 {kurute (bahÅ«su) } jantu lok

<874> á¹• 21 ``kodho \Be 414/ mosavajjaÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒkathÄ• ca, etepi dhammÄ• dvayan

kathaá¹ƒkathÄ« Ã±Ä• á¹‡apathÄ• ya sikkhe, Ã±atvÄ• pavuttÄ• samaá¹‡ena dhammÄ• â€

<875> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• taá¹ƒ asÄ• taÃ±ca kutonidÄ• nÄ• , kismiá¹ƒ asante na bhavanti hete.

vibhavaá¹ƒ bhavaÃ±cÄ• pi yametamatthaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ me pabrÅ«hi yatonidÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™

<876> á¹• 21 ``phassanidÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ, phasse asante na bhavanti hete.

vibhavaá¹ƒ \Ee 170/ bhavaÃ±cÄ• pi yametamatthaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ te pabrÅ«mi itonidÄ• naá¹ƒâ€

<877> á¹• 21 ``phasso \Se 504/ nu lokasmi kutonidÄ• no, pariggahÄ• cÄ• pi kutopahÅ«tÄ•

kismiá¹ƒ asante na mamattamatthi, kismiá¹ƒ vibhÅ«te na phusanti phassÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<878> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca paá¹-icca phasso, icchÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• ni pariggahÄ•

icchÄ• yasantyÄ• na mamattamatthi, rÅ«pe vibhÅ«te na phusanti phassÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<879> á¹• 21 ``kathaá¹ƒsametassa vibhoti rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sukhaá¹ƒ dukhaÃ±cÄ• pi {dukhaá¹ƒ v
vibhoti.

etaá¹ƒ me pabrÅ«hi yathÄ• vibhoti, taá¹ƒ jÄ• niyÄ• mÄ• ti {jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• ti (Ce Katthaci) }

<880> á¹• 21 ``na saÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä« na visaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nopi asaÃ±Ã±Ä« na vibhÅ

evaá¹ƒsametassa vibhoti rÅ«paá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• nidÄ• nÄ• hi papaÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™

<881> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Be 415/ taá¹ƒ apucchimha akittayÄ« no,

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ma tadiá¹…gha brÅ«hi.

ettÄ• vataggaá¹ƒ \Ee 171/ nu {no (Ce Se) } vadanti heke,

yakkhassa suddhiá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• se.

udÄ• hu \Se 505/ aÃ±Ã±ampi vadanti etto ||

<882> á¹• 21 ``ettÄ• vataggampi \Ne 213/ vadanti heke, yakkhassa suddhiá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸

tesaá¹ƒ paneke samayaá¹ƒ vadanti, anupÄ• disese kusalÄ• vadÄ• nÄ• ||

<883> á¹• 21 ``ete ca Ã±atvÄ• upanissitÄ• ti, Ã±atvÄ• munÄ« nissaye so vimaá¹ƒsÄ«.

Ã±atvÄ• vimutto na vivÄ• dameti, bhavÄ• bhavÄ• ya na sameti dhÄ«roâ€™â€™ ti ||

kalahavivÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

12. cÅ«á¸·abyÅ«hasuttaá¹ƒ {cÅ«á¸·aviyÅ«hasuttaá¹ƒ (Ce Se niddesa) }

<884> á¹• 21 sakaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiparibbasÄ• nÄ• , viggayha nÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• vadan

yo evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti sa vedi dhammaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkosamakevalÄ« so ||

<885> á¹• 21 evampi viggayha vivÄ• dayanti, bÄ• lo paro akkusaloti {akusaloti (Ce Se Ee) }

sacco nu vÄ• do katamo imesaá¹ƒ, sabbeva \Se 506/ hÄ«me kusalÄ• vadÄ• nÄ• ||

<886> á¹• 21 parassa \Be 416/ \Ee 172/ ce dhammamanÄ• nujÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ• lomako {bÄ• nihÄ«napaÃ±Ã±o.

sabbeva bÄ• lÄ• sunihÄ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sabbevime diá¹-á¹-hiparibbasÄ• nÄ• ||

<887> á¹• 21 sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ceva na vÄ«vadÄ• tÄ• , saá¹ƒsuddhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• kusalÄ• n

na tesaá¹ƒ koci parihÄ«napaÃ±Ã±o {kocipi nihÄ«napaÃ±Ã±o (Ce Se Katthaci) }, diá¹-á¹-hÄ« samattÄ• ||

<888> á¹• 21 na vÄ• hametaá¹ƒ tathiyanti {tathivanti (Se Katthaci) } brÅ«mi, yamÄ• hu bÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

sakaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-himakaá¹ƒsu saccaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• hi bÄ• loti paraá¹ƒ dahanti ||

<889> á¹• 21 yamÄ• hu saccaá¹ƒ tathiyanti eke, tamÄ• hu aÃ±Ã±e {aÃ±Ã±epi (Se), aÃ±Ã± musÄ• ti.

evampi vigayha vivÄ• dayanti, kasmÄ• na ekaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• vadanti ||

<890> á¹• 21 ekaÃ±hi \Ne 214/ saccaá¹ƒ na dutÄ«yamatthi, yasmiá¹ƒ pajÄ• no vivade paj

nÄ• nÄ• te {nÄ• nÄ• to (Katthaci) } saccÄ• ni sayaá¹ƒ thunanti, tasmÄ• \Se 507/ na ekaá¹ƒ

<891> á¹• 21 kasmÄ• \Ee 173/ nu saccÄ• ni vadanti nÄ• nÄ• , pavÄ• diyÄ• se kusalÄ• va

saccÄ• ni sutÄ• ni bahÅ«ni nÄ• nÄ• , udÄ• hu te takkamanussaranti ||

<892> á¹• 21 na heva saccÄ• ni bahÅ«ni nÄ• nÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya niccÄ• ni loke

takkaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su pakappayitvÄ• , saccaá¹ƒ musÄ• ti dvayadhammamÄ• hu ||

<893> á¹• 21 diá¹-á¹-he \Be 417/ sute sÄ«lavate mute vÄ• , ete ca nissÄ• ya vimÄ• nadass

vinicchaye á¹-hatvÄ• pahassamÄ• no, bÄ• lo paro akkusaloti cÄ• ha ||

<894> á¹• 21 yeneva bÄ• loti paraá¹ƒ dahÄ• ti, tenÄ• tumÄ• naá¹ƒ kusaloti cÄ• ha.

sayamattanÄ• so kusalo vadÄ• no, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vimÄ• neti tadeva pÄ• va ||

<895> á¹• 21 atisÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• va so samatto, mÄ• nena matto paripuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nÄ«

sayameva sÄ• maá¹ƒ manasÄ• bhisitto, diá¹-á¹-hÄ« \Se 508/ hi sÄ• tassa tathÄ• samattÄ•

<896> á¹• 21 parassa ce hi vacasÄ• nihÄ«no, tumo sahÄ• hoti nihÄ«napaÃ±Ã±o.

atha ce sayaá¹ƒ vedagÅ« hoti dhÄ«ro, na koci bÄ• lo samaá¹‡esu atthi ||

<897> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ee 174/ ito yÄ• bhivadanti dhammaá¹ƒ, aparaddhÄ• suddhimak
(Ce) }.

evampi titthyÄ• puthuso vadanti, sandiá¹-á¹-hirÄ• gena hi tebhirattÄ• {tyÄ• bhirattÄ• (Se K

<898> á¹• 21 idheva suddhi iti vÄ• dayanti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±esu dhammesu visuddhimÄ• hu.

evampi titthyÄ• puthuso niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sakÄ• yane tattha daá¸·haá¹ƒ vadÄ• nÄ• ||

<899> á¹• 21 sakÄ• yane vÄ• pi daá¸·haá¹ƒ vadÄ• no, kamettha bÄ• loti paraá¹ƒ daheyya.

sayameva so medhagamÄ• vaheyya {medhakaá¹ƒ Ä• vaheyya (Ce Ee) }, paraá¹ƒ vadaá¹ƒ

<900> á¹• 21 vinicchaye \Be 418/ \Ne 215/ á¹-hatvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pamÄ• ya, uddhaá¹ƒ sa {udd
lokasmiá¹ƒ vivÄ• dameti.

hitvÄ• na sabbÄ• ni vinicchayÄ• ni, na \Se 509/ medhagaá¹ƒ kubbati jantu loketi ||

cÅ«á¸·abyÅ«hasuttaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

13. mahÄ• byÅ«hasuttaá¹ƒ

<901> á¹• 21 ye kecime diá¹-á¹-hiparibbasÄ• nÄ• , idameva saccanti vivÄ• dayanti {vivÄ• d

sabbeva te nindamanvÄ• nayanti, atho pasaá¹ƒsampi labhanti tattha ||

<902> á¹• 21 appaÃ±hi \Ee 175/ etaá¹ƒ na alaá¹ƒ samÄ• ya, duve vivÄ• dassa phalÄ• ni b

etampi disvÄ• na vivÄ• dayetha, khemÄ• bhipassaá¹ƒ avivÄ• dabhÅ«miá¹ƒ ||

<903> á¹• 21 yÄ• kÄ• cimÄ• sammutiyo puthujjÄ• , sabbÄ• va etÄ• na upeti vidvÄ• .

anÅ«payo so upayaá¹ƒ kimeyya, diá¹-á¹-he sute khantimakubbamÄ• no ||

<904> á¹• 21 sÄ«luttamÄ• saÃ±Ã±amenÄ• hu suddhiá¹ƒ, vataá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹-

idheva sikkhema athassa suddhiá¹ƒ, bhavÅ«panÄ«tÄ• \Se 510/ kusalÄ• vadÄ• nÄ• ||

<905> á¹• 21 sace cuto sÄ«lavatato hoti, pavedhatÄ« {sa vedhati (Ce Ee) } kamma virÄ• d

pajappatÄ« patthayatÄ« ca suddhiá¹ƒ, satthÄ• va hÄ«no pavasaá¹ƒ gharamhÄ• ||

<906> á¹• 21 sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ \Be 419/ vÄ• pi pahÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ, kammaÃ±ca sÄ• vajjanav

suddhiá¹ƒ \Ee 176/ asuddhinti apatthayÄ• no, virato care santimanuggahÄ• ya ||

<907> á¹• 21 tamÅ«panissÄ• ya jigucchitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , athavÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ va sutaá¹ƒ mu

uddhaá¹ƒsarÄ• suddhimanutthunanti, avÄ«tataá¹‡hÄ• se bhavÄ• bhavesu ||

<908> á¹• 21 patthayamÄ• nassa \Ne 216/ hi jappitÄ• ni, pavedhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pakappitesu.

cutÅ«papÄ• to idha yassa natthi, sa kena vedheyya kuhiá¹ƒva jappe {kuhiÃ±ci jappe (Ce Se
pajappe (Ee) niddeso passitabbo} ||

<909> á¹• 21 yamÄ• hu dhammaá¹ƒ paramanti eke, tameva hÄ«nanti panÄ• hu aÃ±Ã±e.

sacco nu vÄ• do katamo imesaá¹ƒ, sabbeva \Se 511/ hÄ«me kusalÄ• vadÄ• nÄ• ||

<910> á¹• 21 sakaÃ±hi dhammaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• hu, aÃ±Ã±assa dhammaá¹ƒ pana h

evampi viggayha vivÄ• dayanti, sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ sammutimÄ• hu saccaá¹ƒ ||

<911> á¹• 21 parassa ce vambhayitena hÄ«no, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

puthÅ« hi aÃ±Ã±assa vadanti dhammaá¹ƒ, nihÄ«nato samhi daá¸·haá¹ƒ vadÄ• nÄ• ||

<912> á¹• 21 saddhammapÅ«jÄ• pi \Ee 177/ nesaá¹ƒ tatheva, yathÄ• pasaá¹ƒ santi sakÄ•

sabbeva vÄ• dÄ• {sabbe pavÄ• dÄ• (Se) } tathiyÄ• {tathivÄ• (sabbattha) } bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, s
paccattameva ||

<913> á¹• 21 na \Be 420/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa paraneyyamatthi, dhammesu niccheyya samug

tasmÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• ni upÄ• tivatto, na hi seá¹-á¹-hato passati dhammamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ||

<914> á¹• 21 jÄ• nÄ• mi passÄ• mi tatheva etaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• eke paccenti suddhiá¹ƒ.

addakkhi ce kiÃ±hi tumassa tena, atisitvÄ• \Se 512/ aÃ±Ã±ena vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ ||

<915> á¹• 21 passaá¹ƒ naro dakkhati {dakkhiti (Ce) } nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na vÄ• Ã±a

kÄ• maá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ passatu appakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na hi tena suddhiá¹ƒ kusalÄ• vadanti ||

<916> á¹• 21 nivissavÄ• dÄ« na hi subbinÄ• yo, pakappitaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi purekkharÄ• no.

yaá¹ƒ nissito tattha subhaá¹ƒ vadÄ• no, suddhiá¹ƒvado tattha tathaddasÄ• so ||

<917> á¹• 21 na brÄ• hmaá¹‡o kappamupeti saá¹…khÄ• {saá¹…khaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) }, na c
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abandhu.

Ã±atvÄ• \Ee 178/ ca so sammutiyo {sammatiyo (Se) } puthujjÄ• , upekkhatÄ« uggahaá¹‡an

<918> á¹• 21 vissajja \Ne 217/ ganthÄ• ni munÄ«dha loke, vivÄ• dajÄ• tesu na vaggasÄ• r

santo asantesu upekkhako so, anuggaho uggahaá¹‡anti maÃ±Ã±e ||

<919> á¹• 21 pubbÄ• save hitvÄ• nave akubbaá¹ƒ, na chandagÅ« nopi nivissavÄ• dÄ«.

sa vippamutto diá¹-á¹-higatehi dhÄ«ro, na \Se 513/ limpati {na lippati (Ce Ee) } loke anattaga

<920> á¹• 21 sa \Be 421/ sabbadhammesu visenibhÅ«to, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ va sut

sa pannabhÄ• ro muni vippamutto, na kappiyo nÅ«parato na patthiyoti ||

mahÄ• byÅ«hasuttaá¹ƒ terasamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

14. tuvaá¹-akasuttaá¹ƒ

<921> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Ee 179/ taá¹ƒ Ä• diccabandhu {Ä• diccabandhuá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, v
mahesi.

kathaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nibbÄ• ti bhikkhu, anupÄ• diyÄ• no lokasmiá¹ƒ kiÃ±ciâ€™â€™ ||

<922> á¹• 21 ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ papaÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• ya, (iti bhagavÄ•)

mantÄ• asmÄ«ti sabbamuparundhe {sabbamuparuddhe (Se Ee Katthaci) }.

yÄ• kÄ• ci taá¹‡hÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ,

tÄ• saá¹ƒ vinayÄ• {vinayÄ• ya (?) } sadÄ• sato sikkhe ||

<923> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dhammamabhijaÃ±Ã±Ä• , ajjhattaá¹ƒ athavÄ• pi bahiddhÄ• .

na tena thÄ• maá¹ƒ {mÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci) } kubbetha, na \Se 514/ hi sÄ• nibbuti sataá¹

<924> á¹• 21 ``seyyo na tena maÃ±Ã±eyya, nÄ«ceyyo athavÄ• pi sarikkho.

phuá¹-á¹-ho {puá¹-á¹-ho (Ce Se Katthaci) } anekarÅ«pehi, nÄ• tumÄ• naá¹ƒ vikappayaá¹ƒ ti

<925> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattamevupasame \Ne 218/, na aÃ±Ã±ato bhikkhu santimeseyya.

ajjhattaá¹ƒ upasantassa, natthi attÄ• kuto nirattÄ• vÄ• ||

<926> á¹• 21 ``majjhe \Be 422/ \Ee 180/ yathÄ• samuddassa, Å«mi no jÄ• yatÄ« á¹-hito ho

evaá¹ƒ á¹-hito anejassa, ussadaá¹ƒ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiÃ±ciâ€™â€™ ||

<927> á¹• 21 ``akittayÄ« vivaá¹-acakkhu, sakkhidhammaá¹ƒ parissayavinayaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ vadehi bhaddante, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ athavÄ• pi samÄ• dhiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<928> á¹• 21 ``cakkhÅ«hi neva lolassa, gÄ• makathÄ• ya Ä• varaye sotaá¹ƒ.

rase ca nÄ• nugijjheyya, na \Se 515/ ca mamÄ• yetha kiÃ±ci lokasmiá¹ƒ ||

<929> á¹• 21 ``phassena yadÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, paridevaá¹ƒ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiÃ±cA

bhavaÃ±ca nÄ• bhijappeyya, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya ||

<930> á¹• 21 ``annÄ• namatho pÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ athopi vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ

laddhÄ• na sannidhiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , na ca parittase tÄ• ni alabhamÄ• no ||

<931> á¹• 21 ``jhÄ• yÄ« na pÄ• dalolassa, virame kukkuccÄ• nappamajjeyya.

athÄ• sanesu sayanesu, appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya ||

<932> á¹• 21 ``niddaá¹ƒ \Ee 181/ na bahulÄ«kareyya, jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ bhajeyya Ä• tÄ• pÄ«.

tandiá¹ƒ mÄ• yaá¹ƒ hassaá¹ƒ khiá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ, methunaá¹ƒ vippajahe savibhÅ«saá¹ƒ ||

<933> á¹• 21 ``Ä• thabbaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 423/ supinaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, no vidahe athopi nakk

virutaÃ±ca gabbhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tikicchaá¹ƒ \Se 516/ mÄ• mako na seveyya ||

<934> á¹• 21 ``nindÄ• ya nappavedheyya, na uá¹‡á¹‡ameyya pasaá¹ƒsito bhikkhu.

lobhaá¹ƒ saha macchariyena, kodhaá¹ƒ pesuá¹‡iyaÃ±ca panudeyya ||

<935> á¹• 21 ``kayavikkaye \Ne 219/ na tiá¹-á¹-heyya, upavÄ• daá¹ƒ bhikkhu na kareyya ku

gÄ• me ca nÄ• bhisajjeyya, lÄ• bhakamyÄ• janaá¹ƒ na lapayeyya ||

<936> á¹• 21 ``na ca katthitÄ• siyÄ• bhikkhu, na ca vÄ• caá¹ƒ payuttaá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyya.

pÄ• gabbhiyaá¹ƒ na sikkheyya, kathaá¹ƒ viggÄ• hikaá¹ƒ na kathayeyya ||

<937> á¹• 21 ``mosavajje na nÄ«yetha, sampajÄ• no saá¹-hÄ• ni na kayirÄ• .

atha \Ee 182/ jÄ«vitena paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sÄ«labbatena nÄ• Ã±Ã±amatimaÃ±Ã±e ||

<938> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• rusito bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• puthujanÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ee) }.

pharusena ne na paá¹-ivajjÄ• , na \Se 517/ hi santo paá¹-isenikaronti ||

<939> á¹• 21 ``etaÃ±ca dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vicinaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sadÄ• sato sikkhe.

santÄ«ti nibbutiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sÄ• sane gotamassa na pamajjeyya ||

<940> á¹• 21 ``abhibhÅ« \Be 424/ hi so anabhibhÅ«to, sakkhidhammamanÄ«tihamadassÄ•

tasmÄ• hi tassa bhagavato sÄ• sane, appamatto sadÄ• namassamanusikkheâ€™â€™ ti ||

tuvaá¹-akasuttaá¹ƒ cuddasamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

15. attadaá¹‡á¸• asuttaá¹ƒ

<941> á¹• 21 ``attadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhayaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, janaá¹ƒ passatha medhagaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, yathÄ• saá¹ƒvijitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<942> á¹• 21 ``phandamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 183/ pajaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , macche appodake yathÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ehi byÄ• ruddhe, disvÄ• maá¹ƒ bhayamÄ• visi ||

<943> á¹• 21 ``samantamasÄ• ro \Ne 220/ loko, disÄ• sabbÄ• sameritÄ• .

icchaá¹ƒ bhavanamattano, nÄ• ddasÄ• siá¹ƒ anositaá¹ƒ ||

<944> á¹• 21 ``osÄ• netveva \Se 518/ byÄ• ruddhe, disvÄ• me aratÄ« ahu.

athettha sallamaddakkhiá¹ƒ, duddasaá¹ƒ hadayanissitaá¹ƒ ||

<945> á¹• 21 ``yena sallena otiá¹‡á¹‡o, disÄ• sabbÄ• vidhÄ• vati.

tameva sallamabbuyha, na dhÄ• vati na sÄ«dati ||

<946> á¹• 21 ``tattha sikkhÄ• nugÄ«yanti {sikkhÄ• nukiriyanti (Katthaci) }, yÄ• ni loke gadhi

na tesu pasuto siyÄ• , nibbijjha sabbaso kÄ• me.

sikkhe nibbÄ• namattano ||

<947> á¹• 21 ``sacco siyÄ• appagabbho, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

akkodhano lobhapÄ• paá¹ƒ, vevicchaá¹ƒ vitare muni ||

<948> á¹• 21 ``niddaá¹ƒ tandiá¹ƒ sahe thÄ«naá¹ƒ, pamÄ• dena na saá¹ƒvase.

atimÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-heyya, nibbÄ• namanaso naro ||

<949> á¹• 21 ``mosavajje \Be 425/ \Ee 184/ na nÄ«yetha, rÅ«pe snehaá¹ƒ na kubbaye.

mÄ• naÃ±ca parijÄ• neyya, sÄ• hasÄ• virato care ||

<950> á¹• 21 ``purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• bhinandeyya, nave khantiá¹ƒ na kubbaye.

hiyyamÄ• ne na soceyya, Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ na sito siyÄ• ||

<951> á¹• 21 ``gedhaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi mahoghoti, Ä• javaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi jappanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakappanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mapaá¹…ko duraccayo ||

<952> á¹• 21 ``saccÄ• avokkamma {avokkamaá¹ƒ (niddesa) } muni, thale tiá¹-á¹-hati brÄ•

sabbaá¹ƒ so {sabbaso (Se Katthaci) } paá¹-inissajja, sa ve santoti vuccati ||

<953> á¹• 21 ``sa \Ne 221/ ve vidvÄ• sa vedagÅ«, Ã±atvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ anissito.

sammÄ• \Se 519/ so loke iriyÄ• no, na pihetÄ«dha kassaci ||

<954> á¹• 21 ``yodha kÄ• me accatari, saá¹…gaá¹ƒ loke duraccayaá¹ƒ.

na so socati nÄ• jjheti, chinnasoto abandhano ||

<955> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ pubbe taá¹ƒ visosehi, pacchÄ• te mÄ• hu kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ.

majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi ||

<956> á¹• 21 ``sabbaso nÄ• marÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ, yassa natthi mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ.

asatÄ• ca na socati, sa ve loke na jÄ«yati ||

<957> á¹• 21 ``yassa natthi idaá¹ƒ meti, paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ.

mamattaá¹ƒ so asaá¹ƒvindaá¹ƒ, natthi meti na socati ||

<958> á¹• 21 ``aniá¹-á¹-hurÄ« \Ee 185/ ananugiddho, anejo sabbadhÄ« samo.

tamÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pabrÅ«mi, pucchito avikampinaá¹ƒ ||

<959> á¹• 21 ``anejassa vijÄ• nato, natthi kÄ• ci nisaá¹…khati {nisaá¹…khiti (Ce Ee) } ||

virato so viyÄ• rabbhÄ• , khemaá¹ƒ passati sabbadhi ||

<960> á¹• 21 ``na samesu na omesu, na ussesu vadate muni.

santo so vÄ«tamaccharo, nÄ• deti na nirassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

attadaá¹‡á¸• asuttaá¹ƒ pannarasamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

16. sÄ• riputtasuttaá¹ƒ

<961> á¹• 21 ``na \Be 426/ \Ne 222/ \Se 520/ me diá¹-á¹-ho ito pubbe, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ•

na suto uda kassaci.

evaá¹ƒ vagguvado satthÄ• ,

tusitÄ• gaá¹‡imÄ• gato ||

<962> á¹• 21 ``sadevakassa lokassa, yathÄ• dissati cakkhumÄ• .

sabbaá¹ƒ tamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• , ekova ratimajjhagÄ• ||

<963> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ee 186/ buddhaá¹ƒ asitaá¹ƒ tÄ• diá¹ƒ, akuhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡imÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

bahÅ«namidha baddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi paÃ±hena Ä• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<964> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhuno vijigucchato, bhajato rittamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ guhÄ• su vÄ• ||

<965> á¹• 21 ``uccÄ• vacesu sayanesu, kÄ«vanto tattha bheravÄ• .

yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya, nigghose sayanÄ• sane ||

<966> á¹• 21 ``katÄ« parissayÄ• loke, gacchato agataá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ.

ye bhikkhu abhisambhave, pantamhi sayanÄ• sane ||

<967> á¹• 21 ``kyÄ• ssa byappathayo assu, kyÄ• ssassu idha gocarÄ• .

kÄ• ni sÄ«labbatÄ• nÄ• ssu, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<968> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹ƒ so sikkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya, ekodi nipako sato.

kammÄ• ro rajatasseva, niddhame malamattanoâ€™â€™ ||

<969> á¹• 21 ``vijigucchamÄ• nassa \Ne 223/ \Se 521/ yadidaá¹ƒ phÄ• su, (sÄ• riputtÄ• ti b

rittÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sayanaá¹ƒ sevato ce.

sambodhikÄ• massa yathÄ• nudhammaá¹ƒ,

taá¹ƒ te pavakkhÄ• mi yathÄ• pajÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<970> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ dhÄ«ro bhayÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhÄ• ye, bhikkhu sato sapariyanta

á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• dhipÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«sapÄ• naá¹ƒ, manussaphassÄ• naá¹ƒ catuppadÄ• naá

<971> á¹• 21 ``paradhammikÄ• nampi \Be 427/ \Ee 187/ na santaseyya, disvÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ

athÄ• parÄ• ni abhisambhaveyya, parissayÄ• ni kusalÄ• nuesÄ« ||

<972> á¹• 21 ``Ä• taá¹…kaphassena khudÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-ho, sÄ«taá¹ƒ atuá¹‡haá¹ƒ {accuá
adhivÄ• sayeyya.

so tehi phuá¹-á¹-ho bahudhÄ• anoko, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ parakkammadaá¸·haá¹ƒ kareyya ||

<973> á¹• 21 ``theyyaá¹ƒ na kÄ• re {na kareyya (Ce Se Katthaci) } na musÄ• bhaá¹‡eyya,
tasathÄ• varÄ• ni.

yadÄ• vilattaá¹ƒ manaso vijaÃ±Ã±Ä• , kaá¹‡hassa pakkhoti vinodayeyya ||

<974> á¹• 21 ``kodhÄ• timÄ• nassa \Se 522/ vasaá¹ƒ na gacche, mÅ«lampi tesaá¹ƒ palikha

athappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana appiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , addhÄ• bhavanto abhisambhaveyya ||

<975> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡apÄ«ti, vikkhambhaye tÄ• ni parissay

aratiá¹ƒ sahetha sayanamhi pante, caturo sahetha paridevadhamme ||

<976> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒsÅ« asissÄ• mi kuvaá¹ƒ vÄ• {kudha vÄ• (Katthaci), kutha vÄ• (nidde
dukkhaá¹ƒ vata settha kvajja sessaá¹ƒ.

ete vitakke paridevaneyye, vinayetha sekho aniketacÄ• rÄ« ||

<977> á¹• 21 ``annaÃ±ca \Ee 188/ laddhÄ• vasanaÃ±ca kÄ• le, mattaá¹ƒ so jaÃ±Ã±Ä• idh

so tesu gutto yatacÄ• ri gÄ• me, rusitopi vÄ• caá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ na vajjÄ• ||

<978> á¹• 21 ``okkhittacakkhu \Be 428/ \Ne 224/ na ca pÄ• dalolo, jhÄ• nÄ• nuyutto bahujÄ

upekkhamÄ• rabbha samÄ• hitatto, takkÄ• sayaá¹ƒ kukkucciyÅ«pachinde ||

<979> á¹• 21 ``cudito \Se 523/ vacÄ«bhi satimÄ• bhinande, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su khilaá¹ƒ p

vÄ• caá¹ƒ pamuÃ±ce kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivelaá¹ƒ, janavÄ• dadhammÄ• ya na cetayeyya ||

<980> á¹• 21 ``athÄ• paraá¹ƒ paÃ±ca rajÄ• ni loke, yesaá¹ƒ satÄ«mÄ• vinayÄ• ya sikkhe.

rÅ«pesu saddesu atho rasesu, gandhesu phassesu sahetha rÄ• gaá¹ƒ ||

<981> á¹• 21 ``etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu satimÄ• suvimuttacitto.

kÄ• lena \Ee 189/ so sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ parivÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• no,

ekodibhÅ«to vihane tamaá¹ƒ soâ€™â€™ ti ||

sÄ• riputtasuttaá¹ƒ soá¸·asamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakavaggo catuttho

niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kÄ• maá¹ƒ guhaÃ±ca duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, suddhaÃ±ca paramÄ• jarÄ• .

metteyyo ca pasÅ«ro ca, mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• i purÄ• bhedanaá¹ƒ ||

kalahaá¹ƒ dve ca byÅ«hÄ• ni {byÅ«hÄ• ni (Ce) }, punadeva tuvaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

attadaá¹‡á¸• avaraá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, therapuá¹-á¹-hena {therapaÃ±hena (Ce), sÄ• riputtena (Se)

iti etÄ• ni suttÄ• ni, sabbÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• ti ||

5. pÄ• rÄ• yanavaggo

vatthugÄ• thÄ•

<982> á¹• 21 kosalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 429/ \Ne 225/ \Ee 190/ \Se 524/ purÄ• rammÄ• , agamÄ•

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ« ||

<983> á¹• 21 so assakassa visaye, aá¸·akassa {muá¸·akassa (Se), mÅ«á¸·hakassa (Kattha
(niddesa) } samÄ• sane.

vasi godhÄ• varÄ«kÅ«le, uÃ±chena ca phalena ca ||

<984> á¹• 21 tasseva upanissÄ• ya, gÄ• mo ca vipulo ahu.

tato jÄ• tena Ä• yena, mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±amakappayi ||

<985> á¹• 21 mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• na, puna pÄ• visi assamaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipaviá¹-á¹-hamhi, aÃ±Ã±o Ä• gaÃ±chi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<986> á¹• 21 ugghaá¹-á¹-apÄ• do tasito {tassito (Katthaci) }, paá¹…kadanto rajassiro.

so ca naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma, satÄ• ni paÃ±ca yÄ• cati ||

<987> á¹• 21 tamenaá¹ƒ bÄ• varÄ« disvÄ• , Ä• sanena nimantayi.

sukhaÃ±ca kusalaá¹ƒ pucchi, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

<988> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ kho mama deyyadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ visajjitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

anujÄ• nÄ• hi me brahme, natthi paÃ±casatÄ• ni meâ€™â€™ ||

<989> á¹• 21 ``sace \Ee 191/ me yÄ• camÄ• nassa, bhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• nupadassati.

sattame divase tuyhaá¹ƒ, muddhÄ• phalatu sattadhÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<990> á¹• 21 abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• \Ne 226/ \Se 525/ kuhako, bheravaá¹ƒ so akittayi.

tassa taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , bÄ• varÄ« dukkhito ahu ||

<991> á¹• 21 ussussati anÄ• hÄ• ro, sokasallasamappito.

athopi evaá¹ƒ cittassa, jhÄ• ne na ramatÄ« mano ||

<992> á¹• 21 utrastaá¹ƒ dukkhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , devatÄ• atthakÄ• minÄ«.

bÄ• variá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

<993> á¹• 21 ``na \Be 430/ so muddhaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, kuhako so dhanatthiko.

muddhani muddhapÄ• te vÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa na vijjatiâ€™â€™ ||

<994> á¹• 21 ``bhotÄ« carahi jÄ• nÄ• si, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitÄ• .

muddhaá¹ƒ muddhÄ• dhipÄ• taÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma vaco tavaâ€™â€™ ||

<995> á¹• 21 ``ahampetaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡amettha na vijjati.

muddhani muddhÄ• dhipÄ• te ca, jinÄ• naá¹ƒ hettha {muddhaá¹ƒ muddhÄ• dhipÄ• to ca, jin
dassanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<996> á¹• 21 ``atha ko carahi jÄ• nÄ• ti, asmiá¹ƒ pathavimaá¹‡á¸• ale {puthavimaá¹‡á¸• ale

muddhaá¹ƒ muddhÄ• dhipÄ• taÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi devateâ€™â€™ ||

<997> á¹• 21 ``purÄ• \Ee 192/ kapilavatthumhÄ• , nikkhanto lokanÄ• yako.

apacco okkÄ• karÄ• jassa, sakyaputto pabhaá¹…karo ||

<998> á¹• 21 ``so hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a sambuddho, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

sabbÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• balappatto, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

sabbakammakkhayaá¹ƒ patto, vimutto upadhikkhaye ||

<999> á¹• 21 ``buddho so bhagavÄ• loke, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• .

taá¹ƒ \Se 526/ tvaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na pucchassu, so te taá¹ƒ byÄ• karissatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1000> á¹• 21 sambuddhoti \Ne 227/ vaco sutvÄ• , udaggo bÄ• varÄ« ahu.

sokassa tanuko Ä• si, pÄ«tiÃ±ca vipulaá¹ƒ labhi ||

<1001> á¹• 21 so bÄ• varÄ« attamano udaggo, taá¹ƒ devataá¹ƒ pucchati vedajÄ• to.

``katamamhi gÄ• me nigamamhi vÄ• pana, katamamhi vÄ• janapade lokanÄ• tho.

yattha gantvÄ• na passemu {gantvÄ• namassemu (Ce Se Ee) }, sambuddhaá¹ƒ dvipadutta
(Ce Se Ee) }, ||

<1002> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kosalamandire jino, pahÅ«tapaÃ±Ã±o varabhÅ«rimedhasc

so sakyaputto vidhuro anÄ• savo, muddhÄ• dhipÄ• tassa vidÅ« narÄ• sabhoâ€™â€™ ||

<1003> á¹• 21 tato \Be 431/ Ä• mantayÄ« sisse, brÄ• hmaá¹‡e mantapÄ• rage.

``etha mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• akkhissaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡Ä• tha vacanaá¹ƒ mama ||

<1004> á¹• 21 ``yasseso \Ee 193/ dullabho loke, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo abhiá¹‡haso.

svÄ• jja lokamhi uppanno, sambuddho iti vissuto.

khippaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ, passavho dvipaduttamaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1005> á¹• 21 ``kathaá¹ƒ carahi jÄ• nemu, disvÄ• buddhoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

ajÄ• nataá¹ƒ no pabrÅ«hi, yathÄ• jÄ• nemu taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1006> á¹• 21 ``Ä• gatÄ• ni \Se 527/ hi mantesu, mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• .

dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ni ca {dvittiá¹ƒsÄ• ca (Ce Se Ee), dvittiá¹ƒsa tÄ• ni (?) } byÄ• kkhÄ• tÄ• , sam

<1007> á¹• 21 ``yassete honti gattesu, mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• .

dveyeva tassa gatiyo, tatiyÄ• hi na vijjati ||

<1008> á¹• 21 ``sace agÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• vasati {ajjhÄ• vasati (Katthaci) }, vijeyya pathaviá¹ƒ im

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, dhammenamanusÄ• sati ||

<1009> á¹• 21 ``sace \Ne 228/ ca so pabbajati, agÄ• rÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

vivaá¹-á¹-acchado {vivattachaddo (Ce) } sambuddho, arahÄ• bhavati anuttaro ||

<1010> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tiá¹ƒ gottaÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mante sisse punÄ• pare.

muddhaá¹ƒ muddhÄ• dhipÄ• taÃ±ca, manasÄ• yeva pucchatha ||

<1011> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• varaá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ«, yadi buddho bhavissati.

manasÄ• pucchite paÃ±he, vÄ• cÄ• ya vissajessatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1012> á¹• 21 bÄ• varissa vaco sutvÄ• , sissÄ• soá¸·asa brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

ajito tissametteyyo, puá¹‡á¹‡ako atha mettagÅ« ||

<1013> á¹• 21 dhotako \Ee 194/ upasÄ«vo ca, nando ca atha hemako.

todeyyakappÄ• dubhayo, jatukaá¹‡á¹‡Ä« ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<1014> á¹• 21 bhadrÄ• vudho \Be 432/ udayo ca, posÄ• lo cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

mogharÄ• jÄ• ca medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹…giyo ca mahÄ• isi ||

<1015> á¹• 21 paccekagaá¹‡ino sabbe, sabbalokassa vissutÄ• .

jhÄ• yÄ« jhÄ• naratÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , pubbavÄ• sanavÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1016> á¹• 21 bÄ• variá¹ƒ \Se 528/ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , katvÄ• ca naá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

jaá¹-Ä• jinadharÄ• sabbe, pakkÄ• muá¹ƒ uttarÄ• mukhÄ• ||

<1017> á¹• 21 aá¸·akassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, purimÄ• hissatiá¹ƒ {purimaá¹ƒ mÄ• hissatiá
mÄ• hissatiá¹ƒ (Se) } tadÄ• .

ujjeniÃ±cÄ• pi gonaddhaá¹ƒ, vedisaá¹ƒ vanasavhayaá¹ƒ ||

<1018> á¹• 21 kosambiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• ketaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vatthiÃ±ca puruttamaá¹ƒ.

setabyaá¹ƒ kapilavatthuá¹ƒ, kusinÄ• raÃ±ca mandiraá¹ƒ ||

<1019> á¹• 21 pÄ• vaÃ±ca \Ne 229/ bhoganagaraá¹ƒ, vesÄ• liá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ.

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ cetiyaÃ±ca, ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

<1020> á¹• 21 tasitovudakaá¹ƒ \Ee 195/ sÄ«taá¹ƒ, mahÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒva vÄ• á¹‡ijo.

chÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhitattova, turitÄ• pabbatamÄ• ruhuá¹ƒ ||

<1021> á¹• 21 bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhato.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, sÄ«hova nadatÄ« vane ||

<1022> á¹• 21 ajito addasa buddhaá¹ƒ, sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒ {vÄ«taraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva (Se), sataraá¹ƒs pÄ«taraá¹ƒsÄ«va (niddesa) } va bhÄ• á¹‡umaá¹ƒ.

candaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pannarase, pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ upÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<1023> á¹• 21 athassa gatte disvÄ• na, paripÅ«raÃ±ca byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.

ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito haá¹-á¹-ho, manopaÃ±he apucchatha ||

<1024> á¹• 21 ``Ä• dissa jammanaá¹ƒ {jappanaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } brÅ«hi, gottaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi sala lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ (niddesa) }.

mantesu pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ brÅ«hi, kati vÄ• ceti brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ||

<1025> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«saá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ Ä• yu, so ca gottena bÄ• varÄ«.

tÄ«á¹‡issa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• gatte, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ« ||

<1026> á¹• 21 ``lakkhaá¹‡e \Be 433/ \Se 529/ itihÄ• se ca, sanighaá¹‡á¸• usakeá¹-ubhe.

paÃ±casatÄ• ni vÄ• ceti, sadhamme pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ||

<1027> á¹• 21 ``lakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ee 196/ pavicayaá¹ƒ, bÄ• varissa naruttama.

kaá¹…khacchida {taá¹‡hacchida (bahÅ«su) } pakÄ• sehi, mÄ• no kaá¹…khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ahuâ

<1028> á¹• 21 ``mukhaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• ya chÄ• deti, uá¹‡á¹‡assa bhamukantare.

kosohitaá¹ƒ vatthaguyhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi mÄ• á¹‡avaâ€™â€™ ||

<1029> á¹• 21 pucchaÃ±hi \Ne 230/ kiÃ±ci asuá¹‡anto, sutvÄ• paÃ±he viyÄ• kate.

vicinteti jano sabbo, vedajÄ• to kataÃ±jalÄ« ||

<1030> á¹• 21 ``ko nu devo vÄ• brahmÄ• vÄ• , indo vÄ• pi sujampati.

manasÄ• pucchite paÃ±he, kametaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• sati ||

<1031> á¹• 21 ``muddhaá¹ƒ muddhÄ• dhipÄ• taÃ±ca, bÄ• varÄ« paripucchati.

taá¹ƒ byÄ• karohi bhagavÄ• , kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vinaya no iseâ€™â€™ ||

<1032> á¹• 21 ``avijjÄ• muddhÄ• ti jÄ• nÄ• hi, vijjÄ• muddhÄ• dhipÄ• tinÄ«.

saddhÄ• satisamÄ• dhÄ«hi, chandavÄ«riyena saá¹ƒyutÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<1033> á¹• 21 tato vedena mahatÄ• , santhambhitvÄ• na mÄ• á¹‡avo.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajinaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pÄ• desu sirasÄ• pati ||

<1034> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• varÄ« brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhoto, saha sissehi mÄ• risa.

udaggacitto sumano, pÄ• de vandati cakkhumaâ€™â€™ ||

<1035> á¹• 21 ``sukhito \Ee 197/ bÄ• varÄ« hotu, saha sissehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tvaÃ±cÄ• pi sukhito hohi, ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• hi mÄ• á¹‡ava ||

<1036> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• varissa \Se 530/ ca tuyhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ.

katÄ• vakÄ• sÄ• pucchavho, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci manasicchathaâ€™â€™ ||

<1037> á¹• 21 sambuddhena katokÄ• so, nisÄ«ditvÄ• na paÃ±jalÄ«.

ajito paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ, tattha pucchi tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

vatthugÄ• thÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1038> á¹• 21 ``kenassu \Be 434/ \Ne 231/ nivuto loko, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• ajito)

kenassu nappakÄ• sati.

kissÄ• bhilepanaá¹ƒ brÅ«si, kiá¹ƒsu tassa mahabbhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1039> á¹• 21 ``avijjÄ• ya nivuto loko, (ajitÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

vevicchÄ• pamÄ• dÄ• nappakÄ• sati.

jappÄ• bhilepanaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, dukkhamassa mahabbhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1040> á¹• 21 ``savanti \Ee 198/ sabbadhi sotÄ• , (iccÄ• yasmÄ• ajito)

sotÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sotÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ brÅ«hi, kena sotÄ• pidhiyyareâ€™â€™ {pithiyyare (Ce Se Ee), p
pidhÄ«yare (?) } ||

<1041> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• ni sotÄ• ni lokasmiá¹ƒ, (ajitÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

sati tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sotÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yete pidhiyyareâ€™â€™ ||

<1042> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ceva sati yaÃ±ca {satÄ« ceva (Ce), satÄ« ca (Se), satÄ« cÄ• p

cÄ• pi (niddesa) }, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• ajito)

nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca mÄ• risa.

etaá¹ƒ \Se 531/ me puá¹-á¹-ho pabrÅ«hi, katthetaá¹ƒ uparujjhatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1043> á¹• 21 ``yametaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ apucchi, ajita taá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi te.

yattha nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca, asesaá¹ƒ uparujjhati.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa nirodhena, etthetaá¹ƒ uparujjhatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1044> á¹• 21 ``ye ca saá¹…khÄ• tadhammÄ• se, ye ca sekhÄ• puthÅ« idha.

tesaá¹ƒ me nipako iriyaá¹ƒ, puá¹-á¹-ho pabrÅ«hi mÄ• risaâ€™â€™ ||

<1045> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesu \Ne 232/ nÄ• bhigijjheyya, manasÄ• nÄ• vilo siyÄ• .

kusalo sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, sato bhikkhu paribbajeâ€™â€™ ti ||

ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. tissametteyyamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1046> á¹• 21 ``kodha \Be 435/ \Ee 199/ santusito loke, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• tissametteyyo)

kassa no santi iÃ±jitÄ• .

ko ubhantamabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, majjhe mantÄ• na lippati {limpati (Katthaci) }.

kaá¹ƒ brÅ«si mahÄ• purisoti, ko idha sibbinimaccagÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<1047> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesu brahmacariyavÄ• , (metteyyÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

vÄ«tataá¹‡ho sadÄ• sato.

saá¹…khÄ• ya \Se 532/ nibbuto bhikkhu, tassa no santi iÃ±jitÄ• ||

<1048> á¹• 21 ``so ubhantamabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, majjhe mantÄ• na lippati.

taá¹ƒ brÅ«mi mahÄ• purisoti, so idha sibbinimaccagÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tissametteyyamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• dutiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. puá¹‡á¹‡akamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1049> á¹• 21 ``anejaá¹ƒ mÅ«ladassÄ• viá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡ako)

atthi {atthÄ« (Se) } paÃ±hena Ä• gamaá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ \Ne 233/ nissitÄ• \Ee 200/ isayo manujÄ• , khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±Ã±amakappayiá¹ƒsu puthÅ«dha loke, pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒâ€™

<1050> á¹• 21 ``ye kecime isayo manujÄ• , (puá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±Ã±amakappayiá¹ƒsu puthÅ«dha loke, Ä• sÄ«samÄ• nÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡aka itthattaá¹ƒ {ittha

jaraá¹ƒ sitÄ• yaÃ±Ã±amakappayiá¹ƒsuâ€™â€™ ||

<1051> á¹• 21 ``ye \Be 436/ kecime isayo manujÄ• , (iccÄ• yasmÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡ako)

khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±Ã±amakappayiá¹ƒsu \Se 533/ puthÅ«dha loke, kaccissu te bhagavÄ• yaÃ±Ã±apathe a

atÄ• ruá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÃ±ca jaraÃ±ca mÄ• risa, pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒâ€™

<1052> á¹• 21 ``Ä• sÄ«santi thomayanti, abhijappanti juhanti. (puá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

kÄ• mÄ• bhijappanti paá¹-icca lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, te yÄ• jayogÄ• bhavarÄ• garattÄ• .

nÄ• tariá¹ƒsu jÄ• tijaranti brÅ«miâ€™â€™ ||

<1053> á¹• 21 ``te \Ee 201/ ce nÄ• tariá¹ƒsu yÄ• jayogÄ• , (iccÄ• yasmÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡ako)

yaÃ±Ã±ehi jÄ• tiÃ±ca jaraÃ±ca mÄ• risa.

atha ko carahi devamanussaloke, atÄ• ri jÄ• tiÃ±ca jaraÃ±ca mÄ• risa.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1054> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…khÄ• ya lokasmi paroparÄ• ni {parovarÄ• ni (Ce Se) }, (puá¹‡á¹‡akÄ

yassiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ natthi kuhiÃ±ci loke.

santo vidhÅ«mo anÄ«gho nirÄ• so, atÄ• ri so jÄ• tijaranti brÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

puá¹‡á¹‡akamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• tatiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1055> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Ne 234/ \Se 534/ taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yas

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi taá¹ƒ vedaguá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattaá¹ƒ.

kuto nu dukkhÄ• samudÄ• gatÄ• ime, ye keci lokasmimanekarÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<1056> á¹• 21 ``dukkhassa \Be 437/ \Ee 202/ ve maá¹ƒ pabhavaá¹ƒ apucchasi, (mettagÅ«

taá¹ƒ te pavakkhÄ• mi yathÄ• pajÄ• naá¹ƒ.

upadhinidÄ• nÄ• pabhavanti dukkhÄ• , ye keci lokasmimanekarÅ«pÄ• ||

<1057> á¹• 21 ``yo ve avidvÄ• upadhiá¹ƒ karoti, punappunaá¹ƒ dukkhamupeti mando.

tasmÄ• pajÄ• naá¹ƒ upadhiá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• , dukkhassa jÄ• tippabhavÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™

<1058> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ apucchimha akittayÄ« no, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ma {pucc
brÅ«hi.

kathaá¹ƒ nu dhÄ«rÄ• vitaranti oghaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiá¹ƒ jaraá¹ƒ sokapariddavaÃ±ca.

taá¹ƒ me muni sÄ• dhu viyÄ• karohi, tathÄ• hi te vidito esa dhammoâ€™â€™ ||

<1059> á¹• 21 ``kittayissÄ• mi \Se 535/ te dhammaá¹ƒ, (mettagÅ«ti bhagavÄ•)

diá¹-á¹-he dhamme anÄ«tihaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• sato caraá¹ƒ, tare loke visattikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1060> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhinandÄ• mi, mahesi dhammamuttamaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• sato caraá¹ƒ, tare loke visattikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1061> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sampajÄ• nÄ• si, (mettagÅ«ti bhagavÄ•)

uddhaá¹ƒ adho tiriyaÃ±cÄ• pi majjhe.

etesu \Ee 203/ nandiÃ±ca nivesanaÃ±ca, panujja viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhave na tiá¹-á¹-he ||

<1062> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒvihÄ• rÄ« \Ne 235/ sato appamatto, bhikkhu caraá¹ƒ hitvÄ• mamÄ•

jÄ• tiá¹ƒ jaraá¹ƒ sokapariddavaÃ±ca, idheva vidvÄ• pajaheyya dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1063> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Be 438/ vaco mahesino, sukittitaá¹ƒ gotamanÅ«padhÄ

addhÄ• hi bhagavÄ• pahÄ• si dukkhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• hi te vidito esa dhammo ||

<1064> á¹• 21 ``te cÄ• pi nÅ«nappajaheyyu dukkhaá¹ƒ, ye tvaá¹ƒ muni aá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ovad

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ namassÄ• mi samecca nÄ• ga, appeva maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ovadey

<1065> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Se 536/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vedagumÄ• bhijaÃ±Ã±Ä• , akiÃ±canaá¹ƒ

addhÄ• hi so oghamimaá¹ƒ atÄ• ri, tiá¹‡á¹‡o ca pÄ• raá¹ƒ akhilo akaá¹…kho ||

<1066> á¹• 21 ``vidvÄ• ca yo {so (Ce Se Ee) } vedagÅ« naro idha, bhavÄ• bhave saá¹…ga

so \Ee 204/ vÄ«tataá¹‡ho anÄ«gho nirÄ• so, atÄ• ri so jÄ• tijaranti brÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• catutthÄ« niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dhotakamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1067> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• dhotako)

vÄ• cÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi mahesi tuyhaá¹ƒ.

tava sutvÄ• na nigghosaá¹ƒ, sikkhe nibbÄ• namattanoâ€™â€™ ||

<1068> á¹• 21 ``tenahÄ• tappaá¹ƒ karohi, (dhotakÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) idheva nipako sato.

ito sutvÄ• na nigghosaá¹ƒ, sikkhe nibbÄ• namattanoâ€™â€™ ||

<1069> á¹• 21 ``passÄ• mahaá¹ƒ \Be 439/ devamanussaloke, akiÃ±canaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ namassÄ• mi samantacakkhu, pamuÃ±ca \Se 537/ maá¹ƒ sakka kathaá¹ƒkathÄ

<1070> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 236/ sahissÄ• mi {samissÄ• mi (Se), gamissÄ• mi (Ce), sam
kathaá¹ƒkathiá¹ƒ dhotaka kaÃ±ci loke.

dhammaÃ±ca seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abhijÄ• namÄ• no {Ä• jÄ• namÄ• no (Ce Se Ee) }, evaá¹ƒ tuva

<1071> á¹• 21 ``anusÄ• sa brahme karuá¹‡Ä• yamÄ• no, vivekadhammaá¹ƒ yamahaá¹ƒ vi

yathÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 205/ Ä• kÄ• sova abyÄ• pajjamÄ• no, idheva santo asito careyyaá¹ƒâ€™â

<1072> á¹• 21 ``kittayissÄ• mi te santiá¹ƒ, (dhotakÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) diá¹-á¹-he dhamme anÄ

yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• sato caraá¹ƒ, tare loke visattikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1073> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhinandÄ• mi, mahesi santimuttamaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• sato caraá¹ƒ, tare loke visattikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1074> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sampajÄ• nÄ• si, (dhotakÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

uddhaá¹ƒ adho tiriyaÃ±cÄ• pi majjhe.

etaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• saá¹…goti loke, bhavÄ• bhavÄ• ya mÄ• kÄ• si taá¹‡haâ€™â€™ nti ||

dhotakamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• paÃ±camÄ« niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. upasÄ«vamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1075> á¹• 21 ``eko \Se 538/ ahaá¹ƒ sakka mahantamoghaá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• upasÄ«vo)

anissito no visahÄ• mi tÄ• rituá¹ƒ.

Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ brÅ«hi samantacakkhu, yaá¹ƒ nissito oghamimaá¹ƒ tareyyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

<1076> á¹• 21 ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 440/ pekkhamÄ• no satimÄ• , (upasÄ«vÄ• ti bhag

natthÄ«ti nissÄ• ya tarassu oghaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• me \Ee 206/ pahÄ• ya virato kathÄ• hi, taá¹‡hakkhayaá¹ƒ nattamahÄ• bhipassaâ€™â€
rattamahaá¹ƒ vipassa (Katthaci) } ||

<1077> á¹• 21 ``sabbesu \Ne 237/ kÄ• mesu yo vÄ«tarÄ• go, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• upasÄ«vo)

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissito hitvÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhe parame vimutto {dhimutto (Katthaci) }, tiá¹-á¹-he nu so tattha anÄ• nuy
{anÄ• nuvÄ• yÄ« (Se Katthaci) } ||

<1078> á¹• 21 ``sabbesu kÄ• mesu yo vÄ«tarÄ• go, (upasÄ«vÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissito hitvÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhe parame vimutto, tiá¹-á¹-heyya so tattha anÄ• nuyÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ||

<1079> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹-á¹-he ce so tattha anÄ• nuyÄ• yÄ«, pÅ«gampi \Se 539/ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattheva so sÄ«tisiyÄ• vimutto, cavetha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidhassaâ€™â€™ ||

<1080> á¹• 21 ``accÄ« yathÄ• vÄ• tavegena khittÄ• {khittaá¹ƒ (Se), khitto (Ee) }, (upasÄ«

atthaá¹ƒ paleti na upeti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 207/ munÄ« nÄ• makÄ• yÄ• vimutto, atthaá¹ƒ paleti na upeti saá¹…khaá¹ƒâ€™

<1081> á¹• 21 ``atthaá¹…gato so uda vÄ• so natthi, udÄ• hu ve sassatiyÄ• arogo.

taá¹ƒ me munÄ« sÄ• dhu viyÄ• karohi, tathÄ• hi te vidito esa dhammoâ€™â€™ ||

<1082> á¹• 21 ``atthaá¹…gatassa \Be 441/ na pamÄ• á¹‡amatthi, (upasÄ«vÄ• ti bhagavÄ•

yena naá¹ƒ vajjuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tassa natthi.

sabbesu dhammesu samohatesu, samÅ«hatÄ• vÄ• dapathÄ• pi sabbeâ€™â€™ ti ||

upasÄ«vamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ« niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nandamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1083> á¹• 21 ``santi \Ne 238/ loke munayo, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• nando)

janÄ• vadanti tayidaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒsu.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Å«papannaá¹ƒ \Se 540/ no muniá¹ƒ {muni no (Se Katthaci) } vadanti, udÄ• hu ve jÄ
||

<1084> á¹• 21 ``na diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• na sutiyÄ• na Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, (na sÄ«labbatena) { ( ) natth

munÄ«dha nanda kusalÄ• vadanti.

visenikatvÄ• \Ee 208/ anÄ«ghÄ• nirÄ• sÄ• , caranti ye te munayoti brÅ«miâ€™â€™ ||

<1085> á¹• 21 ``ye kecime samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• se, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• nando)

diá¹-á¹-hassutenÄ• pi {diá¹-á¹-hena sutenÄ• pi (Ce), diá¹-á¹-he sutenÄ• pi (Se Ee Katthaci) }

sÄ«labbatenÄ• pi vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ, anekarÅ«pena vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ.

kaccissu te bhagavÄ• tattha yatÄ• carantÄ• , atÄ• ru jÄ• tiÃ±ca jaraÃ±ca mÄ• risa.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1086> á¹• 21 ``ye \Be 442/ kecime samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• se, (nandÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

diá¹-á¹-hassutenÄ• pi vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ.

sÄ«labbatenÄ• pi vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ, anekarÅ«pena vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi te tattha yatÄ• caranti, nÄ• riá¹ƒsu jÄ• tijaranti brÅ«miâ€™â€™ ||

<1087> á¹• 21 ``ye \Se 541/ kecime samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• se, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• nando)

diá¹-á¹-hassutenÄ• pi vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ.

sÄ«labbatenÄ• pi vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ, anekarÅ«pena vadanti suddhiá¹ƒ.

te ce muni {sace muni (Ce) } brÅ«si anoghatiá¹‡á¹‡e, atha \Ee 209/ ko carahi devamanussa

atÄ• ri jÄ• tiÃ±ca jaraÃ±ca mÄ• risa, pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒâ€™â€™

<1088> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ sabbe samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• se, (nandÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

jÄ• tijarÄ• ya nivutÄ• ti brÅ«mi.

ye \Ne 239/ sÄ«dha diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva sutaá¹ƒ mutaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pahÄ• ya s

anekarÅ«pampi pahÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anÄ• savÄ• se.

te ve narÄ• oghatiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti brÅ«miâ€™â€™ ||

<1089> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• bhinandÄ• mi vaco mahesino, sukittitaá¹ƒ gotamanÅ«padhÄ«kaá¹ƒ.

ye sÄ«dha diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ va sutaá¹ƒ mutaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pahÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ

anekarÅ«pampi \Se 542/ pahÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anÄ• savÄ• se.

ahampi te oghatiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti brÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

nandamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• sattamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. hemakamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1090> á¹• 21 ``ye \Be 443/ me pubbe viyÄ• kaá¹ƒsu, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• hemako)

huraá¹ƒ \Ee 210/ gotamasÄ• sanÄ• .

iccÄ• si iti bhavissati, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ itihÄ«tihaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ takkavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha abhiramiá¹ƒ ||

<1091> á¹• 21 ``tvaÃ±ca me dhammamakkhÄ• hi, taá¹‡hÄ• nigghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ muni.

yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• sato caraá¹ƒ, tare loke visattikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1092> á¹• 21 ``idha diá¹-á¹-hasutamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu, piyarÅ«pesu hemaka.

chandarÄ• gavinodanaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• napadamaccutaá¹ƒ ||

<1093> á¹• 21 ``etadaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ye satÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• bhinibbutÄ• .

upasantÄ• ca te sadÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• loke visattikaâ€™â€™ nti ||

hemakamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. todeyyamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1094> á¹• 21 ``yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 240/ \Se 543/ kÄ• mÄ• na vasanti, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• todeyyo)

taá¹‡hÄ• yassa na vijjati.

kathaá¹ƒkathÄ• ca yo tiá¹‡á¹‡o, vimokkho tassa kÄ«disoâ€™â€™ ||

<1095> á¹• 21 ``yasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 211/ kÄ• mÄ• na vasanti, (todeyyÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

taá¹‡hÄ• yassa na vijjati.

kathaá¹ƒkathÄ• ca yo tiá¹‡á¹‡o, vimokkho tassa nÄ• paroâ€™â€™ ||

<1096> á¹• 21 ``nirÄ• saso so uda Ä• sasÄ• no, paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• so uda paÃ±Ã±akapp

muniá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ sakka yathÄ• vijaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me viyÄ• cikkha samantacakkhuâ€™â€

<1097> á¹• 21 ``nirÄ• saso \Be 444/ so na ca Ä• sasÄ• no, paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• so na ca p

evampi todeyya muniá¹ƒ vijÄ• na, akiÃ±canaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhave asattaâ€™â€™ nti ||

todeyyamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• navamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kappamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1098> á¹• 21 ``majjhe \Se 544/ sarasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• kappo)

oghe jÄ• te mahabbhaye.

jarÄ• maccuparetÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ«paá¹ƒ pabrÅ«hi mÄ• risa.

tvaÃ±ca me dÄ«pamakkhÄ• hi, yathÄ• yidaá¹ƒ nÄ• paraá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<1099> á¹• 21 ``majjhe \Ne 241/ \Ee 212/ sarasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ, (kappÄ• ti bhagavÄ•

oghe jÄ• te mahabbhaye.

jarÄ• maccuparetÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ«paá¹ƒ pabrÅ«mi kappa te ||

<1100> á¹• 21 ``akiÃ±canaá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• paraá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ iti {nibbÄ• namÄ«ti (Ce) } naá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, jarÄ• maccuparikkhayaá¹ƒ ||

<1101> á¹• 21 ``etadaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ye satÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• bhinibbutÄ• .

na te mÄ• ravasÄ• nugÄ• , na te mÄ• rassa paddhagÅ«â€™â€™ ti {paá¹-á¹-hagÅ«ti (Se Ka

kappamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• dasamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. jatukaá¹‡á¹‡imÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1102> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ vÄ«ramakÄ• makÄ• miá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• jatukaá¹‡á¹‡i)

oghÄ• tigaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-humakÄ• mamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ.

santipadaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi sahajanetta, yathÄ• tacchaá¹ƒ \Se 545/ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi me taá¹ƒ ||

<1103> á¹• 21 ``bhagavÄ• \Be 445/ hi kÄ• me abhibhuyya iriyati, Ä• diccova pathaviá¹ƒ tej

parittapaÃ±Ã±assa me bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±a, Ä• cikkha dhammaá¹ƒ yamahaá¹ƒ vijaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tijarÄ• ya idha vippahÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1104> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesu \Ee 213/ vinaya gedhaá¹ƒ, (jatukaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«ti bhagavÄ•) nekkha

uggahÄ«taá¹ƒ nirattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , mÄ• te vijjittha kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ ||

<1105> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ pubbe taá¹ƒ visosehi, pacchÄ• te mÄ• hu kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ.

majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi ||

<1106> á¹• 21 ``sabbaso \Ne 242/ nÄ• marÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ, vÄ«tagedhassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

Ä• savÄ• ssa na vijjanti, yehi maccuvasaá¹ƒ vajeâ€™â€™ ti ||

jatukaá¹‡á¹‡imÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• ekÄ• dasamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. bhadrÄ• vudhamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1107> á¹• 21 ``okaÃ±jahaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hacchidaá¹ƒ anejaá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• bhadrÄ• vudho)

nandiÃ±jahaá¹ƒ oghatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ.

kappaÃ±jahaá¹ƒ abhiyÄ• ce sumedhaá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• na \Se 546/ nÄ• gassa apanamissanti ito

<1108> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• janÄ• janapadehi saá¹…gatÄ• , tava vÄ«ra vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ abhikaá¹.

tesaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu viyÄ• karohi, tathÄ• hi te vidito esa dhammoâ€™â€™ ||

<1109> á¹• 21 ``Ä• dÄ• nataá¹‡haá¹ƒ vinayetha sabbaá¹ƒ, (bhadrÄ• vudhÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

uddhaá¹ƒ adho tiriyaÃ±cÄ• pi majjhe.

yaá¹ƒ \Ee 214/ yaÃ±hi lokasmimupÄ• diyanti, teneva mÄ• ro anveti jantuá¹ƒ ||

<1110> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• \Be 446/ pajÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyetha, bhikkhu sato kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ

Ä• dÄ• nasatte iti pekkhamÄ• no, pajaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ maccudheyye visattaâ€™â€™ nti ||

bhadrÄ• vudhamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• dvÄ• dasamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. udayamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1111> á¹• 21 ``jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ \Ne 243/ virajamÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• udayo) katakiccaá

pÄ• raguá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi paÃ±hena Ä• gamaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ pabrÅ«hi, avijjÄ• ya pabhedanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1112> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 547/ kÄ• macchandÄ• naá¹ƒ, (udayÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) dom

thinassa ca panÅ«danaá¹ƒ, kukkuccÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1113> á¹• 21 ``upekkhÄ• satisaá¹ƒsuddhaá¹ƒ, dhammatakkapurejavaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ pabrÅ«mi, avijjÄ• ya pabhedanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1114> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒsu \Ee 215/ saá¹ƒyojano loko, kiá¹ƒsu tassa vicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kissassa vippahÄ• nena, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ iti vuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1115> á¹• 21 ``nandisaá¹ƒyojano loko, vitakkassa vicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hÄ• ya vippahÄ• nena, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ iti vuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1116> á¹• 21 ``kathaá¹ƒ satassa carato, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uparujjhati.

bhagavantaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-humÄ• gamma, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma vaco tavaâ€™â€™ ||

<1117> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, vedanaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhinandato.

evaá¹ƒ satassa carato, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uparujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

udayamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• terasamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. posÄ• lamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1118> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 447/ \Ne 244/ atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• disati, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• posÄ• lo) anejo c

pÄ• raguá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi paÃ±hena Ä• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<1119> á¹• 21 ``vibhÅ«tarÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±issa \Se 548/, sabbakÄ• yappahÄ• yino.

ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, natthi kiÃ±cÄ«ti passato.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• nupucchÄ• mi, kathaá¹ƒ neyyo tathÄ• vidhoâ€™â€™ ||

<1120> á¹• 21 ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo \Ee 216/ sabbÄ• , (posÄ• lÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) abhij

tiá¹-á¹-hantamenaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vimuttaá¹ƒ tapparÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1121> á¹• 21 ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±asambhavaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , nandÄ« saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ iti.

evametaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, tato tattha vipassati.

etaá¹ƒ {evaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathaá¹ƒ tassa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vusÄ«matoâ€

posÄ• lamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• cuddasamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1122> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ apucchissaá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• mogharÄ• jÄ•)

na me byÄ• kÄ• si cakkhumÄ• .

yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ca devÄ«si, byÄ• karotÄ«ti me sutaá¹ƒ ||

<1123> á¹• 21 ``ayaá¹ƒ loko paro loko, brahmaloko sadevako.

diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ te nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• ti, gotamassa yasassino ||

<1124> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ \Ne 245/ \Ee 217/ \Se 549/ abhikkantadassÄ• viá¹ƒ, atthi paÃ±hena

kathaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ avekkhantaá¹ƒ, maccurÄ• jÄ• na passatiâ€™â€™ ||

<1125> á¹• 21 ``suÃ±Ã±ato \Be 448/ lokaá¹ƒ avekkhassu, mogharÄ• ja sadÄ• sato.

attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Å«hacca, evaá¹ƒ maccutaro siyÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ avekkhantaá¹ƒ, maccurÄ• jÄ• na passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• pannarasamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. piá¹…giyamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ•

<1126> á¹• 21 ``jiá¹‡á¹‡ohamasmi abalo vÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡o, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• piá¹…giyo)

nettÄ• na suddhÄ• savanaá¹ƒ na phÄ• su.

mÄ• haá¹ƒ nassaá¹ƒ momuho antarÄ• va

Ä• cikkha dhammaá¹ƒ yamahaá¹ƒ vijaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tijarÄ• ya idha vippahÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1127> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na rÅ«pesu vihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne, (piá¹…giyÄ• ti bhagavÄ•)

ruppanti rÅ«pesu janÄ• pamattÄ• .

tasmÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ piá¹…giya appamatto,

jahassu rÅ«paá¹ƒ apunabbhavÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ||

<1128> á¹• 21 ``disÄ• catasso vidisÄ• catasso, uddhaá¹ƒ \Se 550/ adho dasa disÄ• imÄ•

na \Ee 218/ tuyhaá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ amutaá¹ƒ {asutaá¹ƒ amutaá¹ƒ vÄ• (Ce), asut
asutaá¹ƒâ€™ mutaá¹ƒ vÄ• (Ee) }, atho aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ kiÃ±canamatthi {kiÃ±ci matthi (Se)
kiÃ±cinamatthi (Katthaci) } loke.

Ä• cikkha dhammaá¹ƒ yamahaá¹ƒ vijaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, jÄ• tijarÄ• ya idha vippahÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™

<1129> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hÄ• dhipanne \Ne 246/ manuje pekkhamÄ• no, (piá¹…giyÄ• ti bhagav

santÄ• pajÄ• te jarasÄ• parete.

tasmÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ piá¹…giya appamatto, jahassu taá¹‡haá¹ƒ apunabbhavÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti

piá¹…giyamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• soá¸·asamÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• yanatthutigÄ• thÄ•

idamavoca \Be 449/ bhagavÄ• magadhesu viharanto pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ake cetiye, paricÄ• rakas
{paricÄ• rakasoá¸·asannaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho puá¹-á¹-ho
{paÃ±he (Ce Ee) } byÄ• kÄ• si. ekamekassa cepi paÃ±hassa atthamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dhamman
paá¹-ipajjeyya, gaccheyyeva jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa pÄ• raá¹ƒ. pÄ• raá¹…gamanÄ«yÄ• ime dh
dhammapariyÄ• yassa pÄ• rÄ• yananteva {pÄ• rÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒtveva (Ce-a) } adhivacanaá¹ƒ

<1130> á¹• 21 ajito tissametteyyo, puá¹‡á¹‡ako atha mettagÅ«.

dhotako upasÄ«vo ca, nando ca atha hemako ||

<1131> á¹• 21 todeyya-kappÄ• \Ee 219/ dubhayo, jatukaá¹‡á¹‡Ä« ca paá¹‡á¸• ito.

bhadrÄ• vudho udayo ca, posÄ• lo cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

mogharÄ• jÄ• \Se 551/ ca medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹…giyo ca mahÄ• isi ||

<1132> á¹• 21 ete buddhaá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchuá¹ƒ, sampannacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ.

pucchantÄ• nipuá¹‡e paÃ±he, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upÄ• gamuá¹ƒ ||

<1133> á¹• 21 tesaá¹ƒ buddho pabyÄ• kÄ• si, paÃ±he puá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena, tosesi brÄ• hmaá¹‡e muni ||

<1134> á¹• 21 te tositÄ• cakkhumatÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

brahmacariyamacariá¹ƒsu, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santike ||

<1135> á¹• 21 ekamekassa \Ne 247/ paÃ±hassa, yathÄ• buddhena desitaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• yo paá¹-ipajjeyya, gacche pÄ• raá¹ƒ apÄ• rato ||

<1136> á¹• 21 apÄ• rÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gaccheyya, bhÄ• vento maggamuttamaá¹ƒ.

maggo so pÄ• raá¹ƒ gamanÄ• ya, tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• yanaá¹ƒ iti ||

pÄ• rÄ• yanÄ• nugÄ«tigÄ• thÄ•

<1137> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• rÄ• yanamanugÄ• yissaá¹ƒ, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• piá¹…giyo)

yathÄ• ddakkhi tathÄ• kkhÄ• si, vimalo bhÅ«rimedhaso.

nikkÄ• mo nibbano {nibbuto (Se) } nÄ• go, kissa hetu musÄ• bhaá¹‡e ||

<1138> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ«namalamohassa \Be 450/ \Ee 220/, mÄ• namakkhappahÄ• yino.

handÄ• haá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, giraá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ ||

<1139> á¹• 21 ``tamonudo buddho samantacakkhu, lokantagÅ« sabbabhavÄ• tivatto.

anÄ• savo sabbadukkhapahÄ«no, saccavhayo \Se 552/ brahme upÄ• sito me ||

<1140> á¹• 21 ``dijo yathÄ• kubbanakaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya, bahupphalaá¹ƒ kÄ• nanamÄ• vaseyy

evaá¹ƒ pahaá¹ƒ appadasse pahÄ• ya, mahodadhiá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsoriva ajjhapatto ||

<1141> á¹• 21 ``yeme pubbe viyÄ• kaá¹ƒsu, huraá¹ƒ gotamasÄ• sanÄ• .

iccÄ• si iti bhavissati.

sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ itihitihaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ takkavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<1142> á¹• 21 ``eko tamanudÄ• sino, jutimÄ• so pabhaá¹…karo.

gotamo bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡o, gotamo bhÅ«rimedhaso ||

<1143> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ee 221/ me dhammamadesesi, sandiá¹-á¹-hikamakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hakkhayamanÄ«tikaá¹ƒ \Se 553/, yassa natthi upamÄ• kvaciâ€™â€™ ||

<1144> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒnu \Ne 248/ tamhÄ• vippavasasi, muhuttamapi piá¹…giya.

gotamÄ• bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• , gotamÄ• bhÅ«rimedhasÄ• ||

<1145> á¹• 21 ``yo te dhammamadesesi, sandiá¹-á¹-hikamakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hakkhayamanÄ«tikaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi upamÄ• kvaciâ€™â€™ ||

<1146> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ tamhÄ• vippavasÄ• mi, muhuttamapi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

gotamÄ• bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• , gotamÄ• bhÅ«rimedhasÄ• ||

<1147> á¹• 21 ``yo me dhammamadesesi, sandiá¹-á¹-hikamakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hakkhayamanÄ«tikaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi upamÄ• kvaci ||

<1148> á¹• 21 ``passÄ• mi \Be 451/ naá¹ƒ manasÄ• cakkhunÄ• va, rattindivaá¹ƒ brÄ• hma

namassamÄ• no vivasemi rattiá¹ƒ, teneva maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ||

<1149> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ca pÄ«ti ca mano sati ca, nÄ• penti me gotamasÄ• sanamhÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ vajati bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±o, sa tena teneva natohamasmi ||

<1150> á¹• 21 ``jiá¹‡á¹‡assa \Ee 222/ me dubbalathÄ• makassa, teneva kÄ• yo na paleti ta

saá¹ƒkappayantÄ• ya {saá¹ƒkappayattÄ• ya (Ce) } vajÄ• mi niccaá¹ƒ, mano hi me brÄ• hma

<1151> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…ke sayÄ• no pariphandamÄ• no, dÄ«pÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ upaplaviá¹ƒ {up

athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<1152> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ahÅ« vakkali muttasaddho, bhadrÄ• vudho Ä• á¸·avi gotamo ca.

evameva tvampi pamuÃ±cassu saddhaá¹ƒ,

gamissasi tvaá¹ƒ piá¹…giya maccudheyyassa pÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ {maccudheyyapÄ• raá¹ƒ

<1153> á¹• 21 ``esa bhiyyo pasÄ«dÄ• mi, sutvÄ• na munino vaco.

vivaá¹-á¹-acchado \Se 554/ sambuddho, akhilo paá¹-ibhÄ• navÄ• ||

<1154> á¹• 21 ``adhideve \Ne 249/ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sabbaá¹ƒ vedi varovaraá¹ƒ {paro varaá
(niddesa) }.

paÃ±hÄ• nantakaro satthÄ• , kaá¹…khÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nataá¹ƒ ||

<1155> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹ƒhÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ee 223/ asaá¹…kuppaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi upamÄ• kvaci.

addhÄ• gamissÄ• mi na mettha kaá¹…khÄ• , evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehi adhimuttacittaâ€™â€

pÄ• rÄ• yanavaggo paÃ±camo niá¹-á¹-hito.

suttuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

1__._ á¹• 21 urago \Be 452/ {imÄ• uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• yo Ce Ee potthakesu na santi} dhaniy
kasi ca.

cundo bhavo punadeva, vasalo ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaÃ±ca.

hemavato atha yakkho, vijayasuttaá¹ƒ munisuttavaranti ||

2__._ á¹• 21 paá¹-hamakaá¹-á¹-havaro varavaggo, dvÄ• dasasuttadharo suvibhatto.

desito cakkhumatÄ• vimalena, suyyati vaggavaro uragoti ||

3__._ á¹• 21 ratanÄ• magandho hirimaá¹…galanÄ• mo, sucilomakapilo ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡adh

nÄ• vÄ• {nÄ• tha (Katthaci) } kiá¹ƒsÄ«lauá¹-á¹-hahano ca, rÄ• hulo \Se 555/ ca punapi vaá¹

4__._ á¹• 21 sammÄ• paribbÄ• janÄ«yopi cettha, dhammikasuttavaro suvibhatto.

cuddasasuttadharo dutiyamhi, cÅ«á¸·akavaggavaroti tamÄ• hu ||

5__._ á¹• 21 pabbajjapadhÄ• nasubhÄ• sitanÄ• mo, pÅ«raá¸·Ä• so punadeva mÄ• gho ca.

sabhiyaá¹ƒ keá¹‡iyameva sallanÄ• mo, vÄ• seá¹-á¹-havaro kÄ• likopi ca ||

6__._ á¹• 21 nÄ• lakasuttavaro suvibhatto, taá¹ƒ anupassÄ« tathÄ• punadeva.

dvÄ• dasasuttadharo tatiyamhi, suyyati vaggavaro mahÄ• nÄ• mo ||

7__._ á¹• 21 kÄ• maguhaá¹-á¹-hakaduá¹-á¹-hakanÄ• mÄ• \Ne 250/, suddhavaro paramaá¹-

jarÄ• mettiyavaro suvibhatto, pasÅ«ramÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• purÄ• bhedo ||

8__._ á¹• 21 kalahavivÄ• do \Be 453/ ubho viyuhÄ• ca, tuvaá¹-akaattadaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• riputtÄ

soá¸·asasuttadharo catutthamhi, aá¹-á¹-hakavaggavaroti \Se 556/ tamÄ• hu ||

9__._ á¹• 21 magadhe janapade ramaá¹‡Ä«ye, desavare katapuÃ±Ã±anivese.

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akacetiyavare suvibhatte, vasi bhagavÄ• gaá¹‡aseá¹-á¹-ho ||

10__._ á¹• 21 ubhayavÄ• samÄ• gatiyamhi {ubhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• gataá¹ƒ yamh
parisÄ• ya.

soá¸·asabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kira puá¹-á¹-ho, pucchÄ• ya soá¸·asapaÃ±hakammiyÄ• .

nippakÄ• sayi dhammamadÄ• si ||

11__._ á¹• 21 atthapakÄ• sakabyaÃ±janapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammamadesesi parakhemajaniy
(Katthaci) }.

lokahitÄ• ya jino dvipadaggo, suttavaraá¹ƒ bahudhammavicitraá¹ƒ.

sabbakilesapamocanahetuá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

12__._ á¹• 21 byaÃ±janamatthapadaá¹ƒ samayuttaá¹ƒ {byaÃ±janamatthapadasamayuttaá¹
akkharasaÃ±Ã±itaopamagÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ.

lokavicÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apabhaggaá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

13__._ á¹• 21 rÄ• gamale \Se 557/ amalaá¹ƒ vimalaggaá¹ƒ, dosamale amalaá¹ƒ vimalaggaá

mohamale amalaá¹ƒ vimalaggaá¹ƒ, lokavicÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apabhaggaá¹ƒ.

desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

14__._ á¹• 21 klesamale \Be 454/ amalaá¹ƒ vimalaggaá¹ƒ, duccaritamale amalaá¹ƒ vimalag

lokavicÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apabhaggaá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

15__._ á¹• 21 Ä• savabandhanayogÄ• kilesaá¹ƒ, nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡i malÄ• ni.

tassa kilesapamocanahetuá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

16__._ á¹• 21 nimmalasabbakilesapanÅ«daá¹ƒ, rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaá¹ƒ.

santapaá¹‡Ä«tasududdasadhammaá¹ƒ, desayi \Se 558/ suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

17__._ á¹• 21 rÄ• gaÃ±ca \Ne 251/ dosakamabhaÃ±jitasantaá¹ƒ {dosaÃ±ca bhaÃ±jitasanta
yonicatuggatipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hÄ• ratacchadanatÄ• á¹‡alatÄ• pamokkhaá¹ƒ {taá¹‡hÄ• talaratacchedanatÄ• á¹‡apam
suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

18__._ á¹• 21 gambhÄ«raduddasasaá¹‡hanipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• itavedaniyaá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡att

lokavicÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apabhaggaá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

19__._ á¹• 21 navaá¹…gakusumamÄ• lagÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, indriyajhÄ• navimokkhavibhattaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gamaggadharaá¹ƒ varayÄ• naá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

20__._ á¹• 21 somupamaá¹ƒ \Be 455/ vimalaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ, aá¹‡á¹‡avamÅ«pamaratan

pupphasamaá¹ƒ ravimÅ«pamatejaá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggo ||

21__._ á¹• 21 khemasivaá¹ƒ sukhasÄ«talasantaá¹ƒ, maccutatÄ• á¹‡aparaá¹ƒ paramatthaá¹

tassa sunibbutadassanahetuá¹ƒ, desayi suttavaraá¹ƒ dvipadaggoti ||

suttanipÄ• tapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/ __buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±ca_ vimalaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ.

vande __ariyasaá¹…ghaÃ±ca, _ dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ niraá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

uá¸·Ä• rapuÃ±Ã±atejena, katvÄ• sattuvimaddanaá¹ƒ.

pattarajjÄ• bhisekena, sÄ• sanujjotanatthinÄ• ||

nissÄ• ya \Ne I 2/ sÄ«haá¸·indena, yaá¹ƒ __parakkamabÄ• hunÄ• _.

katvÄ• nikÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suvisodhitaá¹ƒ ||

__kassapaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ mahÄ• theraá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡Ä• yakaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«pasmiá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡imhi, sÄ• sanodayakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-ipattiparÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ, sadÄ• raÃ±Ã±anivÄ• sinaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ gagane canda-maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya sÄ• sane ||

saá¹…ghassa pitaraá¹ƒ vande, vinaye suvisÄ• radaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasantohaá¹ƒ, vuddhippattosmi sÄ• sane ||

anutheraá¹ƒ mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, __sumedhaá¹ƒ_ sutivissutaá¹ƒ.

avikhaá¹‡á¸• itasÄ«lÄ• di-parisuddhaguá¹‡odayaá¹ƒ ||

bahussutaá¹ƒ satimantaá¹ƒ, dantaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

namÄ• mi sirasÄ• dhÄ«raá¹ƒ, garuá¹ƒ me gaá¹‡avÄ• cakaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• gatÄ• gamatakkesu \Be I 2/, saddasatthanayaÃ±Ã±usu.

yassantevÄ• sibhikkhÅ«su, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ, __lÄ«nasÄ• ratthadÄ«paniá¹ƒ_.

karissÄ• mi suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• kulaá¹ƒ ||

porÄ• á¹‡ehi kataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tu, lÄ«natthassa pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ sabbattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti sabbaso ||

duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vÄ• ya, sÄ«haá¸·Ä• ya niruttiyÄ• .

gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesvanekesu, likhitaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci katthaci ||

mÄ• gadhikÄ• ya \Ne I 3/ bhÄ• sÄ• ya, Ä• rabhitvÄ• pi kenaci.

bhÄ• santarehi sammissaá¹ƒ, likhitaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva ca ||

asÄ• raganthabhÄ• ropi, tattheva bahu dissati.

Ä• kulaÃ±ca kataá¹ƒ yattha, suviÃ±Ã±eyyampi atthato ||

tato aparipuá¹‡á¹‡ena, tÄ• disenettha sabbaso.

kathamatthaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanti, nÄ• nÄ• desanivÄ• sino ||

bhÄ• santaraá¹ƒ tato hitvÄ• , sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaso.

anÄ• kulaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡avinicchayanti ||

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ratanattayaá¹ƒ namassitukÄ• mo tassa visiá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡
``yokappakoá¹-Ä«hipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. visiá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡ayogena hi vandanÄ• ra

vandanÄ• yathÄ• dhippetamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. ettha ca saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡appayojanaá¹ƒtattha tattha bahudhÄ• papaÃ±centi Ä• cariy
---

``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ratanattayavandanÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbassa dhammassa pabhavanissayavisuddhipaá¹-ivedanatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana dhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su vi bahumÄ• nuppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sammadeva tesaá¹ƒ uggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikkam sabbahitasukhanipphÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• maá¹…galabhÄ• vato \Be I 3/, sabbakiriyÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itehi samÄ• caritabhÄ• vato, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanatoc ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makiriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

mayaá¹ƒ pana idhÄ• dhippetameva payojanaá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• ma. tasmÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒyathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya anantarÄ veditabbaá¹ƒ. idameva hi payojanaá¹ƒÄ• cariyena idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ---

``iccevamaccantanamassaneyyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 4/,

namassamÄ• no ratanattayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ alatthaá¹ƒ,

tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena hatantarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡ena cettha yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya an ratanattayapÅ«jÄ• yapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avabhÄ• vato, tÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avaÃ±ca rÄ vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, samaye ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussarati, nevassa tasm samayerÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, na dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â

tasmÄ• ratanattayapÅ«janena vikkhÄ• litamalÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• á¹-avasiddhi.

atha vÄ• ratanattayapÅ«janassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ• dhihetuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä samÄ• dhihetuttaá¹ƒ ---

``evaá¹ƒ ujugatacitto kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• vako labhati atthavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dham

dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, pamuditassa pÄ«ti jÄ• yati, pÄ«timanassa kÄ• yo p
sukhaá¹ƒ vediyati, sukhino cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 1I 11.).

samÄ• dhissa ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo vuttoyeva ``samÄ• hito yathÄ• bh
b IV 99; Mil II 1.14). tato evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ubhÅ«tÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattakata
khedamabhibhuyya anantarÄ• yena saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ samÄ• payissati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
``anantarÄ• yenaparisamÄ• panatthaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha vÄ• ratanattayapÅ«jÄ• ya Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡asukhabalavaá¸• á¸• hanato anantarÄ• yena
ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• menahi Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡asukhabalÄ• ni vaá¸• á¸• hanti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ -

``abhivÄ• danasÄ«lissa \Ne I 5/, niccaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• pacÄ• yino.

cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti, Ä• yu vaá¹‡á¹‡o sukhaá¹ƒ balaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 109

tato Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡asukhabalavuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• hoteva kÄ• riyaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namiti vuttaá¹ƒ ``a
parisamÄ• panatthaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha vÄ• ratanattayagÄ• ravassa paá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• nÄ• vahattÄ• . aparihÄ• nÄ• vaha
ratanesugÄ• ravaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sattime, bhikkhave, aparihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• . katame satta? satthugÄ• ravatÄ• dhamm
sikkhÄ• gÄ• ravatÄ• samÄ• dhigÄ• ravatÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• sovacassatÄ• â€™â€™ t

hoteva ca tato paá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• nena yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taparisamÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• pasÄ• davatthÅ«su pÅ«jÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±Ä• tisayabhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hi tassa puÃ±Ã

``pÅ«jÄ• rahe pÅ«jayato, buddhe yadiva sÄ• vake.

papaÃ±casamatikkante, tiá¹‡á¹‡asokapariddave ||

``te tÄ• dise pÅ«jayato, nibbute akutobhaye.

na sakkÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• tuá¹ƒ, imettamapi kenacÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 195-196

puÃ±Ã±Ä• tisayo ca yathÄ• dhippetaparisamÄ• panupÄ• yo. yathÄ• ha ---

``esa devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbakÄ• madado nidhi.

yaá¹ƒ yadevÄ• bhipatthenti, sabbametena labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Khp 8.10).

upÄ• yesu \Ne I 6/ ca paá¹-ipannassa hoteva kÄ• riyaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ratanattayapÅ«jÄ•
niratisayapuÃ±Ã±akkhettasaá¹ƒbuddhiyÄ• aparimeyyappabhavo puÃ±Ã±Ä• tisayoti bahuvid
lokasannivÄ• se antarÄ• yanibandhanasakalasaá¹ƒkilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• yapahoti, bhayÄ•
tasmÄ• suvuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe
ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒyathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya anantarÄ
veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

evaá¹ƒ pana sappayojanaá¹ƒ ratanattayavandanaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bha
tammÅ«lakattÄ• sesaratanÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``yo kappa ... pe ... mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassa tassÄ• â
yassÄ• desanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, sÄ• yasmÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ppadhÄ• n
karuá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppadhÄ• nÄ• , nÄ• pi abhidhammadesanÄ• viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppadhÄ•
karuá¹‡Ä• ppadhÄ• namevabhagavato thomanaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. esÄ• hi Ä• cariyassa pa
Ä• rambhÄ• nurÅ«pathomanÄ• . teneva suttantadesanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ``
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajjotavihatamohatamaâ€™â€™ ntikaruá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhidh
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ``karuá¹‡Ä• viya sattesu, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yassa mahesinoâ€™â€™
thomanaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. karuá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppadhÄ• nÄ• hi suttantadesanÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
Ä• sayÄ• nusayÄ• dhimutticariyÄ• dibhedaparicchindanasamatthÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sattes
sÄ• tisayappavattito. suttantadesanÄ• ya hi mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattibahuloveneyyasa
tadajjhÄ• sayÄ• nulomena gambhÄ«ramatthapadaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. abhidhammadesa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppadhÄ• nÄ• paramatthadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhasamatth
sÄ• tisayappavattito.

vinayadesanÄ• pana Ä• sayÄ• dinirapekkhaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ• katikasattenap
apucchitabbÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pucchanto avattabbÄ• rahaÃ±ca vadanto bhagavÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá
paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«tikaruá¹‡Ä• ppadhÄ• nÄ• . tathÄ• hi ukkaá¹ƒsapariyantagatahirottappopi bh
lokiyasÄ• dhujanehipipariharitabbÄ• ni ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vacanÄ• ni y
garahavacanÄ• ni vinayapiá¹-akadesanÄ• yamahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• saÃ±coditamÄ• naso mahÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• yaveraÃ±jÄ• dÄ«su sÄ• rÄ«rikaÃ±
kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhÅ«mantarapaccayÄ• kÄ• rasamayantarakathÄ• naá¹ƒviya vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya atisayakiccavatÄ«, karuá¹‡Ä• yakiccaá¹ƒ pana tatopi adhi
karuá¹‡Ä• ppadhÄ• nÄ• vinayadesanÄ• . karuá¹‡Ä• byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• dhikatÄ• yahi desanÄ• y
Ä• rambhÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• ppadhÄ• nameva ettha thomanaá¹ƒ katantiveditabbaá¹ƒ

karuá¹‡Ä• ggahaá¹‡ena \Ne I 7/ ca aparimeyyappabhÄ• vÄ• sabbepi buddhaguá¹‡Ä• saá¹

taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ• sesabuddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• chasu asÄ• dhÄ• r
taá¹ƒsahacaritasesÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nampigahaá¹‡asabbhÄ• vato sabbepi bu
honti. esoyeva hi niravasesatobuddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dassanupÄ• yo yadidaá¹ƒ nayaggÄ• h
samattho bhagavato guá¹‡eanupadaá¹ƒ niravasesato dassetuá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ---

``buddhopi buddhassa bhaá¹‡eyya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

kappampi ce aÃ±Ã±amabhÄ• samÄ• no.

khÄ«yetha kappo ciradÄ«ghamantare,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o na khÄ«yetha tathÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Sv I 304; III 141; Ps II 425).

teneva ca Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtattherenapi buddhaguá¹‡aparicchedanaá¹ƒ patianuyutten
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``apica me, bhante, dhammanvayo viditoâ€™â€™ ti (DI
``yo kappakoá¹-Ä«hipÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• mukhena saá¹…khepato sakalasab
abhitthavÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ayamettha samudÄ• yattho.

ayaá¹ƒ pana avayavattho --- __yo_ti aniyamavacanaá¹ƒ. tassa ``nÄ• thoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
``kappakoá¹-Ä«hipÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana yÄ• ya karuá¹‡Ä• ya so ``mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡il
vasena kappakoá¹-igaá¹‡anÄ• yapiappameyyaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ lokahitatthÄ• ya atidukkaraá¹ƒ
dukkhÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ dasseti. karuá¹‡Ä• ya baleneva hi so bhagavÄ• hatthagatampi nibb
saá¹ƒsÄ• rapaá¹…ke nimuggaá¹ƒ sattanikÄ• yaá¹ƒtato samuddharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ cintetumpi a
nayanajÄ«vitaputtabhariyadÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ atidukkaramakÄ• si. __kappakoá¹-Ä«hipi appam
kappakoá¹-igaá¹‡anÄ• yapi ``ettakÄ• kappakoá¹-iyoâ€™â€™ tipametuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá
kappakoá¹-igaá¹‡anavasenapi paricchinditumasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• aparicchinnÄ• ni kappasat
cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. kappakoá¹-ivaseneva hi so kÄ• lo appameyyo
paricchinnoyeva. ``kappakoá¹-Ä«hipÄ«â€™â€™ ti __api_saddo kappakoá¹-ivasenapi tÄ• va
pagevavassagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• ti dasseti. ``appameyyaá¹ƒ kÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti accantasaá¹ƒyo
``mÄ• samadhÄ«te, divasaá¹ƒ caratÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. __karonto atidukkarÄ• nÄ•
paÃ±camahÄ• pariccÄ• gÄ• dÄ«niatidukkarÄ• ni karonto. evamatidukkarÄ• ni \Ne I 8/ karon
__khedaá¹ƒgato, _ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ khedamupagato, parissamaá¹ƒ pattoti attho, dukkhamanubh
dukkhaÃ±hi khijjati sahitumasakkuá¹‡eyyanti ``khedoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __lokahitÄ• yÄ• _t
saá¹ƒsÄ• re vaá¹-á¹-adukkhena accantapÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ sattalokaá¹ƒ tamhÄ• dukkhato mocetv
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sattalokassa hitakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. assa ca ``atidu
ti iminÄ• sambandho. lokahitÄ• ya khedaá¹ƒgatoti yojanÄ• yapi natthi doso. __mahÄ• gaá¹
``atidukkarÄ• ni karontokhedaá¹ƒ gato, kimatthanti ce? lokahitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ yojanaá¹ƒ asambhÄ• ventena __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``na hi bhagavÄ• loka
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhamanubhavati. na hi kassaci dukkhÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ lokassa upakÄ• raá¹
tassa matimattaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• yapi atidukkarÄ• ni karontassa bhagavato dukkhÄ• nub
lokahitakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• tiayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na tu dukkhÄ• nubhavaneneva lokahi
vuttayojanÄ• yapihi na dukkarakaraá¹‡amattena lokahitasiddhi. na hi dukkaraá¹ƒ karonto ka
maggaphalÄ• dÄ«supatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, atha kho tÄ• disaá¹ƒ atidukkaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbaÃ±
niyyÄ• nikadhammadesanÄ• yamaggaphalÄ• dÄ«su satte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento lokassa hitaá

kÄ• maÃ±cettha sattasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• janavasena tividho loko, hitakaraá¹‡assa pana ad
taá¹ƒvisayassevasattalokassa vasena attho gahetabbo. so hi lokÄ«yanti ettha puÃ±Ã±apÄ•
``lokoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. katthaci pana ``sanarÄ• maralokagaruâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su sam
samudÄ• yavasena lokÄ«yati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«yatÄ«ti. yaá¹ƒ \Be I 8/ panettha __kenaci_vutta
jÄ• tilokaÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• tassa sattalokassa idhalokaparalokahitaá¹ƒ, atikk
ucchinnalokasamudayÄ• naá¹ƒ idha jÄ• tiloke okÄ• saloke vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavih
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• lokassa, lokÄ• naá¹ƒ, loke vÄ• hitanti sarÅ«pekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lokahit
taá¹ƒ sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rasaá¹…khaÄ• tahitassapisatta
sattalokaggahaá¹‡eneva ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• nampi saá¹…gahitattÄ•

sabbattha __ ``kenacÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutte __ ``vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _
``mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â€™ _ti vÄ• __ ``majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â€™ _ti vÄ• __
_ti vÄ• vutte __ ``sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipadesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 9/ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kevalaá
``gaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â€™ _ti vutte __ ``mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya likhite gaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â

__nÄ• tho_ti lokapaá¹-isaraá¹‡o, lokasÄ• mÄ« lokanÄ• yakoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi
sabbÄ• natthapaahÄ• rapubbaá¹…gamÄ• yaniravasesahitasukhavidhÄ• natapparÄ• ya nira
sadevamanussÄ• ya pajÄ• ya accantupakÄ• ritÄ• yaaparimitanirupamappabhÄ• vaguá¹‡av
sabbasattuttamo bhagavÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su lokadhÄ• tÅ«suaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . atha vÄ• nÄ• thatÄ«ti __nÄ• tho, _ veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒhitasukhaá¹ƒ mettÄ• yan
patthetÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• nÄ• thati veneyyagate kileseupatÄ• petÄ«ti attho, nÄ• thatÄ«ti v
bhagavÄ• hi ``sÄ• dhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ attasampattiá¹ƒ paccavekkh
c 8.7) sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hitapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• pi karuá¹‡Ä• ya samussÄ• hito t
paramena vÄ• cittissariyena samannÄ• gato sabbasatte Ä«sati abhibhavatÄ«ti paramissaro
ti vuccati. sabbopi cÄ• yamattho saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rato veditabbo.

__mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• _ti yo karuá¹‡Ä• ya kampitahadayattÄ• lokahitatthaá¹ƒ atidukka
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhamanubhavitvÄ• Ä• gato, tassa mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• tiatt
__karuá¹‡Ä• , _ paradukkhaá¹ƒ vikkhipati apanetÄ«tiattho. dukkhitesu vÄ• kirÄ«yati pasÄ•
atha vÄ• kiá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tikaruá¹‡Ä• , paradukkhe sati kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsati vibÄ• dheti, vir

dukkhantiattho. paradukkhe sati sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ kampanaá¹ƒ hadayakhedaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vÄ
sukhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ rundhatÄ«ti karuá¹‡Ä• . esÄ• hi paradukkhÄ• panayanakÄ• matÄ• lakkhaá
attasukhanirapekkhatÄ• yakÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ rundhati vibÄ• dhetÄ«ti. karuá¹‡Ä
kÄ• ruá¹‡ikoyathÄ• ``dovÄ• rikoâ€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• hi dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±attha v
dvÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhajÄ«vikopuriso dvÄ• rÄ• nativattavuttitÄ• ya dvÄ• re niyuttoti ``dovÄ• rik
evaá¹ƒbhagavÄ• mettÄ• divasena karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±attha vattamÄ• nopi
karuá¹‡Ä• nativattavuttitÄ• yakaruá¹‡Ä• ya niyuttoti ``kÄ• ruá¹‡ikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. mahÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi yÄ• vamahÄ• parinibbÄ• nÄ• lokahitatthameva lokanÄ• thÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hant
mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko. satipi bhagavato tadaÃ±Ã±aguá¹‡Ä• nampi vasena mahantabhÄ• ve k
vuttattÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• vasenettha mahantabhÄ• vo veditabbo yathÄ• ``mahÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹
``mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• padena puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena satthu m

atha \Ne I 10/ vÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ pakati etassÄ• ti __kÄ• ruá¹‡iko
pathavÄ«phassÄ• dayoviya kakkhaá¸·aphusanÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yanasabhÄ• vo
sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva. atha vÄ• mahÄ• visayatÄ• ya mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ya mahÄ•
__mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• _. bhagavato hi karuá¹‡Ä• niravasesesu sattesu pavattati, pavattamÄ•
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pavattati, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dibhedaÃ±ca mahantameva s
nipphÄ• deti, mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yaniyuttoti __mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko_ti sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayenev
mahatÄ« pasatthÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• assa atthÄ«ti mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko. pÅ«jÄ• vacano hettha ma
``mahÄ• purisoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. pasatthÄ• ca bhagavato karuá¹‡Ä• mahÄ• karuá
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 10/ karuá¹‡Ä• mukhena saá¹…khepato sakalasabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡ehi bhagavan
idÄ• nisaddhammaá¹ƒ thometuá¹ƒ __ ``asambudhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __asa
pubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• niddeso, tassa asambujjhanto appaá¹-ivijjhantoti attho, yathÄ• sabhÄ• v
appaá¹-ivijjhanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. hetuattho hettha antasaddo ``paá¹-hanto nisÄ«datÄ«â€™â
__ya_nti pubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• yaaniyamato kammaniddeso. __buddhanisevita_nti tassa vises
buddhasaddassa tÄ• va ``bujjhitÄ• saccÄ• nÄ«ti buddho, bodhetÄ• pajÄ• yÄ• ti buddhoâ€™
niddesanayenaattho veditabbo. atha vÄ• savÄ• sanÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aniddÄ• ya accanta
vikasitabhÄ• vatobuddhavÄ• ti __buddho_ jÄ• garaá¹‡avikasanatthavasena. atha vÄ• kass
anavabuddhassaabhÄ• vena Ã±eyyavisesassa kammabhÄ• vena aggahaá¹‡ato kammavac
avagamanatthavasenevakattuniddeso labbhatÄ«ti buddhavÄ• ti buddho. atthato pana pÄ• r
sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡enasaha vÄ• sanÄ• ya vihataviddhaá¹ƒsitaniravasesakileso
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diaparimeyyaguá¹‡agaá¹‡Ä• dhÄ• rokhand
``buddhoti yo so bhagavÄ• sayambhÅ« anÄ• cariyako pubbeananussutesu dhammesu sÄ•
tattha ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto balesuca vasÄ«bhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti (Nidd I 192; Nidd II
pÄ• rÄ• yanatthutigÄ• thÄ• niddesa 97; Paá¹-is I 161). tena evaá¹ƒ nirupamappabhÄ• vena
gocarÄ• sevanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• hiyathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ nisevitaá¹ƒ anubhÅ«tanti attho.

tattha nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gocarÄ• sevanÄ• vaseneva nisevitaá¹ƒ, maggo pana attanÄ• bhÄ• vito
bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• vasenasevito, parehi uppÄ• ditÄ• ni pana maggaphalÄ• ni cetopariyaÃ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, attanÄ• uppÄ• ditÄ• ni vÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchindati, tad
\Ne I 11/ sevitÄ• nihontiyeva. ettha ca pariyattidhammassapi pariyÄ• yato dhammaggahaá¹‡
desanÄ• sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocaratÄ• yagocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya sevitoti sakkÄ• gahetuá¹
adhigacchati, tÄ«á¹‡ipiá¹-akÄ• ni sammasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ•
sacchikiriyÄ• ya sammasanapariyÄ• yolabbhatÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ asambudhaá¹ƒ asambujjhanto asa
atthasambhavato sopi idha vuttoevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tampi \Be I 11/ ca appaá¹-ivijjhan
gacchati, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tadhammavinayopana tadatthapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipanno n
karissati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yo imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati.

pahÄ• ya jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (DN II 185; SN a I

ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi maggaphalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni paccekabuddhabuddhasÄ• vakehipi gocarÄ•
tathÄ• pi ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasena ``buddhanisevitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato buddhÄ• nubuddhapaccekabuddhÄ• nampi ettheva saá¹…gaho vutto.

__bhavÄ• bhava_nti aparakÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya kammaniddeso, bhavato bhavanti attho. atha vÄ
__bhavÄ• bhava_ntisugatiduggativasena hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tavasena ca khuddakaá¹ƒ mahanta
vuddhatthopi hia-kÄ• ro dissati ``asekkhÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. tasmÄ• _
atha vÄ• __bhavo_ti vuddhi, __abhavo_ti hÄ• ni. __bhavo_ti vÄ• sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi, __abha
vuttappakÄ• ro bhavo ca abhavo ca bhavÄ• bhavo. taá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ. __gacchatÄ«_t
__jÄ«valoko_ti sattaloko. jÄ«vaggahaá¹‡ena hi saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• janalokaá¹ƒnivatteti tass
bhavÄ• bhavagamanÄ• sambhavato. namo atthÅ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsino_ti dhammavisesanaá¹ƒ. tattha avindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti _
ayuttaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di avindiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, aladdhabbanti attho. tabbiparÄ«ta
vindiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ vindiyaá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«ti vÄ• avijjÄ• , khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• saá¹-á¹
Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipatiyaá¹-á¹
tathaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒkarotÄ«ti vÄ• avijjÄ• , dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·anÄ• divasena
atthaá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒkarotÄ«tipi avijjÄ• , antavirahite saá¹ƒsÄ• re
sabbayonigatibhavaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesusatte javÄ• petÄ«ti \Ne I 12/ vÄ•
avijjamÄ• nesupi itthipurisÄ• dÄ«su javati, vijjamÄ• nesupi khandhÄ• dÄ«su na javatÄ«ti vÄ
yesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ teavijjÄ• dayo, teyeva \Be I 12/ kilissanti etehi sattÄ• ti __kilesÄ
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹-á¹-hena jÄ• lasadisÄ• ti __jÄ• laá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒseti sabbas

sÄ«lenÄ• tiavijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«. nanu cettha sapariyattiko navalokuttaradham
maggoyeva kilese viddhaá¹ƒseti, netareti ce? vuccate. maggassapi nibbÄ• namÄ• gammak
nibbÄ• nampi kilese viddhaá¹ƒseti nÄ• ma, maggassa kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanakiccaá¹ƒphalena
``kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. pariyattidhammopikilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanassa paccay
``kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumarahatÄ«ti na koci doso.

__dhammavarassa tassÄ• _ti pubbe aniyamitassa niyamavacanaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• nusiá¹-á
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• necatÅ«su apÄ• yesu apatamÄ• ne dhÄ• retÄ«ti __dhammo_.

``ye keci dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• se, na te gamissanti apÄ• yabhÅ«miá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, devakÄ• yaá¹ƒ paripÅ«ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (DN II 332;

hi vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhe vÄ• apatamÄ• ne katvÄ• dhÄ• retÄ«ti dhammo
maggaphaluppattiyÄ• sattakkhattuparamatÄ• divasena saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa paricchinnattÄ• .
apÄ• yÄ• dinibbattakakilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanaÃ±cetthadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ariyar
tadatthasiddhihetutÄ• ya nibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti ubhayamevanippariyÄ• yato dhÄ• reti, ariyapha
taá¹ƒsamucchinnakilesapaá¹-ippassambhanena tadanuguá¹‡atÄ• ya, pariyattidhammo tada
ubhayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yato dhÄ• retÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttappakÄ• rodhammoyeva attano utta
anuttaroti __dhammavaro, _ tassa dhammavarassanamo atthÅ«ti sambandho. ettÄ• vatÄ•
pakÄ• sito. yaá¹ƒ panettha__kenaci_ papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, amhehi ca idha na dassitaá¹ƒ, na taá¹
paccetabbaá¹ƒ. ito paresupievameva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ettakam
dassayissÄ• ma. yatthapana __kenaci_ accantaviruddhaá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ, tampi katthaci dassa
``avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsinoâ€™â€™ tietena svÄ• kkhÄ• tatÄ• dÄ«hi dhammaá¹ƒ th
``dhammavarassÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena aÃ±Ã±assa visiá¹-á¹-hassaabhÄ• vadÄ«panato paripu
pahÄ• nasampadaá¹ƒ dhammassa dasseti, dutiyena pabhÄ• vasampadaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 13/ \Ne I 13/ saá¹…khepeneva sabbadhammaguá¹‡ehi saddhammaá¹ƒ thomet
thometuá¹ƒ__ ``guá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``guá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti padassa ``yut
idÄ• ni yehi guá¹‡ehi yutto, te dassento __ ``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tat
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lÄ• di__ ``sÄ«laâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati. __samÄ• dhÄ«_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dayovuttÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . vimutti ca vimuttiÃ±Ä•
vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡antivattabbe ekadesasarÅ«pekasesanayena ``vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â
Ä• disaddapariyÄ• yenapabhutisaddena vÄ• vimuttiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __vi
__vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_ntipaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pabhuti_-saddena chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã
guá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca sÄ«lÄ• dayo guá¹‡Ä• lokiyÄ• lokutta
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ panettha __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«lÄ• dayo kiÃ±cÄ• pi lo
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ labbhanti, tathÄ• pi ante `ariyasaá¹…ghaâ€™ nti vacanato sÄ«lÄ• day

lokuttarÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ tassa matimattaá¹ƒ. na hi ariyasaá¹…ghassa lokiyaguá¹‡e
dissati, sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhassapi tÄ• va lokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡ehi thomanÄ• hoti, kimaá¹…ga
ariyasaá¹…ghassÄ• ti.

kusalatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±assa vuddhiyÄ• khettasadisattÄ• khettanti Ä• ha
kusalatthikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. khittaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ mahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena tÄ• yatÄ
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aviruhanabhÅ«mi, taá¹ƒsadisattÄ• ariyasaá¹…ghopi ``khettaâ€™
iminÄ• ariyasaá¹…ghassa anuttarapuÃ±Ã±akkhettabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±
tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti pubbe ``yoâ€™â€™ ti aniyamena vuttassa niyamavacanaá¹ƒ. __ariya
Ä• rakattÄ• kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyanato ariyÄ• niruttinayena. atha vÄ• sa
saraá¹‡anti araá¹‡Ä«yato upagantabbato upagatÄ• naÃ±ca tadatthasiddhitoariyÄ• . ariyÄ• n
__ariyasaá¹…gho_. atha vÄ• ariyo ca so yathÄ• vuttanayenasaá¹…gho ca diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«las
saá¹ƒhatabhÄ• vatoti ariyasaá¹…gho, aá¹-á¹-ha ariyapuggalÄ• . taá¹ƒ ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. bh
buddhadhammaratanÄ• nampi samadhigamo saá¹…gharatanÄ• dhÄ«noti ariyasaá¹…ghass
idheva __ ``sirasÄ• namÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 14/ gÄ• thÄ• ttayena saá¹…khepato sakalaguá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittanamukhena ratana
idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippete payojane pariá¹‡Ä• mento Ä• ha __ ``icceva
iccevaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena __accantaá¹ƒ_ ekantena __namassaneyyaá¹ƒ_ namassitabb
ratanattayaá¹ƒ__namassamÄ• no_ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittehi vandamÄ• no ahaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ ya
alatthantisambandho. tattha buddhÄ• dayo \Ne I 14/ ratijananaá¹-á¹-hena __ratanaá¹ƒ_. tes
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡e Ä• vajjentassa amatÄ• dhigamahetub
pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ uppajjati. yathÄ• ha ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, samaye ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussarati, nevassa tasm
samayerÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, na dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, na
mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ hoti, ujugata
mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• vako labhati atthavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhammavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhamm
pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, pamuditassa pÄ«ti jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN c 1I 11).

cittÄ«katÄ• dibhÄ• vo vÄ• ratanaá¹-á¹-ho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ mahagghaÃ±ca, atulaá¹ƒ dullabhadassanaá¹ƒ.

anomasattaparibhogaá¹ƒ, ratanaá¹ƒ tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sv II 33).

cittÄ«katabhÄ• vÄ• dayo ca anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• buddhÄ• dÄ«suyeva labbhantÄ«t

``puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandanti puÃ±Ã±arÄ• siá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±appavattaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ•
__majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana __cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandanti pu
ntipi attho vutto. __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisanda_nti puÃ±Ã±anadiá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hanti evaá¹ƒ
avicchedenapavattiyamÄ• naÃ±hi puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhisandanaá¹-á¹-hena ``puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisand
sÄ• ratthapakÄ• siniyÄ• saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya (Spk III 5.1027) ---

``cattÄ• rome, bhikkhave, puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandÄ• kusalÄ• bhisandÄ• sukhassÄ• hÄ• rÄ• . k
ariyasÄ• vako buddhe aveccappasÄ• dena samannÄ• gato hoti `itipi \Be I 15/ so bhagavÄ•
bhagavÄ• â€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisando kusalÄ• bhisandosukhassÄ• hÄ•

evamÄ• dikÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassento ``puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandÄ• kusalÄ• bhisandÄ
puÃ±Ã±anadiyokusalanadiyoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ `
puÃ±Ã±aphalaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ \Ne I 15/. na hi ratanattayaá¹ƒ namassam
puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ alattha, kintuanappakaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±arÄ• siá¹ƒ tadÄ• alabhi, tassa ca phal
diá¹-á¹-hadhamme tu antarÄ• yavighÄ• totassa ca puÃ±Ã±assa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsamattakaá¹ƒ, ``t
hatantarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, na capuÃ±Ã±aphale anuppanne tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena
sijjhati, na cetaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyevakhaá¹‡e diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ahosi. tasmÄ• ta
puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena hatantarÄ• yotiayameva attho yujjati. athÄ• pi paá¹
puÃ±Ã±ameva puÃ±Ã±aphalanti tassÄ• dhippÄ• yosiyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati yujjeyya. so ca puÃ±
atha kho mahantoyevÄ• tidassento Ä• ha __ ``vipulaâ€™â€™ _nti, mahantaá¹ƒ anappakan
__alattha_ntialabhiá¹ƒ, pÄ• puá¹‡inti attho.

__tassÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti tassa yathÄ• vuttassa puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena
__hatantarÄ• yo_titaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsampattiyÄ• vibandhanavasena sattasantÄ• nassa antare ven
antarÄ• yo, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dianattho. paá¹‡Ä• mapayojane vuttavidhinÄ• hato viddh
assÄ• tihatantarÄ• yo. assa ``vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaá¹ƒ vinayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandho, ha
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. etena tassa puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hassa attano pasÄ• dasampa
khettabhÄ• vasampattiyÄ• atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya upaghÄ• takaupaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ han

evaá¹ƒ ratanattayassa nipaccakÄ• rakaraá¹‡e payojanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yassa vinaya
atthaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• mo, tassa tÄ• va bhagavato sÄ• sanassa mÅ«lapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
thomentoÄ• ha __ ``yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. aá¹-á¹-hitassa susaá¹‡á¹-hitassa bha
yasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 16/ á¹-hite patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __yasmi_nti yasmiá¹
__á¹-hite_ti pÄ• á¸·ito ca atthato ca anÅ«naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• lajjÄ«puggalesu pavattanaá¹-á¹-hen
__sÄ• sana_nti adhisÄ«laadhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tasikkhattayasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ
__aá¹-á¹-hitassÄ• _tikÄ• masukhallikattakilamathÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• te antadvaye aá¹-á¹
``appatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, anÄ• yÅ«haá¹ƒ oghamatariâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 1
tÄ«supi__sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttoyeva. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``aá¹-á¹-hitassÄ

parinibbutassapibhagavatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti tesuyeva lajjÄ«puggalesu pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
__susaá¹‡á¹-hitassÄ• _tiettha tÄ• va tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
``dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janehisamannÄ• gamanavasena \Ne
attho. anena assa rÅ«pakÄ• yasampattiá¹ƒ nidassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana
patiá¹-á¹-hitehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yena susaá¹‡á¹-hito, kÄ• yavaá
tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asamannÄ• gatattÄ• ca nÄ• makÄ• yenapÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci
sattesu suá¹-á¹-hu sammÄ• ca á¹-hitassÄ• ti atthavasena vÄ• susaá¹‡á¹-hitassa. susaá¹‡á
kevalaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ apanetukÄ• mo hitaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitukÄ• mosampattiyÄ
ca hutvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ deseti. tasmÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dhikÄ• resÄ• rup
`susaá¹‡á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti vatvÄ• __ ``gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttatthoadhippetÄ• c
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti ---
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• masukhallikÄ• diantadvayeaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• yeva majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• y
susaá¹‡á¹-hitassÄ• ti evamattho gahetabboti. evaÃ±hi sati Ä• rambhÄ• nurÅ«pathomanÄ•
yathÄ• vuttaantadvayaá¹ƒ vivajjetvÄ• majjhimÄ• yapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ye

__ta_nti pubbe ``yasmiâ€™â€™ nti aniyametvÄ• vuttassa niyamavacanaá¹ƒ, tassa ``vinaya
iminÄ• sambandho. __asammissa_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, nikÄ• yantaraladdhÄ«h
katvÄ• anÄ• kulaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• a
kÄ• lamattassapidhammasenÄ• patisÄ• riputtattherasadisenapi duviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vato ke
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒattano \Be I 17/ balena vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mÄ«ti vacanamattampi aÃ±Ã±eh
vattumasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• __ ``nissÄ• ya pubbÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. pu
atthatopubbÄ• cariyehi saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• , tatoyeva ca ``pubbÄ• cariyÄ• n
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ tisabbattha __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• pubbÄ• cariy
aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaá¹ƒ, na attanoyeva balaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹

atha ``porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vijjamÄ• nÄ• su puna vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya kiá¹
vadeyya, tassa porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya anÅ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attano ca saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡an
``kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __kÄ• ma_nti ekantena, yathicchakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sab
``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoâ€™â€™ tiiminÄ• sambandho. kÄ• maá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoyeva, no na
kehipana so vinayo saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoti Ä• ha __ ``pubbÄ• cariyÄ• sabhehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.
mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dayopubbÄ• cariyÄ• eva akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena uttamaá¹-á¹-hena ca
pubbÄ• cariyÄ• sabhehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. kÄ«disÄ• panete pubbÄ• cariyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ã±Ã
aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena__ambunÄ• _ \Ne I 17/ salilena __niddhotÄ• ni_ niss
anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danena dhotÄ• nivikkhÄ• litÄ• ni visodhitÄ• ni rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«â
cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• yehi te __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ambuniddhÄ• tamalÄ• savÄ• , _ tehÄ«ti attho. iminÄ•
etesuÄ• cariyabhÄ• voyeva, atha kho rÄ• gÄ• dimalarahitÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• visuddhasa

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vepi na ete sukkhavipassakÄ• , atha kho evarÅ«pehipi Ä• nubhÄ• veh
__ ``visuddhavijjÄ• paá¹-isambhidehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. visuddhÄ• accantaparisuddhÄ• vijjÄ•
yesaá¹ƒ te visuddhavijjÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• , tehi. ekadesena paá¹-isambhidaá¹ƒappattÄ• na
abhÄ• vato etehi adhigatapaá¹-isambhidÄ• paá¹-utaraladdhappabhedÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ__vis
__vijjÄ• _ti tisso vijjÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha vijjÄ• vÄ• . tattha dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒpubbenivÄ• s
Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• tisso vijjÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha vijjÄ• pana ---

``vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanomayiddhi \Be I 18/,

iddhippabhedopi ca dibbasotaá¹ƒ.

parassa cetopariyÄ• yaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nugataÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dibbaÃ±ca cakkhÄ• savasaá¹…khayo ca,

etÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idhaá¹-á¹-ha vijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanomayiddhÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ pariggahitÄ• cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• y
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹
paá¹-isambhidÄ• . tatthasaá¹…khepato hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , het
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , hetuhetuphalÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒvohÄ• resu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ imamatthaá¹ƒ jotayatÄ«ti iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• renaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu tÄ«su Ã±Ä
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . etÄ• saá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• rakathÄ• atipapaÃ±cabhÄ• vato id
paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhammesu chekabhÄ• vato Ä• ha __ ``saddhammasaá¹
``paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• nampi dhammesu abhiyogavasena viseso hotÄ«ti laddhapaá¹-isa
dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __saddhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakovidehÄ«_ti
piá¹-akattayasaá¹…khÄ• tassasaddhammassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ane sabbaso atthappakÄ• sar
attho.

kilesajÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne I 18/ parikkhÄ• rabÄ• hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒlikhati tanuá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __salle
panakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• parikkhÄ• rabÄ• hullassa sallikhanavaseneva attho ga
ca__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``sallekhiye parimitaparikkhÄ• ravuttiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho vutto. salle
__sallekhiyaá¹ƒ, _ tasmiá¹ƒ sallekhiye, sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__nosulabhÅ«pamehÄ«_tiasulabhÅ«pamehi sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• asukasadisÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ
anucchavikapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒdullabhattÄ• natthi sulabhÄ• upamÄ• etesanti nosulabhÅ«par

cittalapabbataabhayagirisesanikÄ• yadvayaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati. __dhajÅ«pamehÄ«_ti rathass
rathe baddhadhajaá¹ƒ viya ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ ``asukehica asukehi ca therehi nivÄ• sito \Be
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• rassasaÃ±jÄ• nanahetuttÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• rassa
sammÄ• anÅ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ito. saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ito ayaá¹ƒ vinayoti padacchedo kÄ•
anekappabhedanayattÄ• vicittehi nayehi. __sambuddhavaranvayehÄ«_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubudd
adhippÄ• yÄ• nugatehinayehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• buddhavaraá¹ƒ anugatehi pubbÄ•
sambandhokÄ• tabbo.

evaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya anÅ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni attano saá¹ƒvaá
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- kiÃ±cÄ
yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hehiayaá¹ƒ vinayo sabbaso vaá¹‡á¹‡ito, tathÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ esÄ•
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• yasaá¹…khatattÄ• racitattÄ• dÄ«pantare bhikkhu
aÃ±Ã±adÄ«pavÄ• sino bhikkhugaá¹‡assakiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• nÄ• bhisam
sÄ• dheti, tasmÄ• imaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• buddhas
idÄ• ni samÄ• rabhissanti. tattha saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡iyati attho etÄ• yÄ• ti __saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
pana dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ•
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nurÅ«peneva vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitattÄ• tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä•
atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«to kathÄ• maggo. soyevaca mahÄ• mahindattherena tambap
pacchÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyehi mahÄ• therehi nikÄ• yantaraladdhÄ«hisaá¹…karapariharaá¹‡
á¹-hapito. tenÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pakenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sÄ«hassalÄ• nato gahaá
sÄ«hakumÄ• ro. taá¹ƒvaá¹ƒsajÄ• tatÄ• ya tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe khattiyÄ• naá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ niv
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«passapi sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• vo veditabbo, tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe bhÅ«t
vÄ• kyena_ vacanena, sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti pÄ• á¸·inayassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• , mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• y
\Ne I 19/. __ajjhesana_nti garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• garutaraá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ
abhipatthanÄ• ajjhesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ ajjhesanaá¹ƒ, Ä• yÄ• cananti attho. tassa ``samanussaran
sambandho. kassa ajjhesananti \Be I 20/ Ä• ha __ ``buddhasirivhayassa therassÄ• â€™â€™
nÄ• maá¹ƒ yassa soyaá¹ƒ __buddhasirivhayo, _ tassa, itthannÄ• massa therassa ajjhesana
samanussaranto hadaye á¹-hapentoti attho.

idÄ• ni attano saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya karaá¹‡appakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento __ ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡an
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha taÃ±ca idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ samÄ• rabhan
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya idha gahetabbatomahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ tassÄ• idÄ• ni vucca
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ yovinicchayo vutto, tatheva kurundÄ«nÄ• mÄ• dÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su yo vinicchayovutto, tatopi vinicchayato yuttamatthaá¹ƒ apariccajanto ant
katvÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒsamÄ• rabhissanti padatthasambandho veditabbo. ettha ca at
atthakathÄ• , sÄ• yeva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ tthakÄ• rassa á¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``dukk

pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is I 17; II 8) viya. __mahÄ• paccariya_nti ettha
uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒnisÄ«ditvÄ• katattÄ• tameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. kurundiva
tatthakatattÄ• __kurundÄ«_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti vadanti. Ä• disaddena andhakaá¹-á¹-haka
saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±casaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vissutÄ• sÅ«_ti sabbattha patthaá¹-Ä•
hoti.

__yuttamattha_nti ettha tÄ• va __majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca idaá¹
``yuttamatthantisaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa yuttamatthaá¹ƒ, na pana tattha ayutta
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_panettha na kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ pana ``
vinayayuttiyÄ• vÄ• yuttamatthaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati mahÄ• pac
ayuttassÄ• pi atthassaupari vibhÄ• vanato. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suvuttattheravÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirabhÄ• v
__ ``antogadhatheravÄ• daâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• ha, theravÄ• depi antokatvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __
aparakÄ• lakiriyÄ• yakammaniddeso. pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ tu ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaâ€™â€™ nti va
``samÄ• rabhantoâ€™â€™ tipubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya kammabhÄ• vena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sam
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rassabhÄ• vokatoti veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 21/ karaá¹‡appakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sotÅ«hi paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒ d
meâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mama
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒdhammapadÄ«passa tathÄ• gatassa \Ne I 20/ dhammaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanad
sakkaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nayantÄ• pÅ«jentÄ• thirehi sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gata
navÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ majjhe bhavattÄ• majjhimÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« pasannacittÄ• yathÄ• vuttanaye
vakkhamÄ• navidhinÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• ca saddahitvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassayuttacittÄ• issÄ•
suá¹‡antÅ«ti. tattha __dhammappadÄ«passÄ• _ti dhammoyeva sattasantÄ• nesu mohandh
padÄ«pasadisattÄ• padÄ«po assÄ• ti dhammapadÄ«po, bhagavÄ• . tassa dhammapadÄ«p

idÄ• ni attano saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• gamavisuddhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaá
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yatheva buddhena yo dhammo ca vinayo ca vutto, so tassa buddhassa yeh
dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«hitatheva Ã±Ä• to, tesaá¹ƒ buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ•
yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsÅ«ti ayamettha sambandho. tattha __dhammo_ti sut
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, __vinayo_tisakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca sabbampi budd
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. sakalaÃ±hibuddhavacanaá¹ƒ dhammavinayavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti.
atthato ca buddhenabhagavatÄ• vutto. na hi bhagavatÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tantipadaa
atthokathito, tasmÄ• sammÄ• sambuddheneva tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tattha tattha bhagavatÄ• pavattitÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• yeva hi aá
Ã±Ä• to_ti yathevabuddhena vutto, tatheva ekapadampi ekakkharampi avinÄ• setvÄ• adhip
viditoti attho. __tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo akaá¹ƒsu. katthaci ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• n

pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, tatthÄ• pi soyevattho, ma-kÄ• ro pana padasandhivasena Ä• gatoti daá¹-á
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ tibahuvacananiddesena mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• pure aá¹-á
attho. __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ hetuatthassa \Be I 22/ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yevapa
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati tattha pamÄ• dalekhÄ• p
__ ``vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha __pamÄ• dalekha_ntiaparabhÄ• ge
pamajjitvÄ• likhanavasena pavattaá¹ƒ pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti --- pamÄ
apaccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayoge ``saccepi alikepidukkaá¹-aâ€™â
yaá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• apanetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡anti. vakkhati hi tattha ---

``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 21/ pana saccepi alikepi dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
III-a I 94).

kesaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naâ€™
imasmiá¹ƒsÄ• sane. puna ``yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanassa ko sambandhoti ce? ettha tÄ• v
__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadegaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca na kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ, __majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade
__cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca idaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nisÄ• mer
evamassa sambandho daá¹-á¹-habbo. yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-hasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __vajirabuddhitthero_ vadati. tattha __idhÄ•
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• ti attho gahetabbo.

tattha ``yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttasambandhavasena aá¹-á¹-hakat
pamÄ• á¹‡antisÄ• dhitattÄ• idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• pi saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ vacan
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tato ca bhÄ• santaramevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
vuttasambandhavasenapana idha vuttampi kasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡anti ce? yasmÄ• vacanama
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yeva, tasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡anti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tato ca bhÄ• santaramevÄ• â
evamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vaÃ±cakatvÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ sambandho c
bhadantabuddhaghosÄ• cariyo. na hi so evamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattumarahati, tasmÄ•
yathÄ• dhippetamatthamanÄ• kulaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaÃ±cakatvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hitassa sambar
kathaá¹ƒ? yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ anus
sambandho daá¹-á¹-habbo. yadi nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suvuttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹
vuccamÄ• nÄ• kasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ anusikkhitabbÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``tato ca bhÄ• santarame
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suvuttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ sa
bhÄ• santarapariccÄ• gÄ• dimattavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , atthatopana abhinnÄ• va, tatoyeva ca pam
tasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ Ä• daraá¹ƒ katvÄ• anusikkhitabbÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-haka
imissÄ• ca saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya bhÄ• santarapariccÄ• gÄ• dimattavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaatthato

ubhayampetaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ anusikkhitabbabhÄ• vahetÅ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi keval
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ satipi pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• ve ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• tato
ca sakkaccaá¹ƒ anusikkhitabbÄ• ti vattumarahati, nÄ• pi imissÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya tat
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ asati pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• ve ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sakk
I 22/ vattuá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«pÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayena ubhayampetaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ
anusikkhitabbabhÄ• vahetÅ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__tato_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to. __bhÄ• santarameva hitvÄ• _ti kaÃ±cukasadisaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·a
__vitthÄ• ramaggaÃ±ca samÄ• sayitvÄ• _ti porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su upari vuccamÄ• na
papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ ``Ã±atticatutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena upasampannoti b
ettha apalokanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• viya tÄ• disaá¹ƒ
vitthÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒsaá¹…khipitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• hi vakkhat

``ettha ca Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ ekameva Ä• gataá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatv
saá¹…ghakammÄ• ninÄ«haritvÄ• vitthÄ• rato kathetabbÄ• nÄ«ti sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su
`apalokanakammaá¹ƒÃ±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakammaâ€™ nti
vitthÄ• renakhandhakato parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne kammavibhaá¹…gato ca pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• harit
mayaá¹ƒparivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne kammavibhaá¹…geyeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. evaÃ±hi sati p
na bhÄ• riyÄ• bhavissati, yathÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ya ca pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni asuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni bhavissanti, tasmÄ• anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anameva karomÄ• â€™
bhikkhupadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•).

__vinicchayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 24/ __sabbamasesayitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ
vinicchayaá¹ƒasesayitvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , kiÃ±cimattampi apariccajitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
vaá¹‡á¹‡ituá¹ƒyuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ hutvÄ• anukkamena Ä• gataá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ apariccajitvÄ• sa
sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• neyeva saá¹ƒv
``tantikkamaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avokkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, kiÃ±ci pÄ• á¸·ikkamaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• namattha_nti suttantapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nampi vacanÄ• n
sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• avuttÄ• nampi v
jhÄ• nakathÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamaÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsuttantavacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ ta
paridÄ«payissÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __hessatÄ«_tibhavissati, kariyissatÄ«ti vÄ• attho. etth
atthavikappe bhÄ• santarapariccÄ• gÄ• dikaá¹ƒcatubbidhaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detvÄ• sut
vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ« ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
veditabbÄ• . pacchimasmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe \Ne I 23/ pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttabhÄ• santarapa
suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ«ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• amhehi kar
Ä• cariyavasena samÄ• nakattukatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha __api_sac

sakkaccaá¹ƒ anusikkhitabbÄ• ti yojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti__cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
vuttappayojanavisesaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaÃ±ca sampiá¹‡á¸• etÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __majjh
``tasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ anusikkhitabbÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandhovutto. ettha pana na kev
hessati, atha kho anusikkhitabbÄ• pÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒsampiá¹‡á¸• etÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. etth
yathÄ• á¹-hitavaseneva apisaddassa attho gahetabbotiamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• caayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pi tato abhin
hessati, tasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ anusikkhitabbÄ• ti.

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ•

idÄ• ni \Be I 25/ \Ne I 24/ ``taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaá¹ƒ vinayaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ•
yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tavinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒkattukÄ• mo saá¹ƒvaravinayapahÄ• nav
bahuvidhattÄ• idha saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbabhÄ• venaadhippeto tÄ• va vinayo vavatthapetabb
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha__tatthÄ• _ti tÄ• su gÄ• thÄ• su. __tÄ• va_-saddo paá¹-ha
daá¹-á¹-habbo. tena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒvinayaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• pacchÄ• tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá
__vavatthapetabbo_ti niyametabbo. __tenetaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yasmÄ• vavatthapetabbo, ten
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒniyÄ• makavacanaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti attho. __assÄ• _ti vinayas
niddesapadÄ• naá¹ƒ jananÄ«á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• mÄ• tÄ• viyÄ• ti mÄ• tikÄ• ti vuccati.

idÄ• ni vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbamatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``vuttaá¹ƒ ye
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- etaá¹ƒ ``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«â€™
tiÄ• dinidÄ• navacanapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ yena puggalena vuttaá¹ƒ, yas
yasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttaá¹ƒ, yena dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, yena ca Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, yesu patiá¹-á¹-hitaa
yathÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tato ``tena samayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa atth
dassayanto vinayassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒkarissÄ• mÄ«ti. ettha ca ``vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ•
vacanaá¹ƒ ``tena samayena buddhobhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinidÄ• navacanamattaá¹ƒ ape
avatvÄ• ``nidÄ• nenaÄ• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, `idamavocÄ• â€™ ti nigamanena pariyosÄ• naka
nidÄ• nanigamanÄ• nipisatthudesanÄ• ya anuvidhÄ• nattÄ• tadantogadhÄ• nevÄ• ti nidÄ•
antogadhattÄ• ``vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti idampi vinayapiá¹-akasambandh
á¹-hapesi. mÄ• tikÄ• ya hi ``etaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒyeva sÄ• maÃ±Ã±at
sambandhamupagacchati.

idÄ• ni pana taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• dassento __ ``tattha vuttaá¹ƒ yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
tattha__tatthÄ• _ti tesu mÄ• tikÄ• padesu. atha kasmÄ• idameva vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
``idaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ida_nti ``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
__hi_-saddo yasmÄ• ti atthe daá¹-á¹-habbo, yasmÄ• buddhassa bhagavato attapaccakkhav

vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __attapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti attano paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttavac
bhagavatÄ• vuttavacanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 25/ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``attapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒna
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pan
na hotÄ«ti attano dharamÄ• nakÄ• le vuttavacanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. tadubh
samÄ• nameva. idÄ• ni paÃ±hakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• anukkamena yathÄ• vuttapaÃ±havissa
``Ä• yasmatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. iminÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ niyameti, __ ``taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€
taÃ±ca upÄ• littherena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• lato paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le vuttant

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo tassÄ• tantiÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• ya i
dassento__ ``paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti nÄ• ma cesÄ• ... pe ... veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _
__paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tinÄ• ma cesÄ• _ti __ca_-saddo Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu vatta
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• levuttaá¹ƒ, esÄ• ca paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti evaá¹
upaÃ±Ã±Ä• sattho vÄ• __ca_-saddo. __upaÃ±Ã±Ä• so_ti ca vÄ• kyÄ• rambho vuccati. esÄ
yadidaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vatvÄ• puna paraá¹ƒ vattumÄ• rabhantÄ• naá¹ƒ casaddappayogo. yaá¹ƒ
``paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti nÄ• ma cÄ• ti ettha ca-saddo atirekattho, tena aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi
tadeva tassa ganthakkame akovidataá¹ƒ dasseti. na hettha casaddena atirekattho viÃ±Ã±Ä
etadatthoyeva ca-kÄ• ro adhippeto siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati na kattabboyeva paá¹-hamasaddenev
dutiyÄ• disaá¹…gÄ«tÄ«nampi atthibhÄ• vassa dÄ«pitattÄ• . dutiyÄ• diá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya hi
paá¹-hamasaddappayogodÄ«ghÄ• diá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya rassÄ• disaddappayogo viya. yathÄ•
desitattÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ca vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dhammavinayÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ
__saá¹…gÄ«ti_. etena taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒsuttÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• dipariyosÄ• nesu a
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ \Be I 27/ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. mahÄ• visayattÄ•
saá¹…gÄ«ti __mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti, _paá¹-hamÄ• mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti __paá¹-hamamahÄ•
__nidÄ• nakosallattha_nti nidadÄ• ti desanaá¹ƒ desakÄ• lÄ• divasenaaviditaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ ka
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha kosallaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nakosallaá¹ƒ, tadatthantiattho.

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanÄ• nuttariyasaraá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetubhÅ«tÄ• su vijjamÄ• nÄ• sup
``buddho bodheyyaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anulomanato veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaphal
26/ nippariyÄ• yena buddhakiccanti Ä• ha __ ``dhammacakkappavattanaÃ±hi Ä• diá¹ƒ katv
saddhindriyÄ• didhammoyeva pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena cakkanti __dhammacakkaá¹ƒ_. atha vÄ
anapetattÄ• dhammaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ cakkaÃ±cÄ• ti dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, dhammena Ã±Ä• yena c
---

``dhammaÃ±ca pavatteti cakkaÃ±cÄ• ti dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, cakkaÃ±ca pavatteti dhammaÃ±
pavattetÄ«ti dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, dhammacariyÄ• ya pavattetÄ«ti dhammacakkaâ€™â€™ nti

__katabuddhakicce_ti kataá¹ƒ pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ buddhakiccaá¹ƒ yena, tasmiá¹ƒ katabu
lokanÄ• theti sambandho. etena buddhakattabbassa kassacipi asesitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. ta
parinibbutoti. nanu ca sÄ• vakehi vinÄ«tÄ• pi vineyyÄ• bhagavatÄ• yevavinÄ«tÄ• honti, tat
sÄ• vakabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ buddhavacananti vuccati, sÄ• vakavineyyÄ• ca na tÄ• va vin
tesaá¹ƒ vinayanÅ«pÄ• yassa sÄ• vakesu á¹-hapitattÄ• . tenevÄ• ha ---

``na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• pima parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mi, yÄ• va na bhikkhÅ« viyattÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• v
Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayadharÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ
niggahetvÄ• sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desessantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DN II 168).

``kusinÄ• rÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• bhagavato parinibbutadesakÄ• lavisesadassanaá¹ƒ,
ti gÄ• hassa micchÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ loke \Be I 28/ jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• va
manussabhÄ• vassa supÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• carimabhave dÄ• ra
__kusinÄ• rÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. samÄ«patthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __
sÄ• lavane_ti tassa nagarassa upavattanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• lavanuyyÄ• na
pavisitukÄ• mÄ• uyyÄ• nato upecca vattanti gacchanti etenÄ• ti upavattananti sÄ• lavanaá
anurÄ• dhapurassa thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mo dakkhiá¹‡apacchimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ uyyÄ• n
dakkhiá¹‡apacchimadisÄ• ya hoti. yathÄ• ca thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mato dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena naga
pavisanamaggopÄ• cÄ«namukho gantvÄ• uttarena nivattati, evaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nato sÄ• lapanti
gantvÄ• uttarena nivattÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ``upavattanaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __yamakasÄ• l
yamakasÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒvemajjhe. tattha \Ne I 27/ kira bhagavato paÃ±Ã±attassa parinibbÄ• n
sÄ«sabhÄ• gehoti, ekÄ• pÄ• dabhÄ• ge, tatrÄ• pi eko taruá¹‡asÄ• lo sÄ«sabhÄ• gassa Ä•
tasmÄ• ``yamakasÄ• lÄ• namantareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. api ca ``yamakasÄ• lÄ• nÄ• ma
mÅ«lakkhandhaviá¹-apapattehiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbetvÄ• á¹-hitasÄ• lÄ• â€™â€
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ«yate kammakilesehÄ«ti upÄ• di, vip
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. so pana upÄ• di kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ramÄ• ranimmathanena nibbÄ• nappattiy
khandhamaccumÄ• ranimmathanena ossaá¹-á¹-ho nisesitoti ayaá¹ƒ anupÄ• disesÄ• nibbÄ
upÄ• disesoti katvÄ• . __nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«_ti cettha nibbutimattaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, itthamb
karaá¹‡aniddeso. __parinibbÄ• ne_ti parinibbÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, nimittatthevÄ• bhummava
sannipatitÄ• nanti attho. saá¹…ghassa thero __saá¹…ghatthero_. so pana saá¹…gho kiá¹ƒp
``sattannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatasahassÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. niccasÄ• pekkhattÄ• hi Ä«disesu sam
``devadattassa garukulaâ€™â€™ nti. __sattannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatasahassÄ• na_ntica saá¹…
sattannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadÄ• hi ``sannipatitÄ• bhikkhÅ« ettakÄ• â€™â€
tathÄ• hi veá¸·uvagÄ• me vedanÄ• vikkhambhanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``na cirena bhagavÄ•
tisutvÄ• tato tato Ä• gatesu bhikkhÅ«su ekabhikkhupi pakkanto nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• gaá
saá¹…gho ahosi. Ä• yasmÄ• \Be I 29/ mahÄ• kassapo dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanatthaá

janesÄ«ti sambandho.

tattha __mahÄ• kassapo_ti mahantehi sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• mahanto
kumÄ• rakassapattheraá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero ``mahÄ• kassapoâ€™â€™ ti v
mahÄ• kassapo dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janesÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sa
satta ahÄ• ni samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbutassa assÄ• ti __sattÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• haparinibbute bhagavati, bhagavato parinibbÄ• nadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya s
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. subhaddena vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ samanussarantoti samb
__subhaddo_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, vuá¸• á¸• hakÄ• le pana pabbajitattÄ• __vuá¸• á¸• hapabb
Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ nidasseti. so hi sattÄ• haparinibbutebha
mahÄ• kassapattherena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• ya kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipann
avÄ«tarÄ• ge bhikkhÅ« antarÄ• magge diá¹-á¹-haÄ• jÄ«vakassa \Ne I 28/ santikÄ• bhagav
pattacÄ«varÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• bÄ• hÄ• paggayha nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ paridevantedis

kasmÄ• pana so evamÄ• ha? bhagavati Ä• ghÄ• tena. ayaá¹ƒ kira so __khandhake_ (Vin I
Ä• tumÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ nahÄ• pitapubbako vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito bhagavati kusinÄ• rato nik
bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• tumaá¹ƒ gacchante ``bhagavÄ• Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hite dve putte etadavoca ``bhagavÄ
Ä• gacchati mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hateá¸·asehi bhikkhusatehi, g
khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• pakena anugharakaá¹ƒ anugharakaá¹ƒ Ä•
taá¹‡á¸• ulampi khÄ• danÄ«yampi saá¹ƒharatha, bhagavato Ä• gatassa yÄ• gudÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
akaá¹ƒsu. atha bhagavati Ä• tumaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• bhusÄ• gÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he subhad
sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒgÄ• madvÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• manusse Ä• mantetvÄ• ``hatthakammam
hatthakammaá¹ƒyÄ• citvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ bhante \Be I 30/ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``idaÃ±cidaÃ
tisabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• re uddhanÄ• ni kÄ• retvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·al
tÄ• disameva pÄ• rupitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ karotha, idaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbarattiá¹ƒ vicÄ
vissajjetvÄ• bhojjayÄ• guÃ±ca madhugoá¸·akaÃ±ca paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• pesi. __bhojjayÄ• gu_nA
pÄ• tabbayÄ• gu, tattha sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itamacchamaá¹ƒsapupphaphalarasÄ• di yaá¹ƒ
atthi, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pavisati, kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«samakkhanayoggÄ• hoti sugand

atha bhagavÄ• kÄ• lasseva sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto pi
Ä• tumÄ• bhimukhopÄ• yÄ• si. manussÄ• tassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ``bhagavÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya g
kassayÄ• gu paá¹-iyÄ• ditÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so yathÄ• nivatthapÄ• ruteheva tehi kÄ• á¸·akakÄ
dabbiÃ±ca kaá¹-acchuÃ±ca gahetvÄ• brahmÄ• viya dakkhiá¹‡ajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ bl
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatu me bhante bhagavÄ• yÄ• guâ€™â€™ n
tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __khandhake_ (Vin I 303) Ä• gatanayena bhagavÄ• p
vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitaá¹ƒ vigarahitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ akappiyasamÄ• dÄ• panasikk
khurabhaá¹‡á¸• apariharaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• tidve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ•

bhojanaá¹ƒ pariyesantehevavÄ«tinÄ• mitÄ• , idaá¹ƒ pana tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ, adhar
imaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• anekÄ• ni attabhÄ• vasahassÄ• ni apÄ• yesveva nibbattissanti, ape
ti bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• bhimukhoagamÄ• si, ekabhikkhunÄ• pi na kiÃ±ci gahitaá¹ƒ.

subhaddo \Ne I 29/ anattamano hutvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ `sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• gahetukÄ• mopesetvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ assa, pakkÄ• hÄ• ro nÄ• ma sabbaciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-tiá¹-á¹-heyya, idaÃ±ca mama yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pariyattaá¹ƒ assa, sabbaá¹ƒ tena nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, mayhaâ€™â€™ ntibhagavati Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• dasabale dharamÄ• ne kiÃ±ci vattu kirassaahosi ``ayaá¹ƒ uccakulÄ• pabbajito mahÄ• puriso, sace kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• mi, mamaá¹ ti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajja mahÄ• kassapattherena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto ``parinibbutobhagavÄ• a laddhassÄ• so \Be I 31/ viya haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho evamÄ• ha. thero pana taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• hada matthake patitasukkÄ• saniá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±i, dhammasaá¹ƒvego cassa uppajji ``sattÄ• har ajjÄ• pissa suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ dharatiyeva, dukkhenabhagavatÄ• Ä• rÄ• lahuá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-ako uppanno, alaá¹ƒkho panesa pÄ• po va evarÅ«pe sahÄ• ye labhitvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ osakkÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti.

tato thero cintesi ``sace kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ mahallakaá¹ƒ idheva pilotikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv okirÄ• petvÄ• nÄ«harÄ• pessÄ• mi, manussÄ• `samaá¹‡assa gotamassa sarÄ«re dharam amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ dassessanti, adhivÄ• semi tÄ• va. bhagavatÄ• hidesitadhammo asa tattha yathÄ• vÄ• tena pahaá¹-apupphÄ• ni yato vÄ• tatovÄ• gacchanti, evameva evarÅ«p gacchante kÄ• le vinaye ekaá¹ƒ dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ninassissanti vinassissanti, sutte eko dv nassissanti, abhidhamme ekaá¹ƒdve bhÅ«mantarÄ• ni nassissanti, evaá¹ƒ anukkamena mÅ pisÄ• casadisÄ• bhavissÄ• ma, tasmÄ• dhammavinayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitapupphÄ• ni viya ayaá¹ƒdhammavinayo niccalo bhavissati. etadatthaÃ±hi bhaga gÄ• vutÄ• ni paccuggamanaá¹ƒakÄ• si, tÄ«hi ovÄ• dehi upasampadaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, kÄ• yato a Ä• kÄ• sepÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• candopamapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ kathento maÃ±Ã±eva sakkhiá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒsakalasÄ• sanaratanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• pesi, mÄ• dise bhikkhumhi tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒmÄ• alatthu, yÄ• va adhammo na dippati, dhammo na paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«yati, av paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«yati, adhammavÄ• dino na balavanto honti, dhammavÄ• dino na dubbalÄ• ho balavanto honti, vinayavÄ• dino na dubbalÄ• honti, tÄ• va dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±casaá¹… attano attano pahonakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kappiyÄ• kappiyekathessanti, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• po say pÄ• puá¹‡issati, puna sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ nasakkhissati, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ iddhaÃ±ceva phÄ« ti. cintetvÄ• so ``evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamayhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ \Ne I 30/ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti kassaci a bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samassÄ• setvÄ• atha pacchÄ• dhÄ• tubhÄ• janadivase dhammavin bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo sattÄ• hapa dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒussÄ• haá¹ƒ janesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha __ala_nti paá¹-ikkhepavacanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• vuso_ti paridevante bhikkhÅ« Ä• lapati. __mÅ

uppannabalavasokena mÄ• socittha. __mÄ• paridevitthÄ• _ti vÄ• cÄ• ya mÄ• paridevittha
vilÄ• poâ€™â€™ ti vacanato. idÄ• ni asocanÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sumuttÄ
__tena mahÄ• samaá¹‡enÄ• _ti nissakke karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, tato mahÄ• samaá¹‡atosuá¹-
upaddutÄ• ca homa tadÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __homÄ• _ti vÄ• atÄ«tatthevattamÄ• navacanaá
anussaranto dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. dhammasabhÄ• vacintÄ• vasenap
dhammasaá¹ƒvego. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sabbasaá¹…khatadhammesu, ottappÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡amohitabhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammasaá¹ƒvegasaÃ±Ã±itaâ€™â€™ nti ||

__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«_ti tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha phalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• t
__kho_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, etaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjateva, no na vijjatÄ«ti attho. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ k
``yaá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ettha __ya_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡anidde
antaradhÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ, tadetaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«ti attho. __pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«_ti pÄ• pik
samannÄ• gatÄ• bhikkhÅ«. atÄ«to atikkanto satthÄ• ettha, etassÄ• tivÄ• __atÄ«tasatthuk
padhÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, _ dhammavinayanti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __pakkhaá¹ƒ
alajjÄ«pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• . __na cirassevÄ• _ti na cireneva. __yÄ• va ca dhammavinayo t
yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammo ca vinayo ca lajjÄ«puggalesutiá¹-á¹-hati.

__vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• _ti parinibbÄ• namaÃ±cake nipannena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ
vuttantiattho. __desito paÃ±Ã±atto_ti dhammopi desito ceva paÃ±Ã±atto ca. suttÄ• bhidham
dhammassa abhisajjanaá¹ƒ pabodhanaá¹ƒ desanÄ• , tasseva pakÄ• rato Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ vin
á¹-hapanaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dhammopi desito ceva paÃ±Ã±atto cÄ• ti \Be I 3
á¹-hapitoti attho. vinayopi desito ceva paÃ±Ã±atto ca. vinayatantisaá¹…gahitassa hi atthass
vinayanato \Ne I 31/ vinayoti laddhÄ• dhivacanassa atisajjanaá¹ƒ pabodhanaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ,
pakÄ• ratoÃ±Ä• panaá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vinayop
vuccati.

__so vo mamaccayenÄ• _ti so dhammavinayo tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mamaccayena satthÄ• . idaá¹
á¹-hiteneva ``idaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ satekicchaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ atekicchaá¹ƒ
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti puggalassa santike vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti,
ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa santike vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• na
avÄ«tikkamanÄ«yatÄ• vasenaotiá¹‡á¹‡avatthusmiá¹ƒ sakhandhakaparivÄ• ro ubhatovibhaá
desito, taá¹ƒ sakalampivinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ mayi parinibbute tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthukiccaá¹ƒ sÄ
vokattabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vo na kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti kattabbÄ• kattabbassa vibhÄ• gena anus
mayÄ• ``ime cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhi
paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni, ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™ ti tena ten

ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«penapakÄ• rena ime sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhamme vibhajitvÄ• sut
taá¹ƒ sakalampi suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ mayi parinibbute tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthukiccaá¹ƒ
sÄ• dhessatitaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒcariyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• anusÄ• sanato. á¹-hiten
``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo, cattÄ• ri saccÄ• n
hetÅ«, cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , satta phassÄ• , satta vedanÄ• , satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• , satta cetanÄ
tatrÄ• pi ettakÄ• dhammÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , ettakÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , ettakÄ• arÅ«pÄ•
ettakÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• , ettakÄ• lokiyÄ• , ettakÄ• lokuttarÄ• â€™â€™ ti ime dhamme
vibhajitvÄ• abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sakalampi abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ ma
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒsatthukiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhessati, khandhÄ• divibhÄ• gena Ã±Ä• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ cat
satthÄ• rÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dessati. iti sabbampetaá¹ƒ ab
yÄ• vaparinibbÄ• nÄ• paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sa vassÄ• ni bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-ak
navaá¹…gÄ• ni, caturÄ• sÄ«ti dhammakkhandhasahassÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ mahappabhedaá¹ƒ
I 34/ dhammakkhandhasahassÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ahaá¹ƒ ekova parinibbÄ• yÄ• mi, ahaÃ±ca
anusÄ• sÄ• mi, mayi parinibbute imÄ• ni caturÄ• sÄ«ti buddhasahassÄ• nitumhe ovadissan
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«kiccassa nipphÄ• danatoti.

__sÄ• sana_nti pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena tividhaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, nippariyÄ• ya
sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• . __addhaniya_nti addhÄ• namaggagÄ• mÄ«ti addhani
__ciraá¹-á¹-hitika_nti \Ne I 32/ ciraá¹ƒ á¹-hiti etassÄ• ti ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, __as
bhaveyyÄ• tisambandho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• yena pakÄ• rena idaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá
pavattituá¹ƒsamatthaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ assa, tathÄ• tena pakÄ• rena dhamma
saá¹…gÄ• yeyyanti.

idÄ• ni sammÄ• sambuddhena attano kataá¹ƒ anuggahavisesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``
_tiÄ• di. tattha ``yaÃ±cÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti etassa ``anuggahitoâ€™â€™ ti etena sambandho
yena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ, tena ``anuggahito
anuggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. __dhÄ• ressasÄ«_tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±ata
rukkhamÅ«lemahÄ• kassapattherena paÃ±Ã±attasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinno taá¹ƒ cÄ«va
vikasitapadumapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡ena pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• antare parÄ• masanto Ä• ha. vuttaÃ±hetaa
II 154) mahÄ• kassapattherenevaÄ• nandattheraá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• kathentena ---

``atha kho, Ä• vuso, bhagavÄ• maggÄ• okkamma yena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ te
khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paá¹-apilotikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä•
etadavocaá¹ƒ `idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• nisÄ«datu, yaá¹ƒ mamassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya
nisÄ«dikho, Ä• vuso, bhagavÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane, nisajja kho maá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavÄ
tyÄ• yaá¹ƒ kassapa paá¹-apilotikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™ ti. `paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me
paá¹-apilotikÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. `dhÄ• ressasi
sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ninibbasanÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti. `dhÄ• ressÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhag

paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni \Be I 35/nibbasanÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti. so khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paá¹-apilotikÄ•
bhagavato pÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni nibbasan
a II 154).

tattha (Spk II 2.154) __mudukÄ• kho tyÄ• ya_nti mudukÄ• kho te ayaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• bhagav
saha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetukÄ• matÄ• ya. kasmÄ• parivattetukÄ• mojÄ• toti? theraá¹ƒ atta
á¹-hapetukÄ• matÄ• ya. kiá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• natthÄ«ti? atthi, evaá¹ƒ panassa al
á¹-hassanti, kassapo pana vÄ«savassasatÄ• yuko, `so mayi parinibbute sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ
dhammavinayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mama sÄ• sanaá¹ƒpaÃ±cavassasahassaparimÄ• á¹
karissatÄ«â€™ ti attano naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapemi, evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« kassapassa sussÅ«s
maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. thero pana yasmÄ• cÄ«varassa \Ne I 33
kathite ``imaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ• rittameva, tasmÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. __dhÄ• ressasi pana me tvaá¹ƒ kassapÄ• _ti kassapatvaá¹ƒ i
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ sakkhissasÄ«ti vadati. taÃ±cakho na kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
paá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya evamÄ• ha. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- ahaá¹ƒ
puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dÄ• siá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• Ä• makasusÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ tumbama
pÄ• á¹‡akehisamparikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ te pÄ• á¹‡ake vidhunitvÄ• mahÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒse á¹-hatvÄ
imaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahitadivase dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·e mahÄ• pathavÄ« mahÄ• ravaá
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒtaá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yi, cakkavÄ• á¸·adevatÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu ``imaá¹ƒ c
bhikkhunÄ• jÄ• tipaá¹ƒsukÅ«likena jÄ• tiÄ• raÃ±Ã±ikena jÄ• tiekÄ• sanikena jÄ• tisapadÄ•
bhavituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, tvaá¹ƒ imassa cÄ«varassa anucchavikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkhissasÄ«â€
attanÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. so taá¹ƒ atakkayitvÄ• ``ahametaá¹ƒ
pÅ«ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiussÄ• hena sugatacÄ«varassa anucchavikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo ``
Ä• ha. __paá¹-ipajji_nti paá¹-ipannosiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaparivattanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• there
bhagavÄ• pÄ• rupi, satthu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ thero. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye mahÄ• pathavÄ« udakapariy
unnadantÄ«kampittha.

__sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni_ \Be I 36/ __paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti matakaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ pariveá¹-hetvÄ• cha
tumbamattekimÄ« papphoá¹-etvÄ• gahitÄ• ni sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kamayÄ• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«va
rathikasusÄ• nasaá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒyattha katthaci paá¹ƒsÅ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hita
tesu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lamivÄ• ti __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ_. atha vÄ• paá¹ƒsu viya kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lanti paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaddassa atthodaá¹-á¹-habbo. __nibbasanÄ• nÄ«_ti niá¹-á¹-h
paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. ettha ``kiÃ±cÄ• piekameva taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, anekÄ• vaya
kataâ€™â€™ nti __majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __cÄ«vare sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibho
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhogenÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• natthassa ca-sa
``attanÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dhÄ• ressasipana me tvaá¹ƒ, kassapa, sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni paá
vuttattÄ• attanÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhogoviÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, nÄ• Ã±Ã±ena. na hi kevalaá
atthanicchayo bhavissati atthapakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• piyebhuyyena atthassa niyametabbattÄ• .

__Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ panettha idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``cÄ«varesÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apar
samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanenÄ• ti idha attanÄ• saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• cÄ«vareattanÄ• sÄ• dhÄ•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``yassa \Ne I 34/ yena hi sambandho, dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hampi ca tassa taá¹ƒ.

atthato hyasamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• sannattamakÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha vÄ• bhagavatÄ• cÄ«vare sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhogena bhagavatÄ• anuggahitoti yoja
karaá¹‡aniddesassasahayogakattutthajotakattasambhavatoti. sabbattha __ ``Ä• cariyadham
_ti vuttesuttantaá¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• renÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. samÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡ametassÄ• ti
paribhogo. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhogena ceva samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanena ca anuggahitoti sa

idÄ• ni (SN a II 152) ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dham
savicÄ• raá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharÄ• mi
yÄ• vade \Be I 37/ Ä• kaá¹…khati vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehidhammehi savitakka
vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ajjha
ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• dhijaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khati vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe
upasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• upekkhako ca viha
sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedemi, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti `upekkhakosatimÄ
tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…kha
upekkhako ca viharati ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒupasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pa
somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒatthaá¹…gamÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risu
upasampajja viharÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khati sukhassa ca pahÄ
pubbeva ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne I 35/, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒatthaá¹…gamÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• `an
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajjaviharÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä•

rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• ... pe ... Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajj

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi sabbaso Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ s
`anantaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™ nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharÄ• mi.
Ä• kaá¹…khatisabbaso Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ \Be I 38/, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ya
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™ ti Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave
... Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ sam
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒupasampajja viharÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒupasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi sabbaso nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• y
samatikkammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharÄ• mi. kassapopi ... pe ...
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒupasampajja viharati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi anekavihitaá¹ƒ iddhividhaá¹ƒ paccanubho
homi, bahudhÄ• pi hutvÄ• eko homi, Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tirobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒtiropÄ
asajjamÄ• no gacchÄ• mi seyyathÄ• pi Ä• kÄ• se, pathaviyÄ• pi ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒkaromi
abhijjamÄ• ne gacchÄ• mi seyyathÄ• pi pathaviyaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• sepipallaá¹…kena kamÄ• mi
imepi candimasÅ«riye evaá¹ƒmahiddhike evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• vepÄ• á¹‡inÄ• parimasÄ•
brahmalokÄ• pi kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vattemi. kassapopibhikkhave yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khati an
paccanubhoti ... pe ... yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• pikÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vatteti.

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne I 36/, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• visud
atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• yaubho sadde suá¹‡Ä• mi dibbe ca mÄ• nuse ca ye dÅ«re santike ca
yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khati dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... ye dÅ«re santike ca.

``ahaá¹ƒ \Be I 39/, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parapuggalÄ• m
pajÄ• nÄ• mi, sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ `sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• mi, vÄ«tarÄ• g
`vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• mi, sadosaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒvÄ
samohaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cit
vikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... amahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• c
... sauttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cit
... asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cit

`avimuttaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vadeÄ• kaá¹…khati para
parapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ cetasÄ• ceto paricca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ `sarÄ• ga
... pe ... avimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ `avimuttaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™ ntipajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussar
ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyo tissopi jÄ• tiyo catassopi jÄ• tiyo paÃ±capijÄ• tiyo dasapi jÄ•
jÄ• tiyo tiá¹ƒsampi jÄ• tiyo cattÄ• lÄ«sampi jÄ• tiyo paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampijÄ• tiyo jÄ• tisatampi jÄ
jÄ• tisatasahassampi anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepivivaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepi saá¹ƒ
`amutrÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgotto evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡oevamÄ• hÄ• ro evaá¹ƒsukhadul
evamÄ• yupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapÄ• diá¹ƒ, tatrÄ• pÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo eva
evamÄ• hÄ• ro evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« evamÄ• yupariyanto, so tato cuto id
sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesaá¹ƒ anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒanussarÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhik
anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒanussarati. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ ... pe ... iti sÄ
sauddesaá¹ƒ anekavihitaá¹ƒpubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkanta
cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne \Be I 40/ paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e \Ne I 3
yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• mi `ime vata bhonto sattÄ• kÄ• yaduccaritenasaman
samannÄ• gatÄ• manoduccaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ upavÄ• dakÄ• micchÄ•
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , te kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ•
nirayaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• . ime vÄ• pana bhonto sattÄ• kÄ• yasucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• vac
manosucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ anupavÄ• dakÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• sa
kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• â€™ ti. iti d
atikkantamÄ• nusakena satte passÄ• mi cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• nehÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suv
duggate, yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹
visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakenasatte passati cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡
sugate duggate, yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimut
sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharÄ• mi. kassapopi, bhikkhave, Ä• sav
cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatv
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 152) ---

evaá¹ƒ navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhede uttarimanussadhamme attanÄ
bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ kassapasaá¹ƒyutte Ä• gataá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imimaá¹ƒ peyyÄ• lamukhena Ä•
saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassentoÄ• ha __ ``ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«_ti yÄ• vadeva icchÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tatoyeva hi

__majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipadecÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``yÄ• vadeti yÄ• vadevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ
__saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ ``yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«ti \Be I 41/ yÄ•
attho vutto. tathÄ• hitattha lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherenevaiminÄ• samÄ• natthaá¹ƒyÄ• vadeti idaá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti. potthakesu pana katthaci ``yÄ
pÄ• á¹-hodissati. yÄ• ni pana ito paraá¹ƒ ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayen
rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyajhÄ• nÄ• ni, ``sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• â€™â€™
arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo, ``sabbasonevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma s
ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena nirodhasamÄ• patti, ``anekavihitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 38/ iddhividhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ
ca vuttÄ• . tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• , taá¹ƒ anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya ceva bhÄ• vanÄ
__visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 69-70) sabbaso vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi ca veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e c
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajhÄ• nÄ• ni tissoca vijjÄ• Ä• vi bhavissanti, tasmÄ• tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

__navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhede_ti ettha __navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rÄ
anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• samÄ• pajjitabbabhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±itÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ
__chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _nÄ• ma Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä
sabbÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo. __uttarimanussadhamme_ti uttarimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• yÄ«naÃ±c
uttarimanussadhammo. atha vÄ• uttari manussadhammÄ• ti uttarimanussadhammo, manu
dasakusalakammapathadhammo. so hi vinÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ• rena pakatiyÄ• va ma
manussattabhÄ• vÄ• vahatovÄ• ``manussadhammoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, tato uttari pana jhÄ
``uttarimanussadhammoâ€™â€™ tiveditabbÄ• ni. __attanÄ• samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanenÄ• _
yattake vÄ• samÄ• pattivihÄ• reabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo ca vaá¸·aÃ±jemi, tathÄ• kassapopÄ«ti eva
yathÄ• vuttauttarimanussadhamme attanÄ• samasamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapanena. idaÃ±ca
navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pasaá¹ƒsÄ• mattaá¹ƒ
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo bhagavÄ• viya devasikaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasaá
samÄ• pajjati, yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• divasena vÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo vaá¸·aÃ±jeti. etthaca
attanÄ• samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ta

``ovada \Be I 42/ kassapa bhikkhÅ«, karohi kassapa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ, a
bhikkhÅ« ovadeyyaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ vÄ• kassapa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 149).

evampi attanÄ• samasamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetiyeva, tassa kimaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaá
dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. tattha ``tassÄ• ti tassa anuggahassÄ• â€™â
vuttaá¹ƒ. tassameti vÄ• attho gahetabbo. potthakesu hi katthaci ``tassa meâ€™â€™ ti pÄ•
dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tassa me Ä• á¹‡a
bhavissatÄ«tiattho. __ ``nanu maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ upa
__sakakavacaissariyÄ• nuppadÄ• nenÄ• _tiettha cÄ«varassa nidassanavasena kavacassa

samÄ• pattiyÄ• \Ne I 39/ nidassanavasena issariyaá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ. __kulavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-á¹-h
kulavaá¹ƒsassa kulappaveá¹‡iyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ. ``me saddhammavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-
niccasÄ• pekkhattÄ• samÄ• so daá¹-á¹-habbo, me saddhammavaá¹ƒsassapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
vuttavacanamanussaranto anuggahesÄ«ti cintayantodhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ
janesÄ«ti sambandho, dhÄ• tubhÄ• janadivase tatthasannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uss

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _t
__ekamidÄ• ha_ntiettha __ida_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ samaya_nti ca bhummatthe
ekasmiá¹ƒsamayeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti pÄ• vÄ• nagarato, tattha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
kusinÄ• raá¹ƒgamissÄ• mÄ«ti addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __addhÄ• nam
vuccati. dÄ«ghapariyÄ• yo hettha addhÄ• nasaddo. __mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddh
saá¹…khyÄ• mahattenapimahatÄ• . bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena bhikkhusaá¹…ghena, sam
attho. __ ``paÃ±camattehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khyÄ• mahattaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. __m
pamÄ• á¹‡avacano ``bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. __sabbaá¹ƒ subha
veditabba_nti sabbaá¹ƒ subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ idhaÄ• netvÄ• vitthÄ• rato dassetabbanti a

``tato \Be I 43/ paranti tato bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajananato paraâ€™â€™ nti
__Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``tato paranti
paraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idamevetthasÄ• rato paccetabbanti no takko. ayameva hi ussÄ•
yadidaá¹ƒ ``handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• ma, pur
tasmÄ• ussÄ• hajananatoparanti na vattabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ussÄ• hajananappakÄ• rass
ayaÃ±hettha pÄ• á¸·ikkamo ---

``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi, ekamidÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sa
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bh
Ä• vuso, maggÄ• okkamma aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«diá¹ƒ.

``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro Ä• jÄ«vako kusinÄ• rÄ• ya mandÄ• ravapupphaá¹ƒ
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno hoti. addasaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, taá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ d
disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ etadavocaá¹ƒ `apÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• mi. ajja sattÄ• haparinibbuto samaá¹‡o gotamo, tato meidaá¹ƒ mandÄ• rav
tatrÄ• vuso, ye te bhikkhÅ« avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• , appekacce bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanti, chinna
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anti vivaá¹-á¹-anti, `atikhippaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• parinibbuto, atikhippaá¹ƒ sugato pari
atikhippaá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ loke antarahitaâ€™ nti. yepana te bhikkhÅ« vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• , te satÄ•
adhivÄ• senti `aniccÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , taá¹ƒkutettha labbhÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, te bhikkhÅ« etadavocaá¹ƒ --- `alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• socittha n
nanvetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikacceva akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ `sabbeheva piyehi manÄ• p

aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo. taá¹ƒ kutettha, Ä• vuso, labbhÄ• , yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá
palokadhammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vata mÄ• palujjÄ«â€™ ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ t

``tena \Be I 44/ kho pana samayena, Ä• vuso, subhaddo nÄ• ma vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito tass
hoti. atha kho Ä• vuso subhaddo vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca `alaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
paridevittha, sumuttÄ• mayaá¹ƒ tena mahÄ• samaá¹‡ena, upaddutÄ• ca mayaá¹ƒ homaâ€
na kappatÄ«â€™ ti, `idÄ• ni pana mayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒicchissÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, yaá¹ƒ na
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. handa mayaá¹ƒÄ• vuso dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ•
paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«yati, avinayopure dippati, vinayo paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«yati, pure adhammavÄ• dino b
dhammavÄ• dinodubbalÄ• honti, pure avinayavÄ• dino balavanto honti, vinayavÄ• dino dul

`` `tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhÅ« uccinatÅ«â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo
ekenÅ«napaÃ±caarahantasatÄ• niuccini. bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ eta
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nandokiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkho, abhabbo chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• agatiá
bhagavatosantike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi, bhante, thero Ä• yasmantampi Ä
â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin II 437).

tasmÄ• __tato para_nti ettha subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• ato paranti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``sa
subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒvitthÄ• rato veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi iminÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ na icchissÄ• m
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tietaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ \Ne I 41/ subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ dass
ussÄ• hajananappakÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·imeva dassento __ ``handa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• vusoâ

tattha __pure adhammo dippatÄ«_ti ettha adhammo nÄ• ma dasakusalakammapathadham
__pure dippatÄ«_ti api nÄ• ma dippati. atha vÄ• yÄ• va adhammo dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• h
puretaramevÄ• ti attho. Ä• sanne hi anÄ• gate ayaá¹ƒ puresaddo. __dippatÄ«_ti \Be I 45/ di
pure-saddayogena hi anÄ• gatatthe ayaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• napayogo yathÄ• ``purÄ• vassati de
evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti ``pureti pacchÄ• anÄ• gateyathÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantassa gar
vuccati, tathÄ• idha daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti. __avinayo_tipahÄ• navinayasaá¹ƒvaravina
paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to avinayo. ``vinayavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ iti-sadd
``tato paraá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. potthakesupana katthaci iti-saddo na
pana dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca attheva iti-saddo.

__tena hÄ«_ti uyyojanatthe nipÄ• to. uccinane uyyojentÄ• hi taá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapattheraá¹
__bhikkhÅ« uccinatÅ«_ti saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• anurÅ«pe bhikkhÅ« uccinitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«ti att
pe ... pariggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapariyantÄ• naá¹ƒ ya
satipiÄ• gamÄ• dhigamasabbhÄ• ve saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi tevijjÄ• diguá¹‡ayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• gamÄ• dhigamasampattiyÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsagatattÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ d
__sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanapariyattidhare_tisakalaá¹ƒ suttageyyÄ• di navaá¹…gaá¹

sakalanavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. atthakÄ• menapariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbato
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dipurisattapariyattabhÄ• vato ca pariyattÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• nivucca
sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pariyattiá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti
sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanapariyattidharÄ• , tÄ• diseti attho. bahÅ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappak
sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ca avihatattÄ• tÄ• janenti, tÄ• hi vÄ• janitÄ• ti __puthujjanÄ• _. du
andhaputhujjanÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• ti. tattha yesaá¹ƒ khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«
uggahaparipucchÄ• savanadhÄ• raá¹‡apaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ninatthi, te andhaputhujjanÄ• . y
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• . te idha ``puthujjanÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• . samathabhÄ• vanÄ
lÅ«khÄ• asiniddhÄ• vipassanÄ• etesanti __sukkhavipassakÄ• _.

__tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhedadhare_ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ• ro tipi
tipiá¹-akasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒnavaá¹…gÄ• divasena anekadhÄ• bhinnaá¹ƒ sabbapariyattippab
tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhedadharÄ• , tÄ• diseti \Ne I 42/ attho. anu anu taá¹ƒsamaá¹…
vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti anubhÄ• vo, anubhÄ• vo \Be I 46/ eva Ä• nubhÄ• vo, pabhÄ• vo. mahanto
__mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• _. __tevijjÄ• dibhede_ti tisso vijjÄ• yeva tevijjÄ• , tÄ• Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ c
tevijjÄ• dayo, te bhedÄ• anekappakÄ• rÄ• bhinnÄ• etesanti tevijjÄ• dibhedÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡Ä•
atha vÄ• tisso vijjÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti tevijjo, so Ä• di yesaá¹ƒchaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ t
bhedÄ• yesaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ te tevijjÄ• dibhedÄ• , tÄ• diseti attho. __ye sandh
bhikkhÅ« sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ__saá¹…gÄ«
vuttanti attho.

__kissa panÄ• _ti kasmÄ• pana. sikkhatÄ«ti __sekkho, _ atha vÄ• sikkhanaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• , s
sekkho. so hi apariyositasikkhattÄ• ca tadadhimuttattÄ• ca ekantena sikkhanasÄ«lona ase
pariniá¹-á¹-hitasikkho tattha paá¹-ipassaddhussÄ• ho, nÄ• pi vissaá¹-á¹-hasikkho pacurajano
anadhimutto. atha vÄ• ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su jÄ• to, tattha vÄ• bhavoti sekkh
etÄ• yÄ• ti ikkhÄ• , maggaphalasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. saha ikkhÄ• yÄ• tisekkho. uparimaggatt
saha karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• ti __sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo_. __assÄ• _ti anena. __asammukhÄ• paá¹-igga
ca ---

``dvÄ• sÄ«ti buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattinoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 1027) ---

vuttattÄ• kathametaá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti? dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhutoti vuttampi bhagavato santike
katvÄ• vuttanti nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho. __bahukÄ• rattÄ• _ti bahuupakÄ• rattÄ• . upakÄ• ravaca
__assÄ• _ti bhaveyya.

__ativiya vissattho_ti ativiya vissÄ• siko. __na_nti Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ, ``ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ t

Ä• nandattherassa yebhuyyena navakÄ• ya parisÄ• ya vibbhamanena mahÄ• kassapather
kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• hi parinibbutesatthari mahÄ• kassap
sannipatitassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa majjhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• \Be I 47/ dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ
bhikkhÅ« uccinitvÄ• ``Ä• vuso, rÄ• jagahevassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya attano attanopalibodhaá¹ƒ pacchinditvÄ• rÄ• jagahe sannipatathÄ•
attanÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gato. Ä• nandattheropibhagavato pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya mahÄ• ja
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tato nikkhamma rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒgacchanto dakkhiá¹‡agirismiá¹ƒ cÄ• ri
samaye Ä• nandattherassa tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• yebhuyyena kumÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ•
ceva anupasampannÄ• ca vibbhamiá¹ƒsu. kasmÄ• panete pabbajitÄ• , kasmÄ• vibbhamiá
mÄ• tÄ• pitarocintesuá¹ƒ ``Ä• nandatthero satthuvissÄ• siko aá¹-á¹-ha vare yÄ• citvÄ• upaa
icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒsatthÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ sakkoti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• rake
pabbÄ• jessÄ• ma, so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gamissati, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gate mayaá¹ƒ ma
labhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• tÄ• va kÄ• raá¹‡ena nesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• te pabbÄ• jesu
tesaá¹ƒsÄ• patthanÄ• upacchinnÄ• , atha ne ekadivaseneva uppabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ.

atha Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡agirismiá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• rÄ• jagahamÄ• gataá¹ƒ c
mahÄ• kassapattheroevamÄ• ha ``na vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™

``atha kiÃ±carahi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, imehi navehi bhikkhÅ«hi indriyesu aguttadvÄ• r
amattaÃ±Ã±Å«hi jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ ananuyuttehi saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carasi, sassaghÄ• taá¹ƒ
kulÅ«paghÄ• taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e carasi, olujjati kho te, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, parisÄ• , palujjantikh
navappÄ• yÄ• , na vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti.

``api me bhante kassapa sirasmiá¹ƒ palitÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni, atha ca pana mayaá¹ƒ ajjÄ• pi Ä• y
kumÄ• rakavÄ• dÄ• na muccÄ• mÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, imehi na
aguttadvÄ• rehi bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±Å«hi jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ ananuyuttehisaddhiá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
maÃ±Ã±e carasi, kulÅ«paghÄ• taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e carasi, olujjatikho \Be I 48/ te, Ä• vuso Ä• na
kho te Ä• vuso navappÄ• yÄ• , na vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti (

tattha (Spk II 2.154) __sassaghÄ• taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±ecarasÄ«_ti sassaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tento viya Ä• h
__kulÅ«paghÄ• taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e carasÄ«_ti kulÄ• ni upaghÄ• tento viya hananto viya Ä• ha
__olujjatÄ«_ti palujjati bhijjati. __palujjanti kho te Ä• vuso navappÄ• yÄ• _ti, Ä• vuso, evaá¹ƒ
pÄ• yena yebhuyyena navakÄ• ekavassikaduvassikadaharÄ• cevasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca \Ne
kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒkumÄ• rako attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na vata jÄ• r
__kumÄ• rakavÄ• dÄ• na muccÄ• mÄ• _ti kumÄ• rakavÄ• dato na muccÄ• ma. __tathÄ• h
vattabbatÄ• yakÄ• raá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- yasmÄ• tv
bhikkhÅ«hiindriyasaá¹ƒvararahitehi saddhiá¹ƒ vicarasi, tasmÄ• kumÄ• rakehi saddhiá¹ƒ car

tivattabbataá¹ƒ arahasÄ«ti.

``na vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo padapÅ«
upamÄ• nasamuccayasaá¹ƒsayavavassaggapadapÅ«raá¹‡avikappÄ• dÄ«su bahÅ«su atthe
``paá¹‡á¸• ito vÄ• pi tena soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 63) upamÄ• ne dissati, sadisabhÄ• v
dhÄ«rÄ• muni vedayantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 213) samuccaye. ``ke vÄ• ime kassa v
296) saá¹ƒsaye. ``ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• imesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsabbabÄ• lo sabba
181) vavassagge. ``ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ t
13) vikappeti. idha pana padapÅ«raá¹‡e daá¹-á¹-habbo. teneva ca __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ•
``vÄ• saddassa atthuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ karontena `na vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rako mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ
154) padapÅ«raá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Spk II 2.154) ettakamevavuttaá¹ƒ
mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rako attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒna vata jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti thera
etthÄ• pi __vatÄ• _ti vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ `
vÄ• ti vibhÄ• sÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• sipi na aÃ±Ã±Ä• sipÄ«tiatthoâ€™â€™ ti \Be I 49/. taá¹ƒ tassa
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hettha ayamattho sambhavati, tasmÄ• attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• Ã±
veditabbo. __tatrÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ sati. __chandÄ• gamanaá¹ƒviyÄ• _ti ettha chandÄ• Ä• gama
kÄ• tabbo, chandena Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒviyÄ• ti attho, chandena akattabbakaraá¹
chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gacchati sampayogavasenÄ• tichandÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavatto apÄ
akusalacittuppÄ• do. atha vÄ• ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒagamanaá¹ƒ, chandena agaman
sinehena ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ akattabbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒviyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
__asekkhapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatte_ti asekkhabhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• asekkhapaá¹-isam
paá¹-iladdhaasekkhapaá¹-isambhideti attho. __anumatiyÄ• _ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, yÄ• canÄ• yÄ

``kiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkhoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ agatigamanasabbhÄ• vena vuttaá
uccinitattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamamaggeneva hi cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni pahÄ«y
I 45/ sekkho, tathÄ• pi thero Ä• yasmantampi Ä• nandaá¹ƒ uccinatÅ«ti evamettha sambandh
kiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkho, tathÄ• pi abhabbo agatiá¹ƒ gantunti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``abhabboâ€™â€™ ti
dhammasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• tassa arahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassentÄ• vijjamÄ• ne guá¹‡ekathenti. tat
sinehenÄ• ti attho. __agatiá¹ƒ gantu_nti agantabbaá¹ƒgantuá¹ƒ, akattabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti vutta
cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni bhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• janÄ«yeca vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca labbhanti.
bhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• janÄ«ye tÄ• va attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒamanÄ• pe b
parivattitvÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ dento chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. attanopana abhÄ• rabh
bhaá¹‡á¸• e sampatte taá¹ƒ parivattitvÄ• amanÄ• paá¹ƒ dento dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒgacchati nÄ• m
bhÄ• janÄ«yavatthuÃ±ca á¹-hitikaÃ±ca ajÄ• nanto mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. mukhar
rÄ• jÄ• dinissitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ``ime me amanÄ• pe bhaá¹‡á¸• e dinne anatthaá¹ƒ kareyyuâ€™
manÄ• paá¹ƒ dento bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. yo pana evaá¹ƒ na gacchati, sabbesa
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«to majjhattova hutvÄ• yaá¹ƒ yassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tadeva tassa deti, ayaá
na gacchati nÄ• ma. vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«tassa garukÄ• pattiá¹

kathento chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. itarassa lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be I
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana samuccayakkhandhakaÃ±c
gacchati nÄ• ma. mukharassa vÄ• rÄ• japÅ«jitassa vÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me garukaá¹ƒkatvÄ• Ä•
anatthampi kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti garukameva lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ kathentobhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gac
sabbesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«tameva kathesi, ayaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi agatigamanaá¹ƒna gacchat
catunnampi agatigamanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamaggeneva pahÄ«nattÄ• , tasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ•
sampatte chandÄ• divasena aÃ±Ã±athÄ• akathetvÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«tamevakathetÄ«ti vuttaá
agatiá¹ƒ gantuâ€™â€™ _nti. __pariyatto_ti adhÄ«to, uggahitoti attho.

__ucciniten Ä• _ti uccinitvÄ• gahitena. __etadahosÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ parivitakkanaá¹ƒ ahosi. __rÄ
mahÄ• gocara_nti ettha ``rÄ• jagahanti rÄ• jagahasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ n
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• vo caranti etthÄ• ti gocaro, gocaroviya gocaro,
bhikkhÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. so mahanto assa, etthÄ• ti vÄ• mahÄ• gocaraá¹ƒ, rÄ• ja
__thÄ• varakamma_nti ciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikammaá¹ƒ. __visabhÄ• gapuggalo_ subhaddasadisc
__ukkoá¹-eyyÄ• _tinivÄ• reyyÄ• ti attho. __Ã±attidutiyena kammena sÄ• vesÄ«_ti ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imÄ• ni p
46/ sammanneyya `rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• ni dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• y
bhikkhÅ«hirÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasitabbaâ€™ nti, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho, saá¹…gho imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni sammann
vasantÄ• ni dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi rÄ• jaga
yassÄ• yasmato khamati imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ sammuti `rÄ• jagahe
vasantÄ• naá¹ƒdhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi rÄ• ja
nti, sotuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• ni saá¹…ghena imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni `rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ
vinayaÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ \Be I 51/ vasita
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 437) ---

evaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyena kammena sÄ• vesi. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tik
Ã±Ä• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

ayaá¹ƒ pana kammavÄ• cÄ• tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato ekavÄ«satime divase katÄ• .
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•
kammavÄ• cÄ• tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato ekavÄ«satime divase katÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi
visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒpaccÅ«sasamaye parinibbuto, athassa sattÄ• haá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡
gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jayiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasÄ• nÄ• m

citakÄ• ya agginÄ• jhÄ• yi, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sattipaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• santhÄ• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• ya
kariá¹ƒsÅ«ti ekavÄ«sati divasÄ• gatÄ• . jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lasukkapakkhapaÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ pana
etasmiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tubhÄ• janadivasesannipatitassa mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa subhaddena
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• vuttanayeneva bhikkhÅ« uccinitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ka
katvÄ• thero bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi `Ä• vuso idÄ• ni tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«sadivasÄ• okÄ
no palibodho atthÄ«ti vattuá¹ƒ na labbhÄ• , tasmÄ• etthantare yassa rogapalibodhovÄ• Ä•
vÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitupalibodho vÄ• atthi, pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana pacitabbaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ•
palibodhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ karotÅ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±capana vatvÄ• thero attano
parivuto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gato, aÃ±Ã±epi mahÄ• therÄ• attano attano parivÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
I 47/ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ assÄ• setukÄ• mÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pakkantÄ• . puá¹‡á¹‡atthero pa
sattasatabhikkhuparivÄ• ro `tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ
assÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kusinÄ• rÄ• yameva aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yathÄ•
parinibbutassapi bhagavato sayameva pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±cahibhikkhusatehi sa
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. gacchato panassa parivÄ• rÄ• bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivat
tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato \Be I 52/ tÄ«susattÄ• hesu atikkantesu ekavÄ«satime divase
sÄ• vetvÄ• thero rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒpakkantoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pana idha __maá¹…galasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ (Khp-a V paá¹-h
``sattasu sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasesu sattasu ca dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• divasesu vÄ«tivattesÅ«â€™
dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• divasesu gahitesu tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato majjhe citakÄ• ya jhÄ• panasattÄ• h
visuá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. yadi evaá¹ƒ atha kasmÄ• ``aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• soatikkanto, diy
sesoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. appakaÃ±hi Å«namadhikaá¹ƒvÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«
samudÄ• yo appakena adhikopi anadhiko viya hotÄ«tikatvÄ• aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sato adhikepi
``aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so atikkantoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``dvÄ• sÄ«tikhandhakavattÄ• naá¹ƒkatth
asÄ«tikhandhakavattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ viya. tathÄ• appakena Å«nopi ca samud
katvÄ• ``diyaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sato Å«nepi paÃ±ca divase diyaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so sesoâ€™â€™
__satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±hi (Vibh-a 356) chamÄ• sato Å«nepi
sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttavacanaá¹ƒ viya. tattha hi tacapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«
chakkesu ekekasmiá¹ƒ anulomato paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilomato paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, anulomapa
tathÄ• purimapurimehi paÃ±cakachakkehi saddhiá¹ƒ anulomatopaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, paá¹-iloma
anulomapaá¹-ilomato paÃ±cÄ• hanti evaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ tipaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒekato tipaÃ±cÄ• haÃ±c
chamÄ• saá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabboti vacanaá¹ƒ viya. tatthahi vakkapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«s
chakkesu visuá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himehi ekatoca sajjhÄ• ye paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paÃ±cak
paÃ±camÄ• saparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• labbhanti, tacapaÃ±cakepana visuá¹ƒ tipaÃ±cÄ• hamevÄ• t
labbhatÄ«ti aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sÄ• dhikapaÃ±camÄ• sÄ• labbhanti.

evaá¹ƒ sati yathÄ• tattha aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se Å«nepi mÄ• saparicchedena paricchijjamÄ• ne
mÄ• sÄ• paricchedakÄ• hontÄ«ti paricchijjamÄ• nassa sajjhÄ• yassa sattamÄ• sÄ• dimÄ•

chamÄ• saggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, na sakalachamÄ• se sajjhÄ• yappavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ, e
48/ kÄ• lepariccchijjamÄ• ne Å«nepi paÃ±cadivase diyaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so paricchedako hotÄ
53/ kÄ• lassa dvimÄ• sÄ• dimÄ• santaragamananivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ``diyaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so
diyaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒkatanti evamettha attho gahetabbo. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ca aá¹
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodho Ä• pajjati. ekÄ• hameva vÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ citakÄ• ya jhÄ
khuddakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati parinibbÄ• nato sa
sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasesu vÄ«tivattesu aá¹-á¹-hamiyaá¹ƒ citakÄ• yabhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ
sattasu divasesu dhÄ• tupÅ«jaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«ti aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so atikkanto, gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ
hoti. parinibbÄ• nasuttantapÄ• á¸·iyampi hi citakÄ• yajhÄ• panasattÄ• haá¹ƒ na Ä• gataá¹ƒ,
Ä• gatÄ• ni, upaparikkhitvÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ ruccati, taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ito aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pa
virujjhati, tathÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¸•
atikkantoti ettha eko divaso naá¹-á¹-ho. so pÄ• á¹-ipadadivaso kolÄ• haladivaso nÄ• ma, tas
gahitoâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒparinibbÄ• nasuttantapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadadiva
sattÄ• hassa vuttattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±caparinibbÄ• nadivasenapi saddhiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡a
gahitattÄ• . tathÄ• hi parinibbÄ• nadivasenasaddhiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahita
jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lasukkapaÃ±camÄ« ekavÄ«satimo divaso hoti.

__sattasu sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasesÅ«_ti ettha sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹ƒvegava
kittetvÄ• aniccatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni gÄ«tÄ• ni gÄ• yitvÄ• pÅ«jÄ• vasena kÄ«á¸·anato s
kÄ«á¸·ananti__sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ_. atha vÄ• saparahitasÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ• dhu,
kittetvÄ• kittetvÄ• kÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ, uá¸·Ä• rapuÃ±Ã±apasavanato
samparÄ• yikatthÄ• virodhikÄ«á¸·Ä• vihÄ• rotiattho. ettha ca purimasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• he sÄ• dh
katattÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasÄ• nÄ• ma te jÄ• tÄ• . visesato pana dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• divase
akaá¹ƒsu. tatoyevaca mahÄ• parinibbÄ• nasuttantapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ---

``atha kho kosinÄ• rakÄ• mallÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«rÄ• ni sattÄ• haá¹ƒ santhÄ• gÄ• re sattip
dhanupÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• \Be I 54/ naccehi gÄ«tehi vÄ• ditehi mÄ• lehigandh
kariá¹ƒsu mÄ• nesuá¹ƒ pÅ«jesuâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 235).

etassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv II 235) vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kasmÄ• \Ne I 49/ panete evamakaá¹ƒsÅ«ti? ito purimesu dvÄ«su sattÄ• hesu te
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassaá¹-hÄ• nanisajjokÄ• saá¹ƒ karontÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«n
sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·ikÄ• ya okÄ• saá¹ƒna labhiá¹ƒsu. tato nesaá¹ƒ ahosi `imaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ
kÄ«á¸·issÄ• ma, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ khopanetaá¹ƒ vijjati, yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pamattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tuyo gaá¹‡heyya, tasmÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti, tena te

tasmÄ• visesato sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·ikÄ• dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• divasesuyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. te

``dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• divasÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä•  jÄ• tÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sattasu ca dhÄ• tupÅ
__upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti Ä• sannÄ• . vassaá¹ƒ upanenti upagacchanti etthÄ• ti __vassÅ«panÄ•
gato_ti cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ assÄ• setuá¹ƒ ekena maggena gato. evaá¹ƒ an
tesu janapadesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ assÄ• sentÄ• gatÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mÄ«_ti yattha sÄ• vatthi, tatthacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi, yena vÄ• disÄ• b
pakkamitabbÄ• hoti, tena disÄ• bhÄ• genacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__tatrÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ. __suda_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• ya. asamucchinnataá¹‡hÄ• nusaya
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• bhisaá¹…khatenakammunÄ• bhavayonigatiá¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesu khandha
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ janeti abhinibbattetÄ«tijano, kilese janeti, ajani, janissatÄ«ti vÄ• jano, maha
__mahÄ• jano, _taá¹ƒ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ, bahujananti attho. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti samassÄ•
__gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• _ti paribhogacetiyabhÄ• vato gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ var
dvÄ• raá¹ƒvivarÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv I paá¹-h
``gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. milÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kacavaraá¹ƒ __milÄ•
__yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• \Be I
yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevaá¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho. __bhagavato á¹-hitakÄ• le karaá¹‡Ä«ya
sabbamakÄ• sÄ«_ti senÄ• sanekattabbavattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. karonto ca nhÄ• nak
sammajjanaudakÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• lesugandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``nanu bhagavÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• kÄ• lo, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• nakÄ• lo, ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«h
mukhadhovanakÄ• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena paridevamÄ• nova akÄ• si. tamenaá¹ƒ aÃ
Ä• nanda, tumhe evaá¹ƒparidevamÄ• nÄ• kathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e assÄ• sayissathÄ• â€™â€™ t
saá¹ƒviggahadayosanthambhitvÄ• tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato pabhuti á¹-hÄ• nanisajja
ussannadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ \Ne I 50/ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ samassÄ• setuá¹ƒ khÄ«ravirecanaá¹ƒ pivi. idÄ• n
theroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__ussannadhÄ• tuka_nti upacitasemhÄ• didhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __samassÄ• setu_nti s
devatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvejitadivasato. ``jetavanavihÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hadivasato vÄ• dutiyadivas
viriccati etenÄ• ti virecanaá¹ƒ, osadhaparibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ khÄ«ramevavirecananti __khÄ«ravir
sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ bhesajjapÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. aá¹…gasubhatÄ• yasubhoti evaá¹ƒ l
mÄ• á¹‡avena_. __pahitaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avaka_nti ``satthÄ• parinibbutoÄ• nandatthero kirass
Ä• gato, mahÄ• jano ca taá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamatÄ«â€™â€™ tisutvÄ• ``vihÄ• ra
mahÄ• janamajjhe na sakkÄ• sukhena paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒdhammakathaá¹ƒ
Ä• gataá¹ƒyeva naá¹ƒ disvÄ• sukhena paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, ekÄ• ca me kaá¹…
pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• subhena mÄ• á¹‡avena pesitaá¹ƒmÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ.
khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• nandatthero avoca. __akÄ• lo kho_ti ajja gantuá¹ƒ yuttakÄ• lo
__ ``atthime ajjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __bhesajjamattÄ• _ti appamattakaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ. app
mattÄ• saddo ``mattÄ• sukhapariccÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

__dutiyadivase_ti khÄ«ravirecanaá¹ƒ pÄ«tadivasato dutiyadivase. __cetakattherenÄ• _ti cet
``cetakoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒladdhanÄ• mena. __subhena mÄ• á¹‡avena puá¹-á¹-ho_ti ``yesu
imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ \Be I 56/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, te tassa accayena naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nukho, dharanti,
Ä• nando jÄ• nissati, handa naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• ``yesaá¹ƒ so
vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ« ahosi, yattha ca imaá¹ƒ janataá¹ƒ samÄ• dapesinivesesi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
bho Ä• nanda dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ so bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
mÄ• á¹‡avena puá¹-á¹-ho. athassa thero tÄ«á¹‡ipiá¹-akÄ• ni sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi k
dassento ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho, mÄ• á¹‡ava, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ so bhagavÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«
subhasuttamabhÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ«ghanikÄ• yesubhasuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
suttamabhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡a_nti ettha __khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti chinnaá¹ƒ. __phulla
tesaá¹ƒ__paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ puna sammÄ• pÄ• katikakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, abhinavakaraá
__rÄ• jagaha_ntievaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi mandhatumahÄ• govindÄ• dÄ«hi p
nti vuccati. __chaá¸• á¸• itapatitauklÄ• pÄ• _ti chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• ca patitÄ• ca uklÄ• pÄ• ca a
vuttaá¹ƒhoti --- bhagavato parinibbÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantehi \Ne I 51/ bhikkhÅ«hi c
vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tatoyeva caupacikÄ• dÄ«hi khÄ• ditattÄ• ito cito ca patitÄ• , sammajjanÄ•
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡akacavarattÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• ca ahesunti. imamevatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``bha
paricchedavasenaveá¹‡iyati dissatÄ«ti __pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu vihÄ• resu.
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡antiiminÄ• sambandho. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• sa_nt
mÄ• saá¹ƒ, accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒupayogavacanaá¹ƒ. senÄ• sanavattÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
ca senÄ• sanapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒvacanato ``bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡it

__dutiyadivase_ti ``khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintita
ca vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasato dutiyadivasoti veditabbo. te hi therÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡
pÄ• á¹-ipade sannipatitvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesuá¹ƒ. __ajÄ• tasatturÄ• jÄ•
paccatthiko jÄ• toti ``ajÄ• tasattÅ«â€™â€™ ti laddhavohÄ• rorÄ• jÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ kira kucchig
dohaá¸·o uppajji ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±odakkhiá¹‡abÄ• huto lohitaá¹ƒ piveyyaâ€™â€™
kathetuá¹ƒ asakkontiyÄ• kisabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaÃ±ca disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• sayam
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asatthakena bÄ• huá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asarakena loh
sambhinditvÄ• pÄ• yesi. nemittakÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``esa gabbho raÃ±Ã±o sattu bhavissati,
rÄ• jÄ• haÃ±Ã±issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• ``ajÄ• toyeva raÃ±Ã±o sattu bha
nemittakehiniddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ajÄ• tasattu nÄ• ma jÄ• to. __ki_nti kÄ• raá¹‡apucchanatthe n
__paá¹-ivedesu_nti nivedesuá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• pesunti attho. __vissatthÄ• _ti nirÄ• saá¹…kacittÄ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• yeva appaá¹-ihatavuttiyÄ• pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena cakkanti Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ.
__sannisajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntisannipatitvÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__rÄ• jabhavanavibhÅ«ti_nti rÄ• jabhavanasampattiá¹ƒ. __avahasantamivÄ• _ti avahÄ• saá
__siriyÄ• niketamivÄ• _ti siriyÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namiva. __ekanipÄ• tatitthamiva
cadevamanussanayanavihaá¹…gÄ• na_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yatitthe sannipatantÄ• pakkh
cakkhÅ«ni maá¹‡á¸• apeyeva nipatantÄ«ti devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ nayanasaá¹…khÄ• tavihaá
ekanipÄ• tatitthamivaca. __lokarÄ• maá¹‡eyyakamiva sampiá¹‡á¸• ita_nti ekattha sampiá¹‡
lokeramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viya. yadi loke vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ramaá¹‡Ä«yattaá¹ƒ sabbameva
ekatthasampiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``daá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸
pheggurahitasÄ• raá¹ƒviya kasaá¹-avinimuttaá¹ƒ pasannabhÅ«taá¹ƒ viya ca daá¹-á¹-habbes
araharÅ«pesu sÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pasannabhÅ«taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ titÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade
dassanÄ«yo \Ne I 52/ sÄ• rabhÅ«to visiá¹-á¹-hataro maá¹‡á¸• o maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒalaá¹…kÄ•
__daá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• o, _ maá¹‡á¸• apoti evamettha attho gahetabboti amhÄ• ka
yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. maá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÅ«riyarasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• ti nivÄ• retÄ«ti__maá¹‡á¸•
cÄ• ruvitÄ• na_nti ettha kusumadÄ• mÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni olambakÄ• nicÄ• ti kusumadÄ• maola
paranipÄ• to daá¹-á¹-habbo, olambakakusumadÄ• mÄ• nÄ«tiattho. tÄ• ni vividhÄ• ni anekap
vamentaá¹ƒ nikkhÄ• mentamivacÄ• ru sobhanaá¹ƒ vitÄ• naá¹ƒ etthÄ• ti
__vividhakusumadÄ• maolambakaviniggalantacÄ• ruvitÄ• no, _maá¹‡á¸• apo, taá¹ƒ alaá¹…
__ratanavicitramaá¹‡ikaoá¹-á¹-imatalamivÄ• _ti
nÄ• nÄ• pupphÅ«pahÄ• ravicittasupariniá¹-á¹-hitabhÅ«mikammattÄ• yevanÄ• nÄ• ratanehi
vicittabhÅ«tamaá¹‡ikoá¹-á¹-imatalamivÄ• ti attho. ettha ca
ratanavicittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• pupphÅ«pahÄ• ravicittatÄ• ya nidassanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ikoá¹
supariniá¹-á¹-hitabhÅ«miparikammatÄ• yÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. maá¹‡iyo koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katatala
nibbattatalanti maá¹‡ikoá¹-á¹-imatalaá¹ƒ. __na_nti maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ. __pupphÅ«pahÄ• ro_
__uttarÄ• bhimukha_nti uttaradisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sanÄ• raha_nti nisÄ«danÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
racitaá¹ƒ, dantehi katantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __etthÄ• _ti Ä• sane. __niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhante mama
kattabbakiccaá¹ƒniá¹-á¹-hitanti attho.

tasmiá¹ƒ pana divase ekacce bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evamÄ• b
bhikkhusaá¹…gheeko bhikkhu vissagandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yanto vicaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero taá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…gheaÃ±Ã±o vissagandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yanto vicaraá¹‡akabhikkhu nÄ• ma natthi, a
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ tisaá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji. ekacce naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsuyeva ``sve, Ä• vuso, s
idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«â€™
__Ä• vajjesÄ«_ti upanÄ• mesi. __anupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena kaÃ±ci dha
kilesehi sabbehi vimuccati, tesaá¹ƒ lesamattampi agahetvÄ• tiattho. __Ä• savehÄ«_ti bhava
dhammato vÄ• Ä• gotrabhuá¹ƒ savanato pavattanato Ä• savasaÃ±Ã±itehikilesehi. lakkhaá¹
Ä• savehÄ«ti, tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya pana sabbehipi kilesehi, sabbehipi pÄ• padhammehi cit
__cittaá¹ƒ vimuccÄ«_ti cittaá¹ƒ arahattamaggakkhaá¹‡eÄ• savehi vimuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ
vimuccÄ«ti attho. __caá¹…kamenÄ• _ti caá¹…kamanakiriyÄ• ya. vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayabhÅ
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti __katapuÃ±Ã±o, _ arahattÄ• dhigamÄ• yakatÄ• dhikÄ• roti attho. __p

vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±ja, arahattÄ• dhigamÄ• ya anuyogaá¹ƒkarohÄ«ti attho. __kathÄ• doso n
aparajjhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. __accÄ• raddhaá¹ƒvÄ«riya_nti ativiya Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ
53/ uddhatabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒyojemÄ«_ti caá¹…kamanavÄ«riyassa adhima
samÄ• dhinÄ• samarasatÄ• pÄ• danena vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒyojemi.

__dutiyadivase_ti \Be I 59/ therena arahattappattadivasato dutiyadivase. __dhammasabhÄ•
pakkhassa paÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ sannipatiá¹ƒsu. __attano arahattappattiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo_ti
dhammasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ ayuttampi bahussutattÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
therÄ• naá¹ƒ ``idÄ• ni arahattappattoâ€™â€™ ti somanassuppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ ``appamatto
saphalatÄ• dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡assa bhagava
thero attano arahattappattiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo ahosÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
__yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ha_ntivuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• . __eke_ti majjhimab
pubbe vuttampihi sabbaá¹ƒ majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• vadantiyevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghabh
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•) panettha evaá¹ƒ vadanti ---

``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando arahÄ• samÄ• no sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. kathaá¹ƒ ag
sannipÄ• tamajjhaá¹ƒ pavisanÄ• rahoâ€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hacitto ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
bandhanÄ• muttatÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ viya paá¹‡á¸• ukambale nikkhittajÄ• timaá¹‡i viya vigatava
samuggatapuá¹‡á¹‡acandoviya bÄ• lÄ• tapasamphassavikasitareá¹‡upiÃ±jaragabbhaá¹ƒ p
pariyodÄ• tenasappabhena sassirikena mukhavarena attano arahattappattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocayamÄ
naá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa etadahosi `sobhati vata bho arahattappatto Ä
dhareyya, addhÄ• ajja Ä• nandassa sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dadeyya, handa imassÄ• haá¹ƒ idÄ•
sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dadÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ• ramadÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__Ä• kÄ• sena Ä• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ«tipi eke_ti ettha pana tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• g
á¹-hapetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vacane aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vadanti. upa
``sattamÄ• saá¹ƒ katÄ• ya dhammasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• kadÄ• ci pathaviyaá¹ƒ nimujjitvÄ• Ä• ga
vadanti. kadÄ• ci Ä• kÄ• sena Ä• gatattÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekevadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__bhikkhÅ«_ \Be I 60/ __Ä• mantesÄ«_ti bhikkhÅ« Ä• lapi abhÄ• si sambodhesÄ«ti ayamet
Ã±Ä• panepi hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``Ä• mantayÄ• mi vo, bhikkhave, (DN II 218) paá¹-ivedayÄ•
bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.72). pakkosanepi dissati. yathÄ• ha ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, ma
sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 9.11). __Ä• vuso_ti Ä• mantanÄ• kÄ• radÄ«p
katvÄ• _ti kaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __kiá¹ƒ Ä• nando nappahotÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
á¹-hapitapucchÄ• . __nappahotÄ«_ti nasakkoti. __etadagga_nti eso aggo. liá¹…gavipallÄ• s
__yadida_ntica yo ayanti attho, yadidaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakanti vÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __samm
sammataá¹ƒakÄ• si. __upÄ• liá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyya_nti pucchadhÄ• tussa dvikammakat
__bÄ«janiá¹ƒgahetvÄ• _ti ettha bÄ«janÄ«gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ•

dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒdhammatÄ• dassanatthameva vicittabÄ«janiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. na hi a
alaá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒparamukkaá¹ƒsagatasikkhÄ• saá¹ƒyamÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ mu
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ hoti. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso upÄ• li, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu tassa saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• purimakÄ• le paá¹-hamabhÄ• vo na yuttoti? no na yutt
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nukkamena pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nukkamenaca paá¹-hamabhÄ• vassa siddha
piá¹-akÄ• ni bhagavato dharamÄ• nakÄ• le á¹-hitÄ• nukkamenevasaá¹…gÄ«tÄ• ni, visesato
vinayÄ• bhidhammapiá¹-akÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ methunadh
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ.

__vatthumpi pucchÄ«_tiÄ• di ``kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• dassitena saha tato
avasiá¹-á¹-hampisaá¹…gahetvÄ• dassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ panettha paá¹-hamapÄ• r
apanetabbaá¹ƒvÄ• pakkhipitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• si nÄ• sÄ«ti? buddhassa bhagavato bhÄ• site
na hi tathÄ• gatÄ• ekabyaÃ±janampi niratthakaá¹ƒ vadanti, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana devatÄ•
bhÄ• siteapanetabbampi hoti, taá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherÄ• apanayiá¹ƒsu, pakkhip
sabbatthÄ• piatthi, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ yattha pakkhipituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tattha pakkhipiá¹ƒsuy
tantice? ``tena samayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tena kho pana samayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``
``evaá¹ƒvutteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etadavocÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sambandhava
pakkhipitabbayuttaá¹ƒpakkhipitvÄ• pana idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikanti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ \Be
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike saá¹…gahamÄ• ruá¸·hepaÃ±ca arahantasatÄ• ni saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä•
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yamakaá¹ƒsu. ``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ
sajjhÄ• yÄ• rambhakÄ• leyeva sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• viyamahÄ• pathavÄ« udak
eteneva nayena sesapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nipi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒÄ• ropetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá
evaá¹ƒ terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni ``terasakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«nivatvÄ• vÄ«sÄ• dhikÄ
``mahÄ• vibhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti kittetvÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gÄ• vasÄ• nepi p
akampittha. tato bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge aá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá
tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i sikkhÄ• padasatÄ• ni cattÄ• rica sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``bhikkhunivib
``ayaá¹ƒ ubhatovibhaá¹…go nÄ• ma catusaá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiá¹-hapesuá¹ƒ
vuttanayeneva pathavÄ« akampittha. etenevupÄ• yenaasÄ«tibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡a
paÃ±cavÄ«satibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ parivÄ• raÃ±ca saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. vinayapiá¹-akÄ• vasÄ• nepi vuttanayeneva pathavÄ«ka
upÄ• littheraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ``Ä• vuso, idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ nissitakevÄ• cehÄ«â€™â€™
viseso veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahamÄ• ropetvÄ• suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu
__ ``vinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __mahÄ• kassapatthero Ä• nandatthera
ayamanukkamo veditabbo --- Ä• nandatthere dantakhacitaá¹ƒ bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dhamm
mahÄ• kassapatthero bhikkhÅ« pucchi ``kataraá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, piá¹-akaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹
``suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, bhanteti. suttantapiá¹-ake catasso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo, tÄ• su paá¹-hamaá

saá¹…gÄ«tinti? dÄ«ghasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ, bhanteti. dÄ«ghasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ catuttiá¹ƒsa sutt
tesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kataraá¹ƒ vagganti. sÄ«lakkhandhavaggaá¹ƒ, bhanteti. sÄ«lakkhandhav
tesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kataraá¹ƒ suttanti? brahmajÄ• lasuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhante
tividhasÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kataá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• vidhamicchÄ• jÄ«vakuhanalapanÄ• dividdhaá¹ƒsanaá¹
dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hijÄ• laviniveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ dasasahassilokadhÄ• tupakampanaá¹ƒ, taá¹
saá¹…gÄ• yÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti?

__antarÄ• _ \Be I 62/ __ca bhante rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca nÄ• á¸·anda_nti ettha
__antarÄ• _-saddokÄ• raá¹‡akhaá¹‡acittavemajjhavivarÄ• dÄ«su dissati. tathÄ• hi ``tadant
aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 44; c 10.75) ca, ``janÄ• saá¹…gamma mante
kimantaraâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 228) ca Ä• dÄ«su kÄ• raá¹‡e antarÄ• saddo vattati. ``addasa
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« vijjantarikÄ• ya bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 14
santi kopÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 20) citte. ``antarÄ• vosÄ• namÄ• pÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ t
tapodÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nirayÄ• naá¹ƒ antarikÄ• ya Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (
vivare vattati, tasmÄ• rÄ• jagahassa ca nÄ• á¸·andÄ• ya ca vivaretievamettha attho daá¹-á
pana yuttattÄ• upayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. Ä«disesu caá¹-hÄ• nesu akkharacintakÄ• ``ant
yÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekameva \Ne I 56/ antarÄ• saddaá¹ƒpayujjanti, so dutiyapadena
ayojiyamÄ• ne upayogavacanaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tisÄ• mivacanappasaá¹…ge antarÄ• sa
icchitattÄ• . idha pana yojetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vutto. __rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rake_ti tattha raÃ±Ã±o kÄ«á¸·a
paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittavicitraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rakanti pavuccati, tasmi
__ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti raÃ±Ã±o uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassakira dvÄ• rasamÄ«pe taruá¹‡o ambaru
ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ti vadanti. tassa avidÅ«rabhavattÄ• uyyÄ• nampi ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• tvev
``varuá¹‡Ä• nagaraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

__suppiyaÃ±ca paribbÄ• jaka_nti ettha __suppiyo_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, __paribbÄ• jako_ti s
channaparibbÄ• jako. __brahmadattaÃ±ca mÄ• á¹‡avaka_nti ettha __brahmadatto_ti tassa
sattopi coropi taruá¹‡opi vuccati. tathÄ• hi ---

``coditÄ• devadÅ«tehi, ye pamajjanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

te dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ socanti, hÄ«nakÄ• yÅ«pagÄ• narÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (MN III 271; AN a III 3

Ä• dÄ«su satto mÄ• á¹‡avoti vutto. ``mÄ• á¹‡avehipi samÄ• gacchanti katakammehipi akata
(MN II 149) coro. ``ambaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¹‡avo aá¹…gako mÄ• á¹‡avoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (D
mÄ• á¹‡avoti vutto. idhÄ• pi ayameva \Be I 63/ adhippeto. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti ``brahmadatta
taruá¹‡apurisaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __jÄ«vakambavane_ti jÄ«vakassakomÄ• rabhac
Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``kenasaddhiâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ? na etaá¹ƒ sut

raÃ±Ã±Ä• pi ``yathÄ• nu kho imÄ• ni puthusippÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kiÃ±ci l
evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __vedehiputtenÄ• _tiayaá¹ƒ kosalaraÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ• ya p
``vedehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. vidanti etenÄ• ti vedo, Ã±Ä• á
vedena Ä«hati ghaá¹-ati vÄ• yamatÄ«tivedehÄ«, vedehiyÄ• putto vedehiputto, tena.

__etenevupÄ• yena paÃ±ca nikÄ• ye pucchÄ«_ti ettha ayamanukkamo veditabbo. vuttanay
pucchÄ• visajjanÄ• vasÄ• ne paÃ±ca arahantasatÄ• ni sajjhÄ• yamakaá¹ƒsu. vuttanayenev
evaá¹ƒ brahmajÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ panÄ• vus
ntiÄ• dinÄ• pucchÄ• visajjanÄ• nukkamena saddhiá¹ƒ brahmajÄ• lena terasasuttantaá¹ƒsa
57/ sÄ«lakkhandhavaggo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kittetvÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tadanantaraá¹ƒ mah
pÄ• thikavagganti evaá¹ƒ tivaggasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ catuttiá¹ƒsasuttantapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ
catusaá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒtantiá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghan
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ nissita
anantaraá¹ƒ asÄ«tibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒmajjhimanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ•
dhammasenÄ• patisÄ• riputtattherassa nissitake paá¹-icchÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ tumhe parih
tadanantaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rasataparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitv
paá¹-icchÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nissitake vÄ• cethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tadan
vÄ«satibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rasatapaamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ•
anuruddhattheraá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nissitake vÄ• cethÄ• â€™â

tadanantaraá¹ƒ ---

``dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gaÃ±ca, kathÄ• vatthuÃ±ca puggalaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• tuyamakaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhidhammoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 64/ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ sukhumaÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocaraá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ
abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paÃ±ca arahantasatÄ• ni sajjhÄ• yam
pathavÄ«kampo ahosi. tato paraá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ mahÄ• niddeso paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggo ap
khuddakapÄ• á¹-hodhammapadaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ itivuttakaá¹ƒ vimÄ• navatthu petavatthu the
imaá¹ƒtantiá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• ``khuddakagantho nÄ• ma ayaâ€™â€™ nti ca vatvÄ• abh
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒÄ• ropayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• vadanti. majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• pa
``cariyÄ• piá¹-akabuddhavaá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒsabbampi taá¹ƒ khuddakaganthaá¹ƒ suttantap
nti vadanti. ayamettha adhippÄ• yo --- jÄ• takÄ• dike khuddakanikÄ• yapariyÄ• panne yebh
dhammaniddesabhÅ«te tÄ• dise abhidhammapiá¹-akesaá¹…gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, na pana
suttantapiá¹-ake, nÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±attiniddesabhÅ«tevinayapiá¹-aketi. dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ``
abhidhammapiá¹-ake saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. cariyÄ• piá¹-akabuddhavaá¹ƒsÄ• naÃ
jÄ• takagatikattÄ• . majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-huppattivasenadesitÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ta

yathÄ• nulomadesanÄ• bhÄ• vato tÄ• dise suttantapiá¹-ake saá¹…gaho yutto, na pana sabl
yathÄ• dhammasÄ• sane abhidhammapiá¹-aketi jÄ• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suttapariyÄ• pannataá
vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. khuddakanikÄ• yassa sesanikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ viyaapÄ• kaá¹-attÄ
khuddakanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento __ ``tattha khuddakanikÄ• yonÄ• mÄ
__tatthÄ• _ti tesu nikÄ• yesu. __tatthÄ• _ti khuddakanikÄ• ye.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 58/ nimittapayojanakÄ• ladesakÄ• rakakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rehi paá¹-hamamahÄ•
idÄ• ni tatthavavatthÄ• pitesu dhammavinayesu nÄ• nappakÄ• rakosallatthaá¹ƒ ekavidhÄ• c
``tadetaá¹ƒsabbampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhi_n
anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒmaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹
anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``sammÄ• sambodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __paccavekkhanter
pavattadhammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __vimuttirasa_nti arahattaphalassÄ• daá¹ƒvimuttisamp
aggaphalanipphÄ• danato, vimuttikiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ accantavimuttisampÄ• danato

kiÃ±cÄ• pi avisesena sabbampi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ kilesavinayanena vinayo, yathÄ• nusiá¹-a
apÄ• yapatanÄ• dito dhÄ• raá¹‡ena dhammo ca hoti \Be I 65/, idhÄ• dhippete panadhamma
``tattha vinayapiá¹-akaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. khandhÄ• divasena sabhÄ• vadhammade
``avasesaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• yadipi dhammoyeva vinayo
tathÄ• pi vinayasaddasannidhÄ• no abhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena payutto dhammasaddo
vinayatantiviparÄ«taá¹ƒtantiá¹ƒ dÄ«peti yathÄ• ``puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• ro, gobalÄ«b

__anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ra_nti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bhagavatÄ• attano sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• a
arahattappattiá¹ƒpaccavekkhantena ekÅ«navÄ«satimassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa a
__ ``idaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamabuddhavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. idaá¹ƒ kira sabbabuddhehi avijahitaudÄ«
saá¹…khepattho (Dhp-a II 154) --- ahaá¹ƒ imassa attabhÄ• vagehassa kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ
gavesantoyena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena taá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tassa bodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assatthÄ• ya
katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• roettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ anekajÄ• tisatasahassas
saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ __anibbisaá¹ƒ_anibbisanto taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avindanto alabhant
saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• jarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡amissatÄ• ya jÄ• ti nÄ• mesÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-henivattati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ gavesanto sandhÄ• vissanti attho.

__diá¹-á¹-hosÄ«_ti idÄ• ni mayÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantena diá¹-á¹-h
geha_ntipuna imaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mama gehaá¹ƒ __na kÄ• hasi_ na karis
anavasesÄ• kilesa__phÄ• sukÄ• _ mayÄ• __bhaggÄ• _. imassa tayÄ• katassa attabhÄ• v
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒkaá¹‡á¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ __visaá¹…khataá¹ƒ_ viddhaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena__gataá¹ƒ_ anupaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ idÄ• ni mama _
taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ khayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ arahattamaggaá¹ƒ arahattaphalaá¹ƒvÄ• __ajjhagÄ•
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana ``visaá¹…khÄ• ragatanti cittamevataá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ khayasaá¹…k

\Ne I 59/ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhagÄ• adhigato pattoâ€™â€™ ti evampiattho vutto. ayaá
pavattitadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• di. ``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• tiayaá¹ƒ pana vÄ•
Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. antojappanavasena kira bhagavÄ• ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raâ€™

__kecÄ«_ti \Be I 66/ khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vutto pana dhammapadabhÄ
adhippÄ• yotiveditabbo. ettha ca khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• vadanti ``dhammapadabhÄ• á¹‡
desitattÄ• tadÄ• mahato janassa upakÄ• rÄ• ya na hoti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• thÄ• vacÄ
desitattÄ• tadÄ• suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ devabrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rÄ• ya ahosi, tasmÄ• idam
nti. dhammapadabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• pana ``desanÄ• ya janassa upakÄ• rÄ• nupakÄ• rabhÄ• vo
bhagavatÄ• manasÄ• desitattÄ• yeva idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabuddhavacanaâ€™â€™ nti vadant
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒna hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. nanu ca yadi ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒs
desitaá¹ƒ, athakasmÄ• dhammapadaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhp-a II 153-154) ``anekajÄ•
imaá¹ƒdhammadesanaá¹ƒ satthÄ• bodhirukkhamÅ«le nisinno udÄ• navasena udÄ• netvÄ•
Ä• nandattherenapuá¹-á¹-ho kathesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti? tatthÄ• pi manasÄ• udÄ• netvÄ
athavÄ• manasÄ• va desitanti evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti ce? yadi vacÄ«bhedaá
udÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tasmÄ• udÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·ha
manasÄ• desitabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡anti vadanti.

__yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• _ti ettha __iti_saddo Ä• diattho. tena ``Ä• tÄ• pino
athassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti sabbÄ• . yato pajÄ• nÄ• ti sahetudhammaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• d
__udÄ• nagÄ• tha_nti pana jÄ• tiyÄ• ekavacanaá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• pi paá¹-hamagÄ• thaá¹ƒyeva v
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha pana yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ khandhake Ä• vi bhavissati. __pÄ• á¹-ipa
``sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vappattassÄ• â€™â€™ ti na etena sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, ``paccavekkha
pana sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yameva hi bhagavÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye
__somanassamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti somanassasampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. __Ä• mantayÄ•
__vayadhammÄ• _ti aniccalakkhaá¹‡amukhena dukkhÄ• nattalakkhaá¹‡ampi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15) vacanato. lakkhaá¹‡
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ dassento sabbatitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayabhÅ«taá¹ƒbuddhÄ
catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paa
pakÄ• setÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 60/. idÄ• ni \Be I 67/ tattha sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ n
``appamÄ• dena sampÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• ``vayadhammÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• á
saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• ``appamÄ• dena sampÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ tisaá¹…khepeneva niravasesaá¹
appamÄ• dapadaÃ±hi sikkhattayasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pari
__antare_ti antarÄ• á¸·e, vemajjheti attho.

__suttantapiá¹-aka_nti ettha yathÄ• kammameva kammantaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ suttameva suttanta
__asaá¹…gÄ«ta_nti saá¹…gÄ«tikkhandhakakathÄ• vatthuppakaraá¹‡Ä• di. keci pana
``subhasuttampipaá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹…gÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yu

``paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tito puretaramevahi Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandattherena jetavane viharar
desitaâ€™â€™ nti __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_vuttaá¹ƒ. subhasuttaá¹ƒ pana ``evaá
samayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒviharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa
bhagavatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 444) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ n
paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandatthereneva vattuá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ na h
sayameva subhasuttaá¹ƒdesetvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadati. evaá¹ƒ pa
``ekamidÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, samayaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸•
tasmÄ• dutiyatatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehi ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• subhasut
saá¹…gÄ«timÄ• ropitaá¹ƒviya dissati. atha __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherassa_ evamadhip
``Ä• nandattherenevavuttampi subhasuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• tantiá
mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dÄ«hiÃ±Ã±esu suttesu Ä• gatanayeneva `evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™ ntiÄ
ti, evaá¹ƒsati yujjeyya. atha vÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nandatthero subhasuttaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ desent
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• dÄ«subhagavatÄ• desitanayeneva desesÄ«ti bhagavato sammukhÄ•
bhagavatÄ• desitaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ attani adahanto ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• h

__ubhayÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhÄ• nÄ«_ti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkhavasena. __dve vibhaá
bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavasenevadve vibhaá¹…gÄ• ni. __dvÄ• vÄ«sati khandhakÄ•
Ä• gatÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«sati khandhakÄ• ni. __soá¸·asaparivÄ• rÄ• _ti soá¸·asahi \Be I 68/ par
soá¸·asaparivÄ• rÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ•
arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhenapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™
paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro, tato paraá¹ƒ ``methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
(Vin V 157) katÄ• pattivÄ• ro, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunn
vipattiyo \Ne I 61/ bhajantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 182) vipattivÄ• ro, ``methunaá
paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒkatihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi
tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 183) saá¹…gahavÄ• ro, ``methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 185) adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhamma
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V
tadanantaraá¹ƒ samuccayavÄ• ro cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ ``methunaá
paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 188
paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro, tassa vasena purimasadisÄ• eva katÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• dayo sattavÄ• rÄ• ti
vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . iti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha, purimÄ• nipi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gesoá¸·asa
paraá¹ƒ teneva nayena bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gepi soá¸·asa vÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• tiimehi soá¸·asa
soá¸·asaparivÄ• rÄ• ti vuccati. potthakesu panakatthaci ``parivÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti ettakameva
potthakesu dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒabhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``soá¸
evameva vuttattÄ• ayampi pÄ• á¹-ho na sakkÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hitunti tassevattho vutto.

__brahmajÄ• lÄ• dicatuttiá¹ƒsasuttasaá¹…gaho_ti brahmajÄ• lasuttÄ• dÄ«ni catuttiá¹ƒsa su
etenÄ• ti vÄ• brahmajÄ• lÄ• dicatuttiá¹ƒsasuttasaá¹…gaho. vuttappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
etassÄ• ti brahmajÄ• lÄ• dicatuttiá¹ƒsasuttasaá¹…gahoti. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__vividhavisesanayattÄ• _ti \Be I 69/ imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ `
_tiÄ• di. __daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakaraá¹‡appayojanÄ• _ti yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ lokavajjesu
sikkhÄ• padesudaá¸·hÄ«kammappayojanÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesu sithilakaraá¹‡appayojanÄ•
__ajjhÄ• cÄ• ranisedhanato_tisaÃ±Ã±amavelaá¹ƒ atibhavitvÄ• pavatto Ä• cÄ• ro ajjhÄ• cÄ
nisedhanatotiattho. __tenÄ• _ti vividhanayattÄ• dihetunÄ• . __eta_nti ``vividhavisesanayattÄ
tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. __etassÄ• _ti vinayassa. __itaraá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti suttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni __atthÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«canato_tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento Ä• ha __ ``taÃ±
__attatthaparatthÄ• dibhede_ti yo taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yati suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• ceti cinteti dese
saá¹…gahito sÄ«lÄ• diattho tassapi hoti, tena parassa sÄ• dhetabbato parassapi hotÄ«titad
62/ suttaá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti dÄ«peti. tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikatthe lokiyalokuttarat
atthe Ä• disaddena saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __attha_saddo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ hitapariyÄ• yavacano, na
siyÄ• , suttaá¹ƒ attanopi bhÄ• sitatthaá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti parassapÄ«ti ayamatthovutto siyÄ• , sutte
pakÄ• sito, so tasseva hoti, na tena parattho sÅ«citohotÄ«ti. tena sÅ«cetabbassa paratthas
abhÄ• vÄ• attaggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca na kattabbaá¹ƒ. attatthaparatthavinimuttassa bhÄ• sitatthas
Ä• diggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca na kattabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttassahitapariyÄ• yassa atthassa su
suttÄ• dhÄ• rassa puggalassa vasena attatthaparatthÄ• vuttÄ• .

atha vÄ• suttaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• ye attatthÄ• dayo atthappabhedÄ• ``na haÃ±Ã±adatthatt
tietassa padassa __niddese_ (Nidd I 63) vuttÄ• attattho, parattho, ubhayattho, diá¹-á¹-hadh
samparÄ• yiko attho, uttÄ• no attho, gambhÄ«ro attho, guá¸·ho attho, paá¹-icchannoattho, n
attho, anavajjo attho, nikkileso attho, vodÄ• no attho, paramatthoti, te atthe suttaá¹ƒ sÅ«cetÄ
70/ gahetabbo. tathÄ• hikiÃ±cÄ• pi suttanirapekkhaá¹ƒ attatthÄ• dayo vuttÄ• suttatthabhÄ•
aniddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , tesu panaekopi atthappabhedo suttena dÄ«petabbataá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamati,
suttaá¹ƒ sÅ«cetÄ«tivuccati. imasmiÃ±ca atthavikappe __attha_-saddoyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitatthapa
purimakÄ• paÃ±ca atthappabhedÄ• hitapariyÄ• yÄ• , tato pare cha bhÄ• sitatthabhedÄ• ,
ubhayasabhÄ• vÄ• . tattha duradhigamatÄ• ya vibhÄ• vane agÄ• dhabhÄ• vo gambhÄ«ro,
mÅ«ludakÄ• dayo viya paá¹ƒsunÄ• akkharasannivesÄ• dinÄ• tirohito paá¹-icchanno. niddh
yathÄ• rutavasena veditabbo nÄ«to. anavajjanikkilesavodÄ• nÄ• pariyÄ• yavasenavuttÄ• ,
kusalavipÄ• kakiriyadhammavasena vÄ• . paramattho nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avipa

atha vÄ• attanÄ• ca appiccho hotÄ«ti attatthaá¹ƒ, appicchÄ• kathaÃ±ca paresaá¹ƒ kattÄ•
sÅ«ceti. evaá¹ƒ ``attanÄ• ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (a

yojetabbÄ• ni. vinayÄ• bhidhammehi ca visesetvÄ• suttasaddassa atthovattabbo, tasmÄ•
veneyyajjhÄ• sayavasappavattÄ• ya desanÄ• ya attahitaparahitÄ• dÄ«ni sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pak
tappadhÄ• nabhÄ• vato, na Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhammasabhÄ• vavasappavattÄ• yÄ• ti idameva atth
vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``ettakaá¹ƒ tassa bhagavato suttÄ• gataá¹ƒ suttapariyÄ• pannaâ
``sakavÄ• de paÃ±ca suttasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ•) ca evamÄ• dÄ«su
gahetabbo.

suttesu \Ne I 63/ Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhammasabhÄ• vÄ• ca veneyyajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anuvattanti, na vi
veneyyajjhÄ• sayoÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhammasabhÄ• ve, tasmÄ• veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantahitapaá¹-ilÄ
suttantadesanÄ• hotÄ«ti __ ``suvuttÄ• cettha atthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
``ekantahitapaá¹-ilÄ• bhasaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• suttantadesanÄ• â€™â€™ ti idampi veneyyÄ• naá
suttantadesanÄ• ya tapparabhÄ• vaá¹ƒyevasandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tapparabhÄ• vo ca veney
daá¹-á¹-habbo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nulomenavuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 7
issarabhÄ• vato Ä• á¹‡Ä• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasenaadesetvÄ• veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayÄ
vuttattÄ• desitattÄ• ti attho.

anupubbasikkhÄ• divasena kÄ• lantare abhinipphattiá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``sassamiva pha
__pasavatÄ«_ti phalati, nipphÄ• detÄ«ti attho. upÄ• yasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒyeva nipphajjana
``dhenu viya khÄ«raâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. dhenutopi hi upÄ• yavantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva khÄ«rapaâ
akÄ• le ajÄ• tavacchaá¹ƒ dhenuá¹ƒ dohanto kÄ• lepi vÄ• visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dohanto
``suttÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti etassa atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __ ``suá¹-á¹-hu ca netÄ• yatÄ«â€

__suttasabhÄ• ga_nti suttasadisaá¹ƒ. suttasabhÄ• gataá¹ƒyeva dassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ•
__tacchakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutta_nti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·asuttaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ
tacchanato. __evametampi viÃ±Ã±Å«na_nti yathÄ• kÄ• á¸·asuttaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• saÃ±Ã±
vissajjetabbaÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ vivÄ• desu uppannesu sutte Ä• nÄ«tamatte ``idaâ
vissajjetabbaâ€™â€™ ntiviÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• vivÄ• do vÅ«pasammatÄ«ti etamp
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiattho. idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi suttasabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __
suttaá¹ƒviya pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• saá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• ca suttamiva suttanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha
attatthÄ• dividhÄ• nesuttassa pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo attatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva ca saá¹…gÄ• ha
tadatthappakÄ• sanapadhÄ• nattÄ• suttassa. vinayÄ• bhidhammehi visesattaÃ±ca pubbe v
__eta_nti ``atthÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«canatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ atthavacanaá¹ƒ. __etassÄ• _ti su

__ya_nti yasmÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti abhidhamme. __abhikkamantÄ«_ti ettha __abhi_-saddo
kamanakiriyÄ• yavuá¸• á¸• hibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atirekataá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``abhikkamantÄ«
Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• dinÄ• kenaci saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ti attho. aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• dibhÄ• vohi rattiyÄ• upalakkhaá¹‡avasena saÃ±Ã±
aá¸• á¸• ho cando, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«, yasmÄ• Å«no, tasmÄ• cÄ• tuddasÄ«, yasmÄ•

pannarasÄ«ti. __abhilakkhitÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi \Ne I 64/ ayamevattho veditabbo. abhilakkhitasa
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddoti Ä• ha __ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhilakkhitÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«sulakkhaá¹‡eâ€™
vÄ• cakasaddantarasannidhÄ• nena nipÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tadatthajotakamattattÄ• lakkhitasadda
lakkhaá¹‡e vattatÄ«ti vutto. __rÄ• jÄ• bhirÄ• jÄ• _ti rÄ• jÅ«hi pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ araho rÄ• jÄ• . __p

__abhidhamme_ti ``supinantena sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anÄ• pattibhÄ• vepi akusalacetanÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saá¹…karavirahite dhamme. ``pubbÄ• paravirodhÄ• bhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karavirahitedhammeâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to aku
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassajÄ«vitindriyupacchedakapayogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• ak
pÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tajÄ«vitindriyassaupacchedasaá¹…khÄ• to atipÄ• to, tathÄ• adinnassa
Ä• dÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti abyÄ• katodhammo, taá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi
dhammoti evamÄ• dinÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karavirahitedhammeti attho veditabbo.
``jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntivadanto vinaye vineti nÄ• ma. ettha
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-antivadanto ca abhivinaye vineti nÄ• mÄ• â
tasmÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ theyyacittenaparasantakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa yathÄ• vatthu
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-esu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«senagaá¹‡ha
attatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒlolatÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akassa sammatassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karav
vinetunti attho veditabbo. __abhikkantenÄ• _ti ettha kantiyÄ• adhikattaá¹ƒ abhisaddo dÄ«pe
``adhikeâ€™â€™ _ti.

nanu ca ``abhikkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha abhisaddo kamanakiriyÄ• ya vuá¸• á¸• hibhÄ• va
``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhilakkhitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha Ã±Ä• á¹‡alakkhaá¹‡akiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ supÄ•
``abhikkantenÄ• â€™â€™ tiettha kantiyÄ• adhikattaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ
kiriyÄ• visesakattÄ• upasaggassa, ``abhirÄ• jÄ• abhivinayoâ€™â€™ ti pana pÅ«jitaparicch
abhisaddovattatÄ«ti kathametaá¹ƒ yujjeyyÄ• ti ce? idhÄ• pi natthi \Be I 73/ doso
pÅ«janaparicchedanakiriyÄ• dÄ«panato, tÄ• hi ca kiriyÄ• hi rÄ• javinayÄ• naá¹ƒ yuttattÄ• ,
atimÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su atisaddo viyaabhisaddo saha sÄ• dhanena kiriyaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti abhirÄ• jaa
evaá¹ƒ abhidhammasaddeabhisaddo saha sÄ• dhanena vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• dikiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ettha_ \Ne I 65/ __cÄ• _ti abhidhamme. __bhÄ• vetÄ«_ti cittassa vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vutta
Ä• rammaá¹‡assavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vuá¸• á¸• himanto_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• pharaá¹‡
dhammÄ• vuttÄ• tiattho. __Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡asampayuttakammadv
__lakkhaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• _tisaÃ±jÄ• nitabbattÄ• . ekantato lokuttaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÅ«jÄ
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• lokuttarÄ• yeva pÅ«jitÄ• ti dassitÄ• . __sabhÄ• vaparicchinn
phusanÄ• disabhÄ• venaparicchinnattÄ• . __adhikÄ• pi dhammÄ• vuttÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• mÄ•
mahaggatÄ• dhammÄ• pi adhikÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti tehi saddhiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• dhammÄ• vutt

__yaá¹ƒ panettha avisiá¹-á¹-ha_nti ettha vinayÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisiá¹-á¹-he
samÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ piá¹-akasaddanti attho. vinayÄ• dayo hi tayo saddÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma, piá¹-akasaddo pana tehi tÄ«hipi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• avisiá¹-á¹-hoti v
piá¹-akasampadÄ• nenÄ• _tipÄ• á¸·isampadÄ• navasena mÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti
__kudÄ• lapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ_. tattha ku vuccati pathavÄ«, tassÄ• dÄ• lanato vidÄ• lanato ayoma
kudÄ• laá¹ƒnÄ• ma, tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡avettalatÄ• dÄ«hi kato bhÄ• janaviseso piá¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ•
gahetvÄ• tiattho. __yathÄ• vuttenÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ duvidhatthenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttap

__desanÄ• sÄ• sanakathÄ• bheda_nti ettha kathetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ desakÄ• yatte
Ä• á¹‡Ä• dividhinÄ• abhisajjanaá¹ƒ pabodhanaá¹ƒ __desanÄ• _. sÄ• sitabbapuggalagatena
sÄ• sitabbabhÄ• venaanusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vinayanaá¹ƒ __sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 74/. kathetabbass
atthassakathanaá¹ƒ vacanapaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kathÄ• _ti vuccati. tasmÄ• desi
bhagavantamapekkhitvÄ• desanÄ• , sÄ• sitabbapuggalavasena sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kathetabbass
evamettha desanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi desan
desetabbÄ• dinirapekkhÄ• na honti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo pana visesato desakÄ• diadhÄ«nÄ• ti ta
desanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhedovutto. tathÄ• hi Ä• á¹‡Ä• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ visesato Ä• á¹‡Ä• rahÄ• d
evaá¹ƒ vohÄ• raparamatthavidhÄ• nÄ• nica vidhÄ• yakÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• dividhine
aparÄ• dhajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒviya dhammÄ• nurÅ«pampi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ visesato, tathÄ
sÄ• sitabbapuggalavasenasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒvarÄ• saá¹ƒvaranÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pi kathanaá¹ƒ sativÄ• cÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ nÄ• satÄ«ti visesato tadadhÄ«nanti ka
vasena kathÄ• vuttÄ• . bhedasaddo visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ yojetabbo ``desanÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ sÄ• sam
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒparidÄ«payeâ€™â€™ ti. __bheda_nti ca nÄ• nattanti attho. tesu piá¹-akesu
gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vo \Ne I 66/ ca sikkhÄ• pahÄ• nagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca yathÄ• ra
pariyattibhedaÃ±cavibhÄ• vayeti sambandho.

__pariyattibheda_nti ca pariyÄ• puá¹‡anabhedanti attho. __yahi_nti yasmiá¹ƒ vinayÄ• dike p
sampattiÃ±ca vipattiÃ±ca yathÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayeti sambandho
pariyattibhedaá¹ƒ sampattiÃ±ca vipattiÃ±cÄ• pi yahiá¹ƒ yathÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tampi sabba
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha __yathÄ• _ti yehi
upÄ• rambhÄ• dihetupariyÄ• puá¹‡anÄ• dippakÄ• rehiupÄ• rambhanissaraá¹‡adhammakos
suppaá¹-ipatti duppaá¹-ipattÄ«ti etehipakÄ• rehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__paridÄ«panÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• cÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttassa anurÅ«pato vuttaá¹ƒ, atthato
__Ä• á¹‡Ä• rahenÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• raho, bhagavÄ• . so h
sammÄ• sambuddhatÄ• yamahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikatÄ• ya ca aviparÄ«tahitopadesakabhÄ• vena
paá¹‡etuá¹ƒ arahati, vohÄ• raparamatthÄ• nampi sambhavato Ä• ha __ ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• bÄ• hull
esevanayo.

__paá¹-hama_nti \Be I 75/ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. pacurÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• seyyasakattherÄ• dayo.
``pacurÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . pacuro bahuko bahulo aparÄ• dho dosovÄ«tikka
pacurÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• . __anekajjhÄ• sayÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• sayova __ajjhÄ• sayo_. so ca att
pabhedato pana catubbidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi pubbacariyavasenaÄ• yatiá¹ƒ sati paccaye u
sassatucchedasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akammassakat
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ca __ ``Ä• sayoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi ca, khanti cevÄ• nulomikÄ• .

yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ Ä• sayasaÃ±Ã±itaâ€™â€™ nti ||

idaÃ±ca catubbidhaá¹ƒ Ä• sayanti ettha sattÄ• nivasantÄ«ti Ä• sayoti vuccati.
__anusayÄ• _kÄ• marÄ• gabhavarÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hipaá¹-ighavicikicchÄ• mÄ• nÄ• vijjÄ• vaser
kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bheuppajjanÄ• rahÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• kilesÄ• , atÄ«tÄ• paccuppannÄ• ca tathe
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vabhedo atthÄ«ti. __cariyÄ• _ti rÄ• gacariyÄ• dikÄ• cha mÅ«lacar
anekavidhÄ• , saá¹ƒsaggavasena pana tesaá¹-á¹-hi honti. atha vÄ• cariyÄ• ti caritaá¹ƒ, taá
sucaritaduccaritavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ. ``adhimutti nÄ• ma `ajjeva pabbajissÄ• mi, ajjevaaraha
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 67/ tanninnabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ pana ``sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pub
abhirucÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• duvidhÄ• hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tabhedena. __yathÄ• nuloma_
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±ino_ti diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nataá¹‡hÄ• vasena ahaá¹ƒ m
pavattasaÃ±Ã±ino. __yathÄ• dhamma_ntinatthettha attÄ• attaniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kevalaá¹ƒ dhan
dhammasabhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«panti attho.

__saá¹ƒvarÄ• saá¹ƒvaro_ti ettha saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaro, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi avÄ«tikkam
saá¹ƒvaroasaá¹ƒvaro. vuá¸• á¸• hiattho hi ayaá¹ƒ a-kÄ• ro yathÄ• ``asekkhÄ• dhammÄ• â
khuddakomahanto ca saá¹ƒvaroti attho. __diá¹-á¹-hiviniveá¹-hanÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vimoca
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvibhÄ• go parato paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya
suttantapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``viviccevakÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be I 76/ samÄ• dhidesanA
``suttantapiá¹-ake adhicittasikkhÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tikkamappahÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kammakilesÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• yo kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rehi vÄ«tikkamo
santÄ• ne anuvattantÄ• kilesÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pi sÄ«labhedavasena
labhantÄ«ti Ä• ha__ ``vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ«lassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pariyuá¹-á¹-h
okÄ• sadÄ• navasenakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ citte kusalappavattiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒcittasantÄ• nesu uppattivasena kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pahA
__anusayappahÄ• na_ntiappahÄ«nabhÄ• vena santÄ• ne anu anu sayanakÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡alA
tepana anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ laddhÄ• uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• thÄ• magatÄ• kÄ• marÄ• g

tesaá¹ƒpahÄ• naá¹ƒ anusayappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. te ca sabbaso ariyamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pahÄ«
``anusayapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__tadaá¹…gappahÄ• na_nti dÄ«pÄ• lokeneva tamassa dÄ• nÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthugate
tassa akusalaá¹…gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. idha pan
tassa tassa dussÄ«lyaá¹…gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti veditabb
__vikkhambhanasamaucchedappahÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_tiettha upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedena samÄ• c
ghaá¹-appahÄ• reneva jalatale sevÄ• lassatesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_. catunnaá¹ƒariyamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattÄ•
samudayapakkhikassa kilesagaá¹‡assa accantaá¹ƒappavattisaá¹…khÄ• tasamucchedavase
__samucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_. __duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesassapahÄ• na_nti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di
kilesehi vÄ• dÅ«sitaá¹ƒ caritanti duccaritaá¹ƒ. tadeva yattha uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ santÄ• naá
bÄ• dhayati upatÄ• peti cÄ• ti saá¹ƒkileso, tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritavasena
pavattasaá¹ƒkilesassa tadaá¹…gavasena pahÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. samÄ• dhissa kÄ• macc
suttantapiá¹-ake __taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. attÄ• divinimuttasabhÄ•
abhidhammapiá¹-ake __diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesassapahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekamekasmiÃ±cetthÄ• _ti \Be I 77/ etesu tÄ«su piá¹-akesu ekamekasmiá¹ƒ piá¹-aketiatth
__dhammoti pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti ettha pakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• diatthÄ• n
bodhanatosabhÄ• vaniruttibhÄ• vato buddhÄ• dÄ«hi bhÄ• sitattÄ• ca pakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• á¸·Ä«ti pÄ• á¸·i, pariyattidhammo. ``dhammoti pÄ• á¸·Ä«ti ettha bhagavatÄ• vuccamÄ• n
cadÄ«pano saddoyeva pÄ• á¸·i nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. abhidh
likhite__sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- sabhÄ• vatthassa sabhÄ• vavo
anurÅ«pavasena bhagavatÄ• manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pitÄ• paá¹‡á¸• atti pÄ• á¸·Ä«ti vuccati. y
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• desanÄ• ya ca nÄ• nattena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pitÄ• ya ca pÄ•
vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• desanÄ• ya nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ natthi. tathÄ• hi desan
vavatthÄ• pitÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• desanÄ• tivacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
vuttÄ• . tathÄ• ca upari ``desanÄ• tipaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• desanÄ• ya anaÃ±Ã
paá¹‡á¹‡attibhÄ• vo kathito hoti. apica yadi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva desanÄ• siyÄ• , ``p
pÄ• á¸·iatthassa ca desanÄ• ya cayathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ,
``pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca pÄ• á¸·iatthassa ca yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhoâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• pÄ• á¸·iy
anaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vo dassito hoti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• upari ``desanÄ• nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™
anaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vato pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attibhÄ• vo kathitovahotÄ«ti.

ettha ca ``saddoyeva pÄ• á¸·i nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe dhammassapi sadda
dhammadesanÄ• naá¹ƒko visesoti ce? tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhakabhÄ• vena Ã±
pubbevavatthÄ• pito saddappabandho __dhammo, _ pacchÄ• paresaá¹ƒ avabodhanatthaá
tadatthappakÄ• sakosaddo __desanÄ• _ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• yathÄ• vuttasaddasamua

__desanÄ• _ ``desÄ«yati samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«yati saddo etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti katvÄ• musÄ• v
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• disaddena voharÄ«yati.

__tÄ«supi cetesu ete dhammatthadesanÄ• paá¹-ivedhÄ• _ti ettha pÄ• á¸·iattho pÄ• á¸·idesa
pÄ• á¸·iatthapaá¹-ivedhocÄ• ti ime tayo pÄ• á¸·ivisayÄ• hontÄ«ti \Be I 78/ vinayapiá¹-akÄ• d
desanÄ• ya paá¹-ivedhassa ca Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vo yutto, piá¹-akÄ• ni pana pÄ• á¸·iyoyevÄ•
Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vo \Ne I 69/ kathaá¹ƒ yujjeyyÄ• ti ce? pÄ• á¸·isamudÄ• yassa avayavapÄ•
avayavassa hisamudÄ• yo Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vena vuccati yathÄ• ``rukkhe sÄ• khÄ• â€™â€
dukkhogÄ• habhÄ• vatotehi dhammÄ• dÄ«hi vinayÄ• dayo gambhÄ«rÄ• ti vinayÄ• dÄ«nam
vuttoyeva, tasmÄ• dhammÄ• dayo eva dukkhogÄ• hattÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• , na vinayÄ• dayot
sammukhenavisayavisayÄ«mukhena ca vinayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vassa vut
tesaá¹ƒ visayo attho, dhammatthavisayÄ• ca desanÄ• paá¹-ivedhÄ• ti. tattha paá¹-ivedhass
dukkarabhÄ• vatodhammatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dukkarabhÄ• vato desanÄ•
paá¹-ivedhassapana uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• taá¹ƒvisayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattiyÄ• ca
dukkhogÄ• hatÄ• veditabbÄ• . dukkhena ogayhantÄ«ti __dukkhogÄ• hÄ• _. ekadesena ogÄ
mandabuddhÄ«hipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ
__ekamekasmi_nti ekekasmiá¹ƒpiá¹-ake. __etthÄ• _ti etesu piá¹-akesu. niddhÄ• raá¹‡e ceta

idÄ• ni hetuhetuphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenapi gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``apa
__hetÅ«_ti paccayo. so hi attano phalaá¹ƒ dahati vidahatÄ«ti dhammoti vuccati. dhammasa
hetupariyÄ• yatÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. na
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena vacanena dhammassa hetubhÄ
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti etassa samÄ• sapadassa avayavapadatthaá¹ƒ dassentena ``he
vuttattÄ• . ``dhamme paá¹-isambhidÄ• dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthahi ``dhan
dassentena ``hetumhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ tietassa atthaá¹ƒ
nti, tasmÄ• hetudhammasaddÄ• ekatthÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaá¹-isambhidÄ• saddÄ• cÄ• ti imam
dhammassa hetubhÄ• vo. __hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _tietena vacan
hetuphalabhÄ• vopi evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo. hetuno phalaá¹ƒ hetuphalaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca yasmÄ
arÄ«yati adhigamÄ«yati sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä«yati, tasmÄ• atthoti vuccati.

__yathÄ• dhamma_nti ettha __dhamma_saddo hetuá¹ƒ hetuphalaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaa
hesadhammasaddo, na pariyattihetubhÄ• vavÄ• cako, tasmÄ• __yathÄ• dhamma_nti yo yo
tasmiá¹ƒ tasminti attho. dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ. desanÄ• pi hi paá¹
viyaaviparÄ«tavisayavibhÄ• vanato dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ pavattati, tatoyeva ca aviparÄ«tÄ
__dhammÄ• bhilÄ• po_ti atthabyaÃ±janako aviparÄ«tÄ• bhilÄ• po. ettha ca abhilappatÄ«ti a
etena ``tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
vuttaá¹ƒ dhammaniruttiá¹ƒ dasseti saddasabhÄ• vattÄ• desanÄ• ya. tathÄ• hi
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• yaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vo __paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…gapÄ

vutto. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ (Vibh-a 718) ``taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ Ä• ram
tiÄ• dinÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• dassitÄ• . tathÄ• hi imassa atthassa ayaá¹ƒ saddo vÄ• c
vavatthapetvÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvacanatthavibhÄ• vanavasenapavattito saddo desanÄ• ti vuccati
``desanÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ tietaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• paá¹ƒ sandh
vinimuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• tiadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasseti. desÄ«yati attho etenÄ• t
pakÄ• rena Ã±Ä• pÄ«yati etena, pakÄ• rato Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti vÄ• __paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti dhamman
``desanÄ• nÄ• ma saddoâ€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ayamattho veditabbo. ``desanÄ• ti p
etthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• dino pana evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``dhammÄ• bhilÄ• poâ€™â€™
abhilappatÄ«tiabhilÄ• poti saddo vuccati, na paá¹‡á¹‡atti, tathÄ• pi sadde vuccamÄ• ne tad
vohÄ• raá¹ƒgahetvÄ• tena vohÄ• rena dÄ«pitassa atthassa jÄ• nanato sadde kathite tadan
paá¹‡á¹‡attipikÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena kathitÄ• yeva hoti. atha vÄ• ``dhammÄ• bhilÄ• poti a
``dhammÄ• bhilÄ• potiadhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• desanÄ• nÄ• ma saddo na hotÄ«t

idÄ• ni paá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ niddisanto Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-ivedhoti abhisamayoâ€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-iv
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒpaá¹-ivedhoti vuccati. paá¹-ivijjhanti etenÄ• ti vÄ• paá¹-ivedho \Be I 80/, abhis
abhisamenti etenÄ• ti vÄ• abhisamayo. idÄ• ni abhisamayappabhedato abhisamayappakÄ•
ca pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``so ca lokiyalokuttaroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. visayato asa
sambandho. tattha __visayato_ atthÄ• dianurÅ«paá¹ƒdhammÄ• dÄ«su avabodho nÄ• ma a
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diatthÄ• rammaá¹‡o tadubhayapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• rammaá¹‡olokiyo avabodh
atthÄ• dianurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dÄ«su avabodho pana nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡omaggayutto
sammohaviddhaá¹ƒsano lokuttaro abhisamayo. tathÄ• hi ``ayaá¹ƒ hetu, idamassa phalaá¹ƒ
vohÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenalokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visayato paá
lokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana hetuhetuphalÄ• dÄ«su sammohassamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena samu
paá¹-ivijjhati. __atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammesÅ«_ti avijjÄ• hetu, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamup
uppÄ• deti avijjÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• riyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡esÅ«ti attho. atha vÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raÄ• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• resu t
sampayuttaavijjÄ• paccayo, itaresaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nurÅ«pantiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• riyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒkÄ
attho. __dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ atthesÅ«_ti \Ne I 71/ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€
tiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• riyesu avabodhoti attho. __paÃ±Ã±attipathÄ• nurÅ«
paÃ±Ã±attÄ«sÅ«_tipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vuccamÄ• nadhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attÄ«su av

yathÄ• vuttehi dhammÄ• dÄ«hi piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idÄ
piá¹-akesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __dhammajÄ• ta_nti kÄ• raá¹‡appabhedo kÄ• raá¹‡a
kÄ• riyappabhedo kÄ• riyamevavÄ• . yÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ti sambandho. __yo cetthÄ• _
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpiá¹-akagatÄ• su dhammatthadesanÄ• suyo paá¹-ivedhoti attho. __dukkhogÄ• ha
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammatthÄ• naá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ivijjhatÄ• yadukkhogÄ• hatÄ
dukkarabhÄ• vato desanÄ• ya paá¹-ivedhanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa paá¹-ivedhassaca uppÄ• da
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya dukkhogÄ• hatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __evampÄ«_ti __pi_saddopubbe vutta

sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __etthÄ• _ti etesu tÄ«su piá¹-akesu. __vuttatthÄ• _tivutto saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ito
vuttatthÄ• .

__tÄ«su_ \Be I 81/ __piá¹-akesÅ«_ti ettha ``ekekasmiâ€™â€™ nti adhikÄ• rato pakaraá¹‡at
__pariyattibhedo_ti pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ pariyatti. pariyÄ• puá¹‡anavÄ• cako hetthapariyatt
pÄ• á¸·ipariyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo ``tÄ«su piá¹-akesuekekasmiá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbo Ã±Ä• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. tatoyeva ca ``pariyattiyo pariyÄ• puá¹‡anappakÄ• rÄ
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• tÄ«hi pakÄ• rehi pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyo
tatoyeva ca ``pariyattiyo pÄ• á¸·ikkamÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya likhite_
vuttaá¹ƒ. evampi hi alagaddÅ«pamÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anayogato alagaddÅ«pamÄ• pariyattÄ«
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``duggahitÄ• upÄ• rambhÄ• dihetu pariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• alagaddÅ«pamÄ• â€™
upapannaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha hi pÄ• á¸·iyeva duggahitÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
alagaddo alagaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upamÄ• etissÄ• tialagaddÅ«pamÄ• . alagaddassa gahaá
vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• pÅ«pikoâ€™â€™ ti etthaapÅ«pasaddena apÅ«pakhÄ• dana
gahitapariyatti upamÄ«yati, na pana alagaddena. ``alagaddaggahaá¹‡Å«pamÄ• â€™â€™ ti
majjhepadalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``alagaddÅ«pamÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``oá¹-á¹-hamukhoâ€™â
cettha Ä• sÄ«viso vuccati. gadoti hi visassanÄ• maá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca tassa alaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá
pariyatto paripuá¹‡á¹‡o gado assÄ• tianunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ dakÄ• rÄ• gamaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``al
atha vÄ• alaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡esamattho gado assÄ• ti alagaddo. __nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• _ti v
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ attho payojanaá¹ƒetissÄ• ti nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• . __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariy
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re niyutto bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko viya bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
dhammaratanÄ• nupÄ• lako. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassev
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyatti.

__duggahitÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hu gahitÄ• . duggahitabhÄ• vameva vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __
``upÄ• rambhÄ• dihetupariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ _ti, upÄ• rambhÄ• itivÄ• dappamokkhÄ•
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• dihetupariyÄ• puá¹‡anampi ettheva saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vu
alagaddasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (MN-a I 239) ---

``yo \Be I 82/ hi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ `evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• labhissÄ• mi, catuparisama
jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™ ti lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• dihetu pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa sÄ• pariyatti alaga
pariyÄ• puá¹‡anato hi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ apariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• niddokkamanaá¹ƒ varataraâ€

nanu ca alagaddaggahaá¹‡Å«pamÄ• pariyatti alagaddÅ«pamÄ• ti vuccati, evaÃ±ca sati su
alagaddÅ«pamÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati tatthÄ• pi alagaddaggahaá¹‡assa upamÄ• bhÄ• ver
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesÄ« alagaddapariyesanaá¹ƒ

mahantaá¹ƒ alagaddaá¹ƒ, tamenaá¹ƒ ajapadena daá¹‡á¸• ena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡heyy
suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• gÄ«vÄ• ya suggahitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya. kiÃ±cÄ• piso, bhikkhave
hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhogehipaliveá
tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyya maraá¹‡attaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kissa
bhikkhave, alagaddassa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccekulaputtÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ pariy
geyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (MN I 239).

tasmÄ• idha duggahitÄ• eva pariyatti alagaddÅ«pamÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso kuto viÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
upÄ• rambhÄ• dihetu pariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• alagaddÅ«pamÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, idaá
vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi nissaraá¹‡atthabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyattÄ«naá¹ƒv
pÄ• risesato \Ne I 73/ alagaddassa duggahaá¹‡Å«pamÄ• pariyatti alagaddÅ«pamÄ• ti viÃ±
hi pariyatti nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• vÄ• hoti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyatti vÄ• , tasmÄ• suvuttam
upÄ• rambhÄ• dihetu pariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• alagaddÅ«pamÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __yaá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ•
sandhÄ• ya. __vutta_nti alagaddasutte vuttaá¹ƒ.

__alagaddatthiko_ti Ä• sÄ«visatthiko. alagaddaá¹ƒ gavesati pariyesati sÄ«lenÄ• ti __alagad
__alagaddapariyesanaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no_ti alagaddapariyesanatthaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no. __bhoge
bÄ• hÄ• ya_ \Be I 83/ __vÄ• _ti ettha maá¹‡ibandhako yÄ• va agganakhÄ• ``hatthoâ€™â€
aggabÄ• hÄ• ya avasesÄ• ``bÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. katthaci pana ``kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
hatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __aÃ±Ã±ataraasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…ge_ti vuttalakkhaá¹‡
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ``aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ta
taá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. purimapade hi vibhattialopaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
hatthÄ• dÄ«suá¸• aá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti taá¹ƒnidÄ• nanti hi vat
nti purimapadepaccatte nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassa ca lopaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• niddeso. __ta
vuttaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• dÄ«su á¸• aá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnidÄ• naÃ±ca maraá¹‡Ä• diupagamanaá¹ƒ, ta
kenakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti ce. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __ekacce moghapurisÄ• _ti ekac
__dhamma_nti pÄ• á¸·idhammaá¹ƒ. __pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«_ti uggaá¹‡hantÄ«ti attho, sajjhÄ
vÄ• cuggatÄ• karontÄ• dhÄ• renti cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __attha_nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
payojanatthaÃ±ca. __na upaparikkhantÄ«_ti na pariggaá¹‡hanti na vicÄ• renti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá
``imasmiá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• ne sÄ«laá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, idha samÄ• dhi, idha paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathitÄ• , maya
pÅ«ressÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitatthaá¹ƒ payojanatthaÃ±ca ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dh
vipassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• na pariggaá¹‡hantÄ«ti. __anupaparikkhata_nti anupap
nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamantÄ«_tinijjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nakkhamanti, nijjhÄ• yitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
na hontÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. tena imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthaá¹ƒ anupa
tedhammÄ• na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, `imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ«laá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhi, vipassanÄ• ,
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kathitaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ t

__te upÄ• rambhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• cevÄ• _ti te paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• de dosÄ• ropanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ•

__itivÄ• dappamokkhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• cÄ• _ti iti evaá¹ƒ etÄ• ya pariyattiyÄ• vÄ• dappamokkh
parehi Ä• ropitavÄ• dassa niggahassa pamokkhappayojanÄ• hutvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• p
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- parehi sakavÄ• de dose Ä• ropite taá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ evaÃ±ca \Ne I 74/ evaÃ±ca
ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti. atha vÄ• so so vÄ• do itivÄ• do, itivÄ• dassa pamok
itivÄ• dappamokkho Ä• nisaá¹ƒso etesanti itivÄ• dappamokkhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ•
attho \Be I 84/. __yassa catthÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«_tiyassa ca sÄ«lÄ• dipÅ
maggaphalanibbÄ• nassa vÄ• atthÄ• ya imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane kulaputtÄ• dhammaá¹ƒpariy
atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nubhontÄ«_ti taÃ±ca assa dhammassa sÄ«lÄ• diparipÅ«raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taa
duggahitagÄ• hino nÄ• nubhonti na vindanti.

atha vÄ• yassa upÄ• rambhassa itivÄ• dappamokkhassa vÄ• atthÄ• ya ye moghapurisÄ•
parehi ``ayamattho na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte duggahitattÄ• yeva soyevatthoti paá¹-ipÄ• da
parassa vÄ• de upÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ attano vÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ mocetuÃ±ca asakkont
nÄ• nubhontiyevÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya sa
dhammÄ• duggahitattÄ• upÄ• rambhamÄ• nadappamakkhapalÄ• sÄ• dihetubhÄ• vena dÄ
saá¹ƒvattanti. ettha hi kÄ• raá¹‡e phalavohÄ• rena ``te dhammÄ• ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• yasaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi kiÃ±cÄ• pi na te dhammÄ• ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, tathÄ• p
pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yakÄ• le vivÄ• dasamaye ca taá¹ƒmÅ«lakÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ•
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattisabbhÄ• vato ``te dhammÄ• ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€
phalavohÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ kissa hetÅ«_ti ettha __ta_nti yathÄ• vuttassatthassaanal
tesaÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanaá¹ƒ parÄ• masati.

__sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dipÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti ettha Ä• disaddena samÄ• dhivipassanÄ• dÄ«
hi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• sÄ«lassa Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• sam
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesamÄ• dhigabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ
maggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nemaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessÄ• mi, phalaá¹ƒ sacchikarissÄ
sÄ• pariyatti nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti yaá¹ƒ pariyattisu
alagaddasutte vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«_ti sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni pÅ«rentÄ• nampiarahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• parisamajjhe dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• dha
upanÄ«te cattÄ• ropaccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ• nampi paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• de sahadhammena upÄ•
sakavÄ• datodosaá¹ƒ harantÄ• nampi dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. tat
nakevalaá¹ƒ suggahitapariyattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya maggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchikiriyÄ• dÄ«neva
paravÄ• daniggahasakavÄ• dapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• nipiijjhanti. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``uppann
sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DN II 168).

__pariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandho_ti \Ne I 75/ dukkhaparijÄ• nanena pariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandho. __pa
samudayappahÄ• nenapahÄ«nakileso. __paá¹-ividdhÄ• kuppo_ti paá¹-ividdhaarahattaphalo
__akuppa_ntihi arahattaphalassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. satipi hi catunnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ catur

akuppasabhÄ• vesattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sakasakanÄ• mapariccÄ• gena uparÅ«pari nÄ
maggaphalÄ• ni ``akuppÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuccanti, arahÄ• pana sabbadÄ• pi arahÄ• y
``akuppaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva pa
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyattinÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa hi apariÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ appahÄ«na
vÄ• natthi, tasmÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anto tantidhÄ• rako paveá¹‡Ä«pÄ• lako
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``paveá¹‡Ä«pÄ• lanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __pa
dhammassa avicchedenapavattÄ«ti attho. __vaá¹ƒsÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti buddhass
vaá¹ƒsÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. tassavaá¹ƒsopi atthato paveá¹‡Ä«yevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca yadi paveá¹‡Ä«pÄ• lanatthÄ• ya buddhavacanassa pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸
``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savoâ€™â€™ ti visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ekaccassa puthujjanassapi hi ayaá¹ƒ na
ekacco bhikkhu chÄ• takabhayÄ• dÄ«su ganthadharesu ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vasituá¹ƒ asa
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rena akilamamÄ• no atimadhuraá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ mÄ• nassatu, tantiá¹ƒ
á¹-hapessÄ• mi, paveá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• lessÄ• mÄ«ti pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmÄ• tassapi pariyatti
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyattinÄ• ma kasmÄ• na hotÄ«ti? vuccate --- evaá¹ƒ santepi puthu
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyattinÄ• ma na hoti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi puthujjano ``paveá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• les
ajjhÄ• sayena pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, attano pana bhavakantÄ• rato anittiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• tassa par
nissaraá¹‡apariyatti nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• puthujjanassa pariyatti alagaddÅ«pamÄ• vÄ• ho
sattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒnissaraá¹‡atthÄ• va, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo \Be I 86/ca bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasadisattÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• g
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko alaá¹…kÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒpaá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• pasÄ• dhanakÄ• le ta
alaá¹…kÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o upanÄ• metvÄ• alaá¹…karoti, evaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• mokkhÄ• dhigamassa bhabbarÅ«pe sahetuke sattepassitvÄ• tadanurÅ
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• maggaá¹…gabojjhaá¹…gÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tena lokuttarena alaá¹…kÄ• rer
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikoti vuccati.

evaá¹ƒ tisso pariyattiyo vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni tÄ«supi piá¹-akesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sampattivipat
dassento Ä• ha __ ``vinaye panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sÄ«lasampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• yatisso vij
\Ne I 76/ yasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ visujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±abalenakammassakataÃ±Ã
saá¹ƒkilesamalato visujjhati, pÄ• ripÅ«riÃ±ca gacchati, tasmÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• sijjhamÄ• r
upanissayasampattibhÄ• vena satibalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti tass
vijjattayÅ«panissayatÄ• veditabbÄ• sabhÄ• gahetusampadÄ• nato. satibalena hi pubbeniv
sampajaÃ±Ã±enasabbakiccesu sudiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ritÄ• paricayena cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
siddhi, vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vena saá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• nasabbhÄ• vato vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayat
tatiyavijjÄ• siddhi. puretarasiddhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ vinÄ•
Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Å«panissayatÄ• sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehidÄ«petabbÄ•
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 99; III 5; Nett 40; Mil II 1.14) vacanato samÄ• dhisampad
upanissayo. ``yogÄ• vejÄ• yati bhÅ«rÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 282) vacanato pubbayogena

garuvÄ• sadesabhÄ• sÄ• kosallauggahaá¹‡aparipucchÄ• dÄ«hica paribhÄ• vitÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppabhedassa upanissayo. ettha ca ``sÄ«lasampattiá¹ƒnissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
samÄ• dhivijambhanabhÅ«tÄ• anavasesÄ• cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• na ijjhanti, tassa ukkaá¹-á¹-h
samÄ• dhisampadÄ• atthÄ«ti satipi vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±ekadesabhÄ• vesÄ«lasampattisa
gahitÄ• . yathÄ• hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampattisamudÄ• gatÄ• catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• upanissa
ijjhanti maggakkhaá¹‡e eva tÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitabbato. evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampattisamudÄ• ga
samÄ• dhisampattisamudÄ• gatÄ• ca cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• upanissayasampannassa \Be I 87/
maggÄ• dhigameneva tÄ• saá¹ƒ adhigamoveditabbo. paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sam
paccekabodhisammÄ• sambodhidhammasamadhigamasadisÄ• hi imesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ in

__tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato_ti ettha __tÄ• saá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒvinaye pabhedavacanÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
hi tisso vijjÄ• va vibhattÄ• ti. dutiye __tÄ• saá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ catasso paá¹-is
kataá¹ƒ, na tissovijjÄ• . tÄ• hi chasu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su antogadhattÄ• sutte vibhattÄ• yevÄ• t
__ca_-saddena sesÄ• nampi tattha atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. abhidhammapiá¹-ake hi tisso v
catasso ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• vuttÄ• yeva. paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±attha pabhed
sammÄ• vibhattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«petukÄ• mo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
parivattetvÄ• avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 77/ ``vinaye duppaá¹-ipanno `mudukÄ• naá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samphas
itthisamphassopivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti methunavÄ«tikkame dosaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ p
dassentoÄ• ha __ ``vinaye pana duppaá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha sukho samphasso
__sukhasamphassÄ• ni, _attharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni. __upÄ• dinnaphasso_ itthiphas
hoti. __vuttampi heta_nti ariá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi bahussuto dhammakathi
kammakilesavipÄ• kaupavÄ• daÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamavasenapaÃ±cavidhesu antarÄ• yikesu
pana akovidattÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yikena jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• rahogato evaá¹ƒ
paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e paribhuÃ±jantÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• pi sakadÄ• gÄ• minopi anÄ• gÄ• min
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• nirÅ«pÄ• ni passanti ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±eyye phoá¹-á¹-habbe phusa
attharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«niparibhuÃ±janti, etaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kasmÄ• itthÄ«
rÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-anti, etepi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti ar
paccayaparibhuÃ±janarasena sÄ• vajjakÄ• maguá¹‡aparibhogarasaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• sac
nicchandarÄ• gaparibhogaÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thÅ«lavÄ• kehi saddhiá¹ƒ atisukhumasuttaá
saddhiá¹ƒ sineruno sadisataá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharanto \Be I 88/ viya pÄ• pakaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-higataá¹
bhagavatÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ bandhantena viya mahatÄ• ussÄ• hena paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ
ettha dosoâ€™â€™ ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivirujjhanto vesÄ• rajja
ariyamagge khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipanto ``methunadhamme doso natthÄ«â€™
pahÄ• ramadÄ• si. tenÄ• ha __ ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ

tattha __antarÄ• yikÄ• _ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsampattiyÄ• vibandhanavasena sattasantÄ• nassa ant
Ä• gacchatÄ«ti antarÄ• yo, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dianattho. anatikkamanaá¹-á¹-hena tasmiá
antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ arahanti, antarÄ• yassa vÄ• karaá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• ti antarÄ• yikÄ• ,
antarÄ• yakarÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. te ca kammakilesavipÄ• kaupavÄ• daÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkama
vitthÄ• rakathÄ• parato __ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin IV 417) Ä• vi bhavissati. ayaá¹ƒ pa
padatthasambandho --- ye ime dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• antarÄ• yakarÄ• ti bhagavatÄ• vu
ca, te dhamme paá¹-isevato paá¹-isevantassa yathÄ• yena pakÄ• rena te dhammÄ• antarÄ
antarÄ• yakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• laá¹ƒ samatthÄ• na honti, tathÄ• tena pakÄ• renÄ• haá¹ƒb
dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti. __tato dussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti tato
anavajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÄ• vahetutovÄ«tikkamitvÄ• dussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

__cattÄ• rome_ \Ne I 78/, __bhikkhave_tiÄ• dinÄ• ---

``cattÄ• rome, bhikkhave, puggalÄ• santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• lokasmiá¹ƒ. katame cattÄ• ro
hoti, no parahitÄ• ya, parahitÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno hoti, no attahitÄ• ya, neva attahitÄ• ya paá¹-
parahitÄ• ya, attahitÄ• ya ceva paá¹-ipanno hoti parahitÄ• yacÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 96; P
24) ---

Ä• dinÄ• puggaladesanÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttantapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ nidasseti. __adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ
puggaladesanÄ• vohÄ• ravasena, na paramatthatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ bhagavato adhippÄ•
bhagavato duvidhÄ• desanÄ• \Be I 89/ sammutidesanÄ• paramatthadesanÄ• cÄ• ti. tatth
puriso khattiyo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o devo mÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti evarÅ«pÄ• __sammutidesanÄ• _. ``a
khandhÄ• dhÄ• tuyo Ä• yatanÄ• ni satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«pÄ• __paramat
sammutivasena desanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• mohaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya visesamadh
sammutidesanaá¹ƒ deseti. ye pana paramatthavasena desanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• atthaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivijjh
visesamadhigantuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ paramatthadesanaá¹ƒ deseti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- yathÄ• hi desabhÄ• sÄ• kusalo tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ atthasaa
yedamiá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya vutte atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒ damiá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya Ä• cikkhati, y
andhakabhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya, tesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya bhÄ• sÄ• ya, evaá¹ƒ te mÄ• á¹‡av
Ä• cariyamÄ• gamma khippamevasippaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanti. tattha Ä• cariyo viya buddho bhag
kathetabbabhÄ• veá¹-hitÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni, desabhÄ• sÄ• ya kosallamiva sammutipa
nÄ• nÄ• desabhÄ• sÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• viya sammutiparamatthavasena paá¹-ivijjhanasama
damiá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• diÄ• cikkhanaá¹ƒviya bhagavato sammutiparamatthavasenapi desanÄ•

``duve saccÄ• ni akkhÄ• si, sambuddho vadataá¹ƒ varo.

sammutiá¹ƒ paramatthaÃ±ca, tatiyaá¹ƒ nÅ«palabbhati ||

``saá¹…ketavacanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 79/ saccaá¹ƒ, lokasammutikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

paramatthavacanaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

``tasmÄ• vohÄ• rakusalassa, lokanÄ• thassa satthuno.

sammutiá¹ƒ voharantassa, musÄ• vÄ• do na jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Ps I 57; AN-a I 1.170).

apica aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• puggalakathaá¹ƒ katheti --- hirottappadÄ«panatth
kammassakatÄ• dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒpaccattapurisakÄ• radÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyadÄ«pana
brahmavihÄ• radÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒdakkhiá¹‡Ä• visuddhidÄ«pan
appahÄ• natthaÃ±cÄ• ti. ``khandhÄ• dhÄ• tuyo Ä• yatanÄ• nihiriyanti ottappantÄ«â€™â€™
jÄ• nÄ• ti, sammohamÄ• pajjati, paá¹-isattuhoti \Be I 90/ ``kimidaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dhÄ• tuyo Ä
ottappantinÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``itthÄ« hiriyati ottappati, puriso khattiyo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o devo
mahÄ• jano jÄ• nÄ• ti, na sammohamÄ• pajjati, na paá¹-isattu hoti, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ•
__hirottappadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ_puggalakathaá¹ƒ katheti. ``khandhÄ• kammassakÄ• dhÄ• tu
vuttepi esevanayo. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __kammassakatÄ• dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ_ puggalakathaá
``veá¸·uvanÄ• dayomahÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• khandhehi kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• , dhÄ• tÅ«hi Ä• yatanehÄ«â€
tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __paccattapurisakÄ• radÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ_ puggalakathaá¹ƒ katheti. ``kha
jÄ«vitÄ• voropenti, pitaraá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ, ruhiruppÄ• dakammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ kar
Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttepi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __Ä• nantariyadÄ«panat

``khandhÄ• mettÄ• yanti, dhÄ• tuyo Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi eseva nayo. tasmÄ
__brahmavihÄ• radÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ_puggalakathaá¹ƒ katheti. ``khandhÄ• pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ
Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttepi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __pubbenivÄ• sadÄ«pan
katheti. ``khandhÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, dhÄ• tuyo Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vut
sammohamÄ• pajjati, paá¹-isattu hoti ``kimidaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dhÄ• tuyo Ä• yatanÄ• ni paá¹-i
ti. ``puggalÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana jÄ
sammohamÄ• pajjati, na paá¹-isattu hoti. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __dakkhiá¹‡Ä• visuddhidÄ«pa
puggalakathaá¹ƒkatheti. lokasammutiÃ±ca buddhÄ• bhagavanto na vijahanti, lokasamaÃ±Ã
lokaniruttiyÄ• lokÄ• bhilÄ• pe á¹-hitÄ• yeva dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __loka
appahÄ• natthampi_puggalakathaá¹ƒ katheti \Ne I 80/, tasmÄ• iminÄ• ca adhippÄ• yena b
paramatthadesanÄ• tievaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__duggahitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• n
tadevidaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsarati, anaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• du

viparÄ«taá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __duggahita_nti hi bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. _
sandhÄ• yÄ• _tiyaá¹ƒ duggahitagÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. attanÄ• duggahitena dhammenÄ• t
vÄ• duggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ duggahitaá¹ƒ. __attanÄ• _ti ca sÄ• miatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, tasm
I 91/ viparÄ«tagÄ• henÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __amhe ceva abbhÄ• cikkhatÄ«_tiamhÄ• kaÃ±ca
__attÄ• naÃ±ca khanatÄ«_ti attano kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni khanantoattÄ• naá¹ƒ khanati nÄ• ma.

__dhammacinta_nti dhammasabhÄ• vavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. __atidhÄ• vanto_ti á¹-hÄ• tabbamariy
``cittuppÄ• damattenadÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, sayameva cittaá¹ƒ attano Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, sabb
asabhÄ• vadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntievamÄ• dinÄ• atidhÄ• vanto atikkamitvÄ• p
buddhavisayaiddhivisayakammavipÄ• kalokavisayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nicattÄ• ri. vuttaÃ±hetaá

``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, acinteyyÄ• ni na cintetabbÄ• ni, yÄ• ni cintento ummÄ• dassav
katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri? buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyona cintetabbo, yaá¹
vighÄ• tassa bhÄ• gÄ« assa. jhÄ• yissa, bhikkhave, jhÄ• navisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo
bhikkhave, acinteyyona cintetabbo ... pe ... lokacintÄ• bhikkhave acinteyyÄ• na cintetabbÄ
bhikkhave, cattÄ• ri acinteyyÄ• ni na cintetabbÄ• ni, yÄ• ni cintento ummÄ• dassavighÄ• ta
(AN a IV 77).

tattha ``acinteyyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vanidassanaá¹ƒ. ``na cintetabbÄ• nÄ«â€
kattabbatÄ• nidassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __acinteyyÄ• nÄ«_ti cintetumasakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ni, cintetuá¹
hontÄ«tiattho. acinteyyattÄ• eva na cintetabbÄ• ni, kÄ• maá¹ƒ acinteyyÄ• nipi cha
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nianussarantassa kusaluppattihetubhÄ• vato tÄ• ni cintetabbÄ• ni, i
81/ hontÄ«tiaphalabhÄ• vato na cintetabbÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• ni cinte
bhÄ• gÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__eta_nti etaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ. __tivaggasaá¹…gahÄ• nÄ«_ti
sÄ«lakkhandhavaggamahÄ• vaggapÄ• thikavaggasaá¹…khÄ• tehitÄ«hi vaggehi saá¹…gah
__catuttiá¹ƒseva suttantÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• yaevamatthayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• --- yassa \Be I 92
suttagaá¹‡anÄ• to catuttiá¹ƒsevaca suttantÄ• vaggasaá¹…gahavasena tayo vaggÄ• assa
saá¹…gaho. esa paá¹-hamo nikÄ• yodÄ«ghanikÄ• yoti __anulomiko_ apaccanÄ«ko, atthÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒhoti.

atthÄ• nulomanato anulomiko, anulomikattaá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``kasmÄ• panÄ• â€
__ekanikÄ• yampÄ«_ti ekasamÅ«hampi. __evaá¹ƒ citta_nti evaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ. __yathayida_
cikkhallikÄ• ca khattiyÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• so __poá¹‡ikanikÄ• yo cikkhallikanikÄ• yo_tivucca
cettha sÄ• dhakÄ• ni sÄ• sanato ca lokato cÄ• _ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni udÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• niettha ni
samÅ«hanivÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• cakabhÄ• ve sÄ• sanato ca vohÄ• rato ca sÄ• dhakÄ• ni pan
paá¹-hamamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanato sÄ• dhakavacanaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ lokatoti veditabb

__paÃ±cadasavaggasaá¹…gahÄ• nÄ«_ti mÅ«lapariyÄ• yavaggÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cadasahi vag
paÃ±cadasavaggasaá¹…gahÄ• ni. __diyaá¸• á¸• hasataá¹ƒ dve ca suttÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¸• á¸• he
ekaá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ dve paÃ±Ã±Ä• sasuttÄ• nicÄ• ti attho. __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ nikÄ• ye. __p
paÃ±cadasahivaggehi pariggahito saá¹…gahitoti attho.

__suttantÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni sattasuttasatÄ• ni cÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-he suttantÄ• naá¹ƒ satta sa
cÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. katthaci pana ``satta suttasahassÄ• ni satta suttasatÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™
__saá¹ƒyuttasaá¹…gaho_ti saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yassa saá¹…gaho.

__pubbe nidassitÄ• _ti suttantapiá¹-akaniddese nidassitÄ• . vuttameva pakÄ• rantarena saá
``á¹-hapetvÄ• cattÄ• ro nikÄ• ye avasesaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.
__sakalaá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-aka_ntiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hameva hi iminÄ• pakÄ• rantarena saá¹
tenevÄ• ha__ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• caturopeteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tadaÃ±Ã±a_nti tehi catÅ«hi nik
attho.

__sabbameva_ \Ne I 82/ __hida_nti sabbameva idaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ. __navappabheda
panetaá¹ƒ navappabhedaá¹ƒhoti. tathÄ• hi navahi aá¹…gehi vavatthitehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• casati asuttasabhÄ• vÄ• neva geyyaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni \Be I 93/ siyuá¹ƒ
geyyaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni, evaá¹ƒ sati suttanti visuá¹ƒ suttaá¹…gameva na siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sante a
sÄ• sananti Ä• pajjati. apica ``sagÄ• thakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ, niggÄ• thakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ
nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. suttaÃ±ca nÄ• ma sagÄ• thakaá¹ƒ vÄ• siyÄ• niggÄ• tha
tadubhayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitantitadubhayavinimuttaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ udÄ• nÄ• divisesasaÃ±Ã±Ä
suttaá¹…gaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , athÄ• pikathaÃ±ci visuá¹ƒ suttaá¹…gaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , maá¹…galasuttÄ• c
vÄ• na siyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• bhÄ• vatodhammapadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya, geyyaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho v
sagÄ• thakavaggassa viya, tathÄ• ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«susagÄ• thakappadesÄ• nanti?

suttanti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avidhi, visesavidhayo pare.

sanimittÄ• niruá¸·hattÄ• , sahatÄ• Ã±Ã±ena nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato ||

yathÄ• vuttassa dosassa, natthi etthÄ• vagÄ• haá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• asaá¹…karaá¹ƒyeva, navaá¹…gaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

sabbassapi hi buddhavacanassa suttanti ayaá¹ƒ __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avidhi_. tathÄ• hi ``ettakaá
bhagavatosuttÄ• gataá¹ƒ suttapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• suttavibhaá¹…ge, sakavÄ•
suttasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanatovinayÄ• bhidhammapariyattivisesesupi suttavohÄ•

mahÄ• kaccÄ• nonettiyaá¹ƒ (Nett saá¹…gahavÄ• ra) Ä• ha --- ``navavidhasuttantapariyeá¹-
suttÄ• divasenanavaá¹…gassa sÄ• sanassa pariyeá¹-á¹-hi pariyesanÄ• atthavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
``navavidhasuttantapariyeá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . tadekadesesu pana geyyÄ• dayo __
nimittena patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . tathÄ• higeyyassa sagÄ• thakattaá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ. lokep
sagÄ• thakaá¹ƒ vÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡iyaganthaá¹ƒ ``geyyaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. gÄ• thÄ• virahe pa
visajjanabhÄ• vo veyyÄ• karaá¹‡assatabbhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ. pucchÄ• visajjanaÃ±hi ``byÄ• k
byÄ• karaá¹‡ameva veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante sagÄ• thakÄ• dÄ«nampi pucchaá¹ƒ
pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati. geyyÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá
anokÄ• savidhi balavÄ• ti ``gÄ• thÄ• virahesatÄ«â€™â€™ ti visesitattÄ• ca. tathÄ• hi \Be
kevalaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhesusagÄ• thakattepi somanassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amayikagÄ• thÄ• yuttes
ntiÄ• divacanasambandhesu \Ne I 83/ abbhutadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu ca suttavisesesu
gÄ• thÄ• udÄ• naitivuttakaabbhutadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . ettha hi satipi saÃ±Ã
anokÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• veneva gÄ• thÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , tathÄ
bhagavato atÄ«tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su cariyÄ• nubhÄ• vappakÄ• sakesujÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• patiá
paÃ±hÄ• visajjanabhÄ• ve sagÄ• thakatte ca kesuci suttantesuvedassa labhÄ• panato veda
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tena tena sagÄ• thakattÄ• dinÄ• nimittenatesu tesu suttavisesesu
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti visesavidhayo suttaá¹…gato paregeyyÄ• dayo. yaá¹ƒ panettha geyyaá¹…g
taá¹ƒ suttaá¹…gaá¹ƒ visesasaÃ±Ã±Ä• parihÄ• renasÄ• maÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavattanato

nanu ca evaá¹ƒ santepi sagÄ• thakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ, niggÄ• thakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ veyyÄ
na sambhavatÄ«ti codanÄ• tadavatthÄ• evÄ• ti? na tadavatthÄ• . sodhitattÄ• . sodhitaÃ±h
pucchÄ• visajjanabhÄ• vo veyyÄ• karaá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• vanimittanti. yaÃ±cavuttaá¹ƒ ``gÄ•
maá¹…galasuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suttaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho na siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na, niruá¸·h
maá¹…galasuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suttabhÄ• vo. na hi tÄ• ni dhammapadabuddhavaá¹ƒsÄ• dayo
gÄ• thÄ• bhÄ• venapaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, atha kho suttabhÄ• veneva. teneva hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``sagÄ• thakattÄ• geyyaá¹…gasaá¹…ga
natthi. yasmÄ• sahatÄ• Ã±Ã±ena. sahabhÄ• vo hi nÄ• ma atthato aÃ±Ã±ena hoti, saha gÄ
na ca maá¹…galasuttÄ• dÄ«sugÄ• thÄ• vinimutto koci suttappadeso atthi, yo ``saha gÄ• th
nanuca gÄ• thÄ• samudÄ• yo gÄ• thÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±o hoti, tathÄ• ca tassa vasena saha gÄ• t
vattunti? taá¹ƒ na. na hi avayavavinimutto samudÄ• yo nÄ• ma koci atthi. yampivuttaá¹ƒ ``u
sagÄ• thakappadesÄ• naá¹ƒ geyyaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tampi na aÃ±Ã±ato
jÄ• takÄ• dipariyÄ• pannattÄ• . atho na tÄ• hi ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ geyyaá¹…gab
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karÄ• bhÄ• vo veditabbo.

idÄ• ni \Be I 95/ suttÄ• dÄ«ni navaá¹…gÄ• ni vibhajitvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``tattha
ubhatovibhaá¹…ganiddesakhandhakaparivÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __niddeso_ nÄ•

``kÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• mayamÄ• nassa, tassa cetaá¹ƒ samijjhati.

addhÄ• pÄ«timano hoti, laddhÄ• macco yadicchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 772) ---

Ä• dinÄ• \Ne I 84/ Ä• gatassa aá¹-á¹-hakavaggassa,

``kenassu nivuto loko, (iccÄ• yasmÄ• ajito.)

kenassu nappakÄ• sati.

kissÄ• bhilepanaá¹ƒ brÅ«si,

kiá¹ƒsu tassa mahabbhayaâ€™â€™ nti || (Sn 1038) ---

Ä• dinÄ• Ä• gatassa pÄ• rÄ• yanavaggassa,

``sabbesu bhÅ«tesu nidhÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ,

aviheá¹-hayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarampi tesaá¹ƒ.

na puttamiccheyya kuto sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ,

eko care khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 35) ---

Ä• dinÄ• Ä• gatassa khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttassa ca tadatthavibhÄ• gavasena satthukappena
dhammasenÄ• pati__sÄ• riputtattherena_kato niddeso mahÄ• niddeso cÅ«á¸·aniddesoti ca
suttaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho__bhadantabuddhaghosÄ• cariyena_ dassitoti veditabbo. aÃ±Ã±atth
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«susabbattha ubhatovibhaá¹…ganiddesakhandhakapariv
suttaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho eva dassito. __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_pinettipakaraá¹‡aá
suttaá¹…gasaá¹…gahova kathito. keci pana niddesassa gÄ• thÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…gesu
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ niddesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __upasenattherena_ ---

``tadetaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akanti tÄ«su piá¹-akesu
suttantapiá¹-akapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo majjhimanikÄ• yo saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo aa
khuddakanikÄ• yotipaÃ±casu mahÄ• nikÄ• yesu khuddakamahÄ• nikÄ• ye pariyÄ• pannaá
veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ\Be I 96/ gÄ• thÄ• udÄ• naá¹ƒ itivuttakaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ abbhutadhamm
navasusatthusÄ• sanaá¹…gesu yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…gadvay
ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•).

ettha tÄ• va katthaci pucchÄ• visajjanasabhÄ• vato niddesekadesassa veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…
I 85/, gÄ• thaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho pana kathaá¹ƒ yujjeyyÄ• ti idamettha vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.
kevalaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhabhÄ• vo gÄ• thaá¹…gassa tabbhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ. dhammapadÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , niddese ca na koci kevalo gÄ• thÄ• bandhappades
sammÄ• sambuddhena bhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva hi aá¹-á¹-hakavaggÄ• disaá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ
niddesamattaá¹ƒdhammasenÄ• patinÄ• kataá¹ƒ. atthavibhajanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«tÄ• pi hi tÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakavaggÄ• disaá¹…gahitÄ• niddisitabbÄ• mÅ«lagÄ• thÄ• yo suttanipÄ• tapariyÄ• p
niddesasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«suÄ• gatabhÄ• vepi taá¹ƒ vohÄ•
jÄ• takÄ• digÄ• thÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo viya, tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡antaramettha gav
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• lakasuttatuvaá¹-á¹-akasuttÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha __nÄ• lakasuttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma padumuttaras
sÄ• vakaá¹ƒmoneyyapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khamÄ•
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ pÄ• ramiyopÅ«retvÄ• Ä• gatena asitassa isino bhÄ• gineyyena nÄ•
dhammacakkappavattitadivasatosattame divase ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tametaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi dv
moneyyapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hena bhagavatÄ• ``moneyyaá¹ƒ te upaÃ±Ã±issaâ€™â€™ n
nÄ• lakattherassa bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ moneyyapaá¹-ipadÄ• paridÄ«pakaá¹ƒsuttaá¹ƒ. __tuvaá¹-á¹-
mahÄ• samayasuttantadesanÄ• ya sannipatitesu devesu ``kÄ• nu kho arahattappattiyÄ• pa
uppannacittÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ ``pucchÄ• m
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 921; Nidd I 150) nimmitabuddhenaattÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• petvÄ• ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 922) bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒsuttaá¹ƒ. evamidhasuttanipÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹…ga
suttaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho dassito, tatthevaÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ asuttanÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhikagÄ
gÄ• thaá¹…gasaá¹…gahaÃ±ca dassayissati, evaá¹ƒ sati suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• rambh

``gÄ• thÄ• satasamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o \Be I 97/, geyyabyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…kito.

kasmÄ• suttanipÄ• toti, saá¹…khamesa gatoti ceâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn-a I ganthÄ• rambhakath

sakalassapi suttanipÄ• tassa geyyaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…gasaá¹…gaho kasmÄ• coditoti? nÄ
tattha codakena sagÄ• thakattaá¹ƒ katthaci pucchÄ• visajjanamattaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• codanÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• suttanipÄ• te niggÄ• thakassa suttasseva abhÄ• vato veyyÄ• k
codetabbo siyÄ• ti. sagÄ• thÄ• vaggo geyyanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi asaá¹…
paá¹-isambhidÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 86/ tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana
paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggassageyyaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…gadvayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ vadanti. vutt
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Paá¹-is-a I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) ``nav
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ geyyaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹…gadvayasaá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ nti.

__nosuttanÄ• mikÄ• _ti asuttanÄ• mikÄ• . ``suddhikagÄ• thÄ• nÄ• ma vatthugÄ• thÄ• â€™

vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vatthugÄ• thÄ• _ti ---

``kosalÄ• naá¹ƒ purÄ• rammÄ• , agamÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 982) ---

Ä• dinÄ• pÄ• rÄ• yanavaggassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ropentena Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandattherena
chappaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa ca gÄ• thÄ• yo, Ä• nandatthereneva saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le nÄ• lakasuttassa
---

``Ä• nandajÄ• te tidasagaá¹‡e patÄ«te,

sakkaÃ±ca indaá¹ƒ sucivasane ca deve.

dussaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• atiriva thomayante,

asito isi addasa divÄ• vihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 684) ---

Ä• dikÄ• vÄ«satimattÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo ca vuccanti. tattha ``nÄ• lakasuttassa vatthugÄ• thÄ•
nÄ• lakasuttasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒyevagacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vu
__suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sn-a II 685) ---

``parinibbute pana bhagavati saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ karontena Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kassapena Ä•
moneyyapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho \Be I 98/ yena yadÄ• ca samÄ• dapito nÄ• lako bhagava
sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetukÄ• mo `Ä• nandajÄ• teâ€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• vÄ«sativat
taá¹ƒ sabbampi nÄ• lakasuttanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tasmÄ• nÄ• lakasuttassa vatthugÄ• thÄ• yo nÄ• lakasuttaggahaá¹‡eneva saá¹…gahitÄ• ti
pÄ• rÄ• yanikavaggassavatthugÄ• thÄ• yo idha suddhikagÄ• thÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattheva
ajitamÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsoá¸·asannaá¹ƒ \Ne I 87/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• gÄ•
ca idha suddhikagÄ• thÄ• ti evampivattuá¹ƒ yujjati. tÄ• pi hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ suttanÄ• mena av
``ajitamÄ• á¹‡avakapucchÄ• tissamettayyamÄ• á¹‡avakapucchÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn
cuá¹‡á¹‡iyaganthehi amissattÄ• ca nosuttanÄ• mikÄ• suddhikagÄ• thÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vattuá

idÄ• ni udÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vavatthapento Ä• ha __ ``somanassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amayikagÄ• th
_tiÄ• di. kenaá¹-á¹-hena (Ud-a ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) panetaá¹ƒ __ ``udÄ• naâ€™â€™ _
udÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena. kimidaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma? pÄ«tivegasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito udÄ• h
minitabbavatthumÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, vissanditvÄ• gacchati, taá¹ƒ ``avasekoâ€

yaÃ±cajalaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, ajjhottharitvÄ• gacchati, taá¹ƒ ``mahogh
evameva yaá¹ƒ pÄ«tivegasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ vitakkavipphÄ• raá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
hutvÄ• anto asaá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• bahi vacÄ«dvÄ• rena nikkhanto paá¹-iggÄ• hakanirapekkho
``udÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati. dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasenapi ayamÄ• kÄ• ro labbhateva. ta
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena katthaci vÄ• kyavasena pavattaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ---

``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammiyÄ•
sandassetisamÄ• dapeti samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti. tedha bhikkhÅ« aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• m
sabbaá¹ƒcetasÄ• samannÄ• haritvÄ• ohitasotÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti. atha kho bhagavÄ
viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi \Be I 99/ `atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ
pathavÄ« na Ä• poâ€™â€™ â€™ ti (Ud 71-72) ---

Ä• dÄ«su somanassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hitavÄ• kyavasena pavattaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca udÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ«tisomanassasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito dhammasaá¹ƒvegasamuá
dhammapaá¹-iggÄ• hakanirapekkhoudÄ• hÄ• ro tathÄ• ceva sabbattha Ä• gataá¹ƒ, idha ka
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«ti? tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ. nibbÄ• napaá¹-is
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒdesetvÄ• nibbÄ• naguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena uppannap
udÄ• nento ``idha nibbÄ• navajjosabbo sabhÄ• vadhammo paccayÄ• yattavuttikova upalab
ayaá¹ƒ pana nibbÄ• nadhammokathamappaccayo upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ bhikkh
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 88/ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo ``atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ• y
-Ä• dimÄ• ha. na ekantato te paá¹-iggÄ• hakekatvÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace bhÄ• yatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• kattha pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ud 44) ---

evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasappavattaá¹ƒ udÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``sukhakÄ• mÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni, yo daá¹‡á¸• ena vihiá¹ƒsati.

attano sukhamesÄ• no, pecca so na labhate sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 131; Ud 13) ---

idampi dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasappavattaá¹ƒ udÄ• nanti vadanti. tathÄ• hi ekasmiá¹ƒ samay
antarÄ• ca sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca jetavanaá¹ƒ ahiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ehi hananti. tenaca sama
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchanto antarÄ• magge te dÄ• rake ahiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena har
kumÄ• rakÄ• imaá¹ƒ ahiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena hanathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``á¸• aá¹ƒsana
``ime `attano sukhaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ paharantÄ• nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nedukkh

avijjÄ• ya nikatikosallaâ€™â€™ nti dhammasaá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. teneva ca dhammas
udÄ• nesi. evametaá¹ƒ katthaci gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasenakatthaci vÄ• kyavasena katthaci so
dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasena \Be I 100/ pavattantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
``somanassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amayikagÄ• thÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒudÄ• nalakl
yebhuyyavasena vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yebhuyyena hi udÄ• naá¹ƒgÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena
pÄ«tisomanassasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaÃ±ca.

tayidaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakabhÄ• sitar
paccekabuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ---

``sabbesu bhÅ«tesu nidhÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ,

aviheá¹-hayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarampi tesaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• dinÄ• __khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asutte_ (Sn 35) Ä• gatameva. sÄ• vakabhÄ• sitÄ• nipi ---

``sabbo rÄ• go \Ne I 89/ pahÄ«no me, sabbo doso samÅ«hato.

sabbo me vihato moho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dinÄ• __theragÄ• thÄ• su_ (Th 79),

``kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya uda cetasÄ• .

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbhuyha, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

__therigÄ• thÄ• su_ (therÄ«gÄ• 0 15) ca Ä• gatÄ• ni. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi sakkÄ• dÄ«hi devehi bh
paramadÄ• naá¹ƒ kassape supatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni (Ud 27), soá¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• al
bhÄ• sitÄ• ni ``namo tassa bhagavatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (DN II 371; MN I 290) tisso saá¹.
udÄ• nÄ• ni santi eva, na tÄ• ni idha adhippetÄ• ni. yÄ• ni pana sammÄ• sambuddhena sÄ•
jinavacanabhÅ«tÄ• ni, tÄ• neva ca dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi ``udÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti saá¹..
bhagavato pariyattidhammaá¹ƒ navavidhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• uddisantena udÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• pana ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• bhagavatÄ• bodhiyÄ• mÅ«l
pavattitÄ• anekasatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ca, tÄ•
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa bhagavatÄ• desitattÄ• \Be I 101/ dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hal
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• dhammapadesaá¹…gahitÄ• . yaÃ±ca ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• si vata bho
udÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuyÄ• devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ pavedanasamatthani

bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, tadapi paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒeva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ip
``Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsu vata maá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒsamayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ (MN I
dhammacakkappavattanasuttadesanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne attanÄ• adhigatadhammekadesassa y
sÄ• vakesu sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ therena adhigatattÄ• attano parissamassa saphalabhÄ• va
pÄ«tisomanassajanitaá¹ƒ udÄ• hÄ• ramattÄ• á¹ƒ, na ``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ
1-3; Ud 1-3) viya pavattiyÄ• nivattiyÄ• vÄ• pakÄ• sananti na dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi ud
saá¹…gÄ«tanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

udÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca bodhivaggÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hasu vaggesu dasa dasa katvÄ• asÄ«ti
I 90/, tatoyeva ca __udÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Ud-a ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) __Ä• ca
vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``asÄ«ti eva suttantÄ• , vaggÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• sato.

gÄ• thÄ• ca paÃ±canavuti, udÄ• nassa pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

``aá¸• á¸• hÅ«nanavamattÄ• ca, bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

ekÄ• dhikÄ• tathÄ• sÄ«ti, udÄ• nassÄ• nusandhayo ||

``ekavÄ«sasahassÄ• ni, satameva vicakkhaá¹‡o.

padÄ• netÄ• nudÄ• nassa, gaá¹‡itÄ• ni viniddise || ---

gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dato pana ---

``aá¹-á¹-hasahassamattÄ• ni, cattÄ• reva satÄ• ni ca.

padÄ• netÄ• nudÄ• nassa, tevÄ«sati ca niddise ||

``akkharÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni, saá¹-á¹-hi satta satÄ• ni ca.

tÄ«á¹‡i dvÄ• sÄ«ti ca tathÄ• , udÄ• nassa paveditÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

idha pana ``dvÄ• sÄ«ti suttantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sameti, tasmÄ• ``asÄ«ti sut
tipÄ• á¹-hena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ \Be I 102/ bhagavatÄ• --- ``vuttamarahatÄ• ti me sutaá¹ƒ. ekadhammaá¹ƒ,

ahaá¹ƒ vo pÄ• á¹-ibhogo anÄ• gÄ• mitÄ• ya. katamaá¹ƒ ekadhammaá¹ƒ? lobhaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
ahaá¹ƒ vo pÄ• á¹-ibhogo anÄ• gÄ• mitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• ekakadukatikacatu
(It 1) saá¹…gahamÄ• ropitÄ• ni dvÄ• dasuttarasatasuttantÄ• ni __itivuttakaá¹ƒ_nÄ• mÄ• ti c
``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __dasuttarasatasuttantÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``dvÄ• dasuttarasat
pÄ• á¹-hena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ekakanipÄ• te tÄ• va sattavÄ«satisuttÄ• ni, dukanipÄ
tikanipÄ• te \Ne I 91/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, catukkanipÄ• te terasÄ• tidvÄ• dasuttarasatasuttantÄ•
itivuttakapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ni. tatoyeva ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ---

``lobho doso ca moho ca,

kodho makkhena paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• no sabbaá¹ƒ puna mÄ• no,

lobho dosena terasa ||

``moho kodho puna makkho,

nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• ya paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

dve sekkhabhedÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«,

paduá¹-á¹-hanirayena terasa ||

``pasannÄ• ekamÄ• bhÄ• yi, puggalaá¹ƒ atÄ«tena paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

evaÃ±ce opadhikaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sattavÄ«sa pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evamÄ• dinÄ• uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• hi dvÄ• dasuttarasatasuttÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• dassitÄ• ni. te
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi (It-a ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) ---

``suttato ekakanipÄ• te tÄ• va sattavÄ«sati suttÄ• ni, dukanipÄ• te dvÄ• vÄ«sati, tikanipÄ• t
catukkanipÄ• te terasÄ• ti dvÄ• dasÄ• dhikasatasuttasaá¹…gahaâ€™â€™ nti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±cettha appakaá¹ƒ Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti l
``dvÄ• sÄ«tikhandhakavattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``asÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• nÄ«â€™â
``dvÄ• dasuttarasatasuttantÄ• â€™â€™ tivattabbe ``dasuttarasatasuttantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
vattuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• piÄ«dise á¹-hÄ• ne pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentena yÄ• thÄ• vatova niyametvÄ

``dvÄ• dasuttarasatasuttantÄ• â€™â€™ icceva pÄ• á¹-hena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ purÄ• vutthaá¹ƒ bhagavato pubbacaritaá¹ƒ kÄ• yati katheti pakÄ• setÄ«

``cattÄ• rome \Ne I 92/, bhikkhave, acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• nande. katame ca
bhikkhuparisÄ• Ä• nandaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamati, dassanenapi sÄ• attamanÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, bhÄ• sitenapi sÄ• attamanÄ• hoti, atittÄ• va, bhikkhave, bhikkhupa
tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavati. sace bhikkhunÄ«parisÄ• ... pe ... upÄ• sakaparisÄ• ... pe ... upÄ• sikÄ•
dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamati, dassanenapi sÄ• attamanÄ• hoti. tattha ceÄ• nando dham
sÄ• attamanÄ• hoti, atittÄ• va, bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• parisÄ• hoti, atha Ä• nando tuá¹‡hÄ
bhikkhave, cattÄ• ro acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• nandeâ€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 129) e
acchariyaabbhutadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• suttantÄ• __abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti
bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__cÅ«á¸·avedallÄ• _dÄ«su (MN I 460 Ä• dayo) visÄ• khena nÄ• ma upÄ• sakena puá¹-á¹-h
bhikkhuniyÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ __cÅ«á¸·avedalla_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• vedallaá
mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikattherena pucchitena Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtattherenabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. __sa
I 89 Ä• dayo) bhikkhÅ«hi puá¹-á¹-hena tenevÄ• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtattherena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.
majjhimanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni. __sakkapaÃ±haá¹ƒ_ (DN II 344 Ä• dayo) pana sakken
taÃ±ca dÄ«ghanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amasutta_mpi (M
pannarase puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yarattiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena bhikkhunÄ• puá¹-á¹-hena bhagavatÄ•
majjhimanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __veda_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tuá¹-á¹-hi_nti
yathÄ• bhÄ• sitadhammadesanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• ``sÄ• dhuayye, sÄ• dhÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• c
pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ. __laddhÄ• laddhÄ• _tilabhitvÄ• labhitvÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ti

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 104/ aá¹…gavasena sakalampi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni dhamma
kathetukÄ• mo Ä• ha __ ``kathaá¹ƒ dhammakkhandhavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha
__dhammakkhandhavasenÄ• _tidhammarÄ• sivasena. dvÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni buddhato ga
bhikkhuto gaá¹‡hintisambandho. tattha __buddhato gaá¹‡hi_nti sammÄ• sambuddhato ugg
dvesahassÄ• dhikÄ• niasÄ«ti dhammakkhandhasahassÄ• ni satthu santikÄ• adhigaá¹‡hint
bhikkhuto_tidve dhammakkhandhasahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto uggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dhammasenÄ• pati
santikÄ• adhigaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ. sÄ• riputtattherÄ• dÄ«hi bhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisuttar
``dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhutoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne I 93/
samodhÄ• netvÄ• catusahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni asÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni. __ye me dhammÄ• pavattin
pavattinopavattamÄ• nÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• jivhagge parivattanti, te dhammÄ• ca
dhammakkhandhasahassÄ• nÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. keci pana ``ye imeâ€™â€™ ti padacchedaá
buddhassabhagavato bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca pavattino, tehi pavattitÄ• , tesvÄ• haá¹ƒ dvÄ• sÄ«ti s
buddhatogaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhutoti evaá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«ti dhammakkhandhasa

evametthasambandhaá¹ƒ vadanti.

ettha ca __subhasuttaá¹ƒ_ (DN I 444 Ä• dayo) __gopakamoggallÄ• nasutta_Ã±ca (MN III 7
bhagavati Ä• nandattherena vuttattÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassesuantogadha
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ tÄ• va idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sayaá¹ƒvuttadhammakkhandh
saá¹…gahetvÄ• evamÄ• hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavatÄ• pana dinnanaye á¹
vuttadhammakkhandhÄ• nampi ``buddhato gaá¹‡hiâ€™â€™ nti etthasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
yuttataraá¹ƒ viya dissati. bhagavatÄ• yeva hi dinnanayeá¹-hatvÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ
tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaÃ±ca moggaliputtatissattherenabhÄ• sitampi kathÄ• vatthuppakaraá¹‡aa
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tatoyeva ca attanÄ• bhÄ• sitampisubhasuttÄ• di saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropentena Ä•
``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitadhammakkhandhavasenÄ• _ti gopakamoggallÄ• nena brÄ• hmaá¹‡en
bahussutotibuddhasÄ• sane pÄ• kaá¹-o, kittakÄ• dhammÄ• te satthÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• , ta
pucchitetassa paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dentena Ä• yasmatÄ• \Be I 105/ Ä• nandattherena evaá¹ƒ `
buddhatogaá¹‡hiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paridÄ«pitadhammakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. __ek
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasuttaÃ±hi ``ekÄ• yano ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, maggo
visuddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN II 373) cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• rabhitvÄ• tes
vibhÄ• gadassanavasena pavattattÄ• ``ekÄ• nusandhikaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __anekÄ• nu
nÄ• nÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• nasuttÄ• di. parinibbÄ• nasuttaÃ±hi nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nes
vasena pavattattÄ• ``anekÄ• nusandhikaâ€™â€™ ntivuccati. __gÄ• thÄ• bandhesu paÃ±h

``kati chinde kati jahe, kati cuttari bhÄ• vaye.

kati saá¹…gÄ• tigo bhikkhu, `oghatiá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 5) ---

evamÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 94/ paÃ±hapucchanaá¹ƒ eko dhammakkhandhoti attho.

``paÃ±ca chinde paÃ±ca jahe, paÃ±ca cuttari bhÄ• vaye.

paÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• tigo bhikkhu, `oghatiá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 5) ---

evamÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ visajjananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tikadukabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ_
nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• aaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• avasenaveditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``kusalÄ• dha
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sukhÄ• yavedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• , dukkhÄ• ya veda
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• yasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«su tikes
yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒnikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• e (Dhs 985-987) ---

``katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni alobho adoso amoho, taá¹ƒsampay
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
manokammaá¹ƒ. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

``katame dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni lobho doso moho, tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... manokammaá¹ƒ. ime dhammÄ• akusalÄ• .

``katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• kÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho \Be I 106/ ... pe ...
dhammÄ• kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹
dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

ayameko dhammakkhandho. evaá¹ƒ sesattikÄ• nampi ekekassa tikassa vibhajanaá¹ƒ ekeko
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• ``hetÅ« dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikesu dukesu ekekassa dukassa vibhajanav

``katame \Ne I 95/ dhammÄ• hetÅ«? tayo kusalÄ• hetÅ«, tayo akusalÄ• hetÅ«, tayo abyÄ
1059) ---

Ä• di, tatthÄ• pi ekekassa dukassa vibhajanaá¹ƒ ekeko dhammakkhandho. puna aá¹-á¹-hak
1384-1386) ---

``katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalaá¹ƒ. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . ka
akusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• . ime dhammÄ• akusalÄ• . katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? catÅ«su
kiriyÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ rÅ«paÃ±canibbÄ• naÃ±ca. ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

evamÄ• dinÄ• kusalattikÄ• divibhajanavasena pavattesu tikabhÄ• janesu ekekassa tikassa
dhammakkhandho. tathÄ• ---

``katame dhammÄ• hetÅ«? tayo kusalÄ• hetÅ«, tayo akusalÄ• hetÅ«, tayo abyÄ• katÄ• h

Ä• dinayappavattesu dukabhÄ• janesu ekamekaá¹ƒ dukabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ekeko dhammakkha
evametthatikadukabhÄ• janavasena dhammakkhandhavibhÄ• go veditabbo.

__ekamekaÃ±ca cittavÄ• rabhÄ• jana_nti ettha pana ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasaha

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒrÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1) ---

evamÄ• dinayappavatte \Be I 107/ cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e ekamekaá¹ƒ cittavÄ• rabhÄ• jana
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __eko dhammakkhandho_ti ettha ``ekekatikadukabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ekamekaá¹ƒ
vuttattÄ• ekeko dhammakkhandhoti attho veditabbo. ``ekekoâ€™â€™ tiavuttepi hi ayamatt
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nova hotÄ«ti ``eko dhammakkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __atthi vatthÅ«
sudinnakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di \Ne I 96/. __mÄ• tikÄ• _ti ``yo panabhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• s
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 44) tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• repaÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __padab
tassa sikkhÄ• padassa ``yo panÄ• ti yo yÄ• disoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (Vin III 45
__antarÄ• pattÄ«_ti ``paá¹-ilÄ• taá¹ƒ ukkhipati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 3
sikkhÄ• padantaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• Ä• patti. __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ``anÄ• pattiajÄ• nantassa asÄ
khittacittassa vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattokacched
atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante vematiko nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 468
evamÄ• dinayappavattotikapÄ• cittiyatikadukkaá¹-Ä• dibhedo tikapariccheda.

idÄ• ni __evametaá¹ƒ abhedato rasavasena ekavidha_ntiÄ• dinÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá
caturÄ• sÄ«ti dhammakkhandhasahassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti buddhavacanaá¹ƒ dhammavinay
vavatthapetvÄ• saá¹…gÄ• yantena mahÄ• kassapapamukhena vasÄ«gaá¹‡ena anekaccha
saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• imassa piá¹-akassa vinayabhÄ• vo majjhimabuddhavacanÄ• dibhÄ• vo ca v
kevalaá¹ƒimamevimassa yathÄ• vuttappabhedaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ, atha k
Ä• ha__ ``na kevalaÃ±ca imamevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __uddÄ• nasaá¹…gaho_ paá
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒvinÄ«tavatthuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato saá¹…gahadassanavasena dham

``makkaá¹-Ä« vajjiputtÄ• ca, gihÄ« naggo ca titthiyÄ• .

dÄ• rikuppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, byaÃ±janehipare duveâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin III 66) ---

Ä• dikÄ• \Be I 108/ gÄ• thÄ• yo. sÄ«lakkhandhavaggamÅ«lapariyÄ• yavaggÄ• divasena sa
uttarimanussadhammapeyyÄ• lanÄ«lacakkapeyyÄ• lÄ• divavatthÄ• panavasena __peyyÄ•
aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su__ekakanipÄ• tÄ• disaá¹…gaho_. saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• ye devatÄ•
__saá¹ƒyuttasaá¹…gaho_. majjhimanikÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sakÄ• divasena __

assa buddhavacanassa saá¹…gÄ«tipariyosÄ• ne sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• viyÄ• ti s
__saá¹…kampÄ«_tiuddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« suá¹-á¹-hu kampi. __sampakampÄ«_ti
sampakampi. __sampavedhÄ«_ti catÅ«su disÄ• su gacchantÄ« suá¹-á¹-hu pavedhi. acchar
yuttÄ• ni__acchariyÄ• ni, _ pupphavassacelukkhepÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne I 97/. yÄ• paá¹-hamamahÄ

dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehimahÄ• kassapÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi satehi yena katÄ• saá¹…gÄ«t
atthÄ«ti__ ``paÃ±casatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca, thereheva katattÄ• therÄ• mahÄ• kassapÄ• da
``therikÄ• â€™â€™ _tica loke vuccati, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti nÄ• mÄ• ti sa

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• yadatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• idha nidassitÄ• , taá
``imissÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• littherena vutta_nti ``tena samaye
vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. kimatthaá¹ƒ panettha dhammavina
nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu cabhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitavacanasseva saá¹…gaho kÄ• ta
á¹-hitiasammosasaddhaeyyabhÄ• vasampÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. kÄ• ladesadesakaparisÄ• pades
desanÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• hoti asammosadhammÄ• saddheyyÄ• ca, desakÄ• lakattuhetun
vohÄ• ravinicchayo. tenevaca Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kassapena ``paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• desÄ• dipucchÄ• su katÄ• su tÄ• saá¹ƒ visajjanaá¹ƒ karon
``tenasamayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ

apica sÄ• sanasampattipakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaruá¹‡Ä• parigg
natthi niratthakÄ• paá¹-ipatti attahitatthÄ• vÄ• , tasmÄ• \Be I 109/ paresaá¹ƒyevatthÄ• yap
sammÄ• sambuddhassa sakalampi kÄ• yavacÄ«manokammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ
vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, na kabbaracanÄ• . tayidaá¹ƒ satthuracitaá¹ƒ kÄ• ladesadesakaparisÄ• padese
nidÄ• navacanehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒpakÄ• sÄ«yati.

apica satthuno pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vappakÄ• sanena sÄ• sanassa pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vadassan
taÃ±cassapamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ ``buddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• padadva
__buddho_tihi iminÄ• tathÄ• gatassa anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asuparisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
__bhagavÄ• _tica iminÄ• rÄ• gadosamohÄ• disabbakilesamaladuccaritÄ• didosappahÄ• na
sabbasattuttamabhÄ• vadÄ«panenaayamattho sabbathÄ• pakÄ• sito hotÄ«ti idamettha nid
mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ.

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ jambudÄ«pe ayaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ para
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. __upÄ• li dÄ• sako_tiÄ• dÄ«su __upÄ• litthero_ pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva, __dÄ• saka
veditabbÄ• \Ne I 98/. vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ kira eko dÄ• sako nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avo tiá
antevÄ• sikasatÄ• naá¹ƒjeá¹-á¹-hantevÄ• siko hutvÄ• Ä• cariyassa santike sippaá¹ƒ uggaá
dvÄ• dasavassikoyevatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« ahosi. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ antevÄ•
dhammavinayaá¹ƒsaá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• vÄ• likÄ• rÄ• me nivasantaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• li
attanovedesu sabbÄ• ni gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni theraá¹ƒ pucchi. theropi sabbaá¹ƒ byÄ•
ekaá¹ƒpaÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchanto nÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi ``ekadhamm
dhammesuanupatati, sabbepi, mÄ• á¹‡ava, dhammÄ• ekadhammasmiá¹ƒ osaranti, katamo
dhammoâ€™â€™ ti. sopi kho mÄ• á¹‡avo paÃ±hassa atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto ``kimidaá¹ƒ bho

buddhamantoyaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ti. sakkÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ bho mayhampi dÄ• tunti. sakkÄ•
gahitapabbajjaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa dÄ• tunti. ``sÄ• dhu kho bho pabbajitÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• a
attano mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaÃ±ca anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• tÄ«hi antevÄ• sikasatehisa
pabbajitvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso upasampadaá¹ƒ \Be I 110/ labhitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pA
dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasahassassa piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesi.

__soá¹‡ako_ pana dÄ• sakattherassa saddhivihÄ• riko. so kira kÄ• sÄ«su ekassa vÄ• á¹‡ija
paÃ±cadasavassuddesiko ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• ya giri
paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sadÄ• rakehi saddhiá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha dÄ• sakattheraá¹ƒ
pasanno pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• therena mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• ``pabbajÄ• hÄ«
mÄ• tÄ• pitusantikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• tesu anicchantesu chinnabhattoh
anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya dÄ• rakehi saddhiá¹ƒ therassa santikepabbaji
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. taá¹ƒ thero sakalaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• pesi. sopi gaá
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesi.

__siggavatthero_ pana soá¹‡akattherassa saddhivihÄ• riko ahosi. so kira pÄ• á¹-aliputtesigg
hutvÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ utÅ«naá¹ƒ anucchavikesu tÄ«su pÄ• sÄ• desusampattiá¹ƒ anubhavam
sahÄ• yena caá¹‡á¸• avajjinÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiputtena saddhiá¹ƒ saparivÄ• rokukkuá¹-Ä• rÄ• ma
soá¹‡akattheraá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒdisvÄ• vanditvÄ• atta
anÄ• lapantaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• b
samÄ• pannÄ• nÄ• lapantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``kathaá¹ƒ, bhante, samÄ• pattitovuá¹-á¹-hah
pucchitvÄ• tehi ca bhikkhÅ«hi ``satthuno ceva saá¹…ghassa ca pakkosanÄ• yayathÄ• pari
Ä• yusaá¹…khayÄ• \Ne I 99/ ca vuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassa saparivÄ• rassa
saá¹…ghassa vacanena nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ soá¹‡akattheraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kasmÄ•
nÄ• lapitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• therena ``bhuÃ±jitabbakaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ra bhuÃ±jimhÄ• â
kho, bhante, amhehipi taá¹ƒ bhojetuâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• ``sakkÄ• , kumÄ• ra, amhÄ• d
vutte tamatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• tehi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toattano sahÄ• yena ca
paÃ±cahi purisasatehi saddhiá¹ƒ soá¹‡akattherassa santikepabbajitvÄ• upasampanno aho
caá¹‡á¸• avajjÄ« ca dve \Be I 111/upajjhÄ• yasseva santike dhammavinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ.

__tissassa_ pana __moggaliputtassa_ anupubbakathÄ• parato Ä• vi bhavissati.
__vijitÄ• vino_tivijitasabbakilesapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• vijitavanto. __paramparÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-ipA
anukkamenÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __jambusirivhaye_ti jambusadisanÄ• me, jambunÄ• maketi vu
jamburukkhena abhilakkhitattÄ• dÄ«popi ``jambÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __acchijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ

__vinayavaá¹ƒsa_ntiÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi vinayapÄ• á¸·iyeva kathitÄ• pariyÄ• yavacanattÄ• .
__pakataÃ±Ã±uta_ntiveyyattiyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ubhÄ• vanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dhuraggÄ• ho ahosÄ«

ahosi, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkho hutvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samudÄ• y
__bhikkhusamudÄ• yo, _samaá¹‡agaá¹‡oti attho.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``yadÄ• nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. __jotayitvÄ• ca sabbadhÄ«_ti tameva sa
sabbatthapakÄ• sayitvÄ• . ``jutimantoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __ ``jutÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• jotisampannÄ• ti attho, tejavantoti vÄ• , mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«_tianupÄ• disesÄ• ya \Ne I 100/ nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu
natthi etesaá¹ƒkatthaci Ä• layo taá¹‡hÄ• ti __anÄ• layÄ• , _ vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__vassasataparinibbute bhagavatÄ«_ti vassasataá¹ƒ parinibbutassa assÄ• ti vassasatapari
tasmiá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• nato vassasate atikkanteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vesÄ• likÄ• _tivesÄ• lÄ«nivÄ
__vajjiputtakÄ• _ti vajjiraá¹-á¹-he vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttÄ• . __kappati siá¹…gÄ«loá
loá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• pariharitvÄ• aloá¹‡akapiá¹‡á¹£• apÄ• tenasaddhiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ka
karotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kappati dvaá¹…gulakappo_tidvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ \Be I 112/ atikkantÄ•
bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti attho. __kappati gÄ• mantarakappo_ti ``gÄ• mantaraá¹
pavÄ• ritena anatirittabhojanaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti attho. __kappati Ä• vÄ• sakappo_
nÄ• nÄ• senÄ• sanesuvisuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ uposathÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
anumatikappo_ti ``anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatakÄ• le anumatiá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti te
saá¹…ghenakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• anumatiá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ kappati, vaggakammaá¹ƒ r
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo_ti Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡o kappatÄ«ti attho. sopana ekacco k
na kappati adhammikoti veditabbo. __kappatiamathitakappo_ti yaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ khÄ«rabhÄ
dadhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asampattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
__kappati jalogiá¹ƒ pÄ• tu_nti ettha__jalogÄ«_ti taruá¹‡asurÄ• . yaá¹ƒ majjasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ
majjabhÄ• vamasampattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __jÄ• tarÅ«paraja
anÄ• pajjitvÄ• sabbadÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒrÅ«pameva hotÄ«ti jÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«pametassÄ• ti jÄ• tarÅ«
dhavalasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya rÄ• jatÄ«ti rajataá¹ƒ, rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ. __susunÄ• gaputto_ti susunÄ• ga

__kÄ• kaá¹‡á¹£• akaputto_ti kÄ• kaá¹‡á¹£• akabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto. __vajjÄ«sÅ«_ti janapa
bahuvacanaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. ekopi hi janapado ruá¹£·hÄ«saddattÄ• bahuvacanena vuccati. __ye
tadavasarÄ«_ti yena disÄ• bhÄ• gena vesÄ• lÄ« avasaritabbÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• padese ves
pattoti attho. __mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• ya_nti ettha __mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m
sapariccheda á¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ. kapilavatthusÄ• mantÄ• pana mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hima

aparicchedaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ na hotÄ
mahantaá¹ƒ vananti mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. __kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• _ pana mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nis
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• haá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akacchannena haá¹ƒsamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ•

__tadahuposathe_ti \Ne I 101/ ettha __tadahÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ ahani, tasmiá¹ƒ divaseti attho. u
__uposatho, _ upavasitabbadivaso. __upavasantÄ«_ti ca sÄ«lena vÄ• sabbaso Ä• hÄ• ras
anasanena \Be I 113/ vÄ• khÄ«rapÄ• namadhupÄ• nÄ• dimattena vÄ• upetÄ• hutvÄ• vas
aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«bhedena tividho. katthaci pana pÄ• timokkhepi sÄ«l
paÃ±Ã±attiyampi uposathasaddo Ä• gato. tathÄ• hesa ``Ä• yÄ• mÄ• vuso kappina, uposath
tiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• timokkhuddese Ä• gato. ``evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gato kho visÄ•
tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 8.43) sÄ«le. ``suddhassa ve sadÄ• pheggu, suddhassuposatho sadÄ• â€
upavÄ• se. ``uposatho nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 246; MN III 258) p
upecca vasitabbato uposatho pÄ• timokkhuddeso. upetenasamannÄ• gatena hutvÄ• vasita
uposatho sÄ«laá¹ƒ. asanÄ• disaá¹ƒyamÄ• diá¹ƒvÄ• upecca vasantÄ«ti uposatho upavÄ• s
hatthiassavisese uposathoti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattatouposatho paÃ±Ã±atti. idha pana ``na, bhi
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 181) viya uposathadivaso adhippeto,
tasmiá¹ƒ uposathadivasetiattho. __kaá¹ƒsapÄ• ti_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiá¹ƒ. __kahÄ• paá¹‡a
kahÄ• paá¹‡assa samabhÄ• go__aá¸• á¸• ho. pÄ• do_ catutthabhÄ• go. mÄ• sakoyeva __n
vattabba_ntiiminÄ• sattasatikakkhandhake (Vin II 446 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatÄ• sabbÄ• pi pÄ• á¸
dasseti. sÄ• kuto vattabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• va imÄ• ya pana vinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â
saá¹…gÄ• yitasadisameva saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho.

__pubbe kataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbe kataá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«timupÄ• dÄ• ya. sÄ•
saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«tisambandho. __tesÅ«_ti tesu saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakesu theresu. __vissutÄ• _ti
gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkhatÄ• yavissutÄ• sabbattha pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• . tasmiÃ±hi sannipÄ• te aá¹-á¹-he
mahÄ• therÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tesu ca vÄ• sabhagÄ• mÄ« sumanoti dve therÄ• anuruddhathera
chaÄ• nandattherassa. ete pana sabbepi aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• therÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ha
theresarÅ«pato dassento Ä• ha __ ``sabbakÄ• mÄ« cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sÄ• á¹‡asam
sÄ• á¹‡adesavÄ• sÄ«sambhÅ«tatthero \Be I 114/. dutiyo saá¹…gahoti sambandho. __pann
patitakkhandhabhÄ• rÄ• . ``bhÄ• rÄ• have paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 22) hi vu
catÅ«susaccesu catÅ«hi maggehi kattabbassa pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasaachakiriyÄ• bhÄ• va
soá¸·asavidhassapikiccassa pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• katakiccÄ• .

__abbuda_nti upaddavaá¹ƒ vadanti corakammampi bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ thenetvÄ• attano
102/. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``abbudaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ima_nti vakkh
sandissamÄ• nÄ• mukhÄ• __sammukhÄ• . uparibrahmalokÅ«papattiyÄ• bhÄ• vitamagga
upapattiyÄ• uppÄ• ditajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. jhÄ• naÃ±hi tatrÅ«papattiyÄ• upÄ• yabhÄ• vato idha ``n
upÄ• yohi ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. vacanattho panettha --- taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ magg

janetinipphÄ• detÄ«ti maggoti evaá¹ƒ veditabbo. atthato cÄ• yaá¹ƒ maggo nÄ• ma cetanÄ•
hoticetanÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• pi tadubhayampi. ``nirayaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, jÄ• n
nirayagÄ• miÃ±camaggaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 153) hi ettha cetanÄ• maggo nÄ• ma.

``saddhÄ• hiriyaá¹ƒ kusalaÃ±ca dÄ• naá¹ƒ,

dhammÄ• ete sappurisÄ• nuyÄ• tÄ• .

etaÃ±hi maggaá¹ƒ diviyaá¹ƒ vadanti,

etena hi gacchati devalokaâ€™â€™ nti || (AN c 8.32; Kv 479) ---

ettha cetanÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• maggo nÄ• ma. ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhave maggo ayaá¹ƒ pa
ti__saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«papattisuttÄ• _dÄ«su (MN III 161) cetanÄ• pi cetanÄ• sampayuttadham
á¹-hÄ• ne jhÄ• nassa adhippetattÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

__moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assÄ• _ti lokasammatassa aputtakassa moggalinÄ• mabrÄ• hmaá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ ``moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ
uparÅ«papattiyÄ• paá¹-iladdhasamÄ• pattÄ«nampi kÄ• mÄ• vacare uppatti hotÄ«ti? hoti. s
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒmahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ cetopaá¹‡idhivasena hoti, na sabbesanti da
mahaggatassa garukakammassavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• parittakammaá¹ƒ kathamatta
karotÄ«ti? ettha ca tÄ• va tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ idaá¹ƒ \Be I 115/ vuttaá¹ƒ ``nikantib
jhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• yati, tato parihÄ«najjhÄ• nÄ• nibbattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. keci pana ``anÄ«va
nikantiyÄ• jhÄ• nassa parihÄ• ni vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• evamett
``satipimahaggatakammuno vipÄ• kapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasamatthassa parittakammassapi abhÄ•
sÄ«lavato cetopaá¹‡idhi visuddhattÄ• â€™ ti (DN III 337; AN c 8.35; SN b IV 352) vacanato
cetopaá¹‡idhi mahaggatakammassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• parittakammunovipÄ• ka
ti.

__sÄ• dhu_ \Ne I 103/ __sappurisÄ• _ti ettha __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti Ä• yÄ• canatthe nipÄ• to, taá¹
__haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho_ti cittapÄ«á¹‡anavasena punappunaá¹ƒ santuá¹-á¹-ho. __udaggu
sarÄ«ravikÄ• ruppÄ• danapÄ«tivasenaudaggudaggo. pÄ«timÄ• hi puggalo kÄ• yacittÄ• na
``udaggoâ€™â€™ tivuccati. __sÄ• dhÅ«ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• _ti ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-
__tÄ«retvÄ• _tiniá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __puna paccÄ• gamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti puna Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu. __ten
yasmiá¹ƒsamaye dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ samayeti attho. __navakÄ• _ti v
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ__ ``daharabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sam
vajjiputtakehiuppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinituá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu nÄ• ga
ahuvatthÄ• tisambandho. __idaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akamma_nti idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya v

á¹-hatvÄ• parinibbutÄ• ti sambandho, yÄ• va attano attano Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• va á¹
parinibbutÄ• tiattho.

kiá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• te therÄ• parinibbutÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dutiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™
saddhammavuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• hetuá¹ƒ katvÄ• parinibbutÄ• ti sambandho. idÄ• ni ``tepinÄ• m
therÄ• aniccatÄ• ya vasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• , kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvejetvÄ
``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aniccatÄ• vasa_nti aniccatÄ• vasattaá¹ƒ,
aniccatÄ• yattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒaniccatÄ• dhÄ«nabhÄ• vanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __jammiá¹ƒ_ lÄ• maka
anabhibhavanÄ«yaá¹ƒatikkamituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ti samb
``durabhisambhavaâ€™â€™ ntiettha ``pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti imamat
durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒamataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ vÄ• yame dhÄ«roâ€™â€™
vadanti. __sabbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _tisabbappakÄ• rena vattabbaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi asesetvÄ• dutiyas
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

imissÄ• pana saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi nikkaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• te dasas
pakkhaá¹ƒ pariyesamÄ• nÄ• attano attano anurÅ«paá¹ƒ dubbalapakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• visuá
Ä• cariyakulaá¹ƒ \Ne I 104/ nÄ• ma akaá¹ƒsu, tato bhijjitvÄ• aparÄ• ni dve Ä• cariyakulÄ• n
ekabyohÄ• rikÄ• ca. gokulikanikÄ• yato bhijjitvÄ• aparÄ• nidve Ä• cariyakulÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni
bÄ• huliyÄ• ca. bahussutikÄ• tipi tesaá¹ƒyevanÄ• maá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyeva antarÄ• cetiyavÄ• c
Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• uppannÄ• . evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• cariyakulatodutiye vassasate pa
tÄ• ni mahÄ• saá¹…ghikehi saddhiá¹ƒ cha honti.

tasmiá¹ƒyeva dutiye vassasate theravÄ• dato bhijjitvÄ• dve Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• uppannÄ• m
ca. tattha vajjiputtakavÄ• dato bhijjitvÄ• apare cattÄ• ro Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• uppannÄ• dham
channÄ• gÄ• rikÄ• samitikÄ• ti. puna tasmiá¹ƒyeva dutiyevassasate mahisÄ• sakavÄ• dato
dhammaguttikÄ• ti dve Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• uppannÄ• . puna sabbatthivÄ• dakulato bhijjitvÄ•
kassapikesupibhinnesu apare saá¹…kantikÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , saá¹…kantikesu bhinnesu s
jÄ• tÄ• titheravÄ• dato bhijjitvÄ• ime ekÄ• dasa Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• uppannÄ• , te theravÄ• d
iti ime ca dvÄ• dasa mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• naÃ±ca cha Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• ti sabbe aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vassasate \Be I 117/ uppannÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa nikÄ• yÄ• tipi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• cariyakulÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. etesu pana sattarasa vÄ• dÄ• bhinnakÄ• , theravÄ• doveko asambhinnakotiveo
dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse ---

``nikkaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«, therehi vajjiputtakÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahÅ« janÄ• ||

``dasasahassÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , akaá¹ƒsu dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gÄ«ti, mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti vuccati ||

``mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• bhikkhÅ«, vilomaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu sÄ• sane.

bhinditvÄ• mÅ«lasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra akariá¹ƒsu te.

atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu, vinaye nikÄ• yesu ca paÃ±casu ||

``pariyÄ• yadesitaÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne I 105/, atho nippariyÄ• yadesitaá¹ƒ.

nÄ«tatthaÃ±ceva neyyatthaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nitvÄ• na bhikkhavo ||

``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu te.

byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya te bhikkhÅ«, bahuá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sayuá¹ƒ ||

``chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• na ekadesaá¹ƒ, suttaá¹ƒ vinayagambhiraá¹ƒ.

patirÅ«paá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu te ||

``parivÄ• raá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ, abhidhammaá¹ƒ chappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isambhidaÃ±ca niddesaá¹ƒ, ekadesaÃ±ca jÄ• takaá¹ƒ.

ettakaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• na, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni akariá¹ƒsu te ||

``nÄ• maá¹ƒ liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• kappakaraá¹‡Ä• ni ca.

pakatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• , taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``pubbaá¹…gamÄ• bhinnavÄ• dÄ• , mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakÄ• .

tesaÃ±ca anukÄ• rena, bhinnavÄ• dÄ• bahÅ« ahu ||

``tato aparakÄ• lamhi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhedo ajÄ• yatha.

gokulikÄ• ekabyohÄ• ri, dvidhÄ• bhijjittha bhikkhavo ||

``gokulikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 118/ dve bhedÄ• , aparakÄ• lamhi jÄ• yatha.

bahussutikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±atti, dvidhÄ• bhijjittha bhikkhavo ||

``cetiyÄ• ca punavÄ• dÄ«, mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tibhedakÄ• .

paÃ±ca vÄ• dÄ• ime sabbe, mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«timÅ«lakÄ• ||

``atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu, ekadesaÃ±ca saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

ganthaÃ±ca ekadesaÃ±hi, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``nÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ne I 106/ liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• kappakaraá¹‡Ä• ni ca.

pakatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• , taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``visuddhattheravÄ• damhi, puna bhedo ajÄ• yatha.

mahisÄ• sakÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• , dvidhÄ• bhijjittha bhikkhavo ||

``vajjiputtakavÄ• damhi, catudhÄ• bhedo ajÄ• yatha.

dhammatturikÄ• bhaddayÄ• nikÄ• , channÄ• gÄ• rikÄ• ca samiti ||

``mahisÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ dve bhedÄ• , aparakÄ• lamhi ajÄ• yatha.

sabbatthivÄ• dÄ• dhammaguttÄ• , dvidhÄ• bhijjittha bhikkhavo ||

``sabbatthivÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kassapikÄ• , saá¹…kanti kassapikena ca.

saá¹…kantikÄ• naá¹ƒ suttavÄ• dÄ«, anupubbena bhijjatha ||

``ime ekÄ• dasa vÄ• dÄ• , pabhinnÄ• theravÄ• dato.

atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu, ekadesaÃ±ca saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

ganthaÃ±ca ekadesaÃ±hi, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``nÄ• maá¹ƒ liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• kappakaraá¹‡Ä• ni ca.

pakatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• , taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``sattarasa bhinnavÄ• dÄ• , ekavÄ• do abhinnako.

sabbevaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa honti, bhinnavÄ• dena te saha.

nigrodhova mahÄ• rukkho, theravÄ• dÄ• namuttamo ||

``anÅ«naá¹ƒ anadhikaÃ±ca, kevalaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• viya rukkhamhi, nibbattÄ• vÄ• dasesakÄ• ||

``paá¹-hame \Be I 119/ \Ne I 107/ vassasate natthi, dutiye vassasatantare.

bhinnÄ• sattarasa vÄ• dÄ• , uppannÄ• jinasÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti ||

aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ pana hemavatÄ• rÄ• jagirikÄ• siddhatthikÄ• pubbaseliyÄ• aparaseliyÄ•
Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• uppannÄ• . purimakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• c
sÄ• sane asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho divase divase buddhapÅ«jÄ• ya satas
satasahassaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghapÅ«jÄ• ya satasahassaá¹ƒ, attano Ä• cariyassa nigrodhattheras
dvÄ• resu bhesajjatthÄ• ya satasahassanti paÃ±ca satasahassÄ• ni pariccajanto sÄ• sane
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒlÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattesi. tadÄ• hatalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rehi titthiyehi uppÄ• c
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒsÄ• sanamalaá¹ƒ visodhetvÄ• moggaliputtatissatthero tipiá¹-akapariyatt
pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sahassamekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yathÄ• mahÄ•
dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, evameva saá¹…gÄ• yanto tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiá
tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ mÅ«latopabhuti vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``tissopi kho mahÄ•
cavitvÄ• moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«_ti moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe brÄ• hmaá¹‡iy
aggahesÄ«ti attho. gehassa pana tannissayattÄ• nissite nissayavohÄ• ravasena ``gehe pa
aggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karonti, sabbogÄ• mo Ä
__sattavassÄ• nÄ«_ti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __aticchathÄ• _ti atikkamitvÄ•
labbhati, ito aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ pariyesathÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``bho pabbajit
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o attano gehe bhikkhÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ anicchanto Ä• ha. __paá¹-iyÄ• ditabhattato
á¹-hapitabhattato. __tadupiya_nti tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __upasamaá¹ƒdisvÄ• _ti therassa kÄ• y
punappunaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , Ã±atvÄ• ti attho. iriyÄ• pathavÅ«pasamasandassanenahi tanniband
pavattiupasamopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __bhiyyoso mattÄ• yapasÄ«ditvÄ• _ti \Be I 120/ punappur
adhikataraá¹ƒ pasÄ«ditvÄ• . __bhattavissaggakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _tibhattakiccakaraá¹‡atthÄ
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• .

__soá¸·asavassuddesiko_ti soá¸·asavassoti uddisitabbo voharitabboti soá¸·asavassuddeso,
soyevasoá¸·asavassuddesiko. soá¸·asavassoti vÄ• uddisitabbataá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti soá¸·asava
soá¸·asavassÄ• ni vÄ• uddisitabbÄ• ni assÄ• ti soá¸·asavassuddesiko, soá¸·asavassoti udd
atthÄ«ti soá¸·asavassuddesiko, atthato pana soá¸·asavassikoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
pÄ• ragÅ«_ti iruvedayajuvedasÄ• mavedasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒp
gatoti pÄ• ragÅ«. pÄ• ragÅ«ti cettha niccasÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya samÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒveditabbaá¹
__na ca kÄ• cÄ«_ti ettha __ca_-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, kÄ• ci kathÄ• neva uppajjatÄ«ti att
nisÄ«ditabbÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __uppajjissatÄ«_tietthÄ• pi ``kathÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• s
anattamano_ti kopenakupito, anattamano domanassena. domanassasamaá¹…gÄ« hi pugga
attacittoti anattamanoti vuccati. na sakamanoti vÄ• anattamano attano vase aá¹-á¹-hitacitta

__caá¹‡á¸• ikkabhÄ• ve_ti caá¹‡á¸• iko vuccati caá¹‡á¸• o thaddhapuggalo, tassa bhÄ• vo c
thaddhabhÄ• votiattho. idha pana ``caá¹‡á¸• ikkabhÄ• veâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• caá¹‡á¸• iko
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tena ``caá¹‡á¸• ikkabhÄ• veâ€™â€™ ti ettha thaddhabhÄ• veti attho veditab
kiÃ±civedaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±e ke jÄ• nissantÄ«_ti na keci jÄ• nissantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __pucch
attano padesaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hitattÄ• thero evamÄ• ha. sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• evahi ``pucch
yadÄ• kaá¹…khasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• dÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sab
sÄ• vakÄ• pana padesaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hitattÄ• ``sutvÄ• vedissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``pu
nti vÄ• vadanti.

__tÄ«su vedesÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su tayo vedÄ• pubbe vuttanayÄ• eva. __nighaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti
nÄ• manighaá¹‡á¸• urukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvevacanappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ, __vevacanapp
pariyÄ• yasaddadÄ«pakanti attho, ekekassaatthassa anekapariyÄ• yavacanavibhÄ• vakant
nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒanekesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasaddassa vacanÄ«yatÄ• vibhÄ• var
pavattattÄ• . vacanÄ«yavÄ• cakabhÄ• venaatthaá¹ƒ saddaÃ±ca nikhaá¹‡á¸• eti bhindati vib

nikhaá¹‡á¸• u, so eva idha kha-kÄ• rassagha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• nighaá¹‡á¸• Å«ti vutto. __ke
kiriyÄ• kappavikappo kavÄ«naá¹ƒupakÄ• rasatthaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __kiriyÄ• kappavikappo_ti va
kiriyÄ• kappÄ«yati vikappÄ«yati etenÄ• ti kiriyÄ• kappo, so pana
vaá¹‡á¹‡apadabandhapadatthÄ• divibhÄ• gatobahuvikappoti kiriyÄ• kappavikappoti vuccati
mÅ«lakiriyÄ• kappaganthaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi satasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡o nayÄ• c
pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vacanatthatopana kiá¹-ati gameti kiriyÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• anavase
gamento pÅ«retÄ«tikeá¹-ubhanti vuccati, saha nighaá¹‡á¸• unÄ• keá¹-ubhena ca __sanigha
tayovedÄ• . tesu sanighaá¹‡á¸• ukeá¹-ubhesu. á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• gato \Ne I 109/
akkharÄ• pabhedÄ«yanti etenÄ• ti akkharappabhedo, sikkhÄ• ca nirutti ca. saha
akkharappabhedenÄ• ti__sÄ• kkharappabhedÄ• , _ tesu sÄ• kkharappabhedesu. __itihÄ• s
athabbanavedaá¹ƒcatutthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``itiha Ä• sa itiha Ä• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä«disavacanapa
purÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• toitihÄ• so paÃ±camo etesanti itihÄ• sapaÃ±camÄ• , tayo ve
__neva attanÄ• passatÄ«_ti neva sayaá¹ƒ passati, neva jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __puccha, byÄ
``sabbÄ• pi pucchÄ• vedesuyeva antogadhÄ• â€™â€™ ti sallakkhento evamÄ• ha.

__yassa citta_ntiÄ• dipaÃ±hadvayaá¹ƒ cuticittasamaá¹…gino khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa cuticittass
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha paá¹-hamapaÃ±he __uppajjatÄ«_ti uppÄ•
uppajjati. __nanirujjhatÄ«_ti nirodhakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appattatÄ• ya na nirujjhati. __tassa citta_n
puggalassatato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati nuppajjissatÄ«ti pucchati. __yassa vÄ•
dutiyapaÃ±he __nirujjhissatÄ«_ti yassa cittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirujjhissati.
__nuppajjissatÄ«_tibhaá¹…gato parabhÄ• ge sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• nuppajjissati, ta
uppajjatina nirujjhatÄ«ti pucchati. imesaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo paÃ±ho vibhajj
tasmÄ• ``yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati nuppajjissatÄ«â€™
cittayamaka.63) evaá¹ƒ \Be I 122/ puá¹-á¹-hena satÄ• evamayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho ca vissajjetabb
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati nirujjhissatina uppajjissati, itaresaá
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati, nirujjhissati ceva uppajjissati cÄ• â
cittayamaka.63). yesaÃ±hi paricchinnavaá¹-á¹-adukkhÄ• naá¹ƒkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ sabh
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vattati, tesaá¹ƒ tadeva cuticittaá¹ƒnirujjhissati nuppajjissatÄ«ti. uppÄ• da
uppajjati nÄ• ma, bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ appattatÄ• yana nirujjhati. bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• taá¹ƒ
nirujjhissati, tato appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ
sekkhÄ• sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒuppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gicittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dappattatÄ•
appattatÄ• ya na nirujjhati. bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• nirujjhissateva, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana tas
vÄ• attabhÄ• ve uppajjissaticeva nirujjhissati ca. dutiyo pana paÃ±ho arahato cuticittassa u
niyamitattÄ• ekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yo, tasmÄ• ``yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na
cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hena ``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gicuticittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirujjhissati \Ne I 110/ nÄ• n
nuppajjissati. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gitÄ• ya pana uppajjati ceva bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ appatt

vuccati.

ayaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• á¹‡avo evamime paÃ±he vissajjetumasakkonto vighÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, t
uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• harituá¹ƒ asakkontoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adh
uparimapade vÄ• heá¹-á¹-himapadaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-himapade vÄ• uparimapadaá¹ƒatthato sa
attho, pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• paÃ±hassa atthaá¹ƒparicchindituá¹ƒ asakkontoti vuttaá¹ƒ
__dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• cikkhÄ«_ti ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• yeâ
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``mantassa upacÄ• ro ayaâ€™â€™ ntipaá¹-ham
sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• ya samÄ• dinnasÄ«lato natthi parihÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``abhabbo
nivattituâ€™â€™ _nti. __vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• _ti uparimaggatthÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒva
bhaveyya buddhavacanaá¹ƒ gahetu_nti arahattappattiyÄ• katakiccabhÄ• vatoti \Be I 123/ a
vohÄ• ravidhimhi chekabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ __ ``upajjhÄ• yo maá¹ƒ bhantetumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santika
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__udakadantaponaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«_ti paribhogatthÄ• ya udakaÃ±ca dantakaá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hapesi. dante punanti visodhenti etenÄ• ti dantaponaá¹ƒ vuccati dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. guá
saá¹…gahetabbabhÄ• vatothero sÄ• maá¹‡erassa ca khantivÄ«riyaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diguá
vinÄ• va abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yapakatiyÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• no puna sammajjanÄ• diá¹ƒ akÄ• si. ``
cittadamanatthaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tipivadanti. __buddhavacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesÄ«_ti
uggaá¹‡hÄ• petuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. __á¹-hapetvÄ• vinayapiá¹-aka_ntiettha ``sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá
cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti á¹-hapetvÄ• vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒbuddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá
tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __avassikova samÄ• no_tiupasampadato paá¹-á¹-hA
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aekavassoti adhippÄ• yo. moggaliputtatissattherassa hadayepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pita
vohÄ• ravasena tassa hatthe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``hatt
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ•
parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«_timoggaliputtatissattherassa hatthe sakalasÄ• sanapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane
dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakÄ• ropitadaá¹‡á¸• akammatomuttÄ• hutvÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹

__bindusÄ• rassa raÃ±Ã±o ekasataputtÄ• _ti ettha __bindusÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma sakyakulappasu
putto. tathÄ• hi viá¹-aá¹-Å«bhasaá¹…gÄ• me kapilavatthuto nikkhantasakyaputtehimÄ• pite
khattiyakulasambhavo candaguttakumÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-aliputte rÄ• jÄ• ahosi. tassa putto bindu
rÄ• jakumÄ• ro pitu accayena rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• ekasataputtakÄ• naá¹ƒjanako ahosi. __ekasa
ekasataá¹ƒ, ekenÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ satanti attho. ekÄ• va mÄ• tÄ• assÄ• ti __ekamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, _ a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. na tÄ• vaekarajjaá¹ƒ katanti Ä• ha __ ``anabhisittova rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• â€™â
__ekarajjÄ• bhiseka_ntisakalajambudÄ«pe ekÄ• dhipaccavasena kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisek
pÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• pirÄ• jiddhiyo arahattamaggena Ä• gatÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• dayo \Be I 12
viyapayogasampattibhÅ«tÄ• abhisekÄ• nubhÄ• veneva Ä• gatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``abhisekÄ• n
Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __rÄ• jiddhiyo_ti rÄ• jabhÄ• vÄ• nugatappabhÄ• vÄ• . __yato_ti yato soá¸·asaghaá¹-
uppannasaddho_tibuddhasÄ• sane paá¹-iladdhasaddho. __asandhimittÄ• _ti tassÄ• va nÄ•
sandhayona paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• tipi vadanti. devatÄ• eva
Ä• harantÄ«tisambandho. __devasika_nti divase divase. __agadÄ• malaka_nti appakeneva
sarÄ«rasodhanÄ• disamatthaá¹ƒsabbadosaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ osadhÄ• malakaá¹ƒ. __agadaharÄ
harÄ«takaá¹ƒ. tesu kiradvÄ«su yathÄ• kÄ• mamekaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati. __chaddantadahato_
á¹-hitadevavimÄ• natokapparukkhato vÄ• . ``chaddantadahe tÄ• disÄ• rukkhavisesÄ• sant
tipi vadanti. __dibbaÃ±ca pÄ• naka_nti dibbaphalarasapÄ• nakaÃ±ca. __asuttamayika_nti k
nibbattadibbadussattÄ• suttehi na katanti asuttamayikaá¹ƒ. __sumanapupphapaá¹-a_nti sab
hutvÄ• uggatapupphÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya sumanapupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __uá¹
sÄ• lino_tisayaá¹ƒjÄ• tasÄ• lino. samudÄ• yÄ• pekkhaÃ±cettha ekavacanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• lÄ«nant
vÄ• hasahassÄ• nÄ«_tiettha ``catasso muá¹-á¹-hiyo eko kuá¸• uvo, cattÄ• ro kuá¸• uvÄ• ek
patthÄ• eko Ä• á¸·hako, cattÄ• ro Ä• á¸·hakÄ• ekaá¹ƒ doá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro doá¹‡Ä• ekam
ekakhÄ• rÄ«, vÄ«sati khÄ• riyo eko vÄ• ho, tadeva ekaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti suttanipÄ•
II kokÄ• likasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Spk I 1.181; AN III 10; 89) vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana ``dve sakaá
vÄ• hoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __nitthusakaá¹‡e karontÄ«_tithusakuá¹‡á¸• akarahite karonti. __
Ä• gantvÄ• samÄ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne madhuá¹ƒ karonti. __balikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti sabbatth
raá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino viya madhurasaraá¹ƒ vikÅ«jantÄ• baliá¹ƒ karonti. ``Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• s
attÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khalikÄ• yeva bandhanaá¹ƒ __suvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒ_.
kakusandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __adhigatarÅ«padassana_nti paá¹-ilad
kira kappÄ• yukattÄ• catunnampi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 112/ rÅ«pasampattiá¹ƒ paccakkhato
nÄ• ma_ \Be I 125/ __nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• nayitvÄ• _ti ettha so pana nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• gaá
nikkhittasuvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khalikÄ• ya gantvÄ• attanopÄ• desu patitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• gat
asokassa raÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¹‡Ä• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yojanatoupari pavattati, imassa ca vimÄ• naá¹ƒ y
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kathaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒnÄ• garÄ• jÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya
vimÄ• naá¹ƒ yojanaparicchedato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi raÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¹‡Ä•
ekÄ• baddhatÄ• ya tassa Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• si. yathÄ• hi rajjasÄ«mantaravÄ• sino manussÄ•
nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya pavattanti, evaá¹ƒsampadamidanti vada

__Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ karohÄ«_ti sammukhaá¹ƒ karohi, gocaraá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti attho. tena nimmita
passantoti sambandho. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ buddharÅ«panti Ä• ha __ ``sakalasarÄ«ravippakiá
tattha __puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vanibbatta_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tena nimmitÄ• nampi
asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒdvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ b
puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vanibbattaasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«hi sadisattÄ• katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
nimmitaá¹ƒ anekÄ• kÄ• raparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddharÅ«paá¹ƒ bhagavatopuÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• v

__asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ tambanakhatuá¹…ganÄ• sÄ• di. __dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalak
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• datÄ• di. __vikasita ... pe ... salilatala_ntisÅ«riyarasmisamphassena vik
vikÄ• samupagatehi kaá¹ƒ alaá¹…karotÄ«ti ``kamalaâ€™â€™ ntiladdhanÄ• mehi rattapadu
uppalehi ceva setapadumasaá¹…khÄ• tehi puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kehica paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ sam
jalatalamiva. __tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡a ... pe ... gaganatala_ntisabbattha vippakiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakagaá
rasmijÄ• lavisadehi vipphuritÄ• ya bhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• ya sobhÄ• yakantiyÄ• samujjalaá¹ƒ sa
gaganatalamiva Ä• kÄ• satalamiva. __saÃ±jhÄ• ppabhÄ• ... pe ... kanakagirisikhara_nti
saÃ±jhÄ• kÄ• lasaÃ±jÄ• tappabhÄ• nurÄ• gehi indacÄ• pehi vijjulatÄ• hi caparikkhittaá¹ƒ sa
kanakagirisikharamiva suvaá¹‡á¹‡apabbatakÅ«á¹-amiva. __vimalaketumÄ• lÄ• _tiettha ``ke
nikkhamitvÄ• upari muddhani puÃ±jo hutvÄ• dissamÄ• narasmirÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no unnatappadesotipi vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_
I 126/ dhammarÄ• jÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanasso sattÄ• haá¹ƒnirÄ• hÄ• ro hutvÄ• yathÄ•
pasÄ• dasommehi cakkhÅ«hi nirantaraá¹ƒ buddharÅ«pamevaolokesi, tasmÄ• akkhÄ«hi pÅ
__ ``akkhipÅ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• cakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• disassa iá¹-
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• katÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ ``akkhipÅ«jaá¹ƒ

iddhivibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• rappasaá¹…gena \Ne I 113/ cetaá¹ƒ vatthu vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nukkam
--- asoko kira mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• upari vakkhamÄ• nÄ• nukkamena sÄ«hapaÃ±jarena olokento
nigrodhasÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒiriyÄ• pathasampannaá¹ƒ nÄ• garajananayanÄ• ni Ä• kaá¸• á¸• h
pekkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasÄ«ditvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tapemosabahumÄ• no Ä• mantÄ• petvÄ•
sÄ«hÄ• sane nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• bhojetvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassavacanÄ• dÄ• se dissamÄ• naá
ratanattaye pasÄ«ditvÄ• sapariso saraá¹‡asÄ«lesupatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abh
pubbe bhojiyamÄ• nÄ• ni titthiyasaá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-
suvakÄ• hatasÄ• lisampÄ• ditabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• devatopanÄ«taá¹ƒ
anotattasalilaá¹ƒnÄ• galatÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca upanÄ• metvÄ• niccasaá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒvissajjetvÄ• kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• na
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sirÄ«sobhaggasampannaá¹ƒbuddharÅ«paá¹ƒ passanto dÄ«ghaputhulan
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ akkhipÅ«jamakÄ• si.

idÄ• ni pana yathÄ• nusandhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ• anukkamena tassa sÄ• sanÄ• vatÄ• raá¹ƒ da
abhisekaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __bÄ• hirakapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• a_nti bÄ• hirakap
bÄ• hirakappaveditÄ• hi samayavÄ• dÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sa
``pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __pariggaá¹‡hÄ«_ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• no pariggahes
brÄ• hmaá¹‡abhatto ahosÄ«_ti attano pitu candaguttassa kÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yabrÄ• hma
candakena nÄ• ma kira brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena samussÄ• hito candaguttakumÄ• rotena dinnanay
ekarajjamakÄ• si, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e saÃ±jÄ• tabahumÄ• navasenacandagutt
saá¹-á¹-hisahassamattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• jakule \Be I 127/niccabhattik
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na_nti paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dibhÄ• vamanupagate dasseti.

paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dayo ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tivantoti Ä• ha __ ``brÄ• hmaá
_nti. ettha pana diá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• anato paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gÄ• dayova ``p
vuttÄ• . __sÄ«hapaÃ±jare_timahÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• ne. __upasamaparibÄ• hirenÄ• _ti upasamat
upasamarahitenÄ• ti attho. __antepuraá¹ƒ atiharathÄ• _ti antepuraá¹ƒ pavesetha, Ä• nethÄ

amÄ• saha bhavanti kiccesÅ«ti __amaccÄ• , _ rajjakiccavosÄ• panakÄ• . __devÄ• _ti rÄ• j
hi dibbanti kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi kÄ«á¸·anti, tesu vÄ• viharanti vijayasamatthatÄ• yogenapaccat
icchanti, issariyaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• disakkÄ• radÄ• nagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthÄ• nusÄ• sanaá
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vappattÄ• ya jutiyÄ• jotantÄ«ti vÄ• ``devÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti \Ne I 1
saá¹…gahavatthÅ«hi janaá¹ƒ raÃ±jentÄ• sayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttehi visesehi rÄ• jantidippanti s
``rÄ• jÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccanti. __nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dayo_ti ettha __nigaá¹‡á¹-ho_nÄ• ma
gaá¹‡á¹-hanakileso saá¹ƒsÄ• re palibuddhanakicco rÄ• gÄ• dikileso khettavatthuputtadÄ• rÄ
kilesagaá¹‡á¹-hirahitÄ• mayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditÄ• ya ``nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti

__uccÄ• vacÄ• nÄ«_ti uccÄ• ni ca avacÄ• ni ca, mahantÄ• ni ceva khuddakÄ• ni ca, atha v
lÄ• makÄ• ni cÄ• ti attho. __bhaddapÄ«á¹-hakesÅ«_ti vettamayapÄ«á¹-hesu. __sÄ• ro_ti sÄ
__rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡enÄ• _ti rÄ• janivesanadvÄ• re vivaá¹-ena bhÅ«mippadesena. aá¹…gaá¹
kilesÄ• vuccanti ``rÄ• go aá¹…gaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh 924). rÄ• gÄ• dayo hi aá¹
etehitaá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalÄ• nihÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuc
paá¹…kovÄ• ``tasseva rajassa vÄ• aá¹…gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â
sammakkhetÄ«ti hi aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, malÄ• di. katthaci tathÄ• rÅ«po vivaá¹-appadeso
``cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒbodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su. aÃ±jati tattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ atis
abhibyaÃ±jetÄ«ti hi aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vivaá¹-o bhÅ«mippadeso. idhÄ• pi soyeva adhippeto. _
kilesavipphandarahitacittatÄ• ya__dantaá¹ƒ, _ niccaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitasatÄ• rakkhatÄ• y
cakkhÄ• diindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 128/santatÄ• ya __santindriyaá¹ƒ, _ pÄ• sÄ• dikena iriyÄ• pa
__sampannairiyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ_. idÄ• ni nigrodhasÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vibhÄ• vetukÄ•
nigrodho nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• _ti ettha bindusÄ• rassa kira ekasataputtesu moriyavaá¹ƒsa
dhammadeviyÄ• asokatissanÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ puttÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe jeá¹-á¹-ho asoka
bhuÃ±jati. pitarÄ• pesito pÄ• á¹-aliputtato paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanamatthake viá¹-aá¹-Å«bhabha
sÄ• kiyÄ• namÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒveá¹-isaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nagaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattha veá¹-isaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
ujjenÄ«rÄ• jadhÄ• niyaá¹ƒrajjaá¹ƒ karonto mahindaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kumÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamitta
tehi saddhiá¹ƒrajjasukhamanubhavanto pituno gilÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ujjeniá¹ƒ pahÄ• y
pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pitu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassa accayena rajjaá¹ƒ agg
yuvarÄ• jÄ• sumanÄ• bhidhÄ• nokujjhitvÄ• ``ajja me maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu rajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• â
aá¹-á¹-hanavutibhÄ• tikaparivutosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ• gare jalataraá¹…gasaá¹…ghÄ• to viya a
tato asoko ujjenÄ«rÄ• jÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkhanditvÄ• sattumaddanaá¹ƒ karonto suma

gahetvÄ• ghÄ• tesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bindusÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o kira dubbalakÄ• leyeva asokak
ujjenÄ«rajjaá¹ƒ \Ne I 115/ pahÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• sabbanagaraá¹ƒ attano hatthagataá¹ƒ katv
nÄ• marÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡agabbhÄ• _ti paripakkagabbhÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• la_nti sabbaparicchannaá¹ƒ
``devatÄ• ya pana Ä• nubhÄ• vena tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• de mahÄ• janena adissamÄ• nÄ• hu
vadanti. __nibaddhavatta_nti ``ekassa divasassa ettakaâ€™â€™ nti niyÄ• metvÄ• á¹-hapita
__hetusampada_nti arahattÅ«panissayapuÃ±Ã±asampadaá¹ƒ. __khuraggeyevÄ• _ti khurak
tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanto antimÄ• ya kesavaá
samakÄ• lamevaca arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jaggitvÄ• _ti
dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danamukhadhovanÄ• dÄ«hisarÄ«raparikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__sÄ«hapaÃ±jare caá¹…kamatÄ«_ti sÄ«hapaÃ±jarasamÄ«pe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ caá¹…kamat
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eyeva. __ayaá¹ƒ jano_ti rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e caramÄ• naá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ disvÄ• \E
__bhantamigappaá¹-ibhÄ• go_tianavaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• kÄ• yacÄ• pallena samannÄ• gatattÄ•
sobhatÄ«ti sambandho. __Ä• lokitavilokita_nti ettha __Ä• lokitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma puratopekkhan
``Ä• lokitaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __vilokita_nti anudisÄ• pekkhanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ disÄ• bhimukha
tadanugatadisÄ• pekkhananti attho. __samiÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ pabbasaá¹…kocanaá¹ƒ. __pasÄ• ra
pasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __lokuttaradhammo_ti sesajanesu avijjamÄ• no visiá¹-á¹-hadhammo. __p
pemaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, uppajjÄ«ti attho. __vÄ• á¹‡ijako ahosÄ«_timadhuvÄ• á¹‡ijako aho

atÄ«te kira tayo bhÄ• taro madhuvÄ• á¹‡ijakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tesu kaniá¹-á¹-ho madhuá¹ƒ vikk
araÃ±Ã±ato Ä• haranti. tadÄ• eko paccekabuddho paá¹‡á¸• ukarogÄ• turo ahosi. aparopar
madhubhikkhÄ• ya caramÄ• no nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. paviá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca taá¹ƒ ekÄ• kumbhadÄ
titthaá¹ƒ gacchamÄ• nÄ• addasa. disvÄ• ca pucchitvÄ• Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±caÃ±atvÄ• `
madhuvÄ• á¹‡ijakÄ• vasanti, tattha gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• madhu
tattha agamÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-ho madhuvÄ• á¹‡ijo saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanasso ``
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• madhuno pÅ«retvÄ
madhuá¹ƒ uggantvÄ• mukhato vissanditvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasanna
puÃ±Ã±akammena jambudÄ«pe ekarajjaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• ca me Ä• kÄ• se pathavi
pharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthanamakÄ• si. paccekabuddhoca ``evaá¹ƒ hotu upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â
gantvÄ• paccekabuddhassa bhesajjamakÄ• si.

kaniá¹-á¹-ho \Ne I 116/ pana madhuvÄ• á¹‡ijo madhuá¹ƒ datvÄ• gehe nisinno itare araÃ±Ã±
evamÄ• ha ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• taro cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detha, mamaÃ±ca tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca ma
paccekabuddhassa pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti. tesu jeá¹-á¹-ho kujjhitvÄ• eva
kÄ• sÄ• vanivÄ• sino honti, nanu tava hatthato madhuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• gatocaá¹‡á¸• Ä
majjhimo pana kujjhitvÄ• ``tava paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• parasamuddenikkhipÄ• hÄ«â

tepi dve bhÄ• taro kaniá¹-á¹-hena vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 130/dÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapaá¹-isaá¹ƒ
anumodiá¹ƒsuyeva. sÄ• pi ca kumbhadÄ• sÄ« ``tassamadhudÄ• yakassa aggamahesÄ« bh
tesu kaniá¹-á¹-ho asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• ahosi, sÄ• ca kumbhadÄ• sÄ« ativiya rÅ«pasobha
nÄ• ma tassa aggamahesÄ«ahosi. parasamuddavÄ• dÄ« pana majjhimo imasmiá¹ƒyeva ta
devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso nÄ• mamahÄ• nubhÄ• vo rÄ• jÄ• ahosi. jeá¹-á¹-ho pana caá¹‡á¸• Ä•
jÄ• to nigrodhonÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡ero ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pubbe hi kira puÃ±Ã±akaraá
jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijako ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__pubbe va sannivÄ• senÄ• _ti ettha (Ja II 2.174) gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __vÄ• _-saddas
veditabbaá¹ƒ, pubbe sannivÄ• sena vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __pubbe_ti atÄ«tajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ
sahavÄ• sena. sahasaddattho hi ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaddo. __paccuppannahitena vÄ• _tipaccupp
hitacaraá¹‡ena vÄ• . evaá¹ƒ imehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi sinehasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒjÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- pemaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hipi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi jÄ• yati, purimabhave mÄ• tÄ•
vÄ• putto vÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• bhaginÄ« vÄ• pati vÄ• bhariyÄ• vÄ• sahÄ• yo vÄ• mitto vÄ
ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nivutthapubbo, tassa iminÄ• pubbe vÄ• sannivÄ• sena bhavantarepi anub
vijahati, imasmiá¹ƒattabhÄ• ve katena paccuppannena hitena vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ imehi dvÄ«hi kÄ
pemaá¹ƒnÄ• ma jÄ• yatÄ«ti. kiá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``uppalaá¹ƒ va yathodakeâ€™â€™ _ti.
__vÄ• _-saddassavuttanayeneva rassattaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. avuttasampiá¹‡á¸•
tena padumÄ• dayosaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __yathÄ• _-saddo upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ho
sesaÃ±ca padumÄ• diudake jÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dve kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni nissÄ• ya jÄ• yati udakaÃ
dvÄ«hikÄ• raá¹‡ehi pemaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«ti.

__raÃ±Ã±o hatthe_ti santikaá¹ƒ upagatassa raÃ±Ã±o hatthe. __raÃ±Ã±o anurÅ«pa_nti
ekÅ«nasatabhÄ• tukÄ• naá¹ƒghÄ• titattÄ• caá¹‡á¸• apakatitÄ• ya rajje á¹-hitattÄ• ca ``pam
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• notadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammapade appamÄ• davaggaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ \Be I 131/
__appamÄ• do_ti satiyÄ• \Ne I 117/ avippavÄ• so, niccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• etaá
__amatapada_ntiamataá¹ƒ vuccati nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ajÄ• tattÄ• na jÄ«yati na mÄ«yati,
ntivuccati. amatassa padaá¹ƒ amatapadaá¹ƒ, amatassa adhigamupÄ• yoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__pamÄ• do_tipamajjanabhÄ• vo, muá¹-á¹-hassaccasaá¹…khÄ• tassa satiyÄ• vossaggass
maraá¹‡assa. __pada_nti upÄ• yo maggo. pamatto hi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati, jÄ• to pana jÄ«y
pamÄ• do maccuno padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ tÄ• ta, pariyosÄ• pehÄ«_ti iminÄ• ``sadÄ• appamÄ• dena hutvÄ• vattita
Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tumhe dhammadesanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ dhamme attan
paá¹-ipajjitukÄ• mataá¹ƒdÄ«pento dhammadesanÄ• ya pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• kathan
``abhÄ• sÄ«ti ettha `bhÄ• sissÄ• mi vitakkemÄ«â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• `sabbaá¹ƒ
appamÄ• davaggaá¹ƒbhÄ• sissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti sallakkhitattÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, raÃ±Ã±
sutvÄ• va `aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒtÄ• ta, pariyosÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• `upari na kathesÄ«â€™â

pana yuttaá¹ƒna hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dhuvabhattÄ• vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒupanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti upajjhÄ• yoti Ä• ha __ ``vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ disvÄ• codetÄ• sÄ tattha __vajjÄ• vajja_nti khuddakaá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca vajjaá¹ƒ. __codetÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ tayÄ• dubbhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• codetÄ• . __sÄ• retÄ• _ti attano vajjaá¹ƒ assaran sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• retÄ• , pavattetÄ• ti attho.

``evaá¹ƒ tayÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ abhikkamitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ p ntiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• cÄ• rassa sikkhÄ• panato Ä• cariyo nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sa sikkhitabbakadhammesupatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sikkhitabbakadhammo_ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dayo cadhammÄ• . __ ``pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• cÄ• â€™â€ vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 132/. __Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• na_nti iminÄ• pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• ca yoj cÄ• _tiiminÄ• pana pabbajjÄ• va. tadÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitattÄ• nigrodhass upasampadaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ubhayampi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. saraá¹‡agamanavasena pabbajjÄ• si pabbajjÄ• yanissayabhÄ• vo veditabbo. bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammavasenapi nissayabhÄ• vo labbha __divasedivase vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pento_ti vuttanayeneva divase divase tato tato diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ k __pothujjanikenÄ• _ti puthujjanabhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«pena. nigrodhattherassa Ä• nubhÄ• vakitta vuttampi pacchÄ• vattabbampi sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``puna rÄ• jÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• ma kÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne I 118/. __cetiyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha cayitabba __cetiyaá¹ƒ, _ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi citattÄ• vÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ, cetiyehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• nivib cetiyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni. __dhammenÄ• _ti dhammato anapetena.

vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``ekadivasaá¹ƒ kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di __asokÄ• rÄ• memahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti ettha kate Ä• rÄ• me pacchÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pakas niruá¸·haá¹ƒnÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``asokÄ• rÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti. k divaserÄ• jÄ• attano ghareyeva sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• bhojetvÄ pucchÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti bhojetvÄ• sabbaparikkhÄ• radÄ vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse_ ---

``nivesanaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• , nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• na Ä• sane.

yÄ• guá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ khajjaá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• si payatapÄ• á¹‡i, yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ ||

``bhuttÄ• vibhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡ino.

ekamekassa bhikkhuno, adÄ• si yugasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• daabbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ, chattaÃ±cÄ• pi upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, adÄ• si phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ madhuá¹ƒ ||

``abhivÄ• detvÄ• \Be I 133/ nisÄ«di, asokadhammo mahÄ«pati.

nisajja rÄ• jÄ• pavÄ• resi, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa paccayaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• bhikkhÅ« icchanti, tÄ• va demi yadicchakaá¹ƒ.

santappetvÄ• parikkhÄ• rena, pavÄ• retvÄ• na paccaye.

tato apucchi gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, dhammakkhandhaá¹ƒ sudesitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

__aá¹…gato, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, nava aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• di moggaliputtatissattherena vuttanti va
__navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakaá¹ƒadÄ• sÄ«_ti caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassesu kattabba
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• yakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• adÄ• si. __ekadivasameva sabbanagarehi pa
sabbavihÄ• resukira rÄ• hunÄ• \Ne I 119/ candassa gahaá¹‡adivase navakammaá¹ƒ Ä• ral
gahaá¹‡adivaseyevaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ekadivasameva paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni Ä• gamiá¹
sÄ«laá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_tiaá¹-á¹-ha uposathaá¹…gasÄ«lÄ• ni. __ ``sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravibhÅ«sit
asamÄ• dinnuposathaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒvasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __amaravatiyÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ• niyÄ• _ti
__alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyatta_ntialaá¹…katakaraá¹‡avasena sabbasajjitaá¹ƒ.

adhikaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹ƒ __adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ adhikaá¹ƒ kiriyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __lokavivaraá¹‡aá
nÄ• mapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ettha anekasahassasaá¹…khyassa okÄ• salokassa
vivaá¹-abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ lokavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ pana karonto
Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karoti, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ, anÄ• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ k
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannopi dÅ«re á¹-hitopi attÄ• vÄ• paro vÄ• dissati, evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``idaá¹ƒ andhakÄ• raá¹-á¹-h
Ä• lokajÄ• taá¹ƒhotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™
anÄ• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒhotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä• vajjetvÄ• puna pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenayathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti. apare dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ
passitukÄ• mo passatibhagavÄ• viya devorohaá¹‡e. bhagavÄ• hi devaloke abhidhammade
saá¹…kassanagaraá¹ƒotaranto sinerumuddhani á¹-hatvÄ• puratthimaá¹ƒ lokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ ol
cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassÄ• nivivaá¹-Ä• ni viya hutvÄ• ekaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 134/ viya hutvÄ•
puratthimena, evaá¹ƒ pacchimenapi uttarenapi dakkhiá¹‡enapi sabbaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-amaddasa.
avÄ«ci uparica yÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-habhavanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va addasa. manussÄ• pi deve passant
tatthaneva manussÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ ullokenti, na devÄ• adho olokenti, sabbe sammukhasamm

passanti, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ lokavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosi.

apica tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe taá¸·aá¹…garavÄ• sÄ« dhammadinnattheropi imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ih
ekadivasaá¹ƒ tissamahÄ• vihÄ• re cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡amhi nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, dh
apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __apaá¹‡á¹‡akasuttaá¹ƒ_ (a0ni0
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ bÄ«janiá¹ƒ akÄ• si, yÄ• va avÄ«cito ekaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi, tato up
brahmalokÄ• ekaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. thero nirayabhayena tajjetvÄ• saggasukhena ca pal
keci sotÄ• pannÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, kecisakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arahantoti evaá¹ƒ tasm
nÄ• ma ahosi. ime pana bhikkhÅ« yathÄ• \Ne I 120/ asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• me
anuvilokentosamantato samuddapariyantaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ passati, caturÄ• sÄ«ti ca vih
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• yavihÄ• ramahapÅ«jÄ• ya virocamÄ• nÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• lokaviva
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒakaá¹ƒsu.

__vihÄ• ramahapÅ«jÄ• yÄ• _ti vihÄ• ramahasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya pÅ«jÄ• ya. __vibhÅ«ti_nti s
__evarÅ«paá¹ƒpÄ«tipÄ• mojja_nti Ä«disaá¹ƒ pariccÄ• gamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ.
__moggaliputtatissattherassabhÄ• ramakÄ• sÄ«_ti therassa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vattÄ• ``uttarip
tampi soyevakathessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhikkhusaá¹…gho raÃ±Ã±Ä• pucch
bhÄ• ramakÄ• si. __sÄ• sanassa dÄ• yÄ• do homi, na homÄ«_ti sÄ• sanassa Ã±Ä• tako ab
yesaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajitÄ• puttadhÄ«taro na santi, na te sÄ• sane kattabbakiccaá¹ƒattan
vahantÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya thero evamÄ• ha __ ``na kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ettÄ• vat
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __kathaÃ±carahi, bhante, sÄ• sanassa dÄ• yÄ• dohotÄ«_ti ettha __cara
\Be I 135/ dÄ«peti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yadi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi sÄ• s
hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katvÄ• hotÄ«ti.

__tissakumÄ• rassa pabbajitakÄ• lato pabhutÄ«_ti yadÄ• ca tissakumÄ• ro pabbajito, yena
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato uttari Ä• vi bhavissati. __sakkhasÄ«_tisakkhissasi. __pÄ• mojjaj
saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ• mojjo. __puttÄ• naá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• _tiettha puttÄ«pi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato p
veditabbÄ• , putto ca dhÄ«tÄ• ca puttÄ• tievaá¹ƒ ekasesanayena vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹
dhÄ«tusaddena saha payujjamÄ• no hi puttasaddoekova avasissati, dhÄ«tusaddo nivattatÄ
vadanti. __sikkhÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesu_ntitasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale sikkhÄ• sam
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«su vikÄ• labhojanÄ• veramaá¹‡ipariyosÄ• nÄ• sucha
sikkhÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• yapi hi sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tip
vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 1
samÄ• diyitvÄ• sikkhitabbÄ• yeva. na hi etÄ• su chasu sikkhÄ• padesudve vassÄ• ni asikk
upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. cha vassÄ• ni abhisekassaassÄ• ti __chabbassÄ• bhiseko,
atikkantachavassoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__sabbaá¹ƒ theravÄ• da_nti dve saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyevettha ``theravÄ• do

\Ne I 121/ mahÄ• kassapapabhutÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dattÄ• ``theravÄ• doâ€
__kontaputtatissatthero_tiettha kontasakuá¹‡iyo nÄ• ma kinnarajÄ• tiyo. ``tÄ• su ekissÄ• ku
sayitomanussajÄ• tiko raÃ±Ã±Ä• posito kontaputtatissatthero nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_pi cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``pure pÄ• á¹-aliputtamhÄ• , vane vanacaro caraá¹ƒ.

kontakinnariyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ kira kappayi ||

``tena saá¹ƒvÄ• samanvÄ• ya, sÄ• putte janayÄ« duve.

tisso jeá¹-á¹-ho kaniá¹-á¹-ho tu, sumitto nÄ• ma nÄ• mato ||

``mahÄ• varuá¹‡attherassa \Be I 136/, kÄ• le pabbaji santike.

arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubhoâ€™â€™ ti ||

keci pana evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``kontÄ• nÄ• ma kaá¹-á¹-havÄ• hanaraÃ±Ã±o vaá¹ƒse jÄ• tÄ• ek
garuá¸·ayantena araÃ±Ã±agataá¹ƒ eko vanacarako Ä• netvÄ• tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• s
putte vijÄ• yi. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hako mÄ• tunÄ• mena kontaputto nÄ• ma jÄ• toâ€™â€™
kira nagare sabbepi vibhavasampannÄ• nadÄ«pabbatakÄ«á¸·Ä• dÄ«su garuá¸·asakuá¹‡as
kaá¹-á¹-havÄ• hanarÄ• jÄ• viya garuá¸·avÄ• hanena vicaranti.

__byÄ• dhipaá¹-ikammatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto pasatamattaá¹ƒ sa
kira jeá¹-á¹-hassa kontaputtatissattherassa kucchivÄ• to samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒbÄ• á¸·hÄ•
pÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-ho sumitto nÄ• ma thero disvÄ• ``kimettha, bhante, laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
pucchi. tissatthero, ``Ä• vuso, pasatamattaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
nivedanaá¹ƒ tassa gilÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ sappiatthÄ• ya caraá¹‡aÃ±capaá
``bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yameva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantena tayÄ• yadi sakkÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ, ev
laddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. kaniá¹-á¹-hopi vuttanayeneva bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ra
pasatamattampi sappiá¹ƒ nÄ• lattha. so pana kucchivÄ• to balavataro sappighaá¹-asatenap
asakkuá¹‡eyyo ahosi. thero teneva byÄ• dhibalena kÄ• lamakÄ• si. kecipana ``vicchikanÄ•
á¸• aá¹-á¹-ho thero tassa visavegena adhimattÄ• ya \Ne I 122/ dukkhavedanÄ• yasamannÄ
vuttanayeneva pasatamattaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• parinibbutoâ€™â€™ tivadanti. vuttaÃ±

``pÄ• de kÄ«á¹-avisenÄ• si, á¸• aá¹-á¹-ho jeá¹-á¹-ho savedano.

Ä• ha puá¹-á¹-ho kaniá¹-á¹-hena, bhesajjaá¹ƒ pasataá¹ƒ ghataá¹ƒ ||

``raÃ±Ã±o nivedanaá¹ƒ thero, gilÄ• napaccayepi ca.

sappiatthaÃ±ca caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi ||

``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Be I 137/ ce caraá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ, labhase tvaá¹ƒ tamÄ• hara.

iccÄ• ha tissatthero so, sumittaá¹ƒ theramuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caratÄ• tena, na laddhaá¹ƒ pasataá¹ƒ ghataá¹ƒ.

sappikumbhasatenÄ• pi, byÄ• dhi jÄ• to asÄ• dhiyo ||

``teneva byÄ• dhinÄ• thero, patto Ä• yukkhayantikaá¹ƒ.

ovaditvappamÄ• dena, nibbÄ• tuá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ akÄ• ||

``Ä• kÄ• samhi nisÄ«ditvÄ• , tejodhÄ• tuvasena so.

yathÄ• ruci adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ parinibbuto ||

``jÄ• lÄ• sarÄ«rÄ• nikkhamma, nimaá¹ƒsachÄ• rikaá¹ƒ á¸• ahi.

therassa sakalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni tu no á¸• ahÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__appamÄ• dena ovaditvÄ• _ti ``amhÄ• disÄ• nampi evaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• dullabhÄ• , tumhe l
appamajjitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ appamÄ• dena ovaditvÄ
Å«rubaddhÄ• sanena. itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __tejodhÄ• tuá
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• _titejodhÄ• tukasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• . __ther
therassadhÄ• tusakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __catÅ«su dvÄ• resu pokkharaá¹‡iyo kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ•
ekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re catasso pokkharaá¹‡iyo \Ne I 123/ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• tattha ekaá¹ƒ pokkha
pÅ«rÄ• petvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ madhuno, ekaá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itassa, ekaá¹ƒ sakkarÄ• ya pÅ«rÄ• pesi.
kÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«ti vadanti.

__sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ satasahassa_nti nagaramajjhe vinicchayasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ. in
sakalanagaratosamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• yaá¹ƒ nidasseti. __paÃ±casatasahassÄ• ni raÃ±Ã±o u
raá¹-á¹-hato uppajjanakaá¹ƒÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti yathÄ• vuttapaÃ±casa

__nigrodhattherassa devasikaá¹ƒsatasahassaá¹ƒ visajjesÄ«_ti kathaá¹ƒ pana therassa sata
rÄ• jÄ• kira divasassatikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-ake parivattento ``therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«taâ€™
``Ä• ma nÄ«taâ€™â€™ ntisutvÄ• va parivatteti. theropi divasassa tikkhattuá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ
hiticÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthikkhandhe á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±cahi ca \Be I 138/ gandhasamuggasatehi
camÄ• lÄ• samuggasatehi saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• tova Ä• harÄ«yittha, tathÄ• divÄ• ceva sÄ• yaÃ±
bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒbandhitvÄ• á¹-hapesi, sampattasabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tadÄ• kir
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassayebhuyyena nigrodhattherasseva santakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ahosi. evaá
divasesatasahassaá¹ƒ visajjesi. __uá¸·Ä• ro lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro_ti ettha labbhati pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«
catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sakkaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo dÄ• tabboti sakkÄ
paccayÄ• eva hi paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• sundarasundarÄ• abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• katÄ• ``sa
vÄ• parehi kÄ• tabbagÄ• ravakiriyÄ• pupphÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jÄ• vÄ• sakkÄ• ro.

__diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha diá¹-á¹-hiyeva diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ``gÅ«thagataá¹ƒ muttagataá
saá¹…khÄ• ragataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Nidd I 41) viya. gantabbÄ• bhÄ• vato vÄ• diá¹-á
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gahaá¹‡amattanti attho. diá¹-á¹-hippakÄ• ro vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hig
diá¹-á¹-hibhedoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. lokiyÄ• hi vidhayuttagatappakÄ• rasadde samÄ• natthe icch
panetaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• imesaá¹ƒmajjhe vasantena vÅ«pasametu_nti tesaÃ±hi majjhe vasanto te
Ä• deyyavacanona hoti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi. tadÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vasantassa sukh
taá¹ƒpahÄ• ya icchitabbasukhavihÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``attanÄ• phÄ• suka
viharitukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti. __ahogaá¹…gapabbata_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ. __
satthusÄ• sanenÄ• _ti ettha__dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ti codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹
Ã±attisampadÄ• anusÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca, tasmÄ• bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• codetvÄ• sÄ• r
anusÄ• vanasampadÄ• yaca ukkhepanÄ«yÄ• dikammavasena niggayhamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«ti vutt
thenanaá¹-á¹-hena, __malaá¹ƒ_ kiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena, __kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_
__aggiá¹ƒ paricarantÄ«_ti aggihuttakÄ• viya aggiá¹ƒ pÅ«jenti \Ne I 124/. __paÃ±cÄ• tape ta
á¹-hÄ• nesu aggiá¹ƒ katvÄ• majjhe á¹-hatvÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• tapena tappanti. __Ä• diccaá¹ƒ anu
udayakÄ• lato pabhutisÅ«riyaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• vatthaá¹…gamanÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• bhim
__vobhindissÄ• mÄ• tipaggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti vinÄ• sessÄ• mÄ• ti ussÄ• hamakaá¹ƒsu. __av

__sattadivasena_ \Be I 139/ __rajjaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchÄ• _ti sattadivase rajjasukhaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
__tamatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«_ti kukkuccÄ• yitamatthaá¹ƒ bodhesi. kathaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• p
kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __cittarÅ«pa_nti cittÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ, yathÄ• kÄ• manti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __are tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paricchinnamaraá¹‡a_nti sattahi divasehiparicchinnama
nirÄ• saá¹…kacitto, maraá¹‡asaá¹…kÄ• rahito nibbhayoti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __assÄ• sapassÄ• s
pekkhamÄ• nÄ• _ti ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ tadantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, yadantaraá¹ƒ assasitvÄ•
assasÄ• mi, bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasi kareyyaá¹ƒ, bahu vata me kataá¹ƒ assÄ• â€™
anuyuÃ±janato assÄ• sapassÄ• sappavattikÄ• lapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒmaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ•
bahinikkhamananÄ• savÄ• to. __passÄ• so_ti antopavisanavÄ• to. vuttavipariyÄ• yenapi va

__migavaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• _ti migamÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya ``araÃ±Ã±e migapariyesanaá¹ƒ cari
nikkhamitvÄ• . tattha __migava_nti migÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nanato hesanato bÄ• dhanato ``migava
laddhasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ migavaá¹ƒ. __yonakamahÄ• dhammarakkhitatthera_nti yonakavisay
pabbajitaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitanÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒmahÄ• theraá¹ƒ. __hatthinÄ• genÄ• _ti mah
hi nÄ• gasaddoti vadanti. ahinÄ• gÄ• dito vÄ• visesanatthaá¹ƒ ``hatthinÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™
__tassÄ• sayaá¹ƒ_ tassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ. __tassa passantassevÄ• _ti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivac
passanteyevÄ• ti attho. __Ä• kÄ• seuppatitvÄ• _ti ettha ayaá¹ƒ vikubbaniddhi na hotÄ«ti gih
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒdassesi. sÄ• hi ``pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á
nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• , vividhampi senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gat
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanavikÄ• ravasenapavattattÄ• vikubbaniddhi nÄ• ma. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
natthi. tathÄ• ca vakkhati__khuddakavatthukkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin II)
``iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti ettha vikubbaniddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-h
appaá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __laggetvÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• sekÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ pa
laggetvÄ• .

__chaá¹‡avesa_nti \Be I 140/ tuá¹-á¹-hijananavesaá¹ƒ, ussavavesanti attho. __paá¹-iyÄ• de
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne I 125/ pariyesanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hamameva pattac
__padhÄ• naghara_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogavasena vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ vivitta
bhÄ• gineyyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __anupabbajito_ti uá¸·Ä• ravibhavena khattiyajanena
__gantvÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• gantvÄ• . __kusalÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti manÄ• pajjhÄ• sayo. __dveá¸·ha
ekamaggena kathentÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayamÄ• panno. __ekekaá¹ƒbhikkhusahassapariv
ekekasahassaparicchinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhuparivÄ• raÃ±ca. __gaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• _ti vutt
paggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ samatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• therÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``dhammakammaâ€™â€™
Ä«disesu hi á¹-hÄ• nesu kukkuccaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kappiyasÄ• sanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒna gihika
__thero nÄ• gacchÄ«_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``rÄ• jÄ• pakkosatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttepi dhammakamma
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ pana pesitepi na Ä• gato kira. thero hi sabbattha vikhyÄ• tavasena sambhÄ• v
sambhÄ• vitassa ca uddhaá¹ƒ kattabbakiccasiddhitoasÄ• ruppavacanalesena na Ä• gacchÄ
bhante thero_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pirÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hapubbo, nÄ• maá¹ƒ pana sallakkhetuá¹
pucchÄ«ti vadanti. __vayha_nti upari maá¹‡á¸• apasadisaá¹ƒ padaracchannaá¹ƒ, sabbapali
chÄ• detvÄ• kataá¹ƒsakaá¹-avisesaá¹ƒ vayhanti vadanti. __nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ ba
poto. so hi orato pÄ• raá¹ƒ patati gacchatÄ«ti poto, satte netÄ«ti nÄ• vÄ• ti ca vuccati. ekato
nÄ• vÄ• nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ti attho.

sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato Ä• ha __ ``Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. ``Ä• guá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti nÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti (Vin II mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡a
vacanato pÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato samaá¹‡o idha nÄ• go nÄ• mÄ• ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ•
samaá¹‡anÄ• go dakkhiá¹‡ahatthe gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. __abbÄ• hiá

``raÃ±Ã±o hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ lÄ«á¸·Ä• vasena kataá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti kasmÄ• tiÄ• dicodana
__bÄ• hirato_ti uyyÄ• nassa bÄ• hirato. passantÄ• naá¹ƒ atidukkaraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
``padesapathavÄ«kampanaá¹ƒ dukkaraâ€™â€™ _nti. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panettha visuá¹ƒ du
__sÄ«maá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• _ti antosÄ«maá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya \Be I 141/ abbhantaraá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. vikubbaniddhiyÄ• eva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• pathavÄ«c
__rathassa antosÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hito pÄ• dova calÄ«_ti ettha __pÄ• do_ti rathacakkaá¹ƒsandh
rathassa gamanakiccasÄ• dhanato pÄ• dasadisattÄ• idha ``pÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
__etamattha_nti vinÄ• cetanÄ• ya pÄ• passa asambhavasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ. __cetaÃ±
ahaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo kÄ• tabbo. __cetayitvÄ• _ti cetanaá¹ƒ pavattayitvÄ• . __dÄ«pa
nisinnabhÄ• vassa dÄ«panato evaá¹ƒladdhanÄ• mo \Ne I 126/ tittiro. yaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ne
saddena Ä• gatÄ• gate tittire gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ pucchÄ«_ti atÄ«te kira ekasmiá¹ƒ paccantagÄ• me eko sÄ• kuá¹‡iko ekaá¹ƒ
suá¹-á¹-hu sikkhÄ• petvÄ• paÃ±jare pakkhipitvÄ• paá¹-ijaggati. so taá¹ƒaraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ netvÄ
Ä• gatÄ• gate tittire gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tittiro ``maá¹ƒ nissÄ• yabahÅ« mama Ã±Ä• takÄ• nassanti
nti nissaddo ahosi. so tassa nissaddabhÄ• vaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• veá¸·upesikÄ• ya taá¹ƒ sÄ«se pa
dukkhÄ• turatÄ• ya saddaá¹ƒ karoti. evaá¹ƒso sÄ• kuá¹‡iko taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tittire gahetvÄ•
atha so tittirocintesi ``ime marantÅ«ti mayhaá¹ƒ cetanÄ• natthi, paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ pana m
saddaá¹ƒ akaronte hi ete nÄ• gacchanti, karonteyevÄ• gacchanti, Ä• gatÄ• gate ayaá¹ƒ gah
pÄ• peti, atthi nu kho ettha mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ, natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ chindeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rento carati
sÄ• kuá¹‡iko bahuke tittire gahetvÄ• pacchiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivissÄ• mÄ«â€
tÄ• pasapabbajjÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo nibbattetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vasanta
paÃ±jaraá¹ƒ bodhisattassa santike á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• vÄ• likÄ• talenipann
tittiro tassa niddamokkantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``mama kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒtÄ• pasaá¹ƒ p
kathessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±jare nisinnoyeva ---

``Ã±Ä• tako no nisinnoti, bahu Ä• gacchate jano.

paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ phusati, tasmiá¹ƒ me saá¹…kate manoâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 4.75) ---

tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ \Be I 142/ pucchi. tassattho (Ja III 75) --- bhante, sacÄ• haá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒna kare
tittirajano na Ä• gaccheyya, mayi pana saddaá¹ƒ karonte ``Ã±Ä• tako nonisinnoâ€™â€™ ti
Ä• gacchati, taá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ luddo gahetvÄ• jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pentomaá¹ƒ paá
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammaá¹ƒ phusati paá¹-ilabhati vindati, tasmiá¹ƒmaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kate pÄ
pÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ me mano saá¹…kati parisaá¹…kati kukkuccaá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«ti.

__na paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ phusatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• ya pana tÄ• pasena vuttagÄ• thÄ• ya ayam

pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya mano na padussati, tanninno tappoá¹‡o na hoti, evaá¹ƒ sante luddenataá¹
I 127/ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na phusati na allÄ«yati. pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya hi appossukkassani
parisuddhassa sato tava pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tacetanÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ na upali
allÄ«yatÄ«ti.

__samayaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• pesÄ«_ti attano sammÄ• sambuddhassa laddhiá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ•
__sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒparikkhipÄ• petvÄ• _ti ettha __sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• ra_nti karaá¹‡atthe
attÄ• naÃ±ca theraÃ±cayathÄ• te bhikkhÅ« na passanti, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rena sam
attho, sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• samantato parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• ti evamettha attho gahetab
__sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rantare_tisÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rassa abbhantare. __ekaladdhike_ti samÄ• na
sÄ«lenÄ• ti__kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«_. atha vÄ• ko katamo vÄ• do kiá¹ƒvÄ• do, so etassa atthÄ«ti __
attÄ• naÃ±ca lokaÃ±ca vadanti paÃ±Ã±apenti sÄ«lenÄ• ti __sassatavÄ• dino_. atha vÄ• va
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sassato vÄ• do sassatavÄ• do, soetesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti __
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hinoti attho. atha sassato vÄ• do etesamatthÄ«tikasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tesaÃ±hi
sassatoti adhippeto, na vÄ• doti? saccametaá¹ƒ. sassatasahacaritatÄ• ya pana vÄ• dopi sa
``kuntÄ• pacarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sassatotivÄ• do etesanti vÄ• itisaddalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo.
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ attÄ• ti ca lokotica gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ sassataá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ
sassatavÄ• dinoti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __niddese paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaÃ±ca_ ---

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be I 143/ attÄ• ceva loko ca sassato cÄ• ti attÄ• naÃ±ca lokaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±ape
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• ceva loko ca sassato cÄ• ti attÄ•
paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ayaÃ±ca attho ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassati, vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• r
attatosamanupassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imissÄ• paÃ±cavidhÄ• ya sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vaser
``rÅ«pavantaá¹ƒattÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya pana paÃ±cadasavidhÄ• ya sakkÄ• yadiá¹
cattÄ• ro khandhe ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±o lokoti paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«ti ayaÃ±c
ekaá¹ƒkhandhaá¹ƒ ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o attano upabhogabhÅ«to lokoti, sa
``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±o lokoti paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«ti evamettha attho veditabbo
vÄ• ekaccaá¹ƒ sassataá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti ekaccasassato, ekaccasassatavÄ• do. so etesamatth
ekaccasassatavÄ• dino. te duvidhÄ• honti sattekaccasassatikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rekaccasassa
``issaro nicco, aÃ±Ã±e sattÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒpavattavÄ• dÄ• __sattekaccasas
issaravÄ• dÄ• . ``nicco brahmÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esattÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattavÄ• dÄ
veditabbÄ• . ``paramÄ• á¹‡avoniccÄ• , dviaá¹‡ukÄ• dayo aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavat
__saá¹…khÄ• rekaccasassatikÄ• _ seyyathÄ• pikaá¹‡Ä• davÄ• dÄ• dayo. ``cakkhÄ• dayo a
niccaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒvÄ• dinopi saá¹…khÄ• rekaccasassatikÄ• tiveditabbÄ• .

nanu ``ekacce dhammÄ• sassatÄ• , ekacce asassatÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• de cakkh

asassatabhÄ• vasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyathÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho eva, tayidaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
evamÄ• ha --- ``cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒasassatabhÄ• vasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ micchÄ• dassana
kesaÃ±ci dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sassatabhÄ• vÄ• bhinivesoidha micchÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ. tena pana
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asassatabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho vidÅ«sitosaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato, visasaá
sappimaá¹‡á¸• o sakiccakaraá¹‡Ä• samatthatÄ• ya sammÄ• dassanapakkhe\Be I 144/ á¹-h
asassatabhÄ• vena nicchitÄ• pi vÄ• cakkhuÄ• dayo samÄ• ropitajÄ«vasabhÄ• vÄ• eva diá
tadavabodhassa micchÄ• dassanabhÄ• vo na sakkÄ• nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• asaá
dhÄ• tuyÄ• vasena yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ekacce dhammÄ• sassatÄ• , ekacce asassatÄ• ti ev
ekaccasassatavÄ• do Ä• pajjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒpakÄ• rÄ• codanÄ• anavakÄ• sÄ• hoti
aviparÄ«tadhammasabhÄ• vasampaá¹-ipattibhÄ• vato. kÄ• maÃ±cettha purimasassatavÄ•
sassatÄ• ti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visesato micchÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ, sassatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sassatÄ• tigÄ
yathÄ• sabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡abhÄ• vato. asassatesuyeva pana kecideva dhammÄ• sassatÄ
vibhÄ• gappavattiyÄ• imassa vÄ• dassa vÄ• dantaratÄ• vuttÄ• . na cettha samudÄ• yanto
sappadesasassataggÄ• ho nippadesasassataggÄ• he samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti sakkÄ•
vattuá¹ƒvÄ• ditabbisayavisesavasena vÄ• dadvayassa pavattattÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e eva hi diá¹-á¹-h
sassatÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhiniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e ekaccasassatÄ• ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒekadesapariggaho ca vÄ• dadvayassa paribyattoyevÄ• ti.

__antÄ• nantikÄ• _ti ettha amati gacchati ettha sabhÄ• vo osÄ• nanti anto, mariyÄ• dÄ• . ta
kassa panÄ• yaá¹ƒ antÄ• nantoti? lokÄ«yati saá¹ƒsÄ• ranissaraá¹‡atthikehi diá¹-á¹-higatikeh
tehi puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tabbipÄ• ko cÄ• ti lokoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatassa paá¹-ibhÄ• gan
anto ca ananto ca antÄ• nanto ca nevantanÄ• nanto cÄ• ti antÄ• nanto sÄ• maÃ±Ã±anidde
``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 129/ viya. antÄ• nanta
yathÄ• ``kuntÄ• pacarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. antÄ• nantasannissayo vÄ• yathÄ• ``maÃ±cÄ• u
ti. so etesamatthÄ«ti antÄ• nantikÄ• , antÄ• nantavÄ• dino. ``antavÄ• ayaá¹ƒloko, ananto a
ayaá¹ƒ loko ananto ca, nevÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko antavÄ• na panÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ antaá¹
antÄ• nantaá¹ƒ vÄ• nevantanÄ• nantaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbhapavattavÄ• dÄ• ti attho. catubbidh
antÄ• nantavÄ• dino antavÄ• dÄ« anantavÄ• dÄ«antÄ• nantavÄ• dÄ« nevantanÄ• nantavÄ
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒavaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• taá¹ƒ ``lokoâ€™â€™
lokasmiá¹ƒ hoti. cakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒkatvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitakasiá¹‡e pana anantasaÃ±
avaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pana tiriyaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• uddhamadho antasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tiriyaá¹ƒ an
yasmÄ• lokasaÃ±Ã±ito attÄ• adhigatavisesehi mahesÄ«hi kadÄ• ci ananto sakkhidiá¹-á¹-ho
nevantavÄ• . yasmÄ• pana tehiyeva kadÄ• ci antavÄ• sakkhidiá¹-á¹-ho anusuyyati, tasmÄ•
nevantanÄ• nantasaÃ±Ã±Ä« lokasmiá¹ƒ hoti. keci pana yadi panÄ• yaá¹ƒ attÄ• antavÄ• siy
upapajjamÄ• nÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dikiccanipphatti na siyÄ• . atha ananto idha á¹-hitassa
devalokanirayÄ• dÄ«susukhadukkhÄ• nubhavanampi siyÄ• . sace pana antavÄ• ca ananto
tadubhayapaá¹-isedhadosasamÄ• yogo, tasmÄ• antavÄ• anantoti ca abyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yo a
nevantanÄ• nantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«hotÄ«ti vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti.

ettha ca yuttaá¹ƒ tÄ• va purimÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antaÃ±ca anantaÃ±ca a
pavattavÄ• dattÄ• antÄ• nantikattaá¹ƒ, pacchimassa pana tadubhayapaá¹-isedhanavasena
antÄ• nantikattanti? tadubhayapaá¹-isedhanavasena pavattavÄ• dattÄ• eva. yasmÄ• antÄ
antÄ• nantavisayoeva taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattattÄ• . etadatthameva hi Ä• rabbha ``pavattav
vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ santepi yuttaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pacchimavÄ• dadvayassa antÄ• nantikattaá¹ƒ, ant
ubhayavisayattÄ• etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassa, purimavÄ• dadvayassa pana kathaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ antÄ•
upacÄ• ravuttiyÄ• . samuditesu hi antÄ• nantavÄ• desu pavattamÄ• no antÄ• nantikasaddo
paccekampiantÄ• nantavÄ• dÄ«su pavattati yathÄ• arÅ«pajjhÄ• nesu paccekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
caloke sattisayoti.

__amarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• _ti ettha na marati na upacchijjatÄ«ti amarÄ• . kÄ• sÄ• ? ``evantipin
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me \Ne I 130/ noâ€™â€™ ti (DN I 62) evaá¹
pariyantarahitÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatikassa diá¹-á¹-hi ceva vÄ• cÄ• ca. ``evantipi me noâ€™â€™ t
nÄ• nappakÄ• ro khepo paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khipanaá¹ƒ vikkhepo, amarÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
146/ amarÄ• vikkhepo, so etesamatthÄ«tiamarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• . atha vÄ• amarÄ• ya diá¹-á¹
vikkhipantÄ«ti amarÄ• vikkhepino, amarÄ• vikkhepino eva __amarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• _. atha vÄ
sÄ• ummujjananimujjanÄ• divasenaudake sandhÄ• vamÄ• nÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , eva
sabhÄ• ve anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoito cito ca sandhÄ• vati, gÄ• haá¹ƒ na upagacchatÄ«ti amar
amarÄ• vikkhepotivuccati. ayaÃ±hi amarÄ• vikkhepiko ``idaá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ak
vÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho na kiÃ±ci byÄ• karoti. ``idaá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho ``evantipi
tato ``kiá¹ƒ akusalaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``tathÄ• tipi me noâ€™â€™ ti vadati. ``kiá¹ƒubhayato
vutte ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tipi me noâ€™â€™ ti vadati. tato ``tividhenapina hoti, kiá¹ƒ te laddhÄ«â
``notipi me noâ€™â€™ ti vadati. tato ``kiá¹ƒ nono te laddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``no notipi me
evaá¹ƒ vikkhepameva Ä• pajjati, ekamekasmimpi pakkhe na tiá¹-á¹-hati. tato ``atthi paro lok
puá¹-á¹-hopi evamevavikkhipati, na ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe tiá¹-á¹-hati. so vuttappakÄ• ro amarÄ
etesamatthÄ«tiamarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• .

nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbopi amarÄ• vikkhepiko kusalÄ• dayo dhamme paralokatthikÄ• dÄ«ni c
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒanavabujjhamÄ• no tattha tattha paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho pucchÄ• ya vikkh
tassa kathaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-higatikabhÄ• vo. na hi avattukÄ• massa viya pucchitaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantas
vikkhepakaraá¹‡amattenadiá¹-á¹-higatikatÄ• yuttÄ• ti? vuccate --- na heva kho pucchÄ• ya
tassa diá¹-á¹-higatikatÄ• , atha kho micchÄ• bhinivesavasena sassatÄ• bhinivesato. micchÄ
puggalomandabuddhitÄ• ya kusalÄ• didhamme paralokatthikÄ• dÄ«ni ca yÄ• thÄ• vato asa
attanÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa atthassa paraá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya musÄ•
vikkhepaá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«ti. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``satteva ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyo, sesÄ• sassata
athavÄ• puÃ±Ã±apÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ tabbipÄ• kÄ• naÃ±ca anavabodhena asaddahanena ca ta
vikkhepakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒyevasundaranti khantiá¹ƒ ruciá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• abhinivisantassa uppa

ekÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sattabhaá¹…gadiá¹-á¹-hi viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tatoyeva ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``pa
diá¹-á¹-higatikassadiá¹-á¹-hi ceva vÄ• cÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__adhiccasamuppannikÄ• _ti \Be I 147/ \Ne I 131/ ettha adhicca yadicchakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±c
samuppanno attÄ• ca loko cÄ• ti dassanaá¹ƒ adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ. attalokasaÃ±Ã±itÄ•
adhiccuppattiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• kÄ• rasannissayavasena pavattit
adhiccasamuppannanti vuccati yathÄ• ``maÃ±cÄ• ghosanti, kuntÄ• pacarantÄ«â€™â€™
adhiccasamuppannikÄ• .

__saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• _ti saÃ±Ã±Ä« vÄ• do etesamatthÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ
tiyathÄ• . atha vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti pavatto vÄ• do saÃ±Ã±Ä«sahacaraá¹‡anayena. saÃ±Ã±Ä«
saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• . ``rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• , saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ
hoti, rÅ«pÄ« ca arÅ«pÄ« ca attÄ• hoti, neva rÅ«pÄ« nÄ• rÅ«pÄ« ca attÄ• hoti. antavÄ• at
attÄ• hoti, antavÄ• ca anantavÄ• ca attÄ• hoti, nevantavÄ• nÄ• nantavÄ• attÄ• hoti. eka
nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• hoti. parittasaÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• hoti, appamÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ•
hoti, ekantadukkhÄ« attÄ• hoti. sukhadukkhÄ«attÄ• hoti, adukkhamasukhÄ« attÄ• hoti aro
saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 76) evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asavidhena vibhattavÄ
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• _ ca saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• de vuttan
``saÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• vuttÄ• , ``asa
``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tica gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• d
ca vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tattha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• ``rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ mara
paÃ±Ã±apenti, arÅ«pÄ« attÄ• hoti, rÅ«pÄ« ca arÅ«pÄ« ca attÄ• hoti, neva rÅ«pÄ« nÄ• rÅ«
antavÄ• attÄ• hoti, anantavÄ• attÄ• hoti, antavÄ• ca anantavÄ• ca attÄ• hoti, nevantavÄ
arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• , asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• pi evameva ``rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ mara
naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 82) aá¹-á¹-havidhena vibhattÄ• tiveditabb

__ucchedavÄ• dÄ• _ti \Be I 148/ ``ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• rÅ«pÄ« cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tiko mÄ• tÄ• pe
ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 85) evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena
ucchedadassanaá¹ƒ ucchedo sahacaraá¹‡anayena. ucchedo vÄ• do yesaá¹ƒ te ucchedavÄ
etesamatthÄ«ti ucchedavÄ• dÄ• , ucchedaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti vÄ• ucchedavÄ• dÄ• .

__diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• _ti ettha diá¹-á¹-hadhammo nÄ• ma dassanabhÅ«te
paccakkhadhammotiattho. tattha tattha paá¹-iladdhattabhÄ• vassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. diá¹
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve dukkhavÅ«pasa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• . te pana ``yato kho bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paÃ±cahi kÄ• m

samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to paricÄ• reti, ettÄ• vatÄ• kho bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadham
ti (DN I 94) evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti. te hi
mandhÄ• tukÄ• maguá¹‡asadisemÄ• nusake kÄ• maguá¹‡e, paranimmitavasavattidevarÄ•
kÄ• maguá¹‡eupagatÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nibbÄ• nappattiá¹ƒ vadanti.

__vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«_ti veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gatanayeneva venayikÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhajja

tattha hi bhagavatÄ• ``ahaÃ±hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desemi rÄ• gassÄ•
ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• veraÃ±jabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa a
vuttoti. apica somanassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca sevitabbÄ• sevitabbabhÄ• vaá¹
__vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, _ sassatucchedavÄ• de vÄ• vibhajja vadatÄ«ti vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, ``sassa
tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanato rÄ• gÄ• dikhayasaá¹…kh
sassatassarÄ• gÄ• dikÄ• yaduccaritÄ• diucchedassa vacanato vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, sassatucch
anteanupaggamma majjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«tassa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa desanato v
__parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ maddanto_ti tasmiá¹ƒ tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le uppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ,
yÄ• vasaddhammantaradhÄ• nÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjanakavÄ• daÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
theroyÄ• ni ca tadÄ• uppannÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni, yÄ• ni ca Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjissanti, sabbesamp
tesaá¹ƒpaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ \Be I 149/ satthÄ• rÄ• dinnanayavaseneva tathÄ• gatena á¹-
vibhajantosakavÄ• de paÃ±ca suttasatÄ• ni, paravÄ• de paÃ±cÄ• ti suttasahassaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
uppannavÄ• dassamaddanato parappavÄ• damaddanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjanakavÄ• dÄ• n
paá¹-isedhanalakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vato Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒkathÄ• vatthuppak

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

Ä• cariyaparamparakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``kenÄ• bhataâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 133/ imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ visajjentena jambudÄ«pe tÄ• va Ä
tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«ti, tÄ• va dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe Ä• cariyaparamparaá¹ƒ dasse
pana uddhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• diÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ. __imaá¹ƒ dÄ«pa_nti imaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ
kismiÃ±cikÄ• le. __porÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• . __bhaddanÄ• mo_ti bhaddasÄ
ekadesenapihi vohÄ• ro dissati ``devadatto dattoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• . Ä• guá¹ƒ na karontÄ«t
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho. __tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• _ti bhummavacanaá
vÄ• cesu_nti vinayÄ• bhidhammavajje dÄ«ghanikÄ• yÄ• dike paÃ±ca nikÄ• ye ca vÄ• cesu
dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä«vibhaá¹…gÄ• dike satta abhidhammappakaraá¹‡e ca vÄ• cesuntiatt
medhati hiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti medhÄ• , khippaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henavÄ• medhÄ• , pa
__medhÄ• vÄ«. tipeá¹-ako_ti tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni etassaatthÄ«ti tipeá¹-ako, tepiá¹-akoti vutt

tipiá¹-akapariyattidharoti attho. tÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒrÄ• jÄ• ti __tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• , _ candimÄ• . __
virocittha. __pupphanÄ• mo_timahÄ• padumatthero. __saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido_ti saddh
__pupphanÄ• mo_tisumanatthero. __jambudÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hito_ti sumanatthero kira ekasm
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamhisÄ• sane osakkamÄ• ne jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• sÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __maggakovidÄ• _ti saggamaggamokkhamaggesu kovidÄ• .

__bhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Be I 150/ __katvÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ra
paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒkatvÄ• ti attho. __ ``te te bhikkhÅ« tattha tattha pesesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti saá¹.
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒvitthÄ• retvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``majjhantikattheraá¹ƒ kasmÄ«ragandhÄ
pesesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __mahiá¹ƒsakamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti andhakaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadanti.
vanavÄ• siraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. attÄ• paÃ±camoetesanti __attapaÃ±camÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disÄ• b
bhikkhÅ« agamaá¹ƒsÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni tattha tattha gatÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo majjhan
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nekiccaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``tena kho pana samayena kasmÄ«ragandhÄ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __karakavassa_ntihimapÄ• tanakavassaá¹ƒ. __harÄ• petvÄ• _ti udakogher
__aravÄ• á¸·adahapiá¹-á¹-hiya_nti aravÄ• á¸·adahassaudakapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ. __chinnabhinn
satthakena chinnaá¹ƒ raá¹…gena bhinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• ramÄ• pannaá¹ƒpaá¹-aá¹ƒ dhÄ
chinnabhinnapaá¹-adharo. atha vÄ• satthakena chinnÄ• naá¹ƒ gihivatthavisabhÄ• gÄ• naá
dhÄ• raá¹‡ato __chinnabhinnapaá¹-adharo. bhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti muá¹‡á¸• ako. __kÄ• sÄ• vava
__makkhaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• no_ti theraá¹ƒ \Ne I 134/ paá¹-icca attano santÄ• ne uppannaá¹ƒpa
guá¹‡amakkhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ makkhaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• no sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ adhisahituá¹ƒ vÄ
__bhiá¹ƒsanakÄ• nÄ«_ti bheravÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. tÄ• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tato tato bhusÄ•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __bhusÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti rukkhabhedanapabbatakÅ«á¹-anipÄ• tanasamatthÄ•
phalantÄ«_ti asaniyo bhijjanti, patantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paharaá¹‡avuá¹-á¹-hiyo_tianekapp
Ä• vudhavuá¹-á¹-hiyo. __niddhamathÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• apanetha. __bhiá¹ƒsanaka_nti
nÄ• garÄ• jassakÄ• yikavÄ• casikapayogajanitabhayanimittaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ.

me bhayabheravaá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalo na assa na bhaveyyÄ• ti sambandho. tattha __bh
khuddÄ• nukhuddakaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __bhaya_nti cittutrÄ• sabhayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ighab
__bherava_nti bhayajanakamÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sacepi tvaá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒ sabba_nti sacepi
mahiá¹ƒ samuddena saha __sasamuddaá¹ƒ_ pabbatena saha __sapabbataá¹ƒ_ ukkhipitvÄ
mayhaá¹ƒsÄ«sopari khipeyyÄ• sÄ«ti attho. me bhayabheravaá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ neva sakkuá¹‡e
__aÃ±Ã±adatthÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena. __tavevassa vighÄ• to uragÄ• dhipÄ• _ti uragÄ• naá¹ƒ \B
adhipati rÄ• ja tava eva vighÄ• to dukkhaá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsÄ• assa bhaveyyÄ• tiattho.

__dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«pÄ• ya dhamma
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasamparÄ• yikaá¹ƒatthaá¹ƒ sandassetvÄ• kusale dhamme __samÄ• dape

naá¹ƒ __samuttejetvÄ• _saussÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• ya ca saussÄ• hatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ehi ca vi
__sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• _tosetvÄ• ti attho. therena kataá¹ƒ nÄ• gÄ• nusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dassento
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ito uddhaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pure_ti yathÄ• tumhe ito pure
saddhammasavanuppattivirahitakÄ• leparassa kodhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayittha, idÄ• ni ito paá¹-á¹-
kodhaÃ±ca mÄ• janayittha, vijÄ• tamÄ• tuyÄ• pi putte sinehacchedanaá¹ƒ sabbavinÄ• sam
mÄ• karitthÄ• tiattho. __sukhakÄ• mÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino_ti ettha __hi_-saddo kÄ• raá¹‡opade
sattÄ• sukhakÄ• mÄ• , tasmÄ• hitasukhaupacchedakaraá¹ƒ sassaghÄ• taÃ±ca mÄ• karot

__yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-ha_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anusiá¹-á¹-
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, therena dinnovÄ• daá¹ƒ anatikkammÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dhammÄ•
paá¹-hamamaggaphalÄ• dhigamoahosÄ«ti vadanti. __kulasatasahassa_nti iminÄ• purisÄ•
__kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• rÄ• _tikasmÄ«ragandhÄ• raraá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino. __kÄ• sÄ• vapajjotÄ•
nivatthapÄ• rutakÄ• sÄ• vavatthehiobhÄ• sitÄ• . __isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• _ti \Ne I 135/ bhik
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanavÄ• tena ceva hatthapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒsamiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divÄ•
ahesuá¹ƒ. __duá¹-á¹-ha_nti kupitaá¹ƒ. __bandhanÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rabandhanato.

__dhammacakkhu_nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maggattaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. keci panettha ``paá¹-hamama
paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __codetvÄ• devadÅ«tehÄ«_ti (Ps III 263 Ä• dayo)
__devadÅ«tasuttantadesanÄ• _vasena (MN III 261 Ä• dayo) daharakumÄ• ro jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡
kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammakÄ• raá¹‡ikÄ• vÄ• matasattoti imehi paÃ±cahi devadÅ«tehi coc
saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒuppÄ• detvÄ• ti attho. daharakumÄ• rÄ• dayo \Be I 152/ hi tattha ``devadÅ«tÄ
tathÄ• hi daharakumÄ• ro atthato evaá¹ƒ vadati nÄ• ma ``passatha bho mayhampi tumhÄ•
atthi, sake panamhi muttakarÄ«se palipanno, attano dhammatÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• nahÄ•
kiliá¹-á¹-ho, nahÄ• petha maâ€™ nti vattumpi na sakkomi, jÄ• titomhiaparimuttatÄ• ya ediso
panÄ• hameva, tumhepi jÄ• tito aparimuttÄ• va. yathevahi mayhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kamp
tassÄ• pure Ä• gamanÄ• va kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒkarothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenesa devadÅ«to nÄ• m

jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡asattopi atthato evaá¹ƒ vadati nÄ• ma ``passatha bho ahampi tumhe viya taruâ
ahosiá¹ƒÅ«rubalabÄ• hubalajavasampanno, tassa me tÄ• balajavasampattiyo antarahitÄ• ,
hatthapÄ• dakiccaÃ±cana karonti, jarÄ• yamhi aparimuttatÄ• ya ediso jÄ• to, na kho panÄ•
jarÄ• yaaparimuttÄ• va. yatheva hi mayhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kampi jarÄ• Ä• gamissati, iti
kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenesa devadÅ«to nÄ• ma jÄ• to.

gilÄ• nasattopi atthato evaá¹ƒ vadati nÄ• ma ``passatha bho ahampi tumhe viya nirogo ahos
byÄ• dhinÄ• abhihato sake muttakarÄ«se palipanno, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi na sakkomi, vijjamÄ•
hatthapÄ• dakiccaá¹ƒ na karonti, byÄ• dhitomhi aparimuttatÄ• yaediso jÄ• to, na kho panÄ•
aparimuttÄ• va. yatheva hi mayhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kampi byÄ• dhi Ä• gamissati, iti tassa
kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenesa devadÅ«to nÄ• ma jÄ• to.

kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammakÄ• raá¹‡ikÄ• vÄ• catuttho devadÅ«toti veditabbÄ• . tattha kar
tÄ• va kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• atthato evaá¹ƒ vadanti nÄ• ma ``mayaá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• nÄ• na r
vÄ• nibbattÄ• ma, tumhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«re nibbattÄ• ma, iti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pure nibbatti
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenetÄ• devadÅ«tÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . kammakÄ• raá¹‡ikÄ• pi atthato
dvattiá¹ƒsa kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• karontÄ• na rukkhÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 153/karoma, tumhÄ• dise
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tumhesu pure kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡atovakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€
jÄ• tÄ• .

matakasattopi atthato evaá¹ƒ vadati nÄ• ma ``passatha bho maá¹ƒ Ä• makasusÄ• ne chaá¸
uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒpattaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡atomhi aparimuttatÄ• ya ediso jÄ• to, na kh
maraá¹‡ato aparimuttÄ• va. yatheva hi mayhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kampi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ga
Ä• gamanÄ• va kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒkarothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenesa devadÅ«to nÄ• ma jÄ• to. tasm
``devadÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tiveditabbÄ• .

__anamataggiya_nti anamataggasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ (SN a II 124). __dhammÄ• mataá¹ƒ pÄ• yes
pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhakaraá¹‡avasena pÄ• yesÄ«ti attho. __samadhikÄ• nÄ«_tisahÄ• dhi
saá¹ƒsaddo. __isÄ«_ti sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dayo dhammakkhandhe esi gavesipariyesÄ«ti isÄ«
raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti paÃ±cavidhacÄ«naraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. himavantaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammacakkap
yakkhasenaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tena ca samayenÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tesaá¹ƒ gamanato pubbabhÄ• gakÄ• le. __laddh
bhavissatÄ«_tivessavaá¹‡asantikÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhavissati. __vegasÄ• _ti vegena. __saman
á¹-hapesÄ«_ti ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mÄ• pavisantÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena sam
á¹-hapesi. __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• nisahassÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¸• á¸• hena catutthÄ• ni aá¸• á¸• h
atirekapaÃ±casatÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i sahassÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __diyaá¸• á¸• hasahassa_nti aá
diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, atirekapaÃ±casataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sahassanti attho. __soá¹‡uttarÄ• _ti soá¹‡u
soá¹‡uttarÄ• . __niddhametvÄ• nÄ• _ti palÄ• petvÄ• na. __adesisu_nti adesayuá¹ƒ.

__ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä• á¹‡atto. __puna dÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha __dÄ• nÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, puna
vÄ• ti attho. __rÄ• jagahanagaraparivattakenÄ• _ti rÄ• jagahanagaraá¹ƒ parivajjetvÄ• tato
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatamaggena gamanena vÄ• . idÄ• ni theramÄ• tuyÄ• veá¹-isana
nivÄ• sakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ tassa nagarassa tassÄ• jÄ• tibhÅ«mibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ therass
dassento __ ``asokokira kumÄ• rakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 154/ \Ne I 137/ panettha anupubbikathÄ• --- pubbe kira moriyavaá¹ƒse jÄ• tass
raÃ±Ã±o putto bindusÄ• ro nÄ• ma kumÄ• ro pitu accayena pÄ• á¹-aliputtamhi nagarerÄ• jÄ
saudariyÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ ekÅ«nasatamattÄ• vemÄ• tikabhÄ• taroahesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• p

sabbajeá¹-á¹-hakassa asokakumÄ• rassa uparajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca avantiraá¹-á¹-haÃ±cada
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tÄ• ta, uparÄ• ja, tava raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha
vasÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. so pitu vacanena taá¹ƒ ujjeniá¹ƒ gacchantoantarÄ• ma
veá¹-isanÄ• makassa seá¹-á¹-hissa ghare nivÄ• saá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tassaseá¹-á¹-hissa dhÄ«
lakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ yobbanappattaá¹ƒ veá¹-isagiriá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kumÄ• riá¹ƒ disvÄ• tÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ tehi dinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ sa
tena saá¹ƒvÄ• sena saÃ±jÄ• tagabbhÄ• hutvÄ• tato ujjeniá¹ƒ nÄ«tÄ• mahindakumÄ• raá¹
atikkante saá¹…ghamittaÃ±ca dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ upalabhitvÄ• uparÄ• jena saddhiá¹ƒ tatthavasa
bindusÄ• ro maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipanno puttaá¹ƒ asokakumÄ• raá¹ƒ saritvÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ•
pesesi. te tato ujjeniá¹ƒ gantvÄ• asokassataá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ vacanena
turitagamanenÄ• gacchanto antarÄ• maggeveá¹-isagirinagaramhi puttadÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ•
pÄ• á¹-aliputtanagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gatasamanantaramevakÄ• lakatassa pituno sarÄ«rakicca
ekÅ«nasatamatte vemÄ• tikabhÄ• taro caghÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• vihatakaá¹‡á¹-ako hutvÄ• tattha
abhisekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tadÄ• pitheramÄ• tÄ• dÄ• rake raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• sayaá¹
veá¹-isagirinagare vasi. tenavuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• tassa mÄ• tÄ• tena samayena Ã±Ä• tighare

__Ä• ropesÄ«_ti paá¹-ipÄ• desi. __amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idha kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hita_nti mÄ•
dassanassakatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __anubhavatu tÄ• va me pitarÄ• pesitaá¹ƒ ab
abhisekapesanÄ• dikathÄ• vitthÄ• rena uttarato Ä• vi bhavissati. __chaá¹‡attha_nti chaá¹‡a
chaá¹‡ahetÅ«ti attho, sayaá¹ƒ chaá¹‡akÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ akÄ• tukÄ• moti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tadÄ• kira
jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lamÄ• sapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá¹ƒnakkhattaá¹ƒ ghosÄ• petvÄ• ``salilakÄ«á¸·Ä• cha
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti amacce Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ migavaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mo missaka
__missakapabbata_nti paá¹ƒsupÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amissakattÄ• evaá¹ƒladdhanÄ• maá¹ƒ pabbataá
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena paá¹-ividdhasacco, anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒpattoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. so kira
mÄ• tudeviyÄ• desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si, so ca th
tathÄ• hi therassamÄ• tudeviyÄ• bhaginÄ« tassÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• , tassÄ• ayaá¹ƒ putto. vuttaÃ

``deviyÄ• \Ne I 138/ bhaginÄ« dhÄ«tu, putto bhaá¹‡á¸• ukanÄ• mako.

therena deviyÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• desitameva tu.

anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , vasi therassa santikeâ€™â€™ ti ||

__sammÄ• sambuddhena ca tumhe byÄ• katÄ• _ti bodhimÅ«le eva buddhacakkhunÄ• loka
voloketvÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• gate tassa dÄ«passa sampattiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹
``anÄ• gatemahindo nÄ• ma bhikkhu tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pasÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pa_ntidÄ«pavÄ• sino vuttÄ• . indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sa

``buddhacakkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tivuccati. tena pana indriyaparoparÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
``volokentoâ€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• __ ``voloketvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __etamattha_nti ``an
nÄ• mabhikkhu tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pasÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ.

__veá¹-isagirimhi rÄ• jagahe_ti deviyÄ• katavihÄ• re. kÄ• lova gamanassa, gacchÄ• ma dÄ
idaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ parivitakkanidassanaá¹ƒ. __paá¸·inÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandiá¹ƒsu. __
evamÄ• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhanditvÄ• kiá¹ƒ te akaá¹ƒsÅ«ti cetiyapabbatenipatiá¹ƒsÅ«ti dassen
therÄ• , nipatiá¹ƒsu naguttameâ€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• nitassa pabbatassa patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tattha nipatitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``purato puraseá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhÄ• ge. __puraseá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti anurÄ• dhapurasaá¹…khÄ• tassa purav
__meghasannibhe_tisamantato nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• nÄ«lamahÄ• meghasadise. __sÄ«lakÅ
pabbatakÅ«á¹-e. __haá¹ƒsÄ• va nagamuddhanÄ«_ti pabbatamuddhani haá¹ƒsÄ• viya.

tattha \Be I 156/ pana patiá¹-á¹-hahanto kadÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hahÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-iy
saddhiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __parinibbÄ• nato_ti parinibbÄ• navassato taá¹ƒ avadhibhÅ«taá¹
dvinnaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒupari chattiá¹ƒsatime vasseti attho gahetabbo. kathaá¹ƒ veditab
``ajÄ• tasattussahÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tasmiá¹ƒyeva vasse_ti ettha yasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvacch
bhagavÄ• parinibbuto, tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvacchare tasmiá¹ƒyeva ca divase vijayakumÄ• ro ima
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``laá¹…kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vijayasanÄ• mako kumÄ• ro,

otiá¹‡á¹‡o thiramati tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe.

sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 139/ yamakaguá¹‡Ä• namantarasmiá¹ƒ,

nibbÄ• tuá¹ƒ sayitadine tathÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__sÄ«hakumÄ• rassa putto_ti ettha kÄ• liá¹…garÄ• jadhÄ«tu kucchismiá¹ƒ sÄ«hassa jÄ• to
veditabbo, pubbe amanussÄ• vÄ• sattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``manussÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€
cuddasame vasse sampatte. __idha vijayo kÄ• lamakÄ• sÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒtambapaá¹‡á¹‡id
aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tathÄ• hi ajÄ• tasattu rÄ• jÄ
rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi, udayabhaddo soá¸·asa vassÄ• ni, tasmÄ• ajÄ• tasattussa aá¹-á¹-hamava
paá¹-hamavassanti katvÄ• tato uddhaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tasattussacatuvÄ«sati vassÄ• ni udayabhad
vijayassa aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni paripÅ«riá¹ƒsu. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``vijayo laá¹…kamÄ• gamma, satthu nibbÄ• navÄ• sare.

aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa samÄ• kÄ• si, rajjaá¹ƒ yakkhavimaddakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

``udayabhaddassa paÃ±cadasame vasse paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevo nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe
tivuttattÄ• udayabhaddassa cuddasamavassasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevassaca antare sÄ«haá¸·aá¹ƒ arÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitanti veditabbaá
vijayarÄ• jassaamaccÄ• upatissaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma amaccaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassa nÄ•
vasantÄ• arÄ• jikaá¹ƒ rajjamanusÄ• siá¹ƒsu. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``tasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 157/ mate amaccÄ• te, pekkhantÄ• khattiyÄ• gamaá¹ƒ.

upatissagÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• na, raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ samanusÄ• sisuá¹ƒ ||

``mate vijayarÄ• jamhi, khattiyÄ• gamanÄ• purÄ• .

ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ laá¹…kÄ• -dÄ«po Ä• si arÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__tatthÄ• _ti jambudÄ«pe. __idha paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevo kÄ• lamakÄ• sÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ
tiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni rajjamanusÄ• sitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tathÄ• hi udayabhaddassa anantara
ca aá¹-á¹-ha vassÄ• ni rajjamanusÄ• siá¹ƒsu, tadanantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• gadÄ• sako catuvÄ«sativ
udayabhaddassa paÃ±cadasamasoá¸·asamavassehi saddhiá¹ƒ anuruddhassa ca muá¹‡á¸•
nÄ• gadÄ• sakassa ca catuvÄ«sativassesu vÄ«sati vassÄ• nÄ«ti paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevassa
paripÅ«riá¹ƒsu. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``tato paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevo, rajjaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa samÄ• akÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__tatthÄ• _ti jambudÄ«pe. __sattarasame vasse_ti sattarasame vasse sampatte. tathÄ• hi
susunÄ• go aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi, tasmÄ• nÄ• gadÄ• sakassa catuvÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• sesehi catÅ«hi vassehi saddhiá¹ƒ susunÄ• gassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vassesus
abhayaraÃ±Ã±o vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni paripÅ«riá¹ƒsu. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``abhayo vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, laá¹…kÄ• rajjamakÄ• rayÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__dÄ• mariko_ti yuddhakÄ• rako coro. paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayo pana abhayassa bhÄ• gineyyo
balakkÄ• rena pana rajjassa gahitattÄ• ``dÄ• marikoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __rajjaá¹ƒ aggahe
gahitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. abhayassa hi vÄ«satime vasse na tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ rajjamaggahesÄ«ti.
vÄ«satimavassato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abhayassa nava bhÄ• tike \Be I 158/ attano mÄ• tuletatth
ghÄ• tentassa anabhisittasseva sattarasa vassÄ• ni atikkamiá¹ƒsu, tatoyevaca tÄ• ni rÄ• jas
ahesuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayaraÃ±Ã±o ca, abhayassa ca antare.

rÄ• jasuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni vassÄ• ni, ahesuá¹ƒ dasa satta cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__tatthÄ• _ti jambudÄ«pe. __paá¹‡á¸• ukassÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayassa. bhavati hi ekad
dattoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• . __sattarasa vassÄ• ni paripÅ«riá¹ƒsÅ«_ti anabhisittasseva paripÅ
kÄ• á¸·Ä• sokassa soá¸·asamavassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pannarasa vassÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• su
sattarasamaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamavassÄ• nica dve gahetvÄ• sattarasa vassÄ• ni gaá¹‡itabbÄ•
ekena vassena saha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahontÄ«_ti tÄ• ni rÄ• jasuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni sattarasa vassÄ• n
vijayapaá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevarÄ• jÅ«namantarearÄ• jikena ekena vassena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
nÄ• ma honti.

__candaguttassa_ \Ne I 141/ __cuddasame vasse idha paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayo kÄ• lamakÄ• s
cuddasamevasse imasmiá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayo nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• s
rajjamanusÄ• sitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tathÄ• hi susunÄ• gassa putto kÄ• á¸·Ä• soko aá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• resi. tato tassa puttÄ• dasa bhÄ• tukÄ• dvevÄ«sati vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tes
dvevÄ«sati, candagutto catuvÄ«sati vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tattha kÄ• á¸·Ä• sokassaaá
pannarasa vassÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahitÄ• nÄ«ti tÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• ni terasa vassÄ•
dvevÄ«sati, tathÄ• navanandÄ• naá¹ƒ dvevÄ«sati, candaguttassa cuddasamavassaá¹ƒ á¹-h
paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayassa sattati vassÄ• ni paripÅ«riá¹ƒsu. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayanÄ• massa, raÃ±Ã±o vassÄ• ni sattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__tattha asokadhammarÄ• jassa sattarasame vasse idha muá¹-asivarÄ• jÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• s
asokadhammarÄ• jassa sattarasame vasse idha muá¹-asivo nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi vass
kÄ• lamakÄ• si \Be I 159/. tathÄ• hi candaguttassa putto bindusÄ• roaá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati vass
tato tassa putto asokadhammarÄ• jÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, tasmÄ• candaguttassa heá¹-á¹-
catuvÄ«sativassesu terasa vassÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti tÄ• niá¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa v
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, asokassa anabhisittassacattÄ• ri vassÄ• ni, abhisittassa sattara
saá¹-á¹-hi vassÄ• ni idha muá¹-asivassaparipÅ«riá¹ƒsu. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``muá¹-asivo saá¹-á¹-hi vassÄ• ni, laá¹…kÄ• rajjamakÄ• rayÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«_ti asokadhammarÄ• jassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasame
parinibbute bhagavati ajÄ• tasattuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• vasena parinibbÄ• nato dv
chattiá¹ƒsati vassÄ• ni ekato gaá¹‡etvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``parinibbuteca sammÄ• samb
__ajÄ• tasattussa catuvÄ«satÄ«_ti parinibbÄ• navassasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hamavassaá

__asokassa puttakÄ• dasa bhÄ• tukarÄ• jÄ• no_ti kÄ• á¸·Ä• sokassaputtÄ• bhaddaseno k
sabbaÃ±jaho jÄ• liko ubhako saÃ±cayo korabyonandivaá¸• á¸• hano paÃ±camakoti ime das
veditabbÄ• . uggasenanando paá¹‡á¸• ukanandopaá¹‡á¸• ugatinando bhÅ«tapÄ• lanando r
govisÄ• á¹‡akanando saviddhakanando kevaá¹-á¹-akanandodhananandoti ime __nava nan
__etena rÄ• javaá¹ƒsÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• _ti etena jambudÄ«pavÄ• sirÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒsÄ• nu

tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«nampi puna rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• veditab
parinibbÄ• navassaá¹ƒidha vijayassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vassanti katvÄ• taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• parin
vijayassa sattatiá¹ƒsavassÄ• ni, tato arÄ• jikamekavassaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevassa tiá¹ƒ
vÄ«sativassÄ• ni, paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayassa abhisekato pubbe sattarasa vassÄ• ni, abhisitta
muá¹-asivassa saá¹-á¹-hi vassÄ• ni, devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vassanti evaá¹
dvinnaá¹ƒvassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari chattiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sassa \Be I 160/ puá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hanakkhattaá¹ƒ mÅ«lanakkhattaá
``jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lanakkhattaá¹ƒnÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tasmiá¹ƒ pana nakkhatte kattabb
tameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhatÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __migava_nti migÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nanato hesanato
laddhasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ migavaá¹ƒ. __rohitamigarÅ«pa_nti gokaá¹‡á¹‡amigavesaá¹ƒ. __jiya_
__anubandhanto_ti padasÄ• anudhÄ• vanto. __mamaá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jÄ• passatÅ«_ti ettha ``a
rÄ• jÄ• ativiya bhÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena attÄ• nameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``n
tiadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``cintesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tassa cintanÄ• kÄ• ra
``imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe jÄ• toâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. thero tassa parivitakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• attano sab
assÄ• setukÄ• mo __ ``samaá¹‡Ä• mayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. mah
tvaá¹ƒ parivitakkaá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• sÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __taveva anukampÄ• yÄ• _titava anuka
na vimukhabhÄ• vatthÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``ime samaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiajÄ• na
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• thero Ä• hÄ• ti ce? asokadhammarÄ• jenapesitasÄ• sa
gahitasamaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• retuá¹ƒ evamÄ• hÄ• ti. imamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ__ ``t
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• ti __adiá¹-á¹-hasahÄ• yakÄ• , _ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ad
upagatÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __chÄ• tapabbatapÄ• de_ti chÄ• tavÄ• hassa nÄ• ma pabbatassa
pabbataá¹ƒanurÄ• dhapurÄ• pubbadakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhÄ• ge atirekayojanadvayamatthake
pacchÄ• saddhÄ• tisso nÄ• ma mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi, taá¹ƒ ``chÄ• tavih
``rathayaá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• yÄ• mato ca Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ato ca rathapatodena samapp
tÄ«supi__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_pi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``chÄ• tapabbatapÄ• damhi \Ne I 143/, tisso ca veá¸·uyaá¹-á¹-hiyo.

jÄ• tÄ• rathapatodena, samÄ• nÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡atoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``rathayaá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti rathassa dhajayaá¹-á¹-hippamÄ•
__uppajjiá¹ƒsÅ«_titassa abhisekasamakÄ• lameva uppajjiá¹ƒsu. evamuttaripi vakkhamÄ• n
161/acchariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo veditabbo. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_ ---

``devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso so, rÄ• jÄ• si pituaccaye.

tassÄ• bhisekena samaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«nacchariyÄ• nahÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__ekÄ• latÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti kaÃ±canalatÄ• ya paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itattÄ• evaá¹ƒladdh
ahosi. __taá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• uppannalatÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ rajatavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ alaá
cittakammakatÄ• viya uppannalatÄ• . __khÄ• yatÄ«_ti dissati. __kiÃ±jakkhÄ• nÄ«_ti kesarÄ
capupphayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ nÄ«lapupphÄ• dÄ«ni sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hiyaÃ±ca nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ
cittakammakatÄ• viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __setÄ• rajatayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«vÄ•
viya ekÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hi setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tiattho. __latÄ• _ti tattheva cittakammakatÄ• viya diss
__nÄ«lÄ• di yÄ• disaá¹ƒ puppha_ntiyÄ• disaá¹ƒ loke nÄ«lÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ atthi, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ
khÄ• yatÄ«ti attho.

__anekavihitaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ uppajjÄ«_ti anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ samuddato sayameva
velante Å«mivegÄ• bhijÄ• tamariyÄ• davaá¹-á¹-i viya uppajji, uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ
__tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-ha muttÄ• uppajjiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti etthÄ• pi tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iy
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• jÄ• tito aá¹-á¹-ha muttÄ• samuddatÄ«re vuttanayeneva á¹-hitÄ• ti veditabb
__mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_ ---

``laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pamhi sakale, nidhayo ratanÄ• ni ca.

antoá¹-hitÄ• ni uggantvÄ• , pathavÄ«talamÄ• ruhuá¹ƒ ||

``laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pasamÄ«pamhi, bhinnanÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• ni ca.

tatra jÄ• tÄ• ni ca thalaá¹ƒ, ratanÄ• ni samÄ• ruhuá¹ƒ ||

``hayagajÄ• \Ne I 144/ rathÄ• malakÄ• , valayaá¹…guliveá¹-hakÄ• .

kakudhaphalÄ• pÄ• katikÄ• , iccetÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha jÄ• tito ||

``muttÄ• samuddÄ• uggantvÄ• , tÄ«re vaá¹-á¹-i viya á¹-hitÄ• .

devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissassa, sabbapuÃ±Ã±avijambhitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

__hayamuttÄ• _ti \Be I 162/ assarÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namuttÄ• . __gajamuttÄ• _ti hatthirÅ«pa
sabbattha taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navasena muttÄ• bhedo veditabbo. __aá¹…guliveá¹-haka
aá¹…gulÄ«yakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , muddikÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti attho. __kakudhaphalamutt
bahÅ« asÄ• muddikÄ• muttÄ• . __rÄ• jakakudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«_ti rÄ• jÄ• rahauttamabh
dassentoÄ• ha __ ``chattaá¹ƒ cÄ• maraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahuvidhaá¹ƒ paá
sambandho. __saá¹…kha_nti abhisekÄ• siÃ±canakaá¹ƒ sÄ• muddikaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-
anotattodakameva __ ``gaá¹…godakaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• na_nti alaá
``nahÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti keci. __vaá¹-aá¹ƒsaka_ntikaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanavaá¹-aá
``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne olambakaâ€™â€™ ntipivadanti. __bhiá
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhiá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ. ``makaramukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• balikamm
bhÄ• janavikatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-a_nti kÄ• kapadasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n
suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• janavikati. __kaÃ±Ã±a_nti khattiyakumÄ• riá¹ƒ. __adhovimaá¹ƒ dussayug
aggimhi pakkhittamatte parisuddhabhÄ• vamupagacchantaá¹ƒ adhovimaá¹ƒ dussayugaá¹ƒ.
__hatthapuÃ±chana_ntipÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ hatthapuÃ±chanapaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __ha
harivaá¹‡á¹‡acandanaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡acandanantiattho. lohitacandanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , g
taá¹ƒ kira uddhane kuthitatelamhipakkhittamattaá¹ƒ sakalampi telaá¹ƒ aggiÃ±ca nibbÄ• pan
candanaá¹ƒ. teneva ``gositacandanaâ€™â€™ ntivuccati. gosaddena hi jalaá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹
candanaá¹ƒ gositacandanaá¹ƒ. nÄ• gabhavanasambhavaá¹ƒ__aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡amattikaá¹ƒ
agadaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ agadÄ• malakaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ khippamevasarÄ«ramalasodhanÄ• dikaraá¹‡

__uá¹‡hÄ«sa_nti uá¹‡hÄ«sapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. __veá¹-hana_nti sÄ«saveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• rapÄ
ratanapÄ• maá¹…gasuttaá¹ƒ. __vatthakoá¹-ika_nti vatthayugameva. __nÄ• gamÄ• haá¹-a_
__ma_-kÄ• ropadasandhikaro. __amatosadha_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• guá¸·ikajÄ• ti, amatasa
taá¹ƒ kira paripanthaá¹ƒ vidhametvÄ• sabbattha sÄ• dhentehi agadosadhasambhÄ• rehi yo
guá¸·ikaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ mukhasodhananahÄ• napariyosÄ• ne mahatÄ• parih
aá¹…garÄ• gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karonti, karontÄ• ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi
agadosadharaá¹…gatilakÄ• hinalÄ• á¹-akaaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-auramajjhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne I 1
sajjetvÄ• aá¹…garÄ• gaá¹ƒ karontÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• pana guá¸·ikÄ• ahivicchikÄ• dÄ«
tenapi taá¹ƒ vuccati ``amatosadhaâ€™â€™ nti.

__ahaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbadhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato abujjhi paá¹-ibujjhÄ«ti bu
gataá¹ƒsammÄ• sambuddhaÃ±ca, adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá
apÄ• yesuapatamÄ• ne dhÄ• retÄ«ti dhammoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ pariyattiyÄ• saddhiá
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatattÄ• saá¹…ghoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ ariyasÄ•
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatoparÄ• yaá¹‡anti upagato, bhajiá¹ƒ sevinti attho. atha vÄ• hiá¹ƒsati tappasÄ
vihatakilesenatapparÄ• yaá¹‡atÄ• kÄ• rappavattena cittuppÄ• dena saraá¹‡agatÄ• naá¹ƒ te

bhayaá¹ƒ santÄ• saá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ parikilesaá¹ƒ hanati vinÄ• setÄ«ti __saraá¹‡aá
ratanattayassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. apica sammÄ• sambuddho hite pavattanena ahitÄ• ca
bhayaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsatÄ«tisaraá¹‡anti vuccati. dhammopi bhavakantÄ• rÄ• uttÄ• raá¹‡ena assÄ
bhayaá¹ƒhiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti saraá¹‡anti vuccati. saá¹…ghopi appakÄ• nampi kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
vipulaphalapaá¹-ilÄ• bhakaraá¹‡enasattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti saraá¹‡anti vuccati.
saraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ ratanattayaá¹ƒ tenevakÄ• raá¹‡ena saraá¹‡anti gato avagato, jÄ• ninti a
desesi_nti ratanattayaá¹ƒupÄ• satÄ«ti upÄ• sakoti evaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
vÄ• cÄ• ya pakÄ• sesintiattho, ``upÄ• sakohaá¹ƒ ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ga
upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedesintivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane_ti sakyassa suddho
bhagavÄ• sakyaputto, tassa sakyaputtassa sÄ• saneti attho. __saddhÄ• _ti saddhÄ• ya, ``s
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya yakÄ• ralopo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __upehÄ«

__asokaraÃ±Ã±Ä• pesitena abhisekenÄ• _ti asokaraÃ±Ã±Ä• pesitena abhisekupakaraá¹‡
devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• attano sahÄ• yassa dhammÄ• sokaraÃ±Ã±o ito veá¸·u
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• re pesesi. tadÄ• sopi te disvÄ• pasÄ«ditvÄ• ativiya tuá¹-á¹-ho ``imehiatire
mahagghaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sahÄ• yassa me pesessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti amac
laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe abhisekaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• ``na tattha Ä«disoabhisekaparihÄ• ro a
``sÄ• dhu vata me sahÄ• yassa abhisekaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• sÄ
saá¹…khÄ• ni ca gaá¹…godakaÃ±ca aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡amattikaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha
khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikaÃ±Ã±Ä• yoca suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatalohamattikÄ• mayaghaá¹-e
seá¹-á¹-hikulehi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha amaccakulÄ• ni cÄ• tievaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
sahÄ• yassa puna abhisekaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca abhisekatthÄ• ya \Ne I 1
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pesesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``asokaraÃ±Ã±Ä• pesitenaabhisekenÄ• â€™â€™
assÄ• ti __ekamÄ• sÄ• bhisitto_. kathaá¹ƒpana tassa tadÄ• ekamÄ• sÄ• bhisittatÄ• viÃ±Ã
``visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ hissaabhisekamakaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti, pubbe katÄ• bhise
anagghenaparihÄ• rena visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ puna abhisekamakaá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho.

``te migasiramÄ• sassa, Ä• dicandodayaá¹ƒ dine.

abhisittaÃ±ca laá¹…kindaá¹ƒ, amaccÄ• sÄ• mibhattino ||

``dhammÄ• sokassa vacanaá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• sÄ• mihite ratÄ• .

punÄ• pi abhiseciá¹ƒsu, laá¹…kÄ• hitasukhe rataâ€™â€™ nti ||

__dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse_pi cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``visÄ• khamÄ• se dvÄ• dasiyaá¹ƒ, jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

abhisekaá¹ƒ saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ, asokadhammena pesitaá¹ƒ ||

``dutiyaá¹ƒ abhisiÃ±cittha, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyaá¹ƒ.

abhisitto dutiyÄ• bhisekena, visÄ• khamÄ• se uposathe ||

``tato mÄ• se atikkamma, jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se uposathe.

mahindo sattamo hutvÄ• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tadÄ• pana tassa raÃ±Ã±o visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya abhisekassa katattÄ• tato pabhuti y
visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yamevaabhisekakaraá¹‡amÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. abhisekavidhÄ• naÃ±
abhisekamaá¹…galatthaá¹ƒ alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattassa \Be I 165/ maá¹‡á¸• apassa anto ka
udumbarasÄ• khamaá¹‡á¸• apassa majjhe suppatiá¹-á¹-hite udumbarabhaddapÄ«á¹-hamhia
khattiyaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va maá¹…galÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sitÄ• jÄ• ti
gaá¹…godakapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• muddikaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…khaá¹ƒ ubhohi hat
sÄ«sopari ussÄ• petvÄ• tena tassa muddhani abhisekodakaá¹ƒ abhisiÃ±cati, evaÃ±cavade
khattiyagaá¹‡Ä• attÄ• namÄ• rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 147/ iminÄ• abhisekena abhisekikaá
tvaá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhammesu á¹-hito dhammena samena rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi, etesu khattiyagaá¹‡es
puttasinehÄ• nukampÄ• ya sahitacitto hitasamamettacitto ca bhava, rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiy
bhavÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tato puna purohitopi purohiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyat
gaá¹…godakapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒrajatamayasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
tena tassamuddhani abhisekodakaá¹ƒ abhisiÃ±cati, evaÃ±ca vadeti ``deva, taá¹ƒ sabbepi b
attÄ• namÄ• rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒiminÄ• abhisekena abhisekikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jaá¹ƒ karonti,
dhammenasamena rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi, etesu brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu tvaá¹ƒ puttasinehÄ• nukampÄ•
hitasamamettacittoca bhava, rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rakkhito ca bhavÄ• hÄ«â€™

tato puna seá¹-á¹-hipi seá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pabhÅ«sanabhÅ«sito gaá¹…godakapua
ratanamayasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ ubhohi hatthehisakkaccaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassa sÄ«sopari ussÄ• pe
abhisekodakaá¹ƒ abhisiÃ±cati, evaÃ±ca vadeti ``deva taá¹ƒ sabbepi gahapatigaá¹‡Ä• attÄ•
iminÄ• abhisekenaabhisekikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jaá¹ƒ karonti, tvaá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhammesu á¹-hito d
kÄ• rehi, etesu gahapatigaá¹‡esu tvaá¹ƒ puttasinehÄ• nukampÄ• ya sahitacitto hitasamame
rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rakkhito ca bhavÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

te pana tassa evaá¹ƒ vadantÄ• ``sace tvaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• nurÅ«pena rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ
iccetaá¹ƒkusalaá¹ƒ. no ce kÄ• ressasi, tava muddhÄ• sattadhÄ• phalatÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá
abhisapantiviyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ pana dÄ«pe devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissassa \Be
dhammÄ• sokenevaidha pesitÄ• khattiyakaÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva anotattodakapuá¹‡á¹‡ena
sÄ• muddikadakkhiá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…khena abhisekodakaá¹ƒabhisiÃ±cÄ«ti vadanti. ida
abhisekavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimanikÄ• ye __cÅ«á¸·asÄ«hanÄ• dasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_s
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va abhisekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• dÄ
gaá¹…godakaÃ±ca khattiyakaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vutta

__sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathayamÄ• no_ti pÄ«tipÄ• mojjasaá¹…khÄ• tasammodaja
yuttabhÄ• vatoca sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ``kacci bhante khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹
appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒappÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• roâ€™â€™
__cha janedassesÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ ``na ime yakkhÄ• , manussÄ•
saÃ±jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• ukassa \Ne I 148/ upÄ• sakassa Ä• nÄ«tattÄ• tena saddhiá
__tevijjÄ• _ti pubbenivÄ• sadibbacakkhuÄ• savakkhayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• hitÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi sam
iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pattÄ• . __cetopariyakovidÄ• _tiparesaá¹ƒ cittÄ• cÄ• re kusalÄ• . e
sarÅ«pena vuttÄ• , dibbasotaá¹ƒpana tÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena Ä• gatameva hoti. __bahÅ«_ti evar
buddhasÄ• vakÄ• bahÅ« gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒatikkantÄ• sakalajambudÄ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vap
keci pana ``tevijjÄ• iddhippattÄ• ca khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• cetopariyakovidÄ• keci khÄ«á¹‡Ä• s
`arahantoâ€™ ti iminÄ• sukkhavipassakÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiya_nti paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tikkhavisadabhÄ• vanti
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhu mahÄ• rÄ• ja paá¹‡á¸• itosÄ«_ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsati. puna vÄ«
te mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __cÅ«á¸·ahatthipadopamasuttantaá¹ƒ kathesÄ«
samaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma Ä«disÄ• , sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipatti ca tesaá¹ƒ Ä«disÄ«â€™ ti ca na jÄ• nÄ•
cÅ«á¸·ahatthipadopamasuttantadesanÄ• ya samaá¹‡abhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡apaá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ticintetvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ __cÅ«á¸·ahatthipadopamasuttan

``evameva kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idha tathÄ• gato loke uppajjati arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddh
pe ... sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ
dhammaá¹ƒsuá¹‡Ä• ti gahapati \Be I 167/ vÄ• gahapatiputto vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• k
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tathÄ• gate saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, so tena saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhena
paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati `sambÄ• dho gharÄ• vÄ• so rajopatho, abbhokÄ• so pabbajjÄ• , nayidaá
ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmaca
yannÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• ag
pabbajeyyaâ€™ nti. so aparena samayena appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya mah
pahÄ• ya appaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-
ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabba

``so evaá¹ƒ pabbajito samÄ• no bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno pÄ• á¹‡Ä•
pahÄ• yapÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-ivirato hoti nihitadaá¹‡á¸• o nihitasattho, lajjÄ« dayÄ• pa
sabbapÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tahitÄ• nukampÄ«viharati.

``adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 149/ pahÄ• ya adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ivirato hoti dinnÄ• dÄ• yÄ«
athenena sucibhÅ«tena attanÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 291-292) ---

evamÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• sane saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhasaddhehi ca pabbajjupagan
paá¹-ipajjitabbÄ• sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dayo dhammÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• .

__rÄ• jÄ• suttantaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antoyeva aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«_ti ``so bÄ«jagÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• masam
ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikÄ• labhojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ suttante (M
taá¹ƒ suá¹‡antoyeva aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __idheva vasissÄ• mÄ• _ti na tÄ• varattiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hita
anÄ• gatavacanamakÄ• si. __Ä• gataphalo_ti anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, sampa
tatoyeva ca visesato aviparÄ«taviditasatthusÄ• sanattÄ• __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sano. idÄ• ni pa
gihiliá¹…gena Ä• nÄ«takiccassa niá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• evamÄ• ha. __acirapakkantassa raÃ±Ã±o_
acirapakkanteti attho. __adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti antotambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe samÄ• gatÄ• suá
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• .

__bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡asaá¹…khepenÄ• _ti bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena. __uppÄ• tapÄ• á¹-h
nemittakÄ• tiattho. __gahitÄ• dÄ• ni imehi pathavÄ«_ti Ä• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ atthat
__patiá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«ticintento_ti ettha tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena sÄ• sanapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ab
patiá¹-á¹-hahantassa sÄ• sanassapubbanimittamidanti evaá¹ƒ pubbanimittabhÄ• vena salla
__paá¹‡Ä«tenÄ• _tiuttamena. __sahatthÄ• _ti sahatthena __santappetvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu tap
suhitaá¹ƒyÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __petavatthuá¹ƒ vimÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ saccasaá¹ƒyu
kathesÄ«_tidesanÄ• vidhikusalo thero janassa saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ petav
tadanantaraá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvegajÄ• taá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ assÄ• setuá¹ƒ saggakathÄ• vasena vimÄ• nava
tadanantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ ``mÄ• ettha assÄ• daá¹ƒ karotha nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ nÄ• maatthi, tasmÄ• paramassÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• namadh
saccapaá¹-ivedhatthÄ• ya ussÄ• haá¹ƒjanento ante saccasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ kathesÄ«ti veditabb

__tesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ santikÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡akathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• . __raÃ±Ã±o sa
katvÄ• _tiraÃ±Ã±o nivedanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedayitvÄ• ti attho. __alaá¹ƒ ga
purassaaccÄ• sannattÄ• sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti paá¹-ipakkhipanto Ä• ha. __meghavanaá
uyyÄ• na_ntimahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kira \Ne I 150/ uyyÄ• nassa bhÅ«miggah
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sabbataá¸·Ä• kapokkharaá¹‡iyo pÅ«rento gimhÄ• bhihatarukkhalatÄ• dÄ«n
pÄ• vassi, tenakÄ• raá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ mahÄ• meghavanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. vu

---

``uyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡e, mahÄ• megho akÄ• lajo.

pÄ• vassi tena uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• meghavanaá¹ƒ ahÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__sukhasayitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• _ti ``kacci, bhante, idha sukhaá¹ƒ sayittha, tumhÄ• ka
sukhaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sukhasayitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tato therena ``sukhasayitamh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• sukamidaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``evaá¹ƒ sati \Be I 169/idaá¹ƒ
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• __ ``kappati, bhante, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• moâ€
sutta_nti veá¸·uvanÄ• rÄ• mapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e vuttamimaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. __udaka_ntidakkhiá¹
__mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«_ti ``imaá¹ƒ mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹.
jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sassa kÄ• á¸·apakkhe dutiyadivase adÄ• si. mahÄ• vihÄ• rassa dakkhiá¹‡od
patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vepi na tÄ• va tattha vihÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitanti Ä• ha __ ``idaÃ±ca
vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒbhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __punadivasepÄ«_ti kÄ• á¸·apakkhassa d
__aá¸• á¸• hanavamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• na_ntiaá¸• á¸• hena navamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á
paÃ±casatÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasahassÄ• nanti attho. __jotipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __appamÄ• dasutta_nti aá¹…guttaranikÄ• ye __mahÄ• app
_rÄ• jovÄ• dasuttanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__mahacca_nti karaá¹‡atthe paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, mahatÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. tu
jÄ• nanatthantisambandho. __ariá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma amacco_ti raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• gineyyo ariá¹-á¹
__paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.
vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi arahantoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sameti. teneva ca sÄ«ha
__mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_ ``catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• ya saddhiâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dasabhÄ• tikas
muá¹-asivassaputtehi abhayo devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso mahÄ• nÄ• go uttiyo mattÄ• bhayo sÅ«
bhÄ• tikehi samÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ. __cetiyagirimhi vassaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseraÃ±Ã±Ä• dinnavihÄ• reyeva paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipa
__pavÄ• retvÄ• _timahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retvÄ• . __kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya_nti a
mahÄ• mahindattherohi purimikÄ• yaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• vutthavasso mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya
atikkammacÄ• tumÄ• siniyaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡amadivase ariyagaá¹‡aparivuto rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ gantv
``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, amhehi ciradiá¹-á¹-ho \Ne I 151/ sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacan
vakkhati ``puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒmahÄ• vÄ«ro, cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ p
``vutthavassopavÄ• retvÄ• ti cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• ti attho, paá¹-hamapavÄ
ekamÄ• saá¹ƒtattheva vasitvÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá¹ƒ avoca, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• `puá¹‡á¹‡am
mahÄ• vÄ«roâ€™ tivuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• gahetuâ€™â€™ nti, tattha cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pav
ayamatthavikappona yujjati. na hi purimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyaá¹ƒ pavÄ•
__ciradiá¹-á¹-hosammÄ• sambuddho_ti satthussa sarÄ«rÄ• vayavo ca sammÄ• sambuddho

samudÄ• yavohÄ• ravasenaevamÄ• hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``samuddo diá¹-á¹-hoâ

therena vuttampi gamanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• idha vÄ• se payojanameva dassetvÄ•
paá¹-isedhetukÄ• moÄ• ha __ ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante tumheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __abhivÄ• danÄ• _
abhivÄ• danakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ__abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• disÄ• bhÄ• ge Ä• ca
tato abhimukhova vanditvÄ• gacchati, vanditvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, vanditvÄ• nisÄ«dati, vanditvÄ
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pana dÅ«ratova disvÄ• paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
paccuggamanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ__paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pana disvÄ• aÃ
á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒnamassati, yasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge so vasati, tadabhimukhopi tat
gacchantopi á¹-hitopinisinnopi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha namassatiyevÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ __aÃ±jalikam
anucchavikakammassapana karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __sÄ• mÄ«cikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«
vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, mahagghaá¹ƒ satamÅ«lagghampi paÃ±casatamÅ«lagghampi satasaha
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«supieseva nayo. idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __sarÄ«radh
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_ntiaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, viditaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti attho. __kuto lacchÄ• mÄ• _ti kuto labh
__sumanenasaddhiá¹ƒ mantehÄ«_ti paá¹-hamameva sÄ• maá¹‡erassa kathitattÄ• vÄ• ``jÄ
amhÄ• kamadhippÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ntiÃ±atvÄ• vÄ• evamÄ• hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__appossukko tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• _ti mahÄ• rÄ• ja tvaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhe m
tvaá¹ƒ tattha vÄ• vaá¹-o bhava, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tayÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. idÄ•
kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``vÄ«thiyo sodhÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
__sabbatÄ• á¸·Ä• vacareupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• _ti kaá¹ƒsatÄ• á¸·Ä• ditÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ avacarati e
vuccati Ä• tatavitatÄ• di \Be I 171/ sabbaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. teneva
__parinibbÄ• nasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sabbaÃ±catÄ• á¸·Ä• vacaraá¹ƒ sannipÄ• teth
tÄ• á¸·Ä• vacaranti sabbaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyabhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pana sahacara
sabbatÅ«riyabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dakÄ• pi \Ne I 152/ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti te sabb
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __lacchasÄ«_ti labhissasi. __therÄ•
cetiyagirimevaagamaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti rÄ• janivesanato nikkhamitvÄ• puna cetiyagirimeva agamaâ

__tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva. __pÄ• á¹-aliputtadvÄ• re_ti pÄ• á¹-aliputtanagarad
bhantesumana Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«_ti sumana tvaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kasmÄ•
__cetiyagirimhiyevapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• _ti pacchÄ• tattha vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya Ä• kaá¹…khita
cetiyagirimhiyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nakacchÄ• yÄ• yÄ• _ti pacchÄ•
pacchÄ• bhattameva hi chÄ• yÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati. __athassaetadahosÄ«_ti dhÄ• tucaá¹…ko
cintesi. __chattaá¹ƒ apanamatÅ«_ti idaá¹ƒ setacchattaá¹ƒsayameva me sÄ«soparito
dhÄ• tucaá¹…koá¹-akÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• namatÅ«ti attho. __mayhaá¹ƒ matthakepatiâ
dhÄ• tucaá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ therassa hatthato dhÄ• tuyÄ• saha Ä• gantvÄ• sirasmiá¹ƒ mepa
__pokkharavassaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pokkharapattappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ valÄ• hakamajjhe uá¹-á¹-hah
temetukÄ• meyeva temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• vassati. __mahÄ• vÄ«ro_ti mahâ

mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• vayavattÄ• cettha satthuvohÄ• rena dhÄ• tuyo eva niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dhÄ• tus
sandhÄ• yaayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• .

__pacchimadisÄ• bhimukhova hutvÄ• apasakkanto_ti piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hitoyeva pacchima
osakkanto, gacchantoti attho. kiÃ±cÄ• pi esa pacchimadisaá¹ƒ na oloketi, tathÄ• pi pacchim
gacchatÄ«ti ``pacchimadisÄ• bhimukhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __puratthimenadvÄ• rena naga
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hitoyeva Ä• gantvÄ• dvÄ• re sampatte parivattetvÄ• ujukeneva nagaraá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __mahejavatthu nÄ• mÄ• _ti mahejanÄ• makena yakkhenapariggahitaá¹ƒ eka
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 172/. __paribhogacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiettha paribhuttÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni
cetiyaá¹ƒ paribhogacetiyanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tividhaÃ±hicetiyaá¹ƒ vadanti paribhogacetiya
dhammacetiyanti. tattha __paribhogacetiyaá¹ƒ_vuttanayameva. __dhÄ• tucetiyaá¹ƒ_ pana d
kataá¹ƒ. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dilikhitapotthakaá¹ƒnidahitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ pana __dhammace
sÄ• rÄ«rikaá¹ƒ paribhogikaá¹ƒ uddissakantievampi tippabhedaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ
paá¹-imÄ• rÅ«passapi uddissakacetiyenevasaá¹…gahitattÄ• suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ yujjati.

kathaá¹ƒ pana idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``atÄ«te kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pajjarakenÄ• _ti ettha pajjarako nÄ• ma rogo vuccati. so
samuppannoti \Ne I 153/ veditabbo. tadÄ• kira puá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• á¸·o nÄ• ma yakkho attano Ä•
manussÄ• nampisarÄ«re pajjarakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rogaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ

``rakkhasehi janassettha, rogo pajjarako ahÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse_pi cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``rakkhasÄ• ca bahÅ« tattha, pajjarÄ• ca samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pajjarena bahÅ« sattÄ• , nassanti dÄ«pamuttameâ€™â€™ ti ||

__anayabyasana_nti ettha __anayo_ti avaá¸• á¸• hi. kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ cetasikaÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ by
vikkhipativinÄ• setÄ«ti __byasana_nti dukkhaá¹ƒ vuccati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``buddhacakkhunÄ• lo
tivuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``te satte anayabyasanamÄ• pajjante disvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato paá¹-
buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• pacchÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena lokaá¹ƒ olok
anayabyasanamÄ• pajjantedisvÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi Ä• sayÄ• nusayÄ• dibuddhacakkh
Ä• pajjantÄ• dissanti. __dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti visamavassÄ• divasena duá¹-á¹-hÄ• asobhan
dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , sassuppattihetubhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• yasukhuppattisappÄ• yÄ• sattupakÄ• rÄ•
hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. tatoyeva ca __ ``dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ dussassaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhikk
dullabhabhÄ• vo vÄ• __dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ, _ sulabhÄ• tattha bhikkhÄ• na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhot
asampannatÄ• vÄ• __dussassaá¹ƒ. devo_ti meghassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __sammÄ• dhÄ•

sammÄ• vimuÃ±ci, sammÄ• anupavassÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__mahÄ• vivÄ• do hotÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ kira kÄ• le jayantamahÄ• rÄ• jena ca tassa raÃ±Ã±o
kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tukenasamiddhakumÄ• ranÄ• makena uparÄ• jena ca saddhiá¹ƒ imasmiá
upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tenetaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ ``tena kho pana samayena maá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pe mahÄ• viv
__hotÄ«_ti kiriyÄ• kÄ• lamapekkhitvÄ• vattamÄ• napayogo, vivÄ• dassa pana atÄ«takÄ• li
samayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. saddantarasannidhÄ• nena hettha atÄ«tak
vaá¸• á¸• hatetadÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu vattamÄ• napayo
__kalahaviggahajÄ• tÄ• _tiettha kalaho nÄ• ma matthakappatto kÄ• yakalahopi vÄ• cÄ• kal
hatthaparÄ• mÄ• sÄ• divasenakÄ• yena kÄ• tabbo kalaho __kÄ• yakalaho_. mammaghaá¹
kalaho__vÄ• cÄ• kalaho_ \Ne I 154/. vipaccanÄ«kagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __viggaho_. kalahassa pul
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviruddhagÄ• ho. atha vÄ• kalaho nÄ• ma __vÄ• cÄ• kalaho_. aÃ±Ã±ama
virÅ«paá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viggaho __kÄ• yakalaho_. yathÄ• vutto kalaho ca
saÃ±jÄ• toetesanti kalahaviggahajÄ• tÄ• , saÃ±jÄ• takalahaviggahÄ• ti attho.

__tÄ• ni sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nena nassantÄ«_ti pariyattipaá¹-ivedhapaá¹-ipattisaá¹…khÄ• ta
sÄ• sanassaantaradhÄ• nena dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• ne sati tÄ• ni cetiyÄ• ni vinassanti. tÄ«á¹‡i
809) hi parinibbÄ• nÄ• ni kilesaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒdhÄ• tuparinibbÄ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato vasena evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• ni. tassa hi__kilesaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_ b
__khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anÄ• gate bh
osakkanakÄ• le imasmiá¹ƒtambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe dhÄ• tuyo sannipatitvÄ• \Be I 174/ mahÄ
mahÄ• cetiyatonÄ• gadÄ«pe rÄ• jÄ• yatanacetiyaá¹ƒ, tato mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ gam
devalokatopibrahmalokatopi dhÄ• tuyo mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kameva gamissanti, sÄ• sapa
antarÄ• nassissati. sabbÄ• dhÄ• tuyo mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…ke rÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyo vissajjessanti, tÄ• dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ pharissanti. tatodasa
devatÄ• sannipatitvÄ• ``ajja satthÄ• parinibbÄ• ti, ajja sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ osakkati, pacchimadas
amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti dasabalassa parinibbutadivasato mahantataraá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒka
anÄ• gÄ• mikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• save avasesÄ• sakabhÄ• vena saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkhissanti.
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• uggacchissati, sÄ• sapamattiyÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyÄ• sati e
dhÄ• tÅ«su pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• su paricchijjissati. evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹
antarahitÄ• su sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ antarahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

__divÄ• bodhirukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti divÄ• vatthuvicinanÄ
kurumÄ• notato dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kumbhe á¹-hapetvÄ• sadhÄ• tukova hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-h
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_ ---

``rattiá¹ƒ nÄ• gonupariyÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ so sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ.

bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhi sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ, divÄ• á¹-hÄ• ti sadhÄ• tukoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__thÅ«papatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yatÄ«_ti matthakato dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ tattha patiá¹-á
thÅ«papatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒrattibhÄ• ge \Ne I 155/ pariyÄ• yati, samantato vicaratÄ«t
__jaá¹…ghappamÄ• á¹‡a_nti pupphaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. thÅ«pakucchito heá¹-á¹
jaá¹…ghÄ• ti vadanti. __dhÄ• tuoropanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti hatthikumbhatodhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• aka
__sakalanagaraÃ±ca janapado cÄ• _ti nagaravÄ• sino janapadavÄ• sinoca abhedato nagar
``sabbo gÄ• mo Ä• gato, maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. __m
mahÄ• janasamÅ«he. samÅ«hapariyÄ• yo hettha kÄ• yasaddo. ekekadhÄ• tuppadesatotejo
yamakayamakaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ __yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_ \B
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ rasmiyo cÄ• ti sambandho kÄ• tabbo. channaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒudaka
sambandhaá¹ƒ vadanti. parinibbutepi bhagavati tassÄ• nubhÄ• venaevarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ acintiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thamÄ• ha. __buddhadhammÄ• _ti

__dharamÄ• nakÄ• lepi tikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• gamÄ• sÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• kira abhisambodhito navam
phussapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseyakkhÄ• dhivÄ• saá¹ƒ laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pamupagantvÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
mahÄ• nÄ• gavanuyyÄ• nemahÄ• yakkhasamÄ• game upariÄ• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• kappuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hitavuá¹-á¹-hivÄ• tanibbisesavassavÄ• yunÄ• ca lokantarikanirayandhakÄ• rasad
ca sÄ«tanarakanibbisesabahalasÄ«tenaca saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akÄ• lasaÃ±jÄ• tavÄ• tasaá¹…khu
meghanabhagajjitasadisena gaganamedanÄ«ninnÄ• dena ca yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒbhayaá¹ƒ santÄ
yÄ• citÄ• bhayo ``detha me samaggÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``dema
mÄ• risa, abhayaâ€™â€™ nti vutte sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upaddavaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• petvÄ• yakkha
cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• tattha nisinno samantato jalamÄ• naá¹ƒ cammakhaá¹‡á
kappuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggisadisadahanÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ jaladhisalilabhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ samantÄ
bhamantÄ• naá¹ƒyakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ giridÄ«paá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tesu tattha patiá¹-á¹-hitesu taá¹ƒ y
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒsaá¹…khipitvÄ• nisinno tadÄ• samÄ• gate ane
desetvÄ• anekapÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-Ä«naá¹ƒdhammÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sumanakÅ«á¹-avÄ
samadhigatasotÄ• pattiphalenayÄ• citapÅ«janÄ«yo sÄ«saá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-him
tassa datvÄ• jambudÄ«pamagamÄ• si.

dutiyaá¹ƒ abhisambodhito paÃ±came saá¹ƒvacchare cÅ«á¸·odaramahodarÄ• naá¹ƒ jalathal
mÄ• tulabhÄ• gineyyÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• garÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ maá¹‡ipallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹
mahÄ• vinÄ• saá¹ƒ disvÄ• cittamÄ• sakÄ• á¸·apakkhassauposathadivase pÄ• tova samidd
rukkhadevaputtena chattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• ritarÄ• jÄ• yatanonÄ• gadÄ«paá¹ƒ samÄ• gantv
pallaá¹…kena nisinno ghorandhakÄ• rena \Ne I 156/ nÄ• ge santÄ• setvÄ• assÄ• sento Ä•
saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ upagatanÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggikaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒdham
dvÄ«hi nÄ• garÄ• jÅ«hi \Be I 176/ pÅ«jite pathavÄ«talagatemaá¹‡ipallaá¹…ke nisinno nÄ• g
santappito jalathalanivÄ• sino asÄ«tikoá¹-inÄ• gesaraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe

pallaá¹…kaÃ±ca rÄ• jÄ• yatanapÄ• dapaÃ±ca tatthapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• jambudÄ«pamag

tatiyampi abhisambodhito aá¹-á¹-hame saá¹ƒvacchare mahodaramÄ• tulena
maá¹‡iakkhikanÄ• garÄ• jenÄ• bhiyÄ• citovisÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase paÃ±cabhikkhusat
maá¹‡iakkhikassa bhavanamupagantvÄ• tattha mÄ• pitaruciraratanamaá¹‡á¸• ape manoha
nÄ• garÄ• jena dibbannapÄ• nehi santappetvÄ• nÄ• gamÄ• á¹‡avikagaá¹‡aparivutena dibb
tattha dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• sumanakÅ«á¹-e padaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• p
katvÄ• dÄ«ghavÄ• picetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neca mubhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡acetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca kalyÄ•
mahÄ• bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne camahÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca s
nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• silÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevaá¹-hatvÄ• devanÄ• ge
jambudÄ«pamagamÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dharamÄ• nakÄ• lepi imaá¹ƒdÄ«paá¹ƒ tikkhatt

idÄ• ni tadeva tikkhattumÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-hamaa
_ntiÄ• di. __rakkhaá¹ƒ karonto_ti yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ puna apavisanatthÄ• ya rakkhaá¹ƒ karonto
vicari. __mÄ• tulabhÄ• gineyyÄ• na_nti cÅ«á¸·odaramahodarÄ• naá¹ƒ. ettha pana kiÃ±cÄ•
nÄ• ma devaputtena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gato, tathÄ• pi pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena ekenapi bhikkhunÄ
``ekakova Ä• gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tadanurÅ«passa paripanthassa vihatattÄ• __ `
vÅ«pasametvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• tÄ• _ti raÃ±Ã±o kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• t

__anuá¸·Ä• devÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±o jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tujÄ• yÄ• anuá¸·Ä• devÄ«. __purimakÄ• na
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒbodhi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti yadÄ• hi so __kakusandho_ nÄ• m
manussepajjarakÄ• bhibhÅ«te anayabyasanamÄ• pajjante disvÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya saÃ±codita
tadÄ• \Be I 177/ taá¹ƒ rogabhayaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ dese
caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• yanhasam
bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha samÄ• pattiá¹ƒsamÄ• pajjitvÄ•
sirÄ«samahÄ• bodhito dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khamÄ• dÄ• ya rucanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ«idhÄ
\Ne I 157/. sÄ• satthu cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva khemavatÄ«rÄ• jadhÄ• niy
mahÄ• bodhimupagantvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• ya manosilÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ khemarÄ• j
chijjitvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bodhisÄ• khamÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±casatabhikkhun
parivÄ• ritÄ• iddhiyÄ• idhÄ• netvÄ• tathÄ• gatena pasÄ• rite dakkhiá¹‡ahatthe
sasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒmahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato abhayassa nÄ• m
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye ``mahÄ• titthavanaâ€™â€™ ntipaÃ±Ã±Ä• te mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• ne p

__koá¹‡Ä• gamano_ ca bhagavÄ• dubbuá¹-á¹-hipÄ«á¸·ite dÄ«pavÄ• sino disvÄ• imaá¹ƒ d
vÅ«pasametvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desento caturÄ• sÄ«ti pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• ni maggaphalesu
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pubbabodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• samÄ• pattipariyosÄ• ne ``mama
dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khamÄ• dÄ• yakarakanattÄ• bhikkhunÄ« idhÄ• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±evasobharÄ• jadhÄ• niyÄ• sobharÄ• jÄ• nam

dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• ya manosilÄ• lekhaá¹ƒsobharÄ• jena dÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ sayaá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bodhisÄ• khamÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±casatabhikkhunÄ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ suragaá¹‡ap
idhÄ• haritvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• pasÄ• ritadakkhiá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡itale sahemakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒmahÄ•
tathÄ• gato samiddhassa raÃ±Ã±o datvÄ• tena tasmiá¹ƒ samaye ``mahÄ• nÄ• gavanaâ€™
mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• ne mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

__kassapo_pi ca bhagavÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitarÄ• jÅ«parÄ• jayuddhena pÄ• á¹‡ino vinÄ• saá¹ƒ
coditoimaá¹ƒ dÄ«pamÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desento ca
pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• nimaggaphalaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tat
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``mamanigrodhamahÄ• bodhito dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khamÄ• dÄ• ya sudh
idhÄ• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• bhagavato cittaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«rÄ• jadhÄ• niyÄ• \Be I 178/ brahmadattarÄ• jÄ• namÄ• dÄ• yamahÄ• bod
dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• ya manosilÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ brahmadattena dÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ sayaá
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bodhisÄ• khamÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±casatabhikkhunÄ«parivÄ• rÄ• devagaá¹‡aparivut
munindena pasÄ• rite dakkhiá¹‡akaratale sasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-
jayantaraÃ±Ã±o datvÄ• tena tasmiá¹ƒ samaye ``mahÄ• sÄ• lavanaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khya
mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• nemahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. evaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pu
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒpatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evamÄ• ha ``ima
purimakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒbodhi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™

__sarasaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lavissajjanakenÄ• _ti \Ne I 158/ siniddhatÄ• ya rasavantaá¹ƒ ojavantaá¹
abhinavaraá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒ vissajjentena. atha vÄ• ito cito ca saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡ato sarasaá¹ƒ sajÄ
viya raá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒ vissajjentena. atha vÄ• sarasakÄ• le dharamÄ• nakÄ• le buddhena viy
muÃ±cantenÄ• ti evamettha atthaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. ekadivaseneva agamÄ• sÄ«ti samban
kaÃ±Ã±Ä• satehÄ«_ti attanoparicÄ• rikehi paÃ±cahi kaÃ±Ã±Ä• satehi. __upassayaá¹ƒ kÄ•
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• . __appesÄ«_ti lekhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. _
rÄ• jasandesaá¹ƒappetvÄ• therassa mukhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento evaá¹ƒ avoca. __
pattheti.

__chinnahatthaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti chinnahatthavantaá¹ƒ viya. chinnÄ• hatthÄ• etassÄ• ti chinnah
aÃ±Ã±apadatthasamÄ• sodaá¹-á¹-habbo. __pabbajjÄ• purekkhÄ• rÄ• _ti pabbajjÄ• bhimukh
saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ• ``kadÄ• nu kho pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha ussukkamÄ• pa
paá¹-imÄ• netÄ«_timaá¹ƒ udikkhati. satthena ghÄ• taá¹ƒ na arahatÄ«ti __asatthaghÄ• tÄ• r
himavalÄ• hakagabbha_nti himapuá¹‡á¹‡avalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyavasena jÄ
``valÄ• hakagabbhaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. __doá¹‡amattÄ• _ti magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• soá¸·a

__magga_nti sattayojanikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ijaggÄ• petvÄ• _ti sodhÄ• petvÄ• ,
khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«niharÄ• petvÄ• tattha bahalavipulavÄ• lukaá¹ƒ okirÄ• petvÄ• ti

__kammÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡a_ntiraÃ±Ã±o pakatisuvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __navahatthap
navahatthappamÄ• á¹‡o parikkhepo assÄ• tinavahatthaparikkhepaá¹ƒ, parikkhepato \Be I 1
navahatthappamÄ• á¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``paÃ±cahatthubbedhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«sup
veditabbo. __tihatthavikkhambha_nti tihatthappamÄ• á¹‡avitthÄ• raá¹ƒ.
__samussitadhajapaá¹-Ä• ka_ntiussÄ• pitanÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divividhadhajapaá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ. __nÄ
tattha racitanÄ• nÄ• ratanehisuvicittaá¹ƒ. __anekÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ita_nti pasa
hatthÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehisajjitaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• vidhakusumasamÄ• kiá¹‡
upanÄ«tehi nÄ• nappakÄ• rehivaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasampannehi jalathalapupphehi Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡
__anekatÅ«riyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-ha_nti Ä• tabhavitatÄ• dipaÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyasaá¹…ghosi
adassanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«_ti ettha ``handa, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tayÄ• gahetabbÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• k
ayaá¹ƒ khandho, na mayaá¹ƒ tayÄ• gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• viya avasesÄ• sÄ•
adassanamagamaá¹ƒsÅ«ti vadanti. __gavakkhajÄ• lasadisa_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ,
jÄ• lakavÄ• á¹-asadisaá¹ƒkatvÄ• ti attho. __celukkhepasatasahassÄ• ni pavattiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti tes
sÄ«soparibhamantÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gacelÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkhepasatasahassÄ• ni pavattiá
__mÅ«lasatenÄ• _tidasasu lekhÄ• su ekekÄ• ya dasa dasa hutvÄ• nikkhantamÅ«lasatena
mahÄ• mÅ«lÄ• _tipaá¹-hamalekhÄ• ya nikkhantadasamahÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ni.

__devadundubhiyo phaliá¹ƒsÅ«_ti devadundubhiyo thaniá¹ƒsu. __devadundubhÄ«_ti ca na
adhippetÄ• , atha kho uppÄ• tabhÄ• vena Ä• kÄ• sagato nigghosasaddo. __devo_ti himegh
Ä• kÄ• savaá¹‡á¹‡assa devassÄ• bhÄ• vena sukkhagajjitasaÃ±Ã±ite saddeniccharante dev
tasmÄ• devadundubhiyo phaliá¹ƒsÅ«ti devo sukkhagajjitaá¹ƒgajjÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pabba
pathavÄ«kampena ito cito ca bhamantÄ• naá¹ƒpabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ naccehi. __yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ h
vimhayajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vimhayappakÄ• sanavasenapavattehi hiá¹…kÄ• rasad
``hiá¹ƒ hiâ€™â€™ nti saddaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• renti. __thutijappehÄ«_ti pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vacanehi. __b
apphoá¹-anehÄ«_ti pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒbrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡
pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• hi brahmÄ• no vÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒsamiÃ±jitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena hatthe
denti. __ekakolÄ• hala_nti ekato pavattakolÄ• halaá¹ƒ \Be I 180/. __ekaninnÄ• da_nti ekato
phalato nikkhantÄ• chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyoujukaá¹ƒ uggantvÄ• onamitvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·ap
Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒratanagopÄ• nasÄ«vinaddhaá¹
__taá¹…khaá¹‡ato ca pana pabhutÄ«_ti vuttanayenasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitass
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmÄ«naá¹ƒ vissajjitakÄ• lato pabhuti. __himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisit
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• heneva saddhiá¹ƒ uggantvÄ• himodakapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒvalÄ• hakagabbh
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitoyeva hi bodhi pacchÄ• vuttappakÄ• raad
hutvÄ• himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tenevavakkhati ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hahi, tato himagabbhasattÄ• haá¹ƒ abhisekasattÄ• haÃ±ca vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• â€™â
__mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_pi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``evaá¹ƒ satena mÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatthesÄ• gandhakaddame.

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si mahÄ• bodhi, pasÄ• dentÄ« mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

``tassÄ• khandho dasahattho, paÃ±ca sÄ• khÄ• manoramÄ• .

catuhatthÄ• catuhatthÄ• , dasaá¸• á¸• haphalamaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

``sahassantu pasÄ• khÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• khÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• samÄ• si ca.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• si mahÄ• bodhi, manoharasirindharÄ• ||

``kaá¹-Ä• hamhi \Ne I 160/ mahÄ• bodhi, patiá¹-á¹-hitakkhaá¹‡e mahÄ«.

akampi pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• ni, ahesuá¹ƒ vividhÄ• ni ca ||

``sayaá¹ƒ nÄ• dehi tÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ, devesu mÄ• nusesu ca.

sÄ• dhukÄ• raninnÄ• dehi, devabrahmagaá¹‡assa ca ||

``meghÄ• naá¹ƒ migapakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ, yakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ravehi ca.

ravehi ca mahÄ«kampe, ekakolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ahu ||

``bodhiyÄ• phalapattehi, chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo subhÄ• .

nikkhamitvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, sakalaá¹ƒ sobhayiá¹ƒsu ca ||

``sakaá¹-Ä• hÄ• mahÄ• bodhi, uggantvÄ• na tato nabhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si himagabbhamhi, sattÄ• hÄ• ni adassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tasmÄ• \Be I 181/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitoyeva bodhi kaá¹-Ä• heneva saddhi uggantvÄ• himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana bhagavato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkamaá¹ƒ dassentena yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``bhagavÄ• kira mahÄ• parinibbÄ• namaÃ±ce nipanno laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe mahÄ• bodhipatiá asokamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• bodhiggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ gamissati, tadÄ• mahÄ• bodhissa dak

chijjitvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• hepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, idamekamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ

``tattha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le ca `mahÄ• bodhi himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• tiá¹-á
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, idaá¹ƒ dutiyamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``sattame divase himavalÄ• hakagabbhato oruyha suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hahanto
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyo muÃ±catÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, idaá¹ƒ tatiyamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â

taá¹ƒ \Ne I 161/ iminÄ• na sameti. tattha hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisi
sattamedivase himavalÄ• hakagabbhato oruyha chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsivissajjanaá¹ƒ suvaá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hahanaÃ±cavuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ na sameti. __
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒsuvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hahanaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• yeva
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsivissajjanaá¹ƒ himavalÄ• hakagabbhapavisanaÃ±ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ -

``parinibbÄ• namaÃ±camhi, nipannena jinena hi.

kataá¹ƒ mahÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ paÃ±cacakkhunÄ• ||

``gayhamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• bodhi-sÄ• khÄ• sokena dakkhiá¹‡Ä• .

chijjitvÄ• na sayaá¹ƒyeva, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu kaá¹-Ä• hake ||

``patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sÄ• sÄ• khÄ• , chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyo subhÄ• .

rÄ• jayantÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , phalapattehi muÃ±catu ||

``sasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• hÄ• sÄ• , uggantvÄ• na manoramÄ• .

adissamÄ• nÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, himagabbhamhi tiá¹-á¹-hatÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__bodhivaá¹ƒse_pi \Be I 182/ ca ayameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkamo vutto, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hak
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkamo yathÄ• pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ na virujjhati, tathÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• ga

__himaÃ±ca chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo ca Ä• vattitvÄ• mahÄ• bodhimeva pavisiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ma
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ himaÃ±ca bodhito nikkhantachabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyo ca Ä• vat
katvÄ• bodhimevapavisiá¹ƒsu, bodhipaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• viya hutvÄ• antarahitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
``himaÃ±caraá¹ƒsiyo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayameva pÄ• á¹-ho satasodhitasammate porÄ• á¹‡ap
sabbapotthakesudissati. __mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse_pi cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``atÄ«te tamhi sattÄ• he, sabbe himavalÄ• hakÄ• .

pavisiá¹ƒsu mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• tÄ• raá¹ƒsiyopi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__kenaci_ pana ``paÃ±ca raá¹ƒsiyoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ parikappetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
rasmiyo Ä• vattitvÄ• ti \Ne I 162/ paÃ±cahi phalehi nikkhantattÄ• paÃ±ca, tÄ• pana chabba
taá¹ƒ tassa sammohavijambhitamattanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡akhandhasÄ• khÄ• pasÄ• khapaÃ±caphalapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito_tiparipuá¹‡á¹‡
ceva paÃ±cahi ca phalehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito, samantato vibhÅ«sitotiattho. __abhisekaá¹ƒ d
anotattodakena abhisekaá¹ƒ datvÄ• . __mahÄ• bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti bo

__pubbakattikapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase_ti assayujamÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá
cÄ• tuddasÄ«uposathattÄ• dvisattÄ• he jÄ• te uposatho sampattoti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• á¸·apakk
_ti, assayujamÄ• sakÄ• á¸·apakkhassacÄ• tuddasÄ«uposatheti attho. __pÄ• cÄ«namahÄ•
nagarassa pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhÄ• gejÄ• tassa mahÄ• sÄ• larukkhassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maá¹‡á
á¹-hapesi. __sattarasame divase_tipÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato dutiyadivase. __kattikachaá¹‡apÅ«
kattikachaá¹‡avasena bodhissakariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ sumanasÄ• maá¹‡ero addasa, d
pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yeva ca thero bodhiÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pesesi.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa devatÄ• kulÄ• nÄ«_ti mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitanÄ• gayakk
sambandho. amaccakulÄ• ni bodhissa kattabbavicÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya \Be I 183/adÄ• si, brÄ•
lokasammatattÄ• udakÄ• siÃ±canatthÄ• ya adÄ• si, kuá¹-umbiyakulÄ• nibodhissa kattabba
adÄ• si. ``gopakÄ• rÄ• jakammino tathÄ• taracchÄ• â€™â€™ ti__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_
pana ``gopakakulÄ• ni bodhisiÃ±canatthaá¹ƒ khÄ«radhenupÄ• lanatthÄ• yataracchakulÄ• n
vissÄ• sikÄ• ni padhÄ• namanussakulÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• liá¹…gakulÄ• nÄ«
kÄ• liá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kaliá¹…gesu janapade jÄ• t
kÄ• liá¹…gakulaâ€™â€™ nti keci. __iminÄ• parivÄ• renÄ• _tisahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ,
vuttappakÄ• raparivÄ• rena saddhinti attho. __viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-aviá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• _tirÄ• jÄ•
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ karonto senaá¹…gaparivuto thalapathena gacchanto viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-aviá¹ƒ
atikkamitvÄ• . __tÄ• malittiá¹ƒ anuppatto_ti tÄ• malittiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma titthaá¹ƒsampatto. __idam
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitamahÄ• bodhissa rajjasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavutt
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya sakalajambudÄ«parajjena mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ pÅ«jesiyeva, tasmÄ•
rajjasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ. mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ pana yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ divase rajjenapÅ«jesi, tasm
sakalajambudÄ«parajjato uppannaá¹ƒ Ä• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mahÄ• bodhipÅ«jaá¹ƒkÄ• resi.

__mÄ• gasiramÄ• sassÄ• _ti \Ne I 163/ migasiramÄ• sassa. __paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivas
sukkapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase. taÃ±hi kaá¹‡hapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ•

``paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. idaÃ±ca imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pavattamÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha pana puá¹‡á¹‡amito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vaaparÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«, tÄ• va e
pavattattÄ• tena vohÄ• rena ``dutiyapÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseâ€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tatth
kaá¹‡hapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __ukk
dinnehi soá¸·asahi jÄ• tisampannakulehi saddhiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• ti vadanti. __gacchati vatare
khede. tenevÄ• ha ``kanditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, bodhiyÄ• adassanaá¹ƒasahamÄ• no roditvÄ• p
__sarasaraá¹ƒsijÄ• la_nti ettha pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayenevaattho veditabbo. __mahÄ•
mahÄ• bodhinÄ• samÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• . __passato passato_tianÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, pass
__mahÄ• samuddatalaá¹ƒ pakkhantÄ• _timahÄ• samuddassa udakatalaá¹ƒ pakkhandi. __s
ekekena passena yojanappamÄ• á¹‡epadese. accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá
vÄ«ciyona uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, nÄ• hesunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pavajjiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti viraviá¹ƒsu, nÄ• c
pavattayiá¹ƒsÅ«tiattho. __rukkhÄ• disannissitÄ• hÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena pabbatÄ• d
devatÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__supaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«penÄ• _ti supaá¹‡á¹‡asadisena rÅ«pena. __nÄ• gakulÄ• ni santÄ• sesÄ
mahÄ• bodhiggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒÄ• gatÄ• ni nÄ• gakulÄ• ni santÄ• sesi, tesaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ up
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tadÄ• hi samuddavÄ• sino nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• tavassar
vikubbanaá¹ƒakaá¹ƒsu. tato saá¹…ghamittattherÄ« garuá¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• tena
pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• sikhÄ• marÄ«cijÄ• lena gaganaá¹ƒ ekandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkhappa
Ä• loá¸·etvÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ajaladhinÄ• dasadisena ravena nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayÄ• ni bhinc
palÄ• pesi. __te ca utrastarÅ«pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• _ti te ca vuttanayena uttÄ• sitÄ• nA
__taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«ti_nti taá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tiá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ acchariy
__therÄ« yÄ• citvÄ• _ti ``ayye, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• mucalindanÄ• garÄ• jassa bhogÄ•
katvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. abhisambujjhanadivase neraÃ±jarÄ• nac
ucchiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·anÄ• gassa vissajjesi. uruvelanÄ• gena mÄ• pitaá¹ƒ
visadhÅ«madahanaá¹ƒagaá¹‡etvÄ• tassa saraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• bharaá¹‡amadÄ• si. mahÄ• mog
nandopanandanÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒdametvÄ• nibbisaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ so lokanÄ• yako a
dosamassaritvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• nÄ• galokassa saggamokkham
evaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• . __mahÄ• bodhiviyogadukkhito_ti mahÄ• bodhiviyogena \Ne I 164/ dukk
saÃ±jÄ• tamÄ• nasikadukkho. __kanditvÄ• _ti imassa pariyÄ• yavacanamattaá¹ƒ __roditvÄ
punappunaá¹ƒroditvÄ• , vilÄ• paá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

__uttaradvÄ• rato_ti anurÄ• dhapurassa uttaradvÄ• rato. __maggaá¹ƒ sodhÄ• petvÄ• _ti
khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒuddharÄ• panavasena maggaá¹ƒ sodhÄ• petvÄ• . __alaá
vÄ• lukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒokirÄ• panÄ• divasena sajjetvÄ• . __samuddasÄ• lavatthusmi_nti samu
vatthubhÅ«tepadese. tasmiá¹ƒ kira padese á¹-hitehi samuddassa diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• taá¹ƒ accha
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒtattha ekÄ• sÄ• lÄ• katÄ• . sÄ• nÄ• mena ``samuddÄ• sannasÄ• lÄ• â€™â
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``samuddÄ• sannasÄ• lÄ• ya, á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• theriddhiyÄ• ddasa ||

``tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne katÄ• sÄ• lÄ• , pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ tamabbhutaá¹ƒ.

`samuddÄ• sannasÄ• lÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• menÄ• sidha pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti ||

__tÄ• ya vibhÅ«tiyÄ• _ti tÄ• ya vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rÄ• disampattiyÄ• .
__therassÄ• _timahÄ• mahindattherassa. maggassa kira ubhosu passesu antarantarÄ• pu
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasadisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nipupphacetiyÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• pesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yet
pupphaagghiyÄ• niá¹-hapentoâ€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• gato vatare_ti ettha __are_ti pasaá¹ƒsÄ• y
__soá¸·asahi jÄ• tisampannakulehÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hahi amaccakulehi aá¹-á¹-hahi ca brÄ• hmaá
evaá¹ƒsoá¸·asahi jÄ• tisampannakulehi. __samuddatÄ«re mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti
samuddavelÄ• talealaá¹…katappaá¹-iyatte ramaá¹‡Ä«ye maá¹‡á¸• ape mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-
sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡irajjenamahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ pÅ«jetvÄ• soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ rajjaá
dovÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• tayo divase anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi. ta
divasÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __rajjaá¹ƒ vicÄ• resÄ«_ti rajjaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ vissa
jÄ• tisampannakulehirajjaá¹ƒ vicÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«ti attho. __catutthe divase_ti migasiramÄ• sas
sukkapakkhadasamiyaá¹ƒ. __anupubbena anurÄ• dhapuraá¹ƒ sampatto_ti dasamiyaá¹ƒ ala
mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• uá¸·Ä• rapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no pÄ• cÄ«napassavihÄ• rassa
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• netvÄ• tattha saá¹…ghassa pÄ• tarÄ• saá¹ƒpavattetvÄ
nÄ• gadÄ«pe dasabalena kataá¹ƒ nÄ• gadamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``sammÄ• sambuddhenanisaj
thÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tato Ä
\Ne I 165/ gÄ• madvÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nepÅ«j
anukkamena anurÄ• dhapuraá¹ƒ \Be I 186/ sampatto. __cÄ• tuddasÄ«divase_timigasiramÄ
sukkapakkhacÄ• tuddase. __vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nakacchÄ• yÄ• yÄ• _ti chÄ• yÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __samÄ• patti_nti phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. __tilakabhÅ«te_ti alaá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«t
__rÄ• javatthudvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti rÄ• juyyÄ• nassa dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-
mahÄ• bodhissadinnapubbattÄ• upacÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• dovÄ• rikavesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«â€™

__anupubbavipassana_nti udayabbayÄ• dianupubbavipassanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti
__atthaá¹…gamite_ti atthaá¹…gate. ``saha bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe
vibhattiviparia¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒkatvÄ• __ ``saha bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti nissakkava
sahayoge karaá¹‡avacanenabhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• pathavÄ« akampÄ«_ti ca idaá¹ƒ muk
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi anekÄ• niacchariyÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒyeva. tathÄ• hi saha bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nen
mahÄ• pathavÄ«akampi, tÄ• ni mÅ«lÄ• ni kaá¹-Ä• hamukhavaá¹-á¹-ito uggantvÄ• taá¹ƒ ka

pathavÄ«talamotariá¹ƒsu, samantato dibbakusumÄ• ni vassiá¹ƒsu, Ä• kÄ• se dibbatÅ«riyÄ•
mahÄ• meghouá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• ramakÄ• si, Ä• kÄ• sapadesÄ• viraviá¹ƒsu, v
devatÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• ramadaá¹ƒsu, samÄ• gatÄ• sakaladÄ«pavÄ• sino gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ
gahitamakarandÄ• mandamÄ• rutÄ• vÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, samantato ghanasÄ«talahimavalÄ• hakÄ
evaá¹ƒ bodhipathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• himagabbhe sannisÄ«ditvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ lok
agamÄ• si. __himagabbhe sannisÄ«dÄ«_ti himagabbhassa anto aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __vipphuran
ca saá¹ƒsarantÄ• . __niccchariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. __dassiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsu
sabbe tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pavÄ• sino. __uttarasÄ• khato ekaá¹ƒ phala_ntiuttarasÄ• khÄ• ya
``pÄ• cÄ«nasÄ• khÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ ntipi keci. __mahÄ• Ä• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __issaranimmÄ• navihÄ• re_ti issaranimmÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tekas
``issaranimmÄ• navihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti hi pubbasaá¹…ketavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, idÄ• nipana so v
ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• to. ``issarasamaá¹‡Ä• rÄ• meâ€™â€™ tipi keci paá¹-hanti. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ

``tavakkabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• me \Be I 187/, thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me tatheva ca.

issarasamaá¹‡Ä• rÄ• me, paá¹-hame cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti ||

__yojaniyaÄ• rÄ• mesÅ«_ti anurÄ• dhapurassa samantÄ• yojanassa anto kataÄ• rÄ• mesu
166/ mahÄ• bodhimhÄ«ti sambandho. anurÄ• dhapurassa samantÄ• evaá¹ƒ puttanattupara
patiá¹-á¹-hiteti attho. __lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jesÄ«_ti lohapÄ• sÄ• dassa
kattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpÅ«jesi. ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissoyeva
tathÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ samaye abhÄ• vato `anÄ• gateâ€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡
pana ``duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡iabhayeneva kÄ• rito lohapÄ• sÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __mÅ
otarantÄ«_ti iminÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitamatta
supatiá¹-á¹-hitanti dasseti, assa satthusÄ• sanassa mÅ«lÄ• ni pana na tÄ• va otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• n
veditabbo. __otarantÄ«_ti hi atÄ«tatthe vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha__ ``kadÄ• pana
otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yo amacco catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• yajeá¹-á¹
saddhiá¹ƒ cetiyagirimhi pabbajito, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hobhikkhÅ
__meghavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhayassa amaccassa pariveá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti meghavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bh
kattabbassa pariveá¹‡assa vatthubhÅ«te á¹-hÄ• ne. __maá¹‡á¸• apappakÄ• ra_nti maá¹‡á¸
hi pakÄ• rasaddaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. __sÄ• sanassa mÅ«lÄ• ni otarantÄ• ni passissÄ• mÄ«
suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

meghavirahitassa nimmalasseva Ä• kÄ• sassa viravitattÄ• __ ``Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ mahÄ• virava
__paccekagaá¹‡Ä«hÄ«_ti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡Ä• cariyehi. paccekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesaá¹
yathÄ• vejjo gilÄ• nesu karuá¹‡Ä• ya tikicchanameva purakkhatvÄ• vigatacchandadoso jigu
guyhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ca bhesajjalepanÄ• dinÄ• tikicchanamevakaroti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pi
sattesu karuá¹‡Ä• ya te satte kilesabyÄ• dhidukkhatomocetukÄ• mo avattabbÄ• rahÄ• ni gu

asappÄ• yÄ• ni vadanto vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesabyÄ• dhiá¹ƒ \Be I 188/ tiki
``satthu karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡aparidÄ«pakaâ€™â€™ _nti. __anusiá¹-á¹-hikarÄ• na_nti anusÄ• s
anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjanti, tesanti attho. __kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammavipphar
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• resu ajjhÄ• cÄ• ravasenapavattassa kilesavipphanditassa vinayanakaraá

__rÄ• jino_ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÄ• namanusÄ• siá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __Ä• loka
__nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu mahesayo_ti ettha mahÄ• mahindatthero dvÄ• dasavassiko hutvÄ• tamb
tattha dve vassÄ• ni vasitvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapesi. dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hivassiko hutvÄ• pa

__tesaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 167/ __therÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mahindattherappam
antevÄ• sikÄ• . tissadattÄ• dayo pana mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hattherassa antevÄ• sikÄ• , tasmÄ•
tissadattakÄ• á¸·asumanadÄ«ghasumanÄ• dayomahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hattherassa antevÄ• sikÄ•
__antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• _tiubhayathÄ• vuttaantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sik
---

``tato mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo, uttiyo sambalo tathÄ• .

bhaddanÄ• mo ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ te vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

``nikÄ• ye paÃ±ca vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, satta ceva pakaraá¹‡e.

tato ariá¹-á¹-ho medhÄ• vÄ«, tissadatto ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``visÄ• rado kÄ• á¸·asumano, thero ca dÄ«ghanÄ• makoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

evamÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttappakÄ• rÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• .

Ä• cariyaparamparakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinayÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 189/ ca ``kenÄ• bhataâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato vibhajit
patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjento Ä• ha __ ``kattha patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™
__telamivÄ• _ti sÄ«hatelamiva. __adhimattasatigatidhÄ«timantesÅ«_ti ettha __satÄ«_ti buo

dhÄ• raá¹‡akasati. __gatÄ«_ti uggaá¹‡hanakagati. __dhÄ«tÄ«_ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katv
__gatÄ«_ti vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• gati. __dhÄ«tÄ«_ti buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ
sajjhÄ• yanavÄ«riyaá¹ƒdhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ«riyaÃ±ca. __lajjÄ«sÅ«_ti pÄ• pajigucchanakalakkha
samannÄ• gatesu. __kukkuccakesÅ«_tiaá¹‡umattesupi vajjesu dosadassÄ• vitÄ• ya \Ne I 1
nissÄ• ya kukkuccakÄ• rÄ«su. __sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesÅ«_ti adhisÄ«laaacittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vas
kÄ• mayamÄ• nesusampiyÄ• yitvÄ• sikkhantesu.

akattabbato nivÄ• retvÄ• kattabbesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panato __mÄ• tÄ• pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo_ti
__Ä• cÄ• ragocarakusalatÄ• _tiveá¸·udÄ• nÄ• dimicchÄ• jÄ«vassa kÄ• yapÄ• gabbhiyÄ• d
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• ``kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo vÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh
vuttabhikkhusÄ• ruppaÄ• cÄ• rasampattiyÄ• vesiyÄ• diagocaraá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tagocarena casampannattÄ• samaá¹‡Ä•
kusalatÄ• . apica yo bhikkhu sattharisagÄ• ravo sappatisso sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su sagÄ• ravo
hirottappasampanno sunivatthosupÄ• ruto pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantena paá¹-ikkantena Ä•
samiÃ±jitenapasÄ• ritena okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathasampanno indriyesu guttadvÄ• ro bhoj
mattaÃ±Ã±Å«jÄ• gariyamanuyutto satisampajaÃ±Ã±ena samannÄ• gato appiccho santuá¹-
pavivittoasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu sakkaccakÄ• rÄ« garucittÄ«kÄ• rabahulo
__Ä• cÄ• ro_.

__gocaro_ pana upanissayagocaro Ä• rakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaroti tividho. tattha
dasakathÄ• vatthuguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatokalyÄ• á¹‡amitto, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya assutaá¹ƒ suá¹‡
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati\Be I 190/, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti, yassa vÄ• pa
anusikkhamÄ• nosaddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, sÄ«lena, sutena, cÄ• gena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¸
__upanissayagocaro_. yopana bhikkhu antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho vÄ«thipaá¹-ipanno okk
yugamattadassÄ• vÄ« saá¹ƒvuto gacchati, na hatthiá¹ƒ olokento, na assaá¹ƒ, na rathaá¹ƒ, n
itthiá¹ƒ, na purisaá¹ƒ olokento, na uddhaá¹ƒ olokento, na adho olokento, na disÄ• vidisampi
gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• rakkhagocaro_. upanibandhagocaro pana cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
attanocittaá¹ƒ upanibandhati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
visayo, yadidaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ __upanibandhagocaro_
iminÄ• ca gocarena samannÄ• gatattÄ• Ä• cÄ• ragocarakusalatÄ• . evaá¹ƒanÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ
saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaÄ• cÄ• ragocaresu kusalabhÄ• vovinayadharÄ• yatt
vinayapariyattiyÄ• dassitoti veditabbo.

__vinayapariyattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _ti vinayapariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __attano sÄ«lakk
169/ __surakkhito_ti kathamassa attano sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito? Ä• pattiÃ±
chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pajjati alajjitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• , kukkuccapakatatÄ• , akappiye kapp
akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , satisammosÄ• ti. vinayadharopana imehi chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ

kathaá¹ƒ __alajjitÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? so hi ``passatha bho, ayaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyevapaá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ parÅ«pavÄ• daá¹ƒ rak jÄ• nantoyevamadditvÄ• vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ na karoti. evaá¹ƒ alajjitÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati. sahasÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒdesetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• suddhante pa

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca na gacchati, ediso vuccati lajjipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359) ---

imasmiá¹ƒ lajjibhÄ• ve patiá¹-á¹-hitova hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 191/ __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• karoti, akappiyaá¹ƒ na karoti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ __kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kukkucce u mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒce hoti, na karoti. uppannaá¹ƒ pana kukkuccaá¹ƒ avinicchinitvÄ• va ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti madd evaá¹ƒ kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ __akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• _dÄ«hi nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na hoti, kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na hoti, supatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cassa sati adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetabbaá¹ƒ vikappeti. iti imehi chahÄ• kÄ• rehiÄ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjanto akhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«lo hoti parisuddhasÄ«lo. evamassaattano sÄ«lak surakkhito.

__kukkuccapakatÄ• na_nti \Ne I 170/ kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannena kukkuccer pana kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti? tiroraá¹-á¹-hesu tirojanapadesu ca up ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira vihÄ• re vinayadharo vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÅ«ratopi tassa santikaá¹ƒÄ• g pucchanti. so tehi katakammassa vatthuá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒgarukalahukÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• suddha kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

__visÄ• rado saá¹…ghamajjhe voharatÄ«_ti vigato sÄ• rado bhayaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti visÄ• rado avinayadharassa hi saá¹…ghamajjhe kathentassa bhayaá¹ƒ sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ okkamati, vinayad kasmÄ• ? ``evaá¹ƒ kathentassa doso hoti, evaá¹ƒ na dosoâ€™â€™ tiÃ±atvÄ• kathanato.

__paccatthike_ \Be I 192/ __sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha dvidh attapaccatthikÄ• ca sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• ca. tattha mettiyabhummajakÄ• cabhikkhÅ« va

amÅ«lakena antimavatthunÄ• codesuá¹ƒ, ime __attapaccatthikÄ• _nÄ• ma. ye vÄ• panaÃ
sabbe te attapaccatthikÄ• . viparÄ«tadassanÄ• pana
ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhukaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡eravesÄ• likavajjiputtakÄ• mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• da
``buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• katapaggahÄ• __sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. t
sahadhammenasahakÄ• raá¹‡ena vacanena yathÄ• taá¹ƒ asaddhammaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
suniggahitaá¹ƒkatvÄ• niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«_ti ettha pana tividho saddhammo pariyattipa
tattha tipiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ __pariyattisaddhammo_ nÄ• ma. terasa dhutaá¹…ga
khandhakavattÄ• nidveasÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• nÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipattisaddhammo_ nÄ• ma
phalÄ• nica, ayaá¹ƒ __adhigamasaddhammo_ nÄ• ma. tattha keci therÄ• ``yo vo, Ä• nanda
desito paÃ±Ã±atto, so vo mamaccayena satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 216) iminÄ• suttena ``s
mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. keci therÄ• ``ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhÅ« sammÄ• vihareyyuá
arahantehi assÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• suttena (DN II 214) ``sÄ• sanassa paá¹-ipatti mÅ«laâ€
paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«sammÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• saá¹ƒvijjanti, tÄ• va sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
pana therÄ• ``pariyattiyÄ• antarahitÄ• ya suppaá¹-ipannassapi dhammÄ• bhisamayo natth
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. sacepi paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni rakkhaá¹‡akÄ• honti, te sad
paccantime janapade upasampÄ• detvÄ• \Ne I 171/ dasavaggagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• majjh
upasampadaá¹ƒkarissanti. etenupÄ• yena vÄ«sativaggasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• attanopi a
katvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ gamayissanti. evamayaá¹ƒ vinayadharo tivi
ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«ti. evamayaá¹ƒ vinayadharo ime paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse paá

__vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sp (to Vin V) 366) __vinayo_ti vinayassa pariyÄ•
vÄ• vinayapaÃ±Ã±atti vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• sakalÄ• pi vinayapaÃ±Ã±atti vinayapariyÄ• puá¹‡an
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• ti attho, Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhipariyosÄ• nassa sÄ«l
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __avippaá¹-isÄ• ro_ti pÄ• papuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ
katÄ• katÄ• nusocanavasenapavattacittavippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo. __pÄ• mojja_nti dubbalÄ
balavapÄ«ti. __passaddhÄ«_ti kÄ• yacittadarathapaá¹-ippassaddhi. __sukha_nti kÄ• yikaá¹
taÃ±hi duvidhampi samÄ• dhissa upanissayapaccayo hoti. __samÄ• dhÄ«_ti cittekaggatÄ•
__yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_ntisappaccayanÄ• marÅ«papariggaho. __nibbidÄ• _ti
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒtaruá¹‡avipassanÄ• , udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assetaá¹ƒ a
taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• ya upanissayapaccayohoti. __nibbidÄ• _ti sikhÄ• ppattÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__virÄ• go_ti ariyamaggo. __vimuttÄ«_ti arahattaphalaá¹ƒ. catubbidhopi hi ariyamaggo arah
upanissayapaccayohoti. __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
__anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• _tikaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• anavasesetvÄ• p
appaccayaparinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• tiattho. appaccayaparinibbÄ• nassa hi vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ad
tasmiá¹ƒ anuppatteavassaá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• yitabbato, na ca paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡e anup
parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒhoti.

__etadatthÄ• kathÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ vinayakathÄ• nÄ• ma etadatthÄ• ya, anupÄ• dÄ• parinibb
sabbatthapi. __mantanÄ• _pi vinayamantanÄ• eva, ``evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, na karissÄ• mÄ•
tivinayapaá¹-ibaddhasaá¹ƒsandanÄ• . __etadatthÄ• upanisÄ• _ti upanisÄ«dati ettha phalaá
tappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• yÄ• tiupanisÄ• vuccati kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayoti. ``vinayo saá¹ƒvara
tiÄ• dikÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• etadatthÄ• ti attho. __etadatthaá¹ƒ sotÄ• vadhÄ• na_nti i
paramparapaccayakathÄ• ya sotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒimaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yaá¹ƒ uppajjati Ã
etadatthaá¹ƒ. __yadidaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• cittassavimokkho_ti __yadida_nti nipÄ• to. sabbaliá¹
tÄ• disova tattha tattha atthatopariá¹‡Ä• metabbo, tasmÄ• evamettha attho veditabbo --- yo
upÄ• dÄ• nehi anupÄ• diyitvÄ• cittassa arahattaphalasaá¹…khÄ• to vimokkho, sopi etadatth
anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• tievamettha sambandho veditabbo. yo ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 172
vimokkhasaá¹…khÄ• to maggo, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi etadatthamevÄ• ti. evaÃ±c
sÄ• dhitabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 194/ niyatappayojanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``virÄ• go ... pe
nibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• pana labbhamÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaphalaá¹ƒ dassitanti v
uggahaá¹‡acintanÄ• divasenapunappunaá¹ƒ abhiyogo.

vinayÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

bÄ• hiranidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

á¹• 031

__._ __seyyathida_nti \Be I 195/ \Ne I 173/ taá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti vÄ• attho.
__aniyamaniddesavacana_nti natthi etassa niyamoti aniyamo, niddisÄ«yati attho etenÄ• ti n
etenÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ, niddesoyeva vacanaá¹ƒ niddesavacanaá¹ƒ, aniyamassa niddesavacan
aniyamaniddesavacanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aniyamitassa samayassa niddesavacananti attho
vuttattÄ• aniyamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-havacanaá¹ƒ aniyamaniddesavacanaâ€™â€™ ntipi
yaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddÄ• naá¹ƒ niccasambandhabhÄ• vatoÄ• ha __ ``tassa sarÅ«pena avuttenapÄ
__tassÄ• _ti ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa. __sarÅ«pena avuttenapÄ«_ti ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti e
avuttenapi. __atthatosiddhenÄ• _ti parabhÄ• ge sÄ• riputtattherassa uppajjanakaparivitakka
siddhena. parivitakke hi siddhe yena samayena parivitakko udapÄ• dÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ atthato sidd
tenevÄ• ha __ ``aparabhÄ• ge hi vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«to Ä• yasmato sÄ• rip
siddhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tato tadatthameva ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa paá¹-iniddeso nÄ• ma jÄ• to. __paá¹-

vitthÄ• raniddesoti attho.

__aparabhÄ• ge hÄ«_ti ettha __hi_-saddo hetumhi, yasmÄ• ti attho. __vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
``etassa bhagavÄ• kÄ• lo, etassa sugata kÄ• lo, yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
uddiseyya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. yathayidaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ addhaniyaá¹ƒ assa ciraá¹-á¹-hiti
pavattassavinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«toti attho. __parivitakko_ti ``katam
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒbhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosi, katamesÄ•
bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto p
yaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddÄ• naá¹ƒ niccasambandhotiÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• yena samayenÄ• â€™â€™ _
atthato siddhenÄ• _tipubbe vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• uppannaatthato siddhena. __paá¹-iniddeso
``yadidaâ€™â€™ ntiiminÄ• sambandho. ``paá¹-iniddeso kattabboâ€™â€™ ti yadidaá¹ƒ yaa
ayaá¹ƒsabbasmiá¹ƒ vinaye yuttÄ«ti attho. atha \Ne I 174/ vÄ• ``paá¹-iniddeso kattabboâ€™
yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ yutti, ayaá¹ƒ sabbasmiá¹ƒ vinaye yuttÄ«ti attho.

__tatridaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 196/ __mukhamattanidassana_nti tassÄ• yathÄ• vuttayuttiyÄ• paridÄ«p
idaá¹ƒmukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ, upÄ• yamattanidassananti attho. mukhaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ up
``tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pÄ•
paá¹-iniddesamÄ• ha __ ``yena sudinnoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . tenÄ• ti hetuatthe karaá¹‡av
paá¹-iniddesopi tÄ• disoyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ• paá¹-isevÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pubbe atth
uppannamethunadhammapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• taatthato siddhena. __pacchÄ• atthatos
dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• diyanasaá¹…khÄ• tapacchÄ• uppannaatthato siddhena. __samayasaddo_
iminÄ• sambandho.

__samavÄ• ye_ti paccayasÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡asamavÄ• yeti attho. __khaá¹‡e_ti okÄ
samayasaddassa samavÄ• yo atthoti sambandho. __appeva nÄ• ma svepi upasaá¹…kame
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha __kÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma upasaá¹…kamanassa yuttapayuttakÄ• lo. __sama
paccayasÄ• maggÄ«, atthato tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ sarÄ«rabalaÃ±ceva tappaccayaparissayÄ• b
nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kÄ• laÃ±ca samayaÃ
gahetvÄ• upadhÄ• retvÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sace amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sve gamanassa
kÄ• ye balamattÄ• ceva pharissati, gamanapaccayÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±o aphÄ• suvihÄ• ro na bha
gamanakÄ• raá¹‡asamavÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ samayaÃ±ca upadhÄ• retvÄ• api eva nÄ•

__khaá¹‡o_ti okÄ• so. tathÄ• gatuppÄ• dÄ• diko hi maggabrahmacariyassa okÄ• so tappac
khaá¹‡o eva ca samayo. yo khaá¹‡oti ca samayoti ca vuccati, so ekovÄ• ti hi attho.
__mahÄ• samayo_timahÄ• samÅ«ho. pavuddhaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ __pavanaá¹ƒ, _ tasmiá¹ƒ pava
__samayopikho te bhaddÄ• li appaá¹-ividdho ahosÄ«_ti ettha __samayo_ti sikkhÄ• padapÅ
__bhaddÄ• lÄ«_titassa bhikkhuno nÄ• maá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- bhaddÄ• li tayÄ• paá¹
etaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, tampi te na paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ na sallakkhitanti. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹

``bhagavÄ• khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__uggÄ• hamÄ• no_ \Be I 197/ tiÄ• dÄ«su __mÄ• no_ti tassa paribbÄ• jakassa pakatinÄ• m
uggahetuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• ya ``uggÄ• hamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti naá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nanti, tasmÄ• ``
\Ne I 175/. samaá¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya putto __samaá¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• putto_. sokira devad
samayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pavadanti etthÄ• ti __samayappavÄ• dako, _ tasmiá¹ƒsamayappav
diá¹-á¹-hippavÄ• daketi attho. tasmiá¹ƒ kira á¹-hÄ• ne caá¹…kÄ«tÄ• rukkhapokkharasÄ• tipa
nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• celakaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dayo ca paribbÄ• jakÄ• sannipatitvÄ• attano attanosa
pavadanti kathenti dÄ«penti, tasmÄ• so Ä• rÄ• mo ``samayappavÄ• dakoâ€™â€™ tivuccat
tindukÄ• cÄ«rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya timbarurukkhapantiyÄ• parikkhittattÄ• __ ``tindukÄ• cÄ«
sÄ• lÄ• etthÄ• ti __ekasÄ• lako_. yasmÄ• panettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekÄ• sÄ• lÄ• katÄ• ah
poá¹-á¹-hapÄ• daparibbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bahÅ« sÄ• lÄ• katÄ• , tasmÄ• tameva ekaá¹ƒ
laddhanÄ• mavasena ``ekasÄ• lakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. mallikÄ• ya panapasenadiraÃ±Ã±o
pupphaphalasaÃ±channo Ä• rÄ• moti katvÄ• __ ``mallikÄ• yaÄ• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti saá¹…
samayappavÄ• dake tindukÄ• cÄ«re ekasÄ• lake mallikÄ• yaÄ• rÄ• me. __paá¹-ivasatÄ«_ti
vasati.

__diá¹-á¹-he dhamme_ti paccakkhe attabhÄ• ve. __attho_ti vuá¸• á¸• hi. __samparÄ• yiko_t
kammakilesavasenasamparetabbato sampÄ• puá¹‡itabbato samparÄ• yo, paraloko. tattha n
paralokattho. __atthÄ• bhisamayÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaubhayatthasaá¹…khÄ• tahitapaá¹-ilÄ• bh
kÄ• raá¹‡assa nipphannattÄ• paá¹-iladdho nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti tamatthadvayaá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ•
tivuttaá¹ƒ. dhiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya rÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __dhÄ«ro_. atha vÄ• dhÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä

__sammÄ• mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• _ti mÄ• nassa sammÄ• pahÄ• nena. sammÄ• ti iminÄ•
aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enasamucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-
pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…ginohiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ avipphÄ• rikatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¸·aname
tthakÄ• rassa á¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. samecca paccayehi kata
__saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho. santÄ• po_ dukkhadukkhatÄ• divasenasantÄ• panaá¹ƒ paridahanaâ
maraá¹‡ena \Be I 198/ cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatÄ• . abhisametabbo paá¹-ivijjhita
abhisamayova attho __abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho, _ pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dÄ«ni. tÄ• ni hi abhisametabbab
upanetvÄ• ``abhisamayaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni, abhisamayassavÄ• paá¹-ivedhassa
abhisamayaá¹-á¹-hoti tÄ• neva pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dÄ«ni abhisamayassa visayabhÄ• vÅ«pagaman

ettha ca upasaggÄ• naá¹ƒ jotakamattattÄ• tassa tassa atthassa vÄ• cako samayasaddo ev
atthuddhÄ• repi saupasaggo abhisamayasaddo vutto. tattha sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡asannijjh
samavetÄ«ti__samayo, _ samavÄ• yo. sameti samÄ• gacchati maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ etth
__samayo, _khaá¹‡o. samenti ettha, etena vÄ• saá¹ƒgacchanti dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tadham

__samayo, _kÄ• lo. dhammappavattimattatÄ• ya atthato abhÅ«topi hi kÄ• lo dhammappava
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ca parikappanÄ• mattasiddhena rÅ«pena voharÄ«yati. s
avayavÄ• naá¹ƒayanaá¹ƒ pavatti avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti __samayo, _ samÅ«ho yathÄ• ``samu
sahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevahi samÅ«ho. paccayantarasamÄ• game eti phalaá¹ƒ etasmÄ• u
__samayo, _hetu yathÄ• ``samudayoâ€™â€™ ti. sameti saá¹ƒyojanabhÄ• vato sambandh
daá¸·haggahaá¹‡abhÄ• vato vÄ• taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ayanti pavattanti sattÄ• yathÄ• bhinive
diá¹-á¹-hi. diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒyojanena hi sattÄ• ativiya bajjhanti. samiti saá¹…gati samodhÄ• na
paá¹-ilÄ• bho. samassa nirodhassa yÄ• naá¹ƒ, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ apagamo appavatt
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena abhimukhaá¹ƒ sammÄ• etabbo adhigantabboti __abhisamayo, _ dhammÄ• na
abhimukhabhÄ• vena sammÄ• eti gacchati bujjhatÄ«ti __abhisamayo, _ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ y
evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ atthe samayasaddassa pavatti veditabbÄ• .

nanu ca atthamattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca saddÄ• abhinivisanti, na ekena saddena aneke atthÄ• ab
saccametaá¹ƒ saddavisese apekkhite. saddavisese hi apekkhiyamÄ• ne ekena saddena an
sambhavati. na hi yo kÄ• lattho samayasaddo, soyeva samÅ«hÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ vadati. ettha pa
atthÄ• naá¹ƒ samayasaddavacanÄ«yatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±amupÄ• dÄ• ya anekatthatÄ• \Be I
sabbattha atthuddhÄ• re adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. __idha panassa kÄ• lo attho_tiassa samay
samavÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ idha asambhavato desadesakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒviya nidÄ•
apadisitabbato ca.

upayogavacanena bhummavacanena ca niddesamakatvÄ• idha karaá¹‡avacanena niddeso
niddhÄ• retukÄ• moparammukhena codanaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti __ ``etthÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™
samayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiimasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vitaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• dÄ« Ä• hÄ• ti attho. __athÄ• _
dÄ«peti, nanÅ«ti iminÄ• samÄ• nattho. kasmÄ• karaá¹‡avacanena niddeso katoti samban
katoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. etthÄ• pi ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __
suttÄ• bhidhammesu. __tathÄ• _ti upayogabhummavacanehi. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ vinaye
karaá¹‡avacanena. __accantamevÄ• _ti Ä• rambhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va desanÄ• niá¹-á
nirantaramevÄ• ti \Ne I 177/ attho. __karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• renÄ• _ti
parahitapaá¹-ipattisaá¹…khÄ• tenakaruá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rena. tathÄ• hi karuá¹‡Ä• nidÄ• nattÄ•
parahitapaá¹-ipatti ``karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ tivuttÄ• , na pana karuá¹‡Ä• samaÄ• patti
desetabbadhammavisayassadesanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sattavisayÄ• ya mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya s
bhinnavisayattÄ• , tasmÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• vasena pavatto parahitapaapattisaá¹…khÄ• to vihÄ• n
veditabbo. __tadatthajotanattha_nti accantasaá¹ƒyogatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ upayoganiddeso
ajjhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__adhikaraá¹‡attho_ti Ä• dhÄ• rattho. bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma kiriyÄ• , kiriyÄ• ya
kiriyantaralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒbhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, soyevattho __bhÄ• venabhÄ• va
abhidhamme yathÄ• vuttaatthadvayasambhavotiÄ• ha __ ``adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _t

attho __kÄ• lattho, _ samÅ«hasaá¹…khÄ• toattho __samÅ«hattho_. atha vÄ• kÄ• lasaddas
samÅ«hasaddassa attho samÅ«hattho. ko so? samayo. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- kÄ• lattho sa
tattha abhidhammevuttÄ• naá¹ƒ phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• roti y
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒkusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le puÃ±je ca phas
tattha attho.

nanu \Be I 200/ cÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±atto kÄ• lo samÅ«ho ca vohÄ• ramattako, s
vuttadhammÄ• nanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. yathÄ• hi kÄ• lo sabhÄ• vadhammaparicchinnosaya
Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±atto taá¹…khaá¹‡appavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tato pubbe paratoca abhÄ
sÄ• yanhe gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su, samÅ«ho ca avayavavinimuttoavijjamÄ• nopi ka
Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±apÄ«yati ``rukkhe sÄ• khÄ• , yavarÄ• simhi sambhÅ«toâ€™â
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

abhidhamme Ä• dhÄ• ratthasambhavaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡a
``khaá¹‡asamavÄ• yahetusaá¹…khÄ• tassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __khaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma
buddhuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• to khaá¹‡o, yÄ• ni vÄ• panetÄ• ni ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave,
samannÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ catucakkaá¹ƒpavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV
sappurisÅ«panissayo, attasammÄ• paá¹‡idhi, pubbe ca katapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ti cattÄ• ri cakkÄ•
ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• okÄ• saá¹-á¹-henakhaá¹‡oti veditabbo. tÄ• ni hi kusaluppattiyÄ• okÄ• sa
nÄ• ma ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I
b IV 60) evamÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aphalanipphÄ• dakattenasaá¹‡á¹-hit
cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dipaccayasÄ• maggÄ«. cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di
janakahetu. yathÄ• vuttakhaá¹‡asaá¹…khaÄ• tassa samavÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tassa hetusaá¹
sattÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo sattÄ• lakkhÄ«yati viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti
--- yathÄ• ``gÄ• vÄ«su duyhamÄ• nÄ• su gato, duddhÄ• su Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti dohanakiriy
evamidhÄ• pi ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye, tasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™â€™ ti ca vutte ``satÄ«â€™â€™ tia
hoti aÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya sambandhÄ• bhÄ• ve padatthassa sattÄ• virahÄ• bhÄ• vatotisamaya
uppÄ• dakiriyÄ• phassÄ• dibhavanakiriyÄ• ca lakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti. ayaÃ±hi tattha attho yasmiâ
paccayasamavÄ• ye hetumhi ca sati kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒkusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti
paccayasamavÄ• ye hetumhi ca satiphassÄ• dayopi hontÄ«ti \Be I 201/. __tadatthajotanatth
adhikaraá¹‡atthassa bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡atthassaca dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ.

__idha panÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ vinaye. __hetuattho karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavatÄ«_ti ``annena
vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya hetuattho ``pharasunÄ• chindati, kudÄ• lena khaá¹‡atÄ«
karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavati. kathaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yo hi soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
hetubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tenÄ• _ti ettha pana taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvatthuvÄ«tikkamova sikkhÄ• pa
karaá¹‡aÃ±ca. tathÄ• hi yadÄ• bhagavÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• paá¹-hamameva te

taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ apekkhamÄ• no viharati, t
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ vasatÄ«ti siddho vatthuvÄ«tikkamassa hetubhÄ• v
apekkhitvÄ• tadatthÄ• ya vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• le
vÄ«tikkamena sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sÄ• dhakatam
vÄ«tikkamasseva siddho ``asinÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ pana
saddhiá¹ƒ tannissayakÄ• lampi apekkhitvÄ• viharatÄ«tikÄ• lassapi idha hetubhÄ• vo vutto,
paÃ±Ã±apento ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamakÄ• laá¹ƒanatikkamitvÄ• teneva kÄ• lena sikkhÄ•
vÄ«tikkamanissayassa kÄ• lassapikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vo vutto, tasmÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena kÄ
karaá¹‡abhÄ• vo ca labbhatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ ``tena samayena hetubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tenÄ
pana vÄ«tikkamoyevahetubhÅ«to karaá¹‡abhÅ«to ca. so hi vÄ«tikkamakkhaá¹‡e hetu hutvÄ
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panekaraá¹‡ampi hotÄ«ti.

__sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni_ \Ne I 179/ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• payanto_ti vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• bhikkhu
sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡avatthukaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• vigarahitvÄ• ca ta
otiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒanatikkamitvÄ• teneva kÄ• lena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pa
__sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetuÃ±caapekkhamÄ• no_ti tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su viya sikkh
hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒvÄ«tikkamasamayaá¹ƒ apekkhamÄ• no tena samayena
tattha vihÄ• sÄ«tiattho. ``sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payanto sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetu
apekkhamÄ• noâ€™â€™ tivacanato ``tena samayena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena hetubhÅ«tenÄ• â
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``hetubhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ idha hetuatthassa adhippetattÄ• vutt
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharanto therassasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ parivita
tena samayena hetubhÅ«tenavihÄ• sÄ«ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pane
Ä• cariyassaidha kamavacanicchÄ• natthÄ«ti evametaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __dÄ«gha
(Sv I paribbÄ• jakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``tena samayena hetubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«ten
anukkamo vutto. na hi tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``hetubhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ idha ``t
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha hetuatthassa adhippetabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ
``sikkhÄ• padÄ• nipaÃ±Ã±Ä• payanto hetubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena samayena vihÄ• si,
apekkhamÄ• nohetubhÅ«tena samayena vihÄ• sÄ«ti evamettha sambandho kÄ• tabboâ€™
__tadatthajotanattha_ntihetuatthassa karaá¹‡atthassa vÄ• dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti ima
cetthÄ• _tiettha imasmiá¹ƒ padese yathÄ• vuttatthasaá¹…gahavasena ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• hot
suttÄ• bhidhammesu.

__porÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• . __abhilÄ• pamattabhedo_ti vacanamattena vise
vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mo katoti dasseti. __parato atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mÄ• _tiparato ``itip
tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. __veraÃ±jÄ• ya_nti ettha ``balikaragga
pÄ«á¸·Ä• bhÄ• vato niddosattÄ• vigato rajo assÄ• ti __veraÃ±jÄ• , _serivÄ• á¹‡ijajÄ• take c
veruppannapadese katattÄ• veraá¹ƒ ettha jÄ• tanti veraÃ±jÄ• , paviá¹-á¹-hapaviá¹-á¹-he na
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi ca vividhehi upakaraá¹‡ehi raÃ±janatovivid

paá¹-ipakkhe abhibhavitvÄ• katabhÄ• vato veraá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti veraÃ±jÄ• , vera
assamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katattÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• keci vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. kiá
tassa nagarassÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``veraÃ±jÄ• tiaÃ±Ã±atarassa nagarassetaá¹ƒ adhiva
__samÄ«patthe bhummavacana_nti ``gaá¹…gÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• vo caranti, kÅ«pe gaggakulaâ€™
__avisesenÄ• _ti \Be I 203/ \Ne I 180/ ``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoviharati. paá¹-ham
upasampajja viharati. mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati. sabba
amanasikÄ• rÄ• animittaá¹ƒ cetosamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ
saddantarasannidhÄ• nasiddhena visesaparÄ• masanena vinÄ• . atha vÄ• __avisesenÄ• _
vihÄ• rabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti attho.

__iriyÄ• patha ... pe ... vihÄ• resÅ«_ti iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ro dibbavihÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• ro ari
catÅ«su vihÄ• resu. tattha iriyanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• , kÄ• yappayogo kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• .
pavattanupÄ• yabhÄ• vato iriyÄ• ya pathoti iriyÄ• patho, á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• di. na hi á¹-hÄ• n
vinÄ• kaÃ±ci kÄ• yikakiriyaá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . á¹-hÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• hi kÄ• ye
gamanÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarasamaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• ti. viharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, viharati etenÄ• ti vÄ• vihÄ
__iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ro, _ so ca atthato á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rappavattocatusantatirÅ«
dibbo, tattha bahulappavattiyÄ• brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• didevalokabhavotiattho. tattha yo dibbÄ
saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti vÄ• dibbo, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bhinÄ«hÄ• ravasenamahÄ• gatikattÄ• vÄ• dibbo,
__dibbavihÄ• ro, _ dibbabhÄ• vÄ• vahovÄ• vihÄ• ro dibbavihÄ• ro, mahaggatajjhÄ• nÄ• ni
ettheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒgacchanti. __nettiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``catasso Ä• ruppasamÄ• pattiyo Ä• n
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mettÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ brahmavihÄ• ratÄ• viya tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vi
vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supana dibbabhÄ• vÄ• vahasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato tÄ• pi ``dibbavihÄ• r
brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• __brahmavihÄ• rÄ• , _ brahmÄ• no vÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• brahmavihÄ•
pavattiyÄ• brahmabhÅ«tÄ• seá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ti attho, mettÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• c
uttamÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ti __ariyavihÄ• rÄ• , _ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattiyo. visesato pana rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catasso appamaÃ±Ã±
catutthajjhÄ• nikaphalasamÄ• pattica bhagavato dibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• rÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±ataravihÄ• rasamaá¹…gÄ«paridÄ«pana_nti \Be I 204/ yathÄ• vuttavihÄ• resu
aÃ±Ã±ataravihÄ• rasamaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi lobhadosamohussa
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vinayanatthaá¹ƒdibbabrahmaaayavihÄ• re upasampajja viharati. tathÄ• hi ya
vippaá¹-ipajjanti, tadÄ• kira bhagavÄ• dibbena vihÄ• rena viharati tesaá¹ƒ alobhakusalamÅ«
``appeva \Ne I 181/ nÄ• ma imaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ettha ruciá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• kÄ• m
yadÄ• pana issariyatthaá¹ƒ sattesu vippaá¹-ipajjanti, tadÄ• pana brahmavihÄ• rena viharat
adosakusalamÅ«luppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ ``appeva nÄ• ma imaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ettha ru
dosaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyyuâ€™â€™ nti. yadÄ• pana pabbajitÄ• dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viv
viharati tesaá¹ƒ amohakusalamÅ«luppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ ``appeva nÄ• ma imaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹
uppÄ• detvÄ• amohena mohaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyyuâ€™â€™ nti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• imehi dibb

vividhaá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ harati upaharatiupaneti janeti uppÄ• detÄ«ti ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rena pana na kadÄ• ci na viharati taá¹ƒ vinÄ• attabhÄ• vapariharaá¹‡Ä• b
dibbavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• roti Ä• ha __ ``idha panÄ• â€™
__iriyÄ• pathasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«pana_ntiitaravihÄ• rasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panassa visesav
iriyÄ• pathasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panassa caatthasiddhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. asmiá¹ƒ pana pakkhe
__vi_-saddo vicchedatthajotano, __haratÄ«_ti neti pavattetÄ«ti attho, vicchinditvÄ• haratÄ«
tattha kassakena vicchindanaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ kassa pavattananti antolÄ«nacodanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
_tiÄ• di. __so_ti bhagavÄ• . yadipi bhagavÄ• ekenapi iriyÄ• pathena cirataraá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpavattetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tathÄ• pi upÄ• dinnakasarÄ«rassa nÄ• ma ayaá¹ƒ sabh
``ekaá¹ƒiriyÄ• pathabÄ• dhanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __aparipatanta_nti apatantaá¹ƒ.
bhagavÄ• yattha katthaci vasanto vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desento nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• patt
vÄ«tinÄ• mentovasatÄ«ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ attano ca vividhaá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ harati upaneti, tas
haratÄ«tiviharatÄ«ti evampettha attho veditabbo.

__naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«le_ti \Be I 205/ ettha vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti --- __naá¸·erÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ
rukkheadhivatthayakkhassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tena adhivattho pucimando ``naá
pucimandonaá¸·erupucimandoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. atha vÄ• naá¸·e ruhattÄ• jÄ• tattÄ• naá
susirametthanaá¸·asaddena vuccati, tasmÄ• rukkhasusire jÄ• tattÄ• naá¸·eru ca so pucima
naá¸·erupucimandotivuccati. naá¸·avane ruhattÄ• jÄ• tattÄ• vÄ• naá¸·eru. naá¸·avane kira
pucimandarukkhojÄ• to. urunaá¸·o pucimando naá¸·erupucimando. urusaddo cettha mahant
naá¸·asaddosusirapariyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• mahantena susirena samannÄ• gato pucimando naá
Ä• cariyo pana kimettha bahubhÄ• sitenÄ• ti ekamevatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``naá¸·erunÄ• ma

mÅ«la-saddo ettha samÄ«pavacano adhippeto, na mÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su vattamÄ• noti dass
samÄ«paâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. nippariyÄ• yena sÄ• khÄ• dimato saá¹…ghÄ• tassa
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhaneavayavavisese \Ne I 182/ pavattamÄ• no mÅ«lasaddo ya
tannissaye padese ca ruá¸·hÄ«vasenapariyÄ• yato pavattati, tasmÄ• ``mÅ«lÄ• ni uddharey
nippariyÄ• yato mÅ«laá¹ƒ adhippetantiekena mÅ«lasaddena visesetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``mÅ«lan
yathÄ• ``dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«parÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ca. __asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetumhÄ«_ti a
hi lobhasahagataakusalacittuppÄ• dassevahetuttÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, tasmÄ• lobhasahag
Ä• veá¹‡ike nesaá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanatomÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rake pa
atha vÄ• yathÄ• alobhÄ• dayo kusalÄ• byÄ• katasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , lobhÄ• dayo pana tat
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __Ä• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha __Ä
kusalÄ• byÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tesupi hi alobhÄ• dikusalamÅ«
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• alobhÄ• diabyÄ• katamÅ«la
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ti. __nivÄ• te_ti vÄ• tarahitepadese, vÄ• tassa abhÄ• ve vÄ• . __pata

vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __ramaá¹‡Ä«yo_timanuÃ±Ã±o. __pÄ• sÄ• diko_ti pasÄ• dÄ• vaho, pasÄ• d
kurumÄ• noviyÄ• ti sambandho.

__tatthÄ• _ti \Be I 206/ ``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati naá¸·e
tiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha. __siyÄ• _ti kassaci evaá¹ƒ parivitakko siyÄ• , vakkhamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• r
vÄ• ti attho. __yadi tÄ• va bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su codakassÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- ``pÄ• á¹-
vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya adhikaraá¹‡Ä• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yadi bhaveyya, tadÄ• ``ve
viharatinaá¸·erupucimandamÅ«leâ€™â€™ ti adhikaraá¹‡advayaniddeso yutto siyÄ• , imesa
yutto ubhayaniddesoti. __atha tattha viharatÄ«_ti yadi naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«le viharati. __
nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tattÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tena samayen
adhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni codako tameva attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``na hi sakkÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
veraÃ±jÄ• naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mibhÄ• gavasena bhinnattÄ• yeva hi na s
viharituá¹ƒ, ``ubhayattha teneva samayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ• nÄ• nÄ• samayevihÄ•

itaro sabbametaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tamatthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantena tayÄ• vuttanti dassento __ ``na kho
evaá¹ƒdaá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __eta_nti ``veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«leâ€™â€™ tietaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti ``yadi tÄ• va bhagavÄ• â
bhavatÄ• coditaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ atthatoevaá¹ƒ na kho pana daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na ubhayattha apu
vihÄ• radassanatthanti attho. idÄ• niattanÄ• yathÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ \Ne I 183/ aviparÄ«tamatth
paá¹-ikacceva vuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tena ca appaá¹-ividdhataá¹ƒpakÄ• sento __ ``nanu avocumh
bhummavacanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __goyÅ«thÄ• nÄ«_tigomaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni. evamp
viharaticceva vattabbaá¹ƒ, na veraÃ±jÄ• yanti, tasmÄ• samÄ«pÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atthavasena u
kiá¹ƒ payojananti codanaá¹ƒ manasi nidhÄ• yÄ• ha__ ``gocaragÄ• manidassanatthaâ€™â€
bhagavato.

avassaÃ±cettha gocaragÄ• makittanaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«la
pabbajitÄ• nuggahakaraá¹‡Ä• dianekappayojanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• makittanampi
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuggahakaraá¹‡Ä• divividhappayojananti dassento __ ``veraÃ±jÄ• kittanenÄ
tattha __gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuggahakaraá¹‡a_nti tesaá¹ƒ tattha paccayaggahaá¹‡ena
upasaá¹…kamanapayirupÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• sadÄ• nenadhammadesanÄ• ya saraá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena yathÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ uparivisesÄ• dhigamÄ• vahanenaca gahaá¹-á¹-h
__pabbajitÄ• nuggahakaraá¹‡a_nti uggahaparipucchÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyoga
anurÅ«pavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggahenettha pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ anuggahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paccayaggahaá¹‡eneva paccayaparibhogasiddhito Ä• ha __ ``tathÄ• purimena ... pe ... viva
__purimenÄ• _ti veraÃ±jÄ• vacanena. Ä• hito ahaá¹ƒmÄ• no etthÄ• ti attÄ• , attabhÄ• vo. ta
attakilamatho, attapÄ«á¸·Ä• attadukkhanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa anuyogo karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ attakila
upavÄ• sakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• passayaseyyÄ• dinÄ• attanodukkhuppÄ• dananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tas

__attakilamathÄ• nuyogavivajjanaá¹ƒ_. antogÄ• me vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ anicchantÄ• nampi visabhÄ• garÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡adassanÄ• disambhavato bahigÄ• mepatirÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ Ä• ha __ ``pacchimena vatthukÄ• mappahÄ• natoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha__pacchimenÄ• _ naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«lavacanena. kilesakÄ• massa vatthubhÅ«tattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo paÃ± tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __vatthukÄ• mappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogavivajjanupÄ• y kilesakÄ• masaá¹ƒyuttassa sukhassa yogo anuyogo anubhavo, tassa parivajjaneupÄ• yada

sayameva gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano dhammassavanÄ• nurÅ«pabhabba dhammadesanÄ• yakÄ• lo sampatto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti dhammadesanÄ• ya abhiyogo viÃ±Ã± dhammadesanÄ• bhiyogaâ€™â€™ _nti. dhammadesanÄ• ya saussÄ• habhÄ• vo __dhamm bahigÄ• mevivittokÄ• se vasantassa Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato kÄ• yavivekÄ• dÄ«su tappoá¹‡atÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pacchimena vivekÄ• dhimuttiâ€™â€™ _nti.

dhammadesanÄ• bhiyogavivekÄ• dhimuttÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne I 184/ hetubhÅ«tÄ• eva karuá¹‡Ä• p upagamanassatato apagamanassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``purimena karuá _ntiÄ• di. karuá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva hi anantaradukassa hetÅ« honti. etena ca karuá¹‡Ä• y nalÄ• bhÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ \Be I 208/, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apagamanaá¹ƒ na virodhÄ• dinimittanti upagamanÄ• pagamanÄ• naá¹ƒnirupakkilesataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vibhanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __adh tanninnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __nirupalepana_ntianupalepanaá¹ƒ anallÄ«yanaá¹ƒ.

__dhammikasukhÄ• pariccÄ• ganimitta_nti ettha dhammikasukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anavajjasukha dhammikaá¹ƒlÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannattÄ• ``dhammikasukhaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. uttarimanussadhammÄ• bhiyoganimittaá¹ƒphÄ• suvihÄ• ranti sambandho. __manussÄ• naá paccayapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡adhammadesanÄ• divasenaupakÄ• rabahulataá¹ƒ. __devatÄ• naá¹ janavivittatÄ• ya. pacurajanavivittaÃ±hiá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• upasaá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• va_nti Ä• misopabhogenasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

__ekapuggalo_ti ettha (Mp I 1.170) __eko_ti dutiyÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepattho gaá¹‡anapariccheda sammutikathÄ• , na paramatthakathÄ• . buddhassa hi bhagavato duvidhÄ• desanÄ• samm cÄ• ti. ayamattho pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vitthÄ• ritovÄ• ti idha na vuccati. ekoca so puggalo cÄ• kenaá¹-á¹-hena ekapuggalo? asadisaá¹-á¹-hena guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-henaasamasamaá¹ pÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• bodhisambhÄ• raguá¹‡e sesamahÄ• janena asadisoti __asadisaá¹-á¹-hena_pi ekapuggalo. yecassa te guá¹‡Ä• , tep guá¹‡ehi visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti __guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena_pi ekapuggalo. purimakÄ• sammÄ asamÄ• , tehi saddhiá¹ƒ ayameva eko rÅ«pakÄ• yaguá¹‡ehiceva nÄ• makÄ• yaguá¹‡ehi ca __asamasamaá¹-á¹-hena_pi ekapuggalo. __loke_ti sattaloke.

__uppajjamÄ• no uppajjatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana ubhayampi vippakatavacanameva. uppajjanto

bahujanahitatthÄ• yauppajjati, na aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ panettha attho veditab
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒna sakkÄ• etaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena saddalakkhaá¹‡ena paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ. apica up
uppajjatinÄ• ma, uppanno nÄ• mÄ• ti ayamettha bhedo veditabbo. esa hi dÄ«paá¹…karapÄ
laddhabyÄ• karaá¹‡obuddhakÄ• rakadhamme pariyesanto dasa pÄ• ramiyo disvÄ• ``ime d
tikatasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• no dÄ• napÄ• ramiá¹ƒ \Be I 209/ pÅ«rentopi __uppajjamÄ• no_ nÄ• ma
upekkhÄ• pÄ• raminti imÄ• dasa pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«rentopi, dasa upapÄ• ramiyo pÅ«rentopi \
dasa paramatthapÄ• ramiyo pÅ«rentopi uppajjamÄ• no nÄ• ma. paÃ±ca mahÄ• pariccÄ• ge
nÄ• ma. Ã±Ä• tatthacariyaá¹ƒ lokatthacariyaá¹ƒ buddhatthacariyaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• nopi upp
kappasatasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni buddhakÄ• rake dhamme matth
nÄ• ma. vessantarattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tusitapure paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiv
sattapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa vassakoá¹-iyo tiá¹-á¹-hantopi uppajjamÄ• no nÄ• ma. devatÄ• hiyÄ• cito
viloketvÄ• mÄ• yÄ• deviyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantopi, anÅ«nÄ• dhike da
vasantopi uppajjamÄ• no nÄ• ma. ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsavassÄ• ni agÄ• ramajjhe tiá¹-á¹-hantopi up
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ nekkhamme caÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• hulabhaddassa jÄ• tadivase cha
assavaramÄ• ruyha nikkhamantopiuppajjamÄ• no nÄ• ma. tÄ«á¹‡i rajjÄ• ni atikkamanto and
uppajjamÄ• nonÄ• ma. chabbassÄ• ni mahÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ karontopi uppajjamÄ• no nÄ• m
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harantopi uppajjamÄ• no nÄ• ma. sÄ• yanhasamaye visÄ• k
mahÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒÄ• ruyha mÄ• rabalaá¹ƒ vidhametvÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• me pubbe
majjhimayÄ• me dibbacakkhuá¹ƒparisodhetvÄ• pacchimayÄ• masamanantare dvÄ• dasaá¹
anulomapaá¹-ilomato sammasitvÄ• sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantopi uppajjamÄ• no nÄ
sotÄ• pattiphalakkhaá¹‡epi sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalakkhaá¹‡epianÄ• gÄ• miphalakkhaá¹‡epi up
arahattamaggakkhaá¹‡e pana __uppajjati_ nÄ• ma. arahattaphalakkhaá¹‡e __uppanno_ nÄ
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya na paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«niuppajjanti, saheva p
sakalopi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di guá¹‡arÄ• si Ä• gatovanÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• nibba
arahattaphalakkhaá¹‡e uppanno nÄ• ma hoti. imasmimpisutte arahattaphalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒye
``uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. uppanno hotÄ«ti ayaÃ±hetthaattho.

__bahujanahitÄ• yÄ• _ti mahÄ• janassa hitatthÄ• ya uppajjati. __bahujanasukhÄ• yÄ• _ti m
uppajjati. __lokÄ• nukampÄ• yÄ• _ti sattalokassa \Be I 210/ anukampaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca uppajjat
katarasattalokassÄ• ti? yo tathÄ• gatassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• amatapÄ• naá¹ƒpivi,
tassa. bhagavatÄ• hi mahÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e sattasattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• bodhima
``dveme, bhikkhave, antÄ• pabbajitena na sevitabbÄ• â€™â€™ tidhammacakkappavattana
desite Ä• yasmatÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherenasaddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakoá¹-isa
amatapÄ• naá¹ƒ piviá¹ƒsu, etassa sattalokassa anukampÄ• yauppanno. paÃ±camadivase
anattalakkhaá¹‡asuttantapariyosÄ• ne paÃ±cavaggiyattherÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu,
anukampÄ• ya \Ne I 186/ uppanno. tato yasadÄ• rakappamukhe paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa puri
tato kappÄ• sikavanasaá¹‡á¸• e tiá¹ƒsa bhaddavaggiye tayo magge ca phalÄ• ni casampÄ•
anukampÄ• ya uppanno. gayÄ• sÄ«se Ä• dittapariyÄ• yapariyosÄ• ne (SN b IV 28; Vin I 54

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tato laá¹-á¹-hivane bimbisÄ• rappamukhÄ• ekÄ• dasa nahutÄ• brÄ• hma
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, ekaá¹ƒ nahutaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡e
tirokuá¹-á¹-aanumodanÄ• vasÄ• ne (Khp 7. 1 Ä• dayo) caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahasseh
sumanamÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rasamÄ• game caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• , dhanapÄ• lasamÄ• game dasahi pÄ
khadiraá¹…gÄ• rajÄ• takasamÄ• game caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahassehi, jambukaÄ• jÄ
Ä• nandaseá¹-á¹-hisamÄ• game caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• va pÄ• á¹‡asahassehiamatapÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ
pÄ• rÄ• yanasuttakathÄ• divase (Sn 982 Ä• dayo) cuddasa koá¹-iyo amatapÄ• naá¹ƒ piviá¹
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadivase vÄ«sati pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-iyo, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanepaá¹‡á¸• uka
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ kÄ• yasakkhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sattappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhidhammaá¹ƒdesentassa asÄ
devorohaá¹‡e tiá¹ƒsa pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-iyo, sakkapaÃ±hasuttante (DN II 344 Ä• dayo) asÄ«ti de
amatapÄ• naá¹ƒ piviá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• samayasuttante (DN II 331 Ä• dayo) maá¹…galasutte (K
maá¹…galasutta) cÅ«á¸·arÄ• hulovÄ• de (MN III 416 Ä• dayo) samacittapaá¹-ipadÄ• yÄ• ti
á¹-hÄ• nesu abhisamayappattasattÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedo natthi, etassapi sattalokassaanukam
yÄ• vajjadivasÄ• ito \Be I 211/ parampi anÄ• gate imaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya saggamok
patiá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenapi ayamattho veditabbo.

__devamanussÄ• na_nti na kevalaá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• gas
hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yeva uppanno. sahetukapaá¹-isandhike pana maggaphalasacchikiriyÄ• yab
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• etesampi atthatthÄ• ya hitatthÄ• ya sukhatthÄ• yevauppannoti ved

__katamo ekapuggalo_ti kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . idÄ• ni tÄ• ya pucchÄ• ya puá¹-á¹-haá
__ ``tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __tadatthaparinipphÄ• d
buddhakiccasampÄ• dananti attho. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ lumbinÄ«vane dutiyaá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸
rÅ«pakÄ• yena jÄ• to, bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e dhammakÄ• yena. __evamÄ• dinÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-sa
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa anuggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ dasseti, naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«lakittanato dhammakÄ
parÄ• dhÄ«nakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dutiyena attÄ• dhÄ«nakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. purimenavÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ \Ne I 187/, purimena cassa paramÄ• ya anukampÄ• ya samannÄ• gam
upekkhÄ• ya samannÄ• gamanti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__pacchimako_ti guá¹‡ena pacchimako. Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
__saá¹…khyÄ• yapÄ«_tigaá¹‡anatopi. diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatattÄ• saá¹.
vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• tasaá¹…ghÄ• tenasamaá¹
``yÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ariyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• niyyÄ• ti takkarassasammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 324, 356, MN I 492;
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niacchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni akammÄ•
viÃ±Ã±uppasatthÄ• ni aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni, tathÄ• rÅ«pesu
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 324; 356; MN I 492; III 54) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghato saá¹…ghaá¹-ito sametoti __diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• tasaá¹…g

diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ,
yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno puggalo saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-h
\Be I 212/ Ä• divacanato diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatasabhÄ• vattÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• pi
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatÄ• , pageva sakadÄ• gÄ• miÄ
katthacidÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• pi attano guá¹‡asÄ• maggiyÄ• saá¹ƒhatÄ• yeva. ``tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agatoviharati (DN III 324, 356; MN I 492; III 54), tathÄ• rÅ«pesu sÄ«le
sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±agatoviharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 324, 356; MN I 492; III 54) vacanato
puthujjanÄ• nampidiá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatabhÄ• vo labbhatiyeva, idha par
adhippeto ``yo tatthapacchimako, so sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato. __etenÄ• _ti ``paÃ±
bhikkhusatehÄ«â€™â€™ tietena vacanena. __assÄ• _ti paÃ±camattassa bhikkhusatassa. _
vacanatthoparato eva Ä• vi bhavissati.

__assosÄ«_ti ettha savanamupalabbhoti Ä• ha __ ``assosÄ«ti suá¹‡i upalabhÄ«â€™â€™ _
cÄ• yamupalabbho savanavasenevÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __
``sotadvÄ• rasampattavacananigghosÄ• nusÄ• renaaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. avadhÄ• ra
sabbampi vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ antogadhÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha__ ``khoti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte ni
__avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe_ti pana iminÄ• antogadhÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡episabbasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye iá
khosaddaggahaá¹‡anti dasseti. tameva iá¹-á¹-hatovadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentoÄ• ha __ ``tat
avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. atha padapÅ«raá¹‡atthena khosaddena kiá¹ƒpay
``padapÅ«raá¹‡ena pana byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``assosÄ«â€™
khosaddegahite tena phullitamaá¹‡á¸• itavibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ viya hontaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ho
purimapacchimapadÄ• nisiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, na tasmiá¹ƒ aggahite, tasmÄ• padapÅ«raá¹‡
byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattameva payojanaá¹ƒ. __matta_-saddo cettha visesanivattiattho
anatthantaradÄ«panataá¹ƒ dasseti, __eva_-saddenapana byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya ekan

__veraÃ±jo_ti ettha saddalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``veraÃ±jÄ•
__brahmaá¹ƒ aá¹‡atÄ«_ti ettha __brahma_nti vedo vuccati, so pana mantabrahmakappavas
padhÄ• namÅ«labhÄ• vatoyeva aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi pavuttÄ• , itare pana tannissayena jÄ•
padhÄ• nasseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __mante sajjhÄ• yatÄ«_ti iruvedÄ• dike mantasatthesajjhÄ•
hi guttabhÄ• sitabbatÄ• ya ``mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __idameva hÄ«_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡
jÄ• totiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ niruttiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. __jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na_ntiiminÄ• aÃ±Ã±epi br
dasseti. duvidhÄ• hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• visuddhibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• cÄ• ti. id
visuddhibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ niruttiá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``ariyÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d

__samitapÄ• pattÄ• _ti accantaá¹ƒ anavasesato savÄ• sanaá¹ƒ samitapÄ• pattÄ• . evaÃ±hi
bÄ• hirakaavÄ«tarÄ• gasekkhÄ• sekkhapÄ• pasamaá¹‡atobhagavato pÄ• pasamaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
udÄ• haraá¹‡ena vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ettha pana __ ``b
samitapÄ• pattÄ• samaá¹‡oti vuccatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ bhinnagÄ• thÄ• sannissitapadadvayaá¹ƒe

nti vadanti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ ``samitattÄ• hi pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ, sa
idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• `samitattÄ• samaá¹‡oti vuccatÄ«â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. bÄ• hitapÄ• p
pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhe vuttavacanaâ€™â€™ nti. anekatthattÄ• nipÄ• tÄ• na
adhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``khalÅ«ti anussavanatthenipÄ• toâ€™â€™ _ti. __jÄ• tisamudÄ• gata_
jÄ• tisiddhanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• lapanamatta_nti piyÄ• lÄ• pavacanamattaá¹ƒ. piyasamud
Ä• vusotivÄ• devÄ• nampiyÄ• ti vÄ• . __bhovÄ• dÄ« nÄ• ma so hotÄ«_ti yo Ä• mantanÄ• d
vicarati, so bhovÄ• dÄ« nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho. __sakiÃ±cano_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi kiÃ±canehisa
satte kiÃ±centi maddanti palibundhantÄ«ti ``kiÃ±canÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccanti. manussÄ•
maddÄ• pentÄ• ``kiÃ±cehi kapila, kiÃ±cehikÄ• á¸·akÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tasmÄ• madda
veditabbo.

__gottavasenÄ• _ti \Ne I 189/ ettha gaá¹ƒ tÄ• yatÄ«ti gottaá¹ƒ. gosaddena cettha abhidhÄ•
vuccati, tasmÄ• evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. gotamoti pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• naá
ekaá¹ƒsikavisayatÄ• yatÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti gottaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi buddhi Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«t
vattati, evaá¹ƒabhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 214/ abhidheyyabhÅ«tena, tasmÄ• so gottasaá¹…khÄ•
buddhiabhidhÄ• nÄ• nitÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti vuccati. so pana aÃ±Ã±akulaparamparÄ• ya asÄ
Ä• dipurisasamudÄ• gataá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkulapariyÄ• pannasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±arÅ«p
__samaá¹‡o_ti iminÄ• sarikkhakajanehibhagavato bahumatabhÄ• vo dassito samitapÄ• pa
iminÄ• lokiyajanehiuá¸·Ä• rakulasambhÅ«tatÄ• dÄ«panato. sakyassa suddhodanamahÄ• r
iminÄ• ca uditoditavipulakhattiyakulavibhÄ• vanato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``idaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato ucc
_nti. sabbakhattiyÄ• naÃ±hi Ä• dibhÅ«tamahÄ• sammatamahÄ• rÄ• jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya asa
sakyarÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ. __kenaci pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±ena anabhibhÅ«to_ti Ã±Ä• tipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±abhoga
kenacipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±ena parihÄ• niyÄ• anabhibhÅ«to anajjhotthaá¹-o. tathÄ• hi lokanÄ• tha
kulassa na kiÃ±ci pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, atha kho vaá¸• á¸• hiyeva. abhinikkhamane ca tato sam
pÄ• kaá¹-o paÃ±Ã±Ä• to. tena __ ``sakyakulÄ• pabbajitoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ
bhagavatosaddhÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tipariva
bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yapabbajitabhÄ• vasiddhito. __tato para_nti ``veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vi

__itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthe upayogavacana_nti itthaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ pakÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÅ«to Ä• p
Ä• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ, soyeva attho itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattho. ath
bhÅ«to jÄ• toti evaá¹ƒ kathanattho itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattho, tasmiá¹ƒ upayogavacanant
__abbhuggato_ti ettha __abhi_-saddo itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthajotako abhibhavitvÄ• ugg
tena yogato ``taá¹ƒ kho pana bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒsÄ
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nadÄ«panato ``itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tene
gotamassÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• ``sÄ• dhudevadatto mÄ• ta
abhisaddayogato itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• ne upayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ k
abhi evaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo uggatoti abhisaddayogato \Be I 215/ itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ
``sÄ• dhu devadatto mÄ• taramabhÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthahi ``devadatto mÄ• taramabhi mÄ• ta

sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡atthe sÄ• miatthevÄ• bhummavacanassa vÄ• sÄ•
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthajotakena abhisaddena yogeupayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
visaye mÄ• tusambandhÄ« vÄ• sÄ• dhuttappakÄ• rappattoâ€™â€™ tiayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä•
``bhoto gotamassa sambandhÄ« kittisaddo abbhuggatoabhibhavitvÄ• uggamanappakÄ• ra
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tattha hi devadattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒviya idha kittisaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ta
nti vacanaá¹ƒ viya idha ``taá¹ƒ kho pana bhavantaá¹ƒgotamaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ, tattha
viya idha uggatasaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡o_ti bhaddako. kalyÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo cassa kalyÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡avisayatÄ• yÄ• ti Ä
``kalyÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti, kalyÄ• á¹‡ehi guá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato ta
taá¹ƒvisayatÄ• hettha samannÄ• gamokalyÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡avisayatÄ• ya tannissitoti adhippÄ
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. seá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡avisayatÄ• ya eva hi kittisaddassa seá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ``bh
seá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya. ``bhagavÄ• arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• guá¹‡Ä• naá
ca kittisaddo vaá¹‡á¹‡otiÄ• ha __ ``kittisaddoti kitti evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vaá¹‡á¹‡oyeva hi kitte
kittisaddanÄ«yatosaddoti ca vuccati. kittipariyÄ• yo hi saddasaddo yathÄ• ``uá¸·Ä• rasaddÄ
guá¹‡avantotapassinoâ€™â€™ ti. abhitthavanavasena pavatto saddo thutighoso, abhitthav

``abbhuggatoâ€™â€™ ti pana etassa attho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ na dassito, tasmÄ• tass
--- __abbhuggato_ti abhibhavitvÄ• uggato, anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aguá¹‡e Ä• rabbha pa
ajjhottharitvÄ• pavattoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kinti saddo abbhuggatoti Ä• ha__ ``itipi so bhagavÄ•
ito paraá¹ƒ pana Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu yattha yattha pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-hassaattho vattabbo siy
``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• ma, idÄ• nitattha padayojan
dassento Ä• ha __ ``itipi so bhagavÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su pana_ \Be I 216/ __ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yojanÄ•
bhagavÄ• _ti yo so samatiá¹ƒsa pÄ• ramiyopÅ«retvÄ• sabbakilese bhaÃ±jitvÄ• anuttaraá¹
abhisambuddho devÄ• naá¹ƒatidevo sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ atisakko brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ atibrahmÄ• lok
kÄ• raá¹‡ehibhagavÄ• ti laddhanÄ• mo, so bhagavÄ• . bhagavÄ• ti hi idaá¹ƒ satthu nÄ• ma
Ä• yasmÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati ``bhagavÄ• ti netaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• kataâ€™â€™
bhagavÄ• ti guá¹‡akittanameva. yathÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikena ``arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ
itipisaddaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• buddhaguá¹‡Ä• anussarÄ«yanti, evaá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittake
arahaá¹ƒ itipi sammÄ• sambuddho ... pe ... itipi bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha. evaÃ±hi sati `
navahi padehi ye sadevake loke ativiyapÄ• kaá¹-Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• buddhaguá¹‡Ä• , te nÄ
honti. ``itipetaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, itipetaá¹ƒ tacchaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 6) viya hi idha __
Ä• sannapaccakkhakÄ• raá¹‡attho \Ne I 191/, __pi_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, tena ca tes
bahubhÄ• vo dÄ«pito, tÄ• ni ca guá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nisaddhÄ• sampannÄ• na
paccakkhÄ• ni hontÄ«ti tÄ• ni saá¹ƒkittentena viÃ±Ã±unÄ• cittassa sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ne
saá¹ƒkittetabbÄ• nÄ«ti dassento __ ``iminÄ• caiminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â

``suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ«â€™â€™ ti

__visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 125-128) sabbÄ• kÄ• rato saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itampi atthaá¹ƒ idhÄ• p
dassetukÄ• motattha payojanamÄ• ha __ ``idÄ• ni vinayadharÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tatth
__cittasampahaá¹ƒsanattha_nti cittasantosanatthaá¹ƒ, cittappasÄ• dajananatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ
``Ä• rakattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• rakattÄ• _ti suvidÅ«rattÄ• . __arÄ«na_nti kilesÄ• rÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa arÄ• naá¹ƒ. __hatattÄ• _ti viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• . __paccayÄ• dÄ«na_nti
pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• naÃ±ca.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``Ä• rakÄ• hi soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. d
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya vuccatÄ«ti paramukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ dÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __
_ti Ä• ha, suá¹-á¹-hu vidÅ«rabhÄ• veneva vidÅ«re á¹-hitoti attho. so panassa kilesehidÅ«re
á¹-hitabhÄ• vo, na padesavasena, atha kho tesaá¹ƒ sabbaso pahÄ«nattÄ• tidassento Ä• ha
viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. nanu aÃ±Ã±esampi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒte pahÄ«nÄ• e
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``savÄ• sanÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. na hi á¹-hapetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e saha
sakkonti. etena aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒbhagavato arahattanti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. kÄ• p
nÄ• ma? pahÄ«nakilesassapi appahÄ«nakilesassapayogasadisapayogahetubhÅ«to kilesan
Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassavasalasamudÄ• cÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ viya. kathaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• rak
``kilesehÄ«â€™â€™ tiayamattho labbhatÄ«ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±acodanÄ• ya visese avaá¹-á¹-hÄ
visesassa anupayujjitabbato ``Ä• rakÄ• ssa honti pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™
suttapadÄ• netthaudÄ• haritabbÄ• ni. __Ä• rakÄ• _ti cettha __Ä• _-kÄ• rassa rassattaá¹ƒ, _
hakÄ• raá¹ƒsÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• niruttinayena ``arahaâ€™â€™ nti padasiddhi veditabb
yathÄ• vuttassevatthassasukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ idamettha vuccati ---

``so tato Ä• rakÄ• nÄ• ma, yassa yenÄ• samaá¹…gitÄ• .

asamaá¹…gÄ« ca dosehi, nÄ• tho tenÄ• rahaá¹ƒ matoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 125).

anatthacaraá¹‡ena \Ne I 192/ kilesÄ• eva arayoti __kilesÄ• rayo_. arÄ«naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• arih
vattabbeniruttinayena __ ``arahaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. etthÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttassatthassa su
idaá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ ---

``yasmÄ• rÄ• gÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• , sabbepi arayo hatÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• satthena nÄ• thena, tasmÄ• pi arahaá¹ƒ matoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 126).

yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkanti sambandho. rathacakkassa nÄ• bhi viya mÅ«lÄ• vayavab
samavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• dvayanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ma
nÄ• bhiyÄ• nemiyÄ• ca sambaddhaarasadisÄ• paccayaphalabhÅ«tehi avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• jar
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raÄ• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tiv

``puÃ±Ã±Ä• diabhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha tattha bhave pariyantabhÄ• vena
jarÄ• maraá¹‡antitaá¹ƒ nemiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• ha \Be I 218/ __ ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡an
rathacakkappavattiyÄ• padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ akkho, evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkappavattiyÄ
``Ä• savasamudayamayenaakkhena vijjhitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• savÄ• eva avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• ha ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 103). vipÄ• kakaá¹-attÄ
tibhavo eva ratho, tasmiá¹ƒ __tibhavarathe_. attano paccayehi samaá¹ƒ, sabbasovÄ• Ä• di
yojitanti __samÄ• yojitaá¹ƒ_. Ä• dirahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti katvÄ• __anÄ• dikÄ• lapp

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• roti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism II 619; Sv II 9
apasÄ• danÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Spk II 2.60; Mp II 4.199) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttasaá¹ƒsÄ• rova __saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ. anenÄ• _ti bhagavatÄ• . __bodhimaá¹‡
bodhisaá¹…khÄ• tassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa maá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vappatte á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• le vÄ• . bodh
maá¹‡á¸• Ä• pasannÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti__bodhimaá¹‡á¸• o. vÄ«riyapÄ• dehÄ«_ti saá¹ƒkilesavodA
sannirumbhanasannikkhipanakiccatÄ• yadvidhÄ• pavatteti attano vÄ«riyasaá¹…khÄ• tehi p
__sÄ«lapathaviya_nti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henasÄ«lameva pathavÄ«, tassaá¹ƒ. __patiá¹-á
sampÄ• danavasena patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• . __saddhÄ• hatthenÄ• _tianavajjadhammÄ• dÄ• na
tena. __kammakkhayakara_nti kÄ• yakammÄ• dibhedassasabbassapi kammassa khayakar
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡apharasu_nti samÄ• dhisilÄ• yaá¹ƒ sunisitaá¹ƒmaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apharasuá¹ƒ gah

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 193/ ``arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaá¹ƒ arasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹
cakkantigahetvÄ• atthayojanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• idÄ• ni paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• kkamena
``athavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __anamataggasaá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-a_nti anu an
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tapubbakoá¹-ikaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒsÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __sesÄ• dasa dhammÄ• _ti sa
jÄ• tipariyosÄ• nÄ• dasa dhammÄ• . kathaá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arabhÄ• v
jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyantattÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha avijjÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ te avijjÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo__avijjÄ• mÅ«lakattaá¹ƒ_. j
\Be I 219/ pariyosÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ etesantijarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyantÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo
__jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyantattaá¹ƒ_. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dijÄ• tipariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒdasadhamm
jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• nattÄ• cÄ• ti attho, nÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• ya avijjÄ• yamÅ«lato nemibh
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambandhattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__dukkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggesu. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ap
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, napi Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ.
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vappaá¹-ivedhÄ• ppadÄ• natotappaá¹-icchÄ• danavasene
lokuttarasaccadvayaá¹ƒ sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuÄ• rammaá¹‡avasenapi avijjÄ• uppajjati, evaá¹

paá¹-icchÄ• danavaseneva idha adhippetÄ• . sÄ• hi uppannÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ
yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ nadeti, tathÄ• samudayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ m

__dukkha_nti cettha dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ adhippetanti taá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhavÄ• divasena ti
tappaá¹-icchÄ• dikaÃ±ca avijjaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• katvÄ• avijjÄ• dipaccaye tÄ«su bhavesu saá¹…kh
dassento __ ``kÄ• mabhave ca avijjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kÄ• mabhave caa
Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• . __rÅ«pabhave avijjÄ• arÅ«pabhaveavijjÄ• _ti etthÄ
__kÄ• mabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti kÄ• mabhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒpuÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ
nipphÄ• detabbÄ• ye puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhavÅ«papattin
__saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti cettha lokiyakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __paccayo hotÄ«_ti
tÄ• va Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena ceva upanissayapaccayena cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• paccayohoti, a
sahajÄ• tassa sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena, asahajÄ• tassa anantarasamanantarÄ• divasena, anÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena ceva upanissayavasena ca paccayo hoti. __arÅ«pabhave
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_ntiÄ• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paccayo hotÄ«_ti upanissay
panattheettha vitthÄ• riyamÄ• ne \Ne I 194/ atippapaÃ±co hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ nayidha vitthÄ
__itaresÅ«_tirÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu.

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be I 220/ __Ä• yatanÄ• na_nti cakkhusotamanÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ•
__ekassÄ• _ti manÄ• yatanassa itaresaá¹ƒ tattha asambhavato. iminÄ• nayena __tiá¹‡á¹‡a
phassÄ• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«supiattho veditabbo. __chabbidhassa phassassÄ• _ti
cakkhusamphassasotasamphassaghÄ• nasamphassajivhÄ• samphassakÄ• yasamphassan
phassassa. __channaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• na_nti cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , tathÄ• sotasam
jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ ch
taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• na_nti rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• saddataá¹‡hÄ• gandhataá¹‡hÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ•
phoá¹-á¹-habbataá¹‡hÄ• dhammataá¹‡hÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ.
taá¹‡hÄ• _ti rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dibhedÄ• tattha tattha kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su uppajjanakataá¹‡h

sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dimÅ«likÄ• kathÄ• atisaá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nabhave ca vibhajitvÄ•
``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«_ti iminÄ• kÄ• ma
__saggasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi. sÄ• pana taá¹‡hÄ• yasmÄ• bhusamÄ
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• â€™
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• eva. __brahmalokasampatti_nti rÅ«pÄ«brahmaloke sampattiá
dhammÄ• kÄ• manÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato bhavarÄ• gopi kÄ• mupÄ
``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• eva mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha _
siniyhatÄ«ti mettÄ• , taá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• mettÄ• etassa atthÄ«
taá¹ƒsampayuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vaá¸• á¸• hetiuppÄ• deti vÄ• ti attho. _
bhÄ• vetÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

__sesupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• supÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naattavÄ• d
yojanÄ• sueseva nayoti attho. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- idhekacco ``natthi paralokoâ€™â€™
natthikadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. aparo ``asukasmiá¹ƒ sampattibhave attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ucchedadiá
sotatrÅ«papattiyÄ• kÄ• yena sucaritaá¹ƒ caratÄ«tiÄ• di vuttanayeneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ. aparo
attÄ• \Be I 221/ ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetibhÄ• vanÄ•
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. aparopi ``arÅ«pabhave uppajjitvÄ• attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™
I 195/ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒvuttanayeneva veditabba
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• pi yojanÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• davasenapi yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . aparo ``sÄ«lena suddhi,
asuddhimaggaá¹ƒ ``suddhimaggoâ€™â€™ ti parÄ• masanto sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• napaccay
caratÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ dassentena ``kÄ• mabhave avijjÄ• kÄ• mabhave s
paccayohotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«n
dassito, tameva __paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ_ Ä• netvÄ• nigamanavasena dasse
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetunibbattÄ• , evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• pi kÄ• mÄ• s
evÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``ubhopete hetusamuppannÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __paccayapariggahe_ti nÄ• ma
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒavijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paricchijja gahaá¹‡e. nipphÄ• detabbe bhummaá¹ƒ. __paÃ
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pakÄ• rato jÄ• nanÄ• . __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±
phaladhammÄ• tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• tiá¹-hiti, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hiti dhar
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paccayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡antiat
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• vabodhoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kÄ• maÃ±cettha paccayapariggahe
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yevadhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• resu pana adiá¹-á¹-hesu avijjÄ•
paccayabhÄ• vo na sakkÄ• daá¹-á¹-hunti __ ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• â€™â€™
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ubhopete hetusamuppannÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana ubhinnan
dassetukÄ• matÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yasmÄ• addhattaye
pavattati, tasmÄ• __ ``atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __etena nayena sa
vitthÄ• retabbÄ• nÄ«_tietena nayena ``avijjÄ• hetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutta
hetu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hetusamuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sabbapadÄ• ni vitthÄ• retal

saá¹ƒkhippanti ettha avijjÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo cÄ• ti __saá¹…khepo, _ hetu vipÄ•
hetuvipÄ• koti saá¹ƒkhippatÄ«ti saá¹…khepo, avijjÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo ca. saá¹…
ekavacanaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Be I 222/. te pana saá¹…khepÄ• atÄ«te hetu, etar
hetu, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• koti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavibhÄ• gena cattÄ• ro jÄ• tÄ• , tenÄ• ha __ ``purima
addhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. paccuppanno addhÄ• ti sambandho. __taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ
avijjÄ• gahaá¹‡ena kilesabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• gahitÄ• , saá¹…khÄ
kammabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato bhavo gahito, avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tehi vinÄ• saki

taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• gahitÄ• va honti. atha vÄ• avidvÄ• paritassati, paritasito \Ne I 1
tassupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, tasmÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• pi gahitÄ• honti. tath

``purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . nikanti taá¹‡hÄ•
cetanÄ• bhavo, iti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ idhapaá¹-isandhiyÄ•
47).

tattha (Vibh-a 242; Paá¹-is-a I 1.47) __purimakammabhavasmi_nti purime kammabhave, atÄ
kariyamÄ• neti attho. __moho avijjÄ• _ti yo tadÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«sumoho yena mÅ«á¸·ho kar
__Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒkaroto yÄ• purimacetanÄ• yo, yathÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• mÄ• sampisaá¹ƒvaccharampi dÄ• nÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjentassa up
paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ panahatthe dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• payato cetanÄ• bhavoti vu
chasu javanesucetanÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma, sattamÄ• bhavo. yÄ• kÄ• ci
sampayuttÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. __nikanti taá¹‡hÄ• _ti yÄ• kammaá¹ƒ ka
upapattibhavenikÄ• manÄ• patthanÄ• , sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma. __upagamanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• me sevissÄ• mi ucc
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pavattaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ upÄ• c
bhavo_ti ``taá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ karoto yÄ• purimÄ• cetanÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ
atthavikappesuyÄ• cetanÄ• bhavoti vuttÄ• , sÄ• cetanÄ• bhavoti evamattho veditabbo.

idÄ• ni \Be I 223/ sabbepete avijjÄ• dayo dhamme dvÄ«hi vaá¹-á¹-ehi saá¹…gahetvÄ• dass
paÃ±ca dhammÄ• atÄ«te kammavaá¹-á¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha ca nippariyÄ• yato saá¹…kh
avijjÄ• dayo pana kammasahÄ• yatÄ• ya kammasarikkhakÄ• tadupakÄ• rakÄ• cÄ• ti kam
vipÄ• kadhammadhammatÄ• ya kammasarikkhakÄ• sahajÄ• takoá¹-iyÄ• upanissayakoá¹-i
kammameva ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambandhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ parivattanaá¹-á¹-h
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo paÃ±cÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo vedanÄ• pariyantÄ• paÃ±ca eta
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• va hontÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi pubbeviya kilesakam
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena avijjÄ• gahitÄ• , bhavaggahaá¹‡ena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahit
bhave gahite tassa pubbabhÄ• gÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• vahor
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena ca taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho kammaá¹ƒ ka
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavaggahaá¹‡ena avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• va honti. teneva vutt

``idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , nikan
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• bhavo, iti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idha kammabhavasmiá¹ƒ Ä• ya
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 47).

tattha __idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na_nti paripakkÄ• yatanassa kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• le
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatanaphassavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• va
vuttÄ• ti avatthÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡ena avatthÄ• vantÄ• gahitÄ• va honti tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vatot
``jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• padesenaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kathanena. __ime_tiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo. __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• k
paccuppannahetuto bhÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• . __te_ti avijjÄ• dayo. __Ä
avuttÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe Ä• kirÄ«yantiavijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diggahaá¹‡eh
atÄ«tahetuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• Ä• kÄ• rÄ• \Be I 224/. tato Ä• kÄ• rato. __vÄ«sativ
hetupaÃ±cakÄ• dibhedatovÄ«sativdhÄ• honti.

__saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±cettha antarÄ• eko sandhÄ«_ti hetuto phalassa
avicchedappavattibhÄ• vatohetuphalassa sambandhabhÅ«to eko sandhi, tathÄ• bhavajÄ• t
vedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• namantarÄ• panaphalato hetuno avicchedappavattibhÄ• vato phalahetu
phalabhÅ«topihi dhammo aÃ±Ã±assa hetusabhÄ• vassa dhammassa paccayo hotÄ«ti.

__itÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• raparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``catusaá¹…khepaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
vuttehi ca avuttehi ca paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…ge anantanayasamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
Ä• kÄ• rehi. __jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti avabujjhati. __passatÄ«_ti dassanabhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkh
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒyeva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. __Ã±
yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato jÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena. __pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti aniccÄ• dÄ«hi pakÄ•

idÄ• ni \Ne I 198/ yadatthamidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ idhÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``in
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __te dhamme_ti te avijjÄ• dike dhamme. __yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti
mahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡enayÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nitvÄ• . __nibbindanto_ti balavavipassanÄ• ya n
__virajjantovimuccanto_ti ariyamaggehi virajjanto vimuccanto. are hanÄ«ti sambandho. tatth
virajjati vimuccati, tadÄ• are hanati nÄ• ma. tato paraá¹ƒ pana abhisambuddhakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
``hani vihani viddhaá¹ƒsesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __evampi arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• araha_ntievaá¹ƒ in
yathÄ• vuttasaá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diarÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. ettheda

``arÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa, hatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sinÄ• yato.

lokanÄ• thena tenesa, __araha_nti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 128).

__aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyattÄ• _ti uttamadakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vato. cakkavattino acetane cakkara
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±attha pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• pacchijjanti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ panasammÄ• sam
``uppanne_ \Be I 225/ __tathÄ• gateâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``ekekaá¹ƒ dhammakkhandh
pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi satthÄ• raá¹ƒyeva uddissakatattÄ• __ ``bhagavantaá¹ƒ

vuttaá¹ƒ. __ko pana vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• na_ntiyathÄ• vuttato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹
kariyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• tiuá¸·Ä• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• naá¹ƒarahabhÄ• ve kÄ• nÄ• n
arahattÄ• pi araha_nti yathÄ• vuttacÄ«varÄ• dipaccayÄ• naá¹ƒpÅ«jÄ• visesassa ca aggada
anucchavikattÄ• pi arahaá¹ƒ. imassapi atthassasukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``pÅ«jÄ• visesaá¹ƒ saha paccayehi,

yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ arahati lokanÄ• tho.

atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ __araha_nti loke,

tasmÄ• jino arahati nÄ• mametaâ€™â€™ nti || (Vism I 129).

__asilokabhayenÄ• _ti akittibhayena, ayasabhayena garahÄ• bhayenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __r
``mÄ• naá¹ƒ koci jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti rahasi pÄ• paá¹ƒ karonti. __evamesa nakadÄ• ci k
pÄ• pahetÅ«naá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• eyeva suppahÄ«nattÄ• kadÄ• cipievaá¹ƒ na karoti. hoti

``yasmÄ• \Ne I 199/ natthi raho nÄ• ma, pÄ• pakammesu tÄ• dino.

rahÄ• bhÄ• vena tenesa, __arahaá¹ƒ_ iti vissutoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 130).

idÄ• ni sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sabbampi saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassento
_tiÄ• di. __kilesÄ• rÄ«na so munÄ«_ti ettha gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ niggahÄ«talopo
kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒhatattÄ• ti attho. __paccayÄ• dÄ«na cÄ• raho_ti etthÄ• pi niggahÄ«talopo
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__araha_nti ettha ayamaparopi nayo daá¹-á¹-habbo --- Ä• rakÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ, _ suvidÅ«rab
kuto pana suvidÅ«rabhÄ• vatoti? ye abhÄ• vitakÄ• yÄ• abhÄ• vitasÄ«lÄ• abhÄ• vitacittÄ•
appahÄ«narÄ• gadosamohÄ• ariyadhammassa akovidÄ• ariyadhamme avinÄ«tÄ• ariyadh
micchÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• ca, tato suvidÅ«rabhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• ---

``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡e \Be I 226/ cepi me, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gahetvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito pi
assa pÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipanto, so ca hoti abhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesu tibbasÄ• rÄ• gobyÄ• p
paduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo muá¹-á¹-hassati asampajÄ• no asamÄ• hito vibbhantacitto p
Ä• rakÄ• va mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? dhammaÃ±hi so, bhikkhave, bhikk
apassanto na maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 92).

yathÄ• vuttapuggalÄ• hi sacepi sÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ• taá¹ƒ satthu santikÄ• vacarÄ• va siyuá¹ƒ, na

``satthusantikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• , tathÄ• satthÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ. iti asappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
tenedaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``sammÄ• na paá¹-ipajjanti, ye nihÄ«nÄ• sayÄ• narÄ• .

Ä• rakÄ• tehi bhagavÄ• , dÅ«re tenÄ• rahaá¹ƒ matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tathÄ• Ä• rakÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• sannabhÄ• vatoti attho. kuto pana Ä• sannabhÄ• vatot
bhÄ• vitasÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• vitacittÄ• bhÄ• vitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tato eva pahÄ«narÄ• gadosamohÄ•
200/ ariyadhamme suvinÄ«tÄ• ariyadhammassa dassÄ• vino sammÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• , tato
cetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``yojanasate cepi me, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesuna t
abyÄ• pannacitto apaduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo upaá¹-á¹-hitassati sampajÄ• no samÄ• h
saá¹ƒvutindriyo, atha kho so santikeva mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒkissa hetu? dhamma
bhikkhu passati, dhammaá¹ƒ passanto maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 92).

tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• hi puggalÄ• satthu yojanasatantarikÄ• pi honti, na tÄ• vatÄ• te ``satthu dÅ«
tivattabbÄ• , tathÄ• satthÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ. iti sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ• Ä• sanneti arahaá¹ƒ

``ye sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjanti, suppaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• .

Ä• rakÄ• tehi Ä• sanne, tenÄ• pi __arahaá¹ƒ_ jinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ye \Be I 227/ ime rÄ• gÄ• dayo pÄ• padhammÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne uppajjanti, tassa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikampisamparÄ• yikampi anatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vahanti, nibbÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• pa
ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«tÄ• ca, te attahitaá¹ƒ parahitaÃ±ca paripÅ«retuá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipa
rahitabbÄ• pariccajitabbÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• ti rahÄ• nÄ• ma, te ca yasmÄ• bhagavato bodhi
pahÄ«nÄ• susamucchinnÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``tathÄ• gatassa kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, rÄ• go pahÄ«no doso moho, sabbepi pÄ• pakÄ• akus
ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammÄ

tasmÄ• sabbaso na santi etassa rahÄ• ti arahoti vattabbe okÄ• rassa sÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ
``arahaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenedaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``pÄ• padhammÄ• \Ne I 201/ rahÄ• nÄ• ma, sÄ• dhÅ«hi rahitabbato.

tesaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu pahÄ«nattÄ• , bhagavÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ_ matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ye te sabbaso pariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandhÄ• pahÄ«nakilesÄ• bhÄ• vitamaggÄ• sacchikatanirc
ye ca sekhÄ• appattamÄ• nasÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ yogakkhemaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• viharanti,
kalyÄ• á¹‡ajjhÄ• sayÄ• saddhÄ• sÄ«lasutÄ• diguá¹‡asampannÄ• puggalÄ• , tehi na rahita
bhagavatÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• hi ariyapuggalÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammassapac
dhammasarÄ«rena avirahitÄ• va honti. yathÄ• ha Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹…giyo ---

``passÄ• mi naá¹ƒ manasÄ• cakkhunÄ• va,

rattindivaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a appamatto.

namassamÄ• no vivasemi rattiá¹ƒ,

teneva maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ||

``saddhÄ• \Be I 228/ ca pÄ«ti ca mano sati ca,

nÄ• pentime gotamasÄ• sanamhÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ vajati bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±o,

sa tena teneva natohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 1148-1149).

teneva ca te aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ na uddisanti. yathÄ• ha ---

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno puggalo aÃ±Ã±
uddiseyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 128; AN a I 276).

kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• pi yebhuyyena satthari niccalasaddhÄ• eva honti. iti suppaá¹-ipann
purisavisesehiavirahitabbato tesaÃ±ca avirahanato na santi etassa rahÄ• pariccajanakÄ• ,
sÄ• dhÅ«hi pariccajitabbatÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ_. tenedaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``ye sacchikatasaddhammÄ• , ariyÄ• suddhagocarÄ• .

na tehi rahito hoti, nÄ• tho tenÄ• __rahaá¹ƒ_ matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__raho_ti \Ne I 202/ ca gamanaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhagavato ca nÄ• nÄ• gatÄ«su paribbhamanas

gamanaá¹ƒ natthikammakkhayakarena ariyamaggena bodhimÅ«leyeva sabbaso sasambhÄ
viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``yena devÅ«papatyassa, gandhabbo vÄ• vihaá¹…gamo.

yakkhattaá¹ƒ yena gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, manussattaÃ±ca abbaje.

te mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , viddhastÄ• vinaá¸·Ä«katÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 36).

evaá¹ƒ natthi etassa raho gamanaá¹ƒ gatÄ«su paccÄ• jÄ• tÄ«tipi __arahaá¹ƒ_. tenedaá¹ƒ v

``raho vÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ yassa, saá¹ƒsÄ• re natthi sabbaso.

pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡o, __arahaá¹ƒ_ sugato matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

pÄ• saá¹ƒsattÄ• vÄ• bhagavÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ_. akkharacintakÄ• hi pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yaá¹ƒ araha
pÄ• saá¹ƒsabhÄ• vo ca bhagavato anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhi
suppatiá¹-á¹-hito. tathÄ• hesa anuttarena sÄ«lena anuttarena samÄ• dhinÄ• anuttarÄ• ya
\Be I 229/ vimuttiyÄ• asamo asamasamo appaá¹-imo appaá¹-ibhÄ• go appaá¹-ipuggalotieva
guá¹‡e vibhajitvÄ• vuccamÄ• ne paá¹‡á¸• itapurisehi devehi brahmehibhagavatÄ• vÄ• pa
asakkuá¹‡eyyarÅ«po. iti pÄ• saá¹ƒsattÄ• pi bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. tenedaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``guá¹‡ehi sadiso natthi, yasmÄ• loke sadevake.

tasmÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒsiyattÄ• pi, __arahaá¹ƒ_ dvipaduttamoâ€™â€™ ti ||

sabbasaá¹…gahavasena pana ---

Ä• rakÄ• mandabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• rakÄ• ca vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ.

rahÄ• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• , vidÅ«namaraheyyato.

bhavesu ca rahÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• arahaá¹ƒ jinoti ||

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne I 203/ ca ``arahaâ€™â€™ nti padassa sabbaso attho vibhatto hoti.

idÄ• ni __sammÄ• sambuddho_ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``sammÄ•
tattha __sammÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ma_nti sayameva, aparaneyyo hutvÄ• ti attho. _

__saá¹ƒ_-saddo sayanti etassa atthassa bodhakoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sabbadhammÄ• na_n
anavasesÄ• naá¹ƒneyyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ panettha sabbadhammÄ• nanti ayaá¹ƒ
ekadesassaaggahaá¹‡ato. padesaggahaá¹‡e hi asati gahetabbassa nippadesatÄ• va viÃ±Ã
dadÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• atthavisesanapekkhÄ• kattari eva buddhasaddasid
veditabbÄ• kammavacanicchÄ• ya abhÄ• vato. ``sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca buddhattÄ• samm
idha saddato labbhati, ``sabbadhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ pana atthato labbhamÄ• na
bujjhanakiriyÄ• avisayÄ• yujjati.

idÄ• ni tassÄ• visayaá¹ƒ ``sabbadhammeâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ•
``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyedhammeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __abhiÃ±Ã±eyye_ti aniccÄ• dito
abhivisiá¹-á¹-henaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ• nitabbe catusaccadhamme. __abhiÃ±Ã±eyyato buddho_
bujjhi, pubbabhÄ• ge vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi adhigamakkhaá¹‡e maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hiaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti attho. ito paresupi eseva nayo \Be I 230/
dhamme_tianiccÄ• divasena parijÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccamÄ• ha. __pahÄ• tab
__sacchikÄ• tabbe_ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. bahuvacananiddeso panettha sopÄ• d
bhedamapekkhitvÄ• kato, uddeso vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammÄ• nampi. tathÄ• hivakkha
ntiÄ• di. uddeso ca avinicchitatthaparicchedassa dhammassavasena karÄ«yati. uddesena h
atthitÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vuccati, na paricchedotiaparicchedena bahuvacanena vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``a
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __sacchikÄ• tabbe_tivÄ• phalavimuttÄ«nampi gaha
bahuvacananiddeso kato. evaÃ±ca __bhÄ• vetabbe_tiettha jhÄ• nÄ• nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ da
cÄ• hÄ• _ti selabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa attano buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsÄ• dhento evamÄ• ha.

kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavÄ• sayameva attano sammÄ• sambuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti? sÄ•
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒavisayato. tattha ``ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho, sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« sabbavidÅ«
341; Vin I 11) suttapadÄ• ni, idameva ca ``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di suttapadaá¹ƒeta
tattha __abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti iminÄ• dukkhasaccamÄ• ha, __bhÄ• vetabba_ntimaggasaccaá
panettha avuttasamuccayattho, tena sacchikÄ• tabbassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha v
iminÄ• va pÄ• risesaÃ±Ä• yena pariÃ±Ã±eyyadhamme sacchikÄ• tabbadhammeca dasseti.
cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni mayÄ• buddhÄ• ni, saccavinimuttaÃ±cakiÃ±ci Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ•
buddhosmi, abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• sinti attho. __selasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹

``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyanti vijjÄ• ca vimutti ca. bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ. pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ s
hetuvacanena pana phalasiddhito tesaá¹ƒ phalÄ• ni nirodhasaccadukkhasaccÄ• nipi vuttÄ•
sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti idampettha
saá¹…gahitamevÄ• ticatusaccabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ catusaccabhÄ• vanÄ• phalaÃ±ca vimuttiá¹ƒ d
bujjhitvÄ• buddhojÄ• tosmÄ«â€™ ti yuttahetunÄ• buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«â€™â€™

tattha \Be I 231/ __vijjÄ• _ti maggavijjÄ• vuttÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesena. __vimuttÄ«_tiphala

kÄ• maÃ±cettha maggavijjÄ• pi bhÄ• vetabbabhÄ• vena gahitÄ• , sabbepi pana sabhÄ• vac
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vo vutto. iminÄ• va nayena sabbesampi abhiÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vovutto evA
vinÄ• hetubhÄ• vasseva abhÄ• vato hetuvacanena phalasiddhivuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. nirod
maggassa hetubhÄ• vo, dukkhassa nibbattanenataá¹‡hÄ• ya samudayabhÄ• voti.

evaá¹ƒ saccavasena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ
khandhÄ• dÄ«hica saccavaseneva vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä•
__mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• _tisantesupi avijjÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±esu kÄ• raá¹‡esu tesamp
taá¹‡hÄ• hi kammassa vicittabhÄ• vahetuto sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato ca dukkhavicitta
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• _ti uppÄ• dikÄ• . __purimataá¹‡hÄ• _ti purimabhavasiddhÄ• taá¹‡h
taá¹ƒsamudayassa ca. __appavattÄ«_ti appavattinimittaá¹ƒ. __nirodhappajÄ• nanÄ• _ti
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasenanirodhassa paá¹-ivijjhanÄ• . __ekekapaduddhÄ• renÄ• _ti ``
cakkhunirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saniddhÄ• raá¹‡ena. taá¹‡hÄ• yapi pa
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhogadhattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• vatoca dukkhasaccasaá¹…gah
``rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vattamÄ• nabh
khandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• vato ca dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ p
sÄ• uppajjati, tassa attabhÄ• vassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• purim
taá¹‡hÄ• samudayasaccanti gahetabbÄ• .

__kasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. __dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _ti dvattiá¹ƒ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca. __nava bhavÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavo rÅ«pabh
asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavonevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo ekavokÄ• rabhavo catuvokÄ• rabha
tattha bhavatÄ«ti bhavo, kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tena kÄ• mena yutto bhavo, kÄ• masaá¹
_ ekÄ• dasa kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÅ«miyo. kÄ• me pahÄ• ya rÅ«parÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tena rÅ«
vÄ• bhavo __rÅ«pabhavo, _ soá¸·asa \Be I 232/ rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÅ«miyo. kÄ• maÃ±carÅ«
arÅ«parÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tena arÅ«pena yutto bhavo, arÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• to vÄ• bhavo __a
Ä• ruppabhÅ«miyo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vataá¹ƒ bhavo __saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo, _ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ettha b
kÄ• mabhavo ca asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavamutto rÅ«pabhavo ca nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«bha
saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo __asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo, _ so rÅ«pabhavekadeso. oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• bhÄ• vaton
sabbhÄ• vato nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ• ya yutto bhavo__nevas
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• ya ca bhÄ• vÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• sa
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo, so arÅ«pabhavekadeso. ekenarÅ«pakkhandhena vo
assa bhavassÄ• ti __ekavokÄ• rabhavo, _so asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo. catÅ«hi arÅ«pakkhandhehi
vÄ• vokÄ• roassa bhavassÄ• ti __catuvokÄ• rabhavo, _ so arÅ«pabhavo eva. paÃ±cahi kh
paÃ±cahi vÄ• vokÄ• ro assa bhavassÄ• ti __paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavo, _ so kÄ• mabhavo ca
__vokÄ• ro_ti vÄ• khandhÄ• nametamadhivacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• eko vokÄ• ro assa bhavass
evamÄ• dinÄ• pettha attho veditabbo. __cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti aggahitÄ• rammaá¹‡avise
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. vipÄ• kajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha ca

kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒupanissayabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• purimataá¹‡hÄ•
panayattha te kiriyadhammÄ• uppajjanti, tassa attabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• samudayasaccaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• anukkame

__anubuddho_ti bujjhitabbadhammassa anurÅ«pato buddho. __tenÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sÄ• maÃ
ekekapaduddhÄ• rena sabbadhamme buddho, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``sa
sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, sabbassapi Ã±eyyassa sabbÄ• kÄ• rato av
abhisambuddhattÄ• ti \Ne I 206/ attho. iminÄ• ssa paropadesarahitassa sabbÄ• kÄ• rena
sabbadhammÄ• vabodhanasamatthassa \Be I 233/ Ä• kaá¹…khappaá¹-ibaddhavuttino anÄ•
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa adhigamodassito.

nanu ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ
buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ virujjheyyÄ• ti? na virujjhati visayappavattibhe
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒekasseva Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dvidhÄ• vuttattÄ• . ekam
anavasesasaá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatasammutidhammavisayatÄ• yasabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á
nissaá¹…gacÄ• ramupÄ• dÄ• ya anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __paá¹-isa
``sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatamasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«tisabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä
natthÄ«ti anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. tasmÄ• natthi nesaá¹ƒatthato bhedo,
evamicchitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• nÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ•
ca Ä• pajjeyya. na hi bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aá¹‡umattampi Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, anÄ• va
asabbadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve yattha taá¹ƒ na pavattati, tatthÄ• varaá¹‡asabbhÄ• va
siyÄ• . atha vÄ• pana hotu aÃ±Ã±ameva anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±
sabbatthaappaá¹-ihatavuttitÄ• ya anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡am
cÄ• dhigamanenabhagavÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« sabbavidÅ« sammÄ• sambuddhoti ca vuccati n
sabbadhammÄ• vabodhanato. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Paá¹-is I 162
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒbhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiyÄ• mÅ«le saha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa p
yadidaá¹ƒbuddhoâ€™â€™ ti. sabbadhammÄ• vabodhanasamatthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamadhigame
anavasesadhammepaá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

etthÄ• ha --- kiá¹ƒ panidaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒyeva sabbasmiá¹ƒ vis
udÄ• hukamenÄ• ti. kiÃ±cettha --- yadi tÄ• va sakiá¹ƒyeva sabbasmiá¹ƒ visaye pavattati,
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaajjhattabahiddhÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…khatadhamm
asaá¹…khatasammutidhammÄ• naÃ±ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÅ«rato cittapaá¹-aá¹ƒ
viyapaá¹-ivibhÄ• genÄ• vabodho na siyÄ• , tathÄ• sati ``sabbe dhammÄ• \Be I 234/ anattÄ
anattÄ• kÄ• rena viya sabbadhammÄ• anirÅ«pitarÅ«pena bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayÄ
``sabbaÃ±eyyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitalakkhaá¹‡avisayaá¹ƒ vikapparahitaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• laá¹
pavattati, tena te sabbavidÅ«ti vuccanti, evaÃ±ca katvÄ• `caraá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ• go, tiá¹-á
samÄ• hitoâ€™ ti idampi vacanaá¹ƒ suvuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesampi vuttados

á¹-hitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya ca atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatasammutidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tadabhÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tasmÄ• sakiá¹ƒyeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti na yujjati.

atha \Ne I 207/ kamena sabbasmiá¹ƒ visaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti. evampi na yujjati. n
hijÄ• tibhÅ«misabhÄ• vÄ• divasena disÄ• desakÄ• lÄ• divasena ca anekabhedabhinne Ã±e
anavasesappaá¹-ivedhosambhavati apariyantabhÄ• vato Ã±eyyassa. ye pana ``atthassa av
ekadesaá¹ƒpaccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sesepi evanti adhimuccitvÄ• vavatthÄ• panena sabbaÃ±
taÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na anumÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayÄ• bhÄ• vato. saá¹ƒsayÄ• nuba
anumÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivadanti, tesampi taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. sabbassa hi appaccak
atthÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danena Ã±eyyassaekadesaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sesepi evanti adhi
asambhavato. yaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ appaccakkhanti.

atha tampi paccakkhaá¹ƒ tassa sesabhÄ• vo eva na siyÄ• ti? sabbametaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
avisayavicÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``buddhavisayo, bhikkhave,
yocinteyya, ummÄ• dassa vighÄ• tassa bhÄ• gÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 77). idaá¹ƒ pa
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhagavatÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ ekadeso vÄ• , tattha tatthaappaá
paccakkhato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati niccasamÄ• dhÄ• naÃ±ca vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato. Ã±Ä•
avisayabhÄ• ve tassa Ä• kaá¹…khappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• na siyÄ• , ekantenevassÄ• icchit
buddhassa bhagavato Ä• vajjanappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• Ä• kaá¹…khappaá¹-ibaddhÄ•
manasikÄ• rappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• cittuppÄ• dappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 69; Paá¹-is III
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavisayampibhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anumÄ• nÄ• gamatakkagahaá¹‡avirah

nanu \Be I 235/ ca etasmimpi pakkhe yadÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• sakiá¹
anirÅ«pitarÅ«pena bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatteyyÄ• ti vuttadosÄ• nÄ• tivattiyevÄ• ti?
visodhito hi so buddhavisayo acinteyyoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pacurajanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamÄ• navuttit
bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa acinteyyatÄ• na siyÄ• , tasmÄ• sakaladhammÄ• ramma
ekadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒviya suvavatthÄ• piteyeva te dhamme katvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti idan
``yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒÃ±eyyaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• v
Ã±eyyapariyantikaá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariyantikaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I
visuá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ kamenavÄ• icchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sammÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹

__vijjÄ• hÄ«_ti ettha vindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti vijjÄ• , yÄ• thÄ• vato upalabbhatÄ«ti attho. attano
paá¹-ipakkhassa vijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena vijjÄ• , tamokkhandhÄ• dikassa padÄ• lanaá¹-á¹-henÄ•
visayassa viditakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henapi vijjÄ• . __sampannattÄ• _ti samannÄ• gatattÄ• paripu
avikalattÄ• ti attho. __tatrÄ• _ti ambaá¹-á¹-hasutte. __manomayiddhiyÄ• _ti ettha ``idhabhik
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhinimminÄ• ti rÅ«piá¹ƒ manomayaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹
236) iminÄ• nayena Ä• gatÄ• iddhi sarÄ«rabbhantare aÃ±Ã±asseva jhÄ• namanena nibba
nibbattivasena pavattÄ• manomayiddhi nÄ• ma. __cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä

iddhividhÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo. tissannaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaÃ±ca vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ tatth
veneyyajjhÄ• sayavasenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __satta saddhammÄ• _ nÄ• ma saddhÄ• h
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. ye sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``idha bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimÄ• ,
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo, upaá¹-á¹-hitassati, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 330). __cattÄ•
kÄ• nici cattÄ• ri rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni.

kasmÄ• panettha sÄ«lÄ• dayoyeva pannarasa ``caraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ
``imeyevahÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tena tesaá¹ƒ sikkhattayasaá¹…gahato nibbÄ• nupagamane
sÄ• dhanabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. idÄ• ni tadatthasÄ• dhanÄ• ya Ä• gamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ
__bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• di \Be I 236/vuttassevatthassa nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu cÄ• yaá¹
sÄ• vakesupilabbhatÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi labbhati, na pana tathÄ• , yathÄ• bhagavatoti dassetu
vijjÄ• sampadÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• savakkhayavijjÄ• ya sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vasio
bhagavato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒpÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. catÅ«su jhÄ• nesu antogadh
caraá¹‡adhammapariyÄ• pannattÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• brahmavihÄ• rassayathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tassa ca
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asabhÄ• vassa bhagavati upalabbhanato Ä• ha__ ``caraá¹‡asampadÄ• m
á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ parivajjetvÄ• atthe niyojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±
evaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• natthajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ satthu karuá¹‡Ä• yavinÄ• na hotÄ«ti ubhayampi
siyÄ• . yattha pana yassÄ• padhÄ• nabhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``so sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• yÄ
__yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno_ti ettha__ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±
niyojeti, tathÄ• ayanti attho. tena vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampannassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• paá
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ satthuvijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampadÄ• sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• nikatÄ• ya sÄ• vakÄ• naá
ekantakÄ• raá¹‡antidassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tenassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __attantapÄ
__Ä• di_-saddenaparantapaubhayantapÄ• gahitÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

ettha \Ne I 209/ ca vijjÄ• sampadÄ• ya satthu paÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti, car
karuá¹‡Ä• mahattaá¹ƒ. tesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhagavato dhammarajjappatti, karuá¹‡Ä• ya dha
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhanibbidÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhasahanaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pa
karuá¹‡Ä• ya paradukkhapatikÄ• rÄ• rambho. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parinibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukhabhÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sayaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, karuá¹‡Ä• yaparesaá¹ƒ tÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bu
buddhakiccasiddhi. karuá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• bodhisattabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• bhimukhabhÄ•
anabhirati, tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya paresaá¹ƒ abhiá¹ƒsÄ• panaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yasayaá¹ƒ pare
paraá¹ƒ rakkhanto attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhati, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhantoparaá¹ƒ rakkha
aparantapo, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anattantapo, tena attahitÄ• ya paá¹-ipannÄ• dÄ«sucatÅ«su \Be I
catutthapuggalabhÄ• vo siddho hoti. tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya lokanÄ• thatÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya at
cassa ninnatÄ• bhÄ• vo, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya unnamÄ• bhÄ• vo. tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yasabbasattes
paÃ±Ã±Ä• nugatattÄ• na ca na sabbattha virattacitto, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sabbadhammesuviratta
na ca na sabbasattÄ• nuggahÄ• ya pavatto. yathÄ• hi karuá¹‡Ä• bhagavato sinehasokavira
ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ramamaá¹ƒkÄ• ravinimuttÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisodhitÄ• paramavisuddhÄ• gu

vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampadÄ• hi pakÄ• sitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni __sugato_ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``sobhanagamanattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su gamanampi gatanti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``gamanampi hi gatanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ subhaá¹ƒ, subhabhÄ• vo visuddhatÄ• ya, visuddhatÄ• dosavigamenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``parisuddhaá¹ƒ gamanaÃ±ca nÄ• ma bahuvidhanti idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ariyamaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassa gati adhigamoti ca katvÄ• gataá¹ƒ gamananti ca vuccati. idÄ• ni tassevagamanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tena hesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __khemaá¹ƒ disa_nti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. paripanthÄ• bhÄ• vena sugatigamanepi asajjanto saá¹…gaá¹ƒ akaronto, pageva itarattha. a nisÄ«ditvÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vaseneva catunnampi maggÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhabhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ gacchanto sabbagamanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, sabbaÃ±ca anuttaraá¹ƒ sampasobhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tena ca bhagavÄ• gatoti Ä• ha __ ``iti sobhanagamanattÄ• sugatoâ€™ susaddoti katvÄ• .

asundarÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rappavattÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato accantasukhattÄ nÄ• maasaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sundaraÃ±cesa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato amataá¹ƒ n bhagavÄ• ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 210/ paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 215; Dhp 203-20 suá¹-á¹-hu gamanaÃ±ca nÄ• ma paá¹-ipakkhena anabhibhÅ«tassa gamananti Ä• ha __ ``pa apaccÄ• gacchantoâ€™â€™ _ti, pahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ puna asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena apaccÄ• g dassetvÄ• vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``vuttaÃ±cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __eta_nti tena tenamag puna apaccÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ sammÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ya Ä• gama siddhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pi sammÄ• gamanamevÄ• ti evampi bhagavÄ• sugatoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sam vuttaá¹ƒ. __sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• sampÄ• paneaviparÄ«tapaá¹ hitasukhameva karontÄ• _ti etena mahÄ• bodhiyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• avibhÄ• gena sabbasattÄ• hitasukhÄ• vahabhÄ• veneva pavattatÄ«ti dasseti. __sassataá¹ƒ ucchedanti ime ante anupa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dagatiá¹ƒ dasseti. __kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ attakilamathanti ime anupagaccha ariyamaggagatiá¹ƒ dasseti.

__tatrÄ• _ti yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yuttasseva bhÄ• sane. nipphÄ• detabbe sÄ• dhetabbe cetaá¹ abhÅ«tatthaá¹ƒ. atthamukhena hi vÄ• cÄ• ya abhÅ«tatÄ• bhÅ«tatÄ• vÄ• . __ataccha_nti ta __anatthasaá¹ƒ hita_nti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikena samparÄ• yikena vÄ• anatthena saá¹ƒ hitaá¹ _anatthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. na atthoti anattho, atthassa paá¹-ipakkho abhÄ• vo ca, tena saá¹ƒ hitaá¹ pisuá¹‡avÄ• caá¹ƒ samphappalÄ• paÃ±cÄ• ti attho. evamettha catubbidhassapi vacÄ«ducca daá¹-á¹-habbo. ettha ca paá¹-hamÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ ``dussÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti, acaá¹ ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhÄ• samÄ• nassa daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . dutiyÄ• dussÄ«la caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• dimeva ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avinayena bhÄ• samÄ• nassa. nerayikÄ• dibhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanÄ«kathÄ• yathÄ• ``Ä• pÄ• yiko devadatto nerayikoâ€™â€™ ``vedavihitena yaÃ±Ã±avidhinÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dikataá¹ƒ sugatiá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«â€™â€™

paÃ±camÄ« bhÅ«tenapesuÃ±Ã±upasaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• kathÄ• . chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuttapattaá¹-á¹-hÄ
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dikathÄ• veditabbÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• gadattÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ abhÅ
tacchaá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒmanÄ• paá¹ƒ tato eva sammÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu gadanato su
Ä• pÄ• thagamanamattena kassaci appiyampihi bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• pame
hitasukhÄ• vahattÄ• . ettha pana da-kÄ• rassata-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sugatoâ€™â€™ ti vutt

aparo nayo --- sobhanaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __sugato_. bhagavato hi
veneyyajanupasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒekantena tesaá¹ƒ hitasukhanipphÄ• danato sobhanaá¹ƒ bh
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ±janappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itarÅ«pakÄ• yatÄ• yadutavilambitakhalitÄ• nukaa
akuá¹-ilÄ• kulatÄ• didosavirahitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 211/ vilÄ• sitarÄ• jahaá¹ƒsavasabhavÄ• raá¹‡ami
239/ kÄ• yagamanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanaÃ±ca
vipulanimmalakaruá¹‡Ä• sativÄ«riyÄ• diguá¹‡avisesahitamabhinÄ«hÄ• ratoyÄ• va mahÄ• b
hitasukhÄ• vahatÄ• ya ca sobhanameva. atha vÄ• sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡enasakalampi loka
parijÄ• nanto sammÄ• gato avagatoti __sugato_. tathÄ• lokasamudayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhis
anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dento sammÄ• gatoatÄ«toti sugato. lokanirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ•
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena sammÄ• gatoadhigatoti sugato. lokanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ pa
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena sammÄ• gato paá¹-ipannotisugato. tathÄ• yaá¹ƒ imassa sa
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ mutaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ pariyesitaá¹ƒÃ±Ä• taá¹ƒ anuvicarita
taá¹ƒ hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya sammÄ• paccakkhato gatoabbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti sugato.

idÄ• ni __lokavidÅ«_ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento Ä• ha __ ``sabbathÄ• viditalokattÄ• â€
__sabbathÄ• _ti sabbappakÄ• rena, yo yo loko yena yena pakÄ• rena veditabbo, tenatena p
pakÄ• re dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sabhÄ• vato_ti d
loko dukkhasabhÄ• vo. yathÄ• ha ``saá¹ƒkhittenapaÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â
samudeti, tato taá¹‡hÄ• dito. __nirodhato_ti yattha so nirujjhati, tato visaá¹…khÄ• rato. __ni
yena vidhinÄ• so nirodho pattabbo, tato ariyamaggato ito aÃ±Ã±assa pakÄ• rassa abhÄ• vÄ
avedÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tadatthasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yattha kho, Ä• vus
idaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ ``yattha kho, bhante, na jÄ• yati ... pe ... na upapajjati, sakkÄ• nu khoso, b
lokassa anto Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (saá¹ƒ0ni
okÄ• salokassa gatiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya rohitadevaputtena puá¹-á¹-hobhagavÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha
ujukaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• __nacavati na upapajjatÄ«_ti padadvayena aparÄ•
cavanupapatanÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipati. keci pana ``na \Be I 240/ jÄ• yatÄ«tiÄ• di gabbhaseyyak
itaraá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikavasenÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti. __ta_nti jÄ• tiÄ• dirahitaá¹ƒ. __gamanenÄ•
__lokassanta_ntisaá¹…khÄ• ralokassa antabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• teyya_nti jÄ• n
__daá¹-á¹-heyya_nti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __patteyya_nti pattabbaá¹ƒ. ``Ã±Ä• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á
pattÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha gamanenalokassantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ• ayaá¹ƒ diá¹
na vadÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __aya_nti nibbÄ• natthiko.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ padasÄ• gamanena gantvÄ• lokassantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ
parimitaparicchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne I 212/ taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• dassemÄ«ti dassento _
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare_ti byÄ• mappamÄ• á¹‡e attabhÄ• ve. im
__sasaÃ±Ã±imhÄ«_tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sahite. iminÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena vedanÄ• dayo tayo
saÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitattÄ• eva. __samanake_ti saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aketi attho. iminÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akepana utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pasamudÄ• yamatte paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na
khandhÄ• dilokaá¹ƒ. __lokanirodha_nti tassa lokassa nirujjhanaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nameva vÄ• . nib
paá¹-iccapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panato sarÄ«rasmiá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. adesampi hi taá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ
vasenadesatopi upacÄ• ravasena niddisÄ«yati yathÄ• ``cakkhuá¹ƒ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• t
etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™
204).

__gamanenÄ• _ti pÄ• katikagamanena. __lokassanto_ti saá¹…khÄ• ralokassa anto antakiri
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kudÄ• cana_nti kadÄ• cipi. __appatvÄ• _ti aggamaggena anadhigantvÄ• .
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• lokantaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhatomutti natthi,
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __lokavidÅ«_ti sabhÄ• vÄ• dito sabbaá¹ƒlokaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanto. __sumedho
__lokantagÅ«_ti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayenalokaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayena lokant
pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __vusitabrahmacariyo_. sabbesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samitattÄ• catusacc
abhisamitattÄ• __samitÄ• vÄ«_. __nÄ• sÄ«satÄ«_tina pattheti, yathÄ• imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, eva
nÄ• sÄ«sati appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 241/ yadipi lokavidutÄ• anavasesato dassitÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• dito dassitattÄ• , lo
vuttoti taá¹ƒ anavasesato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``api ca tayo lokÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho santÄ• no ca __sattaloko_. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«susattavisattatÄ• ya satt
kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ tabbipÄ• ko cÄ• ti loko. anindriyabaddhÄ• naá¹ƒrÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÅ
lokÄ«yanti ettha jaá¹…gamÄ• thÄ• varÄ• ca tesaÃ±caokÄ• sabhÅ«toti katvÄ• . tadÄ• dhÄ
``bhÄ• janalokoâ€™â€™ tipi vuccati. ubhayepikhandhÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• raloko_ paccayehi
palujjanti cÄ• ti. __Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• _tipaccayaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , paccayÄ• yattavuttikÄ• ti
hettha Ä• hÄ• rasaddo ``ayamÄ• hÄ• roanuppannassa vÄ• kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• dÄ•
viya. evaÃ±hi ``sabbe sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• pi pariggahitÄ• honti. sÄ
panÄ• yaá¹ƒÄ• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• nippariyÄ• yato \Ne I 213/ saá¹…khÄ• radhammo, na
``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• tiÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…khÄ• raloko veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ ``sabbe sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kathanti? puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadesanÄ• t
pana bhagavÄ• katthaci puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, katthaci
dhammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkatvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti? desanÄ• vilÄ• sato veneyyajjh
desanÄ• vilÄ• sappattÄ• hi buddhÄ• bhagavanto, te yathÄ• ruci katthaci puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹
dhammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkatvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. ye vÄ• pana veneyyÄ• sÄ• san

puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdesanaá¹ƒ desenti. ye ca otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dhiá
sammutisaccavisayÄ• puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• desanÄ• , itarÄ• paramatthasaccavisayÄ
itarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• nukÅ«lÄ• . saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«gottÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• purimÄ• . te hi puggalap
dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«gottÄ• naá¹ƒ. saddhÄ• caritatÄ• ya vÄ• lokÄ• dhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena p
paÃ±Ã±Ä• caritatÄ• ya dhammÄ• dhipatÄ«naá¹ƒvasena dhammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . purim
nÄ«tatthÄ• . iti bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒvisesaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• tattha tattha duvidhaá¹ƒ desan
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 242/ sassatÄ• divasena ``attÄ• lokoâ€™â€™ ti parikappanÄ•
na saá¹…khÄ• ravisayÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sassato lokoti vÄ• asassato lokoti vÄ• tiÄ• gataá¹-á¹
veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariharantÄ«_tiyattake á¹-hÄ• ne ca
paribbhamanti. __disÄ• bhanti virocamÄ• nÄ• _titesaá¹ƒ paribbhamaneneva tÄ• tÄ• disÄ•
virocanti. atha vÄ• __disÄ• _ti upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ virocamÄ• nÄ• c
disÄ• bhanti sobhenti obhÄ• sayantÄ«tiattho. __tÄ• va sahassadhÄ• loko_ti tattakena pam
okÄ• saloko, sahassalokadhÄ• tuyoti attho. ``tÄ• vasahassavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho,
sahassaá¹ƒassa atthÄ«ti tÄ• vasahassavÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti sahassalokadhÄ• tusaá¹…khÄ• te

__tampÄ«_ti tividhampi lokaá¹ƒ. __sabbathÄ• avedÄ«_ti sabbappakÄ• rato paá¹-ivijjhi. kath
Ä• ha __ ``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tathÄ• hissÄ• _ti imassa ``sabbathÄ• viditoâ€™
__assÄ• _ti anena bhagavatÄ• . __eko loko sabbe sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• _tiyÄ• ya p
kathÄ• ya sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• vuttÄ• , tÄ• yasabbo s
pakÄ• rantarassa abhÄ• vato. __dve lokÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• vanayena attho veditabbo.
cettha nibbÄ• nassa aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa alokasabhÄ• vattÄ• . nanu ca ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hi
paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya maggaphaladhammÄ• nampi lokatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati pa
dukkhasaccadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ idha lokoti adhippetattÄ• . atha vÄ• na lujjati na palujjatÄ«ti y
hoti, so lokoti taá¹ƒgahaá¹‡arahitÄ• naá¹ƒlokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi lokatÄ• .

__tisso vedanÄ• _ti sukhadukkhaupekkhÄ• vasena. __cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• _ti kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• roti cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• . tattha kabaá¸·Ä«k
rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• haratÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• ro. phasso tisso vedanÄ• Ä• haratÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• ro. manosaÃ±
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• haratÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• ro. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡enÄ• marÅ«
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 243/ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• khandhÄ• __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ
cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dimanÄ• yatanapariyantÄ• ni. __satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo_tinÄ• nat
nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• ekattasaÃ±Ã±ino, ekattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino, ekattakÄ• yÄ• ek
tayo Ä• ruppÄ• ti imÄ• satta ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒtiá¹-á¹-hati etthÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hiti
tattha nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo etesaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nattovÄ• kÄ• yo etesanti nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• , nÄ• n
atthÄ«ti nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino. iminÄ• nayena sesapadesupi attho veditabbo.

sabbe manussÄ• (Sv II 127; Mp III 7.44-45) chakÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cadevÄ• ekacce ca vinip
nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccanti. aparimÄ• á¹‡esuhi cakkavÄ• á¸·esu aparimÄ• á¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena dvepi ekasadisÄ• natthi. yepi katthaci yamakabhÄ• ta
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• ekasadisÄ• honti, tesampi Ä• lokitavilokitakathitahasitagamanaá¹-hÄ
hotiyeva, paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca nesaá¹ƒ tihetukÄ• pi duhetukÄ• pi ahetukÄ• pihoti, tasm
nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino. chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevesuca kesaÃ±ci kÄ• yo nÄ«
pÄ«tÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡o, paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca nesaá¹ƒduhetukÄ• pi tihetukÄ• pi hoti, tasm
nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino. ekaccevinipÄ• tikÄ• pana catuapÄ• yavinimuttakÄ• uttaramÄ• tÄ• ya
dhammaguttÄ• tievamÄ• dayo daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . etesaÃ±hi odÄ• takaÄ• á¸·amaá¹…guracch
kisathÅ«larassadÄ«ghÄ• divasenaca kÄ• yo nÄ• nÄ• hoti, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ viya tihetukadu
paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi, te pana devÄ• viya na mahesakkhÄ• \Ne I 215/, kapaá¹‡amanu
dullabhaghÄ• sacchÄ• danÄ• dukkhapÄ«á¸·itÄ• viharanti, ekacce kÄ• á¸·apakkhe dukkhitÄ
honti, tasmÄ• sukhasamussayatovinipatitattÄ• sukhasamussayato vinipÄ• to etesaá¹ƒ atth
vuttÄ• satipi devabhÄ• ve dibbasampattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. ye panettha tihetukÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ dh
piyaá¹…karamÄ• tÄ• hi yakkhinÄ« paccÅ«sasamaye anuruddhattherassa dhammaá¹ƒ sajjh

``mÄ• \Be I 244/ saddaá¹ƒ kari piyaá¹…kara, bhikkhu dhammapadÄ• ni bhÄ• sati.

apica dhammapadaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niya, paá¹-ipajjema hitÄ• ya no siyÄ• ||

``pÄ• á¹‡esu ca saá¹ƒyamÄ• mase, sampajÄ• namusÄ• na bhaá¹‡Ä• mase.

sikkhema susÄ«lyamattano, api muccema pisÄ• cayoniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 240) ---

evaá¹ƒ puttakaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ pattÄ• . uttaramÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va sotÄ• pannÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . evamimepi kÄ• yassa ceva paá¹-isandhisaÃ±
``nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti.

brahmapÄ• risajjabrahmapurohitamahÄ• brahmasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pana hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena nibbattÄ• brahmakÄ• yikÄ• ceva catÅ«su apÄ• yesu sattÄ• ca __ ``n
ekattasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ _tivuccanti. etesu hi brahmakÄ• yikesu brahmapurohitÄ• naá¹ƒ k
pamÄ• á¹‡atovipulataro hoti, mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yo pana brahmapurohitehipi pamÄ
kÄ• maÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• vasenapi kÄ• yo heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-himehi uá¸·Ä• rataro ho
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi parittÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parittasubhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca kÄ• ye satip
ekattavasenevavavatthapÄ«yatÄ«ti ``ekattakÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tveva te vuccanti. evamime b
kÄ• yassanÄ• nattÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navipÄ• kavasena pana paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca
ekattasaÃ±Ã±ino. yathÄ• ca te, evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su apÄ• yesu sattÄ• . nirayesu hi kesaÃ±ci gÄ
kesaÃ±ciaá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ, kesaÃ±ci yojanaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo hoti, devadattassa pana yoj

tiracchÄ• nesupi keci khuddakÄ• , keci mahantÄ• , pettivisayepi keci saá¹-á¹-hihatthÄ• , kec
keci suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , keci dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tathÄ• kÄ• lakaÃ±cikÄ• asurÄ• . api cettha dÄ«g
\Ne I 216/ saá¹-á¹-hiyojanikÄ• pi honti, paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• pana sabbesampi akusalavip
Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• pi ``nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• ekattasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gaccha

dutiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• \Be I 245/ pana parittÄ• bhÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• Ä• bhassar
``ekattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccanti. nesaÃ±hi sabbesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo ek
paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• pana dutiyatatiyajjhÄ• navipÄ• kavasena nÄ• nÄ• hoti.

parittasubhÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡asubhÄ• subhakiá¹‡hÄ• pana tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• __eka
tesaá¹ƒ vuttanayena kÄ• yassa ceva catutthajjhÄ• navipÄ• kavasena paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä
``vehapphalÄ• pi imaá¹ƒyeva catutthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ bhajanti kÄ• yassa ceva
paÃ±camajjhÄ• navipÄ• kavasenapaá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca ekarÅ«pattÄ• . suddhÄ• vÄ
vivaá¹-á¹-apakkhe á¹-hitÄ• , na sabbakÄ• likÄ• . kappasatasahassampi asaá¹…khyeyyampi
nuppajjanti, soá¸·asakappasahassabbhantare buddhesu uppajjantesuyeva uppajjanti,
dhammacakkappavattissabhagavato khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisÄ• honti, tasmÄ• n
na sattÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. mahÄ• sÄ«vatthero pana ``na kho pana s
sulabharÅ«po, yo mayÄ• anÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hapubbo iminÄ• dÄ«ghena addhunÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra s
(MN I 160) iminÄ• suttena ``suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• pi catutthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ catuttha
bhajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyattÄ• suttassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tasmÄ
apanetvÄ• parittasubhÄ• dÄ«suakaniá¹-á¹-hapariyosÄ• nÄ• su navasu bhÅ«mÄ«su sattÄ•
ekattasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ ti gahetabbÄ• .

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• ettha saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchanti. tathÄ
titthÄ• yatanepabbajitÄ• vÄ• yokasiá¹‡e parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatte
``dhÄ«cittaá¹ƒ, dhÄ« cittaá¹ƒ, cittassa nÄ• ma abhÄ• voyeva sÄ• dhu. cittaÃ±hi nissÄ• ya
vadhabandhÄ• dipaccayaá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, citte asati natthetaâ€™â€™ nti khantiá¹ƒ
aparihÄ«najjhÄ• nÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÅ«papaá¹-isandhivasena asaÃ±Ã±abhave nibbattan
manussalokepaá¹‡ihito ahosi, so tena iriyÄ• pathena nibbattitvÄ• paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• ni á¹-
nipanno vÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ cittavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena tesaá¹ƒ tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ te na bhajanti. nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• sa
246/pana yatheva saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapi sukhumattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
nagacchati. taÃ±hi saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumal
paribyattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccÄ• bhÄ• vatoneva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 217/, na ca sabbasc
nevaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paripphuá¹-aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccavant
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchati. tasmÄ• vinipÄ• tikehisaddhiá¹ƒ chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevÄ• mar
nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• apÄ• yasattÄ• ca nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• el
dutiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• ekattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino, tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• as

catutthajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• ca ekattakÄ• yÄ• ekattasaÃ±Ã±inoti imÄ• catasso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• diheá¹-á¹-
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyoâ€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• _ti lÄ• bho alÄ• bho yaso ayaso nindÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ
dhammattÄ• lokadhammÄ• . ime hi sattalokassa avassaá¹ƒbhÄ• vino dhammÄ• , tasmÄ•
natthi. te hi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci lokaá¹ƒ anupatanti, kadÄ• ci te loko ca anupatati. vutta
``aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikkhave, lokadhammÄ• lokaá¹ƒanuparivattanti, loko ca aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhan
anuparivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.6). ghÄ• sacchÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ laddhi, tÄ• ni eva vÄ
tadabhÄ• vo __alÄ• bho_. lÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡enacettha tabbisayo anurodho gahito, alÄ• bhag
__yasÄ• _dÄ«supi tabbisayaanurodhavirodhÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. lÄ• bhe pa
hotÄ«ti lÄ• bho ca alÄ• bho cavutto. __yasÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo. tathÄ• ca lohite sati ta
pubboviya lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su anurodhe sati alÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su virodho laddhÄ• vasaro eva hoti

__nava sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo eva asaÃ±Ã±as
saddhiá¹ƒ ``nava sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. sattÄ• Ä• vasanti etesÅ«ti sattÄ• vÄ
nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«Ä• dibhedÄ• sattanikÄ• yÄ• . te hi sattanikÄ• yÄ• tappa
tÄ• ya eva tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya\Be I 247/ Ä• dhÄ• ro viya vattabbataá¹ƒ arahanti samud
yathÄ• ``rukkhesÄ• khÄ• â€™â€™ ti. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• nampi sattÄ• vÄ• saggahaá¹‡e kÄ

__dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti arÅ«pasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dimissakaa
kevalaá¹ƒrÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dayo paÃ±ca, rÅ«pÄ• yatan
vuttÄ• ni, manÄ• yatanadhammÄ• yatanehi pana saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ• niyeva __ ``dvÄ• dasÄ• yat

kasmÄ• \Ne I 218/ panettha cakkhÄ• dayo ``Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti? Ä• yatan
tananato Ä• yatassa ca nayanato Ä• yatanÄ• ni. cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su hi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• rÄ
cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• sena sena anubhavanÄ• dinÄ• kiccena Ä• yatanti uá¹-á¹-hahanti
capana Ä• yabhÅ«te dhamme etÄ• ni tanonti vitthÄ• renti, idaÃ±ca anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• r
ativiyaÄ• yataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• va na nivattati, tÄ• va nayanti pavattayanti, tas
``Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccanti. api ca nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä• karaá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henaca Ä• yatanÄ• ni. tathÄ• hi loke ``issarÄ• ya
vÄ• sudevÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• yatananti vuccati. ``su
rajatÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• karo. sÄ• sane pana ``manorameÄ• yatane, sevant
tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b V 38) samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathogunnaá¹ƒ Ä• yat
saÃ±jÄ• tideso. ``tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti satisatiÄ• yataneâ€™â€™
a III 102; b V 23) kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yatanantivuccati. cakkhuÄ• dÄ«su ca te te cittacetasikÄ•
tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ticakkhÄ• dayo tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ca
tannissitattÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• cÄ• ti cakkhÄ• dayova nesaá¹ƒ Ä• karo. tattha tattha

vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena samosaraá¹‡ato cakkhÄ• dayovanesaá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡a
tannissayÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena tattheva uppattito cakkhÄ• dayova nesaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tide
abhÄ• vato cakkhÄ• dayova nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti yathÄ• vuttenatthena cakkhu cataá¹ƒ Ä•
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nipi.

imÄ• neva \Be I 248/ pana dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dichaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa_vidahanÄ• dito __ ``dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccanti. tathÄ• hi cakkhÄ• c
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒvidahati, dhÄ«yate, vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vidhÄ«yate etÄ• ya, ettha vÄ• dhÄ«
lokiyÄ• hi dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vavatthitÄ• va hutvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• diá¹ƒ, anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ vidahanti, bhÄ• rahÄ•
dhÄ«yantidhÄ• rÄ«yanti, dukkhavidhÄ• namattameva cetÄ• avasavattanato. etÄ• hi ca kÄ•
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒsattehi anuvidhÄ«yati, tathÄ• vihitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ etÄ• sveva dhÄ«yati á
``dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ tivuccanti. api ca yathÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vato na
attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti dhÄ• tuyo. yathÄ• ca loke vicittÄ• haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• c
``dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti, evametÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo viya dhÄ• tuyo. vicittÄ• hetÄ• Ã±Ä
yathÄ• vÄ• sarÄ«rasaá¹…khÄ• tassa samudÄ• yassa avayavabhÅ«tesu rasasoá¹‡itÄ• dÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• galakkhaá¹‡aparicchinnesu \Ne I 219/ dhÄ• tusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , ev
paÃ±cakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa attabhÄ• vassa avayavesu dhÄ• tusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vedita
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• galakkhaá¹‡aparicchinnÄ• hete cakkhÄ• dayoti. api ca __dhÄ•
nijjÄ«vamattassetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi bhagavÄ• ``chadhÄ• turo ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu p
III 343) jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«hananatthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudesanamakÄ• si. tasmÄ• nijjÄ«vaá¹-

ettha ca ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• vacanena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15) vaca
pakÄ• sitÄ• hontÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡ipi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni. __nÄ• ma_nti cattÄ
atthato phassÄ• dayo. __rÅ«pa_nti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• ni, tÄ• ni ca atthatopathavÄ«Ä
salakkhaá¹‡ato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• . taggahaá¹‡eneva ye te savisesÄ• kusalÄ• dayo h
eva hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``iti ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ralokopisabbathÄ• viditoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 249/ saá¹…khÄ• ralokassa sabbathÄ• viditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sat
viditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yasmÄ• panesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• say
cittaá¹ƒ seti etthÄ• ti Ä• sayo migÄ• sayo viya. yathÄ• migo gocarÄ• ya gantvÄ• paccÄ• ga
sayatÄ«ti so tassa Ä• sayo, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattitvÄ• picittaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma yattha se
vuccati. so pana sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• divasenacatubbidho. vuttaÃ±ca ---

``sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hÄ« ca, khanti cevÄ• nulomikÄ• .

yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ Ä• sayasadditaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha sabbadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi saá¹…gahitattÄ• sabbepi diá¹-á
evadve diá¹-á¹-hiyo sannissitÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``dvayanissito khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kaccÄ• na loko yebh
natthitaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 15). __atthitÄ• _ti hi sassataggÄ• ho adhippeto, __natthit
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-anissitÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo, vivaá¹-á¹-anissitÄ• naá¹ƒ
anulomikÄ• khanti yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti duvidho Ä• sayo. tattha ``anulomikÄ• khanti
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti __sammohavinodaniyÄ• _
(Vibh-a 815) vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 220/. taá¹ƒ catubbidhampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, jÄ
tesaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ appavattikkhaá¹‡epi jÄ• nÄ• ti. vu

``kÄ• maá¹ƒ sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo kÄ• magaruko kÄ• mÄ• sayo kÄ•
sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo nekkhammagaruko nekkhammÄ• sayo nekkha
(Paá¹-is I 113).

__anusayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti anu anu sayantÄ«ti anusayÄ• , anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ la
etena nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe uppajjanÄ• rahataá¹ƒ dasseti. appahÄ«nÄ• hi kilesÄ• kÄ
uppajjanti. ke pana te? kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dayo satta anÄ• gatÄ• kilesÄ• , atÄ«tÄ• paccuppan
tathÄ• vuccanti. na hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• labhedena sabhÄ• vabhedo \Be I 250/ atthi, taá
anusayaá¹ƒ tassa tassa sattassa santÄ• ne paroparabhÄ• venapavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• t

__caritaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha __carita_nti sucaritaduccaritaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi __vibhaá¹…ge_ (V
caritaniddese niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __carita_nti cariyÄ• veditabbÄ• . tÄ•
panarÄ• gadosamohasaddhÄ• buddhivitakkavasena cha mÅ«lacariyÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ apariyan
saá¹ƒsaggabhedopana tesaá¹-á¹-hividho. taá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato saá¹ƒkilesato vodÄ• n
phalato nissandatotievamÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• rena jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__adhimuttiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha __adhimuttÄ«_ti ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tu. sÄ• duvidhÄ•
hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttipaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttÄ«ti. yÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimu
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• ca paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike eva. sace hi Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• na sÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• sÄ«lavanto honti, te attano Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yepi na upasaá¹…kamanti, a
sÄ• ruppabhikkhÅ«yeva upasaá¹…kamanti. sace Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• sÄ• ruppabhikkhÅ«
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamanti, attanÄ• sadise hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikeeva upasaá¹…ka
tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero kira nÄ• gadÄ«pe cetiyavandanÄ• ya paÃ±cahi bhikkhusate
ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me manussehi nimantito therena ca saddhiá¹ƒ eko asÄ• ruppabhikkhuatthi,
asÄ• ruppabhikkhu atthi, bhikkhusaá¹…ghesu gÄ• maá¹ƒ osarantesute ubho janÄ• kiÃ±cÄ
nevÄ• sikena vÄ• Ä• gantuko nadiá¹-á¹-hapubbo, evaá¹ƒ santepi ekato \Ne I 221/ hutvÄ• h
kathayamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. therodisvÄ• ``sammÄ• sambuddhena jÄ• nitvÄ• __dhÄ•
Ä• dayo) kathitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• ha. evamayaá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÄ

ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tuajjhÄ• sayabhÄ• vo adhimuttÄ«ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ adhimuttiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. ``
imassa paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . tatthÄ• pi imassa mudu, imassa mudutarÄ• , imassa mudutamÄ• â€™
adhimuttiyÄ• pana tikkhamudubhÄ• vÄ• diko indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhamudubhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• ve

__apparajakkhe_ti \Be I 251/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• maye akkhimhi appaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosamoh
etesantiapparajakkhÄ• , appaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ etesanti apparajakkhÄ• , anussada
apparajakkhe. __mahÄ• rajakkhe_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo, ussadarÄ• gÄ• dirajÄ• mahÄ• ra
``imassa rÄ• garajo appo, imassa dosarajo appoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• apparajakkhÄ• dikejÄ

__tikkhindriye_ti tikhiá¹‡ehi saddhÄ• dÄ«hi indriyehi samannÄ• gate. __mudindriye_timudu
indriyehi samannÄ• gate. ubhayatthÄ• pi upanissayabhÅ«tindriyÄ• niadhippetÄ• ni. __svÄ•
kalyÄ• á¹‡apakatike vivaá¹-á¹-ajjhÄ• sayeti attho. yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayÄ• dayo Ä• kÄ• rÄ• k
__svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _. viparÄ«tÄ• __dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . suviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye_ti sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±avante ca, ye vÄ• kathitaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkÄ• honti viÃ±
__suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• _. viparÄ«tÄ• __duviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• . bhabbe abhabbe_ti ettha ye ari
anucchavikÄ• upanissayasampannÄ• kammÄ• varaá¹‡akilesÄ• varaá¹‡avipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡
viparÄ«tÄ• __abhabbÄ• . tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡e satte Ä• sayÄ• dito
assa bhagavato sattalokopi sabbathÄ• vidito.

nanu ca sattesu pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• dipi jÄ• nitabbo atthÄ«ti? atthi, tassa pana jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ na nib
nirodhÄ• yÄ• ti idha na gahitaá¹ƒ, bhagavato pana tampi suviditaá¹ƒ suvavatthÄ• pitameva,
desanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``atha kho bhagavÄ• parittaá¹ƒ nakhasikhÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• m
maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho bahutaraá¹ƒ yo vÄ• yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• paritto nakha
paá¹ƒsuÄ• ropito, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• di (SN c V 1121).

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 222/ sattalokassapi sabbathÄ• viditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni okÄ• salok
viditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒdassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• ca_ __sattalokoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be I 252/. o
viditoti sambandho. __cakkavÄ• á¸·a_nti lokadhÄ• tu. sÄ• hi nemimaá¹‡á¸• alasadisenacak
samantato parikkhittattÄ• ``cakkavÄ• á¸·aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• nÄ
tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±cÄ• ti attho. __nahutÄ• nÄ«_ti dasasahassÄ• ni. __saá¹…k
pathavÄ« nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ aparicchinnÄ• , tasmÄ• __ ``ettakaá¹ƒbahalattena, saá¹.
vasundharÄ• â€™â€™ _ti bahalatoyeva paricchedo vutto. nanu cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatehitaá
paricchinnÄ• ti? na tadaÃ±Ã±acakkavÄ• á¸·apathaviyÄ• ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vato. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá
antarÄ• á¸·asadise tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ antareyeva pathavÄ«
natthilokantaranirayabhÄ• vato, cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatan
pathavÄ«ekÄ• baddhÄ• va, vivaá¹-á¹-akÄ• le saá¹‡á¹-hahamÄ• nÄ• pi pathavÄ« yathÄ• saá

ekÄ• baddhÄ• va saá¹‡á¹-hahati.

__saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uparito cÄ• ti sabbaso á¹-hiti. __evaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hite_ti evaá
__etthÄ• _ti cakkavÄ• á¸·e. __ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho_ti ogÄ• hitvÄ• anupavisitvÄ• á¹-hito. __accu
tattakameva caturÄ• sÄ«ti yojanasatasahassÄ• niyeva uggato. na kevalaÃ±cettha ubbedho
Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rÄ• pissa tattakÄ• yeva. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sineru, bhikkhave, pabbatarÄ• jÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti yojanasahassÄ• ni Ä• yÄ• mena, caturÄ•
vitthÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.66).

__sinerupabbatuttamo_ti pabbatesu uttamo, pabbatoyeva vÄ• uttamo pabbatuttamo, sineru
sinerupabbatuttamo, sinerupabbatarÄ• jÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tassa capÄ• cÄ«napassaá¹ƒ raja
pabhÄ• ya ajjhottharantiyÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• ya samuddodakaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒviya paÃ±Ã±Ä
indanÄ«lamaá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya samuddodakaá¹ƒyebhuyyena nÄ«la
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ. pacchimapassaá¹ƒ phalikamayaá¹ƒ. uttarapassaá¹ƒ s
samuddÄ• pi sinerurasmÄ«hi eva paricchinnÄ• . tathÄ• hi pubbadakkhiá¹‡apassehi nikkhan
ekato hutvÄ• mahÄ• samuddapiá¹-á¹-hena gantvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá
dakkhiá¹‡apacchimapassehi nikkhantÄ• maá¹‡iphalikarasmiyo, pacchimuttarapassehi \Be
phalikasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyo, uttarapÄ• cÄ«napassehinikkhantÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatarasmiyo
mahÄ• samuddapiá¹-á¹-hena gantvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataá¹ƒ Ä• haccatiá¹-á¹-hanti, tÄ•
cattÄ• ro mahÄ• samuddÄ• honti.

__tato_ti sinerussa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upari ca vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato. __upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• he
upaá¸• á¸• hena. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa yojanasahassÄ• ni samudde ajjh
upariuggato __yugandharapabbato, _ ekavÄ«sati yojanasahassÄ• ni mahÄ• samudde ajjho
uggato __Ä«sadharo_ pabbatoti iminÄ• nayena sesesupi upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• happamÄ
mahÄ• samuddo yÄ• va cakkavÄ• á¸·apÄ• damÅ«lÄ• anupubbaninno, evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va siner
sineruppamÄ• á¹‡ato upaá¸• á¸• happamÄ• á¹‡opi yugandharapabbato pathaviyaá¹ƒ suppa
Ä«sadharÄ• dayopÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• samuddo, bhikkhave, an
anupubbapabbhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Vin II 184; Ud 45). sineruyugandharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antare _
honti. tattha kira udakaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ morapattamattampi pakkhittaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• te sÄ«dasamuddÄ• nÄ• ma vuccanti. te pana vitthÄ• rato yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sineru
accuggamasamÄ• napaamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tivadanti. __ajjhogÄ• á¸·huggatÄ• _ti ajjhogÄ• á¸·hÄ•
mahantÄ• .

__sinerussa samantato_ti parikkhipanavasena sinerussa samantato á¹-hitÄ• . sineruá¹ƒ tÄ•
á¹-hito yugandharo, taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• Ä«sadharo. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hi
samantatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . katthaci pana ``sineruá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• assakaá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• n

taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• vinatako nÄ• ma pabbatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±oyeva anukkamo Ä•
__nimijÄ• take_ ---

``sahassayuttaá¹ƒ hayavÄ• hiá¹ƒ, dibbayÄ• namadhiá¹-á¹-hito.

yÄ• yamÄ• no mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , addÄ• sÄ«dantare nage.

disvÄ• nÄ• mantayÄ« sÅ«taá¹ƒ, ime ke nÄ• ma pabbatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (J II 22.566)

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 254/ nimimahÄ• rÄ• jena puá¹-á¹-hena mÄ• talidevaputtena ---

``sudassano karavÄ«ko, Ä«sadharo yugandharo.

nemindharo vinatako, assakaá¹‡á¹‡o girÄ« brahÄ• ||

``ete \Ne I 224/ sÄ«dantare nagÄ• , anupubbasamuggatÄ• .

mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• namÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , yÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ rÄ• ja passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J II 22.568-569

vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``ayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, etesaá¹ƒ sabbabÄ• hiro sudassano pabbato nÄ• ma, tadanantare k
sudassanato uccataro. ubhinnampi pana tesaá¹ƒ antare ekopi sÄ«dantaramahÄ• samuddo.
Ä«sadharo nÄ• ma, so karavÄ«kato uccataro. tesampi antare ekosÄ«dantaramahÄ• samud
yugandharo nÄ• ma, so Ä«sadharato uccataro. tesampiantare eko sÄ«dantaramahÄ• samu
nemindharo nÄ• ma, so yugandharatouccataro. tesampi antare eko sÄ«dantaramahÄ• sam
vinatakonÄ• ma, so nemindharato uccataro. tesampi antare eko sÄ«dantaramahÄ• samudd
assakaá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma, so vinatakato uccataro. tesampi antare eko sÄ«dantaramahÄ• sam
sÄ«dantaramahÄ• samudde satta pabbatÄ• anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• samuggatÄ• sopÄ• nas
(Ja VI 22.569).

__yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ satÄ• nucco, himavÄ• paÃ±ca pabbato_ti himavÄ• pabbato paÃ±ca yoja
attho. tattha __himavÄ• _ti himapÄ• tasamaye himayuttatÄ• ya himaá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«tihimav
vamatÄ«ti himavÄ• . __pabbato_ti selo. selo hi sandhisaá¹…khÄ• tehipabbehi sahitattÄ• ``
vuccati, pasavanÄ• divasena jalassa sÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvatthÅ«naÃ
ti ca vuccati. __yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• yatavitthato_tiyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i

\Be I 255/ ca vitthÄ• rato cÄ• ti attho, Ä• yÄ• matoca vitthÄ• rato ca tÄ«á¹‡i yojanasahassÄ•

__caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassehi, kÅ«á¹-ehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito_ti sudassanakÅ«á¹-acitrakÅ«á¹-Ä• caturÄ• sÄ«tikÅ«á¹-asahassehipaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito, sobhitoti attho. apicettha avuttopi ayaá¹ƒ (MN-a II 31; Mp III 8.19; Sn-a selasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) --- ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 225/ himavÄ• nÄ• ma sandamÄ• napaÃ±casatanadÄ«vicitto, yattha Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rena ceva gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya yojanÄ• diyaá¸• á¸• hayojanasataparimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• anotattadaho kaá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• ada kuá¹‡Ä• ladaho mandÄ• kinÄ«daho sÄ«happapÄ• tadahoti satta mahÄ• sarÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hit sudassanakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ citrakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gandhamÄ• danakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ kel pabbatehi parikkhitto. tattha __sudassanakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ dviyojanasatub kÄ• kamukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tameva saraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __citrakÅ«á __kÄ• á¸·akÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ aÃ±janamayaá¹ƒ. __gandhamÄ• danakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ sÄ• numayaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• riyÄ• dimÅ«lagandhocandanÄ• disÄ• ragandho saralÄ• dipheggugandho l kapiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipapaá¹-ikagandho sajjÄ• dirasagandhotamÄ• lÄ• dipattagandho nÄ• gakuá jÄ• tiphalÄ• diphalagandho sabbathÄ• gandhabhÄ• vatogandhagandhoti imehi dasahi gand nÄ• nappakÄ• raosadhasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·apakkhauposathadivaseÄ• dittamiva aá¹…g

tattheva nandamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ (Sn-a I 35) nÄ• ma pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasa suvaá¹‡á¹‡aguhÄ• maá¹‡iguhÄ• rajataguhÄ• ti. tattha maá¹‡iguhÄ• dvÄ• re maÃ±jÅ«sako ubbedhena, yojanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena, so yattakÄ• ni udake vÄ• thale vÄ• pupphÄ• ni, sabbÄ paccekabuddhÄ• gamanadivase, tassÅ«parito sabbaratanamÄ• á¸·ohoti. tattha sammajjana chaá¸• á¸• eti, samakaraá¹‡avÄ• to sabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• likaá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒ karoti, siÃ±ca Ä• netvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ siÃ±cati, sugandhakaraá¹‡avÄ• tosabbesaá¹ƒ gandharukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ g pupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• pÄ• teti, santharaá¹‡akavÄ• to sabbattha santharati, sadÄ• paÃ±Ã±a honti. yesu \Be I 256/ paccekabuddhuppÄ• dadivase uposathadivase ca sabbapaccekabudd sannipatitvÄ• nisÄ«danti, ayaá¹ƒ tattha pakati. abhisambuddhapaccekabuddho tattha gantv nisÄ«dati. tato sace tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le aÃ±Ã±epi paccekabuddhÄ• saá¹ƒvijjanti, tepi taá¹…kha sannipatitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sanesu nisÄ«danti, nisÄ«ditvÄ• kiÃ±cideva samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sam vuá¹-á¹-hahanti. tato saá¹…ghatthero adhunÄ• gataá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ anu ``kathamadhigataâ€™â€™ nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpucchati, tadÄ• so attano udÄ• naby evamidaá¹ƒ gandhamÄ• danakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

__kelÄ• sakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ pana rajatamayaá¹ƒ. sabbÄ• ni cetÄ• ni citrakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«ni sudass samÄ• nubbedhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni \Ne I 226/ tameva saraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanÄ• ni, Ä• yÄ• matopana ubbedhato viya dviyojanasatÄ• nevÄ• ti vadanti. devÄ• nubhÄ• vena nÄ• gÄ• nubhÄ• venaca á¹-hassanti, nadiyo ca tesu sandanti, taá¹ƒ sal pavisati, candimasÅ«riyÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena vÄ• uttarena vÄ• gacchantÄ• pabbatantarena ta ujuá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• na karonti, tenevassa __ ``anotattaâ€™â€™ _nti saá¹…khÄ• udapÄ• di

ratanamayamanuÃ±Ã±asopÄ• nasilÄ• talÄ• ninimmacchakacchapÄ• ni phalikasadisanimma
tadupabhogÄ«sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akammunÄ• vasuppaá¹-iyattÄ• ni susaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ
buddhapaccekabuddhakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• ca iddhimantoca isayo nhÄ• yanti, devayakkhÄ• c
kÄ«á¸·anti.

tassa catÅ«su passesu sÄ«hamukhaá¹ƒ hatthimukhaá¹ƒ assamukhaá¹ƒ usabhamukhanti ca
catasso nadiyo sandanti. sÄ«hamukhena nikkhantanadÄ«tÄ«re sÄ«hÄ• bahutarÄ• honti,
hatthimukhÄ• dÄ«hihatthiassausabhÄ• . puratthimadisato nikkhantanadÄ« anotattaá¹ƒ tikkh
katvÄ• itarÄ• tisso nadiyo anupagamma pÄ• cÄ«nahimavanteneva amanussapathaá¹ƒ gan
pacchimadisato ca uttaradisato ca nikkhantanadiyopi tatheva padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
pacchimahimavantenevauttarahimavanteneva ca amanussapathaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahÄ• samu
dakkhiá¹‡adisato nikkhantanadÄ«pana taá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dakkhiá¹
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-heneva saá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• nigantvÄ• pabbataá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
tigÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• udakadhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• kÄ• senasaá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• ni gantvÄ•
\Be I 257/ patitÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o udakadhÄ• rÄ• vegenabhinno. tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanap
mahÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä« jÄ• tÄ• , mahÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a
yojanÄ• ni gatÄ• , tato ghanapathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• umaá¹…gena saá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• ni gant
tiracchÄ• napabbataá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• hatthatale paÃ±caá¹…gulisadisÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• rÄ• hut
tikkhattuá¹ƒ anotattaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``Ä• vaá¹-á¹-agaá¹…g
ujukaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hena saá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• ni gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``kaá¹‡hagaá¹
Ä• kÄ• senasaá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• ni gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``Ä• kÄ• sagaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, t
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanokÄ• seá¹-hitÄ• __ ``tiyaggaá¸·apokkharaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti, kÅ«laá¹ƒ b
pavisitvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• nigataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``bahalagaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, umaá
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``umaá¹…gagaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati. viÃ±jhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tiracch
paÃ±cadhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• pavattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ• aciravatÄ«sarabh
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . evametÄ• paÃ±ca mahÄ• nadiyo himavantato pabhavanti.

chaddantadahassa \Ne I 227/ pana (Ja V 16.chaddantajÄ• takavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) majjhe dvÄ•
á¹-hÄ• ne sevÄ• lovÄ• paá¹‡akaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi, maá¹‡ikkhandhavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakameva
tadanantaraá¹ƒ yojanavitthataá¹ƒ suddhakallahÄ• ravanaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ•
tadanantaraá¹ƒ yojanavitthatameva suddhanÄ«luppalavanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒparikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá
yojanayojanavitthatÄ• neva rattuppalasetuppalarattapadumasetapadumakumudavanÄ• nipu
parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ni, imesaá¹ƒ pana sattannaá¹ƒ vanÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ sabbesamp
vasena vomissakavanaá¹ƒ yojanavitthatameva tÄ• ni parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tadanantara
kaá¹-ippamÄ• á¹‡e udake yojanavitthatameva rattasÄ• livanaá¹ƒ, tadanantaraá¹ƒ
udakapariyantenÄ«lapÄ«talohitodÄ• tasurabhisukhumakusumasamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ khudda
vanÄ• niyojanayojanavitthatÄ• neva. tato khuddakarÄ• jamÄ• samahÄ• rÄ• jamÄ• samugga
tipusaeá¸·Ä• lukaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• avallivanÄ• ni, tato pÅ«garukkhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ u

hatthidantappamÄ• á¹‡aphalaá¹ƒ kadalivanaá¹ƒ, tato sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, tadanantaraá¹ƒ cÄ• á¹
panasavanaá¹ƒ, tato madhuraphalaá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ, tato ciÃ±cavanaá¹ƒ, tatokapiá¹-á¹-hav
mahÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• o, tato veá¹‡uvanaá¹ƒ, veá¹‡uvanaá¹ƒ pana parikkhipitvÄ• satta \Be I
tesaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-hamo cÅ«á¸·akÄ• á¸·apabbatonÄ• ma, dutiyo ma
tato udakapassapabbato nÄ• ma, tato candapassapabbatonÄ• ma, tato sÅ«riyapassapabba
maá¹‡ipassapabbato nÄ• ma, sattamo suvaá¹‡á¹‡apassapabbatonÄ• ma. so ubbedhato sa
parikkhipitvÄ• pattassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-i viya á¹-hito. tassa abbhantarimapassaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á
nikkhantena obhÄ• sena chaddantadaho samuggatabÄ• lasÅ«riyoviya hoti. bÄ• hirimapabb
yojanÄ• ni, eko paÃ±ca, ekocattÄ• ri, eko tÄ«á¹‡i, eko dve, eko yojanaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ sattapabbataparikkhittassa pana tassa dahassa pubbuttarakaá¹‡á¹‡e udakavÄ• tapp
mahÄ• nigrodharukkho, tassa khandho parikkhepato paÃ±cayojaniko, ubbedhato sattayojan
disÄ• sucatasso sÄ• khÄ• yo chachayojanikÄ• , uddhaá¹ƒ uggatasÄ• khÄ• pi chayojanikÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaubbedhena terasayojaniko sÄ• khÄ• naá¹ƒ orimantato yÄ• va pÄ• rimantÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hahipÄ• rohasahassehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito muá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡ipabbato viya vilÄ• samÄ
chaddantadahassapana pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge suvaá¹‡á¹‡apabbate dvÄ• dasayojanikÄ•
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• vassÄ• ratte aá¹-á¹-hasahassanÄ• gaparivuto kaÃ±canaguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasati,
sampaá¹-icchamÄ• nomahÄ• nigrodhamÅ«le pÄ• rohantare tiá¹-á¹-hati.

mandÄ• kiniyÄ• \Ne I 228/ pana majjhe paÃ±cavÄ«satiyojanamatte á¹-hÄ• ne sevÄ• lo vÄ•
phalikavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒudakameva hoti, tato paraá¹ƒ pana nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-ippamÄ• á¹‡e
aá¸• á¸• hayojanavitthataá¹ƒ setapadumavanaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.
naá¹…galasÄ«samattaá¹ƒ hoti, bhisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bheripokkharappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒhoti. tassa e
Ä• á¸·hakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ hoti. padumÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphasamayevÄ• to reá¹‡uva
paduminÄ«pattesu á¹-hapeti, tattha udakaphusitÄ• ni patanti, tatoÄ• diccapÄ• kena paccitvÄ
viya pokkharamadhu tiá¹-á¹-hati, tadanantaraá¹ƒ tÄ• vamahantamevarattapadumavanaá¹ƒ,
rattakumudavanaá¹ƒ, tadanantaraá¹ƒ setakumudavanaá¹ƒ \Be I 259/, tadanantaraá¹ƒ nÄ«lu
tadanantaraá¹ƒ rattuppalavanaá¹ƒ, tadanantaraá¹ƒ sugandhasÄ• livanaá¹ƒ,
tadanantaraá¹ƒeá¸·Ä• lukaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni madhurarasÄ• ni valliphalÄ• ni, t
aá¸• á¸• hayojanavitthatamevaucchuvanaá¹ƒ, tattha pÅ«garukkhakkhandhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
kadalivanaá¹ƒ, yato duvepakkÄ• ni khÄ• dantÄ• kilamanti. tadanantaraá¹ƒ cÄ• á¹-ippamÄ•
tadanantaraá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ, jambuvanaá¹ƒ, kapiá¹-á¹-havananti saá¹…khepato tasmiá¹ƒ
phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«tina vattabbaá¹ƒ. iti imasmiá¹ƒ himavati vijjamÄ• nakasattamahÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒsabbameva visesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sabbathÄ• aved
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__tipaÃ±cayojanakkhandhaparikkhepÄ• _ti pannarasayojanappamÄ• á¹‡akkhandhaparikkh
pariá¹‡Ä• hopannarasayojanappamÄ• á¹‡oti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nagavhayÄ• _ti nagasaddena

rukkhÄ• bhidhÄ• nÄ• tiattho. rukkho hi na gacchatÄ«ti nagoti vuccati. nagavhayÄ• jambÅ«t
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanakkhandhasÄ• khÄ• yÄ• mÄ• _ti ubbedhato paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanappam
samantatoca paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanasÄ• khÄ• yÄ• mÄ• ca. tato eva __satayojanavitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä
jamburukkhassa hi mÅ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va sÄ• khÄ• viá¹-apÄ• , tÄ• va paá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
parampiujukaá¹ƒ uggatasÄ• khÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa yojanÄ• ni, samantato ca ekekÄ• sÄ• kh
yojanÄ• nivaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• ni. tÄ• su pana mahantÄ• mahantÄ• nadiyo sandanti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ
jambupakkÄ• naá¹ƒpatitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹…kurÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahanti, te nadÄ«jalen
mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒpavisanti, tatoyeva jambunadiyaá¹ƒ nibbattattÄ• ``jambunadaâ€™â€™
vuccati.

__yassÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti yassÄ• mahantatÄ• kappaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• dippakÄ• rena pabh
jambuyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etadeva asurÄ• naá¹ƒ cittapÄ• á¹-aliyÄ• , garuá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ simba
aparagoyÄ• nekadambassa, uttarakurÅ«su kapparukkhassa, pubbavidehe sirÄ«sassa, tÄ•
pÄ• ricchattakassÄ• ti. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``pÄ• á¹-alÄ« \Ne I 229/ simbalÄ« jambÅ«, devÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• richattako.

kadambo kapparukkho ca, sirÄ«sena bhavati sattamaâ€™â€™ nti || (Vism I 137; Mp I 1.322

ettha \Be I 260/ __sirÄ«sena bhavati sattama_nti ettha __sirÄ«senÄ• _ti paccatte karaá¹‡av
__sattama_nti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, sirÄ«so bhavati sattamoti attho.

__cakkavÄ• á¸·asiluccayo_ti cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbato. __parikkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, lokad
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·asiluccayo patiá¹-á¹-hito,
lokadhÄ• tu nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. ma-kÄ• ro padasandhivasena Ä• gato. ``taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒlokad
ayaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·asiluccayo á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti evampettha sambandhaá¹ƒvadanti, evaá¹
cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatopi lokadhÄ• tuyevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__tatthÄ• _ti tissaá¹ƒ lokadhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ. __candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayoja
Ä• yÄ• matovitthÄ• rato ubbedhato ca ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ, parimaá¹‡á¸• alato p
Å«nadiyaá¸• á¸• hasatayojanaá¹ƒ. __sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojana_nti etthÄ
vuttanayeneva ujukaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanantiveditabbaá¹ƒ, parimaá¹‡á¸• alato pana diyaá

tesu pana candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ (Sv III 121) heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ upari, a
hoti. candassa heá¹-á¹-himantato sÅ«riyassa uparimantaá¹ƒ yojanasataá¹ƒ hoti, candavimÄ
maá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ, bahi rajatena parikkhittaá¹ƒ, anto ca bahi ca sÄ«talameva hoti. sÅ«riyavim
kanakamayaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ phalikaparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, anto ca bahi ca uá¹‡hameva. cando
gacchati. so hi amÄ• vÄ• siyaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyena saddhiá¹ƒ gacchanto divase divasethokaá¹ƒ tho

puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyaá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hamaggato ohÄ«yati, tiriyaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gacchati.
mÄ• se kadÄ• ci dakkhiá¹‡ato, kadÄ• ci uttarato dissati, candassa ubhosupassesu nakkhatt
cando dhenu viya vacchaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nakkhattaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati, nakkhattÄ• ni pana
gamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahanti, attano vÄ«thiyÄ• va gacchanti. sÅ«riyassapana ujukaá
tiriyaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ dandhaá¹ƒ. tiriyaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dakkhiá¹‡adisato uttaradisÄ• y
dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya gamanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dandhaá¹ƒ chahi chahi mÄ• sehi ijjhanato.

sÅ«riyo \Ne I 230/ kÄ• á¸·apakkhauposathe candena saheva gantvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ip
satasahassaá¹ƒcandamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya gacchati attano \Be I 261/ sÄ«ghagÄ• mitÄ•
dandhagÄ• mitÄ• ya, atha cando lekhÄ• viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tato parampi pakkhassa dutiy
satasahassaá¹ƒcandamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya gacchati. evaá¹ƒ divase divase yÄ• va sukk
satasahassaá¹ƒsatasahassaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya gacchati, atha cando anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hanaÃ±cettha uparibhÄ• gato patitasÅ«riyÄ• loka
pavattÄ• ya sÅ«riyassa dÅ«rabhÄ• venadivase divase anukkamena parihÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• ya
anukkamena caá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡á¸• alappadesassavaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nassa viya dissamÄ• nat
anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• viya uposathadivasepuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡amaá
sÅ«riyo pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase yojanÄ• naá¹ƒsatasahassaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vitvÄ• puna candamaá¹‡á
dandhagatitÄ• ya attano ca sÄ«ghagatitÄ• ya, tathÄ• dutiyÄ• ya satasahassanti evaá¹ƒ yÄ•
satasahassaá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. atha cando anukkamena hÄ• yitv
kÄ• á¸·apakkhauposathadivase sabbaso na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, anukkamenahÄ• yamÄ• natÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• natÄ• ya vuttanayena veditabbÄ• . tattha pana chÄ• yÄ• yahÄ• yamÄ• nat
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya dissati, idha ca chÄ• yÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• natÄ• ya maá¹‡á
dissati, tasmÄ• anukkamena hÄ• yitvÄ• viya uposathadivase sabbaso na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. c
sÅ«riyo upari hoti, mahatiyÄ• pÄ• tiyÄ• khuddakabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ viya candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ
gehacchÄ• yÄ• viya candassa chÄ• yÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. so chÄ• yÄ• ya apaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
padÄ«po viya sayampi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana ajavÄ«thi nÄ• gavÄ«thi govÄ«thÄ«ti tisso gamanavÄ«thiyo honti. tattha ajÄ•
paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti, hatthinÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ, gunnaá¹ƒ sÄ«tuá¹‡hasamatÄ• ya ph
vÄ«thiyÄ• sÅ«riye gacchante vassavalÄ• hakadevaputtÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• bhitÄ• pasantattÄ• att
kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutÄ• hutvÄ• na vicaranti, tadÄ• kira sÅ«riyavimÄ• naá¹ƒpakatimaggato adho
oruyha caraá¹‡eneva candavimÄ• nampi adhooruyha carati taggatikattÄ• , tasmÄ• \Be I 26
udakÄ• bhÄ• vena ajÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• ya__ ``ajavÄ«thÄ«â€™â€™ _ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• gatÄ• . y
gacchante vassavalÄ• hakadevaputtÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• bhitÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vato abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ attano
kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutÄ• hutvÄ• ito cito ca vicaranti, tadÄ• kira sÅ«riyavimÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatimaggat
Ä• ruhitvÄ• vicarati, tassa uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha caraá¹‡eneva candavimÄ• nampi uddhaá¹ƒ Ä
taggatikatÄ• ca samÄ• nagati nÄ• ma \Ne I 231/ vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alena vimÄ• nassa phellita
vÄ«thiudakabahubhÄ• vena nÄ• gÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• ya __ ``nÄ• gavÄ«thÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sama

uddhaá¹ƒanÄ• rohanto adho ca anotaranto pakatimaggeneva gacchati, tadÄ• vassavalÄ• h
yathÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒyathÄ• ruciÃ±ca vimÄ• nato nikkhamitvÄ• sukhena vicaranti, tena kÄ• lena
utusamatÄ• hoti, tÄ• ya utusamatÄ• ya hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya sÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ gati g
``govÄ«thÄ«â€™â€™ _ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• gatÄ• . tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyÄ•
devo ekabindumpi na vassati. yadÄ• nÄ• gavÄ«thiá¹ƒ Ä• rohanti, tadÄ• bhinnaá¹ƒ viya nal
govÄ«thiá¹ƒ Ä• rohanti, tadÄ• utusamatÄ• sampajjati.

yadÄ• pana rÄ• jÄ• no adhammikÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ adhammikatÄ• ya uparÄ• jasenÄ• patip
ca adhammikÄ• honti, tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ adhammikatÄ• ya visamaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariva
bahvÄ• bÄ• dhatÄ• dianiá¹-á¹-haphalÅ«panissayabhÅ«tassa yathÄ• vuttassa adhammikatÄ
pÄ• pakammassa balena visamaá¹ƒ vÄ• yantena vÄ• yunÄ• phelliyamÄ• nÄ• candimasÅ«
visamaá¹ƒ parivattanti, yathÄ• maggena na pavattanti. vÄ• to yathÄ• maggenana vÄ• yati, a
ayathÄ• maggena vÄ• yanto Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-havimÄ• nÄ• ni khobheti, vimÄ• nesukhobhites
cittÄ• ni na namanti, cittesu anamantesu sÄ«tuá¹‡habhedoutu yathÄ• kÄ• lena na sampajja
na sammÄ• devo vassati, kadÄ• civassati, kadÄ• ci na vassati, katthaci vassati, katthaci na
vappakÄ• leaá¹…kurakÄ• le nÄ• á¸·akÄ• le pupphakÄ• le khÄ«raggahaá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• lesu ya
upakÄ• ro na hoti, tathÄ• tathÄ• vassati ca vigacchati ca. tena sassÄ• ni visamapÄ• kÄ• n
vigatagandharasÄ• disampadÄ• ni, ekabhÄ• jane pakkhittataá¹‡á¸• ulesupi ekasmiá¹ƒ pade
hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒ atikilinnaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ samapÄ• kaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒkucchiyampi sa
ekadesena pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ, supariá¹‡atanti evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hiyevapakÄ• rehi paccati, pakkÄ• saya
upagacchati. tena sattÄ• bahvÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• ceva hontiappÄ• yukÄ• ca.

dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• le vuttavipariyÄ• yena candimasÅ«riyÄ• samaá¹
pavattanti, utusamatÄ• ca sampajjati, candimasÅ«riyÄ• cha mÄ• se sineruto bahinikkhama
vicaranti. tathÄ• hi sinerusamÄ«pena taá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchantÄ• cha mÄ•
attano tiriyaá¹ƒ gamanena cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• bhimukhÄ• nikkhamanti \Ne I 232/. evaá¹ƒ cha m
sineruto apasakkanavasena tato nikkhamitvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·asamÄ«paá¹ƒpattÄ• . tatopi ch
apasakkanavasena nikkhamitvÄ• sinerusamÄ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ• anto vicaranti. te hi Ä
sinerusamÄ«pena caranti, tato dve mÄ• se nikkhamitvÄ• bahi caranti. paá¹-hamakattikamÄ
tato cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• bhimukhÄ• gantvÄ• tayomÄ• se cakkavÄ• á¸·asamÄ«pena vicaritvÄ•
majjhena gantvÄ• tatopare dve mÄ• se sineruabhimukhÄ• pakkhanditvÄ• puna Ä• sÄ• á¸
ettha ca sinerussa cakkavÄ• á¸·assa ca yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhaá¹ƒ, tassa sinerussa ca
vemajjhaá¹ƒ, tena gacchantÄ• sinerusamÄ«pena carantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• , na sinerussa agg
cakkavÄ• á¸·asamÄ«pena caraá¹‡ampi iminÄ• va nayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana sineru
vemajjhena gacchanti, tadÄ• vemajjhena vicarantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ vicarantÄ• ca ekappahÄ• rena tÄ«supi dÄ«pesu Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karonti. ekekÄ• ya disÄ
yojanasatasahassÄ• ni andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dassenti. kathaá¹ƒ? imasm

sÅ«riyuggamanakÄ• lo pubbavidehe majjhanhiko hoti, uttarakurÅ«su atthaá¹…gamanakÄ• l
majjhimayÄ• mo, pubbavidehamhi uggamanakÄ• lo uttarakurÅ«su majjhanhiko, aparagoyÄ
majjhimayÄ• mo, uttarakurÅ«su \Be I 264/ uggamanakÄ• loaparagoyÄ• ne majjhanhiko, idh
pubbavidehe majjhimayÄ• mo, aparagoyÄ• nadÄ«peuggamanakÄ• lo idha majjhanhiko, pub
atthaá¹…gamanakÄ• lo, uttarakurÅ«su majjhimayÄ• mo. imasmiÃ±hi dÄ«pe á¹-hitamajjhanh
pubbavidehavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamanavasena upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá
aparagoyÄ• navÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ uggamanavasena upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ se
pakÄ• rena tÄ«su dÄ«pesu ekappahÄ• reneva candimasÅ«riyÄ• Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dassentÄ«tive

ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pana dvÄ«su eva dÄ«pesu ekappahÄ• reneva Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dassenti. yasmiÃ
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, atthaá¹…gamite tattha na paÃ±Ã±
dvÄ«su eva dÄ«pesu ekappahÄ• rena ubhayaá¹ƒ. ekekÄ• ya disÄ• ya nava nava
yojanasatasahassÄ• niandhakÄ• ravidhamanampi iminÄ• va nayena daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ima
á¹-hitamajjhanhikavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ pubbavidehavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒatthaá¹…gamanavasena upaá¸• á
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti pubbavidehe navayojanasatasahassappamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• neandhakÄ• r
dasseti, tathÄ• aparagoyÄ• ne uggamanavasena tatthÄ• pi upaá¸• á¸• hassevapaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
pana atthaá¹…gamite na \Ne I 233/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti dvÄ«su dÄ«pesu sabbatthaandhakÄ
dasseti aparagoyÄ• nepi uggate sÅ«riye sabbattha andhakÄ• ravidhamanato.

pÄ• tubhavantÄ• ca candimasÅ«riyÄ• ekatova loke pÄ• tubhavanti, tesu sÅ«riyo paá¹-ham
paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naÃ±hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• ya antarahitÄ• ya andhakÄ• ro ah
``bhaddakaá¹ƒ vatassa, sace aÃ±Ã±o Ä• loko bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintayiá¹ƒsu. tatomah
janayamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahi, tenevassa __ ``sÅ«riyoâ€™â€™ _ti
divasaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthaá¹…gamite puna andhakÄ• ro ahosi. tebhÄ«tatasitÄ• ``b
aÃ±Ã±o Ä• loko uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintayiá¹ƒsu. athanesaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• viy
uá¹-á¹-hahi, tenevassa __ ``candoâ€™â€™ _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. evaá¹ƒcandimasÅ«riyesu
tÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti \Be I 265/, tato pabhuti rattindivÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. anuk
mÄ• saá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sautusaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• jÄ• yanti. candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pÄ• tu
sinerucakkavÄ• á¸·ahimavantapabbatÄ• cattÄ• ro cadÄ«pÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti, te ca kho apu
phagguá¹‡apuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseyeva pÄ• tubhavantÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• cettha ``ekaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ dv
sahassÄ• ni cattÄ• ri satÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca yojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato imassa cakkavÄ•
sinerupatiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• secaturÄ• sÄ«ti yojanasahassÄ• ni parato yÄ• va cakkavÄ• á¸·apab
uttaradisÄ• bhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca pahÄ• yaimissÄ• dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya ---

sinerucakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ, antaraá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡ato.

paÃ±ca satasahassÄ• ni, sahassÄ• nÅ«nasaá¹-á¹-hi ca ||

satÄ• ni satta Ã±eyyÄ• ni, paÃ±cavÄ«suttarÄ• ni ca.

majjhavÄ«thigato nÄ• ma, tattha vemajjhago ravi ||

majjhato yÄ• va merumhÄ• , cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• namantare.

vemajjhago yadÄ• hoti, ubhayantagato tadÄ• ||

majjhato \Ne I 234/ yÄ• va merumhÄ• , cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ca pabbatÄ• .

duve satasahassÄ• ni, sahassÄ• nÅ«nasÄ«ti ca ||

aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ duve saá¹-á¹-hi, yojanÄ• ni dvigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ.

ubhato antato meru-cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• namantare ||

ekaá¹ƒ satasahassaÃ±ca, sahassÄ• nÅ«natÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ.

navasatÄ• nekatiá¹ƒsa, yojanÄ• ni ca gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ ||

pamÄ• á¹‡ato samantÄ• ca, maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ majjhavÄ«thiyÄ• .

satasahassÄ• nÅ«navÄ«sa, sahassÄ• nekatiá¹ƒsa ca ||

satamekaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±casattati uttaraá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uttaraÃ±cÄ• pi, gacchanto pana bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

majjhavÄ«thippamÄ• á¹‡ena \Be I 266/, maá¹‡á¸• aleneva gacchati.

gacchanto ca panevaá¹ƒ so, oruyhoruyha heá¹-á¹-hato ||

Ä• ruyhÄ• ruyha uddhaÃ±ca, yato gacchati sabbadÄ• .

tato gativasenassa, dÅ«ramaddhÄ• namÄ• si taá¹ƒ ||

tiá¹ƒsa satasahassÄ• ni, yojanÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

tasmÄ• so parito yÄ• ti, tattakaá¹ƒva dine dine ||

sahassamekaá¹ƒ paÃ±casataá¹ƒ, catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ.

tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ terasÅ«sabhaá¹ƒ, tettiá¹ƒsa ratanÄ• ni ca ||

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• ni ca tiriyaá¹ƒ, gacchatekadine ravi.

chatÄ• lÄ«sasahassÄ• ni, cha satÄ• ni tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ ||

yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 235/ titÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ, mÄ• senekena gacchati.

tenavutisahassÄ• ni, dvisataá¹ƒ sattasÄ«ti ca ||

gÄ• vutÄ• ni duve cÄ• pi, dvÄ«hi mÄ• sehi gacchati.

imÄ• ya gatiyÄ• anta-vÄ«thito vÄ«thiantimaá¹ƒ ||

gacchati chahi mÄ• sehi, timÄ• sehi ca majjhimaá¹ƒ.

sinerusantike anta-vÄ«thito pana bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• .

Ä• gacchanto dvimÄ• sehi, assa dÄ«passa majjhago ||

tasmÄ• sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«passa, majjhato meruantaraá¹ƒ.

duve satasahassÄ• ni, dvisatenÄ• dhikÄ• ni tu ||

tettiá¹ƒsaÃ±ca sahassÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ.

cakkavÄ• á¸·antaraÃ±cassa, dÄ«passeva ca majjhato ||

tÄ«á¹‡i satasahassÄ• ni, sahassÄ• ni chavÄ«sati.

cha uttarÄ• ni paÃ±ceva, satÄ• nekaÃ±ca gÄ• vutanti ||

evamettha ayampi viseso veditabbo.

__tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ dasasahassayojana_nti ettha tettiá¹ƒsa sahapuÃ±Ã±akÄ• rino e
nibbattÄ• titaá¹ƒsahacaritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tettiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, tadeva tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be I 267/,
etesanti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• , devÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi m
saddhiá¹ƒ macalagÄ• make kÄ• laá¹ƒkatvÄ• tattha uppanne tettiá¹ƒsa devaputte upÄ• dÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡atti jÄ• tÄ• tivadanti. atha vÄ• yasmÄ• sesacakkavÄ• á¸·esupi cha kÄ• mÄ• vaca
vuttampicetaá¹ƒ ``sahassaá¹ƒ cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naâ€
nÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyevesÄ• tassa devalokassÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __dasasahassayojana_nti i
sandhÄ• ya vuttantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsakÄ• yikÄ• devÄ• atthi pabbataá¹-
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ paramparÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataá¹ƒ pattÄ• , tathÄ• cÄ•
yÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca. ekadevalokepihi devÄ• naá¹ƒ paramparÄ• \Ne I 236/ cakkavÄ• á¸·ap
natthi. idaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒsinerussa uparimatale dasasahassayojanike á¹-
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tassa pÄ• cÄ«napacchimadvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒantarÄ• dasayojanasahassaá¹ƒ ho
dakkhiá¹‡uttaradvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kho pana nagaraá¹ƒ dvÄ• rasahassayuttaá¹ƒahosi
Ä• rÄ• mapokkharaá¹‡Ä«paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

tassa majjhe (Dhp-a I 29 maghavatthu) tiyojanasatubbedhehi, dhajehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito
sattaratanamayosattayojanasatubbedho sakkassa __vejayanto_ nÄ• ma pÄ• sÄ• do. tattha
maá¹‡idhajÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, maá¹‡iyaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su suvaá¹‡á¹‡adhajÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·ayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«s
muttayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su pavÄ• á¸·adhajÄ• , sattaratanamayÄ• suyaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su sattaratanamay

diyaá¸• á¸• hayojanasatÄ• yÄ• mo __vejayantaratho_ (Spk I 1.249 Ä• dayo). tassa hi pacch
majjhe rathapaÃ±jaro paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sayojano, rathasandhito yÄ• va rathasÄ«sÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``tiyojanasatÄ• yÄ• moâ€™â€™ tipi vadantiyeva. tasm
yojanikapallaá¹…koatthato tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha tiyojanikaá¹ƒ setacchattaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒyeva y
sahassaÄ• jaÃ±Ã±ayuttaá¹ƒ. sesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. dhajo panassa a
uggato, yassa vÄ• tÄ• hatassapaÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyasseva saddo niccharati.

sakkassa pana __erÄ• vaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma hatthÄ« diyaá¸• á¸• hayojanasatiko, sopi devaputto
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• honti, tasmÄ• so \Be I 268/ uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·Ä• ya nikkhamanakÄ• leatta
diyaá¸• á¸• hayojanasatiko erÄ• vaá¹‡o nÄ• ma hatthÄ« hoti. so tettiá¹ƒsakumbhemÄ• peti
gÄ• vutaaá¸• á¸• hayojanappamÄ• á¹‡e, sabbesaá¹ƒ majjhe sakkassa atthÄ• ya sudassana
kumbhaá¹ƒ mÄ• peti. tassa upari dvÄ• dasayojaniko ratanamaá¹‡á¸• apo hoti. tattha antara
yojanubbedhÄ• dhajÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahanti. pariyante kiá¹…kiá¹‡ikajÄ• lÄ• olambanti, yassa ma
paÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyasaddasadiso dibbagÄ«tasaddo viya ravo niccharati. maá¹‡á¸• apama
maá¹‡ipallaá¹…ko paÃ±Ã±atto hoti, tattha sakko nisÄ«dati. tettiá¹ƒsÄ• ya kumbhÄ• naá¹ƒ e

satta dante mÄ• peti, tesu ekekopaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sayojanÄ• yÄ• mo. ekekasmiÃ±cettha dante sa
honti, ekekÄ• yapokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• satta satta paduminÄ«gacchÄ• , ekekasmiá¹ƒ gacche sat
ekekassa pupphassa satta satta pattÄ• ni, ekekasmiá¹ƒ patte satta satta devadhÄ«taro nac
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sayojanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hatthidantesuyeva naccanaá¹-asamajjo hoti.

__nandÄ• _ \Ne I 237/ nÄ• ma pana pokkharaá¹‡Ä« paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanÄ• . ``paÃ±casatayo

__cittalatÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ pana saá¹-á¹-hiyojanikaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±cayojanasatikaâ€™â€™ ntipi vada
panadibbarukkhasahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __nandanavanaá¹ƒ phÄ• rusakavan
panetthaaccharÄ• saá¹…ghaparivuto saá¹-á¹-hiyojanikaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amahÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ ot
kÄ«á¸·anto nandanavanÄ• dÄ«suvicarati.

__pÄ• ricchattako_ pana koviá¸·Ä• ro samantÄ• tiyojanasataparimaá¹‡á¸• alo
paÃ±cadasayojanapariá¹‡Ä• hakkhandhoyojanasatubbedho. tassa mÅ«le saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanavitthÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cadasayojanubbedhÄ• jayasumanapupphakavaá¹‡á¹‡
yassÄ• mudutÄ• ya sakkassa nisÄ«dato upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yoanupavisati, uá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• le

__sudhammÄ• _ \Be I 269/ nÄ• ma devasabhÄ• Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca tiyojanasat
navayojanasatikÄ• , ubbedhato paÃ±cayojanasatikÄ• , tassÄ• phalikamayÄ• bhÅ«mi, than
vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• disaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anakaÄ• á¹‡iyo maá¹‡imayÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• tham
rajatamayÄ• thambhaghaá¹-akÄ• ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aÃ±ca, pavÄ• á¸·amayÄ• ni vÄ• á¸·arÅ
gopÄ• nasiyo ca pakkhapÄ• sÄ• ca mukhavaá¹-á¹-i ca, indanÄ«laiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi chadanaá¹
chadanavidhaá¹ƒ, rajatamayÄ• thupikÄ• .

__Ä• sÄ• vatÄ«_ nÄ• ma ekÄ• latÄ• atthi, ``sÄ• pupphissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti devÄ• vassasa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgacchanti, pÄ• ricchattake pupphamÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sÄ• dibhÄ• vatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attamanÄ• honti. yathÄ• ha ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, samaye devÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ricchattako koviá¸·Ä•
attamanÄ• , bhikkhave, devÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye honti `paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so
koviá¸·Ä• ro, na cirasseva dÄ• ni pannapalÄ• so bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• di (a0ni0 b

sabbapÄ• liphullassa pana pÄ• ricchattakassa koviá¸·Ä• rassa samantÄ• paÃ±ca yojanasa
anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ yojanasataá¹ƒ gandho gacchati. pupphite pÄ• ricchattake Ä• rohaá¹‡akiccaá¹
nÄ• manakiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ caá¹…koá¹-akakiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi. kanta
I 238/ pupphÄ• ni vaá¹‡á¹-ato kantati, sampaá¹-icchanakavÄ• to sampaá¹-icchati,
pavesanakavÄ• tosudhammadevasabhaá¹ƒ paveseti, sammajjanakavÄ• to purÄ• á¹‡apupp
santharaá¹‡akavÄ• topattakaá¹‡á¹‡ikakesarÄ• ni racento santharati, majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dh

yojanappamÄ• á¹‡o ratanapallaá¹…ko, tassa upari dhÄ• riyamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiyojanikaá¹ƒ setacc
sakkassa devaraÃ±Ã±o Ä• sanaá¹ƒattharÄ«yati, tato bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya devaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, tat
mahesakkhadevatÄ• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒdevatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pupphakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• va Ä• s
pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«danti. tato pupphehi reá¹‡uvaá¹-á¹-i uggantvÄ• upari kaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ tigÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 270/ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ lÄ• khÄ• parikammasaj
sÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• catÅ«himÄ• sehi pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. iti imÄ• hi sampattÄ«hi samannÄ
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sabbathÄ• avedÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__tathÄ• asurabhavana_nti ettha devÄ• viya na suranti na Ä«saranti na virocantÄ«ti asurÄ
tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti vÄ• asurÄ• . sakko kira macalagÄ• make maghonÄ• ma mÄ• á¹‡a
gahetvÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ karonto satta vattapadÄ• nipÅ«retvÄ• tattha kÄ• lakato de
parisÄ• ya. tato pubbadevÄ• ``Ä• gantukadevaputtÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ karo
dibbapadumÄ• ni upanÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, upaá¸• á¸• harajjenaca nimantesuá¹ƒ. sakko upaá¸• á¸•
ahosi, atha nevÄ• sikÄ• ``Ä• gantukadevaputtÄ• naá¹ƒsakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti g
sakko sakaparisÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``mÄ• risÄ• mÄ• gandhapÄ• naá¹ƒ pivittha, piva
dassethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. nevÄ• sikadevatÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asarakehi upanÄ
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• mattÄ• tattha tattha suvaá¹‡á¹‡apathaviyaá¹ƒpatitvÄ• sayiá¹ƒsu.
dhutte, haratha dhutteâ€™â€™ ti te pÄ• desu gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sinerupÄ• de khipÄ• pesi. sa
tadanuvattakÄ• pi sabbe tattheva patiá¹ƒsu. atha nesaá¹ƒ kammapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himatale dasayojanasahassaá¹ƒ asurabhavanaá¹ƒnibbatti pÄ• ricchattakapaá¹-iccha
citrapÄ• á¹-aliyÄ• upasobhitaá¹ƒ. sakko tesaá¹ƒ nivattitvÄ• anÄ• gamanatthÄ• ya Ä• rakkha
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``antarÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ ayujjhapurÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavidhÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• abhirakkhÄ• .

uragakaroá¹-ipayassa ca hÄ• rÄ«, madanayutÄ• caturo ca mahatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Spk I

tattha \Ne I 239/ __dvinnaá¹ƒ ayujjhapurÄ• na_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ devÄ• suranagarÄ• naá¹ƒ anta
kiranagarÄ• ni yuddhena gahetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya __ayujjhapurÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ
honti, atha devehi palÄ• yitvÄ• devanagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• re pihite asurÄ• naá¹ƒsatas
271/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. yadÄ• devÄ• balavanto honti, atha asurehi palÄ• yitvÄ• asuran
dvÄ• re pihite sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassampikiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. iti imÄ• ni dve naga
nÄ• ma. tesaá¹ƒantarÄ• etesu uragÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu sakkena Ä• rakkhÄ• a
__uraga_saddenanÄ• gÄ• gahitÄ• . te udake mahabbalÄ• honti, tasmÄ• sinerussa paá¹-h
sinerussa kira samantato bahalato puthulato ca paÃ±cayojanasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni cat
paribhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nitÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanassa Ä• rakkhÄ• ya nÄ• gehi garuá¸·ehi kumbhaá¹‡
adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni. tehikira sinerussa upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, etÄ• niyeva ca sine
mekhalÄ• nica vuccanti. __karoá¹-i_saddena supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gahitÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ kira karoá¹-i n

tena nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒsu, dutiyÄ• linde tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhÄ• . __payassahÄ• rÄ«_saddena
dÄ• navarakkhasÄ• kira te, tatiyÄ• linde tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhÄ• . __madanayuta_saddena yak
kira te yuddhasoá¹‡á¸• Ä• , catutthÄ• linde tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhÄ• . __caturoca mahatthÄ• _ti c
vuttÄ• . te hi sinerussa tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ passeyugandharÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casataparittadÄ«p
sÄ• sitabbassa mahato atthassa vasena ``mahatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, paÃ±camÄ• lind

te pana asurÄ• Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡ayasaissariyasampattÄ«hi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsasadisÄ• va. tasmÄ•
pÄ• á¹-aliyÄ• pupphitÄ• ya ``nayidaá¹ƒ devanagaraá¹ƒ, tattha pÄ• ricchattako pupphati, idh
jarasakkena mayaá¹ƒ suraá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• vaÃ±citÄ• , devanagaraÃ±ca no gahitaá¹ƒ, gacch
yujjhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti hatthiassarathe Ä• ruyha suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamaá¹‡iphalakÄ• ni g
asurabheriyo vÄ• dentÄ• mahÄ• samudde udakaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahanti. te
vammikamakkhikÄ• vammikaá¹ƒ viya sineruá¹ƒ abhiruhituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhanti. atha nesaá¹ƒ pa
saddhiá¹ƒ yuddhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana yuddhe na kassaci chavivÄ• cammaá¹ƒ vÄ•
uppajjati, kevalaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• rumeá¹‡á¸• akayuddhaá¹ƒviya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
koá¹-isatÄ• pi koá¹-isahassÄ• pi nÄ• gÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒyujjhitvÄ• asurapuraá¹ƒyeva paves
nivattanti. sace pana asurÄ• balavanto honti, atha nÄ• gÄ• osakkitvÄ• dutiye Ä• linde supa
ekatohutvÄ• yujjhanti. esa nayo supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi. yadÄ• pana tÄ• ni paÃ±capi á¹-hÄ
tadÄ• ekato sampiá¹‡á¸• itÄ• nipi tÄ• ni paÃ±ca balÄ• ni osakkanti \Ne I 240/. atha cattÄ• r
sakkassa pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti. sakko tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• diyaá¸• á¸• hayojanasatika
Ä• ruyha sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhamati, ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• puttaá¹ƒ peseti. ekasmiá¹ƒ pana divaseevaá
yuddhena abbhuggantvÄ• samudde pakkhipitvÄ• catÅ«su dvÄ• resu attanÄ• sadisÄ• paá
tasmÄ• asurÄ• nÄ• gÄ• dayo jinitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• pi indapaá¹-imÄ• disvÄ• ``sakko nikkhanto
surÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti asurÄ• , vepacittipahÄ• rÄ• dÄ• dayo, tesaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ as
Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca dasasahassayojananti dassetuá¹ƒ ``tathÄ• asurabhavanaâ€

__avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayo jambudÄ«po cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi __tathÄ• _-saddo yojetabbo, avÄ«cim
tathÄ• dasasahassayojanamevÄ• ti attho. ettha ca avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayassa abbhantaraá¹ƒ
yojanasataá¹ƒ hoti, lohapathavÄ« lohachadanaá¹ƒ ekekÄ• ca bhittinavanavayojanikÄ• hoti
bhittiyÄ• acci uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• parato yo
gacchati. sesadisÄ• supi eseva nayo. iti jÄ• lapariyantavasenaÄ• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rato aá¹-á¹-
tÄ«á¹‡i yojanasatÄ• ni honti, parikkhepena navayojanasatÄ• ni catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saÃ±ca yoja
ussadehi saddhiá¹ƒ dasayojanasahassaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• panesa narako ``avÄ«cÄ«â€™â€
vÄ«ci nÄ• ma antaraá¹ƒ vuccati, tattha caaggijÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhass
tasmÄ• so ``avÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒgato. tassa hi puratthimabhittito jÄ• lÄ• uá
saá¹ƒsibbamÄ• nayojanasataá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhittiá¹ƒvinivijjhitvÄ• parato yojanasataá¹ƒ gacch
eseva nayo. evaá¹ƒ jÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒnirantaratÄ• ya avÄ«ci. abbhantare panassa yojanasatike
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pÅ«ritatipupiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒviya sattÄ• nirantarÄ• , ``imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne satto
á¹-hÄ• ne \Be I 273/natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ ni

paccamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ antonatthi, gacchantÄ• á¹-hite vÄ• nisinne vÄ• nipanne vÄ• na bÄ•
nirantaratÄ• yaavÄ«ci. kÄ• yadvÄ• re pana cha upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ni cittÄ• ni uppajjanti,
evaá¹ƒ santepi yathÄ• jivhÄ• gge cha madhubindÅ«ni á¹-hapetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ tambalohab
á¹-hapiteanudahanabalavatÄ• ya tadeva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, itarÄ• ni abbohÄ• rikÄ• ni honti, ev
anudahanabalavatÄ• yadukkhamevettha nirantaraá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni abbohÄ• rikÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
avÄ«cÄ«tivuccati. ``ayaÃ±ca avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayo jambudÄ«passa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hi

jambudÄ«po \Ne I 241/ pana Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca dasasahassayojanaparimÄ• á¹
catusahassayojanappamÄ• á¹‡opadeso tadupabhogÄ«sattÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhayÄ• uda
ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gato. tisahassayojanappamÄ• á¹‡e manussÄ• vasanti, tisahassayojanapp
patiá¹-á¹-hitoti veditabbo.

__aparagoyÄ• naá¹ƒ sattasahassayojana_ntiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca pamÄ
dassitantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha jambudÄ«po sakaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no, channavutiyÄ• paá¹-á
chapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saratanÄ• gÄ• rehinavanavutiyÄ• doá¹‡amukhasatasahassehi tikkhattuá¹ƒ
nagarasahassehi ca samannÄ• gato. jambudÄ«pekira Ä• dito tesaá¹-á¹-himattÄ• ni nagaras
tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni pana sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• satasahassaá¹ƒ, tato pa
ca nava sahassÄ• ni ca honti. __doá¹‡amukha_nti ca mahÄ• nagarassa Ä• yuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ
padhÄ• nagharaá¹ƒ vuccati. aparagoyÄ• noÄ• dÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no, pubbavideho aá¸• á¸•
uttarakuru pÄ«á¹-hasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. ``taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnivÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒtaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒparivÄ• radÄ«pa
mukhampi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

api cettha uttarakurukÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vasiddho ayampi viseso veditabbo. tattha
ghananicitapattasaÃ±channasÄ• khÄ• pasÄ• khÄ• kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rupamÄ• manoramÄ• ru
nivesanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti. yattha sukhaá¹ƒ nivasanti, aÃ±Ã±epi tattha rukkhÄ• sujÄ• tÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hanti. jalÄ• sayÄ• pi vikasitapadumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasogandhikÄ• dipupphasaÃ±cha
paramasugandhÄ• samantato pavÄ• yantÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti.

sarÄ«rampi \Be I 274/ tesaá¹ƒ atidÄ«ghatÄ• didosarahitaá¹ƒ Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• hasampanna
anabhibhÅ«tattÄ• valitapalitÄ• didosavirahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ aparikkhÄ«á¹‡ajavabala
tiá¹-á¹-hati. anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naphalÅ«pajÄ«vitÄ• ya na ca tesaá¹ƒ kasivaá¹‡ijjÄ• divasena
Ä• hÄ• rapariyeá¹-á¹-hivasena dukkhaá¹ƒatthi, tato eva na dÄ• sadÄ• sÄ«kammakarÄ• dipa
sÄ«tuá¹‡haá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapavÄ• á¸·Ä• diparissayoatthi. yathÄ• nÄ
mÄ• se paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ samasÄ«tuá¹‡ho utu hoti, evameva sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ tattha sa
ca nesaá¹ƒ koci upaghÄ• to vihesÄ• vÄ• uppajjati.

akaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• kimameva sÄ• liá¹ƒ akaá¹‡aá¹ƒ athusaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸•
niddhÅ«maá¹…gÄ• rena agginÄ• pacitvÄ• \Ne I 242/ paribhuÃ±janti. tattha kira jotikapÄ• s

te tayo pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡eá¹-hapetvÄ• tattha ukkhaliá¹ƒ Ä• ropenti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ehi tejo samuá¹-á
aÃ±Ã±osÅ«po vÄ• byaÃ±jano vÄ• na hoti, bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• nukÅ«loyevassa raso
panabhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• o kilÄ• so soso kÄ• so apamÄ• ro
uppajjati. te taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ dentiyeva, macchariyacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• maneva
buddhapaccekabuddhÄ• dayopi mahiddhikÄ• tattha gantvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡har
vÄ• manÄ• vÄ• kÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ• kuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• khaÃ±jÄ• vÄ• pakkhahatÄ• vÄ• vikalaá¹.

itthiyopi tattha nÄ• tidÄ«ghÄ• nÄ• tirassÄ• nÄ• tikisÄ• nÄ• tithÅ«lÄ• nÄ• tikÄ• á¸·ikÄ•
nÄ• ccodÄ• tÄ• sobhaggappattarÅ«pÄ• honti. tathÄ• hi dÄ«ghaá¹…gulÄ« tambanakhÄ• a
puá¹‡á¹‡acandamukhÄ«visÄ• lakkhÄ« mudugattÄ• sahibhorÅ« odÄ• tadantÄ• gambhÄ«ra
dÄ«ghanÄ«lavellitakesÄ«puthulasussoá¹‡Ä« nÄ• tilomÄ• nÄ• lomÄ• subhagÄ• utusukhas
sakhilasambhÄ• sÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• vicaranti, sabbadÄ• pi soá¸·asavassuc

purisÄ• pi paÃ±cavÄ«sativassuddesikÄ• viya, na puttÄ• mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su rajjanti, ayaá¹ƒ tat
sattÄ• hikameva ca tattha itthipurisÄ• kÄ• maratiyÄ• viharanti \Be I 275/, tato vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ•
gacchanti, na tattha idha viya gabbhokkantimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ gabbhapariharaá¹‡amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vÄ
vijÄ• yanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ hoti, rattakaÃ±cukato kaÃ±canapaá¹-imÄ• viya dÄ•
amakkhitÄ• eva semhÄ• dinÄ• sukheneva nikkhamanti, ayaá¹ƒ tattha dhammatÄ• . mÄ• tÄ
dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ vÄ• vijÄ• yitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vicaraá¹‡akappadese á¹-hapetvÄ• anapekkhÄ• yath
tattha sayitÄ• naá¹ƒ ye passanti purisÄ• vÄ• itthiyo vÄ• , teattano aá¹…guliyo upanÄ• men
tato khÄ«raá¹ƒ pavattati, tena te dÄ• rakÄ• yÄ• penti. evaá¹ƒ pana vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• katipay
hutvÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• itthiyo upagacchanti, dÄ• rakÄ• purise.

kapparukkhato eva ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• ni nipphajjanti. nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gava
vatthÄ• ni sukhumÄ• ni mudusukhasamphassÄ• ni tattha tattha kapparukkhesu olambantÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• vidharaá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalavividhavaá¹‡á¹‡aratanavinaddhÄ• ni
anekavidhamÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammabhittikammavicittÄ• nisÄ«sÅ«pagagÄ«vÅ«pagakaá
sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• ni Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• ni ca kapparukkhatoolambanti. tathÄ•
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• mudiá¹…gapaá¹‡avasammatÄ• á¸·asaá¹…khavaá¹ƒsavetÄ• á¸·aparivÄ• rÄ• dÄ«
tÅ«riyabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nipi tato olambanti. tattha ca bahÅ« phalarukkhÄ• kumbhamattÄ• ni pl
madhurarasÄ• ni yÄ• ni paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• te sattÄ• hampi khuppipÄ• sÄ• hi na bÄ• dhÄ«yan

najjopi tattha suvisuddhajalÄ• supatitthÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• akaddamÄ• vÄ• lukatalÄ• nÄ•
nÄ• tiuá¹‡hÄ• surabhigandhÄ«hi jalajapupphehi saÃ±channÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ surabhÄ« vÄ
tatthakaá¹‡á¹-akinÄ• kakkhaá¸·agacchalatÄ• honti, akaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• pupphaphalasacchann
candananÄ• garukkhÄ• sayameva rasaá¹ƒ paggharanti. nahÄ• yitukÄ• mÄ• ca nadÄ«titthe
á¹-hapetvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• nahÄ• yitvÄ• uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• upariá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ u
vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, na tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti ``idaá¹ƒ mama, idaá¹ƒ parassÄ• â

tesaá¹ƒ koci viggahovÄ• vivÄ• do vÄ• , sattÄ• hikÄ• eva ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratikÄ«á¸·Ä• l
vicaranti. yattha ca rukkhe sayitukÄ• mÄ• honti, tattheva sayanaá¹ƒ upalabbhati.

mate \Be I 276/ ca satte na rodanti na socanti, taÃ±ca maá¹‡á¸• ayitvÄ• nikkhipanti. tÄ• vad
sakuá¹‡Ä• upagantvÄ• mataá¹ƒ dÄ«pantaraá¹ƒ nenti, tasmÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• asuciá¹-á
na ca tato matÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ vÄ• pettivisayaá¹ƒ vÄ• upapajjanti. ``
paÃ±casÄ«lassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena te devaloke nibbattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. vassasahas
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ paÃ±casÄ«laá¹ƒ viya dhamm

__tadantaresÅ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ antaresu. __lokantarikanirayÄ• _ti lokÄ• n
lokadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒantaro vivaro lokantaro, tattha bhavÄ• lokantarikÄ• , nirayÄ• . tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ
sakaá¹-acakkÄ• naá¹ƒpattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• sannabhÄ• vena á¹-hapitÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒantaresu ekeko lokantarikanirayo. so pana p
aá¹-á¹-hayojanasahassappamÄ• á¹‡ohoti niccavivaá¹-o heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upari ca kenaci na pihi
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakassa pidhÄ• yikÄ• pathavÄ« natthÄ«ti asaá¹ƒvutÄ• lokantarikanirayÄ• , e
cakkavÄ• á¸·esu viya devavimÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒabhÄ• vato asaá¹ƒvutÄ• apihitÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattinivÄ• raá¹‡asamatthena ca andhakÄ• rena samannÄ• gatÄ• . ta
na jÄ• yati Ä• lokassa abhÄ• vato. tÄ«su dÄ«pesu ekappahÄ• renaÄ• lokakaraá¹‡asamatth
Ä• lokaá¹ƒ na dassenti. te hi yugandharasamappamÄ• á¹‡eÄ• kÄ• sappadese vicaraá¹‡ato
vemajjhena vicaranti, cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataÃ±ca \Ne I 244/ atikkammalokantarikanirayÄ• ,
Ä• lokaá¹ƒ na dassentÄ«ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nuppajjati. yadÄ• pana sabbaÃ±Ã±ubo
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su obhÄ• so uppajjati, tadÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒuppajja
sattÄ• idhÅ«papannÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpassanti. ayaá¹ƒ p
yÄ• gupÄ• namattampi na tiá¹-á¹-hati, accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-amattameva vijjobhÄ• soviya
idaâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒyeva antaradhÄ• yati.

kiá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha sattÄ• nibbattantÄ«ti? bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ gar
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒdhammikasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca upari aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
pÄ• á¹‡avadhÄ• diá¹ƒ sÄ• hasikakammaá¹ƒkatvÄ• uppajjanti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe abhay
tesaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo tigÄ• vutikohoti, vaggulÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 277/ viya dÄ«ghanakhÄ• honti. te
viyanakhehi cakkavÄ• á¸·apÄ• de lagganti, yadÄ• saá¹ƒsappantÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa h
``bhakkhono laddhoâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• khÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ upakkar
lokasandhÄ• rakeudake patanti, vÄ• te paharantepi madhukaphalÄ• ni viya chijjitvÄ• udake
patitamattÄ• vaaccantakhÄ• re udake piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya vilÄ«yanti atisÄ«talabhÄ•
Ä• tapasantÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vena. atisÄ«talabhÄ• vameva hi sandhÄ• ya accantakhÄ• ratÄ• v
kappasaá¹‡á¹-hahanaudakaá¹ƒ sampattikaramahÄ• meghavuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpathavÄ«sandhÄ•
viya khÄ• raá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ arahati. tathÄ• hi sati pathavÄ«pivilÄ«yeyya, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• p
petÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatiudakassa pubbakheá¸·abhÄ• vÄ• patti viyatassa udakassa tadÄ• khÄ• n

vuttaá¹ƒ ``accantakhÄ• re udake piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒviya vilÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__anantÄ• nÄ«_ti aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, ``ettakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ehi minituá¹ƒ asakkuá
anantena buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avedi ``ananto Ä• kÄ• so, ananto sattanikÄ• yo, anantÄ• ni c
tividhampi hi anantaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchindati sayampianantattÄ• . yÄ• vatakaÃ
tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatakameva Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. Ã±e
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariyantikaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anantena buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enaavedÄ
cassa anantaÃ±eyyappaá¹-ivijjhaneneva veditabbÄ• tattha appaá¹-ihatacÄ• rattÄ• . idÄ• ni
nigamento Ä• ha __ ``evamassa okÄ• salokopi sabbathÄ• viditoâ€™â€™ _ti.

api \Ne I 245/ cettha vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«nampi viditatÄ• vattabbÄ• , tasmÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• dayo
evaá¹ƒveditabbÄ• --- saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ« vivaá¹-á¹-o vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-
cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni. tattha saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vinassanaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, _
asaá¹…khyeyyakappo. so pana atthatokÄ• loyeva, tadÄ• pavattamÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravase
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ato uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«kÄ• lo__saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_. vivaá¹
vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __vivaá¹-á¹-o, _ vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no asaá¹…khyeyyakappo. sopi att
pavattamÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravasenassa vaá¸• á¸• hi veditabbÄ• . vivaá¹-á¹-ato uddhaá¹ƒ \B
__vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_. tattha tayo saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o
Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ovÄ• yosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-oti. tisso saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ«mÄ• Ä• bhassarÄ• su
yadÄ• kappo tejena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, tadÄ• Ä• bhassarato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• agginÄ• á¸• ayhati
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, tadÄ• subhakiá¹‡hato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakena vilÄ«yati. yadÄ• vÄ• yunÄ•
vehapphalatoheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• tena viddhaá¹ƒsati.

vitthÄ• rato pana tÄ«supi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akÄ• lesu ekaá¹ƒ buddhakkhettaá¹ƒ vinassati. buddh
tividhaá¹ƒ hoti jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettaá¹ƒ visayakkhettaÃ±ca. tattha
__jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒ_dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa paá¹-
kampati. yattake hi á¹-hÄ• ne tathÄ• gatassa paá¹-isandhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ•
sarasenevapaá¹-ivijambhati, taá¹ƒ sabbampi buddhaá¹…kurassa nibbattanakkhettaá¹ƒ nÄ•
vuccati. __Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettaá¹ƒ_ pana koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ, yattha
Ä• dayo; Sn 224 Ä• dayo) khandhaparittaá¹ƒ (AN a IV 67; J I 2.105-106; Vin II 251 Ä• dayo)
a I 249) Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittaá¹ƒ (DN III 275 Ä• dayo) moraparittanti (J I 2.17-18) imesa
Ä• nubhÄ• vo vattati. iddhimÄ• hi cetovasippatto Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettapariyÄ• panne yattha kat
á¹-hatvÄ• attanoatthÄ• ya parittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattheva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ gatopi k
ekacakkavÄ• á¸·e á¹-hatvÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya paritte kate Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhette
sabbasattÄ• nampiabhisambhuá¹‡Ä• teva parittÄ• nubhÄ• vo tattha devatÄ• hi parittÄ• naá
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettanti vuccati. __visayakkhettaá¹ƒ_ pana anantaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á
anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡esuhi cakkavÄ• á¸·esu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• kaá¹…khati, taá¹ƒ ta
Ä• kaá¹…khappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• yabuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa. evametesu tÄ«su buddhakkhe

vinassati, tasmiá¹ƒpana vinassante jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒ vinaá¹-á¹-hameva hoti. vinassantampi e
saá¹‡á¹-hahantampiekatova saá¹‡á¹-hahati, tassevaá¹ƒ vinÄ• so saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca vedi

yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 246/ samaye kappo __agginÄ• _ nassati, Ä• ditova kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·e ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vassati \Be I 279/
tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbabÄ«jÄ• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• vapanti, sassesu pana gokhÄ• yitamattesu jÄ• tes
ravantoekabindumpi na vassati, tadÄ• pacchinnapacchinnameva hoti vassaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ san
``hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasatÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vass
vassasatasahassÄ• ni devo na vassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.66) vuttaá¹ƒ. vassÅ«pajÄ«vino
parittÄ• bhÄ• dibrahmaloke nibbattanti, pupphaphalÅ«pajÄ«viniyoca devatÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dÄ«g
tattha tattha udakaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati, athÄ• nupubbenamacchakacchapÄ• pi kÄ• I
nibbattanti nerayikasattÄ• pi. tattha nerayikÄ• sattamasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• ve vinassantÄ«ti e

jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vinÄ• natthi brahmaloke nibbatti, etesaÃ±ca keci dubbhikkhapÄ«á¸·itÄ• , k
jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya, te kathaá¹ƒ tattha nibbattantÄ«ti? devaloke paá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• navase
``vassasatasahassassa accayena kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti lokabyÅ
muttasirÄ• vikiá¹‡á¹‡akesÄ• rudammukhÄ• assÅ«ni hatthehi puÃ±chamÄ• nÄ• rattavatth
virÅ«pavesadhÄ• rino hutvÄ• manussapathe vicarantÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti ``mÄ• risÄ• mÄ
accayena kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, ayaá¹ƒ loko vinassissati, mahÄ• samuddopi u
mahÄ• pathavÄ« sineru ca pabbatarÄ• jÄ• á¸• ayhissanti vinassissanti, yÄ• va brahmalokÄ
mettaá¹ƒ mÄ• risÄ• bhÄ• vetha, karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, muditaá¹ƒ, upekkhaá¹ƒ mÄ• risÄ• bhÄ• veth
upaá¹-á¹-hahatha, pitaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahatha, kule jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• pacÄ• yinohothÄ• â€™â€™
byÅ«henti sampiá¹‡á¸• entÄ«ti __ ``lokabyÅ«hÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuccanti. te kira disvÄ• manu
á¹-hitÄ• pi nisinnÄ• pi saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• sambhamappattÄ• va hutvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• sanne á¹-

kathaá¹ƒ panete kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«ti? ``dhammatÄ• ya saÃ±coditÄ• â€™â
``tÄ• disanimittadassanenÄ• â€™â€™ tieke. ``brahmadevatÄ• hi uyyojitÄ• â€™â€™ ti apar
sutvÄ• yebhuyyenamanussÄ• ca bhummadevatÄ• ca saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nikaritvÄ• devaloke nibbattanti. tattha dibbasudhÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tato
280/ parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti. devÄ• naá¹ƒ kira
sukhasamphassavÄ• taggahaá¹‡apaacayenavÄ• yokasiá¹‡e jhÄ• nÄ• ni sukheneva ijjhanti
sattÄ• aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yena \Ne I 247/ kammena devaloke nibbattanti. aparÄ• pariya
saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsarantonÄ• ma satto natthi. tepi tattha tatheva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti.
paá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• navasenasabbepi brahmaloke nibbattanti. idaÃ±ca yebhuyyavasena vutta

keci pana ``apÄ• yasattÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nalokadhÄ• tÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±esu lokadhÄ• tÅ«su
apÄ• yasattÄ• tadÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu uppajjantÄ«ti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ apÄ• ye
devalokÅ«papattiyÄ• asambhavato. niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko pana vinassamÄ• nepikapp

tasmÄ• so tattha anibbattitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hicakkavÄ• á¸·e nibbattati. niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiy
samannÄ• gatassa bhavato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. tÄ• ya hi samannÄ• gatassan
tasmÄ• so saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nacakkavÄ• á¸·ato aÃ±Ã±attha niraye nibbattitvÄ• paccati. k
piá¹-á¹-hicakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ na jhÄ• yatÄ«ti? jhÄ• yati. tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• yamÄ• nepi esa Ä• kÄ•
paccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

vassÅ«pacchedato pana uddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubha
tasmiá¹ƒ neva rattiparicchedo, na divÄ• paricchedo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. eko sÅ«riyo uá¹-á¹-heti,
gacchati, avicchinnasÅ«riyasantÄ• pova loko hoti. yathÄ• ca kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• latop
uppannasÅ«riyavimÄ• ne sÅ«riyadevaputto hoti, evaá¹ƒ kappavinÄ• sakasÅ«riye natthi. kap
yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyadevaputtopi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ•
sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pana pabhassarataraÃ±ceva tejavantataraÃ±ca hutvÄ• pavattati. t
aÃ±Ã±ameva uppajjatÄ«ti apare. tattha pakatisÅ«riye vattamÄ• ne Ä• kÄ• sevalÄ• hakÄ• pi
kappavinÄ• sakasÅ«riye vattamÄ• ne vigatadhÅ«mavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alaá
á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±ca mahÄ• nadiyo sesakunnadiÄ• dÄ«suudakaá¹ƒ sussati.

tatopi \Be I 281/ dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati, yassa pÄ• tubl
sussanti.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena catuttho sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati, yassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ•
pabhavÄ• sÄ«happapÄ• tadaho mandÄ• kinÄ«daho kaá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• adaho rathakÄ• ra
kuá¹‡Ä• ladahoti ime satta mahÄ• sarÄ• sussanti.

tatopi \Ne I 248/ dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena paÃ±camo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati, yassa pÄ
anupubbenamahÄ• samudde aá¹…gulipabbatemanamattampi udakaá¹ƒ na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena chaá¹-á¹-ho sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati, yassa pÄ• tubhÄ•
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒekadhÅ«maá¹ƒ hoti pariyÄ• dinnasinehaá¹ƒ dhÅ«mena. yÄ• ya hi Ä
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• bandhattÄ• sampiá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, sÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hasÅ«r
parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati. yathÄ• cidaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• nipi.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena sattamo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati, yassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ•
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒekajÄ• laá¹ƒ hoti saddhiá¹ƒ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·ehi, yoja
sinerukÅ«á¹-Ä• nipalujjitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• seyeva antaradhÄ• yanti. sÄ• aggijÄ• lÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahit
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikegaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha kanakavimÄ• naratanavimÄ• namaá¹‡ivimÄ• nÄ• n
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. etenevÅ«pÄ• yena yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mi
brahmaloke jhÄ• petvÄ• Ä• bhassareÄ• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. sÄ• yÄ• va aá¹‡umattampi saá¹
na nibbÄ• yati. sabbasaá¹…khÄ• raparikkhayÄ• pana sappitelajjhÄ• panaggisikhÄ• viya ch

nibbÄ• yati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• senasaha upariÄ• kÄ• so eko hoti mahandhakÄ• ro.

evaá¹ƒ ekamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ ekaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hite lokasannivÄ• se lokassa
devovassituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, Ä• ditova antaraá¹-á¹-hake himapÄ• to viya hoti. tato kaá¹‡amatt
taá¹‡á¸• ulamattÄ• muggamÄ• sabadaraÄ• malakaeá¸·Ä• lukakumbhaá¹‡á¸• aalÄ• bumattÄ
\Be I 282/usabhadveusabhaaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutagÄ• vutaaá¸• á¸• hayojanayojanadviyojana
yojanasatayojanasahassamattÄ• hutvÄ• koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhantaraá¹ƒ y
pÅ«retvÄ• antaradhÄ• yati. taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca tiriyaÃ±ca vÄ• to samuá¹-á¹-ha
parivaá¹-umaá¹ƒ paduminÄ«patteudakabindusadisaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒ udakarÄ• siá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti ce? vivarasampadÄ• nato vA
tahiá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ deti. taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vÄ• tena sampiá¹‡á¸• iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ kariyamÄ
parikkhayamÄ• naá¹ƒanupubbena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarati. otiá¹‡á¹‡e otiá¹‡á¹‡e udake brahma
brahmaloko, uparicatukÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca devalokÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti.
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikatÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanÄ• nipana pathavÄ«sambandhatÄ• ya na tÄ• va p
purimapathaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e pana balavavÄ• tÄ• uppajjanti, te taá¹ƒ pihitadvÄ•
á¹-hitaudakamiva nirussÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• rumbhanti \Ne I 249/. madhurodakaá¹ƒ parikkhaya
rasapathaviá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, udakapiá¹-á¹-he uppalinÄ«pattaá¹ƒviya pathavÄ« saá¹‡á
vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannÄ• ceva hoti gandharasasampannÄ• ca nirudakapÄ• yÄ• sassaupari pa
mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vinassamÄ• ne loke pacchÄ• vinassati, saá¹‡á¹-ha
saá¹‡á¹-hahatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• ca Ä• bhassarabrahmaloke paá¹-hamatarÄ• bhinibbattÄ• sattÄ• Ä• yukkhayÄ• vÄ•
cavitvÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• hutvÄ• idhÅ«papajjanti, te honti sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• antalikkhacarÄ• ,
sÄ• yitvÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• Ä• luppakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ upakkamanti. atha
antaradhÄ• yati, andhakÄ• ro hoti. te andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÄ• yanti. tato tesaá¹ƒ bhaya
sÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ janayantaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá
disvÄ• ``Ä• lokaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• ``amhÄ• ka
nÄ• setvÄ• sÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ janayanto uá¹-á¹-hito, tasmÄ• sÅ«riyo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti __sÅ
karonti.

atha sÅ«riye divasaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthaá¹…gate ``yampi Ä• lokaá¹ƒ labhimha, sopi
tipuna bhÄ«tÄ• honti. tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti ``sÄ• dhu vatassa, sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ la
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• viya ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• tu
disvÄ• bhiyyoso \Be I 283/ mattÄ• ya haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ chanda
uá¹-á¹-hito, tasmÄ• cando hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti __cando_tvevassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ karonti.

evaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyesu pÄ• tubhÅ«tesu nakkhattÄ• ni tÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, anukkamena ca mÄ• saá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sautusaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• , candimasÅ«
pÄ• tubhÅ«tadivaseyevasinerucakkavÄ• á¸·ahimavantapabbatÄ• dÄ«pasamuddÄ• ca pÄ•
acarimaá¹ƒphagguá¹‡apuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseyeva pÄ• tubhavanti. kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• nÄ• ma
ekappahÄ• renevapubbuá¸·akÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahanti, eke padesÄ• thÅ«pathÅ«pÄ• honti, eke
evameva thÅ«pathÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pabbatÄ• honti, ninnaninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne samuddÄ• , s

atha tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ rasapathaviá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ kammena ekacce vaá¹‡á¹
ekaccedubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti. tattha vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e atimaÃ±Ã±anti, tesaá¹ƒ
sÄ• pi__rasapathavÄ«_ antaradhÄ• yati, __bhÅ«mipappaá¹-ako_ pÄ• tubhavati. atha nesaá
sopiantaradhÄ• yati, atha __padÄ• latÄ• _ pÄ• tubhavati. teneva nayena sÄ• pi antaradhÄ•
akaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• ko__sÄ• li_ \Ne I 250/ pÄ• tubhavati akaá¹‡o athuso sugandho taá¹‡á¸• ula
bhÄ• janÄ• ni uppajjanti. te sÄ• liá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹
jÄ• lasikhÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pacati. so hoti odano sumanajÄ• tipupphasadiso, na tas
byaÃ±janena vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒatthi, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harayataá¹ƒ tato pabhuti muttakarÄ«saá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• yat
bhÅ«mipappaá¹-akopadÄ• latÄ• ti ime tÄ• va paribhuttÄ• sudhÄ• hÄ• ro viya khudaá¹ƒ vin
rasamevaparibyÅ«hentÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti vatthuno sukhumabhÄ• vena, na nissandÄ• , sukhu
gahaá¹‡indhanamevaca hoti. odano pana paribhutto rasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hentopi vatthuno oá¸
nissandaá¹ƒvissajjento passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karÄ«saÃ±ca uppÄ• deti.

atha tesaá¹ƒ nikkhamanatthÄ• ya vaá¹‡amukhÄ• ni pabhijjanti. purisassa purisabhÄ• vo, itth
itthibhÄ• vopÄ• tubhavati. purimattabhÄ• vesu hi pavattaupacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vena y
sattasantÄ• nesukÄ• marÄ• go vikkhambhanavegena samito \Be I 284/, na tÄ• va
bahalakÄ• marÄ• gÅ«panissayÄ• niitthipurisindriyÄ• ni pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. yadÄ• panassa vi
bahalakÄ• marÄ• go laddhÄ• vasaroahosi, tadÄ• tadupanissayÄ• ni tÄ• ni sattÄ• naá¹ƒ att
tadÄ• itthÄ« purisaá¹ƒ, puriso ca itthiá¹ƒ ativelaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yati. tesaá¹ƒ ativelaá¹ƒ
upanijjhÄ• yanapaccayÄ• kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• houppajjati, tato __methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ_ pa
asaddhammapaá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«higarahiyamÄ• nÄ• viheá¹-hiyamÄ• nÄ• ta
paá¹-icchÄ• danahetu __agÄ• rÄ• ni_ karonti. teagÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasamÄ• nÄ• anukkame
alasajÄ• tikassa sattassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ• sannidhiá¹ƒ karonti. tato pabhu
taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ pariyonandhanti, lÄ• yitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampina paá¹-iviruhati.

te sannipatitvÄ• anutthunanti ``pÄ• pakÄ• vata bho dhammÄ• sattesu pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• , ma
ahumhÄ• â€™â€™ ti, __aggaÃ±Ã±asutte_ (DN III 128) vuttanayena vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tato
athaÃ±Ã±ataro satto aÃ±Ã±assa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyati, taá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒparibh
pÄ• á¹‡ileá¸• á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• ehi paharanti. te evaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• ne kalahamusÄ• vÄ• dada
sannipatitvÄ• cintayanti ``yannÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ sammanneyyÄ• ma, yono sa
khÄ«yeyya, garahitabbaá¹ƒ garaheyya, pabbÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeyya, mayaá¹ƒ panassa

bhÄ• gamanuppadassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu pana sattesu im
bhagavÄ• bodhisattabhÅ«to tena samayena tesu sattesu abhirÅ«pataro ca \Ne I 251/ dass
mahesakkhataro ca buddhisampanno paá¹-ibalo niggahapaggahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. te taá¹ƒ upa
yÄ• citvÄ• sammanniá¹ƒsu. so tena mahÄ• janena sammatoti __mahÄ• sammato, _ khettÄ
_dhammena samena paresaá¹ƒ raÃ±jetÄ«ti __rÄ• jÄ• _ti tÄ«hi nÄ• mehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. y
lokeacchariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bodhisattova tattha Ä• dipurisoti evaá¹ƒ bodhisattaá¹ƒ Ä• diá
khattiyamaá¹‡á¸• alesaá¹‡á¹-hite anupubbena brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dayopi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹‡á¹-

tattha kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• meghato yÄ• va jÄ• lopacchedo, idamekamasaá¹…khyeyyaá
kappavinÄ• sakajÄ• lopacchedato yÄ• va \Be I 285/ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·aparipÅ
idaá¹ƒ dutiyamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_ti vuccati. sampattimahÄ
candimasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• vo, idaá¹ƒ tatiyamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ __vivaá¹-á¹-o_ti vuccati.
candimasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• vatoyÄ• va puna kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• megho, idaá¹ƒ catutth
__vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_ti vuccati. vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ
catusaá¹-á¹-hiantarakappasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. ``vÄ«satiantarakappasaá¹…gahaâ€™â€™ nti ke
kÄ• lato tena samappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• neva. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni ekomahÄ• ka
vinÄ• so ca saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmiá¹ƒ pana samaye kappo __udakena_ nassati, Ä• ditova kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• megh
vuttanayeneva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yathÄ• tattha dutiyasÅ«riyo, evan
khÄ• rudakamahÄ• megho vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so Ä• dito sukhumaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ vassantoanu
koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ pÅ«rento vassati. khÄ• rudakenaphuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹
vilÄ«yanti, udakaá¹ƒ samantato vÄ• tehi dhÄ• rÄ«yati. pathaviyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himantato pabhut
dutiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tena hi khÄ• rudakena phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹
udake pakkhittaloá¹‡asakkharÄ• viya vilÄ«yanteva, tasmÄ• pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudaker
taá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti keci. apare pana ``pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• rakavÄ• yu
vinÄ• setvÄ• sabbattha sayameva eko ghanabhÅ«to tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ
chapi brahmaloke vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• subhakiá¹‡he Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ yÄ• va aá¹‡um
atthi, tÄ• va na vÅ«pasammati, udakÄ• nugataá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ ab
vÅ«pasammati, antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena saha upariÄ• kÄ• so e
sabbaá¹ƒ vuttasadisaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ panidha Ä• bhassarabrahmalokaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• lo
subhakiá¹‡hato cavitvÄ• Ä• bhassaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sattÄ• nibbattanti. tattha kappav
yÄ• va kappavinÄ• sakakhÄ• rudakopacchedo, idamekamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 252/. ud
sampattimahÄ• megho, idaá¹ƒ dutiyamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ. sampattimahÄ• meghatoyÄ• va
idaá¹ƒ tatiyamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ. candimasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• vato \Be I 286/yÄ• va kappav
catutthamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nieko mahÄ• kappo hoti. e
saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kappo __vÄ• tena_ nassati, Ä• ditova kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• megho vua
vuttanayeneva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yathÄ• tattha dutiyasÅ«riyo, evan
kappavinÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• to samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ thÅ«larajaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ•
saá¹‡harajaá¹ƒsukhumavÄ• likaá¹ƒ thÅ«lavÄ• likaá¹ƒ sakkharapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayoti yÄ• va
visamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitamahÄ• rukkhe ca uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. te pathavito nabhamuggatÄ• n
cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti. athÄ• nukkamena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mah
samuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒparivattetvÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se khipati.
pathavippadesÄ• dviyojanatiyojanacatuyojanapaÃ±cayojanachayojanasattayojanappamÄ• a
vÄ• tavegukkhittÄ• Ä• kÄ• seyeva cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti.
sinerupabbatampivÄ• to ukkhipitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se khipati. te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhihantvÄ•
hutvÄ• vinassanti. etenevÅ«pÄ• yena bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• nÄ• ni ca Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-ha
vinÄ• sentochakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaloke vinÄ• setvÄ• koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni
cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• cakkavÄ• á¸·ehi, himavantÄ• himavantehi, sinerÅ« sinerÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• vinassanti. pathavito yÄ• va tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mi vÄ• to ga
brahmalokevinÄ• setvÄ• vehapphale Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakau
taá¹ƒsandhÄ• rakavÄ• tenaca saddhiá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• sayamp
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• senasaha upariÄ• kÄ• so eko hoti mahandhakÄ
idha pana subhakiá¹‡habrahmalokaá¹ƒÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• loko pÄ• tubhavati. vehapphalato ca
subhakiá¹‡haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sattÄ• nibbattanti. tattha kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• meghat
kappavinÄ• sakavÄ• tupacchedo, idamekamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• tupacchedato yÄ• va s
dutiyamasaá¹…khyeyyantiÄ• di vuttanayameva. evaá¹ƒvÄ• tena vinÄ• so ca saá¹‡á¹-hahan

atha \Be I 287/ kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ loko vinassati. yadipi hi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ahet
vinÄ• sakÄ• bhÄ• vato, santÄ• nanirodho pana hetuvirahito natthi. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ sattanikÄ•
sahetukena vinÄ• sena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kimevaá¹ƒ lokavinÄ• se kÄ• raá¹‡anti? akus
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi tattha nibbattanakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±abalena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ lo
tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammabalena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• akusalamÅ«lesu ussannesu evaá¹ƒ
rÄ• gadosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• vena yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ rogantarakappo satthantaraka
tividhÄ• antarakappÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yimhi asaá¹…khyeyyakappejÄ• yanti. evamete
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• veneva honti.

tattha rÄ• ge ussannatare agginÄ• vinassati, dose ussannatare udakena vinassati. dosehi u
adhikatarena dosena viya tikkhatarena khÄ• rudakena vinÄ• so yuttoti. kecipana ``dose uss
udakenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ kira ayamadhippÄ• yo --- pÄ• kaá¹-asattusadisassa
apÄ• kaá¹-asattusadisassa rÄ• gassa khÄ• rudakasadisatÄ• ca yuttÄ• ti. mohe pana ussan
evaá¹ƒ vinassantopi ca nirantaramevasatta vÄ• re agginÄ• nassati, aá¹-á¹-hame vÄ• re uda
agginÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hameudakenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hame aá¹-á¹-hame vÄ• re vinassanto satta
vinassitvÄ• punasatta vÄ• re agginÄ• nassati. ettÄ• vatÄ• tesaá¹-á¹-hi kappÄ• atÄ«tÄ• h

nassanavÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattampi paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• laddhokÄ• so vÄ• to paripuá¹‡á¹‡acatusaá¹-á¹-hikappÄ• yukesubhakiá¹‡he viddhaá¹ƒsento lokaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti. et sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«tiaggivasena bahuso lokavinÄ• so veditabbo. iti evaá¹ƒ in vinassitvÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hahantaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hitaÃ±ca okÄ• salokaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• yA evampissa sabbathÄ• okÄ• saloko viditoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbathÄ• viditalokattÄ• lokavidÅ«â€™â€™ ti, idÄ• ni ``evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• viditalokattÄ• lokavidÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha \Be I 288/ __sabbathÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• ralokassa, Ä• sayÄ• dippabhedato sattalokassa, parimÄ• á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• evaá¹ƒ sabbappakÄ• rena viditalokattÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni __anuttaro_ti padassa atthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento Ä• ha __ ``attano pana guá¹‡ehÄ __attano_ti nissakkatthe sÄ• mivacanametaá¹ƒ, attatoti attho. guá¹‡ehi attanovisiá¹-á¹-hatan taraggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha ``anuttaroâ€™â€™ ti padassa atthaniddesatÄ• yakataá¹ƒ, na visiá¹ atthitÄ• ya. sadevake hi loke sadisakappopi nÄ• ma koci tathÄ• gatassa natthi, kuto sadiso, kathÄ• . __kassacÄ«_ti kassacipi. __abhibhavatÄ«_ti sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya \Ne I 254/ upaniss hirottappamettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ visesapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒsaddhÄ• sativÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• na samudÄ• gamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na aÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o savÄ• sanapaá¹-ipakkhassap satthu sÄ«laguá¹‡o, tena bhagavÄ• sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adatthuabhibhuyya pavatta abhibhuyyatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supiyathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vattabbaá lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• veditabbÄ• , vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒpana lokiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ•

yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ tena sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ abhibhavatÄ«ti? tassapi Ä• nubhÄ• vato as visayato pavattito pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato ca uttaritarameva. taÃ±hi anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ Ä• rabbha pavattati, pavattamÄ• naÃ±ca atakkÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ paramagambhÄ«raá¹ƒ saá¹‡ha paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ k vasÄ«bhÄ• vassa pÄ• pakattÄ• bhavaá¹…gaparivÄ• sassa ca atiparittakattÄ• lahulahu pa

evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi bhagavato uttaritarassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sadisass dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``sÄ«laguá¹‡enapi asamoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __asamo_ti ekasm sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ena samo sadisoti asamo. tathÄ• asamehi samo __asamasamo_. asamÄ• v sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ena natthi etassa \Be I 289/ paá¹-imÄ• ti __appaá¹-imo_. sesapadadvayepi e upamÄ• mattaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• , sadisÅ«pamÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• go, yugaggÄ• havasenaá¹-hito pa

__na kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhave samanupassÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su mama samantacakkhun sabbaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ passantopi tattha sadevake ... pe ... pajÄ• ya attano attato sÄ«lasampannataraá¹ƒsampannatarasÄ«laá¹ƒ kaÃ±cipi puggalaá¹ƒ na kho pana passÄ• mi adhippÄ• yo.

__aggappasÄ• dasuttÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha ---

``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, sattÄ• apadÄ• vÄ• dvipadÄ• vÄ• catuppadÄ• vÄ• bahuppadÄ•
saÃ±Ã±ino vÄ• asaÃ±Ã±ino vÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino vÄ• , tathÄ• gato tesaá¹ƒa
sammÄ• sambuddho. ye, bhikkhave, buddhe pasannÄ• , agge \Ne I 255/ te pasannÄ• . agg
vipÄ• ko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 34; It 90) ---

idaá¹ƒ aggappasÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena ---

``sadevake, bhikkhave, loke ... pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato abhibhÅ« anabhibhÅ«
vasavattÄ«, tasmÄ• tathÄ• gatoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 23; DN III 188) ---

evamÄ• dÄ«ni suttapadÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. __Ä• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo_ti ---

``ahaÃ±hi arahÄ• loke, ahaá¹ƒ satthÄ• anuttaro.

ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbuto || (Vin I 11; MN I 285; II 341).

``danto damayataá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho, santo samayataá¹ƒ isi.

mutto mocayataá¹ƒ aggo, tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• rayataá¹ƒ varo || (It 112)

``nayimasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 290/ loke parasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana,

buddhena seá¹-á¹-ho sadiso ca vijjati.

Ä• huneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paramÄ• hutiá¹ƒ gato,

puÃ±Ã±atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulapphalesinaâ€™â€™ nti || (Vv 1047; Kv 799) ---

evamÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• vitthÄ• retabbÄ• .

__purisadammasÄ• rathÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su damitabbÄ• ti dammÄ• , damituá¹ƒ araharÅ«pÄ• . p
purisadammÄ• . visesanassa cettha paranipÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddeso, dammapurisÄ• ti atth
dammabhÄ• ve purisaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hapariccheda vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. _
dassento Ä• ha __ ``dametÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __dametÄ«_ti sameti, kÄ• yasamÄ•
attho. taá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yasamÄ• dÄ«hi yojanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavinayÄ• dÄ«sup

Ä• ha __ ``vinetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __adantÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sabbenasabbaá¹ƒ da
purisadammÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana vippakatadammabhÄ• vÄ• sabbathÄ• d
tepi purisadammÄ• eva, yato te satthÄ• dameti. bhagavÄ• hi visuddhasÄ«lassa paá¹-hama
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhino dutiyajjhÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• tassatassa uparÅ«pari visesaá¹ƒ Ä•
sameti. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 139) ``api ca so bhagavÄ• visuddhasÄ«
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cauttarimaggappaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhar
atha vÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ adantÄ• ekadesena dantÄ• ca idha adantaggahaá¹‡eneva sa
__dametuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• _tidamanÄ• rahÄ• .

__tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su uddhaá¹ƒ anuggantvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±citÄ• gatÄ• vaá¸•
devamanussÄ• dayo viya uddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• ti attho. tiracchÄ
purisÄ• tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• . manassa \Be I 291/ ussannatÄ• ya __manussÄ• _.
satisÅ«rabhÄ• vabrahmacariyayogyatÄ• diguá¹‡avasenaupacitamÄ• nasÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hagu
jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino sattavisesÄ• . tenÄ• habhagavÄ• ---

``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, á¹-hÄ• nehi jambudÄ«pakÄ• manussÄ• uttarakuruke ca manusse adhig
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse. katamehi tÄ«hi? sÅ«rÄ• satimanto idha brahmacariyavÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (a0n

tathÄ• hi buddhÄ• bhagavanto paccekabuddhÄ• aggasÄ• vakÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• cakk
sattÄ• tattheva uppajjanti. tehi samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• ditÄ• ya pana saddhiá¹ƒ
parittadÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«hiitaramahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ• sinopi manussÄ• tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti e
lobhÄ• dÄ«hica alobhÄ• dÄ«hi ca sahitassa manassa ussannatÄ• ya manussÄ• . ye hi satt
visesato lobhÄ• dayo alobhÄ• dayo ca ussannÄ• , te lobhÄ• diussannatÄ• ya apÄ• yamagg
sugatimaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggaÃ±ca pÅ«renti, tasmÄ• lobhÄ• dÄ«hi alobhÄ• dÄ«
ussannatÄ• ya parittadÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ catumahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ• sino sattavisesÄ• m
pana ``manuno apaccabhÄ• vena manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. manu nÄ• ma paá¹-hama
Ä• dibhÅ«to hitÄ• hitavidhÄ• yako sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo, yo sÄ• sane mahÄ• sam
paramparÄ• ya \Ne I 257/ ca tassa ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• tassa puttasadisatÄ•
vuccanti. tato eva hi te mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ``manujÄ• â€™â€™ tica voharÄ«yanti, manussÄ• ca
manussapurisÄ• .

__amanussapurisÄ• _ti ettha na manussÄ• ti amanussÄ• . taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ettha jotÄ«yati. t
natthi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• nanti yakkhÄ• dayo amanussÄ• ti adhippetÄ• . na yekeci manuss
tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. yakkhÄ• dayoeva ca niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ
himavantavÄ• sÄ«, cÅ«á¸·odaramahodarÄ• nÄ• gadÄ«pavÄ• sino, aggisikhadhÅ«masikhÄ
katÄ• dosavisassa vinodanena. tenÄ• ha __ ``saraá¹‡esu casÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ•
__kÅ«á¹-adantÄ• dayo_ti \Be I 292/ __Ä• di_-saddena ghoramukhaupÄ• ligahapatiÄ• dÄ«n
__sakkÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ajakalÄ• payakkhabakabrahmÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gah

damanaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttanayeneva sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti atippapaÃ±cabhÄ• vatoidha
suttaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabba_nti idaá¹ƒ kesÄ«suttaá¹ƒ __ ``vinÄ«tÄ• vicitrehi vinayanÅ«pÄ• yeh
atthe vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ saá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«hi upÄ• yehivinayanassa dÄ«panato.

__atthapada_nti atthÄ• bhibyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kyanti attho. vÄ• kyena hi atthÄ• b
nÄ• mÄ• dipadamattena, ekapadabhÄ• vena ca anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o satthu purisada
tenÄ• ha __ ``bhagavÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• patti
sambandhÄ• pi asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena dissanti apadissanti, disÄ• viyÄ• ti vÄ• disÄ• .
sajjamÄ• nÄ• vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• nissaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ• . __dhÄ• vantÄ«_ti javanavuttiy
disaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vatÄ«_ti attano kÄ• yaá¹ƒ aparivattantoti adhippÄ• yo, satthÄ• rÄ• pana dami
ekiriyÄ• patheneva aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• dhÄ• vanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekapallaá¹…kenevanisinnÄ•
disÄ• _ti ca nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ lokiyehi agatapubbaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattidisaá¹ƒama

__diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su diá¹-á¹-hadhammo vuccati
tatthaniyuttoti diá¹-á¹-hadhammiko, idhalokattho. kammakilesavasena samparetabbato sam
gantabbatosamparÄ• yo, paraloko. tattha niyuttoti samparÄ• yiko, paralokattho. paramo utta
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tehi diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi. __yathÄ• raha_ntiyathÄ
atthesu yo yo puggalo yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ arahati, tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __anusÄ• satÄ«_tivineti tasmiá
I 258/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. saha atthena vattatÄ«ti __sattho, _ bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«lenavaá¹‡ijjÄ•
gacchanto janasamÅ«ho. hitupadesÄ• divasena paripÄ• letabbo sÄ• sitabboso etassa atthÄ
niruttinayena. so viya bhagavÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``satthÄ• viyÄ• ti satthÄ• , bhagavÄ• satthavÄ•

idÄ• ni \Be I 293/ tamatthaá¹ƒ niddesapÄ• á¸·inayena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• satthavÄ• ho
tattha __satthe_ti satthike jane. kaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tÄ• renti etthÄ• ti __kantÄ• ro, _nirudako ar
ruá¸·hÄ«vasena pana itaropi araÃ±Ã±appadeso tathÄ• vuccati. __corakantÄ• ra_nticorehi
adhiá¹-á¹-hitakantÄ• raá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ_. __dubbhikkhakantÄ• ra_nti
dullabhabhikkhaá¹ƒkantÄ• raá¹ƒ. __tÄ• retÄ«_ti akhemantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti. __
upasaggenapadaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __uttÄ• retÄ«_ti khemantabhÅ«m
__nittÄ• retÄ«_ti akhemantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhÄ• mento tÄ• reti. __patÄ• retÄ«_ti parigga
pariggahetvÄ• tÄ• reti viya tÄ• retÄ«ti attho. sabbampetaá¹ƒ tÄ• raá¹‡uttÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikhem
á¹-hapanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __satte_ti v
mahÄ• natthatÄ• ya dunnittharatÄ• ya ca jÄ• tiyeva kantÄ• ro __jÄ• tikantÄ• ro, _taá¹ƒ jÄ• t

__ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasenÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hasattaparicchedavasena. devamanussÄ•
na tiracchÄ• nÄ• dayo. __eta_nti ``devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ.
__bhabbapuggalaparicchedavasenÄ• _tisammattaniyÄ• mokkamanassa yogyapuggalassa
__bhagavato_ti nissakke sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒyathÄ• ``upajjhÄ• yato ajjhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhag
__upanissayasampatti_ntitihetukapaá¹-isandhiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• dhigamassa balava

__gaggarÄ• yÄ• _ti gaggarÄ• yanÄ• ma raÃ±Ã±o deviyÄ• , tÄ• ya vÄ• kÄ• ritattÄ• ``gagga
__sare nimittaá¹ƒaggahesÄ«_ti ``dhammo eso vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya s
gaá¹‡hantoca pasannacitto parisapariyante nipajji. __sannirumbhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti ta
daá¹‡á¸• assaá¹-hapitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apassanto tattha daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• aá¹-á¹-h
daá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapitepiuppÄ«á¸·itepi dhammagatena pasÄ• dena vissaramakarontova kÄ• la
nibbattasattÄ• naá¹ƒayaá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• , yÄ• ``kutohaá¹ƒ idha nibbatto, tattha kinnu kho ka
ntiÄ• vajjanÄ• . tasmÄ• attano purimabhavassa diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``are ahampi nÄ• n
__bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandÄ«_ti kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitena pemagÄ• rava

__jÄ• nantova_ \Be I 294/ \Ne I 259/ __pucchÄ«_ti mahÄ• janassa kammaphalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ
paccakkhaá¹ƒkÄ• tukÄ• mo bhagavÄ• __ ``ko me vandatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya pucch
devanÄ• gayakkhagandhabbÄ• dÄ«su ko, katamoti attho. __me_ti mama. __pÄ• dÄ• nÄ«_t
evarÅ«pÄ• ya deviddhiyÄ• . __yasasÄ• _ti iminÄ• edisena yasenaca parivÄ• rena ca. __ja
__abhikkantenÄ• _ti ativiya kantenakÄ• manÄ«yena sundarena. __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti chaviv
sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• ya. __sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒdisÄ• _ti sabbÄ• dasapi disÄ• pabh
viya ca ekobhÄ• saá¹ƒ ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒkarontoti attho.

evaá¹ƒ pana bhagavatÄ• pucchito devaputto attÄ• naá¹ƒ pavedento __ ``maá¹‡á¸• Å«koha
_ntigÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __pure_ti purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ. __udake_ti idaá¹ƒ tadÄ• attano
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ. __udake maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko_ti tena uddhumÄ• yikÄ• dikassa th
nivattanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒhoti. gÄ• vo caranti etthÄ• ti gocaro, gunnaá¹ƒ ghÄ• sesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
viyÄ• tigocaro, vÄ• ri udakaá¹ƒ gocaro etassÄ• ti __vÄ• rigocaro_. udakacÄ• rÄ«pi hikoci ka
hotÄ«ti ``vÄ• rigocaroâ€™â€™ ti visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tavadhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassÄ• _t
karavÄ«karutamaÃ±junÄ• desentassa tava dhammaá¹ƒ ``dhammoeso vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ t
suá¹‡antassa. anÄ• dare cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __avadhÄ« vacchapÄ• lako_ti vacche n
mama samÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha tiá¹-á¹-hanto mama sÄ«se daá¹‡á¸• aá
mÄ• resÄ«ti attho.

__sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``tathÄ• parittatarenapi puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena evaá¹ƒ ativiya uá¸·Ä• n
lokiyalokuttarasampattiyolabbhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to
bhÄ• surataradhavaá¸·avipphurantadasanakhakiraá¹‡Ä• vaá¸·Ä«hi bhiyyosomattÄ• ya taá¹ƒ
sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . pÄ«tisomanassavasena hi so ---

``muhuttaá¹ƒ cittapasÄ• dassa, iddhiá¹ƒ passa yasaÃ±ca me.

Ä• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca me passa, vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passa jutiÃ±ca me ||

``ye \Be I 295/ ca te dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ assosuá¹ƒ gotama.

pattÄ• te acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha gantvÄ• na socareâ€™â€™ ti || (Vv 859-860) ---

imÄ• \Ne I 260/ dve gÄ• thÄ• vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

__yaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ettha __ya_nti aniyamitavacanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti. __panÄ
vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti Ã±eyyassa anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ•
vÄ• visesatthadÄ«pakonipÄ• to. tena ``sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• saá¹…khe
catusaccÄ• bhisambodhovutto. __buddho_ti pana iminÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±assapi Ã±eyyassa avab
satthupaá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo, pacchimena desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo. __
visesojotÄ«yati. __vimokkhantikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasenÄ• _ti ettha sabbaso paá¹-ipakkhehi vimuc
aggamaggo, tassa anto, aggaphalaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ laddhe laddhabbato tattha bhavaá¹ƒ __vim
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ sabbampi buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ pavatto_ti ettha ---

``sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya buddho, sabbadassÄ• vitÄ• ya buddho, anaÃ±Ã±aneyyatÄ• ya buddho
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasaá¹…khÄ• tena buddho, nirupalepasaá¹…khÄ• tena buddho, ekantavÄ«ta
ekantavÄ«tadosoti buddho, ekantavÄ«tamohoti buddho, ekantanikkilesoti buddho, ekÄ• yan
eko anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddhoti buddho, abuddhivihatattÄ• buddh
buddhoti netaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• kataá¹ƒ, na pitarÄ• kataá¹ƒ, na bhÄ• tarÄ• kataá¹ƒ
mittÄ• maccehi kataá¹ƒ, na Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitehikataá¹ƒ, na samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi kataá¹ƒ
vimokkhantikametaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒbodhiyÄ• mÅ«le saha sabbaÃ±Ã
sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti yadidaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 192) ---

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 296/ niddesapÄ• á¸·inayo. yasmÄ• cettha tassÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ
natthi, tasmÄ• dvÄ«su ekenapi atthasiddhÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• nayov
__vÄ• _saddo vutto.

tattha (Paá¹-is-a II 1.162; Nidd I-a 192) yathÄ• loke avagantÄ• ``avagatoâ€™â€™ tivuccat
saccÄ• nÄ«ti buddho_ suddhakattuvasena. yathÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asosÄ• vÄ• tÄ• ``paá¹‡á¹‡as
__bodhetÄ• pajÄ• yÄ• ti buddho_ hetukattuvasena. hetuattho cettha antonÄ«to \Ne I 261/.
buddho_ti sabbadhammabujjhanasamatthÄ• ya buddhiyÄ• buddhoti attho. __sabbadassÄ•
sabbadhammabodhanasamatthÄ• ya buddhiyÄ• buddhotiattho. __anaÃ±Ã±aneyyatÄ• ya b
sayameva buddhattÄ• buddhoti attho. __visavitÄ• ya buddho_ti nÄ• nÄ• guá¹‡avisavanato
vikasanaá¹-á¹-hena buddhoti attho. __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasaá¹…khÄ• tenabuddho_ti evamÄ• d
cittasaá¹…kocakaradhammappahÄ• nena niddÄ• kkhayavibuddho purisoviya sabbakilesani
buddhoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha saá¹…khÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tanti atthatoekattÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• te

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• senÄ• ti attho. taá¹‡hÄ• lepadiá¹-á¹-hilepÄ• bhÄ• vena __nirupalepasaá¹…khÄ
sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nattÄ• ekantavacaneneva visesetvÄ• __ ``ekantavÄ«tarÄ• goâ€
__ekantanikkileso_ti rÄ• gadosamohÄ• vasesehi sabbakilesehi nikkileso. __ekÄ• yanamagg
gamanatthÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhiatthatÄ• viya buddhiatthÄ• nampi gamanatthatÄ• labbhatÄ«ti ek
buddhoti vuccatÄ«ti attho. __eko anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒabhisambuddhoti buddh
buddho, atha kho sayameva anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒabhisambuddhattÄ• buddho
buddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• buddho_ti buddhibuddhaá¹ƒ bodhoti anatthantaraá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• n
paá¹-o, evaá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡ayogatobuddhoti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ __bu
nÄ• ma_ntiÄ• di atthÄ• nugatÄ• yaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti bodhanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti evamettha imi
buddhoti veditabbo.

idÄ• ni \Be I 297/ __bhagavÄ• _ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``bhagavÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ p
tattha __assÄ• _ti bhagavato. __guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasattuttamagarugÄ• ravÄ• dhivacana_nti
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehivisiá¹-á¹-hassa tato eva sabbasattehi uttamassa garuno gÄ• ravavasena v
bhagavÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi lokanÄ• tho aparimitanirupamappabhÄ• vasÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡avisesasan
sabbÄ• natthaparihÄ• rapubbaá¹…gamÄ• yaniravasesahitasukhavidhÄ• natapparÄ• ya nira
sadevamanussÄ• ya pajÄ• ya accantupakÄ• ritÄ• yaca aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su lokadhÄ• tÅ«su
uttamaá¹ƒ gÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti.

__bhagavÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ha_nti seá¹-á¹-havÄ• cakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡
``seá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• vuccatÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ, attho, tasmÄ• yo ``bhag
vacanÄ«yo attho, soseá¹-á¹-hoti attho. __bhagavÄ• ti vacanamuttama_nti etthÄ• pi eseva n
garubhÄ• vayuttogaruguá¹‡ayogato. garukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti gÄ• rav
attho. ``sippÄ• disikkhÄ• pakÄ• garÅ« honti, na ca gÄ• ravayuttÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• diso n
ti vatvÄ• `gÄ• ravayuttoâ€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti keci.

guá¹‡avisesahetukaá¹ƒ \Ne I 262/ ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ bhagavato nÄ• manti saá¹
vitthÄ• ratovibhajitukÄ• mo nÄ• maá¹ƒyeva tÄ• va atthuddhÄ• ravasena dassento __ ``catu
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• vatthika_nti avatthÄ• ya viditaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ avatthaá¹ƒ upÄ•
voharitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __liá¹…gikaá¹ƒ_ tena tena liá¹…gena voharitaá¹ƒ. __nemittika_nti nimit
__adhiccasamuppanna_nti yadicchÄ• ya pavattaá¹ƒ, yadicchÄ• ya Ä• gataá¹ƒ yadicchakaá
Ä• vatthikÄ• dÄ«ninÄ• mÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassento Ä• ha __ ``tattha vaccho dammo balibad
paá¹-hamena__Ä• di_-saddena bÄ• lo yuvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hoti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
evamÄ• diá¹ƒ, tatiyena bahussuto dhammakathiko jhÄ• yÄ«ti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ, catutthena agh
pÄ• vacanantievamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. nemittikanti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ byatirekavasena
``namahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __vimokkhantika_nti iminÄ• pana idaá
jÄ• takkhaá¹‡eyeva jÄ• tanti dasseti. yadi \Be I 298/ vimokkhantikaá¹ƒ, athakasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``saha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€

arahattaphalaá¹ƒ nipphajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sabbehi buddhag
saddhiá¹ƒyevanipphajjati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``vimokkhantikaâ€™â€™ nti. __sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±
sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒsacchikiriyÄ• ya nimittÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. atha vÄ• __sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±atti. yaá¹ƒguá¹‡animittÄ• hi sÄ• , te satthu paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• , taá¹ƒguá¹‡Ä• viya
evanÄ• ma hoti, na paresaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ramattenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__vadantÄ«_ti mahÄ• therassa garubhÄ• vato bahuvacanenÄ• ha, saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi vÄ•
issariyÄ• dibhedo bhago assa atthÄ«ti __bhagÄ«_. maggaphalÄ• diariyadhammaratanaá¹ƒ
araÃ±Ã±avanapatthÄ• nipantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni appasaddÄ• diguá¹‡ayuttÄ• ni bhaji sevi
bhajanasÄ«lotiattho. __bhÄ• gÄ«_ti cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paccay
atthadhammavimuttirasassaca adhisÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca bhÄ• gÄ«ti attho. vibhaji pavibhaji dh
__vibhattavÄ• _. __akÄ• sibhagga_nti rÄ• gÄ• dipÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ bhaggaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti
bhagavÄ• tivuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``garÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• garu, tasmÄ• pi bhagavÄ• ti
__iti_-saddo. so ca yattha iti-saddo natthi bhagÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su, tattha paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo.
atthÄ«ti __bhÄ• gyavÄ• _. __bahÅ«hi Ã±Ä• yehÄ«_ti kÄ• yabhÄ• vanÄ• dikehi anekehibhÄ
__subhÄ• vitattano_ti sammadeva bhÄ• vitasabhÄ• vassa. paccatte cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, subhÄ• vitasabhÄ• voti attho. __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``subhÄ• vitatta
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatoti __bhavantago_.

__niddese_ \Ne I 263/ __vuttanayenÄ• _ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddesanayo ---

``bhagavÄ• ti gÄ• ravÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. apica bhaggarÄ• goti bhagavÄ• , bhaggadosoti
bhagavÄ• , bhaggamÄ• noti bhagavÄ• , bhaggadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti bhagavÄ• , bhaggataá¹‡hoti b
bhagavÄ• , bhaji vibhaji pavibhaji dhammaratananti bhagavÄ• , bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ antakaroti\Be
bhÄ• vitakÄ• yo bhÄ• vitasÄ«lo bhÄ• vitacitto bhÄ• vitapaÃ±Ã±oti bhagavÄ• , bhaji vÄ• bha
pantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni appasaddÄ• ni appanigghosÄ• ni vijanavÄ• tÄ• nimanussarÄ• ha
paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppÄ• nÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ•
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• nantibhagavÄ• .
attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisÄ«lassa adhicittassaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ•
bhagavÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«p
bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vimokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒabhibhÄ• yata
anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«nanti bhagavÄ• . bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ• dasannaá¹ƒsaÃ
kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• tibhag
catunnaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒid
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ balÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyassa aá¹-á¹
bhagavÄ• . bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatabalÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vesÄ
paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ buddhadhammÄ• nanti bh
netaá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ ... pe ... sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti yadidaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 8

ettha ca ``gÄ• ravÄ• dhivacanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni yadipi gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatapadÄ• n
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi niddesabhÄ• vena veditabbÄ• ni. tattha __gÄ• ra
garubhÄ• vavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. __bhajÄ«_ti bhÄ• gaso kathesi. tenÄ• ha ``vibhaji pavi
nti. maggaphalÄ• di ariyadhammoyeva __dhammaratanaá¹ƒ_. puna __bhajÄ«_ti imassa se
bhÄ• gÄ• bhidheyyavÄ• . puna __bhÄ• gÄ«_ti ettha bhajanasÄ«loti attho. __attharasassÄ•
rasassa. vimuttÄ• yatanasÄ«se hi á¹-hatvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathentassa suá¹‡antassa catada
uppajjanakapÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ attharaso. dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha __dhammaraso_. yaá¹ƒ
atthavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhammavedaâ€™â€™ nti (AN b VI 10). __vimuttirasassÄ• _tivimuttib
vimuttisannissayassa vÄ• rasassa. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• na_nti \Be I 300/aniccasaÃ±Ã
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 264/. __channaá¹ƒ buddhadhammÄ• na_nti cha asÄ• dh
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha tattha bhagavÄ• tisaddasiddhi niruttinayeneva veditabbÄ• .

yadipi ``bhÄ• gyavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi padehi vuccamÄ• no attho ``bhagÄ« bhajÄ«â€™
niddesagÄ• thÄ• ya saá¹…gahito eva, tathÄ• pi padasiddhiatthavibhÄ• gaatthayojanÄ• disa
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayotato aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana aparo nayoâ€™â
__vaá¹‡á¹‡avipariyÄ• yoti eta_ntiettha __iti_saddo Ä• diattho, tena vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• ro vaá¹‡
niyojanaÃ±cÄ• tiimaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __saddanayenÄ• _ti sa
pisodarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• katigaá¹‡abhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pisodarÄ• dipakkhe
gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pakkhipanameva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±hi
__pÄ• rappatta_nti paramukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ pÄ• ramÄ«bhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• gya_nti k
maggakusalaá¹ƒ lokuttarasukhanibbattakaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ lokiyasukhanibbattakaá¹ƒ, itarampi v
vivaá¹-á¹-upanissayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yato lokuttarasukhanibbattakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

idÄ• ni __bhagavÄ• _ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€
lobhÄ• dayo ekakavasena gahitÄ• , tathÄ• viparÄ«tamanasikÄ• ro vipallÄ• sabhÄ• vasÄ• n
ahirikÄ• dayodukavasena. tattha kujjhanalakkhaá¹‡o __kodho, _ so navavidhaÄ• ghÄ• tava
``akkocchimaá¹ƒ avadhi maâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhp 3-4) punappunaá¹ƒ kujjhanavasena
cittapariyonandhano__upanÄ• ho_. ubhayampi paá¹-ighoyeva, so pavattinÄ• nattato bhindit
uppannokodho kodhoyeva, taduttari upanÄ• ho. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``pubbakÄ• le kodho, apara
(Vibh 891). agÄ• riyassa (Ps I 71) anagÄ• riyassa vÄ• sukatakaraá¹‡avinÄ• sano__makkho
anukampakena daliddo samÄ• no ucce á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hapito aparena samayena ``kiá¹ƒ tayÄ•
tassa sukatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti. anagÄ• riyopisÄ• maá¹‡erakÄ• lato pabhuti Ä• cariyena
catÅ«hi paccayehi uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hica anuggahetvÄ• dhammakathÄ• nayappakar
aparena \Be I 301/samayena rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dÄ«hi sakkato garukato Ä• cariyupa
caramÄ• no ``ayaá¹ƒ amhehi daharakÄ• le evaá¹ƒ anuggahito saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hito ca, atha c
nissinehojÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no ``kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ tumhehi kataâ€™â€™ nti tesaá¹
vinÄ• seti, tasseso pubbakÄ• ritÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa guá¹‡assa vinÄ• sano udakapuÃ±chaniyÄ

udakaá¹ƒnipuÃ±chanto makkho. tathÄ• hi so paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ makkhanaá¹-á¹-her
paá¸·Ä• satÄ«ti __paá¸·Ä• so, _ parassa guá¹‡e dassetvÄ• attano guá¹‡ehi same karotÄ«t
bahussutepi \Ne I 265/ puggale ajjhottharitvÄ• ``Ä«disassa ca bahussutassa aniyatÄ• gati,
visesoâ€™â€™ ti, rattaÃ±Ã±Å« cirapabbajite puggale ajjhottharitvÄ• ``tvampiimasmiá¹ƒ sÄ
pabbajito, tvampi sÄ«lamatte á¹-hito, ahampÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena uppajjamÄ• no y
yugaggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡o hi paá¸·Ä• so.

paresaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni khÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• usÅ«yamÄ• nÄ• __issÄ• _. attano sampattiy
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• naá¹ƒ __macchariyaá¹ƒ_. vaÃ±canikacariyabhÅ«tÄ•
sÄ• sakadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . tathÄ• hi sÄ• attano vijjamÄ• nadosapaá¹-icc
cakkhumohanamÄ• yÄ• viyÄ• ti ``mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. attano avijjamÄ• naguá¹‡ap
kerÄ• á¹-ikabhÄ• venauppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ __sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ_. asantaguá¹‡adÄ«panaÃ±hi `
kerÄ• á¹-ikohi puggalo Ä• yanamaccho viya hoti. Ä• yanamaccho nÄ• ma sappamukhamacc
kira macchÄ• naá¹ƒ naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dasseti, sappÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ s
ntijÄ• nÄ• petuá¹ƒ, evameva kerÄ• á¹-iko puggalo yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ suttantikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• bhidha
upasaá¹…kamati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadati ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sÄ«, tumhe ma
nÄ• haá¹ƒ tumhe muÃ±cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evamete ``sagÄ• ravo ayaá¹ƒ amhesu sappatis
tassevaá¹ƒ kerÄ• á¹-ikabhÄ• vena uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ.

sabbaso maddavÄ• bhÄ• vena vÄ• tabharitabhastasadisassa thaddhabhÄ• vassa anonami
paggahitasiraanivÄ• tavuttikÄ• yassaca kÄ• rako \Be I 302/ __thambho_. taduttarikaraá¹‡o
duvidhenalabbhati akusalavasena ceva kusalavasena ca. tattha agÄ• riyassa parena kataá¹
disvÄ• taddiguá¹‡ataddiguá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena uppajjamÄ• no, anagÄ• riyassa ca yattakaá¹ƒ ya
pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tivÄ• katheti vÄ• , mÄ• navasena taddiguá¹‡ataddiguá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena uppa
hisamannÄ• gato puggalo taddiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ taddiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti. agÄ• riyo samÄ• no ekene
sajjite aparo dve vatthÅ«ni sajjeti, aparo cattÄ• ro, aparo aá¹-á¹-ha, aparo soá¸·asa. anagÄ•
ekenekasmiá¹ƒ nikÄ• ye gahite ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ etassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tayo, aparo cattÄ• ro, aparo paÃ±ca. sÄ• rambhavasena hi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. akus
nirayagÄ• mimaggo. agÄ• riyassa pana paraá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒdentaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya uppajjamÄ• no, anagÄ• riyassa caparena ekanikÄ• ye gahite mÄ• naá¹
disvÄ• attano Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒabhibhuyya dve nikÄ• ye gahetukÄ• matÄ• ya uppajjamÄ• no ku
hiekasmiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ dente dve, dve dente cattÄ• ri dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. I
266/ parena ekasmiá¹ƒ nikÄ• ye gahite ``dve nikÄ• ye gahetvÄ• sajjhÄ• yantassa me phÄ•
vivaá¹-á¹-apakkhe á¹-hatvÄ• taduttari gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, idha pana akusalapakkhiyo t
``sÄ• rambhoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni nissÄ• ya seyyassa ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• unnativasena pa
__mÄ• no_. abbhunnativasena pavatto __atimÄ• no_. pubbe kenaci attÄ• naá¹ƒsadisaá¹ƒ k

dahato uppajjamÄ• nako atimÄ• noti veditabbo. jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒpaá¹-icca majjanÄ• kÄ• ro __m
eva. so pana jÄ• timado gottamadoÄ• rogyamado yobbanamado jÄ«vitamado lÄ• bhamado
purekkhÄ• ramadoparivÄ• ramado bhogamado vaá¹‡á¹‡amado sutamado paá¹-ibhÄ• nama
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikamadoanavaÃ±Ã±attimado iriyÄ• pathamado iddhimado yasamado sÄ«lam
sippamadoÄ• rohamado pariá¹‡Ä• hamado saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namado pÄ• ripÅ«rimadoti anekav

tattha \Be I 303/ (Vibh-a 843-844) jÄ• tiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppanno majjanÄ• kÄ• rappavattomÄ•
khattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. jÄ• tisampannohi khattiyo ``mÄ
avasesÄ• antarÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khattiyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , ahaá¹ƒpana vaá¹ƒsÄ• gatakhattiyoâ€™
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. gottaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yauppanno majjanÄ• kÄ• rappavatto
khattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒuppajjati. khattiyopi hi ``ahaá¹ƒ koá¹‡á¸• a
Ä• diccagottoâ€™â€™ ti mÄ• naá¹ƒkaroti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡opi ``ahaá¹ƒ kassapagotto, ahaá¹ƒ b
mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. vessopi suddopi attano attano kulagottaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. Ä
``ahaá¹ƒ arogo, sesÄ• rogabahulÄ• , kaá¹‡á¸• uvanamattampi mayhaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhi nÄ• ma
majjanavasenauppanno mÄ• no __Ä• rogyamado_ nÄ• ma. ``ahaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡o, avasesasatt
papÄ• teá¹-hitarukkhasadiso, ahaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti majjanavasen
__yobbanamado_. ``ahaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«viá¹ƒ, ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• mi, ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mi, sukha
jÄ«vÄ• mi, sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __jÄ«vitar
avasesÄ• sattÄ• appalÄ• bhÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ pana lÄ• bhassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â
__lÄ• bhamado_ nÄ• ma.

``avasesÄ• sattÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• labhanti, ahaá¹ƒ pana sukataá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ cÄ
labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ timajjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __sakkÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma. ``avas
pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• \Ne I 267/ gacchantÄ• manussÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oâ€™
pana disvÄ• vandanti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒviya garukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ viya
maÃ±Ã±antÄ«â€™â€™ ti majjanavasenauppanno mÄ• no __garukÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma. ``u
chijjati, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• pi Ä• gacchantÄ• pi mameva purato katvÄ• parivÄ•
timajjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __purekkhÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma. agÄ• riyassa tÄ• va mah
purisasahassampi maá¹ƒ parivÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti, anagÄ• riyassa ``samaá¹‡asatampi sam
parivÄ• reti, sesÄ• appaparivÄ• rÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• parivÄ• ro ceva suciparivÄ• ro cÄ• â€™
mÄ• no __parivÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• sattÄ• attano \Be I 304/paribhogamattaka
pana nidhÄ• nagatasseva dhanassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ timajjanavasena upp
``avasesÄ• sattÄ• dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• durÅ«pÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«po pÄ• sÄ• dikoâ€™â€™ ti
patthaá¹-aakittino, mayhaá¹ƒpana kittisaddo devamanussesu pÄ• kaá¹-o `itipi thero bahussu
itipi dhutaguá¹‡ayuttoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ guá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
uppannomÄ• no __vaá¹‡á¹‡amado_ nÄ• ma.

``avasesÄ• sattÄ• appassutÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana bahussutoâ€™â€™ ti majjanavasena uppan

``avasesÄ• sattÄ• appaá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ibhÄ• nassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ n
majjanavasenauppanno mÄ• no __paá¹-ibhÄ• namado_ nÄ• ma. ``ahaá¹ƒ rattaÃ±Ã±Å« asu
rÄ• javaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒjanapadavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gÄ• mavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ rattindivaparicchedaá¹ƒ nakkhatta
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti majjanavasenauppanno mÄ• no __rattaÃ±Ã±umado_ nÄ• ma. ``av
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• tipiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikoâ€™â€™ ti majjanavasena
__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikamado_ nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• sattÄ• uÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• avaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , aha
majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no__anavaÃ±Ã±attimado_ nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ•
mayhaá¹ƒpana pÄ• sÄ• dikoâ€™â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __iriyÄ• pathama
chinnapakkhakÄ• kasadisÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• `
karomi, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __iddhimado_

__yasamado_ pana agÄ• rikenapi anagÄ• rikenapi dÄ«petabbo. agÄ• rikopi hi ekaccoaá¹-á
ekissÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hako hoti, tassa ``avasese purise ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapemi, ahaá¹ƒ vicÄ• rem
anagÄ• rikopi ekacco katthaci jeá¹-á¹-hako hoti, tassa ``avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ« mayhaá¹ƒ ovÄ•
jeá¹-á¹-hakoâ€™â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __yasamado_nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«lavÄ• â€™â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no__sÄ«lamado_ nÄ• ma
kukkuá¹-assa udakapÄ• namattepi kÄ• le cittekaggatÄ• natthi, ahaá¹ƒ pana upacÄ• rappan
majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __jhÄ• namado_ nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• sattÄ• nissippÄ• ,
majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no \Be I 305/__sippamado_ nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• sattÄ• rass
majjanavasena uppannomÄ• no __Ä• rohamado_ nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• sattÄ• rassÄ• vÄ•
nigrodhaparimaá¹‡á¸• aloâ€™â€™ timajjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __pariá¹‡Ä• hamado
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒvirÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ pana manÄ•
majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namado_nÄ• ma. ``avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ•
mayhaá¹ƒ pana sarÄ«re kesaggamattampivajjaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti majjanavasena uppa
nÄ• ma. evamayaá¹ƒ sabbopijÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya majjanÄ• kÄ• ravasappavatto mÄ• no
kÄ• maguá¹‡esucittassa vossaggo __pamÄ• do, _ paÃ±casu kÄ• maguá¹‡esu satiyÄ• anig
cittassavossajjanaá¹ƒ, sativirahoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __taá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• _ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• yeva.

lobhÄ• dayo ca puna __tividhÄ• kusalamÅ«la_nti tikavasena gahitÄ• . duccaritÄ• dÄ«supi _
yojetabbo. tattha kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«ni __tividhaduccaritÄ• ni_. taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesÄ• da
rÄ• gamalÄ• dayo malÄ«nabhÄ• vakarattÄ• __tividhamalÄ• ni_. rÄ• gÄ• dayohi cittaá¹ƒ ma
gÄ• hÄ• penti, tasmÄ• ``malÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. ``rÄ• go visamaá¹ƒ, doso visamaá
(Vibh 924) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo ``kÄ• yavisamaá¹ƒ vacÄ«visamaá¹ƒ manovisamaâ€
evamÄ• gatÄ• kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dayoca __tividhavisamÄ• ni_. tÄ• ni pana yasmÄ• rÄ• gÄ
ca sattÄ• pakkhalanti, pakkhalitÄ• ca sÄ• sanatopi sugatitopi patanti, tasmÄ• pakkhalanap
``visamÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccanti. ``kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• pÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vihiá¹ƒsÄ•
evamÄ• gatÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• __tividhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. tathÄ• ``kÄ•
byÄ• pÄ• davitakkovihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• gatÄ• __tividhavitakkÄ• _. taá¹‡h

mÄ• napapaÃ±cotiime __tividhapapaÃ±cÄ• _. vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ satte papaÃ±centÄ«ti taá¹‡h
vuccanti.

__catubbidhavipariyesÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __catubbidha_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. tattha a
niccantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena viparÄ«tato esantÄ«ti vipariyesÄ• . ``anicce niccantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vip
diá¹-á¹-hivipariyeso \Be I 306/, dukkhe sukhantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyeso cittavipariyeso diá¹-á¹-h
asubhe subhanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyesocittavipariyeso diá¹-á¹-hivipariyeso \Ne I 269/, anattan
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyeso cittavipariyesodiá¹-á¹-hivipariyesoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• gatÄ• dvÄ• das
aniccÄ• divatthÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena ``catubbidhavipariyesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . ettha pana citta
dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne diá¹-á¹-hivirahitÄ• yaakusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sakakiccassa balavakÄ• le s
veditabbo, diá¹-á¹-hivirahitassevaakusalacittassa sakakiccassa balavakÄ• le cittavipallÄ• so
diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttacitte diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• so. tasmÄ• sabbadubbalo saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• so
cittavipallÄ• so, sabbabalavataro diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• so. ajÄ• tabuddhidÄ• rakassa kahÄ• paá
saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• rammaá¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ramattagahaá¹‡ato. gÄ• mikapurisassa
cittaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-ivedhassapi sampÄ• danato. kammÄ• rassa mahÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• s
diá¹-á¹-hi abhinivesaparÄ• masanato. tattha cattÄ• ro diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• sÄ• ,
aniccÄ• nattesuniccantiÄ• divasappavattÄ• cattÄ• ro saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipallÄ• sÄ• ti ime aá¹-
sotÄ• pattimaggenapahÄ«yanti. asubhe subhanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipallÄ• sÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena pahÄ«yanti. dukkhe sukhanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipallÄ• sÄ• arahattama

``kÄ• mÄ• savo bhavÄ• savo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savo avijjÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd II jatukaá¹‡á¹‡
evamÄ• gatÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dayo cattÄ• ro Ä• savanti cakkhuÄ• dito sandanti pavattant
cakkhuÄ• dito kusalÄ• dÄ«nampi pavatti atthi, kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dayo eva pana vaá¹‡atoyÅ«s
paggharaá¹‡akaasucibhÄ• vena sandanti, tasmÄ• te eva ``Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. t
paggharaá¹‡akaasucimhi niruá¸·ho Ä• savasaddoti. atha vÄ• dhammato yÄ• va gotrabhuá¹
savanti gacchanti Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena pavattantÄ«ti Ä• savÄ• , ete dhamme etaÃ
pavattantÄ«ti attho. avadhiattho hi __Ä• _-kÄ• ro. avadhi camariyÄ• dÄ• bhividhibhedato du
mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ bahikatvÄ• pavattati yathÄ• ``Ä• pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho devo
pana kiriyaá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• pavattati yathÄ• ``Ä• bhavaggaá¹ƒ bhagavato \Be I 307/ yaso p
abhividhiattho cÄ• yaá¹ƒ __Ä• _-kÄ• ro idha gahito, tasmÄ• te dhamme taÃ±ca okÄ• saá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena savantÄ«ti ``Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ tivuccanti. cirapÄ• rivÄ• siy
Ä• savÄ• viyÄ• tipi Ä• savÄ• . lokasmiÃ±hicirapÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• madirÄ• dayo ``Ä• savÄ• â€
cirapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹-á¹-henaÄ• savÄ• , eteyeva bhavitumarahanti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``purimÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatiavijjÄ• ya, ito pubbe avijjÄ• nÄ• hosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN c 10.61). aÃ±Ã±
okÄ• saÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• nesu mÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su ca vijjamÄ• nesu
270/ abhibyÄ• panaá¹ƒ madanakaraá¹‡avasena Ä• savasadisatÄ• ca etesaá¹ƒyeva, naaÃ±
atthavikappesu etesuyeva Ä• savasaddo niruá¸·hoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. Ä• yataá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ

pasavantÄ«tipi Ä• savÄ• . na hi taá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ atthi, yaá¹ƒ Ä• savehi vi

``abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yagantho byÄ• pÄ• do kÄ• yagantho sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• so kÄ• yagantl
idaá¹ƒsaccÄ• bhinivesokÄ• yaganthoâ€™â€™ ti (SN c V 175; Nidd I 29, 147) evamÄ• gatÄ
saá¹ƒvijjanti, taá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhivasena vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ ganthenti ghaá¹-entÄ«ti __ganth
``kÄ• moghobhavogho diá¹-á¹-hogho avijjoghoâ€™â€™ ti (SN c V 172; Nidd I 14; Nidd II
mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa21) evamÄ• gatÄ• cattÄ• ro kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dayo y
vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ ohananti osÄ«dÄ• pentÄ«ti__oghÄ• _. teyeva ``kÄ• mayogo bhavayogo diá
avijjÄ• yogoâ€™â€™ ti (SN c V 173; AN a IV 10) evamÄ• gatÄ• vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ yojentÄ«ti
gacchantÄ«ti __agati, _ sÄ• chandÄ• divasena catubbidhÄ• . ``cÄ«varahetu vÄ• bhikkhun
uppajjati, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta, senÄ• sana, itibhavÄ• bhavahetu vÄ• bhikkhuno taá¹‡hÄ• uppa
ti (AN a IV 9) evamÄ• gatÄ• cattÄ• ro __taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• _. tattha__itibhavÄ• bhavahetÅ«
nidassane nipÄ• to, yathÄ• cÄ«varÄ• dihetu, evaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhavahetupÄ«tiattho. __bhavÄ
paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• ni telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni adhippetÄ• ni. kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• n

__paÃ±ca cetokhilÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 308/ ``buddhe kaá¹…khati, dhamme, saá¹…ghe, sik
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su kupito hoti anattamano Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 185; D
paÃ±ca cetokhilÄ• ni, ceto khilayati thaddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatietehÄ«ti __cetokhilÄ• ni_.
__paÃ±ca_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. ``kÄ• me avÄ«tarÄ• go hoti, kÄ• ye avÄ«tarÄ• go
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jitvÄ• seyyasukhaá¹ƒ passasukhaá¹ƒ middhasu
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒpaá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 1
paÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒbandhitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• viya gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti __cetovinibandhÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• ppavattibhÄ• vatokusalappavattiyÄ• avasarÄ• ppadÄ• navasena cittaá¹ƒ bandhaa
gaá¹‡hanti. saddatthatopana ceto virÅ«paá¹ƒ nibandhÄ«yati saá¹ƒyamÄ«yati etehÄ«ti cetov
kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«nipaÃ±ca kusaladhamme nÄ«vÄ• renti Ä• varantÄ«ti __nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä•
__paÃ±cÄ• bhinandanÄ• _.

__cha_ \Ne I 271/ __vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su kodho makkho issÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ pÄ
sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sotiimÄ• ni __cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni_. yasmÄ• kuddho vÄ• kodha
sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ«vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• masitÄ• ya kalahaá¹ƒ viggahaá¹ƒ vivÄ•
kodhÄ• dayo ``cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccanti. rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• saddataá¹‡hÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• bhavarÄ• gamÄ• nÄ• vijjÄ• __sattÄ• nusayÄ• _
appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena ca anusentÄ«ti anusayÄ• .
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-himicchÄ• saá¹…kappamicchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• micchÄ• kammantamicchÄ• Ä• jÄ
amÄ• dhÄ«__aá¹-á¹-ha micchattÄ• _.

``taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesanÄ• , pariyesanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca lÄ• bho, lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
vinicchayaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca chandarÄ• go, chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ, ajjhosÄ•

pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca macchariyaá¹ƒ, macchariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• rakkho, Ä• rakkhÄ• dhi
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nasatthÄ• dÄ• nakalahaviggahavivÄ• datuvaá¹ƒtuvaá¹ƒpesuÃ±Ã±amusÄ•
dhammÄ• sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 103; III 359) evamÄ• gatÄ• pariyesanÄ• dayo
(Sv II 103) __taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• _titaá¹‡haá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __pariyesanÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ•
sÄ• \Be I 309/ hitaá¹‡hÄ• ya sati hoti. __lÄ• bho_ti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ilÄ• bho. s
satihoti. __vinicchayo_ti idha vitakko adhippeto. lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• hi
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsundarÄ• sundaraÃ±ca vitakkeneva vinicchinati ``ettakaá¹ƒ me rÅ«p
bhavissati, ettakaá¹ƒ saddÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, ettakaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissati, ettak
paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ nidahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
__chandarÄ• go_tievaá¹ƒ akusalavitakkena vitakkite vatthusmiá¹ƒ dubbalarÄ• go ca balava
__chando_ti hi idha dubbalarÄ• gassÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. __ajjhosÄ• na_nti ahaá¹ƒ mamanti b
__pariggaho_ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena pariggahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __macchariya_nti parehi
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vassaasahanatÄ• . tenevassa porÄ• á¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ vacanatthaá¹ƒ va
mayhameva hotu, mÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa acchariyaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti pavattattÄ• macchariyanti vuccat
__Ä• rakkho_tidvÄ• rapidahanamaÃ±jusagopanÄ• divasena suá¹-á¹-hu rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. adh
_ kÄ• raá¹‡assetaá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ. __Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, Ä
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«suparanisedhanatthaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• assa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __daá¹‡á¸•
satthassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __satthÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. kalaho_ti kÄ• yakalahopi vÄ• cÄ• kalahopi. p
__viggaho_. pacchimo pacchimo __vivÄ• do_. __tuvaá¹ƒ tuva_nti agÄ• ravavacanaá¹ƒ, tva

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taadinnÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• ramusÄ• vÄ• dapisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• p
pÄ• damicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ« \Ne I 272/ __dasa akusalakammapathÄ• _. cattÄ• ro sassatavÄ
ekaccasassatavÄ• dÄ• cattÄ• roantÄ• nantikÄ• cattÄ• ro amarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• dve adhicca
saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«v
paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• tietÄ• ni __dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni_.
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dichataá¹‡hÄ• yeva paccekaá¹ƒ kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• vibhavataá
tathÄ• hi rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• , rÅ«pe vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ti rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• , sÄ• kÄ•
assÄ• dentÄ« pavattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahagatarÄ• gabhÄ• ven
dhuvaá¹ƒsassataâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ assÄ• dentÄ« pavattamÄ• nÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ,
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagatarÄ• gabhÄ• vena ``rÅ«paá¹ƒucchijjati vinassati pecca na bhavatÄ
assÄ• dentÄ« pavattamÄ• nÄ• vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be I 310/evaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• hoti. yathÄ• c
saddataá¹‡hÄ• dayopÄ«ti etÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni ajjhattar
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• tichattiá¹ƒsa, iti atÄ«tÄ• ni chat
chattiá¹ƒsa, paccuppannÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti__aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, _
aá¹-á¹-huttarasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __pabheda_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒsambandhi
yojanÄ• ``lobhappabhedo dosappabhedo yÄ• va aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritappabhedoâ
__sabbadarathapariá¸·Ä• hakilesasatasahassÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbÄ• ni sattÄ• naá¹ƒ darathapari
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒanekÄ• ni satasahassÄ• ni. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• gato hi pavattiÄ• kÄ• rav

anantappabhedÄ• kilesÄ• .

__saá¹…khepato vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su sampati Ä• yatiÃ±ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• vahattÄ• mÄ
vibÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-henakilesÄ• va mÄ• roti __kilesamÄ• ro_. vadhakaá¹-á¹-hena khandhÄ• v
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``vadhakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, vadhakaá¹ƒ rÅ«panti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ•
jÄ• tijarÄ• dimahÄ• byasananibbattanenaabhisaá¹…khÄ• rova mÄ• ro __abhisaá¹…khÄ• ra
hutvÄ• guá¹‡amÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena devaputtovamÄ• roti __devaputtamÄ• ro_. sattÄ• naá
jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca jÄ• nikaraá¹‡enamahÄ• bÄ• dharÅ«pattÄ• maccu eva mÄ• ro
samucchedappahÄ• navasena sabbasoappavattikaraá¹‡ena kilesamÄ• raá¹ƒ, samudayapp
khandhamÄ• raá¹ƒ, sahÄ• yavekallakaraá¹‡avasenasabbaso appavattikaraá¹‡ena abhisaá¹
balavidhamanavisayÄ• tikkamanavasena devaputtamaccumÄ• raÃ±caabhaÃ±ji, bhagge akA
__parissayÄ• na_nti upaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__satapuÃ±Ã±ajalakkhaá¹‡adharassÄ• _ti aneka sata puÃ±Ã±a nibbattamahÄ• purisalakkh
``kevalaá¹ƒ satamattena puÃ±Ã±akammena ekekalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti iman
rocayiá¹ƒsuaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• \Ne I 273/ ``evaá¹ƒ sante yo koci buddho bhaveyyÄ• â
lokadhÄ• tÅ«suyattakÄ• sattÄ• , tehi sabbehi paccekaá¹ƒ satakkhattuá¹ƒ katÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ•
puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• niyattakÄ• ni, tato ekekaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sattena sataguá¹
adhippetantiimamatthaá¹ƒ rocayiá¹ƒsu. tasmÄ• idha __sata_-saddo bahubhÄ• vapariyÄ• y
saá¹…khyÄ• visesavacanotidaá¹-á¹-habbo ``satagghaá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• â€™â€™
__rÅ«pakÄ• yasampattidÄ«pitÄ• hoti_ itarÄ• saá¹ƒ phalasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vato
__dÄ«pitÄ• hotÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ dhammakÄ• yasampattÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«supi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha pah
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdhammakÄ• yasampatti dÄ«pitÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __l
bahumatabhÄ• vo_tiettha bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• ya lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bahumatabhÄ• vo, bhaggado
bahumatabhÄ• votiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ito paresupi yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ•

puÃ±Ã±avantaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• khattiyÄ• dayo abhigacchanti, pahÄ«nadosaá¹ƒ dosavina
desetÄ«tipabbajitÄ• tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dayo abhigacchantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``gahaá¹-á¹-h
abhigamanÄ«yatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. abhigatÄ• naÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittadukkhÄ• panayane
Ä• misadÄ• nadhammadÄ• nehi upakÄ• rasabbhÄ• vatorÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ tassa pasÄ• dacal
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• disvÄ• dukkhadvayassa paá¹-ippassambhanatotiveditabbo. bhÄ• gy
Ä• misadÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, bhaggadosatÄ• ya dhammadÄ• naá¹ƒ detÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``Ä• misadÄ
upakÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __lokiyalokuttarasukhehi ca saá¹ƒyojanasamatthatÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• h
Ä• misadÄ• nadhammadÄ• nehi mayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ lokaggabhÄ• vo adhigato, tasmÄ• tumheh
nti evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ niyojanena abhigatÄ• naá¹ƒlokiyalokuttarasukhehi saá¹
dÄ«pitÄ• hoti.

__sakacitte issariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma attano cittassa vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒyeva,

paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• dÄ«suappaá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• divihÄ• rasiddhi, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiÄ• diko i
cittissariyamevacittabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• ijjhanato. __aá¹‡imÄ• laghimÄ•
mahimÄ• patti pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ Ä«sitÄ• vasitÄ• yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitÄ• ti ime chapi saá
aá¹‡ubhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __aá¹‡imÄ• _. Ä• kÄ• se padasÄ• gamanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arahabh
mahattaá¹ƒ __mahimÄ• _ kÄ• yassa mahantatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ. iá¹-á¹-hadesassa pÄ• puá¹‡
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena icchitanipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ __pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ_. sayaá¹ƒvasitÄ• iss
iddhividhe vasÄ«bhÄ• vo __vasitÄ• _. Ä• kÄ• sena vÄ• gacchato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci ka
vosÄ• nappatti \Be I 312/ __yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitÄ• _ \Ne I 274/. ``kumÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• d
evamidaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ lokiyasammataá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana bhagavato
iddhividhantogadhaá¹ƒanaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sabbakÄ• raparipÅ«ra
lokuttaro dhammoatthÄ«ti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ yasÄ• dÄ«supi __atthi_-saddo yojetabbo.

kesaÃ±ci yaso padesavutti ayathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡asannissayattÄ• aparisuddho ca hoti, na e
tathÄ• gatassÄ• tidassetuá¹ƒ __ ``lokattayabyÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha idha adh
Ä• ruppeuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhagavato yaso pÄ• kaá
``lokattayabyÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ ti. __yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigato_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡e
parisuddho_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡Ä• dhigatattÄ• eva accantaparisuddho. __sabbÄ• kÄ• rap
anavasesalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ±janÄ• disampattiyÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __s
sabbesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ sobhÄ• . __yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ etena icchitaá¹ƒ patthita_n
tÄ• reyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ etena lokanÄ• thenamanovacÄ«paá¹‡idhÄ• na
kÄ• yapaá¹‡idhÄ• navasena patthitaá¹ƒ. __tathevÄ• _ti paá¹‡idhÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pameva. __s
payatto_ti vÄ«riyapÄ• ramibhÄ• vappatto ariyamaggapariyÄ• panno casammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ma

__kusalÄ• dÄ«hi bhedehÄ«_ti sabbattikadukapadasaá¹…gahitehi kusalÄ• dippabhedehi.
__paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iya
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayova saá¹…gahitÄ• , atha kho saá¹…gahÄ• dayosamayavimuttÄ• da
tikapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo ca saá¹…gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¸·anasaá¹…khatasantÄ•
dukkhamariyasacca_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino sattassa hiá¹ƒs
avipphÄ• rikatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_ samecca saá¹…gamma sambhÅ«ya
__santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho_ dukkhadukkhatÄ• dÄ«hisantÄ• panaá¹ƒ paridahanaá¹ƒ. __vipariá¹‡Ä
maraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatÄ• . samudayassa __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho_
sampiá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ. __nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ ``idaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti nidassentassa
__saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho_ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhena saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. __palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho_ maggÄ
nirodhassa __nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho_ sabbÅ«padhÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaggasabhÄ• vattÄ• tato
taá¹ƒnissaraá¹‡animittatÄ• vÄ• . __vivekaá¹-á¹-ho_ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ravisaá¹ƒyuttatÄ• . _
kenacipi paccayena anabhisaá¹…khatatÄ• . __amataá¹-á¹-ho_ niccasabhÄ• vattÄ• maraá¹‡
maraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vahetutÄ• vÄ• . __maggassa niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato nikka
nibbÄ• nassa sampÄ• pakabhÄ• vo. __dassanaá¹-á¹-ho_ accantasukhumassa nibbÄ• nass

__Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho_ catusaccadassane sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhipaccakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
visesato maggÄ• dhipativacanato \Ne I 275/. satipi hi jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• d
``jhÄ• nÄ• dhipatinodhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``maggÄ• dhipatino dham
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``atthi maggassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ• ve visesoâ€™â€™ ti. eteyeva
soá¸·asÄ• kÄ• rÄ• tivuccanti.

__dibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• re_tiÄ• dÄ«su kasiá¹‡Ä• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ
mettÄ• dijjhÄ• nÄ• ni __brahmavihÄ• ro_. phalasamÄ• patti __ariyavihÄ• ro_. kÄ• mehi
vivekaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yatÄ• vasenaekÄ«bhÄ• vo __kÄ• yaviveko_. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dinÄ•
vivittacittatÄ• __cittaviveko_. __upadhiviveko_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __upadhÄ«_ti cettha cattÄ• ro
khandhupadhikilesupadhi abhisaá¹…khÄ• rupadhÄ«ti. kÄ• mÄ• pi hi ``yaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca kÄ• ma
uppajjatisukhaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 166) e
sukhassaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato upadhÄ«yati ettha sukhanti iminÄ• vacanatthena ``upa
khandhÄ• pi khandhamÅ«lakassa dukkhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, kilesÄ• pi apÄ• ya
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi bhavadukkhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• v
ti vuccanti. imehipana catÅ«hi upadhÄ«hi vivittatÄ• ya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``upadhivivekoâ€™â€™

suÃ±Ã±atÄ• kÄ• rena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto ariyamaggo __suÃ±Ã
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• uppannattÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato, kilesehi ca vimuttattÄ• vimokkho. ete
appaá¹‡ihitÄ• kÄ• rena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto __appaá¹‡ihitavimo
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto __animittavimokkho_. athavÄ• suÃ±Ã±atÄ
anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya vasena paá¹-iladdho ariyamaggo Ä• gamanavasena ``suÃ±Ã±atavi
appaá¹‡ihitÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya \Be I 314/dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya vasena pa
animittÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yaaniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya vasena paá¹-iladdho ``ani
veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, dukkhato
manasikarontopassaddhibahulo appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, anattato manasikar
suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhaá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 223).

__aÃ±Ã±e_ti lokiyaabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dike.

kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena \Ne I 276/ bhavesu paribbhamanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca taá¹‡hÄ• pa
``taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gamanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __vanta_nti ariyamaggamukhena uggir
chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• ti vuccatiniruttinayenÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• lokeâ€™
niruttinayenaekekapadato ekekamakkharaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``mekhalÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, e
__mehanassÄ• _tiguyhappadesassa. __khassÄ• _ti okÄ• sassa.

aparo nayo (It-a nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) --- bhÄ• gavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• . bhatavÄ• ti bhagavÄ•
bhage vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . bhattavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• . bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . bhÄ• gevam

bhÄ• gavÄ• bhatavÄ• bhÄ• ge, bhage ca vani bhattavÄ• .

bhage vami tathÄ• bhÄ• ge, vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• jino ||

tattha kathaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• gavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• _? ye te sÄ«lÄ• dayo dhammakkhandhÄ• guá¹‡
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• niratisayÄ• tathÄ• gatassa atthi upalabbhanti. tathÄ• hissa sÄ
vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ, hirÄ« ottappaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, sati sampajaÃ±
sÄ«lavisuddhidiá¹-á¹-hivisuddhi, samatho vipassanÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i suc
tayosammÄ• vitakkÄ• , tisso anavajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tisso dhÄ• tuyo, cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cattÄ• rosammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• , cattÄ• ri ari
catassopaá¹-isambhidÄ• , catuyoniparicchedakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, cattÄ• ro ariyavaá¹ƒsÄ• , ca
vesÄ• rajjaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, paÃ±ca \Be I 315/ padhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ• ni, paÃ±caá¹…giko samm
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, paÃ±ca nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhÄ• t
vimuttÄ• yatanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, paÃ±ca vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha anussatiá
cha nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhÄ• tuyo, cha satatavihÄ• rÄ• , cha anuttariyÄ• ni, chanibbedhabh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , chaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, satta aparihÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• , satta
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni, sattasappurisadhammÄ• , satta nijjaravatthÅ«ni, satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
sattadakkhiá¹‡eyyapuggaladesanÄ• , sattakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabaladesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±
aá¹-á¹-ha sammattÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-halokadhammÄ• tikkamo, aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• rambhavatthÅ«ni, aá
aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• purisavitakkÄ• , aá¹-á¹-haabhibhÄ• yatanadesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ•
navayonisomanasikÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , nava pÄ• risuddhipadhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ• ni, n
navaÄ• ghÄ• tappaá¹-ivinayÄ• , nava saÃ±Ã±Ä• , nava nÄ• nattÄ• , nava anupubbavihÄ• rÄ
277/ dhammÄ• , dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• ni, dasa kusalakammapathÄ• , dasa sammattÄ• n
asekkhadhammÄ• , dasa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• ni, ekÄ• dasa mettÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , dvÄ• dasa dh
dhutaguá¹‡Ä• , cuddasa buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, paÃ±cadasa vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• dhar
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, soá¸·asa aparantapanÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa buddhadham
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, catucattÄ• lÄ«saÃ±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa udaya
paropaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa kusaladhammÄ• , sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni,
catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasamÄ• pattisaÃ±cÄ• rimahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
anantanayasamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavicayapaccavekkhaá¹‡adesanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, tathÄ
anantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• divibhÄ• vanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni cÄ• ti evamÄ• dayoanan
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• niratisayÄ• guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• guá¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• saá¹ƒvi
yathÄ• vuttavibhÄ• gÄ• guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• assa atthÄ«ti bhÄ• gavÄ• ti vattabbe Ä• kÄ• rass
``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÄ• gavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• .

yasmÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dayo sabbe, guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• asesato.

vijjanti sugate tasmÄ• , bhagavÄ• ti pavuccati ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhatavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• _? ye te sabbalokahitÄ• ya ussukkamÄ• pannehi manuss
samodhÄ• netvÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• katamahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rehi \Be I 316/ mahÄ• bo
dÄ• napÄ• ramÄ« sÄ«lanekkhammapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyakhantisaccaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namettÄ•
dasa upapÄ• ramiyo dasa paramatthapÄ• ramiyoti samatiá¹ƒsa pÄ• ramiyo, dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni
cattÄ• ri adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, attapariccÄ• go nayanadhanarajjaputtadÄ• rapariccÄ• gotipa
pubbayogo, pubbacariyÄ• , dhammakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tatthacariyÄ• , lokatthacariyÄ• , buc
saá¹…khepato vÄ• puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• raÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rÄ• buddhakarÄ• dhammÄ•
kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni yathÄ• hÄ• nabhÄ• giy
á¹-hitibhÄ• giyÄ• vÄ• na honti, atha kho uttaruttari visesabhÄ• giyÄ• vahonti, evaá¹ƒ sakka
anavasesato bhatÄ• sambhatÄ• assa atthÄ«ti bhatavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• niruttinayena ta-kÄ• r
atha vÄ• __bhatavÄ• _ti teyeva yathÄ• vutte buddhakaredhamme vuttanayena bhari sambl
evampi bhatavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• .

yasmÄ• sambodhiyÄ• sabbe, dÄ• napÄ• ramiÄ• dike.

sambhÄ• re bhatavÄ• nÄ• tho, tasmÄ• pi bhagavÄ• mato ||

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne I 278/ __bhÄ• ge vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? ye te catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasaa
vaá¸·aÃ±janakasamÄ• pattibhÄ• gÄ• , te anavasesato lokahitatthaá¹ƒ attano ca diá¹-á¹-had
niccakappaá¹ƒ vani bhajisevi bahulamakÄ• sÄ«ti bhÄ• ge vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . atha vÄ• abh
kusalÄ• dÄ«sukhandhÄ• dÄ«su ca ye te pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divasena saá¹…khepato vÄ• catu
vitthÄ• ratopana ``cakkhu pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, sotaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹
pariÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 21) aneke pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• gÄ• , ``cakkhus
... jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa samudayo pahÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pahÄ• tabbabhÄ
... jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa nirodho sacchikÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sacchikÄ• tabbabhÄ• gÄ
nirodhagÄ• minÄ«paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™
bhÄ• vetabbabhÄ• gÄ• ca dhammÄ• vuttÄ• , te sabbe vani bhaji yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ gocarabhÄ
sevi. evampi bhÄ• ge vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . atha vÄ• ye ime sÄ«lÄ• dayo dhammakkhandhÄ•
I 317/ guá¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• , kinti nu kho te vineyyasantÄ• nesu
patiá¹-á¹-hapeyyantimahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya vani abhipatthayi, sÄ• cassa abhipatthanÄ• yathÄ
ahosi. evampibhÄ• ge vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .

yasmÄ• Ã±eyyasamÄ• patti-guá¹‡abhÄ• ge tathÄ• gato.

bhaji patthayi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitÄ• ya bhagavÄ• tato ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhage vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? samÄ• sato tÄ• va katapuÃ±Ã±ehi payogasampan
yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒbhajÄ«yantÄ«ti bhagÄ• , lokiyalokuttarasampattiyo. tattha lokiye tÄ• va ta
sambodhitopubbe bodhisattabhÅ«to paramukkaá¹ƒsagate vani bhaji sevi, yattha patiá¹-á¹-h
buddhakaradhammesamannÄ• nento buddhadhamme paripÄ• cesi. buddhabhÅ«to pana te
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡elokuttarepi vani bhaji sevi. vittÄ• rato pana
padesarajjaissariyacakkavattisampattidevarajjasampattiÄ• divasenajhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ•
amaggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchikiriyÄ• diuttarimanussadhammavasenaca anekavihite anaÃ
bhaji sevi. evaá¹ƒ bhage vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .

yÄ• tÄ• sampattiyo loke, yÄ• ca lokuttarÄ• puthu.

sabbÄ• tÄ• bhaji sambuddho, tasmÄ• pi bhagavÄ• mato ||

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne I 279/ __bhattavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• _? bhattÄ• daá¸·habhattikÄ• assa bahÅ« atth
tathÄ• gatohi mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diaparimitanirupamappabhÄ•
sabbasattÄ• uttamo, sabbÄ• natthaparihÄ• rapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya niravasesahitasukhavidh
payogasampattiyÄ• sadevamanussÄ• ya pajÄ• ya accantupakÄ• ritÄ• ya dvattiá¹ƒsa mahÄ
anubyaÃ±jana byÄ• mappabhÄ• dianaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avisesapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itarÅ«p
yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigatena ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattenalokatta
suvisuddhena ca thutighosena samannÄ• gatattÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattÄ• suappicchat
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vato dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjÄ• diniratisayaguá¹‡avisesasamaá¹…gÄ«
rÅ«pappasanno, ghosappamÄ• á¹‡o ghosappasanno, lÅ«khappamÄ• á¹‡o lÅ«khappasann
dhammappamÄ• á¹‡odhammappasannoti \Be I 318/ evaá¹ƒ catuppamÄ• á¹‡ike lokasanniv
pasÄ• dÄ• vahabhÄ• venasamantapÄ• sÄ• dikattÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
Ä• darabahumÄ• nagÄ• ravÄ• yatanatÄ• yaparamapemasambhattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye cass
aveccappasÄ• dena samannÄ• gatÄ• honti, kenaci asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sambhatti sa
devena vÄ• mÄ• rena vÄ• brahmunÄ• vÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi te attano jÄ«vitapaaccÄ• gepi tatth
pariccajanti tassavÄ• Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¸·habhattibhÄ• vato. tenevÄ• ha ---

``yo ve kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedi dhÄ«ro,

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto daá¸·habhatti ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J II 17.78).

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati, evameva k
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mama sÄ• vakÄ• jÄ«vitahetupi nÄ
Vin II 385) ca.

evaá¹ƒ bhattavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• niruttinayena ekassa ta-kÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• itarassa ta
katvÄ• .

guá¹‡Ä• tisayayuttassa, yasmÄ• lokahitesino.

sambhattÄ• bahavo satthu, bhagavÄ• tena vuccati ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? yasmÄ• tathÄ• gato bodhisattabhÅ«topi purimÄ•
bhagasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ yasaÃ±ca vami uggiri, kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya
chaá¸• á¸• ayi. tathÄ• hissa __somanassakumÄ• rakÄ• le_ (J I 15.211 Ä• dayo) __ hatthipÄ
15.337 Ä• dayo) __ ayogharapaá¹‡á¸• itakÄ• le_ (J I 15.363 Ä• dayo) __ mÅ«gapakkhapaá
Ä• dayo) __ cÅ«á¸·asutasomakÄ• le_ti (J II 17.195 Ä• dayo) evamÄ• dÄ«sunekkhammapÄ•
devarajjasadisÄ• ya rajjasiriyÄ• pariccattattabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, carimat
cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ devalokÄ• dhipaccasaasaá¹ƒ catudÄ«pissariyaá¹ƒcakkavattisampattisannis
sattaratanasamujjalaá¹ƒ yasaÃ±ca tiá¹‡Ä• yapi \Be I 319/ amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nonirapekkho pah
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddho, tasmÄ• ime siriÄ• dikebhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . a
nakkhattÄ• ni, tehi samaá¹ƒ gacchanti pavattantÄ«tibhagÄ• ,
sineruyugandharauttarakuruhimavantÄ• dibhÄ• janalokavisesasannissayÄ• sobhÄ• kappa
bhagavÄ• vami taá¹ƒnivÄ• sisattÄ• vÄ• sasamatikkamanato tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• ga
bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .

cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , yasaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• si lokacittaÃ±ca, sugato bhagavÄ• tato ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• ge vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? bhÄ• gÄ• nÄ• ma sabhÄ• gadhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÄ• divasena, tatthÄ• pi rÅ«pavedanÄ• divasena atÄ«tÄ• divasena c
sabbaá¹ƒ papaÃ±caá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ yogaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ganthaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ sa
samadhigacchantovami uggiri, anapekkho chaá¸• á¸• ayi na paccÄ• gami. tathÄ• hesa sab
Ä• paá¹ƒ tejaá¹ƒvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, cakkhuá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ jivhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ, rÅ«
phoá¹-á¹-habbedhamme, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cakkhu
manosamphassaá¹ƒ, cakkhusamphassajaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manosamphassajaá¹ƒ ved
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manosamphassajaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, cakkhusamphassajaá¹ƒ cetanaá¹ƒ
manosamphassajaá¹ƒ cetanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pataá¹‡haá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammataá¹‡haá¹ƒ, rÅ«pavitak
dhammavitakkaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pavicÄ• raá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammavicÄ• rantiÄ• dinÄ• anupadadhamma
dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se anavasesato vami uggiri, anapekkhapariccÄ• genachaá¸• á¸• ayi. v
Ä• nanda, cattaá¹ƒ vantaá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato

paccÄ• gamissatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 183). evampibhÄ• ge v
__bhÄ• ge vamÄ«_ti sabbepi kusalÄ• kusale sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjehÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«te kaá¹‡hasu
ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amukhena vami uggiri, anapekkhopariccaji pajahi, paresaÃ±ca tathattÄ
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``dhammÄ• pi vo, bhikkhave \Ne I 281/, pahÄ• tabbÄ• pageva adhammÄ•
bhikkhave, dhammaá¹ƒdesessÄ• mi nittharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, no gahaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t
bhÄ• gevamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .

khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÄ• di \Be I 320/ dhammabhedÄ• mahesinÄ• .

kaá¹‡hÄ• sukkÄ• yato vantÄ• , tatopi bhagavÄ• mato ||

tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``bhÄ• gavÄ• bhatavÄ• bhÄ• ge, bhage ca vani bhattavÄ• .

bhage vami tathÄ• bhÄ• ge, vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• jinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ettha ca yasmÄ• saá¹…khepato attahitasampattiparahitapaá¹-ipattivasena duvidhÄ• buddh
attahitasampattipahÄ• nasampadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• bhedato duvidhÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• va
tadantogadhattÄ• . parahitapaá¹-ipatti payogÄ• sayabhedato duvidhÄ• . tattha payogato
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• dinirapekkhacittassasabbadukkhaniyyÄ• nikadhammÅ«padeso, Ä• saya
hitesitÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kakÄ• lÄ• gamanÄ• diparahitappaá¹-ipatti. Ä• misapaá¹-iggaha
parahitapaapatti hotiyeva, tasmÄ• tesampi vibhÄ• vanavasena__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``arahaâ€™
padÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __araha_nti iminÄ• padena pahÄ• nasampadÄ• vasena bhagavato attahitasampatti
__sammÄ• sambuddholokavidÅ«_ti ca imehi padehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• vasena. nanu ca
iminÄ• pisammÄ• sambuddhatÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ«yatÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vÄ«yati, atthi pana v
tiiminÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vito, ``lokavidÅ«â€™â€™ ti pana i
Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampiÄ• nubhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vitoti. __vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampa
attahitasampattivibhÄ• vitÄ• . __sugato_ti pana iminÄ• samudÄ• gamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bh
parahitapaá¹-ipattica vibhÄ• vitÄ• . __anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• devamanuss
padehibhagavato parahitapaá¹-ipatti vibhÄ• vitÄ• . __buddho_ti iminÄ• bhagavato attahitas
parahitapaá¹-ipattica vibhÄ• vitÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti vatv
vacanaá¹ƒ samatthitaá¹ƒhoti. tenevÄ• ha ``attanÄ• pi bujjhi, aÃ±Ã±epi satte bodhesÄ«â€™â
__bhagavÄ• _tica iminÄ• pi samudÄ• gamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavato sabbÄ• attahitasa
vibhÄ• vitÄ• .

aparo \Be I 321/ nayo --- hetuphalasattupakÄ• ravasena saá¹…khepato tividhÄ• buddhagu
sammÄ• sambuddho vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno lokavidÅ«_ti imehi padehiphalasampattivase
__anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• devamanussÄ• na_ntiimehi sattupakÄ• ravasena
__buddho_ti iminÄ• phalavasena sattupakÄ• ravasenaca buddhaguá¹‡Ä• vibhÄ• vitÄ• . __
padehi hetuphalasattupakÄ• ravasenabuddhaguá¹‡Ä• vibhÄ• vitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__so imaá¹ƒ loka_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __so bhagavÄ• _ti yo ``arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• kittitaguá
loka_nti nayidaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janassa sammukhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho ana
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sadevakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒnid
__pajÄ• tattÄ• _ti yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kammakilesehi nibbattattÄ• .
__sadevakavacanenapaÃ±cakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pÄ• risesaÃ±Ä• yenÄ• ti
saá¹…gahitattÄ• . __sadevaka_nti ca avayavena viggaho samudÄ• yo samÄ• sattho. __sar
chaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_paccÄ• sattiÃ±Ä• yenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒnivÄ• sÄ« ca. __sabrahmakavacanena brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dibrahmaggahaá¹‡a_ntietthÄ
... pe ... samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡a_nti nidassanamattametaá¹ƒapaccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ
asamitÄ• bÄ• hitapÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá
``sadevakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divisesanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sattavisayo lokasaddoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati
``salomako sapakkhakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su pana atulyayogepi ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• so labbhatÄ
pajÄ• gahaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``pajÄ• vacanena sattalokaggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. sadevakÄ
sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä«vacanena visuddhidevÄ• naÃ±ca gahitattÄ• Ä• ha __
``sadevamanussavacanenasammutidevaavasesamanussaggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha _
__avasesamanussaggahaá¹‡a_ntisamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi avasesamanussaggahaá¹‡aá¹
sadevakasamÄ• rakasabarhmakavacanehi. __dvÄ«hÄ«_ti sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sa
padehi.

arÅ«pÄ« \Be I 322/ sattÄ• attano Ä• neÃ±javihÄ• rena viharantÄ• dibbantÄ«ti devÄ• tiimaá
labhantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sadevakaggahaá¹‡ena arÅ«pÄ• vacaraloko gahitoâ€™â€™ _ti. tene
``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (AN a
chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokassa savisesaá¹ƒ mÄ• rassa vase vattanato Ä• ha __ ``samÄ• r
chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 283/. arÅ«pÄ«brahmalokassa visuá¹ƒ gahita
brahmalokoâ€™â€™ _ti. __catuparisavasenÄ• _tikhattiyaparisÄ• ,
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatisamaá¹‡acÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikatÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamÄ• rabrahmaparisÄ• ti
khattiyÄ• dicatuparisavasena. itarÄ• pana catasso parisÄ• samÄ• rakaggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ

kathaá¹ƒ panettha catuparisavasena manussaloko gahito? ``sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iâ€™
iminÄ• samaá¹‡aparisÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisÄ• ca gahitÄ• honti, ``sadevamanussaâ€™â€
khattiyaparisÄ• gahapatiparisÄ• ca gahitÄ• , ``pajaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• pana imÄ• yeva ca
catuparisasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pajanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, kathaá¹ƒ pana sammutidevehi saha manu

``sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• gahitÄ• , ``sade
iminÄ• sammutidevasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• khattiyÄ• , gahapatisuddasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• avasesama
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ manussasattÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato ``pajaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• catÅ«hi pakÄ• r
manussasattÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vikappadvayepi pajÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena
catuparisÄ• divasenaá¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gahitattÄ• idÄ• ni ``pajaâ€™â€™
saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassetukÄ• mo Ä• ha __ ``avasesasabbasattaloko vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha
avasesasattalokoveditabbo. etthÄ• pi catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vÄ• saha avasesas
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. catuparisasahito avasesasuddhanÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡anerayikÄ• disattaloko, ca
vÄ• avasesanÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡anerayikÄ• disattaloko gahitoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• bhÄ• gaso lokaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tena tena visesena
yojanaá¹ƒ \Be I 323/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ukkaá¹
ukkaá¹ƒsagativijÄ• nanena. paÃ±casu hi gatÄ«su devagatipariyÄ• pannÄ• vaseá¹-á¹-hÄ• , t
dÅ«rasamussÄ• ritakilesadukkhatÄ• ya santapaá¹‡Ä«taÄ• neÃ±javihÄ• rasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya
evamÄ• dÄ«hi visesehi ativiya ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __brahmÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo_tidasasahass
vadati. ``ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedatoâ€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __anuttara_nti seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nava
__anusandhikkamo_ti atthÄ• naÃ±ceva padÄ• naÃ±caanusandhÄ• nukkamo. porÄ• á¹‡Ä•
__sadevaka_nti devatÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒavasesaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• raka_nti mÄ• rena sadd
__sabrahmaka_ntibrahmehi saddhiá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbepi tibhavÅ«page s
devamÄ• rabrahmasahitatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tehitÄ«hi pakÄ• rehi ``sadevakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ
puna \Ne I 284/ dvÄ«hi padehipariyÄ• diyanto __ ``sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ sa
Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahipi padehisadevakattÄ• dinÄ• tena tena pakÄ• rena tedhÄ• tukamev

__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti yakÄ• ralopenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso, abhijÄ• nitvÄ• ti ayamettha atthoti Ä• ha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±atvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anumÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo_ti
anumÄ• naupamÄ• naatthÄ• pattiÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepoekappamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• . sabbattha appaá
sabbapaccakkhÄ• buddhÄ• bhagavanto. __anuttaraá¹ƒvivekasukha_nti phalasamÄ• pattis
kadÄ• ci bhagavato dhammadesanÄ• hotÄ«ti __hitvÄ• pÄ«_ti pisaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhaga
yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e parisÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ pac
pubbabhÄ• gena paricchinditvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, yathÄ• paricchedaÃ±c
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒdeseti. __appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• dese
vasena appaá¹ƒ vÄ• , vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±ussaneyyassa vÄ• vasena bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• desento. __
desetÄ«_tiÄ• dimhipi kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaddakaá¹ƒ anavajjameva katvÄ• deseti. majjhepi pa
kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒbhaddakaá¹ƒ anavajjameva katvÄ• desetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dhammassa hi \B
kalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• niyyÄ• nikatÄ• ya niyyÄ• nikatÄ• ca sabbaso anavajjabhÄ• vena.

__samantabhaddakattÄ• _ti sabbabhÄ• gehi sundarattÄ• . __dhammassÄ• _ti pariyattidhan
kiÃ±cÄ• piavayavavinimutto samudÄ• yo nÄ• ma paramatthato koci natthi, yesu pana avaya

samudÄ• yarÅ«penaapekkhitesu gÄ• thÄ• ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹ƒ tato bhinnaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ
Ä• ropetvÄ• dassento __ ``paá¹-hamapÄ• dena Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
idaá¹ƒnÄ• tibahuvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• ekÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
tenevadesetabbadhammavibhÄ• gena Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nabhÄ• gÄ• labbhantÄ«ti. __n
Ä• nandattherenaá¹-hapitakÄ• ladesadesakaparisÄ• diapadisanalakkhaá¹‡ena nidÄ• nagan
``idamavocÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikena ``iti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idametaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vuttaâ€™
yathÄ• vuttatthanigamanena. saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehiá¹-hapitÄ• nipi hi nidÄ• nanigamanÄ• ni
piá¹-akÄ• ni satthu desanÄ• ya anuvidhÄ• natotadantogadhÄ• neva. teneva __dÄ«ghanikÄ•
``ekÄ• nusandhikassa suttassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• di, idamavocÄ• ti pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, ubhinnam
I 190) vuttaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ suttantapiá¹-akavasena dhammassa Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ditaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tÄ
gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sakalopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ• sanadh

``sabbapÄ• passa \Ne I 285/ akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalassa upasampadÄ• .

sacittapariyodapanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (DN II 90; Dhp 183; Ne

evaá¹ƒ vuttassa satthusÄ• sanassa pakÄ• sako pariyattidhammo. sÄ«lamÅ«lakattÄ• sÄ• sa
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. samathÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanasampattiyÄ• vemajjha
``samathavipassanÄ• maggaphalehi majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti. nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamato
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• bhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nibbÄ• nena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti. sÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yahoti, tassÄ• ca sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi ca mÅ«lanti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhÄ«
__vÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti. paÃ±Ã±Ä• pana anubodhapaavedhavasena duvidhÄ•
``vipassanÄ• maggehi majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tassÄ• nipphattiphalakiccaá¹ƒ
paraá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``phalanibbÄ• nehi pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹
phalaggahaá¹‡ena vÄ• saupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• namÄ• ha, itarena itaraá¹ƒ tadubhayaÃ±c
osÄ• nantiÄ• ha ``phalanibbÄ• nehi pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti.

__buddhasubodhitÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o_ti buddhassa subodhitÄ• sammÄ• sambudd
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡otappabhavattÄ• . sabbaso saá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vodÄ• napÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«
tÄ• ya__majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o_ taá¹ƒsarÄ«rattÄ• . satthÄ• rÄ• yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tathÄ•
saá¹…ghasuppaá¹-ipatti, tÄ• ya __pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o_ tÄ• ya sÄ• sanassa loke suppa
__ta_nti sÄ• sanadhammaá¹ƒ. __tathattÄ• yÄ• _ti yathattÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• dhammo desito
so pana abhisambodhipaccekabodhi sÄ• vakabodhÄ«ti tividho ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ•
tatthasabbaguá¹‡ehi aggabhÄ• vato itarabodhidvayamÅ«latÄ• ya ca paá¹-hamÄ• ya bodhiy
guá¹‡ehivemajjhabhÄ• vato dutiyÄ• ya majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• , tadubhayatÄ• ya vÄ• vosÄ•
tatiyÄ• yapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• .

__eso_ti sÄ• sanadhammo. __nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanato_ti vimuttÄ• yatanasÄ«se á¹-ha
suá¹‡antassanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanasabbhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yathÄ• yathÄ• vuso, bhikkhuno satthÄ• vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, aÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• garuá¹
tathÄ• tathÄ• so tattha labhati atthavedaá¹ƒ labhati dhammavedaâ€™â€™ nti.

``yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 286/, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasÄ• vako ohitasoto dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, p
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pahÄ«nÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

ca Ä• di. __samathavipassanÄ• sukhÄ• vahanato_ti samathasukhassa vipassanÄ• sukhass
cetaá¹ƒ ``so vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi \Be I 326/ dhammehisavitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ•
pÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di, tathÄ• ---

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ ||

amÄ• nusÄ« ratÄ« hoti, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassatoâ€™â€™ ti ca || (Dhp 374-373).

__tathÄ• paá¹-ipanno_ti yathÄ• samathavipassanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, yathÄ• vÄ• satt
tathÄ• paá¹-ipanno sÄ• sanadhammo. __tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahanato_ti chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ
tÄ• dibhÄ• vassalokadhammehi anupalepassa Ä• vahanato. __nÄ• thappabhavattÄ• _ti pab
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• thova pabhavo etassÄ• ti nÄ• thappabhavo, tassa bhÄ• vo nÄ•
sÄ• sanadhammassa nÄ• thahetukattÄ• tiattho. __atthasuddhiyÄ• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o_ti nir
niyyÄ• nikatÄ• atthasuddhi, tÄ• ya majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o. __kiccasuddhiyÄ• pariyosÄ• nakaly
suppaá¹-ipattisaá¹…khÄ• takiccassasuddhiyÄ• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o suppaá¹-ipattipariy
sÄ• sanadhammassa. yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒnigamento Ä• ha __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•

__sÄ• sanabrahmacariya_ntiÄ• dÄ«su avisesena tisso sikkhÄ• sakalo ca tantidhammo sÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ kho, bhante, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ br
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikamahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 18). ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo maggab
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€
__yathÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaÃ±hi sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá
__sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ pana tantidhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá
yathÄ• vuttenatthena __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaÃ±ca. atthasampattiyÄ• _tisampannatthatÄ
sahasaddo. __byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi esevanayo. yassa hi
yÄ• gubhattÄ• diitthipurisÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nissitÄ• desanÄ• hoti, na so sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ dese

tassÄ• desanÄ• ya. bhagavÄ• pana tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 287/ pahÄ• ya
catusatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinissitaá¹ƒdesanaá¹ƒ deseti, tasmÄ• ``atthasampattiyÄ• sÄ• ttha
vuccati \Be I 327/. yassa pana desanÄ• sithiladhanitÄ• dibhedesu byaÃ±janesu ekappakÄ•
byaÃ±janena yuttatÄ• ya ekabyaÃ±janÄ• diyuttÄ• vÄ• damiá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• viya, vivaá¹-aka
oá¹-á¹-heaphusÄ• petvÄ• uccÄ• retabbato sabbaniroá¹-á¹-habyaÃ±janÄ• vÄ• kirÄ• tabhÄ
vissajjanÄ«yayuttatÄ• yasabbavissaá¹-á¹-habyaÃ±janÄ• vÄ• yavanabhÄ• sÄ• viya, sabba
sabbaniggahÄ«tabyaÃ±janÄ• vÄ• pÄ• dasikÄ• di milakkhubhÄ• sÄ• viya, tassa byaÃ±jana
abyaÃ±janÄ• nÄ• ma desanÄ• hoti. sabbÄ• pi hi esÄ• byaÃ±janekadesavaseneva pavattiy
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡abyaÃ±janÄ• tikatvÄ• ``abyaÃ±janÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. bhagavÄ• pana ---

``sithilaá¹ƒ dhanitaÃ±ca dÄ«gharassaá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ lahukaÃ±ca niggahÄ«taá¹ƒ.

sambandhaá¹ƒ vavatthitaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedoâ€™â€™
(to Vin V) 485) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ amakkhetvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡abyaÃ±janameva k
tasmÄ• ``byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ desetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

idÄ• ni ``sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti ettha nettinayenapi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `
... sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yadipi __nettiyaá¹ƒ_ ``byaÃ±janamukhena
byaÃ±janatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒhotÄ«ti akkharaá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• byaÃ±janapadÄ
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, idha pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• tthaá¹ƒsabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
dÄ«panaá¹ƒ __saá¹…kÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• sana_nti ca kÄ• sÄ«yati dÄ«pÄ«yativibhÄ• vÄ«yatÄ
bhikkhu baddho mÄ• rassa amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no muttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya saá¹…khepen
tattakena hi tena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€
kÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• dittaâ€™â€™ ntievamÄ• dÄ«su
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vacanena dÄ«panaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. Ä• dikammasmiÃ±hiayaá¹ƒ p
paá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. tikkhindriyÄ• pekkhaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒud
saá¹…khepato paá¹-hamaÃ±ca vuttamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati. saá¹ƒkhittassavitthÄ• ravacana
puna vacanaÃ±ca __vivaraá¹‡avibhajanÄ• ni, _ yathÄ• ``kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tisa
vuttassa atthassa ``katame \Ne I 288/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vaca
ntiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• rato vivaraá¹‡avasena \Be I 328/ vibhajanavasena ca punavacanaá¹ƒ.
majjhimindriyÄ• pekkhametaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ niddesabhÄ• vato. vivaá¹-assa vitthÄ• ratarÄ
ca pakÄ• rehi Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaparitosanaá¹ƒ __uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vivaá¹-avibhattassa atthassa ``katamo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phassol
phasso phusanÄ• saá¹ƒphusanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• uttÄ• nÄ«kiriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ•
padadvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iniddesabhÄ• vato.

atha vÄ• ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• dittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dÄ«pitamattha
katvÄ• dÄ«panena ``kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ? cakkhu, bhikkhave, Ä• dittaá
ti evamÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒkhittassa vitthÄ• rÄ• bhidhÄ• nena sakiá¹ƒ vuttassa punapi abhidhÄ•
desanaá¹ƒ __vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepena nikk
kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â
kusale dhamme ``tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti vedanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivibhÄ• gakaraá¹
vivaá¹-assa vitthÄ• rÄ• bhidhÄ• nena vibhattassa ca upamÄ• bhidhÄ• nenauttÄ• niá¹ƒ karo
vivaritatthassa ``katamo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti? yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso phusar
ti ativivaritvÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ, vibhajanenavibhattassa ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, gÄ• vÄ« nicc
khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave phassÄ• hÄ• rodaá¹-á¹-habboti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diup
__uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒdhammadesanena vicitter
uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ atikhiá¹‡abuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ anekavidhenaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atikhiá¹‡akaraá¹‡aÃ±ca __
cittatosanena cittanisÄ• nena ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti katvÄ• . __atthapadasar
pariyattiatthassa saá¹…kÄ• sanÄ• diatthapadarÅ«pattÄ• yathÄ• vuttachaatthapadasamÄ• y
saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanÄ• dayo hi atthÄ• kÄ• rattÄ• __ ``atthapadÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tivu
byaÃ±janapadehi saá¹…kÄ• sÄ«yati pakÄ• sÄ«yati vivarÄ«yati vibhajÄ«yatiuttÄ• nÄ« karÄ«

__akkharapadabyaÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raniruttiniddesasampattiyÄ• _ti ettha ``saá¹-á¹-hi vassasaha
evamÄ• dÄ«susa-kÄ• ra du-kÄ• ra so-kÄ• rÄ• di viya uccÄ• raá¹‡avelÄ• ya apariyosite pad
__akkharaá¹ƒ_pariyÄ• yavasena akkharaá¹‡ato \Be I 329/ avevacanato. na hi vaá¹‡á¹‡assa
yathÄ• hi padaá¹ƒ savevacanatÄ• ya atthavasena pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ carantaá¹ƒ saÃ±carantaá¹
evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o avevacanattÄ• . ekakkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ akkharaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ kir
ntiÄ• dÄ«sumÄ• -kÄ• rÄ• dayo \Ne I 289/ viya. keci pana ``tÄ«su dvÄ• resu parisuddhapayo
visuddhakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒcittena pavattitadesanÄ• vÄ• cÄ• hi akkharaá¹‡ato av
akkharanti saÃ±Ã±itÄ• . taá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• yanikabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ manasÄ• pucchitapaÃ±
ratanaghare nisÄ«ditvÄ• sammasitapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namahÄ• pakaraá¹‡avasena ca gahetabba
vibhattiyantaá¹ƒ atthassa Ã±Ä• panato__padaá¹ƒ_. pajjati attho etenÄ• ti hi padaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
Ä• khyÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ upasaggapadaá¹ƒnipÄ• tapadanti catubbidhaá¹ƒ. tattha phasso vedanÄ
dabbapadhÄ• naá¹ƒ__nÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ_. nÄ• mapadehi dabbamÄ• vibhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ
vedayativijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ __Ä• khyÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ_. Ä• k
kiriyÄ• Ä• vibhÅ«tarÅ«pÄ• , dabbamanÄ• vibhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ``cirappavÄ• siâ€™â€
vasanakiriyÄ• yaviyogavisiá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, evaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• visesadÄ«panato kiriyÄ• vis
pa-iti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __upasaggapadaá¹ƒ_. kiriyÄ• ya dabbassa ca sarÅ«pavisesappakÄ•
evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ_. ``evaá¹ƒ manasi karotha, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ manasÄ• katth
kiriyÄ• visesadÄ«panato kiriyÄ• visesassa jotako evaá¹ƒsaddo, ``evaá¹ƒsÄ«lÄ• evaá¹ƒdhar
tiÄ• dÄ«sudabbavisesassa. saá¹…khepato vuttaá¹ƒ padÄ• bhihitaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jetÄ«ti
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. ``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepena kathitamatthaá¹ƒ ``katame

bhikkhu chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ•
vÄ«maá¹ƒsasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒiddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vet
karotÄ«ti vÄ• kyameva byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana atthatopadasamudÄ• yoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
sanipÄ• taá¹ƒ sakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ savisesanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyanti hi vadanti. nanu ca padenapi attho b
byaÃ±jananti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? taá¹ƒ na. padamattasavanepihi adhikÄ• rÄ• divasena labbhamÄ
anusandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• va atthasampaá¹-ipatti hotÄ«tivÄ• kyameva atthaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jayatÄ

pakÄ• rato vÄ• kyavibhÄ• go __Ä• kÄ• ro_. ``tattha katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ
evamÄ• dÄ«su kathitasseva vÄ• kyassa \Be I 330/ anekavidhena vibhÄ• gakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒÄ• I
Ä• kÄ• rÄ• bhihitaá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ __nirutti_. ``phasso vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tievamÄ• dÄ«su
``phusatÄ«ti phasso, vedayatÄ«ti vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ«haritvÄ• vitthÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ niru
maggati, nibbÄ• natthikehi vÄ• maggÄ«yati, kilese vÄ• mÄ• rento gacchatÄ«ti maggoâ€™
nibbacanavitthÄ• ro niravasesadesanattÄ• __niddeso_. atha vÄ• vedayatÄ«ti vedanÄ• ti ni
sukhadukkhaadukkhamasukhÄ• susukhayatÄ«ti sukhÄ• , dukkhayatÄ«ti dukkhÄ• , neva du
adukkhamasukhÄ• tiatthavitthÄ• ro niravasesena kathitattÄ• __niddeso_ nÄ• ma. etesaá¹ƒ
byaÃ±janapadÄ• naá¹ƒsampattiyÄ• sampannatÄ• ya __sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 290/ panassa atthapadasamÄ• yogo byaÃ±janapadasampatti ca veditabbÄ• . t
saá¹…kÄ• seti, padehi pakÄ• seti, byaÃ±janehi vivarati, Ä• kÄ• rehi vibhajati, niruttÄ«hi uttÄ
niddesehi paÃ±Ã±apeti. tathÄ• hi padÄ• vayavaggahaá¹‡amukhena padaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ga
padenapadatthÄ• vabodho gahitapubbasaá¹…ketassa hotÄ«ti bhagavÄ• akkharehi saá¹…k
akkharehisaá¹ƒkhittena dÄ«piyamÄ• no attho padapariyosÄ• ne vÄ• kyassa apariyositattÄ•
pakÄ• sitodÄ«pito hoti, tasmÄ• padehi pakÄ• seti. vÄ• kyapariyosÄ• ne pana so attho vivar
byaÃ±janehi vivarati. yasmÄ• ca pakÄ• rehi vÄ• kyabhede kate tadattho vibhattonÄ• ma ho
vibhajati. tathÄ• vÄ• kyÄ• vayavÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ nibbacanavibhÄ• gekate so attho pÄ
uttÄ• niá¹ƒ karoti. katanibbacanehi panavÄ• kyÄ• vayavehi vitthÄ• ravasena niravasesato d
cittaparitosanaá¹ƒ buddhinisÄ• naÃ±cakataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti niddesehi paÃ±Ã±apeti. apica bhaga
ugghaá¹-etvÄ• padehi vinetiugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janehi vipaÃ±cetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi v
niruttÄ«hinetvÄ• niddesehi vineti neyyaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo ugghaá¹-iyamÄ• no u
vipaÃ±ciyamÄ• no vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, nÄ«yamÄ• no neyyaá¹ƒ. tattha ugghaá¹-anÄ• Ä• d
nayanaá¹ƒ ante. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«su kÄ• lesu tidhÄ• desito dosattayavidhamano guá¹‡attayÄ• va
tividhavineyyavinayanotievampi tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡oyaá¹ƒ \Be I 331/ dhammo atthabyaÃ±jana
sÄ• tthosabyaÃ±janoti veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __nettipakaraá¹‡e_ (Nett 9) ---

``tattha bhagavÄ• akkharehi saá¹…kÄ• seti, padehi pakÄ• seti, byaÃ±janehi vivarati, Ä• kÄ
niruttÄ«hi uttÄ• niá¹ƒ karoti, niddesehi paÃ±Ã±apeti. tattha bhagavÄ• akkharehica padehi c
byaÃ±janehi ca Ä• kÄ• rehi ca vipaÃ±ceti, niruttÄ«hi ca niddesehica vitthÄ• reti. tattha uggh
vipaÃ±canÄ• majjhe, vitthÄ• ranÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. soyaá¹ƒdhammavinayo ugghaá¹-iyan

puggalaá¹ƒ vineti, tena naá¹ƒ Ä• hu Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡oti. vipaÃ±ciyanto vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ p
naá¹ƒ Ä• hu majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡oti. vitthÄ• riyantoneyyaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ vineti, tena naá¹ƒ Ä• h
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡otÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __attho_ nÄ• ma tantiattho. __dhammo_ tanti. __paá¹-iv
ca yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodho. __desanÄ• _ nÄ• ma manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pitÄ• ya tantiyÄ• d
yasmÄ• sasÄ• dÄ«hi viya mahÄ• samuddo mandabuddhÄ«hi dukkhogÄ• hÄ• alabbhaney
tasmÄ• __gambhÄ«rÄ• _. atha vÄ• __attho_ nÄ• ma hetuphalaá¹ƒ. __dhammo_ hetu. __d
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhilÄ• po. anulomapaá¹-ilomasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• divase
abhisamayo, atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammesu, dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ atthesu, paÃ±Ã±attipat
avabodho. tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitabbo lakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to
cete atthÄ• dayo yasmÄ• anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi duppaÃ±Ã±ehi sasÄ• dÄ«hi viya m
alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, tasmÄ• __gambhÄ«rÄ• _. tesu paá¹-ivedhassapi atthasann
``atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• hi sÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ _nti atthaguá¹‡adÄ«p
tÄ• saá¹ƒdhammadesanÄ• naá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasannissitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dhammagambhÄ«
sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _ntitÄ• saá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasampattidÄ«panato. atthesu pabhedagataá¹
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , atthadhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• supabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti imissÄ• pi paá¹-isambhidÄ• ya atthavisayattÄ• Ä• ha __
``atthapaá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayatosÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ _nti atthasampattiyÄ• \Be
__dhammo_ti tanti. __niruttÄ«_ti tantipadÄ• naá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. tattha pabhe
dhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``dhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayato sabyaÃ
byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• tadabhÄ• vato.

__parikkhakajanappasÄ• dakantÄ«_ti ettha __iti_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• parikkhakajanÄ
kiá¹ƒkusalagavesÄ«naá¹ƒpasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ_. atthasampannanti p
nadÄ«pÅ«renaviya upari vuá¹-á¹-hipavattiyÄ• . sÄ• tthakatÄ• panassa __paá¹‡á¸• itavedan
paramagambhÄ«rasaá¹‡hasukhumabhÄ• vatoveditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``gambhÄ«ro du
__lokiyajanappasÄ• dakanti sabyaÃ±jana_ntiyasmÄ• lokiyajanassa pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, tas
lokiyajano hi byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• tussati. idhÄ• pi phalena hetuno anumÄ• naá¹ƒ. sabyaÃ
__saddheyyatÄ• ya, _ sÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vato veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ• __paá¹‡á¸•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yaatthasampannataá¹ƒ Ä• ha, tato __parikkhakajanappasÄ
sabyaÃ±jana_nti saddhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yabyaÃ±janasampannataá¹ƒ, tato lokiyajana
attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __gambhÄ«rÄ• dhippÄ• yatosÄ• ttha_nti adhippÄ• yato agÄ• dhÄ• pÄ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tadabhÄ• vato. __uttÄ• napadatosabyaÃ±jana_nti subodhasaddakatÄ• ya bya
paramagambhÄ«rassapi atthassa vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danato. sabb
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• sabyaÃ±jananti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttassevaatthadv
daá¹-á¹-habbo. tathÄ• ceva tattha tattha saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hettha vikappassasan
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __upanetabbassa abhÄ• vato_ti pakkhipitabbassa vodÄ• natthassa avuttas

sakalÄ• dhivacananti Ä• ha __ ``sakalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 292/, sa
paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __apanetabbassÄ• _ti saá¹ƒkilesadhammassa.

__brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«_ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ __brahmacariya_-saddo dÄ• ne veyy
paÃ±casikkhÄ• padasÄ«leappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• su methunaviratiyaá¹ƒ sadÄ• rasantose vÄ«riye
sÄ• sanetiimesu atthesu dissati.

``kiá¹ƒ \Be I 333/ te vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaá¹ƒ,

kissa suciá¹‡á¹‡assa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko.

iddhÄ« jutÄ« balavÄ«riyÅ«papatti,

idaÃ±ca te nÄ• gamahÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

``ahaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke,

saddhÄ• ubho dÄ• napatÄ« ahumhÄ• .

opÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ me gharaá¹ƒ tadÄ• si,

santappitÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ca ||

``taá¹ƒ me vataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaá¹ƒ,

tassa suciá¹‡á¹‡assa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko.

iddhÄ« jutÄ« balavÄ«riyÅ«papatti,

idaÃ±ca me dhÄ«ra mahÄ• vimÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imasmiÃ±hi __puá¹‡á¹‡akajÄ• take_ (J II 22.1592-1593, 1595) dÄ• naá¹ƒ ``brahmacariyaâ€

``kena pÄ• á¹‡i kÄ• madado, kena pÄ• á¹‡i madhussavo.

kena te brahmacariyena, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡imhi ijjhati ||

``tena pÄ• á¹‡i kÄ• madado, tena pÄ• á¹‡i madhussavo.

tena me brahmacariyena, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡imhi ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 293/ __aá¹…kurapetavatthumhi_ (Pv 275, 277) veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ ``brahmac
``evaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ bhikkhave tittiriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II
__tittirajÄ• take_ paÃ±casikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ ``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ neva nibbidÄ• ya na virÄ• gÄ• ya na nirodhÄ• ya yÄ• vadeva brahmalokÅ
__mahÄ• govindasutte_ (DN II 329) catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo ``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ n
bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacÄ• rÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ__sallekhas
``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• .

``mayaÃ±ca \Be I 334/ bhariyÄ• nÄ• tikkamÄ• ma,

amhe ca bhariyÄ• nÄ• tikkamanti.

aÃ±Ã±atra tÄ• hi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• ma,

tasmÄ• hi amhaá¹ƒ daharÄ• na mÄ«yareâ€™â€™ ti || ---

__mahÄ• dhammapÄ• lajÄ• take_ (J I 10.97) sadÄ• rasantoso ``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti
panÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caritÄ• , tapass
ti__lomahaá¹ƒsanasutte_ (MN I 155) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``hÄ«nena brahmacariyena, khattiye upapajjati.

majjhimena ca devattaá¹ƒ, uttamena visujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ (J II 22.429) __nimijÄ• take_ attadamanavasena kato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko uposatho ``
ntivutto. ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana me, paÃ±casikha, brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ekantanibbidÄ• ya virÄ• gÄ•
ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• govindasuttasmiá¹ƒ_yeva (DN II 329) a
``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti vutto. ``tayidaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ iddhaÃ±ceva phÄ«taÃ±ca
vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒbÄ• hujaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ puthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva manussehi suppakÄ• sitaâ€™
III 174) sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ sakalasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.
``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``sikkhattayapariggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
buddhÄ• dÄ«hi seá¹-á¹-hehi. seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena brahmabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ __brah

__sanidÄ• na_nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena nidÄ• nena sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sauppattika
saaá¹-á¹-huppattikaá¹ƒ. __veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 294/ __anurÅ«pato_ti veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ ca

__atthassÄ• _ti desiyamÄ• nassasÄ«lÄ• diatthassa. __hetudÄ• haraá¹‡ayuttato_ti ``taá¹ƒ k
bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tica Ä• dinÄ• tattha tattha hetupamaggahaá¹‡ena hetudÄ• haraá¹‡ehi
__saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• _ti ``te taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tathÄ• gate saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-
vuttasaddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhena. __paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _tisÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• disammÄ• paá¹-ipattiy
attho. __adhigamabyattito_tisaccappaá¹-ivedhena adhigamaveyyattiyasabbhÄ• vato sÄ• tth
tucchaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒahutvÄ• \Be I 335/ atthasampannanti katvÄ• . __pariyattiyÄ• _ti
pariyattidhammaparicayena. __Ä• gamabyattito_ti durakkhÄ• tadhammesu paricayaá¹ƒ kar
ajanetvÄ• bÄ• husaccaveyyattiyasabbhÄ• vato__sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_. byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ•
__sÄ«lÄ• dipaÃ±cadhammakkhandhayuttato_tisÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti anavasesenasamantato puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. __nirupakkiles
diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• diupakkilesÄ• bhÄ• vato. __nittharaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato n
__lokÄ• misanirapekkhato_ti kathaÃ±cipitaá¹‡hÄ• sannissayassa anissayato __parisuddha
--- yo ``imaá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• labhissÄ• m
aparisuddhÄ• desanÄ• hoti. bhagavÄ• pana lokÄ• misanirapekkho hitapharaá¹‡ena mettÄ
ullumpanasabhÄ• vasaá¹‡á¹-hitenacittena deseti, tasmÄ• tassa desanÄ• parisuddhÄ• ti.

__sÄ• dhÅ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ saddo ``sÄ• dhu me bhante bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena dhammaá¹ƒ de
95) Ä• yÄ• cane dissati. ``sÄ• dhu bhanteti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒabhinan
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 86) sampaá¹-icchane. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhusÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
``tena hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒsuá¹‡ohÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN b V 192) daá¸·hÄ

``sÄ• dhu dhammaruci rÄ• jÄ• , sÄ• dhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• naro.

sÄ• dhu mittÄ• namaddubbho, pÄ• passÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su (J II 18.101) sundare. idhÄ• pi sundareyeva daá¹-á¹-habboti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• dhukh
panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sundara_nti bhaddakaá¹ƒ. bhaddakatÄ• ca passantassahitas
``atthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha
__atthÄ• vaha_ntidiá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthasaÃ±Ã±itahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __
yathÄ• vuttatividhasukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• na_nti tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 295/. yÄ•
bhagavÄ• samannÄ• gato, tehi catuppamÄ• á¹‡ikassalokassa sabbakÄ• lepi accantÄ• ya p
yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vattÄ• ti dassento __ ``yathÄ• rÅ«poâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
arahata_nti iminÄ• dhammappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ lÅ«khappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca sattÄ• naá
pasÄ• dÄ• vahataá¹ƒ dasseti, taá¹ƒdassanena ca itaresampi rÅ«pappamÄ• á¹‡aghosappan
dassitÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato. brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«ti kit
evamettha sambandhoti Ä• ha __ ``dassanamattampi sÄ• dhu hotÄ«ti evamajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒk
__dassanamattampi sÄ• dhu hotÄ«_ti ettha __kosiyasakuá¹‡avatthu_ kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

2_.___yena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti hetumhi idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. hetuattho hi kiriyÄ•
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya kiriyattho, tasmÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡avisesÄ• dhigamatthÄ• idha up
``annena vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya hetuatthamevetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹
tassaayujjamÄ• nattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``yena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti. avibhÄ• gato hi
satatappavattaniratisayasÄ• duvipulÄ• matarasasaddhammaphalatÄ• yassasÄ• duphalanic
upamito. sÄ• duphalÅ«pabhogÄ• dhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡enevahi mahÄ• rukkhassa sÄ• dupha
__upasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti upasaá¹…kamanto. sampattakÄ• matÄ• yahi kiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ga
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpadesÄ• tikkamanena upasaá¹…kami upasaá¹…kamantoti vattabbataá¹ƒlabhati.
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, upagatoti attho. __upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti pubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• niddesotiÄ
``upasaá¹…kamanapariyosÄ• nadÄ«panaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tato_ti yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patto
upagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti paÃ±haá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchituá¹ƒ dham
sotuá¹ƒsakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__yathÄ• khamanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni pucchanto_ti yathÄ• bhagavÄ• ``kacci te brÄ• hmaá¹‡a kh
kacciyÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• khamanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni pucchanto tena brÄ• hmaá¹‡
ahosi. pubbabhÄ• sitÄ• ya tadanukaraá¹‡ena evaá¹ƒ sopi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavatÄ• saddl
ahosÄ«tiyojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana samappavattamodataá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ«toda
vuttaá¹ƒ. __sammodita_nti saá¹ƒsanditaá¹ƒ. __ekÄ«bhÄ• va_nti sammodanakiriyÄ• ya sam
__khamanÄ«ya_nti ``idaá¹ƒ catucakkaá¹ƒ navadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sarÄ«rayantaá¹ƒ dukkhabahulatÄ
sabhÄ• vatodussahaá¹ƒ, kacci khamituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyanti pucchati. __yÄ• panÄ«ya_nti
paccayÄ• yattavuttikaá¹ƒcirappabandhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya yÄ• panÄ• ya kacci yÄ• petuá¹ƒ
sÄ«sarogÄ• diÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• bhÄ• vena__kacci appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ_. dukkhajÄ«vikÄ• bhÄ• ve
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccakaraá¹‡euá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasukhatÄ• ya __kacci lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tadanurÅ«
balaá¹ƒ_. sukhavihÄ• rasambhavena__kacci phÄ• suvihÄ• ro_ atthÄ«ti tattha tattha kaccisa
veditabbo \Ne I 296/. balappattÄ• pÄ«ti __pÄ«ti_yeva. taruá¹‡apÄ«ti __pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ_. sam
karotÄ«tisammodanikaá¹ƒ, tadeva sammodanÄ«yanti Ä• ha __ ``sammodajananatoâ€™â€™
sammoditabbatosammodanÄ«yanti idaá¹ƒ pana atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sammodituá¹ƒ yutta
__saritabbabhÄ• vato_ti anussaritabbabhÄ• vato. ``saraá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe dÄ«g
``sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __suyyamÄ• nasukhato_ti Ä• pÄ• thamadhuratamÄ
vimaddaramaá¹‡Ä«yataá¹ƒ. __byaÃ±janaparisuddhatÄ• yÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vaniruttibhÄ• vena t
vacanacÄ• turiyamÄ• ha. __atthaparisuddhatÄ• yÄ• _tiatthassa nirupakkilesataá¹ƒ. __anek
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi.

atidÅ«raaccÄ• sannapaá¹-ikkhepena nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹
ubhinnaá¹ƒpasÄ• ritahatthÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pasÄ• n
parivattanavasena pasÄ• retvÄ• . __me_ti kattuatthe sÄ• mivacananti Ä• ha __ ``mayÄ• su
__jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡e_ti jÄ• tiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡e, na bÄ• hitapÄ• patÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. _

Ä• pÄ• dite_tikhaá¹‡á¸• itadantapalitakesÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampÄ• pite. __vuá¸• á¸• himariy
vuá¸• á¸• hipariccheda á¹ƒsampatte, vuá¸• á¸• hipariyantappatteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __jÄ• timaha
uppattiyÄ• mahallakabhÄ• vena. mahattaá¹ƒ lÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahallako, jÄ• tiyÄ• mal
jÄ• timahallako. __addhÄ• na_nti dÄ«ghakÄ• laá¹ƒ. kittako pana soti Ä• ha __ ``dve tayo rÄ
_ti, dvinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rajjapasÄ• sanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyoti attho. ``addhagat
kathaá¹ƒvayogahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ osÄ• navayÄ• pekkhanti Ä• ha __ ``pacchimavayaá¹ƒ anuppatte
tatiyabhÄ• go_tisattasaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pacchimavayo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so.

dutiye \Be I 338/ atthavikappe __jiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti nÄ• yaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• vayomattena, atha kho
purÄ• á¹‡atÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``jiá¹‡á¹‡eti porÄ• á¹‡eâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tena tesaá¹ƒ brÄ• h
uditoditabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. ``vayoanuppatteâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• jÄ• tivuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• vakkham
tato sÄ• tisayattÄ• ca __ ``vuá¸• á¸• heti sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rÄ• diguá¹‡avuá¸• á¸• hiyutteâ€™â€™
jÄ• timahallakatÄ• yapi teneva vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __mahallake_ti padena vibhavamahattat
__maggapaá¹-ipanne_ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattividhiá¹ƒ upagate taá¹ƒ avokkamma
__antimavaya_ntipacchimavayaá¹ƒ.

paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-ha
nisinnÄ• sanatona vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti attho. ettha ca jiá¹‡á¹‡e ... pe ... vayoanuppatteti upayo
Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiriyÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡e ... pe ... vayoanuppatte
ajjhÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒkatvÄ• attho veditabbo. atha vÄ• paccuggamanakiriyÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ upayog
__napaccuá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti \Ne I 297/ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paccuggamanaá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti attho ved
hipaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pana dÅ«ratova disvÄ• pacc
paccuggamanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒpaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. nÄ• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-
paccuggamanÄ• bhÄ• vassa upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒdassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ•
pakativibhÄ• vanasaá¹…khÄ• te atthe, __na abhivÄ• detivÄ• _ti na abhivÄ• detabbanti salla

__taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ``ayaá¹ƒ mama abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ araharÅ«po na h
ajÄ• nanavasenapavattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __olokento_ti ``dukkhaá¹ƒ kho agÄ• ravo vih
kho ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkareyyaá¹ƒ, garuá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â
21) Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• olokento. __nipaccakÄ• rÄ• raha_nti paá¹‡ipÄ• tÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. __sa
jÄ• tasamanantaramevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. uttarena mukhoti__uttarÄ• bhimukho, _ uttaradisÄ
hoti. __sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rena gantvÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ olokesi_nti id
bhikkhave, sampatijÄ• tobodhisatto samehi pÄ• dehi patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• uttarÄ• bhimukho s
gacchati, setamhi chatte anudhÄ• riyamÄ• ne \Be I 339/ sabbÄ• disÄ• viloketi, Ä• sabhiÃ±
vÄ• caá¹ƒbhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (DN II 31) sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rÅ«par
sabbadisÄ• nuvilokanassakathitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, satt
pageva disÄ• vilokanassa katattÄ• . mahÄ• satto hi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato muccitvÄ• pu
anekÄ• ni cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassÄ• niekaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. tattha devamanussÄ• ga

``mahÄ• purisa idhatumhehi sadisopi natthi, kuto uttaritaroâ€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ c
catassoanudisÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uparÄ«ti dasapi disÄ• anuviloketvÄ• attano sadisaá¹ƒ adisv
disÄ• â€™â€™ ti sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rena agamÄ• sÄ«ti veditabbo. __olokesi_nti mamapuÃ
lokavivaraá¹‡apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye jÄ• te paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ n
attho.

__mahÄ• puriso_ti jÄ• tigottakulappadesÄ• divasena mahantapuriso. __aggo_ti guá¹‡ehi sa
__jeá¹-á¹-ho_ti guá¹‡avaseneva sabbesaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatamo, guá¹‡ehi mahallakatamoti vu
__seá¹-á¹-ho_tiguá¹‡avaseneva sabbesaá¹ƒ pasatthatamo. atthato pana pacchimÄ• ni dve
vevacanÄ• nÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __tayÄ• _ti nissakke karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __uttaritaro_ti adhi
__patimÄ• nesÄ«_tipÅ«jesi. __Ä• sabhi_nti uttamaá¹ƒ. __mayhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• diraho p
mayhaá¹ƒabhivÄ• danÄ• dikiriyÄ• ya araho anucchaviko puggalo. niccasÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya p
__tathÄ• gatÄ• _ti tathÄ• gatato, tathÄ• gatassa \Ne I 298/ santikÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__evarÅ«pa_ntiabhivÄ• danÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __paripÄ• kasithilabandhana_nti paripÄ• ke

3_.___taá¹ƒ vacana_nti ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. ``nÄ•
arasarÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte brÄ• hmaá¹‡o thaddho bhaveyya. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cittamu
_nti. __ayaÃ±hi pariyÄ• yasaddo desanÄ• vÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡esu vattatÄ«_ti ettha pariyÄ• yeti
desetabbamatthaá¹ƒavagameti bodhetÄ«ti __pariyÄ• yo, _ desanÄ• . pariyÄ• yati aparÄ• pa
__pariyÄ• yo_ \Be I 340/, vÄ• ro. pariyÄ• yati attano phalaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• vattati, tassa v
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒgacchatÄ«ti __pariyÄ• yo, _ kÄ• raá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yasaddassa
pavattiveditabbÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• _ti arahatte patiá¹-á¹-haheyya. __kata
so_tipariyÄ• yÄ• pekkho pulliá¹…ganiddeso, katamo so pariyÄ• yoti attho. __jÄ• tivasenÄ• _
khattiyÄ• dijÄ• tivasena. __upapattivasenÄ• _ti devesu upapattivasena. __seá¹-á¹-hasamma
__api_-saddena pagevaaseá¹-á¹-hasammatÄ• nanti dasseti. __abhinandantÄ• na_nti sappÄ
pamodamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. __rajjantÄ• na_nti balavarÄ• gavasena rajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• dip
uppannataá¹‡hÄ• yuttasomanassavedanÄ• rÅ«pato nibbattitvÄ• hadayatappanato ambaras
``rÅ«parasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccanti. __Ä• viÃ±chantÄ«_tiÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanti. __vatthÄ• ramm
vatthuÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ. __anukkhipanto_ti attukkaá¹ƒsanavase
asappÄ• yabhÄ• vato attÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkhipantoanukkaá¹ƒsento.

__etasmiá¹ƒ panatthe karaá¹‡e sÄ• mivacana_nti ``jahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ atthe. __ta
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatena jahitÄ• ti attho. __mÅ«la_nti bhavamÅ«laá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• lavatthu
tivattabbe ``oá¹-á¹-hamukhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya majjhepadalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• akÄ• raÃ±
``tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``tÄ• lavatthu viya nesaá¹ƒ vatthu katanti
tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha tÄ• lassa vatthu tÄ• lavatthu. yathÄ• Ä• rÄ• massa
Ä• rÄ• massa abhÄ• ve ``Ä• rÄ• mavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ tÄ• lassa patiá¹-á¹-h
tÄ• lepadesamatte á¹-hite tÄ• lassa vatthubhÅ«tapubbattÄ• ``tÄ• lavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti vucc

__nesa_ntirÅ«parasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• lavatthu viya nesaá¹ƒ vatthu katanti Ä•
_tiÄ• di. rÅ«pÄ• diparibhogena uppannataá¹‡hÄ• yuttasomanassavedanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tarÅ
cittasantÄ• nassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tesaá¹ƒ pubbe uppannapubbabh
cittasantÄ• ne kateâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha__pubbe_ti pure, sarÄ• gakÄ• leti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tÄ•
vuccantÄ«_titÄ• lavatthu viya attano vatthussa katattÄ• rÅ«parasÄ• dayo ``tÄ• lÄ• vatthuka
etena pahÄ«nakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ puna uppattiyÄ• abhÄ• vo dassito.

__aviruá¸·hidhammattÄ• _ti \Be I 341/ \Ne I 299/ aviruá¸·hisabhÄ• vatÄ• ya. matthakacchinn
pattaphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒavatthubhÅ«to tÄ• lÄ• vatthÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``matthakacchinnatÄ• lo viy
``tÄ• lÄ• vatthuviya katÄ• ti tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ viggaho dassito. ettha pa
tÄ• loviya katÄ• ti avatthutÄ• lÄ• katÄ• ti vattabbe visesanassa padassa paranipÄ• taá¹ƒ ka
``tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• panatthena idaá¹ƒ dasse
rÅ«parasÄ• divacanena vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• hutvÄ• pubbe uppannÄ• kusalÄ• kusa
matthakasadisÄ• naá¹ƒtaá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ maggasatthena chinnattÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ tÄ• lapa
nibbattetuá¹ƒasamatthÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , tasmÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthu viya katÄ• ti tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ•
imasmiÃ±hiatthe ``abhinandantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• padena kusalasomanassampi saa

__anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• _ti ettha __anu_-saddo pacchÄ• -saddena samÄ• natthoti Ä• ha __
pacchÄ• bhÄ• vona hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __anuabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• _ti pacchÄ• anuppa
gatÄ• vinÄ• samupagatÄ• , pahÄ«nÄ• ti attho. ``imÄ• anacchariyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo paá¹-ibha
ettha anacchariyasaddaá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡avasena dassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• anuacchariy
tattha __anuacchariyÄ• _ti savanakÄ• le uparÅ«pari vimhayakarÄ• ti attho.

__yaÃ±ca kho tvaá¹ƒ vadesi, so pariyÄ• yo na hotÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ
vandanÄ• disÄ• maggirasÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ arasarÅ«patÄ• ya vad
vijjatÄ«ti attho. nanu ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡oyaá¹ƒ vandanÄ• disÄ• maggirasÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ
``arasarÅ«po bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, so pariyÄ• yo natthÄ«ti vutte vandanÄ• dÄ
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gaá¹ƒdassento Ä• ha __ ``kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ

<4> __sabbapariyÄ• yesÅ«_ti sabbavÄ• resu. __sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitamatta_nti yaá¹ƒ sand
bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, bhagavÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya nibbhogatÄ• diá
sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitamattaá¹ƒ \Be I 342/. __chandarÄ• gaparibhogo_ti chandarÄ• gavasen
pariyÄ• ya_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<5> __kulasamudÄ• cÄ• rakamma_nti kulÄ• cÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kulacÄ• rit
akaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. duá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yadvÄ• re bÄ• hullavuttitokÄ•
duccaritanti __kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``tattha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taadinnÄ• dÄ• namicchÄ• cÄ• racetanÄ• _ \Ne I 300/ __veditabbÄ• _ti e

paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, vohÄ• rato satto. jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±cettha rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavasenav
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriye hi vikopite itarampi taá¹ƒsambandhatÄ• ya vinassati. __satto_tica khandh
tattha hi sattapaÃ±Ã±atti. saraseneva patanasabhÄ• vassa antarÄ• evaatÄ«va pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ
patituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pÄ• tananti attho. atikkammavÄ• satthÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhavitvÄ
pÄ• á¹‡assa atipÄ• to __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, _ pÄ• á¹‡avadhopÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• toti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±ino parassa
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakapayogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atara
hi cetanÄ• ya vattamÄ• nassa jÄ«vitindriyassanissayabhÅ«tesu mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu
upakkamakaraá¹‡ahetukamahÄ• bhÅ«tapaccayÄ• uppajjanakamahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nuppajjissa
tÄ• disappayogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. laddhupakkamÄ• nihi bl
visadÄ• nÄ«ti samÄ• najÄ• tiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni na honti.

etthÄ• ha --- khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e nirujjhanasabhÄ• vesu saá¹…khÄ• resu ko hantÄ• , ko vÄ• h
cittacetasikasantÄ• no, so arÅ«patÄ• ya na chedanabhedanÄ• divasena vikopanasamattho
rÅ«pasantÄ• no, so acetanatÄ• ya kaá¹-á¹-hakaliá¹…garÅ«pamoti na tattha chedanÄ• dinÄ
yathÄ• matasarÄ«re. payogopi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa paharaá¹‡appahÄ• rÄ• di atÄ«tesu v
anÄ• gatesuvÄ• paccuppannesu vÄ• , tattha na tÄ• va atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatesu sambhavati tes
paccuppannesuca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikattÄ• saraseneva \Be I 343/ nirujjhanasal
vinÄ• sÄ• bhimukhesunippayojano payogo siyÄ• , vinÄ• sassa ca kÄ• raá¹‡arahitattÄ• na
paharaá¹‡appahÄ• rÄ• dippayogahetukaá¹ƒmaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nirÄ«hakatÄ• ya ca saá¹…khÄ• r
khaá¹‡ikattÄ• vadhÄ• dhippÄ• yasamakÄ• labhijjanatokassa kiriyÄ• , pariyosÄ• nakÄ• lÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammabaddhoti?

vuccate --- yathÄ• vuttavadhakacetanÄ• sahito saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±jo sattasaá¹…kh
pavattitavadhappayoganimittaá¹ƒapagatusmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajÄ«vitindriyo matavohÄ• rapp
yathÄ• vuttavadhappayogakaraá¹‡euppajjanÄ• raho rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammasamÅ«ho haÃ±
cittacetasikasantÄ• no. vadhappayogÄ• visayabhÄ• vepitassa paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave rÅ«pa
rÅ«pasantÄ• ne parena payojitajÄ«vitindriyupacchedakapayogavasenatannibbattivinibandha
vihate vicchedo hotÄ«ti na pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassaasambhavo, napi ahetuko pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
nippayojano. paccuppannesu saá¹…khÄ• resu katapayogavasena tadanantaraá¹ƒ uppajjan
saá¹…khÄ• rakalÄ• passa \Ne I 301/ tathÄ• anuppattito khaá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• n
maraá¹‡abhÄ• vena anadhippetattÄ• santatimaraá¹‡assa ca yathÄ• vuttanayenasahetukab
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ca katturahito pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tapayogo nirÄ«hakesupisaá¹…khÄ• resu sa
upakÄ• rakesu attano attano anurÅ«paphaluppÄ• daniyatesukÄ• raá¹‡esu kattuvohÄ• rasid
pakÄ• seti, nisÄ• karova candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca kevalassa vadhÄ• dhippÄ• yasahabh
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to icchitabbosantÄ• navasena avaá¹-á¹-hitasseva paá¹-ijÄ• nanato. santÄ•
padÄ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthakiriyÄ• dissatÄ«ti attheva pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tena kammabaddho. ay
adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒvibhÄ• vetabbo.

so (Ps I 89; Dhs-a akusalakammapathakathÄ•) ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to guá¹‡avirahitesutirac
khuddake pÄ• á¹‡e appasÄ• vajjo, mahante mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo. kasmÄ• ? payogamahantatÄ
vatthumahantatÄ• ya. guá¹‡avantesu manussÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 344/appaguá¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡e app
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo. sarÄ«raguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana samabhÄ• ve satipikilesÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkamÄ
tibbatÄ• ya mahÄ• sÄ• vajjoti veditabbo.

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi na dinnanti adinnaá¹ƒ, parasantakaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __adinnÄ• dÄ
parassaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒtheyyaá¹ƒ, corikÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atthato pana parapariggahe parapari
tadÄ• dÄ• yakaupakkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rÄ• namaÃ±Ã±ataradvÄ•
parasantake appasÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«temahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? vatthupaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ
guá¹‡Ä• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ santake vatthusmiá¹ƒmahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒguá¹‡Ä• dhikaá
hÄ«naguá¹‡assa santake vatthusmiá¹ƒ appasÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ.

micchÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __micchÄ• cÄ• ro, _ methunasamÄ• cÄ• resu ekantanindito lÄ• makÄ
asaddhammÄ• dhippÄ• yena kÄ• yadvÄ• rappavattÄ• agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«tikkam
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡avirahite agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne appasÄ• vajjo, sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampann
cattÄ• ro sambhÄ• rÄ• --- agamanÄ«yavatthu, tasmiá¹ƒ sevanacittaá¹ƒ, sevanapayogo,
maggenamaggappaá¹-ipattiadhivÄ• sananti. eko payogo sÄ• hatthiko eva.

vacÄ«dvÄ• re bÄ• hullavuttito vÄ• cato pavattaá¹ƒ duccaritanti __vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ
I 302/ Ä• ha __ ``musÄ• vÄ• dapisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• pharusavÄ• cÄ• samphappalÄ• pacetanÄ•
__musÄ• _ti abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atacchaá¹ƒ vatthu. musÄ• vadÄ«yati vuccati etÄ• yÄ• ti __musÄ•
tathato paraá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• massa tathÄ• viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• .
tassa appatÄ• ya appasÄ• vajjo, mahantatÄ• ya mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo. apica gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
adÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya natthÄ«ti Ä• dinayappavatto appasÄ• vajjo, sakkhinÄ• hutvÄ• atthabh
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo. pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ appakampi telaá¹ƒ vÄ• sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitvÄ• hasÄ• d
telaá¹ƒ nadÄ« maÃ±Ã±e sandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÅ«raá¹‡akathÄ• nayena pavattoappasÄ• va
diá¹-á¹-hantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo. tassa cattÄ• rosambhÄ• rÄ
visaá¹ƒvÄ• danacittaá¹ƒ, tajjo vÄ• yÄ• mo, parassa tadatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pananti. eko payogo s
vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paravisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡e\Be I
kiriyÄ• ya paro tamatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikacetanÄ• kkhaá¹‡ey
bajjhati. yasmÄ• pana yathÄ• kÄ• yakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• cÄ• hi paraá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒvÄ• de
bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentopi, paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• purato nissajjantopi, ``a
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti kuá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«su likhitvÄ• á¹-hapentopi, tasmÄ• ettha
Ä• á¹‡attikanissaggiyathÄ• varÄ• pipayogÄ• yujjanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana anÄ• gatattÄ
gahetabbÄ• .

pisatÄ«ti __pisuá¹‡Ä• , _ samagge satte avayavabhÅ«te vagge bhinne karotÄ«ti attho. nirut
piyasuÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡ato __pisuá¹‡Ä• _. yÄ• ya hi vÄ• cÄ• ya yassa taá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, parassa ca piyasuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• __pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• _. lakk
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hacittassa paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhedÄ• ya attano piyakamyatÄ• ya vÄ•
kÄ• yavacÄ«payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• pisuá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati etÄ
bhedaá¹ƒ karoti, tassaappaguá¹‡atÄ• ya appasÄ• vajjÄ• , mahÄ• guá¹‡atÄ• ya mahÄ• sÄ•
sambhÄ• rÄ• --- bhinditabboparo, ``iti ime nÄ• nÄ• bhavissanti vinÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€
vÄ• ``itiahaá¹ƒ piyo bhavissÄ• mi vissÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti piyakamyatÄ• vÄ• , tajjo vÄ• yÄ•
tadatthavijÄ• nananti. pare pana abhinne kammapathabhedo natthi, bhinne eva hoti.

pharusayatÄ«ti __pharusÄ• , _ vÄ• cÄ• . yÄ• ya hi vÄ• cÄ• ya attÄ• nampi parampi pharusa
karoti, sÄ• __pharusavÄ• cÄ• _. atha vÄ• sayampi pharusÄ• domanassasamuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ
kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhÄ• na hadayasukhÄ• ti __pharusavÄ• cÄ• _. ettha pana paresaá¹ƒmammac
ekantaniá¹-á¹-huratÄ• ya sabhÄ• vena kÄ• raá¹‡avohÄ• rena ca vÄ• cÄ• ya pharusasaddap
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . taá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ vadati etÄ• yÄ• ti pharusavÄ• cÄ• , parassa
mammacchedakakÄ• yavacÄ«payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• ekantapharusÄ• cetanÄ• . tass
eko kira dÄ• rako mÄ• tuvacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchati, taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• ni
``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• taá¹ƒmahiá¹ƒsÄ« anubandhatÅ«â€™â€™ ti akkosi. athassa tatheva araÃ±Ã±
dÄ• rako ``yaá¹ƒmama mÄ• tÄ• mukhena kathesi, taá¹ƒ mÄ• hotu. yaá¹ƒ cittena cintesi, ta
saccakiriyamakÄ• si. mahiá¹ƒsÄ« tattheva baddhÄ• viya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si \Be I 346/. evaá¹ƒ m
cittasaá¹‡hatÄ• yapharusavÄ• cÄ• na hoti. mÄ• tÄ• pitaro hi kadÄ• ci puttake evampi vada
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti, uppalapattampi ca nesaá¹ƒ upari patan
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• ca kadÄ• ci nissitake evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``kiá¹ƒ ime ahirikÄ• anottappino
neâ€™â€™ ti. atha ca nesaá¹ƒ Ä• gamÄ• dhigamasampattiá¹ƒ icchanti, yathÄ• cittasaá¹‡h
hoti, evaá¹ƒ vacanasaá¹‡hatÄ• ya apharusavÄ• cÄ• pi na hoti. na hi mÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• mass
sayÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ apharusavÄ• cÄ• hoti, cittapharusatÄ• ya pana esÄ•
sandhÄ• ya pavattitÄ• , tassa appaguá¹‡atÄ• ya appasÄ• vajjÄ• , mahÄ• guá¹‡atÄ• ya mah
sambhÄ• rÄ• --- akkositabbo paro, kupitacittaá¹ƒ, akkosanÄ• ti.

saá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ hitaÃ±ca phalati visarati vinÄ• setÄ«ti samphaá¹ƒ, attano paresaÃ±ca anup
kiÃ±ci, samphaá¹ƒ palapati etÄ• yÄ• ti __samphappalÄ• po, _
anatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pikakÄ• yavacÄ«payogasamauá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• akusalacetanÄ• . so Ä• se
Ä• sevanamahantatÄ• ya mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo. tassa dve sambhÄ• rÄ• ---
bhÄ• ratayuddhasÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• diniratthakakathÄ• purekkhÄ• ratÄ• , tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ«kath
kathaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hante kammapathabhedo natthi, parena pana samphappalÄ• pe gahiteyeva

__abhijjhÄ• byÄ• pÄ• damicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyo_ti ettha parasampattiá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ jhÄ• y
_parasampattÄ«su lobho. sÄ• pana ``aho vata idaá¹ƒ mamassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ

parabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhijjhÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ viya appasÄ• vajjÄ• mah
sambhÄ• rÄ• --- parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, attanopariá¹‡Ä• manaÃ±ca. parabhaá¹‡á¸• avatthuke
kammapathabhedo hoti, yÄ• va ``aho vata idaá¹ƒ mamassÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano na pariá¹‡Ä

hitasukhaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• deti vinÄ• setÄ«ti __byÄ• pÄ• do, _ paá¹-igho. so paravinÄ• sÄ• ya
304/. so pharusavÄ• cÄ• viya appasÄ• vajjo mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo ca. tassa dve sambhÄ• rÄ• -
vinÄ• sanacintÄ• . parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppannepi na tÄ• va kammapathabhedo hoti
ucchijjeyya vinasseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa vinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na cinteti.

yathÄ• bhuccagahaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena \Be I 347/ micchÄ• passatÄ«ti __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_.
ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena viparÄ«tadassanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . samphappalÄ• po viya appasÄ• vajjÄ•
aniyatÄ• appasÄ• vajjÄ• , niyatÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ• . tassa dve sambhÄ• rÄ• --- vatthunc
yathÄ• ca taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tathÄ• bhÄ• vena tassupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. tattha natthikÄ• hetu
kammapathabhedo hoti.

``anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±
pÄ• risesaÃ±Ä• yatovuttÄ• vasesÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• gahetabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hape
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dike akusaladhamme á¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho. __anekavihitÄ• _ti

<6> __ayaá¹ƒ lokatantÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dikiriyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä
anÄ• gÄ• mibrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su anÄ• gÄ• mibhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• gasseva pahÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbanti Ä• ha
``paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• gassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu kÄ• maguá¹‡es
uppajjamÄ• no rÄ• go ``paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiveditabbo. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa
``vayoguá¹‡Ä• anupubbaá¹ƒ jahantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 4) viya. __dvÄ«su akusa
domanassasahagatesu dvÄ«su akusalacittesu. mohassa sabbÄ• kusalasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ
``sabbÄ• kusalasambhavassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __avasesÄ• na_ntisakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«

<7> __jigucchati maÃ±Ã±e_ti ``ahamabhijÄ• to rÅ«pavÄ• paÃ±Ã±avÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma a
abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒkareyyaâ€™â€™ nti jigucchati viya jigucchatÄ«ti vÄ• sallakkhemi.
__akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tiaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena. akusale dhamme
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vampi jigucchatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ __ ``akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ
__samÄ• pattÄ«_ti etasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ__samÄ• pajjanÄ• samaá¹…gibhÄ• vo_ti. __maá
maá¹‡á¸• anasabhÄ• vo, maá¹‡á¸• anasÄ«lotiattho. __jegucchita_nti jigucchanasÄ«lataá¹ƒ.

<8> __lokajeá¹-á¹-hakakamma_nti \Ne I 305/ loke jeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒ kattabbakammaá¹ƒ,
seá¹-á¹-hasammataá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttesu dvÄ«supi atthavikappesu. pa
__padattho, _ byaÃ±janatthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• arahatÄ«_ti ettha vinayanaá¹

niggaá¹‡hananti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``niggahaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. nan
vuttesu dvÄ«supi atthavikappesu sakatthe arahatthe ca bhaddhitapaccayo saddalakkhaá¹‡a
``vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desetÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe, tasmÄ• kathamettha taddhit
hi taddhitavuttÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. vicitratÄ• cettha lokappamÄ• á¹‡ato veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi y
taddhitappayogo lokassa, tattha tattha taddhitavutti lokatosiddhÄ• ti vicitrÄ• taddhitavutti. ta
``mÄ• saddamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto ``mÄ• saddikoâ€™â€™ tivuccati, evaá¹ƒ vinay
venayikoti vuccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<9> __kapaá¹‡apuriso_ti guá¹‡avirahitatÄ• ya dÄ«namanusso. __byaÃ±janÄ• ni avicÄ• retv
viya ``imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccayoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹ƒ
anipphannapÄ• á¹-ipadikavasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<10> __devalokagabbhasampattiyÄ• _ti vatvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• bhummadeve sesesu devesu
paá¹-isandhiyevettha gabbhasampattÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• dassent
``devalokapaá¹-isandhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __assÄ• _ti abhivÄ• da
__mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡e dosaá¹ƒ dassento_ti mÄ• tito aparisuddhabh
akkositukÄ• massa dÄ• siyÄ• puttoti dÄ• sikucchismiá¹ƒ nibbattabhÄ• ve dosaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡e dosaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• akkosantopievamÄ• hÄ• ti
devalokapaá¹-isandhito. tenevÄ• ha __ ``abhabbodevalokÅ«papattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itunti adhip
vÄ• gabbho assÄ• tiapagabbho_ti imassa viggahassa ekena pariyÄ• yena adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ
``devalokagabbhaparibÄ• hirattÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ hÄ«nagabbhapaá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÄ• gÄ«tÄ«â€™â
349/e hetuattho, yasmÄ• Ä• yatimpi hÄ«nagabbhapaá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÄ• gÄ«, tasmÄ• hÄ«no v
adhippÄ• yo.

puna tasseva viggahassa __kodhavasena ... pe ... dassento_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayassa a
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``hÄ«no vÄ• ssa mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ gabbhavÄ• so aho
__gabbha_-saddo atthi mÄ• tukucchipariyÄ• yo ``gabbhe vasati mÄ• á¹‡avoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• d
306/. atthi mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ nibbattasattapariyÄ• yo ``antamasogabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ upÄ•
(Vin I 129) viya. tattha mÄ• tukucchipariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``a
gabbhaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. gabbhe seyyÄ• __gabbhaseyyÄ• . anuttarena maggenÄ• _ti a
maggena vihatattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``vihatakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __itarÄ• tissopÄ«_ti
aá¹‡á¸• ajasaá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikÄ• . ettha ca yadipi ``apagabbhoâ€™â€™ ti imassaanurÅ
vattabbÄ• , pasaá¹…gato pana labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbampi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tipunabbh
veditabbÄ• .

idÄ• ni sattapariyÄ• yassa gabbhasaddassa vasena viggahanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __
imasmiá¹ƒ pana vikappe __gabbhaseyyÄ• punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattÄ«_ti ubhayampi gabbh
vadanti. nanu ca ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 10) vuttattÄ• gab

pahÄ«nÄ• , na pana gabbhoti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. atha `
ettakameva avatvÄ• punabbhavaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kimatthanti Ä• ha __ ``abhinibbattica nÄ• m
__apunabbhavabhÅ«tÄ• _ti khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhin

<11> __dhammadhÄ• tu_nti ettha dhamme anavasese dhÄ• reti yÄ• thÄ• vato upadhÄ• ret
yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato avabujjhanasabhÄ• vo, sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assetaá¹ƒ adhivacan
__paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• _tisacchikatvÄ• , paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• ti attho, paá¹-ilÄ• bhahetÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
__desanÄ• vilÄ• sappattohotÄ«_ti rucivasena parivattetvÄ• desetuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• desanÄ
adhigatotiattho. __karuá¹‡Ä• vipphÄ• ra_nti sabbasattesu mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya pharaá¹‡aá
tÄ• diguá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡amevapuna upamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vetvÄ• \Be I 350/ dassento Ä• ha __
_nti. yathÄ• pathavÄ« suciasucinikkhepachedanabhedanÄ• dÄ«su na vikampati, anurodha
evaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su anurodhavirodhappahÄ• nato
avikampitacittatÄ• yapathavÄ«samacittatanti attho. __akuppadhammata_nti ettha ``akuppad
phalasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ titÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paresu pana akkosa
pathavÄ«samacittatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒakujjhanasabhÄ• vatanti evamettha attho gahetabboâ€
__jarÄ• ya anusaá¹-a_ntijarÄ• ya paliveá¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-akhÄ• á¹‡ubhÅ«ta_nti anekesa
nipÄ• talakkhaá¹‡atthambhabhÅ«tatÄ• yasaá¹ƒsÄ• rakhÄ• á¹‡ubhÅ«taá¹ƒ. brÄ• hmaá¹‡ass
Ä• sannavuttimaraá¹‡anti sambhÄ• vanavasena __ ``ajjamaritvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
ussÄ• henÄ• _ti ``sÄ• dhu kho pana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒarahataá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™
saÃ±jÄ• tamahussÄ• hena. __appaá¹-isamaá¹ƒ purejÄ• tabhÄ• va_nti \Ne I 307/ anaÃ±Ã±a
purejÄ• tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. natthi etassa paá¹-isamoti __appaá¹-isamo, _ purejÄ• tabhÄ• vo.

``apÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto pi-saddopi visuá¹ƒ atthi nipÄ• toti das
__sambhÄ• vanatthe_ti ``api nÄ• mevaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vikappanattho sambhÄ• vanatt
pisaddo vattati. __vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yÄ• _ti vacanassa madhurabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ, mudubh
__evaÃ±hi loke siliá¹-á¹-havacanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ekameva gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• apar
vacanaá¹ƒ loke siliá¹-á¹-havacanaá¹ƒ hoti yathÄ• ``dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• udakaphusitÄ• nÄ
adhisayitÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi attanÄ• nesaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ
akarontiyÄ• bahivÄ• tÄ• diparissayaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ sammadeva upari sayitÄ• ni. upariatth
__utuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• pentiyÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ allasinehapariyÄ• dÄ• natthaá¹ƒ attano kÄ• yusmÄ•
utuá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• pentiyÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``usmÄ«katÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sammÄ• paribhÄ
kukkuá¹-avÄ• sanÄ• ya vÄ• sitÄ• ni. tenÄ• ha __ ``kukkuá¹-agandhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pitÄ• nÄ«â

ettha ca sammÄ• parisedanaá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-agandhaparibhÄ• vanaÃ±ca sammÄ• adhisayan
Ä• nubhÄ• vanipphÄ• ditantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sammÄ• adhisayaneneva hi itaradvayaá¹ƒ i
sammÄ• adhisayanatovisuá¹ƒ sammÄ• parisedanassa sammÄ• paribhÄ• vanassa ca kara
saddhiá¹ƒyeva itaresaá¹ƒdvinnampi ijjhanato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi pakÄ• rehi tÄ• ni aá
paripÄ• liyamÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nakhasikhÄ• _ti nakhaggÄ• ni. __mukhatuá¹‡á¸• a

tanukattÄ• _tiettha yathÄ• kapÄ• lassa tanutÄ• Ä• lokassa anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nassa k
kapÄ• lassatanutÄ• ya nakhasikhÄ• mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ kharatÄ• ya ca allasinehap
kÄ• raá¹‡avacananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kuá¹-itahatthapÄ• dÄ• _ti ettha __hatthÄ•
kukkuá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ pakkhato aÃ±Ã±o hatthonÄ• ma atthi. __etthÄ• _ti Ä• lokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. _
pakkhe cÄ• lentÄ• . __nikkhamantÄ• na_nti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, nikkhamante

__so jeá¹-á¹-ho iti assa vacanÄ«yo_ti yo paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• akosato nikkhanto kukk
jeá¹-á¹-hoti vacanÄ«yo assa, bhaveyyÄ• ti attho. __sampaá¹-ipÄ• dento_ti saá¹ƒsandento.
tibhÅ«makapariyÄ• pannÄ• pi sattÄ• avijjÄ• kosassa anto paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tattha tattha appa
avijjÄ• yaveá¹-hitattÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``avijjÄ• kosassa anto paviá¹-á¹-hesu sattesÅ«â€™â€™ _
__aá¹‡á¸• akosa_ntibÄ«jakapÄ• laá¹ƒ. __lokasannivÄ• se_ti loko eva lokasannivÄ• so. __s
I 308/ __sammÄ• _ti aviparÄ«tattho, __saá¹ƒ_-saddo sÄ• manti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tasm
aviparÄ«tenÄ• kÄ• renasayameva cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni bujjhati paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti sammÄ• sam
tenÄ• ha __ ``sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca bodhiâ€™â€™ _nti, sammÄ• sayameva ca bujjhanak
pasatthavacano, __saá¹ƒ_-saddo sundaravacanoti Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• pasatthaá¹ƒ sundar
bodhisaddassa anekatthataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idhÄ• dhippetamatthaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• dasset
rukkhopi maggopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha abujjhi etthÄ• ti __rukkho_ bodhi. sayaá¹ƒ bujj
ariyÄ• ti __maggo_ bodhi. sabbadhamme sabbÄ• kÄ• ratobujjhati paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti __sabbaÃ
bodhi. bujjhÄ«yati sacchikarÄ«yatÄ«ti __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_bodhi. __antarÄ• ca bodhi_nti dutiya
vinÄ• pi rukkhasaddena bodhisaddassa rukkhepavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __varabhÅ«
viya patthaá¹-avarapaÃ±Ã±oti attho. __asabbaguá¹‡adÄ• yakattÄ• _ti sabbaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
na dadÄ• tÄ«ti hi \Be I 352/asabbaguá¹‡adÄ• yako, ayuttasamÄ• soyaá¹ƒ gamakattÄ• yath
mukhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__tisso vijjÄ• _ti upanissayavato saheva arahattaphalena tisso vijjÄ• deti. nanu cetthatÄ«su
Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa maggapariyÄ• pannattÄ• kathametaá¹ƒ yujjati ``maggo tissov
nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. satipi Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa maggapariyÄ• pannabhÄ• ve aá¹-á¹-ha
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ tisso vijjÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«ti ``maggo tissovijjÄ• det
__cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_ntiaggasÄ• vab
sabbameva lokiyalokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_ntietthÄ• pi iminÄ• va
__abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si_nti jÄ• niá¹ƒ. jÄ• nanaÃ±ca na anussavÄ• divasenÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-i
paccakkhamakÄ• sinti attho. paá¹-ivedhopi na dÅ«re á¹-hitassa lakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-ivedhoviyÄ
``pattomhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, pÄ• puá¹‡inti attho. pÄ• puá¹‡anaÃ±ca na sayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ti Ä•
_ti, sakasantÄ• ne uppÄ• danavasena paá¹-ilabhinti attho.

__opammasampaá¹-ipÄ• dana_nti opammatthassa upameyyena sammadeva paá¹-ipÄ• dan
yathÄ• kukkuá¹-iyÄ• aá¹‡á¸• esu tividhakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒa
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ bodhisattabhÅ«tassa bhagavato tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• karaá¹‡

nikkhamanassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• hi tassÄ• kukkuá¹-iyÄ• ... pe ...
tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. ``santÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• aá¹‡á¸• asad
bahinikkhantakukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakasadisatÄ• buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, buddhaguá¹‡Ä• ti ca
``tathÄ• gatassakho \Ne I 309/ etaá¹ƒ, vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ha, adhivacanaá¹ƒ dhammakÄ• yo itipÄ«
__avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosassa tanubhÄ• vo_tibalavavipassanÄ• vasena avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosassa tan
paá¹-icchÄ• danasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ca avijjÄ• ya aá¹‡á¸• akosasadisatÄ• . mudubhÅ«tassap
tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``thaddhakharabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tikkhakharavippasan
pariggayhamÄ• nesu saá¹…khÄ• resu vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa samÄ• dhindriyavasenasu
anupavisitvÄ• pi satindriyavasena anatikkamanato akuá¹‡á¹-hatÄ• __kharabhÄ• vo_. tikkho
lakkhaá¹ƒ patvÄ• kuá¹‡á¹-ho hoti, na tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ. satipi kharabhÄ• ve sukhumappavattiv
kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• rasaá¹…khobharahitatÄ• ya saddhindriyavasena__pasannabhÄ• vo, _ s
anosakkitvÄ• kilesapaccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒsuá¹-á¹-hu abhibhavanato vÄ«riyindriyavasena __sÅ
evamimehi pakÄ• rehisaá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
pariá¹‡Ä• makÄ• lo_tivipassanÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minibhÄ• vappatti, tadÄ• ca sÄ• m
dhÄ• rentÄ« viya hotÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``gabbhaggahaá¹‡akÄ• loâ€™â€™ _ti. __gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ya anantaraá¹ƒ sikhÄ• ppattaanulomavipassanÄ• vasenamaggavijÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• . __anupubbÄ• dhigatenÄ• _ti paá¹-hamamaggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• adhigat
lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkhe. lokuttarÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒpadÄ• litÄ• . pott
``chaabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkheâ€™â€™ ti likhanti, so apÄ• á¹-hotiveditabbo. __jeá¹-á¹-ho seá¹-á¹
__jeá¹-á¹-ho, _ sabbaguá¹‡ehi uttamattÄ• pasatthatamoti__seá¹-á¹-ho_.

idÄ• ni ``Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kho pana me brÄ• hmaá¹‡a vÄ«riyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya desanÄ
``evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __pubbabhÄ• gato pabhutÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
pubbabhÄ• giyavÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __cittamevamuppanna_nti evaá¹ƒ up
vakkhamÄ• naparivitakkavasena cittamuppannantiattho. ``cittameva uppannaâ€™â€™ ntip
uppannaá¹ƒ, na tÄ• va bhagavatipasÄ• doti attho. __muá¹-á¹-hassatinÄ• _ti vinaá¹-á¹-hassa
attho. __sÄ• raddhakÄ• yenÄ• _tisadarathakÄ• yena. __bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e_ti bodhisaá¹…kh
maá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vappatte á¹-hÄ• ne. bodhÄ«tihi paÃ±Ã±Ä• vuccati, sÄ• ettha maá¹‡á¸• Ä
``bodhimaá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• to. __caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gata_nti ``kÄ• maá¹
avasissatu, sarÄ«re upasussatumaá¹ƒsalohitaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 184; SN a II 22; AN a II 5
vuttacaturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. tattha tacoti ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ru ek
aá¹-á¹-hiekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsalohitaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…ganti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __taco ekaá
nirapekkhabhÄ• voekaá¹ƒ aá¹…ganti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. padhÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassa hi tace
taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ avosÄ• nÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒtassa vÄ«riyassa ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹
I 310/ attho veditabbo. __paggahita_ntiÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sithilaá¹ƒ \Be I 354/ akatvÄ•
daá¸·haparakkamasaá¹…khÄ• tussÄ• hanabhÄ• vena gahitaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``asithilappav
_ti.

__asallÄ«na_nti asaá¹…kucitaá¹ƒ kosajjavasena saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. __upaá¹-á
ogÄ• hanasaá¹…khÄ• tenaapilÄ• pabhÄ• vena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . ten
``Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhÄ«bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sammosassa viddhaá¹ƒsanavasena
__asammuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _. kiÃ±cÄ• pi cittapassaddhivasenevacittameva passaddhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• ya
passaddho hoti, tathÄ• pi yasmÄ• kÄ• yapassaddhiuppajjamÄ• nÄ• cittapassaddhiyÄ• sa
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• yacittapassaddhivasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• yapassaddhiyÄ• ubh
passambhanÄ• vahattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«pakÄ• yopi passaddhoyevahotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. _
__vigatadaratho_ti vigatakilesadaratho. nÄ• makÄ• ye hi vigatadarathe rÅ«pakÄ• yopi vÅ«p
hoti. __sammÄ• Ä• hita_ntinÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu vidhÄ• vanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vikkhepaá
Ä• rammaá¹‡e avikkhittabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danenasammadeva Ä• hitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• h
á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. cittassa anekaggabhÄ• vovikkhepavasena caÃ±calatÄ• , sÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``ekaggaá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒnipphandanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ``Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ
vÄ«riyasatipassaddhisamÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒkiccasiddhidassanena.

nanu ca saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• nampi kiccasiddhi jhÄ• nassa pubbapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya icchitabbÄ
pana nÄ• nantarikabhÄ• vena avuttasiddhÄ• ti na gahitÄ• . asati hi saddhÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• ra
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahe ca nesaá¹ƒ asati Ã±Ä• yÄ• rambhÄ• dibhÄ• vo na siyÄ• , tathÄ•
asallÄ«nÄ• sammosatÄ• dayovÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«nanti asallÄ«natÄ• diggahaá¹‡enevettha paÃ±Ã
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒvÄ• samÄ• dhikiccaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ icchitabbant
samÄ• dhipariyosÄ• nÄ• va jhÄ• nassa pubbapaá¹-ipadÄ• kathitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

idÄ• ni ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• jhÄ• navibhaá
atthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayeneva saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• mo vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vutt
\Ne I 311/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi tattha katame kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be
patthanÄ• kÄ• rena pavatto dubbalo lobho chandanaá¹-á¹-hena __chando, _ tato balavÄ• r
_tatopi balavataro bahalarÄ• go __chandarÄ• go_. nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janÄ• ni saá¹…kappeti
_tathÄ• pavatto lobho. tattha __nimittasaá¹…kappanÄ• _ nÄ• ma avayave samodhÄ• netvÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparÅ«pari kilesuppattiyÄ• nimittassa kappanÄ• . __anubyaÃ
``hatthÄ• sobhanÄ• , pÄ• dÄ• sobhanÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ anubyaÃ±janavasena vibhajit
anu anu byaÃ±janato paribyaÃ±janato paribyattivasena uppattiyÄ• paccayabhÄ• vatoanuby
hatthapÄ• dÄ• diavayavÄ• vuccanti. tato balavÄ• raÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena __rÄ• go, _ saá¹…ka
balavataro __saá¹…kapparÄ• go_. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabhedo ekasseva lobhassa pavattiÄ• kÄ• r
veditabbo yathÄ• ``vaccho dammo balÄ«baddoâ€™â€™ ti. __kÄ• mÄ• _ti kilesakÄ• mÄ• ,
etehÄ«ti vÄ• .

__seyyathida_nti imassa taá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti vÄ• attho. __viviccitvÄ• _ti visuá¹

``vinÄ• hutvÄ• apasakkitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, pajahanavasena apakkamitvÄ• ti attho. __vivicc
__viviccÄ• _ti iminÄ• vivecanaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒabhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ vutta
iminÄ• ekaá¹ƒsato kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vivecetabbatÄ• dÄ«panenatappaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• jhÄ• nas
jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÅ«pÄ• yatÄ• dassitÄ• hotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-hamajjh
tamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __andhak
etena yathÄ• padÄ«pÄ• bhÄ• vena rattiyaá¹ƒandhakÄ• rÄ• bhibhavo, evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ
kÄ• mÄ• bhibhavoti dasseti.

__eta_nti pubbapadeyeva avadhÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, na kho pana evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹
avadhÄ• raá¹‡assaakatattÄ• . __tannissaraá¹‡ato_ti nissaranti niggacchanti etena, ettha vÄ
niggacchanti? kÄ• mÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __tannissara
tatokÄ• manissaraá¹‡atoti attho. kathaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• ne vikkhambhane kÄ• mÄ• nameve
byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nanticodanaá¹ƒ yuttito Ä• gamato ca sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• madhÄ• tÅ«â
__kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkamanato_tisakalassapi kÄ• mabhavassa samatikkamapaá¹-ipadÄ
kÄ• mapariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha\Be I 356/. __kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ipakkhato_ti ``chando k
vuttavibhÄ• gassa kilesakÄ• massa paccatthikabhÄ• vato. tena yathÄ• mettÄ• byÄ• pÄ• d
evamidaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gassa ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«tanti dasseti. vipÄ• kenacet
\Ne I 312/ attano pavattikkhaá¹‡e kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ca veditabbÄ• . evamattan
vipÄ• kappavattiyÄ• ca kÄ• marÄ• gato kÄ• madhÄ• tuto ca vinivattasabhÄ• vattÄ• idaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mÄ• nameva nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, svÄ• yamattho pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gato evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ•
__nekkhamma_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kÄ• maÃ±cettha tamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ purimapadeyeva avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, ut
gahetabbamevatathÄ• atthasambhavatoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``uttarapadepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
kÄ• macchandato. __esa daá¹-á¹-habbo_ti esa niyamo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ava
sabbavivekasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena. tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassa
__tadaá¹…gavivekÄ• dayo_. kÄ• yacittaupadhivivekÄ• __kÄ• yavivekÄ• dayo. tayo eva idh
idha jhÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• samucchedavivekÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒasambhavato. __
1). tattha hi ``uddÄ• nato dve kÄ• mÄ• vatthukÄ• mÄ• kilesakÄ• mÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddi
vatthukÄ• mÄ• manÄ• piyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ... pe ... manÄ• piyÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . te pana kÄ• mÄ«yantÄ«tikÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __tatthevÄ• _ti niddeseye
jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge. __evaÃ±hisatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ubhayesampi kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe sa
vatthukÄ• mehiviviccevÄ• tipi attho yujjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yujjamÄ• natthantarasamuccayattho _
kilesakÄ• masamuccayattho. kasmÄ• ? imasmiá¹ƒ atthe kilesakÄ• mehi vivekassa dutiyapa
__tenÄ• _tivatthukÄ• mavivekena. __kÄ• yaviveko vutto hotÄ«_ti puttadÄ• rÄ• dipariggahav
vutto hoti.

__purimenÄ• _ti kÄ• yavivekena. __etthÄ• _ti ``vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehidhamm

padadvaye. ito vÄ• niddhÄ• rite vivekadvaye, akusalasaddena yadikilesakÄ• mÄ• , sabbÄ•
gahitÄ• , sabbathÄ• kilesakÄ• mehiviveko vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``dutiyena kilesakÄ• mehi viveka
__dutiyenÄ• _tica cittavivekenÄ• ti attho. __etesa_nti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ•
cetaá¹ƒsÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthuno pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒkile
__lolabhÄ• vo_nÄ• ma tattha tattha rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡huppÄ• do, tassa hetÅ« vatthukÄ•
bÄ• labhÄ• vassahetupariccÄ• goti sambandho. __bÄ• labhÄ• vo_ nÄ• ma avijjÄ• , ducintita
ayonisomanasikÄ• ro, sabbepi vÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• hetÅ«.
kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• dhigamahetupÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diasuddhappayogo hotÄ«ti tabbivekena __
taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesasodhanenavivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanena ca ajjhÄ• say
__Ä• sayaposanaá¹ƒ. Ä• sayaposana_nti ca jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• yapaccayabhÅ«tÄ• pubba
ajjhÄ• sayasampadÄ• \Ne I 313/, sÄ• pana taá¹‡hupatÄ• pavigamena hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
``taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesavisodhanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhumma

__anekabhedo_ti kÄ• mÄ• savakÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• divasena rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• divase
__kÄ• macchandoyevÄ• _ti kÄ• masabhÄ• voyeva chando, na kattukamyatÄ• chando napi
__akusalapariyÄ• pannopÄ«_ti ``vivicca akusalehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaakusalesuantoga
__jhÄ• napaá¹-ipakkhato_ti jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato taá¹ƒhetu taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ vis
akusalabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena aggahetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ sarÅ«pena gahito. yadi kilesakÄ• mov
kathaá¹ƒ bahuvacananti Ä• ha __ ``anekabhedatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
__aÃ±Ã±esampÄ«_tidiá¹-á¹-himÄ• naahirikÄ• nottappÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsahitaphassÄ• dÄ«
__uparijhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vadassanato_ti ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ•
vuccamÄ• nÄ• ni jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uparijhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ attano paccanÄ«kÄ• na
tappaccanÄ«kanÄ«varaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. ``uparijhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒpaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipakk
pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __paccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vadassanato_tiupari vuccamÄ• najhÄ• n
ujuvipaccanÄ«kavasena paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vadassanatoti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __jhÄ• naá¹…ga
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattinivÄ• raá¹‡ato jhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kÄ• ni. __viddhaá¹ƒsak
__samÄ• dhi kÄ• macchandassa_ \Be I 358/ __paá¹-ipakkho_ti rÄ• gapaá¹‡idhiyÄ• ujuvipac
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi palobhitassa paribbhamantassa cittassa samÄ• dhÄ• natokÄ• macch
__pÄ«ti byÄ• pÄ• dassÄ• _ti pÄ• mojjena samÄ• nayogakkhemattÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dassa pÄ«ti
thinamiddhassÄ• _ti yoniso saá¹…kappanavasena savipphÄ• rappavattitovitakko thinamidd
__sukhaá¹ƒ uddhaccakukkuccassÄ• _ti sukhaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantasÄ«talasabhÄ• vattÄ• avÅ«pa
uddhaccakukkuccassa paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ. __vicÄ• ro vicikicchÄ• yÄ• _tivicÄ• ro Ä• rammaá¹‡
paÃ±Ã±Ä• patirÅ«pasabhÄ• vattÄ• vicikicchÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkho. mahÄ• kaccÄ• nattherena
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• peá¹-akaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __peá¹-ake_.

__paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡abhedavisayassÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dipaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡avisesavisayas
__Ä• ghÄ• tavatthubhedÄ• divisayÄ• na_ntibyÄ• pÄ• davivekavacanena ``anatthaá¹ƒ me a
tiÄ• diÄ• ghÄ• tavatthubhedavisayassa dosassa, mohÄ• dhikehi thinamiddhÄ• dÄ«hi viveka

paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena dukkhÄ• dipubbantÄ• dibhedavisayassamohassa vikkhambhanavi
kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• datadekaá¹-á¹-hathinamiddhÄ• divikkhambhakaÃ±cetaá¹ƒsabbÄ• ku
sabbakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena sabhÄ• vena sabbÄ• kusalappahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ \Ne I 314/
hontampikÄ• marÄ• gÄ• divikkhambhanasabhÄ• vameva hoti taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• ti avisese
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• kusalamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvikkhambhanaviveko vutto hotÄ«ti Ä• ha.

yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi kÄ• ci vasavatt
vasavattibhÄ• vanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ__ ``vitakkanaá¹ƒ vitakkoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vitak
vitakkanakiriyÄ• , sÄ• ca vitakkassa attano paccayehi pavattimattamevÄ• ti bhÄ• vaniddeso
vasavattibhÄ• vanivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yahoti. tayidaá¹ƒ vitakkanaá¹ƒ ``Ä«disamidaâ€™â€™ nti Ä•
Ä• ha __ ``Å«hanantivuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vitakkabalena Ä• ramma
viya hoti, tasmÄ• so Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o vutto. yathÄ• hi koci rÄ• javal
vÄ• mittaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissÄ• ya rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ Ä• rohati anupavisati, evaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ nissÄ• y
Ä• rohati. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rohatÄ«ti? vitakka
puriso paricayena tena vinÄ• pi nirÄ• saá¹…ko rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ pavisati, evaá¹ƒ paricayena vi
avitakkaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rohati. __paricayenÄ• _ti\Be I 359/ ca santÄ• ne
pavattavitakkabhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena paricayena. vitakkassa hi santÄ• neabhiá¹‡haá
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhiruhanaá¹ƒ ciraparicitaá¹ƒ, tena taá¹ƒ kadÄ• civitakkena vinÄ• pi tattha p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asahitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• sammasanavasena ciraparicitaá¹ƒkadÄ• ci Ã±Ä• á¹‡arahitampi
yathÄ• vÄ• kilesasahitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ sabbasokilesarahitampi paricayena kilesavÄ
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananaraso_ti Ä• dito, abhimukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• hananaá¹ƒ __Ä• hananaá¹ƒ
Ä• hananaá¹ƒ __pariyÄ• hananaá¹ƒ_. ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti
Ä• hananaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• hanananti ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. yasmiÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ abhinir
gahaá¹‡ayogyaá¹ƒ karonto vitakko Ä• koá¹-ento viya hoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ nÄ• gasenattherena
vitakko. yathÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, bherÄ« Ä• koá¹-itÄ• atha pacchÄ• anuravatianusaddÄ• yat
yathÄ• Ä• koá¹-anÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vitakko daá¹-á¹-habbo. athapacchÄ• anuravanÄ• anusadda
daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti Ä• koá¹-analakkhaá¹‡atÄ• vitakkassa kasmÄ• vuttÄ• ? nÄ• yaá¹
kiccasannissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• naÃ±hisabhÄ• vavinimuttÄ•
tathÄ• gahetabbÄ• kÄ• ro ca. bodhaneyyajanÄ• nurodhenapana paramatthato ekÄ«bhÄ• v
pariyÄ• yavacanehi viya samÄ• ropitarÅ«pehi bahÅ«hipakÄ• rehi \Ne I 315/ pakÄ• sÄ«yati.
pakÄ• sito hoti. __Ä• nayanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_tiettha __Ä• nayanaá¹ƒ_ citte Ä• ramma
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__anusaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ anuparibbhamanaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso santÄ• namhi labbhamÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-ohotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesesupi eseva nayo. __anumajjana_nti Ä• rammaá¹‡e c
parimajjananti attho. tathÄ• hi ``vicÄ• ro parimajjanahattho viya saÃ±caraá¹‡ahattho viyÄ• a

__tatthÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡e. sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyojanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e anuvicaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taanumajjanavasenevaveditabbaá¹ƒ. anuppabandhanaá¹ƒ Ä• ram viya pavatti. tathÄ• hiso ``anuppabandhanatÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddiá¹-á¹-ho. teneva ca ``ghaá¹ paribbhamanaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ tica vutto. __katthacÄ«_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne \Be I 360/ p __oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tivicÄ• rato oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹-á¹-hena. yathÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• bhighÄ• t paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to hoti, evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaniropanaá¹-á¹-henavitakko c viya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• bhighÄ• tasaddo viyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vipphÄ• ra nÄ• ma vitakkassa thinamiddhapaá¹-ipakkho Ä• rammaá¹‡e anolÄ«natÄ• asaá¹…koco, so p calanaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``paripphandanabhÄ• vocittassÄ• â€™â€™ _ ettha parissayÄ• bhÄ• vavÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ paribbhamanantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __dukanipÄ• ---

``Ä• kÄ• se gacchato mahÄ• sakuá¹‡assa ubhohi pakkhehi vÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pakkhe sar Ä• rammaá¹‡e cetaso abhiniropanabhÄ• vena pavatto vitakko, vÄ• taggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒpakk gamanaá¹ƒ viya anumajjanabhÄ• vena pavatto vicÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anuppabandhanena pavattiyaá¹ƒ yujjati. tathÄ• hi upacÄ• re vÄ• appanÄ• y pavattiyaá¹ƒ vitakko niccalo hutvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anupavisitvÄ• viya pavattati, na paá pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. yathÄ• hi apubbÄ• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• tabhÅ«to vitakkovipp ekasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e nirantaraá¹ƒ anuppabandhavasena pavattiyaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tivipph sannisinnabhÄ• vato. __paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nesu pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«_tivitakkassa viseso a oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, tadabhÄ• vato paÃ±cakanaye dutiyajjhÄ anumajjanÄ• kÄ• ro pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 316/ panettha aparo nayo --- malaggahitaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ekena hatth itarenahatthena cuá¹‡á¹‡atelaeá¸·akalomÄ• dikatacumbaá¹-akena parimajjantassa daá¸·haá vitakko, parimajjanahattho viya vicÄ• ro. tathÄ• kumbhakÄ• rassa daá¹‡á¸• appahÄ• rena c bhamayitvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ karontassa piá¹‡á¸• assa uppÄ«á¸·anahattho viya vitakko, tasse saÃ±caraá¹‡ahatthoviya vicÄ• ro. tathÄ• kaá¹ƒsabhÄ• janÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvÄ• á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹-ako viya \Be I 361/ abhiniropano vitakko, paribbhamanakaá¹‡á¹-akoviya anumajjano vicÄ• roti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• pupphaphalasÄ• khÄ• diavayavavinimutto avijjamÄ• nopi rukkho ``sapuppho sapha evaá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• diaá¹…gavinimuttaá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• nampi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• r dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rukkho viyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __vibhaá¹…ge panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su puggalavasena desetabbattÄ• ``idha bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vi puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena jhÄ• nÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti. yadipi vibhaá¹…ge puggalÄ• d attho pana tatrÄ• pi vibhaá¹…gepi yathÄ• idha ``iminÄ• ca vitakkenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•

daá¹-á¹-habbo, paramatthato puggalasseva abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• jhÄ• nasan
vitakkavicÄ• rasamaá¹…gitÄ• dassanena jhÄ• nasseva savitakkasavicÄ• ratÄ• vuttÄ• tiÄ•
evameva daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ _ti.

__viveka_saddassa bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• vivekÄ• â€™â€™
nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vivekÄ• hetubhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. __viveka_saddassa kattusÄ• dh
kammasÄ• dhanataá¹ƒvÄ• sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vivekeâ€™â€™ _ti. ``vivitto
nÄ«varaá¹‡ehivinÄ• bhÅ«to tehi vivecitoti ca sÄ• dhanadvayampi saá¹…gahitamevÄ• ti. __
tappetivaá¸• á¸• heti vÄ• . __sampiyÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti paritussanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . __pÄ
paribrÅ«hanarasÄ• . __pharaá¹‡arasÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pehi kÄ• yassa byÄ• panarasÄ• .
sukhayatÄ«ti__sukhaá¹ƒ, _ attanÄ• sampayuttadhamme laddhassÄ• de karotÄ«ti attho. sv
kattuniddesopariyÄ• yaladdho dhammato aÃ±Ã±assa kattunivattanattho, nippariyÄ• yena pa
labbhatÄ«ti__ ``sukhanaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• talakkhaá¹‡a_nti iá¹-á¹-has
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalaá¹ƒ, sampayuttadhamme vÄ• attani sÄ• dayatÄ«ti sÄ• taá¹ƒ da-
sÄ• taá¹ƒmadhuranti vadanti, sÄ• taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti sÄ• talakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
__upabrÅ«hanarasa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su__upabrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_ sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒva
avissajjetvÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• viya anajjhupekkhitvÄ• anu anu gaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ upakÄ• ri
__katthacÄ«_ti \Ne I 317/paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dike. __paá¹-ilÄ• bhatuá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti paá¹-ilÄ• l
uppajjanakatuá¹-á¹-hi. __paá¹-iladdharasÄ• nubhavana_nti \Be I 362/paá¹-iladdhassa Ä• ran
anubhavanaá¹ƒ. etena pÄ«tisukhÄ• ni sabhÄ• vato vibhajitvÄ• dassitÄ• ni. __yattha pÄ«ti,
vitakkassa viya vicÄ• rena pÄ«tiyÄ• sukhena accantasaá¹ƒyogamÄ• ha. __yattha sukhaá¹ƒ
pÄ«tÄ«_ti vicÄ• rassa viya vitakkena, sukhassa pÄ«tiyÄ• anaccantasaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ. tena
accantÄ• naccantasaá¹ƒyogitÄ• ya pÄ«tisukhÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dasseti.

kaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tÄ• renti etthÄ• ti __kantÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ nirudakamaruá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. vanamev
__vanacchÄ• yappavesanaudakaparibhogesu viya sukha_nti yathÄ• hi puriso mahÄ• kantÄ
ghammapareto tasito pipÄ• sito paá¹-ipathe purisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kattha pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ atthÄ«
``aá¹-aviá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• va jÄ• tassaravanasaá¹‡á¸• o atthi, tattha gantvÄ• labhissasÄ«â€™â
kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho bhaveyya, tato gacchanto bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
patitÄ• niuppaladalanÄ• á¸·apattÄ• dÄ«ni disvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho
allavatthe allakesepurise passeyya, vanakukkuá¹-avanamorÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡ey
jÄ• tamaá¹‡ijÄ• lasadisaá¹ƒnÄ«lavanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passeyya, sare jÄ• tÄ• ni uppalapadun
acchaá¹ƒ vippasannaá¹ƒudakampi passeyya, so bhiyyo bhiyyo haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho hutv
otaritvÄ• yathÄ• rucinhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• ca passaddhadaratho bhisamuá¸·Ä• lapokkharÄ•
nÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«ni piá¸·andhitvÄ• mandÄ• lavamÅ«lÄ• ni khandhe khipitvÄ• uttaritvÄ• sÄ•
udakasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• tapekatvÄ• sÄ«tacchÄ• yÄ• ya mandamande vÄ• te paharante nip
sukhaâ€™â€™ ntivadeyya, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tassa hi purisassa
jÄ• tassaravanasaá¹‡á¸• asavanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vaudakadassanÄ• haá¹-á¹-hapaha

pubbabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡e haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti, nhÄ• yitvÄ• capivitvÄ
vÄ• te paharante ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti vadantonipannakÄ• lo viya balappa
Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

__tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye_ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-ilÄ• bhasamaye paá¹-iladdha
vanacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsavanadassanasamaye paribhogasamaye ca. __pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ•
pÄ«tisukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato. __vivekajaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 363/ __pÄ«tisukha_nti ettha pu
vivekajanti jhÄ• naá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ«tisukhasaddato ca atthiatthavisesavato __assa jhÄ• nass
jhÄ• ne_tiettha akÄ• ro daá¹-á¹-habbo yathÄ• arisasoti. dutiye pÄ«tisukhameva vivekajaá¹ƒ
vivekajaá¹ƒpÄ«tisukhantica aÃ±Ã±apadatthasamÄ• so \Ne I 318/ paccattaniddesassa ca alo
``vivekajapÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ ntipÄ• á¹-hoti ayaá¹ƒ viseso.

__gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato paá¹-hama_nti iminÄ• desanÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ulliá¹…geti. ``gaá¹‡anÄ
ntipipÄ• á¹-ho, tatthÄ• pi gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• yÄ• ti attho, gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• matta
vacanantiattho. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«ti paá¹-hama_nti idaá¹ƒ pana na ekantalakl
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vo hiaá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ« Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya matthakaá¹ƒ
sakkoti, matthakatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• diá¹ƒ pÄ• pentopi samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ sakkoti, antaranta
evaá¹ƒ pubbuppattiyaá¹-á¹-hena pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannantipi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ. teneva __
75) ``gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannantipi paá¹-hamaâ€™â€
__paccanÄ«kadhamme jhÄ• petÄ«_ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaccanÄ«kadhamme dahati, vikkhan
__gocara_nti kasiá¹‡Ä• diÄ• lambanaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ gocaraá¹ƒ. __upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«_tipa
upacÄ• renÄ• _ti saddhiá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nena. __kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• yanato
attano Ä• rammaá¹‡assa rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya cakkhunÄ• upanijjhÄ• yanato.
__lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• yanato_tiyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayassa nibbÄ
tathalakkhaá¹‡assa ca upanijjhÄ• yanato. tenevÄ• ha__ ``ettha hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. niccÄ
maggo asammohato aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• niupanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nant
upanijjhÄ• yanakiccaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __tathalakkhaá¹‡a_nti avinÄ• sadhammassa nibbÄ
aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vo tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, maggassapi vÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato tathal
yojetabbÄ• .

visadisodÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• sadhanoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __a
dhanato parijanato ca aÃ±Ã±o dhanavÄ• parijanavÄ• ca puriso saha dhanena vattati parija
saparijanoti apadesaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti apadesÄ• raho hoti \Be I 364/, apadisitabbohotÄ«ti vutta
__senaá¹…gesu eva senÄ• sammutÄ«_ti rathÄ• disenaá¹…gavinimuttÄ• yasenÄ• ya abhÄ•
vattanato sarathÄ• sapatti senÄ• ti rathÄ• disenaá¹…gesuyevasenÄ• vohÄ• roti attho. kasm
aggahitÄ• cittekaggatÄ• gahitÄ• tianuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``avuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _t
vuttÄ• yevÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vibhaá¹…gevuttÄ• yeva. __sacittekaggatanti idha avuttep
``sacittekaggataâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sarÅ«patoimasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• napÄ• á¹-he avuttepÄ«ti atth

jhÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• eva. tenevÄ• ha__ ``yena hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne I 319/. id
vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi saha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ tassa pakÄ• sanÄ• dhippÄ•
savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• uddesokato, so eva adhippÄ• yo tena bhagavatÄ• vibhaá¹
``cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ tiniddisantena pakÄ• sito, tasmÄ• sÄ• jhÄ• napÄ• á¹-he agga

__upasampajjÄ• _ti ettha __upa-saá¹ƒ_saddÄ• ``upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya n
``upagantvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ _
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __upasampajjÄ• _ti ettha patvÄ• sÄ• dhetvÄ• ti vÄ• attho. __iriya
__vutti_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni tasseva vevacanÄ• ni. ekaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathabÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathanta
__pÄ• lanaá¹ƒ_. sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡anti vadanti.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

__vÅ«pasamÄ• _ti vÅ«pasamahetu. vÅ«pasamoti cettha pahÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca
atthato dutiyajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e anuppÄ• doti Ä• ha __ ``samatikkamÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. k
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo adhippeto, kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, udÄ• hud
kiÃ±cettha --- yadi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, natthi tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo. nahi kadÄ• ci pa
365/ vitakkavicÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ atthi. atha dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, evampi nattheva vÅ«pasam
tesaá¹ƒ tattha abhÄ• vatoti imaá¹ƒ anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha__ ``tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navassa taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒvÅ«p
vitakkÄ• dayo eva ca jhÄ• naá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• tathÄ• karÄ«yanti, na taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• phas
vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vÅ«pasamÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne Ä• gataá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana vitak
taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• nampi ``etena etaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• dÄ«navadassa
avisesena vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsahagatÄ• naÃ±ca vÅ«pasamÄ• dike vattabbe vitakkÄ•
vuccamÄ• no adhikavacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amatthaá¹ƒ bodhetÄ«ti katvÄ• kaÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ dÄ«
``oá¸·Ä• rikassa panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- yehi vitakkav
oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• nassa samadhigamo, na sabhÄ• vatoan
phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• ti ayamattho ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™
tasmÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo idhÄ• dhipp
dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti edisÄ« codanÄ• anokÄ• sÄ• va. ``pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ•
tasmÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tisukhasamatikkamavacanÄ• ni
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gasamatikkamÄ• dutiyÄ• diadhigamadÄ«pakÄ• nÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ ekad
vitakkavicÄ• rasamatikkamavacanaá¹ƒ avayavenasamudÄ• yopalakkhaá¹‡anayena taá¹ƒ d
visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitepi hi vitakkavicÄ• rasamatikkamavacanÄ• dikepaheyyaá¹…ganiddesatÄ• sÄ•
gahite vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacanassa tadekadesatÄ• hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• vitakkavicÄ•

taá¹ƒsamatikkamÄ• dutiyÄ• diadhigamadÄ«pakenapÄ«tivirÄ• gÄ• divacanÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tiÄ
tatiyÄ• diadhigamadÄ«pakatÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• hotÄ«titassa taá¹ƒdÄ«pakatÄ• vuttÄ• . evaÃ±hi a
samudÄ• yopalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacanenapÄ«tivirÄ• gÄ• div
samÄ• nabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• dassitÄ• hoti.

ajjhattanti niyakajjhattaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, na ajjhattajjhattÄ• dÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __
``ajjhattantiniyakajjhattaá¹ƒ adhippetaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``vibhaá¹…
__panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pana_-saddopi apisaddattho, vibhaá¹…gepÄ«ti attho. ayame

__nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ayogato nÄ«lavatthaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti nÄ«layogato vatthaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti
atthavikappe_ti ``ceto sampasÄ• dayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe. __cetaso_tica upay
__purimasmi_nti ``sampasÄ• danayogato jhÄ• nampi sampasÄ• danaâ€™â€™ ntivuttapak
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• va na pare ekagate karomÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suseá¹-á¹-havacano
Ä• ha __ ``seá¹-á¹-hopi hi loke ekoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``ekÄ• kÄ«hi khuddakehi jitaâ€™
asahÄ• yatthopi ekasaddo diá¹-á¹-hoti Ä• ha __ ``ekoasahÄ• yo hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saddh
sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ca asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atoca paccayÄ• hontiye
sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-hakaraá¹‡enasÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pa
``sampayuttadhamme ... pe ... adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• ha.

``sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti visesanadvayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nassa atisay
svÄ• yamatisayo yathÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne labbhati, na tathÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• neti imaá¹ƒ
``nanu cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡e Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananavasena an
pavattamÄ• nÄ• dhammÄ• satipi nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena kilesakÄ• lussiyÄ• pagame sa
khobhaá¹ƒ karontÄ• viya tehi ca te na sannisinnÄ• hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vitakkavicÄ• rakk
suppasannaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha khuddikÄ• Å«miyo __vÄ«ciyo, _ mahatiyo __taraá¹…gÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-o_ti satipi indriyasamatte vÄ«riyasamatÄ• ya ca teneva khotena sampasÄ• dÄ• bh
maccho samÄ• dhipi na suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-o. __vitakkavicÄ• rapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• _t
palibodho. __evaá¹ƒ vuttenÄ• _ti yassÄ• saddhÄ• ya vasena sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ, yassÄ•
ekodibhÄ• vanti ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ eva ``saddahanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravisesavibhÄ• vanavasena vuttena tena vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹-hena. __ayaá¹ƒ
``sampasÄ• danayogato, sampasÄ• danato \Be I 367/ vÄ• sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ. ekodiá¹ƒ bh
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±adatthu
evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• _ti kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• tena vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹-he
sameti, nanu jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge ``sampasÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``yÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 574) saddhÄ• yeva vuttÄ• , ``cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti capadaá¹ƒ
á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• dhisseva niddesokato, aá¹-á¹-h
``sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti jhÄ• nameva vuttanti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yavib
virodho Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati vibhaá¹…gepi iminÄ• va adhippÄ• yena niddesassakatattÄ

sampasÄ• danena yogÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sampasÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ ``yÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• dassite sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nanti samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aniddesenevataá¹ƒ
dassitÄ• hoti. ``ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti ca padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ekodimhi dassite ekodib
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aniddeseneva jhÄ• nassa ekodivaá¸• á¸• hanatÄ• vuttÄ• va hotÄ«ti i
byaÃ±janavicÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dhammamattameva niddiá¹-á¹-hantiavirodho yutto.

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherÄ• dÄ«hi ``yadi ekodÄ«
adhippetaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• `ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™ nti padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• samÄ• dhissa niddeso na
ekodibhÄ• vasaddo eva samÄ• dhimhi pavatto sampasÄ• danasaddo viya jhÄ• ne pavattat
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhati. tasmÄ• so aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nirapekkho visuá¹ƒyevekoatthavik
ayaÃ±hi nesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- vitakkavicÄ• rehi anajjhÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• ekaá¹ƒ udetÄ«ti eko
tathÄ• vidhasamÄ• dhiyuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nacittameva gahetvÄ• ekodissa bhÄ• voekodibhÄ• vot
sakkÄ• vattunti. yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesamabhiniveso ``ekodÄ«tisamÄ• dhissa gahaá¹‡e sati `e
uddharitvÄ• samÄ• dhissa niddeso na kattabbosiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 322/, so anekantikat
hi byaÃ±janavicÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• atthamattassevabÄ• hullena vibhaá¹…ge niddeso dissati.

__santÄ• _ti \Be I 368/ samaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __samitÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya samaá¹ƒ g
__vÅ«pasantÄ• _ti tato eva suá¹-á¹-hu upasantÄ• . __atthaá¹…gatÄ• _ti atthaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá
__abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• _ti upasaggena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __appitÄ• _ti ga
__sositÄ• _ti pavattisaá¹…khÄ• tassa santÄ• nassa abhÄ• vena sosaá¹ƒ sukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
__byantÄ«katÄ• _tivigatantÄ• katÄ• .

__ayamattho_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ«nattÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• t
vuttamatthaá¹ƒsampaá¹-icchitvÄ• parihituá¹ƒ __ ``evametaá¹ƒ siddhovÄ• yamatthoâ€™â
panetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __eta_nti ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â
__tadatthadÄ«paka_ntitassa vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vamattasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa dÄ«
kilesakÄ• lussiyassÄ• _tiupacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e viya nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa kilesasaá¹
sampasÄ• dananti attho. nanu ca __ ``purimaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi vattabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ida
hi dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• diadhigamÅ«pÄ• yadÄ«pakenaajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danatÄ• ya cetaso
hetudÄ«pakena avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÄ• vahetudÄ«pakenaca vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavac
dÄ«pitoti, kiá¹ƒ puna avitakkaavicÄ• ravacanenakatenÄ• ti? na, adÄ«pitattÄ• . na hi
vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacanena vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒappavatti vuttÄ• hoti. vitakkavic
taá¹‡hÄ• ppahÄ• naá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamanaá¹ƒ. oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gamukhena hi taá¹ƒtaá¹
vikkhambhanaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacanÄ• dÄ«hipakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. yato vitakkavicÄ
vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacanaá¹ƒ, ye ca saá¹…khÄ• resu taá¹‡hÄ• ppahÄ• naá¹ƒ karon
pahÄ«nataá¹‡hesu ca phalesu saá¹…khÄ• rappavattihoti, evamidhÄ• pi vikkhambhitavitakk
dutiyajjhÄ• nassa vitakkavicÄ• rasampayogopurimena na nivÄ• rito siyÄ• ti tannivÄ• raá¹‡a
Ä• vajjitukÄ• matÄ• diatikkamo ca tesaá¹ƒvÅ«pasamoti dassanatthaÃ±ca __ ``avitakkaá¹ƒ a

vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nassaupanissayapaccayena paccayo hotÄ«ti Ä•
``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-hamampÄ«_tipaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nampi.

__gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato_tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. etthÄ• pi ``dutiya
uppannantipidutiyaâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gapÄ•
``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yaá¹ƒ pana __vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 580) ``jhÄ• nanti sampas
sukhaá¹ƒ cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Ne I 323/ saparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
vuttaá¹ƒ. rathassa paá¹‡á¸• ukambalaá¹ƒviya hi sampasÄ• do jhÄ• nassa parikkhÄ• ro, na j
``pariyÄ• yoyeva cesoâ€™â€™ _ti. nippariyÄ• yato pana upanijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• n
tivaá¹…gikamevetaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _t

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

virajjanaá¹ƒ virÄ• go. taá¹ƒ pana virajjanaá¹ƒ nibbindanamukhena hÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ vÄ•
tappaá¹-ibaddharÄ• gappahÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tassÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• jigucchanaá¹ƒ
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhinnamantarÄ• _tipÄ«tiyÄ• virÄ• gÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ
__sampiá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ samuccayo. __maggo_ti upÄ• yo. dutiyajjhÄ• nassa hi paá¹-ilÄ• bh
adhigamo nahotÄ«ti vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo tatiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa upÄ• y
__tadadhigamÄ• yÄ• _titatiyamaggÄ• dhigamÄ• ya.

__upapattito_ti samavÄ• hitabhÄ• vena patirÅ«pato jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• pi samavÄ• hitameva a
katvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``samaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __visadÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹ƒkiles
__vipulÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ mahaggatabhÄ• vappattito mahatiyÄ• . __thÄ• magatÄ• yÄ
pÄ«tivigamenathirabhÄ• vappattÄ• ya. nanu cettha upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• va na sambhavati, ta
tatiyajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ«upekkhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti vucca
vedanupekkhÄ• vaupekkhÄ• ti vuccati, atha kho aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi upekkhÄ• vijjantÄ«ti dassento
dasavidhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha (Dhs-a 163; Vism I 84) ``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkh
disvÄ• neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati satosampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (A
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa chasu dvÄ• resu
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hachaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• theparisuddhapakatibhÄ• vÄ• vijahanÄ• kÄ
__chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• \Be I 370/ pana ``upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«â
evamÄ• gatÄ• sattesu majjhattÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __brahmavihÄ• rupek

yÄ• \Ne I 324/ ``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivekanissitaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 2

evamÄ• gatÄ• sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhattÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __

yÄ• pana ``kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 10
anaccÄ• raddhanÄ• tisithilavÄ«riyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• _

yÄ• ---

``kati saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• samathavasena uppajjanti, kati saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipass
aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• samathavasena uppajjanti, dasa saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• v

``katamÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• samathavasena uppajjanti? paá¹-hamajjhÄ• na
nÄ«varaá¹‡epaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä
dutiyajjhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya vitakkavicÄ• repaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tatiyajjhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya pÄ«tiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-han
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, catutthajjhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya sukhadukkh
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaá¹-ighasa
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• yaÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasa
santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasaÃ±
santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• yaÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, imÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹.
uppajjanti.

``katamÄ• \Be I 371/ dasa saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena uppajjanti?
sotÄ• pattimaggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• yauppÄ• daá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ pa
nibbattiá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒjaraá¹ƒ byÄ• dhiá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaá¹ƒ paridevaá¹ƒ upÄ•
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• suÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, so
uppÄ• daá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ \Ne I 325/ paá¹-isaá¹…k
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggapaalÄ• bhatthÄ
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya ... pe ... anÄ• gÄ• mimaggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya
anÄ• gÄ• miphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya ... pe ... arahattamaggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya uppÄ•
Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ nibbattiá¹ƒupapattiá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ jaraá¹ƒ byÄ• dhiá¹ƒ
paridevaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rup
arahattaphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±atavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya ... pe ...
animittavihÄ• rasamaÄ• pattatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ pa

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, im
vipassanÄ• vasena uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 57) ---

evamÄ• gatÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÅ
nÄ• ma.

tattha __nÄ«varaá¹‡e paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni pahÄ• tabbabhÄ• vena
pariggahetvÄ• tiattho. __santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• _ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ«bh
abyÄ• pÄ• rabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenamajjhattatÄ• ya santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• . __saá¹…khÄ• rupekk
byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• karaá¹‡ena nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkha
__vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• _dÄ«su __uppÄ• dÄ• _dÄ«suca. tattha __uppÄ• da_nti purimakammapa
uppattimÄ• ha. __pavatta_nti tathÄ• uppannassapavattiá¹ƒ. __nimitta_nti sabbampi tebhÅ«
saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ nimittabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __Ä• yÅ«hana_nti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ pa
kammaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isandhi_nti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ. __gati_nti yÄ• ya gatiyÄ• sÄ• paá¹-i
__nibbatti_nti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattanaá¹ƒ. __upapatti_nti vipÄ• kappavattiá¹ƒ. __jÄ• ti_n
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiá¹ƒ. __jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• _dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva.

ettha \Be I 372/ ca uppÄ• dÄ• dayo paÃ±ceva saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayav
vevacanavasena. nibbatti jÄ• tÄ«ti idaÃ±hi dvayaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dassa ceva paá¹-isandhiyÄ• ca
upapatti cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ pavattassa, jarÄ• dayo nimittassÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. nanu cet
maggavÄ• resu ``uppÄ• daâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca mÅ«lapadÄ• ni, ``gatÄ«â€™â€™
pannarasa padÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, chasu pana phalasamÄ• pattivÄ• resu paÃ±ca mÅ«lapadÄ• n
ce? saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ya tikkhabhÄ• ve sati kilesappahÄ• nasamatthassamaggassa sa
tikkhabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vevacanapadehi saha daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÅ«lapadÄ• nivutt
nirussÄ• habhÄ• vena santasabhÄ• vattÄ• maggÄ• yattattÄ• ca mandabhÅ«tÄ• pi saá¹…k
hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ mÅ«lapadÄ• neva vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni.

tattha ``sotÄ• pattimaggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su maggavÄ• re
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nimittappaá¹‡ihitamaggÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ataro vutto. ``sotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• pa
catÅ«su phalavÄ• resu panaappaá¹‡ihitaphalasamÄ• patti veditabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? suÃ±Ã±a
animittavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• yÄ• tiitarÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vis
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena hianimittamaggo, tatheva phalasamÄ• pattikÄ•
dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenaappaá¹‡ihitamaggaphalasamÄ• pattiyo, anattÄ•
suÃ±Ã±atamaggaphalasamÄ• pattiyosuttantanayena veditabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• suÃ±Ã±
magguppattihetubhÅ«tÄ• catasso, tathÄ• appaá¹‡ihitaphalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• catasso,
suÃ±Ã±atavihÄ• raanimittavihÄ• ravasena dvetidasa saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassanÄ• pa
samathasaá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• pana appanÄ• vÄ«thiyÄ• Ä• sannapubbabhÄ• gebalappat

yÄ• pana ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekk
150) evamÄ• gatÄ• adukkhamasukhasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __vedanupekkhÄ• _

yÄ• ``yadatthi yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pajahati, upekkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN
evamÄ• gatÄ• vicinane majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __vipassanupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• n

tattha \Be I 373/ __yadatthi yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«ta_nti khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ muÃ±citukamyat
__upekkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hasovattikattayassa sappassa lakkhaá¹‡avicinane
viyadiá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡attayassa khandhapaÃ±cakassa saá¹…khÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡avicinane u
attho.

yÄ• pana chandÄ• dÄ«su yevÄ• panakesu Ä• gatÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ samappavattihetub
ayaá¹ƒ __tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• ``upekkhako ca viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 230; Dhs 163) evamÄ• gatÄ• aggasukhepi
upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• \Ne I 327/ pana ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (DN I
sabbapaccanÄ«kaparisuddhÄ• paccanÄ«kavÅ«pasamanepi abyÄ• pÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkh
nÄ• ma.

tattha chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• ca brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• ca bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• ca tatra
cajhÄ• nupekkhÄ• ca pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• ca atthato ekÄ• tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• va hot
panassÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhedo ekassapi sato sattassa kumÄ• rayuvatherasenÄ• patirÄ• jÄ• divas
yattha chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• , na tattha bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• dayo. yattha vÄ• pana bojjha
chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• dayo hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• cetÄ• saá¹ƒ atthatoekÄ«bhÄ• vo
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassanupekkhÄ• nampi. paÃ±Ã±Ä• eva hi sÄ• kiccavasena dvidh
sÄ• yaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sappaá¹ƒ ajapadadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariyesamÄ•
nipannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``sappo nu kho, noâ€™â€™ ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaá¹ƒdisvÄ• n
sappoâ€™â€™ ti vicinane majjhattatÄ• hoti, evameva yÄ• Ä• raddhavipassakassa vipassa
lakkhaá¹‡attaye diá¹-á¹-he saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccabhÄ• vÄ• divicinanemajjhattatÄ• up
__vipassanupekkhÄ• _. yathÄ• pana tassa purisassa ajapadena daá¹‡á¸• enagÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ
``kintÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ sappaá¹ƒ aviheá¹-hento attÄ• naÃ±ca iminÄ• aá¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• pentomu
muÃ±canÄ• kÄ• rameva pariyesato gahaá¹‡e majjhattatÄ• hoti, evameva yÄ• lakkhaá¹‡att
viya tayo bhave passato saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡e \Be I 374/ majjhattatÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…
vipassanupekkhÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• pi siddhÄ• va hoti. iminÄ• panesÄ
vicinanagahaá¹‡esumajjhattasaá¹…khÄ• tena kiccena dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• . vÄ«riyupekkhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±caavasesÄ• hi ca atthato bhinnÄ• evÄ• ti.

imÄ• saá¹ƒ pana dasannampi upekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mipuggalÄ• divasena vibhÄ• go tattha
dassento Ä• ha __ ``evamayaá¹ƒ dasavidhÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __bhÅ«mipugga
``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• â€™
``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva, brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi put
ntievamÄ• dinÄ• __puggalato_. ``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• somanassupekkhÄ• sahagatacit
tiÄ• dinÄ• __cittato_. ``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , brahmavihÄ• rupek
tiÄ• dinÄ• __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_. __khandhasaá¹…gahaekakkhaá¹‡akusalattikasaá¹…khepa
vedanÄ• kkhandhenasaá¹…gahitÄ• , itarÄ• nava saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti _
chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rabojjhaá¹…gajhÄ• napÄ• risuddhitatramajjhattupekk
tasmÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e tÄ• su ekÄ• ya sati na itarÄ• , tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassa
vedanÄ• vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e siyÄ• uppattÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ __ekakkhaá¹‡avase
abyÄ• katÄ• , brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• , tathÄ• sesÄ• , vedanupekkhÄ
__kusalattikavasena_. dasapetÄ• saá¹…khepato cattÄ• rova
dhammÄ• vÄ«riyavedanÄ• tatramajjhattatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khepava

idÄ• ni idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ya jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• ya lakkhaá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• dassento
``lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditopanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __anÄ• bhogarasÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tasukhep
avanatipaá¹-ipakkhakiccÄ• tiattho. __abyÄ• pÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti satipi sukhapÄ
sukhe abyÄ• vaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha abyÄ• pÄ•
attho. sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒkhobhaá¹ƒ uppilavaÃ±ca Ä• vahantehi vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi ab
tattha tatramajjhattatÄ• yakiccaá¹ƒ, tadabhÄ• vato idha paribyattanti Ä• ha __ ``aparibyattak
tenevÄ• ha ``aparibyattaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

__idÄ• ni_ \Be I 375/ __sato ca sampajÄ• no_ti ettha ``vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritabba
``satoâ€™â€™ ti padassa kattusÄ• dhanatamÄ• ha. __sampajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti sammadevapa
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cintanaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ametissÄ
sammussanapaá¹-ipakkho asammussanaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __asammussanarasÄ• _. k
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, tato vÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-
asammuyhanaá¹ƒ sammadeva pajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, sammohapaá¹-ipakkho vÄ• asammoho lakk
__asammohalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ kiccassa pÄ• ragamanaá¹ƒ. __pavicayo_ vÄ«m
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• nipi sukhumÄ• neva, imaá
upÄ• dÄ• ya __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca c
vitakkÄ• dithÅ«laá¹…gatÄ• ya veditabbÄ• . keci ``bahucetasikatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vada
purisassÄ• _ti purisassabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ gati viyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __gati sukhÄ• hotÄ«_ti tes
sukhÄ• hoti. __abyattaá¹ƒ tattha satisampajaÃ±Ã±akicca_nti ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkaraá¹ƒ ka
tivattabbassa abhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gappahÄ• nena pana sukhumattÄ• _ti
dutiyajjhÄ• nepi sambhavati, tathÄ• pi yebhuyyena avippayogÄ«bhÄ• vena vattamÄ• nesu

pÄ«tisukhesupÄ«tisaá¹…khÄ• tassa oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gassa pahÄ• nena sukhumatÄ• ya idha
satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• pÄ• rotivuttaá¹ƒ __ ``purisassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dhenuá¹ƒ pivatÄ«ti
khÄ«raá¹ƒpivantoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __punadeva pÄ«tiá¹ƒ upagaccheyyÄ• _ti hÄ• nabhÄ• giya
329/, dutiyajjhÄ• nameva sampajjeyyÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ«tisampayuttameva siyÄ•
atimadhuraá¹ƒ sukha_nti tatiyajjhÄ• ne sukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, atimadhuratÄ• cassa
pahÄ• sodagyasabhÄ• vÄ• yapÄ«tiyÄ• abhÄ• veneva veditabbÄ• . __ida_nti ``sato sampaj

__sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi_nti ettha kathamÄ• bhogena vinÄ• sukhapaá¹-is
``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yasmÄ• tassa nÄ• makÄ• yena sampayuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ,
``sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesiâ€™â€™ nti Ä• hÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panett
``sukhaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• bhoge asatipi nÄ• makÄ• yena cetasikasukha
kÄ• yikasukhaheturÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena\Be I 376/ kÄ• yikasukhaÃ±ca jhÄ• nasama
vuccatÄ«ti. __tassÄ• _ti jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gino. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ta_nti yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ•
nÄ• makÄ• yasampayuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _titato samuá¹-á¹-hite
assa jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gino rÅ«pakÄ• yo yasmÄ• phuá¹-o, tasmÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒdassentoti
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa. __phuá¹-attÄ• _ti byÄ• pitattÄ• tiattho. yathÄ• hi udakena phuá¹-á¹-hasar
phoá¹-á¹-habbe phuá¹-á¹-he sukhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, evaá¹ƒetehi jhÄ• nacittasamuá¹-á¹-hitehi rÅ
phuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«rassa. __jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitopÄ«_ti jhÄ• namhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitopi. __sukh
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyyÄ• _ti cittasamuá¹-á¹-hitarÅ«pehi avasesatisamuá¹-á¹-hitarÅ«pasaá¹…gh
uppannakÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enakÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyya. __etamattha_nt
cetasikakÄ• yikasukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒatthaá¹ƒ.

__ya_nti hetuatthe nipÄ• to, yasmÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒjhÄ• nahetÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.
__Ä• cikkhantÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«nipadÄ• ni kittanatthÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``pasaá¹ƒsan
__kintÄ«_tipasaá¹ƒsanÄ• kÄ• rapucchÄ• . __sukhapÄ• ramippatte_ti sukhassa paramaá¹ƒ
__sukhÄ• bhisaá¹…genÄ• _tisukhasmiá¹ƒ Ä• layena. edisesu á¹-hÄ• nesu satiggahaá¹‡ene
hotÄ«tiidha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• eva gahitattÄ• evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitassatitÄ• ya satimÄ• i
sampajÄ• notiheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttattÄ• vÄ• . __asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ha_nti kilesehi asammissattÄ•
jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡enippariyÄ• yato cetasikasukhameva labbhatÄ«ti __ ``sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ•
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. __tatiyanti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato tatiya_ntiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ•

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

__ ``pubbevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 330/ vuttattÄ• __ ``kadÄ• pana nesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hot
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™
sambandho. __pahÄ• nakkamenaavuttÄ• na_nti ettha __pahÄ• nakkamo_ nÄ• ma pahÄ• y

uppattipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. tena pana vuccamÄ• ne ``dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ soman
siyÄ• , kasmÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vacanantiÄ• ha __ ``indriyavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \
__uddesakkamenÄ• _ti ``sukhindriyaá¹ƒdukkhindriyaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ domanassindr
pavattauddesakkamena.

atha kasmÄ• jhÄ• nesveva nirodho vuttoti sambandho. __kattha cuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriya
uppannaá¹ƒ avikkhambhitaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ. __kattha ca aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«_tiniro
nirodhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchati. tena __katthÄ• _ti pucchÄ• ya __etthÄ• _ti vissajjanepihetu
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. jhÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vanimittaÃ±hi anuppajjantaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparise
vuttaá¹ƒ. __atisayanirodho_ suá¹-á¹-hu pahÄ• naá¹ƒ ujupaá¹-ipakkhena vÅ«pasamo. __niro
__nÄ• nÄ• vajjane_ti yena Ä• vajjanena appanÄ• vÄ«thi, tato bhinnÄ• vajjaneanekÄ• vajjan
upacÄ• ro ekÄ• vajjano, itaro anekÄ• vajjano anekakkhattuá¹ƒpavattanato. visamanisajjÄ• y
__visamÄ• sanupatÄ• po. pÄ«tipharaá¹‡enÄ• _tipÄ«tiyÄ• pharaá¹‡arasattÄ• pÄ«tisamuá¹
paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa byÄ• panato vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ ``sabbo kÄ• yo sukho
paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«paphuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«rassa sukhokkantakÄ• yattÄ• kuto dukkhuppatti visamÄ•
``paá¹-ipakkhena avihatattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __vitakkavicÄ• rapaccayepÄ«_ti __pi_-saddo aá
``pahÄ«nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthaÄ• netvÄ• sambandhitabbo. __pahÄ«nassapi domanassin
uppattÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __eta_nti domanassindriyaá¹ƒ. ``uppajjatÄ
sambandho. ``tassa mayhaá¹ƒ aticiraá¹ƒ vitakkayato vicÄ• rayato kÄ• yopi kilami, cittampi Å
tivacanato kÄ• yacittakhedÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rapaccayatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __vitakkavicÄ•
``uppajjati domanassindriyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthassa siyÄ•
dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re assa pahÄ«nassapi domanassindriyassa uppatti bhaveyya.

ettha ca yadeke vadanti ``tatthassa siyÄ• uppattÄ«ti vadantena jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«nampi dom
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti, tena ca anÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ• vo lobho viya dosopi atthÄ«ti \Ne I 331/ dÄ«p
vinÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ pavattati, na cettha paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virodho cintetabbo. ya
parihÄ«najjhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ dassitaá
aparihÄ«najjhÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppajjamÄ• nassa domanassassa asambh
domanassaá¹ƒnuppajjatÄ«ti ca na sakkÄ• \Be I 378/ vattuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhin
na heva kho so parihÄ«najjhÄ• no ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ anÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ
domanassassaabhÄ• vato. yadi siyÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarasattÄ• nampi uppajjeyya, na
kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thinamiddhanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddhaccanÄ«varaá
avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡antiÄ• dÄ«subyÄ• pÄ• dakukkuccanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni anuddhaá¹-Ä• ni, na
kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«nampianÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyeva nÄ«varaá¹‡asadisatÄ• ya nÄ«varaá
pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhinoapi tassa uppannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tampi akÄ
ca domanassena jhÄ• nato parihÄ• yanato. lahukena pana paccayena parihÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• dis
paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ karontÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``tatthassa siyÄ• uppattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá
parikappanavacanaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e domanassassaappahÄ«nabhÄ• vadassanatthaá

tveva antoappanÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti. yadi pana tadÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, paá¹-ham
parihÄ«namevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pahÄ«nampi somanassindriyaá¹ƒpÄ«ti viya na dÅ«re
``Ä• sannattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• re pahÄ«nampipahÄ• naá¹…
antarantarÄ• uppajjeyya vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``appanÄ• ppattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• sevanÄ• ya icchitabbattÄ• yathÄ• maggavÄ«thito pubbe dve tayo javanavÄ• rÄ• sadis
evamidhÄ• pi appanÄ• vÄ• rato pubbe dve tayo javanavÄ• rÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• va pa

__samÄ• harÄ«_ti samÄ• nesi, saá¹…gahetvÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«ti attho. __sukhumÄ• _ti sukhad
avibhÅ«tatÄ• ya sukhumÄ• , tato eva anuminitabbasabhÄ• vattÄ• __dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . dua
duá¹-á¹-hapayogassa, duddamassÄ• ti attho. __sakkÄ• hoti esÄ• gÄ• hayitu_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä•
gÄ• hayitunti adhippÄ• yo. __adukkhamasukhÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• _ti idameva catutthaá¹ƒj
__paccayadassanattha_nti adhigamassa upÄ• yabhÅ«tapaccayadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha
tassÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dukkhappahÄ• nÄ• dayo_ti ca sopacÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamajj
__pahÄ«nÄ• ti vuttÄ• _ti ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ parikk
SN c V 1021) vuttattÄ• . __etÄ• _ti sukhÄ• dayo vedanÄ• . __sukhaá¹ƒ_\Be I 379/ __soman
vasanagandhÄ• lepanapupphÄ• bharaá¹‡asamÄ• lepanÄ• dinibbattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikasukhaá¹ƒ
``sukhÄ• ya kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha vedanÄ• ya, rÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN
``somanassaá¹ƒ rÄ• gassa paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``dukkhÄ• ya kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, ved
anusetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``domanassaá¹ƒdosassa paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti. _
sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena.

__adukkhamasukha_nti ettha na dukkhanti adukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhavidÅ«raá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• tattha
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __asukha_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.
__etenÄ• _tidukkhasukhapaá¹-ikkhepavacanena. __paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«ta_nti idaá¹ƒ idha tati
dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samatikkamavasenapattabbattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
__iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«tÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _tiiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«tas
majjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡assa, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhattÄ• kÄ• rena anub
__majjhattarasÄ• . avibhÅ«tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti sukhadukkhÄ• ni viya na vibhÅ«tÄ•
migagatamaggo viya tehi anumÄ• tabbÄ• vibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• ropaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sukhanirodhon
catutthajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro, so padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __sukhanirodhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhi_ntipurimapade uttarapadalopenetaá¹ƒ samÄ• sapadanti Ä• ha __
janitasatipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ _nti. sabbapaccanÄ«kadhammaparisuddhÄ• ya paccanÄ«ka
pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• yacatutthajjhÄ• ne sati sampahaá¹ƒsanapaÃ±Ã±Ä•
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``satiyÄ• pÄ• risuddhi, sÄ• upekkhÄ• ya katÄ• na aÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ _
``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiadhippetÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ satiyeva pÄ• risuddhÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``n
__satisÄ«senÄ• _tisatiá¹ƒ uttamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , padhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

evamapi kasmÄ• idheva sati ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti anuyogaá¹

``tatthakiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu vijjamÄ•
tatramajjhattatÄ• yapaccanÄ«kÄ• bhibhavanato sahÄ• yapaccayavekallato ca apÄ• risuddh
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• vatoidha pÄ• risuddhÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ upamÄ• vasena
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÅ«riyappabhÄ• bhibhavÄ• _tisÅ«riyappabhÄ• ya abh
candalekhÄ• \Be I 380/ viya rattipi sommasabhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• ya rattiyameva ca canda
tassÄ• saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti dassento __ ``sommabhÄ• venaca attano upakÄ• rakattena vÄ•
Ä• ha. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ•

<12> rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena \Ne I 333/ pavattaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi arÅ«pajjhÄ• n
catutthajjhÄ• nasaá¹…gahamevÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yuttaá¹ƒ
bhavokkamanatthatÄ• viya vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakatÄ• picatunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ
``cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakatÄ• pana nirodhapÄ•
jhÄ• nassa Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• , sÄ• kathaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ
paramparÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato. padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi hi padaá¹-á¹-
kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡ampi kÄ• raá¹‡anti yathÄ• ``tiá¹‡ehi bhattaá¹ƒ siddhaâ€™â€™ nti. eva
payojananiddeseaá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. __cittekaggatatthÄ•
ittasamÄ• dhatthÄ• ni, diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthÄ• nÄ«tiattho. cittekaggatÄ• sÄ«s
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ro vutto, sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savavasenacetaá¹ƒ vut
``ekaggacittÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __bhavokkamanatthÄ• nÄ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• samÄ• pajjanato Ä• ha __ ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒacittakÄ• hut
sattÄ• hameva nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti? tathÄ• kÄ• lapariccheda karaá¹‡ato, taÃ±ca y
Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vÄ«naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnakappavattassa ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• hÄ

kÄ• (Vism II 867-868) panÄ• yaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• patti nÄ• ma, ke taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti, ke
samÄ• pajjanti, kasmÄ• samÄ• pajjanti, kathaÃ±cassÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? vuccat
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• patti nÄ• mÄ• _ti yÄ• anupubbanirodhavasenacittacetasikÄ• na
__ke taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti_ \Be I 381/, __kena samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti sabbepi puthujjanasotÄ•
sukkhavipassakÄ• ca anÄ• gÄ• miarahantona samÄ• pajjanti, aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhin
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• ca samÄ• pajjanti. __katthasamÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave. ka
anupubbasamÄ• pattisabbhÄ• vato. catuvokÄ• rabhavepana paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
sakkÄ• tattha samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ. __kasmÄ• samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pavat
``diá¹-á¹-hadhamme acittakÄ• hutvÄ• nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ viharissÄ•
__kathaÃ±cassÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_tisamathavipassanÄ• vasena ussakkitvÄ• kata
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nirodhayatoevamassÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hoti. y

so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒpatvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yopi vipassanÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yo pana ubhayavaseneva ussakkitvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã
nirodheti, so taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tiayamettha saá¹…khepo.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 334/ pana vitthÄ• ro --- idha bhikkhu nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitukÄ• mo paá¹-han
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatattha saá¹…khÄ• re aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati. v
tividhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapariggaá¹‡hanakavipassanÄ• phalasamÄ• pattivipassanÄ• nirodhas
__saá¹…khÄ• rapariggaá¹‡hanakavipassanÄ• _mandÄ• vÄ• tikkhÄ• vÄ• maggassa pada
__phalasamÄ• pattivipassanÄ• _ tikkhÄ• vavaá¹-á¹-ati maggabhÄ• vanÄ• sadisÄ• . __nirod
nÄ• timandanÄ• titikkhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• esa nÄ• timandÄ• ya nÄ• titikkhÄ• ya vipass
vipassati. tato dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ
tattha saá¹…khÄ• re tatheva vipassati. atha Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒsamÄ• pajjitvÄ• vu
pubbakiccaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopanaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghapatimÄ• nanaá¹ƒsatthupakko

tattha __nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopana_nti yaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhaá
nÄ• nÄ• baddhaá¹ƒhutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ•
pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ciparikkhÄ• rajÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• na vikuppati, aggiudakavÄ• tacoraun
vinassati, evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 382
imasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• habbhantaremÄ• agginÄ• jhÄ• yatu, mÄ• udakena vuyhatu, mÄ• vÄ• te
harÄ«yatu, mÄ• undÅ«rÄ• dÄ«hi khajjatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hite taá¹ƒ sattÄ• h
parissayohoti, anadhiá¹-á¹-hahato pana aggiÄ• dÄ«hi nassati, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikop
panaekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisinnÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tattha visu
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒnatthi, samÄ• pattiyeva naá¹ƒ rakkhati.

__saá¹…ghapatimÄ• nana_nti bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa patimÄ• nanaá¹ƒ udikkhanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va
tÄ• vasaá¹…ghakammassa akaraá¹‡anti attho. ettha ca patimÄ• nanaá¹ƒ etassa na pubbak
patimÄ• nanÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒpana pubbakiccaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ ``sace may
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisinne saá¹…gho apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cideva kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ
bhikkhu Ä• gantvÄ• na pakkosati, tÄ• vadeva vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ kat
samaye vuá¹-á¹-hahatiyeva. yo pana evaá¹ƒ na karoti, saá¹…gho ce sannipatitvÄ• taá¹ƒ apa
kuhiâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• ``nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tivutte kaÃ±ci bhikkhuá¹ƒ
pakkosÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti, athassa tena bhikkhunÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• reá¹-hatvÄ• ``saá¹…gh
patimÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttamatteyeva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ garukÄ• hi saá¹…
taá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-hamameva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

__satthupakkosana_nti \Ne I 335/ idhÄ• pi satthupakkosanÄ• vajjanameva imassa pubbakic
Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__addhÄ• napariccheda_ti jÄ«vitaddhÄ• nassa pariccheda. iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• addhÄ• na
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, ``attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pavattissanti na pavattissantÄ«â
samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi sattÄ• habbhantare nirujjhanake Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re anÄ• vaj
nirodhasamÄ• patti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, antonirodhemaraá¹‡assa nat
samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• va samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ. avasesaÃ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• vajjitabbamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. so evaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ sam
cittavÄ• re atikkamitvÄ• acittako hoti, nirodhaá¹ƒ phusati \Be I 383/. kasmÄ• panassa dvinn
upari cittÄ• ni na pavattantÄ«ti? nirodhassapayogattÄ• . idaÃ±hi imassa bhikkhuno dve sam
yuganaddhe katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattiÄ• rohanaá¹ƒanupubbanirodhassa payogo, na
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• ti nirodhassa payogattÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ c
pavattantÄ«ti.

yasmÄ• bodhisattena bodhimaá¹‡á¸• upasaá¹…kamanato pubbepi carimabhave catutthajjh
tadÄ• pana taá¹ƒ nibbattitamattameva ahosi, na vipassanÄ• dipÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
``bodhirukkhamÅ«lenibbattitaâ€™â€™ nti tato visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __vipassanÄ• pÄ• daka
vipassanÄ• yapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• daka_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. buddhÄ• na
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nenapayojanaá¹ƒ ahosi, na tato paraá¹ƒ
uparimaggÄ• dhigamaphalasamÄ• pattiabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vaá¸·aÃ±janÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ. abhisambod
sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamÄ• dhikiccaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mattapaá¹-ibaddhamevÄ• ti.
__sabbakiccasÄ• dhaka_ntianupubbavihÄ• rÄ• disabbakiccasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. __sabbalokiyalo
etthavipassanÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakattÄ• eva catutthassa jhÄ• nassa bhagavato
sabbalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡adÄ• yakatÄ• veditabbÄ• . sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹
taá¹ƒpadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhisambodhi, tadadhigamasan
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• hatthagatÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, catutthajjhÄ• nasannissayoca maggÄ• dhigamoti.

``catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``soâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ
_nti. __evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite_ti ettha __evaá¹ƒ_-saddo heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
jhÄ• nattayÄ• dhigamapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isiddhassacatutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ• nassa \Ne I 336
``evanti catutthajjhÄ• nakkamanidassanametaâ€™â€™ _nti. catutthajjhÄ• nassa tassa ca a
nidassanaá¹ƒ, yena samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• nukkamena catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhiladdho, tadubh
__ ``iminÄ• ... pe ... vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __iminÄ• kamenÄ• _ti iminÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• dinÄ• kamena. yadipi ``evaâ€™â€™ ntiidaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanas
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, satipÄ• risuddhisamÄ• dhi evapana iddhiyÄ• a
padhÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ _ti.
sabbapaccanÄ«kadhammupakkilesaparisuddhÄ• ya paccanÄ«kasamanepi abyÄ• vaá¹-Ä• y
pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• yavattamÄ• nÄ• ya \Be I 384/ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ•
suvisadÄ• ca honti, satisÄ«sena pana tattha desanÄ• katÄ• ti Ä• ha __

``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhibhÄ• venaparisuddheâ€™â€™ _ti, upekkhÄ• ya janitasatipÄ• ri
parisuddhiyÄ• evapaccayavisesena pavattiviseso pariyodÄ• tatÄ• sudhantasuvaá¹‡á¹‡ass
pabhassaratÄ• viyÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``parisuddhattÄ• yeva pariyodÄ• te, pabhassareti vuttaá¹ƒ

__sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• tenÄ• _ti sukhasomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhadoma
rÄ• gadosapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒvikkhambhanena. ``sukhaá¹ƒ somanassassa paccayo, somanas
domanassassapaccayo, domanassaá¹ƒ dosassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• rÄ• gÄ• day
``aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, evaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• kilesanaá¹-á¹-hena upakkilesÄ
``anaá¹…gaá¹‡attÄ• eva ca vigatupakkileseâ€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aá¹…gaá¹‡ena hi ci
_ti, vibÄ• dhÄ«yati upatÄ• pÄ«yatÄ«ti attho. __subhÄ• vitattÄ• _ti paguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• d
bhÄ• vitattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatteâ€™â€™ _ti, Ä• vajjanÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±cad
paridamanena vasaá¹ƒvattituá¹ƒ upagateti attho. __vase vattamÄ• naÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ mudÅ«ti
vattamÄ• naá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• pattiyÄ• suparimadditaá¹ƒ viya cammaá¹ƒ supa
lÄ• khÄ• mudÅ«ti vuccati. __kammakkhame_ti vikubbanÄ• diiddhikammakkhame. __tadubh
mudutÄ• kammaniyadvayaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• ha_ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Mp I 1.1) __na_-kÄ• ro paá¹-isedhattho. __aha_nti satthÄ• attÄ• na
__bhikkhave_ti bhikkhÅ« Ä• lapati. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nacittatoaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __
sabhÄ• vadhammaá¹ƒ. na samanupassÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho. ayaÃ±hetthaattho --- ahaá¹ƒ,
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena olokentopi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi na samanupassÄ• m
bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ena bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ savisesamudubhÄ•
kammakkhamatÄ• ya kammaniyaÃ±ca hoti yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ cittanti. __idaá¹ƒ citta_nti ca attan
paccakkhatÄ• ya evamÄ• ha.

yathÄ• yathÄ• vuttÄ• parisuddhatÄ• dayo na vigacchanti, evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ta
idha ``á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±jappattaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``etesu parisuddhabhÄ•
385/__á¹-hitattÄ• á¹-hite, á¹-hitattÄ• yeva Ä• neÃ±jappatteâ€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• mudukamm
vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• lakkhÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattipi mudukammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• h
``mudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• venavÄ• attano vase á¹-hitattÄ• á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ya
niddhÄ• rÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ phalenapi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ niddhÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«ti niccalabhÄ• vena ava
Ä• neÃ±jappattiyÄ• ca sampayuttadhammesuthirabhÄ• vena paá¹-ipakkhehi akammaniyat
saddhÄ• dibalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena hotÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``saddhÄ• dÄ«hi pariggahitattÄ• Ä

idÄ• ni saá¹…khepato vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``saddhÄ• pariggahitaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€
__saddhÄ• pariggahita_nti evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒse
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒdhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikiriyÄ• ya saá¹ƒ
saddhÄ• ya pariggahitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttasaddhÄ• balenaupatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __assaddhiyenÄ
assaddhiyena hetunÄ• . __na iÃ±jatÄ«_tina calati na kampati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu uparivisesÄ• v

tiá¹-á¹-hati. __vÄ«riyapariggahita_ntiÄ• dÄ«supiiminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ p
__vÄ«riyapariggahita_nti vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaparidamanasÄ• dhanenavÄ«riyena upat
__satipariggahita_nti yathÄ• vutte bhÄ• vanÄ• bahulÄ«kÄ• re asammosÄ• dikÄ• yakusalÄ•
samanvesamÄ• nÄ• ya satiyÄ• upatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dhipariggahita_ntitattheva avik
samÄ• dhÄ• nena upatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahita_nti tassÄ• evabhÄ• vanÄ• y
pajÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• sagata_ntiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ob
obhÄ• sabhÅ«tena hi yathÄ• vuttasamÄ• dhÄ• nasaá¹ƒvaddhitena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒkilesa
tato utrÄ• santo ottappanto taá¹ƒ abhibhavati, na tena abhibhuyyati. tenÄ• ha __ ``kilesandh
iÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. etena Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariggahitaá¹ƒ hirottappabalaá¹ƒdasseti. __aá¹-á¹-ha
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitatÄ• parisuddhatÄ• pariyodÄ• tatÄ• anaá¹…gaá¹
mudubhÄ• vo kammaniyatÄ• Ä• neÃ±jappattiyÄ• á¹-hitatÄ• ti imehiaá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi s
samÄ• hitassa cittassa imÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti ``samÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ tiimaá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ•
á¹-hitiÄ• neÃ±jappattiyo visuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yathÄ• vuttehi aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhama_nti iddhividhÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 338/ abhinÄ«hÄ• r
tadabhimukhakaraá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhetvÄ• eva paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamadhigamo, vitakkÄ
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• disamadhigamo, tathÄ• pi na tathÄ• te tehi dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• , apetÄ• vÄ• y
tasmÄ• cetaso malÄ«nabhÄ• vasaá¹…khobhauppilÄ• bhÄ• vakarehinÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi s
parisuddhipariyodÄ• tatÄ• ca vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ«varaá¹‡a ... pe ... pariyodÄ• teâ€™â€
__jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• na_nti ettha __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_
``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• b
ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hopaá¹-ikkhitto. vuttaÃ±hi tena ---

__ ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• na_nti jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• napaá¹-i
uppajjanakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakÄ• na_nti lÄ• makÄ• naá¹ƒ. __icchÄ• vacarÄ• na_nti icchÄ•
otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ `aho vata mameva satthÄ• paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• naá¹ƒmÄ• namÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __abhijjhÄ• dÄ«na_n
saá¹…gaho. abhijjhÄ• cettha paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena avikkhambhaneyyÄ• mÄ• nÄ• dayo ca
jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• nantianuvattamÄ• nattÄ• . vikkhambhaneyyÄ• pana nÄ«var
kathaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nenaavikkhambhaneyyÄ• idha vigacchantÄ«ti? `sabbe kusa
sabbÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• â€™ tisallekhapaá¹-ipattivasena evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ•
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vadassanato. ye panettha `icchÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒabhijjhÄ• dÄ«naâ€
kopaappaccayakÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dayo gahitÄ• ti adhippÄ• yena `jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ•
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• `jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• naâ€™ ntipÄ• á¹-hoti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tes
pÄ• á¹-hasseva abhÄ• vato, jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva tade
387/ dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒyevaabhÄ• vavigamacodanÄ• ya ayujjamÄ• n

anaá¹…gaá¹‡asuttavatthasuttesu ayamattho labbhatioá¸·Ä• rikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• padhamm
adhippetattÄ• ti. saccametaá¹ƒ, idha pana adhigatacatutthajjhÄ• nassavasena vuttattÄ• su
aá¹…gaá¹‡upakkilesatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena panettha suttÄ• naá¹ƒapadisanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi `s
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana suttavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

avassaÃ±cetamevaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ adhigatajjhÄ• nÄ• nampi kesaÃ±ci icchÄ• va
pavattisabbhÄ• vatoti\Ne I 339/. teneva __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ ``jhÄ• napaá¹-i
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-
__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ visuddhimaggassa __sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipadepi_ ca ``jhÄ• nap
ntiimasseva pÄ• á¹-hassa attho vutto, tasmÄ• ayameva pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo, atthopi cetth
yathÄ• vuttanayenevaveditabbo. tena ``icchÄ• vacarÄ• nanti icchÄ• ya avacarÄ• naá¹ƒ icch
pavattÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kopaappaccayÄ• nanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti ayampi pÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva ca __visuddhimagge_ ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na dass

__iddhipÄ• dakabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• pÄ• dakabhÄ• vassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
__bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _tiito paraá¹ƒ kattabbassa abhÄ• vavasena abhinÄ«hÄ• rakk
paripuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• . __paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• _titato eva padhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
atittikaraá¹-á¹-hena ca paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vassa upagamanena. ubhayaÃ±cetaá¹ƒbhÄ• vanÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• á¹-hit
idaá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ á¹-hite
pakkhe ``á¹-hite Ä• neÃ±jappatteâ€™â€™ ti ubhayamekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``samÄ• hiteâ€™
ekamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. tenevassa paá¹-hamavikappato visesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``evampi
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ _nti.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, tassa vÄ• anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati_
taá¹ƒnissayÄ• dipaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒpaá¹-icca uppajjanato. __pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatimhi ya
__tadatthÄ• yÄ• _tisaá¹…khepena vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivaranto pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• va dasse
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``pubbenivÄ• soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``pubbeâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pa
ntiÄ• divacanatoatÄ«tabhavavisayaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``atÄ«tajÄ• tÄ«sÅ«â€™â
kammasÄ• dhano, khandhavinimutto ca nivasitadhammo natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nivutthakkhar
nivutthatÄ• cettha santÄ• ne pavattatÄ• , tathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ca te anu anu bhÅ«tÄ• jÄ• tÄ• p
uppajjitvÄ• vigatÄ• ca hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nivutthÄ• ti ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• anubhÅ«tÄ• attano s
niruddhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ sasantatipariyÄ• pannadhammavasena nivÄ• sasaddassa a
vattuá¹ƒ __ ``nivutthadhammÄ• vÄ• nivutthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ__ ``go
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. gocarabhÅ«tÄ• pi hi gocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya Ä• sevitÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá
nÄ• ma honti. te pana duvidhÄ• saparaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡agocaratÄ• yÄ• ti ubhayepite dassetua
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``attano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ _tivatvÄ• __ ``paricch
ye te gocaranivÄ• sena \Ne I 340/ nivutthadhammÄ• , na te kevalaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±

yathÄ• pubbe nÄ• magottavaá¹‡á¹‡aliá¹…gÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi visesehiparicchedakÄ• rikÄ•
gahitÄ• , tathevetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchijja gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«tiimassa atthassa dÄ«panattha
paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pi vÄ• nivutthÄ• ti sambandho. na kevalaá¹ƒ attanova viÃ
paresaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pÄ«ti attho. idhÄ• pi ``paricchinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, paresampi vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enaviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• paricchinnÄ• ti. tassa
vuttanayeneva vattabbaá¹ƒ.

te ca kho yasmÄ• atÄ«tÄ• su eva jÄ• tÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• paricchinnÄ• , te ca p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tadÄ• vattamÄ• nasantÄ• nÄ• nusÄ• rena tesampi atÄ«te pavattiviÃ
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ__
``chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• sam
tesaá¹ƒanussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ``Ä• disaddena
paccekabuddhabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• nigayhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti. chinn
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbutÄ• chinnasaá¹ƒsÄ• ramaggattÄ• , tesaá
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• pana paá¹-ipatti saá¹…khepato \Be I 389/
chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ti tÄ• ni idha paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tagg
purimÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su attano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ parinibbutÄ• naá¹ƒsabl
buddhapaccekabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡a
panettha purimÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su attano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
aparinibbutÄ• nampivattamÄ• nakkhandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• agantvÄ• sÄ«hokkantikavase
ime panayathÄ• vuttachinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dayo buddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva labbhant
bhagavantoevaá¹ƒ vipassiá¹ƒsu, evaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vesuá¹ƒ, phalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni sacch
veneyyevinesunti ettha sabbathÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gati atthÄ«ti. ye pana purim
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , te parinibbutepi khandhapaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• anu
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, sÄ• pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatÄ«ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá
jhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato apanetvÄ• pubbenivÄ• sÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pesesiá¹ƒ, pubbenivÄ• sa
pubbenivÄ• sapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• sinti attho.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``abhininnÄ• mesiâ€™â€™ nti uttamapurisappayogattÄ• ``soâ€™â€™ ti etth
Ä• netvÄ• vuccamÄ• no tadattho pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«ti __ ``so ahaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.
__anekavidha_ntinÄ• nÄ• bhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• divasena ba
nÄ• magottÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rehisaddhiá¹ƒ. sahayoge \Ne I 341/ cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __p
pavattitaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ _nti, vitthÄ• ritanti attho. __nivÄ• sa_n
antogadhabhedasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanametantite bhede byÄ• panicchÄ• vasena saá¹…gahe
nivutthasantÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• ha. __anugantvÄ• anugantvÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiyÄ• an
__anudevÄ• _tianu eva, da-kÄ• ro padasandhivasena Ä• gato. ``abhininnÄ• mesiâ€™â€™
tivuttattÄ• cittassa abhinÄ«hÄ• rasamanantarabhÄ• vasaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anusaddo dÄ«petÄ«ti Ä
``citteabhininnÄ• mitamatte eva sarÄ• mÄ«ti dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __parikammaá¹ƒ vattab

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒanussaritukÄ• mena Ä• dikammikena bhikkhunÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ pi
rahogatenapaá¹-isallÄ«nena paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakacatutthajjhÄ• natovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapacchimÄ• nisajjÄ• Ä• vajjita
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa parikammabhÅ«taá¹ƒpubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya

__Ä• raddhappakÄ• radassanatthe_ti \Be I 390/ anussarituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhassa pubbenivÄ• sa
__ekampi jÄ• ti_nti ekampi bhavaá¹ƒ. so hi ekakammanibbatto Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepaparicchin
khandhappabandho idha ``jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippeto jÄ• yatÄ«ti jÄ• tÄ«ti katvÄ• . tenÄ•
khandhasantÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __parihÄ• yamÄ• no_ti khÄ«yamÄ• no vinassamÄ• no. __
pana atthato kÄ• lo, tadÄ• pavattamÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravasenassaparihÄ• ni veditabbÄ• . _
vivaá¹-á¹-akappo_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. yo pana ``kÄ• laá¹ƒkhepeti, kÄ• lo ghasati bhÅ«tÄ
sahattanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (J I 2.190) Ä• dÄ«sukÄ• lassapi khayo vuccati, so idha nÄ• dhippeto
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vinassanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ato uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• á¹-hÄ•
__saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_. __tammÅ«lakattÄ• _ti taá¹ƒpubbakattÄ• . vivaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __vivaá¹-á¹-o_.

tejena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o __tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o_. __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ«mÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ana
__saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vinassati. __sadÄ• _ti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ, tÄ«supi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akÄ• le
buddhakkhetta_nti idha yaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``budd
tividhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. yattake á¹-hÄ• ne tathÄ• gatassa paá¹-isandhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä
puÃ±Ã±aphalasamuttejitosaraseneva parijambhati, taá¹ƒ sabbampi buddhaá¹…kurassa nibl
Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒdasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaâ€™â€™ _nti. __Ä• nubhÄ•
cetovasippattoÄ• á¹‡Ä• kkhettapariyÄ• panne yattha katthaci cakkavÄ• á¸·e á¹-hatvÄ• atta
katvÄ• tattheva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ gatopi kataparitto eva hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
ekasmiá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·e á¹-hatvÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya paritte kate Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhe
sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒabhisambhuá¹‡Ä• tveva parittÄ• nubhÄ• vo tattha devatÄ• hi parittÄ• naa
sampaá¹-icchitabbatoti vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• nubhÄ• vo pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __yaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatÄ•
vutta_nti yaá¹ƒ visayakkhettaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ekasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e sarena abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä•
rÅ«padassanaÃ±ca paá¹-ijÄ• nantena bhagavatÄ• ``yÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• pana Ä• kaá¹…kheyyÄ
__yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ padese anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡evisayakkhette. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹
anussaratÄ«_ti Ä• kaá¹…khamattapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• yabuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa yaá¹ƒ yaá¹
icchati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anussarati. __ekaá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡Ä• kkhettaá¹ƒ vinassatÄ«_ti iminÄ• tiriyato
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naparicchedo vutto. __saá¹‡á¹-hahanta_ntivivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ya
ca saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca visuddhimagge vutta_nti amhehipiheá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``lokavidÅ«â€™â€™
atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dhikÄ• re pasaá¹…gato vuttattÄ• idha na vuccati.

evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹…gena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• dike pakÄ• setvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``ye panete saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-Ä• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatth

niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-akappasamudÄ• yato anekesaá¹ƒ saá¹
niddhÄ• riyamÄ• nattÄ• . __amumhi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe_tiettha __vÄ• _-saddo luttaniddiá
ca aniyamatthena itarÄ• saá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nampisaá¹…gaho siddhoti. atha vÄ• __an
idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappassa Ä• dito pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒgahitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi hi imass
bhavÄ• dÄ«su saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upalabbhatÄ«ti. saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe vÄ• vattamÄ• ne ye
upapatti ahosi, taá¹ƒdassanametaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __bhave vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• mÄ•
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• diyoniyÄ• vÄ• devÄ• digatiyÄ• vÄ• nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«Ä• c
sattÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• khattiyÄ• disattanikÄ• ye vÄ• . yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhagavato vasena
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒÄ• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tasseva nÄ• mÄ• divasena atthaa
``evaá¹ƒnÄ• motivessantaro vÄ• jotipÄ• lo vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanÄ• h
gihikÄ• laá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pavattaphalabhojano vÄ• _ti tÄ• pasÄ• dikÄ• laá¹ƒ sar
__pavattaphalabhojano_tisayampatitaphalÄ• hÄ• ro. __sÄ• misanirÄ• misÄ• dippabhedÄ• r
gehassitasomanassÄ• dayo, __nirÄ• misÄ• _ nekkhammassitasomanassÄ• dayo. __Ä• di_
vivekajasamÄ• dhijasukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsaá¹…gaho.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassetukÄ• mo __ ``atha vÄ• â€
tattha__amutrÄ• si_nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesoyaá¹ƒ, byÄ• panicchÄ• lopo vÄ• , amutra amut
__anupubbena Ä• rohantassa yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡a_nti ettha __Ä• rohantassÄ•
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• rohantassa. __paá¹-inivattantassÄ• _ti pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒanussaraá¹‡
yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paccÄ• gacchantassa. __paccavekkhaá¹‡a_ntianussaritÄ• nus
__tasmÄ• _ti vuttassevatthassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena paccÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivattantas
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __idhÅ«papattiyÄ• _ti \Ne I 343/ idha carimabhaveupapattiyÄ• . __anantara_n
atÄ«tÄ• nantaramÄ• ha. __amutrÄ• _ti amukasmiá¹ƒ bhaveti attho. __udapÄ• di_nti uppajji
tusitadevatÄ• hi. __ekagotto_ti tusitagottenaekagotto. mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• nas
pariyosÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ devalokÅ«papattijanakaá¹ƒnÄ• ma akusalena kammunÄ• anu
__ ``dukkhaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khÄ• radukkhamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• puÃ±Ã
pubbanimittuppattikÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡asamÄ• yogohotiyevÄ• ti ``kadÄ• c
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒuppÄ• danirodhasaá¹…khÄ• raduk
__sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa ... pe ... pariyanto_ti idaá¹ƒmanussavassagaá¹‡anÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ.
vassagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pana catusahassameva.

__itÄ«_ti vuttatthanidassanametaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho yathÄ• rahato, na yathÄ• nupubbatoti das
``nÄ• magottavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __uddisÄ«yatÄ«_ti disvÄ• va aviÃ±Ã±eyya
pucchite ``tissogotamoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• magottena uddisÄ«yati. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ravedayitÄ• yuparicchedehi. __sÄ• motÄ«_ti ettha __iti_-saddo Ä• diattho,
evamÄ• dievaá¹ƒpakÄ• ranÄ• nattatotidassitaá¹ƒ hoti. __nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ uddeso_ti uddisÄ«
nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ. __itare Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _ti Ä• karÄ«yati disvÄ• va satto viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati etehÄ«ti
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayoÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . __ ``no ca kho avisesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khepato vuttam

dassentoÄ• ha __ ``titthiyÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __titthiyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• . te
kiriyavÄ• dino tÄ• pasÄ• dayo. yasmÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ __brahmajÄ• lÄ• _dÄ«su cattÄ• lÄ«
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __ ``na tato paraâ€
tatthakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanto __ ``dubbalapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tena vipas
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assavisesakÄ• raá¹‡anti dasseti. tatoyeva ca balavapaÃ±Ã
aggasÄ• vakamahÄ• sÄ• vakeitare pakatisÄ• vakÄ• kappasatampi kappasahassampi anus
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ __visuddhimagge_ (Vism II 402) ``pakatisÄ• vakÄ• kapp
kappasahassampianussarantiyeva balavapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ettako hi tesaá¹ƒ abh
kappÄ• naá¹ƒsatasahassampi tadadhikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ dve ca asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nÄ«ti kÄ• lava
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vakaaggasÄ• vakapaccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aÃ
sÄ• vakapaccekabodhipÄ• ramitÄ• siddhÄ• . yadi bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡akÄ• lapar
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhavo, evaá¹ƒ sante buddhÄ• nampissa paricchedatÄ
``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paricchedonatthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vata
(Paá¹-is III 5) vacanato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assaviya buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±
paricchedo nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti tattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒicchanti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti \N
satipi kÄ• laparicchede kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pÄ• yakosallapariggahÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• tisayattÄ• mahÄ• b
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramitÄ• ya pavattiÄ• nubhÄ• vassa paricchedo nÄ• manatthi, kuto taá¹ƒnibb
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nanti Ä• ha __ ``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paricchedo natthÄ«â€™â€™
kappÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• laparicchedo natthi anÄ• gatea
tenÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• va icchanti tÄ• va sarantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• lavibhÄ• gato dass
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡avasenassapavattivisesaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``titthiyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _
__khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-imeva sarantÄ«_tiettha __khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i_ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena. keci panettha ``iriyÄ• pathapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i khandhap
vadanti. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ byatirekatovibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ•
__cutipaá¹-isandhivasenÄ• _tiattano parassa vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve cutiá¹ƒ dis
anÄ• masitvÄ• paá¹-isandhiyÄ• eva gahaá¹‡avasena. yathÄ• pana andhÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
te khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒamuÃ±citvÄ• va sarantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tesaÃ±hi andhÄ• naá¹ƒ v
icchitappadesokkamanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sÄ• vakÄ• _ti pakatisÄ• vakÄ• pi mahÄ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttÄ• . pakatisÄ• vakÄ• pihi khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi anussaranti \Be
cutipaá¹-isandhivasenapi saá¹…kamantibalavapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tathÄ• asÄ«timahÄ• sÄ• vak
aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikiccaá¹ƒnatthi. ekassa attabhÄ• vassa cutiá¹ƒ
passanti, puna aparassa cutiá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-isandhinti evaá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhivasenapi saá
yathÄ• nÄ• ma saradasamaye á¹-hitamajjhanhikavelÄ• yaá¹ƒcaturatanike gehe cakkhumat
supÄ• kaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti lokasiddhametaá¹ƒ. siyÄ• pana tassa sukhumataratirokuá¹-á¹-Ä
agocaratÄ• , na tveva buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒicchitassa Ã±eyyassa agocaratÄ• , atha kh
obhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒviya supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ suvibhÅ«tameva hoti, tathÄ• Ã

suppahÄ«nattÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``buddhÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __sÄ«hokkantavasenÄ• _ti sÄ«hagatipatanavasena. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yasmiá¹ƒkappe yasmiá¹ƒ bhave yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ icchanti. __taá¹ƒ sabb Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒicchitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sarantiyeva, na na saranti. buddhÄ• naÃ±hi neva khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikiccaá¹ƒ, na ca cutipaá¹-isandhivasena saá¹…kamanakiccaá¹ƒ atthi. t kappakoá¹-Ä«suheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• upari vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ icchanti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tasmÄ• yathÄ• peyyÄ• lapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒpaá¹-hantÄ• ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ± ntiÄ• dipariyosÄ• nameva gaá¹‡hantÄ• saá¹…khipitvÄ• sajjhÄ• yanti, na anupadaá¹ƒ, evaá kappakoá¹-iyo peyyÄ• lapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ viya saá¹…khipitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchanti, tattha tatthev okkamantÄ• sÄ«hokkantavasena gacchanti. evaá¹ƒgacchantÄ• naÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a katavÄ• lavedhiparicayassa sarabhaá¹…gasadisassa dhanuggahassa khittosaro antarantar asajjamÄ• no lakkheyeva patati na sajjati na virajjhati, evaá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su na virajjhati, asajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ avirajjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyevagaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

atÄ«tabhave khandhÄ• tappaá¹-ibaddhanÄ• magottÄ• ni ca sabbaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• santveva ``kiá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karoti? pubbenivÄ• saâ€™â€™ _nti. moho paá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hena tam ``sveva mohoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __obhÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti kÄ• tabbato karaá¹‡aá obhÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, attano paccayehi obhÄ• sabhÄ• vena nibbattetabbaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti att __sesaá¹ƒpasaá¹ƒsÄ• vacana_nti paá¹-ipakkhavidhamanapavattivisesÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhanato vihatÄ• _tietena vijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena vijjÄ• ti ayampi \Be I 395/ attho dÄ«pitoti daá¹-á¹-habb yasmÄ• vijjÄ• uppannÄ• _ti etena vijjÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• avijjÄ• , paá¹-ipakkhatÄ• cassÄ• ca pahÄ• yakabhÄ• venÄ• ti dasseti. __esa nayo itarasmimpi padadvaye_ti iminÄ• tamo vih yasmÄ• Ä• loko uppannoti imamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati. kilesÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• tÄ• panaparitÄ• panaá¹ Ä• tÄ• poti Ä• ha __ ``vÄ«riyÄ• tÄ• pena Ä• tÄ• pinoâ€™â€™ _ti, vÄ«riyavatoti attho. __pes yathÄ• dhippetatthasiddhiá¹ƒ pativissaá¹-á¹-hacittassa. __yathÄ• appamattassa Ä• tÄ• pinc viharato_ti aÃ±Ã±assapi kassaci mÄ• disassÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. __padhÄ• nÄ• nuyogassÄ• _ sesamettha uttÄ• nattÄ• vuttanayattÄ• ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<13> __cutiyÄ• _ti cavane. __upapÄ• te_ti upapajjane. samÄ«patthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacan cutikkhaá¹‡asÄ• mantÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡asÄ• mantÄ• cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi vakkh Ä• sannacutikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti yena dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cuti caupapatti ca Ã±Ä• yati. __parikammaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti ``dibbacak uppÄ• detukÄ• menaÄ• dikammikena kulaputtena kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ

abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒkatvÄ• tejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• lokakasiá¹‡anti im
346/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒÄ• sannaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nagocaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¸• á
ntiÄ• dinÄ• dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assaparikammaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya.

__so aha_nti so katacittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro ahaá¹ƒ. __dibbasadisattÄ• _ti divi bhavanti dibbaá
pasÄ• dacakkhu, tena dibbena cakkhunÄ• sadisattÄ• ti attho. __dibbasadisattÄ• _tica hÄ«
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ dibbacakkhutopi imassa \Be I 396/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vattÄ• . idÄ• nitaá¹ƒ dibba
__ ``devatÄ• naÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha
__sucaritakammanibbatta_ntisaddhÄ• bahulatÄ• visuddhadiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ•
caritattÄ• sucaritenadevÅ«papattijanakena puÃ±Ã±akammena nibbattaá¹ƒ. __pittasemharu
__Ä• di_-saddenavÄ• tarogÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __apalibuddha_nti anupaddutaá¹ƒ. pi
anupaddutattÄ• kammassa ca uá¸·Ä• ratÄ• ya upakkilesavimutti veditabbÄ• . upakkilesados
kammaá¹ƒtiá¹‡Ä• didosarahitaá¹ƒ viya sassaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raphalaá¹ƒ anupakkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ho
cassaphalaá¹ƒ tathÄ• voharÄ«yati yathÄ• ``sukkaá¹ƒ sukkavipÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti. __dÅ«re
__pi_-saddenasukhumassapi Ä• rammaá¹‡assa sampaá¹-icchanasamatthataá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá
catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒpasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkhu. __vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• ba
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavaseneva ijjhanato sabbÄ• pikusalabhÄ• vanÄ• vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• , padh
vÄ• iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vanÄ• visesato vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• , tassÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena nibbatt
vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• balanibbattaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ cakkhu __Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhu. tÄ• di
upakkilesavimuttatÄ• ya dÅ«repi sukhumassapi Ä• rammaá¹‡assa sampaá¹-icchanasamatth

__dibbavihÄ• ravasena paá¹-iladdhattÄ• _ti dibbavihÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iladdhattÄ• . iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡avasenassa dibbabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __dibbavihÄ• rasann
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gamenaukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ di
pavattattÄ• , dibbavihÄ• rapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒvÄ• attanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaracat
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sannissitattÄ• ti evametthaattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __Ä• lokapariggahena m
dibba_nti kasiá¹‡Ä• lokÄ• nuggahenapattabbattÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokapharaá¹‡abhÄ•
dibbanti attho. mahÄ• jutikampihi dibbanti vuccati ``dibbamidaá¹ƒ byamhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ
mahanÄ«yagamanattÄ• , vimhayanÄ«yappavattikattÄ• ti attho. vimhayanÄ«yÄ• hissa pava
tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digatarÅ«padassanato. __taá¹ƒ sabba_nti ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ atthapaÃ±c
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. kecipana ``jutigatiatthesupi saddavidÅ« divusaddaá¹ƒ icchantÄ«ti
mahÄ• gatikattÄ• tiidameva dvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• `saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• r
dibbati jotayatÄ«tidibbaá¹ƒ, dibbati \Ne I 347/ gacchati asajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti dibbant
dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• latthero_ pana ---

``dibbacakkhulÄ• bhÄ• ya \Be I 397/ yogino parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ipakkhÄ• bhibh
vijayicchÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, dibbacakkhulÄ• bhÄ« ca iddhimÄ• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ
vacanagahaá¹‡akkhamanadhammadÄ• navasenamahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherÄ• dayo viya dÄ

pavatteyyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravijayicchÄ• vohÄ• rajutigatisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒatthÄ• naá¹ƒ
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dibbacakkhubhÄ• vasiddhito saddavidÅ« ca tesu evaatthesu div
sabbaá¹ƒ saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaâ€™ nti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ---

Ä• ha.

__dassanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti rÅ«padassanabhÄ• vena. cakkhunÄ• hi sattÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ passan
maá¹ƒsacakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samavisamaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantaá¹ƒ viya pava
idaá¹ƒ pana sayamevatato sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ cakkhukiccakÄ• rÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``cakkhukiccakaraá
cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetuttÄ• _ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivaritu
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti parato uppattiyÄ• adassanato ``e
ucchinno, evamitarepÄ«â€™â€™ ti ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __navasattapÄ• tubh
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«adhiccasamuppanniko viya gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yathÄ• hi so asaÃ
idhÅ«papanno pabbajitosamÄ• no abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bhÄ« hutvÄ• pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussa
tatoparaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±abhave uppattiá¹ƒ anussaritumasakkonto ``ahaá¹ƒ adhiccasamuppann
etarahi ahutvÄ• sattatÄ• ya pariá¹‡ato, sesÄ• pi sattÄ• tÄ• disÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti
abhinavasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evamayampi upapÄ• tamattameva dis
navasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi visuddhikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``ekÄ• dasaupakkilesavira
__yathÄ• hÄ• _ti upakkilesasutte Ä• gatapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ nidasseti. tattha hi anuruddho nandiyo
kulaputte Ä• mantetvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dassentena ``anuruddhÄ• tumhe kiá¹ƒ imehi naÄ• luá
upÄ• dÄ• ya ekÄ• dasahi upakkilesehi Ä• luá¸·itapubboâ€™â€™ tidassetuá¹ƒ ---

``ahampi \Be I 398/ \Ne I 348/ sudaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ• pubbeva sambodhÄ• anabhisambuddh
obhÄ• saÃ±ceva saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mi dassanaÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, so kho pana me obhÄ• so na
dassanaÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ• etadahosi `ko nu kho hetu, kopa
antaradhÄ• yati dassanaÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naâ€™ nti. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ• etadahosi `v
vicikicchÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca me samÄ• dhi cavi, samÄ• dhimhi cute obhÄ• so antaradhÄ• y
sohaá¹ƒ tathÄ• karissÄ• mi, yathÄ• me puna na vicikicchÄ• uppajjissatÄ«â€™ ti.

``so kho ahaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ• appamatto Ä• tÄ• pÄ« pahitatto viharanto obhÄ• saÃ±ceva sa
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, so kho pana me obhÄ• so na cirasseva antaradhÄ• yati dassanaÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ
anuruddhÄ• etadahosi `ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo, yena me obhÄ• so antaradhÄ• yatidas
tassa mayhaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ• etadahosi `amanasikÄ• ro kho me udapÄ• di, amanasikÄ• rÄ
samÄ• dhi cavi, samÄ• dhimhi cute obhÄ• so antaradhÄ• yatidassanaÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, s
yathÄ• me puna na vicikicchÄ• uppajjissatina amanasikÄ• roâ€™â€™ â€™ ti ---

Ä• dinÄ• (MN III 241) desanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``so kho ahaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ•
upakkilesoti iti viditvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

tattha (Ps III 241) __vicikicchÄ• _ti mahÄ• sattassa Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• dibbacakkh
rÅ«pÄ• ni passantassa ``idaá¹ƒ nu kho kiâ€™â€™ nti uppannÄ• vicikicchÄ• . manasikÄ• ra
upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, rÅ«pÄ• ni passato vicikicchÄ• uppajjati, tasmÄ• idÄ• ni kiÃ±ci na man
tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavati, taá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vappattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha__ ``amanasikÄ• roâ€™
kiÃ±ci amanasikarontassa uppannaá¹ƒ thinamiddhaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa hi savipphÄ• rika
thinamiddhaá¹ƒ uppajjati. __chambhitatta_ntithinamiddhaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• yathÄ• raddhaman
himavantÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• dÄ• navarakkhasaajagarÄ• dayo pas
chambhitattaá¹ƒ. __uppila_nti ``mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-habhayaá¹ƒ pakatiyÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
passati, adiá¹-á¹-he parikappitasadisekiá¹ƒnÄ• ma bhayaâ€™â€™ nti bhayassa vinodanava
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kosallaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yauppannaá¹ƒ uppilÄ• vitattaá¹ƒ. __duá¹-á¹-hulla_nti k
thinamiddhaá¹ƒ chambhitattÄ• naá¹ƒvÅ«pasamanatthaá¹ƒ gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 34
uppilasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• cittasamÄ• dhidÅ«sitÄ• gehassitÄ• balavapÄ«ti uppannÄ• â€™â€™
karontassa hi kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadaratho kÄ• yÄ• lasiyaá¹ƒudapÄ• di.

__accÄ• raddhavÄ«riya_nti ``mama vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sithilaá¹ƒ karoto duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒpaggaá¹‡hato uppannaá¹ƒ accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __atilÄ«navÄ«riya_nti ``man
paggaá¹‡hatoevaá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti puna vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sithilayato uppannaá¹ƒ atilÄ«navÄ
__abhijappÄ• _tidevalokÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• devasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pa
``evaá¹ƒ me hotÅ«â€™â€™ tihi abhinivisanavasena jappatÄ«ti abhijappÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• . __nA
``mayhaá¹ƒ ekajÄ• tikaá¹ƒrÅ«paá¹ƒ manasikarontassa abhijappÄ• uppannÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• vid
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tikÄ• lena devalokÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena manussalokÄ• bhimukh
rÅ«pÄ• nimanasikaroto uppannÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nÄ• natte nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• ve saÃ±
__atinijjhÄ• yitatta_nti ``mayhaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni manasikarontassa nÄ• natta
iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• ekajÄ• tikameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ manasi karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
uppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ atinijjhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ, ativiya uttari katvÄ• nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pekkhana
atinijjhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• sa_nti parikammasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒobhÄ• saá¹ƒ. __na ca rÅ«
parikammobhÄ• samanasikÄ• rappasutatÄ• ya dibbacakkhunÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni na passÄ• mi. __
parikammobhÄ• sena pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dibbacakkhuno visayabhÅ«tÄ• ni rÅ«pa

__evamÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ---

``kevalampi rattiá¹ƒ kevalampi divaá¹ƒ kevalampi rattindivaá¹ƒ tassa mayhaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ•
hetu, ko paccayo, yvÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 400/ obhÄ• saÃ±hi kho saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mi, na ca rÅ«pÄ• n
passÄ• mi, na ca obhÄ• saá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mi kevalampirattiá¹ƒ kevalampi divaá¹ƒ kevalam
mayhaá¹ƒ anuruddhÄ• etadahosi `yasmiÃ±hi kho ahaá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ amanasi

manasi karomi. obhÄ• saÃ±hi kho tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mi, na ca rÅ«pÄ• ni passÄ
samayeobhÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ amanasikaritvÄ• rÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ manasi karomi. rÅ«pÄ• ni hi k
passÄ• mi, na ca obhÄ• saá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mi kevalampi rattiá¹ƒ kevalampi divaá¹ƒ kevalam
III 243) ---

evamÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ \Ne I 350/ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ idanti mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gocarabhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá
dibbatirokuá¹-á¹-asukhumÄ• dibhedassarÅ«passa dassanato atikkantamÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ. evam
manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ nÄ• mahotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikka
_ti. tattha __manussÅ«pacÄ• ra_ntimanussehi upacaritabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pakatiyÄ• cak
visayanti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ visayamukhena dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni visayimukhena dassetuá¹
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi maá¹ƒsacakkhÄ• tikkamo tassa kiccÄ• tikkamenev
__dibbenacakkhunÄ• _ti dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡enapi daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• khaá¹‡assa
atisukhumatÄ• ya kesaÃ±cirÅ«passa, apica dibbacakkhussa paccuppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ramm
purejÄ• tapaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, naca Ä• vajjanaparikammehi vinÄ• mahaggatassa pavatti att
rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayobhavituá¹ƒ sakkoti, bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmÄ• cutÅ«pa
dibbacakkhunÄ• daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒna sakkÄ• ti suvuttametaá¹ƒ.

yadi dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva, atha kasmÄ• ``satte passÄ• mÄ«
yebhuyyenasattasantÄ• nagatarÅ«padassanato evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sattagahaá¹‡assa vÄ• kÄ
vohÄ• ravasena vuttantipivadanti. te cavamÄ• nÄ• ti adhippetÄ• ti sambandho. __evarÅ«pe
cutÅ«papÄ• takkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…ginotiadhippÄ• yo. mohÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammaá¹
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``mohanissandayuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. mohÅ«panissayatÄ• ca kusalakam
mohappavattibahulatÄ• ya veditabbÄ• . tÄ• ya pana mohappavattiyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detÄ«tinihÄ«najÄ• tiÄ• dayo mohassa nissandaphalÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __
jÄ• tikulabhogÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __hÄ«á¸·ite_ti garahite. __ohÄ«á¸·ite_ti visesato
__uÃ±Ã±Ä• te_ti lÄ• makabhÄ• venaÃ±Ä• te. __avaÃ±Ã±Ä• te_ti visesato lÄ• makabhÄ• ve
__amohanissandayuttattÄ• _tiettha amoho sampayuttavasena pubbabhÄ• gavasena ca pav
tihetukapaá¹-isandhikedasseti. __tabbiparÄ«te_ti tassa hÄ«á¸·itÄ• dibhÄ• vassa viparÄ«te,
anohÄ«á¸·iteanuÃ±Ã±Ä• te anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• te cittÄ«kateti attho.

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti sundaravaá¹‡á¹‡e. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti asundaravaá¹‡á¹‡e. sÄ• panÄ• ya
suvaá¹‡á¹‡adubbaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ kammassa adosadosÅ«panissayatÄ• ya ho
``adosanissandayuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. adosÅ«panissayatÄ• ca kammassa mettÄ• dÄ
paribhÄ• vitasantÄ• nappavattiyÄ• veditabbÄ• . __abhirÅ«pevirÅ«pe_ti \Ne I 351/ idaá¹ƒ sa
vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navacanopi hi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaddo hoti ``mahantaá¹ƒhatthivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 138) viya. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttopana attho vaá¹‡á¹‡avaseneva vutto. sund

sugatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sugatigateâ€™â€™ _ti, sugatiá¹ƒ upapanneti attho. alobhajjhÄ• sayÄ•
vigatamaccherÄ• alobhÅ«panissayenakammunÄ• sugatÄ• samiddhÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __
aá¸• á¸• he mahaddhaneâ€™â€™ _ti. dukkhaá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ gatÄ• duggatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dugg
lobhajjhÄ• sayÄ• sattÄ• luddhÄ• maccharino lobhÅ«panissayena kammunÄ• duggatÄ• d
``lobhanissandayuttattÄ• vÄ• dalidde appannapÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti. __upacita_nti phalÄ• va
yathÄ• kataÃ±hi kammaá¹ƒ phaladÄ• nasamatthaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• kataá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ. __cav
dibbacakkhukiccaá¹ƒvutta_nti visayamukhena visayibyÄ• pÄ• ramÄ• ha. __purimehÄ«_ti ``d
tiÄ• dÄ«nipadÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha __ca_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-
pe ... passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imehi ``cavamÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi ca dibbacakkhukicca
\Be I 402/ __pana padenÄ• _ti ``yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imin
attho iminÄ• ti hi padaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

__mahantaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhavamÄ• ne_ti ettha dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ
dukkhÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒkÄ• mÄ• vacaracitteneva jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __so_ti nerayik
disvÄ• á¹-hito dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«. __evaá¹ƒ manasi karotÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ nerayik
nirayasaá¹ƒvattanikassakammassa Ã±Ä• tukÄ• matÄ• vasena pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
parikammavasena manasikaroti. __kiá¹ƒ nu kho_tiÄ• di manasikÄ• ravidhidassanaá¹ƒ. evaá
katvÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡
uppajjati, tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni javanti. yesaá¹ƒ purimÄ• ni tÄ«
parikammaupacÄ• rÄ• nulomagotrabhunÄ• makÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±
appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒrÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ, tattha yaá¹ƒ tena appanÄ• cittena
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡antiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``visuá¹ƒ parikamm
pana dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena vinÄ• yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visuá¹ƒ parikamm
vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ma
devÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanepi eseva nayo. nerayikadevaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha nidassanamattaá¹ƒ d
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no hi dibbacakkhulÄ• bhÄ« aÃ±Ã±agatikesupievaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatiyeva. ta
``apÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, ``sugatiggahaá¹‡ena
saá¹…gayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. taá¹ƒ nirayasaá¹ƒvattaniyakammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ametass
phÄ• rusakavanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena cittalatÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

__yathÄ• _ \Ne I 352/ __cimassÄ• _ti yathÄ• ca imassa yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapÄ«tivisuá¹ƒ parikammÄ• bhÄ• vaÃ±ca nidasseti. tatth
``dibbacakkhupÄ• dakÄ• neva hiimÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tatrÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- yathÄ• d
nirayÄ• diabhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• nerayikÄ• dike satte disvÄ• tehi pubb
nirayasaá¹ƒvattaniyÄ• dikaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ tÄ• disena samÄ• dÄ• nena tajjena ca manasikÄ•
yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ yassa yassa sattassa samanantaraá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ attabh
taá¹ƒ odissaÄ• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• tena tena atÄ«te etarahi vÄ• Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ tassa
yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena \Be I 403/ disvÄ• tena tena nibbattetabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá

tÄ• disenasamÄ• dÄ• nena tajjena ca manasikÄ• rena parikkhate citte yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ
attabhÄ• vesu. etaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ dibb
sijjhati, nÄ• sati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``imÄ• ni dibbacakkhunÄ• saheva ijjhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ duccarita_nti kÄ• yena duá¹-á¹-hu carit
uppannaá¹ƒ kilesapÅ«tikattÄ• duá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritanti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkama
__kÄ• yo_ti cettha copanakÄ• yo adhippeto. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attivasena pavattaá¹ƒakusalaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ katupacitaá¹ƒ, asatiÄ• hÄ• rupacchede
avigacchanato so tena sahitoyevÄ• ti vattabbotiÄ• ha __ ``samannÄ• gatÄ• ti samaá¹…gÄ«
__anatthakÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• _ti etena mÄ• tÄ• pitaroviya puttÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ•
atthakÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• garahakÄ• upavÄ• dakÄ• na hontÄ«ti dasseti. __guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒs
guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsanena, vinÄ• sanenÄ• ti attho. nanu ca antimavatthunÄ• pi upavÄ
guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanamevÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, guá¹‡Ä• ti panettha jhÄ• nÄ• divisesÄ• utt
adhippetÄ• ti sÄ«laparidhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``natthi imesaá¹ƒ sama
_tiÄ• di. __samaá¹‡adhammo_ti ca sÄ«lasaá¹ƒyamaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vadati. __jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
ariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto vÄ• . __ajÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• _ti ajÄ• nanto vÄ• . jÄ• nanÄ• jÄ• nanaÃ±
ariyabhÄ• vo eva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ ``ubhayathÄ• pi ariyÅ«pavÄ• dova hotÄ«â€™
ajÄ• nato aduá¹-á¹-hacittassevatattha ariyaguá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedentassa guá¹‡aparidhaa
tassa ariyÅ«pavÄ• do natthÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kamma_nti Ä• nantariyasa
kammaá¹ƒ, satekicchaá¹ƒpana hoti khamÄ• panena, na Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ viya atekicchaá¹ƒ.

__tassa_ \Ne I 353/ __ca Ä• vibhÄ• vattha_nti bhÄ• riyÄ• disabhÄ• vassa pakÄ• sanatthaá¹
taá¹ƒtheraá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ jigucchi. __aticchÄ• to_ti ativiya khudÄ• bhibhÅ«to.
__mahallako_tisamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppamasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, lokasamudÄ• cÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ
vuttattÄ• guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanena garahatÄ«ti \Be I 404/ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ lajji
``samaá¹‡ena nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti vutte mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ na sa
jÄ• nanto eva thero __ ``atthi te Ä• vuso imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti puc
itaropisaccÄ• bhisamayo sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sotÄ• panno ahaâ€™â€™ _n
karuá¹‡Ä• yamÄ• no__ ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo tayÄ• upavaditoâ€™â€™ _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vi a
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒahosÄ«_ti tena assa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ maggÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• hosÄ«ti adhip
panasotÄ• pannattÄ• apÄ• yagÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nabhÄ• vato saggÄ• varaá¹‡amass
kammaá¹ƒ. __attanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro hotÄ«_ti ettha ``ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• khamÄ•
__visuddhimagge_vuttaá¹ƒ. sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mino dosenapi nakkhamanti, sesaari
atthakÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya na khamÄ• peyyunti Ä• ha __ ``sac
__attanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti, á¹-hitakenevÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• â€™
(Vism II 411) vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi tattha vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``sace disÄ• pakkanto hoti, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rike vÄ• pesetvÄ• khamÄ•

gantuá¹ƒ, na pesetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, ye tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« vasanti, tesaá¹ƒ santika
navakatarÄ• honti, ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , sace vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hesu vutt
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±caavacaá¹ƒ, khamatu me s
khamÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sammukhÄ• akhamantepi etadevakÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

idaá¹ƒ pana parampi tattha (Vism II 411) vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``sace ekacÄ• rikabhikkhu hoti, nevassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
paá¹‡á¸• itassabhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• yasma
avacaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me anussarato anussarato vippaá¹-isÄ• ro hoti, kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™ ti vattab
`tumhe mÄ• cintayittha, thero tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khamati, cittaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamethÄ• â€™ ti. tena
gatadisÄ• bhimukhena aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• `khamatÅ«â€™ ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

__parinibbutamaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Be I 405/ \Ne I 354/ pÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
__pÄ• katikamevahotÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ kate attano cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«datÄ«ti taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ saggÄ
maggÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±cana hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoti keci vadanti. __cariyÄ• piá¹-ake
mÄ• taá¹…gacaritasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Cp-a II 64) ---

``pÄ• ramitÄ• paribhÄ• vanasamiddhÄ• hi nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• pattivihÄ• raparipÅ«ritÄ• hi
sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisampadÄ• hisusaá¹…khatasantÄ• ne mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• dhivÄ• se mahÄ• sa
ariyÅ«pavÄ• dakammaabhisapasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pharusavacanaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ mahÄ• s
tassa ca ajjhÄ• sayapharusatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒhutvÄ• sace so mahÄ•
sattame divase vipaccanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. khamÄ• pitepana mahÄ• satte payogasa
paá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• avipÄ• kadhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pajji ahosikammabhÄ• vato. ayaÃ±hi ariyÅ«p
diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yassa ca dhammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

__Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ vuttattÄ• evaá¹ƒ khamÄ• pite taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ payoga
vipÄ• kassapaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• ahosikammabhÄ• vena avipÄ• kadhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pannanti
mokkhÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±cahotÄ«ti evamettha attho gahetabbo.

viparÄ«taá¹ƒ dassanametesanti __viparÄ«tadassanÄ• _. samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena samÄ
kammÄ• nisamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni yesaá¹ƒ te kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena
__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , _hetuatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mic
kammesu samÄ• dÄ• pakÄ• __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• _. tayimaá¹ƒ attha
``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ye ca ... pe ... samÄ• dapenti, tepi
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lasampanno_tiÄ• di paripak
vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, aggamaggaá¹-á¹-he pana vattabbameva natthi. atha vÄ• aggamaggapariy
veditabbÄ• . aggamaggaá¹-á¹-hassa hi diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme ekaá¹ƒsikÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• rÄ• dh

anekaá¹ƒsikÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±a_nti arahattaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒsampadamida_nti ettha sampajjanaá¹
evaá¹ƒ avirajjhanakanipphattikanti attho, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ avassambhÄ• vÄ«, evamidampÄ«ti v
yathÄ• hi maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ avirajjhitvÄ• va phalaá¹ƒnibbattaá¹ƒ, evametaá¹ƒ imassapi pu
avirajjhitvÄ• va niraye paá¹-isandhi hotÄ«tidasseti. sakalasmiÃ±hi buddhavacane na imÄ• y
gÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaupamÄ• atthi. __taá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ appahÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su (
sandhÄ• ya ``punaevarÅ«piá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ na vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto vÄ• caá¹ƒ p
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nauppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento \Ne I 355/ cittaá¹ƒ pajahati n
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipajahanto diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati nÄ• ma. tathÄ•
na paá¹-inissajjati. __yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒnikkhitto evaá¹ƒ niraye_ti yathÄ• nirayapÄ• lehi Ä• ha
á¹-hapito, evaá¹ƒ nirayeá¹-hapitoyeva, nÄ• ssa nirayÅ«papattiyÄ• koci vibandho. tatrÄ• yaá
nirayÅ«pago ariyÅ«pavÄ• dÄ«tadÄ• dÄ• yakassa avijahanato seyyathÄ• pi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹
vÄ• caá¹ƒ appahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tievamÄ• divacanena tadÄ• dÄ• yakassa appahÄ• nenev
anatthÄ• vahova, pahÄ• nena pana accayaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• khamÄ• panena na antarÄ• yiko a
vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• desitÄ• ca Ä• pattÄ«ti dasseti. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena akattabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
saá¹ƒsÄ• rakhÄ• á¹‡ubhÄ• vopinÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• ni, bh

``ucchinnabhavanettiko, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yo tiá¹-á¹-hati (DN 1. 147), ayaÃ±ce
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ca evamÄ• dÄ«su viya idha __kÄ• ya_-saddo khandhapaÃ±caka
bhedÄ• ti upÄ• dinnakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. avÄ«tarÄ• gassa maraá¹‡ato par
bhavantarÅ«pÄ• dÄ• namevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti tadanantaraá¹ƒ abhinibba
_ti. yena tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa upacchedeneva kÄ• yo bhijjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• t
jÄ«vitindriyassaupacchedÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. eti imasmÄ• sukhanti ayo, puÃ±Ã±anti Ä• ha __
ayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• yanti etasmÄ• sukhÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• yo, puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sukh
``sukhÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• yassa abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __vivasÄ• _ti kammassa vase vattan
sakkontÄ«ti vigato vaso etesanti vivasÄ• , avasavattinoti \Be I 407/ attho. iyati assÄ• dÄ«yat
assÄ• doti Ä• ha __ ``assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±ito ayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __asur
__so hÄ«_ti so asurakÄ• yo. __sabbasamussayehÄ«_ti sabbehi sampattisamussayehi, sab
hoti. __vuttavipariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti ``suá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ, sobhanaá¹ƒvÄ• caritaá¹ƒ anavajjattÄ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• yaduccaritenÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttassaatthassa vipariyÄ• yen
gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti (It 83) vacanato manussagatipisugatiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sugatiggahaá¹
saá¹…gayhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sesamettha vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthato ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyame

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<14> __vipassanÄ• pÄ• daka_nti \Ne I 356/ vipassanÄ• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. vip
vipassakapuggalabhedena. mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• naÃ±hi paccekabodhisattÄ• naÃ±ca cintÄ•
sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• , itaresaá¹ƒ sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaddhitattÄ• paropad
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒavasesarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara
anekadhÄ• arÅ«pamukhavasena catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nevuttÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dh
aÃ±Ã±ataramukhavasena anekadhÄ• va __visuddhimagge_nÄ• nÄ• nayato vibhÄ• vitÄ• . n
catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassamukhena pabhedagamanatonÄ• nÄ• nayaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±uta
ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡agabbhaá¹ƒ g
gacchantaá¹ƒ paramagambhÄ«raá¹ƒ saá¹‡hasukhumataraá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su mahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccati. yassa ca pavattivibhÄ• gena
catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassapabhedassapÄ• dakabhÄ• vena samÄ• pajjiyamÄ• nÄ•
catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasaá¹…khyÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ satthu vaá¸·aÃ±janakasamÄ• patti
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• cÄ• ro __paramatthamaÃ±jusÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 408/ visuddhimag
dassito, atthikehi tato gahetabbo.

Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khepanato samucchindanato Ä• savakkhayo ariyamaggo, ukkaá¹-á¹-hanidd
arahattamaggaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• __khaye_ti ca Ä• dhÄ• re bhummaá¹ƒ, na visayeti dassento
``tappariyÄ• pannattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __idaá¹ƒ dukkha_nti dukkhassa ariyasaccassa t
gahitabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __ettakaá¹ƒ dukkha_ntitassa paricchijja gahitabhÄ• vadassanaá
anavasesetvÄ• gahitabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``sabbampi dukkhasaccaâ€™â€™
__sarasalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tassalakkhaá¹‡assa asammo
asammohapaá¹-ivedhoti ca yathÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡e pavattepacchÄ• dukkhassa sarÅ«p
hoti, tathÄ• pavatti. tenÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒabbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siâ€™â€™ _nti. __nibba
__yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• _tiyaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maggassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayaá¹-á¹
Ä• gamma. tadubhayavato hi puggalassapatti tadubhayassa pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __patvÄ• _ti
__appavatti_nti appavattinimittaá¹ƒ. te vÄ• na pavattanti etthÄ• ti appavatti, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
dukkhanirodhassa. __sampÄ• paka_nti sacchikiriyÄ• vasena sammadeva pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

__kilesavasenÄ• _ti \Ne I 357/ Ä• savasaá¹…khÄ• takilesavasena. yasmÄ• Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ
tappariyÄ• pannattÄ• , sesasaccÄ• naÃ±ca taá¹ƒsamudayÄ• dipariyÄ• yo atthi, tasmÄ• vut
_ti. dassento saccÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• . Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒyeva cettha gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``Ä• savÄ• na
tiÄ• raddhattÄ• . tathÄ• hi Ä• savavimuttisÄ«seneva sabbasaá¹ƒkilesavimutti vuttÄ• . __ida
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si_ntiÄ• dinÄ• missakamaggo idha kathitoti __ ``sahavipa
maggaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca saccappaá¹-ivedhassatadÄ• atÄ«takÄ•
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pi abhisamayakÄ• le tassapaccuppannataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
passatoâ€™â€™ ti vattamÄ• nakÄ• lena niddeso kato. so ca kÄ• maá¹ƒ maggakkhaá¹‡ato
atÄ«takÄ• liko eva, sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ panassa atÄ«takÄ• likattaá¹ƒphalakkhaá¹‡eneva v

__ ``vimuccitthÄ• ti iminÄ• phalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒdassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __jÄ• nato passato_ti v
jÄ• nanahetu dassanahetu kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• picittaá¹ƒ vimuccitthÄ• ti yojanÄ• . bhavÄ• savag
bhavarÄ• gassa viya bhavadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pisamavarodhoti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savassapi saá¹…gaho

yasmÄ• pahÄ«nakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena vijjamÄ• nassapi kammassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ appaá¹
``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, yasmÄ• ca maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vus
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• dÄ«hi tassa bhÅ«miâ€™â€™ _n
__tassÄ• _tipaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa. __bhÅ«mi_nti pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yenÄ• d
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• codanÄ• katÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• parihÄ• raá¹ƒ vattukÄ• m
_tiÄ• di. __na tÄ• vassa atÄ«tÄ• jÄ• ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ti maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya na khÄ«á¹‡Ä• t
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha__ ``pubbeva khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na anÄ• gatÄ• assa jÄ• ti khÄ«
anÄ• gatÄ• _tica anÄ• gatattasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• lesena vadati. tenÄ• ha __ ``anÄ
_ti. vijjamÄ• neyeva hi payogo sambhavati, nÄ• vijjamÄ• neti adhippÄ• yo. anÄ• gataviseso
ca khepane vÄ• yÄ• mopi labbhateva. tenÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• pana maggassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
Ä• dinÄ• maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya anÄ• gatajÄ• tiyÄ• eva hetuvinÄ• sanadvÄ• rena khÄ«á¹‡a
__ekacatupaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavesÅ«_ti bhavattayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayena anavasesato
jÄ• tiyÄ• khÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti yathÄ• vuttajÄ• tiá¹ƒ. __so_ti bhagavÄ•

brahmacariyavÄ• so nÄ• ma idha maggabrahmacariyassa nibbattanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ni
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• catÅ«su saccesu pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dikiccasÄ• dhanavasena pavattamÄ• n
dukkhasaccepariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayÄ• nuguá¹‡Ä• pavatti, itarasaccesu ca nesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• n
\Ne I 358/ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``catÅ«hi maggehi
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __nÄ• pa
itthaá¹ƒ, tabbhÄ• vo itthattaá¹ƒ, tadatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. te pana pakÄ• rÄ• ariyamaggabyÄ
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒsoá¸·asakiccabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
paccavekkhato maggÄ• nubhÄ• vena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti \Be I 410/, pari
padhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadatthattÄ• ya itaresanti Ä• ha __ ``kilesakkhayÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
pahÄ«nakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• ti a
ntietthÄ• yamaparo nayo --- __itthattÄ• yÄ• _ti nissakke sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• yan
itthattÄ• yaitthambhÄ• vato imasmÄ• evaá¹ƒpakÄ• rÄ• idÄ• ni vattamÄ• nakkhandhasantÄ
anÄ• gatakkhandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒmayhaá¹ƒ natthi, ime pana carimattabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
appatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• rukkhÄ• viya. apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tamÅ«lakÄ• hi p
``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• re ce, bhikkhave, Ä• hÄ• re atthi rÄ• go atthi nandÄ« atthi taá¹‡hÄ• , patiá¹-
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viruá¸·haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN a II 64; Kv 296; Nidd I 7). te pana paÃ±ca
carimakaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodhenaanupÄ• dÄ• no viya jÄ• tavedo nibbÄ• yissantÄ«ti abbhaÄ

__paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apariggahita_nti na paá¹-hamadutiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡advayÄ• dhigam
__dassento_ti nigamanavasena dassento. sarÅ«pato hi pubbe dassitamevÄ• ti. sesamettha

suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

__tikkhattuá¹ƒ jÄ• to_ti iminÄ• pana idaá¹ƒ dasseti ``ahaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, paá¹-hamavijjÄ
jÄ• toyevapurejÄ• tassa sahajÄ• tassa vÄ• abhÄ• vato sabbesaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• ho mahallako
tÄ«hivijjÄ• hi tikkhattuá¹ƒ jÄ• toti. __pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena atÄ«taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• gatÄ• yatabbhÄ• vÄ«bhÄ• vato ca pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha__atÄ«taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti atÄ«takkhandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tusaá¹…kh
appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• yath
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ca dibbacakkhuvaseneva ijjhanatodibbacakkhuno paribhaá¹‡
dibbacakkhumhiyeva ca á¹-hitassa cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asiddhito vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``dibbacakkhun
paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha __dibbacakkhunÄ• _ti
saparibhaá¹‡á¸• enadibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. paccuppannaá¹ƒso ca anÄ• gataá¹ƒso ca pa
tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa viya
sesÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡adasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÄ• veá¹‡ikabuddhadhammÄ• dÄ«nam
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ijjhanato \Be I 411/ \Ne I 359/ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• savakkhayena
sakalalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. tenÄ• ha __ ``sabbepi sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡e pakÄ

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

desanÄ• numodanakathÄ•

<15> __pÄ«tivipphÄ• raparipuá¹‡á¹‡agattacitto_ti pÄ«tipharaá¹‡ena paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• yacit
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• ti attho. __dhÄ«_saddassa yogato hi sÄ• miatthe etaá¹ƒ upayogavacana
atikkantÄ• , vigatÄ• ti atthoti Ä• ha __ ``khaye dissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. teneva hi __ ``nikkhant
yÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __abhikkantataro cÄ• _ti ativiyakantataro manoramo, tÄ• disc
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sundare dissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ko_ti devanÄ• gayakkhagandhabbÄ• d
__pÄ• dÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• de. __iddhiyÄ• _ti imÄ• ya evarÅ«pÄ• ya deviddhiyÄ• . __yasasÄ• _
paricchedena. __jala_nti vijjotamÄ• no. __abhikkantenÄ• _ti ativiya kantena kamanÄ«yena
__vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti chavivaá¹‡á¹‡ena sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• ya. __sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá
disÄ• pabhÄ• sento cando viya sÅ«riyo viya ca ekobhÄ• saá¹ƒ ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒ karontoti gÄ• t
uá¸·Ä• rarÅ«pe sampannarÅ«pe.

__abhikkantaá¹ƒ bho gotama, abhikkantaá¹ƒ bho gotamÄ• _ti vacanadvayassa __ ``sÄ• dhu
_tiÄ• meá¸• itavasena atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tassa visayaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• rento Ä• ha __ ``bhaye
tattha ``coro coro, sappo sappoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su __bhaye_ Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ. ``vijjha vijjh
tiÄ• dÄ«su __kodhe_. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su __pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yaá¹ƒ_. ``gac
lunÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su __turite_. ``Ä• gaccha Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su __k

cintentoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Bv II 44) __acchare_. ``abhikkamathÄ• yasmanto, abhikkama
(DN III 20; AN c 9.11) __hÄ• se_. ``kahaá¹ƒekaputtaka, kahaá¹ƒ ekaputtakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 20; Vin II 332) __pasÄ• de_. __ca_-saddo a
412/. tena garahaasammÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tattha ``pÄ• po pÄ• p
__garahÄ• yaá¹ƒ_. ``abhirÅ«paka abhirÅ«pakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su __asammÄ• ne_ daá

nayidaá¹ƒ \Ne I 360/ Ä• meá¸• itavasena dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho atthadvayavasen
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __abhikkanta_nti vacanaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…
bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒdhammassa desanÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yadidaá¹ƒ bhoto gotama
atthamattadassanaá¹ƒvÄ• etaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• atthavasena liá¹…gavibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mo vedi
esevanayo. __dosanÄ• sanato_ti rÄ• gÄ• dikilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanato. __guá¹‡Ä• dhigamanato
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsampÄ• panato. ye guá¹‡e desanÄ• adhigameti, tesu padhÄ• nabh
tepadhÄ• nabhÅ«te guá¹‡e tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saddhÄ• jananato paÃ±Ã±Ä• jananatoâ€
saddhÄ• pamukhÄ• hi lokiyÄ• guá¹‡Ä• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• pamukhÄ• lokuttarÄ• . __sÄ• tthato_ti
sÄ«lÄ• diatthasampattiyÄ• __sÄ• tthato, _ sabhÄ• vaniruttisampattiyÄ• __sabyaÃ±janato_.
suviÃ±Ã±eyyasaddappayogatÄ• ya __uttÄ• napadato, _saá¹‡hasukhumabhÄ• vena duviÃ±
__gambhÄ«ratthato_. siniddhamudumadhurasaddappayogatÄ• ya __kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhato, _vi
__hadayaá¹…gamato_. mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• navidhamanena __anattukkaá¹ƒsanato, _thambhas
__aparavambhanato_. hitÄ• dhippÄ• yappavattiyÄ• paresaá¹ƒ rÄ• gapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• divÅ«pa
_ kilesandhakÄ• ravidhamanena __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vadÄ• tato_. karavÄ«karutamaÃ±jutÄ• ya__
pubbÄ• parÄ• viruddhasuvisuddhatthatÄ• ya __vimaddakkhamato_. Ä• pÄ• tharamaá¹‡Ä«y
vimaddakkhamatÄ• ya hitajjhÄ• sayappavattitÄ• ya ca __vÄ«maá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nahitato_tievam
__evamÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkanivattanato, saddhammacakkapp
micchÄ• vÄ• davidhamanato, sammÄ• vÄ• dapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panato, akusalamÅ«lasamuddh
kusalamÅ«lasaá¹ƒropanato, apÄ• yadvÄ• rapidhÄ• nato, saggamaggadvÄ• ravivaraá¹‡ato,
pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÅ«pasamanato, anusayasamugghÄ• tanatotievamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…g

__adhomukhaá¹-hapita_nti kenaci adhomukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhajÄ• ta
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhaá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ. __ugghÄ• á¹-eyyÄ• _ti vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ kareyya. __hatthe_ \Be
``puratthÄ• bhimukhouttarÄ• bhimukho vÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni avatvÄ• hatthe g
maggo, evaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti dasseyya. __kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasÄ«_ti kÄ• á¸·ap
kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasÄ«. __nikkujjitaá¹ƒ ukkujjeyyÄ• _ti Ä• dheyyassa anÄ• dhÄ• rabh
Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danavasenaukkujjeyya. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhajÄ• tatÄ• ya __saddhan
adhomukhaá¹-hapitatÄ• ya __asaddhamme patiá¹-á¹-hita_ntievaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• r
yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandÄ• dayopi paá¹-icchÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡a
savisesaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• satte micchÄ• bhinivesanenÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-
_nti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vajjaá¹ƒ vadÄ•
apÄ• yagÄ• mimaggo __kummaggo_ kucchito maggoti katvÄ• , sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«na

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha \Ne I 361/ micchattadhammÄ• __micchÄ• maggo_. ter
tadubhayapaá¹-ipakkhataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``saggamokkhamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantenÄ• â€™
sappiÄ• disannissayo padÄ«po na tathÄ• , ujjalo yathÄ• telasannissayoti telapajjotaggahaá
pariyÄ• yehÄ«_ti etehi nikkujjitukkujjanapaá¹-icchannavivaraá¹‡Ä• diupamopamitabbappakÄ
yathÄ• vuttehi arasarÅ«patÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attani aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• danapariyÄ• yehi
attanodibbavihÄ• ravibhÄ• vanapariyÄ• yehi vijjattayavibhÄ• vanÄ• padesena attano
sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡avibhÄ• vanapariyÄ• yehica. tenÄ• ha __ ``anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo

desanÄ• numodanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pasannÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ•

__pasannÄ• kÄ• ra_nti pasannehi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ. __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«
iti-saddoluttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti Ä• ha __ ``saraá¹‡anti gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha hi nÄ• y
nÄ«saddÄ• dayoviya dvikammako, tasmÄ• yathÄ• ajaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ netÄ«ti vuccati, evaá
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivattuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , ``saraá¹‡anti gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana v
iti-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hotiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __saraá¹‡a_nti paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``p
_nti. parÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ• vo \Be I 414/ca anatthanisedhanena atthasampaá¹-ipÄ• danena ca
tÄ• tÄ• hitassaca vidhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __aghassÄ• _ti dukkhatoti vadanti, pÄ• patoti pa
cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. saraá¹‡anti gamanaÃ±cettha tadadhippÄ• yena bhajanaá¹ƒ tathÄ
__ ``iti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __gacchÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«s
pacchimaá¹ƒ atthavacanaá¹ƒ. __bhajanaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• saraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yenaupasaá¹…kama
santikÄ• vacaratÄ• , __payirupÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ vattappaá¹-ivattakaraá¹‡ena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti
anaÃ±Ã±asaraá¹‡ataá¹ƒyeva dÄ«peti. __gacchÄ• mÄ«_ti padassa kathaá¹ƒ bujjhÄ• mÄ«ti a
``yesaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe_ti padadvayenapi phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• eva dassitÄ• , na m
dassento__ ``yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• ne cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. nanu ca ka
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpaá¹-ipajjatÄ«ti vuccatÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuccati, nippariyÄ• yena pana
tathÄ• vattabbÄ• , na itare niyÄ• mokkamanÄ• bhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi te eva __ ``apÄ• yesu
_tivuttÄ• . sammattaniyÄ• mokkamanena hi apÄ• yavinimuttasambhavo. __akkhÄ• yatÄ«ti_
Ä• diattho, pakÄ• rattho vÄ• . tena ``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• vÄ• a
tesaá¹ƒ aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 90; AN a IV 34) __suttapadaá¹ƒ_saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ
vÄ• iminÄ• . ettha ca ariyamaggo niyyÄ• nikatÄ• ya, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa tadatthasiddhihetu
nippariyÄ• yena dhammoti vutto. nibbÄ• naÃ±hiÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ labhitvÄ•
tathÄ• pi ariyaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• tÄ• yasaddhÄ• ya avÅ«pasantÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
samucchinnÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhippahÄ• nakiccatÄ• yaniyyÄ• nÄ• nugu
niyyÄ• napariyosÄ• natÄ• ya ca. pariyattidhammassa pana niyyÄ• nadhammasamadhigama

vuttanayena dhammabhÄ• vo labbhati eva, svÄ• yamattho pÄ• á¹-hÄ• ruá¸·ho evÄ• tidasse
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__rÄ• gavirÄ• goti maggo kathito_ti kÄ• marÄ• go bhavarÄ• goti evamÄ• dibhedo sabbopirÄ
etenÄ• ti rÄ• gavirÄ• goti maggo kathito. __anejamasokantiphala_nti ejÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• y
antonijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡assa sokassa ca taduppattiyaá¹ƒsabbaso parikkhÄ«á¹‡attÄ• anejan
kathitaá¹ƒ. __appaá¹-ikÅ«la_nti avirodhadÄ«panatokenaci aviruddhaá¹ƒ, iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä
paguá¹‡arÅ«pena pavattitattÄ• , pakaá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡avibhÄ• vanatovÄ• __paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ya
paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ nabhÄ• siá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ manujesubrahmeâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 2
sabbadhammakkhandhÄ• kathitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasaá¹…ghÄ• tenÄ• _ti ``yÄ•
niyyÄ• nikÄ• niyyÄ• ti takkarassa sammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiy
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 324, 356; MN I 492; III 54) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ``yÄ•
akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni acchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni akammÄ• sÄ• nibhujissÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±uppasatthÄ•
samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni, tathÄ• rÅ«pehi sÄ«lehisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharatÄ«â€™
492; III 54; AN b VI 12) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹ƒhatabhÄ• vena, diá¹-á¹-his
attho. __saá¹ƒhato_tighaá¹-ito, sametoti attho. ariyapuggalÄ• hi yattha katthaci dÅ«re á¹-hit
guá¹‡asÄ• maggiyÄ• saá¹ƒhatÄ• eva. __aá¹-á¹-ha ca puggalÄ• dhammadasÄ• te_ti puris
puggalavasenaaá¹-á¹-heva ariyadhammassa paccakkhadassÄ• vitÄ• ya dhammadasÄ• . tÄ
gamanena tikkhattuá¹ƒgamanena ca __tÄ«á¹‡i saraá¹‡agamanÄ• ni. paá¹-ivedesÄ«_ti attan
vÄ• cÄ• yapavedesi.

pasannÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saraá¹‡agamanakathÄ•

saraá¹‡agamanassa \Ne I 363/ visayappabhedaphalasaá¹ƒkilesabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ viya kattu ca
kosallÄ• yahotÄ«ti __ ``saraá¹‡agamanesu kosallatthaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... veditabboâ€
vinÄ• saraá¹‡agamanasseva asambhavato. tattha __saraá¹‡a_nti padatthato tÄ• va hiá¹ƒs
hiá¹ƒsatthassa hi sarasaddassa vasenetaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• saraá¹‡ag
saraá¹‡agamanenavaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ cittutrÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ duggatipariyÄ•
dukkhaá¹ƒ hanati, vinÄ• setÄ«ti attho. ratanattayassevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ \Be I 416/. atha
pavattanena ``sampannasÄ«lÄ• , bhikkhave, viharathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 64) atth
nivattanena ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa kho pana pÄ• pako vipÄ• ko, pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ abhisamparÄ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• dÄ«navadassanÄ• dimukhena anatthato nivattanena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ
appavattipavattihetukaá¹ƒbyasanaá¹ƒ apavattikaraá¹‡ena vinÄ• seti buddho. bhavakantÄ• n
maggasaá¹…khÄ• to dhammosattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsati, itaro assÄ• sadÄ• nena. app
pÅ«jÄ• vasena caupanÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaphalapaá¹-ilÄ• bhakaraá¹‡ena s
saá¹…gho anuttaradakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• iminÄ• pi vibhajitvÄ• vuttapariyÄ• yen

saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• , svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, suppaá¹-ipanno sa
pavattaratanattayapasaÄ• dataggarukatÄ• hi vidhutadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• sammohaassaddh
tadeva ratanattayaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ
pavattiyÄ• tapparÄ• yaá¹‡atÄ• kÄ• rappavatto cittuppÄ• do __saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ_ saraá¹‡
katvÄ• . tena yathÄ• vuttacittuppÄ• dena samannÄ• gato satto saraá¹‡anti gacchati, vuttapp
``etÄ• ni me tÄ«á¹‡i ratanÄ• ni saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, etÄ• ni parÄ• yaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ upeti
sevatipayirupÄ• sati, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, bujjhatÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sa
ca saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati, idaá¹ƒ tayaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__saraá¹‡agamanappabhede_ pana duvidhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ lokiyaÃ±c
lokuttaraá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ maggakkhaá¹‡e saraá¹‡agamanupakkilesasamuccheda
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒhutvÄ• kiccato sakalepi ratanattaye ijjhati. atthato catusaccÄ• dh
lokuttarasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ. tattha hi nibbÄ• nadhammo sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena,
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena paá¹-ivijjhiyamÄ• noyevasaraá¹‡agamanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti,
sÄ• vakagocarabhÅ«tÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayavasena, tathÄ• ariyasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• . t
ratanattaye ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 364/. ijjhantaÃ±ca saheva ijjhati, na lokiyaá¹ƒ viya paá¹
asammohapaá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ividdhattÄ• . ye pana vadanti ``nasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ nibbÄ
pavattati, maggassa adhigatattÄ• pana adhigatameva hotiekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ tevijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
lokiyavijjÄ• dayo viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tesaá¹ƒ lokiyamevasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na lokutt
duvidhassapi icchitabbattÄ• . lokiyaá¹ƒpana saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ
saraá¹‡agamanupakkilesavikkhambhanena Ä• rammaá¹‡ato buddhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡
buddhÄ• dÄ«su vatthÅ«su ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saddhÄ• p
yathÄ• vuttasaddhÄ• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ca sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, dasasu puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthÅ
diá¹-á¹-hijukammantivuccati. ettha ca ``saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• mÄ• tÄ• d
ussÄ• hitadÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ dassitanti vedi
``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡agamanaá
dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuppaá¹-ipattiÃ±ca lokiyÄ• vabodhavasenevasammÄ•

tayidaá¹ƒ lokiyasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ catudhÄ• pavattati attasanniyyÄ• tanena tapparÄ• yaá
sissabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenapaá¹‡ipÄ• tenÄ• ti. tattha __attasanniyyÄ• tanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``aj
attÄ• naá¹ƒbuddhassa niyyÄ• temi, dhammassa, saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ buddhA
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhanittharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒattano attabhÄ• vassa pariccajanaá¹ƒ. __tapparÄ• ya
Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ahaá¹ƒ buddhaparÄ• yaá¹‡odhammaparÄ• yaá¹‡o saá¹…ghaparÄ• yaá¹‡o
evaá¹ƒ tapparÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ• vo. __sissabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma ``ajja Ä• diá¹ƒ kat
antevÄ• siko, dhammassa, saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ sis
nÄ• ma ``ajja Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• `ahaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±jalikamm
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™ ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™
paramanipaccakÄ• ro. imesaÃ±hi catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarampi karontenag

saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ.

apica ``bhagavato attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajÄ• mi, dhammassa saá¹…ghassa attÄ• naá¹ƒ paricca
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒpariccajÄ• mi, pariccattoyeva me attÄ• , pariccattaá¹ƒyeva me jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ,
jÄ«vitapariyantikaá¹ƒbuddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, buddho me saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹
__attasanniyyÄ• tanaá¹ƒ_veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``satthÄ• raÃ±ca vatÄ• haá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, bhagavan
vatÄ• haá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, bhagavantameva passÄ• mi, sammÄ• sambuddhaÃ±ca vatÄ• haá¹
passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (saá¹ƒ0ni0 a II 154) evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapattherassa saraá¹‡agam
__sissabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ_ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

``so \Be I 418/ \Ne I 365/ ahaá¹ƒ vicarissÄ• mi, gÄ• mÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ purÄ• puraá¹ƒ.

namassamÄ• no sambuddhaá¹ƒ, dhammassa ca sudhammataá¹ƒ || (SN a I 246; Sn 194).

``te mayaá¹ƒ vicarissÄ• ma, gÄ• mÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ nagÄ• nagaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sudhammataâ€™

evampi Ä• á¸·avakasÄ• tÄ• girahemavatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ viya __tapparÄ•
Ä• á¸·avakÄ• dayo maggeneva Ä• gatasaraá¹‡agamanÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tapparÄ• yaá¹
maggenÄ• gatasaraá¹‡agamanehipi ``sohaá¹ƒ vicarissÄ• mi gÄ• mÄ• gÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti
tapparÄ• yaá¹‡atÄ• kÄ• rassa paveditattÄ• tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. atha kho brahmÄ• yu brÄ• hm
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagava
paricumbati, pÄ• á¹‡Ä«hi ca parisambÄ• hati, nÄ• maÃ±ca sÄ• veti ``brahmÄ• yu ahaá¹ƒ, b
brahmÄ• yu ahaá¹ƒ, bho gotama, brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (MN II 394) evampi __paá¹‡ipÄ

so panesa Ã±Ä• tibhayÄ• cariyadakkhiá¹‡eyyatÄ• vasena catubbidho hoti. tattha
dakkhiá¹‡eyyatÄ• hetukenapaá¹‡ipÄ• tena saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ hoti, na itarehi Ã±Ä• tibhay
paá¹‡ipÄ• tehi. seá¹-á¹-havaseneva hi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gayhati, seá¹-á¹-havasena bhijjati, tasm
koliyovÄ• ``buddho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takoâ€™â€™ ti vandati, aggahitameva hoti saraá¹‡
gotamo rÄ• japÅ«jito mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo avandiyamÄ• no anatthampi kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yopi bodhisattakÄ• le bhagavato santike kiÃ±ciuggahitaá¹ƒ saramÄ• no buddh

``ekena bhogaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya, dvÄ«hi kammaá¹ƒ payojaye.

catutthaÃ±ca nidhÄ• peyya, Ä• padÄ• su bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (DN III 265) ---

evarÅ«piá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• ``Ä• cariyo meâ€™â€™ t
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, samparÄ• yikaá¹ƒ pana niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ vÄ• anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santo
dakkhiá¹‡eyyapaá¹‡ipÄ• tamevakaroti. yo pana ``ayaá¹ƒ loke aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyoâ€™â€™

hotisaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 419/ \Ne I 366/ gahitasaraá¹‡assa ca upÄ• sakassa vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya vÄ• aÂ
pabbajitampiÃ±Ä• tiá¹ƒ ``Ã±Ä• tako me ayaâ€™â€™ nti vandatopi saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ na
apabbajitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayavasena vandato. so hi raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitattÄ• avar
kareyyÄ• ti. tathÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sippasikkhÄ• pakaá¹ƒ titthiyampi ``Ä• cariyo me ayaâ€™â€
bhijjati. evaá¹ƒ __saraá¹‡agamanassa pabhedo_ veditabbo.

saraá¹‡agamanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saraá¹‡agamanaphalakathÄ•

ettha ca lokuttarassa saraá¹‡agamanassa cattÄ• ri sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni vipÄ• kaphalaá¹
lokuttarasaraá¹‡agamanantiadhippetattÄ• . sakalassa pana vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa anuppÄ• d
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaphalaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yo ca buddhaÃ±ca dhammaÃ±ca, saá¹…ghaÃ±ca saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato.

cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati ||

``dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaÃ±caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

``etaá¹ƒ kho saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amuttamaá¹ƒ.

etaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamma, sabbadukkhÄ• pamuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 190-192).

apica niccato anupagamanÄ• divasena petassa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaphalaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno puggalo kaÃ±c
niccatoupagaccheyya, sukhato upagaccheyya, kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ attato upagaccheyya, m
pitaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, arahantaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, paduá¹-á¹-hacittotathÄ• gat
uppÄ• deyya, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindeyya, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddiseyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
III 128; AN a I 276).

lokiyassa \Be I 420/ \Ne I 367/ pana saraá¹‡agamanassa bhavasampadÄ• pi bhogasampad
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``ye keci buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• se,

na te gamissanti apÄ• yabhÅ«miá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ,

devakÄ• yaá¹ƒ paripÅ«ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (DN II 332; SN a I 37).

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``atha kho sakko devÄ• namindo asÄ«tiyÄ• devatÄ• sahassehi saddhiá¹ƒ yenÄ• yasmÄ• n
... pe ... ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kho sakkaá¹ƒ devÄ• namindaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• mogg
devÄ• naminda, buddhasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ hoti, buddhasaraá¹‡agamanahetu kho, devÄ•
kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjanti. te aÃ±Ã±e
adhigaá¹‡hanti dibbena Ä• yunÄ• dibbena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena sukhena yasenaÄ• dhipateyyena c
gandhehi rasehi phoá¹-á¹-habbehÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (SN b IV 341).

esa nayo dhamme saá¹…ghe ca.

apica velÄ• masuttÄ• divasenapi saraá¹‡agamanassa phalaviseso veditabbo. tathÄ• hi __v
``karÄ«sassa catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassasaá¹…khyÄ• naá¹
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tirÅ«piyapÄ• tikaá¹ƒsapÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒyathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡al
sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• hatthisahassÄ• naá¹ƒcatur
caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• rathasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• dhenusahassÄ• naá¹ƒcaturÄ• sÄ
caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pallaá¹…kasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• vatthakoá¹-isahassÄ• naá¹
khajjabhojjÄ• dibhedassa Ä• hÄ• rassa pariccajanavasena sattamÄ• sÄ• dhikÄ• ni sattasaá
pavattavelÄ• mamahÄ• dÄ• nato ekassa sotÄ• pannassa dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalataraá¹ƒ, tato
dinnadÄ• nato ekassa sakadÄ• gÄ• mino, tato \Be I 421/ ekassaanÄ• gÄ• mino, tato ekassa
paccekasambuddhassa, tato sammÄ• sambuddhassa, tato buddhappamukhassa saá¹…gha
mahapphalataraá¹ƒ, tato \Ne I 368/ cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa vihÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá
saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ mahapphalataraâ€™â€™ nti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yaá¹ƒ, gahapati, velÄ• mo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo cekaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hisampannaá¹ƒbhojeyya, idaá¹ƒ tato mahapphalataraâ€™â€™ nti (AN c 9.20) ---

Ä• di. evaá¹ƒ __saraá¹‡agamanaphalaá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

saraá¹‡agamanaphalakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saraá¹‡agamanasaá¹ƒkilesabhedakathÄ•

tattha ca lokiyasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ tÄ«su vatthÅ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒsayamicchÄ• Ã±Ä
namahÄ• jutikaá¹ƒ, na ujjalaá¹ƒ aparisuddhaá¹ƒ apariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ hoti, na mahÄ• vipphÄ• ra
ca __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vatthuttayassa guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ tattha sammo
khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vicikicchÄ• __saá¹ƒsayo. micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tassa
guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒaguá¹‡abhÄ• vaparikappanena viparÄ«taggÄ• hoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. lokuttarass
natthisaá¹ƒkileso. lokiyassa ca saraá¹‡agamanassa duvidho bhedo sÄ• vajjo anavajjo ca. ta
aÃ±Ã±asatthÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su attaniyyÄ• tanÄ• dÄ«hi hoti, so aniá¹-á¹-haphalo. __anavajjo_par
lokiyaÃ±hi saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ viya aggahitakÄ• laparicche
hoti, tasmÄ• tassa khandhabhedena bhedo, so avipÄ• kattÄ• aphalo. lokuttarassa pana ne
bhavantarepi hi ariyasÄ• vako aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ na uddisatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agar
__bhedo_ ca veditabbo.

kasmÄ• panettha vodÄ• naá¹ƒ na gahitaá¹ƒ, nanu vodÄ• navibhÄ• vanÄ• pi tattha kosallÄ•
taá¹ƒ pana saá¹ƒkilesaggahaá¹‡ena atthato dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti na gahitaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni hitesaá
saá¹ƒkilesakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni \Be I 422/, tesaá¹ƒ sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ anu
pahÄ• nena vodÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. evamettha ``saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
imassa pana yathÄ• vuttapapaÃ±cassa idha avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``sc
_tiÄ• di. tattha __saraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anato_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalasutte vuttasaraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡

saraá¹‡agamanasaá¹ƒkilesabhedakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanÄ• kathÄ•

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 369/ __dhÄ• retÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«ti attho. ettha __ko upÄ• sako_ti sa
kiá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡o upÄ• sakoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kasmÄ• _ti hetupucchÄ• . tena kenapavattinim
tasmiá¹ƒ puggale niruá¸·hoti dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``kasmÄ• upÄ• sakoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
abhidheyyapavattinimittaá¹ƒ tadatthassa tabbhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kimassa sÄ«la_nti kÄ
sÄ«laá¹ƒ, kittakena sÄ«lenÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampannonÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho. __ko Ä• jÄ«vo_ti
pana micchÄ• jÄ«vassaparivajjanena hotÄ«ti sopi vibhajÄ«yati. __kÄ• vipattÄ«_ti kassa sÄ
vÄ• vipatti. anantarassa hi vidhi vÄ• paá¹-isedho vÄ• . __sampattÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nay

__idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ veditabba_nti kathaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ? vuccate --- __ko upÄ• sak
koci tisaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato gahaá¹-á¹-ho. saraá¹‡agamanameva hettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na jÄ• ti
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``yato kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato hoti, dhammaá¹ƒ, s

gatohoti. ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, upÄ• sako hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1033).

__kasmÄ• upÄ• sako_ti ratanattayaupÄ• sanato. teneva saraá¹‡agamanena tattha ca sakkaccakiriyÄ• yaÄ• daragÄ• ravabahumÄ• nÄ• diyogena payirupÄ• sanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti upÄ• satÄ«tiupÄ• sako. dhammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upÄ• satÄ«ti upÄ• sako.

__kimassa_ \Be I 423/ __sÄ«la_nti paÃ±ca veramaá¹‡iyo. __veramaá¹‡iyo_ti cettha veraá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ, tassa mananato hananato vinÄ• sanato veramaá viratippadhÄ• nattÄ• tassa sÄ«lassa. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``yato kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, upÄ• sak paá¹-ivirato hoti, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• , surÄ• me paá¹-ivirato hoti. ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, upÄ• sakosÄ«lavÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

__ko Ä• jÄ«vo_ti paÃ±ca micchÄ• vaá¹‡ijjÄ• pahÄ• ya dhammena samena jÄ«vitakappana ``paÃ±cimÄ• , bhikkhave, vaá¹‡ijjÄ• upÄ• sakena akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• . katamÄ• paÃ±ca? satt \Ne I 370/ maá¹ƒsavaá¹‡ijjÄ• majjavaá¹‡ijjÄ• visavaá¹‡ijjÄ• . imÄ• kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b V 177).

ettha ca __satthavaá¹‡ijjÄ• _ti Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• yathÄ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• tassa vikkayo. __sattavaá¹‡ijjÄ• _ti manussavikkayo. __maá¹ƒsavaá¹‡ijjÄ• _ migasÅ«karÄ• dike posetvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• vikkayo. __majjavaá¹‡ijjÄ• _ti y tassa vikkayo. __visavaá¹‡ijjÄ• _ti visaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• saá¹…gahetvÄ• vÄ• tassa vikkayo. tat paroparodhanimittatÄ• ya akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• vuttÄ• , sattavaá¹‡ijjÄ• abhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ vadhahetuto, majjavaá¹‡ijjÄ• pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoti veditabbÄ• .

__kÄ• vipattÄ«_ti yÄ• tasseva sÄ«lassa ca Ä• jÄ«vassa ca vipatti bhedo kopo pakopo ca, yÄ• ya esa caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo ceva hoti malaÃ±ca paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-ho ca, sÄ• pissavipattÄ«ti vedit assaddhiyÄ• dayo paÃ±ca dhammÄ• honti. yathÄ• ha ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannÄ• gato upÄ• sako upÄ• sakacaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo ca h upÄ• sakapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-ho ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? assaddho hoti, dussÄ«lo hoti, kotÅ«hala maá¹…galaá¹ƒ pacceti, no kammaá¹ƒ \Be I 424/, ito ca bahiddhÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ pariye pubbakÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b V 175).

ettha ca __upÄ• sakapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-ho_ti upÄ• sakanihÄ«no. buddhÄ• dÄ«su kammakamma saddhÄ• vipariyÄ• yoassaddhiyaá¹ƒ micchÄ• dhimokkho, yathÄ• vuttena assaddhiyena sam yathÄ• vuttasÄ«lavipattiÄ• jÄ«vavipattivasena__dussÄ«lo_. ``iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• ida hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ bÄ• lajanaparikappitakotÅ«halasaá¹…khÄ• tenadiá¹-á¹-hasutamut __kotÅ«halamaá¹…galiko. maá¹…galaá¹ƒ paccetÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒm

__no kamma_nti kammassakataá¹ƒ no pattiyÄ• yati. __itobahiddhÄ• _tiito sabbaÃ±Ã±ubudd
bÄ• hirakasamaye. __dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ pariyesatÄ«_ti duppaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒdakkhiá¹‡Ä• raha
__pubbakÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti dÄ• namÄ• nanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kusalakiriyaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ k
dakkhiá¹‡eyyapaayesanapubbakÄ• re ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±ca dhammÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__kÄ• _ \Ne I 371/ __sampattÄ«_ti sÄ• va tassa sÄ«lasampadÄ• ca Ä• jÄ«vasampadÄ• ca
ratanabhÄ• vÄ• dikarÄ• saddhÄ• dayo paÃ±ca dhammÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannÄ• gato upÄ• sako upÄ• sakaratanaÃ±ca hoti
upÄ• sakapadumaÃ±caupÄ• sakapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«ko ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? saddho hoti, sÄ
kotÅ«halamaá¹…galikohoti, kammaá¹ƒ pacceti, no maá¹…galaá¹ƒ, na ito bahiddhÄ• dakkhi
idhaca pubbakÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ettha ca catunnampi parisÄ• naá¹ƒ ratijananaá¹-á¹-hena upÄ• sakova ratanaá¹ƒ __upÄ• sak
guá¹‡asobhÄ• kittisaddasugandhatÄ• hiupÄ• sakova padumaá¹ƒ __upÄ• sakapadumaá¹ƒ,
__upÄ• sakapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«ko_ ca veditabbo. sesamettha vipattiyaá¹ƒ vuttavipariyÄ• yena v
``ko upÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒpakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ. imassa pa
vitthÄ• retvÄ• avacanekÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ atibhÄ• riyakaraá¹‡atoâ€™

__Ä• dimhÄ«_ti \Be I 425/ Ä• diatthe. __koá¹-iya_nti pariyantakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ.
__vihÄ• raggenÄ• _tiovarakakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena, ``imasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• senÄ• ti att
attho. __pÄ• á¹‡ehi upeta_ntiiminÄ• tassa saraá¹‡agamanassa Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikataá¹ƒ c
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«nivatvÄ• puna jÄ«vitenapahaá¹ƒ vatthuttayaá¹ƒ pa
saraá¹‡agamanaÃ±ca rakkhÄ• mÄ«ti uppannaá¹ƒ tassabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __pÄ• á¹‡ehi upeta_nti hiyÄ• va me pÄ• á¹‡Ä• dharanti, tÄ• va saraá¹‡aá¹
vÄ• cÄ• mattena na ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• danamattena, atha kho pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paricc
upetanti evamettha attho veditabbo.

__adhivÄ• setÅ«_ti sÄ• diyatu, taá¹ƒ pana sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ manasÄ• sampaá¹-iggaho hotÄ«
``sampaá¹-icchatÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __kÄ• yaá¹…ga_nti kÄ• yameva aá¹…ganti vadanti, kÄ• y
kÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, sÄ«sÄ• disarÄ«rÄ• vayavanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vÄ• caá¹…ga_nti ``hotu sÄ•
evamÄ• divÄ• cÄ• ya aá¹…gaá¹ƒavayavaá¹ƒ. vÄ• caá¹…gassa copanaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya pava
__abbhantareyevÄ• _ti attanocittasantÄ• neyeva. __khantiá¹ƒ cÄ• retvÄ• _ti khantiá¹ƒ pava
uppÄ• detvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. ``khantiá¹ƒ dhÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, uppannaá¹ƒ r
dhÄ• retvÄ• vacÄ«bhedenaapakÄ• setvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne I 372/ pana veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. r

cittappavattipaccakkhato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• â€
kiÃ±cÄ• pi tena na sakkÄ• cittappavatti paccakkhato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi
Ä• kÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡akusalatÄ• yaanvayabyatirekavasena anumÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti d
samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• kÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡akusalatÄ• yÄ• _ti cittappavat
adhippÄ• yavijÄ• nanekusalatÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjala_
dasannaá¹ƒnakhÄ• naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• nena ekÄ«bhÄ• vena samujjalantaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±jali_nti h
__paá¹-imukhoyevÄ• _tiabhimukhoyeva, na bhagavato piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ti attho. __v
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitenavanditvÄ• .

upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dubbhikkhakathÄ•

<16> __susassakÄ• lepÄ«_ti \Be I 426/ sampannasassakÄ• lepi. __atisamagghepÄ«_tiatis
kiÃ±cideva datvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, tÄ• disekÄ• lepÄ«t
dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ muggamÄ• sÄ• di __aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. dvidhÄ• pava
dvÄ«hitikÄ• ti majjhapadalopÄ«bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soyamÄ«ti dassentoÄ• ha __ ``dvidhÄ•
Ä«hanaá¹ƒ Ä«hitanti Ä«hitasaddoyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanotiÄ• ha __ ``Ä«hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma iri
__iriyÄ• _ti kiriyÄ• . kassa panesÄ• kiriyÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``cittairiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, cittakiriyÄ•
attho. tenevÄ• ha __ ``cittaÄ«hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ panettha Ä«hitassa dvidhÄ• pava
nu khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __lacchÄ• manu kho_ti idaá¹ƒ duggatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vutta
sakkhissÄ• ma nu kho, no_tiidaá¹ƒ pana issarÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __bhi
yÄ• camÄ• nÄ• . ``duhitikÄ• â€™â€™ tipipÄ• á¹-ho. tatthÄ• pi vuttanayenevattho veditabbo
du-saddÄ• desenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddesohoti. dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä«hitaá¹ƒ ettha na sakkÄ• koci pa
__duhitikÄ• , _dukkarajÄ«vitappayogÄ• ti attho.

du-sadde vÄ• ukÄ• rassa vakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvÄ«hitikÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ niddesoti Ä• ha __ ``at
__byÄ• dhi rogo_ti etÄ• ni ``Ä• turatÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa vevacanÄ• ni. tena setaá¹-á¹-ikÄ
dasseti. so pana rogo pÄ• á¹‡akadosena sambhavati. eko kira pÄ• á¹‡ako \Ne I 373/ nÄ• á¸
gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ vijjhati, yena viddhattÄ• nikkhantampi sÄ• lisÄ«saá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ n
``pacchinnakhÄ«raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__vuttasassa_nti vapitasassaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ. salÄ• kÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
etthÄ• ti__salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• , _ purimapade uttarapadalopenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso. tenÄ• ha __
sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yaá¹ƒ tattha vuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ salÄ• kÄ• mattameva aho
attho. __sampajjatÄ«_tica iminÄ• ``salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttasaddo n
__salÄ• kÄ• yÄ• _tiveá¸·uvilÄ«vatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi katasalÄ• kÄ• ya. __dhaÃ±Ã±avik
dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡antÄ«tidhaÃ±Ã±avikkayakÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ samÄ«panti attho. __kayakesÅ

__kiá¹‡itvÄ• _tigahetvÄ• . __dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rassa samA
dhaÃ±Ã±aminanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \Be I 427/. __vaá¹‡á¹‡ajjhakkha_nti kahÄ• paá
__nasukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petu_ntipaggayhatÄ«ti paggaho, patto. tena pagga
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• yayÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevÄ• ha _
uÃ±choâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __nasukarÄ• _ti sukarabhÄ• vo ettha natthÄ«ti nasukarÄ• . __piá
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yacaraá¹‡ahetu. hetuatthepi hi tvÄ• saddameke icchanti.

uttarÄ• pathato Ä• gatÄ• , uttarÄ• patho vÄ• nivÄ• so etesanti uttarÄ• pathakÄ• ti vattabbe
``uttarÄ• hakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``uttarÄ• pathavÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
iccevavÄ• pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-ho veditabbo. keci pana ``uttaraá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
uttarÄ• hakÄ• , uttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaá¹ƒ agghaá¹ƒ nentÄ«ti uttarÄ• hakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir
atthaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. __assÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti assÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• karaá
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ. bhummatthe hetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __mandira_nti assasÄ• laá¹ƒ. __
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsÅ«_tiparimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• rena katattÄ• assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• yoti pÄ• ka
katÄ• naÃ±ca assasÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒbahuttÄ• bahuvacananiddeso kato. dasannaá¹ƒ dasannaá
ekekÄ• assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• tipivadanti. __addhÄ• nakkhamÄ• na hontÄ«_ti dÄ«ghakÄ• la
honti, na cirakÄ• lappavattinotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

gaá¹…gÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• disÄ• appatirÅ«padeso, uttarÄ• disÄ• patirÅ«padesoti adhippA
_tiÄ• di. gaá¹…gÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡atÄ«rajÄ• tÄ• __dakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathamanussÄ• _. ``amhÄ• b
buddhaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yantÄ«ti __buddhamÄ• makÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. __paá¹-iyÄ• detu_nt
__niccabhattasaá¹…khepenÄ• _ti niccabhattÄ• kÄ• rena. __pubbaá¹‡hasamaya_nti idaá¹ƒ
upayogavacanantiÄ• ha __ ``pubbaá¹‡hasamayeti_ \Ne I 374/ __atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. accanta
upayogavacananti dassetuá¹ƒyathÄ• accantasaá¹ƒyogattho sambhavati, tathÄ• atthaá¹ƒ d
``pubbaá¹‡he vÄ• samayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __eva_nti evaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vuttanayena atth
nisÄ«dantÄ• piantaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• va nisÄ«danti, tasmÄ• ``nivÄ• setvÄ• â€™â
vuttantiÄ• ha __ ``vihÄ• ranivÄ• sanaparivattanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vihÄ• ranivÄ• s
vihÄ• renisinnakÄ• le nivatthampi puna gÄ• mappavesanasamaye cÄ• letvÄ• \Be I 428/ ito
sakkaccaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``na hi te tato pubbeanivatthÄ
__pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti pattaÃ±ca cÄ«varaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• . gahaá¹‡aÃ±cetthana k
yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena dhÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• ti dassento yathÄ• sambhavamatthayojanaá¹ƒ
hatthehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• .

__gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• su sampattasampattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __udukh
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ«_ti ettha kasmÄ• pana te bhikkhÅ« sayameva evaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
kimevaá¹ƒladdhaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakehi yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacÄ• petvÄ• sayaá
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``therÄ• naá¹ƒ koci kappiyakÄ• rako natthÄ«â€™
kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒanapekkhitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ

akappiyabhÄ• vampidassento Ä• ha __ ``na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. bhÄ• janÄ• dipari
bahubhaá¹‡á¸• ikatÄ• ya abhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sallahukavuttitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sakaá¹ƒ
attano attanokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. __appossukkÄ• _ti samaá¹‡adhammato aÃ±Ã±attha niruss
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __pisatÄ«_ti cuá¹‡á¹‡eti. puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡avisesehi kattabbakammassa
``puÃ±Ã±avatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __na_nti naá¹ƒ patthapulakaá¹ƒ. ``na tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
tatopubbe bhagavato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡ampi dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__laddhÄ• _ti labhitvÄ• . ``laddhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
kadÄ• pana thero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhoti? vuccate (Sv II 11; Mp I 1.219-2
bhagavÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lattherena saddhiá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno dvedhÄ• path
``bhagavÄ• ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ• maggena gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so ``handa bhagavÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒgaá
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddho. a
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gato. tassapi bhikkhuno itarena ma
corÄ• pattacÄ«varaÃ±ceva hariá¹ƒsu, sÄ«saÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu. so ``bhagavÄ• dÄ• ni me p
aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• lohitena gaá¸·antena bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gami. ``kimida
vutte taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha \Be I 429/ naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``mÄ• cintayi bhikkhu, etaa
te nivÄ• rayimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• samassÄ• sesi.

ekadÄ• pana bhagavÄ• meghiyattherena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsamigadÄ• ye jantugÄ
tatrÄ• pimeghiyo jantugÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ambava
``bhagavÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, ahaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ ambavane sama
vatvÄ• bhagavatÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ nivÄ• riyamÄ• nopi gantvÄ• akusalavitakkehi anvÄ• satto
taá¹ƒpavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tampi bhagavÄ• ``idameva te kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhayitvÄ• niv
tivatvÄ• anupubbena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tattha gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡e paÃ±Ã±attava
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``bhikkhave, idÄ• nimhi mahallako, ekac
maggena gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vutte aÃ±Ã±ena gacchanti, ekacce mayhaá¹ƒpattacÄ«varaá
mayhaá¹ƒ nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
athÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhe
satasahassakappÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«resiá¹ƒ, nanumÄ• diso ma
vaá¹-á¹-ati, ahaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``alaá¹ƒ, sÄ•
disÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ viharasi, asuÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva sÄ• disÄ• , tava ovÄ• dobuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ovÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakiccaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipi. etenevupÄ• yenamahÄ• moggallÄ•
asÄ«timahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. sabbe bhagavÄ• paá¹-ikkhipi.

Ä• nandatthero pana tuá¹‡hÄ«yeva nisÄ«di. atha naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``Ä• vuso,
bhikkhusaá¹…ghoupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, tvampi yÄ• cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
nÄ• ma Ä• vuso kÄ«disaá¹ƒhoti, kiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ satthÄ• na passati, sace rocessati, ``Ä• nand

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhatÄ«ti. atha bhagavÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, Ä• nando aÃ±Ã±
jÄ• nitvÄ• maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. tato bhikkhÅ« ``uá¹-á¹-hehi Ä• vuso
Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, dasabalaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
cattÄ• ro paá¹-ikkhepe ca catasso ca Ä• yÄ• canÄ• tiaá¹-á¹-ha vare yÄ• ci.

__cattÄ• ro_ \Be I 430/ __paá¹-ikkhepÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``sace me, bhante bhagavÄ• , attanÄ• la
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na dassati \Ne I 376/, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ na dassati, ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ va
nimantanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na gamissati, evÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â
panettha, Ä• nanda, Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ addasÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte Ä• ha ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante
labhissÄ• mi, bhavissanti vattÄ• ro `Ä• nando dasabalena laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jati, ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vasati, ekanimantanaá¹ƒ gacchati,
labhanto tathÄ• gataá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ko evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahato bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ â€™ t
yÄ• ci.

__catasso Ä• yÄ• canÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``sace, bhante bhagavÄ• , mayÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ nimantanaá
tiroraá¹-á¹-hÄ• tirojanapadÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ Ä• gataparisaá¹ƒ Ä• gatakkhaá
dassetuá¹ƒlacchÄ• mi, yadÄ• me kaá¹…khÄ• uppajjati, tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e bhagavanta
lacchÄ• mi, tathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ parammukhaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, taá¹ƒ Ä
evÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``kaá¹ƒ panettha, Ä•
passasÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte Ä• ha ``idha, bhante, saddhÄ• kulaputtÄ• bhagavato okÄ• saá¹
vadanti `sveva, bhante Ä• nanda, bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare bhikkhaá¹ƒ ga
sacebhagavÄ• tattha na gamissati, icchitakkhaá¹‡eyeva parisaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaÃ±
okÄ• saá¹ƒna lacchÄ• mi, bhavissanti vattÄ• ro `kiá¹ƒ Ä• nando dasabalaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
anuggahaá¹ƒbhagavÄ• na karotÄ«â€™ ti. bhagavato ca parammukhÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchissan
gÄ• thÄ• idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ kattha desitaâ€™ nti. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na sar
bhavissantivattÄ• ro `ettakampi, Ä• vuso, na jÄ• nÄ• si, kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• viya bhag
vijahantodÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ vicarÄ«â€™ ti. tenÄ• haá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• desitassapi dha
icchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imÄ• catasso Ä• yÄ• canÄ• yÄ• ci. bhagavÄ• pissa adÄ• si. evaá
nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koahosi.

tasseva á¹-hÄ• nantarassa atthÄ• ya kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ramÄ«naá¹
pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo hutvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahi. ther
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ duvidhena uc
dantakaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• daparikammena piá¹-á¹-hiparikammenagandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡asam
kiccehi upaá¹-á¹-hahanto ``imÄ• ya nÄ• ma velÄ• yasatthu idaá¹ƒ \Be I 431/ nÄ• ma laddhu
nÄ• ma kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dento mahatiá¹ƒ da
ekarattiá¹ƒ gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ navavÄ• re anupariyÄ• yati. evaÃ±hissa ahosi ``sace
okkameyya, bhagavatipakkosante paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaâ€™

daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikaá¹ƒhatthena na muÃ±cati, evametassa nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
aladdhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``no cakho upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ lad
__nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti niyatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• ma natthi. aniyatup
bhagavato paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ bahÅ« ahesuá¹ƒ, te dassento Ä• ha __ ``kadÄ• cinÄ• gas
Ã±Ä• ti ca so pasatthatamaguá¹‡ayogato seá¹-á¹-ho cÄ• ti __Ã±Ä• tiseá¹-á¹-ho_. __evarÅ«
patirÅ«po_ti Ä• padÄ• su Ä• misassa abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±Ä• takenev
adhippÄ• yo.

__mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• rena katacittÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• ya, mÄ• rÄ• nubhÄ• ven
saÃ±jÄ• tacittasammohenÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• mohetvÄ• â€
__tiá¹-á¹-hantu ... pe ... tampi mÄ• ro Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eyyÄ• _ti phussassa bhagavato kÄ• le katu
akusalakammassatadÄ• laddhokÄ• savasena upaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•

``phussassÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• vacane, sÄ• vake paribhÄ• sayiá¹ƒ.

yavaá¹ƒ khÄ• datha bhuÃ±jatha, mÄ• ca bhuÃ±jatha sÄ• layo ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, temÄ• saá¹ƒ khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ yavaá¹ƒ.

nimantito brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena, veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒ tadÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ap thera I 39.88-8

__pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto_ti pariyonaddhacitto, abhibhÅ«tacittoti attho.
__Ä• vaá¹-á¹-itapariyosÄ• neÄ• gamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti mÄ• rena Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• gate pacchÄ• Ä
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya. __abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti pacitvÄ• abhihariyamÄ• nabhikkhÄ• y
``ettakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ bhagavato dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti niccabhattavasena paricchinditvÄ•
__appitavatthassÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ buddhassa catupaccayaparibhogatthaâ€™â€™ nti vihÄ• ra
__na visahatÄ«_tina sakkoti. __abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ
__byÄ• mappabhÄ• yÄ• _ti samantato byÄ• mamattÄ• ya pabhÄ• ya. ettha ca anubyaÃ±jan
nippabhÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ antarÄ• yoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``candimasÅ«riyadev
_tiÄ• di. anubyaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ byÄ• mappabhÄ• ya ekÄ• baddhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anubya
patvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa antarÄ• yo_ nÄ• ma Ã±eyyadhamm

__assosi kho bhagavÄ• udukkhalasadda_nti kiá¹ƒ sayameva uppannaá¹ƒ udukkhalasadda
cetiÄ• ha __ ``patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-entÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __atthasaÃ±hita_
__anatthasaÃ±hite_ti anatthanissite vacane. ghÄ• tÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. yasm
ghÄ• tonipphÄ• dÄ«yati, tasseva tena ghÄ• to kato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``maggeneva t
samucchedoti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sÄ• miatthe vÄ• bhummavacananti maÃ±Ã±am
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vacanassa ca samugghÄ• to tammÅ«lakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samugghÄ• tenÄ•

Ä• karoti attano anurÅ«patÄ• ya samariyÄ• daá¹ƒ saparicchedaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ nipphattetÄ«ti
__ ``Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«ti kÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __aá¹-á¹-huppattiyutta_nti paccuppannavat
__tÄ• ya pucchÄ• ya vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ
tena bhikkhunÄ• katavÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• , vÄ«tikkamappakÄ• sanaÃ±cakimattha
paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«ti anujÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ.

__natthi kiÃ±ci vattabba_nti pubbe vuttanayattÄ• na kiÃ±ci ettha apubbaá¹ƒ vattabbamatth
__ ``pubbe vuttameva hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhÅ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yaá
``Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsentoâ€™â€™ _ti. __dvÄ«su
Ä• kÄ• resÅ«_tidhammadesanasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tesu dvÄ«su kÄ• raá¹‡
dhammaá¹ƒvÄ• desessÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vuttakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . __evaá¹ƒdubbhikkh
labhitabbÄ• bhikkhÄ• etthÄ• ti evaá¹ƒdubbhikkhe kÄ• le, dese vÄ• . __dullabhapiá¹‡á¸• e_t
bhÄ• janÄ• dipariharaá¹‡avasena bahubhaá¹‡á¸• ikatÄ• ya abhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``imÄ• y
_ti. ettakameva alaá¹ƒ yÄ• petunti uttari patthanÄ• bhÄ• vato pana __ ``iminÄ• ca sallekher
__dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ vijita_nti ettha hi bhikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo __dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ_ ``nimmakkh
bhikkhÄ• bhÄ• voyeva hi taá¹ƒnimittacittavighÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato bhikkhÅ«hi \Be I 433
__lobho vijito_ti Ä• misahetu ratticchedavassacchedasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakololuppÄ• dopi tesa
Ä• misalolatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to lobho vijito. __icchÄ• cÄ• rovijito_ti ``Ä• misahetu aÃ±Ã±amaÅ
uttarimanussadhammappakÄ• sanavasena guá¹‡avaá¹‡ijjaá¹ƒkatvÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappessÄ
pavattaicchÄ• cÄ• rassa abhÄ• vato yathÄ• vutto icchÄ• cÄ• rovijito. cittuppÄ• damattassap
sandhÄ• ya __ ``cintÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. punappunÄ• nusocanavasena pana citta
dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``vighÄ• to vÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__ratticchedo vÄ• _ti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yavasena gantvÄ• bahi aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavas
sattÄ• hakiccavasenapi katthaci agatattÄ• . sattÄ• hakiccavasena vippavÄ• saÃ±hisandhÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vohÄ• ro, tatoyeva ca __vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ
panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakaratticchedavinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``dhammassavanatthÄ• y
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yameva vibhattaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-
``sattÄ• hakiccena gantvÄ• ekabhikkhunÄ• pi ratticchedo vÄ• na katoâ€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yavasena hoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti ratticchedalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±cakathitanti da
paccayavekallasaá¹…khÄ• te vassacchedakÄ• raá¹‡e sati ratticchedassapivuttattÄ• yattha
labbhati, tattha sattÄ• hakiccena gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhanti__cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suvuttaá¹ƒ vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake vass

``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yena gÄ• mo tena gantuâ

ettha ``sace gÄ• mo avidÅ«ragato hoti, tattha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• vihÄ• rameva Ä• gant
dÅ«ragato, sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na sakkÄ• ce hoti, tattheva sab
vasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 201) iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanenapi saá¹ƒsandana
vuá¹-á¹-hite \Be I 434/ bhikkhÄ• ya abhÄ• vato vassacchedepi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vadantenabhag
bhikkhave, yena gÄ• mo tena gantuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 201) vuttattÄ• bhikkhÄ• ya abhÄ• vo
tattha ``sace dÅ«ragato, sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to V
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ vassacchedakÄ• raá¹‡e sati sattÄ• hakiccena gantumpivaá¹-á¹-
sÄ• dheti.

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __kenaci_ ---

__ ``ratticchedo_ti sattÄ• hakiccaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• ra
vÄ• ekabhikkhunÄ• pi na katoti vuttaá¹ƒ kira mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vassa
sattÄ• hakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. vinayadharÄ• pana na icchanti, tasmÄ• aá
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabboâ€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ pana sayaá¹ƒ sammÅ«á¸·hassa paresaá¹ƒ mohuppÄ• danamattaá¹ƒ. na hi vinayadha
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒdissati \Ne I 380/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhanato yuttiabhÄ• vato ca. yaÃ±hi k
vassacchedepi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒsÄ• dheti, tasmiá¹ƒ sati vinÄ• vassacchedaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakiccen
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kÄ• nÄ• mayutti. ``pacchimikÄ• ya tattha vassaá¹ƒ upagacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«paparivitakkanapaadÄ«panaá¹ƒ, na pana visesatthaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.
vassacchedakaraá¹‡asabbhÄ• vato purimikÄ• yatÄ• va vassacchedepi anÄ• patti. pacchimi
gamanepi natthi dosopacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasassa asampattabhÄ• vato.

__na kismiÃ±ci maÃ±Ã±antÄ«_ti kismiÃ±ci guá¹‡e sambhÄ• vanavasena na maÃ±Ã±anti.
__pakÄ• setvÄ• _tipaá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• nÄ• diguá¹‡avasena pakÄ• setvÄ• . ``pacchÄ• sÄ«laá
ti vuttanayenakucchipaá¹-ijaggane sati tathÄ• pavattaicchÄ• cÄ• rassa aparisuddhabhÄ• va
abhÄ• vatopuna vÄ• yamitvÄ• saá¹ƒvare patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti Ä• ha __ ``pacchÄ• sÄ«laa
adhiá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__kiá¹ƒ ida_nti garahaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• litaá¹‡á¸• ulehi sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsena
odanaá¹ƒ__sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanaá¹ƒ_. __atimaÃ±Ã±issatÄ«_ti avaÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡avasena
lÄ• makaá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• maÃ±Ã±issatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \Be I 435/. tenÄ• ha __ ``oÃ
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• katvÄ• nihÄ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ __oÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
vevacanaá¹ƒ. __svÄ• ya_nti so ayaá¹ƒ janapado. __imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti veraÃ±jÄ• ya
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• . __tumhe nissÄ• yÄ• _ti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ appicchapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒnissÄ•
__sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• _ti chabbaggiyÄ• dayo vuttÄ• . __tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antaren
nisÄ«ditvÄ• , tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __omÄ• na_nti atimÄ• naá¹ƒ. a

nihÄ«natÄ• ya ``omÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivutto, na pana hÄ«á¸·etvÄ• maÃ±Ã±anaá¹ƒ. tumhehi
vijitaá¹ƒ sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanaá¹ƒpacchimÄ• janatÄ• atimaÃ±Ã±issatÄ«ti evamettha pÄ• á¸·iá
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti --- yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, teneva tussitvÄ• sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodan
chinnattÄ• ca tumhehi vijitaá¹ƒabhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanaá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• janatÄ• ta
chindituá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• ya atimaÃ±Ã±issatÄ«ti.

dubbhikkhakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa sÄ«hanÄ• dakathÄ•

<17> Ä• yasmÄ• ti vÄ• devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyÄ• ti vÄ• bhadrabhavanti vÄ• piyasamudÄ• cÄ• ro
381/ __piyavacanametaâ€™â€™ _nti. viÃ±Ã±ujÄ• tikÄ• hi paraá¹ƒ piyena samudÄ• carant
``devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``Ä• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• samudÄ• caranti, tasmÄ
Ä• vusoti, tirokkhaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ti ayampi samudÄ• cÄ• ro. tayidaá¹ƒ piyavacanaá¹ƒgarug
vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``garugÄ• ravasappatissÄ• dhivacanametaâ€™â€™ _nti. guá¹‡amahat
cÅ«á¸·amoggallÄ• nassa atthitÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``mahÄ• ca so guá¹‡amahantatÄ• yÄ• â€
pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hite mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himatale s
ajjhotthaá¹-e bhÅ«mippadese saÃ±jÄ• takaddamapaá¹-alasadisaá¹ƒ atimadhurapathavÄ«m
assa patirÅ«pa_nti taá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na me anucchavikaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti a
ca yathÄ• bhagavÄ• icchiticchitaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anÄ• pucchÄ• karoti, evamahampÄ«ti bhagava
attÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ viya bhavissatÄ«ti \Be I 436/Ä• ha __ ``yugaggÄ• ho viya bha
bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. parena hi saddhiá¹ƒattÄ• naá¹ƒ yugaá¹ƒ yugaá¸·aá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ
ko visesoti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __yugaggÄ• ho_.

__sampanna_nti sampattiyuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• panettha rasasampatti adhippetÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajo
viseseavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. tenÄ• ha __ ``sampannanti madhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• durasanti atthoâ€™â
sampannaá¹ƒparipuá¹‡á¹‡asamaá¹…gÄ«madhuravasena. tattha ---

``sampannaá¹ƒ sÄ• likedÄ• raá¹ƒ, suvÄ• bhuÃ±janti kosiya.

paá¹-ivedemi te brahme, na ne vÄ• retumussaheâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 14.1) ---

idaá¹ƒ __paripuá¹‡á¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. paripuá¹‡á¹‡ampi hi samantato pannaá¹ƒ p
``iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato sampannosa
511) idaá¹ƒ __samaá¹…gÄ«sampannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. samaá¹…gÄ«pi hi sammadeva pannog
``tatrassa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalocÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 48) idaá¹ƒ __ma
tattha madhurasampannaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __upapannaphalo_ti bahuphal
heá¹-á¹-himatalassa. __opammanidassanattha_ntiupamÄ• ya nidassanatthaá¹ƒ. __anÄ«á¸·

niddosatÄ• cettha makkhikÄ• dirahitatÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``nimmakkhikaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.
nimmakkhikaá¹ƒ. makkhikÄ• saddenacettha makkhikaá¹‡á¸• akampi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gahita
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ ``nimmakkhikanti imassevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ nimmakkhikaá
makkhikÄ• hitÄ• saá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• akehi \Ne I 382/ ca virahitanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ pane
``makkhikÄ• naá¹ƒaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni makkhikaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, natthi ettha makkhikaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«t
iminÄ• makkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• ehi rahitatÄ• vuttÄ• , `nimmakkhikaâ€™ nti iminÄ• pana
vuttoâ€™â€™ ti. __etaá¹ƒ kira madhÅ«_ti khuddakamakkhikÄ• hi katamadhu.
__sabbamadhÅ«hÄ«_timahÄ• makkhikabhamaramakkhikÄ• dikatehi. __agga_nti uttamaá¹ƒ
pasatthatamaá¹ƒ. __surasa_ntisobhanarasaá¹ƒ. __ojavanta_nti accantamojasampannaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• yÄ• canavacanameta_nti iminÄ• sampaá¹-icchanasampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ nivat
pÄ• á¹‡italaá¹ƒ. __ ``abhinimminissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __
``pathavÄ«sadisaá¹ƒkarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ nu kho pathavÄ«, udÄ• l
437/ nimmitapathaviyÄ• pakatipathaviyÄ• ca sandissamÄ• nattÄ• ``esÄ• nu kho amhÄ• k
aÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti uppajjamÄ• nakukkuccaá¹ƒ dasseti. nibaddhavipulÄ• gamo gÄ• mo__
mahÄ• gÄ• moti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __na vÄ• esa vipallÄ• so_ti pubbapakkhaá¹ƒnidasseti. kasm
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``acinteyyo hi iddhimatoiddhivisayoâ€™â€™ _ti. iddhibaleneva tesaá¹ƒ sat
vipallÄ• so na bhavissatÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vipallÄ• sappaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __garahantÄ• _ti sammukhÄ• garahantÄ• . __upavadantÄ• _ti pa

nanu ca uttarakuruá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• vipallÄ• sampi sattÄ•
paá¹-ilabheyyuntikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kimettha kÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``tatth
_tiÄ• di. yadipina vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``vipallÄ• sampi sattÄ• paá¹-ilabheyyuâ€™â€™ nti pub
tenevakÄ• raá¹‡ena piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya uttarakurugamanampi bhagavatÄ• paá¹-isiddhanti viÃ±
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒidhÄ• pi gahetabbanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``pubbe vuttanayeneva gahetabbaâ
__vipallÄ• sampisattÄ• paá¹-ilabheyyu_nti idaá¹ƒ idha avuttampi Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabl
cassa vuttasadisameva veditabboti. ``evaá¹ƒ pana vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabheyyuâ€™â€™ n
vuttameva atthavikappaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. yaá¹ƒ pana tattha vuttaá¹ƒ ``te guá¹‡e nibba
pathaviá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• pappaá¹-akojaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ•
dubbhikkhakÄ• le uttarakuruá¹ƒ gantvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«tievame
__ekena padavÄ«tihÄ• renÄ• _ti ettha padassa vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒpadavÄ«tih
ekena padanikkhepenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ekenapadavÄ«tihÄ• rena atikkamitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
383/ dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ antare muá¹-á¹-hiratanamattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . __mÄ• tikÄ• mattaa
muá¹-á¹-hiratanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• mattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• tiattho.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa sÄ«hanÄ• dakathÄ• .

vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canakathÄ•

<18> __vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti \Be I 438/ pubbe apaÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• idÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pÄ• tin
``etassa bhagavÄ• kÄ• lo, etassa sugata kÄ• lo, yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
uddiseyya pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 21) Ä• ha. bhagavatÄ• pi ---

``ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena pubbe appatarÄ• ni ceva sikkhÄ• padÄ• niahes
bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹‡á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. ko pana, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena etarahi
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni honti, appatarÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹‡á¹-hahantÄ«ti. evametaá
hÄ• yamÄ• nesu saddhamme antaradhÄ• yamÄ• ne bahutarÄ• ni cevasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ho
saá¹‡á¹-hahantÄ«ti. na tÄ• va, bhaddÄ• li, satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghepÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

imasmiá¹ƒ __bhaddÄ• lisutte_ (MN II 145) viya ekaccesu paÃ±Ã±attesupi tato paraá¹ƒ paÃ±
``na tÄ• va, sÄ• riputta, satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• mampi pacanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ na hoti, na ca vaá¹-
``ratticchedo vÄ• vassacchedo vÄ• na katoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaÃ±ca pubbe paÃ±Ã±attasikk
pamÄ• á¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesasikkhÄ• padÄ• naÃ±ceva pÄ• timokkhuddesassa ca
Ä• yÄ• canenapaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• __ ``mÅ«lato pabhuti nidÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuâ€™â€™ _nti Ä•
janavivittaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagatassa. tena gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhÄ• vena therassa k
__paá¹-isallÄ«nassÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡acÄ• rato cittassa nivattiyÄ• paá¹-i sammadeva
avisaá¹-acittassa. tena cittasaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhÄ• venassa pubbabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ cittavivekam
kÄ• lÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __cirÄ• _ti cirakÄ• layuttÄ• á¹-hi

__etaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 439/ \Ne I 384/ __na sakkotÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ vinicchinituá¹ƒ na sakkoti.
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni theravÄ• daá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi ``na sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• j
paricchindituá¹ƒna sakkoti, tasmÄ• vuttanti vadanti. __soá¸·asavidhÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ma
__majjhimanikÄ• yeanupadasuttantadesanÄ• ya_ (MN III 93) ---

``mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o bhikkhave sÄ• riputto, puthupaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhave sÄ• riputto, hÄ• sapaÃ±
javanapaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhave sÄ• riputto, tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhave sÄ• riputto, nibbedhikapaÃ
sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ ti ---

evamÄ• gatÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• dikÄ• cha, tasmiá¹ƒyeva sutte Ä• gatÄ• navÄ• nupubba
arahattamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ soá¸·asappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• va
ukkaá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-ippattassa.

kasmÄ• panettha bhagavÄ• vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒyeva buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ brahm
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkathesi, na buddhavaá¹ƒsadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ viya pa
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pana bhiyyoti? yesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhas
nicchayena ajjÄ• pi dharati, na antarahitaá¹ƒ, te eva kittento vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva bha
brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒidha kathesi. tesaá¹ƒyeva hi sÄ•
etarahi ca suddhÄ• vÄ• sabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• , naaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ parinibbutattÄ• . siddhatt
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• suddhÄ• vÄ• sesuuppannÄ• uppattisamanantarameva imasmiá
arahattaá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• nacirasseva parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, na tattha tattha sÄ• vakÄ• yÄ• va
aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÅ«ti vadanti. apubbÄ• carimaniyamopana aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akasa
lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• icchitoti na tenetaá¹ƒvirujjhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<19> asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o hetu, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o paccayoti evamÄ• divibhÄ• gena idha payoja
vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒpana brahmacariyassa aciraá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• ya ciraá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• ya ca
kÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• parattÄ• codanÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``hetu paccayoti ubhayametaá¹ƒ kÄ•
hinoti tena \Be I 440/phalanti hetÅ«ti karaá¹‡asÄ• dhanoyaá¹ƒ hetusaddoti Ä• ha __ ``tena t
_ntiÄ• di. kattusÄ• dhanopi hetusaddo no na yujjati hinoti phalassa hetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagac
paá¹-icca eti pavattatÄ«ti taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tassa phalaá¹ƒ eti pavattati nibbatta

__kilÄ• suno_ \Ne I 385/ __ahesu_nti appossukkÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, nirussÄ• hÄ• ahesunti attho
na Ä• lasiyavasenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``na Ä• lasiyakilÄ• sunoâ€™â€™ _ti, Ä• lasiyavasenakilÄ•
tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti iminÄ• thinar
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __osannavÄ«riyatÄ• vÄ• _tiiminÄ• pana ``Ä• lasiyÄ• bh
annabhÄ• ranesÄ• dÄ• nampi sakkaccaá¹ƒyeva dhammaá¹ƒdesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato y
nirussÄ• hatÄ• natthÄ«ti dÄ«peti sabbesaá¹ƒsamakeneva ussÄ• hena dhammadesanÄ• ya
``buddhÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __osannavÄ«riyÄ• _tiohÄ«navÄ«riyÄ• , appossukkÄ• ti a
adhikavÄ«riyÄ• , mahussÄ• hÄ• tiattho. __vegenÄ• _ti javena. dhamme garu etesanti __dha
gÄ• ravametesanti__dhammagÄ• ravÄ• _. vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le asÄ«ti vassasahass
sikhissasattati vassasahassÄ• ni, vessabhussa saá¹-á¹-hivassasahassÄ• ni Ä• yuppamÄ• á
kÄ• le dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• sattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __abhisamentÄ«_ti paá¹-ivijjhanti.

__niddosatÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ«tikkamadosassa abhÄ• vato. ``imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkame ayaá¹ƒ nÄ•
Ä• pattivasena apaÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá
(DN I 8, 194) dhammadesanÄ• vasena ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• v
``sattÄ• pattikkhandhavasenaÄ• á¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ _nti. channa
accayenÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-habbo. atha vÄ• channaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ c
__ ``sakiá¹ƒ sakiâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• tadapekkhamidaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. sakalajambu
bhikkhusaá¹…gho ekasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• neuposathaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti sambandho. katamaá¹
``bandhumatiyÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ• niyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. isipatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 441/ tena samayen

hoti, migÄ• naá¹ƒ pana abhayavÄ• satthÄ• yadinnattÄ• migadÄ• yoti vuccati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ
migadÄ• yeâ€™â€™ _ti.

__abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni dasapi vÄ«satipi bhikkhusahassÄ• ni vasantÄ«_ti visabhÄ• gapuggale
asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nidasapi vÄ«satipi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni vasanti. __dÄ«ghanikÄ•
``te sabbepidvÄ• dasasahassabhikkhugaá¹‡hanakÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• rÄ•
abhayagiricetiyapabbatacittalapabbatavihÄ• rasadisÄ• ca ahesuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __up
uposathÄ• rocanakÄ• . tÄ• kira devatÄ• ekamhi vasse nikkhante tattha tattha gantvÄ• Ä•
mÄ• risÄ• , ekaá¹ƒvassaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca dÄ• ni vassÄ• ni sesÄ• ni, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá
rÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ« upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• dvÄ«su
kho, mÄ• risÄ• , dve vassÄ• ni \Ne I 386/, cattÄ• ri vassÄ• ni sesÄ• ni, catunnaá¹ƒ vassÄ•
rÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rocenti. imin
paÃ±casuvassesu atikkantesu Ä• rocenti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• risÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ ati
__sÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• _ti iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena sÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• . __te kira bhikkhÅ«_ti ye devat
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __pÄ• cÄ«nasamuddante_ti pÄ• cÄ«nasamuddassa samÄ«padese. __g
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapaá¹-ijagganÄ• divattaá¹ƒ. __uposathagga_nti uposathakaraá¹‡aá
hontÄ«_ti devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena gatÄ• eva honti. __te_ti attano attano Ä• nubhÄ• venadeva
sabbepi.

__khantÄ« parama_ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Sv II 90; Dhp-a II 185) parÅ«pavÄ• daá¹ƒ parÄ• pakÄ• raa
guá¹‡oparodhaá¹ƒ khamati sahati adhivÄ• setÄ«ti __khanti_. sÄ• pana sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpa
savisesaá¹ƒ tapati santapati vidhamatÄ«ti __paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ __tapo_. titikkhanaá¹ƒk
__titikkhÄ• _. khantiyÄ• yevetaá¹ƒ vevacanaá¹ƒ. akkharacintakÄ• hi khamÄ• yaá¹ƒ titikkhÄ
tasmÄ• evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo ``titikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• adhivÄ• sanakhanti nÄ•
__nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• _ti bhavena bhavantaraá¹ƒ vinÄ• ti bhavanikan
sataá¹‡hasseva vÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavabhÄ• vato phalena saddhiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vinÄ•
vÄ• nanti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya nikkhantaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha tassÄ• sab
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana santapaá¹‡Ä«tanipuá¹‡asivakhemÄ• dinÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paramanti

__na hi pabbajito parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«_ti yo adhivÄ• sanakhantirahitattÄ• paraá¹ƒ upaghÄ• te
pabbajito nÄ• ma na hoti pabbÄ• jetabbadhammassa apabbÄ• janato. catutthapÄ• dopana
anatthantarattÄ• . ``na hi pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti etassa hi ``nasamaá¹‡o hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vev
``parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa ``paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayantoâ€™â€™ ti vevacanaá¹ƒ. ath
sÄ«lÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«. sÄ«laÃ±hi uttamaá¹-á¹-hena ``paraâ€™â€™ nti vuccati parasaddassase
``puggalaparoparaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. yo ca samaá¹‡o paraá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci
parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ« hoti attano sÄ«lavinÄ• sako, so pabbajito nÄ• ma nahotÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ
adhivÄ• sanakhantiyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ« hoti, paraá¹ƒ antamasoá¸• aá¹ƒsama
hi pabbajito. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? pÄ• pamalassa apabbÄ• jitattÄ• anÄ«haá¹-attÄ• . ``pabbÄ

tasmÄ• pabbajitoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 388) idaÃ±hi pabbajitalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 38
upaghÄ• teti na mÄ• reti, apica daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi viheá¹-heti, sopi paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayanto
kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? vihesÄ• ya asamitattÄ• . samitattÄ• samaá¹‡oti vuccatÄ«ti idaÃ±hi sama
``samitattÄ• hi pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡oti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 265) hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

apica bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanto pÄ• timokkhakathÄ• ya ca sÄ«
visesato doso paá¹-ipakkhoti tassa niggaá¹‡hanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• dito __ ``khantÄ« p
Ä• ha. tena aniá¹-á¹-hassa paá¹-ihananÅ«pÄ• yo vutto, titikkhÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena pana iá¹-á¹-h
tadubhayenapiuppannaá¹ƒ aratiá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ abhibhuyya viharatÄ«ti ayamattho d
taá¹‡hÄ• vÄ• nassavÅ«pasamanato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• . tattha khan
abhÄ• vodassito, titikkhÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena Ä• sayavipattiyÄ• abhÄ• vo. tathÄ• khantiggahaá
titikkhÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena paresu anaparajjhanÄ• dassitÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡amukhena anvay
idÄ• ni byatirekato \Be I 443/ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena
jÄ«vitÄ• voropanaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡ileá¸• á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi viheá¹-hanaÃ±ca ``par
viheá¹-hanaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyÄ• vaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• masan
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±abhedanaá¹ƒpharusavacanena mammaghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ niratthakavippalÄ•
ucchedacintanaá¹ƒ micchÄ• bhinivesanaÃ±caupaghÄ• to paraviheá¹-hanaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti yas
kammapathassa kammassa ca karaá¹‡enapabbajito samaá¹‡o ca na hotÄ«ti dasseti.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya __sabbapÄ• passÄ• _ti sabbÄ• kusalassa sabbassapi dvÄ• dasÄ• kusal
sabbacittuppÄ• dasaá¹…gahitassasÄ• vajjadhammassa. __akaraá¹‡a_nti anuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ
attano santÄ• ne uppÄ• danantitappaá¹-ikkhepato akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __kusal
catubhÅ«mikakusalassa. ``kusalassÄ• â€™â€™ tihi idaá¹ƒ ``etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ
ariyamaggadhamme tesaÃ±ca sambhÄ• rabhÅ«tebhÅ«mikakusale dhamme bodheti. __u
taá¹ƒ pana atthato tassakusalassa samadhigamo paá¹-ilÄ• bho. __sacittapariyodapana_nti
jotanaá¹ƒcittassa pabhassarabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaso parisodhanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana aral
yasmÄ• aggamaggasamaá¹…gino cittaá¹ƒ sabbaso pariyodapÄ«yati nÄ• ma, aggaphalakkh
puna pariyodapetabbatÄ• ya abhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hitapariyodapanataá¹ƒ sandhÄ
arahattena hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarena sabbapÄ• paá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya lokiyalokuttar
\Ne I 388/ kusalaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• arahattaphalena cittaá¹ƒ pariyodapetabbanti etaá¹ƒbu
ovÄ• do anusiá¹-á¹-hi.

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya __anupavÄ• do_ti vÄ• cÄ• ya kassaci anupavadanaá¹ƒ. __anupaghÄ• to_
upaghÄ• tÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasÄ• pi paresaá¹ƒ anatthacintanÄ• divasena upaghÄ• takara
__pÄ• timokkhe_ti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paatimokkhaá¹ƒ atipamokkhaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, pÄ• ti
duggatibhayehi, yo vÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ mokkhetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhantivuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ p
__saá¹ƒvaro_ti sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamalakkhaá¹‡osaá¹ƒvaro. __
mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogavasena pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±utÄ• . __pantaÃ±ca sa

janasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-avirahitaá¹ƒ nijjanasambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaÃ±ca. etthadvÄ
paccayehi catupaccayasantoso dÄ«pitoti veditabbo paccayasantosasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enaitaradv
lakkhaá¹‡ahÄ• ranayena jotitabhÄ• vato. __adhicitte ca Ä• yogo_ti vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ
adhicittaá¹ƒ, tatopi ca maggaphalacittameva adhicittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutteadhicitte Ä•
attho. __etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sana_nti etaá¹ƒ parassa anupavadanaá¹ƒanupaghÄ• tanaá
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogesu mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• vivittasenÄ• sanasevanaá¹ƒadhicittÄ• nuyogo
ovÄ• do anusiá¹-á¹-hi.

imÄ• pana sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesagÄ• thÄ• hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . tenÄ•
_tiÄ• di. __yÄ• va sÄ• sanapariyantÄ• _ti dharamÄ• nakabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanapariy
buddhÄ• dharanti, tÄ• va uddisitabbataá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ovÄ• dapÄ• timok
uddisanti, na sÄ• vakÄ• . paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒyeva uddesamÄ• gacchantÄ«tisambandho.
vÄ«sativassaparicchinnÄ• ti __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±caheá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹
``bhagavato hi paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassantare nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• ma na
``paá¹-hamabodhi nÄ• ma vÄ«sativassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cariyadh
``paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya vassesu Ä• dito pannarasa vassÄ• ni paá¹-hamabodhÄ«â€™â€™
pannarasa vassÄ• ni majjhimabodhi, ante pannarasa vassÄ• ni pacchimabodhÄ«ti tiá¹‡á¹‡a
samappamÄ• á¹‡atÄ• siyÄ• ti tampi yuttaá¹ƒ. pannarasattikena hi paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sa vass
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana pannarasavassappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-hamabodhiyÄ• vÄ«sat
``paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassantareâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti evampi sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tua

nanu \Ne I 389/ ca kÄ• nici sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• pi na tÄ• va Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• tim
therassa Ä• yÄ• canena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• , tasmÄ• kathametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sikkhÄ• pada
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhameva uddisÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, yadipi kÄ• nici sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• vaÄ• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi apaÃ±Ã±atte s
natthi, kintu paÃ±Ã±atteyevÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ•
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. __pubbÄ• rÄ• me_ti sÄ• vatthiyÄ• \Be I 445/ pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhÄ• ge katattÄ•
evaá¹ƒladdhavohÄ• remahÄ• vihÄ• re. __migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de_ti migÄ• raseá¹-á¹-hin
migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• tisaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ya visÄ• khÄ• mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya kÄ• rite pÄ• sA
hetupaá¹-ikkhepo. __anavakÄ• so_ti paccayapaá¹-ikkhepo. ubhayenapi kÄ• raá¹‡ameva pa
yenakÄ• raá¹‡ena.

__tesa_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ. __sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ santike pabbajitÄ• _ti sabbantimÄ
subhaddasadisÄ• naá¹ƒsammukhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ santike pabbajite sandhÄ• ya vadati. kh
vividhÄ• kulÄ• ti sambandho. __uccanÄ«cauá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• dikulavasena vÄ• _ti
uccanÄ«cakulavasenauá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• dikulavasena vÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha kha
khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• naá¹ƒvasena vÄ• __uccakulatÄ• _ veditabbÄ• , sesÄ• n
__uá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• dikulavasenavÄ• _ti uá¸·Ä• rataratamaupabhogavantÄ• dikulava

uá¸·Ä• rÄ• tisayajotanatthaÃ±hi puna uá¸·Ä• raggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``dukkhadukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• nuá¸·Ä• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__brahmacariyaá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ«_ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``cira
pariyattidhammaá¹ƒpariharantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. apaÃ±Ã±attepi sikkhÄ• pade yadi samÄ• naj
attanoattano kulÄ• nugataganthaá¹ƒ viya na nÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana sikkhÄ• padampi
bhikkhÅ« na samÄ• najÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• , tasmÄ• vinÄ• sesunti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``
tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ
``nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti? satipi tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ• dibhÄ• ve sikkh
sÄ• sanassa cirappavattÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attivaseneva sÄ
yasmÄ• buddhÄ• attano parinibbÄ• nato uddhampi vinetabbasattasambhave sati sikkhÄ•
na paÃ±Ã±apenti, tasmÄ• ti veditabbo. yathÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pavattamÄ• nampi cittaá¹ƒ tassÄ• yeva viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vasena pavat
pavattaâ€™â€™ ntivuccati, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• ta_nti ett
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __vaggasaá¹…gahapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sasaá¹…gahÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti \Ne I 390/
sÄ«lakkhandhavaggamahÄ• vaggÄ• divaggasaá¹…gahavasena
mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samaajhamapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sasaá¹…gahavasena. __Ä• d
veditabbo.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 446/ __vitakketha, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ vitakkayitthÄ• _ti ettha __eva_nti
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaanusÄ• saniyÄ• vidhivasena paá¹-isedhanavasena ca pavattitÄ• kÄ
sammÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒmicchÄ• vitakkÄ• naÃ±ca pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanavasena pavattati
Ä• dÄ«navassa cavibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``nekkhammavitakkÄ• dayo tayo vitakke
ettha __Ä• di_-saddena abyÄ• pÄ• davitakkaavihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vedita
nekkhammaá¹ƒvuccati lobhato nikkhantattÄ• alobho, nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi nikkhantattÄ• paá¹-ha
sabbÄ• kusalehinikkhantattÄ• sabbo kusalo dhammo, sabbasaá¹…khatehi nikkhantattÄ• n
upanissayatosampayogato Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ato ca nekkhammena paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vit
_sammÄ• saá¹…kappo. so asubhajjhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• ge kÄ• mÄ• vacaro hoti, asubha
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannamaggaphalakÄ• le lokuttaro. byÄ• pÄ• dassa paá¹
byÄ• pÄ• denti etenÄ• ti vÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• do, mettÄ• . yathÄ• vuttenaabyÄ• pÄ• dena paá¹-i
__abyÄ• pÄ• davitakko_. so mettÄ• jhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• gekÄ• mÄ• vacaro hoti, mettÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannamaggaph
paá¹-ipakkhÄ• , na vihiá¹ƒsantivÄ• etÄ• ya satteti avihiá¹ƒsÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• . tÄ• ya paá¹-isaa
__avihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko_. so karuá¹‡Ä• jhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• ge kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, karuá¹‡Ä
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nerÅ«pÄ• vacaro, taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannamaggaph

nanu ca alobhÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• virahato nesaá¹ƒ vasena uppajjan
nekkhammavitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ na hotÄ

padhÄ• no hotiniyamitapariá¹‡atasamudÄ• cÄ• rÄ• divasena, tadÄ• itare dve tadanvÄ• yik
yadÄ• alobhappadhÄ• no nekkhammagaruko cittuppÄ• do hoti, tadÄ• laddhÄ• vasaro nek
taá¹ƒsampayuttassa pana adosalakkhaá¹‡assa abyÄ• pÄ• dassa vasena yo tasseva abyÄ•
sati ca abyÄ• pÄ• davitakkabhÄ• ve kassacipi aviheá¹-hanajÄ• tikatÄ• ya avihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitak
itare \Be I 447/ dve tasseva nekkhammavitakkassa anugÄ• minosarÅ«pato adissanato tasm
hontÄ«ti anumÄ• neyyÄ• bhavanti. evameva yadÄ• mettÄ• padhÄ• no cittuppÄ• do hoti, ta
\Ne I 391/ bhavanti. yadÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• padhÄ• no cittuppÄ• do hoti, tadÄ• itare dve tadanv

__kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena byÄ• pÄ• davitakkavihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkÄ• r
tattha kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko __kÄ• mavitakko_. ettha hi dve kÄ• mÄ• vatthukÄ• r
vatthukÄ• mapakkhe Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena kÄ• mehi paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakkokÄ• mavitakk
sampayogavasena kÄ• mena paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. byÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto
__byÄ• pÄ• davitakko_. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko__vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko_. tesu dve
saá¹…khÄ• resupi uppajjanti. kÄ• mavitakkohi piye manÄ• pe satte vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re vÄ•
byÄ• pÄ• davitakkoappiye amanÄ• pe satte vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re vÄ• kujjhitvÄ• olokanakÄ•
vinÄ• sanÄ• uppajjati, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko saá¹…khÄ• resu nuppajjati. saá¹…khÄ• ro hi dukk
``ime sattÄ• haÃ±Ã±antu vÄ• ucchijjantu vÄ• vinassantu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• ahesuâ€™â€™ r
uppajjati. atha kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…khÄ• ro dukkhÄ• petabbo nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™
icchitÄ• sattasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , tepi atthato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• evÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, te pana indr
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akatÄ• ya dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedenti, tasmÄ• te vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkassav
sattasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• . ye pana na dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedenti vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• yogato, te sa
``vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko saá¹…khÄ• resu nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• savehÄ«_ti katthuattheka
__cittÄ• nÄ«_ti paccattabahuvacanaá¹ƒ, __vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena aggahetvÄ• cittÄ• ni vimuccitÄ• nÄ«tievamettha atth
``tesaÃ±hi cittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __yehi Ä• savehÄ«_tietthÄ• pi kattuatthe eva karaá¹
__vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. __na te_ \Be I 448/ __tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• vimucciá¹
cittÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡avasenana gahetvÄ• vimucciá¹ƒsu vimocesuá¹ƒ. ettha hi __cittÄ• nÄ
__vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_tikattusÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. __anuppÄ• danirodhena nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• yati
nirodhenanirujjhamÄ• nÄ• Ä• savÄ• . __aggahetvÄ• vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraa
vimocesuá¹ƒ. __vikasitacittÄ• ahesu_nti sÄ• tisayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡arasmisamphassenasamphulla
__purimavacanÄ• pekkha_nti ``aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanake vanasaá¹‡á¸• eâ€™â€™ t
__ ``yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanake vanasaá¹‡á¸• eti, tatrÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanavÄ• ci idaá¹ƒ padanti Ä• ha __ ``bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 392/ __hot
bhiá¹ƒsanakakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. bhiá¹ƒsanassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• bhiá¹ƒsanakataá
__bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmiá¹ƒ_.

idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi atthayojanaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. imas
atthavikappebhiá¹ƒsayatÄ«ti bhiá¹ƒsano, bhiá¹ƒsano eva bhiá¹ƒsanako, tassa bhÄ• vo bhiá
ta-kÄ• rassalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``bhiá¹ƒsanakataâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``bhiá
bhiá¹ƒsanakabhÄ• vetiatthoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yebhuyyaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ lomavantavasenapi y
lomavasenevÄ• ti Ä• ha__ ``bahutarÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__purisayugavasenÄ• _ti purisakÄ• lavasena, purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avasenÄ• ti v
``sabbapacchimako subhaddasadisoâ€™â€™ ti __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tas
dvinnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuparicchedaá¹ƒ sakalameva gahetvÄ• __ ``satasahassaá¹ƒ ..
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dveyeva purisayugÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha purisÄ• naá¹ƒ
yugappavattikÄ• lopurisayugaá¹ƒ. abhilÄ• pamattameva cetaá¹ƒ, atthato pana purisova puri
bhagavatiekaá¹ƒ purisayugaá¹ƒ, parinibbute ekanti katvÄ• ``dveyeva purisayugÄ• nÄ«â€™
parinibbute pana bhagavati ekameva purisayugaá¹ƒ asÄ«tiyeva vassasahassÄ• ni brahmac
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<20> __sÄ• vakayugÄ• nÄ«_ti sÄ• vakÄ• eva sÄ• vakayugÄ• ni. __asambhuá¹‡antenÄ• _
gaá¹‡hÄ• pentassÄ• _ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vijÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agabbha

<21> __ko_ \Be I 449/ __anusandhÄ«_ti pubbÄ• parakathÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ anusandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
__sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canÄ• pekkha_nti yÄ• cÄ«yatÄ«ti yÄ• canÄ• , sikkhÄ• padap
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canÄ• , taá¹ƒ apekkhatÄ«ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canÄ•
yÄ• ciyamÄ• nasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiapekkhaá¹ƒ bhummavacananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• ca
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyevahi ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , teneva val
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __yaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyy
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±apanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, yÄ• citanti attho. __tattha tassÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ
yÄ• ciyamÄ• nasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyantiattho. __akÄ• la_nti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ

__Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• _ti ettha adhikaraá¹‡e anÄ«yasaddoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• savÄ• tiá¹
_tiÄ• di \Ne I 393/. ke pana te Ä• savÄ• , ke ca dhammÄ• tadadhikaraá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ti Ä• ha
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• _ parÅ«pav
Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• apÄ• yadukkhavisesÄ• . te Ä• savanti tena tena paccayavasena pavattantÄ«t
parÅ«pavÄ• dÄ• diÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ. __te_ti vÄ«tikkamadhammÄ• . asati Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ ko doso, yenevaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``yadi hi paÃ±Ã±apeyyÄ
vÄ«tikkamadosaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• yadi paÃ±Ã±apeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. parammukhÄ• akkosana
vacanesudosÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ __parÅ«pÄ• rambho, _ sammukhÄ• garahanaá¹ƒ __garahados

kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma paliveá¹-hessatÄ«ti sambandho, kathaá¹ƒ-saddayoge anÄ• gatappayogo
__anvÄ• yiko_tianuvattako. __bhogakkhandha_nti bhogarÄ• siá¹ƒ. ``amhÄ• kameteâ€™â€™

pitÄ• mahapituputtÄ• divasena parivaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena parivaá¹-á¹-o, Ã±Ä• tÄ«yeva pariv
__Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-o. ghÄ• sacchÄ• danaparamatÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ghÄ• sacchÄ•
santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ghÄ• sacchÄ• danapariyesanesallekhavasena paramatÄ• ya ukkaá¹-á¹-hal
ghÄ• sacchÄ• danameva vÄ• paramaá¹ƒ paramÄ• koá¹-i etesaá¹ƒ na tato paraá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci a
paccÄ• sÄ«santi cÄ• ti ghÄ• sacchÄ• danaparamÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo ghÄ• sacchÄ• danap
__ghÄ• sacchÄ• danaparamatÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . tesu nÄ• mako_ti yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡av
bhikkhÅ«su ko nÄ• ma. __lokÄ• misabhÅ«ta_ntilokapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kilesehi Ä• m
lokÄ• misabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __pabbajjÄ• saá¹…khepenevÄ• _ti ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡
pabbajjÄ• mukheneva. __eta_nti methunÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __thÄ• ma_nti sikkhÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• panakiriyÄ• ya sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ. __bala_nti yÄ• thÄ• vato sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ. __kuppeyyÄ• _ti kuppaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. etassevatthassa pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹
tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ti attho. __akusalo_ti tikicchituá
aparijÄ• nanato akusalo acheko. avuddhi __anayo, byasanaá¹ƒ_ dukkhaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ikacce
paá¹-hamameva. __saÃ±chaviá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti sobhanacchaviá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __bÄ• lavejjo_ti ap
__lohitakkhayaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ pÄ• petÄ«_ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒkatvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__akÄ• laá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• _ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• akÄ• laá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• . __rogaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• . __sake Ä• cariyake_ti Ä• cariyassa bhÄ• vo, kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariyakaá¹ƒ, tasmi
Ä• cariyakamme vÄ• . nimittatthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __viditÄ• nubhÄ• vo_ti pÄ• k

__vipulabhÄ• venÄ• _ti \Ne I 394/ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vena. __sÄ• sane ekacce Ä•
uppajjantÄ«_ti yasmÄ• senÄ• sanÄ• ni pahonti, tasmÄ• Ä• vÄ• samacchariyÄ• dihetukÄ•
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. __iminÄ• nayenÄ• _ti etena
padasodhammasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsaá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__lÄ• bhaggamahatta_nti cÄ«varÄ• dilabhitabbapaccayo lÄ• bho, tassa aggaá¹ƒ mahattaá¹
bahubhÄ• vovÄ• . bahussutassa bhÄ• vo __bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ. ayoniso ummujjamÄ• nÄ• _ti
viparÄ«tato jÄ• namÄ• nÄ• ti attho. __rasena rasaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• _ti sabhÄ• venasabh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapaccattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sukhasamphassasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato upÄ• dinnaphass
anupÄ• dinnaphassarasena upÄ• dinnaphassarasaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• , samÄ• nabhÄ• vaá
__uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 451/ __satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ«_ti ``tathÄ• haá¹
desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 418) satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒuddhammaá¹

__imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti ``nirabbudo hi, sÄ• riputta, bhikkhusaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 21)
evaá¹ƒvuttabhikkhusaá¹…ghasaÃ±Ã±ite atthe. kathaá¹ƒ pana dussÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ corabhÄ• v
hiassamaá¹‡Ä• va hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kÄ• á¸·akadhammayogÄ• _ti dussÄ«latÄ• s
__pabhassaro_ti pabhassarasÄ«lo. __sÄ• roti vuccantÄ«_ti sÄ• sanabrahmacariyassa sÄ•
guá¹‡Ä• ``sÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti.

__sabbaparittaguá¹‡o_ti sabbehi nihÄ«naguá¹‡o, appaguá¹‡o vÄ• . __so sotÄ• panno_ti Ä•
vadati. __sotaá¹ƒ Ä• panno_ti maggasotaá¹ƒ Ä• panno. paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anav
ariyamaggoti Ä• ha __ ``sototi ca maggassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __sotÄ• panno
puggalassÄ• _ti iminÄ• maggasamaá¹…gÄ« sotÄ• pannoti vatvÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ udÄ• har
idhÄ• dhippetapuggalaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• dassento Ä• ha__ ``idha panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
``phalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 488) viya vattamÄ• nakÄ•
phalassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ dinnaâ€™â€™ _nti. maggena hi attanÄ• sadisassa aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gika
phalassa sototi nÄ• maá¹ƒdinnaá¹ƒ, atÄ«takÄ• likatte pana sarasatova nÄ• malÄ• bho siyÄ
maggasotaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatinÄ• ma, phalakkhaá¹‡e Ä• panno.

virÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 395/ sadukkhaá¹ƒ saupÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ nipÄ• tetÄ«ti __vinipÄ• to, _ apÄ• yad
__dhammo_tisabhÄ• vo. tenÄ• ha __ ``na attÄ• naá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu vinipÄ• tanasabhÄ• voâ€™
apÄ• yesu khipanako sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diko akusaladhammo. yassa pana soakusaladh
pahÄ«nattÄ• , so yasmÄ• apÄ• yesu attÄ• naá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tanasabhÄ• vona hoti, tasmÄ• vu
apÄ• yesu vinipÄ• tanasabhÄ• voti vuttaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __kasmÄ• _ti avinipÄ• tanad
pucchati. apÄ• yaá¹ƒ gamentÄ«ti__apÄ• yagamanÄ«yÄ• . vinipÄ• tanasabhÄ• vo_ti uppajja
__sammattaniyÄ• mena maggenÄ• _tisammÄ• \Be I 452/ bhavaniyÄ• makena paá¹-iladdha
heá¹-á¹-himantato sattamabhavatoupari anuppajjanadhammatÄ• ya niyato. __sambodhÄ«_
uparimaggattayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• sambodhi. sambujjhatÄ«tihi sambodhi, ariyamaggo. so ca
adhigatattÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-ho eva adhigantabbabhÄ• venaicchitabboti. tenÄ• ha __ ``uparimag
sampÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ _ti. uparimaggattayaá¹ƒavassaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti __sampÄ•

vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ•

<22> __anudhammatÄ• _ti lokuttaradhammÄ• nugato dhammo. __anapaloketvÄ• _ti padas
``anÄ• pucchitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantÄ«_ti ettha iti-saddo gam
evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu. tattha __janapadacÄ• rika_nti janapadesu ca
cÄ• ro, so eva cÄ• rikÄ• , janapadesu cÄ• rikÄ• janapadacÄ• rikÄ• . taá¹ƒ pakkamanti, jana
attho. __pakkamantiyevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena no na pakkamantÄ«tidasseti. ``janapadacÄ
ti ettha á¹-hatvÄ• bhagavato cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamanavidhiá¹ƒdassento Ä• ha __ ``janapadacÄ
_tiÄ• di. cÄ• rikÄ• ca nÄ• mesÄ• (Sv I 254; Ps I 254) duvidhÄ• turitacÄ• rikÄ• ceva aturita
dÅ«repi bodhaneyyapuggalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa bodhanatthÄ• ya sahasÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ __turi
mahÄ• kassapattherapaccuggamanÄ• dÄ«su daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi mahÄ• kassap
paccuggacchantomuhuttena tigÄ• vutamagamÄ• si, Ä• á¸·avakassatthÄ• ya tiá¹ƒsayojanaá
pukkusÄ• tissapana paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sayojanaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• kappinassa vÄ«sayojanasataá¹ƒ

sattayojanasatÄ• ni agamÄ• si, dhammasenÄ• patino saddhivihÄ• rikassa vanavÄ• sÄ«tiss
tigÄ• vutÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ vÄ«sayojanasataá¹ƒagamÄ• si, ayaá¹ƒ turitacÄ• rikÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana
gÄ• manigamanagarapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ yojanaáá¹…• á¹…• hayojanavasenapiá¹‡á
lokaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hantassa gamanaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __aturitacÄ• rikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. imaá¹ƒ pana
mahÄ• maá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ majjhimamaá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ antimamaá¹‡á¹…• alanti imesaá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡a
453/ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ carati. tattha ``janapadacÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• aturitacÄ• rik
tameva vibhajitvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``mahÄ• maá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ majjhimamaá¹‡á¹…• alaâ€™

tattha __antimamaá¹‡á¹…• ala_nti khuddakamaá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ, itaresaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¹…• alÄ• n
antimamaá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ, abbhantarimamaá¹‡á¹…• alanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. imesaá¹ƒ pana maá¹‡á
pamÄ• á¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``tatthamahÄ• maá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ navayojanasatikaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• c
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimadesapariyÄ• pannameva, tato paraá¹ƒ nÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ turitacÄ• rikÄ
nikkhantakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yagatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa catÅ«su passesu samantato yoja
hoti, purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒÄ• gatÄ• nimantetuá¹ƒ labhanti, itaresu dvÄ«su maá¹‡á¹…• alesu s
mahÄ• maá¹‡á¹…• alaá¹ƒ osarati, tattha buddhÄ• bhagavanto tesu tesu gÄ• manigamesu ek
mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• misapaá¹-iggahenaanuggaá¹‡hanti, dhammadÄ• nena ca vivaá¹-á¹-Å«pa
vaá¹…• á¹…• henti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``gÄ• manigamÄ• dÄ«sumahÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• misapaá¹-ig
_tiÄ• di. __samathavipassanÄ• taruá¹‡Ä• hontÄ«_tiettha taruá¹‡Ä• vipassanÄ• ti saá¹…k
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammasane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒmaggÄ• mag
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. samathassa taruá¹‡abhÄ• vo pana upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhiv
antovasse bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samathavipassanÄ• taruá¹‡Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒnidassa
aÃ±Ã±enapi majjhimamaá¹‡á¹…• ale veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡enan
caritukÄ• mÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• va nikkhamanti.

__pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti anumatidÄ• navasena datvÄ• . __mÄ• gasirass
mÄ• gasiramÄ• sassapaá¹-hamadivase. idaÃ±cetarahi pavattavohÄ• ravasena kattikamÄ• s
aparapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
``tesaá¹ƒ vineyyasattÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __vineyyasattÄ• _ti ca cÄ• rikÄ• ya vinetabbas
__mÄ• gasiramÄ• sampi tatthevavasitvÄ• phussamÄ• sassa paá¹-hamadivase_ti idampi ni
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. catumÄ• savutthÄ• nampibuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vineyyasattÄ• aparipakkindriyÄ
indriyaparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• nÄ• aparampi ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• dviticatumÄ• saá¹ƒ
mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• purimanayeneva lokaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡han
vÄ• paÃ±cahi vÄ• catÅ«hi vÄ• mÄ• sehi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• penti. __veneyyavasenevÄ
cÄ«varÄ• dihetu carantÄ«ti dasseti. tathÄ• \Ne I 397/ hi imesu tÄ«su maá¹‡á¹…• alesu yattha
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒcarantÄ• na cÄ«varÄ• dihetu caranti, atha kho ye duggatabÄ• lajiá¹‡á¹‡abyÄ• c
``kadÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• passissanti, mayi pana cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carante mahÄ• jano
labhissati, tattha keci cittÄ• ni pasÄ• dessanti, keci mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jessanti, kecikaá¹-acc
dassanti, keci micchÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• bhavissanti, taá¹ƒnesa

dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ca

apica catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti jaá¹…ghavihÄ• ravase
aá¹-á¹-huppattikÄ• lÄ• bhikaá¹…khanatthÄ• ya, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• par
paripÄ• kagatindriyebodhaneyyasatte bodhanatthÄ• yÄ• ti. aparehipi catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi b
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒcaranti buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchissantÄ«ti vÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
gacchissantÄ«ti vÄ• , mahatÄ• dhammavassena catasso parisÄ• santappessÄ• mÄ• ti vÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramissantÄ«ti
kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• , surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• v
aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehibuddhÄ• bhagavanto cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
dutiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissantÄ«t
aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ adhi
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ ... pe ... arahattaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikarissantÄ«ti vÄ• ti.

__pupphÄ• ni ocinantÄ• viya carantÄ«_ti iminÄ• yathÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ro bahuá¹ƒ pupphag
á¹-hatvÄ• pupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• pupphasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha papaÃ±caá¹
aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• pupphÄ• ni ocinanto vicarati, evameva buddhÄ• pi yatthagÄ• manigar
honti, tattha cirampi vasantÄ• te vinetvÄ• vineyyasuÃ±Ã±agÄ• mÄ• dÄ«supapaÃ±caá¹ƒ ak
aÃ±Ã±attha bahuvineyyakesu gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su vasantÄ• vicarantÄ«tidasseti. tatoyeva ca at
antimamaá¹‡á¸• ale upanissayavantÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato tÄ• vabahumpi kÄ• laá¹ƒ satta
caranti.

santasabhÄ• vattÄ• \Be I 455/ kilesasamaá¹‡ahetutÄ• ya vÄ• santaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sukh
Ä• ha __ ``santaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• namÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
__dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·e_tijÄ• tikkhettabhÅ«tÄ• ya dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuyÄ• . idaÃ±
vuttaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒyeva cakkavÄ• á¸·e bodhaneyyÄ• \Ne I 398/ honti.
__bodhaneyyasattasamavalokana_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒmahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya pharitvÄ• pacchÄ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajÄ• laá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• tassa anto paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhaney
buddhÄ• kira mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``ye sa
paripÄ• kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ajjayeva mayÄ• vinetabbÄ• , te mayhaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-h
cittaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samannÄ• haranti. tesaá¹ƒ saha samannÄ• hÄ• rÄ• eko vÄ• dve
vinayÅ«pagÄ• veneyyÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchanti, ayame
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒpana nesaá¹ƒ upanissayaá¹ƒ pubbacariyaá¹ƒ pubbahetuá¹ƒ sam
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ olokenti. veneyyasattapariggaá¹‡hanatthaÃ±hi samannÄ• hÄ• re kate paá¹-ha
veneyyabhÄ• veneva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒhoti. atha ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sa
kaÃ±ci nipphattiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ• pubbupanissayÄ• ni olokenti.

__otiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti Ä• rocite, parisamajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡e. __dvikkhattu_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ

saá¹ƒvaccharedvikkhattuá¹ƒ. buddhakÄ• le kira ekekasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvacchare dve vÄ• re bhi
sannipatantiupakaá¹-á¹-havassÅ«panÄ• yikakÄ• le ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• le ca. upakaá¹-á¹-
dasapivÄ«sampi tiá¹ƒsampi cattÄ• lÄ«sampi paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi bhikkhÅ« vaggavaggÄ• hutv
Ä• gacchanti. bhagavÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ sammoditvÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bhikkhave, upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vicarathÄ• â€™â€™ tipucchati. atha te ``bhagavÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ Ä• gatamha
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• canti. satthÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cariyavasena rÄ• gacaritassa asubhakamma
dosacaritassa mettÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, mohacaritassa ``uddeso paripucchÄ• kÄ• le
dhammasÄ• kacchÄ• idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒsappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi moh
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• y
sammohavigamÄ• ya \Be I 456/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uddesaparipucchÄ• dhammassavanadhamm
vitakkacaritassa Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ deti. saddhÄ• caritassa visesato
sappÄ• yÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ pana anuyuÃ±jane ayaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipattÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒp
buddhasubodhitaá¹ƒ dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuppaá¹-ipattiÃ±ca pakÄ• seti. Ã±
maraá¹‡assati upasamÄ• nussati catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±
upakÄ• radhammadassanatthaá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutte gambhÄ«re suttante kathet
gahetvÄ• sace sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti, satthu santike eva vasanti. no ce hoti, sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ sen
gacchanti. tepi tattha vasantÄ• temÄ• sikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ghaá¹-entÄ• vÄ• ya
sakadÄ• gÄ• minopi anÄ• gÄ• minopi arahantopi. tato vutthavassÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• satthu s
ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikekammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 399/ gahetvÄ• sotÄ• pattiphalaá
aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaâ€™â€™ ntipaá¹-iladdhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti, upari anadhigatassa a
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca yÄ• canti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``pure vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya ca kamm
... pe ... upari kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡atthaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• yÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha __Ä• _-saddo ``Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• samÄ• natthoti Ä• h
yÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ehi gacchÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __Ä• nandÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• santikÄ• vacan
tadÄ• satthu santike vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. paÃ±casataparimÄ• á¹‡ol
bhikkhusaá¹…gho. thero pana ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• vuso pattacÄ«varÄ• ni, bhagavÄ• asukaá¹-á¹-
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• roceti. ``atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒÄ• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesÄ«â
``bhagavato paccassosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idha __bhagavato_ti sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒÄ• mantanava
apekkhatÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena __ ``bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒpaá¹-iassosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti v
idaá¹ƒ patissavasambandhena sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``devadattassa paá¹-issuá¹‡
__paccassosÄ«_ti ettha __paá¹-i_-saddo abhimukhavacanoti Ä• ha__ ``abhimukho hutvÄ•
bhagavato mukhÄ• bhimukho hutvÄ• adhivÄ• setvÄ• suá¹‡i, na udÄ• sino hutvÄ• ti adhipp

tassa \Be I 457/ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyassa Ä• gantukavasena katattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nagaradvÄ• r
_ti. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasapiÃ±jarÄ• hi rasmÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha __rasa_-saddo udakapariyÄ• yo,
__piÃ±jara_-saddohemavaá¹‡á¹‡apariyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡ajaladhÄ• rÄ• viya suvaa
rasmÄ«hÄ«ti attho. __samujjotayamÄ• no_tiobhÄ• sayamÄ• no. __assÄ• _ti veraÃ±jassa b

upanisÄ«ditukÄ• mo_tibhagavantaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• nisÄ«ditukÄ• mo, bhagavato samÄ«pe n

brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tayÄ• nimantitÄ• vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• amhÄ• ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sambandho vedit
dÄ• tabbo bhaveyya. __no asanto_ti neva avijjamÄ• no, kintu vijjamÄ• noyevÄ• tidÄ«peti. v
liá¹…gavipallÄ• senettha attho daá¹-á¹-habboti Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. iminÄ
ettha napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…ganiddesoti dasseti. __no natthÄ«_ti no amhÄ• kaá¹ƒnatthi. __no_ti
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __natthÄ«_ti. kesaá¹ƒ adÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• viyÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™
__pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• na_nti ettha __vittÄ«_ti tuá¹-á¹-hi, vittiyÄ• upakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vitt
tuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• raá¹‡anti attho. pahÅ«taá¹ƒ
dhanadhaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tarÅ«parajatanÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasuvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• janÄ• dibh
pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• , tesaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ maccharÄ«naá¹ƒyath
adÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• pi \Ne I 400/ natthÄ«ti sambandho. __taá¹ƒ kutetthalabbhÄ• _ti ettha __ta
taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti gharÄ• vÄ• se. dutiyepana atthavikappe __ta_nti deyyadha
__etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ temÄ• sabbhantaretiattho. __ya_nti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena, kiriyÄ• parÄ
pana atthavikappe__ya_nti yaá¹ƒ deyyadhammanti attho.

__alaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• sapalibodhacintÄ• yÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡a netaá¹ƒ g
atha kho mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anenÄ• ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• . __taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä•
tassaajjhÄ• sayappavatti, tadanurÅ«pÄ• yÄ• ti attho. tassa tadÄ• tÄ• disassa vivaá¹-á¹-asa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kassaabhÄ• vato kevalaá¹ƒ abbhantarasannissito eva attho dassitoti Ä• h
``diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaá¹ƒatthaá¹ƒ sandassetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, paccakkhato v
dhamme_titebhÅ«make kusale \Be I 458/ dhamme. __tatthÄ• _ti kusaladhamme yathÄ• sam
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __samuttejetvÄ• _ti sammadeva uparÅ«pari nivesetvÄ• puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ•
Ä• pÄ• detvÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana atthato tassa ussÄ• hajananaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``saussÄ• ha
puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya saussÄ• hato evarÅ«paguá¹‡asamaá¹…gitÄ• ca niyamato
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diatthasampÄ• danantievaá¹ƒ saussÄ• hatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ehi ca tasmiá¹
__sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• _ sammadeva haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒÄ• pÄ• detvÄ• .

yadi bhagavÄ• dhammaratanavassaá¹ƒ vassi, atha kasmÄ• so visesaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchi?
upanissayasampattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• tassa tathÄ• dhamma
vuccate --- yadipi tassa visesÄ• dhigamo natthi, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ pana nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamatthÄ• y
casabbÄ• purimapacchimadhammakathÄ• ahosÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . na hi bhagavato nira
__temÄ• sikopi deyyadhammo_ti temÄ• saá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbopi deyyadhammo. __yaá¹ƒ divasa_

<23> __buddhapariá¹‡Ä• yaka_nti buddho pariá¹‡Ä• yako etassÄ• ti buddhapariá¹‡Ä• yako
buddhapariá¹‡Ä• yakaá¹ƒ, buddhajeá¹-á¹-hakanti attho. __yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti yÄ• va
tadÄ• katanti adhippÄ• yo. dÄ• tuá¹ƒ upanÄ«tabhikkhÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhepo nÄ• ma hatthasa

vacÄ«bhedena vÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __onÄ«tapa
pattato pÄ• á¹‡i etassÄ• ti onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡Ä«ti bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avisayoyaá¹ƒ saddob
__ ``pattato onÄ«tapÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ``onittapattapÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€™ ntipipÄ• á¹-ho
nÄ• nÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vinÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• misÄ• panayanena vÄ• sucikataá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹
\Ne I 401/, taá¹ƒ onittapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, hatthe ca pattaÃ±ca dhovitvÄ• ekamante pattaá¹ƒ n
nisinnanti attho. __pattuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-apaá¹-e cÄ• _ti pattuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-eca paá¹-á¹-apaá¹
pattuá¹‡á¹‡apadese bhavÄ• pattuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , kosiyavisesÄ• tipi vadanti. paá¹-á¹-Ä• ni pana
__Ä• yogÄ• _dÄ«su __Ä• yogo_ti paá¹-iÄ• yogo, __aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ_ pattatthavikÄ• dÄ
bhesajjasampÄ• kena sÄ• dhitatelÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tumbÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be I 459/cammamayatelabhÄ
sahassagghanakaá¹ƒ telamadÄ• sÄ«ti sambandho.

__mahÄ• yÄ• gaá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• _ti mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• . __saputtadÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• n
saddhiá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ. __temÄ• sa_nti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. ``te
ajjeva suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nisinnassa taá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• desitattÄ• vu
``paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. __anubandhitvÄ• _ti anugantvÄ•

buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anabhiratiparitassitÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ya
vÄ• saá¹ƒvasitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. abhirantaá¹ƒ abhiratÄ«ti hi atthato ekaá¹ƒ. abhirantasaddo
abhirucipariyÄ• yo, na assÄ• dapariyÄ• yo. assÄ• davasena ca katthaci vasantassa assÄ• d
tassatattha anabhirati, tayidaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi, pageva buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tas
katthacivasitvÄ• tadabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±attha gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi, vine
katthacivasitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ siddhe vineyyavinayatthameva tato aÃ±Ã±attha gacchanti, ayam
__soreyyÄ• dÄ«ni anupagammÄ• _ti mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alacÄ• rikÄ• ya vÄ«thibhÅ«tÄ• ni so
__payÄ• gapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti gÄ• massapi adhivacanaá¹ƒ titthassapi. __gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nad
nadiá¹ƒ. __tadavasarÄ«_ti ettha __ta_nti karaá¹‡atthe upayogavacananti Ä• ha __ ``tena av
_ti.

buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• _ti samantato sabbaso pasÄ• daá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti samantapÄ• sÄ
tassÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya. __tatridaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya samantapÄ• sÄ• d
purimavacanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, __ida_nti vakkhamÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡avacanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• y
``samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tatra yÄ• sÄ•
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• tisaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vuttÄ• \Ne I 402/, tassÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• di
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikattasmiá¹ƒsamantapÄ• sÄ• dikabhÄ• ve sabbaso pasÄ• dajanakatte ida
``Ä• cariyaparamparatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__Ä• cariyaparamparato_ti \Be I 460/ ``upÄ• li dÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 3). vutta

__nidÄ• navatthuppabhedadÄ«panato_ti nidÄ• nappabhedadÄ«panato vatthuppabhedadÄ«
tatthabÄ• hiranidÄ• naabbhantaranidÄ• nasikkhÄ• padanidÄ• nadassanavasena __nidÄ• na
veditabbaá¹ƒ, theravÄ• dappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pana __vatthu_ppabhedadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __parasa
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yamettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 384) micc
paresaá¹ƒ laddhinirÄ• karaá¹‡ato, tatoyeva ca attano samayapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena sakasan

__byaÃ±janaparisodhanato_ti pÄ• á¹-hasodhanena byaÃ±janaparisodhanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ
vÄ• nibbacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• padanipphattidassanaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaparisodhanaá¹ƒ. __vibha
``tissoitthiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipadabhÄ• janassa anurÅ«pavasena nayabhedadassanato. __s
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• sammÄ• passantÄ• naá¹ƒ, upaparikkhantÄ• nanti attho. __apÄ• sÄ•
__etthÄ• _tisamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya. sampassataá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«nanti sambandho. tasmÄ•
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• tvevapavattÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. kassa kena desitassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a
``vinayassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (dutiyo bhÄ• go)

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<24> __anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡ana_nti \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ padaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __bhaá¹‡á¸• appayojanauddhÄ• rasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kiccenÄ• _ti et vikkiá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __bhaá¹‡á¸• appayojanaá¹ƒ, _dÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ne II 2/ saá¹…ketite divase gantvÄ __uddhÄ• ro, _ ``asukasmiá¹ƒ divase dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ ntisatuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ __sÄ• raá¹‡ khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatisamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena catubbidhÄ• ya, bhikkhubhikkhunÄ vÄ• . __disvÄ• nassa etadahosÄ«_ti hetuatthoayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na-saddo asamÄ• nakattuko y balaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«haá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhayaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dassanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hi evaá¹ƒ p kiÃ±cÄ• pi ettha ``bhabbakulaputtassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi upanissayasampanna antarÄ• yo bhavissatÄ«ti imassatherassapi katapÄ• pakammamÅ«lavippaá¹-isÄ• ravasena vadanti.

kiá¹ƒ pana yesaá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayo atthi, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• Ä• ma hoti, na pana buddhe paá¹-icca. buddhÄ• hi paresaá¹ƒ \Be II 2/ maggaphalÄ• dhigan nirantaraá¹ƒ yuttapayuttÄ• eva honti, tasmÄ• te paá¹-icca tesaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yona hoti, atha kiriyÄ• parihÄ• niyÄ• vÄ• pÄ• pamittatÄ• ya vÄ• hoti, kiriyÄ• parihÄ• nica desakassa tass tajjapayogÄ• bhÄ• vato veditabbÄ• , desakavasena panetthaparihÄ• ni sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ va buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. tathÄ• hi sace dhammasenÄ• patidhanaÃ±jÄ• niyassa brÄ• hmaá¹ dhammaá¹ƒ desayissa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sotÄ• panno abhavissa. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va desakassa va antarÄ• yo hoti. sace pesso hatthÄ• rohaputtobhagavato sammukhÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡an yÄ• va tassa bhagavÄ• attantapÄ• dikecattÄ• ro puggale vitthÄ• rena vibhajitvÄ• deseti, so saá¹ƒyutto abhavissa. evaá¹ƒ puggalassa vasena kiriyÄ• parihÄ• niyÄ• antarÄ• yo hoti nÄ• upÄ• sakassakiriyÄ• parihÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• apariniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya desanÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pa ajÄ• tasattudevadattassa vacanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pitughÄ• takammaá¹ƒ nÄ• karissa, sÄ• maÃ sotÄ• pannoabhavissa, tassa vacanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pitughÄ• takammassa katattÄ• pana nÄ pÄ• pamittatÄ• yaantarÄ• yo hoti. sudinnassapi pÄ• pamittavasena antarÄ• yo ahosÄ«ti daa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya methunadhammo paá¹-ise

taá¹ƒmÅ«lavippaá¹-isÄ• ravasena adhigamantarÄ• yo abhavissa.

__yannÅ«nÄ• _ti parivitakkanatthe nipÄ• toti Ä• ha __ ``parivitakkadassanametaâ€™â€™ _
``dhammaá¹ƒsuá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti kiriyÄ• padena vuccamÄ• no eva hi attho ``yannÅ«nÄ•
jotÄ«yati. ahaá¹ƒ yannÅ«na dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyyanti yojanÄ• . __yannÅ«nÄ• _ti ca yadi pa
idampi hi tena samÄ• natthameva. yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti sambandho.
__uá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rajanÄ• _tikhattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• diuá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rajanÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ne
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyya, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ araharÅ«pot
Ä• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
__sikkhattayÅ«pasaá¹ƒhita_ntiadhisÄ«laadhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tasikkhattayayu
dhammakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ahosÄ«tisambandho. idhÄ• pi sutvÄ• -saddo hetuatthoti daá¹-á¹-h
etadahosÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 3/ hoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ atha kasmÄ• ``ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa ...
etadahosÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttanti Ä• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ panassa yasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha _

__saá¹…khepakathÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ paduddhÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samÄ• sato atthavaá¹‡
Ä• kÄ• renÄ• _tiyena yena pakÄ• rena. __tena tena me upaparikkhato_ti ``kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• m
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 234; II 42; Vin IV 4
khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 147) ca Ä• dinÄ• yena yena Ä• kÄ• rena kÄ• mesuÄ• dÄ«n
tabbipariyÄ• yato nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• dhar
avabujjhÄ• mi, tena tena pakÄ• rena upaparikkhato vÄ«maá¹ƒsantassamayhaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ ho
__sikkhattayabrahmacariya_nti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• disikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒseá¹-á¹-hacar
divasa_nti ekadivasamattampi. __akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti dukkaá¹-amattassapianÄ• pajj
katvÄ• , akhaá¹‡á¸• aacchiddÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena vÄ• . akhaá¹‡á¸• alakkhaá¹‡avaca
cuticittaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cipi ekadesaá¹ƒ asesetvÄ• ekanteneva paripÅ«retabbatÄ• ya__ekantapari
kilesamalena amalÄ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dinÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kat
saá¹ƒkilesamalaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• . accantamevavisuddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pariharitabbatÄ• ya
tato eva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ viya likhitanti__saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``likhitasaá¹…khas
pariyodÄ• taá¹-á¹-hena nimmalabhÄ• venasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ viya likhitaá¹ƒ dhotanti saá¹…khali
``dhotasaá¹…khasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• â€™â€™ tipadappayoge
upayogavacananti Ä• ha __ ``agÄ• ramajjheâ€™â€™ _ti. dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• pimassuggahaá¹‡en
_tveva vuttaá¹ƒ, uttarÄ• dharamassunti attho. kasÄ• yenarattÄ• nÄ«ti __kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• nÄ«_t
``kasÄ• yarasapÄ«tatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __paridahitvÄ• _tinivÄ• setvÄ• ceva pÄ• rupitvÄ
agÄ• ravÄ• so agÄ• raá¹ƒ uttarapadalopena, tassa vaá¸• á¸• hiÄ• vahaá¹ƒ agÄ• rassa hitaá

<25> __Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``ayaá¹ƒ ajjhattikoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanti, Ã±Ä• yanti v
sambandhÄ• ti __sÄ• lohitÄ• _. pitupakkhikÄ• Ã±Ä• tÄ«, mÄ• tupakkhikÄ• sÄ• lohitÄ• . mÄ
Ã±Ä• tÄ« \Be II 4/, sassusasurapakkhikÄ• sÄ• lohitÄ• . mittÄ• yantÄ«ti __mittÄ• , _ \Ne II 4/
sabbaguyhesu anto pakkhipantÄ«ti__mittÄ• _. kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu sahabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena

mamÄ• yatÄ«ti __mÄ• tÄ• , _piyÄ• yatÄ«ti __pitÄ• . sarÄ«rakiccalesenÄ• _ti uccÄ• rapassÄ
__ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jetÄ«_ti ``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ lokiyamahÄ• janas
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti na pabbÄ• jeti. tatoyeva ca suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa tathÄ• varo dinn

<26> __dhuranikkhepenÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• appayojanÄ• dÄ«su dhuranikkhepena. tenÄ• ha _
piyÄ• yitabboti __piyo_ti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ«tijananakoâ€™â€™ _ti. manassa appÄ• yanato __m
``manavaá¸• á¸• hanakoâ€™â€™ _ti. __sukhedhito_ taruá¹‡adÄ• rakakÄ• le, tato paraÃ±ca
sappikhÄ«rÄ• disÄ• durasamanuÃ±Ã±abhojanÄ• diÄ• hÄ• rasampattiyÄ• __sukhaparihato_
daá¸·habhattikadhÄ• tijanÄ• diparijanasampattiyÄ• ceva paricchedasampattiyÄ• ca
uá¸·Ä• rapaá¹‡Ä«tasukhapaccayÅ«pahÄ• rehi ca __sukhedhito, _ akiccheneva
dukkhapaccayavinodanena__sukhaparihato_. ajjhattikaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• vÄ• __sukhedh
bÄ• hiraá¹…gasampattiyÄ• __sukhaparihato_.

__kiÃ±cÄ«_ti etassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``appamattakampi kalabhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ _nti. yadÄ•
na hoti, tadÄ• tassa payoge ``sappino jÄ• nÄ• ti, madhuno jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ saddatthavidÅ« icchantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kiÃ±ci dukkhena nÄ• nubhosÄ«â€™
``karaá¹‡atthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, anubhavanatthe ca jÄ• nanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca __kiÃ
kenaci dukkhena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena visayaá¹ƒ nÄ• nubhosÄ«ti evamattho veditabbo. ``kiÃ±
karaá¹‡atthe sÄ• mivacanassa lopo kato. teneva ca vakkhati ``vikappadvayepipurimapadass
samÄ• navibhattilopo daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti. yadÄ• pana jÄ• nÄ• ti-saddo saraá¹‡attho
saraá¹‡atthÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tusaddÄ• naá¹ƒ payoge ``mÄ• tu sarati, pitu sarati, bhÄ• tu jÄ• nA
upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ saddasatthavidÅ« vadantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci duk
atthoâ€™â€™ _ti, kassaci dukkhassa ananubhÅ«tattÄ• attanÄ• anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ appamattal
pariyesamÄ• nopi abhÄ• vatoyeva nassarasÄ«ti attho \Be II 5/. __vikappadvayepÄ«_tianubh
vutte dutiyatatiyavikappadvaye. __purimapadassÄ• _ti ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ tipadassa. __utta
``dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padena. __samÄ• navibhattilopo_ti uttarapadenasamÄ• nassa sÄ
dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe vikappadvayepi purimapadesÄ• mivacanassa lopaá¹ƒ kat
ti niddeso kato. __anicchakÄ• _tianicchantÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ sante_ti nanu mayaá¹ƒ sudinna sÄ
upÄ• yena appaá¹-isÄ• dhanenaappaá¹-ikÄ• rena maraá¹‡enapi tayÄ• akÄ• makÄ• pi \Ne
sati. __yenÄ• _ti yenakÄ• raá¹‡ena. __kiá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti ettha __ki_nti karaá¹‡atthe paccattav
Ä• ha__ ``kena pana kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<28> __gandhabbanaá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha __gandhabbÄ• _ nÄ• ma gÄ• yanak
raá¹…ganaá¹-Ä• , __nÄ• á¹-akÄ• _ laá¹…ghanakÄ• dayo. __paricÄ• rehÄ«_ti ettha parito ta
visayesucÄ• rehÄ«ti atthoti Ä• ha __ ``indriyÄ• ni cÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paricÄ• re
sukhÅ«pakaraá¹‡ehiattÄ• naá¹ƒ paricÄ• rehi attano paricaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi. tathÄ• bhÅ«to
kÄ«á¸·antonÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``laá¸·Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. bhuÃ±jitabbato par
visesatopaÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• bhogÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``bhoge bhuÃ±jantoâ€™â€™

niccadÄ• naá¹ƒ __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, uposathadivasÄ• dÄ«su dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atirekadÄ• na
paveá¹‡Ä«rakkhaá¹‡avasena vÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, attanÄ• va paá
__padÄ• naá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. pacurajanasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• tiuá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ __dÄ• naá
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atiuá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ __padÄ• naá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. __Ä• di_-saddena s
natthi etassa vacanappaá¹-ivacanasaá¹…khÄ• to Ä• lÄ• pasallÄ• poti__nirÄ• lÄ• pasallÄ• p

<30> __balaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• _ti ettha balaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• yabalassa uppÄ• dana
``kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒjanetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __assumukha_nti assÅ«ni mukhe etassÄ• ti assumu
assukilinnamukhanti attho. gÄ• moyeva __gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ gÄ• mapariyÄ• panna
__atirekalÄ• bhapaá¹-ikkhepenÄ• _ti ``piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vuttabhikkhÄ• hÄ• ralÄ• bhato adhikalÄ• bho saá¹…ghabhattÄ• diatirekalÄ• bho, tassa paá
__ ``cuddasa_ \Be II 6/ __bhattÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ
uddesabhattaá¹ƒnimantanabhattaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pakkhikaá¹ƒ uposathikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-i
Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ gamikabhattaá¹ƒgilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vih
dhurabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rabhattanti imÄ• ni cuddasa bhattÄ• ni. tattha sakalassa saá¹…ghassa
__saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ_. katipaye bhikkhÅ« uddisitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒbhattaá¹ƒ __uddesabh
ekadivasaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __pakkhikaá¹ƒ_. uposathedÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ_. vihÄ• raá¹ƒuddissa dÄ• t
__vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ_. dhurageheyeva á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __dhurabhattaá
vÄ• rena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __vÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ_.

atha __ ``gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. gahaá¹‡e hi
paá¹-ikkhepoyujjeyya, na ca paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__jÄ«vakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . teneva vakkhati __jÄ«vakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Sp (
hibuddhabhÄ• vappattito \Ne II 6/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va idaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, etthantare vÄ«sa
gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒsÄ• diyi, sabbe paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• va ahesuâ€™â€™ nti. sudinno ca paá
pabbajito. teneva vakkhati ``sudinno hi bhagavato dvÄ• dasame vasse pabbajito, vÄ«satime
Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho, sayaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassiko hutvÄ• â€
``gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ tikasmÄ• vuttanti? vuccate --- ananuÃ±Ã±
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• navasenagahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ho
``gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__loluppacÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• _ti kusalabhaá¹‡á¸• assa bhusaá¹ƒ vilumpanaá¹-á¹-hen
vuccatitaá¹‡hÄ• , loluppena caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ loluppacÄ• ro, taá¹‡hÄ• vasena gharapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹
bhikkhÄ• yacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``gharapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
pavisatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gÄ• dipadhÄ• naá¹…gavasena sesadhuta
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __vajjÄ«na_nti rÄ• jÄ• no apekkhitvÄ• sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, vajjÄ«rÄ• jÄ
janapada-saddassataá¹ƒnivÄ• sÄ«supi pavattanato __ ``vajjÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti janapadÄ• p

vajjinÄ• makejanapadeti attho.

__upabhogaparibhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡amahantatÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 7/ paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…
upabhogÄ• naÃ±cevahatthiassarathaitthiyÄ• diupabhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca mahantatÄ•
idha paribhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡asaddenavuttÄ• ni. tenevÄ• ha __ ``ye hi tesaá¹ƒ upabhogÄ• , yÄ
upabhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni, tÄ• ni mahantÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``upabhogÄ• hatthiassaratha
upabhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni tesameva suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diupakaraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tipivadan
sÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ni. __nidhetvÄ• _ti nidahitvÄ• , nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• tiattho.
__divasaparibbayasaá¹…khÄ• tabhogamahantatÄ• yÄ• _ti divase divase
paribhuÃ±jitabbasaá¹…khÄ• tabhogÄ• naá¹ƒmahantatÄ• ya. __jÄ• tarÅ«parajatasseva pah
piá¹‡á¸• apiá¹‡á¸• avasena ceva suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sakarajatamÄ• sakÄ• divasenaca jÄ• tar
__vittÄ«_ti tuá¹-á¹-hi, vittiyÄ• upakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vittÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pahÅ«taá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vittÅ«pakaraá¹‡ametesanti __pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá
``alaá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti vaá¹‡ijjÄ• vasena vaá
__dhanadhaÃ±Ã±assapahÅ«tatÄ• yÄ• _ti sattaratanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dhanassa
sabbapubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…gahitassa dhaÃ±Ã±assa ca pahÅ«tatÄ• yÄ• tiattho
``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamaá¹‡imuttÄ• veá¸·uriyavajirapavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni satta ratanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
__pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ purakkhataá¹ƒ sassaphalanti katvÄ• , tabbipariyÄ• yato muggamÄ• sÄ
__aparaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikattÄ• _ti sesadhutaá¹…g
ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tadhutaá¹…genasamannÄ• gatattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``sapadÄ• na

<31> antojÄ• tatÄ• ya vÄ• Ã±Ä• tisadisÄ« dÄ• sÄ«ti __Ã±Ä• tidÄ• sÄ«_. pÅ«tibhÄ• veneva
__Ä• bhidosiko, _ abhidosaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccÅ«sakÄ• laá¹ƒ gato patto atikkantoti __Ä• bhidosik
``ekarattÄ• tikkantassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pÅ«tibhÅ«tabhÄ• vena paribhogaá¹ƒ nÄ• rah
chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yasabhÄ• ve nicchitepi pucchÄ• kÄ• le sandehavohÄ• ravaseneva pucchitu
``saceâ€™â€™ _ti. __ariyavohÄ• renÄ• _ti ariyasamudÄ• cÄ• rena. ariyÄ• hi mÄ• tugÄ• m
samudÄ• caranti. __nissaá¹-á¹-hapariggaha_nti pariccattÄ• layaá¹ƒ.

``Ä• kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __ ``viÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``sace taá¹ƒ cha
ntipariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• vuttattÄ• __ ``payuttavÄ• cÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ,
paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• vÄ• cÄ• payuttavÄ• cÄ• . __vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti nirapekkhal
8/, idhapana visesato aparibhogÄ• rahattÄ• va vatthuno. __aggaariyavaá¹ƒsiko_ti
ariyavaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ipattipÅ«rakÄ• naá¹ƒaggo uttamo. nimÄ«yati saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti __nimittaa
Ä• kÄ• roti Ä• ha__ ``gihikÄ• le sallakkhitapubbaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. hatthapiá¹-á¹-h
``sÄ• miputtassa me sudinnassa viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchapapiá¹-á¹-hisadisÄ• imÄ• hatthap
haritÄ• lavaá¹-á¹-iyo viya suvaá¹-á¹-itÄ• aá¹…guliyo, madhuro saroâ€™â€™ ti gihikÄ• le
sallakkhitapubbaá¹ƒÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahesi saÃ±jÄ• ni sallakkhesi. kasmÄ• pana sÄ• Ã±Ä•
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``sudinno hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pabbajjupagatenÄ• _ti pabbajjaá

pabbajitenÄ• tiattho. __gharaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• _ti gehasÄ• miniyÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nab
pavisitvÄ• . __yagghe_ti imassa Ä• rocayÄ• mÄ«ti ayamatthoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• rocanatthe nip
jÄ• neyyÄ• sÄ«ti suá¹-á¹-hu jÄ• neyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tipi atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __Ä• lapane_ti d
tenÄ• ha __ ``evaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<32> __gharesu sÄ• lÄ• hontÄ«_ti gharesu ekamante bhojanasÄ• lÄ• honti
pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhittÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitadvÄ• rabandhÄ• susammaá¹-á¹-havÄ• likaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä•
kaÃ±jiyaÃ±ca. kasmÄ• pana Ä«disÄ• yameva sÄ• lÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«lant
``nahi pabbajitÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __asÄ• ruppe á¹-hÄ• ne_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ananucchav
__nu_-saddo pucchanatthe, __kho_-saddo vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya vutto. __nukho_tivÄ• n
pucchanattho. tena nÄ• ma-saddassa pucchanatthataá¹ƒ dasseti. __yesaá¹ƒ no tva_ntiyesa
__Ä«dise á¹-hÄ• ne_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne II 8/ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ananurÅ«paá¹
mÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhogakulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttassa parakule Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«d
ayuttarÅ«panti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no Ä• ha. tenevÄ• ha ``nanu nÄ• ma, tÄ• ta sudinna, sakaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±enapi pakÄ• rena nÄ• masaddassa pucchanatthatameva dassento Ä• ha __ ``tathÄ•
_tiÄ• di. __tathÄ• _ti samuccayattho. idÄ• ni nÄ• masaddassa maÃ±Ã±anatthataá¹ƒdassent
maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__dukkhÄ• bhitunnatÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• nasikena dukkhena abhipÄ«á¸·itattÄ• . __etamattha_nt
sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ. __anokappanÄ•
ettha __anokappanaá¹ƒ_ asaddahanaá¹ƒ. __amarisanaá¹ƒ_ asahanaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• gatavaca
attho pana vattamÄ• nakÄ• likova. tenÄ• ha __ ``paccakkhampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __na marisa
__taá¹ƒ na sundara_nti ``tadÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __alaá¹ƒ, gah
bhattakicca_nti thero ukkaá¹-á¹-haekÄ• sanikatÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhipantoevamÄ• ha. __ukkaá¹-á
ca idaá¹ƒ bhÅ«takathanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ therassa tathÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. muduka
nisajjÄ• ya kiÃ±cimattampi bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ, vattasÄ«senapitato vuá¹-á¹-hitassa puna l
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha __tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero_ ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒvÄ• rakkheyya bhojan
__ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikopi samÄ• no_ti nidassanamattamidaá¹ƒ, thero sapadÄ• na
ukkaá¹-á¹-hoyeva. ukkaá¹-á¹-hasapadÄ• nacÄ• rikopi hi purato ca pacchatoca Ä• haá¹-abhi
gharadvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• pattavissajjanameva karoti, tasmÄ• theroukkaá¹-á¹-hasapadÄ• na
bhikkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti. atha kasmÄ• ``adhivÄ• sesÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha __ ``sace ekab
_tiÄ• di. paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
dhutaá¹…gavisuddhikÄ• na bhavanti.

<33> __majjhimappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti catuhattho puriso majjhimappamÄ• á¹‡o. ``chahatthoâ€™
etÄ• yÄ• ti tirokaraá¹‡Ä«ti sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• ravacano ayaá¹ƒ __tirokaraá¹‡Ä«_-saddotiÄ• ha
karaá¹‡atthe bhummaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``tirokaraá¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``tirokaraá¹‡iyaâ
bhummaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tirokaraá¹‡Ä«ya_-saddo vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rapariyÄ• yot

vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ samantato khipitvÄ• , parito bandhitv
tenÄ• ha __ ``samantato katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vibhattipatirÅ«pakopinipÄ• to hotÄ«ti Ä• ha _
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<34> ``atha \Ne II 9/ kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa pitÄ• sake nivesane paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• c
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmato sudinnassa kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- `kÄ• lo, tÄ• ta sudinna
ntiâ€™â€™ evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lÄ• rocanassa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• Ä• ha --- __ ``kiÃ±cÄ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒkÄ• lÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 10/__ na vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. __Ä• rociteyeva kÄ• le
niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti kÄ• le Ä• rociteyeva. __dve puÃ±je_ti
kahÄ• paá¹‡apuÃ±jaÃ±casuvaá¹‡á¹‡apuÃ±jaÃ±ca.

__pettika_nti pitito Ä• gataá¹ƒ pettikaá¹ƒ. __nihita_nti bhÅ«migataá¹ƒ. __payutta_ntivaá¸• á¸
payojitaá¹ƒ. __taddhitalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• veditabba_nti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi ``pitÄ• mahaá¹
sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vati saÃ±jayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ taddhitalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanti daá¹
pitÄ• mahato Ä• gataá¹ƒ, pitÄ• mahassa vÄ• idaá¹ƒ __petÄ• mahaá¹ƒ_. __pabbajitaliá¹…g
rÄ• jabhÄ«to_ti aparÄ• dhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na rÄ• jakulÄ• bhÄ«to. yesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ dhana
__iá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• _. __palibuddho_ pÄ«á¸·ito.

__vibhattipatirÅ«pako_ti ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __taá¹ƒnidÄ• na_nti
kÄ• raá¹‡amassÄ• ti taá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti paccattavacanassa, padassa vÄ• . __bh
utrastÄ• kÄ• rena pavattabhayaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, na Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhayaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi ``bhÄ• yat
vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhayanti Ä• ha __ ``cittutrÄ• soti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. __chambhitatta_
cittutrÄ• sabhayena sakalasarÄ«rassa chambhitabhÄ• vo. visesato pana hadayamaá¹ƒsaca
hadayamaá¹ƒsacalanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __lomahaá¹ƒso_ti tena bhayena tena chambhitattenas
haá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo, so pana nesaá¹ƒ bhittiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• gadantÄ• naá¹ƒ viya uddhaá¹ƒmukhatÄ
haá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ uddhaggabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti.

<35> __attanÄ• _ti paccatte karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, sayanti attho. __devaccharÄ• na_nti anac
__devanÄ• á¹-akÄ• na_nti naccantiyo, pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá
hutvÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ loko nÄ• ma attÄ• naá¹ƒva cinteti, tasmÄ• sÄ• pi ``idÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• th
attÄ• naá¹ƒva cintayamÄ• nÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ ajja Ä• gamissati, ajjaÄ• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá
nikkhantÄ• etaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mayÄ• dÄ• rakopi na laddho, yassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena jÄ«veyy
aÃ±Ã±ato cÄ• ti samuppannabalavasokÄ• hutvÄ• . kularukkhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane bÄ«jasad
kulavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pako putto idha bÄ«jakotiadhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``kulavaá¹ƒsabÄ«j
__ekaá¹ƒ puttaâ€™â€™ _nti. saá¹ƒnÄ• ma dhanaá¹ƒ, tassa patÄ«ti saá¹ƒpati, dhanavÄ• \N
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikahitÄ• vahattÄ• tassa hitanti sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ, tadeva dhan
``imaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vibhavaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<36> itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kumÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vappattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pacchimavayato oraá¹ƒ asati vi
aá¹-á¹-hamesattÄ• he gabbhÄ• sayasaÃ±Ã±ite tatiye Ä• vatte katipayÄ• lohitapÄ«á¸·akÄ•
aggahitapubbÄ• eva bhijjanti, tato lohitaá¹ƒ paggharati, tattha utusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• pupphasam
__ ``pupphantiutukÄ• le uppannalohitassa nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti. __gabbhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
okÄ• sedÄ• rako nibbattati, tasmiá¹ƒ padese. __saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti nibbattitvÄ• . __bhijjan
eva bhijjanti. ayaÃ±hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo. __dosenÄ• _ti lohitamalena. __suddhe vatthum
paggharitalohitattÄ• anÄ• mayattÄ• ca nahÄ• nato paraá¹ƒ catutthadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
suddhe pana vatthumhi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«su ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ sannipatitesu yÄ• va sattadivasÄ• ni
gabbhasaá¹‡á¹-hahanassa parittassa lohitalepassa vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . kecipana ``aá¸• á¸• ha
khettamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bÄ• hÄ• ya_nti adhikaraá¹‡e bhummantiÄ• ha __ ``pur
tatra naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. upayogatthe bhummavacanampiyujjatiyeva yathÄ• ``su
gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

pubbepi paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vato __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti pÄ
vuttantiÄ• ha --- __ ``paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• pade aá¹-á¹-hapiteâ€™â€™ _ti. vuttam
Ä• ha --- __ ``bhagavato kira paá¹-hamabodhiyaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __evarÅ«pa_nti pÄ• rÄ
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ. nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• disesapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anurÅ«pampi a
tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``avasese paÃ±ca khuddakÄ• pattikkhandhe eva paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™
thullaccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒlahukÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ s
paÃ±cÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesatopaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• va. paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ paÃ
sabbhÄ• vavacaneneva dhammasenÄ• patissasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canÄ• visesato
pÄ• timokkhuddesassa ca hetubhÅ«tÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . keci \Be II 12/ pana ``tasmiá¹ƒ ta
avasesapaÃ±cakhuddakÄ• pattikkhandheeva paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasame vasse
bhagavatÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassabbhantarepaÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sand
vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ tato pubbepi sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sabbhÄ• vato. tenev
``ekabhikkhunÄ• pi ratticchedo vÄ• pacchimikÄ• yatattha vassaá¹ƒ upagacchÄ• mÄ• ti vas
ti ca ``sÄ• mampi pacanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ na hoti, na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti cittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 11/ pÅ«rayiá¹ƒsu, hada
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __ekaá¹ƒ samaya_nti ekasmiá¹ƒsamaye, paá¹-hama

yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navanti sambandho. __sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento_ti paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ•
__Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassessatÄ«_ti ``varaá¹ƒ te, moghapurisa, Ä• sÄ«visassa ghoravisassam
pakkhittaá¹ƒ, na tveva mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaâ€™â€™
dassessati. __abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«_ti imassa ``pavattesÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho kathaá¹ƒ
``pavattanÄ• pi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atticopanato_ti kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attivase
panesa methunadhammena anatthikopi samÄ• no tikkhattuá¹ƒ abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«tiÄ• ha
abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÃ±cesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __tikkhattuá¹ƒ abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pana_nt
vÄ• resu methunadhammassa pavattanaá¹ƒ.

sabbesampi padÄ• naá¹ƒ avadhÄ• raá¹‡aphalattÄ• vinÄ• pi evakÄ• raá¹ƒ avadhÄ• raá¹‡at
``tenevaajjhÄ• cÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. aá¹-á¹-ha hi gabbhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ

``methunacoá¸·aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tanusaá¹ƒsaggo ca nÄ• bhiÄ• masanaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanasavanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• yanamiti gabbhahetavo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

idÄ• ni avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena nivattitamatthaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo Ä• ha --- __ ``kiá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã
gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. nanu ca nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanampi kÄ• yasaá
vuttanti? ubhayesaá¹ƒ chandarÄ• gavasena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo vutto, itthiyÄ• chandarÄ• ga
nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, vatthuvasena vÄ• taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. katha
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggena gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, kathaÃ±ca tattha sukkasoá¹‡itassa sambha
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be II 13/. chandarÄ• guppattivasena itthiyÄ• sukkakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so ca
gabbhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa paccayohotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. itthisantÄ• nepi hi rasÄ• disattadhÄ
tenÄ• ha --- __ ``aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyopi gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dinÄ• sattappakÄ• rena gabbhaggahaá¹‡
vinÄ• chandarÄ• gavasena mÄ• tu vikÄ• rappattaá¹ƒlohitameva gabbhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yassa aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyitvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ paá
samayena paripuá¹‡á¹‡indriyo hutvÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒmanussajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• vo
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__taá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 12/ __asuciá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ mukhena aggahesÄ«_ti purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ
asuciá¹ƒaddasa, taá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ pivi. ``vaá¹-á¹-ati tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ methunadhamm
``kappatuvÄ• mÄ• vÄ• kappatu, mayaá¹ƒ tena anatthikÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassento Ä• ha __
etenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi nÄ• bhiparÄ• masane methunarÄ• go natthi, tathÄ• pi nÄ•
phassasÄ• diyanavasenaassÄ• damattaá¹ƒ tassÄ• ahosÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• g
siyÄ• . diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galikÄ• yanÄ• bhiparÄ• masanena maá¹‡á¸• abyassa nibbatti ahos
nÄ• bhiyaá¹ƒ vicchikÄ• pharitvÄ• gatÄ• , tena caá¹‡á¸• apajjotassa nibbatti ahosÄ«ti Ä• ha
nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __purisaá¹ƒupanijjhÄ• yatÄ«_ti vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• disvÄ• vÄ
purisaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yati. __rÄ• jorodhÄ• viyÄ• _ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kira ekissÄ• itthiyÄ• t
evaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ.

__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. __aya_nti sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ sa
ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. sukkaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ca sannipatitÄ• hon
__mÄ• tÄ• ca utunÄ« hotÄ«_ti lohitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. tattha __sannipatitÄ• hontÄ«_ti asad
á¹-hÄ• ne samÄ• gatÄ• saá¹…gatÄ• honti. __mÄ• tÄ• ca utunÄ« hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ utusama
lokasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• karajassa lagganadivasamattaá¹ƒ. __gandhabbo_ti tatrÅ«pagasatto, gant

ta-kÄ• rassa dha-kÄ• ro katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• gandhanatouppajjanagatiyÄ• ni
sÅ«canato \Be II 14/ dÄ«panato gandhoti laddhanÄ• mena bhavagÄ• mikammunÄ• abbati p
uppajjanakasatto. __paccupaá¹-á¹-hito hotÄ«_ti upagatohoti. ettha ca na mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹
olokayamÄ• no samÄ«pe á¹-hito nÄ• ma hoti, kammayantayantito pana eko satto tasmiá¹ƒ
purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitoyevagatinimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena upapattÄ• bhimu

__sannipÄ• tÄ• _ti samodhÄ• nena samÄ• gamena. __gabbhassÄ• _ti gabbhe nibbattanak
gabbhenibbattanakasattopi hi gabbhoti vuccati. yathÄ• ha --- ``yathÄ• kho panÄ• nanda, aÂ
dasa vÄ• mÄ• se gabbhaá¹ƒ kucchinÄ• pariharitvÄ• vijÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 205).
mÄ• tukucchi vutto. yathÄ• ha ---

``yamekarattiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, gabbhe vasati mÄ• á¹‡avo.

abbhuá¹-á¹-hitova so yÄ• ti, sa gacchaá¹ƒ na nivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 15.363). ---

ettha \Ne II 13/ ca gabbhati attabhÄ• vabhÄ• vena pavattatÄ«ti gabbho, kalalÄ• diavattho dh
taá¹ƒnissitattÄ• pana sattasantÄ• no ``gabbhoâ€™â€™ ti vutto yathÄ• ``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-
taá¹ƒnissayabhÄ• vatomÄ• tukucchi ``gabbhoâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. gabbho viyÄ• ti vÄ• . y
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ovarako ``gabbhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ gabbh
yÄ• va abhijÄ• tinivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya mÄ• tukucchi ``gabbhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttoti vedita
hotÄ«_tinibbatti hoti.

__Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• _ti tassa Ä• rakkhatthÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• devatÄ• . assa taá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• ra
nicchÄ• resu_nti tathÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nicchÄ• resuá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi idha
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒÄ• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• visuá¹ƒ na Ä• gatÄ• , tathÄ• pi saddassa anussÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒcÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikadevatÄ• yo dvidhÄ• katvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• vis
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ti paribhaá¹‡á¸• apab
__itihÄ• _tinipÄ• tasamudÄ• yo evaá¹ƒsaddassa atthe daá¹-á¹-habboti Ä• ha __ ``evaâ€™â
muhuttenÄ• _tipadadvayaá¹ƒ vevacanabhÄ• vato samÄ• natthamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
devabrahmalokesu \Be II 15/ ekakolÄ• halamahosi. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi so saddo yÄ• va brahmalo
na so manussÄ• naá¹ƒ visayo tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya, teneva bhikkhÅ« pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kac
sudinna, anabhiratoâ€™â€™ ti.

<37> __ ``evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• saphalÄ• ahosi, pitÄ• pana vippaá¹-isÄ
_ti vacanato sudinnassa tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve arahattÄ• dhigamo nÄ• hosÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
``pubbekatapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya codiyamÄ• nassa bhabbakulaputtassÄ• ti vuttattÄ• sudinnotaá¹
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si, teneva pabbajjÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti. taá¹ƒ pÄ
na sameti. pubbekatapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ca appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• disassapiantarÄ• katapÄ• paka

viya adhigamantarÄ• yadassanato. katÄ• katÄ• nusocanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒkukkuccaá¹ƒ idhÄ• ``ajjhÄ• cÄ• rahetuko pacchÄ• nutÄ• poâ€™â€™ _ti. kataá¹ƒajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icca anu saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cintanaá¹ƒ __vippaá¹-isÄ• ro_ti Ä• ha __ ``vippaá¹-isÄ• rotipitasseva nÄ• maâ€ kataá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ti kukataá¹ƒ, kukatameva __kukkucca_ntiÄ• ha __ ``kucchitakiriyÄ• bhÄ• vat __pariyÄ• dinnamaá¹ƒsalohitattÄ• _tiparikkhÄ«á¹‡amaá¹ƒsalohitattÄ• . __avipphÄ• riko_ti u byÄ• pÄ• rarahito, abyÄ• vaá¹-otiattho. __vahacchinno_ti \Ne II 14/ chinnavaho, bhÄ• ravah vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ cintayÄ«_ti ``yadi ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ na karissaá¹ƒ, ime bhi paripuá¹‡á¹‡asÄ«loassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cintayi.

<38> __evaá¹ƒbhÅ«ta_nti kisalÅ«khÄ• dibhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• papa janasamÄ• gamesannipatanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• , gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• yeva pa gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• papaÃ±co, tena. __yassÄ• _tiye assa. __kathÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• _ti vis kathÄ• karaá¹‡e phÄ• sukÄ• , sukhenavattuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• , sukhasambhÄ• sÄ• ti attho Å«nÄ• dhikattaá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pasÄ• dapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• _ti. __dÄ• nÄ«_tiimasmiá¹ƒ atthe etarahi-saddo atthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dÄ• nÄ«ti nipÄ• toâ€™â __no_-saddopinu-saddo viya pucchanatthoti Ä• ha __ ``kacci_ \Be II 16/ __nu tvaâ€™â€™ anabhirati_ntitehi bhikkhÅ«hi pucchitaá¹ƒ tameva gihibhÄ• vapatthanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ anabhirat avadhÄ• raá¹‡enanivattitamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``adhikusalÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di samathavipassanÄ• dayo. __atthÄ«_ti visayabhÄ• vena citte parivattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vut vattamÄ• nataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, atthi visayabhÄ• vena citte parivattatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ``niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒviya me tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__yaá¹ƒ tva_nti ettha __ya_nti hetuatthe nipÄ• to, karaá¹‡atthe vÄ• paccattavacananti Ä• h pÄ• penÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti ettha __pariyÄ• ya_-saddo kÄ• raá¹‡ava ``anekakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __virÄ• gatthÄ• yÄ• _ti bhavabhogesu virajjanatthÄ• ya rajjanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti bhavabhogesuyeva rÄ• gena araÃ±janatthÄ• ya. tenÄ• ha __ ``bhagava nayo sabbapadesÅ«_ti adhippÄ• yikamattaá¹ƒ sabbapadesu atidissati. __idaá¹ƒ panetthapa ``visaá¹ƒyogÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbapadesu ``kilesehi visaá¹ƒyujjanatthÄ• yÄ• â tiÄ• dinÄ• padatthavibhÄ• vanavasena vuttapariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __na kilesehina saá¹ƒyujjanatthÄ• ya. __aggahaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti kilese aggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, bha taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasenaaggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __na saá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi veditabbo.

__nibbattitalokuttaranibbÄ• namevÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• rehi nikkhantaá¹ƒ vivittaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva lo lokuttaraá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __madanimmadanÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ• _ti ettha avuttasamuccayatthena __iti_-saddena vÄ• ``pipÄ• savinayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitantidaá¹-á Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• nena ariyamaggena pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• rÄ• gamÄ• n nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ Ä• gammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __taá¹ƒÄ•

paá¹-icca \Ne II 15/ ariyamaggassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vahetu. __mÄ• namadapur
jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya seyyassa ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• uppajjanakamÄ•
__mÄ• namado. purisamado_ vuccati purisamÄ• no, ``ahaá¹ƒ purisoâ€™â€™ ti uppajjanak
``asaddhammasevanasamatthataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavatto mÄ• no, rÄ• go eva vÄ• purisamad
__Ä• di_-saddena balamadayobbanamadÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be II 17/. __mahÄ• ga
pana__majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``purisamado nÄ• ma sambhavoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, t
nadissati. na hi ``bhagavatÄ• sambhavassa vinÄ• sÄ• ya dhammo desitoâ€™â€™ ti vattuá
__nimmadÄ• _ti vigatamadabhÄ• vÄ• . imameva hi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``amadÄ• â€™â
nimmadÄ«yanti ettha amadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti __madanimmadano_. es

__kÄ• mapipÄ• sÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tukamyatÄ• , kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ti attho. Ä• lÄ«ya
abhiramitabbaá¹-á¹-henasevÄ«yantÄ«ti Ä• layÄ• , paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``paÃ
_ti. paÃ±casuhi kÄ• maguá¹‡esu chandarÄ• gappahÄ• neneva paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• pi p
bhikkhave, rÅ«pesu chandarÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN b III 323) vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cakÄ• magu
__paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layÄ• _. Ä• lÄ«yanti allÄ«yanti abhiramanavasena sevantÄ«ti Ä•
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __tebhÅ«makavaá¹-á¹-a_nti tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su
kammakilesavipÄ• kÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. __virajjatÄ«_ti palujjati. __ ``vira
kÄ• mavinÄ• so vutto, __nirujjhatÄ«_ti ekappahÄ• rena vinÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipa
nirodho_tisÄ• maÃ±Ã±acodanÄ• yapi ``taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayoâ€™â€™ ti adhikatattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ•
nirujjhanaÃ±cavuttaá¹ƒ.

__catasso yoniyo_ti ettha __yonÄ«_ti khandhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassapi kÄ• raá¹‡assapi passÄ•
``catasso nÄ• gayoniyo (SN b III 342-343) catasso supaá¹‡á¹‡ayoniyoâ€™â€™ tiettha hi kh
nÄ• ma. ``yoni hesÄ• bhÅ«mija phalassa adhigamÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 226) ettha kÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, yonijaá¹ƒ mattisambhavaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 457; Dhp 396) ettha
khandhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so ``yonÄ«â€™â€™ tiadhippeto. yavanti tÄ• ya sattÄ• amissitÄ• pi sa
hontÄ«ti __yoni_. sÄ• pana atthato aá¹‡á¸• Ä• diuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navisiá¹-á¹-ho khandhÄ• n
pavattiviseso, sÄ• ca aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• bujasaá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikavasenacatubbidhÄ• . vut
imÄ• , sÄ• riputta, yoniyo. katamÄ• catasso? aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• yoni jalÄ• bujÄ• yoni saá¹ƒseda
yonÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 152).

tattha \Be II 18/ \Ne II 16/ aá¹‡á¸• e jÄ• tÄ• __aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• _. jalÄ• bumhi jÄ• tÄ• __jalÄ• b
__saá¹ƒsedajÄ• _. vinÄ• etehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi uppatitvÄ• viya nibbattÄ• ti __opapÄ• tikÄ• _.
tiracchÄ• ne manussesu ca aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• dayo catassopi yoniyo sambhavanti, manussesu p
honti mahÄ• padumakumÄ• rÄ• dayo viya. aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• pikontaputtÄ• dvebhÄ• tiyatherÄ•
padumagabbhe nibbattapokkharasÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡apadumavatÄ«devÄ«Ä• dayoviya kecid
manussÄ• jalÄ• bujÄ• va. petesupi nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikapetÄ• naá¹ƒniccadukkhÄ• turatÄ• y
te gabbhaseyyakÄ• na honti. jÄ• lÄ• vantatÄ• yana tÄ• saá¹ƒ kucchiyaá¹ƒ gabbho saá¹‡á¹-

opapÄ• tikÄ• yeva saá¹ƒsedajatÄ• yapi asambhavato, avasesapetÄ• pana catuyonikÄ• pi h
yakkhÄ• pi sabbacatuppadapakkhijÄ• tidÄ«ghajÄ• tiÄ• dayopisabbe catuyonikÄ• yeva. sabl
catumahÄ• rÄ• jikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparidevÄ• caopapÄ• tikÄ• yeva, bhummadevÄ• pan
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒayaá¹ƒ viseso --- saá¹ƒsedajÄ• mandÄ• c
opapÄ• tikÄ• soá¸·asavassuddesikÄ• hutvÄ• .

__paÃ±ca gatiyo_ti ettha sukatadukkaá¹-akammavasena gantabbÄ• upapajjitabbÄ• ti gatiy
paramatthato asatipi kÄ• rake paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• siddho, taá¹ƒsamaá¹…ginÄ• santÄ•
voharÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ upapattibhavalakkhaá¹‡agatiyo paramatthato asatipi gamake taá¹ƒtaá¹
tÄ• ni kammÄ• ni tehi gantabbÄ• ti voharÄ«yanti. apica gatigati nibbattigatiajjhÄ• sayagati v
nipphattigatÄ«ti bahuvidhÄ• gati nÄ• ma. tattha ``taá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ peccagacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
``yassa gatiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, devÄ• gandhabbamÄ• nusÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 420; Sn 649) c
``imesaá¹ƒ kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsÄ«lavantÄ• naá¹ƒ neva jÄ• nÄ• mi Ä• gatiá¹ƒ v
508) ayaá¹ƒ __nibbattigati_nÄ• ma. ``evampi kho te ahaá¹ƒ brahme gatiÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• mi
ti (MN I 503) ayaá¹ƒ __ajjhÄ• sayagati_ nÄ• ma. ``vibhavo gati dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá
gatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 339) ayaá¹ƒ __vibhavagati_ nÄ• ma. ``dveyeva gatiyo sambhavant
258; II 34; III 200) ayaá¹ƒ __nipphattigati_ nÄ• ma. tÄ• su idhagatigati adhippetÄ• , sÄ• pan
nirayatiracchÄ• nayonipettivisayamanaussadevÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paÃ±cavidhÄ• hoti. vuttaÃ±
imÄ• , sÄ• riputta, gatiyo. katamÄ• paÃ±ca? nirayotiracchÄ• nayoni pettivisayo manussÄ•
153).

tattha \Ne II 17/ yassa uppajjati, taá¹ƒ brÅ«hentoyeva uppajjatÄ«ti ayo, sukhaá¹ƒ. natthi etth
_ tato eva ramitabbaá¹ƒ assÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ tattha natthÄ«ti niratiatthena nirassÄ• daá¹-á¹-he
vuccati. tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±citÄ• ti __tiracchÄ• nÄ• , _ devamanussÄ• dayo viya uddhaá¹ƒdÄ«ghÄ
dÄ«ghÄ• ti attho. pakaá¹-á¹-hato sukhato ayanaá¹ƒ apagamo peccabhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒpeccabhÄ
__pettivisayo, _ petayoni. manassa ussannatÄ• ya __manussÄ• , _satisÅ«rabhÄ• vabrahma
upacitamÄ• nasatÄ• ya ukkaá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡acittatÄ• ya manussÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ayaá¹ƒ pan
jambudÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«vasena veditabbo. yathÄ• ha --- ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, á¹-hÄ• nehi jambud
uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaá¹‡hantideve ca tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse. katamehi tÄ«hi? sÅ«rÄ• s
brahmacariyavÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (a0ni0 c 9.21). tathÄ• hi buddhÄ• ca bhagavanto pacceka
mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• cakkavattinoaÃ±Ã±e ca mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• sattÄ• tattheva uppajjanti,
saddhiá¹ƒ parittadÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«hiitaramahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ• sinopi manussÄ• tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• y

apare pana bhaá¹‡anti ``lobhÄ• dÄ«hi alobhÄ• dÄ«hi ca sahitassa manassa ussannatÄ• ya
manussajÄ• tikÄ• , tesu visesato lobhÄ• dayo alobhÄ• dayo ca ussannÄ• . te lobhÄ• diussa
alobhÄ• diussannatÄ• ya sugatimaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggaÃ±ca paripÅ«renti, tasmÄ
sahitassa manassa ussannatÄ• ya parittadÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ catumahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ•
vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. lokiyÄ• pana ``manuno \Be II 20/ apaccabhÄ• venamanussÄ• â€™â

paá¹-hamakappiko lokamariyÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• dibhÅ«to sattÄ• naá¹ƒhitÄ• hitavidhÄ• yako katta
pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo, yo sÄ• sane mahÄ• sammatoti vuccatiamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bodhisatto, paccakk
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• sattÄ• puttasadisatÄ• ya ``manussÄ• , mÄ• nusÄ• â€™
te ``mÄ• navÄ• manujÄ• â€™â€™ ti cavoharÄ«yanti.

paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi attano attano devÄ• nubhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tehi iddhivisesehi ca
jotantÄ«ti __devÄ• _. tattha kÄ• madevÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi ceva iddhivisesehica, itare iddhi
veditabbÄ• . saraá¹‡anti vÄ• gamiyanti abhitthavÄ«yantÄ«tivÄ• devÄ• . ettha ca nirayagati
saddhiá¹ƒ okÄ• sena khandhÄ• vuttÄ• . tiracchÄ• nayonipettivisayaggahaá¹‡ena khandhÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disassa paricchinnassaokÄ• sassa abhÄ• vato. yattha yattha vÄ•
araÃ±Ã±asamuddapabbatapÄ• dÄ• dike nibaddhavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanti, tÄ• disassa á¹-hÄ• nas
gahetabbo. __satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo nava sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒv
__aparÄ• parabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ yoniÄ• dito yoniÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• ya. __Ä• bar
__saá¹ƒsibbanaá¹ƒ_ tunnakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __taá¹‡hÄ• ya nikkhantaá¹ƒ_ tattha tassÄ• sabbaso
nikkhamanaÃ±cassa taá¹‡hÄ• ya visaá¹ƒyogo evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``visaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• na_nti ettha kÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena kÄ• mÄ«yatÄ«ti kÄ• mo, kÄ• me
saá¹…gaho katoti Ä• ha __ ``vatthukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesakÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ• naâ€™â€
vatthukÄ• mappahÄ• naÃ±cettha tesu chandarÄ• gappahÄ• nenÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• n
kÄ• masahagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ. __pariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti tividhÄ• pi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• id
``Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• navasena tividhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha katamÄ• Ã±Ã
sabbaá¹ƒtebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na ito bh
ettakaá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ, na ito bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yabhedaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ phassÄ
lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natovavatthapeti, kammÄ• vijjÄ• dikaÃ±
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _.

katamÄ• \Be II 21/ tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ? evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ«re
rogatoti dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi, ayaá¹ƒ __tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ• ma. katan
tÄ«rayitvÄ• aggamaggena sabbasmiá¹ƒ chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati, ayaá¹ƒ __pahÄ• napari
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhikaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiyo vÄ• Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
maggÄ• maggapaá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiÄ• dayo, kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• dian
tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• , ariyamagge Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yenapahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• . id
sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhavasena aniccÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasenaca pava
Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• nampi kiccanipphattiyÄ• maggeneva ijjhanato maggakkhaá¹‡
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• . teneva ``imesu paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu kilesakkhayakarolokuttaramagg
vuttaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mesu, kÄ• me vÄ• pÄ• tumicchÄ• kÄ• mapipÄ• sÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``kÄ• mesu pÄ• tab

pÄ• tumicchÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __imesu paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti ``kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttesu paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu. __tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti ``virÄ• gÄ• ya dhamm
visaá¹ƒyogÄ• ya dhammo desito, no saá¹ƒyogÄ• ya, anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya dhammo desito, n
vuttesu á¹-hÄ• nesu. __vippaá¹-isÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• r
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä«disepi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<39> __neva_ \Ne II 19/ __piyakamyatÄ• yÄ• _ti attani satthu neva piyabhÄ• vakÄ• matÄ•
bhedapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• yÄ• _tina satthu tena bhikkhunÄ• bhedanÄ• dhippÄ• yapurekkhÄ• r
kalisÄ• sanÄ• ropanatthÄ• yÄ• _tina dosÄ• ropanatthÄ• ya. __kalÄ«_ti kodhassetaá¹ƒ adhi
kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kodhavasena vuccamÄ• no garahadoso. __vela_nti sikkhÄ• padavelaá¹ƒ.
tassevavevacanaá¹ƒ. sikkhÄ• padaÃ±hi anatikkamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena ``velÄ• , mariyÄ• dÄ•

__ajjhÄ• cÄ• ravÄ«tikkamo_ti methunavasena pavattaajjhÄ• cÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• to vÄ«tikkam
__pa_-saddo Ä• rambhavacanoti Ä• ha __ ``kattuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. katthaci upa
na visesatthajotakoti Ä• ha __ ``karotiyeva vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __jÄ• tiyÄ• _ti\Be II 22/ khattiy
__gottenÄ• _ti gotamakassapÄ• digottena. __kolaputtiyenÄ• _tikhattiyÄ• dijÄ• tÄ«suyeva
sakkakulasotthiyakulÄ• divisiá¹-á¹-hakulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttabhÄ• vena. __yasassÄ«_timahÄ• pa
piyasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __avikampamÄ• nenÄ• _ti paá¹-ighÄ• nunayehiakampamÄ• nena. yassa tas
uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayo natthi, taá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ``moghapu
ariá¹-á¹-halÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«Ä• dike viya. upanissaye satipitasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e magge vÄ• pha
``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantiyeva dhaniyaupasenattherÄ• dikeviya. sudinnassa pana
maggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayo samucchinnoyeva, tenanaá¹ƒ ``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti

__samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na_nti hirottappÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __maggaphalanibbÄ•
paá¹-ivedhasÄ• sanassagahitattÄ• __sÄ• sanÄ• na_nti paá¹-ipattipariyattisÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ
__chavi_ntitesaá¹ƒ pabhassarakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ chaviá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ tanti Ä• ha __ ``chÄ• yaâ€™â€™
pakÄ• sakaá¹ƒobhÄ• santi attho. kiá¹ƒ tanti Ä• ha __ ``sundarabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti. chavi
__anucchavikaá¹ƒ_. __patirÅ«pa_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi ``tesaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhita
kammaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ __assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ_. kathaá¹ƒ-sadda
ti anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• ma-saddayogenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti.

__dayÄ• lukenÄ• _ti anukampÄ• ya sahitena. __paribhÄ• santo_ti garahanto. niruttinayena
dassento Ä• ha __ ``Ä• su sÄ«ghaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __etassÄ• _ti Ä• sÄ«visassa. __Ä• g
taá¹ƒ patiÄ• gacchati. Ä• sittavisotipi __Ä• sÄ«viso, _ sakalakÄ• yeÄ• siÃ±citvÄ• viya á¹-ha
sarÄ«re Ä• siÃ±canavisoti attho. asitavisotipi__Ä• sÄ«viso_. yaá¹ƒ yaÃ±hi etena asitaá¹ƒ ho
taá¹ƒ visameva sampajjati, tasmÄ• asitaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti asitavisoti vattabbe ``Ä• sÄ«v
niruttinayena \Ne II 20/ vuttaá¹ƒ. asisadisavisotipi __Ä• sÄ«viso, _ asi viya tikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ para
mammacchedanasamatthaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒetassÄ• ti Ä• sÄ«visoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• sÄ«ti vÄ• dÄ

sannihitavisoti__Ä• sÄ«viso_. sesasappehi kaá¹‡hasappassa mahÄ• visattÄ• Ä• sÄ«visass
kaá¹‡hasappovutto. sappamukhampi \Be II 23/ aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• su viya bhayÄ• vahattÄ• ak
hotÄ«ti akusalakammato nivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena sÄ«labhedatopi suddhasÄ«le á¹-hitas
dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• sÄ«visassa kaá¹‡hasappassa mukhe aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒvaraâ€™
pabbajitena hi katapÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• tikkamanato vatthumahantatÄ• ya
Ä• vÄ• á¹-opi vuccati rÄ• sipi.

``kinnu santaramÄ• nova, kÄ• suá¹ƒ khaá¹‡asi sÄ• rathi.

puá¹-á¹-ho me samma akkhÄ• hi, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• suyÄ• karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J II 22.3) ---

ettha hi Ä• vÄ• á¹-o kÄ• su nÄ• ma.

``aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒ apare phuá¹‡anti, narÄ• rudantÄ• paridaá¸• á¸• hagattÄ• â€™â€™

ettha rÄ• si. idha pana ubhayampi adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``aá¹…gÄ• rapuá¹‡á¹‡akÅ«pe aá¹
_ti. kassati khaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ«ti kÄ• su, Ä• vÄ• á¹-o. kasÄ«yati cÄ«yatÄ«ti kÄ• su, rÄ• si. __pac
dippamÄ• nÄ• ya. saá¹ƒ-saddo ettha samantapariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha __ ``samantato pajjalitÄ• y

idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• tapakkhipanaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡
__itonidÄ• naá¹ƒ, _bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. paccattavacanassa to-Ä• deso kato, tas
__tattha nÄ• ma tva_nti ettha __tvaá¹ƒ_-saddo ``samÄ• pajjissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
sambandhamupagacchamÄ• noatthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tvanti taá¹ƒsaddassa vevacanaâ€™â€™
pÄ• á¹-ho yuttarÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tanti nÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddes
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• tiavaÃ±Ã±Ä• tavacanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti Ä• ha --- __ ``yaá¹
hÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ avaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti vuttaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nÄ«cajanÄ• na_nti nihÄ«nagua
__gÄ• madhamma_nti ettha __gÄ• ma_-saddenagÄ• mavÄ• sino vuttÄ• abhedÅ«pacÄ• re
``gÄ• mavÄ• sikamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __kilesapaggharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒdhamma_nti rÄ• g
\Ne II 21/. methunadhammo hi rÄ• gaá¹ƒ paggharati. methunadhammassa mahÄ• sÄ• vajja
__ ``asukhumaâ€™â€™ _nti. __anipuá¹‡a_ntitasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. udake bhavaá¹ƒ odaka
udakakiccanti Ä• ha --- __ ``udakakiccaá¹ƒantikaá¹ƒ avasÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sa
anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma-saddayogenakatanti Ä• ha --- __ ``samÄ• pajjissatÄ«ti ... pe ..
24/ __yojetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. loke methunadhammassa Ä• dikattÄ• koci paá¹-hamakappik
``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vadatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __bahÅ«na_nti puggalÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, na pa
``bahÅ«naá¹ƒpuggalÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

yaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dubbharatÄ• dupposatÄ• di hoti, so asaá¹ƒvaro dubbharatÄ•
phalÅ«pacÄ• renÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``dubbharatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«tassa asaá¹ƒvarassÄ

__vatthubhÅ«tassÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tassa. vasati ettha phalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ•
__attÄ• _ti cittaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raÃ±ca, cittameva vÄ• . __dubbharataÃ±ceva dupposataÃ±ca Ä• p
paccayadÄ• yakehi ca dukkhena bharitabbataá¹ƒ posetabbataÃ±ca Ä• pajjati. asaá¹ƒvare á
dubbharo hoti dupposo, ekacco upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• nampi. kathaá¹ƒ? yohi ambilÄ• dÄ«ni ladd
pariyesati, aÃ±Ã±assa ghare laddhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa ghare chaá¸• á¸• entosabbaá¹ƒ gÄ• ma
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nipajjati, ayaá¹ƒ __attano dubbharo_. yo pana sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanÄ• d
dinnepi dummukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anattamanabhÄ• vameva dasseti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• sammukhÄ•
``kiá¹ƒ tumhehi dinnaâ€™â€™ nti apasÄ• dento sÄ• maá¹‡eragahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdeti,
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dubbharo_. etaá¹ƒ disvÄ• manussÄ• dÅ«ratova parivajjenti ``du
posetuâ€™â€™ nti.

__mahicchata_nti ettha mahantÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni icchati, mahatÄ« vÄ• panassa icchÄ• ti mah
mahicchatÄ• , santaguá¹‡avibhÄ• vanatÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ca. mahicch
attani vijjamÄ• nasÄ«ladhutadhammÄ• diguá¹‡e vibhÄ• veti, tÄ• disassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e a
sandhÄ• ya vadanti ``santaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanatÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ca amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ•
mahicchatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. sÄ• panesÄ• mahicchatÄ• ``idhekacco saddho sam
jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, sÄ«lavÄ• samÄ• no `sÄ«lavÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ tiâ
Ä• gatÄ• yeva, tÄ• ya samannÄ• gatopuggalo dussantappiyo hoti, vijÄ• tamÄ• tÄ• pissa citt
tenetaá¹ƒvuccati ---

``aggikkhandho \Ne II 22/ samuddo ca, mahiccho cÄ• pi puggalo.

sakaá¹-ena paccayaá¹ƒ dentu, tayopete atappiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ps I 252; AN-a I 1.63; Vibh
I-a 85).

sattehi \Be II 25/ kilesehi ca saá¹…gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ __saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• _ti Ä•
``gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• yaceva kilesasaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kosajjÄ• nu
kusÄ«tabhÄ• vena anugatohoti, kusÄ«tassa bhÄ• vo kosajjaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakusÄ«tavatthu
kucchitaá¹ƒsÄ«datÄ«ti kusÄ«to da-kÄ• rassa ta-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . yassa dhammassa vase
tivuccati, so kusÄ«tabhÄ• vo idha kusÄ«ta-saddena vutto. vinÄ• pi hi bhÄ• vajotanasaddaá¹
yathÄ• ``paá¹-assa sukkaâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ• kusÄ«tabhÄ• vavatthÅ«nÄ«ti attho, kosajja
hoti. tathÄ• hi ---

``kammaá¹ƒ kho me kattabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, kammaá¹ƒ kho pana me karontassa kÄ• yo kila
nipajjÄ• mÄ«ti so nipajjati, na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• anadhigatassaadh
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyÄ• ya, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu. ahaá¹ƒ kho kammaá¹
pana me karontassa kÄ• yo kilanto, handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mi ... pe ... maggo kho me ganta
kho pana me gacchantassa kÄ• yo kilamissati, handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mi ... pe ... ahaá¹ƒ kh

maggaá¹ƒ kho pana me gacchantassa kÄ• yokilanto, handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mi ... pe ... aha
nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantonÄ• latthaá¹ƒ lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bho
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, tassa me kÄ• yo kilantoakammaÃ±Ã±o, handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mi ... pe ... a
nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantoalatthaá¹ƒ lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojan
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, tassa me kÄ• yo garukoakammaÃ±Ã±o mÄ• sÄ• citaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e, handÄ•
uppanno kho me ayaá¹ƒ appamattakoÄ• bÄ• dho, atthi kappo nipajjituá¹ƒ, handÄ• haá¹ƒ nip
kho gilÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito aciravuá¹-á¹-hito gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tassa me kÄ• yo dubbalo akamma
nipajjÄ• mÄ«tiso nipajjati, na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• anadhigatassa adh
asacchikatassasacchikiriyÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthuâ€™â€™ nti (DN III 3

evamÄ• gatÄ• ni \Be II 26/ \Ne II 23/ ``handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatt
uparÅ«parikosajjakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha kusÄ«tavatthÅ«ni nÄ• ma, tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riy

__subharo hoti suposo_ti attano upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi ca sukhena bharitabbo posetabboti attho
ekacco attanopi subharo hoti suposo, ekacco upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• nampi. kathaá¹ƒ? yo hi yaá¹
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• laddhÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hacittova bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒgantvÄ• attano kam
__attano subharo_. yo pana paresampi appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒvÄ• lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«
ahÄ«á¸·etvÄ• attamano vippasannamukho hutvÄ• etesaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vaparibhuÃ±jitvÄ
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ subharo_. etaá¹ƒ disvÄ• manussÄ• ativiyavissatthÄ• honti, ``a
subharo, thokathokenapi tussati, mayameva naá¹ƒposessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá
__appicchata_nti icchÄ• virahitattaá¹ƒ. etthahi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ viya, attho pana
appa-saddo hettha abhÄ• vatthoti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ ``appÄ• bÄ• dhataÃ±ca saÃ±jÄ•
225) viya. tenevÄ• ha__ ``nittaá¹‡habhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__tippabhedÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ti yathÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• disantosasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttaá¹ƒ,
tayo santosÄ• ti dvÄ• dasavidho hoti santoso. kathaá¹ƒ? cÄ«vare yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso
yathÄ• balasantosoyathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantosoti tividho hoti santoso. evaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ
pabhedasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• (Ps I 252; Spk II 2.144; Mp I 1.65) --- idha bhikkhucÄ«varaá¹ƒ
asundaraá¹ƒ vÄ• , so teneva yÄ• peti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na pattheti, labhantopina gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. aya
yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso_. atha pana pakatidubbalo vÄ• hotiÄ• bÄ• dhajarÄ• bhibhÅ«to vÄ•
kilamati, so sabhÄ• gena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• lahukena yÄ• pentopi s
ayamassa __cÄ«vare yathÄ• balasantoso_. pakatidubbalÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi garucÄ«varÄ• ni na
sarÄ«rakhedÄ• vahÄ• ni ca hontÄ«tipayojanavasena anatricchatÄ• divasena tÄ• ni parivatte
lahukacÄ«varaparibhogo na santosavirodhÄ«ti. aparo \Be II 27/ paá¹‡Ä«tapaccayalÄ• bhÄ«
paá¹-á¹-acÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mahagghacÄ«varaá¹ƒbahÅ«ni vÄ• pana cÄ«
therÄ• naá¹ƒ cirapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ bahussutÄ• naá¹ƒanurÅ«paá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ•
appalÄ• bhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti datvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹…kÄ
uccinitvÄ• tehi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• rentopi santuá¹-á¹-hovahoti. ayamassa __c

yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_. mahagghaÃ±hi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni vÄ• \Ne II 24/ cÄ«varÄ• ni
vissajjetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• sÄ• ruppanaye á¹-hitattÄ• na santosaviro

idha pana bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ labhati lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , so teneva
napattheti, labhantopi na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ayamassa __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso
attanopakativiruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• byÄ• dhiviruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ labhati, yenass
aphÄ• suhoti, so sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ datvÄ• tassa hatthato sappÄ• yabhojanaá
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒkarontopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. ayamassa __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te yathÄ•
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ labhati, so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viya cirapabbajitabahussutaa
datvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• sesakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vÄ• caritvÄ• missakÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jant
ayamassa __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_.

idha pana bhikkhu senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ labhati manÄ• paá¹ƒ vÄ• amanÄ• paá¹ƒ vÄ• , so tena ne
napaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, antamaso tiá¹‡asantharakenapi yathÄ• laddheneva tussati. aya
__senÄ• saneyathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso_. yo pana attano pakativiruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• byÄ• dhiviru
labhati, yatthassa vasato aphÄ• su hoti, so taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno datvÄ• tassa sa
sappÄ• yasenÄ• sanevasantopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. ayamassa __senÄ• sane yathÄ• bala
mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±oleá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• apakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni bahÅ«ni paá¹‡Ä«tasenÄ• san
viyacirapabbajitabahussutaappalÄ• bhagilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• yattha katthaci vasantopi sa
ayamassa __senÄ• sane yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_. yopi ``uttamasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma p
nisinnassa thinamiddhaá¹ƒ okkamati, niddÄ• bhibhÅ«tassa puna paá¹-ibujjhato pÄ• pavitak
ti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhitvÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be II 28/ pattampi na sampaá¹-icchati, s
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• abbhokÄ• sarukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su vasantopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. ayampi
yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_.

idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaá¹ƒ labhati lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , so yaá¹ƒ labhati,
tussatiaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na pattheti, labhantopi na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ayamassa __gilÄ• napaccaye yath
pana telena atthiko phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ labhati, so taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno datvÄ• tassa
gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±adeva vÄ• pariyesitvÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. ayam
yathÄ• balasantoso_. aparo mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±o bahuá¹ƒ telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dipaá¹‡Ä«tab
so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viya cirapabbajitabahussutaappalÄ• bhagilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tesaá
yÄ• pentopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. yo pana ekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒá¹-hapet
catumadhuraá¹ƒ ``gaá¹‡ha, bhante, yadicchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no sacassa tesuaÃ±
vÅ«pasammati, atha ``muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti
muttaharÄ«takeneva bhesajjaá¹ƒ karonto paramasantuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. ayamassa
__gilÄ• napaccayeyathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_. evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• divasena tippabhedo
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒvasena dvÄ• dasavidho hotÄ«ti veditabbo.

kÄ• mavitakkabyÄ• pÄ• davitakkavihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __akusalavitakkattayaá
nekkhammavitakkaabyÄ• pÄ• davitakkaavihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __kusalavitakka
__sabbakilesÄ• pacayabhÅ«tÄ• ya vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• yÄ• _tirÄ• gÄ• disabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ apaca
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-havÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthupÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _tiaá¹-á¹-hannaá¹
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• . yathÄ• tathÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pavattaa
uparivÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. anurÅ«papaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sahitÄ• ni hi abb
tammÅ«lakÄ• nivÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthÅ«nÄ«ti veditab

``kammaá¹ƒ kho me kattabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, kammaá¹ƒ kho pana me karontena na sukaraá
manasi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, handÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ• mi appattassa pattiyÄ• anadhigatas
sacchikiriyÄ• ya. ahaá¹ƒ kho kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ karonto\Be
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, handÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ• mi ... p
bhavissati, maggaá¹ƒ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ• mi ... pe ... ahaá¹ƒ kho maggaá¹ƒ agamÄ• siá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒkho panÄ•
nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, handÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä•
gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto nÄ• latthaá¹ƒ lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡
bhojanassayÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, tassa me kÄ• yo lahuko kammaÃ±Ã±o, handÄ•
... pe ... ahaá¹ƒ kho gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto alatthaá¹ƒ lÅ«kh
vÄ• bhojanassayÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, tassa me kÄ• yo balavÄ• kammaÃ±Ã±o, h
Ä• rabhÄ• mi ... pe ... uppanno kho me ayaá¹ƒ appamattako Ä• bÄ• dho, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kho
Ä• bÄ• dhopavaá¸• á¸• heyya, handÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ• mi ... pe ... ahaá¹ƒ kho
aciravuá¹-á¹-hitogelaÃ±Ã±Ä• , á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 26/ kho panetaá¹ƒ vijjati, yaá¹ƒ me Ä• bÄ
handÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒÄ• rabhÄ• mi appattassa pattiyÄ• anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya a
sacchikiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 335; AN c 8.80) ---

evaá¹ƒ pavattaanurÅ«papaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sahitÄ• ni abbhussahanÄ• ni tammÅ«lakÄ• ni v
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthÅ«ni nÄ• ma.

__tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomika_nti ettha __ta_-saddo vakkhamÄ• nÄ• pekkho ca atÄ«t
``yaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sabbanÄ• mÄ• nihi va
pakkantavacanÄ• nipi. __saá¹ƒvarappahÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutta_nti paÃ±casaá¹ƒvarehiceva
paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cavidho hi saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro satisaá¹ƒvaroÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá
vÄ«riyasaá¹ƒvaroti. pahÄ• nampi paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ
vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒsamucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhippahÄ• naá¹ƒ niss

tattha ``iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto hoti samupetoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 511) evam
__sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro_ nÄ• ma, so ca atthato \Be II 30/ kÄ• yikavÄ• casikoavÄ«tikkamo. ``rakk
cakkhundriye saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 213; MN I 295; SN b IV 239; AN a

indriyÄ• rakkhÄ• __satisaá¹ƒvaro, _ sÄ• ca atthato tathÄ• pavattÄ• sati eva. ``sotÄ• naá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yetepidhÄ«yareâ€™â€™ ti (Sn 1041; Nett 11) evamÄ• gato __Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒv
saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ brÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• yete pidhÄ«yareâ€™â€™ ti vacana
sotasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒtaá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiduccaritaavijjÄ• dikilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedaka
pidahanaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒvaroti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``khamo hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassÄ• â€™â€™ tieva
159; a0ni0 a IV 114) adhivÄ• sanÄ• __khantisaá¹ƒvaro, _ sÄ• ca atthato tathÄ• pavattÄ• k
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti eke, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``uppannaá¹ƒ kÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• setÄ«
evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinodanavasena pavattaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyameva __vÄ«
saá¹ƒvaro yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritabbÄ• naá¹ƒ dussÄ«lyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritÄ• naá¹ƒmuá¹-á¹-hassaccasaá¹…khÄ• tassa pamÄ• dassa abhijjhÄ• d
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akosajjÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ato pidahanatochÄ• danato ``saá¹ƒvaroâ€™â€
saá¹ƒvaro, pidahati nivÄ• reti pavattituá¹ƒna \Ne II 27/ detÄ«ti attho. paccayasamavÄ• ye up
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• anuppÄ• danamevahi idha saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ
saá¹ƒvaro veditabbo.

tena tena guá¹‡aá¹…gena tassa tassa aguá¹‡aá¹…gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __tadaá¹…gappahÄ
nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedÄ• dÄ«suhi vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato dÄ«pÄ
nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nena sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , paccayapariggahena ahetuvisamahe
aparabhÄ• ge uppannena kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡enakathaá¹ƒkathÄ«bhÄ• vassa, kalÄ• pasan
gÄ• hassa, maggÄ• maggavavatthÄ• nena amaggemaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, udayadassanena u
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , bhayadassanena sabhayeabhayasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena t
tassa tassa aguá¹‡aá¹…gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __tadaá¹…gappahÄ• na_ntiveditabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹
samÄ• dhinÄ• pavattinivÄ• raá¹‡ato ghaá¹-appahÄ• reneva udakapiá¹-á¹-hesevÄ• lassa te
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ __vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹
santÄ• ne ``diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 277) nayenavu
kilesagaá¹‡assa accantaá¹ƒ appavattibhÄ• vena pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __samucchedappahÄ
phalakkhaá¹‡e paá¹-ippassaddhattaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantatÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ippas
yaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khatanissaá¹-attÄ• pahÄ«nasabbasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma. sabbampi cetaá¹ƒ cÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena pahÄ• nanti vuccati. evamimehi yathÄ• vuttas
paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ``saá¹ƒvarappahÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti v

__asuttantavinibaddha_nti suttantesu anibaddhaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·ianÄ• ruá¸·hanti attho. pakiá¹‡á
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na Ä• rohati. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttaâ€™
__asuttantavinibaddha_nti suttÄ• bhidhammapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
__pÄ• á¸·ivinimutta_nti vinayapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __okkantika
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anupavisitvÄ• antarÄ• kathiyamÄ• nÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ,
__paá¹-ikkhipanÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• _bhaddÄ• littherasadisÄ• . samparetabbato pecca gantabb

tattha bhavaá¹ƒ__samparÄ• yikaá¹ƒ_. __vaá¹-á¹-abhayena tajjento_ti ``evaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lÄ• n
dukkhaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti tajjento. __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡ampi majjhima
dhammadesanaá¹ƒkarotÄ«_ti ``tena khaá¹‡ena tena muhuttena kathaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tÄ• var
karotÄ«â€™â€™ tina vattabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatÄ• hi lokiyamahÄ• janÄ• ekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ kather
aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• ni katheti. Ä• nandatthere pana ekaá¹ƒ \Ne II 28/ padaá¹ƒ kathenteyeva bha
katheti. iminÄ• nayena lokiyajanassa ekapaduccÄ• raá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-havÄ
kasmÄ• ? bhagavato hi jivhÄ• mudu, dantÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ suphusitaá¹ƒ, vacanaá¹ƒ agaá¸·it
bhavaá¹…gaparivÄ• solahuko, tasmÄ• sace eko bhikkhu kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ pucchati,
aÃ±Ã±o cittÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o dhammÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ, ``iminÄ• puá¹-á¹-he ahaá¹
ekaá¹ƒ na oloketi, evaá¹ƒ santepi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pucchi, ay
ntiÄ• dinÄ• pucchanavÄ• ro tÄ• disassa paÃ±Ã±avato paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati sukhumassa antaras
pana desanÄ• vÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yateva \Be II 32/ accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• ta
khaá¹‡eanekakoá¹-isahassacittappavattisambhavato. daá¸·hadhammena dhanuggahena kh
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒtÄ• lacchÄ• yaá¹ƒ atikkamanato puretaraá¹ƒyeva bhagavÄ• cudda
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ, navavidhenavedanÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ, soá¸·asavidhena cittÄ• nupas
dhammÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ katheti. tiá¹-á¹-hantu vÄ• ete cattÄ• ro, sace hi aÃ±Ã±e cattÄ• ro s
iddhipÄ• desu, aÃ±Ã±e paÃ±cindriyesu, aÃ±Ã±e paÃ±cabalesu, aÃ±Ã±e sattabojjhaá¹…ges
aá¹-á¹-hamaggaá¹…gesupaÃ±he puccheyyuá¹ƒ, tampi bhagavÄ• katheyya. tiá¹-á¹-hantu vÄ
aÃ±Ã±e sattatiá¹ƒsajanÄ• bodhipakkhiyesu paÃ±he puccheyyuá¹ƒ, tampi bhagavÄ• tÄ• va

__mÅ«laá¹ƒ nissayo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa paá¹-hamas
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha__patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sampayogavasena upanissayavasena ca okÄ• s
sikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naÃ±hi avasesakusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒmethunaviratisampayogavas
upanissayabhÄ• vena vÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``methunasaá¹ƒvarohÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vut
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• adhigamÅ«pÄ• yavasena. sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…geniddiá¹-á¹-haviraticetanÄ•
sikkhÄ• padanti dassetukÄ• mo Ä• ha --- __ ``ayaÃ±caattho sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge vutta
sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge hi viratiÄ• dayodhammÄ• nippariyÄ• yato pariyÄ• yato ca ``sikkh
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``tattha \Ne II 29/ katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? ya
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒkusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asa
kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ•
veramaá¹‡Ä«akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• natikkamo setughÄ• to, idaá¹ƒ vuc
kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• veramaá¹‡

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesumicch
tasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 33/ samaye cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• cetayitattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccatikÄ• mesum

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesumicch
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo, idaá¹ƒ vuccatikÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ
sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 706).

ettha hi yasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ viratiyeva sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• pi sikkhÄ• padameva, ta
dutiyanayo vutto. yasmÄ• ca na kevalaá¹ƒ eteyeva dve dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, cetanÄ
paropaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa dhammÄ• pi sikkhitabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato sikkhÄ• padameva, tasmÄ• ta
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yasikkhÄ• padanti. tattha virati
__nippariyÄ• yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_. sÄ• hi ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti p
viramanto ca tÄ• ya eva tato tato viramati, na cetanÄ• ya, cetanampipana Ä• haritvÄ• dass
sesacetanÄ• sampayuttadhamme. tasmÄ• cetanÄ• ceva avasesasampayuttadhammÄ• ca
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni na kevalaá¹ƒ idha viratiÄ• dayo dhammÄ• va sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, atha kho tadatthajotil
paÃ±Ã±attipÄ«tidassento Ä• ha __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``yo tattha nÄ• makÄ• yo
idaá¹ƒmahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __nÄ• makÄ• yo_ti nÄ• mas
padaniruttibyaÃ±janÄ• ni nÄ• mavevacanÄ• neva ``nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mani
1313-1315) viya. __sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ti viratiÄ• dayova vuttÄ• , tadatthajotakaá¹ƒvaca
idampi ettha labbhateva.

__atthavase_ti vuddhivisese Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavisese. tesaá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡avaseâ€™â€™ _ti, dasa kÄ• raá¹‡aviseseti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``hitaviseseâ€™â€
__atthavaso, _ dasa atthe dasa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• attho \Be II 34/ ph
tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• ya vaso \Ne II 30/ etassÄ• ti __atthavaso, _ hetÅ«ti evampettha atthoda
__suá¹-á¹-hu devÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ __rÄ• jantepurappavesanasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin IV 494 Ä• dayo
sotabbaá¹ƒ saddahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issanti, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya
vuttattÄ• __ ``yo ca tathÄ• gatassa vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchati, tassa taá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __asampaá¹-icchane Ä• dÄ«nava_nti __bhaddÄ• lisutte_ (MN
asampaá¹-icchane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• . sukhavihÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve sahajÄ«vamÄ• nas
sukhavihÄ• rova vutto. sukhavihÄ• ro nÄ• ma catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒphÄ•

__maá¹…kuta_nti nittejabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __dhammenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ v
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca. __satthusÄ• sana_nti Ã±attisampadÄ• ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca.
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sikkhattayapÄ• rip
_ti. __sandiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• . __ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• hontÄ«_t

__saá¹…ghakammÄ• nÄ«_ti satipi uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammabhÄ• ve
uposathaá¹ƒpavÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• upasampadÄ• disesasaá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ
samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo __sÄ• maggÄ«_.

``na vo ahaá¹ƒ, cunda, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya dha
III 182) ettha vivÄ• damÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• kilesÄ• Ä• savÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• .

``yena devÅ«papatyassa, gandhabbo vÄ• vihaá¹…gamo.

yakkhattaá¹ƒ yena gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, manussattaÃ±ca abbaje.

te mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , viddhastÄ• vinaá¸·Ä«katÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 36)

ettha tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• . idha pana
parÅ«pavÄ• davippaá¹-isÄ• ravadhabandhÄ• dayoceva apÄ• yadukkhabhÅ«tÄ• ca nÄ• na
Ä• ha --- __ ``asaá¹ƒvare á¹-hitenatasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve pattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. y
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±apeyya, tato asaddhammapaá¹-isevanaadinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• á¹‡
parÅ«pavÄ• dÄ• dayo diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• anatthÄ• , ye ca taá¹ƒnimit
nibbattassa paÃ±cavidhabandhanakammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasenamahÄ• dukkhÄ• nubhavana
sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya sa
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. diá¹-á¹-hadhammo vuccati paccakkho attabhÄ• vo \Ne II 31
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• _. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve pattabbÄ• â€™â€™
garahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __akitti, _ parammukhÄ• garahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ayaso_. atha vÄ• sammukhÄ•
__akitti, _ parivÄ• rahÄ• ni __ayaso_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
__Ä• gamanamaggathakanÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• gamanadvÄ• rapidahanatthÄ• ya. samparetabbato
paralokoti Ä• ha__ ``samparÄ• ye narakÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. methunÄ• dÄ«ni __rajjana
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni __dussanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_.

__cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma vattakkhandhake vuttÄ• ni Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• sikagamikaanumodanabhattaggapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaÄ• raÃ±Ã±ikasenÄ• sanajantÄ• g
Ä• rikaÄ• cariyaantevÄ• sikavattantiimÄ• ni cuddasa vattÄ• ni. tato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana kadÄ•
tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• dikÄ• leyeva caritabbÄ• ni__dveasÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• ni, _ na sabbÄ
tasmÄ• cuddasakhandhakavattesuagaá¹‡itÄ• ni, tÄ• ni pana ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 75 Ä• dayo) Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``na upasampÄ• detabba
caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 76) vuttÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• ni ch
bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• sado
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena, abbhÄ• nÄ• ra
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 82) vuttavattÄ• ni pakatattaca

visuá¹ƒ agaá¹‡etvÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• dÄ«supuggalantaresu caritabbattÄ• t
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡itÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• tiekasattati vattÄ• ni, ukkhepanÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒpaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 75) idaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
pakatatto bhikkhu sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin II 51) dasÄ
vattÄ• ni. etesveva pana kÄ• nici tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• divattÄ• Ä• ni, kÄ• nici pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ•
aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena dvÄ• sÄ«ti eva, aÃ±Ã±attha pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• padeseappakaá¹ƒ
vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ``asÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹ƒvaravinayo_ti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro satisaá¹ƒvaro Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro khantisaá¹ƒvaro
vÄ«riyasaá¹ƒvarotipaÃ±cavidhopi saá¹ƒvaro yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritabbÄ• naá¹ƒ vinetab
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡atosaá¹ƒvaro, vinayanato vinayoti vuccati. __pahÄ
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒsamucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippa
nissaraá¹‡appahÄ• nanti paÃ±cavidhampi pahÄ• naá¹ƒ yasmÄ• cÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena pahÄ• na
vinayanaá¹-á¹-hena vinayo, tasmÄ• pahÄ• navinayoti vuccati. __samathavinayo_tisatta adh
__paÃ±Ã±attivinayo_ti sikkhÄ• padameva. sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• hivijjamÄ• nÄ• ya e
paÃ±Ã±attivinayopi sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anuggahitohoti.

idÄ• ni ---

``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ dum
niggahÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ
phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ diá¹-á
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvar
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ighÄ•
pasÄ• dÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• v
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , yaá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , taá¹ƒ v

``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ du
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, yaá
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá
taá¹ƒsaddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

``yaá¹ƒ \Be II 37/ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ•
taá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ d
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sa

saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒappasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒsaddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ vi
saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya.

``yaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi
... pe ... yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ sa
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... y
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya \Ne II 33/, yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su
vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ vinay
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ diá¹-
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒsamparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggah
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• (Vin V 334

``atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataá¹ƒ, dve ca niruttisatÄ• ni.

cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni, atthavase pakaraá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 334) ---

yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re, _ taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``apicetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha ``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, taá¹
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• anukkamena yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandh
uparÅ«paripadehi saddhiá¹ƒyojitattÄ• saá¹…khalikabandhanasadisattÄ• __ ``saá¹…khalik
saá¹…khalikanayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tisambandho. ``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghap
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t
ekamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ tadavasesehi navanavapadehi yojetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ
``ekekapadamÅ«likaá¹ƒ dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__atthasata_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 38/ saá¹…khalikanaye tÄ• va purimapurimapadÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
dhammasataá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ, pacchimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena atthasataá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habl
__parivÄ• re_ ``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• acakkameva vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• piteneva nayena baddhacakkassapi nayo dinno, tas
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒvatvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ•
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™â€™ ti yojetvÄ• baddhacakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ s
dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi ``yaá¹ƒ v
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti yoje
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• anukkamena sesapadesupi yojitesu saá¹…khalikanayena dasa baddh

ekekasmiá¹ƒcakke purimapurimapadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dasa dasa dhammÄ• , pacchimapacc
atthÄ• tisaá¹…khalikanaye atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataÃ±ca sampajjati. ekamÅ«lakanaye pa
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ dummaá¹
niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• ekameva padaá¹ƒ sesehinavahi padehi yojitanti p
ekattÄ• ekameva dhammapadaá¹ƒ naveva atthapadÄ• ni honti, tasmÄ• ekamÅ«lakanaye
mÅ«laá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ya katÄ• yadhammapadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dhamm
navutÄ«ti atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataÃ±ca na sampajjati, tasmÄ• ekamÅ«lakanaye saá¹…kh
atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataÃ±ca aggahetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ tattha dasadhammapadÄ• naá¹ƒnavutia
padasataá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dhammasatanti gahetvÄ• tadatthajotanavasenaaá¹-á
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«ni atthapadÄ• ni atthasatanti evaá¹ƒ gahite atthasataá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dve ca niruttisatÄ• nÄ«_tiett
niruttÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena niruttisataá¹ƒ, dhammabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenaniruttisata
ca veditabbÄ• ni. __cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• nÄ«_ti atthasateÃ±Ä• á¹‡asataá¹ƒ, dhammasa
niruttisatesu dve Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• nÄ«ti cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni.

__evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave_ti ettha __ca_-saddo bhinnakkamena yojetabboti Ä• ha __ ``u
kathaá¹ƒ panettha ``uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• thÄ• tiÄ• di atth
``atirekÄ• nayanattho hi ettha ca-saddoâ€™â€™ _ti. vuttatthato atirekassa atthassaÄ• naya
atirekÄ• nayanaá¹ƒ, so attho etassÄ• ti __atirekÄ• nayanattho, _ avuttasamuccayatthoti \Be
``asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __ ``daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

makkaá¹-ivatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<40> __anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ti uttÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tappaá¹-ipakkh
apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒappacuraá¹ƒ duviÃ±Ã±eyyaÃ±ca, anuttÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡a
uttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yapayojanÄ• bhÄ• vato anuttÄ• naggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pacurapaá¹
bahulapaá¹-isevano hoti, divase divase nirantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«ti attho. __pacuratthe hi
vattamÄ• navacana_nti sabbadÄ• paá¹-isevanÄ• bhÄ• vepi ``iha \Ne II 35/ mallÄ• yujjhantÄ
bÄ• hullavuttiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yavattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• _ti vicarantÄ• . _
bhikkhÅ«su.

<41> __sahoá¸• á¸• haggahito_ti saha bhaá¹‡á¸• ena gahito. attano micchÄ• gÄ• hena lesa

paripuá¹‡á¹‡atthampipaá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karonto ``taÃ±ca kho manussit
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. __dassana_nti sÄ• nurÄ• gadassanaá¹ƒ. __gahaá
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä• masanaá¹ƒ_ attano sarÄ«rena tassÄ• sarÄ«rassa upari Ä• masanamat
daá¸·hataraá¹ƒkatvÄ• saá¹ƒphusanaá¹ƒ, __ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ tatopi daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ katvÄ•
ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒsabbampÄ«_ti dassanÄ• di sabbampi.

<42> __daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padamakÄ• sÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
sikkhÄ• padassadaá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sithilakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca pasaá¹…gato Ä• pannaá¹ƒ vibha
``duvidhaÃ±hi sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yassa sacittakassa sikkhÄ• pa
hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ. yassasacittakÄ• cittakapakkhasahitassa acittakassa ca sacittakapak
akusalameva \Be II 40/ hoti, tampi surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• di lokavajjanti imamatthaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸•
``yassa sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _t
``sacittakapakkheâ€™â€™ ti hi idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ acittakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi ek
``sacittakapakkheâ€™â€™ ti visesane payojanaá¹ƒ atthi. sacittakapakkheti ca vatthuvÄ«tikk
``sacittakapakkheâ€™â€™ ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittena. yadi hi ``na va
tipaá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittenapi yassa sikkhÄ• padassa sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalame
vadeyya, sabbesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• nampi lokavajjatÄ• Ä• pajjeyyapaá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ«tikkame akusalacittasseva sambhavato. na hi bhaga
maddantassa kusalacittaá¹ƒ uppajjati anÄ• dariyavasena paá¹-ighacittassevauppajjanato.

apicettha ``sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato acittakassa
vatthuajÄ• nanavasenaacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ niyamo natthÄ«ti viÃ
hiacittakassa acittakapakkhepi cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva siyÄ• , ``sacittakapakkheâ€™â€™ ti id
niratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ``yassa cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaâ€™â€™ ntiettake vu
ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantassa gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• tÄ• ni limpantÄ«naá
36/ vinÄ• pi akusalacittena Ä• pattisambhavato ekantÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ sacittakasikkhÄ• padaá¹
surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• diacittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ lokavajjatÄ• na siyÄ• ti tesampi saá¹…gaá¹‡
sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva__c
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``etaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«ti tasmiá¹ƒyevapad
mÄ• rentassa pÄ• á¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa atthitÄ• ya yathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to hoti, evaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ pivantassa majjasÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa atthitÄ• ya akusalamevahoti. yathÄ
sappaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tentassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to na hoti, evaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikerapÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

keci pana vadanti ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa surÄ• ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantassa pÄ• rÄ• jiko natthi, aku
ti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhuno ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjaá¹ƒpi
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• nitvÄ• \Be II 41/ pivanto sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ajÄ•
ettakameva hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ``akusalaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti navuttan

``ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantassapi sotÄ• pannassa mukhaá¹ƒ surÄ• na pavisatikammapathappatta
pÄ• tabbatoâ€™â€™ ti, tampi na sundaraá¹ƒ. bodhisatte kucchigatebodhisattamÄ• tu sÄ«la
ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• siddhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevadÄ«ghanikÄ• ye
__kÅ«á¹-adantasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I 352) vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``bhavantarepi hi ariyasÄ• vako jÄ«vitahetupi neva pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hanati, na suraá¹ƒ pivati. sa
khÄ«raÃ±ca missetvÄ• mukhe pakkhipanti, khÄ«rameva pavisati, na surÄ• . yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ?
koÃ±casakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khÄ«ramissake udake khÄ«rameva pavisati, na udakaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ y
dhammatÄ• siddhanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ __surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 329) ``vatthu
acittakatÄ• veditabbÄ• , akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vut
ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- sacittakapakkhe akusalacitteneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokavajjatÄ
adhippÄ• yena aÃ±Ã±esupi lokavajjesu acittakasikkhÄ• padesu akusalacittatÄ• yeva vuttÄ•
teneva __bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 1227) vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ \Ne II 37/ cittÄ• gÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ
vÄ• sitakapiÃ±Ã±Ä• ko bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi ummaddanaparimaddanÄ• ti imÄ• ni dasa sikk
lokavajjÄ• niakusalacittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti,

ayaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ• yo --- vinÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• acittakÄ• ni, citte panasa
Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• lokavajjÄ• ni ceva akusalacittÄ• ni cÄ• ti. tasmÄ• __bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge_
surÄ• pÄ• nauyyuttauyyodhikasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i, __bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge_Ä• gatÄ
dasÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ terasannaá¹ƒ acittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ lokavajjatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ `
idaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ katanti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• \Be II 42/pana paá¹‡á¹‡a
vatthuvÄ«tikkamavijÄ• nanacittena sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusala
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassa sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• tiayaá¹ƒ niyamo natth
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__rundhantÄ«_ti vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ rundhantÄ«. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahantÄ«_ti vÄ«tikkamalesass
__sotaá¹ƒ pacchindamÄ• nÄ• _ti uparÅ«pari vÄ«tikkamasotaá¹ƒ pacchindamÄ• nÄ• . atha v
__rundhantÄ«_tianÄ• pattilesaá¹ƒ rundhantÄ«. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahantÄ«_ti anÄ• pattilesass
__sotaá¹ƒpacchindamÄ• nÄ• _ti anÄ• pattisotaá¹ƒ pacchindamÄ• nÄ• , Ä• pattimeva kurum
lokavajje kÄ• ci anupaÃ±Ã±atti uppajjamÄ• nÄ• sithilaá¹ƒ karontÄ« uppajjati, tasmÄ• __ ``
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... gÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ karontÄ« uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ kasmÄ•
``aÃ±Ã±atra adhimÄ• nÄ•  aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``aÃ±Ã±atraadhimÄ• n
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ``vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã±atr
``abbohÄ• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• _tipÄ

icchÄ• pakatotiÄ• divÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . uttarimanussadhamme hi ``pÄ• picchoicchÄ• p
ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 129) vacanato visaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dhippÄ• yenamusÄ• bhaá¹‡an
pana adhimÄ• nena adhigatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• ullapati, nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamitukÄ
adhimÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ anupaÃ±Ã±atti uppajjamÄ• nÄ• vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• an
__abbohÄ• rikattÄ• _ti supinante vijjamÄ• nÄ• yapicetanÄ• ya vÄ«tikkamicchÄ• ya ca abbo
supinante mocanassÄ• dacetanÄ• saá¹ƒvijjati, kadÄ• ci upakkamanampi hoti, tathÄ• pi thin
taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒabbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, cittassa abbohÄ• rikattÄ• upakkamakiriyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanikÄ•
teneva \Ne II 38/ ``atthesÄ• bhikkhave cetanÄ• , sÄ• ca kho abbohÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vi
bhagavatÄ• vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ anupaÃ±Ã±atti abb
anÄ• pattikarÄ• jÄ• tÄ• .

__akate vÄ«tikkame_ti ``kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya vÄ«
karontÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato baddhasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• \Be II 43/atta
anÄ• pattikaraá¹‡avasena sithilaá¹ƒ karontÄ«. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• _ti anÄ• pattiyÄ•
tenevÄ• ha __ ``aparÄ• parampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. nanu casaÃ±cari
taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• yapÄ«â€™â€™ ti anupaÃ±Ã±atti uppajjamÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattimevakarontÄ«
``anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti Ä• ha__ ``antamaso taá¹…khaá
udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• ya saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ Ä• pannavatthusmiá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±
vÄ«tikkameâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±attigatikÄ• va hotÄ«_ti mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒy

makkaá¹-ivatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

santhatabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

vajjiputtakavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<43> vesÄ• lÄ« nivÄ• so etesanti __vesÄ• likÄ• _ti Ä• ha __ ``vesÄ• livÄ• sinoâ€™â€™ _ti
vajjino, vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ puttakÄ• __vajjiputtakÄ• _ti Ä• ha __ ``vajjiraá¹-á¹-hevesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ kulÄ
_ti. __Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ byasana_nti Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so. so panaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``rÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• abyÄ• dhimaraá¹‡avippavÄ• sanimittenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. b
__bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±ca hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• sidÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
upabhogaparibhogavatthÅ«naá¹ƒrÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• vinÄ• soti Ä• ha __ ``esa nayo du
buddhaá¹ƒ garahÄ• mÄ• _ti ``asabbaÃ±Ã±u buddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• buddhaá¹ƒ na gar
``aniyyÄ• nikodhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ na garahÄ• ma. __na saá¹…ghaga
saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na garahÄ• ma. __aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹
asubhÄ• dasÄ• nussatiyo cattÄ• robrahmavihÄ• rÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• catudhÄ• tuvava
paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti imesucattÄ• lÄ«sakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ
Ä• lokÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡advayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• nigahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __vibhattÄ•

__dhammÄ• _ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e idaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ vibhattÄ• upac
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dayo mahaggatakusalÄ• dhammÄ• \Be II 44/. __teva dhamme_ti te e
majjhimayÄ• mo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ niddÄ• kilamathavinodanokÄ• sattÄ• na gahitoti Ä• ha __ `
pacchimayÄ• maÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saccÄ• ni bujjhati paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«tibodhi, arahattamagg
upakÄ• rakattena tassa pakkhe bhavÄ• __bodhipakkhiyÄ• _ti Ä• ha __ ``bodhissapakkhe b
arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa upakÄ• rakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyoaá¹-á
sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• . __ ``gihipalibodhaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhaÃ±capahÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchedassa sudukkarabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __yuttapayuttÄ• _

__Ä• saya_nti ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ. sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹
vajjiputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto bhagavÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• s
paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samÅ«hanati nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``yadi hi bhagavÄ• ... pe
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒsamÅ«haneyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``yo pana bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pan
paá¹-isevitamethunassaupasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto na samÅ«hanati nÄ• ma. na hi so bh
``soÄ• gato na upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanato sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«mi anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
``sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒpana á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __uttamattha_nti arahattaá¹ƒ nib

vajjiputtakavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catubbidhavinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<45> __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti sÄ• sanato nÄ«haritvÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li aá¹…gehi sam
nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒna jÄ• n
evamÄ• dipariyattisÄ• sanato suttaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaÃ±ca nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, ``an
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho paripucchÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tievamÄ• dipariyattisÄ• san
nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, __bhÄ• rukacchakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 78) ``Ä• yasmÄ• \B
anÄ• patti Ä• vuso supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ tievamÄ• dipariyattisÄ• sanato eva attanomatiá¹
tÄ• ya hi attanomatiyÄ• thero etadaggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labhi.

__vutta_nti \Ne II 40/ nÄ• gasenattherena vuttaá¹ƒ. pajjate anena atthoti padaá¹ƒ, bhagavat
kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡appavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• hacca visesetvÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ
bhagavatoyeva vacanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• haccapadantisuttaá¹ƒ adhippetaâ€™â€™ _nti.
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ avisesetvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â
taÃ±ce akappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, kappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒidha ``rasoâ€™â€™ ti adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``rasoti s
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakappabhutiÄ• cariyaparamparatoÄ• nÄ«tÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tanti idh
adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsotiÄ• cariyavÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti.

idha vinayavinicchayassa adhikatattÄ• tadanucchavikameva suttaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha --- __
vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ _ti. __mahÄ• padesÄ• _ti mahÄ• okÄ• sÄ• , mahantÄ• n
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni yesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito vinayo vinicchayati asandehato. n
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni __mahÄ• padesÄ• , _ mahantÄ• ni vinayavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vutta
`yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhaveâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyeva mahÄ• padesÄ• â€
``ye bhagavatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ime ca mahÄ• padesÄ• khandhakeÄ• ga
vinicchayakathÄ• tattheva Ä• vi bhavissatÄ«ti idha na vuccati. yadipitattha tattha bhagavatÄ
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• va aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• , sÄ• pana dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi paá¹-ham
saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• tassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nurÅ«peneva vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitattÄ
tivuccati Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡enti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti katvÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- __
... pe ... aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·hoyeva ca
buddhavacanassaatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«to kathÄ• maggo mahÄ• mahindattherena
pacchÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyehimahÄ• therehi sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya á¹-hapito
nikÄ• yantaraladdhisaá¹…karapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi attanomatisuttÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒ
parikappÄ«yati, tathÄ• pi sÄ• na suttÄ• dÄ«su visesato \Be II 46/niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• de muÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anubuddhiyÄ• _tisuttÄ• d
__nayaggÄ• henÄ• _ti suttÄ• dito labbhamÄ• nanayaggahaá¹‡ena.

attanomatiá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tameva visesetvÄ• dassen
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idÄ• ni tattha paá¹-ipajjitabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha --- __ ``taá¹ƒ pana
gahetvÄ• kathentenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __atthenÄ• _ti attanÄ• sallakkhitena atthena. __Ä
otÄ• retabbÄ• _tiÄ• cariyavÄ• de Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anuppavesetabbÄ• . __sabbadubbalÄ• _ti p
paá¹-ibhÄ• nabhÄ• vato. pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-havasena Ä• cariyavÄ• dassa kadÄ• ci suttÄ• nu
na gahetabbotidassento Ä• ha --- __ ``Ä• cariyavÄ• dopi ... pe ... samento eva gahetabboâ€
__samentamevagahetabba_nti yathÄ• suttena saá¹ƒsandati, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• padesato atthÄ
suttÄ• nulomassa suttekadesattepi sutte viya ``idaá¹ƒ kappati, idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• haccabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci natthÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``suttÄ• nulomato hi suttamevabalavatara
__appaá¹-ivattiya_nti appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisa_nti
pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisaá¹ƒ. __buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitakÄ• lasa
kathitattÄ• dharamÄ• nabuddhasadisanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sutte hi paá¹-ibÄ• hite buddhova paá
__sakavÄ• dÄ« suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathetÄ«_ti sakavÄ• dÄ« attano suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• voha
suttÄ• nuloma_nti aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yavÄ• dÄ« attano nikÄ• ye suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kath
vÄ• akatvÄ• _ti ``kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti khepaá¹ƒ vÄ•  ``kimesabÄ• lo vadatÄ«â€™â€™
__suttÄ• nuloma_nti paravÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yesuttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. __sutte otÄ
attano sutte otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti attano sutteyeva á¹-hÄ• t
sesavÄ• resupi atthayojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . __aya_nti sakavÄ• dÄ«. __paro_ti aÃ±Ã±anikÄ•

nanu ca ``suttÄ• nulomato suttameva balavataraâ€™â€™ nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pa
otÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di kasmÄ• vuttanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho. ``suttÄ• nulomatosuttar
idaá¹ƒ \Be II 47/ sakamateyeva suttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hi sakamatipariyÄ• par
sandhÄ• ya ``attanomati sabbadubbalÄ• , attanomatitoÄ• cariyavÄ• do balavataro, Ä• cariy
balavataraá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nulomato suttamevabalavataraâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana pa
aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• ye suttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``suttÄ• nulomesuttaá¹ƒ otÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
paravÄ• dinÄ• Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ suttÄ• diá¹ƒ attanosuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomatÄ«s
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ na gahetabbantiayaá¹ƒ nayo idha vuccatÄ«ti na koci pubbÄ• paravir

__bÄ• hirakasutta_nti tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo anÄ• ruá¸·haguá¸·havessantarÄ• dÄ«ni
mahÄ• saá¹…ghikanikÄ• yavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒsuttÄ• ni. __vedallÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-sadden
veditabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒgÄ• rayhasuttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __attanomatiyameva á¹-hÄ• tabl
aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yatoÄ• nÄ«tasuttatopi sakanikÄ• ye attanomatiyeva balavatarÄ• ti dasseti. sa
katheti, paravÄ• dÄ«pi suttamevÄ• tievamÄ• dinÄ• \Ne II 42/ samÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
sutteyeva otÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ viya hutvÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, vuttanayenevaca sakkÄ

idÄ• ni sakavÄ• dÄ«paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vivÄ•
paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒdassento Ä• ha --- __ ``atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyanti gahetvÄ• kathe
tattha __sutteca suttÄ• nulome ca otÄ• retabba_nti sakavÄ• dinÄ• attanoyeva sutte ca sutt
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __paro kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«_ti paravÄ• dÄ« kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labha
kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchayaÃ±ca dassetÄ«_ti paravÄ• dÄ« attano suttato bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡
vinicchayaÃ±caÄ• haritvÄ• dasseti. __sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• akappiyeva á¹-hÄ• ta
nikÄ• ye suttÄ• dÄ«ni alabhantena sakavÄ• dinÄ• paravÄ• dÄ«vacaneyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbant
kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• dissatÄ«_ti sakavÄ• dÄ«paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ubhinnampi
kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ dissati. yadi dvinnampi kÄ
kasmÄ• ``akappiyevaá¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha __ ``vinayaÃ±hi patvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒpÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ ``kappiyÄ• kappiyavicÄ• ra
__rundhitabba_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 48/ dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyavinicchaye kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• ve s
rundhitabbaá¹ƒ, akappiyanti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_. aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ
pavattakappiyagahaá¹‡a__sotaá¹ƒ pacchinditabbaá¹ƒ, _garukabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• te akapp
attho.

__bahÅ«hi suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«_ti bahÅ«hi suttehi ceva tato Ä• nÄ«tavinicchayak
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vissajjetabba_nti sakavÄ• dinÄ• attano akappiyanti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vissajj
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ nigamento __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yo_ti sakavÄ• dÄ«
pana ``sakavÄ• dÄ«suyeva yo koci idhÄ• dhippetoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, evaá¹ƒsante ``atha p
gahetvÄ• kathetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha ubhopi sakavÄ• dinoyevasiyuá¹ƒ heá¹-á
nigamanavasena ``evaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ

labhatÄ«_ti ettha suttÄ• dÄ«su purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ atirekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yo vÄ•
bahutaraá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati, so atirekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati nÄ• ma.

suá¹-á¹-hu pavatti etassÄ• ti suppavatti, suá¹-á¹-hu pavattati sÄ«lenÄ• ti vÄ• suppavatti. ter
``suppavattÄ«ti suá¹-á¹-hu pavattaâ€™â€™ _nti. vÄ• cÄ• ya uggataá¹ƒ __vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ,
suggahitantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __suttato_ti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¸·itoâ€™â€™ _ti. ett
``suttaá¹ƒnÄ• ma sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• \Ne II 43/ __pÄ• á¸·ito_ti t
aÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva pÄ• á¸·iveditabbÄ• . __anubyaÃ±janaso_ti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``paripu
cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• atthassa byaÃ±janato pakÄ• sanato __anubyaÃ±
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca vuccati. ettha ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• __paripucchÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedassa pubbabhÄ• ge pavattakalahassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ __saá¹…gharÄ•
__kukkuccako_tiaá¹‡umattesupi vajjesu bhayadassanavasena kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dento. _
avisaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• _tipÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• akatvÄ• . __avokkamanto_ti anatikkamanto

__vitthunatÄ«_ti atthaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• nitthunati. __vipphandatÄ«_ti kampati. __santiá¹-á¹-hituá
ekasmiá¹ƒyeva atthe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 49/__yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __paravÄ• daá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ``ucchumhi kasaá¹-aá
sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, tadubhayavinimutto ca ucchunÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• ucchupi vikÄ
paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte tampi gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ekekaloma_nti palitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __
puggale. __parikkhayaá¹ƒpariyÄ• dÄ• na_nti atthato ekaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho panassa suggahitÄ• hotÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒvinicchayaparamparÄ• . teneva vakkhati ``yathÄ• Ä• cariyo ca Ä• cariyÄ•
paripucchaÃ±cavadanti, tathÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pubbÄ• parÄ• nusa
pubbavacanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒparavacanaá¹ƒ, ayamanusandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• parÄ
__Ä• cariyaparampara_nti imassevavevacanaá¹ƒ __theravÄ• daá¹…ga_nti, therapaá¹-ipÄ•
parivaá¹-á¹-Ä• _ti dvetisso paramparÄ• .

__imehi ca pana tÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡ehÄ«_ti ``suttamassa svÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir
lakkhaá¹‡ehi. ettha ca paá¹-hamena lakkhaá¹‡ena vinayassa suá¹-á¹-hu uggahitabhÄ• vo vu
acalatÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• vuttÄ• , tatiyena yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca na
tampiÄ• cariyavacanena vinicchinituá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• vuttÄ• . __otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmi_nti
codanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tevÄ«tikkamasaá¹…khÄ• te vÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe otiá¹‡
vibhÄ• vento__ ``codakena ca cuditakena ca vutte vattabbeâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. keci pana ``
vatthusmiá¹ƒ cuditakena ca vutte vattabbeâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yojenti. apare pana ``codaken
vutte vinayadharena ca vattabbeâ€™â€™ ti evampi yojenti. ``codakena ca cuditakena ca vu
ayameva pana yojanÄ• sundaratarÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __vatthu oloketabba_nti tassa tassa si
oloketabbaá¹ƒ. ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• ... pe ... yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• patti \Ne II 44

ti (Vin III 517) hi idaá¹ƒnissaggiye aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padassa vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa
thullaccayadubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒmÄ• tikÄ• ya anÄ• gatattÄ• __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• p
_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• patti_nti ``kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« Ä• patti dukkaá¹
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 50/ evamÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 250) Ä• gataá¹ƒ dukkaá
__sikkhÄ• padantaresÅ«_ti vinÄ«tavatthuá¹ƒ antokatvÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padantare.

__sukhumÄ• _ti attanopi duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vassa lahuparivattino cittassa sÄ«ghapariva
__ ``cittalahukÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. cittaá¹ƒ lahu sÄ«ghaparivatti etesanti__cittalahukÄ• . te_ti te
__taá¹ƒvatthuka_nti te adinnÄ• dÄ• namanussaviggahavÄ«tikkamÄ• vatthu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
taá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetvÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒkukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá
avasesasÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetvÄ• . pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato sukhavaá¸·aÃ±janatÄ• yaca __ ``dvattiá
karohÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nekataparicayena tade
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayatÄ«_ti antarantarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• cittena
cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayati. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«_tivipa
ce, tassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. sace katapÄ• rÄ• jikavÄ«
asaritukÄ• matÄ• ya vippaá¹-isÄ• ravatthuvasena punappunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«tici
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-ayatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __attanÄ• jÄ•
paccatte cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, attÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• ca deva
Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• paracittaviduniyo devatÄ• ca jÄ• nanti.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• catubbidhavinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vinayadharassa ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

bhikkhupadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• pana-saddaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• aniyamena puggaladÄ«pakaá¹ƒ yo-sadda
imasmiá¹ƒ yo-sadde. pana-saddassa nipÄ• tamattattÄ• yo-saddasseva atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sen
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __yo koci nÄ• mÄ• _ti yo vÄ• so vÄ• yokocÄ«ti vutto. __vÄ• sad
vipassanÄ• dhurayutto vÄ• . __sÄ«lesÅ«_tipakatÄ«su.

__bhikkhatÄ«_ti \Be II 51/ \Ne II 45/ yÄ• cati. __labhanto vÄ• alabhanto vÄ• _ti yo kocibhikk
esati gavesati, so taá¹ƒ labhatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , tathÄ• pi bhikkhatÄ«ti bhikkhÅ«tiayamettha
yÄ• canÄ• yÄ• _ti ``uddissa ariyÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, esÄ• ariyÄ• na yÄ• canÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaa
na kapaá¹‡addhikavaá¹‡ibbakayÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ``dehi dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavat
__bhikkhÄ• cariya_nti uÃ±chÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ. __ajjhupagatattÄ• _tianuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . __kÄ• jab
Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ. __agghaphassavaá¹‡á¹‡abhedenÄ• _tiagghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ purimapak
purimapakativijahanaÃ±hettha bhedoti adhippetaá¹ƒ. dhovitvÄ• apanetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyya

tathÄ• apanetuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyasabhÄ• vÄ• __jallikÄ• _. __bhinnapaá¹-adharo_ti nibbaca
bhikkhu-saddassa niruá¸·hattÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

__upanissayasampanna_nti pubbe aá¹-á¹-haparikkhÄ• radÄ• nÅ«panissayasampannaá¹ƒ. y
parikkhÄ• re pattacÄ«varameva vÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• diariyassa puthujjanasseva vÄ• sÄ«las
parikkhÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gate ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya paccayo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthan
taá¹ƒ sati adhikÄ• rasampattiyaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• ve iddhimayaparikkhÄ
saá¹ƒvattatÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __brahmaghosa_nti uttamaghosaá¹ƒ, brahmuno ghosasadisaa
__brahmacariya_ntisÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ maggabrahmacariyaÃ±ca. dukkhassa samm
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti muá¹‡á¸• o. __vÄ• sÄ«_ti dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanavÄ• si
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ. yutto bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo assÄ• ti __yuttayogo, _ tassa yuttayogassa,
bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyuttassÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iriyÄ• pathasampannatÄ• vibhÄ• vanatth
``saá¹-á¹-hivassikatthero viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. buddhova pabbajjÄ• cariyo upasampa
__buddhÄ• cariyako_. paá¹-hamabodhiyampipaá¹-hamakÄ• leyeva sesaupasampadÄ• naá
``paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti. __paÃ±ca paÃ±cavaggiyattherÄ• _ti
__tÄ«á¹‡i sata_nti tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni, gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ vacanavipallÄ• so kato. _
aá¹…gulimÄ• lattheraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __na vuttÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ na vut
vinayapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ.

veá¸·uvanamahÄ• vihÄ• re \Be II 52/ gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinnoyeva bhagavÄ• mahÄ• kas
uddissa pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tassa paccuggamanaá¹ƒ karonto tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ magg
bahuputtanigrodhamÅ«le pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisinno attano santikaá¹ƒÄ• gantvÄ•
dassetvÄ• ``satthÄ• me bhante bhagavÄ• , sÄ• vakohamasmi, satthÄ• me bhante bhagav
tikkhattuá¹ƒ attano sÄ• vakattaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• á¹-hitassamahÄ• kassapattherassa nipaccak
46/ attano ca mahÄ• nubhÄ• vataá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ yassa aÃ±Ã±assa ajÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ``jÄ• n
bÄ• hirakassa satthuno evaá¹ƒ sabbacetasÄ• samannÄ• gato pasannacittosÄ• vako evarÅ
kareyya, tassa vaá¹‡á¹-acchinnatÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ viya gÄ«vato muddhÄ• pivipateyya, sattadh
dassento ``yo kho, kassapa, evaá¹ƒ sabbacetasÄ• samannÄ• gataá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ajÄ• naa
ti, apassaá¹ƒyeva vadeyya `passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, muddhÄ• pitassa vipateyya, sattadhÄ• vÄ•
kassapa, jÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vadÄ• mi `jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, passaá¹ƒyeva vadÄ• mi `passÄ• mÄ
vatvÄ• jÄ• timadamÄ• namadarÅ«pamadappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒtÄ«hi ovÄ• dehi mahÄ• kassap
te kassapÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha (Spk II 2.154) __tasmÄ• tihÄ• _ti tasmÄ• icceva vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, yasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒjÄ• na
ti passanto eva ca ``passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadÄ• mi, tasmÄ• ti attho. __ti_-kÄ• ra __ha_-k
vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane, __ta_-kÄ• ro padasandhivasenaÄ• gato. __evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabba_n
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __tibba_ntibahalaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ. __hirottappaÃ±cÄ• _ti hirÄ« ca ottappaÃ
__paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«_tiupasaá¹…kamanato paá¹-hamatarameva upaá¹-á¹-hi

sati tesaá¹ƒ purato assa sagÄ• ravasappatissavatÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. yo ca therÄ• dÄ«su hir
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• upasaá¹…kamati, therÄ• dayopi taá¹ƒ sahirikÄ• saottappÄ• ca hutvÄ•
ayamettha Ä• nisaá¹ƒso. __kusalÅ«pasaá¹ƒhita_nti kusalanissitaá¹ƒ, anavajjadhammanissi
__aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ tena dhammena aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , taá¹ƒ vÄ• dh
dhammoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __manasi katvÄ• _ti citte á¹-hapetvÄ• . __sabbac
cittassa thokampi bahi gantuá¹ƒ adento \Be II 53/sabbena samannÄ• hÄ• racittena samann
á¹-hapitasoto, dhamme nihitasototiattho. __evaÃ±hi te sikkhitabba_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotaÃ±ca
odahitvÄ• ``mayÄ• desitaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ sakkaccameva suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaÃ
__sÄ• tasahagatÄ• ca me kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_tiasubhesu ceva Ä• nÄ• pÄ• ne ca paá¹-han
kÄ• yagatÄ• sati. yo ca panÄ• yaá¹ƒtividho ovÄ• do, therassa ayameva pabbajjÄ• ca upas

kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena
cauddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• __ ``uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
bhagavatÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho ``ete dve rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÄ• vena ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ•
__Ä• raddhacitto_tiÄ• rÄ• dhitacitto. garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• diupasampadÄ• upari
bhavissati.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• dayo_ti \Ne II 47/ ettha bahÅ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sak
avihatattÄ• janeti, tÄ• hi vÄ• janitoti puthujjano, kalyÄ• á¹‡o ca so puthujjano cÄ• ti kalyÄ•
Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ te kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• dayo. kalyÄ• á¹‡aggahaá
nivatteti. dvidhÄ• hi puthujjanÄ• andhaputhujjano kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ

``duve puthujjanÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

andho puthujjano eko, kalyÄ• á¹‡eko puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sv I 7; Ps I 2; Spk II 2.61; Mp

bhadrÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhadrÄ• ya vimuttiyÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su _
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dhÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• patti
lokiyalokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vimuttÄ«_ti ariyaphalavimutti. __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_
ekÅ«navÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sambhavena cettha yojanÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanassa hi sÄ«lÄ• dayo tayo eva sambhavanti, ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbep
bhikkhÅ«tipi kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• dayova vuttÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``tehiyeva sÄ«lasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«h
nippariyÄ• yato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savova sÄ• ro\Be II 54/ bhikkhu nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vigatakile
_tiÄ• di.

yopi kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjano anulomapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« sÄ«lasampanno indri
mattaÃ±Ã±Å« jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogamanuyutto pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ bodhipakkhiyÄ• naá¹
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒbhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyutto viharati ``ajja vÄ• sve vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ

adhigamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, sopi vuccati sikkhatÄ«ti sekhoti Ä• ha __ ``puthujjanakalyÄ•
_nti. __sattaariyÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ca tayo phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti i
__tisso sikkhÄ• _tiadhisÄ«lÄ• dikÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• . sikkhÄ• su jÄ• toti vÄ• __sekho_. ariya
jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• yamÄ• no sikkhÄ• su jÄ• yati, na yoniyaá¹ƒ. sikkhanasÄ«loti vÄ• __sekho, _p
vÄ• kathÄ• ya sekhassa ayanti anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• maggaphalattayadhammÄ• s
ca yattha sekhabhÄ• vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• atthi, tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhoti lokiyanibbÄ• nesuase
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• hi sikkhÄ• attano paá¹-ipakkh
parisuddhÄ• , upakkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vampi anupagamanato \Ne II 48/ etÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasupi maggaphalesu vijjanti, tasmÄ• catumaggaheá¹-á¹-himaphalattayasamaá¹…gi
arahattaphalasamaá¹…gÄ«pi tÄ• su sikkhÄ• su jÄ• toti taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino arahato itaresaá
sekhassa ayanti, sikkhÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti ca sekhoti vattabbo siyÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivattanattha
ti yathÄ• vuttasekhabhÄ• vapaá¹-isedho kato. arahattaphalehi pavattamÄ• nÄ• sikkhÄ•
pariniá¹-á¹-hitasikkhÄ• kiccattÄ• na sikkhÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ karonti, kevalaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• phalabhÄ•
tasmÄ• tÄ• na sikkhÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ arahanti, nÄ• pi taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ« sekhavacanaá¹ƒ, na
jÄ• toti ca vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati, heá¹-á¹-himaphalesu pana sikkhÄ•
sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggavipassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒupanissayabhÄ• vato sikkhÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino ca sekhavacanaá¹ƒsikkhanasÄ«lÄ• , sikkhÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• ti ca vattabbata
sekhÄ• â€™â€™ ti apariyositasikkhÄ• naá¹ƒdassitattÄ• , ``na sikkhatÄ«ti asekhoâ€™â€™
dassito, na sikkhÄ• yarahitoti Ä• ha --- __ ``sekkhadhamme atikkamma_ \Be II 55/ __ ... pe
asekhotivuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. vuddhippattasikkho vÄ• asekhoti etasmiá¹ƒ atthe sekhadha
kassaci ariyassa asekhabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti arahattamaggadhammÄ• vuddhippattÄ• ca yath
katvÄ• taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino aggamaggaá¹-á¹-hassa asekhabhÄ• vo Ä• pannoti? na, taá¹ƒsa
arahattamaggato hi ninnÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvipÄ• kabhÄ• vaÃ±ca, tasmÄ• te eva sekhÄ• aggaphaladhar
vattuá¹ƒ. kusalasukhato ca vipÄ• kasukhaá¹ƒ santataratÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«tataranti vuddhippatt
hontÄ«titaá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ« asekhoti vuccatÄ«ti.

__sabbantimena pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti sabbantimena paricchedena. upasampadÄ• kammassa
``paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vaggo samÅ«hoti paÃ±ca
paÃ±caparimÄ• á¹‡ayuttovÄ• vaggo paÃ±cavaggo, tena kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ __paÃ±ca
bhikkhÅ«_tiyattakÄ• bhikkhÅ«. __kammappattÄ• _ti kammÄ• rahÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• p
upasampadÄ• kammassa paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• paÃ±ceva bhikkhÅ« kammappatt
chandÄ• rahÄ• . __Ã±atticatutthenÄ• _ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ã±atti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuccat
anussÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ atthabyaÃ±janabhedÄ• bhÄ• vato atthabyaÃ±janabhinnÄ• Ã±atti tÄ•
``Ã±atticatutthaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. byaÃ±janÄ• nurÅ«pameva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``
ca Ã±attiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, atthappavattikkamena pana ``ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• tÄ«hi a
tivattabbaá¹ƒ. __vatthuÃ±attianaussÄ• vanasÄ«mÄ• parisasampattisampannattÄ• _ti ettha
__vatthÅ«_tiupasampadÄ• pekkho puggalo, so á¹-hapetvÄ• Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ \Ne II 49

ajjhÄ• pannapubbaá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo ca ekÄ• dasa abhabbapuggale veditabbo. Å«nav
puggalÄ• upasampadÄ• ya avatthu, ime pana á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• p
upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ__vatthusampattisampannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti.

vatthusaá¹…ghapuggalaÃ±attÄ«naá¹ƒ aparÄ• masanÄ• ni pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hapanaÃ±c
Ã±attidosÄ• . tattha ``ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti upasampadÄ• pekkhassa akittanaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti ettha ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhanteâ€™â
tiabhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghaaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ
akittanaá¹ƒ__puggalaaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 56/ nÄ• ma. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• a
__Ã±attiaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``
``khamati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ Ã±attikittanaá¹ƒ __pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hapana
dosehi vimuttÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• sampannaá¹ƒ __Ã±attisampattisampannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

vatthusaá¹…ghapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ aparÄ• masanÄ• ni sÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• panaá¹ƒ akÄ• le sÄ•
anussÄ• vanadosÄ• . tattha __vatthÄ• _dÄ«naá¹ƒ aparÄ• masanÄ• ni Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vuttasad
anussÄ• vanÄ• su yatthakatthaci etesaá¹ƒ aparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ aparÄ• masanameva, sabbe
avatvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒÃ±attikittanameva. atha vÄ• pana kammavÄ• cabbhantare akkhara
anuccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• duruccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• __sÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. sÄ
Ã±attiá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• anussÄ• vanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __akÄ• le sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. iti im
vimuttÄ• yaanussÄ• vanÄ• ya sampannaá¹ƒ __anussÄ• vanasampattisampannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m

vipattisÄ«mÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samatikkantÄ• ya pana sÄ«mÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ __sÄ«mÄ• sampa
yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ cha
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkosananti ime pana tayo parisadosÄ• , tehi vimuttÄ• ya p
__parisasampattisampannaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma.

upasampadÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• kamm
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca taá¹ƒ kattabbanti bhagavatÄ• anusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tathÄ• katattÄ• ta
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ anÅ«naá¹ƒÃ±attianussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ca avuttaá¹ƒ __á¹-h
kattabbanti hi bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• akate upasampadÄ• kammassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ ``kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rahena satthusÄ• sanÄ• rahenÄ• â€™â€™ _
Ã±attianussÄ• vanasampatti kathitÄ• tiveditabbÄ• . ``samaggena saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ t
parisasampatti kathitÄ• va. ``akuppenÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• pÄ• risesato vatthusÄ«mÄ• sam
veditabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana akuppalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒekattha sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• c
imassa ``vatthuÃ±attianussÄ• vanasÄ«mÄ• parisasampattisampannattÄ• akopetabbataá¹ƒ
upagatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho vutto. keci pana ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• tiettha `na hatthacchinn
(Vin I 119) satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

``Ã±atticatutthena \Be II 57/ kammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re pasaá¹…gato Ä•
kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ä• gataá¹-á¹-h
idhatassa avacane tattha vacane ca payojanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• n
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

aá¹-á¹-hasu upasampadÄ• su ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• ov
paÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• tiimÄ• hi upasampadÄ• hi upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ lokav
abhabbattÄ• garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• aá¹-á¹-h
tissannaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒyevaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• Ã±atticatutthene
gahitoti veditabbo. tathÄ• hiehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• antimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, saraá¹‡a
parisuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• mahÄ• ka
bhabbÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dilokavajjaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ, garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dayoca
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , ayaÃ±ca bhikkhu, tasmÄ• ettha Ã±atticatutthena upasampannovagahitoti

paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesu pana sikkhÄ• padesu aÃ±Ã±epi ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• ya upasampa
gacchanti. tepi hi sahaseyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantiyeva. yadi evaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesupisikkhÄ• padesu ``ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™
kammenaupasampanno kasmÄ• vuttoti? sabbasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• rahattÄ• sabbak
ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• dayo hi na sabbasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• rahÄ• asabbakÄ• lik
upasampadÄ• su Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• aá¹-á¹-havÄ
thÄ• varÄ• , sesÄ• buddhe dharamÄ• neyeva ahesuá¹ƒ. teneva ca __bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…
yÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« samaggena ubhatosaá¹…ghena Ã±atticatutthena kammena akupper
ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• yaaá¹-á
upasampannaá¹ƒ antokatvÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghena Ã±atticatuttheneva kammenaupasampan
garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• ya upasampannÄ• tassÄ• upasampadÄ• yap
asabbakÄ• likattÄ• . garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• hi mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• e
pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• ti, tasmÄ• sabbasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• rahaá¹ƒ \Be II 58/sabbakÄ•
Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• ya upasampannameva gahetvÄ• sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ•
yadi evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesu sikkhÄ• padesu ca ehibhikkhÅ«pasampannÄ• dÄ«nampisa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? atthato Ä• pannattÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``dve puggalÄ• abhabbÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ
paccekabuddhÄ• ca, dve puggalÄ• bhabbÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«ca bhikkhu
322) sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• ehibhikkhÅ«pasampannÄ• dayopiasaÃ±cicca assatiyÄ• aci
sahaseyyÄ• diÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«ti atthatoÄ• pannanti ayamettha sÄ• ro. yaá¹ƒ panett
__kenaci_ papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ sÄ• ratopaccetabbaá¹ƒ.

__niruttivasenÄ• _ti nibbacanavasena. __abhilÄ• pavasenÄ• _ti vohÄ• ravasena. __anuppa
anuppannÄ• ya Ã±atticatutthakammavÄ• cÄ• ya. __guá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti sÄ«lÄ• ditaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ
pÄ• pake akusale dhammeti bhikkhÅ«ti nibbacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhupadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sikkhitabbÄ• _ti Ä• sevitabbÄ• . __uttama_nti visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. adhisÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su vijjamÄ•
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi omakatarappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhajaá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• dÄ
``atichattaá¹ƒ atidhajoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evamihÄ• pi ``anukkaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«laá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
adhisÄ«lenabhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• anukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya a
ca bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ ntimanasi katvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vibhÄ• vetukÄ• mo __ ``k
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasÄ«laá¹ƒ dasaá¹…gasÄ«lesveva antogadhattÄ• visuá¹ƒ a
``paÃ±caá¹…gadasaá¹…gasÄ«laâ€™â€™ _nti ettakamevavuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv
cÄ• rittavÄ• rittavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ.
rakkhati, taá¹ƒ mokkheti moceti Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«hidukkhehÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhanti vuccati. sa
\Be II 59/, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hiavÄ«tikkamo. pÄ• timokkhameva saá¹ƒvaro pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv
sÄ«lantipÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ.

aparo \Ne II 52/ nayo (Ud-a 31; It-a 97) --- kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vato pÄ• pakiriyÄ• yas
puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya ca dukkarabhÄ• vato bahukkhattuá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu patanasÄ«loti pÄ• tÄ«,
bhavÄ• bhavÄ• dÄ«su kammavegakkhitto ghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ viya anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenaparibb
maraá¹‡avasena vÄ• tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye attabhÄ• vassapatanasÄ«loti pÄ• tÄ«, satt
taá¹ƒ pÄ• tinaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato mokkhetÄ«tipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. cittassa hi vimokkhen
vuttaÃ±hi ``cittavodÄ• nÄ• visujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 100), ``anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• saveh
nti (Vin I 28) ca.

atha vÄ• avijjÄ• dinÄ• hetunÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re patati gacchati pavattatÄ«ti pÄ• ti.
``avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vataá¹ƒ s
124) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa pÄ• tino sattassa taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesattayato mokkho etenÄ• ti pÄ
``kaá¹‡á¹-hekÄ• á¸·oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒviyassa samÄ• sasiddhi veditabbÄ• .

atha vÄ• pÄ• teti vinipÄ• teti dukkhehÄ«ti pÄ• ti, cittaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``cittena nÄ«yatiloko, ci
parikassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 62). tassa pÄ• tino mokkho etenÄ• tipÄ• timokkho. patati v
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhe cÄ• ti pÄ• ti, taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkileso. vuttaÃ±hi ``taá¹‡hÄ• janeti purisaá¹ƒ
taá¹‡hÄ• dutiyo purisoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 9; It 15, 105) ca Ä• di. tato pÄ• tito mokkhoti pÄ•

atha vÄ• patati etthÄ• ti pÄ• ti, cha ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hi ``chasu lo
kubbati santhavaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 70; Sn 171). tatochaajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatanasaá¹…k
pÄ• timokkho.

atha \Be II 60/ vÄ• pÄ• to vinipÄ• to assa atthÄ«ti pÄ• tÄ«, saá¹ƒsÄ• ro. tato mokkhotipÄ• t

atha vÄ• sabbalokÄ• dhipatibhÄ• vato dhammissaro bhagavÄ• patÄ«ti vuccati, muccati et
mokkho tena paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pÄ• timokkho. sabbaguá¹‡Ä• r
uttamaá¹-á¹-hena pati ca so yathÄ• vuttena atthena mokkho cÄ• ti \Ne II 53/ patimokkho, pa
pÄ• timokkho. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• timokkhanti mukhametaá¹ƒ pamukhametaâ€™â€™

atha vÄ• pa-iti pakÄ• re, __atÄ«_ti accantatthe nipÄ• to, tasmÄ• pakÄ• rehi accantaá¹ƒ m
idaÃ±hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavasena samÄ• dhisahitaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitaÃ±ca
vikkhambhanavasenasamucchedavasena ca accantaá¹ƒ mokkheti mocetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkho.

pati pati mokkhoti vÄ• patimokkho, tamhÄ• tamhÄ• vÄ«tikkamadosato paccekaá¹ƒ mokkh
pÄ• timokkho. mokkho vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa mokkhassa paá¹-ibimbabhÅ«totipatimokkh
sÅ«riyassa aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• nassa udayabhÅ«to tappaá¹-ibhÄ• goca yathÄ
patimokkhoyeva pÄ• timokkho. pativattati mokkhÄ• bhimukhantivÄ• patimokkhaá¹ƒ, patim
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha pÄ• timokkhasaddassa atthoveditabbo.

saá¹ƒvarati pidahati etenÄ• ti saá¹ƒvaro, pÄ• timokkhameva saá¹ƒvaro pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv
__pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ, _ atthato pana tato tato vÄ«tikkamitabbato viratiyo ceva

__adhisÄ«lanti vuccatÄ«_ti anavasesato kÄ• yikavÄ• casikasaá¹ƒvarabhÄ• vato ca maggas
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vatoca pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ
vuccati. __pajjotÄ• na_ntiÄ• lokÄ• naá¹ƒ. nanu ca paccekabuddhÄ• pi dhammatÄ• vasena
samannÄ• gatÄ• vahonti, evaá¹ƒ sati kasmÄ• ``buddhuppÄ• deyeva pavattati, na vinÄ• bu
61/niyametvÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha --- __ ``na hi taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
kiÃ±cÄ• pipaccekabuddhÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasampannÄ• gatÄ• honti, na pana tesa
hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkame idaá¹ƒ n
tipaÃ±Ã±apanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ avisayo, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva esa visayo, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ b
``buddhÄ• yevapanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. lokiyasÄ«lassa adhisÄ«labhÄ• vo pariyÄ• yenÄ• t
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaratopi ca maggaphalasampayuttameva sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhis
__nahi taá¹ƒ samÄ• panno bhikkhÅ«_ti gahaá¹-á¹-hesu sotÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ sadÄ• ravÄ«tik
tathÄ• hi te saputtadÄ• rÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasanti.

__samÄ• dÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 54/ __samÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• pan
__adhicittanti vuccatÄ«_ti maggasamÄ• dhissa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato adhicittanti vucc
buddhuppÄ• dÄ• _ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-has
pana tetattha aÃ±Ã±e samÄ• dÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkontÄ«ti na tesaá¹ƒ vasena vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hut

adhippÄ• yo. vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi adhipaÃ±Ã±atÄ• sÄ• dhane ``na vinÄ• buddhupp
adhippÄ• yenavuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. lokiyacittassa adhicittatÄ• pariyÄ• yenÄ• ti nippariyÄ•
__ ``tatopi ca maggaphalacittameva adhicittaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __taá¹ƒ pana idha anadh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena lokiyacittassa vasena adhicittasikkhÄ• pi idha adhippetÄ• ti viÃ±
samÄ• panno bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«_ti ca iminÄ• lokiyaadhicittaá
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ. adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• niddese ca ``tatopi ca
maggaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``sÄ• pana idha anadhippetÄ•
methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• lokiyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena adhipa
idhÄ• dhippetabhÄ• votaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa methunadhammapaá¹-isevanaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-ha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. idaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ ``tatra yÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ att
sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti. ayaÃ±hi pÄ• á¸·i adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• va id
dÄ«peti, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca evamadhippÄ• yo veditabbo ---
lokiyaadhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• pannassa tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca ``methuna
paá¹-isevissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppanne tato adhicittato \Be II 62/adhipaÃ±Ã±ato ca pa
taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannena na sakkÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituntipÄ• á¸·i
vuttÄ• . adhisÄ«lasikkhaÃ±hi yÄ• va vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ na karoti, tÄ• vasamÄ• pannova hoti. n
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana lok
adhipaÃ±Ã±ato ca parihÄ• yitvÄ• pi bhikkhuno methunadhammapaá¹-isevanaá¹ƒkadÄ• ci b
appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• maggaphaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ akuppasabhÄ• vattÄ• taá¹ƒsamÄ• pannas
methunadhammapaá¹-isevanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na kadÄ• ci sambhavatÄ«tilokuttarÄ• dhicittaadh
paá¹-ikkhepo katoti veditabbo.

__atthi dinnaá¹ƒ atthi yiá¹-á¹-hantiÄ• dinayappavatta_nti iminÄ• ---

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? `atthi dinnaá¹ƒ, atthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atthi
atthisukatadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, atthi ayaá¹ƒ loko, atthi paro
atthi pitÄ• , atthi sattÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• , atthi loke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• sammaggatÄ• s
paá¹-ipannÄ• , ye imaÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• p
evarÅ«pÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, ida
vuccatikammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetvÄ• saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sab
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 793) ---

imaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

tattha (Vibh-a 793) __atthi dinna_ntiÄ• dÄ«su dinnapaccayÄ• phalaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti iminÄ• upÄ
__dinna_nti ca deyyadhammasÄ«sena dÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __yiá¹-á¹-ha_nti mahÄ• yÄ• go,
mahÄ• dÄ• nanti attho. __huta_nti pahonakasakkÄ• ro adhippeto. __atthimÄ• tÄ• , atthi pitÄ
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattimicchÄ• paá¹-ipattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phalasambhavovutto. __idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ

``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ no sakaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ kammassakataÃ±
vuccatÄ«ti attho. tattha tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒvacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ tivid
manoduccaritanti idaá¹ƒ __na sakakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tÄ«su dvÄ• resudasavidhampi suca
nÄ• ma. attano vÄ• pi hotu parassa vÄ• , sabbampi akusalaá¹ƒ__na sakakammaá¹ƒ_ \Be II
atthabhaÃ±janato anatthajananato ca. attanovÄ• hotu parassa vÄ• , sabbampi kusalaá¹ƒ _
kasmÄ• ? anatthabhaÃ±janatoatthajananato ca. evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanasamatthe imasmiá¹ƒ kamm
bahuá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• sukhena sukh
anubhavitvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pattÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anaparicchedo natthi. __á¹-hap
Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntimaggasaccassa paramatthasaccassa ca anulomanato saccÄ• nulomikanti lac
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• sabbÄ• pi sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
attho.

__tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raparicchedaka_nti aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayassa hutvÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• d
__adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuccatÄ«_ti maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato vipassanÄ•
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• tivuccati.

``kalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• rÄ« kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• pakÄ• rÄ« ca pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

anubhoti dvayametaá¹ƒ, anubandhati kÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 256).

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 56/ atÄ«te anÄ• gate ca vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakadukkhasallakkhaá¹‡avasena saá¹ƒv
vimuttiÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• yapaccayabhÅ«tÄ• kammassakatapaÃ±Ã±Ä• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi vac
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vopariyÄ• yenÄ• ti nippariyÄ• yameva taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatopi ca
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

saha Ä• jÄ«vanti etthÄ• ti __sÄ• jÄ«vo_ti sabbasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha --- __ ``sabb
sÄ• jÄ«vanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sikkhÄ• pada_nti ``nÄ• makÄ• yo padakÄ• yo
niruttikÄ• yobyaÃ±janakÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavato vacanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sikkh
__sabhÄ• gavuttino_ti samÄ• navuttikÄ• , sadisappavattikÄ• ti attho. __tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhatÄ«_
Ä• dheyyÄ• pekkhattÄ• adhikaraá¹‡assakimÄ• dheyyamapekkhitvÄ• ``tasmiâ€™â€™ nti a
Ä• ha --- __ ``taá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒcittassa adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, taá¹ƒ sÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nukho sikkhÄ• mi, na sikkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti e
sikkhÄ• padavisayattÄ• tadÄ• dheyyabhÅ«tassacittassa adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. na
``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti imassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒkarontena ``yaá¹ƒ si
samÄ• panno, tadubhayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tesu sikkhati, tena \Be II 64/ vuccati sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , evamavatvÄ• ``tasmiá¹ƒsikkhati, tena vuccati sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€
vuttanti antolÄ«nacodanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``na kevalaÃ±cÄ• yametasmiâ€™â€™ _nti

__tassÄ• ca sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti tassÄ• adhisÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya. __sikkhaá¹ƒ p

sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento, vÄ• rittasÄ«lavasena viratisampayuttaá¹ƒ cetanaá¹ƒ
cÄ• rittasÄ«lavasenaviratiippayuttaá¹ƒ cetanaÃ±ca attani pavattentoti attho. __tasmiÃ±ca s
avÄ«tikkamantosikkhatÄ«_ti ``nÄ• makÄ• yo padakÄ• yo niruttikÄ• yo byaÃ±janakÄ• yoâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒbhagavato vacanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamanto hutvÄ• tasm
sikkhatÄ«tiattho. sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ«vÄ• natikkamanaÃ±cÄ• ti idameva ca
nÄ• mÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. tattha sÄ• jÄ«vÄ• natikkamo sikkhÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• paccayo. sÄ•
maggÄ• sikkhÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti. apicettha ``sikkhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™
viraticetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarassa visesato santÄ• ne pavattanakÄ• lova g
sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pana appavattanakÄ• lopi. sikkhaÃ±hi paripÅ«raá¹‡avasenaat
niddÄ• divasena appavattentopi vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ``avÄ«tikkamantosikkhatÄ«â€™â€

sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``appaccakkhÄ• ya \Ne II 57/ appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ubhayathÄ• pi pÄ• á¹-ho t
vutto. __dubbalye Ä• vikatepÄ«_ti ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™
dubbalabhÄ• vepakÄ• sitepi. __sikkhÄ• ya pana paccakkhÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti ``buddhaá¹ƒ pacca
sikkhÄ• yapaccakkhÄ• tÄ• ya. yasmÄ• dirattavacane gahite tena purimapacchimapadÄ• ni
na tasmiá¹ƒ aggahite, tasmÄ• dirattavacanena byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattameva payoja
``byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __mukhÄ• ruá¸·hatÄ• yÄ• _ti yasmÄ• evarÅ«p
mukhamÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ti attho.

__byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 65/ __sampÄ• detÄ«_ti tassa visuá¹ƒ atthÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttamevatth
byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡ena vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``parivÄ•
_tiÄ• di. atthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ __atthapadaá¹ƒ_.

__sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassÄ• _ti ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• disikkhÄ• pa
``buddhaá¹ƒpaccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vika
capaccakkhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ubhayampi hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``ekaccaá¹ƒ dubba
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• disikkhÄ• pacca
dubbalyÄ• vikammapadatthona hoti, tathÄ• pi ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vut
dubbalyÄ• vibhÄ• vassapigamyamÄ• nattÄ• ``sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassa ekaccaá¹ƒ dubba
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti naá¹ƒ atthabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dubbalyÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•

__visesÄ• visesa_nti ettha yena dubbalyÄ• vikammameva hoti, na sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá

tatthasikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nadubbalyÄ• vikammÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi viseso. yena pana sikkhÄ• pa
dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±cahoti, tattha nevatthi visesoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kaá¹-hakicchajÄ«vaneti
paá¹-hitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kicchajÄ«vikappattoâ€™â€™ _ti. ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-h
taá¹ƒito pattoti __ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito. ito_ti ito á¹-hÄ• nato, ito vihÄ• rato vÄ• . __etthÄ• _tigantur
padesaá¹ƒ vadati. anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito vikkhittacitto hutvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒukkhipitvÄ• uddh
olokento Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uddhaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒkatvÄ• viharamÄ• noâ€™â€

__aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no_ti ettha aá¹-á¹-amiva attÄ• namÄ• carati aá¹-á¹-Ä«yatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-Ä«y
antogadhaupamÄ• nabhÅ«takammattÄ• \Ne II 58/ upameyyabhÅ«tena attanÄ• va sakamm
Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhubhÄ• vanti bhikkhubhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na hi so bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
kiÃ±carahi attÄ• naá¹ƒ tasmÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tenaattÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-Ä«
daá¹-á¹-habboti Ä• ha __ ``karaá¹‡atthe upayogavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __kaá¹‡á¹-he Ä• sat
ettha pana karaá¹‡attheyeva karaá¹‡avacananti Ä• ha --- __ ``yathÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒkaraá¹‡
_nti. kattuatthe vÄ• upayogavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti Ä• ha --- __ ``tenavÄ• bhikkhubh
tena kattubhÅ«tena bhikkhubhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. imasmiá¹ƒ panattheaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti aa
66/ aá¹-á¹-Ä«ya-saddaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detvÄ• tato kammani mÄ• na-saddekate ``aá¹-á¹-Ä«yam
veditabbÄ• . tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``aá¹-á¹-o kariyamÄ• no pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. __jigu
sambandhe kariyamÄ• ne bhikkhubhÄ• vanti upayogatthe eva upayogavacanantiÄ• ha --- _
jigucchantoâ€™â€™ _ti, taá¹ƒ bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jigucchantoti attho. __sacÄ• ha_nti sace

__paccakkhÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena vuttÄ• nÄ«_ti ``paccakkheyyaá¹ƒ paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti v
paccakkhÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rasambandhenavuttÄ• ni. __bhÄ• vavikappÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti ``assaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ bhavitukÄ• mo, tassa tassa bhÄ• vassa vikappÄ• kÄ• rena, bhikkhubhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±
adhippÄ• yo.

<50> __na ussahÄ• mÄ«_ti attano tattha tattha ussahÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __na visahÄ•
ekabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒasayhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __na ramÄ• mÄ«_ti ``pabbajjÄ• mÅ«lakaá
dasseti. __nÄ• bhiramÄ• mÄ«_ti pabbajjÄ• ya attano santosÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

idÄ• ni sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo veditabbo --- tattha ``sÄ•
cavitukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hipadehi cittaniyamaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``buddhaá¹ƒ dhammaâ€™â
khettaniyamaá¹ƒ dasseti. yathÄ• hi loke sassÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``khettaâ€™â
evamidampi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassaruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• ``khettaâ€™â€™ nti vuccat
dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena kÄ• laniyamaá¹ƒdasseti. ``vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• payoga
buddhena, kinnume buddhena, na mamattho buddhena, sumuttÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhenÄ• â€™â
anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasenapi paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒhotÄ«ti dasseti. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â€™â
dasseti. ``ummattakosikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, ummattakassa santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ•
puggalaniyamaá¹ƒdasseti. ``ariyakena milakkhassa santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, so ca

appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi puggalÄ• diniyame satipi vijÄ• nananiy
59/. ``davÄ• ya sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«
cittaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vena na ruhatÄ«ti dasseti. ``sÄ• vetukÄ• mo na sÄ• veti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ
iminÄ• cittaniyamepi sati payoganiyamÄ• bhÄ• vena na ruhatÄ«ti \Be II 67/dasseti. ``aviÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±ussa na sÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti etehi cittakhettakÄ• lapayogapuggalavijÄ• nananiyam
uddissa sÄ• veti, tasseva savanena ruhati, na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti dasseti. ``sabbaso vÄ• pana
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana cittÄ• diniyamenevasikkhÄ• pacca
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• cittakhettakÄ• lapayogapuggalavijÄ• nana
paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tadabhÄ• vena appaccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? upasampannabhÄ• vato cavitukÄ• matÄ• citteneva hi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡antassa. evaá¹ƒ __cittavasena_ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena.

tathÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, uddesaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, antevÄ• si
samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, samÄ• nÄ• cariyakaá¹ƒ, sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catuddasannaá¹ƒ, ``gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehi, upÄ• sako, Ä• rÄ• miko, s
titthiyasÄ• vako, assamaá¹‡o, asakyaputtiyoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hannaÃ±cÄ• tiimesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• khettapadÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa kassaci savevac
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±civattukÄ• massa yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vadatopi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na rukkhÄ
nÄ• maá¹ƒgahetvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhantassa. evaá¹ƒ __khettavasena_ sikkhÄ• paccak
tadabhÄ• vena.

tattha yadetaá¹ƒ ``paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá
yÄ• nica ``alaá¹ƒ me buddhena, kinnu me buddhena, na mamattho buddhena, sumuttÄ• haá
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä• khyÄ• tavasena kÄ• laá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• purimehi cuddasahi padehi
``alaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri padÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒyeva ca savevacanÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
``paccakkhÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•  ``paccakkhissaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``maá¹ƒ dhÄ• resÄ«â€™
ti vÄ• ``yanÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataparika
evaá¹ƒ __vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena_ ceva __anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasena_ ca paccakkhÄ

payogo \Be II 68/ \Ne II 60/ pana duvidho kÄ• yiko vÄ• casiko. tattha ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkh
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• casikapayogen
akkharalikhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthamuddÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yapayogaá¹ƒ karontassa. eva
__vÄ• casikapayogeneva_paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena.

puggalo pana duvidho yo ca paccakkhÄ• ti, yassa ca paccakkhÄ• ti. tattha yo paccakkhÄ• t
ummattakakhittacittavedanÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro na hoti. yassa pana paccakkhÄ• t

hoti, na ca ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«to ca sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ•
asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa dÅ«tena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ ruhati. evaá¹ƒ
__yathÄ• vuttapuggalavasena_paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena.

vijÄ• nanampi niyamitÄ• niyamitavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ. tattha yassa yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyametvÄ•
Ä• rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sace te yathÄ• pakatiyÄ• loke manussÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
evaá¹ƒ tassa vacanÄ• nantarameva tassa ``ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``gihibhÄ
ti vÄ• yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ
aparabhÄ• ge ``kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• jÄ• nanti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• jÄ• nanti,
sikkhÄ• . aniyametvÄ• Ä• rocentassa panasace vuttanayena yo koci manussajÄ• tiko vaca
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __vijÄ• nanavasena_ paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na ta
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒcittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaseneva sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na aÃ±Ã±

<51> ``vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedappayogaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä•
vacÄ«bhedena adhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, na yena kenaci upÄ• yen
vacÄ«bhedenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti padaviparÄ• vuttiá¹
padappayogassa aniyamitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi loke ``Ä• hara pattaá¹ƒ, pattaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
padappayogena tadatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pi ``buddhaá¹ƒ pacca
paccakkhÄ• mibuddhaâ€™â€™ nti aniyamitena padappayogena tadatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ
buddhaá¹ƒpaccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti atthappadhÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ \Be II 69/ niddeso, na saddappadhÄ•
``milakkhabhÄ• sÄ• suvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• sÄ• ya tamatthaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. m
sabbÄ• pi andhadamiá¸·Ä• dibhÄ• sÄ• milakkhabhÄ• sÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . khettapadesu ekaá
vadeyya, khettapadantogadhattÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va \Ne II 61/ hoti sikkhÄ• ti dassento Ä•
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«tivattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yadipi ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™
cittenataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo puna virajjhitvÄ• tameva vadeyya, ta
sÄ• sanatocavitukÄ• matÄ• citte sati khettapadasseva vuttattÄ• aá¹…gapÄ• ripÅ«risambha
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• n
ruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``paccakkhÄ• mi dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattamÄ• nakÄ• lassa padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena vattu
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataparikappavacanehinevatthi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nanti dassento Ä• ha __ `
paccakkhinti vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti ettha __vadatÄ«_ti iminÄ•
ekassa santikeattano vacÄ«bhedappayogeneva sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na dÅ«tas
dassentoÄ• ha __ ``dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha ``mama sikkhÄ• p
kathehÄ«â€™â€™ timukhasÄ• sanavasena ``dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
pahiá¹‡anavasena __ ``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒvÄ• pesetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. rukkhÄ• dÄ«su akk
dassanavasena __ ``akkharaá¹ƒvÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __hatthamuddÄ• ya v
hatthena adhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. adhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pako h

hattha-saddo cetthatadekadesesu aá¹…gulÄ«su daá¹-á¹-habbo ``na sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ mu
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 618) viya. tasmÄ• adhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pakena aá¹…gulisaá¹…kocÄ• c
tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetÄ«tievamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__cittasampayutta_nti paccakkhÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni vijÄ• nanavase
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒniyamitÄ• niyamitavasena dvidhÄ• veditabbanti dassento Ä• ha
jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ayaÃ±ca vibhÄ• go ``vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti ekavisayattÄ•
tassevavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nayena laddhoti da
vadati, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti ayamattho sambhavati. __soyeva jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti a
avijÄ• nanteyeva aÃ±Ã±assa jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``atha so na jÄ•
á¹-hito jÄ• nÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tasmÄ• ``ayamevajÄ• nÄ• tÅ
Ä• rocite yadipi sopi jÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±opi, niyamitassapana niyamitavasena vijÄ• nanasamb
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±o mÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€
niyametvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``dve vÄ• jÄ• nantu ekovÄ• , imesaá¹ƒyeva dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• rocemÄ«â€
Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``ekasmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 62/ __jÄ• nantepi
jÄ• nantesupÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tasmÄ• ``dveyeva jÄ• nantu, eko mÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ t
Ä• rocite dvÄ«suyeva jÄ• nantesu sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒhoti, na ekasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• nanteti

__sabhÄ• ge_ti vissÄ• sike. __parisaá¹…kamÄ• no_ti ``sace te jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒ te vÄ•
tiÄ• saá¹…kamÄ• no. __samayaÃ±Ã±Å«_ti sÄ• sanÄ• cÄ• rakusalo, idha pana tadadhippÄ•
samayaÃ±Ã±Å«nÄ• ma hoti. teneva Ä• ha --- __ ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito ayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• sanat
_ti. tasmÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi sace ``ay
cavitukÄ• mo, gihÄ« vÄ• hotukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti si
``buddhaá¹ƒpaccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito
tiadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sotavi
saddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒyeva ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• tadatthavijÄ• na
``taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva pana apubbaá¹ƒacarimaá¹ƒ dujjÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. na hi ekasmiá
tadatthavijÄ• nanaÃ±ca sambhavati. tathÄ• hi ``ghaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``paá¹-oâ€™â€™
gha-saddaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekÄ• sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thi uppajjitvÄ• nirujjh
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thitameva atÄ«taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ tena vuttavacane y
honti, tesu ekamekaá¹ƒ akkharaá¹ƒ paccuppannamatÄ«taÃ±ca gahetvÄ• sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• ca uppajjitvÄ• niruddhÄ• ya avasÄ• ne \Be II 71/ tÄ• ni akkh
akkharasamÅ«haá¹ƒgahetvÄ• ekÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thi uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhati. tada
``ayamakkharasamÅ«hoetassa nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attiggahaá¹‡avasena a
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhÄ• yatadanantaraá¹ƒ uppannÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• ``aya
pakatiyÄ• tadatthavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒsambhavati.

__Ä• vajjanasamayenÄ• _ti bhummatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• bhogasamayeti attho.

Ä• vajjanasamayaá¹ƒvibhÄ• vento Ä• ha --- __ ``yathÄ• pakatiyÄ• ... pe ... jÄ• nantÄ«â€™
vacÄ«bhedenaadhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panassa idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• aparabhÄ• ge ``kiá¹ƒ imi
kaá¹…khantassacirena adhippÄ• yavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enapi kenaci upÄ• yantarena samb
vacÄ«bhedamattenÄ• tiÄ• ha --- __ ``atha aparabhÄ• ge ... pe ... appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sik
``gihÄ«bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte atthabhedo kÄ• labhedo ca hotÄ«ti appaccakkhÄ• t
``dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi imassa yo attho kÄ• lo ca, na so ``bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti eta
homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana atthabhedoyeva, na kÄ• labhedo ``homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattam
``gihÄ« jÄ• tomhi, gihÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi atthassa ceva kÄ• lassa ca bhinnattÄ• a
sikkhÄ• . ``ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vuttepi dosabhÄ• vato paripuá¹‡â
``dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthappadhÄ• nattÄ• niddesassa pariyÄ• yavacanehipi sikkhÄ• pa
dassento Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dhÄ• rehi jÄ• nÄ• hi saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• himan
atthato kÄ• lato ca abhinnÄ• ni.

<52> __purimÄ• neva cuddasÄ• _ti buddhÄ• disabrahmacÄ• rÄ«pariyantÄ• ni. hotu bhavat
idampipaá¹-ikkhepamattamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``hotu, pariyattanti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<53> __vaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡aparidÄ«pak
__upÄ• ligÄ• thÄ• sÅ«_ti (MN II 76) ---

``dhÄ«rassa \Be II 72/ vigatamohassa,

pabhinnakhÄ«lassa vijitavijayassa.

anÄ«ghassa susamacittassa.

vuddhasÄ«lassa sÄ• dhupaÃ±Ã±assa.

vesamantarassa vimalassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``akathaá¹ƒkathissa tusitassa.

vantalokÄ• misassa muditassa.

katasamaá¹‡assa manujassa.

antimasÄ• rÄ«rassa narassa.

anopamassa virajassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``asaá¹ƒsayassa kusalassa.

venayikassa sÄ• rathivarassa.

anuttarassa \Ne II 64/ ruciradhammassa.

nikkaá¹…khassa pabhÄ• sakassa.

mÄ• nacchidassa vÄ«rassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``nisabhassa appameyyassa.

gambhÄ«rassa monappattassa.

khemaá¹…karassa vedassa.

dhammaá¹-á¹-hassa saá¹ƒvutattassa.

saá¹…gÄ• tigassa muttassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``nÄ• gassa pantasenassa.

khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanassa muttassa.

paá¹-imantakassa dhonassa.

pannaddhajassa vÄ«tarÄ• gassa.

dantassa nippapaÃ±cassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``isisattamassa \Be II 73/ akuhassa.

tevijjassa brahmappattassa.

nhÄ• takassa padakassa.

passaddhassa viditavedassa.

purindadassa sakkassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``ariyassa bhÄ• vitattassa.

pattippattassa veyyÄ• karaá¹‡assa.

satimato vipassissa.

anabhinatassa no apanatassa.

anejassa \Ne II 65/ vasippattassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``samuggatassa jhÄ• yissa.

ananugatantarassa suddhassa.

asitassa hitassa.

pavivittassa aggappattassa.

tiá¹‡á¹‡assa tÄ• rayantassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``santassa bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±assa.

mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±assa vÄ«talobhassa.

tathÄ• gatassa sugatassa.

appaá¹-ipuggalassa asamassa.

visÄ• radassa nipuá¹‡assa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmi ||

``taá¹‡hacchidassa \Be II 74/ buddhassa.

vÄ«tadhÅ«massa anupalittassa.

Ä• huneyyassa yakkhassa.

uttamapuggalassa atulassa.

mahato yasaggappattassa.

bhagavato tassa sÄ• vakohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ upÄ• ligahapatinÄ• vuttÄ• su upÄ• lisutte Ä• gatagÄ• thÄ• su.

__yathÄ• rutamevÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttameva, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yas
``sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒanantabuddhiá¹ƒ anomabuddhiá¹ƒ bodhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™
Ä• gatanÄ• mÄ• ni, ``dhÄ«raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«nipana upÄ• ligÄ• thÄ• su Ä• gatanÄ• mÄ•
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nanahetuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti _
dhiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya rÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Ne II 66/, sevatÄ«tivÄ• __dhÄ«ro_. samucchinnas
__pabhinnakhÄ«lo_. sabbaputhujjane vijiniá¹ƒsuvijayanti vijinissanti cÄ• ti vijayÄ• . ke te?
maccumÄ• rakilesamÄ• radevaputtamÄ• rÄ• . te vijitÄ• vijayÄ• etenÄ• ti __vijitavijayo, _ b
kilesamÄ• ramaccumÄ• ravijayenevapanettha abhisaá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhamÄ• rÄ• pi vijitÄ•

__svÄ• kkhÄ• ta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vism I 147)
sÄ• tthasabyaÃ±janakevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aparisuddhabrahmacariyassapakÄ• sanato __svÄ•

atthavipallÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato vÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu akkhÄ• toti __svÄ• kkhÄ• to_. yathÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±
attho vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ``antarÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒantarÄ• yika
``niyyÄ• nikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• nikattÄ• bhÄ• vato, tena te aÃ±Ã
durakkhÄ• tadhammÄ• yeva honti, na tathÄ• bhagavato dhammassa attho vipallÄ• saá¹ƒÄ
antarÄ• yikÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• natik
pariyattidhammo svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo.

lokuttaradhammo pana nibbÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• nurÅ«passa ca
akkhÄ• tattÄ• svÄ• kkhÄ• to. yathÄ• ha ---

``supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• \Be II 75/ kho pana tena bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• min
nibbÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipadÄ• ca. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma gaá¹…godakaá¹ƒ yamunodakena saá
supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• tena bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• saá¹
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 296).

ariyamaggo cettha antadvayaá¹ƒ anupagamma majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«tova ``majjhim
tiakkhÄ• tattÄ• svÄ• kkhÄ• to. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni paá¹-ippassaddhakilesÄ• neva ``paá
tiakkhÄ• tattÄ• svÄ• kkhÄ• tÄ• ni. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sassatÄ• matatÄ• á¹‡aleá¹‡Ä• disabhÄ• v
sassatÄ• disabhÄ• vavasenaakkhÄ• tattÄ• svÄ• kkhÄ• tanti evaá¹ƒ lokuttaradhammopi svÄ

ariyamaggo attano santÄ• ne rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontena ariyapuggalena sÄ
``ariyamaggena mama rÄ• gÄ• dayo pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti sayaá¹ƒ attanÄ• anaÃ±Ã±aney
sandiá¹-á¹-hi eva __sandiá¹-á¹-hiko_. apica navavidho lokuttaradhammo yena yena adhigat
ariyasÄ• vakena parasaddhÄ• ya gantabbataá¹ƒ hitvÄ• paccakkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sayaá¹ƒ da
__sandiá¹-á¹-hiko_. atha vÄ• pasatthÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sandiá¹-á¹-hi, sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• jayatÄ«ti
__sandiá¹-á¹-hiko_. tathÄ• hettha ariyamaggosampayuttÄ• ya, ariyaphalaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abh
visayibhÅ«tÄ• ya sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kilesejayati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• rathena jayatÄ«ti rathiko, e
lokuttaradhammo sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• jayatÄ«ti \Ne II 67/ sandiá¹-á¹-hiko. atha vÄ• diá¹-á¹-han
vuccati, diá¹-á¹-hameva sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sandassanantiattho. sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti
lokuttaradhammo hi bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasenasacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena ca dissa
nivatteti, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vatthamarahatÄ«tivatthiko, evaá¹ƒ sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti sa

attano phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya nÄ• ssa Ä• gametabbo kÄ• lo atthÄ«ti akÄ• lo. yathÄ•
lokiyakusalassaupapajjaaparÄ• pariyÄ• yetiÄ• dinÄ• phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ pati Ä• gametabbo kÄ
evametassÄ• tiattho. akÄ• loyeva __akÄ• liko, _ na paÃ±cÄ• hasattÄ• hÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kÄ•
attano pana pavattisamanantarameva phaladoti \Be II 76/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• attano pha
vippakaá¹-á¹-ho dÅ«ro kÄ• lo patto upanÄ«to assÄ• ti kÄ• liko, kÄ• lantaraphaladÄ• yÄ«. ko
ayaá¹ƒ pana samanantaraphaladÄ• yakattÄ• na kÄ• likoti__akÄ• liko_. maggameva hi sano

idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

``ehi passa imaá¹ƒ dhammaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ ehipassavidhiá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti __
panesa taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti? paramatthato vijjamÄ• nattÄ• parisuddhattÄ• ca.
rittamuá¹-á¹-hiyaÃ±hihiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ«ti vatvÄ• pi ``ehi passa
vattuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? avijjamÄ• nattÄ• . vijjamÄ• nampi ca gÅ«thaá¹ƒ vÄ• muttaá¹ƒ vÄ•
manuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vappakÄ• sanenacittasampahaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ ``ehi passa imaâ€™â€™ n
naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ehivÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detabbameva hoti. kasmÄ• ? aparisuddhat
navavidhopilokuttaradhammo sabhÄ• vato ca vijjamÄ• no vigatavalÄ• hake ca Ä• kÄ• se
sampuá¹‡á¹‡acandamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒviya paá¹‡á¸• ukambale nikkhittajÄ• timaá¹‡i viya ca pa
vijjamÄ• nattÄ• parisuddhattÄ• ca ehipassavidhiá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti ehipassiko.

upanetabboti __opaneyyiko_. ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- upanayanaá¹ƒ upanayo, Ä• dit
sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhupekkhitvÄ• pi bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena attano citte upanayanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dan
idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khate lokuttaradhamme yujjati, asaá¹…khato pana attanocitte Ä• rammaá¹‡ab
arahatÄ«ti opaneyyiko, sacchikiriyÄ• vasena allÄ«yanaá¹ƒarahatÄ«ti attho \Ne II 68/. atha v
upaneti ariyapuggalanti ariyamaggo upaneyyo, sacchikÄ• tabbataá¹ƒ upanetabboti phalanib
upaneyyo eva __opaneyyiko_.

sabbehi ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«Ä• dÄ«hi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi ``bhÄ• vito me maggo, adhigataá¹ƒ phala
ti attani attani veditabboti __paccattaá¹ƒ veditabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hi_. na hiupajjhÄ• yena bhÄ• v
saddhivihÄ• rikassa kilesÄ• pahÄ«yanti, na so tassa phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• phÄ• su viharati,
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikaroti, tasmÄ• na esa parassa sÄ«seÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-hab
daá¹-á¹-habbo, anubhavitabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti.

__asaá¹…khata_nti \Be II 77/ saá¹…gamma samÄ• gamma paccayasamodhÄ• nalakkhaá¹-
sannipatitvÄ• anurÅ«pehi paccayehi akataá¹ƒ anibbattitanti asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ. natthi ettha m
_etasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigate natthi puggalassa mataá¹ƒ maraá¹‡anti amataá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi etth
``svÄ• kkhÄ• taá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbattha dhamma-s
dhamma-saddenaayojetvÄ• vutte vevacane na paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti ``svÄ
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttepi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á
dhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• panadhamma-saddappayogo svÄ• kkhÄ• tÄ• -disaddÄ• naá
katoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ekadhammakkhandhassapi nÄ• ma_nti ettha ``paá¹-hamadhammakk
dutiyadhammakkhandhaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• dhammakkhandhaá¹ƒvissajjanÄ• dhammakkhandhaâ
dhammakkhandhanÄ• mÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

__suppaá¹-ipanna_nti svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ
majjhimÄ• yapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya antadvayaá¹ƒ anupagamma paá¹-ipannattÄ•

kÄ• yavacÄ«manovaá¹…kakuá¹-ilajimhadosappahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-ipannattÄ• ca __ujuppaá
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• dÄ«hi Ã±Ä• yati paá¹-ivijjhÄ«yatisacchikarÄ«yatÄ«ti katvÄ• , tad
__Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• guá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• yaparehi kariya
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ arahanti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipannattÄ• __sÄ• mÄ«ci

yugaá¸·avasena paá¹-hamamaggaá¹-á¹-ho phalaá¹-á¹-hoti idamekaá¹ƒ yugaá¸·anti evaá¹ƒ c
purisayugÄ• nihonti. ettha pana ``catupurisayugaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe ``cattÄ
vibhattilopaá¹ƒakatvÄ• niddeso katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ri purisayugÄ• ni etthÄ• ti _
saá¹…gho vuccati. __aá¹-á¹-hapurisapuggala_nti \Ne II 69/ purisapuggalavasena eko paá¹-h
ekophalaá¹-á¹-hoti iminÄ• nayena aá¹-á¹-heva purisapuggalÄ• honti. aá¹-á¹-ha purisapugga
etthÄ• ti__aá¹-á¹-hapurisapuggalo, _ saá¹…gho. ettha ca purisoti vÄ• puggaloti vÄ• ekatth
veneyyavasena panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• huneyya_ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vism I 156) Ä• netvÄ• hunitabbanti Ä• hunaá¹ƒ, dÅ«ratopiÄ• n
dÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ä• hunaá¹ƒ paá¹-
mahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atoti __Ä• huneyyo, _ saá¹…gho. atha vÄ• dÅ«ratopi Ä• gantv
hunitabbanti \Be II 78/ Ä• havanÄ«yo, sakkÄ• dÄ«nampi vÄ• Ä• havanaá¹ƒarahatÄ«ti Ä• ha
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• havanÄ«yo aggi, yattha hutaá¹ƒ mahapphalantitesaá¹ƒ laddhi. sac
Ä• havanÄ«yo, saá¹…ghova Ä• havanÄ«yo. saá¹…ghe hutaÃ±himahapphalaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ

``yo ca vassasataá¹ƒ jantu, aggiá¹ƒ paricare vane.

ekaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ, muhuttamapi pÅ«jaye.

sÄ• yeva pÅ«janÄ• seyyo, yaÃ±ce vassasataá¹ƒ hutaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 107).

tadetaá¹ƒ nikÄ• yantare ``Ä• havanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ idha ``Ä• huneyyoâ€™â€™ ti
byaÃ±janato panettha kiÃ±cimattameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• huneyya_nti ettha pana pÄ• hunaá¹ƒ vuccati disÄ• vidisato Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ piyamanÄ
Ã±Ä• timittÄ• naá¹ƒatthÄ• ya sakkÄ• rena paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukadÄ• naá¹ƒ. tampi á¹-ha
piyamittÄ• dikepÄ• hunake saá¹…ghasseva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghova taá¹ƒ paá¹-igg
saá¹…ghasadiso hipÄ• hunako natthi. tathÄ• hesa ekabuddhantare vÄ«tivatteyeva dissati,
piyamanÄ• pattakarehisÄ«lÄ• didhammehi samannÄ• gatoti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• hunamassa dÄ• tu
paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒyuttoti __pÄ• huneyyo_.

dakkhanti etÄ• ya sattÄ• yathÄ• dhippetÄ• hi sampattÄ«hi vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ,
saddahitvÄ• dÄ• tabbadÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahati, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• hito yas

mahapphalakaratÄ• ya visodhetÄ«ti__dakkhiá¹‡eyyo_. ubho hatthe sirasi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petv
kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒarahatÄ«ti __aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yo. anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ak
asadisaá¹ƒpuÃ±Ã±aviruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 70/. yathÄ• hi raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• amaccassa
yavÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• viruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒraÃ±Ã±o sÄ• likkhettaá¹ƒ yavakkhettanti vuccati,
sabbalokassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ viruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya hi lokassa
nÄ• nappakÄ• rahitasukhasaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni viruhanti, tasmÄ• saá¹…gho an
lokassa. etthÄ• pi ``suppaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sabbattha saá¹…gh
suppaá¹-ipannÄ• -disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghavisesanabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ kato, tasmÄ•
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttepi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti daá¹-â

sikkhÄ• vevacanesu \Be II 79/ pana sikkhÄ• -saddaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhu-saddo bhik
adhivacanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti __ ``bhikkhusikkhaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«sikkhaâ€™â€™ _nti vutteyevas
adhisÄ«lÄ• dayo pana sikkhÄ• evÄ• ti ``adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika_ntiÄ• dinÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabba

upajjhÄ• yavevacanesu upajjhÄ• yo hutvÄ• yo pabbÄ• jesi ceva upasampÄ• desi ca, taá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• jesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __yassa mÅ«lenÄ• _ti yassa padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena
mÅ«laá¹ƒ padhÄ• nabhÄ• vo kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo vÄ• etissÄ• ti __yassamÅ«likÄ• , _ pabba
mÅ«la-saddassa sÄ• pekkhabhÄ• vepi niccasÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya gamakattÄ• taddhitavutti da

Ä• cariyavevacanesu pana yo upajjhaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• Ä• cariyova hutvÄ• pabbÄ• jesi, kamma
upasampÄ• desi ca, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``yo maá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi, yo maá¹ƒ anusÄ• vesÄ«â
dvÄ«hi vacanehi pabbajjÄ• cariyo ca upasampadÄ• cariyo ca dassito. __yÄ• haá¹ƒnissÄ• y
nissayÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ dasseti. __yÄ• haá¹ƒ uddisÄ• pemÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• pana dhammÄ• cariyo
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ uddisÄ• pemi. __paripucchÄ• mÄ«_ti uggahitapÄ• á¹-hassaatthaá¹ƒ paripucch
saddhivihÄ• rikavevacanÄ• dÄ«su ca vuttÄ• nusÄ• reneva attho veditabbo. __tassa mÅ«le_
santiketi attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__okallako_ti khuppipÄ• sÄ• didukkhaparetÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡asukhÄ• naá¹ƒ
nahÄ• nÄ• disarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganarahitÄ• naá¹ƒkapaá¹‡amanussÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacana
sikhÄ• baddho omukkamakuá¹-o vÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pidvevÄ• ciko upÄ• sako paá¹-hamabodhiya
tadÄ• labbhamÄ• nanÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttepi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti da
upÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dvevÄ• cikoâ€™â€™ ti idameva \Ne II 71/ panettha veva
tasmÄ• ``dvevÄ• cikoti maá¹ƒdhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakepi vutte sÄ«saá¹ƒ eti. evaá¹ƒ se

__kumÄ• rako_ti \Be II 80/ kumÄ• rÄ• vattho ativiya daharasÄ• maá¹‡ero. __cellako_titato n
khuddakasÄ• maá¹‡ero. __ceá¹-ako_ti majjhimo. __moá¸·igallo_ti mahÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero. __
avisesato sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. __nigaá¹‡á¹-hupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko_tiÄ• dÄ«nipi

titthiyasÄ• vakavevacanÄ• nÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__dussÄ«lo_ti nissÄ«lo sÄ«lavirahito. __pÄ• padhammo_ti dussÄ«lattÄ• eva hÄ«najjhÄ• sa
__asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro_ti aparisuddhakÄ• yakammÄ• ditÄ• ya asuci hutvÄ• sa
dussÄ«lo hi kiÃ±cideva asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ asukenakataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€
Ä• saá¹…kanÄ«yo hoti. kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena mantayante bhikkhÅ«disvÄ• ``kacci nu
jÄ• nitvÄ• mantentÄ«â€™â€™ ti attanoyeva saá¹…kÄ• yasaritabbasamÄ• cÄ• ro. __paá¹-i
lajjitabbatÄ• ya paá¹-icchÄ• detabbakammanto. __assamaá¹‡o_ti na samaá¹‡o. salÄ• kagg
samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya__samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o, _ aseá¹-á¹-hacÄ•
uposathÄ• dÄ«su ``ahampi brahmacÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ timicchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __brahma
kammena sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anto anupaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __antopÅ«ti, _ chahi dvÄ• rehi rÄ• gÄ•
tintattÄ• __avassuto, _ saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dikacavarattÄ• sÄ«lavantehi chaá¸• á¸• etabbatt
koá¹‡á¹-ho_ti dussÄ«lÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ.

``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi buddhavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yaá¹ƒ-sa
buddhÄ• divevacanÄ• naá¹ƒyevataá¹ƒ-saddena parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``teh
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vevacanehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• ni Ä• kÄ• rÄ• disaddehi v
``vevacanÄ• ni hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navantÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• narahitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dhammasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkathanti Ä• ha __ ``sikkhÄ• pa
eva vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• narÅ«pÄ• ni hivevacanÄ• ni __ ``sikkhÄ• paccal
_ti vuccanti. __evaá¹ƒ kho_ti ettha __kho_tiavadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe nipÄ• toti Ä• ha __ ``evame

<54> __mucchÄ• pareto_ti \Be II 81/ mucchÄ• ya abhibhÅ«to. vacanatthavijÄ• nanasamatth
tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• gamÄ• á¹‡avakassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. _
yebhuyyavasenavuttaá¹ƒ. na hi sabbÄ• pi devatÄ• \Ne II 72/ tihetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• va ho
sambhavato. __atikhippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«_ti devatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaparivÄ• sassa manus
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabhÄ• gassÄ• _ti purisassa. __visabhÄ• gassÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa. __anariyako_ti m
__davÄ• _ti sahasÄ• . __ravÄ• _ti virajjhitvÄ• . aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒbh
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. akkharasamayÄ• nabhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya vÄ• ka
kathetabbaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ asakkonto hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kathento ravÄ• bhaá¹‡ati nÄ• ma.
bhaá¹‡itukÄ• massa aÃ±Ã±abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ samÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``purimena ko visesoâ€™

__vÄ• cetÄ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ kathento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• pento vÄ• vÄ• ceti. __paripuc
paripucchanto pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ paripucchati. __uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa santike pÄ• á¸·iá¹
__sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti uggahitapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yati. __vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eti. mahallakassa kiÃ±ci ajÄ• nanato aviditindriyatÄ

``potthakarÅ«pasadisassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• ya katarÅ«pasadisassÄ• ti attho
__garumedhassÄ• _tiÄ• rammaá¹‡esu lahuppavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato dandhagatikatÄ• ya ga
vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __sabbaso vÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sÄ• vessÄ• mi `sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakk
pavattacittuppÄ• dassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. yasmÄ• pana asati evarÅ«pe cittuppÄ• de ke
tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma neva sambhavati, tasmÄ• vu
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su ... pe ... vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na sÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> __niddisitabbassÄ• _ti \Be II 82/ vivaritabbassa pakÄ• setabbassa. __kilesehÄ«_tiahi
__ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hulla-padato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __tassa
kammassÄ• _timethunadhammapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kammassa. __dassana_ntiÄ
methunadhammassa.

dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi samÄ• pajjitabbÄ• __dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattÄ«_ti Ä• ha __ ``dvayena dv
_ti. rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sadisabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• mithunÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ methunaá¹
__methunadhammo_ti \Ne II 73/ Ä• ha __ ``ubhinnaá¹ƒ rattÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha _
methunarÄ• gena rattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sÄ• rattÄ• na_nti teneva rÄ• gena ativiya rattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasenauppannamethunarÄ• gena tintÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ
methunarÄ• guppattiyÄ• pariyonaddhacittÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sadisÄ• na_nti rattatÄ• dÄ«hi sadisÄ

yasmÄ• ``paá¹-isevati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya natthi, tasmÄ• ``paá¹-ise
uddhaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti yo maÃ±Ã±ati, tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``paá¹-iseveyyÄ• ti
mÄ• tikÄ• padaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __itthiyÄ• nimittenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``maggena gacchatÄ«â
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi ``maggena gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``maggaá¹ƒ gacchati, n
tiayamattho labbhati, evaá¹ƒ ``itthiyÄ• nimittena pavesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``itthiyÄ• nimit
nimitte vÄ• pavesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho labbhati. idaÃ±ca yebhuyyena purisapayogad
__nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• ta_nti atthato ekaá¹ƒ. pavesanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na bahi chupanamattan
asamphuá¹-á¹-he allokÄ• seâ€™â€™ _ti. abbhantaraÃ±hi pavesento ``pavesetÄ«â€™â€™
__abbhantara_nti ca pakatiyÄ• sabbaso pihitassa nimittassavÄ• tena asamphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ•

idÄ• ni sabbathÄ• lesokÄ• sapidahanatthaá¹ƒ itthinimitte purisanimitte ca labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ
pavesakÄ• leaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phassÄ• rahaá¹ƒ padesavisesaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento
cattÄ• ripassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. vÄ• tena hi asamphuá¹-á¹-he allokÄ• se yatth
padesenachupitvÄ• pavesento ``pavesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __vemajjha_nti yathÄ• catt
paveseti, evaá¹ƒ katavivarassa itthinimittassa heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ vuccati \Be II 83/, purisan

__majjha_nti aggakoá¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __uparÄ«_ti aggakoá¹-itouparibhÄ• gappad
samiÃ±jitvÄ• pavesentassa majjhimapabbasamiÃ±jitaá¹…guliá¹ƒkatthaci pavesentassa aá¹
majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hisadisaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tassa uparibhÄ• gavemajjhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yav
pavesento_ti itthinimittassa heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• gena chupantaá¹ƒ pavesento. __majjhenapav
abbhantaratalaá¹ƒ chupitvÄ• majjhena pavesento. katthaci acchupantaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• nÄ«
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana hoti chinnasÄ«savatthusmiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-akatemukhe acch
nÄ«harantassa viya. __majjheneva chupantaá¹ƒ pavesento_ti aggakoá¹-iyÄ• chupantaá¹ƒ p
majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samiÃ±jitaá¹…gulinti sambandho. atha vÄ•
samiÃ±jitaá¹…guliá¹ƒmajjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pavesento viyÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹.
nimittamajjhenabhinditvÄ• . __uparibhÄ• genÄ• _ti saá¹…kocitassa uparibhÄ• gakoá¹-iyÄ• .
purisanimittassaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu uparÄ«ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarassa
\Ne II 74/ passÄ• nigahetvÄ• purisanimitte dasadhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``tat
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavisuá¹ƒ tÄ• ni aggahetvÄ• ``cattÄ• ri passÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanasÄ• n
labbhamÄ• nÄ• niekaccaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. __tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• asadis
ujukaá¹ƒpavesentassa.

__nimitte jÄ• ta_nti attano nimitte jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __cammakhÄ«la_nti nimitte uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ camm
``uá¹‡á¹‡igaá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. nimitte jÄ• tampi cammakhÄ«lÄ• di nimittamevÄ•
``Ä• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``upahatakÄ• yappasÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• __
_nti vacanaá¹ƒupÄ• dinnabhÄ• vassa natthitÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``matacam
sukkhapÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sati hi upÄ• dinnabhÄ• ve upahatepi kÄ• yappasÄ•
viya pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyevasiyÄ• , matacammaá¹ƒ pana sukkhapÄ«á¸·akaÃ±ca anupÄ• dinn
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na ca evaá¹ƒ karon
sakkÄ• vattunti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, itthinimittassa pana naá¹-á¹-hepi upÄ• dinnabhÄ• ve
mate akkhÄ• yite yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yite pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattivacanato __methunassÄ• denÄ
iminÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gaá¹ƒ nivatteti. sati hi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• ge saá¹…ghÄ• di
bÄ«jÄ• nipinimittasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchantÄ«ti dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. ``nimittena nimit
tihi vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Be II 84/ imissÄ• methunakathÄ• ya asabbhirÅ«pattÄ• ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti anusÄ• santo __ ``ayaÃ±ca methunakathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â
methunakathÄ• ya rÄ• gavuddhihetuttÄ• hÄ• savisayattÄ• ca tadubhayanivattanatthaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikÅ«lamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suniyojeti. paá¹-ikÅ«lamanasikÄ• rena hi rÄ• go nivattati, sam
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitesuhÄ• so nivattati. __sattÄ• nuddayÄ• yÄ• _ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ apÄ• yadukkhÄ
anurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __lokÄ• nukampÄ• yÄ• _tisattalokavisayÄ• ya anukampÄ• ya.

__mukhaá¹ƒ apidhÄ• yÄ• _ti mukhaá¹ƒ apidahitvÄ• , yena kenaci pamÄ• dena kadÄ• ci ma
garuttaá¹ƒ kuppeyya, tasmÄ• tÄ• dise kÄ• le garubhÄ• vassa avikopanatthaá¹ƒbÄ«jakena

nisÄ«ditabbanti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• __mukhaá¹ƒ apidhÄ• yÄ• _timukhaá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• ti
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• hasamÄ• nena na nisÄ«ditabbantiayamettha adhippÄ• yo. __dantavida
vivaritvÄ• cÄ• ti attho. __gabbhitenÄ• _ti saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjantena, ussÄ• hajÄ• tenÄ
``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• maasabbhiá¹ƒ kathemÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ \Ne II 75/ Ä• pajjeyya,
tasmÄ• ``tÄ• disenasammÄ• sambuddhenapi tÄ• va Ä«disaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ p
evaá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajÄ• tenakathetabbanti adhippÄ• yo. __satthupaá¹-ibhÄ• genÄ• _ti satthuka
attho.

mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anupaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tiracchÄ• nesu gatÄ• yÄ• _ti tiracchÄ• nesu uppannÄ• ya. yasmÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• nA
yesaá¹ƒ maggesu tilaphalamattampi pavesanaá¹ƒ nappahoti, tasmÄ• na sabbÄ• va
tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyopÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• ti pavesanappahonakavasena labbhamÄ• n
paricchinditvÄ• dassento __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• eva cetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
ahimacchÄ• _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedadassanattha
tattha __ahÄ«_ti jÄ• tiniddesenasabbÄ• pi \Be II 85/ sappajÄ• ti saá¹…gahitÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __
pe ... dÄ«ghajÄ• tisaá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __gonasÄ• _ti sappavisesÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ
maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• nisandissanti. __maccha_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ odakajÄ• tiyÄ• upalakkhaá¹‡apada
``macchaggahaá¹‡ena ... pe ... odakajÄ• ti saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. teneva maá¹‡á¸• Å«
sapÄ• dakattepi odakajÄ• tikattÄ• saá¹…gaho kato.

__mukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_nti oá¹-á¹-hacammasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ
gacchati navasu vaá¹‡amukhesusaá¹…gahitattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. vaá¹‡e thullaccayaÃ±ca ``
paveseti, Ä• pattithullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi sutte
ekenavaá¹‡ena pavesetvÄ• dutiyena nÄ«harantassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vakkhati ca `
suttassaanulomavasena sabbattha vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepe thullaccayaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ n
__kukkuá¹-i_ggahaá¹‡ampisabbÄ• ya pakkhijÄ• tiyÄ• upalakkhaá¹‡apadanti Ä• ha --- __ ``
... pakkhijÄ• tisaá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __majjÄ• ri_ggahaá¹‡ampi catuppadajÄ• tiyÄ• u
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``majjÄ• riggahaá¹‡ena ... pe ... catuppadajÄ• ti saá¹…ga
__rukkhasunakhÄ• _ nÄ• ma kalandakÄ• tipivadanti. __maá¹…gusÄ• _ti naá¹…gulÄ• .

parÄ• jita-saddo upasaggassa vuddhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ta-kÄ• rassa ca ka-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• __pÄ
Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikoti parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``katthaci Ä• pattÄ«_ti `pÄ• rÄ• jikena dh
anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne II 76/ (Vin III 384, 391), __katthaci sikkhÄ• pada_nt
jÄ• nitabbaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. parÄ• jayatÄ«ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, pÄ•
kattusÄ• dhanena pÄ• rÄ• jika-saddena sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ Ä• patti ca vuccatÄ«tidassento Ä•

atikkamatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. puggalo pana kammasÄ• dhanena pÄ• rÄ• jika-saddenavuc
``puggalo yasmÄ• parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__etameva hi atthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno puggalo parÄ• jito hoti
tietamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __cuto paraddho_tiÄ• dinÄ• hi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannapugg
parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na pana puggalo pÄ• rÄ• jiko nÄ• ma h
sandhÄ• yÄ• ti evamattho gahetabbo. na hi __parivÄ• re_pi gÄ• thÄ•
puggalavuttipÄ• rÄ• jikasaddanibbacanadassanatthaá¹ƒvuttÄ• \Be II 86/ Ä• pattivuttÄ«naá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• -disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbacanavibhÄ• gappasaá¹…gevuttattÄ• . ayaÃ±hi parivÄ•
V) 339) --- yadidaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• pattisikkhÄ• padapÄ• rÄ• jikesuÄ• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nÄ• r
Ä• pajjanto puggalo yasmÄ• parÄ• jito parÄ• jayamÄ• pannosaddhamÄ• cuto paraddho bh
anÄ«haá¹-e tasmiá¹ƒ puggale puna uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dibhedosaá¹ƒvÄ• so natthi, __t
kÄ• raá¹‡ena etaá¹ƒ Ä• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ itivuccatÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepattho
hoti etena, tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikantivuccatÄ«ti. __paribhaá¹-á¹-ho_ti sÄ• sanato bhaá¹
attho. __chinno_ti antarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• ito.

__saddhiá¹ƒ yojanÄ• yÄ• _ti padayojanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ. __catubbidhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakamma
apalokanÄ• divasenacatubbidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«mÄ• paricchinnehÄ«_ti ekasÄ«mÄ• p
__pakatattÄ• _nÄ• ma pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• anukkhittÄ• ca. __paÃ±cavidhopÄ«_t
nidÄ• nuddesÄ• divasenapaÃ±cavidhopi. nahÄ• pitapubbakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya odhisaanuÃ±Ã±Ä
sabbampi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsabbehipi lajjÄ«puggalehi anatikkamanÄ«yattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sa
samaá¹ƒsikkhitabbabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __sama_nti saddhiá¹ƒ, ekappahÄ• rena vÄ• .
__sikkhitabbabhÄ• vato_tianatikkamanavasena uggahaparipucchÄ• dinÄ• ca sikkhitabbabh
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padesu ``idaá¹ƒtayÄ• na sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ abahikÄ• ta
bahiddhÄ• sandissatÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho.

<56> __na kevalaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• eva nimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«_ti iminÄ• kevalaá¹ƒitthiyÄ
II 77/ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu na hoti, atha kho ubhatobyaÃ±janakapaá¹‡á¸• akapurisÄ• nampinin
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«ti dasseti. __na ca manussitthiyÄ• evÄ• _ti iminÄ• pana manussitthiyÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu na hoti, amanussitthitiracchÄ• nagatitthiamanussubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• dÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«ti dasseti. __ ``vatthumeva na hotÄ«_ti amanussitthipasaá¹…genaÄ• gat
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vu
na dissati. na hi ito pubbe amanussitthiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ atthi, yena tappasaá¹…gosiyÄ
``tisso itthiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• amanussitthiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, na caamanussitthigga
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 87/ pasaá¹…go yutto. manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ
katvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tasattÄ• naá¹ƒ niddesena suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayÄ• naá¹
tathÄ• hi itthipurisÄ• dÄ«su manussÄ• manussÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kaÃ±ci anÄ• masitvÄ• avise
paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa padabhÄ• janeca ``

mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``yo nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tenaaá¹…gajÄ• taá¹
tilaphalamattampi paveseti, eso paá¹-isevati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isevanÄ• kÄ• rovada
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tanimittanissayÄ• manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatÄ•
itthipurisapaá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• niyametvÄ• dassitÄ• , tasmÄ• ``itthiyÄ• eva n
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu, udÄ• huaÃ±Ã±esampÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di sandeho siyÄ• , nimittavo
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayarÅ«pakesuca labbhatiyeva. teneva __vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su_ (Vin III
nimittaá¹ƒaá¹…gajÄ• tena chupi, dÄ• rudhÄ«talikÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tena chupÄ«â
nimittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayÄ• nampi nimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu h
kassaci Ä• saá¹…kÄ• siyÄ• . teneva ``lepacittÄ• divatthÅ«su tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™
tasmÄ• tadÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tasattaniyamanatthaÃ±ca
manussÄ• manussÄ• ditotidhÄ• katvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«te satte bhagavÄ• vibhajitv
``vatthumevana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti nimittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato pasaá¹…gÄ• gataá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«tivattabbaá¹ƒ.

__tayo magge_ti bhummatthe upayogavacananti Ä• ha __ ``tÄ«su maggesÅ«ti attho veditab
sabbatthÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``dve maggeâ€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi dvÄ«su maggesÅ«ti attho veditabb

anupaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<57> __assÄ• _ti \Ne II 78/ Ä• khyÄ• tikapadanti tassa atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``hotÄ«â€™â€
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_pana ``assÄ• ti puggalaá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• hotÄ«ti \Be II 88/ vacanas
tipiatthavikappo dassito, na so sundarataro. yadi hi vacanaseso adhippeto siyÄ• , ``hotÄ«â€
teneva aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe hotÄ«ti vacanaseso kato.

<58> __sÄ• diyantassevÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sevetukÄ• matÄ• cittassa upaá¹
``paá¹-isevanacittasamaá¹…gissÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ atthayantÄ«_ti sikkh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ dussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atthayantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hip
veripuggalassapana paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci amittaá¹ƒ atthayanti gavesantÄ«ti evam
daá¹-á¹-habbo. paccatthikÄ• hi attano veriá¹ƒ nÄ• setukÄ• mÄ• tassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá
sahÄ• yabhÄ• vamupagacchantaá¹ƒicchanti. rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari vakkhamÄ
atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bhikkhÅ«eva paccatthikÄ• bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.
bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ pana vuccamÄ• ne bhikkhussa paccatthikÄ• rÄ• jÄ
saá¹…gayhantÄ«ti rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dayovisuá¹ƒ na vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha pana
bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• ti ayamattholabbhateva ``sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• . __
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• diasahanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• yaissÄ• ya abhibhÅ«tÄ• . __nipparipphanda_nti p
calituá¹ƒ parivattituá¹ƒna sakkoti, tathÄ• gahetvÄ• ti attho. __sampayojentÄ«_ti vaccamagg

yojenti.

__tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e_ti tasmiá¹ƒ pavesanakkhaá¹‡e, aggato yÄ• va mÅ«lÄ• pavesanakÄ• lo
tivuccati. sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sevanacittassa uppÄ• dananti Ä• ha __ ``sevanacittaá¹ƒ up
_ti. __paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le_ti aá¹…gajÄ• tassa yattakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, t
paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le. evaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa uddharaá¹‡Ä• rambhato antarÄ• á¹-hitakÄ• lo _
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• tugÄ• massasukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ patvÄ• sabbathÄ• vÄ
á¹-hitakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisamayeâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __uddhara
nÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ• loti Ä• ha --- __ ``nÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ• le paá¹-isevanacittaá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pet
__aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• su_nti aá¹…gÄ• rarÄ• siá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pe kÄ• le asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mana
``imaÃ±hi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavipassakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di \Be II 89/. __ekÄ• dasahi ag
rÄ• gadosamohajÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡asokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ
hi anuá¸• ahanaá¹-á¹-hena ``aggÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. te hiyassa santi \Ne II 79/, taá¹ƒ niá
mahÄ• pariá¸·Ä• hÄ• ca honti dunnibbÄ• payÄ• ca. bhagavatÄ• ca dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒp
icchitoyevÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``paccatthikÄ• naÃ±cassa manorathavighÄ• taá¹ƒ karontoâ€™â
asÄ• diyantassa yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡asamaá¹…gissa.

paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

59-60__._ akkhÄ• yitanimittÄ• akkhÄ• yita-saddena vuttÄ• uttarapadalopenÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hiakkhÄ• yitanimittaâ€™â€™ _nti. akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ yass
__akkhÄ• yitanimittÄ• _. ``jÄ• garantiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di visesanarahitattÄ• __ ``suddhikacat
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__samÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ• therÄ• _ti ekÄ• cariyassa pÄ• á¹-hakantevÄ• sikÄ• . __mahÄ• bha
gaá¹…gÄ• ya aparabhÄ• go __aparagaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_. __vata re_ti garahatthe nipÄ• to. avissa
Ä• ha __ ``niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ sotabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ vinayagarukÄ• na_nti iminÄ
vuccamÄ• navinicchayassa garukaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbaá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaá¹ƒ anavasesato gahetvÄ• . __sotaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettev
chinditvÄ• . apaÃ±Ã±attabhÄ• vato yuttiabhÄ• vato ca __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• panettha
vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitabhÄ• vassa dubbinicchayattÄ• tattha pÄ• rÄ• j
paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ca dubbinicchayatÄ•
apaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒyebhuyyakkhÄ• yitÄ• dÄ«supi dubbinicchayabhÄ• vassa samÄ• n
kiÃ±cidevaadhikaá¹ƒ Å«naá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tampi yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchatÄ«ti upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitamiva yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitÄ• dÄ«nipi dubb
upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒyadi sabhÄ• vato \Be II 90/ pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na tatth

dubbinicchayantipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±apeti.

idÄ• ni therena katavinicchayameva upatthambhetvÄ• aparampi tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dass
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. nimitte appamattikÄ• pi maá¹ƒsarÄ• ji sace avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ __ye
hoti, tato paraá¹ƒ pana sabbaso khÄ• yite nimitte dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``ta
paraá¹ƒthullaccayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• __yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggamukhÄ• naá¹ƒcatÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se a
tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa pariyosÄ• nÄ• \Ne II 80/ khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ pana tatiyakoá¹
yÄ• va catutthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa pariyosÄ• nÄ• khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«tiveditabba
__matasarÄ«rasmiá¹ƒyeva veditabba_nti ``mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
nimittaá¹ƒ sabbaso khÄ• yita_ntiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«rameva sandhÄ• yavu
__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ pana ``taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaâ€
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«rasseva adhikatattÄ• matasarÄ«re labbhamÄ• n
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ca. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ•

``jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«rassa vuttappakÄ• re magge sacepi tacÄ• dÄ«ni anavasesetvÄ• sab
chinnenimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tattha antamaso aá¹…gajÄ• te uá¹-á¹
anaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒvÄ• cammakhÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesentassapi s
naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ sukkhapÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒvÄ• matacammaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomaá¹ƒ vÄ•
nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namattampi anavasesetvÄ• sabbaso maggo uppÄ• á¹-ito, tattha upakka
thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti ---

jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«rasmiá¹ƒyeva yathÄ• vuttavinicchayo dassito.

__sabbaso khÄ• yita_nti nimittappadese bahiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chavicammaá¹ƒ sabbaso chinditv
soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hikhÄ• yitasadisaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``chavicammaá¹ƒ natt
nimittamaá¹ƒsassa pana abbhantarechavicammassa ca vijjamÄ• nattÄ• __ ``nimittasaá¹‡á¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha__ ``pavesanaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.
pana_ \Be II 91/ __anavasesetvÄ• _tinimittÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chavicammamaá¹ƒsÄ• diâ
jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒdassetvÄ• idÄ• ni matasarÄ«re labbhamÄ•
``matasarÄ«re panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__manussÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re_tiÄ• dinÄ• pana akkhiÄ• dayopi vaá¹‡asaá¹…g
vaá¹‡enaekapariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• akkhiÄ• dÄ«supi thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±ca vaá
``navadvÄ• romahÄ• vaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (Mil II 6.1) evamÄ• disuttÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbo.
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒakkhikaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡esu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ppam
hi manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatesuvaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ•
natthi, evaá¹ƒ akkhiÄ• dÄ«nampithullaccayÄ• divatthubhÄ• ve ninnÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡ena bhav

thullaccayaÃ±ca ``amaggena \Ne II 81/ amaggaá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``manussÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivisesanaá¹ƒ atthi. yadi ca tira
thullaccayena na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, pataá¹…gamukhamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kassamukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne
thullaccayaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ, vuttaÃ±ca, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• evetthapamÄ•
adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±uno hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• . teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``buddhena dhammovina
puttehi tatheva Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin III) I).
__manussÄ• na_ntiitthipurisapaá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vutt
vatthipuá¹-esupurisÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• takosesu. matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ yÄ• va uddhumÄ• takÄ•
tÄ• va allasarÄ«ranti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``yadÄ• pana sarÄ«raá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• tak
__pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuÃ±ca thullaccayavatthuÃ±ca vijahatÄ«_ti ettha pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÄ• v
thullaccayavatthubhÄ• vaÃ±cavijahatÄ«ti attho veditabbo. matÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• n

methunarÄ• gena vatthikosaá¹ƒ pavesentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``patthikosa
_ti. __itthiyÄ• appavesento_ti itthiyÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ appavesento. __appavesento_tica pavesa
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. pavesanÄ• dhippÄ• yena bahi chupantassa pana methunassapubbap
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ chupati, thullaccaya_ntiidaá¹ƒ ``na ca, bhikkhave, ratt
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 92
suttassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ca kesaÃ±ci aÃ±Ã±athÄ• piatthavikappassa vidhiá¹ƒ dasse
``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``katvÄ•
sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pisesaaá¹-á¹
``methunarÄ• gena mukhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• aá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹…gajÄ• tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• __ ``avisesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• dassento __ ``yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va n
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __itarathÄ• hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti pakatimukhena chupantassa visÄ• â
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒsiyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• idÄ• ni t
atthavikappaá¹ƒdassento __ ``keci panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_t
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padenasaá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti methunarÄ• ge
vuttattÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ methunarÄ• gena pakatimukhena ch
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena dukkaá¹-a_nti nimittamukhena vÄ• pakatimukh
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• genachupantassa dukkaá¹-ameva.

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

santhatacatukkabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

61-2__._ __paá¹-ipannakassÄ• _ti \Ne II 82/ Ä• raddhavipassakassa. __upÄ• dinnaka_nti k
vuttaá¹ƒ. __upÄ• dinnakena phusatÄ«_ti upÄ• dinnakena phusÄ«yati ghaá¹-á¹-Ä«yatÄ«ti ev

attho veditabbo. atha vÄ• evaá¹ƒ karonto kiÃ±ci upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒupÄ• dinnakena na phusa
evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• essantÄ«_tilesaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pess
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __santhatÄ• dibhedehi bhinditvÄ• _tisanthatÄ• divisesanehi visesetvÄ• , santh
yojetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__santhatÄ• yÄ• _ti ekadese samudÄ• yavohÄ• ro ``paá¹-o daá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
paá¹-assaekadesepi daá¸• á¸• he ``paá¹-o daá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ ti voharanti \Be II 93/, evaá
vaccamaggÄ• dÄ«sukismiÃ±ci magge santhate itthÄ« ``santhatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tenÄ
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vatthÄ• dÄ«ni anto appavesetvÄ• bahi á¹-hapetvÄ• bandhana
``paliveá¹-hetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. ekadese samudÄ• yavohÄ• ravaseneva bhikkhupi ``
Ä• ha__ ``santhato nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __yattake paviá¹-á¹-he_ti tilaphalamatte pav
akkhiÄ• dimhisanthatepi yathÄ• vatthukamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``thullaccayakkhette thullaccaya
dukkaá¹-akkhettedukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entassa dukkaá¹-a_nti itthinimittassa anto khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ
samatalaá¹ƒatirittaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pavesÄ• bhÄ• vato
antopavisitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡ukameva aá¹…gajÄ• tena chupati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. __t
veá¸·unaá¸·Ä• dikassaantotalaá¹ƒ. vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su ``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atar
gantvÄ• chinnasÄ«saá¹ƒ passitvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe acchupantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ p
kukkuccaá¹ƒahosi ... pe ... anÄ• patti bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
suttassa anulomato __ ``Ä• kÄ• sagatameva katvÄ• pavesetvÄ• nÄ«harati, dukkaá¹-aâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. __bahiddhÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uke_ti antopavesitaveá¹‡upabbÄ• dikassa bahi nikkhantakh
indriyabaddhaÄ• nindriyabaddhasantÄ• nesu yattha katthaci upakkamantassa na sakkÄ• an
``dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva vinÄ«tavatthumhi aá¹-á¹-hikesuupakkaman
vuttaá¹ƒ.

santhatacatukkabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dicatukkabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<65> sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajotanÄ• ya \Ne II 83/ pakaraá¹‡ato visesavinicchayoti Ä• ha __ ``dhuttÄ•
methunupasaá¹ƒhitakhiá¸• á¸• Ä• pasutÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idÄ• ni sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi atth
``itthidhuttasurÄ• dhuttÄ• dayo vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __hadaya_nti hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• kÄ• rena catukkabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<66> __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be II 94/ __natthÄ«_ti pucchitabbÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi c
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, jÄ• nitvÄ• akÄ• si, udÄ• hu ajÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒpucchÄ•
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane eva. __sabbaá¹…gagata_nti á¹-hapetvÄ• kesalomadantanakhÄ•
maá¹ƒsavinimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva thaddhasukkhacammaÃ±ca udakamiva telabindu ava
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __sarÄ«rakampÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__pittakosake á¹-hita_nti hadayapapphÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ antare yakanamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya p
mahÄ• kosÄ• takÄ«kosasadisepittakose á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __kupite_ti pittakosato calitvÄ• bahi nik

__vissaá¹-á¹-hacitto_ti vissaá¹-á¹-hapakaticitto. __yakkhummattako_ti yakkhÄ• kira yassa c
honti, tassa setamukhaá¹ƒ nÄ«lodaraá¹ƒ surattahatthapÄ• daá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ pajjalitan
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• dassenti, bheravaá¹ƒ vÄ• saddaá¹ƒ sÄ• venti, kathentassevav
pakkhipitvÄ• hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ maddanti, tena so satto ummattako hoti khittacitto. tenevÄ
vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni dassetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __bheravÄ• nÄ«_ti dassanamat
chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• ni. __niccameva ummattako ho
pittaá¹ƒ calitvÄ• bahi nikkhantaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yassapana pittaá¹ƒ calit
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti bahi anikkhantaá¹ƒ, so antarantarÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabhati, na niccameva
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atvÄ• _ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ilÄ• bhenajÄ• nitvÄ• . __adhimattÄ• yÄ• _ti ad

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pakiá¹‡á¹‡aka_nti \Ne II 84/ vomissakanayaá¹ƒ. __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti uppattikÄ• raá¹‡
__kiriyÄ• _tiÄ• dinidassanamattaá¹ƒ, akiriyÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __veda
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• ya saha kusalaÃ±cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sabbasaá¹…gÄ• haka
sabbesaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• hakavasena. __cha sikkhÄ• padasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittanti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni cha Ä
Ä• pattiyeva hi sikkhÄ• padasÄ«sena vuttÄ• . samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo hi Ä• pattiyÄ• honti
pana chasu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i acittakÄ• ni, pacchimÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni
vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• catÅ«hi vÄ• chahi vÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi Ä• pattiyo samuá¹-á¹-hahanti, p
Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi. tattha __ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ catutthena ca paÃ±camena ca cha
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na aÃ±Ã±ena. __dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ paá¹-hama
dutiyapaÃ±camehica tatiyachaá¹-á¹-hehi ca catutthachaá¹-á¹-hehi ca paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-he
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na aÃ±Ã±ehi. __tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ paá¹-hamehi ca tÄ«hi, pacchimehi
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na aÃ±Ã±ehi. __catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ paá¹-hama
ca dutiyatatiyapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hehi ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na aÃ±Ã±e

chahipi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti etthÄ• pi sikkhÄ• padasÄ«sena Ä
teneva vakkhati ``sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ yujjati, sikkhÄ• padasÄ«sena panasabbaaá
Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti, cha vÄ• samuá
__chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. __atthi catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti kÄ• yo kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• y
imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, vÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittantiimÄ• ni vÄ
etassÄ• ti catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __atthi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntikÄ• yo vÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yav
kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittantiimÄ• ni vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``atthi kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. terasa hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«s
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒadinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±caritt
samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpadasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒcorivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±

tattha \Be II 96/ \Ne II 85/ ``atthi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• saÃ±carittasamu
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``atthicatusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• pana addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hipaá¹-hamatatiyacatutthach
idaá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana dutiyatatiyapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hehisam
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``atthi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ•
adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒadinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``atthi kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
avasesasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±casaá¹
tatiyachaá¹-á¹-hehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccati. yaá¹ƒpaá¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-heneva samuá¹-
dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantipi tasseva nÄ•
pana
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadasodhammatheyyasatthadhammadesanÄ• cori
¹ƒ kÄ• yacittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ catutthachaá¹-á¹-hehi
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒpaÃ±cameneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ dhammad
yaá¹ƒ paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

evaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni terasadhÄ• dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni k
__ ``tatrÄ• pi kiÃ±ci kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kiÃ±cÄ«_

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vadati. tasmÄ• yÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su
hoti, ayaá¹ƒ __kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. yÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ya kattabbaá¹ƒakaron
paá¹-hamakathinÄ• patti viya, ayaá¹ƒ __akiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. yÄ• karontassa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• pattiviya, ayaá¹ƒ __kiriy
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. yÄ• siyÄ• karontassa ca siyÄ• akarontassaca hoti rÅ«piyapaá¹
ayaá¹ƒ __siyÄ• kiriyato siyÄ• akiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_nÄ• ma. yÄ• siyÄ• karontassa ca
akarontassa ca hoti kuá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• pattiviya, ayaá¹ƒ __siyÄ• kiriyato siyÄ• kiriyÄ• kiriyato sa
nÄ• ma.

idÄ• ni \Be II 97/ sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena dvidhÄ• katvÄ• dassento __ ``
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena vimokkho assÄ•
__saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkha_ntimajjhepadalopasamÄ• so daá¹-á¹-habbo. yato hi vÄ«tikkamasaÃ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhantivuccati. __cittaá¹…gaá¹ƒ labhatiyevÄ• _ti kÄ• yacittÄ• disacittakasan
samuá¹-á¹-hahanato \Ne II 86/. ``labhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena no na labhatÄ
cittaá¹…gaá¹ƒ labhati, nalabhati ca, taá¹ƒ __ ``itaraâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ itara-saddassa
vuttapaá¹-iyogavisayattÄ• .

puna sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni cittavasena dvidhÄ• dassento __ ``puna atthi sacittakaâ€™â€
saheva cittena Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ sacittakeneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• pajjati, no acittak
__api_-saddena sahÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dasseti. yaÃ±hi kadÄ• ci acittakena, kadÄ• ci
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ acittakanti vuccati. ettha ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• dukaá¹ƒ
sacittakadukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattimukhena vuttanti idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡antiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

lokavajjadukassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• taá¹ƒ avibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni sabbasikkhÄ
kammavasenaduvidhÄ• ni, kusalÄ• divasena vedanÄ• vasena ca tividhÄ• ni hontÄ«ti dasse
``kammakusalavedanÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-ha
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammanti kammavasena dukaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tikameva pana dassetuâ
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• re Ä• pajjitabbatovacÄ«dvÄ• re Ä• pajjitabbato kÄ• yavacÄ«dv
tividhaá¹ƒ hoti. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹
``sabbÄ• va kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammatadubhayavasenatividhÄ• honti. tattha kÄ• yadvÄ•
vuccati, vacÄ«dvÄ• reÄ• pajjitabbÄ• vacÄ«kammanti vuccati, ubhayattha Ä• pajjitabbÄ• kÄ
nti. tatoyeva ca adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammanti tadubh

__atthi pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kusala_ntiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto kusalacittasamaá¹
akusalacittasamaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• abyÄ• katacittasamaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• ti \Be II 98/ dasseti, na pan
atthÄ«ti. na hi kusalÄ• Ä• patti nÄ• ma atthi ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ si
natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 303) vacanato. __dasa kÄ• mÄ•
hasituppÄ• davoá¹-á¹-habbanehi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• kiriyacittÄ• ni. dvinnaá¹ƒ abhiÃ

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa iddhivikubbanÄ• dÄ«sudaá¹
kusalacittena Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padasÄ«sena gahitaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒkusalacittasan
iminÄ• pana vacanena taá¹ƒ kusalanti Ä• pattiyÄ• vuccamÄ• nokusalabhÄ• vo pariyÄ• yat
dasseti. kusalacittena hi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantosaviÃ±Ã±attikaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±attikaá¹ƒ \Ne II 87
sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• kÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ•
itara_nti itarehi akusalÄ• byÄ• katacittehi yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ•
idaÃ±ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto akusalacittasamaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• Ä• pajjatikusalÄ• byÄ• katac
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ santepi sabbasikkhÄ• padesu kiÃ±ciakusalacittameva kiÃ±
dvicittaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci sabbesaá¹ƒ vasena ticittantiayameva pabhedo labbhati, na aÃ±Ã±oti vedi

__tivedanaá¹ƒ dvivedanaá¹ƒ ekavedana_nti idaÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttavedanÄ• vaseneva labbha
nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nipajjitvÄ• nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa sahaseyyavase
tadÄ• kÄ• rappavattarÅ«pakkhandhassevaÄ• pattibhÄ• vato ``atthi avedanaâ€™â€™ ntipi v
karahaci yadicchakaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«tiaggahetvÄ• yebhuyyavasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni imasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡iyamÄ• nasikkhÄ• p
``imaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __viditvÄ• _ti imassa ``
aparakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vacanena sambandho veditabbo. __kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti idaá¹ƒ ye
parÅ«pakkame sati sÄ• diyantassa akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato. ``manodvÄ• re Ä• pa
bÄ• hullavaseneva vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __cittaá¹ƒ panettha aá¹…gamattaá¹ƒhotÄ«_ti
kÄ• yacittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti cittamettha Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gameva hoti. __na tassa vas
labbhatÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±attijanakavasena \Be II 99/ kÄ• yadvÄ• repavattattÄ• tassa cittassa vas
sikkhÄ• padassa manokammabhÄ• vo na labbhatÄ«ti attho. sikkhÄ• padassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v
__ ``sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. na hi yathÄ• vuttasamuá¹-
paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ yujjati.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__idaá¹ƒ ki_nti kathetukamyatÄ• ya pucchati. vinÄ«tÄ• ni vinicchitÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni __vinÄ«ta
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. anÄ• patti bhikkhu asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhagavat
tenÄ• ha __ ``bhagavatÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vinicchitÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• _ti ud
saá¹…gahagÄ• thÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vatthugÄ• thÄ• _ti ``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±
tiÄ• dikÄ• nidÄ• navatthudÄ«pikÄ• vinÄ«tavatthupÄ• á¸·iyeva tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹
``vatthugÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , na chandovicitilakkhaá¹‡ena. gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu __

vÄ• ettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __etthÄ• _ti vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su. __dutiyÄ• dÄ«na_nti dutiyap
dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni vinicchinitabbÄ• nÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sippikÄ• na_nti cittakÄ• rÄ• disippikÄ•
passitvÄ• cittakÄ• rÄ• dayocittakammÄ• dÄ«ni uggaá¹‡hantÄ• karonti, taá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-icch
vuccati.

<67> __purimÄ• ni dve vatthÅ«nÄ«_ti makkaá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ vajjiputtakavatthuÃ±ca. tÄ• ni par
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• neva, tathÄ• pi bhagavatÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vinicchitavatthubhÄ• va
adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«suanupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ni rajakÄ• divatthÅ«ni viya puna vinÄ
yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ virujjheyya, anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaÃ±
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesunti? saccametaá¹ƒ, tehi pana bhikkhÅ«hi anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒvutta
Ä• vuso, tatheva taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒahosÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``
Ä• rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca tehi bhikkhÅ«hi anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒvuttanayena bhagavato
tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu makkaá¹-iyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-isevÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ•
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒÄ• rocesÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

vajjiputtakavatthumhi pana sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• methun
paá¹-isevitvÄ• vibbhamitvÄ• ye Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ u
sandhÄ• ya ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ
vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ samÅ«h
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana avibbhamitvÄ• saliá¹…ge á¹-hitÄ• yeva uppannakukk
etamatthaá¹ƒÄ• rocesuá¹ƒ, te sandhÄ• ya ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• n
idhavuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana imaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• va ``aÃ±Ã±ameva makkaá¹-ivat
vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__kuse ganthetvÄ• _ti kusatiá¹‡Ä• ni ganthetvÄ• . __kesehÄ«_ti manussakesehi. __taá¹ƒ rÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atvÄ• _ti sayameva jÄ• nitvÄ• . yadi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gasikkhÄ• padassa \Ne II 89/ vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su avatvÄ• idha kasmÄ
kiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena kataá¹ƒ, tassa pana bhikkhuno pÄ• rÄ• jikakkh
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• rÄ• jikavisayaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒaho
tenevÄ• ha --- ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€

<68> __atidassanÄ«yÄ• _ti divasampi passantÄ• naá¹ƒ atittikaraá¹‡ato ativiya dassanayogg
__vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha pokkharatÄ• vuccati sundarabhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡assa
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• , tÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya, vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiyÄ• ti attho. po
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vadanti, vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ameva. tesaá¹ƒ matena vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pokkhar
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• , tasmÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡apokk
vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ceva sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasampattiyÄ• cÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asam
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharanti uttarapadalopo pubbapadassa daá¹-á¹-habbo, tassa bhÄ• vovaá¹‡á¹‡

__vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya, _ vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannasarÄ«ratÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __padhaá¹ƒses
kathaá¹ƒ pana asÄ• diyantÄ« nisÄ«dÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``asaddhammÄ• dhippÄ• yena ... pe .
_ti.

__na_ \Be II 101/ __limpatÄ«_ti na allÄ«yati. __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mesu.
yathÄ• paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡e udakabindu na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca sÅ«cimukhesÄ• sapo
yo abbhantare duvidhenapi kÄ• mena na limpati, tasmiá¹ƒkÄ• mo na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, tamaha
vadÄ• mÄ«ti.

<69> __purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antarahitaá¹ƒ, itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uppanna_nti phalass
vinÄ• suppÄ• dadassanenakÄ• raá¹‡assapi vinÄ• suppÄ• dÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. p
purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒantaradhÄ• yati, itthindriye samuppanne itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ•
``yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒuppajjati, tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no. yassa vÄ• pana puris
uppajjati, tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? noâ€™â€™ ti __yamakapakaraá¹‡e_ (Yam 3. in
vuttattÄ• indriyadvayassa ekasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne sahapavattiyÄ• asambhavato yasmiá¹ƒ kha
itthindriyaá¹ƒpÄ• tubhavati, tato pubbe sattarasamacittato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya purisindriyaá¹ƒ nu
pubbeuppannesu ca purisindriyesu sahajarÅ«pehi saddhiá¹ƒ kamena niruddhesu tasmiá¹ƒ s
itthindriyaá¹ƒuppajjati. tato purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena pavattesu kammajarÅ«pesu ses
kaÃ±cikÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattitvÄ• niruddhesu itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena \Ne II 90/ ca catujarÅ
pavattÄ• ya purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒantarahitaá¹ƒ, itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«tanti v
purisaliá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vepi ayamevanayo veditabbo.

__purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ, itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ hÄ«na_nti iminÄ• ca purisindriyassa uttamal
ca hÄ«nabhÄ• vo vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi indriyassa hÄ«nukkaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vi
liá¹…gassa hÄ«nukkaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• sambhavati. __purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ balavaakusalena
antaradhÄ• yatÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• piindriyasseva vinÄ• suppÄ• dÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. I
uppanne ca tannissayassaliá¹…gassapi antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sambhavat
purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ balavaakausalenaantaradhÄ• yati, itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ dubbalakusalena patiá¹
--- paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• vapurisindriyuppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ anupahatasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ balavakus
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ purisindriyamevauppÄ• deti, antarÄ• pana kenaci laddhapaccayena pÄ•
balavaakusalakammenaupahatasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ tadeva paá¹-isandhidÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kusalakar
purisindriyaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• attano sÄ• matthiyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be II 102/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ p
pana paá¹-isandhidÄ• nakÄ• leyevakenaci laddhapaccayena pÄ• radÄ• rikattÄ• dinÄ• bala
purisindriyuppÄ• danasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒupahataá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• dubbalÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ kusalaka
anuppÄ• detvÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒyevaitthindriyaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. tasmÄ• ``purisaliá¹…gaá¹
antaradhÄ• yati, itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒdubbalakusalena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__dubbalaakusalena antaradhÄ• yatÄ«_ti pÄ• radÄ• rikattÄ• dibalavaakusalakammassa

purisindriyuppÄ• danavibandhakassadubbalabhÄ• ve sati antaradhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ itthiliá¹…gaá
antaradhÄ• yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi pÄ• radÄ• rikattÄ• dinÄ• balavaakusalakammena bA
purisindriyuppÄ• dane asamatthaá¹ƒpaá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• itthindriyuppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ dub
pavattiyaá¹ƒ brahmacariyavÄ• samicchÄ• cÄ• rapaá¹-ivirativasenapurisattapatthanÄ• vaser
katupacitabalavakusalakammena Ä• hitasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ purisindriyuppÄ• danesamatthaá¹
anuppÄ• detvÄ• attano sÄ• matthiyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, tadÄ• purisi
balavaakusalakammassa dubbalabhÄ• ve sati taá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒantarahitanti ``itthiliá¹…ga
antaradhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ dubbalaakusalena antaradhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. yathÄ• vuttar
kusalakammena purisindriyassa uppÄ• ditattÄ• ``purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒbalavakusalena patiá¹-á¹
vuccati. pubbe itthibhÅ«tassa paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ purisindriyuppÄ• depiayaá¹ƒ nayo veditabb
akusalena antaradhÄ• yati, kusalena paá¹-ilabbhatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒsugatibhavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
pana ubhinnaá¹ƒ uppatti vinÄ• so ca akusalakammenevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ubhinnampi_ \Ne II 91/ __sahaseyyÄ• patti hotÄ«_ti ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« purisena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™
sahaseyyavasena pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hoti. __dukkhÄ«_ti cetodukkhasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya dukkhÄ
duá¹-á¹-hamano, virÅ«pamano vÄ• domanassÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya. __ ``samassÄ• setabbo
samassÄ• setabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``hotu mÄ• cintayitthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
__dhammo_ti pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasaá¹…khÄ• to tividhopi saddhammo. saggoca
saggassa \Be II 103/ vÄ• maggo saggamaggo, saggÅ«papattisÄ• dhikÄ• paá¹-ipatti. bhikkh
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya addhÄ• nagamane Ä• patti pariharitabbÄ• ti dassento__ ``saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹
Ä• ha. __ ``mayaá¹ƒ asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tivatvÄ• ``eh
tiÄ• dinÄ• asaá¹ƒvidahitattÄ• anÄ• patti.

__bahigÄ• me_ti attano vasanagÄ• mato bahi.
__gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hianÄ• pattÄ«_ti ``dut
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 693) vuttaanÄ• pattilakkhaá¹‡ehi saá¹ƒsandanato vuttaá¹
cittÄ• rÄ• dhane samatthÄ• . __tÄ• kopetvÄ• _ti tÄ• pariccajitvÄ• . __lajjiniyo ... pe ... labb
asatiukkaá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ• vibbhameyyÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…gahavaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. __alaj
labbhatÄ«_tialajjibhÄ• vato asantapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ... pe
idaá¹ƒpana imissÄ• Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti vadant
__bhikkhubhÄ• vepÄ«_tibhikkhukÄ• lepi. __parisÄ• vacaro_ti upajjhÄ• yo ca Ä• cariyo ca h
__aÃ±Ã±assa santike nissayo gahetabbo_ti tassa santike upasampannehi saddhivihÄ• rikel
santike nissayo gahetabbo. __taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasantehipÄ«_ti antevÄ• sikesandhÄ• ya vac
gahetabbÄ• _ti upasampadatthaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• gahetabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±assa santikeupasampajji

__vinayakamma_nti vikappanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __puna kÄ• tabba_nti puna vikapp
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannidhi bhikkhunÄ«hi paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (V
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tadahu sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sattamediv
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• va punapi sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidassana
yasmÄ• pana bhikkhuniyÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhikkhussa nissaggiyaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamepi divase liá¹…gaparivatte sati anissajjitvÄ• va antosattÄ• h
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti \Ne II 92/ vadanti. __taá¹ƒ pakatatto rakkhatÄ«_ti aparivattaliá¹…go taá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanatorakkhati, avibhattatÄ• ya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti adhip
gahetvÄ• na nikkhipeyyÄ• _tipaá¹-iggahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ nikkhipeyya. __paribhuÃ±jantassa_
liá¹…gaparivattesati paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanato puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä

__ ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• â€
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suvuttaá¹ƒ. na hi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannassa sikkhaá¹
``vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tigihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡amattena bhikkhubhÄ• vo vinassati. pÄ
bhikkhuliá¹…ge á¹-hitoyÄ• va na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va attheva tassa bhikkhubhÄ• vo, na s
anupasampannasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. tathÄ• hi so saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantopi theyya
sahaseyyÄ• diÄ• pattiá¹ƒ najaneti, omasavÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca janeti. teneva ``asuddho h
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi samÄ• no okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yovadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 389) omasavÄ• d
asatihi bhikkhubhÄ• ve dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhaveyya, sati ca bhikkhubhÄ• ve paá¹-iggahitassa
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma ayuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sabbaso bhikkhubhÄ• vassa abhÄ•
gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡enagihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ idha ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanaâ€™â€™ nti
pakatattassa gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. teneva katthaci sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena san
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti. sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡av
Ä• pannassa gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenasabbaso bhikkhubhÄ• vassa abhÄ• vato vattabbam
__buddhadattÄ• cariyena_attano vinayavinicchaye ---

``acchedagÄ• hanirapekkhanisaggato ca,

sikkhÄ• ppahÄ• namaraá¹‡ehi ca liá¹…gabhedÄ• .

dÄ• nena tassa ca parassa abhikkhukassa,

sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameti vinÄ• samevaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __dhammasirittherena_pi ---

``sikkhÄ• maraá¹‡aliá¹…gehi, anapekkhavisaggato.

acchedÄ• nupasampanna-dÄ• nÄ• gÄ• hopasammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 105/ \Ne II 93/. yadi ca pakatattassa gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡amattenapi paá¹-igg
vijaheyya, tepi Ä• cariyÄ• visuá¹ƒ tampi vadeyyuá¹ƒ, na vuttaÃ±ca, tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati
``pakatattassagihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ idha hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattananti nÄ• dhippetaâ€™
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassaabhÄ• vato gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡amattenapi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__anapekkhavissajjanenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa adatvÄ• va anatthikatÄ• ya ``natthi iminÄ• kamm
paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatthÅ«su vÄ• ``puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ• m
vÄ• anapekkhavissajjanena. __acchinditvÄ• gÄ• henÄ• _ti corÄ• dÄ«hi acchinditvÄ• gaha

__etthÄ• _ti bhikkhuvihÄ• re. __uparopakÄ• _ti tena ropitÄ• rukkhagacchÄ• . __terasasu
sammutÄ«sÅ«_tibhattuddesakasenÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacÄ«varap
• jakaphalabhÄ• jakakhajjabhÄ• jakaappamattakavissajjakasÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pakapattagg
¹‡erapesakasammutisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• suterasasu sammutÄ«su. kÄ• maá¹ƒ purimikÄ• ya pac
paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva, purimikÄ• ya pana senÄ• sanaggÄ• he paá¹-ippassaddhe pacchim
sakkÄ• tipurimikÄ• ya senÄ• sanaggÄ• hapaá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pacchim
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hepaá¹-ippassaddhe na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha upagantunti tattha bhikkhÅ«h
dassento __ ``sacepacchimikÄ• ya senÄ• sane gahiteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__pakkhamÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabba_nti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ•
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . __puna pakkhamÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabba_nti bhikkhukÄ• le ciá¹‡á¹‡am
__bhikkhunÄ«hiabbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti bhikkhukÄ• le ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattatÄ• y
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattÄ• icceva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __sace akusalavip
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabba_nti mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa liá¹…gaparivattÄ• dhi
panabhikkhukÄ• le paá¹-icchannÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyÄ• parivasantassa asamÄ• d
liá¹…gaá¹ƒparivattati, tassa bhikkhunÄ«kÄ• le pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa akusalavipÄ
punaliá¹…ge parivattite parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• sassa chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• na
dÄ• tabbantivadanti.

__saÃ±carittÄ• pattÄ«_ti \Be II 106/ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariv
bhikkhukÄ• le appaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vato. bhikkhunÄ«kÄ• le pana Ä• rocitÄ• pi sÄ• dhÄ• ra
anÄ• rocitÄ• , paá¹-icchannÄ• va hotÄ«ti vadanti. __bhikkhÅ«hi mÄ• natte adinne_tiaciá¹‡á
liá¹…gaparivatte \Ne II 94/ sati. bhikkhunÄ«bhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• yapi tÄ• suppaá¹-ippassaddhÄ
__yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• _ti yÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyo pubbe bhikk
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa liá¹…gaparivatte sati santÄ• nassa ekattÄ• na punaso upasa
vibbhantÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ« liá¹…gaparivatte sati puna upasampadaá¹ƒ nalabhatÄ«â€™â€™

<71> ``anupÄ• dinnakesÅ«ti adhikÄ• rattÄ• upÄ• dinnakepi eseva nayoti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ duvuttaá¹ƒ. na hi upÄ• dinnakesunimitte upakka
dissati. tathÄ• hi upÄ• dinnakesu nimitte appavesetvÄ• bahi upakkamantassa thullaccayaá
bhikkhave, rattacittena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayass
252) vuttattÄ• . ettha ca yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pubbe vi
__dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti mocanarÄ• gassa abhÄ• vato. __tathevÄ• _ti muccatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ

__avisayo_ti asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma evarÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaranti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ
gahetvÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ vÄ• yamissÄ• mi, tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• vÄ• yamÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttav
ubhayavÄ• yÄ• meneva Ä• pattÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• vÄ• yamÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt

<73> __vaá¹-á¹-akate_ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``vivaá¹-eâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.
``pÄ• rÄ• jikabhayenaÄ• kÄ• sagatameva katvÄ• pavesanÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa sahasÄ• tÄ
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒphusati ce, dukkaá¹-ameva methunarÄ• gassa abhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti vada
__suphusitÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu pihitÄ• . __antomukhe okÄ• so natthÄ«_ti dantÄ• naá¹ƒ supihita
pavesetuá¹ƒ okÄ• so natthi. __uppÄ• á¹-ite pana oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒse dantesuyeva upakkama
pataá¹…gamukhamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kassa mukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne \Be II 107/ viya vaá¹‡asaá¹…kh
``methunarÄ• gena itthiyÄ• appavesento nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ chupati, thullaccayaâ€™â€™
lakkhaá¹‡ena samÄ• nattÄ• idha thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __bahi nikkhantadantajivhÄ• su_

__amuccante thullaccaya_nti ``ceteti upakkamati na muccati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â
vacanato. __nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena khuppipÄ• sikÄ• dipetÄ«naá¹ƒs
__allÄ«yitumpi na sakkÄ• _ti nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikÄ• naá¹ƒ lomakÅ«pehi samuá¹-á¹-hitaaggijÄ
pajjalitasarÄ«ratÄ• ya khuppipÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ativiya
paá¹-ikÅ«lavirÅ«pabÄ«bhacchaá¹-á¹-hicammÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-haniccÄ• turasarÄ«ratÄ• ya \Ne
sakkÄ• . __devatÄ• viya sampattiá¹ƒ anubhontÄ«_ti ettha __yÄ• sa_ntisÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ __
vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• devatÄ• viya sampattiá¹ƒanubhontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. _
__dassanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ, __gahaá¹‡ampi_bhikkhunÄ• va
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä• masanÄ• _dÄ«ni pana tÄ• saá¹ƒ kiccÄ• ni. tattha _
sarÄ«rena bhikkhuno sarÄ«rassa upari Ä• masanamattaá¹ƒ, __phusanaá¹ƒ_ tato daá¸·hata
__ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ tatopi daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• sarÄ«rena sarÄ«rassa ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ. _
yathÄ• so katampi upakkamanaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . yadipi Ä• masanÄ• di tas
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ visaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanatoakatav
sÄ• diyati ce, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. bhikkhuno pana dassanagahaá¹‡esusati asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ
dassanagahaá¹‡esu paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nesu anÄ• patti na vuttÄ• . yadi pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ visaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• masanÄ• dÄ«ni karontÄ«attano manorathaá¹ƒ p
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__upahatakÄ• yappasÄ• do_ti anaá¹-á¹-hepi kÄ• yappasÄ• de kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• d
asamatthatÄ• pÄ• danavasenavÄ• tapittÄ• dÄ«hi upahatakÄ• yappasÄ• do. __sevanacittav
santhatanimittavasenaupÄ• dinnaphassaá¹ƒ avindantassapi sevanacittavasena Ä• patti, eva
pittavÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• upahatakÄ• yappasÄ• dattÄ• avediyantassapi sevanacittavasena Ä• pat

nanu \Be II 108/ ca chupitamattavatthusmiá¹ƒ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevissÄ• mÄ
chupitamattevippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• methunassa pubbapayoge dukk
athakasmÄ• ``Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti imaá¹ƒ antolÄ«nacodana
taá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ __ ``yo methunaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ«sa_nti ma
maggapaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi payogÄ• naá¹ƒ matthakasadisattÄ• ``sÄ«saâ€™â€™ nti
payogÄ• bhÄ• vato. __dukkaá¹-etiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ janenti. dukkaá¹-aÃ±hi janen
payogÄ• ``dukkaá¹-etiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• aÃ±Ã±issÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• janakavase

<74> __jÄ• tipupphagumbÄ• na_nti jÄ• tisumanagumbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ussannatÄ• yÄ• _ti bÄ•
Ä• sannappadese. __tena vÄ• tupatthambhenÄ• _ti ``aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni vÄ• tupatthaddh
vuttavÄ• tupatthambhena. iminÄ• niddokkamanassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekarasa_nt
abbokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<76> __saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«sayodho_ \Ne II 96/ __bhikkhÅ«_ti yasmÄ• kilesÄ• rÄ«hi anabhib
tasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mamukhe yodhasadiso bhikkhu.

<77> __uppanne vatthusmi_nti methunavatthusmiá¹ƒ uppanne. __parivattakadvÄ• ramevÄ•
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avivaraá¹‡avasenaito cito ca parivattanayoggadvÄ• rameva. __rukkhasÅ«cika
rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒkaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raÃ±ca. ``rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ho. yaá¹ƒ ubhosu passesurukkhathambhe nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattha vijjhitvÄ• majjhe dve
pavesetvÄ• karonti, taá¹ƒ __rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ pavesananikkhamanakÄ• le ap
ekÄ• ya bahÅ«hivÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• hi kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raá¹ƒ_. __
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• etaá¹ƒcakkaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ mahÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ekena
__gopphetvÄ• _tirajjÅ«hi ganthetvÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ dussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• ramevÄ• _ti ettha kilaÃ
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒgacchati.

yattha dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, tattha kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ dasset
``sacebahÅ«naá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. bahÅ«na
avaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __atha bhik
nisinnÄ• hontÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsannihitabhÄ• vasandassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá
vÄ• pana hotu nipannovÄ• , yena kenaci iriyÄ• pathena samannÄ• gato sace tattha sannih
kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``nisinn
nipannÄ• honti, Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sunda

hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato nipanne Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, á¹-hitepi caá¹…
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. na hi nisinnavacanaá¹ƒ nipannaá¹ƒyeva nivatteti, tasmÄ• ``nisinnÄ
idaá¹ƒ tattha tesaá¹ƒ atthitÄ• mattasandassanatthaá¹ƒ, na sesairiyÄ• pathasamaá¹…gitÄ• n
santepi nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yanto asantapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ• Ä• bhogÄ• raho na hotÄ«ti amhÄ
asantapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ• yeva hi raho nisajjÄ• ya nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yanto anÄ• pattiá¹ƒna
dvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavesananivÄ• raá¹‡atthanti Ä•
mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``itthiubhatobyaÃ±janak
Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. mÄ• tugÄ• massa antogabbhe á¹-hitabh
yathÄ• vuttavidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajjantassa anÄ• patti. __nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _tiuparita
visaá¹…kharitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• nipajjitumpivaá¹-á¹-ati. __dvepi
jaggitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha sace ekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vu
vÄ• na sakkÄ• , itaraá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• _ \Ne II 97/ __paá¹-ikkammÄ• _ti bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rato nivattitvÄ• . __dvÄ•
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakemahÄ• dvÄ• re nisseá¹‡imÅ«le vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• dvÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡akass
ekÄ• nubandhavasenaÄ• gacchante sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. asaá¹ƒvutadvÄ• re antogabbhe v
vÄ• _tigabbhato bahi. __nipajjanakÄ• lepi ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• _ti ettha ``dvÄ• rajaggan
tadadhÄ«nattÄ• tadÄ• tassa tattha sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anupadhÄ• retvÄ• pi Ä•
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti.

__yena kenaci parikkhitte_ti pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• yena kenaci parikkhitte. ``parik
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sahaseyyappahonake vuttanayena veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. yadi pan
vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato nÄ«cataro hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_timahantaá¹
aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __mahÄ• bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡alohapÄ• sÄ• dayaá¹…gaá¹‡asadisa_nti
bahusaÃ±cÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, na mahÄ• paricchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __aruá¹‡e u
anÄ• pattÄ«_ti suddhacittenanipannassa niddÄ• yantasseva aruá¹‡e uggateyeva niddÄ• va
__pabujjhitvÄ• puna supati, Ä• pattÄ«_ti aruá¹‡e uggate pabujjhitvÄ• aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ
anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vasayitasantÄ• nena sayantassa Ä• patti, purÄ• ruá¹‡e pabujjhitvÄ• pi aj
sayitasantÄ• nenasayantassapi aruá¹‡e uggate Ä• pattiyeva. __yathÄ• paricchedameva vua
uggateyevauá¹-á¹-hahati. __tassa Ä• pattÄ«_ti asuddhacitteneva nipannattÄ• niddÄ• yanta
uggatedivÄ• paá¹-isallÄ• namÅ«likÄ• Ä• patti. __ ``evaá¹ƒ nipajjanto anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä
_tivuttattÄ• asuddhacittena nipajjanto aruá¹‡uggamanato puretaraá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahantopi
anuá¹-á¹-hahantopinipajjanakÄ• leyeva anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, divÄ• paá¹-isall
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒaruá¹‡e uggateyeva Ä• pajjati.

yaá¹ƒ panettha __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• n
sacearuá¹‡uggamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvÄ• re vivaá¹-epi nipajjati, tassa Ä• patti akhette saá¹ƒva
aruá¹‡uggamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-epi dvÄ• re ``nipajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• r

saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• pinipannassa akhette pihitattÄ• nipajjanakÄ• le anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aru
nipajjanamÅ«ladukkaá¹-aÃ±cahoti. rattiá¹ƒ pihitepi apihitepi dvÄ• re nipannassa aruá¹‡ugga
apihitadvÄ• repihite pihitadvÄ• re ca puna vivaritvÄ• pihite khette pihitattÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€
taá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti. rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipannasseva hi aru
Ä• pattiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitÄ• , tasmÄ• khette vÄ• pihitaá¹ƒ hotu akhette vÄ• , sa
pamÄ• á¹‡antiamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

__niddÄ• vasena nipajjatÄ«_ti niddÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya ekapassena nipajjati, evaá¹ƒ pana n
nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti __anÄ• patti_ vuttÄ• . __apassÄ• ya supantassÄ• _ti kaá¹-iyÄ• piá¹-á¹-h
appamattakampi padesaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ aphusÄ• petvÄ• thambhÄ• diá¹ƒ apassÄ• ya supan
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti pakkhalitvÄ• patito viya sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __tattheva sayati na
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_tiniddÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya \Be II 111/ supanto na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na mucchÄ
``avisayattÄ• Ä• patti na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekabhaá¹…genÄ• _ti ekassa passassa bhaÃ±janena, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena pÄ• de b
passaá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitvÄ• nÄ• metvÄ• nipannoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ p
mahÄ• padumattherenavuttanti sambandho. mucchitvÄ• patitattÄ• therena __ ``avisayattÄ
dissatÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyÄ• pana yathÄ• yakkhagahitako bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ
evaá¹ƒ aparavasattÄ• mucchitvÄ• patito kaÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pi nipajjatÄ«ti anÄ• pa
ca yakkhagahitako, yo ca bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pito_ti imassa mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• da
pamÄ• á¹‡ato gahetabbo. tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``sabbattha yo yo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dovÄ•
vuccati, sova pamÄ• á¹‡ato daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 92). yakkhagahitagga
visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«topi saá¹…gahitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ekabhaá¹…gena nipannopana atthato an
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dena so appaá¹-ikkhittova hotÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. divÄ• saá
kenaci vivaá¹-epi dvÄ• re anÄ• patti nipajjanakÄ• lesaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipannattÄ• . sace divÄ•
dvÄ• rasamÄ«pe nipanno pacchÄ• sayameva dvÄ• raá¹ƒvivarati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. acitta
kiriyÄ• ca akiriyÄ• ca.

<78> __ ``apade padaá¹ƒ karonto viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• puna tamevatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vikaro
dassento viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __etadagga_nti eso aggo. __yadida_nti yo ayaá¹ƒ. sesa

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__tatrida_ntiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthameva.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

adutiyena \Be II 112/ \Ne II 99/ jinena yaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, tassa i
yasmÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo patto, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca pubbe
vajjayitvÄ• assa dutiyassa ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho.

dhaniyavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> __rÄ• jagahe_ti ettha duggajanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navisesasampadÄ• diyogato padhÄ• r
gahitaá¹ƒpariggahitanti __rÄ• jagaha_nti Ä• ha __ ``mandhÄ• tu ... pe ... vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
mahÄ• govindenamahÄ• sattena pariggahitaá¹ƒ reá¹‡unÄ• pariggahitameva hotÄ«ti mahÄ
mahÄ• govindapaaggahitatÄ• kittanaÃ±hitadÄ• reá¹‡unÄ• magadharÄ• jena pariggahitab
so purohito. __ ``mahÄ• govindo_timahÄ• nubhÄ• vo purÄ• tano eko magadharÄ• jÄ• â€™
rÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«bhÄ• venapariggahitattÄ• . gayhatÄ«ti gaho, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ gahoti __rÄ• jaga
nagarasaddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __aÃ±Ã±epettha pakÄ• re_ti ``nagaramÄ•
kÄ• ritasabbagahattÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«hiparikkhittattÄ• pabbatarÄ• jehi
parikkhittagehasadisantipi rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ, sampannabhavanatÄ• yarÄ• jamÄ• naá¹ƒ gehant
suvihitÄ• rakkhatÄ• ya anatthÄ• vahabhÄ• vena upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-irÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒgahaá¹
rÄ• jÅ«hi disvÄ• sammÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹ƒ gehabhÅ«tantipirÄ• jaga
Ä• rÄ• marÄ• maá¹‡eyyakÄ• dÄ«hi rÄ• jate, nivÄ• sasukhatÄ• dinÄ• sattehi mamattavaser
rÄ• jagahaâ€™â€™ nti edise pakÄ• re. so padeso á¹-hÄ• navisesabhÄ• venauá¸·Ä• rasatta
panetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha __buddhakÄ• le cakkavattikÄ• lecÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyava
yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vasanavana_nti Ä• pÄ• nabhÅ«mibhÅ«taá¹ƒupavanaá¹ƒ. gijjhÄ• ettha sa
taá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __gijjhakÅ«á¹-o_. gijjhoviyÄ• ti vÄ• gijjhaá¹ƒ, kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti _
pabbato. gijjhasadisakÅ«á¹-otigijjhakÅ«á¹-oti \Ne II 100/ vÄ• majjhepadalopÄ«samÄ• so ya
``sÄ• kapatthavoâ€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ gijjhakÅ«á¹-e. tenÄ• ha __ ``gijjhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d

__tato_ \Be II 113/ __paraá¹ƒ saá¹…gho_ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ upari saá¹…gho
catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dikammappattattÄ• . __tasmiá¹ƒ pabbate sannipatitvÄ• samÄ• pa
yathÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yacaritvÄ• katabhattakiccÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• cetiya
vivarantÄ• viya taá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒdvidhÄ• katvÄ• anto pavisitvÄ• rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹
tattha samÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• menti.

kadÄ• panete tattha vasiá¹ƒsu? atÄ«te kira anuppanne tathÄ• gate bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ upan
ekÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• khettaá¹ƒ rakkhati, tassÄ• khettakuá¹-iyÄ• vÄ«hayo bhajjantiyÄ•
tatthamahÄ• karaÃ±japupphappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• mahantamahantÄ• manoharÄ• paÃ±casatan
gahetvÄ• mahati paduminipatte á¹-hapesi. tasmiÃ±ca samaye eko paccekasambuddho tass

khettapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• gacchati. sÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• supupphitaá¹ƒ mahanta
tattha lÄ• je pakkhipitvÄ• paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±cahi lÄ• jasatehi sa
padumapupphaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• ``imassa, bhante, puÃ±Ã±ass
Ä• nubhÄ• venaÄ• nubhÄ• vasampanne paÃ±casataputte labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±ca pu
khaá¹‡epaÃ±casatÄ• migaluddakÄ• sambhatasambhÄ• rÄ• paripakkapaccekabodhiÃ±Ä•
paccekabuddhassamadhuramaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``etissÄ• puttÄ• bhaveyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
anekÄ• sujÄ• tÄ«su tassÄ• puttabhÄ• vena Ä• gatattÄ• tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• yÄ• va
devalokenibbatti, tato cutÄ• jÄ• tassare padumagabbhe nibbatti. tameko tÄ• paso disvÄ• p
padasÄ• vicarantiyÄ• paduddhÄ• re paduddhÄ• re bhÅ«mito padumÄ• ni uá¹-á¹-hahanti. e
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• aggamahesiá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tassÄ•
mahÄ• padumakumÄ• ro mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ vasi, sesÄ• bahi nikkhantaá¹ƒ gabbhamalaá¹
nibbattÄ• . ``opapÄ• tikabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci. te vayappattÄ• uyyÄ• ne padumassa
padume nisÄ«ditvÄ• khayavayaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒnibbatta
byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosi ---

``saroruhaá¹ƒ \Be II 114/ padumapalÄ• samatrajaá¹ƒ, supupphitaá¹ƒ bhamaragaá¹‡Ä• nuci

aniccatÄ• yaá¹ƒ vayataá¹ƒ viditvÄ• , eko care khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 101/ kÄ• le te tattha vasiá¹ƒsu. tadÄ• cassa pabbatassa __ ``isigilÄ«â€™â€
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di. __ime isayo_ti ime paccekabuddhaisÄ«. samÄ• Ã±Ä• yati etÄ• yÄ
attho.

tiá¹‡acchadanÄ• kuá¹-iyo majjhepadalopÄ«samÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ekadese vÄ• samudÄ• y
``tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyoâ€™â€™ tivuttÄ• . ``vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato vassÅ«
sadvÄ• rabandhÄ• eva veditabbÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``tiá¹‡acchadanÄ• sadvÄ• rabandhÄ• kuá¹-
upagacchantenÄ• _tivassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagacchantena. __nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipada_nti ``money
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 721) satthÄ• rÄ• nÄ• lakattherassa desitaá¹ƒ puthujjanakÄ• lato pabhuti
kilesacittaá¹ƒanuppÄ• detvÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ moneyyapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-i
nÄ• lakattherotÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu appiccho ahosi dassane savane pucchÄ• yÄ• ti. so hi des
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• vanaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho. puna ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ pa
ntilolabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na janesi, ayamassa __dassane_ appicchatÄ• . tathÄ• ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ
dhammadesanaá¹ƒsuá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti lolabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na janesi, ayamassa __savane_
vatÄ• haá¹ƒpuna moneyyapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti lolabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na janesi,
appicchatÄ• .

so evaá¹ƒ appiccho samÄ• no pabbatapÄ• daá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ekavanasaá¹‡á¸• e dve divasÄ
ekarukkhamÅ«ledve divasÄ• ni na nisÄ«di, ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me dve divasÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• Ä• y

vanaá¹ƒ, rukkhato rukkhaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mato gÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto anurÅ«papaá¹-ipadaá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekassa bhagavato kÄ• le ekoyeva naá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. imaÃ±hi moneyyapaá¹-ipa
katvÄ• pÅ«rento bhikkhu satteva mÄ• sÄ• ni jÄ«vati, majjhimaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÅ«rentosatta va
pÅ«rento soá¸·asa vassÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ pana thero ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒkatvÄ• pÅ«resi, tasmÄ• s
attano \Be II 115/ Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rassa parikkhayaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• nahÄ• yitvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ
diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• dasabalÄ• bhimukhopaÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena ta
paggahetvÄ• hiá¹…gulakapabbataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitakovaanupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nad
parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhagavÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ tattha gantvÄ• s
dhÄ• tuyo gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• agamÄ• si. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-ipa
vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantena channe sadvÄ• rabandheyeva á¹-hÄ• ne upagantabbaá¹ƒ. appic
sikkhÄ• padassa anatikkamanÄ«yattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipann

__paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• na_nti tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡aiá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• sudhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ \Ne II 102/ upagantabba_n
vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yeva paá¹-ikkhepo, na Ä• layakaraá¹
sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana avisesattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca
paá¹-ipannenapÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avisesenevadaá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• asenÄ• s
aÃ±Ã±attha Ä• layo na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒkhanti. nÄ• vÄ• satthavajesuyeva hi ``an
nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 203) sati asati vÄ• senÄ• sa
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti a
labbhatÄ«ti asati senÄ• saneÄ• layavasenapi nÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su upagamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __an
__rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena vaccakuá¹-ipassÄ• vaá
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__katikavattÄ• ni ca khandhakavattÄ• ni ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti pariyattidhammo nÄ• ma t
saddhammaá¹ƒpatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ uddisatha uddisÄ• petha, sajjhÄ• ya
vasantÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• antovihÄ• re nisÄ«ditvÄ• uddisatha uddisÄ
karotha, dhammassavanaá¹ƒsamiddhaá¹ƒ karotha, pabbÄ• jentÄ• sodhetvÄ• pabbÄ• jetha
sodhetvÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ detha. ekopi hi kulaputto pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca labhitvÄ• s
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒpatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. attano thÄ• mena yattakÄ• ni sakkotha, tattakÄ• ni dhutaá¹…
antovassaá¹ƒnÄ• metaá¹ƒ sakaladivasaá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• ca paá¹-hamapacchimayÄ• mesu appa
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 116/. porÄ• á¹‡akamahaÄ• therÄ• pi sabbapalibodhe ch
ekacariyavattaá¹ƒpÅ«rayiá¹ƒsu. bhasse mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• dasavatthukakathaá¹ƒ
dasaasubhadasÄ• nussatiaá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡akathaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• ga
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gatÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. viggÄ• h
mÄ• vadatha, divase divase sÄ«lÄ• ni Ä• vajjentÄ• caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentÄ• manas
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• vandantenagandhamÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«jentena pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• th
kathetabbaá¹ƒ, antogÄ• memanussehi saddhiá¹ƒ paccayasaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• vÄ• visabhÄ•

rakkhitindriyehibhavitabbaá¹ƒ, khandhakavattaÃ±ca sekhiyavattaÃ±ca pÅ«retabbanti evamÄ
khandhakavattÄ• nica adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• .

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi pavÄ• retuâ€™â
vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• imassa suttassa vasena pavÄ
aruá¹‡uggamanatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya appavÄ• ritÄ• pi ``vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti
temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒupemÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 184) vacanato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divas
taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒyÄ• va na pavÄ• renti \Ne II 103/, tÄ• va vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• nÄ• ma honti, t
avuá¹-á¹-hampi taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• gÄ• pekkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hameva hotÄ«ti kat
katÄ• katabhÄ• gÄ• pekkhÄ• ya samudÄ• yepavattakatÄ• katavohÄ• ro viya. vippakataÃ±h
nti vuccati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ atthariturâ€™
imassapana suttassa vasena nippariyÄ• yato mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• pÄ• á¹-
``vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuccantÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi vassÄ• nassa pacchime mÄ• se kathinatthÄ• ro anu
``kathinassaatthÄ• ramÄ• so jÄ• nitabboti vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so jÄ• nitabboâ€™â
``mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca purimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• na
kenaciantarÄ• yena appavÄ• ritÄ• pi ``vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• â€™â€™ icceva vuccanti.

__ ``Ä• pucchitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• idÄ• ni Ä• pucchanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sace
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __paá¹-ijagganakaá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhatÄ«_ti vihÄ• rapaccante kate \Be II 11
nalabhati. te pana bhikkhÅ« janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho. addhÄ• nag
cÄ• rikÄ• vohÄ• rosÄ• sane niruá¸·ho. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• janasaá
labbhati, buddhe upÄ• dÄ• ya pana ruá¸·hÄ«saddavasena sÄ• vakÄ• nampi vuccati kilaÃ±jA
katabÄ«janÄ«nampitÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avohÄ• ro viya. __saá¹…gopetvÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ padese
tamevasaá¹…gopanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ• ca á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
__anovassakaá¹ƒ, _kammani aka-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. yathÄ• ca á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ na ovassÄ
attho.

__anavayo_ti ettha __vayo_ti hÄ• ni ``Ä• yavayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. natthi etassa att
__avayo_ti Ä• ha __ ``anÅ«no paripuá¹‡á¹‡asippoâ€™â€™ _ti. Ä• cariyassakammaá¹ƒ __Ä
``Ä• cariyakammeâ€™â€™ _ti. __piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ dvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• , kaá¹-á¹-hak
__telatambamattikÄ• yÄ• _ti telamissatambamattikÄ• ya.

<85> __kuá¹-ikÄ• ya karaá¹‡abhÄ• va_nti kuá¹-iyÄ• katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. saddasatthavidÅ«hi
kiá¹ƒ-saddayogeanÄ• gatavacanassa icchitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saddas
pariyesitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• ga_nti mettÄ• jhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• gab
hitapharaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu anuddayÄ• -saddo karuá¹‡Ä• ya
ayaá¹ƒ pana anuddayÄ• saddoanurakkhaá¹‡amatthaá¹ƒ antonÄ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ•

pavattatÄ«ti idha mettÄ• yapavattamÄ• no \Ne II 104/ vutto, tasmÄ• suvuttametaá¹ƒ ``etena
dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• ga_ntikaruá¹‡Ä• jhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• gab
__cikkhallaá¹ƒ_ mattikÄ• , tassa __maddanaá¹ƒ_udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• hatthÄ• dÄ«hi pa
__mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• na_nti appanÄ• ppattamettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi therena saÃ
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena na byÄ• bÄ• dhitÄ• , tathÄ• pikaruá¹‡Ä• ya abhÄ• ver
vinassissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti anupaparikkhitvÄ• katattÄ• theraá¹ƒ vigarahi. janÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ
``pacchimo janasamÅ«hoâ€™â€™ _ti. __pÄ• tabyabhÄ• va_ntivinÄ• setabbataá¹ƒ. __pÄ• a
therena akatepi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• teparehi sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __imassa diá¹-á
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anugamanaá¹ƒ. __ghaá¹ƒsitabbe_ti ghaá¹-á¹-ayitabbe, vinÄ• sitabbeti attho. _
yathÄ• therenakataá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ mÄ• maÃ±Ã±i. ``mÄ• pacchimÄ• \Be II 118/ janatÄ• pÄ•
Ä• pajjÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanato yo bhikkhu
iá¹-á¹-hakapacanapattapacanakuá¹-ikaraá¹‡avihÄ• rakÄ• rÄ• panavihÄ• rasammajjanapaá¹
aá¹‡Ä• panÄ• dÄ«suyattha ``khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsÄ• bha
tÄ• dise padesekappiyavacanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi na taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbanti dasseti.

__tattha tattha vuttameva Ä• patti_nti pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anabhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• dÄ«s
vuttapÄ• cittiyÄ• diÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. __Ä• dikammikattÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«_ti kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ•
__sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• _ti ``na ca, bhikkhave, sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• kÅ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• . yadi aÃ±Ã±ena kata
anÄ• patti siyÄ• , na bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhindÄ• peyyÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``kataá¹ƒ la
vasantÄ• nampidukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• missÄ• hotÅ«_t
dabbasambhÄ• rÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena missÄ• hotu. __giÃ±jakÄ• vasathas
giÃ±jakÄ• vuccanti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• , giÃ±jakÄ• hi eva kato Ä• vasatho giÃ±jakÄ• vasatho. iá¹-á
Ä• vasathassetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kira Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sudhÄ• parikammena
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hieva cinitvÄ• chÄ• detvÄ• karonti, tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akavÄ• á¹-aphalakÄ• ni pa
__vikirantÄ• _ticuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• .

__kissÄ• _ti kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __vayakammampi atthÄ«_ti dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-Ä• diabhisaá¹
katavayakammampiatthi. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ akappiyattÄ• eva titthiyavatÄ• nurÅ«pattÄ• __titth
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttakÄ• raá¹‡esu attano adhippetakÄ• raá¹‡advayaá¹ƒ patiá¹
tattha vuttakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nidassento Ä• ha --- __ ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi
vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha \Ne II 105/ __sattÄ• nuddayÄ• yÄ• _ti tÄ• disÄ• ya kuá¹
vinassamÄ• nasattesu anuddayÄ• ya. yasmÄ• sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• kuá¹-i sukarÄ• bhin
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varÄ• diaguttaá¹ƒ hoti, corÄ• dÄ«hi avahituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . tena vuttaá¹
``pattacÄ«varaguttatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __senÄ• sanabÄ• hullapaá¹-isedhanatthÄ• yÄ•
bahubhÄ• vanisedhanatthÄ• ya, tÄ• disassa vÄ• senÄ• sanassa abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡e bhikk
sesakammÄ• ni pariccajitvÄ• niccabyÄ• vaá¹-atÄ• nisedhanatthaá¹ƒ. __anupavajjo_ti dosa

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayesu \Be II 119/ __taÃ±ca kho ... pe ... na vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ
idaá¹ƒchattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakasalÄ• kapaÃ±jaravinandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti vadanti. _
chattadaá¹‡á¸• e sabbattha. __Ä• raggenÄ• _ti nikhÄ• danamukhena. __ghaá¹-akampi vÄ•
dhÄ• retabba_ntisace tÄ• disaá¹ƒ akappiyachattaá¹ƒ labhati, ghaá¹-akampi vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pam
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __suttakena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• o veá¹-hetabbo_ti yathÄ• chattadaá¹‡á¸• e lek
tathÄ• veá¹-hetabbo. __daá¹‡á¸• abunde_ti daá¹‡á¸• amÅ«le, chattadaá¹‡á¸• assa heá¹-á¹
__chattamaá¹‡á¸• alika_ntichattassa anto khuddakamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __ukkiritvÄ• _ti uá¹-á¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yadipirajjukehi na bandhanti, bandhituá¹ƒ pana yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• vaá¹-á

__nÄ• nÄ• suttakehÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi. idaÃ±ca tathÄ• karontÄ• naá¹ƒ
karaá¹‡appakÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakenapi vuttappakÄ• rena sibb
__paá¹-á¹-amukhe_tipaá¹-á¹-akoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-itaá¹
sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariyante_ti cÄ«varapariyante. cÄ«varaanuvÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
__veá¹‡i_nti varakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khalika_ntibiá¸·Ä• labandhanÄ• l
``veá¹‡iá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikaâ€™â€™ nti cettha upayogavacanaá¹ƒ ``karontÄ«â€™â€™ tikara
__agghiyagayamuggarÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha __agghiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cetiyasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenas
mahantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gadÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ __gayÄ• , _ mÅ«le caagge ca ekasadisaá¹
sibbanaá¹ƒ __muggaro_. __kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«ni ukkirantÄ«_tigaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-apÄ• sakap
pÄ• á¸·ibaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kakkaá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapenti, karo
``koá¹‡asuttapiá¸·akÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ koá¹‡ehi nÄ«haá¹-asuttÄ•
__tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• piá¸·akÄ• duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ•
nÄ«haá¹-asuttÄ• naá¹ƒ antesu ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hikakaraá¹‡ena vÄ• puna \Ne II 106/
duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• suttakoá¹-iyo rassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• chinditabbÄ• . __dhamm

``koá¹‡asuttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• , duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va kappareâ€™â€™ ti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherena_pi ---

``suttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• tattha, duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va dÄ«pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 120/. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ matena koá¹‡asuttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• ca koá¹‡asuttapiá
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__maá¹‡inÄ• _ti masÄ• ragallÄ• dipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena. __na ghaá¹-á¹-etabba_nti na ghaá¹ƒsita
aá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yabandhanÄ• nipana saá¹…khÄ• dÄ«hi ghaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __p

bandhitabba_nti rajanakÄ• le bandhitabbaá¹ƒ, sesakÄ• le mocetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. __ga
dantamayÄ• digaá¹‡á¹-hike. __piá¸·akÄ• _tibinduá¹ƒ binduá¹ƒ katvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbapi

__ ``telavaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹
aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒlabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __pattamaá¹
tipusÄ«sÄ• dimaye pattamaá¹‡á¸• ale. ``na, bhikkhave, citrÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ•
rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhittikammakatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 253) vuttattÄ• __ ``bhittika
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, makaradantakaá¹ƒ chindituâ
``makaradantakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__makaramukha_nti makaramukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• hubhasÄ«sa_nti udakas
__acchÄ«nÄ«_tikuÃ±jaracchisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. __rajjukakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ ekameva va
bandhantena ekaguá¹‡amevakatvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, majjhe bhinditvÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati, diguá¹‡aá¹ƒpana akatvÄ• ekarajjukameva satavÄ• rampi punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vijji
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ekampina vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ekaguá¹‡ampi katvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. _
pe0.. vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na dasÄ• sandhÄ• ya
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva __Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherena_ vutta

``ekarajjumayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 107/ vuttaá¹ƒ, muninÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±capÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekampi ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``rajjuke ekato katvÄ• , bahÅ« ekÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• .

nirantaraÃ±hi veá¹-hetvÄ• , kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bandhituâ€™â€™ nti ||

murajaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• ni kÄ• yab
dhÄ• retabbÄ• nikalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ deá¸• á¸• hubhakaá¹ƒ murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 278) vuttattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ pana bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ• \Be
nirantaraá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ murajasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti? Ä• ma na gacchati.
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehisuttehi murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. keci pa
bahurajjukeekato saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ekÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• paliveá¹-hetvÄ• katarajjÅ«â€™â
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi cetaá¹ƒ murajaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ``bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ• ekena nirantaraá¹
kataá¹ƒbahurajjukaâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ viruj
pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cadasÄ• su vaá¹-á¹-ati ``kÄ• yabandhanassa dasÄ• jÄ«ran
murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 278) vuttattÄ• . teneva vakkhati ``anujÄ• nÄ• n
maddavÄ«á¹‡antiidaá¹ƒ dasÄ• suyeva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti.

__kÄ• yabandhanavidhe_ti ``kÄ• yabandhanassa pavananto jÄ«rati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
kÄ• yabandhanassa pÄ• sante dasÄ• mÅ«le tassa thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ kattabbe dantavisÄ•
``aá¹-á¹-ha maá¹…galÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma saá¹…kho cakkaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡akumbho gayÄ• sirÄ«va
dhajaá¹ƒsovatthikaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __paricchedalekhÄ• matta_nti ubhosu koá¹-Ä«su
kÄ• tabbaparicchedarÄ• jimattaá¹ƒ. ``ujukamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• caturassÄ• divaá¹…
``chattadaá¹‡á¸• adhammakaraá¹‡aaÃ±jananÄ• á¸·ikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡alekhÄ• paakam
vadanti.

__Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ake_ti potthakÄ• diabhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kate dÄ«ghamukhasatthake
__vaá¹-á¹-amaá¹‡ika_ntivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• aggakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbapubbuá¸·
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-ha_nti iminÄ• piá¸·akÄ• diá¹ƒsaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __maá¹‡ika_nti ekÄ• va
__piá¸·aka_nti sÄ• sapamattikÄ• muttarÄ• jisadisÄ• bahuvaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• . ``imasmiá¹ƒ adh
lekhaniyaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __valita
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyÄ• pavesanatthaá¹ƒÄ• haá¹

kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne II 108/ ettha dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanavÄ• siyeva vuttÄ• , mahÄ• vÄ• siyamp
ujukamevabandhitunti sambandho. ``ubhosu vÄ• passesu ekapassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacana
kattarayaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyaá¹ƒkataayovalayÄ• nipi vaá¹-á¹-anti, yesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá
niccharati.

__Ä• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rake_ti \Be II 122/ Ä• malakehi katabhÄ• jane. __bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡e_ti
cittakaá¹-asÄ• rakacittattharaá¹‡Ä• dikeparikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• attharitabbaatthara
iminÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• ikasarakepisaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __bÄ«jane_ti caturassabÄ«jane. __sabbaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttesu maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«suitthirÅ«paá¹ƒ vinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ mÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuno vaá¹-á¹-ati. __senÄ• sane kiÃ±cipaá¹-isedhetabbaá¹ƒ n
viruddhasenÄ• sanÄ• _ti etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• resupaá¹-isedhet
viruddhasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pana sayameva paá¹-ikkhipitabbanti. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti sÄ«masÄ• m
paranikÄ• yikÄ• pi ekanikÄ• yikÄ• piuposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yakarÄ• alajjinc
__tesaá¹ƒ lajjiparisÄ• _titesaá¹ƒ sÄ«masÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• hutvÄ• anubalaá¹ƒ dÄ•
__sukatamevÄ• _tiaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ santakepi attano sÄ«mÄ• ya antovuttavidhinÄ• kataá¹ƒ su

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<86> __devena gahitadÄ• rÅ«nÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahitadÄ• rÅ«ni, raÃ±Ã±o santakÄ• n
__khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonto_ti khuddakaá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karon

<87> kulabhogaissariyÄ• dÄ«hi mahatÄ« mattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• matto
issariyamattÄ• ya samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<88> __avajjhÄ• yantÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• katvÄ• olokenti, cintenti vÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``avajÄ•
__lÄ• makato vÄ• cintentÄ«_ti nihÄ«nato cintenti. __kathentÄ«_ti ``kiá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒkiá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kathenti.

kathaá¹ƒ panettha ``dÄ• rÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ ``adinnaâ€™â€™ nti ekavacan
sambandhamupagacchatÄ«tiÄ• ha --- __ ``adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyissatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yanattho
ujjhÄ• yanassa adinnÄ• dÄ• navisayattÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yanatthoti vuttaá¹ƒ. sat
dinnadÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 109/ gahaá¹‡e ujukaá¹ƒavatvÄ• lesena gahitattÄ• thero ``adinna
veditabbo. __vacanabhede_tiekavacanabahuvacanÄ• naá¹ƒ bhede.

__sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 123/ __parisa_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«Ä• disabbÄ• vayavavantaá
catuparisasaá¹…khaÄ• tÄ• pajÄ• ettha atthÄ«ti __sabbÄ• vantÄ• , _ parisÄ• . senÄ• etas
eva __seniyo_. __bimbisÄ• roti tassa nÄ• ma_nti ettha __bimbÄ«_tisuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
sÄ• rasuvaá¹‡á¹‡asadisavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya bimbisÄ• roti vuccatÄ«ti veditabbo. __catuttho bh
iminÄ• va sabbajanapadesu kahÄ• paá¹‡assa vÄ«satimobhÄ• go mÄ• sakoti idaÃ±ca vutta
porÄ• á¹‡asatthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡asampannÄ• uppÄ• ditÄ• __nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä•
uppÄ• dito __rudradÄ• mako_. so kira nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assatibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ agghati. yasmiá¹
na santi, tatthÄ• pi nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒvaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca avaá¸·aÃ±janaá
samÄ• naagghavasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡ava
vadanti.

dhaniyavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__tassattho ... pe ... vuttanayeneva veditabbo_ti iminÄ• ``bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ idaá¹
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒevaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti ca, idaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthu udapÄ• dÄ«â€™
__paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) I 39) vuttanayena tassattho ve
taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthuuppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ `tena kho pana samayenÄ• â€™ tiÄ•
anupaÃ±Ã±attisambandhoca tattha vuttanayeneva veditabboti dasseti.

90-91__._ rajakÄ• attharanti etthÄ• ti __rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ rajakattharaá¹‡anti rajakatitt
vuccatÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``rajakatitthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä
_tiÄ• di.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<92> ``abhinavaniviá¹-á¹-ho ekakuá¹-ikÄ• digÄ• mo yÄ• va manussÄ• pavisitvÄ• vÄ• saá¹
gÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tasmÄ• tattha gÄ• mappavesanÄ•

__yakkhapariggahabhÅ«to_ti saupaddavavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, yakkhanagarÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹.
yakkhanagarampiÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su dissamÄ• nesu gÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ \Be II 124/ gacc
tasmÄ• \Ne II 110/ yakkhanagarampi pavisantena Ä• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su dissamÄ• nesu sabba
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, adissamÄ• nesu na kÄ• tabbanti vadanti. __punapi Ä• gantukÄ• mÄ• _ti imin
tatthasÄ• pekkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. yato pana nirapekkhÄ• va hutvÄ• pakkamanti, so gÄ•
tasmÄ• tattha gÄ• mappavesanÄ• pucchÄ• dikiccampi natthi.

nanu ca ``gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
gÄ• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒdassetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±ameva dassetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro
vuttantiÄ• ha --- __ ``gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rotiÄ• di araÃ±Ã±aparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™
dassite á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca avasesaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re asaá¹…karato dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tikÄ
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ropi saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro hi loke gÄ• masaá¹
katvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• ya anavasesaavaharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggaho siddho hoti. __indakhÄ«
__araÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti ``nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ
529) abhidhamme vuttattÄ• . __vemajjhameva indakhÄ«loti vuccatÄ«_ti indakhÄ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ
indakhÄ«le vemajjhameva tathÄ• vuccati. yattha pana dvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• pi natthi, tattha ubho
pÄ• kÄ• rassa vÄ• koá¹-ivemajjhameva indakhÄ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyattÄ• ``indakhÄ«loâ€™â€™
__uá¸• á¸• Ä• pento_ti palÄ• pento. __luá¹-hitvÄ• _ti parivattetvÄ• .

__majjhimassa purisassÄ• _ti thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa. iminÄ• pana vacanena
suppamusalapÄ• topibaladassanavaseneva katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakat
mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±ca_ gharÅ«pacÄ• ro gÄ• motiadhippÄ• yena ``gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitass
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• re_tinibbakosassa udakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ. __antogehe_ti ca pamukhassaabbhantarameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kataparik
samantato tattakoparicchedo gharÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yassa pana gharass
gorÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒpavesananivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• ravatiÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhepo kato hoti,
gharÅ«pacÄ• ro, suppapÄ• tÄ• diparicchedo pana aparikkhittagharaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttoti
125/. __idamettha pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«su gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ
vinicchayassaveditabbattÄ• . __kurundÄ«_Ä• dÄ«su vuttanayena hi gharÅ«pacÄ• rassa gÄ
gharagharÅ«pacÄ• ragÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…karo siyÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ sabbatt
pacchimasseva vÄ• dassa pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒdasseti \Ne II 111/. keci pana ``ito paá¹-á
vakkhamÄ• navÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ nagahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sesampÄ«_ti gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ
__tassa gÄ• maparicchedadassanattha_nti tassa aparicchedassa gÄ• massa gÄ• maparicc
evaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa gh
majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• na vuttanti? ``gÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ

adhikÄ• ravasena labbhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. apare pana bhaá¹‡anti ``gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ
gÄ• massa ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rassa ca saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. kathaá¹ƒ? `gÄ• massa u
evaá¹ƒ viggahe kariyamÄ• ne `parikkhittassa gÄ• massa indakhÄ«le á¹-hitassamajjhimassa
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™ ti iminÄ• parikkhittassa gÄ• massa gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ c
`gÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to upacÄ• ro gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana gayhamÄ• ne `apar
á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™ ti iminÄ• aparikkhittassa gÄ• mass
sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸•
parikkhittassapi gÄ• massa sace leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tato dÅ«re parikkhepo hoti, leá¸• á¸• upÄ• t
gahetabbanti vadanti. __pubbe vuttanayenevÄ• _ti parikkhittagÄ• mevuttanayeneva.

__saá¹…karÄ«yatÄ«_ti missÄ«yati. __etthÄ• _ti gharagharÅ«pacÄ• ragÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ
gÄ• mappavesaneparikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• citt
aparikkhittassagÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒasaá¹…karatÄ• icchitabbÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``asaá¹…karato
vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca ``parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parik
II 126/ parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒatikkamantassa vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanÄ• patti ho
taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒpadabhÄ• janiyaá¹ƒ pana ``parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyassa, aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
vuttattÄ• . aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa gharÅ«pacÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rassaokkamane Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . teneva __vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanasi
(Vin IV-a 512) ``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• ro adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vuttanayeneva vedita
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ (Kkh dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``yvÄ• y
upacÄ• ro dassito, tassa vasena \Ne II 112/ vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«su Ä• pattiparic
evaá¹ƒ ``vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• virujjhatÄ«ti? na virujjhati gÄ• n
gÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• . tasmÄ• parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒatikkama
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanÄ• patti hotÄ«tiniá¹-á¹-hamettha ganta
gÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena gharagharÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suá¹-hitÄ• na
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• _ti indakhÄ«lato bahi nikkhamitvÄ• ti attho. ettha ca vinay
``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca avasesaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
suttantapariyÄ• yena Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma s
paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒpacchimaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 654) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. vinayasuttantÄ• ubho
abhidhammopana nippariyÄ• yadesanÄ• . nippariyÄ• yato ca gÄ• mavinimuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na
abhidhammapariyÄ• yenaaraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• â€™â
``Ä• cariyadhanu_nÄ• ma pakatihatthena navavidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jiyÄ• ya pana Ä• rop
catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. __lesokÄ• sanisedhanattha_nti ``mayÄ• neva
ghare vÄ• gharÅ«pacÄ• resuvÄ• gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiâ€™â€™ nti va

hoti.

__kappiya_nti anurÅ«pavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. akappiyampi pana appaá¹-iggahitaÃ±ce, adinnasa
pariccÄ• gÄ• dimhi akate ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ santakaâ€™â€™ nti aviditampi parapariggahita
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ accayena mandÄ• naá¹ƒ uttÄ• naseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ san

yassa vasena puriso thenoti vuccati, taá¹ƒ __theyya_nti Ä• ha __ ``avaharaá¹‡acittassetaá¹
_nti. __saá¹…khÄ• _-saddo Ã±Ä• á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±attigaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su dissati. `
paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 168) hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡e dissati. ``papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• s
samudÄ• carantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 204) koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dham
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1313) paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``na sukaraá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ
Ap thera0I 10.2) gaá¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tattha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savacanaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• -saddaá¹ƒ s
``saá¹…khÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tanti atthato ekaâ€™â€™ _nti. tenÄ• ha __ ``koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasseta
__papaÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• papaÃ±cakoá¹-á¹-hÄ
cittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ti yaÃ±ca pubbabhÄ• ge avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti pavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca
parÄ• masanÄ• disÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhe pavattaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca \Ne II 113/ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ•
ayameveko pacchimo cittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so idhÄ• dhippetoâ€™â€™ ti keci vadanti. __cÅ«á¸·a
``Å«namÄ• sakamÄ• sakaÅ«napaÃ±camÄ• sakapaÃ±camÄ• sakÄ• vaharaá¹‡acittesu eko
``anekappabhedattÄ• cittassa eko cittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti
__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipademajjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ. idamevettha sundarataraá¹ƒ
ekocittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . __theyyasaá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• _ti theyyacittakoá¹-
karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena, na vissÄ• satÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• digÄ• havasappavattacittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• senÄ

__abhiyogavasenÄ• _ti aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡avasena. __abhiyuÃ±jatÄ«_ti codeti, aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ
__parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti okÄ• saparikappanavasena parikappitappadesaá¹ƒ. __suá¹…
ettharÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ deyyabhÄ• gassa etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ suá¹…koti, so ettha haÃ±Ã±ati a
gacchantehÄ«tisuá¹…kaghÄ• to. ``ettha paviá¹-á¹-hehi suá¹…ko dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti rukkh
niyamitappadesassetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__Ä• kulÄ• _ti \Be II 128/ saá¹…kulÄ• . __luá¸·itÄ• _ti viloá¸·itÄ• . __katthacÄ«_ti ekissÄ• ya
__ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ dassita_nti ``parapariggahitaÃ±ca hoti, parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ca
parikkhÄ• ro paÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• , theyyacittaÃ±capaccupaa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti p
(Vin III 122) evaá¹ƒ vuttapaÃ±caavahÄ• raá¹…gÄ• niekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakanti dassitaá¹ƒ. __dve
dassitÄ• nÄ«_ti ``chahÄ• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒÄ• diyantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca sa
vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ«, na ca tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, garuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro paÃ±camÄ• sako v

theyyacittaÃ±capaccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttesu chasu padesu eka
paÃ±ca padÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakanti dassetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttapaÃ±cakaÃ±ca gahetvÄ
__ettha panÄ• _ti ``paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. __
``parapariggahitaÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi padehi. __labbhamÄ• nÄ• niyevapaÃ±cak
avahÄ• resu labbhamÄ• napaÃ±cakÄ• ni.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, sako hattho sahattho, tena nibbat
\Ne II 114/ sÄ• hatthiko, avahÄ• ro. sÄ• hatthikÄ• di paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ __sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±caka_
Ä• dipadavasenanÄ• malÄ• bho daá¹-á¹-habbo kusalÄ• dittikassa kusalattikavohÄ• ro viya.
pubbapayogÄ• dipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ __pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, _ theyyÄ• vahÄ• rÄ• di paÃ±c
__theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±caka_nti nÄ• malÄ• bhodaá¹-á¹-habboti. __tatiyapaÃ±camesu paÃ
sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±cakatheyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakesu. __labbhamÄ• napadavasenÄ• _tisÄ• l
nissaggiyÄ• vahÄ• rapadassa vasena theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cake labbhamÄ• nassaparikap
yojetabbanti attho.

Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• nibbatto avahÄ• ro __Ä• á¹‡attiko_. nissajjanaá¹ƒ nissaggo, suá¹…kaghÄ• ta
parikappitokÄ• sevÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• assa bahi pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ. nissaggova __nissaggiy
puretaramevapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be II 129/ atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti __atthas
``asukassabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ• sakkosi, tadÄ• avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«po hi Ä• á¹‡
telakumbhiyÄ• pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ pivanakÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• hanÄ• dÄ«naá
Ä• á¹‡attassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡atoupÄ• hanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ telapÄ• tanato ca puretarame
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. sÄ• hatthikapayogopihi evarÅ«po att
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) -

``atthasÄ• dhako nÄ• ma `asukassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ• sakkosi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ avaharÄ•
sace paro anantarÄ• yiko hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyev
vÄ• pana telakumbhiyÄ• pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ pivanakÄ• ni upÄ• hanÄ•
muttamatteyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

dhurassa nikkhipanaá¹ƒ __dhuranikkhepo_. Ä• rÄ• mÄ• bhiyuÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su attano ca para
dÄ• naggahaá¹‡esunirussÄ• habhÄ• vÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. __sahatthÄ• avaharatÄ«_ti sahatthen
``asukassabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi Ä•
Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyevaÄ• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ imassa, atthasÄ• dhakassa ca
taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva gahaá¹‡eniyuÃ±janaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikapayogo, kÄ• lantarena gahaá¹‡
atthasÄ• dhakoti ayametesaá¹ƒviseso. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``asukassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• panapayogova atthasÄ• dhakoti dassito, sÄ
atthasÄ• dhakapayogopana upari Ä• vi bhavissati. __dhuranikkhepo pana upanikkhittabhaá

veditabbo_tiidaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mÄ• bhiyuÃ±janÄ• dÄ«supi tÄ• vakÄ• likabh
esevanayo.

__ ``Ä• á¹‡attivasena_ \Ne II 115/ __pubbapayogo veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• anantar
`asukassabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡ato pubb
saha vattamÄ• noavahÄ• ro __sahapayogo, _ ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ harissÄ•
\Be II 130/sammantayitvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro_. __saá¹…ketakammaa
pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dikÄ• laparicchedavasenasaÃ±jÄ• nanakammaá¹ƒ, __nimittakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dinimittakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena sahapayogo_ti idaa
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, khilasaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«supiasati ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane sahapayogo
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0-a dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``á¹-h
khilÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• khettÄ• diggahaá¹‡avasenaca sahapayogo veditabboâ€™â

theno vuccati coro, tassa bhÄ• vo theyyaá¹ƒ, tena avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro_. yo
sandhicchedÄ• dÄ«nikatvÄ• adissamÄ• no avaharati, tulÄ• kÅ«á¹-amÄ• nakÅ«á¹-akÅ«á¹-a
vaÃ±cetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassevaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro. pasayha abhib
__pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ro_. yo hi pasayha balakkÄ• rena paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti gÄ•
pattabalitovÄ• vuttanayena adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• dayo viya, tassevaá¹ƒ gaa
pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ro. bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena ca okÄ• savasena ca parikappetvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hiaá¹…gulimuddikÄ• diá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pacchÄ• tassa paá¹-ic
__paá¹-icchannÄ• vahÄ• ro_. kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kusÄ• vahÄ• r

__tulayitvÄ• _ti upaparikkhitvÄ• . __sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti pana natthÄ«ti adhipp
__mahÄ• janasammaddo_ti mahÄ• janasaá¹…khobho. __bhaá¹-á¹-he janakÄ• ye_ti apagat
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒattano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• etasseva bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti kiá¹ƒkÄ• r
cÄ«varasÄ• mikenayasmÄ• dhuranikkhepo kato, tasmÄ• tassa adinnaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na va
vippaá¹-isÄ• rassauppannakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cÄ«varasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ pariyesanto vicarat
cÄ«varasÄ• mikenaca ``mametaâ€™â€™ nti vutte etenapi avahÄ• rakena Ä• layo pariccatt
yadievaá¹ƒ cÄ«varasÄ• mikoyeva ``attano santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• n
ubhinnampikukkuccavinodanatthaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? avahÄ• rakassa ``mayÄ• sahatthena na d
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyametaâ€™â€™ ntikukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, itarassa ``mayÄ• paá¹-hamaá
pacchÄ• adinnaá¹ƒgahitaâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• ti.

__samaggha_nti \Be II 131/ appagghaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• ruatthaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«_ti dÄ• rÅ«hi kattabba
sante_tiÄ• di \Ne II 116/ sabbaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• pasÄ• dena vuttaá¹ƒ, ``therena pana ananucc
na maÃ±Ã±itabbaá¹ƒ.

ekadivasaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ agghahÄ• ni vuttÄ• , sÄ• sabb

kiá¹‡itvÄ• gahitameva sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappa
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca sakkharaÃ±ca __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharaá¹ƒ_. __dhÄ• reyyatthaá¹ƒ vicak
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ__ ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

paÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__akkhadassÄ• _ti ettha __akkha_-saddena kira vinicchayasÄ• lÄ• vuccati. tattha nisÄ«dit
passantÄ«ti __akkhadassÄ• _ vuccanti dhammavinicchanakÄ• . __haneyyu_nti etthahanan
pothanaÃ±ceva sÄ«sÄ• dicchedanaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``haneyyuntipotheyyuÃ±ceva
teneva padabhÄ• janiyaÃ±ca ``hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• kasÄ• ya vÄ• vettena vÄ• aá¸
chejjÄ• ya vÄ• haneyyuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __aá¸• á¸• hadaá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• _tidviha
rassamuggarena veá¸·upesikÄ• ya vÄ• . __chejjÄ• yÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• dasÄ«sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒc
gÄ• manigamÄ• dito nÄ«hareyyuá¹ƒ. __corosi ... pe ... thenosÄ«_tiettha ``paribhÄ• seyyuâ€
ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• attho veditabboti Ä• ha __ ``corosÄ«tievamÄ• dÄ«ni ca vatvÄ• paribhÄ• se

<93> yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassitanti sambandho. __yattha yattha á¹-hita_nti bhÅ«mi
yatthaá¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• yathÄ• Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti bhÅ«miÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
aggahaá¹‡epiyena yena Ä• kÄ• rena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagacchati.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<94> __phandÄ• peti, sabbattha dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti ettha ``uá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tattheva sayantassapi aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ aphandÄ• petvÄ• ekapa
uá¹-á¹-hahantassapidukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• gamanass
__anupakÄ• re_ti yathÄ• dvÄ• rapidahane kumbhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanassa anupakÄ• rattÄ•
vÄ• gamanassa anupakÄ• rekÄ• yavacÄ«kamme anÄ• patti. __vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• _ti
vÄ• cÄ• ya. __upaladdho_ti Ã±Ä• to. __puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca karissÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha ``musÄ• vÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nikarissÄ• mÄ• ti vadantassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 117/ __tÄ«supi
taá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒyevapadese aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena virujjhati. tathÄ• hi ``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ va
tattha pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntica ``na hi adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ
atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti cavakkhati. evaá¹ƒ pana vutte na virujjhati ``musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• pu
karissÄ• mÄ• tivadantassa pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. tathÄ• hi ``akap
khaá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ehisaddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â
evaá¹ƒ sabbattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nedukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vakkhati.
``puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, anÄ• patti ``buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammap
vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ• ti kusalaá¹ƒuppÄ• deti, kusalacittena gamane anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca
sabbattha atheyyacittassaanÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• .

__pamÄ• dalikhitanti veditabba_nti aparabhÄ• ge potthakÄ• ruá¸·hakÄ• le pamajjitvÄ• likhi
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca ``kudÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ida
vÄ• sipharasÅ«naá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• tesampi saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su Ä• gatabhÄ• v
``saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpana mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
``dukkaá¹-ehi saddhiá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tato paraá¹ƒ sabbakiriyÄ• s
paraá¹ƒ kattabbakiriyÄ• su. __sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayenevÄ• _ti yÄ• va piá¹-akapariyosÄ• nÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__therehi dassita_nti pubbapayogasahapayogadukkaá¹-esu asammohatthaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• n
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehidassitaá¹ƒ. ``sabbesampi dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ imesuyeva aá¹
saá¹…gahetabbabhÄ• vato itarehi sattahidukkaá¹-ehi vinimuttaá¹ƒ vinayadukkaá¹-eyeva saa
vadanti. __dasavidhaá¹ƒ ratana_nti ``muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·a
jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ lohitaá¹…go masÄ• ragallaâ€™â€™ ntievamÄ• gataá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ ratan

``maá¹‡i \Be II 133/ muttÄ• veá¸·uriyo ca saá¹…kho,

silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataÃ±ca hemaá¹ƒ.

salohitaá¹…gaÃ±ca masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ,

daseti dhÄ«ro ratanÄ• ni jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti || ---

hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sattavidhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 118/ __dhaÃ±Ã±a_nti sÄ• li vÄ«hi yavo kaá¹…gu kudrÅ«so varako
sattavidhaá¹ƒdhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena tÅ«riyabhaá
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. anÄ• masitabbevatthumhi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_.
``na kattabbaâ€™â€™ ntivÄ• ritassa katattÄ• duá¹-á¹-hu Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ caritanti durupaci
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vinaye paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __vinayad
``saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ã±Ä• te
__Ã±Ä• tadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_. ekÄ• dasa samanubhÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma bhikkhupÄ• timokkhecatt
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padanti paÃ±ca, bhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkheekaá¹ƒ y
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä«sikkhÄ• padanti cha. va
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• na sampÄ• dentassa paá¹-issavanimittaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __paá¹-issavad

pubbasahapayoge ca, anÄ• mÄ• sadurupaciá¹‡á¹‡e.

vinaye ceva Ã±Ä• te ca, Ã±attiyÄ• ca paá¹-issave.

aá¹-á¹-hete dukkaá¹-Ä• vuttÄ• , vinaye vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

sahapayogato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cettha purimÄ• purimÄ• Ä• pattiyo paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«ti
dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒakatvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha ``dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ t
dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒkatvÄ• khaá¹‡antassa purimÄ• pattiyo na paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«ti daá¹-
__viyÅ«hanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, uddharaá¹‡adukkaá¹-e patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti
Ä• gatÄ• nukkamena dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi pana paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• saussÄ• hov
uddharaá¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, khaá¹‡anadukkaá¹-epatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ti atthato ekanti Ä• ha __ ``virÅ«pÄ• sÄ• kiriyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
__parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ nidassento __ ``vuttampi cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha__
khalita_nti sabbametaá¹ƒ __yaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha vuttassa dukkaá¹-assapariyÄ• yava
duá¹-á¹-hu kataá¹ƒ, virÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Be II 134/, taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ akatattÄ• __aparaddhaá¹ƒ, _ kusalaá¹ƒ virajjhitvÄ• pavattattÄ• __viraddh
ariyavaá¹ƒsappaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• __khalitaá¹ƒ_. __yaá¹ƒ manusso kare_ti idaá
opammanidassanaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ loke manusso Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• rahop
dukkaá¹-anti pavedenti, evamidampi buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hena lÄ• makabhÄ• venapÄ• paá
veditabbanti.

yathÄ• \Ne II 119/ dukkhÄ• , kucchitÄ• vÄ• gati dugatÄ«ti vattabbe ``duggatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
cakaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ phalametassÄ• ti kaá¹-ukaphalanti vattabbe ``kaá¹-ukapphalaâ€™â€™ nti vu
evamidhÄ• pithÅ«lattÄ• accayattÄ• ca thÅ«laccayanti vattabbe ``thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti v
``samparÄ• yeca duggatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. saá¹ƒyoge pana kate saá¹ƒyogaparas
manasikatvÄ• __ ``saá¹ƒyogabhÄ• vo veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekass
__accayo tena samo natthÄ«_ti desanÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su accayesu tena samothÅ«lo accayo na
vuccatÄ«_ti thÅ«lattÄ• accayassa etaá¹ƒ thullaccayantivuccatÄ«ti attho.

``sabbatthÄ• pi Ä• masane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phandÄ• pane thullaccayaÃ±ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ th
Ä• masanaphandÄ• panapayogaá¹ƒkarontasseva hoti, ekapayogena gaá¹‡hantassa pana u
dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __sahapayogaá¹ƒ pana akatvÄ• _ti ettha ``p
Ä• pannÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vato sahapayogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi lajjidhar
Ä• pannÄ• pattiyo desetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti__tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-ha
sahapayoge pubbapayoge Ä• pannÄ• pattÄ«nampipaá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, aÃ±Ã±ath
akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ visesanameva niratthakaá¹ƒsiyÄ• . yaÃ±ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹
tatthajÄ• take tiá¹‡arukkhalatÄ• dimhi chinnepi lajjidhammookkamati, saá¹ƒvaro uppajjati, ch
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desetvÄ• muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tampisahapayoge kate pubbapayoge Ä• pan

paá¹-ippassaddhimeva dÄ«peti sahapayoge chedanapaccayÄ• Ä• pannadukkaá¹-asseva de
__sahapayogato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yevÄ• _ti ca idaá¹ƒ sahapayogaá¹ƒpattassa tato pubbe Ä• pa
pubbapayogÄ• pattÄ«nampi paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tenahi ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• va pubbe Ä• pannÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhina \Be II 135/ hoti, s
pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• sampi paá¹-ippassaddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu upa
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__bahukÄ• pi Ä• pattiyo hontu, ekameva desetvÄ• muccatÄ«_ti etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo ---
sacekhaá¹‡anaviyÅ«hanuddharaá¹‡esu dasa dasa katvÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannÄ• , tÄ• su u
Ä• pattiyodesetvÄ• muccati visabhÄ• gakiriyaá¹ƒ patvÄ• purimÄ• purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
jÄ• tivasena pana samÄ• nakiriyÄ• ya Ä• pannÄ• pattiyo ekattena gahetvÄ• ``ekameva des
tasmÄ• iminÄ• pi kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
vuttapurimÄ• pattipaá¹-ippassaddhimevasamatthayati, na pana ubhinnaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. aparampettha pakÄ• raá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti ``samÄ• nakiriyÄ• sup
purimapurimakhaá¹‡anapaccayÄ• Ä• pannÄ• pattiyo pacchimapacchimakhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒpatv
120/ iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena `paá¹ƒsukhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su ca lajjidhamme uppannebahukÄ• p
desetvÄ• muccatÄ«ti __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti. ``evaÃ±ca s
hontÅ«â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, vuttaÃ±ca, tasmÄ• visabhÄ• gakiriyameva patvÄ•
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ icchanteneva bahukÄ• supi Ä• pattÄ«suekameva desetvÄ• muccatÄ«
visuá¹ƒyeveko desanÄ• kkamo dassitoâ€™â€™ tipivadanti. ayametesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- y
purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡enagahitÄ• , eva
ekameva desetvÄ• muccatÄ«ti idampi idha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡atoyevavedit
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi dukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti idha Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒkatvÄ• Ä
evaá¹ƒ purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiviseso ca desanÄ• visesoca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

__heá¹-á¹-hato osÄ«dento_ti ``sÄ• mikesu Ä• gantvÄ• apassitvÄ• gatesu gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ osÄ«dento. __bundenÄ• _ti kumbhiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himatalena. evaá
kumbhiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi veditabbanti sambandho. __valayaá
Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nÄ«harantassa chinnakoá¹-itonÄ«haá¹-amatte pÄ
sÄ• retÄ«_ti ghaá¹ƒsantoyeva Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sÄ• reti.

__chinnamatte_ \Be II 136/ __pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti avassaá¹ƒ ce patati, chinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jika
``paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttagaá¹‡anaparic
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti hatthena dvidhÄ• karonto.
__upaá¸• á¸• hakumbhiya_ntiupaá¸• á¸• hapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya kumbhiyÄ• . nanu ca aá¹-á¹-haka
saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su vuttampikasmÄ• na gahetabbanti Ä• ha --- __ ``vinayav
á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __vinayadhammatÄ• _ti vinayagarukÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• . vin
Ä• gategaruke tiá¹-á¹-hanti. vinayagarukatÄ• byÄ• panatthaÃ±hi vinayagarukoyevettha vina

vinayassa vÄ• esÄ• dhammatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ garugÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vinayavisayattÄ• .

idÄ• ni saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pi na sametÄ«ti dassento Ä•
_tiÄ• di. __bhÄ• jana_nti pattÄ• dibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. pattÄ• diá¹ƒ apÅ«retvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa ar
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iparicchedohoti, pÅ«retvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa pana uddharaá¹‡akÄ• le hotÄ«ti
``mukhavaá¹-á¹-iparicchedena vÄ• uddhÄ• rena vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yadÄ• pana telakumbhÄ
abahubhÄ• vato bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ \Ne II 121/ nimujjÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, tad
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iparicchedeneva hoti. __cikkana_nti thaddhaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavikaá¸•
abhimukhaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, _ parato kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __vik
__paá¹-inÄ«haritu_nti attano bhÄ• janato paá¹-inÄ«harituá¹ƒ. __hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ
parasantakaggahaá¹‡apayogassa katattÄ• . __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva_ ``sacepi m
sukkhataá¸·Ä• kassa udakanibbahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udakaniddhamanatumbaá¹ƒ vÄ• pid
vÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bandhati, sukkhamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujuá¹ƒ karoti, pacchÄ• devevuá¹-á¹-he u
mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ bhindati, sabbattha bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• __ ``taá¹ƒpana
sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• ya ujukaraá¹‡avinicchayena virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__avahÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡a_nti paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• avahÄ• resu ekampi avahÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá
vÄ• . __uddhÄ• re_ti kumbhiyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kesaggamattepi uddhaá¹-e. __y
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapayogasabbhÄ• vatoyuttaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gopanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• su
__palibujjhissatÄ«_ti nivÄ• ressati. __vuttanayeneva pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti hatthato muttamatteye
__suddhacittova_ \Be II 137/__uddharatÄ«_ti kumbhiyaá¹ƒ telassa Ä• kiraá¹‡ato puretaram
nikkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• suddhacittova uddharati. __neva avahÄ• ro_ti theyyacittena avaharaá
attano bhÄ• janattÄ• pana __ ``na gÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattimattameva vutt
vicÄ• ritanti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• __anÄ• pattimattameva vutta_nti iminÄ• pi tattha ``gÄ«v
tivacanÄ• bhÄ• vato ``na gÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbe vuttamahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dame
dassitenakurundivÄ• denapi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dova samatthito. __attano bhaá¹‡a
telÄ• kiraá¹‡atopuretarameva attano kumbhiyaá¹ƒ suddhacittena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pÄ«tatelaá¹ƒ
__sammohaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiÄ• pattivinicchayavasena sammohaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__bahigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya telassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato adhomu
nÄ• mahoti. anto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chidde kariyamÄ• ne telassa nikkhamitvÄ• gatagataá¹-á¹-h
bhÄ• janasaá¹…khyamevagacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``bÄ• hirantato pÄ• dagghanake gaá¸·ite
__yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• katassÄ• _ti bÄ• hirantato abbhantarato vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya katassa
katachidde_timajjhe thokaá¹ƒ kapÄ• laá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ chindantena katachi
``mariyÄ• dacchedaneanto á¹-hatvÄ• bahimukho chindanto bahi antena kÄ• retabbo, bahi a
chindantoanto antena kÄ• retabbo, anto ca bahi ca chinditvÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ ch
majjhenakÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 108) vuttattÄ• __ ``taá¸·Ä• kassa ca
mariyÄ• dabhedenasametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __idamettha yutta_nti \Ne II 122/ anto ca

katachidde majjhenakÄ• retabbo. __anto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kate pana bÄ• hirantena, bahi paá
abbhantarena kÄ• retabbo_tiayaá¹ƒ tippakÄ• ropi ettha vemaá¹-á¹-hachidde yutto. udake ka
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapayogassaabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vutta_nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. patthinnas
pÄ• naÃ±casappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paribhogoti Ä• ha --- __ ``akhÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• apÄ• tabba
kathaá¹ƒ pana tathÄ• karotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _t
panetthadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa natthitÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aâ€
__purimadvaya_ntibhedanaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaÃ±ca. kasmÄ• na sametÄ«ti \Be II 138/ Ä• h
__kumbhijajjarakaraá¹‡enÄ• _tipuá¹‡á¹‡akumbhiyÄ• jajjarakaraá¹‡ena. __mÄ• tikÄ• ujauk
udakapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya mÄ• tikÄ• yaujukaraá¹‡ena. __ekalakkhaá¹‡a_nti bhedanaá¹ƒ kumbhi
chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya ujukaraá¹‡enasaddhiá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ•
__pacchimaá¹ƒ pana dvaya_nti jhÄ• panaá¹ƒ aparibhogakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca.

__ettha evaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«_ti ettha mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutte eke Ä•
vinicchayaá¹ƒvadanti. __pacchimadvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti ettha purimadvaye vinicch
vuttÄ• nusÄ• renasakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti tattha kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• pacchimadvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
natthitÄ• yadukkaá¹-anti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. __theyyacittenÄ• _ti attano vÄ• paras
kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• vasenauppannatheyyacittena. __vinÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• d
vinÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• ya. purimadvaye kiá¹ƒ hoti, kiá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yena na kiÃ±ci vuttanti Ä• I
``purimadvayepana ... pe ... pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha __vuttanayena bhindantassa v
vÄ• _timuggarena pothetvÄ• bhindantassa udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiritvÄ• uttar
__ayuttanti ce_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ purimapadadvayepi dukkaá¹-asseva vuttattÄ• ``purimadvaye
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti idaá¹ƒ ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti yadi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti attho. __nÄ• _ti
ayuttabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gaá¹ƒnisedhetvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gah
panettha attho gahetabbotiÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. nÄ• setukÄ• mat
vuttanayeneva atthassa avirujjhanato__ ``theyyacittapakkheâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuttassasabbassapi ekasseva vacanattÄ• __ ``eva
nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttavasena pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthe gayhamÄ• ne mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ c
vuttassapacchimadvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti vacane visesÄ• bhÄ• vato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vu
``chaá¸• á¸• eti \Ne II 123/ vÄ• aparibhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá
visesÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato ca sayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca saá
dassetukÄ• mo __ ``ayaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. vinÄ«tavatthumhi ``sa
tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ theyyacitto jhÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ si (Vin III 156) vuttattÄ• __vinÄ«tavatthumhi tiá¹‡
iminÄ• va \Be II 139/ __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vetukÄ• movÄ• _tietthÄ• pi theyyacittena á¹-hÄ• n
vuttameva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __achaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• moyevÄ• _tietthÄ• pi theyyacitte

idaÃ±hi theyyacittapakkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• pakkhassavakkham
``nÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• pakkhe panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __itarathÄ• pi yujjatÄ«_titheyyacittÄ
cÄ• vetukÄ• massapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<96> Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• _ti mukhaggena. __kalÄ• pa
piÃ±chakalÄ• passaaggena. __pasÄ• retÄ«_ti gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti. __aggahetvÄ•
paharitvÄ• nayanavasena aggahetvÄ• vÄ• . Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-havinicchaye vuccamÄ• nepi ta
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hassavehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhÄ• vamupagatepi asammohatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yasm
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __antovatthumhÄ«_ti parikkhittavatthussa anto. __antogÄ• me_ti parikkhit
aparikkhitte pana vatthumhi, gÄ• me vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __aá¹-avin
karotÄ«_tiaraÃ±Ã±Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ karoti. __rakkhatÄ«_ti tena payogena tassa icchitaá¹-á¹-
rakkhati. bhÅ«miyÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``dutiyapadavÄ• re vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vut
nikkhantassÄ• _tiparikkhittagÄ• mato nikkhantassa. __kapiÃ±jaro_ nÄ• ma ekÄ• pakkhijÄ•

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse á¹-hapitassa cÄ«varassa Ä• kaá
yathÄ• vuttappadesÄ• tikkamoekadvaá¹…gulamattÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanena siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• ye
``ekadvaá¹…gulamattÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanenevapÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ _nti. idaÃ±ca tÄ• disaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, mahantepana tato adhikamattÄ• kaá
siyÄ• . __rajjukena bandhitvÄ• _ti ekÄ• yarajjukoá¹-iyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• \Ne II 124
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. muttamatte aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• patanakas
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekamekassa phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• samatte atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti bhittiá¹ƒ aphusÄ• petvÄ•
__bhittiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hapita_nti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapitesu nÄ• gadantÄ• dÄ«suyeva
phusÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡antaraá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ehi á¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ.

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<98> udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• naudake nikkhittaá¹ƒ na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha _
_ti. __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
__kaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_tiheá¹-á¹-hato osÄ• reti. __uppalÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena padum
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. rattaá¹ƒ __padumaá¹ƒ, _ setaá¹ƒ __puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ_. setaá¹ƒ vÄ• _
__puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ_. atha vÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu setaá¹ƒ vÄ• satapattaá¹ƒ __padumaá
__puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ_. __vatthu pÅ«ratÄ«_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu pahoti. __tasmiá¹ƒ chinnar
udakatoaccuggatassa udakavinimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato chedanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ya
pÅ«retÄ«_tiyaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. dasahi pupphehi katakalÄ• po _
kalÄ• paá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ_. __rajjukesu tiá¹‡Ä• ni santharitvÄ• _
udakapiá¹-á¹-he á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upari tiriyato tiá¹‡Ä• ni santharitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upariban
abandhitvÄ• vÄ• tiriyatoyeva pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hato gatÄ• ni dve rajjukÄ• n
pupphamatthake á¹-hapentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__kesaggamattampi yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• vetÄ«_ti pÄ• rimantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ
orimantenakesaggamattaá¹ƒ cÄ• veti. __sakalamudaka_nti daá¹‡á¸• ena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sa
__naudakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti attanÄ• kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . __idaá¹ƒ ubh
amocetvÄ• ... pe ... pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti idamevekaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• naparicchedoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒdutiyaá¹ƒ. __paduminiya_nti padumagacche. __uppÄ
atthÄ• ya uppÄ• á¹-itÄ• ya.

__bahi_ \Be II 141/ __á¹-hapite_ti udakato bahi á¹-hapite. hatthakavasena khuddakaá¹ƒ katv

baddhaá¹ƒ __kalÄ• pabaddhaá¹ƒ_. __muá¸·Ä• la_nti kandaá¹ƒ. __pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ
pavisitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sakalamudaka_nti \Ne II 125/ vÄ• piÄ• dÄ«su
pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒsakalamudakaá¹ƒ. __niddhamanatumba_nti vÄ• piyÄ• udakassa nikkham
__udakavÄ• haka_ntimahÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __na avahÄ• ro_ti idaá¹ƒ pubbasadisaá¹ƒ na hotÄ
pe ... evarÅ«pÄ• hi tattha katikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __avahÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá
apariggahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• negahitattÄ• . __mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti khuddakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä•
... tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti ettha ``matamacchÄ• naá¹ƒyeva tesaá¹ƒ santakattÄ• amate gaá¹‡hanta
avahÄ• roâ€™â€™ tivadanti.

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<99> nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __yÄ• bandhanÄ• muttamatte á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na cava
baddhanÄ• vaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati. __tÄ• va dukkaá¹-a_nti ``bandhanaá¹ƒ moceti, Ä• patti dukk

evaá¹ƒmocentassa paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __thullaccayampi pÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vetvÄ• mutte thullaccayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikantiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

``pÄ• se baddhasÅ«karo viyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``tattha yu
_ti. __vippanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• _ti visamavÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• saá¹ƒ patvÄ• udake nimujji
bhÅ«mitalaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• majjhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. teneva __ ``adho vÄ• opilÄ•
nÄ• vÄ• talena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€
__opilÄ• pentassÄ• _tiosÄ«dÄ• pentassa. __atikkantamatte_ti phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkan
nayo_timuttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikanti dasseti.

nÄ• vÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanayoggamahÄ• yottatÄ• ya yottakoá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakalampi __
vuttaá¹ƒ.

asatipi vÄ• te yathÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tathÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• __ ``vÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
__balavÄ• ca vÄ• to Ä• gammÄ• _ti iminÄ• \Be II 142/ asati vÄ• te ayaá¹ƒ payogo katotida
``puggalassa natthi avahÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sati pana vÄ• tekato payogo á¹-hÄ• nÄ
mÄ• tikÄ• ujukaraá¹‡e viya attheva avahÄ• rotidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapa
sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• ujukaraá¹‡e viya asati vÄ• te katapayogattÄ• . __bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pa
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ hoti.

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<100> yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 126/ __dukayuttassÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi goá¹‡ehi yuttass
goá¹‡ehi ayuttaá¹ƒ. __kappakatÄ• _ti yathÄ• dvÄ«hi bhÄ• gehi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
__tÄ«á¹‡ivÄ• cattÄ• ri vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti akappakatÄ• ya upatthambhaniyÄ• vasena
kappakatÄ• ya vasena cattÄ• ri á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti. tathÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitassa tÄ«á¹‡i
sambandho. __ta_nti phalakassa vÄ• dÄ• rukassa vÄ• upari á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ á¹-
akkhasÄ«sehÄ«_tidvÄ«hi akkhakoá¹-Ä«hi. __dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hapitassÄ• _ti dvinnaá¹
akkhakoá¹-Ä«hiolambetvÄ• sakaá¹-asÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitassa. __heá¹-á¹-himatalassÄ• _t
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitassa heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• gassa. __sesaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttasa
taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒgacchantaá¹ƒ pakatigamanaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
sayamevayaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci gÄ• maá¹ƒ sampattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• ventova vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• ga
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ atidissati.

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<101> bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __purimagale galavÄ• á¹-ako_ti purimagale uparimagal
__uraparicchedamajjhe_ti urapariyantassa majjhe. __anÄ• á¹‡attattÄ• _ti ``asukaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tianÄ• á¹‡attattÄ• . __yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«sabhÄ• re_ \Be II 143/ __vutto_ti yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinic
sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• gahito hotÅ«ti sambandho. __tÄ• disa_nti tappaá¹-icchÄ• danasamattha

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bandhana_nti pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-e patiá¹-á¹-
__abhiyuÃ±jatÄ«_ticodeti aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karoti. __adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa payogattÄ• _ti sahapay
katapayogattÄ• . sahapayogavasena hetaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __vinicchayappasuta_nti vinicc
__kakkhaá¸·o_tidÄ• ruá¹‡o. __dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipatÄ«_ti ussÄ• haá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, attano santak
nirussÄ• hohotÄ«ti attho. kÅ«á¹-aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rakopi \Ne II 127/ sace dhuraá¹ƒ na nikkhipat
Ä• ha__ ``sace sayampi katadhuranikkhepo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sayampÄ«_ti abhiyuÃ±ja
``na dÄ• ni naá¹ƒ imassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• ne katadhuranikkhepo.
__kiá¹…kÄ• rappaá¹-issÄ• vibhÄ• ve_ti ``kiá¹ƒ karomi kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kiá
paá¹-issuá¹‡antovicaratÄ«ti kiá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-issÄ• vÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo kiá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-iss
attanovasavattibhÄ• veti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__ukkocaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti laÃ±jaá¹ƒ datvÄ• . __kÅ«á¹-avinicchayikÄ• na_nti kÅ«á¹-avinicchay
vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``asÄ• mikassa sÄ• miko ayaâ€™â€™
tassa santakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• pavattavacanattÄ• kÅ«á¹-avinicchayaá¹ƒkarontÄ
kÅ«á¹-asakkhÄ«naÃ±ca pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. asatipi cettha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane ubhinnaá¹ƒ
dhuranikkhepoyevaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. imasmiá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepe
vimatuppÄ• danapayogekate thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tasseva dhuranikkhepapayoge nipphÄ• dite pÄ
parÄ• jayaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti kÅ«á¹-aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rako parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 144/ vihÄ• ropi pariveá¹‡ampi Ä• vÄ• sopi vihÄ•
gacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __vihÄ• ra_nti mahÄ• vihÄ
mahÄ• vihÄ• rassa abbhantare visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• raparicchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä•

Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ. abhiyoge katepi avahÄ• rassa asijjhanato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``abhiyogo na ruhatÄ«
gaá¹‡asantake pana paricchinnasÄ• mikattÄ• sakkÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petunti Ä• ha __
``dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dibhedassapana gaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. idhÄ• pi sace ekopi dhur
rakkhatiyeva. sabbesaá¹ƒdhuranikkhepeneva hi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<104> khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«_ti sÄ• livÄ«hiyavakaá¹…gukudr
vasenasatta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni \Ne II 128/. __nirumbhitvÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``gaá¹‡hantassÄ•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha nirumbhitvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÄ«hisÄ«saá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• yathÄ
gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• bÄ«jamattasseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ekameka_nti ekamekaá¹ƒ
__uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• vÄ• _ti muggamÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni uddharitvÄ• vÄ• . __yasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je vÄ• _
gahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«suyathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• lisÄ«sÄ• dÄ«ni nirumbhitvÄ• gaá¹‡h
vatthupÅ«rati, ekamekaá¹ƒ hattheneva chinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa yasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«se vatthu pÅ
gaá¹‡hantassa yassaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vatthu pÅ«rati, bahÅ«ni ekato uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• ga
muggamÄ• sÄ• diphale vatthu pÅ«ratÄ«ti evamettha yathÄ• kkamo veditabbo. __ ``tasmiá¹
_ti vacanato tasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«jÄ• dimhi bandhanÄ• mocite sati tato anapanÄ«tepipÄ• rÄ• jikam
__acchijjamÄ• no_ti acchinno hutvÄ• á¹-hito. __jaá¹-itÄ• nÄ«_tichinditÄ• ni acchinnehi sadd
hontÄ«ti attho. __sabhusa_nti palÄ• lasahitaá¹ƒ. __abhusa_nti palÄ• larahitaá¹ƒ.

__khÄ«lenÄ• _ti \Be II 145/ khÄ• á¹‡ukena. ettha ca khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«su ubhayaá
sahapayogodhuranikkhepo ca. yadÄ• hi parassa khettÄ• dÄ«su ekadesaá¹ƒ khÄ«lasaá¹…k
santakaá¹ƒkaroti, tadÄ• satipi paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepe khÄ«lasa
vinÄ• nahotÄ«ti sahapayogeneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena khÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni saá
khettÄ• diggahaá¹‡avasena ca sahapayogo veditabboâ€™â€™ ti. yadÄ• pana asati dhuran
khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• dimattaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tadÄ• vinÄ• dhuranikkhepena nahotÄ«ti dhuran
tenevettha __ ``taÃ±ca kho sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepenÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __eva
yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ rajjusaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«supi atidisati.

__yaá¹-á¹-hi_nti mÄ• nadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __ekasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gate thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä•
sace dÄ• rÅ«ni nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattakeneva gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo hoti, avasÄ• ne dÄ• rumhi pÄ•
sÄ• khÄ• yopi katvÄ• gahetukÄ• mo hoti, avasÄ• nasÄ• khÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikanti veditabbaá
dÄ• rÅ«ni nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• vatiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto. __khettamariyÄ• da_ntivuttamevattha
``kedÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vitthataá¹ƒ karotÄ«_tipubbe vijjamÄ• nameva m
vitthiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti. __akataá¹ƒ vÄ• pana patiá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«_ti pubbeakataá¹ƒ vÄ• mari

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<105> vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 129/ __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• na_nti iá¹-á¹-haka
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __eteneva nayenÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``kevalaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ sodl
aparikkhipitvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ nidasseti.

gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<106> gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaso g
pubbevuttattÄ• .

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<107> araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 146/ __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana
pubbevuttaaraÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡appattimattena araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, kintu yaá¹ƒ
araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ena araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒparapariggahitaÃ±ca hoti, taá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ idhÄ• dh
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tenÄ• _ti punaaraÃ±Ã±avacanena. __na pariggahitabhÄ• vo araÃ±Ã±assa lakkh
pariggahitabhÄ• vo araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• , ``araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ manussÄ•
ettakameva vadeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ya_nti iminÄ• pubbe vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva araÃ±Ã
Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ pana attano araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡enaaraÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _nti.

__vinivijjhitvÄ• _ti ujukameva vinivijjhitvÄ• . __paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di paá
__addhagatopÄ«_ti cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ tattheva á¹-hitopi. __na gahetabbo_ti ettha pana yo pareh
hatthato kiá¹‡itvÄ• tacchetvÄ• tattheva á¹-hapito, so araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• top
chaá¸• á¸• itoti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
__lakkhaá¹‡acchinnassÄ• pÄ«_ti araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato kiá¹‡itvÄ• gaá¹‡hant
__challiyÄ• pariyonaddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ nirapekkhataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. te
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yadi sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• pekkhatÄ• atthi, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• n
ca hontÄ«_ti tÄ• ni gehÄ• dÄ«ni katÄ• ni pariniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni manussehica ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• ni
gehÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ katattÄ• tato avasiá¹-á¹-hadÄ• rÅ«nipi. __etesa_nti etesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutta

__tesaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 130/ __Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti tesaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hita
vutte dÄ• tabbamevÄ• _tiettha ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhoga
avutte adatvÄ• pigantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __gantuá¹ƒ dethÄ• _ti gamanaá¹ƒ detha. __adis
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_ntiparisuddhacittena gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. yattha katthaci nÄ«

araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒyevasantakattÄ• suddhacittena nikkhantopi puna theyyacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• tivadanti.

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

udakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> udakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 147/ mahÄ• kucchikÄ• udakacÄ• á¹-i __udakamaá¹‡iko_. udakamaá¹‡ikoâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu bhÄ• janesu. __nibbahanaudaka_nt taá¸·Ä• kamariyÄ• daá¹ƒ mÄ• chindÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ tassa ekap __niddhamanatumba_nti sassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya udakanikkhamanamaggaá¹ƒ. __mariy idaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ chinnasabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyavisayadassanatthaÃ±c dubbalaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttappayoge kate mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• nikkhantaudaka kÄ• retabbameva.

__aniggate_ti anikkhamitvÄ• taá¸·Ä• kasmiá¹ƒyeva udake á¹-hite. __asampattevÄ• _ti taá¸· mahÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• ya eva á¹-hite. __anikkhante_ti taá¸·Ä• kato anikkhante udake. __subaddl na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``nikkhante baddhÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ _nti, paresaá¹ƒ khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• mahÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒyevaá¹-h attho. ``anikkhante baddhÄ• subaddhÄ• , nikkhante baddhÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ n heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttavikappadvayassa yathÄ• kkamena vuttaá¹ƒ. __natthi avahÄ• ro_tiettha ``a bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti, taá¸·Ä• kagataudakassasabbasÄ ayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati, ``anikkhante baddhÄ• subaddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-haka __vatthuá¹ƒ ... pe ... na sametÄ«_ti ettha taá¸·Ä• kagataudakassasabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ vatthunti adhippÄ• yo.

udakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dantaponakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<109> dantakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 131/ __tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya avahÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti bhikkhusaá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya á¹-hapita abhÄ• jetabbattÄ• arakkhitabbattÄ• sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghika theyyacittena gaá¹‡hantassapi natthi avahÄ• ro \Be II 148/. __vatta_nti dantakaá¹-á¹-haggal idÄ• ni tadeva vattaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yo hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ ``puna sÄ• maá¹ keci therÄ• vadeyyunti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

dantaponakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vanappatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> vanappatikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``ujukameva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti rukkhabhÄ• rena kiÃ±cideva
á¹-hitattÄ• hotiyeva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vananti adhippÄ• yena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __vÄ•
sodhetÄ«_tiyathÄ• vÄ• to Ä• gantvÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa Ä• gamanama
á¹-hitÄ• nisÄ• khÄ• gumbÄ• dÄ«ni chinditvÄ• apanento sodheti. __ ``maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á
visa_ntimaá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• naá¹ƒ naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he aggakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹-akaâ€™â€
visamacchakaá¹‡á¹-akaâ€™â€™ ntipivadanti.

vanappatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

haraá¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<111> haraá¹‡akakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __haraá¹‡aka_nti hariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. abhimukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, _sesadisÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __vikaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_. __pÄ• daá
ettha antaá¹ƒ nagaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«ti asallakkhitattÄ• antassa ca gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti sallakkhita
ekadesattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sahabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• raka_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rake
__santajjetvÄ• _ti dhanuÄ• dÄ«hisantajjetvÄ• .

__so_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rako. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti apariggahitakaá¹ƒ, asÄ• mikanti atth

__Ä• harÄ• pente dÄ• tabba_nti ettha ``chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gatÄ• nam
Ä• harÄ• panassa vuttattÄ• bhikkhÅ«nampi attano santake parikkhÄ• re acchinditvÄ• pare
dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi puna taá¹ƒ balakkÄ• renapi Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
vadanti, sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pavÄ• sino pana taá¹ƒ keci Ä• cariyÄ• na icchanti. teneva \Be II 149
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ naruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __
mahÄ• paccariÄ• dÄ«su. __vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva natthÄ«_ti tatthÄ• pipaá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vat

haraá¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<112> upanidhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya attano hatthe nikkhittassa bhaá¹‡á¸• a
paá¹-isÄ• manapayogaá¹ƒvinÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ payoge akatepi rajjasaá¹…khobhÄ• dikÄ• l
mayhaá¹ƒdÄ• ni dassatÄ«â€™ ti ubhohipi sakasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• dhuranikkhep
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevapaá¹-isÄ• manapayogassa katattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __attano hatthe n

attanohatthe saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya nikkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• Ä
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• á¹-hÄ• nassa ca tadÄ• yattatÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
avahÄ• roti adhippÄ• yo.

__dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• _ti dhammaá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• . __eseva nayo_ti uddhÄ• rey
aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡assa abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vuttattÄ• . __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disame
idaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kathenteneva `asukasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• neâ€™ ti okÄ• sassa ca niyan
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disameva pacchÄ• á¹-hap
kathitaâ€™â€™ nti __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. corena sallakkhitapattassa gaha
thenetvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se á¹-hite tÄ• dise vatthumatte tassa
theyyacittasabbhÄ• vatoaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disameva gaá¹‡hante yujjatÄ«ti corassa avahÄ• ro
therenanÄ«haritvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchato corassa padavÄ• rena. __taá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hanteyujjatÄ«_ti ``mamÄ• yaá¹ƒ patto na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``mayÄ• kathito ayaá
tivÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• theyyacittena gaá¹‡hantassa ``idaá¹ƒ thenetvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
theyyacittaá¹ƒuppÄ• detvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa ca avahÄ• rasabbhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ.

__gÄ• madvÄ• ra_nti \Be II 150/ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ramattametaá¹ƒ, antogÄ• m
__vuttanayeneva therassa_ \Ne II 133/ __pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti theyyacitteneva parasantakassa g
therassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __corassa dukkaá¹-a_nti asuddhacittena gahitattÄ• gahitakÄ• lec
__vuttanayeneva ubhinnampi dukkaá¹-a_nti corassa sÄ• mikena dinnattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ n
gahitattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, therassa pana attano santakepi asuddhacittatÄ• yadukkaá¹-anti.

__Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• gahitattÄ• _ti ettha ``pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá
carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ therena kataÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• vihÄ• rassa parabhÄ• ge upacÄ
gÄ• massa parato upacÄ• ro, tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ khettameva jÄ• tanti adhippÄ• yo. __maggat
sakaá¹-acakkamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• á¸·ampi maggoyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-h
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su bhÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• vatiá¹-á¹-hant
vissamitvÄ• theyyacitte vÅ«pasante puna theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• gacchati ce, pÄ• du
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchati, uddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. kasmÄ
Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, tassa tÄ• va pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . keci pana ``purimasmiá¹
avÅ«pasantepi vuttanayeneva vissamitvÄ• gacchatopÄ• duddhÄ• rena uddhÄ• rena vÄ• k
``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• manti aniyametvÄ• `antogÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti avisese
sabbopi gocaragÄ• mo khettamevÄ• â€™â€™ tipivadanti. __sesa_nti maggukkamanavihÄ•
__purimasadisamevÄ• _tianÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• gahitepi sÄ• mikassa kathetvÄ• gahitattÄ• heá¹
vuttavihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒkhettamevÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__eseva nayo_ti ``antarÄ• magge theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttana
vÄ• kate_ti ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ me kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ko nu kho rajitvÄ• dassatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ

__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti anÄ• á¹‡attassa therena saddhiá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gama
__ekapasse vÄ• _ti vihÄ• rassa mahantatÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒpasse va
paribhuÃ±janto jÄ«rÄ• petÄ«_ti theyyacitte uppanne á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒakatvÄ• nivatt
paribhuÃ±janto \Be II 151/ jÄ«rÄ• peti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassapana theyyacitte sati pÄ• rÄ
bhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhe karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su viya. __yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• nassatÄ«_ti aggiÄ• dinÄ•
khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• nassati.

__aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• kocÄ«_ti iminÄ• pana yena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, sopi saá¹…gahitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
thÅ«lasÄ• á¹-akoladdho_tiÄ• dinÄ• musÄ• vÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• napayogattÄ•
uddhÄ• repÄ• rÄ• jika_nti \Ne II 134/ ettha ``pavisitvÄ• tava sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€
upanidhibhÄ• vato muttattÄ• sÄ• mikassa itaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatopi attano sÄ• á¹-ake Ä• layassa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti tena vuttaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ asuá¹‡antÄ• na jÄ• n
ettha sacejÄ• nitvÄ• pi cittena na sampaá¹-icchanti, eseva nayoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-
etthacittena paá¹-ikkhepopi saá¹…gahitovÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• citÄ• vÄ• ayÄ• citÄ• v
cittenapi sampaá¹-icchanti, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• . ayÄ• citÄ• pana yadipi cittena sampaá¹-icc

__gahetvÄ• á¹-hapetÄ«_ti ettha cÄ• letvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapitepi naá¹-á¹-he
__upacÄ• revijjamÄ• ne_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa samÄ«pe uccÄ• rapassÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
saá¹…ghassaca senÄ• sane vinaá¹-á¹-he_ti ettha ``kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yenavivaritumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __sahÄ• yehi bhavitabba_n
dÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ id

__lolamahÄ• thero_ti mando momÅ«ho hasitakÄ«á¸·itappasuto vÄ• mahÄ• thero. attano at
sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapentÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __itarehÄ«_ti tasmiá
itarabhikkhÅ«hi. vihÄ• ravÄ• re niyutto __vihÄ• ravÄ• riko, _ vÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihÄ• rarakkh
bhattavetanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gatesÅ«_ti corÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• ``paá¹-h
saddaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti corÄ• naá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ gatesu. __nissitakejaggentÄ
sikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya posentÄ• pi nissitakevihÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggÄ• penti. ``asahÄ• yassa adutiyass
yutto, pacchimaá¹ƒ purimassevavevacanaá¹ƒ. __asahÄ• yassa vÄ• attadutiyassa vÄ• _ti im
ekena Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒdvinnaá¹ƒ nappahotÄ«ti \Be II 152/ attadutiyassapi vÄ• ro nivÄ• ritoti vac
``yassasabhÄ• go bhikkhu bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• dÄ• tÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• na san
__upajÄ«vantenaá¹-hÄ• tabba_nti abbhokÄ• sikena rukkhamÅ«likenapi pÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ
pattacÄ«vararakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yavihÄ• ravÄ• re sampatte á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __paripuccha_nt
pucchitapaÃ±havissajjanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒvÄ• . __diguá¹‡a_nti vassaggena pÄ• pitaá
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• seti vadanti. __pakkhavÄ• renÄ• _tiá¸• á¸• hamÄ• savÄ• rena.

upanidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<113> suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 135/ __tato hanantÄ«_ti tato nÄ«harantÄ• hana
suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yato_ti yato nÄ«hariyamÄ• nabhaá¹‡á¸• ato. __rÄ• jaka_nti rÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• rahamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ayamevatthoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ito_ti ito bhaá¹‡á¸• ato. __duti
atikkÄ• metÄ«_tiettha ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ paricchedato bahi á¹-hapetvÄ• dutiye pÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti uddharitvÄ• bahi aá¹-á¹-hapitopi bahi á¹-hitoyeva nÄ• ma h
yattha padavÄ• renaÄ• patti kÄ• retabbÄ• , tattha tattha sabbatthÄ• pi eseva nayoti vadanti
__bahisuá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ_. __avassaá¹ƒ patanaka_nti avassaá¹ƒ suá¹…kaghÄ• tato bahi
vuttanayenevÄ• _tiavassaá¹ƒ patanake hatthato muttamatteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vaá¹-á¹-antaá
pavisatÄ«_ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassakurundisaá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi adhip
á¹-hatvÄ• bahi gacchantaá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ«_tibhikkhuno payogena gamanavegassa antoyeva
__parivattetvÄ• abbhantarimaá¹ƒ bahiá¹-hapetÄ«_ti abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ puá¹-akaá¹ƒ par
á¹-hapeti. ettha ca ``abbhantarimepuá¹-ake bhÅ«mito mocitamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti

__ ``gacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• ... pe ... á¹-hapetÄ«_ti suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ apavisitvÄ• bahiyev
ti__tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bahi á¹-hapitanti vakkham
``suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bahi á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• ``paá¹-hamaa
paviá¹-á¹-hesuyevayÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• yÄ• nena saddhiá¹ƒ nÄ«haá¹-aá¹
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, na ca tena nÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 153/ atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ a
suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anto paviá¹-á¹-hayÄ• nÄ• dÄ«suá¹-hapitepi bhikkhussa payogaá¹
nÄ«haá¹-attÄ• nevatthi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, __ ``atra paviá¹-á¹-hassasuá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«
aÃ±Ã±ena nÄ«haá¹-assa bahi á¹-hite bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na hotÄ«ti. ayameva ca nayo ``
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-essatÄ«ti vÄ• anto á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
vaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ bahi gacchati, rakkhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vacanenasametÄ«ti yuttatar
suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anto pavisitvÄ• puna paccÄ• gacchatopi tenapassena paricchedat
tatopi gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, sÄ«mÄ• tikkamepÄ• rÄ• jikamev

__hatthisuttÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti hatthisikkhÄ• dÄ«su. __imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne_ti yathÄ• vuttayÄ• n
nÄ«haraá¹‡e. __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti tattha ``sahatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato aÃ±Ã±ena nÄ«harÄ
__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 136/ adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade. __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ eá¸·ak
__hontÄ«ti_ ettha __iti_-saddo hetuattho, yasmÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, tas
attho. __idha anÄ• pattÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade avahÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• anÄ• patti. __u
suá¹…kaghÄ• taparicchedato bahi samantÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhanta
vatiÄ• sannappadesasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒupacÄ• raá¹ƒ. tÄ• disaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti suá¹…kaghÄ• te. __ ``dvÄ«hi leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tehÄ«_ti ay
Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• bhatoâ€™â€™ ti__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<114> pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatassa ekantena pÄ• dagghanakatÄ• na sambh
``ekaá¹ƒsenaavahÄ• rakappahonakapÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentoâ€™â€™ _ti. __bhujissaá¹ƒ hara
parapariggahitÄ• bhÄ• vato. __bhujisso_ti adÄ• so. __Ä• á¹-hapito_ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi iá¹‡aa
iá¹‡adÄ• nÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti iá¹‡adÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• pitarodÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ viya puttÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Be II 154/ sÄ• mino. yesaÃ±ca santike Ä
hatthakamme sÄ• mino, na tassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``avahÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __dhanaá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti ettha ``Ä• á¹-hapetvÄ• gahitadhanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• saha avahÄ• rak
ti__tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__antojÄ• ta ... pe ... avahÄ• ro hotÄ«_ti ettha padesacÄ• rittavasena attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹
niyyÄ• tetvÄ• dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ avaharantassapi pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ
kucchimhidÄ• sassa jÄ• to_ti evampi sambhavatÄ«ti sambhavantaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. g
kucchismiá¹ƒpana aÃ±Ã±assa jÄ• topi ettheva saá¹…gahito. __karamarÄ• nÄ«to_ nÄ• ma b
``paradesato paharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __paradesato paharitvÄ• _ti paradesaá¹ƒ
vilumpakehirÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dÄ«hi mahÄ• corehi paradesato paharitvÄ• . __anÄ•
tassa vacanena tato adhikaá¹ƒ vegaá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• heti, anÄ• patti. __pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti pa
manussaviggahe ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• p
muccati, idha pana ``adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• dÄ• nas
pariyÄ• yakathÄ• yamuccati.

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

apadakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 137/ __nÄ• menÄ• _ti sappanÄ• mena vÄ• sÄ• mikena katanÄ•
__karaá¹‡á¸• apuá¹-a_ntipeá¸·Ä• ya pidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä• haccÄ• _ti paharitvÄ• .

catuppadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> catuppadakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bhiá¹…kacchÄ• pa_nti bhiá¹…kabhiá¹…kÄ• ti saddÄ• yan
hatthipotakaá¹ƒ. __antovatthumhÄ«_ti parikkhitte antovatthumhi. __rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e_ti pari
vatthudvÄ• ratobahirÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e. __hatthisÄ• lÄ• á¹-hÄ• na_nti nibbakosato udakapÄ•
__bahinagareá¹-hitassÄ• _ti \Be II 155/ parikkhittanagaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, aparikkhi
antonagareá¹-hitassapi á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡á¸• advÄ• ra_nti att

khaá¹‡á¸• itadvÄ• raá¹ƒ. __sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…ga_ntibhaÃ±jitasÄ• khaá¹ƒ. __nipannassa dve
__ghÄ• tetÄ«_ti ettha ``theyyacittenavinÄ• sentassa sahapayogattÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva, na p
Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti.

catuppadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

oá¹‡irakkhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

oá¹‡irakkhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __oá¹‡i_nti oá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, Ä• nÄ«tanti attho. ``oá¹‡irakkhassa santi
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upanidhi viya saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya anikkhipitvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ olokanatthÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanamattena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• eko bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avah
sabbesaá¹ƒpÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avisesena vuttattÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakÄ•
Ä• patti, avahÄ• rakassa uddhÄ• reti yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• attho gahetabbo Ä• á¹-
taá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su v
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassaÄ• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• patti vuttÄ• . tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``atha taá¹ƒ b
hÄ• riyaá¹ƒhoti, yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 138/ parato sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ta
taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ yutti sabbattha veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• re ca ``Ä• á¹‡atti natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbÄ• ``antevÄ• sikesu ekar
mÄ• sakosÄ• hatthiko hoti, paÃ±ca Ä• á¹‡attikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato. Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• ca sa
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassaÄ• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• patti icchitabbÄ• , na uddhÄ• re.

yadi evaá¹ƒ __ ``tesu eko bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika
kasmÄ• vuttanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. ettha hi sabbesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 15
avahÄ• rakassapiÄ• pattisambhavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassento ``tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ p
pana Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakÄ• nampiuddhÄ• reyeva Ä• pattidassanatthanti evamattho gahetabbo. __
Ä• á¹‡Ä• penti `gacchetaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti, tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â
gahetabbo. atha vÄ• saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• re Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakÄ• nampi uddhÄ• reyeva Ä• patti, r
Ä• veá¹‡ikamidaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡anti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ito
yathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ na virujjhati, tathÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gah

__saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• . __tena nesaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo_ti Ä• á¹‡attivas
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• asambhave sati vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi hi te Ä• á¹‡attÄ• avassaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hara
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyevanesaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na dukkaá¹-Ä• patti. __sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• hatthikassaaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti bhinnakÄ• lavisayattÄ• aÃ±Ã±

hoti. tathÄ• hi sahatthÄ• avaharantassaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane Ä• patti, Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pana
bhinnakÄ• lavisayÄ• sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikehiÄ• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyo.

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ketakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> saá¹…ketakammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ocarake vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``avassaá¹ƒ hÄ• riye
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• _ti ett
sÄ• miattheupayogavacananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tassa saá¹…ketassÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• ta
asampatvÄ• pure vÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ atikkamma pacchÄ• vÄ• ti evamettha yojanÄ•
``ajjÄ• tiniyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 139/ __taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ atikkammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __
pacchÄ• vÄ• _tietthÄ• pi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

saá¹…ketakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nimittakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<120> nimittakammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 157/ akkhinikhaá¹‡Ä• dinimittakammaá¹ƒ pana lah
tasmÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . tathÄ• hi kiÃ±ci
kiÃ±ci bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ yÄ• va gacchati, yÄ• va ukkhipituá¹ƒ vÄ• yamati, tÄ• v
pacchÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi nimittakammato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhattÄ• te
avaharatÄ«ti vuccati. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``purebhattapayogova esoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• dopamÄ• á¹‡al
nÄ• pajjati. na hi saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ viya nimittakammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha hi kÄ
idha natthi. kÄ• lavasena hi saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• vasenanimittakammanti
``taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa
idaá¹ƒ pana tena nimittakamme kate gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ anÄ• rabhitvÄ• sayameva gaá¹‡hantassa

nimittakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __asammohattha_nti yasmÄ• saá¹…ketakammanimittakamm
vÄ• akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• disvÄ• ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, ekogahetabbabh
``purebhattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vada, so aÃ±Ã±assa pÄ• vadatÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• puggalapaá¹-ip
kÄ• lavasena kiriyÄ• vasena bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena puggalavasena ca Ä• á¹‡atte visaá¹…ketÄ
saá¹…ketakammanimittakammesu asammohatthaá¹ƒ. __nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``Ä«

nti vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡assa nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ k

__yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti dutiyo tatiyassa, tatiyo catutthassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana dutiyo catutthassa Ä• roceti, na yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attigat
nevatthi thullaccayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttadukkaá¹-ameva hoti. __tadeva hotÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡a
kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattasseva siddhattÄ• tadeva thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti \Be
nÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho. __sabbatthÄ• _ti Ä«disesu sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu.

__tesampi dukkaá¹-a_nti Ä• rocanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggahitamatte_ti ettha a
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tato pubbeva Ä• cariyassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, na pana paá¹-iggahiteti daá¹-
panassa thullaccayanti Ä• ha --- __ ``mahÄ• jano hi tena pÄ• pe niyojitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva dukkaá¹-a_nti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo, Ä• cariyÄ• pana
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassÄ• tipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantasseva taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ v
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gatavÄ• resupipaá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ve
tattha okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato avatvÄ• idha vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__evaá¹ƒ puna Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ atthasÄ• dhakattÄ•
__Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyevapÄ• rÄ• jiko_ti maggÄ• nantaraphalaá¹ƒ viya atthasÄ• dhikÄ• á¹‡
pÄ• rÄ• jiko. __badhiratÄ• yÄ• _ti uccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto badhiratÄ• ya vÄ• na sÄ• vetÄ«ti vu
ahaá¹ƒtayÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re puna paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• bhÄ• vena atthasÄ• dha
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa natthipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• silÄ• ya vÄ• yattha katthaci `coriy
likhitvÄ• á¹-hapite pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. taa
adinnÄ• dÄ• natopariyÄ• yakathÄ• ya muccati, tasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ya
nÄ• maá¹-hÄ• ne asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
peseti, soce taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti yu
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<122> __tattha tatthÄ• _ti bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hathalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su. aá¹…gaÃ±ca dassentoti y
__vatthubhedenÄ• _tiavaharitabbassa vatthussa garukalahukabhedena. __Ä• pattibheda_n
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒvasena Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ. manussabhÅ«tena paren
__parapariggahitaá¹ƒ_.

<125> __na_ \Be II 159/ \Ne II 141/ __ca sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti iminÄ• pana parapariggahitaá¹

__na ca vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ«, na ca tÄ• vakÄ• lika_nti iminÄ• pana parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä
vissÄ• saggÄ• hitÄ• _ti vissÄ• saggÄ• hena aggahitabhÄ• vo. __na tÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• _tipa
aggahitabhÄ• vo. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti ``mamedaâ€™â€™ nti pariggahavasenaanajjhÄ•
dÄ• rutiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di. __chaá¸• á¸• ita_nti kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi atibhÄ• rÄ• ditÄ• y
araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ. __chinnamÅ«laka_nti naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• Ä• la
chinnattÄ• chinnamÅ«laá¹ƒ. __asÄ• mika_nti anajjhÄ• vutthakÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehida
__ubhayampÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attano santakaÃ±ca.

Ä• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<131> yÄ• ya seyyÄ• ya sayito kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• __anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naseyyÄ• _ nÄ• ma. _
adhivÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``na kiÃ±ci vadatÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• tu_nti yattakaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tattakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒhoti.

__paá¹-idassÄ• mÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, tadeva vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ puna das
saá¹…ghasantakesaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petumasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• kassaci vatthuno an
``saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒpana paá¹-idÄ• tumeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve nibbattÄ• pÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva matasarÄ«re uppannÄ• pi.
vinÄ«tavatthÅ«susÄ• á¹-akataá¹‡hÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒyeva matasarÄ«re nibbattapeto viyÄ• ti da
__rukkhÄ• dÄ«su laggitasÄ• á¹-akevattabbameva natthÄ«_ti manussehi apariggahitaá¹ƒ sa
taá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhakehipariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

anÄ• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su \Be II 160/ \Ne II 142/ ``bhÄ• riyamidaá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒ ekapassaá¹ƒ u
ekapassaá¹ƒukkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ubhayesaá¹ƒ payogena ekassa vatthuno á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
``sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä«dise á¹-hÄ•
aá¹…gabhÄ• vamattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya panacetanÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito
vÄ• padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, tassÄ• vasena Ä• patti kÄ• r
sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attikassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• hatthikas

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<132> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su __sandhÄ• vatÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu dhÄ• vati. __vidhÄ• vatÄ«_ti vividh
nÄ• nappakÄ• renadhÄ• vati. __kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rabhedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pÄ«_ti kÄ• yacopanaá
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabalenÄ• _titathÄ• vidhacittuppÄ• de Ä• dÄ«navapaccavekkhaá¹‡aba

<135> __pucchÄ• sabhÄ• genÄ• _ti pucchÄ• nurÅ«pena. nirutti eva patho niruttipatho, tasm
__ ``vohÄ• ravacanamatteâ€™â€™ _ti.

<137> __yathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ gato_ti iminÄ• tassa matabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __abbhuá¹‡he_t
pariyÄ• yantarena vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``allasarÄ«reâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __visabhÄ• gasarÄ
visabhÄ• gasarÄ«rattÄ• accÄ• sannena na bhavitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«se vÄ• â€™â€™ _
visabhÄ• gasarÄ«repi attanÄ• va vuttavidhiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaÃ±ca gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti, itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ pana Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹

<138> __kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• _ti kusaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• .
__kÅ«á¹-amÄ• nakÅ«á¹-akahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena tulÄ• kÅ«á¹-akaá¹ƒsa
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha \Be II 161/ kÅ«á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒhadayabhedasikhÄ• bhedarajjubhed
tattha __hadaya_nti nÄ• á¸·iÄ• dimÄ• nabhÄ• janÄ• naá¹ƒabbhantaraá¹ƒ, tassa bhedo chid
_ so sappitelÄ• diminanakÄ• le labbhati. tÄ• ni hi gaá¹‡hanto heá¹-á¹-hÄ• chiddena mÄ• ne
Ä• siÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• antobhÄ• janebahuá¹ƒ paggharÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dada
pÅ«retvÄ• \Ne II 143/ deti. __sikhÄ• bhedo_tilataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• diminanakÄ• le labbhati. tÄ• n
saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sikhaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dento vegena pÅ«retvÄ• sikhaá¹ƒ chindar
khettavatthuminanakÄ• lelabbhati. khettÄ• diá¹ƒ minantÄ• hi amahantampi mahantaá¹ƒ kat
amahantaá¹ƒ. __kÅ«á¹-akahÄ• paá¹‡o_ pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva.

__tulÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ pana rÅ«pakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ aá¹…gakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-i
catubbidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __rÅ«pakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve tulÄ• sarÅ«pÄ• katvÄ• gaá¹‡h
dadanto khuddikÄ• yadeti. __aá¹…gakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡hanto pacchÄ• bhÄ• ge ha
pubbabhÄ• geakkamati. __gahaá¹‡akÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡hanto mÅ«le rajjuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
__paá¹-icchannakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tulaá¹ƒ susiraá¹ƒ katvÄ• anto ayacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakkh
pacchÄ• bhÄ• ge karoti, dadanto aggabhÄ• ge.

kaá¹ƒso vuccati suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• ti, tÄ• ya vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_. kathaá¹ƒ?
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiá¹ƒkatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• dve tisso lohapÄ• tiyo suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• karo
gantvÄ• kiÃ±cideva aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• janÄ• ni kiá¹‡ath

pucchitesamagghataraá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• honti. tato tehi ``kathaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
tivutte ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e ghaá
datvÄ• gacchanti.

__vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tehi tehi upÄ• yehi paresaá¹ƒ vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ. tatridamekaá¹ƒ vatthu
migaÃ±ca migapotakaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchati. tameko dhutto ``kiá¹ƒ, bho, migoagghati
ti Ä• ha. ``migo dve kahÄ• paá¹‡e, migapotako ekaâ€™â€™ ntica vutte ekaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡
gahetvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nivatto ``na me, bho, migapotakena attho, migaá¹ƒ me dehÄ«â
dve kahÄ• paá¹‡e dehÄ«ti. so Ä• ha --- ``nanu, bho, mayÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ eko kahÄ• paá¹‡
ti? ``Ä• ma dinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``imaá¹ƒ migapotakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, evaá¹ƒ so ca kahÄ• paá¹‡o,
kahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakomigapotakoti dve kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ``kÄ•
sallakkhetvÄ• migapotakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• migaá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«ti.

__balasÄ• _ti balena. __panthaghÄ• ta_-ggahaá¹‡ena himaviparÄ• mosagumbaviparÄ• mo
himapÄ• tasamaye himena paá¹-icchannÄ• hutvÄ• maggappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ mÅ«sa
yaá¹ƒ gummÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchannÄ• janaá¹ƒ mÅ«santi, ayaá¹ƒ __gumbaviparÄ• moso_.

__uddhÄ• reyeva_ \Ne II 144/ __pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti ``sace sÄ• á¹-ako bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ•
parikappassapavattattÄ• sÄ• á¹-akassa ca tattha sabbhÄ• vato. __padavÄ• rena kÄ• retab
anikkhipitvÄ• vavÄ«maá¹ƒsitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariyuá¹-á¹-hito_ti anubaddho. __disvÄ• haá
parikappÄ• vahÄ• rona dissatÄ«_ti iminÄ• parikappÄ• vahÄ• rassa asambhavaá¹ƒ dassent
vuttassaayuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana parik
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandanabhÄ• vaÃ±ca vibhÄ• vento mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttame
teneva__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayova dassito.

__kecÄ«_ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva ekacce Ä• cariyÄ• . __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ par
mahÄ• paccarivÄ• dassa visesasandassanattho. tena kecivÄ• do mahÄ• paccarivÄ• denap
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo eva ca mahÄ• paccarivÄ• denapi saá¹ƒsandanato yuttatarotiv

__alaá¹…kÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti aá¹…gulimuddikÄ• di alaá¹…kÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __kusa
vilÄ«vamayaá¹ƒvÄ• tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ vÄ• katasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kus
__samagghatara_nti appagghataraá¹ƒ. parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato kuse uddhaá¹-epi na tÄ• va ku
jÄ• tanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uddhÄ• rerakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __siveyyaka_nti siviraá¹-á¹-he jÄ• ta

<139> jantÄ• gharavatthusmiá¹ƒ yasmÄ• Ä• nandatthero tattha anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
``tassakukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ca sayaá¹ƒ bhagavato nÄ• roc
``Ä• rocesÄ«â€™â€™ tiekavacanaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ.

<140> __vighÄ• sa_nti \Be II 163/ khÄ• ditÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• . __kappiyaá¹
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• _tipacÄ• petvÄ• . __attaguttatthÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹ƒnimittaupaddavato attÄ• naá
jighacchÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• hi sÄ«hÄ• dayo attanÄ• khÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ an
__parÄ• nuddayatÄ• yÄ• _tisÄ«hÄ• dÄ«su parasattesu anukampÄ• ya. jighacchÄ• vinodan
te palÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hato tesu anukampÄ• nÄ• ma na bhavissati.

<141> __tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guvatthumhi viyÄ• _ti musÄ• vÄ• dasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä•
Ä• á¹‡attehi. __Ä• á¹‡attenÄ• _ti sÄ• mikehi Ä• á¹‡attena. __aparassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«_t
dassetvÄ• \Ne II 145/ gahitattÄ• __ ``bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±en
yathÄ• vuttehisammatÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±ena. __ ``aparampi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€
saá¹…ghasantakattÄ• amÅ«lakamevagahitanti __ ``uddhÄ• reyeva bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ•
__itarehi dÄ«yamÄ• na_ntisammatena, tena Ä• á¹‡attena vÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• vÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hato. __
sÄ• mikena, tena Ä• á¹‡attenavÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ gihisantakaá¹ƒ ``aparassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hato aparassa abhÄ• vato sÄ• misantakamevahotÄ«ti bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ.
dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``aparampi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«tivatvÄ• vÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ•
vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• neva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na bhaá¹‡á¸•

142-3__._ parikkhÄ• ravatthÅ«su vuttaparikkhÄ• rassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttabhaá¹‡á¸• assa ca
yaá¹ƒparibhogayoggaá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato á¹-hapita
yaá¹ƒ pana tathÄ• katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anucchavikÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹
__parikkhÄ• ra_ntiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

144-146__._ __saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• _ti á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apanetvÄ• . __thavika_nti upÄ•
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cithavikaá¹ƒ. __Ä• harÄ• pentesu bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti ``gahite attamano hotÄ«â
vacanato anattamanassa santakaá¹ƒ gahitampi \Be II 164/ puna dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 379) vacanato bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

148-9__._ __ ``bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti ubhinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• layabhÄ• ve sati corassa vÄ• sÄ• mil
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __eseva nayo_ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gah
theyyacittena pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho. __gÄ• mesÅ«_ti gÄ• mikesu manussesu. gÄ• ma-ggaha
vuttÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hahantesÅ«_ti gÄ• maá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• palÄ• yantesu. __puna Ä• va
jÄ• napadikesu puna Ä• gantvÄ• vasantesu.

__avisesena vutta_nti ``saussÄ• hÄ• vÄ• nirussÄ• hÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesaá¹ƒ aparÄ•
na hi katipayÄ• naá¹ƒ anussÄ• he sati saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ asaá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayamettha a

__saussÄ• hamattameva pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinnabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ.
gaá¹‡asantakatopuggalasantakato vÄ• . __senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamita_nti idaá¹ƒ nidassa
paccayesu \Ne II 146/ yassa kassaci atthÄ• ya niyamitepi vuttanayameva. __issaravatÄ• yÄ
Ä• pucchitvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• pucchitvÄ• vÄ• dÄ• tabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, ayamevettha pamÄ• á¹
issarabhÄ• vena. __agghena kÄ• retabbo_ti agghÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ena thullaccayena
__issaravatÄ• yaparibhuÃ±jato gÄ«vÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ ettheva gÄ«vÄ• , heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kula
issaravatÄ• yavÄ• dinnepi gÄ«vÄ• yeva. __sukhÄ• ditamevÄ• _ti antovihÄ• re nisÄ«ditvÄ•
ghaá¹‡á¹-ippaharaá¹‡Ä• divuttavidhÄ• nassakatattÄ• sukhÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghikaÃ±hi veb
antovihÄ• re vÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• hotu, bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitehi apaloketvÄ• bhÄ•
ubhayattha á¹-hitampi pana antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒá¹-hitehi apaloketvÄ• bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``vihÄ• reyeva nisÄ«ditvÄ• evaá¹ƒ katattÄ• sukhÄ• ditanti Ä• h
attho __vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_Ä• vi bhavissati.

<150> vuttavÄ• dakavatthÅ«su pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __yugasÄ• á¹-aka_nti sÄ• á¹-akayugaá¹ƒ. __t
__doá¹‡a_nti soá¸·asanÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ. __paricchedaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• _ti yattakaá¹ƒ \Be II 1
tattakaá¹ƒ agghavasena vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• dipaccayavasena vÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __up
aparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dosÄ• ropanato.

<153> __chÄ• tajjhatta_nti jighacchÄ• dukkhena pÄ«á¸·itaattasantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dhanuka_nti
__baddho hotÄ«_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ baddho hoti. __sunakhadaá¹-á¹-ha_nti sÄ• mikehi vissajjitasuna
__yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saha pÄ• tetÄ«_ti sÅ«karassa Ä• gamanato puretarameva tattha abajjhana
__maddanto gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti ekasÅ«karagghanakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• t
maggenagacchantÄ• sabbeva sÅ«karÄ• tena pÄ• sena bajjhanti, ekoyeva paá¹-hamataraá
ekasÅ«karagghanakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __pacchÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti tena kata
sayameva gacchati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesupi Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu eseva nayo. __uddharitvÄ
puretarameva uddharitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti. __vihÄ• rabhÅ«miya_nti vihÄ• rasÄ• mantÄ• ara
yÄ• citvÄ• _ti rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• anuddissa rakkhaá¹

__kumÄ«namukha_nti kumÄ«nassa anto macchÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisanamukhaá¹ƒ. __gumbe khi
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamevÄ• _tikumÄ«nassa anto pavisitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ macchÄ• naá¹ƒ agghena

<156> vÄ«satiá¹ƒsÄ• divasena paricchinnÄ• bhikkhÅ« etthÄ• ti __paricchinnabhikkhukaá¹ƒ
__therÄ• na_ntiÄ• gantukattherÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 147/. __tesampÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«na
saá¹…ghikaparibhogavasena paribhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya. gahaá¹‡eti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-hab
Ä• vÄ• se. __aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒatthibhÄ• va_nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthibh
Ä• vÄ• se. __bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• dantÄ«_ti Ä• gantukÄ• nampi sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ•
__catÅ«su paccayesu sammÄ• upanentÄ«_ti ambaphalÄ• dÄ«ni vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• cÄ«varÄ• d
upanenti. __cÄ«varatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinnÄ• _ti ``imesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ phalÄ• nivik

upanetabbÄ• ni, na bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• dinnÄ• .
166/ __anissarÄ• _ti paccayaparibhogatthÄ• yaniyametvÄ• dinnattÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• di

__na tesu ... pe ... á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ettha Ä• gantukehi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena bhÄ• jetvÄ
khÄ• ditabbantiadhippÄ• yo. __tesaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ``bhÄ• jetvÄ• na khÄ• d
``ettakesu rukkhesu phalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ettakÄ• ni phalÄ• ni gaá¹
``ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ divasÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``na kiÃ±ci ga
evaá¹ƒ katÄ• ya Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya Ä• gantukehi á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á
``anissarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena dÄ«pitoyeva attho mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ __ ``catunnaá¹ƒ p
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassito. __paribhogavasenevÄ• _ti ettha __eva_-saddo aá¹-á¹-h
paribhogavasenatameva bhÄ• jetvÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re raá¹-á
__senÄ• sanapaccaya_ntisenÄ• sanaÃ±ca tadatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• á¹-hapitaÃ±ca.

__lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• _ti lÄ• makaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• , lÄ• makasenÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
senÄ• sanepi tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• va vissajjetabbÄ• ni, senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• r
lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• vavissajjetabbÄ• . __mÅ«lavatthucchedaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• na upanetabb
hotÄ«ti? __tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ tÄ• va idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni na
vissajjetabbÄ• nÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• vissajjentehipi senÄ• sa
vissajjetabbÄ• tiayamattho vutto hotÄ«ti no khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ruccati, taá¹ƒ gah

dhammasantakena buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, buddhasantakena vÄ• dhammapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? ``tathÄ• gatassa kho etaá¹ƒ vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ha adhivacanaá¹ƒ dhammakÄ• yo i
vakkali, dhammaá¹ƒpassati, so maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 87) ca vacanato vaá¹-á
kecipana ``evaá¹ƒ sante `yo, bhikkhave, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, so gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h
vacanatobuddhasantakena gilÄ• nassapi bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttanti Ä• pajjeyya, tasmÄ
tivadanti, taá¹ƒ \Ne II 148/ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi ``yo, bhikkhave, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya,
upaá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• attano ca gilÄ• nassa ca ekasadisatÄ• tadupaá¹-á¹-h
samaphalatÄ• vuttÄ• . ayaÃ±hettha attho ``yo maá¹ƒ ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«karaá¹‡ena up
upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, mama ovÄ• dakaraá¹‡ena gilÄ• no upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. bhag
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasadisantievaá¹ƒ panettha attho na gahetabbo. tasmÄ• ``yo vo, Ä• n
vinayo cadesito paÃ±Ã±atto, so vo mamaccayena satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato ``ahaÃ±ca
ovadÄ• mianusÄ• sÄ• mi, mayi parinibbute imÄ• ni caturÄ• sÄ«ti buddhasahassÄ• ni tumhe
ovadissantianusÄ• sissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ca bahussutaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsan
so tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• vako nÄ• ma, buddho nÄ• ma esa cundÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• dhan
pubbanayo eva pasatthataroti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

__paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti ``ettakeheva rukkhehi ettakameva gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti p
likhitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dÄ• rakÄ

puttanattÄ• dayo dÄ• rakÄ• . aÃ±Ã±epi ye keci gopakÄ• honti, tesabbepi vuttÄ• . sabbatthÄ
gopakadÄ• ne yattakaá¹ƒ gopakÄ• denti, tattakaá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghike pana yathÄ
gahetabbanti dÄ«pitattÄ• __ ``atthato ekaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

__tato_ti yathÄ• vuttauposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya á¹-hapitadÄ• rusambhÄ• rato.
__Ä• pucchitvÄ• _tikÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ sabbampi Ä• haritvÄ• _ti
tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒÄ• haritvÄ• . __Ä• harÄ• pento_ti ettha anÄ• harÄ• pentepi dÄ• tabbamev
ekassa bhikkhuno pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatoyeva senÄ• sanato tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__ ``udakapÅ«ja_nti cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu siÃ±canaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vutta
__vattasÄ«senÄ• _tikevalaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya, na vetanÄ• diatthÄ• ya. __savatthuka_nti saha
panadÄ• tabba_nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti? na hoti.
arakkhitaagopitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi vinassakabhÄ• vena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na hoti,
sandhÄ• ya ``tiá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ panadÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __jaggitvÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvac
jaggitvÄ• .

__kuá¹-á¹-a_nti \Be II 168/ gehabhittiá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kÄ• ra_nti parikkhepapÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ.
__tato_tichaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• rato. __tato_ \Ne II 149/ __Ä• haritvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ
sÄ• mantagÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hichaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• rato dÄ• rusambhÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä
hoti.

<157> __catubhÄ• gaudakasambhinne_ti catutthabhÄ• gena udakena sambhinne. __odana
aparassa bhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatavatthusmiá¹ƒ.

<159> ayyÄ• attanÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttampi na karonti, ativiya thaddhÄ• ti pasÄ• daá¹ƒ bhind
tasmÄ• __ ``pasÄ• dÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __iddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá
vissajjesi. __sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti iddhiyÄ• vissajjitattÄ• eva ``pÄ• sÄ•
Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hitepi sayameva Ä• gantvÄ• sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva a
dÄ• rakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rohanti, tÄ• va pÄ• sÄ• do tesaá¹ƒ santike hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti pu
kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitena tato paraá¹ƒ iddhi vissajjitÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti k
iddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• te dÄ• rakÄ• evaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä«disena payogena therena te Ä• nÄ«tÄ• nÄ• ma na honti, tasmÄ• theroevamakÄ• sÄ«ti
``vohÄ• ravasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. attano pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• hat
hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 238; MN I 147; SN c V 842) Ä• gataÃ±ca adhiá¹-
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi_nÄ• ma. ``so pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá
nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... vividhampi senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-
iddhi pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanavikÄ• ravasenapavattattÄ• __vikubbaniddhi_ nÄ• ma. attÄ• n

hatthiÄ• didassanampi etthevasaá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanaÃ
pakatirÅ«passa aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ, na sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ tassa nirodhanaá¹ƒ. eva
adassetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• hatthiÄ• didassanampiettheva saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ``pa
vijahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamÅ«lapadena na virujjhati.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

anusÄ• sanÄ«kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__parÄ• jitakilesenÄ• _ti \Be II 169/ \Ne II 150/ santÄ• ne puna anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• da
catÅ«himaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi saha vÄ• sanÄ• ya samucchinnasabbakilesena. __idhÄ• _ti ima
tenasikkhÄ• padena samaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anekanayavokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gambhÄ«ratthavinicch
vijjatÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. attho ca vinicchayo ca atthavinicchayÄ• , gambhÄ«rÄ• atthavinicch
__gambhÄ«ratthavinicchayaá¹ƒ_. __vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti codanÄ• vatthumhi saá¹…gha
ekasmiá¹ƒ codite, sayameva vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• attano katavÄ«tikkame Ä• rocitetivuttaá¹ƒ ho
vatthumhi.

vinicchayaá¹ƒ karontena sahasÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, ta
``pÄ• á¸·iâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __vinicchayo_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattivinicchayo. __avatvÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• va. __kappiyepi ca vatthusmi_nti avatvÄ• pi ga
mÄ• tupitusantakepivatthusmiá¹ƒ. __lahuvattino_ti theyyacittuppÄ• dena lahuparivattino.
__Ä• sÄ«visa_ntisÄ«ghameva sakalasarÄ«re pharaá¹‡asamatthavisaá¹ƒ.

anusÄ• sanÄ«kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya paá¹-hamabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

__tÄ«hÄ«_ti \Ne II 151/ kÄ• yavacÄ«manodvÄ• rehi. __vibhÄ• vita_nti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, desita
hoti.

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attinidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> __tikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhepavaá¸• á¸• hanenÄ• _ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rapa
nagarabhÅ«miyÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanena. __visÄ• lÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• _ti gÄ• vutantaraá¹ƒ gÄ• vutan
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±okira (Ps I 146; Khp-a 6. ratanasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) aggamahesiyÄ•
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• si, sÄ• Ã±atvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o nivedesi, rÄ• jÄ• gabbhaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sÄ•
gabbhaparipÄ• kakÄ• le vijÄ• yanagharaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. puÃ±Ã±avantÄ«naá¹ƒpaccÅ«sasama
sÄ• ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• , tena paccÅ«sasamaye alattakapaá¹-alabandhujÄ«vakapu
vijÄ• yi. tato ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• deviyo suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimbasadise putte vijÄ• yanti, aggamahesÄ«ma
purato mama avaá¹‡á¹‡o uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• tena avaá¹‡á¹‡abhayenataá¹ƒ
bhÄ• jane pakkhipitvÄ• paá¹-ikujjitvÄ• rÄ• jamuddikÄ• ya laÃ±chetvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• ya sote
chaá¸• á¸• itamatte devatÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahiá¹ƒsu. suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-ikaÃ±cett
``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±o aggamahesiyÄ• pajÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitvÄ• bandhiá¹ƒsu. tatotaá¹
Å«mibhayÄ• dÄ«hi anupaddutaá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• sotena pÄ• yÄ• si.

tena ca samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro tÄ• paso gopÄ• lakakulaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re viha
otiá¹‡á¹‡o taá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aggahes
akkharapaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ rÄ• jamuddikÄ• laÃ±chanaÃ±ca disvÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsap
disvÄ• nassaetadahosi ``siyÄ• gabbho, tathÄ• hissa duggandhapÅ«tibhÄ• vo natthÄ«â€™
udakappavÄ• henÄ• gatassapihi usmÄ• na vigacchati, usmÄ• ca nÄ• ma Ä«disÄ• ya savi
``siyÄ• gabbhoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 152/ cintesi. puÃ±Ã±avantatÄ• ya pana duggandhaá¹ƒ nÄ•
pÅ«tibhÄ• vo ca. evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ• assamaá¹ƒ netvÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhe okÄ• se á¹-hape
aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saccayena dvemaá¹ƒsapesiyo ahesuá¹ƒ. tÄ• paso disvÄ• sÄ• dhukataraá¹
aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saccayenaekamekissÄ• pesiyÄ• hatthapÄ• dasÄ«sÄ• namatthÄ• ya paÃ±
uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. atha tato aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saccayenaekÄ• maá¹ƒsapesi suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimb
dÄ• rikÄ• ahosi. tesu tÄ• pasassaputtasineho uppajji, dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±upanissayat
khÄ«raá¹ƒ nibbatti. tato pabhuti ca khÄ«rabhattaá¹ƒ alabhittha. tÄ• paso bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jit
dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ mukheÄ• siÃ±cati. tesaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ udaraá¹ƒ pavisati, taá¹ƒ sabb
maá¹‡ibhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ viya dissati. carimabhave bodhisatte kucchigate bodhisattamÄ• tu
II 171/ acchavippasannatÄ• yaevaá¹ƒ te nicchavÄ« ahesuá¹ƒ. apare Ä• hu ``sibbitvÄ• á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒlÄ«nÄ• chavi ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ te nicchavitÄ• ya vÄ• lÄ«na
``licchavÄ«â€™â€™ _tipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsu.

tÄ• paso dÄ• rake posento ussÅ«re gÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• ya pavisati, atidivÄ• paá¹-ikkamat
Ã±atvÄ• gopÄ• lakÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``bhante, pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaposanaá¹ƒ palibo
detha, mayaá¹ƒ posessÄ• ma, tumhe attano kammaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• paso ``sÄ
gopÄ• lakÄ• dutiyadivase maggaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pupphehi okiritvÄ• dhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ•
vajjamÄ• nehi assamaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• . tÄ• paso ``mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ• rakÄ• , appamÄ• de
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• haá¹ƒ karotha, paÃ±cagorasena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒtosetvÄ• bhÅ«
mÄ• petha, tattha kumÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisiÃ±cathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dÄ• rake adÄ• si. te ``sÄ

paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• dÄ• rake netvÄ• posesuá¹ƒ. dÄ• rakÄ• vuá¸• á¸• himanvÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·ant
gopÄ• lakadÄ• rake hatthenapi pÄ• denapi paharanti, te rodanti. ``kissa rodathÄ• â€™â€™
``ime nimmÄ• tÄ• pitikÄ• tÄ• pasapositÄ• amhe atÄ«va paharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tat
posakamÄ• tÄ• pitaropi ``imedÄ• rakÄ• aÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rake vihesenti dukkhÄ• penti, na ime s
imeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• haá¹ƒsu. tato pabhuti kira so padeso __ ``vajjÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati yojan

atha taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ tosetvÄ• aggahesuá¹ƒ. tattha ca nagaraá
soá¸·asavassuddesikaá¹ƒkumÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisiÃ±citvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. rajjasampatt
katattÄ• asambhinne eva rÄ• jakule uppannattÄ• ca rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ•
devatÄ• dhiggahitÄ• akaá¹ƒsÅ«ti keci. dÄ• rakassa dÄ• rikÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ ka
``bÄ• hirato \Ne II 153/ dÄ• rikÄ• na Ä• netabbÄ• , ito dÄ• rikÄ• na kassaci dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™
paá¹-hamasaá¹ƒvÄ• senadve dÄ• rakÄ• jÄ• tÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• ca putto ca. evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asakkh
tesaá¹ƒdÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• nanivÄ• s
gahetuá¹ƒ appahontaá¹ƒnagaraá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ gÄ• vutantarena gÄ• vutantarena parikkhipi
visÄ• lÄ«katattÄ• __ ``vesÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ _tveva \Be II 172/ nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tena vutta
pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhepavaá¸• á¸• hanenavisÄ• lÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• vesÄ• lÄ«ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™

__idampi ca nagara_nti na kevalaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahasÄ• vatthiyo yevÄ• ti dasseti. __tattha mahA
majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akasaá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . __majjhima
saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ (Spk III 5.984-985) iminÄ• va nayenavuttaá¹ƒ.
__dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I 359) pana __ ``mahÄ• vane_ti bahinagarehin
ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ atthi, yaá¹ƒ mahantabhÄ• ven
tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane. __kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• ya_nti tasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e saá¹…ghA
tattha kaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ upari kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• saá¹…khepe
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒakaá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sakalopi saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mo kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. vanamajjhe katattÄ• __ ``vanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• rÄ• me
__haá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akacchadanenÄ• _tihaá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akapaá¹-icchannena, haá¹ƒsamaá¹‡á

__anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti ettha __pariyÄ• ya_-saddo kÄ• raá¹‡avacanoti Ä• ha __ ``anekeh
ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akopi saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akopi evampi asubho evampi asubhoti n
attho. __asubhÄ• kÄ• rasandassanappavatta_nti kesÄ• divasena tatthÄ• pi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dito
dassanavasena pavattaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yavicchandaniyakatha_nti attano parassaca karajakÄ• y
vicchandanuppÄ• danakathaá¹ƒ. __muttaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• byatirekamukhena kÄ• yassa
Ä• dito tÄ«hi padehi adassanÄ«yatÄ• ya asÄ• rakatÄ• ya majjhe catÅ«hiduggandhatÄ• ya,
manuÃ±Ã±atÄ• bhÄ• vamassa dasseti. __atha kho_tiÄ• dinÄ• anvayato sarÅ«peneva aman
__chando_ti dubbalarÄ• go. __rÄ• go_ti balavarÄ• go. ``kesÄ• lomÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹
vibhÄ• gena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yepi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __asubhÄ• _ti Ä• gantuke
asubhÄ• . __asucino_tiattano sabhÄ• veneva asucino. __paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• _ti nÄ• garikassa as

jigucchanÄ«yattÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• .

kesÄ• \Be II 173/ \Ne II 154/ nÄ• mete vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• , saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi gan
Ä• sayatopiokÄ• satopi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• ti dassento __ ``so ca nesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cahi kÄ• r
_ti Ä• ha. manuÃ±Ã±epi (Vism I 383; Vibh-a 356) hi yÄ• gupattevÄ• bhattapatte vÄ• kesav
``kesamissakamidaá¹ƒ, haratha naâ€™â€™ nti jigucchanti, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ p
paribhuÃ±jantÄ• pi kesasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkavÄ• kaá¹ƒvÄ• makacivÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• chupi
evaá¹ƒ __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato_pi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . telamakkhanapupphadhÅ«pÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• r
gandho paramajeguccho hoti, tatojegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittÄ• naá¹ƒ. kesÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹
appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• pi siyuá¹ƒ, gandhena pana paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• yeva. yathÄ• hi daharassa kumÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato haliddivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi haliddipiá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sa
chaá¸• á¸• itaÃ±ca uddhumÄ• takakÄ• á¸·asunakhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡atotÄ• lapakkavaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hamudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• á¹-hÄ• pissa sumanamakuá
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato siyÄ• appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ, gandhena pana paá¹-ikÅ«lameva, evaá
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• , __gandhena_ pana paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• yevÄ• ti.

yathÄ• pana asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• manissandena jÄ• tÄ• ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• g
jegucchÄ• nihonti aparibhogÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• pi pubbalohitamuttakarÄ«sapittasemhÄ• di
jÄ• tattÄ• jegucchÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ __Ä• sayato_ pÄ• á¹-ikulyaá¹ƒ. ime ca kesÄ• nÄ• ma
gÅ«tharÄ• simhiuá¹-á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ viya ekatiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarÄ• simhi jÄ• tÄ• ,
susÄ• nasaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tasÄ• kaá¹ƒviya parikhÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• takama
asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tattÄ• paramajegucchÄ• tiidaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ __okÄ• sato_ pÄ• á¹-ikulyaá
evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayokÄ• savasena
veditabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ lomÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _nti. __paÃ±capaÃ±cappabhedenÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo paÃ±ca paÃ±ca pabhedÄ• etassÄ• ti paÃ±capaÃ±cappabhedoti.

__saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento_ti vitthÄ• rento. __asubhÄ• yÄ• _ti asubhamÄ• tikÄ• ya. __phÄ• tikar
__paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gata_nti ettha kÄ• macchando by
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Be II 17
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«natÄ• veditabbÄ• . na hi etesu appahÄ«nesu jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati, t
pahÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti vuccanti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±epi akusalÄ• dhamm
etÄ• neva visesena jhÄ• nantarÄ• yakarÄ• ni. kÄ• macchandena hi nÄ• nÄ• visayapalobhita
ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e samÄ• dhiyati, kÄ• macchandÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ne II 155/ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuppahÄ• nÄ• yapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, byÄ• pÄ• dena ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e
nirantaraá¹ƒ pavattati, thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒakammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti, uddhaccakukkuc
hutvÄ• paribbhamati, vicikicchÄ• yaupahataá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamasÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá
jhÄ• nantarÄ• yakarattÄ• etÄ• neva pahÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni.

yasmÄ• pana vitakko Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ abhiniropeti, vicÄ• ro anuppabandhati, tehi
avikkhepÄ• yasampÄ• ditapayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavÄ• pÄ«ti pÄ«nanaá¹
karoti, atha naá¹ƒ sasampayuttadhammaá¹ƒ etehi abhiniropanÄ• nubandhanapÄ«nanaupab
ekaggatÄ• ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e samaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• dhiyati, tasmÄ• vitakko vicÄ• ro pÄ«t
cittekaggatÄ• tiimesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ uppattivasena paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatatÄ• ve
paÃ±casujhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tenassa etÄ• ni paÃ±ca samannÄ• gataá¹…
etehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adeva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pa
aá¹…gamattavasenevacaturaá¹…ginÄ« senÄ• , paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹.
evamidampiaá¹…gamattavaseneva ``paÃ±caá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``paÃ±caá¹…gasam
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

etÄ• ni ca paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni kiÃ±cÄ• pi upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡epi atthi, atha kho upacÄ• re pak
idha pana upacÄ• ratopi balavatarÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacarakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• ni. ettha hi vitakko s
Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ abhiniropayamÄ• no uppajjati, vicÄ• ro ativiya Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒanu
sabbÄ• vantampi kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pharamÄ• naá¹ƒ. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• ssakiÃ±ci sabbÄ• vato
pÄ«tisukhena apphuá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. cittekaggatÄ• piheá¹-á¹-himamhi samuggapa
samuggapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya Ä• rammaá¹‡e suphusitÄ• hutvÄ• uppajjati. ayametesaá¹ƒ \Be I
tasmÄ• ``paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti appanÄ• jhÄ• namevavisesetvÄ• vutt

__tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasalakkhaá¹‡asampanna_nti ettha pana jhÄ• nassa Ä• dimajjhapa
tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• , tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡avasena das
veditabbÄ• . vitthÄ• ranayaá¹ƒpanettha sayameva pakÄ• sayissati. kilesacorehi anabhibhav
``cittamaÃ±jÅ«saâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __nissÄ• yÄ• _ti pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

dasalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vaneneva \Ne I 156/ tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• pi vibhÄ• vitÄ• hotÄ«ti da
dassento__ ``tatrimÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pÄ• ripanthikato cittavisuddhÄ
padÄ• naá¹ƒattho ``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• y
__tatrÄ• _titasmiá¹ƒ dasalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vane. __paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhÄ«_ti paá¹-ipajjati j
paá¹-ipadÄ• , gotrabhupariyosÄ• no pubbabhÄ• giyo bhÄ• vanÄ• nayo. paripanthato visujjh
paá¹-ipadÄ• yavisuddhi paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• jhÄ• nassa uppÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• _ti visodh
abhÄ• vatojhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• ya tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccanipphattiyÄ• anubrÅ«h
yasmÄ• visesato jhÄ• nassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e labbhati, tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«h
__sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• _ti tattha dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anativattanÄ• disÄ• dhakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
pariyodapanÄ• . sÄ• pana yasmÄ• jhÄ• nassa osÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti, tasmÄ•
pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti paripanthato cittassa visu
samathanimittassapaá¹-ipajjanÄ• kÄ• ro, tattha pakkhandanÄ• kÄ• roti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ•
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eappanÄ• ppattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi vinÄ• appanÄ• ppattiyÄ•

caappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• vato __Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ceva_ visuddhipaá¹-ipadattÄ• yathÄ
samannÄ• gatattÄ• ca __tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±ca_. iminÄ• nayena majjhapariyosÄ• na
veditabbÄ• .

keci \Be II 176/ pana ``paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi nÄ• ma sasambhÄ• riko upacÄ• ro, upekkhÄ• n
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• nÄ• ma paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹
ajhÄ• nadhammehi jhÄ• nassa guá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataá¹ƒ hoti. na hi bhÅ«mant
bhÅ«mantarapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒhoti, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• cetaá¹ƒ virujjhati. ``ekattagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhipakkhandaÃ±cevahoti upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hitaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ca sam
I 158) hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. ettha hi __ekattagataá¹ƒ citta_nti indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasabhÄ
sikhÄ• ppattiyÄ• tadanuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekattagataá¹ƒ sasampayuttaá¹ƒ appanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ citta
paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhipakkhandatÄ• di anantaraá¹ƒ vuccate. tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹
paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• antoappanÄ• yameva parikammÄ• gamanavas
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccavasena upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• , dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
anativattanÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhanenapariyodÄ• pakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivasena
veditabbÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is-a II 1.158; Vism I 175) vÄ• re appanÄ• uppajjati \Ne II 157/, ta
nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to kilesagaá¹‡o __tassa_ jhÄ• nassa __paripantho, tato cittaá¹ƒ vis
Ä• varaá¹‡avirahitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• __majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati_. majjhimaá¹
samathanimittaá¹ƒnÄ• ma samappavatto appanÄ• samÄ• dhiyeva, lÄ«nuddhaccasaá¹…khÄ
anupagamanena __majjhimo, _savisesaá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamanato _
sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato__nimitta_nti katvÄ• . tassa pana appanÄ• cittassa
gotrabhucittaá¹ƒ satipiparittamahaggatabhÄ• vabhede paccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• vabhed
pariá¹‡Ä• mÅ«pagamanatoekasantatipariá¹‡Ä• manayena tathattaá¹ƒ appanÄ• samÄ• dhiv
upagacchamÄ• naá¹ƒ __majjhimaá¹ƒsamathanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati_ nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-
tathattupagamanena __tattha pakkhandati_nÄ• ma. yasmiÃ±hi khaá¹‡e tathattaá¹ƒ majjhim
paá¹-ipajjati, tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e tathattupagamanenaappanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hit
pakkhandati_ nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va purimasmiá¹ƒgotrabhucitte vijjamÄ• nÄ•
paripanthavisuddhimajjhimasamathappaá¹-ipattipakkhandanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• Ä• gamanavasenan
jhÄ• nassa_ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva __paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhÄ«_ti veditabbÄ• . teyevahi Ä• k
jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e nipphajjamÄ• nÄ• __paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhÄ«_ti vuttÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 177/ visuddhassa pana tassa cittassa puna sodhetabbÄ• bhÄ• vato visodhane
__visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati_ nÄ• ma. samathabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena samathappa
byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ akaronto __samathappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati_ nÄ• ma. samathappaá¹
kilesasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekattena upaá¹-á¹-hitassa puna ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne byÄ• p
__ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati_ nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccava

upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

ye panete evaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hite tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• nacitte jÄ• tÄ• samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yuganaddhadhammÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anativattamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• pavattÄ• , yÄ• ni c nÄ• nÄ• kilesehivimuttattÄ• vimuttirasena ekarasÄ• ni hutvÄ• pavattÄ• ni, yaÃ±cesa tadup anativattanaekarasasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒanucchavikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• hayati, yÄ• cassa ta Ä• sevanÄ• , sabbepite Ä• kÄ• rÄ• yasmÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nesu taá¹ƒ taá disvÄ• tathÄ• tathÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitattÄ• visodhitattÄ• pariyodÄ• pitattÄ• nipphannÄ• , t anativattanÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhanenapariyodÄ• pakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivasen vuttaá¹ƒ.

atha \Ne II 158/ kasmÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• va ``pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• , na upek yasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• citte upekkhÄ• vasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, tasm sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ``pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• . tathÄ• hi appanÄ• kÄ• le bhÄ• van paá¹-ipakkhassaca suppahÄ• nato paggahÄ• dÄ«su byÄ• pÄ• rassa akÄ• tabbato ajjhupek sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ ``samaye cittassa ajjhupekkhanÄ• visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhatÄ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccasiddhiyÄ• hoti visesato Ã±Ä• á¹‡asÄ• dh tasmÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccabhÅ«tÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ``pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• . ev paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhiyÄ• laddhavisesÄ• ya tividhÄ• ya upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• ya sÄ• tisay adhimattabhÄ• vena catubbidhÄ• pisampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• sijjhatÄ«ti Ä• gamanupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä jhÄ• ne eva veditabbÄ• .

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 178/ __tividhattagataá¹ƒ citta_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni tasseva cittassa thomanavacan tividhattagata_nti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttena vidhinÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhipakkhandanaupekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• vase __vitakkasampanna_nti kilesakkhobhavirahitattÄ• vitakkena sundarabhÄ• vamupagataá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampanna_nti tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa nirantarappavattisaá¹. sampannaá¹ƒ anÅ«naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasiyaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti jhÄ• napp idhÄ• picittassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti cittekaggatÄ• pi yujjati. tena hi ekasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• ramm cittaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na ettha vikkhipatÄ«ti. __samÄ• dhisampanna_nti visuá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• vuttanayenevagahetabbo. atha vÄ• samÄ• dhisseva jhÄ• naá¹…gasaá¹…gahitattÄ• ``citta adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampannaâ€™â€™ nti jhÄ• naá¹…gapaÃ±cakavasenavuttaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• indriyasaá¹…gahitattÄ• indriyapaÃ±cakavasena.

__asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paricitenÄ• _ti sakalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ asubhanti pavattÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• y jhÄ• naá¹ƒasubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tena paricitena paribhÄ• vitena. __cetasÄ• _ti cittena. __bahu __viharato_ti viharantassa, asubhasamÄ• pattibahulassÄ• ti attho. __methunadhammasam samaá¹…gibhÄ• vato. __paá¹-ilÄ«yatÄ«_ti ekapassena nilÄ«yati nilÄ«naá¹ƒ viya hoti. __paá

saá¹…kucati. __paá¹-ivattatÄ«_ti nivattati. __na sampasÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«_tina visarati, abhirativa
pakkhandatÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __paá¹-ilÄ«yatÄ«_ti saá¹…kucatitattha paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• ya sa
__paá¹-ikuá¹-atÄ«_ti apasakkati na upasakkati. __paá¹-ivattatÄ«_tinivattati, tato eva __na
sampasÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«_ti. __nhÄ• rudaddula_nti nhÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nhÄ• ruvilekhanaá¹ƒv

__addhamÄ• sa_nti \Ne II 159/ accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isallÄ«yitu_n
paá¹-ipaá¹-i divase divase samÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ dhammacintÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ nilÄ«yituá¹ƒ.
__payuttavÄ• ca_ntipaccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• caá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• imesu divasesu piá¹‡á¸• A
nisÄ«danti, tesaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• divacanaá¹ƒ.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡Å«panissayavasenÄ• _ti pabbajjÄ• ya upanissayavasena. __pare kirÄ• _ti __k
tenÄ• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ pana icchÄ• mattaâ€™â€™ _nti, pavattiajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocayitÄ• bhÄ
idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ icchÄ• mattaá¹ƒ \Be II 179/, na pana kÄ• raá¹‡anti attho. apare pana vadanti
aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se na koci buddhaveneyyo ahosi, atha satthÄ• imaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹
vÄ«tinÄ• messÄ• mi, iti mayhaÃ±ceva sukhavihÄ• ro bhavissati, anÄ• gate ca pacchimÄ• j
pahÄ• ya ekako vihÄ• si, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mayaâ€™ ntidiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissa
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• ti iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡enaevamÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __nev
upasaá¹…kamatÄ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ• rakaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±o koci neva bhag
bhikkhusaá¹…gho pana satthu vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so
gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡asammajjanamukhodakadantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni sabbakiccÄ•
katvÄ• apagacchati.

__anekakÄ• raá¹‡asammisso_ti ettha kÄ• yassa asuciduggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• va
__maá¹‡á¸• anakapakatiko_ti alaá¹…kÄ• rakasabhÄ• vo. koci taruá¹‡opi yuvÄ• na hoti, koc
maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tiko na hoti yathÄ• upasantasabhÄ• vo Ä• lasiyabyasanÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• a
ceva yuvÄ• ca maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tiko ca adhippeto. __paá¹-hamayobbanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pa
dvattiá¹ƒsa saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni, soá¸·asavassato vÄ• yÄ• va tettiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni. __kuá¹‡ap
ahissa kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ __ahikuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ itarÄ• nipi. atipaá¹-ikÅ«lajigucchanÄ«yasab
tÄ«á¹‡i vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±hi sasasÅ«karÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒma
kaá¹-ukabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantipi, imesaá¹ƒ pana kuá¹‡ap
abhinavampijigucchantiyeva, ko pana vÄ• do kÄ• lÄ• tikkamena pÅ«tibhÅ«te. atipaá¹-ikÅ«la
nesaá¹ƒ ativiya duggandhatÄ• ya, sÄ• ca ahÄ«naá¹ƒ tikhiá¹‡akopatÄ• ya kukkuramanussÄ
odanakummÄ• sÅ«pacayatÄ• yaca sarÄ«rassa hotÄ«ti vadanti.

__samaá¹‡akuttako_ti samaá¹‡akiccako, kÄ• sÄ• vanivÄ• sanÄ• divasena samaá¹‡akiccak
160/. tenÄ• ha __ ``samaá¹‡avesadhÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ _ti. __sabbamakaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti puthujjan
anavajjasaÃ±Ã±ino hutvÄ• karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panasamanuÃ±Ã±atÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbamaka
``lohitagataâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti. vaggÅ«ti matÄ• __vaggumatÄ• _.

__puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• _tipujjabhavaphalanibbattanena \Be II 180/ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ punanena v
sammatÄ• . __pavÄ• hessÄ• mÄ«_ti gamayissÄ• mi, visodhessÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

<163> mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒ vuccati tebhÅ«makÄ• dhammÄ• . vacanatthato pana mÄ• rassa c
__dheyya_nti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu nivÄ• so gocaro. mÄ• ro vÄ• ettha dhiyati tiá¹-á¹-hati
pavattatÄ«ti__mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒ, mÄ• ro_ti cettha kilesamÄ• ro adhippeto, kilesamÄ• ravas
devaputtamÄ• rassakÄ• mabhave Ä• dhipaccanti. __mÄ• ravisayaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamissatÄ«ti c
saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabhitvÄ• mÄ• ravisayaá¹ƒ atikkameyyÄ• pi, mayÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ vutte
paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• mÄ• ravisayaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamissatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• . __dvivacana
vacanaá¹ƒ, Ä• meá¸• itavacanantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __niyojentÄ«_ti ettha ayaá¹ƒ andhabÄ• lÄ•
uppannasaá¹ƒvegamÅ«lakaá¹ƒsamaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• ravisayaá¹ƒ atik
attano aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya ``matÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rato muccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒladdhikÄ•
matÄ• bhikkhÅ«saá¹ƒsÄ• rato muccantÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ anupaparikkhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ tattha n

kiÃ±cÄ• pi asubhakathaá¹ƒ kathentena bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ maraá
tathÄ• desitattÄ• bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca taá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyo
vigatachandarÄ• gatÄ• yamaraá¹‡assa abhipatthitabhÄ• vato bhayaá¹ƒ natthi, taá¹ƒ pana a
vicarantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uppajjanakabhayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``ho
vuttanti vadanti. ``attanÄ• piattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropenti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampi jÄ«vitÄ•
vuttattÄ• __ ``sabbÄ• nipitÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni jÄ«vitÄ• voropesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti id
vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. appakaÃ±hi Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ``p
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yeca attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹
puthujjanabhikkhÅ«sabbe ca ariye ayaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<164> __paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti ettha __paá¹-isallÄ• na_nti tehi tehi sattasaá¹…kh
paá¹-inivattitvÄ• apasakkitvÄ• sallÄ• naá¹ƒ nilÄ«yanaá¹ƒ vivecanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yacittehi tato viv
ekÄ«bhÄ• votivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekÄ«bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be II 181/, pavivekat
__ekÄ«bhÄ• vo_ti hi \Ne II 161/ kÄ• yacittaviveko vutto. __vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti tato
duvidhavivekatobhavaá¹…guppattiyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• rasamÄ• yogena
gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitÄ• disattasamÄ• gamena ca apeto. __uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ santike gaá¹‡hanti. kÄ• maá¹ƒ dasÄ• nussatiggahaá¹‡eneva Ä• nÄ• pÄ• n
tattha sannipatitabhikkhÅ«subahÅ«naá¹ƒ sappÄ• yÄ• sÄ• tthikÄ• ca, tasmÄ• puna gahitÄ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathesi. Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• asu
cattÄ• ropana Ä• ruppÄ• Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ ananurÅ«pÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ idha aggahaá¹‡aá¹

__vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upanissÄ• yÄ• _ti vesÄ• lÄ«nagaraá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• .
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya_ntidhammasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __muhuttenevÄ• _ti satthari saddha
upagatabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vacanasamanantaramevauá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsÅ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. budd

bhagavato sandesaá¹ƒ sirasÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒohitasotÄ• viharanti. __yassÄ• _ti yassa
__kÄ• la_nti desanÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavadati.

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attinidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<165> __arahattappattiyÄ• _ti arahattappattiatthÄ• ya. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ya_nti
arahattÄ• dhigamatthÄ• yaaÃ±Ã±ampi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä• cikkhanto_ti pasaá¹ƒsÄ• pubba
tattha abhirucijananenaussÄ• hanatthÄ• . taÃ±hi sutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ sam
pasaá¹ƒsati, santo kirÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paá¹‡Ä«to ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro, pÄ
á¹-hÄ• nasoantaradhÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhirucino ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• sakkacca
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±anti.

__atthayojanakkama_nti atthaÃ±ca yojanakkamaÃ±ca. bhagavÄ• attano paccakkhabhÅ«ta
desanÄ• nubhÄ• venatesampi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sannaá¹ƒ paccakkhaÃ±ca karonto \Be II 1
``ayampikhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __assÄ• sapassÄ• sapariggÄ• hikÄ• _ti dÄ«gharass
saddhiá¹ƒassÄ• sapassÄ• se paricchijja gÄ• hikÄ• , te Ä• rabbha pavattÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _n
\Ne II 162/ __no assÄ• so_ti so soyeva attho paá¹-isedhena visesetvÄ• vutto. __assÄ• sava
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __passÄ• savasenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi esevanayo. __u
asammussanatÄ• ya tameva assÄ• saá¹ƒ passÄ• saÃ±ca upagantvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satinÄ
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nesu sati __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatÄ«_ti ayamattho vutto hoti. idÄ• ni sativaseneva
__ ``yo assasati, tassupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yopassasati, tassupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹
sati assÄ• saá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yo passasati, tassa sati passÄ• saá¹ƒ upagantvÄ•
attho.

__yutto_ti sampayutto. __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiya_nti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyaá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«t
atthe samÄ• dhissa satiyÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vo vutto sampayuttavacanato, duti
upanissayabhÄ• vopi. upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nasahagatÄ• hi sati appanÄ• samÄ• dhissa upanissa
sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannampi paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``p
akkhÄ• tÄ• mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• , yathÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• me sÄ• vakÄ• ca
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nebhÄ• ventÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 247) uppÄ• danavaá¸• á¸• hana
tadubhayavasenaatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bhÄ• vitoti uppÄ• dito vaá¸• á¸• hito cÄ• â€™â€™
vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒito gatoti __bhÄ• vito, _ uppÄ• dito paá¹-iladdhamattoti attho. uppanno pan
bhÄ• vito, paguá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dito vaá¸• á¸• hitoti attho. __bahulÄ«kato_ti bahulaá
tenaÄ• vajjanÄ• divasÄ«bhÄ• vappattimÄ• ha. yo hi vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dito, so icchit

samÄ• pajjitabbatopunappunaá¹ƒ pavattissati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``punappunaá¹ƒ katoâ€™â€
bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o (MN I 139; AN a IV 241) vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 226; S
paá¹-hamapade vutto eva-saddo \Be II 183/dutiyÄ• dÄ«supi vuttoyeva hoti, evamidhÄ• pÄ«
eva-saddena niyamo veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

ubhayapadaniyamena laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutta
__asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiasubhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• namÄ• ha. taÃ±hi asubhesu
sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vatoca ``asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vucc
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivatteti. __paá¹-ivedhavasenÄ• _ti jhÄ• napaá¹-ivedhavasena. jhÄ• naÃ
ijjhantaá¹ƒ attano visayaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivijjhantameva pavattati yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato paá¹-ivijjhÄ«ya
paá¹-ivedhoti vuccati. __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _tibÄ«bhacchÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . __pa
jigucchitabbÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . __pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti \Ne II 163/ kÄ• raá¹‡ena lesantarena v
__Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• yapÄ«_ti anukkamena vicetabbataá¹ƒ pattÄ• rammaá¹‡assapara
sante hi sannisinne Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• no dhammo sayampisannisinnova hoti. tenÄ
vÅ«pasanto nibbutoâ€™â€™ _ti, nibbutasabbapariá¸·Ä• hotiattho. Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• y
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ santatÄ• lokuttaradhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hi paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• hidÄ«peta

nÄ• ssa santapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vÄ• vahaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci secananti __asecanako, _ asecanakattÄ•
_anÄ• sittakattÄ• eva __abbokiá¹‡á¹‡o_ asammisso parikammÄ• dinÄ• , tatoyeva __pÄ• á
__Ä• veá¹‡iko_ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. sabbametaá¹ƒ sarasato eva santabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹
santabhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ. __parikamma_nti ca kasiá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• dinimittuppÄ• dapariyosÄ•
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tadÄ• hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nirassÄ• dattÄ• asantaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡
vÄ• natthi ettha santatÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e nÄ«varaá¹‡avigamenaaá¹
paresaá¹ƒ santatÄ• hoti, na evamimassa. ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• dimanasi ... pe ... paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ•
uttaravihÄ• ravÄ• sike sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __anÄ• sittako_tiupasecanena anÄ• sittako. tenÄ•
ojavantasadisoti attho. __madhuro_ti iá¹-á¹-ho. cetasikasukhappaá¹-ilÄ• bhasaá¹ƒvattanaá¹
tikacatukkajjhÄ• navasena upekkhÄ• yavÄ• santabhÄ• vena sukhagatikattÄ• sabbesampi
jhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«paphuá¹-asarÄ«ratÄ• vasenapana kÄ• yikasukhappa
184/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• le. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe __appita
hetumhi bhummavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__avikkhambhite_ti jhÄ• nena sakasantÄ• nato anÄ«haá¹-e appahÄ«ne. __akosallasambhÅ
avijjÄ• , tato sambhÅ«te. avijjÄ• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• hi sabbe pÄ• padhammÄ• . __khaá¹‡en
pavattikkhaá¹‡eneva. __antaradhÄ• petÄ«_ti ettha antaradhÄ• panaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. taá¹
idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vikkhambhetÄ«â€™
visesena upasameti. visesena upasamanaá¹ƒ pana sammadeva upasamanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiÄ• h
upasametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

nanu ca aÃ±Ã±opi samÄ• dhi attano pavattikkhaá¹‡eneva paá¹-ipakkhadhamme antaradhÄ
kasmÄ• ayameva samÄ• dhi evaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• vuttoti? pubbabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
nÄ• nÄ• vitakkavÅ«pasamanasabbhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vet
ti \Ne II 164/ (AN c 9.1; Ud 31). apica tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarassetaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarassa ca kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒitarehi sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saddhÄ• dhimuttehi
imaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``á¹-hÄ• nasoantaradhÄ• peti vÅ«pasametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
nimittapÄ• tubhÄ• ve sati khaá¹‡eneva aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vasabbhÄ• vatoayameva samÄ
vÅ«pasametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mahato akÄ• lameghassauá¹-á¹-hitassa dhÄ
pathaviyaá¹ƒ rajojallassa vÅ«pasamo. tenevÄ• ha ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• akÄ•
tiÄ• di. sÄ• sanikassa jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• yebhuyyenanibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• va hotÄ«ti Ä• h
``nibbedhabhÄ• giyattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ekaá¹ƒsena nibbedhabhÄ• giy
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• sabbepi sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiá¹
pÄ• dakabhÅ«to ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ariyamaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ u
``anupubbena ariyamaggavuá¸• á¸• hippattoâ€™â€™ _ti. ayaá¹ƒ panattho
virÄ• ganirodhapaá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• naá¹ƒvasena sammadeva yujjati.

__katha_nti \Be II 185/ idaá¹ƒ pucchanÄ• kÄ• ravibhÄ• vanapadaá¹ƒ, pucchÄ• cettha
kathetukamyatÄ• vasenaaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ asambhavato, sÄ• ca upari desanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hÄ•
pakÄ• ravisesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• masanavasenÄ• tiimamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``kathanti ... pe ...
vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __kathaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kato_ti etthÄ• pi Ä•
padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __katha_nti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhiba
vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . __bahulÄ«kato Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«_ti tathÄ• p
imamatthaá¹ƒ __ ``esevanayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yeva atidissati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• papaÃ±cava
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassento __ ``ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepatthoâ€
piá¹‡á¸• atthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__tamattha_nti taá¹ƒ ``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pucchÄ• vasena saá¹…khep
``idhatathÄ• gato loke uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 291; AN a III 61) idha-saddolok
``idheva tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 369) okÄ• saá¹ƒ. ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ,
assaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 30) padapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. ``idha bhikkhu c
pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b V 73) pana sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. ``idha, bhikkhave,
sÄ• sanamevÄ• ti dassento ``bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sanebhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• t
katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
__sabbappakÄ• raÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhinibbattakassÄ• _ti sabbappakÄ• raggahaá¹
te hi \Ne II 165/ imasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ• sane. bÄ• hirakÄ• hi jÄ• nantÄ• Ä• dito catuppakÄ• ra
``aÃ±Ã±asÄ• sanassa tathÄ• bhÄ• vappaá¹-isedhanoâ€™â€™ _ti, yathÄ• vuttassa
puggalassanissayabhÄ• vappaá¹-isedhanoti attho. etena ``idha, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹
dasseti. santi hi ekapadÄ• nipi avadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ• vÄ• yubhakkhoti. tenevÄ• ha __

samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. paripuá¹‡á¹‡asamaá¹‡akaraá¹‡adhammo hi yo, so
sabbappakÄ• raÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhinibbattako. __parappavÄ• dÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ a
nÄ• nappakÄ• ravÄ• dÄ• titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni.

araÃ±Ã±Ä• dikasseva \Be II 186/ bhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«pasenÄ• sanataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ima
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. duddamo damathaá¹ƒ anupagato goá¹‡o __kÅ«á¹-agoá¹‡o_. yathÄ• thane
paggharati, evaá¹ƒ dohapaá¹-ibandhinÄ« __kÅ«á¹-adhenu_. __assÄ• _ti gopassa. rÅ«pasa
uppajjanakaassÄ• do __rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• diraso_. __pubbe Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡a_
vÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re paricitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. upacÄ• ravasena upanisÄ«dati, appanÄ• vasena

__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __nibandheyyÄ• _ti bandheyya. __satiyÄ• _ti sammadeva
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakkhaá¹‡avasappavattÄ• yasatiyÄ• . __Ä• rammaá¹‡e_ti kammaá¹-a
__daá¸·ha_nti thiraá¹ƒ, yathÄ• satokÄ• rissaupacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedo samÄ• dhi ijjhati, tath
attho.

__muddhabhÅ«ta_nti santatÄ• divisesaguá¹‡avantatÄ• ya buddhÄ• dÄ«hi ariyehi samÄ• se
muddhasadisaá¹ƒ, uttamanti attho. __visesÄ• dhigamadiá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rapad
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒpaccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca visesÄ• d
aÃ±Ã±akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhigatavisesÄ• naá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rassa c
__vatthuvijjÄ• cariyo viya bhagavÄ• _ yogÄ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«panivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupadissana
araÃ±Ã±e ekako viharitvÄ• paá¹-ipakkhanimmathanena icchitatthasÄ• dhanato. __phalamu
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalamÄ• ha. __parakkamajavayoggabhÅ«mi_nti bhÄ• vanussÄ• hajavassay

__evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡esÅ«_ti abhidhammapariyÄ• yena suttantapariyÄ• yena vuttalakkh
__rukkhasamÄ«pa_nti ``yÄ• vatÄ• majjhanhike kÄ• le samantÄ• chÄ• yÄ• pharati, nivÄ• t
ettÄ• vatÄ• rukkhamÅ«lanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ rukkhassa samÄ«paá¹-á¹-
__avasesasattavidhasenÄ• sana_ntipabbataá¹ƒ kandaraá¹ƒ giriguhaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ vanap
palÄ• lapuÃ±janti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ututtayÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• tucariyÄ• nukÅ«la_nti gimh
semhÄ• didhÄ• tuttayassamohÄ• dicaritattayassa \Ne II 166/ ca anukÅ«laá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi gim
anukÅ«laá¹ƒ sommasÄ«talabhÄ• vato, hemante rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ himapÄ• tanivÄ• raá¹‡ato
vassanivÄ• raá¹‡agehasambhavato. semhadhÄ• tukassa semhapakatikassa araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ a
bhikkhÄ• caraá¹‡ena semhassavÅ«pasamanato, pittadhÄ• tukassa rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ anukÅ
sÄ«tavÄ• tasamphassasambhavato \Be II 187/, vÄ• tadhÄ• tukassa suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ an
mohacaritassa araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anukÅ«laá¹ƒ. mahÄ• araÃ±Ã±e hi cittaá¹ƒ na saá¹…kucati viva
dosacaritassa rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ anukÅ«laá¹ƒpasÄ• danÄ«yabhÄ• vato, rÄ• gacaritassa suÃ±
visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pavesanivÄ• raá¹‡ato. __alÄ«nÄ• nuddhaccapakkhika_nt
sayanaÃ±hi kosajjapakkhikaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamanÄ• ni uddhaccapakkhikÄ• ni, na eva
santatÄ• . __nisajjÄ• yadaá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ pallaá¹…kÄ• bhujanena, __assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ

uparimakÄ• yassa ujukaá¹-á¹-hapanena, __Ä• rammaá¹‡apariggahÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ parimukha
dassento.

__Å«rubaddhÄ• sana_nti Å«rÅ«namadhobandhanavasena nisajjÄ• . heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yassa
nisajjÄ• vacanenevabodhitanti. __ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti ettha __kÄ• ya_-saddo uparimakÄ• yav
``uparimaá¹ƒsarÄ«raá¹ƒ ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. taá¹ƒ pana ujukaá¹-á¹-hapanaá
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __na paá¹‡amantÄ«_ti na oá¹‡
paripatatÄ«_tina vigacchati vÄ«thiá¹ƒ na vilaá¹…gheti, tato eva pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesupp
phÄ• tiá¹ƒupagacchati. idha __pari_-saddo abhi-saddena samÄ• natthoti Ä• ha __ ``kamma
_nti, bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡ato nivÄ• retvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva purakkha
__parÄ«tipariggahaá¹-á¹-ho_ ``pariá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 16, 20) viya. __ni
paá¹-ipakkhatoniggamanaá¹-á¹-ho, tasmÄ• __pariggahitaniyyÄ• na_nti sabbathÄ• gahitÄ•
pariccattasammosaá¹ƒsatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paramaá¹ƒ satinepakkaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ti atthe
samannÄ• gatoeva saranto eva assasati, nÄ• ssa kÄ• ci sativirahitÄ• assÄ• sappavatti hot
passasatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi satova passasatÄ«ti eva-saddo Ä• netvÄ• vattabbo. __satokÄ• rÄ«
eva vÄ• kÄ• tabbassa kattÄ• , karaá¹‡asÄ«lo vÄ• .

__bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti catÅ«su catukkesu Ä• gatÄ• ni dÄ«gharassÄ• dÄ«ni so
padÄ• niassÄ• sapassÄ• savasena dvidhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• vuttehi dÄ«ghamassÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• d
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassipassÄ• sapariyantehibÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rehi. yadi ``satova assasati,
etassa vibhaá¹…gevuttaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• ``assasati \Be II 188/ passasatiâ€™â€™ cceva a
ti \Ne II 167/ vuttaá¹ƒ? ekarasaá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya. paá¹-hamacatukke pada
vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasenaÄ• gataá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni anÄ• gatakÄ• lavasena, tasmÄ• ekarasaá¹ƒ
sabbattha ``satokÄ• riâ€™â€™ ccevavuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaa
katvÄ• niddeso. dÄ«ghanti vÄ• bhagavatÄ• vuttaassÄ• savasena. __cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ
vikkhepassapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato avikkhepoti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ cittassa ekaggabhÄ• vaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• hoti. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹
satiyÄ• yathÄ• vuttena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• n
avikkhittacittassaasammohato vÄ• sampajÄ• nantassa tattha sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• va hoti, taa
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenaasammohavasena vÄ• sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tadadhÄ«nasatis
yogÄ• vacaro satokÄ• rÄ«nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. __paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« assÄ• savasenÄ• _
assasanassa vasena. ``paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassiassÄ• savasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
tassapaá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassino assÄ• sÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassiassÄ• sÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ va

anto uá¹-á¹-hitasasanaá¹ƒ assÄ• so, bahi uá¹-á¹-hitasasanaá¹ƒ passÄ• soti Ä• ha --- __ ``as
bahinikkhamanavÄ• toâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana bahi uá¹-á¹
assÄ• so, anto uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pibahi sasanato passÄ• soti katvÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vut
mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ bahinikkhamituá¹ƒ aladdhokÄ• so nÄ• sikÄ• vÄ• to mÄ• tukucchito nikkh

nikkhamatÄ«ti__vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ uppattikkamena ``Ä• dimhi sÄ• so assÄ• soâ
bahinikkhamanavÄ• tovutto. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sabbesampi gabbhaseyyakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nt
__suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana pavattiyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• rambhasamaye paá¹-hamaâ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• pacchÄ• bahi vissajjanatopavattikkamena ``Ä• dimhi sÄ• so assÄ• soâ
vutto. suttantanayoyevacettha ``assÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• anugacchato a
cittena kÄ• yopicittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• ca, passÄ• sÄ• dimajj
satiyÄ• anugacchato bahiddhÄ• \Be II 189/ vikkhepagatena cittena kÄ• yopi cittampi sÄ• ra
ca phanditÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 157) imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. ``bhÄ• vanÄ• ran
icchitattÄ• sundarataroâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __tÄ• luá¹ƒ Ä• haccanibbÄ• yatÄ«_ti tÄ• luá¹ƒ Ä
kira sampatijÄ• to bÄ• ladÄ• rakokhipitaá¹ƒ karoti. __evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttass
keci ``evaá¹ƒtÄ• vÄ• ti anena pavattikkamena assÄ• so bahinikkhamanavÄ• toti gahetabbar
tivadanti.

__addhÄ• navasenÄ• _ti \Ne II 168/ kÄ• laddhÄ• navasena. ayaÃ±hi addhÄ• na-saddo kÄ•
tattha desaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡abhÄ• vena dassetvÄ• kÄ• laddhÄ• nassa vasena as
dÄ«gharassataá¹ƒvibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __okÄ•
okÄ• sabhÅ«taá¹ƒaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pharitvÄ• _ti byÄ• petvÄ• . __cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi
__dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• na_ntidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• dÄ«
vuccanti. ettha ca hatthiÄ• disarÄ«re sunakhÄ• disarÄ«re ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ des
kÄ• laddhÄ• navasenevadÄ«gharassatÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ``saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• sa
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒpÅ«retvÄ• sÄ«ghameva nikkhamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato. __manussesÅ«_ti
manussasarÄ«resu. __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasantÄ«_ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sappabandhaá¹ƒ pavatt
__passasantÄ«_ti etthÄ• pieseva nayo. sunakhasasÄ• dayo viya rassaá¹ƒ assasanti passas
panadÄ«ghaá¹ƒ rassaÃ±ca assasanaá¹ƒ passasanaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rassa
__tesa_ntitesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __te_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . __ittaramaddhÄ• na_nti appa
__navahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_tibhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ aladdhavisesassa
vuttÄ• tayo Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , te ca kho ekacco assÄ• saá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkheti, ekacco passÄ
ekaccotadubhayanti imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. keci pana ``assasatipi p
vacanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya nirantaraá¹ƒ pavattidassanatthaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. chandavase
pÄ• mojjavasenÄ• ti imehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehi.

kÄ• maÃ±cettha ekassa puggalassa tayo eva Ä• kÄ• rÄ• labbhanti, tantivasena pana sabb
pÄ• á¸·iÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena parikammassa kÄ• tabbattÄ• ca __ ``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \
navahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato_ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttehi Ä• k
pajÄ• nato, tattha manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentassa. __ekenÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ
Ä• kÄ• resuekena Ä• kÄ• rena, navasu tÄ«su vÄ• ekena. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ---

``dÄ«gho rasso ca assÄ• so,

passÄ• sopi ca tÄ• diso.

cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vattanti,

nÄ• sikaggeva bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 165).

ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __
``kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni \Ne II 169/ pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva te nava Ä• kÄ• re bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhiÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __
_tiÄ• diÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``kathaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pajÄ• nanavidhiá¹ƒ ka
__dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sa_nti vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ. __addhÄ• nasaá¹…
saá¹…khaá¹ƒgate dÄ«ghe kÄ• le, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti attho. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sapariyÄ• yo vÄ
``theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«suviya, tasmÄ• __addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti ad
attho. __chando uppajjatÄ«_tibhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahantiyÄ• la
sÄ• tisayo kattukÄ• matÄ• lakkhaá¹‡okusalacchando uppajjati. __chandavasenÄ• _ti tathÄ•
visesabhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ phÄ• tiá¹ƒ game
yathÄ• vuttachandappavattiyÄ• purimakato sukhumataraá¹ƒ. bhÄ• vanÄ• balena hi
paá¹-ippassaddhadarathapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• ya kÄ• yassa assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• sukhumatarÄ•
uppajjatÄ«_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhumatarabhÄ• venaÄ• rammaá¹‡assa santata
vÄ«thippaá¹-ipannatÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• cittasahagato pamodo khuddikÄ• dibhedÄ• taruá¹‡a
vivattatÄ«_ti anukkamena assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ ativiyasukhumatarabhÄ• vappattiyÄ•
vicetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattehi tehi \Be II 191/ cittaá¹ƒvinivattatÄ«ti keci. bhÄ• vanÄ• balena pan
sukhumatarabhÄ• vappattesu assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu tatthapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte uppanne pa
nivattati. __upekkhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_titasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte upacÄ• rappanÄ• b
puna jhÄ• nanibbattanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vatoajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• panÄ• y
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__imehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti imehi yathÄ• vuttehi navahi pakÄ• rehi pavattÄ• . __dÄ«gh
kÄ• yo_ti dÄ«ghÄ• kÄ• rÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi samÅ«haá¹-á¹-
nissÄ• ya uppannanimittampi ettha assÄ• sapassÄ• sasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __up
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __anupassa
samathavasena nimittassa anupassanÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena assÄ• sapassÄ• se tannissay
nti, cittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsampayuttadhamme ca ``arÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vavatthapetvÄ• nÄ• marÅ«p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tattha yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodho. __kÄ• yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti so kÄ• yo
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenaupagantvÄ• sati ettha tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• itarakÄ• yassapi saá¹…gahoti tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sammas

icchitattÄ• . __no satÄ«_ti sokÄ• yo sati nÄ• ma na hoti. sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati ca
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena ca. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• _tiyathÄ• vuttÄ• ya satiyÄ• . __tena Ã±Ä• á
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. __taá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti taá¹ƒassÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• yaÃ±ceva tannissayarÅ«pakÄ
jhÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enaceva vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ne II 170/ ca anu anu passa
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti tena anupassanena yathÄ• vutte kÄ
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• tivuccati. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yÄ• a
assÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• ye tassa nissayabhÅ«tekarajakÄ• ye ca kÄ• yasseva anupassanÄ•
udakÄ• nupassanÄ• viyana aniccÄ• disabhÄ• ve kÄ• ye niccÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• nupassanÄ• , a
aniccadukkhÄ• nattÄ• subhabhÄ• vasseva anupassanÄ• . atha vÄ• kÄ• ye ``ahanti vÄ• , m
purisoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• gahetabbassa kassaci abhÄ• vato tÄ• disaá¹ƒ ananupassitvÄ• \Be I
anupassanÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• , tÄ• ya kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• satiyeva
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á

__eseva nayo_ti ``navahi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttavidhiá¹ƒ rassa-pade atidis
yathÄ• dassite ``kathaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• gate pÄ• á¸·inaye.
rassapadavasena Ä• gate pÄ• á¸·inaye. __aya_nti yogÄ• vacaro. __addhÄ• navasenÄ• _tic
__ittaravasenÄ• _ti parittakÄ• lavasena. __imehi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_tiimehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehi.

__tÄ• diso_ti dÄ«gho rasso ca. __cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti cattÄ• ro Ä• kÄ• rÄ• te ca dÄ«gh
bhikkhuno_ti gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• sikaggevÄ• _ti __vÄ•
uttaroá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti sabbassa kÄ• yassa paá¹-i paá¹-i paccekaá¹ƒ sammad
tassa vÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-i sammadeva vedo etassa atthi, taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-isammadeva v
tattha tattha sabba-ggahaá¹‡ena assÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yassa anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• nesiddhepi
tassa sabbesampi bhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvedanadassanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-i-saddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sakkaccakÄ• ribhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ-saddaggahaá¹‡anti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yathÄ• samÄ• nesupi assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu yogino paá¹-ipattividhÄ•
sakkaccaá¹ƒyevapaá¹-ipajjitabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ desanÄ• katÄ• , evaá¹ƒ tamevattha
atthassasamÄ• natÄ• ya ``sakalassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• padadvayassa visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ a
veditabbÄ• . __pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto_ti vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ karonto, sabbaso vibhÄ• ventoti attho.
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒvibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ tattha asammuyhanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡eneva nesaá¹ƒ pava
``evaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒkarontoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Ne II 171/. tattha __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacitteneva assÄ• sapassÄ• sepavatteti, na vippayuttacittena, tasmÄ• e
sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«tisikkhatÄ«ti vuccati buddh
__cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡avisaá¹-e_ti anekakalÄ• patÄ• yacuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena vi
\Be II 193/ __hoti_ satiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assaca vasena katapubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa pavat
bhavitabba_nti catutthapuggalasadisenabhavitabbaá¹ƒ, pageva satiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca pac

á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttameva cittaá¹ƒpavattetabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__eva_nti vuttappakÄ• rena sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanavaseneva. __ghaá¹-atÄ«_ti us
__vÄ• yamatÄ«_tivÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ karoti, manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattetÄ«ti attho. __tathÄ• bhÅ«
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiá¹ƒbhÄ• ventassa. __saá¹ƒvaro_ti sati vÄ«riyampi vÄ• . __tÄ• ya satiyÄ•
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• neÄ• rabbha pavattÄ• sati, tÄ• ya. __tena manasikÄ• renÄ• _ti yo so tattha sat
bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ• ro, tena saddhinti adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• sevatÄ«_ti ``tisso sikkhÄ• yoâ
adhikusaladhammeÄ• sevati. tadÄ• sevanaÃ±hettha sikkhananti adhippetaá¹ƒ. __purimana
bhÄ• vanÄ• naye, paá¹-hamavatthudvayeti adhippÄ• yo. tatthÄ• pi kÄ• maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡upp
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• thÄ• vato dÄ«gharassabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhasabbhÄ• vato, tath
yathÄ• pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡amattabhÄ• vatotitattha vattamÄ• nakÄ• lappayogo
purisassa khuradhÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ gamanasadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ• tisayenettha pubbÄ• bhisaâ
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ anÄ• gatakÄ• lappayogo katotiimamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha yasmÄ• â€
tattha __Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rapassambl
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. keci panettha ``saá¹ƒvarasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti v

__kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ. so hi cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nopi samÄ• no
karajakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• yatena saá¹…kharÄ«yatÄ«ti kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti vucca
``kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 102) evamÄ• gato kÄ• yasaá¹
dvÄ• rantaruppattiyaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavuttiyÄ• tabbahulavuttiyÄ• ca kÄ• yadvÄ• rena lakkhito, s
__passambhento_tiÄ• dÄ«supacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ purimassa purimassa atth
passambhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÅ«pasamanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca tathÄ• payoge asati uppajjanÄ• rahass
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa payogasampattiyÄ• anuppÄ• danantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Be II 194/
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhentoâ€™â€™ ti ettha. __apariggahitakÄ• le_ti kammaá¹
tato eva kÄ• yacittÄ• nampi apariggahitakÄ• le. ``nisÄ«dati pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• uju
paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi iminÄ• kÄ• yapariggaho \Ne II 172/, ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ u
iminÄ• cittapariggaho vutto. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``kÄ• yopicittampi pariggahitÄ• hontÄ«â€™â
karajakÄ• yo. __sadarathÄ• _ti sapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• . sÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ sadarathatÄ• garubhÄ• v
avinÄ• bhÄ• vinÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __balavatarÄ• _ti sabalÄ• thÅ«lÄ
cittaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bahiddhÄ• vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• venaekaggaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
santaá¹ƒ hoti vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ, tato evataá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• lahumudul
tadanuguá¹‡atÄ• ya sesaá¹ƒ tisantatirÅ«pantievaá¹ƒ citte kÄ• ye ca vÅ«pasante pavattamÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• santasabhÄ• vÄ• anukkamenasukhumasukhumatarasukhumatamÄ•
``yadÄ• panassa kÄ• yopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __passambhemÄ«_ti paá¹-hamÄ• vajjanÄ•
anu anu Ä• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __samannÄ• hÄ• ro, _tasmiá¹ƒyeva atthe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ pavattaÄ
manasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ citte á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ __manasikÄ• ro, _vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• __paccavekkhaá¹‡

__sÄ• raddhe_ti sadarathe sapariá¸·Ä• he. __adhimatta_nti balavaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, liá¹…

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro hi adhippeto. ``adhimattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• vis
__sukhuma_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kÄ• yamhÄ«_ti ettha citte cÄ• ti Ä• netvÄ• samban

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nassa nÄ• nÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ viyadÅ«rasamussÄ• ritapaá¹-ipakkhanti katvÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne ca dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• reca oá¸·Ä• rikoti sadiso vutto. esa nayo sesup
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒadhigamÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjato dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• divasena kilama
kÄ• yakilamathacittupaghÄ• tÄ• divasenavitakkÄ• disaá¹…khobhena saparipphandatÄ• ya
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• diupacÄ• resu kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassaoá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __atisuk
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro catutthajjhÄ• ne\Be II 195/ atikkantasukhumo. sukhumabhÄ• vopissa t
oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• appavattanato. tenÄ• ha __ ``appavattimeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

lÄ• bhissa sato anupubbasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanavelaá¹ƒ ekÄ• saneneva vÄ• sabbesaá¹
paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-himajjhÄ• nato up
sukhumataraá¹ƒ icchanti. tattha hi sopacÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÅ«pari visesavan
sambhaveyya, ekÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒvÄ• sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi heá¹-á¹
vÄ• dassa avirodho siddhobhinnavisayattÄ• . __sabbesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti ubhayesampi. yasmÄ
vidhinÄ• passaddhimicchantiyeva \Ne II 173/. __apariggahitakÄ• le pavattakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ sadisasantÄ• natÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi te eva oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• as
honti. passambhanÄ• kÄ• ro pana tesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

__mahÄ• bhÅ«tapariggahe sukhumo_ti catudhÄ• tumukhena vipassanÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ sand
__sakalarÅ«papariggahesukhumo_ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya uparÅ«pari paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vato. tenevÄ
sukhumoâ€™â€™ _ti. __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• yÄ• _ti kalÄ• pasammasana
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya__balavavipassanÄ• , _ tato oraá¹ƒ __dubbalavipassanÄ• _. __pubbe vuttan
``apariggahitakÄ• leâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samathanaye vuttanayena. ``apariggahe pavatto kÄ
mahÄ• bhÅ«tapariggahe paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vipassanÄ• nayepi paá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__assÄ• _ti imassa ``passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti padassa. __codan
anuyogaparihÄ• rehi. __eva_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena. __katha_nti yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ `
sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kena pakÄ• rena kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa pas
sikkhanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tikathetukÄ• matÄ• ya pucchitvÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re sarÅ«pato oá¸·Ä
anuyogaparihÄ• ratoca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``katame kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä•
rÅ«pakÄ• yebhavÄ• . __kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _ti kÄ• yasannissitÄ• . kÄ• ye sati honti, asa
akÄ• yasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi kÄ• yena saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _.
__passambhento_tioá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ passambhento.

sesapadadvayaá¹ƒ \Be II 196/ tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. oá¸·Ä• rikaÃ±hi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá
avÅ«pasantasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsannisÄ«dÄ• pento __ ``passambhentoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati, anu
``nirodhentoâ€™â€™ _ti, suá¹-á¹-hu santasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nayanto __ ``vÅ«pasamentoâ€™â

__yathÄ• rÅ«pehÄ«_ti yÄ• disehi. __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehÄ«_ti oá¸·Ä• rikehi kÄ• yasaá¹…
__Ä• namanÄ• _tiabhimukhena kÄ• yassa namanÄ• . __vinamanÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pas
__sannamanÄ• _tisabbato, suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• namanÄ• . __paá¹‡amanÄ• _ti pacchato naman
Ä• namanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvevacanÄ• ni, adhimattÄ• ni vÄ• abhimukhacalanÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• nama
__passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti \Ne II 174/ tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• namanÄ• dÄ«n
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒpaá¹-ippassambhento. tasmiÃ±hi passambhite Ä• na
honti.

__santaá¹ƒ sukhuma_nti yathÄ• rÅ«pehi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehi kÄ• yassa aparipphandana
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ darathÄ• bhÄ• vato santaá¹ƒ, anoá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• ya sukhumaá¹ƒ. __passam
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_ntisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadati. atha vÄ• pubbe oá¸·Ä• riko
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhentoanukkamena kÄ• yassa aparipphandanahetu
uppÄ• detvÄ• tepi paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• paramasukhumatÄ• ya koá¹-ippattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kÄ
paá¹-ippassambheti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``santaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ passambhayaá¹ƒ
_nti.

__itÄ«_tiÄ• di codakavacanaá¹ƒ. tattha __itÄ«_ti pakÄ• ratthe nipÄ• to, __kirÄ• _ti arucisÅ«
ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo ``vuttappakÄ• rena yadi atisukhumampi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒp
sante_ti evaá¹ƒ sati tayÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• re labbhamÄ• ne. __vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• _tivÄ• tassa
samuccayattho, assÄ• sÄ• divÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cittassa pabhÄ• vanÄ• uppÄ• danÄ• p
passambhetabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±capabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti oá¸·Ä•
paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• sukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒpabhÄ• vanÄ• ca na hoti ubhayesaá¹ƒ tes
paá¹-ippassambhetabbato. __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• _tiÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 197/ abhÄ• vato. tato eva taá¹ƒsampayuttassa Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nas
uppÄ• danÄ• pi na hoti. na hi kadÄ• ci Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vinÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ•
ta_nti ettha__na_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ•
samÄ• pajjantipitato na vuá¹-á¹-hahantipÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ codako sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ ab
passambhanantiadhippÄ• yena codeti.

puna __iti kirÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya codanÄ• ya vissajjanÄ• . tattha __kirÄ• _ti yadÄ«ti
iti kira sikkhati, mayÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• rena yadi sikkhatÄ«ti attho. __evaá¹ƒ sante_ti evaá¹ƒ pas
__pabhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«_ti yadipi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti,
anukkamena paramasukhumabhÄ• vappattassa vasena nimittuppattiyÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassa
ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhatevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__yathÄ• _ \Ne II 175/ __kathaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ viya da
kiÃ±ci tadatthasampaá¹-ipÄ• dane opammanti adhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni opammaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __seyyathÄ• pÄ«_ti opammatthe nipÄ• to. __kaá¹ƒse_ti kaá¹ƒsabhÄ
__nimitta_ntinimittassa, tesaá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• kÄ• rassÄ• ti attho. sÄ• miatthe hi i
__suggahitattÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu gahitattÄ• . __sumanasikatattÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu citte á¹-hapita
__sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ• _ti sammadeva upadhÄ• ritattÄ• sallakkhitattÄ• . __sukhumakÄ• sa
appakÄ• . appattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __ka_-saddo. __sukhumasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pÄ«_
sukhumasaddanimittaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yapÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kÄ• maá¹ƒtadÄ• suk
saddanimittassa pana suggahitattÄ• sukhumatarasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venapicit
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi tassa tassa niruddhassa saddassa nimittaá¹ƒ avikkhittenacittena upadhÄ•
pariyosÄ• ne atisukhumasaddanimittampi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pavattateva. __
gacchati_ tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite nimittesamÄ• dhÄ• nasabbhÄ• vato.

__evaá¹ƒ sante_tiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yassa suttapada
saddhiá¹ƒcodanÄ• sodhanÄ• hi attho vutto, taá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá
vibhÄ• gatodassetuá¹ƒ __ ``passambhayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 198/. tattha __p
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_ntivuttaassÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yoti yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ•
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_ntiettha assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yoti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __m
II 372 Ä• dayo; MN I 105 Ä• dayo) kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ kathentena paá¹-hamacatukkass
__Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisutte_pi ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assa
pajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati.
bhikkhave, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye bhikkhu viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 149) vuttattÄ• ca ``kÄ• yÄ
vuttassa paá¹-hamacatukkassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• dikammikassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• _ti samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpana itaracatukkesupi labbhateva. __etthÄ• _ti paá¹-han
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hÄ«_ti nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ pana upanissayas
sijjhatiyeva. __catubbidha_nti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• divasenacatubbidhaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• paj
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa anÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pannavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiÄ•
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikammakaraá¹‡ena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• gÄ• minitodesanÄ
parivÄ• sÄ• divinayakammakaraá¹‡ena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \Ne II 176/. desanÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neneva saá¹…gahitÄ• . __kilesehica appaá¹-ip
upanÄ• ho makkho palÄ• so issÄ• macchariyaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒthambho sÄ•
pamÄ• doti evamÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• padhammehi appaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danan

yamidaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«laá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. __dveasÄ«ti khandhakav
cuddasavidhaá¹ƒmahÄ• vatta_nti ettha __mahÄ• vattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vattakkhandhake vuttÄ•

Ä• vÄ• sikagamikaanumodanabhattaggapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaÄ• raÃ±Ã±ikasenÄ• sanajantÄ• g
Ä• rikaÄ• cariyaantevÄ• sikavattanticuddasa vattÄ• ni. tato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana kadÄ• ci tajjan
caritabbÄ• nidvÄ• sÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• ni, na sabbÄ• su avatthÄ• su caritabbÄ• ni, tasmÄ
agaá¹‡itÄ• ni. tattha ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kamit
vuttavattÄ• ni chasaá¹-á¹-hi, tato paraá¹ƒ \Be II 199/ ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikk
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena,
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vat
82) vuttÄ• ni pakatatte caritabbehianaÃ±Ã±attÄ• visuá¹ƒ tÄ• ni agaá¹‡etvÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sika
puggalantaresu caritabbattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡itÄ
vattÄ• ni, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatavattesuvattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panavasena vuttaá¹ƒ ``na pakat
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒsÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 5
abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, ``na pakatatto bhikkhusÄ«lavipattiyÄ• an
tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin II 51) ca dasÄ• ti evametÄ• ni dvÄ• sÄ«ti. etesveva pana kÄ• nici tajjanÄ«ya
kÄ• nici pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• divattÄ• nÄ«tiaggahitaggahaá¹‡ena dvÄ• sÄ«ti eva. aÃ±Ã±attha pa
appakaá¹ƒ Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒna hotÄ«ti asÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• nÄ
__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«la_nti ettha__abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro_ti uttamasamÄ• cÄ• ro, abhisa
abhisamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, tadeva sÄ«la
khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannassasÄ«lassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhÄ
Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __sÄ«la_ntiubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannameva g
khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannassa Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• . __paripÅ«
paripÅ«riteti vÄ• attho.

__tato_ti \Ne II 177/ yathÄ• vuttasÄ«lavisodhanato paraá¹ƒ. __Ä• vÄ• so_ti Ä• vÄ• sapalibo
eseva nayo. tattha (Vism I 41) __Ä• vÄ• so_ti ekopi ovarako vuccati ekampi pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ s
saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mo. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ na sabbasseva palibodho hoti, yo panetthanavakammÄ• di
bahubhaá¹‡á¸• asannicayo vÄ• hoti, yena kenaci vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibad
hoti, na itarassa.

__kula_nti Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ekaccassa hi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kak
``sukhitesukhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hassa viharato palibodho hoti, so
dhammassavanÄ• ya sÄ• mantavihÄ• rampi na gacchati. ekaccassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaropi palibo
koraá¹‡á¸• akavihÄ• ravÄ• sittherassa bhÄ• gineyyadaharabhikkhuno viya.

__lÄ• bho_ti \Be II 200/ cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• . te kathaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• honti? puÃ±Ã±avantas
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne manussÄ• mahÄ• parivÄ• re paccaye denti, so tesaá¹ƒ anumodentoc
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhati, aruá¹‡uggamanato yÄ• va paá¹-han
manussasaá¹ƒsaggo na upacchijjati, puna balavapaccÅ«seyeva bÄ• hullikapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ti

asuko upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko upÄ• sako upÄ• sikÄ• amacco amaccadhÄ«tÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒdass
``gaá¹‡hÄ• vuso pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti gamanasajjova hoti niccabyÄ• vaá¹-o, tasseva t
honti. tena gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya yattha naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, tatthaekakena caritabbaá¹ƒ. evaá
upacchijjati.

__gaá¹‡o_ti suttantikagaá¹‡o vÄ• Ä• bhidhammikagaá¹‡o vÄ• . yo tassa uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
samaá¹‡adhammassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhati, tassa gaá¹‡o palibodho hoti. tena soevaá¹ƒ u
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahu kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒniá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. sace appaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, bahu avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yojanato paraá¹ƒ agantvÄ• a
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡avÄ• cakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``ime Ä• yasmÄ• uddesÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹.
evampi alabhamÄ• nena ``mayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ atthi, tumhe
yathÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nigacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya attano kamm

__kammenÄ• _ti kammapalibodhena. ``kammaÃ±ca paÃ±camaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ta
taá¹ƒ karontena vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi laddhÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, katÄ• kate uss
sabbathÄ• pi \Ne II 178/ palibodho hoti. sopi evaá¹ƒ upacchinditabbo --- sace appaá¹ƒavasi
niá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahu, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ ce, navakammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• bh
niyyÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. attano santakaá¹ƒ ce, attano bhÄ• rahÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghassa pariccajitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

__addhÄ• na_nti maggagamanaá¹ƒ. yassa hi katthaci pabbajjÄ• pekkho vÄ• hoti, paccayaj
laddhabbaá¹ƒ hoti. sace taá¹ƒ alabhanto na sakkoti adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ
karontassapi gamikacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma duppaá¹-ivinodayaá¹ƒ \Be II 201/ hoti, tasmÄ• gantvÄ•
tÄ«retvÄ• va samaá¹‡adhamme ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ã±Ä• tÄ«_ti vihÄ• re Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yasaddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• y
mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• ti evamÄ• dikÄ• . te gilÄ• nÄ• imassa palibodhÄ• honti. tasmÄ• s
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikakaraá¹‡ena upacchinditabbo. tattha upajjhÄ• yotÄ• va
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitabbo, tathÄ• pabbajjÄ• cariyoupasampadÄ• cari
upasampÄ• ditapabbÄ• jitaantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakÄ• ca.
nissayÄ• cariyauddesÄ• cariyanissayantevÄ• sikauddesantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ•
anupacchinnÄ• , tÄ• va paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• . pahontena tato uddhampi paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• eva
viya paá¹-ijaggitabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi hi te rajje á¹-hitÄ• honti, puttato ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pac
kÄ• tabbameva. atha tesaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ natthi, attano santakaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. asati, bhik
pariyesitvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbameva. bhÄ• tubhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒsantakameva yojetvÄ•
attano santakaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• labhantena gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, alabhant
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa bhaginiyÄ• sÄ• mikassa bhesajjaá¹ƒneva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pana bhaginiyÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• tu jÄ• yÄ• yapi eseva nayo,

Ã±Ä• takÄ• yevÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__Ä• bÄ• dho_ti yo koci rogo. so bÄ• dhayamÄ• no palibodho hoti, tasmÄ• bhesajjakaraá¹
pana katipÄ• haá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontassapi na vÅ«pasammati, ``nÄ• haá¹ƒtuyhaá¹ƒ dÄ• s
posento anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-e dukkhappattoâ€™â€™ tiattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ garahit

__gantho_ti \Ne II 179/ pariyattipariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi niccabyÄ• vaá¹-as
na itarassa.

__iddhiyÄ• _ti \Be II 202/ iddhipalibodhena. ``iddhÄ«ti te dasÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. tatt
pothujjanikÄ• iddhi. sÄ• hi uttÄ• naseyyakadÄ• rako viya taruá¹‡asassaá¹ƒ viyaca duppari
appamattakena ca bhijjati. sÄ• pana vipassanÄ• ya palibodho hoti, na samÄ• dhissa samÄ
tasmÄ• vipassanÄ• tthikena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena avasesÄ• ti. kammaá
paribundheti uparodheti pavattituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti__palibodho, _ ra-kÄ• rassa la-kÄ• raá¹ƒ kat
paripanthoti attho. __upacchinditabbo_tisamÄ• panena saá¹…gahaá¹‡ena uparundhitabbo,
attho.

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyutto __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko, _ bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±janto. tena kam
__paricchinditvÄ• _ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sabbepi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paricchindit
__sahavÄ• sÄ«na_ntisahavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ. __muducittataá¹ƒ janetÄ«_ti attan
ayaÃ±ca sahavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ cittamaddavajananÄ• diattho ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hotÄ«â€™
tiÄ• dinayappavattena__mettÄ• nisaá¹ƒsasuttena_ (AN c 8.1) dÄ«petabbo.

__anolÄ«navuttiko hotÄ«_ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ olÄ«navuttiko hÄ«navÄ«riyo na hoti, Ä
attho. dibbesupi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu, pageva itaresÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbas
sabbasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyoge. __atthayitabba_ntipubbÄ• sevanavasena a
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya anuyuÃ±janaá¹ƒ yogÄ• nuyogo, tadevakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹-á¹-hena kammaá¹ƒ, t
__padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• _ti nipphattihetuttÄ• .

odÄ• takasiá¹‡e Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡e paricchinnÄ• k
katvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aá¹
kasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsarÅ«pato vuttattÄ• Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aÃ±ca vajjetvÄ• _
``aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ _tipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva vuttaá¹ƒ. aá
Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡e Ä• lokakasiá¹‡e cavisuá¹ƒ gahite cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒyeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni --- dasakasiá¹‡Ä• , dasa asubhÄ• \Be II 203/, dasa anussatiyo, cat
cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• , ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• nanti. tattha pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒtejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«lakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ \N
lohitakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒparicchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡anti im

uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ vipubbakaá¹ƒvicchiddakaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• yitakaá¹ƒ vikkhittakaá
lohitakaá¹ƒ puá¸·avakaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikantiime __dasa asubhÄ• _. buddhÄ• nussati dhamma s
devatÄ• nussati maraá¹‡assati kÄ• yagatÄ• satiÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassati upasamÄ• nussatÄ«ti in
karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• upekkhÄ• ti ime __cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• rÄ• _. Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• y
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• __ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• _. catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __ekaá

__yaá¹ƒ yassa caritÄ• nukÅ«la_nti ettha rÄ• gacaritassa tÄ• va dasa asubhÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ•
ekÄ• dasakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anukÅ«lÄ• ni, dosacaritassa cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• rÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«tiaá¹-á¹-ha, mohacaritassa ca vitakkacaritassa ca ekaá¹ƒ
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva, saddhÄ• caritassapurimÄ• cha anussatiyo, b
upasamÄ• nussati catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti cattÄ• ri, s
Ä• ruppÄ• sabbacaritÄ• naá¹ƒanukÅ«lÄ• ni. kasiá¹‡esu ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci parittaá¹ƒ vitakkaca
mohacaritassaanukÅ«lanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• vutteneva nayenÄ• _ti ``yogÄ• nuyogaka
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ tiimamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati.

yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetukÄ• mo hoti, tasseva vasena catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ
nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• Ä• savakkhayapp
santike gahetabbantiÄ• ha --- __ ``iminÄ• va kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ... pe ... uggahetabbaâ€
__arahantÄ• dayo hÄ«_tiÄ• diekaccakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savato bahussutova kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• hatthipathaá¹ƒnÄ«haranto viyÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napathaviá¹ƒ
dassento viya. __sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒparicchinditvÄ• _ti yassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
upakÄ• rÄ• nupakÄ• raá¹ƒ yuttimagganenaparicchinditvÄ• .

idÄ• ni \Be II 204/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakassa santikaá¹ƒ gacchantena dhotamakkhiteh
Ä• ruhitvÄ• chattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• telanÄ• á¸·imadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• ant
gantabbaá¹ƒ, gamikavattaá¹ƒ pana pÅ«retvÄ• attano pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sayameva gahetvÄ•
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisati, sabbattha paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ, nikkhamanakÄ• le
gamikavattantiyathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rentena sallahukaparikkhÄ• rena par
hutvÄ• gantabbantiimamatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassento __ ``sallahukavuttinÄ• vinayÄ•
_ti Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ pana gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne II 181/ pavisantena antarÄ• yeva dan
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• gahetvÄ• pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca muhuttaá¹ƒ vissamitvÄ• pÄ• da
Ä• cariyassa santikaá¹ƒgamissÄ• mÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ•
Ä• cariyassavisabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ te Ä• gamanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucch
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• ``naá¹-á¹-hosi, sace tassa santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vippa
uppÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ, yena tatovapaá¹-inivatteyya, tasmÄ• Ä• cariyassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattheva gantabbaá¹ƒ.

__vuttappakÄ• ramÄ• cariya_nti ---

``piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo, vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• , no caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojakoâ€™â€™ ti || (AN b 7.37; Nett

evamÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saddhÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ ekantahitesiá¹ƒ vuá
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ. __vattapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhitacittassÄ• _ti ettha sace
daharatarohoti, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni na sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. sace vuá¸• á¸• ha
vanditvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``nikkhipÄ• vuso, pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vuttena nikkhipitabb
pivÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttena sace icchati, pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• de dhovÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena n
Ä• cariyena Ä• bhatamudakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, na sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ``dhovÄ• vuso, na may
Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ nti vuttena pana yattha Ä• cariyo na passati, evarÅ«pe paá¹-icchanne vÄ
okÄ• seabbhokÄ• savihÄ• rassapi vÄ• ekamante nisÄ«ditvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• . sace
telanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒÄ• harati, uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ \Be II 205/ gahetabb
nagaá¹‡heyya, ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ito eva paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sambhogaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä
aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒbhaveyya. gahetvÄ• pana na Ä• ditova pÄ• dÄ• makkhetabbÄ• . sace hi t
gattabbhaÃ±janatelaá¹ƒbhaveyya, na sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tasmÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹
makkhetabbÄ• ni. ``sabbapÄ• rihÄ• riyatelamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pÄ• depi makkhehÄ«â€™â€™
makkhetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ telanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• cariye gaá¹‡

gatadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ me, bhante, kathethaâ€™â€™ icceva
dutiyadivasatopana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sace Ä• cariyassa pakatiupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko atthi, taá¹ƒ yÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saceyÄ• citopi \Ne II 182/ na deti, okÄ• se laddheyeva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. karonte
khuddakamajjhimamahantÄ• nitÄ«á¹‡i dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni upanÄ• metabbÄ• ni. sÄ«taá¹ƒ
mukhadhovanudakaÃ±ca nhÄ• nodakaÃ±capaá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. tato yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo tÄ«
tÄ• disameva niccaá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, niyamaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ•
yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ upanÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• vuttena, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``a
Ä• cariyamhi sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• --- kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mukhodakaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. saceyÄ• gu hoti, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• â
khandhakevattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbampi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. iti iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttena
vattapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__paÃ±casandhika_nti paÃ±capabbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cabhÄ• ganti attho. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nass
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naganthassauggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ, tadatthaparipucchÄ• __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
ganthato atthato cakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __uggaho, _ tattha saá¹ƒsayap
__paripucchÄ• _. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, e

bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa ``evamidaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiupadhÄ•
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappanÄ• _ ``evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• namappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
lakkhaá¹‡a_ntigaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• phusanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• p
parampivÄ• sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena matthakappattÄ«ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vassa
__ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vupadhÄ• raá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__attanÄ• pi_ \Be II 206/ __na kilamati_ odhiso kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggaá¹‡hanato, tato
viheá¹-heti_ dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ampi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• panato. __tasmÄ•
attanoakilamanaÄ• cariyÄ• viheá¹-hanahetu. __thoka_nti thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti y
tattha. __sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• sasappÄ• yÄ• dilÄ• bhenamanasikÄ• raphÄ• sutÄ•
__yojanaparama_nti iminÄ• gÄ• vutaaá¸• á¸• hayojanÄ• nipisaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yasmÄ• pa
aá¸• á¸• hayojane yojanamatte vÄ• vasanto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassakismiÃ±cideva á¹-hÄ• n
jÄ• te kÄ• lasseva vihÄ• re vattaá¹ƒkatvÄ• antarÄ• magge piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhattaki
Ä• cariyassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgantvÄ• taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa santike kammaá
dutiyadivase Ä• cariyaá¹ƒvanditvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• antarÄ• magge piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• a
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• gantuá¹ƒ sakkhissati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mandapaÃ±Ã±o yojan
_ti. sacetikkhapaÃ±Ã±o yojanaparame phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na labhati, tena kammaá¹
gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• \Ne II 183/ visuddhaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ ka
katvÄ• yojanaparamato dÅ«rampi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha__ ``tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o dÅ«ran

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasenÄ• sanadosavivajjita_nti mahattaá¹ƒ, navattaá¹ƒ, jiá¹‡á¹‡attaá¹ƒ, pant
soá¹‡á¸• Ä«, paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pupphaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ, patthanÄ«yatÄ• , nagarasannissitatÄ• , d
khettasannissitatÄ• , visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• , paá¹-á¹-anasannissitatÄ
rajjasÄ«masannissitatÄ• , asappÄ• yatÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhoti imehi aá¹-á¹-
vivajjitaá¹ƒ. imesaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dosÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena samannÄ• gataá
ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• ? __mahÄ• vihÄ• re_ (Vism I 52) tÄ• va bahÅ« nÄ• nÄ• chandÄ• sannipatanti, te
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaá¹-iviruddhatÄ• ya vattaá¹ƒ na karonti, bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni a
anupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒpÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``gocaragÄ• me piá¹
ti pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yanikkhantopi sace passati vattaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹
vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒhoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 207/, akaronto vat
Ä• pajjati. karontassa kÄ• lo atikkamati, atidivÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya bhikkhÄ• ya k
paá¹-isallÄ• nagatopi sÄ• maá¹‡eradaharabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uccÄ• saddena saá¹…ghakamme
panasabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ katameva hoti, avasesÄ• pi ca ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• natthi, evarÅ«pe mah
vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__navavihÄ• re_ bahu navakammaá¹ƒ hoti, akarontaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yanti. yattha pana bhikkhÅ«

yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karotu, mayaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™

__jiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• re_ pana bahu paá¹-ijaggitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antamaso attano senÄ• sanamatta
appaá¹-ijaggantaá¹ƒujjhÄ• yanti, paá¹-ijaggantassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati.

__panthanissite_ mahÄ• pathavihÄ• re rattindivaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• sannipatanti. vikÄ• le Ä•
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, pu
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa okÄ• so na hoti. yattha pana evarÅ«po Ä• gantukasambÄ• dho na h

__soá¹‡á¸• Ä«_ \Ne II 184/ nÄ• ma pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apokkharaá¹‡Ä« hoti. tattha pÄ• nÄ«yatthaá
nagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒrÄ• jakulÅ«pakattherÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• rajanakammatthÄ• ya Ä•
bhÄ• janadÄ• rudoá¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«nipucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ ``asuke ca asuke ca á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™
sabbakÄ• lampiniccabyÄ• vaá¹-o hoti.

yattha nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ __sÄ• kapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ hoti, tatthassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gah
nisinnassapisantike sÄ• kahÄ• rikÄ• gÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uccinantiyo visabhÄ• g
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarÄ• yaá¹ƒkaronti.

yattha pana nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• __mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• _ supupphitÄ• honti, tatrÄ• pi tÄ• disoyev

yattha nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ __ambajambupanasÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ_ hoti, tattha phalatthikÄ• Ä• ga
kujjhanti, balakkÄ• rena vÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, sÄ• yanhasamaye vihÄ• ramajjhe caá¹…kamanter
evaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• yathÄ• ruci akkosanti, avÄ• sÄ• yapissaparakkamanti.

__patthanÄ«ye_ \Be II 208/ pana lokasammate dakkhiá¹‡agirihatthikucchicetiyagiricittalapab
viharantaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambhÄ• vetvÄ• vanditukÄ• mÄ• manussÄ• sa
phÄ• su hoti. yassa pana taá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti, tena divÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ

__nagarasannissite_ visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchanti, kumbhadÄ• s
nighaá¹ƒsantiyogacchanti, okkamitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na denti, issaramanussÄ• pi vihÄ• ramajj
parikkhipitvÄ• nisÄ«danti.

__dÄ• rusannissaye_ pana yattha kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ca dabbupakaraá¹‡arukkhÄ• ca santi, tatt
kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rikÄ• pubbe vuttasÄ• kapupphahÄ• rikÄ• viya aphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ karonti. vihÄ•
``chinditvÄ• gharÄ• ni karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti manussÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• chindanti. sace sÄ
nikkhamitvÄ• vihÄ• ramajjhe caá¹…kamanto te disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• evaá¹ƒ karothÄ
akkosanti, avÄ• sÄ• yapissa parakkamanti.

yo \Ne II 185/ pana __khettasannissito_ hoti samantÄ• khettehi parivÄ• rito, tattha manussÄ
vihÄ• ramajjheyevakhalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maddanti, pamukhesu sayanti, aÃ±Ã±an
karonti. yatrapi mahÄ• saá¹…ghabhogo hoti, Ä• rÄ• mikakulÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• vo rundhanti, uda
manussÄ• vÄ«hisÄ«saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``passatha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikakulÄ• naá¹ƒ kar
saá¹…ghassadassenti. tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ gharadvÄ•
khettasannissitenevasaá¹…gahito.

yattha __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• gÄ• verÄ«_ bhikkhÅ« viharanti, ye kalahaá¹ƒ karontÄ•
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• ``etassa paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassa Ä• gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹
tivattÄ• ro bhavanti.

yopi __udakapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vÄ• thalapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ sannissito hoti, tattha abhiá¹‡h
satthehica Ä• gatamanussÄ• ``okÄ• saá¹ƒ detha, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ detha, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ dethÄ• â
aphÄ• suá¹ƒkaronti.

__paccantasannissite_ pana manussÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«su appasannÄ• honti.

__rajjasÄ«masannissite_ \Be II 209/ rÄ• jabhayaá¹ƒ hoti. taÃ±hi padesaá¹ƒ eko rÄ• jÄ• ``na
vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paharati, itaropi ``na mayhaá¹ƒ vase vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ b
raÃ±Ã±o vijite vicarati, kadÄ• ci etassa, atha naá¹ƒ ``carapuriso ayaâ€™â€™ ntimaÃ±Ã±am
pÄ• penti.

__asappÄ• yatÄ• _ti visabhÄ• garÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡asamosaraá¹‡ena vÄ• amanussap
tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- eko kira thero araÃ±Ã±e vasati. athassa ekÄ• yakkhinÄ« paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ•
gÄ• yi. so nikkhamitvÄ• dvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, sÄ• gantvÄ• caá¹…kamanasÄ«se gÄ• yi. th
caá¹…kamanasÄ«saá¹ƒagamÄ• si, sÄ• sataporise papÄ• te á¹-hatvÄ• gÄ• yi. thero paá¹-i
vegenagantvÄ• gahetvÄ• ``mayÄ• , bhante, na eko, na dve tumhÄ• disÄ• khÄ• ditÄ• â€™

yattha na sakkÄ• hoti Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariyasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• upajjhÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒladdhuá¹ƒ, tattha so __kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bho_ mahÄ• dosoy
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒdosÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttampicetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ ---

``mahÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ navÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, jarÄ• vÄ• saÃ±ca panthaniá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pupphaÃ±ca, phalaá¹ƒ patthitameva ca ||

``nagaraá¹ƒ dÄ• runÄ• khettaá¹ƒ, visabhÄ• gena paá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ.

paccantasÄ«mÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, yattha mitto na labbhati ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasetÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, iti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹‡á¸• ito.

Ä• rakÄ• parivajjeyya, maggaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 52).

__paÃ±casenÄ• sanaá¹…gasamannÄ• gata_nti gÄ• mato nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannatÄ• d
senÄ• sanaá¹…gehisamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti? idha, bhikkh
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒnÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒ hoti nÄ• ccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamanasampannaá¹ƒ, divÄ
appasaddaá¹ƒappanigghosaá¹ƒ, appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassa
viharantassa \Be II 210/ appakasirena uppajjanti
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ kho p
viharanti bahussutÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayadharÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• , t
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paripucchati paripaÃ±hati `idaá¹ƒ, bhante, kathaá¹ƒ, imassa ko atthoâ€
Ä• yasmanto avivaá¹-aÃ±ceva vivaranti, anuttÄ• nÄ«kataÃ±cauttÄ• niá¹ƒ karonti, anekavihi
kaá¹…khÄ• á¹-hÄ• niyesu dhammesu kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodenti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.11).

ettha ca nÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamanasampannanti ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…ga
appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒrattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ appanigghosanti ekaá¹ƒ,
appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassanti ekaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana \Ne
viharantassa ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• ti ekaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana senÄ• sanetherÄ• ... pe ..
paá¹-ivinodentÄ«ti ekaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

__upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhenÄ• _ti ettha pana khuddakapalibodhe upacchindantena d
kesanakhalomÄ• nichinditabbÄ• ni, jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varesu aggaá¸·aanuvÄ• taparibhaá¹‡á¸• ad
vÄ• tantucchedÄ• dÄ«sutunnakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vÄ• rajitabbÄ•
pattopacitabbo, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni sodhetabbÄ• ni. __bhattasammadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinod
bhojananimittaá¹ƒparissamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• . Ä• hÄ• re hi Ä• sayaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hamatte tass
yebhuyyenasiyÄ• sarÄ«rassa koci parissamo, taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• . tasmiÃ±hi avÅ«pasa
ekaggataá¹ƒ na labheyyÄ• ti. uggahetabbato uggaho, sabbopi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhi, nap
Ä• cariyato uggaho __Ä• cariyuggaho, _ tato. __ekapadampÄ«_tiekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sampi.

__anubandhanÄ• _ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anugamanavasena satiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ a
__phusanÄ• _tiassÄ• sapassÄ• se gaá¹‡entassa gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• te satiy

appanÄ• hoti, tathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentassa ca nÄ• sikaggÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa nesaá¹ƒ ph
panagaá¹‡anÄ• divasena viya phusanÄ• divasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthi, phuá¹-á¹-ha
\Be II 211/gaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ idha phusanÄ• gahaá¹‡anti dÄ«pento __ ``p
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• ha. __á¹-hapanÄ• _ti samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi sa
Ä• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi samÄ• dhi ``cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€
samÄ• dhippadhÄ• nÄ• pana appanÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``á¹-hapanÄ• ti appanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. an
__sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• vipassanÄ• _. pavattato nimittato ca vinivaá¹-á¹-anato __vinivaá¹-á¹-anÄ•
sakalasaá¹ƒkilesapaá¹-ippassaddhibhÄ• vatosabbaso suddhÄ«ti __pÄ• risuddhi phalaá¹ƒ_.
vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• pÄ• risuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipassanÄ• _tipati pati dassanaá¹ƒ pekkhanaá¹ƒ
``paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti.

__khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ekaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i paÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ. __ok
gaá¹‡anÄ• vidhiá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• ha, gaá¹‡anÄ• nissitova na kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanissito. __s
idaá¹ƒ cirataraá¹ƒgaá¹‡anÄ• ya manasikarontassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi tathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ
nissÄ• ya evaá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±eyya. __assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
assÄ• sapassÄ• sesuyassa ekova paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tena ubhayampigahetvÄ• gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 188/. __yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-avÄ• tesu yo pÄ• kaá¹-ataroupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, so gahetabboti ayampi attho dÄ«
__pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• na_ntiÄ• meá¸• itavacanena nirantaraá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ•
dasseti. __eva_nti vuttappakÄ• renaupalakkhetvÄ• vÄ• ti attho. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekekasmiá¹ƒ
upalakkhetvÄ• va gaá¹‡entassa kamenaubhopi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``assÄ• s
hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tena ``upalakkhetvÄ• va gaá¹‡etabbaâ€™â€™ nti imassa ``tassevaá¹ƒ
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha __pÄ•
gaá¹‡anÄ• vasena bahiddhÄ• vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vatovibhÅ«tÄ• honti.

palighÄ• ya parivattanakaá¹ƒ yattha nikkhipanti, so __palighatthambho_. __tiyÄ• maratti_nti
accantasaá¹ƒyogeupayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __purimanayenÄ• _ti sÄ«ghagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, gopÄ• la
dvetÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±cÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anÄ• vidhidassanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _tiÄ• dA
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yevapaccekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• petabbÄ• ni. __ ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ
vatvÄ• tattha \Be II 212/ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nidassanaÃ±ca dasseti __ ``gaá¹‡anÄ• paá¹-ibaddh
tatthaarÄ«yati tena nÄ• vÄ• ti arittaá¹ƒ, pÄ• janadaá¹‡á¸• o. arittena upatthambhanaá¹ƒ __a
_tassa __vasena_.

nippariyÄ• yato nirantarappavatti nÄ• ma á¹-hapanÄ• yamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nirantarappava
anto pavisantaá¹ƒ manasikaronto anto cittaá¹ƒ paveseti nÄ• ma. bahi cittanÄ«haraá¹‡epiesc
__vÄ• tabbhÄ• hata_nti abbhantaragatavÄ• taá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ manasikarontassa vÄ• tena taa
viya medena pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ viya ca hoti, tathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __nÄ«harato_ti phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ•
nÄ«harato. tathÄ• pana nÄ«harato vÄ• tassa gatisamanvesanamukhena nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹

__ ``puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ vikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__eta_nti etaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __anugamana_nti pavattapavattÄ• naá¹ƒ ass
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenasatiyÄ• anu anu pavattanaá¹ƒ anugacchanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• nugamanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __nÄ• bhi Ä• di_ tattha paá¹-ha
paá¹-hamuppattivasena hi idha Ä• dicintÄ• , na uppattimattavasena. tathÄ• hi te nÄ• bhito
nÄ• sikaggÄ• sabbattha uppajjanteva. yattha yattha ca uppajjanti, tattha tattheva bhijjanti d
gamanÄ• bhÄ• vato. yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pana desantarappattiyaá¹ƒ gatisamaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __h
hadayasamÄ«paá¹ƒ tassa uparibhÄ• go majjhaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• na_ntinÄ•
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tadavadhibhÄ• vato. tathÄ• h
na ca bahiddhÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 189/ sambhavo atthi. tenÄ• ha __ ``a
nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pavisananikkhamanapariyÄ• yo pana taá¹ƒsadisavase
__vikkhepagata_nti vikkhepaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ, vikkhittaá¹ƒ asamÄ• hitanti attho.
__sÄ• raddhÄ• yÄ• _tisadarathabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __iÃ±janÄ• yÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanas
__vikkhepagatena cittenÄ• _tihetumhi karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• . _
__iÃ±jitÄ• _ti iÃ±janakÄ• calanakÄ• , tathÄ• __phanditÄ• _.

__Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasenÄ• _tiÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• nugamanavasena na man
``anubandhanÄ• ya manasikarontena phusanÄ• vasena \Be II 213/ á¹-hapanÄ• vasena ca n
adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• vasena viyÄ• â€™â
__visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti gaá¹‡anÄ• ya anubandhanÄ• ya ca vinÄ• yathÄ• kkam
á¹-hapanÄ• vasena ca kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ro natthi. nanu phusanÄ• ya vinÄ• á
vinÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• yapi manasikÄ• ro natthiyevÄ• ti? yadipi natthi, gaá¹‡anÄ• panayathÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rassa mÅ«labhÄ• vato padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahetabbÄ• , e
á¹-hapanÄ• yatÄ• ya vinÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ya asambhavato. tasmÄ• satipi phusanÄ• ya nÄ• n
gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• eva mÅ«labhÄ• vato padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahetvÄ• itarÄ• saá¹ƒ
``gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• vasenaviya hi phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ•
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• kasmÄ• uddese visuá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
tattha __phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevagaá¹‡ento_ti iminÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• ya phusa
tenÄ• ha --- __ ``gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• yaca manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tatthevÄ•
phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. __te_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• se. __satiyÄ• anubandha
anugantvÄ• satiyÄ• nibandhanto, phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• seyevate nirantaraá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rentoti a
cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento_ti yathÄ• appanÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite nimitte cittaá¹ƒ á¹-h
samÄ• dahanto. __anubandhanÄ• ya cÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«suanubandhanÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca
vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __svÄ• yamattho_tiyvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neye
gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• te satiyÄ• anubandhantoâ€™â€™ tivutto, so ayamattho.
na vinicchinati, sÄ• mÄ• nassa samÄ«petiupamÄ• yathÄ• goá¹‡o viya gavayoti.

__paá¹…guá¸·o_ti pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ«. __dolÄ• _ti peá¹…kholo. __kÄ«á¸·ata_nti kÄ«á¸·antÄ•
__mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• na_ntiattano bhariyÄ• ya puttassa ca. __ubho koá¹-iyo_ti Ä• gacchantass
gacchantassapacchimakoá¹-inti dvepi koá¹-iyo. __majjhaÃ±cÄ• _ti dolÄ• phalakasseva majj
upanibandhanatthambhoviyÄ• ti __upanibandhanatthambho, _ nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ mukhanimitt
á¹-hatvÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• \Ne II 190/? satiyÄ• vasena. satiÃ±hi tattha sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hita
yogÄ• vacaro tattha á¹-hitonÄ• ma hoti avayavadhammena samudÄ• yassa apadisitabbato
nÄ• sikaggÄ• dinimitte. __satiyÄ• nisinno_ti sativasena nisÄ«danto. ``satiÃ±hi tatthÄ• â€™
á¹-hÄ• neviya vattabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __te_ti nagarassa anto ba
tesaá¹ƒsaá¹…gahÄ• ca hatthagatÄ• . __Ä• dito pabhutÄ«_ti upameyyatthadassanato paá¹-

gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __nimitta_nti upanibandhananimittaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassÄ• _
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hontÄ«ti attho. __ajÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme_ti nim
ime nimittÄ• dayo tayo dhamme Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena avindantassa. __ca_-saddo
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• . __nupalabbhatÄ«_ti naupalabbhati na sijjhatÄ«t
attho. dutiyÄ• pana parihÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va.

__katha_nti tÄ• saá¹ƒ codanÄ• parihÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ kathetukamya
dhammÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su padayojanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ ayamatthaniddeso --- ime nimittÄ• dayo t
kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na honti, asatipi Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve na cime na ca ime tayo
kathaÃ±ca na honti aviditÄ• , tesaÃ±hi aviditatte cittaÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒvikkhepaá¹ƒ na gacchati
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya nipphÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹
samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• vahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ payogaÃ±ca yogÄ« kathaá
lokiyalokuttaraÃ±ca visesaá¹ƒ kathamadhigacchatÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ kakacopamÄ• ya sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``seyyathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vu
bhÅ«mibhÄ• gassavisamatÄ• ya caÃ±cale rukkhe chedanakiriyÄ• na sukarÄ• siyÄ• , tathÄ
kakacadantagatiduviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``same bhÅ«mibhÄ• geâ€™â€™ _ti. __kaka
kharapattena. tenÄ• ha __ ``purisoâ€™â€™ _ti. __phuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• na_nti
phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. tena kakacadantehi phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-
purisassa satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``na Ä• gate vÄ• gate vÄ• k
karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

kakacassa \Be II 215/ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanakÄ• le purisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , pe
gatÄ• ti vuttÄ• , na ca Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• kakacadantÄ• aviditÄ• honti sabbatthasa
chinditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aphusitvÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca kakacada
__padhÄ• na_nti \Ne II 191/ rukkhassa chedanavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __payoga_nti tasseva chedana
``visesamadhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi, yojetvÄ• pana dassetabb
teneva__visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 227) upamÄ• yampi ``visesamadhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaÃ±ca ``visesanti anekabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ, tena ca sÄ• dhet
ntiattho vutto.

__yathÄ• rukkho_tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. upanibandhati Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma, tassÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹‡assa nimittanti __upanibandhanÄ•
mukhanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __evameva_nti yathÄ• so puriso kakacena rukkhaá¹ƒ chindantoÄ• g
amanasikarontopi phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hapanena Ä•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttapadaÃ±ca avirajjhanto atthakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, evamevaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• sikagge
dÄ«ghanÄ• siko nÄ• sikagge, itaro mukhaá¹ƒ asanaá¹ƒ nimÄ«yati chÄ• dÄ«yatietenÄ• ti mu
uttaroá¹-á¹-he.

__idaá¹ƒ padhÄ• na_nti yena vÄ«riyÄ• rambhena Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa yogino kÄ• yopi citt
kammaniyaá¹ƒbhÄ• vanÄ• kammakkhamaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kammayoggaá¹ƒ hoti, idaá¹ƒ vÄ«
hetuá¹ƒdasseti. __upakkilesÄ• pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti cittassa upakkilesabhÅ«tÄ• ni nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä
vikkhambhanavasenapahÄ«yanti. __vitakkÄ• vÅ«pasammantÄ«_ti tato eva kÄ• mavitakkÄ
micchÄ• vitakkÄ• upasamaá¹ƒ gacchanti, nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena vÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• n
vitakkavÅ«pasamÄ• padesenadutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«namadhigamamÄ• ha. __ayaá¹ƒ payogo
hetubhÅ«to kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogopayogo. __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti dasapi
maggappaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• samucchedavasenapahÄ«yanti. __anusayÄ• byantÄ« hontÄ«_ti
anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danenabhaá¹…gamattassapi anavasesato vigatantÄ• honti. ettha
nÄ• ma anusayanirodheneva\Be II 216/ hoti, pahÄ«nesu ca saá¹ƒyojanesu anusayÄ• naá¹ƒ
cadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yanti, anusayÄ• byantÄ« hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
viseso_tiimaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya anukkamena labbhamÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanapp
samÄ• dhissavisesoti attho.

__yassÄ• _ti yena. __anupubba_nti anukkamena. __paricitÄ• _ti pariciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . ayaÃ±hett
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati yathÄ• buddhena bhagavatÄ• desitÄ• , tathÄ• yena dÄ«gharassapaja
anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• vitÄ• , tato eva paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ va
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• sabbaso puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , so bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ attano khandhÄ• dilokaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• abbhÄ• diupakkilesavimutto candimÄ• tÄ• rakar
muttova candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi padassa niddese mahikÄ• dÄ«nampi vuttattÄ• ettha Ä• di

__idhÄ• _ti kakacÅ«pamÄ• ya. __assÄ• _ti yogino. __idhÄ• _ti vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne. _
kakacassa. Ä• gatagatavasena yathÄ• tassa purisassa amanasikÄ• ro, evaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapa
amanasikÄ• ramattameva Ä• nayanappayojanaá¹ƒ. __na cirenevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ katÄ• dhikÄ•
__nimitta_nti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ. __avasesajjhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ti
vitakkÄ• diavasesajjhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• tivadanti, vicÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ti pana vattab
vitakkassa appanÄ• bhÄ• vato. so hipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``appanÄ• byappanÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddiá

yasmÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appanÄ• tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vohÄ• ro, jhÄ• naá¹…gesu ca samÄ• dhi pa
appanÄ• ti dassento __ ``avasesajjhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• appanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• t
sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __kassaci pana gaá¹‡anÄ• vaseneva manasikÄ• rakÄ• lato
``anukkamato ... pe ... pattaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettakova ganthoparihÄ«no, purÄ• á¹
katthaci so gantho likhitoyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__sÄ• raddhakÄ• yassa_ \Be II 217/ kassaci puggalassa. __onamati_ vatthikÄ• dipalamban
saddaá¹ƒ karoti. __valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti. tattha tattha valinaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• s
hotÄ«ti. kÄ• yadarathavÅ«pasamena saddhiá¹ƒ sijjhamÄ• no oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ• sa
sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ viya vutto. __oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanirodhavasenÄ• _tianvayavasena
__kÄ• yadarathe vÅ«pasante_ti cittajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ lahumudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• venayo s
lahuÄ• dibhÄ• vo, so idha kÄ• yassa lahubhÄ• voti adhippeto. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• cittassa
natthi, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• yopi cittampilahukaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__oá¸·Ä• rike assÄ• sapassÄ• se niruddhe_tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayamhi
vicetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattassakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa vicayanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«ta

__uparÅ«pari_ \Ne II 193/ __vibhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• balena uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ•
pakatiyÄ• phusanadesato, pubbe attano phusanavasena upadhÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato.

__ ``kattha natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti á¹-hÄ• navasena __ ``kassa natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti puggalav
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiyamÄ• namatthaá¹ƒekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``antomÄ• tukucchiya
tattha ``yathÄ• udake nimuggassa niruddhokÄ• satÄ• ya assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• na pavattant
antomÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• matÄ• naá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittÄ• bhÄ• vato, evaá¹ƒ
mucchÄ• paretÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±Ä«suvÄ• jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• na
__Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana ``mucchÄ• pa
dubbalabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
anuppajjanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ. keci pana ``anupubbatosu
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pannassa, rÅ«pabhave rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gassa ca sukhumab
rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒnatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. atthiyeva te assÄ
adhippÄ• yoyathÄ• vuttasattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinimuttassa assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppajj
__pakatiphuá¹-á¹-havasenÄ• _tipakatiyÄ• phusanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. __nimittaá¹ƒ á¹-hap
sukhappavattanatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 218/ thirataraá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattetabbaá¹ƒ. thirasa
hi sati. __imamevÄ• _tiimaá¹ƒ eva anupaá¹-á¹-hahantassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa kaá¹‡á¹
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavidhimeva. __atthavasa_ntihetuá¹ƒ. attho hi phalaá¹ƒ. so yassa vasena p
atthavasoti. __muá¹-á¹-hassatissÄ• _tivinaá¹-á¹-hassatissa. __asampajÄ• nassÄ• _ti sampa
bhÄ• ventassa anukkamena anupaá¹-á¹-hahanteassÄ• sapassÄ• se vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• ``ime
sammadeva jÄ• nituÃ±ca samatthÄ• hisatipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi virahitassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ito aÅ

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __garuka_ntibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• cassa garukatÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya su
``garukabhÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

uparÅ«pari santasukhumabhÄ• vÄ• pattito ``balavatÄ« suvisadÄ• sÅ«rÄ• ca sati paÃ±Ã±Ä
tivatvÄ• sukhumassa nÄ• ma atthassa sÄ• dhanenapi sukhumeneva bhavitabbanti dassetu
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni anupaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyesanu
ca panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __anupada_nti padÄ• nupadaá¹ƒ. __caritvÄ• _ti
__tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne_ti upanibandhananimittasaÃ±Ã±ite á¹-hÄ• ne. __yojetvÄ• _timan
``satirasmiyÄ• bandhitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vÄ• vuttamevatthamÄ• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒyevaá¹-hÄ
upameyye bandhanayojanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ labbhanti. __nimitta_ntiuggahanimittaá¹
vÄ• . ubhayampi hi \Ne II 194/ idha ekajjhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi tÅ«lapicuÄ• diupamattaya
sesaá¹ƒ ubhayattha. __ekacce_ti eke Ä• cariyÄ• .

__tÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti tÄ• rakÄ• ya pabhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya. __maá¹‡iguá¸·ikÄ• _diupa
paá¹-ibhÄ• gevaá¹-á¹-anti. kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒyeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anekÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``taÃ±capanetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __suttanta_nti ekaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. paguá¹‡appava
avicchedaá¹ƒmahÄ• visayataÃ±ca sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``mahatÄ« pabbateyyÄ• nadÄ« viyÄ
byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• samantabhaddakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sabbabhÄ• gamanoharÄ• sabbapÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``ekÄ• vanarÄ• ji viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``vanappagumbe yatha
13; Sn 236) nÄ• nÄ• nusandhiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• peyyÄ• laá¹ƒ vividhanayanipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ
bahuvidhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namukhaá¹ƒsuttantaá¹ƒ atthikehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ samupapajjitabba
``sÄ«tacchÄ• yo ... pe ... rukkho_ \Be II 219/ __viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ•
nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pubbepavattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhabhÄ• vato. __saÃ±Ã±
bhÄ• vanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• janitaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saÃ±jÄ• nanamattaá¹ƒ. na hi as
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``nÄ• nato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, upaá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__ime tayo dhammÄ• _ti assÄ• so passÄ• so nimittanti ime tayo dhammÄ• . __natthÄ«_tika
manasikÄ• tabbabhÄ• vena natthi na upalabbhati. __na upacÄ• ra_nti upacÄ• rampina pÄ•
adhippÄ• yo. __yassa panÄ• _ti vijjamÄ• napakkho vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• renevaveditabbo.

idÄ• ni vuttasseva atthassa samatthanatthaá¹ƒ kakacÅ«pamÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• __ ``nimitta
paccÄ• nÄ«tÄ• . __nimitte_ti yathÄ• vutte paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte. __evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bhÄ• va
tasmÄ• ``punappunaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ manasi karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. __vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dukkaraá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ, tayidaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, handÄ• haá¹ƒ dÄ• ni yadÄ• vÄ• tadÄ• vÄ
nibbattessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. __visÄ«deyyÄ• _ti ``ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ
nimittampi na uppannaá¹ƒ, abhabbo maÃ±Ã±e visesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti visÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajje
jarÄ• maraá¹‡ato muccissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-ipannassa nimittaâ€™â€™ nti vutte kathaá¹ƒsaá¹…

mattÄ• ya ussÄ• hameva kareyyÄ• ti __ ``nimittamidaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vattabboâ€™â€™ _ti__m
__eva_nti vuttappakÄ• rena paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitteyeva bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassaá¹-hapanena. __
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. pubbe yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``anubandhanÄ• ya phus
manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ•), tattha \N
phusanaÃ±ca vissajjetvÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• vaseneva bhÄ• vetabbanti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hapanÄ• va
_ti.

__porÄ• á¹‡ehi_ vuttovÄ• yamatthoti dassento __ ``nimitteâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tatt
__nimitte_tipaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte. __á¹-hapayaá¹ƒ citta_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento, a
manasikarontotiattho. __nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra_nti ``cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vutta
Ä• kÄ• rasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasenahetaá¹ƒ ekavacanaá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ• vaya_nti vibhÄ• vento anta
nimittuppattitopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi te Ä• kÄ• rÄ• amanasikÄ• rato antarahitÄ• viya honti. __as
220/ assÄ• sapassÄ• se yo nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ __vibhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ, _ assÄ• sapassÄ• sas
cittaá¹ƒ nibandhatÄ«_ti tÄ• ya eva á¹-hapanÄ• ya attano cittaá¹ƒupanibandhati, appetÄ«ti a
``vibhÄ• vayanti vibhÄ• vento, viditaá¹ƒpÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontoâ€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, t
yujjeyya. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- dhitisampannattÄ• dhÄ«ro yogÄ« assÄ• sapassÄ• se nÄ• n
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ratote pajÄ• nanto vidite pÄ• kaá¹-e karonto nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rik
passambhentovÅ«pasamento tattha yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapent
cittaá¹ƒnibandhati appetÄ«ti.

yadÄ• saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni suvisadÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni pavattanti, tadÄ• assaddhiyÄ• dÄ
dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• venasÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ thÄ• mappattehi sattahi balehi laddhupatthambhÄ• ni vitakk
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nibahÅ«ni hutvÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti. tato eva tesaá¹ƒ ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«tÄ
saddhiá¹ƒtadekaá¹-á¹-hehi pÄ• padhammehi vidÅ«rÄ« bhavanti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppattiy
Ä• rabbhaupacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhut
vikkhambhitÄ• nevahontÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __sannisinnÄ• vÄ• _ti sammadeva nisÄ
upasantÄ• yevÄ• tiattho. __vikkhambhitÄ• neva sannisinnÄ• vÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena pan
kÄ• tabbotidasseti. __dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti jhÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhadÅ«rÄ«b
cÄ• tiimehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. idÄ• ni tÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni avatthÄ• mukhena dassetuá¹ƒ
``upacÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __upacÄ• rabhÅ«miya_nti up
hi tadÄ• jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-utarÄ• ni mahaggatabhÄ• vappattÄ• ni nuppajjanti, tesaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanenacittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati. tenÄ• ha __ ``nÄ«var
__paá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÅ«miya_nti jhÄ• nassaadhigamÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• hi appanÄ• ppatt
uppattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati. tenÄ• ha __ ``aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

upacÄ• re \Ne II 196/ aá¹…gÄ• ni na thÄ• majÄ• tÄ• ni honti aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ athÄ• majÄ• ta
kumÄ• rakoukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapiyamÄ• no punappunaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patati, evameva upa
nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, kÄ• lena bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otarati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __

``upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhikusalavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otaratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ap
thÄ• majÄ• tÄ• nihonti \Be II 221/ tesaá¹ƒ thÄ• majÄ• tattÄ• . yathÄ• nÄ• ma balavÄ• puris
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yadivasampi tiá¹-á¹-heyya, evameva appanÄ• samÄ• dhimhi uppanne cittaá¹ƒ s
chinditvÄ• kevalampi rattiá¹ƒ kevalampi divasaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, kusalajavanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivas
tenÄ• ha --- __ ``appanÄ• samÄ• dhi ... pe ... na bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otaratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.
__vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_tipicupiá¹‡á¸• atÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su viya upaá¹-á¹-hitavaá¹‡á¹‡ato. __lakk
kharabhÄ• vÄ• disabhÄ• vato aniccÄ• disabhÄ• vatovÄ• . rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimittanti sa

__laddhaparihÄ• nÄ«_ti laddhaupacÄ• rajjhÄ• naparihÄ• ni. nimitte avinassante tadÄ• ramn
aparihÄ«namevahoti, nimitte pana Ä• rakkhÄ• bhÄ• vena vinaá¹-á¹-he laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ
tadÄ• yattavuttito. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rakkhamhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

idÄ• ni __tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo_tiÄ• dinÄ• ---

``Ä• vÄ• so gocaro bhassaá¹ƒ, puggalo bhojanaá¹ƒ utu.

iriyÄ• pathoti sattete, asappÄ• ye vivajjaye ||

``sappÄ• ye satta sevetha, evaÃ±hi paá¹-ipajjato.

na cireneva kÄ• lena, hoti kassaci appanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 59) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡avidhiá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato vibhÄ• veti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ro --- ya
__Ä• vÄ• se_vasantassa anuppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, uppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinass
na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, asamÄ• hitaÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na samÄ• dhiyati, ayaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yo. yattha n
thÄ• varaÃ±ca hoti, sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, ayaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yo. tasmÄ• y
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• honti, tattha ekamekasmiá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni vasitvÄ• yatthassa citta
tattha vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

__gocaragÄ• mo_ \Ne II 197/ pana yo senÄ• sanato uttarena vÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena vÄ• nÄ• ti
diyaá¸• á¸• hakosabbhantarehoti sulabhasampannabhikkho, so sappÄ• yo, viparÄ«to asapp

__bhassa_nti \Be II 222/ dvattiá¹ƒsatiracchÄ• nakathÄ• pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ta
nimittantaradhÄ• nÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattati. dasakathÄ• vatthunissitaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tampimatt

__puggalopi_ atiracchÄ• nakathiko sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya asamÄ• hit
cittaá¹ƒsamÄ• dhiyati, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ thirataraá¹ƒ hoti, evarÅ«po sappÄ• yo. kÄ
tiracchÄ• nakathiko asappÄ• yo. so hi taá¹ƒ kaddamodakamiva acchaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ malÄ«n

Ä• gamma koá¹-apabbatavÄ• sÄ«daharasseva samÄ• patti vinassati, pageva nimittaá¹ƒ.

__bhojanaá¹ƒ_ pana kassaci madhuraá¹ƒ, kassaci ambilaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti. __utupi_ k
uá¹‡ho sappÄ• yo hoti. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• utuá¹ƒ vÄ• sevantassa phÄ• suhoti
samÄ• dhiyati, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• thirataraá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ, so ca utu sappÄ• yo.
itaro ca utu asappÄ• yo.

__iriyÄ• pathesupi_ kassaci caá¹…kamo sappÄ• yo hoti, kassaci sayanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ
taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ viya tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni upaparikkhitvÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathe asamÄ• h
samÄ• dhiyati, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• thirataraá¹ƒ hoti, so sappÄ• yo, itaro asappÄ• yotiveditab
sattavidhaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ sevitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa
na cireneva kÄ• lena hoti kassaci appanÄ• .

yassa pana evampi paá¹-ipajjato na hoti, tena dasavidhaá¹ƒ appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ sampÄ• de
``vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha (Sv II 385; Ps I 118; Spk III 5.232; Mp
__vitthuvisadakiriyÄ• _ nÄ• ma ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒvatthÅ«naá¹ƒ visadabhÄ• vakaraá¹
kesanakhalomÄ• ni dÄ«ghÄ• ni honti, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• sedamalaggahitaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• ajjhattika
aparisuddhaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• panassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒjiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ hoti,
uklÄ• paá¹ƒ, tadÄ• bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ vatthu avisadaá¹ƒhoti aparisuddhaá¹ƒ. ajjhattikabÄ• hire hi
II 223/ uppannesucittacetasikesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi aparisuddhaá¹ƒ hoti aparisuddhÄ• ni dÄ«pa
\Ne II 198/ nissÄ• ya uppannadÄ«pasikhÄ• ya obhÄ• so viya. aparisuddhena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• piavibhÅ«tÄ• honti, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyuÃ±jato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
vepullaá¹ƒ nagacchati. visade pana ajjhattikabÄ• hire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetasikesu
hoti parisuddhÄ• ni dÄ«pakapallikavaá¹-á¹-itelÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannadÄ«pasikhÄ• ya obhÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹…khÄ• re sammasato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi vibhÅ«tÄ• honti,
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyuÃ±jatokammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ

__indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ• _ nÄ• ma saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samabhÄ•
saddhindriyaá¹ƒbalavaá¹ƒ hoti, itarÄ• ni mandÄ• ni, tato vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ paggahakiccaá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ avikkhepakiccaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ dassan
sakkoti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• manasikar
amanasikÄ• renahÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __vakkalittheravatthu_ cettha nidassanaá¹ƒ. sace pana v
hoti, atha neva saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimokkhakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na itarÄ• ni itarakicc
taá¹ƒ passaddhÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi __soá¹‡attheravatthu_ dasset
ekassa balavabhÄ• ve sati itaresaá¹ƒ attano kiccesu asamatthatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

visesato panettha saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivÄ«riyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ pasaá¹
mandapaÃ±Ã±omudhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiá¹ƒ pasÄ«dati. balavapaÃ±Ã±o mandasad

bhajati, bhesajjasamuá¹-á¹-hito viya rogo atekiccho hoti. ubhinnaá¹ƒ samatÄ• ya vatthusmiá
balavasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ pana mandavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhissa kosajjapakkhattÄ• kosajjaá¹ƒ al
balavavÄ«riyaá¹ƒmandasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒvÄ«riyassa uddhaccapakkhattÄ• uddhaccaá¹ƒ abhibl
saá¹ƒyojitokosajje patituá¹ƒ na labhati, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinÄ• saá¹ƒyojitaá¹ƒ uddhacce
tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ubhayasamatÄ• ya hi appanÄ• hoti. apica sa
balavatÄ«pisaddhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaÃ±hi saddahanto okappento appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issa
panasamÄ• dhikammikassa ekaggatÄ• balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaÃ±hi so appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
vipassanÄ• kammikassapaÃ±Ã±Ä• balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be II 224/. evaÃ±hi so lakkhaá¹‡
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ubhinnaá¹ƒpana samatÄ• yapi appanÄ• hotiyeva. sati pana sabbattha bala
cittaá¹ƒuddhaccapakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• vÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena uddhaccapÄ• t
samÄ• dhinÄ• kosajjapÄ• tato rakkhati. tasmÄ• sÄ• loá¹‡adhÅ«panaá¹ƒ viya sabbabyaÃ±
ca sabbarÄ• jakiccesu sabbattha icchitabbÄ• .

__nimittakusalatÄ• _ \Ne II 199/ nÄ• ma pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikassa cittekaggatÄ• nimittass
karaá¹‡akosallaá¹ƒ, katassa bhÄ• vanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya laddhassa rakkhaá¹‡ak
adhippetaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡h
accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi uddhataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹.
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• (SN c V 234) ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petukÄ• mo assa, s
tiá¹‡Ä• ni pakkhipeyya, sukkhÄ• ni ca gomayÄ• ni pakkhipeyya, sukkhÄ• ni ca kaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
mukhavÄ• taÃ±ca dadeyya, na ca paá¹ƒsukena okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so purisotaá¹ƒ ma
nibbÄ• petunti. no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye uddhataá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. akÄ• lo vÄ«riya ... pe
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? uddhataá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ
duvÅ«pasamayaá¹ƒ hoti.

``yasmiá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassabhÄ• vanÄ• ya. kÄ• lo samÄ• dhi ... pe ... kÄ• lo upekkhÄ• s
taá¹ƒ kissahetu? uddhataá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etehi dhammehi suvÅ«pasamayaá¹
bhikkhave, puriso mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petukÄ• mo assa, so tattha allÄ• ni
pakkhipeyya, allÄ• ni ca gomayÄ• ni pakkhipeyya, allÄ• ni ca \Be II 225/ kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nipakk
dadeyya, paá¹ƒsukena ca okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so purisotaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandh
evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.

ettha ca yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ravasena passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• van

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yappassaddhi cittappassaddhi, tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ
anuppannassa vÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne II 200/, uppannassa v
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒ vattati. tathÄ• atthi, bh
abyagganimittaá¹ƒ, tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa
uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ
saá¹ƒ vattati ... pe ... tathÄ• atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• c
yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjha
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ
232).

tattha yathÄ• ssa passaddhiÄ• dayo uppannapubbÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• tes
uppÄ• danavasenapavattamanasikÄ• rova tÄ«su padesupi __yonisomanasikÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma
samathassevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, avikkhepaá¹-á¹-hena ca tasseva __abyagganimitta_nti.

apica satta dhammÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒ vattanti --- paá¹‡Ä
utusukhasevanatÄ• , iriyÄ• pathasukhasevanatÄ• , majjhattappayogatÄ• , sÄ• raddhakÄ• y
passaddhakÄ• yapuggalasevanatÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasa dhammÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒ vattanti --- vatthu
indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ• , samaye cittassa niggahaá¹‡atÄ• , samaye cittassa pagga
nirassÄ• dassacittassa saddhÄ• saá¹ƒ vegavasena \Be II 226/ sampahaá¹ƒ sanatÄ• , samap
asamÄ• hitapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , samÄ• hitapuggalasevanatÄ• , jhÄ• navimokkhapaccav
tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

paÃ±ca dhammÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒ vattanti --- sattamajj
saá¹…khÄ• ramajjhattatÄ• , sattasaá¹…khÄ• rakelÄ• yanapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• ,
sattasaá¹…khÄ• ramajjhattapuggalasevanatÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti. iti imehi Ä• kÄ• rehi ete
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ nigg
cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

kathaÃ±ca __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggaa
atisithilavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne II 201/ cittaá¹ƒ lÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…
tayoabhÄ• vetvÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhaga

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso parittaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letukÄ• mo assa, so tattha allÄ• ni
pakkhipeyya ... pe ... paá¹ƒ sukena ca okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so purisotaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ agg

no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. akÄ•
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. akÄ• lo samÄ• dhi ... pe ... akÄ• lo upekkhÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? lÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etehi dhammehi dusa
hoti.

``yasmiÃ±ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassabhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo vÄ«riya ... pe ... kÄ• lo pÄ«tisamb
taá¹ƒ kissahetu? lÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etehi dhammehi susamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pay
bhikkhave, puriso parittaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letukÄ• mo assa, so tattha sukkhÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä
... na ca paá¹ƒsukena okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so puriso taá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒaggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letunt
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.

etthÄ• pi \Be II 227/ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ravasena dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• (SN c V 232) ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjÄ• dhammÄ• hÄ«nappaá¹
dhammÄ• kaá¹‡hasukkasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• dhammÄ• , tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• dhammavicayasamboj
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• yavepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattati. tathÄ• atthi, bhi
Ä• rambhadhÄ• tunikkamadhÄ• tu parakkamadhÄ• tu, tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa b
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattati. tathÄ• atthi, bhikkhave, pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá
tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro ayamÄ• hÄ• ro \Ne II 202/ anuppannassa vÄ•
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassauppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyo
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha sabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-ivedhavasena pavattamanasikÄ• ro kusalÄ
__yonisomanasikÄ• ro_nÄ• ma. Ä• rambhadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppÄ• davasena pavattam
__yonisomanasikÄ• ro_nÄ• ma. tattha __Ä• rambhadhÄ• tÅ«_ti paá¹-hamavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vucc
kosajjatonikkhantattÄ• tato balavataraá¹ƒ. __parakkamadhÄ• tÅ«_ti paraá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
tatopibalavataraá¹ƒ. __pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• _ti pana pÄ«tiyÄ
tassÄ• piuppÄ• dakamanasikÄ• ro __yonisomanasikÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

apica satta dhammÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- p
vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• , indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ• , duppaÃ±Ã±apuggalaparivajjanÄ• , pa
gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasa dhammÄ• vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- apÄ• yÄ•

vÄ«riyÄ• yattalokiyalokuttaravisesÄ• dhigamÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassitÄ• , ``buddhapaccekabuddh
mayÄ• gantabbo, so \Be II 228/ ca na sakkÄ• kusÄ«tena gantuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒgaman
dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalatÄ• karaá¹‡ena piá¹‡á¸• Ä• pacÄ• yanatÄ• , ``vÄ«riyÄ• rambh
so ca anatikkamanÄ«yasÄ• sano, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca bahÅ«pakÄ• ro, paá¹-ipattiyÄ• ca pÅ«jiya
itarathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ satthu mahattapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , ``saddhammasaá¹…khÄ•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca na sakkÄ• kusÄ«tena gahetuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ dÄ• yajjamahattap
Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rairiyÄ• pathaparivattanaabbhokÄ• sasevanÄ• dÄ«hi thinamid
kusÄ«tapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , Ä• raddhavÄ«riyapuggalasevanatÄ• , sammappadhÄ• napa
tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasa dhammÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- buddhÄ• nu
dhammasaá¹…ghasÄ«lacÄ• gadevatÄ• nussati, upasamÄ• nussati, lÅ«khapuggalaparivajja
siniddhapuggalasevanatÄ• , pasÄ• danÄ«yasuttantapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ•
dhamme uppÄ• dento dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayobhÄ• veti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ yas
paggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 203/ __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
sampahaá¹ƒseti_? yadÄ• ssa paÃ±Ã±Ä• payogamandatÄ• ya vÄ• upasamasukhÄ• nadhig
hoti, tadÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒvegavatthupaccavekkhaá¹‡ena saá¹ƒvejeti. __aá¹-á¹-ha sa
jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡Ä• nicattÄ• ri, apÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ, atÄ«te vaá¹-á¹-
anÄ• gate vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, paccuppanne Ä• hÄ• rapariyeá¹-á¹-himÅ«lakaá
buddhadhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena cassa pasÄ• daá¹ƒjaneti. evaá¹ƒ yasmiá
sampahaá¹ƒsetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒseti.

kathaá¹ƒ __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhup
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjato alÄ«naá¹ƒ anuddhataá¹ƒ anirassÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e samappavatta
samathavÄ«thippaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• tassa paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsane
sÄ• rathi viyaca samappavattesu assesu. evaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabb
samayecittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati.

__asamÄ• hitapuggalaparivajjanÄ• _ \Be II 229/ nÄ• ma nekkhammapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ anÄ• ru
anekakiccappasutÄ• naá¹ƒvikkhittahadayÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ• pariccÄ• go. _
nÄ• ma nekkhammapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhilÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• n
upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ. __tadadhimuttatÄ• _nÄ• ma samÄ• dhimuttatÄ• ,
samÄ• dhigarusamÄ• dhininnasamÄ• dhipoá¹‡asamÄ• dhipabbhÄ• ratÄ• ti attho. evametaa
sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``imÄ• ni dasa appanÄ• kosallÄ• niavijahantenÄ• â€™
appanÄ• ya kusalo hoti, so dasavidhopi vidhiappanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ tannibbattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• a
dasavidhaá¹ƒ appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dentassapaá¹-iladdhanimittasmiá¹ƒ appanÄ• up

``evaÃ±hi sampÄ• dayato, appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iladdhe nimittasmiá¹ƒ, appanÄ• sampavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 67).

__yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo_ti appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dentassapi yadi appanÄ• na hoti, tena
avijahitvÄ• reá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«su madhukarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatti Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• lÄ«r
mocetvÄ• vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojentena punappunaá¹ƒ yogo kÄ• tabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``evaÃ±hi \Ne II 204/ paá¹-ipannassa, sace sÄ• nappavattati.

tathÄ• pi na jahe yogaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yametheva paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``hitvÄ• hi sammavÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ, visesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• á¹‡avo.

adhigacche parittampi, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

``cittappavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sallakkhayaá¹ƒ budho.

samataá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasseva, yojayetha punappunaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä«sakampi layaá¹ƒ yantaá¹ƒ, paggaá¹‡hetheva mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

accÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• , samameva pavattaye ||

``reá¹‡umhi uppaladale, sutte nÄ• vÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• .

yathÄ• madhukarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pavatti sammavaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ||

``lÄ«nauddhatabhÄ• vehi, mocayitvÄ• na sabbaso.

evaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayeâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 67).

yathÄ• \Be II 230/ hi acheko madhukaro ``asukasmiá¹ƒ rukkhe pupphaá¹ƒ pupphitaâ€™â€™
vegena pakkhando taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• paá¹-inivattento khÄ«á¹‡e reá¹‡umhi sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä
javena pakkhando khÄ«á¹‡eyeva sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, cheko pana samena javenapakkhand
sampatvÄ• yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ reá¹‡uá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya madhuá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• madhuá¹ƒa
sallakattaantevÄ• sikesu udakathÄ• lagate uppalapatte satthakammaá¹ƒ sikkhantesueko ac

pÄ• tento uppalapattaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• vÄ• chindati, udake vÄ• paveseti, aparo acheko chijjana
satthakena phusitumpi na visahati, cheko pana samenapayogena tattha satthapadaá¹ƒ dass
hutvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒkatvÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhati, yathÄ• ca ``yo c
makkaá¹-akasuttaá¹ƒ Ä• harati, so cattÄ• risahassÄ• ni labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• vutt
makkaá¹-akasuttaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantotahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ chindatiyeva, aparo acheko chedana
phusitumpi na visahati, chekopana koá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samena payogena daá¹‡á¸• ake
lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhati, yathÄ• ca acheko niyÄ• mako balavavÄ• te laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne II 205/ p
pakkhandÄ• peti, aparoacheko mandavÄ• te laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ oropento nÄ• vaá¹ƒ tattheva á
mandavÄ• te pÅ«retvÄ• balavavÄ• te aá¸• á¸• halaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• sotthinÄ• icchitaá
yathÄ• ca ``yo telena achaá¸• á¸• entonÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, so lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™
antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vutte eko achekolÄ• bhaluddho vegena pÅ«rento telaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• et
telachaá¸• á¸• anabhayÄ• Ä• siÃ±citumpina visahati, cheko pana samena payogena pÅ«re
evameva eko bhikkhuuppanne nimitte ``sÄ«ghameva appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â
karoti, tassacittaá¹ƒ accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyattÄ• uddhacce patati, so na sakkoti appanaá¹ƒ pÄ
ekoaccÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ dÄ• ni me appanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
cittaá¹ƒ atilÄ«navÄ«riyattÄ• kosajje patati, sopi na sakkoti appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ. yo p
II 231/ lÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ«nabhÄ• vato, uddhataá¹ƒ uddhaccato mocetvÄ• samenapayogena nimi
so appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• disena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa appanÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``tassevaá¹ƒ anuyuttassÄ• a
tattha __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ parikamma_ntiÄ• di aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena vuttaá¹ƒ, gahitaggahaá¹‡
avisesenasabbesaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• . sabbÄ• nipi hi appanÄ• ya parikammattÄ• p
``parikammÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tipi, yathÄ• gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sannappadeso ``gÄ• mÅ«
vuccati, evaá¹ƒ appanÄ• yaÄ• sannattÄ• samÄ«pacÄ• rittÄ• vÄ• __ ``upacÄ• rÄ• nÄ«â€™
parikammÄ• naá¹ƒ upariappanÄ• ya ca anulomanato __ ``anulomÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tipi vuc
taá¹ƒparittagottÄ• bhibhavanato mahaggatagottabhÄ• vanato ca __ ``gotrabhÅ«â€™â€™ _
tÄ• yatÄ«tihi gottaá¹ƒ, parittanti pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhiÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒsikav
rakkhatÄ«ti__parittagottaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• hi buddhi Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tena atthena vinÄ• na
abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒabhidheyyabhÅ«tena, tasmÄ• so tÄ• ni tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti vuccati. taá¹ƒ p
mahaggatÄ• nuttaravidhuraá¹ƒkÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya gocarabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamm
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. mahaggatagottepi iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. iti evarÅ«passa paritta
mahaggatagottassa cabhÄ• vanato uppÄ• danato antimaá¹ƒ ``gotrabhÅ«â€™â€™ tipi vucc
paÃ±camaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±adandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. khippÄ
appeti, dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±assa paÃ±camaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• pana catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ•
sattamaá¹ƒvÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• sannabhavaá¹…gapÄ• tattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• hi puriso
dhÄ• vantoá¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mopi pariyante pÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, papÄ• te
chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• sattamaá¹ƒ vÄ• appetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• sannattÄ• . ta
appanÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

``purimÄ• \Ne II 206/ purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ kus
Ä• sevanapaccayenapaccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.12) vuttattÄ• __ ``Ä• sevanapaccay
balavantohontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yathÄ• aladdhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• deti, laddhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ pana \Be II 232/ balavabhÄ• vato dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ
evaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sevanatÄ• ya balavabhÄ• vato chaá¹-á¹-hampi sattamampi appetÄ«ti theras
__ ``tasmÄ• chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ vÄ• appetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ta_nti therassa vacan
__paá¹-ikkhitta_ntisuttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• dehi anupatthambhitattÄ• ``attanomatim
ntivatvÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. ``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana
suttapadamakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒÄ• sevanapaccayalÄ• bhassa balavabhÄ• ve anekantikattÄ• . ta
paá¹-hamacetanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yÄ• hoti, laddhÄ• sevanÄ• dutiyacetanÄ• y
aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yÄ• . yadi chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sattamaÃ±ca parikkhÄ«á¹‡ajavattÄ• dubba
balavaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ sattamajavanacetanÄ• upapajjavedanÄ«yÄ• Ä• nantariyÄ• ca hotÄ«ti
Ä• sevanapaccayalÄ• bhena balavappattiyÄ• kiÃ±carahi kiriyÄ• vatthÄ• visesato. kiriyÄ• va
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasena tividhÄ• . tattha pariyosÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• ya sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
upapajjavedanÄ«yÄ• ditÄ• hoti, na balavabhÄ• venÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-isandhiyÄ
vipÄ• kasantÄ• nassa anantarapaccayabhÄ• vena tathÄ• abhisaá¹…khatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti c
chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• naá¹ƒ papÄ• tÄ• bhimukhatÄ• ya parikkhÄ«á¹‡ajavatÄ• nasakkÄ• ni
__pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri vÄ• cittÄ• ni.

__etthÄ• _ti etissaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ pattukÄ• mo_ti adhiga
ca. tattha sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vasena adhigantukÄ• mo, sallakkhaá¹‡avasena
samÄ• pajjitukÄ• motiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• vajjanasamÄ• pajjana ... pe ... vasippatta_nti ettha
vasiyoveditabbÄ• --- paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ Ä• vajja
upacchinditvÄ• uppannÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• neva cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca
bhavaá¹…gÄ• ni, tato pana vicÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva javanÄ•
jhÄ• naá¹…gesu yadÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pesetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, athassa __Ä• vajjanavasÄ«
panabhavaá¹…gadvayantaritÄ• matthakappattÄ• vasÄ« bhagavato yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riy
dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒevarÅ«pe uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya lahutaraá¹ƒ Ä• v
ca kho ittarÄ• parittakÄ• lÄ• , na satthu yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye \Be II 233/ viya ciratarappa
hi taá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehiasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ito paraá¹ƒ sÄ«ghatarÄ• Ä• vajjanavasÄ«

Ä• yasmato \Ne II 207/ pana mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa nandopanandanÄ• garÄ• jadamane v
samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• __samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_ nÄ• ma. ettha ca samÄ• pajjitukÄ• ma
bhavaá¹…gesu uppannesu bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• uppannÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• . ayaÃ±ca matthakappattÄ• samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«satthu dhamm
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``so kho ahaá¹ƒ, aggivessana, tassÄ• yevakathÄ• ya pariyosÄ• ne tas
samÄ• dhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapemisannisÄ• demi ekodiá¹ƒ karomi samÄ

niccakappaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 387). ito sÄ«ghatarÄ• hi samÄ• pajjanavasÄ

accharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dasaccharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sa
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«_ nÄ• ma. tatheva accharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dasaccharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ
jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒsamatthatÄ• __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navas
bhavaá¹…gacittappavattiyeva hettha jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. etthaca yathÄ• `
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbaparikammavasena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamatth
``ettakameva khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamatthatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«ti veditabbÄ• , yÄ• samÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ
__paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ«_ pana Ä• vajjanavasiyÄ• eva vuttÄ• . paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanÄ•
Ä• vajjanÄ• nantarÄ• ni. yadaggena hi Ä• vajjanavasÄ«siddhi, tadaggena paccavekkhaá¹‡a

__arÅ«papubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«_ti saá¹…khepato
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni pariggahetvÄ•
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nitaá¹ƒsampayutte ca dhamme salakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• divasena pariggahetvÄ•
idaá¹ƒnidassanamattaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni pana passanto taá¹ƒsampayutte ca dhamme p
nissayaá¹ƒhadayavatthu_nti yathÄ• nÄ• ma puriso antogehe sappaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anubandhan
evameva kho ayampi yogÄ• vacaro te arÅ«padhamme upaparikkhanto ``ime dhammÄ• kiá
pariyesamÄ• no tesaá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ \Be II 234/ hadayavatthuá¹ƒ passati. __jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ•
taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

arÅ«papubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ rÅ«papariggahaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni rÅ«papubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ
``athavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __kesÄ• dÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu ... pe ... taá¹ƒnissitar
pariggahetvÄ• _tiettha pana kese tÄ• va thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti parigga
Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti, paripÄ• canalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 208/ tejodhÄ
vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesuekekasmiá¹ƒ k
cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni pariggahetabbÄ• ni. athÄ• nenayÄ• thÄ• vato sarasalakkhaá¹‡a
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhi tÄ• va kese vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• tÄ• catasso ca dhÄ• tuyo taá¹ƒ
raso ojÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yapasÄ• dotievaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadasakavasena dasa rÅ«pÄ• ni, tatthev
bhÄ• vadasakavasena dasa rÅ«pÄ• ni, Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti aparÄ• nipi catuvÄ«satÄ«tievaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu catuvÄ
catucattÄ• lÄ«sa rÅ«pÄ• ni pariggahetabbÄ• ni. sedo assu kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ti im
utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu dvinnaá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakÄ• naá¹ƒvasena soá¸·asa soá¸·asa rÅ
karÄ«saá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ muttanti imesu catÅ«su utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuutusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
vasena aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-ha rÅ«pÄ• ni pariggahetabbÄ• ni. esa tÄ• va dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rena

ye pana imasmiá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re Ä• vibhÅ«te apare cattÄ• ro tejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• , ch
vÄ• yokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• tidasa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• Ä• vi bhavanti, tattha asitÄ• diparipÄ• cake tÄ• va

kammajatejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• samhiojaá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ceva jÄ«vitaÃ±cÄ• ti nava rÅ«pÄ• ni, tath
assÄ• sapassÄ• sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±cevasaddo cÄ• ti nava, sesesu catusa
jÄ«vitanavakaÃ±ceva tÄ«á¹‡i ca ojaá¹-á¹-hamakÄ• nÄ«titettiá¹ƒsa tettiá¹ƒsa rÅ«pÄ• ni parig
vitthÄ• rato dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• kÄ• ravasenaimesu bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pesu pÄ• kaá¹-es
paÃ±ca cakkhudasakÄ• dayo hadayavatthudasakaÃ±cÄ• tiparÄ• nipi saá¹-á¹-hi rÅ«pÄ• ni
panassa tena tena mukhena rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• arÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hato sukhumatt
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tena dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• rÅ«pameva \Be II 235/ punappunaá¹ƒ sam
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pariggahetabbaá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• yathÄ• hissa rÅ«paá¹ƒ suvik
nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tathÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• arÅ«padhammÄ• sayame

yathÄ• hi cakkhumato purisassa aparisuddhe Ä• dÄ• se mukhanimittaá¹ƒ olokentassa nimi
Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, atha kho naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ parimajjati, tassa parisuddheÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, evameva tena bhikkhunÄ• dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• rÅ«pameva puna
manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pariggahetabbaá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• yathÄ• hissa rÅ«paá
nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tathÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• arÅ«padhammÄ• sayame
suvisuddharÅ«papariggahassa panassa arÅ«padhammÄ• tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehiupaá¹-á¹-hahant
vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena vÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 209/? ekassa tÄ• va ``kese pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ... pe
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tukakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dhÄ• tuyo pariggaá¹‡
phasso, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho,
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, cittaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ arÅ«pad
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. ekassa ``kesepathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... assÄ• sa
kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanakavedanÄ• vedanÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayutto phasso ca cetanÄ• casaá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, taá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasenaarÅ«padhammÄ• upaá¹-
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... assÄ• sapassÄ• sepathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kak
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• ve
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, phasso ca cetanÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá
arÅ«padhammÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. etenevupÄ• yena ``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kese
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tukakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• y
catunnaá¹ƒdhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena sesesupi vatthu cakkhÄ• dÄ«su dasakesu manodhÄ• tur
nissayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒhadayavatthu rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá
vatthudvÄ• ravasena pariggaá¹‡hantassapaá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to phasso, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ
vedanÄ• kkhandhotiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 236/phassÄ• divasena tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi arÅ«padhamm
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒyathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pavatthudvÄ• r
sasampayuttadhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi rÅ«papubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ arÅ«papariggahaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``atha vÄ
tattha__yathÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• di kÄ• yassa cittassa ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayabhÄ
__kammÄ• ragaggarÄ«_tikammÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkÄ• ya aggidhamanabhastÄ• . __dhamamÄ
gÄ• hÄ• pentiyÄ• tiattho. __tajja_nti tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __evameva_nti ettha kammÄ• ragagg
vÄ• yÄ• mo viya cittaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹
vinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ appavattanato __ ``kÄ• yaÃ±ca cittaÃ±ca paá¹-icca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• â€™

__tassÄ• _ti nÄ• marÅ«passa. __paccayaá¹ƒ pariyesatÄ«_ti ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• rÅ«pasam
tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ pariyesati vÄ«maá¹ƒsati pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __kaá¹…kh
``ahosiá¹ƒnu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ soá¸·asavatt
atikkamatipajahati. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• d
__kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ_. __pubbabhÄ• ge_ti paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhipa
udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• geuppanne. __obhÄ• sÄ• dayo_ti obhÄ• so Ã±Ä•
adhimokkho paggahoupekkhÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nikantÄ«ti ime obhÄ• sÄ• dayo dasa.

tattha (Vism II 733; Paá¹-is-a II 2.6) __obhÄ• so_ti vipassanobhÄ• so, so ca
vipassanÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒsantatipatitaá¹ƒ utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca pabhassararÅ«
vipassanÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yogino sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hamevapabhassaraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á
cittajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• bahi appavattanato, itaraá¹ƒsarÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ±c
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ samantato pattharati, taá¹ƒ tasseva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. te
rÅ«pagatampi passati, passanto ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena passati, udÄ• hu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
vadanti. dibbacakkhulÄ• bhino viya taá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• tivattuá¹ƒ
kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ obhÄ• so kassaci bhikkhuno pallaá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattamevaobhÄ• sen
kassaci antogabbhaá¹ƒ, kassaci bahigabbhampi, kassaci sakalavihÄ• raá¹ƒ, gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ, a
yojanaá¹ƒ, dviyojanaá¹ƒ, tiyojanaá¹ƒ, kassaci pathavÄ«talatoyÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-habrahmalok
kurumÄ• no. bhagavato pana dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ obhÄ• sentoudapÄ• di. tasmiá¹ƒ
vata me ito pubbe evarÅ«po obhÄ• souppannapubbo, addhÄ• maggappattosmi phalappatto
``maggoâ€™â€™ ti, aphalamevaca ``phalaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tassa amaggaá¹ƒ ``ma
``phalaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hatovipassanÄ• vÄ«thi ukkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. so attano mÅ«laka
vissajjetvÄ• obhÄ• samevaassÄ• dento nisÄ«dati.

__Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tassa kira rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme tulayantassa
vissaá¹-á¹-haindavajiramivaavihatavegaá¹ƒ tikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÅ«raá¹ƒ ativisadaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹

__pÄ«tÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• pÄ«ti. tassa kira tasmiá¹ƒ samaye khuddikÄ• pÄ«ti khaá¹‡ikÄ• pÄ
ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhÄ• pÄ«ti sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒpÅ«ray

__passaddhÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• passaddhi. tassa kira tasmiá¹ƒ samaye rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ•

vÄ• nisinnassa kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ neva daratho, na gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, na kakkhaá¸·atÄ• , na aka
gelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, na vaá¹…katÄ• hoti, atha kho panassa kÄ• yacittÄ• ni passaddhÄ• ni lahÅ«
\Ne II 211/ suvisadÄ• ni ujukÄ• niyeva honti. so imehi passaddhÄ• dÄ«hi anuggahitakÄ• ya
amÄ• nusiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ratiá¹ƒ anubhavati. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

amÄ• nusÄ« ratÄ« hoti, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato ||

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 373-374).

evamassa imaá¹ƒ amÄ• nusiá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• lahutÄ• disampayuttÄ• passad

__sukha_nti \Be II 238/ vipassanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ. tassa kira tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sakalasarÄ«raá¹
abhisandayamÄ• naá¹ƒatipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ sukhamuppajjati.

__adhimokkho_ti saddhÄ• . vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• yeva hissa cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ atisay
saddhÄ• uppajjati.

__paggaho_ti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• sampayuttameva hissa asithilamanaccÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒuppajjati.

__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti sati. vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• yeva hissa sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• suppatiá
acalÄ• pabbatarÄ• jasadisÄ• sati uppajjati. so yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati samannÄ
karotipaccavekkhati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namassa okkantitvÄ• pakkhanditvÄ• dibbacakkhu
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__upekkhÄ• _ti vipassanupekkhÄ• ceva Ä• vajjanupekkhÄ• ca. tasmiÃ±hissa samaye
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resumajjhattabhÅ«tÄ• vipassanupekkhÄ• balavatÄ« uppajjati, manodvÄ
sÄ• hissa taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjentassa vissaá¹-á¹-haindavajiramiva pattapuá¹-e p
viyaca sÅ«rÄ• tikhiá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• vahati.

__nikantÄ«_ti \Ne II 212/ vipassanÄ• nikanti. evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sÄ• dipaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ya his
Ä• layaá¹ƒkurumÄ• nÄ• sukhumÄ• santÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nikanti uppajjati, yÄ• ``kilesoâ€™â€™
hoti.

yathÄ• ca obhÄ• se, evaá¹ƒ etesupi aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ uppanne yogÄ• vacaro ``na vata m
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannapubbaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pÄ• pÄ«ti, passaddhi, sukhaá¹ƒ, adhimokkho, pag
upekkhÄ• , nikanti uppannapubbÄ• , addhÄ• maggappattosmi phalappattosmÄ«â€™â€™ t
tiaphalameva ca ``phalaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa amaggaá¹ƒ ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti aph
ntigaá¹‡hato vipassanÄ• vÄ«thi ukkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. so attano mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
assÄ• dento nisÄ«dati.

ettha ca obhÄ• sÄ• dayo upakkilesavatthutÄ• ya ``upakkilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , na akusa
upakkileso ceva upakkilesavatthu ca \Be II 239/. vatthuvaseneva cetedasa, gÄ• havasena p
kathaá¹ƒ? ``mama obhÄ• so uppannoâ€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato hidiá¹-á¹-higgÄ• ho hoti, ``manÄ
uppannoâ€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato mÄ• naggÄ• ho, obhÄ• saá¹ƒassÄ• dayato taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• ho
diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nataá¹‡hÄ• vasena tayo gÄ• hÄ• . tathÄ• sesesupÄ«tievaá¹ƒ gÄ• havasena
tesaá¹ƒ vasena akusalo abyatto yogÄ• vacaroobhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su kampati vikkhipati, obhÄ• s
mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti samanupassati. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``obhÄ• se ceva Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ca, pÄ«tiyÄ• ca vikampati.

passaddhiyÄ• sukhe ceva, yehi cittaá¹ƒ pavedhati ||

``adhimokkhe ca paggÄ• he, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca kampati.

upekkhÄ• vajjanÄ• ya ceva, upekkhÄ• ya ca nikantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is II 7)

kusalo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto buddhisampanno yogÄ• vacaro obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su uppannesu ``a
so kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ anicco saá¹…khato paá¹-iccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhamm
nirodhadhammoâ€™â€™ ti iti vÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paricchindati upaparikkhati. atha vÄ
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- sace obhÄ• so attÄ• bhaveyya, attÄ• ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyya, anattÄ• vap
ti gahito. tasmÄ• so avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• , hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena anicco,
uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhoti upaparikkhati. yathÄ• ca obhÄ• se, evaá
upaparikkhitvÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• â€™â€™ ti sa
pe ... nikantiá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• â€™â€™ ti samanupassati.
obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su na kampati na vedhati. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``imÄ• ni dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yassa pariccitÄ• .

dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti, na ca vikkhepa gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is II 7).

so evaá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ agacchanto taá¹ƒ samatiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ upakkilesajaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-et

``obhÄ• sÄ• dayodhammÄ• na maggo, upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ pana vÄ«thippaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ
240/maggoâ€™â€™ ti amaggaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±ca vavatthapeti. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá
dasavipassanupakkilese pahÄ• ya upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggot
__udayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _ti udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya gahitaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ u
tesaá¹ƒbhaá¹…gasseva anupassanato bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __patvÄ• _
nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya__nibbindanto_
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• nulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
ciá¹‡á¹‡apariyanteuppannagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ uppannena maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena
vimuccanto_. maggakkhaá¹‡e hi ariyo virajjati vimuccatÄ«ti ca vuccati. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``yat
ariyamagge pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
maggaphalanibbÄ• napahÄ«nÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hakilesasaá¹…khÄ• tassapaccavekkhitabbassa
__ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedassa_. arahato hi avasiá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• bhÄ• venaekÅ«navÄ«sati pac
__assÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa.

__visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nayo nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti paá¹-hamacatukkavaser
vedanÄ• cittadhammÄ• nupassanÄ• vasenadesitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ca
__pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti pÄ«tiyÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-i sammadeva vedanasÄ«lo, tassÄ• vÄ•
vedo etassa atthi, taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-i sammadeva vedayamÄ• no. tattha kÄ• maá¹ƒ __s
pÄ«tiyÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ viditabhÄ• vo bodhito hoti, yehi pana pakÄ• rehi tassÄ• saá¹ƒvedana
dassetuá¹ƒ __paá¹-i_-saddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``paá¹-i paá¹-i saá¹ƒvedÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«â€
``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne II 214/ __kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«_ti pucchÄ• va
dvejhÄ• ne samÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pÄ«tisahagatÄ• ni dve paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• n
samÄ• pajjati. __tassÄ• _ti tena. ``paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• ka
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e_ti samÄ• pannakkhaá¹‡e. __jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bh
samaá¹…gibhÄ• vena. __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajjhÄ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotiÄ• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yathÄ•
sappapariyesanaá¹ƒ carantenatassa Ä• saye \Be II 241/ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite sopi paá¹-isaá¹ƒv
mantÄ• gadabalenatassa gahaá¹‡assa sukarattÄ• , evaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiyÄ• Ä• sayabhÅ«te Ä• ran
pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• eva hoti salakkhaá¹‡ato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ato ca tassÄ• gah

kathaá¹ƒ asammohato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.
__vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e_tivipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tikkhavisadappavattÄ• ya visayato dass
__lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhenÄ• _ti pÄ«tiyÄ• salakkhaá¹‡assa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡assa ca
yassa visesato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vidite so yÄ• thÄ• vato vidito ev
``asammohato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• eva vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ
__dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«suyaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttamev
satokÄ• ritÄ• dassanavasena pÄ• á¸·i Ä• gatÄ• , idha pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• vasena. pÄ«
atthato vibhattÄ• eva. apica ayametthasaá¹…khepattho --- dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• ti d
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tassa vasena pajÄ• natosÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti samband
avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato_tijhÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ avikkhepoti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ cittassek
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yapajÄ• nato. yatheva hi Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena pÄ«ti paá
taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• piÄ• rammaá¹‡amukhena paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• eva hontÄ«ti. __sa
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenajhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• sati tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• mahoti. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya tÄ• ya satiyÄ• yat
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena_ suppaá¹-ividitattÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡assa tassa vasena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sÄ•
hoti_. __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒpassÄ• savasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supiiminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacatukkavasena dassitaá¹ƒ pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato
II 215/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• vajjatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• vajjato_ti jhÄ• naá¹
pÄ«tÄ«_ti sÄ• jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• pÄ«ti. __jÄ• nato_ti samÄ• pannakkhaá¹‡e Ä• ramn
pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. __passato_ti dassanabhÅ«tena \Be II 242/ Ã±
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya passantassa. __paccavekkhato_ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa. __cittaá¹ƒ
``ettakaá¹ƒ velaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena jhÄ• nassa pajÄ• nanamukhena Ä• rammaá¹‡
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• dassitÄ• .

idÄ• ni yehi dhammehi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• ca sijjhanti, tesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• n
vipassanÄ• maggapariyÄ• pannÄ• naÃ±casaddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒved
adhimuccatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __adhimuccato_ti saddahantassa, samathav
adhippÄ• yo. __vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hato_tiÄ• dÄ«supieseva nayo. __abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti ab
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. __abhijÄ• nato_tivipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• yamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca parijÄ• nato. __pahÄ• tab
pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yaca __pajahato_. __bhÄ• vayato sacchikaroto b
__sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ. keci panettha pÄ«tiyÄ• eva vasena abhiÃ±Ã±eyy
ayuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• disamudÄ• yaá¹ƒuddharitvÄ• tato pÄ«tiyÄ• niddhÄ• raá¹‡assa adhippe

ettha ca ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamacatukkavasena Ä• r
pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ``Ä• vajjatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi pad
abhijÄ• natoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hipana asammohato, ``saddhÄ• ya adhimuccatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ
samathavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡atovipassanÄ• vasena asammohato pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedana
kasmÄ• panettha vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ«tisÄ«sena vedanÄ• gahitÄ• , na sarÅ«pa
bhÅ«mivibhÄ• gÄ• divasena vedanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• catudhÄ• vedanÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ dasse

vedanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassento bhagavÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• taá¹ƒsampa
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisÄ«sena dasseti.

__eteneva nayena avasesapadÄ• nÄ«_ti sukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« cittasaá¹…khÄ• rappaá¹
padÄ• nipÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«-pade Ä• gatanayeneva atthato veditabbÄ• ni. sakkÄ• hi
``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehisukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti, cittasaá¹…khÄ• rappaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• ho
tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ«tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesukhÄ• dipadÄ• ni \Be II 243/ pakkhipitvÄ• ``sukhasahagatÄ•
cattÄ• ri vÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• atthaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. tenÄ
jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vedanÄ• dayo_ti \Ne II 216/ __Ä• di_-sadden
``dve khandhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __vipassanÄ• bhÅ«midassanattha_ntipakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…kh
vipassanÄ• ya bhÅ«midassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``sukhanti dve sukhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divutta
kÄ• yikasukhÄ• bhÄ• vato. __so_ti so passambhanapariyÄ• yena vutto nirodho. ``imassa hi
apariggahitakÄ• leâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• rato kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re vutto, tasmÄ• tatt
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ravasena Ä• gato, idha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ravasenÄ• tiayameva vise

evaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• rassa passambhanaá¹ƒ atidesena dassetvÄ• yadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ imasm
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pÄ«tipade_ti ``pÄ«tippaá¹
tiÄ• dinÄ• desitakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. __pÄ«tisÄ«sena vedanÄ• vuttÄ• _ti pÄ«tiapadesena taá¹ƒ
na pÄ«tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __dvÄ«su cittasaá¹…
``cittasaá¹…khÄ• rappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti
cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu dvÄ«supadesu. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«
paá¹-ibaddhÄ• ti __cittapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _. tato eva kÄ• maá¹ƒ cittena saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• dayo, idha pana upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• va adhipp
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• sampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__cittappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti ettha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti Ä• rammaá
kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato? cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjati, tassa samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e
jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena sabbaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyanti Ä• ha
jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __cittaá¹ƒ modento
cittaá¹ƒ sampayuttÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• modayamÄ• no, taá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
vipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya eva Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• yapÄ«tiyÄ• modayamÄ• no. __pamo
vevacanÄ• ni pÄ«tipariyÄ• yabhÄ• vato.

__sampayuttÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modetÄ«_ti jhÄ• nacittasampayuttÄ• ya
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• yaodagyalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya jhÄ• napÄ«tiyÄ• tameva jhÄ• nac
\Be II 244/ cevajhÄ• napaccayavasena ca paribrÅ«hento haá¹-á¹-happahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá
pamodeti ca. __Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• __cittaá¹ƒ_tÄ• ya eva Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• y

haá¹-á¹-happahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• pento __ ``Ä• modetipamodetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vucc

__samaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 217/ __á¹-hapento_ti yathÄ• Ä«sakampi lÄ«napakkhaá¹ƒ uddhaccapakk
anonataá¹ƒ anunnataá¹ƒ yathÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samattapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• avisamaá¹ƒ, samÄ•
ukkaá¹ƒsagamanena Ä• neÃ±jappattiyÄ• sammadeva á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ appanÄ• vase
__lakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-ivedhenÄ• _ti aniccÄ• dikassalakkhaá¹‡assa paá¹-i paá¹-i vijjhanena kh
avabodhena. __khaá¹‡ikacittekaggatÄ• _ti khaá¹‡amattaá¹-á¹-hitikosamÄ• dhi. sopi hi Ä• ra
ekÄ• kÄ• rena pavattamÄ• no paá¹-ipakkhena anabhibhÅ«toappito viya cittaá¹ƒ niccalaá¹ƒ
__ ``evaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__mocento_ti vikkhambhanavimuttivasena vivecento visuá¹ƒ karonto, nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni paja
__vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e_ti bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e. bhaá¹…go hi nÄ• ma anicca
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassako yogÄ• vacaro cittamukhena sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ anicca
dukkhattÄ• dukkhassa ca anattattÄ• tadeva dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato, anattato an
yasmÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• , na taá¹ƒ abhinanditabbaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca na
taá¹ƒ raÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhaá¹…gadassanÄ• nusÄ• rena ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anatt
diá¹-á¹-he tasmiá¹ƒ nibbindati, no nandati, virajjati, no rajjati, so evaá¹ƒ nibbindanto virajjant
tÄ• va Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÄ• gaá¹ƒnirodheti no samudeti, nÄ• ssa samudayaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti attho.
virattoyathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ attano Ã±Ä•
samudeti, nirodhamevassamanasi karoti, no samudayanti attho, so evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno paá
Ä• diyatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaÃ±hi aniccÄ• dianupassanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…k
pariccajanatosaá¹…khatadosadassanena tabbiparÄ«te nibbÄ• ne tanninnatÄ• ya pakkhand
__pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggoceva pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo_ \Be II 245/ __cÄ• _ti vucca
samannÄ• gatoyogÄ• vacaro vuttanayena kilese ca pariccajati, nibbÄ• ne ca pakkhandati. t
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• to cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocent
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• nato cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocento assasaticeva pass

tattha aniccassa, aniccanti vÄ• anupassanÄ• __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• _. tebhÅ«makadham
pavattÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• to_ti saá¹…khatadhamme
pavattÄ• ya micchÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena cittadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _dÄ«supi. __nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• resu nibbindanÄ•
\Ne II 218/. __nandito_ti sappÄ«tikataá¹‡hÄ• to. __virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _titathÄ• vira
anupassanÄ• ya. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``rÄ• gato mocentoâ€™â€™ _ti. __nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ•
nirodhassa anupassanÄ• ya. yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nirujjhantiyevaÄ• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhava
vÄ• anupassanÄ• nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• . muÃ±citukamyatÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ balappattÄ• . tenÄ
mocentoâ€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-inissajjanÄ• kÄ• renapavattÄ• anupassanÄ• __paá¹-inissaggÄ
niccÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡ato, paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato vÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habb

aniccanti anupassÄ«, aniccassa vÄ• anupassanasÄ«lo __aniccÄ• nupassÄ«_ti ettha kiá¹ƒp
kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ, kÄ• vÄ• aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• , kassa vÄ• aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• t
taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``aniccaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatthaniccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma c
taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, na niccanti __aniccaá¹ƒ, _ udayabbayavantaá¹ƒ, atthato saá¹…khatÄ•
__aniccanti paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . kasmÄ• ? uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattabhÄ• vÄ• _ti, uppÄ• d
attho. tattha saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayehi uppajjanaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• sambhavo a
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anirodho vinÄ• so __vayo, _ jarÄ• yaaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo _
uppÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• ya bhinnÄ• ya bhaá¹…gÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vatthubhedo natthi, evaá¹ƒ á¹-
bhaá¹…gÄ• bhimukhÄ• vatthÄ• yampi vatthubhedo natthi. yattha jarÄ• vohÄ• ro, tasmÄ• ek
yujjati, yÄ• khaá¹‡ikajarÄ• ti \Be II 246/ vuccati. ekaá¹ƒsenaca uppÄ• dabhaá¹…gÄ• vatthÄ
icchitabbo, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±o uppajjati, aÃ±Ã±o bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• pajjeyya. tayida
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``aÃ±Ã±athattaâ€™â€™ nti.

yassa lakkhaá¹‡attayassa bhÄ• vÄ• khandhesu aniccasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tasmiá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡at
``aniccatÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒyeva uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• visesato dhammÄ
khaá¹‡ikanirodheaniccatÄ• vohÄ• roti dassento __ ``hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• c
uppÄ• dapubbakattÄ• abhÄ• vassa __hutvÄ• _-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vapubba
dasseti. __tenevÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _tinibbattanÄ• kÄ• rena. __khaá¹‡abhaá¹…genÄ• _ti khaá¹‡i
aniccatÄ• yÄ• _ti khaá¹‡ikabhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yaaniccatÄ• ya. __tÄ• ya anupassanÄ
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya. __samannÄ• gato_tisamaá¹…gibhÅ«to yogÄ• vacaro.

__khayo_ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so. virajjanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva vilujjanaá¹ƒ __virÄ• go
__khayavirÄ• go, _ khaá¹‡ikanirodho. accantamettha etasmiá¹ƒ adhigate saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• v
__accantavirÄ• go, _ \Ne II 219/ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``khayavirÄ• goti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
accantavirÄ• goti nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __tadubhayadassanavasena pavattÄ• _tikhayavi
vipassanÄ• ya, accantavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena maggassa pavatti yojetabbÄ• . Ä• ran
khayavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena pavatti, tanninnabhÄ• vato accantavirÄ• gÄ• nupassan
asammohato khayavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato accantavirÄ• gÄ• nupa
__eseva nayo_ti iminÄ• yasmÄ• virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ«pade vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena ``dve nir
accantanirodho cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ atidissati, tasmÄ• virÄ• gaa
pakkhipitvÄ• ``khayo saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• idhavuttanayena
veditabbÄ• .

paá¹-inissajjanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbassa tadaá¹…gavasena vÄ• samucchedavasena vÄ• paric
__pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo_. tathÄ• sabbupadhÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaggabhÅ«te visaá¹…k
tanninnatÄ• ya vÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yavÄ• tattha pakkhandanaá¹ƒ __pakkhandanapa
__tadaá¹…gavasenÄ• _ti ettha aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• tÄ• va tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena ni
pariccajantÄ« ca tassÄ• tathÄ• appavattiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 247/ ye ``niccaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡a

tammÅ«lakÄ• ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tadubhayamÅ«lakÄ• ca vipÄ• kakkhandhÄ• anÄ• g
appavattikaraá¹‡avasena pariccajati, tathÄ• dukkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``vipas
saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehikilese pariccajatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __saá¹…khatados
tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• ragate aniccatÄ• didosadassanena. niccÄ• dibhÄ• vena __tabbipa
tadadhimuttatÄ• ya. __pakkhandatÄ«_ti anupavisatianupavisantaá¹ƒ viya hoti. __saddhiá¹ƒ
khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilese pariccajatÄ«_ti maggenakilesesu pariccattesu avipÄ• k
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tammÅ«lakÄ• ca khandhÄ• anuppattirahabhÄ• venapariccattÄ• nÄ•
pariccajatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhaya_nti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒmaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca. mag
gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anu pacchÄ• nibbÄ• nadassanato anupassanÄ• tivuccati.

idaÃ±ca catutthacatukkaá¹ƒ suddhavipassanÄ• vaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ, purimÄ• ni pana tÄ«á¹‡
evaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena soá¸·asavatthukÄ• ya Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• b
soá¸·asavatthuvasena ca ayaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vitÄ• mahapphalÄ• hoti mahÄ•
``evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito kho, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• par
santabhÄ• vÄ• divasenamahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• dassitÄ• . vitakkupacchedasamatthatÄ• yapi
220/ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ayaÃ±hisantapaá¹‡Ä«taasecanakasukhavihÄ• rattÄ• samÄ• dhianta
vasena ito cito cacittassa vidhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhi
tenevavuttaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vetabbÄ• vitakkupacchedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vijjÄ• vimuttipÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• mÅ«labhÄ• venapi cassÄ• mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• veditabbÄ• . v

``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, bhikkhave, bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pa
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• satta bojjhaá¹…ge paripÅ«renti, satta bojjha
bahulÄ«katÄ• vijjÄ• vimuttiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 147).

apica carimakÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ viditabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atopissÄ• mahÄ• n
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``evaá¹ƒ \Be II 248/ bhÄ• vitÄ• ya, rÄ• hula, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• evaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«katÄ• y
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , tepi viditÄ• va nirujjhanti, no aviditÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 121).

tattha nirodhavasena tayo carimakÄ• bhavacarimakÄ• jhÄ• nacarimakÄ• cuticarimakÄ• ti.
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pavattanti, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu na pavattanti, tasmÄ• te __bhavac
jhÄ• nattaye pavattanti, catutthe nappavattanti, tasmÄ• te __jhÄ• nacarimakÄ• _. ye pana c
soá¸·asamena cittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• cuticittena saha nirujjhanti, ime __cuticarimakÄ
carimakÄ• ti adhippetÄ• .

ime kira imaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyuttassa bhikkhuno pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti Ä• nÄ• pÄ•
suá¹-á¹-hupariggahitattÄ• . cuticittassa hi purato soá¸·asamacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e upp

Ä• vajjayatouppÄ• dopi nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, á¹-hitiá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayato á¹-hitipi nesaá¹ƒ pÄ•
bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒÄ• vajjayato bhaá¹…gopi nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹
arahattappattassabhikkhuno hi Ä• yuantaraá¹ƒ paricchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti aparicchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ•
soá¸·asavatthukaá¹ƒÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• arahattappattassa Ä• yuantaraá¹ƒ
``ettakaá¹ƒdÄ• ni me Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pavattissanti, na ito paraâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• a
sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijaggananivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne II 221/ sabbakiccÄ• ni katvÄ• akkh
koá¹-apabbatavihÄ• ravÄ• sitissatthero viya, mahÄ• karaÃ±jiyavihÄ• ravÄ• simahÄ• tissatth
devaputtaraá¹-á¹-he piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikatthero viya, cittalapabbatavihÄ• ravÄ• sino dvebhÄ• t

tatridaá¹ƒ ekavatthuparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ --- dvebhÄ• tikattherÄ• naá¹ƒ kireko puá¹‡á¹‡amuposa
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒosÄ• retvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gant
juá¹‡hapakkhe padosavelÄ• yaá¹ƒcandÄ• lokena samantato Ä• siÃ±camÄ• nakhÄ«radhÄ•
rajatapaá¹-á¹-asadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• likÄ• santhataÃ±cabhÅ«mibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yo
mama ajjhÄ• sayasadiso, kÄ«va ciraá¹ƒnu kho ayaá¹ƒ dukkhabhÄ• ro \Be II 249/ vahitabboa
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re upadhÄ• retvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``tumhehi kathaá¹ƒ pari
diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatrakeci Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``amhehi Ä• sane nisinnakÄ• va pari
diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. keci ``amhehi Ä• kÄ• se pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisinna
``ahaá¹ƒdÄ• ni vo caá¹…kamantameva parinibbÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
lekhaá¹ƒkatvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ ito caá¹…kamakoá¹-ito parakoá¹-iá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nivattamÄ• no imaa
parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ oruyha parabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
lekhaá¹ƒ akkantakkhaá¹‡eyevaparinibbÄ• yÄ«ti.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<167> yadipi ariyÄ• neva attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
nÄ• pi migalaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• samÄ• dapesuá¹ƒ, tat
pakÄ• rehi matÄ• naá¹ƒ antare ariyÄ• nampi sabbhÄ• vato __ ``ariyapuggalamissakattÄ• â€
ariyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu na samÄ• dapesuá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi samanuÃ±Ã±Ä• ahes
attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetvÄ• maraá¹‡asamaye vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ariya
matÄ• nampi ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vato iminÄ• va nayena attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ•
sabbhÄ• vato ariyapuggalamissakattÄ• ``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``te bhi
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• piattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropessantÄ«
``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``te bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

anupaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<168> itthÄ«su \Ne II 222/ paá¹-ibaddhacittatÄ• nÄ• ma chandarÄ• gena sÄ• rattatÄ• sÄ•
``sÄ• rattÄ• apekkhavantoâ€™â€™ _ti. maraá¹‡assa guá¹‡akittanaá¹ƒ jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«nava
__ ``jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``kiá¹ƒ tuyhiminÄ• pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«v
idaá¹ƒjÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ. ``mataá¹ƒ \Be II 250/ te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
panamaraá¹‡aguá¹‡akittananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ativiya ussannattÄ• an
kataá¹ƒsÄ• hasikakammaá¹ƒ kibbisanti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``kibbisaá¹ƒ sÄ• hasikakam
lobhÄ• dikilesussadaâ€™â€™ _nti. __kasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒyeve
``gataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«suviya bhÄ• vavacanoti Ä• ha __ ``tava maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. _
katamaraá¹‡akÄ• lo. athavÄ• __kÄ• lo_ti maraá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __kat
attho. tenevÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• , maritvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. divi bhavÄ• __dibbÄ• _ti Ä
``devalokeuppannehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __samappito_ti yutto. __samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to_ti samm

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> __ussukkavacana_nti pubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi samÄ• nakattukesu
pubbÄ• parakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vacanesupubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vacanassa niruttivohÄ• ro. __saÃ±ci
``jÄ• nitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• cecca abhivitaritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vase
byaÃ±janÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒkatvÄ• padabhÄ• jane vattabbe tathÄ• avatvÄ• ``jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ«vitÄ•
tadatthavasena niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
avisesena vuttepi ``saÃ±ciccamanussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ
jÄ• nananti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• á¹‡otijÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ _ti, satto ayanti jÄ• nantoti attho. __pÄ•
satto, paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``manussaviggahoti jÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ ti avatv
``pÄ• á¹‡otijÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ ``manusso ayaâ€™â€™ nti ajÄ• nitvÄ• kevalaa
ghÄ• tentassapipÄ• rÄ• jikabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva __eá¸·akacatukke_ (Sp
eá¸·akasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamanussapÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadhantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti dassitÄ• . tasmÄ
avatvÄ• ``pÄ• á¹‡oti jÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

__saÃ±jÄ• nanto_ti ettha saha-saddena samÄ• nattho __saá¹ƒ_-saddoti Ä• ha --- __ ``tenev
pÄ• á¹‡ajÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• renasaddhiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 223/ __jÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ _ti, teneva pÄ• á¹‡
saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropemÄ«tijÄ• nantoti attho. yadipi ekasseva cittassa ubhayÄ• ramma
pÄ• á¹‡oti jÄ• nanenasaddhiá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropemÄ«ti jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e na sambha
pana avijahitvÄ• mÄ• remÄ«ti jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``teneva ... pe ... saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• nant
tasmÄ• __saddhi_ntiavijahitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. keci pana ``Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya diá¹-á¹-h
dhammesutÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• `rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™ ntiÄ
ekakkhaá¹‡eaniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ viya `imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™ ti
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. apare pana Ä• cariyÄ• tatthÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ na kathenti.

__vadhakacetanÄ• vasena cetetvÄ• _ti ``imaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadhakacetanÄ• ya
``vadhÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ cittena paricchinditvÄ• . __abhivitaritvÄ• _ti sanniá¹-á¹-h
tenevÄ• ha __ ``nirÄ• saá¹…kacittaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __upakkamavasenÄ• _ti sÄ•
__evaá¹ƒ pavattassÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttavidhinÄ• pavattassa. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``saÃ±ciccÄ•
vippakatavacanattÄ• ``jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va aparakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vaca
pariniá¹-á¹-hitavÄ«tikkamo vutto, tathÄ• pi ``saÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹
avasÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ«tikkamoâ€™â€™ _ti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒvutta
saÃ±ciccasaddassa sikhÄ• ppatto atthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ uppannakalalarÅ«pa
sayantietthÄ• ti seyyÄ• , mÄ• tukucchisaá¹…khÄ• to gabbho seyyÄ• etesanti __gabbhasey
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• jalÄ• bujÄ• ca. tesaá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sabbasukhumattabhÄ•
mÄ• tukucchismiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, na pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuniyamanatthaá¹ƒ. opapÄ•
manussÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumeva. na cevimaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ manussaviggahaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isandhicittenahi saddhiá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni nibbattanti, tesu pana á¹-hitesuye
bhavaá¹…gacittÄ• niuppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti. etasmiá¹ƒ antare gahitapaá¹-isandhikassa dÄ• n
panassa antarÄ• yo natthi. ayaÃ±hi maraá¹‡assa anokÄ• so nÄ• ma. ekasmiÃ±hi soá¸·asad
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi tadÄ• cuticittassa asambhavato, mÄ• tuyÄ• pi \Be II 252/tattakaá¹ƒ kÄ•
tadanantareyeva cavanadhammÄ• ya gabbhaggahaá¹‡asseva asambhavato. cittaggahaá¹‡
sesaarÅ«padhammÄ• nampi gahitattÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yupatthambhitasseva canÄ• makÄ• yass
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sakalÄ• pi paÃ±cavokÄ• rapaá¹-isandhi dassitÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __
__paÃ±cavokÄ• rapaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• anÅ«nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dipaÃ±cakkhandhÄ•
gahetabbo, na pana sakalÄ• pi paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave paá¹-isandhÄ«ti. tenevÄ• ha__ ``tasm
cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kalalarÅ«panti ayaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamo manussaviggahoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``tad
lomaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti keci. ``himavantappadese jÄ• timantaeá¸·akalomaá¹ƒjÄ
apare. sukhumajÄ• tilomÄ• eva kira keci eá¸·akÄ• himavante vijjanti. ``gabbhaá¹ƒ phÄ• let
gahitaeá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±e.

__ekena aá¹ƒsunÄ• _ti __khuddakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ_ matena vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi
``gabbhaseyyakasattÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• apacchÄ• apure ek
khaá¹‡e pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• kalalasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• rÅ«pasantati parittÄ• hoti khuddakamakkhik
pÄ• tabbamattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna ``atibahuá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, saá¹‡hasÅ«ciyÄ• tele pakkh
paggharitvÄ• aggeá¹-hitabindumattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``ekakes
gahitetassa paggharitvÄ• agge á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi paá¹-ikkhipitv
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kese aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• phÄ• lite tato ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sappamÄ• á¹‡o uttarak
pasannatilatelato uddhaá¹-assa agge á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi paá¹-ikk
``jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma sukhumÄ• , tassÄ• ekaaá¹ƒsuno pasannatilatele pakkhipitvÄ• u
á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh-a 26) __khuddakabhÄ• á¹‡akehi_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒyut

jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsÅ«hi katasuttagge saá¹‡á¹-hitatelabinduppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kalalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
vadanti. __ ``acchaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yantarena vibhÄ• veti__ ``vippasa

__sappimaá¹‡á¸• o_ti pasannasappi. __yathÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• etthÄ• pi sambandhita
sappimaá¹‡á¸• opivuttabinduppamÄ• á¹‡ova idha adhippeto. __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ
vuttappamÄ• á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naparicchinnaá¹ƒ \Be II 253/. atha vÄ• __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ap
evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca. paá¹-ibhajanaá¹ƒvÄ• __paá¹-ibhÄ• go, _
sadisatÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒvidho vaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• go rÅ«patosaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato ca
__evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ_. __kalalanti pavuccatÄ«_tibhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pasaá
pavattamÄ• no attabhÄ• vo kalalaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti kathÄ«yati. __vÄ«savassasatÄ• yukassÄ•
Å«nÄ• dhikÄ• yukamanussÄ• nampi sabbhÄ• vato.

__kalalakÄ• lepÄ«_ti paá¹-hamasattÄ• habbhantare yaá¹ƒ santativasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒjÄ«vitÄ• voropetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __tato vÄ• uddha_
dutiyasattÄ• hÄ• dÄ«suabbudÄ• dibhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ \Ne II 225/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sarasanirodheneva nirujjhanatoantarÄ• upacchedo na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ,
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upacchindatiuparodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha --- __ ``jÄ«vitin
paveá¹‡Ä«ghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uparodhetÄ«ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kathaÃ±cÄ• yamatth
``svÄ• yamatthoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

etthÄ• ha (Sp-á¹- I 5; It-a 74) --- khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e nirujjhanasabhÄ• vesu saá¹…khÄ• resuk
haÃ±Ã±ati, yadi cittacetasikasantÄ• no, so arÅ«patÄ• ya na chedanabhedanÄ• divasenavik
vikopanÄ«yo. atha rÅ«pasantÄ• no, so acetanatÄ• ya kaá¹-á¹-hakaliá¹…garÅ«pamotina tatt
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to labbhati yathÄ• matasarÄ«re. payogopi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa yathÄ• vu
atÄ«tesu vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu bhaveyya anÄ• gatesu vÄ• paccuppannesu vÄ• , tatthana t
sambhavati tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato, paccuppannesu ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikattÄ• sa
nirujjhanasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya vinÄ• sÄ• bhimukhesu nippayojano payogo siyÄ• , vinÄ• sassac
paharaá¹‡appahÄ• rÄ• dippayogahetukaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nirÄ«hakatÄ• ya ca saá¹…khÄ•
khaá¹‡ikattÄ• vadhÄ• dhippÄ• yasamakÄ• labhijjanakassa kiriyÄ• pariyosÄ• nakaÄ• lÄ• na
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammabaddhoti?

vuccate \Be II 254/ --- vadhakacetanÄ• sahito saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±jo sattasaá¹…khÄ
tenapavattitavadhappayoganimittaá¹ƒ apagatusmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajÄ«vitindriyo matavohÄ•
yathÄ• vuttavadhappayogÄ• karaá¹‡euppajjanÄ• raho rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammasamÅ«ho haÃ
cittacetasikasantÄ• no vadhappayogÄ• visayabhÄ• vepitassa paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave rÅ«pas
rÅ«pasantÄ• ne parena payojitajÄ«vitindriyupacchedakapayogavasenatannibbattivinibandha
vihate vicchedo hotÄ«ti na pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassaasambhavo, napi ahetuko pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
paccuppannesu saá¹…khÄ• resukatappayogavasena tadanantaraá¹ƒ uppajjanÄ• rahassa s

anuppattito. khaá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡assa idha maraá¹‡ab
santatimaraá¹‡assa ca yathÄ• vuttanayenasahetukabhÄ• vato na ahetukaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tappayogo nirÄ«hakesupisaá¹…khÄ• resu sannihitatÄ• mattena upakÄ• rak
anurÅ«paphaluppÄ• dane niyatesukÄ• raá¹‡esu kattuvohÄ• rasiddhito yathÄ• ``padÄ«po p
candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca kevalassa vadhÄ• dhippÄ• yasahabhuno cittacetasikakalÄ• pa
santÄ• navasena avaá¹-á¹-hitasseva paá¹-ijÄ• nanato, santÄ• navasena \Ne II 226/ pavattan
padÄ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthakiriyÄ• siddhidissatÄ«ti attheva pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tena kammunÄ•
adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supiyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetabbo.

__voropetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• _ti upakkamena voropetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• .
__sattaá¹-á¹-hajavanavÄ• ramatta_nti__khuddakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ_ matena vuttaá¹ƒ. __
``rÅ«pasantati arÅ«pasantatÄ«â€™â€™ tidve santatiyo vatvÄ• ``udakaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• gat
akkantaudakalekhÄ• na vippasÄ«dati, addhÄ• nato Ä• gatassa yÄ• va kÄ• ye usumabhÄ•
Ä• gantvÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassayÄ• va andhakÄ• rabhÄ• vo na vigacchati, antogabb
karitvÄ• divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒvivaritvÄ• olokentassa yÄ• va akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ phandanabhÄ•
rÅ«pasantati nÄ• ma. dve tayo javanavÄ• rÄ• arÅ«pasantati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• `
santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti \Be II 255/. __majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _
``ekadvesantativÄ• rapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒsantatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ. tattha andhakÄ• re nisÄ«dit
gatassa na ca tÄ• va Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒpÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• va pana taá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ
rÅ«pasantati arÅ«pasantativÄ• ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . Ä• lokaá¹-á¹
paviá¹-á¹-hassapina tÄ• va sahasÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• va pana taá¹ƒ pÄ• ka
pavattÄ• rÅ«pasantatiarÅ«pasantati vÄ• ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . dÅ«re á¹-hatv
hatthavikÄ• raá¹ƒghaá¹‡á¹-ibheriÄ• koá¹-anavikÄ• raÃ±ca disvÄ• pi na tÄ• va saddaá¹ƒ suá
suá¹‡Ä• ti, etasmimpi antare ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ettha ca Ä• loka
ovarakaá¹ƒpaviá¹-á¹-hassa pageva tattha nisinnassa yÄ• va rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ho
upaá¸• á¸• havelÄ• avibhÅ«tappÄ• yÄ• , upaá¸• á¸• havelÄ• vibhÅ«tappÄ• yÄ• tadubhaya
``dvesantativÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tayidaá¹ƒ na sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekaccassa
hotÄ«ti ``ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaggahaá¹‡ampi kataá¹ƒ.

__sabhÄ• gasantativasenÄ• _ti kusalÄ• kusalasomanassupekkhÄ• dinÄ• sabhÄ• gasantat
dassitÄ• . __sattaá¹-á¹-hajavanavÄ• ramatta_nti ca kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanavaseneva veditab
itarajavanavasena. na hi te parimitakÄ• lÄ• , antarÄ• pavattabhavaá¹…gÄ• dayopi tadantog
__yÄ• va vÄ• uá¹‡hato Ä• gantvÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pana rÅ«pasantatiá¹ƒ dasseti. __andhakÄ•
na vigacchati. santatipaccuppannaÃ±cettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gataá¹ƒ, addhÄ• paccup
__bhaddekarattasutte_ addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yo cÄ• vuso mano, yeca dha
paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ ce paccuppanne chandarÄ• gapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ hoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
chandarÄ• gapaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa \Ne II 227/ tadabhinandati, tadabhinanda
saá¹ƒhÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 284) vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha hi __mano_ti sasampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã

__dhammÄ• _tiÄ• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ• . __mano_ti vÄ• manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ• _
__ubhayametaá¹ƒpaccuppanna_nti addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti atth
nikantiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi tasmiá¹ƒ paccuppanne chandarÄ• gavasena paá¹-ibaddha
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanÄ• hiabhinandati \Be II 256/. tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca vatthupariÃ±
paccuppannesudhammesu __saá¹ƒhÄ«rati, _ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«yatÄ«
``dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• niekaá¹ƒ paccuppannaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• tattha pavatto chanc
addhÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o, na khaá¹‡apaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡otiviÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__satto_ti khandhasantÄ• no. tattha hi sattapaÃ±Ã±atti. __jÄ«vitindriya_nti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriye hi vikopite itarampi taá¹ƒsambandhatÄ• ya vinassatÄ«ti. __taá¹ƒ vuttappa
jÄ«vitindriyÄ• tipÄ• tanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappakÄ• rameva. saraseneva patana
atÄ«va pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• to, saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ patituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• sÄ«ghapÄ• tananti attho. atikk
abhibhavitvÄ• pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• to, pÄ• á¹‡assa atipÄ• to __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to_. yÄ• yac
jÄ«vitindriyassa nissayabhÅ«tesu mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu upakkamakaraá¹‡ahetu
taá¹ƒmahÄ• bhÅ«tapaccayÄ• uppajjanamahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nuppajjissanti, sÄ• tÄ• disappayo
vadhakacetanÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. tenÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• ya cetanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__paharaá¹‡a_nti kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attisahitÄ• ya vadhakacetanÄ• ya adhippetatthasÄ• dhanaá
__Ä• á¹‡Ä• pana_ntivacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attisahitÄ• ya vadhakacetanÄ• ya adhippetatthasÄ• dhan
nasÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __upanikkhipana_nti asiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tassa upanikkh

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttamatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassento __ ``saá¹…khepatoâ€™â€™
__vijjÄ• parijappana_ntimantaparijappanaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vitthÄ• ritamatthaá
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __Ä• thabbaá¹‡ikÄ• _ti Ä• thabbaá¹‡a
payojentÄ«_ti Ä• thabbaá¹‡avedavihitaá¹ƒmantaá¹ƒ tattha vuttavidhinÄ• payojenti. Ä• thab
aloá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• dabbe attharitvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ sayamÄ• nÄ• tapaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• s
susÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• sattame pade á¹-hatvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-etv
parijappanti, atha nesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒsamijjhati. __paá¹-isenÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• u
sambandhamupagacchati. __Ä«tiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 228/ __uppÄ• dentÄ«_ti á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• mÄ• ra
vicchikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vissajjanavasena pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti \Be II 257/. etÄ«ti __Ä«ti_. __
adhikatarapÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ. __pajjaraka_ntivisamajjaraá¹ƒ. __sÅ«cika_nti aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ•
vijjhitvÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«laá¹ƒ. __visÅ«cika_nti sasÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• mÄ• tisÄ• raá¹ƒ. __p
rattÄ• tisÄ• raá¹ƒ. __vijjaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• _tigandhÄ• ravijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ attano vijjaá¹ƒ katupa
parijappitvÄ• mantapaá¹-hanakkamena paá¹-hitvÄ• . __tehÄ«_ti tehi vatthÅ«hi.

__payojana_nti pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __disvÄ• _tiÄ• di diá¹-á¹-havisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkam
__dvattibyÄ• masatappamÄ• á¹‡anÄ• guddharaá¹‡e_tidvattibyÄ• masatappamÄ• á¹‡e mah
nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡e. __kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• na_ntikumbhaá¹‡á¸• adevÄ• naá¹ƒ. te kir

rahassaá¹…gampi ca nesaá¹ƒ kumbho viyamahantaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ``kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• â€
vessavaá¹‡assa yakkhÄ• dhipatibhÄ• vepinayanÄ• vudhena kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ maraá
tassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavatti veditabbÄ• .

__kecÄ«_ti mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• . ``aho vata yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kucchigataá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ na sotth
abhinikkhameyyÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho sundarataro. ``aho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ taâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ
kucchigataá¹ƒgabbhaá¹ƒ na sotthinÄ• abhinikkhÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. __kulu
kulassevavÄ• , kuá¹-umbassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vadanti. ghaá¹-abhedanaá¹ƒ viya iddhivinÄ• so, agginibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ viya parÅ«paghÄ• toti
__taá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ icchÄ• mattamevÄ• _ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- tumhe iddhiyÄ• parÅ
iddhinÄ• ma cesÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi vikubbaniddhi manomayiddhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• ri
samÄ• dhivipphÄ• riddhiariyiddhi kammavipÄ• kajiddhi puÃ±Ã±avatoiddhi vijjÄ• mayiddhi ta
sammÄ• payogapaccayÄ• ijjhanaá¹-á¹-henaiddhÄ«ti dasavidhÄ• . tattha kataraá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayanti. kiá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• parÅ«paghÄ• takammaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
hi Ä• dittagharassa upari udakabhariteghaá¹-e khitte ghaá¹-opi bhijjati, aggipi nibbÄ• yati, ev
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒparÅ«paghÄ• takammaá¹ƒ hoti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
``bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• nevaekavÄ• raá¹ƒ, na dve vÄ• re parÅ«paghÄ• takammaá¹ƒ ho
Ä• gacchantÄ• pucchitabbÄ• ``bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhi kiá¹ƒ kusalÄ• , akusalÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ
sampayuttÄ• , dukkhÄ• ya \Be II 258/, adukkhamasukhÄ• ya, savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , avitakk
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

imaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±haá¹ƒ ye jÄ• nanti, te evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti ``bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhi kusalÄ• v
229/ vÄ• , adukkhamasukhavedanÄ«yÄ• eva, avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• eva, rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ev
``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tacetanÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dÄ«su kataraá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«â
``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tacetanÄ• akusalÄ• va, dukkhavedanÄ«yÄ• va, savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• va,
evaá¹ƒ sante ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathÄ• neva kusalattikena sameti, na vedanÄ• ttikena, na vita
parittattikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ niratthakanti? no niratth
atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tha. __iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto_ti etthahi na bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhi adh
pana adhippetÄ• . sÄ• hi ettha labbhamÄ• nÄ• labbhatÄ«ti.

haritabbaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbanti hÄ• raá¹ƒ, hÄ• rameva __hÄ• raka_nti Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ
jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ __satthahÄ• raka_nti vikappadvay
``hÄ• rakasatthaâ€™â€™ ntica vattabbe __satthahÄ• raka_nti visesanassa paranipÄ• taá¹ƒ
labhati, tathÄ• kareyyÄ• _ti adhippÄ• yatthamÄ• ha. __upanikkhipeyyÄ• _ti ``pariyeseyyÄ• a
sikhÄ• ppattamatthaá¹ƒdasseti. __itarathÄ• _ti ``pariyeseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa upanikkhi
aggahetvÄ• yadi pariyesanamattameva adhippetaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti attho. __pariyiá¹-á¹-hamattenÄ
``satthahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pariyeseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vuccamÄ• nassa atthassa
byaÃ±janÄ• nurÅ«patoparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• avuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ anÄ•

hiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti__satthaá¹ƒ, _ sasanti hiá¹ƒsanti tenÄ• ti vÄ• __sattha_nti laguá¸·apÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
satthasaá¹…gahitattÄ• Ä• ha --- __ ``yaá¹ƒ ettha thÄ• varappayogasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ satthaá
_nti.

__vuttÄ• vasesa_nti vuttaasiÄ• dÄ«hi avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __laguá¸·a_nti muggarassetaá¹ƒ ad
__satthasaá¹…gaho_ti mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``satthahÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti ettha vuttasatthasaá¹.
tasmÄ• dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vutta_nti Ä«disaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vuttavibhaá¹…ganayabhedadassanantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __narake vÄ• papatÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«_ti ett
vÄ• papatÄ• â€™â€™ tiparato vuttaá¹ƒ avuttaÃ±ca ``rukkhato vÄ• papatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenevÄ• ha \Be II 259/ __ ``na hi sakkÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva vattuâ€
vuttanayattÄ• _tiparato nigamanavasena vuttassa dutiyapadassa padabhÄ• jane vuttanayat
vuttamevÄ• _timaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yassa bahuvidhatÄ• nidassanatthaá¹ƒ, tato ekadese dassite s
hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __na hi sakkÄ• ... pe ... vattu_nti ``rukkhato vÄ• papatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
sarÅ«patosabbaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• na sakkÄ• vattunti

__mataá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 230/ __te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyoti_ ettha vuttamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yasmÄ• iti-saddo ni
tatthavuttamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ iti-saddassa atthoti tampi gahetvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha --- __
``maraá¹‡acittomaraá¹‡amanoti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. __cittassa atthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vutto_ti
vicittÄ• dianekatthavisayattÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ citta-saddo idha aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ atthe vattamÄ• no
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asmiá¹ƒyevavattamÄ• no veditabboti tassa atthassa niyamanatthaá¹ƒ vutto. im
idhaanavakÄ• soti dasseti. __na tÄ• va attho vutto_ti ``iti cittamanoâ€™â€™ ti
uddharitvÄ• piiti-saddanidassitassa maraá¹‡assa aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ•
``cittasaá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ tiimassa padabhÄ• jane ``maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
vakkhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. tatthahi iti-saddanidassitaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tamatth
``maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« maraá¹‡acetano maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ•
imasmiá¹ƒ pade adhikÄ• ravasena itisaddo Ä• haritabboâ€™â€™ _ti. kasmÄ• Ä• haritabbo
_tiÄ• di. kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha__ ``tathÄ• hissÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. _
__tameva attha_nti maraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ. ``maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
iti-saddassa attho, ``saÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di saá¹…kappasaddassa. cittasaddassa panet
saá¹…kappasaddassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• dhippÄ• yavasena tidhÄ• atthaá¹ƒdassentena vi
tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``citto nÄ• nappakÄ• rako saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. adhippÄ• yasad
--- __ ``adhippÄ• yoti vitakko veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __na idaá¹ƒ vitakkassa nÄ• ma_nti ida
vitakkasseva nÄ• manti dassetuá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• ca uccÄ• kÄ• r
apÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• anoá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• ca avacÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• .

<174> kÄ• yekadesepi \Be II 260/ kÄ• ya-saddo vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthena vÄ• â€™â€™
__paharaá¹‡enÄ• _ti satthena. satthaÃ±hi paharanti etenÄ• ti paharaá¹‡anti vuccati. __kam
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammunÄ• bajjhati, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammassa siddhanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti

yassa kassaci ekasseva jÄ«vitindriyavisayÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• pavattati, na pahÄ• rapacca
jÄ«vitindriyavisayÄ• , nÄ• pi samÅ«hassÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __ubhayathÄ• pÄ«_tiuddesÄ• nu
vadhakacittaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ pabandhavicchedanavasen
pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pacchÄ• vÄ• teneva rogenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yenahi pabandho
payogaá¹ƒ nibbattentaá¹ƒ tadÄ• vadhakacittaá¹ƒ pavattantaá¹ƒ paharitamatteyevakammun
manussaarahantassa ca puthujjanakÄ• leyeva satthappahÄ• re vÄ• visevÄ• dinnepi yadi s
marati, arahantaghÄ• tako hotiyeva. yaá¹ƒ panaputhujjanakÄ• le dinnaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ arahat
paribhuÃ±jati, puthujjanasseva taá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒhoti.

nanu \Ne II 231/ ca yathÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paribhuttampi puthujjanakÄ• le dinnaá¹ƒ pu
evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena puthujjanakÄ• le pahÄ• re dinne arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tenev
arahantaghÄ• takoyeva hoti, na puthujjanaghÄ• takoti? visesasabbhÄ• vato. dÄ• naÃ±hidey
pariccÄ• gamattena hoti. tathÄ• hi dÄ• nacetanÄ• cajitabbaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹
hoti, aÃ±Ã±asantakakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒva tassa cajanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yassa taá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ kataá
dinnaá¹ƒ hoti, na evaá¹ƒ vadho. so hi pÄ• á¹‡o pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• upak
imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• va hoti, na apÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• . tasmÄ
maraá¹‡anti arahantaghÄ• takoyeva hoti, na puthujjanaghÄ• tako. yasmÄ• pana ``imaá¹ƒ m
santÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha mÄ• raá¹‡icchÄ• , tassa puthujjanakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vena payo
satipi santÄ• nabhede abhedoyeva, yadÄ• ca atthasiddhi, tadÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vo,
hotÄ«ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±acittenÄ• _ti avadhÄ• dhippÄ• yena amÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• cittena. __natthi
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to_tiamÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• cittena pahaá¹-attÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamappah
sakkotimÄ• retuá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ pana labhitvÄ• sakkonto jÄ«vitavinÄ• sanahetu hoti, tasmÄ•
maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• saá¹ƒsandanato paá¹-hamappahÄ• reneva kammabaddho yu
aÃ±Ã±acittena dinnattÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ubhayehi matepi paá¹-hamappahÄ• reneva ka

__kammÄ• pattibyattibhÄ• vattha_nti Ä• nantariyÄ• dikammavibhÄ• gassa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ
vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ. ``eá¸·akaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattacetanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• gat
tisanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• ya tadÄ• sannihitattÄ• yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ kammabaddho ho
``imaá¹ƒvatthuá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«ti cetanÄ• ya atthibhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sabbattha hi pu
abhisandhicittaá¹ƒappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tena atthasiddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vato, vadhakacittaá¹ƒ pana
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ anantariyÄ• dibhÄ• vepamÄ• á¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ghÄ• tako ca hot
hoti, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammunÄ• vabaddho hotÄ«ti attho. __pubbe vuttanayeneva veditab
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayapÄ• cittiyÄ• niveditabbÄ• ni. ``mÄ• tÄ• pituarahantÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±at
guá¹‡amahantesu pavattapubbabhÄ• gacetanÄ• yadÄ• ruá¹‡abhÄ• vato tathÄ• vidhapubba
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• va hotÄ«tiÄ• ha --- __ ``idha pana cetanÄ• dÄ• r
iminÄ• ca ``eá¸·akaá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ timÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡ep

adÄ• ruá¹‡attÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattaÄ• nantariyakammatoevaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• nantariyassa n
hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__lohitaka_nti \Ne II 232/ lohitamakkhitaá¹ƒ. __kammaá¹ƒ karonte_ti yuddhakammaá¹ƒ karo
__yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒgate_ti yodhaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• pitari viddhe. idaÃ±ca yathÄ• dhippÄ• y
tathÄ• viddhabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. ayathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ujukameva gan
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena attanÄ• vakatappayogattÄ• nevatthi visaá¹…ketoti vadanti. __Ä•
pitaraá¹ƒ uddissakatappayogÄ• bhÄ• vato.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti mÄ• tikÄ• vasena Ä• á¹‡attikapayogakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 262/ __vijjhÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ dhanuá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vijjha. __evaá¹ƒ paha
asiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pahara. __evaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tehÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ kammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ
piá¹-á¹-himajjhe. __etenÄ• _ti ``adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• .
__tatthÄ• _tiÄ• á¹‡attikappayoge.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi kiriyaviseso aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su anÄ• gato, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``evaá¹ƒ vijjha, ev
ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• visesassa parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya Ä•
kiriyÄ• visesaá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandanato gahetvÄ• dassento __ ``aparo nayoâ€™â€™
hatthÄ• dichedanaá¹ƒ. __bhedana_nti kucchiÄ• diphÄ• lanaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• usunÄ• __vijjhan
__chedanaá¹ƒ, _ muggarÄ• dÄ«hisÄ«sÄ• di__bhedana_nti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.
saá¹…khamuá¹‡á¸• akammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ karontÄ•
uttaroá¹-á¹-haubhatokaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikagalavÄ• á¹-akapariccheda cammaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ•
gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akena paliveá¹-hetvÄ• uppÄ• á¹-enti, saha kesehi cammaá¹
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ thÅ«lasakkharÄ• hi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• dhovantÄ• saá¹…khavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
__evamÄ• dÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena bilaá¹…gathÄ• likaá¹ƒ rÄ• humukhaá¹ƒ jotimÄ• likaá¹ƒ
erakavattikaá¹ƒcÄ«rakavÄ• sikaá¹ƒ eá¹‡eyyakaá¹ƒ baá¸·isamaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡ikaá¹
palighaparivattikaá¹ƒpalÄ• lapÄ«á¹-hakanti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ s

tattha (Mp II 2.1) __bilaá¹…gathÄ• lika_nti kaÃ±jiyaukkhalikakammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒkar
sÄ«sakapÄ• laá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tattaá¹ƒ ayoguá¸·aá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena gahetvÄ• tattha
matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ pakkuthitvÄ• upari uttarati. __rÄ• humukha_nti rÄ• humukhakammakÄ•
saá¹…kunÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antomukhe dÄ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• lenti, kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• hi v
nikhÄ• danena khaá¹‡anti, lohitaá¹ƒ paggharitvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. __jotimÄ• lika_ntisaka
telapilotikÄ• ya veá¹-hetvÄ• Ä• limpenti. __hatthapajjotika_nti hatthetelapilotikÄ• ya veá¹-he
pajjÄ• lenti. __erakavattika_nti erakavattakammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ karontÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cammavaá¹-á¹-e \Ne II 233/ kantitvÄ• gopphake \Be II 263/ pÄ• tenti, atha naá¹ƒ yottehi ba
kaá¸• á¸• hanti, so attanova cammavaá¹-á¹-e akkamitvÄ• patati.

__cÄ«rakavÄ• sika_nticÄ«rakavÄ• sikakammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ karontÄ• tatheva camm
kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, kaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kantitvÄ• gopphakesu á¹-hapenti, uparimehi
heá¹-á¹-himasarÄ«raá¹ƒ cÄ«rakanivÄ• sananivatthaá¹ƒviya hoti. __eá¹‡eyyaka_nti eá¹‡eyya
karontÄ• ubhosu kapparesuca jaá¹‡á¹‡ukesu ca ayavalayÄ• ni datvÄ• ayasÅ«lÄ• ni koá¹-á
ayasÅ«lehi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒpatiá¹-á¹-hahati, atha naá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ k
sandhito sÅ«lÄ• niapanetvÄ• catÅ«hi aá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-Ä«hiyeva á¹-hapenti.

__baá¸·isamaá¹ƒsika_nti ubhatomukhehi baá¸·isehi paharitvÄ• cammamaá¹ƒsanahÄ• rÅ«n
__kahÄ• paá¹‡ika_nti sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ tikhiá¹‡Ä• hi vÄ• sÄ«hi koá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kah
kahÄ• paá¹‡amattaá¹ƒpÄ• tentÄ• koá¹-á¹-enti. __khÄ• rÄ• patacchika_nti sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tattha
paharitvÄ• kocchehikhÄ• raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanti, cammamaá¹ƒsanahÄ• rÅ«ni paggharitvÄ• aá
tiá¹-á¹-hati. __palighaparivattika_ntiekena passena nipajjÄ• petvÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡achidde ayasÅ
pathaviyÄ• ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ karonti, atha naá¹ƒ pÄ• de gahetvÄ• Ä• viÃ±chanti. __palÄ• la
kÄ• raá¹‡iko chavicammaá¹ƒacchinditvÄ• nisadapotehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni bhinditvÄ• kesesu ga
maá¹ƒsarÄ• siyevahoti, atha naá¹ƒ keseheva pariyonandhitvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ• palÄ• lavaá¹-
paliveá¹-henti.

vatthuá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• retÄ«ti sambandho. purimapassÄ• dÄ«n
vatthusabhÄ• gatovatthuggahaá¹‡eneva gahaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``purato paharitvÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiniyamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• akatvÄ• vÄ• ``purato paharitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â
aÃ±Ã±atthapaharitvÄ• mÄ• reti, lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• avuttattÄ• visaá¹…ketova hoti. citt
paharitvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ icchantopi sace ``purato paharitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vada
oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• tathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• teneva cittena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaviÃ±Ã
manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikatopariyÄ• yena amuccanato ``aÃ±Ã±attha paharitvÄ• mÄ• rite
ti vadanti, keci pana taá¹ƒ na icchanti. __vatthuvisesenÄ• _ti mÄ• tuÄ• divatthuvisesena \Be
__kammaviseso_ti Ä• nantariyÄ• dikammaviseso. __Ä• pattiviseso_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pat

__ ``etaá¹ƒ gÄ• me á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• mo puggalaniyamanatthaá¹ƒ vutto, na okÄ• sa
tasmÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ aniyametvÄ• puggalasseva niyamitattÄ• natthi visaá¹…keto. __ ``gÄ• n
_tiÄ• dÄ«supana okÄ• sassa niyamitattÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha mÄ• rite visaá¹…keto vutto.

__tuá¹‡á¸• enÄ• _ti \Ne II 234/ khaggakoá¹-iyÄ• . __tharunÄ• _ti khaggamuá¹-á¹-hinÄ• .

__ ``etaá¹ƒ gacchantaâ€™â€™ _nti gamanena puggalova niyamito, na iriyÄ• patho. tenÄ• h
``natthivisaá¹…ketoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``gacchantamevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• iriyÄ• patho n
``visaá¹…ketohotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi dÄ«ghasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato i

dÄ«ghantiaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡ena aniddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __ ``aniyametvÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca ``cittena
dÄ«ghasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nesuekaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• vuttepi vÄ• cÄ• ya aniyamitattÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmi
visaá¹…ketoâ€™â€™ tivadanti. parapÄ• á¹‡imhi pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa aá¹…
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• toti Ä• ha__ ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako muccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ okÄ• sani
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• toti? okÄ• saá¹ƒ niyamentassa tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se nisinnassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹
hotÄ«tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. okÄ• saÃ±hi niyametvÄ• niddisanto tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se nisinnaá¹ƒ mÄ
pana tadÄ• tattha natthi, tasmÄ• okÄ• sena saha attano jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti mÄ• tikÄ• vasena Ä• á¹‡attikapayogakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ

dÅ«takathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__evaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa Ä• cariyassa tÄ• va dukkaá¹-a_nti sace sÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti yathÄ•
Ä• cariyassa Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace \Be II 265/ pana sÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti yathÄ•
yaá¹ƒ parato thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e tadeva hoti. atha so taá¹ƒ avassaá
parato ``sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tato imassa taá¹…khaá
hotÄ«ti evamettha attho gahetabbo. __Ä• cariyena_ pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• nakath
vuttanayeneva ayamattho sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti idha na vutto. vuttaÃ±hitattha ``Ä• patti du
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa Ä• cariyassa tÄ• va dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace panasÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti yathÄ• dhip
parato thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e tadeva hoti. atha taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ a
hoti, yaá¹ƒ parato `sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tato imassa taá¹…k
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ yutti sabbattha veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __tesampi dukkaá¹-a
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggahitamatte_ti ettha avassaá¹ƒce paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tato pubbeva
235/ thullaccayaá¹ƒ, na pana paá¹-iggahiteti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panassa thullaccay
``mahÄ• jano hi tena pÄ• pe niyojitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva dukkaá¹-a_nti idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayadas
Ä• cariyassaadhippetaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ santeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹
atthesatÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• pattiyeva na siyÄ• _ti vadhakassa ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-
timÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-Ä• patti na siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ anoá¸·Ä• rikavisayepi tÄ• v
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡eti dassanatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittapaá¹-iggahaá
vataitthannÄ• mo hato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• bhinandanepi dukkaá¹-e sati pa
mÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡etiadhippÄ• yo. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevetaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a_nti a
visaá¹…ketattÄ• imassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa nattheva Ä• pattÄ«ti
vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevÄ• tiettakameva avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena dassitaá¹ƒ, na
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. __purima
avisakkiyadÅ«taniddese. __eta_nti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na vut

``okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassathullaccayavacanato paá¹-igg
vattuá¹ƒ okÄ• so natthÄ«ti okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• venana vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ•

__Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e_ \Be II 266/ __puthujjano_ti ettha anÄ• gate
voropetabbajÄ«vitindriyavasenaatthasÄ• dhikacetanÄ• ya pavattattÄ• arahantaghÄ• tako j

dÅ«takathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<175> sayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghattherattÄ• __ ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ
dukkaá¹-a_nti ``yo koci mama vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• imaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adh
kevalaá¹ƒmaraá¹‡Ä• bhinandanavaseneva vuttattÄ• ``corÄ• pi nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ na hanantÄ«â
dukkaá¹-amevavuttaá¹ƒ. __ayamattho etena vutto_ti yathÄ• so jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sambandho.
__vÄ• kyabheda_ntivacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ. __dvinnaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• _ti dve uddissa, dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ•
uddissamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡entassa cetanÄ• ya ekattepi ``dve pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• â
balavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒÄ• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-isandhivipÄ• kasamanantaraá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ anekÄ• su
aparÄ• pariyacetanÄ• vasenadukkhuppÄ• danato mahÄ• vipÄ• kattÄ• ``akusalarÄ• sÄ«â€™
maraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anepieseva nayo.

__eva_nti \Ne II 236/ ``sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• papÄ• te vÄ• papatitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
__Ä• rocitamatte_tivuttamatte. yathÄ• ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
cakiccavasena ijjhanti, evaá¹ƒ cetanÄ• ya ekattepi kiccavasena anekÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ
``tattakÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• hi attÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetu
sataá¹ƒ homÄ«â€™â€™ ti kataparikammavasena laddhapaccuppannaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittaá¹ƒsatantogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡esu ekassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a
nipphÄ• deti, yathÄ• caekassa maraá¹‡e pavattamÄ• nÄ• pi vadhakacetanÄ• sakalasarÄ«
nirujjhamÄ• naÃ±ca sakalampijÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ ekappahÄ• reneva Ä• lambitumasakkuá¹‡ey
ekadesappavattaá¹ƒjÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ sa
vinÄ• seti, evameva paccuppannaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya vadhakacetanÄ• ya mÄ• retukÄ•
ekassevajÄ«vitindriye Ä• rammaá¹‡e katepi kiccanipphattivasena sabbepi mÄ• ritÄ• va hon

<176> __yesaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 267/ __hatthato_ti yesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato. _
muccatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ tena katapayogassa puna pÄ• katikabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ avasÄ• naá
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``mÅ«lena kÄ«taá¹ƒ pana potthakaá¹ƒ potthakasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• muccatiye
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ pana ``sace potthakaá¹ƒsÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ•
muccati attaniyabhÄ• vato amocitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• bahudhÄ• papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, na taá
potthakasÄ• mikÄ• naÃ±hi potthake dinneaÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• attanÄ• katap
kathaá¹ƒ so na mucceyya, na capariccattassa attaniyabhÄ• vo diá¹-á¹-hoti. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipad
kÄ«to hoti, potthakasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒpotthakaá¹ƒ, yesaá¹ƒ hatthato mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, tes

muccatÄ«ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. potthakanimittaá¹ƒ mÅ«lassa gahitattÄ• akappiyametaá¹ƒ. ya
potthakaá¹ƒdatvÄ• sayameva mÅ«laá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya, akappiyameva taá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi potthak
santikÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• sayameva taá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• peyya, tathÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±Ä
saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• taneÄ• patti, tasmÄ• evamÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi na sÄ
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttanayovettha sÄ• rato daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ l
ekajjhÄ• sayÄ• hutvÄ• _tiidaá¹ƒ tathÄ• karonte sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pana asaá¹ƒv
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena tasmiá¹ƒpotthake vuttavidhiá¹ƒ karontassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.

__pamÄ• á¹‡e_ti attanÄ• sallakkhite pamÄ• á¹‡e. __tacchetvÄ• _ti unnatappadesaá¹ƒ tacc
__paá¹ƒsupacchi_ntisabbantimaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsupacchiá¹ƒ. ``ettakaá¹ƒ alaâ€™â€™ nti niá¹-á¹-h
sabbantimapayogasÄ• dhikÄ• cetanÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• \Ne II 237/. __suttantil
apakataÃ±Ã±uno suttantabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyatthereyeva sandhÄ•
jÄ• nantÄ«ti upahÄ• savasena suttantikattherÄ• tivuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. ettha ca __ma
``Ä• vÄ• á¹-e niá¹-á¹-hite patitvÄ• marantu, aniá¹-á¹-hite mÄ• marantÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
sandhÄ• ya sabbantimÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• vuttÄ• , __mahÄ• paccarisaá¹…khe
paá¹-hamappahÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-e patitvÄ• marantÅ«â€™â€™
karontassa yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ payoge kate tattha patitÄ• maranti, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpayogasÄ• dhi
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanaá¹ƒ \Be II 268/ sandhÄ• ya ``ekasmimpikudÄ• lappahÄ• re dinne
tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tenatena pariyÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• virodho yutto. atha vÄ• __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ekasmiá¹ƒyev
payogena khaá¹‡itvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya sabbantimÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• paka
``imasmiá¹ƒ patitvÄ• marantÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena ekasmiá¹ƒ divasekiÃ±ci khaá¹‡itv
tatheva kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci khaá¹‡itvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttanti. evampi aá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• virodho yuttoti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

__attano dhammatÄ• yÄ• _ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pakkhalitvÄ• vÄ• . __arahantÄ• pi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ
pÄ• tiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ amaritukÄ• mÄ• nampi arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«
``maritukÄ• mÄ• idha marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanaye. __tattha patitaá¹ƒ bahi nÄ«haritvÄ
Ä• vÄ• á¹-eyeva marantÅ«ti niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• mÄ• ritepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
thokaá¹ƒ cirÄ• yitvÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÄ• rite Ä• vÄ• á¹-asmiá¹ƒyevaaggahitattÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``patitappayogenagahitattÄ• â€
idhÄ• pi sambhavato vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __amaritukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• _tipi adhippÄ•
uttarituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡itvÄ• matepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbattitvÄ• _ti vuttattÄ• pata
ce? opapÄ• tikassa tatthanibbattiyeva patananti natthi virodho. yasmÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• patitvÄ•
matÄ• yaso mÄ• tughÄ• tako hoti, na kevalaá¹ƒ manussapurisaghÄ• tako, tasmÄ• patitass
adhippÄ• yena __ ``patanarÅ«paá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana akÄ• n
``manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒmÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• api parivattaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voro
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha ca liá¹…ge parivattepi so eva ekakammanibbatto bhavaá¹…gappabandho jÄ«vitindriy
aÃ±Ã±oti ``api parivattaliá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yo hi liá¹…ge aparivatte tasmiá¹ƒ
attabhÄ• vebhavaá¹…gajÄ«vitindriyappabandho \Ne II 238/, so eva parivattepi liá¹…ge taá¹
ekajÄ• tisamaÃ±Ã±Ä• . na cettha bhÄ• vakalÄ• pagatajÄ«vitindriyassa vasena codanÄ• kÄ
adhippetattÄ• . taÃ±hi tattha avicchedavuttiyÄ• pabandhavohÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, itarampi \Be
bhÄ• vÄ• nupÄ• latÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• tianokÄ• sÄ• va codanÄ• . tasmÄ• parivattepi liá¹
santÄ• nassajÄ«vitÄ• voropanato vohÄ• rabhedato so itthighÄ• tako vÄ• hotu purisaghÄ•
Ä• nantariyakammatona muccatÄ«ti ettakameva tattha vattabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒjÄ
temaraá¹‡asamaye attano attano jÄ• tirÅ«peneva maranti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±arÅ«pena, jÄ• tivasene
pÄ• cittiyathullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikehibhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• nÄ• go vÄ• supaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• y
vÄ• patitvÄ• attanotiracchÄ• narÅ«pena marati, tattha pÄ• cittiyameva yuttaá¹ƒ, na thullac
tiracchÄ• nagatasseva matattÄ• . teneva dutiyattheravÄ• de maraá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. ayameva cavÄ• do yuttataro, teneva so pacchÄ• vutto.

iminÄ• va nayena manussaviggahe nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡asadise tiracchÄ• nagate patitvÄ• at
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``yakkho vÄ• peto vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanuss
patati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. patite dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assa. mar
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttanti ce? tattha kecivadanti --- yakkho vÄ• peto vÄ
sakarÅ«peneva á¹-hite yakkhapete dassetvÄ• punaaÃ±Ã±arÅ«penapi á¹-hite teyeva yakkh
``tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggaho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tÄ• disaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tiracchÄ• nagataviggaho vÄ• manussaviggahovÄ• yakkho vÄ• peto
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana tÄ«supi ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ manussaviggahena á¹-hita
Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒviya dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathitaá¹ƒ. __yakkh
eseva nayo_ti iminÄ• maraá¹‡arÅ«passevapamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ atidissati.

__mudhÄ• _ti amÅ«lena, kiÃ±ci mÅ«laá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __so niddoso_titena
abhÄ• vato. yadi pana sopi tattha kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci karoti, namuccatiyevÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __
patitÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __eva_nti evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• kateti attho. __na nassissantÄ«_ti
gamissanti, na palÄ• yissantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne_ti mÅ«laá¹-á¹-haá
yadi pana pacchimopi labhitvÄ• tatthavuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci katvÄ• puna vippaá¹-isÄ• r
tassapi esevanayo. __paá¹ƒsumhi patitvÄ• maratÄ«_ti \Be II 270/ abhinavapÅ«rite \Ne II 23
pÄ• depavesetvÄ• uddharituá¹ƒ asakkonto tattheva patitvÄ• marati. __jÄ• tapathavÄ« jÄ•
matthakappattaá¹ƒ thirabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹ƒsunÄ• pÅ«rentena pana
pÄ• dadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«himaddanatÄ• á¸·anÄ• dinÄ• suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ thirabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä•
nibbisese kate jÄ• tapathavÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒappattepi muccatiyeva. __opÄ• taá¹ƒ haratÄ«_
pokkharaá¹‡Ä«sadisattÄ• muccati.

__hatthÄ• muttamatte_ti oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• hatthato muttamatte. __vatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ettha yad
pÄ• sevuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ na karoti, attanÄ• katavatiyÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• y
__thaddhataraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«_ti thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ aparÄ• ya pÄ
bandhitvÄ• vÄ• tameva vÄ• sithilabhÅ«taá¹ƒ thaddhataraá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapeti. __daá¸
thirataraá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti etthÄ• pieseva nayo. __khÄ• á¹‡uka_nti pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hibandhanakhÄ•
mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya katappayogattÄ• na muccati. __vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne_ti mÅ«laá¹-á¹-
uppanne.

__tena alÄ• tena ... pe ... na muccatÄ«_ti ettha ``pubbe katappayogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• pacc
katepi na muccatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu
adhippÄ• yo yutto siyÄ• --- Ä• ditoyeva mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya katappayogattÄ• katapariyositÄ
tappaccayÄ• ye ye sattÄ• marissanti, tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vasena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒyevapÄ• á
pacchÄ• kusalacittena aÃ±Ã±athÄ• katepi na muccatÄ«ti. __rajjuke_tikhuddakarajjuke. __
bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ• attanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ. __ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• _tite rajjuke visuá¹ƒ vis
__garukataraá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti atibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karoti. __pariyesitvÄ• kata_nti araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gar
chinditvÄ• tacchetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

<177> __Ä• lambanarukkho vÄ• _ti tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tadatthamevÄ
__visamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su Ä• littaá¹ƒ visamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __vatvÄ•
upanikkhipatÄ«_tiettha mukhena avatvÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ manasÄ• cintetvÄ• upanikkh
__purimanayenÄ• _ti ``yesaá¹ƒ hatthato mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• . sarÄ«rassa
kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• di __visabhÄ• garogo_nÄ• ma, jÄ«vitappavattiyÄ• vÄ• asabhÄ• gattÄ• ananu
yo koci jÄ«vitappavattipaccanÄ«ko__visabhÄ• garogo_.

<178> __paraá¹ƒ_ \Be II 271/ __vÄ• amanÄ• parÅ«pa_nti ettha amanÄ• paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ et
bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• so \Ne II 240/ daá¹-á¹-habbo. __manÄ• piyepi eseva nayo_ti etena __ma
upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«_ti ettha paraá¹ƒ vÄ• manÄ• parÅ«paá¹ƒ tassa samÄ«pe á¹-hapeti, attanÄ
samannÄ• gatotiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«tiÄ• di yojetabbanti dasseti. teneva aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á

``mamÄ• lÄ• bhena esitthÄ«, maratÅ«ti samÄ«pago.

duá¹-á¹-hacitto sace yÄ• ti, hoti so itthimÄ• rako ||

``bhikkhatthÄ• ya sace yÄ• ti, jÄ• nantopi na mÄ• rako.

anatthiko hi so tassÄ• , maraá¹‡ena upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

aparampi tattheva vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``viyogena ca me jÄ• yÄ• , jananÄ« ca na jÄ«vati.

iti jÄ• naá¹ƒ viyuÃ±janto, tadatthÄ« hoti mÄ• rako ||

``pabbajjÄ• dinimittaÃ±ce, yÄ• ti jÄ• naá¹ƒ na mÄ• rako.

anatthiko hi so tesaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡ena upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__alaá¹…karitvÄ• upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«_ti ``alÄ• bhakena sussitvÄ• maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ
adhippÄ• yenaupasaá¹ƒharati. teneva __ ``sace uttasitvÄ• marati, visaá¹…ketoâ€™â€™ _t
__alÄ• bhakenasussitvÄ• maratÄ«_ti ettha ca pÄ• rÄ• jikanti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-habbo
cÄ• _tiahiÄ• dikuá¹‡apÄ• naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• . __haá¹ƒsapuppha_nti haá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkh

<179> __asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvattanikaupakkamassa asallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ s
``iminÄ• upakkamenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana
maraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvattanikaupakkamakaraá¹‡assaajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti Ä• ha __ `
marissatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _tiidaá¹ƒ upakkamaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒanicchantassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__domanassacitteneva_ \Be II 272/ \Ne II 241/ __bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti iminÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pak
dukkhavedanÄ• yasampayuttÄ• evÄ• ti dasseti. sukhabahulatÄ• ya hi rÄ• jÄ• no hasamÄ•
tivadanti, hÄ• so pana nesaá¹ƒ anatthavÅ«pasamÄ• diaÃ±Ã±avisayoti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• paka
dukkhavedanÄ• yasampayuttÄ• eva. sati pana domanasse kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nappakÄ• satÄ«
``sukhavokiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, pubbÄ• pariyavasena ubhosu passesu uppajjana
uppannassa ca domanassassaanuppabandhanena pavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato tadÄ• uppanna
attho.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<180> __maraá¹‡atthikÄ• va hutvÄ• _ti imassa kÄ• yassa bhedena saggapÄ• panÄ• dhipp
atthatomaraá¹‡atthikÄ• va hutvÄ• . __maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ adh
maraá¹‡atthikÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti attano maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• . na hi te at
jÄ• nanti. __vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• gavohÄ• ravasena, maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa

sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• kkhaá¹‡ekaruá¹‡Ä• ya abhÄ• vato kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena pÄ• se bad
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __yathÄ• yunÄ• _ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ __yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• _ti pariyÄ
yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• yathÄ• yuparicchedenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• __yathÄ• nusandhin
yÄ• va tasmiá¹ƒ bhave santÄ• nassa anuppabandho avicchinnappavatti hoti, tÄ• va á¹-hatvÄ

__appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• _ti anupaparikkhitvÄ• . __uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• saá¹…kamantÄ«_
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒokÄ• sadÄ• natthaá¹ƒ nisinnapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• gacchan
natthÄ«_tipacchÄ• Ä• gatehi upaparikkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kismiÃ±ci vijjam
valina gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ vali na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ivekkh
santakeyevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __musale ussite_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upatthambhetvÄ• dvÄ«su musalesu
__udukkhalabhaá¹‡á¸• ika_nti udukkhalatthÄ• ya Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __paá
bhojanapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ, bhojanantarÄ• yanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<181> __aggakÄ• rika_nti \Be II 273/ \Ne II 242/ ettha __kÄ• rikÄ• _-saddassa bhÄ• vavaca
``aggakiriyaâ€™â€™ _nti atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi yasmÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ
aggakiriyÄ• yayuttaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tameva idha upacÄ• ravuttiyÄ• ``aggakiriyÄ• â€™â€™
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒladdhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

182-183__._ __daá¹‡á¸• amuggara_nti nikhÄ• danamuggaraá¹ƒ. __vibhattibyattayenÄ• _ti
__visesÄ• dhigamo_ti samÄ• dhi vipassanÄ• ca ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• __ ``hatthappatto vi
vuttaá¹ƒ. __upacchindatÄ«_ti ``visesÄ• dhigamassa vikkhepo mÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• hÄ•
__visesÄ• dhigama_nti lokuttaradhammapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ. __byÄ• karitvÄ• _tiÄ• rocetvÄ• .
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yasmÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ lajjibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva ariyÄ• attanÄ• adhigata
sati Ä• rocenti, te ca bhikkhÅ« appatirÅ«pÄ• ya anesanÄ• yapaccayaá¹ƒ na pariyesanti, tas
pariyesitapaccaye kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒupacchindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
byÄ• katattÄ• upacchindituá¹ƒ na labhati. te hi kappiyakhettaá¹ƒ. teneva ``sabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ
kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ ``upacchindati, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa
vuttanti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• __visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ byÄ• karitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ visesassa adhigatabhÄ• vadassan
adhigamantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kanteneva ca Ä• hÄ• rupacchedo kÄ• tabboti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ byÄ• karitvÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, na vaá¹-á¹-a
kiá¹ƒ pana ariyÄ• attanÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentÄ«ti imissÄ• codanÄ
lajjibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayamettha yuttataroti amh
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pi ayamattho dassitoyevÄ• ti. __bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dhovantÄ• _ti cÄ«vara
__dhovanadaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• adhovanadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ.

<184> __ahaá¹ƒ kukkuccako_ti ``mama kiriyÄ• ya mareyya nu kho, no vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá
sabbatthÄ• pi panettha evarÅ«pesu vatthÅ«su amate thullaccayassa vuttattÄ• tena katappa
uppajjatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya abhÄ• vato bhagavatovacanena thullaccayamev

<185> gabbho \Be II 274/ patati etenÄ• ti __gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, _ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ.
paribhuttenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne II 243/. ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ey
pariyÄ• yatoÄ• pattimokkho na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pariyÄ• yo nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__gabbhaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti gabbhaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• reti. vÄ• tena pÄ• á¹‡akehi vÄ• gabb
na nassatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena __ ``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghanikÄ
26) pana ``gabbho hi vÄ• tena pÄ• á¹‡akehi kammunÄ• cÄ• ti tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehivinassatÄ
vinassante pana buddhÄ• pi paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tattha vÄ•
gabbhe vinassante na purimakammunÄ• okÄ• sokato, apica tappaccayÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vipa
okÄ• se kate naekantena vÄ• to pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• vÄ• apekkhitabbÄ• ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vovuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• antaradhÄ• pentÄ«ti
avijÄ• yanatthÄ• yabhesajjaá¹ƒ dentassa kucchiyaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• vinassissantÄ«ti iminÄ•
dinneopÄ• takkhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su viya kammabaddho, kucchiyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissantÄ«ti imin
nevatthi kammabaddho.

__sahadhammikÄ• na_nti ekassa satthuno sÄ• sane sahasikkhamÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. p
vivaá¹-á¹-anissitasÄ«lattÄ• __ ``samasÄ«lasaddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.
__Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti attano tesaá¹ƒvÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
appavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natopi viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• katÄ• pi akatÄ• viyÄ• ti __a
bhante, paccayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ akatapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• neca viÃ±Ã±atti __aka

__paá¹-iyÄ• diyatÄ«_ti sampÄ• deti. __akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ va
__sahadhammikesuvuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``imesampi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi bh
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• kathitaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• va Ã±
tassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• passanti. pitu bhaginÄ« __pitucchÄ• _. mÄ• tu bhÄ• tÄ• __mÄ• tulo_. __
sakkonti. __sacepi na yÄ• cantÄ«_ti ``yÄ• cituá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti adhippÄ• yenayadi n
katvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ kattabbatÄ• dassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒpana akatvÄ• pi \Be I
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ likhitaá¹ƒ. __etedasa Ã±Ä• take á¹-h
puttanattÄ• dayopi tappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• evÄ• ti tepi etthevasaá¹…gahitÄ• . ten
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``etesaá¹ƒputtaparamparÄ
__kulaparivaá¹-á¹-o_ti kulÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, kulaparamparÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``mayhaá
karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccÄ• sÄ• ya karontassapi yÄ• citvÄ• pigahetabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ•
vejjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuladÅ«sakÄ• patti vÄ• na hotÄ«ti vadanti. __sabbapadesupi viniccha

__cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbapadesu ``cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• sÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
vuttanayena vinicchayo veditabbo.

__vuttanayena pariyesitvÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vu
__apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• _ti ``mayhaá¹ƒ dassanti karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano atth
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pana upakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``b
Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttepi yathÄ• __ ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kathÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena __ ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• karontÄ«â€™â€
kathentassapinevatthi dosoti Ä• cariyÄ• .

vinayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa anÄ• cariyassa tadanurÅ«pavohÄ• rÄ• sambhavato Ä«
natthÄ«ti __ ``Ä• cariyabhÄ• go nÄ• mÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, vinaye pakataÃ±Ã±unÄ
ayanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. pupphapÅ«janatthÄ• ya dinnepi akappiyavohÄ• rena vidhÄ• nassaayut
``kappiyavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``pupphaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kap

yadi ``parittaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte karonti, gihiveyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne t
``parittaá¹ƒkarotha, bhanteti vutte na kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, __ ``bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€
panadhammakathÄ• ya ajjhesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• __ ``kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vutt
anajjhiá¹-á¹-henapikathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pageva ajjhiá¹-á¹-hena. __cÄ• letvÄ• suttaá¹ƒ par
parittaá¹ƒ karontenakÄ• tabbavidhiá¹ƒ dasseti. __vihÄ• rato ... pe ... dukkaá¹-a_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä•
dadato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __no ce jÄ• nantÄ«_ti yadi evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. __udaka_nti
pÄ• desuapanÄ«tesu avamaá¹…galasaÃ±Ã±ino hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na pÄ• dÄ• apanetabb
__gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``parivÄ• ratthÄ• ya Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi evaá¹ƒ sa
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to_ti apabbajitassa hatthato laddho attanÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ
aggahitaaggopiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to. __thÄ• lake_ti iminÄ• pattopi gahitoyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
__dÄ• marikacorassÄ• _tirajjaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nassa pÄ• kaá¹-acorassa. __coranÄ• gavat
kira Ä• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒdento kujjhissati, anÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti thero pattagga
aggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• patte bhattaá¹ƒ \Ne II 245/ sabbamadÄ• si, so tena tussi. `ettakaá¹ƒ may
ekapasseyevathokaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pi puna tena saddhiá¹ƒ sabbampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
__cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• misassa dhammassa ca alÄ• bhena attano parassa ca antare sambhavantassa chiddass
bhedassapaá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pidahanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isanthÄ• ro_. ayaÃ±hi l
alabbhamÄ• nena Ä• misenaca dhammena cÄ• ti dvÄ«hi chiddo, tassa taá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ yath
pÄ«á¹-hassa viya paccattharaá¹‡enaÄ• misena ca dhammena ca paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro cÄ• ti vuccati. tattha dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro kassaci na kÄ• tabl

gahaá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• pabbajitassavÄ• dhammena saá¹…gaho kÄ• tabboyeva. __ ``paá¹-is
kassa na kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ pana Ä• misapaá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
tiyojanaá¹ƒvilumpanto manusse palÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ avÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __saá¹…g
Ä• haá¹-Ä• _tipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-ato taá¹ƒdivasassatthÄ• ya Ä• haá¹-Ä• . __varapotthacittatthara
anekappakÄ• rauttamarÅ«pavicittattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<187> sattarasavaggiyesu pubbe ekassa aá¹…gulipatodena mÄ• ritattÄ• sesasoá¸·asajane
nisinnamekaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• __ ``sesÄ• pi pannarasa janÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __adÅ«
adÅ«hale Ä• ropitapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• viya. __kammÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• _ti tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammaka
__Ä• vÄ• hetvÄ• _ti Ä• visÄ• petvÄ• . __vÄ• á¸·avihÄ• ra_nti caá¹‡á¸• asattehi adhiá¹-á¹-hit

<189> __yo_ \Be II 277/ __rukkhena otthatopi na maratÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ,
taá¹ƒ__bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sayameva vakkhati. evaÃ±hi tatt
92) ---

__ ``manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su `sac
vÄ• ajjhotthato hoti opÄ• te vÄ• patito, sakkÄ• ca hoti ekena passena rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ•
khaá¹‡itvÄ• nikkhamituá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitahetupi attanÄ• na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena pana bhikkh
khaá¹‡itvÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• allarukkhato vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• taá¹ƒ
nikkhamÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati,
bhikkhave, davaá¸• Ä• he á¸• ayhamÄ• ne paá¹-aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™ nti
ekameva suttaá¹ƒ dissati. sace etassa anulomaá¹ƒ, attano na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±assa vaá¹-á
nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ. attano atthÄ• ya \Ne II 246/ karonto attasinehe
akusalacittenevakaroti, paro pana kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena. tasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti ce, etampi akÄ• r
kusalacittenapihi imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana vuttattÄ• na sa
paá¹-isedhetuá¹ƒ, gavesitabbÄ• ettha yutti, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhÄ• ya

tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ ettha ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kenaci papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ ca kÄ• ra
sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ.

<190> __alla ... pe ... pÄ• cittiya_nti sukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi aggiá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• iminÄ• adhip
pÄ• cittiyameva. __dukkaá¹-a_nti sukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• sukkhaá¹ƒ ``asukkhaâ€™â€™ n
pÄ• tentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yepi eseva nayo. kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yo ca
paá¹-apaá¹-Ä• yamÄ• nasaddassÄ• davaseneva veditabbo. paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to aggi __paá
Ä• rakkhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hita_nti vÄ• teritÄ• naá¹ƒ
veá¸·uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __nirupÄ• dÄ

191-192__._ __khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti ``dvÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte dvÄ

paccÄ• sÄ«sanato ekena vinÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato \Be II 278/ ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``dvÄ«
ekena pahÄ• rena mÄ• rite natthi pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
Ä• hitabalavegassapubbÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡avasena dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ desantaruppattiyÄ• gaman
jÄ«vitindriyassa tatthaavijjamÄ• nattÄ• __ ``sÄ«sacchedakassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __i
Ä• ghÄ• tanavatthussa. __ ``pÄ• naparibhogenÄ• _ti vuttattÄ• loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ yÄ• ma

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

__catusaccavidÅ«_ti \Ne II 247/ cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni catusaccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ a
catusaccavidÅ«. satipi sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naÃ±ca catusaccavidubhÄ• ve an
catusaccadassanassa tattha ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya balesu ca vasÄ«bhÄ• vassa pattito para
pasÄ• ritabhÄ• vena pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ca bhagavÄ• va visesena ``catusaccavidÅ«â€™â€™ t

vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyabhikkhuvatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> __adhiá¹-á¹-hemÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvidahÄ• ma. __dÅ«takamma_nti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aa
gahetvÄ• tattha tattha gamanaá¹ƒ. __iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti padhÄ• nÄ• nur
__pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ``ayyÄ• santairiyÄ• pathÄ• ativiya upasantÄ• , kataraá¹ƒ vises
ti pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anÄ• gatasambandhe pana asatÄ«_ti ``bhÄ• sito bhavissatÄ«â€™â
anÄ• gatasambandhe asati. ``bhÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti atÄ«tavacanaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatavac
sambandhamupagacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana saddasatthato pariyesitabbaâ€
á¹-hÄ• ne ``dhÄ• tusambandhe paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena dhÄ• tvatthasan
ayathÄ• kÄ• lavihitÄ• pi paccayÄ• sÄ• dhavo bhavantÄ«ti saddasatthavidÅ« vadanti.

<194> __vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• _ti \Be II 279/ iminÄ• sakalasarÄ«rÄ• nugatavaá¹‡á¹‡assa manÄ• p
__pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti iminÄ• sakalasarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡atopi adhikataraá¹ƒ mukhav
vuttÄ• . __vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti iminÄ• pana vijjamÄ• nasseva sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡a
vuttÄ• . yasmÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡attaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi, tasmÄ• __ ``a
paripuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. chaá¹-á¹-hassa abhiniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so hadayavatth
abhiniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sassa paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• vacaneneva hadayavatthuÄ• disakalasarÄ«ras
dassitÄ• yeva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 248/ __indriyÄ• naâ€™
ta_nti ettha __ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __bhantamigappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• _ti kattabbÄ• kattabba

bhantamigasadisÄ• . __catucakka_nti catuiriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ. iriyÄ• patho hi idha pavattanaá¹-
nti adhippeto. __navadvÄ• ra_nti navahi vaá¹‡amukhehi navadvÄ• raá¹ƒ. __dukkha_nti sÄ«
__sabbakiccesÅ«_ti pattapacanacÄ«vararajanayogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikiccesu. __yÄ• petu_n
tenÄ• ha __ ``gametuâ€™â€™ _nti.

<195> __santo_ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dasseti, __saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• _ti iminÄ•
upalabbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``atthi ceva upalabbhanti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
dissanti, Ã±Ä• yantÄ«ti attho. __panthadÅ«hanakamma_nti panthaghÄ• tanakammaá¹ƒ. __
__ghÄ• tento_ti mÄ• rÄ• pento. atha vÄ• __hananto_ti bandhanatÄ• á¸·anÄ• dÄ«hi hiá¹ƒsa
__chindanto_ti paresaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• dÄ«ni chindanto. __pacanto_ti daá¹‡á¸• ena uppÄ«á¸·ent
dahanaá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __pacanto_ti vÄ• tajjento tÄ• sento. atha vÄ• __
aggipÄ• tanavasena gehÄ• dÄ«ni jhÄ• petvÄ• tattha ajeá¸·akÄ• dÄ«ni pacanto.

ye sikkhÄ• padesu bahulagÄ• ravÄ• na honti Ä• pattivÄ«tikkamabahulÄ• , te sikkhÄ• pades
__uddhate_ti akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya avajje vajjas
avajjasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya ca uddhaccapakatike. __unnaá¸·e_ti uggatanaá¸·e, uá¹-á¹-hitatuccham
__capale_ti pattacÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dinÄ• cÄ• pallena yutte. __mukhare_ti mukhakha
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vikiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ce_ti asaá¹ƒyatavacane divasampi niratthakavacanappalÄ•
naá¹-á¹-hÄ• sati etesanti __muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«, _ sativirahiteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __asampajÄ• n
__pÄ• katindriye_ti saá¹ƒvarÄ• bhÄ• vena gihikÄ• le viya vivaá¹-aindriye. __Ä• cariyupajjhÄ
dhammena Ä• misena ca asaá¹…gahetvÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi pariccatte anÄ• the appa
paccayagaruke.

__iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena paccayapaá¹-isevanasÄ• mar
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• niddese_ (Nidd I 87) hi iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanapaccayapaá¹-ise
tividhaá¹ƒ kuhakavatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha pÄ• picchasseva sato sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• y
vimhÄ• panaá¹ƒ __iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhakavatthu_. tathÄ• cÄ
tadatthikasseva sato pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhepanena te ca gahapatike attani s
Ã±atvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒ ``aho ayyo appiccho, na kiÃ±ci paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ icchati, suladdha
sace appamattakampi \Ne II 249/ kiÃ±ci paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi up
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni upanentÄ• naá¹ƒ tadanuggahakÄ• mataá¹ƒyeva Ä• vikatvÄ• paá¹-iggahaá
asÄ«tisakaá¹-abhÄ• rehi upanÄ• manahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ vimhÄ• panaá¹ƒ __paccayapaá¹-isev
kuhakavatthÅ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• picchasseva pana sato uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigan
tathÄ• vimhÄ• panaá¹ƒ __sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhakavatthÅ«_ti veditabba
__lokasammatasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. lokasammata ... pe ... upÄ• yehi saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡iya
__paripÄ• cetu_nti pariá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ. suddhacittena attano ganthadhurÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kat
tammÅ«lakapaccayaparibhoge dosÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ye panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
asampajjamÄ• ne_ti gocaragÄ• me bhikkhÄ• ya caritvÄ• labhitabbapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te asamp

sabbampetaá¹ƒ karonti, na lÄ• bhanimittaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tantipaveá¹‡ighaá¹-anakÄ• _ti.

__kicchenÄ• _ti na dukkhÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya. buddhÄ• naÃ±hi cattÄ• ropi maggÄ• sukhÄ pÄ• ramÄ«pÅ«raá¹‡akÄ• le pana sarÄ• gadosamohasseva sato Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cakÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ kantitvÄ• galalohitaá¹ƒ \Be II 281/ nÄ«haritvÄ• suaÃ±jitÄ• ni akkhÄ«ni uppÄ• á¹- kulavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ manÄ• pacÄ• riniá¹ƒ bhariyanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni khantivÄ• dÄ«sadisesu attabhÄ• vesu chejjabhejjÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• puá¹‡antassa Ä• gamanÄ«y vuttaá¹ƒ. __kasirenÄ• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ.

ekasseva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya garubhÄ• vato __ ``garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«â€™â€ bhÄ• jetvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya __ ``garuparikkhÄ• rÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vut __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparikkhÄ• rabhÄ• venÄ• _ti saá¹…ghikattÄ• sabbabhikkhusÄ• dhÄ• raá __saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti upalÄ• petÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ atheyyacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• h thenetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, avissajjiyaavebhaá¹…giyabhÄ• vato thenetvÄ• ti attho. garubhaá¹‡á kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya vissajjento vibhajanto ca tassa avissajjiyaavaebhaá¹…giyabhÄ• vaá __kuladÅ«sakadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti ettha ``yo vissajjeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â vissajjanapaccayÄ• thullaccayenapi na muccati.

__asanta_nti avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __abhÅ«ta_nti anuppannaá¹ƒ. anuppannattÄ• hi tassa taá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __ullapatÄ«_ti uggatÄ• yuko lapati. sÄ«laÃ±hi bhikkhun tathÄ• lapanasamakÄ• lameva vigacchati. __asantasambhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti attano avijjamÄ __evaÃ±hi gaá¹‡hatÄ• ... pe ... thenetvÄ• gahitÄ• hontÄ«_ti ettha asantasambhÄ• vanÄ• \Ne II 250/ thenetvÄ• gahitattÄ• lokuttaradhammopi thenitoyeva hoti. __kitavassevÄ• _ti ki sakuá¹‡aggahaá¹‡amiva. __kerÄ• á¹-ikassÄ• _ti saá¹-hassa. gottaá¹ƒ vuccati sÄ• dhÄ• raá luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho, tasmÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• ti gottamattaá¹ƒ anubhavanti dhÄ• rentÄ«ti __gotrab nÄ• mamattasamaá¹‡Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyabhikkhuvatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhimÄ• navatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<196> heá¹-á¹-himamaggehi Ã±Ä• tamariyÄ• dÄ• ya eva jÄ• nanato aÃ±Ã±Ä• aggamagga aggaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒsahagatÄ• sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dayo ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuttÄ• ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«ti arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ariyasÄ• vakassa tÄ• va nup pahÄ«nÄ• dhimÄ• napaccayattÄ• nuppajjati \Be II 282/. __sÄ«lavatopi ... pe ... nuppajjati_ __tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti kalÄ• pasammasanavasena tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• raddhavipassakassa. suddhasamathalÄ• bhÄ« vipassanÄ

kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto kevalaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena ``ariyohamasmÄ«â€™
``suddhasamathalÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``arahÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±ati_ uc
__mahÄ• nÄ• gatthero_ viya.

talaá¹…garavÄ• sÄ« __dhammadinnatthero_ kira nÄ• ma eko pabhinnappaá¹-isambhido ma
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ovÄ• dadÄ• yako ahosi. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne n
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa uccavÄ• laá¹…kavÄ• sÄ«mahÄ• nÄ• gattherassa samaá¹‡abhÄ
noâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento puthujjanabhÄ• vamevassa disvÄ• ``mayi agacchante puthujjana
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca Ã±atvÄ• iddhiyÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ uppatitvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nis
orohitvÄ• vanditvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso dhammadi
Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vutto ``paÃ±haá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchituá¹ƒ Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti
jÄ• namÄ• nÄ• kathayissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto paÃ±hasahassaá¹ƒ pucchi. thero pucchi
asajjamÄ• nova kathesi. tato ``atitikkhaá¹ƒ vo, bhante, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kadÄ• tumhehi ayaá¹
ti vutto ``ito saá¹-á¹-hivassakÄ• le, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. samÄ• dhimhi, bhante, vaá¸·a
Ä• vuso, bhÄ• riyanti. tena hi, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ mÄ• pethÄ• ti. thero sabbasetaá¹ƒ h
idÄ• ni, bhante, yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hatthÄ« aÃ±jitakaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ• ritanaá¹…guá¹-á¹-ho soá¹‡
pakkhipitvÄ• bheravaá¹ƒ koÃ±canÄ• daá¹ƒ karonto tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccha
thero tathÄ• katvÄ• vegena Ä• gacchato hatthissa bheravaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• uá¹-á¹
Ä• raddho. tamenaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡e ga
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le attano
``avassayo me, Ä• vuso, dhammadinna hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le ukkuá¹-ikaa
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ avassayo bhavissÄ• miccevÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gato, mÄ• cintayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti k
kathesi. thero kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ oruyha tatiye padavÄ• re a
pÄ• puá¹‡i. thero kira dosacarito ahosi.

adhimÄ• navatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

savibhaá¹…gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

197-198__._ __yasmÄ• panÄ• _tiÄ• di ``asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvijjamÄ• naâ€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tattha __ya_nti yaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ. __anabhijÄ• na_nti
ajÄ• nanto. __samudÄ• caratÄ«_ti ``atthi mayhaá¹ƒ esa dhammoâ€™â€™ ti katheti jÄ• nÄ•
abhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti imassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ __santÄ• ne anuppanno_ti. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡
pana ``asaá¹ƒvijjamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti etassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. pakatimanussehi uttari
buddhÄ• diuttamapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigamadhammo __uttarimanussadhammo_ti Ä• ha __ ``
__ta_nti uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ. atha padabhÄ• jane bahuvacananiddeso kasmÄ• katot
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kiÃ±cÄ• pi uttarimanussadhammo abyÄ• katopi hoti, Ä• rogyaá¹-á
viya __ ``kusale dhammeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti uttarimanussadhammassa. kha

aÃ±Ã±attha bhinnatthÄ• pi honti, idha pana khaá¹‡apariyÄ• yavaseneva ``taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
muhuttaâ€™â€™ nti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

adhigantabbato adhigamo, jhÄ• nÄ• di, adhigamassa pucchÄ• __adhigamapucchÄ• _. tenÄ
``jhÄ• navimokkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __upÄ• yapucchÄ• _ti adhigamupÄ• yapucc
kena vidhinÄ• ti attho. __katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana publ
adhigataâ€™â€™ nti aniddhÄ• ritabhedÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• divisesÄ• pucchitÄ• ti idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ
pucchanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.

__tasmÄ• _ti \Ne II 252/ yasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttehi chahÄ• kÄ• rehi adhigamabyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹
__ettÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• _ti ettakena byÄ• karaá¹‡amatteneva na sakkÄ• tabbo. byÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±
hotÄ«ti. __imesu pana chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu sodhanatthaá¹ƒ vattabbo_ti yathÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• ta
284/ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ viya khÄ• yatÄ«ti jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ nighaá¹ƒsanatÄ• panacchedanehi soc
idÄ• neva vuttesu chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu pakkhipitvÄ• sodhanatthaá¹ƒ vattabbo. __vimokkhÄ•
samÄ• dhisamÄ• pattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchikiriyÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹..
adhigatavisesassa satisammosÄ• bhÄ• vato. sesapucchÄ• supi __pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«_ti pade

__sabbesaÃ±hi attanÄ• adhigatamaggena pahÄ«nakilesÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ
kassaci hi attanÄ• adhigatamaggavajjhakilesesu sandeho uppajjatiyeva mahÄ• nÄ• massa
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« samÄ• nopi ``tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ hoti `ko su nÄ• ma me dh
yena me ekadÄ• lobhadhammÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hanti, dosadhammÄ• pi c
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, mohadhammÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (MN I
pucchi. ayaá¹ƒ kira rÄ• jÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggena lobhadosamohÄ• niravasesÄ• pahÄ
ariyasÄ• vakassa evaá¹ƒ sandeho uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma uppajjati. kasmÄ• ? paá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá
kileso asukamaggavajjhoâ€™â€™ ti imissÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• akovidassa hi ariyasÄ• vaka
tassa paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«ti? atthi, sÄ• pana na sabbesaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti. e
paccavekkhati, eko avasiá¹-á¹-hakilesameva, eko maggameva, eko phalameva, eko nibbÄ•
paÃ±casu paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• su ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• no laddhuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. iti yassa
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tassa maggavajjhakilesapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ akovidattÄ• evaá¹ƒ hoti.
__uggahaparipucchÄ• kusalÄ• _ti sajjhÄ• yamaggasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su nipuá¹‡Ä• .

yÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya yassa ariyamaggo Ä• gacchati, sÄ• pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipatti __Ä• g
__sodhetabbÄ• _ti suddhÄ• udÄ• hu na suddhÄ• ti vicÄ• raá¹‡avasena sodhetabbÄ• . __n
pamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattisabbhÄ• vato. __apanetabbo_ti attano paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apanetabbo. _
vatvÄ• sujjhanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ«gharattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __pa
``yadÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• yadi so bhikkhu tÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• y
catÅ«su paccayesu \Ne II 253/ alaggattÄ• __ ``Ä• kÄ• se pÄ• á¹‡isamena cetasÄ• â€™â€™
__vuttasadisa_nti tassa bhikkhuno byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sutte vuttena sadisaá¹ƒ, sa

__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapaá¹-ipattisadisÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hotÄ«_ti dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ suvikkhambhita
__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa nÄ• ma ... pe ... na hotÄ«_ti pahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• jÄ«vitanikantiyÄ
puthujjanassa pana appahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• jÄ«vitanikantisabbhÄ• vato ca appamattaken

tatrimÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni --- __dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayatthero_ kira ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tika
asakkonto daharassa saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ nahÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«nadÄ
aggahesi. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko ``kumbhÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ akÄ• s
``puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. __candamukhatissarÄ• jakÄ• le_ pana mahÄ• vihÄ• re
dubbalacakkhuko vihÄ• reyeva acchati. taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ``theraá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gatesu appasaddo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sappo viya pÄ• de aggahesi. the
hutvÄ• ``ko etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tissoti. sugandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yasi no tissA
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. ekacco pana puthujjanopi atisÅ«ro hoti nibbha
Ä• rammaá¹‡ena pariggaá¹‡hitabbo. __vasabharÄ• jÄ• pi_ hi ekaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡ha
tassa santike badarasÄ• á¸·avaá¹ƒ maddamÄ• no nisÄ«di. mahÄ• therassa kheá¸·o calito, t
Ä• vibhÅ«to. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa hi rasataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma suppahÄ«nÄ• , dibbesupi rasesu
imehi upÄ• yehi pariggahetvÄ• sacassa bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ•
arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti apanetabbo.

asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• picchÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``yÄ• sÄ• idhekacco
nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• di_-saddena ``assaddho samÄ• no `saddhoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nA
appassutova samÄ• no `bahussutoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ•
`pavivittoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, kusÄ«tova samÄ• no \Be II 286/ `Ä• raddh
jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«va samÄ• no `upaá¹-á¹-hitassatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ jano
asamÄ• hitova samÄ• no `samÄ• hitoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, duppaÃ±Ã±ov
jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savova samÄ• no `khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savoti maá¹ƒ jan
yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• icchÄ• icchÄ• gatÄ• pÄ• picchatÄ• rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go
pÄ• picchatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 851) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ipadesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.
254/ lÄ• mikÄ• ya icchÄ• ya. __apakato_ti pÄ• pikÄ• ya icchÄ• ya sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vato apet
tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca micchÄ• jÄ«vena abhibhÅ«to parÄ• jito nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``abhibh

__sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dupparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nirayÄ• yupakaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti yathÄ• kuso y
anukantati phÄ• leti, evameva samaá¹‡adhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ampi khaá¹
dupparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nirayÄ• ya upakaá¸• á¸• hati, niraye nibbattÄ• petÄ«ti attho. __sith
karaá¹‡ena sithilaggÄ• hena kato. __paribbÄ• jo_ti khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vappatto samaá¹‡a
raja_nti abbhantare vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• garajÄ• diá¹ƒ evarÅ«po samaá¹‡adhammo apanetua
tassa upari aparampi rÄ• garajÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä• kiratÄ«ti attho. __bhikkhubhÄ• vo_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaa
``samaá¹‡o ahaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ijÄ• nanato vohÄ• ramattasiddho bhikkhubhÄ• vo. __ajÄ•

avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe nipÄ• to. __ajÄ• nameva_nti pÄ• á¹-he pana evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi evaá¹ƒ
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> __asubhajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena kÄ• yagatÄ• satijjhÄ• naÃ±ca kasi
tena ``kÄ• yagatÄ• satijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __vimokkho_ti ettha __vi_-saddo visesattho vividhattho vÄ• ti dassent
``suá¹-á¹-hu muttoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vimokkho_ti cattÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• . tassa saguá¹‡a
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dinÄ• malÄ• bhaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``so panÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ \Be II 287/ nt
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati sarasena vÄ• paccanÄ«kena vÄ• saguá¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• ram
sace hi saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• aniccato saá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, animitt
dukkhato sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhena vimuccati, sace anattato sa
suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhena vimuccati, idaá¹ƒ __sarasato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yasmÄ• panesa
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niccanimittadhuvanimittasassatanimittÄ•
animitto. dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pana sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ patthanaa
appaá¹‡ihito. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya attasattapuggalasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• suÃ±Ã±atoti idaá¹ƒ __paccanÄ«kato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne II 255/ panesa suÃ±Ã±atattÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato. rÅ«panimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• g
abhÄ• vena animitto. rÄ• gÄ• dipaá¹‡idhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato appaá¹‡ihitoti idamassa _
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ animittaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
appaá¹‡ihitoti vuccati, idamassa __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ pana duvid
maggÄ• gamanaÃ±ca. tattha magge vipassanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ labbhati, phale maggÄ• gaman
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nÄ• ma, suÃ±Ã±atavipassanÄ• ya maggo suÃ±Ã±ato. aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• a
animittavipassanÄ• ya maggo animitto. idaá¹ƒ pana nÄ• maá¹ƒ na abhidhammapariyÄ• yen
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittassa avijahanato na nippariyÄ• yena animittaá¹ƒ, suttantapariyÄ• yena p
gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ animittaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• animittanÄ• mak
Ä• gamaniyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• maggassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ detÄ«ti vadanti, tena maggo ani
pana phalaá¹ƒ animittanti yujjatiyeva. dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ s
appaá¹‡ihitÄ• nÄ• ma, appaá¹‡ihitavipassanÄ• ya maggo appaá¹‡ihito, appaá¹‡ihitamagga
appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• attano nÄ• maá¹ƒ maggassa deti, maggo phalassÄ• ti
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __suÃ±Ã±attÄ• _ti vivittattÄ• . na hi magge rÄ• gÄ• dayo santi, uparÅ«pari uppa
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo nimittanti Ä• ha __ ``rÄ• gadosamohanimittehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampettha nimittanti vadanti. rÄ• gÄ• dayova \Be II 288/ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
Ä• ha __ ``rÄ• gadosamohapaá¹‡idhÄ«naâ€™â€™ _nti.

vatthuvijjÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya avacanato __ ``vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttep

__ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasenÄ• _ti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacatukkÄ• diekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasen
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savaseneva dassitaá¹ƒ, tattha pana ``loku
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ lokuttara-saddaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• ekek
vuttaá¹ƒ, idha lokuttara-saddena vinÄ• ti ayamettha viseso. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• s

nanu ca ``kilesappahÄ• namevÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ•
hotÄ«ti yo vadeyya, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kilesappahÄ• nassa maggakiccattÄ• kiccavasena ma
``taá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``tatiyamaggena
pahÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana rÅ«parÄ• gaarÅ«parÄ• ge sandhÄ• ya. na hi te te
pahÄ• tabbattÄ• .

__rÄ• gÄ• _ \Ne II 256/ __cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• cittassa vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ•
vimuttassa cittassa tasseva rÄ• ganÄ«varaá¹‡assa abhÄ• vena vigatanÄ«varaá¹‡attÄ• vin
veditabbo. esa nayo sesesupi.

yÄ• ca paÃ±ca vijjÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __nibbaá¹-á¹-italokuttarattÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒyeva lokato ap
yathÄ• vinÄ• lokuttara-saddena ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ t
evamidhÄ• pi ``atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti vuttepi hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattu
yujjati, atha kho mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gena vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• evamidaá
``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
tattheva paá¹-ikkhittanti sambandho.

suddhikavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<200> __ullapanÄ• kÄ• ra_nti \Be II 289/ samÄ• pajjintiÄ• diullapanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __Ä• patti
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diÄ• pattibhedaá¹ƒ. __puna Ä•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi na yojita_nti ettha ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho
vuttaá¹ƒ, tadeva yuttaá¹ƒ.

kattusÄ• dhanopi __bhaá¹‡ita_-saddo hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yena c
teneva cittena na sakkÄ• ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nituá¹ƒ, antarantarÄ• par
bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä•
attho dassito_ti tÄ«hi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato musÄ• vÄ• doti ayamettha attho dassito. __
pubbabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhaá¹‡itattÄ• na sakkÄ• na bhavituá
kÄ• retabbo_ti pubbabhÄ• gakkhaá¹‡e ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ
vacanakkhaá¹‡e ``musÄ• etaâ€™â€™ nti upaá¹-á¹-hitepi nivattetumasakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya a
na kÄ• retabbo. __davÄ• _ti sahasÄ• . __ravÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vattukÄ• massa khalitvÄ• aÃ

taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vo __taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• , _ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamodhÄ• na_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa bahubhÄ• vo, ekacittuppÄ• de anekaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
pe ... jÄ• nitu_nti Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. asammohÄ• vabodho ca
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa natthi, ``bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattacittaá¹ƒ ``bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€
hutvÄ• nirujjhati, taÃ±ca ``bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti pavattacittassa paccayo hutvÄ• ti Ä• ha ---
purimaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tasmiá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge sati ``sesadvayaá
etaá¹ƒ natthi, avassaá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«ti pubbabhÄ• ge sati ``b
bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ na na hoti, hotiyevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ekaá¹ƒ viya
anekakkhaá¹‡e uppannampi cittaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e uppannasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pakÄ• sati. __
__Ä• di_-saddena samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• pannoti \Be II 290/ imÄ• ni dve saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
samÄ• pannoti imesaá¹ƒ asatipi kÄ• lanÄ• natte vacanavisesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ gaha

<207> __sakabhÄ• vapariccajanavasenÄ• _ti attano santakabhÄ• vassa pariccajanavasena
``sarÄ• go sadosoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbatÄ• bhÄ• vato cattampi keci gaá¹‡hanti, nayidameva
``vantoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi yaá¹ƒ yena vantaá¹ƒ, so puna taá¹ƒ Ä• diyati. tenÄ• ha _
``anÄ• diyanabhÄ• vadassanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vantampi kiÃ±ci santatilaggaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``muttoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``santatito vimocanavasenÄ•
kiÃ±ci muttabandhanaá¹ƒ viya phalaá¹ƒ kuhiÃ±ci tiá¹-á¹-hati, na evamidanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``kvaci anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• k
puna Ä• dÄ• ya sammadeva nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hanti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ vipassa
Ä• dinnasadisaá¹ƒ maggena pahÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti dassanatth
``paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• dinnapubbassa paá¹-inissagga
__ukkheá¹-ito_ti uttÄ• sito, uttÄ• setvÄ• palÄ• pitoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yo ca uttÄ• setvÄ• palÄ•
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``puna anallÄ«yanabhÄ• vadassanavasenÄ• â
santÄ• ne anuppattibhÄ• vadassanavasenÄ• ti attho. khiá¹-a-saddaá¹ƒ saddasatthavidÅ« u
Ä• ha --- __ ``svÄ• yamattho saddasatthato pariyesitabboâ€™â€™ _ti. aá¹‡uyeva __aá¹‡us
atikhuddakanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

suddhikavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vattukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> __kevalaÃ±hiya_nti kevalaÃ±hi ayaá¹ƒ. ``vÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __ta
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimhi vutte tadatthassa pa
vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya \Ne II 258/ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ aka
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ``maá¹ƒ arahÄ• ti jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-ha
Ä• gatavatthumhi viya tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e aviditepi nikkhantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• nan
``taá¹…khaá¹‡e jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä«disaâ€™â€™ nti vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 291/. __

kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ayogge padese, pakaticakkhunÄ• pakatisotena ca
arahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tena viÃ±Ã±attipathaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito ce koci dibb
dibbÄ• ya ca sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• disvÄ• sutvÄ• ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, na pÄ• rÄ• jikanti dÄ«peti. assu
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹ƒsayuppattisabbhÄ• vato __ ``sutaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pa
assutapubbenapi ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``kimidaâ€™â€™ n
``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiresa samÄ• pajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakamattepi Ã±Ä• te pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

anÄ• pattibhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<222> __anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti atikkamitvÄ• avattukÄ• massa, ``uttarimanussad
asallakkhentassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. sarÅ«pato pana ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu anullapanÄ• dhippÄ
vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su tattha tattha Ä• gatavatthuvasena veditabbo. ``uttarimanussadhammo aya
asallakkhetvÄ• vadantopi vohÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __
byÄ• karontassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__bhÄ• yantopÄ«_ti ``imassa mayi natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±epi jÄ• nantÄ• atthi nu khoâ€™

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<223> __sekkhabhÅ«miya_nti iminÄ• jhÄ• nabhÅ«mimpi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
kÄ• yacittaupadhivivekÄ• naá¹ƒ.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡assa bhojanapariyosÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ• va bhojanapariyosÄ
Ä• gacchantassapi \Ne II 259/ puna vuttanayeneva sambhÄ• vanicchÄ• ya cÄ«varasaá¹‡á¹
dukkaá¹-ameva.

<225> __Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo, Ä• vuso, dhammo Ä• raddhavÄ«riyenÄ• _ti vatthudvayaá¹ƒ eka
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ Ä• rocitattÄ• bhagavatÄ• vinicchinitaá¹ƒ sabbampi vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su Ä• ro
Ä• ropitaá¹ƒ.

<226> __pasÄ• dabhaÃ±Ã±a_nti \Be II 292/ kevalaá¹ƒ pasÄ• damattena bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ, na
arahantoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• . tenevettha anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . yadi pana ``ete sabhÄ•
ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ``Ä• yantu bhonto arahantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadati, na sampaá¹-icch

<227> padasÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya katikÄ• ya katattÄ• __ ``yÄ• nena vÄ• â€™â€™ _
vijjÄ• mayiddhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``iddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rakk

Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamissati, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€™ ti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™
katattÄ• apubbÄ• carimaá¹ƒ asuddhacittena gacchantÄ• pi saha nikkhantabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã
pana ``hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa hatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto viya gaccha
gacchÄ• ma, etha gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gamane pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ g
vadanti. __etaá¹ƒ pana adhammikaá¹ƒ katikavatta_nti ``idha arahantoyeva vasantÅ«ti yadi b
karonti, etaá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹ƒ katikavattaâ€™â€™ nti __cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
pana sabbampi katikavattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ vuttanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsit
__nÄ• nÄ• verajjakÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• janapadavÄ• sino. __saá¹…ghalÄ• bho_ti yathÄ• vuá¸• á
pÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so. ayaÃ±ca paá¹-ikkhepo iminÄ• va nÄ«hÄ• rena bahisÄ«maá¹-á
saá¹…ghalÄ• bhassa sÄ• mibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kato. visesato pana bahisÄ
ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato ``ettakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, Ä«disaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á

<228> __Ä• yasmÄ• ca lakkhaá¹‡o_tiÄ• dÄ«su ko panÄ• yasmÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o, kasmÄ• ca
ko cÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no, kasmÄ• ca sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti taá¹ƒ sabbaá
_ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __lakkhaá¹‡asampannenÄ• _ti purisalakkhaá¹‡asampannena. __br
brahmattabhÄ• vasamena. Ä«sakaá¹ƒ hasitaá¹ƒ sitanti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``mandahasitaâ
__aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalika_nti nayidaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khalikamatta
Ä• ha __ ``petaloke nibbattaá¹ƒ sattaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ete attabhÄ• vÄ• _ti petattabhÄ• vÄ•
Ä• gacchantÄ«_ti devattabhÄ• vÄ• viya pakatiyÄ• Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ na Ä• gacchanti. tesaá¹ƒ
Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyyuá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• thabhÄ
karuá¹‡Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±e kattabbeâ€™â€™ _ti. attano ca sampattiá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±
paccekaá¹ƒ sampatti-saddo yojetabbo. tadubhayaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``taÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™
``attano ca sampattiá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netv
__dhammadhÄ• tÅ«_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati, __dhammadhÄ•
__upapattÄ«_ti jÄ• ti. upapattisÄ«sena hi tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadati. dussaddh
tesaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya. __dussaddhÄ• payÄ• _ti idaÃ±ca na lakkhaâ
vuttaá¹ƒ, ye pana suá¹‡anti ``evaá¹ƒ kira vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, te sandhÄ• ya. atha lakkhaá¹‡a
addasa, kimassa dibbacakkhu natthÄ«ti? no natthi, mahÄ• moggallÄ• no pana Ä• vajjento a
na addasa.

__vituá¸• entÄ«_ti vinivijjhitvÄ• á¸• enti, asidhÄ• rÅ«pamehi tikhiá¹‡ehi lohatuá¹‡á¸• akehi v
ito cito ca gacchantÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``vinivijjhitvÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``vitudan
pÄ• á¹-ho. __phÄ• suá¸·antarikÄ• hÄ«_ti bhummatthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __lohatuá¹‡á¸• a
lohasalÄ• kÄ• sadisehi, kÄ• á¸·alohamayeheva vÄ• tuá¹‡á¸• akehi. __pasÄ• dussadÄ• _ti i
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• nampi kÄ• yappasÄ• dassa
__pakkagaá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• _ti iminÄ• pana ativiya mudusabhÄ• vataá¹ƒ dasseti. __acchari
garahanacchariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ.

__cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• _ti sampattadibbacakkhukÄ• , lokassa cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• etth
__yatrÄ• _ti hetuatthe nipÄ• toti Ä• ha __ ``yatrÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. appam
kho vibhÄ• gena kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhede bhave, nirayÄ• dibhedÄ• gatiyo,
nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«Ä• diviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo, tathÄ• rÅ«pe sattÄ• vÄ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca me upanetuá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ karontena.

__goghÄ• tako_ti gunnaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ hananako. tenÄ• ha __ ``vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• â€
gunnaá¹ƒ hananakammassa. __aparÄ• pariyakammassÄ• _ti aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yakam
vipÄ• ke \Ne II 261/ dÄ«yamÄ• ne \Be II 294/ aladdhokÄ• saá¹ƒ aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yaá¹
idÄ• ni laddhokÄ• saá¹ƒ __ ``avasesakammaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kammasabhÄ• gatÄ
sabhÄ• gabhÄ• vena sadisabhÄ• vena. __Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹
sadisabhÄ• vena. yÄ• dise hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e pubbe taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tassa ca vipÄ• ko pava
idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ imassa vipÄ• ko ca pavattoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tasseva kammassa vip
bhavati hi taá¹ƒsadisepi tabbohÄ• ro yathÄ• so eva tittiro, tÄ• niyeva osadhÄ• nÄ«ti. yasmÄ
kammasarikkhakavisaye __ ``kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dvayamev
gatinimittaá¹ƒ viya kammaá¹ƒ kammanimittaÃ±ca kammato bhinnaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ hutvÄ• na tiá
sarikkhakavipÄ• kadÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato yattha kammasarikkhakena vipÄ• kena
vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• paá¹-isandhi hotÄ«ti vadanti. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``tassa
nimittaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __nimittaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«_ti pubbe katÅ«pacitassa petÅ«p
katokÄ• sassa tassa kammassa nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ idÄ• ni tathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahantaá¹ƒ tassa
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. __so_ti goghÄ• tako. __aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikapeto jÄ• to_ kamm

<229> __pesiyo katvÄ• _ti gÄ• viá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• gomaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• pesi
__sukkhÄ• petvÄ• _ti kÄ• lantaraá¹ƒ á¹-hapanatthaá¹ƒ sukkhÄ• petvÄ• . sukkhÄ• pitamaá¹ƒ
__vallÅ«ra_samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti. __nippakkhacamme_ti vigatapakkhacamme. urabbhe hantÄ«ti
aje. __nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-he_ti attanÄ• dinnanivÄ• pena posite asinÄ• vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ•
miga_nti dÄ«pakamigaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hÄ«_ti yÄ• tanÄ• hi. __Ã±atvÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-h
pesuÃ±Ã±upasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasena ito sutaá¹ƒ amutra, amutra vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ idha sÅ«cetÄ«ti _
pÄ• pesi manusseti sambandho.

__vinicchayÄ• macco_ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡e á¹-hapito vinicchayamahÄ• matto. s
kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hena vaÃ±cetÄ«ti __ ``gÄ• makÅ«á¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati. keci ``tÄ• disoyeva
gÄ• makÅ«á¹-oâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. samena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 295/ dhammaá¹-á¹-hoti va
nisÄ«danavasena __visamÄ• nisajjÄ• _ ahosi. __phusanto_ti theyyÄ• ya phusanto.

<230> __anissaro_ti mÄ• tugÄ• mo sasÄ• miko attano phasse anissaro. __dhaá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti
apagantvÄ• . maá¹…ganavasena ulatÄ«ti __maá¹…guli, _ virÅ«pabÄ«bhacchabhÄ• vena p

``virÅ«paá¹ƒ duddasikaá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacchaâ€™â€™ _nti.

uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ agginÄ• pakkasarÄ«ratÄ• ya __uppakkaá¹ƒ, _ heá¹-á¹-hato paggharaá
kilinnasarÄ«ratÄ• ya __okilinÄ«, _ ito cito ca aá¹…gÄ• rasamparikiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya __okirinÄ«
kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aá¹…gÄ• racitake_ti aá¹…gÄ• rasaÃ±caye. sarÄ«rato paggharar
sedagatÄ• ni. __tassa kira raÃ±Ã±o_ti kÄ• liá¹…gassa raÃ±Ã±o. __nÄ• á¹-akinÄ«_ti naccar
__seda_nti sedanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• pananti attho.

__asÄ«sakaá¹ƒ kabandhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• nibbatti_ kammÄ• yÅ«hanakÄ• le tathÄ• nimittaggah
__lÄ• makabhikkhÅ«_ti hÄ«nÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya lÄ• mako, bhikkhuvesatÄ• ya bhikkhÄ• hÄ• re
__cittakeá¸·i_nti cittaruciyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anto. __ayamevÄ• _ti bhikkhuvatthusmiá¹ƒ

<231> __nissevÄ• lapaá¹‡akakaddamo_ti tilabÄ«jakÄ• dibhedena sevÄ• lena nÄ«lamaá¹‡á
udakapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• nibbattapaá¹‡akena kaddamena ca virahito. __sundarehi t
sukhÄ• vagÄ• haá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya kaddamÄ• didosavirahato ca sundarehi titthehi. __
taá¹ƒ upanissÄ• yÄ• ti attho. nÄ• gabhavanagatopi hi so rahado tato uparimanussaloke jalÄ
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tato ayaá¹ƒ tapodÄ• sandatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• __tato_ti nÄ• gabh
tapodÄ• sandati. taÃ±hi uparibhÅ«mitalaá¹ƒ Ä• rohati, uá¹‡habhÄ• vena tapanato tapaá¹ƒ
anvatthanÄ• mavasena __tapodÄ• _ti vuccati. __petaloko_ti petÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ
``petalokoti lohakumbhÄ«nirayÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, nagarassa pana \Be
pabbatapÄ• davanantaresu bahÅ« petÄ• vÄ• sÄ• pi santeva. svÄ• yamattho petavatthupÄ•
imÄ• ya ca vinÄ«tavatthupÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dÄ«petabbo.

__katahatthÄ• _ti thirataraá¹ƒ lakkhesu avirajjhanasarakkhepÄ• . Ä«disÄ• pana tattha vasÄ
nÄ• ma honti, tasmÄ• yo sippameva uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so katahattho nÄ• ma na hoti, ime pana
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sippadassanavasena kataá¹ƒ rÄ• jakulÄ• ni upecc
etehÄ«ti __katupÄ• sanÄ• , _ rÄ• jakulÄ• dÄ«su dassitasippÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pabhaggo

<232> dosadassana \Ne II 263/ pubbaka rÅ«pa virÄ• ga bhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ta paá¹-ip
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• mahatÄ• pi saddena arÅ«pasamÄ• pattito na v
suppahÄ«nattÄ• sabbarÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti idha Ä• neÃ
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• patti adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``anejaá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vippl
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhiâ€™â€™ _nti. aÃ±Ã±attha pana samÄ• dhipaccanÄ«kÄ• naá¹ƒ a
Ä• neÃ±joti arÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• dhi vuccati. __samÄ• dhiparipanthake dhamme_ti vitakk
vadati. vitakkÄ• dÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navasallakkhaá¹‡assa na suá¹-á¹-hukatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
parisodhetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

nanu cÄ• yamÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhagavato paá¹-hamavasseva abhinavappa

uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ«satimavassato upari paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ im
pÄ• rÄ• jike bhagavatÄ• vinicchitabhÄ• vo vuttoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. ayaÃ±hettha Ä• cariyÄ
apaÃ±Ã±attepi sikkhÄ• pade therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``attano appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ uttariman
vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• bhikkhÅ« therassa dosaá¹ƒ Ä• ropentÄ• ujjhÄ• yiá
tathÄ• vacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• niddosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karonto ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave
Ä• ha. saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakÄ• pana uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• tampi vatthuá¹ƒ

sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na uppaá
Ä• ha. __asaÃ±Ã±asamÄ• patti_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vÄ• yokasiá¹‡anibba
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vadati. pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá
anantarapaccayakkamavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vaseneva gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• l
cutimeva addasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __nayato sallakkhesÄ«_ti vaá¹-á¹-e saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akasattÄ
abhÄ• vakÄ• lo nÄ• ma natthi, asaÃ±Ã±abhave pana acittakÄ• hutvÄ• paÃ±ca kappasatÄ
sallakkhesi. __dukkaraá¹ƒ kata_nti khandhavikalassa pubbenivÄ• sassa anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ á
sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi kÄ• tunti nayato sallakkhentenapi dukkaraá¹
__paá¹-ividdhÄ• _ti paá¹-ividdhasadisÄ• . yathÄ• nÄ• ma koci dhanusippe katahattho ekaá
vÄ• laá¹ƒ satakkhattuá¹ƒ vidÄ• letvÄ• tato ekaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡aph
bandhitvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• assa aggakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• tassa aá¹ƒsussa Å
likkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• assa aggakoá¹-ito adhikaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ ban
á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito kaá¹‡á¸• abaddhÄ• ya vÄ• lakoá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡abaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• la
\Ne II 264/, evameva iminÄ• pi kataá¹ƒ dukkaranti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __etadagga_nti eso aggo. _
ayaá¹ƒ. liá¹…gavipallÄ• savasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<233> __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge. __uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti idha pÄ• timokkhava
cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• va uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kathitÄ• ti attho gahetabbo. yadi evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ
thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• nampi vuttattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• va uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kasmÄ• vuttÄ• ti?
santesupi thullaccayadukkaá¹-esu idha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• va vuttÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... asaá¹ƒvÄ•
dÄ«petukÄ• mo taá¹ƒsambandhena __ ``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• â€™â€™ _t
__tatthÄ• yasmante_tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapÄ• timokkhuddesakkamopi ayameva
vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_ti ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• a
ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi as
etesu __ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena avassutÄ
manussapurisassa akkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ adho jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 298/ kapparÄ•
sarÄ«rÄ• vayavena Ä• masanÄ• diá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, tassÄ• adhivacanaá¹ƒ. yÄ• pana bhikkhu

pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, sÄ• __vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• d
saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiko so hoti, tassÄ• diá¹
gahaá¹‡avasena anuvattati, sÄ• __ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. yÄ• pana kÄ• yasaá¹ƒs
tathÄ• vidhasseva purisassa hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡a
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…khÄ• tassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya purisassa hatth
tattha á¹-hatvÄ• sallapati vÄ• , saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchati, purisassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-icchannokÄ• saá¹ƒ pavisati, hatthapÄ• se vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati, a
__aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• _ nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__vatthuvipannÄ• _ti pabbajjupasampadÄ• ya avatthubhÄ• vato vatthuvipannÄ• . nesaÃ±hi
pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pabbajjÄ• u
tasmÄ• te bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya abhabbattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pannasadisatÄ• ya ``pÄ• rÄ• jik
tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vitÄ• ya bhikkhubhÄ• vo vasati etthÄ• ti vatthu, puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhubh
pabbajjakkhandhakÄ• gatasabbadosavirahitasampattiyuttatÄ• . taá¹ƒ vipannaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• a
te __vatthuvipannÄ• _. __ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• _ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena
dassento maggÄ• varaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pannasadisattÄ• __pÄ• rÄ• ji
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• tughÄ• tÄ• dikaá¹ƒ viya Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«t
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saggo avÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ _ti.

dÄ«ghatÄ• ya lambamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tametassÄ• ti __lambÄ«_. so ettÄ• vatÄ• na pÄ
anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhe vÄ• vaccamagge vÄ• paveseti, ta
piá¹-á¹-hi etassÄ• ti __mudupiá¹-á¹-hiko, _ kataparikammÄ• ya mudukÄ• ya piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• s
anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano mukhavaccamaggesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá
pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. __parassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano mukhena gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti yo anabhirat
suttassa vÄ• pamattassa vÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano mukhena \Be II 299/ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __
abhinisÄ«datÄ«_ti yo anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito parassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ disv
tassÅ«pari nisÄ«dati, taá¹ƒ attano vaccamaggaá¹ƒ pavesetÄ«ti attho.

etthÄ• ha --- mÄ• tughÄ• takapitughÄ• takaarahantaghÄ• takÄ• tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
lambÄ«Ä• dayo cattÄ• ro paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• evÄ• ti kathaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«sa
mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dayo hi cattÄ• ro idha anupasampannÄ• eva adhippetÄ• , lambÄ«Ä• da
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikena saá¹…gahitÄ• , yasmÄ• pana etena pariyÄ• yena methunaá¹ƒ dh
tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti. __etena pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasa
dutiyavikappe __kaccitthÄ• _ti ettha kacci atthÄ• ti padacchedo veditabbo.

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Be II 300/ \Ne II 266/ pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samanantarÄ• yÄ• terasakÄ•
samÄ• raddhÄ• , tassÄ• pi ---

anÄ• kulÄ• asandehÄ• , paripuá¹‡á¹‡avinicchayÄ• .

atthabyaÃ±janasampannÄ• , hoti __sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«_ ||

__terasakassÄ• _ti terasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni assa kaá¹‡á¸• assÄ• ti terasa
kaá¹‡á¸• assÄ• ti attho.

<234> __anabhirato_ti aÃ±Ã±attha gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no vuccati, idha pana kÄ• n
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitatÄ• ya vikkhittacittatÄ• ya samannÄ• gato adhippetoti Ä• ha __vikkhittacitto_t

236-237__._ __saÃ±cetanikÄ• _ti ettha __saá¹ƒ_-saddo vijjamÄ• natthatÄ• ya sÄ• tthakoti
__saá¹ƒvijjati cetanÄ• assÄ• _ti. tattha __cetanÄ• _ti vÄ«tikkamavasappavattÄ• pubbabhÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . imasmiá¹ƒ vikappe __ika_-saddassa visuá¹ƒ attho natthÄ«ti Ä• ha _
saÃ±cetanikÄ• _ti. idÄ• ni __saá¹ƒ_-saddassa atthaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• __ika_-saddova ass
dassento __saÃ±cetanÄ• vÄ• assÄ• atthÄ«ti saÃ±cetanikÄ• _ti dutiyavikappamÄ• ha. saá
padabhÄ• jane vattabbe byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• __jÄ• nanto_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __up
mocanatthaá¹ƒ upakkamÄ• mÄ«ti jÄ• nanto.

__Ä• sayabhedato_ti pittÄ• diÄ• sayabhedato. buddhapaccekabuddhÄ• nampi hi raÃ±Ã±op
pittasemhapubbalohitÄ• sayesu \Ne II 267/ catÅ«su aÃ±Ã±ataro Ä• sayo hotiyeva, mandap
cattÄ• ropi Ä• sayÄ• honti. __dhÄ• tunÄ• nattato_ti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunna
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ, rasasoá¹‡itÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ

__vatthisÄ«sa_nti \Be II 301/ vatthipuá¹-assa abbhantare matthakapassaá¹ƒ. __ ``rÄ• ga ...
asakkontoâ€™â€™ _ti rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• pana ``sa
á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sutapubbattÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ evamakÄ• sÄ«ti vadanti. __da
aá¹…gajÄ• tappadesanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dakasotorohaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana upÄ• dinna
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ avasissati, sesaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti ve

santÄ• navasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya avatthÄ• viseso sambhavo, so catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nik
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikesu sambhavassa vuttattÄ• . so pana soá¸·asavassakÄ• le uppajjati,
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vadanti, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __kathÄ• vatthuaá¹-á¹-hak
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma rÄ• gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ sambhavas
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, na pana sambhavo cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• noyevÄ• ti dÄ«pe
vissaá¹-á¹-higgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ pana brahmÄ• naÃ±ca sambl
__Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __kathÄ• vatthuaá¹-á
``tÄ• saá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tampi á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na pana devatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso sambhavassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• pÄ• katikÄ• yeva. manussÄ• viya hi te dvayaá¹ƒd
paá¹-isevanti, kevalaá¹ƒ pana nissandÄ• bhÄ• vo tesaá¹ƒ vattabbo. taá¹…khaá¹‡ikapariá¸·Ä
samphassasukhameva hi tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• makiccaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikatÄ• vati
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• makiccaá¹ƒ ijjhati, yÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
tusitÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthÄ• masanamattena, nimmÄ• naratÄ«naá¹ƒ hasitamattena, paranimmitav
kÄ• makiccaá¹ƒ ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ tÄ
virajjanassa tesu abhÄ• vato kÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ca uttaruttari paá¹‡Ä«tatarapaá¹‡Ä«tatamabhÄ•

__tathevÄ• _ti ``mocanassÄ• dena nimitte upakkamatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ atidisati. ``vissaá
cÄ• vanÄ• vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __dakasotaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatte_ti kasmÄ• vutta
__dakasotorohaá¹‡aÃ±cetthÄ• _tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti tÄ«supi vÄ• desu. __adhivÄ• setvÄ• _t
II 302/ puna vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne adhivÄ• setvÄ• . __antarÄ• nivÄ• retu_nti á¹-hÄ• nato
otarituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• antarÄ• nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaÃ±hi avassaá¹ƒ c
\Ne II 268/. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanamattenevÄ• _ti dakasotaá¹ƒ anotiá¹‡á¹‡epÄ«ti adhippÄ•
á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• de á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vadantena sakalasarÄ«rato cutassap
appamattakassa antarÄ• á¸·assa sambhavato vuttaá¹ƒ. sakalasarÄ«re vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanamattenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
mocanassÄ• dena upakkamantassa. hatthaparikammÄ• dÄ«su satipi mocanassÄ• de nimitt
Ä• pattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hattaparikamma ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ayaá¹ƒ
sabbÄ• cariyasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayo_ti ``dakasotorohaá¹‡aÃ±cetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o vinicchayo.

__khobhakaraá¹‡apaccayo_ nÄ• ma visabhÄ• gabhesajjasenÄ• sanÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dipaccayo.
anatthakÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• _ti pasannÄ• atthakÄ• matÄ• ya, kuddhÄ• anatthakÄ• matÄ• ya
sabhÄ• vato bhavitabbÄ• ya atthÄ• ya vÄ• anatthÄ• ya vÄ• . __upasaá¹ƒharantÄ«_ti attano
__bodhisattamÄ• tÄ• viya puttapaá¹-ilÄ• bhanimitta_nti tadÄ• kira pure puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya s
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vigatasurÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• divibhÅ«tisampannaá¹ƒ nakkhattak
bodhisattamÄ• tÄ• sattame divase pÄ• tova uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gandhodakena nhÄ• yitvÄ• sab
varabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sirigabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•

niddaá¹ƒ okkamamÄ• nÄ• imaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ addasa --- cattÄ• ro kira naá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ•
ukkhipitvÄ• anotattadahaá¹ƒ netvÄ• nhÄ• petvÄ• dibbavatthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• dibbagand
dibbapupphÄ• ni piá¸·andhitvÄ• tato avidÅ«re rajatapabbato, tassa anto kanakavimÄ• naá¹
pÄ• cÄ«nato sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajjÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. atha bodhisatto setavaravÄ• raá¹‡o hutvÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apabbato, tattha caritvÄ• tato oruyha rajatapabbataá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• kanakavim
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹
supinaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``bodhisattamÄ• tÄ• viya puttapaá¹-ilÄ• bhanimittaâ€

__paÃ±ca_ \Be II 303/ __mahÄ• supine_ti (Mp III 5.196) mahantehi purisehi passitabbato m
atthÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittabhÄ• vato mahÄ• supine. te pana paÃ±ca mahÄ• supine neva lokiyama
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no, na cakkavattirÄ• jÄ• no, na aggasÄ• vakÄ• , na paccekabuddhÄ• , na sa
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubodhisattoyeva passati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``bodhisatto viya paÃ±ca mahÄ• supineâ
pana bodhisatto kadÄ• te supine passÄ«ti? ``sve buddho bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cÄ• tu
rattivibhÄ• yanakÄ• le passi. kÄ• lavasena hi divÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho \Ne II 269/ supino na sameti,
paá¹-hamayÄ• me majjhimayÄ• me ca. pacchimayÄ• me balavapaccÅ«se pana asitapÄ«tas
kÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ ojÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya aruá¹‡e uggacchamÄ• ne diá¹-á¹-hasupino sameti. i
supinaá¹ƒ passanto iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, aniá¹-á¹-hanimittaá¹ƒ passanto aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
bodhisattopi supinaá¹ƒ passanto rattivibhÄ• yanakÄ• le passi.

ke pana te paÃ±ca mahÄ• supinÄ• ti? tathÄ• gatassa arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa pub
anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato paÃ±ca mahÄ• supinÄ• pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ (AN
mahÄ• pathavÄ« mahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ ahosi, himavÄ• pabbatarÄ• jÄ• bimbohanaá¹ƒ ahosi, p
ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiá¹‡ahattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiá¹‡asamudde ubho pÄ
ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo mahÄ• supino pÄ• turahosi.

puna caparaá¹ƒ dabbatiá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• tiriyÄ• nÄ• ma tiá¹‡ajÄ• ti naá¹…galamattena
uggantvÄ• tassa passantasseva vidatthimattaá¹ƒ ratanamattaá¹ƒ byÄ• mamattaá¹ƒ yaá¹-á¹
gÄ• vutamattaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hayojanamattaá¹ƒ yojanamattanti evaá¹ƒ uggantvÄ• anekayojan
á¹-hitÄ• ahosi, ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo mahÄ• supino pÄ• turahosi.

puna caparaá¹ƒ setÄ• kimÄ« kaá¹‡hasÄ«sÄ• pÄ• dehi ussakkitvÄ• yÄ• va jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡
ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo mahÄ• supino pÄ• turahosi.

puna caparaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro sakuá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• catÅ«hi disÄ• hi Ä• gantvÄ• pÄ
sampajjiá¹ƒsu, ayaá¹ƒ catuttho mahÄ• supino pÄ• turahosi.

puna \Be II 304/ caparaá¹ƒ bodhisatto mahato mÄ«á¸·hapabbatassa uparÅ«pari caá¹…kam
ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo mahÄ• supino pÄ• turahosi. ime paÃ±ca mahÄ• supinÄ• .

tattha paá¹-hamo anuttarÄ• ya sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• pubbanimittaá¹ƒ, dutiyo ariyassa aá¹
devamanussesu suppakÄ• sitabhÄ• vassa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ, tatiyo bahÅ«naá¹ƒ odÄ• tavasa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• saraá¹‡agamanassa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ, catuttho khattiyÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabb
anuttaravimuttisacchikiriyÄ• ya pubbanimittaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camo catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ•
anupalittabhÄ• vassa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ.

apica \Ne II 270/ yaá¹ƒ so cakkavÄ• á¸·amahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ sirisayanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ addasa, taá
pubbanimittaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ himavantaá¹ƒ pabbatarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ bimbohanaá¹ƒ addasa, taá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abimbohanassa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro hatthapÄ• de s
gantvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·amatthake á¹-hite addasa, taá¹ƒ dhammacakkassa appaá¹-ivattiyabh
attÄ• naá¹ƒ uttÄ• nakaá¹ƒ nipannaá¹ƒ addasa, taá¹ƒ tÄ«su bhavesu avakujjÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ•
uttÄ• namukhabhÄ• vassa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«ni ummÄ«letvÄ• passanto viya a
dibbacakkhupaá¹-ilÄ• bhassa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ yÄ• va bhavaggÄ• ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒ ahos
anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pubbanimittaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. iti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvisesÄ•
paÃ±ca mahÄ• supine passi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``bodhisatto viya paÃ±ca mahÄ• supineâ€™â€™

__kosalarÄ• jÄ• viya soá¸·asa supine_ti ---

``usabhÄ• rukkhÄ• gÄ• viyo gavÄ• ca,

asso kaá¹ƒso siá¹…gÄ• lÄ« ca kumbho.

pokkharaá¹‡Ä« ca apÄ• kacandanaá¹ƒ,

lÄ• bÅ«ni sÄ«danti silÄ• plavanti ||

``maá¹‡á¸• Å«kiyo kaá¹‡hasappe gilanti,

kÄ• kaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• parivÄ• rayanti.

tasÄ• vakÄ• eá¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 1.77) ---

ime soá¸·asa supine passanto kosalarÄ• jÄ• viya.

1__._ ekadivasaá¹ƒ \Be II 305/ kira kosalarÄ• jÄ• rattiá¹ƒ niddÅ«pagato pacchimayÄ• me s
I 1.mahÄ• supinajÄ• takavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). tattha cattÄ• ro aÃ±janavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• á¸·ausab

catÅ«hi disÄ• hi rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ``usabhayuddhaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
yujjhanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• naditvÄ• gajjitvÄ• ayujjhitvÄ• va paá¹-ikkantÄ• . imaá¹ƒ pa
addasa.

2__._ khuddakÄ• \Ne II 271/ rukkhÄ• ceva gacchÄ• ca pathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• vidatthimatt
anuggantvÄ• va pupphanti ceva phalanti ca. imaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ addasa.

3__._ gÄ• viyo tadahujÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vacchÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ pivantiyo addasa. ayaá¹ƒ tati

4__._ dhuravÄ• he Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• hasampanne mahÄ• goá¹‡e yugaparamparÄ• ya ayoj
yojente addasa, te dhuraá¹ƒ vahituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu, sakaá
ayaá¹ƒ catuttho supino.

5__._ ekaá¹ƒ ubhatomukhaá¹ƒ assaá¹ƒ addasa, tassa ubhosu passesu yavasÄ«saá¹ƒ denti
khÄ• dati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo supino.

6__._ mahÄ• jano satasahassagghanakaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• ``idha pas
ekassa jarasiá¹…gÄ• lassa upanÄ• mesi, taá¹ƒ tattha passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ addasa. aya

7__._ eko puriso rajjuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le nikkhipati, tena nisinnapÄ«á¹-hassa h
chÄ• tasiá¹…gÄ• lÄ« tassa ajÄ• nantasseva taá¹ƒ khÄ• dati. imaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ a

8__._ rÄ• jadvÄ• re bahÅ«hi tucchakumbhehi parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ mahantaa
cattÄ• ropi pana vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• catÅ«hi disÄ• hi catÅ«hi anudisÄ• hi ca ghaá¹-ehi udakaá¹ƒ Ä
pÅ«ritakumbhameva pÅ«renti, pÅ«ritapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• palÄ• yati, tepi punap
udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±canti, tucchakumbhe olokentÄ• pi natthi. ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamo supino.

9__._ ekaá¹ƒ \Be II 306/ paÃ±capadumasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ sabbatotitthaá¹ƒ po
samantato dvipadacatuppadÄ• otaritvÄ• tattha pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivanti, tassÄ• majjhe gamb
Ä• vilaá¹ƒ, tÄ«rappadese dvipadacatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ akkamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne acchaá¹ƒ vippa
navamo supino.

10__._ ekissÄ• yeva ca kumbhiyÄ• paccamÄ• naá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹ƒ addasa, ``apÄ•
vibhajitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ viya tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paccamÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ passe atikilinno h
uttaá¹‡á¸• ulo, ekasmiá¹ƒ supakkoti. ayaá¹ƒ dasamo supino.

11__._ satasahassagghanakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 272/ candanasÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«titakkena vikkiá¹‡ante a
supino.

12__._ tucchalÄ• bÅ«ni udake sÄ«dantÄ• ni addasa. ayaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamo supino.

13__._ mahantamahantÄ• kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ghanasilÄ• nÄ• vÄ• viya udak
terasamo supino.

14__._ khuddakamadhukapupphappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• maá¹‡á¸• Å«kiyo mahante kaá¹‡hasappe
viya chinditvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• gilantiyo addasa. ayaá¹ƒ cuddasamo supino.

15__._ dasahi asaddhammehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ gÄ• magocaraá¹ƒ kÄ• kaá¹ƒ kaÃ±canava
``suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• me suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jahaá¹ƒse parivÄ• rente addasa.

16__._ pubbe dÄ«pino eá¸·ake khÄ• danti, te pana eá¸·ake dÄ«pino anubandhitvÄ• murÄ•
athaÃ±Ã±e tasÄ• vakÄ• eá¸·ake dÅ«ratova disvÄ• tasitÄ• tÄ• sappattÄ• hutvÄ• eá¸·akÄ
gumbagahanÄ• ni pavisitvÄ• nilÄ«yiá¹ƒsu. ayaá¹ƒ soá¸·asamo supino.

1__._ tattha adhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ adhammikÄ• naÃ±ca manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• le
osanne akusale ussanne lokassa parihÄ«nakÄ• le \Be II 307/ devo na sammÄ• vassissati,
sassÄ• ni milÄ• yissanti, dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ bhavissati, vassitukÄ• mÄ• viya catÅ«hi disÄ• hi m
itthikÄ• hi Ä• tape patthaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ«hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ temanabhayena anto pavesitakÄ• l
Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• á¸·ibandhanatthÄ• ya nikkhantesu vassanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• gajjitvÄ• v
usabhÄ• viya ayujjhitvÄ• avassitvÄ• va palÄ• yissanti. ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa vipÄ• ko.

2__._ lokassa parihÄ«nakÄ• le manussÄ• naá¹ƒ parittÄ• yukakÄ• le sattÄ• tibbarÄ• gÄ• b
kumÄ• riyo purisantaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• utuniyo ceva gabbhiniyo ca hutvÄ• puttadhÄ«tÄ• hi vaá
khuddakarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ viya hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ utunibhÄ• vo, phalaá¹ƒ viya ca puttadh
ayaá¹ƒ dutiyassa vipÄ• ko.

3__._ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 273/ jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• pacÄ• yikakammassa naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le sattÄ
sassusasuresu vÄ• lajjaá¹ƒ anupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sayameva kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahantÄ
mahallakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• dassanti, adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• na dassanti, mahallakÄ• anÄ
dÄ• rake Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• jÄ«vissanti tadahujÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vacchÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ pivanti
tatiyassa vipÄ• ko.

4__._ adhammikarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• le adhammikarÄ• jÄ• no paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ paveá¹‡iku
kammanittharaá¹‡asamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ na dassanti, dhammasal
vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi paá¹‡á¸• ite vohÄ• rakusale mahallake amacce na á¹-hapessanti.
taruá¹‡ataruá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ dassanti, tathÄ• rÅ«pe eva ca vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-h

rÄ• jakammÄ• ni ceva yuttÄ• yuttaÃ±ca ajÄ• nantÄ• neva taá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ sakkh
nitthariituá¹ƒ, te asakkontÄ• kammadhuraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• essanti, mahallakÄ• pi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ
alabhantÄ• kiccÄ• ni nitthariituá¹ƒ samatthÄ• pi ``kiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ etehi, mayaá¹ƒ bÄ• hir
abbhantarikÄ• taruá¹‡adÄ• rakÄ• jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannÄ• ni kammÄ• ni na ka
tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ hÄ• niyeva bhavissati, dhuraá¹ƒ vahituá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vacchad
yojitakÄ• lo viya, dhuravÄ• hÄ• naÃ±ca \Be II 308/ mahÄ• goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yugaparamparÄ•
bhavissati. ayaá¹ƒ catutthassa vipÄ• ko.

5__._ adhammikarÄ• jakÄ• leyeva adhammikabÄ• larÄ• jÄ• no adhammike lolamanusse vi
pÄ• papuÃ±Ã±esu anÄ• darÄ• bÄ• lÄ• sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ dentÄ• u
hatthato laÃ±jaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• khÄ• dissanti asso viya dvÄ«hi mukhehi yavasÄ«saá¹ƒ. ayaá¹

6__._ adhammikÄ• yeva vijÄ• tirÄ• jÄ• no jÄ• tisampannÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹
akulÄ«ne vaá¸• á¸• hessanti, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kulÄ• ni duggatÄ• ni bhavissanti, lÄ• makakulÄ
kulÄ«nÄ• purisÄ• jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ``ime nissÄ• ya jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti akulÄ
iti tÄ• saá¹ƒ kuladhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ akulÄ«nehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• so jarasiá¹…gÄ• lassa suva
passÄ• vakaraá¹‡asadiso bhavissati. ayaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hassa vipÄ• ko.

7__._ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le itthiyo purisalolÄ• surÄ• lolÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• ralolÄ• visikh
bhavissanti dussÄ«lÄ• durÄ• cÄ• rÄ• . tÄ• sÄ• mikehi kasigorakkhÄ• dÄ«ni kammÄ• ni ka
kasirena sambhataá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ jÄ• rehi saddhiá¹ƒ suraá¹ƒ pivantiyo mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepa
antogehe accÄ• yikampi kiccaá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• gehaparikkhepassa uparibhÄ• genapi chidd
upadhÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• sve vapitabbayuttakaá¹ƒ bÄ«jampi koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• yÄ• gubhattakhajj
vilumpissanti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakanipannakachÄ• takasiá¹…gÄ• lÄ« viya vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ•
nikkhittarajjuá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sattamassa vipÄ• ko.

8__._ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le loko parihÄ• yissati, raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nirojaá¹ƒ bhavissati, r
kapaá¹‡Ä• bhavissanti. yo issaro bhavissati, tassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re satasahassamattÄ•
bhavissanti, te evaá¹ƒ duggatÄ• sabbe janapade attano kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rayissanti, upaddut
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ya pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vapantÄ• \B
maddantÄ• pavesentÄ• ucchukhettÄ• ni karontÄ• yantÄ• ni vÄ• hentÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«
phalÄ• rÄ• me ca karontÄ• tattha tattha nipphannÄ• ni pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• haritvÄ• ra
pÅ«ressanti, attano gehesu tucchakoá¹-á¹-he olokentÄ• pi na bhavissanti, tucchatucchakum
pÅ«ritakumbhapÅ«raá¹‡asadisameva bhavissati. ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamassa vipÄ• ko.

9__._ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le rÄ• jÄ• no adhammikÄ• bhavissanti, chandÄ• divasena
kÄ• ressanti, dhammena vinicchayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na dassanti, laÃ±javittakÄ• bhavissanti dha
raá¹-á¹-havÄ• sikesu tesaá¹ƒ khantimettÄ• nuddayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na bhavissati, kakkhaá¸·Ä•

ucchugaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• viya manusse pÄ«á¸·entÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ baliá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ•
manussÄ• balipÄ«á¸·itÄ• kiÃ±ci dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• gÄ• manigamÄ• dayo chaá¸• á¸• e
vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappessanti, majjhimajanapado suÃ±Ã±o bhavissati, paccanto ghanavÄ• so seyy
majjhe udakaá¹ƒ Ä• vilaá¹ƒ pariyante vippasannaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ navamassa vipÄ• ko.

10__._ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le rÄ• jÄ• no adhammikÄ• bhavissanti, tesu adhammikes
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• pi negamajÄ• napadÄ• pÄ«ti samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e upÄ• dÄ•
bhavissanti, tato tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• balipaá¹-iggÄ• hikadevatÄ• rukkhadevatÄ• Ä•
evaá¹ƒ devatÄ• pi adhammikÄ• bhavissanti, adhammikarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rajje vÄ• tÄ• visamÄ
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• nÄ• ni kampessanti, tesu kampitesu devatÄ• kupitÄ• devaá¹ƒ v
vassamÄ• nopi sakalaraá¹-á¹-he ekappahÄ• reneva na vassissati, vassamÄ• nopi sabbatth
vappakammassa vÄ• upakÄ• ro hutvÄ• na vassissati. yathÄ• \Ne II 275/ ca raá¹-á¹-he, ev
ekataá¸·Ä• kassarepi ekappahÄ• reneva na vassissati, taá¸·Ä• kassa uparibhÄ• ge vassant
vassissati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vassanto upari na vassissati, ekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ge sassaá¹ƒ ativasse
ekasmiá¹ƒ avassanto milÄ• yissati, ekasmiá¹ƒ sammÄ• vassamÄ• no sampÄ• dessati, eva
vuttÄ• \Be II 310/ sassÄ• tippakÄ• rÄ• bhavissanti ekakumbhiyÄ• odano viya. ayaá¹ƒ das

11__._ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le sÄ• sane parihÄ• yante paccayalolÄ• alajjikÄ• bahÅ«
bhagavatÄ• paccayaloluppaá¹ƒ nimmathetvÄ• kathitadhammadesanaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dicatu
desessanti, paccayehi mucchitvÄ• niratthakapakkhe á¹-hitÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ katv
sakkhissanti, kevalaá¹ƒ ``padabyaÃ±janasampattiÃ±ceva madhurasaddaÃ±ca sutvÄ• maha
dassantiâ€™â€™ iccevaá¹ƒ desessanti. apare antaravÄ«thicatukkarÄ• jadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su n
kahÄ• paá¹‡aaá¸• á¸• hakahÄ• paá¹‡apÄ• damÄ• sakarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«nipi nissÄ• ya desessan
nibbÄ• nagghanakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ catupaccayatthÄ• ya ceva
kahÄ• paá¹‡aaá¸• á¸• hakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• diatthÄ• ya ca vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• desentÄ• satasahass
pÅ«titakkena vikkiá¹‡antÄ• viya bhavissanti. ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamassa vipÄ• ko.

12__._ adhammikarÄ• jakÄ• le loke viparivattanteyeva rÄ• jÄ• no jÄ• tisampannÄ• naá¹ƒ ku
dassanti, akulÄ«nÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva dassanti, te issarÄ• bhavissanti, itare daliddÄ• . rÄ• jasam
amaccasammukhepi vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi tucchalÄ• busadisÄ• naá¹ƒ akulÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ
viya niccalÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• bhavissati, saá¹…ghasannipÄ• tepi saá¹…ghakammagaá¹
pattacÄ«varapariveá¹‡Ä• divinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ca dussÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• papuggalÄ•
bhavissati, na lajjibhikkhÅ«nanti evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi tucchalÄ• bÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«danakÄ• lo vi
dvÄ• dasamassa vipÄ• ko.

13__._ tÄ• diseyeva kÄ• le adhammikarÄ• jÄ• no akulÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ dassanti, te iss
duggatÄ• . tesu na keci gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ karissanti, itaresuyeva karissanti, rÄ• jasammukhe vÄ•
vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• vinicchayakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ ghanasilÄ• sadisÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ•

patiá¹-á¹-hahissati. tesu kathentesu ``kiá¹ƒ ime kathentÄ«â€™â€™ ti itare parihÄ• sameva k
bhikkhusannipÄ• tepi vuttappakÄ• resu á¹-hÄ• nesu neva pesale bhikkhÅ« garukÄ• tabbe m
\Be II 311/ \Ne II 276/ kathÄ• pariyogÄ• hitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hahissati, silÄ• naá¹ƒ plavakÄ• lo v
ayaá¹ƒ terasamassa vipÄ• ko.

14__._ loke parihÄ• yanteyeva manussÄ• tibbarÄ• gÄ• dijÄ• tikÄ• kilesÄ• nuvattakÄ• hutv
attano bhariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vase vattissanti, gehe dÄ• sakammakarÄ• dayopi gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• day
sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva Ä• yattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, ``asukahiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pari
kahaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``yattha vÄ• tattha vÄ• hotu, kiá¹ƒ tuyhiminÄ• byÄ• pÄ• rena, tvaá
santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nitukÄ• mo jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi a
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• dÄ• saceá¹-akaá¹ƒ viya vase katvÄ• attano issariyaá¹ƒ pavattessanti, evaá¹ƒ
madhukapupphappamÄ• á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• Å«kapotikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«vise kaá¹‡hasappe gilana
cuddasamassa vipÄ• ko.

15__._ dubbalarÄ• jakÄ• le rÄ• jÄ• no hatthisippÄ• dÄ«su akusalÄ• yuddhesu avisÄ• radÄ
rÄ• jÄ• dhipaccaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kamÄ• nÄ• samÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ issari
pÄ• damÅ«likanhÄ• pakakappakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanti, jÄ• tigottasampannÄ• kulaputtÄ• n
alabhamÄ• nÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappetuá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• hutvÄ• issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tigotta
upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• vicarissanti, suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jahaá¹ƒsehi kÄ• kassa parivÄ• ritakÄ• lo vi
pannarasamassa vipÄ• ko.

16__._ adhammikarÄ• jakÄ• leyeva ca akulÄ«nÄ• va rÄ• javallabhÄ• issarÄ• bhavissanti,
duggatÄ• . te rÄ• javallabhÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ attano kathaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• vinicchayaá¹-á
hutvÄ• dubbalÄ• naá¹ƒ paveá¹‡iÄ• gatÄ• ni khettavatthuÄ• dÄ«ni ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santakÄ•
abhiyuÃ±jitvÄ• te ``na tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gantvÄ• vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vettalatÄ• dÄ«hi pahÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• apakaá¸• á¸• hÄ• petvÄ• ``atta
amhehi saddhiá¹ƒ vivadatha, idÄ• ni vo raÃ±Ã±o kathetvÄ• hatthapÄ• dacchedÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ
santajjessanti, te tesaá¹ƒ bhayena attano santakÄ• ni khettavatthÅ«ni ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva \
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyyÄ• tetvÄ• attano gehÄ• ni pavisitvÄ• bhÄ«tÄ• nipajjissanti. p
bhikkhÅ« yathÄ• ruci viheá¹-hessanti, pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ•
gahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu nilÄ«yissanti, evaá¹ƒ hÄ«najaccehi ceva pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«hi ca upado
jÄ• timantakulaputtÄ• naÃ±ceva pesalabhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca eá¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayena tasavakÄ
bhavissati \Ne II 277/. ayaá¹ƒ soá¸·asamassa vipÄ• ko. evaá¹ƒ tassa tassa atthassa pubbar
supine passi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``kosalarÄ• jÄ• viya soá¸·asa supineâ€™â€™ ti. ettha ca pu
atthÄ• natthanimittaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passanto attano kammÄ• nubhÄ• vena passati, kosalarÄ
atthÄ• natthanimittaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passanto pana sabbasattasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akammÄ• nubh
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kuddhÄ• hi devatÄ• _ti nÄ• gamahÄ• vihÄ• re mahÄ• therassa kuddhÄ• devatÄ• viya.
mahÄ• thero bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• garukkhaá¹ƒ chindÄ• pesi
therassa kuddhÄ• paá¹-hamameva naá¹ƒ saccasupinena palobhetvÄ• pacchÄ• ``ito te sa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko rÄ• jÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti supine Ä• rocesi. thero taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• h
Ä• cikkhi. tÄ• ekappahÄ• reneva mahÄ• viravaá¹ƒ viraviá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ etaâ€™â€™
therena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• divase gaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• sattÄ• he vÄ«tiv
chindÄ• pesi. __ekantasaccameva hotÄ«_ti phalassa saccabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ, dassanaá¹ƒ
teneva pahÄ«navipallÄ• sÄ• pubbanimittabhÅ«tampi supinaá¹ƒ na passanti, dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi v
supinaá¹ƒ passantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``saá¹ƒsaggabhedatoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``asekkhÄ• na passanti
pahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato catunnampi kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vipallÄ• so eva
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ta_nti supinakÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡a_nt
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti. __Ä«disÄ• nÄ«_ti paccakkhato
anubhÅ«tapubbaparikappitarÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni ceva rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttÄ• ni ca.
pakaticittena. __dvÄ«hi antehi mutto_ti \Be II 313/ kusalÄ• kusalasaá¹…khÄ• tehi dvÄ«hi an
__Ä• vajjanatadÄ• rammaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e_ti idaá¹ƒ yÄ• va tadÄ• rammaá¹‡uppatti, tÄ• va pa
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``supineneva diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya me, sutaá¹ƒ viya meti kathanakÄ• le p
Ä• vajjanamattasseva uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ vadantehi paÃ±cadvÄ• re dut
manodvÄ• repi Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• javanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• bh
adhippetanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikassa Ä• vajjanassa uppattiyaá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-h
viya meâ€™â€™ ti kappanÄ• ya asambhavato.

ettha ca ``supinantepi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avacanato paccuppannavasena vÄ• atÄ«tavasena v
supinante Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``yadipi supinante vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hutv
278/ rÅ«pÄ• divatthumhi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi supinante upaá¹-á¹-hitanim
gahetabbatÄ• ya dubbalabhÄ• vato dubbalavatthukattÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá
keci pana ``karajakÄ• yassa nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vappattito tannissitaá¹ƒ hadayavatthu na
tato tannissitÄ• pi cittuppatti na suppasannÄ• asuppasannavaá¹-á¹-inissitadÄ«pappabhÄ•
__dubbalavatthukattÄ• _ti ettha dubbalahadayavatthukattÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, vA
yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__supinantacetanÄ• _ti manodvÄ• rikajavanavasena pavattÄ• supinante cetanÄ• . supinaÃ
manodvÄ• rikeneva javanena passati, na paÃ±cadvÄ• rikena. paá¹-ibujjhanto ca manodvÄ•
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikena. niddÄ• yantassa hi mahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ jÄ• letvÄ• dÄ«pe cakkhusamÄ•
cakkhudvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti, manodvÄ• rikameva Ä
javitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otarati. dutiyavÄ• re cakkhudvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni javanapariyosÄ• nÄ• ni pavattanti, tadanantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…

manodvÄ• rikaÄ• vajjanena bhavaá¹…ge Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ite manodvÄ• rikajavanaá¹ƒ javati, tena
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• lokoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. tathÄ• niddÄ• yantassa kaá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ
ghÄ• nasamÄ«pe sugandhesu vÄ• duggandhesu vÄ• pupphesu upanÄ«tesu mukhe sappi
piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• pahÄ• re dinne paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sotadvÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• vajjanÄ
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-enti \Be II 314/, manodvÄ• rikameva Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti, atha javanaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• bhav
dutiyavÄ• re sotadvÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• vajjanÄ• ni bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-enti, tato
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni javanapariyosÄ• nÄ• ni pavattanti, tadanan
pavattati. tatiyavÄ• re manodvÄ• rikaÄ• vajjanena bhavaá¹…ge Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ite manodvÄ• rik
cittena Ã±atvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne saddo, saá¹…khasaddo bherisaddoâ€™
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne gandho, mÅ«lagandho sÄ• ragandhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ma
sappi phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``kenamhi piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pahaá¹-o, atithaddho me pahÄ
hoti, evaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rikajavaneneva paá¹-ibujjhati, na paÃ±cadvÄ• rikena. supinampi ten
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikena.

__assÄ• _ti assa Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa. nanu ca ayuttoyaá¹ƒ niddeso ``saá¹…gho Ä• dimhi ce
assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na hi Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa Ä• dimhi ceva sese ca saá¹…gho icchito, kiÃ±c
imaá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ manasi sannidhÄ• ya yathÄ• na virujjhati, tathÄ• adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivara
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa Ä• dimhi ceva sese \Ne II 279/
Ä• pattiyÄ• va icchito nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattikabhÄ• vÅ«pagamananti attho. __vacanakÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ``saá
vacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. samudÄ• ye niruá¸·ho nikÄ• ya-saddo tadekadese pavattamÄ• nopi
pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ruá¸·Ä«saddenÄ• _ti. atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• satipi aÃ±Ã
taá¹ƒnimittayutte kismiÃ±cideva visaye sammutiyÄ• cirakÄ• latÄ• vasena nimittavirahepi pa
nÄ• ma. yathÄ• mahiyaá¹ƒ setÄ«ti mahiá¹ƒso, gacchatÄ«ti goti, evaá¹ƒ nikÄ• ya-saddassap
veditabbo. ekasmimpi visiá¹-á¹-he satipi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• viya samudÄ• ye pavattavohÄ• ro
__avayave samÅ«havohÄ• rena vÄ• _ti. __navamassa adhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• d

238-239__._ lomÄ• etesaá¹ƒ santÄ«ti __lomasÄ• , _ bahulomÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __arogo b
rÄ• gapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamato nirogo bhavissÄ• mi. __mocanenÄ• _ti mocanatthÄ• ya up
upakkamakaraá¹‡aÃ±hettha mocananti adhippetaá¹ƒ moceti etenÄ• ti katvÄ• . __bÄ«jaá¹ƒ
coá¸·aggahaá¹‡Ä• dikammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<240> __dve_ \Be II 315/ __Ä• pattisahassÄ• nÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• acakkÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ anÄ• n
pana khaá¹‡á¸• acakkÄ• dibhedenapi Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . __missakacakka_nti
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca nÄ«laÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±cÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e anekavaá
mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippÄ• yena mocanaá¹ƒ bhavatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , i
mocentassa Ä• patti hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. na hi ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sal
__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«_ti attano dosaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ asakkonto puna puá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±

__mocanassÄ• do_ti mocanassa pubbabhÄ• ge pavattaassÄ• do. teneva ``mocetuá¹ƒ assÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __gehassitapema_nti ettha __geha_-saddena gehe á¹-hitÄ• mÄ• tubhaginÄ«Ä• d
gahitÄ• . tesu mÄ• tupemÄ• divasena uppanno sineho gehassitapemaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha pana
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• go vuccati. __sampayuttaassÄ• dasÄ«senÄ• _ti rÄ• gasampayu
padenÄ• _ti gehassitapema-padena.

__tathevÄ• _ti mocanassÄ• dacetanÄ• ya eva. pubbabhÄ• ge mocanassÄ• davasena katap
sayitattÄ• __ ``sace pana ... pe ... saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. puna suddhacit
280/ payogassa paá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• __ ``suddhacitto ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vu
__jagganatthÄ• yÄ• _ti dhovanatthÄ• ya. __anokÄ• sa_nti aá¹…gajÄ• tappadesaá¹ƒ.

263-264__._ __gehassitakÄ• mavitakka_nti paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asannissitaá¹ƒ kÄ• mavital
gahetvÄ• _ti aá¹…gajÄ• tassa agge passÄ• vaniggamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cammaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá
upakkamÄ• bhÄ• vato ``mocanassÄ• dÄ• dhippÄ• yassapi mutte anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu

<265> ``ehi me tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena katopi payogo a
katvÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• . yadi pana anÄ• á¹‡atto sayameva karoti, aá¹…gapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ab
ti vadanti. __suttasÄ• maá¹‡eravatthusmiá¹ƒ_ asucimhi muttepi aá¹…gajÄ• tassa gahaá¹‡a
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana muttapaccayÄ• .

<266> __kÄ• yatthambhanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ \Be II 316/ calanavasena yathÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tep
tathÄ• pi vijambhitattÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• . ``pacchato vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato ubhosu passe
Å«ruppadesopi gahitoyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ubhosupi passesu á¹-hatvÄ• imas
upanijjhÄ• yantassapi Ä• pattiyeva. ``aá¹…gajÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti vacanato __nimitta_nti pass
__ummÄ«lananimÄ«lanavasena pana na kÄ• retabbo_ti ummÄ«lananimÄ«lanappayogavas
attho. anekakkhattumpi ummÄ«letvÄ• nimÄ«letvÄ• upanijjhÄ• yantassa ekameva dukkaá¹
avipphandetvÄ• abhimukhaá¹ƒ sampattassa mÄ• tugÄ• massa nimittolokanepi Ä• pattiyevÄ
``dÄ• rudhÄ«talikalepacittÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tupanijjhÄ• nepi dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vada

<267> __pupphÄ• valÄ«_ti kÄ«á¸·Ä• visesassÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antÄ• nadÄ«Ä
cikkhallaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha ubho pÄ• de pasÄ• retvÄ• nisinnÄ• papatanti. ``pupphÄ• valiya
__pavesentassÄ• _ti dvikammakattÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tanti ubhayatthÄ• pi upayoga
__vÄ• lika_nti vÄ• likÄ• yÄ• ti attho. cetanÄ• , upakkamo, muccananti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i a

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<269> dutiye \Ne II 281/ __yesu vivaá¹-esu andhakÄ• ro hoti, tÄ• ni vivaranto_ti brÄ• hmaá¹
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitukÄ• mo evamakÄ• si. tena katassapi vippakÄ• rassa att
vippakÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __uá¸·Ä• rattatÄ• _ti uá¸·Ä• racittatÄ• , paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhin

<270> __otiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti idaá¹ƒ kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ kattusÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«ti tadubha
__ ``yakkhÄ• dÄ«hi viya sattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __asamapekkhitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• sa
yathÄ• te ratijanakÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo \Be II 317/ visayÄ• aniccadukkhÄ• subhÄ• nattÄ• kÄ•
apassitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<271> __saÃ±Ã±amavela_nti sÄ«lamariyÄ• daá¹ƒ. __Ä• cÄ• ro_ti Ä• caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthaga
``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti padassa.

<273> __etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• _ti Ä• masanÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. __ito cito c
attano hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ ito cito ca saÃ±cÄ• reti. __ ``kÄ• yato amocet
matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• rentassa kÄ• yato mocetvÄ• nivatthasÄ• á¹-akÅ«
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, sÄ• á¹-akato otÄ• retvÄ• jaá¹…ghato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• yaá¹ƒ omasantass
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

dvÄ• dasasupi Ä• masanÄ• dippayogesu ekekasmiá¹ƒ payoge kÄ• yato amocite ekekÄ• va
``mÅ«laggahaá¹‡ameva pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. idaÃ±ca ekena hatthena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gah
kÄ• yaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ekena pana hatthena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ
tattha kÄ• yaá¹ƒ parÄ• masato payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• patti. ayaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghÄ• dise
vatthuvaseneva, apica saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenapÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±issa saá¹…gh
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __tiracchÄ• nagato ca hotÄ«_ti ettha tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• tiracchÄ• nagata
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__samasÄ• rÄ• go_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena ekasadisarÄ• go. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti
gahaá¹‡e vuttanayena. puna __purimanayenevÄ• _ti samasÄ• rÄ• go vutto. __anantaranay
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaÄ• masananayena \Ne II 282/. veá¹‡iggahaá¹‡ena lomÄ• nampi saá¹…
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vutto. idÄ• ni vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setukÄ• mo __ ``upÄ• dinnakena

__yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haniddese_ti yathÄ• vuttakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagganiddese. __tenÄ• _ti tena y
__saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya virÄ• gitamhÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viraddhÄ• ya. liá¹…gabyattayena ``virÄ• gi
__imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vatthu_nti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade Ä• gataá¹ƒ \Be II 318/ sandhÄ• ya vad
vatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadatÄ«tipi keci. __sÄ• ratta_nti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena sÄ• ratta
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• garahitaá¹ƒ mÄ• tubhaginÄ«Ä• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __ ``virattaá
virattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, dukkaá¹-a_nti mÄ• tupemÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sametÄ«ti sambandho. kathaá¹ƒ sametÄ«ti ce? yadi hi ``itthiyÄ• kÄ• y
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppanne itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gitÄ• bhaveyya, kÄ• yapaá
thullaccayaá¹ƒ vadantena bhagavatÄ• ``itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vat
vuttaÃ±ca, tasmÄ• ``itthiyÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yaá
virÄ• gitÄ• nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti ``kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• sumattherena_ vuttavÄ• do imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. y
itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa gahaá¹‡asamaye `kÄ• yapaá¹-ibad
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• `itthiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato vatthusa
ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadeyya, so pucchitabbo ``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• diá¹ƒ ga
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, udÄ• hu vatthÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yadi ``vatthÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• gena g
itthiyÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• diá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantass
tasmÄ• itthÄ« itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• rattabhÄ• vo gahaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti aá¹…gapÄ• ripÅ«risabbh
__mahÄ• sumattheravÄ• dova_ yuttavÄ• do. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayehi ca sametÄ«_t
yadi saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gena virÄ• gitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• , ``sambahulÄ• itthiyo bÄ• hÄ• hi par
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±issa ``majjhagatitthiyo kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena gaá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato majjhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena thullaccayaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sante
thullaccayassa vuttattÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gena virÄ• gitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti ayamattho s
duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vato kÄ• á¸·itthÄ« vuttÄ• .

<279> __sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti phassasukhasevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo. itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena bhikk
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• masanavÄ• repi \Ne II 283/ __phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• masanepi kÄ• yasambandhasabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti nissag
__mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti ettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• ge satipi pacchÄ• mo

<281> __pÄ• ripanthikÄ• _ti \Be II 319/ vilumpanikÄ• , antarÄ• yikÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nadÄ
mÄ• tara_nti ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• supi pana itthÄ«su
mÄ• tari vuttanayena paá¹-ipajjantassa nevatthi dosoti vadanti. ``mÄ• taraâ€™â€™ nti vutta
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ• pi atthi. __tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upaka_nti hirÄ«verÄ• dimÅ«lehi katacumbaá
__tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amuddika_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi kataaá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ. __parivattetvÄ•
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanabhÄ• vato apanetvÄ• , cÄ«varatthÄ• ya apanÄ• metvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
á¹-hapeti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, paccattharaá¹‡avitÄ• nÄ• diatthampi v
pÅ«jÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likampi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kata_nti ettha heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedato pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tati
anÄ• mÄ• sabhÄ• vato tÄ• disaá¹ƒ itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatarÅ«pamp
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhunÄ«hi paá¹-imÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• masituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
itthirÅ«pÄ• ni dassetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ vatthaÃ±ca paccattharaá¹‡aÃ±ca bhittiÃ±ca itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ

gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhinditvÄ• _ti ettha hatthena aggahetvÄ• va kenacideva daá¹‡á¸
bhinditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``anÄ• mÄ• sampi hatthena aparÄ• masitvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• k
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha vuttattÄ• ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena mÄ• tugÄ• masarÄ
katvÄ• gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ca gahitamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kasappiniá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ
maá¹‡á¸• Å«kaá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti magge gacchÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ maggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• t
idaá¹ƒ gihisantakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒ pana yena kenaci adhippÄ•
durupaciá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vato. __tÄ• lapanasÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti cettha __Ä• di_-saddena
nÄ• á¸·ikeralabujatipusaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• apussaphalaeá¸·Ä• lukaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…
``yathÄ• vuttaphalÄ• naá¹ƒyeva cettha kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yena Ä• masanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yenapi Ä• masituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__muttÄ• _ti hatthikumbhajÄ• dikÄ• aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• muttÄ• . tathÄ• hi hatthikumbhaá¹ƒ,
bhujaá¹…gasÄ«saá¹ƒ, valÄ• hakaá¹ƒ, veá¸·u, macchasiro, saá¹…kho, sippÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-ha mu
__hatthikumbhajÄ• _ \Ne II 284/ pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pabhÄ• vihÄ«nÄ• . __varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-ha
varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va. __bhujaá¹…gasÄ«sajÄ• _ nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• suvisudd
__valÄ• hakajÄ• _ Ä• bhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• dubbibhÄ• garÅ«pÄ• rattibhÄ• ge andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidd
devÅ«pabhogÄ• eva ca honti. __veá¸·ujÄ• _ karakaphalasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• na Ä• bhÄ•
amanussagocare eva padese jÄ• yanti. __macchasirajÄ• _ pÄ• á¹-hÄ«napiá¹-á¹-hisamaÄ• n
laghavo ca honti pabhÄ• vihÄ«nÄ• ca, te ca macchÄ• samuddamajjheyeva jÄ• yanti. __sa
saá¹…khaudaracchavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kolaphalappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi honti pabhÄ• vihÄ«nÄ• va. __
honti nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tito aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• su muttÄ• su yÄ• macchas
sÄ• muddikÄ• . bhujaá¹…gajÄ• pi kÄ• ci sÄ• muddikÄ• honti, itarÄ• asÄ• muddikÄ• . yasm
muttÄ• loke dissanti, tatthÄ• pi sappijÄ• va, itarÄ• kadÄ• ci kÄ• ci, tasmÄ• __sammohavin
sÄ• muddikÄ• muttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__maá¹‡Ä«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• veá¸·uriyÄ• dike seso jotirasÄ• dibhedo sabbopi maá¹‡i. __veá¸
vaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡i. __saá¹…kho_ti sÄ• muddikasaá¹…kho. __silÄ• _ti
kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• paá¹‡á¸• usilÄ• setasilÄ• dibhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi silÄ• . __rajata_nti kahÄ• paá¹‡
ratanasammataá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tarÅ«pa_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __lohitaá¹…ko_ti rattamaá¹‡i. __ma
kabaramaá¹‡i. __bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• yÄ• _ti pattacÄ«varÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• y
nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya vÅ«pasametabbassa yassa kassaci rogassatthÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-a
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva muttÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
muttamatto. ``bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __pacitvÄ• kato_ti kÄ• cakÄ• rehi pacitvÄ• kato.

__dhotaviddho ca ratanamisso_ti alaá¹…kÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ kaÃ±canalatÄ• diá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• kato

anÄ• mÄ• so. dhotaviddho ca ratanamisso cÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.
iminÄ• ca saá¹…khena katapÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janapidhÄ• nÄ• disamaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• ropi Ä•
siddhaá¹ƒ. __sesa_nti ratanamissaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ. muggavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva
321/ karonti, na aÃ±Ã±anti Ä• ha __ ``muggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, muggavaá¹‡á¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sesÄ• _ti ratanasammissaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• mugga

__bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti dhÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiya
__paá¹-ikkhipÄ«_ti ``dhÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``tumh
pesitattÄ• paá¹-ikkhipi. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡abubbuá¸·aka_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakaá¹ƒ. __ ``keá¸·
ca saÃ±cÄ• rantehi Ä• masituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 285/ __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakat
__kacavarameva harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti cetiyagopakÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÅ« hontu aÃ±Ã±e vÄ
kacavaraá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, malampi pamajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

__Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aloha_nti kittimalohaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i hi kittimalohÄ• ni kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-al
Ä• rakÅ«á¹-anti. tattha tiputambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ«satambe mis
__vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ, _ pakatirasatambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_. teneva taá
``kittimalohaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. ``jÄ• tarÅ«pagatikamevÄ• ti vuttattÄ• Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ su
Ä• masituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hi
pana ``Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ anÄ• masitabbato jÄ• tarÅ«pagatikamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ubh
Ä• masituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva ca attho __gaá¹‡
adhippeto. __paá¹-ijaggituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti senÄ• sanapaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pesetabba_nti sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhinditvÄ
aÃ±Ã±ena yena kenaci bhinditvÄ• . __bherisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ti saá¹…ghaá¹-itacammabherÄ
saá¹…ghaá¹-itacammavÄ«á¹‡Ä• . cammavinaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bherivÄ«á¹‡Ä• nametaá¹ƒ adhiv
avinaddhacammaá¹ƒ bheripokkharaá¹ƒ vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pokkharaÃ±ca. __Ä• ropitacamma_nti bh
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitacammaá¹ƒ tato uddharitvÄ• visuá¹ƒ á¹-hapitacammaÃ±ca. __
bheripokkharÄ• dÄ«ni cammaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vinandhituá¹ƒ. __onahÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti tath
vinandhÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakakÄ• le_ti akuthitakÄ• le.

<282> saá¹…kamÄ• di \Be II 322/ bhÅ«migatikattÄ• na kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyan
__ekapadikasaá¹…kamo_ti khuddakasetu. __sakaá¹-amaggasaá¹…kamo_ti sakaá¹-amagga
cÄ• letu_nti rajjuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• letuá¹ƒ. __paá¹-icchÄ• detabbÄ• _ti apanetabbÄ• . ma
itthisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, tena rÄ• gena vÄ• yÄ• mo, hatthaggÄ• hÄ• disa
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<283> tatiye \Ne II 286/ uttarapadalopena chinnaottappÄ• ``chinnikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti
chinnaotappÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<285> __yathÄ• yuvÄ• yuvati_nti etena obhÄ• sane nirÄ• saá¹…kabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __
idaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• ya sikhÄ• ppattalakkhaá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. __itthilakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _
vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``subhalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __na tÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ etÄ«_ti ``
samannÄ• gatÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pat
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaÃ±hi yenÄ• kÄ• rena bhaá¹‡antassa saá¹…ghÄ• dises
bhaá¹‡antassa sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ``itthilakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• sÄ«tiÄ• c
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• gavasena bhaá¹‡antassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-

__ekÄ• dasahi padehi aghaá¹-ite sÄ«saá¹ƒ na etÄ«_ti ``animittÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi e
avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti, avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti vutt
__ghaá¹-itepÄ«_ti ekÄ• dasahi padehi avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane ghaá¹-itepi. __imehi tÄ«hi gha
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hiyeva padehi avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso passÄ• vamaggassa niyatavacanattÄ• accoá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• ca. __animitt
aá¹-á¹-hahi padehi ghaá¹-ite kevalaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anameva \Be II 323/ sampajjati, na
tasmÄ• tÄ• ni thullaccayavatthÅ«nÄ«ti keci. akkosanamattattÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«nÄ«ti ap
paribbÄ• jikÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ viya thullaccayamevettha yuttataraá¹ƒ dissati. __kuÃ±cikapaá¹‡
kuÃ±cikÄ• chiddamattaá¹ƒ.

286-287__._ __garukÄ• patti_nti bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sa
hasanto_ti sabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ahasantopi vÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• gena punappu
__kÄ• yacittato_ti hatthamuddÄ• ya obhÄ• santassa kÄ• yacittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<288> __tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-a_nti appaá¹-ivijÄ• nanahetu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ•
thullaccayena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. teneva paribbÄ• jikÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• thulla

<289> __asaddhammaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 287/ __sandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• _ti ``vÄ• pitaâ€™â€™ nti imass
vuttaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsÄ«datÄ«_ti vahati pavattati. atha vÄ• __saá¹ƒsÄ«datÄ«_ti saá¹ƒsÄ«diss
itthisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• go, tena rÄ• gena obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, taá¹…kh
paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<290> catutthe __cÄ«vara_nti nivÄ• sanÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_
piá¹‡á¸• olyena bhikkhuno patte patanato tattha tattha laddhabhikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• na
vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toti vuccati. __senÄ• sana_nti sayanaÃ±ca Ä• sanaÃ±ca. yattha hi vihÄ•
Ä• sati nisÄ«dati, taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. pati eti etasmÄ• ti paccayoti Ä• ha __ ``patikaraá¹‡a
paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti. rogassa patiayanaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• paccayo, paccanÄ«kagamanaá¹-á¹
vÅ«pasamanatthenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dhÄ• tukkhobhalakkhaá¹‡assa hi taá¹ƒhetukadukkhav
rogassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vo patiayanaá¹-á¹-ho. __yassa kassacÄ«_ti sappiÄ• dÄ«su yass
__sappÄ• yassÄ• _ti hitassa vikÄ• ravÅ«pasamenÄ• ti \Be II 324/ adhippÄ• yo. bhisakkassa
vidhÄ• tabbato, tenÄ• ha __ ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __nagaraparikkhÄ• rehÄ«_ti
rakkhaá¹‡akehi. Ä• vÄ• á¹-aparikkhepo parikhÄ• uddÄ• po pÄ• kÄ• ro esikÄ• paligho pÄ•
satta nagaraparikkhÄ• rÄ• ti vadanti. __setaparikkhÄ• ro_ti suvisuddhasÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro.
``rathoâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. tassa ca sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dayo alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena ``par
__cakkavÄ«riyo_ti vÄ«riyacakko. __jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• _ti jÄ«vitassa pavattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• r
sammÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• netabbÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• . parivÄ• ropi hoti antarÄ• yÄ• n
tenÄ• ha --- __ ``jÄ«vita ... pe ... rakkhaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __antara_nti vivaraá¹ƒ, ok
__rakkhaá¹‡ato_ti verikÄ• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ adatvÄ• attano sÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• á
rakkhaá¹‡ato. __assÄ• _ti jÄ«vitassa. __kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato_ti cirappavattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡a
rasÄ• yanabhÅ«taÃ±hi bhesajjaá¹ƒ sucirampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattetiyeva.

<291> __upacÄ• re_ti yattha á¹-hito viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tÄ• dise. kÄ• mo ceva hetu c
__sesaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jana_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``attakÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ uddhar
kÄ• maá¹ƒ, attano hetuá¹ƒ, attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ, attano pÄ• ricariyanti cattÄ• ro atthÄ• p
tesu paá¹-hame atthavikappe kÄ• mo ca hetu ca pÄ• ricariyÄ• ca attho, sesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• y
paá¹-hamaviggahe tadatthassa asambhavabhÄ• vato niratthakattÄ• . dutiye pana atthavikap
pÄ• ricariyÄ• ca attho, kÄ• mo ca hetu cÄ• ti sesaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri padÄ• ni dvinnaá¹ƒ viggahÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yojitÄ• nÄ«ti keci vadanti. __ga
ayamevattho vutto. __cÅ«á¸·amajjhimamahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana ``paá¹-hamasmiá¹ƒ
ca pÄ• ricariyÄ• ca adhippÄ• yattho, sesaá¹ƒ methunadhammasaá¹…khÄ• tena kÄ• menÄ
akkharavivaraá¹‡amattato byaÃ±janamattaá¹ƒ. dutiye atthavikappe adhippÄ• yo ca pÄ• rica
sesaá¹ƒ attanÄ• kÄ• mitÄ• icchitÄ• tiÄ• di viggahavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ akkharavivaraá¹‡amattato b
evamattho vutto \Be II 325/. ``byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato ayameva
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• _ti iminÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttav
Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti ayamattho dÄ«pito.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• janena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``attano k
attano pÄ• ricariyanti hi vutte jÄ• nissanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. idaa
``attano hetuâ€™â€™ nti vutte attano atthÄ• yÄ• ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``attano kÄ• m

pÄ• ricariyaâ€™â€™ nti ca vutte kÄ• mena pÄ• ricariyÄ• ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tasmÄ
hetuá¹ƒ attano pÄ• ricariyanti imehi tÄ«hi padehi attano atthÄ• ya kÄ• mena pÄ• ricariyÄ• a
ayamatthavikappo vuttoti viÃ±Ã±Å« jÄ• nissanti. ``attano adhippÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti vutte par
kÄ• mitasaddena samÄ• natthabhÄ• vato attano pÄ• ricariyanti imassa ca ubhayaviggahas
icchitakÄ• mitaá¹-á¹-hena attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ti ayamatthavikappo dvÄ«hi padehi dass
jÄ• nissantÄ«ti.

__etadagga_nti esÄ• aggÄ• . duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• pade kiÃ±cÄ• pi methunayÄ• c
taá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• gavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana attano methunassÄ• da
viseso. __vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su_ ``tena hi bhagini aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ atta
veditabbaá¹ƒ. manussitthÄ«, itthisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya rÄ• go, tena rÄ• g
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nananti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<296> paÃ±came \Ne II 289/ paá¹‡á¸• itassa bhÄ• vo __paá¹‡á¸• iccaá¹ƒ, _ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asset
__gatimantÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiyÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• . __paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ti iminÄ• sabhÄ• v
vuttÄ• , __byattÄ• _ti iminÄ• itthikattabbesu visÄ• radapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. tenÄ• ha __ ``upÄ• y
_ti. __medhÄ• vinÄ«_ti á¹-hÄ• nuppattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ atth
á¹-hÄ• naso taá¹…khaá¹‡e eva \Be II 326/ uppajjanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• . tenÄ•
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __chekÄ• _ti yÄ• gubhattasampÄ• danÄ• dÄ«su nipuá¹‡
__uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyasampannÄ• _ti kÄ• yikena vÄ«riyena samannÄ• gatÄ• , yathÄ• aÃ±
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnÄ• va honti, á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• va, evaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• vipp
sabbakiccaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kumÄ• rikÄ• yÄ• _ti nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``kumÄ• rikÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• vahanaá¹ƒ
dÄ• rikÄ• ya gaá¹‡hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• dÄ• panaá¹ƒ __vivÄ• ho_. tenÄ• ha __ ``dÄ• rakas

297-298__._ bhattapÄ• canaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __randhÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, yassa kassaci p
__pacÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. duá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• duggatÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasser
gatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. Ä• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• hÄ• ro_. __na upÄ• haá¹-a_nti na di
__vikkayo_ dÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadubhayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• __ ``vohÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹
ettha bÄ• hirupakaraá¹‡ena alaá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, _ ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ kes
saá¹‡á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ __pasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ_.

<300> ``abbhutaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dÄ«
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• adento dhuranikkhepena kÄ• retabbo. acirakÄ• le adhikÄ

__acirakÄ• lÄ• dhikÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, _ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ. ``acirakÄ• lÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pÄ
ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro etassÄ• ti __acirakÄ• lÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ_.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi ehibhikkhÅ«pasampannÄ• ceva saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampannÄ• ca saÃ±caritt
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, tesaá¹ƒ pana na sabbakÄ• likattÄ• te vajjetvÄ• sabbakÄ• lÄ• nurÅ«
bhagavÄ• idhÄ• pi Ã±atticatuttheneva kammena upasampannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• ha,
saÃ±carittÄ• diÄ• pajjane abhabbabhÄ• vato. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• pi hi appassutÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• p
paá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ pana akovidattÄ• vihÄ• rakÄ• raá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ sahÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sah
290/ kÄ• yadvÄ• re Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjanti, saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ padasodhammaá¹ƒ uttarichappaÃ±
bhÅ«tÄ• rocananti evarÅ«pÄ• vacÄ«dvÄ• re \Be II 327/ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjanti, upanikkhittas
manodvÄ• re rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti.

<301> saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±caro, so etassa atthÄ«ti saÃ±carÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo __saÃ±ca
``saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti, itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ antare saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vanti att
jÄ• rattane_ti ca nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, jÄ• yabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• rabhÄ• vatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ
bhariyabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __jÄ• rabhÄ• ve_ti sÄ• mikabhÄ• vÄ• ya. kiÃ±cÄ• pi imassa padabhÄ•
ti itthiliá¹…gavasena padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ• rattaneti pana niddesassa ubhayaliá¹…
purisaliá¹…gavasenapi yojetvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``itthiyÄ• matiá¹ƒ purisassa Ä• rocen
Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha hi ``jÄ• ro bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti itthiyÄ• matiá
jÄ• rattane Ä• roceti nÄ• ma. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana itthiliá¹…gavaseneva yojanÄ• katÄ• , tada
purisaliá¹…gavasenapi sakkÄ• yojetunti.

idÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttanayenapi atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• miko bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yavacanena visesetvÄ• dass
niddesassa ubhayaliá¹…gasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __muhuttikÄ• bhavissasÄ«_ti as
vuttaá¹ƒ, __jÄ• rÄ« bhavissasÄ«_ti sasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __antamaso taá¹…khaá¹‡ik
nidassanamattanti Ä• ha __ ``etenevupÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<303> __serivihÄ• ra_nti sacchandacÄ• raá¹ƒ. __attano vasa_nti attano Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __gott
gottaá¹ƒ. __dhammo_ti paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vÄ•
gottavantesu gottasaddo, dhammacÄ• rÄ«su ca dhammasaddo vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sagott
__sagottehÄ«_ti samÄ• nagottehi, ekavaá¹ƒsajÄ• tehÄ«ti attho. __sahadhammikehÄ«_ti ek
sahacaritabbadhammehi, samÄ• nakuladhammehi vÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``ekaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raâ
``ekaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddissa pabbajitehÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gaparibbÄ
__ekagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannehÄ«_ti mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diekagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannehi.

sasÄ• mikÄ• \Be II 328/ __sÄ• rakkhÄ• _. yassÄ• gamane raÃ±Ã±Ä• daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito

__pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinna_nti sÄ• rakkhasaparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ micchÄ• cÄ• ro hoti tÄ•
itarÄ• sa_nti itarÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne II 291/ mÄ• turakkhitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ purisantara
micchÄ• cÄ• ro tÄ• saá¹ƒ asÄ• mikabhÄ• vato. yÄ• hi sÄ• mikassa santakaá¹ƒ phassaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• denti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ micchÄ• cÄ• ro, na ca mÄ• tÄ• dayo tÄ• saá¹ƒ phasse issarÄ• . mÄ•
phassÄ• nubhavanatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• rakkhanti, kevalaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ nisedhentÄ• purisanta
vÄ• renti. purisassa pana etÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hasupi hotiyeva micchÄ• cÄ• ro mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi yat
saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ na kappeti, tathÄ• rakkhitattÄ• paresaá¹ƒ rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ phassaá¹ƒ the
phuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato.

__dhanena kÄ«tÄ• _ti bhariyabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dhanena kÄ«tÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``yasmÄ• pan
__bhogenÄ• _ti bhogahetu. bhogatthaÃ±hi vasantÄ« ``bhogavÄ• sinÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.
vÄ• seti, tassa hatthato labhitvÄ• . udakapattaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• gahitÄ• __odapattakinÄ«_.
``ubhinnaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __dhajena Ä• haá¹-Ä• _ti ettha dhajayogato senÄ• va dhajasa
ussitaddhajÄ• ya senÄ• ya Ä• haá¹-Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``ussitaddhajÄ• yÄ• â€™

<305> __bahiddhÄ• vimaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±attha Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hot
sampÄ• dessatÄ«_ti tassÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , taá¹
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaÃ±ca ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ
santikaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pesitepi haraá¹‡avÄ«maá¹ƒsanapaccÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya tiv
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hotiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ uddissa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesitaá¹ƒ, taá
mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocite vatthuno ekattÄ• mÄ• tuÄ• dayopi khettamevÄ• ti khettameva
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di udÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• s
--- yathÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena antevÄ• siÄ• dinÄ• Ä• rocÄ• pentassa visaá
sayaá¹ƒ \Be II 329/ anÄ• rocetvÄ• Ä• rocanatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vadantassapi natt
nayatÄ«ti __gharaá¹‡Ä«_. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca vasenÄ• _ti ettha purisassa mÄ• tuÄ•
mÅ«labhÅ«tattÄ• ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bl
attano vÄ• dhÄ«tu santikaá¹ƒ ``itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ pa
santikaá¹ƒ ``mama dhÄ«tÄ• itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti pahiá¹‡atÄ«ti gah
sesesupi. __pubbe vuttanayattÄ• _ti paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disese vuttanayattÄ• .

<338> __ettova pakkamatÄ«_ti puna Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa anÄ• rocetvÄ• tatoyev
karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• _ti gamanahetuvisuddhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva pana karaá¹‡Ä«y
kiÃ±ci anÄ• rocento __na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati_ nÄ• ma. __anabhinanditvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• paá
vuttaá¹ƒ, satipi abhinandane sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocento pana __na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati_ nÄ• ma.
vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``so tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ anabhinanditvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ samabhÄ• ve sati dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itthipurisavatth
sace pana ekato adhikÄ• honti, adhikÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattibhedo veditabbo.

339-340__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ catutthavÄ• re asatipi ``gacchanto na sampÄ• deti, Ä• gacchant
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ atthato Ä• pannamevÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``catutthe anÄ
__kÄ• rukÄ• na_nti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. tacchakaayokÄ• ratantavÄ• yarajakanhÄ
``kÄ• rukÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __evarÅ«pena ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«_ti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ gihivey
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vÄ• alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kÄ• yavÄ• cato
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassapi kÄ• yavÄ• cato sa
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• hontÄ«_ti desacÄ• rittavasena paá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• nÄ• dinÄ
__paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ_ \Be II 330/ __pana jÄ• nitvÄ• _ti ettha alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ•
teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``t
eteheva tÄ«hi nayehi samÄ• pajjantassa tÄ• neva tÄ«á¹‡i tadubhayajÄ• nanacittena sacitta
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacittenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi tadubhayajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vattab
ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡e likhitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ harantassapi Ä• patti
sikkhÄ• padassa acittakattÄ• ti na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca tattha tattha Ä• rocanasseva dassitattÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya
hotÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<341> __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• dÄ«supÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena saÃ±carittampi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.
nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , puriso nÄ• ma manus
vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi manussajÄ• tikÄ• va itthipurisÄ• idha adhippetÄ• . tasmÄ• yesu saÃ±ca
tesaá¹ƒ manussajÄ• tikatÄ• , na nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yatÄ• , paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanavÄ«maá¹ƒsana
imÄ• nettha paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni.

saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne II 293/ __ettakenÄ• _ti ettakena dÄ• ruÄ• dinÄ• . __aparicchinnappa
aparicchinnadÄ• ruÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo. __mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya purisaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na va
parasantakabhÄ• vato mocetvÄ• attanoyeva santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yÄ• cantassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaa
atthÄ• ya sÄ• diyantassapi dukkaá¹-ameva ``dÄ• sidÄ• sapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato ho
vacanato. Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pana dÄ• saá¹ƒ mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya yÄ• cantas
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __sakakammaá¹ƒ na yÄ• citabbÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tasikkhÄ• padarakkha
__aniyametvÄ• pi na yÄ• citabbÄ• _ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gÄ• hassapi sambhav
hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantassa Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi.

__sabbakappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panattha_nti \Be II 331/ sabbaso kappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yasmÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• ti tehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• viÃ±
mÅ«lanti bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanato akappiyavacanaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• mÅ«laá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti apariggahitaá¹ƒ. __akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di na dÄ• ta
akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantena kappiyavohÄ• rato dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tath
manussÄ• ca etassa santakaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthÄ«ti viheá¹-hetabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti akappiy
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. __tatheva pÄ• cetvÄ• _ti hatthakammavaseneva pÄ• cetvÄ• . ``kiá¹ƒ, bhan
pucchite yadatthÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho, taá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pucchitapaÃ±hattÄ• .

__vatta_nti cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti pana na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ•
sÄ• khÄ• ya laggarajasmiá¹ƒ patte patitepi sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• khÄ• ditukÄ• matÄ• yapi
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatthuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti aparigga
__gehato ... pe ... paribhuÃ±jitabba_nti pariggahitaudakattÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ h
__alajjÄ«hi ... pe ... na kÄ• retabba_nti idaá¹ƒ uttaribhaá¹…gÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ. bÄ• hiraparibhogesu pana alajjÄ«hipi hatthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__goá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti attano atthÄ• ya mÅ«lacche
Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• harÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-a_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±a
atthÄ• ya sÄ• diyanepi \Ne II 294/ dukkaá¹-ameva ``hatthigavÄ• ssavaá¸·avapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 10, 194) vuttattÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __rakkhitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• corÄ• na haranti, evaá¹ƒ
__jaggitvÄ• _ti tiá¹‡adÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi jaggitvÄ• . __na sampaá¹-icchitabba_nti attano atthÄ• y
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti mÅ«lacchejjavasena sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbattha yÄ• citu
valliÄ• dÄ«su ca parapariggahitesu eseva nayoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 332/. __garubhaá¹‡á¸•
valliÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena veá¸·umuÃ±japabbajatiá¹‡amattikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…
pana vatthuvasena appaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• agghavasena mahantaá¹ƒ haritÄ• lahiá¹…gulakÄ• di, ta
appahontampi yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

__sÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. sÄ• ca idha parikathÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci adhippÄ•
viÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti gahetabbÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``sabbena sabbaâ€™â€™ _nti, sabbappakÄ• renÄ
``parikathÄ• divasenapi viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti. parikathobh
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tesu dvÄ«su paccayesu na vaá¹-á¹-ati. idÄ• ni senÄ• sanapaccaye a
parikathÄ• dÄ«hi visesetvÄ• dassento __ ``Ä• hara dehÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±attimattameva na vaá¹-á
__parikathobhÄ• sanimittakammÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti ettha __parikathÄ• _ nÄ• ma pariyÄ•

bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sambÄ• dhantiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma
adhippÄ• yo vibhÅ«to hoti, evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakÄ• , tumhe kuhiá¹ƒ vasathÄ• ti?
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana, upÄ• sakÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• do na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __nimittak
uddissa yathÄ• adhippÄ• yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ nimittakammaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ b
karontassa ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, karosi, ko kÄ• rÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``na kocÄ«â€™â€™ ti

idÄ• ni gilÄ• napaccaye viÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tathÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ pana bhesajjaá¹ƒ roge vÅ«pasante paribhuÃ±
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? tattha vinayadharÄ• ``bhagavatÄ• rogasÄ«sena paribhogassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ
arogakÄ• lepi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. suttantikÄ•
II 295/ Ä• patti na hoti, Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pana kopeti, tasmÄ• sallekhappaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitass
sallekhaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ukkamantÄ«_ti apagacchanti.

<344> maá¹‡i kaá¹‡á¹-he assÄ• ti __maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho, _ maá¹‡inÄ• upalakkhito vÄ• kaá¹
__maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho_ti majjhapadalopÄ«samÄ• so daá¹-á¹-habbo. __devavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti dev
__pasannÄ• kÄ• ra_nti pasannehi kÄ• tabbakiccaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaveyyÄ• vaccasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
hoti. maá¹‡iyÄ• canÄ• ya tassa anÄ• gamanena \Be II 333/ attano vaá¸• á¸• hi hotÄ«ti vutta
atthoâ€™â€™ ti, mantapadanÄ«hÄ• rena vÄ• tathÄ• vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<345> __vattamÄ• nasamÄ«pe_ti vattamÄ• nassa samÄ«pe atÄ«te. __evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ labb
vattabbe vattamÄ• nasamÄ«pattÄ• ``Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• navohÄ• n
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ. __so eva nayo_ti ``Ä• gato
``Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayampi vattamÄ• nasamÄ«pe vattamÄ• navohÄ• roti dasseti

348-349__._ yasmÄ• pana na sakkÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ yÄ• canÄ• ya kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``
upakaraá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yattho vutto. uddhaá¹ƒmukhaá¹ƒ littÄ• __ullittÄ• , _ a
__avalittÄ• _. yasmÄ• pana uddhaá¹ƒmukhaá¹ƒ limpantÄ• yebhuyyena anto limpanti, adho
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ullittÄ• ti antolittÄ• , avalittÄ• ti bahilittÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __ullittÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• tulÄ• piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• tavÄ• tapÄ• nadhÅ«machiddÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ alepok
kuá¹-á¹-ehi saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ• chadanassa anto sudhÄ• ya vÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• littÄ•
vuttanayeneva chadanassa bahi littÄ• . __ullittÄ• valittÄ• _ nÄ• ma tatheva chadanassa ant

__byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sametÄ«_ti ``kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetukattuvasena uddiá¹-á¹-h
``kÄ• rÄ• pentenÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetukattuvaseneva niddesassa katattÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sam
kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• tassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ•
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato __ ``karontenapi idha vuttana
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __idha vuttanayenevÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
__ubhopete_ti kÄ• rakakÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• . __kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• ti iminÄ• va padena saá¹…g

na hi kÄ• rayamÄ• no karonto nÄ• ma hoti, evaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ• yo veditabbo --- yasm
kÄ• rayamÄ• nenapi idha vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nena ev
vutte pageva karontenÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ atthato \Ne II 296/ Ä• gatamevÄ• ti ``kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tato ``kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ• matthiyato labbhamÄ• nopi attho
hotÄ«ti. __byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 334/ __vilomitaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``kÄ• rayamÄ• n
``karontenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• karontena vÄ• kÄ• r
padatthavasena niddese kate byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __attha
sÄ• matthiyato ca labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ atthamattameva.

__uddeso_ti uddisitabbo. __abbohÄ• rika_nti appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• ra
vikappatthassa __vÄ• _-saddassa vuttattÄ• ekatobhÄ• gena vaá¸• á¸• hitepi Ä• pattiyevÄ•
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tihatthÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena tihatthÄ• . __pam
pakatividatthiyÄ• navavidatthippamÄ• á¹‡o maÃ±co. __pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• retabbÄ• _ti uk
sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• va kuá¹-i adesitavatthukÄ• na vaá¹-
Å«natarÄ• adesitavatthukÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kassaci sandeho siyÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivattanatthaá¹
Å«natarampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«natara_nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹
Å«nataraá¹ƒ. pacchimena pamÄ• á¹‡ena catuhatthato Å«natarÄ• kuá¹-i nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti
kuá¹-ilakkhaá¹‡appattaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``catuhatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahatthampÄ«â€™
__kalalalepo_ti kenaci silesena katalepo, tambamattikÄ• dikalalalepo vÄ• . __alepo evÄ• _t
adhippÄ• yo. __piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ dvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• . __oloketvÄ• pÄ«_ti apaloketv
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<353> yathÄ• sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gocarÄ• ya pakkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ nibaddhagamanamaggo
nibaddhagamanamaggo na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __etesa_nti sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __cÄ• ribhÅ«mÄ«_t
gahitÄ• _ti na vÄ• ritÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• rogyatthÄ• yÄ• _ti nirupaddavatthÄ• ya. __ses
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡anissitÄ• dÄ«ni. __pubbaá¹‡á¹‡anissita_nti ettha pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aviruhanaá¹-á¹-h
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡a-saddena gahitaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...
abhihananti etthÄ• ti __abbhÄ• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ_. ``verigharaâ€™â€™ nti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibh
mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dhammagandhikÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• dÄ• dic

__Ä• vijjituá¹ƒ_ \Be II 335/ __na sakkÄ• hotÄ«_ti chindataá¹-Ä• disambhavato na sakkÄ• h
__pÄ• cina_nti kuá¹-ivatthusÄ• mantÄ• cinitabbaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi idha pubb
adinnÄ• dÄ• ne viya viseso natthi, tathÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gena dassanaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• pu
II 297/ kuá¹-iyÄ• bhedanaparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __tadatthÄ• yÄ• _ti tacchana
kata_nti adesitavatthuá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ vÄ• kataá¹ƒ. dÄ• runÄ• kataá¹ƒ kuá¹-á
__dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-ikÄ• , _ kuá¹-i. __silÄ• kuá¹-á¹-ika_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __paá¹‡á¹‡a
paá¹‡á¹‡ehi chÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kuá¹-imeva vadati. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sabhittic
limpissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

antolepeneva niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``antolepe vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di v
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabaddhe vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• ne vÄ• á¹-hapiteti yojetabba
dvÄ• rabaddhassa vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nassa vÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ. __puna vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vÄ• _ti
khuddakaá¹ƒ ce, bhedanena puna vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . __lepo na ghaá¹-iyatÄ«_ti pubbe dinna
vÄ• tapÄ• nena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-iyati, ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti vu
dvÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __paá¹-hamameva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti lepa
dvÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapanato pubbeyeva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. _
appattacchadanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ettha evaá¹ƒ me Ä• patti na siyÄ• ti bhittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• chadane
okÄ• saá¹ƒ lepena aghaá¹-etvÄ• á¹-hapeti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. mattikÄ• kuá¹-á¹-ameva
mattikÄ• lepasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``sace mattikÄ• ya kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karoti
saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ane Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«_ti purimassa lepass
attuddesikatÄ• sambhavato ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti, tasmÄ• vinÄ• pi vattasÄ«sena tena anÄ
karoti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattiyeva. sace tena Ä• á¹‡atto karoti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva Ä• patti.

<354> __chattiá¹ƒsa catukkÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma ``bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi p
adesitavatthukacatukkaá¹ƒ desitavatthukacatukkaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantacatukkaá¹ƒ pam
adesitavatthukappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantacatukkaá¹ƒ desitavatthukappamÄ• á¹‡ikacatukkanti \
evaá¹ƒ samÄ• disativÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi paÃ±casÅ«ti chattiá¹ƒsa. __Ä• pattibhedadassanattha
ce bhikkhu vatthusmiá¹ƒ aparikkamaneâ€™â€™ ti avisesena mÄ• tikÄ• ya vuttattÄ• sÄ• ra
saá¹…ghÄ• disesova siyÄ• ti micchÄ• gÄ• hanivattanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhe aparikkamane ca
adesitavatthukatÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantatÄ• ya ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattib

355-361__._ ``dvÄ«hi saá¹…ghÄ• disesehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe vibhattibyattayena ca vac
__dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesenÄ• _ti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``dvÄ«hi saá¹…ghÄ• disesehi ... pe
_ti. ``aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• at
karontassapi Ä• dito \Ne II 298/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya akatattÄ• anÄ• pattiyevÄ• ti vadanti. __apa
viddhaá¹ƒsetabbÄ• . __bhÅ«misamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti kuá¹-ivatthusamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<364> __na hettha lepo ghaá¹-iyatÄ«_ti chadanalepassa abhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒyeva
sacepi leá¹‡assa anto uparibhÄ• ge cittakammÄ• dikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ lepaá¹ƒ denti, vaá¹-á¹-a
akatÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• diguhÄ• guhÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡ehi
chÄ• ditakuá¹-ikÄ• va vuttÄ• _ti ``kukkuá¹-acchikagehaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• `
daá¹‡á¸• akehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• puna taá¹ƒ dassentehi tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanÄ• ku
daá¹‡á¸• akehi jÄ• labandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti chadanaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato tiriyato ca á¹-hapitadaá¹‡á
bandhitvÄ• . __ogumphetvÄ• _ti tiá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ• . __bhittilepena saddhiá¹ƒ le
ullittÄ• valittabhÄ• vassa chadanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• sacepi bhittilepena anatthiko ho
samantato bhittiyÄ• appamattakenapi ghaá¹-ite bhittilepena vinÄ• pi Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti vadant

upacikÄ• mocanatthameva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ alimpitvÄ•
ghaá¹-iyati nÄ• ma, __anÄ• pattiyevÄ• _ti iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena taá¹ƒ na same
``bhittiá¹ƒ alimpitukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• vato chadanalepe pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akuá¹-á¹-ena saddhiá
anÄ• patti vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tampi na yuttaá¹ƒ. ``upacikÄ• mocanatthamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akuá¹-á¹-e puna limpitukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• voyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, teneva ``taá
337/ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``ullittÄ• dibhÄ• vo ... pe ... chadanameva sandhÄ• ya vuttoâ€™â€™
bhittilepe chadanalepena vinÄ• Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti chadanalepassa padhÄ• nabhÄ• vadass
pana bhittilepena vinÄ• pi Ä• patti hotÄ«ti dassanatthanti vadanti, idameva cettha yuttataran
khanti. __etthÄ• _ti tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya.

ettha ca tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya eva sabbathÄ• anÄ• pattibhÄ• vassa dassanaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• rap
tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• pi anÄ• pattibhÄ• vo sukhena sakkÄ• sÄ• dhe
ca sabbathÄ• anÄ• pattibhÄ• ve sÄ• dhite teneva nayena leá¹‡aguhÄ• dÄ«supi sÄ• rambh
sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti. teneva __ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi tiá¹‡
sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• pi anÄ• pattibhÄ• ve sÄ• dhite teneva nayena aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya
sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• pi anÄ• pattibhÄ• vo atthato dassitoyeva hoti. evaÃ±ca sati bhikkh
``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti, samÄ• disati ca desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ
tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• patti kÄ•
dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya \Ne II 299/ karontassapi sÄ• r
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttanti imaá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ manasi nidhÄ• ya __ ``yaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ..
vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karont
sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• pi anÄ• pattiyeva. ``Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karontassa na sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá
yathÄ• samÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya akaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattidassanatthanti. yasmÄ• bahÅ«su
ca purÄ• á¹‡apotthake ayameva pÄ• á¹-hakkamo dissati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapÄ• á¹-h
pakÄ• sito. katthaci potthake pana ``kuá¹-ilakkhaá¹‡appattampi kuá¹-iá¹ƒ ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ
imassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ likhanti, evaÃ±ca sati tatth
pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. __anÄ• pattÄ«ti vatvÄ• _ti uposathÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca bhavissati, ahaÃ±ca vas
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratthÄ• ya eva aniyamitattÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti vatvÄ• .

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantakuá¹-ikaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• \Be II 338/ kiriyÄ• yeva, adesitavatthumÅ«
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantamÅ«likÄ• yapi, tadubhayaá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• ``kiriyÄ• k
vatthuá¹ƒ adesÄ• petvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karontassapi vatthuá¹ƒ desÄ• petv
kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kiriyÄ• kiriyatova samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti vedita
paá¹‡á¹‡attiajÄ• nanacittena acittakaá¹ƒ. ullittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ• , heá¹-á¹-himapp
adesitavatthutÄ• , pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantatÄ• , attuddesikatÄ• , vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratÄ• , lepaghaá
vÄ• satta vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> sattame __evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare_ti kosambÄ«nÄ• make. tassa kira nagarassa Ä•
tesu á¹-hÄ• nesu kosambarukkhÄ• va ussannÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kosambÄ«ti saá¹…khy
isino assamato avidÅ«re mÄ• pitattÄ• ti eke. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- kusumbassa isino nivÄ•
tassa ca avidÅ«re bhavattÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ kosambÄ«ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatanti. __ghositanÄ• n
so kÄ• rito_ti ettha ko ghositaseá¹-á¹-hi, kathaÃ±cÄ• nena so Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• ritoti? pubbe ki
nÄ• ma ahosi. tato kotÅ«halako nÄ• ma daliddo chÄ• takabhayena saputtadÄ• ro subhikkha
puttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 300/ vahituá¹ƒ asakkonto chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• agamÄ• si. mÄ• tÄ• nivattitvÄ•
ekaá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakagÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu. gopÄ• lakÄ• naÃ±ca tadÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• so paá
labhitvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. atha so puriso bahutaraá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ bhutto jÄ«rÄ• petuá¹ƒ as
kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattheva sunakhiyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kukkuro jÄ•
ahosi. gopÄ• lako ca paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paccekabuddhopi bhattakiccakÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ deti. so paccekabuddhe sinehaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• gopÄ• lakena saddhiá¹ƒ pa
gopÄ• lake \Be II 339/ asannihite bhattavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ sayameva gantvÄ• kÄ• lÄ• rocanattha
bhussati, antarÄ• maggepi caá¹‡á¸• amige disvÄ• bhussitvÄ• palÄ• peti. so paccekabuddh
katvÄ• devaloke nibbatti. tatrÄ• ssa ``ghosakadevaputtoâ€™â€™ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi.

so devalokato cavitvÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ kulaghare nibbatti. taá¹ƒ aputtako kira seá
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aggahesi. atha attano putte jÄ• te sa
ghÄ• tÄ• petuá¹ƒ upakkami. so puÃ±Ã±avantatÄ• ya sattasupi á¹-hÄ• nesu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ap
seá¹-á¹-hidhÄ«tÄ• ya veyyattiyena laddhajÄ«viko aparabhÄ• ge pitu accayena seá¹-á¹-hiá¹-
ghositaseá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma jÄ• to. aÃ±Ã±epi kosambiyaá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-aseá¹-á¹-hi, pÄ• vÄ• riyas
seá¹-á¹-hino atthi, iminÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ tayo ahesuá¹ƒ.

tena ca samayena tesaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ kulÅ«pakÄ• paÃ±casatÄ•
te kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ loá¹‡ambilasevanatthaá¹ƒ manussapathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. athekasmi
manussapathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• nirudakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kantÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• kantÄ• ra
nigrodharukkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• cintesuá¹ƒ ``yÄ• diso ayaá¹ƒ rukkho, addhÄ• ettha mahesakkhÄ
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhu vatassa, sace no pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dadey
isÄ«naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• ``imesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti atta
viá¹-apantarato naá¹…galasÄ«samattaá¹ƒ udakadhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattesi. isigaá¹‡o rajatakkhar
udakavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano bhÄ• janehi udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cint
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paribhogudakaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana agÄ• makaá¹ƒ mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ,
Ä• hÄ• rampi dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. devatÄ• isÄ«naá¹ƒ upakappanavasena dibbÄ• ni yÄ•
santappesi.

isayo cintayiá¹ƒsu ``devatÄ• ya amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paribhogudakampi bhojanampi sabbaá¹ƒ dinn
301/, sace no attÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. devatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ•
dassesi. devate mahatÄ« te sampatti, kiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• imaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ adhigatÄ
parittakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti. upaá¸• á¸• huposathakammaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya hi devatÄ• ya s
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa \Be II 340/ kira gehe ayaá¹ƒ devaputto kammakÄ• ro ahosi. seá¹-á¹
uposathadivasesu antamaso dÄ• sakammakÄ• re upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbo jano uposathiko hoti.
ekakova pÄ• to uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kammantaá¹ƒ gato. mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi nivÄ• paá¹ƒ labhamÄ•
etassevekassa araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• assa sÄ• yamÄ• satthÄ• ya nivÄ• pa
ekasseva bhattaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±ato Ä• gatassa bhattaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• adÄ• si. k
``aÃ±Ã±esu divasesu imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le gehaá¹ƒ ekasaddaá¹ƒ ahosi, ajja ativiya sannisinnaa
etaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa sÄ• Ä• cikkhi ``ajja imasmiá¹ƒ gehe sabbe manussÄ• uposathikÄ• ,
tuyhevekassa nivÄ• paá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ ammÄ• ti. Ä• ma sÄ• mÄ«ti. ``imas
samÄ• dinnassa uposathakammaá¹ƒ hoti, na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ puccha
pucchito mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi Ä• ha --- ``sakalauposathakammaá¹ƒ na hoti, upaá¸• á¸• hakam
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kammakÄ• ro bhattaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jitvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letvÄ• uposath
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nipajji. tassa Ä• hÄ• raparikkhÄ«á¹‡akÄ• yassa rattiá¹ƒ v
paccÅ«sasamaye kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• upaá¸• á¸• huposathakammanissandena mahÄ• vattan
nigrodharukkhadevaputto hutvÄ• nibbatti.

so taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ isÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. isayo pucchiá¹ƒsu ``tumhehi mayaá¹ƒ `buddho dha
assutapubbaá¹ƒ sÄ• vitÄ• , uppanno nu kho loke buddhoâ€™â€™ ti. Ä• ma, bhante, uppan
vasatÄ«ti. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya jetavane, bhanteti. isayo ``tiá¹-á¹-hatha tumhe, mayaá¹
passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• anupubbena kosambÄ«na
mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hino ``isayo Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccuggamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sve amhÄ• ka
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti nimantetvÄ• punadivase isigaá¹‡assa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. isayo
ti Ä• pucchiá¹ƒsu. bhante, tumhe aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ekampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ dvepi tayopi catt
gacchatha, imasmiá¹ƒ pana vÄ• re hiyyo Ä• gantvÄ• ``ajjeva gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vad
gahapatayo buddho loke uppanno, na kho pana sakkÄ• jÄ«vitantarÄ• yo jÄ• nituá¹ƒ, tena n
gacchÄ• mÄ• ti \Be II 341/. tena hi, bhante, mayampi Ä• gacchÄ• ma, amhehi saddhiá¹ƒyev
agÄ• riyÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• jaá¹-Ä• , tiá¹-á¹-hatha tumhe, mayaá¹ƒ puretaraá¹ƒ gamissÄ• m
II 302/ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dve divasÄ• ni avasitvÄ• turitagamanena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• jeta
santikameva agamaá¹ƒsu. tattha madhuradhammakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sabbeva pabbajitvÄ• a

tepi tayo seá¹-á¹-hino paÃ±cahi paÃ±cahi sakaá¹-asatehi sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni ce
paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡adukÅ«lÄ• dÄ«ni ca Ä• dÄ• ya kosambito nikkhamitvÄ• anupubbena sÄ• v
jetavanasÄ• mante khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• p
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi sahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ madhuradhammakathaá

balavasomanassajÄ• tÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• punadivase mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒ
punadivaseti evaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ janap
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• damÅ«le nipajjiá¹ƒsu. bhagavÄ• ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• r
abhiramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``ettÄ• vatÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• dinnÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€
``dinnÄ• no bhagavatÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• damÅ«le nipajjitvÄ• dasabalaá¹ƒ v
antarÄ• magge yojane yojane vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• anupubbena kosambiá¹ƒ patvÄ• ``lo
kathayiá¹ƒsu. tayo janÄ• attano attano Ä• rÄ• me mahantaá¹ƒ dhanapariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. tattha kukkuá¹-aseá¹-á¹-hinÄ• kÄ• rito __kukkuá¹-Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma aho
ambavane kÄ• rito __pÄ• vÄ• rikambavanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ghositena kÄ• rito __ghositÄ• rÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``ghositanÄ• makena kira seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• so kÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti.

yo abhinikkhamanakÄ• le saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhanto, yassa ca satthÄ• rÄ• parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le b
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``bodhisattakÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kachannassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. imin
channovÄ• dasutte_ (MN III 389 Ä• dayo) gilÄ• no hutvÄ• dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ovadiyan
adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ asakkonto tiá¹‡hena satthena kaá¹‡á¹-hanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• maraá¹‡ab
ca upaá¹-á¹-hite attano puthujjanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• saá¹ƒviggo vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-ha
pariggaá¹‡hanto arahattaá¹ƒ \Be II 342/ patvÄ• samasÄ«sÄ« hutvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi, ayaá¹ƒ
pÅ«jÄ• vacanappayoge kattari sÄ• mivacanassapi icchitattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``gÄ• massa vÄ• p
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ekeko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ti

<366> __kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo_ti kevalaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• mattato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nab
vatthuno pana adesanÄ• ya kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kiriyÄ• kiriyato
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 303/. imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade __bhikkhÅ« vÄ• anabhineyyÄ• _ti ettha
so mahÄ• nÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<380> aá¹-á¹-hame pÄ• kÄ• rena parikkhittanti sambandho. __gopuraá¹-á¹-Ä• lakayutta_nti
tattha tattha pÄ• kÄ• ramatthake patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaaá¹-á¹-Ä• lakehi ca yuttaá¹ƒ. veá¸·Å«hi pa
abbhantare pupphÅ«pagaphalÅ«pagarukkhasaÃ±channattÄ• ca __nÄ«lobhÄ• saá¹ƒ_. chÄ
bhÅ«mibhÄ• gasampattiyÄ• ca __manoramaá¹ƒ_. __kÄ• á¸·akavesenÄ• _ti kalandakarÅ«p
__ta_nti uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dabboti tassa therassa nÄ• ma_nti dabbatthambhe patitattÄ• dabb
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi.

kassapadasabalassa sÄ• sanosakkanakÄ• le kira satta bhikkhÅ« ekacittÄ• hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e
disvÄ• ``idha kiá¹ƒ karoma, ekamante samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ kari

nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• uccaá¹ƒ pabbatasikharaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• attano cittabalaá¹ƒ jÄ• na
pÄ• tentu, jÄ«vite sÄ• layÄ• otarantu, mÄ• pacchÄ• nutappino ahuvatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatv
nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• ``appamattÄ• hotha, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ova
nisÄ«ditvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu.

tatreko \Be II 343/ thero paÃ±came divase arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ``mama kiccaá¹ƒ nipphannaa
á¹-hÄ• ne kiá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iddhiyÄ• uttarakuruto piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• harit
imaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatha, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yattaá¹ƒ hotu,
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ nu mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• tentÄ• evaá¹ƒ avacumh
dhammaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti, so bhikkhaá¹ƒ Ä• haratu, tenÄ• bhataá¹ƒ sesÄ• paribhuÃ±jitvÄ•
karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. natthi, Ä• vusoti. tumhe attano pubbahetunÄ• va labhittha, mayamp
vaá¹-á¹-assantaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, gacchatha tumheti. thero te saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ asakkonto
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• gato. aparopi thero sattame divase anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá
suddhÄ• vÄ• sabrahmaloke nibbatto, itare therÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu
kulesu nibbattÄ• . eko gandhÄ• raraá¹-á¹-he takkasilanagare rÄ• jagehe nibbatto, eko pacca
304/ paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya kucchimhi nibbatto, eko bÄ• hiyaraá¹-á¹-he kuá¹-umbiyagehe nibbatto
kuá¹-umbiyagehe nibbatto.

ayaá¹ƒ pana dabbatthero mallaraá¹-á¹-he anupiyanagare ekassa mallaraÃ±Ã±o gehe paá¹-i
mÄ• tÄ• upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ netvÄ• dÄ• rucitak
adaá¹ƒsu. aggivegasantattaá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ dvedhÄ• ahosi. dÄ• rako attano puÃ±Ã±a
ekasmiá¹ƒ dabbatthambhe nipati, taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ayyikÄ• ya adaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ta
dabbatthambhe patitvÄ• laddhajÄ«vikattÄ• ``dabboâ€™â€™ ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. te
therassa nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti.

tassa sattavassikakÄ• le satthÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto mallaraá¹-á¹-he cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ car
patvÄ• anupiyambavane viharati. dabbakumÄ• ro satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• saha dassaneneva
hutvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ dasabalassa santike pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayyikaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchi. sÄ
dabbakumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pab
satthÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pabb
satthu vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dabbakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jento tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
pubbahetusampanno katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro \Be II 344/ paá¹-hamakesavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• voropana
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, dutiyÄ• ya kesavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• oropiyamÄ• nÄ• ya sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale, tati
sabbakesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana oropanaÃ±ca arahattaphalasacchikiriyÄ• ca apacchÄ• apure ahos
__ ``thero kira sattavassikova saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pabbajito khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ
veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

__sÄ• vakena pattabba_nti yathupanissayaá¹ƒ tena tena sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ. __tisso v

yathÄ• sambhavavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __guá¹‡ajÄ• ta_nti ``yaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabba
napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gasambandhadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __catÅ«su saccesu catÅ«hi magg
kiccassa katattÄ• _ti dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggasaá¹…khÄ• tesu catÅ«su saccesu duk
samudayappahÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhasacchikiriyÄ• maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ti ekekassa maggassa ca
vasena soá¸·asavidhassa kiccassa katattÄ• . __tato tato paá¹-ikkamitvÄ• _ti tato tato kiccato
paá¹-ivattitvÄ• . __silÄ• paá¹-á¹-ake_ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aphalake. __terasÄ• pÄ«_ti
bhattuddesakasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakacÄ«
hÄ• janakakhajjabhÄ• janakaappamattakavissajjakasÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pakapattaggÄ• hÄ•
sakasammutÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 305/ vasena terasÄ• pi sammutiyo dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti.

<382> __apisÅ«_ti ettha __sÅ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, __api_-saddo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto ``
anantaraá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbo, vikÄ• lepi Ä• gacchantÄ«ti attho. __jÄ• nantÄ• _ti dÅ«rabhÄ• v
sabbapadesÅ«_ti ettha katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tas
katikavattÄ• dÄ«ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kathÄ• petÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sabbavihÄ• resu ca gaman
katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti vadanti. __ayaÃ±hi nimmitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• _ti aniyametvÄ•
``ekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nasmiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di dhammatÄ• . tathÄ• hi ye
vaá¹‡á¹‡avayasarÄ«rÄ• vayavaparikkhÄ• rakiriyÄ• visesÄ• dÄ«hi niyamaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• nimm
nimmitattÄ• iddhimatÄ• sadisÄ• va honti. á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su bhÄ• sitatuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ•
iddhimÄ• karoti, taá¹ƒ tadeva karonti. sace pana nÄ• nappakÄ• re kÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, keci p
majjhimavaye, keci pacchimavaye, tathÄ• dÄ«ghakese, upaá¸• á¸• hamuá¹‡á¸• e \Be II 345
upaá¸• á¸• harattacÄ«vare, paá¹‡á¸• ukacÄ«vare,
padabhÄ• á¹‡adhammakathÄ• sarabhaÃ±Ã±apaÃ±hapucchanapaÃ±havissajjanacÄ«varasi
vÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rake kÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tena pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``ettakÄ
hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena saddhiá¹ƒ icchiticchitappakÄ• rÄ• yeva honti. __avatthukavacanaá¹
nimmitÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±coâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avatthukaá¹ƒ na hoti sabbattha
sambhavato.

<383> __ekacÄ• rikabhatta_nti atimanÄ• pattÄ• visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• ya pÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ bhatt
__taddhitavohÄ• renÄ• _ti cattÄ• ri parimÄ• á¹‡amassa catukkanti evaá¹ƒ taddhitavohÄ• re
sÄ• dhakatamattÄ• Ä• ha --- __ ``karaá¹‡attheyeva karaá¹‡avacanaâ€™â€™ _nti, odanen
pucchantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ye ca odanena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena pucchanti, tesaá¹ƒ pucchanÄ•
``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, odanaá¹ƒ demÄ• ti pucchantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__bhavo_ti bhavitabbo. __asamannÄ• haritvÄ• _ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __rattiá¹ƒ samma
kÄ• laá¹ƒ supitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sammantayamÄ• nÄ• . rattiyaÃ±hi paá¹-hamayÄ• mama
pabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjatanakÄ• lepi anajjatanÄ• bhimÄ• no hoti, tasmÄ• te ``hiyyoâ€™â€™
rattiyaá¹ƒ kammappasutÄ• jÄ• gariyamanuyuttÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ ajjatanÄ• bhimÄ• noyeva,

icceva voharanti, na ``hiyyoâ€™â€™ ti. __padhÅ«pÄ• yantÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjanak
padhÅ«pÄ• yantÄ• .

<384> __dabba_ \Ne II 306/ __dabbÄ• _ti dutiyo __dabba_-saddo paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• dhivacanot
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ na nibbeá¹-hentÄ«ti sambandho. __nibbeá¹-hentÄ«_ti at
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡anti maÃ±Ã±
therassa susÄ«lapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tassÄ• dussÄ«lapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vacanaá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-iyat
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. __nÄ• sethÄ• _ti setakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gihibhÄ• vaá
liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• hettha adhippetÄ• . imameva ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tisso nÄ• sanÄ• â€™â
ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• sassa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• _. __daá¹‡á¸• akam
okiritvÄ• yÄ• va khamÄ• peti, tÄ• va daá¹‡á¸• akammavasena \Be II 346/ nikkaá¸• á¸• hana
nikkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __carÄ• _ti gaccha, apehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anajjhattikabhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. __pire_ti hi para-saddena samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ samb
__pire_ti ``paratoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __cara pire
idha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. __vinassÄ• _ti adassanaá¹ƒ gaccha.

yasmÄ• te bhikkhÅ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ appakÄ• setvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , tasmÄ• __anuyuÃ±jathÄ• _ti i
jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• _ti attho vutto. __kÄ• rako hotÄ«_ti ``ayyenamhi dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yadi nÄ• sitÄ• , thero kÄ• rako hoti, sadosoti attho. __akÄ• rako hotÄ«_ti t
anapekkhitvÄ• yadi bhagavatÄ• pakatidussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya sÄ• nÄ• sitÄ
adhippÄ• yo. ``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``ayyenamhi dÅ«sit
katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÅ«tatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de th
sadosoâ€™â€™ _ti. __bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒseti, dukkaá¹-a_nti iminÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-h
__musÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyanti vutta_nti bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa musÄ• vÄ• de p

__tatrÄ• _ti tesu dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyesu. ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``tasmÄ• pÄ• cittiyameva yujjat
vacanapariyantaá¹ƒ dvÄ«supi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su adhippÄ• yavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. tattha __pur
anuddhaá¹ƒseti, dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naye. dukkaá¹-ameva yujjatÄ«
tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __bhikkhuno bhikkhus
bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena antimavatthunÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghÄ• dise
``bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa musÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kuru
pÄ• cittiyameva yujjatÄ«_ti visaá¹ƒvÄ• dapurekkhatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyameva yujjatÄ«ti adhippÄ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena \Ne II 307/ antimavatthunÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa akkosantassa ca
pÄ• cittiyeneva bhavitabbanti ce? tattha satipi musÄ• vÄ• de vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaomasavÄ• dapÄ• cittiyeheva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ•
``vacanappamÄ• á¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato_ti \Be II 3
vuttapÄ• á¸·ivacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``anuddhaá¹ƒsa
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhussa pana bhikkhuniyÄ• dukkaá¹-anti vacanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti bhikl

bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-anti vacanaá¹ƒ natthi tathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• . __sampajÄ• vacanamatthÄ«_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ da

idÄ• ni dvÄ«supi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• desu adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• tesu pacchimav purimavÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapetukÄ• mo Ä• cariyo __ ``tatra panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ``pÄ• cittiyameva yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttavÄ• de. __anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• ye asati pÄ sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ dasseti. __visuá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta pÄ• cittiyato visuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __etehi nÄ• sanÄ• natthÄ«_ti sÄ imissÄ• pana dukkaá¹-ena nÄ• sanÄ• natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• naá¹ƒ b ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

385-386__._ __dÅ«sito_ti duá¹-á¹-hasaddassa kammasÄ• dhanataá¹ƒ dasseti. dÅ«sayati pa __dÅ«sako_. iminÄ• ``dÅ«sayatÄ«ti dosoâ€™â€™ ti dosasaddassa kattusÄ• dhanatÄ• vu jahÄ• pito_ti dusasaddassa vikatiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, pakatiyÄ• sommabhÄ• vaá¹ vikÄ• ramÄ• pÄ• ditoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• kÄ• ranÄ• nattenÄ• _ti dÅ«sitÄ• kÄ• rassa dÅ«sa __anabhiraddho_ti atuá¹-á¹-ho. yo pana atuá¹-á¹-ho, so sukhito nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ _ti. ``Ä• rÄ• dhito rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su pasÄ• ditoti atthasambhavato __ ``na vÄ• pa khÄ«lasaddo thaddhabhÄ• vavacano kacavarapariyÄ• yo ca hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``cittathaddhabhÄ• vacittakacavarasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ighakhÄ«laâ€™â€™ _nti. khÄ«la thaddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti khÄ«laá¹ƒ, cittassa thaddhabhÄ• vo. so ca atthato paá¹-igh thaddhabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡o hi paá¹-igho, tasmiÃ±ca uppanne cittaá¹ƒ uklÄ• pajÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ hoti, tasmÄ• kacavarasadisattÄ• pi paá¹-ighova ``khÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vutto. tenÄ• ha __ ``p _nti. cittassa thaddhabhÄ• vattÄ• kacavarasadisattÄ• ca paá¹-ighoyeva khÄ«laá¹ƒ __paá¹- __nappatÄ«to_ti pÄ«tisukhÄ• dÄ«hi na abhigato na anugato, na upetoti attho. yo ca pÄ«tisu so tehi \Ne II 308/ vajjito \Be II 348/ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ«tisukhÄ• dÄ«hi vajjitoâ€™ vajjito, na so tena abhisaá¹-o nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na abhisaá¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti, pÄ«tisu patthaá¹-oti attho.

__yenÄ• _ti yena kopena. __duá¹-á¹-ho_ti mÄ• tikÄ• ya Ä• gatapadaá¹ƒ dasseti, __kupito_t Ä• gatapadaá¹ƒ. atthato ekattepi ubhinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __ ``ubhayampÄ«â€™â€ ca kopena tena ca dosenÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __ ``dvÄ«hÄ«â€™â dosoyeva. so ca saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• pannoti Ä• ha __ ``imehi dvÄ«hi saá¹…khÄ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``anattamanatÄ• anabhiraddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanehi domanassave ``imehi dvÄ«hi vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

yadÄ• pana codakena adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, tadÄ• amÅ«la __ ``taá¹ƒ panassa ... pe ... codakavasena adhippetaâ€™â€™ _nti. yadi cuditakavasena ad amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anajjhÄ• pannanti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __yaá

anurÅ«pesu ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. padabhÄ• jane pana pÄ• á¸
``catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __eta_nti cuditakassa Ä• pannÄ• nÄ• pa
imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade.

__tathevÄ• _ti pasÄ• dasotena dibbasotena vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati. sutvÄ• va jÄ• nita
``sutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. parisaá¹…kanaá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kita
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugataá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. _
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, imehÄ«ti attho. __karissanti vÄ• _ti ettha vibhattipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ atthi samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, atthi amÅ«laka_nti idaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• rassa sabbhÄ• vÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __atthi saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, atthi saÃ±Ã±Ä• amÅ«laka_nti idaá¹ƒ pana diá¹-á
sabbhÄ• vÄ• sabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya.

__samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• ti vadantÄ«ti tÄ«s
vuttaá¹ƒ. parato pana ``dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• codentass
parammukhÄ• codanÄ• ya eva anÄ• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• ``samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti id
sammukhabhÄ• vamattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti \Be II 349/. teneva
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) aá¹…
``cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena sammukhÄ• codanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na ca sammukhabhÄ
\Ne II 309/ niyamo sakkÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ. vinayavinicchayaÃ±ca patvÄ• garukeyeva á¹-hÄ• tab
upaparikkhitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __codÄ• pakasseva vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya sa
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya codÄ• pakassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __mayÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹
Ä• á¹‡attassapi codakabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• pi ``pÄ• rÄ• j
ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti idameva vacanaá¹ƒ parassa vacanaá¹ƒ viya akatvÄ• anuddha
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoyeva. satipi pana anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• ye ``asukena evaá¹ƒ vuttaâ
vadantassa natthi saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti vadanti.

__sambahulÄ• sambahule sambahulehi vatthÅ«hi codentÄ«_ti ettha __sambahule_ti bahut
dissati. vatthucodakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva hi ekÄ• nekavasena idaá¹ƒ catukkamÄ• gataá¹ƒ, na cudit
tathÄ• hi ekasseva cuditakassa vasena
ekavatthuekacodakaekavatthunÄ• nÄ• codakanÄ• nÄ• vatthuekacodakanÄ• nÄ• vatthunÄ•
catukkamÄ• gataá¹ƒ, teneva catutthacodanaá¹ƒ dassentenapi __ ``imissÄ• codanÄ• ya nÄ
nÄ• nÄ• codakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``nÄ• nÄ• cuditakÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ•
bahuttaniddese kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati. atha vÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ«supi codanÄ• su ekat
niddisitvÄ• pi idha bahuttena niddeso ``na kevalaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒyeva cuditake codanÄ• sam
sambahulesupÄ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ kato.

__codetuá¹ƒ pana ko labhati, ko na labhatÄ«_tiÄ• di anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lasampanno_ti idaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lassa vacanaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡anti

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuá¹ƒ codetuá¹ƒ anissarattÄ• __ ``bhikkhunimevÄ• â€™â€™
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«su anissarabhÄ• ve tÄ• hi katacodanÄ• pi codanÄ• ruhattÄ• co
``paÃ±capi sahadhammikÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhussa sutvÄ• codetÄ
sutvÄ• codeti, tesampi vacanaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ codan
thero suttaá¹ƒ nidassesi.

__dÅ«taá¹ƒ_ \Be II 350/ __vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• _ti ``tvaá¹ƒye
ti dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• yo taá¹ƒ codetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tassa mukhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡
__sÄ«saá¹ƒ na etÄ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• diseso na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• dÅ«tasÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«hi codÄ• pentassapi Ä• patt
na etÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 310/ idaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetabb
pakatiyÄ• saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• atthavijÄ• nanasamayena.

__garukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinna_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ. __avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
vasena. ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di dasavatthukÄ• __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_. ``antavÄ• lo
tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sassatucchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __a
__Ä• jÄ«vahetu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• _ti Ä• jÄ«vah
icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jik
Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa, Ä• jÄ«v
vihÄ• re vasati, so bhikkhu arahÄ• ti bhaá¹‡ati, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa
Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhu paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
pÄ• cittiyassa, Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa, Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá
odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
imÄ• cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin V 287) dassitÄ• n
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. diá¹-á¹-hivipattiÄ• jÄ«vavipattÄ«hi codentopi tammÅ«likÄ• ya

``kasmÄ• maá¹ƒ na vandasÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchite ``assamaá¹‡osi asakyaputtiyosÄ«â€™â€™
vuttattÄ• antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno na vanditabboti vadanti. codetukÄ• matÄ• ya eva a
vattabbassa vuttamatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avandiyabhÄ• ve taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti _
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ \Be II 351/ ca vuttaá¹ƒ. antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannassa avandan
saddhiá¹ƒ sayantassa sahaseyyÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato tassa ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa ruhan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi yÄ• va so bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va vanditabbo.
``assamaá¹‡omhÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tadÄ• na vanditabboti ayamettha viseso ve
ajjhÄ• pannassa hi bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantasseva bhikkhubhÄ• vo, na tato paraá
appaá¹-ijÄ• nanto hi anupasampannapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajati. yasmÄ• Ä• misaá¹ƒ dento attano i
tasmÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni dentena ekassa codetukÄ•
na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na tÄ• vatÄ• codanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__tiá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 311/ tiá¹ƒsa etesamatthÄ«ti tiá¹ƒsÄ• ni, tiá¹ƒsavantÄ• nÄ«ti attho, ti
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. guá¹‡avacanattÄ• taddhitalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``tiá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ
codanÄ• adhikÄ• etesÅ«ti tiá¹ƒsÄ• ni. tasmiá¹ƒ adhikamiti á¸• akÄ• rapaccaye sati rÅ«pam
__navutÄ• nÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

__ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitabba_nti ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammatehi taá
vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. alajjussannÄ• ya hi parisÄ• ya dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu
sammannitabbo. ``sÄ«lavÄ• hoti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharati Ä• cÄ• ragocara
__samathakkhandhake_ (Vin II 231) vuttadasaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• dve ta
tattheva vuttÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammannitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sammatehi pan
nisÄ«ditvÄ• tassÄ• yeva vÄ• parisÄ• ya ``aÃ±Ã±ehi na kiÃ±ci kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ•
vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. __tumhÄ• ka_nti cuditakacodake sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kimhÄ«_ti kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. __kimhi nampi na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti kimhi nanti vacanamp
anuyogo dÄ• tabbo_ti nÄ• ssa pucchÄ• paá¹-ipucchÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹
tiÄ• divacanato __ ``alajjÄ«niggahatthÄ• ya ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __e
__diá¹-á¹-hasantÄ• nenÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hasambandhena, diá¹-á¹-haniyÄ• menÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
vivÄ• davatthusaá¹…khÄ• te atthe \Be II 352/ paccatthikÄ• __atthappaccatthikÄ• . saÃ±Ã±
kathaá¹ƒ pacchinditvÄ• attano vacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• . asuddhasaÃ±
``ananucchavikoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __ekasambhogaparibhogÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ attano santikÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambhoge yojanatthaá¹ƒ. __vinicchayo na kÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbasabhÄ• vÄ• ete alajjinoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantena vinicchayo na kÄ• tabbo.

__viraddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti attanÄ• katadosappaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci musÄ• vÄ• daá
__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«_ti sace mayÄ• katadosaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi, mayhaá¹ƒ anuvattak
mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na deti. __suddho hotÅ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ vacanena suddho n
ekadvevÄ• ramassa vinicchayo dÄ• tabboti adhippÄ• yo. __á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti laj
tiá¹-á¹-hati. __vinicchayo na dÄ• tabbo_ti alajjibhÄ• vamÄ• pannattÄ• na dÄ• tabbo.

amÅ«lakampi samÅ«lakampi mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vadantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dve mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€
vakkhÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne II 312/ eko ekaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• codento __kÄ• len
saá¹…ghamajjhe gaá¹‡amajjhe salÄ• kaggayÄ• guaggavitakkamÄ• á¸·akabhikkhÄ• cÄ• ran
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi parivÄ• ritakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• codento __akÄ• lena vadati_ nÄ• ma. tacchena
nÄ• ma. ``ambho mahallaka-parisÄ• vacara-paá¹ƒsukÅ«lika-dhammakathika-patirÅ«paá¹ƒ t
__pharusena vadati_ nÄ• ma. kÄ• raá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• ``bhante mahallakÄ• ttha,
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• dhammakathikÄ• ttha, patirÅ«paá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti vadant
kÄ• raá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanto __atthasaÃ±hitena vadati_ nÄ• ma. __mettacitto vakk

mettacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vakkhÄ• mi, na duá¹-á¹-hacitto hutvÄ• . __pannarasasu
parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• , parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• , sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«s
ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatasuvibhattasuppavattasuvinicchitatÄ
vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapaÃ±cadhammÄ• , kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• , hitesitÄ• , anu
vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ti imesu pannarasasu dhammesu. tattha __kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• _ti kÄ• r
karuá¹‡Ä• ca karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• go ca dassito. __hitesitÄ• _ti hitagavesanatÄ• . __anu
353/ hitena saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . dvÄ«hipi mettÄ• ca mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• go ca dassito. __Ä• patt
Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• . vatthuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• sÄ• retv
Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• _ nÄ• r
vacÄ«sacce ca akuppatÄ• ya ca. cuditakena hi saccaÃ±ca vattabbaá¹ƒ, kopo ca na kÄ• tab
kujjhitabbo, na paro ghaá¹-á¹-etabboti attho.

__bhummappattiyÄ• _ti bhummavacane sampatte, bhummatthe idaá¹ƒ upayogavacananti v
etthÄ• ti __adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni_. ke adhikarÄ«yanti? samathÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ adhikarÄ«yanti? sam
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samenti vÅ«pasamentÄ«ti hi __samathÄ• _. atha vÄ• samanatthÄ• ya pav
adhikÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti __adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni_. yathÄ• hi samanavasena samathÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ
evaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tehi adhikattabbatÄ• pi. tenÄ• ha __ ``samathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«
adhikaraá¹‡asaddassa kammasÄ• dhanatÄ• vuttÄ• . __gÄ• ha_nti ``asukaá¹ƒ codessÄ• m
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __cetana_nti ``codessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannacetanaá¹ƒ. __akkhanti_nti
akkhantiá¹ƒ. __vohÄ• ra_nti codanÄ• vasappattavacanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡atti_nti
codanÄ• vasappavattanÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ. __attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti codanaá¹ƒ m
adhikaraá¹‡a_nti taá¹ƒ gÄ• halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__tasmÄ• _ \Ne II 313/ __paá¹‡á¹‡atti adhikaraá¹‡a_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su katasanniá¹-á¹-
idÄ• ni tampi na yuttanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ panetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __te_ti aá
__pÄ• rÄ• jikadhammo_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. __accantaakusalattÄ• _ti lokavajjabhÄ• vato p
ekantaakusalattÄ• . __yÄ• ya paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• _ti nÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati
vevacanaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±atto_ti vohÄ• ravasena kathito. __adhikaraá¹‡e pavattattÄ• ca adh
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hesu maÃ±cavohÄ• ro viya. yasmÄ• amÅ«lakena codento cuditake puggale t
natthÄ«ti sallakkheti, tasmÄ• tassa vacanaá¹ƒ abhidheyyasuÃ±Ã±anti Ä• ha __ ``sabhÄ• va
__taÃ±ca kho idhevÄ• _ti taÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttapariyÄ• yena paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡abl
sikkhÄ• pade. ``mÄ• tÄ• pi puttena vivadatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattassa \Be II 354/ v
adhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vo na sambhavati samathehi anadhikaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``idheka

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«nÄ«_ti lakkhaá¹‡avacanametaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``yadi me by
dÄ• tabbamidamosadhaâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ• tesu aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya upp
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya uppannoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __anuvÄ• do_
ca. tattha upavadanÄ• nÄ• ma akkoso. __paÃ±capi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• _ti mÄ• tikÄ• ya Ä•

__sattÄ• _ti teyeva paÃ±ca, vibhaá¹…ge Ä• gatÄ• thullaccayadubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattiyo dveti s
kattabbatÄ• . __karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. ubhayenapi apalokanÄ• disaá¹…
tenÄ• ha __ ``apalokanakammaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ehi codanÄ• yeva natthÄ«ti Ä• ha _
pe ... Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva adhippetaâ€™â€™ _nti. __sapadÄ• nukkamaniddesassÄ
niddeso padÄ• nukkamaniddeso, padabhÄ• janassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tena saha vattam
sapadÄ• nukkamaniddesaá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, tassa padÄ• nukkamaniddesasahitassa sik
padabhÄ• janasahitassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__assÄ• _ti kattuatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, anenÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``etena codakenÄ• â€
__idhÄ• gatesÅ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatesu. __aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• gatesÅ«_ti ito aÃ±
omasavÄ• dÄ• disikkhÄ• padapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatesu. __dussÄ«lo_ti nissÄ«lo sÄ«lavirahit
dussÄ«lattÄ• eva hÄ«najjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya lÄ• makasabhÄ• vo. __asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ
aparisuddhakÄ• yakammÄ• ditÄ• ya asuci hutvÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ• cÄ• ro. du
asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ asukena kataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paresaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹
vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yena mantayante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``kacci nu kho ime mayÄ• katakammaá¹
ti attanoyeva saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ• cÄ• ro. __paá¹-icchannakammanto_ti lajjitabbat
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbakammanto. __assamaá¹‡o_ti \Be II 355/ na samaá¹‡o. salÄ• kaggahaá
samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o. aseá¹-á¹-hacÄ• ritÄ
uposathÄ• dÄ«su ``ahampi brahmacÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya brahmacÄ
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anto anupaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __antopÅ«ti_. chadvÄ• rehi rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• nu
__avassuto_. saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dikacavarattÄ• sÄ«lavantehi chaá¸• á¸• etabbattÄ• ca __

__idha pÄ• á¸·iya_nti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. __jeá¹-á¹-habbatiko_ti kalidev
kalidevÄ« kira sirÄ«deviyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tasmÄ• tassÄ• vatadharo ``jeá¹-á¹-habbatikoâ€™
pana vataá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• pÅ«rento sakalasarÄ«re masiá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• kÄ• kapattÄ• r
kalideviá¹ƒ phalake likhÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• jakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• thomento vicarati. __
yattakena. __tadaggenÄ• _ti tattakena. __no kappetÄ«_tiÄ• di vematikabhÄ• vadÄ«panatth
__mahÄ• padumattherassa_ adhippÄ• yo. dutiyatthero pana ``no kappeti, nassarati, pamuá
vematikabhÄ• vÄ• vatthÄ• ya adÄ«panato aÃ±Ã±o vematikabhÄ• vo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni no kappa
atthaá¹ƒ dasseti, tasmÄ• tassa vÄ• do yuttataroti pacchÄ• vutto. __dassane vematiko hotÄ
tassa kiriyÄ• ya sammÄ• adiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato cirakÄ• lÄ• tikkamato vÄ• taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ ka
diá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• , na vÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassane vematiko hoti. __puggale vematiko hotÄ«_ti ten
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontassa sammÄ• adiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato kÄ• lantarabhÄ• vato vÄ• ``tas
vÄ• , noâ€™â€™ ti puggale vematiko hoti.

<389> ``tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• disattavidhampi kammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• pattiyÄ

__kammÄ• dhippÄ• yo_. ``Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yo __vu
__anuddhaá¹ƒsentassÄ• _ti iminÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasseti. __akkosÄ• dhippÄ•
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yena sattahipi Ä• pattikkhandhehi sammukhÄ• vadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yena vadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

``evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaddhÄ• hi tassa bhagavato parisÄ• yadidaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avacanena
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nay
``kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 356/ __panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Ne II 315/. __sabbatthevÄ• _
__yya_-kÄ• re sampatte __re_-kÄ• ro atikkanto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``re-kÄ• re anatikk
uposathassa Ã±attikammabhÄ• vato Ã±attiyÄ• samattÄ• ya uposatho kato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti
na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__idaÃ±cidaÃ±cÄ• _ti ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``asuko
anupÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yena parammukhÄ• vadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, s
pÄ• cittiyameva. yathÄ• ``asÅ«riyaá¹ƒ passati kaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti ettha ``sÅ«riyaá¹ƒ na
ayamattho labbhati, evaá¹ƒ ``anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi ``okÄ• saá
ayamattho labbhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yaá¹ƒ codeti, tassa upasa
saá¹…khyÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ suddhasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , yena pÄ• rÄ• jikena codeti, tassa
amÅ«lakatÄ• , cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena sammukhÄ• codanÄ• , tassa taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• n
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<391> navame __disvÄ• _ti ajikÄ• ya vippaá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ chagalakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __mettiyaá
bhikkhunikÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhÅ«tapubbavohÄ• rena voharanti. __veá¸·uvaneyevÄ• _ti th
aggahetvÄ• tehi vuttabhattuddesavelaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kacci no_ti kacci nu
Ä• rocesu_nti aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kaÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
anuddhaá¹ƒsitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gassÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa, therassa manussajÄ• tibhikkhubhÄ•
tiracchÄ• najÄ• tichagalakabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __
napuá¹ƒsakaniddesena chagalakaá¹ƒ niddisati, idaá¹ƒ chagalakajÄ• tanti attho, ayaá¹ƒ chag
adhikaraá¹‡asaddÄ• pekkho vÄ• napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, idaá¹ƒ chagalakasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go_ti yathÄ• vuttatiracchÄ• najÄ• tichagalakabhÄ• vasaá¹…kh
aÃ±Ã±akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti attho. __assÄ• _ti chagalakassa. ``aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gasambandhÄ« aÃ
paá¹-hamaviggahassa attho, ``aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaâ€™â€™ nti duti

viggahehi aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyanti chagalakova \Ne II 316/ vutto. tiracchÄ• najÄ• tichagalakabh
paramatthato visuá¹ƒ chagalake asatipi ``paá¹-imÄ• ya sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya a
pavattalokavohÄ• ravasena __ ``aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gassa idaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go vÄ• assa atth

idÄ• ni dvÄ«hipi viggahehi vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassento __ ``yo hi soâ€™â€™ _t
chagalako. tassa ``hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. __tato_ti tato manussajÄ• tito bhil
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go_ti yathÄ• vuttatiracchÄ• najÄ• tichagalakabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to aÃ±Ã±abl
so chagalako aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``adhikaraá¹‡ant
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasm
__tesa_nti mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ima_nti chagalakaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• makaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±
nÄ• makaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya so chagalako adhikaraá¹‡anti veditabboti
sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``avassaá¹ƒ tumhehi leso oá¸• á¸• ito, kiá¹ƒ vadatha, kiá¹ƒ passitthÄ• â€™â
bhikkhÅ«hi ``chagalakassa vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• dabbassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ tassa karimhÄ• â
nÄ• makaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ chagalakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya.
anuyuÃ±jakÄ• bhikkhÅ«. Ä• pattilesampi puggalasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• ropetvÄ• vuttattÄ• ``pugg
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __padabhÄ• jane pana ... pe ... veditabba_nti iminÄ• nÄ• makaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä
chagalakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa adhikaraá¹‡assa avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<393> ``aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataadhikaraá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡asaddaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gatatadaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya ubhaya
``adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atthuddhÄ• ra
dassentena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatasaddapatirÅ«pako aÃ±Ã±o saddo ubhayapadattho uddhar
uddharitvÄ• \Be II 358/ aÃ±Ã±assa attho vattabbo, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataadhikaraá¹‡asa
ubhayapadatthasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o adhikaraá¹‡asaddo uddhaá¹-oti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ
vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato atthuddhÄ• ravasena pavattÄ• ni cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â
... pe ... codanÄ• vuttÄ• _ti bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti, sa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hÄ« hoti, taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codetÄ«tiÄ• dicodanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ

methunavÄ«tikkamÄ• pattiyo vatthuto sabhÄ• gÄ• , itarÄ• saá¹ƒ pana adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattibhÄ• ve vatthuto visabhÄ• gÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gavatthu
__sabhÄ• vasarikkhÄ• sarikkhato_ti \Ne II 317/ sabhÄ• vena sadisÄ• sadisabhÄ• vato. paá
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• methunarÄ• gena sabhÄ• vato sadisaá¹ƒ, dosasampayutt
nanu ca ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa siyÄ• tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, siyÄ
vuttattÄ• uddesÄ• nukkamena tabbhÄ• giyataá¹ƒ aniddisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• paá¹-
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vuttanayenevÄ• _t
``sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gavatthutoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena.

``saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghakammato kiccÄ

dissatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kiá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``kiccameva kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€
``saá¹…ghakammÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…g
uppannaâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassa
bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ itikattabbatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva tato saá¹…ghakammassa nipphajjan
saá¹…ghakammanti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mana
uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. parivÄ• sÄ• disaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• nattÄ• dÄ«naá
ukkhepanÄ«yakammasÄ«mÄ• sammutikammÄ• dÄ«ni issÄ• ya osÄ• raá¹‡asÄ«mÄ• samÅ
``purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

395-400__._ __savatthukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dÄ«ghÄ• d
dÄ«gharassakÄ• á¸·aodÄ• tÄ• dino. __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dino_ti diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• dino. __lohapatta
ayopattasadiso. aá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadose vuttasadisÄ• ni, idha pana kaÃ±cide
upÄ• diyanÄ• adhikÄ• .

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<410> dasame ye dubbalÄ• honti appathÄ• mÄ• , na sakkonti araÃ±Ã±akÄ• dÄ«ni sevantÄ
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ maggantarÄ• yÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™
__adhivÄ• sanakhantisampanno_ti ``khamo hoti sÄ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttasÄ«tu
khantiyÄ• samannÄ• gato. byaÃ±janapadameva paramaá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __padaparamo_. yass
suá¹‡ato bahumpi bhaá¹‡ato bahumpi dhÄ• rayato bahumpi vÄ• cayato na tÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ•
318/, ayaá¹ƒ ``padaparamoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __abhisambhuá¹‡itvÄ• _ti nipphÄ• detvÄ• .
na sampÄ• deti, araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dhammat
__asabbaÃ±Ã±Å« assÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ anurÅ«passa ajÄ• nanato asabbaÃ±Ã±Å« bhaveyya. ``
vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 204) vacanato __ ``cattÄ• ro pana ... pe ... paá¹-ik
vuttaá¹ƒ. idameva vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyampi ``aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se kho mayÄ• dev
rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tÄ«hi koá¹-Ä«hÄ«_ti tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi, tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«ti attho. __tadubhayavimuttap
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutanti idaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ anissÄ• ya ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho idaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa
sampÄ• ditaâ€™â€™ nti kevalameva parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ. macchabandhanaá¹ƒ __jÄ• laá¹ƒ, v
__kappatÄ«_ti yadi tesaá¹ƒ vacanena Ä• saá¹…kÄ• upacchinnÄ• hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pavat
vikkÄ• yikamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• hunapÄ• hunÄ• di
__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto __eva_-saddo, bhikkhÅ«n
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca dassÄ• ma, maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca atthÄ
missetvÄ• katampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyevÄ• ti \Be l

bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ n
nibbematiko hotÄ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya katepi sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kitÄ• bh
Ä• vikÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __itaresaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ajÄ
jÄ• nato evettha Ä• patti hotÄ«ti. __teyevÄ• _ti ye uddissa kataá¹ƒ, teyeva. uddisakatamaá¹
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaparibhogassa visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™
purimasmiá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• Ä• patti, itarasmiá¹ƒ acittakÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹
bhuÃ±jantassapi Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``paribhogakÄ• le pucchitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ•
pucchitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• gaá¹‡
anÄ• patti siyÄ• . ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi bhuÃ±jantasseva hi Ä• patti vuttÄ• . __vattanti vadantÄ«_ti
natthÄ«ti dasseti.

sallekhÄ• vutti etesanti __sallekhavuttino_. __bÄ• huliko_ti ekassa __la_-kÄ• rassa lopaá¹
__kappa_nti Ä• yukappaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghabhedako hi ekaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ asÄ«tibhÄ• ge katvÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒ niraye tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ti Ä• yukappaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``kappaá¹ƒ nirayamhi pacca
kappaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vibh-a 809) pana ``saá¹‡á¹-hahante hi kappe kappavemajjhe v
katvÄ• kappavinÄ• seyeva muccati. sacepi hi sve kappo vinassissatÄ«ti ajja saá¹…ghabhe
II 319/ muccati, ekadivasameva niraye paccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi __kappavin
Ä• yukappavinÄ• seyevÄ• ti atthe sati natthi virodho. __saá¹‡á¹-hahante_ti idampi ``sve vin
viya abhÅ«taparikappanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ekadivasameva niraye paccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ett
kappÄ• bhÄ• ve Ä• yukappassapi abhÄ• vatoti avirodhato atthayojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . _
seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi Ä• yukappameva.

<411> __laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakenÄ• _ti bhÄ• vappadhÄ• noyaá¹ƒ niddeso, laddhinÄ•
attho. __kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nÄ• nÄ•
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakassapi \Be II 361/ saá¹…ghassa asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ Ä•
__laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ nÄ• ma ukkhittÄ• nuvattako. so hi attano laddhiyÄ• nÄ• n
``laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ nÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammavasena nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako hotÄ«ti ``kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sa
vimutto. kÄ• yasÄ• maggÄ«dÄ• naá¹ƒ tesu tesu saá¹…ghakammesu hatthapÄ• sÅ«pagama

``bhedÄ• ya parakkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikassa adhi
paggaá¹‡hato pubbepi pakkhapariyesanÄ• divasena saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantass
kÄ• tabbanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __imÄ• ni vatthÅ«nÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni. _
apalokanÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su kammesu aÃ±Ã±atarena kammena. __uddesenÄ• _ti paÃ±casu
uddesena. __vohÄ• renÄ• _ti tÄ• hi tÄ• hi upapattÄ«hi ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™
tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthudÄ«pakena vohÄ• rena. __anussÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti ``n
uccÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bahussutabhÄ• vaÃ±ca, mÄ• diso nÄ• ma uddhammaá¹ƒ
gÄ• heyyÄ• ti cittampi uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ avÄ«ci nÄ«lu

kimahaá¹ƒ apÄ• yato na bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le vacÄ
__salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upatthambhetvÄ• aniva
imaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti salÄ• kaggÄ• hena. __paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…ghabhedo
vÄ• saá¹…ghabhede padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• k
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthudÄ«panavasaena hi voharantena tattha rucijananatthaá¹ƒ anussÄ• ve
gahitÄ• yapi abhinnova hoti saá¹…gho. yadÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• sa
Ä• veá¹‡ikakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, tadÄ• saá¹…gho bhinno nÄ• ma hoti. _
abbhuggataá¹ƒ. __accheyyÄ• _ti vihareyya, pavatteyyÄ• ti attho.

``lajjÄ« \Ne II 320/ rakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato Ä• pattibhayena Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«n
__ ``lajjÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. alajjissapi anÄ• rocentassa Ä• pattiyeva ``ye passan
ti vacanato. __samÄ• gacchatÅ«_ti ekÄ« \Be II 362/ bhavatu. ekÄ«bhÄ• vo ca samÄ• nalad
``ekaladdhiko hotÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sampattiyÄ• _ti sÄ«lÄ• disampattiyÄ• . paá¹-inissajjanta
``sotthibhÄ• vo tassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __appaá¹-inissajjato dukkaá¹-a_nti vi
vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __pahontenÄ• _ti gantuá¹ƒ samatthena agilÄ•
garukabhÄ• vato avassaá¹ƒ kattabbatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``dÅ«repi bhÄ• royevÄ• â€™â€
addhayojanabbhantare gantuá¹ƒ samatthassa agilÄ• nasseva veditabbÄ• .

<416> __asamanubhÄ• santassÄ• _ti kammakÄ• rake kattuniddesoti Ä• ha __ ``asamanub
tatiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-inissajjanto Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi
Ä• pajjatiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™
devadattassa. __katena bhavitabba_nti samanubhÄ• sanakammena katena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.
vadeyyÄ• _tiÄ• dikammikattÄ• appaá¹-inissajjantassapi anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena vadey
samanubhÄ• sanakammasseva abhÄ• vato __ ``na hi paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ. sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenteneva hi samanubhÄ• sanakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, romanthakassa romanthanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ (Vin II 273) ud
sandhÄ• ya vadanti. __anÄ• pattiya_nti anÄ• pattivÄ• re. __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetabbo_ti anissaj
Ä• pannapÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ukkhepanÄ«yakammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetabboti attho.

__Ä• pattiyeva na jÄ• tÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti na jÄ• tÄ• yevÄ• ti attho. __sÄ• pan
anÄ• patti. __tivaá¹…gika_nti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittavasena tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cit
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``nappaá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena muccanato __
__sacittaka_nti ``nappaá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanacittena sacittakaá¹ƒ. bhedÄ• y
dhammakammena samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, appaá¹-inissajja
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

417-418__._ ekÄ• dasame \Be II 363/ \Ne II 321/ yaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ samaggepi vagge avaya
taá¹ƒ kalahakÄ• rakavacanaá¹ƒ idha vagganti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vaggaá¹ƒ asÄ• maggip
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. asÄ• maggipakkhe bhavÄ• asÄ• maggipakkhiyÄ• , kalahakÄ• . tesa
__asÄ• maggipakkhiyavacanaá¹ƒ, _ asÄ• maggipakkhe vÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __asÄ• n
ubbÄ• hikÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ bahÅ«nampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• __ ``na hi saá¹…gho s
karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ niggahavasena kattabbakammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditab
bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anuvattanaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasadisÄ

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> dvÄ• dasame __vambhanavacana_nti garahavacanaá¹ƒ. __apasÄ• detukÄ• mo_ti k
ghaá¹-á¹-etukÄ• moti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __saá¹-a_saddo patitasaddena samÄ• nattho. visesanas
katvÄ• tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹-anti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``tattha tattha patitaá¹ƒ
tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __kenÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ• tasadisena nadÄ«sadisena ca

425-426__._ __vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyo_ti kismiÃ±ci vuccamÄ• ne asahanato ovadituá¹ƒ as
vaco etasmiá¹ƒ vippaá¹-ikÅ«laggÄ• he vipaccanÄ«kavÄ• de anÄ• dare puggaleti __dubbac
kicchena vaditabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __dubbacabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä«yehÄ«_ti dubbacabhÄ•
anÄ«yasaddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``ye dhammÄ• dubbacaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ karont
icchÄ• etassÄ• ti pÄ• piccho, tassa bhÄ• vo __pÄ• picchatÄ• , _ asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• va
amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• pÄ• picchatÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . attukkaá¹ƒsakÄ• ca te paravambhakÄ• cÄ
attukkaá¹ƒsakaparavambhakÄ• . ye attÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsanti ukkhipanti ucce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-
vambhenti garahanti nÄ«ce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapenti, tesametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ
__attukkaá¹ƒsakaparavambhakatÄ• _. kujjhanasÄ«lo kodhano, tassa bhÄ• vo __kodhanatÄ
kodhassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

pubbakÄ• le \Be II 364/ \Ne II 322/ kodho, aparakÄ• le upanÄ• hoti Ä• ha __ ``kodhahetu up
tattha upanahanasÄ«lo, upanÄ• ho vÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti upanÄ• hÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo __upan
cittapariyonaddhalakkhaá¹‡assa kodhassevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sakiÃ±hi uppanno kodho
upanÄ• ho. __abhisaá¹…go_ti dummocanÄ«yo balavaupanÄ• ho. so assa atthÄ«ti abhisaá
__abhisaá¹…gitÄ• _. dummocanÄ«yassa balavaupanÄ• hassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __coda
codakassa paá¹-iviruddhena paccanÄ«kena hutvÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __codakaá¹ƒ apas
tuyhaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa abyattassa bhaá¹‡itena, tvampi nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issasÄ
ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• . __codakassa paccÄ• ropanatÄ• _ti ``tvampi khosi itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• patti

paá¹-ikarohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ codakassa upari paá¹-iÄ• ropanatÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±ena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡atÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena, vacanena vÄ• aÃ±
vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena caraá¹‡atÄ• . paá¹-icchÄ• danattho eva vÄ• __cara_saddo a
paá¹-icchÄ• danatÄ• ti attho. tÄ• ya samannÄ• gato hi puggalo yaá¹ƒ codakena dosavibhÄ•
vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tato aÃ±Ã±eneva codanÄ• ya amÅ«likabhÄ• vadÄ«panena kÄ• raá¹‡en
vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``ko Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• pa
kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• ``evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tayÄ•
``na suá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sotaá¹ƒ vÄ• upanÄ• metvÄ• vikkhepaá¹ƒ karontopi aÃ±Ã±en
``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-he ``pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ gaton
``na tava pÄ• á¹-aliputtagamanaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ma, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• pa
``tattha me sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ laddhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• bahiddhÄ• kathÄ• vik
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡amevÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ na gahitaá¹ƒ.

__apadÄ• nenÄ• _ti attano cariyÄ• ya. apadÄ«yanti hi dosÄ• etena dakkhÄ«yanti, luyanti c
apadÄ• naá¹ƒ, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• micchÄ• vÄ• vattappayogo. __na sampÄ• yanatÄ• _
vasasi, kaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi `mayÄ• esa Ä• patt
diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti, tvaá¹ƒ \Be II 365/ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kiá¹ƒ karosi, ayaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karoti, kattha
ahosi, kattha ayaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• Ä• dinÄ• nayena cariyaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hena sampÄ• detvÄ

__makkhipaá¸·Ä• sitÄ• _ti ettha paraguá¹‡amakkhanalakkhaá¹‡o makkho, so etassa atthÄ«
323/ puggalo agÄ• riyo anagÄ• riyo vÄ• samÄ• no paresaá¹ƒ sukatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti
anukampakena daliddo samÄ• no uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapito, aparena samayena ``kiá¹ƒ ta
tassa sukatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti. anagÄ• riyopi sÄ• maá¹‡erakÄ• lato pabhuti Ä• cariyen
catÅ«hi paccayehi uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi ca anuggahetvÄ• dhammakathÄ• nayapakara
aparena samayena rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dÄ«hi sakkato garukato Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yes
``ayaá¹ƒ amhehi daharakÄ• le eva anuggahito saá¹ƒvaddhito ca, atha ca panidÄ• ni nissine
vuccamÄ• no ``kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ tumhehi kataâ€™â€™ nti tesaá¹ƒ sukatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ•

``bahussutepi puggale ajjhottharitvÄ• Ä«disassa ceva bahussutassa aniyatÄ• gati, tava vÄ
visesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena uppajjamÄ• no yugaggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡o paá¸·Ä• so. so p
samakaraá¹‡araso. tathÄ• hesa paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡e á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• viya attano guá¹‡ehi sam
vuccati, so etassa atthÄ«ti paá¸·Ä• sÄ«. makkhÄ« ca paá¸·Ä• sÄ« ca makkhipaá¸·Ä• sino, t
__makkhipaá¸·Ä• sitÄ• _. atthato pana makkho ceva paá¸·Ä• so ca.

issati parasampattiá¹ƒ na sahatÄ«ti __issukÄ«_. maccharÄ• yati attano sampattiá¹ƒ nigÅ«ha
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na sahati, maccheraá¹ƒ vÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti __maccharÄ«_. sa

bhÄ• satÄ«ti __saá¹-ho, _ attano avijjamÄ• naguá¹‡appakÄ• sanalakkhaá¹‡ena sÄ• á¹-hey
kerÄ• á¹-ikapuggalo. kerÄ• á¹-iko ca Ä• nandamaccho viya hoti. __Ä• nandamaccho_ nÄ• n
naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dasseti, sappÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ ``tumhehi sadiso ahaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ•
kerÄ• á¹-iko puggalo yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ suttantikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• bhidhammikaá¹ƒ \Be II 366/ vÄ• up
evaá¹ƒ vadati ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sÄ«, tumhe mayhaá¹ƒ anukampakÄ• , nÄ• ha
``evamete `sagÄ• ravo ayaá¹ƒ amhesu sappatissoâ€™ ti maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ•
puggalassa asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanena cittÄ• nurÅ«pakiriyÄ• viharato ``evaá¹ƒcitto eva
duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . yato so ---

``vÄ• mena sÅ«karo hoti, dakkhiá¹‡ena ajÄ• migo.

sarena nelako hoti, visÄ• á¹‡ena jaraggavoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sv II 296; Vibh-a 894; Nidd I-a 16

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 324/ vuttayakkhasÅ«karasadiso hoti. katapÄ• papaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹‡Ä•
atthÄ«ti __mÄ• yÄ• vÄ«_.

thambhasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya __thaddho_. vÄ• tabharitabhastÄ• sadisathaddhabhÄ• vapaggal
__thambho_. yena samannÄ• gato puggalo gilitanaá¹…galasadiso viya ajagaro, vÄ• tabhari
hutvÄ• garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niye disvÄ• onamitumpi na icchati, pariyanteneva carati. abbhunnatil
etassa atthÄ«ti __atimÄ• nÄ«_.

saá¹ƒ attano diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ parÄ• masati sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• parato Ä• masatÄ«ti
__sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ«_. Ä• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ«_. ``
vuccati, daá¸·haggÄ• hÄ«ti attho. yuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• va laddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjat
dukkhena kicchena kasirena bahumpi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• na sakkÄ• paá¹-inissaggiá
__duppaá¹-inissaggÄ«, _ yo attano diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ``idameva saccaâ€™â€™ nti daá¸·haá¹ƒ g
buddhÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vuccamÄ• no na paá¹-inissajjati, tassetaá¹ƒ adhiv
puggalo yaá¹ƒ yadeva dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``eva
kathitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ amhehi sutaâ€™â€™ nti kummova aá¹…gÄ• ni sake kapÄ• le antoyeva
kacchapo attano pÄ• dÄ• dike aá¹…ge kenaci ghaá¹-á¹-ite sabbÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• ni attano kap
bahi nÄ«harati, evamayampi ``na sundaro tava gÄ• ho, chaá¸• á¸• ehi naâ€™â€™ nti vutto
antoyeva attano hadaye eva á¹-hapetvÄ• vicarati. yathÄ• kumbhÄ«lÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ na paá¹-i
kumbhÄ«laggÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na vissajjeti. makkhipaá¸·Ä• sitÄ• diyugaá¸·attayena \Be
makkhapaá¸·Ä• sÄ• dayo cha dhamme visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __ ``ekÅ«navÄ«sati dhan
__anumÄ• nasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Ps I 181) pana makkhapaá¸·Ä• sÄ• dayopi yugaá
``soá¸·asa dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

pakÄ• rehi Ä• vahanaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato padakkhiá¹‡ato gahaá¹‡asÄ«lo padakkhiá¹

padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hÄ« __appadakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hÄ«_. yo vuccamÄ• no ``tumhe maá¹ƒ kasm
kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjaá¹ƒ atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati.
padakkhiá¹‡ato na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vÄ• matova gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• ``appadakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hÄ
__ ``yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__uddese_ti \Ne II 325/ pÄ• timokkhuddese. atha sabbÄ• neva sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni kathaá¹ƒ
pÄ• timokkhuddesapariyÄ• pannÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• patti, so Ä• vikareyyÄ•
saá¹…gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi iminÄ• sabbÄ• pi Ä•
saá¹…gahitÄ• yeva honti. __paÃ±cahi sahadhammikehi sikkhitabbattÄ• _ti labbhamÄ• nava
sahadhammikena sahakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• tipi attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``vacanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
sampadÄ• navacananti Ä• ha __ ``tato mama vacanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. aá¹…gÄ• ni cettha paa
ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yathÄ• tattha bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idha avacanÄ«ya
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> terasame __kÄ«á¹-Ä• girÄ«_ti tassa nigamassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya para
bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena pana yogato so janapa
``kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriâ€™â€™ icceva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatoti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒnÄ• make janapadeâ
__Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• , _ nibaddhavÄ• sino. te akataá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karonti, jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-
issarÄ• honti. tenÄ• ha __ ``so yesaá¹ƒ Ä• yatto ... pe ... te Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I
nivÄ• samattaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti __nevÄ• sikÄ• _ti Ä• ha __ ``ye pana kevalaâ€™â€™ _
assajipunabbasukÄ• . __cha janÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• uko lohitako mettiyo bhÅ«majako assaji pun
__sammÄ• _ti Ä• lapanavacanametaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yamukhabhÅ«tÄ• _ti Ä• yassa mukhabhÅ«tA
sÄ• vatthiyÄ• avidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• ne. vassÄ• ne hemante cÄ• ti dvÄ«su utÅ«su vassanato __
vuttaá¹ƒ. diyaá¸• á¸• habhikkhusahassato gaá¹‡Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ ac
``samadhikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhikanti attho. __ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhivasena Ä•
akatapubbaá¹ƒ abhinavavatthuá¹ƒ.

kaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• dayo __puppharukkhÄ• , _ jÄ• tisumanÄ• dayo __pupphagacchÄ• _. __koá¹-
__koá¹-á¹-Ä• pana_nti ``imaá¹ƒ chinda bhindÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ehi chedÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __Ä
gacchamÅ«le udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ• samantato bandhanaá¹ƒ. __udakassÄ• _ti al
__kappiyaudakasiÃ±cana_nti iminÄ• va siÃ±cÄ• panampi saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ
secÄ• panaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• va sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato kappiyÄ• kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• diá¹ƒ
kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• di \Ne II 326/ kasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ vuttanti? ``Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ ro
kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• di vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• idhÄ• pi vibhÄ• gaá

kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• di visuá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __hatthamukhapÄ• dadhovananhÄ• nodaka
pakÄ• rantarena kappiyaudakasiÃ±canameva dasseti. ``akappiyavohÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti koá¹-
sayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡assapi kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahoti? akappiyanti voharÄ«yatÄ«ti akappiyavohÄ•
karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panÄ• di sabbameva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, na pana akappiyavacanamattanti da
kappiyavohÄ• repi eseva nayo. __sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• ya ujukaraá¹‡a_nti iminÄ• purÄ• á¹‡ap
saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kudÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nato l
á¹-hÄ• nameva pÄ• kaá¹-ataranti __ ``obhÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• paccarivÄ• da_mhi patiá¹-á¹-hapetukÄ• mo pacchÄ• vadati. __vanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti
``vatatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ vatiatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. akappiyavohÄ• repi e
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na kevalaÃ±ca sesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÄ• tika_nt
asukkhamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ ``kappiyaudakaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 369/ __siÃ±cituâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ
siÃ±cathÄ• ti vattumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti dasseti. __sayaá¹ƒ ropetumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tipi siddhaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya vÄ• karontassÄ• _ti vatth
karontassa. __kasmÄ• na anÄ• pattÄ«_ti vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya ganthanÄ• dÄ«su kasmÄ•
__anÄ• pattiyevÄ• _ti paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• idÄ• ni tameva anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasset
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya rukkharopane. __tathÄ• vatthupÅ«ja
anÄ• pattiyevÄ• _ti ratanattayapÅ«janatthÄ• yapi kappiyavohÄ• rena pariyÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi ca
attho.

``tathÄ• vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttepi ``yathÄ• hi tattha k
pariyÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• kappiyavohÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi ganthÄ• pane eva an
ganthane, teneva paro sayaá¹ƒ ganthanampi kasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti codento __ ``nanu
yathÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ ropetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• v
sayaá¹ƒ ganthanepi kasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti codakassa adhippÄ• yo. __vutta_ntiÄ• di Ä•
__ ``na pana mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti kasmÄ• vadati. __mahÄ• paccariÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho, __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ avuttampi tatthe
pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• . __taá¹ƒ katha_nti maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• sÄ«t
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ kappiyaudakasecanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti etthÄ•
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya \Ne II 327/ kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ s
kappiyaudakassa pana sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±canaá¹ƒ vuttameva, tasmÄ• yathÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatth
siÃ±citumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ ganthanampi kasmÄ• na va
virujjhatÄ«_ti yadetaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ ropanaá¹ƒ kappiyaudakasiÃ±canaÄ
virujjhati. kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tatrahÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __etaá¹ƒ vutt
mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipÄ«ti etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. _
pariyÄ• yo atthÄ«_ti ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentip
kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya ropanasiÃ±canaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• rÄ• m
mÄ• lÄ• vaccharopane pariyÄ• yo atthi. __tattha pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ idha_ \Be II 370/ __ca pariyÄ

Ã±atvÄ• _ti tattha ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaâ€™
pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, idha ``ganthentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su tathÄ• vidhavisesavacanÄ• bhÄ• vat

nanu ca yathÄ• ``ganthentÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• pariyÄ• yo na labbhatÄ
sayaá¹ƒ ganthanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ ``ganthÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato v
ganthÄ• panampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• pajjati. evaÃ±ca sati parato ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ k
etÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni na vikiriyanti, tathÄ• karohÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• kappiyavacanena kÄ• retuá¹ƒ v
idaá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti? na virujjhati, pariyÄ• yena hi kÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ ganthÄ• panameva na ho
yathÄ• vuttanayena pariyÄ• yato kÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ve
vuttaá¹ƒ vinicchayameva saá¹…khepato nigameti. __haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ
haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kasmÄ• anÄ• patti. __kulitthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya haraá¹‡ato_ti kulitthi
tattha vuttattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``haraá¹‡Ä• dhikÄ• re hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
__maÃ±jarÄ« viyÄ• _ti kusumamaÃ±jarÄ« viya. __hÄ• rasadisa_nti muttÄ• hÄ• rasadisaá¹ƒ

__pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva dukkaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• _ti pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anapaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kulas
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __akappiyavohÄ• renÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, idaá¹ƒ ropehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
__dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti kulasaá¹…gahapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __ubhayatthÄ• _ti kappiyÄ
__sabbatthÄ• _ti kulasaá¹…gahaparibhogaÄ• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya ropite. __dukkaá¹-ampÄ
pÄ• cittiyameva. __kappiyenÄ• _ti kappiyena udakena. __tesaá¹ƒyeva dvinna_nti kuladÅ«sa
__dukkaá¹-a_nti kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane kappiyavohÄ• rena akappiyavoh
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paribhogatthÄ• ya pana sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane akappiyavohÄ• rena siÃ±cÄ• pane
__Ä• pattibahulatÄ• veditabbÄ• _ti ettha sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane \Ne II 328/ dhÄ• rÄ• pacchedag
Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• veditabbÄ• . siÃ±cÄ• pane pana punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa vÄ•
Ä• á¹‡attassa bahÅ«naá¹ƒ siÃ±canepi ekÄ• va.

__dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_ti kulasaá¹…gahapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti vatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya ocinane. __sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto_ti akappiyavohÄ
__pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• _ti akappiyavacanena \Be II 371/ Ä• á¹‡attattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kappiya
vatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya ocinÄ• pentassa anÄ• pattiyeva.

ganthanena nibbattaá¹ƒ __gantimaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo sesesupi. __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kulasaá¹.
vatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya vÄ• vuttanayena karontassa ca kÄ• rÄ• pentassa ca dukkaá¹-anti
__purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``bhikkhussa vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena. dhammÄ• sana
pupphÄ• ni vijjhitvÄ• á¹-hapentÄ«ti sambandho. uparÅ«pari vijjhitvÄ• chattasadisaá¹ƒ katv
``chattÄ• tichattaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kadalikkhandhamhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
sandhÄ• ya __ ``taá¹ƒ atioá¸·Ä• rikamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ karontassa akap
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa ca dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti attho. __pupphavijjhanattha_nti vuttattÄ• pupphÄ•

kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pupphadÄ• mÄ• dibandhanatthaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á
bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ca idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetabbaá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vuttattÄ• pupphacchidde apavesetvÄ• uparÅ«pari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
vitÄ• naá¹ƒ __jÄ• lavitÄ• naá¹ƒ_. __nÄ• gadantaka_mpi sacchiddakaá¹ƒyeva gahetabbaá¹ƒ
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi katapupphÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tampi sacchiddameva idha vuttaá¹ƒ. __as
asokapupphamaÃ±jarikÄ• ya. __ ``dhammarajju_ nÄ• ma cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• pupp
Ä• vijjhitvÄ• baddharajjÅ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade ca
tathÄ• baddhÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• cetiyassa ca antare pupphÄ• ni pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti viÃ±
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``dhammarajjunti sithilaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ katvÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ
parikkhipitvÄ• dhammÄ• sane vÄ• lambitvÄ• tattha pupphÄ• ni pavesentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
sithilavaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• antarepi pupphÄ• ni pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhayatthÄ• pi panettha nevatthi virodhoti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

__matthakadÄ• ma_nti dhammÄ• sanÄ• dimatthake lambakadÄ• maá¹ƒ. __pupphehi veá¹-
veá¹-henti. __tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti uppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva. __vÄ• kena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ
pupphasahiteneva vÄ• kena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• . __khandhe á¹-hapitakÄ• sÄ• vassÄ
á¹-hapitasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi tathÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ \Ne II 329/ sak
aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• vuttanayena bandhitvÄ• tattha p
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ pasibbake pakkhittasadisattÄ• veá¹-hima
tasmÄ• sithilabandhassa antarantarÄ• pakkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

__pupphapaá¹-e_ \Be II 372/ __ca daá¹-á¹-habba_nti pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontassa dÄ«ghat
haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡avasena pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tiriyato haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ p
na pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ. __purimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metÄ«_ti ettha ``aphusÄ• petvÄ• pi atikkÄ
Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``purimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ a
avisesena vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aphusÄ• petvÄ• anek
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati. __bandhituá¹ƒ
puppharahitÄ• ya suttakoá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• kakoá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ekavÄ• r
parikkhipitvÄ• vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttacetiyÄ• diparikkhepaá¹ƒ pupphapaá¹-akaraá¹‡aÃ±
tasmÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhipantena ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• purimaá
aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tenapi ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• tatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pupph
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ haritvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tenapi tatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi dvey
á¹-hatvÄ• pariyÄ• yena haranti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti vadanti.

__pÅ«rita_nti dÄ«ghato pasÄ• raá¹‡avasena pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• yituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti dÄ«g
haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti ekavÄ• rampi pupphaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiriyato harituá¹ƒ
__pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentenÄ• _ti aganthitÄ• ni pÄ• katikapupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentena. pupphac
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentena phusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• aphusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•

vadanti. __ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako_ti ante ghaá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• rayutto yamakadÄ• maolamba
nikkhantasuttakoá¹-iyÄ• va bandhitvÄ• olambituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pupphadÄ• madvayaá¹ƒ sa
nikkhantasuttakoá¹-iyÄ• va suttakoá¹-iá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-ituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __aá¸• á¸• hacand
mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aparikkhepo_ti aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rena mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡assa punappunaá
pÅ«retvÄ• parikkhipanaá¹ƒ. teneva taá¹ƒ pÅ«rime paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• etampi aá¸• á¸•
punappunaá¹ƒ haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡avasena pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pa
mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __pupphadÄ• makaraá¹‡a_nti ettha sut
ekato kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. geá¹‡á¸• ukakharapattadÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhi
katadÄ• mampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati akappiyÄ• nulomattÄ• ti vadanti.

__ ``lÄ• siyanÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 330/ \Be II 373/ __nÄ• á¹-entÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tame
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``recakaá¹ƒ dentÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, abhinayaá¹ƒ dassentÄ«ti attho, atta
pakÄ• setvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ naccitabbaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• naccanÄ• kÄ
hoti. keci pana ``mukhe aá¹…guliyo pakkhipitvÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ• cakkamiva attÄ• naá¹
denti nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ekekÄ• ya pantiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-ha padÄ• ni assÄ•
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• padaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti. dasapadepi eseva nayo. __padÄ• nÄ«_ti ca sÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. __dasapadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dvÄ«hi pantÄ«hi vÄ«satiyÄ• pa
__Ä• kÄ• seyeva kÄ«á¸·antÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ« asukapadaá¹ƒ mayÄ• nÄ«tÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ a
mukheneva vadantÄ• Ä• kÄ• seyeva jÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anti. __jÅ«taphalake_ti jÅ«tamaá¹‡á¸•
kÄ«á¸·antÄ«_ti pÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vuccati chasu passesu ekekaá¹ƒ yÄ• va chakkaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• yathÄ• laddhaekakÄ• divasena sÄ• riyo apanentÄ• upanentÄ• ca kÄ«á¸
__ghaá¹-ikÄ• _ti eke.

__maÃ±jaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• _ti maÃ±jaá¹-á¹-hirukkhasÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pakkakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ
__salÄ• kahattha_nti tÄ• lahÄ«rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kalÄ• passetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. bahÅ«su sa
ekaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tÄ• su pakkhipitvÄ• puna taá¹ƒyeva uddharantÄ• salÄ• kaha
paá¹‡á¹‡ena vaá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rena katÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• á¸·ikÄ• _. tenevÄ• ha
pucchantassa mukhÄ• gataá¹ƒ akkharaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• naá¹-á¹-hamuá¹-á¹-hilÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ
__akkharikÄ• _tipi vadanti. __hatthismi_nti nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, hatthinimittasippeti attho
__assasmi_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. ``usseá¸·enti apphoá¹-entÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• ti na vutto. tattha __usseá¸·entÄ«_ti mukhena usseá¸·anasaddaá¹ƒ pamuÃ
abyattasaddaá¹ƒ pavattentÄ«ti attho. ``ajÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dentÄ• ajapÄ• lakÄ• viya n
nicchÄ• rentÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ abyattanÄ• daá¹ƒ pavattentÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __apphoá
bhujahatthasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anasaddaá¹ƒ pavattenti, vÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒ ure á¹-hapetvÄ• dakl
tÄ• á¸·anena saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti attho. __mukhaá¸• iá¹‡á¸• ima_nti mukhabheriyÄ• etaá¹ƒ

<432> __pasÄ• dÄ• vahenÄ• _ti \Be II 374/ pasÄ• dajananakena. abhikkamanaá¹ƒ __abhik
``gamanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ikkantaá¹ƒ_. __nivattanenÄ• _ti nivat

nivattetvÄ• pana gamanaá¹ƒ gamanameva. abhimukhaá¹ƒ lokitaá¹ƒ Ä• lokitanti Ä• ha __ ``
_ti. __ito cito ca dassanenÄ• _ti anudisÄ• pekkhanaá¹ƒ dasseti. yaá¹ƒdisÄ• bhimukho gacc
nisÄ«dati, tadabhimukhaá¹ƒ pekkhanaá¹ƒ __Ä• lokitaá¹ƒ, _ tadanugatadisÄ• lokanaá¹ƒ __ `
vuccati. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upari pacchato pekkhanavasena __olokitaullokitÄ• palok
tÄ• ni \Ne II 331/ pana na samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppÄ• ni appasÄ• dÄ• vahÄ• ni, tenevettha Ä• lok
__tesa_nti samÄ• se guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• nipi pabbÄ• ni parÄ• masati. ``pabbasaá¹…kocanen
pabbÄ• ni tattha guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• ni saá¹…kocanassa padhÄ• nattÄ• . __satisampajaÃ±Ã±
sÄ• tthakatÄ• dipariggÄ• hikÄ• ya satiyÄ• tathÄ• pavattasampajaÃ±Ã±ena ca samantato p
savisesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sampajÄ• no, tassa bhÄ• vo __sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• pavatt
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __abhisaá¹…khatattÄ• _ti sammÄ• pavattitattÄ• . __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khittacakk
anÄ• metvÄ• va adhokhittacakkhu. khandhaá¹ƒ nÄ• metvÄ• hi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• valokanaá¹ƒ na
``okkhittacakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca iminÄ• yugamattadassitÄ• vuttÄ• .

__bondo_ti lolo mandadhÄ• tukoti attho. __bhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti bhamukabhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ
yuttÄ• _ti ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ sÄ• khalyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• sÄ• vÄ• cÄ• nelÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhÄ• â€
nayena vuttasÄ• khalyena samannÄ• gatÄ• , muduvacanÄ• ti attho. __nelÄ• _ti elaá¹ƒ vucc
nelÄ• , niddosÄ• ti attho. __kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhÄ• _ti byaÃ±janamadhuratÄ• ya kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá
vijjhanaá¹ƒ viya kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«laá¹ƒ na janeti. __dÄ• nanibaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti nibaddhadÄ• nÄ•

``sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne Ä• mantesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``gacchatha tumhe sÄ• riputtÄ•
``sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ekasesanayena vuttanti ayamattho pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• ti na v
ti hi idaá¹ƒ ekasesanayena vuttaá¹ƒ virÅ«pekasesassapi icchitattÄ• , tenevettha bahuvacan
__saddhassa pasannassÄ• _ti ratanattayassa saddhÄ• ya \Be II 375/ samannÄ• gatassa ta
kammaphalasaddhÄ• ya vÄ• samannÄ• gatattÄ• saddhassa ratanattayappasÄ• dabahulat

<433> __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetabbÄ• _ti kuladÅ«sakakammena Ä• pannÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ropetabbÄ• .
bahigÄ• me vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. antogÄ• me vihÄ• ro pana __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ•
iminÄ• va saá¹…gahito gÄ• maggahaá¹‡eneva gahitattÄ• . ``tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti v
sÄ• mantÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ• mantagÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
vihÄ• re vÄ• sassa paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• yadi tattha vasati, tena sÄ• mantagÄ• mepi piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
adhippÄ• yo. __tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya na caritabba_nti yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me kuladÅ««
tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me na caritabbaá¹ƒ. yasmiÃ±hi gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• kuladÅ«sakakamma
vasati, neva tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• carituá¹ƒ labbhati, na vihÄ• re vasituá¹ƒ. sÄ
pana sÄ• mantagÄ• me carituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati tattha vÄ• sassa appaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• .

<435> __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa_ \Ne II 332/ __vattÄ• nÄ«_ti ``na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na niss
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , samma
yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, na sÄ• Ä• patti Ä

tÄ• disikÄ• tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na gar
bhikkhuno uposatho á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetabbo, na okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi samp
evamÄ• gatÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vattÄ• ni.

assajipunabbasukappadhÄ• nÄ• __assajipunabbasukÄ• _ti vuttÄ• sahacaraá¹‡aÃ±Ä• yen
appaá¹-ipajjanatÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attasammÄ• vattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹
yena vattena ciá¹‡á¹‡ena saá¹…gho anulomiko hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ avattanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __n
hontÄ«_ti patitalomÄ• na honti, anukÅ«lavuttino na hontÄ«ti \Be II 376/ attho. __nittharaá¹‡
paá¹-ipajjantÄ«_ti anulomavattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nittharaá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ipajjanti,
ciá¹‡á¹‡ena sÄ• pattikabhÄ• vato nittiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti, tasmiá¹ƒ nittharaá¹‡akavattasmiá¹ƒ n
Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ turitaturitÄ• chandajÄ• tÄ• na hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dasa
jÄ• tinÄ• magottakammasippaÄ• bÄ• dhaliá¹…gakilesaÄ• pattihÄ«nasaá¹…khÄ• tehidasahi
__chandagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pentÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __ya_-kÄ• ro ``sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti Ä• ha __ ``chandagÄ• mitÄ• yapi pÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tesa_n
gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

436-437__._ nigamassa apÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti vissÄ• saggÄ• hena parasantakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dentaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya v
vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi dentena vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya eva dÄ• tab
``maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya pana sivaliá¹…gÄ• dipÅ«janatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettakameva vuttattÄ• ima
jÄ«vikampi kappessantÄ«ti mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa vÄ• kassacipi. __Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡erehevÄ• _ti anucchavikattÄ• vuttaá¹
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti saá¹…ghikassa lÄ
upacÄ• rasÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi santakattÄ• tesampi upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ
__cÅ«á¸·aka_nti upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gatopi upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. catutthabhÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ adhi

__ ``sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ... pe ... á¹-hapentÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vassaggena abhÄ• jiyaá¹ƒ sa
tatthÄ• _ti magge \Ne II 333/ vÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e vÄ• . __dÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«_ti sÄ
ananucchavikattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi taá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• . yadi hi tathÄ• Ä•
dÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaveyya, sÄ• maá¹‡erehipi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbheyya. __sayan
__yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya yÄ• gubhattÄ• disan
``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va haritvÄ• pi harÄ• petvÄ• pi pakkositvÄ• pi
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• va. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±ca harÄ• penter
harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, itare pana yadi sayameva icchanti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ pupphe vuttana
377/ atidisati, tasmÄ• phalampi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ haraá¹‡aharÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ

sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• va. idÄ• ni ``yo haritvÄ• vÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• ... p
thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ pupphe vuttanayaá¹ƒ phalepi saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassento __
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayÄ• na_nti Ä• gantuke sandhÄ• ya vut
``ettakÄ• ni phalÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ phalaparicchedena vÄ• . __rukkha
rukkhehi dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ rukkhaparicchedena vÄ• . paricchinnesupi rukk
sundarÄ• ni, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantena kulasaá¹…gaho kato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä
vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__rukkhacchallÄ«_ti rukkhattaco. tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaradesantarÄ• dÄ«s
sÄ• sanapaá¹-isÄ• sanaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __jaá¹…ghapesanikaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha ``gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«
sÄ• sanaharaá¹‡akammaâ€™â€™ nti. dÅ«tassa kammaá¹ƒ __dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ_. __paá¹-hama
pe ... pade pade dukkaá¹-a_nti idaá¹ƒ tassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti iminÄ• adhipp
vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa pana sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• sayameva kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±e á¹-hito gantvÄ•
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, anÄ• patti. __pubbe vuttappakÄ• ra_nti ``mama vacanena bhagavat
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ•
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. puna __pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana pabb
vattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasadisÄ• nevÄ• _ti ettha aá¹…gesupi ya
evaá¹ƒ idha chandÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• panaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disamevÄ• ti.

kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<442> paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ne II 334/ Ä• patti Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ etesanti __paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• _. _
paá¹-icchÄ• ditadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• rocitadivaso, tÄ• va divasapakkhamÄ• s
kÄ• lo atikkanto, tattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• lanti attho. __akÄ• mena avasenÄ• _ti ettha appaá¹-ikamma
saggamokkhÄ• varaá¹‡abhÄ• vato anicchantenapi parivasitabbanti \Be II 378/ adhippÄ• yo.
abbhÄ• nakammavasena pakkositabbo. __te ca bhikkhÅ« gÄ• rayhÄ• _ti ettha ye Å«nabhÄ
bhikkhÅ« ca garahitabbÄ• sÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• sadosÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«ti ayamattho
__sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

terasakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<443> puttasaddena \Ne II 335/ \Be II 379/ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesato ekasesanayena vÄ• pu
``bahÅ« dhÄ«taro cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dÄ• nappadÄ• nesÅ«_ti khuddakesu ceva mahantes
attano gehe kattabbamaá¹…galanti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• vÄ• havivÄ• hamaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™
phagguá¹‡amÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su uttaraphagguá¹‡Ä• diabhilakkhitadivasesu saparijanÄ• naá¹ƒ m
maá¹…galakaraá¹‡ampi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __antarussavesÅ«_ti mahussavassa antarantar
__Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡anakkhattÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha nakkhattasaddo paccekaá¹ƒ yoje
__Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«nakkhatta_nti vassÅ«pagamanapÅ«jÄ• divasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, __
pavÄ• raá¹‡apÅ«jÄ• divasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __Ä• di_-saddena yasmiá¹ƒ nakkhatte gÄ• mar
divase nakkhattaghosanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• bhoge par
nakkhattakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anti, tampi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __imepi dÄ• rakÄ• _ti attano dÄ•
__tadanantara_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ.

444-445__._ __taá¹ƒ kamma_nti taá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhu nisinne_ti ettha _
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, bhummavacanassa vÄ• lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddesoti Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhum
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sotassa rahoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-icchan
vacanato ``sakkÄ• hoti methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttattÄ• cakk
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __paricchedo veditabbo_ti raho nis
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni cakkhussa raheneva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• dass
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __pihitakavÄ• á¹-assÄ• _ti iminÄ• paá¹-icchannabhÄ• vato c
dasseti. __apihitakavÄ• á¹-assÄ• _ti iminÄ• appaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. appaá¹-ic
dutiyasikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatanayena sotassa rahavasenapi paricchedo veditabboti Ä• ha __ `
okÄ• seâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 336/. ``antodvÄ• dasahattheâ€™â€™ ti hi idaá¹ƒ sotassa rahÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi hi cakkhusseva rahÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadeyya \Be II 380/, ``antodvÄ
vadeyya appaá¹-icchanne tato dÅ«ratare nisinnepi cakkhussa rahÄ• sambhavato. yasmÄ•
kapimiddhapareto kaÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ni ummÄ«leti, kaÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ nimÄ«leti, na ca
tasmÄ• ``niddÄ• yantopi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yant
Ä• ha __ ``nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yanto na karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti atthc

__paá¹-iladdhasotÄ• pattiphalÄ• _ti antimaparicchedato ariyasÄ• vikaá¹ƒ dasseti. __paá¹-ivi
sotÄ• pattimaggena paá¹-ividdhacatusaccÄ• . __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarem
paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• nassa tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasamÄ• yogo hotiyevÄ• ti v
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena ca pÄ• cittiyena ca tenÄ• kÄ• rena nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• nova kA
appaá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no_ti alajjÄ«pi appaá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabboti avise
na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va neva suddho, na asuddhoti vÄ• vattabbo, vattÄ• nusandhinÄ• pa
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• lajjÄ«su katÄ• , alajjÄ«su evaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

bahumpi alajjÄ« bhÄ• seyya, vattÄ• nusandhitena kÄ• rayeâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359).

__yena vÄ• sÄ• saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo_ti
``paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti avuttepi adhikÄ• rattÄ• __ ``paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• nova tena so
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• ya vacanena aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• bhÄ• vato __diá¹-á¹-
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi hotÄ«_ti dassanena aÃ±Ã±athattasambhavaá¹ƒ dasseti. __evaá¹ƒ mahiddhi
vadÄ• pethÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ mahiddhikÄ• pi tumhe evarÅ«pe Ä• saá¹…kanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ•
nisinnattha, tumhÄ• disehi nÄ• ma antaraghare nisÄ«dantehi upaparikkhitvÄ• patirÅ«pe á¹-
nti theraá¹ƒ ovadanto Ä• ha, na pana asaddahanto. thero attano anupaparikkhitvÄ• anisinn
``antaragharasseveso Ä• vuso dosoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __evamakÄ• si_nti attano nigÅ«hita
evaá¹ƒ \Be II 381/ viya iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ. __rakkheyyÄ• si ma_nti ``mÄ• n
jÄ• nantÅ«â€™â€™ ti attano guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nÄ• petukÄ• mo vadati.

446-451__._ __mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto_ti ettha ``maggeâ
daá¹-á¹-habboti \Ne II 337/ Ä• ha __ ``mÄ• tugÄ• massa maggeâ€™â€™ _ti. raho nisajjass
methunarÄ• gabhÄ• ve tappaá¹-ibaddhakilesattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``methunadhammasannissita
teneva __sannissita_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya agatepi asuddhacittena gatat
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __rahassÄ• do uppajjati anÄ• pattÄ«_ti suddhacittena ga
cittuppÄ• damattenettha Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ dhammo aniyato_ti ettha tiá¹
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tassa vasena kÄ• reta
ayamattho pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• ti na vutto. yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tassÄ• vasenetth

paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<452> ``ekoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``nisajjaá¹ƒ kappetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• s
ghaá¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ eko ... pe ... sambandho veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __etaá¹ƒ pac
``ekoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccattavacanaá¹ƒ.

<453> __bahi parikkhitta_nti bahi pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• parikkhittaá¹ƒ. __pariveá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡
pariveá¹‡amÄ• á¹›·akaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __itthÄ«pi purisopÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-hame kas
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti, idha ekÄ• pi kasmÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti? vuccate --- paá¹-ham
``sakkÄ• hoti methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• methunadhamma
methunassa mÄ• tugÄ• mo dutiyo hoti. itthiyo hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ•
mahÄ• vane dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipanne bhikkhumhi sambahulÄ• itthiyo yÄ• vadatthaá¹

tasmÄ• tattha ``itthisatampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana sikk
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• vasena Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``alaÃ±ca kho hoti mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ
nti \Be II 382/ vuttattÄ• . duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• caÃ±ca sutvÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mopi na paá¹-icchÄ• d
__duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• pade_ yÄ• tÄ• itthiyo hirimanÄ• , tÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhikk
idha ``itthÄ«pi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idha appaá¹-icchannattÄ• itthÄ«p
tattha paá¹-icchannattÄ• itthisatampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti ca vadanti.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggavasena __anandho_ vutto, duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• vasena __abadhiro_. __
sotassa rahÄ• bhÄ• vo vutto, etena ``sotassa raho dvÄ• dasahatthena paricchinditabboâ€™
338/. tasmÄ• dvÄ• dasahatthato bahi nisinno anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti satipi cakkhussa rahÄ
rahasabbhÄ• vato. imasmiÃ±hi sikkhÄ• pade appaá¹-icchannattÄ• sotassa rahoyeva adhip
``cakkhussa rahoâ€™â€™ ti atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ pana ``dvepi rahÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi appaá¹-icchanne okÄ• se cakkhussa raho sambhava
dassanavisaye dÅ«ratare nisinnassapi daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vato. __niddÄ• ya
``nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantopi gahitoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ
niddÄ• yantepi satipi cakkhussa rahe abadhirattÄ• sotassa raho natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá
adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• pana nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yanto andho viya kiÃ±ci na passatÄ«ti cakkhu
tathÄ• badhiro viya kiÃ±ci saddaá¹ƒ na suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti sotassa rahopi sambhavatÄ«ti sakkÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca __á¹-hito vÄ• nisinno vÄ• ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamasikkh
``nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantopi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana na vuttaá¹ƒ, ta
yathÄ• na virujjhati, tathÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

sotassa rahasseva idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• __ ``badhiro pana cakkhumÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutta
appaá¹-icchannampi paá¹-icchannapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padassa visaya
vÄ• abadhiropi na karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yatheva hi tattha apihitakavÄ• á¹-assa gabbhassa
andho anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti, evamayampÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ubhayatthÄ• pÄ«_ti dv
dvÄ«hi sikkhÄ• padehi udÄ• yittheraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• kÄ• ci Ä• patti nÄ
tassa sikkhÄ• padassa Ä• dikammike sandhÄ• ya Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti vuttÄ• .
nisajjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 383/ Ä• dikammikÄ• . bhagavatÄ• pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
upanandavatthusmiá¹ƒ aniyatakkamo dassito. yadi imehi sikkhÄ• padehi visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±att
atha kasmÄ• bhagavatÄ• aniyatadvayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti? evarÅ«pÄ• yapi upÄ• sikÄ• ya
paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• noyeva Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo, na appaá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• noti dassentena b
Ä• pattiyÄ• yena kenaci codite paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vinaya
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. atha bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aniyataá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na vuttanti? idameva lakkhaá¹‡aá
na vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

aniyatavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. cÄ«varavaggo

1. paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> __samitÄ• vinÄ• _ti \Ne II 339/ \Be II 384/ samitapÄ• pena. __gotamake cetiye_ti got
cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katavihÄ• ro vuccati. __paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bhag
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te bahÅ«ni cÄ«varÄ• ni labhitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ«sepi khandhepi
Ä• gacchante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• cÄ«vare sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantena ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhogatth
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. nahÄ• yanti etthÄ• ti __nahÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ nahÄ• natitthaá¹ƒ.

<460> eko kira brÄ• hmaá¹‡o cintesi ``buddharatanassa ca saá¹…gharatanassa ca pÅ«jÄ•
kho dhammaratanaá¹ƒ pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka
bhagavÄ• Ä• ha ``sacepi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a dhammaratanaá¹ƒ pÅ«jetukÄ• mo, ekaá¹ƒ bahuss
bahussutaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• cikkhathÄ• ti. bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ti. so bhikkhÅ« upasa
bhante Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. Ä• nandatthero brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o th
cÄ«varena pÅ«jesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena uppannaâ€™â€™ _nti. __uppan
nipphannapariyÄ• yopi hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto Ä• ha __ ``no nipphattivasenÄ• â€™â€
taá¹ƒ tantavÄ• yakammena nipphannaá¹ƒ.

__therassa santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_t
tatheva karotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ekamekena attano pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pab
gaá¹‡hÄ• pitÄ• ni \Ne II 240/ paÃ±ca paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. __Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ
mamÄ• yatÄ«_ti Ä• nandatthero tÄ• va mamÄ• yatu akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vato, sÄ• riputta
mamÄ• yanaá¹ƒ gehassitapemavasena, atha kho guá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• ti nÄ• ya
divasaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ \Be II 385/, navame vÄ• das
__sace bhaveyyÄ• _ti sace kassaci evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __vuttasadisamevÄ• _ti ettha ``vuttadiva
paá¹-hanti. __dhÄ• retu_nti ettha ``Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-habbo.

462-463__._ __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmi_nti bhummavacanassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddesoti Ä•
cÄ«varasmiâ€™â€™ _nti, cÄ«varassa karaá¹‡apalibodhe upacchinneti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
pÄ• sapaá¹-á¹-agaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kat
__sÅ«ciyÄ• paá¹-isÄ• mana_nti idaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikammassa sammÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vada

sÅ«cikammaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __etesampÄ«_ti vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diá¹ƒ p

__kathine ca ubbhatasmi_nti yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ kathine ca
__dutiyassa palibodhassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ da
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â€™ ti imehi dvÄ«hi padehi dvinnaá
abhÄ• vadassanena atthatakathinassa paÃ±camÄ• sabbhantare yÄ• va cÄ«varapalibodho
upacchijjati, tÄ• va anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikappitaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• hato paramp
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. atthatakathinassa hi yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• anÄ• mantacÄ•
yÄ• vadatthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• doti ime paÃ±cÄ• nis
pakkamanaá¹ƒ anto assÄ• ti __pakkamanantikÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• pi veditabbÄ• . vitthÄ• ro
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva Ä• vi bhavissati.

__khoma_nti khomasuttehi vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ khomapaá¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sesÄ• ni. __sÄ• á¹
katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…ga_nti khomasuttÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni ekaccÄ• ni vÄ• missetvÄ•
vÄ• kamayamevÄ• ti keci. dukÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ somÄ• rapaá¹-aá¹ƒ cÄ«napaá¹-
imÄ• ni pana cha cÄ«varÄ• ni etesaá¹ƒyeva anulomÄ• nÄ«ti visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• ni. __dukÅ«l
anulomaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamayattÄ• . paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡adese saÃ±jÄ• tavatthaá¹ƒ __paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡
``paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡akoseyyavisesoâ€™â€™ ti hi __abhidhÄ• nakose_ vuttaá¹ƒ. somÄ• rades
jÄ• tavatthÄ• ni __somÄ• racÄ«napaá¹-Ä• ni_. paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i koseyyassa
katasuttamayattÄ• . __iddhijaá¹ƒ_ ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 386/ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nibbattac
khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 341/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ eva anulomaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• hi d
__devadinnaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ kapparukkhe nibbattaá¹ƒ jÄ• liniyÄ• devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anuruddha
dinnavatthasadisaá¹ƒ, tampi khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒ hoti tesu aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ•

majjhimassa purisassa vidatthiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``dve vidatthiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato tato upaá¸• á¸• happamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vikap
``sugatavidatthi nÄ• ma idÄ• ni majjhimassa purisassa tisso vidatthiyo, vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatt
hattho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II
tasmÄ• sugataá¹…gulena dvÄ• dasaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena diyaá¸• á¸• ho h
katvÄ• sugataá¹…gulena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthappamÄ• á¹‡anti idaá¹

__taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato_ti ettha __ta_nti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati. __tassa y
cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasassa yo atikkanto aruá¹‡o. __cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasena saddhi_nti cÄ«
atikkantaaruá¹‡ena saddhinti attho. __divasa_saddena hi taá¹ƒdivasanissito aruá¹‡o vutto.
rajjuÄ• dÄ«hi bandhitvÄ• . __veá¹-hetvÄ• _ti vatthÄ• dÄ«ti veá¹-hetvÄ• .

__vacanÄ«yo_ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi vattabba_nti ettha ``
padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• avatvÄ• pi atthamatte vutte vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __tenÄ

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantena. paá¹-iggÄ• hakena __ ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutte desakena vattab
``Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. puna paá¹-iggÄ• hakena vattabbavacanamÄ• ha __ ``Ä•
_ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte puna desakena vattabbavacanaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒvarissÄ•
attano Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __dvÄ«su pana sambahulÄ• s
sambahulÄ• su vÄ• Ä• pattÄ«su purimanayeneva vacanabhedo veditabbo. Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ __Ä
ettha dve Ä• pattiyoti vÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoti vÄ• vattabbanti adhippÄ• yo. __cÄ«var
nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa dÄ• nepi. __vatthuvasenÄ• _ti cÄ«varagaá¹‡anÄ• ya. __gaá¹‡ass
pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti dvÄ«su imÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti vacane visesÄ• bhÄ•
... vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vatvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``ito_ \Be II 387/ __garukata
_tiÄ• di. tattha __ito_ti ito nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varadÄ• nato. Ã±attikammato Ã±attidutiyakamma
Ä• ha __ ``ito garukatarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __imÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti ettha ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«va

<468> __na_ \Ne II 342/ __idha saÃ±Ã±Ä• rakkhatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ vematikaá¹ƒ anatikkantasaÃ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __yopi evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä«, tassapÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ atikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±issa
anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±issapÄ«ti attho. ``na idha saÃ±Ã±Ä• rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vutt
atidisati. __esa nayo sabbatthÄ• _ti esa nayo avinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«supÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ cÄ«
khÄ• yitesu ``mayhampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä« hotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ
anaá¹-á¹-hato aviluttassa visesamÄ• ha __ ``pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ravasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. they
__naá¹-á¹-ha_nti adhippetaá¹ƒ, pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ravasena gahitaá¹ƒ __vilutta_nti. __anÄ• p
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ
purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ n
tassa taá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• ``anÄ• patti aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• pari
idaá¹ƒ parassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ aparassa paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• d
sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti anatikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±issa vematikassa ca paribhuÃ±jantasseva
aparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hapentassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<469> __ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __na vik
vatvÄ• na vikappetuá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbattha. tasmÄ• ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni adhiá¹-á¹-hahanter
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• tassa tassa cÄ«varassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahet
tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ•
gahetvÄ• vikappeti, avikappitaá¹ƒ hoti, atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. __tato p
vikappetu_nti ``catumÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gÄ• misaá¹
cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ, tÄ• va á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. ``tato paraá¹ƒ v
ettÄ• vatÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diÃ±ca \Be II 388/ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ•
vikappetuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti evamattho na gahetabbo tato paraá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• din

tasmÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ vikappentenapi nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhinnamp
paribhogassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tathÄ• vikappitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__paccuddharÄ• mÄ«_ti á¹-hapemi, pariccajÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• attho. __imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá
``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«ti evampi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ \Ne II 343
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sameti. __kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti hatthena
vÄ• cÄ• lentena vÄ• . __duvidha_nti sammukhaparammukhabhedesu duvidhaá¹ƒ. __hattha
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ``i
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ ``etaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti keci v
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ panettha na kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca sa
``hatthapÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti aá¸• á¸• hateyyahattho vuccati, tasmÄ• idha visesavikappanÄ• y
gavesitabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mantavihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma yattha tadaheva gantvÄ• nivattituá¹ƒ sakkÄ
ti idaá¹ƒ desanÄ• sÄ«samattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• dÅ«re á
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti vadanti. __á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti ca idaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anucchavikanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varasallakkhaá
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapitavatthehÄ«_ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pubbe saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• divohÄ• rassa abhÄ• vato ``imaá¹ƒ paccuddha
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·assa visuá¹ƒ paccuddhÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ dasseti. parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena
``imaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi nevatthi dosoti viÃ±Ã
puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«_ti idaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dicÄ«varanÄ• mena adhiá¹-á
paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• meneva adhiá¹-á¹-hah
pubbekataadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_
kappabindudÄ• nakiccampi natthÄ«ti dasseti. muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• diticÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡
``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_
katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutisabbhÄ•
dosoti na tattha dupparihÄ• ratÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``abaddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dupparihÄ• raâ€™â€

__anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti \Be II 389/ sugatavidatthiyÄ• dÄ«ghaso cha vidatthiyo tiriyaá¹
aá¸• á¸• hateyyavidatthiÃ±ca anatikkantappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti attho. nanu ca vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ•
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di Ä• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati. teneva __
(Kkh kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkamen
Ä• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamenapi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``ta
vikappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sati hi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paccuddhÄ• ro yuttoti
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``paccuddharitvÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ paccuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sand

paccuddharitvÄ• ti pana vassikasÄ• á¹-ikabhÄ• vato apanetvÄ• ti evamattho gahetabbo. tas
paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ne II 344/ antodasÄ• he vassikasÄ• á¹-ikabhÄ• vato ap
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ `tato paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€

keci pana ``yathÄ• kathinamÄ• sabbhantare uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kathinamÄ• sÄ• tikkame
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• pi vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkame nissaggiyÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹
tato paraá¹ƒ hemantassa paá¹-hamadivase vikappetabbÄ• ti evamattho gahetabbo. paccud
vikappetabbÄ• ti padayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. kathina
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• avasÄ• nadivase anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ka
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ pana vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• na te
vassÄ• nÄ• tikkame kathaá¹ƒ nissaggiyÄ• hoti. anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaavikappitameva hi taá¹ƒtaá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• hemantepi vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dasÄ• haá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labha
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• dipi Ä• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati, tasmÄ•
parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, dasÄ• haá¹ƒ pana anatikkamitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• ti.

keci pana ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedalakkhaá¹‡e avuttattÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• namÄ
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di Ä• bÄ• dhe vÅ«pasantepi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahati, tasmÄ
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ•
sameti, __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ pana sameti. tathÄ• hi ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• n
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di \Be II 390/ Ä• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamenapi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijaha
__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ natthi, __parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ ``atthÄ• patti
gimheâ€™â€™ ti ettha idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pacchime pÄ• á¹-ipada
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sento hemante Ä• pajjati. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana `ka
apaccuddharitvÄ• hemante Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi suvuttaá¹ƒ. cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ
paraá¹ƒ vikappetunti hi vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin V) 323).

tattha __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ nivÄ• sanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __kur
pana apaccuddhÄ• rapaccayÄ• . tasmÄ• __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayeneva vassikasÄ• á¹-ik
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __kurundiya_Ã±hi ``vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tu
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti vacanato yadi kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ•
avijahitÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• hemantaá¹ƒ sampattÄ• vikappanakkhette a
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ janeti, tasmÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ eva paccuddharitvÄ• hemante vik
adhippÄ• yena ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase \Ne II 345/ apaccuddharitvÄ• hemante Ä• pajja
tasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

nahÄ• natthÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedamattarattÄ• pi cesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
pana na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sace vassÄ• ne
uppannÄ• hoti, purimavassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetvÄ• ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ

__pamÄ• á¹‡ayutta_nti dÄ«ghaso sugatavidatthiyÄ• dve vidatthiyo, vitthÄ• rato diyaá¸• á¸•
iminÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena yuttaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ti sugatavidatthiyÄ• dÄ«ghaso catasso
vidatthiyoti evaá¹ƒ vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• . __paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• _ti ettha ya
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. ``sakiá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti, puna na paccud
kÄ• laparicchedÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. apare pana ``ekavacanenapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitamevÄ• â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ubhayatthÄ• pi assa
apubbaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ na dissati, teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ.

``attano \Be II 391/ santakabhÄ• vato mocetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya mahÄ• paccariya
ti vadanti. iminÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«ti á¹-hapent
idaá¹ƒ bhesajjassa, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• ti vissajjetvÄ• sakasantakabhÄ• vato mocite adhiá¹-á
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• ya dinnapaccattharaá¹‡e_ti ettha ``a
ca kevalaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesuyeva attharitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡a
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana ``paccattharaá¹‡a
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttattÄ• attano santakaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• â€
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• ne viya cÄ«vare nirÄ• layabh
keci pana ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• ti bhikkhuniyÄ• gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• â€™â€™ t
pana vibbhamantopi yÄ• va sikkhaá¹ƒ na paccakkhÄ• ti, tÄ• va bhikkhuyevÄ• ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhuniyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vises
bhikkhuniyÄ• hi gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamane adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ n
vibbhamaneneva assamaá¹‡Ä«bhÄ• vato. __sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenÄ• _ti pana idaá¹ƒ sa
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti \Ne II 346/, tassa kÄ• yalaggampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhavasenÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedaá
__pamÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varassÄ• _ti pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __dve cÄ«v
antaragharappavesanatthÄ• ya __suppaá¹-icchannasikkhÄ• pade_ vuttanayena saá¹…ghÄ
ekato katvÄ• pÄ• rupantassa. __saá¹…gharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti dvÄ«supi antesu saá¹…ghari
nayo_ti iminÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttesu yattha katthaci chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati, n
parena chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti ayamattho dassito. __sabbesÅ«_ti ticÄ
sabbacÄ«varesu.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti sutte Ä• gataá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhi
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ atikkamayato chedanakaá¹
vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``tato uttari paá¹-isiddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __taá¹ƒ na sametÄ«_ti parikkh
vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetvÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«

muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``esa \Be II 392/ n
sameti tÄ• disassa pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡assa sutte abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. __andhakaá¹
vuttavacanaá¹ƒ na sametÄ«ti iminÄ• va paá¹-ikkhepena vikappanupagapacchimassa anto y
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti ayampi nayo paá¹-ikkhittoyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ticÄ«va
sesacÄ«varesu chiddena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hah
sesacÄ«varesu vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ appahontaá¹ƒ katvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pubbeyeva tÄ• disaá¹ƒ ho
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. __khuddakaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dibheda
khuddakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti ettha tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«va
yasmiá¹ƒ padese chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahati, tasmiá¹ƒ padese samantato chi
karontassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• _ti ettha sammukhena vikappanÄ•
gahetabbo. __sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• va_nti Ä• sannadÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. Ä• sannadÅ«rab
vuttanayeneva veditabbo. __paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti ettha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassap
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dinÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, vikappanameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti.
__sandiá¹-á¹-ho_ti diá¹-á¹-hamitto nÄ• tidaá¸·hamitto. __vikappitavikappanÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• v
adhiá¹-á¹-hitaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo __avisesena vuttavacana_nti ticÄ«va
adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diÃ±ca \Ne II 347/ vikappetÄ«ti
sabbacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ avisesena vikappetÄ«ti vuttavacanaá¹ƒ. __ticÄ«varasaá¹…khepenÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• diadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__tuyhaá¹ƒ demÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ``tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le na gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mopi sace na paá¹-ikkhipa
gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya sati gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __itthannÄ• massÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __ ``tuyhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ•
suggahitaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha ``yathÄ• parato `tava santakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vutte duddinnam
mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vacanena `suggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ•
ti vutte sudinnattÄ• \Be II 393/ `mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti avuttepi `sudinnamevÄ• â€
``gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«_ti ca Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• gahaá¹‡assa tappaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• karaá¹‡avasena pava
citte anuppÄ• dite pacchÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__taá¹ƒ na yujjatÄ«_ti vinayakammassa karaá¹‡avasena gahetvÄ• dinnattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sac
vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, puna kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena tena dinnaá¹ƒ tassa na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti n
pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ• ajÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kattabbaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• naá¹ƒ akatattÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. cÄ«varassa attano santakatÄ• , jÄ• tippamÄ• á¹‡ayuttatÄ•
atirekacÄ«varatÄ• , dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

471-473__._ dutiye athÄ• nandatthero kathaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, kiá¹ƒ karonto ca Ä
__ ``thero kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __avippavÄ• se_ti nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, avippavÄ• sa
vippavÄ• sapaccayÄ• yÄ• Ä• patti, tadabhÄ• vatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

475-476__._ __evaá¹ƒ chinnapalibodho_ti evaá¹ƒ imehi cÄ«varaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathinubbhÄ
__adhiá¹-á¹-hitesÅ«_ti ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayena adhiá¹-á¹-hitesu. __ticÄ«varena vi
``rukkho chinno, paá¹-o daá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya avayavepi samudÄ• yavohÄ•

477-478__._ __parikhÄ• ya_ \Ne II 348/ __vÄ• parikkhitto_ti iminÄ• ca samantÄ• nadÄ«ta
parikkhittopi parikkhittoyevÄ• ti dasseti. __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ``parikkhittoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti gharassa upari Ä• kÄ• se aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹
\Be II 394/ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. gharaá¹ƒ nivesanudositÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ameva, na pana pÄ• á¹-iye
atthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<479> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena ``sabhÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __ ``sabhÄ• yaâ€™â€™
__sabhÄ• ya_-saddassa napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gatÄ• vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabhÄ• _
__sabhÄ• ya_-saddo napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gayutto idha vuttoti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``liá¹
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __cÄ«varahatthapÄ• se vasitabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti cÄ«varahatthap
natthi. __yaá¹ƒ tassÄ• ... pe ... na vijahitabba_nti ettha tassÄ• vÄ«thiyÄ• sammukhaá¹-á¹-
sabhÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡eneva tattha sabbÄ• nipi gehÄ• ni sÄ• ca antaravÄ«thi g
__atiharitvÄ• ghare nikkhipatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hite aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ ghar
vÄ• pacchato vÄ• hatthapÄ• se_ti gharassa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

nivesanÄ• dÄ«su parikkhittatÄ• ya ekÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• , aparikkhittatÄ• ya nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ
``etenevupÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. nivesanÄ• dÄ«ni gÄ• mato bahi sanniviá¹-á¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ. antogÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• naÃ±hi gÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• gÄ• maparihÄ•
gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su ajjhokÄ• sapariyantesu pannarasasu. __parikkhepÄ• divasenÄ• _ti ettha __
aparikkhepasseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, na ekakulÄ• dÄ«nampi.

480-487__._ __ovarako_ nÄ• ma gabbhassa abbhantare aÃ±Ã±o gabbhotipi vadanti. __mu
candikaá¹…gaá¹‡ayutto pÄ• sÄ• do.

<489> __sattho_ti jaá¹…ghasattho sakaá¹-asattho vÄ• . __pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti vinivijjhitvÄ• .

vibhÄ• veti __ ``antopaviá¹-á¹-hena ... pe ... á¹-hito hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __antopaviá¹-á
gÄ• massa nadiyÄ• vÄ• antopaviá¹-á¹-hena. __nadÄ«parihÄ• ro ca labbhatÄ«_ti ettha ``vis
avuttattÄ• gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±attha viya cÄ«varahatthapÄ• soyeva nadÄ«parihÄ• roâ€™
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• rasÄ«ma_nti avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ•
vasitabba_nti antosÄ«mÄ• ya yattha katthaci vasitabbaá¹ƒ. __satthasamÄ«peyevÄ• _ti idaá
yathÄ• vuttaabbhantaraparicchedavasena \Be II 395/ vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nÄ• nÄ• kul
hoti, satthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabba_nti ettha __hatthapÄ• sc
hatthapÄ• soti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<490> __ekakulassa khette_ti aparikkhittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. yasmÄ• ``nÄ• nÄ• kulass
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• khettadvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• tassa hatthapÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaâ€™â
dvÄ• ramÅ«lato aÃ±Ã±attha antokhettepi vasantena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• yeva

491-494__._ __ ``vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma saparikkhitto vÄ• aparikkhitto vÄ• sakalo Ä• vÄ• soâ€™
vihÄ• re_ti ettha pana ekaá¹ƒ gehameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekakulanÄ• nÄ• kulasantakatÄ• _ cettl
veditabbÄ• . __chÄ• yÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sassa anto evÄ• _ti yadÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ
sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ majjhanhikaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tadÄ• yaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __agamanapathe_ti yaá¹ƒ tadaheva gantvÄ• puna Ä• gantuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• na hoti, tA
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<495> __nadiá¹ƒ otaratÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• otarati. __na Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti parib
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. tenÄ• ha __ ``so hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aparibhogÄ• rahattÄ• _
nissaggiyacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ acittakanti siddhaá¹ƒ.
ekaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabba_nti idaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ•
na sÄ• ruppanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __bahigÄ• me á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viya parammukhÄ• á¹-hitampi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissajjituá¹ƒ niss
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

gamane saussÄ• hattÄ• __ ``nissayo pana na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
... nissayo ca paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti ettha ``ussÄ• he apariccattepi gamanassa upacchinn
saussÄ• haá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• nampi antarÄ• aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati
parato __muhuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa vacanaá¹ƒ
sace evaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• ``purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ t
aruá¹‡uggamane nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhi na vattabbÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ippas
``purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saussÄ• hÄ• va \Be II 396/ gacchanti, nissayap
vattabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca sati __ ``saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• nissayo paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â
vuccate --- saussahattÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhi na vuttÄ• . satipi \Ne II 350/ c
ekato gamanassa upacchinnattÄ• ``muhuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha viya saha aruá¹

paá¹-ippassaddhiyeva vuttÄ• .

__antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• ma_nti avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutiyÄ• pacchÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
gÄ• maá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __neva cÄ«varÄ• n
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ, __na nissayo paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti saussÄ• h
ca nesaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchatÄ«_ti dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá
gacchatÄ«_ti assatiyÄ• attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ apaccuddharitvÄ• therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ apaccu
evaá¹ƒ gate tasmiá¹ƒ pacchÄ• therena saritvÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``attanc
paccuddharitvÄ• daharassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vissÄ• sena gahetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti
Ä• gatakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatena paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒ dasseti.
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varatÄ• , anatthatakathinatÄ• , aladdhasammutitÄ• , rattivippavÄ• soti in
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

497-499__._ tatiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• nikkhipitu_nti ettha cÄ«varapaccÄ•
nikkhipitunti evamattho gahetabbo. bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• baddhÄ• ni bhaá¹‡á¸• ikabaddhÄ• nÄ«ti
bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• _ti
viya sÄ• mivaseneva karaá¹‡avacanassa attho veditabbo.

<500> anatthate kathine cÄ«varamÄ• se bhikkhuno uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹
mÄ• se á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ekaá¹ƒ pacchimakattikamÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetv
``kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varanti \Be II 397/ vacanato anatthate kathin
pacchimakattikamÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• te cÄ«varamÄ• se uppannacÄ«varassapi paccÄ• sÄ• c
tato paraá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na s
__accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 646-649 Ä• dayo) ``p
juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ uppannassa accekacÄ«varassa anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasa
kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tameva
II 351/ ``chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana uppannaá¹ƒ anaccekacÄ«varampi paccuddharitv
etaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 646-649) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• c
parampi anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikappitampi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yadi evaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ•
akÄ• lacÄ«varasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• niyate sotassa n
sattamÄ• se ca uppannaÃ±hi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vutthavassehi sesehi ca sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tehi bh
akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. kÄ• le pana ``saá¹…ghassa idaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ

``saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ vutthavassehiyeva bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã
vuccati. Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ pana sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tehi sabbehiyeva bhÄ• jetabbanti akÄ• la
Ä• dissa dinnassa vutthavassehi sesehi ca sampattehi bhÄ• janÄ«yattÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varasÄ
Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi e
idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«ti dinnaâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi puggalassa Ä• dissa
bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho Ä• dissa vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato labbhamÄ• n
vuttattÄ• .

__evaá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• _ti ``tato ce uttariâ€™â€™ nti imassa ``mÄ• saparamato uttariâ€™â
avatvÄ• . __tÄ• va uppannaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«vara_nti paccattavacanaá¹ƒ __ ``attano gati
karaá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya kattubhÄ• vato. antarÄ• uppannaÃ±hi paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÄ• sap
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• attano dasÄ• haparamatÄ• ya eva paricchindatÄ«ti attano gatikaá¹ƒ
mÅ«lacÄ«vara_nti ettha pana __mÅ«lacÄ«vara_nti paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. vÄ«satimadivasato
II 398/ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ at
karaá¹‡asambandhatÄ• mattena sakakÄ• lavasena paricchindatÄ«ti attano gatikaá¹ƒ karoti.
labhitvÄ• visuá¹ƒ á¹-hapentassa dasÄ• haá¹ƒ anatikkante natthi tappaccayÄ• Ä• patti. pÄ•
kÄ• retabba_nti ettha __dasÄ• hÄ• _ti karaá¹‡atthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ, dasÄ• henÄ• ti atth
__paÃ±cÄ• huppanne_tiÄ• diá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi paá¹-hanti. __ekavÄ«se uppanne ... pe
kÄ• retabba_ntiÄ• di paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varassa uppannadivasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• retabba_nti idaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• eva paccÄ• s
veditabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pacc
mÅ«lacÄ«varampi \Ne II 352/ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ ce sampattaá¹ƒ, tadaheva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gap
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
paá¹-hamakathine vuttasadisameva. kevalaÃ±hi tattha dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamo, idha mÄ• sÄ• tik

tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<503> catutthe __bhattavissagga_nti pÄ• á¸·ipadassa bhattakiccanti attho veditabbo, ``bhat
ntipi keci. __tattha nÄ• ma tva_nti imassapi so nÄ• ma tvanti attho veditabbo, ``tÄ• ya nÄ• n

<505> pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ca pitaro, pitÅ«naá¹ƒ pitaro pitÄ• mahÄ• , tesaá¹ƒyeva yugo pitÄ•
sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• _ pitÄ• mahadvandÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. evaÃ±
mÄ• tÄ• mahopi gahitoti. ``yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato heá¹-á¹

aá¹-á¹-hamayugo Ã±Ä• ti nÄ• ma na hoti. __desanÄ• mukhameva ceta_nti __pitÄ• mahayu
__pitÄ• maha_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ desanÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ pitÄ• mahÄ«mÄ• tÄ• mahÄ«Ä• dÄ«namp
__pitÄ• mahÄ«_. mÄ• tu pitÄ• __mÄ• tÄ• maho_ \Be II 399/. mÄ• tu mÄ• tÄ• __mÄ• tÄ• m
paÃ±casatasÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• parivattaliá¹…gÄ• ya bh
ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunÄ« labbhati, tathÄ• pi pakatiniyÄ• meneva dassetuá¹ƒ ``bhik
upasampannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``kappaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti vacanato dinnakappameva p
vadanti. ``purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• ha __ ``antamaso paribhogasÄ«senÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``kÄ• yena phusitvÄ• paribhog
ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ adhippÄ• yo.

<506> __kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ yÄ• va ``orato á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sÄ• ``dhovÄ• petukÄ• mo ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ
``kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kaÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ akatv
anÄ• patti. __antodvÄ• dasahatthe okÄ• se_ti idaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yoje
353/ hi hatthena hatthe dentassa pÄ• damÅ«le ca á¹-hapetvÄ• dentassa ``antodvÄ• dasah
idaá¹ƒ vattabbanti natthi aÃ±Ã±athÄ• asambhavato. sati hi sambhave byabhicÄ• re ca vise
hoti. upari ``khipatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni pana sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tas
okÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• upari khipantassa aÃ±Ã±assa hatthe pesentassa ca Ä• patti. upacÄ• raá
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi vikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassapi anÄ• patti. __upacÄ• re_ti antod
vadati. __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasahatthÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• .

__ekena vatthunÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __raj
rajanaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santassapi ``dhovitvÄ• Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• anÄ• patti anÄ
``avuttÄ• dhovatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``avuttÄ• rajati, avuttÄ• Ä• koá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti id
Ä• ha --- __ ``avuttÄ• dhovatÄ«ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __samba
Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni Ä• pajjati. __yathÄ• vatthukamevÄ
attho. paÃ±ca satÄ• ni parimÄ• á¹‡ametÄ• santi __paÃ±casatÄ• _.

<507> __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 400/ __dhovÄ• ti ... pe ... Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassÄ• _ti ettha tÄ• ya c
paccÄ• sÄ«santassapi anÄ• patti. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varatÄ• , upacÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti
Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• dhovanÄ• dÄ«ni cÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> paÃ±came __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanasikkhÄ• pade ap
vihÄ• rapaá¹-ijagganavÄ• raá¹ƒ. __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasampattÄ«_ti sakalÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…

__sabbapariyanta_nti chaá¹-á¹-hassa aÃ±Ã±acÄ«varassa abhÄ• vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
pariyantanti __sabbapariyantaá¹ƒ_. antaravÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«su hi paÃ±casu ekamekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
abhÄ• vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ antameva hoti. athavÄ• paÃ±casu cÄ«varesu ekamekaá¹ƒ attan
antameva hotÄ«ti sabbameva pariyantanti __sabbapariyantaá¹ƒ, _ sabbaso vÄ• pariyantan
tenÄ• ha --- __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __yathÄ• tassa manoratho na pA
``sarÄ«rapÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ \Ne II 354/ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa uppanno manoratho ya
hatthataleyeva dassetvÄ• _ti sarÄ«raá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• va dÄ• tabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthatale ``h

<510> __vihatthatÄ• yÄ• _ti vihatahatthatÄ• ya, agaá¹‡atÄ• ya appaccayatÄ• ya appaá¹-isa
hoti. __samabhitunnattÄ• _ti pÄ«á¸·itattÄ• . parivattetabbaá¹ƒ parivattaá¹ƒ, parivattameva _
parivattetvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nanti attho.

<512> __upacÄ• re_ti dvÄ• dasahatthÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vA
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• orato á¹-hapenti, na purimasikkhÄ• pade viya dvÄ• dasah
adhippÄ• yo. __aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ antamaso harÄ«takakhaá¹‡á¸• ampi dat
Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __acittakabhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±issa vematikassa ca gaá¹‡hato acittakattÄ• Ä• patti \Be
``bhikkhuniyÄ• santakaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti ajÄ• nitvÄ• gaá¹‡hatopi Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti adhipp
detÄ«_ti puggalikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• deti. paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya á¹-hapitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jA
aÃ±Ã±assa santakaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``sace pana saá¹…kÄ• rak
_tiÄ• di. asÄ• mikaÃ±hi __paá¹ƒsukÅ«la_nti vuccati. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
idaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pana paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anuppA
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<513> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti tikapÄ• cittiya_nti ettha __iti_-saddo Ä
parimÄ• á¹‡amassÄ• ti tikaá¹ƒ, tikaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaÃ±cÄ• ti __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, _ tÄ«
attho.

<514> __pattatthavikÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«_ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vada
channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenevÄ• ha --- __
``vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. yasmÄ• bhisicchavi ma
senÄ• sanasaá¹…gahitattÄ• cÄ«varasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti neva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nup
tasmÄ• anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ. sacepi maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• b
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti. __ko pana vÄ• do pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti mahatiyÄ• pi tÄ• va bhisicch
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagattÄ• anÄ• patti, tato khuddakataresu anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagesu pa
vattabbanti adhippÄ• yo. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kiriyÄ• , _ \Ne II 355/ aparivattanaá¹ƒ __aki

vikappanupagacÄ«varatÄ• , pÄ• rivattakÄ• bhÄ• vo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya hatthato gahaá¹‡ant
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<515> chaá¹-á¹-he __patikiá¹-á¹-ho_ti nihÄ«no, lÄ• makoti attho. __lolajÄ• tiko_ti lolasabhÄ•
__paá¹-á¹-o_. tenÄ• ha __ ``chekoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kismiá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti ettha ``kismiá¹ƒ vi
nipÄ• tavasena samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒsu viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti nipÄ• tapadanti Ä• ha __ ``kiá¹
viyÄ• ti \Be II 402/ attho, dukkhaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``kileso viyÄ• â€™â€™
upacÄ• ravasena nimantanÄ• __dhammanimantanÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·ipadassa attho veditabbo.
bhante, yenatthoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saccameva vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , pavÄ• ritoyeva hoti. yasmÄ•
adÄ• tukÄ• mo appavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• pa
``Ã±Ä• tako te, upananda, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• takaaÃ±Ã±Ä• takabhÄ• vaá¹ƒyev
vilumpiá¹ƒsu.

<517> __anupubbakathÄ• _ti anupubbena vinicchayakathÄ• . sesaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sad
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanamattameva avasiá¹-á¹-hanti Ä• ha __ ``nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanamattaá¹
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• gamanassa vÄ• anÄ• gamanassa vÄ• ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya
... pe ... bhaÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __paresampi atthÄ• ya labhantÄ«_ti attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gena paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• yapi bhaÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhanti. ``tiá¹
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato Ä«disesu bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyat
Ä• ha --- __ ``neva bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __na te
dukkaá¹-a_nti tesaá¹ƒ titthiyaddhajÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡epi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ natthi.

yÄ• ni ca nesaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• ni dentÄ«ti sambandho. therÄ• naá¹ƒ sayameva dinnattÄ• vuttaá
``acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yadi laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, titthiyap
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``laddhiá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``no ce hoti saá¹…ghassa vihÄ• n
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• antarÄ• magge paviá¹-á¹-havihÄ• rato nikkhamit
abhirucitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 356/ gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca ``yaá¹
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge á¹-hitavihÄ• rampi sace na
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ tattha kasmÄ• na vuttanti ce? anokÄ• sattÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, acchinnacÄ«varassa vÄ• ... pe ... cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ
sambandhena saá¹…ghikampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ pÄ• rupituÃ±ca anujÄ• nanto ``yaá
... pe ... gahetvÄ• pÄ• rupituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha, tasmÄ• tattha anokÄ• sattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹

__vihÄ• racÄ«vara_nti \Be II 403/ senÄ• sanacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __cimilikÄ• hÄ«_ti paá¹-apilotikÄ•

bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡assa upari. __videsagatenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• videsa
... á¹-hapetabba_nti ettha ``lesena gahetvÄ• agatattÄ• á¹-hapentena ca saá¹…ghikaparibh
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane niyamitampi aÃ±Ã±attha á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janena.

519-521__._ __paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti yathÄ• tena cÄ«varena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detu
jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kappiyavohÄ• renÄ• _ti kayavikkayÄ• pattito mocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``viÃ±
imasseva atthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``cetÄ• pentassa parivattÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. attan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma parivattanamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritÄ•
dasseti __ ``pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. saá¹…ghavasena hi pavÄ• rite sab
adhikaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ cÄ«v
pavÄ• reti. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• panakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti vinÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• vi
karissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• rit
anuvattatiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``attano Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• riteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vikappanupagac
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• ya ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<522> sattame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paggÄ• hikasÄ• la_nti dussavÄ• á¹‡ijakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• paá¹‡a
ntipi paá¹-hanti.

523-524__._ __abhÄ«ti_ \Ne II 357/ __upasaggo_ti tassa visesatthÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. te
atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. __vara_-saddassa icchÄ• yaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``icchÄ• peyy
khemato_ti ettha gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena anunÄ• sikalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __saantara_nti a
__uttara_nti uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __assa cÄ«varassÄ• _ti sÄ• ditabbacÄ«varassa. __acchi
acchinnÄ• ni \Be II 404/ sabbÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i cÄ«varÄ• ni assÄ• ti acchinnasabbacÄ«varo, ten
acchindanasamaye tÄ«á¹‡i cÄ«varÄ• ni sannihitÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni acchinnÄ• nÄ«
``acchinnasabbacÄ«varoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. teneva __ ``acchinnasabbacÄ«varena ticÄ«var
__ticÄ«varakenÄ• _ti hi acchindanasamaye ticÄ«varassa sannihitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vinayatecÄ«varikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gatecÄ«varikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya. __evaâ
``santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttavi
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti acchinnaasabbacÄ«varena. yassa tÄ«su cÄ«varesu e
cÄ«varÄ• ni acchinnÄ• ni honti, tenÄ• ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ«_ti ``santaruttaraparamaâ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi. yassa hi tÄ«su dve cÄ«varÄ• ni acchinnÄ• ni honti, ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ.
sÄ• ditabbanti na tassa santaruttaraparamasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ sambhavati, ayameva ca attho pa
tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuâ€™â€™ _nti.

keci pana ``ticÄ«varakenÄ• ti vuttattÄ• ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasena adhiá¹-á¹-ha
tasmiá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-he bahÅ«nipi gahetuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassentena yasmÄ• pana ``acchinnasabbacÄ«varena ... pe ... taá¹ƒ vibhÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, padabhÄ• jane ca na tÄ• diso attho upalabbhati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na gahetabbameva
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``yas
adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varassa tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatthÄ• pi adhiá¹-á¹-hitaggaha
sarÅ«pakathanamattanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na pana ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hit
evamattho gahetabbo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca tathÄ• atthassa asambhavato
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasseva idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. purimasikkhÄ• padena hi acchinnacÄ«varassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ•
ajÄ• nitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ato sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nantena bhag
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ikassa bahumpi sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti, na ca bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ anulometi.

__yassa tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, tena dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha yassa ticÄ«varato adhik
aÃ±Ã±attha \Ne II 358/ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ atthi, tadÄ• tassa cÄ«varassa alabbhanÄ«yabhÄ• vato ter
sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pakatiyÄ• va santaruttarena caratÄ«_ti sÄ• saá¹.
vÄ• avippavÄ• sasammutivasena vÄ• tatiyassa alÄ• bhena vÄ• carati. ``dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanteneva samo bhavissa
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantena samo bhavissati ubhinnampi sa
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __yassa ekaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ena kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena vinaá¹-á¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<526> ``sesakaá¹ƒ tuyheva hotÅ«ti dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ gaá¹
Ä• harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gahetvÄ• gamanasamayepi ``sesakampi tumhÄ• kaÃ
laddhakappiyameva. __pavÄ• ritÄ• na_nti acchinnakÄ• lato pubbeyeva pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
santaruttaraparamato uttari sÄ• diyane anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• na
nti vuttattÄ• na sameti. santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa hi Ä• pattippasaá¹…goyeva
sikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattippasaá¹…ge anÄ• patti yuttÄ• dassetunti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana _
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sallekhadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__yasmÄ• panidaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na vutta_nti etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ•
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• pajja
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• vatthunÄ• saá¹ƒsandiyan
vatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva anÄ• pattivacanaá¹ƒ yu
pana tÄ«supi ``imassa sikkhÄ• padassa attano sÄ• diyanapaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• vasena pavattat
ti vattuá¹ƒ okÄ• soyeva natthi, tasmÄ• na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti kathitaá¹ƒ. idha ``aÃ±Ã±assatth

avuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritesu adhikaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa Ä•
purimasikkhÄ• padeneva anÄ• pattisiddhito. tatuttaritÄ• , acchinnÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• , aÃ±Ã
ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<527> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be II 406/ \Ne II 359/ __api mayyÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-hepi soyevattho. ayyÄ• t
Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

528-529__._ __apadissÄ• _ti ``itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __uddissÄ• ti ettha yo kattÄ• _ti ``uddissÄ• â€™â€™ ti im
vuttauddisanakiriyÄ• ya yo kattÄ• . cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• penti parivattenti etenÄ• ti __cÄ«varac
na-kÄ• rÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannanti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``cÄ«varacetÄ• panaâ€™â€™
__pacuravohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti yebhuyyavohÄ• ravasena. yebhuyyavasena hi gharasÄ• mika
gharaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti tatheva bahulaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ro. __byaÃ±janamattamevÄ• _ti attho neta

<531> __samakepi pana anÄ• pattÄ«_ti yadagghanakaá¹ƒ so dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tadaggha
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• adhikavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pannattÄ• . ettha ca ``dÄ• tukÄ• momhÄ«â€™â
dÄ• tukÄ• mataá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yadagghanakaá¹ƒ so dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tadagghanakaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
__agghavaá¸• á¸• hanakaÃ±hi idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada_nti ettha agghavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ etass
__agghavaá¸• á¸• hanakaá¹ƒ, _ agghavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá
__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dehÄ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vada
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• ya ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<532> dutiyaupakkhaá¹-e vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

10. rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

537-539__._ rÄ• jasikkhÄ• pade pana ``ajjaá¹‡hoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-he ``ajjuá¹‡hoâ€™â€™
bhuÃ±jitabbo. yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``iminÄ• \Be II 407/ cÄ«va
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace hi `idaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™ ti peseyya, Ä• gamanassa
akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha bhikkhunÄ• \Ne II 360/ kappiyakÄ• rakopi niddisitabbo na bha
Ä• gamanassa suddhiyÄ• vÄ• asuddhiyÄ• vÄ• visesappayojanaá¹ƒ na dissati. satipi hi Ä

dÅ«to attano kusalatÄ• ya kappiyavohÄ• rena vadati, ``kappiyakÄ• rako na niddisitabboâ€™
ca dÅ«tena kappiyavohÄ• ravasena vutte dÄ• yakena idaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pesitanti Ä«disÄ« vic
avicÄ• retvÄ• ca taá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ, yadi pana Ä• gamanassa asuddhattÄ• kapp
bhaveyya, cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dÅ«tassa hatthe akappiyavatthusmiá¹ƒ pesite sabbatth
pesitanti pucchitvÄ• va kappiyakÄ• rako niddisitabbo bhaveyya. tasmÄ• asatipi Ä• gamana
attano kusalatÄ• ya kappiyavohÄ• ravasena vadati, dÅ«tasseva vacanaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. y
Ä• gamanasuddhiyevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÅ«lasÄ• mikena kappiyavohÄ• ravasena pesit
akappiyavohÄ• ravasena vadatopi kappiyakÄ• rako niddisitabbo bhaveyya, tasmÄ• sabbatt
pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__iminÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannenÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pana imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti --- kappiya vase
Ä«disena dÅ«tavacanena akappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitabbanti. tenevÄ• ha
dÅ«to evamassa vacanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, rajataá¹ƒ, kahÄ• paá¹‡o, mÄ
nissaggiyavatthÅ«ni, muttÄ• , maá¹‡i, veá¸·uriyo, saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, lohitaá¹.
satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, dÄ• sidÄ• saá¹ƒ, khettaá¹ƒ, vatthu, pupphÄ• rÄ• maphalÄ• rÄ• mÄ• da
ca attano vÄ• cetiyasaá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na
sÄ• dituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varacetÄ• pan
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• m
attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• bhatattÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``veyyÄ• vaccakar
idaá¹ƒ ``atthi panÄ• yasmato koci veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti kappiyavacanena vuttattÄ•
dÅ«to ``ko imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• \Be II 408/ ``kassa demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
``Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ•
koci kappiyakÄ• rako vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``eso kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™
kappiyavacanadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evameva hi vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``etassa dehÄ«â€™â€™
vÄ• cetÄ• pessati vÄ• _ti ettha eko __vÄ• _-saddo padapÅ«raá¹‡o, ``saÃ±Ã±atto so mayÄ•
evaá¹ƒ Ä• rociteyeva taá¹ƒ codetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nevÄ• ssa hatthe datvÄ• gatamattakÄ• ra
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__etÄ• ni_ \Ne II 361/ __hi vacanÄ• ni ... pe ... na vattabbo_ti ettha ``evaá¹ƒ vadanto paá¹-ik
katattÄ• vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, codanÄ• pana hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __uddiá¹-á¹-hacodanÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• _ti
vattabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dassetvÄ• . __pucchiyamÄ• no_ti ettha pucchiyamÄ• nenÄ• t
``karaá¹‡atthe paccattavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«_ti Ä• gat

ettha keci vadanti ``Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cÄ«varaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. keci pana ``Ä•
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi codanÄ• , taá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«ti vuttattÄ• puna taá¹ƒ yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• re
sace sayameva deti, mÅ«lasÄ• miko vÄ• dÄ• peti, gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vada

``Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«ti vuttattÄ• yathÄ• `attho m
ti ekÄ• ya codanÄ• ya dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni bhaÃ±jati, evamidhÄ• pi sace Ä• sane nisÄ«dati, e
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni bhaÃ±jati. Ä• misaá¹ƒ ce paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena dve á
dhammaá¹ƒ ce bhÄ• sati, dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• pade vuttaparicchedÄ• ya ekÄ• ya vÄ•
bhaÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. imesaá¹ƒ pana sabbesampi vÄ• daá¹ƒ ``ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• nameva, tasm
vÄ• ritassa katattÄ• nisajjÄ• dÄ«su katesu chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu ekaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaÃ±ja

__tatra_ \Be II 409/ __tatra á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ codakassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nat
tatra uddissa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, dÅ«to
idaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato codetuá¹ƒ anicchantenapi kÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti vadanti. mukhaá¹ƒ vivaritv
kappiyakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ upagatoti __mukhavevaá¹-ikakappiyakÄ• rako_. __avicÄ• retukÄ• m
``natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ karonto kappiyakÄ• ra
adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``meá¹‡á¸• akasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayena paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• idÄ• ni ta
meá¹‡á¸• akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idamev
saddhÄ• pasannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ bhesajjakkhandhake meá¹‡á¸• akavatthusm
``meá¹‡á¸• akasikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hi meá¹‡á¸• akena nÄ• ma seá¹-á

``santi \Ne II 362/, bhante, maggÄ• kantÄ• rÄ• appodakÄ• appabhakkhÄ• , na sukarÄ• ap
sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

yÄ• citena bhagavatÄ• ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ. taá¹‡á¸• ulo taá¹‡á¸• ulatthikena, n
mÄ• so mÄ• satthikena, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ loá¹‡atthikena, guá¸·o guá¸·atthikena, telaá¹ƒ telatthikena
sappitthikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

vatvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``santi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , te kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe hiraÃ
`iminÄ• ayyassa yaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ ta
sÄ• dituá¹ƒ, na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhave kenaci pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditab
vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Be II 410/ __upanikkhipantÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi bhikkhussa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ atthiy
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aniddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti na codetabbo siyÄ• . yadi mÅ«

taá¹ƒ sÄ• ditameva siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu viya paá¹-ipajjitabba_nti idaá¹ƒ attanÄ• codanÄ• á¹-hÄ• n
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• lokacÄ• rittavasen
kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa nikkhittassa attano santa
vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu viya paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• denti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, kiÃ±ci na vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti daá¸·ha
gahetabbanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. na hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na ca yattha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
gantvÄ• na Ä• harÄ• petabbanti sakkÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ. yadi cettha aÃ±Ã±ena Ä• harÄ• petuá¹
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu viya paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanameva niratthaka
ti imassa byabhicÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sayaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. dadantesÅ«ti i
363/. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• pana ``cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ€™
dasseti. ``eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dinnepi á¹
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi Ä• pattÄ«_ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, paribhoge du
sÄ• pattiko_ti dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. idaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡e
``parassa niddosabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ sveva sÄ• pattiko sadosoti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
``codetÄ«_ti vuttattÄ• pana Ä• pattiyÄ• codetÄ«ti katvÄ• sveva sÄ• pattikoti idaá¹ƒ dukkaa
vattuá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi pari
dukkaá¹-ameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¸·Ä• kassapi khettasaá¹…gahitattÄ• tassa paá¹-igg
__cattÄ• ro paccaye saá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«ti detÄ«_ti ettha ``bhikkhusaá¹…gho cattÄ• n
taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``catupaccayaparibhogatthaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ \Be II
vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``ito taá¸·Ä• kato uppanne cattÄ• ro paccaye dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
natthi.

__amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapethÄ• ti vutte_ti idaá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒyeva sa
kappiyakkamena sampaá¹-icchitesu khettataá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su pana avuttepi kappiyakÄ• rak
labbhatiyeva. yasmÄ• parasantakaá¹ƒ nÄ• setuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• _
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``janapadassa sÄ• miko_ti iminÄ• va yo taá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ vicÄ• reti, tenapi
dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __udakavÄ• haka_nti udakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __k
``vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __udakavasenÄ• _ti udakaparibho
kevalaá¹ƒ udakaparibhogatthamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. alajjinÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pite vattabbameva n
``lajjÄ«bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pakatibhÄ• go_ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he catuamba
akaá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ __navasassaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __aparicchinnabhÄ• ge_ti ``ettake bhÅ«mi
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aparicchinnabhÄ• ge.

__rajjuyÄ• vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• _ti ettha ``pÄ• dehipi minituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
á¹-hatvÄ• rakkhatÄ«_ti ettha pana thenetvÄ• gaá¹‡hante disvÄ• ``mÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™
nÄ• ma. sace pana avicÄ• retvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tova rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya oloken
sacepi tasmiá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«te corikÄ• ya haranti, ``mayaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• roc
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __nÄ«harÄ• peti paá¹-isÄ• metÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi ``sace pariyÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 364/ vadanti. apubbassa anuppÄ• ditattÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá
``tasseva taá¹ƒ akappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

nanu ca dubbicÄ• ritamattena tasseva taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ, na sabbesaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ
vuttaÃ±hi tattha (Sp (to Vin III) II 589) ``yo pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• `therassa p
kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™ ti pahitakappiyakÄ• rakena saddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pa
kahÄ• paá¹‡e gahetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti kahÄ• paá¹‡e dÄ• petvÄ• gahito, ayaá¹ƒ pat
vaá¹-á¹-ati dubbicÄ• ritattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati mÅ«lassa asampaá¹-icchitattÄ
II 412/ __yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ_. __kasmÄ• ? kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
kasmÄ• vuttanti? ettha keci vadanti ``kahÄ• paá¹‡e sÄ• diyitvÄ• vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
saá¹…ghikattÄ• ca nissajjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ adh
``asÄ• diyitvÄ• pi kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro kato hoti, saá¹
nissajjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __gaá¹‡á¹-h
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``catutthapatto gihisantakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ•
idha pana saá¹…ghikÄ• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sabbesa
pariyÄ• yena yujjatiyeva.

__catusÄ• ladvÄ• re_ti bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariyÄ• yena kathitattÄ• _
avatvÄ• ``sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yena kathitattÄ• . pakatibhÅ«mikaraá¹‡atthaá
gahitaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• saá¹ƒ dammÄ«_ti ettha ``manussaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __kukkuá¹-asÅ«karÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha kukku
dÄ«yamÄ• nesu ``imehi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ attho natthi, sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantu, araÃ±Ã±e vissajjethÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``khettavatthupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (DN
khettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ayaá¹ƒ sabbo vinicchayo vutto. kappiyakÄ• rakassa bhik
niddiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo, dÅ«tena appitatÄ• , tatuttari vÄ• yÄ• mo, tena vÄ• yÄ• mena paá¹-ilÄ
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito cÄ«varavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. kosiyavaggo

1. kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 365/ __ ``kosiyakÄ• rakeâ€™â€™ _ti ettha kosaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti k
laddhavohÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ kosato nibbattaá¹ƒ kosiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti k
tantavÄ• yÄ• . saá¹ƒhananaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghÄ• to_ \Be II 413/, vinÄ• soti attho. __kosiyamiss
missaá¹ƒ. ``avÄ• yimaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• vÄ• yitvÄ• ce karonti, anÄ• patti. __anÄ• patti
vitÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya karaá¹‡epi tenÄ• kÄ• rena paribhogepi anÄ• patti vuttÄ• .

__evampi missetvÄ• katameva hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• vÄ• tena Ä• haritvÄ• pÄ• titepi acittakattÄ
kosiyamissakatÄ• , attano atthÄ• ya santhatassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bh
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<547> suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

3. dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<552> dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• pade pana __dve bhÄ• gÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo kÄ• á¸·a
paá¹-ikkhepavasena sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• . __tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catuttha
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedo tesaá¹ƒ adhikaggahaá¹‡e paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• kÄ• á
adhikaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato adhikampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``kÄ
adhikaggahaá¹‡assa paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``anÄ• patti bahuta
bahutaraá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• karoti, suddhaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ goca
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• taá¹ƒ sameti. ``kÄ• á¸·ake odÄ• te ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• gocar
gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __dve_ \Ne II 366/ __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• na_nti e
kÄ• á¸·akalomassa atirekabhÄ• ve nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakat
dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``dhÄ• rayitvÄ• dve tulÄ• Ä• dÄ• tab
tulÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya na sameti \Be II 414/. na hi lome gaá¹‡etvÄ• tulÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kar
dhÄ• rayitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tulÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, tasmÄ• evamettha adhippÄ• yo yutt
sikkhÄ• padassa pubbe tulÄ• ya dhÄ• rayitvÄ• á¹-hapitesu ekampi lomaá¹ƒ tattha pateyya,
dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vato dve tulÄ• nÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , Å«nakatarÄ• va Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• siyua

dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<557> chabbassasikkhÄ• pade pana ``yesaá¹ƒ no santhate dÄ• rakÄ• uhadantipi ummihan
undÅ«rehipi khajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ipadÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo. __ha
secaneti panimassatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``vaccampi passÄ• vampi karontÄ«â€™â€™
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• uposathapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasesu santhataá¹ƒ karitvÄ• puna chaá¹-á¹-he vass
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• uposathapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasesu karonto __ ``chabbassÄ• ni karotÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya karonto pana __atirekachabbassÄ• ni karoti_ nÄ• ma.

chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

565-6__._ nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• pade pana __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«_ti sace sÄ• katikÄ
manÄ• patÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…gho sandississati. sace amanÄ• pÄ• , amanÄ• patÄ• ya san
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹…gavasena vuttÄ• ni, sesÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``santhate catutthacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ujj

<567> nisÄ«danasanthatattÄ• \Be II 415/ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __
nipannaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 367/. __vidatthimatta_nti sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya va
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``vitÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ya karaá
nipajjanatthÄ• ya karonti, Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
``paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ nÄ
nisÄ«danacÄ«varameva, nÄ• Ã±Ã±anti vadanti. nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padepi nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ nÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±cassa ``santhatasadisaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ ante sugatavidatth
padese dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu phÄ• letvÄ• tisso dasÄ• karÄ«yanti, tÄ• hi dasÄ• hi sadasaá¹
(Sp (to Vin IV) 531) vacanato idhÄ• pi ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
catutthacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vacanato taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. keci pa
``nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• ni santharitvÄ• santhataá¹ƒ viya karonti, taá¹ƒ avÄ•
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ karontÄ• ca nantakÄ• ni santharitvÄ• santhatasadisaá¹ƒ k
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<571> eá¸·alomasikkhÄ• pade pana __Ä• sumbhÄ«_ti ettha ``asumbhÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-h
kilantatÄ• ya te onamitvÄ• pÄ• tetuá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«ti dasseti. __addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ip
vatthumattadÄ«panavasena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yattha katthaci pana dhammena labhitv

vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __tiyojanaparama_nti ca gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato tiyojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ des
gahetabbo.

<572> __sahatthÄ• _ti karaá¹‡atthe nissakkavacananti Ä• ha __ ``sahatthenÄ• â€™â€™ _t
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ bhikkhuno anurÅ«patÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana hÄ• rake vijjam
sahatthÄ• harantassa Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. tiyojanato bahi __bahitiyojana_nti Ä• ha __ `
pÄ• tetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tena haritepi Ä• pattiyevÄ• _ti saussÄ• hattÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• ha
saussÄ• habhÄ• ve Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• \Be II 416/ ce harati, anÄ• patti ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«
harissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato __ ``suddhacittena á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
tiyojanÄ• tikkamane saussÄ• hattÄ• . idaÃ±ca ``aÃ±Ã±o harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti asuddhacitte
\Ne II 368/ vuttaá¹ƒ, __acittakattÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana suddhacittena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. _
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«_ti ``tiyojanaá¹ƒ haratÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , visesato ``aÃ
ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca na sameti.

sace sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapeti, Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• harÄ• peti nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ `
ajÄ• nantassevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __agacchantepÄ«_ti gamanaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• á¹-hitayÄ•
gacchanto_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ gacchanto. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«_ti ettha __aÃ±Ã±a_-ggah
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«ti vacanato anÄ•
__suá¹…kaghÄ• te Ä• patti hotÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• pentassa Ä• patti. __tattha anÄ• pat
theyyacittÄ• bhÄ• vato anÄ• patti.

<575> __ ``taá¹ƒ harantassÄ• _ti puna tiyojanaá¹ƒ harantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• gaá¹‡
pana __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ aá¹…gesu ``paá¹-hamappaá¹-ilÄ• bho sati iminÄ•
``paá¹-hamappaá¹-ilÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ ti hi idaá¹ƒ dutiyappaá¹-ilÄ• bho Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹
tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca visesÄ• bhÄ• vato acchinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitv
tiyojanÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti vuttÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• acchinnaá¹ƒ paá¹
tiyojanaá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti vadeyya. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• patti ka
``kambalakojavÄ• dikatabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi. pakaticÄ«vare laggalomÄ• ni Ä• pattiá¹ƒ janentiye
tanukapattatthavikantare aghaá¹-á¹-anatthaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti. __pakkhitta_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡acchid
__nidhÄ• namukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti iminÄ• katabhaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti d
akatabhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• , paá¹-hamappaá¹-ilÄ• bho, attanÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya vÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa ajÄ• n
tiyojanÄ• tikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, avÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• ti imÄ• n

eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<576> eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Be II 417/ uttÄ• natthameva.

8. rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

583-584__._ rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• pade pana __satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti satthunÄ• samÄ• navaá¹‡á¹
satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o, satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o viya vaá¹‡á¹‡o assÄ• ti satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡oti majjhapadalop
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __pÄ• katiko_ \Ne II 369/ nÄ• ma etarahi pakatikahÄ• paá¹‡o. __rukkhapha
tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dirukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ phalabÄ«jena kato. __iccetaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttabhe
catubbidhaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthu hotÄ«ti sambandho. __jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sako_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡

__gaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti attano atthÄ• ya dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• nipparigg
gaá¹‡heyya. ``idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ• ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ
hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• á¹-
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• hatthamuddÄ• ya vÄ• ``tuyhaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pariccattassa kÄ• yavÄ
cittena sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ __upanikkhittasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``sÄ• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
``gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``idaá¹ƒ guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhita
paccayaparibhogaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``idha nikkhipÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``idha nikkhipÄ• hÄ«ti
parato __ ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabba_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kappiyaÃ
á¹-hitameva hotÄ«_ti yasmÄ• tato uppannapaccayaparibhogo kappati, tasmÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ
yasmÄ• pana dubbicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya tato uppannapaccayaparibhogopi na kappati, tasmÄ• a
á¹-hitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__na tena kiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pita_nti ettha cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ce, natthi paribho
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. akappiyaÃ±hi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• taá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• va
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-hampi sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappati. keci pana ``
vatthuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ
vinÄ• va upÄ• yaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• \Be II 418/ `na tena kiÃ±ci kappiy
cetÄ• pitaâ€™ nti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __ ``Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pattabhÄ• ga_nti
hatthagatopi soyeva bhÄ• goti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana tena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• Ä
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade
haritvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pattabhÄ• gato haritvÄ• . __kasiá¹‡aparikamma_nti Ä• lokakasiá¹
__maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• _ti ettha ``tato gahitamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni parivattetvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __chÄ• yÄ• pÄ«_ti bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• pi.
gehaparicchedaá¹ƒ atikkantÄ• , chÄ• yÄ• ya gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na h
__maggenapÄ«_ti ettha ``sace aÃ±Ã±o maggo natthi, maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gantuá
vadanti. __kÄ«tÄ• yÄ• _ti tena vatthunÄ• kÄ«tÄ• ya. __upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹.
paribhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti sace upÄ• sako ``atibahu etaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ, bhante, ajjeva na
nti vatvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 370/ upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• á¹-hapÄ• peti, eta
á¹-hapetvÄ• tato udayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto saá¹…gho paccaye paribhuÃ±jati, tena vatthunÄ
``akappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<585> __patitokÄ• saá¹ƒ asamannÄ• harantena pÄ• tetabba_nti idaá¹ƒ nirapekkhabhÄ• va
tasmÄ• patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ã±Ä• tepissa gÅ«thaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entassa viya nirapekkhabhÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __asantasambhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti attani avijjamÄ• nauttarimanussadhammÄ•
__theyyaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma anarahassa paribhogo. bhagavatÄ• hi attano sÄ• sane sÄ«lav
na dussÄ«lassa. dÄ• yakÄ• nampi sÄ«lavato eva pariccÄ• go, na dussÄ«lassa attano kÄ• n
paccÄ• sÄ«sanato. iti satthÄ• rÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• dÄ• yakehi ca apariccattattÄ• duss
theyyaparibhogo. iá¹‡avasena paribhogo __iá¹‡aparibhogo, _ paá¹-iggÄ• hakato dakkhiá¹‡Ä
iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo viyÄ• ti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti ``sÄ«lavatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• v
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena paccÄ• masati. __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhoge paribhoge_ti kÄ• yato mocet
purebhatta ... pe ... pacchimayÄ• mesu paccavekkhitabbanti sambandho. tathÄ• asakkonte
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• lavisesavasena ekasmiá¹ƒ divase catukkhattuá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ
paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__sacassa_ \Be II 419/ __apaccavekkhatova aruá¹‡o uggacchati, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``hiyyo yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ•
hirikopÄ«nappaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ, hiyyo yo mayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paribhutto, so neva
atÄ«taparibhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kareyya, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sanampi paribhoge paribhoge_ti pavese pavese. evaá¹ƒ par
purebhattÄ• dÄ«su paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±
vuttaá¹ƒ. __satipaccayatÄ• _ti satiyÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa paribhogassa
paccayabhÄ• vo yujjati, paccavekkhitvÄ• va paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaÃ±cÄ• ti
``satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«_ti yadipi dvÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu pacc
evaá¹ƒ santepi. apare panÄ• hu ``satipaccayatÄ• ti satibhesajjaparibhogassa paccayabhÄ•
evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«ti paccaye satipÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi pacca
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya visujjhati, na paccayasabbhÄ• vamattena.

nanu ca ``paribhoge karontassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«
371/ paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lassa ca ko visesoti? vuccate --
paccayesu viseso pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva, gilÄ• napaccaye pana yathÄ• vatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• rukkhamÅ
rakkhitÄ• niyeva honti, evameva paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya paccayasannissitasÄ«le rakkhite tap
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lampi nipphannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. gilÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ apaccavek
sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lameva bhijjati, paccayasannissitasÄ«
pacchÄ• bhattapurimayÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• apaccavekkhantasseva b
apaccavekkhitvÄ• pi gilÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti, idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• n

evaá¹ƒ paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa visuddhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• teneva pasaá¹…gena sabbÄ• pi
``catubbidhÄ• hi suddhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha sujjhati etÄ• yÄ• ti suddhi, yathÄ

suddhi __desanÄ• suddhi_. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassapi cettha desanÄ• ya eva saá¹…gaho daá¹-á
chinnamÅ«lÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pana abhikkhutÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• va desanÄ• . adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
__saá¹ƒvarasuddhi_. dhammena samena \Be II 420/ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyeá¹-á¹-hi eva suc
__pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi_. catÅ«su paccayesu vuttavidhinÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• va suddhi __
esa tÄ• va suddhÄ«su samÄ• sanayo. suddhimantesu sÄ«lesu desanÄ• suddhi etassÄ• ti
eseva nayo. __na puna evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha __eva_nti saá¹ƒvarabhedaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
vajjetvÄ• , akatvÄ• ti attho. dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena dÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ«ti __dÄ• yÄ• d
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ paribhogÄ• bhÄ• vato anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesuyeva ca paribhogasabbhÄ• vabh
paribhuÃ±jitabbapaccayÄ• bhagavato santakÄ• . __dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttaÃ±cettha sÄ•

``dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mÄ• Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• . atthi me tuml
dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, no Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti (MN I 29) ---

evaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttaÃ±ca ettha etasmiá¹ƒ atthe sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paravasatÄ• ya paccayaparibhoge sÄ• mibhÄ• vo natthi, tad
tattha sÄ• mibhÄ• vo yathÄ• ruci paribhogasabbhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi te paá¹-ikÅ«lampi appa
appaá¹-ikÅ«lampi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rena tadubhayampi vajjetvÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ• kÄ• rena
paribhuÃ±janti, dÄ• yakÄ• naÃ±ca manorathaá¹ƒ paripÅ«renti. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``te hi taá¹‡h
atÄ«tattÄ• sÄ• mino hutvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavato pacc
iá¹‡aparibhogassa paccanÄ«kattÄ• Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaparibhogo nÄ• ma hoti. yathÄ• hi iá¹‡Ä• y
icchitadesaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na labhati, evaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aparibhogayutto lokato nissarituá¹ƒ na labha
tappaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ«lavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaparibhogoti vuccati, ta
catuparibhogavinimutto visuá¹ƒyevÄ• yaá¹ƒ paribhogoti veditabbo. so idha visuá¹ƒ na vutto,
dÄ• yajjaparibhogeyeva vÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti. sÄ«lavÄ• pi hi imÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya
sekkhotveva vuccati. __sabbesa_nti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naÃ±ca.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 421/ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ ime paribhogÄ• sambhavantÄ«ti? upacÄ• ravasena
sallekhappaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa paccayagedhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tattha anupalittena cittena
sÄ• miparibhogo viya hoti. sÄ«lavato pana paccavekkhitaparibhogo dÄ• yajjaparibhogo viya
manorathassa avirÄ• dhanato. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``dÄ• yajjaparibhogeyeva vÄ• saá¹…gahaá
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanassa paribhoge vattabbameva natthi tassa sekkhasaá¹…gahato. sekkh
sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

__lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogo_ nÄ• ma lajjissa santakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo. __alajjinÄ
eseva nayo. __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ« nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dasseti. __attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• _ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo. __sopi nivÄ• reta
nivÄ• retabbo. yasmÄ• alajjÄ«paribhogo nÄ• ma lajjino vuccati, tasmÄ• Ä• patti nÄ• ma na

alajjÄ«bhÄ• vato, ``alajjÄ«paribhogoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattameva na labbhatÄ«ti vu
pana atthiyevÄ• ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__adhammiyo_ti anesanÄ• dÄ«hi uppanno. __dhammiyo_ti bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• dÄ«hi uppann
bhattaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• attanÄ• laddhasalÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva deti. __sace pana lajjÄ« alajjiá¹ƒ pa
antaradhÄ• petÄ«_ti ettha kevalaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
sÄ• sanassa sotÅ«naÃ±ca anuggahatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. purimanayena ``s
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• imassa Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti vadanti. uddesaggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ•
__dhammaparibhogo_. dhammÄ• nuggahena gaá¹‡hantassa Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vepi thero
373/ sandhÄ• ya __ ``pÄ• po kirÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tassa pana santike_ti m

<586> __rÄ• jorodhÄ• dayo_tiÄ• di ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cetanÄ• mattasan
dinna_nti ettha assatiyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma apariccattaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• dasante baddhakal
dinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• \Be II 422/ vatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-iggahitaÃ±ca, tato neva rÅ«piyaá
paá¹-iggahitaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti ettha Ä• pattidesanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ natthi, taá¹ƒ pana dÄ• yakÄ• nam
tena akappiyavatthunÄ• te ce dÄ• yakÄ• sappiÄ• dÄ«ni kiá¹‡itvÄ• na saá¹…ghassa tassa
sabbesaá¹ƒ kappati dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva santakattÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana puÃ±Ã
dinnameva sandhÄ• ya ``puÃ±Ã±akÄ• mÄ• ... pe ... rÅ«piye arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pariccajitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ vatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡ha
yadi te dÄ• yakÄ• no Ä• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, dÄ• yake pucchitvÄ• attano atthÄ• ya ce par
nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . __tava coá¸·akaá¹ƒ passÄ• hÄ«_hi iminÄ• gihisantakepi
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diakappiyavohÄ• rena vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuno na kappatÄ«ti dÄ
kiriyÄ• kiriyabhÄ• vato ekaparicchedÄ• ni. jÄ• tarÅ«parajatabhÄ• vo, attuddesikatÄ• , kahÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• voti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<587> rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• pade jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• dicatubbidhampi nissaggiyavatthu i
gahitanti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• tarÅ«parajataparivattanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __paá¹-iggahitaparivattane_
parivattane, asÄ• diyitvÄ• vÄ• kappiyena gÄ• hena paá¹-iggahitarÅ«piyaparivattane.

<589> __ga_-kÄ• rassa __ka_-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sÄ«sÅ«pakaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ, pada
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o_tiÄ• dÄ«su ``satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o ca kahÄ• paá¹‡o ca
vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabbattha samuccayo veditabbo. __rÅ«piye rÅ«
sakasantakaá¹ƒ vadati. __rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«_ti parasantakaá¹ƒ vadati. __ ``nissaggiya

dukkaá¹-avatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• pentassapi eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti id
\Be II 423/ hi ``rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti \Ne II 374/, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• dittiko pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``yo hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tassÄ• nulomattÄ• _
--- rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro nÄ• ma na kevalaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyena rÅ«piyaparivattanameva, atha kh
rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• arÅ«piyena rÅ«piyacetÄ• p
nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti etasmiá¹ƒ pakkhepi rÅ«piye sati rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• royeva hotÄ«ti ayamatt
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti. __arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dukkaá¹-avatthukappiyavatthÅ«ni. __ekantena r
antena rÅ«piyapakkheti ayaá¹ƒ attho gahetabbo. ``ekato rÅ«piyapakkheâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ
``ekarÅ«piyapakkheâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, tatthÄ• pi ekato rÅ«piyapakkheti ayamevattho

kappiyavatthunÄ• kappiyavatthuno kayavikkayepi tÄ• va nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, dukkaá¹-avatth
kayavikkaye kasmÄ• na hotÄ«ti __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ adhippÄ• yo. idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
arÅ«piyena ca rÅ«piyacetÄ• panaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti sambandho. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• pade. __tatthÄ• _ti kayavikkayasikkhÄ• pade. __tenevÄ• _ti k

puna kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ netuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• __ ``mahÄ• akappiyo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â
kenaci upÄ• yena kappiyo kÄ• tu_nti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒyeva sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anta
vuttaá¹ƒ, gihÄ«hi pana gahetvÄ• attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«
sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yena kappiyo kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti pana iminÄ• va paá¹-iggahitarÅ«piya
cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na va

ye pana ``paá¹-iggahitarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• pi tena parivattitaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ ``na sakkÄ• ken
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ na yujjati. te panettha evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``yasmÄ• nissajjitabbavatth
uparÅ«pari aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒyeva kataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paricchedÄ• bhÄ• vato idha nissa
kenaci upÄ• yena kappiyo kÄ• tuâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, paricchedÄ• bhÄ• vatoyeva `mÅ«le mÅ«
patte ca pattasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinne kappiyo hotÄ«â€™ ti ca na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. yadi paá
anissajjitvÄ• cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
evaá¹ƒ sante idhÄ• pi avasÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kasmÄ
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ... pe ... patte ca pattasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinne kappiyo hotÄ«â€™
paá¹-iggahitarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 375/ anissajjitvÄ• cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi saá¹
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. yadi taá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ p
vaá¹-á¹-eyya, ``mÅ«le mÅ«lasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ, patte ca pattasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinne kappiyo
apare panettha evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``yadi saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• tassapi yathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ `mÅ«le mÅ«lasÄ• m
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

__dutiyapattasadisoyevÄ• _ti iminÄ• paÃ±cannampi sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«ti

kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``mÅ«lassa sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha mÅ«lassa sampaá
rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakassa tÄ• va akappiyo hotu, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kasmÄ• na kappatÄ«t
``kasmÄ• sesÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``mÅ«lassa anissaá
kappiyabhÄ• vepi sampaá¹-icchitamÅ«lassa nissajjitabbassa anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• tena gahita
kappati. yadi hi tena sampaá¹-icchitamÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ten
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi gahetvÄ• dinnapatto rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• na
``mÅ«laá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• gahitapattopi yadi saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-ho, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ
vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sante ``mÅ«lassa anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…gh
anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evameva vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__dubbicÄ• ritattÄ• _ti iminÄ• rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro anena katoti dasseti. __aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ
yasmÄ• nena rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ramattameva kataá¹ƒ, na mÅ«laá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitaá¹ƒ, t
saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. imasmiá¹ƒyev
dassento __ ``mahÄ• sumattherassa kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. apare pana ``dubbicÄ•
gihisantakabhÄ• vena á¹-hite dubbicÄ• ritamattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rÄ• pa
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato so patto nissajjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti tassa na kappati, aniss
\Be II 425/ kappati. anissaá¹-á¹-hasseva ca aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kappiyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ `n
kirÄ• â€™ tiÄ• divatthÅ«ni udÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni. __saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ«_ti idaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±es
saá¹…ghassa pariccattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana vinayakammavasena saa
nissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. imassa ca atthassa __sappissa pÅ«retvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sA
vadanti.

<591> rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡arÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• resu yena ekekameva kataá¹ƒ, tena tatth
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yena pana paá¹-iggahitarÅ«piyeneva saá¹ƒvohÄ• ro kato, tena kathaá¹ƒ ni
nayidaá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ, ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ s
\Ne II 376/ nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ``imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padepi `arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• pa
tiÄ• dittikassa avasÄ• napade anÄ• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• kappiyavatthuvaseneva idaá¹ƒ tikaá
tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``arÅ«piyaggahaá¹‡ena kappiyavatthuduk
saá¹…gahoti purimapadadvayaá¹ƒ kappiyavatthudukkaá¹-avatthÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, a
kappiyavatthuvasena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yujjati anÄ• pattimissite avasÄ• na
saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vatthunÄ• nattassa abhÄ• vato. dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ•
cetÄ• panaá¹ƒ neva idha, na tattha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttanti vacanamettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. yaá
parivattati, tassa vÄ• dhanassa vÄ• rÅ«piyabhÄ• vo ceva, parivattanaÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• netta

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<593> kayavikkayasikkhÄ• pade pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«_ti ettha upadhÄ• rehÄ«ti atth
gaá¹‡ha, idaá¹ƒ na manÄ• panti puna dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkhissasÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

594-595__._ __kaya_nti parabhaá¹‡á¸• assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vikkaya_nti attano bhaá¹‡á¸•
``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yasmÄ• kayitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma parassa \Be II 426/ ha
vikkÄ«taÃ±ca parassa hatthe dinnaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __ ``kayitaÃ±ca hoti parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ at
karontena, vikkÄ«taÃ±ca attano bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ parahatthagataá¹ƒ karontenÄ• â€™â€™ _t
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ parato ``kayitaÃ±ca hoti vikkayitaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``attano bhaá¹‡á¸
parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attano hatthagataâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``iminÄ• imar
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __iminÄ• _ti hi sakasantakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tadanurÅ«pato pÄ• á¸·iy
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, na kayavikkayapadÄ• nurÅ«pato. taÃ±hi viparÄ«tato parasantak
purakkhatvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ sesaÃ±Ä• takepi ``imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato viÃ±Ã±atti na hoti, saddhÄ•
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo __ ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pana pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __viÃ
visuá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanto
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ `imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti vadato viÃ±
377/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• taka
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tisso Ä• pattiyo_ti
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisaddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanakayavikkayÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• tisso

__imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karohÄ«ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha bhuttosi, idÄ• ni kasmÄ• na karos
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti kiÃ±cÄ• pi satiyeva nissaggiyavatthumhi
vuttaá¹ƒ, asatipi pana tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyanti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetab
``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __paribhutte_ti sappiÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
parivatteti, yena ca parivatteti, tesaá¹ƒ kappiyavatthutÄ• , asahadhammikatÄ• , kayavikkayÄ
imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. pattavaggo

1. pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

598-602__._ pattavaggassa \Be II 427/ paá¹-hame __bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti vikketabbabhaá¹‡á¸•
__vaá¹‡á¹‡a_saddo saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• najÄ• tirÅ«pÄ• yatanakÄ• raá¹‡apamÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡apasaá

sapparÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 142) hi saá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
``brÄ• hmaá¹‡ova seá¹-á¹-ho vaá¹‡á¹‡o, hÄ«no aÃ±Ã±o vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (M
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 303) rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹

``na harÄ• mi na bhaÃ±jÄ• mi, Ä• rÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• mi vÄ• rijaá¹ƒ.

atha kena nu vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, gandhatthenoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 234; J I 6.116) ---

Ä• dÄ«su \Ne II 378/ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``tayo pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I
``kadÄ• saÃ±Ã±uá¸·hÄ• pana te gahapati ime samaá¹‡assa gotamassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â
``vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rahassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 3) pasaá¹ƒsÄ
pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti tÄ«á¹‡i pattassa pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• hotÄ«_ti ettha ``mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• ni gaá¹‡h
``magadhanÄ• á¸·i nÄ• ma chapasatÄ• nÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ ti keci. ``aá¹-á¹-hapasatÄ• â€™
purimÄ• naá¹ƒ matena tipasatÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dve nÄ• á¸·iyo ekÄ• magadhanÄ• á¸·i hoti
catupasatÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dve nÄ• á¸·iyo ekÄ• magadhanÄ• á¸·i. __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ
catumuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ kuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ, catukuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• soá¸
taá¹ƒ pana magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvÄ• dasa nÄ• á¸·iyo hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
nÄ• ma paÃ±ca kuá¸• uvÄ• ni ekaÃ±ca muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• ya muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tatiyaÃ±ca bh
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khato_ti jÄ«rakÄ• disabbasambhÄ• rehi saá¹…khato. __Ä• lopas
``byaÃ±janassa mattÄ• nÄ• ma odanacatuttho bhÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti __brahmÄ• yusuttassa
387) vuttattÄ• Ä• lopassa catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ Ä• lopassa anurÄ
pana sÅ«passeva odanacatutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡ataá¹ƒ \Be II 428/ dassetvÄ• etassa la
dassitameva hotÄ«ti byaÃ±janassa tathÄ• visesetvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na dassitaá¹ƒ.

magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• upaá¸• á¸• happamÄ• á¹‡o idha patthoti Ä• ha __ ``patthodananti mag
upaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• á¸·ikodanaâ€™â€™ _nti. iminÄ• ca ``patthadvayaá¹ƒ magadhanÄ• á¸·Ä«
pattho ca ``catupalo kuá¸• uvo, catukuá¸• uvo patthoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• lokiyavohÄ• rena v
__bhÄ• janaparibhogenÄ• _ti udakÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• bhÄ• janaparibhogena.

<607> __dhote_ti paribhogÄ• vasÄ• nadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana dhoteyeva dukkaá
puretaraá¹ƒ paribhogakÄ• leyeva Ä• pajjanato.

<608> __paÃ±cahi dvÄ«hÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ ``ettÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• sampajjatÄ«â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yadi pana ekenapi pÄ• kena kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagoyevÄ•

hatthÄ• nÄ• gatassapi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yadihÄ«â€™â€™ _
dÅ«re á¹-hitampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ne II 379/ vikappetuÃ±ca labhati, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
na pamÄ• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sutvÄ• vÄ• _ti pattakÄ• rakena pesitabhikkhunÄ• anÄ•
kathentassa vacanamattaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• . __na pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti tena apesitattÄ• . __sÄ• manta
upacÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, tato dÅ«re á¹-hitampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __á¹-hapitaá
sallakkhetvÄ• _ti idampi upacÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, pattasallakkhaá¹‡amevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. _
hotÄ«_ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvaá¹…gulamattokÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yattha ka
sesamettha paá¹-hamakathine vuttanayameva.

pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<610> dutiyasikkhÄ• pade __hatthesu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caratÄ«_ti pÄ• á¸·ipadassa hatthesu l
caratÄ«ti attho veditabbo.

612-613__._ __ ``tassa_ \Be II 429/ __so apatto_ti vacanato so patto adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi v
apattabhÄ• vatoyeva hi `paÃ±cabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``apattoti idaá¹ƒ `aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, so pana patto adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vada
viya dissati ``yassa paÃ±ca ekÄ• yeva vÄ• dasaá¹…gulÄ• , so baddhopi abaddhopi apatto
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . na hi mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu dvaá¹…gulamattÄ• hi
vijahatÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, ekÄ• ya pana rÄ• jiyÄ• dasaá¹…gulÄ• ya sace tattha vuttappa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, chiddeneva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yuttaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ. bandhan
bandhanavirahito patto __abandhano_ti vutto, bandhanokÄ• savirahitoyeva pana __abandh

__tipusuttakena vÄ• bandhitvÄ• _ti ettha ``bandhitabboâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo. p
ayameva pÄ• á¹-ho dissati. __suddhehi ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ uá¹‡habhojane pa
vilÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ena bano
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• tathÄ• pakkena pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<615> __anukampÄ• ya na gaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-a_nti vuttattÄ• yassa so patto na rucca
agaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh
Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasÄ«kkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``sace therassa patto na ruc
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pattapariyanto_ti pariyantapatto, avasÄ• napattoti a
pattaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pentena alajjiá¹ƒ agÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``anu
Ä• dhÄ• rakanti vuttattÄ• pÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci Ä• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tatt

vaá¹-á¹-ati Ä• dhÄ• raá¹-hapanokÄ• sassa aniyamitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __aparibhoge

<616> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``abandhanena pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ. ekabandhanaá¹ƒ patta
pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanaá¹ƒ ... abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ ... eka ... dvi ... ti ...
catubandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekekena pattena dasadhÄ
cetÄ• panavasena \Be II 430/ ekanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasataá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
aggahitakÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagapattassa Å«napaÃ±cabandhanatÄ• , attuddesikatÄ• , akataviÃ±Ã±atti
imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<622> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade __yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthudass
pana yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na kappati, tesaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni na kappantÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹
hi no na kappanti, kuto sasassa sappÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yesaÃ±hi khÄ«raá¹ƒ atthi, sappipi tesa
_ti. ``idaÃ±ca yebhuyyena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __uggahitakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhitta_nti
sayameva gahetvÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tadahu
vuttaá¹ƒ. atha sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa kasmÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko na
``navanÄ«taá¹ƒ tÄ• pentassa hi sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. savatthukapaá¹-igg
Ä• ha --- __ ``savatthukassa paá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakhÄ«radadhÄ«hi. purebhattampi ca uggahitakehi kataá¹ƒ a
upanetabbanti sambandho. __ubhayesampÄ«_ti pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakhÄ«rada
uggahitakehi ca katÄ• naá¹ƒ. __eseva nayo_ti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __akappiyamaá
akappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 381/ sappimhi. __kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• _ti
sappibhÄ• vatoti kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• .

__sappinayeneva veditabba_nti nirÄ• misameva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __etthÄ•
__dhotaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti adhotaá¹ƒ ce, savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• dhotaá¹
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. __takkato uddhaá¹-ama
ettha takkato uddhaá¹-amattaá¹ƒ adhotampi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ• dhovitvÄ• p
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«ti evamattho gahetabbo. therassa hi dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• disahitampi paá¹-igga
dhovitvÄ• pacitvÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa savatthukapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e doso natthÄ«ti adh
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassentena __ ``tasmÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena ... pe ... ayamett
vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``takkato uddhaá¹-amattameva khÄ• diá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa ad
``takkato uddhaá¹-amattaá¹ƒ adhotampi dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• disahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• lepi paribhuÃ±jitua
ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• diÄ• misena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-harasaá¹

paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. __navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantenÄ• _ti ad
paá¹-iggahitanavanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena. dadhi eva __dadhigataá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• ``gÅ«tha
nti (MN II 119). __khayaá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«_ti vacanato khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pakkasappiÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kukkuccÄ• yanti kukkuccakÄ• _ti iminÄ• attanÄ• pi tattha kukkuccasabbhÄ
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``nibbaá¹-á¹-
vÄ• pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti tÄ• ni khÄ«rad

__paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitabhesajjehÄ«_ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitayÄ• vajÄ«vikabhesaj
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni na paccanti, tathÄ• lajjÄ«yeva sampÄ• detvÄ• detÄ«ti lajjÄ«sÄ• maá¹±
alajjinÄ• ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci abhisaá¹…kharÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• p
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katatela_nti attanÄ• bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni akatvÄ• gahitatelaá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``s
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbaá¹-á¹-itattÄ• _ti yÄ• vakÄ• likavatthuto vivecitattÄ
attanÄ• ca parena ca kataá¹ƒ. __yÄ• va aruá¹‡assa uggamanÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, nissaggiya_nt
katatelaá¹ƒ sace yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ.

<623> __acchavasa_nti dukkaá¹-avatthuno vasÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• taá¹ƒsadisÄ• naá¹
akappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na thullaccayavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ manuss
``á¹-hapetvÄ• manussavasaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne II 382/. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_nti parissÄ• vitaá
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le anupasampannenapi nippakkaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca paribhuÃ±
dukkaá¹-Ä• ni hontiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. yasmÄ• khÄ«radadhiÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ•
kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, telameva \Be II 432/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pakkatelakasa
kukkuccÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``sace vasÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ pakkattÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaá¹ƒ k
ti pucchantÄ• __ ``bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• haá¹ƒsu. __etaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti nanu eta
pakkaá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho.

__ ``madhukarÄ«hi nÄ• ma madhumakkhikÄ• hÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ khuddakamakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bha
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``daá¹‡á¹
madhukarÄ« makkhikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``tÄ• hi madhukarÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi n
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhamaramakkhikÄ• hÄ«_ti mahÄ• bhamaramakkhikÄ• hi. _
vuttaá¹ƒ. __itara_nti tanukamadhu. __madhupaá¹-ala_nti madhurahitaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ madhu
madhusahitaá¹ƒ paá¹-alaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipanti, paá¹-alassa bhÄ• janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``madhumakkhitaá¹ƒ pana mad
iminÄ• taá¹ƒ na sameti.

``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avisesena vuttattÄ
``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... avatthukÄ• ucchuvikati `phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™ nti veditabbÄ
ucchurasopi nikkasaá¹-o sattÄ• hakÄ• likoti veditabbo. __kenaci_ pana ``madhumhi cattÄ• n

yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• , ucchumhi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``samakkhikaá¹‡á¸• as
aneá¸·akaá¹ƒ udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ, asambhinnaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ucchu vÄ• raso vÄ• sakasaá¹-o yÄ• vakÄ• liko, nikkasaá¹-o udal
asambhinno sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, suddhakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaâ€™â€™ nti ca vatvÄ• ut
papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ. tattha ``udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ madhu vÄ• ucchuraso vÄ• udakasambhinno y
neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dissati. ``yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ garu
muddikÄ• jÄ• tirasaá¹ƒ attanÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ u
lahutaraá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ attanÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ garutaraá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likabh
ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ soyeva pucchitabbo, sabbattha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca u
garutarassapi lahubhÄ• vopagamanaá¹ƒyeva dassitaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyampi hi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
guá¸·aá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassa guá¸·odakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 284) vadantena \Be II 433/ agilÄ• ne
ayuttopi guá¸·o udakasambhinno agilÄ• nassapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

yampi \Ne II 383/ ca ``ucchu ce yÄ• vakÄ• liko, ucchuraso ce yÄ• makÄ• liko, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹
taco ce yÄ• vajÄ«vikoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``ucchuraso udaka
ti aÃ±Ã±ena __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi tathÄ• vidhassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa imissÄ•
vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya abhÄ• vato na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ. tatoyeva ca ``ucchuraso uc
asambhinnopi sattÄ• hakÄ• likoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti. __bhesajjakkhan
bhikkhave, ucchurasaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 300) ettha tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ avisesena
sattÄ• hakÄ• likoâ€™â€™ ti.

__sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha aparissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitampi
parissÄ• vetvÄ• kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• va attanÄ• katanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• maucchu
daá¸• á¸• he ucchukhette jhÄ• maucchunÄ• kataphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. __koá¹-á¹-itaucchuphÄ• á¹
chinditvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nippÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pakkaá¹ƒ yebhuyyena ca sakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹
kasaá¹-assa abbohÄ• rikattÄ• __ ``taá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«tudakena kata_
sÄ«todake pakkhipitvÄ• madditvÄ• puppharase udakagate sati taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• p
__khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ madhukaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• lika_nti ettha khÄ«ra
pakkatelaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vikÄ• le vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? tele pakkhittakhÄ«raá¹ƒ telameva hoti, aÃ
pakkhipitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ khÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti idamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadi evaâ
khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• karonti, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khaá¹‡á¸• asakkha
_tiÄ• di. tattha __khÄ«rajallika_nti khÄ«rapheá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

bhesajjodissaá¹ƒ dassentena __ ``sattavidhaÃ±hi odissaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ•
atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttÄ• ni. __vikaá¹-Ä• nÄ«_ti apakatibhesajjattÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni, virÅ«p
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«nampi akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• __ ``vasodis
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• nampi Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ phariuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhesajj
``bhesajjodissaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 434/. __ ``pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sati

paá¹-iggahitabhesajjÄ• ni dutiyadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya purebhattampi sati paccaye paribhu
Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ bhesajjatthÄ• ya paá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<624> __dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-esÅ«_ti mahÄ• dvÄ• rassa vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca k
pakkhittÄ• ni tÄ• ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariccajanti, tasmÄ• __ ``makkhetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â
ghuá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡akÄ• diparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ makkhetabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti ``
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ na bhavissati \Ne II 384/, bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• ya gamissatÄ«â€™â
uppÄ• detÄ«ti attho. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``sappiÃ±ca telaÃ±ca vasaÃ±ca muddhani telaá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«â€™â€™ t

<625> __sace dvinnaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ ekena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, paribhuÃ±jitu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha majjhe pÄ• á¹-ho parihÄ«no, evaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¹-ho veditabbo ``sa
santakaá¹ƒ ekena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dvinnampi anÄ• pa
pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pana saddappayogopi na saá¹…gacchati. __
pÄ• á¹-ho dassito. tattha __dvinnampi anÄ• pattÄ«_ti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa santakaá¹ƒ ekena
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hoti parasantakabhÄ• vato, evamidampi avibhattattÄ
avinibbhogabhÄ• vato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana na va
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame yassa kassaci bhikkhuno paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
paá¹-iggahitasappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paribhogassa sattÄ• heneva paricchinnattÄ• . ``tÄ• ni paá¹-
sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __g
tÄ«supi idha pÄ• á¹-hassa parihÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• ``paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana na
antosattÄ• he paribhogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vato
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamattho vutto, so na gahetabbo.

__Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja tva_nti iminÄ• yena paá¹-iggahita
antosattÄ• heyeva parassa vissajjitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __kassa Ä• pattÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . idÄ• ni \Be II 435/ pana ekena itarassa vissaá¹-á¹-h
ubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• natthÄ«ti vibhattasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ettha pa
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame ekassa Ä• pattiyÄ• bhavitabbanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ``kiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaa
paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa Ä• patti, udÄ• hu yassa santakaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucch
nissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vatoyeva ca idha ``avibhattabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avatvÄ•
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena vissajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca vissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato
ubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekassa santakaá¹ƒ hontampi yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• parasantakapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e viya paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ap
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena vissajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
sati avibhattepi sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pattÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ avissajjite avibhattabhÄ• vat
siddhattÄ• . sace pana itaro yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva antosattÄ• he attano bhÄ• gam
vissajjeti, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame siyÄ• Ä• patti yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva santakabhÄ• va

appaá¹-iggahitattÄ• . iminÄ• tassa santakabhÄ• vepi aÃ±Ã±ena paá¹-iggahitasakasantake
appaá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vato anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. idaá¹ƒ pana adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• it
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi_ papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ.

__aparibhogaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti kassaci amanuÃ±Ã±assa patitattÄ• paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ na hoti.
pariccajitukÄ• matÄ• cittena. ``antosattÄ• heâ€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• rattÄ• ``antosattÄ• he ana
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya mahÄ• suma
antosattÄ• he datvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• padumatthero_ pana yadi evaá¹
iminÄ• va taá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ pana nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• pa
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• tassa paribhogamukhadassanamidanti Ä• ha --- __ ``nayidaá¹ƒ yÄ• cita
__aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• _ti ettha suddhacittena dinnattÄ• sayampi Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• parib
sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vo, attano santakatÄ• , sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• nett

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<627> catutthe \Be II 436/ __sibbanarajanakappapariyosÄ• nena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• _ti sÅ«
sakimpi vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedamattarajanena kappabindukaraá¹‡ena ca niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __sa

<628> __kucchisamayo_ti antosamayo. ``ayameko aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so pariyesanakkhettaÃ±
etasmiÃ±hi antare vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ aladdhaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti potthakesu pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so apÄ• á¹-h
pÄ• á¹-hena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ ``ayameko aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so pariyesanakkhettaá¹ƒ. etasmiÃ±h
aladdhaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, laddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuÃ±c
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. na hi gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimamÄ• sassa paá¹-hamo aá¸• á¸• hamÄ
``aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti katvÄ• nivÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato pana g
pacchimo aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so karaá¹‡akkhettaÃ±ceva nivÄ• sanakkhettaÃ±ca hoti. teneva _
(Kkh vahisakasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimo mÄ• so pari
aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so \Ne II 386/ karaá¹‡anivÄ• sanakkhettampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca avirodhaá¹ƒ icchantena vuttanayeneva pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabb

__ ``viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena anÄ•
``piá¹-á¹-hisamayattÄ• iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«pitÄ• hoti. na hi
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato piá¹-á¹-hisamaye satuppÄ• dakaraá¹‡amattenapi sambh
garukatarÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• na hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. teneva __bhadantabuddhadattÄ

``katvÄ• pana satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-icÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nipphÄ• dentassa bhikkhussa, samaye piá¹-á¹-hisammate ||

``hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• dino.

tesuyeva ca viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, katvÄ• nipphÄ• dane tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__kenassa_ \Be II 437/ __hoti Ä• pattÄ«_ti assa mÄ• taraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantassa ken
pucchati. ``pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattÄ«â€™
dasseti __no ca saá¹…ghe pariá¹‡ata_nti. atha aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padenÄ• ti
__ ``anÄ• patti ca Ã±Ä• takeâ€™â€™ _ti. ``Ã±Ä• take viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ•
sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti piá¹-á¹-hisamaye vassikasÄ• á¹-ikatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena anÄ• pattiÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ... pe ... dukkaá¹-a_nti idaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaa
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevettha vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dinnapubbesu pana vat
tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``ye manussÄ• ... pe ... vattabhedo natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ida_nti
yathÄ• vuttanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentassÄ• _ti
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentassa. __pakati
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghavasena vÄ• puggalavasena vÄ• apavÄ• n
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patt
sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• pattÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kucchisamaye hi attano Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassapi anÄ• patti. tenevÄ• ha --- __ `
idaÃ±hi pariyesanakÄ• le aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite eva sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. __
(Kkh vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 387/ ``attano Ã±Ä• takap
pana `detha me vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaâ€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi pariyesitabb

<629> __ ``Ä• kÄ• sato patitaudakenevÄ• _ti vacanato chadanakoá¹-iyÄ• patitaudakena na
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<630> __cha mÄ• se parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«_ti etena antovassepi yÄ• va vassÄ• nassa pa
parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. yasmÄ• mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ karontena hemantassa
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• gimhÄ• nato ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsadivase parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, evaá¹ƒ sant
Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• __ ``tato parampi ... pe ... ekan
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekÄ• hadvÄ«hÄ• divasena ... pe ... laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cÄ• _ti iminÄ• e
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca, dvÄ«hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya ... pe ... dasÄ
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca, antovasse vÄ• laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á
dassito. tattha Ä• sÄ• á¸·himÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ``ekÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-h
eteneva nayena juá¹‡hapakkhassa chaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca ``dasÄ•
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. yÄ• va paá¹-ha
tÄ• va antotemÄ• se laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca ``antovasse laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ•
paá¹-hamakattikatemÄ• sapuá¹‡á¹‡amito paraÃ±hi laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca yÄ• va c
tÄ• va anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti na tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sam

__tasmiá¹ƒyeva antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• _ti avisesena vuttepi vassÄ• nato pubb
anÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• tehi divasehi saddhiá¹ƒ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ anatikk
vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhettaá¹ƒ sampattÄ• yeva adhi
pubbe adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa akhettattÄ• . antovasse pana laddhÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva antovasse
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ anatikkÄ• metvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• .

nanu ca vassÄ• nato pubbe anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiy
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa akhettabhÅ«tepi divase gahetvÄ• ``antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba
yathÄ• ``antovasse laddhÄ• pi yÄ• va na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tÄ• va anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dasÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti akatÄ• ya \Ne II 388/ anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhettasadisÄ• pi atikkant
atikkÄ• metvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• hontÄ«ti niá¹-á¹-hitadivaseyeva adhiá¹-á
vassÄ• nato pubbe anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhettabhÅ«tÄ• pi divasÄ• laddhadivasato paá¹-á¹-h
hontÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tasmiá¹ƒyeva antodasÄ• heâ€™â€™ ti avis
dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya \Be II 439/ chaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• puá¹‡
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati ``cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sante ``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ payoja
pubbeyeva dasÄ• he atikkante vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• tadaheva adhiá¹-á¹-h
vuttanti idamettha payojanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• tadahe
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__dasÄ• he appahonte cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkametabbÄ• _ti temÄ• sabbhantare dasÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkametabbÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti
``paá¹-hamakattikatemÄ• sapuá¹‡á¹‡amito pubbe sattamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva n
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dasÄ• he anatikkanteyeva cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• tattha anad
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• ca imaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti --- akatÄ• ce vassikasÄ•
cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ akatattÄ• yeva parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, katÄ• ya pana dasÄ• haparamasikkh
parihÄ• ro vattabboti.

__yadÄ• vÄ• tadÄ• vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti cÄ• tumÄ• sabbhantare dasÄ
adhippÄ• yo. ``kadÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ... pe ... yadi nappahoti, yÄ• va kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡
labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pi __kurundivacanena_ akatÄ• ya vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya cÄ• tu

dasÄ• hameva parihÄ• roti ayamattho dÄ«pitoyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __acchinnacÄ«varassa naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• nissaggiyena anÄ
naggassa nahÄ• yato dukkaá¹-ena anÄ• patti vuttÄ• ti? kimettha pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. sabbasikk
yattha mÅ«lasikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattippasaá¹…go, tattha tattha anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ a
Ä• rabhÄ«yatÄ«ti idhÄ• pi nissaggiyena anÄ• pattidassanatthanti yuttaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ. na hi mÄ
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• antarÄ• vuttÄ• ya eva Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ anÄ
Ä• rabhÄ«yatÄ«ti. teneva tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``acchinnacÄ«varas
cÄ• ti ettha acchinnasesacÄ«varassa naá¹-á¹-hasesacÄ«varassa ca asamaye nivÄ• sentass
anÄ• patti \Ne II 389/. Ä• padÄ• sÅ«ti ettha anivatthaá¹ƒ corÄ• \Be II 440/ harantÄ«ti asama
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi (Kkh vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ•
``acchinnacÄ«varassa vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa vÄ• anivatthaá¹ƒ corÄ• harantÄ«ti evaá
nivÄ• sayato ummattakÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana
dukkaá¹-eneva anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ika
tesaÃ±hi naggÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yovassÄ• pane anÄ• patti. ettha ca mahagghavassikasÄ• á¹-ika
corupaddavo Ä• padÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesita

atha ubhayenapi anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ ``acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di Ä• radd
evampi ``acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™
vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ``acchinnasesacÄ«varassa naá¹-á¹-hasesacÄ«vara
nivÄ• sentassa pariyesantassa ca nissaggiyena anÄ• patti, acchinnavassikasÄ• á¹-ikassa
naá¹-á¹-havassikasÄ• á¹-ikassa vÄ• naggassa nahÄ• yato dukkaá¹-ena anÄ• patti, Ä• padÄ
harantÄ«ti asamaye nivÄ• sayato nissaggiyena anÄ• patti, mahagghavassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ
corÄ• haranti, naggassa nahÄ• yato dukkaá¹-ena anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sesamettha uttÄ

aá¹…gesu pana vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya attuddesikatÄ• , asamaye pariyesanatÄ• , tÄ• ya ca
pariyesanÄ• pattiyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni. sacÄ«varatÄ• , Ä• padÄ• bhÄ• vo, vassikasÄ• á
nivÄ• sananti imÄ• ni nivÄ• sanÄ• pattiyÄ• cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<631> paÃ±came __yampi tyÄ• ha_nti ettha __ya_nti kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evame
mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya aha
adÄ• siá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na karosÄ«ti kupito \Be II 441/ anattamano acchindÄ«ti. __ya_nti vÄ• cÄ«
parÄ• masati, tattha ``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«ti yampi te aha
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti kupito anattamano acchindÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandhita

<633> __Ä• á¹‡atto bahÅ«ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™
ekacÄ«varavisayattÄ• ekameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-a_nti etth
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. __ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo_ti idaá¹ƒ acch
Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ p
ekameva.

<634> __eva_nti iminÄ• ``vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ parÄ• ma
sithilaá¹ƒ gÄ• á¸·haÃ±ca pakkhittÄ• su Ä• pattiyÄ• bahuttaá¹ƒ ekattaÃ±ca atidissati.

<635> __Ä• vuso, maya_ntiÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttepi teneva dinnattÄ
santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassapi dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tasmÄ•
``bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi anupasampanna
upasampannakÄ• le acchindantassa pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. acchindanasamaye
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __detÄ«_ti tuá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• kupito vÄ• deti. __rundhathÄ• _ti nivÄ• retha. _
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ na tÄ• va tassa santakanti anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va pa
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ bhatisadisattÄ• Ä•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __cajitvÄ• dinna_nti vuttanayena adatvÄ• anapekkhena hutvÄ• tasseva dinna
kÄ• retabbo_ti sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinÄ• gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• Ä• patt
vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varatÄ• , sÄ• maá¹ƒ dinnatÄ• , sakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , upasampann
acchindÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<636> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be II 442/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varakÄ• rasamaye_ti iminÄ• vassaá¹ƒvu
cÄ«varakammasamayattÄ• cÄ«varamÄ• so vutto, athaÃ±Ã±opi pana cÄ«varakammakÄ• lo
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<638> __paÃ±cahipi_ \Ne II 391/ __missetvÄ• _ti khomÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi missetvÄ• . vÄ«t
saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapenti, tassa __turÄ«_ti adhivacanaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• yena Ä• ko
sampÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ __vema_nti vuccati. __yaá¹ƒ ya_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ. tantÅ«naá
vÄ«tavÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhameva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dÄ«ghato ... pe ... vÄ«te n
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti. pÄ• á¸·iyampi hi iminÄ• va adhippÄ• yena ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissag
tasmÄ• yÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati, tÄ• va iminÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyo vaá¸• á¸

__seso kappiyo_ti ettha hatthakammayÄ• canavasena. __pubbe vuttanayena nissaggiya_n

tiriyaá¹ƒ hatthamatte ca vÄ«te nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. __tenevÄ• _ti akappiyatantavÄ• yena. __tathe
paricchede paricchede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __kedÄ• rabaddhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena acc
gahitaá¹ƒ. __tante á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ettha ``pacchÄ• vÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
adhiá¹-á¹-hitagatikameva hoti, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana paricchedaá
antarantarÄ• avÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __eseva nayo
vikappanupagappamÄ• á¹‡amatte vÄ«te tante á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti attho.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitasuttaá¹ƒ, attuddesikatÄ• , akappiyatantavÄ• yena vÄ• yÄ• pananti imÄ• netth

__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) pana
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso, vÄ• yathÄ• ti akappiyaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™
``akappiyatantavÄ• yena akappiyaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ• yÄ• panaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• vut
visesavacanaá¹ƒ neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ upalabbhati. pÄ• á¸·iyampi
pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettakameva anÄ• pattivÄ• re vuttaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca
kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• vena bahudhÄ• nayo dassito \Be II 443/, na kappiyÄ• kappiyaviÃ±Ã
``akappiyaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca visesetvÄ• vadantena ayaá¹ƒ nÄ•
visuá¹ƒ na dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> sattame __kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ anupadajjeyyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tassa kattabbÄ• kÄ• ramattada
\Ne II 392/ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti suttavaá¸• á¸• hanavaseneva Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• . teneva pada
vacanena Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹
nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti suttavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• kÄ• rameva dassetvÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• . __mÄ
mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``na bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tadÄ
hoti. sace pana te tassa vacanena cÄ«varasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä«
vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, atha tesaá¹ƒ payoge bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• yatÄ• dÄ«su sattasu Ä• kÄ• resu Ä• dimhi tayo Ä• kÄ•
sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti Ä• ha __ ``suttavaá¸• á¸• hanaÄ• kÄ• rameva dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. suvÄ
suttavaá¸• á¸• hanena sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vikappamÄ• pajjanatÄ• , cÄ«varassa attuddesikatÄ• , tassa vacanena
cÄ«varassa paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<646> aá¹-á¹-hame __asammohattha_nti dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatapade asammohatthaá¹ƒ. __pa
dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatapadassa. __tÄ• ni divasÄ• nÄ«_ti tesu divasesu. __uppajjeyyÄ• _ti saá¹
ujukaá¹ƒ attanoyeva vÄ• uppajjeyya. __paÃ±camito_ti ettha vassaá¹ƒ vasantassa saá¹…gh
uppannaá¹ƒ \Be II 444/ accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ accekacÄ«
labhati. ujukaá¹ƒ attanoyeva uppannaá¹ƒ ce, paÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ uppannameva accekacÄ«vara
tato pubbeti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__saddhÄ• mattaka_nti dhammassavanÄ• dÄ«hi taá¹…khaá¹‡uppannaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• mattak
Ä• rocetvÄ• dinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. chaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ uppannacÄ«varassa ekÄ• dasamo aruá¹‡c
Ä• ha __ ``chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __á¹-hapitacÄ«varampÄ«_ti pa
sabbampi atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha ``cÄ«varamÄ• sepi atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitu
ti idaá¹ƒ kuto laddhanti ce? ``visuá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade `cÄ«varak
anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, atthate kathine paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• â€™ ti
tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• pade `akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• se
sattamÄ• se uppannaâ€™ nti \Ne II 393/ vadantena ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tameva hotÄ«â€™â€™
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca keci.

<650> idÄ• ni paá¹-hamakathinÄ• disikkhÄ• padehi tassa tassa cÄ«varassa labbhamÄ• naâ
upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• dassento __ ``iti atirekacÄ«varassa dasÄ• haá¹ƒ parihÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ
kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, atthate kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca
pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo. keci panettha ``kÄ• maÃ±cesa `dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaâ
iminÄ• va siddho, aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena pana apubbaá¹ƒ viya atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sikkhÄ•
nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ
nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ tassa pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-hattÄ• . na hi dasÄ• hena asamp
kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lato pubbe dasa divasÄ• adhikÄ• honti. ev
``navÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ (Kkh accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``pav
juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannassa cÄ«varassa nidhÄ• nakÄ• lo dassito
``kÄ• maÃ±cesa `dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaâ€™ nti iminÄ• va si
pana apubbaá¹ƒ viya atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho
pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-hoyeva. ``juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vutta
pubbÄ• paravirodhopi siyÄ• , chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati
``dasÄ• haparamasikkhÄ• padeneva siddhaâ€™â€™ nti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. imameva ca pan
__bhadantabuddhadattÄ• cariyena_ ca ---

``tassÄ• ccÄ• yikavatthassa, kathine tu anatthate.

parihÄ• rekamÄ• sova, dasÄ• haparamo mato ||

``atthate kathine tassa, paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• .

parihÄ• ro munindena, dasÄ• haparamÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ.

accekacÄ«varakÄ• le uppannattÄ• __ ``accekacÄ«varasadiseâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±
anaccekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne II 394/ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato cÄ«varakÄ• lato pubbeyeva Ä
cÄ«varakÄ• lÄ• tikkame, tasmÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lÄ• tikkame puna Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
`anaccekacÄ«vare anaccekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«su
vuttaá¹ƒ. vikappanupagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡assa accekacÄ«varassa attano santakatÄ• ,
kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya uppannabhÄ• vo, anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaavikappitatÄ• , cÄ«va
cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<652> navame __antaraghare_ti antare gharÄ• ni ettha, etassÄ• ti vÄ• antaragharanti ladd
tenÄ• ha __ ``antogÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __vippavasantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipiá¹ƒsu, tato aÃ±Ã±attha vasante sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi vihÄ• re
nikkhipitvÄ• vasituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tattha vÄ• so vippavÄ• so nÄ• ma na hoti. dubbal
virÅ«pacoá¸·Ä• vÄ• , duccoá¸·attÄ• eva __lÅ«khacÄ«varÄ• _.

<653> ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa __vibhaá¹…ge
uddharitabbe ``upasampajjaâ€™â€™ nti uddharitvÄ• ``yo paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bh
\Be II 446/ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``upasampajjantiÄ• dÄ«su viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
``anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. _
atthamÄ• ha. __vasitvÄ• _ti akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• . ``yena yassa hi sambandho, dÅ«raá
taâ€™â€™ nti vacanato __ ``imassa ... pe ... iminÄ• sambandhoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
``upavassaâ€™â€™ nti padassa. __nikkhipeyyÄ• _ti á¹-hapeyya.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca purimikÄ• ya upagantvÄ• akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutthavassena Ä• raÃ±Ã
sakalaá¹ƒ kattikamÄ• saá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena vippavasituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti. anatthatakat
vippavÄ• so na vaá¹-á¹-ati atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒyeva asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• rassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
``anatthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÄ• sepi asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• ro labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti va

na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __byaÃ±janavicÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ``upavassa upavassitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divi
__tassapÄ«_ti ``vutthavassÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vibhaá¹…gapadassa. __vutthavassÄ• na_nti
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abbhantareâ€™â€™ _
tathÄ• rÅ«pesÅ«ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti ettha ``parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dve l
vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhittassa pana gÄ• massa pariyante á¹-hitagharÅ«pa
eko leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti idamettha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tene
(Vism I 31) vuttaá¹ƒ ``aparikkhittassa paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
gÄ• mÄ• bhimukhadisÄ• bhÄ• gato sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti
paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . idaÃ±ca __vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ_ matena vuttaá¹ƒ, __majjhimabhÄ•
``senÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upacÄ• re á¹-hitassa ekaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• minitab
__majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ vadanti. teneva __majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vih
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• minitabbaâ€™â€™
__paÃ±cadhanusatika_nti Ä• ropitena Ä• cariyadhanunÄ• paÃ±cadhanusatappamÄ• á¹‡aá
pidahatÄ«_ti tattha tattha khuddakamaggaá¹ƒ pidahati. __dhutaá¹…gacoro_ti iminÄ• imass
aá¹…gasampattiyÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

__ ``sÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammatÄ• nÄ«_ti corÄ• naá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sÄ• didas
sammatÄ• ni. __sannihitabalavabhayÄ• nÄ«_ti corehi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hataviluttÄ• koá¹-ita
sannihitabalavabhayÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __sace pacchimikÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ
vibhÄ• veti. __yatra hi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ameva visesetvÄ• das
__sÄ• saá¹…kasappaá¹-ibhayamevÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ vÄ

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``siyÄ• ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cÄ«varena vippavÄ• sÄ• y
bhikkhunÄ• tena cÄ«varena vippavasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• antaraghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ n
vasantassa aÃ±Ã±attha gamanakicce sati vihÄ• rato bahi chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavÄ• so anuÃ±
hi aÃ±Ã±attha chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavÄ• so vutto, na tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantassa. tena ca __
okkamitvÄ• ti ettha sace gocaragÄ• mato puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±ca
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tatoyeva ca __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi (Kkh
sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``tato ce uttari vippavaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 3
uttari tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane sattamaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho vutt
__bhadantabuddhadattÄ• cariyena_ pana pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• ayamevattho vutto. vut

``yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gocaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhikkhu Ä• raÃ±Ã±ake vase.

tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, mÄ• samekantu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``aÃ±Ã±attheva vasantassa, chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

ayamassa adhippÄ• yo, paá¹-icchanno pakÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

``kosambiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatattÄ• __ ``kosambak
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kosambakassa bhikkhuno sammuti __kosambakasammuti_. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
vusitavihÄ• rasseva sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• repi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vasitvÄ• _ti aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . gataá¹-á¹-h
__ ``evaá¹ƒ asakkontenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatthevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva gataá¹-á¹-hÄ

sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

657-659__._ dasame \Be II 448/ __uddissa á¹-hapitabhÄ• ge_ti attano gharepi uddisitvÄ• v
á¹-hapitakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. ``ekaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ imassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekav
``Ä• pajjeyya ekatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• bhatÄ• nÄ«_ti
Ä• bhatÄ• ni sappiÄ• dÄ«ni. pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vuttavidhinÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• per
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``mayhampi dethÄ• ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™

<660> __pupphampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta
cetiye pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cetiye pÅ«jeti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __á¹-hitaá
sesakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __imassa sunakhassa mÄ• dehi, etassa dehÄ«_ti
tiracchÄ• nagatassa pariccajitvÄ• dinne pana taá¹ƒ palÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• pe
``kattha demÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• ekenÄ• kÄ• rena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti dassitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ par
idanti \Ne II 397/ jÄ• nantena attano ruciyÄ• yattha icchati, tattha dÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __yattha icchatha, tattha dethÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
vuttattÄ• yattha icchati, tattha dÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhati. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayenevÄ• _ti ``
deyyadhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena. saá¹…ghapariá¹‡atabhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• a
paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito pattavaggo tatiyo.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (tatiyo bhÄ• go)

5. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

1. musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> musÄ• vÄ• davaggassa \Be III 1/ \Ne III 1/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __khuddakÄ• na_n
``khuddaka_-saddobahu-saddapariyÄ• yo \Ne III 2/. bahubhÄ• vato imÄ• ni khuddakÄ• ni n
vadanti. __tatthÄ• _titesu navasu vaggesu, tesu vÄ• khuddakesu. kÄ• raá¹‡ena kÄ• raá¹‡a
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ__ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccanti paá¹-ijÄ•
vadanto__ ``jÄ• nitabbatoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``yadi evaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassapi aniccatÄ• Ä• pa
taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ puna __ ``jÄ• tidhammatoâ€™â€™ _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

``sampajÄ• naá¹ƒ musÄ• bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe __sampajÄ• na musÄ• bhÄ• sa
Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• nanto musÄ• bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<2> __jÄ• nitvÄ• jÄ• nantassa ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡ane_ti pubbabhÄ• gepi jÄ• nitvÄ• vacana
bhaá¹‡ane. bhaá¹‡anaÃ±ca nÄ• ma idha abhÅ«tassa vÄ• bhÅ«tataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tassa vÄ• abh
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• panapayogo. __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de_ti ca nimittatthe bhu
yo sampajÄ• na musÄ• vadati, tassa taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒhetu tappaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±esu ca Ä«disesu attho veditabbo.

<3> visaá¹ƒvÄ• denti etenÄ• ti __visaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ, _ vaÃ±canÄ• dhippÄ• yavasappavatt
``visaá¹ƒvÄ• danacittaá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• vadantassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vadati etÄ• yÄ• ti __vÄ
vacanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ... pe ... cetanÄ• â€™
vÄ• cÄ• _tianekabhedabhinnÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapadena suddhacetanÄ• ... pe ... kath
imaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti --- suddhacetanÄ• vÄ• suddhasaddo vÄ• suddhaviÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• musÄ• v
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saddena ca sahitÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• musÄ• vÄ• doti.
__cakkhuvasenaaggahitÄ• rammaá¹‡a_nti cakkhusannissitena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aggahitam
ghÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattavisayaggÄ• hakattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ `
ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``dhanunÄ• vijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya ``
nti ayaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ro loke pÄ• kaá¹-otiÄ• ha __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikeneva nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<11> __avÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti anupaparikkhitvÄ• . __anupadhÄ• retvÄ• _ti avinicchinitvÄ• . _
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya. __dÄ• rusakaá¹-aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• gato_ti dÄ• rusakaá¹-aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• ta
adhippÄ• yo. __gato bhavissatÄ«_ti tatheva sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• musÄ• v
``keá¸·iá¹ƒ kurumÄ• noti vuttattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanto dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
gahetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne III 3/. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hiyeva hi dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hidavakamyatÄ• ya vad
vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``hÄ«nukkaá¹-á¹-hehi ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dihi.

ujuá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• padesena, vade dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ davÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

cittena thokatarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva aggahetvÄ• bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• vuttattÄ• ``g
tiÄ• dinÄ• pimusÄ• vÄ• do jÄ• to. __cÄ• resu_nti upanesuá¹ƒ. visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapurekkhÄ• r
visaá¹ƒvÄ• danacittenayamatthaá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo, tassa puggalassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panapayogo
aá¹…gÄ• ni \Be III 3/. uttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanatthaá¹ƒ musÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ• rÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikenaanuddhaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ``yo te vihÄ• re vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipariyÄ• yena
uttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanatthaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa musÄ• bhaá¹‡ite thullaccayaá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ musÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa idha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<12> dutiye kaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-ukatÄ• ya amanÄ• paá¹ƒ vadantÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡esu vijjhantÄ• viya
``omasantÄ«ti ovijjhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __padhaá¹ƒsentÄ«_ti abhibhavanti.

<13> __bodhisatto tena samayena hotÄ«_ti tena samayena bodhisatto nandivisÄ• lo nÄ• m
vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• kÄ• lavacanicchÄ• ya vÄ• vattamÄ• nappayogosaddantaras
siyÄ• ti. __paccesÄ«_ti ``amanÄ• paá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rukkhe
datvÄ• . __pubbe patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• rappadesaá¹ƒ puna are patte_tipubbe ujukaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hitaarassa bhÅ«mippadesaá¹ƒ puna tasmiá¹ƒyeva are parivattetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• m
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitanemippadese parivattetvÄ• puna bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒpa
hoti. __sithilakaraá¹‡a_nti sithilakiriyÄ• .

<15> __pubbe_ti aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ. __tacchakakamma_nti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«kammaá¹ƒ. _
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-akakammaá¹ƒ \Ne III 4/. __hatthamuddÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• _ti aá¹…gulisaá¹

pÄ• dasikamilakkhakÄ• dayoviya navantavasena gaá¹‡anÄ• __acchiddakagaá¹‡anÄ• . Ä•
saá¹…kalanapaá¹-uppÄ• danavoklanabhÄ• gahÄ• rÄ• divasenapavattÄ• piá¹‡á¸• agaá¹‡an
hoti, so rukkhampi disvÄ• ``ettakÄ• niettha paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. yabha m
__ya_-kÄ• ra __bha_-kÄ• re ekato yojiteasaddhammavacanaá¹ƒ hoti.

16-26__._ __Ä• pattiyÄ• _ \Be III 4/ __kÄ• retabbo_ti pÄ• cittiyena kÄ• retabbo
upasaggÄ• dimattavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒaticaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ga
__corosÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ panakenaci pariyÄ• yena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• dukkaá¹-a
__hasÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• _ti purimapadassaatthavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttepi ``jÄ• ti
parammukhÄ• akkosantassavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vato yathÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tath
vadantassapi dubbhÄ• sitamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• cariyÄ• vadanti. __sabbasattÄ• _ti ettha v
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi gahetabbÄ• .

<35> anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• vadantassa cittassa lahuparivattibhÄ• vato
anÄ• patti. yaá¹ƒ akkosati, tassa upasampannatÄ• , anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hiak
akkosatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanÄ• , atthapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vatÄ• ti imÄ• nett

omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> tatiye bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ etesanti __bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• _. __sammantana_
hatthaparÄ• mÄ• sÄ• divasena matthakaá¹ƒ patto kalaho jÄ• to etesanti __kalahajÄ• tÄ• _.
anÄ• pattigÄ• mikaá¹ƒviruddhavÄ• dabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ti __vivÄ• dÄ• pan
kathÄ• __viggÄ• hikakathÄ• _. pisatÄ«ti pisuá¹‡Ä• , vÄ• cÄ• , samagge satte avayavabhÅ«
attho. pisuá¹‡Ä• eva __pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. tÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• samannÄ• gato pisuá¹‡o,
piyabhÄ• vassa suÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡avÄ• ca_nti iminÄ• pana ``piyasuÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡atopisuá¹‡
atthaá¹ƒ vadati.

idhÄ• pi ``dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato
dasavidhaakkosavatthuvasenevapesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸
corotiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena panadukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ \Ne III 5/. ``anakkosavatth
pana pesuÃ±Ã±akaraá¹ƒtassa kiriyaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• piyakamyatÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒharantas
sikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattina dissati, tathÄ• pi dukkaá¹-enettha bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadan
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesenaakkosantassa bhikkhuno sutvÄ• bhikkhussa upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, p
aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ• , tassa vijÄ• nanÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<45> catutthe __ekato_ti anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ. __purimabyaÃ±janena sadisaá¹ƒ p
``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti ettha anicca-saddena sadisaá¹ƒ ``vedanÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€
anicca-saddaá¹ƒvadati. __akkharasamÅ«ho_ti avibhattiko akkharasamÅ«ho. __akkharÄ• nu
pada_ntivibhattiantaá¹ƒ padamÄ• ha. vibhattiantameva padaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __ ``paá¹-hamap
anupadaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekaá¹ƒ pada_nti gÄ• thÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __padagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ
__apÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• _tisaddhiá¹ƒ akathetvÄ• . __runti opÄ• tetÄ«_ti ettha anunÄ• siko Ä• gan
saá¹ƒyogapubbassarassattaá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``rÅ«-kÄ• ramattamevÄ•
``rÅ«paá¹ƒaniccanti bhaá¹‡a sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no sace rÅ«-kÄ• raá¹ƒ a
katvÄ• vadati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• anÄ• patti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``
tietthÄ• pi anicca-saddamatteneva Ä• patti hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __esa nayo_ti ekamevakk
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no hi ma-kÄ• ram
``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• disuttaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• piyamÄ• no e-kÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tiá¹-á
anvakkharenapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apadaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• á¹-hite anubyaÃ±janena. pade
virajjhati, dutiyena anupadena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

__anaá¹…gaá¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ_ (MN I 57 Ä• dayo) __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisuttaá¹ƒ_ (MN I 89 Ä• da
I 449 Ä• dayo) dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, __anumÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ_ (MN I 181 Ä• d
__cÅ«á¸·avedallasuttaá¹ƒ_ (MN I 460Ä• dayo) dhammadinnÄ• ya \Be III 6/ theriyÄ• bhÄ• s
paccekabuddhabhÄ• sitampi buddhabhÄ• siteyevasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. __aá¹-á¹-hakath
magadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gahÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒsandhÄ•
dÄ«piko nÄ• ma, nilÄ«yitvÄ• gaá¹‡hate migeâ€™â€™ ti (mi0pa0 VI 1.5) evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ s
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti vadanti. __pÄ• á¸·inissito_ti ``makkaá¹-Ä« vajjiputt
tievamÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 66) pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva Ä• gato. __vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissita_ntinibbÄ• n
vivaá¹-á¹-anissitaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gahetabbanti Ä• ha __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _
nÄ• gasenattherassa. __maggakathÄ• _dÄ«ni pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni. ``akkharena vÄ• ceti, akkhar
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe __ ``akkharÄ• ya vÄ• ceti, akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• pattip
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<48> __anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• pattÄ«_ti anupasampannena sa
uddesaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . __daharabhikkhu nisinno ... pe ... bhaá¹‡ato an
dvÄ«supi á¹-hitesu nisinnesu vÄ• upasampannassa bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡antassa anÄ• p
__upacÄ• raá¹ƒmuÃ±citvÄ• _ti parisapariyantato dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• . ``nisinne
bhaá¹‡antassapiupacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• nisinnattÄ• anÄ• patti. sace pana dÅ«re nisinna

sallakkhetvÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• pattiyeva. __eko pÄ• do na Ä• gacchatÄ«_ti pubbe paguá¹‡oy
Ä• gacchati, taá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekato bhaá¹‡antassa anÄ• patti. __op
katheti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. anupasampannatÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ padas
bhaá¹‡anaÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

49-50__._ paÃ±came __vikÅ«jamÄ• nÄ• _ti nitthunantÄ• . __kÄ• kacchamÄ• nÄ• _ti rodant
tatridaá¹ƒvatthunidassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __tena nu kho pÄ• tita_nti pucchÄ• vasena kathitattÄ• n
pana ``sandehavasena vacanaá¹ƒ musÄ• nÄ• ma \Be III 7/ na hoti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€
__santikaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• _ti ``yaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ na kappati, taá¹ƒ tesampi na kappatÄ«â€™â€™

<51> __dirattatiratta_nti ettha vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattena __diratta_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katan
tirattaÃ±hi sahavÄ• se labbhamÄ• ne diratte vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
tenevÄ• ha \Ne III 7/ __ ``uttaridirattatirattanti bhagavÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahak
tirattaparihÄ• raá¹ƒadÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. nirantaraá¹ƒ tirattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• dirattagga
kevalaÃ±hi tirattantivutte aÃ±Ã±attha vÄ• sena antarikampi tirattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya, dirattavis
tirattaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒtena anantarikameva tirattaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. sayanaá¹ƒ __seyyÄ• , _ s
__seyyÄ• _tiÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• yappasÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __tasmÄ• _t
tasmÄ• . __paÃ±cahi chadanehÄ«_ti iá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• sudhÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khaÄ•
__vÄ• cuggatavasenÄ• _tipaguá¹‡avasena. __diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedho_ vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ
__ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_ti vaá¸·aÃ±janadvÄ• rassaekattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. satagabbhaá¹ƒ
ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sambandho.

__uparimatalena saddhiá¹ƒ asambaddhabhittikassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tulÄ• ya abbhantare sayitvÄ
nikkhamitvÄ• bhittiantarena heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ yoggepi uparimatalenaasamba
anÄ• pattiyÄ• vuttÄ• ya tathÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyye sambaddhabhittikevattabbamev
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana sambaddhabhittike Ä• pattÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
anÄ• pattÄ«_ti idampi tÄ• dise senÄ• sane heá¹-á¹-himatale sayitassevaÄ• pattippasaá¹…k
taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana uparimatale sayitassa Ä• pattÄ«ti dassanatthaá
yattha bahi nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparimatalaá¹ƒ Ä• rohanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡e nipajjantassa Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato __ ``chadanabbhantareâ€™â€™

__sabhÄ• saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• kÄ• rena. __aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-ake senÄ• sane_ti et
nÄ• mayattha ekaá¹ƒ passaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• tÄ«su passesu bhittiyo baddhÄ• \Be III 8/ hont

passe bhittiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ubhosu passesu upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ katvÄ
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipa
``aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-aketi chadanaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hena asampattakuá¹-á¹-akeâ€™â€™ ti vutta
__ ``vÄ• á¸·asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_nÄ• ma thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ upari vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pehi katasaá¹…gh
vadanti. __parikkhepassa bahigate_tiettha yasmiá¹ƒ passe parikkhepo natthi, tatthÄ• pi pari
bahigate anÄ• pattiyevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __aparicchinnagabbhÅ«pacÄ• re_ti ettha maj
vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡avantÄ• su pamukhamahÄ• catussÄ• lÄ• suyathÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡a
sabbagabbhe pavisituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ ekekagabbhassa dvÄ«su passesu kuá¹-á
__paricchinnagabbhÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma, idaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• disaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ``aparicchi
vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbagabbhepavisantÄ«_ti gabbhÅ«pacÄ• rassa aparicchinnattÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹
pamukheneva gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ pavisanti. atha kuto tassa parikkhepoyeva sa
III 8/ vuttantiÄ• ha __ ``gabbhaparikkhepoyeva hissa parikkhepoâ€™â€™ _ti. idaÃ±ca sama
gabbhabhittiyosandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. catussÄ• lavasena sanniviá¹-á¹-hepi senÄ• sane gabbh
aparikkhittampisamantÄ• á¹-hitagabbhabhittÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena parikkhittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

``nanu ca `aparikkhitte pamukhe anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ ti andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avisese
tasmÄ• catussÄ• lavasena sanniviá¹-á¹-hepi senÄ• sane visuá¹ƒ aparikkhitte pamukhe anÄ
vadeyya, tassa vÄ• daparimocanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ...
pÄ• á¹-ekkasannivesÄ• ekacchadanÄ• gabbhapÄ• á¸·iyo sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. i
``aparikkhittepamukhe anÄ• pattÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na catussÄ• lavasena sanniviá¹-á
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±carahi visuá¹ƒ sanniviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ekameva gabbhapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ san
gabbhapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aparikkhitte pamukhe anÄ• patti, na catussÄ• lavasena sanniviá¹-á¹-hÄ
gabbhapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• tassa tassa gabbhassa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• antamaso ubhosu
khuddakabhittÄ«naá¹ƒuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panamattenapi pamukhaá¹ƒ parikkhittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, ca
sanniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• su pana gabbhapÄ• á¸·Ä«suubhosu passesu gabbhabhittÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenap
nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• \Be III 9/yaá¹ƒ iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena parikkhittaá¹ƒ pamukhaá¹ƒ, tattha
anÄ• pattÄ«ti idametthasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni ``aparikkhitte pamukhe anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tasseva vacanassa adhippÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• jagatiyÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kathitaâ€™â€™ nti, tass
ayuttatÄ• vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ__ ``yaÃ±ca tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«m
pamukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kathita_ntihi imassa vacanassa ayamadhippÄ• yo --- ``aparikkhitte
ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vinÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katagehassa pamukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
uccavatthukaá¹ƒpamukhaá¹ƒ hoti, parikkhittasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti. tenevÄ• ha __
jagatiparikkhepasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi idameva manasi
``uccavatthukaá¹ƒcepi hoti, pamukhe sayito gabbhe sayitÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€
__tatthÄ• _tiandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __jagatiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• _ti ``sace ja
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒsayito, jagatiyÄ• upari sayitaá¹ƒ na passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ jagatiyÄ• ubh

vatvÄ• . ekasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su ujukameva dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sannivesito pÄ• sÄ• do __ekasÄ•
dvisÄ• lasannivesÄ• dayopi vuttÄ• nusÄ• rato veditabbÄ• . sÄ• lappabhedadÄ«panameva c
viseso.

__majjhepÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi parikkhepassa heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena
diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhattÄ• diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthaá¹ƒ cepi \Ne III 9/ majjhe pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rameva hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __nahi chiddena gehaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ
ubbedhena diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthabbhantare manussÄ• naá¹ƒsaÃ±cÄ• rappahonakaá¹ƒ chidd
ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti. __kiá¹ƒ parikkhepoviddhasto_tipamukhassa parikkhepaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒyeva chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• vadati __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarena c

<53> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``seyyÄ• nÄ• ma sabbacchannÄ• sabbaparicchannÄ• yebhuyyenacch
yebhuyyenaparicchannÄ• â€™â€™ tivadantena yebhuyyenacchannayebhuyyenaparicchan
avasÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ, ``upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne Ä•
vadantena ca upaá¸• á¸• hacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒdukkaá¹-assa
ubhinnamantarÄ• kena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ \Be III 10/ pÄ• cittiyena, udÄ• hu dukkaá¹-enÄ• ti? lo
anavasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• panato imassaca paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjattÄ• yebhuyyenacchan
upaá¸• á¸• hacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannassaca antarÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ anivÄ• ritame
garukeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi pÄ• cittiyameva dassitaá¹ƒ. __satta pÄ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒsÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ekattena gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. visuá¹ƒ pana
sabbaparicchannepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenacchanne yebhuyyenaparicchanne pÄ• cittiyaâ€
pÄ• cittiyÄ• nihonti.

__senambamaá¹‡á¸• apavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kira uccavatthuko sabbac
sabbaaparicchannoevaá¹ƒnÄ• mako sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• apo atthi, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ
jagatiparikkhepasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchati, uccavatthukattÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apassa sabbaapariccl
__ ``iminÄ• petaá¹ƒveditabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __cÅ«á¸·akacchannÄ• _dÄ«ni cettha evaâ
catÅ«subhÄ• gesu eko channo, sesÄ• acchannÄ• , idaá¹ƒ __cÅ«á¸·akacchannaá¹ƒ_. yass
eko acchanno, idaá¹ƒ __yebhuyyenacchannaá¹ƒ_. yassa dvÄ«su bhÄ• gesu eko channo, e
__upaá¸• á¸• hacchannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __cÅ«á¸·akaparicchannÄ• _dÄ«nipi i
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. pÄ• cittiyavatthukasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tattha tattha anupasampannenas
catutthadivase sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamananti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> chaá¹-á¹-he ``paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade `bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasampa

\Ne III 10/ `mÄ• tugÄ• mopi anupasampannaggahaá¹‡ena gahitoyevÄ• â€™ ti catutthadivas
saddhiá¹ƒsayantassa dvÄ«hi sikkhÄ• padehi dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.
tÄ«supi ``imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade mÄ• tugÄ• massa visuá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nattÄ• paá¹-hamas
á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasampanno nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti purisasseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anucchav
ca yuttataraá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±ca \Be III 11/ idha __ ``paá¹-hamadivasepÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena catutthadivasepÄ«ti vut
tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti, tampi akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __pi_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anatthoyevÄ• ti niy
avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthassaca sambhavato. sambhÄ• vane vÄ• __pi_-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. ter
tÄ• va Ä• patti, dutiyÄ• didivase kimeva vattabbanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. sampiá¹‡á¸• ana
gayhamÄ• neiminÄ• va sikkhÄ• padena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmimpi divase Ä• p
napaá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• ti akÄ• raá¹‡ameva tanti daá¹-á¹-habb
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• pianupÄ• dinnapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ• sahaseyyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na janetÄ
``atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riyemÄ• tugÄ• me nipanne bhikkhu nipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato divÄ
na hotiyevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• cittiyavatthukasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tattha mÄ• tugÄ• mena
sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamanantiimÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

60-64__._ sattame gharaá¹ƒ nayatÄ«ti __gharaá¹‡Ä«, _ gharanÄ• yikÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``gha
__suá¹‡hÄ• _ti suá¹‡isÄ• . __na yakkhenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ
gahetvÄ• á¹-hitena yakkhena vÄ• petena vÄ• tiracchÄ• nena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• yapi
__akkharÄ• ya desetÄ«_ti ettha ``chappaÃ±cavÄ• cato uttari `imaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒbhÄ• sissÄ• n
vatvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<66> __ ``eko gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• do_ti idaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã
vibhattiantapadamevagahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __ ``aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ dhammapada
vÄ• _ti iminÄ• pi porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tiÄ• ruá¸·hameva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• di vuttaâ€™â€
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• damiá¸·Ä• dibhÄ• santarena \Ne III 11/ yathÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __padasodhamme vuttappabhedo_ti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha anÄ• pattÄ«tidÄ«peti.
nisÄ«ditvÄ• _ti iriyÄ• pathaparivattananayena nÄ• nÄ• iriyÄ• pathenapi \Be III 12/ anÄ• patt
cepi dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«_ti yÄ• va naniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tÄ• va punadivasepi katheti.

dutiyassa viÃ±Ã±Å«purisassa aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __akiriyÄ• _. mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ á¹-h
viÃ±Ã±Å«purisassaca upacÄ• ro aniyatesu vuttanayeneva gahetabbo. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namev
dhammassachannaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ upari desanÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡o mÄ• tugÄ• mo, iriyÄ

viÃ±Ã±Å«purisÄ• bhÄ• vo, apaÃ±havissajjanÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<77> aá¹-á¹-hame __antarÄ• _ti parinibbÄ• nasamayato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __atikaá¸• á
bhante, kiá¹ƒ tumhehi adhigataâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nena. anatikaá¸• á¸• h
apucchite vÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pe kÄ• raá¹‡e sati Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. teneva aÃ±Ã±ata
upavadito aÃ±Ã±ataro thero ``Ä• vuso, uparimaggatthÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• si, kl
upavaditoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. therena ca ``atthi te, Ä• vuso, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sanepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
daharabhikkhu ``Ä• ma, bhante, sotÄ• panno ahaâ€™â€™ nti avoca. ``kÄ• rakoayaâ€™â€
amoghabhÄ• vadassanena samuttejanÄ• ya sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ya ca ariyÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
__sutapariyattisÄ«laguá¹‡a_nti sutaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyattiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ«laguá¹‡aÃ±ca. ummat
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadantena khittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-Ä• nampi avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttamev
__iti_-saddena vÄ• Ä• diatthena khittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-e saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. teneva vadati_
abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __diá¹-á¹-hisampannÄ• na_nti maggaphaladiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ
ummattakÄ• dibhÄ• vo natthi. jhÄ• nalÄ• bhino pana tasmiá¹ƒ sati jhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• yanti, t
abhÅ«tÄ• rocanapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti vattabbÄ• , na bhÅ«tÄ• rocanapaccayÄ• . tenevÄ• h
``bhÅ«tÄ• rocanapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti na vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__pubbe avuttehÄ«_ti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike avuttehi. idaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡attiajÄ• nanavasenaacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 12/ hoti. ariyÄ• cettha paa
\Be III 13/ vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒna karonti, puthujjanÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vÄ«tikka
satthunoÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• ya balavaakusalabhÄ• vato jhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• yantÄ«
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedenaariyapuggale eva sandhÄ• ya __ ``kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittehi dvicitt
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒajÄ• nantÄ• pana jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« puthujjanÄ• vatthumhi lobhavasena aku
Ä• rocentÄ«tinatthi. idha dukkhavedanÄ• ya abhÄ• vato ``dvivedanaâ€™â€™ nti imassa an
__dvicitta_ntiidaá¹ƒ vuttanti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha adhippÄ• yo gahetabbo. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namev
uttarimanussadhammassabhÅ«tatÄ• , anupasampannassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ
imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• riaá¹…gÄ• ni.

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<78> navame __duá¹-á¹-hullasaddatthadassanattha_nti duá¹-á¹-hullasaddassa atthadassan
dassitesaddopi ``ayaá¹ƒ etesu atthesu vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassitoyeva hoti. ``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ

duá¹-á¹-hullasaddenaabhidhÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«â
adhippÄ• yo. __tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti tatra pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tat
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __tattha bhaveyyÄ• _ti tattha kassa
anupasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocaneviya dukkaá¹-ena bhavitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``dukka
_ti. __akkosantopi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti omasavÄ• dena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya.
ajÄ• nantenapi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒvacaneyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbanti dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• va ettha pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. punapiaá¹-á¹-hakath
daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapento __ ``iminÄ• pi cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<80> ``aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• sammuti atthÄ«ti gahetabbÄ• t
``idhavuttattÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<82> __Ä• dito paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• pa
``sesÄ• nÄ«_tivikÄ• labhojanÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. keci pana \Be III 14/ ``Ä
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gah
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni hi daseva sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• n

``atha \Ne III 13/ kho sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi `kati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pad
amhehisikkhitabbaâ€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tesu ca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi sikkhituá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« a
tiÄ• di (Vin I 106).

tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attesuyeva sikkhÄ• padesu duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• t
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«nivisuá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni atthÄ«ti. atha bhikkhuno duá¹-á¹
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«nianupasampannassa kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sukkaviss
ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• tivuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ ``anupasampanna
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti hi vadanto anupasam
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikevalaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti, na pana duá¹-á¹-hullo nÄ• ma a
``ajjhÄ• cÄ• ronÄ• mÄ• ti ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• akattabbarÅ«pattÄ• ca anupa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«nidaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthupakkhaá¹ƒ bhajanti, tÄ• ni ca aÃ±Ã±ass
avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• matÄ• ya Ä• rocentobhikkhu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. i
__anupasampanna_ggahaá¹‡ena sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«sikkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá
uttÄ• nameva. antimavatthuá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• pannassa bhikkhuno savatthukosaá¹…ghÄ• diseso
Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusammutiyÄ• abhÄ• voti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡iaá¹…gÄ• ni.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

84-86__._ dasame __ekindriya_nti ``kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• v
__muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _timuá¹-á¹-hinÄ• saá¹…gahetabbappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ettha kiÃ±cA
appapaá¹ƒsuÃ±ca \Be III 15/pathaviá¹ƒ vatvÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹ƒsukÄ• pathavÄ« na vutt
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasikkhÄ• padesu sÄ• vasesapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pisambhavato upaá¸• á¸• hapaá
pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sabbacchannÄ• dÄ«suupaá¸• á¸• he dukkaá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyavatthukaÃ±caanÄ• patt
pathaviá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±issÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• ya tatiyÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• abhÄ• v
vuttÄ• ``jÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ« ajÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• dvÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atar
vinayavinicchaye ca sampatte garukeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ• na sakkÄ• \Ne III 14/ ettha anÄ
sabbacchannÄ• dÄ«su pana upaá¸• á¸• he dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ tatthatÄ• disassa dukkaá

__ ``pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• seâ€™
vuttattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``imaá¹ƒ valliá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vuttepi pathavÄ«khaá¹‡ana
pavattavohÄ• rattÄ• iminÄ• vasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti, na bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya.
__tanukakaddamo_tiudakamissakakaddamo. so ca udakagatikattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __omakacA
Å«nacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ. __ovaá¹-á¹-ha_nti devena ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __akatapabbhÄ• re_ti
avaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• disehi vammikassa sabbhÄ• voti. _
mÅ«sikÄ• hi khaá¹‡itvÄ• bahikatapaá¹ƒsurÄ• si. __eseva nayo_ti omakacÄ• tumÄ• saovaá
attho.

__ekadivasampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ovaá¹-á¹-haekadivasÄ• tikkantopi vikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«misambandhepica gokaá¹‡á¹-ake bhÅ«mito chinditvÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hita
chinditvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá
madditvÄ• chinditvÄ• Ä• loá¸·itakaddamampigahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tato_ti tato purÄ• á¹‡
__iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• di suddhacittaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __udakenÄ• _t
patanakaudakena. ``sace panaaÃ±Ã±attha paharitvÄ• patitena udakena temitaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá
vadanti. __uccÄ• letvÄ• _tiukkhipitvÄ• . __tena apadesenÄ• _ti tena lesena.

87-88__._ __avisayattÄ• _ \Be III 16/ __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha sacepi nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ•
suddhacittena dinnattÄ• ``dahatÅ«â€™â€™ ti sallakkhetvÄ• pi tiá¹-á¹-hati, anÄ• patti. __ov
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pacchÄ• channaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. jÄ• tapathavÄ«,
khaá¹‡anakhaá¹‡Ä• panÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataranti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

1. bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<89> senÄ• sanavaggassa \Ne III 15/ paá¹-hame __niggahetuá¹ƒ asakkonto_ti sandhÄ• ret
vacanena dÄ• rakassa tattha upanÄ«tabhÄ• vo tena ca diá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo vuttoyevÄ• ti daá
bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhe tattha nibbattÄ• ekÄ• taruá¹‡aputtÄ• c
aá¹…kenÄ• dÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• taá¹ƒ yÄ• ci ``mÄ• me sÄ• mi vimÄ• naá¹ƒ chindi, na sakkhiss
anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vicarituâ€™â€™ nti. so ``ahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha Ä«disaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ nalabhiss
vacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyi. sÄ• ``imampi tÄ• va dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• oramissatÄ«â€™â€™ tipu
á¹-hapesi. so bhikkhu ukkhittaá¹ƒ pharasuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontodÄ• rakassa bÄ• h
sayito vimÄ• ne sayito nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``rukkhaá¹-á¹-hakadibbavimÄ• ne

__rukkhaá¹-á¹-hakadibbavimÄ• ne_ti ca sÄ• khaá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹
nibbattaÃ±hivimÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhapaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• __ ``rukkhaá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• naâ€™â€™
sÄ• khaá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ panasabbasÄ• khÄ• sannissitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha
rukkhaá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ yÄ• va rukkhassamÅ«lamattampi tiá¹-á¹-hati, tÄ• v
sÄ• khaá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ• khÄ• su bhijjamÄ• nÄ• su tatthatattheva bhijjitvÄ•
sabbaá¹ƒ bhijjati, idampi ca vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• rukkhe chinne taá¹
vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, teneva sÄ• devatÄ• bhagavato santikÄ• laddhe aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne
thanamÅ«leyeva chindÄ«_ti aá¹ƒsena saddhiá¹ƒ \Be III 17/bÄ• haá¹ƒ chindi. iminÄ• ca rukk
chijjanti, na cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒviya acchejjÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __rukkh
rukkhapakatiyaá¹ƒ, rukkhasabhÄ• veti attho. rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya chedanÄ• dÄ«su akuppana

__uppatita_nti uppannaá¹ƒ. __bhanta_nti dhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• raye_ti niggaá¹‡heyya. idaá
yathÄ• nÄ• ma cheko sÄ• rathi ativegena dhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• yathicchaka
puggalo uppannaá¹ƒ \Ne III 16/ kodhaá¹ƒ vÄ• raye niggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ sakkoti, tamahaá¹ƒ sÄ•
pana rÄ• jauparÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rathasÄ• rathijano rasmiggÄ• ho nÄ• ma hoti, na uttamasÄ

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya pana ayamattho --- __yo_ti (Sn-a I 1) yo yÄ• diso khattiyakulÄ• vÄ• pabb
vÄ• pabbajito navo vÄ• majjhimo vÄ• thero vÄ• . __uppatita_ntiuddhamuddhaá¹ƒ patitaá¹
attho, uppannanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kodha_nti ``anatthaá¹ƒme caratÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yatÄ«
III 340; AN c 9.29) nayenasutte vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ, ``atthaá¹ƒ me na caratÄ«â€™â€™
tappaá¹-ipakkhato siddhÄ• naá¹ƒ navannamevÄ• tiaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ghÄ• tavatthusambhav
vitthataá¹ƒ. __sappavisa_nti sappassa visaá¹ƒ. __ivÄ• _ti opammavacanaá¹ƒ. __i_-kÄ• ralo
vuttaá¹ƒ. __osadhehÄ«_ti agadehi. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti --- yathÄ• visatikicchako vejjo sappe
sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ visaá¹-aá¹ƒsappavisaá¹ƒ mÅ«lakhandhatacapatta

aÃ±Ã±atarehi, nÄ• nÄ• bhesajjehi payojetvÄ• katehivÄ• osadhehi khippameva vineyya, ev
Ä• ghÄ• tavatthunÄ• uppatitaá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒbyÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ vinaya
tadaá¹…gavinayÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci upÄ• yena vinetinÄ• dhivÄ• seti pajahati vinodeti bya
jahÄ• ti orapÄ• raá¹ƒ. so evaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ vinento bhikkhu yasmÄ• kodho tatiyamaggena s
orapÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• nipaÃ±corambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni jahÄ• tÄ«ti. avisesena hi __pÄ
tasmÄ• orÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni saá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• garassa pÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ni cÄ• ti katvÄ• ``orapÄ• r

atha \Be III 18/ vÄ• yo uppatitaá¹ƒ vineti kodhaá¹ƒ visaá¹-aá¹ƒ sappavisaá¹ƒva osadhehi, so
sabbaso kodhaá¹ƒ vinetvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphale á¹-hito bhikkhu jahÄ• ti orapÄ• raá¹ƒ. tattha
__pÄ• ra_nti parattabhÄ• vo. oraá¹ƒ vÄ• cha ajjhattikÄ• niÄ• yatanÄ• ni, pÄ• raá¹ƒ cha bÄ•
oraá¹ƒ manussaloko, pÄ• raá¹ƒ devaloko. oraá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tu, pÄ• raá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pad
pÄ• raá¹ƒ arÅ«pabhavo. oraá¹ƒattabhÄ• vo, pÄ• raá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vasukhupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni. ev
catutthamaggena chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒpajahanto ``jahÄ• ti orapÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. ettha
kÄ• marÄ• gassapahÄ«nattÄ• idhattabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su chandarÄ• go eva natthi, apica kho
vaá¹‡á¹‡appakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ sabbametaá¹ƒorapÄ• rabhedaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• tattha cha
orapÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Ne III 17/ tassatthassa vibhÄ• vanatthÄ• ya upamaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``urago jiá¹‡á¹‡ami
purÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha urena gacchatÄ«ti __urago, _ sappassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹
ca akÄ• marÅ«pÄ«ca. kÄ• marÅ«pÄ«pi duvidho jalajo thalajo ca. jalajo jale eva kÄ• marÅ«p
thale__saá¹…khapÄ• lajÄ• take_ (J II 17.143 Ä• dayo) saá¹…khapÄ• lanÄ• garÄ• jÄ• viya.
so jajjarabhÄ• vena jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cirakÄ• latÄ• ya purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ
jahantocatubbidhena jahati sajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito jigucchanto nissÄ• ya thÄ• menÄ• ti. sajÄ•
sappajÄ• tidÄ«ghattabhÄ• vo. uragÄ• hi paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu sajÄ• tiá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattanti up
cutiyaá¹ƒvissaá¹-á¹-haniddokkamane sajÄ• tiyÄ• methunapaá¹-isevane jiá¹‡á¹‡atacÄ• pana
tacaá¹ƒjahati, tadÄ• sajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒyeva á¹-hatvÄ• jahati. sajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitopi ca jigucchan
jigucchanto nÄ• ma yadÄ• upaá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mutto hoti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
naá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-Ä«yanto jahati, evaá¹ƒ jigucchantopi ca daá¹‡á¸• antaraá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«lantaraá¹ƒ
vÄ• nissÄ• ya jahati. nissÄ• ya jahantopi ca thÄ• maá¹ƒ janetvÄ• ussÄ• haá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vÄ•
vaá¹…kaá¹ƒnaá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• passasantova phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• jahati. evaá¹ƒ
pakkamati.

evameva ayampi bhikkhu orapÄ• raá¹ƒ jahitukÄ• mo catubbidhena jahati sajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hi
thÄ• menÄ• ti. sajÄ• ti nÄ• ma bhikkhuno ``ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti (MN II 351)
tenevÄ• ha ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be III 19/ naro sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti (SN a I 23, 192).
sajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito bhikkhu taá¹ƒ sakattabhÄ• vÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒorapÄ• raá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡apurÄ•
dukkhaá¹ƒ janentaá¹ƒ tattha tattha Ä• dÄ«navadassanena jigucchantokalyÄ• á¹‡amitte niss
adhimattasammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ thÄ• maá¹ƒ janetvÄ• ``divasaá¹ƒ caá¹…ka

dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 16; a IV 37) vuttanayenarattindivaá¹ƒ c
ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto urago viya vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bh
ayampi asithilaparakkamatÄ• ya vÄ• yamanto uragova phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ayampi Ã±Ä• á¹
uragova tacaá¹ƒ orapÄ• raá¹ƒ jahati, jahitvÄ• ca urago viyaohitataco yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ pakka
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tudisaá¹ƒpakkamatÄ«ti.

<90> __bhavantÄ«_ti iminÄ• viruá¸·hamÅ«le nÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ
__ahuvu_nti iminÄ• pana vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hite mahante rukkhagacchÄ• dike dasseti. __
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``jÄ• yanti vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, __ahuvu_nti imassa __ ``jÄ• tÄ•
__rÄ• sÄ«_ti suddhaá¹-á¹-hakadhammasamÅ«ho. __bhÅ«tÄ• na_nti tathÄ• laddhasamaÃ±Ã
``bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vuttepi avayavavinimuttassa \Ne III 18/ samudÄ• yassa
bhÅ«tasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• teyeva tiá¹‡arukkhalatÄ• dayo gayhanti. ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
rukkhagacchÄ• dayodevatÄ• hi pariggayhanti, tasmÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
tipi vadanti. __rukkhÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena osadhigacchalatÄ• dayo veditabbÄ• .

nanu ca rukkhÄ• dayo cittarahitatÄ• ya na jÄ«vÄ• , cittarahitatÄ• ca paripphandÄ• bhÄ• va
visadisajÄ• tikabhÄ• vato catuyoniapariyÄ• pannato ca veditabbÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hi pana
pavÄ• á¸·asilÄ• lavaá¹‡Ä• nampivijjatÄ«ti na tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, visayagg
parikappanÄ• mattaá¹ƒ supanaá¹ƒviya ciÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• dohaá¸·Ä• dayo, tattha ka
chedanÄ• dipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒvuttanti? samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppato taá¹ƒnivÄ• sasattÄ• nu
tenevÄ• ha __ ``jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±inohi moghapurisÄ• manussÄ• rukkhasmiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• d

<91> ``mÅ«le jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su attho upari attanÄ• vuccamÄ• nappakÄ• ren
sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttoti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ santepi ... pe ... na samentÄ«â€™â
__vijÄ• ta_-saddo idha __vi_-saddalopaá¹ƒkatvÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hoti Ä• ha __ ``vijÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€
__vijÄ• ta_-saddo ca ``vijÄ• tÄ• itthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya pasÅ«tavacanoti Ä• ha __ `
pasÅ«ti ca nÄ• mettha nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«latÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• n
dÄ«peti ``nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• nibhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…khameva gacchanti, te
bÄ«jajÄ• ta-saddo ruá¸·hÄ«vasena rukkhÄ• dÄ«supivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. purimasmiá¹ƒ atth
jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhalatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva bhÅ«tagÄ• matÄ• vuttÄ• .

__tÄ• ni dassento_ti tÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni dassento. __mÅ«labÄ«ja_ntiÄ• dÄ«su mÅ«lameva bÄ
eseva nayo. __phaá¸·ubÄ«ja_nti pabbabÄ«jaá¹ƒ. paccayantarasamavÄ• yesadisaphaluppat
visesakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato viruhanasamatthe sÄ• raphale niruá¸·ho __bÄ«ja_-saddo. tadat
mÅ«lÄ• dÄ«supi kesuci pavattatÄ«ti mÅ«lÄ• dito nivattanatthaá¹ƒ ekena bÄ«jasaddenavise
``bÄ«jabÄ«jaâ€™â€™ _nti ``rÅ«parÅ«paá¹ƒ, dukkhadukkhaâ€™â€™ nti ca yathÄ• . __bÄ«
dassita_nti kÄ• riyopacÄ• rena kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitanti dÄ«peti.

<92> __bÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vuttanti dassent
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __bhÅ«tagÄ• maparimocanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti bhÅ«tagÄ• mato mocetvÄ• , viy
bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti bÄ«jÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni cÄ• ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒsandhÄ•
__yaá¹ƒ bÄ«ja_nti yaá¹ƒ nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«laá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __tasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je_titasmiá¹
bÄ«je. ettha ca bÄ«jajÄ• ta-saddassa viya ruá¸·hÄ«vasena rukkhÄ• dÄ«subÄ«ja-saddassap
__yathÄ• ruta_nti yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·i.

__yattha katthacÄ«_ti mÅ«le agge majjhe vÄ• . __saÃ±cicca ukkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_t
laggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantova udakato uá¹-á¹-hahati, ``taá¹ƒ uddharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sa
abhÄ• vatovaá¹-á¹-ati. __uppÄ• á¹-itÄ• nÄ«_ti uddhaá¹-Ä• ni. __bÄ«jagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹
parimocitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __anantaka_-ggahaá¹‡ena sÄ• sapamattikÄ• gahitÄ• . nÄ• maÃ±h
\Be III 21/. mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ asampuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• __ ``asampuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tagÄ• mo
__abhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«lattÄ• _ti ettha bhÅ«tagÄ• mo mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti bh
bhÅ«tagÄ• massavÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti bhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«laá¹ƒ. bÄ«jagÄ• mo hi nÄ
bhÅ«tagÄ• massaca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, ayaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• diso na hotÄ«ti ``abhÅ«tagÄ• mam
tatraá¹-á¹-hakattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``so bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ _ti. idaÃ±ca ``ab
tiettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaatthasambhavato vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«m
uddhaá¹ƒavaá¸• á¸• hanato bhÅ«tagÄ• massa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, tathÄ• pi
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…khyupagatanibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«labÄ«jato sambhÅ«tattÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ
bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati.

__ ``aá¹…kure hariteâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tameva vibhÄ• veti __ ``nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡e
nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡assavaá¹‡á¹‡asadise vaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• teti attho. ``nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• teâ€™â€™
gahetabbo. __amÅ«lakabhÅ«tagÄ• mesaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti nÄ• á¸·ikerassa Ä• veá
``pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahisevÄ• lo udake aá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• bÄ«jagÄ• mÄ• nulomat
ti vadanti. __kaá¹‡á¹‡akampiabbohÄ• rikamevÄ• _ti nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ampi abbohÄ• rikameva
silÄ• yasambhÅ«tÄ• ekÄ• sugandhajÄ• ti. __ ``rukkhattacaá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«_ti vuttattÄ• rukk
chattakaá¹ƒ rukkhattacaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• matthakato chinditvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
__rukkhato muccitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti ettha ``yadipi kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ rukkhe allÄ«nÄ• hutvÄ•
rukkhato gayhamÄ• no pana rukkhacchaviá¹ƒ na vikopeti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi rukkhattacaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• matthakato tacchetvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒvaá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __hatthakukkuccenÄ• _ti hatthÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒyatabhÄ• vena, hatthacÄ• pall
__pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na vÄ• setabba_nti idaá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya nÄ• mitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
anupasampannassa atthÄ• ya nÄ• mite pana pacchÄ• tato labhitvÄ• na vÄ• setabbanti \N
``yesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• ruhatÄ«_ti vuttattÄ• yesaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• na ruhati, tattha
kappiyakaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<93> __paÃ±cahi_ \Be III 22/ __samaá¹‡akappehÄ«_ti paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡avohÄ• rehi. kiÃ±

phuá¹-á¹-hamattena nakhÄ• dÄ«hi vilikhanamattena ca aviruá¸·hÄ«dhammatÄ• na hoti, tat
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti aggiparijitÄ• dayo samaá¹‡avohÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , tasm
karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. abÄ«janibbaá¹
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kappantÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±attapaá¹‡á¹‡attibhÄ• vato samaá¹‡avohÄ• rÄ• iccev
aggiparijitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kappiyabhÄ• vatoyeva paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akappiyab
phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti evamettha adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. __aggipariji
``paricitaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti. __abÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma taruá¹‡ambaphalÄ• di. __nibbaá¹
nÄ• maambapanasÄ• di, yaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ nibbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
``kappiyaâ€™â€™ ntivatvÄ• va kÄ• tabba_nti yo kappiyaá¹ƒ karoti, tena kattabbÄ• kÄ• rass
bhikkhunÄ• avuttepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. puna ``kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retab
kÄ• rÄ• panassapaá¹-hamameva kathitattÄ• bhikkhunÄ• ``kappiyaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``kappiyaâ€™â€™ ntivatvÄ• aggiparijitÄ• di kÄ• tabbanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``kappiyanti vacan
kÄ• yacibhÄ• sÄ• ya vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``kappiyanti vatvÄ• va kÄ• ta
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• aggiÄ• dinÄ• phusanÄ• di kÄ• tabba
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒaggiá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• nakhÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• vijjhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ anuddharitvÄ• va `
vattumpivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__ekasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``ekaá¹ƒyeva kÄ• remÄ«ti adhippÄ• ye satipi ekÄ• bad
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vijjhatÄ«_ti ettha ``jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vijjhativÄ• vijjhÄ• pe
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhattasitthe vijjhatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi esevanayo. __ ``ta
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti rajjuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janagatikattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __maricapakkÄ•
bhattasitthasambandhavasena ekÄ• baddhatÄ• veditabbÄ• , naphalÄ• naá¹ƒyeva aÃ±Ã±a
__bhindÄ• petvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabba_nti bÄ«jatomuttassa kaá¹-Ä• hassa bhÄ• ja

__nikkhÄ• metu_nti taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nikkhÄ• metuá¹ƒ. ``sace etassa anulomaâ€™â€™ nti
senÄ• sanarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tampi paá¹-aggidÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ attanÄ• pi kÄ• tuá
ettakeneva idampietassa anulomanti evamadhippÄ• yo siyÄ• . paá¹-aggidÄ• naá¹ƒ parittaka
parassavÄ• \Ne III 21/ senÄ• sanarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tasmÄ• sace tassa
anulomaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , attanona vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±assa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso kuto labbh
``attano na vaá¹-á¹-ati ... pe ... na sakkÄ• laddhuâ€™â€™ _nti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , vikopanaá¹ƒvÄ• vikopÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹

bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

94-98__._ dutiye __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vacana_nti yaá¹ƒ codakena cuditakassa dosavibhÄ• vanava
tato aÃ±Ã±eneva vacanena paá¹-icarati. atha vÄ• __aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaratÄ«_ti a

kÄ• raá¹‡enaaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaratÄ«ti evamettha attho veditabbo, yaá¹ƒ co
dosavibhÄ• vanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±ena codanÄ• ya amÅ«lakabhÄ• vadÄ«p
paá¹-icaratÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paá¹-icaratÄ«_ti ca paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena carati, pavattat
paá¹-icchÄ• danattho eva vÄ• __carati_-saddoanekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ `
_ti. __ko Ä• panno_tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• vikkhepÄ• pajjanavas
paá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. aparampi pana codanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• kathÄ• ap
pÄ• á¸·imuttakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ
ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒgatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna ``na tava pÄ• á¹-aliputta
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte ``tato rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``tattha me sÅ«karam
ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• va kathaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vikkhipantopi hi ``aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icara
gacchati.

yadetaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡avasena pavattavacanaá¹ƒ, tadeva pucchita
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti__aÃ±Ã±avÄ• daka_nti Ä• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡a
__tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassetaá¹ƒnÄ• ma_nti tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ•
Ä• ropetÅ«_tiaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakakammaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetu, aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakattaá¹ƒ \Be III 24/ vÄ•
Ä• ropetÅ«ti attho. __vihesakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetÅ«_ti etthÄ• pi vihesakakammaá¹ƒvihesakabhÄ•
evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

anÄ• ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gataaÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒp
III 22/. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatena pana pÄ• á¸·imuttakaaÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaá¹-icar
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakemusÄ• vÄ• dena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, Ä• ropite iminÄ• va pÄ• cittiyanti veditabba
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake musÄ• vÄ• dena iminÄ• ca pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• sÄ• Ä• dikammikassa anÄ• patti vuttÄ• , sÄ• pi
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒÄ• gataaÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaá¹-icaraá¹‡avasena vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , in
anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒvÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. dhammakammena Ä• ropitatÄ• , Ä• p
anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• natÄ• , chÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ
panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> tatiye dhÄ• tupÄ• á¹-he __jhe_-saddo cintÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hitoti Ä• ha __ ``lÄ• makato
_tiÄ• di. ayameva ca anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ olokanatthopi hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ
vÄ• cetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 46) viya ``chandÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• s
``chandenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<105> __yena vacanenÄ• _ti yena ``chandÄ• ya itthannÄ• mo idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karotÄ«â€™â
khiyyantÄ«_ti yena ``chandÄ• ya itthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena tattha tattha bhikkh
á¹-hatvÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• senti.

<106> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anupasampannaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• petÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ena anupasampannena ujjh
santike khiyyatÄ«_ti tassa anupasampannassa santike \Be III 25/ taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenasamma
khiyyati, avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanto vÄ• pakÄ• seti. __anupasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenasamm
sammatoti vutto. tenÄ• ha __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yasmÄ• ujjhÄ• panaá¹ƒ khiy
pavattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• dikammikassa anÄ• pattÄ«tipÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-h
anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±cakatvÄ• ujjhÄ• pentassa khiyyanta
dve Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• Ä«disaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dato
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. dhammakammena sammatatÄ• , upasampannat
23/, tassa avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• matÄ• , yassa santikevadati, tassa upasampannatÄ• , ujjhÄ• pana
imÄ• ni panettha cha aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

108-110__._ catutthe __himavassenÄ• _ti himameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __apaÃ±Ã±Ä• te_ti appatÄ«
``maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• ti vacanato vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡epi nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __gocarappasutÄ• _ti gocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• .
iminÄ• vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ cepi devo na vassati, paá¹-ikkhittamevÄ• ti Ä• ha__
vacanato ... pe ... nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __cattÄ• romÄ• se_
cattÄ• ro mÄ• se. __avassikasaá¹…kete_ti iminÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se yattha
aparepi cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``avassikasaá¹…ketetivacanatoâ€™â€
dÄ«peti ``yasmiá¹ƒ dese hemante devo vassati, tatthaaá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ca
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . yattha pana vassÄ• neyeva vassati, tattha cattÄ• ro mÄ• se paá¹-ikkhipitv
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

iminÄ• va nayena majjhimapadese yattha hemante himavassaá¹ƒ vassati, tatthÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• tiveditabbÄ• . tasmÄ• vassÄ• nakÄ• le pakatiajjhokÄ• se ovassakamaá¹‡á¸•
santharituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, hemantakÄ• le pakatiajjhokÄ• se ovassakamaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«s
III 26/kho yattha himavassena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na temati, gimhakÄ• lepi pakatiajjhokÄ• sÄ• c
taÃ±ca kho akÄ• lameghÄ• dassane, kÄ• kÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nibaddhavÄ• sarukkhamÅ«le pana
evamettha vinicchayo veditabbo.

imaÃ±ca pana atthavisesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamameva sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÁ
anupaÃ±Ã±attina vuttÄ• . teneva hi __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh
paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``iti yattha ca yadÄ• ca santha
taá¹ƒ sabbamidha ajjhokÄ• sasaá¹…khameva gataâ€™â€™ nti. atha vÄ• avisesena ajjhok
santharaá¹‡asantharÄ• panÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``Ä«dise kÄ• leÄ«dise ca padese á¹-hape
anujÄ• nanamatteneva alanti na sikkhÄ• pade \Ne III 24/ visuá¹ƒ anupaÃ±Ã±attiuddhaá¹-Ä•
__parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 65-67) pana imasseva sikkhÄ• padassa anurÅ«pavasenapaÃ±Ã±attat
anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

navavÄ• yimo sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ na nassatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``navavÄ• yimo vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __onad
__ukkaá¹-á¹-haabbhokÄ• siko_ti idaá¹ƒ tassa parivitakkadassanamattaá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹-á¹-haabb
cÄ«varakuá¹-i na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti natthi. __kÄ• yÄ• nugatikattÄ• _ti bhikkhuno tattheva sannih
vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca tasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le anÄ• patti vuttÄ• , cÄ«varakuá¹-ito nikkhamitvÄ• p
gacchantassa piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisantassapi Ä• pattiyeva. ``yasmÄ• pana dÄ• yakehi dÄ• n
kambalaá¹ƒ `pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ tatheva paribhu
tasmÄ• `imaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• sepi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ parib
dinnaá¹ƒ ce, sabbasmimpi kÄ• le abbhokÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadant
ettha ``yo bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vasati, tassa dethÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ•

__valÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti iminÄ• ca gimhÄ• nepi meg
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• diá¹ƒyaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ• _ti nisÄ«dantÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dapatanaá¹-
keci. ``sammajjantassapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaâ€™â€™ nti apare. ``bahi vÄ• lukÄ• y
pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ• vÄ• likÄ• haritabbÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti eke \Be III 27/. __
gahetvÄ• bahi chaá¹-á¹-etabba_ntiiminÄ• kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• essÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• likÄ• n
dÄ«peti.

<111> __anto saá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• baddha_nti erakapattÄ• dÄ«hi veá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• ya ve
vitthataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu bahuá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavasenaveá¹-hetvÄ• majjhe saá¹…khipitvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tattha tattha bandhit
labhitvÄ• _tigacchÄ• ti vuttavacanena kappaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• . therassa hi Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• gacch
__purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``nisÄ«ditvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gacchantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttan
gacchatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati. leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tupacÄ• ra
``pÄ• duddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantassa paá¹-ham
dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re pÄ• cittiyanti attho. __pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• _ti appaá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• .
antarantarÄ• sannipÄ• te.

__Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palibodho_ti ettha Ä• gantukehi Ä• gantvÄ• kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• tatth

Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palibodhoti adhippÄ• yo. __mahÄ• paccarivÄ• de_ pana ``aÃ±Ã±es
idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kanti vatvÄ• vÄ• avatvÄ• vÄ• nisinnesÅ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha
ti pÄ• cittiyameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_pana santharaá¹‡asantharÄ• pane sati
anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ ussÄ• rakassa, idaá¹ƒ dha
visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attepi pÄ• cittiyeneva bhavitabbanti adhipp
Ä• gantvÄ• nisinne tassapalibodhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana vadanti ``anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ
dhammakathikassaanuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yattÄ• pÄ• cittiyena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukassa
vuá¸• á¸• hatarehiuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

<112> __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitabbÄ• _ti cimilikÄ• ya sati tassÄ• upari, asati suddhabhÅ«mi
__sÄ«hacammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkhepo veditabbo_ti iminÄ• ---

``na \Be III 28/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• cammÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ byagghac
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 255) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya __khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ho
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, bahipi maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ vatthus
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu attharitvÄ• paribhogoyeva paá¹-ikkhitto, bhÅ«matthara
appaá¹-ikkhittoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkhepoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒkasmÄ• vu
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 320) vacana
senÄ• sanaparibhogavasena niyamitaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-Ä• dikaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaa
attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evamidaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡ava
paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• nampi attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒharitvÄ• paribhu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkhepo veditabboâ€™â€™ tivuttaá
__dÄ• rumayapÄ«á¹-ha_nti phalakamayameva pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dakathalika_nt
adhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanakaá¹ƒ. __ajjhokÄ• se rajanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• ... pe ... paá¹-isÄ• meta
asati rajanakammeniá¹-á¹-hite paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ.

<113> __ ``bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• lajjÄ« hotÄ«_ti vuttattÄ• alajji
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __otÄ• pento gacchatÄ«_ti ettha ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi `ettakaá¹ƒ
nti paricchedo natthi, tathÄ• pi leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamma nÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒgantabbaâ€™
sesamettha \Ne III 26/ uttÄ• nameva. maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikatÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡e
santharÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , apalibuddhatÄ• , Ä• padÄ• ya abhÄ• vo, leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkam
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
gaccheyyÄ• _tiettha ``yo bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• lajjÄ« hoti, attan
maÃ±Ã±ati, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchitvÄ• taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tassa aniyyÄ• tetvÄ• n

thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkameyya, ekena pÄ• dena leá¸• á¸•
dutiyapÄ• dÄ• tikkame pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• aá¹…gesupi nirapekkhatÄ• ya saddh
vuttÄ• ni. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``nirapekkho gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiay
``otÄ• pento gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca otÄ• panavisaye eva sÄ• pekkhagamaneanÄ• patti v
sÄ• pekkhagamane anÄ• patti siyÄ• , ``anÄ• patti sÄ• pekkhogacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisese
tasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbanti.

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• pade __ettakameva vutta_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ.
tathÄ• vuttabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu a
paccattharaá¹‡amevÄ• â€™â€™ titÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á
``paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• vÄ• rokojavoti ettakamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyametvÄ• vutta
vuttaá¹ƒ iminÄ• na sameti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sanato_ti sabbapacchi
tassa Ã±Ä• tako vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako vÄ• yo koci.

<117> __pariveá¹‡a_nti ekekassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepabbhantaraá¹ƒ. __kurundaá¹-á¹-ha
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒsavisesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä•
``aparicchannemaá¹‡á¸• apeâ€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-ha
dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``aparicchannamaá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• paricchan
sannipÄ• tabhÅ«teâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yampiayaá¹ƒ viseso labbhatiyeva. _
visesetvÄ• kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi. __palujjatÄ«_ti vinassati. __nasseyyÄ• _ti corÄ• dÄ«h

<118> yena \Ne III 27/ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• vinanti, taá¹ƒ __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-ha
siluccayaleá¹‡a_ntisiluccaye leá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pabbataguhÄ• ti attho. ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upacikÄ• hi
ntiimasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• vatthuanurÅ«pavasena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ u
anÄ• pattivuttÄ• . __vattakkhandhake_ gamikavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apentena \Be III 30/ ``senÄ•
Ä• pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ itikattabbÄ• kÄ• ramattadassanatthaá¹ƒ __
vattaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana vattabhedena dukkaá¹-anti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. teneva
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒÄ• pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``yaá¹ƒ
vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhesu vÄ• katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒyattha upacikÄ• nÄ• rohanti, taá¹ƒ a
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhati, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``tÄ• dise senÄ
gacchantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ natthi, gamikavattavasenapana anÄ• pucchÄ• gacchato vattab
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__pacchimassa Ä• bhogena mutti natthÄ«_ti tassa pacchato gacchantassa aÃ±Ã±assa abh

vÄ• pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchitabba_nti ettha gamanacittassa uppannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato anÄ• pucc
dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhokÄ
idha visuá¹ƒ Ä• patti na vuttÄ• , tathÄ• pi akÄ• le ajjhokÄ• se maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• nipaÃ±Ã±a
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame purimasikkhÄ• padena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, parikkhepÄ• tikkameiminÄ
``maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ajjhokÄ• sopisaá¹…gahitoyevÄ•
vuttamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. seyyaá¹ƒ pana ajjhokÄ• sesantharitvÄ• gacchantassa ubh
``saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒyeva seyyaá¹ƒsantharitvÄ• pakkamantassa pÄ• cittiy
ekekasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghike dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. vuttalal
saá¹…ghikatÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡e vihÄ• resantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• santharÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ap
abhÄ• vo, anapekkhassa disÄ• pakkamanaá¹ƒ, upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• ni panetth

dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

119-121__._ chaá¹-á¹-he __anupavisitvÄ• _ti samÄ«paá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• . __bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá
sallakkhento_ti \Ne III 28/ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ dhammakathikÄ• d
guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakkhento. __samantÄ• diyaá¸• á¸• ho hattho_ti majjhe paÃ±Ã±
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<122> __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Be III 31/ __á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-ha
__ekavihÄ• re_tiekasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane. __ekapariveá¹‡e_ti tassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepabh
``gilÄ• nopavisatÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡asabbhÄ• vato gilÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• ya pavisiss
pavisantassasatipi sambÄ• dhetukÄ• matÄ• ya anÄ• patti vuttÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi
evaÃ±ca sati agilÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• vopi visuá¹ƒ aá¹…gesu vattabbo siyÄ• , __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-h
anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) pana ``saá¹…ghikavihÄ• ratÄ• , anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pan
sambÄ• dhetukÄ• matÄ• , upacÄ• re nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajjanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panetth
ettakamevavuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<126> sattame __koá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nÄ«_ti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni. ``nikkhamÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ
nikkhamati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<128> __alajjiá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ alajjÄ«Ä• dibhÄ• vena nikka
cintetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa cittassa lahuparivattitÄ• ya kope uppannepi anÄ• patti. sesa

saá¹…ghikavihÄ• ro, upasampannassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakabhÄ• vÄ• divinimuttatÄ• , ko
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

129-131__._ aá¹-á¹-hame uparimatale padarÄ• naá¹ƒ asantharitattÄ• __ ``upariacchannata
vuttaá¹ƒ. __pubbe vuttanayenevÄ• _ti anupakhajjasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva. sesaá¹ƒ su
vihÄ• ro \Ne III 29/, asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• vehÄ• sakuá¹-i \Be III 32/, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• saparibhoga
apaá¹-Ä• á¹‡idinneÄ• haccapÄ• dake nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajjanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panett

vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<135> navame ``mahallako nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro sasÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• cil
``aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthampÄ«â€™â€™ ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸
``taá¹ƒ suvuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicche
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡assaokÄ• sassa dassitattÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hate
vÄ• hotu adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva okÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti v

__yassa vemajjhe_ti yassa vihÄ• rassa vemajjhe. __sÄ• aparipÅ«raupacÄ• rÄ• pi hotÄ«_ti
vivariyamÄ• naá¹ƒkavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ Ä• hanati, sÄ• samantÄ•
kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡aupacÄ• rarahitÄ• pi hotÄ«tiattho. Ä• lokaá¹ƒ sandheti pidh
``punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pesi, punappunaá¹ƒlimpÄ• pesÄ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ uppa
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• lepaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nantenaca dvÄ• rabandhassa samantÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyah
punappunaá¹ƒ lepassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±attha punappunaá¹ƒ limpentassa vÄ•
bhittiyaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• ya kattabbakiccaá¹ƒniá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• puna catutthalepe dinne pÄ• cit
nti vadanti. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_pana tÄ«supi ``punappunaá¹ƒ lepadÄ• nassa vuttappamÄ•
paá¹-ikkhittamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• cittiyassa avuttattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ anurÅ«paâ€™â€

__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __appaharite_ti ettha __appa_-saddo ``ap
tiÄ• dÄ«suviya abhÄ• vatthoti Ä• ha __ ``ahariteâ€™â€™ _ti. __patanokÄ• so_ti patanokÄ•
á¹-hitassabhikkhuno upari pateyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sace harite á¹-hito adhiá¹-á¹-heti, Ä• p
dukkaá¹-assÄ• _tivacanena imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti --- sace vihÄ• rassa samantÄ• vuttappa
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nina santi, tattha vihÄ• ro kÄ• retabbo. yattha pana santi, tattha kÄ• rÄ•

<136> ekekaá¹ƒ \Be III 33/ maggaá¹ƒ ujukameva uá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• chÄ• danaá¹ƒ maggena
dassetuá¹ƒ \Ne III 30/ __ ``maggena chÄ• dentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pana na
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ chÄ• dite taá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ ekamagganti gahetvÄ• __ ``dve maggeâ€™â€™
chÄ• danepi iminÄ• va nayena yojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ
chÄ• dÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ``sabbampi cetaá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒchadanÅ«
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena ca sameti, tasmÄ• __dve magge adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatiyÄ• ya n
pakkamitabba_nti ettha dve chadanÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pakkamitabbanti evamattho gahetabbo.

keci pana ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• puna chadanada
dutiyavÄ• raá¹ƒtatheva chÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, tatiyavÄ• racatutthavÄ• re sampatte dve magge a
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pakkamitabbaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. apare pana ``paá¹-hamavÄ• reyeva tay
vaá¹-á¹-ati, catutthato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaÄ• patti pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. tadubhayampi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca na sameti. __tatiyÄ• ya magga_nti ettha __tatiyÄ• yÄ• _ti upayogatth
tatiyaá¹ƒ magganti attho. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• na_nti maggavasena chÄ• ditÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹
__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yÄ• na_ntietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __catutthe magge vÄ• pariyÄ• ye v
chÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒchÄ• danameva vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. mahallakav
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratÄ• , uttariadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<140> dasame imassa sikkhÄ• padassa ``siÃ±ceyya vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
bÄ• hiraparibhogavasenapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ``sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ pari
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ attano nahÄ• napÄ• nÄ• diparibhogavasenapaÃ±Ã±attanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. t
paÃ±Ã±attepi attano paribhogavaseneva paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• \Be III 34/ puna imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa
bÄ• hiraparibhogavaseneva paÃ±Ã±attanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±issa ``paribhogena pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbabhÄ•
siÃ±canasiÃ±cÄ• panaá¹ƒ ``padÄ«pe nipatitvÄ• paá¹-aá¹…gÄ• dipÄ• á¹‡akÄ• marissantÄ«
padÄ«pujjalanaá¹ƒ viya vinÄ• pivadhakacetanÄ• ya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaâ€™
uttÄ• natthameva \Ne III 31/. udakassasappÄ• á¹‡akatÄ• , ``siÃ±canena pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• maris
tÄ• disameva ca udakaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• ya kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ
panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito senÄ• sanavaggo dutiyo.

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggotipi imasseva nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

3. ovÄ• davaggo

1. ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<144> bhikkhunivaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __kathÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• _ti ``so thero kiá
kiá¹ƒsamÄ• cÄ• rokatarakulÄ• pabbajitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• k
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_tinirÄ• miseneva cittena kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. aniyyÄ• nikattÄ• saggamok
tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• kathÄ• __tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• _ti Ä• ha __ ``saggamaggagamanepÄ«
pagevamokkhamaggagamaneti dÄ«peti. __tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«ta_nti tirokaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ,
laddhÄ• sevanÄ• hi tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• saggamokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• dhikÄ• va hoti. __samic
__sahitattho_ti yuttattho. atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• diyogato __gambhÄ«ro. bahuraso_tiattharasÄ
__lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhasaá¹ƒyutto_ti
aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedharasaÄ• vahanatolakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhasaá¹ƒyutto.

145-147__._ __parato_ti parattha, uttarinti attho. __karontovÄ• _ti paribÄ• hire karontoyeva
cÄ• rittavÄ• rittappabhedaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ \Be III 35/. taÃ±hi yonaá¹ƒ pÄ• ti rakkh
moceti Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«hi dukkhehi, tasmÄ• ``pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ ntivuccati. saá¹ƒvara
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pidahanaá¹ƒ. yena hi te saá¹ƒvutÄ• pihitÄ• honti, so saá¹ƒvar
avÄ«tikkamassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarenasaá¹ƒvuto_ti pÄ• timokkhasa
pihitakÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• ro. tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca yasmÄ• tena samaá¹…gÄ«nÄ• ma hoti, tasm
``samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne III 32/. __vattatÄ«_ti attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavatteti. __viharatÄ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le á¹-hitassa bhikkhuno iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ro dassito.

saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™
tattha __vibhaá¹…ge_ti jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge. __sÄ«laá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• timo
tattha (Vibh-a 511) sÄ«lanti kÄ• maÃ±cetaá¹ƒ saha kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• nena ijjhanak
pÄ• timokkhassevavevacanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ santepi dhammato etaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹
viramantassa vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒvÄ• pÅ«rentassa cetanÄ• dayo dhammÄ• veditabbÄ• . ya
bhikkhu sÄ• sanepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ
ettha bhikkhu, kusaladhammÄ• eva vÄ• ettha patiá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _. ayam
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti (SN a I 23, 192) ca ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Mil II 1.9) ca ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitassa kho, mahÄ•
dhammÄ• na parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tica Ä• disuttavasena veditabbo.

tadetaá¹ƒ pubbuppattiatthena __Ä• di_. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``tasmÄ• tiha tvaá¹ƒ, uttiya, Ä• dimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. ko cÄ• di kusalÄ• na
sÄ«laÃ±ca suvisuddhaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ca ujukÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 382).

yathÄ• hi nagaravaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• petukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹-á¹-h
aparabhÄ• ge vÄ«thicatukkasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akÄ• dipariccheddenavibhajitvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ•
Ä• dimhi sÄ«laá¹ƒ sodheti, tato aparabhÄ• ge\Be III 36/ samÄ• dhivipassanÄ• maggaphalan
yathÄ• vÄ• pana rajakopaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi khÄ• rehi vatthaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• parisuddhe vatt
raá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ upaneti, yathÄ• vÄ• pana cheko cittakÄ• ro rÅ«paá¹ƒ likhitukÄ• mo Ä• d
karoti, tato aparabhÄ• ge rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, evameva yogÄ• vacaro Ä• ditova sA
aparabhÄ• gesamathavipassanÄ• dayo dhamme sacchikaroti. tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ ``Ä• dÄ«â€

tadetaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡asarikkhatÄ• ya __caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ``caraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• dÄ• vuccan
chinnacaraá¹‡assapurisassa disaá¹ƒgamanÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro na jÄ• yati, paripuá¹‡á¹‡ap
yassa sÄ«laá¹ƒbhinnaá¹ƒ \Ne III 33/ hoti khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa nibbÄ• na
Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ na sampajjati. yassa panataá¹ƒ abhinnaá¹ƒ hoti akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pari
nibbÄ• nagamanÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ sampajjati. tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ ``caraá¹‡aâ€™â€

tadetaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyamanavasena __saá¹ƒyamo, _ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avasena __saá¹ƒvaro_ti ubha
cevasÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro ca kathito. vacanattho panettha saá¹ƒyameti vÄ«tikkamavipphandanaá
saá¹ƒyameti vÄ«tikkamavasena tassa vipphandituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __saá¹ƒyamo, _ vÄ«tikkam
saá¹ƒvarati pidahatÄ«ti __saá¹ƒvaro. mokkha_nti uttamaá¹ƒ mukhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ•
Ä• hÄ• ro mukhena pavisitvÄ• aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni pharati, evaá¹ƒ yoginopicatubhÅ«mak
pavisitvÄ• atthasiddhiá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``mokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. pamukhe sÄ• d
pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padhÄ• nanti attho. __kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒsan
catubhÅ«makakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya pamokkhaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ seá¹-
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo_ti tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• casiko_ti catubbidhaá¹ƒvacA
__kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko_ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ•
pihito, saá¹ƒvutindriyo pihitindriyoti attho. yathÄ• hi saá¹ƒvutadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒvut
pihitagehaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evamidha saá¹ƒvutindriyo ``saá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.
__pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarenÄ• _ti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹…khÄ• tena saá¹ƒvarena. __upeto_tiÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• ni.

__iriyatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi \Be III 37/ sattahipi padehi pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le á¹-hitassa
bhikkhunoiriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ro kathito. tattha __iriyatÄ«_ti catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ

aÃ±Ã±atarasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vatoiriyati. tehi iriyÄ• pathacatukkehi kÄ• yasakaá¹-avattanena
iriyÄ• pathadukkhaá¹ƒaparena iriyÄ• pathena vicchinditvÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitibhÄ• vena sarÄ«ra
ekasmiá¹ƒiriyÄ• pathe asaá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• sabbairiyÄ• pathe vattanato __yapeti_. tena tena
tathÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• yassa yÄ• panato __yÄ• peti_. cirakÄ• lavattÄ• panato __carati_. iriyÄ• p
iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒvicchinditvÄ• jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡ato __viharati_.

__micchÄ• jÄ«vapaá¹-isedhakenÄ• _ti ---

``idhekacco veá¸·udÄ• nena vÄ• pattadÄ• nena vÄ• puppha phala sinÄ• nadantakaá¹-á¹-h
cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• ya \Ne III 34/ vÄ• muggasÅ«pyatÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayatÄ• ya vÄ• j
aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vÄ• buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-henamicchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ka
anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 513) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaanÄ• cÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tamicchÄ• jÄ«vapaá¹-ipakkhena.

__na veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• Ä• cÄ• renÄ• _ti ---

``idhekacco na veá¸·udÄ• nena na patta na puppha na phala na sinÄ• na na dantakaá¹-á¹-h
muggasÅ«pyatÄ• ya na pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayatÄ• ya na jaá¹…ghapesanikena na aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã
buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-henamicchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappeti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• cÄ• ro

evaá¹ƒ vuttena na veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• Ä• cÄ• rena.

__vesiyÄ• diagocaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _ti ---

``idhekacco vesiyagocaro vÄ• hoti vidhava thullakumÄ• ri paá¹‡á¸• aka bhikkhuni pÄ• nÄ•
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati rÄ• jÅ«hi rÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi titthiyehi titthiyasÄ• vakehi ananulon
yÄ• ni pana tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni assaddhÄ• ni \Be III 38/ appasannÄ• ni anopÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• niakk
anatthakÄ• mÄ• ni ahitakÄ• mÄ• ni aphÄ• sukakÄ• mÄ• ni ayogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• nibhikkh
upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni kulÄ• ni sevati bhajatipayirupÄ• sati,
agocaroâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 514) ---

evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ vesiyÄ• diagocaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya.

__saddhÄ• sampannakulÄ• dinÄ• _ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena upanissayagocarÄ• diá¹ƒ saá
upanissayagocaro Ä• rakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaroti. katamo upanissayagocaro?
dasakathÄ• vatthuguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya asutaá¹ƒ suá¹‡
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ \Ne III 35/ vitarati, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti. yassa vÄ• p

anusikkhamÄ• nosaddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, sÄ«lena sutena cÄ• gena paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¸• á
__upanissayagocaro_. katamoÄ• rakkhagocaro? idha bhikkhu antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho
okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassÄ• vÄ«saá¹ƒvuto gacchati, na hatthiá¹ƒ olokento, na assaá¹ƒ
pattiá¹ƒ, na itthiá¹ƒ, napurisaá¹ƒ olokento, na uddhaá¹ƒ olokento, na adho olokento, na
disÄ• vidisaá¹ƒvipekkhamÄ• no gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• rakkhagocaro_. katamo upanibandha
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , yattha cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``ko ca, bh
gocarosako pettiko visayo? yadidaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 37
__upanibandhagocaro_. iti ayaá¹ƒ tividho gocaro idha __Ä• di_-saddena saá¹…gahitoti daá

__appamattakesu vajjesÅ«_ti asaÃ±cicca Ä• pannasekhiyaakusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedesu
dassanasÄ«lo_ti paramÄ• á¹‡umattaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyojanasatasahassubbedhasinerupabbatasadisaá¹ƒkatvÄ• dassanasabh
dubbhÄ• sitamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassanasabhÄ• vo. __sammÄ• Ä• dÄ
sabbaso vÄ• Ä• diyitvÄ• .

vaá¹-á¹-adukkhanissaraá¹‡atthikehi \Be III 39/ sotabbato __sutaá¹ƒ, _ pariyattidhammo. taá
dhÄ• retÄ«ti__sutadharo, _ sutassa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÅ«to. yassa hi ito gahitaá¹ƒ etto palÄ• yati
udakaá¹ƒviya na tiá¹-á¹-hati, parisamajjhe ekaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ
sakkoti, ayaá¹ƒ na sutadharo nÄ• ma. yassa pana uggahitaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggahitak
vÄ«satipi vassÄ• ni sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ akarontassa na nassati, ayaá¹ƒ sutadharo nÄ• ma. tenev
taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ekapadampi ekakkharampi avinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hutvÄ• sanniciyatÄ«tisa
etasminti __sutasannicayo_ti Ä• ha __ ``sutaá¹ƒ sannicitaá¹ƒasminti sutasannicayoâ€™â€™
hadayamaÃ±jusÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannicitaá¹ƒ silÄ• ya lekhÄ• viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e pakkhittÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ sutasannicayo nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha __ ``etena ... pe ... avinÄ• saá¹ƒ dasset

__dhÄ• tÄ• _ti paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• . ekassa hi uggahitabuddhavacanaá¹ƒ niccakÄ• lik
vÄ• jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sajjhÄ• yitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi saá¹ƒsanditvÄ•
ogÄ• hitvÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. ekassa paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabandhavicchedÄ• bh
bhavaá¹…gasotasadisaÃ±ca akittimaá¹ƒ sukhappavatti hoti, ``asukasuttaá¹ƒ \Ne III 36/ vÄ•
kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte uddharitvÄ• tameva katheti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dhÄ
__vÄ• cÄ• ya paguá¹‡Ä• katÄ• _ti suttadasakavaggadasakapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sadasakavasena v
dasasuttÄ• ni gatÄ• ni, dasa vaggÄ• ni gatÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sallakkhetvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya sajjh
suttekadesassa hi suttamattassa ca vacasÄ• paricayo idha nÄ• dhippeto, atha kho vaggÄ•
anupekkhitÄ• _ti manasÄ• anu anu pekkhitÄ• , bhÄ• gaso nijjhÄ• yitÄ• cintitÄ• tiattho. __Ä
sajjhÄ• yituá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ manasÄ• cintentassa. __suá¹-á¹-hupaá¹-ividdhÄ• _ti nijja
katvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu yÄ• thÄ• vato paá¹-ividdhÄ• .

__dve mÄ• tikÄ• _ti bhikkhumÄ• tikÄ• bhikkhunÄ«mÄ• tikÄ• ca. __vÄ• cuggatÄ• _ti purim

anumodanÄ• _ti saá¹…ghabhatte dÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaanumodanÄ• ,
vihÄ• rÄ• dimaá¹…galemaá¹…galasuttÄ• dianumodanÄ• , matakabhattÄ• diavamaá¹…gale
tissoanumodanÄ• \Be III 40/. __kammÄ• kammavinicchayo_ti parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne kamma
``vipassanÄ• vasena uggaá¹‡hantena catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• namukhena uggahetabbaâ€™
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. catÅ«su disÄ• su appaá¹-ihatattÄ• catasso disÄ• etassÄ• ti
catuddisoyeva__cÄ• tuddiso, _ catasso vÄ• disÄ• arahati, catÅ«su vÄ• disÄ• su sÄ• dhÅ«

__abhivinaye_ti sakale vinayapiá¹-ake. __vinetu_nti sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __ ``dve vibhaá¹…gÄ•
kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• vasena uggahaá¹‡ampi sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiva
itarassa paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tÄ«hi janehi saddhiá¹ƒ parivattanakkhamÄ• kÄ• tab
__abhidhamme_ti nÄ• marÅ«paricchede. __heá¹-á¹-himÄ• vÄ• tayo vaggÄ• _ti mahÄ• v
sagÄ• thakavaggo nidÄ• navaggo khandhakavaggoti ime tayo vaggÄ• . ``dhammapadampi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akena sÄ• á¹-á
uggahetvÄ• pi dhammapadampi saha vatthunÄ• uggahetabbameva.

kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• sundarÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janÄ• vÄ• cÄ• assÄ• ti __kalyÄ• á¹‡a
``sithiladhanitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha
__parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janÄ• yÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡asampattiyÄ• sikkhÄ• sampat
parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadÄ• ni byaÃ±janÄ• ni akkharÄ• ni etissÄ• tiparimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±ja
byaÃ±janato __padabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ akkharapÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒkatvÄ• sithiladhanitÄ• dic
byaÃ±janabuddhiá¹ƒ aparihÄ• petvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma hoti. akkhar
padabyaÃ±janassa parimaá¹‡á¸• alatÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``sithiladhanitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II
__yathÄ• vidhÄ• navacanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ padabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ etissÄ
__parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janÄ• _. atha vÄ• pajjati Ã±Ä• yati attho etenÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ, r
yathÄ• dhippetamatthaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jetÄ«tibyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ
__parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janÄ• _.

apica yo bhikkhu parisati dhammaá¹ƒ desento suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhipitvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒupÄ• rambhakaraá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• harati, tassa upamaá¹ƒ katheti, tadatthaá¹ƒ otÄ
gahetvÄ• ettha khipanto ekapasseneva pariharanto kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahati, nikkh
nikkhittamattamevahoti, tassa kathÄ• aparimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• nÄ• ma hoti atthassa aparipuá¹‡
suttaá¹ƒvÄ• jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhipitvÄ• bahi ekapadampi agantvÄ• \Be III 41/ yathÄ• nik
atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vaseneva suttantarampi Ä• nento pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• anusandhiÃ±ca pub
Ä• cariyehi dinnanaye á¹-hatvÄ• tulikÄ• ya paricchindanto viya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ suvavat
dassento gambhÄ«ramÄ• tikÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ pesento viya gambhÄ«ramatthaá¹ƒ gamento v
koá¹-á¹-ento sindhavÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo viya ekaá¹ƒyeva padaá¹ƒ anekehi pariyÄ• yehi punappur
gacchati, tassa kathÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• nÄ• ma hoti dhammato atthato anusandhito publ
sabbaso paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vato. evarÅ«pampi kathaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``parimaá¹‡á¸• ala

_tivuttaá¹ƒ.

guá¹‡aparipuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena pure bhavÄ• ti __porÄ«, _ tassa bhikkhuno tenetaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
atthassaguá¹‡aparipuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena pure puá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• ve bhavÄ• ti attho. pure vÄ•
nÄ• garikitthiyÄ• sukhumÄ• lattanena sadisÄ• ti __porÄ«, _ pure saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• rÄ«
purassa esÄ• tipi __porÄ«, purassa esÄ• _ti nagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ kathÄ• ti attho. nagaravÄ
pitimattaá¹ƒ ``pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti, bhÄ• timattaá¹ƒ ``bhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evarÅ«pÄ«
kantÄ• hoti manÄ• pÄ• , tÄ• ya poriyÄ• .

__vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti pittasemhÄ• dÄ«hi apalibuddhÄ• ya sandiá¹-á¹-havilambitÄ• didos
nÄ• tisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ ekarasaÃ±ca katvÄ• parisÄ• ya ajjhÄ• say
dhammaá¹ƒkathentassa vÄ• cÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma. yo hi bhikkhu dhammaá¹ƒ kather
Ä• rabhitvÄ• Ä• raddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya turitaturito araá¹‡iá¹ƒ manthento viya uá¹‡h
viya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• anusandhipubbÄ• paresu gahitaá¹ƒ gahitameva, aggahitaá¹ƒ aggahitamev
purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡antaresu caramÄ• naá¹ƒ godhaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento viya tattha tattha p
osÄ• petvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchati \Ne III 38/. purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡antaresu hi paripÄ• tiyan
dissati kadÄ• cina dissati, evamekaccassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katthaci dissati katthaci na d
kathento kÄ• lena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena mandaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena mahÄ• s
khuddakasaddaá¹ƒ karoti, yathÄ• nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikapetassa \Be III 42/ mukhato niccharaa
kÄ• lena nibbÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ petadhammakathiko nÄ• ma hoti, parisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ•
kathento tattha tattha vitthÄ• yati, appaá¹-ibhÄ• natÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, kenacirogena nitthunant
katheti, imesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi kathÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma na hoti sukhena appavattabh
Ä• haritvÄ• Ä• cariyehi dinnanayeá¹-hito Ä• cariyuggahaá¹ƒ amuÃ±canto yathÄ• ca Ä• car
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡esuá¹ƒ, tenevanayena saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento nÄ• tisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikantiÄ
kathÄ• pabandhaá¹ƒ avicchinnaá¹ƒkatvÄ• nadÄ«soto viya pavatteti, Ä• kÄ• sagaá¹…gÄ• to
nirantarakathaá¹ƒ pavatteti, tassa kathÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
``vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__anelagaá¸·Ä• yÄ• _ti elagaá¸·avirahitÄ• ya. kassaci hi kathentassa elaá¹ƒ gaá¸·ati, lÄ• lÄ
kheá¸·aphusitÄ• ni vÄ• nikkhamanti, tassa vÄ• cÄ• elagaá¸·Ä• nÄ• ma hoti, tabbiparÄ«tÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• paniyÄ• _ti Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÄ• sitatthassavi
atthaÃ±Ä• pane sÄ• dhanÄ• ya.

vÄ• cÄ• va karaá¹‡anti vÄ• kkaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, udÄ• hÄ• raghoso. kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ v
assÄ• ti__kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡o_. tenevÄ• ha __ ``madhurassaroâ€™â€™ _ti. __hÄ«á
mÄ• tugÄ• moti sambandho. manaá¹ƒ apÄ• yati vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti __manÄ• po_. tenÄ• ha _
_ti. __vaá¹-á¹-abhayena tajjetvÄ• _ti yobbanamadÄ• dimattÄ• bhikkhuniyo saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhay
__gihikÄ• le_tiattano gihikÄ• le. bhikkhuniyÄ• methunena bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako hotÄ«ti bhik

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggamevavadati. sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«su pana methunenapi bhikkh
``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«sumethunadhammaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``kÄ• sÄ• yavatthavasa
bhikkhunÄ«sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«sugarudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannapubbo paá¹-ikkh
tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• abhÄ• vepiyÄ• yÄ• tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ assosuá¹ƒ, tÄ• tÄ• tatheva
``mÄ• tugÄ• mo hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

idÄ• ni \Be III 43/ aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â
imehi pana aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi \Ne III 39/ asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthena kammena
Ä• pajjati, bhikkhu pana sammatoyeva hoti.

<148> __garukehÄ«_ti garukÄ• tabbehi. __ekatoupasampannÄ• yÄ• _ti upayogatthe bhum
ti vÄ• imassa ``vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthe sati sampadÄ• navacanampi yujjati. bhikkhÅ«naá
nÄ• ma parivattaliá¹…gÄ• vÄ• paÃ±casatasÄ• kiyÄ• niyo vÄ• .

<149> __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• _ti ettha ``sace bhÅ«mi manÄ• pÄ• hoti, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ
apaÃ±Ã±Ä• petumpivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«pi saá¹…gahitÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``dhammadesanÄ• pattimocanatthaâ€™â€™ _nti. s
pÄ• á¹-ipade ovÄ• datthÄ• yasabbÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi Ä• gantabbato ``samaggÄ• ttha bhag
sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒpucchatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sabbÄ• Ä• gatÄ• tthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. g
gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gamanassaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• Ä• gantuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• hi ca sabbÄ• h
``samaggÄ• mhayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __antogÄ• me vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yatth
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vandituá¹ƒna sakkÄ• hoti, tattha á¹-hitÄ• ya eva kÄ• yaá¹ƒ purato nÄ•
ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±jaliá¹ƒpaggayha gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __antaraghara_nti katthaci nag
bahiindakhÄ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antogÄ• movuccati, katthaci gharummÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``antogÄ• me vÄ• â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒvuttattÄ• ``antaraghare vÄ• â€™â€™ ti antogehaá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __yattha katthacÄ«_tiantogÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci.

__vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``vasatha ayye, mayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« Ä• nessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttavaca
vasituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __na nimantitÄ• hutvÄ• gantukÄ• mÄ• _ti manussehi nimantitÄ• hutv
attho, tattheva vassaá¹ƒ upagantukÄ• mÄ• hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __yato_ti bhikkhunupass
``tumhehi Ä• nÄ«taovÄ• deneva mayampi vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citvÄ• . __tatthÄ•
__Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ santike ovÄ• dena vasitabba_nti pacchimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒvasitabbaá¹ƒ.
vasantiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«_ti codanÄ• mukhena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato Ä• pattippasaá¹…gaá¹ƒvadati,
Ä• patti. __vassacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• pi Ä• pattÄ«_tivassÄ• nupagamamÅ«laá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡asabbhÄ• vato __ ``sÄ• rakkhitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti rakkhitabbÄ• ti attho, abhikkhukepiÄ• vÄ• se Ä«disÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su vassaá¹ƒ upa
tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• padÄ• su hi ... pe ... anÄ• patti vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. itarÄ• ya \Ne III 40/ pa
anÄ• patti, kÄ• raá¹‡e asati pacchimikÄ• yapivassaá¹ƒ na upagantabbaá¹ƒ. santesu hi bhik

anupagacchantiyÄ• Ä• patti. __tatthagantvÄ• pavÄ• retabba_nti ettha apavÄ• rentÄ«naá¹ƒ
dÅ«repi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, sakkÄ• ca hoti navamiyaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• p
gantvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana navamiyaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na
anÄ• patti.

uposathassa pucchanaá¹ƒ uposathapucchÄ• , sÄ• yeva __ka_-ppaccayaá¹ƒ rassattaÃ±ca k
__uposathapucchaka_ntivuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``uposathapucchanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __uposatho
uposathoâ€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo. bhikkhunÄ• pi ``sve, bhagini, uposathoâ€™â€™ ti vattab
kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena pannarasikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• tuddasÄ«uposathaá¹ƒ, cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒvÄ•
karonti, yasmiÃ±ca divase bhikkhÅ«hi uposatho kato, tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhikkhunÄ«hipiuposath
adhippÄ• yena __ ``pakkhassa terasiyaá¹ƒyeva gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, ``cÄ• tuddasiko bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ. sa
karonti, ``pannarasiko bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __ovÄ• datthÄ• yÄ• _ti ovÄ•
__pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dhammasavanatthÄ• ya gantabba_ntipÄ• á¹-ip
ovÄ• daggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya dutiyadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antarantarÄ• dhammasavanatthÄ
ovÄ• daggahaá¹‡ampi hi ``dhammasavanamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhedena vuttaá¹ƒ. __niranta
upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_tiyebhuyyena upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vuttaÃ±
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissÄ• mÄ• tisabbÄ• saá¹ƒyeva bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upasaá¹.
nidassitÄ• . __ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_tiovÄ• daá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ gacchati. __dve tisso_ti dvÄ
cetaá¹ƒ paccattavacanaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dajanakena niddosena kÄ• yakammÄ• dinÄ• . __sampÄ• det
sampÄ• detu. sace pÄ• timokkhuddesakaá¹ƒyeva disvÄ• \Be III 45/ tÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hiov
kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? uposathagge sannipatite bhikkhusaá¹…ghepubbakiccavasena ``atthi kÄ
yÄ• camÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchiyamÄ• ne ``evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ovÄ• dapaá¹-igg
bhikkhunÄ• kathÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbavacanaá¹ƒ attanÄ• vatvÄ• pu
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• bhikkhunÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ divase pÄ• timok
__etaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``tÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ bahuvacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi bhikkhunupassayehi ekÄ• ya eva bhikkhuniyÄ•
\Ne III 41/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana dutiyikÄ• ya abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __bahÅ«hi
bhikkhunupassayehÄ«_tiantarÄ• magge vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vÄ• gÄ• me bahÅ«hi bhikkhunu
caayya bhikkhuniyo ca bhikkhunÄ« cÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nÄ• nÄ• upassayehi sÄ• sanaá
Ä• gatabhikkhuniyÄ• vattabbavacanaá¹ƒ dasseti. idaÃ±ca ekena pakÄ• rena mukhamattani
tasmiá¹ƒtasmiá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunupassaye bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ ayyassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• vutt

__pÄ• timokkhuddesakenapÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghuposathavaseneva dassitaá¹ƒ. yattha par

vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhuddeso natthi, tatthÄ• pi Ã±attiá¹-hapanakena itarena vÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. ekapuggalenapi uposathadivase ovÄ• dayÄ• canaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• pÄ• â
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ``natthi kocÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vattabbameva. sace sayameva, ``sammato
imaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto idha bÄ• loti adhippeto.

<150> __adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ va
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su vijjamÄ• nesupi vaggÄ• dibhÄ• vanimittesu dukkaá¹-esuadham
pÄ• cittiyameva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sabbattha vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``adhammakamme dvinnaá¹ƒnav
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. asammatatÄ• , bh
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasampannatÄ• , ovÄ• davasena aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammabhaá¹‡ananti imÄ•

ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<153> dutiye \Be III 46/ __kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• taccakiriyÄ• yÄ• _ti
pubbabhÄ• gappaá¹-ipattivasenavuttaá¹ƒ. __munÄ• tÄ«_ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. __tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ•
arahattaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tenaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. __pathesÅ«_ti upÄ• yamaggesu. ar
Ä• ha __ ``idaÃ±ca ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. atha vÄ• ``appamajjato sikkhatoâ€™â€™ t
hetuatthatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , tasmÄ• appamajjanahetu sikkhanahetu ca adhicetasoti atth
cittasantÄ• pÄ• . ettha ca __adhicetaso_ti iminÄ• adhicittasikkhÄ• , __appamajjato_ti iminÄ
__munino monapathesu sikkhato_ti etehi adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• , __munino_ti vÄ• etena a
__monapathesu sikkhato_ti etena \Ne III 42/ tÄ• saá¹ƒ lokuttarasikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• g
bhavantÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi sikkhÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kokanuda_nti padumavisesanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``kokÄ• sayaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ kira bahupatta
vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannaá¹ƒativiya sugandhaÃ±ca hoti. ``kokanudaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma setapadumaâ€™
__pÄ• to_tipageva. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yathÄ• kokanudasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ pÄ
phullaá¹ƒvikasitaá¹ƒ avÄ«tagandhaá¹ƒ siyÄ• virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sarÄ«ragandhena gu
sugandhaá¹ƒsaradakÄ• le antalikkhe Ä• diccamiva attano tejasÄ• tapantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gehi nic
aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒsammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ passÄ• ti.

__abhabbo_ti paá¹-ipattisÄ• ramidaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipatti ca pariyattimÅ«likÄ• , tvaÃ±
pariyattiá¹ƒuggahetuá¹ƒ asamattho, tasmÄ• abhabboti adhippÄ• yo. __suddhaá¹ƒ pilotikakh
iddhiyÄ• abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ coá¸·akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. tadÄ• kira bhagavÄ• ``
asakkontomama sÄ• sane abhabbo nÄ• ma hoti, mÄ• soci bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ bÄ•
vihÄ• raá¹ƒpavisitvÄ• iddhiyÄ• pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• ``handa, bhikkhu, i
`rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rajoharaá¹‡aâ€™ nti punappunaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vat

pubbekatÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• .

so kira pubbe rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonto nalÄ• á¹-ato sede mucca
parisuddhenasÄ• á¹-akena nalÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ puÃ±chi, sÄ• á¹-ako kiliá¹-á¹-ho ahosi \Be III 47/. s
sarÄ«raá¹ƒnissÄ• ya evarÅ«po parisuddhasÄ• á¹-ako pakatiá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• to,
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tianiccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, tena kÄ• raá¹‡enassa rajohara
rajaá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti__rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• _ti asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ a
upaá¹-á¹-hapento saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabhitvÄ• . so hi yoniso ummajjanto ``parisuddhaá¹ƒ v
doso, attabhÄ• vassapanÄ• yaá¹ƒ dosoâ€™â€™ ti asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aniccasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±c
nÄ• marÅ«papariggahÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±casukhandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• kalÄ• pasa
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipaapÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ anulomagotrabhu
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __obhÄ• sagÄ• thaá¹ƒ abh
obhÄ• savissajjanapubbakabhÄ• sitagÄ• thÄ• obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• , taá¹ƒ abhÄ• sÄ«tiattho.

ettha ca ``adhicetasoti imaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sagÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti idheva vuttaá¹ƒ. _
386) pana \Ne III 43/ __dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Dhp-a I cÅ«á¸·apanthakatthera
__theragÄ• thÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaÃ±ca_ (Th-a II 566) ---

``rÄ• go rajo na ca pana reá¹‡u vuccati.

rÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ rajoti.

etaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ vippajahitvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• .

viharanti te vigatarajassa sÄ• sane ||

``doso ... pe ... sÄ• sane ||

``moho rajo na ca pana reá¹‡u vuccati.

mohassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ rajoti.

etaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ vippajahitvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• .

viharanti te vigatarajassa sÄ• saneti || ---

imÄ• tisso obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __adhicetaso_ti ca ayaá¹ƒ
cÅ«á¸·apanthakattherassaudÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ti imissÄ• yeva pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ. theragÄ

cÅ«á¸·apanthakattherassaudÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• su ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , ``ekudÄ• niyattheras
udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Th-a I ekudÄ• niyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) tattha vutta
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaca evamÄ• gatattÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthakattherassapi ayaá¹ƒ \B
obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• vasenaca bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡i. __abhabbo tva_ntiÄ• di
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentassa anÄ• patti viya diss
saÃ±cicca taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• pade vÄ• apaÃ±Ã±atte therena evaá¹

<156> __ovadantassa pÄ• cittiya_nti atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye garudhammehi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena
sammatassapi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. atthaá¹…gatasÅ«riyatÄ• , paripuá¹
ovadananti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> tatiyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 44/ uttÄ• natthameva. upassayÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasa
garudhammehi ovadananti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> catutthe ``upasampannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhikkhunovÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ nti imesaá¹ƒ ``maá
tiiminÄ• sambandho. ``avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti imesa
``upasampannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``upasampannassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• n
imamatthaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya __ ``ujjhÄ• panake vuttanayenevattho veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti vutt
ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa ekekasmiá¹ƒ vacane niá¹-á¹-hite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
``upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenaasammataâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·ivacanato ``sammatena vÄ•
á¹-hapitoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanatoca aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato sam
vippavasitukÄ• mena ``yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• mi, tÄ• va \Be III 49/ te bhÄ• ro hotÅ«â€
tassÄ• bhÄ• vato saá¹…ghena vÄ• tathevabhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapito aá¹-á¹-hahi garudh
ovadituá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``yo pana, bhikkhu, asammato bhikkhuniyo ova
nti idaá¹ƒ pagevabhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<168> __anÄ• patti pakatiyÄ• cÄ«varahetu ... pe ... ovadantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti ettha Ä• mi
``Ä• misahetu ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa anÄ• patti, ``na Ä•
saÃ±Ã±ino pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, na Ä• misahetu ovadantaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• misahetu ovadatÄ«â

bhaá¹‡antassapi anÄ• patti sacittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. upas
laddhasammutitÄ• , anÄ• misantaratÄ• , avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• matÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ananti imÄ
cattÄ• riaá¹…gÄ• ni.

Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<169> paÃ±camaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

6. cÄ«varasibbÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<175> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne III 45/ sace sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• ditova pÄ• rupeyy
disvÄ• ujjhÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ, tato mahÄ• jano passituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no __ ``ya
haritvÄ• nikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<176> __nÄ«haratÄ«_ti sakiá¹ƒ nÄ«harati. yepi tesaá¹ƒ nissitakÄ• ti sambandho. __kathina
``sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti itikattabbatÄ• vasena sÅ«cikam
__Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒdukkaá¹-a_nti akappiyasamÄ• dÄ• navasena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. _
Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• ``ekissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vatvÄ•
tisutvÄ• te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±ino bhaveyyunti Ä• ha __ ``akappiye niyojitattÄ• â€™â€™
te mÄ• tu cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni avatvÄ• pi ``idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbehÄ«â€™â€™
sibbÄ• pentassapi anÄ• patti.

<179> __upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ•
hoti, tampi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sa
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÅ«pagatÄ• , vuttanayena sibbanaá¹ƒ vÄ• sibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ•

cÄ«varasibbÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹ƒvidahanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<181> sattame ``pacchÄ• gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ corÄ• acchindiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``patta
pÄ• á¹-hasesotiÄ• ha __ ``pacchÄ• gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tÄ• b
gacchantiyobhikkhuniyo. ``pacchÄ• gacchantÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti ca vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mene
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``gacchÄ• ma bhagini, gacchÄ• ma ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhupubbakaá¹ƒ sa
``gacchÄ• maayya, gacchÄ• ma bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ«pubbakaá¹ƒ. __ekaddhÄ•
addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒmaggaá¹ƒ, ekato vÄ• addhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ. __hiyyo_ti suve. __

182-183__._ __dvidhÄ• vuttappakÄ• ro_ti pÄ• dagamanavasena pakkhagamanavasena vÄ

III 46/. catunnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __catukkaá¹ƒ, _ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ_. ``gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantareâ€™â€™
gÄ• mantaranti Ä• ha __ ``nikkhamane anÄ• patti ... pe ... bhikkhuno pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _
``saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avisesena vuttattÄ• __ ``neva pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sam
``etthantare saá¹ƒvidahitepi bhikkhunodukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• __ ``na sesaaá¹-á¹-
sametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __addhayojanaá¹ƒatikkamantassÄ• _ti asati gÄ• me addhay
yattha hi addhayojanabbhantare aÃ±Ã±ogÄ• mo na hoti, taá¹ƒ idha agÄ• makaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±
addhayojanabbhantare pana gÄ• me satigÄ• mantaragaá¹‡anÄ• ya eva Ä• patti.

<185> __raá¹-á¹-habhede_ti raá¹-á¹-havilope. __cakkasamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• _ti iriyÄ• pathacakka
samÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. dvinnampi saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• maggappaá¹-ipatti \Be
samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, anÄ• padÄ• , gÄ• mantarokkamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• addhayojanÄ• tikkamo vÄ•
ekatoupasampannÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gacchantassa pana mÄ• tugÄ• masikkhÄ• padenaÄ•

saá¹ƒvidahanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<188> aá¹-á¹-hame __lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasena kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvida
``evamime ... pe ... bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·antÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``u
adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca siddho.

<189> nadiyÄ• kuto gÄ• mantaranti Ä• ha __ ``yassÄ• nadiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``tas
pe ... addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti ekekapasseneva gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• tÄ
majjhenagacchantassa gÄ• mantaragaá¹‡anÄ• ya addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca Ä• pattÄ«
__sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• attanÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ samattheti. ``kÄ«á¸·Ä• p
bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yanÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhantassa nadiyaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• cittiy
vÄ• pisamuddÄ• dÄ«su kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• ratÄ• yadukkaá¹-ameva, na pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™
``lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasena kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒ lokavajjaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ«â
abhiruhitvÄ• pi gÄ• mantarokkamaneaddhayojanÄ• tikkame vÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittasam
Ä• pajjati \Ne III 47/. yadihi so saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sacchikareyya
okkameyya, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• manasi karonto gaccheyya, kuto tassa akusalacitta
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒlokavajjanti vuccati, tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ ticittanti si
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<194> navame \Be III 52/ __paá¹-iyÄ• dita_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __
pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha sacepi bhikkhuno aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• appavÄ• ritÄ• ca siyuá¹ƒ, bhik
pavÄ• ritÄ• ce, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<197> pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakkhupacchedÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paÃ±ca
__paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• pattÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana iminÄ• sikkhÄ•
anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa hi aÃ±Ã±
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒuttÄ• nameva. bhikkhuniparipÄ• citabhÄ• vo, jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, gihisamÄ•
odanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ• , tassa ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panettha paÃ±ca aá¹…g

paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<198> dasame __upanandassa catutthasikkhÄ• padenÄ• _ti appaá¹-icchanne mÄ• tugÄ• m
rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ acelakavagge paÃ±cama
upanandattheraá¹ƒÄ• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attesu pana catutthabhÄ• vato ``upanandassa catutth
vuttaá¹ƒ. catutthasikkhÄ• padassavatthuto imassa sikkhÄ• padassa vatthuno paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca sikkhÄ• padena kevalaá¹ƒ bhikk
Ä• patti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , uparimÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ rahonisajjÄ• ya Ä• patti visuá¹ƒ paÃ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito bhikkhunivaggo tatiyo.

4. bhojanavaggo

1. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<206> bhojanavaggassa \Be III 53/ \Ne III 48/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __addhayojanaá¹ƒ v
gantuá¹ƒsakkotÄ«_ti ettha tattakaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ sakkontassapi tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aladd
itobhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __imesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒyeva. __e
imasmiá¹ƒpÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabba_nti ekadivasaá¹ƒ sa
``ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato pana ekasmiá¹ƒ divase punappunaá¹ƒ b
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tina gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __puna Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«

bhuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesupuna ekasmimpi á¹-hÄ• ne bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti.

<208> __ ``gacchanto vÄ• Ä• gacchanto vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ addhayojanavasena gahetabbaâ€™
__antarÄ• magge gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti ekasseva santakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• ga
_ti saá¹…khepena vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento __ ``gantvÄ• paccÄ• gacchantoâ€™â€™
Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva puna bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti vattabbÄ• ti gamane Ä• gamane c
bhojanaá¹ƒavatvÄ• antarÄ• magge ekadivasaá¹ƒ gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca ekadivasanti punapp
dassitaá¹ƒ, gamanadivase pana Ä• gamanadivase ca ``gamissÄ• mi Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. suddhacittena punappunaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassapi punappunaá¹ƒ bhojane anÄ
uddisitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno gahetumeva na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhÅ«naá
_ti. sesametthauttÄ• nameva. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• atÄ• , agilÄ• natÄ• , anuvasitvÄ• bhojana
tÄ«á¹‡iaá¹…gÄ• ni.

Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<209> dutiye __abhimÄ• re_ti abhigantvÄ• bhagavato mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya niyojite dhanudo
__guá¸·hapaá¹-icchanno_tiapÄ• kaá¹-o. __pavijjhÄ«_ti vissajjesi. nanu __rÄ• jÄ• nampi mÄ
vacanatoidaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tasattuno kÄ• le paÃ±Ã±attanti siddhaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca s
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ ---

``tena \Be III 54/ \Ne III 49/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ
Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitoÄ• jÄ«vakesu pabbajito hoti. atha kho so Ä• jÄ«vako yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• ga
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• ra
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ• sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttanti? so kira Ä• jÄ«vako taá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dento bimbisÄ• rakÄ• latopaá¹
ajÄ• tasattukÄ• le sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• ta
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ vatthu dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca tato pabhutiso Ä• jÄ«vako
nimantetvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dento ajÄ• tasattukÄ• le sikkhÄ• padepaÃ±Ã±atte yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n
pÄ• hesi, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<215> aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• visadisaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ virajjaá¹ƒ, tato Ä• gatÄ• , tatth
bhavÄ• tivÄ• verajjÄ• , te eva __verajjakÄ• _. te pana yasmÄ• gottacaraá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• ge
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• nÄ• verajjakeâ€™â€™ _ti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __nÄ• nÄ• vidheh
rajjÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena nÄ• nappakÄ• ratÄ• vuttÄ• .

217-218__._ imassa sikkhÄ• padassa viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhuÃ±janavatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±attitogaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ vatthuvaseneva pÄ• kaá¹-anti taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``gaá¹‡abhojan
... nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti nimantanavaseneva padabhÄ• jane gaá¹‡abhojanaá
panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vatthuananurÅ«pampi siyÄ• ti padabhÄ• jane vuttanayena nimantana
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti kesaÃ±ci Ä• saá¹…kÄ• bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒnivattanattha
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒdvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bho
ettha ``bhojanaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• ti vuttepi gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. `
addhÄ• nagamanavatthusmiá¹ƒnÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanavatthusmiÃ±ca `idheva, bhante, bhuÃ±jat
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• `bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti vuttepi \Be III 55/ g
hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ titÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá
nimantetÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• pana ``odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ
bhojananÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vavutte gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . ``idheva, bha
etthÄ• pi ``odanaâ€™â€™ ntivÄ• ``bhattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vatvÄ• va te evaá¹ƒ nimantesu
gaá¹‡avasena vÄ• \Ne III 50/ nimantitattÄ• te bhikkhÅ« apakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya kukkuccÄ• ya
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsÅ«ti ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabb

__ekato gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti ettha aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hi
nÄ• mÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyy
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ ekassa bhikkhuno bhattaá¹ƒ dehi, tvaá¹ƒ dvinnanti evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
vacanatoca attano atthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ehi viÃ±Ã±attampi sÄ• diyantassa gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ ho
__evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attito pasavatÄ«_ti ettha viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sati gaá¹‡hantassa ekato hutvÄ• g
iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti, visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attÄ

__vicÄ• retÄ«_ti paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¹ƒ• Ä• divasena saá¹ƒvidahati. __ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«_ti anuvÄ• ta
hatthenadaá¹‡á¹ƒ• akena vÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-eti. __suttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti suttaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eti. __vale
vÄ• hatthe vÄ• Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. ``abhinavasseva cÄ«varassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha cÄ«varakam
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varesÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``catutthe Ä• gate
aÃ±Ã±o koci Ä• gacchanto natthi, cattÄ• royeva ca tattha nisinnÄ• yÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkonti
ti vadanti.

<220> gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• pattijanakanimantanabhÄ• vato __ ``akappiyanimantanaâ€™â€™ _
__sampavesetvÄ• _tinisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• . __gaá¹‡o bhijjatÄ«_ti gaá¹‡o Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajja
cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¹ƒ·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandanato _
gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __avisesenÄ• _ti ``gilÄ• no vÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• ra
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena. __tasmÄ• _ti avisesitattÄ• . __bhutvÄ• gatesÅ«_tiettha a
niá¹-á¹-hite gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be III 56/. __tÄ• ni ca tehiekato na gahitÄ• nÄ«_ti yehi
visaá¹…keto natthi, tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni tehi bhikkhÅ«hiekato na gahitÄ• ni ekena pacchÄ• g

__mahÄ• there_ti bhikkhÅ« sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. dÅ«tassa puna paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ•
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanabhayena __ ``gÄ• madvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _
gantvÄ• _ti antaravÄ«thiÄ• dÄ«su tattha tattha á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• . bhikkhÅ«
gharadvÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• diyyamÄ• nepi eseva nayo. __nivattathÄ• ti vuttapadenivattituá¹
``nivattathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vicchinditvÄ• pacchÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttat
uttÄ• nameva. gaá¹‡abhojanatÄ• , samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panetthatÄ«

gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<221> tatiye \Ne III 51/ kulapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• abbocchinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ diyyamÄ
``bhattapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, antarÄ• aá¹-á¹-
pavattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __upacÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti vohÄ• ravasena. na hi so badaramattame
pana evaá¹ƒvadati. badaracuá¹‡á¹‡asakkharÄ• dÄ«hi payojitaá¹ƒ ``badarasÄ• á¸·avaâ€™â

<226> vikappanÄ• vaseneva taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti anupaÃ±Ã±attivase
vikappanaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padameva á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. __pa
anujÄ• nanampianupaÃ±Ã±attisamÄ• nanti katvÄ• ``catasso anupaÃ±Ã±attiyoâ€™â€™ ti v
__mahÄ• paccariÄ• dÄ«su_vuttanayaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vadanto pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandanato pa
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. keci pana ``tadÄ• attano santike á¹-hapetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ass
sammukhÄ• vikappanaá¹ƒnÄ• kÄ• si, bhagavatÄ• ca visuá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• na
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• pivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• _aá¹-á¹-hak
paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``yo bhikkhu paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu a
bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ tivÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammuk
dammÄ«â€™ ti \Be III 57/ vÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ tivÄ• evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ha
pacchÄ• nimantitakule laddhabhikkhatoekasitthampi ajjhoharati, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vut

<229> paÃ±cahi bhojanehi nimantitassa yena yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimantito, tassa tassa bh
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• avikappetvÄ• vÄ• parassa parassa bhojanaá¹ƒ __paramparabhojana_
mÅ«lanimantanaá¹ƒheá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ upari, taá¹ƒ uparito paá¹-á
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. hatthaá¹ƒ anto pavesetvÄ• sabbaheá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa m
antohatthagataá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``hatthaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jant
_ti. khÄ«rassa rasassaca bhattena amissaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upari á¹-hitattÄ• __ ``khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• upÄ• sako_ti gehasÄ• miko. __ ``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ `Ä• pattÄ«â€™
`vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ viya dissati, dvinnampi adhippÄ• yo __mahÄ• p

vibhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ ti__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbe nimantentÄ«_ti akap
``paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Ne III 52/ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena b
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±j
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• satipi bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ laddhabhÄ• ve ``pi
laddhabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. avikappavasena __ ``vacÄ«kamm
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. paramparabhojanatÄ• , samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

230-231__._ catutthe __kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya mÄ• tÄ• _ti kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya dÄ• rikÄ•
panesÄ• kÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• kirassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. imissÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• pitarosinehavasena ``amma kÄ• á¹‡e, amma kÄ• á¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti vohariá¹ƒsu, sÄ
nÄ• majÄ• tÄ• , tassÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ``kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ahosÄ«ti
vadanti. __paá¹-iyÄ• loka_nti pacchimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ, paccÄ• diccanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<233> __pÅ«vagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiya_nti mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himalekhato upari
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ``dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vacanato mukhavaá¹-
heá¹-á¹-himalekhaá¹ƒ anatikkantedve vÄ• tayo vÄ• pattapÅ«re gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<235> __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana ... pe ... vutta_nti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su tathÄ•
Ä• gatabhÄ• vamattadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tassa vÄ• dassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana
vuttaÃ±hi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti. tatuttarigahaá¹‡e anÄ• pattidassanatthaÃ±hi ``Ã±Ä• takÄ
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``anÄ• patti dvattipattapÅ«re paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti imi
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaggahaá¹‡e anÄ• pattisiddhito ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™
evaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• nasametÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• na vuttanti? heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tatutta
vuttanayeneva sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuntina vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha (Sp (to Vin III) II 526) ``a
pana Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepakatiyÄ• va bahumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, acchinnakÄ• raá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``apÄ• theyyÄ• diatthÄ• y
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡hantassapi Ä• pattiyevaacittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa. attanoyeva gaha
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanenapiÄ• pajjanato __ ``vacÄ«kammaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá
vuttalakkhaá¹‡apÅ«vamanthatÄ• , asesakatÄ• , apaá¹-ippassaddhagamanatÄ• , na Ã±Ä• ta
atirekapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panetthapaÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<236> paÃ±came __bhuttÄ• vÄ«_ti bhuttÄ• vino bhuttavanto, katabhattakiccÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒho
catÅ«su pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• su yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca labh
... pe ... paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. catubbidhÄ• hi
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vassaá¹ƒvutthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , paccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Be III 59/, paá¹-ikkh
yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti. tattha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
á¹-hÄ• nehi pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 209) ayaá¹ƒ __vassaá¹ƒvutthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _. p
vÄ• reti saá¹…ghÄ• dikebhajÄ• peti bhatte karoti etÄ• yÄ• ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , Ä• pattivisodha
attavossaggokÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ• pana yasmÄ• yebhuyyena vassaá¹ƒvutthehi kÄ• tabbÄ
``vassaá¹ƒvutthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tivuccati. ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹
pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 303) ca, ``aÃ±Ã±atra puna pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya aÃ±Ã±atra nicc
(Vin IV 306) ca ayaá¹ƒ __paccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ pavÄ• reti paccaye icchÄ• peti etÄ• yÄ• t
upanimantanÄ• yetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``pavÄ• rito nÄ• ma asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, bhoja
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito abhiharati, paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, eso pavÄ• rito nÄ• mÄ• â€™â
__paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _. vippakatabhojanatÄ• dipaÃ±caá¹…gasahito bhojanapaá¹-i
pakÄ• rayuttÄ• vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . ``paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«ye
sampavÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 363) ayaá¹ƒ __yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _. yÄ• vadatt
yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

<237> __ti-kÄ• raá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ... pe ... vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• kÄ• radass
``ti-kÄ• re pana vuttepi akataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_

238-239__._ __pavÄ• rito_ti paá¹-ikkhepito. yo hi bhuÃ±janto parivesakena upanÄ«taá¹ƒ bh
paá¹-ikkhipati, so tena pavÄ• rito paá¹-ikkhepito nÄ• ma hoti. byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ panaanÄ• diyitv
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``katapavÄ• raá¹‡o katapaá¹-ikkhepoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ``asana
iminÄ• va padena ``bhuttÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa attho vutto, tasmÄ• natassa kiÃ±ci payo
upalabbhati. yadi hi upalabbheyya, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gatÄ• Ä• pajje
paÃ±casamannÄ• gatattaá¹ƒyeva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttampi cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ•
``hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito abhiharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekameva aá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``caturaá¹…gas
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti.

__ambilapÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti \Be III 60/ __Ä• di_-saddena khÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ saá
tatthaambilapÄ• yÄ• saggahaá¹‡ena takkÄ• diambilasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ghanayÄ• gu vuttÄ• .
khÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• saggahaá¹‡enakhÄ«rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• yÄ• gu saá¹…gayhati. __pavÄ• raá¹‡aá
anatirittabhojanÄ• pattinibandhanaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dheti. katopi paá¹-ikkhepo
anatirittabhojanÄ• pattinibandhano na hotÄ«tiakataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha __
janetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``yÄ• gu_-saddassa pavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakayÄ• guyÄ• pisÄ• dhÄ• raá

ti vuttepi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janetiyevÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ ntitÄ«supi __
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato tattheva ``bhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• â€™â€™ tiettha v
sameti. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ayÄ• guke nimantane udakakaÃ±jikakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«his
bhattameva sandhÄ• ya `yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, `bha
Ä• haritvÄ• â€™ ti ettha pana visuá¹ƒ yÄ• guyÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«
vuttanayeneva khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒmadditaá¹ƒ bhattameva sandhÄ• ya ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
yÄ• guyÄ• ca tattha abhÄ• vato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti evamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabba
``yenÄ• pucchito, tassa atthitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enapi
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuyeva pubbÄ• paravirodho Ä• pajjati. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena ca na sam
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti iminÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡assa macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• assa nahÄ• ru
__tÄ• hÄ«_ti puthukÄ• hi.

__sÄ• livÄ«hiyavehi katasattÅ«_ti yebhuyyanayena vuttaá¹ƒ, satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana bhaj
tenevÄ• ha __ ``kaá¹…guvaraka ... pe ... sattusaá¹…gahameva gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __s
piá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• kato apakko sattuguá¸·o. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ataravasena
upacchinnattÄ• __ ``mukhe sÄ• sapamattampi ... pe ... napavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vacanatosace saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ attano
vÄ• ajÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ikkhipati, napavÄ• reti paá¹-ikkhipitabbasseva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• .
paá¹-ikkhipantopi na pavÄ• reti. __avatthutÄ• yÄ• _ti anatirittÄ• pattisÄ• dhikÄ• ya pavÄ• ra
etena paá¹-ikkhipitabbassevapaá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti \Be III 61/. yaÃ±hi paá¹-ikkhip
55/ hoti, tassa paá¹-ikkhepoÄ• pattiaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ ``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya avatthÅ«

__upanÄ• metÄ«_ti iminÄ• kÄ• yÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. hatthapÄ• sato bahi á¹-hitassa sa
dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• bhihÄ• repaá¹-ikkhipantassa dÅ«rabhÄ• veneva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya abhÄ• va
gahetvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``therassa dÅ«rabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™
abhihÄ• rasabbhÄ• vato. sacepi gahetvÄ• gato hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito hoti, kiÃ±ci pana avatv
á¹-hitattÄ• abhihÄ• ro nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti __ ``dÅ«tassa ca anabhiharaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti vu
`bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vutte abhihÄ• ro nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti __ `sace pana gahetvÄ• Ä
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™ _ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. kec
upanÄ• metvÄ• `imaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vuttanti gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vad
dissati vÄ• cÄ• bhihÄ• rassa idha anadhippetattÄ• .

__parivesanÄ• yÄ• _ti bhattagge. __abhihaá¹-Ä• va hotÄ«_ti parivesakeneva abhihaá¹-Ä• I
dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«_ti ettha agaá¹
paá¹-ikkhipatopavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotiyeva. kasmÄ• ? dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya abhihaá¹-attÄ• . ``tas
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ ``dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• bhihÄ•
`dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ tigahaá¹‡ameva abhihÄ• ro nÄ• ma na hoti, `dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti gaá¹‡ha
dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• bhihÄ• rovaabhihÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• gahaá¹‡asamaye vÄ• aggaha

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni asati tassa dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• bhihÄ• re gaha
paá¹-ikkhipatopavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutt

__ ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti apavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vutta
paá¹-ikkhipatopavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __maccharasaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsarasa
macchassarasaá¹ƒ maccharasamicceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, atha kho maccho ca maccharasaÃ±
pavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• mavasenapiviÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• \Be III 62/ taá
hoti. parato __macchasÅ«pa_ntietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __ ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti
avatvÄ• pi pavÄ• raá¹‡apahonakaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __karambako_ti missakÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±en
``karambakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. so sacepimaá¹ƒsena missetvÄ• katova hoti, ``karambakaá
apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rahassa nÄ• mena vuttattÄ• \Ne III 56/ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na h
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana maá¹ƒsamissakaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ

__ ``uddissakataâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_ti ettha ``vatthuno kappiyattÄ• akappiyasa
paá¹-ikkhipatopiacittakattÄ• imassa sikkhÄ• padassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vad
nimantaneudakakaÃ±jikakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ madditaá¹ƒ bhattameva sandhÄ• ya `yÄ
vuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, `bhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• â€™ ti ettha pana v
vijjamÄ• nattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ayamettha adhippÄ• yo_ti ``
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha duddasa_nti etth
``yasmÄ• yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhattameva na hoti, khÄ«rÄ• dikampi hotiyeva, tasmÄ
na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca sati yÄ• gu bahutarÄ• vÄ• hoti samasamÄ• vÄ• , na pavÄ• re
bahutaraá¹ƒ, pavÄ• retÄ«â€™ ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaâ€™â€™ nti. keci panavadan
bhattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya eva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca sati
na hotÄ«â€™ ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaâ€™â€™ nti.

yathÄ• cettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ parato ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€
duddasamevÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakassa appabahubhÄ• vo pavÄ•
bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±carahi pavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakassa nÄ• maggahaá¹‡amevettha
karambakena na samÄ• netabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• yampi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi
saá¹ƒsandiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na sameti. yadi hi ``missakaâ€™â€™ ntibhattamissakeyeva ruá¸·h
yathÄ• ``bhattamissakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte bhattaá¹ƒbahutaraá¹ƒ vÄ• sama
hoti, pavÄ• retiyeva, evaá¹ƒ ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttepi appatarepi \Be III
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhavitabbaá¹ƒ __missaka_nti bhattamissakeyevaruá¸·hattÄ• . tathÄ• hi `
bhattamissakeyeva ruá¸·havohÄ• rattÄ• idaá¹ƒ pana `bhattamissakamevÄ• â€™ tivuttaâ€™
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha ``missakaâ€™â€™ nti bhattamissakeruá¸·haá¹ƒ na hot
sandhÄ• ya ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti. evampiyathÄ• ayÄ• guke nima
madditaá¹ƒ bhattameva sandhÄ• ya ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte pavÄ• raá¹‡

missakabhattameva sandhÄ• ya ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttebhattaá¹ƒ appa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva siyÄ• . tasmÄ• ``missakaâ€™â€™ nti bhattamissakeruá¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ• ho
ubhayatthÄ• pi pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ na sametÄ«ti kimetthakÄ• raá¹‡acintÄ• ya, Ä«disesu pan
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡eneva gantabbanti ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

__ ``visuá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 57/ __katvÄ• detÄ«_ti bhattassa upari á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rasÄ• diá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ ga
ti tÄ«supi__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ pana ``yathÄ• bhattasitthaá¹ƒ na patati,
hatthenapÄ«á¸·etvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
hibhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yÄ
dentaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hoti, evamidhÄ• pi bahukhÄ«rarasÄ• dÄ«su bhat
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«nivatvÄ• khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• detu khÄ«rÄ• dimissakabhatta
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti tenÄ• kÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana bhattamissakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi pana bhattamissakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• diyyamÄ• ne pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti adh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati aá¹-á¹-hakath
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na pana kÄ• raá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ gavesitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinno pÄ• de amuÃ±citvÄ• pi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dati, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ
ukkuá¹-ikÄ• sanaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• va sukhena nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ __ ``tassa pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ... p
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ acÄ• letvÄ• _ti pÄ«á¹-he phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ•
amocetvÄ• , anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, adinnÄ• dÄ• ne viya á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ
tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__akappiyakata_nti \Be III 64/ ettha akappiyakatasseva anatirittabhÄ• vato kappiyaá¹ƒakÄ•
patte pakkhittamÅ«laphalÄ• diyeva atirittaá¹ƒ na hoti, sesaá¹ƒ pana pattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒa
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ pana mÅ«laphalÄ• diá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• menatato nÄ«l
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane á¹-hapetvÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitab

__so puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhÄ• jane kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹
kataá¹ƒhotÄ«ti puna soyeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±o labhati. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana bhÄ
vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha __ ``yena akataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca akataá¹
_nti. __tenapÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo na kevalaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane kataá¹ƒ. __pesetvÄ• _ti anupasampannassa hatthe pesetvÄ• . im
``anupasampannassa hatthe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na kÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace pana Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha sace mukhagatenapi anatirittena Ä• mis
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nihonti \Ne III 58/, pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• pavÄ• ritena
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantenapi yathÄ• akatena missaá¹ƒ na hoti, evaá¹ƒ mukhaÃ±ca hatth

bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi appavÄ• ritassa purebhattaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• hÄ• n
anÄ• patti, pavÄ• ritassa pana pavÄ• raá¹‡amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti ``yÄ• ma
ajjhohÄ• reÄ• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<241> kÄ• yena bhuÃ±janato vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• panato ca Ä•
``kÄ• yavÄ• catoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. pavÄ• ritabhÄ• vo, Ä• mi
ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be III 65/ __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• _ti ``handa bhikkhu khÄ• da vÄ• â€
vuttapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``bhuttasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• tikÄ•
bhojanapariyosÄ• neÄ• patti, na ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re. __abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti, Ä•
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _tiidaÃ±ca bhojanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. s
pavÄ• ritatÄ• , pavÄ• ritasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkhatÄ• , anatirittena abhihaá¹-á¹-hu
bhojanapariyosÄ• nantiimÄ• ni panettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<247> sattame __aggasamajjo_ti uttamaá¹ƒ naccaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kira pabbatamatthake á¹-hatvÄ
devataá¹ƒuddissa karonti. naá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni __naá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni, _ sÄ«tÄ• h
__apaÃ±Ã±attesikkhÄ• pade_ti Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• pade apaÃ±Ã±atte. __adaá¹ƒsÅ«
netvÄ• khÄ• dissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti adaá¹ƒsu.

248-249__._ mÅ«lakamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«ni upadesatoyeva veditabbÄ• ni. na hi tÄ• ni pariyÄ• yant
III 59/ sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• yantarepi hi vuccamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ
sammohoyevasiyÄ• , tasmÄ• tattha na kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• ma. __khÄ• danÄ«yattha_nti khÄ• d
__neva pharantÄ«_ti na nipphÄ• denti. __tesu tesu janapadesÅ«_ti ettha ``ekasmiá¹ƒjanapa
sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ sesajanapadesupi na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __rukkhavalliÄ• dÄ«na_
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __antopathavÄ«gato_ti sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«khandhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
__sabbakappiyÄ• nÄ«_ti mÅ«lakhandhatacapattÄ• divasena sabbaso kappiyÄ• ni. tesampi
pariyantaá¹ƒ dassetunti sambandho. acchivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aparipakkÄ• neva phalÄ• niyÄ• va
``aparipakkÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__harÄ«takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha miÃ±jaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitakapÄ
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• cariyÄ• . miÃ±jampi yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti eke. __hiá¹…gÅ«_ti hiá¹…gur
hiá¹…gujatuÄ• dayopi hiá¹…guvikatiyo eva. tattha __hiá¹…gujatu_ \Be III 66/ nÄ• ma
hiá¹…gurukkhassadaá¹‡á¸• apattÄ• ni pacitvÄ• kataniyyÄ• so, __hiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ_
pacitvÄ• kataniyyÄ• so. ``aÃ±Ã±ena missetvÄ• katoâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __taka_nti aggak
__takapatti_nti pattato nikkhantasileso. __takapaá¹‡á¹‡i_nti palÄ• sebhajjitvÄ• katasileso. `
nikkhantasileso tipi vadanti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. vikÄ• latÄ• , yÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• , ajjh
panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

252-3__._ aá¹-á¹-hame __tÄ• disa_nti asÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci yÄ• vakÄ• likaá
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti ettha ``yÄ• makÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ
sannidhipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, atha kho yÄ• makÄ• likepÄ«ti dasseti. nanu ca yÄ• makÄ•
khÄ• danÄ«yesuantogadhaá¹ƒ, na bhojanÄ«yesu. teneva padabhÄ• janÄ«ye ``khÄ• danÄ«
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒsattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• dan
nÄ• ma paÃ±cabhojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``yo pana bhikkhu sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ k
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, t
pÄ• cittiyenabhavitabbanti kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? vuccate --- padabhÄ• jane __khÄ• d
atthadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ \Ne III 60/ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pa
anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. khÄ• ditabbaÃ±hi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yanti adhippetaá¹ƒ, na
khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒatthi pÄ• tabyabhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassentena ``anÄ• patti yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• me
tivacanato yÄ• mÄ• tikkame sannidhipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyena bhavitabbanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. `
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• me kappati, y
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305) iminÄ• pi \Be III 67/ cÄ• yamattho siddho. teneva bhagavat
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi yÄ• makÄ• like pÄ• cittiyameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e_ti gahaá¹‡ameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitameva hi taá¹ƒ, pun
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi. teneva __ ``ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-igg
vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡a
``ajjhoharissÄ• mÄ«ti gaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ iccevavuttaá¹ƒ. __ya_nti ya
__sandissatÄ«_ti yÄ• guyÄ• upari sandissati. telavaá¹‡á¹‡epatte satipi nisnehabhÄ• ve aá¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡avaseneva lekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• tattha anÄ• pattÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• apariccattameva hi dutiyadivase na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anapekkhavissajjanena anupasampannassanirapekkhadÄ• nena vÄ• vijal

pariccattameva hotÄ«ti ``apariccattaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• ubhayathÄ• pi avijahitapaá¹-iggaha
tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ parassa pariccajitvÄ• adinnampi sacepaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e nirapekkhavissajjane
vijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tampi dutiyadivase vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ ``patto duddhoto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su kasmÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• ti?
``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒavissajjetvÄ• va sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• tucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na sa
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite pattelaggampi avijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva hotÄ«ti tattha Ä• pattÄ«â€™â
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajantÄ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ
`apariccattamevÄ• â€™ tivuttattÄ• anupasampannassa pariccattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, aparicc
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nirÄ• layabhÄ• vena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e vijahitepi anupasampannassa a
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya na dissati. yadaggena hi paá¹-iggahaá¹
tadaggena sannidhimpi nakaroti vijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa appaá¹-iggahitasadisattÄ• . paá
nidahiteyeva ca sannidhipaccayÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• . ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekarattaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ•
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 61/ ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-igg
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sannihitesu sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikesu purebhatt
ajjhoharaá¹‡epidukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• \Be III 68/ yÄ• makÄ• likepi Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjhoh
visuá¹ƒdukkaá¹-enapi bhavitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjhoharato dukkaá¹-ena s
_nti. __pakatiÄ• mise_ti odanÄ• dikappiyÄ• mise. __yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sati paccaye sÄ• mi
dve_ti hiyyo paá¹-iggahitayÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ ajja purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misenamukhena bhuÃ±
sannihitayÄ• makÄ• likapaccayÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sannihitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haÄ• mi
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. __vikappadvayepÄ«_ti sÄ• misena nirÄ• misenÄ• ti vuttavidhÄ• nadvaye. __
vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjhoharaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati. _
dukkaá¹-aÃ±cavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayaá¹ƒ, sesaakappiyamaá¹ƒses

<255> __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• tÄ• va dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha sannihitattÄ• purebhattamp
paccaye pana sannihitampi sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ bhesajjatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡ha
anÄ• pattiyeva. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. yÄ• vakÄ• likayÄ• makÄ• likatÄ• , sannidhibhÄ•
imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

257-259__._ navame paá¹‡Ä«tasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni __paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni_
ratho ``Ä• jaÃ±Ã±arathoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evamidhÄ• pi paá¹‡Ä«tasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni sa
bhojanÄ• ni ``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni. yehi pana paá¹‡Ä«tehi saá¹ƒsa

``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccanti, tesaá¹ƒ pabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``seyyathida
ntiÄ• di pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca
pÄ• cittiyavatthupariccheda dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na panakappiyavatthupariccheda dassa
akappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni na kappanti. ekaÃ±hi manussavasÄ• telaá¹ƒ
khÄ«rasappinavanÄ«tavasÄ• telesu akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• manatthi. __sappibhatta_nti ettha kiÃ
sappisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ sappibhattaá¹ƒ, sappi ca bhattaÃ±casappibhattantipi viÃ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana ``sÄ• libhattaá¹ƒ viya sappibhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ tik
dukkaá¹-asseva \Ne III 62/ daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ \Be III 69/ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• eva hi Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__mÅ«la_nti kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti visaá¹…ketattÄ
Ä• pattÄ«hianÄ• patti. keci pana ``pÄ• cittiyeneva anÄ• patti vuttÄ• , sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attid
hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __kappiyasappinÄ• akappiyasappin
kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsasappinÄ• aka
attho gahetabbo. __nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• nÄ«_ti sappinavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<261> __mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabbo_ti ettha ---

``agilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• catumÄ• sapaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• ditabbÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pur
niccapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, tato ce uttari sÄ• diyeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 306) ---

idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. iminÄ• ca sikkhÄ• padena saá¹…ghavaser
gilÄ• napaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sace tattha rattÄ«hi vÄ• bhesajjeh
ettakÄ• yevarattiyo ettakÄ• ni vÄ• bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• nÄ«ti. atha tato rattipari
vÄ• bhesajjapariyantato vÄ• uttari na bhesajjakaraá¹‡Ä«yena vÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhe
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• agilÄ• no g
bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento na bhesajjakaraá¹‡Ä«yena bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento nÄ• m
``mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __etÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ
Ä• gatasappiÄ• dÄ«ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ni pana akappiyasapp
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attiya_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpÄ• citti
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yavatthÅ«ni ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ sandh
uttÄ• nameva. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanatÄ• , agilÄ• natÄ• , akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bho, ajjh
panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<263> dasame \Be III 70/ \Ne III 63/ __ayyavosÄ• á¹-itakÄ• nÄ«_ti pitupiá¹‡á¸• assetaá¹ƒ a
__ummÄ• re_ti susÄ• ne katagehassa attano gehassa vÄ• ummÄ• re. __ghanabaddho_ti g
kathinasaá¹ƒhatasarÄ«roti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<264> __mukhadvÄ• ra_nti galanÄ• á¸·ikaá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• ra_nti ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±
__Ä• hareyyÄ• _ti mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ paveseyya. mukhena vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hotu nÄ• sik
galenaajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• sabbampi taá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ pavesitameva hoti. yasmÄ•
anÄ• hÄ• repiudake Ä• hÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dantapone ca mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ i
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``te bhikkhÅ« adinnaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sammÄ• atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• kuk
_ti. udakaÃ±hi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca dantaponaparibhogena par
tassapana rasaá¹ƒ gilituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi dantakaá¹-á¹-haraso ajÄ• nantassa anto p
pÄ• cittiyameva. anajjhoharantena pana dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , kiÃ±
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<265> __akallako_ti gilÄ• no sahatthÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ asakkonto mukhena paá¹-iggaá¹‡
__uccÄ• raá¹‡amatta_nti ukkhipanamattaá¹ƒ. __ekadesenapÄ«_ti aá¹…guliyÄ• pi phuá¹-á¹-
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitamevÄ• _ti veá¹‡ukoá¹-iyÄ• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapita
á¹-hitameva ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• yakena hatthapÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti
dinnaveá¹‡ukoá¹-iggahaá¹‡avasenapaá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ubhayakoá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ sabbampi p
bhikkhussa atthÄ• ya apÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pakatiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• naucchurasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vuttattÄ• __ ``abhihÄ• ro na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitassa
pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nÄ• ucchuto paggharantaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, doá¹‡ikÄ• ya s
ucchurasaá¹ƒ majjhe Ä• varitvÄ• Ä• varitvÄ• vissajjitampigaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kattha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su.

__asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime_ti thÄ• mamajjhimena purisena asaá¹ƒhÄ• riye. __ ``tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á
sÄ• khÄ• su paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __puÃ±chitvÄ• paá¹-iggahetv
``puÃ±chitepaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• puÃ±chitvÄ• gahetvÄ• ti \Be III 71/ eva
tivadanti. puÃ±chitvÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. patte
patitarajanacuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hiabbhantaraparibhogatthÄ• ya \Ne III 64/ aparihaá¹-abhÄ• vato pa
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pubbÄ• bhogassaanurÅ«pena __ ``anupasampannassa datvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±assadassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
parasantakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, tasmÄ• tassa adatvÄ• pi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ

__bhikkhussa detÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa deti. __kaÃ±jika_nti khÄ«rarasÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. hatthato mocetvÄ• puna gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, uggahitakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthatoan
__Ä• lulentÄ• na_nti Ä• lolentÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. Ä• haritvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``patto paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒuá¸·uá¹…kato

ettha ``yathÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ patitatheve doso natthi, tathÄ• Ä• kiritvÄ• apanentÄ• naá
abhihaá¹-attÄ• nevatthi dosoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __carukenÄ• _tikhuddakabhÄ• janena. __
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• hatthe phusÄ• pitegaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ va
abhayagirivÄ• sino. __esa nayo_ti kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhampikÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
ca tattha kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe taá¹ƒpaá¹-ibaddhe ca thullaccayameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tenÄ• _ti yassa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, tena. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ha
paribhogoanuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tasmÄ• . taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• dutiyadivase paá¹-ig
paribhuÃ±jantassauggahitakapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anÄ• masitvÄ• â€™â€™ _
``sannidhipaccayÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantas
hotÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pana paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ ``taá¹ƒ divasaá
tatoparaâ€™â€™ _nti vacanato taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• vÄ• aggahetvÄ• vÄ•
dutiyadivaseappaá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa adinnamukhadvÄ• rÄ• patti hoti, hatthe
dutiyadivasepaá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa pana uggahitakapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. app
hatthenagahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. __ ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ _nti hi va
appaá¹-iggahitassevatasmiá¹ƒ divase paribhogo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __g
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒpatatÄ«_ti ettha yathÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• dÄ«su gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be III
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pi bhagavatÄ• paá¹-iggahitameva kukkucc
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ patatÄ«â€™â€
catÅ«supi kÄ• likesuayaá¹ƒ nayo veditabbo.

__satthakenÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahitasatthakena. kasmÄ• panettha uggahitapaccayÄ• sannidhip
65/ na siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. iminÄ• va
bÄ• hiraparibhogatthaá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• anupasampannena dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ•
dÄ«peti. tasmÄ• pattasammakkhanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• parihaá¹-atelÄ• diá¹
hoti, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti. abbhantaraparibhogatthaá¹ƒ pana sÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa uggahitakapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• pa
adinnamukhadvÄ• rÄ• pattihoti, abbhantaraparibhogatthameva anupasampannena dinnaá¹
siá¹…gÄ«loá¹‡akappoviya sannidhipaccayÄ• Ä• patti hoti. keci pana ``thÄ• mamajjhimassa
uccÄ• raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒhotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapaÃ±caá¹…gasampattiyÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa
bÄ• hiraparibhogatthampi saceanupasampannena dinnaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹-iggahitamevÄ
sati idha bÄ• hiraparibhogatthaá¹ƒanupasampannena dinnaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariharantassa sa
vattabbÄ• siyÄ• , ``na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca na vattabbaá¹
bÄ• hiraparibhogatthaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadi e
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹…gesu ``paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivisesanaá¹ƒ vattabbanti? na vatt
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±hi paribhogatthameva hotÄ«ti ``paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivisuá¹ƒ a
kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakamevavutta
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e `na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«â€™ ti idhaaparibhogatthÄ• ya

vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __udukkhalamusalÄ• ni khiyyantÄ«_tiettha udukkhalamusalÄ• n
pisitakoá¹-á¹-itabhesajjesu sace Ä• gantukavaá¹‡á¹‡o paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__suddhaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti rukkhasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi gaá¸·itvÄ• patanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
paá¹-iggahetabbo_ti etthÄ• pi pattagataá¹ƒ chupitvÄ• dentassa hatthalaggena \Be III 73/Ä•
dosÄ• bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡anti abbhantaraparibhogatthameva paá¹-iggahaá
__yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa patte patati ... pe ... paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«_ti ettha pur
gaá¹‡hantassaattano patte pakkhittameva ``attano santakaâ€™â€™ nti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naka
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒna vijahati, paricchinditvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hantassa gahaá¹‡asam
santakaâ€™â€™ ntisanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa katattÄ• hatthagataá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijah
odanaá¹ƒ pakkhipatÄ«_tiettha anupasampannassa atthÄ• ya pakkhipantepi ``Ä• gantvÄ• g
sayameva pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapanato paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati, anupasampannassa ha
anupasampanneneva á¹-hapitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma hotÄ«ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati pariccattabhÄ
``sÄ• maá¹‡era ... pe ... pariccattattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa ukkhepÄ•
avissajjetvÄ• va \Ne III 66/ aÃ±Ã±ena hatthena pidahantassa doso natthi, tathÄ• pi na pidah
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡eneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __macchikavÄ• raá¹‡attha_nti ettha ``sacc
patte patati, sukhena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒsakkÄ• ti sÄ• khÄ• ya paá¹-iggahitattÄ• abbhantarap
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡anti mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡amevavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. apare par
``macchikavÄ• raá¹‡atthanti ettha vacanamattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bÄ• hiraparibhogatthaá¹ƒgahi
__tasmimpi asatÄ«_ti cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• asati. __anupasampannaá¹ƒgÄ•
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anupasampannena gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• . __therassa pattaá¹ƒ
pattaá¹ƒ attanÄ• gahetvÄ• anutherassa deti. __tuyhaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒdehÄ«_ti ett
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attanopi pattaá¹ƒ tassa deti. __etthapanÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸
sÄ• maá¹‡erotiÄ• dipattaparivattanakathÄ• ya. __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upaparikkhitabba_ntiyathÄ
telÄ• dÄ«ni haranto tathÄ• rÅ«pe kicce anupasampannena aparivattetvÄ• va paribhuÃ±jituá
pattaparivattanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒs

ettha pana ``sÄ• maá¹‡erehi gahitataá¹‡á¸• ulesu parikkhÄ«á¹‡esu avassaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒkarontÄ«ti vitakkuppatti sambhavati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• va paribhuÃ
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒatthÄ• ya pana chÄ• yatthÄ• ya vÄ• gahaá¹‡e \Be III 74/ paribhogÄ• sÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. teneva __Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherena_pi v

``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«namatthÄ• ya, telÄ• diharatopi ca.

sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• diatthÄ• ya, imesaá¹ƒ na visesati ||

``tasmÄ• hissa visesassa, cintetabbaá¹ƒ tu kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tassa sÄ• layabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tu, visesaá¹ƒ takkayÄ• ma taâ€™â€™ nti ||

idamevettha yuttataraá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidhavitakkuppattiyÄ• sambhavato. na sakkÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒsodhetunti. mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya haraá¹‡e pana nÄ• vassaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidh sakkÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ. yattha hi vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tattha nevatthi dosc ``sace pana sakkoti vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ, tato laddhaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€

__niccÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«_ti niccÄ• letvÄ• sakkharÄ• apanetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. __Ä• dhÄ III 67/ __hotÄ«_ti paá¹-iggahetabbapattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __cÄ• letÄ«_ti vinÄ• kÄ• satipi kÄ• raá¹‡e bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ` bhikkhave, amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhe Ä• makamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Ä• makalohitaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 26 atthÄ• ya Ä• makamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ``Ä• makamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-i paá¹-iviratohotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi attano aÃ±Ã±ass aggahitattÄ• __ ``sÄ«havighÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sakk sodhetu_ntimayhampi detÄ«ti vitakkassa anuppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, sÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«tisuddhacittena mayÄ• gahitanti vÄ• sallakkhetuá¹ƒ sakkoti.

__sace pana mÅ«lepi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ettha ``gahetvÄ• gate mayhampi dadeyyun paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karotÄ«_ti bhikkhusÄ• maá¹‡e abhirucitaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«ti sabbesaá¹ƒ samake koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karoti. _ III 75/ sÄ• maá¹‡erehi gahitakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato avasesaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡hitvÄ• _ti ``mayhaá¹ƒ ida gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tigahetvÄ• . idha gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tena gaá¹‡hitvÄ• p __paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti tadahupaá¹-iggahetvÄ• . teneva __ ``yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• vajÄ«vika natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana purimadivase paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• hoti, sÄ vaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dhÅ«maá¹ƒpivituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __samuddodakenÄ• _ti appaá¹-iggahitasan katakaá¹-á¹-hiudakaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• visuá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• __ ``abbohÄ• rikaâ€™â€ __laggatÄ«_timukhe hatthe ca udake sukkhe setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentaá¹ƒ laggati. __pÄ• attanoyevaatthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• . sace pana pÄ«tÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ tattheva Ä• kirissÄ• mÄ«ti ga paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi. __vikkhambhetvÄ• _ti viyÅ«hitvÄ• , apanetvÄ• ti attho.

__mahÄ• bhÅ«tesÅ«_ti sarÄ«ranissitesu mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu. __patatÄ«_ti vicchinditvÄ• pata patitameva hi paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, na itaraá¹ƒ. __alladÄ• ruá¹ƒ rukkhato chinditvÄ• pikÄ• t ettha mattikatthÄ• ya pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sappadaá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡eyevavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti asati kappiyakÄ• rake sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±adÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• namev ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ• , dhÅ«mÄ• diabbohÄ• rikÄ• bhÄ• vo, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panettha

dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. acelakavaggo

1. acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<273> acelakavaggassa \Ne III 68/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __tesa_nti titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ta
__ito_tipattato. __sace titthiyo vadatÄ«_ti ``paá¹-hamameva maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya abhiharitvÄ•
mayhaá¹ƒsantakaá¹ƒ hoti, imasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane Ä• kirathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. s
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyatÄ• , ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• \Be III 76/, ajjhoharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya sahatthÄ• anikk
imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<274> dutiyaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritukÄ• matÄ• , tadatthameva upas
uyyojentassa upacÄ• rÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<280> tatiye __piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ti dvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. khudd
vitthÄ• ratopaÃ±cahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tassa ca majjhimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-ha
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡amevahoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• dise sayanighare piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹
vijahitvÄ• nisinno piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒatikkamitvÄ• nisinno nÄ• ma hoti. evaá¹ƒ nisinno ca
atikkamitvÄ• nisinnonÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``iminÄ• majjhÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â
vÄ• katassÄ• _tipiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• ropetvÄ• vÄ• katassa. __sac
anupavisitvÄ• nisÄ«danacittena sacittakaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. pariyuá¹-á¹-hitarÄ•
sannihitatÄ• , sayanigharatÄ• , dutiyassa bhikkhuno abhÄ• vo, anupakhajja nisÄ«dananti im
cattÄ• riaá¹…gÄ• ni.

sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

284-289__._ catutthapaÃ±camesu \Ne III 69/ natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ.

6. cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<298> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be III 77/ __pakativacanenÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare
bhaveyya, taá¹ƒ pakativacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __Ä• pucchitabbo_ti ``ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa g
vÄ• ``cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä«disena vacanena Ä• pucchitabbo. sesa
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena nimantanasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
bhattiyagharato aÃ±Ã±agharappavesanaá¹ƒ, majjhanhikÄ• natikkamo, samayassa vÄ• Ä•
panettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<303> sattame __mahÄ• nÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• _ti anuruddhattherassa bhÄ• tÄ• bhagavato cÅ
sakkodano sukkodano dhotodano amitodanoti ime hi paÃ±ca janÄ• bhÄ• taro. amitÄ• nÄ•
tissatthero tassÄ• putto. tathÄ• gato ca nandattheroca suddhodanassa puttÄ• , mahÄ• nÄ•
sukkodanassa, Ä• nandatthero amitodanassa. so bhagavato kaniá¹-á¹-ho, mahÄ• nÄ• mo m
ariyasÄ• vako. tena vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``mahÄ• nÄ• mo nÄ• ma ... pe ... ariyasÄ• vakoâ€™â€™ _t

305-306__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ajjaá¹‡ho_ti ajja ekadivasanti attho, ``ajjanoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• a
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• harissathÄ• _ti sve harissatha. __tato ce uttari sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _
vÄ• bhesajjehi vÄ• paricchedo kato hoti ``ettakÄ• yeva vÄ• rattiyoettakÄ• ni vÄ• bhesajjÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tato rattipariyantato vÄ• bhesajjapariyantatovÄ• uttari
sÄ• diyeyya. ``imehi tayÄ• bhesajjehi pavÄ• ritamha, amhÄ• kaÃ±caiminÄ• va bhesajjena a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petumpi gilÄ• nova labhati.

<310> yasmÄ• saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ vidhi, tasmÄ• __ ``ye attano pugg
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapavÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne III 70/ vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. saá¹.
78/, bhesajjaviÃ±Ã±atti, agilÄ• natÄ• , pariyantÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…g

mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<311> aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. uyyuttasenÄ• , dassanatthÄ• ya gamanaá¹ƒ, anu
aÃ±Ã±atradassanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayassa Ä• padÄ• ya vÄ• abhÄ• voti imÄ• ni pane

uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<317> navamasikkhÄ• padampi uttÄ• nameva. tirattÄ• tikkamo, senÄ• ya sÅ«riyassa atthaá
gilÄ• natÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒabhÄ• voti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> dasame __kati te lakkhÄ• ni laddhÄ• nÄ«_ti tava sarappahÄ• rassa lakkhaá¹‡abhÅ«
laddhÄ• ti attho, kittakÄ• tayÄ• viddhÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. uyyodhi
gamanaá¹ƒ, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tokÄ• sato aÃ±Ã±atra dassanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayassa Ä• pa
panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navaggo

1. surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

326-328__._ surÄ• pÄ• navaggassa \Be III 79/ \Ne III 71/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __vatiyÄ•
gÄ• maparikkhepavatiyÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasurÄ• dÄ«su piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane pa
udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• madditvÄ• katÄ• __piá¹-á¹-hasurÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ pÅ«ve odane ca bhÄ• jane
udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• madditvÄ• katÄ• __pÅ«vasurÄ• odanasurÄ• _ti ca vuccati. ``kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
surÄ• yabÄ«jaá¹ƒ vuccati. ye surÄ• modakÄ• tipi vuccanti, te pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __kiá¹‡á¹
harÄ«takÄ«sÄ• sapÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi saá¹ƒyojitÄ• __sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _.

madhukatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dipuppharaso ciraparivÄ• sito __pupphÄ• savo_. panasÄ• diph
muddikÄ• raso __madhvÄ• savo_. ucchuraso __guá¸·Ä• savo_.
harÄ«takÄ• malakakaá¹-ukabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒraso ciraparivÄ• sit
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti sambhÄ• re paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• cÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒpakkhittakÄ• lato, tÄ• lanÄ•
puppharasassa gahitaabhinavakÄ• latoyeva ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya.

<329> __loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ suttaÃ±ca_ anekehi bhesajjehi abhisaá¹…khato amajjabhÅ«t
__vÄ• saggÄ• hÄ• panattha_nti sugandhibhÄ• vaggÄ• hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ. __acittakaá¹ƒ loka
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. se
majjabhÄ• vo, tassa pÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> dutiye __bhikkhunÄ«pi anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• _ti ettha bhikkhupi bhik
anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne III 72/ á¹-hitoti veditabbo. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. hasÄ
upasampannassa kÄ• yenakÄ• yÄ• masananti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<335> tatiyaá¹ƒ \Be III 80/ uttÄ• natthameva. uparigopphakatÄ• , hasÄ• dhippÄ• yena kÄ«á
dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<344> catutthe __gÄ• rayho Ä• cariyuggaho na gahetabbo_ti yasmÄ• ucchuraso sattÄ• ha
yÄ• vajÄ«viko, dvinnaá¹ƒyeva samavÄ• yo ucchuyaá¹-á¹-hi, tasmÄ• vikÄ• le ucchuyaá¹-á¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati guá¸·aharÄ«takaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti evamÄ• diko gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyavÄ• do na gahetabbo
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti lokavajjasikkhÄ• pade Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yo Ä• cariyavÄ• do, so na gah
atikkamitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyuggahoâ€™â€™ ti vadantassauggaho na vaá¹-
__suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . __paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• gatasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒga
Ä• cariyuggahova gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vutte mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• deyevasa
adhippÄ• yo. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. upasampannassa paÃ±Ã±attena vacanaá¹ƒ, anÄ•
panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<345> paÃ±camaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. upasampannatÄ• , tassa dassanasavanavisaye bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• yavÄ• yamananti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<350> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be III 81/ \Ne III 73/ bhaggÄ• nÄ• ma janapadino rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• , tes ekopijanapado ruá¸·hÄ«saddena ``bhaggÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhaggÄ• _nti. __susumÄ• ragire_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. tassa kira nagarassa mÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ vatthuvijjÄ• cariyenanagaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pariggaá¹‡hanadivase avidÅ«re susumÄ• ro sa nicchÄ• resi. athaanantarÄ• yena nagare mÄ• pite tameva susumÄ• ragiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ subhani susumÄ• ragiraá¹ƒtvevassanÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. keci pana ``susumÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nattÄ sotassa nagarassa samÄ«pe, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ susumÄ• ragiri etassa atthÄ«ti `susumÄ• ragir tivadanti. tathÄ• vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• , nÄ• mametaá¹ƒ tassa nagarassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti. __bhesakaá¸·Ä• _ti ghampaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• mako gacchaviseso. keci ``s tesaá¹ƒ bahulatÄ• ya pana taá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ bhesakaá¸·Ä• vanantveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. ``bhe tipipÄ• á¹-ho. ``bheso nÄ• ma eko yakkho ayuttakÄ• rÄ«, tassa tato gaá¸·itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• bhesagaá¸·Ä• vanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti hi keci.

<352> __jotikaraá¹‡e_ti aggikaraá¹‡e. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. agilÄ• natÄ• , anuÃ±Ã±Ä visibbetukÄ• matÄ• , samÄ• dahananti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<357> sattamasikkhÄ• padassa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __asambhinnenÄ• _ti amakkhitena, anaá¹-á¹ __orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti nahÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya addhamÄ• se a sesametthauttÄ• nameva. majjhimadeso, Å«nakaddhamÄ• se nahÄ• naá¹ƒ, samayÄ• naá¹ Ä• padÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• abhÄ• voti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<368> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be III 82/ \Ne III 74/ __ ``cammakÄ• ranÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pakatinÄ«laâ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``cammakÄ• rÄ• udake tipumalaá

pakkhipitvÄ• cammaá¹ƒkÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ cammakÄ• ranÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ
vuttappakÄ• rassacÄ«varassa akatakappatÄ• , anaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• ditÄ• , nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
panetthatÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> navame __apaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ``mayhaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajje
tiÄ• dinÄ• akatapaccuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __yena vinayakammaá¹ƒ kata_nti yena saddhiá¹ƒ vinay
__tiá¹ƒsakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya_nti nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. paribhogena __kÄ• yakam
apaccuddhÄ• rÄ• panena__vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ_. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. sÄ• maá¹ƒ vikap
vikappanupagacÄ«varatÄ• , paribhogoti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<377> dasamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. upasampannassa santakÄ• naá¹ƒ pattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ap
vihesetukÄ• matÄ• vÄ• hasÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

1. saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<382> sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggassa \Be III 83/ \Ne III 75/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade usuá¹ƒ saraá¹
__issÄ• so, _ dhanusippakusaloti Ä• ha __ ``dhanuggahÄ• cariyoâ€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-isattuvi
dhanuá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantÄ«ti dhanuggahÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo __dhanuggahÄ• cariyo_. __appan
kÄ• tabba_ntiyathÄ• te pÄ• á¹‡Ä• na maranti, evaá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitassatinÄ• senÄ• sane
sesametthauttÄ• nameva. aá¹…gÄ• nipi manussaviggahe vuttanayena veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<387> dutiye __udakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nakappadese_ti yattha bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge udakaá¹ƒ nikkhit
sahasÄ• parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati, tÄ• dise padese. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. aá¹…gÄ• ni
siÃ±canasikkhÄ• padevuttanayÄ• neva.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<392> tatiye __yathÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na dentÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ
pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana dhammena adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nihataá¹ƒ
vippakate kammepaá¹-ikkosati, taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• kamma
kÄ• rakÄ• naÃ±caÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatabhÄ• vo, jÄ
imÄ• nipanettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<399> catutthe \Be III 84/ \Ne III 76/ __tassevÄ• _ti yo Ä• panno, tasseva. __Ä• rocetÄ«_ti
paá¹-icchÄ• danatthamevamÄ• kassaci Ä• rocesÄ«ti vadati. __vatthupuggalo_ti Ä• pannap
Ä• rocita_ntiyena dutiyena assa tatiyassa Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ. __koá¹-i chinnÄ• hotÄ«_ti yasmÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• danapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• va dutiyena tatiyassa Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ, tasm
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato Ä• pattiyÄ• koá¹-i chinnÄ• nÄ• ma hoti.

<400> __ ``anupasampannassa sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi ca kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ
duá¹-á¹-hullaajjhÄ• cÄ• ronÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá
vuttaÃ±hi tattha (Vin IV-a 82) ``anupasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ
ettha Ä• dito paÃ±casikkhÄ• padÄ• ni duá¹-á¹-hullo nÄ• ma ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro, sesÄ• ni aduá¹-á
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaduá¹-á¹-hullaattakÄ• mÄ• panassa ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• m
anupasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• adhippetaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchÄ• dane aÃ±Ã±a
visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒna sameti. a
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. upasampannassa duá¹-
paá¹-icchÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• ya nÄ• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti dhuranikkhepotiimÄ• ni panettha dve aá

duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<402> paÃ±came __rÅ«pasutta_nti heraÃ±Ã±ikÄ• naá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. __duruttÄ• na_nti akkosa
duruttattÄ• yeva __durÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. vacanapathÄ• na_nti ettha vacanameva tadatthaá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒÃ±Ä• petukÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ca pathoti vacanapatho. __dukkhamÄ• na_

<404> gabbhe \Be III 85/ sayitakÄ• lena saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«satimaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __gabb
hÄ• yanavaá¸• á¸• hana_nti gabbhamÄ• sesu adhikesu uttarihÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, Å«nesu vaá¸• á¸
__ekÅ«navÄ«sativassa_nti dvÄ• dasamÄ• se mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• n
jÄ• takÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti pacchimikÄ•
``tiá¹ƒsarattidivomÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti \Ne III 77/ (AN a III 71; c 8.43; Vibh 1023) vacanato __ `
parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti vassaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvacchare ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikamÄ• savasenapariccajantÄ• vassaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ kaá¸•
tatiyo saá¹ƒvaccharo terasamÄ• sikohoti, saá¹ƒvaccharassa pana dvÄ• dasamÄ• sikattÄ• a
adhikamÄ• se visuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __ ``cha mÄ• sÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. _
__nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• _ti adhikamÄ• sehisaddhiá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassattÄ• nibb
vuttaá¹ƒ tÄ«su __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒyeva vassÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikamÄ•
sesavassadvayassapi adhikÄ• nidivasÄ• ni honteva, tÄ• ni adhikadivasÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya `ni
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi dvÄ«su vassesu adhikadivasÄ• ni nÄ• ma v
tatiyevasse vassukkaá¸• á¸• hanavasena adhikamÄ• se pariccatteyeva atirekamÄ• sasamb
atirekadivasÄ• ni nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ na sambhavanti.

nanu ca ``te dve mÄ• se gahetvÄ• vÄ«sativassÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti k
ekÅ«navÄ«sativassamhi puna aparasmiá¹ƒ vasse pakkhitte vÄ«sativassÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä
``ettha pana ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. anekatthattÄ• nipÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ __pana_-saddo hi-s
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaÃ±hi vuttassevatthassa samatthanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• caimaá¹ƒ dÄ«
`ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siá¹ƒ atikkamma
upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™ ti, tattha gabbhamÄ• sepi aggahetvÄ• dvÄ«hi mÄ• sehi aparipuá¹‡
`ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• adhikamÄ• sesu dvÄ«su gahitesu vÄ«sativa
nÄ• ma hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• gabbhamÄ• sÄ• pi gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• hon
hotÄ«_ti jÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ«sativasso samÄ• no gabbhamÄ• sehisaddhiá¹ƒ e

<406> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Be III 86/ __upasampÄ• detÄ«_ti upajjhÄ• yo kammavÄ• cÄ• cariyo
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. Å«navÄ«sativassatÄ• , Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , upasampÄ• danant
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<407> chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Ne III 78/ uttÄ• natthameva. theyyasatthakabhÄ• vo, jÄ
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, avisaá¹…ketenagamananti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<412> sattame natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ.

8. ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<417> aá¹-á¹-hame __bÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti haniá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsampattiyÄ• vibandhanava
antarevemajjhe eti Ä• gacchatÄ«ti antarÄ• yo, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dianattho. anatikkaman
tasmiá¹ƒantarÄ• ye niyuttÄ• , antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ arahanti, antarÄ• yassa vÄ• kara
__antarÄ• yikÄ• _. tenÄ• ha __ ``antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti antarÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä•
Ä• nantarikasabhÄ• vÄ• cetanÄ• dhammÄ• . tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- cutianantaraphalaá
tasmiá¹ƒ anantareniyuttÄ• , taá¹ƒnibbattanena anantarakaraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• , anantarappayojan
teeva __Ä• nantariyÄ• _ti vuttÄ• . kammÄ• ni eva antarÄ• yikÄ• ti __kammantarÄ• yikÄ• . n
karoti, na saggassÄ• _ti micchÄ• cÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. na hibhikkhuniyÄ•
atthi. pÄ• katikabhikkhunÄ«vasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ariyÄ• yapana pavattaá¹ƒ apÄ• yasaá¹
nandamÄ• á¹‡avako cettha nidassanaá¹ƒ. ubhinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• nacchandatÄ• vasenavÄ• na
mokkhantarÄ• yikatÄ• pana mokkhatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vidÅ«sanato. abhibhavitvÄ• pa
saggantarÄ• yikatÄ• pi na sakkÄ• nivÄ• retunti.

ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiakiriyadiá¹-á¹-hinatthikadiá¹-á¹-hiyova niyatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ•
__niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammÄ• . paá¹-isandhidhammÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhicittuppÄ• dam
paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha nidassanamattaá¹ƒsabbÄ• yapi ahetukapaá¹-isandhiyÄ
yÄ• hi ariye upavadati, tÄ• cetanÄ• __ariyÅ«pavÄ• dÄ• _ jÄ• tÄ• . __tato para_nti khamÄ•
panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dibbacakkhukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva. __saÃ±cicca Ä• pannÄ•
vÄ«tikkantÄ• satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• . saÃ±cicca vÄ«tikkantaÃ±hi antamaso dukkaá¹-adub
saggamaggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne III 79/ karoti. __yÄ• va bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá
Ä• panno, __na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_sesagarukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, __na deseti_ lahukÄ• pattiá

__ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«_ti ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu. __rasena rasaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• _ti anavajjena
paccayaparibhuÃ±janarasenasÄ• vajjakÄ• maguá¹‡aparibhogarasaá¹ƒ samÄ• netvÄ• . yon
ettha chandarÄ• goti__nicchandarÄ• go, _ paccayaparibhogo. __upanento viyÄ• _ti bandha
``ghaá¹-ento viyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __upasaá¹ƒharanto viyÄ• _ti sadisataá¹ƒ upasa
viyaekantasÄ• vajje anavajjabhÄ• vapakkhepanato. __pÄ• paka_nti lÄ• makaá¹-á¹-hena du
capÄ• pakaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ bandhantena viyÄ• _ti setukaraá¹‡avasena mahÄ• s

__sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivirujjhanto_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``anavajjaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡ena tena saha paá¹-ivirujjhanto. __Ä• á¹‡Ä• ca
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• te, ``abrahmacariyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakke.

__aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma uraá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«saá¹-á
nimmaá¹ƒsattÄ• ``kaá¹…kalaâ€™â€™ ntivuccati. vigatamaá¹ƒsÄ• ya hi aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…kha
__kaá¹…kala_-saddo niruá¸·ho. __anudahanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti anupÄ• yapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• sam
anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena. __mahÄ• bhitÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena_anavaá¹-á¹-hitasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya,
__ittarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena_ \Be III 88/ muhuttakaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya, __tÄ• vakÄ•
abhibhavanatÄ• ya, __sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gapalibhaÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena_ bhedanÄ• diadh
ugghÄ• á¹-asadisatÄ• ya__adhikuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena, _ avaá¹‡e vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ•
__vinivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena, _diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaanatthanimittatÄ• ya
__sÄ• saá¹…kasappaá¹-ibhayaá¹-á¹-hena_.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``thÄ• masÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su evamattho veditabbo. __t
tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• thÄ• magatabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. __parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hiparÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• taparÄ• mÄ• senÄ• tiattho. diá¹-á¹-hiyeva hi dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ati
parÄ• mÄ• so. __abhinivissÄ• _titaá¹‡hÄ• bhinivesapubbaá¹…gamena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinives
nti abhinivisitvÄ• . __voharatÄ«_ti katheti. __yato ca kho te bhikkhÅ«_ti yadÄ• te bhikkhÅ«.
__evaá¹ƒbyÄ• khoahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ esa attano laddhiá¹ƒ nigÅ«hitukÄ•
vattukÄ• mopibhagavato Ä• nubhÄ• vena sampaá¹-icchati. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kira sammukhÄ•
samatthonÄ• ma natthi. __kassa nu kho nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ moghapurisÄ• _ti tvaá¹ƒ moghapuri
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vÄ• vessassa vÄ• suddassa vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• pabbajitassa vÄ
mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ \Ne III 80/ dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• si. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. d
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• , appaá¹-inissajjananti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> navame __payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti dÄ• naggahaá¹‡appayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya. saá¹ƒ
sahaseyyÄ• ya ekasmiá¹ƒ nipanne itarassa nipajjanapayogavasena Ä• pattiparicchedo vedi
padabhÄ• jane ``ekacchanneâ€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttattÄ• nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi ekacchan
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vu
seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• ti nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi ekacchanne nipajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. paá¹‡á¹‡att
kiriyÄ• byÄ• katacittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• __ ``ticittaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana __ke
``ticittanti ettha vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katacittena sahavÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• ti evamattho daá¹

sacittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa kiriyÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya na yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹
sacittakasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamo arahatona sambhavati. teneva pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«
ticittameva vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. akatÄ• nudhammatÄ• , jÄ• nanÄ• , sambho
panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<428> dasame __pire_ti nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. sambodhane vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ para-saddena sam
``para amÄ• makÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anajjhattikabhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. __pire_ti vÄ• `
samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __cara pire_ti parato gaccha, mÄ• idha tiá¹-á¹-h
veditabbo. sesamettha purimasikkhÄ• padadvaye vuttanayameva.

kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

8. sahadhammikavaggo

1. sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<434> sahadhammikavaggassa \Ne III 81/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• y
lesenaevaá¹ƒ vadantassa Ä• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. upasampannassa paÃ±Ã±att
asikkhitukÄ• matÄ• yaevaá¹ƒ vacananti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<438> dutiye \Be III 90/ vinayassa pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __vinayapariyattÄ«_ti Ä• ha __
``vinayaá¹ƒpariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __sugutto_ti yathÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• ake p
na nassati vipattiá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, evaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu gopito. __surakkhito_ti tassevapa
yathÄ• hi kilesacorehi avilumpanÄ«yo hoti, evaá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitassatitÄ• yasu
__kukkuccapakatÄ• na_nti kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannakukkuccenaabhibhÅ«tÄ
byÄ• mohabhayaá¹ƒ. vigato sÄ• rado etassÄ• ti __visÄ• rado. sahadhammenÄ• _ti sakÄ• r
__suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti yathÄ• na puna sÄ«saá¹ƒukkhipanti, atha kho appaá¹
maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• yeva honti, evaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__alajjitÄ• _ti ya-kÄ• ralopena niddeso, alajjitÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• _ti
__mando momÅ«ho_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• vena __mando, _ avisayato __momÅ«ho, _mah

__attapaccatthikÄ• _ti attano paccatthikÄ• . __vajjiputtakÄ• _ dasavatthudÄ«pakÄ• .
__parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• paravitÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divÄ• dÄ• _ti ettha ye arahat
appattepattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ adhimÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ kuhakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒdisvÄ• mÄ• rakÄ• yikÄ• devatÄ• ``arahato asuciá¹ƒ \Ne III 82/ upasa
maÃ±Ã±anti seyyathÄ• pipubbaseliyÄ• aparaseliyÄ• ca, te __parÅ«pahÄ• ravÄ• dÄ• _. ye
itthipurisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒnÄ• magottÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vena atthi arahato
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• venaatthi arahato __kaá¹…khÄ• , _ yasmÄ• cassa tÄ• ni vatthÅ«
Ä• cikkhanti, tasmÄ• atthi arahato __paravitÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti imÄ• tisso laddhiyo seyyathÄ• p
pubbaseliyÄ• naá¹ƒ, te aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• paravitÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• dÄ• . niggaho pana
vuttanayenevaveditabbo.

__cattÄ• ro maggÄ• ca phalÄ• ni cÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, catasso paá
cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ti ayampi adhigamasaddhammoyeva. __ca_-kÄ• ro \Be III 91/ vÄ•
avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• anatthodaá¹-á¹-habbo. __keci therÄ• _ti dhammakathikÄ• . __Ä• haá¹ƒs
evaá¹ƒÄ• haá¹ƒsu.

kadÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• udapÄ• dÄ«ti? ayaÃ±hettha anupubbikathÄ• (Mp I 1.130) --- i
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• latissamahÄ• bhaye sakko devarÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• bhik
bhayaá¹ƒ bhavissati, na sammÄ• devo vassissati, bhikkhÅ« paccayehikilamantÄ• pariyatti
sakkhissanti, paratÄ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ayyehi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒrakkhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. imaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
gacchatha bhante, yesaá¹ƒ ettha nisajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nappahoti, te kaá¹-á¹-hakhaá¹‡á¸• e
gacchantu, sabbesaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ na bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tadÄ• samuddatÄ«raá¹ƒpatv
katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ettha gamanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, mayaá¹ƒ idhevahutvÄ• tepiá
rakkhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tato nivattitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡amalayajanapadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kanda
kappentÄ• vasiá¹ƒsu, kÄ• ye vahante nisÄ«ditvÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonti, avahantevÄ• likaá
parivÄ• retvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• ni ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katvÄ• pariyattiá¹ƒ sammasanti. iminÄ• niyÄ• m
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• rayiá

bhaye vÅ«pasante sattasatÄ• bhikkhÅ« attano gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe tepiá¹-a
ekabyaÃ±janampiavinÄ• setvÄ• imameva dÄ«pamÄ• gamma kallagÄ• majanapade maá¹‡
therÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatapavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe ohÄ«nÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi bhikkhÅ« ``th
tigantvÄ• therehi saddhiá¹ƒ tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sodhentÄ• ekakkharampi ekabyaÃ±janampi asa
passiá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne therÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• udapÄ• di ``pariyatti nu kho sÄ
paá¹-ipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likattherÄ• ``paá¹-ipatti mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu

``pariyattÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne III 83/. atha ne therÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dvinnampi janÄ• naá¹ƒ va
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, jinabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. suttaá¹ƒ Ä•

``ime ca, subhadda, bhikkhÅ« sammÄ• vihareyyuá¹ƒ, asuÃ±Ã±o loko arahantehi assÄ• â€™
``paá¹-ipattimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be III 92/, paá¹-ipattisÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipatti tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Mil IV 1.7) ---

suttaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu.

imaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dhammakathikÄ• attano vÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ suttaá

``yÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hanti suttantÄ• , vinayo yÄ• va dippati.

tÄ• va dakkhanti Ä• lokaá¹ƒ, sÅ«riye abbhuá¹-á¹-hite yathÄ• ||

``suttantesu asantesu, pamuá¹-á¹-he vinayamhi ca.

tamo bhavissati loke, sÅ«riye atthaá¹…gate yathÄ• ||

``suttante rakkhite sante, paá¹-ipatti hoti rakkhitÄ• .

paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito dhÄ«ro, yogakkhemÄ• na dhaá¹ƒsatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

imasmiá¹ƒ sutte Ä• haá¹-e paá¹ƒsukÅ«likattherÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahesuá¹ƒ. dhammakathikather
purato ahosi. yathÄ• hi gavasatassa gavasahassassa vÄ• antare paveá¹‡ipÄ• likÄ• ya dhe
paveá¹‡Ä« na ghaá¹-Ä«yati, evameva Ä• raddhavipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ satepisal
pariyattiyÄ• asati ariyamaggapaá¹-ivedho nÄ• ma na hoti. yathÄ• canidhikumbhiyÄ• jÄ• na
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-he akkharesu upanibaddhesu yÄ• va akkharÄ• ni dharanti, tÄ• va nidhi
na hoti, evameva pariyattiyÄ• dharamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ antarahitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hotÄ
tassÄ• yatto.

<439> __so_ \Ne III 84/ __panÄ• _ti so pÄ• timokkho. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. garahituk
upasampannassasantike sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡anaÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ

vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mohanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<443> tatiyaá¹ƒ \Be III 93/ uttÄ• nameva. mohÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ, mohetukÄ• matÄ• , vuttanayen
imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

mohanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<452> catutthe __rattacitto_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena rattacitto. sace pana methunarÄ•
deti, dukkaá¹-ameva. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. kupitatÄ• , na mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• , up
imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<457> paÃ±came __na paharitukÄ• matÄ• ya dinnattÄ• dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha paharitukÄ• m
pahaá¹-epurimasikkhÄ• padena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, uccÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• ya kevalaá¹ƒ uggiraá¹‡
iminÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pana virajjhitvÄ• pahÄ• ro dinno, tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kimi
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒpahÄ• rapaccayÄ• , udÄ• hu uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• ti? tattha keci tÄ• va vadant
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ yujjati. purim
pacchÄ• pahÄ• ro, na ca pacchÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya purimaá¹ƒ uggiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
anÄ• pattivatthukaá¹ƒbhavitumarahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mayaá¹ƒ \Ne III 85/ panettha evaá¹ƒ takkayÄ• ma ``uggiraá¹‡assa attano sabhÄ• veneva as
tappaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyenana bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, asuddhacittena katapayogattÄ• pana na sakk
bhavitunti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. `na paharitukÄ• matÄ• ya dinnattÄ• â€™ ti iminÄ• ca pah
purimasikkhÄ• padenapÄ• cittiyÄ• sambhave kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana pahÄ• rapac
apaharitukÄ• matÄ• yapahÄ• re dinne \Be III 94/ purimasikkhÄ• padena pahÄ• rapaccayÄ•
bhavituá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti. ``tiracchÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asucikaraá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• kujjhit
mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. kupitatÄ• , na mo
upasampannassa talasattiuggiraá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. upasampannatÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa amÅ«la
taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nanÄ• tiimÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<464> sattamampi uttÄ• natthameva. upasampannatÄ• , aphÄ• sukÄ• matÄ• , kukkuccupp
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<471> aá¹-á¹-hame __sutisamÄ«pa_nti saddasamÄ«paá¹ƒ. suyyatÄ«ti hi suti, saddassetaá
samÄ«paá¹ƒ __upassuti, _ saddasamÄ«panti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ ca suyyat
vutto. yattha pana á¹-hitena sakkÄ• hoti saddaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ, tattha tiá¹-á¹-hantosaddasamÄ«
hotÄ«ti \Ne III 86/ Ä• ha __ ``yattha á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. keci pana ``suá¹‡Ä• tietthÄ
á¹-hito suá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa á¹-hÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tassa samÄ«paá¹ƒ upassutÄ«â€™â
gayhamÄ• ne yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito suá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa \Be III 95/ Ä• sanne aÃ±Ã±asmiá
Ä• pajjati. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca __upassuti_-saddasseva atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yatthaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sotuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na __suti_-saddassa. tasmÄ• pubbanayovett
upecca suyyati etthÄ• ti __upassuti, _ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagatenasakkÄ•
saddaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• ti evamattho gahetabbo. __mantenta_ntibhummatthe upayogava
``mantayamÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti.

<473> __ekaparicchedÄ• nÄ«_ti ``siyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akiriyaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• nayen
hi tÄ«á¹‡i sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni kadÄ• ci kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hahanti, kadÄ• ciakiriyato, na ekakk
kiriyÄ• kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hahanti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. upasampannatÄ• , codanÄ• c
panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> navamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. dhammakammatÄ• , dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• , c
panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<479> dasamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. vinicchayakathÄ• ya pavattamÄ• natÄ• , dhammakam
samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitatÄ• , samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakatÄ• , kopetukÄ• matÄ• ya hatt
cha aá¹…gÄ• ni.

chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<484> ekÄ• dasamampi \Be III 96/ \Ne III 87/ uttÄ• natthameva. upasampannatÄ• , dhamm
saá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ vikappanupagacÄ«varadÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• khÄ«yitukÄ• matÄ• ya
panetthacattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<489> dvÄ• dasame natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ.

niá¹-á¹-hito sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. rÄ• javaggo

1. antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

497-499__._ rÄ• javaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ
pana ayamanuttÄ• napadattho. __kataá¹ƒ vÄ• karissanti vÄ• _ti methunavÄ«tikkamanaá¹ƒ
__imesa_ntipadaá¹ƒ vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• ubhayattha yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``imehi kata
karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ratana_nti maá¹‡iratanÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci. __ubhato_ti dvÄ«h
sujÄ• toâ€™â€™ tiettake vutte yehi kehici dvÄ«hi bhÄ• gehi sujÄ• tatÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya, _
``sujÄ• to cÄ• rudassanoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rohasampattipariyÄ• yoti jÄ• tivaseneva su
``mÄ• tito ca pitito cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. anorasaputtavasenapi lokemÄ• tupitusamaÃ±
sÄ• orasaputtavaseneva icchitÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡ikoâ€™â€™ _tivu
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti dhÄ• retÄ«ti gahaá¹‡Ä«, gabbhÄ• sayasaÃ±Ã±ito mÄ• tukucchippadeso. saá¹ƒ
__saá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡iko, _ saá¹ƒsuddhÄ• tassa mÄ• tukucchÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``samave
gahaá¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne III 88/ ettha pana yathÄ• bhuttassa Ä• hÄ• rassa vipÄ• canava
gaá¹‡hanatoachaá¸• á¸• anato kammajatejodhÄ• tu ``gahaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__yÄ• va_ \Be III 97/ __sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• _ti ettha pitu pitÄ• pitÄ• maho, pitÄ• m

pitÄ• mahayugaá¹ƒ. ``yugaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati. abhilÄ• pamattamev
pitÄ• mahoyeva pitÄ• mahayugaá¹ƒ. pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ca pitaro, pitÅ«naá¹ƒ pitaropitÄ• ma
pitÄ• mahayugo, tasmÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• , pitÄ• mahadvandÄ• tievame
pitÄ• mahaggahaá¹‡eneva mÄ• tÄ• mahopi gahito hoti. __yuga_-saddocettha ekasesena d
yugoti. evaÃ±hi tattha tattha dvandaá¹ƒ gahitamevahoti, tasmÄ• tato uddhaá¹ƒ sabbepi pub
pitÄ• mahayugaggahaá¹‡eneva gahitÄ• . evaá¹ƒyÄ• va sattamo pitÄ• mahayugo, tÄ• va sa

__akkhitto_ti ``apanetha etaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ akkhitto anavakkhitto. __a
upakuá¹-á¹-ho, na akkosaá¹ƒ vÄ• nindaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattapubbo. kena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti Ä• ha _
_ti. ettha ca ``ubhato ... pe ... pitÄ• mahayugÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena tassa yonidosÄ• bhÄ• vo
dassitosaá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡ikabhÄ• vakittanato, ``akkhittoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kiriyÄ• parÄ•
kiriyÄ• parÄ• dhenahi sattÄ• khepaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. ``anupakuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
ayuttasaá¹ƒsaggaÃ±hipaá¹-icca sattÄ• akkosaá¹ƒ labhanti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. khat
ubhinnampisayanigharato anikkhantatÄ• , appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditatÄ• , indakhÄ«lÄ• tikkamoti im
paÃ±caaá¹…gÄ• ni.

antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<502> dutiye __mahÄ• lataá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti patikulaá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• kira tassÄ• pitÄ•
mahÄ• latÄ• piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma kÄ• rÄ• pesi. tasmiá¹ƒ piá¸·andhane catasso vajiranÄ
appetabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neappanavasena viniyogaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu, muttÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa nÄ
dvÄ• vÄ«sati nÄ• á¸·iyo, maá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ tettiá¹ƒsa nÄ• á¸·iyo. iti etehi ca aÃ±Ã±ehi ca
veá¸·uriyalohitaá¹…kamasÄ• ragallÄ• dÄ«hisattavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi ca ratanehi niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ sÄ«se paá¹-imukkaá¹ƒ \Ne III 89/ yÄ• vapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• bhassati, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• va itthÄ« naá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkoti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<506> Ä• vasathassa pana suppapÄ• to vÄ• musalapÄ• to vÄ• upacÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti yoje
antoÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±attha vÄ• , attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. __chande
bhayenapÄ«_tivaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dÄ«su chandena, rÄ• javallabhesu bhayena. __tameva b
vissaritvÄ• gamanakÄ• le attano pacchato aÃ±Ã±assÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• Ä• saá¹…kanti. __patirÅ
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• ratane nirussukkagamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . yadi hi taá¹ƒ ratanasam
``natthi etassasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gahessati. anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ ce, ``natthi
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lachinnapalibodhonirapekkho gamissati. __samÄ• dapetvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sam
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, esÄ• ariyÄ• nayÄ• canÄ• â€™â€™ ti (J I 7.59) vuttanayena yÄ• citvÄ• ti attho
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, parasantakatÄ• , vissÄ• saggÄ• hapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
uggahÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> tatiye __ariyamaggassÄ• _ti ettha saggamaggopi saá¹…gahetabbo. aniyyÄ• nikattÄ•
saggamokkhamaggÄ• naá¹ƒtiracchÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• hi kathÄ• __tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• . tiracch
tirokaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vibandhanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __rÄ• japaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ katha_nti (Sv I 1
5.1080; Mp III 10.69-70) rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ``mahÄ• sammato mandhÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pavattakathaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``asuko rÄ• jÄ• abhirÅ«po dassanÄ«yoâ€™â€
gehassitakathÄ• va tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• hoti. ``sopinÄ• ma evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• vo khaya
pavattÄ• pana aniccatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vetiá¹-á¹-hati. __core
evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, meghamÄ• lo evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti\Be III 99/ tesa
sÅ«rÄ• â€™â€™ ti gehassitakathÄ• va tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• . __yuddhepi_ bharatayuddhÄ•
mÄ• rito evaá¹ƒ viddhoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• massÄ• davasenevakathÄ• tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• . ``t
ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• pana sabbattha kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevahoti.

apica \Ne III 90/ __annÄ• _dÄ«su ``evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ gandhavantaá¹ƒ rasavantaá
khÄ• dimha bhuÃ±jimhapivimha paribhuÃ±jimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• massÄ• davasena kathet
pana katvÄ• ``pubbe evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disampannaá¹ƒ annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ say
sÄ«lavantÄ• naá¹ƒ adamha, cetiyapÅ«jaá¹ƒ akarimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. _
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• sÅ«rÄ• samatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``pubbe mayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vi
ti vÄ• assÄ• davasena vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• ``tepi no Ã±Ä• ta
tivÄ• ``pubbe mayaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• saá¹…ghassa adamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• k
__gÄ• makathÄ• pi_suniviá¹-á¹-hadunniviá¹-á¹-hasubhikkhadubbhikkhÄ• divasena vÄ• ``as
samatthÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• evaá¹ƒ assÄ• davasena na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ pana katv
ti vÄ• ``khayavayaá¹ƒgatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __nigamanagarajanapada

__itthikathÄ• pi_ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-icca assÄ• davasena na vaá¹-á¹-ati
khayaá¹ƒgatÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÅ«rakathÄ• pi_ ``nandimitto nÄ•
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiassÄ• davasena na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``saddho ahosi, khayaá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™
__visikhÄ• kathÄ• pi_ ``asukÄ• visikhÄ• suniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• dunniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÅ«rÄ• samatt
assÄ• davaseneva navaá¹-á¹-ati, ``saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , khayaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ icceva v

__kumbhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• _ti kuá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• udakatitthakathÄ• vuccati, kum
``pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• naccituá¹ƒ gÄ• yituá¹ƒ chekÄ• â€™â€™ ti assÄ• davasena na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayeneva vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pubbapetakathÄ• _ti atÄ«taÃ±Ä• tikathÄ• . tatthavattam
vinicchayo.

__nÄ• nattakathÄ• _ti purimapacchimakathÄ• vimuttÄ• avasesÄ• nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• nir
__lokakkhÄ• yikÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ loko kena nimmito, asukena \Be III 100/ pajÄ• patinÄ• brahm
nimmito, kÄ• ko seto aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ setattÄ• , bakÄ• rattÄ• lohitassarattattÄ• â€™â€™ t
lokÄ• yatavitaá¹‡á¸• asallÄ• pakathÄ• . uppattiá¹-hitisaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• divasena lokaá¹ƒakkhÄ•
__samuddakkhÄ• yikÄ• _ nÄ• ma kasmÄ• samuddo sÄ• garo, sÄ• garassaraÃ±Ã±o putteh
amhehÄ«ti hatthamuddÄ• ya niveditattÄ• samuddotievamÄ• dikÄ• niratthakÄ• samuddakl

iti bhavo iti abhavoti yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• niratthakakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pavattitakathÄ•
__itibhavÄ• bhavakathÄ• _. ettha ca __bhavo_ti sassataá¹ƒ, __abhavo_ti ucchedaá¹ƒ. __bh
__abhavo_ti hÄ• ni \Ne III 91/. __bhavo_ti kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ, __abhavo_ti attakilamatho. iti in
itibhavÄ• bhavakathÄ• yasaddhiá¹ƒ bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. atha vÄ•
anÄ• gatÄ• pi araÃ±Ã±apabbatanadÄ«dÄ«pakathÄ• __iti_-saddena saá¹…gahetvÄ• chatti
vuccati. __iti vÄ• _ti hi ettha__iti_-saddo pakÄ• ratthe, __vÄ• _-saddo vikappatthe. idaá¹ƒ vu
``evaá¹ƒpakÄ• raá¹ƒito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ niratthakakathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ«â€™â€™
__iti_-saddo ``itivÄ• iti evarÅ«pÄ• naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditavisÅ«kadassanÄ• paá¹-iviratoâ€™â
194) viya, evamÄ• diá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ«ti attho.

<512> __aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• ro adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vuttanayeneva veditabbo_ti
idha upacÄ• roti dasseti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒanÄ• pucchanÄ• ,
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vo, vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavisananti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡ia

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<517> catutthe __taá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pacchÄ• desetabbattÄ• t
pÄ• cittiyassa atthÄ«ti __bhedanakaá¹ƒ, _ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. assatthiatthe \Be III 101/a-kÄ• rap
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __vÄ• sijaá¹-e_ti vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• ake. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. sÅ«cighara
attano atthÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• ni panetthatÄ«a

sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<522> paÃ±came __chedanakaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• _ti chedanameva chedanakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
__chedanaka_ntiimamatthaá¹ƒ atidissati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantan
atthÄ• yakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…g

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<526> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne III 92/ __tÅ«laá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cimilikaá¹ƒ pattharitv
tÅ«laá¹ƒpakkhipitvÄ• ti attho. __poá¹-akitÅ«la_nti erakatÅ«lÄ• di yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tiá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ«na
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. tÅ«lonaddhamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hatÄ• , attano atthÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni. attanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitassa hi paá¹-ilÄ• bham
teneva padabhÄ• jane ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhena uddÄ• letvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbaâ€™â€™ n
``paá¹-ilÄ• bhena uddÄ• letvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbanti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pipaá¹-ilÄ• bhama
viya dissati, paribhogeyeva Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . `aÃ±Ã±enakataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• pa
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ ettha sÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa matima
kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ attanÄ• kÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panapaccayÄ• ca iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padenapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
``na, bhikkhave, tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi khandhake \Be III 102/vuttattÄ• attanÄ• vÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotu aÃ
paribhuÃ±jantassa paribhogapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva, na pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<531> sattame yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• pade vuttameva. nisÄ«
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantatÄ• , attano atthÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ilÄ•
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

537-542__._ aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamesu \Ne III 93/ natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gÄ• nipi sat
veditabbÄ• ni.

niá¹-á¹-hito rÄ• javaggo navamo.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<552> pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yesu \Be III 103/ \Ne III 94/ paá¹-hame __ ``gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ Ä• vusotiÄ
paá¹-idesetabbÄ• kÄ• radassanaâ€™â€™ _ntivacanato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva Ä•
__asappÄ• ya_nti saggamokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ahitaá¹ƒananukÅ«laá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikatÄ• , antaraghareá¹-hitÄ• ya hatthato sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yÄ• vak
imÄ• ni panettha paÃ±caaá¹…gÄ• ni.

557-562__._ dutiyatatiyacatutthesu natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gesu pana dutiye paripuá¹‡á¹‡
paÃ±cabhojanatÄ• , antaraghare á¹-hitÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vosÄ•
ajjhohÄ• roti imÄ• ni paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

tatiye sekkhasammatatÄ• , pubbe animantitatÄ• , agilÄ• natÄ• , gharÅ«pacÄ• rokkamanaá¹
niccabhattÄ• dÄ«niaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jananti imÄ• ni paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ

catutthe yathÄ• vuttaÄ• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanatÄ• , yÄ• vakÄ• likassa atatthajÄ• takatÄ• , a
agilÄ• nÄ• vasesakatÄ• , appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditatÄ• , ajjhÄ• rÄ• me paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ajjhoh
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sekhiyesu \Be III 104/ \Ne III 95/ __sikkhitasikkhenÄ• _ti catÅ«hi maggehi tisso sikkhÄ• sik
sabbaso pariniá¹-á¹-hitakiccenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tÄ• dinÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hahi lokadhammehia
tÄ• dinÄ• .

<576> __sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rÄ• mepi ant
kattabbÄ• . ettha ca yasmÄ• vattakkhandhake vuttavattÄ• nipi sikkhitabbattÄ• sekhiyÄ• ne
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su viya paricchedo na kato, cÄ• rittanayadassanatthaÃ±ca ``yopana bhikk

dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattinÄ• mena avatvÄ• ``sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™
pÄ• á¸·i Ä• ropitÄ• . padabhÄ• jane pana ``Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• sab
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __vutta_nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• aá
otÄ• retvÄ• nivatthameva nisinnassa caturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ubhopete aá¹-á
ekaparicchedÄ• . __te sabbe_ti nivÄ• sanadosÄ• .

__taá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi kurundivÄ• daá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vadantena
``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒnivÄ• setuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho patiá
nivÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒsÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ uggahetabbameva. saÃ±cicca anuggaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• d
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh parimaá¹‡á¸• alasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vutt
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒajÄ• nantassa anÄ• patti, apica nivÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ uggal

__sacittaka_nti vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittena ca sacittakaá¹ƒ
``anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒpaá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• di viya nivÄ• sanad
hotÄ«tipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne III 96/ __phussadevatthero_ Ä• ha. __upatissatthe
anÄ• dariyavasenevaÄ• pajjitabbattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ akusalameva, taÃ±ca pakatiyÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ,
vÄ«tikkamanaÃ±ca \Be III 105/ domanassitasseva hoti, tasmÄ• lokavajjaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹
ntiÄ• ha. anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vo, aparimaá¹‡á¸• alanivÄ• sananti in
aá¹…gÄ• ni. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ sabbattha purimÄ• ni dve tattha tattha
vuttapaá¹-ipakkhakaraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• titÄ«á¹‡iyeva honti.

<577> dutiyÄ• dÄ«su __anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ gihipÄ• ruta_nti setapaá¹-apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ
paribbÄ• jakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒekasÄ• á¹-akapÄ• rutantiÄ• di anekappabhedaá¹ƒ gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ.
bhavissati. __vihÄ• repÄ«_ti buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<578> ``suppaá¹-icchannoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• ruto sabbathÄ•
suppaá¹-icchannattÄ• suppaá¹-icchanno nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti yassa siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ sand
pÄ• rutenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<582> __ekasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• _ti ettha ``gacchantopi parissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹
tathÄ• gÄ• me pÅ«jaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<586> dutiyavagge __hasanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmi_nti hÄ• sajanake kÄ• raá¹‡e.

ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<603> tatiyavagge patte saÃ±Ã±Ä• pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• assa atthÄ«ti __pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«,
bhÄ• janeupanibandhasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• ti attho. byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pana anÄ• diyitvÄ• attham
``pattesaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<604> __oloá¹‡Ä«_ti \Ne III 97/ ekÄ• byaÃ±janavikati. ``yo koci suddho kaÃ±jikatakkÄ• dira
__sÄ• kasÅ«peyya_-ggahaá¹‡ena yÄ• kÄ• ci sÅ«peyyasÄ• kehi \Be III 106/ katÄ• byaÃ±ja
__maá¹ƒsarasÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena avasesÄ• sabbÄ• pi byaÃ±janavikatisaá¹…
teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh samasÅ«pakapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pad
``á¹-hapetvÄ• pana sÅ«paá¹ƒ avasesÄ• sabbÄ• pi sÅ«peyyÄ• byaÃ±janavikati rasaraso n

<605> __samapuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagassa pattassa antomukhavaá¹-á¹-ilekhaá¹
__samabharita_nti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __phalÄ• phalÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena odanÄ
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• orohatÄ«_ti samantÄ• okÄ• sasabbhÄ• vato cÄ• liyamÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ
thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ pÅ«vameva vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakasadisattÄ• __ ``pÅ«vavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaâ€™â€™ _
__pupphavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

yasmÄ• ``samatittiko piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
sampuá¹‡á¹‡opaá¹-iggahetabboti dÄ«peti, tasmÄ• attano hatthagate patte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to
thÅ«pÄ«katopice hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tihi vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``pattepaá¹-iggaá¹‡hato ca thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati athÅ«pÄ«k
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• , payogo pana natthiaÃ±Ã±atra pubbadesÄ• â€™â€™ ti __kenaci_ vuttaá
paccetabbaá¹ƒ. ``na thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
thÅ«pÄ«katasseva pacchÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. na hi hatthagatepi patte diyyam
gaá¹‡hanto thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantonÄ• ma na hoti, na ca te
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahitoti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. ``thÅ«pÄ«kataâ€™â€™ nti ca bhÄ
gayhamÄ• ne ayamattho suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• ti.

khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<608> catutthavagge __sapadÄ• na_nti ettha dÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati avakhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, apet
anavakhaá¹‡á¸• ananti attho. saha apadÄ• nena sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ, avakhaá¹‡á¸• anavirahitaá

anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tattha tattha odhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• anupaá¹-ip

<611> yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne III 98/ samaye ``pÄ• á¹‡o na hantabboâ€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• no bheriá¹ƒ
__mÄ• ghÄ• tasamayo_nÄ• ma. idha anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no na Ä• gato, tasmÄ• gilÄ• na
sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• pade__asaÃ±cicca assatiyÄ• _ti ettha ``mukhe pakkhipitvÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• entassaaruciyÄ• pavisante `asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™ ti vuccati, viÃ±Ã±attimpi aviÃ±Ã±
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jante `assatiyÄ• â€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi _

614-615__._ ujjhÄ• ne saÃ±Ã±Ä• ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• assa atthÄ«ti __ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±
``mayÅ«raá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒatimahantaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato mayÅ«raá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡o kaba
``mayÅ«raá¹‡á¸• atomahanto na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ``
atimahantassevapaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• khuddake Ä• patti na dissati. ``mayÅ«raá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atima
kukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒatikhuddakaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vemajjhappamÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• par
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• paricchedo na dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<618> paÃ±camavagge __sabbaá¹ƒ hattha_nti ettha __hattha_-saddo tadekadesesu aá¹…
``hatthamuddÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya, samudÄ• ye pavattavohÄ• rassa avayavepi vatt
pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<627> chaá¹-á¹-havagge __sÄ«tÄ«kato_ti sÄ«taá¹-á¹-o, sÄ«tapÄ«á¸·itoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__silakabuddho_tiparihÄ• savacanametaá¹ƒ. silakaÃ±hi kaÃ±ci disvÄ• ``buddho ayaâ€™â€

<634> __vilÄ«vacchatta_nti \Be III 108/ veá¹‡uvilÄ«vehi kataá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ.
__tatthajÄ• takadaá¹‡á¸• akenakata_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saha daá¹‡á¸• akena chinditvÄ•
karonti gopÄ• lakÄ• dayoviya, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ \Ne III 99/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __chattapÄ• dukÄ
hotÄ«_ti ettha chattapÄ• dukÄ• vuccati chattÄ• dhÄ• ro. yasmiá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ apatamÄ• naá¹
tÄ• disikÄ• ya chattapÄ• dukÄ• yaá¹-hitaá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ ``chattaâ€™â€™ nti ajjhÄ• haritabba
chattapÄ• dukÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti, tatthÄ• pi ayamevattho.

<637> __cÄ• po_ti majjhe vaá¹…kÄ• kÄ• cadaá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• dhanuvikati. __kodaá¹‡á¸• vaá¹-á¹-aladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhanuvikati. __paá¹-imukka_nti pavesitaá¹ƒ laggitaá¹ƒ.

surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<647> sattamavagge __paá¹-icchanno hutvÄ• _ti so kira rattibhÄ• ge uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• ya sÄ• khaá¹ƒ ambaá¹ƒ olokento vicari. tassa tathÄ• karontasseva rattivibhÄ• yi. otaritvÄ• gamissÄ• mi, disvÄ• maá¹ƒ coroti gahessanti, rattibhÄ• ge gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€ abhiruhitvÄ• nilÄ«no acchi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. so rukkhato otaranto ekaá¹ƒ ola gahetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi antarepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tesaá rukkhato patitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti attano gahaá¹‡assa at

__jÄ• takapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (J I 4.33) pana ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ---

``sabbamidaá¹ƒ carimaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, ubho dhammaá¹ƒ na passare.

ubho pakatiyÄ• cutÄ• , yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mantejjhÄ• peti.

yo ca mantaá¹ƒ adhÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evamÄ• gatÄ• . tassÄ• yamattho (Ja III 4.33) --- __sabbamidaá¹ƒ carimaá¹ƒ kata_nti yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, sabbamidaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ nimmariyÄ• daá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ atta corabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tesaÃ±ca mantesu agÄ• ravaá¹ƒ garahitvÄ• puna itare dveyeva garahanto passareâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ubho_ti ime dvepi janÄ• garukÄ• rÄ• rahaá¹ƒpo passanti, tatova dhammapakatito cutÄ• . dhammo hi paá¹-hamuppattivasena__pakati_ nÄ•

``dhammo \Ne III 100/ have pÄ• turahosi pubbe,

pacchÄ• adhammo udapÄ• di lokeâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 11.28).

__yo cÄ• ya_nti yo ca ayaá¹ƒ nÄ«ce nisÄ«ditvÄ• mante ajjhÄ• peti, yo ca ucce nisÄ«ditvÄ•

__sÄ• lÄ«na_nti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• pi ---

``sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±je, suciá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsÅ«pasecanaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ na sevÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ isÄ«hi sevitaâ€™â€™ nti || (J I 4.34) ---

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• take Ä• gatÄ• . tattha __suci_nti paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ. __maá¹ƒsÅ«pa
nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• yamaá¹ƒsavikatiyÄ• sittaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±je, bhuÃ±jÄ• mÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ pÄ

__dhiratthÅ«_ti dhi atthu, nindÄ• bhavatÅ«ti attho, garahÄ• ma taá¹ƒ mayanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
dhanalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ yasalÄ• bhaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vadati. __vinipÄ• tanahetunÄ• _ti vinipÄ• ta
nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti yathÄ• vutto duvidhopi lÄ• bho apÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattanikatÄ• yasamparÄ• ye
pavattanato sampati adhammacaraá¹‡ena pavattanato ca vuttinÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho. __evar
evarÅ«pÄ• dhanalÄ• bhayasalÄ• bhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yÄ• vutti. __adhammacaraá¹‡ena vÄ
sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. __tva_nti upayogatthe paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ icceva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

adhikaraá¹‡asamathesu \Be III 110/ \Ne III 101/ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva dassayissÄ• ma.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<656> bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge \Be III 111/ \Ne III 102/ __yo_ti yo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹
__migÄ• ranattÄ• _timajjhapadalopenetaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• pana n

__migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• _tivisÄ• khÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yika
navakammasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• yikaá¹ƒ. byaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ivijjhitabbo Ä• kÄ• ro nÄ• tigambh
dhÄ• raá¹‡ameva tattha karaá¹‡Ä«yanti satiyÄ• byÄ• pÄ• ro adhiko, paÃ±Ã±Ä• tattha guá¹
``satipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sati pubbaá¹…gamÄ• etissÄ• ti __s
pubbaá¹…gamatÄ• cettha padhÄ• nabhÄ• vo ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
byÄ• pÄ• ro adhiko paá¹-ivijjhitabbassa atthassa atigambhÄ«rattÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
satiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• lasiyavirahitÄ• _ti kosajjarahitÄ• . yathÄ• \Ne III 103/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• k
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnÄ• va honti, á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• va, evaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• vipph
sabbakiccaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• deti.

sabbÄ• bhikkhuniyo satthuladdhÅ«pasampadÄ• saá¹…ghato laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• ti duvid
laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ« satthusantikÄ• va laddhÅ«pasampadattÄ•
sesÄ• sabbÄ• pi __saá¹…ghato laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• _. tÄ• pi ekatoupasampannÄ• ubha
yÄ• tÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo,
bhikkhusaá¹…ghato eva laddhÅ«pasampadattÄ• , itarÄ• __ubhatoupasampannÄ• _ ubhato
ehibhikkhunÄ«bhÄ• vena upasampannÄ• pana bhikkhuniyo na santi tÄ• saá¹ƒ tathÄ• \Be
abhÄ• vato. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``ehi bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha kasmÄ• vuttanti? desanÄ• ya so
sotapatitatÄ• nÄ• ma katthaci labbhamÄ• nassapi aggahaá¹‡enahoti, yathÄ• abhidhamme
160-161) labbhamÄ• nampi jhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotepatitÄ• ya na uddh
asambhavato, yathÄ• tattheva vatthuniddese (Dhs 984Ä• dayo) hadayavatthu. katthaci alab
gahaá¹‡avasena yathÄ• á¹-hitakappÄ«niddese. yathÄ• ha ---

``katamo ca puggalo á¹-hitakappÄ«? ayaÃ±ca puggalo sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá
uá¸• á¸• ayhanavelÄ• assa, neva tÄ• va kappo uá¸• á¸• ayheyya, yÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo na
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒsacchikareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Pp 17).

evamidhÄ• pi alabbhamÄ• nagahaá¹‡avasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. parikappavacanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``s
bhikkhunÄ«bhÄ• vayogyaá¹ƒkaÃ±ci mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ `ehi bhikkhunÄ«â€™ ti vadeyya, eva
siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ na kathesÄ«ti? tathÄ• katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato
``anÄ• sannÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ« eva hi satth
sannihitÄ• ca honti, tasmÄ• te eva `ehibhikkhÅ«â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahanti, na bhikkhun
taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒmatimattaá¹ƒ satthu Ä• sannadÅ«rabhÄ• vassa bhabbÄ• bhabbabhÄ• vasiddh
bhagavatÄ• ---

``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡e \Ne III 104/ cepi me, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gahetvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito p
assapÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipanto, so ca hoti abhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesu tibbasÄ• rÄ• go

byÄ• pannacittopaduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo muá¹-á¹-hassati asampajÄ• no asamÄ• hito
athakho so Ä• rakÄ• va mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? dhammaÃ±hi so, bhikk
dhammaá¹ƒ apassanto na maá¹ƒ passati. yojanasate cepi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya
anabhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesu na tibbasÄ• rÄ• go abyÄ• pannacitto appaduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…k
113/ sampajÄ• no samÄ• hito ekaggacitto saá¹ƒvutindriyo, athakho so santikeva mayhaá¹ƒ,
kissa hetu? dhammaÃ±hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passati, dhammaá¹ƒ passanto maá¹ƒ pass

tasmÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ desato satthu Ä• sannÄ• nÄ• sannatÄ• . akatÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya pa
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒehibhikkhunÅ«pasampadÄ• ya ayogyatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

yadi evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• su bhaddÄ• ya kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``nihacca jÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , sammukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒ.

ehi bhaddeti maá¹ƒ avaca, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (therÄ«gÄ• 0 109).

tathÄ• __apadÄ• nepi_ ---

``Ä• yÄ• cito tadÄ• Ä• ha, ehi bhaddeti nÄ• yako.

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• , parittaá¹ƒ toyamaddasaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap therÄ« II 3.44).

taá¹ƒ kathanti? nayidaá¹ƒ ehibhikkhunÄ«bhÄ• vena upasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, u
panahetubhÄ• vato ``yÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡atti, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (therÄ«gÄ• 0-a 111) ``ehi bhadde bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ
santikepabbaja upasampajjassÅ«ti maá¹ƒ avaca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi, sÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• mayh
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• upasampadÄ• Ä• si ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __apadÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ya_mpi evan
tasmÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ehibhikkhunÅ«pasampadÄ• natthiyevÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha ganta
sotapatitavasena ``ehi \Ne III 105/ bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``tÄ«hi saraá¹‡a
upasampannÄ• ti bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ tiidampi sotapatitavaseneva vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• yapi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavato.

<659> bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``san
vuttattÄ• __ ``bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tabbahulanayenA
kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassevabahulabhÄ• vato. dissati hi tabbahulanayena tabbohÄ• ro ya
``brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• mepi \Be III 114/ hi antamaso rajakÄ•
__sÄ• _ti kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• .

<662> __tathevÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena avassutoyevÄ• ti attho. sesamettha uttÄ•

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<666> dutiye ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ ayye jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaâ
``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato
patvÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uppannavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva ``y
chandasomethunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatenapi, pÄ• rÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena savisesampi avisesampi mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• anukkamena padabhÄ
Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒtikacchedaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• raÃ±ca anavasesaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vitthÄ• resi. saá
panaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attiyoyeva idha vitthÄ• ritÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

atha uparimesu dvÄ«su apaÃ±Ã±attesu aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataranti
yujjatÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``idaÃ±ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. yadi e
okÄ• sekasmÄ• á¹-hapitanti Ä• ha __ ``purimena pana saddhiá¹ƒ yugaá¸·attÄ• â€™â€™ _t
saddhiá¹ƒekasambandhabhÄ• vato idha vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jik
nti vacanatoca vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, sÄ• pi vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pivajjapaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ pemavasena hoti, tathÄ• pi sikkhÄ•
domanassitameva hotÄ«tikatvÄ• __ ``dukkhavedanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha utt

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<668> tatiyaá¹ƒ \Be III 115/ \Ne III 106/ uttÄ• natthameva.

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<675> catutthe __lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasenÄ• _ti lokassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tassa mitta
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yantarena vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• genÄ• â€™â

__tissitthiyo methunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na seve_ti (Sp (to Vin V) 481) yÄ• tisso itthiyo vuttÄ• , tÄ• su
methunaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ na sevati. __tayo purise_ti tayo purisepi upagantvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ
anariyapaá¹‡á¸• ake_ti ubhatobyaÃ±janasaá¹…khÄ• te tayo anariye, tayo ca paá¹‡á¸• aketi
methunaá¹ƒ na sevati. __na cÄ• care methunaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasmi_ntianulomapÄ• rÄ• jikavas
methunaá¹ƒ nÄ• carati. __chejjaá¹ƒ siyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• _tisiyÄ• methunadha
ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho aá¹-á¹-havatthukaá¹ƒva sandhÄ• ya vutto. tassÄ• hi methunadhammassa pu
Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantiyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• chejjaá¹ƒ hoti. chedoyeva chejjaá

__methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• gattÄ• _ti iminÄ• methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• gab
__methunadhamma_-saddena vutto, na dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __vaá¹‡á¹‡
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi vuttÄ• . __gamanuppÄ• dana_nti saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ. __sabbapadesÅ«_ti
``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒsÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. sesamettha ut
saussÄ• hatÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hamassavatthussa pÅ«raá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ•

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

1. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<679> saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• assa \Be III 116/ \Ne III 107/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __
aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rakesudvÄ«su janesu. __yo kocÄ«_ti tesuyeva dvÄ«su yo koci, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ•
Ä• rocetÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi dvÄ«su janesu yassa kassaci dutiyassa kathaá¹ƒ yokoci Ä• rocetÄ«t
Ä• ha __ ``dutiyassa Ä• rocetÄ«ti etthÄ• pi esevanayoâ€™â€™ _ti. __gatigata_nti cirakÄ• la

__Ä• pattÄ«_ti Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ. __saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• _ti vatthuvÄ«tikkamena saha.
sahayogekaraá¹‡avacanappasaá¹…ge idaá¹ƒ nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __ya_nti yaá¹ƒ dhammaa
Ä• pannaá¹ƒbhikkhunisaá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• reti. hetumhi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kattuvohÄ• ro. nissÄ•
__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo_ti vutto. gÄ«vÄ• yeva hoti, na pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• gahitatt
dÄ• sadÄ• sÄ«vÄ• pÄ«Ä• dÄ«ni sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• y
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ayaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¸• á¸• o nÄ• ma, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

ettha ca sace adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ eso dÄ• so, dÄ• sÄ«, v
Ä• rÄ• mavatthu, gÄ• vo, ajÄ• , kukkuá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• voharati, akappiyaá¹ƒ. ``ay
ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ« itthannÄ• mena saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• adhovanatthÄ• ya dinnÄ• , itokhe
uppajjanakacatupaccayÄ• ito gÄ• vito mahiá¹ƒsito ajÄ• to uppajjanakagorasÄ• itthannÄ• m
pucchite vÄ• apucchite vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. sesamettha uttÄ• na
aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• nanti imÄ• ni panettha dveaá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<683> dutiye \Be III 117/ \Ne III 108/ __mallagaá¹‡abhaá¹-iputtagaá¹‡Ä• dika_ntiÄ• dÄ«su _
nÄ• manÄ• rÄ• yanabhattiko tattha tattha pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hapanapokkharaá¹‡Ä«khaá¹‡anÄ
__bhaá¹-iputtagaá¹‡o_nÄ• ma kumÄ• rabhattikagaá¹‡o. __dhammagaá¹‡o_ti sÄ• sanabhat
anekappakÄ• rapuÃ±Ã±akammakÄ• rakagaá¹‡ovuccati. __gandhikaseá¹‡Ä«_ti anekappakÄ
__dussikaseá¹‡Ä«_tipesakÄ• rakagaá¹‡o. __kappagatika_nti kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ.

__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• dentiyÄ• . ``coriá¹ƒ vuttanayena anÄ• pucchÄ• pab
nti vadanti. paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• ariyÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ•
vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katasamaá¹…gitÄ• vasena vÄ• __ ``ticittaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttanti veditabbaá
coritÄ• , corisaÃ±Ã±Ä• , aÃ±Ã±atra anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pananti imÄ• ni

dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<692> tatiye __parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti sakagÄ• mato aÃ±Ã±assa gÄ• massa pa
``gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vacanato aÃ±Ã±assa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹
na sakagÄ• massa. aÃ±Ã±o hi gÄ• mo gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ. __aparikkhittassagÄ• massa upacÄ
__upacÄ• ra_-saddena gharÅ«pacÄ• rato paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ, na tato dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• to up
``parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yathÄ• vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• pade ``parikkhittassa gÄ• massa pa
aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒokkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 513) vuttaá¹ƒ,
gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒatikkÄ• mentiyÄ• aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkam
saá¹…khepatovuttamatthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento __ ``apicetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• h
118/__catugÄ• masÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``vihÄ• rato ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ
\Ne III 109/ kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. vihÄ• rassa catugÄ• masÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• yeva hi catÅ«su
gÄ• maá¹ƒgantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__yatthÄ• _ti yassaá¹ƒ nadiyaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ uttÄ• rentiyÄ• Ä• patti thullac
dutiyaá¹ƒpÄ• daá¹ƒ uttÄ• rentiyÄ• Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato na
uttarantiyÄ• eva Ä• pattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``setunÄ• gacchati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __
akkamantiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«_ti nadiá¹ƒ anotaritvÄ• yÄ• nanÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarena gan
akkamantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. __ubhayatÄ«resu vicaranti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ asatipi nadÄ«pÅ
vakkhamÄ• nassavinicchayassa phalamattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __orimat
Ä• pattÄ«_tiparatÄ«raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• matÄ• ya otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tameva tÄ«ra_nti t

__anÄ• pattÄ«_ti paratÄ«raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• vato anÄ• patti.

__tÄ• dise araÃ±Ã±e_ti ``bahiindakhÄ«lÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 529
vuttalakkhaá¹‡earaÃ±Ã±e. atha tÄ• disasseva araÃ±Ã±assa gahitabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
``tenevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. iminÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena Ä«disepi gÄ• masamÄ«p
satipi savanÅ«pacÄ• reÄ• patti hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. maggamÅ«á¸·hÄ• uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ k
``maggamÅ«á¸·hasaddenaviyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __saddÄ• yantiyÄ• _ti saddaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• .
gacchantiyo. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti maggamÅ«á¸·hattÄ• , na ohÄ• tuá¹ƒ
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. anantarÄ• yena ekabhÄ• vo, gÄ• mantaragamanÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã
Ä• padÄ• yaabhÄ• voti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<694> catutthe __kÄ• rakagaá¹‡assÄ• _ti ukkhepanÄ«yakammakÄ• rakagaá¹‡assa. tecattÄ
khandhake Ä• vi bhavissati. __netthÄ• ravatte_ti nittharaá¹‡ahetumhi \Be III 119/vatte. sesa
dhammena kammena ukkhittatÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• osÄ• raá¹‡antiim

catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<701> paÃ±came \Ne III 110/ __etaá¹ƒ na vutta_nti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutabhÄ• vo daá¹-
niyamanaá¹ƒna vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• avacanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sametÄ«_
tiavisesetvÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ``anavassutoti jÄ• nantÄ« paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti i
yadi hi puggalassa avassutabhÄ• vo nappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ``anavassutoti jÄ• nantÄ«â€
``anÄ• patti ubhatoanavassutÄ• honti, anavassutÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiettaka
``ubhatoanavassutÄ• honti, anavassutoti jÄ• nantÄ« paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _tiimas
ayamattho. ubho ce anavassutÄ• , sabbathÄ• pi anÄ• patti. athabhikkhunÄ« anavassutÄ• s
``anavassutoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tassa hatthato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evampi anÄ• patti
anavassutÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anavassutaá¹ƒ vÄ• avassutaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``avassutoâ€™â€™ tijÄ•
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ anantarasikkhÄ• pade ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ ayye na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«ti. avassu
ayye avassutÄ• ti. nÄ• haá¹ƒ ayye avassutÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. udaka
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, ubhatoavassutatÄ• , sahatthÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• n
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<705> chaá¹-á¹-he parivÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• ya ayamattho. __na deti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti (
uyyojikÄ• deti, nÄ• pi uyyojitÄ• tassÄ• hatthato gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be III 120/. __paá¹-iggahoten
teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena uyyojikÄ• ya hatthato uyyojitÄ• ya paá¹-iggaho na vijjati. __Ä• pajjati g
santepi avassutassa hatthato piá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡e uyyojentÄ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
paribhogapaccayÄ• _ti taÃ±ca pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• tassÄ• uyyojitÄ• yaparib
tassÄ• hi bhojanapariyosÄ• ne uyyojikÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• nam
aÃ±Ã±atra anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ
gahetvÄ• itarissÄ• bhojanapariyosÄ• nanti imÄ• ni panetthatÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<709> sattame \Ne III 111/ __kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo_ti kiá¹ƒ nu imÄ• eva samaá¹‡iyo. _
ahaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<715> aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

9. navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<721> navame __vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• _ti khuddÄ• nukhuddakavajjassa paá¹-icchÄ• dik
samanubhÄ• sanakammakÄ• lecettha dve tisso ekato samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• .

navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<727> dasamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge saá¹…ghÄ• disesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

<733> nissaggiyesu \Be III 121/ \Ne III 112/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

<740> dutiye __ ``ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdha_nti nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iladdhaá¹
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• pi yathÄ• dÄ• neyeva
vuttaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• dÄ• neyeva upanetabba_ntiyathÄ• dÄ• yakena dinnaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• upane
akÄ• lacÄ«varapakkheyeva á¹-hapetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha ca bhÄ• jÄ• pitÄ• ya laddha
hoti, taá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi attanÄ• na labhati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. akÄ• la
tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kÄ• lacÄ«varanti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yalesena bhÄ• jÄ• panaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• b
cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<743> tatiye __meta_nti me etaá¹ƒ. sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahitattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aÃ
bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. upasampannatÄ• , parivattitacÄ«varassa vikappanupag
acchindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchindÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

748-752__._ catutthe __Ä• haá¹-asappiá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti attano datvÄ• . __yamakaá¹ƒ pacitabl
ekato katvÄ• pacitabbaá¹ƒ. lesena gahetukÄ• matÄ• , aÃ±Ã±assa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, paá¹
tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<753> paÃ±came __sÄ• _ti thullanandÄ• . __aya_nti ayaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• . __cetÄ• petv
attho_ti idha vuttaá¹ƒ, __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh aÃ±Ã±acetÄ• panasikkhÄ• p
``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• ti attano kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• harÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±
tivuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``cetÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa parivattÄ• petvÄ• tipi attho daá¹-á¹-ha
__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒcetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ me idaá¹ƒ datvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi Ä• harissatÄ«â€™â€
iminÄ• attho, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma me Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya.

<758> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be III 122/ \Ne III 113/ __dhammakicca_nti puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• t
dussavÄ• á¹‡ijakassa. yÄ• ya cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• yeva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-il
bhikkhuniyÄ• nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• ne upanetabbaá¹ƒ, na attanÄ• g
__aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±Ã±atarassatthÄ• ya. __aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ• _
__parikkhÄ• renÄ• _ti kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena.

<764> sattame __sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakenÄ• pÄ«ti attho. teneva pÄ•
parikkhÄ• rena sayampi yÄ• citvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakath
sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti attho vutto.

768-773__._ aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<784> ekÄ• dasame yasmÄ• pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma na paá¹-isedhetabb

dhammanimantanavasenapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``vadeyyÄ• si yenatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• y
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaâ€™â€™ ntiparicchedaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ•
garupÄ• vuraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``cetÄ• petabbanti á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadhamm
aÃ±Ã±ena kismiÃ±cidevaguá¹‡e parituá¹-á¹-hena vadeyyÄ• si yenatthoti vuttÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<788> dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

1. lasuá¹‡avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

793-797__._ pÄ• cittiyesu \Be III 123/ \Ne III 114/ lasuá¹‡avaggassa paá¹-hame jÄ• tiá¹ƒ sa
sabhÄ• venevÄ• _ti sÅ«pasampÄ• kÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• va. __badarasÄ• á¸·avaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ba
sukkhÄ• petvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• kattabbÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yavikati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.
ajjhoharaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• tiimÄ• ni panettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

798-802__._ dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<812> paÃ±came __dvinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÄ«_ti ettha dvinnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ s
ekekÄ• yaaá¹…guliyÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ pabbaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• naá¹ƒ upari. ekaá¹…
dvinnaá¹ƒpabbÄ• naá¹ƒ upari na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyampi_ ayan
udakasuddhipaccayenapana satipi phassasÄ• diyane yathÄ• vuttaparicchede anÄ• patti.

815-817__._ chaá¹-á¹-he __Ä• sumbhitvÄ• _ti pÄ• tetvÄ• . __dadhimatthÅ«_ti dadhimaá¹‡á
pasannodakaá¹ƒ. bhuÃ±jantassa bhikkhuno hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yassa vÄ•
imÄ• ni panetthadve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<822> sattame ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pubbapayog
nidassanamattantiÄ• ha __ ``na kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eyeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. imehiyeva dvÄ«hi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±ehi bha
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒvitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __taá¹ƒ pub
punapivuttanti vuttavÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhampi hi an
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• imissÄ• \Ne III 115/ aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajati, tasmÄ• heá¹-

laddhe karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panesuvisesaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• idha visesavacanaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paravirud
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• panepi pÄ• cittiyeneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. atha kÄ• rÄ• pane dukkaá¹-aá
dukkaá¹-enevabhavitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi karaá¹‡e vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pane vÄ• viseso atthi, tasmÄ• a
III 124/ laddhaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• pi kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• dukk
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __avisesena vutta_nti karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato
sesametthauttÄ• nameva. sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹
paá¹-ilÄ• bho, bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panet

<824> aá¹-á¹-hame __nibbiá¹-á¹-ho_ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito. __keá¹‡Ä«_ti raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• tabbas
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• nantara_nti gÄ• majanapadÄ• diá¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ. sesamettha u
anavalokanaá¹ƒ, vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tirokuá¹-á¹-apÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• , chaá¸• á¸• anaá
vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<830> navame __sabbesa_nti bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• ca. idha khettapÄ• lakÄ• Ä• rÄ• n
eva.

<836> dasame __ekapayogenÄ• _ti ekadisÄ• valokanapayogena. __tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti yesa
sayaá¹ƒ naccanÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __ ``Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hatv
tato tato gantvÄ• pi sabbiriyÄ• pathehi labhati, `Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti
panaÄ• rÄ• mapariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• nisinnÄ• pi na labl
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. naccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ•
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ, dassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• savanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha

lasuá¹‡avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. andhakÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<841> andhakÄ• ravaggassa paá¹-hame __dÄ• ne vÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya vÄ• _ti dÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ
III 116/ __mantetÄ«_ti katheti. rattandhakÄ• ratÄ• , purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
sahÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vo, rahopekkhatÄ• ti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

842-846__._ dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

856-857__._ paÃ±came \Be III 125/ __anovassakaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti channassa anto
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``upacÄ• ro dvÄ• dasahatthoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __pallaá¹…kassa an
anokÄ• se appahonte. purebhattatÄ• , antaraghare nisajjÄ• , Ä• sanassa pallaá¹…kokÄ• sa
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ, vuttaparicchedÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• ni panettha

859-864__._ chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• dÄ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

andhakÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. naggavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

883-887__._ naggavaggassa paá¹-hamadutiyÄ• ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<893> tatiye __visibbetvÄ• _ti dussibbitaá¹ƒ puna sibbanatthÄ• ya visibbetvÄ• vijaá¹-etvÄ• catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• hÄ• _ti visibbitadivasato paÃ±ca divase atikkamitvÄ• . nivÄ• sanapÄ• vura upasampannÄ• ya santakatÄ• , sibbanatthÄ• ya visibbanaá¹ƒ vÄ• visibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , a anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• tikkamo, dhuranikkhepoti imÄ• ni panettha paÃ±ca

<898> catutthe __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• na_nti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• saá¹…ka cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ• , paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• tikkamo, an aparivattananti imÄ• ni panettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<902> paÃ±camaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<907> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne III 117/ __cÄ«varalÄ• bha_nti labhitabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. vikappanupaga pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vo, vinÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassanena antarÄ• yakaraá¹‡anti imÄ• ni panettha t

<911> sattamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<916> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be III 126/ __kumbhathÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kumbhasaddo, tena carant sippaá¹ƒ etesanti __kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• _. tenÄ• ha __ ``ghaá¹-akena kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• â€™â __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I 13) pana ``kumbhathÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma catu ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __caturassaambaá¹‡akatÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma rukkhasÄ• radantÄ• dÄ«su yena l caturassaambaá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• catÅ«su passesu cammena onandhitvÄ• katavÄ• ditabhaá¹ tassevavevacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ vÄ• sippaá¹ƒ etesanti __kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• _ ``bimbisakavÄ• dakÄ• tipivadantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. samaá¹‡acÄ«varatÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• sahac aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, atÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• tiimÄ• ni panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<920> navamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<927> dasame __dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ra_nti sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ akÄ• l dÄ• tukÄ• menaupÄ• sakena yattako atthÄ• ramÅ«lako Ä• nisaá¹ƒso, tato adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• s

samaggena bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena yaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyena kammena antarÄ• uddh
dhammikoti vuccati, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ranti attho. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

naggavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<932> tuvaá¹-á¹-avagge sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggassa paá¹-hame __kÄ«á¸·anaupavana_nti antonagare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sa
__kÄ«á¸·anuyyÄ• na_ntibahinagare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• Ä• pattiyo_ti gÄ
parivaá¹-á¹-anappayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo, na ummÄ«lanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya. __ ``ajjhÄ•
karonti_ \Ne III 118/, __tÄ• ni passantiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tivacanato ``antoÄ• rÄ• n
naccÄ• dÄ«ni passituá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi siddhaá¹ƒ.

<982> dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni \Be III 127/ uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<1015> navame hatthiÄ• dÄ«su __sippa_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo, tathÄ• Ä• thabbaá
tattha __Ä• thabbaá¹‡amanto_ nÄ• ma Ä• thabbaá¹‡avedavihito parÅ«paghÄ• takaro mant
dÄ• rusÄ• rakhÄ«laá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡amanto, __agadapp
__nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti sappÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alabaddham

<1018> dasamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<1021> Ä• rÄ• mavagge sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<1067> gabbhinivaggepi sabbaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

8. kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1119> kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggassa paá¹-hame __sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• dve mahÄ• sikkhamÄ•
sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒvuttÄ• dve sikkhamÄ• nÄ• . __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• icceva vattabbÄ• _ti sa
vattabbÄ• . __gihigatÄ• ti vÄ• kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ti vÄ• na vattabbÄ• _ti sace vadanti, kamm
ito paraá¹ƒ navamapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<1163> dasame __apubbasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sa_nti paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ito p
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sassa anÄ• gatattÄ• ``apubbasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saâ€™â€™ nti v

<1166> ekÄ• dasamÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne III 119/ uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. chattupÄ• hanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1214> chattupÄ• hanavaggassa \Be III 128/ ekÄ• dasame __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _
dvÄ• dasahatthupacÄ• raá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nameva.

chattupÄ• hanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

giraggasamajjÄ• dÄ«ni acittakÄ• ni lokavajjÄ• nÄ«ti vuttattÄ• naccanti vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡akanti
passantiyÄ• vÄ• nahÄ• yantiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattisambhavato vatthuajÄ• nanacittena __acitta
vaá¹‡á¹‡akanti vÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• passantiyÄ• vÄ• nahÄ• yantiyÄ• vÄ• akusaleneva Ä• pajj
veditabbÄ• ni. corÄ«vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni __corÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• kara
__sacittakÄ• ni, _ upasampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekantaakusalacittenevaakattabbattÄ• __paá¹‡á
sacittakÄ• cittakatÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanÄ• jÄ• nanatÄ• yaaggahetvÄ• vatthujÄ• nanÄ• jÄ
tÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sesametthauttÄ• natthameva.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1228> pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• \Be III 129/ \Ne III 120/ nÄ• ma ye aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• saá¹…
Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• tisambandho. __pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttakesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatesu sappiÄ• c

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

ye pana paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ye ca tesaá¹ƒ anantarÄ• sattÄ•

dhammÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti sambandho. tattha __tesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ sekhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sattÄ•
sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamathasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• . taá¹ƒ atthavinicchayaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva yasm

yathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti sambandho. __sabbÄ• savapahaá¹ƒ magga_nti sabbÄ• savavighÄ•
__patvÄ• _sasantÄ• ne uppÄ• detvÄ• . __passantu nibbuti_nti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alocanena n
pappontÅ«ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __nibbuti_nti khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubhatovibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

mahÄ• vagga-á¹-Ä«kÄ•

1. mahÄ• khandhakaá¹ƒ

bodhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Be III 131/ \Ne III 121/ ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ saá¹…gahamÄ• ropitassa
mahÄ• vaggacÅ«á¸·avaggasaá¹…gahitassa khandhakassaatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
pÄ• timokkhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ubhinnaá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhÄ• na_nti ubh
pÄ• timokkhavibhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ. pÄ• timokkhaggahaá¹‡ena hettha tesaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…goab
khandhakaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho. khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho __khandhako,
dÄ«panato __khandhako_. ``khandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti cettha
pabbajjupasampadÄ• divinayakammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• cÄ• rittavÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…k
pabbajjÄ• dÄ«ni hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ``paÃ±Ã±attiyoâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti. paÃ±Ã
dissati ``dÄ• rukkhandho aggikkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. apica bhÄ• garÄ• saá¹-á¹-
tÄ• saá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gato rÄ• sito ca vibhattattÄ• . __khandhakovidÄ• _ti
paÃ±Ã±attibhÄ• garÄ• saá¹-á¹-havasena khandhaá¹-á¹-he kovidÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Ne III 122/ yesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yehi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayehi pa
__tece puna vadeyyÄ• mÄ• _ti te ce aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naye punapi vadeyyÄ• ma. atha vÄ•
yesaá¹ƒpadÄ• naá¹ƒ ye atthÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• , te ce atthe puna vadeyyÄ• mÄ• t

imasmiá¹ƒpakkhe hi-saddo padapÅ«raá¹‡e daá¹-á¹-habbo. __pariyosÄ• na_nti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á
__uttÄ• nÄ• ceva ye atthÄ• _ti ye atthÄ• pubbe apakÄ• sitÄ• pi uttÄ• nÄ• agambhÄ«rÄ• .

<1> __visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti ``yena samayena Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«toparivitakko udapÄ• di, tena \Be III 132/ samaye
vuttakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya idhavisesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. __ayamabhilÄ• po_ti ``tena samaye
ayamabhilÄ• po. __kiá¹ƒpanetassa vacane payojana_nti yadi visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, et
payojananti adhippÄ• yo. nidÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ payojananti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tameva vibhÄ• vet
bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• velÄ• viya __mahÄ• velÄ• , _ vipulavÄ• lukapuÃ±jatÄ• ya mahanto velÄ• taá¹-o viyA
``mahante vÄ• likarÄ• simhÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. uru maru sikatÄ• vÄ• lukÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡u vA
samÄ• natthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``urÅ«ti vÄ• likÄ• vuccatÄ«â€™â€

ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca ---

yasmÄ• suttantapÄ• á¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ, attho saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡ito.

tasmÄ• mayaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, tÄ• saá¹ƒ atthassa dÄ«panaá¹ƒ ||

__najjÄ• _ti (Ud-a 1) nadati sandatÄ«ti nadÄ«, tassÄ• najjÄ• , nadiyÄ• ninnagÄ• yÄ• tiatth
``nelaÃ±jalÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe la-kÄ• rassa ra-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``neraÃ±jarÄ• yÄ•
kaddamasevÄ• lapaá¹‡akÄ• didosarahitasalilÄ• yÄ• ti attho. keci ``nÄ«laá¹ƒjalÄ• yÄ• ti vatta
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, nÄ• mameva vÄ• etaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nadiyÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tassÄ•
bhagavÄ• vihÄ• si, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bodhirukkhamÅ«leâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. ``bodhi v
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa121) ettha maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
bodhiá¹ƒ varabhÅ«rimedhasoâ€™â€™ ti (DN III 217) ettha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
bhagavÄ• ettha pattoti rukkhopi ``bodhirukkhoâ€™â€™ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi. atha vÄ• s
bujjhatÄ«ti bhagavÄ• __bodhi_. tena bujjhantena sannissitattÄ• so rukkho \Ne III 123/ ``bo
nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpana ekadeseneva atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bodhi v
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«le_ti samÄ«pe. __paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho
niddesotiÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhisambuddhoâ€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-hama_nti ca bhÄ• v
abhisambuddhohutvÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bodhirukkhamÅ«le viharatÄ«ti evamettha samb

__atha_ \Be III 133/ __kho bhagavÄ• _ti ettha __athÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ samayeti evamattho gah
nipÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye abhisambuddho hutvÄ• bodhirukkhamÅ«le viharati, tasm
__udÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Ud 2) ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapall
vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __athÄ• _tivÄ• pacchÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ at

abhisambodhito pacchÄ• ti evamattho gahetabbo. __kho_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e nipÄ• to. satta a
accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ niran
phalasamÄ• pattisukhena vihÄ• si, tasmÄ• ``sattÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti accantasaá¹ƒyogavase
__ekapallaá¹…kenÄ• _ti visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaanatthaá¹…gateyeva sÅ«riye aparÄ• jit
nisinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakimpianuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yathÄ• bhujitena ekeneva pallaá¹

__vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti ettha
tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinissaraá¹‡avimuttÄ«supaÃ±casu
paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• bhagavato phalavimutti adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``vimuttisukhaá¹ƒphalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedayamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. __vimu
paá¹-ippassaddhivasenacittassa vimuttabhÄ• vo, cittameva vÄ• tathÄ• vimuttaá¹ƒ veditabb
vimuttiyÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ, sampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, up
bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 88) vacanato upekkhÄ• pi cettha sukhamicceva veditabbÄ• .
__sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 232) ``upekkhÄ• pana santattÄ• , sukhamiccevabhÄ• s
catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ arahattaphalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, naitaraá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``tes
sukhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 221, 272) yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• radukkhavÅ«pasamo ``suk
sakalakilesadukkhÅ«pasamabhÄ• vato aggaphale labbhamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhivimutti
veditabbÄ• .

__athÄ• _ti adhikÄ• ratthe nipÄ• to, __kho_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e. tesu adhikÄ• ratthena ``athÄ•
vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanato \Ne III 124/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. ko panesot
paá¹-iccasamauppÄ• damanasikÄ• ro. __rattiyÄ• _ti avayavasambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.
accantasaá¹ƒyogatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ \Be III 134/. bhagavÄ• hi tassÄ• rattiyÄ• sakala
yÄ• maá¹ƒ teneva manasikÄ• renayutto ahosÄ«ti.

__paccayÄ• kÄ• ra_nti avijjÄ• dipaccayadhammaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iccÄ• _ti paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ gant
kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiá¹ƒapaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ti attho. paá¹-imukhagamanaÃ±ca paccayassa kÄ
aá¹…gabhÄ• venaphalassa uppÄ• danameva. __apaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• _ti pana vinÄ• tÄ• ya kÄ
aá¹…gabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• sayameva na uppÄ• detÄ«ti attho. etena kÄ• raá¹‡abahutÄ•
avijjÄ• diekekahetusÄ«senahi hetusamÅ«ho niddiá¹-á¹-ho. __sahite_ti samudite, avinibbhut
avijjÄ• dikohi paccayadhammo sahiteyeva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avinibbhogavuttidhamme u
paccayuppannadhammabahutÄ• dassitÄ• . ubhayenapi ``ekaá¹ƒ na ekatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• din
saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesa; Vism II 617) dÄ«pito hoti. ekato hi kÄ• raá¹‡ato na idha kiÃ±ci e
anekaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi ekaá¹ƒ, anekehi pana kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anekamevahoti.
utupathavÄ«bÄ«jasalilasaá¹…khÄ• tehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anekameva
rÅ«pagandharasÄ• diaá¹…kurasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒphalamuppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ dissati. yaá¹ƒ pa
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiekekahetuphaladÄ«pa
na vijjati.

bhagavÄ• hi katthaci padhÄ• nattÄ• katthaci pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• katthaci asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ
veneyyÄ• naÃ±ca anurÅ«pato ekameva hetuá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«peti. ``phassapacca
ekameva hetuá¹ƒ phalaÃ±cÄ• ha. phasso hi vedanÄ• ya padhÄ• nahetu yathÄ• phassaá¹ƒv
phassassa padhÄ• naphalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ phassavavatthÄ• nato. ``semhasamuá¹-á
(Nidd I 5) pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ekaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha. pÄ• kaá¹-o hi ettha semho, na kammÄ• day
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbete ayonisomanasikÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• â€™â€™ tiasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o hi ayonisomanasikÄ• ro akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni vatthÄ• ran
tÄ• vettha vijjamÄ• nesupi aÃ±Ã±esuvatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asahajÄ• tadhammÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…
``assÄ• dÄ• nupassino taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 52) ca ``avijjÄ• sam
ti \Be III 135/ (MN I 104) ca vacanato aÃ±Ã±esampi taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetÅ«
padhÄ• nattÄ• , ``avidvÄ• , bhikkhave, avijjÄ• gato puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisaá
pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hetubhÄ• vena dÄ«pitÄ• ti \
sabbattha ekekahetuphaladÄ«paneyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ nayo netabbo. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡

``ekaá¹ƒ na ekato idha, nÄ• nekamanekatopi no ekaá¹ƒ.

phalamatthi atthi pana eka-hetuphaladÄ«pane atthoâ€™â€™ ti ||

paccetumarahatÄ«ti __paá¹-icco_. yo hi naá¹ƒ pacceti abhisameti, tassa accantameva
dukkhavÅ«pasamÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattati. sammÄ• saha ca uppÄ• detÄ«ti __samuppÄ• do_. pac
phalaá¹ƒuppÄ• dento sampuá¹‡á¹‡ameva uppÄ• deti, na vikalaá¹ƒ. ye ca dhamme uppÄ• d
na ekekaá¹ƒ. iti paá¹-icco ca so samuppÄ• do cÄ• ti __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_tievampettha
__vitthÄ• ro_ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• papaÃ±co. mayampitaá¹ƒ atipapa
dassayissÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ parato vakkhamÄ• nampi vitthÄ• raá¹ƒ. __anulomapaá¹-iloma_ntib
``visamaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyÄ• parivattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 70) viya. __svev
__purimanayena vÄ• vutto_ti ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• naye
__pavattiyÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyÄ• . __manasi akÄ• sÄ«_ti yo yo paccayadhammo yas
paccayuppannadhammassa yathÄ• yathÄ• hetupaccayÄ• dinÄ• paccayabhÄ• vena pacca
aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ aparihÄ• petvÄ• anavasesato paccavekkhaá¹‡avasenacitte akÄ• sÄ«ti attho

__avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh-a 225; Vism II 586-587; Ud-a 1) avindiyaá¹ƒkÄ• yadu
__avijjÄ• , _ vindiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritÄ• diá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«tiavijjÄ• , dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aviparÄ
aviditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti avijjÄ• , antavirahite saá¹ƒsÄ• rebhavÄ• dÄ«su satte javÄ• petÄ«ti avijjÄ
javati, vijjamÄ• nesu na javatÄ«tiavijjÄ• , vijjÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti vÄ• avijjÄ• . sÄ• ``dukkhe
ntiÄ• dinÄ• catubbidhÄ• veditabbÄ• . paá¹-icca naá¹ƒ na vinÄ• phalaá¹ƒ eti uppajjati ceva
__paccayo, _upakÄ• raá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• paccayo. avijjÄ• ca sÄ• paccayo cÄ• ti avijjÄ• paccay
__avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _. saá¹…kharontÄ«ti __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , _ lokiyÄ• kusalÄ• kusalacetan

puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±cÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena tividhÄ• veditabbÄ• . vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ
lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ. namatÄ«ti __nÄ• maá¹ƒ, _ vedan
ruppatÄ«ti __rÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ bhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• diupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paÃ±ca. Ä• yatanti, Ä• y
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒnayatÄ«ti __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 126/. phusatÄ«ti __phasso_. veday
dvayaá¹ƒdvÄ• ravasena chabbidhaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kavasena gahaá¹‡e bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ. tass
__taá¹‡hÄ• , _sÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena saá¹…khepato tividhÄ• , vitthÄ• rato aá¹-á¹-ha
upÄ• diyatÄ«ti__upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• divasaena catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

bhavati bhÄ• vayati cÄ• ti __bhavo, _ so kammopapattibhedato duvidho. jananaá¹ƒ __jÄ• ti_
maranti tenÄ• ti __maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. socanaá¹ƒ __soko_. paridevanaá¹ƒ __paridevo_. dukkhay
uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitivasena dvedhÄ• khanatÄ«ti vÄ• __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. dummanassabhÄ• vo __
__upÄ• yÄ• so. sambhavantÄ«_ti nibbattanti. nakevalaÃ±ca sokÄ• dÄ«heva, atha kho sabb
ti padassa yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavantÄ«
paccayapaccayuppannavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ•
iminÄ• nayena sabbapadesu attho veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __evametassa ... pe ... samuday
ayamattho. __eva_nti niddiá¹-á¹-hanayanidassanaá¹ƒ. tena avijjÄ• dÄ«heva kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, n
issaranimmÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti dasseti. __etassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa. __kevalassÄ• _ti asam
__dukkhakkhandhassÄ• _ti dukkhasamÅ«hassa, nasattassa nÄ• pi subhasukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
sambhavati.

accantameva saá¹…khÄ• rehi virajjati etenÄ• ti __virÄ• go, _ ariyamaggoti Ä• ha __
``virÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tenamaggenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. asesaá¹ƒ nirodhÄ• __asesanirodhÄ• , _
nirodhÄ• samucchindanÄ• anusayappahÄ• navasena aggamaggena avijjÄ• ya accantasan
heá¹-á¹-himamaggehipi pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• avijjÄ• accantasamugghÄ• tavaseneva pahÄ«ya
pahÄ«yati. apÄ• yagamanÄ«yÄ• hi avijjÄ• paá¹-hamamaggena pahÄ«yati, tathÄ• sakidev
anariyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ upapattiyÄ• paccayabhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒdutiyatatiyama
itarÄ• ti, arahattamaggeneva pana sÄ• anavasesaá¹ƒ \Be III 137/pahÄ«yatÄ«ti. __anuppÄ•
sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danirodhohoti. heá¹-á¹-himena h
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nirujjhanti, keci na nirujjhantiavijjÄ• ya sÄ• vasesanirodhÄ• , aggamaggena
anavasesanirodhÄ• na keci saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nanirujjhantÄ«ti. __evaá¹ƒ niruddhÄ• na_nti ev
niruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kevala_-saddoniravasesavÄ• cako ca hoti ``kevalÄ• aá¹…gamagadhÄ•
asammissavÄ• cako ca ``kevalÄ• sÄ• layoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. tasmÄ• ubhayathÄ• pi \Ne
``sakalassa, suddhassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sakalassÄ• _ti anavasesassa sabbabhav
__sattavirahitassÄ• _ti paraparikappitajÄ«varahitassa.

apicettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhÄ• viÃ±
tiettÄ• vatÄ• pi sakalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anavasesato nirodho vutto hoti, tathÄ• pi yat
paccayadhammassa atthitÄ• ya yo yo paccayuppannadhammo na nirujjhati pavattati evÄ• t

dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
tappaá¹-ipakkhato tassa tassa paccayassa abhÄ• ve so so paccayuppannadhammo nirujjha
dassanatthaá¹ƒ idha ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhÄ• viÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panirodho ... pe ... dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotÄ«â
anulome viya kÄ• lattayapariyÄ• pannassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhadassanatthaá¹ƒ. an
ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya asati uppajjanÄ• rahassa dukkhakkhandhassa ariyamaggabhÄ•
viseso veditabbo.

__yadÄ• have_ti ettha __have_ti byattanti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe nipÄ• to. keci pana ``havetiÄ• h
atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, ``yodhetha mÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vudhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 40) hivacana
yujjhanasamayeti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo.
__Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _tiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nasabhÄ• vena.
__lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tatthaÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«pa
samÄ• pattiyo kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡assa upanijjhÄ• yanato. lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ•
vipassanÄ• hi tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti __lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _m
vipassanÄ• ya Ä• gatakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti __lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ phalaá¹ƒtath
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti __lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. no kallo paÃ±ho_tiayutt
esoti attho. __Ä• di_saddena ---

``phusatÄ«ti ahaá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi. phusatÄ«ti cÄ• haá¹ƒ vadeyyaá¹ƒ, tatrassa kallo paÃ±ho
phusatÄ«â€™ ti? evaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ avadantaá¹ƒ yo evaá¹ƒ pucc
bhante, phassoâ€™ ti, esa kallo paÃ±ho. tatra kallaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ `saá¸·Ä• yatana
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™ ti. ko nu kho, bhante, vedayatÄ«ti? no kallo paÃ±hoti bhag
ahaá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi, vedayatÄ«ti cÄ• haá¹ƒ vadeyyaá¹ƒ, tatrassa kallo paÃ±ho `ko nu kho,
evaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne III 128/ na vadÄ• mi. evaá¹ƒmaá¹ƒ avadantaá¹ƒ yo evaá¹ƒ puccheyya
bhante, vedanÄ• â€™ ti, esa kallopaÃ±ho. tatra kallaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ `phassapacca
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti (SN a II 12) ---

evamÄ• diá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·isesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__Ä• dinÄ• ca nayenÄ• _ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena pana ``katamÄ• nu kho, bhante, jÄ• ti,
jÄ• tÄ«ti. `no kallo paÃ±hoâ€™ ti bhagavÄ• avocÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡
nu kho, bhante, jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 35) idaá¹ƒ supucchitanti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi su
pana satasahassagghanake suvaá¹‡á¹‡athÄ• lake vaá¸• á¸• hitassa subhojanassamatthake
gÅ«thapiá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapite sabbaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ dubbhojanaá¹ƒ hoti chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ,
panidaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sattÅ«paladdhivÄ• dapadena gÅ«thapiá¹‡á¸
bhojanaá¹ƒdubbhojanaá¹ƒ viya ayampi sabbo duppaÃ±ho jÄ• toti.

__soá¸·asa kaá¹…khÄ• _ti ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na nu kho ahos
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹
ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na nu kho bhavissÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhavissÄ• mi, kath
kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ \Be III 13
kiá¹ƒ nu khosmi, kathaá¹ƒ nu khosmi, ayaá¹ƒ nu kho sattokuto Ä• gato, so kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ«
(SN a II 20; MN I 18) evamÄ• gatÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannavisayÄ• soá¸·asavidhÄ

tattha (Ps I 18; Spk II 2.20) __ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho, na nu kho_ti sassatÄ• kÄ• raÃ±caadhiccasa
nissÄ• ya atÄ«te attano vijjamÄ• nataÃ±ca avijjamÄ• nataÃ±ca kaá¹…khati, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡
ummattako viya hi bÄ• laputhujjano yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• pavattati. apica ayonisomanasikÄ•
evaá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• rassa pana kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti? sveva puthujjanabhÄ• vo ariyÄ•
nanu ca puthujjanopi yoniso manasikarotÄ«ti. ko vÄ• evamÄ• ha ``na manasi karotÄ«â€™â
puthujjanabhÄ• vokÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saddhammasavanakalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• dÄ«ni tattha kÄ• raa
macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni attanopakatiyÄ• sugandhÄ• ni, abhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pana

__kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahosi_nti jÄ• tiliá¹…gupapattiyo nissÄ• ya ``khattiyo nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ,
brÄ• hmaá¹‡avessasuddagahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitadevamanussÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ataroâ€™â€™

__kathaá¹ƒ nu kho_ti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``dÄ«gho nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ,
rassaodÄ• takaá¹‡happamÄ• á¹‡ikaappamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ataroâ€™â€™ ti kaá
``issaranimmÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya `kena nu kho kÄ• raá¹‡enaahosiâ€™ nti hetuto kaá¹…k

__kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ ahosi_nti jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni nissÄ• ya ``khattiyo hutvÄ• nu kho brÄ• hmaa
devo hutvÄ• manussoâ€™â€™ ti attano paramparaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. sabbattheva panaaddh
kÄ• lÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__bhavissÄ• mi nu kho, na nu kho_ti sassatÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca ucchedÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca nissÄ• ya
attanovijjamÄ• nataÃ±ca avijjamÄ• nataÃ±ca kaá¹…khati. sesamettha vuttanayameva.

__ahaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 140/ __nu khosmÄ«_ti attano atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. yuttaá¹ƒ panet
ayuttanti kÄ• ettha cintÄ• . apicettha idaá¹ƒ vatthumpi udÄ• haranti, cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tÄ• yakira
mahÄ• mÄ• tÄ• ya putto amuá¹‡á¸• o. taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• esuá¹ƒ. so uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``a
puttoâ€™â€™ ti cintesi. evaá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ nu khosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaá¹…khÄ• hoti.

__no nu khosmÄ«_ti attano natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. tatrÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ vatthu --- eko kira
udake ciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sÄ«tibhÅ«taá¹ƒ attano Å«ruá¹ƒ ``macchoâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• pa
khettaá¹ƒ rakkhanto bhÄ«to saá¹…kuá¹-ito sayi. so paá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• attanojaá¹‡á¹‡ukÄ• ni `
cintetvÄ• pahari, evaá¹ƒ ``no nu khosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaá¹…khati.

__kiá¹ƒ nu khosmÄ«_ti khattiyova samÄ• no attano khattiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati kaá¹‡á¹
sÅ«taputtasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. esa nayo sesesu. devo pana samÄ• no devabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto n
``ahaá¹ƒrÅ«pÄ« nu kho arÅ«pÄ« nu khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kaá¹…khati. khattiyÄ•
jÄ• nantÄ«tice? appaccakkhÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha tattha kule uppatti. gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi ca pÄ• ta
pabbajitasaÃ±Ã±ino. pabbajitÄ• pi ``kuppaá¹ƒ nu kho me kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayo
manussÄ• pica ekacce rÄ• jÄ• no viya attani devasaÃ±Ã±ino honti.

__kathaá¹ƒ nu khosmÄ«_ti vuttanayameva. kevalaÃ±hettha abbhantare jÄ«vo nÄ• ma atthÄ
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``dÄ«gho nu khosmi,
rassacaturassachaá¸·aá¹ƒsaaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsasoá¸·asaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarappakÄ• ro
``kathaá¹ƒ nu khosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaá¹…khatÄ«ti veditabbo. sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpar
nÄ• ma natthi.

__kuto Ä• gato, so kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ« bhavissatÄ«_ti attabhÄ• vassa Ä• gatigatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

__vapayantÄ«_ti viapayanti, ikÄ• ralopenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso. byapayantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ten
apagacchantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. apagamanaÃ±ca anuppattinirodhavasenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nirujjh

<3> kadÄ• \Be III 141/ panassa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• catusaccadhammÄ• vÄ• pÄ• tu
uppajjantipakÄ• santÄ«ti? vipassanÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu pavattamÄ• nesu. tattha __vipas
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• satiÄ• dayo vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dikepajahantÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• divase
__maggakkhaá¹‡e_ pana te nibbÄ• namÄ• lambitvÄ• samucchedavasena paá¹-ipakkhe paj
asammohapaá¹-ivedhasÄ• dhanavasenasakideva uppajjanti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha bodhipakkhi
uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• tubhÄ• vo veditabbo. ariyasaccadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pana lokiyÄ• naá
vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena lokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒtadadhimuttatÄ• vasena __m
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhisamayavasena sabbesampi kiccÄ• bhisamayavasenapÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• va
veditabbo.

iti bhagavÄ• satipi sabbÄ• kÄ• rena sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• kaá¹-
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damukhenavipassanÄ• bhinivesassa katattÄ• nipuá¹‡agambhÄ«rasud
taá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• uppannabalavasomanasso paá¹-ipakkhasamucchedavibhÄ• vanena
tadabhisamayÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakamevetthaudÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

__ ``kÄ• mÄ• _ \Ne III 131/ __te paá¹-hamÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttappak

``kÄ• mÄ• te paá¹-hamÄ• senÄ• , dutiyÄ• arati vuccati.

tatiyÄ• khuppipÄ• sÄ• te, catutthÄ« taá¹‡hÄ• pavuccati ||

``paÃ±camÄ« thinamiddhaá¹ƒ te, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ«rÅ« pavuccati.

sattamÄ« vicikicchÄ• te, makkho thambho ca aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ||

``lÄ• bho siloko sakkÄ• ro, micchÄ• laddho ca yo yaso.

yo cattÄ• naá¹ƒ samukkaá¹ƒse, pare ca avajÄ• nati ||

``esÄ• \Be III 142/ namuci te senÄ• , kaá¹‡hassÄ• bhippahÄ• rinÄ«.

na naá¹ƒ asÅ«ro jinÄ• ti, jetvÄ• ca labhate sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || (Sn 438-441; Nidd I 28) ---

iminÄ• nayena vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ.

tattha (Sn-a II 439-41; Nidd I-a 28) yasmÄ• Ä• ditova agÄ• riyabhÅ«te sattevatthukÄ• mesu
te abhibhuyya anagÄ• riyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pantesuvÄ• senÄ• sanesu aÃ±Ã±at
dhammesu __arati_ uppajjati. vuttampicetaá¹ƒ ``pabbajitena kho, Ä• vuso, abhirati dukkarÄ•
331). tato te parapaá¹-ibaddhajÄ«vikattÄ• __khuppipÄ• sÄ• _ bÄ• dhati, tÄ• ya bÄ• dhitÄ•
__taá¹‡hÄ• _cittaá¹ƒ kilamayati, atha nesaá¹ƒ kilantacittÄ• naá¹ƒ __thinamiddhaá¹ƒ_ okkam
visesamanadhigacchantÄ• naá¹ƒdurabhisambhavesu araÃ±Ã±avanapatthesu senÄ• sanesu
__bhÄ«ru_ jÄ• yati, tesaá¹ƒ ussaá¹…kitaparisaá¹…kitÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ vivekarasam
viharataá¹ƒ ``na siyÄ• nu kho esa maggoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ __vicikicchÄ• _ uppajj
viharataá¹ƒappamattakena visesÄ• dhigamena __mÄ• namakkhathambhÄ• _ jÄ• yanti, tepi
tatoadhikataraá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya __lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokÄ• _ uppajjanti,
lÄ• bhÄ• dimucchitÄ• dhammapatirÅ«pakÄ• ni pakÄ• sentÄ• __micchÄ• yasaá¹ƒ_ adhigan
__attÄ• naá¹ƒukkaá¹ƒsenti paraá¹ƒ vambhenti, _ tasmÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasen

evametaá¹ƒ \Ne III 132/ dasavidhaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• kaá¹‡hadhammasa
namucinoupakÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, tasmÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tava senÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddisantena
kaá¹‡hassÄ• bhippahÄ• rinÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __abhippahÄ• rinÄ«_ti samaá¹‡ab
ghÄ• tanÄ«nippothanÄ«, antarÄ• yakarÄ«ti attho. __na naá¹ƒ asÅ«ro jinÄ• ti, jetvÄ• ca labh
tava senaá¹ƒ asÅ«ro kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca sÄ• pekkho puriso na jinÄ• ti, sÅ«ropana jinÄ• ti,
maggasukhaá¹ƒ phalasukhaÃ±ca adhigacchatÄ«ti attho. __sopi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_tisopi khÄ«â

idÄ• ni \Be III 143/ ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena nis

hotivimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ
rattiyÄ• majjhimaá¹ƒyÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ma
pacchimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒanulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ma
vuttÄ• ya udÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• (Ud 1) imissÄ• ca khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avirodhaá¹ƒ dasse
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. ettha__tassa vasenÄ• _ti tassa paccayÄ• kÄ• rapajÄ• nanassa pacc
vasena. __ekekamevakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa_nti anulomapaá¹-ilomesu ekekameva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá
evaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«_tirattiyÄ• tÄ«supi yÄ• mesu anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒyeva manasÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• ratanagharasattÄ• haá¹ƒ sesesu chasu sattÄ• hesu antarantarÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ
yebhuyyenavimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« vihÄ• si, ratanagharasattÄ• he pana abhidhamm
tasmÄ• antarantarÄ• dhammapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena uppÄ• ditamanasikÄ• resu pÄ• á¹-
uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒmanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya imissaá¹ƒ khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vutta

bodhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> __tassa sattÄ• hassa accayenÄ• _ti pallaá¹…kasattÄ• hassa apagamanena. __tamhÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _titato arahattaphalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• dhito yathÄ• kÄ• lapariccheda á¹ƒ
__aÃ±Ã±epi buddhattakarÄ• _tivisÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rattindivaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
niccasamÄ• hitabhÄ• vahetubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒupari aÃ±Ã±epi buddhatt
buddhoâ€™â€™ ti buddhabhÄ• vassa paresaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanÄ• dhammÄ• kiá¹ƒ nu kho sar
devatÄ• na_nti yÄ• adhigatamaggÄ• sacchikatanirodhÄ• ekapadesena \Ne III 133/ buddha
á¹-hapetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ. __animisehÄ«_tidhammapÄ«tivipphÄ• rava
pasÄ• davibhÄ• vaniccaladalatÄ• ya nimesarahitehi. __ratanacaá¹…kame_tidevatÄ• hi mÄ•
``ratanabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tattha ca anuttarassadhammaratana
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ratanagharacetiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. teneva__aá¹-á¹-ha
nidÄ• nakathÄ•) ``ratanagharaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na ratanamayaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ, sattannaá¹ƒpana pa
sammasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ratanagharanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajapÄ• lanigrodho nÄ• ma jÄ• toti Ä• ha __ ``tassa kirÄ• â€™â€™ _t
vede sajjhÄ• yituá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• mahallakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhepayuttÄ• ni
vasiá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• ssa `ajapÄ• lanigrodhoâ€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. tatrÄ
japantÄ«ti ajapÄ• , mantÄ• naá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• yakÄ• ti attho. ajapÄ• lanti Ä• diyanti nivÄ• saá¹
apare pana vadanti ``yasmÄ• majjhanhikesamaye anto paviá¹-á¹-he aje attano chÄ• yÄ• ya
`ajapÄ• loâ€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒruá¸·haâ€™â€™ nti. sabbathÄ• pi nÄ• mametaá¹ƒ tassa ruk

__vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento_ti dhammaá¹ƒ vicinantoyeva antarantarÄ•

vimuttisukhaÃ±capaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento. ``dhammaá¹ƒ vicinanto vimuttisukhaÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹ƒ
vÄ• ettha pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo. udÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Ud-a 4) hi ayameva pÄ• á¹-h
evaá¹ƒ abhidhamme nayamaggaá¹ƒ sammasi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä«pakara
vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tukathÄ• pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, puggalapaÃ±Ã±attippakaraá¹‡a
yamakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tatomahÄ• pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti. tatthassa saá
citte otiá¹‡á¹‡e pÄ«ti uppajji, pÄ«tiyÄ• uppannÄ• ya lohitaá¹ƒ pasÄ«di, lohite pasanne chav
pasannÄ• ya puratthimakÄ• yatokÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
chaddantanÄ• gakulaá¹ƒ viya pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• yaanantÄ• ni cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni pakkhandÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pacchimadisÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-atouá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ad
vÄ• maá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-ato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• uttaradisÄ• ya anantÄ• ni cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• nipakkha
145/ pavÄ• á¸·aá¹…kuravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rasmiyo nikkhamitvÄ• mahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒvinibbijjha ud
vÄ• takkhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandÄ• . sÄ«sato saá¹ƒparivattiy
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡arasmivaá¹-á¹-i uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• cha devalokevinivijjhitvÄ• nava brahmaloke
ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ divase aparimÄ• á¹‡esucakkavÄ• á¸·esu aparim
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va ahesuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ divasaÃ±ca pana bhagavatosarÄ«rÄ• nikkhant
yÄ• vajjadivasÄ• pi kira tÄ• rasmiyo anantalokadhÄ• tuyo gacchantiyeva. na kevalaÃ±ca im
dhammaá¹ƒ vicinantassa sarÄ«rato rasmiyo nikkhamiá¹ƒsu, atha kho ratanagharasattÄ• he
sammasantassa evameva sarÄ«rato rasmiyo nikkhantÄ• evÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ (Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ•) ---

``imesu ca ekavÄ«satiyÄ• divasesu ekadivasepi satthu sarÄ«rato rasmiyo na nikkhantÄ• , c
pacchimuttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya ratanaghare nisÄ«di. tattha dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sammasa
nikkhantÄ• . vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tukathaá¹ƒ, puggalapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, kathÄ• v
yamakappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammasantassapi rasmiyo na nikkhantÄ• . yadÄ• pana mahÄ• pak
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo ... pe ... avigatapaccayoâ€™ ti sammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi,
athassacatuvÄ«satisamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammasantassa ekantato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã
okÄ• saá¹ƒlabhi. yathÄ• hi timirapiá¹…galamahÄ• maccho caturÄ• sÄ«tiyojanasahassagan
mahÄ• samuddeyevaokÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati, evameva sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantato
labhi.

``satthu evaá¹ƒ laddhokÄ• sena sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ saá¹‡hasu
sammasantassasarÄ«rato nÄ«lapÄ«talohitodÄ• tamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hapabhassaravasena chabba
kesamassÅ«hiceva akkhÄ«naÃ±ca nÄ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi __nÄ«larasmiyo_ nikkhamiá¹ƒsu, y
aÃ±janacuá¹‡á¹‡asamokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒviya umÄ• pupphanÄ«luppaladalasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ viya
vÄ«tipatantamaá¹‡itÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ viya sampasÄ• ritamecakapaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Be III 146/ viya
akkhÄ«naÃ±ca pÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi __pÄ«tarasmiyo_nikkhamiá¹ƒsu, yÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena dis
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasanisiÃ±camÄ• nÄ• viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-apasÄ• ritÄ•

viyakuá¹…kumacuá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphasamparikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viya ca virociá¹ƒsu. maá¹
rattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi __lohitarasmiyo_ nikkhamiá¹ƒsu, yÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena disÄ• bhÄ• gÄ•
cÄ«napiá¹-á¹-hacuá¹‡á¹‡araÃ±jitÄ• viya supakkalÄ• khÄ• rasanisiÃ±camÄ• nÄ• viya rattak
jayasumanapÄ• ribaddhakabandhujÄ«vakakusumasamparikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viya ca virociá¹ƒsu. a
akkhÄ«naÃ±ca setaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi __odÄ• tarasmiyo_nikkhamiá¹ƒsu, yÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena dis
Ä• siÃ±camÄ• nakhÄ«radhÄ• rÄ• samparikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viyapasÄ• ritarajatapaá¹-avitÄ• nÄ• v
vÄ«tipatantarajatatÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-Ä• \Ne III 135/ viya
kundakumudasindhuvÄ• rasumanamallikÄ• dikusumasaÃ±channÄ• viya ca virociá¹ƒsu. __n
tamhÄ• tamhÄ• sarÄ«rappadesÄ• nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. iti tÄ• chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmiyo nikkham
gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu.

``catunahutÄ• dhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalÄ• mahÄ• pathavÄ« niddhantasuvaá¹‡á¹‡a
pathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hanahutÄ• dhikacatuyojanasatasahassabahalaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akalasehi
Ä• siÃ±camÄ• navilÄ«nasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ahosi. udakaá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ aggah
channavutÄ• dhikanavayojanasatasahassabahalo vÄ• to samussitasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akkhandhovi
vinivijjhitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandiá¹ƒsu. uparibhÄ• genauggantvÄ• p
gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. te vinivijjhitvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse, tato yÄ• me, tato tusite, tato nimmÄ• naratÄ«, t
paranimmitavasavattÄ«, tato nava brahmaloke, tatovehapphale, tato paÃ±ca suddhÄ• vÄ• s
Ä• ruppe gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. cattÄ• roca Ä• ruppe vinivijjhitvÄ• ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandiá¹ƒ

``tiriyabhÄ• gehi \Be III 147/ anantÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyo pakkhandiá¹ƒsu, ettake á¹-hÄ• necand
natthi, sÅ«riye sÅ«riyappabhÄ• natthi, tÄ• rakarÅ«pesu tÄ• rakarÅ«pappabhÄ• natthi, deva
uyyÄ• navimÄ• nakapparukkhesu sarÄ«re Ä• bharaá¹‡esÅ«ti sabbattha pabhÄ• natthi.
tisahassimahÄ• sahassilokadhÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• lokapharaá¹‡asamattho mahÄ• brahmÄ• pi sÅ«
ahosi, candasÅ«riyatÄ• rakarÅ«padevatuyyÄ• navimÄ• nakapparukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedan
ettakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ buddharasmÄ«hiyeva ajjhotthaá¹-aá¹ƒ ahosi. ayaÃ±ca neva buddhÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi, na bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhi. saá¹‡hasukhumadhammaá¹ƒ pana sammas
pasÄ«di, vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒpasÄ«di, chavivaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ«di. cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á
asÄ«tihatthamatte padeseniccalÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__evaá¹ƒ nisinne_ti tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• nisinne. __eko brÄ• hmaá¹‡
nÄ• magottavasenaanabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to apÄ• kaá¹-o eko brÄ• hmaá¹‡o. __ ``huá¹ƒ huâ€™â€™
sabbaá¹ƒacokkhajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• jigucchanto ``huá¹ƒ huâ€™â€™ nti karonto vicarati.
4) etaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ ``kittÄ• vatÄ• nu khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avoca. tattha_
kittakena pamÄ• á¹‡ena. __nu_-ti saá¹ƒsayatthe nipÄ• to, __kho_-ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e. __bho
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tisamudÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhovÄ• di n
sakiÃ±canoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 396; Sn 625). __gotamÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒgottena Ä• lapati.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sampati samÄ• gato bhagavato gottaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampati sa
padhÄ• nakaraá¹‡akÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hahantehi paÃ±cavaggiyehi saddhiá¹ƒcaramÄ• no apara
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ senanigame eko adutiyo hutvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hapubbo ceva sallapitapubbo ca, tena so pubbepaÃ±cavaggiyehi gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ b
anussaranto ``bho gotamÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottenaÄ• lapati. yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhanto anomÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re pabbaji, tato pabhuti ``samaá¹‡o
cando viya sÅ«riyo viya pÄ• kaá¹-opaÃ±Ã±Ä• to hoti, na ca tassa gottajÄ• nane kÄ• raá¹‡aa
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• _ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒkarontÄ«ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• , brÄ• h
ca ``kittÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ ti etenayehi dhammehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na
__ ``katameâ€™â€™ _tipana iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ pucchati.

__udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti ``yo brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nes
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assadhammaá¹ƒ desesi. kasmÄ• ? dhammadesanÄ• ya abhÄ• janabhÄ• vato.
imaá¹ƒgÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na saccÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. yathÄ• ca imassa, evaá¹ƒ upakassa
buddhaguá¹‡appakÄ• sanaá¹ƒsutvÄ• . dhammacakkappavattanato hi pubbabhÄ• ge bhaga
suá¹‡antÄ• nampi tapussabhallikÄ• naá¹ƒsaraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ viya vÄ• sanÄ• bhÄ• giyamev
asekkhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . esÄ• hi dhammatÄ• ti. __vedehi vÄ
nÄ• ma sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒnibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ime ussadÄ• natthÄ«_ti sabb

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mucalindakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<5> __mucalindamÅ«le_ti (Ud-a 11) ettha __mucalindo_ vuccati nÄ«parukkho, yo ``niculoâ€
tassa samÄ«peti attho. keci pana ``mucaloti tassarukkhassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, vanajeá¹-á¹-hakatÄ
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __udapÄ• dÄ«_ti sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhaá¹ƒpÅ«rento mahÄ
megho dvÄ«suyeva kÄ• lesu vassati cakkavattimhivÄ• uppanne buddhe vÄ• , idha buddhu
__pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• nibbatto_ti pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne III 137/ nÄ• gabhavanaá¹
__sakabhavanÄ• _ti attano nÄ• gabhavanato. __evaá¹ƒbhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• _ti satta vÄ•
bhagavato kÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• . __uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be III 14
muddhappadesassa upariattano mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• . ``phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitv
soyevattho.

tassa kira nÄ• garÄ• jassa etadahosi ``bhagavÄ• ca mayhaá¹ƒ bhavanasamÄ«pe rukkham
ayaÃ±casattÄ• havaddalikÄ• vattati, vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ramassa laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒnimminituá¹ƒ sakkontopi ``evaá¹ƒ kate kÄ• yasÄ• ro gahito na bhavissati, das
kÄ• yaveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒkarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahantaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• satthÄ
parikkhipitvÄ• upari phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi. ``tassa parikkhepabbhantaraá¹ƒ lohapÄ• sÄ• de

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ragabbhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiidha vuttaá¹ƒ. __majjhimaá
pana ---

``parikkhepassa anto okÄ• so heá¹-á¹-hÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• dappamÄ• á¹‡o ahosi, `icchiticchite
viharissatÄ«â€™ ti nÄ• garÄ• jassa ajjhÄ• sayo ahosi, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ okÄ• sa
ratanapallaá¹…ko paÃ±Ã±atto hoti, upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakavicittaá¹ƒ
samosaritagandhadÄ• makusumacelavitÄ• naá¹ƒahosi, catÅ«su koá¹‡esu gandhatelena dÄ
vivaritvÄ• candanakaraá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. __icchiticchitena iriyÄ• pathena viharissatÄ«_ti ca nÄ• garÄ• jassa ajjhÄ• sayamat
pana yathÄ• nisinnova sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi.

__kiÃ±cÄ• pi ... pe ... cintetuá¹ƒ yutta_nti ettha keci vadanti ``uá¹‡haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhogaparikkhepassavipulabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡akittanaá¹ƒ. khuddake hi tasmiá¹ƒ bha
sarÄ«rasambhÅ«tÄ• usmÄ• bÄ• dheyya, vipulabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena pana tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mÄ•
saupasaggapadassaattho upasaggena vinÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``viddhanti ubbid
ubbiddhatÄ• upakkilesavigamena dÅ«rabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``meghavig
indanÄ«lamaá¹‡i viya dibbati jotatÄ«ti __devo, _ Ä• kÄ• so. __viditvÄ• _ti ``idÄ• nivigatavalÅ
natthi bhagavato sÄ«tÄ• diupaddavoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• . __viniveá¹-hetvÄ• _tiapanetvÄ• .
__rÅ«pa_nti attano nÄ• garÅ«paá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• _tiantaradhÄ• petvÄ• . __mÄ• â
kumÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 138/ __viditvÄ• _ti ``vivekasukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedino yattha katthaci s
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tietaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena jÄ• nitvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ
vivekasukhÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒudÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. __sutadhammassÄ• _ti vissuta
``pakÄ• sitadhammassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __akuppanabhÄ• vo_ti akuppanasabhÄ• vo.

mucalindakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<6> __osadhaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ upanesÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ osadhaharÄ«takameva, dantakaá¹-á
__paccagghe_ti ettha purimaá¹ƒ atthavikappaá¹ƒ keci na icchanti, teneva __Ä• cariyadham
``paccaggheti abhinave. paccekaá¹ƒ mahagghatÄ• ya paccaggheti keci, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá
bhagavanto mahagghaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti paribhuÃ±janti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<7> __Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡o_ti Ä• carito ceva Ä• carantehi ca sammadeva Ä• carito
parivitakko sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambodhiyaá¹ƒ uppajjatevÄ• ti ayamettha
gambhÄ«ropi dhammo paá¹-ipakkhavidhamanena supÄ• kaá¹-o bhaveyya, paá¹-ipakkhavid
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• saddhammasavanÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• , taá¹ƒ satthari dha
sovisesato loke sambhÄ• vanÄ«yassa garukÄ• tabbassa abhipatthanÄ• hetukoti parampar
sattÄ• naá¹ƒdhammasampaá¹-ipattiyÄ• brahmuno yÄ• canÄ• nimittanti taá¹ƒ dassento __
yÄ• citedesetukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__adhigato_ti \Be III 151/ paá¹-ividdho, sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ r
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒavabuddhoti attho. __dhammo_ti catusaccadhammo tabbinimuttassa
paá¹-ivijjhitabbadhammassaabhÄ• vato. __gambhÄ«ro_ti mahÄ• samuddo viya makasatuá¹
samupacitaparipakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rehiaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena alabbhaneyyapati
__duddaso_ dukkhena daá¹-á¹-habbo, na sakkÄ• sukhena daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ. yo \Ne III 139/ hi
alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-ho, so ogÄ• hituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya sarÅ«pato cavisesato ca s
sakkÄ• , atha kho kicchena kenaci kadÄ• cideva daá¹-á¹-habbo. duddasattÄ• va __duranub
avabujjhitabbo, na sakkÄ• sukhena avabujjhituá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi daá¹-á¹-humeva na sakkÄ• , tas
anubujjhane kathÄ• eva natthi avabodhassa dukkarabhÄ• vato. imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ``taá¹
bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho dukkarataraá¹ƒ vÄ• durabhisambhavataraá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__suttapadaá¹ƒ_ vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__santo_ti anupasantasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca abhÄ• vato
vÅ«pasantasabbapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• yasanto nibbuto, santÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya vÄ• santo. ett
santaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡antisantÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, maggasaccaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ santÄ• rammaá
padhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ«toti__paá¹‡Ä«to_. atha vÄ• __paá¹‡Ä«to_ti atittikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-he
sÄ• durasabhojanaá¹ƒ viya. santapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• veneva cettha asecanakatÄ• ya atappaka
dvayaá¹ƒ lokuttaramevasandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __atakkÄ• vacaro_ti uttamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avisayatt
ogÄ• hitabbona hoti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡eneva avacaritabbo. tato eva nipuá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocaratÄ• ya
ca__nipuá¹‡o saá¹‡ho. paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo_ti bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayattÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-
paá¹-ipannehipaá¹‡á¸• itehi eva veditabbo.

allÄ«yanti abhiramitabbaá¹-á¹-hena seviyantÄ«ti __Ä• layÄ• , _ paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ti Ä
``sattÄ• paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡e allÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• te Ä• layÄ• ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tat
__paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡eallÄ«yantÄ«_ti paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡e sevantÄ«ti attho. __te_ti paÃ
__ramantÄ«_tiratiá¹ƒ vindanti kÄ«á¸·anti laá¸·anti. Ä• lÄ«yanti abhiramaá¹‡avasena sevantÄ
aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒtaá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, tehi Ä• layehi ramantÄ«ti __Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• _ti evam
daá¹-á¹-habbo. ime hi sattÄ• yathÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡e, evaá¹ƒ rÄ• gampi assÄ• denti \Be III 1

yatheva hi susajjitapupphaphalabharitarukkhÄ• disampannaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho rÄ
tÄ• yasampattiyÄ• ramati, sammudito Ä• moditapamodito hoti, na ukkaá¹‡á¹-hati, sÄ• yam
evamimehi kÄ• mÄ• layataá¹‡hÄ• layehi sattÄ• ramanti, saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-e sammoditÄ•
tena nesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• duvidhampi Ä• layaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ viya dassento __ ``Ä•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ratÄ• _ti niratÄ• . __suá¹-á¹-hu muditÄ• _ti ativiya muditÄ• anukkaá¹‡á¹-

__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nasaddaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. atthato pana __á¹-hÄ• na_
adhippeto \Ne III 140/. tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha phalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti __á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• dayo. imesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá
avijjÄ• dayova. idappaccayÄ• eva __idappaccayatÄ• _yathÄ• devo eva devatÄ• . idappac
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attano phalaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca paccayabhÄ• vouppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• __ida
samatthapaccayalakkhaá¹‡o paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do dassito hoti. paá¹-icca samuppajjati ph
__paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_. padadvayenapi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaá¹-á¹-hoeva vibhÄ• vit
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti. __sabbas
sabbaá¹ƒ atthato nibbÄ• nameva. yasmÄ• hi taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma paá¹-icca ariyamaggassaÄ•
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ravipphanditÄ• ni sammanti vÅ«pasammanti, tasmÄ• ``sabbasaá¹…khÄ•
sabbasaá¹…khatavisaá¹ƒyutte hi nibbÄ• ne saá¹…khÄ• ravÅ«pasamapariyÄ• yo Ã±Ä• yÄ•
nibbacanaá¹ƒ --- sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sammanti etthÄ• ti __sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho

yasmÄ• ca taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma sabbe upadhayo paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• samucchedavasena pa
aá¹-á¹-hasatappabhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• khÄ«yanti, sabbe kilesarÄ• gÄ• virajjanti, jar
sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒnirujjhati, tasmÄ• __ ``sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggo taá¹‡hÄ• k
nirodhoâ€™â€™ _tivuccati, yÄ• panesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• tena tena bhavena bhavantaraá¹ƒ bha
saá¹ƒsibbati, phalena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vinati saá¹ƒsibbatÄ«ti katvÄ• vÄ• nanti vu
nikkhantaá¹ƒvÄ• natoti __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. kilamatho_ti kÄ• yakilamatho. vihesÄ• pi kÄ• yavih
ubhayampetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi bodhimÅ«leyeva samucchinnattÄ• . ettha ca ciranis
153/ piá¹-á¹-hiÄ• gilÄ• yanatÄ• lugalasosÄ• divasena kÄ• yakilamatho ceva kÄ• yavihesÄ•
desanÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-ipajjantÄ• naÃ±ca vasena. jÄ• nantÄ• naá
desanÄ• ya kÄ• yaparissamopi satthu aparissamova, tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``na camaá¹ƒ dha
vihesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ desanÄ• nÄ• ma, so ma

__apissÅ«_ti sampiá¹‡á¸• anatthe nipÄ• to. so na kevalaá¹ƒ etadahosi, imÄ• pi gÄ• thÄ• pa
__bhagavanta_nti paá¹-isaddayogena sÄ• miatthe upayogavacananti Ä• ha __ ``bhagavato
acchariyÄ• vÄ• __anacchariyÄ• _. vuddhiatthopi hi a-kÄ• ro hoti yathÄ• ``asekkhÄ• dham
cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni satasahassaÃ±ca sadevakassa lokassadhammasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• g
pÅ«retvÄ• idÄ• ni samadhigatadhammarajjassa tattha appossukkatÄ• pattidÄ«panattÄ• gÄ
anuacchariyatÄ• tassa vuddhippatti ca veditabbÄ• . atthadvÄ• rena hi gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒanac

ahesu_nti upaá¹-á¹-hahaá¹ƒsu, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca vitakkayitabbatÄ• ti Ä• ha__ ``parivital
pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__kicchenÄ• _ti na dukkhappaá¹-ipadÄ• ya. buddhÄ• naÃ±hi cattÄ• ropi maggÄ• sukhappa
pÄ• ramÄ«pÅ«raá¹‡akÄ• le pana sarÄ• gasadosasamohasseva sato Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ
alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒsÄ«saá¹ƒ kantitvÄ• galalohitaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• suaÃ±jitÄ• ni akk
kulavaá¹ƒsappadÄ«paá¹ƒputtaá¹ƒ manÄ• pacÄ• riniá¹ƒ bhariyanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni dentassa
khantivÄ• disadisesu attabhÄ• vesuchejjabhejjÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• puá¹‡antassa Ä• gamanÄ«yap
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ha_-iti vÄ• byattanti etasmiá¹ƒ atthe nipÄ• to. ekaá¹ƒsattheti keci. __ha_ byattaá
__alaá¹ƒ_ nippayojanaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kicchena adhigataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetunti yojanÄ• . __
samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ``halanti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. ``pakÄ• sitaâ€™â
attho. evaá¹ƒ kicchena adhigatassa dhammassa alaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ pariyattaá¹ƒdesitaá¹ƒ, ko
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __rÄ• gadosaparetehÄ«_ti rÄ• gadosaphuá¹-á¹-hehi, phuá¹-á¹-havisena viya s
ca samphuá¹-á¹-hehi abhibhÅ«tehÄ«ti \Be III 154/attho. atha vÄ• __rÄ• gadosaparetehÄ«_
rÄ• gena ca dosena ca anubandhehÄ«tiattho.

__paá¹-isotagÄ• mi_nti (Sv II 65; Ps I 281; Spk I 1.172) niccagÄ• hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isotaá
dukkhamanattÄ• asubhanti evaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammantiattho. __rÄ• ga
bhavarÄ• gena diá¹-á¹-hirÄ• gena ca rattÄ• . __na dakkhantÄ«_tianiccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ
sabhÄ• vena na passissanti, te apassante kosakkhissati aniccantiÄ• dinÄ• sabhÄ• vena yÄ
jÄ• nÄ• petunti adhippÄ• yo. rÄ• gadosaparetatÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ sammuá¸·habhÄ• venevÄ• ti
Ä• vuá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ _ti, avijjÄ• rÄ• sinÄ• ajjhotthaá¹-Ä• ti attho.

__appossukkatÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ namatÄ«_ti kasmÄ• panassa evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nami, nanu esa
tiá¹‡á¹‡ohaá¹ƒ tÄ• ressÄ• mi,

kiá¹ƒ me aÃ±Ã±Ä• tavesena, dhammaá¹ƒ sacchikatenidha.

sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• , tÄ• rayissaá¹ƒ sadevakaâ€™â€™ nti || (Bv II 55) ---

patthanaá¹ƒ \Ne III 142/ katvÄ• pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattoti? saccame
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• venapanassa evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nami. tassa hi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ p
kilesagahanataá¹ƒ dhammassaca gambhÄ«rataá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesa
dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• ca sabbÄ• kÄ• renapÄ• kaá¹-Ä• jÄ• tÄ• . athassa ``ime sattÄ• ka
takkabharitacÄ• á¹-i viyavasÄ• telapÄ«tapilotikÄ• viya aÃ±janamakkhitahattho viya ca kiles
atisaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÄ• garattÄ• dosaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• mohamuá¸·hÄ• , te kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paá¹-i
cintayato kilesagahanapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• venapievaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nami.

``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakakkhandho viya __gambhÄ«ro, _ pabbatena
á¹-hapitosÄ• sapo viya __duddaso, _ satadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-i viya __aá¹‡u_.
paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantena adinnaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, arakkhitaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ
aparipÅ«ritÄ• kÄ• ci pÄ• ramÄ« nÄ• ma natthi, tassa me nirussÄ• haá¹ƒ viya mÄ• rabalaá¹
\Be III 155/ na kampittha, paá¹-hamayÄ• me pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarantassapi na kampit
dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhentassapi na kampittha, pacchimayÄ• me pana paá¹-iccasamuppÄ•
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tu kampittha. iti mÄ• disenapi tikkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena kicchenevÄ• yaá¹ƒ
lokiyamahÄ• janÄ• kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• yapacc
cittaá¹ƒ namÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica brahmunÄ• yÄ• cite desetukÄ• matÄ• yapissa evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nami. jÄ• nÄ• ti hi bha
citte namamÄ• ne mahÄ• brahmÄ• dhammadesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cissati, ime ca sattÄ• brahmag
dhammaá¹ƒ na desetukÄ• mo ahosi, atha naá¹ƒ mahÄ• brahmÄ• yÄ• citvÄ• desÄ• peti, sa
paá¹‡Ä«toâ€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• sussÅ«sissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. idampissa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
cittaá¹ƒ nami, no dhammadesanÄ• yÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<8> __sahampatissÄ• _ti so kira kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sane sahako nÄ• ma thero pa
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ kappÄ• yukabrahmÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatto, tatra naá¹ƒ saham
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``brahmuno sahampatissÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __nassativatÄ• _ti so ki
nicchÄ• reti, yathÄ• dasasahassilokadhÄ• tubrahmÄ• no sutvÄ• sabbe sannipatiá¹ƒsu. __a
paÃ±Ã±Ä• maye akkhimhi appaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosamoharajaá¹ƒetesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒsabh
appaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te sabhÄ• vÄ• apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• ti \Ne III 143/evam
__assavanatÄ• _ti ``sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya karaá¹‡atthe paccattava
attho. __bhavissantÄ«_ti purimabuddhesu dasapuÃ±Ã±akiriyavasena katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• pari
sÅ«riyarasmisamphassaá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒyeva Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nÄ• catuppadikagÄ
okkamanÄ• rahÄ• na eko, na dve, anekasatasahassÄ• dhammassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ro bhavi

__pÄ• turahosÄ«_ti pÄ• tubhavi. __samalehi cintito_ti samalehi pÅ«raá¹‡akassapÄ• dÄ«hi
te hi puretaraá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe kaá¹‡á¹-ake pattharamÄ• nÄ• viya visaá¹ƒ
III 156/ ca samalaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammaá¹ƒ desayiá¹ƒsu. te kira buddhakolÄ• halÄ•
saÃ±jÄ• takutÅ«halÄ• lokaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• kohaÃ±Ã±e á¹-hatvÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
adhammaá¹ƒyeva dhammoti dÄ«pesuá¹ƒ. __apÄ• pureta_ntivivara etaá¹ƒ. __amatassa dvÄ
dvÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti --- etaá¹ƒ kassapassa bhagavato sÄ•
pabhuti pihitaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanagarassa mahÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒariyamaggaá¹ƒ saddhammadesan
ugghÄ• á¹-ehÄ«ti. __suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ vimalenÄ• nubuddha_ntiime sattÄ• rÄ• gÄ• di
sammÄ• sambuddhena anubuddhaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammaá¹ƒsuá¹‡antu tÄ• va bhagavÄ• ti

selapabbato ucco hoti thiro ca, na paá¹ƒsupabbato missakapabbato vÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``seleya

pabbatamuddhaniá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ _ti. tassattho ``selamaye ekagghane pabbatamuddhan
tattha á¹-hitassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ gÄ«vukkhipanapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikiccaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ t
__tathÅ«pama_ntitappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ selapabbatÅ«pamaá¹ƒ. __dhammamayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ•
hisabbaso pasÄ• dÄ• vaho sabbadhamme atikkamma abbhuggataá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• sÄ• dasa
dhamma-saddo. paÃ±Ã±Ä• hi abbhuggataá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• sÄ• doti abhidhamme niddiá¹-á¹-

``paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha, asoko sokiniá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ.

pabbataá¹-á¹-hova bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-he, dhÄ«ro bÄ• le avekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 28).

ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepattho --- yathÄ• selapabbatamuddhani yathÄ• á¹-hitova cakkhu
janataá¹ƒpasseyya, tathÄ• tvampi sumedha sundarapaÃ±Ã±a sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
dhammamayaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha sayaá¹ƒ apetasoko sokÄ• vatiá
janataá¹ƒ avekkhassu \Ne III 144/upadhÄ• raya upaparikkhÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ•
pabbatapÄ• de samantÄ• mahantaá¹ƒkhettaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha kedÄ• rapÄ• á¸·Ä«su kuá¹-ik
jÄ• leyyuá¹ƒ, caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataÃ±caandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ assa, atha tassa pabbatass
cakkhumato purisassa bhÅ«miá¹ƒ olokayatoneva khettaá¹ƒ, na kedÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyo, na kuá¹
sayitamanussÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyuá¹ƒ anujjalabhÄ• vato, kuá¹-ikÄ• su pana aggijÄ• lÄ• mat
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya ujjalabhÄ• vato, evaá¹ƒ dhammapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒÄ• ruyha sattanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ
akatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• sattÄ• , te ekavihÄ• redakkhiá¹‡ajÄ• á¹‡upasse nisinnÄ• pi buddhacakk
nÄ• gacchanti Ã±Ä• á¹‡agginÄ• anujjalabhÄ• vatoanuá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vato ca, rattiá¹ƒ khittÄ•
katakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• veneyyapuggalÄ• , te evassa dÅ«repi á¹-hitÄ• Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchanti
samujjalabhÄ• vato uá¸·Ä• rasantÄ• natÄ• yaca, so aggi viya himavantapabbato viya ca. vu

``dÅ«re santo pakÄ• senti, himavantova pabbato.

asantettha na dissanti, rattiá¹ƒ khittÄ• yathÄ• sarÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 304).

__uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti bhagavato dhammadesanatthaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• canto bhaá¹‡
dhammadesanÄ• yaappossukkatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tasaá¹…kocÄ• pattito kilÄ• subhÄ• vato uá
bhagavÄ• sÄ• tisayacatubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyavantatÄ• ya__vÄ«ro, _
devaputtamaccukilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vijitattÄ• __vijitasaá¹…gÄ• mo, _ jÄ• tikan
vÄ• hanasamatthatÄ• ya nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khemappadesaá¹ƒ sampÄ• panasama
_kÄ• macchandaiá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato __aá¹‡aá¹‡o_ti veditabbo. yo hi paresaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ g
``iá¹‡aá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti tajjamÄ• nopi pharusaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nopi vambhamÄ• nopivad
paá¹-ippahariuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, sabbaá¹ƒ titikkhati. titikkhakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hissataá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ h
yamhi kÄ• macchandena rajjati, taá¹‡hÄ• gahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so tena
vambhamÄ• nopi vadhiyamÄ• nopi kiÃ±ci paá¹-ippahariuá¹ƒ nasakkoti, sabbaá¹ƒ titikkhati.

titikkhakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hissa so kÄ• macchando hoti gharasÄ• mikehiviheá¹-hiyamÄ• nÄ• naá
iá¹‡asadisattÄ• kÄ• macchandassa.

<9> __ajjhesana_nti garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• garutaraá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ ud
abhipatthanÄ• ajjhesanÄ• , sÄ• pi atthato yÄ• canÄ• eva. __buddhacakkhunÄ• _ti indriyap
caÄ• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena ca. imesaÃ±hi dvinnaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __buddhacakk
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa__samantacakkhÅ«_ti \Ne III 145/. heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __dhammacakkhÅ«_ti. __apparajakkhe_tiÄ• dÄ«su yesaá¹ƒ vutta
rÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ appaá¹ƒ, te __apparajakkhÄ• _. yesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ, te __mahÄ• r
saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni, te __tikkhindriyÄ• _. yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni mudÅ«ni, te __mu
teyeva saddhÄ• dayo Ä• kÄ• rÄ• sundarÄ• , te __svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _. ye kathitakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
honti viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, te __suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• _. ye paralokaÃ±ceva vajjaÃ±ca bhayato p
__paralokavajjabhayadassÄ• vino_nÄ• ma.

uppalÄ• ni ettha santÄ«ti uppalinÄ«, gacchopi jalÄ• sayopi, idha pana jalÄ• sayo adhippeto,
__uppaliniya_nti uppalavaneti evamattho gahetabbo. ito paresupi eseva nayo. __antonimug
udakassa anto nimuggÄ• neva hutvÄ• pussanti vaá¸• á¸• hanti, tÄ• ni antonimuggaposÄ«n
tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti udakaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. tattha yÄ• ni accuggamma á¹-hitÄ• ni
sÅ«riyarasmisamphassaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• nÄ• ni, tÄ• niajja pupphanakÄ• ni. yÄ• ni samo
pupphanakÄ• ni. yÄ• niudakÄ• anuggatÄ• ni antonimuggaposÄ«ni, tÄ• ni tatiyadivase pupp
anuggatÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi sarogauppalÄ• dÄ«ni nÄ• ma atthi, yÄ• ni neva pupphissanti
macchakacchapabhakkhÄ• nevabhavissanti, tÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ nÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• ni, Ä• haritvÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitÄ• ni. yatheva hi tÄ• ni catubbidhÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni, evameva
vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±Å« neyyopadaparamoti cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• .

tattha yassa puggalassa saha udÄ• haá¹-avelÄ• ya dhammÄ• bhisamayo hoti, ayaá¹ƒ ``catt
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena saá¹…khittena mÄ• tikÄ• ya á¹-hapiyamÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒsamattho puggalo __ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«_
saá¹…khittena bhÄ• sitassa vitthÄ• renaatthe vibhajiyamÄ• ne dhammÄ• bhisamayo hoti, a
__vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±Å«_. yassa puggalassa uddesato paripucchato yoniso manasikaroto kalyA
bhajatopayirupÄ• sato anupubbena dhammÄ• bhisamayo hoti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati puggalo __ne
bahumpi suá¹‡ato bahumpi bhaá¹‡ato bahumpi dhÄ• rayato \Be III 159/ bahumpivÄ• cayato
dhammÄ• bhisamayo hoti, tena attabhÄ• vena maggaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso jhÄ•
nibbattetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati puggalo __padaparamo_. tattha bhagavÄ• uppalav
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ olokento ajja pupphanakÄ• ni viyaugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«, sve pupp
vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±Å«, tatiyadivase pupphanakÄ• ni viyaneyye, macchakacchapabhakkhapupp
padaparame ca addasa, passanto ca ``ettakÄ• apparajakkhÄ• , ettakÄ• mahÄ• rajakkhÄ•
ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• ratova addasa.

tattha tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ imasmiÃ±Ã±eva attabhÄ• ve bhagavato dhammadesanÄ
padaparamÄ• naá¹ƒanÄ• gatatthÄ• ya vÄ• sanÄ• hoti. atha bhagavÄ• imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá
dhammadesanaá¹ƒviditvÄ• desetukamyataá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• puna sabbepi tÄ«su bhavesu
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se akÄ• si. ye sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``ye te sattÄ• kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena samann
samannÄ• gatÄ• kilesÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• assaddhÄ• acchandikÄ• duppaÃ±
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaá¹ƒ, ime te sattÄ• abhabbÄ• . katame te sattÄ• bhabbÄ• ?
kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena ... pe ... ime te sattÄ• bhabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 826-827). tattha sab
pahÄ• ya bhabbapuggaleyeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pariggahetvÄ• ``ettakÄ• rÄ• gacaritÄ• , ettakÄ
saddhÄ• , buddhicaritÄ• â€™â€™ ti cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• seakÄ• si, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ
ca apparajakkhÄ• dibhabbÄ• divasenaÄ• vajjentassa bhagavato te sattÄ• puÃ±japuÃ±jÄ•
ekekÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__paccabhÄ• sÄ«_ti patiabhÄ• si. __apÄ• rutÄ• _ti vivaá¹-Ä• . __amatassa dvÄ• rÄ• _ti ariy
amatasaá¹…khÄ• tassa nibbÄ• nassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, so mayÄ• vivaritvÄ• á¹-hapito
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Å«panissayenasayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhigatattÄ• ti dasseti. ``apÄ• rutaá
dvÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti kecipaá¹-hanti. __pamuÃ±cantu saddha_nti sabbe attano saddhaá¹ƒ m
pavedentu, mayÄ• desite dhamme mayi ca attano saddahanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÅ
pacchimapadadvayeayamattho --- ahaÃ±hi attano paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suppavattitampi imaá¹ƒ paá
uttamaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• kilamathasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• na bhÄ• siá¹ƒ, na bhÄ• s
sabbo jano saddhÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ upanetu, pÅ«ressÄ• mi nesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kappanti. __antar
satthÄ• raá¹ƒgandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• antarahito, sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gatoti atth
upagatÄ• naá¹ƒdevÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naÃ±ca tassa purato antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saka

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<10> __etadahosÄ«_ti \Ne III 147/ etaá¹ƒ ahosi, ``kassa nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhan
ayaá¹ƒdhammadesanÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko udapÄ• dÄ«ti attho. __Ä• á¸·Ä• ro_ti tassa
kiresa. so hi tuá¹…gasarÄ«ratÄ• ya dÄ«gho, piá¹…galacakkhutÄ• ya piá¹…galo, tenassa ``Ä
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. __kÄ• lÄ• mo_ti gottaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ti (MN-a I 284) paá¹‡á¸• iccena
samÄ• pattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhasaá¹ƒsiddhena adhigamabÄ• husaccasaá¹…khÄ• tenapaá¹‡á¸• ita
__byatto_ti veyyattiyena samannÄ• gato, samÄ• pattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayenapÄ• rihÄ• rika
byattabhÄ• vena samannÄ• gatoti attho. __medhÄ• vÄ«_ti á¹-hÄ• nuppattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
__medhÄ• vÄ«_ti tihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒitikattabbatÄ
medhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatoti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __apparajakkhajÄ• tiko_ti sam
nikkilesajÄ• tiko visuddhasatto. __Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«_ti sallakkhessati paá¹-ivijjhissati.

__bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«_ti bhagavatopi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
kiradevatÄ• ya kathiteneva niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ agantvÄ• sayampi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena
sattamadivasamatthakekÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane nibbattoti addasa. taá¹ƒ
kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒudapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• jÄ• niyo_ti sattadivasabbhantare pattab
161/parihÄ«nattÄ• mahatÄ« jÄ• ni parihÄ• ni assÄ• ti mahÄ• jÄ• niyo. akkhaá¹‡e nibbattat
dhammadesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• gamanapÄ• dÄ• pi natthi, athÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gaccheyya
dhammampissa sotuá¹ƒsotapasÄ• dopi natthi, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jÄ• niyo jÄ• toti dasseti. kiá¹ƒ
attanobuddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti? Ä• ma na sakkÄ• , na
paratoghosamantarenasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo sambhavati, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ita
dhammÄ• bhisamayena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca taá¹ƒ atthi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``dveme, bhikk
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• ya paratoca ghoso ajjhattaÃ±ca yonisomanasikÄ• roâ€™

__udako_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, rÄ• massa pana puttatÄ• ya __rÄ• maputto. abhidosakÄ• laka
kÄ• lakato. __bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«_ti idhÄ• pi kira bhagavÄ• devatÄ
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena olokento ``hiyyo aá¸• á¸• hara
rÄ• maputto \Ne III 148/ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti addasa,
sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

__bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• _ti bahuupakÄ• rÄ• . __padhÄ• napahitattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti p
pesitattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pariveá¹‡asammajjanena pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
mukhodakadantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• ca upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. ke panete paÃ±cavaggiy

rÄ• mo dhajo lakkhaá¹‡o cÄ• pi mantÄ«.

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o ca bhojo suyÄ• mo sudatto.

ete tadÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha ahesuá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

chaá¸·aá¹…gavÄ• mantaá¹ƒ viyÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«ti || (Ps I 284; Ja I nidÄ• nakathÄ• ; Ap-a I avi

bodhisattassa jÄ• takÄ• le supinapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• ceva lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• ca a
tayo dvedhÄ• byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu ``imehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasan
cakkavattÄ«, pabbajamÄ• no buddhoâ€™â€™ ti. paÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• ka
``imehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato agÄ• re na tiá¹-á¹-hati, buddhova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tes
yathÄ• mantapadaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . ete hi lakkhaá¹‡amantasaá¹…khÄ• tavedavacanÄ• nurÅ«paá
bhavanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuttaniyÄ• mena nicchinituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• vuttameva paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒs
buddhabhÄ• vappattiá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«siá¹ƒsu. ime pana koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo paÃ±ca ``el

bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• tanicchayattÄ• mantapadaá¹ƒ atikkantÄ• . te attanÄ• laddhaá¹
tuá¹-á¹-hidÄ• naá¹ƒÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• puriso agÄ• re na ajjhÄ•
buddhobhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nibbematikÄ• bodhisattaá¹ƒ uddissa samaá¹‡apabbajjaá¹ƒ
puttÄ• tipivadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. ete kira daharakÄ• leva bah
tasmÄ• ne brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• Ä• cariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu. te ``pacchÄ• amhehi put
sakkÄ• bhavissati pabbajituâ€™â€™ nti daharakÄ• leyeva pabbajitvÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni s
vicariá¹ƒsu. kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ pana ``kiá¹ƒ bho mahÄ• puriso mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒnik
manussÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ tumhe mahÄ• purisaá¹ƒ passissatha, tÄ«supÄ• sÄ• desu vividhanÄ• á
sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. te sutvÄ• ``na tÄ• va mahÄ• purisassa Ã±Ä• á¹
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti appossukkÄ• vihariá¹ƒsuyeva.

kasmÄ• \Ne III 149/ panettha bhagavÄ• ``bahukÄ• rÄ• kho me paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• â€™â€™
upakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒyevaesa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, anupakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ na desetÄ«ti? no n
hesaÄ• á¸·Ä• raÃ±ceva kÄ• lÄ• maá¹ƒ udakaÃ±ca rÄ• maputtaá¹ƒ olokesi. etasmiá¹ƒ pana
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ•
kasmÄ• ? tathÄ• vidhaupanissayattÄ• . pubbe kira puÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡akÄ• le dve bhÄ• taro a
akaá¹ƒsu. tattha jeá¹-á¹-hassa ``ekasmiá¹ƒ sasse nava vÄ• re aggasassadÄ• naá¹ƒ mayÄ•
so vappakÄ• le bÄ«jaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma datvÄ• gabbhakÄ• le kaniá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ mante
phÄ• letvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kaniá¹-á¹-ho ``taruá¹‡asassaá¹ƒ nÄ• setukÄ• mosÄ«â
kaniá¹-á¹-hassa ananuvattanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• khettaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ•
khÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• sappiphÄ• á¹‡itena yojetvÄ• adÄ• si, puthukakÄ• le puthukaá¹ƒkÄ•
lÄ• yane lÄ• yanaggaá¹ƒ, veá¹‡ikaraá¹‡e veá¹‡aggaá¹ƒ, veá¹‡iyo purisabhÄ• ravasenaban
kalÄ• paggaá¹ƒ, khale kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanadivase khalaggaá¹ƒ, madditvÄ• vÄ«hÄ«n
khalabhaá¹‡á¸• aggaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• re dhaÃ±Ã±assa pakkhipanadivase koá¹-á¹-hagg
nava vÄ• re aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. kaniá¹-á¹-ho pana khalato dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• g
jeá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±atthero jÄ• to, kaniá¹-á¹-ho subhaddaparibbÄ• jako. it
navannaá¹ƒ aggadÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnattÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dh
nÄ• ma natthi. ``navannaá¹ƒ aggadÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca tassarattaÃ
katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ pavattitasÄ• vakapÄ• ramiyÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ante pavattitattÄ•
bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpÄ• ramiyÄ• sikhÄ• ppattakÄ• le pavattitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒapu
garutaravipÄ• kameva hoti, dhammassa ca sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• ya vinÄ• kat
aggabhÄ• vasiddhÄ«ti? ``bahukÄ• rÄ• kho me paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana
upakÄ• rÄ• nussaraá¹‡amattakenevavuttaá¹ƒ.

__isipatane migadÄ• ye_ti tasmiá¹ƒ kira padese anuppanne buddhe paccekasambuddhÄ•
gandhamÄ• danapabbatesattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• nirodhÄ•
nÄ• galatÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• anotattadahe mukhaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• pattacÄ«va
Ä• gantvÄ• nipatanti. tatthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• nagare piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• katab

tatoyeva uppatitvÄ• gacchanti. iti isayo ettha nipatanti uppatanti cÄ• ti taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``i
ntisaá¹…khaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, migÄ• naá¹ƒ pana abhayatthÄ• ya dinnattÄ• ``migadÄ• yoâ€™â€
``isipatane migadÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±e buddhÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammadesanatthÄ• y
tattheva otaranti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana bhagavÄ• upakassa Ä• jÄ«vakassa upanissayaá¹ƒ dis
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 150/ paá¹-ipanno, so maá¹ƒ disvÄ• sallapitvÄ• gamissati, atha puna r
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasayojanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ pad
tenavuttaá¹ƒ ``yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«, tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<11> __antarÄ• ca gayaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca bodhi_nti gayÄ• ya ca bodhissa ca vivare tigÄ• vut
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• ato hi gayÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i gÄ• vutÄ• ni, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« \Be III 164/ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• assa ca gayÄ• ya ca antare bhagavantaá¹ƒ addasa. antarÄ• -saddena pana
upayogavacanaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. Ä«disesu ca á¹-hÄ• nesu akkharacintakÄ• ``antarÄ• gÄ• maÃ±
evaá¹ƒekameva antarÄ• -saddaá¹ƒ payujjanti, so dutiyapadenapi yojetabbo hoti, ayojiyamÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sÄ• mivacanassa pasaá¹…ge antarÄ• -saddayogena upayogavacanassa ico
vutto. __addhÄ• namagga_nti addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghamagganti atth
vibhaá¹…ge ``addhayojanaá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ«ti bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (V
addhÄ• namaggo hoti. bodhimaá¹‡á¸• ato pana gayÄ• tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ. __vippasannÄ• nÄ«_
__indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni. __parisuddho_ti niddoso. __pariyodÄ•
vevacanaá¹ƒ. nirupakkilesatÄ• yeva hi esa ``pariyodÄ• toâ€™â€™ tivutto, na setabhÄ• ven
disvÄ• va indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vippasannataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, nayaggÄ• hÄ«paÃ±Ã±Ä• kiresÄ• ta

__sabbÄ• bhibhÅ«_ti sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hito. __sabbavid
sabbaá¹ƒcatubhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ avediá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ sabbaso Ã±eyyÄ• varaá¹‡ass
dhammesuanÅ«palitto_ti sabbesu tebhÅ«makadhammesu rajjanadussanamuyhanÄ• dinÄ•
__sabbaÃ±jaho_ti sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• á¹-hito. appahÄ• tabbampi h
tappaá¹-ibaddhakilesappahÄ• nena pahÄ«nattÄ• na hotÄ«ti jahitameva hoti. __taá¹‡hakkha
taá¹‡hakkhaye nibbÄ• ne Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena vimutto. __sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• y
catubhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va jÄ• nitvÄ• . __kamuddiseyya_nti kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ``
uddiseyyaá¹ƒ.

__na me Ä• cariyo atthÄ«_ti lokuttaradhamme mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo nÄ• ma natthi. kiÃ±cÄ• p
yÄ• diso lokanÄ• thassa adhigamo, na tÄ• diso adhigamo parÅ«padeso atthi, lokuttaradhan
__natthi me paá¹-ipuggalo_ti mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«higuá¹‡ehi paá¹-inidhibhÅ«to puggalo nÄ
__sammÄ• sambuddho_ti hetunÄ• nayena cattÄ• risaccÄ• ni sayaá¹ƒ buddho \Ne III 151/.
sabbakilesagginibbÄ• panena sÄ«tibhÅ«to, kilesÄ• naá¹ƒyeva nibbutattÄ• __nibbuto_.

__kÄ• sinaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 165/ __pura_nti kÄ• siraá¹-á¹-he nagaraá¹ƒ. __Ä• haÃ±cha_nti Ä• ha
__amatadundubhi_nti veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ amatÄ• dhigamÄ• ya ugghosanÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• satt

``amatadundubhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , dhammacakkapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya taá¹ƒ amatabheriá¹
gacchÄ• mÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__arahasi anantajino_ti anantajinopi bhavituá¹ƒ yuttoti attho. anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o jitakilesoti__
hupeyyapÄ• vuso_ti Ä• vuso evampi nÄ• ma bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒvidhe nÄ• ma rÅ«paratneÄ
adhippÄ• yo. ayaÃ±hissa pabbajjÄ• ya paccayo jÄ• to. katÄ• dhikÄ• rohesa. tathÄ• hi bhag
samÄ• gamanatthaá¹ƒ padasÄ• va taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. __pakkÄ• mÄ«_tivaá¹…kah

tatthekaá¹ƒ migaluddakagÄ• makaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi, jeá¹-á¹-hakaluddako ta
tasmiÃ±ca janapade caá¹‡á¸• Ä• makkhikÄ• honti. atha naá¹ƒ ekÄ• ya cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vasÄ•
migavaá¹ƒ gacchanto ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ arahante mÄ• pamajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti cÄ• paá¹ƒ nÄ• m
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• agamÄ• si saddhiá¹ƒ puttabhÄ• tukehi. sÄ• cassa dhÄ«tÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ•
dutiyadivase upako gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gato taá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• pari
rÄ• gena abhibhÅ«to bhuÃ±jitumpi asakkonto bhÄ• janena bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vasanaá¹-á
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ``sace cÄ• paá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, jÄ«vÄ• mi. no ce, marÄ• mÄ«â€™â
divase mÄ• gaviko Ä• gantvÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ upakassa pavattiá¹ƒ pucchi. sÄ• ``ekadivasam
nÄ• gatapubboâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

mÄ• gaviko Ä• gataveseneva naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchissÄ• mÄ«ti taá¹…khaá¹‡aá
aphÄ• sukaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• de parÄ• masanto pucchi. upako nitthunanto parivattatiyeva. s
mayÄ• sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. upako ``sace cÄ• paá
mayhameva maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ seyyoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. jÄ• nÄ• sikira, bhante, kiÃ±ci sippanti? n
kiÃ±ci sippaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantenasakkÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tunti. so Ä• ha ``nÄ• h
jÄ• nÄ• mi, apica \Be III 166/ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsahÄ• rako bhavissÄ• mi, maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca
mÄ• gaviko ``amhÄ• kampi etadeva ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uttarasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ \Ne III 152/ da
dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• samanvÄ• ya putto vijÄ• yi, ``subhaddoâ€™â€™ tis
tassarodanakÄ• le ``maá¹ƒsahÄ• rakassa putta migaluddakassa putta mÄ• rodi mÄ• rodÄ
puttatosanagÄ«tena upakaá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• esi. ``bhadde tvaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ anÄ• thoti maÃ±Ã±as
sahÄ• yo, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. cÄ• pÄ• ``evamayaá¹
punappunaá¹ƒ kathesi. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocetvÄ• va majjhimadesÄ• bhimukhopakkÄ•

bhagavÄ• ca tena samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane, atha kho bhagavÄ• paá¹-ik
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``yo, bhikkhave, anantajinoti pucchamÄ• no Ä• gacchati, tassa maá¹ƒ dassey
upakopikho ``kuhiá¹ƒ anantajino vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchanto anupubbena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä
vihÄ• ramajjheá¹-hatvÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ anantajinoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
soca bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. Ä• ma u
tvaá¹ƒ vasitthÄ• ti. vaá¹…kahÄ• rajanapade, bhanteti. upaka mahallakosi jÄ• to, pabbajituá¹

pabbajissÄ• mi, bhanteti. bhagavÄ• pabbÄ• jetvÄ• tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. s
karonto anÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• avihesu nibbatto, nibbattikkhaá
pÄ• puá¹‡i. avihe nibbattamattÄ• hi satta janÄ• arahattaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, tesaá¹ƒ so aÃ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``avihaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• se, vimuttÄ• satta bhikkhavo.

rÄ• gadosaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• loke visattikaá¹ƒ ||

``upako palagaá¹‡á¸• o ca, pukkusÄ• ti ca te tayo.

bhaddiyo khaá¹‡á¸• adevo ca, bÄ• huraggi ca saá¹…giyo.

te hitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, dibbayogaá¹ƒ upaccaguâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 50, 105).

<12> __saá¹‡á¹-hapesu_nti ``neva abhivÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• katikaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒs
__bÄ• hulliko_ticÄ«varabÄ• hullÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno. __padhÄ• navibbhanto
padhÄ• natopubbe anuá¹-á¹-hitadukkaracaraá¹‡ato vibbhanto bhaá¹-á¹-ho parihÄ«no. __Ä•
cÄ«varÄ• dibahubhÄ• vatthÄ• yaÄ• vatto. __apica kho Ä• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabba_nti apica k
nibbattassaÄ• sanamattaá¹ƒ \Ne III 153/ á¹-hapetabbanti vadiá¹ƒsu. __asaá¹‡á¹-hahantÄ• _
buddhatejena abhibhÅ«tÄ• attano katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• . __nÄ• mena ca Ä•
samudÄ• carantÄ«_ti ``gotamÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti ca vadanti, ``Ä• vuso g
uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒpadhÄ• nakÄ• le tuyhaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicarimha, mukhodaka
adamha, vutthapariveá¹‡aá¹ƒsammajjimha, pacchÄ• te ko vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ akÄ• si, kacc
nacintayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ«ti attho.

__na cirassevÄ• _ti acireneva. __kulaputtÄ• _ti duvidhÄ• kulaputtÄ• jÄ• tikulaputtÄ• Ä• cÄ
pana ubhayathÄ• pi kulaputtÄ• yeva. __agÄ• rasmÄ• _ti gharÄ• . agÄ• rÄ• yahitaá¹ƒ agÄ•
kuá¹-umbaposanakammaá¹ƒ vuccati. natthi ettha agÄ• riyanti__anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. pabbajjÄ•
__pabbajantÄ«_ti upagacchanti upasaá¹…kamanti. __tadanuttara_nti taá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.
__brahmacariyapariyosÄ• na_nti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, arahattaphalant
atthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• pabbajanti. __diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme_titasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve. __sa
sacchikatvÄ• _ti attanoyeva paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paccakkhaá¹ƒkatvÄ• , aparappaccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
viharissathÄ• _ti pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• sampÄ• detvÄ• viharissatha.

__iriyÄ• yÄ• _ti dukkarairiyÄ• ya. __paá¹-ipadÄ• yÄ• _ti dukkarapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• .
__dukkarakÄ• rikÄ• yÄ• _tipasatapasatamuggayÅ«sÄ• diÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• dukkarakaraá
manussadhammatoupari. alaá¹ƒ ariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti alamariyo, ariyabhÄ• vÄ• ya samatthoti v

Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanamevaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaviseso, alamariyo ca so Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavises
__alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaviseso. Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti ca dibbacakkhupi vipassanÄ•
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampisabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi vuccati. ``appamatto samÄ•
Ä• rÄ• dhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 311) hi ettha dibbacakkhu Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. `
abhinÄ«haratiabhininnÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 235) ettha \Be III 168/ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanÄ• ya anuttarÄ• ya sambodhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 196) ettha magg
``ayamaÃ±Ã±outtarimanussadhammÄ• alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaviseso adhigato phÄ•
ettha phalaá¹ƒ. ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca pana me dassanaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di `akuppÄ• me cetovimutti,
dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti (SN c V 1081; Vin I 16) ettha paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹
dassanaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di `sattÄ• hakÄ• lakato Ä• á¸·Ä• rokÄ• lÄ• moâ€™â€™ â€™ ti (MN I 28
154/ ettha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. idhapana sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva vÄ• adhippetaá¹ƒ.

__abhijÄ• nÄ• tha me no_ti abhijÄ• nÄ• tha nu me. __evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pabhÄ• vitameta_nti ett
vÄ• kyabhedantiattho, api nu ahaá¹ƒ uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ padhÄ• ne tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡
anukkaá¹‡á¹-hanatthaá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒvÄ• divÄ• vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``Ä• vuso, mayaá¹ƒ yattha ka
vitakkayittha, mayhaá¹ƒ obhÄ• so vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«
vacanabhedaá¹ƒ akÄ• sintiadhippÄ• yo. te ekapadeneva satiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• uppannagÄ• rav
jÄ• toâ€™â€™ tisaddahitvÄ• ``no hetaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __asakkhi kho bh
bhikkhÅ«saÃ±Ã±Ä• petu_nti bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« ``buddho ahaâ€™â€™ nt
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesu_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya arahattappattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á
abhinÄ«hariá¹ƒsu.

dhammacakkappavattanasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<13> __dveme, bhikkhave, antÄ• _ti dve ime, bhikkhave, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• , dve bhÄ• gÄ• ti
anta-saddo ``pubbante Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aparante Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1063)
uccÄ• raá¹‡asamakÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattanigghoso buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• avÄ«ciá¹
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒyeva samaye paripakkakusala
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakoá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• brahmÄ• no samÄ• gacchiá¹ƒsu. pacch
pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hanakkhattena yutto puá¹‡á¹‡acando uggacchati. tasmiá¹ƒsa
dhammacakkappavattanasuttaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhanto ``dveme, bhikkhave, antÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir

tattha __pabbajitenÄ• _ti gihibandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• pabbajjupagatena. __na sevitabbÄ• _ti
vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbÄ• . __yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyo
kilesakÄ• masukhassa anuyogo, kilesakÄ• masaá¹ƒyuttassa sukhassa anugatotiattho. __hÄ
gÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ santako tehi sevitabbatÄ• ya. __pothujjaniko_ti puthujjanena andhabÄ
__anariyo_ti na ariyona visuddho na uttamo, na vÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ santako. __anatthasaá¹ƒ

atthasaá¹ƒhito, hitasukhÄ• vahakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anissitoti attho. __attakilamathÄ• nuyogo_ti a
kilamathassaanuyogo, dukkhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhuppÄ• dananti attho. __dukkho_ti \Ne III 15
kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• passayaseyyÄ• dÄ«hiattabÄ• dhanehi dukkhÄ• vaho. __majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipad
vuttaá¹ƒ. maggohi kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo eko anto, attakilamathÄ• nuyogo eko anto, et
upagacchati, vimutto etehi antehi, tasmÄ• ``majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ tivuccati. ete
__majjhimÄ• , _ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhanissaraá¹‡atthikehi paá¹-ipajjitabbatoca __paá¹-ipadÄ• _ti,
anto, doso eko anto. sassataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ, ucchedoeko antoti purimanayeneva vitthÄ•

__cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi tameva paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ thometi. paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuá¹ƒ karotÄ
catunnaá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayÄ• dibhedassa da
pavattanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti ``cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tayidaá¹ƒ satipi paá¹-ipadÄ•
avayavavasena sijjhamÄ• noattho samudÄ• yena kato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti upacÄ• ravasena vu
dutiyapadaá¹ƒ tassevavevacanaá¹ƒ. __upasamÄ• yÄ• _ti kilesupasamatthÄ• ya. __abhiÃ±Ã
saccÄ• naá¹ƒabhijÄ• nanatthÄ• ya. __sambodhÄ• yÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒyeva sambujjhanatthÄ• ya
nibbÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• ya. atha vÄ• __nibbÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nÄ• ya. ``u
saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Be III 170/ taá¹ƒ majjhimappaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetukÄ• mo ``katamÄ• ca s
``ayamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vissajjesi. tattha __ayamevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡av
nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggassa atthibhÄ• vapaá¹-isedhanatthaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• paá¹-ikkhepo hi idha
paá¹-isedhanaá¹ƒalabbhamÄ• nattÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa maggassa. __ariyo_ti kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ra
aripahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«tipi __ariyo_ arayo pÄ• padhammÄ• yanti apagacchanti eter
bhagavatÄ• desitattÄ• ariyassa ayantipi __ariyo, _ ariyabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒv
ettha pana ariyakaro ariyotipi uttarapadalopena ariya-saddasiddhi veditabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hahi a
__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko_. maggaá¹…gasamudÄ• ye hi maggavohÄ• ro, samudÄ• yo ca samud
ayaá¹ƒ panettha vacanattho --- attano avayavabhÅ«tÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• ni etassasantÄ•
paramatthato pana aá¹…gÄ• niyeva maggo paÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyÄ• dÄ«ni viya, naca aá¹…
viya. kilese mÄ• rento gacchatÄ«ti __maggo_ niruttinayena, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maggati gavesatÄ
ariyamaggo hi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontogavesanto viya hoti. nibbÄ• natthikeh
__maggo_ vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayapuÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡ato \Ne III 156/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tadatthapa
tehi paá¹-ipajjÄ«yatÄ«ti __maggo_. ettha pana Ä• diantavipariyÄ• yenasaddasiddhi veditabb

__seyyathida_nti nipÄ• to, tassa katamo so iti ceti attho, katamÄ• ni vÄ• tÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-haá¹…
sabbaliá¹…gavibhattivacanasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o hi ayaá¹ƒ nipÄ• to. ekamekampi aá¹…gaá¹ƒ m
``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi maggo ceva hetu cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1039). porÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi bhaá¹‡an
``dassanamaggosammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, abhiniropanamaggo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo ... pe ... avik
sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nanu ca aá¹…gÄ• ni samuditÄ• ni maggo antamaso satta
abhÄ• vatoti? saccametaá¹ƒ saccasampaá¹-ivedhe, maggappaccayatÄ• ya pana yathÄ• sa

paccekampitÄ• ni maggoyeva, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• samuditÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ maggakiccaá¹ƒ na sa
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«susammÄ• passatÄ«ti __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, _ sammÄ• saá¹…ka
171/ nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• teÄ• rammaá¹‡e abhiniropetÄ«ti __sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, _ sam
__sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , _ sammÄ• karoti etenÄ• ti sammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, tadeva __sammÄ• ka
etenÄ• ti__sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, _ sammÄ• vÄ• yamati ussahatÄ«ti __sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo,
anussaratÄ«ti__sammÄ• sati, _ sammÄ• samÄ• dhiyati cittaá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti __sammÄ• samÄ
nibbacanaá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni __ayaá¹ƒ kho sÄ• bhikkhave_ti tameva paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ n
--- yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ropi lokuttaramagge ekato katvÄ• kathito aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, ay
... pe ... nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti.

<14> evaá¹ƒ majjhimapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni c
pana, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha (Vism II 530) __dukkha_nti ettha__du_-iti a
dissati. kucchitaÃ±hi puttaá¹ƒ ``duputtoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, __khaá¹ƒ_-saddo pana tucche. t
``khaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. idaÃ±ca paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒkucchitaá¹ƒ anekaupaddavÄ• dhiá¹-
bÄ• lajanaparikappitadhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitato, tasmÄ• kucchitattÄ• tucchattÄ
vuccati. yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• paá¹-ivijjhanti, tasmÄ• __ ``ariyasaccaâ€
ariyapaá¹-ivijjhitabbaÃ±hi saccaá¹ƒpurimapade uttarapadalopena __ ``ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ _
tathÄ• gatassa saccantipiariyasaccaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• gatena hi sayaá¹ƒ adhigatattÄ• paveditattÄ
adhigamanÄ«yattÄ• taá¹ƒ tassa hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• etassa abhisambuddhattÄ• ariyabhÄ• va
saccantipi__ariyasaccaá¹ƒ_ pubbe viya uttarapadalopena \Ne III 157/. avitathabhÄ• vena vÄ
adhigantabbattÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ saccantipi __ariyasaccaá¹ƒ_. saccatthaá¹ƒ pana catunnampi sac
ekajjhaá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• ma.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• â€™â€™
__jÄ• ti_-saddo anekattho. tathÄ• hesa ``ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ ti (DN I 31
Ä• gato. ``atthi, visÄ• khe, nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma samaá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 71)
dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk 71) ettha saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡e. ``
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ \Be III 172/ uppannaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«
sÄ• vassa jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 124) ettha paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. ``sampatijÄ• to, Ä• nanda
II 31; MN III 207) etthapasÅ«tiyaá¹ƒ. ``akkhitto anupakuá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• tivÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti
svÄ• yamidha gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va mÄ• tukucchim
pavattesu khandhesu, itaresaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡esvevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. ayampi ca
nippariyÄ• yato pana tattha tattha nibbattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye khandhÄ• pÄ• tu
tesaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamapÄ• tubhÄ• vo jÄ• ti nÄ• ma.

kasmÄ• panesÄ• dukkhÄ• ti ce? anekesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vato. anekÄ• ni h
dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannadukkha
appaá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒpariyÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yadukkhanti. tattha kÄ• yikaceta

sabhÄ• vatoca nÄ• mato ca dukkhattÄ• __dukkhadukkha_nti vuccati. sukhÄ• vedanÄ•
vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhuppattihetuto__vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhaá¹ƒ_. upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ceva s
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• udayabbayapÄ«á¸·itattÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ_.
kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ladantasÅ«larÄ• gajapariá¸·Ä• hadosajapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• dikÄ• yikacetasikÄ• Ä•
jÄ• nitabbato upakkamassa ca apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato __paá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒ_.
dvattiá¹ƒsakammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• noÄ• bÄ• dho apucchitvÄ• va jÄ• nitabbato
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato __appaá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒ_. á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ sesad
Ä• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• di sabbampi tassa tassa dukkhassavatthubhÄ• vato __pariyÄ• yadukkha
__nippariyÄ• yadukkha_nti vuccati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ __bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itasuttÄ
Ä• dayo) bhagavatÄ• pi upamÄ• vasenapakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca s
gabbhokkantimÅ«lakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhÄ• vato dukkhÄ• . te

``jÄ• yetha \Ne III 158/ no ce narakesu satto.

tatthaggidÄ• hÄ• dikamappasayhaá¹ƒ.

labhetha dukkhaá¹ƒ na kuhiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

iccÄ• ha dukkhÄ• ti munÄ«dha jÄ• tiá¹ƒ ||

``dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be III 173/ tiracchesu kasÄ• patoda-

daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• dibhavaá¹ƒ anekaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ tattha bhaveyya jÄ• tiá¹ƒ.

vinÄ• tahiá¹ƒ jÄ• ti tatopi dukkhÄ• ||

``petesu dukkhaá¹ƒ pana khuppipÄ• sÄ• -

vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• dippabhavaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• ajÄ• tassa na tattha atthi.

tasmÄ• pi dukkhaá¹ƒ muni jÄ• timÄ• ha ||

``tibbandhakÄ• re ca asayha sÄ«te.

lokantare yaá¹ƒ asuresu dukkhaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ bhave tattha na cassa jÄ• ti.

yato ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti tatopi dukkhÄ• ||

``yaÃ±cÄ• pi gÅ«thanarake viya mÄ• tu gabbhe.

satto vasaá¹ƒ ciramato bahi nikkhamaÃ±ca.

pappoti dukkhamatighoramidampi natthi.

jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• itipi jÄ• ti ayaÃ±hi dukkhÄ• ||

``kiá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitena bahunÄ• nanu yaá¹ƒ kuhiÃ±ci.

atthÄ«dha kiÃ±cidapi dukkhamidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci.

nevatthi jÄ• tivirahena yato mahesi.

dukkhÄ• ti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ imamÄ• ha jÄ• tiâ€™â€™ nti || (Vism II 541; Vibh-a 191; Ni
1.32-33).

__jarÄ• pi_ \Ne III 159/ __dukkhÄ• _ti ettha pana duvidhÄ• jarÄ• saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±
khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• disammato santatiyaá¹ƒekabhavapariyÄ• pannakkhandhapurÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• v
panesÄ• jarÄ• saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• vatoceva dukkhavatthuto ca dukkhÄ• . yaÃ±hi
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasithilabhÄ• vaindriyavikÄ• ravirÅ«patÄ• yobbanavinÄ• savÄ«riyÄ• visÄ
avÄ• dianekapaccayaá¹ƒkÄ• yikacetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhamuppajjati, jarÄ• tassa vatthu. tenÄ• h

``aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ sithilÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• , indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rato.

yobbanassa vinÄ• sena, balassa upaghÄ• tato ||

``vippavÄ• sÄ• \Be III 174/ satÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, puttadÄ• rehi attano.

appasÄ• danÄ«yato ceva, bhiyyo bÄ• lattapattiyÄ• ||

``pappoti dukkhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ macco, kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

sabbametaá¹ƒ jarÄ• hetu, yasmÄ• tasmÄ• jarÄ• dukhÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism II 542; Vibh-a
I 1.32-33).

__byÄ• dhipi dukkho_ti idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge dukkhasaccaniddesapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na Ä
__visuddhimaggepi_dukkhasaccaniddese taá¹ƒ na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, __dhammacakkapavattan
pana upalabbhati, tasmÄ• tatthevimassa vacane aÃ±Ã±attha ca avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ

__maraá¹‡ampi dukkha_nti etthÄ• pi duvidhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca.
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒdvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ nti (DhÄ• tuk 71).
ekabhavapariyÄ• pannajÄ«vitindriyappabandhavicchedoca. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``nic
bhayaâ€™â€™ nti (Sn 581; J I 11.88), taá¹ƒidha adhippetaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tipaccayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ u
sarasamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yukkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhayamaraá¹‡antipitasseva nÄ• m
vatthubhÄ• vato dukkhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``pÄ• passa \Ne III 160/ pÄ• pakammÄ• di-nimittamanupassato.

bhaddassÄ• pasahantassa, viyogaá¹ƒ piyavatthukaá¹ƒ.

mÄ«yamÄ• nassa yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ avisesato ||

``sabbesaÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ sandhi-bandhanacchedanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

vitujjamÄ• namammÄ• naá¹ƒ, hoti dukkhaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rajaá¹ƒ ||

``asayhamappaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassetassidaá¹ƒ yato.

maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthu tenetaá¹ƒ, dukkhamicceva bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti || (Vism II 543; Vibh-a
Paá¹-is-a I 1.32-33).

imasmiÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• ne ``sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• pi dukkhÄ• â€™â€™
dukkhasaccaniddeseÄ• gataá¹ƒ, idha pana taá¹ƒ natthi, tatthÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesitab

__appiyehi sampayogo dukkho_ti ettha appiyasampayogo nÄ• ma amanÄ• pehi sattasaá¹…
dukkhavatthuto dukkho. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``disvÄ• va \Be III 175/ appiye dukkhaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hoti cetasi.

tadupakkamasambhÅ«ta-matha kÄ• ye yato idha ||

``tato dukkhadvayassÄ• pi, vatthuto so mahesinÄ• .

dukkho vuttoti viÃ±Ã±eyyo, appiyehi samÄ• gamoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__piyehi vippayogo dukkho_ti ettha pana piyavippayogo nÄ• ma manÄ• pehi sattasaá¹…kh
sokadukkhassa vatthuto dukkho. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``Ã±Ä• tidhanÄ• diviyogÄ• .

sokasarasamappitÄ• vitujjanti.

bÄ• lÄ• \Ne III 161/ yato tatoyaá¹ƒ.

dukkhoti mato piyavippayogoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti ettha ``aho vata mayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• tidhammÄ• assÄ• mÄ• â€
alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«suicchÄ• va ``yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati, tampi dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti vutt
dukkhÄ• . tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa tassa alÄ• bhato.

yaá¹ƒ vighÄ• tamayaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ idha jÄ• yati ||

``alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, patthanÄ• tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• jino dukkhaá¹ƒ, icchitÄ• lÄ• bhamabravÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• _ti ettha pana yasmÄ• indhanami
paharaá¹‡Ä• ni, gorÅ«paá¹ƒ viya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasÄ• dayo, khettamiva lÄ• yakÄ• , gÄ• maa
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakamevajÄ• tiÄ• dayo nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi vibÄ• dhentÄ• tiá¹‡a
pupphaphalapallavÄ• niviya rukkhesu upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesuyeva nibbattanti, upÄ• dÄ• n
jÄ• ti, majjhedukkhaá¹ƒ jarÄ• , pariyosÄ• nadukkhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, manorathavighÄ• tapp
icchÄ• vighÄ• tadukkhaá¹ƒicchitÄ• lÄ• bhoti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato upaparikkhiyamÄ• n
dukkhÄ• ti yadetaá¹ƒekamekaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ anekehipi kappehi na sakkÄ•
taá¹ƒ sabbampi dukkhaá¹ƒ ekajalabindumhi sakalasamuddajalarasaá¹ƒ viya yesu kesucipaÃ
saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒkhittena \Be III 176/ paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukk

tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``jÄ• tippabhutikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vuttamidha tÄ• dinÄ• .

avuttaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• ete na vijjati ||

``yasmÄ• tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• na-kkhandhÄ• saá¹…khepato ime.

dukkhÄ• ti vuttÄ• dukkhanta-desakena mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne III 162/ sarÅ«pato dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni samudayasaccaá¹ƒ dass
pana, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __saá¹ƒ_-iti ayaá¹ƒ sa
ntiÄ• dÄ«susaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, __u_-iti ayaá¹ƒ ``uppannaá¹ƒ uditaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su
__aya_-saddopana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. idaÃ±cÄ• pi dutiyasaccaá¹ƒ avasesapaccayasa
dukkhassuppattikÄ• raá¹‡antidukkhassa saá¹ƒyoge uppattikÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ``dukkhasamuda
__yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• _tiyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• . __ponobbhavikÄ• _ti punabbhavakaraá¹‡a
uttarapadalopena, punabbhavosÄ«lametissÄ• ti ponobbhavikÄ• . nandÄ«rÄ• gena sahagat
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti ``nandanato rajjanato ca nandÄ«rÄ• gabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• su avatthÄ• s
nandÄ«rÄ• gasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«_ti yatra yatra attabhÄ• vo r
tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«.

__seyyathida_nti nipÄ• to, tassa sÄ• katamÄ• ti ceti ayamattho. rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dibhedena
pavattiÄ• kÄ• rabhedato kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena tividhÄ• vuttÄ• . rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• yeva hi
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• massÄ• davasena assÄ• dayamÄ• nÄ•
hoti. yadÄ• tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ sassatanti pavattÄ• ya sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
__bhavataá¹‡hÄ• _ nÄ• ma hoti. sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato hi rÄ• go ``bhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™
tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ucchijjati vinassatÄ«ti pavattÄ• ya ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
__vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• _ nÄ• ma hoti. ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato hi rÄ• go ``vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• â
saddataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«supi.

kasmÄ• \Be III 177/ panettha taá¹‡hÄ• va samudayasaccaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti? visesahetubhÄ• va
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ« diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diupÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca tattha tattha abhinivisa
abhivaá¸• á¸• heti, dosÄ• dayopi kammassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ honti, taá¹‡hÄ• pana
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• Ä• vÄ• sasattanikÄ• yakulabhogissar
entÄ« kammavicittatÄ• ya upanissayataá¹ƒ kammassa ca sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchan
bhavÄ• divicittataá¹ƒniyameti, tasmÄ• dukkhassa visesahetubhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±esupi avijjÄ•
abhidhamme ca avasesakilesÄ• kusalamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su vuttesu dukkhahetÅ«su vijjamÄ• nes
``samudayasaccaâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkh
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yasmÄ• __ni_-saddo abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, __rodha_-saddo ca cÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
ettha saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• tassadukkharodhassa sabbagatisuÃ±Ã±attÄ• , sama
saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa \Ne III 163/ dukkharodhassaabhÄ• vo hoti tappaá¹-ip
``dukkhanirodhaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. dukkhassa vÄ• anuppÄ• danirodhapaccayattÄ• __du
dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ dassentena cettha __ ``yotassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ
vutto, so kasmÄ• vuttotice? samudayanirodhena dukkhanirodho. byÄ• dhinimittavÅ«pasam
hetunirodhena phalanirodho, tasmÄ• samudayanirodheneva dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, na aÃ±Ã±

``yathÄ• pi mÅ«le anupaddave daá¸·he.

chinnopi rukkho punareva rÅ«hati.

evampi taá¹‡hÄ• nusaye anÅ«hate.

nibbattatÄ« dukkhamidaá¹ƒ punappunaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 338).

iti yasmÄ• samudayanirodheneva dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• dukkhanirodhaá
dassentosamudayanirodhena desesi. sÄ«hasamÄ• navuttino hi tathÄ• gatÄ• . te dukkhaá¹ƒ
nirodhentÄ• dukkhanirodhaÃ±ca desentÄ• hetumhi paá¹-ipajjanti, na phale. yathÄ• hi sÄ«h
tattheva attano \Be III 178/ balaá¹ƒ dasseti, na sare, tathÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡epaá¹
titthiyÄ• pana suvÄ• navuttino. te dukkhaá¹ƒ nirodhentÄ• dukkhanirodhaÃ±cadesentÄ•
attakilamathÄ• nuyogadesanÄ• dÄ«hi phale paá¹-ipajjanti, na hetumhi. yathÄ• hisunakhÄ•
dinne bhussantÄ• leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, na pahÄ• radÄ• yake uá¹-á¹-hahanti, evaá¹ƒ a
nirodhetukÄ• mÄ• kÄ• yakhedamanuyujjanti, na kilesanirodhanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dukkha
samudayanirodhavasena desanÄ• ya payojanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho. __tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• _ti tassÄ• ``ponobbhavikÄ• â€™â€™ t
vibhattataá¹‡hÄ• ya. virÄ• go vuccati maggo. ``virÄ• gÄ• vimuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 245
vuttaá¹ƒ. virÄ• gena nirodho virÄ• ganirodho, anusayasamugghÄ• tato aseso virÄ• ganirodh
atha vÄ• virÄ• gotipahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmÄ• anusayasamugghÄ• tato aseso virÄ• go a
evampetthayojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , atthato pana sabbÄ• neva etÄ• ni nibbÄ• nassa veva
hidukkhanirodho ariyasaccanti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma taá¹‡h
ca, tasmÄ• ``virÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti ca ``nirodhoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccati. yasmÄ• ca tadeva Ä•
III 164/ honti, kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layÄ• dÄ«su cettha ekopi Ä• layo natthi, tasmÄ• __cÄ• go pa
anÄ• layo_ti vuccati.

idÄ• ni dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana,
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ dukk
Ä• rammaá¹‡avasaena tadabhimukhabhÅ«tattÄ• , paá¹-ipadÄ• ca hoti dukkhanirodhappatti
``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. sesamettha vuttanayameva. ko
dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saccaá¹-á¹-hoti? yo paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• upaparikkhiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
visaá¹ƒvÄ• dako, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• viyaanupalabbhasabhÄ• vo ca na hoti, atha kho
bÄ• dhanappabhavasantiniyyÄ• nappakÄ• rena tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• venaariyaÃ±
aggilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya lokapakati viya ca tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vosaccaá¹-á¹-hoti
aggilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi katthaci kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diupÄ• dÄ• nabhedevi
viparÄ«taá¹ƒ \Be III 179/ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• kadÄ• cipi na hoti, ``jÄ• tidhammÄ• jarÄ• dhamm
maraá¹‡adhamminoâ€™â€™ ti (AN b V 57) evaá¹ƒ vuttajÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• lokapakatÄ«ti vedita
tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghatÄ• , manussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghatÄ• , vudd
avaá¸• á¸• hananti evamÄ• dikÄ• ca lokapakatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

apica ---

nÄ• bÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ yato dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

bÄ• dhakattaniyÄ• mena, tato saccamidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

taá¹ƒ vinÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato dukkhaá¹ƒ, na hoti na ca taá¹ƒ tato.

dukkhahetuniyÄ• mena, iti saccaá¹ƒ visattikÄ• ||

nÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• nato santi, santaá¹ƒ na ca na taá¹ƒ yato.

santabhÄ• vaniyÄ• mena, tato saccamidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

maggÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na niyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, aniyyÄ• no na cÄ• pi so.

tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• , iti so saccasammato ||

iti \Ne III 165/ tacchÄ• vipallÄ• sa-bhÅ«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ catÅ«supi.

dukkhÄ• dÄ«svavisesena, saccaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• hu paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti || (Vibh-a 189).

<15> __pubbe ananussutesÅ«_ti ito pubbe ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• na anussu
catusaccadhammesu. __cakkhu_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡avevacanÄ• neva. Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva h

cakkhu viyÄ• ti __cakkhu, _ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ pakÄ• rato jÄ• nanaá¹
paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena __vijjÄ• , _ saccappaá¹-icchÄ• dakassa mohandhakÄ• rassa vidha
__Ä• loko_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ catÅ«su saccesu lokiyalokuttaramissakaá¹ƒniddiá¹-á

<16> __yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±cÄ• _ti yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __tiparivaá¹-á¹-a_nti
saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akataÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parivaá¹-á
tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divasena hi tayo parivaá¹-á¹-Ä• etassÄ• ti tiparivaá¹-á
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudaya
saccesu yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tesuyeva ``pariÃ±Ã±
pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ
kattabbakiccajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ__kiccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``pariÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pah
bhÄ• vitaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ tassakatabhÄ• vajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __kataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒyeva ekekasmiá¹ƒ saccetiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dvÄ• da
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti etesaá¹ƒ tiparivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒdvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹
uppannaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ.

__anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhi_nti uttaravirahitaá¹ƒ sabbaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sammÄ• sÄ• m
pasatthaá¹ƒ sundaraÃ±ca bodhiá¹ƒ. __bodhÄ«_ti ca bhagavato arahattamaggo idhÄ• dhipp
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒarahattamaggo anuttarÄ• bodhi hoti, na hotÄ«ti? na hoti. kasmÄ• ? asabb
tesaÃ±hi kassaci arahattamaggo arahattaphalameva deti, kassaci tisso vijjÄ• , kassacicha a
catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• , kassaci sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paccekabuddhÄ• nar
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbaguá¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ deti abhiseko viya raÃ±Ã±osabbalokissariyal
kassacipi anuttarÄ• bodhi na hotÄ«ti. __abhisambuddhotipaccaÃ±Ã±Ä• si_nti abhisambudd
paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitoti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• niá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±capana me dassanaá¹ƒ udap
adhigataguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato dassanasamatthaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±
vimuttÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ arahattaphalavimutti akuppÄ• paá¹-ipakkhehi na kopetabbÄ•
udapÄ• di. tattha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi akuppatÄ• veditabbÄ• maggasaá¹…khÄ• takÄ• raá¹‡a
catÅ«hi maggehi samucchinnakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 166/ puna anivattanatÄ• ya __kÄ• raá¹‡
akuppadhammaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattatÄ• ya__Ä• rammaá¹‡a
anÄ• kuppÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ lokiyasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• vato. __antimÄ• _ti pa
punabbhavo_ti idÄ• ni puna aÃ±Ã±o bhavo nÄ• manatthÄ«ti.

__imasmiÃ±ca pana veyyÄ• karaá¹‡asmi_nti imasmiá¹ƒ niggÄ• thake sutte. niggÄ• thakaÃ±
suttaá¹ƒpucchÄ• vissajjanasahitaá¹ƒ ``veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __bhaÃ±Ã±am
desiyamÄ• neti attho. __viraja_nti apÄ• yagamanÄ«yarÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vigamena viraj
__vÄ«tamala_ntianavasesadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• malÄ• pagamena vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ \Be III 181
paá¹-hamamaggavajjhakilesarajÄ• bhÄ• venavÄ• __virajaá¹ƒ, _ paÃ±cavidhadussÄ«lyama
dhammacakkhu_nti __brahmÄ• yusutte_ (MN II 383 Ä• dayo) heá¹-á¹-himÄ• tayo maggÄ•

(MN III 416 Ä• dayo) Ä• savakkhayo, idha pana sotÄ• pattimaggo adhippeto. catusaccasaá¹
dassanaá¹-á¹-hena cakkhÅ«ti __dhammacakkhu, _ heá¹-á¹-himesu vÄ• tÄ«su maggadham
ekaá¹ƒsotÄ• pattimaggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ti __dhammacakkhu, _ samathavipassan
sÄ«lÄ• ditividhadhammakkhandhabhÅ«tatÄ• yavÄ• dhammamayaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«tipi __dham
uppattiÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cisamudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nir
nanu ca maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na saá¹…khatadham
yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kiccavasenasabbasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ asa
paá¹-ivijjhantaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tasmÄ• tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<17> __dhammacakke_ti paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ceva desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca pavattana
dhammacakkaá¹ƒ. bodhipallaá¹…ke nisinnassa hi catÅ«su saccesu uppannaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasÄ
paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi, isipatane nisinnassa dvÄ• dasÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ya saccadesanÄ• ya p
dhammacakkaá¹ƒnÄ• ma. ubhayampi hetaá¹ƒ dasabalassa ure pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva. tad
pakÄ• sentenabhagavatÄ• dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ dhamm
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheroaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi brahmakoá¹-Ä«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sotÄ• patti
bhagavÄ• __pavatteti_ nÄ• mapavattanakiccassa aniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . patiá¹-á¹-hite __pavatti
kassapasammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• natopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va buddhupp
appavattapubbassa pavattitattÄ• . taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``pavattiteca pana bhagavatÄ• dhamm
saddamanussÄ• vesuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __bhummÄ• _tibhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakad
ekappahÄ• reneva sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vada
__obhÄ• so_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vena pavattocittapaccayautusamuá¹-á
devÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• virocittha. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• si vata bho koá¹‡á¸•
imassapi udÄ• nassa udÄ• haraá¹‡aghoso dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒpharitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ
dhammacakkappavattanassa Ä• rambhe viya parisamÄ• panepi ativiyauá¸·Ä• ratamaá¹ƒ pÄ

<18> diá¹-á¹-ho \Be III 182/ ariyasaccadhammo etenÄ• ti __diá¹-á¹-hadhammo_. esa nayo s
dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato aÃ±Ã±ampi atthÄ«ti taá¹ƒnivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``pa
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. patti ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampattito aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi vijjatÄ«ti tato visesanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``vidi
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• panesÄ• viditadhammatÄ• ekadesatopi hotÄ«ti nippadesato viditabhÄ• va
``pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenassa saccÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒyeva dÄ«p
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hiekÄ• bhisamayavasena pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dikiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ nippad
samantato ogÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒnÄ• ma hoti. sappaá¹-ibhayakantÄ• rasadisÄ• soá¸·asavatthukÄ•
tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vicikicchÄ• anenÄ• ti __tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho_. pavattiÄ• dÄ«su ``evaá¹ƒ nukho na
evaá¹ƒpavattikÄ• vigatÄ• samucchinnÄ• kathaá¹ƒkathÄ• assÄ• ti __vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho.
vesÄ• rajjappatto_tisÄ• rajjakarÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nattÄ• tappaá¹-ipak
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• visÄ• radabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ veyyattiyaá¹ƒ patto adhigato. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vesÄ• rajjappattisuppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vo katthÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``satthusÄ• saneâ€™â€™ _ti. a
adhigatattÄ• na paraá¹ƒ pacceti, parassa saddhÄ• yaettha nappavattati, na tassa paro pac

__aparappaccayo_.

__labheyyÄ• ha_nti labheyyaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• yÄ• canavacanametaá¹ƒ. __ehÄ«_ti Ä• yÄ• cit
pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• naá¹ƒanumatabhÄ• vappakÄ• sanavacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ehi sampaá
pabbajjÅ«pasampadavisesantiattho. __iti_-saddo tassa
ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhanimittavacanapariyosÄ• nadassano. tadavasÄ• no h
tenevÄ• ha __ ``ehi bhikkhÅ«ti bhagavato vacanena abhinipphannÄ• sÄ• va tassa Ä• yasm
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __cara brahmacariya_nti uparimaggattayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒbrahmaca
kimatthaá¹ƒ? __sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• ya_. idhÄ• pi ``avocÄ• â€™â€™ tisamban
koá¹-isahassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 20; Paá¹-is-a I 1.37) vuttappabhedÄ• naá¹
saá¹ƒvaravinayÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• vattanena uparibhÅ«tÄ• aggabhÅ«tÄ• sampadÄ•

<19> __nÄ«hÄ• rabhatto_ti nÄ«haá¹-abhatto, gÄ• mato bhikkhaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«h
168/. bhagavÄ• hi daharakumÄ• rake viya te bhikkhÅ« \Be III 183/ pariharanto pÄ• á¹-ipada
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• yapi gÄ• maá¹ƒ apavisitvÄ• antovihÄ• reyeva vasi.

dhammacakkappavattanasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anattalakkhaá¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<20> __Ä• mantesÄ«_ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amadivase dhammacakkappavattanato paá
sotÄ• pattiphalepatiá¹-á¹-hite aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±appamukhe paÃ±cavaggiye ``idÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipaÃ±camiyÄ• pakkhassa Ä• mantesi. __anattÄ• _ti
asÄ• mikaá¹-á¹-hena suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹-henaattapaá¹-ikkhepaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi k
``uppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hitiá¹ƒmÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tu, á¹-hÄ• nappattaá¹ƒ mÄ• jÄ«ratu, ja
udayabbayehi mÄ• kilamayatÅ«â€™â€™ tina ettha kassaci vasÄ«bhÄ• vo atthi, svÄ• yam
sÄ• mibhÅ«tassa kassaci abhÄ• vo__asÄ• mikaá¹-á¹-ho_. nivÄ• sÄ«kÄ• rakavedakaadhiá¹
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• __suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹-ho_. paraparikappitaattasabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo eva __attapa
anattataá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ__ ``rÅ«paÃ±ca hidaá¹ƒ bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
kÄ• rako vedakosayaá¹ƒvasÄ«ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to attÄ• abhavissÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±hi s
Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattanaá¹ƒ ayujjamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . kÄ• maÃ±cettha ``yasmÄ• ca k
tasmÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«passa anattatÄ• ya dukkha
tathÄ• pi ``yasmÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, tasmÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ•
sÄ• bÄ• dhatÄ• yarÅ«passa attasÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vito, tato eva ca ``na ca labbhati rÅ
hotu, evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™ tiâ€™â€™ rÅ«pe kassaci anissaratÄ• tassa c
__vedanÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<21> __taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±atha bhikkhave_ti idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ? ettakena á¹-hÄ

anattalakkhaá¹‡amevakathitaá¹ƒ, na aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni, idÄ• ni tÄ• ni dassetvÄ•
samodhÄ• netvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ipi lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni dassetuá¹ƒ idamÄ• raddhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __a
yasmÄ• hutvÄ• na hoti, tasmÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pubbe asantaá¹ƒ paccayasamavÄ• ye
bhaá¹…gupagamanena na hoti, tasmÄ• na niccanti aniccaá¹ƒ, addhuvanti adhippÄ• yo. ath
tÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• ya vipariá¹‡Ä• makoá¹-iyÄ• niccappaá¹-ikkhepatoti imehipikÄ• raá¹‡ehi \N
ettha khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppajjanavasena nirujjhanavasena ca pavattanato __uppÄ• davayav
taá¹…khaá¹‡ikatÄ• ya __tÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• _. vipariá¹‡Ä• mavantatÄ• ya __vipariá¹‡Ä• mak
rÅ«paÃ±hiuppÄ• dÄ• divikÄ• rÄ• pajjanena vipariá¹‡Ä• mantaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
eva__niccapaá¹-ikkhepo_. aniccÄ• hi dhammÄ• , teneva attano aniccabhÄ• vena atthato ni
nÄ• ma.

__dukkhaá¹ƒ bhante_ti bhante paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• kÄ• rena dukkhaá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dajarÄ• bhaá¹
nirantaraá¹ƒbÄ• dhati, paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• kÄ• renassa dukkhatÄ• . atha vÄ• santÄ• paá¹-á¹-
dukkhavatthukaá¹-á¹-henasukhapaá¹-ikkhepaá¹-á¹-hena cÄ• ti catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi dukkha
nÄ• ma dukkhadukkhatÄ• divasenasantÄ• panaá¹ƒ paridahanaá¹ƒ. tato evassa dussahatÄ•
dukkhatÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassaca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya __dukkhavatthukatÄ• _.
__sukhapaá¹-ikkhepo. vipariá¹‡Ä• madhamma_ntijarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena ca vipariá¹‡Ä• masa
yuttaá¹ƒ nu. __ta_nti evaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __e
taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• ho mamaá¹…kÄ• rabhÄ• vato. __esohamasmÄ«_timÄ• nagÄ• ho ahaá¹…kÄ•
diá¹-á¹-higÄ• ho attabhÄ• vavipallÄ• saggÄ• hato. __taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• ho_ cettha aá¹-á¹-hasata
__mÄ• nagÄ• ho_ navavidhamÄ• navasena, __diá¹-á¹-higÄ• ho_dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hiva
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-higÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yuttaá¹ƒnu taá¹ƒ samanupass

iti bhagavÄ• aniccadukkhavasena anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva dassesi. bhagavÄ• hi katthaci
dasseti, katthaci dukkhavasena, katthaci ubhayavasena. tathÄ• hi ``cakkhu attÄ• tiyo vadey
upapajjati, cakkhussa uppÄ• dopi vayopi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yassa kho pana uppÄ• dopivayopi
uppajjati ceva veti cÄ• â€™ ti iccassa evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na upapajjati. `ca
III 185/ yo vadeyya, iti cakkhu anattÄ• â€™â€™ tiimasmiÃ±ca __chachakkasutte_ (MN III 4
anattataá¹ƒ dassesi. ``rÅ«paÃ±cahidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ• abhavissa ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ me rÅ
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒyevaanattalakkhaá¹‡asutte dukkhavasena anattataá¹ƒ dasses
aniccaá¹ƒ, yadaniccaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• , yadanattÄ• , taá¹ƒ `
nesohamasmi, na me soattÄ• â€™ ti evametaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
__arahantasutte_ (saá¹ƒ0ni0 b III 76-77) ubhayavasena anattataá¹ƒ dassesi. kasmÄ• ? anic
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, anattÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paribhogabhÄ• janÄ• dÄ«su hi bhinnesu ``aho anic
``ahoanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne III 170/ pana vattÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. sarÄ«re gaá¹‡á¸• apiá¸·ak
kaá¹‡á¹-akenavÄ• viddhÄ• ``aho dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, ``aho anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
kasmÄ• ? idaÃ±hi anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
sarabhaá¹…gÄ• dayopisatthÄ• ro nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒsu, kuto paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• , tena naá¹ƒ bha

dukkhavasena vÄ• ubhayavasena vÄ• dassesi. tayidaá¹ƒ imasmimpi teparivaá¹-á¹-e anicca
__vedanÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<22> __tasmÄ• tihÄ• _ti tasmÄ• icceva vuttaá¹ƒ. __ti_-kÄ• ra __ha_-kÄ• rÄ• nipÄ• tÄ• , ya
aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• anattÄ• , tasmÄ• ti attho. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• nan
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena aniyamadassanaá¹ƒ, __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti pakÄ• rato bhedaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• aniy
atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... santike vÄ• appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹
napuá¹ƒsakaniddesÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• anavase
``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca sati aÃ±Ã±esupi napuá¹ƒsakaniddesÄ• rahesu pasaá¹
adhippetatthaá¹ƒadhicca pavattanato atippasaá¹…gassa niyamanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«paâ€™â
padadvayenapi rÅ«passaasesapariggaho kato hoti. athassa atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• rabh
``atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• . taÃ±hi kiÃ±ci atÄ«taá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anÄ
__vedanÄ• _dÄ«supi.

tattha rÅ«paá¹ƒ tÄ• va addhÄ• santatisamayakhaá¹‡avasena catudhÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
anÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ. tattha __addhÄ• vasena_ tÄ• va ekassa ekasmiá¹ƒ \Be III 186/
atÄ«taá¹ƒ, cutito uddhamanÄ• gataá¹ƒ, ubhinnamantare paccuppannaá¹ƒ. __santativasena
sabhÄ• gekautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naekÄ• hÄ• rasamauá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±capubbÄ• pariyavasena
pubbe visabhÄ• gautuÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. cit
ekavÄ«thiekajavanaekasamÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tato pubbeatÄ«t
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ santativasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhedo natthi. tesaá¹
utuÄ• hÄ• racittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upatthambhakavasena tassa atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vo
ekamuhuttapubbaá¹‡hasÄ• yanharattidivÄ• dÄ«su samayesu santÄ• navasena pavattamÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tato pubbe atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ.
__khaá¹‡avasena_uppÄ• dÄ• dikkhaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tato pubb
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, idamevetthanippariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• pariyÄ• yakathÄ• .

__ajjhattaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 171/ __vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• _ti cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ a
pavattattÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ tato bÄ• hirattÄ• bahiddhÄ• . apica niyakajjhattampi idha a
parapuggalikampica bahiddhÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti c
Ä• podhÄ• tuvajjÄ• tisso dhÄ• tuyo cÄ• ti dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anavasena
sesaá¹ƒ tatoviparÄ«tattÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ. __hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha hÄ«na
pariyÄ• yato nippariyÄ• yatoca. tattha akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pato sudassÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá
sudassÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pato paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va narakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, tÄ• va
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• veditabbÄ• . nippariyÄ• yatopana yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• aku
uppajjati, taá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. yaá¹ƒ pana Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kusa
uppajjati, taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. yathÄ• hi akusalavipÄ• ko sayaá¹ƒ aniá¹-
uppajjati, na iá¹-á¹-he, evaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kopisayaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-ho iá¹-á¹-heyeva uppajjati, na

__yaá¹ƒ dÅ«re santike vÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ, tadeva duppaá¹-ivijjhasabhÄ• vattÄ• dÅ«
suppaá¹-ivijjhasabhÄ• vattÄ• santike. apicetthaokÄ• satopi upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«ras
sabba_nti taá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hipadehi visuá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __samm
daá¹-á¹-habba_nti sahavipassanÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yadaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• _ \Be III 187/ __kÄ• ci vedanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pana santativasena ca khaá¹‡avasena c
vedanÄ• yaatÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannabhÄ• vo veditabbo. tattha (Vism II 497 Ä• dayo)
__santativasena_ekavÄ«thiekajavanaekasamÄ• pattipariyÄ• pannÄ• ekavidhavisayasamÄ
buddharÅ«paá¹ƒpassantassa dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa pavattasaddhÄ• disahitavedanÄ•
atÄ«tÄ• , pacchÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• . __khaá¹‡avasena_ khaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannÄ• paccuppa
pacchÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• . ajjhattabahiddhÄ• bhedo niyakajjhattavasena veditabbo. oá¸·Ä• rikas
vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• naye
jÄ• tisabhÄ• vapuggalalokiyalokuttaravasena veditabbo. __jÄ• tivasena_tÄ• va akusalaveda
kilesasantÄ• pasabhÄ• vato ca avÅ«pasantavuttÄ«tikusalavedanÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sabyÄ
savipÄ• kato kilesasantÄ• pasabhÄ• vatosÄ• vajjato ca vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ
kilesasantÄ• pasabhÄ• vato sabyÄ• pajjatosÄ• vajjato ca kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ•
vuttavipariyÄ• yatoakusalÄ• ya sukhumÄ• . dvepi kusalÄ• kusalavedanÄ• sabyÄ• pÄ• rato
yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ duvidhÄ• yapi abyÄ• katÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , vuttavipariyÄ• yena duvidhÄ• p
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va jÄ• tivasena oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__sabhÄ• vavasena_ \Ne III 172/ pana dukkhavedanÄ• nirassÄ• dato savipphÄ• rato ubbe
itarÄ• hidvÄ«hi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• pana dve sÄ• tato santato paá¹‡Ä«tato manÄ• pato ma
yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒdukkhÄ• ya sukhumÄ• . ubho pana sukhadukkhÄ• savipphÄ• rato khobhak
adukkhamasukhÄ• yaoá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ• vuttavipariyÄ• yena tadubhayato sukhumÄ• . evaá
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __puggalavasena_ pana asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ•
samÄ• pannassavedanÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , vipariyÄ• yena itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pugga
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __lokiyalokuttaravasena_ pana sÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• lo
\Be III 188/ oghaniyato yoganiyato ganthaniyato nÄ«varaá¹‡iyato upÄ• dÄ• niyato
saá¹ƒkilesikatoputhujjanasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ca anÄ• savÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ• vipariyÄ•
evaá¹ƒlokiyalokuttaravasena oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

tattha jÄ• tiÄ• divasena sambhedo pariharitabbo. akusalavipÄ• kakÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asam
jÄ• tivasena abyÄ• katattÄ• sukhumÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• divasena oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• h
vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• , dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . asamÄ• pannassavedanÄ• oá¸·Ä•
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 11). yathÄ• ca dukkhavedanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• dayopi jÄ• ti
sabhÄ• vÄ• divasena sukhumÄ• honti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• divasena sambhedo na hoti
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• . seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- abyÄ• katÄ• jÄ• tivasena kusalÄ• ku
``katamÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• , kiá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• , kiá¹ƒ sukhÄ• , kiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa, kiá¹ƒ asamÄ

kiá¹ƒ anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• dibhedo parÄ• masitabbo. esa nayo sabb

apica ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana vedanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• su
tivacanato akusalÄ• dÄ«supi lobhasahagatÄ• ya dosasahagatavedanÄ• aggi viya attano ni
lobhasahagatÄ• sukhumÄ• . dosasahagatÄ• pi niyatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , aniyatÄ• sukhumÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . kappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• supiasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , it
lobhasahagatÄ• pana diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi niyat
asaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• sukhumÄ• , avisesena akusalÄ• bahuvipÄ• kÄ• o
sukhumÄ• . kusalÄ• pana appavipÄ• kÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , bahuvipÄ• kÄ• sukhumÄ• .

apica \Ne III 173/ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• sukhumÄ• , tato
tatolokuttarÄ• . kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ca dÄ• namayÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ«lamayÄ• sukhumÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• pi duhetukÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• \Be III 189/, tihetukÄ• sukhumÄ• . tihetukÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , asaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• oá¸·Ä
paÃ±camajjhÄ• nikÄ• sukhumÄ• va. arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasampay
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasampayuttÄ• sukhumÄ• va. lokuttarÄ• ca sotÄ• patt
pe ... arahattamaggasampayuttÄ• sukhumÄ• va. esa nayo taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mivipÄ• kakiriya
dukkhÄ• diasamÄ• pannÄ• disÄ• savÄ• divasenavuttavedanÄ• su ca.

__okÄ• savasena_ cÄ• pi niraye dukkhÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ sukhumÄ•
paranimmitavasavattÄ« sukhumÄ• va. yathÄ• ca dukkhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• pi sabbattha ya
__vatthuvasena_ cÄ• pi hÄ«navatthukÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , paá¹‡Ä«tavatt
hÄ«nappaá¹‡Ä«tabhede yÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ• hÄ«nÄ• . yÄ• ca sukhumÄ• , sÄ• paá¹‡Ä
pana akusalÄ• vedanÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi dÅ«re, santikapadaá¹ƒ akusalÄ•
santiketiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vibhattaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• akusalÄ• vedanÄ• visabhÄ• gato asaá¹ƒ sa
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi dÅ«re, tathÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• akusalÄ• ya. esa nayo sabbavÄ•
sabhÄ• gato ca saá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hato ca sarikkhatoca akusalÄ• ya santiketi. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vedanÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«nampi evameva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<23> __sutavÄ• _ti Ä• gamÄ• dhigamasaá¹…khÄ• tena bÄ• husaccena samannÄ• gatattÄ•
__nibbindatÄ«_tiukkaá¹‡á¹-hati. ettha ca __nibbidÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«vipassanÄ
__nibbindaá¹ƒ virajjatÄ«_ti ettha virÄ• gavasena cattÄ• ro maggÄ• kathitÄ• . __virÄ• gÄ• v
maggeneva hetubhÅ«tena paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttivasena vimuccati. iminÄ• cattÄ• risÄ• m
__vimuttasmiá¹ƒ vimuttamiti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• panapaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡
jÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi tassa bhÅ«mi. tena hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ariyasÄ• vakopaccavekkhanto ``khÄ
tiÄ• dÄ«ni pajÄ• nÄ• ti. katamÄ• panassa jÄ• ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , kathaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ
jÄ• ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• pubbeva khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• , na anÄ• gatÄ• anÄ• gate vÄ• yÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• vato
maggassa abhÄ• vitattÄ• uppajjeyya ekacatupaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavesuekacatupaÃ±cakkhan

maggassa bhÄ• vitattÄ• anuppÄ• dadhammataá¹ƒ \Be III 190/Ä• pajjanena khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , taá
pahÄ«nakilese \Ne III 174/ paccavekkhitvÄ• kilesÄ• bhÄ• ve vijjamÄ• nampikammaá¹ƒ Ä• y
hotÄ«ti jÄ• nanto pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

__vusita_nti vutthaá¹ƒ parivutthaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitanti attho.
__brahmacariya_ntimaggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ. puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena hi saddhiá¹ƒ satta s
maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ vasantinÄ• ma, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo vutthavÄ• so, tasmÄ• ariyasÄ• va
paccavekkhanto ``vusitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. __kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«ya
catÅ«himaggehi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena soá¸·asavidhampi
attho. puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dayo hi taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karonti, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo katakaraá¹
tasmÄ• ariyasÄ• vako attano karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto ``kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â
__nÄ• paraá¹ƒitthattÄ• yÄ• _ti idÄ• ni puna itthabhÄ• vÄ• ya evaá¹ƒsoá¸·asakiccabhÄ• vÄ•
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒme natthÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. atha vÄ• __itthattÄ• yÄ• _ti itthabhÄ•
idÄ• nivattamÄ• nakkhandhasantÄ• nÄ• aparaá¹ƒ khandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ natthi,
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• rukkhÄ• viya. te carimakaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aniro
jÄ• tavedonibbÄ• yissantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

<24> __attamanÄ• te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinandu_nti te bhikkhÅ« sakama
pÄ«tisomanassehi vÄ• samattamanÄ• hutvÄ• karavÄ«karutamaÃ±junÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhe
paá¹‡á¸• itajanahadayÄ• naá¹ƒamatÄ• bhisekasadisena brahmassarena bhÄ• sato bhagava
sulapitaá¹ƒ ``evametaá¹ƒbhagavÄ• , evametaá¹ƒ sugatÄ• â€™â€™ ti matthakena sampaá¹
sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒsu cÄ• tiattho. ayaÃ±hi __abhinanda_-saddo ``abhinandati abhivadatÄ«â€
5; b IV 114, 118) taá¹‡hÄ• yapi Ä• gato. ``annamevÄ• bhinandanti, ubhaye devamÄ• nusÄ•
upagamanepi.

``cirappavÄ• siá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ, dÅ«rato sotthimÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• timittÄ• suhajjÄ• ca, abhinandanti Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 219; Vv 861) ---

Ä• dÄ«su \Be III 191/ sampaá¹-icchanepi. ``abhinanditvÄ• anumoditvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
svÄ• yamidha anumodanasampaá¹-icchanesu yujjati. tenavuttaá¹ƒ ``anumodiá¹ƒsu ceva sa
175/ cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittÄ• nivimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti anuppÄ• daniro
anupÄ• dÄ• ya aggahetvÄ• kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• diyitvÄ•
arahanto_tibhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cha janÄ• arahanto. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana devabrahmÄ• n
idaá¹ƒmanussaarahanteyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``cha manussÄ• arahanto hontÄ

anattalakkhaá¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

yasassa pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<25> idÄ• ni yasassa pabbajjaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tena kho pana samayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __hemantiko_tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sv II 42; AN-a II 3.39) yattha su
vasituá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ hemantiko. itaresupieseva nayo. ayaá¹ƒ panettha vacanattho --- hemante
uttarapadalopena, hemantaá¹ƒarahatÄ«ti __hemantiko_. itaresupi eseva nayo. tattha vassik
nÄ• tiuccohoti nÄ• tinÄ«co, dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• nipissa nÄ• tibahÅ«ni nÄ• titanÅ«ni,
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡apaccattharaá¹‡akhajjabhojjÄ• nipetthamissakÄ• neva vaá¹-á¹-anti. hemar
nÄ«cÄ• honti, dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• nitanukÄ• ni sukhumachiddÄ• ni, uá¹‡happavesanatth
hariyanti, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡apaccattharaá¹‡anivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• nipanettha uá¹‡havikir
vaá¹-á¹-anti, khajjabhojjaá¹ƒ siniddhaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukasannissitaÃ±ca. gimhike thambhÄ• pi bhit
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• ni panettha bahÅ«ni vipulajÄ• tÄ• nihonti, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• ni sÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-anti, khajjabhojjÄ• ni madhurarasasÄ«tavikiriyÄ• ni, vÄ• tapÄ• nasamÄ«pesu cettha
á¹-hapetvÄ• udakassa pÅ«retvÄ• nÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«hi saÃ±chÄ• denti, tesu tesu padesesu
deve vassante viya udakadhÄ• rÄ• nikkhamanti.

__nippurisehÄ«_ti \Be III 192/ purisavirahitehi. na kevalaÃ±cettha tÅ«riyÄ• nevanippurisÄ• n
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nipi nippurisÄ• neva. dovÄ• rikÄ• pi itthiyova, nahÄ• panÄ• diparikamm
kira ``tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ issariyasukhasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavamÄ• nassa purisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pari
puttassa mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbakiccesu itthiyova á¹-hapÄ• pesi. __paÃ±cahi kÄ• m
rÅ«pasaddÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi. __samappitassÄ• _ti sammÄ• appit
__samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tassÄ• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __paricÄ• rayamÄ• nassÄ• _tiparito
tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡e indriyÄ• ni cÄ• rayamÄ• nassÄ• ti attho. __Ä• á¸·ambara_nti paá¹‡
muttakesaá¹ƒ, vippakiá¹‡á¹‡akesanti attho. __vikkheá¸·ika_nti vissandamÄ• nalÄ• laá¹ƒ. __
viruddhaá¹ƒ palapantiyovÄ• rudantiyo vÄ• . __susÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e_ti Ä• makasusÄ• naá
parijananti sambandho. __udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvegavasena udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• n
vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• resÄ«tiattho.

<26> __idaá¹ƒ kho yasÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. taÃ±hi taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«
anupaddutaá¹ƒanupassaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca. __anupubbiá¹ƒ katha_nti (Sv II 75; Ps II 69) dÄ• nÄ•
sÄ«lÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ, saggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ magganti evamanupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikathaá¹ƒ.
``idaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, bhogÄ•
visamagatassatÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idhalokaparalokesu dÄ• nasadis
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒtÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. idaÃ±hi avassayaá¹-á¹
ratanamayasÄ«hÄ• sanasadisaá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henamahÄ• pathavÄ«sadisaá¹ƒ, A
Ä• lambanarajjusadisaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±hi dukkhanittharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena nÄ• vÄ• , samassÄ• sana

bhayaparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena susaá¹…khatanagaraá¹ƒ, maccheramalÄ• dÄ«hi anupalittaá¹-
nidahanaá¹-á¹-hena aggi, durÄ• sadaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• sÄ«viso, asantÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«ho
balavantaá¹-á¹-henahatthÄ«, abhimaá¹…galasammataá¹-á¹-hena setausabho, khemantabh
valÄ• hako assarÄ• jÄ• . dÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• metaá¹ƒ mayÄ• gatamaggo, mayheveso vaá¹ƒso, n
velÄ• mamahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Ä• mahÄ• govindamahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Ä• mahÄ• sudassanamahÄ• ya
mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Ä• pavattitÄ• , sasabhÅ«tena jalite \Be III 193/ aggikkhandhe attÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
sampattayÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. dÄ• naÃ±hi loke sakkasampattiá¹ƒ deti, mÄ• ra
brahmasampattiá¹ƒcakkavattisampattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccekabodhiÃ±Ä
abhisambodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ tievamÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• naguá¹‡appaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutt

yasmÄ• pana dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadanto sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tasmÄ• tadanantaraá
dÄ• naÃ±hi nÄ• ma dakkhiá¹‡eyyesu hitajjhÄ• sayena pÅ«janajjhÄ• sayena vÄ• attano sar
paresaá¹ƒpariccajanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dÄ• yako sattesu ekantahitajjhÄ• sayo purisapuggalo, pa
santakaá¹ƒharatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadanto sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ
dÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒsÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. apica __dÄ• nakathÄ• _ tÄ• va pacurajanesupi pava
sukarattÄ• sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa \Ne III 177/ upÄ• yabhÄ• vato ca Ä• dito kathitÄ• . par
pariggahavatthÅ«sunissaá¹…gabhÄ• vato sukheneva sÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• diyati, tattha ca supp
dÄ• yakapaá¹-iggÄ• hakavisuddhitoparÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• parapÄ«á¸·Ä• nivattivacanato
akiriyadhammavacanato bhogayasasampattihetuá¹ƒvatvÄ• bhavasampattihetuvacanato ca
sÄ«lakathÄ• kathitÄ• .

__sÄ«lakathÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ avassayo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹
parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ mama vaá¹ƒso, ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…khapÄ• lanÄ• garÄ•
bhÅ«ridattanÄ• garÄ• jakÄ• le campeyyanÄ• garÄ• jakÄ• lesÄ«lavarÄ• jakÄ• le mÄ• tuposa
chaddantahatthirÄ• jakÄ• leti anantesu attabhÄ• vesusÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«resiá¹ƒ. idhalokapara
sÄ«lasadiso avassayo sÄ«lasadisÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasadiso alaá¹…kÄ• ro natthi, sÄ«lapupphasadisaá¹ƒpupphaá¹ƒ natthi, sÄ
natthi. sÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena hi alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ sÄ«lakusumapiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒsÄ«lagandhÄ
olokento tittiá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• disÄ«laguá¹‡appaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ saggo labbhatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• nantaraá
__saggakathÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``ayaá¹ƒ saggo nÄ• ma iá¹-á¹-ho kanto manÄ• po \Be III 194/, nic
sampattiyo labbhanti, cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• devÄ• navutivassasatasahassÄ• nidibbasukh
paá¹-ilabhanti, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• tisso ca vassakoá¹-iyo saá¹-á¹-hi ca vassasatasahassÄ• nÄ«
tievamÄ• disaggaguá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• . saggasampattiá¹ƒ kathayantÄ• naÃ±hi bu
nappahoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``anekapariyÄ• yena kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, saggakathaá¹ƒ ka

evaá¹ƒ saggakathÄ• ya palobhetvÄ• puna hatthiá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• tassa soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ch

anicco addhuvo, na ettha chandarÄ• go kÄ• tabboti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• m
Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 177; Vin IV 417) nayena kÄ• mÄ• naá¹
saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ kathesi. tattha __Ä• dÄ«navo_tidoso, aniccatÄ• dinÄ• appassÄ• datÄ• dinÄ
atha vÄ• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• tipavattatÄ«ti __Ä• dÄ«navo, _ paramakapaá¹‡atÄ• . tathÄ• ca
paccavekkhantÄ• naá¹ƒ paccupatiá¹-á¹-hanti. __okÄ• ro_ti lÄ• makabhÄ• vo nihÄ«nabhÄ• v
seá¹-á¹-hehi na sevitabbatÄ• ca. __saá¹ƒkileso_ti tehi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilissanaá¹ƒ, vibÄ•
upatÄ• petabbatÄ• tiattho.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne III 178/ kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navena tajjetvÄ• __nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• se
kÄ• mesuÄ• dÄ«navÄ• , paá¹-ipakkhato tattakÄ• va nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . apica ``ne
nÄ• metaá¹ƒasambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nikkhantaá¹ƒ kÄ• mehi, nikkhantaá¹ƒ kÄ
nikkhantaá¹ƒ kÄ• mavitakkehi, nikkhantaá¹ƒ kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hehi, nikkhantaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• n
nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒpakÄ• sesi, pabbajjÄ• ya jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su ca guá¹‡e vibhÄ• ve
saggaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• svÄ• yaá¹ƒ saggo rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi upakkiliá¹-á¹-ho, sabbathÄ• pi anupak
ariyamaggotidassanatthaá¹ƒ saggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ maggo kathetabbo. maggaÃ±ca kathenten
tadadhigamupÄ• yasandassanatthaá¹ƒsaggapariyÄ• pannÄ• pi pageva itare sabbepi kÄ• m
addhuvÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• tikÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navo, hÄ«nÄ• gammÄ• pothu
tesaá¹ƒ okÄ• rolÄ• makabhÄ• vo, sabbepi bhavÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«tÄ• ti tattha sa
sabbasaá¹ƒkilesavippamuttaá¹ƒnibbÄ• nanti nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒso \Be III 195/ ca kathe
Ä• dÄ«navookÄ• ro saá¹ƒkileso nekkhamme ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒso pakÄ• sitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ

__kallacitta_nti kammaniyacittaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavattitadesanÄ• ya assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹
cittadosÄ• naá¹ƒvigatattÄ• uparidesanÄ• ya bhÄ• janabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena kammakkhan
assaddhiyÄ• dayovÄ• yasmÄ• cittassa rogabhÅ«tÄ• tadÄ• tassa vigatÄ• , tasmÄ• kallac
diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• dikilesavigamena __muducittaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• macchandÄ• divigamena __vinÄ
_sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• rapÄ«tipÄ• mojjayogena __udaggacittaá¹ƒ_. tattha saddh
pasannacittaá¹ƒyadÄ• bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti sambandho. atha vÄ• __kallacitta_nti kÄ
arogacittaá¹ƒ. __muducitta_nti byÄ• pÄ• davigamena mettÄ• vasena akaá¹-hinacittaá¹ƒ.
__vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitta_ntiuddhaccakukkuccavigamena vikkhepassa vigatattÄ• tena apihitac
__udaggacitta_ntithinamiddhavigamena sampaggahavasena alÄ«nacittaá¹ƒ. __pasannacitt
vicikicchÄ• vigamenasammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ adhimuttacittanti evampettha attho veditabbo
__sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• _tisÄ• maá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• , attanÄ• yeva uddharitvÄ• gahitÄ• , say
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±esantiattho. kÄ• ca pana sÄ• ti? ariyasaccadesanÄ• . tenevÄ• h
nirodhaá¹ƒmaggaâ€™â€™ nti.

__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• upamÄ• vasena tassa kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyamaggupPÄ• c
__apagatakÄ• á¸·aka_nti vigatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ. __sammadevÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu eva. __rajana
nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• diraá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti gaá¹‡heyya, pabhassaraá¹ƒ bh

Ä• sane_ti tassaá¹ƒyeva nisajjÄ• yaá¹ƒ. etenassa lahuvipassakatÄ• tikkhapaÃ±Ã±atÄ• sukhapaá¹-ipadakhippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• ca dassitÄ• hoti. __viraja_ntiÄ• di \Ne III 179/ vuttan upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- vatthaá¹ƒ viya cittaá¹ƒ, vatthassa Ä• gantukamalehikiliá¹-á¹-ha rÄ• gÄ• dimalehi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo, dhovanasilÄ• viya anupubbikathÄ• , udakaá¹ƒ v temetvÄ• temetvÄ• Å«sagomayachÄ• rikakhÄ• rakehi kÄ• á¸·akapadesesammadditvÄ• va saddhÄ• sinehena temetvÄ• temetvÄ• satisamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hidose sithile katvÄ• sÄ«l sodhane vÄ«riyÄ• rambho, tena payogenavatthe kÄ• á¸·akÄ• pagamo viya vÄ«riyÄ• rambh raá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be III 196/viya ariyamaggo, tena suddhassa vatthassa pabhassarabhÄ• v vikkhambhitakilesassa cittassamaggena pariyodapananti.

<27> __assadÅ«te_ti Ä• ruá¸·haasse dÅ«te. __iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti iddhikiriyaá¹ƒ. __abhisaá¹…kharesÄ«_tiabhisaá¹…khari, akÄ• sÄ«ti attho. kimatthanti ce? ubhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitabbavisesantarÄ• yanisedhanatthaá¹ƒ. yadi hi so puttaá¹ƒ passeyya, puttassapi seá¹-á¹-hissapi dhammacakkhupaá¹-ilÄ• bhona siyÄ• . adiá¹-á¹-hasaccopi hi ``dehi te mÄ• t yÄ• canto kathaÃ±hinÄ• ma vikkhepaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• bhagavato dhammadesanÄ• nus dhammacakkhuá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabheyya, yaso ca evaá¹ƒ tena yÄ• ciyamÄ• no kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vikk arahattepatiá¹-á¹-haheyya.

__etadavocÄ• _ti bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ abbhanumodamÄ• no etaá¹ƒ ``abhikkantaa tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒavoca. __abhikkanta_-saddo cÄ• yamidha abbhanumodane, tasmÄ• sÄ• c vuttaá¹ƒhoti.

``bhaye kodhe pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yaá¹ƒ, turite kotÅ«halacchare.

hÄ• se soke pasÄ• de ca, kare Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ budhoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

iminÄ• va lakkhaá¹‡ena idha pasÄ• davasena pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ __seyyathÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• catÅ«hi upamÄ• hi bhagavato desanaá¹ƒ thometi. tattha __nikkujjita_ntiadhomukhaá¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ukkujjeyyÄ• _ti __paá¹-icchanna_ntitiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dichÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __vivareyyÄ• _ti ugghÄ• á¹-eyya. __m disÄ• mÅ«á¸·hassa. __maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyyÄ• _ti hatthe gahetvÄ• ``esa maggoâ€™â€™ __andhakÄ• re_tikÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasÄ« aá¸• á¸• haratti ghanavanasaá¹‡á¸• amegha

evaá¹ƒ \Ne III 180/ desanaá¹ƒ thometvÄ• imÄ• ya desanÄ• ya ratanattaye pasannacitto pas ``esÄ• haâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __esÄ• ha_nti eso ahaá¹ƒ. __upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá bhagavÄ• ``upÄ• sako ayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retu, jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«ti attho. __ajjatagge_ Ä• diatthe, tasmÄ• __ajjatagge_ti ajjataá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti \Be III 197/ evamattho veditab ajjatantiajjabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ``ajjadaggeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, __da_-kÄ• ro padasandhikar

katvÄ• tiattho. __pÄ• á¹‡upeta_nti pÄ• á¹‡ehi upetaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va me jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattati, tÄ•
anaÃ±Ã±asatthukaá¹ƒtÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kappiyak
dhÄ• retu jÄ• nÄ• tu. ahaÃ±hi sacepi me tikhiá¹‡ena asinÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ chindeyya, neva buc
ti vÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ ``na dhammoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ``na saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti
attasanniyyÄ• tanenasaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ ``abhikkantaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vitthÄ• ropana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatoyevÄ• ti idha na

<28> __bhÅ«miá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassÄ• _ti attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hamatthaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantas
__iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhesÄ«_tiyathÄ• taá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati ta
kulaputtaá¹ƒ passati, tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tiattho. __adhivÄ• setÅ«_ti sampaá¹-icchatu.
yaá¹ƒ me tumhesu sakkÄ• raá¹ƒkaroto ajja bhavissati puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaÃ±ca, ta
bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• venÄ• _tibhagavÄ• kÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• caá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ•
karonto tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• venaadhivÄ• sesi, seá¹-á¹-hissa anuggahatthaá¹ƒ manasÄ• va samp
__ ``ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tibhagavÄ• avocÄ• _ti tassa kira iddhimayapattacÄ«varassa up
anekÄ• sujÄ• tÄ«su cÄ«varÄ• diaá¹-á¹-haparikkhÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™
tÄ• vadevabhaá¹‡á¸• u kÄ• sÄ• vavasano aá¹-á¹-hahi bhikkhuparikkhÄ• rehi sarÄ«re paá¹-i
vassasaá¹-á¹-hikattheroviya bhagavantaá¹ƒ namassamÄ• nova nisÄ«di. yo hi cÄ«varÄ• dike
pattacÄ«varamevavÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• diariyassa puthujjanasseva vÄ• sÄ«lasampannassa
parikkhÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒanÄ• gate ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya paccayo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthan
sati adhikÄ• rasampattiyaá¹ƒbuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• ve iddhimayaparikkhÄ• ralÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<29> __paá¹‡Ä«tenÄ• _ti uttamena. __sahatthÄ• _ti sahatthena. __santappetvÄ• _ti suá¹-á
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ suhitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sampavÄ• retvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu pav
alantihatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-ikkhipÄ• petvÄ• . __bhuttÄ• vi_nti bhuttavantaá¹ƒ \Be III 198/
__onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡i_ntipattato onÄ«tapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, apanÄ«tahatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``onit
ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tassattho --- onittaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vinÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ne III 181/ patta
onittapattapÄ• á¹‡i, taá¹ƒ __onittapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, _ hatthe ca pattaÃ±ca dhovitvÄ• ekama
nikkhipitvÄ• nisinnantiattho. __ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsÅ«_ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«t
okÄ• se nisÄ«diá¹ƒsÅ«tiattho. __dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaatthaá¹ƒ__sandassetvÄ• _ kusale ca dhamme __samÄ•
__samuttejetvÄ• _ saussÄ• haá¹ƒkatvÄ• tÄ• ya ca saussÄ• hatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ehi ca vijjamÄ•
dhammaratanavassaá¹ƒ vassitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

yasassa pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catugihisahÄ• yapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<30> idÄ• ni tassa sahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``assosuá¹ƒ khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒanuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- seá¹-á¹-hino ca anuseá¹-á¹-hino ca yesaá¹ƒ ku
seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«nikulÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ __seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá
Ä• gatehi seá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi ca anuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«hica samannÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ kulÄ• nanti attho. __
puttÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ni. __kesamassuá¹ƒohÄ• retvÄ• _ti kesaÃ±ca massuÃ±ca oropetvÄ•
kasÄ• yarasapÄ«tÄ• nibrahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ• naá¹ƒ anucchavikÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni. __orak
sesamettha vuttanayameva.

catugihisahÄ• yapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sagihisahÄ• yapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<31> paÃ±Ã±Ä• samattÄ• naá¹ƒ gihisahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yapi yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá
sabbesaá¹ƒ pubbayogo vattabboti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasaÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Be III 199/ __k
pubbayogoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vaggabandhanenÄ• _ti gaá¹‡abandhanena, e
__anÄ• thasarÄ«rÄ• nÄ«_ti anÄ• thÄ• ni matakaá¸·evarÄ• ni. __paá¹-ijaggantÄ• _ti bahinÄ•

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sagihisahÄ• yapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<32> idÄ• ni \Ne III 182/ saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho bhagav
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒanupubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• (Spk I 1.141) --- __muttÄ• ha_nti m
__cÄ• rika_ntianupubbagamanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su anukkamena
attho. __carathÄ• _ti divasaá¹ƒ yojanaparamaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• caratha. __mÄ• ekena dve a
maggenadvÄ«su gatesu ekasmiá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desente ekena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena á¹-hÄ• t
__Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡a_nti Ä• dimhi kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ bhaddakaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __majjha
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• metaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa ca desanÄ• ya ca vasena dubbidh
Ä• di, samathavipassanÄ• maggÄ• majjhaá¹ƒ, phalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ«las
vipassanÄ• maggÄ• majjhaá¹ƒ, phalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ«lasamÄ• dhivipas
phalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. desanÄ• ya pana catuppadikagÄ• thÄ• yatÄ• va paá¹-
majjhaá¹ƒ, catuttho pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. paÃ±capadachappadÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• doÄ• di,
sesÄ• majjhaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• nusandhikassa suttassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• di, idamavocÄ• ti pariyosÄ•
anekÄ• nusandhikassa suttassa majjhebahukampi anusandhi majjhameva, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ttha_ntisÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• desetha. __sabyaÃ±jana_nti byaÃ±ja
paripÅ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• desetha. __kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti sakalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parisu
nirupakkilesaá¹ƒ. __brahmacariya_nti sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ
karotha.

__apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhumhi appakilesarajasabhÄ• vÄ• , dukÅ«lasÄ•
catuppadikagÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• \Be III 200/ sattÄ• sant
__parihÄ• yantÄ«_ti alÄ• bhaparihÄ• niyÄ• dhammato parihÄ• yanti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``anad
visesÄ• dhigamato parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __senÄ• nigamo_ti senÄ• ya nigamo. paá¹
tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne senÄ• niveso ahosi, tasmÄ• so padeso ``senÄ• nigamoâ€™â€™ tivuco
pÄ• á¹-ho, senÄ• ni nÄ• ma sujÄ• tÄ• ya pitÄ• , tassa gÄ• motiattho. __tenupasaá¹…kamis
uyyojetvÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kÄ• retvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi paricariyamÄ• no viharis
jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasahassÄ• nidassetvÄ• dhammame

<33> __mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• _ti attano visayaá¹ƒ atikkamituá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanne satte mÄ• retÄ«ti
183/ pÄ• pe niyojeti, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• pe niyuttoti __pÄ• pimÄ• _. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipissakaá¹‡ho
namuci pamattabandhÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni bahÅ«ni nÄ• mÄ• ni, idha pana nÄ• madvayameva gah
``ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gotamo mahÄ• yuddhaá¹ƒ vicÄ• rentoviya `mÄ• ekena dve agamittha,
saá¹-á¹-hi jane uyyojeti, imasmiá¹ƒ panaekasmimpi dhammaá¹ƒ desente mayhaá¹ƒ cittassa
bahÅ«su desentesukuto bhavissati, paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• upasaá¹…k

__sabbapÄ• sehÄ«_ti sabbehi kilesapÄ• sehi. __ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• _ti ye
dibbakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• mÄ• nusakakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ca kilesapÄ•
baddhoti vadati. __mahÄ• bandhanabaddho_ti mahatÄ• kilesabandhanena baddho, mahat
kilesabandhanassaá¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te bhavacÄ• rake baddhoti attho. __na me samaá¹‡a mo
mama visayatona muccissasi. ``na me samaá¹‡a mokkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca idaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro
sabbapÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ asaddahanto vadati, saddahantopi vÄ•
paresaá¹ƒsattÄ• naá¹ƒ mokkhÄ• ya ussÄ• haá¹ƒ na kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti santajjento koha

__nihato_ti tvaá¹ƒ mayÄ• nihato, nibbisevanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamito parÄ• jitoti attho. antalikkh
paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±epi bandhatÄ«ti __antalikkhacaro_. rÄ• gapÄ• so hi antalikkhacaresupiki
``antalikkhacaroâ€™â€™ ti \Be III 201/ vuccati, teneva naá¹ƒ mÄ• ropi antalikkhacarotimaÃ
__mÄ• naso, _ manasampayuttoti attho. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

mÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<34> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ya pana pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• yo pabbajjÅ«pasa
vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentenÄ• â€™â€™ _
puggalÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti sambandho. __sayaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetabbo_ti kesacchedanÄ• dÄ«ni

pabbÄ• jetabbo. kesacchedanaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• yacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡adÄ• nanti hi imÄ• nit
``pabbÄ• jetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati. etesu ekaá¹ƒ dve vÄ• pi karonto tathÄ• voharÄ«yatiyev
pabbÄ• jehÄ«_ti kesacchedanaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• yacchÄ• danaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __upa
__uddissa pabbÄ• jetÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ netvÄ• _ti
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. tena sabhikkhuke vihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±
chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati. __pabbÄ• jetvÄ• _ti kesacchedanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±o pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒna labhatÄ«_ti saraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha
_tiÄ• di. __bhabbarÅ«po_tibhabbasabhÄ• vo. tamevatthaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yantarena vibhÄ• veti
__Ã±Ä• to_tipÄ• kaá¹-o. __yasassÄ«_ti parivÄ• rasampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gato.

vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayokÄ• savasena asucijegucchapaá¹-ikÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
karontenÄ• tisambandho. tattha __kesÄ• _ nÄ• mete vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• , saá¹‡á¹-
Ä• sayatopiokÄ• satopi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . manuÃ±Ã±epi (Vism I 183; Vibh-a 356; sÄ• rattha0á¹
II 162) hi yÄ• gupatte vÄ• bhattapatte vÄ• kesavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci disvÄ• ``kesamissaka
naâ€™â€™ nti jigucchanti, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . rattiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jant
kesasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkavÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• makacivÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• chupitvÄ• \Be III 202/tat
__saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato_ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . telamakkhanapupphadhÅ«mÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• ravirahitÄ
paramajeguccho hoti, tato jegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittÄ• naá¹ƒ. kesÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡
appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• pi siyuá¹ƒ, __gandhena_ pana paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• yeva. yathÄ• hi daharassakum
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato haliddivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi haliddipiá¹‡á¸• isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
saá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nechaá¸• á¸• itaÃ±ca uddhumÄ• takakÄ• á¸·asunakhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ va
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hamudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• á¹-hÄ• pis
taá¹ƒ ubhayampi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato siyÄ• appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ, gandhenapana paá¹-
siyuá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• , gandhena pana paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• yevÄ• ti.
asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• manissandena jÄ• tÄ• ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• garikamanuss
aparibhogÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• pi pubbalohitamuttakarÄ«sapittasemhÄ• dinissandena jÄ• tat
__Ä• sayato_ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . ime ca kesÄ• nÄ• ma gÅ«tharÄ• simhi uá¹-á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹‡aka
ekatiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarÄ• simhi jÄ• tÄ• , te susÄ• nasaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su jÄ
parikhÄ• dÄ«sujÄ• takamalakuvalayÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ viya ca asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tattÄ• pa
__okÄ• sato_paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tacapaÃ±cakassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena paá¹-
pakÄ• sentenÄ• tiattho.

__nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti ime kesÄ• nÄ• ma
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hanacammejÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• vammikamatthake jÄ• tesu ku
vammikamatthako jÄ• nÄ• ti ``mayi kunthatiá¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, nÄ• pi kunthati
vammikamatthakejÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, evameva \Ne III 185/ na sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá
kesÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, nÄ• pi kesÄ• jÄ• nanti ``mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-han
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti kesÄ• nÄ• ma in

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• katosuÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ•
nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentena. __pubbe_ti purimabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike. __ma
nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nena cevapaccayapariggahavasena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena parimadditasa
kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• dinÄ• sabbaso kusalabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÅ«raá¹‡ena bhÄ• vitabhÄ• va

__adinnaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 203/ __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha pabbajjÄ• na ruhatÄ«ti vadanti.
__anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• _tiÃ±atticatutthakammena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• . __
urÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, saá¹ƒvutÄ• dÄ«ni karaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. anunÄ• sikanta
antarÄ• vicchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekasambandhÄ• nÄ«â€™â
__vicchinditvÄ• _tima-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• nasamaye vicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sabbama
kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabba_nti dasasikkhÄ• padavinimuttaá¹ƒ parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• parÄ
kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinetabbo_ti iminÄ•
sekhiyaupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• diÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«lamanenapÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ, tattha ca kat
akattabbassa ca karaá¹‡e daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• raho hotÄ«tidÄ«peti.

pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<35> __atha kho bhagavÄ• vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho_tiÄ• dikÄ• ya pana pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ap
__yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• _ti upÄ• yamanasikÄ• rena, aniccÄ• dÄ«su aniccÄ• dito manasikar
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• _ti upÄ• yavÄ«riyena, anuppannÄ• kusalÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• dividhinÄ•
__vimuttÄ«_ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesena arahattaphalavimutti vuttÄ• . __ajjhabhÄ• sÄ«_ti ``aya
katvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pi na tussati, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±esampi `pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• thÄ• â€™ ti us
paá¹-ibÄ• hessÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• abhÄ• si. __mÄ• rapÄ• senÄ• _tikilesapÄ• s

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhaddavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> tiá¹ƒsabhaddavaggiyavatthumhi \Ne III 186/ __yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• _ti yathÄ•
viharitvÄ• . buddhÄ• naÃ±hi ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÅ«dakÄ• dÄ«naá¹
aphÄ• sukasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒvÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ assaddhÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gamma \
tesaá¹ƒsampattiyÄ• ``idha phÄ• suá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhiramitvÄ• ciravihÄ• rop
panatathÄ• gate viharante sattÄ• saraá¹‡esu vÄ• tÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hahanti, sÄ«lÄ• ni vÄ• s
pabbajantivÄ• , sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ upanissayo hoti, tattha buddhÄ
sampattÄ«supatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaajjhÄ• sayena vasanti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve pakkamanti. tena
``yathÄ• ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒviharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• _ti pavisitvÄ• . __tiá¹ƒsa

tiá¹ƒsapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . sesamettha vuttanayameva.

bhaddavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

37-38__._ uruvelakassapavatthumhi __jaá¹-ilo_ti jaá¹-Ä• dharo. jaá¹-Ä• assa atthÄ«ti hi __j
__nÄ• yako, _ sÄ• maá¹ƒ vineti attano laddhiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• petÄ«ti __vinÄ• yako. sacete kass
sace tuyhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ aphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci natthi. __agyÄ• gÄ• re_tiaggisÄ• lÄ• yaá
sajotibhÅ«tÄ• na_nti ubhosu sajotibhÅ«tesu pajjalitesu. __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yo nÄ• ma.

<39> __ajjaá¹‡ho_ti ajja ekadivasaá¹ƒ. __aggisÄ• lamhÄ«_ti agyÄ• gÄ• re.
__sumanamanaso_tisundaracittasaá¹…khÄ• tamano. __tejodhÄ• tÅ«su kusalo_ti tejokasiá
__udicchare_ti ullokesuá¹ƒ, parivÄ• resunti vÄ• attho. __pattamhi odahitvÄ• _ti pattepakkhi
__dhuvabhattenÄ• _ti niccabhattena.

<40> __abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• _ti ettha __abhikkanta_-saddo khaye vattati, tena
parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• yarattiyÄ• tiattho. ete hi cattÄ• ro mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no majjhimayÄ• masaman
kiresadevatÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• buddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á
majjhimayÄ• masamanantareÄ• gacchanti. __abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti abhirÅ«pachavivaá
manÄ• pavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti \Ne III 187/ vuttaá¹ƒhoti. devatÄ• hi manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchamÄ
pakatiiddhiá¹ƒ \Be III 205/jahitvÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
atirekavaá¹‡á¹‡avatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rakÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi obhÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±camÄ• nÄ• divasen
nimminitvÄ• naá¹-asamajjÄ• dÄ«ni gacchantÄ• manussÄ• viya abhisaá¹…khatenakÄ• yen
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• anabhisaá¹…khatenapi Ä• gantuá¹ƒ sakkonti oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«pattÄ• . tathÄ
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rabhakkhÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• pana anabhisaá¹…khatena kÄ• yena
sukhumatararÅ«pattÄ• . tesaÃ±hi atisukhumova attabhÄ• vo, na tena iriyÄ• pathakappanaá
brahmÄ• no yebhuyyena nimmitarÅ«peneva pavattanti. mÅ«lapaá¹-isandhirÅ«paÃ±hinesaá
sukhumamahÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• dassa nissayÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«ta
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navantaá¹ƒhutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__kevalakappa_nti ettha __kevala_-saddassa anavasesattaá¹ƒ attho, __kappa_-saddassa s
__kevalakappaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• a_nti anavasesaá¹ƒ samantato vanasaá¹‡á¸• anti attho. an
samatthassapi hi obhÄ• sassa kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena ekadesapharaá¹‡ampi siyÄ• , ayaá¹ƒpa
dassetuá¹ƒ samantattho kappa-saddo gahito. atha vÄ• Ä«saá¹ƒ asamatthaá¹ƒkevalakappa
anobhÄ• sitameva hi padesaá¹ƒ devatÄ• attano pabhÄ• ya obhÄ• senti. na hi bhagavato pa
abhibhÅ«yati, sÅ«riyÄ• dÄ«nampi pana pabhaá¹ƒ sÄ• abhibhuyyatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. __obhÄ• s
vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasarÄ«rasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya Ä• bhÄ• ya pharitvÄ• , cando viyasÅ«riyo vi

ekapajjotaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ti attho. devatÄ• naÃ±hi sarÄ«rÄ• bhÄ• dasadvÄ• dasayojanamattaá
pharitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ• vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pabhÄ• . __catud
__yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

<43> __aá¹…gamagadhÄ• _ti ubho aá¹…gamagadharaá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino. __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, na Ä• desanÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti attho. tividhaÃ±hi pÄ• á
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒÄ• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti. ta
hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hoti, bahudhÄ• pi hutvÄ• eko hoti Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tirobhÄ• vaâ€™â€™
238-239; MN I 147; SN a II 70; c V 834) iddhividhameva\Be III 206/ __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá
parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ cittampiÄ• disati, cetasikampi Ä• disati, vitakkitampi Ä
Ä• disati `evampi te mano, itthampi te manoâ€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is
cittaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ __Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. ``idha bhikkhu evamanusÄ
mÄ• evaá¹ƒ vitakkayittha, evaá¹ƒ \Ne III 188/ manasi karotha, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasÄ• kar
idaá¹ƒupasampajja viharathÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 30) evamÄ• dinayappavattÄ• sÄ
buddhÄ• naÃ±casabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ desetabbadhammadesanÄ• __anusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ•

tattha (Ud-a 1) pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapadassa vacanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhaharaá¹‡ato
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• panayanato__pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_nti vadanti. bhagavato pana paá¹-ipakkhÄ•
haritabbÄ• , puthujjanÄ• nampi vigatÅ«pakkilese aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡asamannÄ• gate citte hatap
vattati, tasmÄ• tattha pavattavohÄ• rena ca na sakkÄ• idha pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti vattuá¹ƒ. sa
mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassabhagavato veneyyagatÄ• ca kilesÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ haraá
vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati yuttametaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• bhagavato ca sÄ• sanassa ca paá¹-ipakkhÄ•
haraá¹‡ato__pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. te hi diá¹-á¹-hiharaá¹‡avasena diá¹-á¹-hippakÄ• sane asa
iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«hiharitÄ• apanÄ«tÄ• hontÄ«ti. __paá¹-Ä«_ti vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sad
bodheti ``tasmiá¹ƒpaá¹-ipaviá¹-á¹-hamhi, aÃ±Ã±o Ä• gaÃ±chi brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• d
4) viya, tasmÄ• samÄ• hite citte vigatÅ«pakkilesena katakiccena pacchÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ pav
paá¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, attano vÄ• upakkilesesu catutthajjhÄ• namaggehi haritesu pacchÄ• hara
paá¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• saniyo ca vigatÅ«pakkilesena katakiccena sattah
pavattetabbÄ• , haritesu ca attano upakkilesesu parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkilesaharaá¹‡Ä• ni h
paá¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nibhavanti, paá¹-ihÄ• riyameva __pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ihÄ• riye vÄ•
iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«samudÄ• yebhavaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_nti vucca
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ maggo ca paá¹-ipakkhaharaá¹‡ato, tattha jÄ• taá¹ƒ nimittabhÅ«te, tato v
__pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. svÄ• tanÄ• yÄ• _ti svedÄ• tabbassa atthÄ• ya.

<44> __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ_ \Be III 207/ __uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti pariyesamÄ• nassa paá¹-ilÄ•
vicittapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadassanatthÄ• va sÄ• pariyesanÄ• . yasmÄ• pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• phuá¹-á¹-ha
nimmitÄ• ahosi, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™

46-49__._ __jaá¹-ilÄ• _ti tÄ• pasÄ• . te hi jaá¹-Ä• dhÄ• ritÄ• ya idha ``jaá¹-ilÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
__antaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• suhimapÄ• tasamaye_ti hemantassa utuno abbhantarabhÅ«te mÄ• gh
phagguá¹‡amÄ• sassaÄ• dimhi catassoti evaá¹ƒ ubhinnamantare aá¹-á¹-harattÄ«su himapa
ummujjantÄ«_tikeci tasmiá¹ƒ titthasammate udake paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimuggasakalasarÄ«rÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hahanti \Ne III 189/ uppilavanti. __nimujjantÄ«_ti sasÄ«saá¹ƒ udake osÄ«danti.
__ummujjananimujjanampikarontÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ ummujjananimujjanÄ• nipi karonti. tat
``ekummujjanenevapÄ• pasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , te ummujjanameva
ummujjanaá¹ƒpana nimujjanamantarena natthÄ«ti avinÄ• bhÄ• vato nimujjanampi te karonti
``ekanimujjanenevapÄ• pasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , tepi ekavÄ• ramev
avinÄ• bhÄ• vatoummujjanampi katvÄ• pakkamanti. apare ``punappunaá¹ƒ ummujjananimu
pÄ• pasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , te kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ ummujjananimuj
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``ummujjantipi nimujjantipi ummujjananimujjanampikarontÄ«â€™â€™
nimujjanapubbakaá¹ƒ ummujjanaá¹ƒ, nimujjanameva panakarontÄ• katipayÄ• , ummujjana
bahÅ«ti tesaá¹ƒ yebhuyyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒummujjanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

50-51__._ __udakavÄ• hako_ti udakogho. __reá¹‡uhatÄ• yÄ• _ti rajogatÄ• ya, rajokiá¹‡á¹‡
__neva ca kho tvaá¹ƒ kassapa arahÄ• _ti etena tadÄ• kassapassa asekkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpaá
arahattamaggasamÄ• panno_ti etena sekkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ubhayenapissa anariyabhÄ• vam
paá¹-ipadÄ• natthi, yÄ• ya tvaá¹ƒ arahÄ• vÄ• assasi arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• panno
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanabhÄ• vampi paá¹-ikkhipati. tattha __paá¹-ipadÄ• _tisÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• d
paá¹-ipajjati etÄ• ya ariyamaggoti __paá¹-ipadÄ• . assasÄ«_ti\Be III 208/ bhaveyyÄ• si. __ci
cirakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, nÄ• gadamanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• tiattho. __khÄ• rikÄ• jamissa
araá¹‡Ä«kamaá¹‡á¸• alusÅ«ciÄ• dayo tÄ• pasaparikkhÄ• rÄ• , taá¹ƒ haraá¹‡akÄ• jaá¹ƒ __k
aggihutamissa_nti dabbiÄ• diaggipÅ«jopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

52-53__._ __upasaggo_ti upaddavo. idÄ• ni aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasahas
gaá¹‡etvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhagavato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-hasatÄ• ni na pl
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. nÄ• gadamanÄ• dÄ«ni pana soá¸·asa pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• ni idha na gaá¹‡itÄ•
soá¸·asÄ• tirekaaá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasahassÄ• nÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dittapariyÄ• yasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<54> idÄ• ni tassa bhikkhusahassassa Ä• dittapariyÄ• yadesanÄ• ya arahattappattiá¹ƒ dass
III 190/ __bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati gayÄ• s
gayÄ• nÄ• mikÄ• yanadiyÄ• avidÅ«re bhavattÄ• gÄ• mo gayÄ• nÄ• ma, tassaá¹ƒ gayÄ• y
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. gayÄ• gÄ• massa hi avidÅ«re gayÄ• ti ekÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä«pi atthi nad
hatthikumbhasadisopiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡opi. yattha bhikkhusahassassa okÄ• so pahoti, bha
tenavuttaá¹ƒ __ ``gayÄ• sÄ«seâ€™â€™ _ti, gayÄ• gÄ• massa Ä• sanne gayÄ• sÄ«sanÄ• n

viharatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yadhammadesanaá¹ƒ
desessÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• mantesi. bhagavÄ• hi taá¹ƒ iddhimayapattacÄ«varadharaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡a
gayÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tenaparivÄ• rito nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``katarÄ• nu kho etesaá¹ƒ dhamma
cintento ``ime sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ paricaranti, imesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni Ä•
sampajjalitÄ• niviya katvÄ• dassessÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ ime arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ sakkhis
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namakÄ• si. atha nesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• desetuá¹ƒ ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• ditta
Ä• dittapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒabhÄ• si.

tattha (Spk III 4.23) sabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma catubbidhaá¹ƒ sabbasabbaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanasabbaá¹ƒ
sakkÄ• yasabbaá¹ƒpadesasabbanti. tattha ---

``na \Be III 209/ tassa addiá¹-á¹-hamidhatthi kiÃ±ci.

atho aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tamajÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• si yadatthi neyyaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• gato tena samantacakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 156; Nidd II dhotakamÄ• á¹‡avapucch
---

idaá¹ƒ __sabbasabbaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``sabbaá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhave, desessÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• t
IV 23) idaá¹ƒ __Ä• yatanasabbaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``sabbadhammamÅ«lapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ vo, bhik
(MN I 1) idaá¹ƒ __sakkÄ• yasabbaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``sabbadhammesu vÄ• paá¹-hamasamann
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ __padesasabbaá¹ƒ_ n
paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒpadesasabbaá¹ƒ, tebhÅ«makÄ• dhammÄ• sakkÄ• yasabbaa
Ä• yatanasabbaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci neyyaá¹ƒ sabbasabbaá¹ƒ. padesasabbaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• yasabb
tebhÅ«makadhammesupiekadesassa asaá¹…gaá¹‡hanato. sakkÄ• yasabbaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanas
lokuttaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanato. Ä• yatanasabbaá¹ƒ sabbasabbaá¹ƒ na pÄ• p
Ä• yatanasabbena catubhÅ«makadhammÄ• vapariggahitÄ• \Ne III 191/, na lakkhaá¹‡apaÃ
sutte Ä• yatanasabbaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• piidha vipassanupagadhammÄ• va gahetab

__cakkhÅ«_ti (Dhs-a 596; Spk III 4.1) dve cakkhÅ«ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhu ceva maá¹ƒsacakkh
paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ buddhacakkhu dhammacakkhu samantacakkhu dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca
nÄ• ma Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ceva indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca, yaá¹ƒ ``buc
volokentoâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 69; MN I 283) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __dhammacakkhu_nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-h
phalÄ• ni, yaá¹ƒ ``virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I
__samantacakkhu_ nÄ• ma sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha
MN I 282) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __dibbacakkhu_ nÄ• ma Ä• lokavaá¸• á¸• hanena uppannaÃ±Ä• á¹‡

visuddhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 148, 284) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu_ nÄ• ma catusa
yaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1081; Vin I 15) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. maá¹ƒsacakl
duvidhaá¹ƒsasambhÄ• racakkhu pasÄ• dacakkhÅ«ti. tesu yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ akkhikÅ«pake akkhip
parivÄ• ritomaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• o, yattha catasso dhÄ• tuyo vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasojÄ• sambha
bhÄ• vocakkhuppasÄ• do kÄ• yappasÄ• doti saá¹…khepato terasa sambhÄ• rÄ• honti, vitt
vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasojÄ• sambhavoti ime nava catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena chattiá¹ƒsa, j
bhÄ• vocakkhuppasÄ• do kÄ• yappasÄ• doti ime kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tÄ• va cattÄ•
idaá¹ƒ __sasambhÄ• racakkhu_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ panettha setamaá¹‡á¸• alaparicchinnena ka
diá¹-á¹-himaá¹‡á¸• ale sanniviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ rÅ«padassanasamatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• damattaá¹ƒ, ida
nÄ• ma. tassa tato paresaÃ±ca sotÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• __visuddhimagge_ (Vism

tattha yadidaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dacakkhu, taÃ±ca gahetvÄ• bhagavÄ• __ ``cakkhu Ä• dittaâ€™â€
tattha__Ä• ditta_nti padittaá¹ƒ, sampajjalitaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi ekajÄ• lÄ«bhÅ«tanti at
cakkhusannissitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ cakkhussa vÄ• kÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. kÄ• maá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ• rÄ• day
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, te pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cakkhu asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti asÄ• dh
niddeso yathÄ• ``yavaá¹…kuroâ€™â€™ ti. __sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• _dÄ«supieseva nayo. ca
__cakkhusamphasso, _ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaphassassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. _
nayo. __cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati_ \Ne III 192/ __vedayita_nti cakkhusamphas
katvÄ• uppannÄ• sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡avoá¹-á¹-habbanajavanavedanÄ• . cakkhu
vedanÄ• ya cakkhusamphassassa paccayabhÄ• ve vattabbameva natthi. cakkhusamphass
sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena, asahajÄ• tÄ• ya upanissayÄ• divasenapaccayo hoti. teneva ``cakkhu
vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒvÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
eseva nayo. etthapana __mano_ti bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rassa adhippetattÄ• . __
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntisahÄ• vajjanakaá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ. __man
phasso. __vedayita_nti Ä• vajjanavedanÄ• yasaddhiá¹ƒ javanavedanÄ• . bhavaá¹…gasamp
gahaá¹‡e vattabbameva natthi. Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒvÄ• bhavaá¹…gato amocetvÄ• __mano_ti sÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ• _ti dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva. __manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti
__manosamphasso_ti \Be III 211/ bhavaá¹…gÄ• vajjanasahajÄ• tophasso. __vedayita_nti ja
bhavaá¹…gÄ• vajjanasahajÄ• tÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

__rÄ• gagginÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• gova anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena aggÄ«ti __rÄ• gaggi_. rÄ• go h
uppajjamÄ• no satte anudahati jhÄ• peti, tasmÄ• ``aggÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. itaresupidvÄ«
vatthÅ«ni (Sv III 305; Vibh-a 924) --- ekÄ• daharabhikkhunÄ« cittalapabbatavihÄ• re uposa
dvÄ• rapÄ• larÅ«paá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . athassÄ• anto rÄ• go tikhiá¹‡ataro hutvÄ
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tejodhÄ• tuativiya tikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vena saddhiá¹ƒ attanÄ• sahajÄ•
jhÄ• pesi yathÄ• taá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• tejodhÄ• tu sannissayaá¹ƒ, tena sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« jhÄ• yitv
bhikkhuniyo gacchamÄ• nÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ daharÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , pakkosatha naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha

á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tihatthe gaá¹‡hi. gahitamattÄ• parivattitvÄ• papatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va n
vatthu.

dosassa pana anudahanatÄ• ya manopadosikÄ• devÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tesu (Sv I 47-48)
``nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saparivÄ• ro rathena vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati. ath
taá¹ƒ purato gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bho ayaá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡o adiá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ viya etaá¹ƒ c
uddhumÄ• to viya bhijjamÄ• no viya ca gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kujjhati. purato gacchantopini
disvÄ• kuddhÄ• nÄ• ma suvijÄ• nÄ• hontÄ«ti kuddhabhÄ• vamassa Ã±atvÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ kuc
ayaá¹ƒ sampatti mayÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena laddhÄ• , natuyhaá¹ƒ vasenÄ• â€
ekasmiÃ±hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati. kuddhassahi so kodho itarasmiá¹ƒ akujjhante an
uppattiyÄ• anÄ• sevano \Ne III 193/ cÄ• vetuá¹ƒna sakkoti, udakaá¹ƒ patvÄ• aggi viya nibb
taá¹ƒ cavanato rakkhati. ubhosu pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassa
paccayohotÄ«ti ubho kandantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva orodhÄ• naá¹ƒ cavanti. ubhosu hi kuddhesu bhi
parivaá¸• á¸• hanavasena tikhiá¹‡asamudÄ• cÄ• ro nissayadahanaraso \Be III 212/ kodhoup
niddahanto accantasukhumÄ• laá¹ƒ karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti, tato sakalopiattabhÄ• vo an
dosassa anudahanatÄ• ya vatthu.

mohassa pana anudahanatÄ• ya khiá¸• á¸• Ä• padosikÄ• devÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . mohava
tasmÄ• khiá¸• á¸• Ä• vasena Ä• hÄ• rakÄ• laá¹ƒ ativattetvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonti. te (DN-a I 4
puÃ±Ã±avisesÄ• dhigatena mahantena attano sirivibhavena nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antÄ• tÄ• y
``Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jimha, na paribhuÃ±jimhÄ• â€™â€™ tipi na jÄ• nanti. atha ekÄ• h
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nirantaraá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ• pi pivantÄ• pi cavantiyeva na tiá¹-á¹-hanti. kasmÄ•
balavatÄ• ya. manussÄ• naÃ±hi kammajatejo mando, karajakÄ• yo balavÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ tejass
balavatÄ• ya sattÄ• hampi atikkamitvÄ• uá¹‡hodakaacchayÄ• guÄ• dÄ«hisakkÄ• vatthuá¹
pana tejo balavÄ• hoti uá¸·Ä• rapuÃ±Ã±anibbattattÄ• uá¸·Ä• ragarusiniddhasudhÄ• hÄ• raj
mandaá¹ƒ mudusukhumÄ• labhÄ• vato. teneva hibhagavÄ• indasÄ• laguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakatip
asakkontaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ ``oá¸·Ä• rikakÄ• yaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• hÄ• ravelaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. yathÄ• nÄ• ma gimhÄ• naá¹
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayeghaá¹-asatenapi siÃ±ciyam
vinassatiyeva, evameva pacchÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒkhÄ• dantÄ• pi pivantÄ• pi cavantiyeva na tiá¹

ko pana tesaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ro, kÄ• Ä• hÄ• ravelÄ• ti? sabbesampi kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevÄ• naá¹
heá¹-á¹-himehi heá¹-á¹-himehi uparimÄ• naá¹ƒ uparimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tatamo hoti. taá¹ƒ y
divase divase bhuÃ±janti. keci pana ``biá¸·Ä• rapadappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sudhÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ bhu
á¹-hapitamatto yÄ• va kesagganakhaggÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pharati, tesaá¹ƒyeva divasavasena
sattadivasaá¹ƒyÄ• panasamatthova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

ke pana te khiá¸• á¸• Ä• padosikÄ• nÄ• ma devÄ• ti? ime nÄ• mÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ

``kammajatejo balavÄ• hoti, karajaá¹ƒ mandaâ€™â€™ nti avisesena \Be III 213/ vuttattÄ• p
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vino \Ne III 194/ evaá¹ƒ karonti, te evaá¹ƒ cavantÄ«ti vedita
``nimmÄ• naratiparanimmitavasavattino te devÄ• . khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ya padussanamattenevahe
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manopadosikÄ• pana cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva
``khiá¸• á¸• Ä• padosikÄ• pi cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒtÄ• va
anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena ``aggÄ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . jÄ• tiÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ pana
nÄ• nappakÄ• radukkhavatthubhÄ• venaanudahanato aggi. sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anudahanatÄ•
vuttanayameva. iti imasmiá¹ƒ sutte dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ
Ä• dittabhÄ• venadukkhamatÄ• ya dukkhabhÄ• vassa kathitattÄ• .

Ä• dittapariyÄ• yasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> idÄ• ni ``atha kho bhagavÄ• gayÄ• sÄ«se yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``laá¹-á¹-hivaneti tÄ• luyyÄ• neâ€™â€™
tattha __tÄ• luyyÄ• ne_titÄ• larukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒladdhanÄ• me uyyÄ• ne
tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒpaá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• _ti ye ubhatopakkh
vuttaá¹ƒ. te kira evaá¹ƒ cintayiá¹ƒsu ``sace no micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• codessanti `kasmÄ• t
samaá¹‡aá¹ƒgotamaá¹ƒ vanditthÄ• â€™ ti, tesaá¹ƒ `kiá¹ƒ aÃ±jalimattakaraá¹‡enapi vandita
vakkhÄ• ma. saceno sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• codessanti `kasmÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ na vanditt
bhÅ«miá¹ƒpaharanteneva vanditaá¹ƒ hoti, nanu aÃ±jalikammampi vandanÄ• evÄ• â€™ ti v
__nÄ• magottaá¹ƒsÄ• vetvÄ• _ti ``bho gotama, ahaá¹ƒ asukassa putto datto nÄ• ma mitto n
tivadantÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• venti nÄ• ma, ``bho gotama, ahaá¹ƒ vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma kac
tivadantÄ• gottaá¹ƒ sÄ• venti nÄ• ma. ete kira daliddÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akulaputtÄ• parisamajjhe
nÄ• magottavasenapÄ• kaá¹-Ä• bhavissÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ \Be III 214/ akaá¹ƒsu. ye pana tu
te kerÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ceva andhabÄ• lÄ• ca. tattha kerÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ dve kathÄ• sallÄ• pe
atha vissÄ• se sati ekaá¹ƒ dve bhikkhÄ• adÄ• tuá¹ƒ na yuttaâ€™â€™ ntitato attÄ• naá¹ƒ m
nisÄ«danti. andhabÄ• lÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• yeva avakkhittÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• oviya yatth
nisÄ«danti.

__kisakovadÄ• no_ti \Ne III 195/ ettha kisakÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadÄ• no __kisakovadÄ• no_ti imaá¹
atthavikappaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tÄ• pasacariyÄ• ya kisasarÄ«rattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutta
aggiparicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• dayova idha kÄ• manÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena ``kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
rÅ«pÄ• dayo kÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti. __yaÃ±Ã±Ä• abhivadantÄ«_ti yÄ• gahetu ijjhantÄ«ti vad
cattÄ• ro upadhÄ«kÄ• mupadhi khandhupadhi kilesupadhi abhisaá¹…khÄ• rupadhÄ«ti. kÄ•

kÄ• maguá¹‡epaá¹-icca uppajjati sukhaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• do
vuttassa sukhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato upadhÄ«yati ettha sukhanti iminÄ• vacanatth
tivuccanti. khandhÄ• pi khandhamÅ«lakassa dukkhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, kilesÄ•
apÄ• yadukkhassaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi bhavadukkhassa adhi
``upadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, tesukhandhupadhi idhÄ• dhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``khandhupadh
_ti. __yaÃ±Ã±Ä• malamevavadantÄ«_ti yÄ• gahetu malameva ijjhatÄ«ti vadanti. __yiá¹-á¹-h
__hute_ti divasedivase kattabbaaggiparicaraá¹‡e. __kÄ• mabhave asatta_nti kÄ• mabhave
tabbinimuttantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

57-58__._ __Ä• sÄ«sanÄ• _ti patthanÄ• . dibbasuvaá¹‡á¹‡esupi siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa
``siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. yatheva hi manussaparibhoge suvaá¹‡á
tato rasaviddhaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, rasaviddhato Ä• karuppannaá¹ƒ, tato yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dibbaá
evaá¹ƒ dibbasuvaá¹‡á¹‡esupicÄ• mÄ«karato sÄ• takumbhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• takumbhato jambunada
siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __siá¹…gÄ«nikkha_nti ca nikk
siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena kataá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. Å«nakanikkhena kataÃ±hi ghaá
hoti, atirekena kataá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anamajjanaá¹ƒ khamati, vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaá¹ƒpana na hoti, ph
khÄ• yati, nikkhena kataá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anamajjanaÃ±ceva khamati vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaÃ±cahoti.
vÄ«satisuvaá¹‡á¹‡anti keci \Be III 215/. paÃ±cavÄ«satisuvaá¹‡á¹‡antiapare.
__majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``nikkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±casuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡o_ nÄ• ma catudharaá¹‡anti vadanti.

__dasasu ariyavÄ• sesu vutthavÄ• so_ti ---

``idha, (DN III 348; AN c 10.20) bhikkhave, bhikkhu paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«no hotichaá¸·aá¹
ekÄ• rakkho caturÄ• passeno panuá¹‡á¹‡apaccekasacco samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano
anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappopassaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapaÃ±Ã±o.

``kathaÃ±ca \Ne III 196/, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«no hoti? idha, bhikkhav
kÄ• macchandopahÄ«no hoti, byÄ• pÄ• do pahÄ«no hoti, thinamiddhaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti,
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒpahÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti, vicikicchÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«nohoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gato hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikk
disvÄ• neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajÄ• no. sotenasadda
ghÄ• nena gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• ... jivhÄ• ya rasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• ... kÄ• yenaphoá¹-á¹-hal
manasÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhakoviharati sat
bhikkhave, bhikkhu chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gato hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekÄ• rakkho hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satÄ• rakkhen
hoti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekÄ• rakkho hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu caturÄ• passeno hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…khÄ
saá¹…khÄ• yekaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• seti, saá¹…khÄ• yekaá¹ƒ parivajjeti, saá¹…khÄ• yekaá¹ƒ vinod
bhikkhu caturÄ• passeno hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuá¹‡á¹‡apaccekasacco hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
puthusamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puthupaccekasaccÄ• ni \Be III 216/, sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni
panuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• ni vantÄ• ni muttÄ• ni pahÄ«nÄ• ni paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ
panuá¹‡á¹‡apaccekasacco hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
hoti, bhavesanÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• hoti, brahmacariyesanÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kho, bh
samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappo hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno \N
kÄ• masaá¹…kappo pahÄ«no hoti, byÄ• pÄ• dasaá¹…kappo pahÄ«no hoti, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• saá¹
bhikkhave, bhikkhu anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappo hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhi
dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• adukkh
upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒcatutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhik
passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunorÄ• gÄ• citt
dosÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ hoti, mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒhoti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, bhikk
hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttapaÃ±Ã±o hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu `rÄ• gor
tÄ• lÄ• vatthukato anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkato Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammoâ€™ tipajÄ• nÄ• ti, `d
me pahÄ«no ucchinnamÅ«lo tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatoanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkato Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dad
kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttapaÃ±Ã±ohotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 348; AN c 10.20) ---

evamÄ• gatesu dasasu ariyavÄ• sesu vutthavÄ• so.

tattha vasanti etthÄ• ti vÄ• sÄ• , ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vÄ• sÄ• ti __ariyavÄ• sÄ• _ anariyÄ• naá
asambhavato. ariyÄ• ti cettha ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesena \Be III 217/ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• gahitÄ•

satisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• Ä• rakkhÄ• etassÄ• ti ekÄ• rakkho. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa (Sv III 348; Mp
sabbakÄ• le sati Ä• rakkhakiccaá¹ƒsÄ• dheti. tenevassa carato ca tiá¹-á¹-hato ca suttassa c
satataá¹ƒ samitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒpaccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuccati.

__caturÄ• passeno_ti cattÄ• ri apassenÄ• ni apassayÄ• etassÄ• ti caturÄ• passeno. __saá
III 308). __paá¹-isevatÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±atvÄ• sevitabbayuttakamevasevati. tassa vitthÄ
yoniso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 23; AN b VI 58) nayena vedita
adhivÄ• setÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±atvÄ• adhivÄ• setabbayuttakameva adhivÄ• seti. vitthÄ• r
yoniso khamo hotisÄ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 24) nayena \Ne III 198/ veditabbo.
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±atvÄ• parivajjetabbayuttakameva parivajjeti. tassa vitthÄ• ro ``paá¹-isaá¹…k
hatthiá¹ƒparivajjetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena veditabbo. __vinodetÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã
vinodetabbamevavinodeti nudati nÄ«harati anto vasituá¹ƒ na deti. tassa vitthÄ• ro ``uppanna
kÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒnÄ• dhivÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena veditabbo.

__panuá¹‡á¹‡apaccekasacco_ti (Mp II 4.38; Sv III 348) ``idameva dassanaá¹ƒsaccaá¹ƒ, ida
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• paccekasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hisaccÄ• nipanuá¹‡á
pahÄ«nÄ• ni assÄ• ti panuá¹‡á¹‡apaccekasacco. __puthusamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na_ntib
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. ettha ca __samaá¹‡Ä• _ti pabbajjupagatÄ• . __brÄ• hmaá
__puthupaccekasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti bahÅ«ni pÄ• á¹-ekkasaccÄ• ni, ``idameva dassanaá¹ƒ sacca
pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ni bahÅ«ni saccÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __nuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti nÄ«haá¹-Ä• n
suá¹-á¹-hu nÄ«hatÄ• ni. __cattÄ• nÄ«_ti vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __vantÄ• nÄ«_ti vamitÄ• ni. __m
chinnabandhanÄ• ni katÄ• ni. __pahÄ«nÄ• nÄ«_ti pajahitÄ• ni. __paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«
Ä• rohanti, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivissajjitÄ• ni. sabbÄ• neva cetÄ• ni ariyamaggÄ• dhigamatopubbe
diá¹-á¹-higgÄ• hassa vissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vavevacanÄ• ni.

__samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano_ti \Be III 218/ (Sv III 348; Mp III 10.20) ettha__avayÄ• _ti anÅ«
nissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . sammÄ• avayÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• esanÄ• assÄ• ti __samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesan
vissaá¹-á¹-hasabbaesanoti attho. __ ``rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«hi magg
kiccanipphattikathitÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. __ ``rÄ• go me pahÄ
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• mukhenaariyaphalaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. adhigate hi aggaphale sabbaso rÄ• g
anuppÄ• dadhammataá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, taÃ±ca pajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡an
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ• napaccekasaccÄ• panodanaesanÄ• samavayasajjanÄ• ni ``saá¹…k
parivajjeti vinodetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttesu apassenesuvinodanÄ• ca maggakiccÄ• neva, itare

__dasabalo_ti kÄ• yabalasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni ca dasa balÄ•
duvidhaÃ±hi \Ne III 199/ tathÄ• gatassa balaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaÃ±ca. tesu kÄ
hatthikulÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

``kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakaÃ±ca gaá¹…geyyaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ tambapiá¹…galaá¹ƒ.

gandhamaá¹…galahemaÃ±ca, uposathachaddantime dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ps I 148; Spk II
aá¹-á¹-ha 76; Ud-a 75; Bv-a I 39; Paá¹-is-a II 2.44; Nidd II-a 81).

imÄ• ni hi dasa hatthikulÄ• ni. tattha __kÄ• á¸·Ä• vaka_nti pakatihatthikulaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habb
purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekassa kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakassa hatthino. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒk
taá¹ƒ ekassa gaá¹…geyyassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ gaá¹…geyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekassa paá¹‡á
paá¹‡á¸• arÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekassa tambassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ tambÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekass
dasannaá¹ƒ piá¹…galÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekassa gandhahatthino. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ gandhahat
ekassamaá¹…galassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ maá¹…galÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekassa hemavatassa.
hemavatÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒekassa uposathassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ uposathÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ek
dasannaá¹ƒ chaddantÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekassa tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ. nÄ• rÄ• yanas
vuccati. tattha nÄ• rÄ• vuccanti rasmiyo, tÄ• bahÅ« nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• tato uppajjantÄ«ti __n
vajiraá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vajirasaá¹…ghÄ• tabalanti attho. tadetaá¹ƒ pakatihatthigaá¹‡anÄ• ya hatt
koá¹-isahassÄ• naá¹ƒ, purisagaá¹‡anÄ• yadasannaá¹ƒ \Be III 219/ purisakoá¹-isahassÄ• na
tÄ• va tathÄ• gatassa __kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ_.

__Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ_ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i (MN I 148; AN

``dasa kho panimÄ• ni, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• ni, yehi balehi samann
Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakk
dasa? idha, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-h
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒpajÄ• nÄ• ti, yampi, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato a
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. idampi, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• g
balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma \Ne III 200/ tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paris
brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti. (1)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kammasa
á¹-hÄ• nasohetuso vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe .... (2)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato sabbatthagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«
.... (3)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato anekadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ yat
pe .... (4)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikataá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ
.... (5)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapar
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒpajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe .... (6)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ s
vodÄ• naá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe .... (7)

``puna \Be III 220/ caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anu
seyyathidaá¹ƒ? ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyo ... pe ... iti sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesaá¹ƒ
anekavihitaá¹ƒpubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati ... pe .... (8)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nu
cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e sugate duggate
pajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe .... (9)

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimut
III 201/ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharati ... p
sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• susÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti. imÄ• ni kho,
tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. (10)

tattha (Ps I 148; Mp III 10.21; Vibh-a 760) __á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato_tikÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca k
dhammÄ• yesaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetÅ« paccayÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• ya, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ á¹
yesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ na hetÅ« na paccayÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€
á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena.

__kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• na_nti samÄ• diyitvÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalakammÄ• naá¹
__á¹-hÄ• naso hetuso_ti paccayato ceva hetuto ca. tattha gatiupadhikÄ• lapayogÄ• vipÄ• k
hetu.

__sabbatthagÄ• mini_nti sabbagatigÄ• miniÃ±ca agatigÄ• miniÃ±ca. __paá¹-ipada_nti mag
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti bahÅ«supi manussesu ekameva pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ghÄ• tentesu kÄ• maá¹ƒ sab
jÄ«vitindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , taá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. tesuhi eko Ä
eko ``ehi tvampi karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti parehi nippÄ«á¸·itokaroti, eko samÄ• nacchando \Be II
appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyamÄ• no vicarati, tasmÄ• tesu eko teneva kammena niraye nibbattati, eko ti

pettivisaye. taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡eyeva ``iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• rena Ä• yÅ«hitatt
nibbattissati, esa tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ, esa pettivisayeâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. niraye nibbatt
``esamahÄ• niraye nibbattissati, esa ussadanirayeâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. tiracchÄ• nayoniya
``esa apÄ• dako bhavissati, esa dvipÄ• dako, esa catuppÄ• do, esa bahuppÄ• doâ€™â€™
nibbattamÄ• nampi ``esa nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hiko bhavissati, esa khuppipÄ• siko, esa paradattÅ
jÄ• nÄ• ti. tesu ca kammesu ``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hissati, etaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• upadhivepakkaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti.

tathÄ• sakalagÄ• mavÄ• sikesu ekato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nesu kÄ• maá¹ƒ sabb
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• va, \Ne III 202/ taá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• r
karotÄ«ti sabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tesu ca keci devaloke nibbattanti, keci manus
tathÄ• gatoÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡eyeva jÄ• nÄ• ti. ``iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• rena Ä• yÅ«hitattÄ• esa
devaloke, tatthÄ• pi esa khattiyakule, esa brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule, esa vessakule, esasuddakule,
paranimmitavasavattÄ«su, esa nimmÄ• naratÄ«su, esa tusitesu, esa yÄ• mesu, esa tÄ• vat
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikesu, esa bhummadevesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tattha
tatthahÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tasuvaá¹‡á¹‡adubbaá¹‡á¹‡aappaparivÄ• ramahÄ• parivÄ• ratÄ• dibhe
Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡eyevajÄ• nÄ• ti.

tathÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentesuyeva ``iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• rena esa kiÃ±ci sallakkhetuâ
mahÄ• bhÅ«tamattameva vavatthapessati, esa rÅ«papariggahe eva á¹-hassati, esa arÅ«pa
nÄ• marÅ«papariggaheyeva, esa paccayapariggaheyeva, esa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavip
paá¹-hamaphaleyeva, esa dutiyaphale eva, esa tatiyaphale eva, esa arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i
tijÄ• nÄ• ti. kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ karontesupi ``imassa parikammamattameva bhavissati, e
uppÄ• dessati, esa appanaá¹ƒ eva pÄ• puá¹‡issati, esa jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipa
arahattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__anekadhÄ• tu_nti \Be III 222/ cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«hi, kÄ• madhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• dhÄ•
__nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tu_nti tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vilakkhaá¹‡attÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• radhÄ
__loka_ntikhandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tulokaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti tÄ• saá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhati.

__nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikata_nti hÄ«nÄ• dÄ«hi adhimuttÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.
__parasattÄ• na_ntipadhÄ• nasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parapuggalÄ• na_nti tato paresaá¹ƒ hÄ«nas
etaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ, veneyyavasena pana dvedhÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __indriyaparopariyatta_nti s
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ parabhÄ• vaÃ±caaparabhÄ• vaÃ±ca, vuddhiÃ±ca hÄ• niÃ±cÄ• ti attho.

__jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«na_nti paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• r
passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vimokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• c

samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiÄ• dÄ«naÃ±canavannaá¹ƒ anupubbasam
hÄ• nabhÄ• giyadhammaá¹ƒ. __vodÄ• na_ntivisesabhÄ• giyadhammaá¹ƒ. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tamhÄ• tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡ajjhÄ• naÃ±ceva bhavaá¹…gaphalasamÄ• pattiyoca. heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ \Ne
paguá¹‡ajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uparimassa uparimassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ``vodÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ. bhavaá¹…gena sabbajhÄ• nehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ•
nirodhasamÄ• pattitovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tametaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``tamhÄ• tamhÄ• sam
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca vitthÄ• rakathÄ• ya viniccha
vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 760) vutto. pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatidibbacakkhuÄ
pana __veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e_ (Vin III 12) vitthÄ• ritÄ• yeva.

__imÄ• ni kho sÄ• riputtÄ• _ti yÄ• ni pubbe ``dasa kho panimÄ• ni, sÄ• riputta,
tathÄ• gatassatathÄ• gatabalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti avocaá¹ƒ, imÄ• ni tÄ• nÄ«ti appanaá¹ƒ karo
hoti ``dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ natthi, sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
taá¹ƒna tathÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ameva hi dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabb
dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒsakasakakiccameva jÄ• nÄ• ti, sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tampi
dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esuhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡ameva jÄ• nÄ• ti, dutiyaá¹ƒ ka
tatiyaá¹ƒkammapariccheda meva, catutthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunÄ• nattakÄ• raá¹‡ameva \Be III 223/,
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• dhimuttimeva, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhamudubhÄ• vameva, sattam
tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dimeva, aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ pubbenivutthakkhandhasantatimeva, navama
cutipaá¹-isandhimeva, dasamaá¹ƒ saccapariccheda meva. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ p
uttariÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, etesaá¹ƒ pana kiccaá¹ƒna sabbaá¹ƒ karoti. taÃ±hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ
iddhi hutvÄ• vikubbituá¹ƒna sakkoti, maggo hutvÄ• kilese khepetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. iti yathÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena ca samannÄ• gatattÄ• bhagavÄ• ``dasabaloâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__dasahi asekkhehi aá¹…gehi upeto_ti ``asekkhÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, asekkho sammÄ• s
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , asekkho sammÄ• kammanto, asekkho sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, asekkhosamm
asekkho sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, asekkhaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asekkhÄ• sammÄ• vimut
vuttehi dasahi asekkhadhammehi samannÄ• gato. asekkhÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo ca
eva. ettha ca __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sammÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntidvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• v
dassanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
dassanajÄ• nanÄ• naá¹ƒ visaye pavattiÄ• kÄ• raviseso. __sammÄ• vimuttÄ«_ti iminÄ• pana
phalasamÄ• pattisahagatadhammÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• \Ne III 204/. ariyaphalasa
paá¹-ipakkhato vimuttataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vimuttÄ«ti vattabbataá¹ƒ labhanti.

<59> __vacanasaddena appasadda_nti Ä• rÄ• mupacÄ• rena gacchato addhikajanassapi v
__nagaranigghosasaddenÄ• _ti avibhÄ• vitatthena nagare manussÄ• naá¹ƒ nigghosasadde
ekajjhaá¹ƒ pavattitasaddo hi nigghoso. __anusaÃ±caraá¹‡ajanassÄ• _ti antosaÃ±cÄ• rinoja

rahassakiriyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niya_nti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ rahassakaraá¹‡assa yuttaá¹ƒ anucchavika
ekÄ«bhÄ• vassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> idÄ• ni \Be III 224/ ``tena kho pana samayena saÃ±cayo paribbÄ• jakoâ€™â€™
tiÄ• dÄ«suapubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _
sÄ• rÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• putto __sÄ• riputto, _ moggallÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• putto __mogga
1.189-190; Dhp-a I 10 sÄ• riputtattheravatthu) bhagavato nibbattitopuretarameva sÄ• riputto
avidÅ«re upatissagÄ• me sÄ• rÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• nÄ• makucchiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ ga
sahÄ• yopi rÄ• jagahasseva avidÅ«re kolitagÄ• memoggallÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• kucchiyaá¹
tÄ• ni kira dvepi kulÄ• ni yÄ• vasattamÄ• kulaparivaá¹-á¹-Ä• Ä• baddhapaá¹-ibaddhasahÄ
ekadivasameva gabbhaparihÄ• raá¹ƒadaá¹ƒsu. dasamÄ• saccayena jÄ• tÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ
upanayiá¹ƒsu. nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivasesÄ• rÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• puttassa upatissagÄ• me
``upatissoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒakaá¹ƒsu, itarassa kolitagÄ• me jeá¹-á¹-hakulassa puttattÄ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``gihikÄ• le upatisso kolitoti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ

__aá¸• á¸• hateyyasatamÄ• á¹‡avakaparivÄ• rÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±capaÃ±casatamÄ• á¹‡avaka
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Mp I 1.189-190) ---

``upatissamÄ• á¹‡avakassa kÄ«á¸·anatthÄ• ya nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gamanakÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asivikÄ• satÄ• ni \Ne III 205/ parivÄ• rÄ• ni honti, kolitamÄ• á¹‡avakassa paÃ±ca
dvepi janÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±camÄ• á¹‡avakasataparivÄ• rÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

rÄ• jagahe ca anusaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi eka
bandhanti. dvepi ekatova nisÄ«ditvÄ• samajjaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• hasitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hasanti
saá¹ƒvijjanti, dÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ• yaá¹ƒ denti. tesaá¹ƒ iminÄ• va niyÄ
samajjaá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kagatattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa purimadivasesu viya hasitab
saá¹ƒvegaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹ƒvijjanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ• yad
\Be III 225/ pana janÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintayiá¹ƒsu ``kiá¹ƒ ettha oloketabbaá¹ƒ atthi, sabbepimeapp
apaá¹‡á¹‡attikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamissanti, amhehi pana ekaá¹ƒ mokkhadhammaá¹ƒ gavesituá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tato kolito upatissaá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``samma upatissa,
viya haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho, anattamanadhÄ• tukosi, kiá¹ƒ te sallakkhitaâ€™â€™ nti. ``sam
olokane sÄ• ro natthi, niratthakametaá¹ƒ, attano mokkhadhammaá¹ƒgavesituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
cintayanto nisinnomhÄ«ti. tvaá¹ƒ pana kasmÄ• anattamanoti. sopi tatheva Ä• ha. athassa a
ekajjhÄ• sayataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• upatisso evamÄ• ha ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒubhinnaá¹ƒ sucintitaá¹ƒ, m

gavesantehi ekÄ• pabbajjÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kassasantike pabbajÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ t

tena kho pana samayena saÃ±cayo paribbÄ• jako rÄ• jagahe paá¹-ivasati mahatiyÄ• paribl
te ``tassa santike pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cahi mÄ• á¹‡avakasatehi saddhiá¹ƒ sa
pabbajiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saÃ±cayo atirekalÄ• bhaggayasagg
katipÄ• heneva sabbaá¹ƒ saÃ±cayassa samayaá¹ƒ parimadditvÄ• ``Ä• cariya, tumhÄ• kaá
udÄ• hu uttaripi atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. saÃ±cayo ``ettakova, sabbaá¹ƒ tumhehi Ã±
tassa kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cintayiá¹ƒsu ``evaá¹ƒ sati imassasantike brahmacariyavÄ• so niratth
mokkhadhammaá¹ƒ gavesituá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• , so imassasantike uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , n
gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• niyo carantÄ• avassaá¹ƒ mokkhadhammadesakaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``yattha yattha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti su
gantvÄ• paÃ±hasÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ karonti, tehi puá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpaÃ±haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o kathetuá¹ƒ s
pana tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjenti. evaá¹ƒ sakalajambudÄ«paá¹ƒpariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• nivattit
Ä• gantvÄ• ``samma kolita, yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒadhigacchati \Ne III 206/, so Ä• roce
akaá¹ƒsu. imameva vatthuá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassento__ ``tatra nesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ c
akaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

tattha __channaparibbÄ• jakassÄ• _ti setapaá¹-adharassa paribbÄ• jakassa. tena nÄ• yaá¹
naggaparibbÄ• jakotidasseti. __pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __pÄ• sÄ• dike
samaá¹‡Ä• nucchavikena. __abhikkantenÄ• _ti \Be III 226/ gamanena. __paá¹-ikkantenÄ• _
__Ä• lokitenÄ• _ti purato dassanena. __vilokitenÄ• _ti ito citodassanena. __samiÃ±jitenÄ• _
__pasÄ• ritenÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒyeva pasÄ• raá¹‡ena. sabbattha itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá
satisampajaÃ±Ã±akehi vabhisaá¹…khatattÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• dikaabhikkantapaá¹-ikkantaÄ• lokitavilokitasamiÃ±jitapasÄ• ritohutvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
__okkhittacakkhÅ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khittacakkhu. __iriyÄ• pathasampanno_titÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• c
sampannairiyÄ• patho. __atthikehi upaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti ``maraá¹‡e sati amatenapi bhavitabba
anumÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena ``atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti upagataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ magga
imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandheyyantisambandho. __sudinnakaá¹‡á¸•
``dÄ• napatÄ«naá¹ƒ gharesu sÄ• lÄ• honti, Ä• sanÄ• nicettha paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, upaá¹-
udakakaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ, tattha pabbajitÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±janti. sace i
dÄ• napatÄ«nampi santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, tasmÄ• tampiaÃ±Ã±atarassa kulassa Ä«disÄ• y
kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«lanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ.

__appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sassÅ«_ti paribbÄ• jako ``ahaá¹ƒ upatisso nÄ• ma, tvaá
bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• vada, etaá¹ƒ nayasatena nayasahassena paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
evamÄ• ha. nirodho ca nirodhupÄ• yo ca ekadesasarÅ«pekasesanayena ``nirodhoâ€™â€™
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __paá¹-ipÄ• dento_ti nigamento. __imaá¹ƒdhammapariyÄ• y
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha paribbÄ• jako paá¹-hamapadadvaya

sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi. itarapadadvayaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannakÄ• le niá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tivedit

__bahukehi kappanahutehÄ«_ti ettha dasa dasakÄ• ni sataá¹ƒ, dasa satÄ• ni sahassaá¹ƒ, s
satasahassaá¹ƒ, satasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ koá¹-i, koá¹-isatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ pak
pakoá¹-isatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ koá¹-ipakoá¹-i, koá¹-ipakoá¹-isatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<61> __atha_ \Be III 227/ \Ne III 207/ __kho sÄ• riputto paribbÄ• jako yena moggallÄ• no
paribbÄ• jakotenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti (Mp I 1.189-190; Dhp-a I 10 sÄ• riputtattheravatthu) so
uparivisese appavattante ``bhavissati ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hayittha, ettakameva hotu, kahaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒsatthÄ• vas
paribbÄ• jakÄ• ti. ``bhante, tumhe purato yÄ• tha, mayhaá¹ƒeko sahÄ• yako atthi, amhehi c
katikÄ• katÄ• `yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ adhigacchati, so Ä• rocetÅ«â€™ ti, ahaá¹ƒ taá¹
sahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatamaggenevasatthu santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ
therassa pÄ• desu nipatitvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒpadakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• theraá¹ƒ uyyojetvÄ• par
agamÄ• si.

<62> __sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti ``ajja mayhaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yassa mukha
viya, addhÄ• anena amataá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti amatÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ pu
``Ä• mÄ• vuso, amataá¹ƒ adhigataâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• roc
abhÄ• si. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne moggallÄ• no paribbÄ• jako sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi
kho moggallÄ• nassa paribbÄ• jakassa ... pe ... dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _
Ä• vuso, bhagavato santike_ti ``kahaá¹ƒ samma satthÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``
evaá¹ƒ no Ä• cariyena assajittherena kathitaâ€™â€™ nti vutte evamÄ• ha.

sÄ• riputtatthero ca nÄ• mesa sadÄ• pi Ä• cariyapÅ«jakova, tasmÄ• sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ moggallÄ
paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒevamÄ• ha ``amhehi adhigataá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa saÃ
kathessÄ• ma, bujjhamÄ• no paá¹-ivijjhissati, appaá¹-ivijjhanto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• s
gamissati, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• maggaphalappaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â
saÃ±cayassasantikaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ca ``Ä• cariya, tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karo
uppanno, svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, suppaá¹-ipanno saá¹…gho, Ä• yÄ• ma dasabalaá¹ƒpassi
vadatha tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti tepi vÄ• retvÄ• lÄ• bhaggayasaggappavattimevanesaá¹ƒ dÄ«p
antevÄ• sikavÄ• so niccameva hotu, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒpana gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agamanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
saÃ±cayo ``ime ettakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• mamavacanaá¹ƒ na karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ mahallakakÄ• le antevÄ• sikavÄ• saá¹ƒvasituá¹ƒ na sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne III 20
kÄ• raá¹‡asatehi taá¹ƒ bodhetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• attano ovÄ• de vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ Ä• c
agamaá¹ƒsu. paÃ±casu antevÄ• sikasatesuaá¸• á¸• hateyyasatÄ• nivattiá¹ƒsu, aá¸• á¸• hat

agamaá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha khosÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• tÄ• ni aá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ•
Ä• dÄ• ya yena veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒtenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__vimutte_ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡e nibbÄ• ne tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya phalavimuttiyÄ• adhi
sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nebyÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti sambandho.

evaá¹ƒ byÄ• karitvÄ• ca satthÄ• catuparisamajjhe dhammaá¹ƒ desento nesaá¹ƒ parisÄ• y
dhammadesanaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hesi, á¹-hapetvÄ• dve aggasÄ• vake sabbepi aá¸• á¸• hateyya
pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• ``etha bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi, sabbesaá¹ƒ ke
iddhimayapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒkÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ ahosi. aggasÄ• vakÄ• nampi iddhimayap
uparimaggattayakiccaá¹ƒpana na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kasmÄ• ? sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nopabbajitadivasato sattame divase magadharaá¹-á¹-he kallavÄ• á¸·agÄ•
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒkaronto thinamiddhaá¹ƒ okkamanto satthÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvejito thinamidd
tathÄ• gatenadinnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹‡antova uparimaggattayakiccaá¹
sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assamatthakaá¹ƒ patto. sÄ• riputtattheropi pabbajitadivasato a
satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ tameva rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya sÅ«karakhataleá¹‡e viharanto at
dÄ«ghanakhaparibbÄ• jakassavedanÄ• pariggahasuttante desiyamÄ• ne suttÄ• nusÄ• rena
vaá¸• á¸• hitabhattaá¹ƒbhuÃ±janto viya sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa matthakaá¹ƒ patt
``mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherosattahi divasehi arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hito, sÄ• riputtatthero addhan

yadipi \Be III 229/ mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero na cirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ patto, dhammasenÄ
santepi sÄ• riputtattherova mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±ataro. mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherohi sÄ• vakÄ• na
yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyÄ• uppÄ«á¸·ento viya ekadesameva sammasanto sattadivase vÄ• yamitvÄ
sÄ• riputtatthero á¹-hapetvÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naÃ±casammasanacÄ• raá
sammasanacÄ• raá¹ƒ nippadesaá¹ƒ sammasi, evaá¹ƒ sammasanto addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• y
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sammasanacÄ• rassa nippadesena pavattiyamÄ• nattÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ran
paripÄ• cetabbattÄ• . yathÄ• hi puriso ``veá¹‡uyaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti r
disvÄ• ``jaá¹-aá¹ƒ chindantassa papaÃ±co bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti antarena hatthaá¹ƒ pave
sampattamevayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ mÅ«le ca agge ca chinditvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya pakkameyya, so \Ne II
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ gacchati, yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pana sÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ujuá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhati. aparo
veá¹‡uá¹ƒ disvÄ• sace sampattayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒgaá¹‡hissÄ• mi, sÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ujuá¹ƒ vÄ• na
bandhitvÄ• mahantena satthenaveá¹‡ujaá¹-aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• sÄ• rÄ• ceva ujÅ« ca yaá¹-á¹-
pakkameyya, ayaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ• pi pacchÄ• gacchati, yaá¹-á¹-hiyo pana sÄ• rÄ• ceva ujÅ« ca
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒdvinnaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__sammasanacÄ• ro_ ca nÄ• mettha vipassanÄ• bhÅ«mi veditabbÄ• sammasanaá¹ƒ cara
sammasanacÄ• rotikatvÄ• . tattha buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammasanacÄ• ro dasasahassalokadhÄ
anindriyabaddhÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti vadanti. koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·esÅ«ti apare

attaniyavasenapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• danayaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• chattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-isatasahassamukh
mahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒpavattaá¹ƒ. paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sasantÄ• nagatehi saddhiá¹ƒ
majjhimadesavÄ• sÄ«sattasantÄ• nagatÄ• anindriyabaddhÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sammasa
jambudÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«santÄ• nagatÄ• ti keci. sasantÄ• nagatesabbadhamme parasantÄ• nag
akatvÄ• bahiddhÄ• bhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato sammasanaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒsÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ samm
bahiddhÄ• dhammepi sasantÄ• navibhÄ• gena kecikeci uddharitvÄ• sammasi, taÃ±ca kho
phuá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyÄ• uppÄ«á¸·ento viya ekadesa
ti. tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena nÄ• ma yÄ• vatÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ vattitabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatÄ• avattanato ``ya
uppÄ«á¸·ento \Be III 230/ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, anupadadhammavipassanÄ• yaabhÄ•
sammasantoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dhammasenÄ• patinopi yathÄ• vuttasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒvipa
sammasanacÄ• ro. tattha pana thero sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ niravasesaá¹ƒ anupadaÃ±ca sammÄ• v
``sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sammasanacÄ• raá¹ƒ nippadesaá¹ƒ sammasÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ettha ca sukkhavipassakÄ• lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±appattÄ• pakatisÄ• vakÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ti chasu janesu sukkhavipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi
anadhigatapaÃ±Ã±Ä• nepuÃ±Ã±attÄ• andhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya icchitapadesokkamanaá¹ƒ vipassa
icchiticchitadhammabhÄ• vanÄ• natthi, te yathÄ• pariggahitadhammamatteyeva vipassana
lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±appattÄ• pana pakatisÄ• vakÄ• yena mukhena vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhanti, t
vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkontivipulaÃ±Ä• á¹‡attÄ• . mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• abhinÄ«hÄ• rasa
vipassanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkonti. aggasÄ• vakesu dutiyo abhinÄ«hÄ• rasamp
sÄ• tisayattÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ tatopi vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ karoti. paá¹-hamo pana tatopi mahÄ• paÃ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ karoti. paccekabuddhÄ• tehipi \N
mahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ratÄ• ya attanoabhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ tatopi vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vipassa
sammadeva paripÅ«ritapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramÄ«pabhÄ• vitÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dh
katavÄ• lavedhaparicayena sarabhaá¹…gasadisena dhanuggahenakhitto saro antarÄ• rukk
lakkheyeva patati, na sajjati na virajjati, evaá¹ƒ antarÄ• asajjamÄ• nÄ• avirajjamÄ• nÄ• vi
sammasanÄ«yadhammesu yÄ• thÄ• vato nÄ• nÄ• nayehipavattati, yaá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• vajiraÃ±

etesu ca sukkhavipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• cÄ• ro khajjotappabhÄ• sadiso,
abhiÃ±Ã±appattapakatisÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒdÄ«pappabhÄ• sadiso, mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ uk
osadhitÄ• rakappabhÄ• sadiso, paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ candappabhÄ• sadiso, sammÄ• sa
rasmisahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itasaradasÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisohutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ta
vipassanÄ• cÄ• ro andhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 231/yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyÄ• gamanasadiso,
lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±appattapakatisÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akasetugamanasadiso, mahÄ• sÄ•
jaá¹…ghasetugamanasadiso, aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sakaá¹-asetugamanasadiso,
paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒmahÄ• jaá¹…ghamaggagamanasadiso, sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹
tathÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naÃ±cavipassanÄ• cintÄ• mayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒva
sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• , itaresaá¹ƒ sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitattÄ• paro

idÄ• ni ubhinnampi therÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbayogaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atÄ«te kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
uttÄ• natthameva.

<63> __giribbajanagara_nti samantÄ• pabbataparikkhittaá¹ƒ vajasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-h
giribbajantievaá¹ƒladdhanÄ• maá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahanagaraá¹ƒ. usÅ«yanakiriyÄ• ya kammabhÄ•
``upayogatthe vÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<64> vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti upajjhÄ• yo, natthi upajjhÄ• yo etesanti __anupajjhÄ
``vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yakena garunÄ• virahitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __vajjÄ• vajja_nti
211/ mahantaÃ±ca vajjaá¹ƒ. vuddhiattho hi ayamakÄ• ro ``phalÄ• phalaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«
__uttiá¹-á¹-hapatta_nti ettha ucchiá¹-á¹-ha-saddasamÄ• nattho __uttiá¹-á¹-ha_-saddo. tenev
``tasmiÃ±himanussÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino, tasmÄ• uttiá¹-á¹-hapattanti vuttaâ€™â€™
caraá¹‡akapatta_ntiiminÄ• pana pattassa sarÅ«padassanamukhena ucchiá¹-á¹-hakappanÄ
vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __tasmi_ntitasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡akapatte.

<65> __sagÄ• ravÄ• sappatissÄ• _ti ettha garubhÄ• vo gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acchattaá
saha gÄ• ravenÄ• ti sagÄ• ravÄ• . garunÄ• kismiÃ±ci vutte gÄ• ravavasena patissavanaá¹
taá¹ƒsabhÄ• gaÃ±ca yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gÄ• ravanti attho. saha patissenÄ• ti sappatissÄ• , ovÄ• d
attho \Be III 232/. patissÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• patisso, garukÄ• tabbo. tena saha patissenÄ• ti __sa
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana byaÃ±janavicÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• atthamattamevadassetuá¹ƒ __
jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• vaÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• hÅ«_ti sÄ• dhu.
tuyhaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yabhÄ• ve bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti attho. __opÄ• yika_ntiupÄ• yap
upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• upÄ• yena tvaá¹ƒ me ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• ro jÄ• tosÄ
__patirÅ«pa_nti anurÅ«paá¹ƒ tava upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡anti attho. __pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _tipa
kÄ• yavacÄ«payogena. __sampÄ• dehÄ«_ti tividhasikkhaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dehÄ«ti attho. __kÄ•
dassento kÄ• yena vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. __gahito tayÄ• ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti ``sÄ• hÅ
vadantoyeva imamatthaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«tivuccati. tenevÄ• ha __ ``idameva hÄ«â€™â€™
sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _tiupajjhÄ• yena ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte saddhivihÄ•
sampaá¹-icchanavacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. kasmÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• yÄ• can
saddhivihÄ• rikassa ``upajjhÄ• yome, bhante, hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• yÄ• canamattena, upajj
tiÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• navacanamattenÄ• tiattho. __na ettha sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ aá¹…ga_nti sad
sampaá¹-icchanavacanaá¹ƒ ettha upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡eaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti.

<66> __sammÄ• vattanÄ• _ti sammÄ• pavatti. __assÄ• _ti saddhivihÄ• rikassa. __tÄ• disan
dÄ• tabba_nti utumhi sarÄ«rasabhÄ• ve ca ekÄ• kÄ• re tÄ• disameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __dve
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vadati. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyoâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-itattÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __padavÄ«tihÄ•
vÄ«tiharati etthÄ• ti __padavÄ«tihÄ• ro, _ padavÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«tavilambita
dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ antare muá¹-á¹-hiratanamattaá¹ƒ. padÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá
haritvÄ• nikkhepo __padavÄ«tihÄ• ro_ti \Ne III 212/ evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ito pa
upajjhÄ• yassabhaá¹‡amÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vutta __na_-kÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya.
veditabbÄ• _ti ``Ä«disesu gilÄ• nopi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±
upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒanÄ• dariyena akarontassa agilÄ• nassa vattabhede sabbattha dukkaá¹
``agilÄ• nena hi saddhivihÄ• rikena saá¹-á¹-hivassenapi sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ \Be I
anÄ• darena akarontassa vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu pana pade
paá¹-ikkhittakiriyaá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 64). __Ä• pattiy
Ä• pattijanakameva vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. yÄ• ya hi vÄ• cÄ• yaÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjat
Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• sannÄ• ti vuccati.

__cÄ«varena pattaá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• _ti ettha ``uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa ekena kaá¹‡á¹‡ena veá¹-
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• me_ti gÄ• mapariyÄ• panne tÄ• dise kismiÃ±ci pades
__paá¹-ikkamane_ti Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabboti samban
evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ pucchitabboti attho. __upakaá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä• sanno. __dhotavÄ• likÄ• yÄ•
parisuddhavÄ• likÄ• ya. __sace pahotÄ«_ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``na kenacigela
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yassa pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<67> saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• uttÄ• natthÄ• yeva.

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<68> nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __gehassitapema_nti ``pitÄ• me ayaâ€™â€™ nt
upajjhÄ• yamhi pitucittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva hi idha gehassitapemaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. na hi idaá¹ƒ
akusalapakkhiyaá¹ƒgehassitapemaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ
tadasambhavato, na ca bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹ƒkilese niyojeti, gehassitapemasadisattÄ•
mettÄ• sinehoidha vuttoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``tesu eko vattasampanno bhikkhu ... pe ... tesaá¹ƒ
tivacanato sace eko vattasampanno bhikkhu ``bhante, tumhe appossukkÄ• hotha, ahaá¹ƒtu
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, ovaditabbaá¹ƒc
karaá¹‡Ä«yesu ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, te eva vÄ• saddhivihÄ• rik
kevalaá¹ƒ appossukkÄ• \Ne III 213/ hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, vattaá¹ƒ vÄ• na sÄ• diyan

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti vadanti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<69> rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthumhi __kiso ahosÄ«_ti khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• appamaá¹ƒsalohito. __uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to_ti saÃ±jÄ• tuppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukabhÄ• vopaá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sappaá¹-ibhÄ• go. __dhaman pariyÄ• dinnamaá¹ƒsalohitattÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• lenevasantharitagatto. __adhikÄ• ra_nti adhikiriya vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kataá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«ti__kataÃ±Ã±uno, _ kataá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nan kiá¹ƒ pana therobhagavatÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá upasampÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ tikasmÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``b _tiÄ• di. __parimaá¹‡á¸• alehÄ«_ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡ehi. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã ``bhanteâ€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ ``bandheâ€™â€™ ti vadati.

71-73__._ __samanantarÄ• _ti anantaraá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒkaroti. attabhÄ• vapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nissÄ«yantÄ«ti __nissay piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanÄ• dikÄ• cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• . tattha __piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojana_r caritvÄ• Ä• lopamattaá¹ƒladdhabhojanaá¹ƒ. __atirekalÄ• bho_ti ``piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojana evaá¹ƒ vuttabhikkhÄ• hÄ• ralÄ• bhatoadhikalÄ• bho saá¹…ghabhattÄ• di. tattha sakalassa dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ_. katipayebhikkhÅ« uddisitvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhatta nimantetvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __nimantanaá¹ƒ_. salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabba ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekadivasaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ__pakkhikaá¹ƒ_. uposathe dÄ• tabbabl pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ__pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ_. vitthÄ• rakathÄ• nesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissati.

__vihÄ• ro_ti \Be III 235/ pÄ• kÄ• raparicchinno sakalo Ä• vÄ• so. __aá¸• á¸• hayogo_ti

dÄ«ghapÄ• sÄ• do. garuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• napÄ• sÄ• dotipi vadanti. __pÄ• sÄ• do_ti caturas muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do. apare pana bhaá¹‡anti ``vihÄ• ro nÄ• ma dÄ«ghamukhap ekapassacchadanakasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne III 214/, tassa kira ekapasse bhitti uccatarÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ ekapassacchadanakaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• sÄ• do Ä• yatacaturassapÄ• sÄ• do, hammiyaá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• acchadanaá¹ƒcandikaá¹…gaá¹‡ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti. __guhÄ• _ti pabbataguhÄ• . muttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡opi kÄ• yo ``pÅ«tikÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒpÅ«timuttameva. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<75> upasenavatthumhi __Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡a_nti caritaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ anudhammatÄ• . __kacci bhi
kacci tuyhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ catucakkaá¹ƒ navadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sarÄ«rayantaá¹ƒ khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ sakk
sahituá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ, na kiÃ±ci dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti. __kacci yÄ• panÄ«ya_nti kacci s
sakkÄ• , na kiÃ±ci antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti. __jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• _tievamÄ• diyaá
tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pucchi, tassa parihÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ
tathÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• nantÄ• pi sace tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, pucchanti
pucchÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na pucchanti. yasmÄ• pana buddhÄ• naá¹ƒajÄ
``ajÄ• nantÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pucchantÄ«_tisace tassÄ•
evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pucchanti. sace nahoti, evampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• va na puc
pucchantÄ• pi ca atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, yaá¹ƒ atthanissitaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡
pucchanti, no anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• __anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tath
vuccati maggo, maggeneva tÄ• disassavacanassa ghÄ• to samucchedoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni __atthasaá¹ƒhita_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ atthanissitaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti,
``dvÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡ehi \Be
desessÄ• mÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-huppattiyuttaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• pubbacaritakÄ• raá¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ jÄ• t
__sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• _ti sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahukaá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• ma
__atilahu_nti atisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ.

<76> aÃ±Ã±atitthiyavatthumhi __aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo_ti pubbe aÃ±Ã±atitthiyo bhÅ«toti aÃ±
(Mp II 3.62) ca titthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, titthakaro jÄ• nitabbo \Ne III 215/, titthiyÄ• jÄ• nitabb
titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• . tattha __titthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hiyo. etth
uppilavanti ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• ``titthaâ€™â€™ nti vuccanti. tÄ• saá¹ƒ diá¹-
uppÄ• detÄ• __titthakaro_ nÄ• ma pÅ«raá¹‡akassapÄ• diko. tassa laddhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pab
te hi titthe jÄ• tÄ• ti titthiyÄ• , yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒtitthaá¹ƒ e
titthikÄ• , titthikÄ• eva titthiyÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ paccayadÄ• yakÄ• __titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• _ti veditab
vuccamÄ• no_ti sahadhammikena vuccamÄ• no, karaá¹‡atthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cal
sikkhitabbattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• santakattÄ• ``sahadhammikaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• mena b
sikkhÄ• padena vuccamÄ• noti attho. __pasÅ«ro_titassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __paribbÄ• jako_ti gih
pabbajjupagato.

__taá¹ƒyeva titthÄ• yatana_nti ettha dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ titthameva Ä
titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, titthaá¹ƒ vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti titthino, titthiyÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanantipi

__titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. Ä• yatana_nti ca ``assÄ• naá¹ƒ kambojo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, gunnaá¹ƒ dakk
ntiettha saÃ±jÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

``manorame Ä• yatane, sevanti naá¹ƒ vihaá¹…gamÄ• .

chÄ• yaá¹ƒ chÄ• yatthino yanti, phalatthaá¹ƒ phalabhojinoâ€™â€™ ti || (AN b V 38) ---

ettha samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, vimuttÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ idha sabbampi labbhati. sabbepi hi diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• saÃ±jÄ• yamÄ• n
imÄ• suyevadvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su saÃ±jÄ• yanti, samosaramÄ• nÄ• pi etÄ• su
diá¹-á¹-higatikabhÄ• veca nesaá¹ƒ imÄ• yeva dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hiyo \Be III 237/ kÄ• ra
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ titthamevasaÃ±jÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• atthena Ä• yatananti titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, tenev
Ä• yatanantipitititthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• yasmato_ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacana
vasissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __byatto ... pe ... vuttalakkhaá¹‡oyevÄ• _ti parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaba
vadati. __paÃ±cahupÄ• li aá¹…gehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bha

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamÄ• panÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<80> yaá¹ƒ \Ne III 216/ pubbe lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho, ``teneva lakkhaá¹‡ena
nissayantevÄ• sikassaÄ• patti veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti potthakesu pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, ``na ten
nissayantevÄ• sikassaÄ• patti veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¹-ho veditabbo
vuttalakkhaá¹‡enanissayantevÄ• sikassa Ä• patti na veditabbÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ panettha atthopi v
``nissayantevÄ• sikena hi yÄ• va Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasati, tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyava
ntiidaá¹ƒ virujjheyya. idaÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ nissayantevÄ• sikassa amuttanissayasseva vattaá¹
akarontassaÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. tasmÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikassa yathÄ• vuttavattaá¹ƒ akaronta
nissayamuttakassaamuttakassapi Ä• patti, nissayantevÄ• sikassa pana amuttanissayasseva
teneva __visuddhimaggepi_ (Vism I 41) __Ã±Ä• tipalibodhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``Ã±Ä• tÄ«ti vihÄ• re Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yasaddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• yak
mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• bhaginÄ« bhÄ• tÄ• ti evamÄ• dikÄ• . te gilÄ• nÄ• imassa palibodhÄ• honti
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikakaraá¹‡ena upacchinditabbo. tattha upajjhÄ• yotÄ• va
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitabbo. tathÄ• \Be III 238/pabbajjÄ• cariyo upasam
saddhivihÄ• riko upasampÄ• ditapabbÄ• jitaantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakÄ• ca. nissay
nissayantevÄ• sika uddesantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ• pana yÄ• va nissayauddesÄ•

paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

vibhÄ• gena vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca vibhÄ• go ``teneva lakkhaá¹‡ena nissayantevÄ• sikassa Ä•
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-he sati na yujjeyya. ayaÃ±hi pÄ• á¹-ho saddhivihÄ• rikassa viya
nissayantevÄ• sikassapiyathÄ• vuttavattaá¹ƒ akarontassa nissayamuttakassa amuttakassa
imamatthaá¹ƒdÄ«peti, tasmÄ• vuttanayenevettha pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo.

__pabbajjaupasampadadhammantevÄ• sikehi pana ... pe ... tÄ• va vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti
pabbajjÄ• cariyaupasampadÄ• cariyadhammÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ

etehi yathÄ• vuttavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tattha yena sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dinnÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ \Ne
__pabbajjÄ• cariyo_. yena upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• vuttÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __upasampadÄ• ca
paripucchaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, ayaá¹ƒ __dhammÄ• cariyo_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• name

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamÄ• panÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<83> nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __disaá¹ƒ gato_ti puna Ä• gantukÄ• mo anÄ• g
vÄ• satthÄ• ya kaÃ±ci disaá¹ƒ gato. __bhikkhuno sabhÄ• gata_nti pesalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __olo
__vibbhante ... pe ... tattha gantabba_nti ettha sace kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yenatadaheva gantuá
katipÄ• hena gamissÄ• mÄ«ti gamane saussÄ• ho hoti, rakkhatÄ«tivadanti. __mÄ• idha pa
pavisi. __tatreva vasitabba_nti tattheva nissayaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒyeva vih
vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha upajjhÄ• yena pariccattattÄ• upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• naparihÄ
upajjhÄ• yena samodhÄ• nagatassapi Ä• cariyassa santikegahitanissayo na paá¹-ippassam

__Ä• cariyamhÄ• _ \Be III 239/ __nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhÄ«su Ä• cariyo pakkanto vÄ• ho
disaá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa pakkamane yo vinicchayo vutto, so tattha
sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``koci Ä• cariyo Ä• pucchitvÄ• pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• raddho, ayaÃ±ca nayo upajjhÄ• yapakkamanepi veditabboyeva. Ä«disesu hi á¹-hÄ• nesu
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sace dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teatikkamitvÄ• nivattati, paá¹
ettha ettÄ• vatÄ• disÄ• pakkanto nÄ• ma hotÄ«tiantevÄ• sike anikkhittadhurepi nissayo pa
__Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teatikkamma aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantÄ«_
antevÄ• sikasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamma
vasanti, antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒpana dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• pi vasato niss
``sacepi Ä• cariyomuÃ±citukÄ• mova hutvÄ• nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€™
Ä• á¹‡attiyampiveditabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> __paÃ±cahi_ \Ne III 218/, __bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_tiupajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero na gahetabbo. ayamattho
__aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (a0ni0-a III 5.251-253) vuttoyeva.

``attÄ• nameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, patirÅ«pe nivesaye.

athaÃ±Ã±amanusÄ• seyya, na kilisseyya paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 158) ---

imassa anurÅ«pavasena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va attasampattiyaá¹ƒ niyojetuá¹ƒ __ ``na asekkh
sÄ«lakkhandhenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, na Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena. tattha __asekkhen
asekkhassa sÄ«lakkhandhoasekkho sÄ«lakkhandho nÄ• ma. asekkhassa ayanti hi asekkho
III 240/sabbattha. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa paccavekkha
asekkhatÄ• upapannÄ• . __asekkhasÄ«la_nti ca na maggaphalameva adhippetaá¹ƒ, atha k
asekkhasantÄ• nepavattasÄ«laá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaramissakassa sÄ«lassa idhÄ• dhippetattÄ•
samÄ• dhikkhandhÄ• dÄ«supivimuttikkhandhapariyosÄ• nesu ayameva nayo. tasmÄ• yath
missakÄ• adhippetÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vimuttikkhandhopÄ«ti tadaá¹…gavimuttiÄ• dayopi veditabbÄ•
paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttieva. vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ pana lokiyameva. teneva
__saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (saá¹ƒ0ni0-a I 1.135) vuttaá¹ƒ ``purimehi catÅ«
lokiyalokuttarasÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiyokathitÄ• , vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ pa
hoti, taá¹ƒ lokiyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__assaddho_tiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su vatthÅ«su saddhÄ• etassa natthÄ«ti __assaddho_. sukkapa
saddhÄ• vÄ• etassa atthÄ«tipi saddho. natthi etassa hirÄ«ti __ahiriko, _
akusalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• ajigucchamÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. hirÄ« etassa atthÄ«ti __h
ottappatÄ«ti__anottappÄ«, _ akusalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• na bhÄ• yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tabbipa
kucchitaá¹ƒ sÄ«datÄ«ti __kusÄ«to, _ hÄ«navÄ«riyassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ
etassÄ• ti__Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo, _ sammappadhÄ• nayuttassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. muá¹-á¹-
__muá¹-á¹-hassati, _naá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sati etassÄ• ti __upaá
niccaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhappavattasatissetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__adhisÄ«le_ \Ne III 219/ __sÄ«lavipanno_ ca __ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno_ ca Ä• paj
sassatucchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒantaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti gÄ• hayatÄ«ti vÄ• __antaggÄ• hikÄ• ,
__purimÄ• ni dve padÄ• nÄ«_ti ``na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒvÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ

ti imÄ• ni dve padÄ• ni.

abhivisiá¹-á¹-ho uttamo samÄ• cÄ• roti abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro, abhisamÄ• cÄ• rova sikkhitabbat
sikkhÄ• ti__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• sikkhÄ• , _ abhisamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã
__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• _. maggabrahmacariyassa Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• ti \Be III 241/ __Ä• dibra
ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannasikkhÄ• yetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. teneva ``ubhatovibhaá¹…g
Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ, khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ r
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiya_ntiettha sikkhitabbato sabbÄ• pi ubhatovibhaá¹…
paá¹‡á¹‡attÄ«ti gahetabbÄ• . teneva __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pivuttaá¹ƒ ``sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyan
katvÄ• sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyaâ€™â€™ nti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> aÃ±Ã±atitthiyavatthumhi Ä• jÄ«vako acelakoti duvidho naggaparibbÄ• jakoti Ä• ha__
Ä• jÄ«vakassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __Ä• jÄ«vako_ upari ekamevavatthaá¹ƒ upaka
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggo. __acelako_ sabbena sabbaá¹ƒnaggoyeva.

<87> __Ä• misakiÃ±cikkhasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma appamattakasseva deyyadhammassa
__rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«vikÄ• _ti attano rÅ«paá¹ƒyeva nissÄ• ya jÄ«vantiyo. vesiyÄ• gocaro
mittasanthavavasenaupasaá¹…kamitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __vesiyÄ• gocaro_. esa
__yobbanappattÄ• yobbanÄ• tÄ«tÄ• vÄ• _ti ubhayenapi mahallikÄ• anividdhakumÄ• riyov
ussannabrahmacariyÄ• , tathÄ• __bhikkhÅ«pi_. tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• gavatth
upasaá¹…kamane katipÄ• henevabrahmacariyantarÄ• yo siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tÄ• hi saddhiá¹
tato sÄ«laá¹ƒbhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<88> paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthumhi \Ne III 220/ __nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ettha
``kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhapiá¹-á¹-hi adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ titÄ«supi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ v
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ampi vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 242/ __hoti, na
iminÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yattha katthaci sarÄ«rÄ• vayave
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaÃ±ce, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sido
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ampi avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaÃ±ce, sabbattha vaá¹-á¹-a
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato adhippetanti padesaviseseyeva niyametvÄ• dassento __ ``sace panÄ• â€™

avisesena nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyy
``nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanehipakatipaacchanne á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti padesaniyamaá¹ƒ na kar
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanehipakatipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±attha nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippa
avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ, nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹
avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotu, vaá¹-á¹-ati
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡atokhuddakatarassa vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe avaá¸• á¸• hanaka
mukhÄ• dÄ«suyeva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• .

__gaá¹‡á¸• epi_ iminÄ• va nayena vinicchayo veditabbo. tattha pana mukhÄ• dÄ«su kolaá¹
gaá¹‡á¸• o na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti visuá¹ƒ na dassito. ``mukhÄ• dike appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
á¹-hitopi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva hi tattha vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi kuá¹-á¹-he vutta
kolaá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ato khuddakataropi gaá¹‡á¸• o na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasm
__avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkheá¹-hitopÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. ten
khuddakataropina vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayamattho dassitoyevÄ• ti ayamamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. __pa
rogahetukassavikÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡assa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kolaá¹-á¹-himatta
badaraá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡o. __suchaviá¹ƒkÄ• retvÄ• _ti saÃ±jÄ• tachaviá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• . ``s
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, vijjamÄ• nachaviá¹ƒkÄ• retvÄ• ti attho. __padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapattavaá¹‡
rattapadumasetapadumavasena padumapattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sosabyÄ• dhÄ«_ti khayarog

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

90-96__._ rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• divatthÅ«su \Be III 243/ __Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«_ti manussÄ• vadiá¹ƒsu.
evamÄ• hÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dhammassÄ• mÄ«, tasmÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi apabbÄ• jitabbaá
aá¹…gulimÄ• laá¹ƒpabbÄ• jetvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ \Ne III 221/ akaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
``na, bhikkhave, dhajabandhocoro pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ
__uparamantÄ«_tiviramanti nivattanti. __bhinditvÄ• _ti andubandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• . __chi
saá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒchinditvÄ• . __muÃ±citvÄ• _ti rajjubandhanaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• . __
gÄ• mabandhanÄ• dÄ«sugÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni vivaritvÄ• . __apassamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
purisÄ• naá¹ƒapassamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ palÄ• yati. __upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• ha_nti thokaá¹ƒ t

<97> abhisekÄ• dÄ«su bandhanÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni sodhenti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sab
vÄ• nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sace sayameva paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropenti, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti t
dÄ• siyo homÄ• â€™â€™ ti sayameva dÄ• sipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ likhÄ• penti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ta
Ä• sittakasadisÄ• va hontÄ«_ti yathÄ• adÄ• se karontÄ• takkena sÄ«saá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• adÄ
Ä• rÄ• mikavacanena dinnattÄ• adÄ• sÄ• va teti adhippÄ• yo. takkÄ• siÃ±canaá¹ƒpana sÄ
vadanti. __neva pabbÄ• jetabboti vutta_nti kappiyavacanenadinnepi saá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• m

vuttaá¹ƒ. __nissÄ• mikadÄ• so_ nÄ• ma yassa sÄ• mikÄ• saputtadÄ• rÄ• dayo matÄ• hont
sopi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ pana attanÄ• pi bhujissaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. y
raá¹-á¹-he sÄ• mino, tehipikÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``devadÄ• siputtaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ
__tÄ«su gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. dÄ• sassa pabbajitvÄ• attano sÄ• mike disvÄ• palÄ•
vadanti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nameva.

rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissayamuccanakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> nissayamuccanakassa \Be III 244/ vattesu paÃ±cakachakkesu pana __ubhayÄ• ni kh
anubyaÃ±janaso_ti ettha ``sabbopi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabhedo mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
ti__tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ca ``pÄ• á¹-h
nÄ• ma katvÄ• idaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti ce, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattheva vutt
pÄ• á¹-he paguá¹‡e kateti gahetabbanti ca Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• nampi eseva nayoti cakeci
uttÄ• nameva.

nissayamuccanakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<105> rÄ• hulavatthumhi \Ne III 222/ __tattheva vihariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti sabbepi te arahattaá¹ƒ patta
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaariyÄ• nÄ• ma majjhattÄ• va hontÄ«ti raÃ±Ã±o pahitasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dasabala
vihariá¹ƒsu. __ekadivasaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma amacca_nti ayaá¹ƒ kira (M
padumuttarabuddhakÄ• lehaá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbatto satthu dhammadesanaá¹
ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒkulappasÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• adhikÄ
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthesi. so yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsar
bodhisattassa mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒpaá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡adivase kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva ama
gaá¹‡hi. jÄ• tadivase bodhisattenasaddhiá¹ƒyeva jÄ• toti taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒyeva dukÅ«lacumb
bodhisattassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthÄ• yanayiá¹ƒsu. bodhisattena hi saddhiá¹ƒ bodhirukkho rÄ
nidhikumbhiyo Ä• rohaniyahatthÄ«kaá¹‡á¸• ako channo kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«ti ime satta ekadiva
nÄ• ma ahesuá¹ƒ. athassa nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivase sakalanagarassa udaggacittadivase jÄ
akaá¹ƒsu. thokaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·adhÄ• tukattÄ• pana kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ« nÄ• ma jÄ• to. so bodhisa
kumÄ• rakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒkÄ«á¸·anto vuddhiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

__saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• hi_ \Be III 245/ __gÄ• thÄ• hÄ«_ti ---

``aá¹…gÄ• rino dÄ• ni dumÄ• bhadante.

phalesino chadanaá¹ƒ vippahÄ• ya.

te accimantova pabhÄ• sayanti.

samayo mahÄ• vÄ«ra bhÄ• gÄ«rasÄ• naá¹ƒ || (Th 527)

``nÄ• tisÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• tiuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, nÄ• tidubbhikkhachÄ• takaá¹ƒ.

saddalÄ• haritÄ• bhÅ«mi, esa kÄ• lo mahÄ• munÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dikÄ• hi saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi. __ ``pokkharavassa_nti pokkharapattavaá¹‡á¹‡a
nti__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. pokkharapattappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ majjhe uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• an
sahassapaá¹-alaá¹ƒhutvÄ• vassanakavassantipi vadanti. tasmiá¹ƒ kira vassante temetukÄ•
__ekopi rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• ... pe ... gato natthÄ«_ti dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pakkantesuÃ±Ä• t
rÄ• jamahÄ• matto \Ne III 223/ vÄ• ``sve amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ t
pitÄ• pissa suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ putto mama gehaá¹ƒ anÄ• gantvÄ• kah
animantetvÄ• va agamÄ• si, gantvÄ• pana gehe vÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhusahassÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• g
Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi.

__kulanagare_ti Ã±Ä• tikulassa nagare. __uá¹‡hÄ«sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ«sato paá¹-á
uá¹‡hÄ«sasadisattÄ• bhagavato paripuá¹‡á¹‡analÄ• á¹-assa paripuá¹‡á¹‡asÄ«sassa ca et
bhagavatohi dakkhiá¹‡akaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-ha
chÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• naá¹ƒgantvÄ• vÄ• makaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya pabhassaratÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• yaca raÃ±Ã±o baddhauá¹
bhagavato kira imaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒuá¹‡hÄ«sapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡asÄ«sÄ• honti, keci kappasÄ«sÄ• , keciphalasÄ«sÄ• , keci aá¹-á¹-hisÄ«sÄ• ,
kumbhasÄ«sÄ• , keci pabbhÄ• rasÄ«sÄ• , bhagavato pana Ä• raggena vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• á¹-ha
suparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakapubbuá¸·asadisampi hoti. teneva uá¹‡hÄ«saveá¹-hitasÄ«sasadisa
sabbattha parimaá¹‡á¸• alasÄ«sattÄ• ca uá¹‡hÄ«sasÄ«sotibhagavÄ• vuccati.

__narasÄ«hagÄ• thÄ• hi_ \Be III 246/ __nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hahi gÄ• thÄ• hÄ«_ti ---

``siniddhanÄ«lamudukuÃ±citakeso.

sÅ«riyanimmalatalÄ• bhinalÄ• á¹-o.

yuttatuá¹…gamudukÄ• yatanÄ• so.

raá¹ƒsijÄ• lavitato narasÄ«hoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ja I santikenidÄ• nakathÄ• ; Ap-a I santikenidÄ•

evamÄ• dikÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hahi gÄ• thÄ• hi. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana ---

``cakkavaraá¹…kitarattasupÄ• do.

lakkhaá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itaÄ• yatapaá¹‡hi.

cÄ• marachattavibhÅ«sitapÄ• do.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``sakyakumÄ• ravaro \Ne III 224/ sukhumÄ• lo.

lakkhaá¹‡acittikapuá¹‡á¹‡asarÄ«ro.

lokahitÄ• ya gato naravÄ«ro.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``puá¹‡á¹‡asasaá¹…kanibho mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o.

devanarÄ• na piyo naranÄ• go.

mattagajindavilÄ• sitagÄ• mÄ«.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``khattiyasambhavaaggakulÄ«no.

devamanussanamassitapÄ• do.

sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipatiá¹-á¹-hitacitto.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``Ä• yatayuttasusaá¹‡á¹-hitanÄ• so.

gopakhumo abhinÄ«lasunetto.

indadhanÅ«abhinÄ«labhamÅ«ko.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``vaá¹-á¹-asuvaá¹-á¹-asusaá¹‡á¹-hitagÄ«vo \Be III 247/.

sÄ«hahanÅ« migarÄ• jasarÄ«ro.

kaÃ±canasucchaviuttamavaá¹‡á¹‡o.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``siniddhasugambhiramaÃ±jusaghoso.

hiá¹…gulabandhukarattasujivho.

vÄ«sativÄ«satisetasudanto.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``aÃ±janavaá¹‡á¹‡asunÄ«lasukeso \Ne III 225/.

kaÃ±canapaá¹-á¹-avisuddhanalÄ• á¹-o.

osadhipaá¹‡á¸• arasuddhasuuá¹‡á¹‡o.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``gacchatinilapathe viya cando.

tÄ• ragaá¹‡Ä• pariveá¹-hitarÅ«po.

sÄ• vakamajjhagato samaá¹‡indo.

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«hoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ja I santikenidÄ• nakathÄ•) ---

imÄ• nava gÄ• thÄ• yopi ettha dassitÄ• , tÄ• pana ``aá¹-á¹-hahi gÄ• thÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
uá¹‡hÄ«sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pÄ• datalÄ• ti vuttÄ• nukkamopi tattha na dissati. bhikk
caratÄ«ti__bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro_.

__uttiá¹-á¹-he_ti uttiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ gharadvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• gahetabbapiá¹‡á¸• e. _
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒhÄ• petvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni pariyesanto uttiá¹-á¹-he pamaj
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantopana nappamajjati nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ karonto uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyy
anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yasapadÄ• naá¹ƒ caranto tameva bhikkhÄ• cariyadhammaá¹ƒ sucaritaá
desanÄ• mattametaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• ya cariyadhammaá¹ƒ caranto dhamma
catÅ«hipiiriyÄ• pathehi sukhaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«ti attho.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya \Be III 248/ __na naá¹ƒ duccarita_nti vesiyÄ• dibhede agocare caranto
naá¹ƒbhikkhÄ• cariyadhammaá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ carati nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ acaritvÄ• taá¹ƒ dham
naá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ care. sesamettha vuttatthameva. imaá¹ƒ pana dutiyagÄ• thaá¹ƒ pitu nive
abhÄ• sÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __theragÄ• thÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Th-a I
156nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``dut
paviá¹-á¹-ho `uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyyÄ• â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya pitaraá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale pat
nivesanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• `dhammaá¹ƒ care sucaritaâ€™ nti gÄ• thÄ• ya mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ s
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamp
vuttaá¹ƒ ``punadivase piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho `uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyyÄ• â€™ ti gÄ• t
sotÄ• pattiphale \Ne III 226/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• `dhammaá¹ƒ careâ€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya mah
sotÄ• pattiphale rÄ• jÄ• naÃ±ca sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__dhammapÄ• lajÄ• takaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti punekadivasaá
katapÄ• tarÄ• soekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnena raÃ±Ã±Ä• ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dukkarakÄ• rik
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• `putto te kÄ• lakatoâ€™ ti Ä• ha. ahaá¹ƒ tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ asaddahar
bodhiá¹ƒ appatvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipinti vutte idÄ• ni kathaá¹ƒ saddahiss
aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni dassetvÄ• `putto te matoâ€™ ti vutte na saddahitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti imissÄ• a
mahÄ• dhammapÄ• lajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kathesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á

__kesavissajjana_nti kulamariyÄ• davasena kesoropanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-á¹-abandho_ti yuvarÄ•
abhinavagharappavesanamaho __gharamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ, _ vivÄ• hakaraá¹‡amaho __Ä• vÄ•
chattamaá¹…gala_ntiyuvarÄ• jachattamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ. __janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti (Ud-a 22)
uttamÄ• chasarÄ«radosarahitÄ• paÃ±cakalyÄ• á¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• . sÄ• hi yasmÄ• nÄ•
nÄ• tikisÄ• nÄ• tithÅ«lÄ• nÄ• tikÄ• á¸·Ä• nÄ• ccodÄ• tÄ• ti atikkantÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• chasarÄ«radosarahitÄ• . chavikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsakalyÄ• á¹‡aá
aá¹-á¹-hikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒvayakalyÄ• á¹‡anti imehi pana paÃ±cahi kalyÄ• á¹‡ehi samannÄ• g

paÃ±cakalyÄ• á¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• ma. tassÄ• hi Ä• gantukobhÄ• sakiccaá¹ƒ natthi.
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Be III 249/Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karoti, piyaá¹…gusÄ• mÄ• vÄ• hoti su
ayamassÄ• __chavikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _. cattÄ• ro panassÄ• hatthapÄ• dÄ• mukhapariyosÄ•
lÄ• khÄ• rasaparikammakataá¹ƒ viya rattapavÄ• á¸·arattakambalasadisaá¹ƒhoti, ayamassÄ
vÄ«sati pana nakhapattÄ• ni maá¹ƒsato amuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne lÄ• khÄ• rasapÅ«ritÄ• niviya m
khÄ«radhÄ• rÄ• sadisÄ• ni honti, ayamassÄ• __nahÄ• rukalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _. dvattiá¹ƒsadant
sudhotavajirapanti viya khÄ• yanti, ayamassÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _. vÄ«sativassas
soá¸·asavassuddesikÄ• viya hoti nivalipalitÄ• , ayamassÄ• __vayakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _. itiimel
samannÄ• gatattÄ• janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«ti vuccati.

__tuvaá¹-a_nti sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ. sopi bhagavantaá¹ƒ ``pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒyevaagamÄ• sÄ«ti. so kira tathÄ• gate gÄ• ravena ``pattaá¹ƒ vo bhante gaá¹‡ha
nÄ• sakkhi. evaá¹ƒ pana cintesi ``sopÄ• nasÄ«se pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ
nagaá¹‡hi. itaro ``sopÄ• napÄ• damÅ«le gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi. satthÄ• tatthÄ•
``rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne III 227/ cintesi. satthÄ• tatthÄ• pi na gaá¹
kumÄ• ronivattitukÄ• mo aruciyÄ• gacchanto satthu gÄ• ravena ``pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
``idha gaá¹‡hissati, ettha gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento gacchati. janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iy
vuttavacanaá¹ƒtassa hadaye tiriyaá¹ƒ patitvÄ• viya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. nandakumÄ• raÃ±hi abhisek
pÄ«á¸·esi, yathÄ• janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• vuttavacanaá¹ƒ, tenassa cittasantÄ• po balavÄ
``imasmiá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• ne nivattissati, imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nivattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintentame
vihÄ• raá¹ƒnetvÄ• ``pabbajissasi nandÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so buddhagÄ• ravena ``na pab
``Ä• ma pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. satthÄ• ``tena hi nandaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anicchamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva bhagavÄ• pabbÄ• jesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``satthÄ• kapil
nandaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesÄ«â€™â€™ ti __dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Dhp-a I 12 nan
__aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Mp I 1.230) pana ---

``mahÄ• sattopi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pavattitavaradhammacakko lokÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ k
rÄ• jagahatokapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paá¹-hamadassaneneva \Be III 250/ pitaraá¹ƒ sotÄ• p
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, punadivase pitu nivesanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ• ya ovÄ• daá¹ƒ k
dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi, punadivase nandakumÄ• rassa abhisekagehappavesanaÄ• vÄ• hama
nivesanaá¹ƒgantvÄ• kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• bhim

vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana ``bhagavÄ• kapilapuraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• dutiyadivase nandaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• j
sabbampetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• anussavavasena
tattha tattha tathÄ• tathÄ• vuttanti natthettha Ä• cariyavacane pubbÄ• paravirodho.

__brahmarÅ«pavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti brahmarÅ«pasamÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ. __tyassÄ• _ti te assa. __va
vaá¹-á¹-apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. __savighÄ• ta_nti dukkhasahitattÄ• savighÄ• taá¹ƒ, sadukkhan

ariyadhana_nti ---

``saddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sÄ«ladhanaá¹ƒ, hiriottappiyaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ.

sutadhanaÃ±ca cÄ• go ca, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ve sattamaá¹ƒ dhanaâ€™â€™ nti || (AN b 7.5-6) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ ariyadhanaá¹ƒ. __uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• y
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ne III 228/ khobhetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha
``puttapemaá¹ƒbhante ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. putta
balavabhÄ• vato sahajÄ• tapÄ«tivegassasavipphÄ• ratÄ• ya taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pad
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• loá¸·etvÄ• aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒÄ• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<106> __anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ
__sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, _ sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ti attho. sikkhÄ• ya vÄ• padÄ• ni sikkhÄ• pa
adhisÄ«laadhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• ya adhigamupÄ• yÄ• ti \Be III 251/ attho. atthato
panakÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittasampayuttÄ• viratiyo, taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• panettha
saraseneva patanasabhÄ• vassa antarÄ• eva atipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• to, saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ patituá
pÄ• tananti attho. atikkamma vÄ• satthÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhavitvÄ• pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• to, pÄ•
__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, _ pÄ• á¹‡avadho pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• toti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pÄ• á¹‡o_ti cettha
paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±ino
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakaupakkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, tato __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• _.

__veramaá¹‡Ä«_ti verahetutÄ• ya verasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipÄ• padhammaa
idhaá¹-hitÄ• ya kathamÄ• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tajjentÄ« viya nÄ«haratÄ«ti veramaá¹
viramaá¹‡Ä«ti vattabbe niruttinayena ``veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atthato pana
__veramaá¹‡Ä«_tikÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittasampayuttÄ• viratiyo. sÄ• ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• t
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akara
velÄ• natikkamo setughÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena __vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 704)
veramaá¹‡Ä« nÄ• ma lokuttarÄ• pi atthi, idha pana samÄ• dÄ• navasappavattÄ• virati adhip
viratiyÄ• samÄ• dÄ• navasena pavattiasambhavato kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittasampayuttÄ

__adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«su adinnassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __adinnÄ• dÄ• naá

theyyaá¹ƒcorikÄ• ti \Ne III 229/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __adinna_nti parapariggahitaá¹ƒ. yattha
yathÄ• kÄ• makÄ• ritaá¹ƒÄ• pajjanto adaá¹‡á¸• Ä• raho anupavajjo ca hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ pana p
parapariggahitasaaÃ±anotadÄ• dÄ• yakaupakkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• theyyacetanÄ• a

__abrahmacariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aseá¹-á¹-hacariyaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patti. sÄ• hi ``ap
bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 177; I
appasatthÄ• cariyÄ• ti vÄ• aseá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nihÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ cariyÄ• t
aseá¹-á¹-hacariyaá¹ƒ, aseá¹-á¹-hacariyattÄ• abrahmacariyanti ca vuccati \Be III 252/, atthat
asaddhammasevanÄ• dhippÄ• yenakÄ• yadvÄ• rappavattÄ• maggenamaggappaá¹-ipattisa
abrahmacariyaá¹ƒ.

__musÄ• _ti abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atacchaá¹ƒ vatthu, __vÄ• do_ti tassa bhÅ«tato tacchato viÃ±Ã±Ä•
atathaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ tathato paraá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• massa tathÄ• viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-h
__musÄ• vÄ• do_musÄ• vadÄ«yati vuccati etÄ• yÄ• ti katvÄ• .

__surÄ• merayamajjappamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti ettha __surÄ• _ti pÅ«vasurÄ• piá¹-á¹-has
odanasurÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ti paÃ±ca surÄ• . __meraya_nti p
phalÄ• savomadhvÄ• savo guá¸·Ä• savo sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttoti paÃ±ca Ä• savÄ• . tattha
pakkhipitvÄ• tajjaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• madditvÄ• katÄ• __pÅ«vasurÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ sesasur
tassÄ• surÄ• ya bÄ«jaá¹ƒ vuccati, ye surÄ• modakÄ• ti vuccanti, te pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __k
harÄ«takÄ«sÄ• sapÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi saá¹ƒyojitÄ• __sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _.
madhukatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dipuppharaso ciraparivÄ• sito __pupphÄ• savo_. panasÄ• diph
muddikÄ• raso __madhvÄ• savo_. ucchuraso __guá¸·Ä• savo_.
harÄ«takaÄ• malakakaá¹-ukabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒraso ciraparivÄ• s
sabbampi madakaraá¹‡avasena __majjaá¹ƒ_ pivantaá¹ƒmadayatÄ«ti katvÄ• . __pamÄ• daá
pamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya taá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ pivanti, tassÄ• etaá¹ƒ adhivaca
pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjappamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __surÄ• n

__vikÄ• labhojanÄ• _ti aruá¹‡uggamanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va majjhanhikÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ bu
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡o bhojanassa kÄ• lo nÄ• ma, tadaÃ±Ã±o vikÄ• lo. I
bhojanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• gubhattÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likavatthu. yathÄ• ca ``rattÅ«paratoâ€™
I 293; III 14) ettha \Ne III 230/ rattiyÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ rattÄ«ti uttarapadalopena vuccati, evame
bhojanajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhojananti. vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ, tato __vikÄ• la
yÄ• vakÄ• likavatthussa ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä• ti attho. atha vÄ• na ettha kammasÄ• dhano
bhuÃ±jitabbatthavÄ• cakobhojanasaddo, atha kho bhÄ• vasÄ• dhano ajjhoharaá¹‡atthavÄ•
tasmÄ• vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ. kassa pana ajjhoharaá¹‡a
yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vikÄ• labhojana-saddassa vÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• lik
yÄ• vakÄ• likassÄ• tiviÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, atthato pana kÄ• yadvÄ• rappavattÄ• vikÄ• le yÄ• vak

``vikÄ• labhojanaâ€™â€™ ntiveditabbÄ• .

__naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditavisÅ«kadassanÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• sanassa ananulomattÄ• visÅ«kaá¹ƒ
paá¹-Ä• á¹‡Ä«bhÅ«taá¹ƒdassananti visÅ«kadassanaá¹ƒ. naccÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi dassanaá¹ƒ sa
saá¹…khepato ``sabbapÄ• passaakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (DN II 90; Dh
anulometi. naccaÃ±ca gÄ«taÃ±ca vÄ• ditaÃ±ca visÅ«kadassanaÃ±ca __naccagÄ«tavÄ• dit
attanÄ• payojiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ parehi payojÄ• piyamÄ• naÃ±cettha naccaá¹ƒ naccabhÄ• vasÄ
ekenevanacca-saddena gahitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gÄ«tavÄ• dita-saddehi gÄ• yanagÄ• yÄ• panavÄ
attanÄ• naccananaccÄ• panÄ• divasena naccÄ• ca gÄ«tÄ• ca vÄ• ditÄ• ca antamaso ma
pavattÄ• naá¹ƒnaccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visÅ«kabhÅ«tÄ• dassanÄ• ca veramaá¹‡Ä«ti evamettha
naccÄ• dÄ«niattanÄ• payojetuá¹ƒ vÄ• parehi payojÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• payuttÄ• ni passituá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dassanena cettha savanampi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ virÅ«pekasesa
sakaá¹ƒvisayaÄ• locanasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ savana
dassanasaá¹…khepasambhavato ``dassanÄ• â€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``p
kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±atra abhinipÄ• tamattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dassanaka
passato eva cetthavÄ«tikkamo hoti, á¹-hitanisinnasayanokÄ• se pana Ä• gataá¹ƒ gacchanta
passatosiyÄ• saá¹ƒkileso, na vÄ«tikkamo.

__mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanadhÄ• raá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti ettha __n
kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi mÄ• lÄ• -saddo loke baddhamÄ• lavÄ• cako, sÄ• sane pana ruá¸·hiyÄ• puppl
kiÃ±ci pupphaá¹ƒ baddhamabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti daá¹-á¹-
vÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡adhÅ«mÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vilepanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gandhajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __v
pisitvÄ• paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chavirÄ• gakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ __dhÄ• raá¹±
_Å«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, _ gandhavasena chavirÄ• gavasena
\Ne III 231/ __vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ_. teneva __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I 10)
__majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ (MN-a I 293) ``piá¸·andhanto dhÄ• reti nÄ• ma
pÅ«rento maá¹‡á¸• eti nÄ• ma, gandhavasenachavirÄ• gavasena ca sÄ• diyanto vibhÅ«set
__paramatthajotikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana__khuddakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Khp-a II pacchimapaÃ
``mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«niyathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti etta
vuccati kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• ya dussÄ«lyacetanÄ• ya tÄ• ni mÄ• lÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ
dhÄ• raá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• _ti ettha __uccÄ• _ti ucca-saddena samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ ekaá
etthÄ• tisayanaá¹ƒ, uccÄ• sayanaÃ±ca mahÄ• sayanaÃ±ca __uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayana
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒmaÃ±cÄ• di. __mahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ_ akappiyattharaá¹‡ehi atthataá¹
sayanenevasaá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana Ä• dhÄ• re paá¹-ikkhitte tadÄ•
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• vahoti, tasmÄ• ``uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• â€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ, att
tadupabhogabhÅ«tanisajjÄ• nipajjanehivirati dassitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . atha vÄ• uccÄ• sa

etasmiá¹ƒ atthe ekasesanayenaayaá¹ƒ niddeso kato yathÄ• ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸
Ä• sanakiriyÄ• pubbakattÄ• sayanakiriyÄ• yasayanaggahaá¹‡eneva Ä• sanampi gahitanti

__jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha __jÄ• tarÅ«pa_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __rajata_
lohamÄ• sakojatumÄ• sako dÄ• rumÄ• sakoti ye vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanti, tassa ubhayassapi
jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tividhaÃ±cettha paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ
kÄ• yena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggahÄ• pa
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ. tividhampi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesena
``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• neva uggahetuá¹ƒ na uggahÄ• petuá¹ƒna
sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. imÄ• ni pana dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi sÄ• dhÄ•
__visuddhimagge_ (Vism 13) ``upÄ• sakaupÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ niccasÄ«lavasenapaÃ±ca sikkh
dasa, uposathaá¹…gavasena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti. ettha hi _
rakkhitabbasÄ«lamÄ• ha \Be III 255/ ghaá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya. __paramatthajotikÄ• ya
__khuddakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Khp-a II sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avisesavavatthÄ• na) ``Ä• dito d
upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni niccasÄ«lavasena, uposath
sattamaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ cekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbapacchimavajjÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipisÄ•
pacchimaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nameva visesabhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti \Ne III 232/ vuttaá¹ƒ,
dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• na sameti. __nÄ• sanavatthÅ«_ti liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya vatthu, ad
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<107> __kintÄ«_ti kena nu kho upÄ• yena. __ ``attano pariveá¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒsa
nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayamettha gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo ---
pattasenÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• tassa vassaggena pattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹
pariveá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• pi tasseva puggalikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttanti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha
``yattha vÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassa
nibaddhavasanakasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yattha vÄ• paá¹-ikkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
Ä• cariyassaupajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ niba
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ dassetu
pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca vassaggenapattasenÄ• sanaÃ±ca vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha __attano
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, __vassaggena pattasenÄ• sa
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadubhayampisaá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• varaa
__mukhadvÄ• rika_ntimukhadvÄ• rena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti
daá¹‡á¸• entivinenti etenÄ• ti daá¹‡á¸• o, soyeva kÄ• tabbattÄ• kammanti __daá¹‡á¸• akam

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> __daá¹‡á¸• akammamassa karothÄ• _ti assa daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ yojetha Ä• á¹‡Ä•
niggahakammaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• niggahamassa karothÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be III 256/ hoti. esa nayosa
á¹-hÄ• nesu. __senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti iminÄ• ca chinnavassoca l
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosova hoti, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare na tiá¹-á¹-hati, nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbo_tiettha sa
vuccamÄ• no na oramati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• nÄ• setabbo. punapabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
pabbÄ• jetabboti vadanti. __pacchimikÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒlacchatÄ«_ti pacchimikÄ• y
lacchati. __apaloketvÄ• lÄ• bho dÄ• tabbo_tichinnavassatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __itarÄ• ni paÃ±c
vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca. __accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo_ti ``accayo maá¹ƒ, bhante, ac
nayena desÄ• petabbo.

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<109> paá¹‡á¸• akavatthumhi \Ne III 233/ ``yo kÄ• á¸·apakkhe itthÄ« hoti, juá¹‡hapakkhe pu
__pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akoâ€™â€™ _tikeci vadanti, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``kÄ• á¸·apakk
juá¹‡hapakkhe panassa pariá¸·Ä• hovÅ«pasammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe par
paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe ussannapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati,
paccetabbaá¹ƒ. itthibhÄ• vopumbhÄ• vo vÄ• natthi etassÄ• ti __abhÄ• vako. tasmiá¹ƒ yeva
vÄ• ritÄ• _tiettha ``apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe nÄ• setabboâ
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe pabbajito sace kilesakkhayaâ
nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ tivadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akassa kilesakkhayÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡akilesassa ca paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vÄ• nupapattito. ahetukapaá¹-isandhikathÄ• yaÃ±
ahetukapaá¹-isandhitÄ• vuttÄ• . Ä• sittausÅ«yapakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naÃ±capaá¹-isandhito
paá¹‡á¸• akasabhÄ• vo, na pavattiyaá¹ƒyevÄ• ti vadanti. teneva ahetukapaá¹-isandhiniddes
viya paá¹‡á¸• ako jÄ• tisaddena visesetvÄ• na niddiá¹-á¹-ho. idhÄ• pi \Be III
257/catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 233) ``abhabbapuggale
dassentenapaá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• nagataubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• tayo vatthuvipannÄ• ahetu
saggoavÄ• rito, maggo pana vÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthumhi __kolaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti mÄ• tuvaá¹ƒse pituvaá¹ƒse ca jÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• pituppabhutisabbaÃ±Ä• tayo. theyyÄ• ya saá¹ƒvÄ• so etassÄ• ti __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ•
saá¹ƒvÄ• samattasseva thenakoidhÄ• dhippeto, atha kho liá¹…gassa tadubhayassa ca then
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __na yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diya

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vandanaá¹ƒ nasÄ• diyati. __yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸
attanÄ• musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassitavassÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒyathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vanda
__bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ• diko_ti iminÄ• na ekakammÄ• dikovaidha saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• mÄ•

__rÄ• ja ... pe ... bhayenÄ• _ti ettha __bhaya_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo ``rÄ• jabhayena
dubbhikkhabhayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne III 234/. __saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, y
rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi gahitaliá¹…gatÄ• ya sosuddhamÄ• naso yÄ• va saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dh
rÄ• jabhayÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetvÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvasitukÄ• m
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so asuddhacittatÄ• ya liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡enevatheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma ho
asuddhacittena bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetukÄ• matÄ• yaabhÄ• vato yÄ• va saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dh
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma na hoti. teneva ``rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi gahitaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ `g
jÄ• nantÅ«â€™ ti vaÃ±canÄ• citte satipi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒvaÃ±cetukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ•
__tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. kecipana ``vÅ«pasantabhayatÄ• \Be III 258/ idha su
vadanti, evaÃ±ca sati so vÅ«pasantabhayoyÄ• va saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, tÄ• va th
ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. imasmiÃ±ca atthe viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne avÅ«pasantabhayassa sa
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakatÄ• nahotÄ«ti Ä• pajjeyya, na ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasantal
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ• diyanepi atheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakatÄ• dassitÄ• . __sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabha
avÅ«pasantatayenapi saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒasÄ• diyanteneva vasitabbanti dÄ«peti. teneva __tÄ«s
vuttaá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nibhuÃ±jantoti idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ• rÄ•
gahitaliá¹…gatÄ• yevettha suddhacittatÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbasÄ• mayikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhattÄ• ni. __kÄ• yaparihÄ• riyÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• yena pariharitabbÄ• ni.
__abbhuggacchantÄ«_tiabhimukhaá¹ƒ gacchanti. __kammantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kasi
__tadevapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti cÄ«varÄ• ni nivÄ• sanapÄ• n
pattaÃ±caaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati. __nÄ• pi sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti `
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™â€
samaá¹‡o na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ
pana nidassanamattaá¹ƒ. __anupasampannakÄ• leyevÄ• _ti iminÄ• upasampannakÄ• lesu
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

__sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya ... pe ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi
dinnaliá¹…gassaapariccattattÄ• na liá¹…gathenako hoti, liá¹…gÄ• nurÅ«passa saá¹ƒvÄ• sa
saá¹ƒvÄ• sathenakohotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __eko bhikkhu kÄ• sÄ• ye saussÄ• hova odÄ• taá¹ƒ n
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne III 235/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. parato __sÄ• maá¹‡ero saliá¹…ge á¹-hito_tiÄ•
vuttavidhÄ• nesupiatheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakapakkhe ayameva nayo. __bhikkhuniyÄ• pi eseva n
``sÄ• pihi gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vibhÄ• veti. __yo koci vua

259/ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• peá¸·Ä• dÄ«sÅ«_ti etena gihisantaka
sÄ• maá¹‡erova ... pe ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pitheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjatiyeva. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte titthiyapakkantako hotÄ«_
``titthiyobhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gatassa liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡eneva tesaá¹ƒ laddhipi gahitÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ pana ``tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte laddhiyÄ• gahitÄ• yapi aggahitÄ
titthiyapakkantakohotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ``titthiyo bhaviss
gatassa liá¹…gasampaá¹-icchanatoaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ laddhiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. liá¹…gasa
gahitaladdhiko hoti. teneva__ ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni ... pe ... yÄ• va na
taá¹ƒ laddhi rakkhati. sampaá¹-icchitamatte titthiyapakkantako hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. _
Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒgacchati, padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-a_nti ``Ä• jÄ«vak
asuddhacittena gamanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. naggena hutvÄ• gamanapaccayÄ
__kÅ«á¹-avassaá¹ƒgaá¹‡ento_ti kÅ«á¹-avassaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etvÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantot

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<111> tiracchÄ• nagatavatthu uttÄ• nameva.

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<112> mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthÅ«su __apavÄ• hana_nti apagamanaá¹ƒ, patikaraá¹‡anti a
samÄ• najÄ• tikassavikopane kammaá¹ƒ garutaraá¹ƒ, na tathÄ• vijÄ• tikassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ `
_ti \Ne III 236/. puttasambandhena mÄ• tupitusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be III 260/, dattakittimÄ• divas
dissati, so ca kho pariyÄ• yatoti nippariyÄ• yasiddhataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``janikÄ• mÄ• tÄ•
yathÄ• manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitasseva kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhavisadasÅ«rabhÄ• vÄ
bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhittayanibbattiyaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitasseva
akusaladhammÄ• nampitikkhavisadasÅ«rabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sayampi manussaj
cutianantaraá¹ƒphalaá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmiá¹ƒ anantare niyuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒnibbattan
anantarakaraá¹‡asÄ«laá¹ƒ, anantarapayojanaá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ, tena __Ä• nantariye
pitughÄ• takepi yenamanussabhÅ«to janako pitÄ• sayampi manussajÄ• tikeneva satÄ• sa
ayaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyena pitughÄ• takakammena pitughÄ• takotiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ veditabba
eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

parivattitaliá¹…gampi (Ps III 128; Mp I 1.275; Vibh-a 809) mÄ• taraá¹ƒpitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vitÄ
Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒ hotiyeva. satipi hi liá¹…gaparivatteso eva ekakammanibbatto bhava
jÄ«vitindriyappabandho ca, nÄ• Ã±Ã±oti. yo panasayaá¹ƒ manusso tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
vÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«to manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«toyeva vÄ• ti
voropeti, tassa kammaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒna hoti, bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pana hoti, Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ Ä
eá¸·akacatukkaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• macatukkaá¹ƒcoracatukkaÃ±cettha kathetabbaá¹ƒ. ``eá¸·akaa
abhisandhinÄ• pi hi eá¸·akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitaá¹ƒ manusso manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ phusati maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yenevaÄ• nantariyavatthuno vikopitattÄ• . eá¸·a
mÄ• tÄ• pitiaasandhinÄ• vÄ• eá¸·akaá¹ƒ mÄ• rento Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ na phusati Ä• nantariy
mÄ• tÄ• pitiabhisandhinÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro mÄ• rento phusateva. esa nayo itarasmimpi catu
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«su, evaá¹ƒ arahantepi etÄ• ni catukkÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. sabbattha hi purimaá
abhisandhicittaá¹ƒappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vadhakacittaá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindri
Ä• nantariyÄ• nÄ• nantarabhÄ• vepamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. katÄ• nantariyakammo ca ``tassa kamm
paá¹-ibÄ• hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒmahÄ• cetiyappamÄ• á¹‡ehi kaÃ±
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• nisinnassa \Be III 261/ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ
bhagavato saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ amuÃ±cantovicaritvÄ• pi kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• niraya
na labhati.

<115> __icchamÄ• na_nti \Ne III 237/ odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒ icchamÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha
sampaá¹-icchitamatteyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saá¹…ghabhedakakathÄ• vitthÄ• ro parato Ä• vi
kammÄ• na_nti apalokanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __duá¹-á¹-hacittenÄ• _ti
``vadhakacittenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vadhakacetanÄ• ya hi dÅ«sitacittaá¹ƒ idha duá¹-á¹-hacittaá
uppÄ• detÄ«_ti etthatathÄ• gatassa abhejjakÄ• yatÄ• ya parÅ«pakkamena cammacchedaá
nÄ• ma natthi, sarÄ«rassapana antoyeva ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne lohitaá¹ƒ samosarati, Ä• ghÄ
saÃ±citaá¹ƒhoti. devadattena paviddhasilato bhijjitvÄ• gatasakkhalikÄ• pi tathÄ• gatassa pÅ
pharasunÄ• pahaá¹-o viya pÄ• do antolohitoyeva ahosi. jÄ«vako pana tathÄ• gatassa ruciy
chinditvÄ• tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• duá¹-á¹-halohitaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• phÄ• sumakÄ• si, tenassa
tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ«vako viyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

atha ye parinibbute tathÄ• gate cetiyaá¹ƒ bhindanti, bodhiá¹ƒ chindanti, dhÄ• tumhi upakkar
hotÄ«ti? bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ hoti Ä• nantariyasadisaá¹ƒ. sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ pana thÅ«paá
bÄ• dhamÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhisÄ• khaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi tattha nilÄ«nÄ• sakuá¹‡
pÄ• tenti, chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. paribhogacetiyato hi sarÄ«racetiyaá¹ƒgarutaraá¹ƒ. cet
bhinditvÄ• gacchante bodhimÅ«lepi chinditvÄ• harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• pana bodhisÄ• kh
bÄ• dhati, taá¹ƒ geharakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ na labhati. bodhiatthaÃ±higehaá¹ƒ, na g
Ä• sanagharepi eseva nayo. yasmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• sanaghare dhÄ• tunihitÄ• hoti, tassa rakkha
chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bodhijagganatthaá¹ƒ ojoharaá¹‡asÄ• khaá¹ƒvÄ• pÅ«tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, satthu rÅ«pakÄ• yapaá¹-ijaggane viya puÃ±Ã±ampi hoti.

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> __ubhato_ \Be III 262/ __byaÃ±janamassa atthÄ«ti ubhatobyaÃ±janako_ti iminÄ• asamÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avisayobÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soyaá¹ƒ, purimapade ca vibhattialopoti d cetthaitthinimittaá¹ƒ purisanimittaÃ±ca adhippetaá¹ƒ. atha ubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ekameva dveti? ekameva ``yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no. yass purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? noâ€™â€™ ti \Ne III 238/ (Yam I indriyayamaka.188) ekasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne indriyadvayassa paá¹-isiddhattÄ• , taÃ±ca kho itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassaitthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ. yadi dutiyabyaÃ±janakassaabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. indriyaÃ±hi byaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ta vuccate --- na tassa indriyaá¹ƒ dutiyabyaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? sadÄ• abhÄ• vat itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassahi yadÄ• itthiyÄ• rÄ• gacittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tadÄ• purisabyaÃ±jan hoti, itthibyaÃ±janaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ guá¸·haá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• itarassa itaraá¹ƒ. yadi ca te dutiyabyaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒbhaveyya, sadÄ• pi byaÃ±janadvayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyya, na pa veditabbametaá¹ƒ ``na tassataá¹ƒ byaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kammasahÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana rÄ• g kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti.

yasmÄ• cassa ekameva indriyaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• itthiubhatobyaÃ±janako sayampi gabbhaá gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janako paraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• peti, sayaá¹ƒ pana na gaá¹‡hÄ purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, yadi paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ itthiliá¹…ganti ca paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasabbhÄ• vo__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_vutto, so ca ayutto. pavattiyaá¹ƒyeva hi itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ na paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pana indriyameva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na liá¹…gÄ• d indriyamevaliá¹…ganti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ indriyaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhinnasabhÄ• vattÄ• . vutta __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ (Dhs-a 632) ---

``itthattaá¹ƒ itthibhÄ• voti ubhayaá¹ƒ ekatthaá¹ƒ, itthisabhÄ• voti attho. ayaá¹ƒ kammajo paá¹-isandhisamuá¹-á¹-hito. itthiliá¹…gÄ• di pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pavatte samuá¹-á¹ bÄ«je sati bÄ«jaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccabÄ«japaccayÄ• rukkho vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• viá¹-apasa pÅ«retvÄ• \Be III 263/tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva itthibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• te itthindriye sati itthiliá¹ bÄ«jaá¹ƒviya hi itthindriyaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• viyaitthindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni pavatte samuá¹-á¹-hahanti. tattha itthindriyaá cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• nip ti.

tenevÄ• ha __ ``tattha vicÄ• raá¹‡akkamo vitthÄ• rato aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyÄ• dhammasaá¹…

veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<117> __sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 239/ __apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti idheva paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ s
vuttaá¹ƒ. __upajjhaá¹ƒaggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• _ti ``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev
aggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• ya pana upajjhÄ• yakittanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-h
``puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttakammavipattisambhavato kammaá¹ƒ kuppe
akittetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• ``upajjhaá¹ƒ aggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ. ya
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varassa upasampÄ• danakÄ• lekammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡as
asantavatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• yapiupasampadÄ• ruhati, evaá¹ƒ ``ayaá
dhammarakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tiasantaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• keva
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• ya upasampadÄ• ruhatiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __
kuppatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``na, bhikkhave, anupajjhÄ• yako upasampÄ• detabbo, yo upasamp
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakamevavatvÄ• ``so ca puggalo anupasampannoâ€™â€™ ti
kammavipattilakkhaá¹‡assa ca asambhavato__ ``taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ
``paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akapaÃ±camokammaá¹ƒ kar
karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 390) paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«nampiubhatobyaÃ±ja
gaá¹‡apÅ«rakabhÄ• veyeva kammaá¹ƒ kuppati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti Ä• ha__ ``ubhatobyaÃ±ja
eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<118> aÃ±Ã±e \Be III 264/ vÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• hontÄ«ti sambandho.
__anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_ntiaggahitaaggaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. __sÄ• maá¹‡e
ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• misabhÄ• gassa samakameva diyyamÄ• nattÄ• v
natthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒpana bhattaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci mandaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tasmÄ• up
sÄ• maá¹‡erapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va gahetvÄ• dÄ• tabboti adhippÄ• yo. niyatapabbajjasseva cÄ• ya
``apakkaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ.

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> __ajapadake_ti \Ne III 240/ ajapadasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne padese. __brahmujugatto_ti brah
__avaseso satto_ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena rahitasatto. etena á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• purisaá¹ƒ c
sattÄ• khujjapakkhikÄ• ti dasseti. yebhuyyena hi sattÄ• khandhe kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡Å«sÅ«
namanti. te kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ namantÄ• pacchato namanti, itaresu dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesunamantÄ•
dÄ«ghasarÄ«rÄ• pana ekena passena vaá¹…kÄ• honti, eke mukhaá¹ƒ unnÄ• metvÄ• nakl
caranti, eke appamaá¹ƒsalohitÄ• sÅ«lasadisÄ• honti, ekepurato pabbhÄ• rÄ• honti, pavec
__parivaá¹-umo_ti samantato vaá¹-á¹-alo.

__aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammasarÄ«ro_ti aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammamattasarÄ«ro. __kappasÄ«so_ti dv
__kekaro_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ passanto. __ ``udakatÄ• rakÄ• _ nÄ• ma udakapubbuá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. __akkhitÄ• rakÄ• _ti akkhibhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• . __nippakhumakk
akkhidalalomehivirahitaakkhiko. pakhuma-saddo hi loke akkhidalalomesu niruá¸·ho.
__paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• Å«ko_nÄ• ma mahÄ• mukhamaá¹‡á¸• Å«ko. __eá¸·amukho_ti nic
__sabbaÃ±ceta_nti ``kacchugatto vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __vÄ• taá¹‡á
vuddhirogenasamannÄ• gato. __vikaá¹-o_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ gamanapÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato, yass
265/jÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• bahi gacchanti. __paá¹‡ho_ti pacchato parivattapÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato,
caá¹…kamatojÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• anto pavisanti.

kudaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• datÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``majjhe saá¹…kuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• â
saá¹…kuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• _tikuá¹‡á¸• apÄ• datÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ. kuá¹‡á¸• apÄ
vibhÄ• veti __ ``piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• daggenacaá¹…kamantoâ€™â€™ _ti. __mammana_nti khalita
akkharaá¹ƒ catupaÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ vadati, tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

alajjÄ«nissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<120> nissayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavatthÅ«su bhikkhÅ«hi samÄ• no sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡abhÄ• go as
bhÄ• vo __bhikkhusabhÄ• gatÄ• . dve tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni vasitvÄ• gantukÄ• mena anissiter
__vasitabba_nti ettha ``yÄ• va bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nanto ``sve gamissÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na labhati. ``purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va gamissÄ• mÄ«
sayantassa sace aruá¹‡o uggacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
nissayo gahetabbo_ti ``sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ bhikkhusabhÄ• gatÄ• jÄ• nane
dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• vasituá¹ƒ na labhati, bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ upaparikkhitvÄ• nissay

gamikÄ• dinissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> __antarÄ• magge vissamanto vÄ• ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«_ti asati nissayadÄ• yake an
nissÄ• yÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·ianurÅ«pato vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __sace pana Ä• sÄ• á
tattha gantabba_nti ettha sace so vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya Ä• sannÄ• ya gantukÄ• mo suá¹‡
Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taÃ±ce Ä• gameti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• gamentasseva \Be III 266/ce v
hotu, gantabbaá¹ƒ tattha, yattha nissayadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ labhati. keci pana ``sace so gacchanto
brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• passati, tatthevavasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

gottena anussÄ• vanÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<122> ``itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• makittanassa anussÄ• v
ussahÄ• mi therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetuâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• yasmato pippalissa upa
tievaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na ussahÄ• mÄ«ti attho. ``gottenapi anussÄ• vetuâ€™â€™ n
voharati, tena vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ``konÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-henap
katvÄ• vattabbanti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• catubbidhesu nÄ• mesu yenakenaci nÄ• mena a
vadanti. ekassa bahÅ«ni nÄ• mÄ• ni honti, tatthaekaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ anus
vaá¹-á¹-ati, atthato byaÃ±janato ca abhinnÄ• hianussÄ• vanÄ• hi bhavitabbanti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi
itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ pa
kammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhito Ä• yasmatodhammarakkhitass
likhitanti taá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vuttanti na paccetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi ``itthannÄ• m
III 242/ Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti atthamattaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttopi ``a
Ä• yasmato dhammarakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ payogo dassito
iccÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputtoatthakusaloâ€™â€™ ti ca
ti payogassa dassanatoti vadanti. katthaci ``Ä• yasmatobuddharakkhitattherassÄ• â€™â€™
kevalaá¹ƒ ``buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• veti, sÄ• vanaá¹ƒhÄ• petÄ«ti na vuccati nÄ
sace katthaci ``Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ•  katthaci ``buddharaakha
sÄ• veti, pÄ• á¹-hÄ• nurÅ«pattÄ• khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡antipieke. byaÃ±janabhedappasaá¹
taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. sace pana sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepieteneva pakÄ• rena vadati,

dveupasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<123> __ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ti \Be III 267/ ettha ekato anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ etesanti
__ekÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• _tiasamÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avisayo bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soti daá¹-á¹-ha
ekatoanussÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __ekato_ti ekakkhaá¹‡eti attho, vibhattialopena cÄ•
__purimanayenevaekatoanussÄ• vane kÄ• tu_nti ``ekena ekassa, aÃ±Ã±ena itarassÄ• â€™
dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• Ä• cariyehi ekena vÄ• ekatoanussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

upasampadÄ• vidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<126> __vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti upajjhÄ• _ti iminÄ• upajjhÄ• yasaddasamÄ• nat
upajjhÄ• saddopÄ«tidasseti.

cattÄ• ronissayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<130> __sambhoge_ti dhammasambhoge Ä• misasambhoge ca. __anÄ• patti sambhoge sa
ayamadhippÄ• yo --- yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ osÄ• raá¹‡akammassa katattÄ• pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhogÄ• dipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
paribhogapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ alajjÄ«lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nupapattito. yo hi ucchurasakasaá¹-Ä
sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati vikÄ• le ucchu khÄ• ditunti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ
tappaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒna passati \Ne III 243/ ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±i
Ä• pattimÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• ``na paá¹-ikaromÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhinivisati,

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjÄ«puggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359) ---

vuttalakkhaá¹‡e apatanato alajjÄ« nÄ• ma na hoti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• pubbe yÄ• va ukkhepan
tena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• se ca anÄ• patti, evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti sabbathÄ• anÄ• pa
vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be III 268/. na hi bhagavÄ• alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sambhogapaccayÄ•
``anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti vadati. tato yamettha kenaci ``anÄ• patti sar
iminÄ• pÄ• cittiyena anÄ• patti vuttÄ• , ``alajjÄ«paribhogapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana Ä•
vatvÄ• bahudhÄ• papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nam

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uposathakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<132> uposathakkhandhake \Be III 269/ \Ne III 244/ taranti plavanti ettha bÄ• lÄ• ti __titthaá
imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane laddhito. __taá¹ƒ kathentÄ«_ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma divase muhutte vÄ•
ntiÄ• dinÄ• kathenti.

<134> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vitthÄ• rato Ä• gatamevÄ• ti na idha vitthÄ• rayissÄ• ma, atthikehi

gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<135> __Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti ettha Ä• rocitÄ• pi Ä• patti asantÄ« nÄ• ma hotÄ«
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``yassa pana eva
Ä• pajjitvÄ• ca pana vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• desitÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocitÄ• vÄ• , tassa sÄ• Ä• patti a
ti. musÄ• vÄ• do nÄ• ma vacÄ«bhedapaccayÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na musÄ• vÄ• dalakkha
pana vacanenÄ• _ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de kiá¹ƒ hoti? ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ t
__vacÄ«dvÄ• re akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• patti hotÄ«_ti yasmÄ• yassa bhikkhuno adh
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa nisinnassa manodvÄ• re Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi, yasmÄ• pana Ä• vi kÄ
tenassa vacÄ«dvÄ• re akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• patti hoti.

__vÄ• cÄ• _ti \Ne III 245/ vÄ• cÄ• ya, ya-kÄ• ralopenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso. kenaci manujena vÄ
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __giraá¹ƒ no ca pare bhaá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti ``ime sossantÄ«â€™â€™ ti parapugga
nicchÄ• reyya. __Ä• pajjeyya vÄ• casika_nti vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajje

__antarÄ• yakaro_ti vippaá¹-isÄ• ravatthutÄ• ya pÄ• mojjÄ• disambhavaá¹ƒ nivÄ• retvÄ• p
adhigamÄ• ya antarÄ• yakaro. __tassa bhikkhuno phÄ• su hotÄ«_ti \Be III 270/ avippaá¹-isÄ
pÄ• mojjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena tassa bhikkhuno sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• sampajjatÄ«ti attho.

sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<138> __itaropÄ«_ti suddhapaá¹ƒsupabbatÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __hatthippamÄ• á¹‡
heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratanubbedho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ekena r
__dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _ thÅ«latÄ• ya gahetabbÄ• , na tulagaá¹
__antosÄ• ramissakÄ• na_nti antosÄ• rarukkhehi missakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappa
lekhanadaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡oti vadanti, so ca kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…guliparimÄ• á¹‡oti daá¹-á¹-
navamÅ«lasÄ• khÄ• niggamanaá¹ƒ. __parabhÄ• ge kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti bahi nikkham
maggesu ekissÄ• disÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ, aparÄ• ya ekanti evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kittetuá¹ƒ

__yattha katthaci uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• antaravÄ• sako temiyatÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä
Ä• gatalakkhaá¹‡ena timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ anukkhipitvÄ
vÄ• uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• ekadvaá¹…gulamattampi antaravÄ• sako temiyati. bhikkhu
bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge bhikkhuniyÄ• vasena nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡assa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatatt
dassanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ vuttalak
samuddaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisatu taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ hoti. __
Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatiyevÄ• _ti Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• sandatiyeva. __appavatta

asandamÄ• nudakÄ• . Ä• varaá¹‡aÃ±hi patvÄ• nadiyÄ• yattake padese udakaá¹ƒ asandan
nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. upari sandamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati, a
pana udakanimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. á¹-hitameva hi udakanimitte vaá¹-á¹-ati, na sand
tenevÄ• ha __ ``pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ, appavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakanim
__kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nadiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• _ti mÄ• tikÄ• mukhadvÄ• rena
__ukkhepima_nti kÅ«pato viya ukkhipitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti \Be III 271/ tikoá¹‡aracchÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __m
mudiá¹…gabherÄ« viya majjhe vitthatÄ• ubhosu koá¹-Ä«su saá¹…koá¹-itÄ• hoti. __upacÄ•
pacchÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya okÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __antonimittag
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anto kattukÄ• matÄ• ya sati sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• gamane payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«t
__Ä• gantabba_nti ca sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ niyamo ``Ä• gantabbamevÄ• â
``Ä• gamanampi anÄ• gamanampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. abaddhÄ• ya hi sÄ«mÄ• ya nÅ
nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«masabhÄ• vattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamanepi vaggakammaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• a
baddhÄ• ya pana sÄ«mÄ• ya ekasÄ«mabhÄ• vato puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kamme kariyamÄ•
Ä• gantabbamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ... pe ... Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.
asodhitÄ• yapi sÄ«mÄ• ya nevatthi doso nimittakittanassa apalokanÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ•

bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __pabbajjÄ• _-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sukhakaraá¹
sannipÄ• tanaparissamaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya appatarehi sukhakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __ekavÄ«sati bhik
vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaparamattÄ• saá¹…ghakammassa kammÄ• rahena saddhiá¹ƒ eka
idaÃ±ca nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-himantato hi yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« n
tattake padese sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __na sakkhissantÄ«_ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«m
asallakkhetvÄ• ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakameva samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yama
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya taá¹ƒ asamÅ«hanitvÄ• ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya asamÅ«hatÄ• va hoti sÄ«mÄ• . paá¹-hamaÃ±hi avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samÅ«
samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . ekaratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• suviÃ±Ã±eyyatarÄ• hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ekaá¹…gulamattÄ• pi sÄ«mantarikÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tattakenap
hoti.

__avasesanimittÄ• nÄ«_ti mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya bÄ• hirapasse nimittÄ• ni. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«ma
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡eneva ca sammoho na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khaá¹‡á¸• a
bandhitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kuá¹-igehe_ti kuá¹-ighare, bhÅ«mighareti attho. __udukkhala
__nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabba_nti taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ vÄ• udukkhalaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabb

__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Be III 272/ \Ne III 247/ __na otaratÄ«_ti bhittito oraá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni á¹-hapetv
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sappadesaá¹ƒ na otarati. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi otaratÄ«_ti sace heá¹-á¹-hÄ
ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so hoti, otarati. otaramÄ• nÄ• ca uparisÄ«mappamÄ•

bhittippamÄ• á¹‡ena otarati. __otaraá¹‡Ä• notaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabba_nti sace
ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so hoti, otarati. no ce, na otaratÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sa
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«_ti uparimatalena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhabhittiko vÄ• hotu mÄ• vÄ• ,
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hoti.

__tÄ• lamÅ«lakapabbate_ti tÄ• lamÅ«lasadise pabbate. so ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahanto hutvÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no_ majjhe tanuko hoti mÅ«le agge ca vitthato.
vÄ• _ti mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa majjhe. __
aparikkhittapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __antoleá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti pabbatassa anto leá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __sÄ«
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake. __mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• netabbÄ• , sÄ«mato vÄ• bahi kÄ• tabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __gaá¹‡
``mahÄ• sÄ«magatehi bhikkhÅ«hi taá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rohaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• masitvÄ•
ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __purimanayepÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahi
oá¹‡atarukkhepi. __ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya a
tattha á¹-hito hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒyeva Ä• netabboti ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<140> __pÄ• rayatÄ«_ti ajjhottharati. __pÄ• rÄ• _ti sÄ«mÄ• pekkho itthiliá¹…ganiddeso. __
idhÄ• dhippetanÄ• vÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• sabbantimena paricche
vahatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. iminÄ• ca vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato khuddakÄ• nÄ• vÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• pi
dÄ«peti. avassaá¹ƒ labbhaneyyÄ• dhuvanÄ• vÄ• va hotÄ«ti sambandho. rukkhaá¹ƒ chindit
__paratÄ«re sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti orimatÄ«re sabbapariyantanimittassa sammukhaá¹-
__sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hite bhikkhÅ« hatthapÄ• sagate katvÄ• _ti ettha sace ekaá¹ƒ
ubhosu tÄ«resu sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hite bhikkhÅ« hatthapÄ• sagate katvÄ• \Be III
nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ ce, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• bandhanakÄ• le anÄ• gant
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutiyaá¹ƒ pana Ä• gantabbameva. yasmÄ• ubhosu tÄ«resu nim
saá¹…gahito nÄ• ma na hoti, tasmÄ• dÄ«pakepi nimittÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ kittetabbÄ• nevÄ• ti Ä•
III 248/ __orimante ca pÄ• rimante ca nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __dÄ«pakasikhara
dÄ«pakamatthakaá¹ƒ. __pabbatasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti dÄ«pakassa ekato adhikatarattÄ• vut

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<142> __vatthuvasena vutta_nti ``mayaÃ±camhÄ• asammatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• nisinnÄ• pÄ
vatthumhi pÄ• timokkhasavanassa Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __uposathappamukhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sÄ«mÄ• sammutiyaá¹ƒ viya ``pabbatanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
adassitattÄ• __ ``khuddakÄ• ni vÄ• ... pe ... yÄ• ni kÄ• nici nimittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti iminÄ• sambandho.

avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<144> __assÄ• _ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa. __dvepi sÄ«mÄ• yo_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• av
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ca. __na kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vaggaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti kammav
kopentÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __etthÄ• _ti ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• â
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca na ottharatÄ«_ti ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ
__sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«_ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. __
vÄ• _ti abhinavakatagehesu sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekampi kulaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ atthi. __ag
porÄ• á¹‡akagÄ• me aÃ±Ã±esu gehÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatesu ekampi kulaá¹ƒ agataá¹ƒ

__avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• na samÅ«hantabbÄ• _ti mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __n
á¹-hatvÄ• _ti cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya anokÄ• sattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vivitte okÄ• se bandhanti \Be III 274/. __a
samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissantÄ«_ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒyeva samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissan
__paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒ pana na sakkhissantevÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• n
samÅ«hanitabbÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi \Ne III 249/ na samÅ«hanitabbÄ•
gahitattÄ• avasesakammavasena samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• satÄ• veditabbÄ• .

gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<147> __aparicchinnÄ• yÄ• _ti baddhasÄ«mÄ• vasena akatapariccheddÄ• ya. __yena kenac
tiracchÄ• nenapi khaá¹‡itvÄ• akato. __tassa antohatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hito kamma
bahipariccheddato yattha katthaci á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ na kopetÄ«ti dÄ«peti. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``paricchedabbhantare ha
á¹-hitopi paricchedato bahi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito
idaá¹ƒ sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, tattha ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaa
anatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitopi kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-â
upalabbhati. yadi cetaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ uposathÄ• dikammakaraá¹‡Ä
udakukkhepato bahi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ udakukkhepaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡attha
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasambhavato kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya lÄ«natthappakÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹
dutiyaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaá¹ƒ anatikkantopi kopeti. kasmÄ• ? attano udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya ajjhotthaá¹-attÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo hoti, tasmÄ• kopetÄ«â€™â€
sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena vuttanti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sÄ«mÄ• sambhedassa anicchitattÄ• . teneva hi ``attano ca aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±
antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±o udakukkhepo sÄ«mantarikatthÄ• ya á¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ

papaÃ±centi, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbattha saá¹…gho nisÄ«datÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• nisÄ«dati. __udakukkhe
natthÄ«_ti yasmÄ• sabbopi nadÄ«padeso bhikkhÅ«hi ajjhotthaá¹-o \Be III 275/, tasmÄ• sa
udakukkhepe payojanaá¹ƒ natthi. udakukkhepappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• sÄ«mantarikÄ• suviÃ±Ã±ey
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• na ca siyÄ• ti sÄ• mÄ«cidassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``aÃ±Ã±o udaku
á¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yattakena pana sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo na hoti, tattakaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tenevÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ``yattakena sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karo na hoti, tattakam
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __Å«nakaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idampi udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hanato sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• siyÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthameva vuttaá¹ƒ

__gacchantiyÄ• _ \Ne III 250/ __pana nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha udakuk
parivattamÄ• nÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• _t
nÄ• ma gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanÄ• di. __ ``nadiá¹ƒ vinÄ
karontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• â€™
Ä• varitvÄ• pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• ti attho. __chaá¸• á¸• itamodaka_nti taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡attha
chaá¸• á¸• itamudakaá¹ƒ. __deve avassante_ti dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le vassÄ• nepi deve avass
uttaritvÄ• . __gÄ• manigamasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• pavattatÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• re vassakÄ• l
abbocchinnÄ• pavattati. __vihÄ• rasÄ«ma_nti baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__agamanapathe_ti yattha tadaheva gantvÄ• paccÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, tÄ• dise pa
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khameva gacchatÄ«ti sattabbhantarasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadat
__gamanapariyantassa orato_ti gamanapariyantassa orimabhÄ• ge dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ pabbataÃ±
samuddappadesaá¹ƒ.

<148> __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• _ti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• sannataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti
pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge sÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• padesa_nti yattha á¹-ha
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ. yattha pana á¹-hitehi kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
padesaá¹ƒ antokaritvÄ• bandhantÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindanti nÄ• ma. __dvinn
hotÄ«_ti nimittassa sÄ«mato bÄ• hirattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«mA
vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sÄ«mappadesaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tattha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. na hi sÄ«m
276/ asÄ«mÄ• hoti, dve pana sÄ«mÄ• pacchÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitena rukkhena ajjhotthaá¹-attÄ
ekattha á¹-hatvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontehi itaraá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathabhedÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<149> __adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakamma_nti ettha yattha cattÄ• ro vasanti, tattha p
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. yattha dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• vasanti, tattha pÄ• risuddhiuposatho. idha pana \N
akatvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• risuddhiuposathassa katattÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ va
pÄ• timokkhassa uddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``adhammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• sabbeva n
chandapÄ• risuddhi ca saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒyeva Ä• gacchati, na gaá¹‡amajjhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•

pÄ• timokkhuddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<150> __evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«_ti ``sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha
ti vatvÄ• ``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehi cat
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh nidÄ• n
``tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mi kaccittha parisuddhÄ• , dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi ... pe ... tasm
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti vatvÄ• `uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naâ€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nay
uddiá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sutenÄ• _ti sutapadena. __savarabhaya_nti vana
__ ``aá¹-avimanussabhayaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vac
aniá¹-á¹-hite sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dutiyÄ• dÄ«su uddesesÅ«
uddiá¹-á¹-hauddesÄ• pekkhaÃ±hi avasesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nidÄ• ne uddiá¹-á¹-he pÄ
vippakate antarÄ• yo uppajjati, tena saddhiá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tÄ«hipi_ \Be III 277/ __vidhÄ«hÄ«_ti osÄ• raá¹‡akathanasarabhaÃ±Ã±ehi. ettha ca atthaa
suttassa osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tasseva atthappakÄ• sanÄ• __kathana
tadatthassa vÄ• sarena bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhi
``sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• . __osÄ• retvÄ• pana kathenten
ussÄ• retvÄ• pacchÄ• atthaá¹ƒ kathentena. __manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ``bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™
ettha uccatare nisinnenapi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«ti visesetvÄ• yeva vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-a
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti yattha katthaci nisÄ«ditvÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kar
koci attanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro. __ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• _ti ekaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ Ä• pu
Ä• gacchatÄ«_ti aparo tatopi vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati.

pÄ• timokkhuddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhuddesakaajjhesanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<155> __codanÄ• vatthu_ \Ne III 252/ nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghauposathÄ• d
saá¹…ghe uposatho gaá¹‡e uposatho puggale uposathoti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakavasena tayo, sutt
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathoti evaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena tayo, cÄ• tuddasiko pannarasiko
divasavasena tayoti navavidhaá¹ƒ. __catubbidhaá¹ƒ uposathakamma_nti adhammena vagg

adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, d
uposathakammanti evaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi uposathakammaá¹ƒ. __duvidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkha
bhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkhanti duvidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. __navavidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhudde
uddesÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aniyatuddesaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• cattÄ• roti navavidha

pakkhagaá¹‡anÄ• diuggahaá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

158-161__._ __samannÄ• harathÄ• _ti sallakkhetha. __pariyesitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti bhikkhÄ• cÄ•

disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<163> __utuvasseyevÄ• _ti \Be III 278/ hemantagimhesuyeva.

pÄ• risuddhidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> __yena kenaci aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gena viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti manasÄ• cintetvÄ• hatth
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. __saá¹…gho nappahotÄ«_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ antarÄ• hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ a
á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ nappahoti. __itarÄ• pana biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikapÄ• risuddhi nÄ• mÄ• _ti etth
``biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• baddhÄ• va hoti antogehe eva sampayojanattÄ• , yathÄ• sÄ• n
sÄ• pi na gacchatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. itarathÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
bahÅ«hi manussehi ekassa biá¸·Ä• lassa attano attano saá¹…khalikÄ• gÄ«vÄ• ya Ä• badd
gacchanti Ä• baddhattÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ biá¸·Ä• le gacchante gacchanti anÄ• baddhatt
bahÅ«hi saá¹…khalikasadisÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhi dinnÄ• , sÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ g
gacchati tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikÄ• viya Ä• baddhattÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ anÄ• baddhattÄ•
sabbampetaá¹ƒ na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ• ro --- yathÄ• saá¹…khalik
dutiyaá¹ƒyeva valayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na tatiyaá¹ƒ, evamayampi pÄ• risuddhidÄ• yakena
aÃ±Ã±attha na gacchatÄ«ti saá¹…khalikasadisattÄ• ``biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• â€™â€™ ti
biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikagahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha yÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• saÃ±ci saá¹…khalikÄ• naá¹ƒ upala
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

chandadÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<165> ``santi saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe vacanavipallÄ• sena ``
vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. ``hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• netabboyevÄ• â€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghuposathÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<168> saá¹…ghasannipÄ• tato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ __pubbakaraá¹‡a_nti vuttaá¹ƒ,
kÄ• tabbampi uposathakammato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbattÄ• __pubbakicca_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. u
uposathakammato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kattabbattÄ• katthaci __pubbakicca_micceva voharÄ«yat
pubbakiccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

__uposatho_ti \Be III 279/ tÄ«su uposathadivasesu aÃ±Ã±ataradivaso. tasmiÃ±hi sati idaá¹ƒ
uposathakammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. yathÄ• ha ``na ca, bhikkhave, anup
kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 183). __yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• _ti yattakÄ• b
uposathakammassa pattÄ• yuttÄ• anurÅ«pÄ• sabbantimena paricchedena cattÄ• ro bhikk
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• . __sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjant
saá¹…gho vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dinÄ• sabhÄ• gavatthunÄ• lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, evarÅ«
``vatthusabhÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccanti. etÄ• su hi avijjamÄ• nÄ• su visabhÄ• gÄ• su vijja
hotiyeva.

__vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na hontÄ«_ti ``na, bhikkhave, sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pa
154) vacanato gahaá¹-á¹-ho, ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkha
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 183) nayena vuttÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero sÄ• maá
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannako Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako Ä•
ukkhittako pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittako paá¹‡á¸• ako theyyasaá¹
titthiyapakkantako tiracchÄ• nagato mÄ• tughÄ• tako pitughÄ• tako arahantaghÄ• tako bhik
saá¹…ghabhedako lohituppÄ• dako ubhatobyaÃ±janakoti ime vÄ«sati cÄ• ti ekavÄ«sati pug
hatthapÄ• sato bahikaraá¹‡avasena vajjetabbÄ• . etesu hi tividhe ukkhittake sati uposathaá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, sesesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ettha ca __tiracchÄ• nagato_ti yassa upasan
sova adhippeto, titthiyÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-heneva saá¹…gahitÄ• . etepi hi vajjanÄ«yÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pa
catÅ«hi aá¹…gehi saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__ajja me uposatho pannarasotipÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva ``ajja
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡a
uposatho cÄ• tuddasoti vÄ• pannarasoti vÄ• vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«ti vattabbaâ€™â€™

saá¹…ghuposathÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<169> nanu \Be III 280/ ca ``na, bhikkhave, sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabbo, yo kareyya,
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pattikassa uposathakaraá¹‡e visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ•
bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ``na sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kasm
siyÄ• Ä• patti ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi visuá¹ƒ pa

dissati, atha kho ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• patti, so Ä• vikareyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadantena att
adhippÄ• yo.

__pÄ• risuddhidÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• panena cÄ• _ti iminÄ• va ``sÄ• pattikena pÄ• risuddhipi na
hoti. na hi sÄ• pattiko samÄ• no ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dammi, pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ me hara, pÄ• risu
Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumarahati. tasmÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sant
``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko, yadÄ• nibbematiko bhavissÄ• n
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. ``pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaâ€™
255/ nibbematiko na hoti, tÄ• va sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±es
parisuddho nÄ• ma hoti. ``puna nibbematiko hutvÄ• desetabbaá¹ƒ na cÄ• â€™â€™ ti neva
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthi, desite pana doso natthi. ``ito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paá¹-ikarissÄ• m
nayoâ€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• pattia
bhante, saá¹…gho ... pe ... paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi ``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• , ime bhikkhÅ« sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• par
bhikkhuá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ passissanti, tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pa
ti gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , dvÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ•
``parisuddhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ va

Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

liá¹…gÄ• didassanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<179> __Ä• cÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Be III 281/ Ä• cÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hiti. Ä• karÄ«yati pakÄ•
__Ä• kÄ• ro_. lÄ«naá¹ƒ gamayati bodhetÄ«ti __liá¹…gaá¹ƒ_. nimiyanti paricchijja Ã±Ä• yant
__nimittaá¹ƒ_. uddisÄ«yanti apadisÄ«yanti etenÄ• ti __uddeso_. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™
aviditanti __aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±ca atthato parasantakaá¹ƒyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±es

<180> __nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• va_nti laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tass
laddhivissajjÄ• pananti Ä• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na nissajjÄ• pentÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ _t

nagantabbagantabbavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<181> __uposathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• pi nadÄ«pi na gantabbÄ• _ti garukaá¹ƒ
vissajjetvÄ• lahukassa akattabbattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±akenÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ• _ti ekac
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akabhikkhunÄ• , yattha vÄ• saá¹…ghapahonakÄ• bhikkhÅ« na santi, tÄ• dise a
uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va gantabba_nti tassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghuposathassa appa
__uposathantarÄ• yo_ti attano uposathantarÄ• yo.

vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<183> __hatthapÄ• supagamanameva_ \Ne III 256/ __pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dayo
vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• supagamanameva Ä• pattiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡anti adhippÄ• yo, tasmÄ
jahÄ• petvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

uposathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<184> vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake \Be III 282/ \Ne III 257/ __idha-saddo nipÄ• tamatto_t
asambhavato atthantarassa abodhanato vuttaá¹ƒ. __aparajjugatÄ• ya assÄ• _ti iminÄ• asa
bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soyanti dasseti. __aparajjÅ«_ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amito aparaá¹ƒ di
attho. __assÄ• _ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• .

vassÄ• ne cÄ• rikÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<185> __anapekkhagamanena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena vÄ• Ä• pat
anapekkhagamanena upacÄ• rÄ• tikkame Ä• patti veditabbÄ• , sÄ• pekkhagamanena aÃ±Ã
Ä• patti veditabbÄ• .

sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

187-189__._ __tÄ«á¹‡i parihÄ«nÄ• nÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-iÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-
__vÄ• reyya_nti Ä• vÄ• havivÄ• hamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ. __suttanto_ti attano paguá¹‡asuttanto. _
vinassati na antaradhÄ• yati.

pahiteyeva anujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> __bhikkhugatiko_ti bhikkhunissitako. so pana yasmÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasati,
``bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasanakapurisoâ€™â€™ _ti. sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• bah
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ \Ne III 258/ __ratticchedo. animantitena gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
animantitattÄ• sattÄ• hakiccaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchantassapi vassacchedo ceva du
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttaÃ±hi ratticchedakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• tirovihÄ• re vasitvÄ• Ä• ga
vassacchedaá¹ƒ vadanti. __gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ vaá
gacchantena ca antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteneva ``antosattÄ• he Ä• gacchissÄ• m

gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamati, chinnavassova h
__bhaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pahiá¹‡antÄ«_ti cÄ«varadhovanÄ
__sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ_ \Be III 283/ __na sakkoti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``ajjeva Ä• gamissÄ
sÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• puna Ä• gacchantassa antarÄ• magge sace aruá¹‡uggama
hoti, ratticchedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca natthÄ«ti vadanti. __ ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
labhatÄ«_ti ``agilÄ• nampi Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti satt
labhati. __sace pana naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo ``ajja mÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gataá¹ƒ antosattÄ• heyeva puna Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ sace Ä• cariyo
gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, va
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hassa bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mitattÄ• .

antarÄ• ye anÄ• pattivassacchedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<201> __sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gato hoti, sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_ti iminÄ•
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

vajÄ• dÄ«su vassÅ«pagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> __ ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabba_nti satthassÄ• vihÄ• ra
vihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ.
upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kuá¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™
upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• layakaraá¹‡amatteneva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vippa
visuá¹ƒ gacchati. __tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu natthi vassacchede Ä• pattÄ«_ti tehi saddhiá¹ƒ gacc
Ä• patti, tehi viyujjitvÄ• gamane pana Ä• pattiyeva, pavÄ• retuÃ±ca na labhati.

vassaá¹ƒ anupagantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<204> __seyyathÄ• pi_ \Ne III 259/ __pisÄ• cillikÄ• _ti ettha pisÄ• cÄ• eva __pisÄ• cillikÄ•
vadanti. __pavisanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• _ti sakavÄ• á¹-abaddhameva yojetvÄ• . __paÃ±ca
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡aiá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• sudhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• na
veditabbaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• dÄ«su \Be III 284/ padaracchadanÄ• yapi kuá¹-ikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagam
bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabba_nti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vassÅ«pa
paá¹-ikkhepo, na Ä• layakaraá¹‡avasena upagamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti vadanti. pÄ• á¸·iya
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) I 84) ``v
hi nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannenapi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena c
senÄ• sane upagantabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vassakÄ• le sace senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ labhati, iccetaá¹ƒ k
hatthakammaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• pi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. hatthakammaá¹ƒ alabhantena sÄ• mampi kÄ
asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• asenÄ•

aÃ±Ã±attha Ä• layo na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. nÄ• vÄ• satthavajesuyeva hi ``an
nÄ• vÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sati asati vÄ• senÄ• sane vassÅ«pag
``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepo
senÄ• sane Ä• layavasenapi nÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su upagamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±c
majjhe vijjhitvÄ• aá¹-aniyo pavesetvÄ• kato maÃ±co. tassa idaá¹ƒ upari idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
parivattetvÄ• atthatopi tÄ• disova hoti, taá¹ƒ susÄ• ne devaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hapenti, catu
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ gehampi ``á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ

vassaá¹ƒ anupagantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhammikakatikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<205> __tassÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vutta_nti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamissati, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ arahÄ• ti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
dassitaá¹ƒ adhammikakatikavattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati, paratopi senÄ• sanakkh
adhammikaá¹ƒ katikavattaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissatiyeva.

paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-Ä• pattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<207> yasmÄ• \Be III 285/ \Ne III 260/ nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su Ä• vÄ• sesu vassaá
``vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppanne paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanaggÄ• ho paá¹-ippassambhati,
``vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppanne dutiyo paá¹-ippassambhati, tasmÄ• __ ``tassa, bhikk
ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-issavassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ• ho
paá¹-issave hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tassa tassa paá¹-issave dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. tenevÄ• ha
... pacchÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__akaraá¹‡Ä«yo_ti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena akaraá¹‡Ä«yo. __sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo_ti sattÄ• hak
sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena akaraá¹‡Ä«yo sakaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â
``akaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttepi sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena sakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ parato ``sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• radvayo
pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva kasmÄ• na vuttanti? vuccate --- tattha ``sattÄ• hakaraá
avatvÄ• ``sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• v
vattunti ``sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi vutte sattÄ• ha
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahi vÄ«tinÄ• metÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ.

ettha ca Ä• dimhi cattÄ• ro vÄ• rÄ• nirapekkhagamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , tatthÄ• pi pu
anupagatassa vasena vuttÄ• , pacchimÄ• pana dve vÄ• rÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagatassa vasena
sÄ• pekkhagamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , tatthÄ• pi paá¹-hamavÄ• ro sÄ• pekkhassapi sa

taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mentassa vassacchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vutto, itaro
antosattÄ• he nivattantassa vassacchedÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. ``so sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ•
sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ pana vÄ• ro navamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantv
vÄ«tinÄ• mentassapi vassacchedÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vutto. ettha ca ``akaraá¹‡Ä«yo
dutiyavÄ• rassa anÄ• gatattÄ• navamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchantenapi satiyeva karaá¹‡Ä«
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ime ca satta vÄ• rÄ• bahiddhÄ• katauposathikassa vasena Ä• gatÄ• , a
antovihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• katauposathassa vasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ purimikÄ• ya vasena cuddasa
pacchimikÄ• ya vasena teyeva cuddasa vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• ti evametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá

imehi \Ne III 261/ pana sabbavÄ• rehi vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``s
akaraá¹‡Ä«yotiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __ko pana vÄ• do dvÄ«hatÄ«ha
nivattantassÄ• _ti vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yen
nivattantassa ko pana vÄ• do, kathÄ• eva natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __asatiyÄ• pana vassaá
``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ kat

__komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• _ti pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi kumudÄ•
catunnaá¹ƒ vassikÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nattÄ• ``cÄ• tumÄ• sinÄ«â€™â€™ ti
supupphitÄ• ni honti, tasmÄ• kumudÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho, kumudÄ• ni eva vÄ• __komudÄ•
``komudÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati, kumudavatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-Ä• pattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakaá¹ƒ

aphÄ• sukavihÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<209> pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhake \Be III 287/ \Ne III 262/ Ä• dito lÄ• po __Ä• lÄ• po, _ vacan
samaá¹ƒ lÄ• po __sallÄ• po. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkameyyÄ• _ti gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cari
__avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti atirekapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ apane
samuggapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• á¹-hapeyya. __samuggapÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma samuggapuá¹-asadisÄ
aparÅ«á¸·haharite, yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tajjhottharaá¹‡ena vinassanadhammÄ
tasminti attho. tena nittiá¹‡aÃ±ca mahÄ• tiá¹‡agahanaÃ±ca yattha sakaá¹-enapi chaá¸• á¸•
tiá¹‡Ä• ni na vinassanti, taÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• pa
avikopanatthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __appÄ• á¹‡ake_ti nippÄ• á¹‡ake, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tajjhottha
maritabbapÄ• á¹‡akarahite vÄ• mahÄ• udakakkhandhe. parittodake eva hi bhattapakkhepe
sukhumapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• maranti, na mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti. pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡a

__opilÄ• peyyÄ• _ti nimujjÄ• peyya.

__vaccaghaá¹-a_nti Ä• camanakumbhÄ«. __ritta_nti rittakaá¹ƒ. __tuccha_nti tasseva vevac
ukkhipituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ atibhÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. __hatthavikÄ• renÄ• _ti hatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
hatthavilaá¹…ghanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``hatthukkhepakenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• vilaá¹…g
etenÄ• ti vilaá¹…ghako, hattho eva vilaá¹…ghako hatthavilaá¹…ghako, tena __hatthavilaá¹.
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbitahatthenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dve hi janÄ• hatthena hatthaá¹
hatthesu á¹-hapetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hapentÄ• hatthavilaá¹…ghakena uá¹-á¹-hapenti nÄ• ma. __tit
titthiyehi samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

aphÄ• sukavihÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<212> __dvemÄ• _ \Be III 288/ \Ne III 263/, __bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cÄ• tuddasikÄ• c
ettha purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• , tesaá¹ƒyeva sace bhaá¹‡a
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanti, atha kattikamÄ• sassa kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddaso
pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• vÄ• , pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naÃ±ca pacchimakattikapu
pavÄ• raá¹‡adivasÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . idaÃ±ca pakaticÄ• rittavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«papa
kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• naá¹ƒ purimesu cÄ• tuddasesupi pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
bhikkhÅ« cÄ• tuddasiyÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• pannarasiyÄ• kÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ denti, cetiyagir
aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• gacchanti, tampi cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva hoti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<213> __sace pana vuá¸• á¸• hataro hotÄ«_ti sace pavÄ• raá¹‡adÄ• yako bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸
bhikkhunÄ• _ti pavÄ• raá¹‡adÄ• yakena bhikkhunÄ• .

anÄ• pattipannarasakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<222> pannarasakesu __pavÄ• ritamatte_ti pavÄ• ritasamanantaraá¹ƒ. __avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya
pacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kathentiyÄ• . __ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti ekaccesu y
sakasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatesu. __puna pavÄ• ritabba_nti punapi sabbehi samÄ• gantvÄ•
__Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabba_nti gate anÄ• netvÄ• nisinnÄ
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• , tesa
yadi sabbe vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gatÄ• sannipÄ• tetuÃ±ca na sakkÄ• , ekacce sannipÄ• tetvÄ•
Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kattabbasaá¹…ghakammÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ na hoti. uposathepi

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<237> ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• dasavatthukÄ• __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_
maraá¹‡Ä• \Ne III 264/, na hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sassat
antaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __antaggÄ• hikÄ• _.

bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<240> __catutthe_ \Be III 289/ __kate suá¹‡antÄ«_ti catutthe pannarasikuposathe kate amh
á¹-hapessantÄ«ti suá¹‡anti. __evampi dve cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hontÄ«_ti tatiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dve

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<241> ayaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho ekassa dinnopi sabbesaá¹ƒ dinnova hotÄ«ti Ä• ha
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• gantukÄ• tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«_ti s
Ä• gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti. __pavÄ• retvÄ• pana antarÄ•
labhantÄ«_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahe kate antarÄ• pakkamitukÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sa
labhanti. sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<242> cammakkhandhake \Be III 290/ \Ne III 265/ __uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• raá¹‡a_nti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__vihÄ• rapacchÄ• yÄ• ya_nti vihÄ• rapaccante chÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• rassa vaá¸• á¸• ham

soá¹‡assa pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> suttattho pana suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• toyeva gahetabboti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
6.55) evaá¹ƒnÄ• make vane. tasmiá¹ƒ kira paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca caá¹…kamanasatÄ• n
attano sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karoti. tassa Ä• ra
caá¹…kamato pÄ• datalÄ• ni bhijjiá¹ƒsu, jÄ• á¹‡Å«hi caá¹…kamato jÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• nipi hatthat
chiddÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo viharanto obhÄ• sanimittamattakampi dasse
vÄ«riyena kilamitakÄ• yassa caá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aphalake nisinnassa yo
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaggahitavÄ«riyÄ• . __na anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccatÄ«_ti ``s

ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å« vÄ• vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±Å« vÄ• neyyo vÄ• , na me cittaá¹ƒ na vimucceyya
yena me cittaá¹ƒ na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``saá¹ƒvijjanti kh
cintesi. tattha __bhogÄ• _ti upayogatthe paccattaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• turahosÄ«_ti therassa cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ soá¹‡o ajja sÄ«tavane padh
imaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ vitakketi, gantvÄ• ssa vitakkaá¹ƒ sahoá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• vÄ«á¹‡o
kathessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ«tavane pÄ• turahosi. __paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane_ti padhÄ• nikab
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ovadituá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa buddhassa bhagavato nisÄ«danatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• va padhÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti \Ne III 266/, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• purÄ• á¹
upari saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti. theropi Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• va padhÄ• naá
vuttaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• saneâ€™â€™ ti.

__taá¹ƒ_ \Be III 291/ __kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«_ti satthÄ• ``imassa bhikkhuno avasesakammaá
ayaá¹ƒ gandhabbasippe cheko ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«, attano visaye kathiyamÄ• ne khippameva s
vÄ«á¹‡opamaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __vÄ«á¹‡Ä
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• danakusalatÄ• , so ca tattha kusalo. mÄ• tÄ• pitaro hissa ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ p
sikkhanto kÄ• yena kilamissati, idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• sane nisinneneva sakkÄ• uggaá¹‡hituâ€™â
uggaá¹‡hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. tassa ---

``satta sarÄ• tayo gÄ• mÄ• , mucchanÄ• ekavÄ«sati.

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, iccete saramaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dikaá¹ƒ gandhabbasippaá¹ƒ sabbameva paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. __accÄ• yatÄ• _ti atiÄ• yat
__saravatÄ«_ti sarasampannÄ• . __kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kammakkhamÄ• kammayoggÄ• . _
__same guá¹‡e patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti majjhime sare á¹-hapetvÄ• mucchitÄ• .

__accÄ• raddha_nti atigÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ. __uddhaccÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«_ti uddhatabhÄ• vÄ• ya
atisithilaá¹ƒ. __kosajjÄ• yÄ• _ti kusÄ«tabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya. __vÄ«riyasamathaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vÄ«riyasampayuttaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samathena yojehÄ«ti attho.
samataá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«_ti saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samataá¹ƒ samabhÄ• va
saddhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca saddhÄ• ya, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinÄ• , samÄ• dh
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samatÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. sati pana sabbatthikÄ• , sÄ• sadÄ• p
vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±ca pana nesaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 60-62) Ä
__tattha ca nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«_ti tasmiÃ±ca samabhÄ• ve sati yena Ä• dÄ• se mukha
uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ magganimittaá¹ƒ phalanimi
nibbattehÄ«ti evamassa satthÄ• arahatte pakkhipitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathesi.

__tattha ca nimittaá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«_ti samathanimittaÃ±ca vipassanÄ• nimittaÃ±ca aggahesi
__vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho_ti vatthukÄ• mehi ca kilesakÄ• mehi ca kÄ• yena ceva cittena ca vÅ«pa
\Ne III 267/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne satiá¹ƒ \Be III 292/ avijahanto. __Ä• tÄ• pÄ«_ti kÄ• yikaceta
Ä• tÄ• po. Ä• tappati kilesehÄ«ti Ä• tÄ• po, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __pahitatto_ti kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca a
pesitatto vissaá¹-á¹-haattabhÄ• vo, nibbÄ• ne vÄ• pesitacitto. __na cirassevÄ• _ti kammaá
cireneva. __aÃ±Ã±ataro_ti eko. __arahata_nti bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ
mahÄ• sÄ• vako ahosÄ«ti attho.

<244> __vusitavÄ• _ti vutthabrahmacariyavÄ• so. __katakaraá¹‡Ä«yo_ti catÅ«hi maggehi k
__ohitabhÄ• ro_ti khandhabhÄ• raá¹ƒ kilesabhÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• raÃ±ca otÄ
__anuppattasadattho_ti sadattho vuccati arahattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pattoti attho. __parikkhÄ«á¹‡abh
khÄ«á¹‡abhavabandhano. __sammadaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto_ti sammÄ• hetunÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti cha kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __adhimutto hotÄ«_ti paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• paccakkhaá¹ƒ
__nekkhammÄ• dhimutto_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ arahattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. arahattaÃ±hi sabbakile
__nekkhammaá¹ƒ, _ teheva pavivittattÄ• __paviveko, _ byÄ• pajjÄ• bhÄ• vato __abyÄ• paj
khayante uppannattÄ• __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayo, _ taá¹‡hÄ• ya khayante uppannattÄ• __taá
__asammoho_ti ca vuccati.

__kevalaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• mattaka_nti paá¹-ivedharahitaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
saddhÄ• mattakaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-icaya_nti punappunaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ena vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tar
maggapaá¹-ivedhena rÄ• gassa vihatattÄ• yeva nekkhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ p
á¹-hito hoti, phalasamÄ• pattivihÄ• rena viharati, tanninnamÄ• nasoyeva hotÄ«ti attho. sesa

__lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloka_nti catupaccayalÄ• bhaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒyeva sukatabhÄ• vaÃ±ca va
__nikÄ• mayamÄ• no_ti icchamÄ• no patthayamÄ• no. __pavivekÄ• dhimutto_ti ``paviveke
arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• karotÄ«ti attho.

__sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sa_nti sÄ«laÃ±ca vataÃ±ca parÄ• masitvÄ• gahitaggahaá¹‡amatt
paccÄ• gacchanto_ti sÄ• rabhÄ• vena jÄ• nanto. __abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimutto_ti \Be III 293/ ab
byÄ• karoti. iminÄ• va nayena sabbavÄ• resu attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. apicettha ``nekkhammÄ
arahattaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, sesesu paÃ±casu nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti eke vadanti. apare ``asam
268/ ettheva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, sesesu arahattaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha
``sabbesvevetesu arahattampi nibbÄ• nampi kathitamevÄ• ti.

__bhusÄ• _ti balavanto dibbarÅ«pasadisÄ• . __nevassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyantÄ«_ti etassa
cittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. kilesÄ• hi uppajjamÄ• nÄ• cittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti
__amissÄ«kata_nti amissakataá¹ƒ. kilesÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ missaá¹ƒ
abhÄ• vÄ• amissÄ«kataá¹ƒ. __á¹-hita_nti patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• neÃ±jappatta_nti acalana

__vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassatÄ«_ti tassa cesa cittassa uppÄ• dampi vayampi passati. __bhusA
balavÄ• vÄ• takkhandho. __neva naá¹ƒ saá¹…kampeyyÄ• _ti ekabhÄ• gena cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na
sampakampeyyÄ• _ti thÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya sabbabhÄ• gato kampetuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡eyya. __na
pavedhetvÄ• pÄ• tetuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡eyya.

__nekkhammaá¹ƒ adhimuttassÄ• _ti arahattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitassa. sesapadesupi a
__upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassa cÄ• _ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __asammohaÃ±ca cetaso
adhimuttassa. __disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ• da_nti Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• daÃ±ca vayaÃ±ca
vimuccatÄ«_ti sammÄ• hetunÄ• nayena imÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• phalasamÄ
vimuccati, nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e adhimuccati. atha vÄ• iminÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa pubb
tassa hi Ä• yatanuppÄ• daá¹ƒ disvÄ• imÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya adhigatassa ariyamaggassa Ä
sammÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati. evaá¹ƒ __tassa sammÄ• vimuttassa ... pe ... na vijjati_. tattha
nibbutacittassa. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

soá¹‡assa pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sabbanÄ«likÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<246> __addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti \Be III 294/ abhinavÄ• riá¹-á¹-haphalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
tintakÄ• kapattavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tipi vadanti.

ajjhÄ• rÄ• me upÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<248> abhijÄ«vanti \Ne III 269/ etenÄ• ti __abhijÄ«vanikaá¹ƒ_. kintaá¹ƒ? sippaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha
sippenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<251> __uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi katapÄ• dukÄ• _ti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• lomamayakambalehi, uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• lomeh
bhikkhave, gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡esu gahetabba_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yena vi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<253> __anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthavaá¹-á¹-aka_nti ettha ``anujÄ• nÄ•
purisayuttaá¹ƒ, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, hatthavaá¹-á¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ paccekavÄ
adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``purisayuttaá¹ƒ itthisÄ• rathi vÄ• ... pe ... purisÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-atiye
__pÄ«á¹-hakasivika_nti pÄ«á¹-hakayÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¹-aá¹…ki_nti andolikÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhiv

uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<254> __vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• harimÄ• ni vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni. ``akappiyarÅ«pÄ• kulo al
ti __sÄ• rasamÄ• se_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dÄ«ghalomako mahÄ• kojavo_ti caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhika
``caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• ni kira tassa lomÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato caturaá¹…gulato heá
vadanti. __vÄ• nacitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡o_ti bhitticchedÄ• divasena vicitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä
__ghanapupphako uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡o_ti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayalohitattharaá¹‡o. __pakatit
rukkhatÅ«lalatÄ• tÅ«lapoá¹-akÄ«tÅ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ä
__ ``uddalomÄ«_ti \Be III 295/ ubhatodasaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ekantalomÄ
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I 15) v
``uddalomÄ«ti ekato uggatapupphaá¹ƒ. ekantalomÄ«ti ubhato uggatapupphaâ€™â€™ nti vu
``koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamaya_nti koseyyakasaá¹-amayaâ€™â€™ nti __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ•
__suddhakoseyya_nti ratanaparisibbanarahitaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
III 270/ tÅ«likaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• neva gonakÄ• dÄ«ni ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™
``á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likaâ€™â€™ nti etena ratanaparisibbanarahitÄ• pi tÅ«likÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-at
``ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pana yÄ• ni ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni, tÄ
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡avasena yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su ca upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
ettha ca vinayapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ patvÄ• garuke á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ• idha vuttanayenevettha vinic
suttantikadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vasena vuttattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡
tÅ«likaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti apare.

__ajinacammehÄ«_ti ajinamigacammehi. tÄ• ni kira cammÄ• ni sukhumatarÄ• ni, tasmÄ• c
katvÄ• sibbanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ajinapaveá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti. uttaraá¹ƒ uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
__uttaracchado, _ vitÄ• naá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca lohitavitÄ• naá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``uparib
rattavitÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``rattavitÄ• nesu ca kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kusumbhÄ• di
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• upadhÄ• na_nti pamÄ• á
ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (dÄ«0 ni-a I 15) ``alohitakÄ• n
tato uttari labhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto maÃ±ce tiriyaá¹ƒ atth
paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ datvÄ• nipajjitumpi labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ,
__senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin II) 297) pana ``agilÄ• nassa sÄ«
pÄ• dupadhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti dvayameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, gilÄ• nassa bimbohanÄ• ni santharitvÄ•
datvÄ• nipajjitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• gilÄ• noyeva maÃ±ce tiriyaá¹ƒ atthari
labhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gihivikatÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<256> __abhinissÄ• ya_ \Be III 296/ __nisÄ«ditu_nti apassÄ• ya nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<257> __papatake pabbate_ti ettha ``pavatte pabbateâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, pavattanÄ• r
__soá¹‡o upÄ• sako_tiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud-a 46) nÄ• mena soá¹‡o nÄ• ma, tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamar
upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanena upÄ• sako, koá¹-iagghanakassa kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanassa dh
``koá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ca vattabbe ``kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• t
adhippÄ• yo. ayaÃ±hi Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• sa
sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hito papatake pabbate chÄ• yÅ«dakasampanne á¹-hÄ• ne vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
vasÄ• petvÄ• catÅ«hi paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kac
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

so kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ therassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, thero cassa dhammaá¹ƒ deset
dhammacariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajÄ• to viharati. so ekadÄ• satthena saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijjatth
antarÄ• magge aá¹-aviyaá¹ƒ satthe niviá¹-á¹-he rattiyaá¹ƒ janasambÄ• dhabhayena ekamar
upagaÃ±chi. sattho paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gato, na ekopi soá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabodhes
agamiá¹ƒsu. so pabhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• pabujjhitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kaÃ±ci apassanto satthe
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ vaá¹-arukkhaá¹ƒ upagaÃ±chi. tattha addasa ekaá¹
virÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hito muttÄ• ni attano maá¹ƒsÄ• ni saya
disvÄ• na ``kosi tvaâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. petosmi, bhanteti. kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ karosÄ«ti? attar
kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ kammanti? ahaá¹ƒ pubbe bhÄ• rukacchanagaravÄ• sÄ« kÅ«á¹-avÄ• á¹‡ijo
vaÃ±cetvÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡e ca bhikkhÄ• ya upagate ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kh
tena kammena etarahi imaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavÄ• mÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• soá¹‡o ativiya sa

tato \Be III 297/ paraá¹ƒ gacchanto mukhato paggharitakÄ• á¸·alohite dve petadÄ• rake pas
tepissa attano kammaá¹ƒ kathesuá¹ƒ. te kira bhÄ• rukacchanagare dÄ• rakakÄ• le gandhav
kappentÄ• attano mÄ• tari khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save nimantetvÄ• bhojentiyÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``a
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ desi, tayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janakasamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mukhato
paggharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti akkosiá¹ƒsu. te tena kammena niraye paccitvÄ• tassa vipÄ• kÄ• v
nibbattitvÄ• tadÄ• imaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti. tampi sutvÄ• soá¹‡o ativiya saá¹ƒvega

so ujjeniá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• kuraragharaá¹ƒ paccÄ• gato theraá¹
katapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. theropissa pavattinivattÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisa
dhammaá¹ƒ \Ne III 272/ desesi. so theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gato sÄ• yamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhuÃ
thokaá¹ƒyeva niddÄ• yitvÄ• pabujjhitvÄ• sayanatale nisajja yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pa
tassa taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhato te ca petattabhÄ• ve anussarato saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkha

hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, pabbajjÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ nami. so vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• sarÄ«rapaá¹-
theraá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• attano ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tena vuttaá¹ƒ _
upÄ• sako ... pe ... pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __yathÄ• yathÄ• _tiÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yena yena Ä• kÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti Ä• cikkhati paÃ±Ã±apeti paá¹-á¹-hapeti vivarati vibhajati uttÄ• niá¹ƒ karo
tena me upaparikkhato evaá¹ƒ hoti ``yadetaá¹ƒ sikkhattayabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ ekampi divasaá
katvÄ• carimakacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbatÄ• ya __ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ ekadivasampi kile
katvÄ• carimakacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbatÄ• ya __ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ_ l
dhotasaá¹…khasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ na sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• v
vasantena ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... carituâ€™â€™ nti.

evaá¹ƒ attano parivitakkitaá¹ƒ soá¹‡o upÄ• sako therassa Ä• rocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitukÄ
bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. thero pana \Be III 298/ ``na tÄ• vassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripÄ
upadhÄ• retvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no __ ``dukkaraá¹ƒ khoâ€™â€™
nivÄ• resi. tattha __ekaseyya_nti adutiyaseyyaá¹ƒ. ettha ca seyyÄ• sÄ«sena ``eko tiá¹-á¹-ha
nisÄ«datÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttaá¹ƒ catÅ«su iriyÄ• pathesu kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ d
sayanamattaá¹ƒ. __ekabhatta_nti ``ekabhattiko hoti rattÅ«parato virato vikÄ• labhojanÄ• â€
MN I 293 AN a III 71) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ vikÄ• labhojanÄ• viratiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __brah
methunaviratibrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, sikkhattayÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabrahmacariy
codanatthe nipÄ• to. __tatthevÄ• _ti geheyeva. __buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ•
niccasÄ«lauposathasÄ«laniyamÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gaá¹ƒ dasaá
tadanurÅ«paÃ±ca samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±ja. etaÃ±hi upÄ• sakena pu
buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ brahm

tattha __kÄ• layutta_nti cÄ• tuddasÄ«paÃ±caddasÄ«aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• rikapakkhas
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• le vÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassa yuttaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ,
adhippÄ• yo \Ne III 273/. sabbametaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipakkattÄ• tassa kÄ• mÄ• naá¹
paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ yogyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vadati, na pabbajjÄ• chandaá¹ƒ nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ.
__pabbajjÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti pabbajituá¹ƒ Ä• rambho ussÄ• ho. __paá¹-ippassambhÄ«_
aparipakkattÄ• saá¹ƒvegassa ca nÄ• titikkhabhÄ• vato vÅ«pasami. kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-ippass
vuttavidhiá¹ƒ pana anutiá¹-á¹-hanto kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• payirup
suá¹‡Ä• ti. tassa vuttanayeneva dutiyampi pabbajjÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ uppajji, therassa ca Ä• roce
paá¹-ikkhipi. tatiyavÄ• re pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``idÄ• ni naá¹ƒ
ti thero pabbÄ• jesi, pabbajitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni atikkamitvÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹
upasampÄ• desi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dutiyampi kho soá¹‡o ... pe ... upasampÄ•

tattha __appabhikkhuko_ti katipayabhikkhuko. tadÄ• kira bhikkhÅ« yebhuyyena majjhimade

tattha katipayÄ• eva ahesuá¹ƒ \Be III 299/. te ca ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me eko, ekasmiá¹ƒ nigame
visuá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu. __kicchenÄ• _ti dukkhena. __kasirenÄ• _ti Ä• yÄ• sena. __tato tato_ti ta
gÄ• manigamÄ• dito. therena hi katipaye bhikkhÅ« Ä• netvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu Ä• nÄ«yamÄ• nes
karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamiá¹ƒsu, kaÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gametvÄ• puna tesu Ä• nÄ«yamÄ• nes
punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• nayanena sannipÄ• to cireneva ahosi. theropi tadÄ• ekavihÄ• rÄ« ahosi.
``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__vassaá¹ƒvutthassÄ• _ti vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• vusitavato. __ediso ca ediso cÄ• _ti evarÅ
``evarÅ«pÄ• ya nÄ• ma rÅ«pakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gato, evarÅ«pÄ• ya dhammak
ti __sutoyeva me so bhagavÄ• . na ca mayÄ• sammukhÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho_ti ettha pana puthujj
soá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo ahosi. aparabhÄ• ge pana satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
vasitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho soá¸·asa aá¹-á¹-hakavaggiyÄ• ni satthu sammu
manasi katvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• samannÄ• haritvÄ• atthadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« hutv
dhammupasaÃ±hitapÄ• mojjÄ• dimukhena samÄ• hito sarabhaÃ±Ã±apariyosÄ• ne vipassa
sammasanto anupubbena arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. etadatthameva hissa bhagavatÄ• attanÄ
ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• so Ä• á¹‡attoti vadanti.

keci panÄ• hu ``na ca mayÄ• sammukhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hoti idaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanameva sa
soá¹‡o pabbajitvÄ• therassa santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yam
274/ sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ• `upÄ• sakÄ• pi sotÄ• pannÄ• honti, ahampi sot
nti uparimaggatthÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• antovasseyeva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o hu
pavÄ• resi. ariyasaccadassanena bhagavato dhammakÄ• yo diá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma hoti. vuttaÃ
dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™ ti (SN b III 87). tasmÄ• ssa dhammakÄ• yada
pavÄ• retvÄ• pana rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__pÄ• sÄ• dika_ntiÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 300/ attho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva vutto. tattha
__visÅ«kÄ• yikavipphanditÄ• na_nti paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hicittavipphanditÄ•
__pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti (Ud-a 10) vÄ•
dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• ketumÄ• lÄ• laá¹
attano sarÄ«rappabhÄ• ya sampattiyÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanabyÄ• vaá¹-assa janassa sabb
__pasÄ• danÄ«ya_nti
dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjachaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasaÄ• veá¹‡ikabuddha
aá¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• ya dhammakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• parikkhakajanassa pasÄ• danÄ«yaá
pasÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __santindriya_nti cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cindriyalolatÄ• vigamena vÅ«pasanta
__santamÄ• nasa_nti chaá¹-á¹-hassa manindriyassa nibbisevanabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena vÅ
__uttamadamathasamathaá¹ƒ anuppatta_nti lokuttarapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutticetovimuttisaá¹…kh
samathaÃ±ca anuppatvÄ• adhigantvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __danta_nti suparisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ•
hatthapÄ• dakukkuccÄ• bhÄ• vato davÄ• diabhÄ• vato ca kÄ• yena dantaá¹ƒ. __gutta_nti

suparisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya niratthakavÄ• cÄ• bhÄ• vato ravÄ• diabhÄ• vato ca
__yatindriya_nti suparisuddhamanosamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya ariyiddhiyogena abyÄ• vaá¹-aappaa
manindriyavasena yatindriyaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• ga_nti chandÄ• divasena agamanato, pahÄ«nÄ• na
apunÄ• gamanato apaccÄ• gamanato kassacipi Ä• gussa sabbathÄ• pi akaraá¹‡ato, punab
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• gaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``pÄ• sÄ• dikaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yena bhagav
dÄ«peti, ``pasÄ• danÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• dhammakÄ• yena. ``santindriyaâ€™â€™ nti
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena catuppamÄ• á¹‡ike lokasannivÄ• se anavasesato sa
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo pakÄ• sitoti veditabbo. __ekavihÄ• re_ti ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. gandha
``vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. __vatthu_nti vasituá¹ƒ.

<258> __ajjhokÄ• se vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• _ti (Ud-a 46) ajjhokÄ• se nisajjÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ
Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa samÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanena paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto sÄ• vakas
samÄ• pattiyo \Be III 301/ anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ•
vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi, tasmÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• pi soá¹‡
Ã±atvÄ• tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbÄ• tÄ• samÄ• pattiyo samÄ• pajjanto bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ ajjh
nisajjÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci
bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tirokaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi bhagavato pÄ• dapas
__ajjhesÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. __paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ bhikkhu dhammo bhÄ• situ_nti bhikkhu t
bhÄ• situá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatu, yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pariy
bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«ti attho.

__sabbÄ• neva aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hakavaggabhÅ«tÄ• ni __kÄ• masuttÄ• _
suttÄ• ni. __sarena abhÄ• sÄ«_ti suttussÄ• raá¹‡asarena abhÄ• si, sarabhaÃ±Ã±avasena k
__sarabhaÃ±Ã±apariyosÄ• ne_ti ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• ne. __suggahitÄ• nÄ«_ti sammÄ• u
suá¹-á¹-hu manasi katÄ• ni. ekacco uggahaá¹‡akÄ• le sammÄ• uggahetvÄ• pi pacchÄ• sa
manasikaraá¹‡akÄ• le byaÃ±janÄ• ni vÄ• micchÄ• ropeti, padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ•
iminÄ• pana sammadeva yathuggahitaá¹ƒ manasi katÄ• ni. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sumanasikatÄ•
katÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• nÄ«_ti atthatopi suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• ritÄ• ni. atth
sakkÄ• pÄ• á¸·i sammÄ• ussÄ• retuá¹ƒ. __kalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• pi vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gato_t
yathÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanena parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janÄ• ya poriyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya sa
__vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti vimuttÄ• ya. etenassa vimuttavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ dasseti. __anelagalÄ• yÄ
taá¹ƒ na paggharatÄ«ti anelagalÄ• , tÄ• ya niddosÄ• yÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• __anelagalÄ• yÄ
ca, niddosÄ• ya agalitapadabyaÃ±janÄ• ya aparihÄ«napadabyaÃ±janÄ• yÄ• ti attho. tathÄ•
``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 198, 206) etadagge á¹-hapesi. __atthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• par
atthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• ya.

__kativasso_ti \Be III 302/ so kira majjhimavayassa tatiye koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se á¹-hito Ä• kappasa

ciratarapabbajito viya khÄ• yati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhagavÄ• pucchÄ«ti keci, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá
samÄ• dhisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavituá¹ƒ yutto, ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pan
satthÄ• ``kativassosÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pucchi. tenevÄ• ha __ ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __kissÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __evaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti
kÄ• raá¹‡ena evaá¹ƒ cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ anupagantvÄ• agÄ• ramajjhe vasÄ«ti attho
me_ti cirena \Ne III 276/ cirakÄ• lena mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti vatthukÄ• mesu ki
__Ä• dÄ«navo_ti doso. __apicÄ• _ti kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«nave kenaci pakÄ• rena diá¹-á¹-hepi
nikkhamituá¹ƒ asakkhiá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? __sambÄ• dho gharÄ• vÄ• so, _ uccÄ• vacehi kiccaka
agÄ• riyabhÄ• vo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``bahukicco bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti kÄ• mesu yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navadassino cittaá¹ƒ cirÄ• y
pakkhandati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu padumapalÄ• se udakabindu viya vinivattatiyevÄ• ti etamatthaá
viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti pavattiá¹ƒ nivattiÃ±ca sammadeva jÄ• nanto pavattiyaá¹ƒ ta
kadÄ• cipi ramatÄ«ti idamatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke_ti sabbasmimpi saá¹…khÄ• raloke ``anicco dukkho vip
tiÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• passitvÄ• . etena vipassanÄ• cÄ• ro kathit
nirÅ«padhi_nti sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggattÄ• nirupadhiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nadhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
nissaraá¹‡avivekÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• matasabhÄ• vato maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• . ``c
imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ghataá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• balaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«haá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ hoti, pa
Ä• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 271) viya hetuatthatÄ• daá¹-
pÄ• pe_ti kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• ariyo sappuriso aá¹‡umattepi pÄ• pe na ramati. kasmÄ• ? __
suvisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• ditÄ• ya suci suddhapuggalo rÄ• jahaá¹ƒso viya uccÄ• raa
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hadhamme na ramati nÄ• bhinandati. ``pÄ• po \Be III 303/ na ramatÄ« suciâ€
tassattho --- pÄ• po puggalo suciá¹ƒ anavajjaá¹ƒ vodÄ• nadhammaá¹ƒ na ramati, aÃ±Ã±ada
viya uccÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesadhammaá¹ƒyeva ramatÄ«ti paá¹-ipakkhat

soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<259> __kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho_ti kÄ• á¸·amukhavÄ• narajÄ• ti. sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-haka
suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

cammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. bhesajjakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cabhesajjÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<261> bhesajjakkhandhake \Be III 304/ \Ne III 277/ __nacchÄ• dentÄ«_ti ruciá¹ƒ na uppÄ• c

<262> __susukÄ• _ti samudde bhavÄ• ekÄ• macchajÄ• ti. kumbhÄ«lÄ• tipi vadanti. __saá
parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __telaparibhogenÄ• _ti sattÄ• hakÄ• likaparibhogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹

<263> __piá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti pisitehi. __ubbhidaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Å«sarapaá¹ƒsumayaá¹ƒ.

<264> __chakaá¹‡a_nti gomayaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma apakkakasÄ• vacu
gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

<265> __suvaá¹‡á¹‡ageruko_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡atutthÄ• di. __aÃ±janÅ«papisana_nti aÃ±janatth
kiÃ±ci cuá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• taá¹ƒ.

<268> __sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti ettha sappadaá¹-á¹-hassa atthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ
gahitasaá¹…khameva gacchatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<269> __gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho_ nÄ• ma vasÄ«karaá¹‡atthÄ• ya gharaá¹‡iyÄ• dinnabhes
tenÄ• ha __ ``vasÄ«karaá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡akasamuá¹-á¹-hitarogoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ghara_-saddo c
vattamÄ• no adhippeto. __ ``akaá¹-ayÅ«senÄ• _ti anabhisaá¹…khatena muggayÅ«sena. __
pacitvÄ• acÄ• letvÄ• va parissÄ• vitena muggasÅ«penÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_

guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<272> __guá¸·akaraá¹‡a_nti \Ne III 278/ guá¸·akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ucchusÄ• lanti vut

<274> __avissatthÄ• _ti sÄ• saá¹…kÄ• .

<276> __appamattakepi_ \Be III 305/ __pavÄ• rentÄ«_ti appamattakepi gahite pavÄ• renti,
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ nappahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• appamattakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavÄ
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• pi paá¹-ikkhipantÄ«_ti ``divÄ• bhojanatthÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ikkhipanti.

<279> sambÄ• dhe dahanakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vo vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<280> __ubhatopasannÄ• _ti ubhayato pasannÄ• . __mÄ• ghÄ• to_ti ``mÄ• ghÄ• tetha pÄ
mÄ• ghÄ• taghositadivaso.

yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<282> __madhugoá¸·aka_nti sakkarÄ• disaá¹ƒyuttapÅ«vaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yuá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti Ä• yudÄ
sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sukha_nti kÄ• yikacetasikasukhaá¹ƒ. __bala_nti sarÄ«rathÄ• maá¹
yuttamuttapaá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vÄ• taá¹ƒ anulometÄ«_ti vÄ• taá¹ƒ anulometvÄ• harati. __v
dhamaniyo suddhaá¹ƒ karoti. __Ä• mÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ pÄ• cetÄ«_ti sace Ä• mÄ• vasesakaá¹ƒ
__anuppavecchatÄ«_ti deti. vÄ• taÃ±ca byapanetÄ«ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<283> nanu ca ``paramparabhojanena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. parampar
bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena nimantitassa taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ b
bhuÃ±jantassa hoti, ime ca bhikkhÅ« bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, paÃ±casu bhojanes
``bhojjayÄ• guyÄ• hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ•
paá¹-ikkhipantassa vuttÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantassapi hotiyeva, t
odanagatikÄ• yevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<284> __sukhumojaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 279/ __pakkhipiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ``bhagavÄ• paribhuÃ±jissatÄ«â€
pakkhipiá¹ƒsu.

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<285> __pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mo_ti \Be III 306/ (Ud-a 76) evaá¹ƒnÄ• mako magadharaá¹-á¹-he ek
gÄ• massa mÄ• panadivase gÄ• maá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dve tayo pÄ• á¹-alaá¹…kurÄ•
nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. tena taá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• moâ€™â€™ tveva vohariá¹ƒsu. __tadavasarÄ«_t
avasari anupÄ• puá¹‡i. __pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavÄ• sino. __upÄ• sakÄ•
paá¹-hamadassanena keci saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``upÄ• s
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me kira ajÄ• tasattuno licchavirÄ• jÅ«
kÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gehasÄ• mike gehato nÄ«haritvÄ• mÄ• sampi aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sampi va
manussÄ• niccupaddutÄ• ``etesaÃ±ceva Ä• gatakÄ• le vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse Ä•
addhikamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse daliddÄ• naá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse gi
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aghaá¹-á¹
nagaramajjhe mahatiá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ __Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• ra_nti
Ä• gantukÄ• ti Ä• vasatho, tadeva Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ __Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_.

taá¹ƒ divasaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. te tattha gantvÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hakakammasudhÄ• kammacittakammÄ• divasena supariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ susajjitaá¹ƒ d
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya oloketvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ ativiya ma
kena nu kho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya
tasmiá¹ƒyeva ca khaá¹‡e ``bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti assosuá¹ƒ, te

``amhehi bhagavÄ• gantvÄ• pi Ä• netabbo siyÄ• , so sayameva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-
mayaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ idha vasÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jÄ• pessÄ• ma, tathÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe Ä• gate tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva bhavissati, satthÄ•
vadÄ• pessÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pessÄ• ma, iti tÄ«hi ratanehi paribhutte pacchÄ• am
bhavissati, evaá¹ƒ no dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á
etadatthameva bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. tasmÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu __ ``adhivÄ•
III 307/ __Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. __tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti (Sv III 297-298;
divasameva pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• devavimÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 280/ viya susajjitaá¹ƒ supaá¹-ijaggi
buddhÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• na paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. buddhÄ• hi nÄ• ma araÃ±Ã±ajjhÄ• sayÄ
vaseyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• no vÄ• , tasmÄ• bhagavato ruciá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• va paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• ti c
upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, idÄ• ni bhagavato ruciá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. __sabbasanthariá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• _ti ettha s
sabbo sakalo santhari etthÄ• ti __sabbasanthari_. atha vÄ• santhatanti santhari, sabbaá¹ƒ
sabbasanthari, taá¹ƒ __sabbasanthariá¹ƒ_. bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddesovÄ• yaá¹ƒ, yathÄ•
evaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• ti attho. sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``gomayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sabbamaá¹…
sudhÄ• parikammakatampi bhÅ«miá¹ƒ allagomayena opuÃ±jÄ• petvÄ• parisukkhabhÄ• va
akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ cÄ• tujjÄ• tiyagandhehi limpetvÄ• upa
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-asÄ• rake santharitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upari mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hikakojave Ä•
hatthattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi attharaá¹‡ehi santharitabbayuttakaá¹ƒ sabbo
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbasanthariá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__Ä• sanÄ• nÄ«_ti majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• va maá¹…galatthambhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mahÄ• rah
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• tattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mudukaÃ±ca manoramaÃ±ca paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹
ubhatolohitakaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±adassanaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• naá¹ƒ upadahitvÄ• upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡an
bandhitvÄ• gandhadÄ• mapupphadÄ• mapattÄ• dÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi alaá¹…karitvÄ• samantÄ•
pupphajÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tiá¹ƒsahatthamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-asÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• parikkh
pacchimabhittiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pallaá¹…kapÄ«á¹-haapassayapÄ«á¹-han
paÃ±Ã±apÄ• petvÄ• upari setapaccattharaá¹‡ehi paccattharÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• lÄ• ya pÄ• cÄ«
nisajjÄ• yoggaá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• â€

__udakamaá¹‡ika_nti mahÄ• kucchikaá¹ƒ samekhalaá¹ƒ udakacÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
yathÄ• ruciyÄ• hatthapÄ• de dhovissanti, mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• lessantÄ«ti tesu tesu á¹-hÄ• n
udakassa pÅ«retvÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• pupphÄ• ni \Be III 308/ ceva udakavÄ• sacuá
kadalipaá¹‡á¹‡ehi pidahitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``udakamaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ patiá¹
ti.

__telapadÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti rajatasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• su daá¹‡á¸• adÄ
hatthe á¹-hapitasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayakapallikÄ• su ca telapadÄ«pe jalayitvÄ• . __yena

tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ettha pana te pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikaupÄ• sakÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• v
sakalasmimpi gÄ• me vÄ«thiyo sajjÄ• petvÄ• dhaje ussÄ• petvÄ• gehadvÄ• resu puá¹‡á¹‡
á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• \Ne III 281/ sakalagÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ«pamÄ• lÄ• hi vippakiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
dÄ• rake khÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• yetha, daharakumÄ• re lahuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• sayÄ• petha, u
ajja ekarattiá¹ƒ satthÄ• antogÄ• me vasissati, buddhÄ• nÄ• ma appasaddakÄ• mÄ• hontÄ
carÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá

__atha kho bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghe
tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti ``yassa dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• rocite bhagavÄ• lÄ• khÄ• rasena tintarattakoviá¸·Ä• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ surattaá¹ƒ d
padumaá¹ƒ kantento viya, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dento nivÄ• setvÄ
padumakalÄ• paá¹ƒ parikkhipanto viya, vijjulatÄ• sassirikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitv
gajakumbhaá¹ƒ pariyonandhanto viya, ratanasatubbedhe suvaá¹‡á¹‡agghike pavÄ• á¸·ajÄ•
mahati suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiye rattakambalakaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±canto viya, gacchantaá¹ƒ p
rattavalÄ• hakena paá¹-icchÄ• dayamÄ• no viya, kaÃ±canagirimatthake supakkalÄ• khÄ• ra
cittakÅ«á¹-apabbatamatthakaá¹ƒ vijjulatÄ• jÄ• lena parikkhipanto viya ca
sacakkavÄ• á¸·asineruyugandharamahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• gahitanigrodhapallavasam
rattavarapaá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• vanagahanato kesarasÄ«ho viya, udayapabbatakÅ
bÄ• lasÅ«riyo viya ca attanÄ• nisinnatarusaá¹‡á¸• ato nikkhami.

athassa kÄ• yato meghamukhato vijjukalÄ• pÄ• viya rasmiyo nikkhamitvÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasadhÄ• rÄ• parisekapiÃ±jarapattapupphaphalasÄ• khÄ• viá¹-ape viya saman
kariá¹ƒsu. tÄ• vadeva attano attano pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho bha
naá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitabhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pav
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• vattÄ• ro vacanakkhamÄ• codakÄ• pÄ• pagarahino sÄ«lasampannÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampannÄ• vimuttisampannÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasampannÄ• . tehi pari
rattakambalaparikkhitto viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡akkhandho, rattapadumasaá¹‡á¸• amajjhagatÄ• viy
pavÄ• á¸·avedikÄ• parikkhitto viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• do virocittha. mahÄ• kassapappam
meghavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• maá¹‡ivammavammitÄ• viya r
vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• bhinnakilesÄ• vijaá¹-itajaá¹-Ä• chinnabandhanÄ• kule vÄ• gaá¹‡e vÄ• ala

iti bhagavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ«tarÄ• go vÄ«tarÄ• gehi, vÄ«tadoso vÄ«tadosehi, vÄ«tamoho vÄ«t
nittaá¹‡ho nittaá¹‡hehi, nikkileso nikkilesehi, sayaá¹ƒ buddho anubuddhehi parivÄ• rito patta
viya kesaraá¹ƒ, kesaraparivÄ• ritÄ• viya kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hanÄ• gasahassaparivÄ• rito
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• , navutihaá¹ƒsasahassaparivÄ• rito viya dhataraá¹-á¹-ho haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• , ser
cakkavattÄ«, marugaá¹‡aparivÄ• rito viya sakko devarÄ• jÄ• , brahmagaá¹‡aparivÄ• rito viy
tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡aparivuto viya puá¹‡á¹‡acando asamena buddhavesena aparimÄ• á¹‡ena bud
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji.

athassa puratthimakÄ• yato suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ghanabuddharasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
aggahesuá¹ƒ, pacchimakÄ• yato dakkhiá¹‡apassato vÄ• mapassato suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
asÄ«tihatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ, uparikesantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbakesÄ• vat
ghanabuddharasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gaganatale asÄ«tihatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahesuá
pavÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ghanapathaviyaá¹ƒ asÄ«tihatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ setaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, nakhÄ• naÃ±ca maá¹ƒsavinimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato odÄ• tÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• asÄ«tihatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ, rattapÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sa
maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• asÄ«tihatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahes
pabhassarÄ• rasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ samantÄ• asÄ«tihatthamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na
buddharasmiyo vijjotamÄ• nÄ• vipphandamÄ• nÄ• \Be III 310/ vidhÄ• vamÄ• nÄ• kaÃ±ca
niccharitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• padÄ«pajÄ• lÄ• viya, cÄ• tuddÄ«pi
viya ca disodisaá¹ƒ pakkhandiá¹ƒsu. yÄ• hi sabbadisÄ• bhÄ• gÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡acampakapup
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-ato nikkhantasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arasadhÄ• rÄ• hi Ä• siÃ±ciyamÄ• nÄ• viya,
pasÄ• ritasuvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-aparikkhittÄ• viya,
verambhavÄ• tasamuddhatakiá¹ƒsukakaá¹‡ikÄ• rakikirÄ• tapupphacuá¹‡á¹‡asamokiá¹‡á¹‡
cÄ«napiá¹-á¹-hacuá¹‡á¹‡asampariraÃ±jitÄ• viya ca virociá¹ƒsu.

bhagavatopi asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• parikkhepasamujjalaá¹ƒ
dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ abbhamahikÄ• diupak
samujjalatÄ• rakapabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ viya gaganatalaá¹ƒ, vikasitaá¹ƒ viya padumavanaá¹ƒ, sabb
yojanasatiko pÄ• ricchattako, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsacandÄ• naá¹ƒ
dvattiá¹ƒsacakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• brahmÄ• naá
abhibhavamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya virocittha, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ dasahi pÄ• ramÄ«hi dasahi upapÄ• ramÄ
paramatthapÄ• ramÄ«hÄ«ti sammadeva paripÅ«ritÄ• hi samatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya pÄ• ramÄ«hi alaá
kappasatasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni dinnena dÄ• nena rakkhitena sÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena ekasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve samosaritvÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ okÄ• saá
sambÄ• dhappattena \Ne III 283/ viya nibbattitaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• sahassassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ eka
viya, sakaá¹-asahassassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• ropanakÄ• lo viya, paÃ±ca
sambhijja mukhadvÄ• re ekato rÄ• sÄ«bhÅ«takÄ• lo viya ca ahosi.

imÄ• ya buddharasmiyÄ• obhÄ• samÄ• nassapi bhagavato purato anekÄ• ni daá¹‡á¸• adÄ
tathÄ• pacchato vÄ• mapasse dakkhiá¹‡apasse.
jÄ• tisumanacampakavanamÄ• likÄ• rattuppalanÄ«luppalabakulasinduvÄ• rÄ• dipupphÄ• n
nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡asugandhagandhacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ca cÄ• tuddÄ«pikamahaÄ• megha
viya vippakiriá¹ƒsu. paÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyanigghosÄ• ceva buddhadhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹
thutighosÄ• ca sabbÄ• disÄ• pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• mukharÄ• viya akaá¹ƒsu.
devasupaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• gayakkhagandhabbamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhÄ«ni amatapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya

á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• padasahassehi gamanavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatridaá¹ƒ m
Ud-a 76) ---

``evaá¹ƒ \Be III 311/ sabbaá¹…gasampanno, kampayanto vasundharaá¹ƒ.

aheá¹-hayanto pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, yÄ• ti lokavinÄ• yako ||

``dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ, uddharanto narÄ• sabho.

gacchanto sirisampanno, sobhate dvipaduttamo ||

``gacchato buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• datalaá¹ƒ mudu.

samaá¹ƒ samphusate bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, rajasÄ• nupalimpati ||

``ninnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ unnamati, gacchante lokanÄ• yake.

unnataÃ±ca samaá¹ƒ hoti, pathavÄ« ca acetanÄ• ||

``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• sakkharÄ• ceva, kathalÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• .

sabbe maggÄ• vivajjanti, gacchante lokanÄ• yake ||

``nÄ• tidÅ«re uddharati, nÄ• ccÄ• sanne ca nikkhipaá¹ƒ.

aghaá¹-á¹-ayanto niyyÄ• ti, ubho jÄ• á¹‡Å« ca gopphake ||

``nÄ• tisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ \Ne III 284/ pakkamati, sampannacaraá¹‡o muni.

na cÄ• tisaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, gacchamÄ• no samÄ• hito ||

``uddhaá¹ƒ adho tiriyaÃ±ca, disaÃ±ca vidisaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

na pekkhamÄ• no so yÄ• ti, yugamattaÃ±hi pekkhati ||

``nÄ• gavikkantacÄ• ro so, gamane sobhate jino.

cÄ• ru gacchati lokaggo, hÄ• sayanto sadevake ||

``usabharÄ• jÄ• va sobhanto, cÄ• tucÄ• rÄ«va kesarÄ«.

tosayanto bahÅ« satte, gÄ• maseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upÄ• gamÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Ps II 22; Ud-a 76).

vaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• lo nÄ• ma kiresa. evaá¹ƒvidhesu kÄ• lesu bhagavato sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• dhammakathikassa thÄ• moyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. cuá¹‡á¹‡iyapadehi gÄ• thÄ• bandhehi vÄ vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``dukkathitaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``atitthena pakkhandoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vattabl hi buddhÄ• bhagavanto, tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• pi anavasesato vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ asamatth vadantÄ• pariyosÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, pageva itarÄ• pajÄ• ti. iminÄ• sirivilÄ• sena alaá pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhagavÄ• pasannacittena janena pupphagandhadhÅ«mav pÅ«jiyamÄ• no Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be III 312/ pÄ• visi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``atha kho bhagav pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena yena Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tenu

__pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• _ti yadipi bhagavato pÄ• de rajojallaá¹ƒ na upalimpati, tesaá¹ƒ pa kusalÄ• bhivuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto paresaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanatthaá¹ƒ b apica upÄ• dinnakasarÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ«tikÄ• tabbampi hotÄ«ti tadatthampi bhagavÄ• n karotiyeva. __bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva purakkhatvÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• . tattha bh upÄ• sakÄ• naÃ±ca majjhe nisinno gandhodakena nahÄ• petvÄ• dukÅ«lacumbaá¹-ena voc majjitvÄ• rattakambalapaliveá¹-hite pÄ«á¹-he á¹-hapitÄ• rattasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aghanapaá¹-imÄ• virocittha. ayaá¹ƒ panettha porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anamaggo ---

``gantvÄ• na \Ne III 285/ maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, nÄ• gavikkantacÄ• raá¹‡o.

obhÄ• sayanto lokaggo, nisÄ«di varamÄ• sane ||

``tahiá¹ƒ nisinno naradammasÄ• rathi,

devÄ• tidevo satapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡o.

buddhÄ• sane majjhagato virocati,

suvaá¹‡á¹‡anekkhaá¹ƒ viya paá¹‡á¸• ukambale ||

``nekkhaá¹ƒ jambonadasseva, nikkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukambale.

virocati vÄ«tamalo, maá¹‡i verocano yathÄ• ||

``mahÄ• sÄ• lova samphullo, merurÄ• jÄ• valaá¹…kato.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡athÅ«pasaá¹…kÄ• so, padumo kosako yathÄ• ||

``jalanto dÄ«parukkhova, pabbatagge yathÄ• sikhÄ«.

devÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ricchattova, sabbaphullo virocathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ps II 22; Ud-a 76).

__pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mike upÄ• sake Ä• mantesÄ«_ti yasmÄ• tesu upÄ• sakesu bahÅ« janÄ• s
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• pacchÄ• sÄ«lasampad
__ ``paÃ±cime gahapatayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dhammadesanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi. tattha
nissÄ«lo (Sv II 149; Mp III 5.213; Ud-a 76). abhÄ• vattho hettha __du_-saddo ``duppaÃ±Ã±o
__sÄ«lavipanno_ti vipannasÄ«lo bhinnasaá¹ƒvaro. ettha ca ``dussÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti padena p
vutto. so panassa sÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• vo duvidho asamÄ• dÄ• nena vÄ• samÄ• dinnassa bheden
sÄ• vajjo, yathÄ• dutiyo sÄ• vajjataro. yathÄ• dhippetÄ• dÄ«navanimittaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• va
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya desanÄ• ya dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ«lavipannoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá
padassa atthaá¹ƒ dasseti. __pamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti pamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . idaÃ±ca su
vasena Ä• gataá¹ƒ, pabbajitÄ• nampi pana labbhateva. gahaá¹-á¹-ho hi yena yena sippaá¹-á
kappeti yadi kasiyÄ• yadi vaá¹‡ijjÄ• ya yadi gorakkhena. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasena pam
yathÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, athassa \Ne III 286/ kammaá¹ƒ vinassati. mÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ pana adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni ca karonto daá¹‡á¸• avasena mahatiá¹ƒ
pabbajito dussÄ«lo pamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ«lato buddhavacanato jhÄ• nato sattaariyadha

__pÄ• pako kittisaddo_ti gahaá¹-á¹-hassa ``asuko asukakule jÄ• to dussÄ«lo pÄ• padhamm
pariccattaidhalokaparaloko salÄ• kabhattamattampi na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti catuparisamajjhe p
abbhuggacchati. pabbajitassa ``asuko nÄ• ma satthusÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• nÄ• sakkhi sÄ«l
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggahetuá¹ƒ, vejjakammÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ«vati, chahi agÄ• ravehi samannÄ• g
kittisaddo abbhuggacchati.

__avisÄ• rado_ti gahaá¹-á¹-ho tÄ• va ``avassaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne koc
atha maá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``rÄ• jakulassa vÄ• dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti s
maá¹…kubhÅ«to pattakkhandho adhomukho nisÄ«dati, visÄ• rado hutvÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ na sa
bhikkhÅ« sannipatitÄ• , avassaá¹ƒ koci mama kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissati, atha me uposathampi
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato cÄ• vetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabhayo upasaá¹…kamati, v
sakkoti. ekacco pana dussÄ«lopi samÄ• no dappito viya vadati, sopi ajjhÄ• sayena maá¹…k
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vato.

__sammÅ«á¸·ho_ \Be III 314/ __kÄ• laá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti dussÄ«lassa hi maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipa
dussÄ«lyakammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vattitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchanti. s
puttadÄ• rÄ• didassanavasena idhalokaá¹ƒ passati, nimÄ«letvÄ• gatinimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
passati, tassa cattÄ• ro apÄ• yÄ• kammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. sattisatena pahar
Ä• liá¹…giyamÄ• no viya ca hoti. so ``vÄ• retha vÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti viravantova marati. t
``sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti upÄ• dinnakakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• . __paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• _ti tad
abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaá¹‡e. atha vÄ• __kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyassa upacch
maraá¹‡Ä• _ti cutito uddhaá¹ƒ. __apÄ• ya_ntiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ nirayavevacanaá¹ƒ. nirayo hi s
puÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ayÄ• apetattÄ• , sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yassa Ä• gamanassa abh
paá¹-isaraá¹‡anti __duggati, _ dosabahulatÄ• ya vÄ• duá¹-á¹-hena kammunÄ• nibbattÄ• g
\Ne III 287/ nipatanti ettha dukkaá¹-akÄ• rinoti __vinipÄ• to, _ vinassantÄ• vÄ• ettha nipata
saá¹ƒbhijjamÄ• naá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ti __vinipÄ• to_. natthi ettha assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±ito ayo

atha vÄ• apÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tiracchÄ• nayoni hi apÄ• yo su
duggati mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato. duggatiggahaá¹‡ena pe
apÄ• yo ceva duggati ca sugatito apetattÄ• dukkhassa ca gatibhÅ«tattÄ• , na tu vinipÄ• to
avinipatitattÄ• . petamahiddhikÄ• naá¹ƒ vimÄ• nÄ• nipi nibbattanti. vinipÄ• taggahaá¹‡ena a
hi yathÄ• vuttenatthena apÄ• yo ceva duggati ca sabbasampattisamussayehi vinipÄ• tattÄ•
nirayaggahaá¹‡ena pana avÄ«ciÄ• dikaá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nirayameva dÄ«peti. __upa

__Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• _ vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- __sÄ«lavÄ
sÄ«lavÄ• . __sÄ«lasampanno_ti parisuddhaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• sÄ«lassa sampA
__bhogakkhandha_nti bhogarÄ• siá¹ƒ. __sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ loka_nti ettha sugatiggahaá¹‡
saá¹…gayhati, saggaggahaá¹‡ena devagati eva. tattha sundarÄ• gatÄ«ti __sugati, _ rÅ«pÄ
visayehi suá¹-á¹-hu aggoti __saggo, _ so sabbopi lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena __loko_ti.

__pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mike upÄ• sake bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• yÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
dhammakathÄ• ya ceva Ä• vasathÄ• numodanakathÄ• ya ca. tadÄ• hi bhagavÄ• yasmÄ•
pÄ• á¹-aliputtanagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pentena aÃ±Ã±Ä• su gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su ye sÄ
te Ä• netvÄ• dhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni gharavatthukhettavatthÄ• dÄ«ni ceva parihÄ• raÃ±ca dÄ
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• ya visesato sÄ«lagarukÄ• ti sa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒse pakÄ• setvÄ• tato para
otÄ• rento viya pathavojaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanto viya mahÄ• jambuá¹ƒ matthake gahetvÄ• g
yojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• madhuá¹ƒ cakkayantena pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• sumadhurarasaá¹ƒ pA
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathaá¹ƒ ka
nÄ• metaá¹ƒ gahapatayo mahantaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so mayÄ• paribh

paribhutto, mayÄ• ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghena ca paribhutte dhammaratanenapi paribhuttoyeva
ratanehi paribhutte aparimeyyova vipÄ• ko, apica Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ dinne sabbadÄ• n
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apassa vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
paricchindituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vena \Ne III 288/ hi bhave nibbattam
sampÄ«á¸·itagabbhavÄ• so nÄ• ma na hoti, dvÄ• dasahattho ovarako viyassa mÄ• tukucch
evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayavicittaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• ---

``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ihanti, tato vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• ni ca.

sarÄ«sape ca makase, sisire cÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hiyo ||

``tato vÄ• tÄ• tapo ghoro, saÃ±jÄ• to paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati.

leá¹‡atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca, jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassituá¹ƒ ||

``vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, aggaá¹ƒ buddhena vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• hi paá¹‡á¸• ito poso, sampassaá¹ƒ atthamattano ||

``vihÄ• re \Be III 316/ kÄ• raye ramme, vÄ• sayettha bahussute.

tesaá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca, vatthasenÄ• sanÄ• ni ca ||

``dadeyya ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

te tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti, sabbadukkhÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ so dhammaá¹ƒ idhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, parinibbÄ• ti anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin II 295, 315)

evaá¹ƒ ayampi Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• ne Ä• nisaá¹ƒso ayampi Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• ne Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti bahu
atirekadiyaá¸• á¸• hayÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kathesi. tattha imÄ• gÄ• th
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadhammadesanÄ• pana saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na Ä• rohati. __sandassetvÄ• _tiÄ• d

__abhikkantÄ• _ti atikkantÄ• dve yÄ• mÄ• gatÄ• . __yassadÄ• ni tumhe kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã
kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, gamanakÄ• lo tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, gacchathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ•
anukampÄ• ya. tiyÄ• marattiÃ±hi nisÄ«ditvÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mentÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re Ä• b
bhikkhusaá¹…ghopi ca mahÄ• , tassa sayananisajjÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
uyyojesi.

__suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ra_nti \Ne III 289/ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tattha na
tasseva Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• rassa ekapasse paá¹-asÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• kappiyama
kappiyapaccattharaá¹‡Ä• ni attharitvÄ• upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatatÄ• rakagandhamÄ• lÄ• did
vitÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• gandhatelapadÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ropayiá¹ƒsu ``appeva nÄ• ma satthÄ• d
thokaá¹ƒ vissametukÄ• mo idha nipajjeyya, evaá¹ƒ no idaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ bhagav
paribhuttaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• pi tadeva
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``s
pÄ• visÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha pÄ• dadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va dhammÄ
gamanaá¹ƒ nipphannaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, idaá¹ƒ tattha
dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«di, ettake á¹-hÄ• ne nisajjÄ• nipphannÄ• . upÄ• sake uyyojetvÄ• dha
á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi \Be III 317/. etaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• catÅ«hi iriy
ahosÄ«ti.

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sunidhavassakÄ• ravatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<286> __sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• _ti (DN II 153; Ud-a 76) sunidho ca vassakÄ• ro ca dve brÄ•
__magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• _ti magadharaÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• amaccÄ• , magadharaá¹-á¹-he vÄ•
issariyamattÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• ti magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• . __pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mantasaá¹…khÄ• te bhÅ«mippadese nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• penti, pubbe ``pÄ• á¹-al
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ idÄ• ni nagaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• pentÄ«ti attho. __vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• yÄ
Ä• yamukhapacchindanatthaá¹ƒ. __vatthÅ«nÄ«_ti gharavatthÅ«ni gharapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá
namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petu_nti raÃ±Ã±o rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naÃ±ca nivesanÄ• ni mÄ•
vatthuvijjÄ• pÄ• á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti. te kira attano sippÄ• nubhÄ• vena heá¹-á
tiá¹ƒsahatthamatte á¹-hÄ• ne ``idha nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sapariggaho, idha yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ,
nivÄ• sapariggaho, idha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uko vÄ• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanti, te
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• anÄ• rambhe á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• hi vatthup
saddhiá¹ƒ mantayamÄ• nÄ• viya taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒgehÄ• ni mÄ• penti.

atha vÄ• nesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re devatÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• tattha tattha nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ
catÅ«su koá¹‡esu khÄ• á¹‡uke koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vatthumhi gahitamatte paá¹-ivigacchanti. sad
III 290/ saddhÄ• devatÄ• tathÄ• karonti, assaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ assaddhÄ• devat
saddhÄ• naÃ±hi evaá¹ƒ hoti ``idha manussÄ• nivesanaá¹ƒ mÄ• pentÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhik
maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vadÄ• pessanti, atha mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ dhammakath
anumodanaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ labhissÄ• ma, manussÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattiá¹ƒ
devatÄ• pi ``attano icchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ kathaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ

tathÄ• karonti.

__tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehÄ«_ti \Be III 318/ yathÄ• hi ekasmiá¹ƒ kule ekaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ manuss
vihÄ• re ekaá¹ƒ bahussutaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``asukakule manussÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ
bahussutÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddo abbhuggacchati, evamevaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
upÄ• dÄ• ya ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddo abbhuggato. tenÄ• ha ``tÄ• v
__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• devehi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• viya sunidhavass
mÄ• pentÄ«ti dasseti.

__yÄ• vatÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ Ä• yatana_nti yattakaá¹ƒ ariyamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
vaá¹‡ippatho_ti yattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• assa rÄ• sivaseneva kaya
nÄ• ma, vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthi. __idaá¹ƒ agganagara_nti tesa
ariyÄ• yatanavaá¹‡ippathÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ bhavissati jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pÄ
__puá¹-abhedana_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• apuá¹-abhedanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• aganthikÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sakalajambudÄ«pe aladdhabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi hi idheva labhissati, aÃ±Ã±attha v
idha vikkayaá¹ƒ gacchissati, tasmÄ• idheva puá¹-aá¹ƒ bhindissatÄ«ti attho. Ä• yanti yÄ• ni
cattÄ• ri, sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekanti evaá¹ƒ divase divase paÃ±casatasahassÄ• ni tattha uá¹-á¹-h
bhÄ• vÄ«ni Ä• yÄ• ni dasseti. __aggito vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ca-kÄ• rattho __vÄ• _-saddo, aggi
mithubhedena ca nassissatÄ«ti attho. tassa hi eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so agginÄ• nassissati, nibb
sakkhissati, ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• gahetvÄ• gamissati, eko iminÄ• akathita
akathitaá¹ƒ imassa vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ
vinassissati.

evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• bhagavÄ• paccÅ«sakÄ• le gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• katamukhadhovan
Ä• gamayamÄ• no nisÄ«di. sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• pi ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• samaá¹‡assa g
upagate pucchissati `satthÄ• kira pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si, kiá¹ƒ tassa santikaá¹ƒ up
upasaá¹…kamitthÄ• â€™ ti, `upasaá¹…kamimhÄ• â€™ ti ca vutte `nimantayittha, na niman
pucchissati, `na nimantayimhÄ• â€™ ti ca vutte amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• niggaá¹
mayaá¹ƒ akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pema, samaá¹‡assa kho \Be III 319/ pana gotam
kÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡isattÄ• paá¹-ikkamanti, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ nagaramaá¹…galaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• pes
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nimantayiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho sunidhavass
__pubbaá¹‡hasamaya_nti pubbaá¹‡hakÄ• le. __nivÄ• setvÄ• _ti gÄ• mappavesananÄ«hÄ•
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• . __pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti pattaÃ±ca cÄ«varaÃ±ca
katvÄ• , cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• ti attho.

__sÄ«lavantetthÄ• _ti sÄ«lavante ettha attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __saÃ±Ã±ate_ti kÄ• yav
__tÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amÄ• dise_ti saá¹…ghassa dinne cattÄ• ro paccaye tÄ• saá¹ƒ gharad
Ä• diseyyapattiá¹ƒ dadeyya. __pÅ«jitÄ• pÅ«jayantÄ«_ti ``ime manussÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ã

no pattiá¹ƒ dentÄ«ti Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ susaá¹ƒvihitaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• rakk
mÄ• nayantÄ«_ti kÄ• lÄ• nukÄ• laá¹ƒ balikammakaraá¹‡ena mÄ• nitÄ• ``ete manussÄ• an
tathÄ• pi catumÄ• sachamÄ• santare no balikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• nenti uppa
na_nti tato naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ manussaá¹ƒ. __orasa_nti ure á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹ƒva
mÄ• tÄ• orasaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ anukampati, uppannaparissayaharaá¹‡atthamevassa vÄ• yama
attho. __bhadrÄ• ni passatÄ«_ti sundarÄ• ni passati.

__anumoditvÄ• _ti tehi tadÄ• pasutapuÃ±Ã±assa anumodanavasena tesaá¹ƒ dhammakath
sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• pi ``yÄ• tattha devatÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amÄ• diseâ€™
sutvÄ• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ pattiá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. __taá¹ƒ gotamadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosÄ«_ti tas
bhagavÄ• nikkhami, taá¹ƒ gotamadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosi. gaá¹…gÄ• ya pana uttaraá¹‡at
gotamatitthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• hosi. __pÅ«rÄ• _ti puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __samatittikÄ• _ti tÄ«rasamaá
bharitÄ• . __kÄ• kapeyyÄ• _ti tÄ«re á¹-hitakÄ• kehi pÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaudakÄ• . tÄ«hip
paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vameva vadati. __uá¸·umpa_nti pÄ• ragamanatthÄ• ya lahuke dÄ• ruda
kavÄ• á¹-aphalake viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambandhe kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡iyo koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nÄ
__kulla_nti veá¸·unaá¸·Ä• dike saá¹…gharitvÄ• valliÄ• dÄ«hi kalÄ• pavasena bandhitvÄ• k

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 320/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janassa gaá¹…gudakamattassapi
asamatthataá¹ƒ, attano pana bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca atigambhÄ«ravitthataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ra
á¹-hitabhÄ• vaÃ±ca sabbÄ• kÄ• rato \Ne III 292/ viditvÄ• tadatthaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ u
udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ya attho pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitoyeva. tattha __udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ
yathÄ• vuttassa yassa kassaci udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa etaá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¹‡avanti adhivacanaá¹ƒ,
adhippÄ• yo. __sara_nti idha nadÄ« adhippetÄ• sarati sandatÄ«ti katvÄ• . __gambhÄ«raá¹
agÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-hena gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, sakalalokattayabyÄ• pitÄ• ya vitthataá¹ƒ. __visajjÄ• _ti
pallalÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ ataraá¹‡ato. __kullaÃ±hi jano bandhatÄ«_ti kullaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ•
__vinÄ• eva kullenÄ• _ti Ä«disaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ kullena Ä«disena vinÄ• eva. __tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• m
ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya medhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• medhÄ• vino bud
paratÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sunidhavassakÄ• ravatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

koá¹-igÄ• me saccakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<287> __koá¹-igÄ• mo_ti mahÄ• panÄ• dassa raÃ±Ã±o pÄ• sÄ• dakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ katagÄ• mo
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• moti attho. __ariyasaccÄ• na_nti ye paá¹-ivijjhanti
ariyabhÄ• vakarÄ• naá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ananubodhÄ• _ti abujjhanena ajÄ• nanena. __ap
appaá¹-ivijjhanena. __anubodho_ cettha pubbabhÄ• giyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, __paá¹-ivedho_ ma
tattha yasmÄ• anubodhapubbako paá¹-ivedho anubodhena vinÄ• na hoti, anubodhopi eka

tadubhayÄ• bhÄ• vahetukaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-e saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``ananubodh
tumhÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha __sandhÄ• vita_nti paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena bhav
sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsarita_nti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ cavanupapajjanavasena saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ.
tumhÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• _ti mayÄ• ca tumhehi ca. atha vÄ• __sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarita_nti sa
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mamaÃ±ceva tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca ahosÄ«ti evamettha attho veditabbo.

__saá¹ƒsita_nti \Be III 321/ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ. __bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• _ti dÄ«gharajjuyÄ• b
rajjuhattho puriso desantaraá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• rajjuyÄ• baddhasattasantÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÅ
etÄ• yÄ• ti bhavanetti, sÄ• bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ nayanasamatthÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• rajju ariyamagga
chinnÄ• appavattikatÄ• ti bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• .

ambapÄ• lÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<288> __yÄ• nassa_ \Ne III 293/ __bhÅ«mÄ«_ti yattha sakkÄ• hoti yÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha yÄ
yÄ• nassa bhÅ«mi nÄ• ma. __yÄ• nÄ• paccorohitvÄ• _ti vihÄ• rassa bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-ha

licchavÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<289> __nÄ«lÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakavacanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• di ta
tattha na tesaá¹ƒ pakativaá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ«lo, nÄ«lavilepanavilittattÄ• panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ
paá¹-adukÅ«lakoseyyÄ• dÄ«nipi nesaá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• neva honti. __nÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• _ti nÄ
nÄ«lapupphehi ca alaá¹…katÄ• . te kira alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avicittÄ• pi indanÄ«lama
viya khÄ• yanti, rathÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ nÄ«lamaá¹‡ikhacitÄ• nÄ«lavatthaparikkhittÄ• nÄ«ladhaj
nÄ«lÄ• bharaá¹‡ehi nÄ«laassehi yuttÄ• , patodayaá¹-á¹-hiyopi nÄ«lÄ• yevÄ• ti iminÄ• naye
veditabbo. __paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-esÄ«_ti pahari. __kissa je ambapÄ• lÄ«_ti __je_-ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ
kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sÄ• hÄ• ra_nti ettha Ä• haranti imasmÄ• rÄ• japurisÄ•
tabbhuttajanapado. tena sahitaá¹ƒ sÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ, sajanapadanti attho. __aá¹…guliá¹ƒ phoá
cÄ• lesuá¹ƒ. __ambakÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• mena. upacÄ• ravacanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, itthÄ«su ya
jananikÄ• ti. __olokethÄ• _ti passatha. __apalokethÄ• _ti apavattitvÄ• oloketha, punappuna
__upasaá¹ƒharathÄ• _ti upanetha, imaá¹ƒ licchavÄ«parisaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cittena tÄ• vati
upasaá¹ƒharatha upanetha allÄ«yÄ• petha. yatheva tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• \Be III 322/ abhirÅ«pÄ•
nÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , evamime licchavÄ«rÄ• jÄ• nopÄ«ti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehi samake k

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• anekasatehi suttehi cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su nimittaggÄ
mahantena ussÄ• hena nimittaggÄ• he niyojetÄ«ti? hitakÄ• matÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
hitakÄ• matÄ• ya saggasampattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. tatra kira ekacce bhikkhÅ« osannavÄ«riyÄ
palobhento ``appamÄ• dena samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• issariyasam
samaá¹‡adhamme ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. atha vÄ• nayidaá¹ƒ nimittaggÄ• he niyoja

``dibbasampattisadisÄ• etesaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ issariyasampattÄ«â€™â€™ ti anupubbikath
viya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. aniccalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanatthaÃ±cÄ• pi evamÄ• ha. na cirasseva
ajÄ• tasattussa vasena vinÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issanti, atha nesaá¹ƒ rajjasirisampattiá¹ƒ disv
``tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• yapi nÄ• ma sirisampattiyÄ• vinÄ• so paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anicc
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issantÄ«ti aniccalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ Ä

__adhivÄ• setÅ«_ti ambapÄ• liyÄ• nimantitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi kasmÄ• nimantentÄ«ti
vattasÄ«sena ca. sÄ• hi dhuttÄ• itthÄ« animantetvÄ• pi ``nimantesiâ€™â€™ nti vadeyyÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• gamanakÄ• le ca nimantetvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma manussÄ• naá¹ƒ va

licchavÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<290> __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti (Mp III 8.12) Ã±Ä• tÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• . __santhÄ
santhambhanÄ• gÄ• re vissamanatthÄ• ya kate agÄ• re. sÄ• kira santhÄ• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• n
dvÄ• resu á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, catÅ«hi disÄ• hi Ä• gatamanussÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
attano attano phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchanti. rÄ• jakulÄ• naá¹ƒ rajjakiccasantharaá¹‡
323/ agÄ• rantipi vadantiyeva. tattha hi nisÄ«ditvÄ• licchavÄ«rÄ• jÄ• no rajjakiccaá¹ƒ santh
vicÄ• renti. __sannisinnÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danatthaá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±attesu mahÄ• rahapac
samussitasetacchattesu Ä• sanesu sannisinnÄ• . __anekapariyÄ• yena buddhassa vaá¹‡á¹
rÄ• jakulakiccaÃ±ceva lokatthakiriyaÃ±ca vicÄ• retvÄ• anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi buddhassa va
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hi te rÄ• jÄ• no saddhÄ• sampannÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• pi sakadÄ• gÄ• minopi a
sabbepi lokiyajaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡

tattha tividho buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma cariyavaá¹‡á¹‡o sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡o guá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡
cariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu --- ``dukkaraá¹ƒ vata kataá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhen
cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni dasa pÄ• ramiyo dasa upapÄ• ramiyo dasa paramatthapÄ• ra
pÅ«rentena Ã±Ä• tatthacariyaá¹ƒ lokatthacariyaá¹ƒ buddhatthacariyaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
mahÄ• pariccÄ• ge pariccajantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¸• á¸• hacchakkehi jÄ• takasatehi buddha
tusitabhavanaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• \Ne III 295/ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu. dhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
dhammo desito, nikÄ• yato paÃ±ca nikÄ• yÄ• honti, piá¹-akato tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni, aá¹…g
khandhato caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena
saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santÄ• ``satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhas
bhogakkhandhaÃ±ceva Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca pahÄ• ya
setacchattauparajjasenÄ• patiseá¹-á¹-hibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarÄ• dÄ«ni aga
varasÄ• sane pabbajanti, setacchattaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhaddiyamahÄ• rÄ• jamahÄ• kappinapukkusÄ• tiÄ• dirÄ• japabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva buddhak

anekakoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana
yasakulaputtasoá¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hiputtaraá¹-á¹-hapÄ• laputtÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paricchedo natthi, eva
kulaputtÄ• satthu sÄ• sane pabbajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pabbajjÄ• saá¹…khepavasena saá¹…

__sÄ«ho senÄ• patÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mako senÄ• ya adhipati. vesÄ• liyaÃ±hi satta sahassÄ
rÄ• jÄ• no, te sabbepi sannipatitvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vicÄ•
vicinathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vicinantÄ• sÄ«harÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ sakkhissatÄ«â
katvÄ• tassa \Be III 324/ rattamaá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡akambalapariyonaddhaá¹ƒ senÄ• paticchattaa
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«ho senÄ• patÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __nigaá¹‡á¹-hasÄ• vako_ti nigaá¹‡á
paccayadÄ• yako upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko. jambudÄ«patalasmiÃ±hi tayo janÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá
nÄ• á¸·andÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• li gahapati, kapilapure vappo sakko, vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«ho
hotÄ«_ti sesarÄ• jÅ«nampi parisÄ• ya antare Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payiá¹ƒsu, sÄ«hassa
tasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atte mahÄ• rahe rÄ• jÄ• sane nisinno hoti. __nissaá¹ƒsaya_nti nibbicikicch
na hete yassa vÄ• tassa vÄ• appesakkhassa evaá¹ƒ anekasatehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi vaá¹‡á¹‡aá

__yena nigaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• á¹-aputto tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti nigaá¹‡á¹-ho kira nÄ• á¹-aputto
kassacideva samaá¹‡assa gotamassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kathentassa sutvÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gota
upasaá¹…kamissati, mayhaá¹ƒ parihÄ• ni bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• paá¹-hamatara
senÄ• patiá¹ƒ etadavoca ``senÄ• pati imasmiá¹ƒ loke `ahaá¹ƒ buddho ahaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™
tvaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamitukÄ• mo ahosi, maá¹ƒ puccheyyÄ• si, ahaá¹ƒ te
pesessÄ• mi, ayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nivÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ anussa
pesessati, gamissÄ• mi. no ce, na gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• yena nigaá¹‡á¹-ho
tenupasaá¹…kami.

athassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-ho mahÄ• pabbatena viya balavasokena otthaá¹-o ``y
III 296/ gamanaá¹ƒ na icchÄ• mi, tattheva gantukÄ• mo jÄ• to, hatohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
``paá¹-ibÄ• hanupÄ• yamassa karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• __ ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaâ€™â
vadanto carantaá¹ƒ goá¹‡aá¹ƒ tuá¹‡á¸• e paharanto viya jalamÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ«paá¹ƒ nibbÄ•
bhattabharitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ nikujjanto viya ca sÄ«hassa uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• sesi.
__gamikÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti hatthiyÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yojÄ• panagandhamÄ• lÄ• diggaha
paá¹-ippassambhÄ«_ti so vÅ«pasanto.

__dutiyampi kho_ti dutiyavÄ• rampi. imasmiÃ±ca vÄ• re buddhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• san
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kÄ• dasabalassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• datalehi \B
paricchinditvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ•
kathayiá¹ƒsu. dhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santÄ• ``ekapadepi ekabyaÃ±janepi avakkha
ti sukathitavaseneva dhammaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayiá¹ƒsu. saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sa
yasasirivibhavaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya satthu sÄ• sane pabbajitÄ• na kosajjapakatikÄ• honti, terasa

paripÅ«rakÄ• rino hutvÄ• sattasu anupassanÄ• su kammaá¹ƒ karonti, aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa Ä• r
vaá¸·aÃ±jentÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ipadÄ• vasena saá¹…ghaguá¹‡e kathayiá¹ƒsu.

tatiyavÄ• re pana buddhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ t
buddhaguá¹‡e kathayiá¹ƒsu, ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to bhagavatÄ• dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sut
``suppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• suttantapariyÄ• yenev
kathayiá¹ƒsu. tato sÄ«ho cintesi ``imesaá¹ƒ licchavÄ«rÄ• jakulÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyadivasato paá¹-
buddhadhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡e kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ nappahoti, addhÄ• anomagu
imaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ ajja sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ pass
``kiÃ±hi me karissanti nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vitakko udapÄ• di. tattha __kiÃ±hi me karis
mayhaá¹ƒ nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• karissanti. __apalokitÄ• vÄ• anapalokitÄ• vÄ• _ti Ä• pucchitÄ•
hi me te Ä• pucchitÄ• yÄ• navÄ• hanasampattiissariyayasavisesaá¹ƒ dassanti, nÄ• pi anÄ•
aphalaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchananti adhippÄ• yo.

__divÄ• divassÄ• _ti divassa divÄ• majjhanhike atikkantamatte. __vesÄ• liyÄ• niyyÄ• sÄ«
deve vuá¹-á¹-he udakaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• naá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• thokameva gantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-h
sÄ«hassa paá¹-hamadivase ``dasabalaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannÄ• ya pÄ«tiÄ
paá¹-ibÄ• hitakÄ• lo, yathÄ• dutiyadivase deve vuá¹-á¹-he udakaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• naá¹ƒ nadi
III 297/ gantvÄ• vÄ• likÄ• puÃ±jaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• appavattaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ sÄ«hassa dutiya
passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannÄ• ya pÄ«tiÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hena paá¹-ibÄ• hitakÄ• lo, yat
vuá¹-á¹-he udakaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• naá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asukkhadaá¹‡a
parikaá¸• á¸• hantaá¹ƒ vÄ• likÄ• puÃ±jaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• samuddaninnameva \Be III 326/ hoti
tatiyadivase tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡akathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uppanne pÄ«tipÄ• mojje ``a
nipphalÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• , kiá¹ƒ me ime karissanti, gamissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ satthu santikaâ€™â
abhinÄ«haritvÄ• vesÄ• liyÄ• niyyÄ• si. niyyanto ca ``cirassÄ• haá¹ƒ dasabalassa santikaá
kho pana me yuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takavesena gantuâ€™â€™ nti ``ye keci dasabalassa santik
nikkhamantÅ«â€™â€™ ti ghosanaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paÃ±ca rathasatÄ• ni yojÄ• petvÄ• uttar
paÃ±cahi rathasatehi mahatiyÄ• ca parisÄ• ya parivuto gandhapupphacuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• sÄ• d

__yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanto dÅ«ratova
asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni chabbaá¹‡á¹
``evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma purisaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ Ä• sanne vasantaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• ddas
alÄ• bhÄ• vata meâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• mahÄ• nidhiá¹ƒ disvÄ• daliddapuriso viya saÃ±jÄ
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. __dhammassa cÄ• nudhammaá¹ƒ byÄ• karontÄ«_ti bhotÄ•
anukÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathenti. kÄ• raá¹‡avacano hettha __dhamma_-saddo ``hetumhi Ã±Ä• á¹
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh 720) viya. __kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti cettha tat
adhippeto tassa pavattihetubhÄ• vato. atthappayutto hi saddappayogo. __anukÄ• raá¹‡a_n
tathÄ• vuccamÄ• no. __sahadhammiko vÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• do_ti parehi vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena sak

vÄ• do vÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ tassa anuvÄ• do vÄ• koci appamattakopi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi garahitabba
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na Ä• gacchati. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- kiá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• renapi tava vÄ• de g
natthÄ«ti. __anabbhakkhÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• _ti na abhÅ«tena vattukÄ• mÄ• .

291-292__._ __atthi sÄ«ha pariyÄ• yo_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attho veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gatanaye
assÄ• senÄ• _ti catumaggacatuphalasaá¹…khÄ• tena uttamaassÄ• sena. __assÄ• sÄ• ya d
assÄ• sanatthÄ• ya santhambhanatthÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. iti bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti.

<293> __anuviccakÄ• ra_nti \Be III 327/ anuviditvÄ• cintetvÄ• tulayitvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kar
__sÄ• dhu hotÄ«_ti sundaro hoti. tumhÄ• disasmiÃ±hi maá¹ƒ disvÄ• maá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ga
disvÄ• \Ne III 298/ nigaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchante ``kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«ho diá¹-á¹-ha
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti garahÄ• uppajjati, tasmÄ• anuviccakÄ• ro tumhÄ• disÄ
__paá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ parihareyyu_nti te kira evarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ``asuko nÄ• m
rÄ• jamahÄ• matto vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato sÄ• vako jÄ• toâ€™
nagare ghosentÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti. kasmÄ• ? ``evaá¹ƒ no mahantabhÄ• vo Ä• vi bhavissat
``kimahaá¹ƒ ete saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti vippaá¹-isÄ• ro uppajjeyya, tampi so ``etesaá¹
saraá¹‡agatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bahÅ« jÄ• nanti, dukkaraá¹ƒ dÄ• ni paá¹-inivattituâ€™â€™ nti vinc
paá¹-ikkamissatÄ«ti ca. tenÄ• ha ``paá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ parihareyyuâ€™â€™ nti. __opÄ• nabhÅ«
viya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __kula_nti tava nivesanaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• sÄ«_ti pubbepi
saá¹-á¹-hipi jane Ä• gate disvÄ• natthÄ«ti avatvÄ• desi, idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatakÄ
imesaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ upacchindittha, sampattÄ• naÃ±hi dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti ovadati. _
kuto sutaá¹ƒ? nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ santikÄ• . te kira kulagharesu evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• senti ``maya
sampattassa dÄ• tabbanti vadÄ• ma, samaá¹‡o pana gotamo `mayhameva dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• t
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ta
me taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<294> __pavattamaá¹ƒsa_nti pakatiyÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
pariyesÄ• hÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sambahulÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• _ti paÃ±casatamattÄ• nigaá¹‡
thÅ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ gokaá¹‡á¹‡amahiá¹ƒsasÅ«karasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pasuá¹ƒ. __u
uddisitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, mÄ• ritanti attho. __paá¹-iccakamma_nti ettha __kamma_-saddo kamm
Ä• ha __ ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kataâ€™â€™ _nti. nimittakammassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ `
phusatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (J I 4.75) viya. __nimittakammassÄ• _ti nimittabhÄ• vena lad
karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panavasena. __paá¹-iccakammaá¹ƒ ettha atthÄ«_ti maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccak
etassa atthÄ«ti buddhoâ€™â€™ ti. atha vÄ• paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ phusatÄ«ti \Be III 328/ pA
daá¹-á¹-habbo, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡avadhakakammaá¹ƒ
akusalaá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ• yakassa, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa hotÄ«ti ne
__upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake_ti kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le. __ala_nti paá¹-ikkhepavacanaá¹ƒ, hotu kiá¹ƒ iminÄ•

te_ti ete Ä• yasmantÄ• dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
jiridanti, abbhakkhÄ• nassa antaá¹ƒ na gacchantÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• lajjanatthe idaá¹ƒ __jir
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na lajjantÄ«ti attho.

sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<295> __abhilÄ• pamatta_nti \Ne III 299/ desanÄ• mattaá¹ƒ. __Ä• misakhÄ• danatthÄ• yÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• itassa Ä• misassa khÄ• danatthÄ• ya. __anuppageyevÄ• _ti pÄ• toyeva. __orava
__taá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• pÄ«_ti __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttanayena avatvÄ• pi. __p
anujÄ• nÄ• ti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttanayenÄ• _ti sesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttanayena.
karomÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• , `kappiyakuá¹-Ä«â€™ ti vÄ• vutte sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€
vuttaussÄ• vanantikÄ• kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __caya_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yat
iá¹-á¹-hakato silato mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• ato vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti bhittiyÄ• paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dayo bhÅ«migatikattÄ• ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• patiá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-anti. yadi evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• thambhÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``thambhÄ• pana ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™
__saá¹…ghasantakamevÄ• _ti vÄ• satthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
vÄ• satthÄ• ya eva kataá¹ƒ bhikkhussa puggalikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __mukhasannidhÄ«_ti imi
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<300> __yena_ \Be III 329/ __Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadavasarÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• paá¹‡a_nti ekas
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ kira nigame vÄ«sati Ä• paá¹‡amukhasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni ahe
Ä• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ussannattÄ• ``Ä• paá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato. tassa pana
ghanacchÄ• yo ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÅ«mibhÄ• go mahÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• o, tasmiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• v
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __jaá¹-ilo_ti Ä• harimajaá¹-Ä• dharo tÄ• paso. so kira brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ•
pana tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya raÃ±Ã±o paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÅ«mibh
kÄ• retvÄ• paÃ±cahi sakaá¹-asatehi vaá¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ payojetvÄ• kulasahassassa nissayo hutv
eko tÄ• larukkho divase divase ekaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«ti vadanti.
dhÄ• reti, jaá¹-Ä• ca bandhati, rattiá¹ƒ kÄ• masampattiá¹ƒ anubhavati.

__pavattÄ• ro_ti (Sv I 285; Ps II 427; Mp III 5.192) pavattayitÄ• ro \Ne III 300/, pÄ• vacanav

attho. __yesa_nti yesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ. __mantapada_nti mantasadde bahikatvÄ• raho bhÄ
eva taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒatthapaá¹-ipattihetutÄ• ya padanti mantapadaá¹ƒ, vedavacanaá¹ƒ. __gÄ«ta_n
dasahi porÄ• á¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi udÄ• ttÄ• nudÄ• ttÄ• disarasampattivasena sajjhÄ• yitaá
pÄ• vacanavasena aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, vÄ• citanti attho. __samihita_nti samupabyÅ«á¸·
iruvedayajuvedasÄ• mavedÄ• divasena tatthÄ• pi paccekaá¹ƒ mantabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• divase
ca piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitanti attho. __tadanugÄ• yantÄ«_ti etarahi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• t
anugÄ• yanti anusajjhÄ• yanti. __tadanubhÄ• santÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ anubhÄ• santi, idaá¹ƒ purima
__bhÄ• sitamanubhÄ• santÄ«_ti tehi bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ anusajjhÄ• yanti. __vÄ• c
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• citaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• centi. __seyyathida_nti te katameti attho. __aá¹-á¹-hako_t
nÄ• mÄ• ni. te kira dibbacakkhuparibhaá¹‡á¸• ena yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sattÄ•
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena \Be III 330/ atÄ«takappe brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mantajjhenavidh
parÅ«paghÄ• taá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kassapasammÄ• sambuddhassa bhagavato vaá¹-á¹-asannissi
saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• mante ganthesuá¹ƒ. aparÄ• pare pana okkÄ• karÄ• jakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su uppan
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• tayo vede bhinditvÄ• buddhavacanena saddhiá¹ƒ
rattibhojanaá¹ƒ ratti, tato uparatÄ• ti __rattÅ«paratÄ• _. atikkante majjhanhike yÄ• va sÅ«riy
bhojanaá¹ƒ vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tato viratattÄ• __viratÄ• vikÄ• labhojanÄ• . paá¹-iy
sappimadhusakkarÄ• dÄ«hi ceva maricehi ca susaá¹…khataá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• p

__ ``mahÄ• kho keá¹‡iya bhikkhusaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ _ti kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• punappunaá¹
paá¹-ikkhepapasannatÄ• ya. titthiyÄ• hi ``aho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ appiccho, yo nimantiyamÄ• nopi
upanimantiyamÄ• nassa paá¹-ikkhepe pasÄ«dantÄ«ti keci, akÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. natthi bu
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kohaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pana aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• ni disvÄ• etta
paá¹-iyÄ• dessati, sveva selo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tÄ«hi purisasatehi saddhiá¹ƒ pabbajissati, ayutt
aÃ±Ã±ato pesetvÄ• imeheva saddhiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ, ime vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato pesetvÄ• navakehi s
sabbeva gahetvÄ• gamissÄ• mi, bhikkhÄ• hÄ• ro nappahossati. tato bhikkhÅ«su piá¹‡á¸• Ä
ujjhÄ• yissanti ``cirassampi keá¹‡iyo samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• yÄ• panamattaá
nÄ• sakkhÄ«â€™â€™ ti, sayaÃ±ca vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« bhavissati. paá¹-ikkhepe pana kate ``s
punappunaá¹ƒ `tvaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu abhippasannoâ€™ ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• m
cintetvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡epi nimantetukÄ• mo bhavissati, tato \Ne III 301/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e pÄ•
te tena nimantitÄ• bhikkhÅ« hutvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti, evamassa saddhÄ• anurakkhitÄ• bhav
paá¹-ikkhipi. __kiÃ±cÄ• pi kho bho gotamÄ• _ti iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``bho gotama, kiá¹ƒ j
brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu abhippasanno, adhivÄ• setu bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo, ahaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• nan
tumhÄ• kampÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __á¹-hapetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasa_nti ettha taá¹‡á¸• uladhov
vadanti. __anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ucchurasa_nti ettha nikkasaá¹-o ucchuraso sattÄ• hal

__imÄ• hi_ \Be III 331/ __gÄ• thÄ• hÄ«_ti (Ps II 400) imÄ• hi keá¹‡iyassa cittÄ• nukÅ«lÄ• h
aggiparicariyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vato __ ``aggihuttamukhÄ•
aggihuttaseá¹-á¹-hÄ• aggijuhanappadhÄ• nÄ• ti attho. brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• hi ``aggimukhÄ• de

aggijuhanapubbakaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vidahanti. vede sajjhÄ• yantehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• y
``chandaso mukhaâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• , sÄ• vittÄ« vedassa pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ti attho taá¹ƒp
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato rÄ• jÄ• ``mukhaâ€™â€™ nti vutto. ogÄ• hantÄ«naá
gantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena paá¹-isaraá¹‡ato ca sÄ• garo ``mukhaâ€™â€™ nti vutto. c
kattikÄ• , ajja rohiá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• yanato nakkhattÄ• ni abhibhavitvÄ• Ä• lokak
ativisesasommabhÄ• vato ca ``nakkhattÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ candoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dÄ
asanivicakkaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tapantÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjulatÄ• naá¹ƒ aggattÄ• Ä• d
nti vutto. dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana aggattÄ• visesena tasmiá¹ƒ samaye buddhappamukh
``puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho ve yajataá¹ƒ mukhaâ€™â€™ nti vut
Ä• yamukhaá¹ƒ aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• venÄ• ti dasseti.

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rojamallavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<301> rojavatthumhi __vihÄ• ro_ti gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __ataramÄ• no
padappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne padaá¹ƒ nikkhipanto vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
muttÄ• dalasinduvÄ• rasantharasadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• likaá¹ƒ avinÄ• sentoti attho. __Ä• á¸·inda_nti
__ukkÄ• sitvÄ• _ti ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __aggaá¸·a_nti kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ. __Ä• koá¹-eh
kuÃ±cikachiddasamÄ«pe koá¹-ehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ kira atiupari amanussÄ• , ati
tiracchÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• koá¹-enti, tathÄ• akoá¹-etvÄ• majjhe chiddasamÄ«pe manussÄ• \Ne
dvÄ• rakoá¹-akavattanti dÄ«pentÄ• vadanti. __vivari_ \Be III 332/ __bhagavÄ• dvÄ• ra_nti
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivari, vivaratÅ«ti pana hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi. tato ``bhagavÄ• tum
kappakoá¹-Ä«su dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nehi na sahatthÄ• dvÄ• ravivaraá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kataâ
vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• bhagavato manena vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``vivari bhagavÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ.

rojamallavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<303> Ä• tumÄ• vatthumhi __aÃ±Ã±ataro vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito_ti subhaddo nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã
pabbajitattÄ• ``vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. __dve dÄ• rakÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹‡erabl
puttÄ• . __nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• pakenÄ• _ti nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ceva thavikÄ• ya ca. __saá¹ƒhariá¹ƒsÅ«
dÄ• rake maÃ±jubhÄ• á¹‡ine paá¹-ibhÄ• navante disvÄ• kÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• pi akÄ• retukÄ•
``kiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatha tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchanti. te vadanti ``na amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena
no bhagavato Ä• gatakÄ• le yÄ• gudÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• manu
sakkonti harituá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ denti. yampi na sakkonti, manussehi pesenti. tasmÄ• te dÄ• ra

telampi sappimpi taá¹‡á¸• ulampi khÄ• danÄ«yampi saá¹ƒhariá¹ƒsu.

__Ä• tumÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«_ti Ä• tumaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya viharati. __bhusÄ• gÄ• re_ti bhusama
mahantaá¹ƒ palÄ• lapuÃ±jaá¹ƒ abbhantarato palÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sÄ• lÄ• sadisa
vasanayoggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tadÄ• bhagavÄ• tattha vasi. atha bhagavati Ä
bhusÄ• gÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he subhaddo sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ gÄ• madvÄ• raá¹ƒ gantv
nÄ• haá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paccÄ• sÄ«sÄ• mi, mayhaá¹ƒ dÄ• rak
saá¹…ghassa pahonti, hatthakammamattaá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ, bhante, karom
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni gÄ• hetvÄ• vihÄ• re uddhanÄ• ni kÄ• retv
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• tÄ• disameva pÄ• rupitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ karotha, idaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â
vicÄ• rento satasahassaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bhojjayÄ• guÃ±ca \Be III 333/ madhugoá¸·akaÃ±ca
__bhojjayÄ• gu_ nÄ• ma paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pÄ• tabbayÄ• gu, tattha
sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itamacchamaá¹ƒsapupphaphalarasÄ• di yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹
kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«samakkhanayoggÄ• hoti sugandhagandhÄ• .

atha \Ne III 303/ bhagavÄ• kÄ• lasseva sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gha
carituá¹ƒ Ä• tumagÄ• managarÄ• bhimukho pÄ• yÄ• si. manussÄ• tassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ``bh
pavisati, tayÄ• kassa yÄ• gu paá¹-iyÄ• ditÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so yathÄ• nivatthapÄ• ruteheva te
ekena hatthena dabbiÃ±ca kaá¹-acchuÃ±ca gahetvÄ• brahmÄ• viya dakkhiá¹‡ajÄ• á¹‡uma
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• yÄ• guâ€™â€
``atha kho so vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena bahutaraá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ paá¹-
upanÄ• mesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchantÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttanayame
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

<304> __dasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``dasa koá
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so bhÅ«misÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<305> __parimaddantÄ• _ti upaparikkhantÄ• . pattuá¹‡á¹‡adese saÃ±jÄ• tavatthaá¹ƒ __pat
koseyyavisesoti hi abhidhÄ• nakose vuttaá¹ƒ. cÄ«nadese somÄ• radese ca saÃ±jÄ• tavatth
__cÄ«nasomÄ• rapaá¹-Ä• ni_. pattuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i koseyyassa anulomÄ• ni pÄ• á
__iddhimayikaá¹ƒ_ ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nibbattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ khomÄ•
hotÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• hi dinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ __devadattiyaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ kap
jÄ• linÄ«devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anuruddhattherassa dinnavatthasadisaá¹ƒ. tampi khomÄ• dÄ«na
aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• vato. __dve paá¹-Ä• desanÄ• meneva vuttÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«padassana

nivattanaparaá¹ƒ pattuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-assapi desanÄ• meneva vuttattÄ• . __tumbÄ• _ti bhÄ• j
__phalatumbo_ti lÄ• buÄ• di. __udakatumbo_ti udakukkhipanakakuá¹-ako. __kilaÃ±jacchatt
vÄ• yitvÄ• katachattaá¹ƒ. __sambhinnarasa_nti sammissitarasaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
ambapÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• nakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ \Ne III 304/ hoti, taá¹ƒ vikÄ• lepi kappati asan
tadahupaá¹-iggahitena saddhi_nti tena sattÄ• hakÄ• likena tadahupaá¹-iggahitena saddhiá¹
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhesajjakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kathinakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> kathinakkhandhake \Be III 335/ \Ne III 305/ __sÄ«savasenÄ• _ti padhÄ• naá¹…gava
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya thiranti atthoâ€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade
nesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yujjatÄ«_ti ``so tumhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``nesaâ€™
__ye atthatakathinÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kameva, ye aÃ±Ã±epi atthatakathinÄ• , tesan
__anÄ• mantetvÄ• caraá¹‡a_nti cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayena anÄ• pucchitvÄ• kules
__matakacÄ«vara_nti matassa santakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __tatruppÄ• dena Ä• bhata_nti vihÄ
khettavatthuÄ• dinÄ• Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vassacchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vassaá¹ƒvu
vuttaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yena appavÄ• ritÄ• nampi vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rasambhavato
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``chinnavassÄ• vÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• vÄ• na labhantÄ«
__aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vutthavassÄ• pi na labhantÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±asmi
imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«ti attho. __khalimakkhitasÄ• á¹-ako_ti al
vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• _ti kathinadussadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• . __akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
akarontassa dukkaá¹-anti dÄ«peti. __kammavÄ• cÄ• pana ekÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kathin
dÄ• nakÄ• le vuttÄ• ekÄ• yeva kammavÄ• cÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. puna tassa aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vatth
dÄ• tabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, apalokanameva alanti adhippÄ• yo.

<308> __mahÄ• bhÅ«mika_nti mahÄ• visayaá¹ƒ, catuvÄ«satiÄ• kÄ• ravantatÄ• ya mahÄ• v
__paÃ±caka_nti paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesesupi. __paá¹-hamacimilikÄ• _ti kathi
pakaticimilikÄ• . __ ``kucchicimilikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sibbitamattenÄ• _ti thirajiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ cim
katvÄ• sibbanassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ•
\Be III 336/ \Ne III 306/ ``vuttavacananidassanaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jane eva bhedo, atthe natthÄ«ti da

kataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __piá¹-á¹-hianuvÄ• tÄ• ropanamattenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghato anuvÄ• tass
__kucchianuvÄ• tÄ• ropanamattenÄ• _ti puthulato anuvÄ• tassa Ä• ropanamattena. __sÄ•
samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ hoti. __rattinissaggiyenÄ• _ti rattiatikkantena.

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• dÄ• yasattakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<311> __aya_nti Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro. __idha na vutto_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ mÄ•
savanantikÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ na vutto. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• tikkantike kathinuddhÄ• r
nÄ• ma cÄ«varakÄ• lasÄ«mÄ• tikkantikoâ€™â€™ ti __kenaci_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá
atikkantattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikoâ€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. sahubbhÄ• re ``so
pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, evaÃ±ca sati cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, i
parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca ``dve palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ chijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (V
sameti, tasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<312> ``samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• ro Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• rasadiso, upasaggamattamettha visesoâ€™â€™
keci pana ``sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ anavasesetvÄ• pakkamanto `samÄ• dÄ• ya p
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. puna samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• repi teyeva dassitÄ• ti sambandho. vi
pakkamanantikassa kathinuddhÄ• rassa asambhavato __ ``yathÄ• sambhavaâ€™â€™ _nti
kathinuddhÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasseva vasena vutto ``bhikkhu atthatakathino katacÄ«va
pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• so vippakatacÄ«varo na sambhavatÄ«ti chaá¸·e
dassitÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• ravibhÄ• vanÄ• --- Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• satta, tathÄ•
sattakavÄ• rÄ• , tato pakkamanantikaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• vippakatacÄ«varassa Ä• dÄ• yasamÄ•
chakkavÄ• rÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ \Be III 337/ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sanantikÄ• na
dassitÄ• ni. tattha paá¹-hamattikaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paccessaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™
anÄ• masitvÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• yameva ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti pavattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
pakkamanantikasÄ«mÄ• tikkantikasaubbhÄ• rÄ• tattha \Ne III 307/ na yujjanti. dutiyattikaá¹
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti pavattaá¹ƒ. tatiyattikaá¹ƒ __anadhiá¹-á¹-hita_-padena visesetvÄ• pa
paá¹-hamattikena sameti. __anadhiá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• _ti ca ``paccessaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena, aniyamitenÄ• ti attho. tatiyattikÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ catutthattikaá¹ƒ sambhava
antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti vacanavisesena sambhavati. tathÄ• ca yojiyam
savanantikÄ• dÄ«hi aviruddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti catutthattikaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• chakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti vedit
tÄ«á¹‡i tikÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ chakkaÃ±cÄ• ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pannarasakaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

316-320__._ tato idameva pannarasakaá¹ƒ upasaggavisesena dutiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• yapan

puna ``vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ pannarasakaá¹ƒ, ``samÄ• dÄ
pannarasakaá¹ƒ dassitanti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri pannarasakÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. tattha paá¹-ham
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ akatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, itaresu dvÄ«su vippakatanti veditabbaá¹
``cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
eko vÄ• roti idamekaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pubbe vuttÄ• ni tikÄ• ni Ä• sÄ• vacc
tikÄ• nÄ«ti etaá¹ƒ anÄ• sÄ• yadvÄ• dasakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tadanantare Ä• sÄ• yadvÄ• da
dvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ labbhati, tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ nibbisesanti tamekaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ avuttasidd
dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹
bahisÄ«magato suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanassa tatiyacatukke savanantikÄ• dÄ«naÃ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana dvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ anÄ• sÄ• yavasenapi labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ iminÄ•
dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evamettha dve dvÄ• dasakÄ• ni uddharitabbÄ• ni. karaá¹‡Ä«yadvÄ
anÄ• sÄ• yadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ avuttasiddhaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• yadvÄ• dasakaÃ±cÄ• ti dve dvÄ• dasa

321-322__._ yasmÄ• disaá¹ƒgamikanavake ``disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacan
idaá¹ƒ avuttasiddhameva, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be III 338/ ca Ä• vÄ• sap
__cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ apavilÄ• yamÄ• no_ti iminÄ• cÄ«varapalibodhasamaá¹…gitama
__cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«sa_nti attano pattabbacÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __apavilÄ• yamÄ• no_ti Ä•
cÄ«varalÄ• bhe sati vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• vÄ• se niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sanantikÄ
tesaá¹ƒyeva vasena antarÄ• magge ekaá¹ƒ, gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekanti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<324> tato \Ne III 308/ paraá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sanantikasÄ«mÄ• tikka
vasena phÄ• suvihÄ• rapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca

Ä• dÄ• yasattakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kathinakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. cÄ«varakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

jÄ«vakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

329-330__._ cÄ«varakkhandhake \Be III 339/ \Ne III 309/ __kammavipÄ• ka_nti kammajaro
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsassa, upayogatthe cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

pajjotarÄ• javatthukathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

334-336__._ __vicchikassa jÄ• to_ti tassa kira mÄ• tuyÄ• utusamaye sayanagatÄ• ya vicch

Ä• ruá¸·ho, sÄ• tassa samphassena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``vicchi
__ussannadoso_ti saÃ±citapittÄ• didoso.

varayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<337> __itarÄ«tarenÄ• _ti itarena itarena. __itara_-saddo pana aniyamavacano dvikkhattuá
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci-saddehi samÄ• nattho hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``appagghenapi mahagghenapi yena
__mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojava_nti hatthipiá¹-á¹-hÄ«su attharitabbatÄ• ya mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyant
caturaá¹…gulapupphaá¹ƒ kojavaá¹ƒ.

kambalÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<340> __upacÄ• re_ti susÄ• nassa Ä• sanne padese. __chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• _ti kiÃ±ci a
gatÄ• . __so eva sÄ• mÄ«_ti akatÄ• ya katikÄ• ya yena gahitaá¹ƒ, sova sÄ• mÄ«.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakasammutiÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

342-343__._ __dhuravihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti \Ne III 310/ vihÄ• radvÄ• rassa sammukhaá¹-á
__vihÄ• ramajjheyeva sammannitabba_nti sabbesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanatthÄ• ya vihÄ• ramajjheyeva
__tulÄ• bhÅ«to_ti tulÄ• sadiso. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se
tenevÄ• ha __ ``same paá¹-ivÄ«se á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ida_nti sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá
dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __phÄ• tikamma_nti sammuÃ±janÄ«bandhanÄ• dihatthakammaá¹ƒ \Be III 340/.
mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonti. __samapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabbo_ti karissÄ• mÄ• ti yÄ• cantÄ• naá
samakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

cÄ«vararajanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<344> __rajanakumbhiyÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti antorajanakumbhiyÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ
antorajanakumbhiyÄ• pakkhitte majjhe udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rakato bahi sa
rajanacchalli. __rajanaá¹ƒ pakkhipitu_nti rajanacchalliá¹ƒ pakkhipituá¹ƒ.

ticÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<346> __uddhaste aruá¹‡e_ti uggate aruá¹‡asÄ«se. __nandimukhiyÄ• _ti tuá¹-á¹-hamukhiy

atirekacÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<348> __acchupeyya_nti patiá¹-á¹-hapeyyaá¹ƒ. __hatavatthakÄ• na_nti kÄ• lÄ• tÄ«tavatthÄ

allÄ«yÄ• panakhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• allÄ«yÄ• panavatthakhaá

visÄ• khÄ• vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

349-351__._ visÄ• khÄ• vatthumhi __kallakÄ• yÄ• _ti akilantakÄ• yÄ• pÄ«tisomanassehi p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡agati Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhigamo. __abhisamparÄ• yo_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhisamparÄ• yo Ã±

__taá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 311/ __bhagavÄ• byÄ• karissatÄ«_ti ``so bhikkhu sotÄ• panno sakadÄ• gÄ
taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ ``niyato sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡o sakideva imaá¹ƒ lokaá
dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1004) Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhisamparÄ• y
__sovaggika_nti saggasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ. sokaá¹ƒ nudati vinodetÄ«ti __sokanudaá¹ƒ_.

nisÄ«danÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<353> __dukkhaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 341/ __supatÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhasupinaá¹ƒ passanto dukkhaá¹
paá¹-ibujjhatÄ«_ti paá¹-ibujjhantopi uttasitvÄ• salomahaá¹ƒso dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati.

pacchimavikappanupagacÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

359-362__._ __aá¹-á¹-hapadakacchannena pattamukhaá¹ƒ sibbitu_nti aá¹-á¹-hapadaphalak
tattha tattha gabbhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sibbituá¹ƒ. __aggaá¸·aguttiyeva pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti imehi c
nikkhepakÄ• raá¹‡ehi á¹-hapentenapi aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• reyeva á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«t

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<363> __paÃ±ca mÄ• se_ti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payoj
á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato_ti vassÄ• vÄ• sikatthÄ• ya veyyÄ• vaccakarehi vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payo
á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato. __tatruppÄ• dato_ti nÄ• á¸·ikeraÄ• rÄ• mÄ• ditatruppÄ• dato. ``vas
matakacÄ«varavasena vÄ• tatruppÄ• davasena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena sa
uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva atthatakathinassa paÃ±ca mÄ• se, anatthatakathina
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesato vatvÄ• pi puna vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhavasena uppan
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ pana idaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __idhÄ• _ti abhilÄ•
``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi soyeva nayo. __anatthatakathina
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhavasena uppannattÄ• anatthatakathinassapi vutt
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __kenaci_ pana ``idha-saddena niyamitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vutt
tathÄ• hi idha-saddena aniyametvÄ• pi ``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• antohemante vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhavasena dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
vutthavassassa paÃ±ca mÄ• se pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, teneva \Ne III 312/ parato aá¹-á¹-hasu mÄ•

``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa detÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa mÄ• tikÄ• padassa vinicchaye (Sp
``cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va hemantassa pacchimo divaso, tÄ• va vassÄ• vÄ•
vutte kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu anatthataá¹ƒ vÄ• , atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nameva pÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tato para_nti paÃ±camÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ, gimhÄ• nassa paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-

``kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``udÄ• hu anÄ• gatavasseâ€™
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. gimhÄ• nassa paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannameva hi piá¹-á
``kiá¹ƒ atÄ«tavasse idaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, teneva pa
``gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vutte pana mÄ• tikÄ• Ä• ropetabbÄ• `a
mÄ• sÄ• atikkantÄ• , anÄ• gato cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena bhavissati, kataravassÄ• vÄ• sassa
`atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒantovassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nameva pÄ
Vin I) 379). potthakesu pana ``anatthatakathinassapi paÃ±ca mÄ• se pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â
``kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ likhanti, taá¹ƒ na yujjati. na hi
uppannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``anatthatakathinassapi paÃ±ca mÄ• se pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™
piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannaá¹ƒ vutthavassasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
teneva parato vakkhati ``asukavihÄ• re vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• ti vadati, tatra vassaá
kathinassubbhÄ• rÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppann
379).

__á¹-hitikÄ• pana na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
eko bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, majjhe chinditvÄ• dvÄ«hipi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitÄ• ya pana á¹-hiti
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sace navakataro Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gac
Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• uddhamÄ• rohati. atha aÃ±Ã±o natthi, puna attano pÄ• petvÄ• gahe
hontÄ«_ti ettha saá¹…ghikÄ• neva hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __gahitameva nÄ• mÄ• _ti ``imas
kiÃ±cÄ• pi na viditaá¹ƒ, te pana bhÄ• gÄ• atthato tesaá¹ƒ pattÄ• yevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __it
dÄ• tabbatoyeva.

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanandasakyaputtavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> __sattÄ• havÄ• rena_ \Be III 343/ \Ne III 313/ __aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti et
ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sattÄ• hakiccÄ• bhÄ• vato. __ida_nti ekÄ• dhippÄ• yadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nÄ•
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ lÄ• bho etesÅ«ti nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• , dve vihÄ• rÄ• , tehi __nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bheh
pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi paricchinno upacÄ• ro etesanti nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• , tehi __nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ
ekÅ«pacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi vihÄ• rehi.

gilÄ• navatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> __palipanno_ti nimuggo, makkhitoti attho. __uccÄ• retvÄ• _ti ukkhipitvÄ• . __samÄ•
sacepi ekassa Ä• cariyassa eko antevÄ• siko hoti, eko saddhivihÄ• riko, etepi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
evÄ• ti vadanti.

<366> __bhesajjaá¹ƒ yojetuá¹ƒ asamattho hotÄ«_ti vejjena ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca bhesajjaá¹ƒ ga
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vutte tathÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthoti attho. __nÄ«hÄ• tu_nti nÄ«haritu
attho.

matasantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

367-369__._ __bhikkhussa kÄ• lakate_ti ettha __kÄ• lakata_-saddo bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanoti Ä•
``kÄ• lakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tattha tattha saá¹…ghassÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ•

saá¹…ghe bhinne cÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<376> __yattha pana dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti bhikkhÅ« yasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he
dakkhiá¹‡odakapaaggahaá¹‡amattenapi deyyadhammassa sÄ• mino hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<378> __matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha maggaá¹ƒ gacchanto tassa kÄ• lakir
avihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne III 314/ ce dvÄ• dasaratanabbhantare aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
``idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-h

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<379> __puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayena_ \Be III 344/ __vutta_nti ``sÄ«mÄ• yadÄ• naâ€™
``sÄ«mÄ• ya detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayena vuttaá¹ƒ. __parikkhep
paricchinnÄ• _ti iminÄ• aparikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dito pa
anto upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ti dasseti. idÄ• ni dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tassa antopi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi pariyantagatam
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mappavesanasenÄ• sanÄ• pucchanÄ• di
parivÄ• samÄ• nattÄ• rocanavassacchedanissayasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• di vidhÄ• nanti idaá
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. lÄ• bhatthÄ• ya á¹-hapitasÄ«mÄ• __lÄ• bhasÄ
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• su dinnassa idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ --- ``avippavÄ
dinnaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. kasmÄ• ? ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca g
vuttattÄ• . ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• m

__buddhÄ• dhivuttho_ti buddhena bhagavatÄ• adhivuttho. __ekasmi_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• r
dÄ• navaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. __vattatÄ«_ti pavattati. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``tuyh
avatvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dema, therÄ• naá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ
__vicÄ• ritamevÄ• _ti upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya vicÄ• ritameva.

__upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti yaá¹ƒ ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ, tato upaá¸• á¸• haá
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi eko bhikkhu hoti ekÄ• vÄ• bhikkh
anupasampannassapi upaá¸• á¸• hameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhik
ti vutte pana puggalo visuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡eneva gahet
visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upalabbhati. tathÄ• hi ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca dammÄ«â
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesavacanehi saá¹…gahitattÄ• yathÄ• puggalo visuá¹ƒ labhati, evamidhÄ•
tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesavacanasabbhÄ• vato bhavitabbameva visuá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanamevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pÄ• puá¹‡anaá
labhatÄ«_ti attano vassaggena pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekameva \Be III 345/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``kasmÄ• ? bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, b
puggalassapi gahitattÄ• ti \Ne III 315/ adhippÄ• yo. __bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa harÄ• ti vuttepi
Ä«disaá¹ƒ gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å« vadantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su
vuttaá¹ƒ. __bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti yattha kat
sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi (Kk
akÄ• lacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``sace pana bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hi
`vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti vadati, yattha katthaci vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana ``vassÄ• vÄ• sassa ananu
vuttattÄ• vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ avutthÄ• naÃ±ca sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ t
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte avutthavassÄ
__evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«_ti ``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. __uddesaá
santike uddesaá¹ƒ agahitapubbassapi uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á
antevÄ• sikabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÄ«varakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. campeyyakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

kassapagottabhikkhuvatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<380> campeyyakkhandhake \Be III 346/ \Ne III 316/ __campÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make na
Ä• rÄ• mapokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«su tesu tesu á¹-hÄ• nesu campakarukkhÄ• va ussannÄ• a
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. __gaggarÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re_ti tassa campÄ• nagaras
rÄ• jamahesiyÄ• khaá¹‡itattÄ• ``gaggarÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhavohÄ• rÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä« a
nÄ«lÄ• dipaÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡akusumapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ campakavanaá¹ƒ, tas
kusumagandhasugandhe campakavane viharati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``gaggarÄ• ya pokkhara
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tantibaddho_ti __tanti_ vuccati byÄ• pÄ• ro, tattha baddho pasuto ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä
tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se akataá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karoti, jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…kharoti, kate is
adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kattabbattÄ• tantipaá¹-ibaddhoâ€™â€™ _ti
ussÄ• hamÄ• pannoti attho.

Ã±attivipannakammÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

385-387__._ __paá¹-ikkosantesÅ«_ti nivÄ• rentesu. __hÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kara
Ã±attikammassa ekÄ• ya eva Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbattÄ• tato hÄ• panaá¹ƒ na sambhavati, anu
pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹-hapanavasena dvÄ«hi Ã±attÄ«hi karaá¹‡avasena ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karaá¹

catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<389> ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato __kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako, _ ukkhittÄ• nuvattako _

dvenissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<395> __appatto_ \Ne III 317/ __nissÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha __nissÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±ca ``bÄ• lo hoti abyattoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho kuladÅ«
``appattoâ€™â€™ ti vutto \Be III 347/. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sunissÄ• rito hotÄ«ti? bÄ• laab
kammakkhandhake ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ•
tenevÄ• ha __ ``taÃ±cesa ... pe ... tasmÄ• sunissÄ• rito hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __ta_nti
__eso_ti ``bÄ• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho. __Ä• veá¹‡ikena lakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _ti pab
Ä• veá¹‡ikabhÅ«tena kuladÅ«sakabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡ena.

__taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti, sunissÄ• rito_ti ettha adhippetassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamma
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yadi ``taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammava
adhippetÄ• , tadÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampattoyeva tajjanÄ«yÄ• divasena sunissÄ• ritoti by
dassetuá¹ƒ puna __ ``taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ulliá¹…getvÄ• attho kath
apadÄ• naá¹ƒ avakhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ Ä• pattipariyantoti __anapadÄ• no. ekekenapi aá¹…ger
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti kammakkhandhake anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakat

dvenissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

campeyyakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kosambakakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<451> kosambakakkhandhake \Be III 348/ \Ne III 318/ __sace hoti, desessÄ• mÄ«_ti subba
ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passi. __natthi Ä• pattÄ«_ti anÄ• pattipakkhopi ettha sambhavatÄ«ti adhippÄ
panÄ• patti eva. tenÄ• ha __ ``so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi ahosÄ«â€™â€™

453-454__._ __sambhamaatthavasenÄ• _ti turitatthavasena. __ ``akÄ• raá¹‡e tumhehi so b
vadeyyÄ• _ti yasmÄ• pubbe vinayadharassa vacanena ``sace Ä• patti hoti, desessÄ• mÄ«
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, idÄ• nipi tasseva vacanena ``asaÃ±cicca assatiyÄ• katattÄ• natthetth
anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, tasmÄ• ``akÄ• raá¹‡e tumhehi so bhikkhu ukkhittoâ€™â€™ ti ukkhep
adhippÄ• yo. __ukkhittÄ• nuvattake vÄ• ``tumhe Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadeyy
vatthujÄ• nanacittenÄ• yaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• Ä• patti, ayaÃ±ca udakÄ• vasese udakÄ• vasesas
sÄ• pattikasseva ``tumhe chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena ``tumhe
ukkhittÄ• nuvattake vadeyya.

455-456__._ __kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«_ti ``nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, kam
ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 389) sace saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«raka
ayaá¹ƒ tattha nisinnopi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ
nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hatthena pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<457> __bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su kalahassa pubbabhÄ• go bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ nÄ
__bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• , _ hatthaparÄ• mÄ• sÄ• divasena matthakaá¹ƒ patto kalaho jÄ• to
viruddhavÄ• dabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ti __vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• . mukhasattÄ«hÄ«_
vijjhantÄ• \Be III 349/. \Ne III 319/ __bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti ``idha, bhante, kosamb
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avoca, taÃ±ca kho neva piyakamyatÄ• ya
atthakÄ• matÄ• ya hitakÄ• matÄ• ya. sÄ• maggÄ«kÄ• rako kiresa bhikkhu, tasmÄ• ssa etad
vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• raddhÄ• , na sakkÄ• mayÄ• , nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• samagge kÄ•
aggapuggalo bhagavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• attano vÄ• santikaá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• et
khantimettÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammadesanaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• sÄ• maggiá
atthakÄ• matÄ• ya hitakÄ• matÄ• ya gantvÄ• avoca. __tasmÄ• evamÄ• hÄ• _ti atthakÄ• n
vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyanto. ye pana tadÄ• satthu vacanaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, te kiÃ±ci avatv
maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• ubhayesampi satthari agÄ• ravapaá¹-ipatti nÄ•

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dÄ«ghÄ• vuvatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<458> __atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __bhÅ«tapubba_nti idaá¹
nidhiá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• purato rÄ• siá¹ƒ karonto viya bhavapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ purÄ• vutthaá¹ƒ
__aá¸• á¸• ho_ti issaro. yo koci attano santakena vibhavena aá¸• á¸• ho hoti, ayaá¹ƒ pana n
aá¸• á¸• hoyeva, mahaddhano mahatÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khena dhanena samannÄ• ga
_ti. bhuÃ±jitabbato paribhuÃ±jitabbato visesato kÄ• mÄ• bhogÄ• nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• paÃ±ca
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• bhogÄ• assÄ• ti __mahÄ• bhogo_. mahantaá¹ƒ senÄ• balaÃ±ceva thÄ• mabala
mahanto hatthiassÄ• divÄ• hano etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• vÄ• hano_. mahantaá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ raá¹-
__mahÄ• vijito. paripuá¹‡á¹‡akosakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ro_ti __koso_ vuccati bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ•
__koá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ vuccati dhaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-habhÅ«taá¹ƒ
__koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ nidahitvÄ• á¹-hapitena dhanena paripuá¹‡á¹‡akoso dhaÃ±Ã±Ä•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• roti attho.

atha \Be III 350/ vÄ• catubbidho koso hatthÄ« assÄ• rathÄ• pattÄ«ti. yathÄ• hi asino tikkh
paricchado ``kosoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o tikkhabhÄ• vaparipÄ• lakattÄ• catur
``kosoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tividhaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dhanakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dha
vatthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ranti. taá¹ƒ sabbampi paripuá¹‡á¹‡amassÄ• ti __paripuá¹‡á¹‡akosak
caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ sena_nti hatthiassarathapattisaá¹…khÄ• tehi \Ne III 320/ catÅ«hi aá¹…gel
senaá¹ƒ. __sannayhitvÄ• _ti cammapaá¹-imuÃ±canÄ• dÄ«hi sannÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• . __a
abhimukho hutvÄ• nikkhamÄ«ti attho. __ekasaá¹…ghÄ• tampÄ«_ti ekappahÄ• rampi. __dh
__parinetvÄ• _ti nÄ«haritvÄ• . ``anatthadoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe da-kÄ• rassa ta-kÄ• raá¹ƒ k
vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<464> vaggabhÄ• vena vÄ• puthu nÄ• nÄ• saddo assÄ• ti __puthusaddo. samajano_ti bh
__ tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ janakÄ• ye. __ahaá¹ƒ bÄ• loti na maÃ±Ã±itthÄ• _ti bÄ• lalakkhaá¹‡e
bÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti na maÃ±Ã±i. __bhiyyo cÄ• _ti attano bÄ• labhÄ• vassa ajÄ• nanato bhiyy
upariphoá¹-o viya saá¹…ghabhedassa attano kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vampi uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na n

kalahavasena pavattavÄ• cÄ• yeva gocarÄ• etesanti __vÄ• cÄ• gocarÄ• . mukhÄ• yÄ• ma
Ä• yÄ• metvÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡ino. __na taá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. kalahaá
jÄ• nanto nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• pana na jÄ• nanti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ sÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ kalaho nÄ• ma attano paresaÃ±ca atthahÄ• panato anatthuppÄ• danato diá¹-á¹-heva
sÄ• dÄ«navo sadosoti attho. __taá¹ƒ na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. kathaá¹
__ ``evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dÄ«navo ayaâ€™â€™ _nti, ``evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dÄ«navo ayaá¹ƒ kalahoâ€™â€™

jÄ• nantÄ«ti attho.

__akkocchi ma_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __akkocchÄ«_ti akkosi. __avadhÄ«_ti pahari. __ajinÄ«_ti kÅ«á
vÄ• dapaá¹-ivÄ• dena vÄ• karaá¹‡uttariyakaraá¹‡ena vÄ• ajesi. __ahÄ• sÄ«_ti mama sant
kiÃ±cideva avahari \Be III 351/. __ye ca ta_nti ye keci devÄ• vÄ• manussÄ• vÄ• gahaá¹-
vÄ• taá¹ƒ ``akkocchi maâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divatthukaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-adhuraá¹ƒ viya nad
viya ca kusÄ• dÄ«hi punappunaá¹ƒ veá¹-hentÄ• __upanayhanti_ upanÄ• havasena anubar
uppannaá¹ƒ veraá¹ƒ na sammatÄ«ti attho.

__ye ca taá¹ƒ nupanayhantÄ«_ti assatiyÄ• amanasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• kammapaccavekkha
akkosÄ• divatthukaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ ``tayÄ• pi koci niddoso purimabhave akkuá¹-á¹-ho bhaviss
kÅ«á¹-asakkhiá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• jito bhavissati, kassaci te pasayha kiÃ±ci acchinnaá¹ƒ bhavis
hutvÄ• pi akkosÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ na upanayhanti \Ne III 321/, te
veraá¹ƒ iminÄ• anupanayhanena nirindhano viya jÄ• tavedo upasammati.

__na hi verena verÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• hi kheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• diasucimakkhitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
dhovanto suddhaá¹ƒ niggandhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, atha kho taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyo
asuddhataraÃ±ca duggandhataraÃ±ca hoti, evameva akkosantaá¹ƒ paccakkosanto paharan
veraá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, atha kho bhiyyo verameva karoti. iti verÄ• ni nÄ• ma v
na sammanti, atha kho vaá¸• á¸• hantiyeva. __averena ca sammantÄ«_ti yathÄ• pana tÄ• n
vippasannena udakena dhoviyamÄ• nÄ• ni nassanti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ hoti nig
khantimettodakena yonisomanasikÄ• rena paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nena paccavekkhaá¹‡ena verÄ
paá¹-ippassambhanti abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti. __esa dhammo sanantano_ti esa averena ver
porÄ• á¹‡ako dhammo sabbesaá¹ƒ buddhapaccekabuddhakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ gatama

__na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti aniccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __tato s
tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• medhagÄ• kalahÄ• sammanti vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ gacchanti. kathaá¹ƒ te
``evaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __evaÃ±hi te jÄ• nantÄ• _ti te paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ
gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• medha
\Be III 352/ paá¹-ipajjanti, atha nesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• te medhagÄ• sammantÄ«ti ad

__tesampi hoti saá¹…gatÄ«_ti ye mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni chindanti, pÄ• á¹‡e hara
pasayha gaá¹‡hanti, evaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vilumpamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tesampi saá¹…gati hoti, k
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• _ti ``bÄ• lasahÄ• yatÄ• ya ime bhikkhÅ« ka
paá¹‡á¸• itasahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ pana idaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡á¸• itasahÄ• yassa bÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . __nipaka_nti nepakkapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samann

dhÄ«ra_nti bhaddakavihÄ• riá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kaá¹-aparissaye ca paá¹-icchannap
abhibhavitvÄ• _ti sÄ«habyagghÄ• dayo pÄ• kaá¹-aparissaye ca rÄ• gabhayadosabhayÄ• da
sabbeva parissaye abhibhavitvÄ• .

__ekakÄ• _ \Ne III 322/ __cariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahantaá¹ƒ pamÄ• daá¹-á
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rajjena kÄ• ritenÄ• â€™â€™ ti raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tato mahÄ• araÃ±Ã±aa
tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• catÅ«su iriyÄ• pathesu ekakÄ• cariá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho.

__ekassa caritaá¹ƒ seyyo_ti pabbajitassa pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• b
caritaá¹ƒ seyyoti attho. __natthi bÄ• le sahÄ• yatÄ• _ti cÅ«á¸·asÄ«laá¹ƒ majjhimasÄ«laá¹ƒ n
kathÄ• vatthÅ«ni terasa dhutaguá¹‡Ä• vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro maggÄ• cattÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nanti ayaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yatÄ• nÄ• ma, sÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ nissÄ•
natthi bÄ• le sahÄ• yatÄ• . mÄ• taá¹…go araÃ±Ã±e __mÄ• taá¹…garaÃ±Ã±e_ti saralopena
``mÄ• taá¹…garaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, araÃ±Ã±ako mÄ• taá¹…go viyÄ• ti attho. _
hatthibhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ• nÄ• gavacanaá¹ƒ tassa mahattavibhÄ• vanatthanti Ä• ha __ ``n
mahantÄ• dhivacanametaâ€™â€™ _nti. mahantapariyÄ• yo hi __nÄ• ga_-saddo hoti ``etaá
Ä«sÄ• dantassa hatthinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 35).

dÄ«ghÄ• vuvatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<465> __bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akÄ• ragÄ• mo_ti \Be III 353/ upÄ• ligahapatissa evaá¹ƒnÄ• mako bh
__tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti dhammasenÄ• patimahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheresu vÄ• asÄ«timahÅ
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• nandattherampi kaÃ±ci anÄ• mantetvÄ• sayameva p
anÄ«kanissaá¹-o hatthÄ« viya yÅ«thanissaá¹-o kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho viya vÄ• tacchinno valÄ• hak
upasaá¹…kami. kasmÄ• upasaá¹…kami? gaá¹‡e kirassa Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ekavihÄ•
udapÄ• di, tasmÄ• sÄ«tÄ• dipÄ«á¸·ito uá¹‡hÄ• diá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no viya upasaá¹…kami.
Ä• dÄ«navo pageva pariÃ±Ã±Ä• to, na tena satthÄ• nibbinno, tasmiá¹ƒ pana antovasse ke
nÄ• hesuá¹ƒ, tena aÃ±Ã±attha gamanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ damanupÄ• yoti pÄ• lile
ekavihÄ• riá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhaguá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ tattha gato. evaá¹ƒ gate ca s
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``Ä• vuso Ä• nanda satthÄ• ekakova g
anubandhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• vuso, yadÄ• bhagavÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ s
anÄ• mantetvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke anapaloketvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ adutiyo gacchati, ta
323/ carituá¹ƒ bhagavato ajjhÄ• sayo, sÄ• vakena nÄ• ma satthu ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ
na imesu divasesu bhagavÄ• anugantabboâ€™â€™ ti nivÄ• resi, sayampi nÄ• nugaÃ±chi.
ekÄ«bhÄ• ve Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammakathÄ• ya.

bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<466> __yena pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yo_ti tattha kasmÄ• upasaá¹…kami? yathÄ• nÄ• ma
pipÄ• sitassa pÄ• nÄ«ye, sÄ«tena phuá¹-á¹-hassa uá¹‡he, uá¹‡hena phuá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ«te,
abhiruci uppajjati, evameva bhagavato kosambake bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ
vasante, samaggavÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be III 354/ vasante Ä• vajjentassa ime tayo kulaputtÄ• Ä• pÄ•
nesaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo upasaá¹…kami ``evÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattianukkamena kosamba
vinayanÅ«pÄ• yo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __viharantÄ«_ti sÄ• maggirasaá¹ƒ anubhavamÄ• nÄ•

__dÄ• yapÄ• lo_ti (Ps I 325) araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lo. so araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yathÄ• icchiticchitappadese
tattha pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyyÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• dabbasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• na haran
parikkhittassa araÃ±Ã±assa yojite dvÄ• re nisÄ«ditvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rakkhati, tasmÄ• ``dÄ
__attakÄ• marÅ«pÄ• viharantÄ«_ti attano hitaá¹ƒ kÄ• mayamÄ• nasabhÄ• vÄ• hutvÄ• vih
pabbajitvÄ• pi vejjakammadÅ«takammapahiá¹‡agamanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ekavÄ«satiane
ayaá¹ƒ na attakÄ• marÅ«po nÄ• ma. yo pana imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• ekavÄ«satia
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• sappÄ• yadhutaá
aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡esu cittaruciyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gÄ•
pavisitvÄ• samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no vicarati, ayaá
tayo kulaputtÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``attakÄ• marÅ«pÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â

__mÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aphÄ• sumakÄ• sÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ aphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• sÄ«ti bhagavant
ahosi ``ime kulaputtÄ• samaggÄ• viharanti, ekaccassa ca gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne III 324/
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakalahavivÄ• dÄ• vattanti, tikhiá¹‡asiá¹…go caá¹‡á¸• agoá¹‡o viya ovijjhanto
dvinnaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ na hoti, kadÄ• ci ayampi evaá¹ƒ karonto imesaá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ s
pÄ• sÄ• diko ca panesa suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o rasagiddho maÃ±Ã±e, gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-
attano upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡akathanÄ• dÄ«hi imesaá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ appam
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni cÄ• pi etesaá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ nibaddhÄ• ni paricchinnÄ• ni tisso
caá¹…kamÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ pana sa
vuá¸• á¸• hataro maÃ±Ã±e bhavissati, so akÄ• le ime kulaputte senÄ• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hapes
etesaá¹ƒ aphÄ• su bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ anicchanto ``mÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aphÄ• sumakÄ
vÄ• reti.

kiá¹ƒ \Be III 355/ panesa jÄ• nanto vÄ• resi ajÄ• nantoti? ajÄ• nanto. sammÄ• sambuddho h
anekabhikkhusahassaparivÄ• ro byÄ• mappabhÄ• ya asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janehi dvattiá¹ƒsama
buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento vicarati, tadÄ• ``ko esoâ€™â€™ ti apucchitvÄ• va jÄ• nita
bhagavÄ• ``mÄ• ssu koci mama buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• rÄ

sabbampi taá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cÄ«varagabbhena viya paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• valÄ• h
puá¹‡á¹‡acando viya sayameva pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• takavesena agamÄ• si.
vÄ• resi.

__etadavocÄ• _ti thero kira ``mÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• yapÄ• lassa kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
idha viharÄ• ma, aÃ±Ã±o pabbajito nÄ• ma natthi, ayaÃ±ca dÄ• yapÄ• lo pabbajitena viya s
kho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• maggaá¹
addasa. bhagavÄ• pi therassa saha dassaneneva sarÄ«robhÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±ci, asÄ«tianuby
byÄ• mappabhÄ• pasÄ• ritasuvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-o viya virocittha. thero ``ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• yapÄ• lo
gÄ«vÄ• ya gahetuá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• rento viya loke aggapuggalena saddhiá¹ƒ kathentova
aÃ±Ã±atarabhikkhunÄ• viya saddhiá¹ƒ kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• rento etaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• vuso,
tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avoca.

__tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti kasmÄ• bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va upasaá¹…kam
tayo janÄ• samaggavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasÄ• ma, sacÄ• haá¹ƒ ekakova paccuggamanaá¹ƒ karissÄ
bhavissati, piyamitte gahetvÄ• va paccuggamanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi. yathÄ• ca bhagavÄ• \Ne
evaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yÄ• nampi me piyoâ€™â€™ ti tehi saddhiá¹ƒ paccuggamanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• m
keci pana ``tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• ladvÄ• re caá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyÄ• bhagava
thero tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nova gatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __abhikkamathÄ• _ti ito
pakkhÄ• lesÄ«_ti vikasitapadumasannibhehi jÄ• lahatthehi maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ g
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡esu piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• desu udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• pÄ• dena pÄ• daá¹ƒ g
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 356/ kÄ• ye rajojallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na upalimpati, kasmÄ• pakkhÄ• lesÄ
utuggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ tesaÃ±ca cittasampahaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ. amhehi abhihaá¹-ena udakena
pakkhÄ• lesi, paribhogaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ balavasomanassavasena cit
tasmÄ• pakkhÄ• lesi.

__Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavocÄ• _ti so kira tesaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatar
sesÄ• naá¹ƒ katova hotÄ«ti theraÃ±Ã±eva etaá¹ƒ ``kacci vo anuruddhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diva
__anuruddhÄ• _ti vÄ• ekasesanayena vuttaá¹ƒ virÅ«pekasesassapi icchitabbattÄ• , evaÃ±
ca samatthito hoti. __kaccÄ«_ti pucchanatthe nipÄ• to. __vo_ti sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vut
anuruddhÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• patho vo khamati, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹
ghaá¹-iyati, kacci piá¹‡á¸• akena na kilamatha, kacci tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sa
manussÄ• uá¸·uá¹…kayÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±an
pucchati. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• paccayena akilamantena sakkÄ• samaá¹‡adhammo kÄ• tuá¹
pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ.

atha tena paá¹-ivacane dinne ``anuruddhÄ• tumhe rÄ• japabbajitÄ• mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• , ma
vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• kassa aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issanti, tumhe pana etaá

migapotakÄ• viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ• viharatha, udÄ• hu sÄ• maggibhÄ•
sÄ• maggirasaá¹ƒ pucchanto __ ``kacci pana vo anuruddhÄ• samaggÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
__khÄ«rodakÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• _ti yathÄ• khÄ«raÃ±ca udakaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsa
viya upeti, kacci evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggivasena ekattupagatacittuppÄ• dÄ• viharathÄ• ti pucchat
mettacittaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• olokanato piyabhÄ• vadÄ«pakÄ• ni cakkhÅ«ni piya
tathÄ• rÅ«pehi cakkhÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passantÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchati
nipÄ• to, ekaá¹ƒsena mayaá¹ƒ bhanteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti ettha __
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, __katha_nti \Ne III 326/ kÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ pana tumhe evaá¹
kÄ• raá¹‡ena viharatha, taá¹ƒ me kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ brÅ«hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__mettaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 357/ __kÄ• yakamma_nti mettacittavasena pavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹
sammukhÄ• ceva parammukhÄ• ca. itaresupi eseva nayo. tattha sammukhÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ
itarÄ• ni vippavÄ• se, manokammaá¹ƒ sabbattha labbhati. yaÃ±hi saheva vasantesu ekena
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• bahi dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ dis
vaá¸·aÃ±jitaâ€™â€™ nti avaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• attanÄ• dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ viya gahetvÄ• pa
paá¹-ijaggitabbayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggantassa sammukhÄ• mettaá¹ƒ k
ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkante tena dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ tatheva nikkhipantass
paá¹-ijaggitabbayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggantassa parammukhÄ• mettaá¹
sahavasantassa pana therehi saddhiá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ sammodanÄ«yakathaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakathaá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ paÃ±hapuccha
evamÄ• dikaraá¹‡e sammukhÄ• mettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. theresu pana pak
nandiyatthero kimilatthero evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampanno evaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• rasampannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ
mettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ``mayhaá¹ƒ piyamitto nandiyatthero kimilatthero ave
sukhÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ samannÄ• harato pana sammukhÄ• pi parammukhÄ• pi mettaá¹

__nÄ• nÄ• hi kho no bhante kÄ• yÄ• _ti ayaÃ±hi kÄ• yo piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya mattikÄ• viya ca
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . __ekaÃ±ca pana maÃ±Ã±e citta_nti cittaá¹ƒ pana no attano viya aÃ±
hitabhÄ• vena avirodhabhÄ• vena bhedÄ• bhÄ• vena samaggabhÄ• vena ekamevÄ• ti das
cittaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ cittavasena vattiá¹ƒsÅ«ti? ekassa patte malaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-haha
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, ekassa paribhaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha yassa patte m
uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tena ``mamÄ• vuso patte malaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
``mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tab
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dÄ• rÅ«ni Ä• haritvÄ• bhinditvÄ• pattakaá¹-Ä• he bahalatanumatt
pattaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovanti, paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti. `
kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dhovituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ``mama paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• , pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• rocitepi eseva nayo.

idÄ• ni \Be III 358/ tesaá¹ƒ appamÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchanto __ ``kacci pana vo anurud

tattha \Ne III 327/ __vo_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, paccattavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kacci tumheti attho. __
tÄ«su janesu. __piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamatÄ«_ti gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• paccÄ• g
__avakkÄ• rapÄ• ti_nti atirekapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ sa
á¹-hapeti. __yo pacchÄ• _ti te kira therÄ• na ekatova bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisanti. phalasa
pÄ• tova sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pa
kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appetvÄ• nisÄ«danti. tesu yo paá¹-hama
kÄ• laparicchedavasena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, so piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• paá¹-in
bhattakiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ``dve bhikkhÅ« pacchato, ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
atha pattaá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• yadi patte paá¹-ivÄ«sama
bhuÃ±jati, yadi atirekaá¹ƒ hoti, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pÄ• tiá¹ƒ pidhÄ• ya bhu
pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thavikÄ• ya osÄ• petvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
pavisati.

dutiyopi Ä• gantvÄ• va jÄ• nÄ• ti ``eko paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, eko pacchatoâ€™â€™ ti. so
pamÄ• á¹‡ameva hoti, bhuÃ±jati. sace mandaá¹ƒ, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tito gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jati. s
avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ameva bhuÃ±jitvÄ• purimatthero viya vasan
tatiyopi Ä• gantvÄ• va jÄ• nÄ• ti ``dve paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pacchimoâ€™â€™
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• katabhattakicco pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thavikÄ• ya osÄ• petvÄ
paá¹-isÄ• meti, pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e vÄ• paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-e vÄ• avasesaudakaá¹ƒ chaá
nikujjitvÄ• avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ sace avasesabhattaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ vuttanayena jahitvÄ• p
paá¹-isÄ• meti, bhattaggaá¹ƒ sammajjati, so kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• sammajjaniá¹ƒ u
muttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisati. id
bahivihÄ• re araÃ±Ã±e bhattakiccakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya vattaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ
pacchÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__yo_ \Be III 359/ __passatÄ«_tiÄ• di pana nesaá¹ƒ antovihÄ• re vattanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tatt
Ä• camanakumbhiá¹ƒ. __ritta_nti rittakaá¹ƒ. __tuccha_nti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __avisayha
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ atibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. __hatthavikÄ• renÄ• _ti hatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. te kira pÄ•
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tucchakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ gantvÄ• anto ca bahi ca dhovitvÄ• ud
tÄ«re á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ hatthavikÄ• rena Ä• mantenti, odissa vÄ• anodis
karonti. kasmÄ• odissa na karonti? taÃ±hi bhikkhuá¹ƒ saddo bÄ• dheyyÄ• ti. kasmÄ• anod
karonti? anodissa sadde dinne ``ahaá¹ƒ pure, ahaá¹ƒ pureâ€™â€™ ti dvepi nikkhameyyuá¹
kattabbakamme tatiyassa kammacchedo bhaveyya. saá¹ƒyatapadasaddo pana hutvÄ• apa
divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nasantikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tena diá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• hatthasaÃ±Ã±aá
itaro Ä• gacchati, tato dve janÄ• hatthena hatthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbantÄ• dvÄ«su hatthesu á¹-ha
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``hatthavikÄ• rena dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• hatth
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pemÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ kho panÄ• _ti cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyanti idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pa
taá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±came paÃ±came divase dve therÄ• nÄ• tivikÄ• le nahÄ
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchanti. tattha tayopi nisÄ«ditvÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ a
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchanti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vissajjenti. tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• therena bhagavatÄ• a
pucchitena pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuyeva appamÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjitaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rapavisanakÄ• lo nikkhamanakÄ• lo nivÄ• sanaparivattanaá¹ƒ cÄ«varapÄ• ru
caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammakathanaá¹ƒ anumodanaá¹ƒ antogÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• bhattakiccaka
pattaosÄ• panaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varapaá¹-isÄ• mananti papaÃ±cakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni etÄ•
ettakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pavattanena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne p
tatthÄ• pi mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naviruddhaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuyeva sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ attano appamÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjesi
muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha vihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ avaá¸·aÃ±janavasena pamÄ• dakÄ• l
dÄ«peti.

pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<467> __dhammiyÄ• _ \Be III 360/ __kathÄ• yÄ• _ti samaggavÄ• se Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapaá¹-isaá
__anupubbena_ (Ud-a 35) __cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no_ti anukkamena gÄ• manigamapaá¹-ip
__yena pÄ• lileyyakaá¹ƒ tadavasarÄ«_ti ekakova yena pÄ• lileyyakagÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ avasari.
pÄ• lileyyakagÄ• mavÄ• sinopi paccuggantvÄ• bhagavato dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• lileyyaka
rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• o nÄ• ma atthi, tattha bhagavato paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``ettha b
yÄ• citvÄ• vÄ• sayiá¹ƒsu. __bhaddasÄ• lo_ti pana tattheko manÄ• po laá¹-á¹-hiko sÄ• larul
gÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya \Ne III 329/ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya samÄ«pe tasmiá
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• lileyyake viharati rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• e bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«leâ€™â€™ _ti

__atha kho bhagavato rahogatassÄ• _tiÄ• di bhagavato vivekasukhapaccavekkhaá¹‡adass
phÄ• su vihÄ• si_nti sambÄ• dhappatto Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavato sam
vÄ• ti? natthi. na hi koci bhagavantaá¹ƒ anicchÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ sakkoti. durÄ• sac
sabbattha ca anupalittÄ• , hitesitÄ• ya pana sattesu anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``mutto moc
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ caturoghanittharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ parisÄ• naá¹ƒ atta
kÄ• laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• seti, sayaÃ±ca mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samussÄ• hito kA
upasaá¹…kamÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. nÄ• yamidha Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡a
tehi kalahakÄ• rakehi kosambakabhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re vÄ• saá¹ƒ vihÄ• si, tadÄ
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ kho pubbe Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o na phÄ• su vihÄ•
``tehi kosambakehi bhikkhÅ«hi bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__daharapotakehÄ«_ti daharehi hatthipotakehi, ye bhiá¹…kÄ• tipi vuccanti. __tehÄ«_ti hatth
__kaddamodakÄ• nÄ«_ti kaddamamissÄ• ni udakÄ• ni. __ogÄ• hÄ• _ti ettha ``ogÄ• haâ€™
hatthinÄ• gassa. __upanighaá¹ƒsantiyo_ti ghaá¹-á¹-entiyo. upanighaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nopi attanc
III 361/ na kujjhati, tena tÄ• ghaá¹ƒsantiyeva. __vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho_ti vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho dÅ«rÄ

__yÅ«thÄ• _ti hatthighaá¹-Ä• ya. __yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti so kira hatthinÄ
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho. tattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ghaá¹-as
nibbÄ• pitasantÄ• po viya nibbuto hutvÄ• pasannacitto bhagavato santike aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, tat
vattasÄ«se á¹-hatvÄ• bhaddasÄ• lassa paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya ca samantato appaharitaá¹ƒ k
sammajjati, bhagavato mukhadhovanaá¹ƒ deti, nahÄ• nodakaá¹ƒ Ä• harati, dantakaá¹-á¹-ha
madhurÄ• ni phalÄ• phalÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• satthu upaneti. satthÄ• tÄ• ni paribhuÃ±jati. tena
``soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhagavato pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™
dÄ• rÅ«ni Ä• haritvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• r
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni tÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• ni daá¹‡á¸• akehi vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• soá¹‡á¸• iyaá
tattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. bhagavÄ• ``hatthi
icchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha gantvÄ• nahÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ karoti. pÄ• nÄ«yepi eseva \Ne III 330
sÄ«tale jÄ• te upasaá¹…kamati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhagavato p
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__attano ca pavivekaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti kehici anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• valaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavivekaá
vivekÄ• bhagavato sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ vijjantiyeva. __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti imaá
vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• samÄ• najjhÄ• sayabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

gÄ• thÄ• ya pana evamatthayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• (Ud-a 35) --- __etaá¹ƒ Ä«sÄ• dantassa_ r
hatthinÄ• gassa __cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• gena_ buddhanÄ• gassa __cittena sameti_ saá¹ƒsandati. ka
ramatÄ« vane, _ yasmÄ• buddhanÄ• go ``ahaá¹ƒ kho pubbe Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o vihÄ• siâ€™â€™
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• vivekaá¹ƒ upabrÅ«hayamÄ• no idÄ• ni yathÄ• __eko_
__ramati_ abhiramati, evaá¹ƒ ayampi hatthinÄ• go pubbe \Be III 362/ attano hatthiÄ• dÄ«hi
jigucchitvÄ• idÄ• ni __eko_ asahÄ• yo vane ekavihÄ• raá¹ƒ __ramati_ abhinandati, tasmÄ•
sameti, _ tassa cittena sametÄ«ti katvÄ• ekÄ«bhÄ• varatiyÄ• ekasadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<473> __yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha yo senÄ• sanÄ• rahassa sen
tasseva Ä• patti. kalahakÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ panettha ``okÄ• so natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá

Ä• rocetvÄ• na paÃ±Ã±apentassa ``ahaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ ti pasayha attanÄ• va att
gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ ``yuttiyÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• rentassa ca natthi Ä• patti. `
nikkaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti vacanato kuladÅ«sakassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca id
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ kosambakÄ• nampi `yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haâ€™ nti avatvÄ• `vivitte asati vivitt
nti vuttattÄ• vivittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dentaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantasseva Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹

upÄ• lisaá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«pucchÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<476> __na_ \Ne III 331/ __mÅ«lÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti mÅ«lato mÅ«laá¹ƒ agantvÄ• . __
sÄ• maggisaá¹…khÄ• taatthato apagatÄ• .

<477> yena naá¹ƒ paccatthikÄ• vadeyyuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na hi hotÄ«ti sambandho. __anapagata_
anapetaá¹ƒ, sakÄ• raá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__usÅ«yÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• dosÄ• gatigamanassa saá¹…gahitattÄ• __ ``agatigamanenÄ• â
dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hahi dÅ«taá¹…gehÄ«_ti ``sotÄ• ca hoti sÄ• vetÄ• ca ugg
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ• \Be III 363/ ca kusalo ca sahitÄ• sahitadassano ca akalahakÄ• rako cÄ• â€
aá¹-á¹-hahi dÅ«taá¹…gehi. sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva

kosambakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

cÅ«á¸·avagga-á¹-Ä«kÄ•

1. kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> cÅ«á¸·avaggassa \Be III 365/ \Ne III 332/ paá¹-hame kammakkhandhake tÄ• va ``yaá¹-
pavesayÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya sahacaraá¹‡aÃ±Ä• yena ``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
nissitesu nissayavohÄ• ravasena vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakanissitÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakasa
``tesaá¹ƒ nissitakÄ• pi paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-
detha.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> __tÄ«hi_ \Ne III 333/ __aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gata_nti paccekaá¹ƒ samuditehi vÄ• tÄ«h
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. na hi tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ eva aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• nena adhammakamm
``appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti lajjiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipad

nanu ca ``adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ parato ``tÄ«
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyy
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• virujjhati. adesanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ Ä• panno hi ``adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavip
tattha keci vadanti ``tajjanÄ«yakammassa hi visesena bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ aá¹…ga
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatanidÄ• nena sameti, tasmÄ• sabb
Ä• ropetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anapaccayÄ• Ä• pannÄ• pattivasena idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá
sÄ«lavipannoâ€™ ti etthÄ• pi \Be III 366/ pubbabhÄ• ge vÄ• parabhÄ• ge vÄ• codanÄ• sÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• anapaccayÄ• Ä• pannÄ• pattivaseneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ•
nti. apare pana vadanti ``adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana `adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, `adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipannoâ€™ ti ca idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya
tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattipaccayÄ• na tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ payojanÄ• bhÄ
kÄ• tabbanti ayamattho siddho hoti. sukkapakkhe `desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá
virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na ekena pariyÄ• yena saá¹…ghÄ• disesassapi desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«vohÄ•
yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<8> __lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tentÄ«_tiÄ• di sammÄ• vattanÄ• ya pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ.

niyassakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<11> niyassakamme __ ``nissÄ• ya te vatthabba_nti garunissayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, n
__kenaci_ likhitaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``niyassakammaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• bÄ• lavasena k
vatthabbanti \Ne III 334/ nissayaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __apissÅ«_ti ettha __su_iti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« api niccabyÄ• vaá¹-Ä
hoti.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<29> pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamme __tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ p
tesu vibbhamantesupi pakkamantesupi sammÄ• vattanteyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<33> sudhammavatthusmiá¹ƒ __macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. tattha ki
cittagahapativatthu) citto gahapati paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• matth
caramÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Be III 367/ tassa iriyÄ• pathe pasÄ«ditvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya geha
bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ• ne dhammakathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• acalasaddh
nÄ• ma attano uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo therassa hatthe udakaá¹ƒ
khaá¹‡e ``patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ•
mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi uyyÄ• ne mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu Ä
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e cittassa gahapatin
_tiÄ• di. tattha __dhuvabhattiko_ti niccabhattiko.

aparena samayena cittassa guá¹‡akathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhikkhusahassena saddhiá¹ƒ dve agga
kattukÄ• mÄ• macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tena
therÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. citto gahapati tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• addhayojanamattaá
attano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``bhante, thokaá¹ƒ dhammakath
dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. atha naá¹ƒ thero ``upÄ• saka, addhÄ• nenÄ• mhÄ• kilantarÅ
suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ekamantaá¹ƒ ni
gahapatiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
suá¹‡antova anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

<41> __nÄ• sakkhi cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petu_nti so tattha gantvÄ• ``gahapati, may
335/, khamÄ• hi meâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ khamÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tena paá¹-ikl
khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. punadeva satthu santikaá¹ƒ paccÄ• gamÄ• si. satthÄ• ``nÄ• s
ti jÄ• nantopi ``mÄ• nathaddho esa tiá¹ƒsayojanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• va paccÄ• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™
anÄ• cikkhitvÄ• va uyyojesi. athassa puna Ä• gatakÄ• le nihatamÄ• nassa anudÅ«taá¹ƒ dat
saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ khamÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``samaá¹‡ena nÄ• ma
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ upÄ• sako, mayhaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• â€™ ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ karontassa hi icchÄ• mÄ• nÄ• dayo kilesÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ t

``asantaá¹ƒ \Be III 368/ bhÄ• vanamiccheyya, purekkhÄ• raÃ±ca bhikkhusu.

Ä• vÄ• sesu ca issariyaá¹ƒ, pÅ«jÄ• parakulesu ca ||

``mameva kata maÃ±Ã±antu, gihÄ« pabbajitÄ• ubho.

mamevÄ• tivasÄ• assu, kiccÄ• kiccesu kismici.

iti bÄ• lassa saá¹…kappo, icchÄ• mÄ• no ca vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 73-74) ---

__dhammapade_ imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

sudhammattheropi imaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
anudÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• upÄ• sakassa cakkhupathe Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ik
khamÄ• pesi. so upÄ• sakena ``khamÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, sace mayhaá¹ƒ doso atthi, khama
paá¹-ikhamÄ• pito satthÄ• rÄ• dinnaovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• katipÄ• heneva saha paá¹-isambhid

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<50> __tassÄ• adassaneyeva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti tassÄ• adassaneyeva ukkhepanÄ
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• tassÄ• adassane appaá¹-ikamme v
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• diaá¹…gehi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<75> pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake \Be III 369/ \Ne III 336/ __navakataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sika_nti
pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa hi attano navakataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahamÄ• nattÄ• rahamÄ• nattacÄ• rikaabbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• pi paka
tenÄ• ha __ ``antamaso mÅ«lÄ• yapaakassanÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«nampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• de gh
__pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ, _ sakkharakathalÄ• di. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso pÄ• dagh
kathalaá¹ƒ samuddapheá¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 269) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• nampi abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa. ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappaves
vutte anÄ• pucchÄ• pi gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __yo yo vuá¸• á¸• ho_ti pÄ• rivÄ• s
vuá¸• á¸• ho. __navakatarassa sÄ• ditu_nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikanavakatarassa abhivÄ• danÄ• diá

__tatthevÄ• _ti saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. __attano pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pavÄ• retabba_nt
pattapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbesu pavÄ• ritesÅ«ti attho. __yadi pana na
vissajjetÄ«_ti yadi purimadivase attano na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti gahetvÄ• ca na vissajjeti. __catussÄ
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• diyyamÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ. __hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitenÄ•

á¹-hitena.

<76> __aÃ±Ã±o sÄ• maá¹‡ero na gahetabbo_ti upajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o sÄ• maá¹‡e
datvÄ• gahitasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• pÄ«_ti pakatattakÄ• le upajjhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gahitasÄ• maá¹‡er
Ä• á¹‡attopi garudhammehi aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• ovadituá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-ibalassa v
kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti. Ä• gatÄ• bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• ti sambandho. __savacanÄ«ya_nti
__jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabba_nti padhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
``pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

rajehi \Be III 370/ hatÄ• upahatÄ• bhÅ«mi etissÄ• ti __rajohatabhÅ«mi, _ rajokiá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ
__paccaya_nti vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekapasse á¹-hatvÄ• _ti p
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchato á¹-hatvÄ• . __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti seyyÄ• pariyantabhÄ
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na labhati. __assÄ• _ti bhaveyya. ``Ä• gantukena Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantuka
avisesena vuttattÄ• sace dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• bahi disvÄ• Ä• rocitassa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ra
Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatenapi tattha pubbe Ä• rocitassa
natthÄ«ti vadanti.

<81> __avisesenÄ• _ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa ukkhittakassa ca avisesena. __obaddha_nti palibu

<83> __sahavÄ• so_ti vuttappakÄ• re channe pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sayanam
sesairiyÄ• pathakappanaá¹ƒ. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. samuccayakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> samuccayakkhandhake \Be III 371/ \Ne III 338/ __vuttanayena vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ta
pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena dvÄ«hi padehi ekena vÄ• samÄ
cittena sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ anubhavÄ• mi, na tappaccayÄ• ahaá¹ƒ dukkhitoti adhi
saá¹…ghamajjhe nikkhipitabba_nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake vuttanayena ``mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ n
nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imehi dvÄ«hi ekena vÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. __tassa Ä• rocetvÄ•
anÄ• rocanena vattabhedadukkaá¹-aparimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te a
sajjhÄ• yanasaddasavanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• maggato okkammÄ
maggappaá¹-ipannabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ, __gumbena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ
dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ. anikkhittavattena antoupacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesamp

``ayaá¹ƒ nikkhittavattassa parihÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __nikkhittavattassÄ• _ti va
parivasantassÄ• ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ panettha therassa adhippÄ• yo --- vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pa
upacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, diá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sutasa
adiá¹-á¹-haasutÄ• nampi antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ
parivasantassa lakkhaá¹‡anti.

parivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> ``satiyeva antarÄ• ye antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chÄ• deti, acchannÄ• hoti. antarÄ• yik
anantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chÄ• dayato acchannÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __averÄ«
aruá¹‡e_ti uá¹-á¹-hite aruá¹‡e. __suddhassa santike_ti sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ anÄ
__vatthu_nti asucimocanÄ• divÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ.

__sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti_ \Ne III 339/ __vatthu ceva gottaÃ±cÄ• _ti __sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_
asucimocanalakkhaá¹‡assa vÄ«tikkamassa pakÄ• sanato vatthu ceva hoti,
sajÄ• tiyasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avijÄ• tiyavinivattasabhÄ• vÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• eva pakÄ
attho. gaá¹ƒ tÄ• yatÄ«ti hi gottaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti_ \Be III 372/ __nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä
__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti tena tena vÄ«tikkamena Ä• pannassa Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa nÄ• map
Ä• pattisabhÄ• gattÄ• Ä• patti ca.

__tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya e
parivutthaparivÄ• so. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanika
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ
Ã±atti.

suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante ... pe ... so parivutthaparivÄ• so. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu ekaá¹
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ ... p
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikÄ• naá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á
ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthan
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikÄ• naá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ•

chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ...

dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne III 340/ paá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca chÄ•
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«. evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti ---

evaá¹ƒ \Be III 373/ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nat
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±asmi_nti suddhantaparivÄ• savasena Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ. das
rattisataá¹ƒ chÄ• dayitvÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

parivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__attano sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti vihÄ• re baddhasÄ«mameva sandh
__vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• ratopi dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• atikkamitabbÄ• _ti bhikkhuvihÄ• raá¹ƒ sand
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkameneva bhikkhunÄ«vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamassa siddhattÄ• . __
bhikkhuvihÄ• rassa. __gÄ• massÄ• ti na vutta_nti gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±cituá¹ƒ va
tasmÄ• gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• repi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__tattheva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santÄ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«san
parivÄ• sanissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __yuttataraá¹ƒ dissatÄ«_ti iminÄ• anikkhi
bhikkhuniyÄ• pi antoupacÄ• rasÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, na gÄ• me á¹-hitÄ•
dÄ«peti. __tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me_ti yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me bhikkhunupassayo hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me.
á¹-hatvÄ• _ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mato bahi á¹-hatvÄ• . __sammannitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ettha sam
sahavÄ• sepi ratticchedo na hoti.

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> __visuá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritabba_nti mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• visuá¹ƒ k
gahetvÄ• caritabbaá¹ƒ.

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<134> __ekÄ• pattimÅ«laka_nti \Be III 374/ \Ne III 341/ ``ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-iccha
dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __Ä• pattiva
Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , dve Ä• pattiyo dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
Ä• pattivaá¸• á¸• hanakanayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya.

dvebhikkhuvÄ• raekÄ• dasakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<181> __thullaccayÄ• dÄ«hi missaka_nti ekavatthumhi pubbabhÄ• ge Ä• pannathullaccaya
__makkhadhammo_ nÄ• ma chÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• .

<182> __sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡ampÄ«_tiÄ• di
bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso vÄ• . sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suviÃ±Ã±ey

samuccayakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. samathakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

sammukhÄ• vinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<187> samathakkhandhake \Be III 375/ \Ne III 342/ __saÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti ettha __saá¹ƒ_-sa
__Ã±Ä• _-saddotosanavisiá¹-á¹-he avabodhane vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paritosetvÄ• jÄ• nÄ• p

sativinayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

195-200__._ __desanÄ• mattameveta_nti ``paÃ±cimÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ma
sativepullappattassakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa dÄ• tabbo vinayo __sativinayo_. amÅ«á¸·hassa dÄ
__amÅ«á¸·havinayo_. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

<212> __tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasadisattÄ• _ti taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ya tabbohÄ• roti dasseti yathÄ• ``
ti.

adhikaraá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<216> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ mÅ«la_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti vivÄ
kujjhanalakkhaá¹‡ena kodhena samannÄ• gato. __upanÄ• hÄ«_ti veraappaá¹-inissaggalakk
samannÄ• gato. __agÄ• ravo_ti (Sv III 323; Ps III 44) gÄ• ravavirahito. __appatisso_ti appa
ettha pana yo bhikkhu sattharidharamÄ• ne tÄ«su kÄ• lesu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na yÄ• ti, sa
caá¹…kamante saupÄ• hano caá¹…kamati, nÄ«ce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…

vasati, satthu dassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ubhoaá¹ƒse pÄ• rupati, chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, upÄ• hanaá
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, parinibbute \Ne III 343/ vÄ• pana cetiyaá¹ƒ vand
cetiyassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne satthudassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nevuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ karoti,
``kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ karosi, na idaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sammÄ• sambuddhassa nÄ• ma lajjituá¹ƒ va
``tuá¹‡hÄ« hohi, buddho buddhoti vadasi, kiá¹ƒ buddho nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, aya
nÄ• ma.

yo \Be III 376/ pana dhammasavane saá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-he sakkaccaá¹ƒ na gacchati, sakkacca
suá¹‡Ä• ti, niddÄ• yati vÄ• sallapanto vÄ• nisÄ«dati, sakkaccaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ• c
dhammeagÄ• ravaá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``tuá¹‡hÄ« hohi, dhammo dhammoti vadasi
tivadati, ayaá¹ƒ __dhamme agÄ• ravo_ nÄ• ma. yo pana therena bhikkhunÄ• anajjhiá¹-á¹-h
paÃ±haá¹ƒ katheti, vuá¸• á¸• he bhikkhÅ« ghaá¹-á¹-ento gacchati tiá¹-á¹-hati nisÄ«dati, duss
hatthapallatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, saá¹…ghamajjhe ubho aá¹ƒse pÄ• rupati, chattupÄ• hanaá
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa lajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi ``tuá¹‡hÄ« hohi, saá¹…gho
kiá¹ƒ saá¹…gho, migasaá¹…gho ajasaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadati, ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…
ekabhikkhusmimpihi agÄ• rave kate saá¹…ghe katoyeva hoti. tisso sikkhÄ• pana apÅ«raya
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«_ nÄ• ma.

__ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• na_nti (Sv III 325; Ps III 42; a0ni0-a III 6.36) ekasm
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uppannavivÄ• do kathaá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹
viya hi dvÄ«su bhikkhÅ«su vivÄ• daá¹ƒÄ• pannesu tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re tesaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ•
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto bhikkhunisaá¹…ghovivadati, tato tesaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• vivadan
Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• honti. tattha dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhadevat
adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhammavÄ• diniyo. tato Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• naá¹ƒ mittÄ• bhumma
paramparÄ• ya yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• ariyasÄ• vake sabbe devamanussÄ• dve
dhammavÄ• dÄ«hi pana adhammavÄ• dinovabahutarÄ• honti. tato ``yaá¹ƒ bahukehi gahita
dhammaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bahutarÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. te adhammaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ
nibbattanti. evaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uppanno vivÄ• do bahÅ«na
hoti. __ajjhattaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti attani vÄ• attano parisÄ• ya vÄ• . __bahiddhÄ• vÄ• _ti parasmiá¹
parisÄ• yavÄ• . __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• ya.

__makkhÄ«_ti \Ne III 344/ paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡amakkhanalakkhaá¹‡ena makkhena samannÄ• g
yugaggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡enapaá¸·Ä• sena samannÄ• gato. __issukÄ«_ti parasakkÄ• rÄ• dÄ«
III 377/issÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. __maccharÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• samacchariyÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• g
__mÄ• yÄ• vÄ«_ti katapÄ• papaá¹-icchÄ• dako. __pÄ• piccho_ti asantasambhÄ• vanicchak
__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti natthikavÄ• dÄ« ahetukavÄ• dÄ« akiriyavÄ• dÄ«. __sandiá¹-á¹-hip
diá¹-á¹-hameva parÄ• masati gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ«_ti daá¸·haggÄ• hÄ«. __d
hoti gahitaá¹ƒ nissajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ. ettha ca __kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• puggalÄ•

kodhÅ«panÄ• hÄ• dayo akusaladhammÄ• vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti dassitÄ• ni, tathÄ• __duá
lobhadosamohÄ• . __aduá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• vivadantÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• caalobhÄ• dayo vivÄ• damÅ

<217> __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti paá¹ƒsupisÄ• cako viya jhÄ• makhÄ• á¹‡uvaá¹‡á¹‡o. __duddass
vijÄ• tamÄ• tuyÄ• piamanÄ• padassano. __okoá¹-imako_ti lakuá¹‡á¸• ako. __kÄ• á¹‡o_ti ek
ubhayakkhikÄ• á¹‡ovÄ• . __kuá¹‡Ä«_ti ekahatthakuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• ubhayahatthakuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• .
vÄ• ubhayapÄ• dakhaÃ±jo vÄ• . __pakkhahato_ti hatapakkho pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ«.

<220> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kata_nti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá
akusalaá¹ƒ udÄ• hu abyÄ• katanti pucchati. __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusala_ntiÄ
sesesupi. vivadanti etenÄ• ti __vivÄ• do_ti Ä• ha __ ``yenavivadanti, so cittuppÄ• do vivÄ• d
pana so cittuppÄ• do adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``samathehi ca adhikaraá¹‡Ä«ya
_nti, samathehi sametabbatÄ• yaadhikaraá¹‡anti attho. vivÄ• dahetubhÅ«tassa hi cittuppÄ•
tappabhavassa saddassapivÅ«pasamo hotÄ«ti cittuppÄ• dassa samathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«ya

<222> __Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kata_nti ayaá¹ƒ vikappo
paÃ±Ã±attivajjaá¹ƒyevasandhÄ• ya vutto, na lokavajjanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sandhÄ• yabhÄ• s
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kasmÄ• panettha sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitavasena attho veditabboti Ä• ha __ ``
__pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dike_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• dipaÃ±
\Be III 378/ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yo vinaye apakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya vattasÄ«sena sammuÃ±janiÄ
pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«nikaroti, tadÄ• tassuppannacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kus
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ca vattasÄ«sena karontassapi ``imaá¹ƒ pathaviá
tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ«tikkamajÄ• nanavasena \Ne III 345/ pavattattÄ• taá¹ƒ kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiattho. na hi vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa p
Ä• patti sambhavati. __tasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«_titasmiá¹ƒ kusalacitte Ä• pattibhÄ• vena gahite satÄ
__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• kusalacitte Ä• pattibhÄ• vena gahite sati ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . __nayidaá¹ƒ aá¹…gappahonakacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti ``Ä
siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakabhÄ• venaaá¹…gappahonakaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«ta
vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya vuttantiÄ• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. bhikkhu
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagatacittena nipanne niddÄ• yante vÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mo ce seyyaá¹ƒ kappe
seyyÄ• kÄ• rena vattamÄ• narÅ«pameva Ä• patti, na kusalÄ• divasappavattaá¹ƒ cittanti Ä•
... sahaseyyÄ• divasena Ä• pajjato_ (Vin V 323 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) __abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ
khaá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbe jÄ• teanuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato tadÄ• kÄ• rapavatto rÅ«pakkhandhova Ä

``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto kusalacitto vÄ• Ä• pajjati akusalÄ• byÄ• katacitto vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti ce? na. yo hi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti vuccati, so tÄ«su cit
aÃ±Ã±ataracittasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• Ä• pajjati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kusa

vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su kusalacittakkhaá¹‡e
vÄ«tikkamÄ• divasenapavattarÅ«pasambhavato kusalacitto vÄ• tathÄ• pavattarÅ«pasaá¹…
Ä• pajjati, tathÄ• abyÄ• katacitto vÄ• abyÄ• katarÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ akusalacittovÄ• akusalÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, rÅ«paá¹ƒ panettha a
ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒkaronto sahaseyyÄ• divasena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjant
abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«ti.

__kusalacittaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 379/ __Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• renatiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• p
ca Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. __na ca tattha vijjamÄ• nampi kusalac
aá¹…ga_ntitasmiá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nampi kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti, sayaá¹ƒ
__calitappavattÄ• na_nti calitÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• naÃ±ca. calito kÄ• yo, pavattÄ• vÄ• cÄ• . _
aá¹…ga_nti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarameva Ä• pattÄ«ti attho. __taÃ±ca
rÅ«pakkhandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• abyÄ• kata_nti iminÄ• abyÄ• katamÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡

yadi \Ne III 346/ evaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• pattikassa, bhikkhave, nirayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vadÄ• mi tiracchÄ• nayo
vacanatoabyÄ• katassapi vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? nÄ• pajjeyya. asaÃ±cicca Ä
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va anantarÄ• yakarÄ• , jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• dento pana chÄ• danappaccayÄ•
dukkaá¹-asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ akusalamÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amÄ• pajjati, taÃ±ca akusalasabl
saggamokkhÄ• naá¹ƒantarÄ• yakaraá¹‡anti sÄ• pattikassa apÄ• yagÄ• mitÄ• vuttÄ• . abyÄ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒavipÄ• kadhammamevÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ. teneva
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_pi ``puthujjanokalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjano sekkho arahÄ• ti cattÄ
tesu arahato Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒabyÄ• katameva, tathÄ• sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• kaly
asaÃ±cicca vÄ«tikkamakÄ• leabyÄ• katameva. itarassa akusalampi hoti abyÄ• katampi. yas
vÄ«tikkamakÄ• leakusalameva hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ `natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusa
evaá¹ƒabyÄ• katanti vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. ya
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒakusalaá¹ƒ, tampi desitaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• anantarÄ• yakara
ariyÅ«pavÄ• dakammaá¹ƒakusalampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ accayaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• khamÄ• panena p
avipÄ• kadhammataá¹ƒÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ahosikammaá¹ƒ hoti, evamidampi desitaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hit
payogasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• avipÄ• kadhammatÄ• ya ahosikammabhÄ• vena anantar
``sÄ• pattikassa, bhikkhave, nirayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vadÄ• mi tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti s
apÄ• yagÄ• mitÄ• vuttÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanasamathakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<228> vivÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• te \Be III 380/ atthe paccatthikÄ• __atthapaccatthikÄ• _.

<229> __sammukhÄ• vinayasmi_nti sammukhÄ• vinayabhÄ• ve.

<230> __antarenÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡ena.

<231> ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya khÄ«yanake pÄ• citti na vuttÄ• tattha chandadÄ• nassa natthitÄ• ya

<236> __tassa kho ta_nti ettha __kho ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ.

<238> ``kÄ• \Ne III 347/ ca tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti potthakesu likhanti. `
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¹-ho veditabbo.

<242> __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena samathena sammatÄ«_ti ettha ``kiccameva kiccÄ• d
Vin III) II 385-86) vacanato apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vivÄ• d
samathehi sametabbaá¹ƒ na hoti, kintu sammukhÄ• vinayena sampajjati, tasmÄ• __samma
attho gahetabbo. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

samathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. khuddakavatthukkhandhakaá¹ƒ

khuddakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> khuddakavatthukkhandhake \Be III 381/ \Ne III 348/ __aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti
aá¹-á¹-hapadaphalakÄ• kÄ• rena, jÅ«taphalakasadisanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __mallakamÅ«lasaá¹
kheá¸·amallakamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena.

<245> __muttolambakÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
__palambakasutta_ntiyaÃ±Ã±opacitÄ• kÄ• rena olambakasuttaá¹ƒ.

<246> __cikkalenÄ• _ti silesena.

<248> __sÄ• dhugÄ«ta_nti aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttagÄ«taá¹ƒ.

<249> __caturassena vattenÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡ena uccÄ• raá¹‡avattena. taraá¹…gavattÄ•
uccÄ• raá¹‡avidhÄ• nÄ• ninaá¹-á¹-happayogÄ• ni. __bÄ• hiralomi_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsaka
uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• rassa bahiddhÄ• lomÄ• ni dissanti, tathÄ• dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-anti vu

<251> __imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• jakulÄ• nÄ«_ti (Mp II 4.67) idaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-havise sandhÄ•
daá¹-á¹-havisÄ• , sabbe te imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ ahirÄ• jakulÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantaragatÄ• vah

attano guttatthÄ• ya. __attarakkhÄ• yÄ• _ti attano rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __attaparittaá¹ƒkÄ•
parittÄ• á¹‡atthÄ• ya attaparittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«tiattho.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• taá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhav
tattha \Ne III 349/ (Ja II 2.105) __virÅ«pakkhehÄ«_ti virÅ«pakkhanÄ• gakulehi. sesesupi ese
cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, etehi saha mayhaá¹ƒ mittabhÄ• voti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti __apÄ• dake
sesesupi eseva nayo. __sabbe sattÄ• _ti ito pubbe ettakena á¹-hÄ• nena\Be III 382/ odissak
idÄ• ni anodissakamettaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ idamÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __sattÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhÅ«
puggalavevacanÄ• neva. __bhadrÄ• ni passantÅ«_ti bhadrÄ• niÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni passantu
kaÃ±ci sattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ mÄ• Ä• gacchatu.

__appamÄ• á¹‡o buddho_ti ettha __buddho_ti buddhaguá¹‡Ä• veditabbÄ• , te hi appamÄ•
sesadvayesupieseva nayo, __pamÄ• á¹‡avantÄ• nÄ«_ti guá¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡ena yuttÄ• ni. __
lomasanÄ• bhikomakkaá¹-ako. __sarabÅ«_ti gharagoá¸·ikÄ• . __katÄ• me rakkhÄ• kataá¹
mayÄ• ettakassa janassa rakkhÄ• ca parittÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca kataá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ikkamantu bhÅ«tÄ
mekataparittÄ• á¹‡Ä• sattÄ• apagacchantu, mÄ• maá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __soha
sabbehipi mettaá¹ƒ, so ahaá¹ƒ bhagavato namo karomi, vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca sattannaá¹
karomÄ«ti sambandho.

__aÃ±Ã±amhi chetabbamhÄ«_ti rÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ•
muá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hidukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa.

<252> __jÄ• lÄ• ni parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• _ti parissayamocanatthaÃ±ceva pamÄ• dena gaá¸·it
Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒrakkhaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca jÄ• lÄ• ni karaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• kÄ• rena parikkhip
Ä• gantvÄ• jÄ• lelaggÄ• _ti eko kira rattacandanarukkho gaá¹…gÄ• ya uparitÄ«re jÄ• to ga
patitvÄ• tattha tattha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu sambhijjamÄ• no vippakiri. tato ekÄ• ghaá¹-appamÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esughaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nÄ• udakaÅ«mÄ«hi pothiyamÄ• nÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ•
sevÄ• lapariyonaddhÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• le laggi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. _
likhitagahitaá¹ƒcuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __uá¸• á¸• itvÄ• _ti veá¸·uparamparÄ• ya uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __oharatÅ«_tiiddhiyÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• gaá¹‡hatu.

pÅ«raá¹‡akassapÄ• dayo __cha satthÄ• ro_. tattha (Sv I 151-152; Ps I 312) __pÅ«raá¹‡o_t
satthupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±assa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __kassapo_ti gottaá¹ƒ. so kira aÃ±Ã±atarassa kulassaek
pÅ«rayamÄ• no jÄ• to. tenassa ``pÅ«raá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. maá¹…galadÄ
kataá¹ƒ ``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vattÄ• natthi, akataá¹ƒ vÄ• ``na kataâ€™â€™ nti \Be III 3
ettha vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti palÄ• yi. athassa corÄ• vatthÄ• ni acchindiá¹ƒsu. sopaá¹‡á¹‡e
paá¹-icchÄ• detumpi ajÄ• nanto jÄ• tarÅ«peneva ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. manussÄ• taá
arahÄ• appiccho, natthi iminÄ• sadisoâ€™â€™ ti pÅ«vabhattÄ• dÄ«nigahetvÄ• upasaá¹…

sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ anivatthabhÄ• vena idaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti tatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• á¹-a
nivÄ• sesi, tadeva pabbajjaá¹ƒ aggahesi. tassa santikeaÃ±Ã±epi aÃ±Ã±epÄ«ti paÃ±casatÄ•
evamayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡Ä• cariyo hutvÄ• ``satthÄ• â€™â€™ tiloke pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi.

__makkhalÄ«_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. gosÄ• lÄ• ya jÄ• tattÄ• __gosÄ• lo_ti dutiyanÄ• maá¹ƒ.
sakaddamÄ• yabhÅ«miyÄ• telaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ ``tÄ• ta mÄ• khalÄ«â€
pamÄ• denakhalitvÄ• patitvÄ• sÄ• mikassa bhayena palÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• raddho. sÄ• miko up
sÄ• á¹-akakaá¹‡á¹‡eaggahesi, so sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• acelako hutvÄ• palÄ• yi
pÅ«raá¹‡asadisameva.

__ajito_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. kesakambalaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __kesakambalo_. iti nÄ• madvaya
kesakambaloâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tattha __kesakambalo_ nÄ• ma manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kesehika
paá¹-ikiá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• ha ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, yÄ• n
tantÄ• vutÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, kesakambalo tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikiá¹-á¹-ho akkhÄ• yati. kesak
sÄ«to uá¹‡he uá¹‡ho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o duggandho dukkhasamphassoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a III 138

__pakudho_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __kaccÄ• yano_ti gottaá¹ƒ. iti nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditv
``pakudhokaccÄ• yanoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. sÄ«tÅ«dakapaá¹-ikkhittako esa, vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitvÄ• karoti, nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• maggodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ati
bhinnaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• likathÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchati. evarÅ«p

__saÃ±cayo_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. belaá¹-á¹-hassa putto __belaá¹-á¹-haputto_. ``amhÄ• kaá¹
gaá¹‡á¹-hanakilesopalibundhanakileso natthi, kilesagaá¹‡á¹-hirahitÄ• mayaâ€™â€™ nti \Be
evaá¹ƒvÄ• ditÄ• yaladdhanÄ• mavasena __nigaá¹‡á¹-ho_. nÄ• á¹-assa puttoti __nÄ• á¹-apu

__piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo_ti \Ne III 351/ (Ud-a 36) piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ulamÄ• no pariyesamÄ•
__piá¹‡á¸• olo_. so kira parijiá¹‡á¹‡abhogo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hutvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹
disvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• ya nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajito. so mahantaá¹ƒ kapallapattaá¹ƒ ``pattaâ€
carati, kapallapÅ«raá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivati, bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, pÅ«vakhajjakaÃ±ca khÄ• dati
mahagghasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsatthu Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• tassa pattatthavikaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• ni.
pattaá¹ƒnikujjitvÄ• á¹-hapeti. so á¹-hapentopi ghaá¹ƒsentova paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• á¹-hapeti, ga
ghaá¹ƒsentovaÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le ghaá¹ƒsa
nÄ• á¸·ikodanamattassevagaá¹‡hanakaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tato satthu Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. athassa satt
anujÄ• ni. theroaparena samayena indriyabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento aggaphale arahatte pat
savisesaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• ya ulatÄ«ti __piá¹‡á¸• olo_. gottena pana __bhÄ• radvÄ• jo_ti u
``piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• joâ€™â€™ tivuccati.

``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo ... pe ... etadavocÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ•

(Dhp-a II 180 devorohaá¹‡avatthu) seá¹-á¹-hi neva sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, na micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
so cintesi ``mayhaá¹ƒ gehe candanaá¹ƒ bahu, kiá¹ƒ nu kho iminÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
``imasmiá¹ƒ loke `mayaá¹ƒ arahanto, mayaá¹ƒ arahantoâ€™ ti vattÄ• ro bahÅ«, ahaá¹ƒ eka
jÄ• nÄ• mi, gehe bhamaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ likhÄ• petvÄ• sikkÄ• yaá¹-hapetvÄ• veá¸·up
saá¹-á¹-hihatthamatte Ä• kÄ• se olambÄ• petvÄ• `sace arahÄ• atthi, Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gantvÄ
yo taá¹ƒ gahessati, tassa saputtadÄ• ro saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. socintitaniy
likhÄ• petvÄ• veá¸·uparamparÄ• ya ussÄ• petvÄ• ``yo imasmiá¹ƒ lokearahÄ• , so Ä• kÄ• s
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

tadÄ• \Be III 385/ cha satthÄ• ro ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ esa anucchaviko, amhÄ• kameva naá¹ƒ de
``Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. chaá¹-á¹-he divase nigaá¹‡á¹-ho n
``gacchatha seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadetha `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyasseva anucchaviko, mÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sena Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ kari, dehi kira te pattaâ€™ ntiâ€™â€™. te gantvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiá
seá¹-á¹-hi ``Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ samatthova gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha
gantukÄ• mo hutvÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``ahaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒhatthaÃ±ca
uppatitukÄ• mo viya bhavissÄ• mi, tumhe maá¹ƒ `Ä• cariya kiá¹ƒkarotha, dÄ• rumayapattas
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ arahattaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• janassa mÄ• dassayitthÄ• â€™ ti vatvÄ• maá
gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• \Ne III 352/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so ta
``mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi ayaá¹ƒ patto aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ nÄ• nucchaviko, mÄ• te appamattakassakÄ
uppatanaá¹ƒ rucci, dehi me pattaâ€™â€™ nti. bhante, Ä• kÄ• sena uppatitvÄ• vagaá¹‡hath
``tena hi apetha apethÄ• â€™â€™ ti antevÄ• sike apanetvÄ• ``Ä• kÄ• se uppatissÄ• mÄ«â
pÄ• daÃ±ca ukkhipi. atha naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• ``Ä• cariya, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ karotha, chav
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannaguá¹‡ena tumhehimahÄ• janassa dassitena ko atthoâ€™â€™ ti
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tesuá¹ƒ. so seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi, in
dehi me pattaâ€™â€™ nti. uppatitvÄ• vagaá¹‡hatha bhanteti. evaá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• cha divasÄ•
pattaá¹ƒ na labhiá¹ƒsuyeva.

atha sattame divase Ä• yasmato ca moggallÄ• nassa Ä• yasmato ca piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ
``rÄ• jagahepiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ•
pÄ• rupanakÄ• ledhuttakÄ• kathaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ``hambho pubbe cha satthÄ•
ti vicariá¹ƒsu, rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hino pana ajja sattamo divaso pattaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• á¹-ha
atthi, Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti vadantassa, ekopi `ahaá¹ƒ arahÄ• â€™ ti
ajja no loke arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ natthibhÄ• vo Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• y
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ \Be III 386/ Ä• ha ``sutaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vusobhÄ•
vacanaá¹ƒ, ime buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hantÄ• viya vadanti, tvaÃ±ca mahiddhikoma
pattaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na, tvaá¹ƒ `i
pÄ• kaá¹-o, tvaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, tayi pana aggaá¹‡hante ahaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ``gaá¹‡hÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. iti te lokassa arahantehiasuÃ±Ã±a

evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu.

__tikkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ anupariyÄ• yÄ«_ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• par
``sattakkhattuâ€™â€™ ntipivadanti. thero kira abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒantantena paricchindanto tÅ«lapicu viya Ä• kÄ• se u
rÄ• jagahanagarassa upari sattakkhattuá¹ƒanupariyÄ• yi. so tigÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡assa nag
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yi. nagaravÄ• sino ``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ono avattharitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ
katvÄ• tattha tattha nilÄ«yiá¹ƒsu. sattame vÄ• re thero piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ•
mahÄ• jano theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bhante piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• ja, tava pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ•
\Ne III 353/ no sabbe nÄ• sayÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. thero pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• dantena khipi
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• neyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. thero seá¹-á¹-hissa gehamatthake aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹
urena nipajjitvÄ• ``otarasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sato otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ nis
gahetvÄ• catumadhurapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• therassa adÄ• si. thero pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vih
athassa ye araÃ±Ã±agatÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒsu, te sannipatitvÄ• ``bhante,
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ titheraá¹ƒ anubandhiá¹ƒsu. so tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pÄ•
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ anubandhitvÄ• unnÄ• dentassa mahÄ• janassa sadd
saddoâ€™â€™ tipucchi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``assosi kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kiá¹ƒ nu kho so,
uccÄ• saddomahÄ• saddoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__vikubbaniddhiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhitta_nti ettha __vikubbaniddhi_ nÄ• ma ``
vijahitvÄ• kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , vividhampi senÄ
(Paá¹-is III 13) evamÄ• gatÄ• pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanavikÄ• ravasena pavattÄ• \Be III 387
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi_ pana ``pakatiyÄ• eko bahukaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹
Ä• vajjitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti `bahuko homÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 10da
vibhajitvÄ• dassitÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena nipphannÄ• iddhi.

253-254__._ __na acchupiyantÄ«_ti na suphassitÄ• ni honti. __rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_t
itthirÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hiÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni. __bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake_ti valayÄ• dhÄ• rake.
__dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rakesÅ«_tiekadÄ• runÄ• kataÄ• dhÄ• rake bahÅ«
attho, tÄ«hi daá¹‡á¸• ehikato pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pana nikkujjitvÄ• ekamev
ettha dve á¹-hapentenaupari á¹-hapitapattaá¹ƒ ekena passena bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ phusÄ• petvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«na_ntipamukhamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• naá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha ``parivattitvÄ• tatiyavÄ• retattheva miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gehassa bahikuá¹-á¹-apÄ• d
katÄ• tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• vuccati. __tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• yÄ• _ti khuddakamiá¸• á¸• h
Ä• dhÄ• rake á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• dhÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ r
miá¸• á¸• hÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tattha pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetu
Ä• dhÄ• rakeá¹-hapanokÄ• sassa aniyamitattÄ• ti vadanti. ``pattamÄ• á¸·o nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-

agamanatthaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhipitvÄ• kato
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<255> __ghaá¹-ika_nti upari yojitaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ. __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ va
gahetvÄ• \Ne III 354/ tena Ä• misaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adh
__ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• he_tibhÄ• janakapÄ• le. __abhuá¹ƒ me_ti ettha bhavatÄ«ti __bhÅ«, _ vaá
__abhÅ«, _ avaá¸• á¸• hi. bhayavasena pana sÄ• itthÄ« ``abhuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha, vinÄ• s
__chavasÄ«sassa patta_ntichavasÄ«samayaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ. pakativikÄ• rasambandhe cetaá¹
vÄ• bhedÅ«pacÄ• renÄ• yaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro ``silÄ• puttakassa sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su v

__cabbetvÄ• _ti khÄ• ditvÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ udakagaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti vÄ• mahatthen
ukkhipitvÄ• mukhena gaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . __ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthenÄ• _ti sÄ• misena
__ettÄ• vatÄ• _tiekagaá¹‡á¸• usagahaá¹‡amattena. __luÃ±citvÄ• _ti tato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be II
etesusabbesu paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , Ä• pattiyeva.

<256> __kiá¹‡á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti surÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ena. __ ``anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ paribha
kilaÃ±jÄ• dÄ«sukarontÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __bidalaka_nti duguá¹
kiriyÄ• visesassaadhivacanaá¹ƒ. kassa duguá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yena kilaÃ±jÄ• dinÄ• mahar
atthataá¹ƒ, tassa. taÃ±hi daá¹‡á¸• akathinappamÄ• á¹‡ena pariyante saá¹ƒharitvÄ• duguá¹
__paá¹-iggaha_nti aá¹…gulikaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ.

257-259__._ __pÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kato bhÄ• janaviseso. __

260-262__._ __nÄ«cavatthukaá¹ƒ cinitu_nti bahikuá¹-á¹-assa samantato nÄ«cavatthukaá¹ƒ
__arahaá¹-aghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakaá¹-acakkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ are are ghaá¹-ikÄ•
dvÄ«hivÄ• paribbhamiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ yantaá¹ƒ.

<263> __Ä• viddhapakkhapÄ• saka_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• alassa samantÄ• á¹-hapitapa
__maá¹‡á¸• ale_tikaá¹‡á¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• ale. __pakkhapÄ• sake á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti samantÄ• p
á¹-hapetvÄ• .

<264> ``namatakaá¹ƒ santhatasadisaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __camma
paribhuÃ±jitabba_ntianadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __ettheva paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
antogadhÄ• ni. pubbe pattasaá¹…gopanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rako anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, idÄ• ni bhuÃ

<265> __nikkujjitabbo_ti \Ne III 355/ tena dinnassa deyyadhammassa appaá¹-iggahaá¹‡atth
pattanikkujjanakammavÄ• cÄ• yanikkujjitabbo, na adhomukhaá¹-hapanena. tenevÄ• ha __
nikkujjitabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __alÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhatth

upaddavÄ• ya avaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• .

<266> __pasÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• yÄ• cissÄ• ma. __etadavocÄ• _ti ``appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ may
mahantepi aguá¹‡e acintetvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ accayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ
maá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avoca \Be III 389/. tattha Ã±Ä• yapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ ati
__accayo, _ aparÄ• dho. __maá¹ƒ accagamÄ• _ti maá¹ƒ atikkamma abhibhavitvÄ• pavatto.
abhibhavitvÄ• pavattitopi hi aparÄ• dho atthato purisaá¹ƒ aticcaabhibhavitvÄ• pavatto nÄ•
__paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«_ti khamatu. __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• yÄ• _tianÄ• gate saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡
aparÄ• dhassa dosassa khalitassa akaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __tagghÄ• _tiekaá¹ƒsena. __yathÄ•
yathÄ• dhammo á¹-hito, tatheva karosi, khamÄ• pesÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __taá¹ƒ te mayaá¹ƒ p
taá¹ƒ tava aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ khamÄ• ma. __vuá¸• á¸• hihesÄ• , Ä• vuso vaá¸• á¸• ha
Ä• vuso vaá¸• á¸• ha, ariyassa vinaye buddhassabhagavato sÄ• sane vuá¸• á¸• hi nÄ• ma.
disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• pajjanÄ• . desanaá¹ƒ pana
karonto __ ``yo accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaroti, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹
_ti Ä• ha.

<268> bodhirÄ• jakumÄ• ravatthumhi (Ps II 324 Ä• dayo) __kokanado_ti __kokanadaá¹ƒ_v
maá¹…galapÄ• sÄ• do olokanapadumaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• kato, tasmÄ• ``kokanadoâ€™â€™ t
pacchimasopÄ• nakaá¸·evarÄ• _ti ettha __pacchimasopÄ• nakaá¸·evara_nti paá¹-hamasop
sabbapacchÄ• dussena santhatattÄ• . uparimasopÄ• naphalakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi sopÄ•
kho_ti olokanatthaá¹ƒyeva dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hito addasa.

__bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosÄ«_ti ``kissa nu kho atthÄ• ya rÄ• jakumÄ• rena ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
Ä• vajjento puttapatthanÄ• ya katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. so hi rÄ• japutto aputtako. sutaÃ
``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kira adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasÄ• icchitaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so `
labhissÄ• mi, sammÄ• sambuddho imaá¹ƒ celapaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamissati. noce labhissÄ• mi,
patthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• santharÄ• pesi. atha bhagavÄ• ``nibbattissatinu kho etassa puttoâ€™â
nibbattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti addasa. pubbe kiraso ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ne III 356/ dÄ«pe vasamÄ• no
samÄ• nacchandena sakuá¹‡apotake khÄ• di. sacassamÄ• tugÄ• mo puÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhavey
samÄ• nacchandehi hutvÄ• pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ, tenassa putto na nibbattissatÄ«ti aÃ
``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒadhikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• patthitaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti loke anussavo, mayÄ• ca ma
puttaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, tucchaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vacanaâ€™â€™ nti micchÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya
``natthisamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ akattabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, celapaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ maddantÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• an
etarahica akkamantesu bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« paracittaviduno, te bhabbataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• akkami
jÄ• nitvÄ• na akkamissanti. anÄ• gate pana upanissayo mando bhavissati, anÄ• gataá¹ƒna
akkamantesu sace patthitaá¹ƒ ijjhissati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. noce ijjhissati, ``pubbe bhikkhu
adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• icchiticchitaá¹ƒ labhanti, idÄ• nina labhanti, teyeva maÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ
ahesuá¹ƒ, ime pana paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«retuá¹ƒna sakkontÄ«â€™â€™ ti manussÄ• vippaá¹-i

imehi tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• akkamituá¹ƒ anicchanto tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. __pacchimaá¹ƒ
anukampatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒpana thero vuttesu kÄ• raá¹‡esu tatiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ
icchantÄ«ti __maá¹…galikÄ• _.

<269> __bÄ«jani_nti caturassabÄ«janiá¹ƒ. __tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a_nti tÄ• lapattÄ• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ
maá¹‡á¸• alikabÄ«janiá¹ƒ.

270-275__._ __ ``ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ• lapattaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipa
__kammasatenÄ• _tiettha __sata_-saddo anekapariyÄ• yo, anekena kammenÄ• ti attho, ma
vuttaá¹ƒhoti. __rudhÄ«_ti khuddakavaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<278> ``akÄ• yabandhanena saÃ±cicca asaÃ±cicca vÄ• gÄ• mappavesane Ä• patti. saritaá
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ nivattitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
__murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• kata_nti bahÅ« rajjuke ekato katvÄ• nÄ• r
veá¹-hetvÄ• murajavaá¹-á¹-isadisaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. teneva __dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya
pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchaya) vuttaá¹ƒ ``bahÅ« rajjuke ekato katvÄ• ekena \Be III 391/ niranta
kataá¹ƒbahurajjukanti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá
vuttameva. __muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma caturassaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sajjitaá¹ƒ. __pÄ•
__mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti varakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• rena. __pÄ• santo_ti dasÄ• mÅ«laá

280-282__._ __muá¹‡á¸• avaá¹-á¹-Ä«_ti \Ne III 357/ mallakammakarÄ• dayo. __pamÄ• á¹‡á
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«aá¹…gulaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to

khuddakavatthukkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. senÄ• sanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<294> senÄ• sanakkhandhake \Be III 392/ \Ne III 358/ __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ho
vihÄ• rasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. catubbidhaÃ±hi (MN aá¹-á¹-a0 I 296) senÄ• sa
vihÄ• rasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒmaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ santhatasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ okÄ• sasen
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-hampi bhisipi bimbohanampi vihÄ• ropi aá¸• á¸• hayogopi pÄ• sÄ• d
guhÄ• piaá¹-á¹-opi mÄ• á¸·opi leá¹‡ampi veá¸·ugumbopi rukkhamÅ«lampi maá¹‡á¸• apopi s
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikkamanti, sabbametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 527) vacanato vihÄ•
hammiyaá¹ƒ guhÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ __vihÄ• rasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. maÃ±co pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ bhisi
__maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. cimilikÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• o tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro
__santhatasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yattha vÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikkamantÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ __

__rukkhamÅ«le_tiÄ• dÄ«su __rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sandacchA
rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ. __pabbato_ nÄ• ma selo. tattha hi udakasoá¹‡á¸• Ä«su udakakiccaá¹ƒ ka
rukkhacchÄ• yÄ• yanisinnÄ• nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• su khÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• su sÄ«tena vÄ• tena bÄ«ji
__kandare_ti __kaá¹ƒ_ vuccati udakaá¹ƒ, tena dÄ• rito udakena bhinno pabbatappadeso __
``nitambaâ€™â€™ ntipi ``nadÄ«kuÃ±jaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. tattha hi rajatapaá¹-á¹-asadis
matthake maá¹‡ivitÄ• naá¹ƒ viya vanagahanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ikkhandhasadisaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ sand
oruyha pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• gattÄ• ni sÄ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ•
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• tattha nisinnÄ• te bhikkhÅ« samaá¹‡adhammaá¹
dvinnaá¹ƒpabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• , ekasmiá¹ƒyeva vÄ• umaá¹…gasadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vivara

``vanapatthanti dÅ«rÄ• nametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacana
359/ kasanti na vapanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ
araÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ``vanapatthaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __ajjhokÄ• so_ nÄ• ma kenac
padeso. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nÄ• panettha cÄ«varakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasanti. __palÄ• lapuÃ±
mahÄ• palÄ• lapuÃ±jatohi palÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• pabbhÄ• raleá¹‡asadise Ä• laye
uparipalÄ• laá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisinnÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ
__paÃ±ca leá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti paÃ±ca lÄ«yanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. nilÄ«yanti ettha bhikkhÅ«ti leá¹‡
vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. __supaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹…kageha_nti garuá¸·apakkhas

<295> anumodanagÄ• thÄ• su __sÄ«ta_nti ajjhattadhÄ• tukkhobhavasena vÄ• bahiddhaut
uppajjanakasÄ«taá¹ƒ. __uá¹‡ha_nti aggisantÄ• paá¹ƒ, tassa vanadÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• samh
__paá¹-ihantÄ«_ti bÄ• dhati. yathÄ• tadubhayavasena kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ na
sÄ«tuá¹‡habbhÄ• hate hi sarÄ«re vikkhittacitto bhikkhu yoniso padahituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. __vÄ
sÄ«habyagghÄ• divÄ• á¸·amige. guttasenÄ• sanaÃ±hi pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidhÄ• yanisi
__sarÄ«sape_ti ye keci sarante gacchante dÄ«ghajÄ• tike. __makase_ti nidassanamattame
eteneva saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sisire_ti sisirakÄ• lavasenasattÄ• havaddhalikÄ• diva
sisirasamphasse. __vuá¹-á¹-hiyo_ti yadÄ• tadÄ• uppannÄ• vassavuá¹-á¹-hiyo.

__vÄ• tÄ• tapo ghoro_ti rukkhagacchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ummÅ«labhaÃ±janÄ• divasena pavattiyÄ
sarajaarajÄ• dibhedovÄ• to ceva gimhapariá¸·Ä• hasamayesu uppattiyÄ• ghoro sÅ«riyÄ• ta
paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«yati. __leá¹‡attha_nti nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato cittaá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ•
__sukhattha_ntivuttaparissayÄ• bhÄ• vena phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• yitu_nti aá¹-á¹-h
yattha katthacicittaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yituá¹ƒ. __vipassitu_nti aniccÄ• dito saá¹…khÄ• re samma

__vihÄ• re_ti patissaye. __kÄ• raye_ti kÄ• rÄ• peyya. __ramme_ti manorame nivÄ• sasukh
kÄ• retvÄ• pana ettha vihÄ• resu bahussute sÄ«lavante kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammenivÄ• seyya. t
bahussutÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccayehi kilamatho na hoti, evaá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca \Be III 394/ pÄ• n

ca dadeyya ujubhÅ«tesu ajjhÄ• sayasampannesukammaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä•
cetasÄ• .

idÄ• ni gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±upakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``te tas
tattha__te_ti \Ne III 360/ te bahussutÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti upÄ• sakassa. __dhammaá¹ƒ desentÄ
sakalavaá¹-á¹-adukkhÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒsaddhammaá¹ƒ desenti. __yaá¹ƒ so dhammaá¹ƒ idh
saddhammaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒsÄ• sane sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjanena jÄ• nitvÄ• aggamaggÄ• dhig
parinibbÄ• yati.

__so ca sabbadado hotÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ dinne sabbadÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnameva hot
(Spk I 1.42) dve tayo gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• kiÃ±cialaddhÄ• Ä• gatassapi chÄ• yÅ
pavisitvÄ• nahÄ• yitvÄ• patissaye muhuttaá¹ƒnipajjitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nisinnassa kÄ• ye
pakkhittaá¹ƒ viya hoti, bahi vicarantassaca kÄ• ye vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tu vÄ• tÄ• tapehi kilamati
pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidhÄ• ya muhuttaá¹ƒnipannassa visabhÄ• gasantati vÅ«pasammati
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tu Ä• haritvÄ• pakkhittÄ• viya hoti, bahi vicarantassa ca pÄ
vijjhati, khÄ• á¹‡u paharati, sarÄ«sapÄ• diparissayÄ• ceva corabhayaÃ±ca uppajjati, patissa
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidhÄ• ya nipannassa sabbe parissayÄ• na honti, sajjhÄ• yantassa dhammapÄ«
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikarontassa upasamasukhaÃ±ca uppajjatibahiddhÄ• vikkhepÅ
ca sedÄ• muccanti, akkhÄ«ni phandanti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒpavisanakkhaá¹‡e maÃ±capÄ«á¹-h
muhuttaá¹ƒ nisinnassa pana akkhipasÄ• do Ä• haritvÄ• pakkhitto viya hoti, dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, etasmiÃ±ca Ä• vÄ• se vasantaá¹ƒdisvÄ• manussÄ• catÅ«hi paccayehi sa
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``so ca sabbadadohoti, yo dadÄ• ti upassayaâ€™â€™ nti.

<296> __Ä• viÃ±chanacchidda_nti yattha aá¹…guliá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸•
phusÄ• penti, tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• viÃ±chanarajju_nti kavÄ• á¹-eyeva chiddaá¹ƒ
pavesetvÄ• yena rajjukena kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ phusÄ• penti, taá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanar
senÄ• sanaparibhogeakappiyacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti \Be III 395/ dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``
dÄ«pinaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena katÄ• hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __cetiye vedikÅ
vÄ• tapÄ• nabÄ• hÄ• sucetiye vedikÄ• ya viya paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«hi dassetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __tha
tiriyaá¹ƒdÄ• rÅ«ni adatvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hitehi eva veá¹‡usalÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<297> __poá¹-akitÅ«la_nti \Ne III 361/ erakatiá¹‡atÅ«laá¹ƒ. poá¹-akigahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha tiá¹‡
nidassanamattantiÄ• ha __ ``yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci tiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __paÃ±cav
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tietthÄ• pi ``bimbohaneâ€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``tÅ«lapÅ«

apassayituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti apare. __upadahantÄ«
__sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡a_ntiyattha galavÄ• á¹-akato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbasÄ«saá¹ƒ upadahan
taÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedatotiriyaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yass
kaá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiriyato muá¹-á¹-hiratanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒhoti. __masÅ«rake_ti camm
__phusitÄ• ni dÄ• tu_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ bindÅ«nidÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

<298> na nibandhatÄ«ti __anibandhanÄ«yo, _ na allÄ«yatÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• _ti

iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<300> __rukkhaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• _ti rukkhadÄ• ruá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• . __khÄ• á¹‡uke Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• _
Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ Ä• harimaá¹ƒ bhittipÄ• da_nti vuttanayena khÄ• á¹‡ukeÄ• koá¹-etvÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petu_nti mÅ«lena bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ•
upatthambhanavasena ussÄ• petvÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukehi bhittipÄ• daá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hape
kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• katapadesassÄ• _ti yathÄ• antodvÄ• rasamÄ«pe \Be III 396/nisi
oloketuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ ubhohi passehikuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• abhimukhe bhi
katapadesassa. __samantÄ• pariyÄ• gÄ• ro_tisamantato Ä• viddhapamukhaá¹ƒ. __ugghÄ•
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapanakapadarakiá¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<304> anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaseá¹-á¹-hivatthumhi (Spk I 1.242) __kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ
adhippetaá¹ƒ. anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko kira rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hi ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhagi
rÄ• jagahe uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ samagghaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hi t
sakaá¹-asatehisÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yojanamatte á¹-hito attano Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikopaccuggantvÄ• tassa mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
pavisati. so sace bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ vikkÄ«yati, vikkiá¹‡Ä• ti. no ce, bhaginighare á¹-
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikopi tatheva karoti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ tadÄ• pi teneva karaá¹‡Ä«yena agamÄ• s
vuttaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ pana rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hi yojanamatte á¹-hitena anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena Ä•
pesitaá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na suá¹‡i, dhammassavanatthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. so dhan
svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukhaá¹ƒbhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• attano ghare
uddhanakhaá¹‡Ä• panadÄ• ruphÄ• lanÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• resi. anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikopi ``idÄ• ni m
karissati, idÄ• ni karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gharadvÄ• repi paccuggamanaá¹ƒalabhitvÄ• antogh
paá¹-isanthÄ• rampi na bahuá¹ƒ alattha. ``kiá¹ƒ mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi kusalaá¹ƒdÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ•
kilantoâ€™â€™ ti ettakova paá¹-isanthÄ• ro ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹

etadahosÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__buddhoti tvaá¹ƒ gahapati vadesÄ«_ti tassa kira mukhato buddhasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• anÄ• t
paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpÄ«tiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, sÄ• tassa sÄ«se uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yÄ• va pÄ• d
pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vasÄ«sÄ• gacchati, ubhato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjhe os
ubhato gacchati. so pÄ«tiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-o ``buddhoti tvaá¹ƒ gahapati vadesÄ«â€™
tikkhattuá¹ƒ pucchi. __akÄ• lokho, gahapati, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ_ \Be III
upasaá¹…kamitu_nti ``buddhÄ• nÄ• ma durÄ• sadÄ• Ä• sÄ«visasadisÄ• honti, satthÄ• ca
na sakkÄ• tattha imÄ• ya velÄ• ya iminÄ• gantuâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no evamÄ• ha.
nipajjÄ«_tiaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci acintetvÄ• buddhagatÄ• ya eva satiyÄ• nipajji. taá¹ƒ divasaá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• asakaá¹-esuvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kesu vÄ• cittampi nuppajji, sÄ• yamÄ• sampi na
panapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• laá¹…katavarasayane ``buddho buddhoâ€™â
nipajjitvÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkami. __tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si pabhÄ• taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_t
vÄ«tivatteuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya buddhaá¹ƒ anussari, athassa balavappasÄ• do udapÄ• di, pÄ«tiÄ•
sabbatamaá¹ƒvigacchi, dÄ«pasahassujjalanaá¹ƒ viya canduá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÅ«riyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``pamÄ• daá¹ƒÄ• pannomhi, vaÃ±citomhi, sÅ«riyo uggatoâ€™â€™ ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• kÄ•
oloketvÄ• ``ekova yÄ• mo gato, aÃ±Ã±e dve atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna pavisitvÄ• nipajji, ete
majjhimayÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• nepipacchimayÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• nepi tikkhattuá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. pacc
balavapaccÅ«seyeva \Ne III 363/ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaÄ• kÄ• satalaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• mahÄ• dvÄ• r
sattabhÅ«mikadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sayameva vivaá¹-aá¹ƒahosi, pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• oruyha antaravÄ«thiá¹

<305> __amanussÄ• _ti adhigatavisesÄ• devatÄ• . tathÄ• hi tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hissa bhÄ• vinis
sampassamÄ• nÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi `buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€
paá¹-hamadassanenevasotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ aggup
asadisaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒkatvÄ• cÄ• tuddisassa ariyasaá¹…ghassa anÄ• vaá¹-adv
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahituâ€™â€™ nticintetvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivariá¹ƒsu. __antaradhÄ• yÄ«_ti rÄ•
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡amanussaá¹ƒ, antonagarenava koá¹-iyo bahinagare navÄ• ti taá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya
manussakoá¹-iyo vasanti. avelÄ• yamatamanusse bahi nÄ«harituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• aá¹-á¹-Ä•
khipanti. mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hinagarato bahi nikkhantamattova allasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• dena akkami
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• dena pahari, makkhikÄ• uppatitvÄ• pakiriá¹ƒsu, duggandho nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-aá¹
tanuttaá¹ƒ gato. tenassa Ä• loko antaradhÄ• yi andhakÄ• ro pÄ• turahosi pÄ«tivegassa tan
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hitarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒparidubbalabhÄ• vato \Be III 398/. __saddamanussÄ• ves
ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisuvaá¹‡á¹‡akiá¹…kiá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-ento viya ma
anussÄ• vesi.

__sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• nÄ«_ti purimapadÄ• nipi iminÄ• va sahassa-padena saddhi
hi sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni hatthÄ«, sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• n
rathÄ• ti ayamettha attho, iti ekekaá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __padavÄ«tihÄ• ras

vÄ«tiharati etthÄ• ti __padavÄ«tihÄ• ro_. so dutavilambitaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samagamane dvinna
muá¹-á¹-hiratanamattaá¹ƒ. __kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asi_nti taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ padavÄ«tihÄ• ra
katvÄ• tato eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so puna soá¸·asadhÄ• , tato eko soá¸·asadhÄ• ti evaá¹ƒsoá¸·a
bhinnassa eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so soá¸·asÄ« kalÄ• nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ soá¸·asiá¹ƒ kalaá¹ƒetÄ• ni ca
agghanti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sataá¹ƒ hatthisahassÄ• ni sataá¹ƒassasahassÄ• ni sataá¹ƒ
sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, tÄ• ca kho Ä• mukkamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• sakalajambudÄ«
ettakÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantassa tasmiá¹ƒ soá¸·asikalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tepadese l
pavattacetanÄ• va uttaritarÄ• ti. padaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«tiharati etenÄ• ti __padavÄ«tihÄ• ro, _tath
kusalacetanÄ• , tassÄ• phalaá¹ƒ soá¸·asadhÄ• katvÄ• ti ca vadanti. idaá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• rag
gahitanti? vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• anantarÄ• yena sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahantassa vasen
``gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, cetiyaá¹ƒ vandissÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ•
karissÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi, sikkhÄ• padesu vÄ• saraá¹‡
patiá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchatopi vasena vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

__andhakÄ• ro antaradhÄ• yÄ«_ti so kira cintesi ``ahaá¹ƒ ekakoti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karomi, ama
sahÄ• yÄ• atthi, kasmÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÅ«ro ahosi. athassa balavÄ• buddhap
andhakÄ• ro antaradhÄ• yi. sesavÄ• resupi eseva nayo. __Ä• lokopÄ• turahosÄ«_ti purima
cirakÄ• laparicayasambhÅ«tassa balavato pasÄ• dassa vasena uppannÄ• yauá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito \Be III 399/ vipassanobhÄ• sasadiso sÄ• tisayocittapaccayautusamuá¹-á
pÄ• turahosi. devatÄ• hi katotipi vadanti, purimoyevetthayuttataro. __ehi sudattÄ• _ti so kira
gacchamÄ• nova cintesi ``imasmiá¹ƒ lokebahÅ« pÅ«raá¹‡akassapÄ• dayo titthiyÄ• `mayaá
buddhÄ• â€™ ti vadanti, kathaá¹ƒ nu khoahaá¹ƒ satthu buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyaâ€™â€
``mayhaá¹ƒ guá¹‡avasena uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒmahÄ• jano jÄ• nÄ• ti, kuladattiyaá¹ƒ par
na koci jÄ• nÄ• ti, sace buddhobhavissati, kuladattikanÄ• mena maá¹ƒ Ä• lapissatÄ«â€™â€
cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• evamÄ• ha.

__parinibbuto_ti kilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbuto. __Ä• sattiyo_ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• saÃ±ja
taá¹‡hÄ• yo. __santi_nti kilesavÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ. __pappuyyÄ• _ti aggamaggena patvÄ• . ses
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cettha anuttÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva.

<306> vayameva __veyyÄ• yika_nti Ä• ha __ ``veyyÄ• yikanti vayakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€

anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aggÄ• sanÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

310-311__._ __dakkhiá¹‡odaka_nti aggato upanÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ. __ath
Ä• mantesÄ«_ti (Ja I 1.36 tittirajÄ• takavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) tehi bhikkhÅ«hi attano attano

rucivasenaaggÄ• sanÄ• dirahÄ• naá¹ƒ kathitakÄ• le ``na, bhikkhave, mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane a
patvÄ• khattiyakulÄ• pabbajito pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulÄ• , na gahapatikulÄ•
na suttantiko, na Ä• bhidhammiko, na paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dilÄ• bhino, na sotÄ• pannÄ• da
atha kho, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane yathÄ• vuá¹›• á¹›• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒkattabbaá¹ƒ, aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¹›• o laddhabbo,
vuá¹›• á¹›• hatarobhikkhu etesaá¹ƒ anucchaviko. idÄ• ni kho pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto ma
aggasÄ• vakoanudhammacakkappavattako \Be III 400/ mamÄ• nantarasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ladd
rattiá¹ƒsenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ alabhanto rukkhamÅ«le vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. tumhe idÄ• neva evaá¹ƒ agÄ
gacchante kÄ• le kinti katvÄ• viharissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• atha nesaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• n
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi `na kho panetaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavuttino vihareyyÄ• ma, amhesu mahallakataraá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• tassaa
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ mahallakoâ€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• tas
devapathaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dassetuá

__ye vuá¹›• á¹›• hamapacÄ• yantÄ«_ti jÄ• tivuá¹›• á¹›• ho vayovuá¹›• á¹›• ho guá¹‡avuá¹›• á¹›• h
jÄ• tisampanno__jÄ• tivuá¹›• á¹›• ho_ nÄ• ma, vaye á¹-hito __vayovuá¹›• á¹›• ho_ nÄ• ma, gua
__guá¹‡avuá¹›• á¹›• ho_ nÄ• ma. tesu guá¹‡asampanno vayovuá¹›• á¹›• ho imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
__apacÄ• yantÄ«_tijeá¹-á¹-hÄ• pacÄ• yikakammena pÅ«jenti. __dhammassa kovidÄ• _ti jea
kovidÄ• kusalÄ• . __diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme_ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve. __pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• _
__samparÄ• yeca suggatÄ«_ti samparetabbe imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• gantabbe paralokepi te
attho. ayaá¹ƒ panettha piá¹‡á¹›• attho --- bhikkhave, khattiyÄ• vÄ• hontu brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• v
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• pabbajitÄ• vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• vÄ• , ye keci sattÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
guá¹‡asampannÄ• naá¹ƒ vayovuá¹›• á¹›• hÄ• naá¹ƒ apacitiá¹ƒ karonti, te imasmiÃ±ca
attabhÄ• vejeá¹-á¹-hÄ• pacitikÄ• rakÄ• ti pasaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ thomanaá¹ƒ labhan
sagge nibbattantÄ«ti.

aggÄ• sanÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• sanappaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

313-4__._ __uddissakata_nti gihÄ«hi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa kataá¹ƒ. __gihivikata_nti gihÄ«
kataá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, gihisantakanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __atisamÄ«paá¹ƒ agantvÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«
Ä• sannataraá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agantvÄ• .

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<318> __paccayeneva_ \Be III 401/ \Ne III 366/ __hi taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ labhissatÄ«_ti t
senÄ• sanemahÄ• therÄ• tassa paccayassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±attha agantvÄ• vasantÄ•

attho. __ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhavissantÄ«_ti ukkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhavissanti, attano attano
gahetvÄ• tattha tattha vicarissantÄ«ti attho. __dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• _ti caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• . __
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• . __anudahatÄ«_ti pÄ«á¸·eti. __jambudÄ«pe panÄ• _ti ariyadese bh
tekira tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. __na gocaragÄ• mo ghaá¹-á¹-etabbo_ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vib
manussÄ• vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __vitakkaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• n
nivÄ• retvÄ• paccaye dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• . __te
eko paá¹‡á¸• itapuriso. __bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-icchÄ• dana_ntipaá¹-icchÄ• danakabhaá¹‡á¸• aa
sarÄ«rapaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti attho.

__paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti sammajjanÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• ni. __muá¹‡á¸• avedikÄ•
cetiyassahammiyavedikÄ• ya. __hammiyavedikÄ• _ti ca cetiyassa upari caturassavediyo vu
vihÄ• rato apasakkitvÄ• . __upanikkhepa_nti khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• diÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒvÄ
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tetvÄ• ``ito uppannÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hi vassÄ• vÄ• sikatthÄ• ya
__vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane kattabbavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__puggalavaseneva kÄ• tabba_nti parato vakkhamÄ• nanayena ``bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varena kilam
taá¹‡á¸• ulabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
puggalaparÄ• mÄ• savasenevakÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…gho cÄ«varena kilamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
saá¹…ghaparÄ• mÄ• savasena na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __cÄ«varapaccaya_nti cÄ«varasaá¹…khÄ
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``evaÃ±hi nava
vuá¸• á¸• ho ca navakassa gÄ• hessatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, yasmÄ• attanÄ• va attano pÄ• petua
sammatesu navako vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa, vuá¸• á¸• hoca navakassÄ• ti ubho aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
sammatasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena gÄ• hitepi gÄ• ho ruhatiye
soá¸·asapi jane_ \Be III 402/__sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ samma
udÄ• hu ekatoti? ekatopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. niggahakammameva hi saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa na ka
bahÅ«nampiekato kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, teneva sattasatikakkhandhake ubbÄ• hikasammuti
janÄ• ekato sammatÄ• ti.

__maggo_ti \Ne III 367/ magge katadÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• . __pokkharaá¹‡Ä«_ti nahÄ• yantÄ• naá
katasÄ• lÄ• . __rukkhamÅ«lÄ• _dayo channÄ• kavÄ• á¹-abaddhÄ• va senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __vi
visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __Ä• vÄ• sesÅ«_ti senÄ• sanesu. __pakkhipitvÄ• _ti ettha __
vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ ito uppannavassÄ• vÄ• sikadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pavisitabba_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ
pariveá¹‡e vasitvÄ• cetiye vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va lÄ• bho gahetabboti adhippÄ• yo.

__paccayaá¹ƒ vissajjetÄ«_ti cÄ«varapaccayaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti. __ayampÄ«_ti tena vissaa
__upanibandhitvÄ• gÄ• hetabba_nti ``imasmiá¹ƒ rukkhe vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• vasitvÄ• c
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ upanibandhitvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``kattha nu kho vasissÄ
bhavissati, kattha vÄ• paccayo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uppannena vitakkena caratÄ

araÃ±Ã±avihÄ• resu parissayavijÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ icchitabbattÄ• __ ``paÃ±ca paÃ±caukkÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vatta_nti katikavattaá¹ƒ. __tividhampÄ«_ti pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena tividham pabbÄ• jethÄ• _ti bhabbe Ä• cÄ• rakulaputte upaparikkhitvÄ• pabbÄ• jetha. __dasavatthuk santuá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• pavivekakathÄ• asaá¹ƒsaggakathÄ• vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakathÄ• sÄ«laka paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• vimuttikathÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakathÄ• .

viggahasaá¹ƒvattanikavacanaá¹ƒ __viggÄ• hikaá¹ƒ. caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentÄ• _ti bud maraá¹‡assatÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ aparihÄ• pentÄ• . __dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• dana Ä• cikkhitabba_ntiettha __dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danavattaá¹ƒ_ yo devasikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghama sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya c nikkhittesu dantakaá¹-á¹-hesu divase divaseekameva dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo devasikaá¹ƒ na osarati, padhÄ• nagharevasitvÄ• dhammassavane vÄ• uposathagge vÄ• sallakkhetvÄ• cattÄ• ri paÃ±cadantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• khÄ«á¹‡esu sace punapi dantakaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¸·akebahÅ«ni hontiyeva, punapi Ä• haritvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• Ä• harati, tesu akhÄ«á¹‡esuyeva mÄ• á¸·ake khÄ«yati, tato gahitÄ• ni, te paá¹-iharantÅ«â€™â€™ tivadeyyuá¹ƒ, keci ``khÄ• dantu, puna sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• tasmÄ• vivÄ• daparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒpamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. gahaá¹‡e pana doso gacchantenapi ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• gantabbanti. __bhikkhÄ• cÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavatteÄ• vi bhavissati.

__pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti \Ne III 368/ vassaggena Ä• gantukabhikkhuno pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. tes ``sÄ• diyantÄ• pihi te neva vassÄ• vÄ• sikassa sÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khÄ«yantÄ• pica Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• neva adÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhatiniviá¹-á¹-ha_nt viyaniviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pariyiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• g tatruppÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __paccayavasena gÄ• hita_nti dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vass gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. ``idha, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuttho bhikkhu vibbhamati, saá (Vin I 374-375) vacanato __ ``gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... pe ... saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti v __manusse_tidÄ• yakamanusse. __varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• _ti paá¹-hamabhÄ•

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanandavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<319> __yaá¹ƒ tayÄ• tattha senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idha muttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ tatthagÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se pacchÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ te gaá¹‡hanteneva idha s paá¹-hamagahitasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒmuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __idha dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Be III 404/ __ ... pe .

``idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se gahitasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ muÃ±cÄ• m
gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• segahitasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒ.

<320> __dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma maÃ±capÄ«á¹-havinimuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ekato sukh
hatthimhi nakho assÄ• ti __hatthinakho_. ``pÄ• sÄ• dassa nakho nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-himaparic
patiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• rena labbhantÄ
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labbhanti, tehi attharitvÄ• dinnÄ• neva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒlabbhanti, na sayaá¹ƒ
attharÄ• pitÄ• ni vÄ• .

avissajjiyavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> __araÃ±jaro_ti bahuudakagaá¹‡hanakÄ• mahÄ• cÄ• á¹-i. jalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ alant
``vaá¹-á¹-acÄ• á¹-i viya hutvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamukho majjhe paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• k
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±canimmalalocano_ti maá¹ƒsadibbadhammabuddhasa
paÃ±calocano.

__thÄ• varena_ \Ne III 369/ __ca thÄ• varaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena ca garubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti e
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu purimadvayaá¹ƒ thÄ• varaá¹ƒ, pacchimattayaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti vedit
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• . __kappiyamaÃ±cÄ• sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• _ti ``saá¹.
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sacepana ``vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajata
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __na kevalaá¹ƒ ... pe ... parivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti imin
thÄ• varampi athÄ• varampiparivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. thÄ• varena athÄ• varame
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __akappiyaá¹ƒvÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __akappiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayamaÃ±cÄ• di akappiyabhisibimbohanÄ• nica. __mahagghaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ_
pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dikappiyaattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni ca.

__pÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti attano santakaá¹ƒ viya gahetvÄ• parihituá¹ƒ na va
``gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• renevaparibhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sace Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dayo pa
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __ ``paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ci_ nÄ• ma lekhanÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hÅ«_ti \Be III 405/ kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hu_ nÄ• ma vidatthicaturaá¹…gulantipi vadanti. __tatthajÄ• takÄ
saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒjÄ• tÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto_ti dÄ«ghato a
pariá¹‡Ä• hato paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto. muÃ±japabbajÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
``muÃ±jaá¹ƒ pabbajaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ•
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡o. __ghaá¹-á¹-anaphalakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha á¹-hapetvÄ• ra
ghaá¹-á¹-enti. __ghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaro_ nÄ• ma anuvÄ• tÄ• dighaá¹-á¹-anatthaá¹ƒ katoti va

__ambaá¹‡a_ntiphalakehi pokkharaá¹‡Ä«sadisaá¹ƒ katapÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __rajanac
pakkarajanaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• á¹-hapenti. __bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ak
vuttaá¹ƒ. __paccattharaá¹‡agatika_ntiiminÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hepi atthariuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dipaccattharaá¹‡ampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• antieke, noti apare, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gah
__muá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<323> __kiÃ±cideva samÄ• dapetvÄ• kÄ• ressatÄ«_ti sÄ• mikoyeva kaÃ±ci bhikkhuá¹ƒ sa
__utukÄ• le paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti hemantagimhesu aÃ±Ã±e sampattabhikkhÅ«p
__tibhÄ• ga_nti tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __sace saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mohotÄ«_ti sa
bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• navakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ d
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva \Ne III 370/ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hotÄ«ti attho. __etaÃ±hi saddhivihÅ
labhatÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. __aka
senÄ• sanatobahi cayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __bahikuá¹-á¹-e_ti kuá¹-á¹-ato bahi.

aÃ±Ã±atraparibhogapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> __cakkalika_nti kambalÄ• dÄ«hi veá¹-hetvÄ• cakkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• dapuÃ±ch
__paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatÄ• bhÅ«mi_ nÄ• ma saá¹‡hamattikÄ• hi katÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di
__senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• di. __tatheva vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±e
paribhuttanÄ«hÄ• renaparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``nevÄ• sikÄ• pakatiyÄ• anatthatÄ• ya
tesampianÄ• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• rampÄ«_tiÄ• di
vuttadvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dayoaparikammakatÄ• pi na apassayitabbÄ• . __lomesÅ«_ti lom

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> __uddesabhattaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 406/ __nimantananti imaá¹ƒ vohÄ• raá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ«_ti e
__iti_-saddoÄ• diattho, ``uddesabhattaá¹ƒ nimantanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divohÄ• raá¹ƒ pattÄ• n
__tampianto katvÄ• _ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kukkuccavinodanatthÄ• ya tampi saá¹…gh

uddesabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__attano vihÄ• radvÄ• re_ti vihÄ• rassa dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakasamÄ«paá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta
__bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yÄ• _tibhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya. __ ``dinna
yathÄ• so dÄ• yako deti, taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…ghato bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
antogehe. __antoupacÄ• ragatÄ• na_nti ettha gÄ• madvÄ• ravÄ«thicatukkesu dvÄ• dasaha
nÄ• ma. antaragharassa upacÄ• re pana labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``gharÅ«pa

_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ekavaá¸·aÃ±ja_nti ekena dvÄ• rena vaá¸·aÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• nives
nivesanesu. lajjÄ« pesalo agatigamanaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« ca upaparikkhitvÄ• uddis
``pesalolajjÄ« medhÄ• vÄ« icchitabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __nisinnassapi niddÄ• yantassapÄ«_ti a
__ticÄ«varaparivÄ• ra_nti ettha ``udakapattalÄ• bhÄ« viya aÃ±Ã±opi uddesabhattaá¹ƒ alabl
vatthÄ• dimanekappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒlabhati ce, tasseva \Ne III 371/ taâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-h
rucivasena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±civatvÄ• Ä• harituá¹ƒ vissajjitattÄ• __vissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«to_ nÄ• ma. _
``uddesapattaá¹ƒdethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadanto yaá¹ƒ icchati. __pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gen

__ ``ekÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tameva á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ vibh
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. aÃ±Ã±ehi uddesabhattehi amissetvÄ• visuá¹ƒyeva á¹-hitikÄ•
``ekacÄ• rikabhattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __theyyÄ• ya harantÄ«_ti pattahÄ• rakÄ• h
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa gÄ«vÄ• hoti. __ ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tena bhikkhunÄ• vuttÄ• g
__akatabhÄ• gonÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• gantukabhÄ• go nÄ• ma. __ ``sabbo saá¹…gho paribhuÃ±ja
__vutte_tiettha ``paá¹-hamameva `sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti vatvÄ•
paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™ tiavuttepi bhÄ• jetvÄ• va paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipa

nimantanabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``ettake bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni avatvÄ• ``ettakÄ• n
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nimantanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __piá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tibhikkhÄ• pariyÄ• yena vuttattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti laddhapa
__vicchinditvÄ• _ti ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``
avadantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• lopasaá¹…khepenÄ• _tiekekapiá¹‡á¸• avasena. ayaÃ±ca n
uddesabhatte. tattha hi ekassa pahonakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒyevabhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ud
Ä• lopaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. __acchatÄ«_ti tiá¹-á¹-hati. __ ``ekavÄ• ra_ntiyÄ• va tasm
bhikkhÅ«, sabbe labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒpanettha adhi
ekadivasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, yattakÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹ƒÄ• vÄ• se vasanti, te
gahitabhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±adÄ• aggahetvÄ• yÄ• vaekavÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbe bhikkhÅ« bhojitÄ• hon
gahetvÄ• gantabbanti.

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__upanibandhitvÄ• _ti likhitvÄ• . __niggahena datvÄ• _ti anicchantampi niggahena sampaá
372/. __ekagehavasenÄ• _ti ekÄ• ya gharapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vasena. __uddisitvÄ• _ti ``tuyhaÃ±c
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• . dÅ«rattÄ• niggahetvÄ• pi vÄ• rena gÄ• hetabbagÄ• m
niyuttÄ• __vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• , _ vÄ• rena vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡akÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±athatta_ntipasÄ
__phÄ• tikammameva bhavantÄ«_ti vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya saá¹…ghena dÄ• tabbaatin

__saá¹…ghanavakena laddhakÄ• le_ti divase divase ekekassa pÄ• pitÄ• ni dve tÄ«á¹‡iekad
niyÄ• mena attano pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghanavakena laddhakÄ• le. __yassaka
pÄ• petvÄ• _ti ettha ``yebhuyyena ce bhikkhÅ« bahisÄ«magatÄ• honti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«ta
kassaci pÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gattÄ• ekena laddhaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒhoti, tasmimpi asati at
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __rasasalÄ• ka_ntiucchurasasalÄ• k

``saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ• pi vihÄ• re pakkabhattampi vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ t
katvÄ• __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 26) vuttattÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ gÄ• hite sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ na
ntivisesetvÄ• avuttattÄ• ca bhesajjÄ• disalÄ• kÄ• yo cettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ•
salÄ• kavasena gÄ• hitattÄ• pana na sÄ• ditabbÄ• ti ettha adhippÄ• yo vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbo. y
salÄ• kavasena gÄ• hitÄ• na sÄ• ditabbÄ• siyÄ• , saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ• vaá¹-á
``atirekalÄ• bho saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 128) ``a
paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti salÄ• kavasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ bhattameva paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dÄ«ni hi cuddasa bhattÄ• niyeva tena na sÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni, kh
matena idha evaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aggato dÄ• tabbabhikkhÄ• __aggabhikkhÄ• . la
labhitvÄ• vÄ• alabhitvÄ• vÄ• . nibaddhÄ• ya aggabhikkhÄ• ya appamattikÄ• yaeva sambh
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __aggabhikkhÄ• matta_nti hi ettha__matta_-saddo bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vihÄ• reyeva uddisÄ«yati vihÄ• rameva sandhÄ• ya diyyamÄ• na
``vihÄ• reapÄ• pitaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatra Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ
__vihÄ• raá¹ƒÄ• netvÄ• gÄ• hetabba_nti tathÄ• vatvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ divase dinnabhattaá¹ƒ vi
Ä• netvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge. __taá¹ƒ gahe
vÄ• ragÄ• masalÄ• kaá¹ƒattanÄ• gahetvÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti yo attano pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• ragÄ• mas
adÄ• si, tena. __anatikkanteyeva tasmiá¹ƒ tassa salÄ• kÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• _ti yasmÄ•
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hassevasalÄ• kÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒgamike
anatikkanteyeva tassadisaá¹ƒgamikassa pattasalÄ• kÄ• attano pÄ• petvÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

__anÄ• gatadivase_ti \Be III 409/ ettha kathaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatab
yasmÄ• tato tato Ä• gatÄ• bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya sannipatanti, tas
Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatabhÄ• vo sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. __amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• me_ti salÄ•
__bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«_ti ``mahÄ• thero ekakova vihÄ• re ohÄ«no avassaá¹ƒsabba
á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• Ä• gacchanti.

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

abhilakkhitesu catÅ«su pakkhadivasesu dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __pakkhikaá¹ƒ. abhilakkhitesÅ«
upasaggamattaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡Ä«yesu icceva attho,
uposathasamÄ• dÄ• nadhammassavanapÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rÄ• dikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒlakkhitabbesu

upalakkhetabbesÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sve pakkho_ti ``ajjapakkhikaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaâ€™â
aniyamattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sve amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare lÅ«khabhattaá¹ƒbhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pc
``pakkhabhattaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. uposathe dÄ• tabba
__uposathikaá¹ƒ. nibandhÄ• pita_nti ``asukavihÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyamitaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• h
tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane vasantehi á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti abhihaá¹-abhikkhattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tathÄ• paá¹-iggahitattÄ• _tibhikkhÄ• r
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• . __pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• thaketvÄ• dinna_nti ``guá¸·akabhattaá¹ƒ demÄ• â
__guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• epi ... pe ... dÄ• tabbo_ti ettha __guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ tÄ• lapakkappamÄ
sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhake \Be III 410/ \Ne III 374/ __anupiyÄ• ya_ntiÄ• dÄ«su `
tivattabbe Ä• kÄ• rassa rassattaá¹ƒ anunÄ• sikassa ca Ä• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``anupiyaá¹ƒ
__mallÄ• na_nti mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ. __na heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• orohatÄ«_ti uparipÄ• s
orohati, ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti. anuruddho vÄ• pabbÄ• jeyyÄ•
__gharÄ• vÄ• sattha_nti gharÄ• vÄ• sassa anucchavikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __udakaá¹ƒ abhinet
Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __ninnetabba_nti Ä• bhatamudakaá¹ƒ puna nÄ«haritabbaá¹ƒ. __niddhÄ• p
uá¹-á¹-hitatiá¹‡Ä• ni uddharitvÄ• apanetabbaá¹ƒ. __lavÄ• petabba_nti paripakkakÄ• le lavÄ
__ubbÄ• hÄ• petabba_nti khalamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabl
kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __palÄ• lÄ• ni uddharÄ• petabbÄ• _nÄ«ti palÄ• lÄ• ni apanetabbÄ• ni.
uddharÄ• petabbÄ• _tigunnaá¹ƒ khuraggehi saÃ±chinnÄ• bhusasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nÄ• á¸·ad
__opunÄ• petabba_nti vÄ• tamukheopunÄ• petvÄ• palÄ• laá¹ƒ apanetabbaá¹ƒ. __atiharÄ•
antokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ upanetabbaá¹ƒ. __na kammÄ• _ti na kammÄ• ni. __gharÄ• vÄ•
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __upajÄ• nÄ• hÄ«_tica upasaggamatto __upa_-saddo. tenÄ• ha __ ``g
jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«_ticettha paá¹-ipajjÄ• ti attho veditabbo. __akÄ• ma

331-332__._ __yaá¹ƒ na nivatto_ti yasmÄ• na nivatto. __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato_ti (Ud-a 20
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca avasesaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 92) vuttaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pabbatakandarÄ• di pabbajitasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ janasambÄ
``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiadhippetaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• jhÄ• nakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ•
kiÃ±ci agÄ• rampi ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ
bahulaá¹ƒ. __udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti so hi Ä• yasmÄ• araÃ±Ã±e divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upa
rattivÄ• sÅ«pagatopiyebhuyyena phalasamÄ• pattisukhena nirodhasamÄ• pattisukhena ca

411/taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pubbe \Ne III 375/ attanÄ• anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ sabhayaá¹ƒ sapa
jigucchitvÄ• ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti somanassasahitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-
samuggirati. __te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocu_nti te sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ullumpa
tassaanuggaá¹‡hanÄ• dhippÄ• yena bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ, na ujjhÄ• navasena. __
ekantenÄ• ti attho. te kira bhikkhÅ« puthujjanÄ• tassa Ä• yasmato vivekasukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. __samanussaranto_ti ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanavasena anussaranto.

__aÃ±Ã±atara_nti nÄ• magottena apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ. __Ä• mantesÄ«_ti Ä•
bhikkhÅ«saÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo. __eva_nti vacanasampaá¹-iggahe, sÄ• dhÅ«ti attho. __eva
__evaá¹ƒ_-saddo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ. ``abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ `aho sukhaá¹ƒ aho sukhaâ€™ nti
udÄ• nesÄ«â€™â€™ tiyathÄ• te bhikkhÅ« vadanti, taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ tathevÄ• ti attano udÄ• na
``kiá¹ƒ panatvaá¹ƒ bhaddiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• pucchati, kiá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, teneva pana tamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ pucchati
``jÄ• nantÄ• pitathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na pucchantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III
__atthavasa_ntikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__antopi antepure_ti itthÄ• gÄ• rassa saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te rÄ• jagehassa abbh
rÄ• jÄ• nahÄ• nabhojanasayanÄ• diá¹ƒ kappeti. __rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• _ti Ä• rakkhÄ• c
samantato vihitÄ• . __bahipi antepure_ti aá¹-á¹-akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dike antepurato bah
__evaá¹ƒ rakkhito gopito santo_ti evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jageharÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«rajjadesesu antobahi ca
anekasatehi susaá¹ƒvihitarakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiyÄ• mameva nibbhayatthaá¹ƒphÄ• suvihÄ•
samÄ• no. __bhÄ«to_tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• ni. atha vÄ• __bhÄ
__ubbiggo_ti sakarajjepi pakatikkhobhatouppajjanakabhayubbegena ubbiggo calito. __ussa
nÄ• ma sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ avissatthenabhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato sabbattha avissÄ• sa
kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ accayatouppajjanakaparisaá¹…kÄ• ya ca uddhamuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹.
``santikÄ• vacarehipi ajÄ• nantassevame kadÄ• ci \Be III 412/ anattho bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™
sarÄ«rakampampi uppÄ• danasamatthenatÄ• sena utrÄ• si. ``utrastoâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-har
evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to hutvÄ• viharÄ• mi.

__etarahÄ«_ti idÄ• ni pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __eko_ti asahÄ• yo. tena vivekaá¹-a
__abhÄ«to_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttavipariyÄ• yena attho veditabbo. bhayÄ• dinimit
376/ taá¹ƒnimittassa ca kilesagahanassa abhÄ• venevassa abhÄ«tÄ• ditÄ• ti etena cittavive
__appossukko_ti sarÄ«raguttiyaá¹ƒ nirussukko. __pannalomo_ti lomahaá¹ƒsuppÄ• dakassa
anuggatalomo. padadvayenapi serivihÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __paradattavutto_tiparehi dinnena c
vattamÄ• no. etena sabbaso saá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«panamukhena anavasesabhayahetuvira
cetasÄ• _ti vissatthavihÄ• ritÄ• ya migassa viya jÄ• tena cittena. migo hi amanussapathe an
vissattho tiá¹-á¹-hati nisÄ«dati nipajjati yenakÄ• maÃ±capakkamati appaá¹-ihatacÄ• ro, evaa
viharÄ• mÄ«ti dasseti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paccekasambuddhena ---

``migo araÃ±Ã±amhi yathÄ• abaddho.

yenicchakaá¹ƒ gacchati gocarÄ• ya.

viÃ±Ã±Å« naro serita pekkhamÄ• no.

eko care khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 39; Ap thera I 1.95).

__imaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasa_nti bhagavÄ• yadidaá¹ƒ mama etarahi paramaá¹ƒ
phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ, idameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho s
__etamattha_ntietaá¹ƒ bhaddiyattherassa puthujjanavisayÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ vivekasukhasaá¹…kh
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ sahetukabhayasokavigamÄ• nubhÅ
udÄ• nesi.

__yassantarato na santi kopÄ• _ti yassa ariyapuggalassa antarato abbhantare attano citte
cittakÄ• lussiyakaraá¹‡atocittappakopÄ• \Be III 413/ rÄ• gÄ• dayo Ä• ghÄ• tavatthuÄ• dikÄ
anekabhedÄ• dosakopÄ• eva vÄ• na santi, maggena pahÄ«nattÄ• na vijjanti. ayaÃ±hi __a
``maÃ±ca tvaÃ±ca kimantaraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 228) kÄ• raá¹‡e dissati,
``antaraá¹-á¹-hakehimapÄ• tasamayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 346) vemajjhe, ``antarÄ• c
sÄ• vatthiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 13, 44) vivare, ``bhayamantarato jÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
citte, idhÄ• pi citte eva daá¹-á¹-habbo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yassa citte kopÄ• na santÄ«â€™â€

__abhava_-saddassa __vibhava_-saddena atthuddhÄ• re kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``vibhavoti
atthatoekaâ€™â€™ _nti. __iti_-saddo pakÄ• ravacanoti Ä• ha __ ``iti anekappakÄ• rÄ• bha
__vÄ«tivatto_ti atikkanto \Ne III 377/. ettha ca ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ yo vÄ«tivattoti
vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mavasenayojetabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ vigatabhaya_nti taá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ cittakopÄ• bhÄ• vatoitibhavÄ• bh
bhayahetuvigamena vigatabhayaá¹ƒ. vivekasukhena aggaphalasukhenaca __sukhiá¹ƒ, _ vig
__asokaá¹ƒ. devÄ• nÄ• nubhavanti dassanÄ• yÄ• _ti adhigatamaggeá¹-hapetvÄ• sabbepi
cittacÄ• radassanavasena dassanÄ• ya daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ nÄ• nubhavantina abhisambhuá¹‡an
manussÄ• . sekkhÄ• pi hi puthujjanÄ• viya arahatocittappavattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. __tassa da
dullabha_nti etthÄ• pi cittacÄ• radassanavasenatassa dassanaá¹ƒ devÄ• nampi dullabhaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡ituntievamattho gahetabbo. abhÄ• vattho hettha __c
``duppaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

<333> __bhattÄ• bhihÄ• ro_ti abhiharitabbabhattaá¹ƒ. tassa pana pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá
thÄ• lipÄ• kasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. tattha eko thÄ• lipÄ• ko dasannaá¹ƒ purisÄ• na

__lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokenÄ• _tiettha __lÄ• bho_ nÄ• ma catupaccayalÄ• bho. __sakkÄ• ro
susaá¹…khatÄ• naá¹ƒlÄ• bho. __siloko_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡aghoso. __manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti jhÄ
brahmakÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __upapanno_ti upagato. __attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bho_ti sarÄ«rapaá¹-ilÄ
mÄ• gadhakÄ• nigÄ• makhettÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be III 414/ ettha __mÄ• gadhakaá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettaá
atthimajjhimaá¹ƒ, atthi mahantaá¹ƒ. __khuddakaá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ_ ito cattÄ• lÄ«sa usab
cattÄ• lÄ«sausabhÄ• nÄ«ti gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ hoti. __majjhimaá¹ƒ_ ito gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ, etto gÄ• vutan
hoti. __mahantaá¹ƒ_ ito diyaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutaá¹ƒ, etto diyaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutanti tigÄ• vuta
khuddakenagÄ• makhettena tÄ«á¹‡i, khuddakena ca majjhimena ca dve gÄ• makhettÄ• ni t
tigÄ• vutaÃ±hissasarÄ«raá¹ƒ. __pariharissÄ• mÄ«_ti paá¹-ijaggissÄ• mi gopayissÄ• mi. __r
rakkhassuetaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±casatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> __satthÄ• ro_ti gaá¹‡asatthÄ• ro. __nÄ• ssassÄ• _ti na etassa bhaveyya. __ta_nti ta
__tenÄ• _ti amanÄ• pena. __samudÄ• careyyÄ• mÄ• _ti katheyyÄ• ma. __sammannatÄ«_t
tenÄ• ha __ ``sammÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, __sammannatÄ«_ti vÄ• parehi sammÄ• nÄ«yat

<335> __nÄ• sÄ• ya pittaá¹ƒ bhindeyyu_nti acchapittaá¹ƒ vÄ• macchapittaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• sÄ
__parÄ• bhavÄ• yÄ• _ti avaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• vinÄ• sÄ• ya. __assatarÄ«_ti vaá¸·avÄ• ya kucch
taá¹ƒ assena \Ne III 378/ saddhiá¹ƒ sampayojenti, sÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• kÄ• le samp
nasakkoti, pÄ• dehi bhÅ«miá¹ƒ paharantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hati, athassÄ• cattÄ• ro pÄ• de catÅ«su
kucchiá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• potakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranti, sÄ• tattheva marati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``attava
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<339> __potthanika_nti churikaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kharantipi vuccati.

nÄ• á¸·Ä• giripesanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> __mÄ• kuÃ±jara nÄ• gamÄ• sado_ti bho, kuÃ±jara, buddhanÄ• gaá¹ƒ vadhakacitte
dukkhakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhanti Ä• ha __ ``na hi nÄ• gahatassÄ
nÄ• gahatassa sugatipaá¹-ikkhepena buddhanÄ• gassa ghÄ• to duggatidukkhakÄ• raá¹‡an
jÄ• tito. __yato_ti yasmÄ• . __ito paraá¹ƒ yato_ti ito paraá¹ƒ gacchantassÄ• ti vÄ• \Be III 41
mÄ• namado. __pamÄ• do_ti pamattabhÄ• vo. __paá¹-ikuá¹-ito_ti saá¹…kuá¹-ito. __alakkhi
nÄ• mÄ• _ti yo nÄ• ma.

paÃ±cavatthuyÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<343> __tikabhojana_nti tÄ«hi bhuÃ±jitabbabhojanaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekato paá¹-iggahetvÄ•

bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __kokÄ• liko_tiÄ• dÄ«ni catunnaá¹ƒ devadattapa
gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkhÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• ni. __Ä• yukappa_nti ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kappaá¹ƒ asÄ«tibh
ekabhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ antarakappasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ.

__Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti (Ud-a 48) devadatto sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabh
pubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒnipphÄ• detvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒseneva ajja Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
ticintetvÄ• etaá¹ƒ __ ``ajjataggeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avoca. tattha __aÃ±Ã±atreva b
bhagavantaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• upos
karissÄ• misaá¹…ghakammÄ• ni cÄ• _ti bhagavato ovÄ• dakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaa
bhikkhÅ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni ca karissÄ• mi. __a
devadattosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindissatÄ«_ti bhedakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ devadattena sa
``ekaá¹ƒsenevadevadatto ajja saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no eva
dvidhÄ• karissati.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 379/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayuppattisaá¹ƒvattaniyaa
atekicchaá¹ƒdevadattena nibbattiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedakammaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato
kusalÄ• kusalesuyathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ sukarÄ• paá¹-ipatti, na pa
akusalakusalesÅ«tiidamatthavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __sukaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«_ti attano paresaÃ±ca hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti __sÄ•
tena sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• riputtÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• vakena paccekasambuddhena sammÄ• sambudd
sÄ• dhu sundaraá¹ƒ bhaddakaá¹ƒ attano paresaÃ±ca hitasukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ sukher
pÄ• pena dukkara_nti tadeva pana vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu pÄ• pena devadattÄ• dinÄ•
dukkaraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , na so taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«tiattho. __pÄ• paá¹ƒ pÄ• p
asundaraá¹ƒ attano paresaÃ±ca anatthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ pÄ• penayathÄ• vuttapÄ• papuggalena s
sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pamariyehi dukkara_ntiariyehi pana buddhÄ• dÄ«hi taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá
durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ. setughÄ• toyeva hi tesaá¹ƒtatthÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

saá¹…ghabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<345> __atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• _tiÄ
kathanaá¹ƒ __Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca buddhÄ• naÃ±ca satata
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ__anusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, _ iddhividhaá¹ƒ __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ•
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena saddhiá¹ƒanusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• natth
Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena saddhiá¹ƒanusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• p
sÄ• riputto Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya o
dvÄ«su aggasÄ• vakesu dhammasenÄ• patitesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cittacÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero vikubbanaá¹ƒdassetvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±cettha

desanÄ• ya dhammacakkhupaá¹-ilÄ• bhovadassito. dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ vad
dvÄ«su aggasÄ• vakesu dhammasenÄ• patitesaá¹ƒ cittacÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ de
sutvÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• pi bhikkhÅ«sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. atha nesaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
vikubbanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sabbe arahattaphale patiá¹-á¹-ha
__devadattaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«_tijaá¹‡á¹‡ukena hadayamajjhe paharitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe

<346> __sarasÄ«_ti \Ne III 380/ saro. __suvikkhÄ• lita_nti suá¹-á¹-hu vikkhÄ• litaá¹ƒ, suviso
katvÄ• tiattho. __saá¹ƒkhÄ• ditvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu khÄ• ditvÄ• . __mahiá¹ƒ vikubbato_ti mahi
dantehivilikhantassa. nadÄ«su bhisaá¹ƒ ghasÄ• nassÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __nadÄ«_ti cettha
__jaggato_ti hatthiyÅ«thaá¹ƒ pÄ• lentassa. __bhiá¹…kovÄ• _ti hatthipotako viya. __mamÄ•
anukaronto.

<347> __dÅ«teyya_nti \Be III 417/ dÅ«takammaá¹ƒ. __gantumarahatÄ«_ti dÅ«teyyasaá¹…k
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒharituá¹ƒ dhÄ• retvÄ• harituá¹ƒ arahati. __sotÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ assa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ de
__sÄ• vetÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tumhehi vuttaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-isÄ• v
__uggahetÄ• _tisuuggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uggahetÄ• . __dhÄ• retÄ• _ti sudhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _tiattanÄ• tassa atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ• _ti paraá¹ƒ vijÄ• nÄ
__sahitÄ• sahitassÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ sahitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ asahitaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sahitÄ• sahit
upagatÄ• nupagatesu chekosÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocento sahitÄ• sahitaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• Ä• roc
vedhati nachambhati. __uggavÄ• dini_nti pharusavacanena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __pucchito
pucchito.

<348> __aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __asaddhammehÄ«_ti (It-a
asantehi vÄ• asobhanehi vÄ• dhammehi. __abhibhÅ«to_ti ajjhotthaá¹-o. __pariyÄ• dinnaci
lÄ• bhÄ• dihetukena icchÄ• cÄ• rena mÄ• namadÄ• dinÄ• ca khayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitakusalacitto
__pariyÄ• dinnacitto_ti parito Ä• dinnacitto, vuttappakÄ• rena akusalakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• senayathÄ
uppattivÄ• ro na hoti, evaá¹ƒ samantato gahitacittasantÄ• noti attho. apÄ• ye nibbattanÄ• ra
tatthapi avÄ«cisaá¹…khÄ• te mahÄ• niraye uppajjatÄ«ti__nerayiko_. ekaá¹ƒ antarakappaá¹
tattha tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __kappaá¹-á¹-ho. atekiccho_tibuddhehipi anivattanÄ«yattÄ• avÄ«cinib
tikicchÄ• bhÄ• vato atekiccho, atikicchanÄ«yotiattho. __lÄ• bhenÄ• _ti lÄ• bhena hetubhÅ«t
lÄ• bhahetukena mÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• . lÄ• bhaÃ±hinissÄ• ya idhekacce puggalÄ• pÄ• picchÄ•
á¹-hatvÄ• ``lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tianekavihitaá¹ƒ anesanaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«p
apÄ• yesu nibbattanti. apare yathÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• na
pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• ito cutÄ• apÄ• yesu nibbattanti, ayaÃ±ca tÄ• diso. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ• dinnacitto devadatto Ä• pÄ• yikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __asakkÄ• renÄ• _ti
parehi attani pavattitena \Be III 418/ asakkÄ• rena, asakkÄ• rahetukenavÄ• mÄ• nÄ• dinÄ•
asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena pavattÄ• pÄ• pÄ• icchÄ• etassÄ• ti pÄ• picch
\Ne III 381/ tÄ• ya. ``ahaá¹ƒ buddho bhavissÄ• mi, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ«â

uppannÄ• . kokÄ• likÄ• dayo pÄ• pÄ• lÄ• makÄ• mittÄ• etassÄ• ti pÄ• pamitto, tassa bhÄ

<349> __abhibhuyyÄ• _ti abhibhavitvÄ• madditvÄ• .

<350> __tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttanayameva. __oramattakena vises
vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha pana ayamattho. __oramattakenÄ• _ti appamattakenajhÄ•
__visesÄ• dhigamenÄ• _ti uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamena. __antarÄ• _tivemajjhe. __v
akatakiccova samÄ• no ``katakiccomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nosamaá¹‡adhammato
hoti --- jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi uttarikaraá¹‡Ä«ye adhigantabbemaggaphale anadhigate sati
samaá¹‡adhammato vigamaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ«ti. iti bhagavÄ• iminÄ• suttena visesato puthujjan
pakÄ• seti ``bhÄ• riyo puthujjanabhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pariyosÄ• n
anekÄ• natthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhadukkhahetuasantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒasappuri
Ä• lasiyÄ• nuyogaÃ±ca avijahanto avÄ«cisaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ atekicchaá¹
pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

gÄ• thÄ• su __mÄ• _ti paá¹-isedhe nipÄ• to. __jÄ• tÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena. __kocÄ«_ti sabbasa
__lokasmi_nti sattaloke. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- imasmiá¹ƒ sattaloke koci puggaloekaá¹ƒsen
hotÅ«ti. __tadaminÄ• pi jÄ• nÄ• tha, pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• gatÄ«_ti pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ
yÄ• disÄ« nibbatti yÄ• diso abhisamparÄ• yoti iminÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡enajÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti devada

__paá¹‡á¸• itoti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• to_ti pariyattibÄ• husaccena paá¹‡á¸• itoti Ã±Ä• to. __bhÄ• vi
jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi bhÄ• vitacittoti sambhÄ• vito. tathÄ• hi so ``mahiddhikogodhiputto,
godhiputtoâ€™â€™ ti \Be III 419/ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• pi pasaá¹ƒsitoahosi. __jalaá¹ƒva y
devadattoti vissuto_ti attano kittiyÄ• parivÄ• renaca jalanto viya obhÄ• santo viya á¹-hito de
vissuto pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. ``mesutaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ sutamattaá¹ƒ,
atathÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• disavanamattamevÄ• tiattho.

__so_ \Ne III 382/ __pamÄ• daá¹ƒ anuciá¹‡á¹‡o, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gata_nti so evaá¹ƒbh
sÄ• kiyaputto, ahampi sÄ• kiyaputto, buddhopi samaá¹‡o, ahampi samaá¹‡o, buddhopi iddh
buddhopi dibbacakkhuko, dibbasotacetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«, buddhopi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• ga
ahampi te jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• sammÄ• sambuddha
pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto ``idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddho bhavissÄ• mi, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pari
tiabhimÄ• rapayojanÄ• dinÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• sajja Ä• sÄ• detvÄ• viheá¹-hetvÄ• . ``pam
tipipaá¹-hanti. tassattho --- pamÄ• daá¹ƒ vuttanayena pamajjanto pamÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bh
yugaggÄ• hacittuppÄ• denasaheva jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi anujiá¹‡á¹‡o parihÄ«noti. __avÄ
catudvÄ• raá¹ƒ bhayÄ• naka_ntijÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha uppannasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nirantaratÄ•
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ catÅ«su passesucatumahÄ• dvÄ• rayogena catudvÄ• raá¹ƒ atibhayÄ• na
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena patto. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``catukkaá¹‡á¹‡o catudvÄ• ro, vibhatto bhÄ• gaso mito.

ayopÄ• kÄ• rapariyanto, ayasÄ• paá¹-ikujjito ||

``tassa ayomayÄ• bhÅ«mi, jalitÄ• tejasÄ• yutÄ• .

samantÄ• yojanasataá¹ƒ, pharitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati sabbadÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (MN III 250, 267; a

__aduá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti aduá¹-á¹-hacittassa. __dubbhe_ti dusseyya. __tameva pÄ• paá¹ƒ ph
tamevaaduá¹-á¹-hadubbhiá¹ƒ pÄ• papuggalaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• paphalaá¹ƒ phu
__bhesmÄ• _tivipulabhÄ• vena gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vena ca bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pano, bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pento
__vÄ• denÄ• _ti dosena. __upahiá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti bÄ• dhati Ä• sÄ• deti. __vÄ• do tamhi na rÅ«h
\Be III 420/ parena Ä• ropiyamÄ• no doso na ruhati na tiá¹-á¹-hati, visakumbhoviya samudd
vikÄ• raá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ chahi gÄ• thÄ• hi pÄ• picchatÄ• disamannÄ• gatassa nirayÅ«pagabhÄ• vadassane
aparimuttiá¹ƒdassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tappaá¹-ipakkhadhammasamannÄ• gatassa dukkhakkhaya
mittaâ€™â€™ _ntiosÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- __yassa_ sammÄ• paá¹-ipannassa
paá¹-ipattimaggaá¹ƒ anugatosammÄ• paá¹-ipanno appicchatÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gamen
__khayaá¹ƒ_ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 383/ pÄ• puá¹‡eyya, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ
sappaÃ±Ã±o attano __mittaá¹ƒ kubbetha_tena mettiá¹ƒ kareyya, __taÃ±ca sevetha_ tamev

kiá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ devadattassa nirayÅ«papattito pubbe bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu pacch
__itivuttakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (It-a 89) tÄ• va ---

``devadatte hi avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he devadattapakkhikÄ• aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• `s
gotamenaabhisapito devadatto pathaviá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti abbhÄ• cikkhiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sut
anabhippasannÄ• manussÄ• `siyÄ• nu kho etadevaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ime bhaá¹‡antÄ«â€™ ti Ä
taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒbhikkhÅ« bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• `na, bhikkhave, tath
abhisapaá¹ƒdenti, tasmÄ• na devadatto mayÄ• abhisapito, attano kammeneva nirayaá¹ƒ p
vatvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ micchÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhento imÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• idaá¹ƒ sutta

vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ matena tassa nirayÅ«papattito pacchÄ• pi bhagavÄ• idaá¹ƒ sutta
idha pana tassa nirayÅ«papattito paá¹-hamameva uppanne vatthumhi bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¸·iÄ• ruá¸·hantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva ``avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ pattoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pa
atÄ«tavacananti vuttaá¹ƒ, __Ä• saá¹ƒsÄ• _ti cettha avassambhÄ• vinÄ« atthasiddhi adhipp
atthasiddhimapekkhitvÄ• anÄ• gatampi bhÅ«taá¹ƒ viya voharanti, taÃ±ca saddalakkhaá¹‡Ä

saá¹…ghabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• lipaÃ±hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<351> upÄ• lipaÃ±he \Be III 421/ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitame
__anunayanto_tianujÄ• nÄ• pento, bhedassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhento, yathÄ• bhedo h
bhinditabbebhikkhÅ« viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentoti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``na tumhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• d

<352> aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthumhi dasa akusalakammapathÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hadh
vodÄ• nadhammapaapakkhattÄ• ``adhammoâ€™â€™ ti dassitÄ• , tathÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• d
ekantÄ• navajjabhÄ• vato \Ne III 384/ natthi adhammabhÄ• vo, bhagavatÄ• pana desitÄ• k
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒakathananti katvÄ• adhammabhÄ• v
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __niyyÄ• nika_ntisapÄ• á¹-ihÄ«raá¹ƒ appaá¹-ihataá¹
__tathevÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸•
dhammo nÄ• mÄ• _ti yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ato __dhammo_nÄ• ma, itaraá¹ƒ vuttavipa

__rÄ• gavinayo ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vinayo nÄ• mÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinayanato saá¹ƒvara
pajahanatopaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nato ca __vinayo_ nÄ• ma, vuttavipariyÄ• yena itaro __avinayo
vatthusampattiÄ• divasenasabbesaá¹ƒ vinayakammÄ• naá¹ƒ akuppatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vatthu
vinayonÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tappaá¹-ipakkhato __avinayo_ veditabbo. tenÄ• ha __ ``vatthu
yÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa pabbajjÄ• sÄ• vasesÄ• , tÄ• Ä• pattiyo __sÄ• vasesÄ• _.

<354> __Ä• pÄ• yiko_tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• su (It-a 18) saá¹…ghassa bhedasaá¹…khÄ• te vagge
adhammikatÄ• ya adhamme bhedakaravatthumhi saá¹…ghabhedasaá¹…khÄ• te eva ca ad
yogakkhemÄ• padhaá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti hitato parihÄ• yati, catÅ«hipi yogehi anupaddutattÄ• __yo
arahattaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, tato panassa dhaá¹ƒsane vattabbameva natthi.
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atosaá¹…ghataá¹-á¹-hena __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, _ tato eva \Be III 42
ekakammÄ• dividhÄ• nayogena __samaggaá¹ƒ_ sahitaá¹ƒ__bhinditvÄ• _ pubbe vuttalakkh
bhinditvÄ• . __kappa_nti antarakappasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒÄ• yukappaá¹ƒ. __nirayamhÄ«_ti av

__sukhÄ• saá¹…ghassa sÄ• maggÄ«_ti (It aá¹-á¹-a0 19) sukhassa paccayabhÄ• vato sÄ•
yathÄ• ``sukho buddhÄ• namuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 194). __samaggÄ• naÃ±canuggah
samaggÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• maggianumodanena anuggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggianurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• ,
tathÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ anubalappadÄ• nanti attho. __samaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• _
saá¹…gharÄ• jippattaá¹ƒvÄ• samaggaá¹ƒ sahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __kappa_nti Ä• yukappameva
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokeaÃ±Ã±e deve dasahi á¹-hÄ• nehi abhibhavitvÄ• dibbasukhaá¹ƒ an
camodati pamodati laá¸·ati kÄ«á¸·ati.

<355> __siyÄ• nu kho, bhante, saá¹…ghabhedako_tiÄ• di pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva veditabb
Ä• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjati kammena uddesena voharanto anussÄ• vanena salÄ• kaggÄ
evaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 458) Ä• gatampi saá¹…ghabhedalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha vuttena k
nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡antidassetuá¹ƒ __ ``parivÄ• re panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha ca sÄ
asannipatite visuá¹ƒparisaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katavohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ• hassa ka
uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddisantassabhedo ca hoti Ä• nantariyakammaÃ±ca. samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• karontassabhedova hoti, na Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒ. tato Å«naparisÄ• ya
saá¹…ghabhedo na Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ. sabbantimena hi paricchedena navannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá
tassa Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒhoti, anuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• v
anavajjÄ• . sesametthauttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

upÄ• lipaÃ±hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vattakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

356-357__._ vattakkhandhake \Be III 423/ \Ne III 386/ __uparipiá¹-á¹-hito_ti piá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…
uparibhÄ• gato, dvÄ• rabÄ• hassa uparipadesatoti attho. __vissajjetabba_nti sukkhÄ• pana
vissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbo_ti tassa vasse pucchite yadi daharo hoti, sayamev
tadÄ• iminÄ• va vandÄ• pito nÄ• ma hoti. __nilloketabbo_ti oloketabbo. __yathÄ• bhÄ• ga_
padesabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• . __santÄ• naka_nti uá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhisuttaá¹ƒ. __ullokÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uparibhÄ• go sammajjitabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<359> __mahÄ• Ä• vÄ• se_ti mahÄ• vihÄ• rasadise mahÄ• Ä• vÄ• se.

anumodanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<362> __paÃ±came nisinne_ti anumodanatthÄ• ya nisinne. __upanisinnakathÄ• _ nÄ• ma
parikathÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ.

bhattaggavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> __manussÄ• naá¹ƒ parivisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti yattha manussÄ• saputtadÄ• rÄ• Ä•
__hatthadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti bhuttÄ• vissa bhojanÄ• vasÄ• ne hatthadhovan
__ ``antarÄ• pipÄ• sitena pana ... pe ... hatthÄ• na dhovitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. potthakesup
pivitvÄ• \Ne III 387/ hatthÄ• na dhovitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhanti, ``hatthÄ• dhovitabbÄ• â€
pÄ• á¹-henabhavitabbanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``na tÄ• va udakanti idaá¹ƒ hat
sandhÄ• yavuttaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``antarÄ• pipÄ• sitena panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vu
mataá¹ƒ __ ``na tÄ• va therena udakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabba_nti idaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yapaá¹
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu hatthadhovanaudakaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…
hatthadhovanaudakaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya \Be III 424/ vuttaâ€™ ntiÄ• di kathitaâ€™â€™ nti, taÃ±
eva asambhavato. na hi bhagavÄ• ``yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±e na bhuttÄ• vino honti, tÄ• va pÄ• nÄ«y
vakkhatÄ«tisakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. yadi cetaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
therenaudakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti udakasaddappayogo ca na kattabbo siyÄ•
``idaá¹ƒhatthadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• tena nivattitabbamat
``antarÄ• pipÄ• sitena pana gale vilaggÄ• misena vÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitabbaâ€™â€™ nti
``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• hatthÄ• na dhovitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana na vattabbanti. _
dvÄ• rasamÄ«pe nisinnÄ• honti.

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<366> __parÄ• masatÄ«_ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __á¹-hapeti vÄ• _ti ``tiá¹-á¹-hatha, bhanteâ€™â€™
á¹-hapetinÄ• ma.

Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<367> __kenajja, bhante, yutta_nti kena nakkhattena ajja cando yuttoti evaá¹ƒ vadantenana
pucchitaá¹ƒ hoti.

senÄ• sanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

369-370__._ __aá¹…gaá¹‡e_ti abbhokÄ• se. __na vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti ettha t
Ä• pucchitabbanti vadanti. __bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«supi evameva paá¹-ipajjitabba_nti
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«supiuddesadÄ• nÄ• di Ä• pucchitvÄ• va kÄ• tabbanti attho.

vaccakuá¹-ivattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

373-374__._ __idaá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 388/ __ativivaá¹-a_nti idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gumbÄ• dÄ«hi app
ativiya pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __nibaddhagamanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti attano nibaddhagamanatthÄ• ya. _
vÄ• _ti attano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

imasmiá¹ƒ \Be III 425/ vattakkhandhake Ä• gatÄ• ni
Ä• gantukÄ• vÄ• sikagamiyÄ• numodanabhattaggapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• raÃ±Ã±ikasenÄ• sar
upajjhÄ• cariya saddhivihÄ• rika antevÄ• sikavattÄ• ni __cuddasamahÄ• vattÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma
tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• dikÄ• leyeva caritabbÄ• ni__asÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• nÄ«_ti veditab
pana ``imÄ• niyeva cuddasa mahÄ• vattÄ• niaggahitaggahaá¹‡ena gahiyamÄ• nÄ• ni asÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

vattakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<383> pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhake \Be III 426/ \Ne III 389/ __tadahÅ«_ti (Ud-a 45
ahanitasmiá¹ƒ divase. __uposathe_ti ettha upavasanti etthÄ• ti __uposatho, upavasantÄ«_t
vÄ• upetÄ• hutvÄ• vasantÄ«ti attho. ayaÃ±hi __uposatha_-saddo ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasaman
upavasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 71; c 10.46) sÄ«le Ä• gato. ``uposathovÄ• pa
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 155) pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• divinayakamme. ``gopÄ• lakÅ«posathonigaá¹‡á
(AN a III 71) upavÄ• se. ``uposatho nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 246;
``ajjuposatho pannarasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 168) divase. idhÄ• pi divaseyeva daá¹-á
__tadahuposathe_ti tasmiá¹ƒuposathadivasabhÅ«te ahanÄ«ti attho. __nisinno hotÄ«_ti
mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisituá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• ya ratana
pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cittÄ• niolokento ekaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lapuggalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ im
nisinneyevapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mi, sattadhÄ• vassa muddhÄ• phalissatÄ«â€™â€™
tuá¹‡hÄ«yevaahosi.

__abhikkantÄ• _ti atikkantÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• . __uddhaste aruá¹‡e_ti uggate aruá¹‡asÄ«s
__nandimukhiyÄ• _tituá¹-á¹-himukhiyÄ• . __uddhastaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡a_nti aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ p
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti thero bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhudde
bhikkhave, anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 183) sikkhÄ• padassa apaÃ±Ã
Ä• nanda, parisÄ• _ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ therena pÄ• timokkhuddesassa yÄ• citattÄ• anuddesass
``asukapuggalo aparisuddhoâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™â
kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mesi? tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaovÄ• d
anuddisitukÄ• mo tassa vatthuá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

__addasÄ• _ti \Be III 427/ kathaá¹ƒ addasa. attano cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena tassaá¹ƒ parisat
parijÄ• nanto tassa purisassa dussÄ«lyacittaá¹ƒ passi. yasmÄ• pana citte diá¹-á¹-hetaá¹ƒsa

diá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒp
vuttaá¹ƒ. yatheva hi anÄ• gate sattasu divasesu pavattaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ atÄ«tepÄ«ti. __dussÄ«la_nti nissÄ«laá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavirahitanti attho. __pÄ•
dussÄ«lattÄ• eva hÄ«najjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya lÄ• makasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __asuci_nti aparisuddheh
samannÄ• gatattÄ• na suciá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ra_ntikiÃ±cideva asÄ• ruppaá
kataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kanÄ«yatÄ• yasaá¹…kÄ• ya sa
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena mantayante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``kaccinu kho ime mayÄ• katakar
mantentÄ«â€™â€™ ti attanoyeva saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ. lajjitabbatÄ• ya
karaá¹‡ato paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ kammantaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __paá¹-icchannakammantaá¹ƒ_. kuco
na samaá¹‡anti __assamaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. salÄ• kaggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ``kittakÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• â€™
samaá¹‡omhÄ«â€™â€™ ti micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_.
aseá¹-á¹-hacÄ• ritÄ• ya__abrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ_. aÃ±Ã±e brahmacÄ• rino sunivatthe supÄ• rut
gÄ• manigamÄ• dÄ«supiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappente disvÄ• abrahmacÄ• rÄ
Ä• kÄ• renapaá¹-ipajjanto uposathÄ• dÄ«su ca sandissanto ``ahampi brahmacÄ• rÄ«â€™â
viyahotÄ«ti __brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. pÅ«tinÄ• kammena sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anto anu
__antopÅ«tiá¹ƒ_. chahi dvÄ• rehi rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• vassavena tintattÄ• __avassutaá¹ƒ_.
saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dikacavarattÄ• sÄ«lavantehi chaá¸• á¸• etabbattÄ• ca __kasambujÄ• ta
nisinna_nti saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannoviya bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa anto nisinnaá¹ƒ.

__diá¹-á¹-hosÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ na pakatattoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho asi. yasmÄ• ca
tasmÄ• natthi te tava bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• so. yasmÄ• pana so sa
uá¹-á¹-hehi Ä• vusoti evamettha padayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __tatiyampi kho so puggalotuá¹
anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi ``thero sayameva nibbinno oramissati, idÄ• niimesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipatti
ti vÄ• adhippÄ• yena tuá¹‡hÄ« \Be III 428/ ahosi. __bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti ``bhagavat
diá¹-á¹-ho, yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ `uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«â€™ ti cavutto na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idÄ• nissa nikkaá¸•
391/, mÄ• saá¹…ghassa uposathantarÄ• yo ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒaggahesi. __
nikkhÄ• metvÄ• _ti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dvÄ• rasÄ• lato nikkhÄ• metvÄ• , __bahÄ«_ti par
nikkhÄ• mitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• _ti
bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakatopinikkhÄ• metvÄ• , na antodvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakato eva. ubhayathÄ
attho. __sÅ«cighaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti aggaá¸·asÅ«ciÃ±ca uparighaá¹-ikaÃ±ca Ä• dahitvÄ• ,
thaketvÄ• tiattho. __yÄ• va bÄ• hÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• pi nÄ• mÄ• _ti ``aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, p
sutvÄ• eva hi tena pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ apakkamitvÄ• yÄ• va bÄ• hÄ• gahaá¹‡
moghapurisoÄ• gamissati, acchariyamidanti dasseti. idaÃ±ca garahaá¹‡acchariyamevÄ• ti v

mahÄ• samudde aá¹-á¹-hacchariyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<384> __aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde_ti (Ud-a 45) ko anusandhi? yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
pÄ• timokkhassa anuddeso, so imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye acchariyo abbhuto dhammotitaá

acchariyaabbhutadhammehi saddhiá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassetukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• vates
mahÄ• samudde acchariyaabbhutadhamme dassento satthÄ• __ ``aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikkhave,
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __asurÄ• _ti devÄ• viya na suranti na Ä«santi na virocantÄ«tiasurÄ• . surÄ
paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti vÄ• __asurÄ• , _ vepacittipahÄ• rÄ• dÄ• dayo. tesaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ sineru
tattha pavisantÄ• nikkhamantÄ• sinerupÄ• de maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«ninimminitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·an
tesaá¹ƒ abhirati ime guá¹‡e disvÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``ye disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde
tattha __abhiramantÄ«_tiratiá¹ƒ vindanti, anukkaá¹‡á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• vasantÄ«ti attho.

__anupubbaninno_tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ninnabhÄ• vasseva vevacan
papÄ• to_ti nacchinnataá¹-amahÄ• sobbho viya Ä• dito \Be III 429/ eva papÄ• to. so hi tÄ«r
ekaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulavidatthiratanayaá¹-á¹-hiusabhaaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutagÄ• vutaaá¸• á¸•
ro hutvÄ• gacchanto gacchanto sinerupÄ• damÅ«le caturÄ• sÄ«tiyojanasahassagambhÄ«r

__á¹-hitadhammo_ti á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo avaá¹-á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo. __kuá¹‡apenÄ• _ti yena ken
hatthiassÄ• dikaá¸·evarena. __vÄ• hetÄ«_ti hatthena gahetvÄ• viya vÄ«cippahÄ• reneva th
yamunÄ• _ti \Ne III 392/ anotattadahassa dakkhiá¹‡amukhato nikkhantanadÄ« paÃ±cadhÄ•
pavattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gaá¹…gÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . tattha __nadÄ
gottaá¹ƒ, __gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ• _tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ. __savantiyo_ti yÄ• kÄ• ci savan
mahÄ• nadiyo vÄ• kunnadiyovÄ• . __appentÄ«_ti allÄ«yanti osaranti. __dhÄ• rÄ• _ti vuá¹-á
__pÅ«ratta_nti puá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vo. mahÄ• samuddassa hi ayaá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• --- ``imasmiá
jÄ• lakkhipÄ• dÄ«niÄ• dÄ• ya macchakacchape gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``imasmi
labhissÄ• manu kho piá¹-á¹-hipasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• na sakkÄ• vattuá
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hitÄ«raá¹ƒ bhassitvÄ• sinerumekhalaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tato
udakaá¹ƒneva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarati, na uddhaá¹ƒ uttarati. __ekaraso_ti asambhinnaraso.

__muttÄ• _ti khuddakamahantavaá¹-á¹-adÄ«ghÄ• dibhedÄ• anekavidhamuttÄ• . __maá¹‡Ä
rattanÄ«lÄ• dibhedoanekavidho maá¹‡i. __veá¸·uriyo_ti vaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡asirÄ«sapupphava
anekavidho. __saá¹…kho_ti dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-akatumbakucchidhamanasaá¹…khÄ• dibh
setakÄ• á¸·amuggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhedÄ• anekavidhÄ• . __pavÄ• á¸·ampi_ khuddakamahan
anekavidhaá¹ƒ. __lohitako_padumarÄ• gÄ• dibhedo anekavidho. __masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ_ kaba
vadanti. __mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• na_nti mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __timi timiá¹…galo tim
macchajÄ• tiyo. timiá¹ƒ gilanasamattho __timiá¹…galo, _ timiÃ±ca timiá¹…galaÃ±ca gilanas
timitimiá¹…galoti vadanti. __nÄ• gÄ• _ti Å«mipiá¹-á¹-hivÄ• sinopi vimÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakanÄ• gÄ

imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-hacchariyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<385> __evameva_ \Be III 430/ __kho_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi satthÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye soá
bhiyyopi acchariyabbhutadhamme vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, upamÄ• bhÄ• venapana

anurÅ«pavasena aá¹-á¹-heva te upametabbadhamme vibhajitvÄ• dassanto __ ``evamevakl
dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __anu
gahitÄ• , __anupubbakiriyÄ• ya_ terasa dhutadhammÄ• , __anupubbapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya_satta
mahÄ• vipassanÄ• aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa Ä• rammaá¹‡avibhattiyo sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadha
Ä• yatakeneva aÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedho_ti maá¹‡á¸• Å«kassa uppatitvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ viya Ä• (
akatvÄ• arahattapaá¹-ivedho nÄ• ma natthi, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pana sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã
arahattappattÄ«ti attho.

__mama_ \Ne III 393/ __sÄ• vakÄ• _ti sotÄ• pannÄ• dike ariyapuggale sandhÄ• ya vadati. _
uposathakammÄ• divasenasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ na karoti. __ukkhipatÄ«_ti apaneti. __Ä• rakÄ• v
__tathÄ• gatappavedite_titathÄ• gatena bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakesu desite akkhÄ• te pakÄ• si
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• Å«nattaá¹ƒvÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti asaá¹…khyeyyepi mahÄ• kappe
ekasattopi parinibbÄ• tuá¹ƒna sakkoti, tadÄ• pi ``tucchÄ• nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti na
buddhakÄ• le panaekekasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• pi sattÄ• amataá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ•
``pÅ«rÄ• nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __vimuttiraso_ti kilesehi vimuccanaraso. sabbÄ• h
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittassa vimuttÄ«ti attho.

__ratanÄ• nÄ«_ti ratijananaá¹-á¹-hena ratanÄ• ni. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo hi bhÄ• viyamÄ
anekavidhaá¹ƒpÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ nibbattenti, pageva aparabhÄ• ge. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 374).

lokiyaratananimittaá¹ƒ \Be III 431/ pana pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ na tassa kalabhÄ• gampi agghat

cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ mahagghaÃ±ca, atulaá¹ƒ dullabhadassanaá¹ƒ.

anomasattaparibhogaá¹ƒ, ratananti pavuccati || (Sv II 33).

yadi ca cittÄ«katÄ• dibhÄ• vena ratanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naÃ±hi so Ä• nubhÄ• vo, yaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±
paccekasambuddhÄ• paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• sammÄ• sambod
Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . paramparakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hidÄ• nÄ• diupanissayoti evaá¹ƒ ratijanan
cittÄ«katÄ• diatthena ca ratanabhÄ• vo bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• tisayo. tena vutta
ratanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

Ä• rammaá¹‡e okkanditvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, satiyeva paá¹-á¹

__satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. Ä• rammaá¹‡assapana kÄ• yÄ• divasena catubbidhattÄ• vuttaá
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• hikÄ• yavedanÄ• cittadhammesu \Ne III 394/ subh
pahÄ• nato asubhadukkhÄ• niccÄ• nattabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡atoca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassan

sammÄ• padahanti etena, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sammÄ• padahati, pasatthaá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ vÄ• p
__sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _puggalassa vÄ• sammadeva padhÄ• nabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato __s
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tampi anuppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danapahÄ• nava
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒuppÄ• danaá¹-hÄ• panavasena ca catukiccasÄ• dhakattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``catt
_ti.

ijjhatÄ«ti __iddhi, _ samijjhati nipphajjatÄ«ti attho. ijjhanti tÄ• ya vÄ• sattÄ• iddhÄ• vuddhÄ
hontÄ«ti __iddhi_. paá¹-hamena atthena iddhi eva pÄ• do __iddhipÄ• do, _ iddhikoá¹-á¹-hÄ•
atthena iddhiyÄ• pÄ• do patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• adhigamupÄ• yoti __iddhipÄ• do_. tenahi uparÅ«pa
iddhiá¹ƒ pajjanti pÄ• puá¹‡anti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• do yasmÄ• chandÄ• dikecattÄ• ro adh
jeá¹-á¹-hake katvÄ• nibbattÄ«yati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cattÄ• roiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti.

__paÃ±cindriyÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be III 432/ saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca indriyÄ• ni. tattha assaddhiyaá¹
abhibhavitvÄ• adhimokkhalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __saddhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ_. k
paggahalakkhaá¹‡e, pamÄ• daá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡e, vikkhepaá¹ƒ
avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡e, aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒabhibhavitvÄ• dassanalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
indriyaá¹ƒ_.

tÄ• niyeva assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«hi anabhibhavanÄ«yato akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena sampayuttadhamm
__balÄ• ni_veditabbÄ• ni.

__satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _ti bodhiyÄ• , bodhissa vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ti __bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _. yÄ• hi e
lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya
lÄ«nuddhaccapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanakÄ• masukhattakilamathÄ• nuyogaucchedasassat
upaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ya
satidhammavicayavÄ«riyapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yadhammasÄ
kilesaniddÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahati, cattÄ• ri vÄ• ariyasaccÄ• nipaá¹-ivijjhati, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ•
``bodhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati, tassÄ• dhammasÄ• maggisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yabodhiyÄ• aá¹…
jhÄ• naá¹…gamaggaá¹…gÄ• dayo viya. yopesa vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya dhammasÄ• maggiyÄ•
``bodhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• tipi __bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _ senaá¹.
tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ``bujjhanakassa puggalassa \Ne III 395/ aá¹…gÄ• ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â
Vibh-a 466; Paá¹-is-a I 1.25), ``bodhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«tibojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
nayenapi bojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo.

__ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo_ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavajjhehi kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ•
ariyabhÄ• vakarattÄ• ariyaphalapaá¹-ilÄ• bhakarattÄ• ca __ariyo_. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ
atthi, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• niyevavÄ• __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko_. mÄ• rento kilese gacchati, nibbÄ•
maggÄ«yati, sayaá¹ƒvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maggatÄ«ti __maggo_ti evametesaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-h
veditabbo.

__sotÄ• panno_ti maggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hito, sotÄ
__sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno_ti sotÄ• pattiphalassa
attapaccakkhakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yapaá¹-ipajjamÄ• no paá¹-hamamaggaá¹-á¹-ho \Be III 433/, yo
vuccati. __sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«_tisakideva imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena Ä• g
dutiyaphalaá¹-á¹-ho. __anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«_tipaá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena kÄ• malokaá¹ƒ anÄ•
tatiyaphalaá¹-á¹-ho. yo pana saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«ekabÄ«jÄ«ti evamÄ•
tesaá¹ƒyeva bhedoti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ attano dhammavinaye matakuá¹‡apasadisena dussÄ«lap
saddhiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti
asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡aparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

tattha __channamativassatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nava

Ä• pajjati, tato aparanti evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattivassaá¹ƒ kilesavassaá¹ƒ ativiya vassati. __vivaá¹-aá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno taá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vivaranto sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• s
yathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaronto desento vuá¹-á¹-hahanto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ
vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ puna Ä• pattivassaá¹ƒ kilesavassaá¹ƒ na vassati. yasmÄ• ca etadeva, tasmÄ• ,
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vivaretha. __evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ sante taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pa
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ativijjhitvÄ• kilesavassanena na vassati na temeti, evaá¹ƒso kilesehi anavas
samÄ• hito hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sammasantoanukkamena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ

imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-hacchariyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhasavanÄ• rahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<386> atha \Ne III 396/ bhagavÄ• cintesi ``idÄ• ni bhikkhusaá¹…ghe abbudo jÄ• to, aparisu
uposathaá¹ƒÄ• gacchanti, na ca tathÄ• gato aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ uddis
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassauposatho pacchijjati, yannÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«na
anujÄ• neyyaâ€™â€™ nti, evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naÃ±Ã±eva pÄ• timokkhuddesa
vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ta
idÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ. uposathaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mi, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na uddisissÄ• mÄ«ti pacceka

duvidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhanti. tesu ``suá
tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• va uddisanti, na buddhÄ• , yaá
uddisÄ«yati. ``khantÄ« paramaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... anupavÄ
... etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 90; Dhp 183-185) imÄ• pana tisso gÄ• t
nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ buddhÄ• va uddisanti, na sÄ• vakÄ• . channampi vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena ud
dÄ«ghÄ• yukabuddhÄ• naÃ±hi dharamÄ• nakÄ• le ayameva pÄ• timokkhuddeso, appÄ• yu
paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒyeva, tato paraá¹ƒ itaro, taÃ±ca kho bhikkhÅ« eva uddisanti, na buddh
bhagavÄ• vÄ«sativassamattaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• imaá¹ƒ antarÄ
uddisi.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anavakÄ• so_ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±
phalaá¹ƒtadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti ``á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ ``avakÄ• soâ€™â
__ya_ntikiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. __na ca, bhikkhave, sÄ• pattikena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotab
padatthatosuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. vinicchayato panettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
__purevÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• _ti Ã±attito pubbe vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• .

dhammikÄ• dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<387> __kataÃ±ca akataÃ±ca ubhayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti yassa ekantena katÄ• pi atthi, akatÄ
tadubhayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• .

dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<389> __parisÄ• _ \Ne III 397/ __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹
vatthuá¹ƒ avinicchinitvÄ• kenaci antarÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<393> __paccÄ• diyatÄ«_ti pati Ä• diyati, ``akataá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• puna Ä•

attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<398> paraá¹ƒ \Be III 435/ codetuá¹ƒ attanÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a
tenÄ• ha __ ``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sodhetukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vassÄ• ratto_ti vassakÄ• lo

codakena paccavekkhitabbadhammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<399> __paá¹-imÄ• situ_nti parÄ• masituá¹ƒ. __palibodhe chinditvÄ• ... pe ... adhigataá¹ƒ n
appanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dasseti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``vikkhambhanavasena vih

codakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbadhammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<400> __no dosantaro_ti ettha cittapariyÄ• yo __antara_-saddoti Ä• ha __ ``na duá¹-á¹-haci

codakacuditakapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<401> __karuá¹‡a_nti appanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡ajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• ga
parikammupacÄ• ravasappavattaá¹ƒkaruá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __mettaÃ±ca mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±cÄ
sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<402> bhikkhunikkhandhake \Be III 436/ \Ne III 398/ __sakkesu viharatÄ«_ti paá¹-hamagam
__mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ«_ti ettha __gotamÄ«_ti gottaá¹ƒ. nÄ• makaraá¹‡adivase panas
laddhasakkÄ• rÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• lakkhaá¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``sace ayaá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraá
cakkavattiraÃ±Ã±o mahesÄ«bhavissati. sace puttaá¹ƒ labhissati, cakkavattirÄ• jÄ• bhavissa
mahatÄ«yevassÄ• pajÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• puttapajÄ• ya ce
mahantatÄ• ya ``mahÄ• pajÄ• patÄ«â€™â€™ tinÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, idha pana gottena sa
``mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_t
paá¹-hamameva nandaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi, sattamedivase rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ. __cumbaá¹-ak
ubhayanagaravÄ• sikesu yuddhatthÄ• ya nikkhantesusatthÄ• gantvÄ• te rÄ• jÄ• no saÃ±Ã
__attadaá¹‡á¸• asuttaá¹ƒ_ (Sn 941 Ä• dayo) kathesi. rÄ• jÄ• no pasÄ«ditvÄ• aá¸• á¸• hatey
dÄ• rake adaá¹ƒsu. tÄ• ni paÃ±ca kumÄ• rasatÄ• nisatthu santike pabbajiá¹ƒsu. atha nesaá
pesetvÄ• anabhiratiá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayiá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anabhiratiyÄ• uppannabhÄ• vaá
daharabhikkhÅ« kuá¹‡Ä• ladahaá¹ƒ netvÄ• attano kuá¹‡Ä• lakÄ• le nisinnapubbe pÄ• sÄ• a
__kuá¹‡Ä• lajÄ• taka_kathÄ• ya (jÄ• 0II 21.kuá¹‡Ä• lajÄ• taka) tesaá¹ƒ anabhiratiá¹ƒ vinode
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, puna mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• arahattaphale. tesaá¹ƒ
punapi pajÄ• patiyo sÄ• sanaá¹ƒpahiá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. te ``abhabbÄ• mayaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• sassÄ•
pahiá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. tÄ• ``na dÄ• niamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paragharaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• pajÄ• p
pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±casatÄ• pi mahÄ• pajÄ•
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒanujÄ• nÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• pajÄ• pati ca t
tenupasaá¹…kami, setacchattassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• raÃ±Ã±o parinibbutakÄ• le upasaá¹…kamÄ
__pakkÄ• mÄ«_tipuna kapilapurameva pÄ• visi.

__yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ_ \Be III 437/ \Ne III 399/ __viharitvÄ• _ti bodhaneyyasattÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
olokentoyathÄ• jjhÄ• sayena viharitvÄ• . __cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mÄ«_ti mahÄ• janasaá¹…ga
buddhasiriyÄ• anopamena buddhavilÄ• sena aturitacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. __sambahulÄ• h
antonivesanasmiá¹ƒyeva dasabalaá¹ƒ uddissa pabbajjÄ• vesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tÄ• pi paÃ±cas
pabbajjÄ• vesaá¹ƒyeva gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sabbÄ• hipi tÄ• hi sambahulÄ• hi sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«his
gamanaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hari. gamanÄ• bhinÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ• le panassÄ• ``sukumÄ• rÄ• rÄ• jitth
sakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• kiyakoliyarÄ• jÄ• no suvaá¹‡á¹‡asivikÄ• youpaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pay
Ä• ruyha gacchantÄ«hi satthari agÄ• ravo kato hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiekapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sayojanikaá
paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• nopi purato ca pacchato ca Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvidahÄ• petvÄ• taá¹
sakaá¹-Ä• ni pÅ«retvÄ• ``gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ tip
pÄ• dehÄ«_ti tÄ• saÃ±hi sukhumÄ• lattÄ• pÄ• desu eko phoá¹-ouá¹-á¹-heti, eko bhijjati, ub
kaá¹-akaá¹-á¹-hisamparikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viya hutvÄ• uddhumÄ• tÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÅ«nehi pÄ
__bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake_ti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakassa bahi. kasmÄ• panevaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ti?
``ahaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• sayamevapabbajjÄ• vesaá¹ƒ aggahesiá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
sakalajambudÄ«pe pÄ• kaá¹-o jÄ• to, sacesatthÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissati, iccetaá¹ƒ ku
nÄ• nujÄ• nissati, mahatÄ« garahÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ asakko
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __kiá¹ƒ nu tvaá¹ƒ gotamÄ«_tikiá¹ƒ nu rÄ• jakulÄ• naá¹ƒ vipatti uppannÄ• , ke
kÄ• raá¹‡ena evaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• sÅ«nehi pÄ• dehi ... pe ... á¹-hitÄ• ti.

__aÃ±Ã±enapi pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±enapi kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __Ä• pÄ• dikÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvaá¸•
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒhatthapÄ• desu hatthapÄ• dakiccaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhentesu hatthe ca pÄ• de ca vaá
paá¹-ijaggikÄ• tiattho. __posikÄ• _ti divasassa dve tayo vÄ• re nahÄ• petvÄ• bhojetvÄ• pÄ
__thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• yesÄ«_ti nandakumÄ• ro kira bodhisattato katipÄ• heneva daharataro.
mahÄ• pajÄ• pati attano puttaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• \Be III 438/ sayaá¹ƒ bodhisattassa
sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• attano thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• yesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya thero evamÄ• ha. __sÄ
``bahukÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi tassÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• can

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<403> satthÄ• pi \Ne III 400/ ``itthiyo nÄ• ma parittasaddhÄ• , ekÄ• yÄ• citamatteyeva pabb
na mama sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipit
gÄ• hÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya __ ``sace, Ä• nanda, mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« aá¹-á¹-ha garu
sÄ• vassÄ• hotu upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sÄ• vassÄ• _ti sÄ• eva
hotu.

__tadahupasampannassÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ divasampi upasampannassa. __abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ pacc

aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒsÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paÃ±c
Ä• sanÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paccuggamanavasena paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dasanakhe samodhÄ
Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panabÄ«janÄ• dikaá¹ƒanucchavikakammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cik
Ä• vÄ• se_ti yatthavasantiyÄ• anantarÄ• yena ovÄ• datthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamanÄ• rahe á¹
natthi, ayaá¹ƒ abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so nÄ• ma, evarÅ«pe Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ na upagantabb
__anvaddhamÄ• sa_ntianuposathikaá¹ƒ. __ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamana_nti ovÄ• datthÄ• ya
__diá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-hena. __sutenÄ• _ti sotena sutena. __parisaá¹…kÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hasutavasena parisaá¹…kitena. __garudhamma_nti garukaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
__pakkhamÄ• natta_nti anÅ«nÄ• ni pannarasa divasÄ• nimÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. __chasu dhammes
vikÄ• labhojanacchaá¹-á¹-hesu sikkhÄ• padesu. __sikkhitasikkhÄ• yÄ• _tiekasikkhampi akh
pÅ«ritasikkhÄ• ya.

__na akkositabbo na paribhÄ• sitabbo_ti dasannaá¹ƒ akkosavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena a
akkositabbo, bhayupadaá¹ƒsanÄ• ya kÄ• yaci \Be III 439/ paribhÄ• sÄ• ya na paribhÄ• sita
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«su vacanapatho_ti ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanidhammakathÄ• saá¹…k
bhikkhÅ«su ovaá¹-o pihito, na bhikkhuniyÄ• koci bhikkhu ovaditabbo vÄ• anusÄ• sitabbo v
porÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ panapaveá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __anovaá¹-o bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«sÅ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ«
yathÄ• ruciyÄ• ovadantu anusÄ• santu dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathentÅ«ti ayametthasaá¹…khe
garudhammakathÄ• mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• .

ime pana aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme satthu santike uggahetvÄ• therena attano Ä• rociyamÄ• n
\Ne III 401/ tÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena paá¹-ippassambhi. anotattadahato
sÄ«tudakassaghaá¹-asatena matthake parisittÄ• viya vigatapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• attamanÄ• hutv
garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena uppannapÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒÄ• vi karontÄ« __ ``seyyathÄ• p
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. tattha __daharo_titaruá¹‡o. __yuvÄ• _ti yobbaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• ve á¹-hito
alaá¹…kÄ• rasabhÄ• vo. tatthakoci taruá¹‡opi yuvÄ• na hoti yathÄ• atitaruá¹‡o. koci yuvÄ•
maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tikona hoti yathÄ• upasantasabhÄ• vo Ä• lasiyabyasanÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• a
ceva yuvÄ• ca maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tiko ca adhippeto, tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. uppalÄ• dÄ«ni lo
paraá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitameva.

tattha __mÄ• tugÄ• massa pabbajitattÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavassasatato uddhaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hat
vassasatesusaddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isambhidÄ• pabhed
vutta_ntiettha ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaggahaá¹‡ena jhÄ• nÄ• nipi gahitÄ• n
nijjhÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒsabbappakÄ• rasampatti ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vutta
__sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savavasenavassasahassa_ntiÄ• dinÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
matena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv III 161) pana ev

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattehi \Be III 440/ vassasahassaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±ehi va
tevijjehivassasahassaá¹ƒ, sukkhavipassakehi vassasahassaá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhena vassasaha
ti.

__aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ (Mp I 1.130) ---

``buddhÄ• naÃ±hi parinibbÄ• nato vassasahassameva paá¹-isambhidÄ• nibbattetuá¹ƒ sakk
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , tato tÄ• pi nibbattetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• tisso vijjÄ• nibbattenti, gacchante gacch
nibbattetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• sukkhavipassakÄ• honti. eteneva upÄ• yena anÄ• gÄ• mino sak
ti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana (Spk II 3.156) ---

``paá¹-hamabodhiyaÃ±hi \Ne III 402/ bhikkhÅ« paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. atha kÄ•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na sakkhiá¹ƒsu, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ, tato cha ab
asakkontÄ• tissovijjÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. idÄ• ni kÄ• le gacchante tisso vijjÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡itua
asakkontÄ• Ä• savakkhayamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issanti, tampi asakkontÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphala
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ, tampi asakkontÄ• sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ, gacchante kÄ• le sotÄ• pa
sakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• cetaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-iviruddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bh
Ä• cariyenatattha tattha dassitanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hi Ä• cariyasseva pubbÄ• pa
siyÄ• ti.

__tÄ• niyevÄ• _ti tÄ• niyeva paÃ±ca vassasahassÄ• ni. pariyattimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ sÄ• sananti Ä•
asati paá¹-ivedho atthÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pariyattiyÄ• hi antarahitÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiantaradh
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• antarahitÄ• ya adhigamo antaradhÄ• yati. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? ayaÃ±hi pariya
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paccayo hoti, paá¹-ipatti adhigamassa, iti paá¹-ipattitopi pariyattiyevapamÄ• a
paá¹-ivedho ca paá¹-ipatti ca hotipi na hotipi. ekasmiÃ±hi kÄ• le paá¹-ivedhakarÄ• bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhu puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹…guliá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• dassetabbo hoti, imasmiá¹ƒyeva d
puthujjanabhikkhu nÄ• ma nÄ• hosi. paá¹-ipattipÅ«rakÄ• pi kadÄ• cibahÅ« honti, kadÄ• ci a
paá¹-ipatti ca hotipi na hotipi. sÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• pana pariyattiyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paá¹
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dvepi pÅ«reti. yathÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒbodhisatto Ä• á¸·Ä• rassa santike
samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• parikamm

jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, tato udakassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒs
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa parikammaá¹ƒ pucchi, so Ä• cikkhi, tassa vacana
sampÄ• desi, evameva paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhikkhu pariyattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dvepi pÅ«reti, tasmÄ• pa
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• pi mahato taá¸·Ä• kassa pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• thirÄ• yaudakaá¹ƒ
vattabbaá¹ƒ, udake sati padumÄ• dÄ«ni pupphÄ• ni na pupphissantÄ«tina vattabbaá¹ƒ, eva
thirapÄ• á¸·isadise tepiá¹-ake buddhavacane sati mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• keudakasadisÄ• paá¹-ipat
natthÄ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, tesu sati \Ne III 403/ mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kepadumÄ• dÄ«ni pupphÄ• n
ariyapuggalÄ• natthÄ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒekantato pariyattiyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__pariyattiyÄ• antarahitÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha __pariyattÄ«_ti (Mp I 1.130) tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒbuddhava
sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¸·i. yÄ• va sÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tÄ• va pariyatti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• m
gacchante kÄ• le kaliyugarÄ• jÄ• no adhammikÄ• honti, tesu adhammikesu tesampiamacc
raá¹-á¹-hajanapadavÄ• sinoti tesaá¹ƒ adhammikatÄ• ya na devosammÄ• vassati, tato sass
asampajjantesu paccayadÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassapaccaye dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, b
antevÄ• sike saá¹…gahetuá¹ƒ nasakkonti. gacchante gacchante kÄ• le pariyatti parihÄ• yat
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva \Be III 442/ dhÄ• renti. tato kÄ• le gacchante pÄ
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒna sakkonti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati, parihÄ• yamÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parihÄ• yati. paá¹-hamameva hi mahÄ• pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati, tasmiá¹
kathÄ• vatthu, puggalapaÃ±Ã±atti, dhÄ• tukathÄ• , vibhaá¹…go, dhammasaá¹…gahoti.

evaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-ake parihÄ«ne matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ pari
paá¹-hamaÃ±hiaá¹…guttaranikÄ• yo parihÄ• yati, tasmimpi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasakanipÄ
ekakanipÄ• toti. evaá¹ƒ aá¹…guttaranikÄ• ye parihÄ«ne matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹ƒyu
paá¹-hamaÃ±himahÄ• vaggo parihÄ• yati, tato saá¸·Ä• yatanavaggo, khandhakavaggo, nid
evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• ye parihÄ«ne matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjhimanikÄ• yo parihÄ•
paá¹-hamaÃ±hiuparipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sako parihÄ• yati, tato majjhimapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sako, tato mÅ«
majjhimanikÄ• yeparihÄ«ne matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo parihÄ• yati. paá¹-h
parihÄ• yati, tato mahÄ• vaggo, tato sÄ«lakkhandhavaggoti. evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanikÄ• ye parihÄ
suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒparihÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. vinayapiá¹-akena saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• takameva dh
vinayapiá¹-akaÃ±hilajjino dhÄ• renti, lÄ• bhakÄ• mÄ• pana ``suttante kathitepi sallakkhentÄ
jÄ• takamevadhÄ• renti. gacchante kÄ• le jÄ• takampi dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. atha nesaá
vessantarajÄ• takaá¹ƒparihÄ• yati, tato paá¹-ilomakkamena puá¹‡á¹‡akajÄ• takaá¹ƒ, mahÄ•
pariyosÄ• neapaá¹‡á¹‡akajÄ• takaá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati, vinayapiá¹-akameva dhÄ• renti.

gacchante kÄ• le tampi matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parihÄ• yati. paá¹-hamaÃ±hi parivÄ• ro p
404/ khandhako, bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go, mahÄ• vibhaá¹…goti anukkamena uposathakkha
tadÄ• pi pariyatti anantarahitÄ• va hoti. yÄ• va pana manussesu catuppadikagÄ• thÄ• pi pa
anantarahitÄ• va hoti. yadÄ• saddho pasanno rÄ• jÄ• hatthikkhandhe suvaá¹‡á¹‡acaá¹…k

á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• ``buddhehi kathitaá¹ƒ catuppadikaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto imaá¹ƒ sahass
nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hanakaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• ``ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ carÄ• pite nÄ• m
asuá¹‡antÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hanakaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• rÄ•
sahassatthavikaá¹ƒ puna rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ pavesenti, tadÄ• pariyatti antarahitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti.

__ciraá¹ƒ pavattissatÄ«_ti pariyattiyÄ• antarahitÄ• yapi liá¹…gamattaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
gacchante gacchante hi kÄ• le cÄ«varaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samiÃ±janapasÄ•
Ä• lokitavilokitaá¹ƒna pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ hoti, nigaá¹‡á¹-hasamaá¹‡Ä• viya alÄ• bupattaá¹ƒ bl
aggabÄ• hÄ• ya parikkhipitvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya vicaranti, ettÄ• vatÄ• pi liá¹…gaá¹ƒ anantarahitam
kÄ• le aggabÄ• hatootÄ• retvÄ• hatthena vÄ• sikkÄ• ya vÄ• olambetvÄ• vicaranti, cÄ«va
rajanasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒakatvÄ• oá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• rajanti. gacchante kÄ• le
dasacchindanaá¹ƒovaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• vijjhanaá¹ƒ kappamattaÃ±ca katvÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±janti, puna ov
kappaá¹ƒna karonti. tato ubhayampi akatvÄ• dasÄ• chetvÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• viya caranti.
iminÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ atthoâ€™â€™ ti khuddakaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hatthe vÄ• g
vÄ• allÄ«yÄ• penti, dÄ• rabharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• kasitvÄ• vapitvÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒkappetvÄ•
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ dento jano saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa etesampi deti. idaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya bhagavat
kho panÄ• nanda, anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ gotrabhuno kÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dussÄ«lÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanti, tadÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, saá¹…ghagataá¹ƒ d
appameyyaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 380). tato gacchantekÄ• le nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni
esa, kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti kÄ• sÄ• vakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒchinditvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e kh
liá¹…gaá¹ƒ antarahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. kassapadasabalassakira kÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yon
pÄ• rupitvÄ• caraá¹‡acÄ• rittaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒpariyattiyÄ• antarahitÄ• yapi liá¹…gama
pavattissatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«upasampannÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

404-405__._ __yadaggenÄ• _ti \Be III 444/ \Ne III 405/ yaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __
tasmiÃ±Ã±evadivase. __anuÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nand
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«_ti ``evameva kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, ime aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme paá¹-
anatikkamanÄ«yeâ€™â€™ tipaá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• idÄ• ni kasmÄ• varaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«ti ce? parÅ
evaÃ±hi kecivadeyyuá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• bhikkh
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒnÄ• hosi, sÄ• ce varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyya, bhagavÄ• an

<406> __sarÄ• gÄ• yÄ• _ti sarÄ• gabhÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ• marÄ• gabhavarÄ• gaparibrÅ«hanÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-esaá¹ƒyojanatthÄ• ya. __Ä• cayÄ• yÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-assa vaá¸• á¸• hanatthÄ• ya. __m
mahicchabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __asantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ti asantuá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vÄ• ya. __saá¹…gaá¹‡ik

kilesasaá¹…gaá¹‡agaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡avihÄ• rÄ• ya. __kosajjÄ• yÄ• _tikusÄ«tabhÄ• vÄ• y
dupposatÄ• ya. __virÄ• gÄ• yÄ• _ti sakalavaá¹-á¹-ato virajjanatthÄ• ya. __visaÃ±Ã±ogÄ• yÄ
visaá¹ƒyujjanatthÄ• ya. __apacayÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbassapi vaá¹-á¹-assaapacayatthÄ• ya, nibbÄ
__appicchatÄ• yÄ• _ti paccayappicchatÄ• divasena sabbasoicchÄ• pagamÄ• ya. __santuá¹
dvÄ• dasavidhasantuá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vÄ• ya. __pavivekÄ• yÄ• _ti
pavivittabhÄ• vÄ• yakÄ• yavivekÄ• ditadaá¹…gavivekÄ• divivekasiddhiyÄ• . __vÄ«riyÄ• ran
cetasikassa ca vÄ«riyassa paggaá¹‡hanatthÄ• ya. __subharatÄ• yÄ• _ti sukhaposanatthÄ•
uggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡aparipucchÄ• manasikÄ• ravasena yoniso paá¹-ipajjantassa
sarÄ• gÄ• dibhÄ• vaparivajjanassakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• virÄ• gÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvat
eso vinayo_ sammadevaapÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su apatanavasena dhÄ• raá¹‡ato kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vinay
sammÄ• sambuddhassa ovÄ• dÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vato__etaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sana_nti __dhÄ
avabujjheyyÄ• sÄ«ti attho. imasmiá¹ƒsutte paá¹-hamavÄ• rena vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyavÄ• rena
kathitaá¹ƒ.

409-410__._ __vimÄ• netvÄ• _ti \Be III 445/ aparajjhitvÄ• . __kammappattÄ• yopÄ«_ti kam
__Ä• pattigÄ• miniyopÄ«_ti Ä• pattiÄ• pannÄ• yopi. __vuttanayeneva kÄ• retabbataá¹ƒ Ä• p
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• dukkaá¹-ena kÄ• retabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti.

413-5__._ __dve tisso bhikkhuniyo_ti dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi bhikkhunÄ«hi. __na Ä• rocentÄ«_tipÄ• ti
III 406/ na Ä• rocenti. __na paccÄ• harantÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ na paccÄ• haranti. __vise
vattabhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

<420> __tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo_ti sÄ• mÄ«cidassanametaá¹ƒ, na pana animantiyÄ

<425> __tayo nissaye_ti senÄ• sananissayaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• apare tayo nissaye. rukkhamÅ«
labhati.

<428> __anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentÄ«_ti issariyaá¹ƒ pavattenti.

<430> __bhikkhudÅ«tena upasampÄ• dentÄ«_ti bhikkhuyeva dÅ«to bhikkhudÅ«to, tena bhi
katvÄ• upasampÄ• dentÄ«ti attho.

<431> __na sammatÄ«_ti nappahoti. __navakamma_nti navakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``ettakÄ• n
apaloketvÄ• saá¹…ghikabhÅ«midÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<432> __sannisinnagabbhÄ• _ti patiá¹-á¹-hitagabbhÄ• .

<434> __pabbajjampi na labhatÄ«_ti titthÄ• yatanasaá¹…kantÄ• ya abhabbabhÄ• vÅ«paga

__idaá¹ƒodissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ekato vÄ• ubhato vÄ• avassave satipi oc
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha pÄ• á¸·ito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyam

bhikkhunÄ«upasampannÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunikkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. paÃ±casatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

saá¹…gÄ«tinidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<437> paÃ±casatikakkhandhake \Be III 446/ \Ne III 407/ __pÄ• vÄ• ya kusinÄ• ra_nti (Sv II
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«ti addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno. __m
mahÄ• cÄ• á¹-ippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukadaá¹‡á¸• ake á¹-hapetvÄ• chattaá¹ƒ
kho_ti Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova addasaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• ca pana ``pucchissÄ• mi naá¹ƒ bhag
cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• ``sace kho pana nisinnakova pucchissÄ• mi, satthariagÄ• ravo kato
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apakkamma chaddanto nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• maá¹‡icamma
meghavaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹ƒ sukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjala
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• satthari katena gÄ• ravena Ä• jÄ«vakassa abhimukho hutvÄ• ``apÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. kiá¹ƒ pana satthu parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto pucchiajÄ• nan
Ä• vajjanappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. anÄ• vajjitattÄ• panesa
samÄ• pattibahulo rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naleá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«su niccaá¹ƒ
kulasantakampi gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• re samÄ• pajjitvÄ• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hitov
thero kira ``iminÄ• me pacchimena attabhÄ• vena mahÄ• janÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, y
denti, gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ hotÅ«
tasmÄ• samÄ• pattibahulatÄ• ya na jÄ• ni. iti ajÄ• nantova pucchÄ«tivadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahe
ajÄ• nanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. abhilakkhitaá¹ƒ satthu parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ahosi dasasahassilok
nimittehi. therassa pana parisÄ• ya kehicibhikkhÅ«hi bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapubbo, kehici na
tattha yehi diá¹-á¹-hapubbo, tepipassitukÄ• mÄ• va. yehipi adiá¹-á¹-hapubbo, tepi passitukÄ
na diá¹-á¹-hapubbo, te abhidassanakÄ• matÄ• ya gantvÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``parinibbutoâ€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkhissanti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• et
dunnivatthÄ• vÄ• urÄ• ni paá¹-ipisantÄ• parodissanti. tattha manussÄ• ``mahÄ• kassaper
Ä• gatapaá¹ƒ sukÅ«likÄ• sayampi itthiyoviya parodanti, te \Be III 447/ kiá¹ƒ amhe samassÄ
mayhaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ dassanti. idaá¹ƒ pana suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, idha yathÄ• tat
purimataraá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nÄ• ma sokopi tanuko hotÄ«ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ satuppÄ• dalÄ• bhattha

__ajja sattÄ• haparinibbuto_ti ajja divasato paá¹-ilomato sattame ahani parinibbuto. __tato n
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa parinibbutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• _ti puthujjanÄ• ceva

tesaÃ±hi domanassaá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tepi bÄ• hÄ• paggayhakandanti, ubho ha
rodanti. __chinnapÄ• taá¹ƒ papatantÄ«_ti chinnÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• toviya chinnapÄ• to, taá¹ƒ chi
bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddesoyaá¹ƒ, majjhe chinnÄ• viya hutvÄ• yato vÄ• tato vÄ• patantÄ
__Ä• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti abhimukhabhÄ• vena vaá¹-á¹-anti. yattha patitÄ• , tato katipayaratana
vaá¹-á¹-anavaseneva gantvÄ• puna yathÄ• patitameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anavasena Ä•
__vivaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti yattha patitÄ• , tato nivaá¹-á¹-anti, patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato parabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
gacchantÄ«tiattho. apica purato vaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ, _ passato pacchato ca
__vivaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_. tasmÄ• dve pÄ• de pasÄ• retvÄ• sakiá¹ƒ purato sakiá¹ƒ pacchato sak
dakkhiá¹‡ato samparivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nÄ• piÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti vivaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti vuccanti. __vÄ«ta
pahÄ«nadomanassÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu nibbikÄ• ratÄ• yasilÄ• thambhasadisÄ• anÄ•
domanasse asatipi ekacco rÄ• go hotiyeva, rÄ• ge pana asati domanassassa asambhavoye
hi rÄ• gappahÄ• nena pahÄ«nadomanassÄ• vuttÄ• , na khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• eva.

__sabbeheva piyehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su piyÄ• yitabbato __piyehi_ manavaá¸• á¸• hanato __manÄ
mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• bhaginÄ«Ä• dikehi. __nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti jÄ• tiyÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• v
bhÄ• vo, asambaddhabhÄ• votiattho. __vinÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti maraá¹‡ena vinÄ• bhÄ• vo, cutiyÄ
apunapavattanatovippayogoti attho. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti bhavena aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• v
``kÄ• mÄ• vacarasatto\Be III 448/ rÅ«pÄ• vacaro hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tatthÄ• pi ``ma
tiÄ• dinÄ• ca purimÄ• kÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• ratÄ• ti attho. __ta_nti tasmÄ• . __kutettha lab
kasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne ettha etasmiá¹ƒ khandhappavatte yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ ... pe ...
laddhuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , na sakkÄ• eva tÄ• disassa kÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒh
piyehi manÄ• pehi nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo, tasmÄ• dasa pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• pisambodhiá¹ƒ pa
pavattetvÄ• pi yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pi devorohaá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ taá
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ \Ne III 409/ palokadhammaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca tathÄ• gatassapi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ mÄ• p
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati, rodantenapi kandantenapi na sakkÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ laddhunti.

__tena kho panÄ• vuso, samayena subhaddo nÄ• ma vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaa
__nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- I paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•) vuttanayan

saá¹…gÄ«tinidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<441> __samÅ«haneyyÄ• _ti Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no samÅ«hanatu, yadi icchati, samÅ«hane
``samÅ«hanathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒseneva avatvÄ• ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no samÅ«haneyy
vikappavacanenevabhagavÄ• á¹-hapesÄ«ti? mahÄ• kassapassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalassa diá¹-á¹
``samÅ«hanathÄ• tivuttepi saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le kassapo na samÅ«hanissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tas
yadi asamÅ«hananaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tadeva ca icchitaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• ``Ä• k

samÅ«hanatÅ«â€™â€™ tiavocÄ• ti? tathÄ• rÅ«papuggalajjhÄ• sayavasena. santi hi keci kl
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nisamÄ• dÄ• ya vattituá¹ƒ anicchantÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• avuccamÄ• ne bhag
taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhavissati dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya. tathÄ• pana vutte tesaá¹ƒ v
amhÄ• kamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso, yato amhesuyeva keci samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ na icchantÄ«ti \Be II
sÄ• sanassa saá¹…ghÄ• yattabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ya
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sirasÄ• sampaá¹-icchitv
rakkhanti. tathÄ• hi te ``khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no sa
vuttepi na samÅ«haniá¹ƒsu. aÃ±Ã±adatthu purato viya tassa accayepi rakkhiá¹ƒsuyevÄ• tis
saá¹…ghassa ca mahantabhÄ• vadassanatthampi tathÄ• vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ•
aÃ±Ã±epi vÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``katamaá¹ƒ pana, bhante, khuddakaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ anukhuddaka
samÅ«hanajjhÄ• sayasseva abhÄ• vato, teneva ekasikkhÄ• padampi apariccajitvÄ•
sabbesaá¹ƒanuggahetabbabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ•
khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• haá¹ƒsu. evaÃ±hi vadantehi ``khuddÄ• nuk
avinicchitattÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ anuggahetabbabhÄ• vodassito hoti.

<442> __atha_ \Ne III 410/ __kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesÄ«_t
``bhantenÄ• gasena, katamaá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ anukhuddakanti milindaraÃ±Ã±Ä•
`dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒmahÄ• rÄ• ja, khuddakaá¹ƒ, dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ anukhuddakaâ€™ nti (Mil IV 2.1
nÄ• gasenattherokhuddÄ• nukhuddakaá¹ƒ jÄ• ni, mahÄ• kassapatthero pana taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nan
tiÄ• dinÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vesÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• gas
vÄ• dapathopacchedanatthaá¹ƒsaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakamahÄ• therehi g
antimakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva gahetvÄ• milindarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi, mahÄ• kassapa
asamÅ«hanitukÄ• matÄ• ya tathÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒsÄ• vesi.

tattha __gihigatÄ• nÄ«_ti gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti. gihÄ«su gatÄ• ni, tehi Ã±Ä• tÄ
evaá¹ƒ panettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. dhÅ«makÄ• lo etassÄ• ti __dhÅ«makÄ• likaá¹ƒ_ citak
appavattanato. __appaÃ±Ã±atta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Sv II 136; Mp III 7.23) navaá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhantÄ• __appaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti_ nÄ• mapurÄ• á¹‡as
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« viya. uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• __paÃ±
nÄ• ma vassasataparinibbute bhagavati \Be III 450/ vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• viya. khuddÄ•
Ä• pattiyo saÃ±cicca vÄ«tikkamantÄ• __yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesusamÄ• dÄ• y
assajipunabbasukÄ• viya. navaá¹ƒ pana katikavattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒvÄ• abandha
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• , khuddÄ• nukhuddakampi ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ asamÅ«hanantÄ• _
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na samucchindanti, yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ• dÄ• yavat
viya Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto viya ca.

<443> __bhagavatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rike nimitte kayiramÄ• ne_ti vesÄ• liá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya cÄ• pÄ• le c
---

``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , Ä• nanda, vesÄ• lÄ«, ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ udenacetiyaá¹ƒ, ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ sattambacetiyaá¹ƒ, ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ bahuputtacetiyaá¹ƒ, ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒcÄ• pÄ• lacetiyaá¹ƒ. yassa kassaci, Ä• nanda, cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• bhÄ
yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricitÄ• susamÄ• raddhÄ• , so Ä• kaá¹…kham
kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒvÄ• . tathÄ• gatassa kho pana, Ä• nanda, cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• v
yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricitÄ• susamÄ• raddhÄ• , so Ä• kaá¹…kham
kappaá¹ƒvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 166) ---

evaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rike nimitte kayiramÄ• ne.

__mÄ• rena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto_ti mÄ• rena ajjhotthaá¹-acitto. mÄ• ro hi yassa sabbena sa
vipallÄ• sÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• , tassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. therassa ca cattÄ• ro vipallÄ• s
mÄ• ro cittaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so pana cittapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karontokiá¹ƒ karotÄ«t
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• veti, tato sattÄ• taá¹ƒ
vissajjetvÄ• vivaá¹-amukhÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ mukhena hatthaá¹ƒpavesetvÄ• hadayaá¹ƒ ma
hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti \Be III 451/. therassa panesamukhena hatthaá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ sak
bheravÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana dassesi, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• theronimittobhÄ• saá¹ƒ na paá¹-ivijjhi.

khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

brahmadaá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<445> __ujjavanikÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-isotagÄ• miniyÄ• . __rajoharaá¹‡a_nti rajopuÃ±chanÄ«. _
niratthakavinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na gamenti. kucchito lavo __kulavo, _ anayavinÄ• sotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti
``dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• vinayappadhÄ• nattÄ
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. vinayappadhÄ• nÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti __vinayasaá¹…gÄ«ti_. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±e

paÃ±casatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. sattasatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

dasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<446> sattasatikakkhandhake \Be III 452/ \Ne III 412/ __nikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti
rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padenevapaá¹-ikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . tattha maá¹‡iggahaá¹‡ena sab
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena sabbaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyavatthu gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhikkhaggenÄ• _ti bh

<447> __upakkilesÄ• _ti virocituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• upakkiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena upakkilesÄ
dhÅ«mo ca rajo ca __dhÅ«marajo_. ettha purimÄ• tayo asampattaupakkilesÄ• , rÄ• hu par
kathitoti veditabbo. __samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na tapanti nabhÄ• santi na virocantÄ«_ti gu
guá¹‡obhÄ• sena na bhÄ• santi guá¹‡avirocanenana virocanti. __surÄ• merayapÄ• nÄ• ap
paÃ±cavidhÄ• ya surÄ• ya catubbidhassaca merayassa pÄ• nato aviratÄ• .

__avijjÄ• nivuá¹-Ä• _ti avijjÄ• ya nivÄ• ritÄ• pihitÄ• . __piyarÅ«pÄ• bhinandino_ti piyarÅ«pa
abhinandamÄ• nÄ• tussamÄ• nÄ• . __sÄ• diyantÄ«_ti gaá¹‡hanti. __aviddasÅ«_ti andhab
sakilesarajÄ• . __magÄ• _ti migasadisÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ visaye bhave vÄ• netÄ«ti netti
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya saha vattantÄ«ti __sanettikÄ• _.

<448> __taá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti (Spk III 4.362) tassa kira evaá¹ƒ ahosi ``kulaputtÄ•
puttadÄ• raÃ±ceva jÄ• tarÅ«parajataÃ±ca pahÄ• yeva pabbajanti, na ca sakkÄ• yaá¹ƒ pah
gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ nti nayaggÄ• he á¹-hatvÄ• etaá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• ayyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divac
etaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡akappanaá¹ƒ ``assamaá¹‡adhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoâ€™

__tiá¹‡a_nti \Ne III 413/ senÄ• sanacchadanatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pariyesitabba_nti tiá¹‡acchadane
iá¹-á¹-hakacchadane vÄ• gehepalujjante yehi taá¹ƒ kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
``tumhehi kÄ• ritaá¹ƒsenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovassati, na sakkÄ• tattha vasituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkh
sakkontÄ• karissanti, asakkontÄ• ``tumhe vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« gahetvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petha, maya
tivakkhanti. evaá¹ƒ vutte kÄ• retvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«
sace Ä• vÄ• sasÄ• mikÄ• natthi, aÃ±Ã±esampi bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena Ä• rocetvÄ• kÄ• re
sandhÄ• ya ``pariyesitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dÄ• rÅ«_ti senÄ• sane gopÄ• nasiÄ• dÄ«su palujjamÄ• nesu tadatthÄ• ya dÄ• ru pariyes
__sakaá¹-a_ntigihivikaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ pariyesitabba
sakaá¹-ameva, aÃ±Ã±ampi vÄ• sipharasukudÄ• lÄ• diupakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ
hatthakammavasenapuriso pariyesitabbo. yaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci hi purisaá¹ƒ ``hatthakammaá¹ƒ Ä• v
tivatvÄ• ``dassÄ• mi bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``imasmiá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca karohÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹‡i kenaci pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti jÄ• tarÅ«pa
panÄ• haá¹ƒkenacipi kÄ• raá¹‡ena pariyesitabbanti na vadÄ• mi.

<449> __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kata_nti asundaraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

<450> __ahogaá¹…go_ti tassa pabbatassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

<451> __paá¹-ikacceva gaccheyya_nti yattha taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ bhikk
paá¹-hamameva gaccheyyaá¹ƒ. __sambhÄ• vesu_nti pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu.

<452> __aloá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«_ti aloá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhav
__Ä• sutÄ• _tisabbasambhÄ• rasajjitÄ• . ``asuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

<453> __ujjaviá¹ƒsÅ«_ti nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha paá¹-isotena gacchiá¹ƒsu. __pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• _ti

<454> __nanu tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vuá¸• á¸• ho vÄ«sativassosÄ«_ti nanu tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vÄ«sat
nissayapaá¹-ibaddho \Ne III 414/, kasmÄ• taá¹ƒ thero paá¹‡Ä• metÄ«ti dÄ«penti. __garunis
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• _tikiÃ±cÄ• pi mayaá¹ƒ mahallakÄ• , etaá¹ƒ pana theraá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• va

<455> mettÄ• ya \Be III 454/ rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• dhimattabhÄ• vato __ ``kullakavihÄ• ren
khuddakena vihÄ• renÄ• ti attho, khuddakatÄ• cassa agambhÄ«rabhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``ut
__suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vihÄ• renÄ• _ti suÃ±Ã±atÄ• mukhena adhigataphalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ

<457> __suttavibhaá¹…ge_ti padabhÄ• janÄ«ye. __tena saddhi_nti purepaá¹-iggahitaloá¹‡e
ettha yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahita_nti ``kappati siá¹…giloá¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti ett
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi pure paá¹-iggahetvÄ• siá¹…gena parihaá¹-aá¹ƒ na tadahupaá¹
__yÄ• vakÄ• likameva tadahupaá¹-iggahita_nti siá¹…giloá¹‡ena missetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. __uposathasaá¹ƒyutte_ti uposathapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutte, uposathakkhandhaketi vuttaá¹
atisÄ• ro, atikkamo. vinayassa atisÄ• ro __vinayÄ• tisÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontass
nisÄ«dane yaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dasÄ• ya vinÄ• taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontassa
sesametthasuviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

sattasatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__dvivaggasaá¹…gahÄ• _ti cÅ«á¸·avaggamahÄ• vaggasaá¹…khÄ• tehi dvÄ«hi vaggehi saá
__dvÄ• vÄ«satipabhedanÄ• _timahÄ• vagge dasa, cÅ«á¸·avagge dvÄ• dasÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvÄ
satthusÄ• sane. ye khandhakÄ• vuttÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

cÅ«á¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

parivÄ• ra-á¹-Ä«kÄ•

soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• ro

paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__visuddhaparivÄ• rassÄ• _ti \Be III 455/ \Ne III 415/ sabbaso parisuddhakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savap
__dhammakkhandhasarÄ«rassÄ• _tisÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adas
rassa sÄ• saneti sambandho. __tassÄ• _ti ``parivÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti yo saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá
naya_nti pubbe Ä• gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ.

<1> pakatatthapaá¹-iniddeso ta-saddoti tassa ``bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi padehi
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• venavuttatthassa yÄ• ya vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• bhagavÄ• pak
taá¹ƒ vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ \Ne III 416/ saddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• canÄ• ya atthabhÄ• vena dassento __
vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha. tattha __vinayapaÃ±Ã±atti_nti vina

``jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayassa adhikatattÄ• tattha vut
atthaá¹ƒyojetvÄ• idÄ• ni suttantanayena dassento satipi Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana-saddÄ• naá¹ƒ
tena visesena tesaá¹ƒ visayavisesapavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vijjattayavasena
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasenasabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amaá¹ƒsacakkhuvas
ca atthaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• dassento __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pubbenivÄ• s
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi. __paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ariyamaggapaÃ±
passatÄ• _ti desetabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ desetabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒ bodhaneyyapuggalÄ• naÃ
Ä• sayÄ• nusayacaritÄ• dhimuttiÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ desanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yÄ• thÄ
arÄ«naá¹ƒ, arÄ• naÃ±ca hatattÄ• , paccayÄ• dÄ«naÃ±caarahattÄ• arahatÄ• . __sammÄ• s
saccÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena. atha vÄ• antarÄ• yikadhamme \Be III 4
niyyÄ• nikadhamme __passatÄ• , _ kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒhatattÄ• __arahatÄ• , _ sammÄ• sÄ•
buddhattÄ• __sammÄ• sambuddhenÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ catuvesÄ• rajjavasenapetthayojanÄ• ve

apica á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ __jÄ• natÄ• , _ yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte _
savÄ• sanaÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒchinnattÄ• __arahatÄ• , _ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhede dhamme ab
aviparÄ«tÄ• vabodhato __sammÄ• sambuddhena_. atha vÄ• tÄ«su kÄ• lesu appaá¹-ihataÃ
kÄ• yakammÄ• divasena tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi kammÄ• naá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivattito sammÄ• kÄ
davÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vasÄ• dhikÄ• ya pahÄ• nasampadÄ• ya__arahatÄ• , _ chandÄ• dÄ
akkhayapaá¹-ibhÄ• nasÄ• dhikÄ• ya sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya __sammÄ• sambuddhenÄ• _tievaá
dasabalaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• veá¹‡ikabuddhadhammavasenapi yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

<2> __pucchÄ• vissajjane_ti pucchÄ• ya vissajjane. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ pucchÄ• vissajja
paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva dese yathÄ• vuttavatthuvÄ«tikkame Ä• pattisambhavato. __v
vinÄ«tavatthukathÄ• , ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

__kÄ• yena pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti pubbabhÄ• ge sevanacittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ
kÄ• yadvÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒjanayitvÄ• pavattacittuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
hi cittena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti, tathÄ• pi cittena adhippetassa atthassa kÄ• yaviÃ
sÄ• dhitattÄ• \Ne III 417/ ``kÄ• yadvÄ• renaÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __im
Ä• pannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danassaasakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• t
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• divÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ.

<3> __porÄ• á¹‡akehi mahÄ• therehÄ«_ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«hi mahÄ• therehi. __á¹-
potthakasaá¹…gahÄ• rohanakÄ• leá¹-hapitÄ• . catutthasaá¹…gÄ«tisadisÄ• hi potthakÄ• ro
ubhatovibhaá¹…ge dvattiá¹ƒsa vÄ• rÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<257> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• ya \Be III 457/ \Ne III 418/ pana karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talabhÄ• ver
``buddhacandeâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ, kilesatimirapahÄ• nato __ ``buddhÄ• dicceâ€™â€™ _
tÄ«á¹‡i desayÄ«_tiyasmÄ• te desayanti, tasmÄ• aá¹…girasopi piá¹-akÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i desayi.
Ä• ha__ ``suttantaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __mahÄ• guá¹‡a_nti mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti yadi vinayapariyatti anantarahitÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati pavattati, evaá¹ƒ sati
paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasaddhammonÄ«yati pavattati. vinayapariyatti pana kathaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-ha
``ubhatocÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. parivÄ• renaganthitÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tass
tasmiá¹ƒyeva parivÄ• re.

__niyatakata_nti kataniyataá¹ƒ, niyamitanti attho. __aÃ±Ã±ehi saddhi_nti sesasikkhÄ• pade
__asambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti asaá¹…karasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

__tasmÄ• sikkhe_ti yasmÄ• vinaye sati saddhammo tiá¹-á¹-hati, vinayo ca parivÄ• rena ga
parivÄ• re ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni dissanti, tasmÄ• sikkheyya parivÄ• raá¹ƒ, uggaá¹‡
__Ä• dimhi tÄ• va purimanaye_ti ``channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«tiekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 187) paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• re sakiá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<258> __nÄ• nubandhe pavattini_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá
vassÄ• ninÄ• nubandheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1111) vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

<270> __akata_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi amissÄ«kataá¹ƒ, niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<271> __veraá¹ƒ_ \Be III 458/ \Ne III 419/ __maá¹‡atÄ«_ti rÄ• gÄ• diveraá¹ƒ maá¹‡ati vinÄ•
__etÄ• yÄ• _tiviratiyÄ• . __niyyÄ• na_nti maggaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yapÄ• gabbiya_nti kÄ• yapÄ• ga
pavattaá¹ƒkÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ.

<274> __sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ti saritabbayuttÄ• anussaraá¹‡Ä• rahÄ• addhÄ• ne atikkantepi
siniyhati etÄ• yÄ• ti mettÄ• , mittabhÄ• vo. mettÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti __mettaá¹ƒ_kÄ• yakamm
mettÄ• sahagatacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mettacittenakataá¹ƒ kÄ• y
__Ä• vÄ«_ti pakÄ• saá¹ƒ. pakÄ• sabhÄ• vo cettha yaá¹ƒ uddissa taá¹ƒkÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ ka
sammukhabhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``sammukhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __raho_ti apakÄ• saá¹ƒ. apakÄ
kammaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, tassa apaccakkhabhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``parammukhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
therehi ca. piyaá¹ƒ piyÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __piyakaraá¹‡o_. garuá¹ƒ garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá
__garukaraá¹‡o. saá¹…gahÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…gahavatthuvisesabhÄ• vato sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«n
__avivÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…gahavatthubhÄ• vato eva na vivÄ• dÄ• ya. sati ca avivÄ• dahet
vasena sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ samaggabhÄ• vo bhedÄ• bhÄ• vo siddhoyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __

__paggayha vacana_nti kevalaá¹ƒ ``devoâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``devattheroâ€™â€™ ti guá¹
thirabhÄ• vajotanaá¹ƒpaggaá¹‡hitvÄ• uccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. mamattabodhanavacana
ekantatirokkhassamanokammassa sammukhatÄ• nÄ• ma viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panava
kÄ• yakammantipÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hatthavikÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• yeva c
ummÄ«letvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kÄ• maÃ±cettha mettÄ• sinehasiniddhÄ• naá¹ƒ na
mukhena olokanaÃ±ca mettaá¹ƒkÄ• yakammameva, yassa pana cittassa vasena nayanÄ• n
mukhassa ca pasannatÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ nÄ• m

imÄ• ni \Be III 459/ \Ne III 420/ (Sv II 141; Ps I 492; Mp III 6.11) ca mettakÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• gatÄ• ni gihÄ«supi labbhantiyeva. bhikkhÅ«naÃ±hi mettacittena
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• diÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikadhammapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒkÄ• yakam
anavajjakÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikakammantogadhamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. gih
bodhivandanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghanimantanatthÄ• ya gamanaá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ, pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, anugamananti ev
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mettacittena Ä• cÄ• rapaÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• pana
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathanadhammadesanÄ• paripucchana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kathanavasen
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒvacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ ``cetiyavandanatthÄ• ya g
gacchÄ• ma, dhammassavanaá¹ƒkarissÄ• ma, dÄ«pamÄ• lÄ• pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma
vattissÄ• ma, salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«nidassÄ• ma, vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, ajja saá¹…

dassÄ• ma, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹ƒvidahatha, Ä• sanÄ• ni
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petha, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccuggantvÄ• Ä• netha, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sane nisÄ«dÄ• p
veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikathanakÄ• lemettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avattÄ• dÄ«nica katvÄ• vivittÄ• sar
vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« sukhÄ« hontu averÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintanaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ man
``ayyÄ• sukhÄ« hontu averÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintanaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá

__lÄ• bhÄ• _ti cÄ«varÄ• dayo laddhapaccayÄ• . __dhammikÄ• _ti kuhanÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ mic
samena bhikkhÄ• cariyavattena uppannÄ• . __antamaso pattapariyÄ• pannamattampÄ«_ti
pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pattassa antogataá¹ƒ dvattikaá¹-acchubhikkhÄ• mattampi. deyyaá¹ƒ
dakkhiá¹‡eyyaÃ±caappaá¹-ivibhattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti __appaá¹-ivibhattabhogÄ«_. e
paá¹-ivibhattÄ• ni nÄ• maÄ• misapaá¹-ivibhattaá¹ƒ puggalapaá¹-ivibhattaÃ±ca. tattha ``ettak
ettakaá¹ƒ na dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ cittena vibhajanaá¹ƒ __Ä• misapaá¹-ivibhattaá¹
dassÄ• mi, asukassa nadassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ cittena vibhajanaá¹ƒ pana __pugga
tadubhayampi akatvÄ• yo appaá¹-ivibhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, ayaá¹ƒ __appaá¹-ivibhattabhogÄ«_
``neva Ä• misaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivibhajitvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __adÄ• tumpÄ«_ti __pi_-
dÄ• tumpivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. dÄ• naÃ±hi nÄ• ma na kassaci nivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, tena dussÄ«la
sambhave dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho karuá¹‡Ä• yanavasena, na vattapÅ«raá¹‡avasena.
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rakassaappaá¹-ivibhattabhogitÄ• ya __ ``sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbar
gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana odissakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivibhÄ• gapakkhikaá¹ƒ ``as
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhepassa abhÄ• vato. byatirekappadhÄ• no hi paá¹-ivibhÄ•
``gilÄ• nagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ka ... pe ... viceyyadÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhogÄ«_ti ettha sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhogino idaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒneva lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanamukhena gihÄ«naá¹ƒ deti attano Ä• jÄ«va
attanÄ• va paribhuÃ±jati ``mayhaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhogitÄ• mÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. taa
``saá¹…ghena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• pa
saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒviya passati. iminÄ• ca tassa lÄ• bhassa tÄ«supi kÄ• lesu sÄ• dhÄ• r
dassitaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto ca saá¹…ghena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ t
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• lo dassito, ``gahetvÄ• ... pe ... passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹-iggah
pana tÄ• disena pubbabhÄ• genavinÄ• na hotÄ«ti atthasiddho purimakÄ• lo. tayidampi paá
hoti ``saá¹…ghena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, paá¹-igga
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒhotÅ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• hoti ``saá¹…
hotÅ«ti paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒmayÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• laddha
osÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantosÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhogÄ« appaá¹-ivibhatt

imaá¹ƒ (Sv II 141; Ps I 492; Mp III 6.11) pana sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammaá¹ƒko pÅ«reti, ko na pÅ
na pÅ«reti. na hi tassa santakaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavantogaá¹‡hanti. parisuddhasÄ«lo pana vattaá¹ƒ al

tatridaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ --- yo odissakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• mÄ• tu vÄ• pitu vÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ detu, sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammopanassa na hoti, palibodhajagganaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma h
muttapalibodhasseva vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pana \Be III 461/ odissakaá¹ƒ dentena
gilÄ• nagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaÄ• gantukagamikÄ• naÃ±cevanavapabbajitassa ca saá¹…gh
ajÄ• nantassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. etesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ therÄ• sanatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tho
yattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa tattakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. avasiá¹-á¹-heasati puna piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ datvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±

ayaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammo sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«raá¹‡avidhimhi susikkhitÄ•
susikkhitÄ• ya hi parisÄ• ya yo aÃ±Ã±ato labhati, so na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±ato alabhantopi
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttamevagaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na atirekaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca pana sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammo eva
\Ne III 422/ caritvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ dentassapi dvÄ• dasahi vassehi pÅ«rati, na tato o
dvÄ• dasamepi vassesÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rako piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapÅ«raá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä•
nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ gacchati, saá¹…ghattheroca ``kasseso pattoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«
ti vutte ``Ä• haratha naâ€™â€™ ntisabbaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ vicÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ•
atha so bhikkhu rittapattaá¹ƒdisvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ anavasesetvÄ• va paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â
uppÄ• deti, sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammobhijjati, puna dvÄ• dasa vassÄ• ni pÅ«retabbo hoti. titthi
sakiá¹ƒkhaá¹‡á¸• e jÄ• te puna pÅ«retabbova. yo pana ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata me, suladdhaá¹ƒ va
pattagataá¹ƒanÄ• pucchÄ• va sabrahmacÄ• rino paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti somanassaá¹
hoti.

evaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritasÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammassa pana neva issÄ• , na macchariyaá¹ƒ hoti, manuss
hotisulabhapaccayo, pattagatamassa diyyamÄ• nampi na khÄ«yati, bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸•
aggabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ labhati, bhaye vÄ• chÄ• take vÄ• sampatte devatÄ• ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• p

tatrimÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni --- leá¹‡agirivÄ• sÄ« tissatthero kira mahÄ• khÄ«ragÄ• maá¹ƒ upaniss
paÃ±Ã±Ä• samattÄ• therÄ• nÄ• gadÄ«paá¹ƒ cetiyavandanatthÄ• ya gacchantÄ• khÄ«rag
aladdhÄ• nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. thero pavisanto te disvÄ• pucchi ``laddhaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.
aladdhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• ha ``bhante, yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• mi, tÄ• vaidheva h
mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa janÄ• pattatemanamattampi nalabhimhÄ• ti. bhante, nevÄ
honti, alabhantÄ• pi bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒjÄ• nantÄ«ti. therÄ• Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu
dhurageheyeva mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• khÄ«rabhattaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ• á¹
sampattasseva pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya therÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gan
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha. thero ``amhehi ettakehi kiÃ±ci na laddhaá¹ƒ, a
gahetvÄ• Ä• gato, kiá¹ƒ nukhoâ€™â€™ ti sesÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ olokesi. thero olokanÄ• k
dhammenasamena laddho piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to, nikkukkuccÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dito
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒdatvÄ• attanÄ• pi yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji. atha naá¹ƒ bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ•
``kadÄ• , Ä• vuso, lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhÄ«â€™â€™ ti? natthi me, bhante, lokuttar

jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«si Ä• vusoti? etampi me, bhante, natthÄ«ti. nanu, Ä• vuso, pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyan
me, bhante, pÅ«rito, tassa me pÅ«ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sacepi bhikkhusatasahassaá¹
khÄ«yatÄ«ti. sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu sappurisa anucchavikamidaá¹ƒ tuyhanti. idaá¹ƒtÄ• va __patta
ettha vatthu.

ayameva \Ne III 423/ pana thero cetiyapabbate giribhaá¹‡á¸• amahÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹-á
``imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• nekiá¹ƒ varabhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. dve sÄ• á¹-akÄ• , bhanteti. et
pÄ• puá¹‡issantÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• amacco raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi ``eko daharo evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«
evaá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sukhumÄ• sÄ• á¹-akÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiá¹-hapesi. tassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghe paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hite dentas
sÄ• á¹-akÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• rohanti, aÃ±Ã±eva Ä• rohanti. daharassa dÄ• nakÄ• le pana hat
tassahatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• amaccassa mukhaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• daharaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• dÄ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒvissajjetvÄ• daharassa santike nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kad
tiÄ• ha. so pariyÄ• yenapi asantaá¹ƒ avadanto ``natthi mayhaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, lokuttaradh
bhante, pubbeva avacutthÄ• ti. Ä• ma mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rako ahaá¹
pÅ«ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aggabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
anucchavikamidaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti \Be III 463/ vanditvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. idaá¹ƒ __bh
aggabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti ettha vatthu.

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• latissabhayena pana bhÄ• taragÄ• mavÄ• sino nÄ• gattheriyÄ• anÄ• rocetvÄ•
therÄ«paccÅ«sasamaye ``ati viya appanigghoso gÄ• mo, upadhÄ• retha tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™
gantvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• gamma theriyÄ• Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• sutv
gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cintayittha, attano uddesaparipucchÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• resuyeva yogaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• attadvÄ• dasamÄ• gÄ• madvÄ• re nigrodhamÅ«
devatÄ• dvÄ• dasannampi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``ayyeaÃ±Ã±atth
idheva ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. theriyÄ• pana kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• nÄ• gattheronÄ• ma a
bhayaá¹ƒ, na sakkÄ• yÄ• petuá¹ƒ, paratÄ«raá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attadvÄ• dasan
nikkhanto ``theriá¹ƒ disvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• taragÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gato. therÄ«
sutvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. sotaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä•
ekadivasaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasitvÄ• sveva gamissathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. therÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä

therÄ« punadivase rukkhamÅ«le piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``ima
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. thero ``vaá¹-á¹-issati therÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«
tÄ• ta piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to, kukkuccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• ti. vaá¹-á¹-issati therÄ«ti. sÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sekhipi. patto Ä• kÄ• se aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. thero ``sattatÄ• lamatte á¹-hitampi bhikkhunÄ
ti vatvÄ• ``bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ na hoti, bhaye vÅ«pasante ariyavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ka
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tika \Ne III 424/ bhikkhunÄ«bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mayitthÄ• â€™ t
santhambhituá¹ƒ na sakkhissÄ• mi, appamattÄ• hotha theriyoâ€™â€™ ti maggaá¹ƒ Ä• ruh

thero theriyÄ• hatthato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissati, na naá¹ƒ nivattessÄ• mi, sace
nivattessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ticintayamÄ• nÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• therassa gamanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• rukkhÄ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ tipattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒyeva Ä• netvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ datvÄ• katabhattakiccaá¹ƒpaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• dvÄ• dasa bhikk
satta vassÄ• ni upaá¹-á¹-hahi \Be III 464/. idaá¹ƒ __devatÄ• ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«_ti ettl
therÄ« sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rikÄ• ahosi.

natthi etesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• anti __akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, _ taá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ da
``yassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha upasampannasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ uddesakkamena Ä• (
``sattasÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. anupasampannasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana samÄ• dÄ• nakkamenapi
chinnasÄ• á¹-akoviyÄ• _ti vatthante dasante vÄ• chinnavatthaá¹ƒ viya. visadisudÄ• haraá¹‡
``akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiimassa adhikatattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nipi udÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni.
khaá¹‡á¸• avantaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒvÄ• . __chidda_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. visabhÄ• g
sambandho. visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡enaupaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• sambhinnava
visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡eheva pana bindÅ«hi antarantarÄ• vimissaá¹ƒ __kammÄ• saá¹ƒ_. aya

__bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato_ti taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sabyato mocetvÄ• bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡a
taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sabyatomocanaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ, tenassa viv
``bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ tica iminÄ• bhujissakarÄ• ni __bhujissÄ• nÄ«_ti utta
niddesoti dasseti. yasmÄ• ca taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo serÄ« sayaá¹ƒvasÄ« bhujisso nÄ•
bhujissÄ• ni. suparisuddhabhÄ• vena pÄ• saá¹ƒsattÄ• __viÃ±Ã±upasatthÄ• ni_. aviÃ±Ã±Å«
appamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vatoviÃ±Ã±Å«gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi aparÄ• m
sÄ«lena devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• midevaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sena
tattha nicco dhuvosassato bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sena ca aparÄ• n
``ayaá¹ƒ te sÄ«lesudÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti catÅ«su vipattÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• vipattiá¹ƒ d
tvaá¹ƒ Ä• pannapubboâ€™â€™ tikenaci parÄ• maá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹
__aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma avippaá¹-is
yÄ• vadeva samÄ• dhisampÄ• danatthanti Ä• ha __ ``samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanappayojanÄ• ni __samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni_.

samÄ• nabhÄ• vo \Be III 465/ \Ne III 425/ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡acatupÄ• risuddhi
bhinnasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assaviya bhedÄ• bhÄ• vato sÄ«lena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±
__sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato_. tenÄ• ha __ ``samÄ• nabhÄ• vÅ«pagatasÄ«loâ€™â€™ _ti, sÄ
upagatasÄ«lo sabhÄ• gavuttikotiattho. sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ samuddantarepi
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsÄ«lena samÄ• nameva hoti, natthi maggasÄ«le nÄ•
puthujjanÄ• nampi catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lenÄ• nattaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana na ekantikanti i
maggasÄ«laá¹ƒ pana ekantikaá¹ƒniyatabhÄ• vatoti tameva sandhÄ• ya __ ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni sÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• ya_nti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ mayhaÃ±ceva tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• . __diá¹-á¹-hÄ«
__niddosÄ• _ti niddhutadosÄ• , samucchinnarÄ• gÄ• dipÄ• padhammÄ• ti attho. __niyyÄ• t
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhatonissarati nigacchati. sayaá¹ƒ niyantÄ«yeva hi taá¹ƒmaggasamaá¹…gÄ«pu
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato niyyÄ• petÄ«tivuccati. yÄ• satthu anusiá¹-á¹-hi, taá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __takkar
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanakassÄ• tiattho. __diá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato_ti saccas
samÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagato.

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<276> __paá¹-hamena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ uddesaniddesÄ• div
anusÄ• renevasakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ.

samathabhedaá¹ƒ

adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• yavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<293> __lobho_ \Be III 466/ \Ne III 426/ __pubbaá¹…gamo_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana lobhahetu viva
pubbaá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni.
etthÄ• ti__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ke tiá¹-á¹-hanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dayo. vasanti etthÄ• ti __
bhavantietthÄ• ti __bhÅ«mi_. kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittasamaá¹…gino vivadanato __ ``
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• dasa mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti ``kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni dv

294-295__._ imÄ• neva dvÄ• dasa kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ __ ``cuddasa mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa y
Ä• pannÄ• Ä• pattiyo á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒkusa
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e akusalÄ• byÄ• katavasena cha hetÅ« vuttÄ• . kusalacittaá¹ƒpana aá

<296> __cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha ``evaá¹ƒ kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti
itikattabbatÄ• dassanavasenapavattapÄ• á¸·i __kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, yathÄ• á¹-hitapÄ• á¸·iv
__kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. Ã±attiÃ±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthakammÄ• ni Ã±attito jÄ• ya
apalokanatovÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``Ã±attito vÄ• apalokanato vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a
__sammati, _sampajjatÄ«ti attho. tehi sametabbattÄ• ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ•

tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<298> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• _ti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasama

samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<299> ekaá¹ƒ \Ne III 427/ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbe samathÄ• ekato hutvÄ• sametuá¹ƒ sakk
sakkontÄ«tipucchanto __ ``samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , samathÄ• _ \Be III 4
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha. yebhuyyasikÄ• ya samanaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹
``yebhuyyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. sativinayÄ• dÄ«hi
kiccaá¹ƒnatthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sativinayassa ... pe ... asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ
tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• repieseva nayo.

vinayavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<302> sabbesampi samathÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayapariyÄ• yo labbhatÄ«ti __ ``vinayo sammukhÄ• v
_tiÄ• dinÄ• vinayavÄ• ro uddhaá¹-o. __siyÄ• na sammukhÄ• vinayo_ti ettha sammukhÄ• v
sativinayÄ• dayosesasamathÄ• adhippetÄ• . esa nayo sesesupi.

kusalavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<303> saá¹…ghassa sammukhÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasam
paá¹-ijÄ• nanacittaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya __ ``sammukhÄ• vinayo kusaloâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttanti
sammukhÄ• vinayoakusalo_ti dhammavinayapuggalasammukhatÄ• hi tivaá¹…giko sammuk
tattha kusalacittehi karaá¹‡akÄ• le kusalo, arahantehi karaá¹‡akÄ• le abyÄ• kato.
etesaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akusalapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• akusalassa sambhav
sammukhÄ• vinayoakusaloâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yebhuyyasikÄ• adhammavÄ• dÄ«hi vÅ«p
dhammavÄ• dÄ«nampiadhammavÄ• dimhi salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pake jÄ• te akusalÄ• . sativin
sativinayadÄ• neakusalo. amÅ«á¸·havinayo anummattakassa dÄ• ne, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yakaraá¹‡e, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• suddhassa karaá¹‡e, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
karaá¹‡eca akusalaá¹ƒ. sabbattha arahato vaseneva abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti sabbametaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

samathavÄ• ravissajjanÄ• vÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

304-305__._ __yattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhatÄ«_tiÄ• d
III 428/ __samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena cÄ• _tiÄ• di tassÄ• \Be III 468/ vissajjanaá¹ƒ, yasm
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tasmiá¹ƒ sa
yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbattha sambandh

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhatÄ«_ti ettha ekaá¹ƒ v
bhikkhÅ« ``imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchite sati ``Ä• mÄ• â€™â
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡asammukhÄ• vinayÄ• labbhanti. tattha ``saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ•
dhammavinayapuggalasammukhatÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttasammukhÄ• vinayesaá¹…gha
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• . tattheva desitaá¹ƒ ce, dhammavinayasammukhatÄ• yopiladdhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanti ce, puggalasammukhatÄ• . tasseva santikedesitaá¹ƒ c
dhammavinayasammukhatÄ• yopi laddhÄ• honti. ekasseva vÄ• ekassa santikeÄ• pattides
passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte tattha dhammavinayapuggalasammukhatÄ• saÃ±Ã±itosammu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aÃ±ca laddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamova __samatho_ nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ena v
``mÄ• hevantissa vacanÄ«yo ... pe ... vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ

samathÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

309-310__._ __samathÄ• samathehi sammantÄ«_tiÄ• di pucchÄ• . __siyÄ• samathÄ• sa
sammantÄ«_tiÄ• divissajjanaá¹ƒ. tattha __samathÄ• samathehi sammantÄ«_ti ettha __san
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• vÄ• pana sammanti vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tasmÄ• __yebhuyyasikÄ• s
ettha sammukhÄ• vinayena saddhiá¹ƒ yebhuyyasikÄ• sampajjati, na sativinayÄ• dÄ«hisado
anupakÄ• rattÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<311> ``sammukhÄ• vinayo vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``sa
sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi avasÄ• ne vuttattÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayo \Be III 469/ sayaá¹ƒ sama
sametabbo na hoti.

<313> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammatÄ«_ti ettha ``suá¹
429/ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikara
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡enasammatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<314> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti
tivuttamatteneva kiÃ±ci adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti attho.

bhajativÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

318-9__._ __katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• panna_nti katamÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• pa
pÄ• á¹-ho. __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«_ti paá¹-hamuppa
uppannobhajati. __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dve samathe bhajatÄ«_ti ``maá¹ƒ vÅ«pasame
tivadantaá¹ƒ viya bhajati. __dvÄ«hi samathehi saá¹…gahita_nti ``mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasame
vadantehiviya dvÄ«hi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ro

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<320> __nidÄ• nena_ \Be III 470/ \Ne III 430/ __ca niddesena ca saddhi_nti ettha __nidÄ• n
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attidesasaá¹…khÄ• tenanidÄ• nena. __niddesenÄ• _ti puggalÄ• dinidd
sikkhÄ• padassavatthu dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vatthunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ khandhakaá¹ƒ pucchissÄ•
__tatthÄ• _titasmiá¹ƒ upasampadakkhandhake. __uttamÄ• ni padÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«_ti ``na, b
Å«navÄ«sativassopuggalo upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 99, 124) nayena
__cammasaá¹ƒyutte_ti cammakkhandhake.

ekuttarikanayo

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> __mÅ«lavisuddhiyÄ• _ \Be III 471/ \Ne III 431/ __antarÄ• pattÄ«_ti antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒkatvÄ• á¹-hitena Ä• pannÄ• . __ ``agghavisuddhiyÄ• antarÄ• p
Ä• pajjitvÄ• tÄ• su sabbacirapaá¹-icchannavasena agghasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasan
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ. __saussÄ• heneva cittenÄ• _ti ``punapi Ä• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™
cittena. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ya vasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``a
bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``dhammikassa paá¹-issavassa asac
adhammikapaá¹-issavassavisaá¹ƒvÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti. ``tumhe vibbhamathÄ• â€™
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• sace na vibbhamati, anÄ• patti. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha.
dhammesÅ«_ti ``kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi, no akÄ• lenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapaÃ±cadas
Ä• pajjituá¹ƒbhabbatÄ• ya __bhabbÄ• pattikÄ• _.

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> dukesu __nidahane_ti Ä• tape aticiraá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• nidahane. vatthusabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjati, _ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na desessÄ• mÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipanto __na desento

jÄ• taá¹ƒ __romakaá¹ƒ. pakkÄ• laka_nti yavakkhÄ• raá¹ƒ. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taloá¹‡attÄ• loá¹‡Ä•

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<323> tikesu \Be III 472/ \Ne III 432/ __vacÄ«sampayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakiriyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti kÄ• nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒkatvÄ• . __mukhÄ• lambarakaraá¹‡Ä• dibhedo_ti mukhabherivÄ• danÄ• d sikkhÄ• padassavÄ«tikkame kÄ• yasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattiyo, taá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• re paÃ __upaghÄ• tetÄ«_tivinÄ• seti. __na Ä• dÄ• tabba_nti ``imasmÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• parampi mÄ• n vÄ• santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccha vinicchayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vutte tassa vacanaá¹ƒ na gahe

__akusalÄ• ni ceva mÅ«lÄ• ni cÄ• _ti akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena ekantÄ• kusalabhÄ• va sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanato mÅ«lÄ• ni, na akusalabh akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalabhÄ• vo, kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo. tathÄ• ca satin akusalabhÄ• vo na siyÄ• .

__duá¹-á¹-hu caritÄ• nÄ«_ti paccayato sampayuttadhammato pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato ca na suá¹ __virÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti bÄ«bhacchÄ• ni sampati Ä• yatiÃ±ca aniá¹-á¹-harÅ«pattÄ• . __suá¹-á¹-h caritÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«suvuttavipariyÄ• yena attho veditabbo. dvepi cete tikÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ kathetabbÄ• . paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• tÄ• va kÄ• yadvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padassa vÄ«tikkam avÄ«tikkamo kÄ• yasucaritaá¹ƒ. vacÄ«dvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padassa vÄ«tikkamo vac vacÄ«sucaritaá¹ƒ. ubhayattha paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padassa vÄ«tikkamo manoduccaritaá¹ƒm paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padassa abhÄ• vato. tayidaá¹ƒ dvÄ• radvaye akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• avÄ«tikkamova manosucaritaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ __paá

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dayo pana tisso cetanÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• re vacÄ«dvÄ• repi uppannÄ• kÄ dvÄ• rantareuppannassapi kammassa sanÄ• mÄ• pariccÄ• gato yebhuyyavuttiyÄ• tabbahu tenÄ• huaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• ---

``dvÄ• re caranti kammÄ• ni, na dvÄ• rÄ• dvÄ• racÄ• rino.

tasmÄ• dvÄ• rehi kammÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vavatthitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhs-a kÄ• m kÄ• yakammadvÄ• ra).

tathÄ• \Be III 473/ \Ne III 433/ catasso musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dicetanÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• repi vacÄ«dv vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ, abhijjhÄ• byÄ• pÄ• do micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti tayo manokammabhÅ«tÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• manoduccaritaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavacÄ«kammabhÅ«tÄ• ya pana cetanÄ• ya

taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpakkhikÄ• vÄ• honti abbohÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• . pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi viramantass
viratiyopi kÄ• yasucaritaá¹ƒkÄ• yikassa vÄ«tikkamassa akaraá¹‡avasena pavattanato. kÄ• y
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyamÄ• nesÄ«lassa kÄ• yasucaritabhÄ• ve vattabbameva na
viramantassa catasso cetanÄ• piviratiyopi vacÄ«sucaritaá¹ƒ vÄ• casikassa vÄ«tikkamassa
pavattanato. anabhijjhÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• do sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti tayo cetanÄ• sampayuttadha
__kammapathakathÄ• _.

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> catukkesu __anariyavohÄ• rÄ• _ti anariyÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• makÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒ
__ariyavohÄ• rÄ• _ti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ• rÄ• . __diá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• _ti ``
tievaá¹ƒvÄ• ditÄ• . ettha ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• vasena attho veditabbo.

paá¹-hamakappikesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ purisaliá¹…gameva uppajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-hamaá
_ti. __purimaá¹ƒ purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttenatthena pubbaá¹…gamabhÄ•
purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒjahati. __sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_ti tiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikÄ• ni sata

__bhikkhussa ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca catÅ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikesÅ«_ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esuyeva catÅ
paÃ±ho_ti ``atthi vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• , no Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho. ``
no vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ idha dutiyo nÄ• ma.

__anÄ• pattivassacchedassÄ• _ti natthi etasmiá¹ƒ vassacchede Ä• pattÄ«ti anÄ• pattivassa
anÄ• pattikassa vassacchedassÄ• ti attho. __mantÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• _ti \Be III 474/ matiyÄ• upap
asamphappalÄ• pavÄ• cÄ• idha ``mantÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

__navamabhikkhunito_ \Ne III 434/ __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yÄ• pi abhivÄ• danÄ• rahÄ•
yasmÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhattagge aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• v
yathÄ• gatikaâ€™â€™ nti vadantenabhagavatÄ• bhattagge Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-h
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• , tasmÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sace upajjhÄ• yÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ« pacchÄ• Ä• gacchati, na paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
yathÄ• nisinnÄ• hiyeva sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• abhivÄ• detabbattÄ• abhivÄ• danÄ• rahÄ• .
aá¹-á¹-hasu yÄ• abbhantarimÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• Ä• gacchati, sÄ• attanonava
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labhati. tasmÄ• sÄ• tÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hahi bhikkhunÄ«hi paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahÄ
navakatarÄ• , sÄ• sacepi saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• hoti, Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va nisÄ«dituá¹ƒla

__idha na kappantÄ«ti vadanto_ti paccantimajanapadesu á¹-hatvÄ• ``idha na kappantÄ«â€

vadantovinayÄ• tisÄ• radukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. kappiyaÃ±hi ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vada
samucchindatinÄ• ma. __idha kappantÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> paÃ±cakesu ``nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• â€™
vacanato akappiyanimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantasseva anÄ• mantacÄ• ro na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __
``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassakappantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva
bhojana_nti ``gilÄ• nasamayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ. __avik
bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒitthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ avikappanÄ• .

__ayasato vÄ• garahato vÄ• _ti ettha parammukhÄ• aguá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ __ayaso_. sammu
viyasatÄ«ti__byasanaá¹ƒ, _ hitasukhaá¹ƒ khipati viddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«ti attho. Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be
byasanaá¹ƒ__Ã±Ä• tibyasanaá¹ƒ, _ corarogabhayÄ• dÄ«hi Ã±Ä• tivinÄ• soti attho. bhogÄ•
__bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ, _rÄ• jacorÄ• divasena bhogavinÄ• soti attho. rogo eva byasanaá¹ƒ __
Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ byasati vinÄ• setÄ«ti byasanaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lassa byasanaá¹ƒ __sÄ«labyasanaá¹ƒ, _
dussÄ«lyassetaá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vinÄ• sayamÄ• nÄ• uppannÄ• diá¹-á
__diá¹-á¹-hibyasanaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• tisampadÄ• _tiÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ sampadÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri bahubh
__bhogasampadÄ• ya_pi eseva nayo. Ä• rogyassa sampadÄ• __Ä• rogyasampadÄ• _. pÄ•
__sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisampadÄ• _supi eseva nayo.

__vattaá¹ƒ paricchindÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ divase kÄ• tabbavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. __aá¹-á¹-ha
anussarÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá
__Ã±attiyÄ• kammappatto hutvÄ• _ti Ã±attiyÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ya anussÄ• vanakammappatto h

__mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• _ti neva samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, na Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, attan
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eneva Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti. __pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato_ti ``araÃ±Ã±e mevihara
ti catuppaccayasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karissanti, `ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu lajjÄ«pavivittoâ€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi ca gu
sambhÄ• vessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ• ya icchÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• tÄ• yaeva icchÄ•
hotÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sena paccayalÄ• bhaá¹ƒpatthayamÄ• noâ€™â€™
pavisitvÄ• viharanto __ummÄ• dÄ• cittakkhepÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko_nÄ• ma hoti. __vaá¹‡á¹‡it
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhehi buddhasÄ• vakehi ca vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒpasatthanti Ä

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chakkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<326> chakkesu __chabbassaparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabba_nti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. s

chakkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<327> sattakesu \Be III 476/ __chakke vuttÄ• niyeva sattakavasena yojetabbÄ• nÄ«_tichak
dvidhÄ• katvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ sattakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yojetabbÄ• ni.

__Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒyeva ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. sesapadesup
__Ä• bhicetasikÄ• na_nti \Ne III 436/ ettha (Ps I 66) __abhiceto_ti pÄ• katikakÄ• mÄ• vacar
paá¹-ipakkhato visuddhattÄ• ca abhikkantaá¹ƒ visuddhacittaá¹ƒ vuccati,
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nacittassetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. abhicetasi jÄ• tÄ• ni __Ä• bhicetasikÄ• ni, _
vÄ• __Ä• bhicetasikÄ• ni. diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• na_nti diá¹-á¹-hadhamme sukh
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammo_tipaccakkho attabhÄ• vo vuccati, tattha sukhavihÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• nanti a
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• nametaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi appetvÄ• nisinnÄ• jhÄ• yino in
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒnekkhammasukhaá¹ƒ vindanti, tasmÄ• ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ
__nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ«_tinikÄ• mena lÄ• bhÄ«, attano icchÄ• vasena lÄ• bhÄ«, icchiticchitakk
samatthotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __akicchalÄ• bhÄ«_ti sukheneva paccanÄ«kadhamme vikkhambhe
samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒsamatthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __akasiralÄ• bhÄ«_ti akasirÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ« vipu
yathÄ• paricchedenevavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ekacco hi lÄ• bhÄ«yeva h
sakkotiicchiticchitakkhaá¹‡e samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ. ekacco sakkoti tathÄ• samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ, pÄ•
kicchena vikkhambheti. ekacco tathÄ• ca samÄ• pajjati, pÄ• ripanthike ca akicchenevavikk
kÄ• lamÄ• nanÄ• á¸·ikayantaá¹ƒ viya yathÄ• paricchedeyeva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

__Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• _ti arahattamaggena sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• . __anÄ• sava_
__cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutti_nti ettha __ceto_-vacanena arahattaphalasampayutto s
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• _-vacanena taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• . tattha ca samÄ• dhi rÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• avijjÄ• ya vimuttattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒbhagav
samÄ• dhi, tadassa samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ (SN c V 520). yÄ• hissa, bhikkhave, paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ta
III 477/ (SN c V 516). iti kho, bhikkhave, rÄ• gavirÄ• gÄ• cetovimutti avijjÄ• virÄ• gÄ• paÃ±
(AN a II 32). apicettha samathaphalaá¹ƒ cetovimutti, vipassanÄ• phalaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutt
__diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme_ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve. __sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatv
paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , aparappaccayena Ã±atvÄ• ti attho. sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• viya
nayaggÄ• haÃ±ca muÃ±citvÄ• paratoghosÄ• nugatabhÄ• vanÄ• dhigamabhÅ«tÄ• ya attan
katvÄ• , na sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __upasampajja viharatÄ«_tip
viharati.

sattakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<328> aá¹-á¹-hakesu \Ne III 437/ __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nenÄ• _ti ---

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti, so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• patt
bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino honti, te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhi
jÄ• nanti `ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharomÄ
medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo, sace mayaá¹ƒimaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ
mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒkarissÄ• ma, vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ
bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒkalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…g
saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™ nti, bhedagarukehi, bhikkhave,
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 453) ---

Ä• dinÄ• vuttaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nena. tena hi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathÄ• diak
saá¹ƒvattanato, karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒso \Be III 478/ sÄ• maggiyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanato. tasmÄ
sampassamÄ• nena na so bhikkhu ukkhipitabboti attho.

dutiyaaá¹-á¹-hakepi __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nenÄ• _ti ---

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti, so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• patt
bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino honti, so ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhute bhikkhÅ
`ime kho Ä• yasmanto bahussutÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayadharÄ• mÄ• ti
medhÄ• vino lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , nÄ• laá¹ƒmamaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• agatiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ, sace maá¹ƒime bhikkhÅ« Ä• pattiyÄ•
mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karissanti, vinÄ• mayÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karissanti, bhavissati
tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• dosaá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji
saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™ nti, bhedagarukena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• paresampi sa
desetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 453) ---

Ä• dinÄ• \Ne III 438/ vuttaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nenÄ• ti attho.

__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatehi sattahÄ«_ti ``pubbevassa hoti `musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™ nti, bhaá¹
bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti `musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™ nti vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-
vinidhÄ• yakhantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 220) eva

__abrahmacariyÄ• _ti aseá¹-á¹-hacariyato. __rattiá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jeyya vikÄ• labhojana_nti up
rattibhojanaÃ±ca divÄ• vikÄ• labhojanaÃ±ca na bhuÃ±jeyya. __maÃ±ce chamÄ• yaá¹ƒva sa
santhate_tikappiyamaÃ±ce vÄ• sudhÄ• diparikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹
santharitvÄ• kate santhate vÄ• sayethÄ• ti attho. __etaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ«kamÄ• hupos
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«niasamÄ• carantena upavutthauposathaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi s
``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

``akappiyakataá¹ƒ \Be III 479/ hoti appaá¹-iggahitakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dayo __aá¹-á¹-ha anat
__sappi_Ä• di aá¹-á¹-hame aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. __aá¹-á¹-hakavasena yojet
veditabbÄ• nÄ«_tipurimÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha ekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ, tato ekaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sese
pakkhipitvÄ• tievamÄ• dinÄ• nayena aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho.

aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<329> navakesu __Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti (Sv III 340; Mp III 9.29) Ä• ghÄ• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
__Ä• ghÄ• tapaá¹-ivinayÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• ghÄ• tassa paá¹-ivinayakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __taá¹ƒ kutett
anatthacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ puggale kuto labbhÄ• kena kÄ• raá
nÄ• ma parassa attano cittaruciyÄ• anatthaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• Ä• ghÄ
vÄ• sacÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkopaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ etthapuggale kuto labb
laddhabbaá¹ƒ niratthakabhÄ• vatoti attho. kammassakÄ• hi sattÄ• , te kassa ruciyÄ• dukkh
bhavanti, tasmÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒmayhaá¹ƒ kujjhanamattamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. atha vA
ettha puggale kuto labbhÄ• paramatthato kujjhitabbassa \Ne III 439/ kujjhanakassa ca abhÄ
saá¹…khÄ• ramattaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti vuc
ittarakÄ• lÄ• khaá¹‡ikÄ• , kassa ko kujjhatÄ«tiattho. ``kuto lÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho
kopaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ me kopakaraá¹‡ekuto lÄ• bhÄ• , lÄ• bhÄ• nÄ• ma ke siyuá¹ƒ
attho. imasmiÃ±ca atthe__ta_nti nipÄ• tamattameva hoti.

__taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• _ti (Sv II 103; Mp III 9.23) dve taá¹‡hÄ• esanataá¹‡hÄ• esitataá¹‡
taá¹‡hÄ• ya ajapathasaá¹…kupathÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• bhoge esati gavesati, ayaá¹ƒ__e
tesu esitesu gavesitesu paá¹-iladdhesu \Be III 480/ taá¹‡hÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __esitataá¹‡hÄ• _ nÄ•
esitataá¹‡hÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __pariyesanÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡apariyesanÄ• . sA
hoti. __lÄ• bho_ti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡appaá¹-ilÄ• bho. so hi pariyesanÄ• yasati hoti. __v
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ataá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivitakkavasena catubbidho. tattha ``sukhavinicchayaá¹ƒjaÃ±Ã±A
Ã±atvÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sukhamanuyuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 323) ayaá¹ƒ__Ã±Ä• á¹‡avin
vinicchayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vinicchayo ca diá¹-á¹-hivinicchayocÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 102) evaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni __taá¹‡hÄ• vinicchayo_. dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hiyo __d

``chando kho, devÄ• naminda, vitakkanidÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 358) imasmiá¹ƒ pana sutte
vutto __vitakko_yevaÄ• gato. lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• hi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sundarÄ• sun
vinicchinÄ• ti ``ettakaá¹ƒme rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhavissati, ettakaá¹ƒ saddÄ• ramm
mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissati, ettakaá¹ƒparassa, ettakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ nidahissÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``lÄ• bhaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca vinicchayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__chandarÄ• go_ti evaá¹ƒ akusalavitakkena vitakkite vatthusmiá¹ƒ dubbalarÄ• go ca balava
__ajjhosÄ• na_nti ``ahaá¹ƒ, mamaâ€™â€™ nti balavasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pariggaho_ti
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasenapariggahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __macchariya_nti parehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡al
tenevassa porÄ• á¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ vacanatthaá¹ƒ vadanti ``idaá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ mayheva hotu,
acchariyaá¹ƒ hotÅ«tipavattattÄ• macchariyanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __Ä• rakkho_ti
dvÄ• rapidahanamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• gopanÄ• divasena suá¹-á¹-hurakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. adhi karotÄ«ti _
kÄ• raá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_ntibhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, Ä• n
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su paranisedhanatthaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• assa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ__daá¹‡á¸•
satthassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __satthÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. kalaho_ti kÄ• yakalahopivÄ• cÄ• kalahopi. pu
__viggaho, _ pacchimo pacchimo __vivÄ• do_. tuvaá¹ƒ tuvanti agÄ• ravavasena __ ``tuvaá
vacanaá¹ƒ.

__adhiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato_ \Ne III 440/ __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti vikappente
pubbe vÄ•

vikappetabbaá¹ƒ, vijahitÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. avijahitÄ• dhi
481/pana na vikappetabbanti adhippÄ• yo. __dukkaá¹-avasena vuttÄ• nÄ«_ti ``vaggaá¹ƒbhi
vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 150) nayena adhammakamme dven

navakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> dasakesu __natthi dinnantiÄ• divasena veditabbÄ• _ti ``natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹
hutaá¹ƒ, natthi sukatadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, natthi ayaá¹ƒ lok
natthi mÄ• tÄ• , natthi pitÄ• , natthi sattÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• , natthi lokesamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡A
sammÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• , ye imaÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchi
II 94, 225; III 91, 116; SN b III 210) evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sassato lokotiÄ
``sassato lokoti vÄ• , asassato lokoti vÄ• , antavÄ• lokoti vÄ• , anantavÄ• lokoti vÄ• , taá¹ƒ
sarÄ«ranti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«ranti vÄ• , hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ n
tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , hoti ca na ca hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti v

hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 269) evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ saá¹…ga

__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo micchÄ• vimuttipariyosÄ• nÄ• _ti ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi micchÄ•
micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• micchÄ• kammanto micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo micchÄ• sati
micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒmicchÄ• vimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 970) evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
__micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntipÄ• pakiriyÄ• su upÄ• yacintÄ• vasena pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``suk
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• renaca uppanno moho. __micchÄ• vimuttÄ«_ti avimuttasseva sato
__samathakkhandhakeniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ``oramattakaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na ca gatiga
saritasÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 204) niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . samathakkhandhake vuttehi
III 482/sambandho. mÄ• turakkhitÄ• dayo __dasa itthiyo_. dhanakkÄ«tÄ• dayo __dasa bha

dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÄ• dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<331> ekÄ• dasakesu \Ne III 441/ __na vodÄ• yantÄ«_ti na pakÄ• santi. __suyuttayÄ• nasa
katÄ• yÄ• _tiicchiticchitakÄ• le sukhena pavattetabbattÄ• yuttayÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katÄ• ya. __
hotÄ«_tisampattÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti. __anu anu pavattitÄ• yÄ• _ti bhÄ• van
pavattitÄ• ya.

__sukhaá¹ƒ supatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su (Mp III 11.15; visuddhi I 258) yathÄ• sesajanÄ• sampariv
dukkhaá¹ƒ supanti, evaá¹ƒ asupitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ supati, niddaá¹ƒ okkantopisamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ s
__sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhatÄ«_ti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e nitthunantÄ• vijambhantÄ• samparivattantÄ
paá¹-ibujjhanti, evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• vikasamÄ• namiva padumaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒnibbikÄ•
anubhÅ«tapubbavasena devatÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasena cassa bhaddakameva supinaá¹ƒhot
``pÄ• pakameva na passatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dhÄ• tukkhobhahetukampicassa bahulaá¹ƒ
cittajarÅ«pÄ• nuguá¹‡atÄ• ya utuÄ• hÄ• rajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha__pÄ• pakameva na pass
attÄ• naá¹ƒ corehi samparivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ viya, vÄ• á¸·ehi upaddutaá¹ƒviya, papÄ• te patantaá¹
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakameva supinaá¹ƒ na passati. __bhadrakaá¹ƒpana vuá¸• á¸• hikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ
vandanto viya, pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonto viya, dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antoviya ca hoti.

__manussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hotÄ«_ti ure Ä• mukkamuttÄ• hÄ• ro viya, sÄ«se piá¸·andhamÄ• lÄ
hoti manÄ• po. __amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hotÄ«_ti yatheva ca manussÄ• naá¹ƒpiyo, evaá¹ƒ
visÄ• khatthero viya. __nÄ• ssa aggi vÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamatÄ«_ti mettÄ• vih
upÄ• sikÄ• ya viya aggi vÄ• , saá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akacÅ«á¸·asÄ«vattherasseva \Be III 483/
saá¹ƒkiccasÄ• maá¹‡erasseva satthaá¹ƒvÄ• na kamati na pavisati, nÄ• ssa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ viko
dhenuvatthumpicettha kathayanti, ekÄ• kira dhenu vacchakassa khÄ«radhÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±ca
ekoluddako ``taá¹ƒ vijjhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti hatthena samparivattetvÄ• dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• a

tassÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya vivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• , neva upa
appanÄ• balena, kevalaá¹ƒ pana vacchake balavahitacittatÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ
samÄ• dhiyatÄ«_tikenaci paripanthena parihÄ«najjhÄ• nassa byÄ• pÄ• dassa dÅ«rasaman
samÄ• dhiyati. __mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o vippasÄ«datÄ«_ti bandhanÄ• pamuttatÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ vi
vippasannavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒhoti. __asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ_ \Ne III 442/ __karotÄ«
sammohamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, asammÅ«á¸·hova niddaá¹ƒ okkamanto viya kÄ• laá¹ƒ

ekÄ• dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekuttarikanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<332> ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pavÄ• remÄ«tiÄ• di pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€

atthavasapakaraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> __paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva vutta_nti ``saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• y
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ya padasataá¹ƒ vutta_
dasakkhattuá¹ƒyojanÄ• ya katÄ• ya saá¹…khalikanaye vuttapadehi saddhiá¹ƒ padasataá¹ƒ
gahetabbo. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ekamÅ«lake eva naye na sakkÄ• padasataá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ. ekamÅ
purimapacchimapadÄ• niekato katvÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re nava nava padÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«t
navutipadÄ• niyeva labbhanti. tasmÄ• tÄ• ni navuti padÄ• ni saá¹…khalikanaye baddhacak
labbhantÄ«ti tehi saddhiá¹ƒ padasatanti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pana ubhosupi \E
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataÃ±ca yathÄ• labbhati, tathÄ•
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yamevaamhehi dassitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tattha vuttanaye
purimapacchimapadÄ• ni ekattena gahetvÄ• ``padasataâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• __ ``tattha p
padassa vasena atthasataá¹ƒ, purimassapurimassa vasena dhammasataâ€™â€™ _nti vutt
``saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapurimapadÄ• naá¹ƒvasena dhammasataâ
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapacchimapadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena atthasatanti adhippÄ• yo.

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<335> __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hasatÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be III 485/ \Ne III 443/ tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±
__viggaha_ntimanussaviggahaá¹ƒ. __atireka_nti dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __
``suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivuttakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«ta_nti bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ.
paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhunÄ«suca akkoso_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ ak
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1029) vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __antaravÄ• saka_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• y
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«piya_nti rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ. __sutta_nti ``sÄ• ma
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 637) vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __ujjhÄ• p
khiyyanake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• a_nti bhikkhunÄ«paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ. __cÄ«varaá
saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒdatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 485) vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __vosÄ• sa
kulesunimantitÄ• bhuÃ±janti, tatra cesÄ• bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 558) vuttapÄ• á¹-i
__giragga_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 834)
__cariyÄ• _ti ``antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 970) ca, ``vassaá¹ƒvu
pakkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 974) ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __chandadÄ• nenÄ•
chandadÄ• nena.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni. __kuá¹-Ä«_ti ku
__kosiya_nti kosiyamissakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __seyyÄ• _ti anupasampannena sahaseyyasi
pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ. __gaccha devate_ti bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __siÃ±ca_nti s
__mahÄ• vihÄ• ro_ti mahallakavihÄ• ro. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• ra_nti
__sahadhammo_ti sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no. __payopÄ• na_nti surusurukÄ• rakaá¹
__eá¸·akalomÄ• nÄ«_tieá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __patto_ti Å«napaÃ±cabandhanapatto
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ovÄ• do. __bhesajja_nti taduttaribhesajjaviÃ±Ã±
aá¹-á¹-himayÄ• disÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko_ti \Ne III 444/ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä•
senÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 570) vuttapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be III 486/.
bhikkhunÄ« ovÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• na gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 105

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• chasu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ekato sampiá¹‡á¸
sÄ• vatthiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etvÄ• sabbÄ• neva sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dvÄ«hi rÄ

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catuvipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<336> __ekatiá¹ƒsa garukÄ• _ nÄ• ma ubhato aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tera
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hettha anavasesÄ• _ti etesu yathÄ• vuttagarukesu
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasenaaá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• anavasesÄ• nÄ• ma.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<338> ``dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. tat
paá¹-iggaho_tiaÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varadhovÄ• panaá¹ƒ cÄ«varapaá¹-iggah
... dve lomÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomavagge Ä• dito satta sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. __vassikÄ• _ti
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±akena cÄ• _ti sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padaá¹
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±atti. __Å«na_ntiÅ«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __nisÄ«dane
ca sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _tinisÄ«danavassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkamo.

Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ceva uposathÄ• dÄ«ni ca ``pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``vibhattiyoâ€™â€™ _tivuttÄ• ni. __tevÄ«sati saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä•
terasÄ• titevÄ«sati. __dvecattÄ• lÄ«sa nissaggiyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __dvÄ«hi ...
sammatÄ«_ti dvÄ«hi vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, catÅ«hi anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ«hiÄ
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammatÄ«ti attho.

<339> __niraá¹…kato_ti \Ne III 445/ saá¹…ghamhÄ• apasÄ• rito.

adhikaraá¹‡abhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<340> yasmÄ• \Be III 487/ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento samathappattameva ukkoá¹-eti, ta
``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento kati samathe ukkoá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ

<341> __pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayenevÄ• _ti vinayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ
dhammadesanÄ• mattavasenevÄ• tiattho. __yenÄ• pi vinicchayenÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavini
vuttaá¹ƒ. __khandhakatoca parivÄ• rato ca suttenÄ• _ti khandhakaparivÄ• rato Ä• nÄ«tasut
paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti.

<342> __kiccaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakakiccÄ• na_nti pubbe kataukkhepanÄ«yÄ• dikiccaá¹
nissÄ• yauppajjanakakiccÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ«disÄ• naá¹ƒ? yÄ• vatatiyasamanubhÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«n

<343> __taá¹ƒ hÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<344> __adhikaraá¹‡esu yena adhikaraá¹‡ena sammanti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vutta_nti yadÄ•
tadÄ• kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡eneva sammanti, na aÃ±Ã±ehi adhikaraá¹‡ehÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ

<353> ``sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katame chattiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti pu
karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni avibhajitvÄ• va
sativinayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒchannaÃ±Ã±eva cha samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ•
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. sativinayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya saá¹…ghasammuk

natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kammasaá¹…gahÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<359> mantaggahaá¹‡anti \Ne III 446/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. anu anu san
bhÄ• vasÄ• dhano __anusandhita_saddoti Ä• ha __ ``anusandhitanti kathÄ• nusandhÄ«â€

saá¹…gÄ• madvayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> __á¹-hÄ• nanisajjavattÄ• dinissitÄ• _ti \Be III 488/ ``evaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
ntievamÄ• dikÄ• . __saÃ±Ã±Ä• jananattha_nti cuditakacodakÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±uppÄ• danat
__anuyogavattaá¹ƒkathÄ• petvÄ• _ti ``kiá¹ƒ anuyogavattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucch

<375> __nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡avasenÄ• _ti nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡avasena Ä• rogyatt

kathinabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<404> __purejÄ• tapaccaye panesa uddiá¹-á¹-hadhammesu ekadhammampi na labhatÄ«_t
udakÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dipayogoattano purejÄ• tapaccayabhÄ• ve pubbakaraá¹‡avasena uddiá
ekadhammampina labhati attano purejÄ• tassa pubbakaraá¹‡asaá¹…gahitassa dhammassa

<412> __rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su dhammesÅ«_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhÄ• dÄ«su suddhaá¹-á¹-hakadhamm

<416> __purimÄ• dve_ti imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• antarubbhÄ• rasahub
pakkamanantikÄ• dayodve uddhÄ• rÄ• .

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

420-421__._ __omaddakÄ• rako_ti omadditvÄ• abhibhavitvÄ• kÄ• rako. __upatthambho n
dÄ• tabbo_tisÄ• maggivinÄ• sÄ• ya anubalaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammam
khamatÄ«â€™â€™ tidiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi katvÄ• pi.

vohÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> kÄ• yappayogena \Ne III 447/ Ä• pajjitabbÄ• __kÄ• yappayogÄ• _. vacÄ«payogena
navasu á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su navasu á¹-hÄ• nesu. __dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«
Ã±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthakammesu. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
asaá¹…gahitÄ• , tasmÄ• . yaá¹ƒ kurundiyaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetabbanti sambandho.

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<425> ``catÅ«hi \Be III 489/ paÃ±cahÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• ekato d
paraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya. __avippavÄ•

musÄ• vÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> __pariyÄ• yena jÄ• nantassa vuttamusÄ• vÄ• do_ti yassa kassaci jÄ• nantassa pariy
vuttamusÄ• vÄ• dotiattho.

<446> __anuyogo na dÄ• tabbo_ti tena vuttaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavitabbanti atth

bhikkhunovÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<454> __ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedÄ• yÄ• _ti maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena ekÅ«navÄ«sati

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<458> __paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ atthanipphÄ• danakÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gA
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enaekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbesaá¹ƒ paÃ
samÄ• nayogakkhemattÄ• . __anussÄ• vanenÄ• _tibhedassa anurÅ«pasÄ• vanena. yathÄ•
bhinditabbÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ attano vacanassasÄ• vanena viÃ±Ã±Ä• panenÄ• ti atth
tumheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti etena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ
bhedakaravatthudÄ«panaá¹ƒ voharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha attanÄ• vinicchitamattaá¹ƒ \Ne III 448/
viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vananti dasseti. __kammameva uddeso vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti te
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, itare pana tesaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``vohÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™
voharaá¹‡e.

kathinatthÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<467> __antarÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti ``taÃ±hi vandantassa maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• dÄ«supi na
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<470> __pubbe_ \Be III 490/ __vuttamevÄ• _ti sahaseyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. __itara_n
__bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• _ti bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• ti adhip

aparadutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

kÄ• yikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> vinaye garukÄ• __vinayagarukÄ• _. kiÃ±cÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su gÄ• thÄ• su Ä• gataá
vuttabhÄ• vato nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccetabbaá¹ƒ.

desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<475> __dve saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo_ti ettha __bhÅ«mÄ«_ti avatthÄ• . aá¹…gahÄ«natÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡avekallavasenapiveditabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``apicetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __esa nay
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayo. __vanappatiá¹ƒ chindantassa pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vanapp
Ä• gataá¹ƒparasantakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vissaá¹-á¹-hichaá¸• á¸• ane_ti sukkaviss
__dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• _ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padamhiyevÄ• _ti bhik
paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padeyeva. Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• publ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<476> __abbhuá¹‡hasÄ«lo_ti \Ne III 449/ abhinavasÄ«lo.

<478> __asuttaka_nti suttavirahitaá¹ƒ, suttato apanÄ«taá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho.

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ•

avippavÄ• sÄ• dipaÃ±havaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<479> sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• su \Be III 491/ __tahi_nti tasmiá¹ƒ puggale. ``akappiyasambho
methunadhammÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __esÄ• paÃ±hÄ• kusal
cintitÄ• _tiliá¹…gavipallÄ• savasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, eso paÃ±ho kusalehi cintitoti attho.

__dasÄ• _ti avandiye dasa. __ekÄ• dasÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo ekÄ• dasa. __ubbhakkha
methunadhammÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __adhonÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vivajjiyÄ• _ti iminÄ• vaccamagg

__gÄ• mantarapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ okkantabhikkhuniá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ett
gÄ• mapariyÄ• pannÄ• , paratÄ«raá¹ƒ gÄ• mantarapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. tattha paratÄ«re paá
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro nadÄ«pariyantenaparicchinno, tasmÄ• paratÄ«re ratanamattampi araÃ±

tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchannattÄ• dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravirahitaá¹ƒ karoti. tattha attano gÄ• me A
pana paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• tegÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• reyeva pÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti.
araÃ±Ã±abhÅ«taá¹ƒ sakagÄ• maá¹ƒatikkamati nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanÄ•

__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike ekatoupasampannÄ• _ nÄ• ma mahÄ• pajÄ• patipamukhÄ• paÃ±
mahÄ• pajÄ• patipi hi Ä• nandattherena dinnaovÄ• dassa paá¹-iggahitattÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaÃ±havaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<480> saha \Ne III 450/ dussena methunavÄ«tikkamassa sakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya __ ``dussaku
sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __liá¹…gaparivattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• _ti ``liá¹…gap
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa vijahanato sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

<481> __suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhasadisa_nti yojanadviyojanÄ• diparamaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nigrodh

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggo

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<483> kammavagge \Be III 492/ \Ne III 451/ ummattakassa bhikkhuno ummattakasammuti u
asammukhÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tattha nisinnepi na kuppati niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato. asam
dosÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutta
sammukhÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• nÄ• nattasambhavato. pattanikkujjanÄ•
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. __saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ«kamm
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti, ayaá¹
yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusÄ• sanena saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹
__dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ti codanÄ• ceva sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca. __satthusÄ• sa
ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca. yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa sammukhabhÄ
kattikamÄ• sassa pavÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• sattÄ• __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• kattikamÄ• saâ€™â€™ _ntivu
á¹-hapitadivaso cÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·apakkhe cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ vÄ• pannarasiá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya v
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyo_ti paá¹-hamapacchimavassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<485> á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sithilÄ• ni katvÄ• uccÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ akkharaá¹ƒ __sithilaá¹ƒ, _
dhanitÄ• niasithilÄ• ni katvÄ• uccÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ akkharaá¹ƒ __dhanitaá¹ƒ_. dvimattakÄ• laá
ekamattakÄ• laá¹ƒ__rassaá¹ƒ. dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedo_ti evaá¹ƒ sithilÄ•

akkharuppÄ• dakacittassadasappakÄ• rena pabhedo. sabbÄ• ni hi akkharÄ• ni cittasamuá¹
yathÄ• dhippetatthabyaÃ±janatobyaÃ±janÄ• ni ca. saá¹ƒyogo paro etasmÄ• ti saá¹ƒyogapa
__asaá¹ƒyogaparo_. __Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitatherassa yassa na khamatÄ«_ti ettha __
__na_-kÄ• rasahitÄ• kÄ• roasaá¹ƒyogaparo. __karaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni.

<488> anukkhittÄ• \Be III 493/ \Ne III 452/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• ca pakatattÄ• ti Ä•
``pakatattÄ• anukkhittÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __anissÄ• ritÄ• _ti purimapadasseva veva
__parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• _tipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• . __na tesaá¹ƒ chando vÄ• pÄ• risudd
vÄ• nisinnesuekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhi Ä• haá¹-Ä• pi anÄ• haá¹-Ä•

apalokanakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

495-496__._ __kÄ• yasambhogasÄ• maggÄ«_ti sahaseyyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• di. __so rato_
suá¹-á¹-huoratoti vÄ• __sorato. nivÄ• tavuttÄ«_ti nÄ«cavutti. __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti paá¹-is
Ã±Ä• á¹‡enaupaparikkhitvÄ• . yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ avandiyakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti sambandho
apalokanakammassaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti evampi apalokanakammaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti attho.
__kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. osÄ• raá¹‡anissÄ• raá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• dayo viya kamma
labhati, kammamevahutvÄ• upalakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti ``kammalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __
kammalakkhaá¹‡amevÄ• _ti vuttakammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __
``acchinnacÄ«varajiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varanaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
__iá¹‡apalibodhampÄ«_tiiá¹‡ameva palibodho iá¹‡apalibodho, tampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. s
bhikkhuá¹ƒ iá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• palibundhanti, tatruppÄ• datopi tassa iá¹‡aá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a

__chattaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedikaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __vedikÄ• _ti cetiyassa upari caturassacayo vucca
uddhaá¹ƒ valayÄ• ni dassetvÄ• kato aggacayo vuccati. __cetiyassa upanikkhepato_ticetiye
upanikkhittato, cetiyasantakatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti purimaka
asaá¹…gahitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tehÄ«_ti yesaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• netiá¹-á¹-hanti, tehi. __d
dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re. __mÅ«le_tipubbe. __ ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
khÄ• dantÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vacaneneva yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhogo paá¹-ikkhittohotÄ«ti Ä• ha
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__anuvicaritvÄ• _ti pacchato pacchato gantvÄ• . __apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ santik

paccayaá¹ƒ apaccÄ• sÄ«santena. __mÅ«labhÄ• ga_nti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``d
__akatÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• _ti tato uppannaÄ• yena \Be III 494/ katvÄ• . __jaggitakÄ•
jaggitÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphaphalabharitakÄ• le na vÄ• retabbÄ• . __jagganakÄ• le_tijaggituá¹ƒ Ä•
__Ã±attikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ti Ã±attikammassa á¹-hÄ• nabhede.

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apaÃ±Ã±atte paÃ±Ã±attavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<500> satta \Ne III 453/ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. kakusan
evasatta Ä• pattikkhandhe paÃ±Ã±apesuá¹ƒ, vipassÄ«Ä• dayo pana ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá
nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesunti Ä• ha __ ``kakusandhaÃ±ca ... pe ... antarÄ• kenaci a
sikkhÄ• padeâ€™â€™ _ti. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

avasÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• su \Be III 495/ pana ayamattho. __vibhattadesana_nti
ubhatovibhaá¹…gakhandhakaparivÄ• rehivibhattadesanaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ
vinayassa.

__tatrida_ntiÄ• di paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

__satthumahÄ• bodhivibhÅ«sito_ti satthunÄ• paribhuttamahÄ• bodhivibhÅ«sito maá¹‡á¸• i
mahÄ• vihÄ• rassadakkhiá¹‡abhÄ• ge uttamaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nagharanti sambandho. tat
taá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sucicÄ• rittasÄ«lena, bhikkhusaá¹…ghena sevita_nti id
padhÄ• nagharavisesanaá¹ƒ.

__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ padhÄ• naghare. __cÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• rasaÃ±cita_nti manÄ• pena pÄ• k
__sÄ«tacchÄ• yatarÅ«peta_nti ghananicitapattasaÃ±channasÄ• khÄ• pasÄ• khatÄ• ya sÄ«
vikasitakamalakuvalayapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasogandhikÄ• dipupphasaÃ±channamadhurasÄ«talu
sampannÄ• salilÄ• sayÄ• assÄ• ti __sampannasalilÄ• sayo. uddisitvÄ• _ti buddhasiriá¹ƒ nÄ
tassa ajjhesanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __iddhÄ• _ti atthavinicchayÄ• dÄ«hi iddhÄ•

__sirinivÄ• sassÄ• _ti siriyÄ• nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tassa. __jayasaá¹ƒvacchare_ti jaya
__aya_nti theraá¹ƒ buddhasiriá¹ƒ uddissa yÄ• vinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ.
__dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitÄ• _tikusalasannissitÄ• . idÄ• ni sadevakassa lokassa accantasukhÄ
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpariá¹‡Ä• mento __ ``ciraá¹-á¹-hitattha dhammassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
__samÄ• cita_nti upacitaá¹ƒ. __sabbassa Ä• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti sabbassa tassa puÃ±Ã±ass
pÄ• á¹‡ino_ti kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhedÄ• sabbe sattÄ• . __saddhammarasasevino_ti yathÄ

bodhittayÄ• dhigamavasena saddhammarasasevinobhavantu. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyam

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be III 496/ ca ---

vinaye pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, sÄ• sanassa ca vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yÄ• samÄ• raddhÄ• , vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• ||

__sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«_ nÄ• ma, sabbaso pariniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiá¹ƒsasahassamattehi, ganthehi parimÄ• á¹‡ato ||

ajjhesito narindena, sohaá¹ƒ __parakkamabÄ• hunÄ• _.

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena, sÄ• sanujjotakÄ• rinÄ• ||

teneva kÄ• rite ramme, pÄ• sÄ• dasatamaá¹‡á¸• ite.

nÄ• nÄ• dumagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡e, bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiratÄ• laye ||

sÄ«talÅ«dakasampanne, vasaá¹ƒ __jetavane_ imaá¹ƒ.

atthabyaÃ±janasampannaá¹ƒ, akÄ• siá¹ƒ suvinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

yaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

etena puÃ±Ã±akammena, dutiye attasambhave ||

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse pamodento, sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• raguá¹‡e rato.

alaggo paÃ±cakÄ• mesu, patvÄ• na paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

antime \Ne III 455/ attabhÄ• vamhi, metteyyaá¹ƒ munipuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

lokaggapuggalaá¹ƒ nÄ• thaá¹ƒ, sabbasattahite rataá¹ƒ ||

disvÄ• na tassa dhÄ«rassa, sutvÄ• saddhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

adhigantvÄ• phalaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ, sobheyyaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

sadÄ• rakkhantu rÄ• jÄ• no, dhammeneva imaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ.

niratÄ• puÃ±Ã±akammesu, jotentu jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

ime ca pÄ• á¹‡ino sabbe, sabbadÄ• nirupaddavÄ• .

niccaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…kappÄ• , pappontu amataá¹ƒ padanti ||

sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ« nÄ• ma vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• (paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

yo \Ee I 1/ \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/ kappakoá¹-Ä«hipi appameyyaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto atidukkarÄ• ni.

khedaá¹ƒ gato lokahitÄ• ya nÄ• tho.

namo mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassa tassa ||

asambudhaá¹ƒ buddhanisevitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ.

bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ gacchati jÄ«valoko.

namo \Ne I 2/ avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• la-

viddhaá¹ƒsino dhammavarassa tassa ||

guá¹‡ehi yo sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• -

vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhutÄ«hi yutto.

khettaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tamariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sirasÄ• namÄ• mi ||

iccevamaccantanamassaneyyaá¹ƒ.

namassamÄ• no ratanattayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ alatthaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena hatantarÄ• yo ||

yasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 2/ á¹-hite sÄ• sanamaá¹-á¹-hitassa.

patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti susaá¹‡á¹-hitassa.

taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ amissaá¹ƒ.

nissÄ• ya pubbÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ||

kÄ• maÃ±ca pubbÄ• cariyÄ• sabhehi.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡ambuniddhotamalÄ• savehi.

visuddhavijjÄ• paá¹-isambhidehi \Ee I 2/.

saddhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakovidehi ||

sallekhiye nosulabhÅ«pamehi.

mahÄ• vihÄ• rassa dhajÅ«pamehi.

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoyaá¹ƒ vinayo nayehi.

cittehi sambuddhavaranvayehi ||

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pakena.

vÄ• kyena esÄ• pana saá¹…khatattÄ• .

na \Ne I 3/ kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ abhisambhuá¹‡Ä• ti.

dÄ«pantare bhikkhujanassa yasmÄ• ||

tasmÄ• imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni samÄ• rabhissaá¹ƒ.

ajjhesanaá¹ƒ buddhasirivhayassa.

therassa sammÄ• samanussaranto ||

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca samÄ• rabhanto.

tassÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ tatheva.

kurundinÄ• mÄ• disu vissutÄ• su ||

vinicchayo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vutto.

yo yuttamatthaá¹ƒ apariccajanto.

tatopi antogadhatheravÄ• daá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ samma samÄ• rabhissaá¹ƒ ||

taá¹ƒ \Be I 3/ me nisÄ• mentu pasannacittÄ• .

therÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« navamajjhimÄ• ca.

dhammappadÄ«passa tathÄ• gatassa.

sakkacca dhammaá¹ƒ patimÄ• nayantÄ• ||

buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto.

yo tassa puttehi tatheva Ã±Ä• to.

so yehi tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• .

yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu ||

tasmÄ• \Ee I 3/ hi yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaá¹ƒ.

sabbampi \Ne I 4/ sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

tato ca bhÄ• santarameva hitvÄ• .

vitthÄ• ramaggaÃ±ca samÄ• sayitvÄ• .

vinicchayaá¹ƒ sabbamasesayitvÄ• .

tantikkamaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avokkamitvÄ• ||

suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ.

suttÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ«.

yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hessati vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pi.

sakkacca tasmÄ• anusikkhitabbÄ• ti ||

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ•

tattha \Be I 4/ __taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaá¹ƒ vinaya_nti vuttattÄ• vinayo tÄ• va vavatthapetabb
--- ``vinayo nÄ• ma idha sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ adhippetaâ€™â€™ nti. saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡
ayaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• _ ---

vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ• yasmÄ• , dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ yena cÄ• bhataá¹ƒ.

yatthappatiá¹-á¹-hitacetametaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ tato ||

tenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa, atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato.

dassayanto karissÄ• mi, vinayassatthavaá¹‡á¹‡ananti ||

tattha __vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ• yasmÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vacanaá¹ƒ ``tena samayena buddho
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi buddhassa bhagav

hoti, tasmÄ• vattabbametaá¹ƒ \Ee I 4/ ``idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kena vuttaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, k
nti? Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• littherena vuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca pana paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ•

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti \Ne I 5/ nÄ• ma cesÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi paÃ±casatika__saá¹…gÄ«
nidÄ• nakosallatthaá¹ƒ pana idhÄ• pi iminÄ• nayena veditabbÄ• . dhammacakkappavattana
subhaddaparibbÄ• jakavinayanÄ• katabuddhakicce kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ upavattane mallÄ• n
yamakasÄ• lÄ• namantare visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase paccÅ«sasamaye anupÄ• disesÄ•
bhagavati lokanÄ• the, bhagavato parinibbÄ• ne sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusat
saá¹…ghatthero Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo sattÄ• haparinibbute bhagavati, subhaddena v
Ä• vuso, mÄ• socittha, mÄ• paridevittha, sumuttÄ• mayaá¹ƒ tena mahÄ• samaá¹‡ena; up
vo kappati, idaá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«â€™ ti! idÄ• ni pana mayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchissÄ• ma taá¹ƒ ka
icchissÄ• ma na taá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 437; DN II 232) vuttavacanamanussa
panetaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« atÄ«tasatthukaá¹ƒ pÄ• vacananti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ•
labhitvÄ• nacirasseva saddhammaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ, yÄ• va ca dhammavinayo tiá¹
anatÄ«tasatthukameva pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

`yo vo, Ä• nanda, mayÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paÃ±Ã±atto \Ee I 5/, so vo mamacca
216).

``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yeyyaá¹ƒ, yathayidaá¹ƒ sÄ• sa
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ cÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

`dhÄ• ressasi pana me tvaá¹ƒ, kassapa, sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni nibbasanÄ• nÄ«â€™
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhogena ceva,

`ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
viharÄ• mi; kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khati vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹
upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™ ti ---

evamÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 6/ nayena navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhede uttarim
samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanena ca anuggahito, tassa kimaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaá¹ƒ bhavissati
viya sakakavacaissariyÄ• nuppadÄ• nena attano kulavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ puttaá
`saddhammavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pako me ayaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti mantvÄ• iminÄ• a
anuggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintayanto dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ

``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- `ekamidÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ
ti (DN II 231) sabbaá¹ƒ __subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• a_á¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tato \Ee I 6/ \Be I 6/ paraá¹ƒ Ä• ha ---

``handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• ma. pure adhamm
paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; avinayo dippati, vinayo paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati. pure adhammavÄ• dino balavan
dubbalÄ• honti; avinayavÄ• dino balavanto honti, vinayavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€

bhikkhÅ« Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhÅ« uccinatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. thero
sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanapariyattidhare
puthujjana-sotÄ• panna-sakadÄ• gÄ• mi-anÄ• gÄ• mi-sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhil
vajjetvÄ• tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatte mahÄ• nubhÄ• v
etadaggaá¹ƒ Ä• ropite tevijjÄ• dibhede khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhÅ«yeva ekÅ«napaÃ±casate p
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo ekenÅ«nÄ• paÃ±caarahantasatÄ
437).

kissa pana thero ekenÅ«namakÄ• sÄ«ti? Ä• yasmato Ä• nandattherassa okÄ• sakaraá¹‡att
sahÄ• pi vinÄ• pi na sakkÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ«ti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, so hÄ• yasmÄ• sekkho sakara
sakkÄ• ; yasmÄ• panassa kiÃ±ci dasabaladesitaá¹ƒ suttageyyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhagavato asamr
natthi, tasmÄ• vinÄ• pi na sakkÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ sekkhopi samÄ• no dhammasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ
uccinitabbo assa. atha kasmÄ• na uccinitoti \Ee I 7/? parÅ«pavÄ• davivajjanato. thero hi Ä•
ativiya vissattho ahosi, tathÄ• hi naá¹ƒ \Ne I 7/ sirasmiá¹ƒ palitesu jÄ• tesupi ``na vÄ• yaá¹ƒ
mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 154) kumÄ• rakavÄ• dena ovadati. sakyakulappas
tathÄ• gatassa bhÄ• tÄ• cÅ«á¸·apituputto. tatra hi bhikkhÅ« chandÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ viya maÃ
asekkhapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatte bhikkhÅ« á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sekkhapaá¹-isambhidÄ
uccinÄ«â€™â€™ ti upavadeyyuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parÅ«pavÄ• daá¹ƒ parivajjento ``Ä• nandaá¹ƒ vin
sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva anumatiyÄ• gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na uccini.

atha sayameva bhikkhÅ« Ä• nandassatthÄ• ya theraá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. yathÄ• ha ---

``bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- `ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ
abhabbo chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• agatiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ, bahu cÄ• nena bhagavato sa
pariyatto; tena hi, bhante, thero Ä• yasmantampi Ä• nandaá¹ƒ uccinatÅ«â€™ ti. atha kho Ä•
Ä• yasmantampi Ä• nandaá¹ƒ uccinÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 437).

evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anumatiyÄ• uccinitena tenÄ• yasmatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±ca therasat

atha kho therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kattha nu kho mayaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca
saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``rÄ
mahÄ• gocaraá¹ƒ pahÅ«tasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasa
saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• ma, na aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ upagaccheyyuâ€™â€™ r
idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ thÄ• varakammaá¹ƒ, koci visabhÄ• gapuggalo saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ pa
athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ã±attidutiyena kammena sÄ• vesi, taá¹ƒ __saá¹…gÄ«tikkha
Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ.

atha tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato sattasu sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasesu sattasu ca dhÄ• tu
``aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so atikkanto, idÄ• ni gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso, upakaá¹-á
ti mantvÄ• mahÄ• kassapatthero ``rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti upaá
gahetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gato. anuruddhattheropi upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ ma
pana bhagavato pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ
yena sÄ• vatthi tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. Ä• nandattherena gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mahÄ•
``bhante Ä• nanda, kuhiá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 8/. anup
anuppatte there bhagavato parinibbÄ• nadivase viya mahÄ• paridevo ahosi.

tatra sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• y
saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dasabalena vasitagandhakuá¹-iyÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ v
nÄ«haritvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• milÄ• tamÄ• lÄ• kacavaraá¹ƒ
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• puna yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• bhagavato á¹-hitakÄ•
sabbamakÄ• si. atha thero bhagavato parinibbÄ• nato pabhuti á¹-hÄ• nanisajjabahulattÄ• u
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ samassÄ• setuá¹ƒ dutiyadivase khÄ«ravirecanaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva nisÄ«d
mÄ• á¹‡avena pahitaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---

``akÄ• lo kho, mÄ• á¹‡avaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattÄ• pÄ«tÄ• , appeva nÄ• ma svepi u
ti (DN I 447).

dutiyadivase cetakattherena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena gantvÄ• subhena mÄ• á¹‡avena puá¹-á
__subhasuttaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma dasamaá¹ƒ suttamabhÄ• si.

atha thero jetavanavihÄ• re khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• u
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gato. tathÄ• mahÄ• kassapatthero anuruddhatthero d
gahetvÄ• rÄ• jagahameva gato.

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa mahÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• honti. te sabbepi ch

ahesuá¹ƒ. bhagavato hi parinibbÄ• ne sabbe bhikkhÅ« attano attano pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahe
pariveá¹‡e ca chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu. tattha therÄ• bhagavato vacanapÅ«janatthaá
titthiyavÄ• daparimocanatthaÃ±ca ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹
ti cintesuá¹ƒ. titthiyÄ• hi evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- ``samaá¹‡assa gotamassa sÄ• vakÄ• satth
vihÄ• re paá¹-ijaggiá¹ƒsu, parinibbute chaá¸• á¸• esuâ€™â€™ nti. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• daparimocan
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttampi \Ee I 10/ hetaá¹ƒ ---

``atha \Be I 9/ kho therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- `bhagavatÄ• kho, Ä• vuso,
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 9/ vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoma, majjhimaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ•
saá¹…gÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 438).

te dutiyadivase gantvÄ• rÄ• jadvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ajÄ• tasattu rÄ• jÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• var
Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi. therÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa
mahÄ• vihÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya hatthakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedesuá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• dhu
hatthakammakÄ• rake manusse adÄ• si. therÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sabbavihÄ• re p
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, vihÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni c
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, vissatthÄ• karotha. mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ,
hotu. Ä• á¹‡Ä• petha, bhante, kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ
sannisajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kattha karomi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti?
sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ• dvÄ• re kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bha
ajÄ• tasattu vissakammunÄ• nimmitasadisaá¹ƒ suvibhattabhittitthambhasopÄ• naá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• vidhamÄ• lÄ• kammalataÄ• kammavicittaá¹ƒ abhibhavantamiva rÄ• jabhavanavibh
devavimÄ• nasiriá¹ƒ siriyÄ• niketamiva ekanipÄ• tatitthamiva ca devamanussanayanavihaá
lokarÄ• maá¹‡eyyakamiva sampiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸•
vividhakusumadÄ• ma-olambaka-viniggalantacÄ• ruvitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 11/ ratanavicittamaá¹‡
naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• pupphÅ«pahÄ• ravicittasupariniá¹-á¹-hitabhÅ«mikammaá¹ƒ brahmavimÄ• na
tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape paÃ±casatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anagghÄ• ni paÃ±ca kap
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡abhÄ• gaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uttarÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ m
puratthÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ buddhassa bhagavato Ä• sanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
bÄ«janiÃ±cettha á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, bhan
nti.

tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana samaye ekacce bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya eva
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe eko bhikkhu vissagandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yanto vicaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero taá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe aÃ±Ã±o vissagandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yanto \Be I 10/ vicaraá¹‡akabhikkhu nÄ• ma
sandhÄ• ya vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji. ekacce bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ
``sve, Ä• vuso, sannipÄ• to tvaÃ±ca sekkho sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo, tena te na yuttaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• ta

hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando --- ``sve sannipÄ• to, na kho pana metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ yv
samÄ• no sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ gaccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• yasatiyÄ•
paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamÄ• orohitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``nipajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™
pÄ• dÄ• bhÅ«mito muttÄ• , appattaÃ±ca sÄ«saá¹ƒ bimbohanaá¹ƒ, etasmiá¹ƒ antare anupÄ
vimucci. ayaÃ±hi Ä• yasmÄ• caá¹…kamena \Ee I 12/ bahi vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• visesaá¹ƒ nibb
--- ``nanu maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- `katapuÃ±Ã±osi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, padhÄ• naman
anÄ• savoâ€™ ti (DN II 207). buddhÄ• naÃ±ca kathÄ• doso nÄ• ma natthi. mama accÄ• ra
cittaá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. handÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasamathaá¹ƒ yojemÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pÄ• dadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• maÃ±cake
vissamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ maÃ±cake upanÄ• mesi. dve pÄ• dÄ• bhÅ«mito m
asampattaá¹ƒ. etasmiá¹ƒ antare anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, catuiriyÄ• pa
arahattaá¹ƒ ahosi. tena imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane anipanno anisinno aá¹-á¹-hito acaá¹…kamanto
pattoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``Ä• nandattheroâ€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« dutiyadivase katabhattakiccÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ
sannipatitÄ• . Ä• nandatthero pana attano arahattappattiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo bhikkhÅ«hi s
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ attano attano pattÄ• sane nisÄ«dantÄ• Ä• nandattherassa Ä• sana
tattha kehici ``etamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``Ä• nandattherassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
gatoâ€™â€™ ti? tasmiá¹ƒ samaye thero cintesi --- ``idÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒ gamanakÄ• loâ€™â€
Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ee I 13/ dassento pathaviyaá¹ƒ nimujjitvÄ• attano Ä• saneyeva attÄ• naá
Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ«tipi eke.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 11/ nisinne tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmante mahÄ• kassapatthero bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhikkhÅ« Ä
mahÄ• kassapa, __vinayo nÄ• ma buddhasÄ• sanassa Ä• yu, vinaye á¹-hite sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti,. ``kaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™
upÄ• liâ€™â€™ nti. ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• nando nappahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``no nappahoti; api ca kho pa
dharamÄ• noyeva vinayapariyattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ etadagge á¹-hap
bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ upÄ• lÄ«
tasmÄ• upÄ• littheraá¹ƒ \Ne I 11/ pucchitvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ta
pucchanatthÄ• ya attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammanni. upÄ• littheropi vissajjanatthÄ• ya sam
---

``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ v

nti.

``Ä• yasmÄ• pi upÄ• li saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ•
puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ek
there bhikkhÅ« vanditvÄ• dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«di, dantakhacitaá¹ƒ bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . t
therÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, Ä
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee I 14/? ``vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ t
ti? ``sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti?

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa pÄ• rÄ• jik
pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, anupaÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, Ä• pattimpi pu
pucchi; yathÄ• ca paá¹-hamassa tathÄ• dutiyassa tathÄ• tatiyassa tathÄ• catutthassa pÄ
pucchi ... pe ... anÄ• pattimpi pucchi. puá¹-á¹-ho puá¹-á¹-ho upÄ• litthero vissajjesi. tato \Be
cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni ``pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ
terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni ``terasakaâ€™â€™ nti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``
á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tiá¹ƒsa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ri sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``pÄ
á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. paÃ±casattati sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``sekhiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. sat
``adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 12/ mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…g
``pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idaâ€™â€™ nti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. sattarasa sikkhÄ• padÄ•
á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tiá¹ƒsa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá
chasaá¹-á¹-hisatasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-ha si
``pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. paÃ±casattati sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``sekh
á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. satta dhamme ``adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 15/ á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. e
bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• eteneva upÄ• yena khandhakapari
saubhatovibhaá¹…gakhandhakaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahamÄ• rÅ«á¸·haá
pucchi, upÄ• litthero vissajjesi. pucchÄ• vissajjanapariyosÄ• ne paÃ±ca arahantasatÄ• ni sa
Ä• ropitanayeneva gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yamakaá¹ƒsu. vinayasaá¹…gahÄ• vasÄ• ne upÄ• litthero
nikkhipitvÄ• dhammÄ• sanÄ• orohitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• he bhikkhÅ« vanditvÄ• attano pattÄ• sa

vinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitukÄ• mo Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassap

saá¹…gÄ• yantehi kaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammo saá¹…gÄ• yitabboâ€™â€™
dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹
nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ•
puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Be I 13/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ka
dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«di dantakhacitaá¹ƒ bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . atha mahÄ• kassapatthero
pucchi --- ``brahmajÄ• laá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``antarÄ• ca
I 16/ antarÄ• ca nÄ• á¸·andaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rake ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti. ``kaá¹
``suppiyaÃ±ca paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ, brahmadattaÃ±ca mÄ• á¹‡avaâ€™â€™ nti. ``kismiá¹ƒ vatt
``vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho \Ne I 13/ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasm
brahmajÄ• lassa nidÄ• nampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, vatthumpi pucchi. ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti? `rÄ• jagahe, bhante, jÄ«vakambavaneâ€™â€™ ti. ``kena sad
``ajÄ• tasattunÄ• vedehiputtena saddhiâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalassa nidÄ• nampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. eteneva upÄ• yena paÃ±ca

__paÃ±canikÄ• yÄ• _ nÄ• ma --- dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo, majjhimanikÄ• yo, saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo, a
khuddakanikÄ• yoti. tattha khuddakanikÄ• yo nÄ• ma --- cattÄ• ro nikÄ• ye á¹-hapetvÄ• , av
tattha vinayo Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• littherena vissajjito, sesakhuddakanikÄ• yo cattÄ• ro ca nik
tadetaá¹ƒ sabbampi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ rasavasena ekavidhaá¹ƒ, dhammavinayavasena duv
paá¹-hamamajjhimapacchimavasena tividhaá¹ƒ; tathÄ• piá¹-akavasena, nikÄ• yavasena pa
navavidhaá¹ƒ, dhammakkhandhavasena caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassavidhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ __rasavasena ekavidhaá¹ƒ_? yaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhi
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yati, etthantare paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sava
devamanussanÄ• gayakkhÄ• dayo anusÄ• santena paccavekkhantena vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, sabba
vimuttirasameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ rasavasena ekavidhaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ee I 17/ __dhammavinayavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ_? sabbameva cetaá¹ƒ dhammo cev
gacchati. tattha vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ __vinayo, _ avasesaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ __dhammo; _

``yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyyaá¹ƒ, Ä• nandaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti ca evaá¹ƒ dham

kathaá¹ƒ __paá¹-hamamajjhimapacchimavasena tividhaá¹ƒ_? sabbameva hidaá¹ƒ paá¹-han
majjhimabuddhavacanaá¹ƒ, pacchimabuddhavacananti tippabhedaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha ---

``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• vissaá¹ƒ anibbisaá¹ƒ.

gahakÄ• raá¹ƒ gavesanto, dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappunaá¹ƒ ||

``gahakÄ• raka \Ne I 14/ diá¹-á¹-hosi, puna gehaá¹ƒ na kÄ• hasi.

sabbÄ• te phÄ• sukÄ• bhaggÄ• , gahakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ visaá¹…khataá¹ƒ.

visaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ khayamajjhagÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 153-15

idaá¹ƒ __paá¹-hamabuddhavacanaá¹ƒ_.

keci ``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti __khandhake_ udÄ• nagÄ• thaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vappattassa somanassamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paccayÄ•
uppannÄ• udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ pana parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le abhÄ• si --- ``handa dÄ• ni, bhikkhave, Ä• mantayÄ• mi vo,
appamÄ• dena sampÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 218) idaá¹ƒ __pacchimabuddhavacanaá¹

ubhinnamantare yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ __majjhimabuddhavacana_nti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamama
tividhaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ee I 18/ __piá¹-akavasena tividhaá¹ƒ? _ sabbampi hetaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sutt
abhidhammapiá¹-akanti tippabhedameva hoti. tattha paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ
sabbampi samodhÄ• netvÄ• ubhayÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni, dve vibhaá¹…gÄ• ni, dvÄ• vÄ«s
soá¸·asaparivÄ• rÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ __vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

brahmajÄ• lÄ• di catuttiá¹ƒsasuttasaá¹…gaho dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo, mÅ«lapariyÄ• yasuttÄ• di
diyaá¸• á¸• hasatadvesuttasaá¹…gaho majjhimanikÄ• yo, oghataraá¹‡asuttÄ• di sattasuttas
dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisuttasaá¹…gaho saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo, cittapariyÄ• dÄ• nasuttÄ• di navasuttas
sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasuttasaá¹…gaho aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yo,
khuddakapÄ• á¹-ha-dhammapada-udÄ• na-itivuttaka-suttanipÄ• ta-vimÄ• navatthu-petavatt

-jÄ• takaniddesa-paá¹-isambhidÄ• -apadÄ• na-buddhavaá¹ƒsa-cariyÄ• piá¹-akavasena \Be khuddakanikÄ• yoti idaá¹ƒ __suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

dhammasaá¹…gaho, vibhaá¹…go, dhÄ• tukathÄ• , puggalapaÃ±Ã±atti, kathÄ• vatthu, yama __abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tattha ---

vividhavisesanayattÄ• \Ne I 15/, vinayanato ceva kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vinayatthavidÅ«hi ayaá¹ƒ, vinayo vinayoti akkhÄ• to ||

vividhÄ• hi ettha paÃ±cavidha pÄ• timokkhuddesa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• di sattaÄ• pattikkhandham vibhaá¹…gÄ• dippabhedÄ• nayÄ• , visesabhÅ«tÄ• ca daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakaraá¹‡appay 19/, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikaajjhÄ• cÄ• ranisedhanato cesa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• caÃ±ca vineti, tasmÄ• visesanayattÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naÃ±ca vinayanato ``vinayoâ€™â€™ ti akkhÄ• to. tenetame vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``vividhavisesanayattÄ• , vinayanato ceva kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vinayatthavidÅ«hi ayaá¹ƒ, vinayo vinayoti akkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti ||

itaraá¹ƒ pana ---

atthÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«canato, suvuttato savanatotha sÅ«danato.

suttÄ• á¹‡Ä• suttasabhÄ• gato ca, suttanti akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ ||

taÃ±hi attatthaparatthÄ• dibhede atthe sÅ«ceti, suvuttÄ• cettha atthÄ• veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• savati cetaá¹ƒ atthe sassamiva phalaá¹ƒ pasavatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sÅ«dati cetaá¹ƒ dhenuvi paggharatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. suá¹-á¹-hu ca ne tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. suttasabhÄ• yathÄ• hi tacchakÄ• naá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti; evametampi viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ. yath saá¹…gahitÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni na vikiriyanti na viddhaá¹ƒsiyanti; evametena saá¹…gahitÄ• at vacanatthakosallatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``atthÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«canato, suvuttato savanatotha sÅ«danato.

suttÄ• á¹‡Ä• suttasabhÄ• gato ca, suttanti akkhÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti ||

itaro \Ee I 20/ \Be I 16/ pana ---

yaá¹ƒ ettha vuá¸• á¸• himanto, salakkhaá¹‡Ä• pÅ«jitÄ• paricchinnÄ• .

vuttÄ• dhikÄ• ca dhammÄ• , abhidhammo tena akkhÄ• to ||

ayaÃ±hi \Ne I 16/ abhisaddo vuá¸• á¸• hilakkhaá¹‡apÅ«jitaparicchinnÄ• dhikesu dissati. tath
me Ä• vuso dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• abhikkamanti no paá¹-ikkamantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN
vuá¸• á¸• hiyaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. ``yÄ• tÄ• rattiyo abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhilakkhitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
``rÄ• jÄ• bhirÄ• jÄ• manujindoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 399; Sn 558) pÅ«jite. ``paá¹-ibal
abhivinayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 85) paricchinne. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karavirahite
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vv 75) adhike.

ettha ca ``rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disa
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 160 Ä• dayo) nayena vuá¸• á¸• himantopi dhammÄ• vu
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡Ä
dhammÄ• , asekkhÄ• dhammÄ• , lokuttarÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pÅ«ji
``phasso hoti vedanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena sabhÄ• vaparicchinnattÄ• paric
dhammÄ• , appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• , anuttarÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena
tenetametassa vacanatthakosallatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``yaá¹ƒ ettha vuá¸• á¸• himanto, salakkhaá¹‡Ä• pÅ«jitÄ• paricchinnÄ• .

vuttÄ• dhikÄ• ca dhammÄ• , abhidhammo tena akkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti ||

yaá¹ƒ panettha avisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ---

piá¹-akaá¹ƒ piá¹-akatthavidÅ«, pariyattibbhÄ• janatthato Ä• hu.

tena samodhÄ• netvÄ• , tayopi vinayÄ• dayo Ã±eyyÄ• ||

pariyattipi \Ee I 21/ \Be I 17/ hi ``mÄ• piá¹-akasampadÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a
vuccati. ``atha puriso Ä• gaccheyya kudÄ• lapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (
kiÃ±ci bhÄ• janampi. tasmÄ• piá¹-akaá¹ƒ piá¹-akatthavidÅ«, pariyattibbhÄ• janatthato Ä• hu

idÄ• ni __tena samodhÄ• netvÄ• tayopi vinayÄ• dayo Ã±eyyÄ• _ti. tena evaá¹ƒ duvidhatthe
I 17/ samÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• vinayo ca so piá¹-akaÃ±ca pariyattibhÄ• vato tassa tassa atthass
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vutteneva nayena suttantaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ piá¹-akaÃ±cÄ• ti suttantapi
ca so piá¹-akaÃ±cÄ• ti abhidhammapiá¹-akanti evamete tayopi vinayÄ• dayo Ã±eyyÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ca punapi tesveva piá¹-akesu nÄ• nappakÄ• rakosallatthaá¹ƒ ---

desanÄ• sÄ• sanakathÄ• , bhedaá¹ƒ tesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• pahÄ• nagambhÄ«ra, bhÄ• vaÃ±ca paridÄ«paye ||

pariyattibhedaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ, vipattiá¹ƒ cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti yathÄ• bhikkhu, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vaye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ paridÄ«panÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• ca, etÄ• ni hi tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni yathÄ• kkamaá
paramatthadesanÄ• yathÄ• parÄ• dha-yathÄ• nuloma-yathÄ• dhammasÄ• sanÄ• ni,
saá¹ƒvarÄ• saá¹ƒvaradiá¹-á¹-hiviniveá¹-hanÄ• marÅ«papariccheda kathÄ• ti ca vuccanti.

ettha hi vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• rahena bhagavatÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• bÄ• hullato desitattÄ• __
suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ vohÄ• rakusalena bhagavatÄ• vohÄ• rabÄ• hullato desitattÄ• __vohÄ•
abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ paramatthakusalena bhagavatÄ• paramatthabÄ• hullato desitattÄ•
vuccati.

tathÄ• \Ee I 22/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ye te pacurÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• sattÄ• te yathÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ e
__yathÄ• parÄ• dhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ dutiyaá¹ƒ anekajjhÄ• sayÄ• nusayacariyÄ• dhimuttikÄ•
sÄ• sitÄ• ti __yathÄ• nulomasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ tatiyaá¹ƒ dhammapuÃ±jamatte ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ ettha sÄ• sitÄ• ti __yathÄ• dhammasÄ• sana_nti vuccati.

tathÄ• \Be I 18/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• rapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to saá¹ƒvarÄ• saá¹ƒvaro etth
__saá¹ƒvarÄ• saá¹ƒvarakathÄ• , _ dutiyaá¹ƒ dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hipaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ•
ettha kathitÄ• ti __diá¹-á¹-hiviniveá¹-hanakathÄ• , _ tatiyaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to
ettha kathitoti __nÄ• marÅ«papariccheda kathÄ• _ti vuccati.

tÄ«supi ca cetesu tisso sikkhÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i pahÄ• nÄ• ni, catubbidho ca gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vo v
hi --- vinayapiá¹-ake visesena __adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• _ vuttÄ• , suttantapiá¹-ake __adhicittasik
abhidhammapiá¹-ake __adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• _.

vinayapiá¹-ake ca __vÄ«tikkamappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ•
__pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• samÄ• dhissa. a
__anusayappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anusayapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

paá¹-hame ca __tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, itaresu __vikkhambhanasamuccl
__duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesassa_ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, itaresu __taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ_

ekamekasmiÃ±cettha catubbidhopi dhammatthadesanÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vo ve
pÄ• á¸·i. __attho_ti tassÄ• yevattho. __desanÄ• _ti tassÄ• manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pitÄ• ya pÄ
__paá¹-ivedho_ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pÄ• á¸·iatthassa ca yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodho. tÄ«supi cetesu
dhammatthadesanÄ• paá¹-ivedhÄ• \Ee I 23/ yasmÄ• sasÄ• dÄ«hi viya mahÄ• samuddo m
alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, tasmÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• . evaá¹ƒ ekamekasmiá¹ƒ ettha catubb
veditabbo.

aparo nayo --- __dhammo_ti hetu. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- ``hetumhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá
__attho_ti hetuphalaá¹ƒ. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- ``hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ
__desanÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±atti, yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhilÄ• poti adhippÄ• yo. __paá¹-iv
lokiyalokuttaro visayato asammohato ca atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammesu, dhammÄ• nurÅ«pa
paÃ±Ã±attipathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ«su avabodho.

idÄ• ni yasmÄ• etesu piá¹-akesu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• , yÄ
Ã±Ä• petabbo attho sotÅ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhimukho hoti, tathÄ• tathÄ• tadatthajotik
I 19/ aviparÄ«tÄ• vabodhasaá¹…khÄ• to paá¹-ivedho sabbametaá¹ƒ anupacitakusalasambh
sasÄ• dÄ«hi viya mahÄ• samuddo dukkhogÄ• haá¹ƒ alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, tasmÄ
ekamekasmiá¹ƒ ettha catubbidhopi gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vo veditabbo.

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ee I 24/ ca ---

``desanÄ• -sÄ• sanakathÄ• \Ne I 19/, bhedaá¹ƒ tesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• pahÄ• nagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vaÃ±ca paridÄ«payeâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vuttatthÄ• hoti.

``pariyattibhedaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ, vipattiÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti yathÄ• bhikkhu, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayeâ€™â€™ ti ||

ettha pana tÄ«su piá¹-akesu tividho __pariyattibhedo_ daá¹-á¹-habbo. tisso hi pariyattiyo ---
nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyattÄ«ti.

tattha yÄ• duggahitÄ• upÄ• rambhÄ• dihetu pariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• , ayaá¹ƒ __alagaddÅ«pamÄ•

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesÄ« alagaddapariyesanaá¹ƒ
mahantaá¹ƒ alagaddaá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ bhoge vÄ• naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he vÄ• gaá¹‡heyya. tassa
paá¹-iparivattitvÄ• hatthe vÄ• bÄ• hÄ• ya vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…g
tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyya, maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ k
bhikkhave, alagaddassa. evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacce moghapurisÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ p
pe ... vedallaá¹ƒ. te taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
upaparikkhanti. tesaá¹ƒ te dhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthaá¹ƒ anupaparikkhataá¹ƒ na nijjhÄ•
upÄ• rambhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ceva dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti itivÄ• dappamokkhÄ• nisaá
dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti, taÃ±cassa atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nubhonti. tesaá¹ƒ te dhammÄ• dug
ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? duggahitattÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ•

yÄ• \Ee I 25/ \Be I 20/ pana suggahitÄ• sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dipÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒyeva Ä• kaá¹…kh
upÄ• rambhÄ• di hetu, ayaá¹ƒ __nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• _. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tesaá¹
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? suggahitattÄ• , bhikkhav
(MN I 239).

yaá¹ƒ pana pariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandho pahÄ«nakileso bhÄ• vitamaggo paá¹-ividdhÄ• kuppo sa
\Ne I 20/ kevalaá¹ƒ paveá¹‡Ä«pÄ• lanatthÄ• ya vaá¹ƒsÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya pariyÄ• pua
__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapaayattÄ«_ti.

vinaye pana suppaá¹-ipanno bhikkhu sÄ«lasampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tisso vijjÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
pabhedavacanato. sutte suppaá¹-ipanno samÄ• dhisampadaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
tattha pabhedavacanato. abhidhamme suppaá¹-ipanno paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ca
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• saÃ±ca tattheva pabhedavacanato. evametesu suppaá¹-ipanno yathÄ• I
vijjÄ• ttayachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

vinaye pana duppaá¹-ipanno anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasukhasamphassaattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• diph
paá¹-ikkhittesu upÄ• dinnaphassÄ• dÄ«su anavajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ --- ``tat
dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhaga
antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 417; MN I 234) tato dussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
duppaá¹-ipanno ``cattÄ• rome, bhikkhave, puggalÄ• santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto duggahitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``attanÄ
abbhÄ• cikkhati, attÄ• naÃ±ca khanati, bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. abhidhamme duppaá¹-ipanno dhammacintaá¹ƒ atidh
cinteti, tato cittakkhepaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave,
cintetabbÄ• ni, yÄ• ni cintento ummÄ• dassa vighÄ• tassa bhÄ• gÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN
duppaá¹-ipanno yathÄ• kkamena imaá¹ƒ dussÄ«labhÄ• vamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cittakkhep
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 21/ ca ---

``pariyattibhedaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ, vipattiá¹ƒ cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti yathÄ• bhikkhu, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayeâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayampi gÄ• thÄ• vuttatthÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato piá¹-akÄ• ni Ã±atvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
tividhanti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne I 21/ nikÄ• yavasena paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ? sabbameva cetaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo, n
saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo, aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yo, khuddakanikÄ• yoti paÃ±cappabhedaá¹ƒ hoti. tat
__dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo_? tivaggasaá¹…gahÄ• ni brahmajÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni catuttiá¹ƒsa suttÄ• ni.

catuttiá¹ƒseva suttantÄ• , tivaggo yassa saá¹…gaho.

esa dÄ«ghanikÄ• yoti, paá¹-hamo anulomiko ||

kasmÄ• panesa dÄ«ghanikÄ• yoti vuccati? dÄ«ghappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ suttÄ• naá¹ƒ samA
samÅ«hanivÄ• sÄ• hi nikÄ• yoti \Ee I 27/ vuccanti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ eka
evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ; yathayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ; poá¹‡ikanikÄ• yo,
ti (SN b III 100) evamÄ• dÄ«ni cettha sÄ• dhakÄ• ni sÄ• sanato ca lokato ca. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ•
vacanattho veditabbo.

katamo __majjhimanikÄ• yo_? majjhimappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±cadasavaggasaá¹…gahÄ• n
diyaá¸• á¸• hasataá¹ƒ dve ca suttÄ• ni.

diyaá¸• á¸• hasataá¹ƒ suttantÄ• , dve ca suttÄ• ni yattha so.

nikÄ• yo majjhimo paÃ±ca-dasavaggapariggaho ||

katamo __saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo_? devatÄ• saá¹ƒyuttÄ• divasena á¹-hitÄ• ni oghataraá¹‡Ä• dÄ
satta ca suttasatÄ• ni dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi ca suttÄ• ni.

satta suttasahassÄ• ni, satta suttasatÄ• ni ca.

dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi ceva suttantÄ• , eso saá¹ƒyuttasaá¹…gaho ||

katamo \Be I 22/ __aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yo_? ekekaaá¹…gÄ• tirekavasena á¹-hitÄ• ni cittapar
suttasahassÄ• ni paÃ±ca suttasatÄ• ni sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca suttÄ• ni.

nava suttasahassÄ• ni, paÃ±ca suttasatÄ• ni ca.

sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa suttÄ• ni, saá¹…khyÄ• aá¹…guttare ayaá¹ƒ ||

katamo \Ne I 22/ __khuddakanikÄ• yo_? sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-aka
ca pubbe nidassitÄ• pannarasabhedÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• cattÄ• ro nikÄ• ye avasesaá¹ƒ buddh

á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ee I 28/ caturopete, nikÄ• ye dÄ«ghaÄ• dike.

tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, nikÄ• yo khuddako matoti ||

evaá¹ƒ nikÄ• yavasena paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ aá¹…gavasena navavidhaá¹ƒ? sabbameva hidaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, geyyaá¹ƒ, veyyÄ• ka
udÄ• naá¹ƒ, itivuttakaá¹ƒ, jÄ• takaá¹ƒ, abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ, vedallanti navappabhedaá¹ƒ ho
ubhatovibhaá¹…ganiddesakhandhakaparivÄ• rÄ• suttanipÄ• te
maá¹…galasutta-ratanasutta-nÄ• lakasutta-tuvaá¹-á¹-akasuttÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±ampi ca suttanÄ• r
__sutta_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sabbampi sagÄ• thakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ __geyya_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vis
sakalopi sagÄ• thÄ• vaggo, sakalaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, niggÄ• thakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, y
aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi asaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ __veyyÄ• karaá¹‡a_nti ved
theragÄ• thÄ• , therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• , suttanipÄ• te nosuttanÄ• mikÄ• suddhikagÄ• thÄ• ca __g
somanassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amayikagÄ• thÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dvÄ• sÄ«ti suttantÄ• __udÄ• na_
``vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• dasuttarasatasuttantÄ• __itiv
apaá¹‡á¹‡akajÄ• takÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikÄ• ni paÃ±ca jÄ• takasatÄ• ni __jÄ• taka_
bhikkhave, acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• nandeâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 209) -Ä• dinayapp
acchariyaabbhutadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• suttantÄ• __abbhutadhamma_nti veditabbaá¹
cÅ«á¸·avedalla-mahÄ• vedalla-sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi-sakkapaÃ±ha-saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• janiya-
I 29/ sabbepi vedaÃ±ca tuá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca laddhÄ• laddhÄ• pucchitasuttantÄ• __vedalla_nti v
aá¹…gavasena navavidhaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 23/ dhammakkhandhavasena caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassavidhaá¹ƒ? sabbameva ce

``dvÄ• sÄ«ti buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattinoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 1027).

evaá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitadhammakkhandhavasena caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassappabhedaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha
eko dhammakkhandho. yaá¹ƒ anekÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ tattha anusandhivasena dhammakkha
paÃ±hÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 23/ eko dhammakkhandho, vissajjanaá¹ƒ eko. abhidhamme ek
tika-duka-bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ, ekamekaÃ±ca cittavÄ• rabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ, eko dhammakkhandho. vin
mÄ• tikÄ• , atthi padabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, atthi antarÄ• patti, atthi Ä• patti, atthi anÄ• patti, att
tattha ekameko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, ekameko dhammakkhandhoti veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ dhammakk
caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassavidhaá¹ƒ.

evametaá¹ƒ abhedato rasavasena ekavidhaá¹ƒ, bhedato dhammavinayÄ• divasena duvidhÄ
saá¹…gÄ• yantena mahÄ• kassapappamukhena vasÄ«gaá¹‡ena ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamabuddhavacanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ majjhimabuddhavacanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pacchimabuddhava
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ; ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«g
ayaá¹ƒ khuddakanikÄ• yo; imÄ• ni suttÄ• dÄ«ni navaá¹…gÄ• ni, imÄ• ni caturÄ• sÄ«tidham
imaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• va saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ. na \Ee I 30/ kevalaÃ±ca ettakameva
uddÄ• nasaá¹…gaha-vaggasaá¹…gahapeyyÄ• lasaá¹…gaha-ekakanipÄ• ta-dukanipÄ• tÄ•
ha-paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sasaá¹…gahÄ• dianekavidhaá¹ƒ tÄ«su piá¹-akesu sandissamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹
vavatthapetvÄ• eva sattahi mÄ• sehi saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ. saá¹…gÄ«tipariyosÄ• ne cassa --- ``i
dasabalassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavassasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattanasamat
saÃ±jÄ• tappamodÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ viya dadamÄ• nÄ• ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ« udaka
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kampi saá¹…kampi sampakampi sampavedhi, anekÄ• ni ca acchariyÄ•
__paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti_nÄ• ma. yÄ• loke ---

satehi paÃ±cahi katÄ• , tena paÃ±casatÄ• ti ca.

thereheva katattÄ• ca, therikÄ• ti pavuccatÄ«ti ||

imissÄ• \Be I 24/ pana paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya vinayaá¹ƒ pu
mahÄ• kassapena ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso upÄ• li, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™
evamÄ• divacanapariyosÄ• ne ``vatthumpi pucchi, nidÄ• nampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchÄ
pucchite taá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dito pabhuti vitthÄ• retvÄ• yena ca paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ•
sabbametaá¹ƒ kathetukÄ• mena Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• littherena vuttaá¹ƒ ``tena samayena \E
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. evamidaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• up
pana ``paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le vuttaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca
vuttaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho pakÄ• sito hoti.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 24/ kasmÄ• vuttanti ettha vuccate, yasmÄ• ayamÄ• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kassap
puá¹-á¹-ho tasmÄ• nena taá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dito pabhuti vitthÄ• retuá¹ƒ vuttanti. evamidaa

upÄ• littherena paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le vadantenÄ• pi iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena vu
ca __vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ• yasmÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho pakÄ• sito ho

idÄ• ni __dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ yena cÄ• bhataá¹ƒ, yatthappatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cetametaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vidh
atthappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuccati. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• divacanapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itanidÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ ken
kenÄ• bhataá¹ƒ, kattha patiá¹-á¹-hitanti? vuccate --- Ä• dito tÄ• va idaá¹ƒ bhagavato sammu
upÄ• littherena dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute tathÄ• gate chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
bhikkhusahassehi parinibbute tathÄ• gate mahÄ• kassapappamukhehi dhammasaá¹…gÄ• b
jambudÄ«pe tÄ• va upÄ• littheramÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya yÄ• va tatiyasa
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee I 32/ __Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _ ---

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

tisso moggaliputto ca, paÃ±cete vijitÄ• vino ||

paramparÄ• ya vinayaá¹ƒ, dÄ«pe jambusirivhaye.

acchijjamÄ• namÄ• nesuá¹ƒ, tatiyo yÄ• va saá¹…gaho ||

Ä• yasmÄ• \Be I 25/ hi upÄ• li imaá¹ƒ vinayavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vinayatantiá¹ƒ vinayapaveá¹‡iá¹ƒ b

sammukhÄ• uggahetvÄ• bahÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hadaye patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tassa hÄ
vinayavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• vinaye pakataÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattesu puggalesu
puthujjana-sotÄ• panna-sakadÄ• gÄ• mi-anÄ• gÄ• mino gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• , kh
sahassamekaá¹ƒ ahosi. dÄ• sakattheropi tasseva saddhivihÄ• riko ahosi, so upÄ• littheras
tatheva vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesi. tassÄ• pi Ä• yasmato santike uggahetvÄ• vinaye pakataÃ±Ã±u
puthujjanÄ• dayo gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassameva ah
dÄ• sakattherassa saddhivihÄ• riko ahosi, sopi attano upajjhÄ• yassa dÄ• sakattherassa sa
tatheva vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesi. tassÄ• pi Ä• yasmato santike uggahetvÄ• vinaye pakataÃ±Ã±u
puthujjanÄ• dayo gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassameva ah
soá¹‡akattherassa saddhivihÄ• riko ahosi, sopi attano upajjhÄ• yassa \Ne I 25/ soá¹‡akatth
vinayaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• arahantasahassassa dhuraggÄ• ho ahosi. tassa panÄ• yasmato sa
pakataÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• puthujjana-sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mi-anÄ• gÄ• minopi khÄ«á
satÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• ettakÄ• ni sahassÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• aparicchinnÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tadÄ• kira jambu
atimahÄ• bhikkhusamudÄ• yo ahosi. moggaliputtatissattherassa pana Ä• nubhÄ• vo tatiyas
bhavissati. evamidaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«pe tÄ• va imÄ• ya Ä• cariyaparamparÄ
tÄ• va Ä• bhatanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•

__dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«ti_vijÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ pana ayamanukkamo veditabbo. yadÄ• hi ---

saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• na saddhammaá¹ƒ, jotayitvÄ• ca sabbadhi.

yÄ• va jÄ«vitapariyantaá¹ƒ, á¹-hatvÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• pi te ||

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• \Be I 26/ jutÄ«manto, therÄ• kassapaÄ• dayo.

khÄ«á¹‡asnehapadÄ«pÄ• va, nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu anÄ• layÄ• ||

athÄ• nukkamena gacchantesu rattindivesu vassasataparinibbute bhagavati vesÄ• likÄ• va
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ ``kappati siá¹…gÄ«loá¹‡akappo, kappati dvaá¹…gulakappo, kappati gÄ• mant
Ä• vÄ• sakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo, kappati amathitakappo
pÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kappati adasakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, kappati jÄ• tarÅ«parajataâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• n
dÄ«pesuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ susunÄ• gaputto kÄ• á¸·Ä• soko nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• pakkho ahosi.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vajjÄ«su cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cara
vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ dasa vatthÅ«ni dÄ«pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ``na kh
yvÄ• haá¹ƒ dasabalassa sÄ• sanavipattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• appossukko bhaveyyaá¹ƒ. handÄ• haá¹
niggahetvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 34/ dÄ«pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento yena vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasa
yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá

tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tadahuposathe kaá¹ƒsapÄ• ti
majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gate vesÄ• like upÄ• sake evaá¹ƒ vada
saá¹…ghassa kahÄ• paá¹‡ampi aá¸• á¸• hampi pÄ• dampi mÄ• sakarÅ«pampi, bhavissati s
karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vattabbaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va ``imÄ• ya pana vinayasaá¹…
anÅ«nÄ• ni anadhikÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«ti __sattasatikÄ• _ti vu

evaá¹ƒ tasmiÃ±ca sannipÄ• te dvÄ• dasa bhikkhusatasahassÄ• ni sannipatiá¹ƒsu Ä• yasma
tesaá¹ƒ majjhe Ä• yasmatÄ• revatena puá¹-á¹-hena sabbakÄ• mittherena vinayaá¹ƒ vissajj
vatthÅ«ni vinicchitÄ• ni, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamitaá¹ƒ. atha therÄ• ``puna dhammaÃ±c
saá¹…gÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tipiá¹-akadhare pattapaá¹-isambhide sattasate bhikkhÅ«
I 27/ vÄ• likÄ• rÄ• me sannipatitvÄ• mahÄ• kassapattherena saá¹…gÄ• yitasadisameva sa

sodhetvÄ• puna piá¹-akavasena nikÄ• yavasena aá¹…gavasena dhammakkhandhavasena
vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hahi mÄ• sehi niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . yÄ•

satehi sattahi katÄ• , tena sattasatÄ• ti ca.

pubbe kataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, dutiyÄ• ti ca vuccatÄ«ti ||

sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

yehi therehi saá¹…gÄ«tÄ• , saá¹…gÄ«ti tesu vissutÄ• .

sabbakÄ• mÄ« ca sÄ• á¸·ho ca, revato khujjasobhito ||

yaso \Ee I 35/ ca sÄ• á¹‡asambhÅ«to, ete saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• .

therÄ• Ä• nandatherassa, diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

sumano vÄ• sabhagÄ• mÄ« ca, Ã±eyyÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• .

dve ime anuruddhassa, diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

dutiyo \Ne I 27/ pana saá¹…gÄ«to, yehi therehi saá¹…gaho.

sabbepi pannabhÄ• rÄ• te, katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«ti.

evamimaá¹ƒ dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• therÄ• ``uppajjissati nu kho anÄ• gate
abbudaâ€™â€™ nti olokayamÄ• nÄ• imaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒsu --- ``ito vassasatassa upari aá¹-
pÄ• á¹-aliputte __dhammÄ• soko_ nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• uppajjitvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe rajjaá¹ƒ
pasÄ«ditvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattayissati. tato titthiyÄ• lÄ• bhasakkÄ•
sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paridÄ«pessanti. evaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane mah
uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha nesaá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kinnu kho mayaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ abbude
bhavissÄ• ma, na bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha te sabbeva tadÄ• attano asammukhabh
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ samattho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakalaá¹ƒ manus
chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokaÃ±ca olokentÄ• na kaÃ±ci disvÄ• brahmaloke __tissaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
addasaá¹ƒsu \Be I 28/ parittÄ• yukaá¹ƒ uparibrahmalokÅ«papattiyÄ• bhÄ• vitamaggaá¹ƒ. d
--- ``sace mayaá¹ƒ etassa brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanatthÄ• ya ussÄ• haá¹ƒ kareyyÄ

moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahessati. tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkha
evaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• adhigatapaá¹-isambhido hutv
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchitvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

te brahmalokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tissaá¹ƒ mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ito vassasata
vasse sÄ• sane mahantaá¹ƒ abbudaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. mayaÃ±ca sakalaá¹ƒ manussalokaá¹ƒ
olokayamÄ• nÄ• kaÃ±ci sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• brahmalokaá¹ƒ v
addasÄ• ma. sÄ• dhu, sappurisa, manussaloke nibbattitvÄ• dasabalassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pagg
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte mahÄ• brahmÄ• , ``ahaá¹ƒ kira sÄ• sane uppannaá¹ƒ abbudaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• s
samattho bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho udaggudaggo hutvÄ• , ``sÄ• d
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. therÄ• brahmaloke taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• puna paccÄ•

tena \Ne I 28/ kho pana samayena siggavatthero ca caá¹‡á¸• avajjitthero ca dvepi navakÄ•
tipiá¹-akadharÄ• pattapaá¹-isambhidÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• , te taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sa
``tumhe, Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e no sahÄ• yakÄ• ahuvattha, tena v
hotu --- `tisso nÄ• ma brahmÄ• moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissa
nÄ«haritvÄ• pabbÄ• jetu, eko buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• petÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti vatvÄ•
á¹-hatvÄ• ---

sabbakÄ• mippabhutayo, tepi therÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

aggikkhandhÄ• va lokamhi, jalitvÄ• parinibbutÄ• ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , visodhetvÄ• na sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• gatepi \Ee I 37/ katvÄ• na, hetuá¹ƒ saddhammasuddhiyÄ• ||

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• \Be I 29/ vasippatthÄ• , pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

aniccatÄ• vasaá¹ƒ therÄ• , tepi nÄ• ma upÄ• gatÄ• ||

evaá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ jammiá¹ƒ, Ã±atvÄ• durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ vÄ• yame dhÄ«ro, yaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padanti ||

ettÄ• vatÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rena __dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti.

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ•

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•

__tissopi_ kho __mahÄ• brahmÄ• _ brahmalokato cavitvÄ• moggalibrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe
siggavattheropi tassa paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato pabhuti satta vassÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ge
pÄ• visi. ekadivasampi uá¸·uá¹…kamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ kaá¹-acchumattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhatt
pana vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena ekadivasaá¹ƒ ``aticchatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vacanamattaá¹
brÄ• hmaá¹‡opi bahiddhÄ• kiÃ±ci karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gacchanto paá¹-ipathe theraa
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ agamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``Ä• ma, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, agamimhÄ• â
labhitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, labhimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
pabbajitassa kiÃ±ci adatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na kiÃ±ci adamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o
nisÄ«di ``ajja pabbajitaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dena niggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero dutiyadivas
gharadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sampatto. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va evamÄ• ha --- ``tumhe hiyyo a
aladdhÄ• yeva `labhimhÄ• â€™ ti avocuttha. vaá¹-á¹-ati nu kho tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• d
``mayaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gehe satta vassÄ• ni `aticchathÄ• â€™ ti vacanam
`aticchathÄ• â€™ ti vacanamattaá¹ƒ labhimha; athetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o cintesi --- ``ime paá¹-isanthÄ• ramattampi labhitvÄ• `labhimhÄ• â€™ ti pasaa
kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Ee I 38/ labhitvÄ• kasmÄ• na pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«â€™
atthÄ• ya paá¹-iyÄ• ditabhattato kaá¹-acchumattaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ tadupiyaÃ±ca byaÃ±janaá¹
bhikkhaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ tumhe labhissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha \Be I 30/. so punadivasat
upasaá¹…kamantassa therassa upasamaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya pasÄ«ditvÄ• thera
bhattavissaggakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya yÄ• ci. thero adhivÄ• setvÄ• divase divase bhattakiccaá¹ƒ
thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• gacchati. sopi kho mÄ• á¹‡avako soá¸·asa
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« ahosi. brahmalokato Ä• gatasuddhasattassa Ä• sane
nisajjitÄ• vÄ• nipajjitÄ• vÄ• natthi. so yadÄ• Ä• cariyagharaá¹ƒ gacchati, tadÄ• ssa maÃ±
vatthena paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• laggetvÄ• á¹-hapenti. thero cintesi --- ``samayo dÄ• ni mÄ• á
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ, ciraÃ±ca me idhÄ• gacchantassa, na ca kÄ• ci mÄ• á¹‡avakena saddhiá¹ƒ
dÄ• ni iminÄ• upÄ• yena pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gehaá¹ƒ gantv
á¹-hapetvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avakassa pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dissati tath
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehajano theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• sanaá¹ƒ apassanto mÄ•
attharitvÄ• therassa adÄ• si. nisÄ«di thero pallaá¹…ke. mÄ• á¹‡avakopi kho taá¹…khaá¹‡a
Ä• gamma theraá¹ƒ attano pallaá¹…ke nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kupito anattamano ``ko mama pa
paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

thero bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÅ«pasante mÄ• á¹‡avakassa caá¹‡á¸• ikkabhÄ• ve evamÄ• h

mÄ• á¹‡avaka, kiÃ±ci \Ee I 39/ mantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? mÄ• á¹‡avako ``bho pab
ajÄ• nante aÃ±Ã±e ke jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , theraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``tumhe pana m
ti? ``puccha, mÄ• á¹‡avaka, pucchitvÄ• sakkÄ• jÄ• nituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho mÄ• á¹‡ava
sanighaá¹‡á¸• ukeá¹-ubhesu \Ne I 30/ sÄ• kkharappabhedesu itihÄ• sapaÃ±camesu yÄ• ni
gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, yesaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ neva attanÄ• passati nÄ• pissa Ä• ca
theraá¹ƒ pucchi. thero ``pakatiyÄ• pi tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ«, idÄ• ni pana paá
tenassa natthi tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjane bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• vadeva te paÃ±he
Ä• ha --- ``mÄ• á¹‡avaka, ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• bahuá¹ƒ pucchito; ahampi dÄ• ni taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paÃ
byÄ• karissasi meâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, bho pabbajita, puccha byÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi ---

``yassa \Be I 31/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati nuppajjissati; yassa
cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati nuppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

mÄ• á¹‡avo uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• harituá¹ƒ asakkonto ``kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, bho pabbajita, ida
``buddhamanto nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sakkÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bho, may
mÄ• á¹‡ava, amhehi gahitapabbajjaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. tato \Ee I 40/ mÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``ayaá¹ƒ pabbajito buddhamantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• nÄ• ti, na ca
deti, ahaá¹ƒ etassa santike pabbajitvÄ• mantaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

athassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ``pabbajitvÄ• pi no putto mante gaá¹‡hatu, gahetvÄ• punÄ• gamiss
``uggaá¹‡ha, puttÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• niá¹ƒsu. thero dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒ
tÄ• va Ä• cikkhi. so tattha parikammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hah
--- ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hito, abhabbo dÄ• ni sÄ• sanato nivattituá¹ƒ. sa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• katheyyaá¹ƒ, arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡eyya, appossu
gahetuá¹ƒ, samayo dÄ• ni naá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• avajjittherassa santikaá¹ƒ pesetuâ€™â€™ nti. tat
sÄ• maá¹‡era, therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡ha. mama vacanena
evaÃ±ca vadehi --- `upajjhÄ• yo maá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡Ä«â€™ ti.
upajjhÄ• yoâ€™ ti ca vutte `siggavatthero nÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™ ti vadeyyÄ• si. `ahaá¹ƒ ko nÄ
vadeyyÄ• si --- `mama upajjhÄ• yo, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho tisso sÄ• maá¹‡ero theraá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡
caá¹‡á¸• avajjittherassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. thero sÄ
``kuto \Ne I 31/ Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``upajjhÄ• yo maá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santika
``ko nÄ• ma te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti? ``siggavatthero nÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹
upajjhÄ• yo, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ
``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maá¹‡ero pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee I 41/ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• pu
sammajjitvÄ• udakadantaponaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. thero tassa sammajjitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹

taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ Ä• hari. taÃ±ca dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. evaá¹ƒ satta divasÄ• ni katvÄ• sattame divase puna pucchi. sA
kathitasadisameva kathesi. thero ``so vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ•
Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hatthÄ• ya, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. th
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna divasato pabhuti buddhavacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapes
á¹-hapetvÄ• vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hal
pana avassikova samÄ• no tipiá¹-akadharo ahosi. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• moggaliputtatissatt
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. m
aparena samayena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattappatto bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dh

tena kho pana samayena bindusÄ• rassa raÃ±Ã±o ekasataputtÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. te sabbe asok
ekamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ tissakumÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ghÄ• tesi. ghÄ• tento ca cattÄ• ri vassÄ• ni
kÄ• retvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ v
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasame vasse sakalajambudÄ«pe ekarajjÄ• bhisekaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i \Ee I 42/. abh
imÄ• rÄ• jiddhiyo Ä• gatÄ• --- mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yojanappamÄ• á¹‡e Ä• á¹‡
Ä• kÄ• se anotattadahato aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• jehi soá¸·asa pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e divase divase de
sÄ• sane uppannasaddho hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha ghaá¹-e bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa adÄ• si, dve gha
tipiá¹-akadharabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, dve ghaá¹-e aggamahesiyÄ• asandhimittÄ• ya, cattÄ• ro gh
devatÄ• eva himavante nÄ• galatÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi siniddhaá¹ƒ mudukaá
divase Ä• haranti, yena raÃ±Ã±o ca mahesiyÄ• ca soá¸·asannaÃ±ca nÄ• á¹-akitthisahassÄ
saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhusahassÄ• naá¹ƒ devasikaá¹ƒ dantaponakiccaá¹ƒ nippajjati
devatÄ• agadÄ• malakaá¹ƒ agadaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca gandharasasa
Ä• haranti. tathÄ• chaddantadahato paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡anivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pÄ«takavaá¹‡á¹‡ahatthapucchanapaá¹-akaá¹ƒ dibbaÃ±ca pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti. devasika
\Be I 33/ anuvilepanagandhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 32/ pÄ• rupanatthÄ• ya asuttamayikaá¹ƒ sumanapupp
aÃ±janaá¹ƒ nÄ• gabhavanato nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• no Ä• haranti. chaddantadaheva \Ee I 43/ uá¹-a
vÄ• hasahassÄ• ni divase divase sukÄ• Ä• haranti. mÅ«sikÄ• nitthusakaá¹‡e karonti, ekop
hoti, raÃ±Ã±o sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ayameva taá¹‡á¸• ulo paribhogaá¹ƒ gacchati. madhuma
kammÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• su acchÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ paharanti. karavÄ«kasakuá¹‡Ä• Ä• gantvÄ• ma
balikammaá¹ƒ karonti.

imÄ• hi iddhÄ«hi samannÄ• gato rÄ• jÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khalikabandhana
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigatarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ kappÄ• yukaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• j
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• rahe pallaá¹…ke nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• anekasatavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi jalaja thalaja
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apupphehi ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itehi soá¸·as
samantato parikkhipitvÄ• ``anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa tÄ• va me saddhammavaracakkavattino sa
imesaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tena nimmitaá¹ƒ
sakalasarÄ«ravippakiá¹‡á¹‡apuÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vanibbattÄ• sÄ«tÄ• nubyaÃ±janapaá¹-imaá

kkhaá¹‡asassirÄ«katÄ• ya vikasitakamaluppalapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itamiva salil
tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡arasmijÄ• lavisadavipphuritasobhÄ• samujjalitamiva gaganatalaá¹ƒ
nÄ«lapÄ«talohitÄ• dibhedavicitravaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsivinaddhabyÄ• mappabhÄ• parikkhepavilÄ
saÃ±cÄ• ppabhÄ• nurÄ• gaindadhanuvijjulatÄ• parikkhittamiva kanakagirisikharaá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gavimalaketumÄ• lÄ• samujjalitacÄ• rumatthakasobhaá¹ƒ nayanarasÄ• yatan
brahmadevamanujanÄ• gayakkhagaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ buddharÅ«paá¹ƒ passanto satta divasÄ• r

rÄ• jÄ• kira abhisekaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡iyeva saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni bÄ• hirakapÄ• saá
catutthe saá¹ƒvacchare buddhasÄ• sane pasÄ«di. tassa kira pitÄ• bindusÄ• ro brÄ• hmaá¹
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• naÃ±ca paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gap
saá¹-á¹-hisahassamattÄ• naá¹ƒ niccabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. asokopi pitarÄ• pavattitaá¹ƒ
antepure tatheva dadamÄ• no ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ«hapaÃ±jare á¹-hito te upasamaparibÄ• hire
asaá¹ƒyatindriye avinÄ«tairiyÄ• pathe disvÄ• cintesi --- ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ upaparikkhit
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• amacce Ä• ha --- ``gacchatha, bhaá¹‡
sÄ• dhusammate \Be I 34/ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e antepuraá¹ƒ atiharatha, dÄ• naá¹ƒ dass
``sÄ• dhu, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• te te paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gaparibbÄ•
Ä• netvÄ• ``ime, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ arahantoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

atha \Ne I 33/ rÄ• jÄ• antepure uccÄ• vacÄ• ni Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• ``Ä• gacchant
Ä• ha --- ``attano attano patirÅ«pe Ä• sane nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 45/. tesu ekacce
ekacce phalakapÄ«á¹-hakesu nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. te disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ``natthi nesaá¹ƒ anto sÄ• roâ
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ datvÄ• uyyojesi.

evaá¹ƒ gacchante kÄ• le ekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• sÄ«hapaÃ±jare á¹-hito addasa nigrodhasÄ•
rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡ena gacchantaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ santindriyaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathasampannaá
__nigrodho_ nÄ• ma? bindusÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o jeá¹-á¹-haputtassa sumanarÄ• jakumÄ• rassa p

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __anupubbikathÄ• _ ---

bindusÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o kira dubbalakÄ• leyeva asokakumÄ• ro attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ ujjenÄ«rajja
sabbanagaraá¹ƒ attano hatthagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• sumanarÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahesi. taá¹ƒdiv
rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa sumanÄ• nÄ• ma devÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡agabbhÄ• ahosi. sÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• t
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya gacchantÄ« jeá¹-á¹-hakacaá¹‡á¸• Ä• l
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ nigrodharukkhe adhivatthÄ• ya devatÄ• ya ``ito ehi, sumaneâ€™â€™ ti
tassÄ• samÄ«paá¹ƒ gatÄ• . devatÄ• attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ•
adÄ• si. sÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. gatadivaseyeva ca puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. sÄ• tassa nigrod
pariggahitattÄ• ``nigrodhoâ€™â€™ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. jeá¹-á¹-hakacaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo di
taá¹ƒ attano sÄ• midhÄ«taraá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no nibaddhavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. rÄ

vassÄ• ni vasi. nigrodhakumÄ• ropi \Ee I 46/ sattavassiko jÄ• to. tadÄ• mahÄ• varuá¹‡atthe
dÄ• rakassa hetusampadaá¹ƒ disvÄ• rakkhitvÄ• tattha viharamÄ• no ``sattavassiko dÄ• ni
pabbÄ• jetuâ€™â€™ nti \Be I 35/ cintetvÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• nigrodhakum
khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ pÄ• tova sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jaggitvÄ• Ä• c
katvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya ``mÄ• tuupÄ• sikÄ• ya gehadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™
mÄ• tunivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cassa dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nagaram
pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• rena nikkhamitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena \Ne I 34/ ca samayena asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhimukho sÄ«hapaÃ±j
taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva nigrodho rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i santindriyo santamÄ•
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• sÄ«hapaÃ±jare á¹-hito addasa nigrodhasÄ• maá¹‡e
gacchantaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ santindriyaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathasampannaâ€™â€™ nti. disvÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ jano sabbopi vikkhittacitto bhantamigappaá¹-ibhÄ• go. ayaá¹ƒ pana dÄ• rako avikk
cassa Ä• lokitavilokitaá¹ƒ samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca sobhati. addhÄ• etassa abbhantar
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±o saha dassaneneva sÄ• maá¹‡ere cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«di, pemaâ
pubbe hi kira puÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡akÄ• le esa raÃ±Ã±o jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijako ahosi.

``pubbe va \Ee I 47/ sannivÄ• sena, paccuppannahitena vÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• yate pemaá¹ƒ, uppalaá¹ƒ va yathodakeâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 2.174).

atha rÄ• jÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tapemo sabahumÄ• no ``etaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ pakkosathÄ• â€™â
aticirÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna dve tayo pesesi --- ``turitaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ•
pakatiyÄ• eva agamÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• patirÅ«pamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™
viloketvÄ• ``natthi dÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti samussitasetacchattaá¹ƒ rÄ• japalla
pattaggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya raÃ±Ã±o Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kasamÄ«paâ
cintesi --- ``ajjeva dÄ• ni ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡ero imassa gehassa sÄ• miko bhavissatÄ«â€™â
hatthe pattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• nisÄ«di. rÄ• jÄ• attano atthÄ• ya sampa
yÄ• gukhajjakabhattavikatiá¹ƒ \Be I 36/ upanÄ• mesi. sÄ• maá¹‡ero attano yÄ• panÄ«yama
bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha --- ``satthÄ• rÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dinnovÄ• daá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ekadesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tÄ• ta, mayhampi naá¹ƒ kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ
raÃ±Ã±o anurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammapade appamÄ• davaggaá¹ƒ anumodanatthÄ• ya abhÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• pana ``appamÄ• do amatapadaá¹ƒ, pamÄ• do maccuno padaâ€™â€™ nti sutvÄ• v
pariyosÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. anumodanÄ• vasÄ• ne ca ``aá¹-á¹-ha te, tÄ• ta, dhuvab
sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ä• ha --- ``etÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa dammi, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ disvÄ• codetÄ• sÄ• retÄ• ca, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â
aá¹-á¹-ha dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``etÄ• ni \Ee I 48/ Ä• cariyassa dammi, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â

Ä• cariyo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
``sÄ• dhu, tÄ• ta, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi te aá¹-á¹-ha dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``etÄ• nipi bhikkhusaá¹…g
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ko ayaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta, bhikkhusaá¹…gho nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``y
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naÃ±ca mama ca pabbajjÄ• ca upasamp
mattÄ• ya tuá¹-á¹-hacitto Ä• ha --- ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi te, tÄ• ta, aá¹-á¹-ha dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• punadivase dvattiá¹ƒsa bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• rÄ• j
bhattakiccamakÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±epi dvattiá¹ƒsa bhikkhÅ« tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ sve bhikk
ti eteneva upÄ• yena divase divase vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pento saá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hma
bhattaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• antonivesane saá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ niccabha
nigrodhatthere gateneva pasÄ• dena. nigrodhattheropi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ tÄ«su sara
sÄ«lesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• buddhasÄ• sane pothujjanikena pasÄ• dena acalappasÄ• da
puna rÄ• jÄ• __asokÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisahas
niccabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. sakalajambudÄ«pe caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• nagarasahassesu catu
kÄ• rÄ• pesi caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassacetiyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni dhammeneva, no adhamme

ekadivasaá¹ƒ kira rÄ• jÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• me mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisahassabhikk
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi paccayehi pavÄ• retvÄ• imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi \Be I 37/ --- ``bhan
desitadhammo nÄ• ma kittako hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``aá¹…gato, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, navaá¹…gÄ• r
caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• dhamme pasÄ«ditvÄ• ``
ekekavihÄ• rena pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekadivasameva \Ee I 49/ channavutikoá¹-idhan
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``etha, bhaá¹‡e, ekamekasmiá¹ƒ nagare ekamekaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ•
nagarasahassesu caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sayaÃ±ca
asokamahÄ• vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. saá¹…gho indaguttattheraá¹ƒ nÄ•
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. thero
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. evampi tÄ«hi saá¹ƒvaccharehi vihÄ• ra
ekadivasameva sabbanagarehi paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu.

amaccÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni, deva, caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassÄ•
nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi --- ``ito sattannaá¹ƒ divasÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena vihÄ• ramaho bhav
sÄ«laá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyitvÄ• antonagare ca bahinagare ca vihÄ• ramahaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• c
sattannaá¹ƒ divasÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravibhÅ«sitÄ• ya anekasatasahassa
senÄ• ya parivuto devaloke amaravatiyÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ• niyÄ• sirito adhikatarasassirÄ«kaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tukÄ• mena ussÄ• hajÄ• tena mahÄ• janena alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ anuv
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa majjhe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

tasmiÃ±ca \Ne I 36/ khaá¹‡e sannipatitÄ• asÄ«ti bhikkhukoá¹-iyo ahesuá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naÅ
channavutisatasahassÄ• ni. tattha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhÅ«yeva satasahassasaá¹…khyÄ•
--- ``sace rÄ• jÄ• attano adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ passeyya ativiya buddhasÄ• sane pa

\Ee I 50/ lokavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• me á
anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ passati caturÄ• sÄ«tiÃ±ca v
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya vihÄ• ramahapÅ«jÄ• ya virocamÄ• nÄ• ni. so taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tiá¹ƒ passamÄ• no
samannÄ• gato ``atthi pana aÃ±Ã±assapi kassaci evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ uppanna
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thassa dasabalassa sÄ• sa
pariccaji. kassa \Be I 38/ pariccÄ• go mahantoti? bhikkhusaá¹…gho moggaliputtatissatthera
thero Ä• ha --- ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dasabalassa sÄ• sane paccayadÄ• yako nÄ• ma tayÄ• sadi
koci ahosi, taveva pariccÄ• go mahÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uá¸·
nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«ro hutvÄ• cintesi --- ``natthi kira mayÄ• sadiso paccayadÄ• y
pariccÄ• go mahÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ kira deyyadhammena sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• mi. kiá¹ƒ panA
dÄ• yÄ• do homi, na homÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tato bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``bhavÄ• mi n
sÄ• sanassa dÄ• yÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti?

tato moggaliputtatissatthero raÃ±Ã±o idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• japuttassa mahindassa
sampassamÄ• no ``sace ayaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ro pabbajissati sÄ• sanassa ativiya vuá¸• á¸• hi bha
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``na kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• sanassa dÄ• yÄ• do h
paccayadÄ• yakoti vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koti vÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. yopi hi, mahÄ• rÄ•
brahmalokaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayarÄ• siá¹ƒ dadeyya sopi `sÄ• sane dÄ• yÄ• doâ€™ ti sa
ti. ``atha kathaá¹ƒ carahi, bhante, sÄ• sanassa dÄ• yÄ• do hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yo hi koci, n
\Ee I 51/ vÄ• daliddo vÄ• attano orasaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, mahÄ• r
sÄ• sanassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte asoko rÄ• jÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ kira evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi neva sÄ• s
pattoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• sane dÄ• yÄ• dabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ito cito ca viloketvÄ• ad
avidÅ«re á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi ahaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ tis
pabbajitakÄ• lato pabhuti oparajje á¹-hapetukÄ• mo, atha kho oparajjatopi pabbajjÄ• va \Ne
ti. tato kumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``sakkhasi tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta, pabbajituâ€™â€™ nti? kumÄ• ro pa
tissakumÄ• rassa pabbajitakÄ• lato pabhuti pabbajitukÄ• mova raÃ±Ã±o vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
hutvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``pabbajÄ• mi, deva, maá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• tumhe sÄ• sanadÄ• yÄ• dÄ•

tena ca samayena rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• saá¹…ghamittÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• hoti
aggibrahmÄ• nÄ• ma kumÄ• ro yuvarÄ• jena tissakumÄ• rena \Be I 39/ saddhiá¹ƒ pabbajit
Ä• ha --- ``tvampi, amma, pabbajituá¹ƒ sakkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• dhu, tÄ• ta, sakkomÄ«
puttÄ• naá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pahaá¹-á¹-hacitto bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bh
pabbÄ• jetvÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• sane dÄ• yÄ• daá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…gho raÃ±Ã±o v
kumÄ• raá¹ƒ moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhÄ• yena mahÄ• devattherena ca Ä• cariyena
majjhantikattherena Ä• cariyena upasampÄ• desi. tadÄ• kira kumÄ• ro paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sa
tasmiá¹ƒyeva upasampadasÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• p

rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya Ä• cariyÄ• Ä• yupÄ• littherÄ« nÄ• ma, upajjhÄ• yÄ• pana dhammapÄ• li
52/ saá¹…ghamittÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• hoti. taá¹ƒ pabbajitamattaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. ubhinnaá¹ƒ pabbajitakÄ• le rÄ• jÄ• chabbassÄ• bhiseko hoti.

atha mahindatthero upasampannakÄ• lato pabhuti attano upajjhÄ• yasseva santike dhamm
pariyÄ• puá¹‡anto dvepi saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ tipiá¹-akasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-á¹-
theravÄ• daá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare uggahetvÄ• attano upajjhÄ• yassa a
sahassamattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkho ahosi. tadÄ• asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• nav
pana aá¹-á¹-havassÄ• bhisekakÄ• leyeva kontaputtatissatthero byÄ• dhipaá¹-ikammatthaá¹
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto pasatamattaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• byÄ• dhibalena parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• yusa
appamÄ• dena ovaditvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji
pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• therassa sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``mayi nÄ• ma rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rente evaá¹ƒ b
dullabhÄ• â€™â€™ ti nagarassa catÅ«su dvÄ• resu pokkharaá¹‡iyo kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhesa

tena kira samayena pÄ• á¹-aliputtassa catÅ«su dvÄ• resu cattÄ• ri satasahassÄ• ni, sabhÄ•
divase divase paÃ±casatasahassÄ• ni raÃ±Ã±o uppajjanti. tato rÄ• jÄ• nigrodhattherassa c
satasahassaá¹ƒ visajjesi. buddhassa cetiye gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«janatthÄ• ya satasah
dhammassa \Be I 40/ satasahassaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dhammadharÄ• naá¹ƒ bahussutÄ• naá¹ƒ catup
saá¹…ghassa satasahassaá¹ƒ, catÅ«su dvÄ• resu bhesajjatthÄ• ya satasahassaá¹ƒ. evaá¹
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro \Ee I 53/ nibbatti.

titthiyÄ• parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• antamaso ghÄ• sacchÄ• danampi alabhantÄ• lÄ• b
sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• sakÄ• ni sakÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo
pabbajjaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• pi sayameva muá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ•
uposathampi pavÄ• raá¹‡ampi saá¹…ghakammampi gaá¹‡akammampi pavisanti. bhikkhÅ«
karonti. tadÄ• moggaliputtatissatthero ``uppannaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ n
kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ bhavissati. na kho panetaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• imesaá¹ƒ majjhe vasantena vÅ«pasam
mahindattherassa gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«yyÄ• tetvÄ• attanÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• rena viharitukÄ• mo al
tepi kho titthiyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena niggayhamÄ
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• asaá¹‡á¹-hahantÄ• anekarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa abbudaÃ±ca malaÃ±ca kaa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. keci aggiá¹ƒ paricaranti, keci paÃ±cÄ• tapena tÄ• penti, keci Ä• dic
keci ``dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca vobhindissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. tadÄ• bh
uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• akÄ• si. asokÄ• rÄ• me sattavassÄ• ni uposatho up
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• ekaá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gant
vÅ«pasametvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. amacco rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucch
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``rÄ• jÄ• maá¹ƒ `vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pa
kÄ• rÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti pahiá¹‡i. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammatÄ«â€™â€™
``mayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ sallakkhema --- `yathÄ• nÄ• ma paccantaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamentÄ• core ghÄ•

uposathaá¹ƒ na karonti, te mÄ• retukÄ• mo rÄ• jÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. atha so a
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``ahaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• `uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ•
dÄ• ni, bhante, uposathaâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhÅ« ``na mayaá¹ƒ titthiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ uposatha
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. atha amacco therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya asinÄ• sÄ«sÄ• ni pÄ• tetuá¹ƒ Ä• ra

addasÄ• \Be I 41/ kho tissatthero taá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vippaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ. tissatthero n
vÄ• , raÃ±Ã±o ekamÄ• tiko bhÄ• tÄ• tissakumÄ• ro nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ kira rÄ• jÄ• pattÄ• bhise
ekadivasaá¹ƒ vanacÄ• raá¹ƒ gato addasa mahantaá¹ƒ migasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cittakÄ«á¸·Ä• ya l
etadahosi --- ``ime tÄ• va tiá¹‡abhakkhÄ• migÄ• evaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anti, ime pana samaá¹‡Ä•
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• mudukÄ• su seyyÄ• su sayamÄ• nÄ• kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kÄ«á¸·issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! so tato Ä• gantvÄ• imaá¹ƒ attano vitakkaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi
kukkuccÄ• yitaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rena! handa, naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ek
kuddho viya hutvÄ• ``ehi sattadivasena rajjaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-iccha, tato taá¹ƒ ghÄ• tessÄ• mÄ
maraá¹‡abhayena tajjetvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi. so kira kumÄ• ro ``sattame maá¹ƒ
ti na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ nhÄ• yi, na bhuÃ±ji, na supi, ativiya lÅ«khasarÄ«ro ahosi. tato naá¹ƒ rÄ•
``kissa tvaá¹ƒ evarÅ«po jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti? ``maraá¹‡abhayena, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``are, tv
paricchinnamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no \Ee I 55/ vissattho na kÄ«á¸·asi? bhikkhÅ« assÄ
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ• nÄ• kathaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! tato pabhuti kumÄ• ro s

so puna ekadivasaá¹ƒ migavaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e anuvicaramÄ• no addasa yonaka
aÃ±Ã±atarena hatthinÄ• gena sÄ• lasÄ• khaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bÄ«jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ. di
--- ``kadÄ• nu kho ahampi ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero viya pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ! siyÄ• nu kho so divas
tassÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tassa passantasseva Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• me pokkha
cÄ«varaÃ±ca uttarÄ• saá¹…gaÃ±ca Ä• kÄ• se laggetvÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• raddho.

kumÄ• ro therassÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ativiya pasanno ``ajjeva pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
Ä• rocesi --- ``pabbajissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• cit
asakkonto asokÄ• rÄ• magamanÄ«yamaggaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• kumÄ• raá¹ƒ chaá¹
senÄ• ya parivÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nesi. ``yuvarÄ• jÄ• kira pabbajissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pattacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-iyÄ• desuá¹ƒ. kumÄ• ro padhÄ• nagharaá¹ƒ \Be I 42/ gantvÄ• mahÄ
santike pabbaji saddhiá¹ƒ purisasatasahassena. kumÄ• rassa pana anupabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ ga
kumÄ• ro raÃ±Ã±o catuvassÄ• bhisekakÄ• le pabbajito. athaÃ±Ã±opi raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• gineyy
aggibrahmÄ• nÄ• ma kumÄ• ro atthi. saá¹…ghamittÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ekameva puttaá¹ƒ v
``yuvarÄ• jÄ•  pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti sutvÄ•  rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•  --- ``ahampi,
ti yÄ• ci. ``pabbaja, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca raÃ±Ã±Ä• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to taá¹ƒdivasameva pabb

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 40/ anupabbajito, uá¸·Ä• ravibhavena khattiyajanena.

raÃ±Ã±o kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• , tissattheroti viÃ±Ã±eyyo ||

so taá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vippaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• cintesi --- ``na rÄ• jÄ• there mÄ• rÄ•
addhÄ• imassevetaá¹ƒ amaccassa duggahitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ
so theraá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• satthaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tetuá¹ƒ avisahanto gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi
uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anicchantÄ• naá¹ƒ ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• ni
tissattherassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i sampattÄ• , kinti karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti? rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• va --- ``a
mayÄ• bhikkhÅ« ghÄ• tetuá¹ƒ pesitoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• vadeva sarÄ«re uppannadÄ• ho hutvÄ
bhikkhÅ« pucchi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, amacco mayÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attova evaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, kassa
bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ekacce therÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ tava vacanena akÄ• si, tuyhetaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
ekacce ``ubhinnampi vo etaá¹ƒ pÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ---
atthi cittaá¹ƒ `ayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ghÄ• tetÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``natthi, bhante, kusal
pesesiá¹ƒ --- `samaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ karotÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``sace tva
natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ, amaccassevetaá¹ƒ pÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti. rÄ• jÄ• dveá¸·hakajÄ• t
bhante, koci bhikkhu mametaá¹ƒ dveá¸·hakaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ sam
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, moggaliputtatissatthero nÄ• ma, so \Ee I 57/ te imaá¹ƒ dveá¸·hakaá¹ƒ chindit
paggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ samatthoâ€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• tadaheva cattÄ• ro dhammakathike ekekabh
cattÄ• ro ca amacce ekekapurisasahassaparivÄ• re ``theraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ•
``rÄ• jÄ• pakkosatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero nÄ• gacchi \Be I 43/. dutiyampi kho rÄ•
dhammakathike, aá¹-á¹-ha ca amacce sahassasahassaparivÄ• reyeva pesesi --- `` `rÄ• jÄ•
vatvÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• va Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tatheva Ä• haá¹ƒsu. dutiyampi thero r
pucchi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡iá¹ƒ; kasmÄ• thero nÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€
pakkosatÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, nÄ• gacchati. evaá¹ƒ pana vutte Ä• gaccheyya
osÄ«dati, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahatthÄ• ya sahÄ• yakÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ â€™
soá¸·asa dhammakathike, soá¸·asa ca amacce sahassasahassaparivÄ• re pesesi. bhikkhÅ«
``mahallako nu kho, bhante, thero daharo nu khoâ€™â€™ ti? ``mahallako, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â
sivikaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhiruhissati, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• bhiruhissati, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™
thero vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``upari gaá¹…gÄ• ya, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha
nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• \Ne I 41/ tattheva theraá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• dvÄ«
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya theraá¹ƒ Ä• nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« ca amaccÄ• ca therassa santika
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

thero sutvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ•
dÄ• ni me so kÄ• lo anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• va uá¹-á¹-hah
pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rattibhÄ• ge rÄ• jÄ• supinaá¹ƒ addasa.
``sabbaseto hatthinÄ• go Ä• gantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parÄ• masitvÄ•
aggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. punadivase rÄ• jÄ• supinajjhÄ• yake pucchi --- ``mayÄ• evarÅ«po
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? eko taá¹ƒ, ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, samaá¹‡anÄ• go dakkhiá¹‡ahatthe gaá

rÄ• jÄ• tÄ• vadeva ``thero Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ
jÄ• á¹‡umatte udake theraá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• therassa nÄ• vÄ• to otarantassa hatthaá
dakkhiá¹‡ahatthe aggahesi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• asiggÄ• hÄ• ``therassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• tessÄ• mÄ
abbÄ• hiá¹ƒsu. kasmÄ• ? etaá¹ƒ kira cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakulesu --- ``yo rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe g
sÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• tetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. rÄ• jÄ• chÄ• yaá¹ƒyeva disvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``pubbepi aha
viraddhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• assÄ• daá¹ƒ na vindÄ• mi, mÄ• kho there virajjhitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. th
hatthe \Be I 44/ aggahesÄ«ti? yasmÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchanatthÄ• ya pakkosÄ•
ayaâ€™â€™ nti aggahesi.

rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ attano uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ netvÄ• bÄ• hirato tikkhattuá¹ƒ parivÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä•
sayameva therassa pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• telena makkhetvÄ• therassa santike nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``p
mama kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthÄ• ya ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• moâ€™
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mosi, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``pathavÄ«kampanaá¹
``sakalapathavÄ«kampanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mosi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, padesapathavÄ«kampana
panettha, bhante, dukkaraâ€™â€™ nti? ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiyÄ• ud
udakaá¹ƒ kampetuá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ; udÄ• hu upaá¸• á¸• haâ€™â€™ nti? ``upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ,
kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, padesapathavÄ«kampanaá¹ƒ dukkaraâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, bhante, pa
59/ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, samantato yojane puratthimÄ• ya di
sÄ«maá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• ratho tiá¹-á¹-hatu; dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya dvÄ«hi pÄ• dehi sÄ«maá
tiá¹-á¹-hatu; pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya ekena pÄ• dena sÄ«maá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• puriso tiá¹-á¹-ha
upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gena sÄ«maá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• ekÄ• udakapÄ• ti \Ne I 42/ tiá¹-á¹-hatÅ«â€
kÄ• rÄ• pesi. thero abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tato vuá¹
passatÅ«â€™â€™ ti yojanappamÄ• á¹‡apathavÄ«calanaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahi. puratthimÄ• ya
antosÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hito pÄ• dova cali, itaro na cali. evaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡apacchimadisÄ• su ass
antosÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitapÄ• dÄ• yeva caliá¹ƒsu, upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sarÄ«raÃ±ca.
antosÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gagatameva udakaá¹ƒ cali, avasesaá¹ƒ nicca
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``sakkhati dÄ• ni thero sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hituâ€™â€™ nti ni
kukkuccaá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ `vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• adhikara
uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti pahiá¹‡iá¹ƒ, so vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ettake bhikkhÅ« jÄ«
pÄ• paá¹ƒ kassa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

``kiá¹ƒ pana te, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, atthi cittaá¹ƒ `ayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ghÄ• tet
``natthi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``sace te, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, natthi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, natthi tuyha
nti. atha thero rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ iminÄ• suttena saÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi \Be I 45/ --- ``ceta
kammaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. cetayitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti --- kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya manasÄ• â€™â€

tamevatthaá¹ƒ \Ee I 60/ paridÄ«petuá¹ƒ __tittirajÄ• takaá¹ƒ_ (J I 4.75) Ä• hari --- ``atÄ«te, m

dÄ«pakatittiro tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ pucchi ---

`Ã±Ä• tako no nisinnoti, bahu Ä• gacchatÄ« jano.

paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ phusati, tasmiá¹ƒ me saá¹…kate manoâ€™ ti ||

tÄ• paso Ä• ha --- `atthi pana te cittaá¹ƒ mama saddena ca rÅ«padassanena ca Ä• gantvÄ•
vÄ• haÃ±Ã±antu vÄ• â€™ ti? `natthi, bhanteâ€™ ti tittiro Ä• ha. tato naá¹ƒ tÄ• paso saÃ±Ã
natthi cittaá¹ƒ, natthi pÄ• paá¹ƒ; cetayantameva hi pÄ• paá¹ƒ phusati, nÄ• cetayantaá¹ƒ.

`na paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ phusati, mano ce nappadussati.

appossukkassa bhadrassa, na pÄ• pamupalimpatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ thero rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tattheva rÄ• juyyÄ• ne satta divasÄ• ni vasan
uggaá¹‡hÄ• pesi. rÄ• jÄ• sattame divase asokÄ• rÄ• me bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ
parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• \Ne I 43/ sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rantare nisinno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhik
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• ekamekaá¹ƒ bhikkhusamÅ«haá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• pucchi --- ``kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ
tatosassatavÄ• dino ``sassatavÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ekaccasassatikÄ• ... pe ... a
amarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• ... adhiccasamuppannikÄ• ... saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• ... asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• d
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• \Ee I 61/ ... ucchedavÄ• dÄ• ... diá¹-á¹-hadhamman
``diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• paá¹-hamameva sam
bhikkhÅ«, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• imeâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ setakÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni datvÄ• u
saá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.

athaÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« pakkosÄ• petvÄ• pucchi --- ``kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«, bhante, sammÄ• sambud
``vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``vib
sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tato rÄ• jÄ• ``suddh
karotu bhikkhusaá¹…gho uposathaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

samaggo \Be I 46/ saá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ sannipÄ• te saá
bhikkhusatasahassÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game moggaliputtatissatthero parappav
__kathÄ• vatthuppakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ abhÄ• si. tato saá¹-á¹-hisatasahassasaá¹…khyesu bhikkh
tipiá¹-akapariyattidharÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ tevijjÄ• dibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi
gahetvÄ• yathÄ• mahÄ• kassapatthero ca kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto yasatthero ca dhammaÃ
evameva dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yanto sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanamalaá¹ƒ visodhetv
saá¹…gÄ«tipariyosÄ• ne anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pathavÄ« akampittha. ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«ti nav
yÄ• loke ---

katÄ• bhikkhusahassena, tasmÄ• sahassikÄ• ti ca.

purimÄ• dve upÄ• dÄ• ya, tatiyÄ• ti ca vuccatÄ«ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«ti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ``kenÄ• bhataâ€™â€™ nti etassa paÃ±hassa vissajjanatthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ avocu
upÄ• littheramÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya \Ee I 62/ yÄ• va tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«ti t
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _ ---

``upÄ• li \Ne I 44/ dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

tisso moggaliputto ca, paÃ±cete vijitÄ• vino ||

``paramparÄ• ya vinayaá¹ƒ, dÄ«pe jambusirivhaye.

acchijjamÄ• namÄ• nesuá¹ƒ, tatiyo yÄ• va saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tassattho pakÄ• sitova hoti.

tatiyasaá¹…gahato pana uddhaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ mahindÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ. mahind
ariá¹-á¹-hattherÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ. tato yÄ• vajjatanÄ• tesaá¹ƒyeva antevÄ• sikaparamp
Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya Ä• bhatanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``tato mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo, uttiyo sambalo tathÄ• .

bhaddanÄ• mo ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ te vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

``nikÄ• ye \Be I 47/ paÃ±ca vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, satta ceva pakaraá¹‡e.

tato ariá¹-á¹-ho medhÄ• vÄ«, tissadatto ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``visÄ• rado kÄ• á¸·asumano, thero ca dÄ«ghanÄ• mako.

dÄ«ghasumano ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``punadeva kÄ• á¸·asumano, nÄ• gatthero ca buddharakkhito.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, devatthero ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

bahussuto cÅ«á¸·anÄ• go, gajova duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ||

``dhammapÄ• litanÄ• mo \Ee I 63/ \Ne I 45/ ca, rohaá¹‡e sÄ• dhupÅ«jito.

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, khemanÄ• mo tipeá¹-ako ||

``dÄ«pe tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• va, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atirocatha.

upatisso ca medhÄ• vÄ«, phussadevo mahÄ• kathÄ« ||

``punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

mahÄ• kathÄ« mahÄ• sivo, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido ||

``punadeva upÄ• li medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

mahÄ• nÄ• go mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

``punadeva abhayo medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado ||

``tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anurakkhanto, jambudÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hito ||

``cÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

``cÅ«á¸·adevo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

sivatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye sabbattha kovido ||

``ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 48/ __anupubbikathÄ• _ --- moggaliputtatissatthero kira imaá¹ƒ tatiyadhar
katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``kattha nu kho anÄ• gate sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhave
upaparikkhato etadahosi --- ``paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne I 46/ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• te te bhikkhÅ« tattha tattha pes
majjhantikattheraá¹ƒ __kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• raraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ pesesi --- ``tvaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ raá¹-á
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• devattheraá¹ƒ tatheva vatvÄ• __mahi
rakkhitattheraá¹ƒ __vanavÄ• siá¹ƒ_. yonakadhammarakkhitattheraá¹ƒ \Ee I 64/ __aparantak
mahÄ• dhammarakkhitattheraá¹ƒ __mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. mahÄ• rakkhitattheraá¹ƒ __yona
__himavantadesabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ_. soá¹‡attheraÃ±ca uttarattheraÃ±ca __suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«miá
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mahindattheraá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-iyattherena uttiyattherena sambalattherena bha
saddhiá¹ƒ __tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ_ pesesi --- ``tumhe tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sabbepi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• attapa
``paccantimesu janapadesu paÃ±cavaggo gaá¹‡o alaá¹ƒ upasampadakammÄ• yÄ• â€™â€

tena kho pana samayena kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• raraá¹-á¹-he sassapÄ• kasamaye aravÄ• á¸·o
karakavassaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vassÄ• petvÄ• sassaá¹ƒ harÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
pÄ• á¹-aliputtato vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• himavati aravÄ• á¸·adahassa upari otaritvÄ•
aravÄ• á¸·adahapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamatipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi nisÄ«datipi seyyampi kappeti. n
taá¹ƒ disvÄ• aravÄ• á¸·assa nÄ• garÄ• jassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, eko chinnabh
kÄ• sÄ• vavasano amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ dÅ«setÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• tÄ• vadeva
theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• makkhaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• no antalikkhe anekÄ• ni bhiá¹ƒsanakÄ• ni nimmini. t
vÄ• yanti, rukkhÄ• chijjanti, pabbatakÅ«á¹-Ä• ni patanti, meghÄ• gajjanti, vijjulatÄ• niccha
phalanti, bhinnaá¹ƒ viya gaganatalaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paggharati. bhayÄ• nakarÅ«pÄ• \Ee I 65/
sannipatanti. sayampi dhÅ«mÄ• yati, pajjalati, paharaá¹‡avuá¹-á¹-hiyo vissajjeti. ``ko ayaá¹ƒ
chinnabhinnapaá¹-adharoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi pharusavacanehi theraá¹ƒ santajjesi. ``etha g
49/ niddhamatha imaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• gabalaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. thero sabbaá
attano iddhibalena paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ha ---

``sadevakopi ce loko, Ä• gantvÄ• tÄ• sayeyya maá¹ƒ.

na me paá¹-ibalo assa, janetuá¹ƒ bhayabheravaá¹ƒ ||

``sacepi tvaá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, sasamuddaá¹ƒ sapabbataá¹ƒ.

ukkhipitvÄ• mahÄ• nÄ• ga, khipeyyÄ• si mamÅ«pari ||

``neva \Ne I 47/ me sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• si, janetuá¹ƒ bhayabheravaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±adatthu tavevassa, vighÄ• to uragÄ• dhipÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ vutte nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• vihatÄ• nubhÄ• vo nipphalavÄ• yÄ• mo dukkhÄ« dummano aho
taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«pÄ• ya dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samu
saraá¹‡esu paÃ±casu ca sÄ«lesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi saddhiá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• nÄ• gasah
himavantavÄ• sino yakkhÄ• ca gandhabbÄ• ca kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ca therassa dhammaka
sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. paÃ±cakopi yakkho saddhiá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• ya yakkhiniyÄ• paÃ
paá¹-hame phale patiá¹-á¹-hito. athÄ• yasmÄ• majjhantikatthero sabbepi nÄ• gayakkharakk
---

``mÄ• dÄ• ni kodhaá¹ƒ janayittha, ito uddhaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pure.

sassaghÄ• taÃ±ca mÄ• kattha, sukhakÄ• mÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino.

karotha mettaá¹ƒ sattesu, vasantu manujÄ• sukhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

te \Ee I 66/ sabbepi ``sÄ• dhu bhanteâ€™â€™ ti therassa paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• yathÄ• nusiá¹-
paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒdivasameva ca nÄ• garÄ• jassa pÅ«jÄ• samayo hoti. atha nÄ• garÄ•
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• therassa paÃ±Ã±apesi. nisÄ«di thero pallaá¹…ke. nÄ• gar
bÄ«jayamÄ• no samÄ«pe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• raraá¹-á¹-hav
disvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jatopi thero mahiddhikataroâ€™â€™ ti therameva vanditv
Ä• sÄ«visopamasuttaá¹ƒ kathesi \Be I 50/. suttapariyosÄ• ne asÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ•
ahosi, kulasatasahassaá¹ƒ pabbaji. tato pabhuti ca kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• vajjatanÄ•
isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• eva.

gantvÄ• kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• raá¹ƒ, isi majjhantiko tadÄ• .

duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , mocesi bandhanÄ• bahÅ«ti ||

__mahÄ• deva_ttheropi mahiá¹ƒsakamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• __devadÅ«tasuttaá¹ƒ_ kath
cattÄ• lÄ«sa pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• ni dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒsu, cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒyev
pabbajiá¹ƒsu.

gantvÄ• na \Ne I 48/ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• devo mahiddhiko.

codetvÄ• devadÅ«tehi, mocesi bandhanÄ• bahÅ«ti ||

__rakkhita_tthero pana vanavÄ• siá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• __anamataggapariyÄ•
pasÄ• desi. kathÄ• pariyosÄ• ne panassa saá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo
I 67/ pabbajiá¹ƒsu, paÃ±cavihÄ• rasatÄ• ni patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ so tattha sÄ• sanaá

gantvÄ• na rakkhitatthero, vanavÄ• siá¹ƒ mahiddhiko.

antalikkhe á¹-hito tattha, desesi anamataggiyanti ||

__yonakadhammarakkhita_ttheropi aparantakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• __aggikkhandhopamasuttantak
pasÄ• detvÄ• sattati pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• ni dhammÄ• mataá¹ƒ pÄ• yesi. khattiyakulato eva
pabbajiá¹ƒsu, samadhikÄ• ni ca cha itthisahassÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ so tattha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á

aparantaá¹ƒ vigÄ• hitvÄ• , yonako dhammarakkhito.

aggikkhandhopamenettha, pasÄ• desi jane bahÅ«ti ||

__mahÄ• dhammarakkhita_tthero pana mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• __mahÄ• nÄ• radak
mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-hake pasÄ• detvÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• ni maggaphalesu patiá
pabbajiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ so tattha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ isi gantvÄ• , so mahÄ• dhammarakkhito.

jÄ• takaá¹ƒ kathayitvÄ• na, pasÄ• desi mahÄ• jananti ||

__mahÄ• rakkhita_ttheropi \Be I 51/ yonakaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• __kÄ• á¸·akÄ• rÄ• masu
yonakalokaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• sattatisahassÄ• dhikassa pÄ• á¹‡asatasahassassa maggaph
santike cassa dasasahassÄ• ni pabbajiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ sopi tattha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•

yonaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadÄ• gantvÄ• , so mahÄ• rakkhito isi.

kÄ• á¸·akÄ• rÄ• masuttena te pasÄ• desi yonaketi ||

__majjhima_tthero \Ee I 68/ \Ne I 49/ pana __kassapagotta_ttherena __aá¸·akadeva_tthere
__dundubhissara_ttherena __mahÄ• deva_ttherena ca saddhiá¹ƒ himavantadesabhÄ• gaá¹
dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathÄ• ya taá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• asÄ«tipÄ• á¹‡ako
paá¹-ilÄ• bhesi. paÃ±capi ca therÄ• paÃ±ca raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pasÄ• desuá¹ƒ. ekamekassa sa
pabbajiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ te tattha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

gantvÄ• na majjhimatthero, himavantaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayi.

yakkhasenaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento, dhammacakkapavattananti ||

__soá¹‡a_ttheropi saddhiá¹ƒ __uttara_ttherena suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«miá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tena ca
rakkhasÄ« samuddato nikkhamitvÄ• rÄ• jakule jÄ• te jÄ• te dÄ• rake khÄ• dati. taá¹ƒdivasa
dÄ• rako jÄ• to hoti. manussÄ• theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``rakkhasÄ• naá¹ƒ sahÄ• yako esoâ€™â€
gahetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ paharitukÄ• mÄ• Ä• gacchanti. thero ``kiá¹ƒ tumhe Ä• vudhahatthÄ• Ä
te Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``rÄ• jakule jÄ• te jÄ• te dÄ• rake rakkhasÄ• khÄ• danti, tesaá¹ƒ tumhe sa
``na mayaá¹ƒ rakkhasÄ• naá¹ƒ sahÄ• yakÄ• , samaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ viratÄ• pÄ• á¹
majjapÄ• nÄ• ekabhattikÄ• sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tasmiá¹ƒy
saparivÄ• rÄ• samuddato nikkhami ``rÄ• jakule dÄ• rako jÄ• to taá¹ƒ khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™
``esÄ• , bhante, rakkhasÄ« Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ«tÄ• viraviá¹ƒsu. thero rakkhaseh
nimminitvÄ• tehi attabhÄ• vehi taá¹ƒ rakkhasiá¹ƒ \Ee I 69/ saparisaá¹ƒ majjhe katvÄ• ubho
\Be I 52/. tassÄ• saparisÄ• ya etadahosi --- ``addhÄ• imehi idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ
pana imesaá¹ƒ bhakkhÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sabbe rakkhasÄ• bhÄ«tÄ• vegasÄ•
adassanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va palÄ• petvÄ• dÄ«passa samantato rakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. tasmiÃ±ca sa
mahÄ• janakÄ• yaá¹ƒ __brahmajÄ• lasuttantakathÄ• ya_ pasÄ• detvÄ• saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«
saá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. kuladÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¸• a
pabbajiá¹ƒsu, kuladhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• hasahassaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ so tattha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ p
pabhuti rÄ• jakule jÄ• tadÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ soá¹‡uttaranÄ• mameva karonti.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«miá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na, soá¹‡uttarÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

pisÄ• ce niddhametvÄ• na, brahmajÄ• laá¹ƒ adesisunti ||

__mahinda_tthero pana ``tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peh
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena \Ne I 50/ ca ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho cintesi --- ``kÄ• lo nu kho me tambapaá¹‡á¹‡i
noâ€™â€™ ti. athassa vÄ«maá¹ƒsato ``na tÄ• va kÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti ahosi. kiá¹ƒ panassa di
muá¹-asivaraÃ±Ã±o mahallakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tato cintesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• mahallako, na sa

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni panassa putto devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressati
sakkÄ• bhavissati sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ. handa yÄ• va so samayo Ä• gacchati, tÄ• va
dÄ• ni mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyyÄ• ma vÄ• na vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vanditvÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• mato nikkhamma tehi __iá¹-á¹-iyÄ• _dÄ«hi ca
saá¹…ghamittÄ• ya puttena __sumana_sÄ• maá¹‡erena __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukena_ \Ee I 70/ ca u
rÄ• jagahanagaraparivattakena dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girijanapade cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no Ã±Ä• tak
atikkÄ• mesi. athÄ• nupubbena mÄ• tu nivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vedisanagaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma s
kumÄ• rakÄ• le janapadaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ujjeniá¹ƒ gacchanto vedisanagaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• vedisa
aggahesi. sÄ• taá¹ƒdivasameva gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• ujjeniyaá¹ƒ mahindakumÄ• raá¹ƒ
53/ cuddasavassakÄ• le rÄ• jÄ• abhisekaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. sÄ• tassa mÄ• tÄ• tena samaye
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``athÄ• nupubbena mÄ• tu nivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-isanagaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma

sampattaÃ±ca pana theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• theramÄ• tÄ• devÄ« pÄ• desu sirasÄ• vanditvÄ• bh
attanÄ• kataá¹ƒ vedisagirimahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• ropesi. thero tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re nis
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idha kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, samayo nu kho idÄ• ni laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«p
tato cintesi --- ``anubhavatu tÄ• va me pitarÄ• pesitaá¹ƒ abhisekaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatisso
ratanattayaguá¹‡aÃ±ca suá¹‡Ä• tu, chaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca nagarato nikkhamitvÄ• missakapabba
taá¹ƒ tattha dakkhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. athÄ• paraá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ tattheva vÄ• saá¹ƒ k
jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lamÄ• sapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ uposathadivase sannipatitÄ• sabbepi --- ``kÄ•
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ gamanÄ• ya, udÄ• hu noâ€™â€™ ti mantayiá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• hu porÄ

``mahindo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, saá¹…ghatthero tadÄ• ahu.

iá¹-á¹-iyo uttiyo thero, bhaddasÄ• lo ca sambalo ||

``sÄ• maá¹‡ero \Ee I 71/ ca sumano, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o mahiddhiko.

bhaá¹‡á¸• uko sattamo tesaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hasacco upÄ• sako.

iti hete mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , mantayiá¹ƒsu rahogatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tadÄ• \Ne I 51/ sakko devÄ• namindo mahindattheraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca ---
muá¹-asivarÄ• jÄ• ; idÄ• ni devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. sammÄ• s
--- `anÄ• gate mahindo nÄ• ma bhikkhu tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pasÄ• dessatÄ«â€™ ti. ta
dÄ«pavaraá¹ƒ gamanÄ• ya; ahampi vo sahÄ• yo bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kasmÄ• pana
bodhimÅ«leyeva buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ voloketvÄ• anÄ• gate imassa dÄ«passa samp
Ä• rocesi --- ``tadÄ• tvampi sahÄ• yo bhaveyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. tasmÄ•
vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• attasattamo veá¹-isakapabbatÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ uppatitvÄ• an

puratthimadisÄ• ya missakapabbate patiá¹-á¹-hahi. yaá¹ƒ panetarahi ``cetiyapabbatoâ€™â€
tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``veá¹-isagirimhi \Be I 54/ rÄ• jagahe, vasitvÄ• tiá¹ƒsarattiyo.

kÄ• lova gamanassÄ• ti, gacchÄ• ma dÄ«pamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¸·Ä«nÄ• jambudÄ«pÄ• te, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare.

evamuppatitÄ• therÄ• , nipatiá¹ƒsu naguttame ||

``purato puraseá¹-á¹-hassa, pabbate meghasannibhe.

patiá¹ƒsu sÄ«lakÅ«á¹-amhi, haá¹ƒsÄ• va nagamuddhanÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ee I 72/ iá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hahanto ca Ä• yasmÄ• m
sammÄ• sambuddhassa parinibbÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari chattiá¹ƒsatime
patiá¹-á¹-hahÄ«ti veditabbo. ajÄ• tasattussa hi aá¹-á¹-hame vasse sammÄ• sambuddho par
vasse sÄ«hakumÄ• rassa putto tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«passa Ä• dirÄ• jÄ• vijayakumÄ• ro ima
manussÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ akÄ• si. jambudÄ«pe udayabhaddassa cuddasame vasse idha vijayo
paÃ±cadasame vasse paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevo nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.
vÄ«satime vasse idha paá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• sudevo kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒyeva ca vasse abhay
imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tattha susunÄ• garaÃ±Ã±o sattarasame vasse idha a
vÄ«sativassÄ• ni paripÅ«riá¹ƒsu. atha abhayassa vÄ«satime vasse paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayo nÄ
aggahesi. tattha kÄ• á¸·Ä• sokassa soá¸·asame vasse idha paá¹‡á¸• ukassa sattarasavass
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekena vassena saha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa honti. tattha \Ne I 52/ candaguttassa cud
paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• bhayo kÄ• lamakÄ• si. muá¹-asivarÄ• jÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tattha asokad
vasse idha muá¹-asivarÄ• jÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. devÄ• nampiyatisso rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. par
ajÄ• tasattu catuvÄ«sati vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. udayabhaddo \Ee I 73/ soá¸·asa, anuru
aá¹-á¹-ha, nÄ• gadÄ• sako catuvÄ«sati, susunÄ• go aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, tasseva putto kÄ• á¸·Ä
tato tassa puttakÄ• dasa bhÄ• tukarÄ• jÄ• no dvevÄ«sati vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ. te
nandÄ• dvevÄ«satimeva, candagutto catuvÄ«sati, bindusÄ• ro aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati \Be I 55/. t
rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tassa pure abhisekÄ• cattÄ• ri abhisekato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasame vasse im
mahindatthero patiá¹-á¹-hito. evametena rÄ• javaá¹ƒsÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbametaá¹ƒ --- ``
parinibbÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari chattiá¹ƒsatime vasse imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe

tasmiÃ±ca divase tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe __jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lanakkhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. rÄ•

ghosÄ• petvÄ• ``chaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti amacce ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«s
nagaramhÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• yena missakapabbato tena pÄ• yÄ• si migavaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itukÄ•
adhivatthÄ• ekÄ• devatÄ• ``raÃ±Ã±o there dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rohitamigarÅ«paá¹
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• damÄ• nÄ• viya carati. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayuttaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni p
nti jiyaá¹ƒ phoá¹-esi. migo ambatthalamaggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• palÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. rÄ• jÄ• p
anubandhanto ambatthalameva abhiruhi. migopi therÄ• naá¹ƒ avidÅ«re antaradhÄ• yi. mah
avidÅ«re Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mamaá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jÄ• passatu, mÄ• itareâ€™â€™ ti a
tissa, ito ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• cintesi --- ``imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe jÄ• to maá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• \Ee I 74/ Ä• lapituá¹ƒ samattho nÄ• ma natthi. ayaá¹ƒ pana chinnabhinnapaá¹-ad
kÄ• sÄ• vavasano maá¹ƒ nÄ• mena Ä• lapati, ko nu kho ayaá¹ƒ bhavissati manusso vÄ• a
Ä• ha ---

``samaá¹‡Ä• mayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• vakÄ• .

taveva anukampÄ• ya, jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tena ca samayena devÄ• nampiyatissamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ca asokadhammarÄ• jÄ• ca adiá¹-á
devÄ• nampiyatissamahÄ• rÄ• jassa ca puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena chÄ• tapabbatapÄ• de ek
veá¸·uyaá¹-á¹-hiyo rathayaá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• uppajjiá¹ƒsu --- ekÄ• latÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ•
pupphayaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma, ekÄ• \Ne I 53/ sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma. tÄ• su latÄ• yaá¹-á¹-h
taá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• uppannalatÄ• kaÃ±canavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• khÄ• yati. pupphayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá
nÄ«lapÄ«talohitodÄ• takÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pupphÄ• ni suvibhattavaá¹‡á¹-apattakiÃ±jakk
sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsakukkuá¹-ajÄ«vajÄ«vakÄ• dayo sakuá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nappakÄ•
sajÄ«vÄ• ni viya khÄ• yanti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse_ ---

``chÄ• tapabbatapÄ• damhi \Be I 56/, veá¸·uyaá¹-á¹-hÄ« tayo ahu.

setÄ• rajatayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«va, latÄ• kaÃ±canasannibhÄ• ||

``nÄ«lÄ• di yÄ• disaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, pupphayaá¹-á¹-himhi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

sakuá¹‡Ä• sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-himhi, sarÅ«peneva saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

samuddatopissa \Ee I 75/ muttÄ• maá¹‡iveá¸·uriyÄ• di anekavihitaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ uppajji. tam
aá¹-á¹-ha muttÄ• uppajjiá¹ƒsu --- hayamuttÄ• , gajamuttÄ• , rathamuttÄ• , Ä• malakamuttÄ
aá¹…guliveá¹-hakamuttÄ• , kakudhaphalamuttÄ• , pÄ• katikamuttÄ• ti. so tÄ• ca yaá¹-á¹-hi
aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ asokassa dhammaraÃ±Ã±o paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ratthÄ• ya pe
paÃ±ca rÄ• jakakudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni pahiá¹‡i --- chattaá¹ƒ, cÄ• maraá¹ƒ, khaggaá¹ƒ, moá

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca abhisekatthÄ• ya bahuvidhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ; seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- saá¹.
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• naá¹ƒ, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, bhiá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ, nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, sivikaá
kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ, adhovimaá¹ƒ dussayugaá¹ƒ, hatthapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ, haricandanaá¹ƒ, aruá¹‡a
aÃ±janaá¹ƒ, harÄ«takaá¹ƒ, Ä• malakanti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse_ ---

``vÄ• labÄ«janimuá¹‡hÄ«saá¹ƒ, chattaá¹ƒ khaggaÃ±ca pÄ• dukaá¹ƒ.

veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ sÄ• rapÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ, bhiá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ nandivaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ ||

``sivikaá¹ƒ saá¹…khaá¹ƒ vaá¹-aá¹ƒsaÃ±ca, adhovimaá¹ƒ vatthakoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

sovaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiá¹ƒ kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ, mahagghaá¹ƒ hatthapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ ||

``anotattodakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, uttamaá¹ƒ haricandanaá¹ƒ.

aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡amattikaá¹ƒ \Ee I 76/, aÃ±janaá¹ƒ nÄ• gamÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

``harÄ«takaá¹ƒ \Ne I 54/ Ä• malakaá¹ƒ, mahagghaá¹ƒ amatosadhaá¹ƒ.

saá¹-á¹-hivÄ• hasataá¹ƒ sÄ• liá¹ƒ, sugandhaá¹ƒ suvakÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• bhinibbattaá¹ƒ, pÄ• hesi asokavhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

na kevalaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ Ä• misapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kira dhammapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ran

``ahaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±ca dhammaÃ±ca, saá¹…ghaÃ±ca saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato.

upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ desesiá¹ƒ, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``imesu \Be I 57/ tÄ«su vatthÅ«su, uttame jinasÄ• sane.

tvampi cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dehi, saddhÄ• saraá¹‡amupehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ asokaraÃ±Ã±Ä• pesitena abhisekena ekamÄ• sÄ• bhis

visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ hissa abhisekamakaá¹ƒsu. so acirassutaá¹ƒ --- taá¹ƒ sÄ• sa
anussaramÄ• no taá¹ƒ therassa ``samaá¹‡Ä• mayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ
``ayyÄ• nu kho Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• vadeva Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ ni

kathayamÄ• no. yathÄ• ha ---

``Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• na, ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visi.

nisajja rÄ• jÄ• sammodi, bahuá¹ƒ atthÅ«pasaÃ±hitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sammodanÄ«yakathaÃ±ca kurumÄ• neyeva tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• nipi cattÄ• lÄ«sapurisasahassÄ• r
tadÄ• thero itarepi cha jane dassesi. rÄ• jÄ• disvÄ• ``ime kadÄ• Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä•
saddhiá¹ƒyeva, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``idÄ• ni pana jambudÄ«pe aÃ±Ã±epi evarÅ«pÄ
``santi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja; etarahi jambudÄ«po kÄ• sÄ• vapajjoto isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• to. tasmiá¹ƒ

``tevijjÄ• iddhipattÄ• ca, cetopariyÄ• yakovidÄ• .

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• arahanto, bahÅ« buddhassa sÄ• vakÄ• ti ||

 ``bhante, kena Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``neva, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, udakena na thalenÄ• â€™â
I 55/ Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. thero ``atthi nu kho raÃ±Ã±o paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyattiyaâ€™
Ä• sannaá¹ƒ ambarukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nÄ• mo ayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ
``ambarukkho nÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``imaá¹ƒ pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ambaá¹ƒ muÃ±citv
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``atthi, bhante, aÃ±Ã±epi bahÅ« ambarukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``imaÃ±ca
muÃ±citvÄ• atthi nu kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, aÃ±Ã±e rukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``atthi, bhante, te pa
ti. ``aÃ±Ã±e ambe ca anambe ca muÃ±citvÄ•  atthi pana aÃ±Ã±o rukkhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ayan
ambarukkhoâ€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, paá¹‡á¸• itosi. atthi pana te, mahÄ• rÄ• ja
``atthi, bhante, bahÅ« janÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``te muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e keci aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• pi a
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• , bhante, Ã±Ä• takehi bahutarÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tava Ã±Ä• take ca aÃ±Ã±Ä
koci, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 58/? ``ahameva, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoâ€™â€™ ti. atha thero
sakkhissati dhammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tuâ€™â€™ nti __cÅ«á¸·ahatthipadopamasuttaá¹ƒ_ kathe
tÄ«su saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hahi saddhiá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡asahassehi.

taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva ca raÃ±Ã±o bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• hariyittha \Ee I 78/. rÄ• jÄ• ca suttantaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si --- ``na imesaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``apucchit
ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• ``bhuÃ±jissatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``na, mahÄ• rÄ• ja
kÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le, bhante, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va majjhanhikasamayÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``gacchÄ• ma, bh
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, idheva vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sace, bhante, tumhe vasatha, ayaá¹ƒ dÄ•
``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• rako Ä• gataphalo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sano pabbajjÄ• pekkho idÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• ``tena hi, bhante, sve rathaá¹ƒ pesessÄ• mi; taá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• Ä• gaccheyyÄ• thÄ
vanditvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

thero acirapakkantassa raÃ±Ã±o sumanasÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, suma
kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhante, kittakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vento ghosemÄ«â€™
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maá¹‡ero abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samÄ• hitena cittena sakalaá¹ƒ tambap
tikkhattuá¹ƒ dhammasavanassa kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• therÄ• r
``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, atthi koci upaddavoâ€™â€™ ti. ``natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ koci upaddavo, dhamm
ghosÄ• payimha buddhavacanaá¹ƒ kathetukÄ• mamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 56/. taÃ±ca pana
bhummÄ• devatÄ• saddamanussÄ• vesuá¹ƒ. etenupÄ• yena yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• saddo
devatÄ• sannipÄ• to ahosi. thero mahantaá¹ƒ devatÄ• sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• __samacittas
kathÄ• pariyosÄ• ne asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. ba
supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. yÄ• disova sÄ• riputtattherassa imaá¹ƒ su
devatÄ• sannipÄ• to ahosi, tÄ• diso mahindattherassÄ• pi jÄ• to. atha tassÄ• rattiyÄ• acca
\Be I 59/ rathaá¹ƒ pesesi. sÄ• rathÄ« rathaá¹ƒ ekamante á¹-hapetvÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• roce
ratho; abhiruhatha gacchissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. therÄ• ``na mayaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ abhiruhÄ• m
mayaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• anurÄ• dhap
paá¹-hamakacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne otariá¹ƒsu. taÃ±hi cetiyaá¹ƒ therehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡
katattÄ• yeva ``paá¹-hamakacetiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.

rÄ• jÄ• pi sÄ• rathiá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• ``antonivesane maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€
tÄ• vadeva sabbe haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ativiya pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ
cintesi --- ``hiyyo thero sÄ«lakkhandhaá¹ƒ kathayamÄ• no `uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ
`nisÄ«dissanti nu kho ayyÄ• Ä• sanesu, na nisÄ«dissantÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti? tassevaá¹ƒ ci
nagaradvÄ• raá¹ƒ sampatto. tato addasa there paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• kÄ• yabandh
pÄ• rupante. disvÄ• ativiya pasannacitto hutvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi --- ``Ä• ga
ti. rÄ• jÄ• ``rathaá¹ƒ Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``na Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• , deva, api ca man
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• re á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• ``rathampi n
sutvÄ• ``na dÄ• ni ayyÄ• uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti cinte
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡asaá¹…khepena Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apethÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
amaccÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ taá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• upari kojavakÄ• dÄ«ni cittattharaá¹‡
uppÄ• tapÄ• á¹-hakÄ• disvÄ• ``gahitÄ• dÄ• ni imehi pathavÄ«, ime tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pa
bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• pi gantvÄ• there vanditvÄ• mahindathera
gahetvÄ• mahatiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya ca sakkÄ• rena ca there nagaraá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• antonives
Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sakalalaá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe pathavÄ
hutvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento nisÄ«di. rÄ• jÄ• there paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• c
sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• ``anuá¸·Ä• devÄ«pamukhÄ• ni paÃ±ca itthisat
pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raÃ±ca karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. thero b
saparijanassa \Ne I 57/ dhammaratanavassaá¹ƒ vassento __petavatthuá¹ƒ_ \Be I 60/ __vim

saccasaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±ca_ kathesi. taá¹ƒ therassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tÄ• ni paÃ±capi i
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsu.

yepi te manussÄ• purimadivase missakapabbate there addasaá¹ƒsu, te tesu tesu á¹-hÄ• ne
kathenti. tesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mahÄ• janakÄ• yo rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e sannipatitvÄ• mahÄ• saddaá
saddoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``nÄ• garÄ• , deva, `there daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na labhÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vi
``sace idha pavisissanti, okÄ• so na bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``gacchatha, bhaá¹‡
paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pupphÄ• ni vikiritvÄ• celavitÄ
maá¹…galahatthiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne therÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.
tattha gantvÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• __devadÅ«tasuttantaá¹ƒ_ kathesi. kathÄ• pariyosÄ• ne pÄ• á¹
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi. tato ``hatthisÄ• lÄ• atisambÄ• dhÄ• â€™â€™ ti dakkhiá¹‡a
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesuá¹ƒ. thero tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• __Ä• sÄ«visopamasuttaá¹ƒ_ kathes
pÄ• á¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ \Ee I 81/ paá¹-ilabhi.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatadivasato dutiyadivase aá¸• á¸• hateyyasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo
Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• hi kulitthÄ«hi kulasuá¹‡hÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sammodamÄ• na
thero kÄ• laá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``gacchÄ• ma dÄ• ni missakapabbataâ€™â€™ nti uá¹-á¹-hab
bhante, gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. te raÃ
rÄ• jÄ• numatena Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akÄ• lo, bhante, idÄ• ni tattha gantuá¹ƒ; idameva nandan
Ä• vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. puna raÃ±Ã
``rÄ• jÄ• , bhante, Ä• ha --- `etaá¹ƒ meghavanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ mama pitu santaka
nÄ• ccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamanasampannaá¹ƒ, ettha therÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappentÅ«â€™
meghavane uyyÄ• ne.

rÄ• jÄ• pi kho tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena therassa samÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sukhasayitabhÄ• v
bhante, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. thero ``kappati, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ•
suttaá¹ƒ Ä• hari --- __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• rÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti. rÄ• jÄ• tuá¹-á¹
suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhiá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• therassa hatthe udakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• mahÄ• megh
I 61/ udakapÄ• tena pathavÄ« kampi. ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• re paá¹-hamo pathavÄ«kampo a
pucchi --- ``kasmÄ• , bhante, pathavÄ« kampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``mÄ• bhÄ• yi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hahissati; idaÃ±ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati,
pubbanimittaâ€™â€™ nti. rÄ• jÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya \Ne I 58/ pasÄ«di. thero punadivasep
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nandanavane __anamataggiyÄ• ni_ kathesi. punadivase __aggikkhandhopama
etenevupÄ• yena satta divasÄ• ni kathesi. desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne aá¸• á¸• hanavamÄ• naá¹
dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ee I 82/ ca nandanavanaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa
jotipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti katvÄ• ``jotivanaâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi. sattame pa
raÃ±Ã±o __appamÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ_ kathayitvÄ• cetiyagirimeva agamaá¹ƒsu.

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• amacce pucchi --- ``thero, amhe gÄ• á¸·hena ovÄ• dena ovadati; gacchey
amaccÄ• ``tumhehi, deva, thero ayÄ• cito sayameva Ä• gato; tasmÄ• tassa anÄ• pucchÄ•
ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tato rÄ• jÄ• rathaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• dve ca deviyo Ä• ropetvÄ• cetiyagiriá¹ƒ a
mahaÃ±carÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena. gantvÄ• deviyo ekamantaá¹ƒ apakkamÄ• petvÄ• sayame
upasaá¹…kamanto ativiya kilantarÅ«po hutvÄ• upasaá¹…kami. tato naá¹ƒ thero Ä• ha --- ``
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, evaá¹ƒ kilamamÄ• no Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti? `` `tumhe mama gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ ovÄ
nu khoâ€™ ti jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``na mayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, gantukÄ• m
vassÅ«panÄ• yikakÄ• lo nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tatra samaá¹‡ena vassÅ«panÄ• yika
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒdivasameva ariá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma amacco paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• s
jeá¹-á¹-hakaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tukehi saddhiá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o samÄ«pe á¹-hito Ä• ha --- ``icchÄ• ma
santike pabbajituâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhaá¹‡e, pabbajassÅ«â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• anujÄ•
sampaá¹-icchÄ• pesi. thero tadaheva pabbÄ• jesi. sabbe khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu

rÄ• jÄ• pi kho taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva kaá¹‡á¹-akena cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• s
kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nagarameva agamÄ• si. tepi therÄ• \Ee I 83/ dasabhÄ• tikasa
pasÄ• detvÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ovadamÄ• nÄ• cetiyagirimhi vassaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu. tadÄ• pi ce
vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi \Be I 62/ arahanto ahesuá¹ƒ. athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• ma
kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ uposathadivase rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, am
sammÄ• sambuddho, anÄ• thavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasimha, icchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ gan
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhe catÅ«hi paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• mi, ayaÃ±ca mahÄ• jano tumhe
patiá¹-á¹-hito, kasmÄ• tumhe ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ciradiá¹-á¹-ho no, mahÄ• r
abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naaÃ±jalikammasÄ• mÄ«cikammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, bhante, tumhe avocuttha --- `parinibbuto sammÄ• saml
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, parinibbuto; atha khvassa sarÄ«radhÄ• tuyo tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™
bhante, thÅ«papatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhe Ä• kaá¹…khathÄ• ti. karomi \Ne I 59/, bhante, thÅ
dÄ• ni vicinÄ• tha; apica, bhante, dhÄ• tuyo kuto lacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``sumanena sa
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• sumanaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchi --- ``kuto dÄ•
lacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? sumano Ä• ha --- ``appossukko tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, vÄ«thiyo s
dhajapaá¹-Ä• kapuá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• saparijano uposathaá¹ƒ s
sabbatÄ• á¸·Ä• vacare upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• maá¹…galahatthiá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹
upari cassa setacchattaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye mahÄ• nÄ• gavanuyyÄ• nÄ• b
á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee I 84/ dhÄ• tuyo lacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaa
agamaá¹ƒsu. tatrÄ• yasmÄ• mahindatthero sumanasÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``gaccha tva
tava ayyakaá¹ƒ asokaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama vacanena evaá
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, devÄ• nampiyatisso buddhasÄ• sane pasanno thÅ«paá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuk
dhÄ• tu atthi taá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹

`tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, hatthe dve dhÄ• tuyo atthi --- dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-hÄ• ca c
tumhe dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ pÅ«jetha, dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaá¹ƒ pana mayhaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™
`kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, amhe tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡itvÄ• pamajjasÄ«â

``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho sumano therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tÄ• vade
vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliputtadvÄ• re oruyha raÃ±Ã±o \Be I 63/ santikaá¹ƒ ga
Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jÄ• tuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• maá¹‡erassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gandhehi ubbaá
varamuttasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakkaá¹ƒ de
sakko devarÄ• jÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante sumana, Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, amhe tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• kasmÄ• pamajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti?
--- `kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira hatthe dve dhÄ• tuyo atthi --- dakk
dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaÃ±ca; tato tumhe dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ pÅ«jetha, dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaá¹ƒ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho sakko devÄ• namindo yojanappamÄ•
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡akkhakadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• sumanassa adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ g
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

atha kho mahindapamukhÄ• sabbepi te mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• \Ee I 85/ asokadhammarÄ• jena c
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nakacchÄ• yÄ• ya n
\Ne I 60/. rÄ• jÄ• pi kho sumanena vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthikk
maá¹…galahatthimatthake setacchattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayamÄ• no mahÄ• nÄ• gavanaá¹ƒ sampÄ
``sace ayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhassa dhÄ• tu, chattaá¹ƒ apanamatu, maá¹…galahatthÄ« j
patiá¹-á¹-hahatu, dhÄ• tucaá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ matthake patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™
cittuppÄ• dena chattaá¹ƒ apanami, hatthÄ« jaá¹‡á¹‡ukehi patiá¹-á¹-hahi, dhÄ• tucaá¹…koá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hahi. rÄ• jÄ• amateneva abhisittagatto viya paramena pÄ«tipÄ• mojjena samannÄ
``dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bhante, kiá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``hatthikumbhamhiyeva tÄ• va, mahÄ• rÄ
rÄ• jÄ• dhÄ• tucaá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• hatthikumbhe á¹-hapesi. pamudito nÄ• go koÃ
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pokkharavassaá¹ƒ vassi. udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«micÄ• lo
sammÄ• sambuddhassa dhÄ• tu patiá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti devamanussÄ• pamodiá¹
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ janayanto ---

puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• idha.

Ä• gantvÄ• devalokamhÄ• , hatthikumbhe patiá¹-á¹-hitoti ||

athassa so hatthinÄ• go anekatÄ• á¸·Ä• vacaraparivÄ• rito ativiya uá¸·Ä• rena pÅ«jÄ• sakk
pacchimadisÄ• bhimukhova hutvÄ• , apasakkanto \Be I 64/ yÄ• va nagarassa puratthimadv
puratthimena dvÄ• rena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sakalanÄ• garena \Ee I 86/ uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya pÅ
dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nikkhamitvÄ• thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• massa pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge mahejavat

gantvÄ• puna thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mÄ• bhimukhoyeva paá¹-inivatti. tena ca samayena thÅ«pÄ• rÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

atÄ«te kira ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«po ojadÄ«po nÄ• ma ahosi, rÄ• jÄ• abhayo nÄ• ma, nagaraá¹ƒ abha
cetiyapabbato devakÅ«á¹-apabbato nÄ• ma, thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mo paá¹-iyÄ• rÄ• mo nÄ• ma. ten
bhagavÄ• loke uppanno hoti. tassa sÄ• vako mahÄ• devo nÄ• ma thero bhikkhusahassena
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, mahindatthero viya cetiyapabbate. tena kho pana samayena ojadÄ«pe satt
anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. addasÄ• kho kakusandho bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• loka
anayabyasanamÄ• pajjante. disvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya bhikkhusahassehi parivuto agamÄ• s
pajjarako vÅ«pasanto. roge vÅ«pasante bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• p
dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. bhagavÄ• dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 61/ datvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. taá
paá¹-iyÄ• rÄ• me cetiyaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• devo dÄ«paá¹ƒ anusÄ• santo vihÄ• si.

koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa pana bhagavato kÄ• le ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«po varadÄ«po nÄ• ma ahosi, rÄ• jÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Ee I 87/, pabbato suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÅ«á¹-o nÄ• ma. tena kho pa
dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• hoti dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ dussassaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• chÄ• takarogena anayabyasana
koá¹‡Ä• gamano bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ olokento te satte anayabyasanaá¹ƒ
tiá¹ƒsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamÄ• si. buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena devo sammÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
ahosi. bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ
bhikkhusahassaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• sumanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma theraá¹ƒ dÄ«pe á¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ•
taá¹ƒ anto pakkhipitvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu.

kassapassa pana bhagavato kÄ• le ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«po maá¹‡á¸• adÄ«po nÄ• ma ahosi, rÄ• jÄ•
visÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, pabbato subhakÅ«á¹-o nÄ• ma \Be I 65/. tena kho pana samayena maá
hoti. bahÅ« sattÄ• kalahaviggahajÄ• tÄ• anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. addasÄ• kho kass
buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ olokento te satte anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjante. disvÄ• vÄ«sati
Ä• gantvÄ• vivÄ• daá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asa
ahosi. bhagavÄ• bhikkhusahassaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbanandaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma theraá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pa
udakasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. taá¹ƒ anto pakkhipitvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. evaá¹
purimakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyÄ• ni patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• ni sÄ• sana
á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ avasissati. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tena ca samayena thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me pur
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tadetaá¹ƒ v
88/ devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena kaá¹‡á¹-akasamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• khehi nÄ• nÄ• gacchehi parivuta
naá¹ƒ koci ucchiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sucimalakacavarehi padÅ«sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha khvassa hatthino purato purato gantvÄ• rÄ• japurisÄ• sabbagacche chinditvÄ• bhÅ«
hatthatalasadisaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. hatthinÄ• go gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• tass
bodhirukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassa matthakato dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ oropetuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi

deti. rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``kasmÄ• , bhante, nÄ• go dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ oropetuá¹ƒ na detÄ«
``Ä• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, oropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmiÃ±ca kÄ• le a
I 62/ chinnaá¹ƒ hoti. samantÄ• bhÅ«mi phalitÄ• hoti, suuddharÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• . ta
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ mattikaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• hatthikumbhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthumakÄ• si. tÄ• vade
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu. na yÄ• va iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hanti tÄ• va hatthi
divÄ• bodhirukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, rattiá¹ƒ thÅ«papatiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pariyÄ• yati. atha vatthuá¹ƒ cinÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``kÄ«diso, bhante, thÅ
ti? ``vÄ«hirÄ• sisadiso, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• jaá¹…ghappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ cinÄ• petvÄ• c
mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. sakalanagaraÃ±ca janapado ca dhÄ• tumahadassanatthaá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• janakÄ• ye dasabalassa \Be I 66/ dhÄ• tu hatthikumbhato sattatÄ• lappam
abbhuggantvÄ• yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassesi. tehi tehi dhÄ• tuppadesehi channaá¹ƒ
udakadhÄ• rÄ• ca aggikkhandhÄ• ca pavattanti, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• ambamÅ«le bha
dassitapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasadisameva \Ee I 89/ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ahosi. taÃ±ca kho neva the
devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena; apica kho buddhÄ• nubhÄ• veneva. bhagavÄ• kira dharamÄ• nova
parinibbute tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe anurÄ• dhapurassa dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhÄ• ge purimakÄ•
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mama dakkhiá¹‡akkhakadhÄ• tu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ acintiyÄ• buddhÄ• , buddhadhammÄ• acintiyÄ• .

acintiye pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipÄ• ko hoti acintiyoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap thera I 1.82).

sammÄ• sambuddho kira imaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ dharamÄ• nakÄ• lepi tikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• gamÄ• si.
yakkhadamanatthaá¹ƒ ekakova Ä• gantvÄ• yakkhe dametvÄ• ``mayi parinibbute imasmiá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe rakkhaá¹ƒ karonto tikkhattuá¹ƒ dÄ«p
--- mÄ• tulabhÄ• gineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ damanatthÄ• ya ekakova Ä• gantvÄ•
--- paÃ±cabhikkhusataparivÄ• ro Ä• gantvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• ma
mahÄ• bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca mahiyaá¹…gaá¹‡acetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca mutiyaá¹
dÄ«ghavÄ• picetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca kalyÄ• á¹‡iyacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca nirodhasamÄ• pattiá
idamassa catutthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tusarÄ«rena Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• tusarÄ«rato \Ne I 63/ ca panassa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡itale
aphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so nÄ• ma ahosi. evamassa taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tusarÄ«raá¹ƒ udakaphusitehi tamb
pariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• mahÄ• janassa pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• otaritvÄ• r
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si \Ee I 90/. rÄ• jÄ• saphalaá¹ƒ manussapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no m
karitvÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. saha dhÄ• tupatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena mahÄ• bhÅ«mic

dhÄ• tupÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• tÄ• abhayo nÄ• ma rÄ• jakur
pabbaji. cetaraá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mato paÃ±ca dÄ• rakasatÄ• ni pabbajiá¹ƒsu, tathÄ• dvÄ• ramaa
nikkhamitvÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±ca \Be I 67/ dÄ• rakasatÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipi antonagarato ca bahin
tiá¹ƒsabhikkhusahassÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. niá¹-á¹-hite pana thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ca rÄ• jabhÄ•
devanÄ• gayakkhÄ• nampi vimhayakaraá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. nia
dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hite dhÄ• tuvare mahindatthero meghavanuyyÄ• nameva gantvÄ

tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana samaye anuá¸·Ä• devÄ« pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi.
sutvÄ• theraá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``anuá¸·Ä• , bhante, devÄ« pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• , pabbÄ• jetha
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ kappati. pÄ• á¹-aliputte pana
saá¹…ghamittattherÄ« nÄ• ma atthi, taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• pehi. imasmiÃ±ca pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja,
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. amhÄ• kampi bhagavato
sarasaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lavissajjanakena bodhinÄ• idha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tathÄ• s
yathÄ• saá¹…ghamittÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• amaccehi sa
ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma attano bhÄ• gineyyaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``sakkhissasi tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta, pÄ• á¹-
mahÄ• bodhinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ayyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamittattheriá¹ƒ Ä• netuâ€™â€™ nti? ``sakkhi
pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``gaccha, tÄ• ta \Ee I 91/, theriá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• pabb
raÃ±Ã±o ca therassa ca sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• therassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena ekadivas
jambukolapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pÄ• a
anuá¸·Ä• pi kho devÄ« paÃ±cahi kaÃ±Ã±Ä• satehi paÃ±cahi ca antepurikÄ• satehi saddhiá
samÄ• diyitvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• nagarassa ekadese upassayaá¹ƒ
kappesi. ariá¹-á¹-hopi taá¹ƒdivasameva raÃ±Ã±o sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ appesi, evaÃ±ca avoca --- ``p
mahindatthero evamÄ• ha --- `sahÄ• yakassa kira te devÄ• nampiyatissassa raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ•
devÄ« pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• \Ne I 64/, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ ayyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamittattheriá¹ƒ p
saddhiá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiâ€™â€™ â€™ nti. therassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• saá¹…ghamit
evamÄ• ha --- ``ayye, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• tÄ• mahindatthero maá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá
devÄ• nampiyatissassa raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• tu jÄ• yÄ• anuá¸·Ä• nÄ• ma devÄ« \Be I 68/ paÃ±c
antepurikÄ• satehi saddhiá¹ƒ pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• , taá¹ƒ kira Ä• gantvÄ• pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™
turitaturitÄ• raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• tÄ
pahiá¹‡i, `raÃ±Ã±o kira bhÄ• tu jÄ• yÄ• anuá¸·Ä• nÄ• ma devÄ« paÃ±cahi kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sate
antepurikÄ• satehi saddhiá¹ƒ pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ udikkhatiâ€™. ga
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paâ€™â€™ nti.

rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha --- ``amma, puttopi me mahindatthero nattÄ• ca me sumanasÄ• maá¹‡ero m
karontÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ \Ee I 92/ gatÄ• . tassa mayhaá¹ƒ tepi apassantassa upp
passantassa vÅ«pasammati! alaá¹ƒ, amma, mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhÄ• riy

vacanaá¹ƒ; anuá¸·Ä• pi khattiyÄ• itthisahassaparivutÄ• pabbajjÄ• purekkhÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ p
gacchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, amma, mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
raÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• bodhi? rÄ• jÄ• kira tato pubbe eva dhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya anÄ• gate s
mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ pesetukÄ• mo, ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho asatthaghÄ• tÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiá¹
upÄ• yaá¹ƒ apassanto mahÄ• devaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma amaccaá¹ƒ pucchi. so Ä• ha --- ``santi, deva
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``gantabbaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante, bhagavato mahÄ• bodhinÄ• laá¹…k
saá¹…gho moggaliputtatissattherassa bhÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

thero ``gantabbaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, mahÄ• bodhinÄ• laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«paâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ•
__mahÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ kathesi. katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca? bhagavÄ• kira mahÄ• parinib
laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe mahÄ• bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthÄ• ya ``asokamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• bo
tadÄ• mahÄ• bodhissa dakkhiá¹‡asÄ• khÄ• sayameva chijjitvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he p
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- idamekamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tattha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le ca ``mahÄ• bodhi himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• patiá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- idaá¹ƒ dutiyamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``sattame \Be I 69/ \Ne I 65/ divase himavalÄ• hakagabbhato oruyha suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• h
pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo muÃ±catÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- ida
tatiyamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me dakkhiá¹‡akkhakadhÄ• tu cetiyamhi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivase yamakapÄ• a
ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pamhiyeva me doá¹‡amattÄ• dhÄ• tuyo mahÄ• cetiyamhi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ
gahetvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti ad
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti.

rÄ• jÄ• imÄ• ni paÃ±ca mahÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sutvÄ• pasannacitto pÄ• á¹-aliputtato
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggÄ• petvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• hatthÄ• ya bahuá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ
raÃ±Ã±o cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vissakammadevaputto kammÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• pu
taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tÄ• ta, imaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti
jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tvameva, tÄ• ta, Ã±atvÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, deva,
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena hatthena parimajjitvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹
navahatthaparikkhepaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahatthubbedhaá¹ƒ tihatthavikkhambhaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gul
hatthisoá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡amukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ. atha rÄ• jÄ• sattayojanÄ• yÄ• mÄ• ya tiyo
senÄ• ya pÄ• á¹-aliputtato nikkhamitvÄ• ariyasaá¹…ghamÄ• dÄ• ya mahÄ• bodhisamÄ«pa

samussitadhajapaá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ratanavicittaá¹ƒ anekÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaamaá¹‡á¸• ita
nÄ• nÄ• vidhakusumasamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ anekatÅ«riyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhi
sahassamatte gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkhe mahÄ• there gahetvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe pattÄ• bhisek
attÄ• naÃ±ca mahÄ• bodhiÃ±ca parivÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• bodhimÅ«le á¹-hatvÄ• mahÄ•
khandhaÃ±ca dakkhiá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• ya catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡appadesaÃ±ca á¹-hape
agamÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• uppannapÄ«tipÄ• mojjo ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, imaá¹ƒ
tuá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ sakalajambudÄ«parajjena pÅ«jemÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhusaá¹…g
adÄ• si. tato \Ee I 94/ pupphagandhÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
vanditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha \Be I 70/ á¹-hatvÄ• saccavacanakiriyÄ• ya bo
bhÅ«mito yÄ• va mahÄ• bodhissa dakkhiá¹‡asÄ• khÄ• tÄ• va uccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitassa
upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• ratanapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
manosilÄ• ya lekhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``yadi mahÄ• bodhinÄ• laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba
buddhasÄ• sane nibbematiko bhaveyyaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• bodhi \Ne I 66/ sayameva imasmiá¹ƒ su
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti saccavacanakiriyamakÄ• si. saha saccakiriyÄ• ya bodhisÄ• kh
paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chijjitvÄ• gandhakalalapÅ«rassa suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• hassa upari
ubbedhena dasahattho khandho hoti catuhatthÄ• paÃ±ca mahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• paÃ±cahiyeva
khuddakasÄ• khÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sahassaá¹ƒ. atha rÄ• jÄ• mÅ«lalekhÄ• ya upari tivaá¹…gula
paricchindi. tato tÄ• vadeva pupphuá¸·akÄ• hutvÄ• dasa mahÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ni nikkhamiá¹ƒsu.
tivaá¹…gule aÃ±Ã±Ä• nava lekhÄ• paricchindi. tÄ• hipi dasa dasa pupphuá¸·akÄ• hutvÄ•
nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. paá¹-hamakÄ• dasa mahÄ• mÅ«lÄ• caturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• . i
anusibbantÄ• nikkhantÄ• . ettakaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ratanapÄ«á¹-hamatthake
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha mahÄ• nÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi. anekÄ• ni bhikkhusahassÄ• ni sÄ• dhukÄ• ran
unnÄ• dinÄ« ahosi. celukkhepasatasahassÄ• ni pavattayiá¹ƒsu. bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakadeve Ä•
brahmakÄ• yikÄ• devÄ• \Ee I 95/ tÄ• va sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattayiá¹ƒsu. raÃ±Ã±o imaá¹
passantassa pÄ«tiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-asarÄ«rassa aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• á¹-hitassev
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. dasa mahÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• hatala
avasesÄ• ni navuti khuddakamÅ«lÄ• ni anupubbena vaá¸• á¸• hanakÄ• ni hutvÄ• gandhak

evaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitamatte mahÄ• bodhimhi mahÄ• pathavÄ« cali. Ä
phaliá¹ƒsu. pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ naccehi devÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ• rehi yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hiá¹…kÄ•
brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ apphoá¹-anehi meghÄ• naá¹ƒ gajjitehi catuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ ravehi pakkhÄ«na
sabbatÄ• á¸·Ä• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 71/ sakasakapaá¹-ibhÄ• nehi pathavÄ«talato yÄ• va bra
ekakolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ekaninnÄ• daá¹ƒ ahosi. paÃ±casu sÄ• khÄ• su phalato phalato chabbaá¹
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ ratanagopÄ• nasÄ«vinaddhaá¹ƒ viya kurumÄ• nÄ• yÄ• va brahma
khaá¹‡ato ca pana pabhuti satta divasÄ• ni mahÄ• bodhi himavalÄ• hakagabbhaá¹ƒ pavisit
mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ passati. rÄ• jÄ• ratanapÄ«á¹-hato oruyha satta divasÄ• ni mahÄ• bodhipÅ

divase sabbadisÄ• hi himÄ• ca chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo ca Ä• vattitvÄ• mahÄ• bodhimeva
vigatahimavalÄ• hake vippasanne cakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhe mahÄ• bodhi paripuá¹‡á¹‡akhandh
paÃ±caphalapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitova paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. rÄ
tehi pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyehi saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tipÄ• mojjo ``sakalajambudÄ«parajjena taruá¹‡amahÄ•
pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhisekaá¹ƒ datvÄ• satta divasÄ• ni mahÄ• bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ney

mahÄ• bodhi \Ne I 67/ pubbakattikapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase sÄ• yanhasamaye paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hahi. tato himagabbhasattÄ• haá¹ƒ abhisekasattÄ• haÃ±ca vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• kÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• ekadivaseneva pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• kattikajuá¹‡hapakkhassa pÄ• á¹-ipada
pÄ• cÄ«namahÄ• sÄ• lamÅ«le á¹-hapesi. suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitadivasato satt
mahÄ• bodhissa abhinavaá¹…kurÄ• pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. te disvÄ• pi pasanno rÄ• jÄ• puna r
sakalajambudÄ«pÄ• bhisekamadÄ• si. tadÄ• sumanasÄ• maá¹‡ero kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadiv
mahÄ• bodhissa kattikachaá¹‡apÅ«jaá¹ƒ addasa. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• ato Ä• netv
mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya Ä• ha --- ``tena hi, amma, mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchÄ•
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchi.

rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• bodhirakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa devatÄ• kulÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha amacc
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha kuá¹-umbiyakulÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha gopakakulÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha t
aá¹-á¹-ha ca kÄ• liá¹…gakulÄ• ni datvÄ• udakasiÃ±canatthÄ• ya ca aá¹-á¹-ha suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
rajataghaá¹-e datvÄ• iminÄ• parivÄ• rena mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ \Be I 72/ gaá¹…gÄ• ya nÄ• vaá
sayampi nagarato nikkhamitvÄ• vijjhÄ• á¹-aviá¹ƒ samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divas
anuppatto. antarÄ• magge devanÄ• gamanussÄ• uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhipÅ«jaá¹ƒ akaá
divasÄ• ni mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pamahÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. idamas
jambudÄ«parajjasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rajjena pÅ«jetvÄ• mÄ• gasiramÄ• sassa paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase asol
ukkhipitvÄ• galappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ oruyha nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• saá
saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, tÅ
tikkhattuá¹ƒ sakalajambudÄ«parajjena pÅ«jetvÄ• galappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ oruyha ma
sopi evameva mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ pÅ«jetÅ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yakassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ da
dasabalassa sarasaraá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒ vimuÃ±canto mahÄ• bodhirukkhoâ€™â€™ ti vanditvÄ•
assÅ«ni pavattayamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• pi kho mahÄ• bodhisamÄ• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• nÄ• vÄ•
mahÄ• samuddatalaá¹ƒ pakkhantÄ• . mahÄ• samuddepi samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ«ciyo vÅ«
padumÄ• ni pupphitÄ• ni; antalikkhe dibbÄ• ni tÅ«riyÄ• ni pavajjiá¹ƒsu; Ä• kÄ• se
jalajathalajarukkhÄ• disannissitÄ• hi devatÄ• hi pavattitÄ• ativiya uá¸·Ä• rÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ahosi
saá¹…ghamittattherÄ«pi supaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pena mahÄ• samudde nÄ• gakulÄ• ni santÄ• sesi
Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tiá¹ƒ passitvÄ• theriá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ nÄ• gabhavar
divasÄ• ni \Ne I 68/ nÄ• garajjena \Ee I 98/ pÅ«jetvÄ• puna nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe

nÄ• vÄ• jambukolapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. asokamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• pi mahÄ• bodhiviyogad
dassanavisayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• paá¹-inivatti.

devÄ• nampiyatisso mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• pi kho sumanasÄ• maá¹‡erassa vacanena mÄ• gasiram
paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato pabhuti uttaradvÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va jambukolapa
sodhÄ• petvÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvÄ• rasamÄ«pe
á¹-hitoyeva tÄ• ya vibhÅ«tiyÄ• mahÄ• samudde Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒyeva mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ the
disvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso nikkhamitvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi pupphe
pupphaagghiyÄ• ni á¹-hapento ekÄ• heneva jambukolapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sabbatÄ• á
pupphadhÅ«magandhavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jayamÄ• no galappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ oruyh
sarasaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lavissajjanako mahÄ• bodhirukkhoâ€™â€™ ti pasannacitto mahÄ• bodhiá
sirasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• Ä• gatehi soá¸·asahi jÄ• ti
samuddato paccuttaritvÄ• samuddatÄ«re mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni
sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«parajjena pÅ«jesi, soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ jÄ• tisampannakulÄ• naá¹ƒ raj
catutthe divase mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no anupubbena
anurÄ• dhapurepi mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ• tuddasÄ«divase vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nakad
uttaradvÄ• rena pavesetvÄ• nagaramajjhena atiharanto \Ee I 99/ dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nikk
dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rato paÃ±cadhanusatike á¹-hÄ• ne yattha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddh
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisÄ«di, purimakÄ• ca tayo sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appetv
kakusandhassa bhagavato mahÄ• sirÄ«sabodhi, konÄ• gamanassa bhagavato udumbarabo
ca nigrodhabodhi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• nassa tilakabhÅ«te sum
paá¹-hamameva katabhÅ«miparikamme rÄ• javatthudvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mahÄ

kathaá¹ƒ? tÄ• ni kira bodhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ni soá¸·asa jÄ• tisampannakulÄ• ni
rÄ• jÄ• dovÄ• rikavesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. soá¸·asa kulÄ• ni mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• oropayiá¹
hatthato muttasamanantarameva asÄ«tihatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ
muÃ±ci. raá¹ƒsiyo sakaladÄ«paá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• upari brahmalokaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca aá¹-á¹-haá¹
mahÄ• bodhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ• ni dasapurisasahassÄ• ni a
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pabbajiá¹ƒsu. yÄ• va sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamÄ• mahÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atthaá¹…gamite pana \Ne I 69/ sÅ«riye rohiá¹‡inakkhattena pathaviyaá¹ƒ pati
bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• pathavÄ« akampi. patiá¹-á¹-hahit
satta divasÄ• ni himagabbhe sannisÄ«di. lokassa adassanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. sattame \Be I 74
vigatavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ ahosi. chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo jalantÄ• vipphurantÄ• nicch
khandho ca sÄ• khÄ• yo ca pattÄ• ni \Ee I 100/ ca paÃ±ca phalÄ• ni ca dassiá¹ƒsu. mahind
saá¹…ghamittattherÄ« ca rÄ• jÄ• ca saparivÄ• rÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva agamaa
dÄ«pavÄ• sino sannipatiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva uttarasÄ• khato ekaá¹ƒ phala
mucci. thero hatthaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mesi. phalaá¹ƒ therassa hatthe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ thero
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±o adÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• gahetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he ma

gandhakalalaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ropetvÄ• mahÄ• bodhiÄ• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. sabbe
catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• aá¹-á¹-ha taruá¹‡abodhirukkhÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-ha taruá¹‡abodhirukkhe setacchattena pÅ«jetvÄ• abhisekaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tato ekaá¹ƒ b
Ä• gamanakÄ• le mahÄ• bodhinÄ• paá¹-hamapatiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• se jambukolapaá¹-á¹-ane ro
tavakkabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gÄ• madvÄ• re, ekaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me, ekaá¹ƒ issaranimmÄ• na
paá¹-hamacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, ekaá¹ƒ cetiyapabbate, ekaá¹ƒ rohaá¹‡ajanapadamhi kÄ• jara
rohaá¹‡ajanapadamhiyeva candanagÄ• me. itaresaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ«jehi jÄ
bodhitaruá¹‡e yojaniyaÄ• rÄ• mesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ puttanattuparamparÄ• ya samantÄ• dÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya patiá¹-
dhammadhajabhÅ«te mahÄ• bodhimhi \Ee I 101/ anuá¸·Ä• devÄ« paÃ±cahi kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sat
antepurikÄ• satehÄ«ti mÄ• tugÄ• masahassena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamittattheriyÄ• santike
saparivÄ• rÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ariá¹-á¹-hopi kho raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• gineyyo paÃ±cahi
therassa santike pabbajitvÄ• nacirasseva saparivÄ• ro arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• therena saddhiá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ
lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattassa purisÄ• pupphÄ• ni abhihariá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• the
thero pupphehi lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. pupphesu bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitamatte
rÄ• jÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bhante, bhÅ«mi calitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``ismiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, okÄ
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ bhavissati, tassetaá¹ƒ pubbanimittaâ€™â€™ nti.

rÄ• jÄ• \Be I 75/ puna therena saddhiá¹ƒ gacchanto ambaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patto.
vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasampannaá¹ƒ atimadhurarasaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ ambapakkaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ«yittha. r
paribhogatthÄ• ya adÄ• si. thero tattheva \Ne I 70/ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ ettheva ropethÄ
rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ ambaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tattheva ropetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ci. saha amba
akampi. rÄ• jÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bhante, pathavÄ« kampitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``imasmiá¹ƒ, r
saá¹…ghassa anÄ• gate `ambaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™ nÄ• ma sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bha
pubbanimittaâ€™â€™ nti.

rÄ• jÄ• tattha aá¹-á¹-ha pupphamuá¹-á¹-hiyo okiritvÄ• vanditvÄ• puna therena saddhiá¹ƒ g
mahÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patto. tatthassa purisÄ• campakapupphÄ• ni abhihariá¹ƒsu. t
adÄ• si. thero mahÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphehi pÅ«jetvÄ• vandi. tÄ• vadeva mahÄ•
``kasmÄ• , bhante, pathavÄ« kampitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``imasmiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, okÄ
bhagavato asadiso mahÄ• thÅ«po bhavissati, tassetaá¹ƒ \Ee I 102/ pubbanimittaâ€™â€™ r
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bahukammaá¹ƒ atthi, t
duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡Ä« abhayo nÄ• ma kÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha rÄ• jÄ• ``sace, bha
kataá¹ƒyeva mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pe
raÃ±Ã±o nattÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡Ä« abhayo nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ padese thÅ«paá¹ƒ kar

likhÄ• petvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vanditvÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nu kho
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti? ``patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sÄ• sanaá¹
otarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kadÄ• pana, bhante mÅ«lÄ• ni otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma bhavissantÄ«
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe j
pabbajitvÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pamhiyeva vinayaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe v
mÅ«lÄ• ni otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atthi pana, bhante, ediso bhikk
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu paá¹-ibalo etasmiá¹ƒ kammeâ€™â€™ ti. ``mayÄ•
kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
rÄ• jÄ• meghavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhayassa amaccassa pariveá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«
katamaá¹‡á¸• apappakÄ• raá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sabbatÄ
payojetvÄ• ``sÄ• sanassa mÅ«lÄ• ni otarantÄ• ni \Be I 76/ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti anek
thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anuppatto.

tena kho pana samayena thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi bhikkhusahassÄ• ni sannipat
mahÄ• mahindattherassa Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ \Ee I 103/ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ h
mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hattherassa dhammÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti. at
mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hatthero mahindattherena ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho attano anurÅ«pena pattÄ• nukkamen
mahindattherapamukhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi mahÄ• therÄ• dhammÄ• sanaá¹ƒ parivÄ• ret
raÃ±Ã±opi kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• mattÄ• bhayatthero nÄ• ma ``dhuraggÄ• ho hutvÄ• vinay
paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hattherassa dhammÄ• sanameva parivÄ•
bhikkhÅ« sarÄ• jikÄ• ca parisÄ• attano attano pattÄ• sane nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu.

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«leti vinayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. bhÄ• site ca panÄ• yasmatÄ• ariá
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ mahÄ• viravaá¹ƒ ravi. akÄ• lavijjulatÄ• niccharia¹ƒsu. devatÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• ra
udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…kampi. evaá¹ƒ anekesu pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyesu vattamÄ• nesu
mahÄ• mahindapamukhehi aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paccekagaá¹‡Ä«hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savamah
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hibhikkhusahassehi parivuto paá¹-hamakattikapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase thÅ«p
satthu karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡adÄ«pakaá¹ƒ bhagavato anusiá¹-á¹-hikarÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammavac
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. pakÄ• setvÄ• ca yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• no bahÅ«
hadaye patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yi. tepi k
tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game ---

``aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi \Ee I 104/ mahÄ• therÄ• , dhuraggÄ• hÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• .

paccekagaá¹‡ino sabbe, dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• vakÄ• ||

``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• vasippattÄ• , tevijjÄ• iddhikovidÄ• .

uttamatthamabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, anusÄ• siá¹ƒsu rÄ• jino ||

``Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dassayitvÄ• na, obhÄ• setvÄ• mahiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

jalitvÄ• aggikkhandhÄ• va, nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu mahesayoâ€™â€™ ||

tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 77/ parinibbÄ• nato aparabhÄ• ge aÃ±Ã±epi tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sik
tissadattakÄ• á¸·asumana-dÄ«ghasumanÄ• dayo ca mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hattherassa antevÄ• si
antevÄ• sikÄ• cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttappakÄ• rÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• imaá¹ƒ vinayap
Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``tatiyasaá¹…gahato pana uddhaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ mahindÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, mahin
72/ kÄ• laá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-hattherÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, tato yÄ• vajjatanÄ• tesaá¹ƒyeva antevÄ
Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ nti.

__kattha patiá¹-á¹-hita_nti? yesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ito ca atthato ca anÅ«naá¹ƒ vattati, maá¹‡ighaá¹
pakkhittatelamiva Ä«sakampi na paggharati, evarÅ«pesu adhimattasati-gati-dhiti-mantesu la
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu puggalesu patiá¹-á¹-hitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vinayapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
vinayapariyattiyÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mena bhikkhunÄ• vinayo p

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __vinayapariyattiyÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒso_ --- vinayapariyattikusalo hi puggalo sÄ• sa
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo hoti, tadÄ• yattÄ•
upasampadÄ• vattÄ• nuvattapaá¹-ipatti Ä• cÄ• ragocarakusalatÄ• . api cassa vinayapariya
sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito; kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá
saá¹…ghamajjhe voharati; paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti; sadd
105/ paá¹-ipanno hoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinaya
sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito ... pe ... saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«
325).

ye cÄ• pi saá¹ƒvaramÅ«lakÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , vinayadharo pugga
vinayamÅ«lakattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``vinayo saá
avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ya, avippaá¹-isÄ• ro pÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya, pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ pÄ«tatthÄ• ya, p
passaddhi sukhatthÄ• ya, sukhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhatthÄ• ya, samÄ• dhi yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ nibbidatthÄ• ya, nibbidÄ• virÄ• gatthÄ• ya, virÄ• go vi
vimutti vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanatthÄ• ya, vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• parinibb
kathÄ• , etadatthÄ• mantanÄ• , etadatthÄ• upanisÄ• , etadatthaá¹ƒ sotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒ ---
anupÄ• dÄ• cittassa vimokkhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 366). tasmÄ• vinayapariyattiyÄ• Ä• yogo

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca yÄ• sÄ• vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• tattha ---

``vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ• yasmÄ• , dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ yena cÄ• bhataá¹ƒ.

yatthappatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cetametaá¹ƒ, vatvÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ tatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

imissÄ• tÄ• va gÄ• thÄ• ya attho pakÄ• sito vinayassa ca bÄ• hiranidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• y
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• hotÄ«ti.

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> idÄ• ni \Ee I 106/ \Be I 79/ \Ne I 74/

``tenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa, atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato.

dassayanto karissÄ• mi, vinayassatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaâ€™â€™ nti ||

vuttattÄ• __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ kariss
__tenÄ• _ti aniyamaniddesavacanaá¹ƒ. tassa sarÅ«pena avuttenapi aparabhÄ• ge atthato s
vacanena paá¹-iniddeso kÄ• tabbo. aparabhÄ• ge hi vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«to
parivitakko siddho. tasmÄ• yena samayena so parivitakko udapÄ• di, tena samayena budd
viharatÄ«ti evamettha sambandho veditabbo. ayaÃ±hi sabbasmimpi vinaye yutti, yadidaá¹ƒ
``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati tattha tattha pubbe vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• atthato siddhena ``yenÄ•
paá¹-iniddeso kÄ• tabboti.

tatridaá¹ƒ mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹
sudinno methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi; yasmÄ• paá¹-isevi, tasmÄ• paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• n
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pubbe atthato siddhena yenÄ• ti iminÄ• vacanena paá¹-iniddeso yujjati. tena
bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati, yena samayena dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ
evaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• atthato siddhena yenÄ• ti iminÄ• vacanena paá¹-iniddeso yujjatÄ«ti vutto
attho. __samayenÄ• _ti ettha pana samayasaddo tÄ• va ---

samavÄ• ye \Ee I 107/ khaá¹‡e kÄ• le, samÅ«he hetu-diá¹-á¹-hisu.

paá¹-ilÄ• bhe pahÄ• ne ca, paá¹-ivedhe ca dissati ||

tathÄ• \Ne I 75/ hissa --- ``appeva nÄ• ma svepi upasaá¹…kameyyÄ• ma kÄ• laÃ±ca sama
(DN I 447) evamÄ• dÄ«su samavÄ• yo attho. ``ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaá¹‡o ca samayo c
brahmacariyavÄ• sÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.29) evamÄ• dÄ«su khaá¹‡o. ``uá¹‡hasamayo
pariá¸·Ä• hasamayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 358) evamÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• lo. ``mahÄ• samayo pavan
samÅ«ho. ``samayopi kho te, bhaddÄ• li, appaá¹-ividdho ahosi --- `bhagavÄ• kho sÄ• vatth
bhagavÄ• pi maá¹ƒ jÄ• nissati --- bhaddÄ• li nÄ• ma bhikkhu satthusÄ• sane sikkhÄ• ya ap
kho te, bhaddÄ• li, samayo appaá¹-ividdho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 135) evamÄ• dÄ«su h
samayena uggahamÄ• no paribbÄ• jako samaá¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• putto samayappavÄ• dak
mallikÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• me paá¹-ivasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 260) evamÄ• dÄ«su diá¹-á¹-hi.

``diá¹-á¹-he dhamme ca yo attho, yo cattho samparÄ• yiko.

atthÄ• bhisamayÄ• dhÄ«ro, paá¹‡á¸• itoti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 129).

evamÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-ilÄ• bho. ``sammÄ• mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• antamakÄ• si dukkhassÄ•
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho vipari
abhisamayaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is II 8) evamÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-ivedho attho. idha panass
yena kÄ• lena Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«to parivitakko
evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

etthÄ• ha --- ``atha kasmÄ• yathÄ• suttante `ekaá¹ƒ samayaâ€™ nti upayogavacanena nid
`yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraâ€™ nti bhummavacanena, tathÄ• akatvÄ• idha `tena s
karaá¹‡avacanena niddeso katoâ€™â€™ ti? tattha tathÄ• , idha ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• atthasamb
tÄ• va accantasaá¹ƒyogattho sambhavati. yaÃ±hi samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brahmajÄ• lÄ• dÄ«
accantameva taá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rena vihÄ• si; tasmÄ• tadatthajotanatthaá¹
kato. abhidhamme ca adhikaraá¹‡attho \Ee I 108/ bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡attho ca sam
kÄ• lattho samÅ«hattho ca samayo, tattha vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a
ca samayassa bhÄ• vena tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo lakkhiyati. tasmÄ• tadatthajotanatthaá¹ƒ tattha b
kato. idha pana hetuattho karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavati. yo \Be I 81/ hi so sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±
sÄ• riputtÄ• dÄ«hipi dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyo, tena samayena hetubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena ca s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• payanto sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetuÃ±ca apekkhamÄ• no bhagavÄ• tattha tat
tadatthajotanatthaá¹ƒ idha karaá¹‡avacanena niddeso katoti veditabbo. hoti cettha ---

``upayogena bhummena, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthamapekkhiya.

aÃ±Ã±atra samayo vutto, karaá¹‡eneva so idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

porÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti --- `ekaá¹ƒ samayaâ€™ nti vÄ• `yasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™ t
vÄ• abhilÄ• pamattabhedo esa, sabbattha bhummameva atthoâ€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
samayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi ``tasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™â€™ ti attho veditabbo.

__buddho bhagavÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ parato atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. __vera
ettha pana __veraÃ±jÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±atarassa nagarassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tassaá¹ƒ veraÃ±
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __viharatÄ«_ti avisesena iriyÄ• pathadibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• resu
aÃ±Ã±ataravihÄ• rasamaá¹…gÄ«paridÄ«panametaá¹ƒ, idha pana á¹-hÄ• nagamananisajjÄ
aÃ±Ã±atairiyÄ• pathasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, tena á¹-hitopi gacchantopi nisinnopi sa
viharaticceva veditabbo. so hi ekaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathabÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena iriyÄ• pathena vi
aparipatantaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ harati pavatteti, tasmÄ• ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«le_ti ettha __naá¸·eru_ nÄ• ma yakkho, __pucimando_ti \Ee I 109
samÄ«paá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi mÅ«lasaddo ``mÅ«lÄ• ni uddhareyya antamaso usÄ«ranÄ• á¸·imattÄ
-Ä• dÄ«su mÅ«lamÅ«le dissati. ``lobho akusalamÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti (DN III 305) -Ä• dÄ«su a
``yÄ• va majjhanhike kÄ• le chÄ• yÄ• pharati, nivÄ• te paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni patanti, ettÄ• vatÄ• r
ntiÄ• dÄ«su samÄ«pe. idha pana samÄ«pe adhippeto, tasmÄ• naá¸·eruyakkhena adhiggah
evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. so kira pucimando ramaá¹‡Ä«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko anekesaá¹ƒ
viya kurumÄ• no tassa nagarassa avidÅ«re gamanÄ• gamanasampanne á¹-hÄ• ne ahosi. a
veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• patirÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne viharanto tassa rukkhassa samÄ«pe heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«leâ€™â€™ _ti.

tattha \Ne I 77/ siyÄ• yadi tÄ• va bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati, ``naá¸·erupucimanda
vattabbaá¹ƒ, atha tattha viharati, ``veraÃ±jÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, na hi sakkÄ• u
samayena apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ viharitunti? na kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, n
``samÄ«patthe bhummavacanaâ€™â€™ nti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ• dÄ«naá¹
``gaá¹…gÄ• ya caranti, yamunÄ• ya carantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti; evamidhÄ• pi yadidaá¹ƒ
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«laá¹ƒ tattha viharanto vuccati ``veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati naá¸·erupu
gocaragÄ• manidassanatthaá¹ƒ hissa veraÃ±jÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. pabbajitÄ• nurÅ«panivÄ• sana
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«lavacanaá¹ƒ.

tattha veraÃ±jÄ• kittanena Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• litthero bhagavato gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuggahakara
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«lakittanena pabbajitÄ• nuggahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• purimena pacc
attakilamathÄ• nuyogavivajjanaá¹ƒ, pacchimena vatthukÄ• mappahÄ• nato
kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogavivajjanupÄ• yadassanaá¹ƒ; purimena ca dhammadesanÄ• bhiyo
vivekÄ• dhimuttiá¹ƒ; purimena karuá¹‡Ä• ya upagamanaá¹ƒ \Ee I 110/, pacchimena paÃ±Ã±

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhanipphÄ• danÄ• dhimuttataá¹ƒ, pacchimena parahitasukhakaraá¹‡e n
dhammikasukhÄ• pariccÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pacchimena uttarimanussadha
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rabahulataá¹ƒ, pacchimena devatÄ• naá¹ƒ; purimena loke jÄ• tass
saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, pacchimena lokena anupalittataá¹ƒ; purimena ``ekapuggalo,
uppajjamÄ• no uppajjati bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya atthÄ• ya
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. katamo ekapuggalo? tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™
yadatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uppanno tadatthaparinipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ, pacchimena yattha uppanno
bhagavÄ• hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ lumbinÄ«vane, dutiyaá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• eti lokiyalokuttarÄ• ya
uppanno, tenassa vaneyeva vihÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayenettha atthayojanÄ

__mahatÄ• _ \Be I 83/ __bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhi_nti ettha __mahatÄ• _ti guá¹‡amahat
saá¹…khyÄ• mahattenapi, so hi bhikkhusaá¹…gho guá¹‡ehipi mahÄ• ahosi, yasmÄ• yo ta
sotÄ• panno; saá¹…khyÄ• yapi mahÄ• paÃ±casatasaá¹…khyattÄ• . bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• tasaá¹…ghÄ• tena samaá¹‡agaá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. _
__paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehÄ«_ti paÃ±ca mattÄ• etesanti __paÃ±camattÄ• ni_. mattÄ•
tasmÄ• yathÄ• ``bhojane \Ne I 78/ mattaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ ti vutte bhojane mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho hoti; evamidhÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca mattÄ• paÃ±cap
daá¹-á¹-habbo. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ satÄ• ni __bhikkhusatÄ• ni, _ tehi paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusat
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiâ€™â€™ nti, ettha tassa mahato bhikkh
saá¹…khyÄ• mahattaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. parato panassa \Ee I 111/ ``nirabbudo hi, sÄ• riput
nirÄ• dÄ«navo apagatakÄ• á¸·ako suddho sÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hito. imesaÃ±hi, sÄ• riputta, paÃ
bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ yo pacchimako so sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vacanena guá¹‡amahattaá¹

__assosi kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ti __assosÄ«_ti suá¹‡i upalabhi, sotadvÄ• rasampatta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __kho_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe vÄ• nipÄ• to. tattha avadhÄ
nÄ• ssa koci savanantarÄ• yo ahosÄ«ti ayamattho veditabbo. padapÅ«raá¹‡ena pana
byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattameva. veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• to, veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhavo, veraÃ
__veraÃ±jo_. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi katanÄ• mavasena panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``udayoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, _ mante sajjhÄ• yatÄ«ti attho. idameva hi jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nirut
bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti.

idÄ• ni yamatthaá¹ƒ veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o assosi, taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __samaá¹‡o khalu b
tattha samitapÄ• pattÄ• __samaá¹‡o_ti veditabbo. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- ``bÄ• hitapÄ• poti br
samitapÄ• pattÄ• \Be I 84/ samaá¹‡oti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 265). bhagavÄ• ca anutt
samitapÄ• po, tenassa yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigatametaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ samaa
anussavanatthe nipÄ• to. __bho_ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tisamudÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• I
hetaá¹ƒ ---

``bhovÄ• dÄ« nÄ• maso hoti, sace hoti sakiÃ±canoâ€™â€™ ti. (Dhp 396; Sn 625). __gotam
gottavasena parikitteti, tasmÄ• ``samaá¹‡o khalu bho gotamoâ€™â€™ ti ettha samaá¹‡o k
evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sakyaputto_ti idaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato uccÄ• kulaparidÄ«panaá
pabbajito_ti saddhÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, kenaci pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±ena anabhibhÅ
taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya pabbajitoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tato paraá¹ƒ vuttatthameva. __
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthe \Ee I 112/ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, tassa kho pana \Ne I 79/ bhoto g
__kalyÄ• á¹‡o_ti kalyÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato; seá¹-á¹-hoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kittisaddo_
thutighoso vÄ• .

__itipi so bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pana ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yojanÄ• --- so bhagavÄ• itipi arahaá¹ƒ
... pe ... itipi bhagavÄ• ti iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ suttantanayakosallatthaá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe
buddhaguá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya cittasampahaá¹ƒsanatthaÃ±ca e
vitthÄ• ranayena vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``so bhagavÄ• itip
tattha Ä• rakattÄ• , arÄ«naá¹ƒ arÄ• naÃ±ca hatattÄ• , paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arahattÄ• , pÄ• p
imehi tÄ• va kÄ• raá¹‡ehi so bhagavÄ• arahanti veditabbo. Ä• rakÄ• hi so sabbakilesehi su
maggena savÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• ti Ä• rakattÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ; _ t
maggena hatÄ• ti arÄ«naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• pi __arahaá¹ƒ_. yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• mayanÄ• bhipuÃ±Ã±Ä• diabhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• raá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡an
vijjhitvÄ• tibhavarathe samÄ• yojitaá¹ƒ anÄ• dikÄ• lappavattaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ, tass
\Be I 85/ vÄ«riyapÄ• dehi sÄ«lapathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saddhÄ• hatthena kammakkh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apharasuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbe arÄ• hatÄ• ti arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• pi __arahaá¹ƒ_.

atha vÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkanti anamataggasaá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vuccati, tassa ca avijjÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nemi, pariyosÄ• nattÄ• ; sesÄ• dasa dhammÄ• arÄ• , avijjÄ• mÅ«lakat
ca. tattha dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• , kÄ• mabhave ca avijjÄ• kÄ• mabhave
hoti. rÅ«pabhave avijjÄ• rÅ«pabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti. arÅ«pabhave avi
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kÄ• mabhave \Ee I 113/
paccayÄ• honti. esa nayo itaresu. kÄ• mabhave paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• mabha
hoti, tathÄ• rÅ«pabhave. arÅ«pabhave nÄ• masseva paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabhave nÄ• marÅ
saá¸·Ä• yatanassa paccayo hoti. rÅ«pabhave nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhave tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
arÅ«pabhave nÄ• maá¹ƒ arÅ«pabhave ekassÄ• yatanassa paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabhave saá
chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti. rÅ«pabhave tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• yatanÄ• ni rÅ«pabhave tiá¹‡
arÅ«pabhave ekamÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ arÅ«pabhave ekassa phassassa paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabha
channaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti. rÅ«pabhave tayo tattheva \Ne I 80/ tissannaá¹ƒ
tattheva ekissÄ• vedanÄ• ya paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabhave cha vedanÄ• kÄ• mabhave chan
paccayÄ• honti. rÅ«pabhave tisso tattheva tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ; arÅ«pabhave ekÄ• vedanÄ• arÅ«

taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yassa paccayo hoti. tattha tattha sÄ• sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• tassa tassa upÄ• dÄ• na
bhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? idhekacco ``kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ
vÄ• cÄ• ya manasÄ• duccaritaá¹ƒ carati; duccaritapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• apÄ• ye upapajjati. tattha
upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, kammanibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhav
jÄ• ti, paripÄ• ko jarÄ• , bhedo maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aparo \Be I 86/ ``saggasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatheva sucaritaá¹ƒ carat
sagge upapajjati. tatthassa upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavoti so eva nayo.

aparo pana ``brahmalokasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napac
karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... muditaá¹ƒ ... upekkhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• brahmaloke
nibbattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavoti soyeva nayo.

aparo ``arÅ«pavabhasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 114/ tatheva
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• disamÄ• pattiyo bhÄ• veti, bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• tattha
nibbattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, kammanibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo
jÄ• ti, paripÄ• ko jarÄ• , bhedo maraá¹‡anti. esa nayo sesupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• supi yojanÄ

evaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• hetu, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• , ubhopete hetusamuppan
paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatampi addhÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• , ubhopete hetusamuppannÄ• ti paccayapariggahe paÃ
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti etena nayena sabbapadÄ• ni vitthÄ• retabbÄ• ni. ta
eko saá¹…khepo, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a-nÄ• marÅ«pa-saá¸·Ä• yatana-phassa-vedanÄ• eko, taá¹‡
jÄ• ti-jarÄ• -maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ eko. purimasaá¹…khepo cettha atÄ«to addhÄ• , dve majjhimÄ• p
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• gato. avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena cettha taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ
ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• atÄ«te kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo paÃ±ca dhammÄ
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavaggahaá¹‡ena \Ne I 81/ avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• va hontÄ«ti
kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ; jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• padesena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. te Ä• kÄ• rato vÄ«satividhÄ• honti. saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä
eko sandhi, vedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• namantarÄ• eko, bhavajÄ• tÄ«namantarÄ• eko. iti bhagavÄ
tiyaddhaá¹ƒ, vÄ«satÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, tisandhiá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato jÄ
paá¹-ivijjhati. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tena
``paccayapariggahe paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. iminÄ• dhammaá
dhamme yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tesu \Be I 87/ nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttap
saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa are hani vihani viddhaá¹ƒsesi. evampi __arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• arahaá

aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyattÄ• ca cÄ«varÄ• dipaccaye \Ee I 115/ arahati pÅ«jÄ• visesaÃ±ca; tene
ye keci mahesakkhÄ• devamanussÄ• na te aÃ±Ã±attha pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonti. tathÄ• hi brahm
ratanadÄ• mena tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi, yathÄ• balaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±epi devÄ• manussÄ• ca
parinibbutampi ca bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa channavutikoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ visajjetvÄ• asokamah
caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassÄ• ni patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. ko pana vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ•
__paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arahattÄ• pi arahaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• ca loke keci paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• nino b
pÄ• paá¹ƒ karonti; evamesa na kadÄ• ci karotÄ«ti __pÄ• pakaraá¹‡e rahÄ• bhÄ• vatopi ara

``Ä• rakattÄ• hatattÄ• ca, kilesÄ• rÄ«na so muni.

hatasaá¹ƒsÄ• racakkÄ• ro, paccayÄ• dÄ«na cÄ• raho.

na raho karoti pÄ• pÄ• ni, arahaá¹ƒ tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• pana __sammÄ• sambuddho_. t
sÄ• maÃ±ca buddho, abhiÃ±Ã±eyye dhamme abhiÃ±Ã±eyyato buddho, pariÃ±Ã±eyye dhar
dhamme pahÄ• tabbato, sacchikÄ• tabbe dhamme sacchikÄ• tabbato, bhÄ• vetabbe dham
---

``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 82/ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ me, tasmÄ• buddhosmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti || (MN II 3

apica cakkhu dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, tassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, ubhinnamappavatti nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodhappajÄ• nanÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ
ekekapaduddhÄ• renÄ• pi sabbadhamme sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca buddho. esa nayo sota-gh
nayena rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni cha Ä• yatanÄ• ni, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo cha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ak
phassÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• dayo cha vedanÄ• , rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo cha saÃ±Ã±Ä•
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo cha \Be I 88/ taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• , rÅ«pavitakkÄ• dayo cha vitakkÄ• , rÅ
\Ee I 116/, rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dayo paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• ni, dasa anussatiyo,
uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena dasa saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kesÄ• dayo dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , dv
dhÄ• tuyo, kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayo nava bhavÄ• , paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni, met
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catasso arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo, paá¹-ilomato jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, anul
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• ni ca yojetabbÄ• ni.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekapadayojanÄ• --- ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, jÄ• ti samudayasac
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodhappajÄ• nanÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• maggasaccaâ€™â€™
sabbadhamme sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca buddho anubuddho paá¹-ividdho. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __

sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• pana sammÄ• sambuddho_ti.

vijjÄ• hi pana caraá¹‡ena ca sampannattÄ• __vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno_; tattha __vijjÄ• _t
aá¹-á¹-hapi vijjÄ• . tisso vijjÄ• bhayabheravasutte (MN I 34 Ä• dayo) vuttanayeneva veditab
ambaá¹-á¹-hasutte (DN I 278 Ä• dayo). tatra hi vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena manomayiddhiyÄ•
pariggahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha vijjÄ• vuttÄ• . __caraá¹‡a_nti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro, indriyesu guttadvÄ
mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogo, satta saddhammÄ• , cattÄ• ri rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ•
veditabbÄ• . imeyeva hi pannarasa dhammÄ• , yasmÄ• etehi carati ariyasÄ• vako gacchati
caraá¹‡anti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``idha, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• vako sÄ«lavÄ• hotÄ«â€™
vitthÄ• ro. bhagavÄ• imÄ• hi vijjÄ• hi iminÄ• ca caraá¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, tena vuccati v
\Ne I 83/. tattha vijjÄ• sampadÄ• bhagavato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , caraá¹
mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikataá¹ƒ. so sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ Ã±atv
anatthaá¹ƒ parivajjetvÄ• atthe niyojeti, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno. tenassa sÄ•
honti no duppaá¹-ipannÄ• , vijjÄ• caraá¹‡avipannÄ• naÃ±hi sÄ• vakÄ• attantapÄ• dayo viy

sobhanagamanattÄ• , sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• , sammÄ• gatattÄ• , sammÄ• ca g
gatanti vuccati, taÃ±ca bhagavato sobhanaá¹ƒ parisuddhamanavajjaá¹ƒ \Be I 89/. kiá¹ƒ \Ee
ariyamaggo. tena hesa gamanena khemaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• no gatoti __sobhanagaman
cesa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti __sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• pi suga
tena maggena pahÄ«ne kilese puna apaccÄ• gacchanto. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ --- ``sotÄ• pattima
te kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccÄ• gacchatÄ«ti sugato ... pe ... arahattamaggena ye k
kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccÄ• gacchatÄ«ti sugatoâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 38). sammÄ•
dÄ«paá¹…karapÄ• damÅ«lato pabhuti yÄ• va bodhimaá¹‡á¸• o tÄ• va samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ram
sabbalokassa hitasukhameva karonto sassataá¹ƒ ucchedaá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ attakilamath
anupagacchanto Ä• gatoti __sammÄ• gatattÄ• pi sugato_. sammÄ• cesa gadati, yuttaá¹-á¹
bhÄ• satÄ«ti __sammÄ• gadattÄ• pi sugato_.

tatridaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhakasuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atacch
anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ appiyÄ• amanÄ• pÄ• , na taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• ca
tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ tacchaá¹ƒ anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá
tampi tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ na bhÄ• sati. yaÃ±ca kho tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÅ
atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ appiyÄ• amanÄ• pÄ• , tatra kÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« tathÄ• gat
veyyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• ya. yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atacchaá¹ƒ anatth
paresaá¹ƒ piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• , na taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. yampi tathÄ• gato
tacchaá¹ƒ anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• , tampi tathÄ• gato vÄ
kho tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ tacchaá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresa
kÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« tathÄ• gato hoti tassÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya veyyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I
sugato_ti veditabbo.

sabbathÄ• viditalokattÄ• pana __lokavidÅ«_. so hi bhagavÄ• sabhÄ• vato samudayato ni
\Ne I 84/ sabbathÄ• lokaá¹ƒ avedi aÃ±Ã±Ä• si paá¹-ivijjhi. yathÄ• ha --- ``yattha kho, Ä• vus
118/ na jÄ«yati na mÄ«yati na cavati na upapajjati, nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gamanena lokassa \Be
Ã±Ä• teyyaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ patteyyanti vadÄ• mi; na cÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, appatvÄ• va
antakiriyaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. api cÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imasmiá¹ƒyeva byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare s
lokaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apemi lokasamudayaÃ±ca lokanirodhaÃ±ca lokanirodhagÄ• miniÃ±ca paá

``gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

na ca appatvÄ• lokantaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• atthi pamocanaá¹ƒ ||

``tasmÄ• have lokavidÅ« sumedho.

lokantagÅ« vusitabrahmacariyo.

lokassa antaá¹ƒ samitÄ• vi Ã±atvÄ• .

nÄ• sÄ«satÄ« lokamimaá¹ƒ paraÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 45; SN a I 107).

apica tayo lokÄ• --- saá¹…khÄ• raloko, sattaloko, okÄ• salokoti; tattha ``eko loko --- sabbe
Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 112) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…khÄ• raloko ve
vÄ• asassato lokoti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 421) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sattaloko.

``yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• , pariharanti disÄ• bhanti virocanÄ• .

tÄ• va sahassadhÄ• loko, ettha te vattatÄ« vasoâ€™â€™ ti || (MN I 503) ---

Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne okÄ• saloko, tampi bhagavÄ• sabbathÄ• avedi. tathÄ• hissa --- ``eko
Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• . dve lokÄ• --- nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca. tayo lokÄ• --- tisso vedanÄ•
cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• . paÃ±ca lokÄ• --- paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . cha lokÄ• --- cha a
satta lokÄ• satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo. aá¹-á¹-ha lokÄ• --- aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• . n
sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• . dasa lokÄ• --- dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni. dvÄ• dasa lokÄ• --- dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ•
lokÄ• --- aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 112). ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ralokopi

yasmÄ• \Be I 91/ panesa sabbesampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusayaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
adhimuttiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, apparajakkhe mahÄ• rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svÄ• kÄ• re d
duviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye bhabbe abhabbe satte jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• ssa sattalokopi sabbathÄ• vidit

I 119/ evaá¹ƒ okÄ• salokopi. tathÄ• hesa ekaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• n
dvÄ• dasa satasahassÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i sahassÄ• ni cattÄ• ri satÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca yojanÄ

sabbaá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• ni, chattiá¹ƒsa parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

dasaÃ±ceva sahassÄ• ni, aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni satÄ• ni ca ||

tattha ---

duve satasahassÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri nahutÄ• ni ca.

ettakaá¹ƒ bahalattena, saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasundharÄ• ||

tassÄ• eva sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ---

cattÄ• ri satasahassÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-heva nahutÄ• ni ca.

ettakaá¹ƒ bahalattena, jalaá¹ƒ vÄ• te patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

tassÄ• pi sandhÄ• rako ---

navasatasahassÄ• ni, mÄ• luto nabhamuggato.

saá¹-á¹-hi ceva sahassÄ• ni, esÄ• lokassa saá¹‡á¹-hiti ||

evaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hite cettha yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

accuggato tÄ• vadeva, sinerupabbatuttamo ||

tato \Ne I 86/ upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• hena, pamÄ• á¹‡ena yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ.

ajjhogÄ• á¸·huggatÄ• dibbÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittitÄ• ||

yugandharo Ä«sadharo, karavÄ«ko sudassano.

nemindharo vinatako, assakaá¹‡á¹‡o girÄ« brahÄ• ||

ete satta mahÄ• selÄ• , sinerussa samantato.

mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• namÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , devayakkhanisevitÄ• ||

yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 92/ satÄ• nucco, himavÄ• paÃ±ca pabbato.

yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• yatavitthato.

caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassehi, kÅ«á¹-ehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito ||

tipaÃ±cayojanakkhandha, parikkhepÄ• nagavhayÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa yojanakkhandha, sÄ• khÄ• yÄ• mÄ• samantato ||

satayojanavitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tÄ• vadeva ca uggatÄ• .

jambÅ« yassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, jambudÄ«po pakÄ• sito ||

dve asÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

accuggato tÄ• vadeva, cakkavÄ• á¸·asiluccayo.

parikkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, lokadhÄ• tumayaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ||

tattha candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ, sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paÃ±
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ dasasahassayojanaá¹ƒ; tathÄ• asurabhavanaá¹ƒ, avÄ«cimahÄ• n
aparagoyÄ• naá¹ƒ sattasahassayojanaá¹ƒ; tathÄ• pubbavideho. uttarakuru aá¹-á¹-hasahas
mahÄ• dÄ«po paÃ±casatapaÃ±casataparittadÄ«paparivÄ• ro; taá¹ƒ sabbampi ekaá¹ƒ cakka
lokadhÄ• tu, tadantaresu lokantarikanirayÄ• . evaá¹ƒ anantÄ• ni cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni anantÄ•
anantena buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avedi, aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, paá¹-ivijjhi. evamassa okÄ• salokopi sabl
__sabbathÄ• viditalokattÄ• lokavidÅ«_.

attano \Ne I 87/ pana guá¹‡ehi visiá¹-á¹-hatarassa kassaci abhÄ• vÄ• natthi etassa uttaroti
hesa sÄ«laguá¹‡enÄ• pi sabbaá¹ƒ lokamabhibhavati, samÄ• dhi ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±Ä• ... vimu
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaguá¹‡enÄ• pi, sÄ«laguá¹‡enÄ• pi asamo asamasamo appaá¹-imo
... pe ... vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaguá¹‡enÄ• pi. yathÄ• ha --- ``na kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkha
sadevake loke samÄ• rake ... pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya attanÄ• sÄ«lasampannataraâ€™â

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 93/ aggappasÄ• dasuttÄ• dÄ«ni (AN a IV 34; It 90) ``na me Ä• cariyo atthÄ«â€
(MN I 285; Vin I 11) ca vitthÄ• retabbÄ• .

purisadamme sÄ• retÄ«ti __purisadammasÄ• rathi_, dameti vinetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __
adantÄ• dametuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• pi manussapurisÄ• pi amanussapurisÄ• pi.
tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• pi apalÄ• á¸·o nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• , cÅ«á¸·odaro, mahodaro, aggisikho, dhÅ«
hatthÄ«ti evamÄ• dayo damitÄ• , nibbisÄ• katÄ• , saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
saccakanigaá¹‡á¹-haputta-ambaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¹‡ava-pokkharasÄ• ti-soá¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• akÅ«á
amanussapurisÄ• pi Ä• á¸·avaka-sÅ«ciloma-kharaloma-yakkha-sakkadevarÄ• jÄ• dayo dan
vinayanÅ«pÄ• yehi. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, kesi, purisadammaá¹ƒ saá¹‡henapi vinemi, pharusenapi
saá¹‡hapharusenapi vinemÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 111) idaÃ±cettha suttaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabb
visuddhasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca uttarimagg
dantepi dametiyeva.

atha vÄ• anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathÄ«ti ekamevidaá¹ƒ atthapadaá¹ƒ \Ee I 121/. bhaga
sÄ• reti, yathÄ• ekapallaá¹…keneva nisinnÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• asajjamÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• vanti.
purisadammasÄ• rathÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. ``hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sÄ
dhÄ• vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±cettha suttaá¹ƒ (ma0 ni0 III 312) vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ anusÄ• satÄ«ti __satthÄ• _
satthÄ• , bhagavÄ• satthavÄ• ho. ``yathÄ• satthavÄ• ho satthe kantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• reti, corak
vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• reti, dubbhikkhakantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• reti, nirudakakantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• ret
patÄ• reti \Ne I 88/ khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• peti; evameva bhagavÄ• satthÄ• satthav
tÄ• reti jÄ• tikantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Nidd I 190) niddesanayenapettha a

__devamanussÄ• na_nti \Be I 94/__ da_evÄ• naÃ±ca manussÄ• naÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haparic
bhabbapuggalaparicchedavasena ca. bhagavÄ• pana tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• nampi anusÄ• sa
hi bhagavato dhammasavanena upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tÄ• ya eva upanissayasam
attabhÄ• ve maggaphalabhÄ• gino honti. maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtÄ• dayo cettha nidassana
pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re campÄ• nagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desayamÄ• ne eko maá
aggahesi. taá¹ƒ eko vacchapÄ• lako daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha tiá¹-á¹-hanto tassa sÄ«se sanniru
tÄ• vadeva kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane dvÄ• dasayojanike kanakavimÄ• ne nib
tattha accharÄ• saá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``are, ahampi nÄ• ma idha nibba
kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti Ä• vajjento nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci addasa, aÃ±Ã±atra bhaga
\Ee I 122/__ ta_Ä• vadeva saha vimÄ• nena Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandi.

``ko me vandati pÄ• dÄ• ni, iddhiyÄ• yasasÄ• jalaá¹ƒ.

abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ disÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

``maá¹‡á¸• Å«kohaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, udake vÄ• rigocaro.

tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa, avadhi vacchapÄ• lakoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vv 857-858).

bhagavÄ• tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. desanÄ• vasÄ• ne caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahass
devaputtopi sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mÄ«ti.

yaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci atthi Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tassa sabbassa buddhattÄ• vimokkhantikaÃ±Ä
yasmÄ• vÄ• cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni attanÄ• pi bujjhi, aÃ±Ã±epi satte bodhesi; tasmÄ• evamÄ
buddho. imassa catthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ ``bujjhitÄ• saccÄ• nÄ«ti buddho, bodhetÄ
ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto sabbopi niddesanayo (Nidd I 192) paá¹-isambhidÄ• nayo (Paá¹-is I 162) vÄ

__bhagavÄ• _ti \Ne I 89/ idaá¹ƒ panassa guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasattuttamagarugÄ• ravÄ• dhivac
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``bhagavÄ• ti \Be I 95/ vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ti vacanamuttamaá¹ƒ.

garu gÄ• ravayutto so, bhagavÄ• tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

catubbidhaÃ±hi nÄ• maá¹ƒ --- Ä• vatthikaá¹ƒ, liá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, nemittikaá¹ƒ, adhiccasamuppan
adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma lokiyavohÄ• rena ``yadicchakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ta
balibaddoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di Ä• vatthikaá¹ƒ. ``daá¹‡á¸• Ä« chattÄ« sikhÄ« karÄ«â€™â€™
``tevijjo chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di nemittikaá¹ƒ. ``sirivaá¸• á¸• hako dhanavaá
evamÄ• di vacanatthamanapekkhitvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana __
nemittikaá¹ƒ, na mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• ya na suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jena na asÄ«tiyÄ• Ã±Ä• tis
sakkasantusitÄ• dÄ«hi devatÄ• visesehi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• --- ``bhaga
mÄ• tarÄ• kataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vimokkhantikametaá¹ƒ \Ee I 123/ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• n
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, yadidaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•

yaá¹ƒguá¹‡anemittikaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ imaá

``bhagÄ« bhajÄ« bhÄ• gÄ« vibhattavÄ• iti.

akÄ• si bhagganti garÅ«ti bhÄ• gyavÄ• .

bahÅ«hi Ã±Ä• yehi subhÄ• vitattano.

bhavantago so bhagavÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

niddese vuttanayeneva cettha tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ padÄ• namattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

ayaá¹ƒ pana aparo nayo ---

``bhÄ• gyavÄ• bhaggavÄ• yutto, bhagehi ca vibhattavÄ• .

bhattavÄ• vantagamano, bhavesu bhagavÄ• tatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gamo vaá¹‡á¹‡avipariyayoti etaá¹ƒ niruttilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saddar
pisodarÄ• dipakkhepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 90/ gahetvÄ• yasmÄ• lokiyalokuttarasukhÄ• bhi
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dipÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gyamassa atthi, tasmÄ• ``bhÄ• gyavÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
vuccatÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana
lobha-dosa-moha-viparÄ«tamanasikÄ• ra-ahirikÄ• nottappa-kodhÅ«panÄ• ha-makkha-paá¸
á¹-heyya-thambha-sÄ• rambha-mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• na-mada-pamÄ• da-taá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• \Be I 96
tividhÄ• kusalamÅ«la-duccarita-saá¹ƒkilesa-mala-visamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• -vitakka-papaÃ±ca-catu
ha-ogha-yogÄ• gati-taá¹‡huppÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• na-paÃ±cacetokhÄ«la-vinibandha-nÄ«varaá¹‡
‡hÄ• kÄ• ya-sattÄ• nusaya-aá¹-á¹-hamicchatta-navataá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«laka-dasÄ• kusalakam
diá¹-á¹-higata-aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritappabheda-sabbadaratha-pariá¸·Ä• ha-kilesasat
saá¹…khepato vÄ• paÃ±ca kilesa-abhisaá¹…khÄ• rakhandhamaccu-devaputta-mÄ• re abh
etesaá¹ƒ parissayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaggavÄ• _ti vattabbe __bhagavÄ• _ti vuccati. Ä• ha cettha ---

``bhaggarÄ• go bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho anÄ• savo.

bhaggÄ• ssa pÄ• pakÄ• dhammÄ• , bhagavÄ• tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• ya \Ee I 124/ cassa satapuÃ±Ã±ajalakkhaá¹‡adharassa rÅ«pakÄ• yasam
bhaggadosatÄ• ya dhammakÄ• yasampatti. tathÄ• lokiyaparikkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ bahumatabhÄ
abhigamanÄ«yatÄ• , abhigatÄ• naÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittadukkhÄ• panayane paá¹-ibalabh
upakÄ• ritÄ• , lokiyalokuttarasukhehi ca sampayojanasamatthatÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• hoti.

yasmÄ• ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-sirÄ«-kÄ• ma-payattesu chasu dhammesu bhagasa
sakacitte issariyaá¹ƒ, aá¹‡imÄ• laghimÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• lokiyasammataá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rapar
lokuttaro dhammo lokattayabyÄ• pako yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigato ativiya parisuddho ya

rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanabyÄ• vaá¹-ajananayanappasÄ• dajananasamatthÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rapar
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ etena icchitaá¹ƒ patthitaá¹ƒ attahitaá¹ƒ parahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassa tassa tatheva ab
icchiticchi, tattha nipphattisaÃ±Ã±ito kÄ• mo, sabbalokagarubhÄ• vappattihetubhÅ«to samm
payatto ca atthi; tasmÄ• imehi bhagehi yuttattÄ• pi __bhagÄ• assa santÄ«_ti iminÄ• atthe

yasmÄ• pana kusalÄ• dÄ«hi bhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhÄ• yatana-dhÄ• tusacca-indri
91/ vÄ• kusalÄ• didhamme, pÄ«á¸·ana-saá¹…khata-santÄ• paviparia¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hena vÄ
Ä• yÅ«hana-nidÄ• na-saá¹ƒyoga-palibodhaá¹-á¹-hena samudayaá¹ƒ, nissaraá¹‡avivekÄ• sa
I 97/ nirodhaá¹ƒ, niyyÄ• na-hetu-dassanÄ• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-hena maggaá¹ƒ vibhattavÄ• , vi
desitavÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• __vibhattavÄ• _ti vattabbe bhagavÄ• ti vuccati \Ee I 125/

yasmÄ• ca esa dibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• re kÄ• yacittaupadhiviveke suÃ±Ã±atappaá¹‡ihitÄ•
lokiyalokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulamakÄ• si, tasmÄ• __bhattavÄ• _ti v
vuccati.

yasmÄ• pana tÄ«su bhavesu taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gamanamanena vantaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakÄ• raá¹ƒ, gamanasaddato gakÄ• raá¹ƒ, vantasaddato vakÄ• ra
bhagavÄ• ti vuccati. yathÄ• loke ``mehanassa khassa mÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``mekh

__so imaá¹ƒ loka_nti so bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ nidasseti. __ sadeva
sadevakaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ saha mÄ• rena __samÄ• rakaá¹ƒ; _ saha brahmunÄ• __sabrahmaka
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi __sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ; _ pajÄ• tattÄ• __pajÄ• , _ taá¹
__sadevamanussaá¹ƒ_. tattha sadevakavacanena paÃ±cakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aá
samÄ• rakavacanena chaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabrahmakavacanen
brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dibrahmaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä«vacanena sÄ• sana
paccatthikapaccÄ• mittasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
samitapÄ• pa-bÄ• hitapÄ• pa-samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca, pajÄ• vacanena sat
sadevamanussavacanena sammutidevaavasesamanussaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evamettha tÄ«hi p
pajÄ• vasena sattaloko gahitoti veditabbo.

aparo nayo --- sadevakaggahaá¹‡ena arÅ«pÄ• vacaradevaloko gahito, samÄ• rakaggahaá¹
chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokÄ• , sabrahmakaggahaá¹‡ena rÅ«pÄ«brahmaloko, sassamaá¹‡
catuparisavasena sammutidevehi vÄ• saha manussaloko, avasesasabbasattaloko vÄ• .

apicettha \Be I 98/ sadevakavacanena ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedato sabbassÄ• pi lokassa sac
sÄ• dhento tassa bhagavato kittisaddo abbhuggato. tato yesaá¹ƒ siyÄ• --- ``mÄ• ro mahÄ•
chakÄ• mÄ• vacarissaro vasavattÄ«; kiá¹ƒ sopi etena sacchikatoâ€™â€™ ti? tesaá¹ƒ vimat
__samÄ• raka_nti \Ne I 92/ abbhuggato. yesaá¹ƒ pana siyÄ• --- ``brahmÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ•

cakkavÄ• á¸·asahasse \Ee I 126/ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pharati, dvÄ«hi ... pe ... dasahi aá¹…gulÄ«hi da
cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassesu Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pharati, anuttaraÃ±ca jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ paá
sacchikatoâ€™â€™ ti? tesaá¹ƒ vimatiá¹ƒ vidhamanto __sabrahmaka_nti abbhuggato. tato y
``puthÅ«samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tepi sacchikatÄ• â€™â€™
vidhamanto __sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ paja_nti abbhuggato. evaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá
sacchikatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• atha sammutideve avasesamanusse ca upÄ• dÄ• ya u
sesasattalokassa sacchikatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __sadevamanussa_nti abbhuggato. ay

__sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• pavedetÄ«_ti ettha pana __saya_nti sÄ• maá¹ƒ, apa
__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, adhikena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±atvÄ• ti attho. __sacchikatvÄ•
etena anumÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo kato hoti. __pavedetÄ«_ti bodheti Ã±Ä• peti pakÄ• seti. _
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡a_nti so bhagavÄ• sattesu kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±
anuttaraá¹ƒ vivekasukhaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. taÃ±ca kho appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• des
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dippakÄ• rameva deseti.

kathaá¹ƒ? ekagÄ• thÄ• pi hi samantabhadrakattÄ• dhammassa paá¹-hamapÄ• dena Ä• dik
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , pacchimapÄ• dena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ekÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ s
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nigamanena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sesena majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹
suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• nusandhinÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pacchimena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sakalopi sÄ• sanadhammo attano atthabhÅ«tena sÄ«lena Ä• dikalyÄ
samathavipassanÄ• maggaphalehi majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, nibbÄ• nena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o, vipassanÄ• maggehi majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, phalanibbÄ• nehi pariyosÄ• naka
buddhasubodhitÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o, dhammasudhammatÄ• ya majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o,
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tathattÄ• ya paá¹-ipannena adhigantabbÄ• ya abhis
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o, paccekabodhiyÄ• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, sÄ• vakabodhiyÄ• pariyosÄ• naka
nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanato savanenapi \Ee I 127/ kalyÄ• á¹‡ameva Ä• vahatÄ«ti Ä• dikal
samathavipassanÄ• sukhÄ• vahanato paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pi kalyÄ• á¹‡ameva Ä• vahatÄ«ti majjh
paá¹-ipanno ca paá¹-ipattiphale niá¹-á¹-hite tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahanato paá¹-ipattiphalenapi ka
Ä• vahatÄ«ti pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o. nÄ• thappabhavattÄ• ca pabhavasuddhiyÄ• Ä• dika
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o \Ne I 93/, kiccasuddhiyÄ• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o. tasmÄ• eso bhagav
desento Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dippakÄ• rameva desetÄ«ti veditabbo.

__sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±jana_nti evamÄ• dÄ«su pana yasmÄ• imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desento s
maggabrahmacariyaÃ±ca pakÄ• seti, nÄ• nÄ• nayehi dÄ«peti; taÃ±ca yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ a
_ byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• __sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_.
saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sana-vivaraá¹‡a-vibhajana-uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡a-paÃ±Ã±atti-atthapadas
akkharapada-byaÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raniruttiniddesasampattiyÄ• sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.
atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• -paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• hi sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• des

sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. atthapaá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayato sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, dhammaniruttip
sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yato parikkhakajanappasÄ• dakanti sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, sado
lokiyajanappasÄ• dakanti sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. gambhÄ«rÄ• dhippÄ• yato sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, uttÄ• na
upanetabbassa abhÄ• vato sakalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena __kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ; _ ap
niddosabhÄ• vena __parisuddhaá¹ƒ; _ sikkhattayapariggahitattÄ• brahmabhÅ«tehi seá¹-á¹-
cariyabhÄ• vato __brahmacariyaá¹ƒ_. tasmÄ• ``sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ ... pe ... brahm
pakÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

apica yasmÄ• sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ sauppattikaÃ±ca desento Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ deseti, veneyy
aviparÄ«tatÄ• ya ca hetudÄ• haraá¹‡ayuttato ca majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotÅ«naá¹ƒ saddhÄ
\Be I 100/ ca pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ deseti. evaá¹ƒ desento ca brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ•
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• adhigamabyattito sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, pariyattiyÄ• Ä• gamabyattito sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ
sÄ«lÄ• dipaÃ±cadhammakkhandhayuttato kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nirupakkilesato nitthara
pavattito lokÄ• misanirapekkhato ca parisuddhaá¹ƒ, seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena brahmabhÅ«tÄ• n
buddha-paccekabuddha-buddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ cariyato ``brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti vucc
deseti Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__sÄ• dhu kho panÄ• _ti sundaraá¹ƒ kho pana atthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti
arahata_nti yathÄ• rÅ«po so bhava gotamo, evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhiga
laddhasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒ. __dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti pasÄ• dasommÄ• ni akkhÄ«ni um
sÄ• dhu hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __atha kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡
tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti.

<2> __yenÄ• _ti bhummatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yattha bhagavÄ• tattha upasaá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbo \Ne I 94/. yena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavÄ• devamanussehi upasaá¹…kam
upasaá¹…kamÄ«ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. kena ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavÄ• upasa
nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡avisesÄ• dhigamÄ• dhippÄ• yena, sÄ• duphalÅ«pabhogÄ• dhippÄ• y
niccaphalitamahÄ• rukkho viya. upasaá¹…kamÄ«ti ca gatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __upasaá¹…kam
upasaá¹…kamanapariyosÄ• nadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• evaá¹ƒ gato tato Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ á¹-
samÄ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tipi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodÄ«_ti yathÄ• khamanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni pucchanto bhagavÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ samappavattamodo ahosi, sÄ«todakaá¹ƒ viya uá¹‡hodakena sammoditaá¹ƒ ekÄ«
``kacci, bho, gotama, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ; kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci bhoto gotamassa, ca s
appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• roâ€™â€™
taá¹ƒ pÄ«tipÄ• mojjasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sammodaá¹ƒ jananato sammodituá¹ƒ yuttabhÄ• vato
atthabyaÃ±janamadhuratÄ• ya sucirampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ sÄ• retuá¹ƒ \Ee I 129/ nirantaraá¹ƒ pava
saritabbabhÄ• vato ca __sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, _ suyyamÄ• nasukhato vÄ• sammodanÄ«yaá¹

101/ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• byaÃ±janaparisuddhatÄ• ya sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, atthaparis
evaá¹ƒ anekehi pariyÄ• yehi sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• yenatthena Ä• gato taá¹ƒ pucchitukÄ• mo ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di.

__ekamanta_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso ``visamaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyÄ• parivattantÄ«á
viya. tasmÄ• yathÄ• nisinno ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno hoti tathÄ• nisÄ«dÄ«ti evamettha attho
bhummatthe vÄ• etaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __nisÄ«dÄ«_ti upÄ• visi. paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hi puri
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sanakusalatÄ• ya ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danti. ayaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
nisÄ«di.

kathaá¹ƒ nisinno pana ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno hotÄ«ti? cha nisajjadose vajjetvÄ• . seyyathidaá
accÄ• sannaá¹ƒ, uparivÄ• taá¹ƒ, unnatappadesaá¹ƒ, atisammukhaá¹ƒ, atipacchÄ• ti. atidÅ«
kathetukÄ• mo hoti uccÄ• saddena kathetabbaá¹ƒ hoti. accÄ• sanne nisinno saá¹…ghaá¹-á
nisinno sarÄ«ragandhena bÄ• dhati. unnatappadese nisinno agÄ• ravaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti. atisa
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo hoti, cakkhunÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ Ä• hacca daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ hoti. atipacchÄ•
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo hoti gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• \Ne I 95/ aya
vajjetvÄ• nisÄ«di. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti__ eta_n
dasseti. __dakÄ• ro_ padasandhikaro. __avocÄ• _ti abhÄ• si. __sutaá¹ƒ meta_nti sutaá¹ƒ m
sutanti idÄ• ni vattabbamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. __bho gotamÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena Ä• lap

idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ tena sutaá¹ƒ --- taá¹ƒ dassento __na samaá¹‡o gotamo_ti evamÄ• dimÄ• ha.
anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __brÄ• hmaá¹‡e_ti jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡e. __jiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti jajja
jarÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dite. __vuá¸• á¸• he_ti aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ•
__mahallake_ti jÄ• timahallakatÄ• ya samannÄ• gate, cirakÄ• lappasuteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __a
gate \Be I 102/, dve tayo rÄ• japarivaá¹-á¹-e atÄ«teti adhippÄ• yo. __vayo anuppatte_ti pacc
sampatte, pacchimavayo nÄ• ma vassasatassa pacchimo tatiyabhÄ• go.

apica --- __jiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti porÄ• á¹‡e, cirakÄ• lappavattakulanvayeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vuá¸• á¸•
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rÄ• diguá¹‡avuá¸• á¸• hiyutte. __mahallake_ti vibhavamahattatÄ• ya samannÄ•
__addhagate_ti maggappaá¹-ipanne, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vatacariyÄ• dimariyÄ• daá¹ƒ av
__vayoanuppatte_ti jÄ• tivuá¸• á¸• habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ antimavayaá¹ƒ anuppatteti evamettha yoja

idÄ• ni __abhivÄ• detÄ«_ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni __ ``na samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™â€™ _ti ettha vutta
evamatthato veditabbÄ• ni --- ``na vandati vÄ• , nÄ• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahati vÄ• , nÄ• pi `idha
ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena vÄ• upanimantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha hi vÄ• saddo vibhÄ• vane nÄ• m
vÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• atha attano abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ

disvÄ• Ä• ha --- __ ``tayidaá¹ƒ bho gotama tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mayÄ• suta
taá¹ƒ savanaÃ±ca me dassanaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsandati sameti, atthato ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchati
... pe ... Ä• sanena vÄ• nimantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• sutaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena nigam
__ ``tayidaá¹ƒ bho gotama na sampannamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti taá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹

athassa bhagavÄ• attukkaá¹ƒsanaparavambhanadosaá¹ƒ anupagamma karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«tala
vidhamitvÄ• \Ne I 96/ yuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo Ä• ha --- __ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ brÄ• l
pe ... muddhÄ• pi tassa vipateyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- ``ahaá¹ƒ,
appaá¹-ihatena sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• olokentopi taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ etasmi
passÄ• mi, yamahaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanena vÄ• ni
etaá¹ƒ, yvÄ• haá¹ƒ ajja sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• rÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pugga
kho yadÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ sampatijÄ• tova uttarÄ• bhimukho sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rena gantvÄ• s
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ olokesiá¹ƒ; tadÄ• pi etasmiá¹ƒ sadevakÄ• dibhede loke taá¹ƒ pu
yamahaá¹ƒ \Be I 103/ abhivÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanena vÄ• nim
soá¸·asakappasahassÄ• yuko khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savamahÄ• brahmÄ• pi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ•
sadevakassa lokassa aggo ca jeá¹-á¹-ho ca seá¹-á¹-ho ca, natthi tayÄ• uttaritaroâ€™â€™ t
patinÄ• mesi; tadÄ• pi cÄ• haá¹ƒ attanÄ• uttaritaraá¹ƒ apassanto Ä• sabhiá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ ni
``aggohamasmi lokassa, jeá¹-á¹-hohamasmi lokassa, seá¹-á¹-hohamasmi lokassÄ• â€™â€™
sampatijÄ• tassapi mayhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• diraho puggalo natthi, svÄ• haá¹ƒ idÄ• ni sabb
abhivÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... Ä• sanena vÄ• nimanteyyaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ patthayittha. yaÃ±hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tathÄ• gato abhivÄ• dey
vÄ• nimanteyya, muddhÄ• pi tassa puggalassa rattipariyosÄ• ne paripÄ• kasithilabandhana
pavuttatÄ• laphalamiva gÄ«vato pacchijjitvÄ• sahasÄ• va bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vipateyyÄ• ti.

<3> evaá¹ƒ vuttepi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o duppaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya tathÄ• gatassa loke jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• va
taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• no Ä• ha --- __ ``arasarÅ«po bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ _ti. aya
yaá¹ƒ loke abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naaÃ±jalikammasÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• maggi
bhoto gotamassa natthi \Ee I 132/, tasmÄ• arasarÅ«po bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo, arasajÄ• tiko ara
bhagavÄ• cittamudubhÄ• vajananatthaá¹ƒ ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariharanto aÃ±Ã±
attani sandassento __ ``atthi khvesa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a pariyÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __pariyÄ• yo_ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ; ayaÃ±hi pariyÄ• yasaddo desanÄ• -vÄ• ra-kÄ• raá¹‡e
``madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikapariyÄ• yotveva naá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 205) hi es
``kassa nu kho, Ä• nanda, ajja pariyÄ• yo bhikkhuniyo ovadituâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III
bhante, bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhatu, yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…gho a
saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 164) kÄ• raá¹‡e. svÄ• yamidha kÄ• raá¹‡e v
ettha evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo --- atthi kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, etaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ; yena kÄ•
``arasarÅ«po \Be I 104/ bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti vadamÄ• no puggalo sammÄ• vadey

saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gaccheyya. katamo pana soti? ye te brÄ• hmaá¹‡a rÅ«parasÄ• ... pe ... pho
tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«nÄ• ti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ye te jÄ• tivasena vÄ• upapattivasena vÄ•
seá¹-á¹-hasammatÄ• nampi puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni assÄ• dentÄ• na
rajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanti kÄ• masukhassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• rÅ«parasasaddagandharas
lokaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• viya Ä• viÃ±chanti, vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• disÄ• maggiyaÃ±c
vuccanti, te sabbepi tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«nÄ• ti. mayhaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nÄ• ti vattabbepi mamÄ•
anukkhipanto dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. desanÄ• vilÄ• so vÄ• esa bhagavato.

tattha __pahÄ«nÄ• _ti cittasantÄ• nato vigatÄ• jahitÄ• vÄ• . etasmiá¹ƒ panatthe karaá¹‡e s
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• mayaá¹ƒ mÅ«lametesa
tÄ• lavatthu viya nesaá¹ƒ vatthu katanti __tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• _. yathÄ• hi tÄ• larukkhaá¹ƒ
uddharitvÄ• tassa vatthumatte tasmiá¹ƒ padese kate na puna tassa tÄ• lassa uppatti paÃ±Ã
ariyamaggasatthena samÅ«le rÅ«pÄ• dirase uddharitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pubbe uppannapubbabhÄ
cittasantÄ• ne kate sabbepi te ``tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. avirÅ«á¸·hidhamm
matthakacchinnatÄ• lo viya katÄ• ti tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• . yasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ tÄ• lÄ• vatth
honti, yathÄ• nesaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhÄ• vo na hoti, tathÄ• katÄ• honti; tasmÄ• Ä• ha --- __ `
_ti. ayaÃ±hettha padacchedo --- anuabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katÄ• __anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• _ti. ``anabh
pÄ• á¹-ho, tassa anuabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti attho. tattha padacchedo anuabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ•
yathÄ• anuacchariyÄ• anacchariyÄ• ti. __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammÄ• _ti anÄ• gate a
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• , te puna kathaá¹ƒ uppajjissanti? tenÄ• ha --- ``anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• Ä•
anuppÄ• dadhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__ayaá¹ƒ kho brÄ• hmaá¹‡a pariyÄ• yo_ti idaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yena m
vadeyya ``arasarÅ«po samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™â€™ ti. __no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
sandhÄ• ya vadesi, so pariyÄ• yo na hoti. kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• evamÄ• ha? nanu evaá
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vutto sÄ• maggiraso tassa attani vijjamÄ• natÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hotÄ«ti.
taá¹ƒ sÄ• maggirasaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhabbo hutvÄ• na karoti, so tadabhÄ• vena arasarÅ«pot
bhagavÄ• pana abhabbova etaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tenassa karaá¹‡e abhabbataá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento
kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya tvaá¹ƒ n
vadesi, so amhesu neva vattabboti.

<4> evaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o attanÄ• adhippetaá¹ƒ arasarÅ«pataá¹ƒ Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ asakkonto
bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sabbapariyÄ• yesu cettha vuttanayeneva yojanakkamaá¹ƒ
sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitamattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tameva vayovuá¸• á¸• h
loke sÄ• maggiparibhogoti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no tadabhÄ• vena bhagavantaá¹ƒ __nibbhogo_ti
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su sattÄ• naá¹ƒ chandarÄ• gaparibhogo tadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attani sampassamÄ• n
anujÄ• nÄ• ti.

<5> puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡o yaá¹ƒ loke vayovuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dikulasamudÄ•
tassa akiriyaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ __akiriyavÄ• do_ti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• pan
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akiriyaá¹ƒ vadati tasmÄ• , taá¹ƒ akiriyavÄ• daá¹ƒ attani sampas
pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti. tattha ca __kÄ• yaduccarita_nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta-adinnÄ• dÄ•
veditabbÄ• . __vacÄ«duccarita_nti musÄ• vÄ• da-pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• -pharusavÄ• cÄ• -samp
__manoduccarita_nti abhijjhÄ• byÄ• pÄ• damicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyo veditabbÄ• . á¹-hapetvÄ•
dhammÄ• __ ``anekavihitÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti veditabbÄ• .

<6> puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tameva abhivÄ• danÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ bhagavati apassanto imaá¹ƒ ``
lokapaveá¹‡Ä« ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ __ucchedavÄ• do_
aá¹-á¹-hasu lobhasahagatacittesu paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• gassa dvÄ«su akusalacittesu
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena ucchedaá¹ƒ vadati. sabbÄ• kusalasambhavassa pana niravasesassa
ucchedaá¹ƒ vadati. á¹-hapetvÄ• te tayo, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ catÅ«hi maggehi \Be I 106/ ucchedaá¹ƒ vadati; tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ucchedav
sampassamÄ• no aparampi pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti.

<7> puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``jigucchati maÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡o gotamo idaá¹ƒ vayovuá¸• á¸• hÄ•
abhivÄ• danÄ• dikulasamudÄ• cÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ, tena taá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±
__jegucchÄ«_ti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• pana yasmÄ• jigucchati kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi; kiá¹ƒ vu
yaÃ±ca tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca catubbidhaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca ti
manoduccaritaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ• ni \Ne I 99/ duccaritÄ• ni avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• m
pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
taá¹ƒ sabbampi gÅ«thaá¹ƒ viya maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tiyo puriso jigucchati hirÄ«yati, tasmÄ•
attani sampassamÄ• no aparampi pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti. tattha __ ``kÄ• yaduccariten
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<8> puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tameva abhivÄ• danÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ bhagavati apassanto ``ayaá¹ƒ
lokajeá¹-á¹-hakakammaá¹ƒ vineti vinÄ• seti, atha vÄ• yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ
vinetabbo niggaá¹‡hitabboâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ __venayiko_ti Ä• ha
vinayatÄ«ti vinayo, vinÄ• setÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vinayo eva __venayiko, _ vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• ara
_ niggahaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavÄ• pana, yasmÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinayÄ•
deseti, tasmÄ• venayiko hoti. ayameva cettha padattho --- vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desetÄ«
taddhitavutti! svÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ venayikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attani sampassamÄ• no aparampi pariy

<9> puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡o yasmÄ• abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni sÄ• mÄ«cikammÄ• ni karontÄ• vay
akarontÄ• pana tÄ• penti vihesenti domanassaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, bhagavÄ• ca tÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ vayovuá¸• á¸• he tapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no sappurisÄ• cÄ• ravirahitatt
ayaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ __tapassÄ«_ti Ä• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ padatt

vihesetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• mÄ«cikammÄ• karaá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tapo assa atthÄ
atthavikappe byaÃ±janÄ• ni avicÄ• retvÄ• loke kapaá¹‡apuriso ``tapassÄ«â€™â€™ ti vucc
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• lokaá¹ƒ tapanato tapanÄ«yÄ• ti \Be I 107/ vuccanti, tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nat
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gato, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tapassitaá¹ƒ attani sampassamÄ• no aparampi pariyÄ• y
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ padattho --- tapantÄ«ti tapÄ• , akusaladhammÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Ee I 136/ adhivac
--- ``idha tappati pecca tappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• te tape assi nirassi pahÄ• si viddhaá¹ƒs

<10> puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ devalokagabbhasampattiyÄ•
devalokapaá¹-isandhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhagavati cassa a
bhagavantaá¹ƒ __apagabbho_ti Ä• ha. kodhavasena vÄ• bhagavato mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ p
dassentopi evamÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ padattho --- gabbhato apagatoti __apagabbho, _ abhab
pÄ• puá¹‡itunti \Ne I 100/ adhippÄ• yo. hÄ«no vÄ• gabbho assÄ• ti apagabbho, devalokaga
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ hÄ«nagabbhapaá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÄ• gÄ«ti, hÄ«no vÄ• ssa mÄ• tukucchimhi gabbhav
bhagavato pana yasmÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyÄ• apagatÄ• , tasmÄ• so taá¹ƒ apagabbh
aparampi pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti. tatra ca __yassa kho brÄ• hmaá¹‡a Ä• yatiá¹ƒ gabbh
punabbhavÄ• bhinibbatti pahÄ«nÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo --- b
puggalassa anÄ• gate gabbhaseyyÄ• , punabbhave ca abhinibbatti anuttarena maggena vih
pahÄ«nÄ• ti. gabbhaseyyaggahaá¹‡ena cettha jalÄ• bujayoni gahitÄ• . punabbhavÄ• bhinib
tissopi.

apica gabbhassa seyyÄ• __gabbhaseyyÄ• , _ punabbhavo eva abhinibbatti __punabbhavÄ
attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. yathÄ• ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«ti vuttepi na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±
evamidhÄ• pi na gabbhato aÃ±Ã±Ä• seyyÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . abhinibbatti ca nÄ• ma yasmÄ•
apunabbhavabhÅ«tÄ• pi atthi, idha ca punabbhavabhÅ«tÄ• adhippetÄ• . tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
abhinibbatti punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<11> evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya arasarÅ«patÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hahi akkosavatthÅ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammissaro dhammarÄ• jÄ• dhammassÄ• mÄ« \Be I 108/ ta
cakkhunÄ• olokento yaá¹ƒ dhammadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• desanÄ• vilÄ• sappatto hoti
\Ee I 137/ suppaá¹-ividdhattÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake antalikkhe samabbhuggato puá¹‡á¹‡acanc
sÅ«riyo viya ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa hadayandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamanto tÄ• niyeva akkosavatth
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dassetvÄ• , punapi attano karuá¹‡Ä• vipphÄ• raá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahi lokadhammeh
paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ, tÄ• diguá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«samacittataá¹ƒ akuppadhammataÃ±c
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o kevalaá¹ƒ palitasirakhaá¹‡á¸• adantavalittacatÄ• dÄ«hi attano vuá¸• á¸• habh
ca kho jÄ• nÄ• ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• anugataá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya anusaá¹-aá¹ƒ byÄ• dhinÄ• abh
abbhÄ• hataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-akhÄ• á¹‡ubhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajja maritvÄ• puna sveva uttÄ• nasayanadÄ
mahantena kho pana ussÄ• hena mama santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, tadassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• tth
imasmiá¹ƒ loke attano appaá¹-isamaá¹ƒ purejÄ• tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __seyyathÄ• pi brÄ

brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hesi.

tattha __seyyathÄ• _ti opammatthe nipÄ• to; __pÄ«_ti sambhÄ• vanatthe; ubhayenÄ• pi ya
\Ne I 101/ dasseti. __kukkuá¹-iyÄ• aá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ• dvÄ• dasa vÄ• _
kukkuá¹-iyÄ• vuttappakÄ• rato Å«nÄ• dhikÄ• nipi aá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni honti, atha kho vacanasiliá¹
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi loke siliá¹-á¹-havacanaá¹ƒ hoti. __tÄ• nassÅ«_ti tÄ• ni assu,
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kukkuá¹-iyÄ• sammÄ• adhisayitÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• ya janettiyÄ• kukkuá¹-iyÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ upari sayantiyÄ• sammÄ• adhisayitÄ• ni. __sammÄ• pariseditÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• lena
gaá¹‡hÄ• pentiyÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu samantato seditÄ• ni, usmÄ«katÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sar
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu samantato bhÄ• vitÄ• ni, kukkuá¹-agandhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pitÄ•

idÄ• ni yasmÄ• tÄ• ya kukkuá¹-iyÄ• evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi pakÄ• rehi tÄ• ni aá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni paripÄ• li
honti. yopi nesaá¹ƒ allasineho so pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. kapÄ• laá¹ƒ tanukaá¹ƒ hoti, p
mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akaÃ±ca kharaá¹ƒ hoti, kukkuá¹-apotakÄ• paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchanti, kapÄ• l
\Ee I 138/ Ä• loko anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atha te kukkuá¹-apotakÄ• ``ciraá¹ƒ \Be I 109/ vata m
saá¹…kuá¹-itahatthapÄ• dÄ• sambÄ• dhe sayimha, ayaÃ±ca bahi Ä• loko dissati, ettha dÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkhamitukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• kapÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ• dena paharanti, gÄ«v
kapÄ• laá¹ƒ dvedhÄ• bhijjati, kukkuá¹-apotakÄ• pakkhe vidhunantÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ
nikkhamanti. evaá¹ƒ nikkhamantÄ• naÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ yo paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ nikkhamati so `jea
tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• tÄ• ya upamÄ• ya attano jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetukÄ• mo brÄ•
kho tesaá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... kinti svassa vacanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ _ti. tatth
__kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakÄ• na_nti kukkuá¹-apotakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kinti svassa vacanÄ«yo_ti so k
vattabbo bhaveyya jeá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

tato brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• ha --- ``__jeá¹-á¹-hotissa bho gotama vacanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ _ti. bho, g
iti assa vacanÄ«yo. kasmÄ• ti ce? so hi nesaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-ho, tasmÄ• so nesaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• h
bhagavÄ• opammaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-ipÄ• dento Ä• ha --- __ ``evameva kho ahaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹
kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pako jeá¹-á¹-hoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati; evaá¹ƒ ahampi avijjÄ• gatÄ• ya p
__avijjÄ• _ vuccati aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattha gatÄ• ya. __pajÄ• yÄ• _ti sattÄ• dhivacanamet
avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosassa anto paviá¹-á¹-hesu sattesÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __aá¹‡á¸•
aá¹‡á¸• e bhÅ«tÄ• ya jÄ• tÄ• ya saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• ya. yathÄ• hi aá¹‡á¸• e nibbattÄ• ekacce satt
vuccanti; evamayaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• pi pajÄ• avijjaá¹‡á¸• akose nibbattattÄ• aá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«tÄ• ti
__pariyonaddhÄ• yÄ• _ti tena avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosena samantato onaddhÄ• ya baddhÄ• ya ve
__avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ avijjÄ• mayaá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ•
loke_ti sakalepi lokasannivÄ• se ahameva eko adutiyo. __anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹
anuttaranti uttaravirahitaá¹ƒ sabbaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __sammÄ• sambodhi_nti sammÄ• sÄ• m
pasatthaá¹ƒ sundaraÃ±ca bodhiá¹ƒ; bodhÄ«ti rukkhopi maggopi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
``bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 1; Ud 1) ca ``antarÄ• ca

bodhiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 11; MN I 285) ca Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu hi rukkho bodhÄ«ti vuccati
vuccati catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Nidd II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 12
``pappoti bodhiá¹ƒ varabhÅ«rimedhasoâ€™â€™ ti (DN III 217) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabbaÃ
``patvÄ• na bodhiá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nibbÄ• naá¹
arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡antipi vadanti. aÃ±Ã±
anuttarÄ• bodhi hoti, na hotÄ«ti? na hoti. kasmÄ• ? asabbaguá¹‡adÄ• yakattÄ• . tesaÃ±hi
arahattaphalameva deti, kassaci tisso vijjÄ• , kassaci cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , kassaci catasso pa
sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paccekabuddhÄ• nampi paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva det
sabbaguá¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ deti, abhiseko viya raÃ±Ã±o sabbalokissariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
anuttarÄ• bodhi na hotÄ«ti. __abhisambuddho_ti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒ; pattom
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni yadetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• __ ``evameva kho ahaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• di
opammasampaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ evamatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• veditabbaá¹
kukkuá¹-iyÄ• attano aá¹‡á¸• esu adhisayanÄ• ditividhakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ bodhipa
bodhisattabhÅ«tassa bhagavato attano cittasantÄ• ne aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• ti
tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kukkuá¹-iyÄ• tividhakiriyÄ• sampÄ• danena aá¹‡á¸• Ä• n
bodhisattabhÅ«tassa bhagavato tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• sampÄ• danena vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹
\Ee I 140/ tividhakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena aá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ allasinehapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ viya bod
bhagavato tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• sampÄ• danena bhavattayÄ• nugatanikantisinehapariyÄ• d
tividhakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena aá¹‡á¸• akapÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ tanubhÄ• vo viya bodhisattabhÅ«tassa
tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• sampÄ• danena avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosassa tanubhÄ• vo. kukkuá¹-iyÄ• tivi
kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakassa pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• tuá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ thaddhakharabhÄ• vo viy
tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• sampÄ• danena vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tikkhakharavippasannasÅ«
tividhakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena \Ne I 103/ kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakassa paripÄ• kakÄ• lo viya bodhisa
tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• sampÄ• danena vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa \Be I 111/ paripÄ• kakÄ• lo
gabbhaggahaá¹‡akÄ• lo veditabbo.

tato kukkuá¹-iyÄ• tividhakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakassa pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• y
aá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• pakkhe papphoá¹-etvÄ• sotthinÄ• abhinibbhidÄ• kÄ• lo viy
bhagavato tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• sampÄ• danena vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹
arahattamaggena avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkhe papphoá¹-etvÄ•
sakalabuddhaguá¹‡asacchikatakÄ• lo veditabboti.

__svÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a jeá¹-á¹-ho seá¹-á¹-ho lokassÄ• _ti so ahaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a yat
kukkuá¹-apotakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• abhinibbhido ku
hoti; evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• gatÄ• ya pajÄ• ya taá¹ƒ avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• paá¹-hamat
jÄ• tattÄ• jeá¹-á¹-ho vuá¸• á¸• hataroti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gato. sabbaguá¹‡ehi pana appaá¹-isa

evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• attano anuttaraá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa pak
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya taá¹ƒ adhigato taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gato pabhuti dassetuá¹ƒ __
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. imaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhagavato anuttaraá¹ƒ \Ee I 141/ jeá
sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa cittamevamuppannaá¹ƒ --- ``kÄ• ya nu kho paá¹-ipadÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ
cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``imÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-ha
dassento evamÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kho pana me brÄ• hmaá¹‡a vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ahosÄ
ayaá¹ƒ anuttaro jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo kusÄ«tena muá¹-á¹-hassatinÄ• sÄ• raddhakÄ
adhigato, apica kho tadadhigamÄ• ya Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kho pana me vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ahosi, bodhim
caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ ahosi, paggahitaá¹ƒ asithilappava
Ä• raddhattÄ• yeva ca me taá¹ƒ __asallÄ«naá¹ƒ_ ahosi. na kevalaÃ±ca vÄ«riyameva, satip
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhÄ«bhÄ• vena __upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ ahosi. upaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• yeva ca _
kÄ• yo asÄ• raddho_ti kÄ• yacittapassaddhivasena kÄ• yopi me passaddho ahosi \Be I 112
passaddhe rÅ«pakÄ• yopi passaddhoyeva hoti, tasmÄ• nÄ• makÄ• yo rÅ«pakÄ• yoti avise
vuttaá¹ƒ. __asÄ• raddho_ti so ca kho passaddhattÄ• yeva asÄ• raddho, vigatadarathoti vutt
__samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ekagga_nti cittampi me sammÄ• \Ne I 104/ Ä• hitaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu
viya ahosi; samÄ• hitattÄ• eva ca ekaggaá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ nipphandananti. ettÄ• vatÄ• jhÄ• na
pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• kathitÄ• hoti.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

idÄ• ni imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya adhigataá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vijjattay
dassento __ ``so kho ahaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca ak
dhammehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``tattha katame kÄ• mÄ• ? chando kÄ• mo, rÄ• go k
saá¹…kappo kÄ• mo, rÄ• go kÄ• mo, saá¹…kapparÄ• go kÄ• mo --- ime vuccanti kÄ• mÄ•
kÄ• macchando ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• --- ime vuccanti akusalÄ• dhammÄ• . iti imehi ca kÄ• n
dhammehi \Ee I 142/ vivitto hoti pavivitto, tena vuccati --- `vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusal
dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 564) nayena vibhaá¹…geyeva attho vutto. tath
vinÄ• na suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-oti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayeneva naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma.

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- __vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«_ti kÄ• mehi viviccitvÄ• vinÄ• hutvÄ• apasakketv
evakÄ• ro, so niyamatthoti veditabbo. yasmÄ• ca niyamattho, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hama
viharaá¹‡asamaye avijjamÄ• nÄ• nampi kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa paá¹-i
kÄ• mapariccÄ• geneva cassa adhigamaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. kathaá¹ƒ? ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™
kariyamÄ• ne idaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. nÅ«nimassa jhÄ• nassa kÄ• mÄ• paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ
pavattati, andhakÄ• re sati padÄ«po viya, tesaá¹ƒ pariccÄ• geneva cassa adhigamo hoti, or
pÄ• rimatÄ«rasseva, tasmÄ• niyamaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti.

tattha siyÄ• --- ``kasmÄ• panesa pubbapadeyeva vutto na uttarapade, kiá¹ƒ akusalehi dha
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? na \Be I 113/ kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-â
tannissaraá¹‡ato hi pubbapadeeva esa vutto. kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkamanato hi kÄ• marÄ•
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• nameva nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``kÄ• mÄ• nametaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡
nekkhammaâ€™â€™ nti (It 72). uttarapadepi pana yathÄ• ``idheva, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamo
samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 139) ettha evakÄ• ro Ä• netvÄ• vuccati, evaá¹ƒ vattabbo. na hi
nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharitu
``vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicceva akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ padadvayepi esa
ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``viviccÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena tadaá¹…gavivekÄ• d
vivekÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tathÄ• pi kÄ• yaviveko, cittaviveko, vikkhambhanaviveko
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ``kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•  pana padena ye ca niddese ``katame vat
rÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Nidd I 1; Vibh 964) nayena vatthukÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• , ye ca tatth
\Ee I 143/ kÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Nidd I 1) nayena kilesakÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• , te sabbepi
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . evaÃ±hi sati ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatthukÄ• mehipi viviccevÄ
kÄ• yaviveko vutto hoti.

__vivicca akusalehi dhammehÄ«_ti kilesakÄ• mehi sabbÄ• kusalehi dhammehi vÄ• viviccÄ
cittaviveko vutto hoti. purimena cettha vatthukÄ• mehi vivekavacanatoyeva kÄ• masukhapa
kilesakÄ• mehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhÄ• vito hoti. evaá¹ƒ
vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mavivekavacanatoyeva ca etesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamena saá¹ƒkilesavatthu
saá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ; paá¹-hamena lolabhÄ• vassa hetupariccÄ• go, dutiyena bÄ• labh
payogasuddhi, dutiyena Ä• sayaposanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. esa t
ti ettha vuttakÄ• mesu vatthukÄ• mapakkhe.

kilesakÄ• mapakkhe pana chandoti ca rÄ• goti ca evamÄ• dÄ«hi anekabhedo kÄ• macchan
akusalapariyÄ• pannopi \Be I 114/ samÄ• no, ``tattha katamo kÄ• machando kÄ• moâ€™â€
jhÄ• napaá¹-ipakkhato visuá¹ƒ vutto. kilesakÄ• mattÄ• vÄ• purimapade vutto, akusalapariy
anekabhedato cassa kÄ• matoti avatvÄ• kÄ• mehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±esampi ca dhammÄ•
``tattha katame akusalÄ• dhammÄ• kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vibhaá¹…
uparijhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vadassanato nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• neva vuttÄ• n
jhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• neva paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ni, viddhaá¹ƒsa
hi ``samÄ• dhi kÄ• macchandassa paá¹-ipakkho, pÄ«ti byÄ• pÄ• dassa, vitakko thinamiddha
uddhaccakukkuccassa, vicÄ• ro vicikicchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti __peá¹-ake_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

evamettha ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ• macchandassa vikkhambhanaviv
akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paÃ±cannampi nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. aggahitagg
paá¹-hamena kÄ• macchandassa, dutiyena sesanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• paá¹-hamena
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡abhedavisayassa lobhassa, dutiyena \Ee I 144/ Ä• ghÄ• tavatthubhedÄ

dosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ. oghÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• dhammesu paá¹-hamena
kÄ• mogha-kÄ• mayoga-kÄ• mÄ• sava-kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• na-abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yagantha-kÄ• ma
avasesaogha-yogÄ• sava-upÄ• dÄ• na-gantha-saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamena ca taá¹‡
dutiyena avijjÄ• ya taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca. apica paá¹-hamena lobhasampayuttaaá¹-á
dutiyena sesÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ akusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto h
tÄ• va ``vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha atthappakÄ• sa

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa pahÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sampayog
__savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• ra_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha vitakkanaá¹ƒ vitakko, Å«hananti vuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa abhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o, Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananaraso. tathÄ• hi
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkapariyÄ• hataá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. Ä• r
Ä• nayanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. vicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vicÄ• ro, anusaÃ±caraá¹‡anti \Be I 115/ vutt
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• numajjanalakkhaá¹‡o, tattha sahajÄ• tÄ• nuyojanaraso, cittassa anuppaba
santepi ca nesaá¹ƒ katthaci avippayoge oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹-á¹-hena ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• bhighÄ• tasadd
paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to vitakko, sukhumaá¹-á¹-hena anuravo viya anuppabandho vicÄ• ro.
paripphandanabhÄ• vo cittassa, Ä• kÄ• se uppatitukÄ• massa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo vi
ca gandhÄ• nubandhacetaso bhamarassa. santavutti vicÄ• ro nÄ• tiparipphandanabhÄ• vo
pakkhino pakkhappasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya paribbhamanaá¹ƒ viya ca padumÄ• bhimukhapatita
uparibhÄ• ge. so pana nesaá¹ƒ viseso paá¹-hama-dutiyajjhÄ• nesu pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. iti imin
ca vicÄ• rena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``savit
savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``iminÄ• ca vitakkena iminÄ• ca vicÄ• re
samupetoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 565) nayena puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• desanÄ• kat
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__vivekaja_nti ettha vivitti viveko, nÄ«varaá¹‡avigamoti attho. vivittoti vÄ• viveko, nÄ«varaá
jhÄ• nasampayuttadhammarÄ• sÄ«ti attho. tasmÄ• vivekÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• viveke jÄ• tanti
__pÄ«tisukha_nti ettha pinayatÄ«ti pÄ«ti, sÄ• sampiyÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• yacittapÄ«n
pharaá¹‡arasÄ• vÄ• , odagyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sukhanaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ
kÄ• yacittÄ• bÄ• dhanti sukhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ• talakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ upabrÅ
anuggahapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. satipi ca nesaá¹ƒ katthaci avippayoge iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ramma
pÄ«ti, paá¹-iladdharasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ. yattha pÄ«ti tattha sukhaá¹ƒ, yattha sukh
niyamato pÄ«ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhasaá¹…gahitÄ• pÄ«ti, vedanÄ• kkhandhasaá¹…gah
kantÄ• rakhinnassa vanantodakadassanasavanesu viya pÄ«ti, vanacchÄ• yappavesanauda
tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato cetaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca pÄ«
assa jhÄ• nassa, asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jhÄ• ne atthÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``pÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti

atha vÄ• pÄ«ti ca sukhaÃ±ca pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ, dhammavinayÄ• dayo viya. vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti
asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jhÄ• ne atthÄ«ti evampi vivekajaá¹ƒpÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ. yatheva \Be I 116/ hi jhÄ• n

pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ pettha vivekajameva hoti, taÃ±cassa atthÄ«ti tasmÄ• ekapadeneva ``viveka
ntipi vattuá¹ƒ yujjati. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``idaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• sahagataâ€™â
nayenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. attho pana tatrÄ• pi evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__paá¹-hama_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajja
paccanÄ«kadhamme jhÄ• petÄ«ti __jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ iminÄ• yogino jhÄ• yantÄ«tipi jhÄ• naá¹
gocaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cintentÄ«ti attho. sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ jhÄ• yati upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ,
upanijjhÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡anti vuccati. tadetaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 146/,
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nanti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• na_nti saha
samÄ• pattiyo vuccanti. kasmÄ• ? kasiá¹‡Ä• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• yanato. __lakkhaá
vipassanÄ• maggaphalÄ• ni vuccanti. kasmÄ• ? lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• yanato. ettha hi vipa
aniccalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni upanijjhÄ• yati, vipassanÄ• ya upanijjhÄ• yanakiccaá¹ƒ pana mag
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nanti vuccati. phalaá¹ƒ pana nirodhassa tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nanti vuccati. imasmiá¹ƒ panatthe Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nameva j

etthÄ• ha --- ``katamaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yaá¹ƒ savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ apadesaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? vuccate --- yathÄ• sadhano saparijanotiÄ• dÄ«su
parijanaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±o apadesÄ• raho hoti, evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vitakkÄ• didhamme aÃ±Ã±a
yathÄ• pana sarathÄ• sapatti senÄ• ti vutte senaá¹…gesuyeva senÄ• sammuti, evamidha
108/ jhÄ• nasammuti veditabbÄ• . katamesu paÃ±casu? vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ,
etÄ• neva hissa ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena aá¹…gabhÄ• vena
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ce taÃ±ca na. kasmÄ• ? vuttattÄ• eva. sÄ• pi hi vibhaá¹…ge ``jhÄ• n
pÄ«ti sukhaá¹ƒ cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• yeva. tasmÄ• yathÄ• savitakka
sacittekaggatanti idha avuttepi iminÄ• vibhaá¹…gavacanena cittekaggatÄ• pi aá¹…gamevÄ
adhippÄ• yena bhagavatÄ• uddeso kato, so eva tena vibhaá¹…gepi pakÄ• sitoti.

__upasampajjÄ• _ti \Be I 117/ upagantvÄ• , pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. upasampÄ• day
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``upasampajjÄ• ti paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bho paá¹-il
phusanÄ• samphusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassÄ• pi evan
__vihÄ• si_nti bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e nisajjasaá¹…khÄ• tena iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rena itivuttappakÄ
147/ hutvÄ• attabhÄ• vassa iriyaá¹ƒ vuttiá¹ƒ pÄ• lanaá¹ƒ yapanaá¹ƒ yÄ• panaá¹ƒ cÄ• raá¹ƒ
abhinipphÄ• desinti attho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge --- ``viharatÄ«ti iriyati vattati pÄ• leti
carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 512).

kiá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• sÄ«ti? kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena tadatthikena kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? aÃ±
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ
visuddhimagge (Vism I 55) vuttanayeneva veditabbo. idha pana vuccamÄ• ne atibhÄ• riyaá

tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthappakÄ• sanamattameva karomÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

__vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• _ti vitakkassa ca vicÄ• rassa cÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ dvinna
samatikkamÄ• ; dutiyajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e apÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi c
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nadhammÄ• na santi, aÃ±Ã±eyeva hi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne phassÄ• dayo, a
oá¸·Ä• rikassa aá¹…gassa samatikkamÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato paresaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• c
hotÄ«ti dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttanti v
idha niyakajjhattamadhippetaá¹ƒ. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh
vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana niyakajjhattaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• attani jÄ• taá¹ƒ attano santÄ
ayamettha attho.

__sampasÄ• dana_nti sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ vuccati saddhÄ• . sampasÄ• danayogato jhÄ• na
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ayogato nÄ«lavatthaá¹ƒ viya. yasmÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sampasÄ• dana
vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhavÅ«pasamanena ceto sampasÄ• dayati, tasmÄ• pi sampasÄ• danan
atthavikappe sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetasoti evaá¹ƒ padasambandho veditabbo. purimasmiá¹ƒ
118/ cetasoti etaá¹ƒ ekodibhÄ• vena saddhiá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthayojanÄ• ---
_ vitakkavicÄ• rehi anajjhÄ• rÅ«á¸·hattÄ• aggo seá¹-á¹-ho hutvÄ• udetÄ«ti \Ee I 148/ attho
ekoti vuccati. vitakkavicÄ• ravirahato vÄ• eko asahÄ• yo hutvÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ath
sampayuttadhamme udÄ• yatÄ«ti udi, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti attho. seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena eko ca
samÄ• dhissetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. iti imaá¹ƒ ekodiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vaá¸• á¸• hayatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ
__ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_. so panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekodi yasmÄ• cetaso, na sattassa na jÄ«vassa, tasm
ekodibhÄ• va_nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nepi atthi, ayaÃ±ca ekodinÄ• mako samÄ• dhi; a
sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ ``cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti? vuccate --- aduÃ±hi p
vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhena vÄ«citaraá¹…gasamÄ• kulamiva jalaá¹ƒ na suppasannaá¹ƒ hoti,
sampasÄ• dananti na vuttaá¹ƒ. na suppasannattÄ• yeva cettha samÄ• dhipi na suá¹-á¹-hu p
ekodibhÄ• vantipi na vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ pana jhÄ• ne vitakkavicÄ• rapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• ven
saddhÄ• , balavasaddhÄ• sahÄ• yappaá¹-ilÄ• bheneva ca samÄ• dhipi pÄ• kaá¹-o; tasmÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``sampasÄ• dananti yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappanÄ
ekodibhÄ• vanti yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva v
panetena saddhiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yathÄ• na virujjhati aÃ±Ã±adatthu saá¹ƒsa
evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• .

__avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• ra_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ«nattÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ etassa vÄ• vitakko nat
iminÄ• va nayena avicÄ• raá¹ƒ. vibhaá¹…gepi (Vibh 576) vuttaá¹ƒ ``iti ayaÃ±ca vitakko \Ne
santÄ• honti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappit
byantÄ«katÄ• , tena vuccati avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti.

etthÄ• ha --- nanu ca ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ti iminÄ• pi ayamattho siddho, a
avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti? vuccate --- evametaá¹ƒ siddho vÄ• yamattho, na paneta
nanu avocumha --- ``oá¸·Ä• rikassa pana oá¸·Ä• rikassa \Be I 119/ aá¹…gassa samatikkam
paresaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee I 149/ adhigamo hotÄ«ti dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vitakkavic
evaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

apica vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• idaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ, na kilesakÄ• lusiyas
vÅ«pasamÄ• ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na upacÄ• rajjhÄ• namiva nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• , na paa
aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaekodibhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ hetuparidÄ«pakami
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• idaá¹ƒ avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, na tatiyacatutthajjhÄ• nÄ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni viya ca abhÄ• vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÄ• vassa het
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vamattaparidÄ«pakaá¹ƒ. vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vamattaparidÄ«paka
avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purimaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi puna vattabbamevÄ•

__samÄ• dhija_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhito sampayuttasamÄ• dhito vÄ• jÄ• tanti att
paá¹-hamampi sampayuttasamÄ• dhito jÄ• taá¹ƒ, atha kho ayameva ``samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™
vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhavirahena ativiya acalattÄ• suppasannattÄ• ca. tasmÄ• imassa vaá
idameva ``samÄ• dhijaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ«tisukha_nti idaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

__dutiya_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato dutiyaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tipi dutiyaá¹ƒ
pana yathÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ hoti, evamidaá¹ƒ sa
``caturaá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``jhÄ• nanti sampasÄ• do, pÄ«ti, s
cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 580). pariyÄ• yoyeva ceso. sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ pana á¹-
tivaá¹…gikamevetaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``katamaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ
sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 161). sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

__pÄ«tiyÄ• _ \Ne I 111/ __ca virÄ• gÄ• _ti ettha vuttatthÄ• yeva pÄ«ti. __virÄ• go_ti tassÄ•
samatikkamo vÄ• . ubhinnamantarÄ• ``caâ€™â€™ saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, so \Be I 12
sampiá¹‡á¸• eti vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha yadÄ• vÅ«pasamameva sampiá

virÄ• gÄ• ca, kiÃ±ca bhiyyo vÅ«pasamÄ• cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• \Ee I 150/ veditabbÄ• . im
virÄ• go jigucchanattho hoti. tasmÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• jigucchanÄ• ca vÅ«pasamÄ• cÄ• ti ayama
pana vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti, tadÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• , kiÃ±ca
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vÅ«pasamÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . imissÄ• ca yojanÄ• y
samatikkamanattho hoti. tasmÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• ca samatikkamÄ• , vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vÅ
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

kÄ• maÃ±cete vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• neyeva vÅ«pasantÄ• imassa pana jhÄ• nassa
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anatthaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati --- ``nÅ«na vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamo maggo imassa jhÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™
appahÄ«nÄ• nampi sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ
ti (MN II 132) evaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ hoti tadadhigan
ussÄ• hajanakaá¹ƒ; evamevaá¹ƒ idha avÅ«pasantÄ• nampi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasa
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• yamattho vutto --- ``pÄ«tiyÄ• ca samatikkamÄ• , vitakk
vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__upekkhako ca vihÄ• si_nti ettha upapattito ikkhatÄ«ti upekkhÄ• , samaá¹ƒ passati, apakk
passatÄ«ti attho. tÄ• ya visadÄ• ya vipulÄ• ya thÄ• magatÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• tatiyajj
``upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. upekkhÄ• pana dasavidhÄ• hoti --- chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ
bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• , vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• , vedanupekkhÄ• , vipassa
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• , jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• , pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• ti. evamayaá¹ƒ dasavidhÄ•
bhÅ«mipuggalacittÄ• rammaá¹‡ato, khandhasaá¹…gaha-ekakkhaá¹‡akusalattikasaá¹…khe
__aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyÄ• _ dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya \Ee I 151/ vuttanayeneva ve
vuccamÄ• nÄ• vinayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ atibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti na vuttÄ• . lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito pa
majjhattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , anÄ• bhogarasÄ• , abyÄ• pÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pÄ«tivirÄ•

etthÄ• ha \Ne I 112/ --- nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthato tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• va hoti, sÄ• ca paá¹-
atthi, tasmÄ• tatrÄ• pi ``upekkhako ca vihÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti evamayaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• siyÄ• ,
aparibyattakiccato. aparibyattaÃ±hi \Be I 121/ tassÄ• tattha kiccaá¹ƒ, vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi abhib
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tÄ«hi anabhibhÅ«tattÄ• ukkhittasirÄ• viya hutvÄ• paribyat
vuttÄ• ti.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ``upekkhako ca vihÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti etassa sabbaso atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

idÄ• ni sato ca sampajÄ• noti ettha saratÄ«ti __sato, _ sampajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __sampajÄ• no_
sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha saraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• sati, asammussanarasÄ• , Ä• ra
asammohalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tÄ«raá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ, pavicayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
idaá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ purimajjhÄ• nesupi atthi, muá¹-á¹-hassatissa hi asampajÄ• na

upacÄ• rajjhÄ• namattampi na sampajjati, pageva appanÄ• ; oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ j
viya purisassa cittassa gati sukhÄ• hoti, abyattaá¹ƒ tattha satisampajaÃ±Ã±akiccaá¹ƒ.
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gappahÄ• nena pana sukhumattÄ• imassa jhÄ• nassa purisassa khuradhÄ•
satisampajaÃ±Ã±akiccapariggahitÄ• yeva cittassa gati icchitabbÄ• ti idheva vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca
dhenupago vaccho dhenuto apanÄ«to arakkhiyamÄ• no punadeva dhenuá¹ƒ upagacchati; e
tatiyajjhÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ pÄ«tito apanÄ«tampi satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• rakkhena arakkhiyamÄ• n
upagaccheyya pÄ«tisampayuttameva siyÄ• . sukhe vÄ• pi sattÄ• rajjanti, idaÃ±ca atimadhu
paraá¹ƒ sukhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• \Ee I 152/. satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena panettha sukhe asÄ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti imampi atthavisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ idheva vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni __sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi_nti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi tatiyajjhÄ• nasamaá¹
sukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• bhogo natthi, evaá¹ƒ santepi yasmÄ• tassa nÄ• makÄ• yena sa
vÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• yasampayuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenassa yasmÄ• a
phuá¹-o, yassa \Be I 122/ phuá¹-attÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitopi sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyya
dassento ``sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesiâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

idÄ• ni __yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«_ti ettha yaá¹
yaá¹ƒjhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• taá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ«puggalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ
paÃ±Ã±apenti \Ne I 113/ paá¹-á¹-hapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttÄ• nÄ«karonti pakÄ• senti, p
adhippÄ• yo. kinti? ``upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
vihÄ• sinti evamettha yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

kasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ te evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«ti? pasaá¹ƒsÄ• rahato. ayaÃ±hi yasmÄ• atima
sukhapÄ• ramippattepi tatiyajjhÄ• ne upekkhako, na tattha sukhÄ• bhisaá¹…gena Ä• kaá¸•
na uppajjati; evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitassatitÄ• ya satimÄ• . yasmÄ• ca ariyakantaá¹ƒ ariyajanas
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, tasmÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• rah
naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• te evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• hetubhÅ«te guá¹‡e pakÄ• sentÄ• ``upekkhako satimÄ•
evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__tatiya_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato tatiyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tipi tatiyaá¹ƒ. __
yathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ; evamidaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• dÄ«hi paÄ
``jhÄ• nanti upekkhÄ• sati sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ cittassa ekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vib
upekkhÄ• satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana á¹-hapetvÄ• nippariyÄ• yena duvaá¹…gikamevetaá¹
``katamaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti \Ee I 153/? sukhaá¹ƒ, cittass
163). sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

__sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• _ti kÄ• yikasukhassa ca kÄ• yikadukk
taÃ±ca kho pubbeva, na catutthajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e \Be I 123/. __somanassadomanassÄ• na
cetasikasukhassa ca cetasikadukkhassa cÄ• ti imesampi dvinnaá¹ƒ pubbeva atthaá¹…gam
hoti. kadÄ• pana nesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti? catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡
catutthajjhÄ• nassa upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyeva pahÄ«yati, dukkhadomanassasukhÄ• ni paá¹-h
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡esu. evametesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nakkamena avuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, indriyavibhaá¹…ge
uddesakkameneva idhÄ• pi vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhadukkhasomanassa domanassÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ

yadi \Ne I 114/ panetÄ• ni tassa tassa jhÄ• nassupacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyeva pahÄ«yanti, atha k
cuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhati? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, etthuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ
cuppannaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... sukhindriyaá¹ƒ ... somanassindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ ni
bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihar
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 510) evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nesveva
atisayanirodhattÄ• . atisayanirodho hi nesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su, na nirodhoyeva;
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e, nÄ• tisayanirodho. tathÄ• hi nÄ• nÄ• vajjane paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ
dukkhindriyassa á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasÄ• disamphassena vÄ• visamÄ• sanupatÄ• pena vÄ• si
antoappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• re vÄ• niruddhampetaá¹ƒ na suá¹-á¹-hu niruddhaá¹ƒ hoti; paá¹
antoappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana pÄ«tipharaá¹‡ena sabbo kÄ• yo sukhokkanto hoti. sukhokkantakÄ
niruddhaá¹ƒ hoti dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipakkhena vihatattÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• vajjane eva \Ee I 154
dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re pahÄ«nassa domanassindriyassa yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rap
cittupaghÄ• te ca sati uppajjati, vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve neva uppajjati. yattha pana uppajja
vitakkavicÄ• rabhÄ• ve. appahÄ«nÄ• eva ca dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• ti ta
appahÄ«napaccayattÄ• . na tveva dutiyajjhÄ• ne; pahÄ«napaccayattÄ• . tathÄ• tatiyajjhÄ•
sukhindriyassa pÄ«tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«paphuá¹-akÄ• yassa siyÄ• uppatti, na
tatiyajjhÄ• ne hi sukhassa paccayabhÅ«tÄ• \Be I 124/ pÄ«ti sabbaso niruddhÄ• ti. tathÄ• c
pahÄ«nassÄ• pi somanassindriyassa Ä• sannattÄ• , appanÄ• ppattÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya abh
siyÄ• uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhÄ• ne. tasmÄ• eva ca ``etthuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ
nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha tattha aparisesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti.

etthÄ• ha --- ``athevaá¹ƒ tassa tassa jhÄ• nassÅ«pacÄ• re pahÄ«nÄ• pi etÄ• vedanÄ• idha
ti? sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. yÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ ``adukkhamasukhaâ€™â€™ nti ettha adukkham
sukhumÄ• atidubbiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na sakkÄ• sukhena gahetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• ma du
vÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyassa goá¹‡assa gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ gopo el
samÄ• harati, athekekaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranto paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ so, gaá¹‡hat
gÄ• hÄ• payati; evameva bhagavÄ• sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• etÄ• samÄ• hari. eva

etÄ• dassetvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ neva sukhaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá¹ƒ na somanassaá¹ƒ na domanassaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakkÄ• hoti esÄ• gÄ• hayituá¹ƒ.

apica adukkhamasukhÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• paccayadassanatthaÃ±cÄ• pi etÄ• vuttÄ• ti ve
hi tassÄ• paccayÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``cattÄ• ro kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• y
samÄ• pattiyÄ• . idhÄ• vuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ
viharati. ime kho, Ä• vuso, cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• samÄ
458). yathÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha pahÄ«nÄ• pi sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo tatiyamaggassa va
tattha pahÄ«nÄ• ti vuttÄ• ; evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anatthampetassa jhÄ• nassetÄ• idha v
paccayaghÄ• tena vÄ• ettha rÄ• gadosÄ• naá¹ƒ atidÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumpetÄ• vuttÄ
sukhaá¹ƒ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaá¹ƒ rÄ• gassa, dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassassa, do
sukhÄ• dighÄ• tena ca te sappaccayÄ• rÄ• gadosÄ• hatÄ• ti atidÅ«re hontÄ«ti.

__adukkhamasukha_nti dukkhÄ• bhÄ• vena adukkhaá¹ƒ, sukhÄ• bhÄ• vena asukhaá¹ƒ. ete
dukkhasukhapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ tatiyavedanaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, na dukkhasukhÄ• bhÄ• vam
--- adukkhamasukhÄ• , upekkhÄ• tipi vuccati. sÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«tÄ• nubhava
majjhattarasÄ• , avibhÅ«tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sukhanirodhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti vedita
__upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhi_nti upekkhÄ• ya janitasatipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±hi jhÄ• ne
ca tassÄ• satiyÄ• pÄ• risuddhi, sÄ• upekkhÄ• ya katÄ• na aÃ±Ã±ena; tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ up
vuccati. __vibhaá¹…ge_pi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ayaá¹ƒ sati imÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya visadÄ• hoti paris
tena vuccati --- `upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ â€™ nti (Vibh 597). yÄ• ya ca upekkhÄ
pÄ• risuddhi hoti, sÄ• atthato tatramajjhattatÄ• veditabbÄ• . na kevalaÃ±cettha tÄ• ya satiy
apica kho sabbepi sampayuttadhammÄ• ; satisÄ«sena pana desanÄ• vuttÄ• .

tattha \Be I 125/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu vijjati, yathÄ•
sÅ«riyappabhÄ• bhibhavÄ• sommabhÄ• vena ca attano upakÄ• rakattena vÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ
vijjamÄ• nÄ• pi candalekhÄ• aparisuddhÄ• hoti apariyodÄ• tÄ• ; evamayampi tatramajjhat
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dipaccanÄ«kadhammatejÄ• bhibhavÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• ya ca upekkhÄ• veda
paá¹-hamÄ• dijjhÄ• nabhedesu aparisuddhÄ• \Ee I 156/ hoti. tassÄ• ca \Ne I 116/ aparisu
aparisuddhacandalekhÄ• ya pabhÄ• viya sahajÄ• tÄ• pi satiÄ• dayo aparisuddhÄ• va honti
``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ nti na vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana vitakkÄ• dipaccanÄ«kadha
sabhÄ• gÄ• ya ca upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tatramajjhattupekkhÄ
parisuddhÄ• , tassÄ• parisuddhattÄ• parisuddhacandalekhÄ• ya pabhÄ• viya sahajÄ• tÄ•
honti pariyodÄ• tÄ• , tasmÄ• idameva upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhinti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__catuttha_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato catutthaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tipi catu
ettha yathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ; evamidaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• dÄ«hi tiv
``jhÄ• nanti upekkhÄ• , sati cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. pariyÄ• yo eva ceso. á¹-hapetvÄ•

upekkhekaggatameva gahetvÄ• nippariyÄ• yena duvaá¹…gikamevetaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha --
duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti? upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 165). sesa

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ•

<12> iti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni kesaÃ±ci cittekaggatatthÄ• ni honti, kesaÃ±ci vipassan
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakÄ• ni, kesaÃ±ci nirodhapÄ• dakÄ• ni, kesaÃ±ci bhavokkamanatthÄ• ni
cittekaggatatthÄ• ni honti, te hi samÄ• pajjitvÄ• ``ekaggacittÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ vihariss
126/ iccevaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattenti. sekkhap
``samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samÄ• hitena cittena vipassissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibbatten
vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• ni honti. ye pana aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
patthentÄ• nibbattenti, tesaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakÄ• ni honti. ye pana aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• p
``nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ acittakÄ• hutvÄ• diá¹-á¹-heva dham
patvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibbattenti, tesaá¹ƒ nirodhapÄ• dakÄ• ni \Ee I
aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• ``aparihÄ«najjhÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• brahmaloke uppajjiss
nibbattenti, tesaá¹ƒ bhavokkamanatthÄ• ni honti.

bhagavatÄ• \Ne I 117/ panidaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhirukkhamÅ«le nibbattitaá¹ƒ, taá¹
vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaÃ±ceva ahosi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaÃ±ca nirodhapÄ• dakaÃ±ca sabb
sabbalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡adÄ• yakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yesaÃ±ca guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yakaá¹
dassento __ ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __so_ti so ahaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti catutthajjhÄ• nakkamanidassanametaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• kame
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __samÄ• hite_ti iminÄ• catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• sam
__parisuddhe_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhibhÄ• vena __parisuddhe_. parisu
pabhassareti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• tena vihatarÄ• gÄ• diaá
__anaá¹…gaá¹‡e_. anaá¹…gaá¹‡attÄ• yeva ca __vigatÅ«pakkilese; _ aá¹…gaá¹‡ena hi citt
subhÄ• vitattÄ• __mudubhÅ«te, _ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vase vattamÄ• naÃ±
vuccati. muduttÄ• yeva ca __kammaniye, _ kammakkhame kammayoggeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. mu
hoti sudhantamiva suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadubhayampi ca subhÄ• vitattÄ• eva. yathÄ• ha --- ``n
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• mi, yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ
yathayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaâ€™â€™ nti (AN a I 22).

etesu \Be I 127/ parisuddhabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitattÄ• __á¹-hite_. á¹-hitattÄ• yeva __Ä• ne
niriÃ±janeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. mudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena vÄ• attano vase á¹-hitattÄ• á¹-hite

pariggahitattÄ• Ä• neÃ±jappatte. saddhÄ• pariggahitaÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ assaddhiyena na iÃ±jati
kosajjena na iÃ±jati, satipariggahitaá¹ƒ pamÄ• dena na iÃ±jati, samÄ• dhipariggahitaá¹ƒ udd
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahitaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya na iÃ±jati, obhÄ• sagataá¹ƒ kilesandhakÄ• rena na iÃ±j
chahi dhammehi pariggahitaá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasa
abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ hoti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abh

aparo nayo --- catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hite. nÄ«varaá¹‡adÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena p
vitakkÄ• disamatikkamena pariyodÄ• te. jhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• r
abhÄ• vena anaá¹…gaá¹‡e. abhijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittÅ«pakkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vigamena vigatÅ«p
__anaá¹…gaá¹‡avattha_suttÄ• nusÄ• rena (MN I 57 Ä• dayo) veditabbaá¹ƒ. vasippattiyÄ•
iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vÅ«pagamena kammaniye. bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vÅ
__Ä• neÃ±jappatte_ \Ne I 118/. yathÄ• Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ hoti; evaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteti attho. evam
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ hoti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacc
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikiriyÄ• ya, pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tanti atth

__pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dake jÄ• te etasmiá¹
yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tadatthÄ• ya. tattha __pubbenivÄ• so_ti pubbe atÄ«tajÄ• tÄ«su nivuttha
ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• anubhÅ«tÄ• attano santÄ• ne uppajjitvÄ• niruddhÄ• nivutthadhammÄ• vÄ
nivutthÄ• , attano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• paricchinnÄ• , paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±
chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su. __pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatÄ«_ti yÄ• ya satiyÄ• p
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti tÄ• ya satiyÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evamim
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa atthÄ• ya pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya etas
pattiyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __abhininnÄ• mesi_nti abhinÄ«hariá¹ƒ.

__so_ti \Be I 128/ so ahaá¹ƒ. __anekavihita_nti anekavidhaá¹ƒ, anekehi vÄ• pakÄ• rehi pav
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itanti attho. __pubbenivÄ• sa_nti samanantarÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ k
nivutthasantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anussarÄ• mÄ«_ti ``ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ ti evaá
anugantvÄ• anugantvÄ• sarÄ• mi, anudeva vÄ• sarÄ• mi, citte \Ee I 159/ abhininnÄ• mita
dasseti. pÅ«ritapÄ• ramÄ«naÃ±hi mahÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒ parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, tena
abhininnÄ• metvÄ• va saranti. Ä• dikammikakulaputtÄ• pana parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va sara
parikammaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ atibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vinayanidÄ•
na vadÄ• ma. atthikehi pana __visuddhimagge_ (Vism II 402 Ä• dayo) vuttanayeneva gahet
pÄ• á¸·imeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

__seyyathida_nti Ä• raddhappakÄ• radassanatthe nipÄ• to. teneva yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ•
pakÄ• rappabhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ekampi jÄ• ti_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ekampi jÄ• ti_nti e
cutipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabhavapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ khandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ. esa nayo __dvepi jÄ
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana parihÄ• yamÄ• no kappo saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappo, vaá¸

vivaá¹-á¹-akappoti veditabbo. tattha ca saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ« gahit
tammÅ«lakattÄ• . vivaá¹-á¹-ena ca vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«. evaÃ±hi sati yÄ• ni tÄ• ni ``cat
kappassa asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni \Ne I 119/. katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri? saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o saá¹ƒvaá¹-á
vivaá¹-á¹-o vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni tÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni pariggahitÄ• ni ho

tattha tayo saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• --- tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, vÄ• yosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ«mÄ• --- Ä• bhassarÄ• , subhakiá¹‡hÄ• , vehapphalÄ• ti. yadÄ• kappo te
Ä• bhassarato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• agginÄ• á¸• ayhati. yadÄ• udakena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, subhakiá
vilÄ«yati. yadÄ• vÄ• tena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, vehapphalato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• tena viddhaá¹ƒs
sadÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒ buddhakkhettaá¹ƒ vinassati.

buddhakkhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tividhaá¹ƒ hoti --- jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettaá¹ƒ, visayakk
jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒ dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa paá¹-isa
Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettaá¹ƒ \Be I 129/ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ hoti. yattha rat
khandhaparittaá¹ƒ, dhajaggaparittaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittaá¹ƒ, moraparittanti imesaá
Ä• nubhÄ• vo pavattati. visayakkhettaá¹ƒ pana anantaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``yaá¹ƒ \Ee I 1
Ä• kaá¹…kheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 81) vuttaá¹ƒ yattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati taá¹
evametesu tÄ«su buddhakkhettesu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• kkhettaá¹ƒ vinassati. tasmiá¹ƒ pana vi
vinaá¹-á¹-hameva hoti; vinassantaÃ±ca ekatova vinassati, saá¹‡á¹-hahantampi ekatova saá
vinÄ• so ca saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca __visuddhimagge_ (Vism II 404) vuttaá¹ƒ. atthikehi tato ga

ye panete saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-Ä• vuttÄ• , etesu bhagavÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e sammÄ• s
abhisambujjhanatthÄ• ya nisinno anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepi vivaá¹-á¹-akappe a
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-akappe sari. kathaá¹ƒ? __ ``amutrÄ• si_â€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• naye
amumhi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe ahaá¹ƒ amumhi bhave vÄ• yoniyÄ• vÄ• gatiyÄ• vÄ• viÃ±Ã
sattÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• sattanikÄ• ye vÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo_ti vessantaro vÄ• jotipÄ•
bhaggavo vÄ• gotamo vÄ• . __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti odÄ• to vÄ• sÄ• mo vÄ• . __evamÄ• h
vÄ• pavattaphalabhojano vÄ• . __evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti anekappakÄ• n
sÄ• misanirÄ• misÄ• dippabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. __e
vassasataparamÄ• yupariyanto vÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tikappasahassaparamÄ• yupariyanto vÄ• .

__so_ \Ne I 120/ __tato cuto amutra udapÄ• di_nti so ahaá¹ƒ tato bhavato yonito gatito viÃ±
sattÄ• vÄ• sato sattanikÄ• yato vÄ• cuto, puna amukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhave yoniyÄ• gatiy
sattÄ• vÄ• se sattanikÄ• ye vÄ• udapÄ• diá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• pÄ• si_nti atha tatrÄ• pi bhave yoni
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• sattÄ• vÄ• se sattanikÄ• ye vÄ• puna ahosiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo

atha vÄ• yasmÄ• __amutrÄ• si_nti idaá¹ƒ anupubbena Ä• rohantassa yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ s
paá¹-inivattantassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __idhÅ«papanno_ti imissÄ• idhÅ«papatt

udapÄ• dinti tusitabhavanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• pÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
tusitabhavane \Ee I 161/ setaketu nÄ• ma devaputto ahosiá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒgotto_ti tÄ• hi deva
ekagotto. __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o. __evamÄ• hÄ• ro_ti dibbasudhÄ• h
__evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ dibbasukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. dukkha
saá¹…khÄ• radukkhamattameva. __evamÄ• yupariyanto_ti evaá¹ƒ
sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassakoá¹-isaá¹-á¹-hivassasatasahassÄ• yupariyanto. __so tato cuto_ti s
tusitabhavanato cuto. __idhÅ«papanno_ti idha mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• ya deviyÄ• kucchimhi nibba

__itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesa_nti nÄ• magottavasena sauddesaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹
nÄ• magottavasena hi satto ``datto, tisso, gotamoâ€™â€™ ti uddisÄ«yati; vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«h
nÄ• nattato paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati; tasmÄ• nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ uddeso, itare Ä• kÄ• rÄ• . kiá¹ƒ pana b
sarantÄ«ti? vuccate --- na buddhÄ• yeva, paccekabuddha-buddhasÄ• vaka-titthiyÄ• pi, no c
titthiyÄ• hi cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒyeva kappe saranti, na tato paraá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? dubbalapaÃ±Ã±a
nÄ• marÅ«papariccheda-virahato dubbalÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti. sÄ• vakesu pana asÄ«timahÄ•
saranti; dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• ekamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ satasahassaÃ±ca. paccekabuddhÄ•
satasahassaÃ±ca. ettako hi tesaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• ro. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paricchedo natthi,
saranti. titthiyÄ• ca khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-imeva saranti. paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• cutip
sarituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. tesaÃ±hi andhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya icchitappadesokkamanaá¹ƒ natthi. sÄ• va
saranti; tathÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• . buddhÄ• pana khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi cutipaá¹-isan
sÄ«hokkantavasenapi anekÄ• su kappakoá¹-Ä«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• upari vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sarantiyeva.

__ayaá¹ƒ kho me brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __me_ti mayÄ• . __vijjÄ• _ti viditakaraá¹‡aá¹
viditaá¹ƒ \Ne I 121/ karoti? pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ. __avijjÄ• _ti tasseva pubbenivÄ• sassa avidit
tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakamoho vuccati. __tamo_ti sveva moho tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hena \B
vuccati. __Ä• loko_ti sÄ• yevavijjÄ• obhÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ``Ä• lokoâ€™â€™ ti vucc
adhigatÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ attho, sesaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. yojanÄ• \Be I 131/ panettha --- a
adhigatÄ• , tassa me adhigatavijjassa avijjÄ• vihatÄ• , vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. kasmÄ• ? yas
esa nayo itarasmimpi padadvaye.

__yathÄ• ta_nti ettha __yathÄ• _ti opammatthe. __ta_nti nipÄ• to. satiyÄ• avippavÄ• sena
vÄ«riyÄ• tÄ• pena __Ä• tÄ• pino_. kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca anapekkhatÄ• ya __pahitattassa, _
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• appamattassa Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattassa viharato avijjÄ• viha
uppajjeyya, tamo vihaÃ±Ã±eyya Ä• loko uppajjeyya; evameva mama avijjÄ• vihatÄ• vijjÄ•
Ä• loko uppanno. etassa me padhÄ• nÄ• nuyogassa anurÅ«pameva phalaá¹ƒ laddhanti.

__ayaá¹ƒ kho me brÄ• hmaá¹‡a paá¹-hamÄ• abhinibbhidÄ• ahosi kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakass
kho mama brÄ• hmaá¹‡a pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡amukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena pubbe ni

avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• abhinibbhidÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• nikkhanti paá
kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakasseva mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• ya vÄ• aá¹‡á¸•
aá¹‡á¸• akosamhÄ• abhinibbhidÄ• nikkhanti kukkuá¹-anikÄ• ye paccÄ• jÄ• tÄ«ti.

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<13> __so_ __evaá¹ƒ ... pe ... cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti cutiyÄ• ca upapÄ• te ca Ã
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cuti ca upapÄ• to ca Ã±Ä• yati, tadatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ•
parikammacittaá¹ƒ nÄ«hariá¹ƒ. __so dibbena ... pe ... passÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha pana pÅ«ritapÄ•
mahÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. te hi citte abhininnÄ• mitamatte eva dibb
passanti, Ä• dikammikakulaputtÄ• pana parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena pa
siyÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ atibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vinayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti; tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ
atthikehi pana __visuddhimagge_ (Vism II 411) vuttanayena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana pÄ• á
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

__so_ti \Be I 132/ so ahaá¹ƒ. __dibbenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su dibbasadisattÄ• __dibbaá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 1
sucaritakammanibbattaá¹ƒ pittasemharuhirÄ• dÄ«hi apalibuddhaá¹ƒ upakkilesavinimuttatÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡asampaá¹-icchanasamatthaá¹ƒ dibbaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dacakkhu hoti. idaÃ±cÄ• pi vÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhu tÄ• disamevÄ• ti dibbasadisattÄ• dibbaá¹ƒ, dibbavihÄ• ravasena paá¹-ila
dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• pi dibbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokapariggahena mahÄ• jutikattÄ• pi dibbaá¹ƒ,
tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digatarÅ«padassanena mahÄ• gatikattÄ• pi dibbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saddas
veditabbaá¹ƒ. dassanaá¹-á¹-hena __cakkhu_. cakkhukiccakaraá¹‡ena cakkhumivÄ• tipi cak
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetuttÄ• __visuddhaá¹ƒ_. yo hi cutimattameva passati na upapÄ• taá¹ƒ, s
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yo upapÄ• tamattameva passati na cutiá¹ƒ, so navasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vadiá¹-á¹-h
tadubhayaá¹ƒ passati, so yasmÄ• duvidhampi taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ativattati, tasmÄ• ssa
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetu hoti. tadubhayaÃ±ca bhagavÄ• addasa. tenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``cutÅ
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetuttÄ• visuddhaâ€™â€™ nti.

ekÄ• dasaupakkilesavirahato vÄ• visuddhaá¹ƒ. bhagavato hi ekÄ• dasapakkilesavirahitaá¹
--- ``so kho ahaá¹ƒ, anuruddha, `vicikicchÄ• cittassa upakkilesoâ€™ ti iti viditvÄ• vicikiccha
upakkilesaá¹ƒ pajahiá¹ƒ. amanasikÄ• ro ... pe ... thinamiddhaá¹ƒ ... chambhitattaá¹ƒ ... uppil
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ ... accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ... atilÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ... abhijappÄ• ... nÄ• nat
`atinijjhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa upakkilesoâ€™ ti iti viditvÄ• atinijjhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ
cittassa upakkilesaá¹ƒ pajahiá¹ƒ. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, anuruddha, appamatto Ä• tÄ• pÄ« pahitatt
kho saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mi, na ca rÅ«pÄ• ni passÄ• mi. rÅ«pÄ• ni hi kho passÄ• mi, na ca obhÄ• s
(MN III 242-243) evamÄ• di. tadevaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasupakkilesavirahato \Ee I 164/ visuddhaá¹ƒ.

manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• rÅ«padassanena __atikkantamÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ; _ mÄ• n
atikkantattÄ• atikkantamÄ• nusakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tena dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena a

__satte_ \Ne I 123/ __passÄ• mÄ«_ti manussamaá¹ƒsacakkhunÄ• viya satte passÄ• mi da
upapajjamÄ• ne_ti ettha cutikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• \Be I 133/ dibbacakkhunÄ
sakkÄ• , ye pana Ä• sannacutikÄ• idÄ• ni cavissanti te __cavamÄ• nÄ• _. ye ca gahitapaá
sampatinibbattÄ• vÄ• , te __upapajjamÄ• nÄ• _ti adhippetÄ• . te evarÅ«pe cavamÄ• ne up
dasseti. __hÄ«ne_ti mohanissandayuttattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tikulabhogÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vas
uÃ±Ã±Ä• te avaÃ±Ã±Ä• te. __paá¹‡Ä«te_ti amohanissandayuttattÄ• tabbiparÄ«te. __suva
adosanissandayuttattÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakantamanÄ• pavaá¹‡á¹‡ayutte. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti dosan
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• kantaamanÄ• pavaá¹‡á¹‡ayutte; abhirÅ«pe virÅ«petipi attho. __sugate_ti suga
alobhanissandayuttattÄ• vÄ• aá¸• á¸• he mahaddhane. __duggate_ti duggatigate, lobhanis
appannapÄ• ne. __yathÄ• kammÅ«page_ti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ tena tena up
``cavamÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi dibbacakkhukiccaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ; iminÄ• pana padena yath

tassa ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ayamuppattikkamo --- so heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nirayÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• loka
nerayikasatte passati mahantaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhavamÄ• ne, taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ dibbacakkh
karoti --- ``kinnu kho kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ime sattÄ• etaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhavantÄ«â€™â€™
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ kammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. tathÄ• upari deva
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• nandanavana-missakavana-phÄ• rusakavanÄ• dÄ«su satte passati mahÄ
tampi dassanaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhukiccameva. so evaá¹ƒ manasi karoti --- ``kinnu kho kammaá
etaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? athassa ``idaá¹ƒ \Ee I 165/ nÄ• ma katvÄ• â
taá¹ƒkammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• cimassa, evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapi. dibb
imÄ• ni dibbacakkhunÄ• saheva ijjhanti.

__kÄ• yaduccaritenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su duá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• caritaá¹ƒ kilesap
duccaritaá¹ƒ; kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ duccaritanti __kÄ• yaducca
vacÄ«manoduccaritÄ• nipi daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. __samannÄ• gatÄ• _ti samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tÄ•
buddha-paccekabuddha-buddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso gihisotÄ• pannÄ•
antimavatthunÄ• \Be I 134/ vÄ• guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanena vÄ• upavÄ• dakÄ• ; akkosakÄ•
tattha ``natthi imesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammo, assamaá¹‡Ä• eteâ€™â€™ ti vadanto antimava
imesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vimokkho vÄ• maggo vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanto guá
upavadatÄ«ti \Ne I 124/ veditabbo. so ca jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• upavadeyya ajÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , ubhay
hoti. bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ saggÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca, satekicchaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vatthumudÄ• haranti ---

``aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kira gÄ• me eko thero ca daharabhikkhu ca piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti. te p
uá¸·uá¹…kamattaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hayÄ• guá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒsu. therassa ca kucchivÄ• to atthi. so cintesi
mayhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yÄ• , yÄ• va na sÄ«talÄ• hoti tÄ• va naá¹ƒ pivÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. so manuss
dÄ• rukkhandhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• taá¹ƒ pivi. itaro taá¹ƒ jigucchi --- `aticchÄ• to vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ mah
lajjitabbakaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti. thero gÄ• me caritvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• daharabhikkhu
Ä• vuso, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ ti? `Ä• ma, bhante, sotÄ• panno ahaâ€™ n
uparimaggatthÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• si, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo tayÄ• upavaditoâ€™ ti.
taá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ ahosiâ€™â€™. tasmÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±opi ariyaá¹ƒ upavadati, tena gantvÄ•
vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti, ``ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca avacaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me khamÄ•
sace navakataro hoti \Ee I 166/, vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetv
tumhe idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca avacaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me khamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti khamÄ• petabbo. sace so
hoti, ye tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« vasanti tesaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sace attanÄ• vuá¸•
á¹-hitakeneva, sace navakataro ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹
nÄ• ma Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca avacaá¹ƒ, khamatu me so Ä• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti e
sace so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yÄ• va sivathikaá¹ƒ g
evaá¹ƒ kate saggÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca maggÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca na hoti, pÄ• katikameva hoti.

__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti viparÄ«tadassanÄ• . __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ
samÄ• dinnanÄ• nÄ• vidhakammÄ• , ye ca micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÅ«lakesu kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ
samÄ• dapenti. tattha vacÄ«duccaritaggahaá¹‡eneva ariyÅ«pavÄ• de, manoduccaritaggaha
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• yapi imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ puna vacanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo hi ariyÅ«pavÄ• do Ä• nantariyasadiso. yathÄ• ha --- ``seyya
bhikkhu sÄ«lasampanno samÄ• dhisampanno paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampanno diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, vadÄ• mi taá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ appahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ap
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissajjitvÄ• yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto, evaá¹ƒ nirayeâ€™â€™ ti (MN I

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hito \Ne I 125/ ca mahÄ• sÄ• vajjataraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi. yathÄ•
bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjataraá¹ƒ,
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• ni, bhikkhave, vajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a I

__kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti upÄ• dinnakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• . __paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• _ti tadan
abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaá¹‡e. athavÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ti jÄ«vitindriyassupacchedÄ•
cuticittato uddhaá¹ƒ. __apÄ• ya_nti evamÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ nirayavevacanaá¹ƒ. nirayo hi sagg
puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• ayÄ• apetattÄ• , sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 167/ vÄ• Ä• yassa abhÄ• vÄ• ap
paá¹-isaraá¹‡anti __duggati; _ dosabahulatÄ• ya vÄ• duá¹-á¹-hena kammunÄ• nibbattÄ• g
nipatanti ettha dukkaá¹-akÄ• rinoti __vinipÄ• to; _ vinassantÄ• vÄ• ettha nipatanti
sambhijjamÄ• naá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ti vinipÄ• to. natthi ettha assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±ito ayoti __

atha vÄ• apÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tiracchÄ• nayoni hi apÄ• yo, s
duggati, mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato. duggatiggahaá¹‡ena pe
apÄ• yo ceva duggati ca sugatito apetattÄ• , dukkhassa ca gatibhÅ«tattÄ• ; na tu vinipÄ• to
avinipatitattÄ• . petamahiddhikÄ• naÃ±hi vimÄ• nÄ• nipi nibbattanti. vinipÄ• taggahaá¹‡ena
so hi yathÄ• vuttenatthena apÄ• yo ceva duggati ca sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattÄ• vi
nirayaggahaá¹‡ena avÄ«ci-Ä• dianekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nirayameva dÄ«peti. __upapannÄ• _ti
abhinibbattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. vuttavipariyÄ• yena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 136/ pana viseso --- ettha sugatiggahaá¹‡ena manussagatipi saá¹…gayhati. sa
devagatiyeva. tattha sundarÄ• gatÄ«ti __sugati_. rÅ«pÄ• divisayehi suá¹-á¹-hu aggoti __sa
lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena __loko_ti ayaá¹ƒ vacanattho. __vijjÄ• _ti dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡av
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhipaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. ayameva
pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡amukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena pubb
avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ; evamidha ``cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹
cutÅ«papÄ• tapaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabba

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<14> __so_ \Ne I 126/ __evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte_ti idha vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajj
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atthÄ• y
Ä• savavinÄ• sanato Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayoti vuccati. tatra cetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tappariyÄ•
__cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• mesi_nti vipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hariá¹ƒ. __so idaá¹ƒ dukkha_nti
``ettakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ito bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti sabbampi dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ sarasalakkhaá¹‡
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ jÄ• niá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒ. tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattik
``ayaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™ ti, tadubhayampi yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirujjhati t
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™ ti, tassa ca sampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ ti sarasalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhena yathÄ•
jÄ• niá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhinti evamattho veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato saccÄ• ni dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kilesavasena pariyÄ• yato dassento __ ``ime
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tassa me evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nato evaá¹ƒ passato_ti tassa mayhaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
saha vipassanÄ• ya koá¹-ippattaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ katheti. __kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• savat
phalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. maggakkhaá¹‡e hi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati, phalakkhaá¹‡e vimuttaá¹ƒ
vimuttamiti Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti iminÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 137/ dasseti. __khÄ•
tassa bhÅ«miá¹ƒ. tena hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena bhagavÄ• paccavekkhanto ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«â€™

abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ. katamÄ• pana bhagavato jÄ• ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , kathaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ abbhaÃ
tÄ• vassa atÄ«tÄ• jÄ• ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , pubbeva khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• ; na anÄ• gatÄ• , anÄ• gate vÄ
paccuppannÄ• , vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . yÄ• pana maggassa abhÄ• vitattÄ• uppajjeyya ekacatup
ekacatupaÃ±cakkhandhappabhedÄ• jÄ• ti, sÄ• maggassa bhÄ• vitattÄ• anuppÄ• dadham
taá¹ƒ so maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ«nakilese paccavekkhitvÄ• ``kilesÄ• bhÄ• ve vijjamÄ•
appaá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanto abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ.

__vusita_nti vutthaá¹ƒ parivutthaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitanti attho. __brahmacariya_
maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena hi saddhiá¹ƒ satta sekkhÄ• brahmacar
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo vutthavÄ• so. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• attano brahmacariyavÄ• saá¹ƒ paccavek
brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ. __kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«ya_nti catÅ«su sacces
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena \Ne I 127/ soá¸·asavidha
attho \Ee I 169/. puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dayo hi etaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karonti, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo
tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• attano karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto ``kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™
__nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• _ti idÄ• ni puna itthabhÄ• vÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asakiccabhÄ• vÄ
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ me natthÄ«ti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apariggahitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaÃ±Ä•
dassento __ayaá¹ƒ kho me brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vijjÄ• _ti arahattamagg
__avijjÄ• _ti catusaccapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana vis
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tatiyÄ• abhinibbhidÄ• ahosÄ«_ti ettha ayaá¹ƒ kho mama brÄ• hmaá¹‡a Ä• s
khayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena catusaccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ
abhinibbhidÄ• tatiyÄ• nikkhanti tatiyÄ• ariyajÄ• ti ahosi, kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakasseva mukh
pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• ya vÄ• aá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• tamhÄ• aá¹‡á¸• akosamhÄ• a
kukkuá¹-anikÄ• ye paccÄ• jÄ• tÄ«ti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 138/ kiá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti? so hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pako aá¹‡á¸• a

padÄ• letvÄ• tato nikkhamanto sakimeva jÄ• yati, ahaá¹ƒ pana pubbe-nivutthakkhandhapa
avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡avij
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhipaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• dutiy
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡avijjÄ• ya jÄ• to, puna catusaccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹‡á¸• ako
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avijjÄ• ya jÄ• to; evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi tikkhattuá¹ƒ jÄ• to. sÄ
suparisuddhÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ dassesi. evaá¹ƒ dassento ca pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena atÄ«taá¹ƒ
dibbacakkhunÄ• paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• savakkhayena sakalalokiy
vijjÄ• hi sabbepi sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡e pakÄ• setvÄ• attano ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haseâ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dassesÄ«ti.

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

desanÄ• numodanakathÄ•

<15> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 170/ __vutte veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ti evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• lokÄ• nu
anukampamÄ• nena vinigÅ«hitabbepi attano ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-habhÄ• v
\Ne I 128/ dhammadesanÄ• ya vutte pÄ«tivipphÄ• raparipuá¹‡á¹‡agattacitto veraÃ±jo brÄ•
ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ
sabbalokajeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sabbaguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ `aÃ±Ã±
na karotÄ«â€™ ti avacaá¹ƒ --- `dhÄ«ratthu vatare aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ â€™ nti attÄ• na
dÄ• ni loke ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• purejÄ• taá¹-á¹-hena jeá¹-á¹-ho, sabbaguá¹‡ehi appaá¹-isam
seá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``__jeá¹-á¹-ho bh
seá¹-á¹-ho bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ _ti. evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ bhagavato dha
abbhanumodamÄ• no __ ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bho gotama, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bho gotamÄ• â€™â

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhikkantasaddo khayasundarÄ• bhirÅ«paabbhanumodanesu dissati. ``abhik
nikkhanto paá¹-hamo yÄ• mo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 139/
dissati. ``ayaá¹ƒ me puggalo khamati, imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikkantataro
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 100) sundare.

``ko me vandati pÄ• dÄ• ni, iddhiyÄ• yasasÄ• jalaá¹ƒ.

abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ disÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su (Vv 857) abhirÅ«pe. ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 250) abb
abbhanumodaneyeva. yasmÄ• ca abbhanumodane, tasmÄ• ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, bho gotam
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhaye kodhe pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yaá¹ƒ, turite kotÅ«halacchare.

hÄ• se soke pasÄ• de ca, kare Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ budhoâ€™â€™ ti ||

iminÄ• ca lakkhaá¹‡ena idha pasÄ• davasena pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ

atha vÄ• __abhikkanta_nti atiiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ atimanÄ• paá¹ƒ atisundaranti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha
abhikkantasaddena desanaá¹ƒ thometi, ekena attano pasÄ• daá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi ettha adhippÄ•
bho gotama, yadidaá¹ƒ bhoto gotamassa dhammadesanÄ• , abhikkantaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ bhoto
Ä• gamma mama pasÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavatoyeva vÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dve \Ee I 171/ dve a

129/ --- bhoto gotamassa vacanaá¹ƒ abhikkantaá¹ƒ dosanÄ• sanato abhikkantaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä•
saddhÄ• jananato paÃ±Ã±Ä• jananato, sÄ• tthato sabyaÃ±janato, uttÄ• napadato gambhÄ«
hadayaá¹…gamato, anattukkaá¹ƒsanato aparavambhanato, karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talato paÃ±Ã±Ä•
apÄ• tharamaá¹‡Ä«yato vimaddakkhamato, suyyamÄ• nasukhato vÄ«maá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nahita

tato parampi catÅ«hi upamÄ• hi desanaá¹ƒyeva thometi. tattha __nikkujjita_nti adhomukhaá
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ukkujjeyyÄ• _ti uparimukhaá¹ƒ kareyya. __paá¹-icchan
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-icchÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __vivareyyÄ• _ti ugghÄ• á¹-eyya. __mÅ«á¸·hassÄ•
__maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyyÄ• _ti hatthe gahetvÄ• esa maggoti \Be I 140/ vadeyya. __andhak
kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasÄ« aá¸• á¸• haratta-ghanavanasaá¹‡á¸• a-meghapaá¹-alehi catur
anuttÄ• napadattho. ayaá¹ƒ pana adhippÄ• yayojanÄ• --- yathÄ• koci nikkujjitaá¹ƒ ukkujjey
saddhammavimukhaá¹ƒ asaddhamme patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ asaddhammÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vivareyya, evaá¹ƒ kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nÄ• pabhuti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vivarantena; yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·hassa maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ kummagga
saggamokkhamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantena; yathÄ• andhakÄ• re telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, ev
me buddhÄ• diratanattayarÅ«pÄ• ni apassato tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohandhakÄ• raviddhaá
dhÄ• rentena, mayhaá¹ƒ bhotÄ• gotamena etehi pariyÄ• yehi pakÄ• sitattÄ• anekapariyÄ•

desanÄ• numodanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pasannÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ•

evaá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ thometvÄ• imÄ• ya desanÄ• ya ratanattaye pasannacitto pasannÄ• kÄ•
``esÄ• haâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __esÄ• ha_nti eso ahaá¹ƒ. __bhavantaá¹ƒ gotam
gacchÄ• mÄ«_ti bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡anti gacchÄ• mi; bhavaá¹ƒ me gotamo sar
aghassa tÄ• tÄ• , hitassa ca vidhÄ• tÄ• ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ ga
payirupÄ• sÄ• mi \Ee I 172/, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mi bujjhÄ• mÄ«ti. yesaÃ±hi dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹
attho; tasmÄ• ``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa jÄ• nÄ• mi bujjhÄ• mÄ«ti ayampi attho vu
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha pana adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-
catÅ«su apÄ• yesu apatamÄ• ne \Ne I 130/ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __dhammo; _ so atthato ariyamag
vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- ``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…g
aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 34) vitthÄ• ro. na kevalaÃ±ca ariyamaggo ceva nib
ariyaphalehi saddhiá¹ƒ pariyattidhammopi. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ __chattamÄ• á¹‡avakavimÄ• n

``rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaá¹ƒ, dhammamasaá¹…khatamappaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ.

madhuramimaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvibhattaá¹ƒ, dhammamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehÄ«â€™

ettha hi __rÄ• gavirÄ• go_ti maggo kathito. __anejamasoka_nti phalaá¹ƒ. __dhammamasaá
__appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ madhuramimaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvibhatta_nti piá¹-akattayena vibhattÄ•
sabbadhammakkhandhÄ• ti. diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasaá¹…ghÄ• tena saá¹ƒhatoti __saá¹…gho, _ so
aá¹-á¹-haariyapuggalasamÅ«ho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva __vimÄ• ne_ ---

``yattha ca dinnamahapphalamÄ• hu, catÅ«su sucÄ«su purisayugesu.

aá¹-á¹-ha ca puggaladhammadasÄ• te, saá¹…ghamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehÄ«â€™â€™

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho __bhikkhusaá¹…gho_. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tÄ«á¹‡i sara

pasannÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saraá¹‡agamanakathÄ•

idÄ• ni tesveva tÄ«su saraá¹‡agamanesu kosallatthaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ,

saraá¹‡agamanappabhedo, saraá¹‡agamanaphalaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkileso, bhedoti ayaá¹ƒ vidhi ve
vuccamÄ• no atibhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vinayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti na vutto. atthikehi pana papaÃ±ca
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bhayabheravasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anato_ (Ps I 56) sumaá¹…gala
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv I 250) __saraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anato_ gahetabboti.

saraá¹‡agamanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanÄ• kathÄ•

__upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 131/ __maá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo dhÄ• retÅ«_ti maá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ gota
evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÅ«ti attho. upÄ• sakavidhikosallatthaá¹ƒ panettha ko upÄ• sako, kasmÄ• \E
vuccati, kimassa sÄ«laá¹ƒ, ko Ä• jÄ«vo, kÄ• vipatti, kÄ• sampattÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡aka
taá¹ƒ atibhÄ• riyakaraá¹‡ato idha na vibhattaá¹ƒ, atthikehi pana __papaÃ±casÅ«daniyaá¹ƒ
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Ps I 56) vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ajjatagge_ti ettha a
Ä• dikoá¹-ikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saseá¹-á¹-hesu dissati. ``ajjatagge, samma dovÄ• rika, Ä• varÄ• mi d
nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ«naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 70) hi Ä• dimhi dissati. `
taá¹ƒ aá¹…gulaggaá¹ƒ parÄ• maseyya (Kv 441), ucchaggaá¹ƒ veá¸·aggaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ
vÄ• madhuraggaá¹ƒ vÄ• tittakaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• (SN c V 374) anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vihÄ•
vÄ• bhÄ• jetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin II 318) koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. ``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, sa
vÄ• ... pe ... tathÄ• gato tesaá¹ƒ aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 34) seá
Ä• dimhi daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• __ajjatagge_ti ajjataá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti evamettha attho

__ajjata_nti ajjabhÄ• vanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ajjadagge_ icceva vÄ• \Be I 142/ pÄ• á¹-ho, dak
ajja aggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pÄ• á¹‡upeta_nti pÄ• á¹‡ehi upetaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va me jÄ«
tÄ• va upetaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asatthukaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi saraá¹‡agataá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bh
jÄ• nÄ• tu, ahaÃ±hi sacepi me tikhiá¹‡ena asinÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ chindeyyuá¹ƒ, neva buddhaá¹ƒ
dhammaá¹ƒ ``na dhammoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ``na saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• va
pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agatanti puna saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ vadanto attasanniyyÄ• tanaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo Ä• ha
bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™
upÄ• sakaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo dhÄ• retu, adhivÄ• setu ca me veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ va
veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya mama anuggahatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchatÅ«ti. __adhivÄ
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• venÄ• _ti athassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavÄ• kÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• c
abbhantareyeva khantiá¹ƒ cÄ• retvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena adhivÄ• sesi; brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa a
sampaá¹-icchÄ«ti \Ee I 174/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__atha_ __kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti atha veraÃ±
I 132/ samaá¹‡o gotamo nÄ• dhivÄ• seyya, kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ikkhipeyya
appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• abbhantare khantiá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi, tasmÄ• me manasÄ• va adhivÄ• sesÄ
Ä• kÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡akusalatÄ• ya bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• , attano nisinnÄ• s
disÄ• su bhagavantaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• ga
jÄ• timahallakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni na karotÄ«ti vigarahitvÄ• pi idÄ•
kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya manasÄ• ca anekakkhattuá¹ƒ vandantopi atittoyeva hutvÄ• dasanakh
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha sirasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• va dassanavisayo tÄ• va paá¹-im
dassanavisayaá¹ƒ vijahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vanditvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dubbhikkhakathÄ•

<16> __tena kho pana samayena veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ• hotÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ samaye vera
veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cito \Be I 143/, tena samayena veraÃ±jÄ•
__dubbhikkhÄ• _ti dullabhabhikkhÄ• ; sÄ• pana dullabhabhikkhatÄ• yattha manussÄ• ass
tattha susassakÄ• lepi atisamagghepi pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡e hoti. veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
apica kho dusassatÄ• ya chÄ• takadosena ahosi tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __dvÄ«hitik
__dvÄ«hitikÄ• _ti dvidhÄ• pavattaÄ«hitikÄ• . Ä«hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma iriyÄ• dvidhÄ• pavattÄ• --
cittaÄ«hÄ• . ``ettha lacchÄ• ma nu kho kiÃ±ci bhikkhamÄ• nÄ• na lacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ t
sakkhissÄ• ma nu kho noâ€™â€™ ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo.

atha vÄ• __dvÄ«hitikÄ• _ti dujjÄ«vikÄ• , Ä«hitaá¹ƒ Ä«hÄ• iriyanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitan
ekatthÄ• ni. tasmÄ• dukkhena Ä«hitaá¹ƒ ettha pavattatÄ«ti dvÄ«hitikÄ• ti ayamettha \Ee I 1
__setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti setakÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni etthÄ• ti setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• . divasampi yÄ• citvÄ
matÄ• naá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ ahicchattakavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi tatra tatra pa
hoti. __setaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. tassattho --- setÄ• aá¹-á¹-i etthÄ• ti setaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• . aa
Ä• turatÄ• byÄ• dhi rogo. tattha ca sassÄ• naá¹ƒ gabbhaggahaá¹‡akÄ• le setakarogena up
aggahitataá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• arapaá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ sÄ• lisÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• yavagodhÅ«mas
``setaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

vappakÄ• le \Ne I 133/ suá¹-á¹-hu abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• pi vuttasassaá¹ƒ tattha salÄ• kÄ• ev
__salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• ; _ salÄ• kÄ• ya vÄ• tattha jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattentÄ«ti __salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ•
tattha kira dhaÃ±Ã±avikkayakÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ kayakesu gatesu dubbalamanusse abhib
dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• gacchanti. dubbalamanussÄ• alabhamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ k
``sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dha
ekapasse vaá¹‡á¹‡ajjhakkhaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. dhaÃ±Ã±atthikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ajjhakkhass
Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``itthannÄ• massa ettakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â
deti, te taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• pakassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dinnapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
evaá¹ƒ salÄ• kÄ• ya tattha jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattentÄ«ti salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• .

__na_ \Be I 144/__ sukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petu_nti paggahena yo uÃ±cho, ten
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• uÃ±chaá¹ƒ karonti, bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ caranti, tena uÃ±ch
sukarÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tadÄ• kira tattha sattaá¹-á¹-hagÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• ekad
yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ na labhanti.

__tena kho pana samayena uttarÄ• pathakÄ• assavÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• ... pe ... assosi kho bhagavÄ
__tenÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ samaye bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upag
uttarÄ• pathavÄ• sikÄ• uttarÄ• pathato vÄ• Ä• gatattÄ• evaá¹ƒ laddhavohÄ• rÄ• assavÄ•
assÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee I 176/ paÃ±ca assasatÄ• ni gahetvÄ• diguá¹‡aa
patthayamÄ• nÄ• desantaraá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• tehi attano vikkÄ• yikabhaá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«tehi pa
veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagatÄ• honti. kasmÄ• ? na hi sakkÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ dese vass
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ. upagacchantÄ• ca bahinagare udakena anajjhottharaá¹‡Ä«y
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• rÄ• ni assÄ• naÃ±ca mandiraá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vatiyÄ• parikkhipiá¹ƒsu. tÄ•
``assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• ha --- ``__tehi assamaá¹‡á¸•
patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __patthapatthapulaka_nti ekamel
patthapatthapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pulakaá¹ƒ. pattho nÄ• ma nÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ hoti, ekassa purisas
vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ --- ``patthodano nÄ• lamayaá¹ƒ duvinnaâ€™â€™ nti (J II 21.192). pulakaá
katvÄ• ussedetvÄ• gahitayavataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• vuccanti. yadi hi sathusÄ• honti, pÄ• á¹‡akÄ•
addhÄ• nakkhamÄ• na honti. tasmÄ• te vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• addhÄ• nakkhamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yavata

paá¹-ipajjanti \Ne I 134/ ``yattha assÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ dullabhaá¹ƒ bhavis
assabhattaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

kasmÄ• pana tehi taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti? vuccate --- ``na hi te dakkhiá¹‡Ä• p
assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• , te pana saddhÄ• pasannÄ• buddhamÄ• makÄ• , dhammamÄ• n
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• dve tayo divase
bhikkhÅ« sunivatthe supÄ• rute \Be I 145/ iriyÄ• pathasampanne sakalampi nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡
alabhamÄ• ne. disvÄ• na nesaá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``ayyÄ• imaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya va
chÄ• takaÃ±ca vattati, na ca kiÃ±ci labhanti, ativiya kilamanti. mayaÃ±camha Ä• gantukÄ• ,
devasikaá¹ƒ yÄ• guÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca paá¹-iyÄ• detuá¹ƒ. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana assÄ• sÄ• yaÃ
bhattaá¹ƒ labhanti. yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ ekamekassa assassa pÄ• tarÄ• sabhattato ekame
patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• ca na kilamissanti \Ee I 177/, assÄ• ca
te bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• ``bhante, tumhe patthapat
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citvÄ• dev
patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tehi assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• su bhi
patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__paÃ±Ã±atta_nti niccabhattasaá¹…khepena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni __bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡has
nivÄ• setvÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __pubbaá¹‡hasamaya_nti divasassa pubbabhÄ• gasamayaá¹ƒ, p
pubbaá¹‡he vÄ• samayaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ, pubbaá¹‡he ekaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti vuttaá
accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ labbhati. __nivÄ• setvÄ• _ti paridahitvÄ• ,
vihÄ• ranivÄ• sanaparivattanavasenetaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi te tato pubbe anivatthÄ• ahe
__pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti pattaá¹ƒ hatthehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena Ä• diyitvÄ• sampaa
attho. yena vÄ• tena vÄ• hi pakÄ• rena gaá¹‡hantÄ• Ä• dÄ• yaicceva vuccanti, yathÄ• ``
pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 21). __piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• _ti sakalampi veraÃ±jaá
piá¹‡á¸• o, antamaso ``aticchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• campi alabhamÄ• nÄ• .

__patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• _ti gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne laddhaá¹ƒ ekan
patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ netvÄ• . __udukkhale koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• koá¹-á
therÄ• naá¹ƒ koci kappiyakÄ• rako natthi, yo nesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhatta
pacanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ na hoti na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. te evaá¹ƒ no sallahukavuttitÄ•
sÄ• mapÄ• kaparimocanaÃ±cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-ha \Ne I 135/ janÄ• vÄ• dasa dasa janÄ
udukkhale koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ udakena temetvÄ•
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• appossukkÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonti \Be I 146/. bhagavato pana te
patthapulakaÃ±ca denti, tadupiyaÃ±ca sappimadhusakkaraá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando
pisati. puÃ±Ã±avatÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itapurisena kataá¹ƒ manÄ• pameva hoti. atha naá¹ƒ pisitvÄ•
yojetvÄ• bhagavato \Ee I 178/ upanÄ• mesi. athettha devatÄ• dibbojaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti. taá¹
paribhuÃ±jati. paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ atinÄ• meti. na tato paá¹-á¹-

carati.

kiá¹ƒ panÄ• nandatthero tadÄ• bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hotÄ«ti? hoti, no ca kho upaá¹-á
laddhÄ• . bhagavato hi paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassantare nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko n
nÄ• gasamÄ• latthero bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, kadÄ• ci nÄ• gitatthero, kadÄ• ci me
upavÄ• á¹‡atthero, kadÄ• ci sÄ• gatatthero, kadÄ• ci sunakkhatto licchaviputto. te attano ru
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yadÄ• icchanti tadÄ• pakkamanti. Ä• nandatthero tesu tesu upaá¹-á¹-ha
pakkantesu sayameva vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ karoti. bhagavÄ• pi kiÃ±cÄ• pi me Ã±Ä• tiseá¹-á¹-
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na tÄ• va labhati, atha kho evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu ayame
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• yasmÄ• panÄ• nando patthapulakaá¹ƒ silÄ• yaá¹ƒ pisitvÄ• bhagavat
bhagavÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

nanu ca manussÄ• dubbhikkhakÄ• le ativiya ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonti, attanÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±anti. te tadÄ• kasmÄ• kaá¹-acchubhikkhampi na ada
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mahatÄ• ussÄ• hena bhagavantaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, so kasmÄ• b
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? vuccate --- mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• ya. veraÃ±jaÃ±hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhagav
pakkantamattameva sakalaÃ±ca nagaraá¹ƒ samantÄ• ca yojanamattaá¹ƒ yattha sakkÄ• pu
caritvÄ• paccÄ• gantuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• mohetvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. tasmÄ• na koci antamaso sÄ• mÄ«cikammampi kattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±itt

kiá¹ƒ \Be I 147/ pana bhagavÄ• pi mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• va tattha vassaá¹ƒ up
atha kasmÄ• campÄ• -sÄ• vatthi-rÄ• jagahÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ na upagatoti? t
campÄ• -sÄ• vatthi-rÄ• jagahÄ• dÄ«ni, sacepi bhagavÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvacchare \Ee I 179
tidasapuraá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagaccheyya, tampi mÄ• ro Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eyya. so kira
ativiya Ä• ghÄ• tena \Ne I 136/ pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto ahosi. idha pana bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ atire
addasa --- ``assavÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ
upagacchi.

kiá¹ƒ pana mÄ• ro vÄ• á¹‡ijake Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti? no na sakkoti, te pana Ä• v
Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu. paá¹-inivattitvÄ• kasmÄ• na Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etÄ«ti? avisahatÄ• ya. na hi so tathÄ
abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• ya nibaddhadÄ• nassa appitavattassa antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ visahati
antarÄ• yo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. katamesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ? tathÄ• gatassa abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• saá¹…
appitavattasaá¹…khepena vÄ• pariccattÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• k
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitassa na sakkÄ• kenaci antarÄ• yo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. asÄ«tiyÄ• anubyaÃ±jan
na sakkÄ• kenaci antarÄ• yo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. candimasÅ«riyadevabrahmÄ• nampi hi pabhÄ• ta
anubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• ppadesaá¹ƒ patvÄ• vihatÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• honti. buddhÄ• n
sakkÄ• kenaci antarÄ• yo kÄ• tunti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• kenaci antarÄ• yo kÄ•
akatantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sasÄ• vakasaá¹…gho tadÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«ti ved

evaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto ca ekadivasaá¹ƒ __assosi kho bhagavÄ• udukkhalasadda_nti bhaga
koá¹-á¹-entÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ musalasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-ajanitaá¹ƒ udukkhalasaddaá¹ƒ s
__jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• _ti evamÄ• di yaá¹ƒ parato ``kinnu kho so, Ä• nanda, udukkha
tassa parihÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- tathÄ•
sace tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, pucchanti. sace pana tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• kÄ
jÄ• nantÄ• pi \Ee I 180/ na pucchanti. yasmÄ• pana buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma n
na vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pucchantÄ«_ti sace tassÄ• pucchÄ• ya so kÄ• lo hoti, ev
viditvÄ• pucchanti; sace na hoti \Be I 148/, evampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• va na pucchanti. evaá
atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, yaá¹ƒ atthanissitaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ, tadev
anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ.
maggeneva tÄ• disassa vacanassa __ghÄ• to, _ samucchedoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni __atthasaá¹ƒhita_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ atthasannissitaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• puccha
``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_â€™â€™ ti Ä• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. __d
aá¹-á¹-huppattiyuttaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• pubbacaritakÄ• raá¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathay
__sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 137/ __paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• _ti sÄ• vakÄ•
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahukaá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±
á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ• ti.

__atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesÄ«_ti ettha natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ patthapatthapulakapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sallahukavuttitaá¹ƒ sÄ• mapÄ• kaparim
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesÄ«ti vuccati. __ ``sÄ• dhu_ __sÄ• dhu, Ä• nandÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsento Ä• ha. sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ pana datvÄ• dvÄ«su Ä• kÄ• resu
Ä• ha --- __ ``tumhehi, Ä• nanda, sappurisehi vijitaá¹ƒ, pacchimÄ• janatÄ• sÄ• limaá¹ƒsod
atimaÃ±Ã±issatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tatrÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- tumhehi, Ä• nanda, sappurisehi e
dullabhapiá¹‡á¸• e imÄ• ya sallahukavuttitÄ• ya iminÄ• ca sallekhena vijitaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vijitant
vijitaá¹ƒ, lobho vijito, icchÄ• cÄ• ro vijito. kathaá¹ƒ? ``ayaá¹ƒ veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ• , sama
anantarÄ• gÄ• manigamÄ• phalabhÄ• ranamitasassÄ• subhikkhÄ• sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• .
amhe niggaá¹‡hitvÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekabhikkhussapi cintÄ• vÄ• vighÄ• to vÄ• natth
dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ abhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ attano vase vattitaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ lobho vijito? ``ayaá¹ƒ veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ• , samantato pana anantarÄ• gÄ• m
phalabhÄ• ranamitasassÄ• subhikkhÄ• sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• \Ee I 181/. handa mayaá¹ƒ tat
paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti lobhavasena ekabhikkhunÄ• pi ratticchedo vÄ• ``pacchim
upagacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vassacchedo vÄ• na kato. evaá¹ƒ lobho vijito.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 149/ icchÄ• cÄ• ro vijito? ayaá¹ƒ veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ• , ime ca manussÄ•

vasantepi na kismiÃ±ci maÃ±Ã±anti. yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ guá¹‡avÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``a
jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... pe ... asuko chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oti evaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ama
kucchiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• pacchÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekabhikk
uppÄ• ditÄ• . evaá¹ƒ icchÄ• cÄ• ro vijito abhibhÅ«to attano vase vattitoti.

anÄ• gate pana pacchimÄ• janatÄ• vihÄ• re nisinnÄ• appakasireneva labhitvÄ• pi ``kiá¹ƒ
atikilinnaá¹ƒ aloá¹‡aá¹ƒ atiloá¹‡aá¹ƒ anambilaá¹ƒ accambilaá¹ƒ, ko iminÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ ti
sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanaá¹ƒ atimaÃ±Ã±issati, oÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ avaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ karissati. atha vÄ
na sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ dubbhikkho hoti. ekadÄ• dubbhikkho hoti, ekadÄ• subhikkho hoti. svÄ•
bhavissati, tadÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pasannÄ• manu
yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dippabhedena anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• livikatiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsodanaÃ±ca dÄ• ta
tumhe nissÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
antare nisÄ«ditvÄ• anubhavamÄ• nÄ• va atimaÃ±Ã±issati, tappaccayaá¹ƒ mÄ• naÃ±ca om
kasmÄ• ettakaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ• ni natthi, yattha attano santaka
á¹-hapeyyÄ• thÄ• ti.

dubbhikkhakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassasÄ«hanÄ• dakathÄ•

<17> __atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no_tiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• yasmÄ• _ti piyavacan
garugÄ• ravasappatissÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• moggallÄ• no_ti mahÄ• ca so guá¹
gottenÄ• ti mahÄ• moggallÄ• no. __etadavocÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ avoca. idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ ``etara
tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ dasseti. kasmÄ• avoca? thero kira pabbajitvÄ• sattame divase sÄ• vakap
182/ matthakaá¹ƒ patto, satthÄ• rÄ• pi mahiddhikatÄ• ya etadagge á¹-hapito. so taá¹ƒ attan
nissÄ• ya cintesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ• , bhikkhÅ« ca kilamanti, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ•
parivattetvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pappaá¹-akojaá¹ƒ bhojeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. athassa \Be I 150/ etadaho
bhagavato santike viharanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ ayÄ• citvÄ• evaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ, na metaá¹ƒ as
yugaggÄ• ho viya bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kato bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• yÄ• citukÄ•
etadavoca.

__heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ sampanna_nti pathaviyÄ• kira heá¹-á¹-himatale pathavimaá¹‡á¸• o p
pathavi-pappaá¹-ako atthi, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. tattha __sampanna_nti madhuraá¹ƒ, sÄ
yatheva hi ``tatrassa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 48)
attho; evamidhÄ• pi sampannanti madhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• durasanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi__
anÄ«á¸·aka_nti idaá¹ƒ panassa madhuratÄ• ya opammanidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __khud
khuddakamakkhikÄ• hi katamadhu. __anÄ«á¸·aka_nti nimmakkhikaá¹ƒ nimmakkhikaá¹‡á¸•
kira madhu sabbamadhÅ«hi aggaÃ±ca seá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca surasaÃ±ca ojavantaÃ±ca. tenÄ• ha

khuddamadhuá¹ƒ anÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ evamassÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti.

__sÄ• dhÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 139/, __bhante_ti sÄ• dhu ahaá¹ƒ, bhante. ettha __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti Ä•
pathaviparivattanaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• canto hi thero bhagavantaá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha. __parivatteyya_nti
heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ uparimaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? evaÃ±hi kate sukhena bhikkhÅ« pap
pathavimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«ti. atha bhagavÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mopi thera
nadÄ• petuá¹ƒ pucchi --- __ ``ye pana te, moggallÄ• na, pathavinissitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• te katha
_ti. ye pathavinissitÄ• gÄ• manigamÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , te pathaviyÄ• parivattiyamÄ• nÄ
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonte kathaá¹ƒ karissasi, kattha á¹-hapessasÄ«ti? atha thero bhagav
á¹-hapitabhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ attano iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, b
tassattho --- ekaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ bhante hatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ« evaá¹ƒ abhin
pathavisadisaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi. evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ye pathavinissitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• te ekasmiá¹ƒ h
tato dutiyahatthatale saá¹…kÄ• mento viya tattha saá¹…kÄ• messÄ• mÄ«ti.

athassa bhagavÄ• Ä• yÄ• canaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto __ ``alaá¹ƒ moggallÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _t
paá¹-ikkhepavacanaá¹ƒ. __vipallÄ• sampi sattÄ• paá¹-ilabheyyu_nti viparÄ«taggÄ• hampi s
kathaá¹ƒ? ayaá¹ƒ nu kho pathavÄ« \Be I 151/, udÄ• hu na ayanti. atha vÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nu
aÃ±Ã±esaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ nigamajanapadakhettÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su. na vÄ• esa vipallÄ
iddhivisayo. evaá¹ƒ pana vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabheyyuá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
anÄ• gatepi bhavissati. tadÄ• bhikkhÅ« tÄ• disaá¹ƒ iddhimantaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ kuto
sotÄ• panna-sakadÄ• gÄ• mi-anÄ• gÄ• mi-sukkhavipassaka-jhÄ• nalÄ• bhi-paá¹-isambhidÄ
iddhibalÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• parakulÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya upasaá¹…kamissanti. tatra manussÄ• naá
``buddhakÄ• le bhikkhÅ« sikkhÄ• su paripÅ«rakÄ• rino ahesuá¹ƒ. te guá¹‡e nibbattetvÄ• du
parivattetvÄ• pappaá¹-akojaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. idÄ• ni pana sikkhÄ• ya paripÅ«rakÄ• rin
tatheva kareyyuá¹ƒ. na amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• maá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dituá¹
tesuyeva ariyapuggalesu ``natthi ariyapuggalÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabh
vipallÄ• savasena ca ariye garahantÄ• upavadantÄ• apÄ• yupagÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
parivattetu_nti.

atha thero imaá¹ƒ yÄ• canaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yÄ• canto __ ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€
bhagavÄ• paá¹-ikkhipanto __ ``alaá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 184/ __moggallÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• h
vuttaá¹ƒ ``vipallÄ• sampi sattÄ• paá¹-ilabheyyuâ€™â€™ nti, atha kho pubbe vuttanayeneva
cassa vuttasadisameva veditabbo. yadi pana bhagavÄ• anujÄ• neyya, thero kiá¹ƒ kareyyÄ•
\Ne I 140/ padavÄ«tihÄ• rena atikkamitabbaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• mattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• naá
uttarakuruabhimukhaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• uttarakuruá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamanasampanne
yathÄ• bhikkhÅ« gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ viya yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisitvÄ• nikkhan

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa sÄ«hanÄ• dakathÄ• .

vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<18> idÄ• ni Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• mÅ«lato pabhuti nidÄ• naá¹ƒ dasset
sikkhÄ• padapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ vitakkuppÄ• daá¹ƒ dassento \Be I 152/ __ ``atha kho Ä• ya
sÄ• riputtassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __rahogatassÄ• _ti rahasi gatassa. __paá¹
sallÄ«nassa ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatassa. __katamesÄ• na_nti atÄ«tesu vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«su bu
assa á¹-hiti, cirÄ• vÄ• assa á¹-hitÄ«ti __ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ_. sesamettha uttÄ• napadatthan

kiá¹ƒ pana thero imaá¹ƒ attano parivitakkaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vinicchinituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti? vuccat
sakkoti ca. ayaÃ±hi imesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahe
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikanti ettakaá¹ƒ sakkoti vinicchinituá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pana kÄ• raá¹‡ena na ciraá¹-á¹-h
iminÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikanti etaá¹ƒ na sakkoti. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha --- ``etampi soá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya matthakaá¹ƒ pattassa aggasÄ• vakassa na bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddh
vasantassa sayaá¹ƒ vinicchayakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• hatthena tulanasadisa
bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassa bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ viss
sÄ• riputta vipassissÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<19> puna thero kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchanto __ko nu kho, bhante, hetÅ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
kÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• \Ee I 185/, tassa katamo nu kho bhanteti attho. __hetu paccayo_ti ubha
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhivacanaá¹ƒ; kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi yasmÄ• tena tassa phalaá¹ƒ hinoti pavattati, tas
yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca eti pavattati, tasmÄ• paccayoti vuccati. evaá¹ƒ atthato ekampi voh
vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya ca tatra tatra etaá¹ƒ ubhayampi vuccati. sesamettha uttÄ• natthame

idÄ• ni \Ne I 141/ taá¹ƒ hetuÃ±ca paccayaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhagavÄ• ca sÄ• riputta vi
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kilÄ• suno ahesu_nti na Ä• lasiyakilÄ• suno, na hi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
osannavÄ«riyatÄ• vÄ• atthi. buddhÄ• hi ekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·a
samakeneva ussÄ• hena dhammaá¹ƒ desenti, na parisÄ• ya appabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• osann
mahantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ussannavÄ«riyÄ• . yathÄ• hi sÄ«ho migarÄ• jÄ• sattannaá¹ƒ
gocarÄ• ya pakkanto khuddake vÄ• mahante vÄ• \Be I 153/ pÄ• á¹‡e ekasadiseneva vege
hetu? ``mÄ• me javo parihÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• appakÄ• ya vÄ• mahatiyÄ•
ussÄ• hena dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? ``mÄ• no dhammagarutÄ• parihÄ• yÄ«
buddhÄ• dhammagÄ• ravÄ• ti.

yathÄ• pana amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• no viya vitthÄ• ren
desesuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? sattÄ• naá¹ƒ apparajakkhatÄ• ya. tesaá¹ƒ kira kÄ• le dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ•
ahesuá¹ƒ. te catusaccapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ ekagÄ• thampi sutvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ abhisament
dhammaá¹ƒ desesuá¹ƒ. teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena __appakaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ ahosi suttaá¹ƒ ... pe .

suttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ __paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttameva.

__apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ_ __sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada_nti sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ niddosatÄ• ya d
sattÄ• pattikkhandhavasena Ä• á¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. __anuddiá¹-á¹-haá
__pÄ• timokkha_nti anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ahos
uddisiá¹ƒsu; tampi ca no anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• channaá¹ƒ ch
sakiá¹ƒ ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisi; taÃ±ca kho sÄ• maá¹ƒyeva. sÄ• vakÄ• panassa a
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu na uddisiá¹ƒsu. sakalajambudÄ«pe ekasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne bandhu
migadÄ• ye vipassissa bhagavato vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabbopi bhikkhusaá¹…gho uposatha
saá¹…ghuposathameva; na gaá¹‡uposathaá¹ƒ, na puggaluposathaá¹ƒ, na pÄ• risuddhiupos
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• kira jambudÄ«pe caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassÄ• ni honti. ekamekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re a
vÄ«satipi bhikkhusahassÄ• ni vasanti, bhiyyopi vasanti. uposathÄ• rocikÄ• devatÄ• tattha
Ä• rocenti --- ``mÄ• risÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ, dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vass
idaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ, Ä• gÄ• miniyÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• buddhadassanattha
gantabbaá¹ƒ! sampatto vo sannipÄ• takÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti. tato \Ne I 142/ sÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• bh
Ä• nubhÄ• vena gacchanti, itare devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena. kathaá¹ƒ? te kira bhikkhÅ« pÄ• cÄ«
pacchimauttaradakkhiá¹‡asamuddante vÄ• á¹-hitÄ• gamiyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• pattacÄ«va
``gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti; saha cittuppÄ• dÄ• uposathaggaá¹ƒ gatÄ•
vipassiá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• nisÄ«danti. bhagavÄ• pi sannisinnÄ• ya
__ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_ uddisati.

``khantÄ« paramaá¹ƒ tapo titikkhÄ• .

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• .

na hi pabbajito parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«.

na samaá¹‡o hoti paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayanto ||

``sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalassa upasampadÄ• .

sacittapariyodapanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``anupavÄ• do \Ee I 187/ anupaghÄ• to, pÄ• timokkhe ca saá¹ƒvaro.

mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ca bhattasmiá¹ƒ, pantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

adhicitte ca Ä• yogo, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (DN II 90; Dhp 183-185).

eteneva upÄ• yena itaresampi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddeso veditabbo. sabbabuddhÄ
ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhagÄ• thÄ• yo honti. tÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yukabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va sÄ• sana
appÄ• yukabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒyeva. sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• lato pa
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhameva uddisÄ«yati. taÃ±ca kho bhikkhÅ« eva uddisanti, na buddhÄ•
paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassamattameva idaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisi. athe
migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de nisinno bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
karissÄ• mi pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mi, tumheva dÄ• ni bhikkhave ito paraá¹ƒ uposatha
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ tat
parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 386). tato
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. idaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ anuddiá¹-á¹-
--- ``anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti.

__tesaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 143/ __buddhÄ• na_nti tesaá¹ƒ vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddh
__antaradhÄ• nenÄ• _ti khandhantaradhÄ• nena; parinibbÄ• nenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __budd
tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anubuddhÄ• sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• tesaÃ±ca khandhantaradhÄ• n
\Be I 155/ ye tesaá¹ƒ sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ santike pabbajitÄ• pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ
``buddharakkhito, dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di nÄ• mavasena vividhanÄ• mÄ• . __nÄ•
moggallÄ• noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di gottavasena vividhagottÄ• . __nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ• _ti ``khattiyo, b
tiÄ• dijÄ• tivasena nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ• . __nÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitÄ• _ti khattiyakulÄ• divase ne
uccanÄ«cauá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• dikulavasena vÄ• vividhakulÄ• nikkhamma pabbajitÄ•

__te_ __taá¹ƒ brahmacariya_nti te pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• \Ee I 188/ yasmÄ• ekanÄ• mÄ•
ekakulÄ• pabbajitÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tanti paveá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti attano bhÄ• r
rakkhanti, ciraá¹ƒ pariyattidhammaá¹ƒ pariharanti. ime ca tÄ• disÄ• na honti. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã
viheá¹-hentÄ• vilomaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• ``asuko thero jÄ• nissati, asuko thero jÄ• nissatÄ«â€
karontÄ• taá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ khippaÃ±Ã±eva antaradhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• r
__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_ti tassatthassa opammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __vikiratÄ«_ti vikkhipati. __vidham
neti. __viddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apaneti. __yathÄ• taá¹ƒ suttena asaá¹…gah
suttena asaá¹…gahitattÄ• aganthitattÄ• abaddhattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vikirati yathÄ• suttena asaá¹
evaá¹ƒ vikiratÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __evameva kho_ti opammasampaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __antara
vaggasaá¹…gaha-paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sasaá¹…gahÄ• dÄ«hi asaá¹…gaá¹‡hantÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ atta
sesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sesuá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ nayiá¹ƒsu.

__akilÄ• suno ca te bhagavanto ahesuá¹ƒ sÄ• vake cetasÄ• ceto paricca ovaditu_nti apica
attano cetasÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ceto paricca paricchinditvÄ• ovadituá¹ƒ akilÄ• suno ahesu

anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ na bhÄ• riyato na papaÃ±cato addasaá¹ƒsu. __bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtÄ
akilÄ• subhÄ• vappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhiá¹ƒsanake_ti bhayÄ• nake bhayajanan
nekkhammavitakkÄ• dayo tayo vitakke vitakketha. __mÄ• evaá¹ƒ vitakkayitthÄ• _ti kÄ• ma
akusalavitakke mÄ• vitakkayittha. __evaá¹ƒ manasi karothÄ• _ti ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanatt
manasi karotha. __mÄ• evaá¹ƒ manasÄ• _ \Be I 156/ katthÄ• ti ``niccaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ attÄ•
manasi akarittha. __idaá¹ƒ pajahathÄ• _ti akusalaá¹ƒ pajahatha. __idaá¹ƒ upasampajja viha
upasampajja paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• nipphÄ• detvÄ• viharatha.

__anupÄ• dÄ• ya_ \Ee I 189/ \Ne I 144/ __Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti aggahetvÄ•
cittÄ• ni yehi Ä• savehi vimucciá¹ƒsu, na te tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• vimucciá¹ƒsu. anuppÄ• daniro
aggahetvÄ• vimucciá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimucciá¹ƒs
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sÅ«riyarasmisamphuá¹-á¹-hamiva padumavanaá¹ƒ vikasitacittÄ• ahesu
sÄ• riputta bhiá¹ƒsanakassa vanasaá¹‡á¸• assa bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmiá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti __tatrÄ• _ti
__suda_nti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte nipÄ• to; __sÄ• riputtÄ• _ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panettha
__tatrÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanake vanasaá¹‡á¸• eâ€™â€™ ti, ta
vanasaá¹‡á¸• o vutto, tassa bhiá¹ƒsanakassa vanasaá¹‡á¸• assa bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmiá¹ƒ hot
hotÄ«ti attho. kiá¹ƒ hoti? idaá¹ƒ hoti --- yo koci avÄ«tarÄ• go ... pe ... lomÄ• ni haá¹ƒsantÄ«t

atha vÄ• __tatrÄ• _ti sÄ• miatthe bhummaá¹ƒ. __su_iti nipÄ• to; ``kiá¹ƒ su nÄ• ma te bhont
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 469) viya. idanti adhippetamatthaá¹ƒ p
dassanavacanaá¹ƒ. suidanti __sudaá¹ƒ, _ sandhivasena ikÄ• ralopo veditabbo. ``cakkhundr
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ (Vibh 219), ``kiá¹ƒ sÅ«dha vittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ
viya. ayaá¹ƒ panettha atthayojanÄ• --- tassa sÄ• riputta bhiá¹ƒsanakassa vanasaá¹‡á¸• ass
idaá¹ƒsu hoti. __bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmi_nti bhiá¹ƒsanakabhÄ• veti attho. ekassa takÄ• rassa lo
bhiá¹ƒsanakattasmintiyeva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. ``bhiá¹ƒsanakatÄ• yaâ€™â€™ iti vÄ• vattabbe
nimittatthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo --- bhiá¹ƒsan
bhiá¹ƒsanakabhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakabhÄ• vahetu bhiá¹ƒsanakabhÄ• vapaccayÄ•
avÄ«tarÄ• go taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pavisati, yebhuyyena lomÄ• ni haá¹ƒsantÄ«_ti bahut
uddhaá¹ƒ mukhÄ• ni sÅ«cisadisÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹-akasadisÄ• ni ca hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, appÄ•
bahutarÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsanti. appakÄ• naá¹ƒ atisÅ«rapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ na ha

idÄ• ni \Ee I 190/ \Be I 157/ __ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ• riputta, hetÅ«_tiÄ• di nigamanaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cett
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·ikkameneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana vut
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«_ti, taá¹ƒ purisayugavasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vassagaá¹‡anÄ
bhagavato asÄ«tivassasahassÄ• ni Ä• yu, sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• nampissa tattakameva. eva
sÄ• vako, tena saha ghaá¹-etvÄ• satasahassaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• ni ca vassasahassÄ• ni
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. purisayugavasena pana yugaparamparÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• dveyeva purisayugÄ
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikanti vuttaá¹ƒ. sikhissa pana bhagavato sattativassasahassÄ• ni Ä• yu. sammu

tattakameva. vessabhussa bhagavato saá¹-á¹-hivassasahassÄ• ni Ä• yu. sammukhasÄ• va
evaá¹ƒ tesampi ye sabbapacchimakÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• tehi saha ghaá¹-etvÄ• satasahassato u
vÄ«satimattÄ• ni ca vassasahassÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. purisayugavasena pa
Ä• gantvÄ• dve dveyeva purisayugÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmÄ• na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikanti vuttaá¹

<20> evaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyassa na ciraá
itaresaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mo puna bhaga
bhante hetÅ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• dinÄ• nayena pucchi. bhagavÄ• pissa byÄ• kÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sabb
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ciraá¹-á¹-hitikabhÄ• vepi cettha tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡atop
ubhayathÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . kakusandhassa hi bhagavato cattÄ• lÄ«savass
koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa bhagavato tiá¹ƒsavassasahassÄ• ni, kassapassa bhagavato vÄ«sativa
sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• nampi nesaá¹ƒ tattakameva. bahÅ«ni ca nesaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakayugÄ• ni p
pavattesuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡atopi sÄ• vakayugatopi ubhayathÄ• brahma
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosi.

amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato kassapassa bhagavato upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• yukappamÄ• á¹‡e das
191/ uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . taá¹ƒ asambhuá¹‡antena paÃ±cavassasahassÄ• yukakÄ• le, e
paÃ±cavassasatÄ• yukakÄ• lepi vÄ• uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yasmÄ• panassa buddhattakÄ
pariyesantassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripÄ• centassa gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• pentassa vassasatÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripÄ• kamagamÄ• si. tasmÄ• atiparittÄ• yukakÄ• le uppanno. tenassa sÄ•
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikampi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡avasena vassagaá¹‡anÄ• ya naciraá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<21> __atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto_ti ko anusandhi? evaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyeva ciraá¹-á¹-hitikabhÄ• vahetÅ
gantvÄ• bhagavatopi brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchanto Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ•
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassÄ• yÄ• canavidhidassanatthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- _
sÄ• riputto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• \Ne I 146/ ... pe ... ciraá¹-á¹-hitika_nti. tattha __addhaniya
addhÄ• nakkhamaá¹ƒ; dÄ«ghakÄ• likanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

athassa bhagavÄ• ``na tÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti pakÄ• sen
sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• gamehi tva_nti tiá¹-á¹-ha tÄ• va tvaá¹ƒ; a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• daratthavasenevettha dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. etena bhagavÄ• sikkhÄ• pa
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``buddhavisayova sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã
``tathÄ• gato vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha ca __tatthÄ• _ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiy
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apey
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• tathÄ• gatoyeva kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• akÄ•
``na tÄ• va sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha Ä• savÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti etesÅ«ti __Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• _. yesu diá¹-á¹-hadhamm
dukkhÄ• savÄ• kilesÄ• savÄ• ca parÅ«pavÄ• davippaá¹-isÄ• ravadhabandhanÄ• dayo cev
Ä• savÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantiyeva, yasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ \Ee I 192/ te kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hontÄ«ti attho. te
vÄ«tikkamadhammÄ• yÄ• va na saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, na tÄ• va satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• n
paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«ti ayamettha yojanÄ• . yadi hi paÃ±Ã±apeyya, parÅ«pavÄ• dÄ• parÅ«pÄ• ra
parimucceyya.

kathaá¹ƒ? paÃ±Ã±apentena hi ``yo pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. adisvÄ• va vÄ«tikkamadosaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ Ã±at
upavÄ• daÃ±ca upÄ• rambhaÃ±ca garahaÃ±ca pavatteyyuá¹ƒ --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sama
anvÄ• yiko vacanakaroti ettÄ• vatÄ• sikkhÄ• padehi paliveá¹-hessati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±
kulaputtÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ hatthaga
pabbajitÄ• , ghÄ• sacchÄ• danaparamatÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sikkhÄ• ya tibbagÄ• ravÄ• ,
nirapekkhÄ• viharanti. tesu nÄ• ma ko lokÄ• misabhÅ«taá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isevissa
harissati, parassa vÄ• iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kantaá¹ƒ atimadhuraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ upacchindissati, abh
vÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ kappessati! nanu pÄ• rÄ• jike apaÃ±Ã±attepi pabbajjÄ• saá¹…khepeneveta
nti. tathÄ• gatassa ca thÄ• maÃ±ca balaÃ±ca sattÄ• na jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±attampi sikkh
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-heyya. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma akusalo vejjo kaÃ±ci anuppannagaá¹‡
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ``ehi bho purisa, imasmiá¹ƒ te sarÄ«rappadese mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• o uppajji
147/ pÄ• pessati, paá¹-ikacceva naá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``sÄ• dhÄ• cariya
tikicchassÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutto tassa arogaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rappadesaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• lohitaá¹ƒ nÄ
Ä• lepanabandhanadhovanÄ• dÄ«hi taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ saÃ±chaviá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ
mayÄ• tikicchito, dehi me deyyadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ ``kimayaá¹ƒ bÄ• lavejjo vad
rogo tikicchito? nanu me ayaá¹ƒ dukkhaÃ±ca janeti, lohitakkhayaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ pÄ• petÄ«â€™
ceva upÄ• rambheyya \Ee I 193/ ca garaheyya ca, na cassa guá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• neyya. evameva
vÄ«tikkamadose satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyya, parÅ«pavÄ• dÄ
cassa thÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• balaá¹ƒ vÄ• sattÄ• jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attampi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
tiá¹-á¹-heyya. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``na tÄ• va sÄ• riputta satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ akÄ• laá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna kÄ• laá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yato ca kho sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™
__yato_ti yadÄ• ; yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• nusÄ• reneva veditabbaá¹ƒ
saá¹…khepattho --- yasmiá¹ƒ samaye ``Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti sa
saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, tadÄ• satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti,
kasmÄ• ? tesaá¹ƒyeva ``Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ \E
vÄ«tikkamadosÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento yathÄ• nÄ• ma kusalo v
phÄ• lanalepanabandhanadhovanÄ• dÄ«hi tikicchanto rogaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• saÃ±chavi

upavÄ• dÄ• diraho hoti, sake ca Ä• cariyake viditÄ• nubhÄ• vo hutvÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
upavÄ• dÄ• diraho hoti, sake ca sabbaÃ±Ã±uvisaye viditÄ• nubhÄ• vo hutvÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akuppaá¹ƒ hoti, yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppattiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±
kÄ• lanti vatvÄ• idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppattikÄ• laÃ±ca uppattikÄ• laÃ±ca da
sÄ• riputta idhekacceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha uttÄ• natthÄ• ni padÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·ivase
pana anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- rattiyo jÄ• nantÄ«ti __rattaÃ±Ã±Å«, _ attano pabbaji
bahukÄ• rattiyo jÄ• nanti, cirapabbajitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. rattaÃ±Ã±Å«hi mahattaá¹ƒ __rattaÃ
cirapabbajitehi mahantabhÄ• vanti attho. tatra rattaÃ±Ã±umahattaá¹ƒ patte saá¹…ghe \Ee I
vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. so hÄ• yasmÄ
upasampÄ• dente disvÄ• ekavasso saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desi. atha bhagavÄ• s
``na, bhikkhave \Ne I 148/, Å«nadasavassena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Å
ti (Vin I 75). evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade puna bhikkhÅ« ``dasavassÄ• mha dasavassÄ
abyattÄ• upasampÄ• denti. atha bhagavÄ• aparampi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi --- `
abyattena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• m
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassena vÄ• atirekadasavassena vÄ• upasampÄ• detuâ€™
rattaÃ±Ã±umahattaá¹ƒ pattakÄ• le dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni.

__vepullamahatta_nti vipulabhÄ• vena mahattaá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho hi yÄ• va na theranavamajjhi
vepullamahattaá¹ƒ patto hoti, tÄ• va senÄ• sanÄ• ni pahonti. sÄ• sane ekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹
uppajjanti. vepullamahattaá¹ƒ pana patte te uppajjanti. atha satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
tattha vepullamahattaá¹ƒ patte saá¹…ghe paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``yo pana bhikkhu a
dirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ \Be I 161/ (Vin IV 51) ; ``yÄ
anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ (Vin IV 1171) ; ``yÄ• pana bhikkhu
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 1175) iminÄ• nayena veditabbÄ• ni.

__lÄ• bhaggamahatta_nti lÄ• bhassa aggamahattaá¹ƒ; yo lÄ• bhassa aggo uttamo mahanta
attho. lÄ• bhena vÄ• aggamahattampi, lÄ• bhena seá¹-á¹-hattaÃ±ca mahantattaÃ±ca patto
na lÄ• bhaggamahattaá¹ƒ patto hoti, tÄ• va na lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ
patte pana uppajjanti, atha satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti \Ee I 19
acelakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 270). idaÃ±hi lÄ• bhaggamahattaá¹ƒ patte saá¹…ghe sikkhÄ

__bÄ• husaccamahatta_nti bÄ• husaccassa mahantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho hi yÄ• va na b
tÄ• va na Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. bÄ• husaccamahattaá¹ƒ patte pa
dvepi ... pe ... paÃ±capi nikÄ• ye uggahetvÄ• ayoniso ummujjamÄ• nÄ• puggalÄ• rasena
uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«penti. atha satthÄ• ``yo pana bhikkhu ev

tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe ... samaá¹‡uddesopi c
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 418) nayena sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 149/ bhagavÄ• Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppattikÄ•
dassetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sabbasopi tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nirabbudo hi sÄ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __nirabbudo_ti abbudavirahito; abbudÄ• vuccanti corÄ• , niccoroti at
imasmiá¹ƒ atthe dussÄ«lÄ• va adhippetÄ• . te hi assamaá¹‡Ä• va hutvÄ• samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ
corenti. tasmÄ• nirabbudoti niccoro, niddussÄ«loti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nirÄ• dÄ«navo_ti nirupa
dussÄ«lÄ• dÄ«navarahitoyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __apagatakÄ• á¸·ako_ti kÄ• á¸·akÄ• vucca
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi samÄ• nÄ• kÄ• á¸·akadhammayogÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• tveva vedita
apagatakÄ• á¸·ako \Be I 162/. apahatakÄ• á¸·akotipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __suddho_ti apagatakÄ• á¸
pariyodÄ• to pabhassaro. __sÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hito_ti sÄ• ro vuccanti
sÄ«la-samÄ• dhi-paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutti-vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaguá¹‡Ä• , tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• re pati
patiá¹-á¹-hito.

evaá¹ƒ sÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna so cassa sÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vo e
dassento __imesaÃ±hi sÄ• riputtÄ• _ti Ä• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee I 196/ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagatÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni, imesaá¹
sabbaparittaguá¹‡o bhikkhu, so sotÄ• panno. __sotÄ• panno_ti sotaá¹ƒ Ä• panno; sototi ca
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sotÄ• pannoti tena samannÄ• gatassa puggalassa. yathÄ• ha ---

``soto sototi hidaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, vuccati; katamo nu kho, sÄ• riputta, sototi? ayameva hi, b
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ
sotÄ• pannoti hidaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, vuccati; katamo nu kho, sÄ• riputta, sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™
iminÄ• ariyena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena maggena samannÄ• gato, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati --- sotÄ• pan
evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgottoâ€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1001). idha pana maggena phalassa nÄ• ma
phalaá¹-á¹-ho ``sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo.

__avinipÄ• tadhammo_ti vinipÄ• tetÄ«ti vinipÄ• to; nÄ• ssa vinipÄ• to dhammoti avinipÄ• ta
apÄ• yesu vinipÄ• tanasabhÄ• voti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• ? ye dhammÄ• apÄ• yagamanÄ«
vinipatanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinipÄ• to, nÄ• ssa vinipÄ• to dhammoti avinipÄ• tadhammo, apÄ• yesu
natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sammattaniyÄ• mena maggena \Ne I 150/ niyatattÄ• __niyato_. sam
parÄ• gati assÄ• ti __sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡o_. upari maggattayaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ sampÄ• pa
paá¹-iladdhapaá¹-hamamaggattÄ• ti.

vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ•

<22> evaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• s
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retvÄ• __atha kho bhagavÄ• _ \Be I 163/__ Ä• yasmantaá
Ä• mantesÄ«_ti Ä• lapi abhÄ• si sambodhesi. kinti? __Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho paneta_nti evam
caritaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ anudhammatÄ• . taá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti ---
sÄ• vakÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡anti. katamaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ? idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ --- yehi nim
na te anapaloketvÄ• anÄ• pucchitvÄ• janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamanti. sÄ• vakÄ• pana a
vÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pakkamanti.

aparampi buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- vutthavassÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• janasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya jan
pakkamantiyeva. janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ• ca mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ majjhimamaá¹‡
imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ale \Ee I 197/ cara
mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ navayojanasatikaá¹ƒ, majjhimamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ chayojanasatikaá¹ƒ
tiyojanasatikaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ale cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritukÄ• mÄ• honti, tadÄ• mah
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• gÄ• manigamÄ• dÄ
Ä• misapaá¹-iggahena anuggaá¹‡hantÄ• dhammadÄ• nena cassa vivaá¹-á¹-upanissitaá¹ƒ
navahi mÄ• sehi janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• penti. sace pana antovasse bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
taruá¹‡Ä• honti, mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya appavÄ• retvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ c
pavÄ• retvÄ• mÄ• gasirassa paá¹-hamadivase mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• rÄ• nikkh
majjhimamaá¹‡á¸• ale aá¹-á¹-hahi mÄ• sehi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• penti. sace pana nesaá¹ƒ
aparipÄ• kindriyÄ• veneyyasattÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ indriyaparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamentÄ• mÄ• g
vasitvÄ• phussamÄ• sassa paá¹-hamadivase mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• rÄ• nikkha
antimamaá¹‡á¸• ale sattahi mÄ• sehi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• penti. tesu ca maá¹‡á¸• alesu y
vicarantÄ• pi te te satte kilesehi viyojentÄ• \Ne I 151/ sotÄ• pattiphalÄ• dÄ«hi payojentÄ• v
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pupphÄ• ni ocinantÄ• viya caranti.

aparampi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- devasikaá¹ƒ paccÅ«sasamaye santaá¹ƒ sukha
katvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• devasik
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiyÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, tato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dasasahassaca
bodhaneyyasattasamavalokanaá¹ƒ.

aparampi \Be I 164/ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- Ä• gantukehi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamat
paá¹-isanthÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena dhammadesanÄ• , otiá¹‡á¹‡e dose sikh
idaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

katamaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ? buddhassa bhagavato kÄ• le dvikkhattuá¹ƒ sannipÄ• to
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, vutthavassÄ• naÃ±ca adhigataguá¹‡Ä• rocanatthaá¹
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca \Ee I 198/. idaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. idha pan

dassento Ä• ha --- __ ``Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, tathÄ• gatÄ• naâ€™â€™

__Ä• yÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• gaccha yÄ• ma. __apalokessÄ• mÄ• _ti cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡atthÄ• ya
sampaá¹-icchanatthe nipÄ• to. __bhante_ti gÄ• ravÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ; satthuno paá¹-iva
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhagavato paccassosÄ«_ti bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iassosi, abhimukho hu
sampaá¹-icchi. evanti iminÄ• vacanena paá¹-iggahesÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__atha kho bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• _ti idha pubbaá¹‡hasamayanti vÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayan
santepi bhagavÄ• katabhattakicco majjhanhikaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• na
katvÄ• nagaradvÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nagaravÄ«thiyo suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasapiÃ±jarÄ• hi raá¹ƒ
veraÃ±jassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami. gharadvÄ• re á¹-hitamattam
disvÄ• parijano Ä• rocesi. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to sahasÄ•
mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ paccuggamma ``ito, bhagavÄ•
bhagavÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá
upanisÄ«ditukÄ• mo attanÄ• á¹-hitapadesato yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. ito paraá

yaá¹ƒ pana brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• ha --- __ ``apica yo deyyadhammo, so na dinnoâ€™â€™ _ti. t
152/ --- mayÄ• nimantitÄ• naá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ divase
yÄ• gukhajjakaá¹ƒ, majjhanhike khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• yanhe anekavidha pÄ• n
pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• roti evamÄ• diko yo deyyadhammo dÄ• tabbo assa, so na dinnoti. __taÃ±ca
liá¹…gavipallÄ• so veditabbo. so ca kho deyyadhammo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ no asantoti ayaÃ±hett
vÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ma, taÃ±ca kho no asantanti

__nopi_ __adÄ• tukamyatÄ• _ti adÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• pi \Ee I 199/ no natthi, yathÄ• pahÅ«tav
maccharÄ«naá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• bahukiccÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _ti tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yo
gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , tasmÄ• ettha santepi deyyadhamme dÄ• tukamyatÄ• ya ca taá¹ƒ kuto lab
laddhuá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• mÄ• ti gharÄ• vÄ• sa
mÄ• rena Ä• vaá¹-á¹-itabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``gharÄ• vÄ• sapalibodhena me satisamm
tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. apica --- __taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ temÄ• sabbhantare ya
dadeyyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kuto labbhÄ• ? bahukiccÄ• hi gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ti evamettha yojanÄ• ved

atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ me tÄ«hi mÄ• sehi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá
dadeyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• __adhivÄ• setu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
tumhesu sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karoto sve bhavissati puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceva pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaÃ±ca, tadatthÄ
ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ, `ayaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci aladdhÄ• kupito maÃ±Ã±e, tena
na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, natthi imasmiá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanakhanti, asabbaÃ±Ã±Å« ayaâ€™ nti ev
veraÃ±jÄ• vÄ• sino ca garahitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasaveyyuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ mÄ•
anukampÄ• ya __adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena_.

adhivÄ• setvÄ• ca atha kho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``alaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«pÄ• ya dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hadhammik
sandassetvÄ• kusale dhamme samÄ• dapetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• tattha ca naá¹ƒ samutte
tÄ• ya saussÄ• hatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ehi ca vijjamÄ• naguá¹‡ehi sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• dhammarat
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. pakkante ca pana bhagavati veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o putt
``mayaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e, bhagavantaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ ekabhattampi
tathÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detha yathÄ• temÄ• sikopi deyyadhammo sve ekadivaseneva
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tato paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ \Ee I 200/ dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• \Ne I 153/
nimantito, tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena Ä• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• gandhadhÅ«mavÄ• sakusumavicitraá¹ƒ mahÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• bhaga
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena ... pe ... niá¹-á¹
bhattaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<23> bhagavÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto tattha agamÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho
nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __atha kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o
bhikkhusaá¹…gha_nti __buddhappamukha_nti buddhapariá¹‡Ä• yakaá¹ƒ; buddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paá¹‡Ä«tenÄ• _ti uttamena. __sahatthÄ• _ti sahatthena. __santappetvÄ• _
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ suhitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sampavÄ• retvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu pav
hatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vacÄ«bhedena ca paá¹-ikkhipÄ• petvÄ• . __bhuttÄ
__onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡i_nti pattato onÄ«tapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ; apanÄ«tahatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tic
acchÄ• desÄ«_ti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhagavato adÄ• si. idaá¹ƒ pana vohÄ• ravacanamattaá¹ƒ hot
acchÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiÃ±ca ticÄ«vare ekameko sÄ• á¹-ako sahassaá¹ƒ agghati. it
tisahassagghanakaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varamadÄ• si uttamaá¹ƒ kÄ• sikavatthasadisaá¹ƒ. __ekamekaÃ
dussayugenÄ• _ti ekamekena dussayugaá¸·ena. tatra ekasÄ• á¹-ako paÃ±casatÄ• ni aggha
bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±casatasahassagghanakÄ• ni dussÄ• ni adÄ• si. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o etta
sattaá¹-á¹-hasahassagghanake anekarattakambale ca paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡apattapaá¹-e ca phÄ•
Ä• yogaaá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yabandhanaparissÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya adÄ• si. satap
bhesajjatelÄ• naá¹ƒ tumbÄ• ni pÅ«retvÄ• ekamekassa bhikkhuno abbhaÃ±janatthÄ• ya sal
kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• , catÅ«su paccayesu na koci parikkhÄ• ro samaá¹‡aparibhogo \Ee I 201/ adi
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varamattameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yÄ• gaá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• saputtadÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ atha kho bhagav
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anena dhammasavanÄ• matarasaparibhog
dhammÄ• matavassaá¹ƒ vassetvÄ• puripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no __dhammiy
sandassetvÄ• ... pe ... uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi_. brÄ• hmaá¹‡opi saputtadÄ• ro b
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vanditvÄ• ``punapi, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anuggahaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• th
vadanto anubandhitvÄ• assÅ«ni pavattayamÄ• no nivatti.

__atha kho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá
vasitvÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• ya nikkhamitvÄ• mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ale cÄ• rikÄ• ya caraá¹‡akÄ• le gan
dubbhikkhadosena \Ne I 154/ kilantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ujunÄ• va maggena gahetvÄ
anupagamma payÄ• gapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ•
tadavasari. tena avasari tadavasari. tatrÄ• pi yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• vesÄ• liá¹ƒ ag
--- __ ``anupagamma soreyyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ•

buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatridaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya samantapÄ• sÄ• dikattasmiá¹ƒ ---

Ä• cariyaparamparato, nidÄ• navatthuppabhedadÄ«panato.

parasamayavivajjanato, sakasamayavisuddhito ceva ||

byaÃ±janaparisodhanato, padatthato pÄ• á¸·iyojanakkamato.

sikkhÄ• padanicchayato, vibhaá¹…ganayabhedadassanato ||

sampassataá¹ƒ na dissati, kiÃ±ci apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yato ettha.

viÃ±Ã±Å«namayaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• tveva ||

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• \Ee I 202/ pavattÄ• , vinayassa vineyyadamanakusalena.

vuttassa lokanÄ• thena, lokamanukampamÄ• nenÄ• ti ||

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<24> ito \Be I 168/ \Ne I 155/ paraá¹ƒ __tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«re_tiÄ
uttÄ• natthaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya yattha yattha vattabbaá¹ƒ atthi,
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. __kalandagÄ• mo_ti kalandakÄ• vuccanti kÄ• á¸·akÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vase
__kalandaputto_ti gÄ• mavasena laddhanÄ• massa rÄ• jasammatassa cattÄ• lÄ«sakoá¹-ivi
putto. yasmÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±epi kalandanÄ• makÄ• manussÄ• atthi, tasm
seá¹-á¹-hiputtoti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sambahulehÄ«_ti bahukehi. __sahÄ• yakehÄ«_ti sukhadukkhÄ
upagacchantÄ«ti sahÄ• yÄ• , sahÄ• yÄ• eva sahÄ• yakÄ• , tehi sahÄ• yakehi. __saddhi_n
karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• _ti kenacideva bhaá¹‡á¸• appayojanauddhÄ• rasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kiccena
kattikanakkhattakÄ«á¸·Ä• kiccenÄ• tipi vadanti. bhagavÄ• hi kattikajuá¹‡hapakkhe vesÄ• li
kattikanakkhattakÄ«á¸·Ä• cettha uá¸·Ä• rÄ• hoti. tadatthaá¹ƒ gatoti veditabbo.

__addasa kho_ti kathaá¹ƒ addasa? so kira nagarato bhuttapÄ• tarÄ• saá¹ƒ suddhuttarÄ• sa
mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanahatthaá¹ƒ buddhadassanatthaá¹ƒ dhammasavanatthaÃ±ca nikkhar
``kva gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``buddhadassanatthaá¹ƒ dhammasavanatthaÃ±cÄ• â
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• catubbidhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya parivutaá¹ƒ brahmassarena d
bhagavantaá¹ƒ addasa. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``addasa kho ... pe ... desentaâ€™â€™ _nti. __
disvÄ• na assa. __etadahosÄ«_ti pubbe katapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya codiyamÄ• nassa bhabbakula
ahosi? yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi dhammaá¹ƒ __suá¹‡eyya_nti \Ne I 156/. tattha __yannÅ«nÄ• _
evaá¹ƒ kirassa parivitakko uppanno ``yamayaá¹ƒ parisÄ• ekaggacittÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä
suá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

__atha_ \Ee I 203/ __kho sudinno kalandaputto yena sÄ• parisÄ• _ti idha kasmÄ• ``yena b
``yena sÄ• parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti ce. bhagavantaÃ±hi parivÄ• retvÄ• uá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä•
nisinnÄ• , tatra na sakkÄ• iminÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• gatena bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekasmiá¹ƒ padese sakkÄ• ti so taá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒyeva upasaá¹…kamanto. tena vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I
sudinno kalandaputto yena sÄ• parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa kho sudinn
etadahosÄ«_ti na nisinnamattasseva ahosi, atha kho bhagavato sittayÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ tho
sutvÄ• ; taá¹ƒ panassa yasmÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnasseva ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ekama
sudinnassa kalandaputtassa etadahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti? __yathÄ• yathÄ• kh

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepakathÄ• --- ahaá¹ƒ kho yena yena Ä• kÄ• rena bhagavatÄ• dhamm
tena tena me upaparikkhato evaá¹ƒ hoti yadetaá¹ƒ sittayabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ ekampi divasaá¹
carimakacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbatÄ• ya ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ, ekadivasampi ca
katvÄ• carimakacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbatÄ• ya ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ likhit
dhotasaá¹…khasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ na sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• v
vasantena ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... carituá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ kese ca massuÃ±

kasÄ• yarasapÄ«tatÄ• ya kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ• naá¹ƒ anucchavikÄ• ni
paridahitvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajeyyanti. ettha ca yasmÄ•
kasivÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ agÄ• riyanti vuccati, taÃ±ca pabbajjÄ• ya natthi; tasmÄ• pabb
ti Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ. __pabbajeyya_nti paribbajeyyaá¹ƒ.

<25> __aciravuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti sudinno av
bhagavantaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. kasmÄ• ? tatrassa \Ee I 204/ bahÅ« Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ•
`tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ ekaputtako, na labbhÄ• tayÄ• pabbajituâ€™ nti bÄ• hÄ• yamp
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• heyyuá¹ƒ, tato pabbajjÄ• ya antarÄ• yo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saheva parisÄ
gantvÄ• puna kenaci sarÄ«rakiccalesena nivattitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma pab
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho sudinno kalandaputto aciravuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... pab
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

bhagavÄ• \Ne I 157/ pana yasmÄ• rÄ• hulakumÄ• rassa pabbajitato pabhuti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«
na pabbÄ• jeti, tasmÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchi --- __ ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosi pana tvaá¹ƒ sudinna mÄ• tÄ•
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<26> ito \Be I 170/ paraá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hÄ• nusÄ• reneva gantvÄ• __taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«
veditabbo --- dhuranikkhepeneva taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ti; na hi pabbajjÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• appayojanauddhÄ• rasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• nakkhattakÄ«á¸·Ä• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• citt
ettha pana __ammÄ• _ti mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• lapati; __tÄ• tÄ• _ti pitaraá¹ƒ. __tvaá¹ƒ khosÄ«_ti t
__ekaputtako_ti ekova puttako; aÃ±Ã±o te jeá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• natthi. ettha ca
vattabbe anukampÄ• vasena ``ekaputtakoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __piyo_ti pÄ«tijananako. __
manavaá¸• á¸• hanako. __sukhedhito_ti sukhena edhito; sukhasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitoti attho. _
parihato; jÄ• takÄ• lato pabhuti dhÄ• tÄ«hi aá¹…kato aá¹…kaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• dhÄ• riyamÄ• no
bÄ• lakÄ«á¸·anakehi kÄ«á¸·amÄ• no sÄ• durasabhojanaá¹ƒ bhojiyamÄ• no sukhena pariha

__na tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kiÃ±ci dukkhassa jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta sudinna kiÃ±ci a
kalabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dukkhassa na jÄ• nÄ• si; atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci dukkhena nÄ• nubhosÄ«ti attho.
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, anubhavanatthe ca jÄ• nanÄ• ; atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci dukkhaá¹ƒ nassarasÄ«ti
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, saraá¹‡atthe ca jÄ• nanÄ• . vikappadvayepi purimapadassa uttarapadena
daá¹-á¹-habbo. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rena Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. __maraá¹‡enapi n
bhavissÄ• mÄ• _ti \Ee I 205/ sacepi tava amhesu jÄ«vamÄ• nesu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaveyya, t
akÄ• makÄ• anicchakÄ• na attano ruciyÄ• , vinÄ• bhavissÄ• ma; tayÄ• viyogaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
__kiá¹ƒ pana mayaá¹ƒ ta_nti evaá¹ƒ sante kiá¹ƒ pana kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yen
jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissÄ• ma; atha vÄ• kiá¹ƒ pana mayaá¹ƒ tanti kena pana kÄ• raá¹‡ena
anujÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<27> __tatthevÄ• _ti yattha naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro nÄ• nujÄ• niá¹ƒsu, tattheva á¹-h
__anantarahitÄ• yÄ• _ti kenaci attharaá¹‡ena anatthatÄ• ya.

<28> __paricÄ• rehÄ«_ti gandhabbanaá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tat
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• ni cÄ• rehi saÃ±cÄ• rehi; ito cito ca upanehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha
\Ne I 158/ gandhabbanaá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• \Be I 171/ tattha s
laá¸·a, upalaá¸·a, rama, kÄ«á¸·assÅ«tipi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kÄ• me paribhuÃ±janto_ti attano p
saddhiá¹ƒ bhoge bhuÃ±janto. __puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto_ti buddhaÃ±ca dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…
dÄ• nappadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni sugatimaggasodhakÄ• ni kusalakammÄ• ni karonto. __tuá¹‡hÄ« a
kathÄ• nuppabandhavicchedanatthaá¹ƒ nirÄ• lÄ• pasallÄ• po ahosi. athassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro
paá¹-ivacanampi alabhamÄ• nÄ• sahÄ• yake pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ``esa vo sahÄ• yako pabba
nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tepi taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ avocuá¹ƒ, tesampi tuá¹‡hÄ« aho
``atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahÄ• yakÄ• ... pe ... tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _t

<29> athassa sahÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace ayaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no ma
bhavissati. pabbajitaá¹ƒ pana naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaropi kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ passissanti. mayam
pabbajjÄ• pi ca nÄ• mesÄ• bhÄ• riyÄ• , divase divase mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸•
ekaseyyaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ atidukkaraá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca sukhumÄ• lo nÄ• garik
carituá¹ƒ asakkonto puna idheva Ä• gamissati. handassa \Ee I 206/ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• n
tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. mÄ• tÄ• pitaropi naá¹ƒ anujÄ• niá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho sud
kalandaputtassa sahÄ• yakÄ• yena sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ... pe ... an
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<30> __haá¹-á¹-ho_ti tuá¹-á¹-ho. __udaggo_ti pÄ«tivasena abbhunnatakÄ• yacitto. __katipÄ
divasÄ• ni. __balaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• _ti sappÄ• yabhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±janto, ucchÄ• dananhÄ•
pariharanto, kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro vanditvÄ• assumukhaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tipariva
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami ... pe ... pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ bhante bhagavÄ• _ti. bhagavÄ• s
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- __ ``tena hi bhikkhu sudinna
upasampÄ• dehi cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato
kalandaputtaá¹ƒ jinadattiyaá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• pabbÄ• jesi ceva upasampÄ• c
__ ``alattha kho_ \Be I 172/ __sudinno kalandaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, alattha
_nti.

ettha pana á¹-hatvÄ• sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca kathitÄ• . n
yathÄ• á¹-hitapÄ• á¸·ivaseneva __khandhake_ kathayissÄ• ma. na kevalaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±
parivÄ• re vÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi __vibhaá¹…ge_kathitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sal
kathayissÄ• ma. evaÃ±hi kathiyamÄ• ne \Ne I 159/ pÄ• á¸·ikkameneva vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ
vinicchayena atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ikkameneva imaá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ oloketv

suviÃ±Ã±eyyo bhavissatÄ«ti.

__acirÅ«pasampanno_ti aciraá¹ƒ upasampanno hutvÄ• ; upasampadato nacirakÄ• leyevÄ•
__evarÅ«pe_ti evaá¹ƒvidhe evaá¹ƒjÄ• tike. __dhutaguá¹‡e_ti kilesaniddhunanake guá¹‡e. _
samÄ• diyitvÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• vattati carati viharati. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hotÄ«_ti gÄ• mantasenÄ
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikadhutaá¹…gavasena araÃ±Ã±avÄ• siko hoti. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
atirekalÄ• bhapaá¹-ikkhepena cuddasa bhattÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• \Ee I 207/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko hoti. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko_ti gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• paá¹ƒsuk
paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko hoti. __sapadÄ• nacÄ• riko_ti loluppacÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• sapadÄ• n
sapadÄ• nacÄ• riko hoti; gharapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhikkhÄ• ya pavisati. __vajjigÄ• ma_nti va
vajjÄ«su vÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__aá¸• á¸• hÄ• mahaddhanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su upabhogaparibhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡amahantatÄ• ya
upabhogÄ• yÄ• ni ca upabhogÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni, tÄ• ni mahantÄ• ni bahulÄ• ni sÄ• rakÄ•
á¹-hapitadhanamahantatÄ• ya __mahaddhanÄ• . mahÄ• bhogÄ• _ti divasaparibbayasaá¹…
mahÄ• bhogÄ• . aÃ±Ã±ehi upabhogehi jÄ• tarÅ«parajatasseva pahÅ«tatÄ• ya __pahÅ«tajÄ
alaá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tassa vittÅ«pakaraá¹‡assa pÄ«tipÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡assa pahÅ«tatÄ• ya __
vohÄ• ravasena parivattentassa dhanadhaÃ±Ã±assa pahÅ«tatÄ• ya __pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ

__senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 173/ __saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• _ti senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• ; yat
suá¹-á¹-hu á¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho. __saá¹-á¹-himatte thÄ• lipÄ• ke_ti gaá¹‡anapariccheda to sa
ekameko cettha thÄ• lipÄ• ko dasannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ sabb
bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhattÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ abhihariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ettha abhihar
kiá¹ƒ abhiharÄ«yati? __bhattaá¹ƒ_. bhattameva abhihÄ• ro __bhattÄ• bhihÄ• ro, _ taá¹ƒ bha
__abhihariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti abhimukhÄ• hariá¹ƒsu. tassa santikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gamaá¹ƒsÅ«ti a
pamÄ• á¹‡anti? saá¹-á¹-hi thÄ• lipÄ• kÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``saá¹-á¹-himatte thÄ• lipÄ• k
abhihariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸•
sapadÄ• nacÄ• raá¹ƒ caritukÄ• mo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariccajitvÄ• datvÄ•
``bhikkhÅ« ca lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ lacchanti ahaÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• akena na kilamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
attano Ä• gamanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ee I 208/ karonto bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ piá

<31> __Ã±Ä• tidÄ• sÄ«_ti \Ne I 160/ Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ«. __Ä• bhidosika_nti pÄ• riv
ekarattÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ pÅ«tibhÅ«taá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ padattho --- pÅ«tibhÄ• vadosena abhibh
abhidosova Ä• bhidosiko, ekarattÄ• tikkantassa vÄ• nÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• esÄ• , yadidaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ. __kummÄ• sa_nti yavakummÄ• saá¹ƒ. __chaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• mÄ• hotÄ«_t
dÄ• sakammakarÄ• nampi gorÅ«pÄ• nampi aparibhogÄ• raho, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ kacavaraá¹ƒ
hoti. __saceta_nti sace etaá¹ƒ. __bhaginÄ«_ti ariyavohÄ• rena Ã±Ä• tidÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• lapati.
__chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhamma_nti chaá¸• á¸• etabbasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``

chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhammaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hapariggahaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ idha me patte Ä• kirÄ• â€™

kiá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ labbhati, viÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• payuttavÄ• cÄ• vÄ• na hotÄ«ti? na ho
nissaá¹-á¹-hapariggahattÄ• . yaÃ±hi chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhammaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hapariggaha
anÄ• layÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``detha Ä• haratha idha Ä• kirathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ
aggaariyavaá¹ƒsiko Ä• yasmÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lopi ``chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhammaá¹ƒ kummÄ
Ä• kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 299) avaca. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhar
apariggahitaá¹ƒ vanamÅ«laphalabhesajjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ Ä• har
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na kukkuccÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. __hatthÄ• na_nti \Be I 174/ bhikkhÄ• ggaha
upanÄ• mayato maá¹‡ibandhato pabhuti dvinnampi hatthÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dÄ• na_nti nivÄ•
dvinnampi pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sarassÄ• _ti ``sacetaá¹ƒ bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicch
__nimittaá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«_ti gihikÄ• le sallakkhitapubbaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahesi saÃ±jÄ• n
bhagavato dvÄ• dasame vasse pabbajito vÄ«satime vasse Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pa
pabbajjÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassiko hutvÄ• ; tena naá¹ƒ sÄ• Ã±Ä• tidÄ• sÄ« disvÄ• va na saÃ±jÄ
aggahesÄ«ti.

__sudinnassa mÄ• taraá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti atigarunÄ• pabbajjÅ«pagatena sÄ• miputtena \B
nu kho me, bhante, ayyo sudinnoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ avisahantÄ« vegena g
sudinnassa mÄ• taraá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ avoca. __yagghe_ti Ä• rocanatthe nipÄ• to. __sace je sacca
nipÄ• to. evaÃ±hi tasmiá¹ƒ dese dÄ• sijanaá¹ƒ Ä• lapanti, tasmÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ, bhoti dÄ• si, sa
bhaá¹‡asÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<32> __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«la_nti tasmiá¹ƒ kira dese dÄ• napatÄ«naá¹ƒ gharesu s
cettha paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ udakakaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ; tattha pabbajitÄ• piá¹
I 161/ nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±janti. sace icchanti, dÄ• napatÄ«nampi santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. tas
aÃ±Ã±atarassa kulassa Ä«disÄ• ya sÄ• lÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«lanti veditabba
kapaá¹‡amanussÄ• viya asÄ• ruppe á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti.

__atthi nÄ• ma tÄ• tÄ• _ti ettha __atthÄ«_ti vijjamÄ• natthe; __nÄ• mÄ• _ti pucchanatthe m
idaÃ±hi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``atthi nu kho, tÄ• ta sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ, na mayaá¹ƒ
vattabbÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ no tvaá¹ƒ Ä«dise á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá
tathÄ• ``atthi nu kho, tÄ• ta sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, na mayaá¹ƒ matÄ• ti vattabb
Ä«dise á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissasiâ€™â€™ ; t
sudinna, tava abbhantare sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paá¹-iladdho \Be I 175/ samaá¹‡aguá¹‡o,
subhojanarasasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitopi imaá¹ƒ jigucchaneyyaá¹ƒ Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá
paribhuÃ±jissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

so pana gahapati dukkhÄ• bhitunnatÄ• ya etamatthaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattumas

tÄ• ta sudinna, Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva a
panettha imaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti --- anokappanÄ• marisanatthavasena etaá¹ƒ atthinÄ
``paribhuÃ±jissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tassÄ• yamattho --- atthi nÄ•
paribhuÃ±jissasi, idaá¹ƒ paccakkhampi ahaá¹ƒ na saddahÄ• mi \Ee I 210/ na marisayÄ• mÄ
Ä• bhidosiko_ti tato tava gehato ayaá¹ƒ Ä• bhidosiko kummÄ• so laddhoti attho. tatoyantipi
paá¹-hanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. __yena sakapitu nivesana_nti yena sakassa pitu attano pit
thero pitari pemeneva subbaco hutvÄ• agamÄ• si. __adhivÄ• sesÄ«_ti thero ukkaá¹-á¹-hap
``sace ekabhattampi na gahessÄ• mi, ativiya nesaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™
adhivÄ• sesi.

<33> __opuÃ±jÄ• petvÄ• _ti upalimpÄ• petvÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti ettha __hiraÃ
veditabbo. __puriso_ti nÄ• tidÄ«gho nÄ• tirasso majjhimappamÄ• á¹‡o veditabbo. __tirokar
bhummaá¹ƒ; sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rena parikkhipitvÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• tiro karonti etenÄ• ti tiro
parikkhipitvÄ• ; samantato katvÄ• ti attho. __tena hÄ«_ti yasmÄ• ajja sudinno Ä• gamissati
__hi_ iti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte nipÄ• to. __tenÄ• _ti ayampi vÄ• uyyojanatthe nipÄ• toyeva.

<34> __pubbaá¹‡hasamaya_nti \Ne I 162/ ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ kÄ• lÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ
Ä• rociteyeva kÄ• le agamÄ• sÄ«ti veditabbo. __idaá¹ƒ te tÄ• tÄ• _ti dve puÃ±je dassento Ä
janettiyÄ• . __mattika_nti mÄ• tito Ä• gataá¹ƒ; idaá¹ƒ te mÄ• tÄ• mahiyÄ• mÄ• tu imaá¹ƒ ge
dinnadhananti attho. __itthikÄ• ya itthidhana_nti hÄ«á¸·ento Ä• ha \Be I 176/. __itthikÄ• ya_
itthiparibhogÄ• naá¹ƒyeva nhÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya laddhaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ kitta
tÄ• va parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ passa. atha vÄ• idaá¹ƒ te tÄ• ta sudinna mÄ• tu dhanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca
dinnaá¹ƒ, tava mÄ• tuyeva santakanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ na kasiyÄ• na vaá¹‡ijjÄ
apica kho itthikÄ• ya itthidhanaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ itthikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikulato sÄ• mikakulaá¹ƒ gacchan
nhÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya itthidhanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tÄ• va ettakanti evamettha \Ee
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pettikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pitÄ• maha_nti yaá¹ƒ pana te pitu ca pitÄ• mahÄ• naÃ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒyeva. nihitaÃ±ca payuttaÃ±ca ativiya bahu; ettha ca __pitÄ• maha_nti taddhitalo
veditabbaá¹ƒ. petÄ• mahanti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __labbhÄ• tÄ• ta sudinna hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ
uttamaá¹ƒ ariyaddhajaá¹ƒ pabbajitaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• ya gihibhÄ• vÄ• ya Ä• vat
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, nÄ• labbhÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, na tvaá¹ƒ rÄ• jabhÄ«to pabbajito, na iá¹‡Ä• yikehi
__tÄ• ta na ussahÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha pana __tÄ• tÄ• _ti vacanaá¹ƒ gehasitapemena Ä• ha, na
ussahÄ• mÄ«_ti na sakkomi. __na visahÄ• mÄ«_ti nappahomi, na samatthomhi.

__ ``vadeyyÄ• ma kho taá¹ƒ gahapatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pana vacanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡atejen
__nÄ• tikaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• sÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ te mayi pemaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kodhavasen
sace na kujjheyyÄ• sÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tato seá¹-á¹-hi ``putto me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e k

udaggacitto Ä• ha --- ``vadehi tÄ• ta sudinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __tenahÄ«_ti uyyojanatthe vibha
__tatonidÄ• na_nti taá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒhetukanti paccattavacanassa to-Ä• deso veditabb
lopÄ• bhÄ• vo. __bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ``kinti me bhoge neva rÄ• jÄ• no hareyyuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ; cittutrÄ• soti attho. __chambhitatta_nti rÄ• jÅ«hi vÄ• corehi vÄ• ``dhan
kammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• riyamÄ• nassa kÄ• yiÃ±janaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakampo hadayamaá¹ƒsaca
bhaye lomÄ• naá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ uddhaggabhÄ• vo. __Ä• rakkho_ti anto ca bahi ca rattiÃ±
Ä• rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<35> __tena_ hi vadhÅ«_ti seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati dhanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ attanÄ• gihib
palobhetuá¹ƒ asakkonto ``mÄ• tugÄ• masadisaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni purisÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 177/ bandhan
maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• tassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 163/ Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi vadhÅ«â€™â€
__purÄ• á¹‡adutiyika_nti purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dutiyikaá¹ƒ pubbe gihikÄ• le dutiyikaá¹ƒ, gehasitasu
bhÅ«tapubbabhariyanti attho. __tena hÄ«_ti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena mÄ• tugÄ• masadisaá¹ƒ ba
gahetvÄ• _ti \Ee I 212/ pÄ• de gahetvÄ• ; upayogatthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• desu vÄ• t
nÄ• ma tÄ• ayyaputta accharÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti kasmÄ• evamÄ• ha? tadÄ• kira sambahu
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akumÄ• repi seá¹-á¹-hiputtepi mahÄ• sampattiyo pahÄ• ya pabbajante disvÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti --- ``kasmÄ• ete pabbajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athaÃ±Ã±e vadant
devanÄ• á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• kathÄ• vitthÄ• rikÄ• ahosi. taá¹ƒ gah
thero taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto na kho ahaá¹ƒ bhaginÄ«ti Ä• ha. __samudÄ• caratÄ«_ti voharat
mucchitÄ• papatÄ• _ti naá¹ƒ bhaginivÄ• dena samudÄ• carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``anatthiko dÄ•
pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekamÄ• tukucchiyÄ• sayitadÄ• rikaá¹ƒ viya
samuppannabalavasokÄ• hutvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva padese mucchitÄ• papatÄ• ; patitÄ• ti atth

__mÄ• no viheá¹-hayitthÄ• _ti mÄ• amhe dhanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• maÃ±ca uyyoje
hesÄ• pabbajitÄ• nanti. __tena hi tÄ• ta sudinna bÄ«jakampi dehÄ«_ti ettha __tena hÄ«_ti
sace tvaá¹ƒ abhirato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carasi, caritvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi
pana kulavaá¹ƒsabÄ«jakaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ dehi. __mÄ• no aputtakaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ
atiharÄ• pesu_nti mayaÃ±hi licchavÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡arÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rajje vasÄ• ma, te te pitun
sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ aputtakaá¹ƒ kuladhanarakkha
attano rÄ• jantepuraá¹ƒ atiharÄ• peyyunti, taá¹ƒ te mÄ• atiharÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, mÄ• atiharÄ• pe

__etaá¹ƒ kho me, amma, sakkÄ• kÄ• tu_nti kasmÄ• evamÄ• ha? so kira cintesi --- ``etesa
sÄ• mÄ«, aÃ±Ã±o natthi. te maá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya niccaá¹ƒ anubandhissan
appossukko samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, puttakaá¹ƒ pana labhitvÄ• oramissanti, tato \
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ passanto

<36> __puppha_nti utukÄ• le uppannalohitassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. mÄ• tugÄ• massa hi utukÄ• le
gabbhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• piá¸·akÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• satta di

bhijjanti, tato lohitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 164/ paggharati, tassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ``pupphaâ€™â€™ nti. ta
balavaá¹ƒ hoti bahu paggharati, tÄ• va dinnÄ• pi paá¹-isandhi na tiá¹-á¹-hati, doseneva sadd
dose pana paggharite suddhe vatthumhi dinnÄ• paá¹-isandhi khippaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __p
uppajjÄ«_ti pupphaá¹ƒ assÄ• uppajji; akÄ• ralopena sandhi __purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya bÄ• h
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya yÄ• bÄ• hÄ• , tatra naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti attho.

__apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• pade aá¹-á¹-hapite. bhagava
vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsu, na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• ramakaá
idaá¹ƒ suttamÄ• ha --- ``Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsu vata me, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹
225). atha bhagavÄ• ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹
tasmiá¹ƒ pana vatthusmiá¹ƒ avasese paÃ±ca khuddakÄ• pattikkhandhe eva paÃ±Ã±apesi. t
``apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• padeâ€™â€™ ti.

__anÄ• dÄ«navadasso_ti yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• idÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento Ä• dÄ«n
apassanto anavajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• . sace hi ``ayaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ na karaá¹‡Ä«yanti vÄ• mÅ«
saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• neyya, saddhÄ• pabbajito kulaputto tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitakk
kareyya. ettha pana Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassanto niddosasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``
ti. __purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• yÄ• _ti bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«_ti pavattesi; p
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atticopanato ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tikkhattuá¹ƒ abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä•
gabbhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthamakÄ• sÄ«ti veditabbo.

__sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«_ti sÄ• ca teneva ajjhÄ• cÄ• rena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, na
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti \Ee I 214/? hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagger
coá¸·aggahaá¹‡ena, asucipÄ• nena, nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanena, rÅ«padassanena, saddena, g
utusamaye chandarÄ• garattÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthaggÄ• ha-veá¹‡iggÄ• ha-aá¹…gapacca
sÄ• diyantiyopi gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggena gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ h

udÄ• yittherassa pana purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ mukhen
coá¸·akeneva saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• te pakkhipi. sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. evaá¹ƒ coá¸·
gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

migasiá¹…gatÄ• pasassa \Ne I 165/ mÄ• tÄ• migÄ« utusamaye tÄ• pasassa passÄ• vaá¹-â
sasambhavaá¹ƒ passÄ• vaá¹ƒ pivi. sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• migasiá¹…gaá¹ƒ vijÄ•
gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

sÄ• massa pana bodhisattassa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ cakkhuparihÄ• niá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sakko pu
dukÅ«lapaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``vaá¹-á¹-ati tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ methunadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``
isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• mhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi imissÄ• utusamaye aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hen

parÄ• maseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so tathÄ• akÄ• si. sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• sÄ
vijÄ• yi. evaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanena gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. eteneva nayena maá¹‡a
caá¹‡á¸• apajjotassa ca vatthu veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ rÅ«padassanena hoti? idhekaccÄ• itthÄ« utusamaye purisasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ alabha
antogehagatÄ• va purisaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yati rÄ• jorodhÄ• viya, sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
rÅ«padassanena gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

balÄ• kÄ• su pana puriso nÄ• ma natthi, tÄ• utusamaye meghasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• gabbhaá¹
kadÄ• ci ekassa kukkuá¹-assa saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bahukÄ• pi gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. tathÄ•
saddena gabbhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

gÄ• vÄ« eva ca kadÄ• ci usabhagandhena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. evaá¹ƒ gandhena gabbha

idha \Be I 180/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• rena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
sannipatitÄ• honti, mÄ• tÄ• ca utunÄ« hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hito hoti, evaá¹ƒ ti
sannipÄ• tÄ• gabbhassÄ• vakkanti hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 408).

__bhummÄ• _ \Ee I 215/ __devÄ• saddamanussÄ• vesu_nti yasmÄ• natthi loke raho nÄ•
sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hissa taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ attanÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, tato Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• , atha
devatÄ• . tasmÄ• ssa paracittavidÅ« sakalavanasaá¹‡á¸• anissitÄ• bhummÄ• devÄ• taá¹ƒ
saddaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vesuá¹ƒ. yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±epi devÄ• suá¹‡anti, tathÄ• nicchÄ• resuá¹ƒ. ki
vata, bho ... pe ... Ä• dÄ«navo uppÄ• dito_ti. tassattho veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e vuttanayeneva v

__bhummÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• _ti ettha pana bhu
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• assosuá¹ƒ; Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ti a
__brahmakÄ• yikÄ• _ti asaÃ±Ã±asatte ca arÅ«pÄ• vacare ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbepi brahmÄ
saddamanussÄ• vesunti veditabbo. __itiha tena khaá¹‡enÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ tena sudinnassa ajjh
__tena muhuttenÄ• _ti ajjhÄ• cÄ• ramuhutteneva. __yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• _ti yÄ• va akaniá¹
__abbhuggacchÄ«_ti abhiuggacchi abbhuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si ekakolÄ• halamahosÄ«ti.

__puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yÄ«_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimbasadisaá¹ƒ pacchimabhavikasattaá¹ƒ janesi. __bÄ
nÄ• mamakaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• tumadaá¹ƒsu, ``bÄ«jakampi dehÄ«â€
vuttabhÄ• vassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ``bÄ«jako tvevassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti ``bÄ«jako
puttassa pana nÄ• mavaseneva ca mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampissa nÄ• mamakaá¹ƒsu. __te aparen
bÄ«jakamÄ• taraÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. bÄ«jakassa kira sattaá¹-á¹-havassakÄ• le tassa
bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitvÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte upanissÄ• ya arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. tena v
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<37> evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• saphalÄ• ahosi. pitÄ• pana vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassaahudeva kukkuccaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tatt
216/ \Be I 181/ ahu eva, dakÄ• ro padasandhikaro. ahosiyevÄ• ti attho. __kukkucca_nti ajjh
pacchÄ• nutÄ• po. vippaá¹-isÄ• rotipi tasseva nÄ• maá¹ƒ. so hi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi akattabbatÄ• ya
kukkuccaá¹ƒ. kataá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca virÅ«pa
vippaá¹-isÄ• roti vuccati. __alÄ• bhÄ• vata me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ vata alÄ• bhÄ• ; ye jhÄ• nÄ• dA
alÄ• bhÄ• nÄ• ma, te mayhaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __na vata me lÄ• bhÄ• _t
pabbajjasaraá¹‡agamanasikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naguá¹‡Ä• , tepi neva mayhaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ• ajj
__dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata me_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ laddhampi me dulladdhaá¹ƒ. __na vata me s
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ na vata me suladdhaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yamahaá¹ƒ eva
svÄ• kkhÄ• te___dhammavinaye ... pe ... brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caritunti. __brahmacariya_nti sik
maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ. __kiso ahosÄ«_ti khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• asakkonto ta
appamaá¹ƒsalohito \Ne I 167/. __uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to_ti saÃ±jÄ• tuppaá¹‡á¸• u
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sappaá¹-ibhÄ• go. __dhamanisanthatagatto_ti pariyÄ• dinnamaá¹ƒsalohita
santharitagatto. __antomano_ti anusocanavasena abbhantareyeva á¹-hitacitto. hadayavatth
pavattanavasena pana sabbepi antomanÄ• yeva. __lÄ«namano_ti uddese paripucchÄ• ya k
adhicitte adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vattapaá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡e ca nikkhittadhuro avipphÄ• riko aÃ±Ã±
lÄ«no saá¹…kucito mano assÄ• ti lÄ«namano. __dukkhÄ«_ti cetodukkhena dukkhÄ«. __dur
duá¹-á¹-hamano, virÅ«pamano vÄ• domanassÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya. __pajjhÄ• yÄ«_ti vippaá
viya gadrabho taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cintayi.

<38> __sahÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ«_ti taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• papaÃ±c
yassa vissÄ• sikÄ• kathÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• bhikkhÅ« te naá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¹‡indriyo_
pasÄ• dapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• sassa sampuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡acakkhuÄ• diindriyo. _
__dÄ• nÄ«_ti nipÄ• to, so pana tvanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kaccino tva_nti kacci nu tvaá¹ƒ \Ee I 2
__anabhirato_ti ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito; gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• noti attho. tasmÄ• tameva ana
paá¹-ikkhipanto Ä• ha --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, anabhiratoâ€™â€™ ti. adhikusalÄ• naá
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya abhiratova ahanti \Be I 182/. __atthi me pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ kata_nti mayÄ• k
atthi upalabbhati saá¹ƒvijjati, niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ viya me tiá¹-á¹-hati. atha naá¹ƒ p
``purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__alaÃ±hi te, Ä• vuso sudinna, kukkuccÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• vuso sudinna, tuyhetaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakamm
kukkuccÄ• ya; paá¹-ibalaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __yaá¹ƒ tva_nti Ä• di
na sakkhissasi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ te pÄ• paá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yÄ• ti evaá
atha naá¹ƒ anusÄ• santÄ• __ ``nanu Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• haá¹ƒsu. t
anumatiggahaá¹‡atthe nipÄ• to. __anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti anekakÄ• raá¹‡ena. __virÄ• gÄ•
sarÄ• gÄ• yÄ• _ti no rÄ• gena rajjanatthÄ• ya. bhagavatÄ• hi ``imaá¹ƒ me dhammaá¹ƒ sutv

virajjissanti, no rajjissantÄ«â€™â€™ etadatthÄ• ya dhammo desitoti adhippÄ• yo. esa nayo
panettha pariyÄ• yavacanamattaá¹ƒ. __visaá¹ƒyogÄ• yÄ• _ti kilesehi visaá¹ƒyujjanatthÄ• ya
na saá¹ƒyujjanatthÄ• ya. __anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti aggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __no_ __saupÄ• d
saá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya.

__tattha_ \Ne I 168/ __nÄ• ma tva_nti tasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ. __sarÄ• gÄ• ya cetessasÄ«
vattamÄ• nÄ• ya methunadhammÄ• ya cetessasi kappessasi pakappessasi; etadatthaá¹ƒ v
sabbattha. puna rÄ• gavirÄ• gÄ• dÄ«ni nava padÄ• ni nibbattitalokuttaranibbÄ• nameva sar
rÄ• gavirÄ• gÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ• madanimmadanÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ• vuttepi ``nibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• â€™
daá¹-á¹-habbo. nibbÄ• naÃ±hi yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma Ä• rabbha paá¹-icca rÄ• go virajjat
__rÄ• gavirÄ• go_ti vuccati. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma mÄ• namada-purisamadÄ• day
vinassanti, tasmÄ• __madanimmadana_nti vuccati. yasmÄ• \Ee I 218/ ca taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma
vinayaá¹ƒ abbhatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, tasmÄ• __pipÄ• savinayo_ti vuccati. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ Ä•
kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layÄ• samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ gacchanti, tasmÄ• __Ä• layasamugghÄ• to_ti vuc
tebhÅ«makavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ upacchijjati, tasmÄ• __vaá¹-á¹-upacchedo_ti vuccati. yasmÄ• pa
taá¹‡hÄ• khayaá¹ƒ gacchati virajjati nirujjhati ca, tasmÄ• __taá¹‡hakkhayo virÄ• go nirodh
\Be I 183/ panetaá¹ƒ catasso yoniyo, paÃ±ca gatiyo, satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo, nava c
aparÄ• parabhÄ• vÄ• ya vinanato Ä• bandhanato saá¹ƒsibbanato vÄ• nanti laddhavohÄ• rÄ
nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nibbÄ• nanti vuccatÄ«ti.

__kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhÄ• ta_nti vatthukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesakÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ca
__kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti sabbÄ• sampi kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tat
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• akkhÄ• tÄ• . __kÄ• mapipÄ• sÄ• na_nti kÄ• mesu pÄ• tabyatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• me
__kÄ• mavitakkÄ• na_nti kÄ• mupasaÃ±hitÄ• naá¹ƒvitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ•
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• gavasena uppannapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ antodÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ime
kilesakkhayakaro lokuttaramaggova kathito. sabbapaá¹-hamesu pana tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu lok
kathitoti veditabbo.

__netaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso_ti na etaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso, tava pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naÃ±ca pasÄ•
pasÄ• datthÄ• ya na hoti. __atha khveta_nti atha kho etaá¹ƒ. atha kho tantipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __a
pasÄ• daÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ya vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya hoti. ye maggena anÄ• gatasaddhÄ•
--- ``Ä«disepi nÄ• ma dhammavinaye mayaá¹ƒ pasannÄ• , yatthevaá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ipannÄ• bh
maggenÄ• gatasaddhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ sineru viya vÄ• tehi acalo pasÄ• do Ä«disehi vatthÅ«hi ito
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<39> __bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu_nti bhagavato etaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu pa
Ä• rocayamÄ• nÄ• \Ne I 169/ ca neva piyakamyatÄ• ya na bhedapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ya \Ee I
avaá¹‡á¹‡apakÄ• sanatthÄ• ya, na kalisÄ• sanÄ• ropanatthÄ• ya, nÄ• pi ``idaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bh

patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na dassati, nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pessati naâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• Ä• n
sÄ• sane uppannaá¹ƒ abbudaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhagavÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessati, ve
á¹-hapessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

__etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e_ti ettha sudinnassa ajjhÄ• cÄ• ravÄ«tikkamo s
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• nidÄ• naÃ±ceva pakaraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti vuttoti veditabbo. kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi yasm
``gaá¹‡hÄ• tha naâ€™â€™ nti \Be I 184/ dassentaá¹ƒ viya appeti, pakaroti ca naá¹ƒ kattuá¹
karotiyeva vÄ• ; tasmÄ• nidÄ• naÃ±ceva pakaraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti vuccati. __vigarahi buddho bh
vigarahi nindi; yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca avaá¹‡á¹‡
aggapuggalo. na hi bhagavato sÄ«lavÄ«tikkamakaraá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiy
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ganthena vÄ• dhutaá¹…gena vÄ• Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ« Ä«disaá¹ƒ puggala
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, nÄ• pi pesalaá¹ƒ guá¹‡avantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa gu
paá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. atha kho garahitabbaá¹ƒ garahati eva, pasaá¹ƒsitabb
eva, ayaÃ±ca garahitabbo; tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hito avikampamÄ• nena citten
bhagavÄ• ``ananucchavikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi vacanehi.

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- yadidaá¹ƒ tayÄ• , moghapurisa, tucchamanussa kamm
samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaphalanibbÄ• nasÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• __
chÄ• yaá¹ƒ sundarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na anveti nÄ• nugacchati, atha kho Ä• rakÄ• va tehi dhamm
__ananulomikaá¹ƒ, _ tesaá¹ƒ na anulometi; atha kho vilomaá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kabhÄ• ve á¹-hita
ca __appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ na hoti, atha kho asadisa
appatirÅ«pattÄ• eva ca __assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ, _ samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 220/ kammaá¹ƒ n
__akappiyaá¹ƒ_. yaÃ±hi samaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ na hoti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ na kappati. akappiyattÄ
hi samaá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ na kappati, taá¹ƒ karonti. taÃ±cetaá¹ƒ tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ananuc
moghapurisa, kataá¹ƒ ... pe ... akaraá¹‡Ä«yanti. __kathaÃ±hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti kena nÄ• ma kÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ passantoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tato kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento parato __ ``n
moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 170/ yasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ tena pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vipaccamÄ• naá¹ƒ a
hoti, tasmÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ katÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ viya puttaá¹ƒ anukampa
dayÄ• lukena cittena sudinnaá¹ƒ paribhÄ• santo __ ``varaá¹ƒ te moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ _t
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ etassa visaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«ti Ä• sÄ«viso. ghoraá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• amassa visanti gh
__Ä• sÄ«visassa ghoravisassa_. ``pakkhittaâ€™â€™ nti etassa ``varaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ•
Ä«disassa Ä• sÄ«visassa ghoravisassa mukhe aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ; sace
varaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ; sundaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu siyÄ• ti attho. __na tevÄ• _ti na tu eva vara
sÄ• dhumeva na suá¹-á¹-humeva. esa nayo sabbattha. __kaá¹‡hasappassÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·asa
__aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyÄ• _ti aá¹…gÄ• rapuá¹‡á¹‡akÅ«pe, aá¹…gÄ• rarÄ• simhi vÄ• . __Ä•
gahitaaggivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya. __sampajjalitÄ• yÄ• _ti samantato pajjalitÄ• ya acciyo muccantiy

sappabhÄ• ya. samantato uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hi jÄ• lÄ• hi ekappabhÄ• samudayabhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• ti vu

__taá¹ƒ kissa hetÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``varaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ kissa hetu, katarena
__maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyyÄ• _ti yo tattha aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhipeyya, so maraá¹‡a
maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. __itonidÄ• naÃ±ca kho ... pe ... upapajjeyyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ i
aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• tapakkhipanaá¹ƒ, itonidÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa kÄ• rako puggalo nirayaá¹
kammassa mahÄ• sÄ• vajjataá¹ƒ passanto taá¹ƒ garahi, na tassa dukkhÄ• gamaá¹ƒ iccham
tasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma evarÅ«pe kamme evaá¹ƒ \Ee I 221/ mahÄ• sÄ• vajje samÄ• nepi tvaá¹ƒ. _
hÄ«á¸·anatthe nipÄ• to. __tva_nti taá¹ƒ-saddassa vevacanaá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hipi yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ v
hÄ«á¸·itamavaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __asaddhamma_nti asataá¹ƒ nÄ«cajanÄ• naá¹ƒ c
attho. __gÄ• madhamma_nti gÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ; gÄ• mavÄ• sikamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ
__vasaladhamma_nti pÄ• padhamme vasanti paggharantÄ«ti vasalÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vasalÄ• naa
dhammaá¹ƒ, vasalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kilesapaggharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ. __duá¹-á¹-hulla_nti duá
thÅ«laÃ±ca asukhumaá¹ƒ, anipuá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __odakantika_nti udakakiccaá¹ƒ antik
assÄ• ti odakantiko, taá¹ƒ odakantikaá¹ƒ. __rahassa_nti rahobhavaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchanne okÄ•
ayaÃ±hi dhammo jigucchanÄ«yattÄ• na sakkÄ• Ä• vi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dassanavisaye kÄ• tua
``rahassaâ€™â€™ nti. __dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patti_nti dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹
samÄ• pattintipi pÄ• á¹-ho. dayaá¹ƒ dayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattintipi paá¹-hanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá
__samÄ• pajjissasÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ ``tattha nÄ• ma tvaâ€™â€™ nti ettha vuttanÄ• masaddena y
``samÄ• pajjissasi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__bahÅ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 171/ __kho ... pe ... Ä• dikattÄ• pubbaá¹…gamo_ti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sano
sÄ• sane tvaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dikattÄ• ,
karaá¹‡ato; pubbaá¹…gamo sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• ; dvÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. imaÃ±hi lesaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• tava anusikkhamÄ• nÄ• bahÅ« puggalÄ• nÄ• napp
methunapaá¹-isevanÄ• dike akusaladhamme karissantÄ«ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo.

__anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti imehi ``ananucchavikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttehi, bah
__dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe ... kosajjassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• _ti dubbharatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
asaá¹ƒvarassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nindaá¹ƒ garahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• hi asaá¹ƒva
attÄ• dubbharataÃ±ceva dupposataÃ±ca Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• asaá¹ƒvaro __ ``dubbharatÄ• ,
vuccati. yasmÄ• pana asaá¹ƒvare \Ee I 222/ á¹-hitassa attÄ• catÅ«su paccayesu mahiccha
ca paccaye laddhÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• asaá¹ƒvaro __ ``mahicchatÄ• ,
_ti ca vuccati. yasmÄ• ca asaá¹ƒvare á¹-hitassa attÄ• gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya ceva kile
saá¹ƒvattati, kosajjÄ• nugato ca hoti aá¹-á¹-hakusÄ«tavatthupÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattati, tas
``saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• , ceva kosajjaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

__subharatÄ• ya ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• _ti subharatÄ• dÄ«

saá¹ƒvarassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• hi asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹ƒv
subharo hoti suposo, catÅ«su ca paccayesu appicchataá¹ƒ nittaá¹‡habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati,
yathÄ• lÄ• bha-yathÄ• bala-yathÄ• sÄ• ruppavasena tippabhedÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá
``subharatÄ• ceva suposatÄ• ca appiccho ca santuá¹-á¹-ho cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

yasmÄ• pana asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹ƒvare á¹-hitassa attÄ• kilesasallekhanatÄ• ya c
saá¹ƒvattati, tasmÄ• saá¹ƒvaro __ ``sallekho ca dhuto cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

yasmÄ• ca asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹ƒvare á¹-hitassa attÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ appÄ
asantaá¹ƒ asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ cittassa appÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Be I 187/ ap
asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ akusalavitakkattayaÃ±ca anupagamma tabbiparÄ«tassa kÄ• yavacÄ«sucarit
kusalavitakkattayassa ca pÄ• sÄ• dikassa pasÄ• danÄ«yassa santassa sÄ• ruppassa pÄ• r
saá¹ƒvaro ``pÄ• sÄ• dikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

yasmÄ• \Ne I 172/ pana asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹ƒvare á¹-hitassa attÄ• sabbakilesÄ•
vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• ya, aá¹-á¹-havÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthupÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ca saá¹ƒvattati, tasmÄ• sa
vÄ«riyÄ• rambho cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccatÄ«ti.

__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomika_nti tattha sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessati, tassa anucchavikaÃ±ceva anulomikaÃ±ca. yo vÄ• ayaá
vutto, tassa anucchavikaÃ±ceva anulomikaÃ±ca saá¹ƒvarappahÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ \B
asuttantavinibaddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttaá¹ƒ okkantikadhammadesanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. bh
á¹-hÄ• nesu paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡akusumamÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto viya, ratanadÄ• maá¹ƒ sajjento viy
paá¹-ikkhipanÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• asaá¹ƒvarÄ• bhiratÄ• te samparÄ• yikena vaá¹-á¹-abhayena
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassento, ye sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒvare á¹-hitÄ• te appekacce arahatte p
anÄ• gÄ• mi-sakadÄ• gÄ• mi-sotÄ• pattiphalesu upanissayavirahitepi saggamagge patiá¹-á
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡ampi majjhimanikÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡ampi dhammadesanaá¹ƒ ka
--- ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomikaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â

__tena hÄ«_ti tena sudinnassa ajjhÄ• cÄ• rena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. __sikkhÄ• pada_nti et
pajjate iminÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• ya padaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ; sikkhÄ• ya adhigamupÄ• yo
nissayo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. methunaviratiyÄ• methunasaá¹ƒvarassetaá¹ƒ adhivac
methunasaá¹ƒvaro hi tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipassanÄ• jhÄ•
vuttatthavasena padattÄ• idha ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti adhippeto. ayaÃ±ca attho sikkhÄ
vuttanayeneva veditabbo. apica tassatthassa dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ vacanampi ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ --- ``sikkhÄ• padanti yo tattha nÄ• makÄ• yo padakÄ• yo niruttikÄ• yo byaÃ
atha vÄ• yathÄ• ``anabhijjhÄ• dhammapadaâ€™â€™ nti vutte anabhijjhÄ• eko dhammak
188/ hoti, evamidhÄ• pi ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so sikkhÄ• ya eko

__dasa_ __atthavase paá¹-iccÄ• _ti dasa kÄ• raá¹‡avase sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetu adh
paá¹-icca Ä• gamma Ä• rabbha, dasannaá¹ƒ hitavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ nipphattiá¹ƒ sampassamÄ•
dasa atthavase dassento __ ``saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa suá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• vo, ``suá¹-á¹-hu devÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vacanasampaá¹-icchanabhÄ• vo \Ne I 173/. yo ca tathÄ• gatassa vacana
224/, tassa taá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya hoti, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa ``suá¹-á¹-h
vacanasampaá¹-icchanatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi, asampaá¹-icchane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ sam
dassetvÄ• , na balakkÄ• rena abhibhavitvÄ• ti etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronto Ä• ha --- ``saá¹…g
ti. __saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa phÄ• subhÄ• vÄ• ya; sahajÄ«vitÄ• ya sukh

__dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• _ti dummaá¹…kÅ« nÄ• ma dussÄ«la
Ä• pÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• pi dukkhena Ä• pajjanti, vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karontÄ• vÄ• katvÄ• vÄ• na
niggahatthÄ• ya; te hi sikkhÄ• pade asati ``kiá¹ƒ tumhehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ --- kiá¹
katarasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• amhe niggaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â
viheá¹-hessanti, sikkhÄ• pade pana sati te saá¹…gho sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• dhamme
niggahessati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€

__pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ piyasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ
phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthÄ• ya. piyasÄ«lÄ• hi bhikkhÅ« kattabbÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• vajjÄ• navajja
ajÄ• nantÄ• sikkhattayapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ghaá¹-amÄ• nÄ• kilamanti, sandiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ•
kattabbÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjaá¹ƒ velaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sikkhatta
ghaá¹-amÄ• nÄ• na kilamanti, sandiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• na ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. tena nesaá¹ƒ
phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. yo vÄ• dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggaho, sv
dussÄ«lapuggale nissÄ• ya hi uposatho na tiá¹-á¹-hati \Be I 189/, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na tiá¹-á¹-h
saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni nappavattanti, sÄ• maggÄ« na hoti, bhikkhÅ« anekaggÄ• uddesapar
anuyuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. dussÄ«lesu pana niggahitesu sabbopi ayaá¹ƒ upaddavo na hot
phÄ• su viharanti. evaá¹ƒ ``pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• su vihÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
225/ veditabbo.

__diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• yÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• Ä•
á¹-hitena tasmiÃ±Ã±eva attabhÄ• ve pattabbÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡ippahÄ• ra-daá¹‡á¸• appahÄ• ra-hatthaccheda-pÄ• daccheda-akitti-ayasavippaá¹-is
imesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya pidhÄ• nÄ• ya Ä• gan

__samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti samparÄ• yikÄ• Ä• savÄ•
katapÄ• pakammamÅ«lakÄ• samparÄ• ye narakÄ• dÄ«su pattabbÄ• dukkhavisesÄ• , tesa
paá¹-ippassambhanatthÄ• ya vÅ«pasamatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• hi sati sikkhÄ• padapa
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• vÄ• yepi appasannÄ• paá¹‡á¸•
loke mahÄ• janassa rajjana-dussana-muyhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, tehi ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakya
viharanti, dukkaraá¹ƒ vata karonti, bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vata karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• p
potthakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hika-tivedÄ« brÄ• hmaá¹‡o viya. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``app
pasÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti yepi sÄ• sane pasannÄ• kulaputtÄ• tepi sikkhÄ
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« vÄ• disvÄ• ``aho ayyÄ• dukkarakÄ• ri
ekabhattaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ anupÄ• lentÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhiyyo bhiyyo
--- ``pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• _ti tividho saddhammo --- pariyattisaddhammo, paá¹-ipattisaddh
adhigamasaddhammoti. tattha piá¹-akattayasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ sabbampi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ ``
nÄ• ma. terasa dhutaguá¹‡Ä• , cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• ni, dveasÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• ni, sÄ
I 190/ ayaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ipattisaddhammoâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma. cattÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• cattÄ• ri ca
nibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ ``adhigamasaddhammoâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma. so sabbopi yasmÄ• si
bhikkhÅ« sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca tassa vibhaá¹…gaÃ±ca tadatthajotanatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bu
pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti, yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaÃ±ca paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• pa
adhigantabbaá¹ƒ \Ee I 226/ lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ adhigacchanti, tasmÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±
hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• yÄ• _ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• hi sati saá¹ƒvaravinayo ca pahÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attivinayo cÄ• ti catubbidhopi vinayo anuggahito hoti upatthambhito sÅ«patthambhit
``vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sabbÄ• neva cetÄ• ni padÄ• ni ``sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
yojetabbÄ• ni\Ne I 175/. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapacchimapadayojanÄ• --- ``saá¹…ghasuá¹
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi, vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™

api cettha yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikanayaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu t
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• ti evaÃ±ca
dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 334) ---

``atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataá¹ƒ, dve ca niruttisatÄ• ni.

cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni, atthavase pakaraá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti ||

taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• parivÄ• reyeva Ä• vi bhavissati, tas
vaá¹‡á¹‡itanti.

evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade bhi
dÄ«pento __ ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€
hoti? bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ pana mayÄ• iti sandassitÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ca pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• tha ca dhÄ• reyyÄ• tha ca aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca vÄ• ceyy
I 191/ hi ettha ca saddo, tenÄ• yamattho Ä• nÄ«to hotÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yo pana bhik

methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.
daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike paÃ±Ã±atte aparampi anupaÃ±Ã±attatthÄ• ya m
tassuppattidÄ«panatthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ si
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti. tassattho --- bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ e
ca, idaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthu udapÄ• dÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthukathÄ•

<40> idÄ• ni \Ee I 227/ \Ne I 176/ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthu uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetu
samayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __mak
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ khantimettÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vena nirÄ• saá¹…kacittÄ• bahÅ« migamora
tiracchÄ• nÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• gÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vicaranti. tatra ekaá¹ƒ makkaá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• mi
yÄ• gubhattakhajjakÄ• dinÄ• upalÄ• petvÄ• , saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tassÄ• _
__paá¹-isevatÄ«_ti pacurapaá¹-isevano hoti; pacuratthe hi vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __so bhi
methunadhammapaá¹-isevanako bhikkhu. __senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• _ti te
buddhadassanÄ• ya Ä• gatÄ• pÄ• tova Ä• gantukabhattÄ• ni labhitvÄ• katabhattakiccÄ• b
nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni passissÄ• mÄ• ti vicariá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``senÄ• sanac
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti tiracchÄ• nagat
saddhiá¹ƒ vissÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esupi tÄ• disaÃ±Ã±eva cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti. tasmÄ•
bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ca attano vissÄ• sikabhikkhusseva tesam

__cheppa_nti naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __oá¸• á¸• Ä«_ti abhimukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. __nimittampi
yÄ• ya kiriyÄ• ya methunÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ te jÄ• nanti taá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti attho \Be I 192/. __s
yassÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro. __ekamantaá¹ƒ nilÄ«yiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se paá¹-icchannÄ•

<41> __saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso_ti sahoá¸• á¸• haggahito coro viya paccakkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• coditat
kataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vattuá¹ƒ asakkonto ``saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. __nanu
hotÄ«_ti Ä• vuso yathÄ• manussitthiyÄ• , nanu tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pac
manussitthiyÄ• pi hi dassanampi gahaá¹‡ampi Ä• masanampi phusanampi ghaá¹-á¹-anamp
tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullameva. ko ettha viseso? alesaá¹-á¹-hÄ
oá¸• á¸• esÄ«ti.

<42> __antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti tiracchÄ• nagat
paá¹-isevitvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jiko yeva hotÄ«ti daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padamakÄ• si. duvidhaÃ±h
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ --- lokavajjaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaÃ±ca. tattha yassa sacittakapakkhe cittaá
hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. tattha lokavajje anupaÃ±Ã±at
rundhantÄ« dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahantÄ« sotaá¹ƒ pacchindamÄ• nÄ• gÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ karontÄ«
adhimÄ• nÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ pana vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• abbohÄ• rika
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajje akate vÄ«tikkame uppajjamÄ• nÄ• sithilaá¹ƒ karontÄ« mocentÄ« dvÄ• raá
aparÄ• parampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, gaá¹‡abhojanaparamparabhojanÄ• d
``antamaso taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• yapÄ«â€™â€™ _ti evarÅ«pÄ• pana kate vÄ«tikkame uppann
idaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• lokavajjaá¹ƒ, na paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ; tasm
rundhantÄ« \Ne I 177/ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahantÄ« sotaá¹ƒ pacchindamÄ• nÄ• gÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ dvepi vatthÅ«ni sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• mÅ«lacchejjavasena daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá
paÃ±Ã±atte aparampi anupaÃ±Ã±attatthÄ• ya vajjiputtakavatthu udapÄ• di. tassuppattidass
--- ``evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â
--- bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti ca idaÃ±
udapÄ• dÄ«ti.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

santhatabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

vajjiputtakavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

43-44__._ idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi vatthu uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tena kh
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• pi ayamanuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __vesÄ• likÄ• _ti vesÄ• livÄ
vajjiraá¹-á¹-he vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttÄ• . sÄ• sane kira yo yo upaddavo Ä• dÄ«navo

taá¹ƒ vajjiputtake nissÄ• ya. tathÄ• hi devadattopi vajjiputtake pakkhe labhitvÄ• saá¹…gha
vajjiputtakÄ• eva ca vassasataparinibbute bhagavati uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthusÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ yeva ekacce evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attepi sikkhÄ• pade \Ee I 229/ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

__Ã±Ä• tibyasanenapÄ«_ti ettha asanaá¹ƒ byasanaá¹ƒ vikkhepo viddhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• s
Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ byasanaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• tibyasanaá¹ƒ, _ tena Ã±Ä• tibyasanena,
rÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• abyÄ• dhimaraá¹‡avippavÄ• sanimittena \Ne I 178/ Ã±Ä• tivinÄ• senÄ• ti att
tatiyapade pana Ä• rogyavinÄ• sako rogo eva __rogabyasanaá¹ƒ_. so hi Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ byasa
byasanaá¹ƒ. rogova byasanaá¹ƒ rogabyasanaá¹ƒ, tena rogabyasanena. __phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti
samannÄ• gatÄ• ti attho.

__na mayaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, buddhagarahino_ti bhante Ä• nanda, mayaá¹ƒ na buddha
dosaá¹ƒ dema. na dhammagarahino, na saá¹…ghagarahino. __attagarahino maya_nti attÄ•
attano dosaá¹ƒ dema. __alakkhikÄ• _ti nissirikÄ• . __appapuÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti parittapuÃ±Ã±Ä• .
dhammÄ• na_nti ye aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡esu vibhattÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡ato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya teva dhamme vipassamÄ• nÄ• ti \Be I 194/ attho. __pubba
pubbaá¹ƒ pubbarattaá¹ƒ, rattiyÄ• aparaá¹ƒ apararattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamayÄ• maÃ±ca pacchima
hoti. __bodhipakkhikÄ• na_nti bodhissa pakkhe bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ, arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
__bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyoga_nti vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ. __anuyuttÄ• vihareyyÄ• mÄ• _ti gih
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhaÃ±ca pahÄ• ya vivittesu senÄ• sanesu yuttapayuttÄ• anaÃ±Ã±akiccÄ•

__evamÄ• vuso_ti thero etesaá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• gajjitaá¹ƒ s
bhavissanti, sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icc
anavakÄ• so_ti ubhayampetaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepavacanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi yasmÄ
tadÄ• yattavuttibhÄ• vena phalaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. yasmÄ• cassa taá¹ƒ okÄ• so hoti tadÄ• yat
``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca avakÄ• so cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto Ä• ha --- ``aá¹-á¹-
\Ee I 230/, anavakÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. etaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• okÄ• so vÄ• natthi. __yaá¹ƒ t
tathÄ• gato vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... samÅ«haneyya, taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho. y
etesaá¹ƒ ``labheyyÄ• ma upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• cantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ dade
hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyya. yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ na samÅ«
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__so Ä• gato na upasampÄ• detabbo_ti ``yadi hi evaá¹ƒ Ä• gato upasampadaá¹ƒ labheyya,
sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hito sagÄ• ravo ca bhavissati, attatthaÃ±ca karissatÄ«â
anukampamÄ• no bhagavÄ• Ä• ha --- ``so Ä• gato na upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti. __s
evaá¹ƒ Ä• gato bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• avipannasÄ«latÄ• ya sÄ• sane sagÄ• ravo \Ne I
upanissaye nacirasseva uttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• upasampÄ• detabboti Ä

evaá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• Ä• gatesu anupasampÄ• detabbaÃ±ca upa
tÄ«á¹‡ipi vatthÅ«ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``yo pana bhikkhu
ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi.

vajjiputtakavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catubbidhavinayakathÄ•

<45> idÄ• nissa \Be I 195/ atthaá¹ƒ vibhajanto __ ``yo panÄ• ti, yo yÄ• disoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• c
sikkhÄ• pade ca sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge ca sakale ca vinayavinicchaye kosallaá¹ƒ pattha
vinayo_ jÄ• nitabbo ---

catubbidhaÃ±hi vinayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• therÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• purÄ• ||

katamaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ? suttaá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ, attanomatinti. y
--- ``Ä• haccapadena rasena Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsena adhippÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ettha hi __Ä• h
adhippetaá¹ƒ, __raso_ti suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ, __Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒso_ti Ä• cariyavÄ• do, __adhip

tattha __suttaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma sakale vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·i.

__suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padesÄ• ; ye bhagavatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ---
mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce akappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi; kap
taá¹ƒ vo na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹
anulometi; akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave \Ne I 180/, mayÄ•
ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce akappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, kappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati; taá¹ƒ vo
bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce kappiyaá¹ƒ anulo
paá¹-ibÄ• hati; taá¹ƒ vo kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305).

__Ä• cariyavÄ• do_ nÄ• ma dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi paÃ±cahi arahantasatehi á¹-hapitÄ•
okkantavinicchayappavattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tanti.

__attanomati_ nÄ• ma sutta-suttÄ• nuloma-Ä• cariyavÄ• de muÃ±citvÄ• anumÄ• nena atta
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• rakathanaá¹ƒ.

apica suttantÄ• bhidhammavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gato sabbopi theravÄ• do ``attanom
attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathentena na daá¸·haggÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 196/ gahetvÄ• voharitabb
sallakkhetvÄ• atthena pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca atthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ.
Ä• cariyavÄ• de otÄ• retabbÄ• . sace tattha otarati ceva sameti ca, gahetabbÄ• . sace neva
gahetabbÄ• . ayaÃ±hi attanomati nÄ• ma sabbadubbalÄ• . attanomatito Ä• cariyavÄ• do ba

Ä• cariyavÄ• dopi suttÄ• nulome otÄ• retabbo. tattha otaranto samentoyeva gahetabbo, itar
Ä• cariyavÄ• dato hi suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ balavataraá¹ƒ.

suttÄ• nulomampi sutte otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha otarantaá¹ƒ samentameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ita
suttÄ• nulomato hi suttameva balavataraá¹ƒ. suttaÃ±hi appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakasaá¹…gh
á¹-hitakÄ• lasadisaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yadÄ• dve bhikkhÅ« sÄ• kacchanti, sakavÄ• dÄ« suttaá¹ƒ
paravÄ• dÄ« suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. tehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khepaá¹ƒ vÄ• garahaá¹ƒ vÄ• ak
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace otarati sameti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, na gahetabbaá¹ƒ; suttasmiá¹ƒye
athÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ. tehipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
vÄ• akatvÄ• Ä• cariyavÄ• do sutte otÄ• retabbo. sace otarati sameti, gahetabbo. anotaran
gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyavÄ• do na gahetabbo; suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ \Ee I 232/ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro attanomatiá¹ƒ. tehipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
garahaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne I 181/ akatvÄ• attanomati sutte otÄ• retabbÄ• . sace otarati sameti, gah
gahetabbÄ• . suttasmiá¹ƒ yeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulom
otarati sameti, tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, gahet
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na otarati na sameti, bÄ• hirakasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti siloko vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ•
guá¸·havessantaraguá¸·havinayavedallÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarato Ä• gataá¹ƒ, na gahetabb
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 197/ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ. Ä• car
otÄ• retabbo. sace otarati sameti, gahetabbo. no ce, na gahetabbo. suttÄ• nulomeyeva á¹-h

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro attanomatiá¹ƒ. attanomati suttÄ• nulo
otarati sameti, gahetabbÄ• . no ce, na gahetabbÄ• . suttÄ• nulomeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ
otarati sameti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ gÄ• rayhasuttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyavÄ• de

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. suttÄ• nulomaá¹

otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. otarantaá¹ƒ samentameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• ca
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro attanomatiá¹ƒ. attanomati Ä• cariya
otarati sameti, gahetabbÄ• . no ce, na gahetabbÄ• . Ä• cariyavÄ• deyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ attanomatiyaá¹ƒ
otarati sameti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ gÄ• rayhasuttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. attanomatiyame

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 182/ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. suttÄ• nulo
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. otarantaá¹ƒ samentameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. attano
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyavÄ• do atta
sace otarati sameti, gahetabbo; itaro gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyavÄ• do na gahetabbo. attanomatiyan
attano gahaá¹‡ameva \Ee I 233/ baliyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ca khepo vÄ
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

atha \Be I 198/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• katheti, paro ``akappiyaâ€™â
suttÄ• nulome ca otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace kappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, kappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace aka
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ tassa kappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttato bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchaya
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vindati. kappiyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha paro tassa akappiyabhÄ• vasÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchayaÃ±ca dasseti, anena attano gahaá¹‡anti katvÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• d
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• akappiyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha dvinnampi kÄ•
paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• voyeva sÄ• dhu, akappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vinayaÃ±hi patvÄ• kappiyÄ•
rundhitabbaá¹ƒ, gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, sotaá¹ƒ pacchinditabbaá¹ƒ, garukabhÄ• veyeva

atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• katheti, paro ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti. sut
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace kappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, kappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace akappiyaá¹ƒ, akappiy

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehi akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, paro kÄ• raá
akappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha paro bahÅ«hi suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehi kappiyabhÄ• vaá
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vindati, kappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha dvinnampi kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• di
na vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiye akappiyakappiye ca vinicchayo vu
anÄ• pattiÄ• pattivÄ• de Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivÄ• de ca, lahukagarukÄ• pattivÄ• de garukalah
183/ vinicchayo veditabbo. nÄ• mamattaá¹ƒyeva hi ettha nÄ• naá¹ƒ, yojanÄ• naye nÄ• naá

vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• divinicchaye uppanne yo sutta-suttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daatta
atirekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati, tassa vÄ• de á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaso pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vi
suttaá¹ƒ na jahitabbaá¹ƒ, suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbanti. evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade ca
ca sakale ca vinayavinicchaye kosallaá¹ƒ patthayantena ayaá¹ƒ catubbidho vinayo jÄ• nitab

imaÃ±ca \Be I 199/ \Ee I 234/ pana catubbidhaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi vinayadharena pug
tilakkhaá¹‡asamannÄ• gatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«á¹‡i_ hi __vinayadharassa lakkhaá¹‡Ä•
katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i? ``suttaÃ±cassa svÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti suppavatti suvinicchitaá¹ƒ suttato anu
idamekaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``vinaye kho pana á¹-hito hoti asaá¹ƒhÄ«roâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ du
``Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho panassa suggahitÄ• hoti sumanasikatÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• â€™

tattha __suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. taÃ±cassa __svÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_t
__suppavattÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu pavattaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ suvinicchitaá¹ƒ. __sut
pÄ• á¸·ito ca paripucchato ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suvinicchitaá¹ƒ hoti, kaá¹…khacchedaá

vinaye kho pana á¹-hito hotÄ«ti vinaye lajjÄ«bhÄ• vena patiá¹-á¹-hito hoti. alajjÄ« hi bahussu
lÄ• bhagarutÄ• ya tantiá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá
mahantaá¹ƒ upaddavaá¹ƒ karoti. saá¹…ghabhedampi saá¹…gharÄ• jimpi uppÄ• deti. lajjÄ«
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo jÄ«vitahetupi tantiá¹ƒ avisaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• dhammameva vinayameva ca dÄ
garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapeti. tathÄ• hi pubbe mahÄ• therÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• re
lajjÄ« rakkhissati, lajjÄ« rakkhissati, lajjÄ« rakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ yo lajjÄ«, so vin
avijahanto avokkamanto lajjÄ«bhÄ• vena vinaye á¹-hito hoti suppatiá¹-á¹-hitoti. __asaá¹ƒhÄ•
nÄ• ma yo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hato vÄ• uparito vÄ• pa
pucchiyamÄ• no vitthunati vipphandati santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ na sakkoti; yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ parena vuc
anujÄ• nÄ• ti; sakavÄ• daá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• paravÄ• daá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yo pana pÄ• á¸·
vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hupariyena vÄ• padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \Ee I 235/ vÄ• pucchiyamÄ• no na vitt
ekekalomaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena gaá¹‡hanto viya ``evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ vadÄ• ma; evaá¹ƒ no Ä
\Ne I 184/ vissajjeti; yamhi pÄ• á¸·i ca pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayo ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• jane pakkhitta
parikkhayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ agacchanto tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asaá¹ƒhÄ«roâ€™

__Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho panassa suggahitÄ• hotÄ«_ti theraparamparÄ• vaá¹ƒsapara
__sumanasikatÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu manasikatÄ• ; Ä• vajjitamatte ujjalitapadÄ«po viya hoti. __s
suá¹-á¹-hu \Be I 200/ upadhÄ• ritÄ• pubbÄ• parÄ• nusandhito atthato kÄ• raá¹‡ato ca upad
pahÄ• ya Ä• cariyasuddhiyÄ• vattÄ• hoti ``mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo asukÄ• cariyassa santike u
asukassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaparamparaá¹ƒ theravÄ• daá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• h
sammÄ• sambuddhassa santike uggaá¹‡hÄ«ti pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapeti. tatopi Ä• haritvÄ• up

santike uggaá¹‡hi, dÄ• sakatthero attano upajjhÄ• yassa upÄ• littherassa, soá¹‡akatthero a
dÄ• sakattherassa, siggavatthero attano upajjhÄ• yassa soá¹‡akattherassa, moggaliputtatis
upajjhÄ• yassa siggavattherassa caá¹‡á¸• avajjittherassa cÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariya
theravÄ• daá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• attano Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapeti. evaá¹ƒ uggah
suggahitÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ asakkontena pana avassaá¹ƒ dve tayo parivaá¹-á¹-Ä• uggahetabb
nayena yathÄ• Ä• cariyo ca Ä• cariyÄ• cariyo ca pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca paripucchaÃ±ca vadanti, tat

imehi ca pana tÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatena vinayadharena vatthuvinicchayatthaá¹ƒ
otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmiá¹ƒ codakena ca cuditakena ca vutte vattabbe sahasÄ• avinicchinitvÄ•
oloketabbÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cha? vatthu oloketabbaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tikÄ• oloketabbÄ• , padabhÄ•
tikaparicchedo oloketabbo, antarÄ• patti oloketabbÄ• , anÄ• patti oloketabbÄ• ti.

vatthuá¹ƒ olokentopi \Ee I 236/ hi ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• g
naggena Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ; yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 517)
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passati. so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessati.

mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ olokentopi ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passati, so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netv
vÅ«pasamessati.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be I 201/ olokentopi ``akkhayite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. yebhuyyena khayite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, Ä• patti
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 59 Ä• dayo, atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) nayena sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ
passati, so padabhÄ• janÄ«yato suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessat

tikaparicchedaá¹ƒ olokentopi tikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ vÄ• tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• tikadukk
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tikaparicchede passati, so tato suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ ad
vÅ«pasamessati.

antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ olokentopi ``paá¹-ilÄ• taá¹ƒ ukkhipati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
sikkhÄ• padantaresu antarÄ• patti hoti taá¹ƒ passati, so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adh
vÅ«pasamessati.

anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ olokentopi ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu asÄ• diyantassa, atheyyacittassa, na maraá¹‡
anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, na mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nant
Ä• dayo) evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ passati, so
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessati.

yo hi bhikkhu catubbidhavinayakovido tilakkhaá¹‡asampanno imÄ• ni cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni olo
vÅ«pasamessati, tassa vinicchayo appaá¹-ivattiyo, buddhena sayaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• vinicchit
cevaá¹ƒ vinicchayakusalaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ koci katasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamo bhikkhu upasaá
kukkuccaá¹ƒ puccheyya; tena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• sace anÄ• patti hoti, ``anÄ• patt
sace pana Ä• patti hoti, ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ« ce, ``
vattabbaá¹ƒ. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« ce, ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabba
pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• \Ee I 237/ dissati, ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti na tÄ• va vattab
methunadhammavÄ«tikkamo hi uttarimanussadhammavÄ«tikkamo ca oá¸·Ä• riko. adinnÄ•
pana sukhumÄ• cittalahukÄ• . te sukhumeneva Ä• pajjati \Ne I 186/, sukhumena rakkhati, t
taá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ pucchiyamÄ• no ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• sacassa Ä
bhikkhu ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 202/ pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesetabbo. sace so pu
Ä• cariyo suttato nayato oloketvÄ• `satekicchoâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tat
suá¹-á¹-hu yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo bhaá¹‡ati taá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. atha panassa Ä• c
uggahitatthero pana atthi, tassa santikaá¹ƒ pesetabbo --- ``amhehi saha uggahitatthero gaá
gantvÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• pi ``satekicchoâ€™â€™ ti vinicchite ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. atha saddhiá¹ƒ uggahitattheropi natthi, antevÄ• siko paá¹‡á¸•
santikaá¹ƒ pesetabbo --- ``asukadaharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• pi ``sateki
``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu tassa vacanaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. atha daharassÄ• pi pÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tenÄ• pi ``pÄ• rÄ• jikosÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo. dullabho hi buddhuppÄ•
I 203/ pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca. evaá¹ƒ pana vattabbo --- ``vivittaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ san
divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• va manasi k
arogaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayati, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ
upacÄ• rappanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ viya cittampi ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, divasaá¹ƒ atikkantampi na jÄ• nÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato evaá¹ƒ vattabbo --- ``kÄ«disÄ• te cittappavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä
cittappavattiyÄ• vattabbo --- ``pabbajjÄ• nÄ• ma cittavisuddhatthÄ• ya, appamatto samaá¹
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

yassa pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-ayati, patodÄ•
vikampati, vippaá¹-isÄ• ragginÄ• á¸• ayhati, tattapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e nisinno viya taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ
\Ee I 238/ Ä• gato ``kÄ• te cittappavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo. Ä• rocitÄ• ya cittappavat
raho nÄ• ma pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ pakubbato. sabbapaá¹-hamaÃ±hi pÄ• paá¹ƒ karonto attanÄ
Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• paracittavidÅ« samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ca devatÄ• jÄ• nan
sotthiá¹ƒ pariyesÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• catubbidhavinayakathÄ•

vinayadharassa ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• .

bhikkhupadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Ne I 187/ sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…gassa atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
yÄ• diso_tiÄ• di. ettha __yo panÄ• _ti vibhajitabbapadaá¹ƒ; __yo yÄ• diso_tiÄ• dÄ«ni tassa
ca yasmÄ• __panÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ; __yo_ti atthapadaá¹ƒ; taÃ±ca aniyamena puggal
atthaá¹ƒ dassento aniyamena puggaladÄ«pakaá¹ƒ yo saddameva Ä• ha. tasmÄ• ettha eva
panÄ• _ti yo yokocÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yasmÄ• pana yo yokoci nÄ• ma, so avassaá¹ƒ
liá¹…ga-yutta-jÄ• ti-nÄ• ma-gotta-sÄ«la-vihÄ• ra-gocaravayesu ekenÄ• kÄ• rena paÃ±Ã±Ä•
Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``yÄ• disoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
yÄ• diso vÄ• tÄ• diso vÄ• hotu; dÄ«gho vÄ• rasso vÄ• kÄ• á¸·o vÄ• odÄ• to vÄ• maá¹…
vÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• yutto_ti yogavasena yena vÄ• tena vÄ• yutto hotu; navakammayutto
vÄ• sadhurayutto vÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• jacco_ti jÄ• tivasena yaá¹ƒjacco vÄ• taá¹ƒjacco vÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• vesso vÄ• suddo vÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• nÄ• mo_ti nÄ• mavasena yathÄ
hotu; buddharakkhito vÄ• dhammarakkhito vÄ• saá¹…gharakkhito vÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• g
yathÄ• gotto vÄ• tathÄ• gotto vÄ• yena vÄ• tena vÄ• gottena hotu; kaccÄ• yano vÄ• vÄ•
attho. __yathÄ• sÄ«lo_ti sÄ«lesu yathÄ• sÄ«lo vÄ• tathÄ• sÄ«lo vÄ• hotu; navakammasÄ«
vÄ• sadhurasÄ«lo vÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• vihÄ• rÄ«_ti vihÄ• resupi yathÄ• vihÄ• rÄ« vÄ• tat
navakammavihÄ• rÄ« vÄ• uddesavihÄ• rÄ« vÄ• vÄ• sadhuravihÄ• rÄ« vÄ• ti attho. __yath
yathÄ• gocaro vÄ• tathÄ• gocaro vÄ• hotu; navakammagocaro \Ee I 239/ vÄ• uddesagoca
attho. __thero vÄ• _ti Ä• dÄ«su vayovuá¸• á¸• hÄ• dÄ«su yo vÄ• so vÄ• hotu; paripuá¹‡á¹
Å«napaÃ±cavassatÄ• ya navo vÄ• atirekapaÃ±cavassatÄ• ya \Be I 204/ majjhimo vÄ• ti att
imasmiá¹ƒ atthe eso vuccati ``yo panÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

bhikkhuniddese bhikkhatÄ«ti __bhikkhako; _ labhanto vÄ• alabhanto vÄ• ariyÄ• ya yÄ• ca
buddhÄ• dÄ«hi ajjhupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatattÄ• __bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ aj
koci appaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riya
kasigorakkhÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ«vikakappanaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• liá¹…gasampaá¹-icchaneneva __bhikkhÄ•
bhikkhu_. parapaá¹-ibaddhajÄ«vikattÄ• vÄ• vihÄ• ramajjhe kÄ• jabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• n
__bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu; _ piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabb
vÄ• __bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu_. agghaphassavaá¹‡á¹‡abhedena bhinnaá
__bhinnapaá¹-adharo_. tattha satthakacchedanena agghabhedo veditabbo. sahassagghana
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ chinno bhinnaggho hoti. purimagghato upaá¸• á¸• hampi na
phassabhedo veditabbo. sukhasamphassopi hi paá¹-o suttehi saá¹ƒsibbito bhinnaphasso ho
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sÅ«cimalÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedo veditabbo. suparisuddhopi hi paá¹-o sÅ«
sÅ«cimalena, hatthasedamalajallikÄ• hi, avasÄ• ne rajanakappakaraá¹‡ehi ca bhinnavaá¹‡á
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi bhinnapaá¹-adhÄ• raá¹‡ato __bhinnapa
gihivatthavisabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡amatteneva __bhinnapaá¹

__samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vohÄ• renÄ• ti attho. samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva hi ekacc
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• hi nimantanÄ• dimhi bhikkhÅ«su gaá¹‡iyamÄ• nesu sÄ• maá¹‡erep
sahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti attano paá¹-ijÄ• nanena p
``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tassa ``ko etthÄ• ti? ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhÅ«â€™â
evamÄ• dÄ«su sambhavo daá¹-á¹-habbo \Ee I 240/. ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• nandattherena vuttÄ•
rattibhÄ• ge pana dussÄ«lÄ• pi paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• ``ko etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÅ«tÄ• ya ``mayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__ehi_ \Be I 205/ bhikkhÅ«ti ehi bhikkhu nÄ• ma bhagavato ``ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vaca
bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ patto. bhagavÄ• hi ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya
puggalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• rattapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lantarato suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡ahatthaá¹
brahmaghosaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• rento ``ehi, bhikkhu, cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa a
vadati. tassa saheva bhagavato vacanena gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• yati, pabbajjÄ• ca up
bhaá¹‡á¸• u kÄ• sÄ• yavasano hoti. ekaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒ
vÄ• maá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e Ä• sattanÄ«luppalavaá¹‡á¹‡amattikÄ• patto ---

``ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca, vÄ• si sÅ«ci ca bandhanaá¹ƒ.

parissÄ• vanena aá¹-á¹-hete, yuttayogassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 189/ vuttehi aá¹-á¹-hahi parikkhÄ• rehi sarÄ«re paá¹-imukkehiyeva saá¹-á¹-hiva
iriyÄ• pathasampanno buddhÄ• cariyako buddhupajjhÄ• yako sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ vanc
hi paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• ya eva upasampÄ• det
sahassupari ekacattÄ• lÄ«suttarÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i bhikkhusatÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ; seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- p
paÃ±cavaggiyattherÄ• , yaso kulaputto, tassa parivÄ• rÄ• catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa sahÄ• yakÄ•
sahassapurÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilÄ• , saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi aggasÄ• vakehi aá¸• á¸• hateyyasatÄ• paril
aá¹…gulimÄ• lattheroti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``tÄ«á¹‡i sataá¹ƒ sahassaÃ±ca, cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ punÄ• pare.

eko ca thero sappaÃ±Ã±o, sabbe te ehibhikkhukÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

na kevalaÃ±ca ete eva, aÃ±Ã±epi bahÅ« santi. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- tisataparivÄ• ro selo brÄ•
sahassaparivÄ• ro mahÄ• kappino, dasasahassÄ• \Ee I 241/ kapilavatthuvÄ• sino kulaputt
pÄ• rÄ• yanikabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ti evamÄ• dayo. te pana vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na nid
tattha niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• vuttÄ• ti.

``sattavÄ«sa sahassÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡iyeva satÄ• ni ca.

etepi sabbe saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• , sabbe te ehibhikkhukÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__tÄ«hi_ \Be I 206/__ saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampanno_ti ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ
nayena tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• vuttehi tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampanno. a
aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• --- ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• , saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• , ovÄ• dapa
paÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• , garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• , dÅ«ten
aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÅ«pasampadÄ• , Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• ti. tattha ehibhikkhÅ«
saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• ca vuttÄ• eva.

ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma ``tasmÄ• tiha te, kassapa, evaá¹ƒ sikkhitab
hirottappaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesu cÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tiha te, kassapa, evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ
kusalÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi katvÄ• sabbacetasÄ•
ohitasoto dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ hi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tih
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 190/ --- `sÄ• tasahagatÄ• ca me kÄ• yagatÄ• sati na vijahissatÄ«â€™
sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 154) iminÄ• ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena mahÄ• kassapatth
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• .

paÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma sopÄ• kassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• . b
anucaá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ sopÄ• kasÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ `` `uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™ ti vÄ• ,
ime dhammÄ• nÄ• natthÄ• nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• \Ee I 242/, udÄ• hu ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±jana
asubhanissite paÃ±he pucchi. so te byÄ• kÄ• si. bhagavÄ• tassa sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ•
sopÄ• kÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``sattavassohaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sopÄ• ka, tvaá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• paÃ±he byÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ t
anujÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• .

garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hagarud
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• .

dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siyÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasamp

aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÅ«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghato Ã±atticatutth
Ã±atticatutthenÄ• ti imehi dvÄ«hi kammehi upasampadÄ• .

Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• \Be I 207/ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etarahi upasampadÄ
upasampadÄ• su ``yÄ• sÄ• , bhikkhave, mayÄ• tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampadÄ• a

paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ã±atticatutthena kammena upasampÄ• detuâ€
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ya imÄ• ya upasampadÄ• ya upasampannoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__bhadro_ti apÄ• pako. kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• dayo hi yÄ• va arahÄ• , tÄ• va bhadrena sÄ
vimuttiyÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanena ca samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``bhadro bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™
__sÄ• ro_ti tehiyeva sÄ«lasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• nÄ«lasamannÄ• gamena nÄ«
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbo. vigatakilesapheggubhÄ• vato vÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savova ``sÄ•
__sekho_ti puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena saddhiá¹ƒ satta \Ne I 191/ ariyÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• sikk
yo koci ``sekho bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbo. na sikkhatÄ«ti __asekho_. sekkhadhamme
á¹-hito, tato uttari sikkhitabbÄ• bhÄ• vato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo ``asekhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __sa
sabbantimena pariyÄ• yena paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«ye kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kamm
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chandassa Ä• haá¹-attÄ• , sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-ikkos
samaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatena. __Ã±atticatutthenÄ• _ti \Ee I 243/ tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi
kÄ• tabbena. __kammenÄ• _ti dhammikena vinayakammena. __akuppenÄ• _ti
vatthu-Ã±atti-anussÄ• vana-sÄ«mÄ• -parisasampattisampannattÄ• akopetabbataá¹ƒ appaâ
upagatena. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rahena satthusÄ• sanÄ• rahena. __upas
samÄ• panno, pattoti attho. bhikkhubhÄ• vo hi uparibhÄ• vo, taÃ±cesa yathÄ• vuttena kam
``upasampannoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. ettha ca Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ ekameva Ä• gataá¹ƒ.
á¹-hatvÄ• cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• vitthÄ• rato kathetabbÄ• nÄ«ti sabba
tÄ• ni ca ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakamm
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• vitthÄ• rena khandhakato parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne kammavibh
Ä• haritvÄ• kathitÄ• ni. tÄ• ni mayaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne kammavibhaá¹…ge_yeva v
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ca \Be I 208/ na bhÄ• riyÄ• bhavissati; yathÄ• á¹-hitÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• bhavissati. tÄ• ni ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni asuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni bhavissan
anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anameva karoma.

__tatrÄ• _ti tesu ``bhikkhakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttesu bhikkhÅ«su. __yvÄ• yaá¹
bhikkhu. __samaggena saá¹…ghena ... pe ... upasampanno_ti aá¹-á¹-hasu upasampadÄ• s
upasampanno. __ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ ``methu
paá¹-isevitvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthe ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippeto. itare p
Ä• dayo atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttÄ• . tesu ca ``bhikkhakoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• dayo niruttivasena
bhikkhu, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ime dve abhilÄ• pavasena vuttÄ• , ``ehi bhik
upajjhÄ• yena paá¹-iladdhaupasampadÄ• vasena vutto. saraá¹‡agamanabhikkhu anuppann
upasampadÄ• vasena vutto, ``bhadroâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dayo guá¹‡avasena vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ•

bhikkhupadabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Ne I 192/ __ ``bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ visesatthÄ• bhÄ• vato avib
sikkhaÃ±ca sÄ• jÄ«vaÃ±ca samÄ• pannattÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• par
__sikkhÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha sikkhitabbÄ• ti __sikkhÄ• . tisso_ti gaá¹‡anapariccheda \E
__adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• _ti adhikaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ sÄ«lanti adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ; adhisÄ«laÃ±ca taá¹ƒ si
cÄ• ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• . esa nayo adhicitta-adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• su.

katamaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ«laá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ adh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• , katamÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti? vuccate --- paÃ±caá¹…gadasaá¹…gasÄ«laá¹ƒ tÄ•
uppannepi anuppannepi loke pavattati. uppanne buddhe tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«le buddhÄ• pi sÄ• val
samÄ• dapenti. anuppanne buddhe paccekabuddhÄ• ca kammavÄ• dino ca dhammikÄ• s
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• ca samÄ• dapenti. sÄ• mampi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• samaá¹
taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retvÄ• devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiá¹ƒ anubhon
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ pana ``adhisÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, taÃ±hi sÅ«riyo viya
pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbalokiyasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 209/ adhikaÃ±ceva uttamaÃ±ca, buddhuppÄ
vinÄ• buddhuppÄ• dÄ• . na hi taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o satto á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ
sabbaso kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• raajjhÄ• cÄ• rasotaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• tassa tassa vÄ«tikkamassa a
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti. pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaratopi ca maggaphalasampayuttam
taá¹ƒ pana idha anadhippetaá¹ƒ. na hi taá¹ƒ samÄ• panno bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni pana aá¹-á¹-ha kusalacittÄ• ni, lokiyaaá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• patticittÄ• ni ca el
cittamevÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ni. buddhuppÄ• dÄ• nuppÄ• de cassa pavatti, samÄ• dapanaá¹ƒ s
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• patticittaá¹ƒ pana ``a
vuccati. taÃ±hi adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ viya sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbalokiyacittÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaÃ±ceva uttar
ca hoti, na vinÄ• buddhuppÄ• dÄ• . tatopi ca maggaphalacittameva adhicittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana
na hi taá¹ƒ samÄ• panno bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati.

``atthi dinnaá¹ƒ, atthi yiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1371; Vibh 793; MN III 92) -Ä• dinayappa
kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• hi buddhe uppannepi \Ee I 245/ anuppannep
uppanne buddhe tassÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya buddhÄ• pi buddhasÄ• vakÄ• pi mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ sar
paccekabuddhÄ• ca kammavÄ• dino ca dhammikÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• cakkavattÄ
ca samÄ• dapenti. sÄ• mampi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• sattÄ• samÄ• diyanti. tathÄ• hi aá¹…kuro das
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. velÄ• mo, vessantaro, aÃ±Ã±e ca bahÅ« paá¹‡á¸• itamanussÄ•
taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retvÄ• devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiá¹ƒ anubhav
tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rapariccheda kaá¹ƒ pana vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™
adhisÄ«la-adhicittÄ• ni viya sÄ«lacittÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbalokiyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ adhikÄ• ceva u
buddhuppÄ• dÄ• loke pavattati. tatopi ca maggaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• va adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• p
taá¹ƒ samÄ• panno bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«ti.

__tatrÄ• _ti tÄ• su tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su. __yÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• _ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• tim
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• . __etaá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ sabbampi \Be I 210/ bhagava
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• ettha nÄ• nÄ• desajÄ• tigottÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• bhikkhÅ« saha j
sabhÄ• gajÄ«vikÄ• sabhÄ• gavuttino honti, tasmÄ• ``sÄ• jÄ«vaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __tas
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ cittassa adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``yathÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nu kho sikkhÄ•
cittena olokento sikkhati. na kevalaÃ±cÄ• yametasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ• te sikkhÄ• pa
sikkhÄ• yapi sikkhati, ``etaá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa pana anantarassa
sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho ayamettha attho
tassÄ• ca sikkhÄ• ya sikkhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento sikkhati, tasmiÃ±ca sikkhÄ• pade avÄ«tikkam
vuccati sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno_ti idampi anantarassa sÄ• jÄ«vapadasseva vasena vuttaá¹ƒ
samÄ• panno, tasmÄ• sikkhÄ• samÄ• pannotipi atthato veditabbo. evaÃ±hi sati ``sikkhÄ• s
etassa padassa padabhÄ• janampi paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee I 246/ hoti.

sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sikkhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 194/ __appaccakkhÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• _ti sikkhaÃ±ca app
dubbalabhÄ• vaÃ±ca appakÄ• setvÄ• . yasmÄ• ca dubbalye Ä• vikatepi sikkhÄ• appaccak
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ Ä• vikatameva hoti. tasmÄ• ``dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• â
koci visesattho labbhati. yathÄ• pana ``dirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• â€™â€™
dirattavacanena na koci visesattho labbhati, kevalaá¹ƒ lokavohÄ• ravasena byaÃ±janasiliá¹-
mukhÄ• rÅ«á¸·hatÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evamidampi vohÄ• ravasena byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-ha
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• vÄ• bhagavÄ• sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tasmÄ• ``sikkhaá
iminÄ• atthaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• ``dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• byaÃ±jan
parivÄ• rakapadavirahitaÃ±hi ekameva atthapadaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• ravirahito rÄ•
vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravirahito viya ca puriso na sobhati; parivÄ• rakena pana atthÄ• nulomen
taá¹ƒ sobhatÄ«ti.

yasmÄ• \Be I 211/ vÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassa ekaccaá¹ƒ dubbalyÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ attho
``sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tipadassa atthaá¹ƒ vivaranto ``dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• v

tattha siyÄ• yasmÄ• na sabbaá¹ƒ dubbalyÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasm
anÄ• vikatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tassa atthaniyamanatthaá¹ƒ ``sikkhaá¹ƒ ap
vattabbanti, taÃ±ca na; kasmÄ• ? atthÄ• nukkamÄ• bhÄ• vato. ``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• p

yaá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, taá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• yÄ• ti vuccamÄ• no anukkameneva att
tasmÄ• idameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttanti.

apica anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi ettha attho veditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? ``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• p
sikkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno taá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya yaÃ±ca sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno tattha

idÄ• ni \Ne I 195/ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nadubbalyÄ• vikammÄ• naá¹ƒ visesÄ• visesaá¹ƒ \Ee
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca dassento __ ``atthi bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
bhikkhave_tiÄ• dÄ«ni dve mÄ• tikÄ• padÄ• ni; tÄ• ni vibhajanto __ ``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhaveâ
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __katha_nti kena Ä• kÄ• rena. __dubbalyÄ•
Ä• vikammaÃ±ca. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito_ti anabhiratiyÄ• imas
kicchajÄ«vikappatto. atha vÄ• ajja yÄ• mi, sve yÄ• mi, ito yÄ• mi, ettha yÄ• mÄ«ti uddhaá¹
viharamÄ• no, vikkhitto anekaggoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __anabhirato_ti sÄ• sane abhirativirahito.

__sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo_ti samaá¹‡abhÄ• vato apagantukÄ• mo. __bhikkhubhÄ• v
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. ``kaá¹‡á¹-he Ä• sattena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 1
yathÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacaneneva vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no_ti aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ p
viya attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• caramÄ• no; tena vÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vena aá¹-á¹-o kariyamÄ• no pÄ«á¸
__harÄ• yamÄ• no_ti lajjamÄ• no. __jigucchamÄ• no_ti asuciá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒ jigucchanto. __g
patthayamÄ• no_tiÄ• dÄ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• niyeva. __yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ paccak
__yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• _ti parivitakkadassane nipÄ• to. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ budd
sÄ• dhu vata me siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti \Be I 212/ imamatthaá¹ƒ ete
byaÃ±janehi vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadati ceva, yassa ca vadati, taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti jÄ• n
uparimatthasampiá¹‡á¸• anatto pikÄ• ro. evampi dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• c
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi dubbalyÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• ya ca appaccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ das
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ atthato uttÄ• nameva. padato panettha Ä•
paccakkheyyaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ, vinayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, udde
Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, samÄ• nÄ• c
paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ni cuddasa padÄ• ni \Ee I 248/ paccakkhÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena v

__gihÄ« assa_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni ``gihÄ«, upÄ• sako, Ä• rÄ• miko, sÄ• maá¹‡ero, titthiyo, titthiyas
asakyaputtiyo assaâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha padÄ• ni ``assaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• bhÄ•
evaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«sati padÄ• ni.

<46> yathÄ• \Ne I 196/ ca etÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ ``yadi panÄ• haá¹ƒ, apÄ• haá¹ƒ, handÄ• haá¹ƒ,
ekamekena paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«satÄ«ti sabbÄ• neva sataÃ±ca dasa ca padÄ• ni

<47> tato paraá¹ƒ saritabbavatthudassananayena pavattÄ• ni ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™
padÄ• ni. tattha __khetta_nti sÄ• likhettÄ• diá¹ƒ. __vatthu_nti
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• kaphalÄ• phalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sippa_nti kumbhak

<48> tato paraá¹ƒ sakiÃ±canasapalibodhabhÄ• vadassanavasena pavattÄ• ni ``mÄ• tÄ• m
posetabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni nava padÄ• ni.

<49> tato paraá¹ƒ sanissayasappatiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vadassanavasena pavattÄ• ni ``mÄ• tÄ•
posessatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni soá¸·asa padÄ• ni.

<50> tato paraá¹ƒ ekabhattaekaseyyabrahmacariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkarabhÄ• vadassanavasena
ntiÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-ha padÄ• ni.

tattha \Be I 213/ __dukkara_nti ekabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡e dukkarataá¹ƒ dasseti. __na s
sukarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. evaá¹ƒ __duccaraá¹ƒ na sucara_nti ettha. __na ussahÄ• n
ussÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyataá¹ƒ dasseti. __na visahÄ• mÄ«_ti asayhataá¹ƒ dass
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __nÄ• bhiramÄ• mÄ«_ti abhiratiyÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. evaá¹ƒ imÄ
ca dasuttarasatanti saá¹-á¹-hisataá¹ƒ padÄ• ni dubbalyÄ• vikammavÄ• re vuttÄ• nÄ«ti vedit

<51> sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navÄ• repi ``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti Ä• di sabbaá¹ƒ attl
panetthÄ• pi ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ, vinayaá¹ƒ
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá
sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ni cuddasa padÄ• ni sikkhÄ• paccakk
pavattÄ• ni. sabbapadesu ca ``vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa ayamattho ---
vadati, yassa ca vadati taá¹ƒ teneva vacÄ«bhedena ``ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jahitukÄ• mo sÄ•
muccitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cajitukÄ• mo imaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyabhedaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™
jÄ• nÄ• peti.

sace \Ne I 197/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattukÄ• mo padapa
``paccakkhÄ• mi buddhaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vadeyya. milakkhabhÄ• sÄ• su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atara
``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattukÄ• mo uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ``dhammaá¹ƒ p
``sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadeyya, seyyathÄ• pi uttarimanussa
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattukÄ• mo ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ
vadati so ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cajitukÄ• mo etamatthaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettaka
viraddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi; khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . sak
cutasatto viya cutova hoti sÄ• sanÄ• .

sace pana ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhiâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ti atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataparikappavacanehi vadati, dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ•
peseti, akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, hatthamuddÄ• ya vÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, appaccakkhÄ
uttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ pana hatthamuddÄ• yapi sÄ«saá¹ƒ eti. sikkhÄ• paccakk
manussajÄ• tikasattassa santike cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ \Be I 214/ karontassev
vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentopi ca yadi ``ayameva jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹
soyeva jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . atha so na jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±o samÄ«pe á¹
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . atha dvinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dvinnampi niyametvÄ•
Ä• rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tesu ekasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• nantepi dvÄ«su jÄ• nantesupi paccakkhÄ
sambahulesupi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito sabhÄ• ge bhikkhÅ« parisaá¹…kamÄ• no ``yo koci jÄ• n
karonto ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taÃ±ca avidÅ«re á¹-hito navakam
samayaÃ±Ã±Å« puriso sutvÄ• ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ee I 250/
cutoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva pana a
dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ, sace Ä• vajjanasamaye jÄ• nÄ• ti; yathÄ• pakatiyÄ• loke manussÄ• vacana
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . atha aparabhÄ• ge ``kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti kaá¹…k
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . idaÃ±hi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naÃ±ca upari
abhÅ«tÄ• rocanaduá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• -attakÄ• maduá¹-á¹-hadosabhÅ«tÄ• -rocanasikkhÄ•
Ä• vajjanasamaye Ã±Ä• te eva sÄ«saá¹ƒ enti, ``kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaá¹…
Ã±Ä• te sÄ«saá¹ƒ na enti. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pad
sabbapadesu veditabbo.

yasmÄ• ca yadÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti, tadÄ• ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ
avadatÄ• pi dubbalyaá¹ƒ Ä• vikatameva hoti; tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ avasÄ• ne
bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca paccakkhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tato paraá¹ƒ __gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti ettha sacepi ``gihÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
ti vÄ• ``gihÄ« jÄ• tomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``gihimhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, appaccakkhÄ
``ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
vÄ• ``manasi karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, ariyakena vÄ• vadati milakkhakena vÄ• ; ev
I 215/ yassa vadati, sace so jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . esa nayo sesesupi ``u
tiÄ• dÄ«su sattasu padesu. evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni ca aá¹-á¹-ha, purimÄ• ni ca cuddasÄ• ti dvÄ• vÄ

<52> ito paraá¹ƒ purimÄ• neva cuddasa padÄ• ni ``alaá¹ƒ me, kinnu me, na mamattho, sum
catÅ«hi yojetvÄ• vuttÄ• ni chappaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa honti. tattha __ala_nti hotu, pariyattanti attho.
kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetabbanti attho. __na mamatth
__sumuttÄ• ha_nti sumutto ahaá¹ƒ. sesamettha vuttanayameva. evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni ca chappa

dvÄ• vÄ«satÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hasattati padÄ• ni sarÅ«peneva \Ee I 251/ vuttÄ• ni.

<53> yasmÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ vevacanehipi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``yÄ•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipÄ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``buddhaâ€™â€™
á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni atthi. __buddhavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• _ti buddhassa vÄ• pariyÄ
asakyaputtiyassa vÄ• . tattha vaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• masahassaá¹ƒ upÄ•
nÄ• masataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca guá¹‡ato labbhamÄ• nÄ• ni nÄ• mÄ• ni ``buddhavevacanÄ•
sabbÄ• nipi dhammassa nÄ• mÄ• ni dhammavevacanÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. esa nayo sab

ayaá¹ƒ panettha yojanÄ• --- __buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevavacanena paccakkhÄ
``sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 199/ paccakkhÄ• mi, anantabuddhiá¹ƒ, anomabuddhiá¹ƒ, bo
dhÄ«raá¹ƒ, vigatamohaá¹ƒ, pabhinnakhÄ«laá¹ƒ, vijitavijayaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• rutameva. ``s
paccakkhÄ• mi, sandiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ, akÄ• likaá¹ƒ, ehipassikaá¹ƒ, opaneyyikaá¹ƒ, paccattaá¹
viÃ±Ã±Å«hi dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi. asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi; virÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, brahmajÄ• laá¹ƒ majjhima
saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, oghataraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, cittapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, k
jÄ• takaá¹ƒ, abhidhammaá¹ƒ, kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kataá¹
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ, indriyaá¹ƒ, balaá¹ƒ, bojjhaá¹
phalaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahass
216/ nÄ• maá¹ƒ dhammavevacanameva. evaá¹ƒ dhammavevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ•

__saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``suppaá¹-ipannaá
ujuppaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, ca
aá¹-á¹-hapurisapuggalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, Ä• huneyyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, pÄ• huneyyaá¹ƒ, d
aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™
saá¹…ghavevacanena \Ee I 252/ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhusikkhaá¹ƒ pac
bhikkhunÄ«sikkhaá¹ƒ, adhisÄ«lasikkhaá¹ƒ, adhicittasikkhaá¹ƒ, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhaá¹ƒ pa
evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• vevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__vinayaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhuvinayaá¹ƒ pa
bhikkhunÄ«vinayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ, thullaccayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ,
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• divinayavevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhupÄ• tim
bhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhavevacanena

__uddesaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhupÄ• timokkh
bhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 200/, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ, dutiya
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhuddesaá¹ƒ, anantabuddhiuddesa
bodhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ, dhÄ«ruddesaá¹ƒ, vigatamohuddesaá¹ƒ, pabhinnakhÄ«ludde
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diuddesavevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yo maá¹ƒ pabbÄ
yassa mÅ«lenÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito, yassa mÅ«lenÄ• haá¹ƒ upasampanno, yassamÅ«likÄ• m
yassamÅ«likÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• tÄ• haá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ up
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yo maá¹ƒ pabbÄ•
yÄ• haá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasÄ• mi, yÄ• haá¹ƒ uddisÄ• pemi, yÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 217/ paripucchÄ• m
maá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• peti tÄ• haá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavevacanen

__saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• haá¹ƒ p
upasampÄ• desiá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ mÅ«lena yo pabbajito, mayhaá¹ƒ mÅ«lena yo upasampanno
pabbajjÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ mÅ«likÄ• yassa upasampadÄ• tÄ• haá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
saddhivihÄ• rikavevacanena \Ee I 253/ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ_ __paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• haá¹ƒ p
anussÄ• vesiá¹ƒ, yo maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasati, yo maá¹ƒ uddisÄ• peti, yo maá¹ƒ paripucchati,
yÄ• haá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• pemi taá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikavevaca
hoti.

__samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``mayh
pabbÄ• jesi, yaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desi, yo tassa mÅ«lena pabbajito, yo tassa mÅ«lena upasam
pabbajjÄ• , yassa tammÅ«likÄ• upasampadÄ• taá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ s
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__samÄ• nÄ• cariyakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 201/ __paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• na
pabbÄ• jesi, yaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vesi, yo taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasati, yo taá¹ƒ uddisÄ• peti paripuccha
uddisati, yaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• peti taá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• cariy
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yenÄ• haá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• mi, adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• mi taá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti eva
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``Ä• gÄ• rikoti maá¹ƒ dh
gorakkho, okallako, moá¸·ibaddho, kÄ• maguá¹‡ikoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__upÄ• sakoti_ \Be I 218/ maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dvevÄ•
dhÄ• rehi, tevÄ• ciko upÄ• sako, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamaniko, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
paÃ±casikkhÄ• padiko dasasikkhÄ• padiko upÄ• sakoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__Ä• rÄ• mikoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kappiyakÄ• rako
veyyÄ• vaccakaro, appaharitakÄ• rako, yÄ• gubhÄ• jako, phalabhÄ• jako, khajjakabhÄ• jak
evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikavevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__sÄ• maá¹‡eroti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kumÄ• rakoti r
ceá¹-ako, moá¸·igallo, samaá¹‡uddesoâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• ma
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__titthiyoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``nigaá¹‡á¹-hoti maá¹ƒ
tÄ• paso, paribbÄ• jako, paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…goti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ titthiyav
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__titthiyasÄ• vakoti_ \Ne I 202/ __maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ.
maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehiâ€™â€™ Ä• jÄ«vaka tÄ• pasa paribbÄ• jaka paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gasÄ• vakot
titthiyasÄ• vakavevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__assamaá¹‡oti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dussÄ«loti maá
asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro, paá¹-icchannakammanto, assamaá¹‡o samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ
brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o, antopÅ«ti, avassuto, kasambujÄ• to, koá¹‡á¹-hoâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ dh
assamaá¹‡avevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__asakyaputtiyoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«_ti na vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``na sammÄ• sa
dhÄ• rehi, na anantabuddhiputto, na anomabuddhiputto, na bodhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aputto, na c
vigatamohaputto, na pabhinnakhÄ«laputto \Be I 219/, na vijitavijayaputtoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ

evamÄ• diasakyaputtiyavevacanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tehi liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehÄ«_ti tehi ``buddhavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• â€™â€™
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vevacanehi. vevacanÄ• ni hi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ•
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadÄ«panattÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nattÄ•
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassa saÃ±jÄ• nanahetuto manussÄ• naá¹ƒ tilakÄ• dÄ«ni viya __nimit
kho bhikkhave_ti ito paraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato
attho, evameva dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naÃ±ca, na ito paraá¹

<54> evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• appaccakkhÄ• ne asammoh
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡assa puggalÄ• divasena vipattidassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kathaÃ
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yehi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttanayam
yakkhummattako vÄ• pittummattako vÄ• yo koci viparÄ«tasaÃ±Ã±o, so sace paccakkhÄ• t
255/ hoti sikkhÄ• . __ummattakassÄ• _ti tÄ• disasseva ummattakassa; tÄ• disassa hi santik
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, ummattako na jÄ• nÄ• ti, appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . __kh
vuccati. purimapade pana ummattakasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yakkhummattako vÄ• pittu
ubhinnampi viseso anÄ• pattivÄ• re Ä• vi bhavissati \Ne I 203/. evaá¹ƒ khittacitto sikkhaá¹ƒ
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti. tassa santike paccakkhÄ• tÄ• pi tamhi ajÄ• nante appaccakkhÄ•

__vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o_ti balavatiyÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-ho mucchÄ• pareto; tena vila
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti. tassa santike paccakkhÄ• tÄ• pi tamhi ajÄ• nante appaccakkhÄ•

__devatÄ• ya santike_ti bhummadevataá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• y
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti. __tiracchÄ• nagatassÄ• _ti nÄ• gamÄ• á¹‡avakassa vÄ• supaá
kinnara-hatthi-makkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• yassa kassaci santike paccakkhÄ• tÄ• pi appacc
tatra ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santike ajÄ• nanabhÄ• vena appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• ti Ä• ha. devat
jÄ• nanabhÄ• vena. devatÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tihetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• atikhippa
nÄ• metaá¹ƒ lahuparivattaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• cittalahukassa puggalassa cittavaseneva ``mÄ• atik
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti devatÄ• ya santike sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi.

manussesu pana niyamo natthi. yassa kassaci sabhÄ• gassa vÄ• visabhÄ• gassa vÄ• gah
vÄ• viÃ±Ã±ussa santike paccakkhÄ• tÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti. sace pana so na jÄ• nÄ•
etamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ariyakenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ariyakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• . __milakkhakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yo koci anariyako andhadamiá¸·Ä• di. __s
bhÄ• santare vÄ• anabhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya, buddhasamaye vÄ• akovidatÄ• ya ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
ti nappaá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti. __davÄ• yÄ• _ti sahasÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itukÄ• mo sahasÄ• ``b
ti bhaá¹‡ati. __ravÄ• yÄ• _ti ravÄ• bhaÃ±Ã±ena, ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
purimena \Ee I 256/ ko visesoti ce? purimaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itassÄ• pi sahasÄ• vasena aÃ±Ã±a

mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• apakataÃ±Ã±uttÄ• pakkhalantassa ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡issÄ• m

__asÄ• vetukÄ• mo sÄ• vetÄ«_ti imassa sikkhÄ• padassa pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti paripucchati
karoti vaá¹‡á¹‡eti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asÄ• vetukÄ• mo sÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __sÄ• vetukÄ•
dubbalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• vikatvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhanto vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ na karoti, ayaá¹ƒ
I 204/ na sÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __aviÃ±Ã±ussa sÄ• vetÄ«_ti mahallakassa vÄ• potthakarÅ
vÄ• samaye akovidassa, gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aviÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ve
paá¹‡á¸• itassa Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ samatthassa na sÄ• veti. __sabbaso vÄ• panÄ• _ti ``buddhaá¹
tiÄ• dÄ«su yena yena pariyÄ• yena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti, tato ekampi vacÄ«bheda
__evaá¹ƒ kho_ti appaccakkhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niyameti. ayaá¹ƒ hettha attho --- ``evamev
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti, na aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> idÄ• ni \Be I 221/ __ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• _â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«na
``methunadhammo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tattha methunadhammo nÄ• mÄ•
methunadhammassa uddesapadaá¹ƒ. __asaddhammo_ti asataá¹ƒ nÄ«cajanÄ• naá¹ƒ dham
gÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ sevanadhammo. __vasaladhammo_ti vasalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammo; kilesav
dhammoti vasaladhammo. __duá¹-á¹-hulla_nti duá¹-á¹-huÃ±ca kilesehi duá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , thÅ«
anipuá¹‡abhÄ• vatoti duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ. ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca tÄ«su padesu ``yo soâ€™â€™
``yaá¹ƒ taâ€™â€™ nti katvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ --- ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ o
taá¹ƒ rahassaâ€™â€™ nti. ettha ca yasmÄ• tassa kammassa parivÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dassan
phusanampi ghaá¹-á¹-anampi duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ so methunadhammo. udakaá¹ƒ assa ante suddhatthaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«yatÄ«ti ud
odakantikaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ odakantikaá¹ƒ \Ee I 257/, so methunadhammo. raho paá¹-icchan
rahassaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rahassaá¹ƒ, so methunadhammoti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

dvayena dvayena samÄ• pajjitabbato __dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patti_. tattha yojanÄ• --- ``y
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patti so methunadhammo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idha pana taá¹ƒ sabb
__ ``eso methunadhammo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuccati methunadham
sÄ• rattÄ• naá¹ƒ avassutÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ sadisÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
vuccati methunadhammoti.

__paá¹-isevati nÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha yenÄ• kÄ• rena paá¹-i
tassÄ• kÄ• rassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __yo nittena nimitta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su yo b
\Ne I 205/ attano nimittaá¹ƒ, itthiyÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbantimena

ekatilabÄ«jamattampi vÄ• tena asamphuá¹-á¹-he allokÄ• se paveseti, eso paá¹-isevati nÄ• n
sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti.

ettha ca itthinimitte cattÄ• ri passÄ• ni, vemajjhaÃ±cÄ• ti paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni labbhanti. pu
passÄ• ni, majjhaá¹ƒ, uparicÄ• ti cha. tasmÄ• itthinimitte heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavesentopi pÄ• rÄ•
pavesentopi, ubhohi passehi \Be I 222/ pavesentopi cattÄ• ri á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• maj
pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. purisanimittaá¹ƒ pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gena chupantaá¹ƒ pavesentopi pÄ
uparibhÄ• gena chupantaá¹ƒ pavesentopi, ubhohi passehi chupantaá¹ƒ pavesentopi, majjhe
pavesentopi samaÃ±chitaá¹…guliá¹ƒ viya majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹…kocetvÄ• upa
pavesentopi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. tattha tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• asadisaá¹ƒ pavesentassÄ• pi cattÄ• ri p
paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni; saá¹…kocetvÄ• pavesentassÄ• pi cattÄ• ri passÄ• ni, uparibhÄ• gan
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni --- evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• nipi purisanimitte dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni honti.

nimitte jÄ• taá¹ƒ anaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ cammakhÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ matacammaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukkhapiá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. methunassÄ• dena lomaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…guli-aá¹…guá¹-á¹-habÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ•
dukkaá¹-ameva. ayaÃ±ca methunakathÄ• nÄ• ma yasmÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• kathÄ• asabbh
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• vinaye Ä«disaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathentena paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• raÃ±ca
hirottappaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhe gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• as
karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vajjetvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ. so hi nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• sabbaso kÄ• me
sattÄ• nuddayÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya sattesu kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sikkhÄ• padap
kathaá¹ƒ kathesi. ``aho satthu karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thassa karuá¹‡
kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

apica yadi bhagavÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rena Ä«disaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ na katheyya, ko jÄ• neyya ``etta

á¹-hÄ• nesu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, ettakesu thullaccayaá¹ƒ, ettakesu dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. tasm
kathentenapi bÄ«jakena mukhaá¹ƒ apidhÄ• ya dantavidaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ hasamÄ• nena na nisÄ
``sammÄ• sambuddhenÄ• pi Ä«disaá¹ƒ kathitaâ€™â€™ nti paccavekkhitvÄ• gabbhitena hi
satthupaá¹-ibhÄ• gena hutvÄ• kathetabbanti.

mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

anupaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• re \Ne I 206/ --- __antamaso_ti sabbantimena paricchedena. __tiracchÄ•
paá¹-isandhivasena tiracchÄ• nesu gatÄ• yapi. __pageva manussitthiyÄ• _ti paá¹-hamatara
itthiyÄ• . pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• eva cettha tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ« tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• ti g
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ paricchedo ---

apadÄ• naá¹ƒ ahi macchÄ• , dvipadÄ• naÃ±ca kukkuá¹-Ä«.

catuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ majjÄ• rÄ«, vatthu pÄ• rÄ• jikassimÄ• ti ||

tattha \Ee I 259/ ahiggahaá¹‡ena sabbÄ• pi ajagaragonasÄ• dibhedÄ• dÄ«ghajÄ• ti saá¹…
dÄ«ghajÄ• tÄ«su yattha tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• tilaphalama
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu. avasesÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ti veditabbÄ• . macchaggahaá¹‡ena sabbÄ•
macchakacchapamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• dibhedÄ• odakajÄ• ti saá¹…gahitÄ• . tatrÄ• pi dÄ«ghajÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu ca dukkaá¹-avatthu ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- pataá¹…gam
honti tesaá¹ƒ mukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ, chiddaá¹ƒ appakaá¹ƒ, tattha pavesana
mukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ gacchati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ thullaccayav
kukkuá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena sabbÄ• pi kÄ• kakapotÄ• dibhedÄ• pakkhijÄ• ti saá¹…gahitÄ• . tatrÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu ca dukkaá¹-avatthu ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. majjÄ• riggahaá¹‡ena sabbÄ• pi
rukkhasunakha-muá¹…gusa-godhÄ• dibhedÄ• catuppadajÄ• ti saá¹…gahitÄ• . tatrÄ• pi vut
dukkaá¹-avatthu ca veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• rÄ• jiko_ti parÄ• jito, parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ Ä• panno. ayaÃ±hi pÄ• rÄ• jikasaddo sikkhÄ• pa
tattha ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• v
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ samÅ«hane
sikkhÄ• pade vattamÄ• no veditabbo. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€
evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ. ``na mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , yo avahaá¹-o so pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti
puggale vattamÄ• no veditabbo. ``pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• â€™â€™ t
dhamme vattatÄ«ti vadanti. yasmÄ• pana tattha dhammoti katthaci Ä• patti \Be I 224/, katth
adhippetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• so visuá¹ƒ na vattabbo. tattha sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ yo taá¹ƒ atikkamati, t
tasmÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. Ä• patti pana yo naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjati, taá¹ƒ parÄ
``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 207/ vuccati. puggalo yasmÄ• \Ee I 260/ parÄ• jito parÄ• ja
``pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. etameva hi atthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __parivÄ• repi_ ---

``pÄ• rÄ• jikanti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

cuto paraddho bhaá¹-á¹-ho ca, saddhammÄ• hi niraá¹…kato.

saá¹ƒvÄ• sopi tahiá¹ƒ natthi, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ || (Vin V 339).

ayaÃ±hettha attho --- ``taá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamanto Ä• pattiÃ±ca Ä• panno pugga
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tena vuccatÄ«_ti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo paribh
parÄ• jito sÄ• sanato, tena vuccati. kinti? ``pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

saha vasanti etthÄ• ti __saá¹ƒvÄ• so, _ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
``ekakammaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricchinnehi pakatattehi bhikkhÅ«hi ekato kattabbattÄ• __e
paÃ±cavidhopi pÄ• timokkhuddeso ekato uddisitabbattÄ• __ekuddeso nÄ• ma_. paÃ±Ã±at
sabbehipi lajjÄ«puggalehi samaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbabhÄ• vato __samasikkhatÄ• nÄ• ma_. ettha
etesu kammÄ• dÄ«su saha vasanti, na ekopi tato bahiddhÄ• sandissati, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni sab
saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. so ca vuttappakÄ• ro saá¹ƒvÄ• so tena puggalen
kÄ• raá¹‡ena so pÄ• rÄ• jiko puggalo asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti vuccatÄ«ti.

<56> evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ padÄ• nukkamena vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ taá¹
ettha yenÄ• kÄ• rena paá¹-iseveyyÄ• ti vuccati, tassÄ• kÄ• rassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ise
idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• padaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• __ ``nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tena aá¹…gajÄ
tattha yasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• \Be I 225/ eva nimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu, na ca mar
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayÄ• naÃ±ca itthÄ«nampi nimittaá¹ƒ vatthumeva na hoti; tasmÄ• ya
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tisso itthiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yesaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni vatthÅ
vatvÄ• ``manussitthiyÄ• tayo maggeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni Ä• ha.

tattha tisso itthiyo, tayo ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• , tayo paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• , tayo purisÄ• ti pÄ• rÄ• j
208/ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayÄ• dvÄ• dasa sattÄ• honti. tesu itthipurisÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva \E
paá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janakabhedo __pabbajjÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• k

__manussitthiyÄ• tayo magge methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassÄ• _ti ettha ca mar
attho veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha. sabbe eva cete manussitthiyÄ• tayo maggÄ• , amanuss
tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• tayoti nava; manussaubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nava; manuss
dve katvÄ• cha; tathÄ• manussapurisÄ• dÄ«nanti samatiá¹ƒsa maggÄ• honti. etesu nimitt
katthaci attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ tilaphalamattampi pavesetvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• pajjati.

paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<57> Ä• pajjanto pana yasmÄ• sevanacitteneva Ä• pajjati, na vinÄ• tena; tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ la
bhagavÄ• __ ``bhikkhussa sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
methunasevanakassa bhikkhussa. __sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hite_ti bhummatthe paccattav
paccupaá¹-á¹-hiteti attho. __vaccamaggaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassÄ• _ti yena mag
taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ purisanimittaá¹ƒ tilaphalamattampi pavesentassa. _
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• assa hotÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __Ä• pattÄ«_ti Ä• p
__pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikadhammassa. esa nayo sabbattha.

<58> evaá¹ƒ sevanacitteneva pavesentassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ p
kevalaá¹ƒ attÅ«pakkameneva, parÅ«pakkamenÄ• pi hoti \Be I 226/. tatrÄ• pi ca sÄ• diyanta
paá¹-isevanacittasamaá¹…gissa, na itarassa. tasmÄ• ye saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• kulaputtÄ• s
parÅ«pakkamena pavesanepi sati na sÄ• diyanti, tesaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``bhikkhupa
manussitthiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ atthayanti icchantÄ«ti __paccatthikÄ• , _ bhikkhÅ« eva paccatthikÄ•
__bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• ; _ visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ veribhikkhÅ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __m
santike Ä• netvÄ• _ti issÄ• pakatÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nÄ• setukÄ• mÄ• Ä• misena vÄ• up
vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• kaÃ±ci manussitthiá¹ƒ \Ee
bhikkhussa vasanokÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne I 209/ Ä• netvÄ• . __vaccamaggena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abh
bhikkhuá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• dasÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su suggahitaá¹ƒ nipparipphandaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• itthiyÄ•
bhikkhuno aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti; sampayojentÄ«ti attho.

__so ce_tiÄ• dÄ«su so ce bhikkhu vaccamaggabbhantaraá¹ƒ attano aá¹…gajÄ• tassa pave
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati adhivÄ• seti,
sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati adhivÄ• seti, á¹-hÄ• nappattakÄ• le
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisamaye sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati adh
nÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ• le paá¹-isevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu sÄ•
verisamaá¹‡ehi idaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ na labhati, pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattimeva Ä• pajj
cattÄ• ri sÄ• diyanto Ä• pajjati; evaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ asÄ• diyitvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ• diyanto
sÄ• diyantopi, tÄ«á¹‡i asÄ• diyitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantopi Ä• pajjatiyeva. sabbaso pana asÄ
Ä• sÄ«visamukhaá¹ƒ viya aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒ viya ca paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ m
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``pavesanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati ... pe ... uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patt
imaÃ±hi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavipassakaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca anapekkhaá¹ƒ ekÄ• das
ca sabbÄ• yatanÄ• ni ukkhittÄ• sike viya ca vadhake paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e passantaá¹ƒ pu
paccatthikÄ• naÃ±cassa manorathavighÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be I 227/ karonto imaá¹ƒ ``pavesanaá¹ƒ n
tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• á¹-hapesÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ•

59-60__._ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacatukkaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ• bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• i
kevalaá¹ƒ vaccamaggeneva abhinisÄ«denti, atha kho passÄ• vamaggenapi mukhenapi. itth
jÄ• garantiá¹ƒ Ä• nenti, keci suttaá¹ƒ, keci mattaá¹ƒ, keci ummattaá¹ƒ, keci pamattaá¹ƒ aÃ±
vikkhittacittanti \Ee I 263/ attho. keci mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi ak
attho. keci mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitÄ• nÄ• ma yassÄ•

passÄ• vamagge mukhe vÄ• bahutaro okÄ• so akkhÄ• yito hoti. keci mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena
khÄ• yitÄ• nÄ• ma yassÄ• vaccamaggÄ• dike nimitte bahuá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 210/ hoti,
kevalaÃ±ca manussitthimeva Ä• nenti, atha kho amanussitthimpi tiracchÄ• nagatitthimpi. na
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ itthimeva, ubhatobyaÃ±janakampi paá¹‡á¸• akampi purisampi Ä• nenti. ta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi catukkÄ• ni dassento __ ``bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ jÄ• garantiâ€™

tattha pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• asammohatthaá¹ƒ vuttacatukkÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khyÄ• to veditabbÄ• ni
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tÄ«á¹‡i suddhikacatukkÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i jÄ• garantÄ«catuk
suttacatukkÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i mattacatukkÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i ummattacatukkÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i pamattaca
mataakkhÄ• yitacatukkÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitacatukkÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i yebhuyye
sattavÄ«sati catukkÄ• ni. tathÄ• amanussitthiyÄ• ; tathÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ti itthivÄ•
catukkÄ• ni. yathÄ• ca itthivÄ• re evaá¹ƒ ubhatobyaÃ±janakavÄ• re. paá¹‡á¸• akapurisavÄ•
maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa honti. evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• nipi dve
catukkÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni uttÄ• natthÄ• niyeva.

sabbavÄ• resu \Be I 228/ panettha __ ``mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaâ€™â
ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe kira dve vinayadharÄ• samÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ• t
upatissatthero ca, phussadevatthero ca. te mahÄ• bhaye uppanne vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ pariha
upatissatthero byattataro. tassÄ• pi dve antevÄ• sikÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ --- mahÄ• padumatthero c
tesu mahÄ• sumatthero nakkhattuá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ assosi, mahÄ• padumatthero tena
visuÃ±ca ekakova navakkhattunti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakkhattuá¹ƒ assosi; ayameva tesu byattatar
mahÄ• sumatthero navakkhattuá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• apa
mahÄ• padumatthero Ä• ha --- ``sÅ«ro vata, re, esa vinayadharo yo dharamÄ• nakaá¹ƒyeva
aÃ±Ã±attha vasitabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±ati. nanu Ä• cariye dharamÄ• ne vinayapiá¹-akaÃ±ca aá¹
anekakkhattuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi na vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ, niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ, anusaá¹ƒvacc
sajjhÄ• yitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

evaá¹ƒ vinayagarukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• le ekadivasaá¹ƒ upatissatthero mahÄ• pad
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikasatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• pade imaá¹ƒ padesa
taá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``bhante, yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, yeb
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yite kena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? thero Ä• ha --- ``Ä• v
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 211/ paÃ±Ã±apentÄ• na sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apenti, anava
pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• sotaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthusmiá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikameva paÃ±Ã±ape
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, na paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yadi upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
sammÄ• sambuddho. pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• panettha na dissati, thullaccayameva dissatÄ«

apica matasarÄ«re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento bhagavÄ• yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yite á¹-ha
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassetuá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento yebhuyyena

paraá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassetuntipi veditabbaá¹ƒ. khÄ• yitÄ• khÄ• yitaÃ
matasarÄ«rasmiá¹ƒyeva veditabbaá¹ƒ, na jÄ«vamÄ• ne. jÄ«vamÄ• ne hi nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippa
nhÄ• rumhi \Be I 229/ vÄ• sati pÄ• rÄ• jikameva hoti. yadipi nimittaá¹ƒ sabbaso khÄ• yitaá¹
nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pavesanaá¹ƒ jÄ• yati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. nimittasa
anavasesetvÄ• sabbasmiá¹ƒ nimitte chinditvÄ• samantato tacchetvÄ• uppÄ• á¹-ite vaá¹‡a
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. nimittato patitÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapesiyÄ• upakkamantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. matas
sabbaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ hoti, yadipi akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, tayo pana maggÄ• akkhÄ• y
\Ee I 265/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yite pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• y
thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re akkhinÄ• sakaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddavatthikosesu satthal
methunarÄ• gena tilaphalamattampi aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassa thullaccayameva. avas
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. mate allasarÄ«re pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, thullaccayakkhette thull
dukkaá¹-akkhette dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana sarÄ«raá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ hoti kuthitaá¹ƒ
nÄ«lamakkhikasamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kimikulasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ navahi vaá¹‡amukhehi paggaá¸
upagantumpi asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuÃ±ca thullaccayavatthuÃ±ca vijah
yattha katthaci upakkamato dukkaá¹-ameva. tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ
hatthi-assa-goá¹‡a-gadrabha-oá¹-á¹-hamahiá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ. va
sabbesampi tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhikaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡esu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, avasesasarÄ«
matÄ• naá¹ƒ allasarÄ«re pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, thullaccayakkhette thullaccaya
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

kuthitakuá¹‡ape pana pubbe vuttanayeneva sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ•
jÄ«vamÄ• nakapurisassa vatthikosaá¹ƒ appavesento nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ chupati, dukkaá¹-
I 212/ itthiyÄ• appavesento nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ chupati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-haka
``itthinimittaá¹ƒ methunarÄ• gena mukhena chupati thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. camm
``chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tarantÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡esu
gaá¹‡hanti, gÄ«vÄ• yapi gaá¹‡hanti, cheppÄ• yapi gaá¹‡hanti, piá¹-á¹-himpi abhiruhanti, rat
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 252) imissÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• avisesena v
bhikkhave, rattacittena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayass
(Vin I 252). taá¹ƒ sabbampi saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• yathÄ• na virujjhati tathÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kath
virujjhati? yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``methunarÄ• gena mukhena
kira nimittamukhaá¹ƒ mukhanti adhippetaá¹ƒ. ``methunarÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ•
adhippÄ• yoti veditabbo. na hi itthinimitte pakatimukhena methunupakkamo hoti. khandhake
abhiruhantÄ• methunarÄ• gena aá¹…gajÄ• tena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupiá¹ƒsu, te sandhÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• . keci panÄ• hu ``khandhakepi mukheneva ch
oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• kammassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
methunarÄ• gena mukhena chupati thullaccayanti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. tasmÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu sa

vinicchayesu yo yuttataro so gahetabbo. vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« pana purimaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti. kÄ• y
pakatimukhena vÄ• nimittamukhena vÄ• itthinimittaá¹ƒ chupantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. ti
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ nimittamukhena chupantassa vuttanayeneva thullaccayaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yasa

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

santhatacatukkabhedakathÄ•

61-62__._ evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paá¹-ipannakassa bhikkhuno rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sattatidvisata
``idÄ• ni ye anÄ• gate pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« `santhataá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ upÄ
ettha dosoâ€™ ti saÃ±cicca lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• essanti, tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• eva n
disvÄ• tesu sattatidvisatacatukkesu ekamekaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi santhatÄ• dibhedehi b
__bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena pass
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhatÄ• ya asanthatassÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __santhatÄ• ya asanthatassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su santhatÄ• ya itthiyÄ• vaccamaggena pas
213/ asanthatassa bhikkhussa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dentÄ«ti iminÄ• \Be I 231/ nayen
tattha __santhatÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• tÄ«su \Ee I 267/ maggesu yo koci maggo paliveá¹-het
pavesetvÄ• yena kenaci vatthena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• vÄ• kapaá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• cammena
paá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• paá¹-icchanno. __santhato_ nÄ• ma yassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. tattha upÄ• dinnakena vÄ• anupÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-iyatu, anupÄ• d
upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ, anupÄ• dinnakena vÄ• anupÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ, upÄ• dinnakena vÄ• upÄ• d
paviá¹-á¹-he pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattakaá¹ƒ pavisati, sabbattha sÄ• diyantassa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ; thullaccayakkhette thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-akkhette dukkaá¹-ameva hoti. s
khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ katvÄ• santhataá¹ƒ, khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace puris
katvÄ• santhataá¹ƒ, khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ pavesentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace ubhayaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡ua
khÄ• á¹‡unÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace itthinimitte veá¸·unaá¸·ap
pakkhittaá¹ƒ, tassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ cepi phusanto tilaphalamattaá¹ƒ paveseti, pÄ• r
uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ cepi ubhosu passesu ekapassaá¹ƒ cepi phusanto paveseti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
aphusanto pavesetvÄ• tassa talaá¹ƒ cepi phusati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yadi pana passesu vÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sagatameva katvÄ• pavesetvÄ• nÄ«harati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. bahiddhÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uke
ca itthinimitte vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbattha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbanti.

santhatacatukkabhedakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhupaccatthikacatukkabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

63-64__._ evaá¹ƒ santhatacatukkabhedaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ manussi
santike Ä• nenti. atha kho bhikkhumpi tÄ• saá¹ƒ santike Ä• nenti, tasmÄ• tappabhedaá¹ƒ d
``bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ manussitthiyÄ• santikeâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• dinÄ• nayena sa
punapi nÄ«haritvÄ• dassesi. tesu vinicchayo vuttanayeneva veditabboti.

bhikkhupaccatthikavasena catukkabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dicatukkabhedakathÄ•

<65> yasmÄ• \Be I 232/ \Ee I 268/ \Ne I 214/ pana na bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• eva evaá¹ƒ kar
rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dayopi karonti. tasmÄ• tampi pabhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``rÄ• japaccatthi
tattha rÄ• jÄ• no eva paccatthikÄ• __rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• _. te ca sayaá¹ƒ Ä• nentÄ• pi aÃ±Ã
Ä• nentiyevÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . corÄ• eva paccatthikÄ• __corapaccatthikÄ• . dhuttÄ• _ti
methunupasaá¹ƒhitakhiá¸• á¸• Ä• pasutÄ• nÄ• garikakerÄ• á¹-iyapurisÄ• , itthidhuttasurÄ•
paccatthikÄ• __dhuttapaccatthikÄ• _. gandhanti hadayaá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-entÄ«ti
uppalagandhÄ• eva paccatthikÄ• __uppalagandhapaccatthikÄ• _. ete kira na kasivaá¹‡ijjÄ
panthaghÄ• tagÄ• maghÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ posenti. te kammasiddhiá¹ƒ pa
Ä• yÄ• cetvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ balikammatthaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-enti. sab
bhikkhÅ« pana araÃ±Ã±e viharantÄ• sulabhÄ• honti. te sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
bhÄ• riyo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• tassa sÄ«lavinÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ manussitthiÄ•
tattha nenti. ayamettha viseso. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhupaccatthikavÄ
imesu catÅ«supi vÄ• resu catukkÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana saá¹ƒkhittena vuttÄ

sabbÄ• kÄ• rena catukkabhedakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<66> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``manussitthiyÄ• tayo magge methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ise
ettha asammohatthaá¹ƒ __ ``maggena maggaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __maggena
maggesu aÃ±Ã±atarena maggena attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paveseti atha vÄ• sambhinnesu
passÄ• vamaggena vaccamaggaá¹ƒ vaccamaggena vÄ• passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ paveseti. __
passÄ• vÄ• dimaggena pavesetvÄ• tassa sÄ• mantÄ• vaá¹‡ena nÄ«harati. __amaggena m
vaá¹‡ena \Ee I 269/ pavesetvÄ• maggena nÄ«harati. __amaggena amagga_nti dvÄ«su sam
vaá¹‡ena pavesetvÄ• dutiyena nÄ«harati. imassa \Be I 233/ suttassa anulomavasena sabb
thullaccayaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ parato vakkhati ``anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassa asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tatth
215/ __ ``bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo ---

``suttamhi mayi eso vippaá¹-ipajji, nÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na muccati. __ubho n
liá¹…ganÄ• sanena nÄ• setabbÄ• . tatra dÅ«sakassa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, dÅ«
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• setabbo. sace na sÄ• diyati, na nÄ• setabbo. esa nayo sÄ• maá¹‡era

evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiÃ±ca anÄ• pattiÃ±ca dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anÄ• pattim
``anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ajÄ• nanto_ nÄ• ma yo mah
kataá¹ƒ upakkamampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane divÄ• vihÄ• ragato bhikkhu v
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ --- `` `nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti; `anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, ajÄ•
(Vin III 75). __asÄ• diyanto_ nÄ• ma yo jÄ• nitvÄ• pi na sÄ• diyati, tattheva sahasÄ• vuá¹-á
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ --- `` `nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• diyiâ€™ nti. `anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asÄ• diy

__ummattako_ nÄ• ma pittummattako. duvidhaÃ±hi pittaá¹ƒ --- baddhapittaá¹ƒ, abaddhapitt
abaddhapittaá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ viya sabbaá¹…gagataá¹ƒ, tamhi kupite sattÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uka
honti. tÄ• ni bhesajjakiriyÄ• ya vÅ«pasamanti. baddhapittaá¹ƒ pana pittakosake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. t
ummattakÄ• honti vipallatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• hirottappaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• asÄ• ruppÄ• cÄ• r
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni maddantÄ• pi na jÄ• nanti. bhesajjakiriyÄ• yapi atekicchÄ• honti. evarÅ«p
anÄ• patti.

__khittacitto_ nÄ• ma vissaá¹-á¹-hacitto yakkhummattako vuccati. yakkhÄ• kira bheravÄ• n
dassetvÄ• mukhena hatthaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• \Ee I 270/ hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• maddantÄ• sa
vipallatthasaÃ±Ã±e karonti. evarÅ«passa khittacittassa anÄ• patti. tesaá¹ƒ pana ubhinnaá¹ƒ
pittummattako niccameva ummattako hoti, pakatisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na labhati. yakkhummattako \
pakatisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti. idha pana pittummattako vÄ• hotu yakkhummattako vÄ
muá¹-á¹-hassati kiÃ±ci na jÄ• nÄ• ti, aggimpi suvaá¹‡á¹‡ampi gÅ«thampi candanampi ekasa
vicarati, evarÅ«passa anÄ• patti. antarantarÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• Ã±atvÄ• karon

__vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o_ \Ne I 216/ nÄ• ma yo adhimattÄ• ya dukkhavedanÄ• ya Ä• turo kiÃ±ci n
anÄ• patti.

__Ä• dikammiko_ nÄ• ma yo tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kamme Ä• dibhÅ«to. idha pana sudinnathe
anÄ• patti. avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ makkaá¹-Ä«samaá¹‡avajjiputtakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

imasmiá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• pade kosallatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ_veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kiriyÄ• , atho saÃ±Ã±Ä• sacittakaá¹ƒ.

lokavajjaÃ±ca kammaÃ±ca, kusalaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakavasena cha sikkhÄ• padas
__parivÄ• re_ Ä• vi bhavissanti. samÄ• sato pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma --- atthi chasam
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, a
eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi dhuranikkhepÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti.

tatrÄ• pi kiÃ±ci kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiÃ±ci akiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiÃ±ci kiriyÄ• kiri
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiÃ±ci siyÄ• kiriyato, siyÄ• akiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiÃ±ci siyÄ• kiriya
kiriyÄ• kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

tatrÄ• pi atthi saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, atthi nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹…
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ; itaraá¹ƒ nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ.

puna \Be I 235/ atthi sacittakaá¹ƒ, atthi acittakaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ saheva cittena Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ sa
yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ acittakaá¹ƒ \Ee I 271/. taá¹ƒ sabbampi lokavajjaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjanti duvidhaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttameva.

kammakusalavedanÄ• vasenÄ• pi \Ne I 217/ cettha atthi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«dvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vacÄ«ka
pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, atthi akusalaá¹ƒ, atthi abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. dvattiá¹ƒseva hi
Ä• pattisamauá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittÄ• ni --- aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• ni, dvÄ• dasa ak
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyacittÄ• ni, kusalato ca kiriyato ca dve abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittÄ• nÄ«ti. tesu yaá
Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; itarehi itaraá¹ƒ. atthi ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tivedanaá¹ƒ, atthi dvive
ekavedanaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto tÄ«su vedanÄ• su aÃ±Ã±ataravedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ
tivedanaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto sukhasamaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• upekkhÄ• samaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pajjanto dukkhavedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ«yeva Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ ekavedananti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kiriyÄ• , atho saÃ±Ã±Ä• sacittakaá¹ƒ.

lokavajjaÃ±ca kammaÃ±ca, kusalaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

imaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tesu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ s
ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. aá¹…gavasena dukasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yacittato samuá¹-
kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca karontoyeva hi etaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. methunapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya
abhÄ• vena muccanato saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassa asÄ• diyantass

methunacitteneva naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na vinÄ• cittenÄ• ti sacittakaá¹ƒ. rÄ• gavaseneva Ä• pa
kÄ• yadvÄ• reneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ. cittaá¹ƒ panettha aá¹…gamattaá
kammabhÄ• vo labbhati. lobhacittena Ä• pajjitabbato akusalacittaá¹ƒ. sukhasamaá¹…gÄ« v
taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dvivedananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ yujjati. sikkhÄ•
__sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_desanÄ• Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• , tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__makkaá¹-Ä«_ \Be I 236/ \Ee I 272/ __vajjiputtÄ• ca ... pe ... vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito migo_ti
vinÄ«tavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vinicchitÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ
tÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni ``sukhaá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• \Ne I 218/ uggaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhamma
á¹-hapitÄ• ni. vatthugÄ• thÄ• pana dharamÄ• neyeva bhagavati upÄ• littherena á¹-hapitÄ•
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vinicchinissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• ettha vuttalakkha
sallakkhetvÄ• paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. dutiyÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vinÄ«tav
dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni. vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni hi sippikÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannakarÅ«pÄ• ni viya vinayadha
paá¹-icchannakavatthÅ«ni hontÄ«ti.

<67> tattha purimÄ• ni dve vatthÅ«ni anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒyeva vuttatthÄ• ni. tatiye vatthuml
gihivesena odÄ• tavattho hutvÄ• . catutthe natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ. tato paresu sattasu va
__kusacÄ«ra_nti kuse ganthetvÄ• katacÄ«raá¹ƒ. __vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ• pasÄ• na
__phalakacÄ«raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma phalakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni phalakÄ• ni sibbitvÄ• katacÄ«raá
tante vÄ• yitvÄ• katakambalo. __vÄ• lakambalo_ti camaravÄ• lehi vÄ• yitvÄ• katakambalo
ulÅ«kasakuá¹‡assa pakkhehi katanivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __ajinakkhipa_nti salomaá¹ƒ sakhuraá¹ƒ a
dvÄ• dasame vatthumhi __sÄ• ratto_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena sÄ• ratto; taá¹ƒ rÄ• gaá¹
``Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

<68> terasame vatthumhi __uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti sÄ• therÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hidhÅ
abhinÄ«hÄ• rasampannÄ• . tassÄ• pakatiyÄ• pi atidassanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«luppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• k
I 273/ kilesasantÄ• passa abhÄ• vena ativiya virocati. sÄ• tÄ• yeva vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ•
``uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi. __paá¹-ibaddhacitto_ti gihikÄ• lato paá¹-á
kira tassÄ• Ã±Ä• tidÄ• rako hoti. __atha kho_ti anantaratthe nipÄ• to; maÃ±cake nisinnÄ• n
hoti. divÄ• bÄ• hirato Ä• gantvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidhÄ• ya nisinnÄ• naÃ±hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ and
yÄ• vassÄ• taá¹ƒ andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ na nassati, tÄ• vadeva \Be I 237/ evamakÄ• sÄ«ti attho.
padhaá¹ƒsesi. therÄ« pana anavajjÄ• attano samaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•
asaddhammÄ• dhippÄ• yena parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• aggikkhandha-silÄ• thambha-khadirasÄ•
manorathaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• gato. tassÄ• theriyÄ• dassanapathaá¹ƒ vijahantasseva ayaá¹ƒ n

sinerupabbataá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• pi taá¹ƒ pÄ• papurisaá¹ƒ byÄ• mamattakaá¸·eva
viya bhijjitvÄ• vivaramadÄ• si. so taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva avÄ«cijÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ indhanabhÄ•
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, asÄ• diyantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• theriá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si ---

``vÄ• ri \Ne I 219/ pokkharapatteva, Ä• raggeriva sÄ• sapo.

yo na limpati kÄ• mesu, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 401).

<69> cuddasame vatthumhi __itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«ta_nti rattibhÄ• ge niddaá¹ƒ okkan
purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ massudÄ• á¹-hikÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ antarahitaá¹ƒ itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá
upajjhaá¹ƒ tameva upasampada_nti pubbe gahitaupajjhÄ• yameva pubbe kataupasampada
upajjhÄ• na gahetabbÄ• ; upasampadÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• ti attho. __tÄ• niyeva_ \Ee I 274/ _
bhikkhuupasampadato pabhuti yÄ• va vassagaá¹‡anÄ• , taá¹ƒyeva vassagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ anuj
vassagaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti attho. __bhikkhunÄ«hi saá¹…gamitu_nti bhikkhunÄ«hi sadd
saá¹…gantuá¹ƒ samaá¹…gÄ« bhavituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ap
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ majjhe vasituá¹ƒ, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ va
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti yÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __tÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhunÄ«na
tÄ• sabbÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ«hi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santi
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ• pattÄ«_ti yÄ• pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikk
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi-Ä• dikÄ• Ä• pattiyo, tÄ• hi anÄ• patti. liá¹…gaparivattanena tÄ• Ä• patti
honti. puna pakatiliá¹…ge uppannepi tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi tassa anÄ• pattiyevÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ•
pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayo.

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 238/ pana __pÄ• á¸·imutto okkantikavinicchayo_ --- imesu tÄ• va dvÄ«su liá¹…
uttamaá¹ƒ, itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ; tasmÄ• purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ balavaakusalena antaradhÄ
dubbalakusalena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana antaradhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ dubbalaakusale
purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ balavakusalena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ ubhayampi akusalena antaradhÄ•
paá¹-ilabbhati.

tattha sace dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekato sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammasÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ vÄ•
niddaá¹ƒ okkantÄ• naá¹ƒ ekassa itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati, ubhinnampi sahaseyyÄ• pat
paá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• attano taá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• dukkhÄ« dummano rattibhÄ• geyeva it
samassÄ• setabbo --- ``hotu, mÄ• cintayittha. vaá¹-á¹-asseveso doso. sammÄ• sambuddhe
bhikkhu vÄ• hotu bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• , anÄ• vaá¹-o dhammo \Ee I 275/ avÄ• rito saggamaggo
evaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``tumhehi bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atthi \Ne I 220/
sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™ ti. sacassÄ• honti tÄ• disÄ• bhikkhuniyo atthÄ«ti, no

vatvÄ• so bhikkhu vattabbo --- ``mama saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karotha; idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹
nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassÄ• vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ att
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchantena ca na ekakena gantabbaá¹ƒ. catÅ«
saddhiá¹ƒ jotikaÃ±ca kattaradaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca gahetvÄ• saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ parimocetvÄ• ``n
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahigÄ• me dÅ«re vihÄ• ro hoti,
gÄ• mantara-nadÄ«pÄ• ra-rattivippavÄ• sa-gaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hi anÄ• patti. bhikkhun
bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• --- ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma
itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ dÄ• nissa karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• ce ``sÄ
mayampi sajjhÄ• yissÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• ma, gacchatha tumheâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• s
ca honti saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• lajjiniyo, tÄ• kopetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha na gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchati ce,
gÄ• mantara-nadÄ«pÄ• ra-rattivippavÄ• sa-gaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hi na muccati. sace pa
saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• yo; aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ labbhati. sacepi alajjiniyo honti, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ p
pariccajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ labbhati. sace lajjiniyo ca saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• \Be I 239/ ca
Ä• sannagÄ• me pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yo honti paá¹-ijagganikÄ• , tÄ• sampi santikaá¹
vadanti. gantvÄ• sace bhikkhubhÄ• vepi nissayapaá¹-ipanno, patirÅ«pÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ•
mÄ• tikÄ• vÄ• vinayo vÄ• uggahito suggahito, puna uggaá¹‡hanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. sa
parisÄ• vacaro, tassa santikeyeva upasampannÄ• sÅ«pasampannÄ• . aÃ±Ã±assa \Ee I 27
pubbe taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasantehipi aÃ±Ã±assa santikeyeva nissayo gahetabbo. paripuá¹‡á¹
aÃ±Ã±assa santikeyeva upajjhÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ panassa bhikkhubhÄ• ve adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca, taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…kaccikÄ• ca udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ca gahetabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ atirek
atirekapatto vÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbampi vinayakammaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitatelamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«nipi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahanti. sa
sattame divase liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno santakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati. y
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avibhajitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pakatatto rakkhati. yaá¹ƒ pana vibhatta
santakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ ---

``telaá¹ƒ \Ne I 221/ madhuá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaÃ±cÄ• pi sappiá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na nikkhipeyya.

avÄ«tivatte sattÄ• he.

sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 480).

idaÃ±hi liá¹…gaparivattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma liá¹…gapa
kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• ya, sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanena, anupasampannassa
acchinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡ena ca vijahati. tasmÄ• sacepi harÄ«takakhaá¹‡á¸• ampi paá¹-iggahe
sabbamassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. bhikkhuvihÄ• re pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cissÄ• santakaá
appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• \Be I 240/ vÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, sabbassa sÄ• va issarÄ• , Ä• harÄ• petvÄ
panettha thÄ• varaá¹ƒ tassÄ• santakaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• uparopakÄ• vÄ• , te yassico
terasasu sammutÄ«su \Ee I 277/ yÄ• bhikkhukÄ• le laddhÄ• sammuti, sabbÄ• sÄ• paá¹-i
senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho paá¹-ippassambhati. sace pacchimikÄ• ya senÄ• sane gahite liá¹…gaá
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho cassÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, apaloketvÄ• dÄ• ta
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivasantassa liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati,
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa parivattati, puna pakkhamÄ• nattameva dÄ• ta
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattassa parivattati, bhikkhunÄ«hi abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace a
pakkhamÄ• nattakÄ• le punadeva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattameva dÄ•
pakkhamÄ• natte parivattati, bhikkhÅ«hi abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti.

anantare bhikkhuniyÄ• liá¹…gaparivattanavatthumhi idha vuttanayeneva sabbo vinicchayo
viseso --- sacepi bhikkhunikÄ• le Ä• pannÄ• saÃ±carittÄ• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, parivÄ
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• liá¹…gaá
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattÄ• ya parivattati, puna
bhikkhÅ«hi abbhetabbo. atha bhikkhÅ«hi mÄ• natte adinne puna liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, bhik
pakkhamÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa puna par
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattassa pana liá¹…gaparivatte jÄ• te bhikkhunÄ«hi abbhÄ• na
222/. puna parivatte ca liá¹…ge bhikkhunibhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• yapi yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe paá¹-i
suppaá¹-ippassaddhÄ• evÄ• ti.

<70> ito parÄ• ni __ ``mÄ• tuyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri vatt

<71> mudupiá¹-á¹-hikavatthumhi so kira bhikkhu naá¹-apubbako. tassa sippakosallatthaá¹ƒ
278/ piá¹-á¹-hi mudukÄ• ahosi. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkhi.

lambÄ«vatthumhi \Be I 241/ tassa bhikkhussa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ hoti lambati, tas

ito parÄ• ni dve vaá¹‡avatthÅ«ni uttÄ• nÄ• neva. lepacittavatthumhi __lepacittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma

dÄ• rudhÄ«talikavatthumhi __dÄ• rudhÄ«talikÄ• _ nÄ• ma kaá¹-á¹-harÅ«paá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca i
aÃ±Ã±esupi dantarÅ«pa-potthakarÅ«pa-loharÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su anupÄ• dinnakesu itthirÅ«pesu
upakkamantassa asuci muccatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , dukkaá¹-ameva. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gen

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. mocanarÄ• gena pana upakkamantassa mutte saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, amutte th

<72> sundaravatthumhi ayaá¹ƒ __sundaro_ nÄ• ma rÄ• jagahe kuladÄ• rako saddhÄ• ya p
abhirÅ«patÄ• ya ``sundaroâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi. taá¹ƒ rathikÄ• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ disv
sÄ• itthÄ« imaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. thero pana anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«. tasmÄ• so na sÄ• di
eso.

ito paresu catÅ«su vatthÅ«su te bhikkhÅ« jaá¸·Ä• dummedhÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa vacanaá
pacchÄ• kukkuccÄ• yiá¹ƒsu.

<73> akkhÄ• yitÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva. dvÄ«su chinnasÄ«savatthÅ«
vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe vivaá¹-e aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesento sace heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• upari vÄ•
chupantaá¹ƒ paveseti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. catÅ«hipi passehi achupantaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• abbhan
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. cattÄ• ri passÄ• ni tÄ• lukaÃ±ca achupanto Ä• kÄ• sagatameva \Ne I 223
nÄ«harati ca, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yadi pana dantÄ• suphusitÄ• , antomukhe okÄ• so natthi, dant
oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsena paá¹-icchannÄ• , tattha vÄ• tena asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ allokÄ• saá¹ƒ tila
pavesentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. uppÄ• á¹-ite pana oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒse dantesuyeva upakkam
danto bahi nikkhamitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati \Ee I 279/, na sakkÄ• oá¹-á¹-hehi pidahituá¹ƒ. tattha up
nikkhantajivhÄ• ya upakkamantepi thullaccayameva. jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«repi bahi nikkhan
yadi pana bahijivhÄ• ya paliveá¹-hetvÄ• antomukhaá¹ƒ paveseti, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. uparigÄ
chinnasÄ«sassapi adhobhÄ• gena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• tÄ• lukaá¹ƒ chupantassa p

aá¹-á¹-hikavatthumhi susÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni saá¹…ka
methunarÄ• gena upakkamantassÄ• pi, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena upakkamantassÄ• pi, n
dukkaá¹-ameva. mocanarÄ• gena pana upakkamantassa muccante saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, am

nÄ• gÄ«vatthumhi nÄ• gamÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• vÄ• hotu kinnarÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ

yakkhÄ«vatthumhi sabbÄ• pi devatÄ• yakkhÄ«yeva.

petÄ«vatthumhi nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikÄ• dipetiyo allÄ«yitumpi na sakkÄ• . vimÄ• napetiyo pana
kÄ• á¸·apakkhe akusalaá¹ƒ vipaccati, juá¹‡hapakkhe devatÄ• viya sampattiá¹ƒ anubhonti. e
yakkhiyÄ• vÄ• sace dassana-gahaá¹‡a-Ä• masana-phusana-ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• y
dassanaá¹ƒ natthi, itarÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. atha dassanagahaá¹‡Ä• ni n
Ä• masanaphusanaghaá¹-á¹-anehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nehi taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ visaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
pÅ«retvÄ• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ avisayo nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• ettha avisayattÄ• anÄ• patti. paá¹‡á

upahatindriyavatthumhi __upahatindriyo_ti upahatakÄ• yappasÄ• do khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-aka
vÄ• na vedayati. avedayantassÄ• pi sevanacittavasena Ä• patti.

chupitamattavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 224/ yo ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevissÄ• mÄ«â€™
280/ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• methune virajjitvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« hoti, dukkaá¹-amevassa hoti. methu
pubbapayogÄ• hatthaggÄ• hÄ• dayo yÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• va dukkaá¹-e
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassa hi dukkaá¹-ameva sÄ• mantaá¹ƒ. itaresaá¹ƒ
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu methunadhamme virajjitvÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ
bhagavÄ• --- ``Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<74> bhaddiyavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be I 243/ __bhaddiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ. jÄ• tiyÄ• v
jÄ• tipupphagumbÄ• naá¹ƒ ussannatÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ tassa nagarassa
tattha nipanno tena vÄ• tupatthambhena mahÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkami. ekarasaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…ga
passitvÄ• _ti asucikiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ passitvÄ• .

<75> ito parÄ• ni sÄ• diyanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni cattÄ• ri vatthÅ«ni, ajÄ• nanavatthu cÄ• ti
uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<76> dvÄ«su asÄ• diyanavatthÅ«su __sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti Ä• sÄ«visena daá¹-á¹-h
viya ca turitaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __akkamitvÄ• pavattesÄ«_ti appamatto bhikkhu Ä• raddha
upaá¹-á¹-hitassati khippaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hahantova akkamitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ento pari
viheá¹-hento pÄ• tesi. puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena hi evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu cittaá¹ƒ rakkh
tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«sayodho bhikkhu.

<77> dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipannavatthumhi __divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantenÄ• _ti divÄ• nipa
saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yitu_nti dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ. ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ
nÄ• ma Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttÄ• . vivaritvÄ• nipannadosena pana uppanne vatthusm
bhikkhave, divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™â€™ n
asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. bhagavato hi adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä
upÄ• littherÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• . ``atthÄ• patti divÄ• Ä• pajjati no rattiâ€™
iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ.

kÄ«disaá¹ƒ \Ee I 281/ pana dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvaritabbaá¹ƒ
rukkhapadaraveá¸·upadarakilaÃ±japaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne I 225/ yena kenaci kavÄ• á¹-a
udukkhale upari uttarapÄ• sake ca pavesetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ parivattakadvÄ• rameva saá¹ƒvarita
gorÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vajesu viya rukkhasÅ«cikaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, gÄ• mathakanakaá¹ƒ cakk
phalakesu vÄ• kiá¹-ikÄ• su vÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i cakkalakÄ• ni yojetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡a
Ä• paá¹‡esu viya kataá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-anakiá¹-ikadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu veá¹

paá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-Ä«su kataá¹ƒ salÄ• kahatthakadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, dussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• ranti evarÅ«p
saá¹ƒvaritabbaá¹ƒ. pattahatthassa kavÄ• á¹-appaá¹‡Ä• mane pana \Be I 244/ ekaá¹ƒ dussa
anÄ• pattikaraá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä• mentassa Ä• patti. divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantassa pan
Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• vÄ• asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• vÄ• nipannassa Ä• patti natth
nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ.

parivattakadvÄ• raá¹ƒ pana kittakena saá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ hoti? sÅ«cighaá¹-ikÄ• dÄ«su dinnÄ• su
kho sÅ«cimattepi dinne vaá¹-á¹-ati. ghaá¹-ikamattepi dinne vaá¹-á¹-ati. dvÄ• rabÄ• haá¹ƒ ph
vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä«sakaá¹ƒ aphusitepi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabbantimena vidhinÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ
aphusitepi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. sace bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhuá¹ƒ v
``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha bhikkhÅ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci karontÄ• nisinnÄ• honti, ``ete dvÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``upÄ• sakampi Ä• pucchitvÄ
jaggissatÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ
Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha dvÄ• rassa \Ee I 282/ udukkhalaá
bhinno vÄ• hoti aá¹-á¹-hapito vÄ• , saá¹ƒvarituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, navakammatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana
mattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• si antodvÄ• re kato hoti, aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhanti, yathÄ• sa
evarÅ«pe antarÄ• ye sati asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi pana kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ
laddhakappameva. upari sayantena nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace nisseá¹
hoti, thaketvÄ• pi nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. gabbhe nipajjantena gabbhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pamukhadvÄ
saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ekakuá¹-á¹-ake gehe dvÄ«su passesu dvÄ• rÄ•
vaá¸·aÃ±janti, dvepi dvÄ• rÄ• ni jaggitabbÄ• ni.

tibhÅ«makepi pÄ• sÄ• de dvÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggitabbameva. sace bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• paá¹-ikkamm
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« divÄ• vihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ pavisanti, saá¹…ghattherena dvÄ• ra
jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• ``dvÄ• rajagganaá¹ƒ etassa bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti Ä• bho
nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 226/. yÄ• va saá¹…ghanavakena evameva kattabbaá¹ƒ. pure pavisant
``dvÄ• rajagganaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ•
vÄ• Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• antogabbhe vÄ• asaá¹ƒvutadvÄ• re bahi vÄ• nipajjantÄ• n
vÄ• nipajjanakÄ• lepi ``dvÄ• rajagganaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahÄ• dvÄ• re dvÄ• rapÄ• lassa bhÄ• n
katvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. lohapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su Ä• kÄ• satale nipajjantenÄ• pi
saá¹ƒvaritabbameva.

ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepo --- idaá¹ƒ divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yanaá¹ƒ yena kenaci parikkhitte sadv
kathitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• abbhokÄ• se vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• yattha katthaci
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• va nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace mahÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti,
mahÄ• bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡alohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹…gaá¹‡asadisaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á
saá¹ƒvutampi saá¹ƒvutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ alabhantÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä

tattha saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee I 283/ vivaritvÄ• nipanno aruá¹‡
uá¹-á¹-hahati, anÄ• patti. sace pabujjhitvÄ• puna supati, Ä• patti. yo pana ``aruá¹‡e uggate
vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paricchinditvÄ• va dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ nip
yathÄ• paricchedameva ca na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa Ä• pattiyeva. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ p
anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• pi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

yo pana bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ jaggitvÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• divÄ• kilantarÅ«po maÃ±
amocetvÄ• va niddÄ• vasena nipajjati, tassa anÄ• patti. sace okkantaniddo ajÄ• nantopi pÄ
Ä• pattiyeva. nisÄ«ditvÄ• apassÄ• ya supantassa anÄ• patti. yopi ca ``niddaá¹ƒ vinodessÄ
caá¹…kamanto patitvÄ• sahasÄ• va vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. yo pana patitvÄ• t
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa Ä• patti.

ko muccati, ko na muccatÄ«ti? __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va ``ekabhaá¹…gena nipannak
bhÅ«mito mocetvÄ• nipanno yakkhagahitakopi visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«topi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitova muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``yo caá¹…kamanto muccitvÄ• patito tattheva supa
Ä• patti na dissati. Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ na kathayanti. tasmÄ• Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti __mahÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. dve pana janÄ• Ä• pattito muccantiyeva, yo ca yakkhagahitako, yo ca bandhitvÄ•

<78> bhÄ• rukacchakavatthumhi \Ne I 227/ \Be I 246/ __anÄ• patti supinantenÄ• _ti yasmÄ
evaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• upÄ• litthero bhagavatÄ• avinicchitapubbampi imaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nayag
bhagavÄ• pi ca sutvÄ• ``sukathitaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, upÄ• linÄ• ; apade padaá¹ƒ karonto viya,
dassento viya upÄ• li imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ kathesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• theraá¹ƒ etadagge á¹
bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ upÄ• lÄ«
ito parÄ• ni \Ee I 284/ supabbÄ• dÄ«ni vatthÅ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<80> bhikkhunÄ«sampayojanÄ• dÄ«su te licchavikumÄ• rakÄ• khiá¸• á¸• Ä• pasutÄ• attan
tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca licchavÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so eva udapÄ• di.

<82> vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitavatthumhi __dassanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«_ti anukampÄ• ya ``taá¹ƒ
agamÄ• si. athassa sÄ• attano ca dÄ• rakÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi anÄ• thabhÄ• vaá
anapekkhaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kupitÄ• ``ehi vibbhamÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti balakkÄ• rena ag
paá¹-ikkamanto jarÄ• dubbalatÄ• ya uttÄ• no paripati. tato sÄ• attano manaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so
samucchinnakÄ• marÄ• go tasmÄ• na sÄ• diyÄ«ti.

<83> migapotakavatthu uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatridaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya samantapÄ• sÄ• dikattasmiá¹ƒ ---

Ä• cariyaparamparato, nidÄ• navatthuppabhedadÄ«panato.

parasamayavivajjanato, sakasamayavisuddhito ceva ||

byaÃ±janaparisodhanato, padatthato pÄ• á¸·iyojanakkamato.

sikkhÄ• padanicchayato, vibhaá¹…ganayabhedadassanato ||

sampassataá¹ƒ \Ne I 228/ \Be I 247/ na dissati, kiÃ±ci apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yato ettha.

viÃ±Ã±Å«namayaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• tveva ||

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pavattÄ• , vinayassa vineyyadamanakusalena.

vuttassa lokanÄ• thena, lokamanukampamÄ• nenÄ• ti ||

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

dutiyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 285/ adutiyena, yaá¹ƒ jinena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• ni, patto saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pubbe ca pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• na, hoti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

dhaniyavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati gijjhakÅ«á¹-e pabbate_ti tatt
evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare, taÃ±hi mandhÄ• tu-mahÄ• govindÄ• dÄ«hi pariggahitattÄ• ``rÄ• j
aÃ±Ã±epettha pakÄ• re vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. kiá¹ƒ tehi! nÄ• mametaá¹ƒ tassa nagarassa. taá¹ƒ
cakkavattikÄ• le ca nagaraá¹ƒ hoti. sesakÄ• le suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti yakkhapariggahitaá¹ƒ, tesa
hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• ha ---
so ca gijjhÄ• tassa kÅ«á¹-esu vasiá¹ƒsu, gijjhasadisÄ• ni vÄ• tassa kÅ«á¹-Ä• ni; tasmÄ• _
vuccatÄ«ti veditabbo.

__sambahulÄ• _ti vinayapariyÄ• yena tayo janÄ• sambahulÄ• ti vuccanti, tato paraá¹ƒ saá
tayo tayo eva, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sambahulÄ• . idha pana te suttantapariyÄ• yena sambah
veditabbÄ• . __sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti nÄ• tivissÄ• sikÄ• na daá¸·hamittÄ• ; tattha tattha saá¹…
te sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuccanti. __sambhattÄ• _ti ativissÄ• sikÄ• daá¸·hamittÄ• ; te \Be I 248/
bhattÄ• \Ne I 229/ bhajamÄ• nÄ• ekasambhogaparibhogÄ• ti katvÄ• ``sambhattÄ• â€™â€
__isigilipasse_ti isigili nÄ• ma pabbato, tassa passe. pubbe kira paÃ±casatamattÄ• paccek
kÄ• sikosalÄ• dÄ«su janapadesu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ pabb
samÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• menti. manussÄ• te pavisanteva passanti na nikkhamante. tato Ä
pabbato ime isayo gilatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tadupÄ• dÄ• ya tassa ``isigiliâ€™â€™ tveva samaÃ±
pabbatapÄ• de.

__tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyo karitvÄ• _ti tiá¹‡acchadanÄ• sadvÄ• rabandhÄ• kuá¹-iyo katvÄ• . vassaá¹
nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannenÄ• pi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena ch
senÄ• sane upagantabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹
upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 204). tasmÄ• vassakÄ• le sace se
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce labhati, hatthakammaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• pi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. hatthakar
sÄ• mampi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na tveva asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. ayamanud
tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyo karitvÄ• rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paricchinditvÄ• katikava
khandhakavattÄ• ni ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su sikkhamÄ• nÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upaga

__Ä• yasmÄ• pi dhaniyo_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ te therÄ• va imassa sikkhÄ• padassa Ä• dikammik
__kumbhakÄ• raputto_ti kumbhakÄ• rassa putto; tassa hi nÄ• maá¹ƒ dhaniyo, pitÄ• kumbh
``dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputtoâ€™â€™ ti. __vassaá¹ƒ upagacchÄ«_ti tehi therehi saddhiá¹ƒ
tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchi. __vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• _ti purimikÄ• ya upagat
pavÄ• ritÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``vutthavassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. evaá
vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• hutvÄ• .

__tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyo bhinditvÄ• _ti na daá¹‡á¸• amuggarÄ• dÄ«hi cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
tiá¹‡aÃ±ca dÄ• ruvalli-Ä• dÄ«ni ca oropetvÄ• ti attho. yena hi vihÄ• rapaccante kuá¹-i katÄ•
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« honti, te Ä• pucchitabbÄ• . ``sace imaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ•

tassa dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. yena araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• katÄ• hoti \Be I 24
na labhati, tena ``aÃ±Ã±esampi paribhogaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• ga
araÃ±Ã±e kuá¹-iyo katvÄ• paá¹-ijagganakaá¹ƒ alabhantÄ• tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca paá
saá¹…gopetvÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ca á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upacikÄ• hi na khajjati \Ne I 230/, and
tathÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vasitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gamiyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• .

__janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti attano attano cittÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ agan
dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto tattheva vassaá¹ƒ vasÄ«_tiÄ• di uttÄ• natthameva. __yÄ• vatat
yÄ• vatatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ. __anavayo_ti anuavayo, sandhivasena ukÄ• ralopo. anu anu avayo,
kattabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, sabbattha anÅ«no paripuá¹‡á¹‡asippoti attho. __sake_ti attano sa
__Ä• cariyake_ti Ä• cariyakamme. __kumbhakÄ• rakamme_ti kumbhakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kamme
attho. etena sakaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyakaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. __pariyodÄ• tasippo_ti paris
anavayattepi sati aÃ±Ã±ehi asadisasippoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__sabbamattikÄ• maya_nti piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akakavÄ• á¹-asÅ«cighaá¹-ikavÄ• tapÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ bhittichadaniá¹-á¹-hakathambhÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ gehasamb
katvÄ• ti attho. __tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gomayaÃ±ca saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• taá¹ƒ kua
sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• sukkhÄ• petvÄ• telatambam
bahi ca tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«retvÄ• yathÄ• pakkÄ• supakkÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ paci. evaá¹ƒ pakk
kuá¹-ikÄ• \Ee II 288/. __abhirÅ«pÄ• _ti surÅ«pÄ• . __pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• _ti pasÄ• dajanikÄ• . _
lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __kiá¹…kaá¹‡ikasaddo_ti kiá¹…kaá¹‡ikajÄ• lassa saddo. yathÄ• kira nÄ
kiá¹…kaá¹‡ikajÄ• lassa saddo hoti, evaá¹ƒ tassÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• tapÄ• nantarikÄ• dÄ«h
samÄ• hatÄ• ya saddo ahosi. etenassÄ• anto ca bahi ca supakkabhÄ• vo dassito hoti. __m
pana ``kiá¹…kaá¹‡ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti kaá¹ƒsabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• abhihatassa kaá
evamassÄ• vÄ• tappahatÄ• ya saddo ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<85> __kiá¹ƒ_ \Be I 250/__ etaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave_ti ettha jÄ• nantova bhagavÄ• kathÄ• samua
pucchi. __bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu_nti sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• ya kuá¹-ikÄ• ya kar
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. __kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma so, bhikkhave ... pe ... kuá¹-ik
idaá¹ƒ atÄ«tatthe anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ; akÄ• sÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sadda
pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. __na hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa pÄ• á¹‡esu anuddayÄ
bhavissatÄ«_ti ettha __anuddayÄ• _ti anurakkhaá¹‡Ä• ; etena mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ da
paradukkhena cittakampanÄ• . __avihesÄ• _ti avihiá¹ƒsanÄ• ; etehi karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• g
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``bhikkhave \Ne I 231/, tassa moghapurisassa pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anacikkhalla
bahÅ« khuddÄ• nukhuddake pÄ• á¹‡e byÄ• bÄ• dhentassa vinÄ• sentassa tesu pÄ• á¹‡esu
pubbabhÄ• gamattÄ• pi anuddayÄ• anukampÄ• avihesÄ• na hi nÄ• ma bhavissati appam
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mÄ• pacchimÄ• janatÄ• pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ«

pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ mÄ• Ä• pajji. ``buddhakÄ• lepi bhikkhÅ«hi evaá¹ƒ kataá¹
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi dosoâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• imassa diá¹-á¹-h
pacchimÄ• janatÄ• mÄ• pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabye ghaá¹ƒsitabbe evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±Ä«ti vuttaá¹

evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 289/ dhaniyaá¹ƒ garahitvÄ• __na ca, bhikkhave, sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• kuá¹-
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• ya kuá¹-ikÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi; paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ca ``yo karey
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbamattikÄ• mayakuá¹-ikÄ• karaá¹‡e Ä• pattiá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. ta
pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjanto tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá
Ä• pajjati. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«hi pana pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto yaá¹ƒ y
tattha tattha vuttameva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dhaniyattherassa Ä• dikammikattÄ• anÄ• patt
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• karontÄ• nampi kataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattha vasantÄ• nampi du
dabbasambhÄ• ramissakÄ• pana yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• missÄ• hotu, vaá¹-á¹-ati. suddh
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• pi iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi giÃ±jakÄ• vasathasaá¹…khepena katÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __eva
... taá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ bhindiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hehi ca
taá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ vikirantÄ• bhindiá¹ƒsu.

__atha_ \Be I 251/__ kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo_tiÄ• dimhi ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- dhaniy
nisinno tena saddena Ä• gantvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« ``kissa me tumhe, Ä• vuso, kuá¹-iá¹ƒ bhindat
``bhagavÄ• bhedÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• subbacatÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchi.

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• iminÄ• atimahantena ussÄ• hena attano vasanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ k
etassettha vayakammampi atthÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthi, atha kho naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• akappiyÄ•
titthiyadhajoti bhindÄ• pesi. ayamettha vinicchayo. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni
--- sattÄ• nuddayÄ• ya, pattacÄ«varaguttatthÄ• ya, senÄ• sanabÄ• hullapaasedhanÄ• yÄ•
bhikkhu bahussuto vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ gah
taá¹ƒ chindÄ• peyya vÄ• bhindÄ• peyya vÄ• anupavajjo \Ne I 232/, so neva codetabbo na
labbhÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``mama parikkhÄ• ro tayÄ• nÄ• sito, taá¹ƒ me dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee II 290/ pÄ• á¸·imuttako __kappiyÄ• kappiyaparikkhÄ• ravinicchayo_ --- kec
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena sibbantÄ• vaá¹
taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena pana nÄ«lena vÄ• pÄ«takena vÄ• yena kenaci sutten
sibbituá¹ƒ chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ salÄ• kapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vÄ• vinandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
thirakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, na vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya. chattapaá¹‡á¹‡akesu makaradantak
aá¸• á¸• hacandakaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. chattadaá¹‡á¸• e gehathambhesu viy
vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi sabbattha Ä• raggena lekhÄ• dinnÄ• hoti, s
ghaá¹-akampi vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pampi bhinditvÄ• dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. lekhÄ• pi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ•

daá¹‡á¸• o veá¹-hetabbo. daá¹‡á¸• abunde pana ahicchattakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati
acalanatthaá¹ƒ chattamaá¹‡á¸• alikaá¹ƒ rajjukehi gÄ• hetvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• e bandhanti, tasmiá
valayamiva ukkiritvÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, sÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• suttakehi satapadÄ«sadisaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• Ä• gantuk
aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, paá¹-á¹-amukhe vÄ• pariyante \Be
saá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , evamÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pakatisÅ«cikammameva vaá¹-á¹
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-akaÃ±ca pÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡ampi soá¸·asakoá¹‡an
agghiyagayamuggarÄ• dÄ«ni dassenti, kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«ni ukkiranti, sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati
vaá¹-á¹-ati. koá¹‡asuttapiá¸·akÄ• ca cÄ«vare ratte duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti.
kaÃ±jikapiá¹-á¹-hakhaliÄ• dÄ«su cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. cÄ«varakammakÄ
hatthamalasÅ«cimalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhovanatthaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le ca dhovanatthaá¹ƒ vaá¹
lÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ \Ee II 291/ vÄ• rajane pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• saá¹…khena vÄ• maá¹‡inÄ• vÄ• yena kenaci na ghaá¹-á¹-etabbaá¹ƒ
nihantvÄ• hatthehi gahetvÄ• doá¹‡iyampi na ghaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalake
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• hatthehi paharituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati; tampi muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• na kÄ• tabbaá
pana doá¹‡iyampi na á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. eko gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati; aparo hatthe katvÄ• hatthen
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, rajitakÄ• le chinditabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 233/ (Vin I 344) evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anuvÄ•
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ rajanakÄ• le lagganatthÄ• ya. gaá¹‡á¹-hikepi sobhÄ• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ lekhÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, nÄ• setvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

patte vÄ• thÄ• lake vÄ• Ä• raggena lekhaá¹ƒ karonti, anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pa
Ä• ropetvÄ• majjitvÄ• pacanti --- ``maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na vaá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattamaá¹‡á¸• ale bhittikammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, makaradantakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-

dhamakaraá¹‡achattakassa upari vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• dhamakaraá¹‡akucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• l
chattamukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ panassa lekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kÄ• yabandhanassa sobhanatthaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti, kakka
uá¹-á¹-hapenti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ubhosu pana antesu dasÄ• mukhassa thirabhÄ• vÄ• ya diguá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. dasÄ• mukhe pana ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• makaramukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ
vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha tattha acchÄ«ni dassetvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kamm
katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-itakÄ• yabandhanampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ujukameva pana macchakaá¹‡á¹-akaa
vÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-ituá¹ƒ \Ee II 292/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ• yaband
vaá¹-á¹-ati, dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ripi vaá¹-á¹-anti; tato \Be I 253/ paraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti.
rajjukakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ ekameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana eka

pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ• ekena nirantaraá¹ƒ
bahurajjukanti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kÄ• yabandhanavidhe aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ na vaá¹
paricchedalekhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vidhakassa ubhosu antesu thirakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya gh
ayampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

aÃ±janiyaá¹ƒ itthipurisacatuppadasakuá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ•
mÄ• lÄ• kamma-latÄ• kammamakaradantaka-gomuttakaaá¸• á¸• hacandakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ v
ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• suttena veá¹-het
ujukameva pana caturaá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• soá¸·asaá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• aÃ±janÄ«
pissÄ• dve vÄ• tisso vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• yo vaá¹-á¹-anti. gÄ«vÄ• yampissÄ• pidhÄ• naka
vaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• yapi \Ne I 234/ vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±janittha
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. eseva nayo ku
kuÃ±cikÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ek
yena kenaci sibbituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-akepi vaá¹-á¹-amaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na
pana paricchedalekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. pipphalikepi maá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒki
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¹‡á¸• ake pana paricchedalekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. nakhacchedanaá¹ƒ valitaka
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• adharÄ• raá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• araá¹‡idhanuk
uparipellanadaá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá
pellanadaá¹‡á¸• akassa pana vemajjhe maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha paricchedalekhÄ• matta
sÅ«cisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹ƒ karonti, yena sÅ«ciá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• ghaá¹ƒsanti, tattha mak
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÅ«ciá¸• aá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ pana mukhar
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanavÄ• siyampi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, u
ubhosu vÄ• passesu caturaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. k
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• dve vÄ• vaá¹-á
ahicchattakamakuá¸·amattaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

telabhÄ• janesu \Be I 254/ visÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• alÄ• buke vÄ• Ä• maá¹‡á¸• a
itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ purisarÅ«paÃ±ca avasesaá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-he bhisibimbohane bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡e pÄ• dapuÃ±chane caá¹…kamanabhis

kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anake rajanadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya pÄ• nÄ«yauá¸·uá¹…ke pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e pÄ
phalakapÄ«á¹-hake valayÄ• dhÄ• rake daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rakepattapidhÄ• ne tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-
mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sane pana dvÄ• raka
sabbaratanamayampi vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

senÄ• sane kiÃ±ci paá¹-isedhetabbaá¹ƒ natthi, aÃ±Ã±atra viruddhasenÄ• sanÄ• . viruddhas
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya rÄ• javallabhehi katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmÄ• ye tÄ• disaá
vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. anÄ• d
vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ akattha, mÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anta
sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ \Ne I 235/ bhindittha, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ katampi kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
sace balakkÄ• rena karontiyeva, yadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ lajjiparisÄ• ussannÄ• hoti, sakkÄ• \Ee II 2
dhammiko vinicchayo, tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ --- ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ harath
tatiyaá¹ƒ pesite haranti, sÄ• dhu; no ce haranti, á¹-hapetvÄ• bodhiÃ±ca cetiyaÃ±ca avasesa
bhinditabbÄ• ni, no ca kho aparibhogaá¹ƒ karontehi, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pana chadana-gopÄ
apanetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ --- ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dabbasambhÄ• re harathÄ• â€™â€™
haranti, atha tesu dabbasambhÄ• resu himavassavÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«tibhÅ«tesu vÄ•
vÄ• daá¸• á¸• hesu sÄ«masÄ• mikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anupavajjÄ• , na labbhÄ• codetuá¹ƒ ``tum
nÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«masÄ•
sukatameva hotÄ«ti.

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

<86> evaá¹ƒ bhinnÄ• ya pana kuá¹-ikÄ• ya dhaniyassa parivitakkaÃ±ca puna kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡á
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Be I 255/ __dÄ• rug
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re dÄ• rugopako. __devagahadÄ• rÅ«nÄ«_ti devena gahitadÄ• rÅ«
dÄ• rÅ«nÄ«ti attho. __nagarapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• nÄ«_ti nagarassa paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rÅ
__Ä• padatthÄ• ya nikkhittÄ• nÄ«_ti aggidÄ• hena vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vena vÄ• paá¹-irÄ
gopuraá¹-á¹-Ä• lakarÄ• jantepurahatthisÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vipatti Ä• padÄ• ti vuccati. tadattha
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ chedÄ• petvÄ• _ti attano kuá¹-iyÄ• pamÄ• a
agge kiÃ±ci majjhe kiÃ±ci mÅ«le khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonto chedÄ• pesi.

<87> __vassakÄ• ro_ti tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __magadhamahÄ• matto_ti mag
mahatiyÄ• issariyamattÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, magadharaÃ±Ã±o vÄ• mahÄ• matto; mahÄ•
__anusaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no_ti tattha tattha gantvÄ• paccavekkhamÄ• no. __bhaá¹‡e_ti issa
nÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikapurisÄ• lapanaá¹ƒ. __bandhaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesÄ«_ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pak
issÄ• pakatova. so raÃ±Ã±o ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yasmÄ• ``pak
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``naá¹ƒ hatthesu ca pÄ• desu ca bandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pessÄ• mÄ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. __addasa kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo_ti kathaá¹ƒ addasa? so kira attanÄ• lese

haá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ esa dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rÄ• jakulato
pÄ• puá¹‡issati, tadÄ• naá¹ƒ ahameva mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 236/ niccakÄ• laá¹
suá¹‡antoyeva vicarati. tasmÄ• takhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva gantvÄ• addasa. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ad
dhaniyoâ€™â€™ ti. __dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ kiccÄ• _ti dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __purÄ• haá¹ƒ
haÃ±Ã±Ä• mi; yÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ na haÃ±Ã±Ä• mi, tÄ• va tvaá¹ƒ eyyÄ• sÄ«ti attho.

<88> __iá¹…gha, bhante, sarÄ• pehÄ«_ti ettha __iá¹…ghÄ• _ti codanatthe nipÄ• to. __paá
abhisitto hutvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ. __evarÅ«piá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• _ti ``dinnaÃ±Ã±eva sa
tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ evarÅ«piá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ abhisitt
yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si, taá¹ƒ sayameva bhÄ• sitvÄ• idÄ• ni sarasi, na sarasÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
abhisittamattÄ• yeva dhammabheriá¹ƒ carÄ• penti --- ``dinnaÃ±Ã±eva samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá
tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya esa vadati. __tesaá
bhÄ• sita_nti \Be I 256/ tesaá¹ƒ appamattakepi kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ samitabÄ• hitapÄ•
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hodakaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya mayÄ• etaá
tumhÄ• disÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. __taÃ±ca kho araÃ±Ã±e apariggahita_nti taÃ±ca tiá¹‡akaá
araÃ±Ã±e apariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti; etaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya mayÄ• bhÄ• sitanti dÄ«peti.

__lomena tvaá¹ƒ muttosÄ«_ti ettha lomamiva lomaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ? pabbajjÄ• liá¹…ga
hoti? yathÄ• nÄ• ma dhuttÄ• ``maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahagghalomaá
tamenaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o viÃ±Ã±upuriso disvÄ• ``imassa eá¸·akassa maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡an
lomÄ• ni pana lomavÄ• re lomavÄ• re aneke kahÄ• paá¹‡e agghantÄ«â€™â€™ ti dve alom
evaá¹ƒ so eá¸·ako viÃ±Ã±upurisamÄ• gamma lomena mucceyya. evameva tvaá¹ƒ imassa k
vadhabandhanÄ• raho. yasmÄ• pana arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharÅ«po, tvaÃ±ca sÄ• sane
pabbajjÄ• liá¹…gabhÅ«taá¹ƒ arahaddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi. tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ iminÄ• pabbajjÄ• li
viÃ±Ã±upurisamÄ• gamma muttosÄ«ti.

__manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yantÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±o parisati bhÄ• samÄ• nassa sammukhÄ• ca paramm
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti, avajjhÄ• yanti, avajÄ• nantÄ• taá¹ƒ jhÄ• yanti olokenti lÄ• makato
__khiyyantÄ«_ti tassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kathenti pakÄ• senti. __vipÄ• centÄ«_ti vitthÄ• rikaá¹
pattharanti; ayaÃ±ca attho saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ panettha yojanÄ• --
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni cintentÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti. ``natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ
bhaá¹‡antÄ• khiyyanti. ``apagatÄ• ime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni tattha tattha vi
etena nayena imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ ito \Ne I 237/ parampi tattha tattha Ä• gatapadÄ• nurÅ
__brahmacÄ• rino_ti seá¹-á¹-hacÄ• rino. __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a_nti samaá¹‡abhÄ• vo. __brahma
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

__raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ«nÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi ``adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yana
adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyi, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. iti vacanabl

veditabbo. __purÄ• á¹‡avohÄ• riko_ \Be I 257/__ mahÄ• matto_ti bhikkhubhÄ• vato purÄ• á
vinicchayavohÄ• re niyuttattÄ• ``vohÄ• rikoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato mahÄ• amacco.

__atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒyeva lokavohÄ
atÄ«tabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attimpi jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``pubbepi buddhÄ• ettakena pÄ• rÄ• jika
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, ettakena dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ santepi sace aÃ±Ã±ehi lokavohÄ• n
saddhiá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒsanditvÄ• pÄ• damattena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyya, tenassa siyuá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma ekabhikkhussapi appameyyo asaá¹…khyeyyo mahÄ• pathavÄ«-samudda-Ä• kÄ• sÄ
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• pÄ• damattakena nÄ• sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti! tato tathÄ• gatassa
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kopeyyuá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attampi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-h
pana saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte so upavÄ• do na hoti. aÃ±Ã±adatthu evaá¹ƒ va
nÄ• ma agÄ• rikÄ• pi pÄ• damattena coraá¹ƒ hanantipi bandhantipi pabbÄ• jentipi. kasmÄ•
nÄ• sessati; yena parasantakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡asalÄ• kamattampi na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti! tathÄ
jÄ• nissanti. paÃ±Ã±attampi ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akuppaá¹ƒ bhavissati, yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹
lokavohÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Å«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetukÄ• mo sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ
kho bhagavÄ• avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca ``kittakena kho bhik
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• hanati vÄ• bandhati vÄ• pabbÄ• jeti vÄ• â€™â€™ _

tattha __mÄ• gadho_ti magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ issaro. __seniyo_ti senÄ• ya sampanno. __bimbisÄ
__pabbÄ• jeti vÄ• _ti raá¹-á¹-hato nikkhÄ• meti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva. __paÃ±camÄ
rÄ• jagahe vÄ«satimÄ• sako kahÄ• paá¹‡o hoti, tasmÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sako pÄ• do. etena la
kahÄ• paá¹‡assa catuttho bhÄ• go ``pÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. so ca kho porÄ• á¹‡assa
na itaresaá¹ƒ rudradÄ• makÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. tena hi pÄ• dena atÄ«tabuddhÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
paÃ±Ã±apessanti. sabbabuddhÄ• naÃ±hi pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumhi vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jike vÄ• nÄ• n
imÄ• neva cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«ni \Be I 258/. imÄ• neva cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni. ito
vÄ• natthi. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• pi dhaniyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 298/ vigarahitvÄ• pÄ• deneva dutiyapÄ•
__ ``yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

evaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacchejjavasena daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jike paÃ±Ã±atte aparampi an
rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ikavatthu udapÄ• di, tassuppattidÄ«panatthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``evaÃ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tassattho ca anupaÃ±Ã
__paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayeneva veditabbo. yathÄ• ca idha, e
sabbasikkhÄ• padesu. yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• uparÅ«p
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. yadi hi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vuttanayaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ punapi vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya antaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• ma! tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sa
upasallakkhetvÄ• tattha tattha attho ca yojanÄ• ca veditabbÄ• . apubbaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ mayameva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

dhaniyavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<90> __rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti rajakatitthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ; taÃ±hi yasmÄ• tattha raja
attharanti, tasmÄ• rajakattharaá¹‡anti vuccati. __rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ika_nti rajakÄ• naá¹ƒ bha
sÄ• yanhasamaye nagaraá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• bahÅ«ni vatthÄ• ni ekekaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ ba
bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pamÄ• dena apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ avaharitvÄ• thenetvÄ• ti attho.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<92> __gÄ• mo_ __nÄ• mÄ• _ti evamÄ• di ``gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti et
ca pabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me ekÄ• eva kuá¹-i, ekaá¹ƒ geha
malayajanapade; ayaá¹ƒ ekakuá¹-iko gÄ• mo nÄ• ma. etena nayena aparepi veditabbÄ• . __
sabbaso vÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena yakkhapariggahabhÅ«to; yato vÄ• manussÄ•
Ä• gantukÄ• mÄ• eva apakkantÄ• . __parikkhitto_ __nÄ• ma_ iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä•
kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• hipi parikkhitto. __gonisÄ• diniviá¹-á¹-ho_ __nÄ• ma_ vÄ«thisannives
yathÄ• gÄ• vo tattha tattha dve tayo nisÄ«danti, evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 299/ tattha tattha \Ne I 239/ \
tÄ«á¹‡i gharÄ• ni katvÄ• niviá¹-á¹-ho. __sattho_ti jaá¹…ghasatthasakaá¹-asatthÄ• dÄ«su y
sikkhÄ• pade nigamopi nagarampi gÄ• maggahaá¹‡eneva gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro_tiÄ• di araÃ±Ã±aparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __indakhÄ«le á¹
anurÄ• dhapurasseva dve indakhÄ«lÄ• , tassa abbhantarime indakhÄ«le á¹-hitassa; tassa h
Ä• bhidhammikanayena araÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ gacchati. yassa pana eko, tassa gÄ• ma
á¹-hitassa. yatrÄ• pi hi indakhÄ«lo natthi, tatra gÄ• madvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhameva
vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``gÄ• madvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhe á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. _
thÄ• mamajjhimassa, no pamÄ• á¹‡amajjhimassa, neva appathÄ• massa, na mahÄ• thÄ• m
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to_ti yathÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mo kÄ• ke uá¸• á¸• Ä• pento ujukam
leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ khipati, yathÄ• ca udakukkhepe udakaá¹ƒ khipanti, evaá¹ƒ akhipitvÄ• yathÄ•
attano balaá¹ƒ dassentÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ khipanti, evaá¹ƒ khittassa
patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. patito pana luá¹-hitvÄ• yattha gacchati, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• up
nibbakosassa udakapÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa suppapÄ• to vÄ•
__gharÅ«pacÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. tasmiá¹ƒ gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to __gÄ• m
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyampi_ tÄ• disameva. __mahÄ
``gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, gharÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma, gÄ• mo nÄ• ma, gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â
nibbakosassa udakapÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabbhantaraá¹ƒ __gharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pana dvÄ
bhÄ• janadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, tassa patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca mÄ• tugÄ• mene
bahi khittassa suppassa \Ee II 300/ vÄ• sammuÃ±janiyÄ• vÄ• patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca, gh

koá¹‡esu sambandhitvÄ• majjhe rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gorÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
kataparikkhepo ca ayaá¹ƒ sabbopi __gharÅ«pacÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. tasmiá¹ƒ gharÅ«pacÄ• re á
purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tabbhantaraá¹ƒ gÄ• mo nÄ• ma. tato aÃ±Ã±assa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• ta
\Be I 260/ nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idamettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ sabbattha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• theravÄ• do vÄ• pacchÄ• vuccati so pamÄ• á¹‡ato daá¹-á¹-ha

yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• viruddhamiva di
``gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti ettakamev
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• masaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato
vuttoti? vuccate --- saccameva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 240/, adhippÄ• yo panettha vedi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• nameva vidito. tasmÄ• yathÄ• ``gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassÄ• â€™
gharÅ«pacÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttampi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttavasena
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo --- idha gÄ• mo nÄ• ma duvidho hoti --- parikkhitto ca aparikkhitto ca. tatr
parikkhepoyeva paricchedo. tasmÄ• tassa visuá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ
gÄ• massa indakhÄ«le á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á
aparikkhittassa pana gÄ• massa gÄ• maparicchedo vattabbo. tasmÄ• tassa gÄ• maparicch
``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• up
gÄ• maparicchede ca dassite gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayeneva sakkÄ
á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana gharÅ«
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒyeva ``gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vadati, tassa gharÅ«pacÄ• ro gÄ•
gharÅ«pacÄ• ro, gÄ• mo \Ee II 301/, gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roti esa vibhÄ• go saá¹…karÄ«yati. as
veditabbo vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«su. tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca sa
gÄ• mo ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro ca veditabbo. yopi ca gÄ• mo pubbe mahÄ• hutvÄ• pacchÄ•
so gharÅ«pacÄ• rato leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teneva paricchinditabbo. purimaparicchedo panassa pa
aparikkhittassÄ• pi appamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti.

__araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• _ti imaá¹ƒ yath
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade avasesaá¹ƒ ``
nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. abhidhamme pana ``araÃ±Ã±anti nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ•
nti (Vibh 529) vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasikkhÄ• pade ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma senÄ• sana
pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 654) vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ indakhÄ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• ropitena
paÃ±cadhanusatappamÄ• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±
atthaá¹ƒ vibhajantena ``gharaá¹ƒ, gharÅ«pacÄ• ro, gÄ• mo, gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro araÃ±Ã±aâ€
lesokÄ• sanisedhanatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dassitÄ• . tasmÄ• ghare vÄ• gharÅ«
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• pÄ• dagghanakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ b
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 241/ ``adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
``adinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __adinna_nti dantaponasikkhÄ• pade
appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vuccati. idha pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci parap
sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tadetaá¹ƒ tehi sÄ• mikehi kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• n
hatthato vÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• na nissaá¹-á¹-hanti __anissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. ya
á¹-hitampi anapekkhatÄ• ya na pariccattanti __apariccattaá¹ƒ_. Ä• rakkhasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena
__rakkhitaá¹ƒ_. maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• dÄ«su pakkhipitvÄ• gopitattÄ• __gopitaá¹ƒ_. ``mama idaâ€™
mamÄ• yitattÄ• __mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ_. tÄ• hi aparicc Ä• garakkhaá¹‡agopanÄ• hi \Ee II 302/ te
parehi pariggahitanti __parapariggahitaá¹ƒ_. etaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

theyyasaá¹…khÄ• tanti ettha __theno_ti coro, thenassa bhÄ• vo __theyyaá¹ƒ_; avaharaá¹‡a
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…khÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti atthato ekaá¹ƒ; koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasse
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• nidÄ• nÄ• hi papaÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 880) viya. theyya
__theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, _ theyyacittasaá¹…khÄ• to eko cittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti attho. karaá
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• theyyasaá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• ti atthato daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yo ca the
so yasmÄ• theyyacitto hoti, tasmÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• atthameva dassetuá¹ƒ __
avaharaá¹‡acitto_ti evamassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• diyeyya_ \Be I 262/__, hareyya, avahareyya, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopeyya, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• c
vÄ«tinÄ• meyyÄ• _ti ettha pana paá¹-hamapadaá¹ƒ abhiyogavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, dutiyapadaá
harantassa gacchato vasena, tatiyapadaá¹ƒ upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena, catutthaá¹ƒ sa
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ thale nikkhittÄ• divasena, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parikappavasena vÄ• suá¹…kaghÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yojanÄ• panettha ekabhaá¹‡á¸• avasenapi nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• avasenapi ho
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akeneva labbhati, nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• viÃ±Ã±

tattha nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- __Ä• diyeyyÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. sÄ• miko ``na ma
ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__hareyyÄ• _ti \Ne I 242/ aÃ±Ã±assa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ haranto sÄ«se bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto
dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. khandhaá¹ƒ oropeti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• ji

__avahareyyÄ• _ti upanikkhittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``dehi me bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vucca
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• d
sÄ• miko ``na mayhaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa \

__iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ_ __vikopeyyÄ• _ti ``sahabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ nessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t

saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• r

__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veyyÄ• _ti thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• pat
phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meyyÄ• _ti parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ
thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. atha vÄ• paá¹-h
suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti,
--- ayamettha nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena yojanÄ• .

ekabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena \Be I 263/ pana sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
nayena Ä• diyati vÄ• harati vÄ• avaharati vÄ• iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vÄ• vikopeti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• v
vÄ• atikkÄ• meti --- ayamettha ekabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena yojanÄ• .

paÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• rakathÄ•

apica imÄ• ni cha padÄ• ni vaá¹‡á¹‡entena paÃ±ca paÃ±cake samodhÄ• netvÄ• paÃ±cav
evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayatÄ• hi idaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ hoti. ima
sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• Ä• kulÄ• luá¸·itÄ• duviÃ±Ã±eyyavinicchayÄ• . tathÄ• hi sabbaaá¹-
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, parap
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena avahÄ• raá¹…gÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• nipi gahetvÄ• katthaci ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±c
``chahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatehi saddhiá¹ƒ dve paÃ±cakÄ• ni \Ne I 243/ dassitÄ• n
honti. yattha hi ekekena padena avahÄ• ro sijjhati, taá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccati. ettha
padehi ekoyeva avahÄ• ro. yÄ• ni ca tattha labbhamÄ• nÄ• niyeva paÃ±cakÄ• ni dassitÄ• n
attho pakÄ• sito. evamimasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• Ä• kulÄ• luá¸·itÄ• duvi
__paÃ±ca paÃ±cake_samodhÄ• netvÄ• dassiyamÄ• nÄ• ime __paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• rÄ

__paÃ±ca paÃ±cakÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma --- nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apa
pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ \Ee II 304/, theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakanti. tattha nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹
ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaÃ±ca ``Ä• diyeyya, hareyya, avahareyya, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopeyy
cÄ• veyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena labbhanti. tÄ• ni pubbe yojetvÄ• das
yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, taá
nissaggiyÄ• vahÄ• rassa ca sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tatiyapaÃ±camesu paÃ±cak
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaÃ±ca ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaÃ±ca.

katamaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ? paÃ±ca avahÄ• rÄ• --- sÄ• hatthiko, Ä• á¹‡attiko, nis
dhuranikkhepoti. tattha __sÄ• hatthiko_ nÄ• ma parassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• avahara
``asukassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be I 264/__ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. nis

antosuá¹…kaghÄ• te á¹-hito bahisuá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• ti, in
``saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ padayojanaá¹ƒ labhati. __atthasÄ• dha
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ• sakkosi, tadÄ• avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. tattha sace paro
avaharati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti, avahÄ• rako pana avaha
atthasÄ• dhako. __dhuranikkhepo_ pana upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena veditabbo. idaá¹ƒ

katamaá¹ƒ pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ? aparepi paÃ±ca avahÄ• rÄ• --- pubbapayogo, saha
saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ, nimittakammanti. tattha Ä• á¹‡attivasena __pubbapayogo_ veditabbo
__sahapayogo_. itare pana tayo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin III 118-120) Ä• gatanayeneva veditabbÄ
pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

katamaá¹ƒ theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ? aparepi paÃ±ca avahÄ• rÄ• --- theyyÄ• vahÄ•
parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro \Ne I 244/, paá¹-icchannÄ• vahÄ• ro, kusÄ• vahÄ• roti. te paÃ±capi ``a
saá¹…ghassa cÄ«vare bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne theyyacitto kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
138) etasmiá¹ƒ kusasaá¹…kÄ• manavatthusmiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ theyyÄ• vah
paÃ±ca paÃ±cakÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• ime paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• .

imesu ca pana paÃ±casu paÃ±cakesu kusalena vinayadharena otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ sah
II 305/ __paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ oloketabbÄ• ni. yÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya porÄ• á¹‡Ä• Ä• hu ---

``vatthuá¹ƒ kÄ• laÃ±ca desaÃ±ca, agghaá¹ƒ paribhogapaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

tulayitvÄ• paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, dhÄ• reyyatthaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __vatthu_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ; avahÄ• rakena hi ``mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma avahaá¹-aâ€™
anÄ• ropetvÄ• va taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ vÄ• assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti upaparik
sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• layabhÄ• vo vÄ• nirÄ• layabhÄ• vo vÄ• upaparikkhitabbo. sace tesa
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• Ä• patti kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace nirÄ• layakÄ• le \Be I 265/, na pÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mikesu pana bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pentesu bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹

imassa panatthassa dÄ«panatthamidaá¹ƒ vatthu --- bhÄ• tiyarÄ• jakÄ• le kira mahÄ• cetiya
eko bhikkhu sattahatthaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒse karitvÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
ca rÄ• jÄ• pi cetiyavandanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. tattha ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya mahÄ
bhikkhu janasammaddapÄ«á¸·ito aá¹ƒsato patantaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va nikkhanto;
apassanto ``ko Ä«dise janasammadde kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ lacchati, na dÄ• ni taá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â
katvÄ• gato. athaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu pacchÄ• Ä• gacchanto taá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• theyy
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« hutvÄ• ``assamaá¹‡o dÄ• nimhi, vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppa
pucchitvÄ• Ã±assÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi.

tena ca samayena cÅ«á¸·asumanatthero nÄ• ma sabbapariyattidharo vinayÄ• cariyapÄ• mo
paá¹-ivasati. so bhikkhu theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• att
thero tena bhaá¹-á¹-he \Ee II 306/ janakÄ• ye pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• gahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atv
okÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``sace kÄ• sÄ• vasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• neyyÄ
tava patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, taá¹ƒ dakkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
gantvÄ• olokehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so paÃ±capi mahÄ• vihÄ• re oloketvÄ• neva addakkhi. tato
``katarÄ• ya disÄ• ya bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya, bh
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato ca tiriyaÃ±ca minitvÄ• á¹-hapehi. á¹-hapetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya
vicinitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tathÄ• katvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ
Ä• nesi. thero pucchi --- ``tavedaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. `
nti? so sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. thero pana tena kataá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ pucc
kuhiá¹ƒ disvÄ• gahitaâ€™â€™ nti? sopi sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tato naá¹ƒ thero Ä• ha --- ``sa
gahitaá¹ƒ abhavissa, anÄ• pattiyeva te assa. theyyacittena pana gahitattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä
desetvÄ• anÄ• pattiko hohi. idaÃ±ca kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ attano \Be I 266/ santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• et
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhu amateneva abhisitto paramassÄ• sappatto ahosÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ

__kÄ• lo_ti avahÄ• rakÄ• lo. tadeva hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci samagghaá¹ƒ hoti, kadÄ• ci
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le yo tassa aggho hoti, ten
kÄ• retabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lo oloketabbo.

__deso_ti avahÄ• radeso. taÃ±hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ dese avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyev
hoti, tena agghena Ä• patti kÄ• retabbÄ• . bhaá¹‡á¸• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadese hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ s
aÃ±Ã±attha mahagghaá¹ƒ.

imassÄ• pi ca atthassa dÄ«panatthamidaá¹ƒ vatthu --- antarasamudde kira eko bhikkhu sus
nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• bhamaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khathÄ• lakasadisaá¹ƒ manoramaa
tattheva á¹-hapetvÄ• cetiyagiriá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. athaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu antarasamuddaá¹ƒ gantv
paá¹-ivasanto taá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• theyyacittena gahetvÄ• cetiyagirimeva Ä• gato. ta
pivantassa taá¹ƒ \Ee II 307/ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• thÄ• lakasÄ• miko bhikkhu Ä• ha --- ``kuto
nti? ``antarasamuddato me Ä• nÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ tava santakaá¹ƒ, theyy
saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hi. tattha ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
paharÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyasamÄ«pe sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒs
avahÄ• raá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ.

tasmiÃ±ca \Ne I 246/ sannipÄ• te Ä• bhidhammikagodattatthero nÄ• ma vinayakusalo hoti.
idaá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kuhiá¹ƒ avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti? ``antarasamudde avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ n
agghatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kiÃ±ci agghati. tatra hi nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• miÃ±jaá¹ƒ kh

chaá¸• á¸• enti, dÄ• ruatthaá¹ƒ pana pharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``imassa bhikkhuno ettha hatthak
agghatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«namÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``atthi pana k
mÄ• sakena vÄ• Å«namÄ• sakena vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vu
sukathitaá¹ƒ suvinicchitaâ€™â€™ nti ekasÄ• dhukÄ• ro ahosi. tena ca samayena bhÄ• tiya
cetiyavandanatthaá¹ƒ nagarato nikkhamanto taá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sutvÄ• nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi --- ``mayi sante bhikkhÅ«nampi bhikk
gihÄ«nampi adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• bhidhammikagodattattherena vinicchitaá¹ƒ suvinicchitaá¹ƒ,
atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ deso oloketabbo.

__aggho_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• aggho. navabhaá¹‡á¸• assa hi yo aggho hoti, so pacchÄ• parihÄ• ya
aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ• agghati, so pacchÄ• bhinno vÄ• chiddo vÄ• Ä• á¹‡igaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ
tasmÄ• na sabbadÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakatiaggheneva kÄ• tabbanti. evaá¹ƒ aggho oloketa

__paribhogo_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• aparibhogo. paribhogenÄ• pi hi vÄ• siÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• assa aggho
upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, sace koci kassaci pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• siá¹ƒ harati, tatra vÄ• sisÄ
308/ --- ``tayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• si kittakena kÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``pÄ• dena, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti
kiá¹‡itvÄ• va á¹-hapitÄ• , udÄ• hu taá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±jesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sace vadati ``ekadivasa
vÄ• rajanachalliá¹ƒ vÄ• pattapacanakadÄ• ruá¹ƒ vÄ• chinnaá¹ƒ, ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• nisitÄ
porÄ• á¹‡o aggho bhaá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo. yathÄ• ca vÄ• siyÄ• evaá¹ƒ aÃ±janiyÄ• vÄ• a
kuÃ±cikÄ• ya vÄ• palÄ• lena vÄ• thusehi vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ g
dhovanamattenÄ• pi aggho bhassati. tipumaá¹‡á¸• alassa makaradantacchedanenÄ• pi par
udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya sakiá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanenÄ• pi paribhogasÄ«sena aá¹ƒse vÄ• s
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ papphoá¹-anenÄ• pi tato ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• apanayanenÄ• pi, an
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itamattenÄ• pi, sappitelÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ
antamaso tato makkhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kipillikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddharitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itamattenÄ• pi, gu
madhurabhÄ• vajÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ nakhena vijjhitvÄ• aá¹‡umattaá¹ƒ gahitamattenÄ• pi aggh
247/ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva sÄ• mikehi paribhogena Å«naá¹ƒ kata
bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikena kÄ• tabbo. evaá¹ƒ paribhogo oloketabbo. evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni tulayitvÄ•
dhÄ• reyyatthaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡o, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahukaa
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeyyÄ• ti.

niá¹-á¹-hito ``Ä• diyeyya ... pe ... saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicchayo.

idÄ• ni \Be I 268/ yadidaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• rÅ«pe adinnÄ• dÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vibhajanen
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __yathÄ• rÅ«pa_nti yathÄ• jÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ par
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ

pÄ• dena kahÄ• paá¹‡assa catutthabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ameva dasseti. pÄ• dÄ•
pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. atirekapÄ• dena ubhayampi. ettÄ• vatÄ• sabb
dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakavatthu dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

__pathabyÄ• rÄ• jÄ• _ti sakalapathaviyÄ• rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«pacakkavattÄ« asokasadiso, yo vÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• , sÄ«haá¸·arÄ• jasadiso. __padesarÄ• jÄ• _ti ekadÄ«passa padesissaro, bimbisÄ• r
__maá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• _ nÄ• ma ye dÄ«papadesepi ekamekaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti. _
dvinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• katipayagÄ• masÄ• mikÄ• . __akkhadassÄ• _ti dhammavi
dhammasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aparÄ• dhÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ corÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• dacch
á¹-hÄ• nantarappattÄ• amaccÄ• vÄ• rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• vÄ• katÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• honti, te ra
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ na vinicchinanti. __mahÄ• mattÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nantarappattÄ• mahÄ• a
gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• rÄ• jakiccaá¹ƒ karonti. __ye vÄ• panÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ep
sakissariyanissitÄ• vÄ• hutvÄ• chejjabhejjaá¹ƒ anusÄ• santi, sabbepi te imasmiá¹ƒ atthe `
dasseti.

__haneyyu_nti potheyyuÃ±ceva chindeyyuÃ±ca. __pabbÄ• jeyyu_nti nÄ«hareyyuá¹ƒ. __cor
vatvÄ• paribhÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ; tenevÄ• ha --- ``paribhÄ• so esoâ€™â€™ ti. __purimaá¹ƒ upÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
uttÄ• napadatthattÄ• ca pÄ• kaá¹-amevÄ• ti.

<93> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 248/ uddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ padÄ• nukkamena vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni
Ä• diyeyyÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi chahi padehi saá¹…khepato Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saá¹…khepat
pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• dÄ• tabbabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassit
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• yathÄ• Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, anÄ• gate \Be I 269/ pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«naá
lesokÄ• sanirundhanatthaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \
thalaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• __ ``bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tassa vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• ha.

paÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<94> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ vinicchayakathÄ• . __nikhÄ•
khaá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-icchanna_nti paá¹ƒsuiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchannaá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ... pe ... gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yo bhikkhu k
Ã±atvÄ• ``Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacitto hutvÄ• rattibhÄ• ge uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacch
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appatvÄ• pi sabbakÄ• yavacÄ«vikÄ• resu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajj

Ä• haraá¹‡atthÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahanto yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ phandÄ• peti, sab
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, hatthavÄ• re hatthavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``mahan
ekena Ä• harituá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ pariyesissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kassaci sahÄ• yassa santikaá¹ƒ
vivarati, padavÄ• re ca hatthavÄ• re ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ• rapidahane pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti. tassa nipannokÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``itthannÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkosati, tamatth
gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. so tassa vacanena u
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tassa santikaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ saá
vivaritvÄ• tassa samÄ«paá¹ƒ gacchati, hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.
ca asuko ca kuhiá¹ƒ, asukaÃ±ca asukaÃ±ca pakkosÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ•
disvÄ• ``mayÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne evarÅ«po nidhi upaladdho, gacchÄ• ma ta
karissÄ• ma, sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹

evaá¹ƒ laddhasahÄ• yo kudÄ• laá¹ƒ pariyesati. sace panassa attano kudÄ• lo atthi, ``taá¹ƒ
gacchanto ca gaá¹‡hanto ca Ä• haranto ca sabbattha hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu dukkaá¹-aá
sace natthi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be I 270/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• yÄ• cati,
``kudÄ• laá¹ƒ me dehi, kudÄ• lena me attho \Ee II 311/, kiÃ±ci kÄ• tabbamatthi, taá¹ƒ katvÄ
paccÄ• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti musÄ• abhaá¹‡anto yÄ• cati, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya duk
sodhetabbÄ• atthi, vihÄ• re bhÅ«mikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti musÄ• pi bh
musÄ• , tattha tattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana saccepi alikepi
taá¹ƒ pamÄ• dalikhitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹
nÄ• ma atthi. sace pana kudÄ• lassa daá¹‡á¸• o natthi, ``daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
pharasuá¹ƒ vÄ• niseti, tadatthÄ• ya gacchati, gantvÄ• sukkhakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chindati taccha
sabbattha hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. allarukkhaá¹ƒ chindati, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ta
sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana __mahÄ• paccar
jÄ• takakaá¹-á¹-halatÄ• chedanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• sipharasuá¹ƒ pariyesantÄ• nampi dukkaá¹-aá¹
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti ``vÄ• sipharasukudÄ• le yÄ• cantÄ• Ä• saá¹…kitÄ• bhavissÄ• ma, loh
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tato araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• lohabÄ«jatthaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti, a
khaá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ehi saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá
sabbattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccati. kappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡antÄ• n
bÄ«jaá¹ƒ pana gahetvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ sabbakiriyÄ• su payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

piá¹-akapariyesanepi hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu vuttanayeneva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. musÄ• vÄ• d
kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya vallicchedane pÄ• cittiyanti sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __
dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ pariyiá¹-á¹-hasahÄ• yakudÄ• lapiá¹-ako nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacc
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana gacchanto ``imaá¹ƒ nidhiá¹ƒ laddhÄ• buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ vÄ• dham
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kusalaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, kusalacittena gam
``theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 312/ vÄ• ... pe ... gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€
yathÄ• ca idha, evaá¹ƒ sabbattha atheyyacittassa anÄ• patti. maggato okkamma nidhÄ• na

gamanatthÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ karonto bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ chindati, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sukkhakaá¹-á
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__tatthajÄ• taka_nti ciranihitÄ• ya kumbhiyÄ• upari jÄ• takaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá
kaá¹-á¹-halatameva, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci allaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡arukkhalatÄ• diá¹ƒ chinda
dukkaá¹-ameva hoti.

__aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 271/ hetaá¹ƒ __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne san
dassitaá¹ƒ --- pubbapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ne I 250/, sahapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, anÄ• mÄ• s
durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá
paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-anti. tattha ``theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kudÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ __pubbapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. etth
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyameva hoti. ``tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
chindati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ __sahapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. e
ca dukkaá¹-avatthu ca dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. kasmÄ• ? avahÄ• rassa saha
dasavidhaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ, sattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±ca Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di
vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ kadalinÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ya
carantassa patte raje patite pattaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• adhovitvÄ• vÄ• tattha bhikkhaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``sutvÄ• na vadanti, Ä• patt
(Vin III 419) idaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• tadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasasu samanubhÄ• sanÄ
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 414) vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``tassa,
purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 2
__paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ pana sahapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
vÄ• sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡arukkhalatÄ• diá¹ƒ chindantassa sahapayogattÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva

sace panassa tatthajÄ• take tiá¹‡arukkhalatÄ• dimhi chinnepi \Ee II 313/ lajjidhammo okkam
uppajjati, chedanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desetvÄ• muccati. atha dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatv
khaá¹‡ati, chedanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, khaá¹‡anadukkaá¹-e patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.
khaá¹‡antopi hi idha sahapayogattÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva Ä• pajjati. sace panassa sabbadisÄ•
kumbhimÅ«laá¹ƒ pattassÄ• pi lajjidhammo okkamati, khaá¹‡anapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ de

__byÅ«hati vÄ• _ti atha pana saussÄ• hova paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ viyÅ«hati, ekapasse rÄ• siá¹ƒ karot
paá¹-ippassambhati, viyÅ«hanadukkaá¹-e patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. taÃ±ca paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ tattha tattha p
payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sace pana rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• pajjati \Be I 272/, viyÅ«hanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desetvÄ• muccati. __uddharati vÄ• _ti atha pa
paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• bahi pÄ• teti, viyÅ«hanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, uddhar
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ pana kudÄ• lena vÄ• hatthehi vÄ• pacchiyÄ• vÄ• tahiá¹ƒ tahi

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sace pana sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ th
lajjidhammaá¹ƒ \Ne I 251/ Ä• pajjati, uddharaá¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desetvÄ• muccati. atha pan
Ä• masati, uddharaá¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, Ä• masanadukkaá¹-e patiá¹-á¹-h
lajjidhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto Ä• masanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desetvÄ• muccati. atha saussÄ• hova
Ä• masanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, ``phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnampi vacanattho --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• vetth
satthÄ• rÄ• vuttakiccaá¹ƒ virÄ• dhetvÄ• katanti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kata
kiriyÄ• bhikkhukiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe na sobhatÄ«ti evampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ iti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

aparaddhaá¹ƒ viraddhaÃ±ca, khalitaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ manusso kare pÄ• paá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• raho.

dukkaá¹-anti pavedenti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 339).

itaraá¹ƒ \Ee II 314/ pana thÅ«lattÄ• , accayattÄ• ca thullaccayaá¹ƒ. ``samparÄ• ye ca dugg
``yaá¹ƒ hoti kaá¹-ukapphalaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 66; Nett 91) viya cettha saá¹ƒyogab
santike desetabbesu hi accayesu tena samo thÅ«lo accayo natthi. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``thÅ«la
thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``thullaccayanti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

ekassa mÅ«le yo deseti, yo ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hati.

accayo tena samo natthi, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 339).

phandÄ• pentassa \Be I 273/ ca payoge payoge thullaccayaá¹ƒ. phandÄ• petvÄ• pi ca lajjid
thullaccayaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• muccati. sahapayogato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva cettha purimÄ• purimÄ•
paá¹-ippassambhati. sahapayogaá¹ƒ pana akatvÄ• lajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkantena yÄ• pubbap
Ä• pannÄ• , sabbÄ• tÄ• desetabbÄ• . sahapayoge ca tatthajÄ• takacchedane bahukÄ• nip
paá¹ƒsukhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti. ekaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anadukkaá¹-ameva hoti.
bahukÄ• nipi viyÅ«hanaá¹ƒ, viyÅ«hane bahukÄ• nipi uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uddharaá¹‡e bahukÄ
bahukÄ• nipi phandÄ• panaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti. paá¹ƒsukhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su ca
Ä• pattiyo hontu, ekameva desetvÄ• muccatÄ«ti __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ

purimÄ• pattipaá¹-ippassaddhi ca nÄ• mesÄ• ``Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ•
paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 414) evaá¹ƒ anusÄ• vanÄ• suttesuyeva Ä• gatÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetabbÄ• ti.

__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ __cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti yo pana phandÄ• petvÄ• pi lajjidhar
kumbhiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nato antamaso kesaggamattampi cÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva Ä• pajjatÄ«t
cÄ• vanaÃ±cettha chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi veditabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? kumbhiá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá
abhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanto iminÄ• antena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi \
atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tatheva gahetvÄ• parato pellento pÄ• rimantena phuá¹-á¹-hok
iminÄ• antena atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. vÄ• mato vÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ato vÄ• apanÄ• ment
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi dakkhiá¹‡antena atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. dak
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi vÄ• mantena atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. uddhaá
bhÅ«mito moceti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡itvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hato osÄ«dento bundena phuá¹-á¹-h
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikanti evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• ya kumbhiy
kumbhimukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• lohakhÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vÄ• khadirasÄ• rÄ• dikhÄ•
Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• tattha saá¹…khalikÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapenti, ekissÄ• disÄ• ya ekÄ• ya s
dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni labbhanti, dvÄ«su tÄ«su catÅ«su disÄ• su catÅ«hi saá¹…khalikÄ• hi bado
labbhanti.

tattha \Be I 274/ ekakhÄ• á¹‡uke baddhakumbhiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ud
chindati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. tato kumbhiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena kesaggamattampi á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
atha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kumbhiá¹ƒ uddharati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. tato khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ kesaggamatta
saá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. etena upÄ• yena dvÄ«su tÄ«su catÅ«su khA
baddhakumbhiyÄ• pi pacchime á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sesesu thullaccayaá¹ƒ

sace khÄ• á¹‡u natthi, saá¹…khalikÄ• ya agge valayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tatthajÄ• take mÅ«le pave
kumbhiá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• pacchÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ chetvÄ• valayaá¹ƒ nÄ«harati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.
valayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 253/ ito cito ca sÄ• reti, rakkhati. sace pana mÅ«lato anÄ«haritvÄ• pi hatthe
Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ayamettha viseso. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

keci \Ee II 316/ pana nimittatthÄ• ya kumbhimatthake nigrodharukkhÄ• dÄ«ni ropenti, mÅ«lÄ
vinandhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ni honti, ``mÅ«lÄ• ni chinditvÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. chinditvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ•
chindatova luá¹-hitvÄ• kumbhÄ« ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• , rakkhati tÄ• va. gataá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace chinnesu mÅ«lesu ekamÅ«lamattena kumbhÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hati, so ca taá¹
chinne patissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti chindati, chinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana ekamÅ«lene
viya á¹-hitÄ• hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci lagganakaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmimpi mÅ«le chinnamatte pÄ•
kumbhimatthake mahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o á¹-hapito hoti, taá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena ukkhipitvÄ• apane

jÄ• tarukkhaá¹ƒ chindati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tassÄ• samÄ«pe jÄ• takaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• Ä• harati, ata
chindato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

__attano bhÄ• jana_nti sace pana kumbhiá¹ƒ uddharituá¹ƒ asakkonto kumbhigatabhaá¹‡á¸•
bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• antokumbhiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• s
theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paricchedo cettha pÄ• rÄ• jikaniyamanatthaá¹
pana Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakampi Ä• masanto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatiyeva.

__phandÄ• petÄ«_ti \Be I 275/ ettha yÄ• va ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pa
phandÄ• petÄ«ti vuccati. api ca ito cito ca apabyÅ«hantopi phandÄ• petiyeva, so thullaccay
pana ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vo chinno, kumbhigataá¹ƒ kumbhiyameva, bhÄ• janagatampi bhÄ•
bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kumbhito anÄ«hatepi ca bhÄ• jane pÄ• rÄ• ji

__muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindatÄ«_ti ettha yathÄ• aá¹…gulantarehi nikkhantakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä•
samphusanti, evaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karonto muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chindati nÄ• ma; sopi pÄ• rÄ• jika

__suttÄ• rÅ«á¸·ha_nti sutte Ä• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ; suttena Ä• vutassÄ• pi suttamayassÄ• pi etaá¹
317/. pÄ• maá¹…gÄ• dÄ«nihi sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• nipi honti rÅ«piyamayÄ• nipi suttamayÄ•
ettheva \Ne I 254/ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __veá¹-hana_nti sÄ«saveá¹-hanapaá¹-o vuccati. e
theyyacitto Ä• masati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. phandÄ• peti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. pÄ• maá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni k
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ akaronto uccÄ• reti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

__ghaá¹ƒsanto nÄ«haratÄ«_ti ettha pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya kumbhiyÄ• upari samatittikaá¹
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-iá¹ƒ bunde ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-iá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-h
ghaá¹ƒsantassa nÄ«harato thullaccayaá¹ƒ. kumbhimukhÄ• mocentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ya
upaá¸• á¸• hakumbhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• rittakumbhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, tassa attano phuá¹-á¹-h
sakalÄ• kumbhÄ«, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsantassÄ• pi nÄ«harato patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• sato kes
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. kumbhiyÄ• pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• Å«nÄ• ya vÄ• ujukameva uddh
patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• sÄ• muttamatteva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. antokumbhiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ
pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sakalakumbhiyaá¹ƒ cÄ• rentassa, pÄ• maá¹…gÄ
nÄ«harantassa yÄ• va mukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamati, tÄ• va thullaccayameva. tassa hi s
á¹-hÄ• nanti __saá¹…khepamahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na sakalÄ• kumbhÄ«. tasmÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-
mocentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ pana Ä
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse á¹-hapitacÄ«varaveá¹-hanakanayena vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __v
garuke á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, esÄ• vinayadhammatÄ• _. apica ``attano bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ \Be I 2
muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato petaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• antokumb
sabbÄ• kumbhÄ« á¹-hÄ• nanti.

sappiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pivato ekapayogena pÄ«tamatte \Ee II 318/ pÄ• rÄ• jikanti __ma
vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su pana ayaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go dassito --- ``mukhaá¹ƒ anapa
pivato sace paragalagataá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ na agghati, mukhagatena saddhiá¹ƒ agghati, rakkha
pana paricchinnakÄ• leyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti. sacepi oá¹-á¹-hehi paricchindanto oá¹-á¹-h
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. uppaladaá¹‡á¸• aveá¸·unÄ• á¸·inaá¸·anÄ• á¸·iÄ• dÄ«hi pivantassÄ• pi sa
agghati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace saha mukhagatena agghati, na tÄ• va pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti. up
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kopetvÄ• oá¹-á¹-hehi paricchinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.
uppaladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• digatena saddhiá¹ƒ agghati, uppaladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bunde aá¹…g
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• dagghanake paragalaá¹ƒ appaviá¹-á¹-he uppaladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su ca
ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, rakkhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sabbampi yasmÄ• ``a
karoti \Ne I 255/, muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ bhajati, tasmÄ•
tÄ• va ekÄ• baddhe nayo.

sace pana hatthena vÄ• pattena vÄ• thÄ• lakÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• kenaci bhÄ• janena gahetvÄ•
pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, tamhi gate pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. atha mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, sippikÄ• y
pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, ekuddhÄ• reyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• janaá¹
gaá¹‡hantassa yÄ• va ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• va rakkhati. mukhavaá¹-á¹-iparicchedena v
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchaá¹ƒ telasadisameva madhuph
Ä• viÃ±chetvÄ• attano bhÄ• jane paveseti, tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ acchatÄ• ya ekÄ• baddhatÄ• na
mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito gaá¸·itamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

pacitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pana madhuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ sileso viya cikkanaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanav
hoti, uppanne kukkucce ekÄ• baddhameva hutvÄ• paá¹-inÄ«harituá¹ƒ \Ee II 319/ sakkoti, e
nikkhamitvÄ• bhÄ• jane paviá¹-á¹-hampi bÄ• hirena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhattÄ• rakkhati, n
chinnamatte pana pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yopi theyyacittena \Be I 277/ parassa kumbhiyÄ• pÄ• da
telaá¹ƒ vÄ• avassapivanakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci dukÅ«lasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
pakkhipati, hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

rittakumbhiyÄ• ``idÄ• ni telaá¹ƒ Ä• kirissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bhaá¹‡á¸• a
pakkhipati, taá¹ƒ ce tattha tele Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡e paÃ±camÄ• sakaagghanakaá¹ƒ pivati, pÄ«tama
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana tattheva sukkhataá¸·Ä• ke sukkhamÄ
ujukaraá¹‡avinicchayena virujjhati, avahÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aÃ±cettha na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ
__mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su pana tassa uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ

parassa rittakumbhiyÄ• saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tattha tele Ä• k
jÄ• nissati, maá¹ƒ palibujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ«to pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ
theyyacittena uddharati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. suddhacittena uddharati, pare Ä• harÄ• pente bhaa

__bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ parassa naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• tadeva
dÄ• tabbanti attho. no ce deti, sÄ• mikassa dhuranikkhepe pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace parassa ku
vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kirati, tatra cÄ• yaá¹ƒ theyyacittena telapivanakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. attano rittakumbhiyÄ• \Ne I 256/ parassa sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kira
theyyacittena bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nikkhipati, pubbe vuttanayeneva uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. su
pacchÄ• theyyacittena uddharati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. suddhacittova uddharati, neva avahÄ•
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana anÄ• pattimattameva vuttaá¹ƒ. `` `kissa mama kumbhiyaá¹ƒ t
kupito attano bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, no bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ nti
theyyacittena mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chati \Ee II 320/ telaá¹ƒ gaá
pÄ• dagghanake gaá¸·ite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. theyyacitteneva jajjaraá¹ƒ karoti ``savitvÄ• gamis
pÄ• dagghanake savitvÄ• gate pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. theyyacitteneva chiddaá¹ƒ karoti omaá¹-á¹-
vÄ• vemaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , idaá¹ƒ pana sammohaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; tasmÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu salle
vinicchayo --- __omaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma adhomukhachiddaá¹ƒ; __ummaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
__vemaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma uá¸·uá¹…kasseva ujugatachiddaá¹ƒ. tatra omaá¹-á¹-hassa bah
abbhantarantato pÄ• dagghanake tele gaá¸·ite bahi anikkhantepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ?
gaá¸·itamattameva bahigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Be I 278/ hoti, na kumbhigatasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ labhat
katassa bÄ• hirantato pÄ• dagghanake gaá¸·ite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ummaá¹-á¹-hassa yathÄ• t
bÄ• hirantato pÄ• dagghanake gaá¸·ite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi yÄ• va bÄ• hirantato na gaá
hoti. ``vemaá¹-á¹-hassa ca kapÄ• lamajjhato gaá¸·itavasena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-
taá¹ƒ pana anto ca bahi ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• katachidde taá¸·Ä• kassa ca
sameti. anto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kate pana bÄ• hirantena, bahi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kate abbhantaran
idamettha yuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana ``vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacittena kumbhiy
upatthambhanaleá¸• á¸• uke vÄ• apaneti, vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• gatÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. telÄ• kira
rittakumbhiyÄ• jajjarabhÄ• ve vÄ• chiddesu vÄ• katesu pacchÄ• nikkhantatelappamÄ• á¹
hoti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sa_u pana katthaci pÄ• rÄ• jikantipi likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• dalikhita

paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya kumbhiyÄ• upari kathalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``patitvÄ• bhind
paggharissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacittena dubbandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, duá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ•
avassapatanakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• karontassa katamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. rittakumbhiyÄ• upari kar
puá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le patitvÄ• bhindati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. Ä«disesu hi á¹-hÄ• nesu bhaá¹‡á
321/ katapayogattÄ• Ä• ditova pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti. bhaá¹‡á¸• avinÄ• sadvÄ• rassa pan
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• harÄ• pentesu adadato sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena pÄ

theyyacittena mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ ujukaá¹ƒ karoti ``vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• vÄ• gamissati, velaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarÄ
\Ne I 257/; vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• vÄ• gacchatu, velaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttaratu, ujukaraá¹‡akÄ• le pÄ• rÄ• jik
payogÄ• pubbapayogÄ• vahÄ• re saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• ya ujukatÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• vÄ• gacchatu, velaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttaratu, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? á¹-hÄ•
abhÄ• vÄ• . tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-he Ä• vi bhavissati.

__tattheva bhindati vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``bhind
pothetvÄ• bhindati. __chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• _ti udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiritvÄ• utta
vÄ• _ti dÄ• rÅ«ni Ä• haritvÄ• jhÄ• peti. __aparibhogaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 279/__ vÄ• karotÄ«_ti akh
apÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti; uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-haá
pÄ• tesi, __Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa natthitÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, b
kiÃ±cÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• harÄ• pente pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. tattha purima
kumbhijajjarakaraá¹‡ena ca mÄ• tikÄ• ujukaraá¹‡ena ca saddhiá¹ƒ ekalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. pacc
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• ventenÄ• pi sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ettha evaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ vadan
kira `á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa natthitÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aâ€™ nti idaá¹ƒ pacchimadvayaá¹ƒ san
cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akarontoyeva hi theyyacittena vÄ• vinÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• jhÄ• peyyapi,
purimadvaye pana vuttanayena bhindantassa vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• entassa vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ•
karontassa vinÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, theyyacittena pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€
``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ayuttanti ce? na; aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gahetabbatthato. pÄ• á¸·iy
__ ``bhindati vÄ• _ti \Ee II 322/ udakena sambhindati, __chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• _ti tattha vamati
chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«â€™â€™ ti evameke vadanti.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ• ro --- vinÄ«tavatthumhi tiá¹‡ajjhÄ• pako viya á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vetukÄ•
bhinnattÄ• pana telÄ• dÄ«ni nikkhamanti, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panettha patthinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekÄ• bad
achaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• moyeva ca kevalaá¹ƒ tattha udakavÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• kirati, Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡a
chaá¸• á¸• Ä«yati. tasmÄ• vohÄ• ravasena __ ``bhindati vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• â€™â€™ _
padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho gahetabbo. nÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• pakkhe pana itarathÄ• pi yujjati. evaÃ±hi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca pubbÄ• parena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• kathitÄ• honti. ettÄ• vatÄ• pi ca santos
payirupÄ• sitvÄ• vinicchayo veditabboti.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

thalaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<95> thalaá¹-á¹-he \Ne I 258/ __thale nikkhitta_nti bhÅ«mitale vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atalapabbata
katthaci paá¹-icchanne vÄ• appaá¹-icchanne vÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ thalaá¹-á¹-hanti \Be I 280/ ve
sace rÄ• sikataá¹ƒ hoti, antokumbhiyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janagatakaraá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-hicchedanavinicch
sace ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ silesaniyyÄ• sÄ• di pakkamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itavinicchayena vinicchinital
bhÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ lohapiá¹‡á¸• i-guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• i-telamadhughaá¹-Ä• di vÄ• , kumbhiyaá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavinicchayena vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khalikabaddhassa ca á¹-hÄ• na
pattharitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• vÄ• rattharaá¹‡asÄ• á¹-akÄ• diá¹ƒ ujukaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä
orimantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbadisÄ• su sallakkh
uddharati, kesaggamattaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karontassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanay

thalaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<96> Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-he \Ee II 323/ morassa chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo veditabl
mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena, pacchato kalÄ• paggena, ubhayapassesu pakkhapariyantehi, adho p
sikhaggenÄ• ti. bhikkhu ``sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ moraá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™
tiá¹-á¹-hati, hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• reti, moro Ä• kÄ• seyeva pakkhe cÄ• reti, vÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• h
upacchinditvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. tassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ aphandento hatthena Ä• m
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vento phandÄ• peti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. hatthena pana gahetvÄ• vÄ• aggahe
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ kalÄ• paggaá¹ƒ, kalÄ• paggena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ mukhatuá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• vÄ• mapakkhapariyantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡apakkha
dakkhiá¹‡apakkhapariyantena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• mapakkhapariyantaá¹ƒ atikkÄ
pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ sikhaggaá¹ƒ, sikhaggena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ•
atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• sena gacchanto moro sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su yasmiá¹ƒ aá¹…ge nilÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ tassa á¹-hÄ•
nilÄ«naá¹ƒ ito cito ca karontopi phandÄ• petiyeva, yadi pana itarena hatthena gahetvÄ• á¹-
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Be I 281/. itaraá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ upaneti, moro sayameva uá¸• á¸• etvÄ• tattha
\Ne I 259/. aá¹…ge nilÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• theyyacittena ekaá¹ƒ padavÄ• raá¹ƒ gacch
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitamoro dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kalÄ• passa ca vasena tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-
ukkhipantassa yÄ• va ekampi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ phusati, tÄ• va thullaccayaá¹ƒ. kesag
mocitamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. paÃ±jare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saha paÃ±jarena uddharati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
agghati, sabbattha agghavasena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. antovatthumhi carantaá¹ƒ moraá¹ƒ theyyaci
bahivatthuá¹ƒ nÄ«haranto dvÄ• rapariccheda á¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. vaje á¹-hitab
viya antovatthu tassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. hatthena pana gahetvÄ• antovatthusmimpi Ä• kÄ• sag
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. antogÄ• me carantampi gÄ• maparikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa pÄ• rÄ•
nikkhamitvÄ• gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• vatthÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• carantaá¹ƒ pana theyyacitto kaa
utrÄ• setvÄ• aá¹-avimukhaá¹ƒ karoti, moro uá¸• á¸• etvÄ• antogÄ• me vÄ• antovatthumhi
nilÄ«yati, rakkhati. sace pana aá¹-avimukhe uá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• gacchati vÄ• ``aá¹-aviá¹ƒ pave
gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappe asati pathavito kesaggamattampi uá¸• á¸• itamatte vÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• gÄ• mato nikkhantassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ•
__kapiÃ±jarÄ• dÄ«supi_ ayameva vinicchayo.

__sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti vÄ• tavegukkhittaá¹ƒ pathavitale pattharitvÄ• á¹-hapitamiva Ä• kÄ•

khalibaddhaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ abhimukhÄ• gataá¹ƒ hatthena ekasmiá¹ƒ ante gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, it
avikopentoyeva gamanupacchede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akaronto cÄ• leti,
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo cassa morasseva chahi Ä• kÄ• r

abaddhasÄ• á¹-ako pana ekasmiá¹ƒ ante gahitamatteva dutiyenantena patitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá
dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni honti --- hattho ceva bhÅ«mi ca. taá¹ƒ yathÄ• gahitameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
cÄ• leti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• bhÅ«mito dutiyahatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• ukkhipati, p
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Be I 282/ vÄ• bhÅ«mito uddharati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• gahitokÄ• sapp
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• amuÃ±canto ujukameva hatthaá¹ƒ onÄ• metvÄ• bhÅ«mi
ukkhipati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __veá¹-hane_pi ayameva vinicchayo.

__hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 260/ __vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• chijjamÄ• na_nti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ
gÄ«veyyakÄ• dipiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asalÄ• kaá¹ƒ chindantÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• chijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ patati, taÃ±ce bhikkhu Ä• kÄ• sena Ä• ga
hatthena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahaá¹‡ameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. gahitappadesato \Ee II 325/ hatthaá¹ƒ a
cÄ«vare patitaá¹ƒ hatthena ukkhipati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. anuddharitvÄ• va yÄ• ti, dutiye padav
patte patitepi eseva nayo. sÄ«se vÄ• mukhe vÄ• pÄ• de vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hatthena ga
aggahetvÄ• va yÄ• ti, dutiye padavÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yattha katthaci patati, tassa patitok
na sabbaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti.

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<97> vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-he maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• mÄ• saá¹
theyyacittena Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• esu pa
vuttanayena vinicchayo veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- sace khaliyÄ• baddhasÄ• á¹-ako
patthaá¹-o majjhena maÃ±catalaá¹ƒ na phusati, maÃ±capÄ• deva phusati, tesaá¹ƒ vasena a
pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upari phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sameva hi atikkamitamattena tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ho
harantassa pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• savasena á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

__cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse vÄ• _ti cÄ«varaá¹-hapanatthÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapite vaá¹ƒse vÄ• ka
tattha saá¹ƒharitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitacÄ«varassa patiá¹-á
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sova á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na sabbo cÄ«varavaá¹ƒso. tasmÄ• theyyacittena taá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa pÄ• rato vaá¹ƒse patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ orato cÄ«varena vaá¹ƒsass
atikkÄ• mentassa \Be I 283/ ekadvaá¹…gulamattÄ• kaá¸• á¸• haneneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ant
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassÄ• pi eseva nayo. tattheva pana cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse vÄ• mato vÄ• dakkh
vÄ• mantena dakkhiá¹‡antaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡antena vÄ• vÄ• mantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹

dasadvÄ• dasaá¹…gulamattasÄ• raá¹‡eneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. uddhaá¹ƒ ukkhipantassa kesa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ee II 326/ phusantaá¹ƒ vÄ• aphusantaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjuke
á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ mocentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, mutte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. muttamattameva hi
cutaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. vaá¹ƒse veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-hentas
nibbeá¹-hitamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. valayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapite valayaá¹ƒ chindati vÄ• moce
vaá¹ƒsakoá¹-iá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• nÄ«harati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 261/. chinnamatte muttamatte n
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• akatvÄ• va cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse ito cito ca sÄ• reti, rakkhati tÄ• va. vala
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒso á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tattha saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡adhammatÄ• ya. yadÄ• pana
Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pasÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hapitassa patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• sena
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapite vuttanayena vinicchayo veditabbo. yaá¹ƒ pana
phusitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse ca bhÅ«miyaÃ±ca patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• savase
tattha bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ekenantena patiá¹-á¹-hite abaddhasÄ• á¹-ake vuttanayeneva vinicchayo
cÄ«vararajjuyÄ• pi ayameva vinicchayo.

aá¹…kusake laggetvÄ• á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pana bhesajjaghaá¹-o vÄ• bhesajjatthavik
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ• aphusitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ lagganakaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsantassa nÄ«harato aá¹…ku
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. lagganakaá¹ƒ baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, bundena ukkhipitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karo
anikkhantepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhittinissitaá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusakoá¹-ito nÄ«hara
pacchÄ• bhittiá¹ƒ moceti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• pacchÄ• aá¹…
eseva nayo. sace pana bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ«harituá¹ƒ asakkonto sayaá¹ƒ bhittin
aá¹…kusato nÄ«harati, puna bhittiá¹ƒ amocetvÄ• pi aá¹…kusato nÄ«haá¹-amatteyeva pÄ• n
kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti. bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitassa pana dve eva á
vuttoyeva vinicchayo \Ee II 327/. yaá¹ƒ \Be I 284/ pana sikkÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• laggitaá¹ƒ ho
nÄ«harantassÄ• pi saha sikkÄ• ya aá¹…kusato nÄ«harantassÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhittibhÅ
á¹-hÄ• nabhedopi veditabbo.

__bhittikhÄ«lo_ti ujukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-ito vÄ• tatthajÄ• tako eva vÄ• ; nÄ• g
Ä• koá¹-ito eva. tesu laggetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusake vuttanayeneva vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hitesu Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ kuntaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindivÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• ag
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, ekamekassa phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• samatte atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. phuá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na sabbe khÄ«lÄ• vÄ• nÄ• gadantÄ• vÄ• . bhittiabhimukho á¹-hatvÄ• n
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, orimantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• rimantena atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• j
pellentassÄ• pi eseva nayo. hatthena gahetvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ ukkhipanto kesaggamattampi Ä• k
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhittiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanto Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, agg
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ bundaá¹ƒ, bundena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• ment
262/. bhittiabhimukho á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanto ekenantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ apan
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ujukaá¹ƒ ukkhipanto kesaggamattaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• rÄ• jika

__rukkhe vÄ• laggita_nti tÄ• larukkhÄ• dÄ«su Ä• ropetvÄ• laggite aá¹…kusakÄ• dÄ«su vu
veditabbo. tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• lapiá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ cÄ• lentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ
pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ chindati, pÄ• rÄ• jika
paá¹‡á¹‡antaraá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni labhati --- á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca; tattha vuttanayena vinicchayo veditabbo. yo pana ``chinnamatt
kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhayena sayaá¹ƒ aggena paá¹‡á¹‡antaraá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• chindati, ch
II 328/. attanÄ• kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti. etena upÄ• yena sabbarukkhÄ•
vinicchayo veditabbo.

__pattÄ• dhÄ• rakepÄ«_ti ettha rukkhÄ• dhÄ• rako vÄ• hotu valayÄ• dhÄ• rako vÄ• daá¹‡
pattaá¹-á¹-hapanakaá¹ƒ pacchikÄ• pi hotu pattÄ• dhÄ• rako tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati.
pattena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so eva \Be I 285/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha rukkhÄ• dhÄ• rake paÃ±cah
á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo hoti. tattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• catÅ«su
kaá¸• á¸• hanto ekenantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ aparantaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
ukkhipato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sahÄ• dhÄ• rakena harantassÄ• pi eseva nayoti.

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<98> udakaá¹-á¹-he --- __udake nikkhittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti rÄ• jabhayÄ• dibhÄ«tehi udakena avi
tambalohabhÄ• janÄ• dÄ«su suppaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«su asand
patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• soyeva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na sabbaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ. __gacchati vÄ• Ä• patti duk
udake padasÄ• gacchantassa padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. gambhÄ«re hatthehi
karontassa hatthavÄ• rehi vÄ• padavÄ• rehi vÄ• payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. eseva nay
nimujjanummujjanesu. sace pana antarÄ• kiÃ±ci udakasappaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• á¸·amacchaá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti. Ä• masanÄ• dÄ«su bhÅ«migatÄ• ya kumbhiyÄ• vuttanayeneva vinicchayo vedi
viseso --- tattha bhÅ«miá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati, idha kaddame osÄ• reti. evaá¹ƒ cha
á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo hoti.

__uppalÄ• _dÄ«su yasmiá¹ƒ pupphe vatthuá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, tasmiá¹ƒ chinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
uppalajÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±cettha yÄ• va ekasmimpi passe vÄ• ko na chijjati, tÄ• va rakkhati. pad
daá¹‡á¸• e chinne abbhantare suttaá¹ƒ acchinnampi na rakkhati. sÄ• mikehi chinditvÄ• á¹-h
honti, yaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, tasmiá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-e \Ee II 329/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. hatthakabad
yasmiá¹ƒ hatthake vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• rabaddhÄ• ni h
channaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassa bhÅ«maá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghanÄ• á¸·Ä• ni uppalÄ• dÄ«ni honti, pupphesu vÄ• nÄ• á¸·esu vÄ• \E
udakapiá¹-á¹-he rajjukesu tiá¹‡Ä• ni santharitvÄ• á¹-hapenti vÄ• bandhanti vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ d

nÄ• á¸·antena ca tiriyaá¹ƒ pariyantehi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• sena uddhaá¹ƒ upari á¹
piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ti chahÄ• kÄ• rehi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaparicchedo veditabbo.

yopi udakapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitapupphakalÄ• paá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• vÄ«ciá¹ƒ uá¹-á
kesaggamattampi yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. atha pana parikapp
gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, rakkhati tÄ• va; gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana uddharato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
pupphassa sakalamudakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ uddharantassa
udakato atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pupphe gahetvÄ• apanÄ• metvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanto up
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, uppÄ• á¹-itamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. kalÄ• pabaddhÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni udakaá¹-á
vÄ• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapenti, bandhanaá¹ƒ amocetvÄ• ito cito ca karontassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• pacchÄ• harati, ettha chahÄ• kÄ• n
idaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ. paduminiyaá¹ƒ pupphÄ• ni saha p
gaá¹‡hitukÄ• massa pupphanÄ• á¸·ehi ca pattanÄ• á¸·ehi ca phuá¹-á¹-haudakavasena uddh
á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo veditabbo. taá¹ƒ panassa paduminiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• pupphÄ• ni
abhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ. uppÄ• á¹-itamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

pupphapattanÄ• á¸·e á¹-hÄ• nato acÄ• vetvÄ• pi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paduminiá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-entas
pupphapattanÄ• á¸·esu á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vitesu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. uppÄ• á¹-itÄ• ya paduminiyÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• \Ee II 330/ kÄ• retabbo. bahi á¹-hapite rÄ• sikatakalÄ• paba
eseva nayo. bhisaá¹ƒ \Ne I 264/ vÄ• muá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ vÄ• yena vatthu pÅ«rati, taá¹ƒ uppÄ• á
kaddame phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• savasena cettha á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni uppÄ• á
mÅ«laá¹ƒ acchinnaá¹ƒ hoti, rakkhati tÄ• va. bhisapabbe jÄ• taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ
rakkhatÄ«ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_meva vuttaá¹ƒ. bhisagaá¹‡á¹-himhi pana kaá¹‡á¹
yobbanappattÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhapiá¸·akÄ• viya, ayaá¹ƒ adÄ«ghattÄ• na rakkhati. sesaá¹ƒ up

macchakacchapÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 287/ sassÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• piÄ• dÄ«su sakalamudakaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ijagganaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ macchaá¹ƒ baá¸·isena vÄ• jÄ• lena vÄ• kuman
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa yena macchena vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi udakato uddh
koci maccho gayhamÄ• no ito cito ca dhÄ• vati, Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• uppatati, tÄ«re vÄ• pata
tÄ«re vÄ• patitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. kacchapampi bahi gocaratthaá¹ƒ gataá¹
udakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana udakÄ• mocayato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

tesu tesu pana janapadesu sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡assa mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kassa niddhamanatu
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ameva kunnadÄ«sadisaá¹ƒ udakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti. tato khudda
mÄ• tikÄ• koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ attano attano vaá¸·aÃ±janatthÄ• ya Ä• vÄ• á¹-e khaá¹‡anti. tesaá¹ƒ p
hoti, tadÄ• Ä• vÄ• á¹-e khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• yo udakavÄ• hakaÃ±ca sodhetvÄ• niddhaman
udakena saddhiá¹ƒ macchÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• anupubbena Ä• vÄ• á¹-e patvÄ• vasanti. tattha
ca macche gaá¹‡hante na vÄ• renti. khuddakÄ• su pana attano attano mÄ• tikÄ• su \Ee II 3

paviá¹-á¹-hamacche gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na denti, vÄ• renti; tattha yo taá¸·Ä• ke vÄ• niddhamanat
vÄ• macche gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, avahÄ• rena so na kÄ• retabbo. khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• su pana Ä• v
gaá¹‡hanto gahitassa agghavasena kÄ• retabbo. sace tato gayhamÄ• no maccho Ä• kÄ• s
patati, taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ«raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• udakavinimuttaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato
yasmÄ• attano pariggahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitasseva te sÄ• mikÄ• . evarÅ«pÄ• hi tattha kati
nayo.

sace pana maccho gayhamÄ• no Ä• vÄ• á¹-ato khuddakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ruhati, tattha naá¹
khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• to pana udakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ, tato ca taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
Ä• vÄ• á¹-ato bhattasitthehi palobhetvÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, avahÄ• rov
udakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa avahÄ• ro natthi. keci pana \Ne I 265/ kutoc
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato \Be I 288/ macche Ä• netvÄ• pacchimavatthubhÄ• ge
posetvÄ• divase divase dve tÄ«á¹‡i uttaribhaá¹…gatthÄ• ya mÄ• renti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ macch
tÄ«re vÄ• yattha katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro eva. kacchapepi eseva nayo.

nidÄ• ghakÄ• le pana nadiyÄ• sote pacchinne katthaci ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-
macchÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• sÄ• ya madanaphalavasÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• gacchanti, macchÄ•
uttÄ• nÄ• udake plavantÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. yo tattha gantvÄ• ``yÄ• va sÄ• mikÄ• nÄ• gaccha
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, agghavasena kÄ• retabbo. paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±
Ä• harÄ• pente pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. macchavisaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• gatamanussÄ• b
gacchanti, yÄ• va ``punapi Ä• gacchissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• layÄ• honti, tÄ• va te sassÄ
``alaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti nirÄ• layÄ• pakkamanti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya theyyacittena g
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issa anÄ• patti. yathÄ• ca macchakacchapesu, evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• yapi \B
vinicchayo veditabboti.

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<99> nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-he --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma yÄ
tasmÄ• idha antamaso rajanadoá¹‡ikÄ• pi veá¹‡ukalÄ• pakopi __ ``nÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tve
pana dhuvanÄ• vÄ• anto khaá¹‡itvÄ• vÄ• phalakehi bandhitvÄ• vÄ• katÄ• sabbantimen
vÄ• hanikÄ• eva vaá¹-á¹-ati. idha pana ekassapi vÄ• hanikÄ• ``nÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tveva vu
nikkhitta_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci indriyabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anindriyabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ; tassa avahÄ• rala
thalaá¹-á¹-he vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• vaá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi ca
dutiyapariyesanagamanaÄ• masanaphandÄ• panÄ• ni vuttanayÄ• neva. __bandhanaá¹ƒ m
muttamatte á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na cavati, tassÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ yÄ• va \Be I 289/ na muttaá¹ƒ hoti,
mutte pana thullaccayampi pÄ• rÄ• jikampi hoti, taá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. sesaá¹ƒ vutta

tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panettha __pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo_ --- caá¹‡á¸• asote bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitanÄ•
bandhanameva \Ne I 266/, tasmiá¹ƒ muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tattha yutti pubbe vuttÄ• e
nÄ• vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ udakappadesaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• hoti, svÄ• ssÄ• á¹-hÄ• na
vÄ• uccÄ• rentassa, adho vÄ• opilÄ• pentassa, catÅ«su vÄ• disÄ• su phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá
atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. niccale udake abandhanaá¹ƒ attano dhammatÄ• ya á¹-hitan
pacchato vÄ• vÄ• madakkhiá¹‡apassato vÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa ekenantena phuá¹-á¹-hok
patiá¹-á¹-hitantena atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. uddhaá¹ƒ kesaggamattaá¹ƒ udakato moc
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tÄ«re bandhitvÄ•
á¹-hapitanÄ• vÄ• ya bandhanaÃ±ca á¹-hitokÄ• so cÄ• ti dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ paá¹-hama
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• channaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti,
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• pacchÄ• bandhanamocanepi eseva nayo. thale ussÄ• detvÄ• ukk
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sova á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassÄ• paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo vedita

nikkujjitvÄ• á¹-hapitanÄ• vÄ• ya pana mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sova á¹-hÄ• naá
paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi á¹-hÄ• naparicchedaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• yato kutoci phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ ud
atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. thale pana ussÄ• detvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ dÄ• rugha
á¹-hapitanÄ• vÄ• ya dÄ• rughaá¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• soyeva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
maÃ±capÄ• damatthakesuyeva patthaá¹-abaddhasÄ• á¹-ake nÄ• gadantesu á¹-hapitabhind
vinicchayo veditabbo.

yottabaddhÄ• ya pana nÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hisattatibyÄ• mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yottaá¹ƒ amoce

pathavilaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saha yottena thale á¹-hapitÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya \Be I 290/ na phuá¹-á
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho yottakoá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nÄ• vÄ• ya pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-
pacchimanto tÄ• va dÄ«ghato, tiriyaá¹ƒ pana nÄ• vÄ• ya ca yottassa ca pathaviyaá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hitapariyantappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato vÄ• tiriya
kaá¸• á¸• hantassa ekenantena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ aparena pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitant
uddhaá¹ƒ kesaggamattaá¹ƒ saha yottena pathavito mocite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yo pana titthe á¹
Ä• ruhitvÄ• theyyacitto arittena vÄ• phiyena vÄ• pÄ• jeti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana chatt
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dehi akkamitvÄ• hatthehi ukkhipitvÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
balavÄ• ca vÄ• to Ä• gamma nÄ• vaá¹ƒ harati, vÄ• teneva sÄ• haá¹-Ä• hoti; puggalassa
atthi, so pana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapayogo \Ee II 334/ na hoti. yadi pana taá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ ev
pakatigamanaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ neti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sayan
gÄ• matitthaá¹ƒ sampattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• ventova vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• gacchati, neva atthi av
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti.

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<100> yÄ• naá¹-á¹-he --- yÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``yÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vayhaâ€™â€™
maá¹‡á¸• apasadisaá¹ƒ padaracchannaá¹ƒ sabbapaliguá¹‡á¹-himaá¹ƒ vÄ• chÄ• detvÄ• ka
passesu suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayÄ• gopÄ• nasiyo datvÄ• garuá¸·apakkhakanayena katÄ
sakaá¹-aÃ±ca_ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. tesu yattha katthaci saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ vÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä
rÄ• siÄ• divasena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ theyyacittena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassa nÄ•
ca vuttanayeneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yÄ• naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ piá¹-akena gaá¹‡h
piá¹-akaá¹ƒ apaharitvÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• ve vikopite pÄ• rÄ• jika
ayaá¹ƒ nayo labbhati. __yÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 291/__ avaharissÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi dutiyapariyes
__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«_ti ettha pana dukayuttassa yÄ• nassa dvinnaá¹ƒ goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ a
cakkÄ• nÄ«ti dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ theyyacittassa dhure nisÄ«ditvÄ• pÄ• jayato goá¹‡Ä
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. cakkÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitappadesato kesaggamatte atik
sace pana goá¹‡Ä• ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ chaá
tiá¹-á¹-hanti vÄ• phandanti vÄ• , rakkhati tÄ• va. goá¹‡e puna ujukaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• d
daá¸·haá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• pÄ• canena vijjhitvÄ• pÄ• jentassa vuttanayeneva tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• duddh
cakkÄ• tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

sacepi sakaddame magge ekaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ kaddame laggaá¹ƒ hoti, dutiyaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ goá
pavattenti, ekassa á¹-hitattÄ• na tÄ• va avahÄ• ro hoti \Ee II 335/. goá¹‡e pana puna ujukaá
pÄ• jentassa á¹-hitacakke kesaggamattaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hayuttakassa catuttiá¹ƒsÄ• ti --- etenupÄ• yena yuttay
veditabbo.

yaá¹ƒ pana ayuttakaá¹ƒ dhure ekÄ• ya pacchato ca dvÄ«hi upatthambhinÄ«hi upatthambhe
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ upatthambhinÄ«naá¹ƒ cakkÄ• naÃ±ca vasena paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. sace dhu
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge \Ne I 268/ kappakatÄ• hoti, cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. pacchato pana anupatt
upatthambhitasseva upatthambhinÄ«vasena tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• cattÄ• ri vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. dhure
dÄ• rukassa vÄ• upari á¹-hapitassa tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tathÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitass
dhuraá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• purato ca pacchato ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ven
cakkÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kesaggamattaá¹ƒ atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. cakkÄ•
akkhasÄ«sehi dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hapitassa dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hanto vÄ•
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitassa dhurena ca d
patiá¹-á¹-hitavasena paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ dhure gahetvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hato uddhÄ«na

atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. uddhÄ«su gahetvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hato uddhÄ«naá¹ƒ purimantehi pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. passe gahetvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hato uddhÄ«naá¹ƒyeva tiriyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. majjhe gahetvÄ• ukkhipato kesaggamattaá¹ƒ pathavito \Be I 292/ mutte pÄ
uddhikhÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• na honti, samameva bÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• majjhe vijjhitvÄ• akkhasÄ«sÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himatalassa samantÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha catÅ«su c
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamavasena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nÄ• b
ekameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi paricchedo. nemipassena ca nÄ• bhiyÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. nemiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÄ• dena akkamitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ phusÄ•
nemiyÄ• vÄ• gahetvÄ• ukkhipantassa attanÄ• kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti,
avasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

bhittiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hapitacakkassÄ• pi dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhittito mo
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• pathavito kesaggamattuddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ b
sace bhittiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kuppati, eseva nayo. atha aresu gahetvÄ•
kaá¸• á¸• hantassa bhittiá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitokÄ• sassa uparimo anto heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ atikk
maggappaá¹-ipanne yÄ• ne yÄ• nasÄ• miko kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena orohitvÄ• maggÄ•
paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto Ä• rakkhasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• , ``yÄ• naá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ
payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yeva goá¹‡Ä• gahetvÄ• pakkantÄ• , avahÄ• ro natthi. sesaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• y

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<101> ito \Ne I 269/ paraá¹ƒ bhÄ• royeva __bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. so sÄ«sabhÄ• rÄ• divase
sÄ«sabhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su asammohatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paricchedo veditabbo. tattha sÄ
galavÄ• á¹-ako, piá¹-á¹-higale kesaÃ±ci kesante Ä• vaá¹-á¹-o hoti, galasseva ubhosu passes
oruyha jÄ• yanti, ye kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• ti vuccanti, tesaá¹ƒ adhobhÄ• go cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ he
tato upari sÄ«saá¹ƒ. etthantare á¹-hitabhÄ• ro __sÄ«sabhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

ubhosu \Be I 293/ passesu kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kapparehi
piá¹-á¹-higalÄ• vattato ca galavÄ• á¹-akato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piá¹-á¹-hivemajjh
uraparicchedamajjhe hadayaÄ• vÄ• á¹-ato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upari khandho. etthantare á¹-h
__khandhabhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

piá¹-á¹-hivemajjhÄ• vattato pana hadayaÄ• vÄ• á¹-ato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• v
kaá¹-iparicchedo. etthantare samantato sarÄ«re á¹-hitabhÄ• ro __kaá¹-ibhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• va hatthanakhasikhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ olambakap

á¹-hitabhÄ• ro __olambako_ nÄ• ma.

idÄ• ni __sÄ«se bhÄ• ra_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ apubbavinicchayo \Ee II 337/ --- yo bhikkhu ``
yÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mikehi anÄ• á¹‡atto sayameva ``mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma detha, a
vahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÄ«sena Ä• dÄ• ya gacchanto theyyacittena
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttasÄ«saparicchedaá¹ƒ anatikkÄ• mentova ito cito ca ghaá¹ƒsanto s
paccÄ• sÄ• retipi, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. khandhaá¹ƒ oropitamatte kiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ ``va
atthi, tehi pana anÄ• á¹‡attattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. khandhaá¹ƒ pana anoropetvÄ• pi sÄ«sato
mocentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yamakabhÄ• rassa pana eko bhÄ• ro sÄ«se patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, e
dvinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vinicchayo veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana suddhasÄ«sabhÄ•
desanÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• . yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«sabhÄ• re vutto, khandhabhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi ayame

__hatthe_ __bhÄ• ra_nti ettha pana hatthena gahitattÄ• olambako ``hatthe bhÄ• roâ€™â€™

so paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva bhÅ«mito vÄ• gahito hotu, suddhacittena sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• , ``hatth
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati \Ne I 270/. taá¹ƒ theyyacittena tÄ• disaá¹ƒ gahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ c
gacchÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• nikkhipantassa hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«mito gaá¹-
tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• tarÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• suddhacittena bhÅ«miyaa
theyyacittena kesaggamattaá¹ƒ uddharantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikanti.

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<102> Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hepi \Be I 294/ --- Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``Ä• rÄ• mo nÄ•
phalÄ• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tesu vassikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pupphanako __pupphÄ• rÄ• mo
__phalÄ• rÄ• mo_. Ä• rÄ• me catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittassa vinicchayo bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ•

tatthajÄ• take pana __mÅ«la_nti usÄ«rahiriverÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci mÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uppÄ
uppÄ• á¹-itaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa yena mÅ«lena vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ gahite \Ee II 33
kandopi mÅ«leneva saá¹…gahito. uppÄ• á¹-entassa cettha appamattakepi acchinne thullac
vinicchayo bhise vuttanayeneva veditabbo. __taca_nti bhesajjatthÄ• ya vÄ• rajanatthÄ• ya
upayogagamanÅ«pagaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rukkhattacaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• vÄ• uppÄ• á¹
mÅ«le vuttanayena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __puppha_nti vassikamallikÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pupp
vÄ• ocinitaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa uppalapadumesu vuttanayena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pupphÄ•
bandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchinnaá¹ƒ rakkhati. vaá¹‡á¹-abbhantare pana kesaÃ±ci sÅ«cikÄ• hoti,
__phala_nti ambaphalatÄ• laphalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci, taá¹ƒ rukkhato gaá¹‡hantassa vini
laggitakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutto. apanetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• disaá¹…gahitameva.

__Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jatÄ«_ti parasantakaá¹ƒ ``mama santako ayaâ€™â€™ nti musÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa payogattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ_ __uppÄ• detÄ«_ti balavanissitÄ• dibhÄ• vena vÄ• Ä• rÄ• masÄ• mikassa saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ janeti. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ vinicchayappasutaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• miko cinteti --- ``sakkhissÄ• mi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na sakkhissÄ• mi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ tassa vimati uppajjamÄ• nÄ• tena u thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__dhuraá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 271/ __nikkhipatÄ«_ti yadÄ• pana sÄ• miko ``ayaá¹ƒ thaddho kakkhaá¸· jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yampi me kareyya, alaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• Ä• rÄ• menA nikkhipati, abhiyuÃ±jako pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sace sayampi katadhuranikkhepo hoti, at dhure nikkhittepi abhiyuÃ±jako dhuraá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• va ``imaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• dassetvÄ• kiá¹…kÄ• rappaá¹-issÄ• vibhÄ• ve \Be I 295/ naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€ saussÄ• ho hoti, rakkhati tÄ• va. athÄ• pi abhiyuÃ±jako ``acchinditvÄ• \Ee II 339/ na dÄ• ni dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, sÄ• miko pana na dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, pakkhaa Ä• gameti, ``lajjiparisaá¹ƒ tÄ• va labhÄ• mi, pacchÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna gaha rakkhatiyeva. yadÄ• pana sopi ``na dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, sÄ• mikopi ``na lacchÄ• mÄ«â dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipanti, tadÄ• abhiyuÃ±jakassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. atha pana abhiyuÃ±jitvÄ• vin aniá¹-á¹-hite vinicchaye sÄ• mikenapi dhuranikkhepe akate attano assÄ• mikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo.

__dhammaá¹ƒ caranto_ti bhikkhusaá¹…ghe vÄ• rÄ• jakule vÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ karonto. __s vinicchayikÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkocaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kÅ«á¹-asakkhiá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• Ä• rÄ• masÄ• mikaá pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ tasseva, saÃ±cicca tassa atthasÄ• dhane pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-asakkhÄ«nampi sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ettha ca sÄ• mikassa dhuranikkhepavas anikkhittadhuro hi aparÄ• jitova hoti. __dhammaá¹ƒ caranto parajjatÄ«_ti sacepi dhammena satthusÄ• sanena vinicchayassa pavattattÄ• sayaá¹ƒ parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti; evamp pÄ«á¸·Ä• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti.

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<103> vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hepi --- catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. abhiyogepi ce saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• khuddakampi abhiyuÃ±jato abhiyogo na ruhati. acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hitumpi na sakkoti. kasm dhuranikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hettha sabbe cÄ• tuddisÄ• bhikkhÅ« dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ karo dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dibhedassa pana gaá¹‡assa ekapuggalassa vÄ• santakaá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ

I 296/ te dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tattha Ä• rÄ• me vuttanayena vinicchayo vedi

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<104> khettaá¹-á¹-hepi \Ee II 340/ --- khettaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``khettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yatth
vÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __pubbaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti sÄ• liÄ•
__aparaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti muggamÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni; ucchukhettÄ• dikampi ettheva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.
nikkhittaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. tatthajÄ• take pana sÄ• lisÄ«sÄ• dÄ«ni nirumbhitvÄ• vÄ• eka
chinditvÄ• vÄ• asitena lÄ• yitvÄ• vÄ• bahÅ«ni ekato uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa
vÄ• muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• muggamÄ• sÄ• diphale vÄ• vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ bandhanÄ•
acchijjamÄ• no pana daá¹‡á¸• ako vÄ• vÄ• ko vÄ• taco vÄ• appamattakopi rakkhati.

vÄ«hinÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ dÄ«ghampi hoti, yÄ• va antonÄ• á¸·ato vÄ«hisÄ«sadaá¹‡á¸• ako na nikkh
kesaggamattampi nÄ• á¸·ato daá¹‡á¸• akassa heá¹-á¹-himatale nikkhante bhaá¹‡á¸• agghe
lÄ• yitvÄ• gaá¹‡hato pana muá¹-á¹-higatesu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• chinnesupi sace sÄ«sÄ• ni jaá¹-it
vijaá¹-etvÄ• pana kesaggamattampi ukkhipato sace vatthu pÅ«rati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sÄ• mik
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sabhusaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhusaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• gaá¹‡hato yena vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmi
sace parikappeti ``idaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• sÄ• rameva gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
maddanapapphoá¹-anesu á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, pacchÄ• bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. abhiyogo panettha vuttanayo eva.

khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«su pathavÄ« nÄ• ma anagghÄ• . tasmÄ• sace ekeneva khÄ«le
pathavippadesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• attano s
khÄ«le nÄ• maá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vÄ• acchinditvÄ• vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• mitamatte tassa ca, ye cas
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana \Be I 297/ dvÄ«hi khÄ«lehi gahetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-hame khÄ«l
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace tÄ«hi gahetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-hame dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiye thullaccayaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bahukesupi avasÄ• ne dve á¹-hapetvÄ• purimehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ava
273/ dvinnaá¹ƒ ekena thullaccayaá¹ƒ, itarena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho sÄ•
dhuranikkhepena. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha.

__rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ``mama santakaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ•
pÄ• teti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``idÄ• ni dvÄ«hi payogehi attano santakaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiye pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__vatiá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti parassa khettaá¹ƒ parikkhepavasena attano kÄ• tukÄ• mo dÄ• rÅ«ni nikha
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ekasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gate thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gate pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace

sÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• reneva attano kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• tanepi eseva nayo. evaá¹ƒ
attano kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tattha tattha paá¹-hamapayogehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. avasÄ• ne dvinnaá
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, itarena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti parassa khettaá¹ƒ ``mama idaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo attan

kedÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ yathÄ• parassa khettaá¹ƒ atikkamati, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, paá¹ƒsu
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ karoti, akataá¹ƒ vÄ• pana patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, purimapayogehi
pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena thullaccayaá¹ƒ, itarena pÄ• rÄ• jikanti.

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<105> vatthuá¹-á¹-hepi --- vatthuá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __vatthu nÄ• ma ``Ä• rÄ• mavatthu vih
Ä• ha. tattha bÄ«jaá¹ƒ vÄ• uparopake vÄ• aropetvÄ• va kevalaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ•
yena kenaci parikkhipitvÄ• vÄ• aparikkhipitvÄ• vÄ• pupphÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya
Ä• rÄ• mavatthu nÄ• ma. eteneva nayena ekavihÄ• rapariveá¹‡aÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• y
vihÄ• ravatthu nÄ• ma. yopi pubbe Ä• rÄ• mo \Be I 298/ ca vihÄ• ro ca hutvÄ• pacchÄ• vi
á¹-hito, Ä• rÄ• mavihÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ na karoti, sopi Ä• rÄ• mavihÄ• ravatthusaá¹…gaheneva
panettha khettaá¹-á¹-he vuttasadisoyevÄ• ti.

vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<106> gÄ• maá¹-á¹-he \Ne I 274/ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttameva.

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<107> araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-he \Ee II 342/ --- araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ
pariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha yasmÄ• __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ n
pariggahitampi atthi, apariggahitampi; idha pana yaá¹ƒ pariggahitaá¹ƒ sÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ, yato n
kaá¹-á¹-halatÄ• dÄ«ni gahetuá¹ƒ labbhanti, taá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ manussÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna ``araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena imamatthaá¹ƒ dasset
araÃ±Ã±assa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana attano araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ena araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ manu
taá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. tattha vinicchayo Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su v

tatthajÄ• takesu panettha ekasmimpi mahaggharukkhe chinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __lataá
latÄ• pi latÄ• eva; tattha yo vetto vÄ• latÄ• vÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• hoti, mahÄ• rukkhe ca gacche

veá¹-hetvÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• , sÄ• mÅ«le chinnÄ• pi avahÄ• raá¹ƒ na janeti agge chinnÄ• pi, ya
chinnÄ• hoti, tadÄ• avahÄ• raá¹ƒ janeti. sace pana veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• hoti, veá¹-hetvÄ•
rukkhato mocitamattÄ• avahÄ• raá¹ƒ janeti.

__tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ __vÄ• _ti ettha tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aggahaá
gehacchadanÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya parehi chinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• attanÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡ha
kÄ• retabbo. na kevalaÃ±ca tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ameva, aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vÄ• kachalli Ä•
sÄ• layÄ• , taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. tacchetvÄ• á¹-hapito addhag
yo pana agge ca mÅ«le ca chinno hoti, sÄ• khÄ• pissa pÅ«tikÄ• \Be I 299/ jÄ• tÄ• , challiyo
sÄ• mikehi chaá¸• á¸• itoâ€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. lakkhaá¹‡acchinnassÄ• pi yadÄ•
pariyonaddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. gehÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya rukkhe chinc
katÄ• ni ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• ni ca honti, dÄ• rÅ«nipi araÃ±Ã±e vassena ca Ä• tapena ca vinassan
``chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mi
araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ datvÄ• \Ee II 343/ chinnÄ• ni, te eva issarÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• ni, nirÄ• layÄ• tattha jÄ• tÄ• ti.

yopi \Ne I 275/ bhikkhu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ datvÄ
yathÄ• rucite rukkhe gÄ• hÄ• peti, tassa tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agantvÄ• pi yath
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi pavisanto adatvÄ• ``nikkhamanto dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ruk
nikkhamanto tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. athÄ• pi Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ
``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte dÄ• tabbamev
datvÄ• ``bhikkhussa gantuá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, laddhakappameva, gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹
issarajÄ• tiko dhanaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• va ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ mÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€
``mayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• pasÄ• naÃ±ca bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hantÄ• kuto lacchÄ• ma, c
dÄ• tabbameva.

yo pana araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lesu niddÄ• yantesu vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutesu vÄ• katthaci pakkantes
araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkositvÄ• pi adisvÄ• gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. yopi
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni manasikaronto vÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihito vÄ• assatiyÄ• atikkamati, bh
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pattassa coro vÄ• hatthÄ« vÄ• vÄ• á¸·amigo vÄ• mahÄ• megho vÄ• v
upaddavÄ• muccitukamyatÄ• ya sahasÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamati, rakkhati tÄ• va, b
hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana araÃ±Ã±e Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma suá¹…kaghÄ• tatopi garukata
paricchedaá¹ƒ anokkamitvÄ• dÅ«ratova pariharanto dukkaá¹-ameva Ä• pajjati. idaá¹ƒ pana
pariharantassa Ä• kÄ• sena gacchatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. tasmÄ• ettha appamattena bhav

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

udakakathÄ•

<108> udake \Be I 300/ pana --- __bhÄ• janagata_nti udakadullabhakÄ• le udakamaá¹‡ikÄ•
saá¹…gopetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá
chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• tattha pokkharaá¹‡Ä«taá¸·Ä• kesu ca attano bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pavesetv
gaá¹‡hantassa sappitelesu vuttanayena vinicchayo veditabbo.

mariyÄ• dacchedane pana tattha jÄ• takabhÅ«tagÄ• mena saddhimpi mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chinda
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca pana pahÄ• re pahÄ• re hoti. antoá¹-hatvÄ• bahimukho chindanto ba
á¹-hatvÄ• antomukho chindanto \Ne I 276/ antoantena kÄ• retabbo. anto ca bahi ca chindit
taá¹ƒ chindanto majjhena kÄ• retabbo. mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• vo pakkosati
pakkosÄ• peti, tÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• khurehi mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chindanti, teneva chinnÄ• hoti. mari
katvÄ• gÄ• vo udake paveseti, gÄ• madÄ• rakehi vÄ• pavesÄ• peti, tÄ• hi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitav
bhinditvÄ• gacchanti. gÄ• madÄ• rake vÄ• ``udake kÄ«á¸·athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, kÄ«á¸·
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitavÄ«ciyopi mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• gacchanti. antoudake jÄ• tarukkhaá¹ƒ c
chindÄ• peti, tenapi patantena uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitavÄ«ciyo mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• gacchanti,
mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya taá¸·Ä• kato nibbahanaud
vÄ• pidahati, aÃ±Ã±ato gacchantaá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ettha pavisati, evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·
mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa uparibhÄ• ge á¹-hitaá¹ƒ attano taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• bh
udakaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchati, teneva chinnÄ• hoti. sabbattha nikkhantaudak
avahÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo.

niddhamanapanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• nÄ«harantassÄ• pi eseva nayo. sace pana tena
katÄ• ya attano dhammatÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attehi gÄ• madÄ• rakehi Ä• ropit
mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ bhindanti, attanoyeva dhammatÄ• ya anÄ• á¹‡attehi vÄ• gÄ• madÄ• rakehi
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• vÄ• sayameva pavisitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·antÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• per
aÃ±Ã±ena chijjamÄ• no \Be I 301/ patitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• vÄ«ciyo mariy
sacepi mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sukkhataá¸·Ä• kassa udakanibbahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
udakaniddhamanatumbaá¹ƒ vÄ• pidahati, aÃ±Ã±ato gamanamagge vÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bandh
ujukaá¹ƒ karoti, pacchÄ• deve vuá¹-á¹-he udakaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ bhindati, sa
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ.

yo pana nidÄ• ghe sukkhavÄ• piyÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ yÄ• va talaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• chindati, pa
Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ palÄ• yati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. yattakaá¹ƒ tappaccayÄ• sass
pÄ• damattagghanakampi adento sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena assamaá¹‡o hoti.

yaá¹ƒ pana sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ hoti; taá¸·Ä• ke udakassa sabbepi man
panassa sassÄ• ni karonti, sassapÄ• lanatthaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kato mahÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• nikkhamit
sÄ• pi sadÄ• sandanakÄ• le sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . tato pana khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• nÄ«h

kedÄ• resu udakaá¹ƒ pavesenti. taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na denti. nidÄ• ghasamayev
vÄ• rena udakaá¹ƒ denti, yo udakavÄ• re sampatte na labhati, tassa sassÄ• ni milÄ• yanti; t
aÃ±Ã±o gahetuá¹ƒ na labhati. tattha yo bhikkhu paresaá¹ƒ khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• to vÄ• kedÄ
theyyacittena attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kedÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• paveseti, aá¹-avi
avahÄ• ro vassa hoti.

yopi ``cirena me udakavÄ• ro bhavissati, idaÃ±ca sassaá¹ƒ milÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paresaá

pavisantassa udakassa pavisanamaggaá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• attano kedÄ• raá¹ƒ paveseti, avahÄ
taá¸·Ä• kato aniggate paresaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ asampatteva udake sukkhamÄ• tikaá
udakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kedÄ• re appavisitvÄ• attanoyeva kedÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisati, evaá¹ƒ tatt
anikkhante baddhÄ• subaddhÄ• , nikkhante baddhÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ
niddhamanapanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• attano kedÄ• raá¹ƒ pavesentassÄ• pi natthi \Ee
taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya khettassa katattÄ• . __kurundiyÄ• _dÄ«su pana ``avahÄ• roâ€™â€
302/ ``vatthuá¹ƒ kÄ• laÃ±ca desaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena na sameti. tasmÄ
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttameva yuttanti.

udakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dantaponakathÄ•

<109> dantapoá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakavinicchayena vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana v
vetanabhato hutvÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhamÄ• savÄ• rena vÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• l
chinditvÄ• pi yÄ• va bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na sampaá¹-icchÄ• peti, tÄ• va tasseva hoti. tasm
gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, ta
rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. eseva nayo gaá¹‡apuggalag
chinnake acchinnake ca. tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• nabhÅ«mÄ«su jÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• v
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• harantÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• nampi Ä• haranti, taá¹ƒ yÄ• va chind
paá¹-icchÄ• penti, tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva hoti. tasmÄ• tampi theyyacittena gaá¹‡han
kÄ• retabbo. yadÄ• pana te chinditvÄ• saá¹…ghassa paá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-ha
``yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti; tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya avahÄ
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. yo hi devasikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe osarati, tena divase divase ekameva dan
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana \Ne I 278/ devasikaá¹ƒ na osarati, padhÄ• naghare vasitvÄ• dhamm
vÄ• dissati, tena pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• cattÄ• ri paÃ±cadantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni attano
á¹-hapetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. tesu khÄ«á¹‡esu sace punapi dantakaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¸·ake ba
Ä• haritvÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. yadi pana pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• Ä• harati, tesu akk
khÄ«yanti, tato keci therÄ• ``yehi gahitÄ• ni, te paá¹-iÄ• harantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyyuá¹ƒ, k
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• harissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• vivÄ• dapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Ee II 347

sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. gahaá¹‡e pana doso natthi. maggaá¹ƒ gacchantenÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve
pakkhipitvÄ• gantabbanti.

dantaponakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vanappatikathÄ•

<110> vanassa \Be I 303/ patÄ«ti __vanappati; _ vanajeá¹-á¹-hakarukkhassetaá¹ƒ adhivaca
sabbopi manussehi pariggahitarukkho adhippeto ambalabujapanasÄ• diko. yattha vÄ• pana
Ä• ropenti, so chijjamÄ• no sace ekÄ• yapi challiyÄ• vÄ• vÄ• kena vÄ• sakalikÄ• ya vÄ•
hutvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patati, rakkhati tÄ• va.

yo pana chinnopi vallÄ«hi vÄ• sÄ• mantarukkhasÄ• khÄ• hi vÄ• sambaddho sandhÄ• ritat
patanto vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, natthi tattha parihÄ• ro, avahÄ• ro eva hoti. yopi
acchinno viya hutvÄ• tatheva tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmimpi eseva nayo.

yo pana rukkhaá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• cÄ• letvÄ• pÄ• teti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• cÄ• lÄ
santike rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• ajjhottharati, parena vÄ• ajjhottharÄ• peti; makkaá¹-e vÄ• pa
Ä• ropeti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• Ä• ropÄ• peti; vagguliyo vÄ• tattha Ä• ropeti, parena vÄ• Ä• rop
pÄ• tenti, tasseva avahÄ• ro.

sace pana tena rukkhe dubbale kate aÃ±Ã±o anÄ• á¹‡atto eva taá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• pÄ• teti,

rukkhena vÄ• ajjhottharati, attano dhammatÄ• ya makkaá¹-Ä• vÄ• vagguliyo vÄ• Ä• roha
Ä• ropeti, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• esa vÄ• tamukhaá¹ƒ sodheti, balavavÄ• to Ä• gantvÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ p
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• tamukhasodhanaá¹ƒ panettha asampatte vÄ• te sukkhamÄ• tikÄ
279/ sameti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . rukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• vijjhitvÄ• satthena vÄ• Ä• koá¹-eti, aggiá¹ƒ vÄ
maá¹‡á¸• ukakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• koá¹-eti, yena so marati, sabbattha bhaá¹

vanappatikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

haraá¹‡akakathÄ•

<111> haraá¹‡ake \Be I 304/ \Ee II 348/ --- __aÃ±Ã±assa haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ the
paraá¹ƒ sÄ«sabhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ hari
gantvÄ• Ä• masati, ettÄ• vatÄ• assa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __phandÄ• petÄ«_ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hana
sÄ• miko na muÃ±cati, tenassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«_ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hit
moceti, tenassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• miko uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• poth

bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mocÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡heyya, bhikkhu paá¹-hamaggahaá¹‡eneva pÄ• rÄ• jiko
gÄ«vato vÄ• hatthato vÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vÄ• mocetvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hantass
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. hatthe pana valayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ«haritvÄ• aggabÄ• haá¹ƒ
vÄ• sÄ• reti, Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, rakkhati tÄ• va. rukkhamÅ«lacÄ«varavaá¹ƒsesu
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ janeti. kasmÄ• ? saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akattÄ• . saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa
nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ, tÄ• va tattheva hoti. eseva nayo aá¹…gulimuddikapÄ• dakaá¹-akakaá¹-Å«pa

yo pana parassa nivatthasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ acchindati, paro ca salajjitÄ• ya sahasÄ• na muÃ±c
kaá¸• á¸• hati, ekenantena paro, rakkhati tÄ• va. parassa hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá
kaá¸• á¸• hantassa chijjitvÄ• ekadeso hatthagato hoti, so ca pÄ• daá¹ƒ agghati pÄ• rÄ• jika
__sahabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• raka_nti ``sabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nessÄ• mÄ«â€
yÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ tajjeti, so bhÄ«to corena adhippetadisÄ• bhimu
saá¹…kÄ• meti, corassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ; dutiye pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• tÄ• petÄ«_ti athÄ• pi
hatthe Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ko hutvÄ• pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• gahetukÄ• mo ekamanta
pÄ• tÄ• peti, parassa hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• tÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _tiÄ• di pana parikappavasena \Ee II 349/ vuttaá¹ƒ. y
pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ mama ruccati, taá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappetvÄ• pÄ•
Ä• masane \Ne I 280/ ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, phandÄ• pane thullaccayaá¹ƒ. pÄ• dagghanakassa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• tiyamÄ• nassa muÃ±catopi natthiyeva samaá¹‡ab
bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ \Be I 305/ atikkamantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anubandhanto ``tiá¹-á¹-ha, tiá¹-á¹
pÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pÄ• tÄ• peti, tassÄ• pi tena hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá

yo pana ``tiá¹-á¹-ha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``pÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vadati; itaro ca
``sace esa maá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡eyya, ghÄ• teyyÄ• pi maâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• layova hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ
gahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pakkhipitvÄ• ``puna nivattitvÄ• gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakkamati,
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi. Ä• gantvÄ• pana theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
--- ``mayÄ• pÄ• tÄ• penteneva idaá¹ƒ mama santakaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti tato naá¹ƒ sakas
gahaá¹‡e rakkhati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hoti. ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte adentassa sÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``so imaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gato, anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni idaâ€™â€™
gaá¹‡hatopi eseva nayo. atha pana sÄ• miko ``tiá¹-á¹-ha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamatten
disvÄ• ``na dÄ• ni idaá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â€™ nti dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nirÄ• layo chaá¸• á
theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato uddhÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ä• harÄ• pente dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, adentassa
tassa payogena chaá¸• á¸• itattÄ• ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±esu p
natthi. purimanayeneva sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• gaá¹‡hante

haraá¹‡akakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanidhikathÄ•

<112> upanidhimhi --- __nÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«_ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• depi adinnÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``kiá¹ƒ tumhe bhaá¹‡atha? nevidaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ, na tumhÄ• kaâ
vadantassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva. ``raho mayÄ• etassa hatthe á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, na \Ee II 350/ aÃ
`dassati nu kho me noâ€™â€™ â€™ ti sÄ• miko vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, bhikkhussa thullacca
pharusÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• miko ``na mayhaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikk
bhikkhu ``kilametvÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• ne saussÄ• ho, rakkhati tÄ• va. sa
bhaá¹‡á¸• assÄ• miko pana gahaá¹‡e saussÄ• ho \Be I 306/, rakkhateva. yadi pana so dÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mikopi ``na mayhaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, evaá¹ƒ ubh
bhikkhuno pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 281/. yadipi mukhena ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, citte
evampi sÄ• mikassa dhuranikkhepe pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana upanidhi nÄ• ma saá¹…gop
parehi á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, aguttadesato á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-
anÄ• patti. theyyacittenapi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassa avahÄ• ro natthi. kasmÄ• ? attano hat
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hoti. theyyacittena paribhuÃ±jatopi eseva nayo. tÄ• vakÄ• likagg
__dhammaá¹ƒ caranto_tiÄ• di vuttanayameva. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _.

__pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo_ panettha pattacatukkÄ• divasena evaá¹ƒ vutto --- eko kira bh
patte lobhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ haritukÄ• mo á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa suá¹-á¹-hu sa
pattaá¹ƒ tasseva santike á¹-hapesi. so paccÅ«sasamaye Ä• gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• p
mahÄ• theramÄ• ha --- ``vandÄ• mi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``ko esoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ, bha
kÄ• lassevamhi gantukÄ• mo, asukasmiÃ±ca me á¹-hÄ• ne Ä«disena nÄ• ma aá¹ƒsabaddh
patto á¹-hapito. sÄ• dhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, taá¹ƒ labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti thero pavisitvÄ• taá¹ƒ
corassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantvÄ• ``kosi tvaá¹ƒ avelÄ• ya Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee II
palÄ• yati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ patvÄ• va palÄ• yati. therassa pana suddhacittattÄ• anÄ• patti. t
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, eseva nayo. ayaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ•
manussaviggahe Ä• á¹‡attasadisavatthusmiá¹ƒ viya. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``padavÄ• rena
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ atÄ• disameva gaá¹‡hante yujjati.

taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no attano pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• adÄ• si, corassa sÄ• mikena dinnattÄ•
asuddhacittena pana gahitattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no corasseva pattaá¹ƒ g
corassa attano santakattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, asuddhacittena pana gahitattÄ• dukkaá¹
therassa anÄ• patti.

aparo \Be I 307/ ``pattaá¹ƒ coressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatheva niddÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ
ca vutte `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, gilÄ• nabhikkhu, ekaá¹ƒ tÄ• va me pattaá¹ƒ detha, gÄ• madvÄ• ra
Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero ``idha gilÄ• no natthi, coro ayaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™
haratÅ«â€™â€™ ti attano veribhikkhussa pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• adÄ• si, dvinnampi uddhÄ•

``veribhikkhussa pattoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aÃ±Ã±assa pattaá¹ƒ uddharantepi eseva na
``verissÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya corasseva pattaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• deti, vuttanayenev
corassa \Ne I 282/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha ``verissÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no attano pa
ubhinnampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

eko mahÄ• thero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ daharabhikkhuá¹ƒ ``pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, asukaá
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. daharo gahetvÄ• therassa pacchato pacch
uppÄ• detvÄ• sace sÄ«se bhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhe karoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi. kasmÄ• ? Ä• a
pana maggato okkamma aá¹-aviá¹ƒ pavisati, padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. atha nivattitvÄ• vih
palÄ• yitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• gacchati, upacÄ• rÄ• tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi
nivÄ• sanaparivattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gÄ• mÄ• bhimukho palÄ• yati, gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikk
ubhopi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ• \Ee II 352/ gahetvÄ• vÄ• nikkhamanti, th
vadati --- ``pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce so pu
theyyacittena sÄ«se bhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhe karoti, rakkhati tÄ• va. aá¹-aviá¹ƒ pavisati, padavÄ
nivattitvÄ• gÄ• mÄ• bhimukho eva palÄ• yati, gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.
palÄ• yitvÄ• vihÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• anisÄ«ditvÄ• avÅ«pasanteneva theyyacittena gacchat
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yo pana anÄ• á¹‡atto gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa sÄ«se bhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhe karaá¹‡
sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

yo pana ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• rajitvÄ• vÄ• ehÄ«
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• gacchati, tassapi antarÄ• magge theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• det
karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi. maggÄ• okkamane padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. taá
vasanto \Be I 308/ theyyacittena paribhuÃ±janto jÄ«rÄ• peti, corÄ• vÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ haranti
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hoti. tato nikkhamitvÄ• Ä• gacchatopi eseva nayo.

yo pana anÄ• á¹‡atto therena nimitte vÄ• kate sayameva vÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ; asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rajitvÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ga
antarÄ• magge theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• sÄ«se bhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhe karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su
anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• gahitattÄ• . maggÄ• okkamatopi paá¹-inivattitvÄ• tameva vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• g
atikkamatopi vuttanayeneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tattha gantvÄ• rajitvÄ• paccÄ• gacchatopi the
nayo. sace pana yattha gato, tattha vÄ• antarÄ• magge vihÄ• re vÄ• tameva vihÄ• raá¹ƒ p
ekapasse vÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• vasanto theyyacittena \Ne I 283/ paribh
vÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ haranti, yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• nassati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• ra
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

yo pana therena nimitte kayiramÄ• ne ``detha, bhante, ahaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• \Ee II 353/ Ä• hariss
``kattha gantvÄ• , bhante, rajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchati. thero ca naá¹ƒ ``yattha icchasi, ta
rajÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ayaá¹ƒ ``vissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«toâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma. theyyacittena pa

kÄ• retabbo. theyyacittena pana palÄ• yatopi paribhogena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• nÄ• saya
hoti. bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe kiÃ±ci parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``asukavihÄ• re asukab
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tassa theyyacitte uppanne sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vihÄ
dhovitvÄ• rajitvÄ• vÄ• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttasadiso vinicchayo.

aparo bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡itukÄ• mo nimittaá¹ƒ karoti --- ``ko nu kho gahetvÄ• gamissatÄ«â
--- ``detha, bhante, ahaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• gacchati, tassa t
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ``detha, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ra
ti ettha vuttasadiso vinicchayo. therena cÄ«varatthÄ• ya vatthaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• k
hoti. athassa antevÄ• siko vatthaá¹ƒ haritukÄ• mo tatra gantvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ kira vatthaá¹ƒ deth
pesito viya vadati; tassa vacanaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• upÄ• sakena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• vÄ•
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ \Be I 309/ upÄ• sako vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• , koci nÄ«haritvÄ• deti, uddhÄ• reyeva
pana therassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi ``imaá¹ƒ therassa dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano vatthaá
athassa antevÄ• siko taá¹ƒ haritukÄ• mo tattha gantvÄ• ``therassa kira vatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. te cassa saddahitvÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhojetvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti denti. sÄ• mikehi dinnattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, asuddhacittena
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaÃ±ca hoti.

bhikkhu bhikkhussa vatvÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchati, ``itthannÄ• mo mama vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti so bhikkhu tena dinnaá¹ƒ mahagghasÄ
appagghasÄ• á¹-akena saddhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tena Ä• gatena attano mahagghasÄ• á¹-aka
vÄ• aÃ±atvÄ• vÄ• ``dehi me vassÄ• vÄ• sikaâ€™â€™ nti vutto ``tava thÅ«lasÄ• á¹-ako la
sÄ• á¹-ako mahaggho, dvepi asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se á¹-hapitÄ• , pavisitvÄ• \Ee II 35
vadati. tena pavisitvÄ• thÅ«lasÄ• á¹-ake gahite itarassa itaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato uddhÄ• re pÄ• n
tassa sÄ• á¹-ake \Ne I 284/ attano nÄ• maá¹ƒ attano ca sÄ• á¹-ake tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ likhitvÄ
vÄ• cetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tatrÄ• pi eseva nayo. yo pana attanÄ• ca tena
á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadati --- ``tayÄ• ca mayÄ• ca laddhasÄ• á¹-akÄ• dvepi antoga
yaá¹ƒ icchasi, taá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ca lajjÄ• ya Ä• vÄ• sikena ladd
gaá¹‡heyya, tatrÄ• vÄ• sikassa vicinitvÄ• gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato anÄ• patti.
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ«pe pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetv
ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra vÄ• gacchati. sace naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• sa
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sacepi so ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â
itare ca sakiccappasutattÄ• na jÄ• nanti, eseva nayo. athÄ• pi te ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, á¹-hapet
``mayaá¹ƒ byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipanti, itaro ca ``avassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessantÄ«â€
gacchati, eseva nayo. sace pana tena yÄ• citÄ• vÄ• ayÄ• citÄ• vÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapess
ti vadanti; taá¹ƒ saá¹…gopitabbaá¹ƒ. no ce saá¹…gopenti, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• . kasmÄ• ? sa

yo \Be I 310/ bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko hutvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye eva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ p

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ apidahitvÄ• tesampi anÄ• rocetvÄ• va dA
tÄ• ni ce corÄ• haranti, tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . yo pana bhikkhÅ«hi ``oropetha, bhante, pattacÄ«
salÄ• kaggahaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto ``samÄ• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``Ä• m
pattacÄ«varÄ• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• nikkhipitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• radvÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ``tu
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dadvÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• gaccheyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ga
bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«su gatesu pacchÄ• akkhÄ«ni puÃ±chanto uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• \Ee II 355/ uda
mukhadhovanatthaá¹ƒ gacchati, taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• corÄ• tassa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ har
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.

sacepi koci bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa anÄ• rocetvÄ• va bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re attano parikkhA
naá¹-á¹-he bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sace pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko taá¹
á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• á¹-hapeti, naá¹-á¹-he tassa gÄ«vÄ• . sacepi á¹-hapitabhikkh
Ä«diso nÄ• ma parikkhÄ• ro á¹-hapito, upadhÄ• reyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€
dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, tasseva gÄ«vÄ•
ti paá¹-ikkhipantassa pana natthi gÄ«vÄ• . yopi tassa passantasseva á¹-hapeti, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
sampaá¹-icchÄ• peti \Ne I 285/, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sunaá¹-á¹-hameva. sace taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
á¹-hapeti, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• . sace bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ suguttaá¹ƒ, sabbo saá¹…ghass
parikkhÄ• ro tattheva á¹-hapÄ«yati, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko ca bÄ• lo abyatto dvÄ• raá¹ƒ viva
sotuá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ katthaci gacchati, taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• yattak
sabbaá¹ƒ tassa gÄ«vÄ• . bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rato nikkhamitvÄ• bahi caá¹…kamantassa vÄ•
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ utuá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pentassa vÄ• tattheva samaá¹‡adhammÄ• nuyogena nisinnass
kenaci kammena byÄ• vaá¹-assa vÄ• uccÄ• rapassÄ• vapÄ«á¸·itassÄ• pi tato tattheva upa
gacchato vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena pamattassa sato dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• vA
vÄ• sandhiá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ tassa pamÄ• dapaccayÄ• corÄ• haranti, sabba
uá¹‡hasamaye pana vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. uccÄ• ra
311/ tasmiá¹ƒ upacÄ• re asati aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantassa gilÄ• napakkhe á¹-hitattÄ• avisayo

yo pana anto uá¹‡hapÄ«á¸·ito dvÄ• raá¹ƒ suguttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bahi nikkhamati, corÄ• ca naá
vivarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, yÄ• va tatiyaá¹ƒ na vivaritabbaá¹ƒ. yadi pana te corÄ• ``sace n
mÄ• ressÄ• ma, dvÄ• raÃ±ca bhinditvÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee II 356/ harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
``mayi ca mate saá¹…ghassa ca senÄ• sane vinaá¹-á¹-he guá¹‡o natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vivarit
avisayattÄ• gÄ«vÄ• natthÄ«ti vadanti. sace koci Ä• gantuko kuÃ±cikaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, dvÄ• ra
yattakaá¹ƒ corÄ• haranti, sabbaá¹ƒ tassa gÄ«vÄ• . saá¹…ghena bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raguttat
kuÃ±cikamuddikÄ• ca yojetvÄ• dinnÄ• hoti, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko ghaá¹-ikamattaá¹ƒ datv
vivaritvÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ haranti, tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . sÅ«ciyantakaÃ±ca kuÃ±cikamuddikaÃ
panetaá¹ƒ sace corÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``vivarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tattha purimanayeneva pa
guttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipanne pana sace bhittiá¹ƒ vÄ• chadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinditvÄ• umaá¹…gen

na tassa gÄ«vÄ• . sace bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re aÃ±Ã±epi therÄ• vasanti, vivaá¹-e dvÄ• re atta
gahetvÄ• gacchanti, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko tesu gatesu dvÄ• raá¹ƒ na jaggati, sace tattha k
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa issaratÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasseva gÄ«vÄ• . therehi pana s
tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci.

yadi bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko ``tumhe bahi á¹-hatvÄ• va tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
ti vadati, tesaÃ±ca eko lolamahÄ• thero sÄ• maá¹‡erehi ceva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi ca saddhiá
\Ne I 286/ pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«dati ceva nipajjati ca, yattakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nassati, sabbaá
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena pana avasesattherehi ca sahÄ• yehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. atha bhaá¹‡á¸
lolasÄ• maá¹‡ere ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke ca gahetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re nisÄ«dati ceva nipa
nassati, sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . tasmÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikeneva tattha vasitabbaá¹ƒ
rukkhamÅ«le vasitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• reti.

ye \Be I 312/ pana attano attano sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanagabbhesu parikkhÄ• raá¹
naá¹-á¹-he yehi á¹-hapito, tesaá¹ƒyeva gÄ«vÄ• . itarehi pana sahÄ• yehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yac
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vihÄ• reyeva yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, so ca bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ratthÄ
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tasseva \Ee II 357/ gÄ«vÄ• . bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisantehi atirekacÄ«varar
á¹-hapitavihÄ• ravÄ• rikassÄ• pi yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ vÄ• labhamÄ• nasseva
yaá¹ƒ tattha nassati, sabbaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• . na kevalaÃ±ca ettakameva, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikas
pamÄ• dappaccayÄ• nassati, sabbaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• .

sace vihÄ• ro mahÄ• hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ gacchantassa aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
haranti, avisayattÄ• gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. Ä«dise pana vihÄ• re vemajjhe sabbesaá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡a
á¹-hapetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• dve tayo á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace tesaá
ca rakkhataá¹ƒyeva kiÃ±ci nassati, gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. vihÄ• ravÄ• rike bandhitvÄ• haritabhaá
paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gatesu aÃ±Ã±ena maggena haritabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi na tesaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• . sace
vihÄ• re dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• po vÄ• na hoti, tehi pattabbalÄ• bhato at
yÄ• gusalÄ• kÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ pahonakabhattasalÄ• kÄ• ca á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nibaddha
á¹-hapetabbÄ• , manussÄ• hi vippaá¹-isÄ• rino honti, ``vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• yeva amhÄ• kaá¹
bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• parivattetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gÄ•
denti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce denti, vÄ• raá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• nÄ«harÄ• petabbÄ• ni. sa
tisso yÄ• gusalÄ• kÄ• , cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni ca labhamÄ• nova bhikkhÄ• cÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa viya sabbaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• hoti. sace saá¹…ghassa vih
bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• po vÄ• natthi, bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• ravÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano attano nis
sampattavÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti, yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« karonti, tatheva kÄ•
asahÄ• yakassa vÄ• attadutiyassa vÄ• yassa sabhÄ• go bhikkhu bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• dÄ
na pÄ• petabbo.

yampi \Be I 313/ \Ne I 287/ pÄ• kavattatthÄ• ya vihÄ• re á¹-hapenti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upajÄ«
yo taá¹ƒ na upajÄ«vati \Ee II 358/, so vÄ• raá¹ƒ na gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. phalÄ• phalatthÄ• yap
á¹-hapenti, jaggitvÄ• gopetvÄ• phalavÄ• rena bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• danti. yo tÄ• ni khÄ• dati,
anupajÄ«vanto na gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. senÄ• sanamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hapaccattharaá¹‡arakkhaá¹
vasantena á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. abbhokÄ• siko pana rukkhamÅ«liko vÄ• na gÄ• hÄ• petabbo.

eko navako hoti, bahussuto pana bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, paripucchaá¹ƒ deti, pÄ•
dhammakathaá¹ƒ katheti, saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharati, ayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±
vÄ• raá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbo. __ ``purisaviseso nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti vadanti.

uposathÄ• gÄ• rapaá¹-imÄ• gharajaggakassa pana diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ devasikaá
saá¹ƒvacchare ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, dasavÄ«sagghanakaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca dÄ• tabbaá
labhamÄ• nasseva pamÄ• dena tattha kiÃ±ci nassati, sabbaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• . bandhitvÄ• balak
gÄ«vÄ• . tattha cetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• santakena cetiyassa santakaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ•
cetiyassa santakena saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ cetiyasantake rakkhÄ• pite rak
evaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pakkhavÄ• rena uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni rakkhatopi pamÄ• davasena

upanidhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ•

<113> suá¹…kaá¹ƒ tato hanantÄ«ti __suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ; _ suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ
tato suá¹…kÄ• rahaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ suá¹…kaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• nÄ«harantÄ• raÃ±Ã±o suá¹…
tasmÄ• suá¹…kaghÄ• tanti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatra pavisitvÄ• _ti tatra pabbatakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«s
katvÄ• á¹-hapite suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pavisitvÄ• . __rÄ• jaggaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti rÄ• jÄ•
raÃ±Ã±o paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ \Be I 314/ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá
taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anti attho. rÄ• jakantipi \Ee II 359/ pÄ• á¹-ho, ayamevattho. __theyyacitto_ti
suá¹…kaá¹ƒ na dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gahetvÄ• thavikÄ• ya vÄ• pakkhipati, paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne v
saddhiá¹ƒ bandhati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinnattÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ
suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchedaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__bahisuá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• tetÄ«_ti rÄ• japurisÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avihitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passit
patanatthÄ• ya khipati. taÃ±ce avassaá¹ƒ patanakaá¹ƒ, hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
khÄ• á¹‡umhi vÄ• paá¹-ihataá¹ƒ balavavÄ• tavegukkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• hutvÄ• puna antoyeva p
gaá¹‡hitvÄ• khipati, pubbe vuttanayeneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-a
pavisati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. __kurundÄ«saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ pana ``sace bahi pa

vaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ pavisati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• pavi
ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

anto á¹-hatvÄ• hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-eti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. anto á¹-hatvÄ• bahi gacchanta
``vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±o naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-essatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ bahi gacchati, rakkhatiyeva
pana tathÄ• gacchante vattabbameva natthi. dve puá¹-ake ekÄ• baddhe katvÄ• suá¹…kaá
á¹-hapeti, kiÃ±cÄ• pi bahipuá¹-ake suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ agghati, tena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• ba
puá¹-ako rakkhati. sace pana parivattetvÄ• abbhantarimaá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hapeti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• á¹-hapite eseva nayo. sace pana abandhitvÄ• kÄ• jakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitamattamev

gacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• assapiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• á¹-hapeti ``bahi nÄ«harissatÄ«â€™â€™
natthi, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na hoti. kasmÄ• ? ``atra paviá¹-á¹-hassa \Ee II 360/ suá¹…kaá
vuttattÄ• idaÃ±ca suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bahi á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, na ca tena nÄ«taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• n
na pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hitayÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hapite vinÄ• tassa payogaá¹ƒ gatesu theyyacittepi sati nevatthi av
á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• jento atikkÄ• meti \Be I 315/, hatthisuttÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• katap
á¹-hatvÄ• ``ehi, reâ€™â€™ ti pakkosati, sÄ«mÄ• tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. eá¸·akalomasikk
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• peti, anÄ• patti, idha pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tatra aÃ±Ã±assa yÄ• ne vÄ• bhaá¹
pakkhipitvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyÄ• ni hontÄ«ti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. idha anÄ• pat

suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne I 289/ suá¹…kaá¹ƒ datvÄ• va gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eko Ä• bhogaá
`suá¹…kaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti vakkhanti, dassÄ• mi; no ce vakkhanti, gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
``eso bhikkhu gacchati, gaá¹‡hatha naá¹ƒ suá¹…kaâ€™â€™ nti vadati, aparo ``kuto pabbaj
gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, laddhakappaá¹ƒ hoti, gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ suá¹…ka
vaá¹-á¹-ati, gaá¹‡ha upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``bhikkhussa suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
gahetabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, kiá¹ƒ tena, gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi laddhakappameva. sace
vÄ• , jÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ«á¸·anti, yattha katthaci vÄ• gatÄ• , ayaÃ±ca ``kuhiá¹ƒ suá¹…kikÄ• â
na passati, laddhakappameva. sacepi suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihito, kiÃ±c
sajjhÄ• yanto vÄ• manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto vÄ• corahatthisÄ«habyagghÄ• dÄ«hi sa
samanubaddho vÄ• , mahÄ• meghaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• purato sÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ•
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamati, laddhakappameva.

__suá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ __pariharatÄ«_ti ettha upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi pariharati, ava

__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana `` `pariha

viheá¹-hentÄ«â€™ ti kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• upacÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee II 361/ okkami
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, anokkamitvÄ• pariharato anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tehi upacÄ• ro paricchinditabboti.

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ•

<114> ito parasmiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsena avahÄ• rappahonakapÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``manussa
bhujissaá¹ƒ harantassa avahÄ• ro natthi. yopi \Be I 316/ bhujisso mÄ• tarÄ• vÄ• pitarÄ• v
attanÄ• vÄ• attano upari katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• aggahesi, tampi
natthi; dhanaá¹ƒ pana gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¸• á¸• hati. antojÄ• taka-dhanakkÄ«ta-karamarÄ
dÄ• saá¹ƒyeva harantassa avahÄ• ro hoti. tameva hi sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``pÄ• á
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha ca gehadÄ• siyÄ• kucchimhi dÄ• sassa jÄ• to antojÄ• tako, dha
paradesato paharitvÄ• Ä• netvÄ• dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagamito karamarÄ• nÄ«toti veditabbo. e
``harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• masati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. hatthe vÄ• pÄ• de vÄ• gahetvÄ• ukk
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. ukkhipitvÄ• palÄ• yitukÄ• mo kesaggamattampi á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato atikkÄ
kesesu vÄ• hatthesu vÄ• gahetvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati, padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo.

__padasÄ• _ \Ne I 290/ __nessÄ• mÄ«_ti tajjento vÄ• paharanto vÄ• ``ito gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™
vuttadisÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gacchantassa dutiyapadavÄ• rena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yepi tena saddhiá
sabbesaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu dÄ• saá¹ƒ disvÄ• sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ pucch
``gaccha, palÄ• yitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, so ce palÄ• yati, dutiyapadavÄ•
attano samÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o ``palÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, sace bhikkhusataá¹
samÄ«pamÄ• gataá¹ƒ vadati, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yo pana vegasÄ• palÄ• yantaá¹
\Ee II 362/ sÄ• mikÄ• na gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, anÄ• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. sac
gacchantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, so ca tassa vacanena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gacchati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. palÄ• y
vÄ• desaá¹ƒ vÄ• gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• tatopi palÄ• pentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.

adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pariyÄ• yena muccati. yo hi evaá¹ƒ vadati --- ``tvaá¹ƒ idha kiá¹ƒ

kiá¹ƒ te palÄ• yituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vÄ• , kiá¹ƒ katthaci gantvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ na
vÄ• , dÄ• sadÄ• siyo palÄ• yitvÄ• amukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma padesaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vant
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• palÄ• yati, avahÄ• ro natthi. yopi ``mayaá¹ƒ amukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma padesaá¹
sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vanti, amhehi ca saddhiá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• maggepi pÄ• theyyÄ• d
ti vatvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchati \Be I 317/ magg
theyyacittena; nevatthi avahÄ• ro. antarÄ• magge ca coresu uá¹-á¹-hitesu ``are! corÄ• uá¹-
palÄ• ya, ehi yÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassÄ• pi corantarÄ• ya mocanatthÄ• ya vuttattÄ• a

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apadakathÄ•

apadesu __ahi_ nÄ• ma sassÄ• miko ahituá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• dÄ«hi gahitasappo; yaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• p

aá¸• á¸• hampi pÄ• dampi kahÄ• paá¹‡ampi labhanti, muÃ±cantÄ• pi hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• su
muÃ±canti. te kassaci bhikkhuno nisinnokÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sappakaraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapet
katthaci vÄ• gacchanti, tatra ce so bhikkhu theyyacittena taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• masati,
phandÄ• peti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana karaá¹‡á¸• a
sappaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. uddharati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. ujukaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
karaá¹‡á¸• atalato sappassa naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he kesaggamatte mutte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ghaá¹ƒ
naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 291/. karaá¹‡á¸• amukh
pahÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• datvÄ• ``ehi, reâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• mena pakkositvÄ• nikkhÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ•
vivaritvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• Å«kasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«sikasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• lÄ• jÄ• vikiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• k
accharaá¹ƒ vÄ• paharati, evaá¹ƒ nikkhantepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. mukhaá¹ƒ avivaritvÄ• pi evaá
sÄ«sena karaá¹‡á¸• apuá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• hacca okÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• palÄ• yati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.
sayameva sappo nikkhamitvÄ• palÄ• yati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi mukhaá¹ƒ vivaritv
kevalaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• Å«kamÅ«sikasaddaá¹ƒ lÄ• jÄ• vikiraá¹‡ameva ca karoti, na nÄ• maá¹ƒ
accharaá¹ƒ vÄ• paharati, sappo ca chÄ• tattÄ• ``maá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• dÄ«ni khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«
palÄ• yati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. maccho kevalaá¹ƒ idha apadaggahaá¹‡ena Ä• gato. yaá
taá¹ƒ udakaá¹-á¹-he vuttamevÄ• ti.

apadakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvipadakathÄ•

<115> dvipadesu \Be I 318/ --- ye avahariituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , te dassento __ ``manussÄ• pakkha
devatÄ• pana avahariituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . pakkhÄ• jÄ• tÄ• etesanti __pakkhajÄ• tÄ• _. te lom
aá¹-á¹-hipakkhÄ• ti tividhÄ• . tattha morakukkuá¹-Ä• dayo lomapakkhÄ• , vagguliÄ• dayo ca
aá¹-á¹-hipakkhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . te sabbepi manussÄ• ca pakkhajÄ• tÄ• ca kevalaá¹ƒ idha
Ä• gatÄ• . yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-he ca pÄ• á¹‡e ca vuttanayam

dvipadakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catuppadakathÄ•

<116> catuppadesu --- __pasukÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• vasesÄ• sabbÄ• catuppadaj
hatthiÄ• dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• yeva. tattha theyyacittena hatthiá¹ƒ Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. yo pana mahÄ• balo balamadena taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhiá¹…kacchÄ• paá¹ƒ nÄ• bh
gaá¹‡hanto cattÄ• ro pÄ• de, soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ca bhÅ«mito kesaggamattampi moceti, pÄ• rÄ•
hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapito \Ee II 364/ hoti, koci abaddhova tiá¹-á¹-hati, koci a
292/ tiá¹-á¹-hati, koci rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e tiá¹-á¹-hati, tattha hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya ban
gÄ«vÄ• bandhanaÃ±ca cattÄ• ro ca pÄ• dÄ• ti paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni honti. gÄ«vÄ• ya ca e
ayasaá¹…khalikÄ• ya baddhassa cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. gÄ«vÄ• ya ca dvÄ«su ca pÄ• desu bad
tesaá¹ƒ vasena phandÄ• panaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. abaddhassa sakalÄ•
atikkamane, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. antovatthumhi á¹-hitassa sakalaá¹ƒ antovatthumeva á¹-hÄ• na
vatthudvÄ• rÄ• tikkamane pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e á¹-hitassa sakalanagaraá¹ƒ á¹-
nagaradvÄ• rÄ• tikkamane pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bahinagare á¹-hitassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva
padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. nipannassa ekameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ theyyacittena uá¹-á¹-h
uá¹-á¹-hitamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. assepi ayameva vinicchayo. sace pana so catÅ«su pÄ• de
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. esa nayo oá¹-á¹-hepi.

goá¹‡opi \Be I 319/ koci gehe bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapito hoti. koci abaddhova tiá¹-á¹-hati, koci pa
bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, koci abaddhova tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha gehe bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitassa
bandhanaÃ±cÄ• ti paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni; abaddhassa sakalaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ. vajepi baddhassa
abaddhassa sakalo vajo. taá¹ƒ vajadvÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. vajaá¹ƒ bhindit
khaá¹‡á¸• advÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vivaritvÄ• vajaá¹ƒ vÄ•
nÄ• mena pakkositvÄ• nikkhÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• p
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ avivaritvÄ• vajaá¹ƒ abhinditvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• pakkosati,
laá¹…ghetvÄ• nikkhamati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. sace pana dvÄ• re vivarite vaje vÄ• bhinne s
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• vÄ• avivaritvÄ• vÄ• vajampi bhinditvÄ• vÄ•
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ee II 365/ cÄ• leti, na pakkosati, goá¹‡o chÄ• tatÄ• ya padasÄ• vÄ
nikkhamati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. eko majjhe gÄ• me baddho á¹-hito, eko nipanno. á¹-hita
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni honti, nipannassa dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni; tesaá¹ƒ vasena phandÄ• panaá¹-hÄ• nÄ

yo pana nipannaá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tattheva ghÄ• teti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. suparikk
gÄ• me á¹-hitagoá¹‡assa sakalagÄ• mo á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. aparikkhitte á¹-hitassa vÄ• carantass
akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gadrabhapasukÄ• supi ayameva vinicchayoti.

catuppadakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bahuppadakathÄ•

<117> bahuppadesu \Ne I 293/ --- sace ekÄ• ya satapadiyÄ• vatthu pÅ«rati, taá¹ƒ padasÄ•

thullaccayÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

bahuppadakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ocarakakathÄ•

<118> ocaratÄ«ti \Be I 320/ __ocarako, _ tattha tattha anto anupavisatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __
sallakkhetvÄ• , upadhÄ• retvÄ• ti attho. __Ä• cikkhatÄ«_ti parakulesu vÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su
asaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa corakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalassa
ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti avassaá¹ƒ hÄ• riye bhaá¹‡á¸• e ocarakassa Ä• á¹‡attikkhaa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vaneti evaá¹ƒ Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. yo pana ``puriso gehe na
asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma padese á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá
harituá¹ƒ, natthi nÄ• ma koci purisakÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vÄ«, yo taá¹ƒ gantvÄ• hareyyÄ• â€™â€™
pariyÄ• yakathaá¹ƒ karoti, taÃ±ca sutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o ``ahaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, itarassa pana anÄ• patti. pariyÄ• yena hi adinnÄ• dÄ•

ocarakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

oá¹‡irakkhakathÄ•

oá¹‡iá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ«ti __oá¹‡irakkho_. yo parena attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• bhataá¹ƒ bha

tÄ• va, bhante, muhuttaá¹ƒ oloketha, yÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gac
II 366/ rakkhati, tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``oá¹‡irakkho nÄ• ma Ä• haá¹-
gopentoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha oá¹‡irakkho yebhuyyena bandhitvÄ• laggetvÄ• á¹-hapitabhaá¹
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pasibbakaá¹ƒ vÄ• puá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sibb
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ karoti, ``evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• masanÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa a
veditabbÄ• ti.

oá¹‡irakkhakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ•

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya \Be I 321/ \Ne I 294/ avahÄ• ro __saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro; _ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• _ti ekacchandatÄ• ya ekajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya sammantayitvÄ•
vinicchayo --- sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , chadanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
chinditvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gacchanti. tesu eko b
tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __parivÄ• re_pi cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``caturo janÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avÄ• haruá¹ƒ.

tayo pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , eko na pÄ• rÄ• jiko.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479).

tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ attho --- cattÄ• ro janÄ• Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• chamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á
jÄ• tÄ• . tattha Ä• cariyo ``tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ hara, tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, a
harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. antevÄ• sikesu pana paá¹-hamo ``tumhe, bhante, tayo hara
tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. itarepi dve evameva Ä• haá¹
ekamekassa ekeko mÄ• sako sÄ• hatthiko hoti, tena nesaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo; paÃ±ca Ä
tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyassa pana tayo sÄ• hatthikÄ• , tehissa thullaccayaá¹ƒ
tehipi thullaccayameva. imasmiÃ±hi adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á
vÄ• sÄ• hatthikassa \Ee II 367/ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti. sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• hatthikeneva
Ä• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikeneva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``caturo janÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ... pe ... pa
kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

apica saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• re asammohatthaá¹ƒ ``ekabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, eka
nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
catukkaá¹ƒ atthato sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __ekabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti ekal
paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ekaá
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __ekabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ \B
ekakulassa paÃ±casu Ä• paá¹‡aphalakesu ekekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sa
``gacchete Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti, paÃ±camassa mÄ• sakassa uddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ
ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti bahÅ«naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• s
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ne I 295/ ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne duá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sambahulÄ• ekaá
``gacchetaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• na_nti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±casu Ä• paá¹‡aphalakesu ekekamÄ
sambahulÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• penti ``gacchete Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti, paÃ±camassa mÄ• sa
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti.

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ketakammakathÄ•

<119> __saá¹…ketakamma_nti saÃ±jÄ• nanakammaá¹ƒ; kÄ• lapariccheda vasena saÃ±Ã±Ä
``purebhattaá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ajja vÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ avaharatu, sve vÄ• , an

natthi visaá¹…keto; ubhinnampi ocarake vuttanayeneva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``ajja pu
avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sve purebhattaá¹ƒ avaharati, ``ajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ ta
atikkamma pacchÄ• avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. sace ``sve purebhattaá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
avaharati \Ee II 368/, ``sveâ€™â€™ ti niyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• pure av
avaharantassa avahÄ• rakasseva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. ``sve pureb
tadaheva vÄ• sve pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• harantopi taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ pure ca pacchÄ•
nayo pacchÄ• bhattarattindivesupi.
purimayÄ• ma-majjhimayÄ• ma-pacchimayÄ• ma-kÄ• á¸·ajuá¹‡ha-mÄ• sa-utu-saá¹ƒvaccha
saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• . ``purebhattaá¹ƒ harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``purebhat
vÄ• yamantassa pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ hoti; ettha kathanti? __mahÄ• sumatthero_ tÄ• va Ä• h
eso, tasmÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• padumatthero_ panÄ• ha -
atikkantattÄ• visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

saá¹…ketakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nimittakammakathÄ•

<120> __nimittakamma_nti \Be I 323/ saÃ±Ã±uppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ kassaci nimittassa karaá¹
vÄ• nikhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tidhÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ampi panetth
hatthalaá¹…ghana-pÄ• á¹‡ippahÄ• raaá¹…guliphoá¹-ana-gÄ«vunnÄ• mana-ukkÄ• sanÄ• di
saá¹…gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha saá¹…ketakamme vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

nimittakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ•

<121> idÄ• ni etesveva saá¹…ketakammanimittakammesu asammohatthaá¹ƒ __ ``bhikkhu
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ta_nti so avahÄ• rako yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no tameva avaharati, ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __so
aÃ±Ã±a_nti yaá¹ƒ avaharÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒy
avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ta_nti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pal
vuttabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ appagghaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tasseva samÄ«pe á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sÄ• ra
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no tameva avaharati, ubhinnampi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
purimanayeneva idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tasseva samÄ«pe á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• anti \Ee
aÃ±Ã±ameva hoti, tasseva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vadÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su eko Ä• cariyo tayo buddharakkhita-dhammarakk
antevÄ• sikÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tattha __bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti Ä• cariyo ki

katthaci sallakkhetvÄ• tassa haraá¹‡atthÄ• ya buddharakkhitaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. __itthannÄ
gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, buddharakkhita, etamatthaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitassa pÄ• vada. __itthannÄ• m
pÄ• vadatÅ«_ti dhammarakkhitopi saá¹…gharakkhitassa pÄ• vadatu. __itthannÄ• mo itthan
avaharatÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ tayÄ• Ä• á¹‡attena dhammarakkhitena Ä• á¹‡atto saá¹…gharakkhito
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharatu, so hi amhesu vÄ«rajÄ• tiko paá¹-ibalo imasmiá¹ƒ kammeti. __Ä•
evaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa Ä• cariyassa tÄ• va dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana sÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti yath
gacchati, yaá¹ƒ parato thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e tadeva hoti. atha taá¹ƒ b
avassaá¹ƒ hÄ• riyaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ parato ``sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ t
taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ yutti sabbattha veditabbÄ• .

__so itarassa Ä• rocetÄ«_ti buddharakkhito dhammarakkhitassa, dhammarakkhito ca saá¹…
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo evaá¹ƒ vadati --- `itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kira bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avahara, tv
vÄ«rapurisoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti \Ne I 297/ Ä• roceti, evaá¹ƒ tesampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __avahÄ• r
``sÄ• dhu harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…gharakkhito sampaá¹-icchati. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hass
saá¹…gharakkhitena paá¹-iggahitamatte Ä• cariyassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jano hi tena pA
taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti so ce saá¹…gharakkhito taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, sabbesaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ca catunnaá¹ƒ, etena upÄ• yena visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• para
samaá¹‡asataá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.

dutiyavÄ• re --- __so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti so Ä• cariyena Ä• á¹‡atto buddharakkhi
adisvÄ• vÄ• avattukÄ• mo vÄ• hutvÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitameva upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``aml
`itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kira bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. __Ä• patti d
tÄ• va buddharakkhitassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti sa
sampaá¹-icchite mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva \Ee II 370/ dukkaá¹-anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana so ta
avaharati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ca buddharakkhitassa, avahÄ• rakassa ca saá¹…gharakkhitas
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa pana Ä• cariyassa visaá¹…ketattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikena anÄ•
ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. buddharakkhito pana dvinnaá¹ƒ sotthibhÄ• v
naá¹-á¹-ho.

ito paresu catÅ«su Ä• á¹‡attivÄ• resu paá¹-hame tÄ• va __so gantvÄ• puna paccÄ• gaccha
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• anto ca bahi ca Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• avaharituá¹ƒ asa
sakkosi, tadÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ ajjeva avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti? gaccha yadÄ• sakkosi tadÄ• naá¹ƒ avah
dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ puna Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva hoti. sace pana taá¹ƒ bhaá¹
hÄ• riyaá¹ƒ hoti, atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• nÄ• ma maggÄ• nantaraphalasadisÄ• , tasmÄ• \
Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jiko. sacepi avahÄ• rako saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• tikkamena taá¹ƒ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako ca antarÄ• yeva kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, hÄ«nÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• vattati; assamaá¹‡
karissati, hÄ«nÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• vattissati, avahÄ• rakassa pana avahÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• r

dutiyavÄ• re --- yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaá¹‡anto tassa vÄ• badhiratÄ• ya ``mÄ•

etaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• veti, tasmÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na mutto. tatiyavÄ• re --- pana sÄ• vi
catutthavÄ• re \Ne I 298/ --- tena ca sÄ• vitattÄ• , itarena ca ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá
ubhopi muttÄ• ti.

Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ

<122> idÄ• ni tattha tattha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena vuttassa adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa aá¹…g
Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha__ p
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi; paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- adinnaá
``parapariggahitaÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi pÄ•
Å«nehÄ«ti. tatrime paÃ±ca Ä• kÄ• rÄ• --- parapariggahitaá¹ƒ, parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• V
parikkhÄ• rassa garukabhÄ• vo, theyyacittaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vananti. ito parehi pana dvÄ
parikkhÄ• re vatthubhedena thullaccayaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca dassitaá¹ƒ.

<125> __ ``chahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttavÄ• rattaye pana na sakas
vissÄ• saggÄ• hitÄ• , na tÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• , parikkhÄ• rassa garukabhÄ• vo, theyyacittaá¹ƒ,
cha Ä• kÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . vatthubhedena panetthÄ• pi paá¹-hamavÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.
thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• ni vuttÄ• ni. tato paresu pana tÄ«su vÄ• resu vijjamÄ• nepi vatthubh
apariggahitattÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. tatra yadetaá¹ƒ __ ``na_ \Be I 326/__ ca parapar
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ chinnamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ assÄ• m
santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ubhayampi ``na ca parapariggahitaâ€™â€™ ntveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gaccha
parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca atthi, theyyacittena ca gahitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• anÄ• patti na vuttÄ•

Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattibhedaá¹ƒ

<131> evaá¹ƒ vatthuvasena ca cittavasena ca Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anÄ• pa
``anÄ• patti sasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti sakasaÃ
\Ne I 299/ idaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sasaÃ±Ã±issa parabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi gaá¹‡
gahitaá¹ƒ pana puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• mikehi ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto na deti, tesaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__vissÄ• saggÄ• he_ti vissÄ• saggahaá¹‡epi anÄ• patti. vissÄ• saggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pa

jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa vissÄ•
sandiá¹-á¹-ho ca hoti, sambhatto ca, Ä• lapito ca, jÄ«vati ca, gahite ca attamanoâ€™â€™ ti
__sandiá¹-á¹-ho_ti diá¹-á¹-hamattakamitto, __sambhatto_ti daá¸·hamitto, __Ä• lapito_ti ``ma
icchasi, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• si, Ä• pucchitvÄ• gahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naseyyÄ• ya sayitopi yÄ• va \Ee II 372/ jÄ«vitindriyupacchedaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹
attamano_ti gahite tuá¹-á¹-hacitto hoti, evarÅ«passa santakaá¹ƒ ``gahite me attamano bhav
jÄ• nantena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• navasena cetÄ• ni paÃ±caá¹…gÄ
pana tÄ«hi aá¹…gehi ruhati --- sandiá¹-á¹-ho, jÄ«vati, gahite attamano; sambhatto, jÄ«vati, g
Ä• lapito, jÄ«vati, gahite attamanoti.

yo pana na jÄ«vati, na ca gahite attamano hoti; tassa santakaá¹ƒ vissÄ• saggÄ• hena gahita
dadamÄ• nena ca matakadhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ye tassa dhane issarÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• pab
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. anattamanassa santakaá¹ƒ tasseva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyev
mama santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedena vÄ• cittuppÄ• damattena vÄ•
kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena kupito, paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. yopi adÄ• tukÄ• mo cittena pa
vadati, sopi puna paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. yo pana ``mayÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santaka
paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``gahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• , mayÄ• pana ta
karaá¹‡Ä«yena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. ayaá¹
labhati.

__tÄ• vakÄ• like_ti ``paá¹-idassÄ• mi paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa
anÄ• patti. gahitaá¹ƒ pana sace bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• miko puggalo vÄ• gaá¹‡o vÄ• ``tuyheveta
anujÄ• nÄ• ti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce anujÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• harÄ• pente dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹.
paá¹-idÄ• tumeva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__petapariggahe_ti ettha pana pettivisaye upapannÄ• pi kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva att
I 300/ cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dayo devÄ• pi sabbe ``petÄ• â€™â€™ tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ g
anÄ• patti. sacepi hi sakko devarÄ• jÄ• Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• nisinno hoti, dibbacakk
Ã±atvÄ• attano cÄ«varatthÄ• ya satasahassagghanakampi sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ \Ee II 373/ tassa
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantassÄ• pi gahetvÄ• gacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. devatÄ• pana uddiss
rukkhÄ• dÄ«su laggitasÄ• á¹-ake vattabbameva natthi.

__tiracchÄ• nagatapariggahe_ti tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• nampi pariggahe anÄ• patti. sacepi hi nÄ
supaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avako vÄ• manussarÅ«pena Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti, tato cassa sant
purimanayeneva gahetvÄ• gacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ«ho vÄ• byaggho vÄ• migamahiá¹ƒsÄ•
jighacchÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito Ä• ditova na vÄ• retabbo. anatthampi hi kareyya. yadi pana thoke khÄ•
sakkoti, vÄ• retvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• dayopi Ä• misaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchante p
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒs
anÄ• patti. sace pana taá¹ƒ sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• harÄ• pente dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 328/. _
vuttappakÄ• rassa ummattakassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. __Ä• dikammikassÄ• _ti idha dhaniyo Ä• d
avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• dicorÄ• naá¹ƒ chabbaggiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• patti

anÄ• pattibhedaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kiriyÄ• , atho saÃ±Ã±Ä• sacittakaá¹ƒ.

lokavajjaÃ±ca kammaÃ±ca, kusalaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ya cÄ• ti ||

imasmiá¹ƒ pana pakiá¹‡á¹‡ake idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- sÄ• hatthi
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sÄ• hatthikÄ• á
vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca, karontoyeva hi etaá¹
akaronto. ``adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena muccanato saÃ±
I 301/, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tuá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• bh
taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti tivedananti sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva veditabbaá

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<132> vinÄ«tavatthukathÄ• su \Ee II 374/ chabbaggiyavatthu anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vuttamev

dutiyavatthumhi --- cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• divasena pakatiá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ•
vidhÄ• vati. sace bhagavÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rabhedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi cittuppÄ• damattena Ä•
sakkuá¹‡eyya anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ! tenÄ• ha --- __ ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu cit
cittavasikena pana na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabalena cittaá¹ƒ nivÄ• retabbamev

133-4__._ Ä• masana-phandÄ• pana-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavatthÅ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva. tat
bhÅ«mito aggahesÄ«_ti vatthupariyosÄ• nÄ• ni.

<135> niruttipathavatthusmiá¹ƒ I 329 __Ä• diyÄ«_ti gaá¹‡hi, ``corosi tvaâ€™â€™ nti parÄ•

avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``mayÄ• avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gena paá¹-iÃ
``kena gahitaá¹ƒ, kena apanÄ«taá¹ƒ, kena á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ abhavissa, atha a
gahitaá¹ƒ, apanÄ«taá¹ƒ, á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vadeyya. mukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhuÃ±janat
kataá¹ƒ, theyyacittaá¹ƒ pana vinÄ• avahÄ• ro natthi. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- __ ``anÄ• patti
niruttipatheâ€™â€™ _ti. vohÄ• ravacanamatte anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. tato paraá¹ƒ veá¹-hanav
sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<137> abhinnasarÄ«ravatthusmiá¹ƒ __adhivattho_ti sÄ• á¹-akataá¹‡hÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒyeva sa
__anÄ• diyanto_ti tassa vacanaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto, Ä• daraá¹ƒ vÄ• akaronto. __taá¹ƒ sarÄ«ra
peto attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``taá¹ƒ sarÄ
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thakesÄ«_ti bhikkhussa susÄ• nasamÄ«peyeva v
bhÄ«rukajÄ• tiko bhikkhu khippameva tattha pavisitvÄ• \Ne I 302/ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thakesi. __tat
dvÄ• re thakite peto sÄ• á¹-ake nirÄ• layo hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya yathÄ• kamm
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tattheva paripati, patitanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__abhinne sarÄ«re_ti abbhuá¹‡he allasarÄ«re paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡han
honti, dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca Ä• pajjati. bhinne pana \Ee II 375/ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kittÄ• vatÄ•
hoti? kÄ• ka-kulala-soá¹‡a-siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• dÄ• á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ
phÄ• litamattenÄ• pi. yassa pana patato ghaá¹ƒsanena chavimattaá¹ƒ chinnaá¹ƒ hoti, camm
abhinnameva; camme pana chinne bhinnaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• pi sajÄ«vakÄ• leyeva pabhinnÄ• gaá
vaá¹‡o vÄ• hoti, idampi bhinnaá¹ƒ. tatiyadivasato pabhuti uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vena ku
bhinnameva. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ pana abhinnepi susÄ• nagopakehi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• ma
vaá¹-á¹-ati. no ce aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ labhati, satthakena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaheta
visabhÄ• gasarÄ«re pana satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• samaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ•
hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kusasaá¹…kÄ• manavatthukathÄ•

<138> tadanantare \Be I 330/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ __kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ agga
``Ä• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa padassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattena dassit
theyyÄ• vahÄ• ra-pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ra-parikappÄ• vahÄ• rapaacchannÄ• vahÄ• ra-kusÄ• va
attho.

imesaá¹ƒ pana avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- yo hi koci sassÄ• mi
rattibhÄ• ge vÄ• divasabhÄ• ge vÄ• sandhicchedÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• adissamÄ• no avaharat
kÅ«á¹-amÄ• nakÅ«á¹-akahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vÄ• vaÃ±cetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassevaá¹ƒ gaá
``theyyÄ• vahÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti veditabbo.

yo pana pare pasayha balasÄ• abhibhuyya, atha vÄ• pana santajjetvÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ dassetv
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, panthaghÄ• ta-gÄ• maghÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni karontÄ• dÄ• marikacorÄ• viya kodhav
karontÄ• attano pattabalito ca adhikaá¹ƒ balakkÄ• rena gaá¹‡hantÄ• rÄ• ja-rÄ• jamahÄ• m
gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro __ ``pasayhÄ• vahÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti veditabbo.

parikappetvÄ• \Ne I 303/ gaá¹‡hato pana avahÄ• ro __ ``parikappÄ• vahÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti
bhaá¹‡á¸• aparikappa-okÄ• saparikappavasena duvidho \Ee II 376/. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bhaá¹‡á
idhekacco sÄ• á¹-akatthiko antogabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``sace sÄ• á¹-ako bhavissati, gaá¹‡h
na gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappetvÄ• andhakÄ• re pasibbakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sÄ•
uddhÄ• reyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ ce hoti, rakkhati. bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• ``s
puna Ä• haritvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, rakkhatiyeva. ``suttaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• pi `
gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti gacchati, padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``coro, coroâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• mikehi pariyuá¹-á¹-hito chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• palÄ• y
taá¹ƒ disvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±o ce koci gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyy
sÄ• mikesu sayameva taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``pagevetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ, mama dÄ• ni sam
rakkhati; bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hoti. ``sace suttaá¹ƒ bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mi; sace s
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mi. sace \Be I 331/ sappi bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mi; sace telaá¹ƒ, na gaá¹‡his
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena parikappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi eseva nayo.

__mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su pana ``sÄ• á¹-akatthikopi sÄ• á¹-akapasibbakameva gahetvÄ•
muÃ±citvÄ• `sÄ• á¹-ako ayaâ€™ nti disvÄ• gacchanto paduddhÄ• reneva kÄ• retabboâ€™
``sace sÄ• á¹-ako bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappitattÄ• parikappo dissat
parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro na dissati. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana yaá¹ƒ parikappitaá¹
parikappitabhÄ• ve á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva uddharantassa avahÄ• ro vutto, tasmÄ• tattha parikappÄ
``taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avaharÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca sametÄ«ti. tattha yvÄ•
bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pavatto parikappo, ayaá¹ƒ ``bhaá

__okÄ• saparikappo_ pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbo --- idhekacco lolabhikkhu parapariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
araÃ±Ã±e kammantasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitvÄ• tattha kathÄ• sallÄ• pena nisinno kiÃ±ci lobh
oloketi, olokento ca pana disvÄ•
dvÄ• rapamukhaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dapariveá¹‡advÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakarukkhamÅ«lÄ• divas
maá¹ƒ etthantare \Ee II 377/ passissanti, daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• ya gahetvÄ• vicaranto viya e
no ce passissanti, harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappeti. tassa taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya parikappitap
atikkantamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ parikappeti, tadabhimukhova gac
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni manasi karonto vÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihito vÄ• asatiyÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pissa taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pattassa coro vÄ• hatthÄ« vÄ• vÄ• a
mahÄ• megho vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahati, so ca tamhÄ• upaddavÄ• muccitukamyatÄ• ya sahasÄ

bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. keci panettha ``yasmÄ• mÅ«leva theyyacittena gahitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• avahÄ• royevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _nayo. __ma so antoparicchede hatthiá¹ƒ vÄ• assaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhiruhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ neva pÄ• jeti, na pÄ• jÄ• atikkantepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatra yvÄ• etthantare passissanti, daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• ya gahetvÄ• \Be I 332/ vicaranto viya etesaá¹ƒ ti pavatto parikappo, ayaá¹ƒ ``okÄ• saparikappoâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma.

evamimesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi parikappÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena parikappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro ``p veditabbo.

paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pana avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-icchannÄ• vahÄ• ro_. so evaá¹ƒ veditabb manussÄ• naá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su kÄ«á¸·antÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• omuÃ±ch alaá¹…kÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``sace onamitvÄ• gahessÄ• mi, `kiá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gaá¹ viheá¹-heyyuâ€™â€™ nti paá¹ƒsunÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti --- ``pacchÄ tassa ettÄ• vatÄ• uddhÄ• ro natthÄ«ti na tÄ• va avahÄ• ro hoti. yadÄ• pana te manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vicinantÄ• pi apassitvÄ• ``idÄ• ni andhakÄ• ro, sve jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• gatÄ• honti. athassa taá¹ƒ uddharato uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-icchannakÄ• leyeva santakaâ€™â€™ nti sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• ``gatÄ• dÄ• ni te, chaá¸• á¸• itabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. tesu dutiyadiva adisvÄ• dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatesupi gahitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. kasmÄ• ? y diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yo pana tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ theyyacitto pÄ• dena akkamitvÄ• kaddame vÄ• vÄ• likÄ• ya vÄ• paveseti, tassa pavesitan

kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• pana avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``kusÄ• vahÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati. bhikkhu kusaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• cÄ«vare bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa samÄ«pe a mahagghataraá¹ƒ vÄ• samasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghena parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ haritukÄ• m patitaá¹ƒ kusadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• tetukÄ• mo uddharati, rakkhati t koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• teti, rakkhateva. yadÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ patite parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato p kusadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ uddharati, uddhaá¹-amatte pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. sace paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ p kusadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ uddharati attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se \Ne I 305/ pÄ• tetukÄ• matÄ• ya uddh pÄ• tane rakkhati. attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato pana attano kusadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ uddharati, udd taá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• tentassa hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

sace pana dvÄ«supi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu patitadaá¹‡á¸• ake adassanaá¹ƒ gameti, tato avases `` `mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, daá¹‡á¸• ako na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™ ti. `mayhampi, Ä• vuso, na pa pana, bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• goâ€™ ti? `ayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• goâ€™â€™ â€™ ti attano vivaditvÄ• vÄ• avivaditvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gate itaro tassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ uddharati, sacepi tena ``ahaá¹ƒ mama bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ na demi, tvaá¹ƒ pana attano bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ã

vutte ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantopi tasseva bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, uddhÄ• n
itaro ``ayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• go, ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• goti kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• vivÄ• denÄ• â€™
vÄ• patto hotu, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yo varabhÄ• go taá¹ƒ tumhe \Ee II 379/ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
nÄ• ma gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, natthettha avahÄ• ro. sacepi so vivÄ• dabhÄ«ruko bhikkhu ``yaá¹ƒ tu
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto attano pattaá¹ƒ varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• lÄ• makaá¹ƒyeva
itarassa vicinitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi avahÄ• ro natthevÄ• ti.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kusasaá¹…kÄ• manavasena
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, catunnampi pana paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiÃ±ca bhÄ• janÄ«yaÃ±ca nÄ«h
evaÃ±ca vatvÄ• __cÄ«varakkhandhake_ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sÄ«v
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 337) idaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• __uppannacÄ«varakathÄ• , _ senÄ• sanakkhandhake ``tena kho pana samayena rÄ
manussÄ• na sakkonti saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, icchanti uddesabhattaá¹ƒ nimantana
pakkhikaá¹ƒ uposathikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 325) idaá¹ƒ suttamÄ
__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• takathÄ• , _ senÄ• sanakkhandhakeyeva ``tena kho pana samayena sattan
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ paccantimaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti --- `idha mayaá¹ƒ va
addasaá¹ƒsu kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá
II 316) idaá¹ƒ chabbaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• __Ä• gatasenÄ• sanakathÄ• , _ tadav
__sappiÄ• dibhesajjakathÄ• _ vitthÄ• rena \Be I 334/ kathitÄ• . mayaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ sabbaá
Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva kathayissÄ• ma; evaá¹ƒ kathane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbe vutta

kusasaá¹…kÄ• manavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<139> ito \Ne I 306/ paraá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharavatthu uttÄ• natthameva.

<140> paÃ±casu vighÄ• savatthÅ«su te bhikkhÅ« anupasampannena kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• p
vighÄ• saá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hantena khÄ• ditÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yad
380/ chaá¸• á¸• Ä• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ, etampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. attaguttatthÄ• ya pana parÄ• nu
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<141> odanakhÄ• danÄ«yapÅ«vaucchutimbarÅ«sakabhÄ• janÄ«yavatthÅ«su __aparassa b
puggalaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. __amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«_ti sÄ• mikesu dentesu evaá¹ƒ aggahesi. __a
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti sÄ• mikehi dinnaá¹ƒ aggahesi; tenassa anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . __Ä• patti sa
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti yo panÄ• nena sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• do vutto, tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guvatthumhi viya. gahaá¹‡e pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- saá¹…ghassa santaka
Ä• á¹‡attehi vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ, gihÄ«naÃ±ca santakaá¹ƒ sÄ• miken
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``aparassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gaá¹‡hato bhaá¹‡á¸• ade
gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. asammatena vÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attena vÄ• diyyam

dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hanto pattacatukke
bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. itarehi diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyy
``imassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• pitaá¹ƒ vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• sudinnanti ayamettha
__sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vinicchayato sÄ• ro.

142-3__._ odaniyagharÄ• divatthÅ«su --- __odaniyagharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vikkÄ• yikabhattapa
__sÅ«nagharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vikkÄ• yikamaá¹ƒsapacanagharaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«vagharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m
vikkÄ• yikakhajjakapacanagharaá¹ƒ. sesamettha, parikkhÄ• ravatthÅ«su ca pÄ• kaá¹-ameva

<144> pÄ«á¹-havatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be I 335/ --- so bhikkhu parikappetvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kÄ• mesi. tenassa saá¹…kÄ• mane avahÄ• ro natthi. sa
parikappitokÄ• sato gahaá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ haranto ca yadi pÄ«á¹-hake
thavikaá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbo. atha \Ee II 381/ pÄ«á¹-hakepi atthi, ubho agghÄ• p
bhisiÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva.

<146> vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 307/ tÄ«su vatthÅ«su gahaá¹‡e anÄ• patti, Ä• harÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa paá¹-iviso antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitasseva gahetua
dÄ• yakÄ• ``bahiupacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi bhante, bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, Ä• gantvÄ• pa
vadanti, evaá¹ƒ antogÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nattha

148-9__._ sattasu ambacorakÄ• divatthÅ«su paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahaá¹‡e anÄ• pa
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, theyyacittena paribhoge pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- s
corÄ• pi sÄ• layÄ• , paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya khÄ• dantassa bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, theyy
avahÄ• ro, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbo. sÄ• mikÄ• sÄ• layÄ• , corÄ• nirÄ•
nirÄ• layÄ• , corÄ• sÄ• layÄ• ; ``puna gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kismiÃ±cideva gahana
eseva nayo. ubhopi nirÄ• layÄ• , paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya khÄ• dato anÄ• patti, theyyaci

saá¹…ghassa ambÄ• dÄ«su pana saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• me jÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, Ä• netvÄ• dinna
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ avaharantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. paccante co
vuá¹-á¹-hahantesu bhikkhÅ«pi vihÄ• re chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ``puna Ä• vasante janapade Ä• ga
saussÄ• hÄ• va gacchanti. bhikkhÅ« tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• ambapakkÄ• dÄ«ni ``c
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paribhuÃ±janti, anÄ• patti; theyyacittena paribhuÃ±jato avahÄ•
agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbo.

__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 336/ pana __saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ avisesena
``chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• re pana phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ theyyacittena paribhuÃ±jato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. k
Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ santakattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. gaá¹‡asantake pana puggalike ca sauss
sace pana tato ambapakkÄ• diá¹ƒ kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya deti, kuladÅ«sakadukkaá¹-a

agghena kÄ• retabbo. saá¹…ghikepi eseva nayo. senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamitaá¹ƒ kulasaá¹
dadato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, issaravatÄ• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ, theyyacittena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. no ce va
kÄ• retabbo. bahi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya nisÄ«ditvÄ• issaravatÄ• ya paribhuÃ±jato gÄ«vÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.
kÄ• lameva ghosetvÄ• , ghaá¹‡á¹-imeva paharitvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ aghosetvÄ• , ghaá¹‡á¹-impi a
aghosetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™
pupphÄ• rÄ• mavatthudvayaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

<150> vuttavÄ• dakavatthuttaye \Ne I 308/ __vutto vajjemÄ«_ti tayÄ• vutto hutvÄ• ``tava v
ti attho. __anÄ• patti bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti sÄ• mikehi dinnattÄ• anÄ• patti. __na ca
vajjemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo_ti ``ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• vutto hutvÄ• tava vacanena vadÄ• mÄ«â€
bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• na vattabboti attho. paricchedaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• ``itthannÄ•
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vutto vajjehÄ«_ti mayÄ• vutto hutvÄ•
attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. imesupi ca dvÄ«su vatthÅ«su paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattuá¹
ettÄ• vatÄ• hi upÄ• rambhÄ• mutto hotÄ«ti.

151-2__._ maá¹‡ivatthuttayassa majjhime vatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __nÄ• haá¹ƒ akallako_ti nÄ• haá
sesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

<153> sÅ«karavatthudvaye --- kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamassa bhikkhuno chÄ• tajjhattaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
anÄ• patti. sÄ• mikesu pana asampaá¹-icchantesu bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va mahanto vA
dÄ• tabbo, tadagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. sace pÄ• sasÄ• mike kuhiÃ±cipi na pass
tadagghanakaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• te Ä• ga
á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ, theyyacittena pana mocentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. e
pÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• dena kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• chinnamatte pÄ• se á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanadhammena a
caá¹‡á¸• asote baddhanÄ• vÄ• \Ee II 383/ viya. koci attano dhammatÄ• ya á¹-hito, koci nipa
kÅ«á¹-apÄ• sena baddho hoti. __kÅ«á¹-apÄ• so_ nÄ• ma yassa ante dhanukaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹.
daá¹‡á¸• ako baddho hoti, yo tattha tattha rukkhÄ• dÄ«su laggitvÄ• sÅ«karassa gamanaá¹
pÄ• saá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hitassa ekameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• sabandhanaá¹ƒ, so hi pÄ
chinnamatte vÄ• palÄ• yati. attano dhammatÄ• ya á¹-hitassa bandhanaÃ±ca cattÄ• ro ca p
nipannassa bandhanaÃ±ca sayanaÃ±cÄ• ti dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. kÅ«á¹-apÄ• sabaddhassa ya
tadeva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tato tato mocentÄ• dasapi vÄ«satipi satampi bhikkhÅ«
Ä• pajjanti. tattha tattha Ä• gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ekameva dÄ• saá¹ƒ palÄ• pento viya.

purimÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ catuppadakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena phandÄ• panaá¹-hÄ•
sunakhadaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÅ«karaá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• pentassÄ• pi kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• dhippÄ• yena bhaa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sunakhasamÄ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• asampattaá¹ƒ paá¹-
paá¹-hamameva palÄ• pentassa avahÄ• ro natthi. yopi baddhasÅ«karassa ghÄ• saÃ±ca pÄ

gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karoti --- ``utrasto \Ne I 309/ palÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti; so
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• saá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hisaddena palÄ• pentassÄ• pi ese

yo pana ghÄ• saÃ±ca pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ca datvÄ• gacchati, ``balaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• palÄ• yissatÄ«
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. pÄ• saá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchantassÄ• pi eseva nayo. pÄ• sas
vÄ• á¹-hapeti ``chinne vÄ• daá¸• á¸• he vÄ• palÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÅ«karo pÄ• saá¹
daá¸• á¸• he vÄ• palÄ• yati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. pÄ• saá¹ƒ yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saha pÄ• tet
maddanto gacchati \Ee II 384/, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. sÅ«karo adÅ«halapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ehi akk
palÄ• petukÄ• massa adÅ«halaá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena ukkhipato bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, theyya
ukkhittamatte agantvÄ• pacchÄ• gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá
pÄ• teti, pacchÄ• sÅ«karo taá¹ƒ maddanto gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. opÄ• te patitas
uddharato bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, theyyacittena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. opÄ• taá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• nÄ• s
maddanto gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. sÅ«le viddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena uddharati, bhaá
theyyacittena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sÅ«laá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• se vÄ• adÅ«halaá¹ƒ vÄ• oá¸• á¸• entÄ• vÄ• retabbÄ• ---
paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, mÄ• idha evaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace ``harÄ• p
vadanti, harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha sayaá¹ƒ haranti, sundarameva. atha neva haranti, n
rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• sassarakkhaá¹‡akÄ• le khettes
adÅ«halapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni ca karonti --- ``maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ• sassÄ• ni rakkhiss
sassakÄ• le tesu anÄ• layesu pakkantesu tattha baddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• patitaá¹ƒ vÄ• mocetuá¹ƒ v

__migavatthudvaye_pi sÅ«karavatthÅ«su vuttasadisoyeva vinicchayo.

__macchavatthudvaye_pi eseva nayo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- kumÄ«namukhaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ•
muÃ±citvÄ• vÄ• passena chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• kumÄ«nato macche pothetvÄ• palÄ• pe
bhattasitthÄ• ni dassetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ palÄ• pentassÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. saha kumÄ«nena u
kevalaá¹ƒ kumÄ«namukhaá¹ƒ vivarati, pacchÄ• puá¹-akaá¹ƒ muÃ±cati, chiddaá¹ƒ vÄ• karo
dhammatÄ• ya palÄ• yanti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhattasitthÄ• ni dasseti, m
nikkhamitvÄ• palÄ• yanti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. mukhaá¹ƒ avivaritvÄ• pacchÄ• puá¹-aka
passena chiddaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bhattasitthÄ• ni dasseti, macchÄ• pana chÄ• tajjhat
okÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• gocaratthÄ• ya nikkhamitvÄ• palÄ• yanti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. tucch
vivarati, pacchÄ• puá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• muÃ±cati, chiddaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• macch
385/ puá¹-akachiddehi palÄ• yanti, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. tucchakumÄ«naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• g
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamevÄ• ti. yÄ• ne bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-he thavikÄ• ya sadisaá¹ƒ.

__maá¹ƒsapesivatthumhi_ \Be I 339/ --- sace Ä• kÄ• se gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namev
chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paricchinditvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha

dÄ• rugopÄ• lakarajakasÄ• á¹-akavatthÅ«su ca ambacorakÄ• divatthÅ«su vuttanayena vini

<155> __kumbhivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- yo sappitelÄ• dÄ«ni apÄ• dagghanakÄ• ni gahetvÄ• ``na
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvare á¹-hatvÄ• dutiyadivasÄ• dÄ«supi puna citte uppanne e
katvÄ• paribhuÃ±janto sabbampi taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, nevatthi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. dukkaá¹-aá¹
vÄ• Ä• pajjati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hoti. ayampi bhikkhu evamevamakÄ• si. tena vut
bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ pana akatvÄ• ``divase divase pari
thokaá¹ƒ thokampi paribhuÃ±jato yasmiá¹ƒ divase pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ravatthÅ«ni saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• re, muá¹-á¹-hivatthÅ«ni odaniyagharÄ• div
vighÄ• savatthÅ«ni ambacorakÄ• divatthÅ«su vuttavinicchayanayena veditabbÄ• ni. dve tiá
uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<156> __ambabhÄ• jÄ• panÄ• _divatthÅ«su te bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pari
tattha bhikkhÅ« phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• pi tesu Ä• gatesu ``therÄ• naá¹ƒ phal
kappiyakÄ• rake na avocuá¹ƒ. atha te bhikkhÅ« ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na pÄ•
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• petvÄ• tesampi vassaggena bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• attanÄ
nesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• __ ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tasm
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ na denti, phalavÄ• re ca sampatte aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ atthibhÄ•
attanÄ• va khÄ• danti, tattha Ä• gantukehi \Ee II 386/ ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yattha pana Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• rukkhe rakkhitvÄ• phalavÄ• re sampatte bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• danti
311/ sammÄ• upanenti, anissarÄ• tattha Ä• gantukÄ• . yepi rukkhÄ• cÄ«varatthÄ• ya niya
Ä• gantukÄ• anissarÄ• . eseva nayo sesapaccayatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinnesupi.

ye \Be I 340/ pana tathÄ• aniyamitÄ• , Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ca te rakkhitvÄ• gopetvÄ• corikÄ• ya
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ye phalaparibhogatthÄ• ya dinnÄ• , Ä• vÄ•
sammÄ• upanenti, tesuyeva tesaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ p
``catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ theyyacittena paribhuÃ±janto bhaá¹‡á¸
kÄ• retabbo. paribhogavaseneva taá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹
senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paribhogavaseneva bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

odissa cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«vareyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, bh
kilamanti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana sulabhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya apalokanakammaá¹ƒ ka
upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sanena gilÄ• napaccayena vÄ• kilamantesu saá¹…ghasuá¹-á
katvÄ• tadatthÄ• yapi upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. odissa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya gilÄ• napacc

eseva nayo. odissa senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ rakkh
tadatthameva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena
rÄ• jarogacorabhayÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• palujjanti, tÄ• lanÄ• a
senÄ• sanapaccayaá¹ƒ pana nissÄ• ya yÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti. evarÅ«pe kÄ• le senÄ• sa
senÄ• sanajagganatthÄ• ya paribhogo bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dv
á¹-hapetvÄ• itarÄ• ni lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya vissajjetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
pana katvÄ• na upanetabbaá¹ƒ \Ee II 387/.

yo pana Ä• rÄ• mo catuppaccayatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinno, tattha apalokanakammaá¹ƒ na
paccayena Å«naá¹ƒ, tadatthaá¹ƒ upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• rÄ• mo jaggitabbo, vetanaá¹ƒ d
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ye pana vetanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• meyeva gehaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasantÄ• rakkhan
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena a
``divase divase ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma khÄ• dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadeva te dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhanti; tato
dadantÄ• nampi gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yo \Be I 341/ \Ne I 312/ pana Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa catuppacca
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ameva deti, ayaá¹ƒ bahukampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. cetiyassa padÄ«patthÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• dinno Ä• rÄ• mopi paá¹-ijaggitabbo; v
jaggÄ• petabbo. vetanaÃ±ca panettha cetiyasantakampi saá¹…ghasantakampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ va
vetanena tattheva vasitvÄ• rakkhantÄ• naÃ±ca keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• adA
jÄ• takaphaladÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbanti.

ambapÄ• lakÄ• divatthÅ«su --- __anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, gopakassa dÄ• ne_ti ettha kataraá
vaá¹-á¹-ati, kataraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? __mahÄ• sumatthero_ tÄ• va Ä• ha --- ``yaá¹ƒ gopa
dinnaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ettakaá¹ƒ divase divase gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™ ti tadeva vaá¹-á¹-ati; tato uttari na
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• padumatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ gopakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹
nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ atthi, etesaá¹ƒ hatthe vissaá¹-á¹-hakassa ete issa
denti taá¹ƒ bahukampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana vutta
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• rakkhanti, tehi dinnaá¹ƒ vaá
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• pana na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghike pana cetiyasantake ca keá¹‡iyÄ• gal
dÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vetanena rakkhantassa attano bhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
pana ``yaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• marakkhakÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ denti, etaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhik
Ä• rÄ• magopakÄ• yaá¹ƒ attano bhatiyÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• denti, etaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yopi u
kecideva rukkhe vÄ• bhatiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• rakkhati, tassÄ• pi attano pattarukkhatoyeva dÄ• tu
keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• rakkhantassa pana sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ
nÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthato ekameva; tasmÄ• adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• ruvatthumhi --- __tÄ• vakÄ• liko ahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• _ti tÄ• vakÄ• likacitto ahaá¹ƒ bhagav

vuttaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vakÄ• likacittoti ``puna Ä• haritvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒcitto ahanti
__ ``tÄ• vakÄ• like anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha __pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo_ --- sace saá¹…gho saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ kammaá
vÄ• bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• , tato Ä• pucchitvÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ haritabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana saá
agutto deve vassante \Be I 342/ temeti, Ä• tapena sukkhati, taá¹ƒ sabbampi Ä• haritvÄ• att
vaá¹-á¹-ati. saá¹…gho Ä• harÄ• pento aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• dabbasambhÄ• rena mÅ«lena vÄ• s
hoti saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…ghikena, bhante, kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vaá¸·aÃ±
vattabbaá¹ƒ. senÄ• sanassa pana ayameva bhikkhu issaro. sacepi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambho v
313/ kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nappahoti, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. esa nayo aÃ±Ã±esupi dabbasambhÄ• resÅ«ti.

__udakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- yadÄ• \Ee II 389/ udakaá¹ƒ dullabhaá¹ƒ hoti, yojanatopi aá¸• á¸•
Ä• harÄ«yati, evarÅ«pe pariggahitaudake avahÄ• ro. yatopi Ä• harimato vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä
kevalaá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• denti, pÄ• nÄ«yaparibhogaÃ±ca karonti, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro. yato pana ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• ghaá¹-e gahetvÄ• Ä• s
bodhirukkhe siÃ±cituá¹ƒ udakapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, rajanaá¹ƒ pacituá¹ƒ labbhati, tattha saá¹
katikavaseneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. atirekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto, mattikÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• theyyacitte
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbo.

sace Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• katikavattaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karonti, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dhov
denti, attanÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ karonti, tesaá¹ƒ k
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yattakaá¹ƒ te dhovanti, tattakaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ. sace saá¹…ghassa dve
vÄ• udakasoá¹‡á¸• iyo vÄ• honti, katikÄ• ca katÄ• ``ettha nhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, ito pÄ• nÄ«ya
sabbaparibhogo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. katikavatteneva sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yattha katik
sabbaparibhogo vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__mattikÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- yattha mattikÄ• dullabhÄ• hoti, nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• vÄ• vaá¹
á¹-hapitÄ• , tattha thokÄ• pi paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ agghati, tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. saá¹…gh
ca niá¹-á¹-hite saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
cittakammavaá¹‡á¹‡esupi eseva nayo.

__tiá¹‡avatthÅ«su_ \Be I 343/ --- jhÄ• pitatiá¹‡e á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa abhÄ• vÄ• dukkaa
pana hoti. saá¹…gho tiá¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ jaggitvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, pun
sakkoti, athaÃ±Ã±o eko bhikkhu vattasÄ«sena jaggati, saá¹…ghassevetaá¹ƒ. no ce jaggati,
390/ bhikkhu vattabbo ``jaggitvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ce bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ icchati, bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
jaggÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti, dÄ• tabbameva. vaá¸• á¸• hetiyeva, ``g
gahetvÄ• attano santakaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ chÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. kasmÄ• ? na

dadantehi pana savatthukaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 314/, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti; tiá¹‡am
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ ce jaggitvÄ• attano senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ chÄ• dente puna saá¹…gho jag
jaggi, saá¹…gho jaggissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabboti.

__maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni satta vatthÅ«ni_ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana anÄ• gatampi pÄ
rukkhatthambhaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ harantassa pÄ• rÄ• jik
chaá¸• á¸• itapatitÄ• naá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-ampi pÄ• kÄ• rampi bhinditvÄ• iá
avaharantassÄ• pi eseva nayo. kasmÄ• ? saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kadÄ• ci ajjhÄ• vasanti, k
paccante corabhayena janapade vuá¹-á¹-hahante chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci parik
eseva nayo. ye pana tato tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ haranti, puna Ä• vasitesu ca vihÄ• resu bhikkhÅ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi tato Ä• haritvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ vÄ• tadagghanaka
``puna Ä• vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• layaá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitesu janapadesu ga
puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ hoti; te ce anujÄ• nanti, paá¹-ikammena kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. saá¹…
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ kattabbameva.

<157> vihÄ• raparibhogavatthu uttÄ• natthameva.

__anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ haritu_nti ettha yo bhikkhu saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ m
vÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• attano phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekampi dvepi mÄ• se saá¹…
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, nappaá¹-ibÄ• hati \Ee II 3
naá¹-á¹-hepi jiá¹‡á¹‡epi corÄ• vahaá¹-epi gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. vasitvÄ• pana gacchantena yath
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana puggalikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸•
344/ deti, tasmiá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-he tassa gÄ«vÄ• hoti. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ haritvÄ• p
tattha vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gantvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ``mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ asukÄ• vÄ• sato nÄ• n
naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace so bhikkhu ``ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá
vadati, tassa bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

campÄ• vatthumhi --- __tekaá¹-ulayÄ• gÅ«_ti tilataá¹‡á¸• ulamuggehi vÄ• tilataá¹‡á¸• ulam
tilataá¹‡á¸• ulakulatthehi vÄ• tilataá¹‡á¸• ulehi saddhiá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá
tÄ«hi katÄ• , etaá¹ƒ kira imehi tÄ«hi catubhÄ• gaudakasambhinne khÄ«re sappimadhusakk

rÄ• jagahavatthumhi \Ne I 315/ --- __madhugoá¸·ako_ti atirasakapÅ«vo vuccati; ``madhusÄ
vadanti. sesamettha vatthudvayepi odanabhÄ• janÄ«yavatthusmiá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditab

<158> ajjukavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __etadavocÄ• _ti gilÄ• no hutvÄ• avoca. __Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ•
pakkho_ti na agatigamanavasena pakkho, api ca kho anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya lajjÄ«anugga
thero pakkhoti veditabbo. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

<159> bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«vatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __corehi upadduta_nti corehi viluttaá¹ƒ. __iddhiyÄ• á¹-hapesÄ«_ti thero kira taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ sokasallasamappitaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-a kulassa anukampÄ• ya pasÄ• dÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya dhammÄ• nuggahena attano iddh dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ«pe hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. dÄ• rakÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ abhiruhiá¹ƒsu. tato thero iddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒhari, pÄ• sÄ• dopi \Ee II 392/ sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vohÄ• ravasena pana vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``te dÄ• rake iddhiyÄ• Ä• netvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de á¹-hapesÄ« Ä«disÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• anÄ• patti. vikubbaniddhi pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

160-1__._ avasÄ• ne vatthudvayaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 345/ anusÄ• sanÄ« ---

dutiyaá¹ƒ adutiyena, yaá¹ƒ jinena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

parÄ• jitakilesena, pÄ• rÄ• jikamidaá¹ƒ idha ||

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ tena, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na vijjati.

anekanayavokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«ratthavinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

tasmÄ• vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡e, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

vinayÄ• nuggahenettha, karontena vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ \Ne I 316/ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva, sÄ• dhippÄ• yamasesato.

ogayha appamattena, karaá¹‡Ä«yo vinicchayo ||

Ä• pattidassanussÄ• ho, na kattabbo kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

passissÄ• mi anÄ• patti-miti kayirÄ• tha mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

passitvÄ• pi ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, avatvÄ• va punappunaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• tha viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• ca taá¹ƒ vade ||

kappiyepi ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ, cittassa lahuvattino.

vasena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aguá¹‡Ä• , cavantÄ«dha puthujjanÄ• ||

tasmÄ• paraparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ«visamivoragaá¹ƒ.

aggiá¹ƒ viya ca sampassaá¹ƒ, nÄ• maseyya vicakkhaá¹‡oti ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• (dutiyo bhÄ• go)

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

tatiyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 393/ \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ tÄ«hi suddhena, yaá¹ƒ buddhena vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• ni, patto saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pubbe ca pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• assÄ• pi, hoti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attinidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> __tena_ \Ne II 2/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane
ettha __vesÄ• liya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make itthiliá¹…gavasena pavattavohÄ• re nagare. taÃ±hi
pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhepavaá¸• á¸• hanena visÄ• lÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• ``vesÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati
sabbaÃ±Ã±utappatteyeva sammÄ• sambuddhe sabbÄ• kÄ• rena vepullaá¹ƒ pattanti veditab
dassetvÄ• nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• na mÄ• ha --- __ ``mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaâ€

nÄ• ma sayaá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ aropimaá¹ƒ saparicchedaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ. kapilavatthusÄ
himavantena saha ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ aparicchedaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca a
hoti, saparicchedaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vananti mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. __ kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• _ pa
nissÄ• ya kate Ä• rÄ• me kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• haá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akacchadanena
buddhassa bhagavato gandhakuá¹-i veditabbÄ• .

__anekapariyÄ• yena asubhakathaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«_ti anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi asubhÄ• kÄ• rasan
kÄ• yavicchandaniyakathaá¹ƒ katheti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• lom
... muttaâ€™â€™ nti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare s
vicinanto na koci kiÃ±ci muttaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¸·uriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• agaruá¹ƒ vÄ• can
vÄ• kappÅ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni vÄ• aá¹‡umattampi sucibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passa
jegucchaá¹ƒ assirÄ«kadassanaá¹ƒ kesalomÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒyeva passati.
rÄ• go vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yo. yepi hi uttamaá¹…ge sirasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• kesÄ• nÄ• ma, tepi asub
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• ca. so ca nesaá¹ƒ asubhÄ• sucipaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vo vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi saá¹‡á¹-l
Ä• sayatopi okÄ• satopÄ«ti paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ lomÄ• dÄ«nanti. ayam
pana__ visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 182) vuttanayena veditabbo. iti bhagavÄ• ekamekasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±capaÃ±cappabhedena anekapariyÄ• yena asubhakathaá¹ƒ katheti.

__asubhÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«_ti uddhumÄ• takÄ• divasena asubhamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ n
taá¹ƒ vibhajanto vaá¹‡á¹‡ento saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento asubhÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. __as
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«_ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• uddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• ajj
asubhÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattassa cittassa bhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• phÄ• tikam
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassento vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, guá¹‡aá¹ƒ parikitteti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ ---
``asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• bhiyutto, bhikkhave \Ne II 3/, bhikkhu kesÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• vatthÅ«su udd
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasal
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 395/ paá¹-ilabhati. so taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• t
nissÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• uttamatthaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â

tatrimÄ• ni \Be II 3/ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa dasa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni --- pÄ• ripanthikato cittav
samÄ• dhinimittassa paá¹-ipatti, tattha cittapakkhandanaá¹ƒ, visuddhassa cittassa ajjhupekk
samathappaá¹-ipannassa ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ, ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ, ta
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anativattanaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• , indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasaá¹-á¹-he
tadupagavÄ«riyavÄ• hanaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ti.

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i_ --- ``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyos
jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• di, upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjhe, sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ•
jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• di, Ä• dissa kati lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni? Ä• dissa tÄ«á¹‡i lakkh
paripantho tato cittaá¹ƒ visujjhati, visuddhattÄ• cittaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ paá

paá¹-ipannattÄ• tattha cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandati. yaÃ±ca paripanthato cittaá¹ƒ visujjhati, yaÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, yaÃ±ca paá¹-ipannattÄ• tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• di, Ä• dissa imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• `paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ceva hoti tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±caâ€™.

``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjhe, majjhassa kati lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni --- visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, samathappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkha ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati. yaÃ±ca visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, yaÃ±ca s ajjhupekkhati \Ee II 396/, yaÃ±ca ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati. paá¹-hamassa jhÄ upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjhe, majjhassa imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. tena vuccati --- majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ceva hoti tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±caâ€™.

``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariyosÄ• nassa kati lakk cattÄ• ri lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni --- tattha jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anativattanaá¹-á¹-hena sam indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• , tadupagavÄ«riyavÄ• hanaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• . paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pa imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni \Ne II 4/. tena vuccati --- `paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ hoti catulakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±ca. ``evaá¹ƒ tividhattagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aka dasalakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ \Be II 4/ vitakkasampannaÃ±ceva hoti vicÄ• rasampannaÃ±ca sukhasampannaÃ±ca cittassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampannaÃ±ca saddhÄ• sampannaÃ±ca vÄ satisampannaÃ±ca samÄ• dhisampannaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampannaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (paá

__Ä• dissa Ä• dissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«_ti ``evampi itthampÄ vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• disanto asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• nisa parikitteti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ``asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paricitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasÄ• b methunadhammasamÄ• pattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ«yati paá¹-ikuá¹-ati paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-ati, na sa upekkhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• vÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, kukkuá¹-apa vÄ• aggimhi pakkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ«yati paá¹-ikuá¹-ati paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-ati, na sampasÄ• rÄ«yat bhikkhave, asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paricitena bhikkhuno \Ee II 397/ cetasÄ• bahulaá¹ƒ viharato methunadhammasamÄ• pattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ«yati paá¹-ikuá¹-ati paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-ati, na sa ti (AN b 7.49).

__icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«yitu_nti ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhave ekaá paá¹-isallÄ«yituá¹ƒ nilÄ«yituá¹ƒ ekova hutvÄ• vihituá¹ƒ icchÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __namhi kena aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ• rakenÄ• _ti yo attanÄ• payuttavÄ• caá¹ƒ akatvÄ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti, taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• namhi aÃ±Ã±ena kenaci bhikkhunÄ• vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• up

kasmÄ• pana evamÄ• hÄ• ti? atÄ«te kira paÃ±casatÄ• migaluddakÄ• mahatÄ«hi daá¹‡á¸
parikkhipitvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekatoyeva yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ migapakkhighÄ• takamme
niraye upapannÄ• ; te tattha paccitvÄ• pubbe katena kenacideva kusalakammena manusse
kalyÄ• á¹‡Å«panissayavasena sabbepi bhagavato santike pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca
mÅ«lÄ• kusalakammato avipakkavipÄ• kÄ• aparÄ• paracetanÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ addhamÄ• sabb
parÅ«pakkamena ca jÄ«vatupacchedÄ• ya okÄ• samakÄ• si, taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• addasa. kam
paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ. tesu ca bhikkhÅ«su puthujjanÄ• pi atthi sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«an
tattha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• appaá¹-isandhikÄ• , itare ariyasÄ• vakÄ• \Be II 5/ niyatagatikÄ• s
puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana gati aniyatÄ• . atha bhagavÄ• cintesi \Ne II 5/ --- ``ime attabhÄ• ve
maraá¹‡abhayabhÄ«tÄ• na sakkhissanti gatiá¹ƒ visodhetuá¹ƒ, handa nesaá¹ƒ chandarÄ• g
kathemi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attabhÄ• ve vigatacchandarÄ• gatÄ• ya gativisodhanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sa
gaá¹‡hissanti. evaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ mama santike pabbajjÄ• sÄ• tthikÄ• \Ee II 398/ bhavissatÄ«

tato tesaá¹ƒ anuggahÄ• ya asubhakathaá¹ƒ kathesi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena, no
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dhippÄ• yena. kathetvÄ• ca panassa etadahosi ---
addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« passissanti, `ajja eko bhikkhu mato, ajja dve ... pe ... ajja dasÄ•
Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• rocessanti. ayaÃ±ca kammavipÄ• ko na sakkÄ• mayÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi kiá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi? kiá¹ƒ me anatthakena anayabyasanena sutena? handÄ•
adassanaá¹ƒ upagacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhikk
patisallÄ«yituá¹ƒ; namhi kenaci upasaá¹…kamitabbo aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«

apare panÄ• hu --- ``parÅ«pavÄ• davivajjanatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«noâ€™â€™
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upavadissanti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ `sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, ahaá¹ƒ saddhammavaracakkavat
attanopi sÄ• vake aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ghÄ• tente nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. kimaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
tattha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• vakkhanti --- ``bhagavÄ• paá¹-isallÄ• namanuyutto nayimaá¹ƒ pavattiá
Ä• rocayitÄ• pi natthi, sace jÄ• neyya addhÄ• nivÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idaá¹ƒ pana icchÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __nÄ• ssudhÄ• _ti ettha __ ``assudhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte a
neva koci bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamatÄ«ti attho.

anekehi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi vokÄ• ro assÄ• ti __anekÄ• kÄ• rav
anekÄ• kÄ• ravokiá¹‡á¹‡o anekakÄ• raá¹‡asammissoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ko so? asubhabhÄ• va
__anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ anuyuttÄ• viharantÄ«_ti yuttap
__aá¹-á¹-Ä«yantÄ«_ti sakena kÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-Ä• dukkhitÄ• honti \Be II 6/. __harÄ• yantÄ«
__jigucchantÄ«_ti saÃ±jÄ• tajigucchÄ• honti. __daharo_ti taruá¹‡o. __yuvÄ• _ti yobbanena
__maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tiko_ti maá¹‡á¸• anakapakatiko. __sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• to_ti \Ee II 399/ sÄ«
__daharo yuvÄ• _ti cettha daharavacanena paá¹-hamayobbanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. paá¹-ha
maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tikÄ• honti. sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• toti iminÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nuyogakÄ• laá¹ƒ
katvÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«ro na \Ne II 6/ maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nuyutto hoti; sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• to p

maá¹‡á¸• anamevÄ• nuyuÃ±jati. ahikuá¹‡apÄ• dÄ«ni daá¹-á¹-humpi na icchati. so tasmiá¹ƒ
kukkurakuá¹‡apena vÄ• manussakuá¹‡apena vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-he Ä• sattena kenacideva pacc
baddhena paá¹-imukkena yathÄ• aá¹-á¹-Ä«yeyya harÄ• yeyya jiguccheyya; evameva te bhi
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yantÄ• harÄ• yantÄ• jigucchantÄ• so viya puriso taá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ vigatacchan
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariccajitukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• satthaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya attanÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ•
jÄ«vitÄ• voropehi; ahaá¹ƒ taâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampi jÄ«vitÄ• voropenti.

__ migalaá¹‡á¸• ikampi samaá¹‡akuttaka_nti__ migalaá¹‡á¸• iko_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ; __sam
samaá¹‡avesadhÄ• rako. so kira sikhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• e
ekaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒse katvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒyeva upanissÄ• ya vighÄ• sÄ• dabhÄ• vena jÄ«vati. tamp
samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti. __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti Ä• yÄ• canatthe ni
upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhu Ä• vuso amhe jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha c
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu na samÄ• dapesuá¹ƒ, na samanuÃ±Ã±Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ. puthu
__lohitaka_nti lohitamakkhitaá¹ƒ. __yena vaggumudÄ• nadÄ«_ti vaggumatÄ• lokassa puÃ±
kira ``taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ tattha pavÄ• hessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gato, nadiyÄ• Ä•
pÄ• paá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi.

<163> __ahudeva kukkucca_nti tesu kira bhikkhÅ«su kenacipi kÄ• yavikÄ• ro vÄ• \Ee II 40
kato, sabbe satÄ• sampajÄ• nÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena passena nipajjiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ anussarato tas
__ahu vippaá¹-isÄ• ro_ti tasseva kukkuccassa sabhÄ• vaniyamanatthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ \Be
vippaá¹-isÄ• rakukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi, na vinayakukkuccanti. __alÄ• bhÄ• vata me_tiÄ• di kukk
pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __alÄ• bhÄ• vata me_ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ dÄ• ni m
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti anutthunÄ• ti. __ ``na vata me lÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• pana tameva
ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- sacepi koci ``lÄ• bhÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti vadeyya, taá¹ƒ micchÄ• ,
__dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata me_ti kusalÄ• nubhÄ• vena laddhampi idaá¹ƒ manussattaá¹ƒ dulladdh
suladdha_ntiiminÄ• pana tamevatthaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karoti. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- sa
teâ€™â€™ ti vadeyya, taá¹ƒ micchÄ• ; na vata me suladdhanti. __apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasuta_nti
janitaá¹ƒ vÄ• . kasmÄ• ti ce? __yohaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... voropesi_nti \Ne II 7/. tassattho -
sÄ«lavante tÄ• ya eva sÄ«lavantatÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡adhamme uttamadhamme seá¹-á¹-hadh
voropesinti.

__aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• mÄ• rakÄ• yikÄ• _ti nÄ• mavasena apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ekÄ• bhummadevatÄ•
mÄ• rassanuvattikÄ• ``evamayaá¹ƒ mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒ mÄ• ravisayaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamissatÄ«â
sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• hutvÄ• attano Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassayamÄ• nÄ• abhijjam
caá¹…kamamÄ• nÄ• viya Ä• gantvÄ• migalaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ etadavoca
sampahaá¹ƒsanatthe nipÄ• to; tasmÄ• eva dvivacanaá¹ƒ \Ee II 401/ kataá¹ƒ. __atiá¹‡á¹‡e
atiá¹‡á¹‡e iminÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropanena tÄ• resi parimocesÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ kira etissÄ• devatÄ•
laddhi ``ye na matÄ• , te saá¹ƒsÄ• rato na muttÄ• . ye matÄ• , te muttÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ

saá¹ƒsÄ• ramocakamilakkhÄ• viya evaá¹ƒladdhikÄ• hutvÄ• tampi tattha niyojentÄ« evam
migalaá¹‡á¸• iko samaá¹‡akuttako tÄ• va bhusaá¹ƒ uppannavippaá¹-isÄ• ropi taá¹ƒ devatÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ devatÄ• evamÄ• ha --- addhÄ• iminÄ• atthena evameva bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti
``lÄ• bhÄ• kira meâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«ni parikittayanto. __vihÄ• rena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡e
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadetÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raÃ±ca pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca upasaá¹…
vivaritvÄ• anto pavisitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadati --- ``ko atiá¹‡á¹‡o, kaá¹ƒ tÄ• remÄ«â€™

__hotiyeva_ \Be II 8/ __bhaya_nti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca cittutrÄ• so hoti. __hoti chambhita
hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• tasmÄ• sarÄ«racalanaá¹ƒ hoti; atibhayena thaddhasa
thambhitattaÃ±hi chambhitattanti vuccati. __lomahaá¹ƒso_ti uddhaá¹ƒá¹-hitalomatÄ• , khÄ«
sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya sudiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• maraá¹‡akasattameva na passanti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ s
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ekampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ dvepi ... pe ... saá¹-á¹-himpi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vit
evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anavasena sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi.

<164> __paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vita
Ã±atvÄ• tato ekÄ«bhÄ• vato vuá¹-á¹-hito jÄ• nantopi ajÄ• nanto viya kathÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi. __kiá¹ƒ nu kho Ä• nanda tanubhÅ«to viya bhikkhusaá¹…gho_ti Ä•
bhikkhÅ« ekato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti sajj
Ä• rÄ• mo dissati, idÄ• ni pana addhamÄ• samattassa accayena \Ee II 402/ tanubhÅ«to viya
appako viraá¸·aviraá¸·o viya jÄ• to bhikkhusaá¹…gho. kinnu kho kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ disÄ•
bhikkhÅ«ti?

athÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando kammavipÄ• kena tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitakkhayappattiá¹ƒ asallakkhento
asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogapaccayÄ• pana sallakkhento __ ``tathÄ• hi pana bhan
vatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ arahattappattiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• canto __
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- sÄ• dhu bhante bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ
bhikkhusaá¹…gho arahatte patiá¹-á¹-haheyya; mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ orohaá¹‡atitthÄ• ni viya
dasÄ• nussatidasakasiá¹‡acatudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nabrahmavihÄ• rÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nasatippabh
nibbÄ• norohaá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni santi. tesu bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« samassÄ• setvÄ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhatÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

atha bhagavÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• tukÄ• mo theraá¹ƒ uyyojento __ ``tenahÄ• nandÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
upanissÄ• yÄ• _ti vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya samantÄ• gÄ• vutepi addhayojanepi yÄ• vatikÄ
9/, te sabbe sannipÄ• tehÄ«ti attho. __te sabbe upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetv
yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha daharabhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡itvÄ• muhutten
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÅ«haá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __yassa dÄ• ni bhante bhagavÄ• kÄ•
ayamadhippÄ• yo --- bhagavÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito esa kÄ• lo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dh
anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni yassa tumhe kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tha, taá¹ƒ kattabbanti.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ•

<165> atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- __ayampi kho bhikkhave_ti Ä•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ arahattappattiyÄ• pubbe Ä• cikkhitaasubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±aá
Ä• cikkhanto __ ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

idÄ• ni yasmÄ• bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santapaá¹‡Ä«takammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanatt
tasmÄ• aparihÄ• petvÄ• atthayojanÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ettha vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi. tatra _
bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _ti imassa tÄ• va padassa ayaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- bhikkhave na kevalaá¹ƒ
kilesappahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, apica ayampi kho Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi ... pe ...

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 9/ panettha atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatÄ«_ti assÄ• sapassÄ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

__ ``Ä• na_nti assÄ• so, no passÄ• so. __apÄ• na_nti passÄ• so, no assÄ• so. assÄ• sava
_ passÄ• savasena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __sati_. yo assasati tassupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yo passas
tassupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 160).

__samÄ• dhÄ«_ti tÄ• ya Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napariggÄ• hikÄ• ya satiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• citt
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• , na satisÄ«sena. tasmÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• yutto samÄ• dhi Ä• n
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• dhi Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«ti evamettha attho
uppÄ• dito vaá¸• á¸• hito ca. __bahulÄ«kato_ti punappunaá¹ƒ \Be II 10/ kato. __santo ceva
ceva paá¹‡Ä«to ceva, ubhayattha evasaddena niyamo veditabbo. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ayaÃ±
asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhavasena santaÃ±ca paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca oá
paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ca Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena neva santaá¹ƒ na paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, na
asanto vÄ• appaá¹‡Ä«to vÄ• , apica kho Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• yapi santo vÅ«pasanto nil
paá¹-ivedhasaá¹…khÄ• taaá¹…gasantatÄ• yapi Ä• rammaá¹‡appaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yapi paá¹‡Ä«
aá¹…gappaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yapÄ«ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``santo ceva paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro_ti ettha pana nÄ• ssa secananti asecanako anÄ• sittako
pÄ• á¹-ekko Ä• veá¹‡iko, natthettha parikammena vÄ• upacÄ• rena vÄ• santatÄ• Ä• dima
sabhÄ• veneva santo ca paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ• ti attho. keci pana __asecanako_ti anÄ• sittako ojav
madhuroti vadanti. evamayaá¹ƒ asecanako ca appitappitakkhaá¹‡e kÄ• yikacetasikasukhap
saá¹ƒvattanato sukho ca vihÄ• roti veditabbo.

__uppannuppanne_ti avikkhambhite avikkhambhite. __pÄ• pake_ti lÄ• make. __akusale dh
dhamme. __á¹-hÄ• naso antaradhÄ• petÄ«_ti khaá¹‡eneva antaradhÄ• peti vikkhambheti. _

upasameti, nibbedhabhÄ• giyattÄ• vÄ• anupubbena ariyamaggavuá¸• á¸• hippato samucc
attho.

__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_ti \Ne II 10/ opammanidassanametaá¹ƒ. __gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime mÄ• s
__Å«hataá¹ƒ rajojalla_nti addhamÄ• se vÄ• tÄ• tapasukkhÄ• ya gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• dipÄ• dappa
uddhaá¹ƒ hataá¹ƒ Å«hataá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rajaÃ±ca reá¹‡uÃ±ca. __mahÄ•
nabhaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hito Ä• sÄ• á¸·hajuá¹‡hapakkhe sakalaá¹ƒ addhamÄ• saá¹
asampatte vassakÄ• le uppannattÄ• akÄ• lameghoti idhÄ• dhippeto. __á¹-hÄ• naso antara
khaá¹‡eneva \Be II 11/ adassanaá¹ƒ neti, pathaviyaá¹ƒ sannisÄ«dÄ• peti. __evameva kho_
opammasampaá¹-ipÄ• danametaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

idÄ• ni __kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito ca bhikkhave Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«_ti ettha __katha
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• pucch
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«_ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rato vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• ya puá¹-á¹-hadl
esa nayo dutiyapadepi. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepattho --- bhikkhave kenapakÄ• rena ker
bhÄ• vito Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi kenapakÄ• rena bahulÄ«kato santo ceva ... pe ... vA

idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rento __ ``idha bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __idha
bhikkhave imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhu. ayaÃ±hettha idhasaddo sabbappakÄ• raÄ• nÄ• pÄ
puggalassa sannissayabhÅ«tasÄ• sanaparidÄ«pano aÃ±Ã±asÄ• sanassa tathÄ• bhÄ• vapa
--- ``idheva, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• parappavÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡ebhi aÃ±Ã±
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato vÄ• _ti idamassa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«pasenÄ• sanapariggahaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. in
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu anuvisaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhiÄ• ra
icchati. kÅ«á¹-agoá¹‡ayuttaratho viya uppathameva dhÄ• vati. tasmÄ• seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma
sabbaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-avacchaá¹ƒ dametukÄ• mo dhenuto a
thambhaá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattha yottena bandheyya. athassa so vaccho ito cito ca vipphan
asakkonto tameva thambhaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«deyya vÄ• upanipajjeyya vÄ• ; evameva iminÄ• pi
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dirasapÄ• navaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hacittaá¹ƒ dametukÄ• mena rÅ«
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesetvÄ• tattha assÄ• sapassÄ• sa
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ. evamassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ito cito ca vipphanditvÄ• pi pubbe Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ra
alabhamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 11/ satiyottaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• palÄ• yituá¹ƒ asakkontaá¹ƒ tamevÄ• ran
upacÄ• rappanÄ• vasena upanisÄ«dati ceva upanipajjati ca. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``yathÄ• \Ee II 406/ \Be II 12/ thambhe nibandheyya, vacchaá¹ƒ dammaá¹ƒ naro idha.

bandheyyevaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, satiyÄ• rammaá¹‡e daá¸·haâ€™â€™ nti || (Vism I 217; S
Paá¹-is-a II 1.163).

evamassetaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``idamassa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamaÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«pasenÄ• sanapariggahaparidÄ«panaâ€™

atha vÄ• yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappabhede muddhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamadiá¹-á¹-hadha
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisahatthiassÄ• disaddasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ gÄ•
sukaraá¹ƒ sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ, saddakaá¹‡á¹-akattÄ• jhÄ• nassa. agÄ• make pana araÃ±Ã±e
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nacatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• tade
saá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ssa ar
bhagavÄ• ``araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

vatthuvijjÄ• cariyo viya hi bhagavÄ• , so yathÄ• vatthuvijjÄ• cariyo nagarabhÅ«miá¹ƒ passit
upaparikkhitvÄ• ``ettha nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti upadisati, sotthinÄ• ca nagare
mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati; evameva yogÄ• vacarassa anurÅ«pasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upaparikk
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jitabbanti upadisati. tato tattha kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuy
arahatte patte ``sammÄ• sambuddho vata so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahantaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá
``dÄ«pisadisoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. yathÄ• hi mahÄ• dÄ«pirÄ• jÄ• araÃ±Ã±e tiá¹‡agahanaá
pabbatagahanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissÄ• ya \Ee II 407/ nilÄ«yitvÄ• vanamahiá¹ƒsagokaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ka
evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto bhikkhu yathÄ• k
sotÄ• pattisakadÄ• gÄ• mianÄ• gÄ• miarahattamagge ceva ariyaphalaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti
---

``yathÄ• pi \Ne II 12/ dÄ«piko nÄ• ma, nilÄ«yitvÄ• gaá¹‡hatÄ« mige.

tathevÄ• yaá¹ƒ buddhaputto, yuttayogo vipassako.

araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• na, gaá¹‡hÄ• ti phalamuttamaâ€™â€™ nti || (Mil VI 1.5).

tenassa parakkamajavayoggabhÅ«miá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dassento bhagavÄ• ``ar
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha \Be II 13/ __araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã±anti ``nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• sab
araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 529) ca ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadha
(Vin III 653) ca evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡esu araÃ±Ã±esu anurÅ«paá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pavivekasu
gato. __rukkhamÅ«lagato vÄ• _ti rukkhasamÄ«paá¹ƒ gato. __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato vÄ• _ti

gato. ettha ca á¹-hapetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca rukkhamÅ«laÃ±ca avasesasattavidhasenÄ• san
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evamassa ututtayÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• tucariyÄ• nukÅ«laÃ±ca Ä• nÄ• p
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upadisitvÄ• alÄ«nÄ• nuddhaccapakkhikaá¹ƒ santamiriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ upadisa
Ä• ha. athassa nisajjÄ• ya daá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattanasukhata
Ä• rammaá¹‡apariggahÅ«pÄ• yaÃ±ca dassento __ ``pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• â€™â€™

tattha __pallaá¹…ka_nti samantato Å«rubaddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• bhujitvÄ• _ti Ä• bandhitvÄ•
paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti uparimaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ee II 408/ ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ras
koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• . evaÃ±hi nisinnassa cammamaá¹ƒsanhÄ• rÅ«ni na p
tesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡amanappaccayÄ• khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e vedanÄ• uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• na uppajjan
cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paripatati. vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ phÄ• tiá¹ƒ upa

__parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ á¹
``parÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pariggahaá¹-á¹-ho; __ ``mukhaâ€™â€™ _nti niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho; __ ``sa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho; tena vuccati --- ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Paá¹-is I 164-165) vuttanayenapettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tatrÄ•
``pariggahitaniyyÄ• naá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __so satova assasatÄ«_ti so bhikkhu
evaÃ±ca satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ avijahanto satoeva assasati, sato passasa
hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni \Ne II 13/ yehÄ• kÄ• rehi satokÄ• rÄ« hoti, te dassento __ ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasan
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ --- ``so satova assasati, sato passasatÄ«â€™â€

``bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya \Be II 14/ Ä• kÄ• rehi satokÄ• rÄ« hoti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena cittas
avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena satokÄ•
passÄ• savasena ... pe ... paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« assÄ• savasena paá¹-inissaggÄ• nup
cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 165).

tattha __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasanto_ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assÄ• saá¹ƒ pavattento. __ ``assÄ•
nikkhamanavÄ• to. __ ``passÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti anto pavisanavÄ• to. suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

tattha sabbesampi \Ee II 409/ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchito nikkhamanakÄ• le pa
bahi nikkhamati. pacchÄ• bÄ• hiravÄ• to sukhumaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• abbhantaraá¹ƒ pav
nibbÄ• yati. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• veditabbÄ• . yÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharas
veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• hi okÄ• saddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likÄ• v

dÄ«ghÄ• vÄ• likÄ• , rassamudakaá¹ƒ rassÄ• vÄ• likÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. evaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• hatthisarÄ«re ahisarÄ«re ca tesaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ
saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• saá¹‡ikameva nikkhamanti, tasmÄ• ``dÄ«ghÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccant
attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• sÄ«ghameva r
``rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. manussesu pana keci hatthiahiÄ• dayo viya kÄ• laddhÄ• nav
passasanti ca. keci sunakhasasÄ• dayo viya rassaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavasena dÄ«g
ca pavisantÄ• ca te dÄ«ghÄ• . ittaramaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhamantÄ• ca pavisantÄ• ca ``ras
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu navahÄ• kÄ• rehi dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasanto ca passasanto ca ``dÄ«ghaá¹
passasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato cassa ekenÄ• kÄ• rena
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• sampajjatÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ha_

``kathaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasanto `dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ
passasÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti \Ne II 14/ pajÄ• nÄ• ti? dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te passasati, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• s
assasatipi passasatipi. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasat
410/ uppajjati; chandavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹
chandavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te pas
sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatipi pas
sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatopi pa
pÄ• mojjavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te as
sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• saá¹ƒ ... pe ... dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhA
passasatipi. pÄ• mojjavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addh
passasatopi dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vivattati, upekkhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. im
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yo; upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sati; anupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sati; sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati ca. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena taá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
--- ``kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 166).

eseva nayo rassapadepi. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- ``yathÄ• ettha `dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
vuttaá¹ƒ; evamidha `rassaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ ittarasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gat
yÄ• va ``tena vuccati kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™
addhÄ• navasena ittaravasena ca imehÄ• kÄ• rehi assÄ• sapassÄ• se pajÄ• nanto dÄ«gha
assasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... rassaá¹ƒ vÄ• passasanto ``rassaá¹ƒ passasÄ
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 16/ pajÄ• nato cassa ---

``dÄ«gho rasso ca assÄ• so.

passÄ• sopi ca tÄ• diso.

cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vattanti.

nÄ• sikaggeva bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 219; Paá¹-is-a II 1.163).

__sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ \Ee II 411/ \Ne II 15/ __assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasis
sakalassa assÄ• sakÄ• yassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ
``assasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sikkhati. sakalassa passÄ• sakÄ• yassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto ``passasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sikkhati. evaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittena assasati ceva passasati ca; tasmÄ• ``assasissÄ• mi passasis
sikkhatÄ«ti vuccati. ekassa hi bhikkhuno cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡avisaá¹-e assÄ• sakÄ• ye pas
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, na majjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. so Ä• dimeva pariggahetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, majjhapar
ekassa majjhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, na Ä• dipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. so majjhameva pariggahetu
Ä• dipariyosÄ• ne kilamati. ekassa pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, na Ä• dimajjhaá¹ƒ. s
pariggahetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, Ä• dimajjhe kilamati. ekassa sabbampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, so sabba
sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati. tÄ• disena bhavitabbanti dassento Ä• ha --- ``sabbakÄ• yappaá
assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha __sikkhatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ati vÄ• yamati. yo vÄ• tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa saá¹ƒvaro; aya
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• . yo tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa samÄ• dhi; ayaá¹ƒ adhicittasikkhÄ• . yÄ• tathÄ• bh
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• ti. imÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• yo tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e tÄ• ya satiyÄ• ter
Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karotÄ«ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tattha yasmÄ• purima
assasitabbaá¹ƒ passasitabbameva ca, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danÄ• dÄ«su yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo. tasmÄ• tattha ``assasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ•
pajÄ• nÄ• tiâ€™â€™ cceva vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danÄ• dino Ä• kÄ• rassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«
\Be II 17/ nayena anÄ• gatavacanavasena pÄ• á¸·i Ä• ropitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikk
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhento paá¹-ippassambhento nirodhento vÅ«pasamento \E
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati.

tatrevaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ca passaddhi ca veditabbÄ• . imassa hi bhikkhuno pubb
ca cittaÃ±ca sadarathÄ• honti. oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikatte \Ne II 1
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• honti, balavatarÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti, nÄ• sikÄ• napp
passasantopi tiá¹-á¹-hati. yadÄ• panassa kÄ• yopi cittampi pariggahitÄ• honti, tadÄ• te sa
vÅ«pasantÄ• . tesu vÅ«pasantesu assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• sukhumÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti, ``att

vicetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• honti. seyyathÄ• pi purisassa dhÄ• vitvÄ• pabbatÄ• vÄ• orohitv
sÄ«sato oropetvÄ• á¹-hitassa oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• honti, nÄ• sikÄ• nappaho
passasantopi tiá¹-á¹-hati. yadÄ• panesa taá¹ƒ parissamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ
hadaye katvÄ• sÄ«tÄ• ya chÄ• yÄ• ya nipanno hoti, athassa te assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• sukhu
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vicetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• . evameva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe apariggah
vicetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• honti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? tathÄ• hissa pubbe apariggahitakÄ• le ``
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re passambhemÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogasamannÄ• hÄ• ramanasikÄ• rap
pariggahitakÄ• le pana atthi. tenassa apariggahitakÄ• lato pariggahitakÄ• le kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``sÄ• raddhe kÄ• ye citte ca, adhimattaá¹ƒ pavattati.

asÄ• raddhamhi kÄ• yamhi, sukhumaá¹ƒ sampavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 220; Paá¹-is-a

pariggahepi oá¸·Ä• riko, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re sukhumo; tasmimpi oá¸·Ä• riko paá¹-h
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne ca dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re ca oá¸·Ä• riko, dutiyajjhÄ• ne sukhumo. dutiy
tatiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re ca \Be II 18/ oá¸·Ä• riko, tatiyajjhÄ• ne sukhumo. tatiyajjhÄ• ne ca
catutthajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re ca oá¸·Ä• riko, catutthajjhÄ• ne atisukhumo appavattimeva pÄ• p
__dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akasaá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• na_á¹ƒ \Ee II 413/ mataá¹ƒ.

__majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ pana ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne oá¸·Ä• riko, dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re
heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-himajjhÄ• nato uparÅ«parijjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi sukhumataraá¹ƒ icchan
matena apariggahitakÄ• le pavattakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro pariggahitakÄ• le paá¹-ippassambh
pavattakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re ... pe ... catutthajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ•
catutthajjhÄ• ne paá¹-ippassambhati. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va samathe nayo.

vipassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 17/ pana apariggahe pavatto kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro oá¸·Ä• riko, mah
sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«papariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, sakalarÅ«paprigga
oá¸·Ä• riko, arÅ«papariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«papariggahe sukhumo.
paccayapariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«papariggahe sukhumo
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya sukhumo. sopi dubbalavipassanÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• riko,
tattha pubbe vuttanayeneva purimassa purimassa pacchimena pacchimena passaddhi vedit
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ca passaddhi ca veditabbÄ• .

__paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ panassa saddhiá¹ƒ codanÄ• sodhanÄ• hi evamattho vutto --- ``k
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sikkhati? katam
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• ete dhammÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•
passambhento nirodhento vÅ«pasamento sikkhati. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• ete d

assÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... rassaá¹ƒ passÄ• sÄ• ... sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assÄ• sÄ• ...
sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« passÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• ete dhammÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re passambhento nirodhento vÅ«pasamento sikkhati.

yathÄ• rÅ«pehi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehi yÄ• kÄ• yassa Ä• namanÄ• vinamanÄ• sannaman
phandanÄ• calanÄ• kampanÄ• passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ
passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati.

yathÄ• rÅ«pehi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehi yÄ• kÄ• yassa na Ä• namanÄ• na vinamanÄ• na s
aniÃ±janÄ• aphandanÄ• acalanÄ• akampanÄ• , santaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ passambhayaá¹ƒ k
assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati, passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sik

iti \Ne II 18/ kira passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati, passa
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. evaá¹ƒ sante vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• ca p
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• na hoti, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• van
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• na na hoti, na ca naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
samÄ• pajjantipi vuá¹-á¹-hahantipi.

iti kira passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasissÄ• mÄ«ti
vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• h
pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, taÃ±ca naá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjantipi vuá¹-á¹-hahantipi.

yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? seyyathÄ• pi kaá¹ƒse Ä• koá¹-ite paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• saddÄ
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitattÄ• sumanasikatattÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ri
sadde atha pacchÄ• sukhumakÄ• saddÄ• pavattanti, sukhumakÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
sumanasikatattÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ• niruddhepi sukhumake sadde atha pacchÄ• sukhum
cittaá¹ƒ pavattati; evameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pavattanti, oá
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitattÄ• sumanasikatattÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ•
assÄ• sapassÄ• se atha pacchÄ• sukhumakÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pavattanti, sukhumak
nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitattÄ• sumanasikatattÄ• \Ee II 415/ sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ• niruddhepi sukh
atha pacchÄ• sukhumaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ na vikkhepaá¹

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 20/ sante vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• na
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ•
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• samÄ• pajjantipi vuá¹-á¹-hahantipi.

passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ranti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yo, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

kÄ• yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ no sati, sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati ca, tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupassati. tena vuccati --- ``kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ

ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena vuttassa paá¹-hamacatukkassa anupubbapa

yasmÄ• panettha idameva catukkaá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena vuttaá
catukkÄ• ni ettha pattajjhÄ• nassa vedanÄ• cittadhammÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena vuttÄ• ni, ta
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassaticatutthajjhÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne II 19/ pÄ• puá¹‡itukÄ• mena buddhaputtena yaá¹ƒ kÄ•
idheva tÄ• va Ä• dikammikassa kulaputtassa vasena Ä• dito pabhuti evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. c
sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha tividhÄ• visodhanÄ• --- anÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, Ä• pannavuá¹-á
appatipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ visuddhasÄ«lassa hi bhÄ• vanÄ• sampajjati. yampidaá¹ƒ cetiy
bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avattaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ upo
dveasÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• ni cuddasavidhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vattanti imesaá¹ƒ vasena Ä• bhisan
tampi sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ. yo hi ``ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ Ä• bhisan
nti vadeyya, tassa sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«ressatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ \Ee II 416/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati. Ä• bh
pana paripÅ«re sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«rati, sÄ«le paripÅ«re samÄ• dhi gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. vu
--- ``so vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ aparipÅ«retvÄ• `sÄ«
ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b V 21) vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tena yan
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avattÄ• di Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«laá¹ƒ vuccati, tampi sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ parip

``Ä• vÄ• so \Be II 21/ ca kulaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho, gaá¹‡o kammaÃ±ca paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• ti Ä• bÄ• dho, gantho iddhÄ«ti te dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ vuttesu dasasu palibodhesu yo palibodho atthi, so upacchinditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ upacchinnapalibodhena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. tampi duvidhaá¹ƒ
sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• rihÄ• riyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca. tattha sabbatt
bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su mettÄ• maraá¹‡assati ca asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi eke. kammaá¹-á
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paricchinditvÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakabhikkhusaá¹…ghe mettÄ• bhÄ• veta
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakadevatÄ• su, tato gocaragÄ• me issarajane, tato tattha manusse upÄ• dÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe mettÄ• ya sahavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ muducittataá¹ƒ janeti, athassa sukhasaá¹ƒ
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakadevatÄ• su mettÄ• ya mudukatacittÄ• hi devatÄ• hi dhammikÄ• ya rakkhÄ
gocaragÄ• me issarajane mettÄ• ya mudukatacittasantÄ• nehi issarehi dhammikÄ• ya rakkh
hoti. tattha manussesu mettÄ• ya pasÄ• ditacittehi tehi aparibhÅ«to hutvÄ• vicarati. sabbas
sabbattha appaá¹-ihatacÄ• ro hoti.

maraá¹‡assatiyÄ• pana ``avassaá¹ƒ maritabbaâ€™â€™ nti cintento anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya
uparÅ«parivaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvego \Ne II 20/ \Ee II 417/ anolÄ«navuttiko hoti. asubha
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu taá¹‡hÄ• nuppajjati. tenassetaá¹ƒ tayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• ``s
icchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti katvÄ• adhippetassa ca yogÄ• nuyogakammassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
``sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati.

aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡esu pana yaá¹ƒ yassa caritÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa niccaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vutteneva nayena __ ``pÄ• rihÄ• riyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntipi vuccati. idh
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasssÄ• tikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``pÄ• rihÄ• riyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™
vitthÄ• ro pana sÄ«lavisodhanakathaá¹ƒ palibodhupacchedakathaÃ±ca icchantena __visud

evaá¹ƒ visuddhasÄ«lena pana upacchinnapalibodhena ca idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ug
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ara
buddhaputtassa santike uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ alabhantena anÄ• gÄ• missa, tampi \Be II 2
sakadÄ• gÄ• missa, tampi alabhantena sotÄ• pannassa, tampi alabhantena Ä• nÄ• pÄ• na
alabhantena pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca asammÅ«á¸·hassa vinicchayÄ• cariyassa s
arahantÄ• dayo hi attanÄ• adhigatamaggameva Ä• cikkhanti. ayaá¹ƒ pana gahanapadese
nÄ«haranto viya sabbattha asammÅ«á¸·ho sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• kathe

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __anupubbikathÄ• _ --- tena bhikkhunÄ• sallahukavuttinÄ• vinayÄ• cÄ• rasan
vuttappakÄ• ramÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vattapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhitacittassa t
paÃ±casandhikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. tatrime paÃ±ca sandhayo \Ee
paripucchÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, appanÄ• , lakkhaá¹‡anti. tattha __ ``uggahoâ€™â€™ _ n
uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ, __ ``paripucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa paripucchan
_ nÄ• ma kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, __ ``appanÄ• â€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma ka
``lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒlakkhaá
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vÅ«padhÄ• raá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±casandhikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto attanÄ• pi na kilamati, Ä•
tasmÄ• thokaá¹ƒ uddisÄ• petvÄ• bahukÄ• laá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ paÃ±casandhikaá¹
uggahetvÄ• sace tattha sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti, tattheva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. no ce tattha sappÄ• yaá¹
Ä• pucchitvÄ• sace mandapaÃ±Ã±o yojanaparamaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sace tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o dÅ«r
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasenÄ• sanadosavivajjitaá¹ƒ, paÃ±casenÄ• sanaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ se
vasantena upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena \Ne II 21/ katabhattakiccena bhattasammadaá
ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• Ä• cariyuggahato ekapadan
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vi
kathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ icchantena __visuddhimaggato_ (Vism I 55) gahetabbo.

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaâ€
__manasikÄ• ravidhi_ ---

``gaá¹‡anÄ• anubandhanÄ• , phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• .

vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• pÄ• risuddhi, tesaÃ±ca paá¹-ipassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 223; Paá¹-is-a

__ ``gaá¹‡anÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be II 23/ gaá¹‡anÄ• yeva. __ ``anubandhanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti a
_ti phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``á¹-hapanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti appanÄ• . __ ``sallakkhaá¹‡Ä
vipassanÄ• . ``vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggo. __ ``pÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti phalaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipassanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• . tattha iminÄ• Ä• dikammikakulaputtena p
idaá¹ƒ kamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡entena ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-h
dasannaá¹ƒ upari na netabbaá¹ƒ, antare khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na dassetabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
hi sambÄ• dhe okÄ• se cittuppÄ• do vipphandati, sambÄ• dhe vaje sanniruddhagogaá¹‡o v
nentassa gaá¹‡anÄ• nissitova cittuppÄ• do hoti. antarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassentassa ``sikh
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, noâ€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ vikampati. tasmÄ• ete dose vajjetvÄ• gaá¹‡

gaá¹‡entena ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dandhagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• pakagaá¹‡anÄ• ya gaá
nÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ``ekaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• okirati. puna pÅ«rento kiÃ±ci kacavaraá¹ƒ
chaá¸• á¸• ento ``ekaá¹ƒ ekaâ€™â€™ nti vadati. esa nayo ``dve dveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. e
assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ ekaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• diá¹ƒ
dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakkhetvÄ• va gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ.
nikkhamantÄ• ca pavisantÄ• ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti.

athÄ• nena taá¹ƒ dandhagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• pakagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sÄ«ghag
gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 22/. cheko hi gopÄ• lako sakkharÄ• yo ucchaá¹…gena gahetvÄ• rajj
vajaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gÄ• vo piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• palighatthambhamatthake nisinno dvÄ•
pattaá¹ƒyeva gÄ• vaá¹ƒ ``eko dveâ€™â€™ ti sakkharaá¹ƒ khipitvÄ• khipitvÄ• gaá¹‡eti. tiy
okÄ• se dukkhaá¹ƒ vutthagogaá¹‡o \Ee II 420/ nikkhamanto aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upanigha
puÃ±jo hutvÄ• nikkhamati. so vegena vegena ``tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti
evamimassÄ• pi purimanayena gaá¹‡ayato assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• sÄ«
saÃ±caranti. tato tena ``punappunaá¹ƒ saÃ±carantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• anto ca bahi ca a
dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• ``eko dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca \Be II 24/, eko dve tÄ«á
cha, eko dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca cha satta ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-ha ... nava ... dasÄ• â€™â€™
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etabbameva. gaá¹‡anÄ• paá¹-ibaddhe hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gaá¹‡anÄ• b
arittÅ«patthambhanavasena caá¹‡á¸• asote nÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapanamiva.

tassevaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ayato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantarappavattaá¹ƒ

atha ``nirantaraá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• anto ca bahi ca vÄ• taá¹ƒ apariggahetvÄ
vegena gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ. antopavisanavÄ• tena hi saddhiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavesayato abbhantar
medapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ viya hoti, bahinikkhamanavÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nÄ«harato bahiddhÄ
cittaá¹ƒ vikkhipati. phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• se pana satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bhÄ• ventasseva bhÄ• van
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``anto \Ee II 421/ ca bahi ca vÄ• taá¹ƒ apariggahetvÄ• purimanayeneva vegena
gaá¹‡etabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

kÄ«va ciraá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etabbanti? yÄ• va vinÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• ya assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
santiá¹-á¹-hati. bahi visaá¹-avitakkavicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡e sa
saá¹‡á¹-hapanatthaá¹ƒyeva hi gaá¹‡anÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya manasikatvÄ• anubandhanÄ• ya manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. anubandhanÄ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• satiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anugamanaá¹ƒ; taÃ±c
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• nugamanavasena. bahinikkhamanavÄ• tassa hi nÄ• bhi Ä• di, ha
nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. abbhantarapavisanavÄ• tassa nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ Ä• di, hada
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±cassa anugacchato vikkhepagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sÄ• raddhÄ• ya ceva ho
---

``assÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• anugacchato ajjhattaá¹ƒ vikkhepagatena citte
cittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• ca. passÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá
bahiddhÄ• vikkhepagatena cittena kÄ• yopi cittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phan
(Paá¹-is I 157).

tasmÄ• anubandhanÄ• ya manasikarontena na Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasena manasikÄ
phusanÄ• vasena ca á¹-hapanÄ• vasena ca manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ
phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthi. phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca manasi karoti. tattheva gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ•
appanÄ• vasena ca \Ee II 422/ cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento ``anubandhanÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca á
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. svÄ• yamattho __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttapaá¹…guá¸·adov
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttakakacopamÄ• ya ca veditabbo.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹…guá¸·opamÄ• --- ``seyyathÄ• pi paá¹…guá¸·o dolÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·ataá¹ƒ mÄ
khipitvÄ• tattheva dolatthambhamÅ«le nisinno kamena Ä• gacchantassa ca gacchantassa
koá¹-iyo majjhaÃ±ca passati, na ca ubhokoá¹-imajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• vaá¹-o h
bhikkhu sativasena upanibandhanatthambhamÅ«le á¹-hatvÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sadolaá¹ƒ k
satiyÄ• nisinno kamena Ä• gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• anugacchanto tattha ca cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento passati, na
dassanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• vaá¹-o hoti. ayaá¹ƒ paá¹…guá¸·opamÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ pana dovÄ• rikopamÄ• --- ``seyyathÄ• pi dovÄ• riko nagarassa anto ca bahi ca puri
Ä• gato, kuhiá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchasi, kiá¹ƒ vÄ• te hattheâ€™ ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati, na hi tassa te b
dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒyeva pana vÄ«maá¹ƒsati; evameva imassa bhikkhuno ar
bahi nikkhantavÄ• tÄ• ca na bhÄ• rÄ• honti, dvÄ• rappattÄ• dvÄ• rappattÄ• yeva bhÄ• rÄ

kakacopamÄ• pana Ä• ditopabhuti evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``nimittaá¹ƒ \Ne II 24/ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

ajÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• nupalabbhati ||

``nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

jÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is I 159).

kathaá¹ƒ ime tayo dhammÄ• ekacittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na honti, na cime tayo dhammÄ
cittaá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchati, padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, vises
423/? seyyathÄ• pi rukkho same \Be II 26/ bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge nikkhitto, tamenaá¹ƒ puriso kaka
phuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena purisassa sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti, na Ä• gate vÄ•
manasi karoti, na Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• kakacadantÄ• aviditÄ• honti, padhÄ• naÃ±ca
sÄ• dheti.

yathÄ• rukkho same bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge nikkhitto; evaá¹ƒ upanibandhananimittaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ka
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . yathÄ• rukkhe phuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena purisassa sa
Ä• gate vÄ• gate vÄ• kakacadante manasi karoti, na Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• kakacadan
padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, evameva bhikkhu nÄ• sikagge vÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nisinno hoti, na Ä• gate vÄ• gate vÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• se manasi karot
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• aviditÄ• honti, padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dhet

padhÄ• nanti katamaá¹ƒ __padhÄ• naá¹ƒ_? Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa kÄ• yopi cittampi kamma
padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. katamo __payogo_? Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa upakkilesÄ• pahÄ«yanti, vitakkÄ
payogo. katamo __viseso_? Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yanti, anusayÄ• by
viseso. evaá¹ƒ ime tayo dhammÄ• ekacittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• na honti, na cime tayo dha
cittaá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchati, padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, vises

``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatÄ« \Ne II 25/ yassa, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• subhÄ• vitÄ• .

anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitÄ• , yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• .

so imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is I 160).

ayaá¹ƒ kakacopamÄ• . idha panassa Ä• gatÄ• gatavasena amanasikÄ• ramattameva payoj
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikaroto kassaci nacireneva nimittaÃ±ca \Ee II 424/ uppajjati,
avasesajjhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• appanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ca samp
gaá¹‡anÄ• vaseneva manasikÄ• rakÄ• latopabhuti anukkamato oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ•
vÅ«pasante kÄ• yopi cittampi lahukaá¹ƒ hoti, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghanÄ• kÄ• rappa
yathÄ• sÄ• raddhakÄ• yassa maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• nisÄ«dato maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. asÄ• raddhakÄ• yassa pana nisÄ«dato neva maÃ±
vikÅ«jati, na paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÅ«lapicupÅ«ritaá¹ƒ viya maÃ±capÄ«á
yasmÄ• asÄ• raddho kÄ• yo lahuko hoti; evameva gaá¹‡anÄ• vasena manasikÄ• rakÄ• lat
oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanirodhavasena kÄ• yadarathe vÅ«pasante kÄ• yopi cittampi l
Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghanÄ• kÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ viya hoti.

tassa oá¸·Ä• rike assÄ• sapassÄ• se niruddhe sukhumaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanimittÄ• ramma
tasmimpi niruddhe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ tato sukhumatarasukhumatamanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ p
yathÄ• puriso mahatiyÄ• lohasalÄ• kÄ• ya kaá¹ƒsatÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-eyya, ekappahÄ• re
tassa oá¸·Ä• rikasaddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavatteyya, niruddhe oá¸·Ä• rike sadde ath
sukhumasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmimpi niruddhe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ tato
sukhumatarasukhumatamasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavattateva; evanti veditab
--- ``seyyathÄ• pi kaá¹ƒse Ä• koá¹-iteâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 171) vitthÄ• ro.

yathÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni uparÅ«pari vibhÅ«tÄ• ni honti, na tathÄ• ida
bhÄ• ventassa bhÄ• ventassa sukhumattaá¹ƒ \Ee II 425/ gacchati, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi na u
anupaá¹-á¹-hahante pana tasmiá¹ƒ na tena bhikkhunÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• cammakhaá
gantabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``naá¹-á¹
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 26/ vik
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ navanavameva hoti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• nisinneneva desato Ä• haritab

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• haraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo. tena hi bhikkhunÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anupaá¹-á¹-h
paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``ime assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma kattha atthi, kattha natthi, k
vÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athevaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhatÄ• ``ime antomÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ natt
natthi, tathÄ• asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 28/ Ã±
paá¹-icodetabbo --- ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• ita, neva mÄ• tukucchigato, na udake nimuggo,
mato, na catutthajjhÄ• nasamaÄ• panno, na rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ«, na nirodhas

assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , mandapaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya pana pariggahetuá¹ƒ na sakkosÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pakatiphuá¹-á¹-havaseneva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. ime hi dÄ«gha
puá¹-aá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ• pavattanti, rassanÄ• sikassa uttaroá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• nena ima
ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ«ti nimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. imameva hi atthavasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vutta
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatibhÄ• van
149; SN c V 992). kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satassa sampajÄ• nass
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana manasikarontassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikam
garukabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• purisÄ• nameva m
ittaraá¹ƒ, na ca ittarasattasamÄ• sevitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• yathÄ• manasi karÄ«yati, tathÄ• tathÄ
426/ hoti sukhumaÃ±ca. tasmÄ• ettha balavatÄ« sati ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca icchitabbÄ• .

yathÄ• hi maá¹-á¹-hasÄ• á¹-akassa tunnakaraá¹‡akÄ• le sÅ«cipi sukhumÄ• icchitabbÄ• , s
sukhumataraá¹ƒ; evameva maá¹-á¹-hasÄ• á¹-akasadisassa imassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa
sÅ«cipaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• satipi sÅ«cipÄ• savedhanapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã
tÄ• hi ca pana satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na te assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
pakatiphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• .

yathÄ• pana kassako kasiá¹ƒ kasitvÄ• balibadde muÃ±citvÄ• gocarÄ• bhimukhe katvÄ• c
athassa te balibaddÄ• vegena aá¹-aviá¹ƒ paviseyyuá¹ƒ. yo hoti cheko kassako so puna te g
tesaá¹ƒ anupadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aá¹-aviá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ati. atha \Ne II 27/ kho rasmiÃ±ca pato
ujukameva tesaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tatitthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati vÄ• nipajjati vÄ• . atha te goá¹‡e di
caritvÄ• nipÄ• tatitthaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• ca paccuttaritvÄ• á¹-hite disvÄ• r
patodena vijjhanto Ä• netvÄ• yojetvÄ• puna kammaá¹ƒ karoti; evameva tena bhikkhunÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atra \Be II 29/ pakatiphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• . satirasmiá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±
pakatiphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• se cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. evaÃ±hissa man
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, nipÄ• tatitthe viya goá¹‡Ä• . tato tena satirasmiyÄ• bandhitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒy
paÃ±Ã±Ä• patodena vijjhantena puna kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ; tassevam
nimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ na sabbesaá¹ƒ ekasadisaá¹ƒ hoti \Ee II 427/; api
sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayamÄ• no tÅ«lapicu viya, kappÄ• sapicu viya, vÄ• tadhÄ• rÄ
ekacce Ä• hu.

ayaá¹ƒ pana __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayo_ --- idaÃ±hi kassaci tÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ viya, maá
muttÄ• guá¸·ikÄ• viya ca kassaci kharasamphassaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kappÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi viya, sÄ• r
kassaci dÄ«ghapÄ• maá¹…gasuttaá¹ƒ viya, kusumadÄ• maá¹ƒ viya, dhÅ«masikhÄ• viya ca
makkaá¹-akasuttaá¹ƒ viya, valÄ• hakapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya, padumapupphaá¹ƒ viya, rathacakka
candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya, sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. taÃ±ca paneta
bhikkhÅ«su suttantaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yitvÄ• nisinnesu ekena bhikkhunÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kÄ«dis
suttaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte eko ``mayhaá¹ƒ mahatÄ« pabbateyyÄ• nadÄ« v

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. aparo ``mayhaá¹ƒ ekÄ• vanarÄ• ji viyaâ€™â€™. aÃ±Ã
sÄ• khÄ• sampanno phalabhÄ• rabharitarukkho viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ ekameva
nÄ• nato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ ekameva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• ya
saÃ±Ã±ajaÃ±hi etaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• nidÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhavaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca aÃ±Ã±ameva assÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡
nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yassa hi ime tayo dhammÄ• natthi, tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yassa panime tayo dhammÄ• atthi, tasseva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appana
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``nimittaá¹ƒ \Ee II 428/ \Ne II 28/ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

ajÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• nupalabbhati ||

``nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

jÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 231).

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 30/ upaá¹-á¹-hite pana nimitte tena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• cariyasantikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
``mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• cariyena pana ``
``na nimittaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pan
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``nimittaâ€™â€™ nti hi vutte vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya; ``na ni
nirÄ• so visÄ«deyya. tasmÄ• tadubhayampi avatvÄ• manasikÄ• reyeva niyojetabboti. evaá
dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ panÄ• hu --- ``nimittamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ka
manasi karohi sappurisÄ• ti vattabboâ€™â€™ ti. athÄ• nena nimitteyeva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeta
ito pabhuti á¹-hapanÄ• vasena bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

``nimitte á¹-hapayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ«ro assÄ• sapassÄ• se, sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nibandhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 232; Paá¹-is

tassevaá¹ƒ nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhuti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• neva honti kiles
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yeva, cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitameva. idaÃ±hi dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hit
upacÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena, paá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá
``upacÄ• rabhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi; __ ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€
kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ? upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi kusalavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá
divasabhÄ• ge appetvÄ• nisinnassa divasabhÄ• gampi kusalavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ javati, na bhava

dvÄ«su samÄ• dhÄ«su nimittapÄ• tubhÄ• vena upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ citt
taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ neva vaá¹‡á¹‡ato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na lakkhaá¹‡ato paccavekkhitabbaá
khattiyamahesiyÄ• cakkavattigabbho viya kassakena sÄ• liyavagabbho viya ca appamatten
rakkhitaá¹ƒ hissa phaladaá¹ƒ hoti.

``nimittaá¹ƒ rakkhato laddha, parihÄ• ni na vijjati.

Ä• rakkhamhi asantamhi, laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 29/ __rakkhaá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo_ --- tena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• vÄ• so, gocaro, bhas
bhojanaá¹ƒ, utu, iriyÄ• pathoti imÄ• ni satta asappÄ• yÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• tÄ• neva satta sappÄ
punappunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 31/ sappÄ• yasevanena nimittaá¹ƒ thiraá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá
vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• , indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ• , nimittakusalatÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ samaye
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittapaggaá¹‡hanÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹
cittaniggaá¹‡hanÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sa
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittasampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ ta
cittaajjhupekkhanÄ• , asamÄ• hitapuggalaparivajjanÄ• , samÄ• hitapuggalasevanÄ• , tadad
appanÄ• kosallÄ• ni avijahantena yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo.

tassevaá¹ƒ anuyuttassa viharato idÄ• ni appanÄ• uppajjissatÄ«ti bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vicchindi
nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tasmiÃ±ca niruddhe tadevÄ• ra
paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni, yesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ, tati
catutthaá¹ƒ gotrabhu \Ee II 430/, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• parika
dutiyaá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ gotrabhu, catutthaá¹ƒ appanÄ• cittanti vuccati. catutthamev
appeti, na chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sannabhavaá¹…gapÄ• tattÄ• .

__Ä• bhidhammikagodattatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``Ä• sevanapaccayena kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ vÄ• appetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ paá¹-ikkh
pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni honti, appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pana rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ.
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ, paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, dasalakkhaá¹‡asampanna
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti. so tasmiá¹ƒyevÄ• rammaá¹‡e vitakkÄ• dayo vÅ«pa
dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhÄ• nÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca á¹-hapanÄ• vasena bhÄ• va
hoti. ayamettha saá¹…khepakathÄ• . vitthÄ• ro pana icchantena__ visuddhimaggato_ gahet

evaá¹ƒ pattacatutthajjhÄ• no panettha bhikkhu sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vasena kamm
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ pattukÄ• mo tadeva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ

Ä• vajjanasamÄ• pajjanaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tehi p
paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• arÅ«papubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, rÅ«papubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ v
II 30/ pariggahetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti. kathaá¹ƒ? so hi jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
pariggahetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ hadayavatthuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nissayÄ• ni ca bhÅ«tÄ• ni tesaÃ±
\Be II 32/ karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ passati. tato ``jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni arÅ«paá¹ƒ, vatthÄ• dÄ«ni rÅ«pa
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapeti.

atha vÄ• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kesÄ• dÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ
taá¹ƒnissitarÅ«pÄ• ni ca pariggahetvÄ• yathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
yathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pavatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sasampayuttadhammaá¹ƒ \Ee
passati. tato ``bhÅ«tÄ• dÄ«ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ sasampayuttadhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«pa

atha vÄ• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo karajakÄ• y
yathÄ• hi kammÄ• ragaggariyÄ• dhamamÄ• nÄ• ya bhastaÃ±ca purisassa ca tajjaá¹ƒ vÄ•
saÃ±carati; evameva kÄ• yaÃ±ca cittaÃ±ca paá¹-icca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• ti. tato assÄ• sap
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, cittaÃ±ca taá¹ƒsampayuttadhamme ca arÅ«panti vavatthapeti.

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• tassa paccayaá¹ƒ pariyesati, pariyesanto ca taá¹ƒ
nÄ• marÅ«passa pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati. vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…kho kalÄ• pa
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge uppanne obhÄ• s
pahÄ• ya upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti vavatthapetv
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanena bhayato upaá¹-á
nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ariyamagge pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• a
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pariyantappatto s
aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo hoti. ettÄ• vatÄ• cassa gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanÄ• pariy
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ca samattÄ• hotÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato paá¹-hamacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

itaresu pana tÄ«su catukkesu yasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nayo nÄ• m
anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayeneva nesaá¹ƒ attho veditabbo. __pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti pÄ
karonto pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. tattha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti --- Ä• rammaá¹‡ato \Ee II 432/ ca asammohato ca.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 33/ \Ne II 31/ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti? sappÄ«tike dve
samÄ• pajjati, tassa samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhena Ä• rammaá¹‡ato pÄ«ti pa
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditattÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ asammohato? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jhÄ• nasan
vayato sammasati, tassa vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhena asammohato pÄ«
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-h
tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• savasena ... pe ...
... rassaá¹ƒ passÄ• savasena ... sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assÄ• savasena ... sabbak
passÄ• savasena ... passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena ... passamb
passÄ• savasena cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti, tÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. Ä• vajjato sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• ho
... paccavekkhato ... cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahato ... saddhÄ• ya adhimuccato ... vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ pag
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• payato ... cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahato ... paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pajÄ• nato ... abhiÃ±
... pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nato ... pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pajahato ... bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vaya
sacchikaroto sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«
172).

eteneva nayena avasesapadÄ• nipi atthato veditabbÄ• ni. idaá¹ƒ panettha visesamattaá¹ƒ.
jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• catunnampi vasena cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá
__ ``cittasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vedanÄ• dayo dve khandhÄ• . __sukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒved
vipassanÄ• bhÅ«midassanatthaá¹ƒ ``sukhanti dve sukhÄ• ni --- kÄ• yikaÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ ceta
433/ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti oá¸·Ä•
cittasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhento, nirodhentoti attho. so vitthÄ• rato kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
apicettha __pÄ«ti_pade pÄ«tisÄ«sena vedanÄ• vuttÄ• . __sukha_pade sarÅ«peneva veda
cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapadesu ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca vedanÄ• ca cetasikÄ• ete dhammÄ• cittapaá¹-i
cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 174; MN I 463) vacanato \Ne II 32/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• sam
vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• nayena idaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyacatukkepi catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• veditabbÄ• . __a
citta_nti cittaá¹ƒ modento pamodento hÄ• sento pahÄ• sento assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• m
dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi abhippamodo hoti --- samÄ• dhivasena ca vipassanÄ• vasena ca.

kathaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivasena? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne samÄ• pajjati, so samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e
cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modeti pamodeti. kathaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• vasena? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne samÄ•
jhÄ• nasampayuttakapÄ«tiá¹ƒ khayato vayato sammasati; evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e jhÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modeti pamodeti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno ``abhippamoda
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__samÄ• dahaá¹ƒ citta_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ Ä

tÄ• ni vÄ• pana jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jhÄ• nasampayuttakacittaá¹ƒ k
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhena uppajjati khaá¹‡ikacittekaggatÄ• ; evaá¹ƒ up
khaá¹‡ikacittekaggatÄ• ya vasenapi Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ Ä• dahanto samaá¹ƒ á
cittaá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__vimocayaá¹ƒ citta_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocento, d
vitakkavicÄ• rehi, tatiyena pÄ«tiyÄ• , catutthena sukhadukkhehi cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocento
jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ee II 434/ jhÄ• nasampayuttakacittaá¹ƒ khayat
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasÃ±Ã±Ä• to cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocent
sukhasÃ±Ã±Ä• to, anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya attasÃ±Ã±Ä• to, nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nan
rÄ• gato, nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya samudayato, paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• na
assasati ceva passasati ca. tena vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 35/ --- ``vimocayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi
sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ cittÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena idaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitanti ved

catutthacatukke pana __aniccÄ• nupassÄ«_ti ettha tÄ• va aniccaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, aniccatÄ
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• veditabbÄ• \Ne II 33/, aniccÄ• nupassÄ« veditabbo. tattha __ ``anicca
paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . kasmÄ• ? uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattabhÄ• vÄ• . __ ``aniccatÄ• â€™â€
uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo vÄ• nibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ tenevÄ• kÄ• rena aá¹
bhedoti attho. __ ``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti tassÄ• aniccatÄ• ya vasena rÅ«pÄ• d
anupassanÄ• ; __ ``aniccÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™ _ti tÄ• ya anupassanÄ• ya samannÄ• gato
ca passasanto ca idha ``aniccÄ• nupassÄ« assasissÄ• mi, passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€

__virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ«_ti ettha pana dve virÄ• gÄ• --- khayavirÄ• go ca accantavirÄ• go ca
``khayavirÄ• goâ€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡abhaá¹…go; __ ``accantavirÄ• go
``virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti tadubhayadassanavasena pavattÄ• vipassanÄ• ca n
anupassanÄ• ya samannÄ• gato hutvÄ• assasanto ca passasanto ca ``virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ«
sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbo. __nirodhÄ• nupassÄ«_padepi eseva nayo.

__paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi dve paá¹-inissaggÄ• --- pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissagg
pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo ca. paá¹-inissaggoyeva anupassanÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupass
vipassanÄ• maggÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __vipassanÄ• _ hi tadaá¹…gavasena sadd
kilese pariccajati, saá¹…khatadosadassanena \Ee II 435/ ca tabbiparÄ«te nibbÄ• ne tanninr
__pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo_ ceva __pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo cÄ• _ti vuccati. __magg
saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilese pariccajati, Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena ca nib
__pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo_ ceva __pakkhandanapaá¹-inissago cÄ• _ti vuccati. ubhayam
purimapurimaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anuanu passanato anupassanÄ• ti vuccati. tÄ• ya duvidhÄ
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya samannÄ• gato hutvÄ• assasanto ca passasanto ca paá¹-
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«ti veditabbo. __evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito_ti evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asahi Ä• kÄ• r

vuttanayameva.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<167> __atha_ \Be II 36/ __kho bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi pana ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho. evaá¹
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• ya bhikkhÅ« samassÄ• setvÄ• atha yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tatiya
nidÄ• naÃ±ceva \Ne II 34/ pakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca uppannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• paá¹-ipuc
yasmÄ• tattha attanÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropanaá¹ƒ migalaá¹‡á¸• ikena ca voropÄ• p
hoti; tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«v
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaâ€™â€™ _
ariyapuggalamissakattÄ• panettha ``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``te bhikkhÅ«â€™

evaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacchejjavasena daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jike paÃ±Ã±atte aparampi an
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anavatthu udapÄ• di, tassuppattidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ``evaÃ±
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<168> tattha __paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• _ti chandarÄ• gena paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• ; sÄ• rattÄ• apek
__maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡emÄ• _ti jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• maraá
vaá¹‡á¹‡ema; Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassemÄ• ti. __katakalyÄ• á¹‡o_tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ padattho
sucikammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• ti tvaá¹ƒ kho asi __katakalyÄ• á¹‡o_. tathÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ anavaj
tayÄ• ti __katakusalo_. maraá¹‡akÄ• le sampatte yÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati bhayasaá¹…k
tÄ• yanaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• ti __katabhÄ«ruttÄ• á¹‡o_ pÄ• paá¹ƒ. lÄ•
__akatapÄ• po_. luddaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ dussÄ«lyakammaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ tayÄ• ti __akataluc
sÄ• hasikakammaá¹ƒ lobhÄ• dikilesussadaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ tayÄ• ti __akatakibbiso_. kasmÄ• i
sabbappakÄ• rampi kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ tayÄ• pÄ• paá¹ƒ; tena taá¹ƒ v
iminÄ• rogÄ• bhibhÅ«tattÄ• lÄ• makena pÄ• pakena dukkhabahulattÄ• dujjÄ«vitenaâ€™â
seyyo_ti tava maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• sundarataraá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• ito tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹.
kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• maritvÄ• ti attho. kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ... pe ... upapajjissasi. evaá¹ƒ upapan
devaloke \Be II 37/ uppannehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi manÄ• piyarÅ«pÄ• dikehi paÃ±ca
samappito samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to paricarissasi sampayutto samodhÄ• nagato hutvÄ• ito cito
abhiramissasi vÄ• ti attho.

<169> __asappÄ• yÄ• nÄ«_ti ahitÄ• ni avuá¸• á¸• hikarÄ• ni yÄ• ni khippameva jÄ«vitakkha

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> __saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti \Ne II 35/ ayaá¹ƒ ``saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• tik

saÃ±ciccapadassa uddhÄ• ro. tattha __sa_nti upasaggo, tena saddhiá¹ƒ ussukkavacaname
437/; tassa saÃ±cetetvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu cetetvÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• pana yo saÃ±cicca voropeti
saÃ±jÄ• nanto hoti, taÃ±cassa voropanaá¹ƒ cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo hoti. tasmÄ•
akatvÄ• atthameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __jÄ• nanto_ti ``pÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanto. __saÃ±jÄ
voropemÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nanto; teneva pÄ• á¹‡ajÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• na
vadhakacetanÄ• vasena cetetvÄ• pakappetvÄ• . __abhivitaritvÄ• _ti upakkamavasena mad
pesetvÄ• . __vÄ«tikkamo_ti evaá¹ƒ pavattassa yo vÄ«tikkamo ayaá¹ƒ saÃ±ciccasaddassa s
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni ``manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaá¹ƒ manussattabh
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``manussaviggaho nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
sabbasukhumaattabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchismiâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ. __uppanna_nti jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tubh
vevacanaá¹ƒ. ``mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena cettha sakal
paÃ±cavokÄ• rapaá¹-isandhi dassitÄ• hoti. tasmÄ• taÃ±ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsan
arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• tena saha nibbattaÃ±ca kalalarÅ«panti ayaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamo manuss
``kalalarÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavatthubhÄ• vadasakavasena \Be II 38/
napuá¹ƒsakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavatthudasakavasena vÄ«sati. tattha itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ kalalarÅ«
ekena aá¹ƒsunÄ• uddhaá¹-atelabindumattaá¹ƒ hoti acchaá¹ƒ vippasannaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±cetaá

``tilatelassa yathÄ• bindu, sappimaá¹‡á¸• o anÄ• vilo.

evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ kalalanti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vibh-a 26 pakiá¹‡á¹‡

evaá¹ƒ parittakaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakatiyÄ• vÄ«savassasatÄ• yukassa sattas
etthantare anupubbena \Ee II 438/ vuá¸• á¸• hippatto attabhÄ• vo eso manussaviggaho nÄ•

__jÄ«vitÄ• _ \Ne II 36/ __voropeyyÄ• _ti kalalakÄ• lepi tÄ• panamaddanehi vÄ• bhesajjasa
uddhampi tadanurÅ«pena upakkamena jÄ«vitÄ• viyojeyyÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• pana jÄ«vitÄ•
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedanameva hoti, tasmÄ• etassa padabhÄ• jane __ ``jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upa
santatiá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha jÄ«vitindriyassa paveá¹‡ighaá¹-anaá¹ƒ upa
uparodhento ca ``jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upacchindati uparodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. svÄ• yamat
vikopetÄ«â€™â€™ tipadena dassito. __vikopetÄ«_ti viyojeti.

tattha duvidhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ --- rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, arÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca. tesu

arÅ«pajÄ«vitindriye upakkamo natthi, taá¹ƒ voropetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriye pana
voropetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana voropento arÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyampi voropeti. teneva hi sadd
tadÄ• yattavuttito. taá¹ƒ pana voropento kiá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ voropeti, anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, paccuppan
na anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, tesu hi ekaá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ anuppannanti ubhapampi asantaá¹ƒ, a
natthi, upakkamassa natthitÄ• ya ekampi voropetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``atÄ«te cittakkhaá¹‡e jÄ«vittha, na jÄ«vati; na jÄ«vissati. anÄ• gate cittakkhaá¹‡e jÄ«vissat
na jÄ«vati. paccuppanne cittakkhaá¹‡e jÄ«vati, na jÄ«vittha; na jÄ«vissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nid

tasmÄ• \Be II 39/ yattha jÄ«vati tattha upakkamo yuttoti paccuppannaá¹ƒ voropeti.

paccuppannaÃ±ca nÄ• metaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡apaccuppannaá¹ƒ, santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ, addhÄ•
tattha __ ``khaá¹‡apaccuppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma uppÄ• dajarÄ• bhaá¹…gasamaá¹…
kasmÄ• ? sayameva nirujjhanato. __ ``santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma sattaá¹-á
sabhÄ• gasantativasena pavattitvÄ• nirujjhanakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va vÄ• uá¹‡hato Ä• gantvÄ• ova
nisinnassa andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«tato vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ovarake nisinnassa yÄ• va visabh
purimako utu nappaá¹-ippassambhati, etthantare ``santatipaccuppannaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati
paá¹-isandhito pana yÄ• va cuti, etaá¹ƒ __ ``addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma. ta
sakkÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? tasmiÃ±hi upakkame kate laddhupakkamaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanavakaá¹ƒ nirujjha
parihÄ«navegassa santÄ• nassa paccayo hoti. tato santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• addhÄ• pa
yathÄ• paricchinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ apatvÄ• antarÄ• va nirujjhati \Ne II 37/. evaá¹ƒ tadubhayan
tasmÄ• tadeva sandhÄ• ya ``santatiá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

imassa panatthassa Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡o veditabbo, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to veditabbo,
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa payogo veditabbo. tattha __ ``pÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti vohÄ• rato satto,
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±hi atipÄ• tento ``pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atipÄ• tetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccat
vuttappakÄ• rameva. __ ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• toâ€™â€™ _ti yÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya jÄ«vitindriyupa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, sÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __ ``pÄ•
vuttacetanÄ• samaá¹…gi puggalo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa payogoâ€™â€
chapayogÄ• --- sÄ• hatthiko, Ä• á¹‡attiko, nissaggiyo, thÄ• varo, vijjÄ• mayo, iddhimayoti.

tattha __ ``sÄ• hatthikoâ€™â€™ _ti sayaá¹ƒ mÄ• rentassa kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹-ibad
``Ä• á¹‡attikoâ€™â€™ _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa ``evaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• vÄ• paharitvÄ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ. __ ``nissaggiyoâ€™â€™ _ti dÅ«re á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mÄ• retukÄ• massa kÄ• ye
vÄ• ususattiyantapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissajjanaá¹ƒ. __ ``thÄ• varoâ€™â€™ _ti asaÃ±
mÄ• retukÄ• massa opÄ• taapassenaupanikkhipanaá¹ƒ bhesajjasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. te catt
pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva vitthÄ• rato Ä• vibhavissanti.

vijjÄ• mayaiddhimayÄ• \Be II 40/ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• . te evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• . sa
mÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• parijappanaá¹ƒ __vijjÄ• mayo_ payogo. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ \Ee
vijjÄ• mayo payogo? Ä• thabbaá¹‡ikÄ• Ä• thabbaá¹‡aá¹ƒ payojenti; nagare vÄ• ruddhe sa
paccupaá¹-á¹-hite paá¹-isenÄ• ya paccatthikesu paccÄ• mittesu Ä«tiá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, upadd
rogaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, pajjarakaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, sÅ«cikaá¹ƒ karonti, visÅ«cikaá¹ƒ karonti, pa
evaá¹ƒ Ä• thabbaá¹‡ikÄ• Ä• thabbaá¹‡aá¹ƒ payojenti. vijjÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• vijjaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ•
pe ... pakkhandiyaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• mayaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• Ä•
vijjÄ• dharehi ca mÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni vatthÅ«ni vuttÄ• ni, kiá¹ƒ tehi! idaÃ±hettha lakkha
vijjÄ• parijappanaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• mayo payogoti.

kammavipÄ• kajÄ• ya iddhiyÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ __iddhimayo_ payogo. kammavipÄ• kajiddhi c
nÄ• giddhi, supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ supaá¹‡á¹‡iddhi, yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ yakkhiddhi, devÄ• naá¹ƒ c
rÄ• jiddhÄ«ti \Ne II 38/ bahuvidhÄ• . tattha diá¹-á¹-hadaá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-havisÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ•
á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• phusitvÄ• ca parÅ«paghÄ• takaraá¹‡e __ ``nÄ• giddhiâ€™â€™ _ veditabbÄ
mahÄ• samuddato dvattibyÄ• masatappamÄ• á¹‡anÄ• guddharaá¹‡e __ ``supaá¹‡á¹‡iddhiâ
neva Ä• gacchantÄ• na paharantÄ• dissanti, tehi pahaá¹-asattÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ
tesaá¹ƒ __ ``yakkhiddhiâ€™â€™ _ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . vessavaá¹‡assa sotÄ• pannakÄ• lato p
olokitakumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca devÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ iddhÄ
veditabbÄ• . raÃ±Ã±o cakkavattissa saparisassa Ä• kÄ• sagamanÄ• dÄ«su, asokassa heá¹
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavattanÄ• dÄ«su, pituraÃ±Ã±o ca sÄ«haá¸·anarindassa dÄ• á¹-hÄ• koá¹-anena
cÅ«á¸·asumanakuá¹-umbiyassamaraá¹‡e \Ee II 441/ __ ``rÄ• jiddhiâ€™â€™ _ daá¹-á¹-habb

keci pana ``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• iddhimÄ• cetov
kucchigataá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakena manasÄ• anupekkhitÄ• hoti `aho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ kucchi
abhinikkhameyyÄ• â€™ ti. evampi bhikkhave kulumbassa upaghÄ• to hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• pi parÅ«paghÄ• takammaá¹ƒ vadanti; saha parÅ«paghÄ• takaraá
Ä• dittagharÅ«parikhittassa \Be II 41/ udakaghaá¹-assa bhedanamiva iddhivinÄ• saÃ±ca icc
icchÄ• mattameva. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• kusalavedanÄ• vitakkaparittattikehi na sameti. katha
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhi nÄ• ma kusalattike kusalÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ• ca, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to
adukkhamasukhasampayuttÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to dukkhasampayutto. vitakkattike avitakkÄ
savitakkasavicÄ• ro. parittattike mahaggatÄ• , pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to parittoti.

__satthahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pariyeseyyÄ• _ti ettha haratÄ«ti __hÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ harati?
haritabbanti hÄ• rakaá¹ƒ; upanikkhipitabbanti attho. satthaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ hÄ• rakaÃ±cÄ• ti __sa
assÄ• _ti manussaviggahassa. __pariyeseyyÄ• _ti yathÄ• labhati tathÄ• kareyya; upanikkh
thÄ• varappayogaá¹ƒ dasseti. itarathÄ• hi pariyiá¹-á¹-hamatteneva pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhaveyya; n
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana sabbaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ettha thÄ• varappayog
tadeva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``asiá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vut

tattha __sattha_nti vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci samukhaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. laguá¸·apÄ• sÄ
jÄ«vitavinÄ• sanabhÄ• vato satthasaá¹…gaho veditabbo. __maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ __vÄ•
tuyhiminÄ• \Ee II 442/ pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena, yo tvaá¹ƒ na labhasi paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni bhojan
ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne II 39/ nayena jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassentopi ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi upÄ• saka k
akataá¹ƒ tayÄ• pÄ• paá¹ƒ, mataá¹ƒ te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyo, ito tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…kato paricarissa
nandanavane sukhappatto viharissasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena maraá¹‡e vaá¹‡á¹‡aá
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ameva saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti. tasmÄ• dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dasseti, maraá¹‡e vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyyÄ• _ti maraá¹‡atthÄ• ya upÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• peyya. __
ca yampi na vuttaá¹ƒ ``sobbhe vÄ• narake vÄ• papÄ• te vÄ• papatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, ta
vuttanayattÄ• atthato vuttamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi sakkÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva vat

__iti_ \Be II 42/ __cittamano_ti iticitto itimano; ``mataá¹ƒ te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyoâ€™â€™ ti ettha
vuttamaraá¹‡acitto maraá¹‡amanoti attho. yasmÄ• panettha mano cittasaddassa atthadÄ«p
panetaá¹ƒ ubhayampi ekameva, tasmÄ• tassa atthato abhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ cit
mano taá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. itisaddaá¹ƒ pana uddharitvÄ• pi na tÄ• va attho vutt
__cittasaá¹…kappo_ti imasmiá¹ƒ pade adhikÄ• ravasena itisaddo Ä• haritabbo. idaÃ±hi ``iti
ti evaá¹ƒ avuttampi adhikÄ• rato vuttameva hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa tamevaattha
``maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yasmÄ• cettha ``saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ ti n
kho saá¹ƒvidahanamattassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atth
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• dhippÄ• yehi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. tasmÄ• citto nÄ• nappakÄ• rako
cittasaá¹…kappoti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tathÄ• hissa padabhÄ• janampi \Ee II 443/
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• dhippÄ• yavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vitakko v

__uccÄ• vacehi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti mahantÄ• mahantehi upÄ• yehi. tattha maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡a
Ä• dÄ«navadassanavasena avacÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• maraá¹‡e vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anavasena uccÄ
pana muá¹-á¹-hijÄ• á¹‡unipphoá¹-anÄ• dÄ«hi maraá¹‡asamÄ• dapanavasena uccÄ• kÄ• ra
visaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• disamÄ• dapanavasena avacÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__sobbhe vÄ• narake vÄ• papÄ• te vÄ• _ti ettha __sobbho_ nÄ• ma samantato chinnataá
__narako_ nÄ• ma tattha tattha phalantiyÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• sayameva nibbattÄ• mahÄ• darÄ
corÄ• pi nilÄ«nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. __papÄ• to_ti pabbatantare vÄ• thalantare vÄ• ekato chinn
__purime upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• adinnaÃ±ca Ä• diyitvÄ•
Ä• panne puggale upÄ• dÄ• ya. sesaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthattÄ• ca pÄ• kaá

<174> evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ padÄ• nukkamena vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ•

padabhÄ• janÄ«yamhi saá¹…khepeneva manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, na vit
tanti á¹-hapitÄ• . saá¹…khepadassite ca atthe na sabbÄ• kÄ• reneva \Be II 43/ bhikkhÅ« na
sakkonti, anÄ• gate ca pÄ• papuggalÄ• nampi okÄ• so hoti, tasmÄ• bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca sabb
anÄ• gate ca pÄ• papuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• sapaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ puna __ ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ ac
nayena mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vitthÄ• rato manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dassento __
hanatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ vinicchayakathÄ• --- __kÄ• yenÄ•
muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• vÄ• jÄ• á¹‡unÄ• vÄ• yena kenaci aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gena. __kÄ• yapaá¹-ib
asiÄ• dinÄ• paharaá¹‡ena. __nissaggiyenÄ• _ti kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhato ca moci
ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• hatthiko \Ee II 444/ ca nissaggiyo cÄ• ti dve payogÄ• vuttÄ• honti.

tattha ekameko uddissÄ• nuddissabhedato duvidho. tattha uddesike yaá¹ƒ uddissa paharati
kammunÄ• bajjhati. ``yo koci maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ anuddesike pahÄ• rappaccayÄ•
kammunÄ• bajjhati. ubhayathÄ• pi ca paharitamatte vÄ• maratu pacchÄ• vÄ• teneva rog
kammunÄ• bajjhati. maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena ca pahÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• tena amatassa puna
pacchÄ• pi yadi paá¹-hamappahÄ• reneva marati, tadÄ• eva kammunÄ• baddho. atha duti
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. ubhayehi matepi paá¹-hamappahÄ• reneva kammunÄ• baddho. ubhaye
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. esa nayo bahÅ«hipi ekassa pahÄ• re dinne. tatrÄ• pi hi yassa pahÄ• ren
baddho hotÄ«ti.

kammÄ• pattibyattibhÄ• vatthaÃ±cettha eá¸·akacatukkampi veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hi eá¸·akaá¹ƒ
nipannaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• reti ``rattiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vadhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. eá¸·akassa ca ni
pitÄ• vÄ• arahÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• nipanno hoti. so rattibhÄ• g
mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• arahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• reti. ``imaá¹ƒ
cetanÄ• ya atthibhÄ• vato ghÄ• tako ca hoti, anantariyakammaÃ±ca phusati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±
aÃ±Ã±o koci Ä• gantuko nipanno hoti \Be II 44/, ``eá¸·akaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca Ä• pajjati, Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ na phusati. yakkho vÄ• peto vÄ• nipanno hoti,
mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ mÄ• reti ghÄ• takova hoti, na cÄ• nantariyaá¹ƒ phusati, na ca
thullaccayaá¹ƒ pana hoti. aÃ±Ã±o koci nipanno natthi, eá¸·akova hoti taá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, ghÄ• ta
pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca Ä• pajjati. ``mÄ• tÄ• pituarahantÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Ee II 445/ mÄ• re
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, ghÄ• tako ca hoti, Ä• nantariyaÃ±ca phusati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca Ä•
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, yakkhaá¹ƒ
eá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• reti, pubbe vuttanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana cetanÄ• dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä•

aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi ettha palÄ• lapuÃ±jÄ• divatthÅ«ni veditabbÄ• ni. yo hi ``lohitakaá¹ƒ asiá¹ƒ vÄ•
pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti palÄ• lapuÃ±je pavesento tattha nipannaá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• gantukapurisaá¹ƒ vÄ• yakkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• petaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• reti, v

``ghÄ• takoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, vadhakacetanÄ• ya pana abhÄ• vato neva kammaá¹ƒ phusa
yo pana evaá¹ƒ pavesento sarÄ«rasamphassaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``satto maÃ±Ã±e abbhanta
pavesetvÄ• mÄ• reti, tassa tesaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pena kammabaddho ca Ä• patti ca
tattha nidahanatthaá¹ƒ pavesentassÄ• pi vanappagumbÄ• dÄ«su khipantassÄ• pi.

yopi ``coraá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti coravesena gacchantaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, Ä• nant
pÄ• rÄ• jiko ca hoti. yo pana parasenÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca yodhaá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ ka
khipati, ``etaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• mama pitaraá¹ƒ vijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ gat
``yodhe viddhe mama pitÄ• palÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti khipati, usu ayathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ g
vohÄ• ravasena ``pitughÄ• takoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati; Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ pana natthÄ«ti.

__adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• . __Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti uddissa vÄ• anuddissa
parasenÄ• ya paccupaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya anuddisseva ``evaá¹ƒ vijjha \Be II 45/, evaá¹ƒ pahara, e
ti Ä• á¹‡atte yattake Ä• á¹‡atto ghÄ• teti, tattakÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• . sace ta
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro honti, Ä• nantariyampi phusati. sace Ä• á¹‡attasseva mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, sova Ä
sace \Ee II 446/ arahÄ• hoti, ubhopi Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ phusanti. uddisitvÄ• pana ``etaá¹ƒ dÄ
rattakaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ nÄ«lakaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ hatthikkhandhe nisinnaá¹ƒ majjhe nisinnaá¹ƒ vijjha pa
\Ne II 42/ Ä• á¹‡atte sace so tameva ghÄ• teti, ubhinnampi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to; Ä• nantariya
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa natthi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. ete
hoti. tattha ---

vatthuá¹ƒ kÄ• laÃ±ca okÄ• saá¹ƒ, Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ.

tulayitvÄ• paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, dhÄ• reyyatthaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

aparo nayo ---

vatthu kÄ• lo ca okÄ• so, Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• patho.

kiriyÄ• visesoti ime, cha Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• makÄ• ||

tattha __ ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ _ti mÄ• retabbo satto. __ ``kÄ• loâ€™â€™ _ti pubbaá¹‡hasÄ•
yobbanathÄ• variyÄ• dikÄ• lo ca. __ ``okÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• mo vÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vÄ• geha
rathikÄ• vÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti evamÄ• di. __ ``Ä• vudhaâ€™â€™ _nti asi vÄ• u
__ ``iriyÄ• pathoâ€™â€™ _ti mÄ• retabbassa gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisajjÄ• vÄ• ti evamÄ• di. _
vijjhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• chedanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhedanaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…khamuá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti evam

yadi hi vatthuá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡atto tato aÃ±Ã±aa

paharitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto pacchato vÄ• passato vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá
mÄ• reti. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa natthi kammabandho; Ä• á¹‡attasseva kammabandho. atha vat
yathÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e Ä• á¹‡attassa ca mÄ• raá
kammabandho. vatthuvisesena panettha kammaviseso ca Ä• pattiviseso ca hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

kÄ• le \Be II 46/ pana yo ``ajja sveâ€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• ``pubbaá¹‡he mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â
yadÄ• kadÄ• ci pubbaá¹‡he mÄ• reti, natthi visaá¹…keto. yo pana ``ajja pubbaá¹‡heâ€™â€
sÄ• yanhe vÄ• sve vÄ• pubbaá¹‡he mÄ• reti. visaá¹…keto hoti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa natthi k
mÄ• retuá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantassa majjhanhe jÄ• tepi eseva nayo. etena nayena sabbakÄ• lappa
saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

okÄ• sepi \Ne II 43/ yo ``etaá¹ƒ gÄ• me á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• Ä• á
mÄ• reti, natthi visaá¹…keto. yo pana ``gÄ• meyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyametvÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto va
``vaneâ€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡atto gÄ• me mÄ• reti. ``antogehadvÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡atto geh
etena nayena sabbokÄ• sabhedesu saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

Ä• vudhepi yo ``asinÄ• vÄ• usunÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• ``Ä• vudhena mÄ• rehÄ
Ä• vudhena mÄ• reti, natthi visaá¹…keto. yo pana ``asinÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto usunÄ• , ``imin
vutto aÃ±Ã±ena asinÄ• mÄ• reti. etasseva vÄ• asissa ``imÄ• ya dhÄ• rÄ• ya mÄ• rehÄ«â€
dhÄ• rÄ• ya talena vÄ• tuá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• tharunÄ• vÄ• mÄ• reti, visaá¹…keto. etena naye
saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

iriyÄ• pathe pana yo ``etaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, Ä• á¹‡atto ca naá
mÄ• reti, natthi visaá¹…keto. ``gacchantameva mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto pana sace nisin
``nisinnameva vÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto gacchantaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, visaá¹…keto hoti. e
sabbairiyÄ• pathabhedesu saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

kiriyÄ• visesepi yo ``vijjhitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto vijjhitvÄ• va mÄ• reti, natthi visaá
``vijjhitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto chinditvÄ• mÄ• reti, visaá¹…keto. etena nayena sa
saá¹…ketavisaá¹…ketatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

yo pana liá¹…gavasena ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ odÄ• taá¹ƒ kisaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ mÄ
aniyametvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• á¹‡atto ca yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Be II 47/ mÄ• reti, natthi
visaá¹…keto ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. atha pana so attÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡Ä• pe
Ä«disoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakameva mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vadhakas
attÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, itaro aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? okÄ• sassa aniyamitattÄ• . sace pana attÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya Ä

niyameti, ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• therÄ• sane
majjhimÄ• sane vÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha ca aÃ±
Ä• á¹‡atto taá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, neva vadhako muccati na Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako. kasmÄ• ? okÄ• sassa
niyamitokÄ• sato \Ne II 44/ aÃ±Ã±atra mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako muccatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo __
suá¹-á¹-hu daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutto. tasmÄ• ettha na anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti mÄ• tikÄ• vasena Ä• á¹‡attikapayogakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

idÄ• ni ye __dÅ«tenÄ• _ti imassa mÄ• tikÄ• padassa niddesadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``bhikkhu
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dayo cattÄ• ro vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . tesu __so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±am
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakena ``itthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti akkhÄ• to, taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no tameva jÄ«
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±a_nti ``yaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakena vutto, tassa balavasahÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ«pe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``imassa bale
tÄ• va jÄ«vitÄ• voropemÄ«â€™â€™ ti paharanto itarameva parivattitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
``sahÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __a
aÃ±Ã±a_nti purimanayeneva ``imaá¹ƒ tÄ• vassa sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropemÄ«â€™â€™
tasseva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

dÅ«taparamparÄ• padassa niddesavÄ• re __itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vadÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su eko Ä
buddharakkhitadhammarakkhitasaá¹…gharakkhitanÄ• makÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• \Be II 48/ daá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti Ä• cariyo kaÃ±ci puggalaá¹ƒ \Ee II 449/ mÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• mo
buddharakkhitaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. __itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vadÄ• _ti gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, buddhar
dhammarakkhitassa pÄ• vada. __itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vadatÅ«_ti dhammara
pÄ• vadatu. __itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ tayÄ• Ä• á¹‡att
Ä• á¹‡atto saá¹…gharakkhito itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetu; so hi amhesu
imasmiá¹ƒ kammeti. __Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa Ä• cariyassa tÄ
itarassa Ä• rocetÄ«_ti buddharakkhito dhammarakkhitassa, dhammarakkhito ca saá¹…ghar
Ä• cariyo evaá¹ƒ vadati --- `itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kira jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™ ti. tvaá¹ƒ kira am
ti Ä• roceti; evaá¹ƒ tesampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ``sÄ• dhu voro
saá¹…gharakkhito sampaá¹-icchati. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• _ti saá¹…
paá¹-iggahitamatte Ä• cariyassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• jano hi tena pÄ• pe niyojitoti. __so t
saá¹…gharakkhito taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, sabbesaá¹ƒ catunnampi janÄ• naá¹ƒ
kevalaÃ±ca \Ne II 45/ catunnaá¹ƒ, etenÅ«pÄ• yena visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paramparÄ• y
samaá¹‡asataá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.

visakkiyadÅ«tapadaniddese __so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti so Ä• cariyena Ä• á¹‡atto b
dhammarakkhitaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• vÄ• avattukÄ• mo vÄ• hutvÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitameva upas

Ä• cariyo evamÄ• ha --- `itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kira jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti visaá¹…keta
visaá¹…ketakaraá¹‡eneva hi esa __ ``visakkiyadÅ«toâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati. __Ä• patti dukka
tÄ• va buddharakkhitassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti sa
sampaá¹-icchite mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva \Ee II 450/ dukkaá¹-anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante pa
Ä• pattiyeva na siyÄ• , saÃ±caritta paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amaraá¹‡Ä• bhinandanesupi ca Ä• patti
maraá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e kathaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• tasmÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevetaá¹ƒ dukkaá
``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. purimanayepi cetaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa
okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena pana na vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo yo \Be II 49/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa ta
Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti ayamettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. yathÄ• cettha evaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nepÄ«ti

sace pana so taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ca buddharakkhitassa voropakass
saá¹…gharakkhitassÄ• ti ubhinnampi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa pana Ä• cariyassa
pÄ• rÄ• jikena anÄ• patti. dhammarakkhitassa ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• pa
dvinnaá¹ƒ sotthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attanÄ• naá¹-á¹-hoti.

gatapaccÄ• gatadÅ«taniddese --- __so gantvÄ• puna paccÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti tassa jÄ«vitÄ•
gantvÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhattÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetuá¹ƒ asakkonto Ä• gacchati. __y
kiá¹ƒ ajjeva mÄ• rito mÄ• rito hoti, gaccha yadÄ• sakkosi, tadÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ puna Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva hoti. sace pana so avassaá
hoti, atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• maggÄ• nantaraphalasadisÄ• , tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikkha
vadhako saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• tikkamena taá¹ƒ vadhati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako ca antarÄ• va kÄ• laá¹…
Ä• vattati, assamaá¹‡ova hutvÄ• kÄ• laÃ±ca karissati, hÄ«nÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• vattissati. sace Ä
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• arahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pab
Ä• á¹‡atto taá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako gihikÄ• leyeva mÄ• tughÄ• tako pitughÄ• tako ara
tasmÄ• nevassa pabbajjÄ• \Ne II 46/, na upasampadÄ• ruhati. sacepi mÄ• retabbapuggal
puthujjano, yadÄ• \Ee II 451/ pana naá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto mÄ• reti tadÄ• arahÄ• hoti, Ä• á¹‡atta
labhitvÄ• dukkhamÅ«likaá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vipassanto arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tenevÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva arahantaghÄ• tako. vadhako pana sabbattha upakka
pÄ• rÄ• jikoti.

idÄ• ni ye sabbesuyeva imesu dÅ«tavasena vuttamÄ• tikÄ• padesu saá¹…ketavisaá¹…keta

vuttÄ• tayo vÄ• rÄ• , tesu paá¹-hamavÄ• re tÄ• va --- yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bha
badhiratÄ• ya ``mÄ• ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 50/ etaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• veti, tasmÄ
dutiyavÄ• re --- sÄ• vitattÄ• mutto. tatiyavÄ• re pana tena ca sÄ• vitattÄ• itarena ca ``sÄ•
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• oratattÄ• ubhopi muttÄ• ti.

dÅ«takathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<175> araho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä«niddesÄ• dÄ«su __araho_ti sammukhe. __raho_ti parammukhe
veribhikkhumhi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• purato nisinneyeva andhakÄ• radosena t
ajÄ• nanto ``aho vata itthannÄ• mo hato assa, corÄ• pi nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ na hananti, sappo vÄ•
satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haratÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinandanto Ä«disÄ
ayaá¹ƒ __araho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ullapati_ nÄ• ma. sammukheva tasmiá¹ƒ parammukhasaÃ±
purato nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• puna upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gat
nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• purimanayeneva ullapati, ayaá¹ƒ __raho arahosaÃ±Ã
etenevupÄ• yena araho arahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca raho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca veditabbo. catunnampi
dukkaá¹-anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Ee II 452/ maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya vibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ vutte
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dimÄ• tikÄ• niddesesu --- __kÄ• yena vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti yathÄ• sc
Ä• haritvÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• rajjuyÄ• vÄ• ubbandhitvÄ• sobbhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• pa
dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati, yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati, saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«ti ayamattho etena vu
hatthamuddÄ• dÄ«hi dasseti. __vÄ• cÄ• ya bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti tamevatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyabhedaá¹ƒ
ubhayavasena vutto. sabbattha saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tassa
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡akassa \Ne II 47/ thullaccayaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ uddissa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ• , t
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakkhaá¹‡eyeva saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡akassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. so taá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ•
vata me sukhuppattiupÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya marati, anÄ• patti. dv
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya katÄ• ya eko Ã±atvÄ• marati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. dvepi maranti, pÄ• rÄ
esa nayo sambahulesu. anuddissa \Be II 51/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• a
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• marati, sabbo tena mÄ• rito hoti.

dÅ«tena saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gehaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantv
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• sane Ä• rocitamatte dukkaá¹-aá
dukkhuppattiyÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡ena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. dÅ«to ``Ã±
saggamaggoâ€™â€™ ti tassa anÄ• rocetvÄ• attano Ã±Ä• tissa vÄ• sÄ• lohitassa vÄ• Ä•
visaá¹…keto hoti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho muccati. dÅ«to tatheva cintetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a
marati, visaá¹…ketova. anuddissa pana sÄ• sane Ä• rocite yattakÄ• dÅ«tassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• . sace mÄ• tÄ• pitaro maranti, Ä• nantariyampi hoti.

<176> lekhÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya --- __lekhaá¹ƒ chindatÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• potthake v
``yo satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• papÄ• te vÄ• papatitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• aggippavesanaud
\Ee II 453/ marati, so idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tassa dhammo hotÄ«â€™â
dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . uddissa likhite pana yaá¹ƒ uddissa likhit
maraá¹‡ena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bahÅ« uddissa likhite yattakÄ• maranti, tattakÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tip
maraá¹‡ena Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ. anuddissa likhitepi eseva nayo. ``bahÅ« marantÄ«â€™â€™ ti

taá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• akkharÄ• ni na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti tathÄ• ka
potthako hoti, uddissa likhito vÄ• hoti anuddissa likhito vÄ• , gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ
mÅ«lena kÄ«to hoti, potthakassÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ, yesaá¹ƒ hatthato mÅ«laá¹ƒ ga
datvÄ• muccati. sace sambahulÄ• ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ likhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti eka
tÄ• larukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohitvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ chindati, eko Ä• harati, eko potthakaá¹ƒ karoti, e
kaá¹‡á¹-akalekhÄ• hoti, masiá¹ƒ makkheti, masiá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• taá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ
sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• paá¹‡e vÄ• yattha vÄ• pana lekhÄ• dassanakotÅ«halakÄ• bahÅ« s
taá¹ƒ vÄ• cetvÄ• sacepi eko marati, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace bahukÄ• maranti, v
vippaá¹-isÄ• re \Ne II 48/ pana uppanne taá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ sacepi maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ goper
disvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• puna bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dasseti, neva muccanti. tiá¹-á¹-hatu maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• , s
nadiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• samudde vÄ• khipanti vÄ• dhovanti vÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ•
jhÄ• penti, yÄ• va saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-itepi duddhote vÄ• dujjhÄ• pite vÄ• patte akkharÄ• ni pa
muccanti. yathÄ• pana akkharÄ• ni na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti tatheva kate muccantÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni \Ee II 454/ thÄ• varapayogassa vibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttesu opÄ• tÄ• dimÄ• tik
uddissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ khanatÄ«_ti ``itthannÄ• mo patitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaÃ±ci mar
so ekato vicarati, tattha Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ khanati, khanantassa tÄ• va sacepi jÄ• tapathaviyÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa payogattÄ• payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ uddissa khanati, tas
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡ena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ patitvÄ• mate anÄ• patti. sace
marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti khato hoti, yattakÄ• patitvÄ• maranti, tattakÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ thullaccayapÄ• cittiyavatthÅ«su thullaccayapÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.

bahÅ« tattha cetanÄ• ; katamÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
``Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rato ca Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rato ca khanitvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapet
paá¹ƒsupacchiá¹ƒ uddharantassa sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• maggÄ• na
vassasatassa accayena patitvÄ• avassaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akasatto hoti, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaceta
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana __saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±
patitvÄ• marissatÄ«ti ekasmimpi kuddÄ• lappahÄ• re dinne sace koci tattha pakkhalito pati
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. __suttantikattherÄ• _ pana sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€

eko \Be II 53/ ``opÄ• taá¹ƒ khanitvÄ• asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• netvÄ• idha pÄ• tetvÄ• mÄ• rel
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, so taá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• mÄ• reti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• tet
patitvÄ• marati, aÃ±Ã±o attano dhammatÄ• ya patitvÄ• marati, sabbattha visaá¹…keto hot
``asuko asukaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• idha mÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti khatepi eseva nayo. maritukÄ•
khanati, ekassa maraá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bahunnaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e akusalarÄ• si \Ee II 455/,
maraá¹‡e Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ, thullaccayapÄ• cittiyavatthÅ«su thullaccayapÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.

``ye keci mÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• , te idha pÄ• tetvÄ• mÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti khanati, tattha p

49/, ekasmiá¹ƒ mate pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«su akusalarÄ• si, Ä• nantariyÄ• divatthÅ«su Ä•
arahantÄ• pi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. purimanaye pana ``tesaá¹ƒ maritukÄ• matÄ• ya pata
na saá¹…gayhanti. dvÄ«supi nayesu attano dhammatÄ• ya patitvÄ• mate visaá¹…keto. ``y
pÄ• tetvÄ• mÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti khanati, tattha ca verikÄ• verike pÄ• tetvÄ• mÄ• re
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«su akusalarÄ• si, mÄ• tari vÄ• pitari vÄ• arahante vÄ• verikehi Ä• r
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ. attano dhammatÄ• ya patitvÄ• matesu visaá¹…keto.

yo pana ``maritukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• amaritukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• mÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• amÄ• retukÄ•
pÄ• titÄ• vÄ• marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbathÄ• pi anuddisseva khanati. yo yo marati tass
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ca phusati, Ä• pattiÃ±ca Ä• pajjati. sace gabbhinÄ« patitvÄ• s
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• . gabbhoyeva vinassati, eko. gabbho na vinassati, mÄ• tÄ• marati, eko
patitvÄ• marati, opÄ• takhanakasseva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. corÄ• tattha pÄ• tetvÄ• mÄ• renti,
patitaá¹ƒ bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• mÄ• renti, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. kasmÄ• ? opÄ• te patitappayogena
nikkhamitvÄ• teneva Ä• bÄ• dhena marati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni atikkamitv
tenevÄ• bÄ• dhena marati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. opÄ• te patanappaccayÄ• uppannarogena gi
uppajjati, opÄ• tarogo balavataro \Be II 54/ hoti, tena matepi opÄ• takhaá¹‡ako na muccati.
uppannarogo balavÄ• hoti, tena mate muccati. ubhohi mate na muccati. opÄ• te opapÄ• tik
uttarituá¹ƒ asakkonto marati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. manussaá¹ƒ uddissa khate yakkhÄ• dÄ«su
yakkhÄ• dayo \Ee II 456/ uddissa khate manussÄ• dÄ«su marantesupi eseva nayo. yakkhÄ
pana khananepi tesaá¹ƒ dukkhuppattiyampi dukkaá¹-ameva. maraá¹‡e vatthuvasena thullac
vÄ• . anuddissa khate opÄ• te yakkharÅ«pena vÄ• petarÅ«pena vÄ• patati, tiracchÄ• narÅ
patanarÅ«paá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• thullaccayanti __upatissatthero_. maraá¹‡arÅ«pa
pÄ• cittiyanti __phussadevatthero_. tiracchÄ• narÅ«pena patitvÄ• yakkhapetarÅ«pena mat

opÄ• takhanako opÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa vikkiá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• mudhÄ• vÄ• deti, yo yo patitvÄ•
Ä• patti ca kammabandho ca. yena laddho so niddoso. atha sopi ``evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 50/ patitÄ•
asakkontÄ• nassissanti, suuddharÄ• vÄ• na bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ opÄ• taá¹ƒ ga
uttÄ• nataraá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ vÄ• rassataraá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthatataraá¹ƒ vÄ• sambÄ• dha
ubhinnampi Ä• patti ca kammabandho ca. bahÅ« marantÄ«ti vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne opÄ•
sace koci paá¹ƒsumhi patitvÄ• marati, pÅ«retvÄ• pi mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccati. deve vassan
laggitvÄ• matepi. rukkho vÄ• patanto vÄ• to vÄ• vassodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ harati, ka
pathaviá¹ƒ khanantÄ• tattha Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ karonti. tattha sace koci laggitvÄ• vÄ• patitvÄ
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccati. tasmiá¹ƒ pana okÄ• se mahantaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkhara
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• ropetvÄ• Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• sakaá¹-ama
yadÄ• pi thiraá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÅ«rite opÄ• te rukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ni mÅ«lehi saá¹ƒsibbit
jÄ• tapathavÄ« jÄ• tÄ• , tadÄ• pi muccati. sacepi nadÄ« Ä• gantvÄ• opÄ• taá¹ƒ harati, eva
tÄ• va opÄ• takathÄ• .

opÄ• tasseva pana anulomesu pÄ• sÄ• dÄ«supi yo tÄ• va pÄ• saá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• eti ``ettha baj
marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti avassaá¹ƒ bajjhanakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena \Be II 55/ hatthÄ• mutta
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nantariyathullaccayapÄ• cittiyÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. uddissa kate yaá¹ƒ uddissa
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bandhane anÄ• patti. pÄ• se mÅ«lena vÄ• mudhÄ• vÄ• dinnepi mÅ«laá¹-á¹
laddho so uggalitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, passena vÄ• gacchante disvÄ• vatiá
paveseti, thaddhataraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sarajj
thirataraá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• koá¹-eti, ubhopi na muccanti. sace vippaá¹-isÄ• re
uggalÄ• petvÄ• gacchati, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±e saá¹‡á¹-hapenti, baddhÄ• baddhÄ•
muccati.

sace pana tena pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hi sayaá¹ƒ akatÄ• hoti, gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• muc
tatthajÄ• takayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• muccati. sayaá¹ƒ katayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pana gopentopi n
taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o gaá¹‡hitvÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, tappaccayÄ• marantesu mÅ«laá¹-á¹-
jhÄ• petvÄ• alÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, tena alÄ• tena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ laddhÄ• marante
pana jhÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nÄ• setvÄ• vÄ• muccati, pÄ• sarajjumpi aÃ±Ã±ehi ca vaá¹-á¹-itaá¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• muccati. rajjuke labhitvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vÄ• ke labh
hÄ«raá¹ƒ hÄ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• muccati. araÃ±Ã±ato pana sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• ke Ä• haritvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
muccati. sabbaso pana jhÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nÄ• setvÄ• vÄ• muccati.

adÅ«halaá¹ƒ \Ne II 51/ sajjento catÅ«su pÄ• desu adÅ«halamaÃ±caá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• sA
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sabbasajjaá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthato \Ee II 458/ muttamatte avassaá¹ƒ
ajjhottharitabbakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena uddissakÄ• nuddissakÄ• nurÅ«pena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dA
mÅ«lena vÄ• mudhÄ• vÄ• dinnepi mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva kammabaddho. sace yena laddha
aÃ±Ã±epi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e Ä• ropetvÄ• garukataraá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, passena vÄ• gacchante dis
paveseti, ubhopi na muccanti. sacepi vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne adÅ«halaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• gac
aÃ±Ã±o saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccati. pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e pana gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á
ca pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• jhÄ• petvÄ• vÄ

sÅ«laá¹ƒ ropentassÄ• pi sabbasajjaá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthato muttamatte sÅ«lamukhe patitvÄ• a
maraá¹‡akasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena uddissÄ• nuddissÄ• nurÅ«pato pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«ni \Be II 5
mÅ«lena vÄ• mudhÄ• vÄ• dinnepi mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva kammabaddho. sace yena laddha
marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikhiá¹‡ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ``dukkhaá¹ƒ marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ku
karoti, ``uccaâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«cataraá¹ƒ vÄ• ``nÄ«caâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhet
ropeti, vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ atiujukaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä«sakaá¹ƒ poá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, ubhopi na m
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, taá¹ƒ ce mÄ• raá¹‡a
pariyesitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccati. apariyesitvÄ• pana katameva labhitvÄ
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho muccati. vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena gahitaa
á¹-hapetvÄ• jhÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• muccati.

<177> apassene __satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __apassenaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma niccaparibhogo maÃ±c
apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ vÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«dantassa apassenakatthambho vÄ• tatt
apassÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hantassa Ä• lambanarukkho vÄ• Ä• lambanaphalakaá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbampe
apassenaá¹ƒ \Ee II 459/ nÄ• ma; tasmiá¹ƒ apassene yathÄ• apassayantaá¹ƒ vijjhati vÄ• ch
vÄ• sipharasusattiÄ• rakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, dukkaá
dhuvaparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nirÄ• saá¹…kassa nisÄ«dato vÄ• nipajjato vÄ• apassayantas
satthasamphassapaccayÄ• dukkhuppattiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡ena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.
veribhikkhu vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto disvÄ• ``imassa maÃ±Ã±e maraá¹‡atthÄ• ya idaá¹
suá¹-á¹-hu maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti abhinandanto gacchati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana sopi tattha
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikhiá¹‡atarÄ• dikaraá¹‡ena kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassÄ• pi pÄ•
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti uddharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti tadattha
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccati. pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti, muccati. taá¹ƒ apanet
tikhiá¹‡ataraá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho muccateva.

visamakkhanepi yÄ• va maraá¹‡Ä• bhinandane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tÄ• va eseva nayo. sace pana
visamaá¹‡á¸• alanti sallakkhetvÄ• mahantataraá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti \Be II 57/, mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• `
ti khuddakaá¹ƒ karoti, tanukaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahalaá¹ƒ; bahalaá¹ƒ vÄ• tanukaá¹ƒ karoti, agginÄ•
vÄ• upari vÄ• saÃ±cÄ• reti, tassÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ aá¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaâ€™â€™
puÃ±chitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, attanÄ• bhesajjÄ• ni yojetvÄ• kate mÅ«la
52/, attanÄ• akate muccati. sace pana so ``idaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ atiparittaâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±amp
yassa visena marati, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace ubhinnampi santakena marati, ubhinnampi
visaá¹ƒ nibbisaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• attano visameva á¹-hapeti, tasseva pÄ• rÄ• jik
muccati.

__dubbalaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«_ti \Ee II 460/ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ aá¹-aniyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ•
rajjukehi vÄ• yehi vÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti, te vÄ• chinditvÄ• appÄ• vasesameva katvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``ettha patitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. apassenaphalakÄ• dÄ«nampi caá¹…kame
Ä• lambanarukkhaphalakapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ parabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä•
sobbhÄ• dÄ«su maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• netvÄ• á¹
nisinnamatto vÄ• apassitamatto vÄ• patati, sobbhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• saÃ±caraá¹‡asetu hoti, ta
evaá¹ƒ karontassa karaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. itarassa dukkhuppattiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sobbhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹-e á¹-hapeti ``disvÄ• bhayena kampento pati
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. so tattheva patati, dukkhuppattiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pÄ• tÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±o avutto vÄ• attano dhammatÄ• ya pÄ• teti, amanusso
patati, attano dhammatÄ• ya patatti, sabbattha maraá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tassa p
á¹-hitattÄ• .

__upanikkhipanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma samÄ«pe nikkhipanaá¹ƒ. tattha ``yo iminÄ• asinÄ• mato so
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• ``iminÄ• maraá¹‡atthi
mÄ• raá¹‡atthikÄ• mÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• asiá¹ƒ upanikkhipati, tassa upanikk
maritukÄ• mo vÄ• tena attÄ• naá¹ƒ paharatu \Be II 58/, mÄ• retukÄ• mo vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ p
dukkhuppattiyÄ• \Ne II 53/ upanikkhepakassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. an
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e akusalarÄ• si. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• divatthÅ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«ni. vippaá
gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• muccati. kiá¹‡itvÄ• gahito hoti, asissÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ asiá¹ƒ
mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• muccati. sace lohapiá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• la
gahetvÄ• asi kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti, yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kÄ• rito, tadeva katvÄ• mu
gahetvÄ• \Ee II 461/ kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• phÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, phÄ• lena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ lab
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tato na muccati. sace pana lohaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• upanikkhipanatt
ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vippakiá¹‡á¹‡e muccati. sacepi saá¹ƒvaá¹‡a
bahÅ«hi ekajjhÄ• sayehi kato hoti, potthake vuttanayeneva kammabandhavinicchayo vedita
__sattibheá¹‡á¸• Ä«su. laguá¸·e_ pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hisadiso vinicchayo. tathÄ• __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
__visaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti visaá¹ƒ upanikkhipantassa vatthuvasena uddissÄ• nuddissÄ• nurÅ«pato p
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• ni. kiá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hapite purimanayena paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ k
bhesajjehi yojite avisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muccati. __rajjuyÄ• _ pÄ• sarajjusadisova vinicchayo.

__bhesajje_ --- yo bhikkhu veribhikkhussa pajjarake vÄ• visabhÄ• garoge vÄ• uppanne as
sappÄ• yÄ• nÄ«ti maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo deti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci kandamÅ«laphalaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. parassa dukkhuppattiyaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e ca thullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni, Ä• nant
Ä• nantariyanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<178> rÅ«pÅ«pahÄ• re --- __upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«_ti paraá¹ƒ vÄ• amanÄ• parÅ«paá¹ƒ tassa s
yakkhapetÄ• divesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa upasaá¹ƒhÄ• ramatte dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. pa
disvÄ• bhayuppattiyaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana tadeva rÅ«p
hoti, alÄ• bhakena ca sussitvÄ• marati, visaá¹…keto. __manÄ• piyepi_ eseva nayo. tattha
itthÄ«naá¹ƒ purisarÅ«paá¹ƒ purisÄ• naÃ±ca itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ
diá¹-á¹-hamattakameva karoti, aticiraá¹ƒ passitumpi na deti, itaro alÄ• bhakena sussitvÄ• m
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace uttasitvÄ• marati \Ee II 462/, visaá¹…keto. atha pana uttasitvÄ• vÄ•
avicÄ• retvÄ• ``kevalaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upasaá¹ƒharati, uttasitvÄ• vÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. etenevÅ«pÄ• yena __saddÅ«pahÄ• rÄ• dayopi_ veditabbÄ• . kevalaÃ±h
utrÄ• sajanakÄ• amanÄ• pasaddÄ• , purisÄ• naá¹ƒ itthisaddamadhuragandhabbasaddÄ• c
manÄ• pasaddÄ• . himavante visarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• digandhÄ• kuá¹‡apagandhÄ• ca
kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• rÄ«mÅ«lagandhÄ• dayo manÄ• pagandhÄ• \Ne II 54/. paá¹-ikÅ«lamÅ«lar
appaá¹-ikÅ«lamÅ«larasÄ• dayo manÄ• parasÄ• . visaphassamahÄ• kacchuphassÄ• dayo a
cÄ«napaá¹-ahaá¹ƒsapupphatÅ«likaphassÄ• dayo manÄ• paphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ti veditabbÄ•

dhammÅ«pahÄ• re --- __dhammo_ti desanÄ• dhammo veditabbo. desanÄ• vasena vÄ• nir
vipattisampattibhedaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva. __nerayikassÄ• _ti bhinnasaá¹ƒvarass
nibbattanÄ• rahassa sattassa paÃ±cavidhabandhanakammakaraá¹‡Ä• dinirayakathaá¹ƒ kat
uttasitvÄ• marati, kathikassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana so sutvÄ• pi attano dhammatÄ• ya
``idaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ na karissati oramissati viramissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nira
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaro uttasitvÄ• marati, anÄ• patti. __saggakatha_nti devanÄ• á¹-akÄ• dÄ«naá
sampattikathaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaro saggÄ• dhimutto sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
satthÄ• haraá¹‡avisakhÄ• danaÄ• hÄ• rupaccheda-assÄ• sapassÄ• sasannirundhanÄ• dÄ«
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, marati pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace pana so sutvÄ• pi yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ•
marati, anÄ• patti \Ee II 463/. ``imaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti katheti, t
adhimutto kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti, anÄ• patti.

<179> Ä• cikkhanÄ• yaá¹ƒ --- __puá¹-á¹-ho bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti ``bhante kathaá¹ƒ mato dhanaá¹
upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pucchito bhaá¹‡ati.

anusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ --- __apuá¹-á¹-ho_ti evaá¹ƒ apucchito sÄ• maÃ±Ã±eva bhaá¹‡ati.

__saá¹…ketakammanimittakammÄ• ni_ \Be II 60/ adinnÄ• dÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayene

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anÄ• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassent
asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• upakkamena ima
acetetvÄ• . evaÃ±hi acetetvÄ• katena upakkamena pare matepi anÄ• patti, vakkhati ca ``an
asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• ayaá¹ƒ marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ•
matepi anÄ• patti, vakkhati ca visagatapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tavatthusmiá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu aj
__namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anicchantassa. yena hi upakkamena paro
tasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• ritepi namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa anÄ• patti. vakkhati \Ne II 55/ ca ``anÄ• pa
namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ummattakÄ• _dayo pubbe vuttanayÄ• eva. id
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropitabhikkhÅ«, tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su --- idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; kÄ• yacittato
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ,
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ. sacepi hi sirisayana
rajjasampattisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanto rÄ• jÄ• ``coro deva Ä• nÄ«toâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``gaccha
ti hasamÄ• nova bhaá¹‡ati, domanassacitteneva bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti veditabbo. sukhavokiá¹‡á¹‡a
anuppabandhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca dujjÄ• nametaá¹ƒ puthujjanehÄ«ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<180> vinÄ«tavatthukathÄ• su paá¹-hamavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti te bhikkhÅ
gelaÃ±Ã±adukkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• ``sÄ«lavÄ• tvaá¹ƒ katakusalo
nanu sÄ«lavato saggo nÄ• ma maraá¹‡amattapaá¹-ibaddhoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ maraá
maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡esuá¹ƒ. sopi
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya \Be II 61/ Ä• hÄ• rupacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• antarÄ• va kÄ• lamakÄ• si.
vohÄ• ravasena pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡esuâ
paá¹‡á¸• itena bhikkhunÄ• gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o na saá¹ƒvaá
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pacchedÄ• dinÄ• upakkamena ekajavanavÄ• rÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti, iminÄ• va mÄ• rito hoti. iminÄ• pana nayena anusiá¹-á¹-hi dÄ• tabbÄ• --- `
anacchariyÄ• maggaphaluppatti, tasmÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su Ä• sattiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• buddhagata
saá¹…ghagataá¹ƒ kÄ• yagataÃ±ca satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• manasikÄ• re appamÄ• do k
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡e ca saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itepi yo tÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya kaÃ±ci upakkam
dhammatÄ• ya yathÄ• yunÄ• yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• va marati, tappaccayÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a

dutiyavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __na ca bhikkhave appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• _ti ettha kÄ«disaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá
\Ne II 56/, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ivekkhitabbaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ Ä• sanameva hoti apacca
Ä• gantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ passataá¹ƒyeva attharÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ napaccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yampi manussÄ• sayaá¹ƒ hatthena akkamitvÄ• ``idha bhante nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi paá¹-hamamevÄ• gantvÄ• nisinnÄ• pacchÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ•
paccavekkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yampi tanukena vatthena yathÄ• talaá¹ƒ dissati, evaá¹ƒ p
tasmimpi paccavekkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ikacceva pÄ• vÄ• rakojavÄ• dÄ
hatthena parÄ• masitvÄ• sallakkhetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``g
yasmiá¹ƒ vali na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, taá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ivekkhitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

musalavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __asaÃ±cicco_ti avadhakacetano viraddhapayogo hi so. tenÄ• ha ``
nti. __udukkhalavatthu_ uttÄ• nameva. __vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitavatthÅ«su_paá¹-hamavatthu
paá¹-ibandhaá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡Ä• mesi. dutiyavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- saá¹…gha
``mahallakattherassa puttoâ€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no tena vacanena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no ``m
paá¹‡Ä• mesi. tatiyavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- tassa dukkhuppÄ• danena thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

<181> tato \Be II 62/ parÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva. __visagatapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ
sÄ• rÄ• á¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rako so bhikkhu aggapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ da
``aggakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __aggakÄ• rika_nti aggakiriyaá¹ƒ; paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ la
aggaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanti attho. yÄ• pana tassa dÄ• na
sÄ• na sakkÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±hi so therÄ• sanato \Ee II 466/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya

te therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paribhuttapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• bhikkhÅ«; te kira sabbepi kÄ•
uttÄ• nameva. assaddhesu pana micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikesu kulesu sakkaccaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tabho
anupaparikkhitvÄ• neva attanÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yampi Ä
vÄ• khajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• tato labhati, tampi na paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. apihitavatthumpi hi sappav
adhisayitaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhammaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni denti. gandhahaliddÄ• dimakkh
gahetabbo. sarÄ«re rogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni puÃ±chitvÄ• á¹-hapitabhattampi hi tÄ• ni dÄ• tabl

__vÄ«maá¹ƒsanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• no dve vÄ«maá¹ƒsati --- ``sakkoti nu k
noâ€™â€™ ti visaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsati, ``mareyya nu kho ayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ khÄ• dit
vÄ• . ubhayathÄ• pi vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhippÄ• yena dinne maratu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• thullaccayaá
mÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• \Ne II 57/ ``idaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ maratÅ«â€™â€™
sace marati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ; no ce, thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

182-3__._ ito parÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i silÄ• vatthÅ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i iá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• sigopÄ• nasÄ«vatthÅ«
na kevalaÃ±ca silÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vasena ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattibhedo hoti,
daá¹‡á¸• amuggaranikhÄ• danavemÄ• dÄ«nampi vasena hotiyeva, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ a
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-akavatthÅ«su --- __aá¹-á¹-ako_ti vehÄ• samaÃ±co vuccati; yaá¹ƒ setakammamÄ• lÄ
atthÄ• ya bandhanti. tattha __Ä• vuso atraá¹-á¹-hito bandhÄ• hÄ«_ti maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo
khÄ• á¹‡unÄ• vÄ• bhijjeyya, sobbhapapÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• mareyya \Ee II 467/, tÄ• disaá¹
ettha ca koci upariá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niyÄ• meti ``ito patitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, koci heá¹-á
``idha patitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, koci ubhayampi ``ito idha patitvÄ• \Be II 63/ marissa
yo upari niyamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• apatitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato patati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
aÃ±Ã±attha patati, ubhayaniyÄ• me vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ virÄ• dhetvÄ• patati, tasmiá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti. __vihÄ• racchÄ• danavatthusmimpi_ eseva nayo.

__anabhirativatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- so kira bhikkhu kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samudÄ• cÄ• raá¹
asakkonto sÄ• sane anabhirato gihibhÄ• vÄ• bhimukho jÄ• to. tato cintesi --- ``yÄ• va sÄ«la
tÄ• va marissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha taá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• papÄ• te papatanto a
ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resi. __vilÄ«vakÄ• ra_nti veá¹‡ukÄ• raá¹ƒ. __na ca bhikkhave attÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• tetabbo. vibhattibyattayena panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca na kevalaá¹ƒ na pÄ• tetabbaá¹
kenaci upakkamena antamaso Ä• hÄ• rupacchedenapi na mÄ• retabbo. yopi hi gilÄ• no vijj
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kesu ca maritukÄ• mo Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, dukkaá¹-ameva. yassa pana
cirÄ• nubaddho, bhikkhÅ« upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• kilamanti jigucchanti ``kadÄ• nu kho gilÄ• na
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yanti. sace so ``ayaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo paá¹-ijaggiyamÄ• nopi na tiá¹-á¹-hati, bhikkhÅ«
ti Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, bhesajjaá¹ƒ na sevati vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana ``ayaá¹ƒ rogo kharo
na tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ayaÃ±ca me visesÄ• dhigamo hatthappatto viya dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacch

agilÄ• nassÄ• pi uppannasaá¹ƒvegassa ``Ä• hÄ• rapariyesanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma papaÃ±co, kamm
anuyuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena \Ne II 58/ upacchindantassa va
byÄ• karitvÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±hi \Ee II 468/ lajjÄ
kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

silÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __davÄ• yÄ• _ti davena hassena; khiá¸• á¸• Ä• yÄ• ti attho. __silÄ• _t
kevalaÃ±ca pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ•
yantena vÄ• pavijjhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. cetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayo ha
pavaá¹-á¹-entipi khipantipi ukkhipantipi kammasamayoti vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±ampi Ä«disaá¹ƒ n
karontÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovantÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovanadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhattavissaggakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• ke vÄ• soá¹‡e vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• katha
palÄ• peti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<184> __sedanÄ• divatthÅ«ni_ \Be II 64/ sabbÄ• neva uttÄ• natthÄ• ni. ettha ca __ahaá¹ƒ k
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, hitakÄ• matÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassa balÄ• b
sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaÃ±ca upalakkhetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<185> jÄ• ragabbhinivatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __pavutthapatikÄ• _ti pavÄ• saá¹ƒ gatapatikÄ• . __ga
paribhuttena gabbho patati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ. dve __pajÄ• patikavatthÅ«ni_ uttÄ• na
__gabbhamaddanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- ``madditvÄ• pÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte aÃ±Ã±ena ma
visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ. ``maddÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• tÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi sayaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• pÄ
manussaviggahe pariyÄ• yo nÄ• ma natthi. tasmÄ• ``gabbho nÄ• ma maddite patatÄ«â€™
maddatu, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• maddÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• tetu, visaá¹…keto natthi; pÄ• rÄ• jikameva _
nayo.

vaÃ±jhitthivatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __vaÃ±jhitthÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. gabbha
nÄ• ma natthi, yassÄ• pana gahitopi gabbho na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ
sabbitthiyo gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. yÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``vaÃ±jhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tassÄ•
nibbattasattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 469/ akusalavipÄ• ko sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. te parittakusalavipÄ• k
gahitapaá¹-isandhikÄ• akusalavipÄ• kena adhibhÅ«tÄ• vinassanti. abhinavapaá¹-isandhiya
kammÄ• nubhÄ• vena dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi gabbho na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti --- vÄ• tena vÄ• pÄ• á¹‡
antaradhÄ• peti, pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• . tassa pana vÄ• tassa pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p
gabbho saá¹‡á¹-haheyya; so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ akatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kharabhesajjaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. t
bhagavÄ• bhesajjassa kaá¹-attÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi.

dutiyavatthusmimpi \Ne II 59/ eseva nayo. tasmÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gatassa parajanassa bhesajjaá
karonto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pana sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ b
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ti. samasÄ«lasaddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• na

yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati, karontena ca sace tesaá¹ƒ atthi, tesaá¹ƒ s
yojetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace natthi, attano santakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace attanopi natthi, b
vÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. alabhantena gilÄ• nassa atth
Ä• haritvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

aparesampi \Be II 65/ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati --- mÄ• tu, pitu, tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
veyyÄ• vaccakarassa, paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassÄ• ti. __paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so_ nÄ• ma yo pabbaj
paá¹-iyÄ• diyati tÄ• va vihÄ• re vasati. tesu sace mÄ• tÄ• pitaro issarÄ• honti, na paccÄ• s
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana rajjepi á¹-hitÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«santi, akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhesajjaá
paccÄ• sÄ«santÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yojetuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ yojetvÄ•
atthÄ• ya sahadhammikesu vuttanayeneva pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vihÄ•
sabbaá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ anÄ• masantena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
pana yathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero evaá¹ƒ sahatthena nhÄ• panasambÄ• hanÄ• dÄ«ni \Ee II 470/
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upaá¹-á¹-hahanti paá¹-ijagganti, tesampi evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __veyyÄ• v
vetanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rÅ«ni vÄ• chindati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ
yÄ• va Ã±Ä• takÄ• na passanti tÄ• va bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana bhikkhunissitakov
karoti, tassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbameva. paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sepi sÄ• maá¹‡ere viya paá¹-ipaj

aparesampi dasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati --- jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tu, kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tu, jeá
kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginiyÄ• , cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• , mahÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• , cÅ«á¸·apituno, mahÄ• pitu
mÄ• tulassÄ• ti. tesaá¹ƒ pana sabbesampi karontena tesaá¹ƒyeva santakaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ g
yojetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana nappahonti, yÄ• canti ca ``detha no, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá
ti tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi na yÄ• canti, ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ atthi, tÄ•
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• ``yadÄ• nesaá¹ƒ bhavissati tadÄ• dassantÄ«â€™â€
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace paá¹-identi, gahetabbaá¹ƒ, no ce denti, na codetabbÄ• . ete dasa Ã±Ä•
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

etesaá¹ƒ \Ne II 60/ puttaparamparÄ• ya pana yÄ• va sattamo kulaparivaá¹-á¹-o tÄ• va cattÄ
Ä• harÄ• pentassa akataviÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontassa vejjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kulad
sace bhÄ• tujÄ• yÄ• bhaginisÄ• miko vÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• honti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• ce, tesampi vaá¹-á
bhÄ• tu ca bhaginiyÄ• ca katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jagganaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dethÄ
puttÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 66/ dethÄ• â€
sabbapadesupi vinicchayo veditabbo.

tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya ca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi araÃ±Ã±ato bhesajjaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pentena Ã±Ä• tisÄ•
Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• \Ee II 471/ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tehi
Ä• harÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattasÄ«sena Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro gil
upajjhÄ• yo ca disÄ• pakkanto hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena upajjhÄ• yassa santakaá¹ƒ bhesajja

atthi, attano bhesajjaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa pariccajitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. attanopi asante vuttana
upajjhÄ• yassa santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yenapi saddhivihÄ• rikassa mÄ•
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikesupi. aÃ±Ã±opi yo Ä• gantuko vÄ• coro v
issaro vÄ• Ã±Ä• takehi pariccatto kapaá¹‡o vÄ• gamiyamanusso vÄ• gilÄ• no hutvÄ• vihA
apaccÄ• sÄ«santena bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

saddhaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ hoti catÅ«hi paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mÄ•
tatra ce koci gilÄ• no hoti, tassatthÄ• ya vissÄ• sena ``bhesajjaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhante dethÄ• â€
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha pana kappiyaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• evaá¹ƒ pucchanti --- ``bhant
kiá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vat
``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• , bhesajjaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kathÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- ``Ä• vuso, asukassa m
kiá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
karoti, vaá¹-á¹-ateva.

__mahÄ• padumatthero_pi kira vasabharaÃ±Ã±o deviyÄ• roge uppanne ekÄ• ya itthiyÄ• Ä
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• evameva bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ samullapesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
vÅ«pasante ca roge ticÄ«varena tÄ«hi ca kahÄ• paá¹‡asatehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhesajjacaá¹…koá
61/ Ä• haritvÄ• \Be II 67/ therassa pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• ``bhante, pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero ``Ä• cariyabhÄ• go nÄ• mÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti kappiyavasena gÄ• hÄ• petv
tÄ• va bhesajje paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

paritte \Ee II 472/ pana ``gilÄ• nassa parittaá¹ƒ karotha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte na kÄ• tabb
``bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pissa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``manussÄ• nÄ
akayiramÄ• ne vippaá¹-isÄ• rino bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; ``parittodakaá¹ƒ pa
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena pana tesaá¹ƒyeva udakaá¹ƒ hatthena cÄ• letvÄ• suttaá¹ƒ parim
vihÄ• rato udakaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• suttaá¹ƒ deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• udakaÃ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce jÄ• nanti, Ä•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• desu udakaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• suttaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• gacc
parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti na pÄ• dÄ• apanetabbÄ• . manussÄ• hi vippaá¹-isÄ• ri
gilÄ• nassatthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesenti, ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡itabbaá
rÄ• jagehÄ• dÄ«su roge vÄ• upaddave vÄ• uppanne pakkosÄ• petvÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• penti, __
bhaá¹‡itabbÄ• ni. ``Ä• gantvÄ• gilÄ• nassa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dentu, dhammaá¹ƒ kathentu.
vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dentu, dhammaá¹ƒ kathentÅ«â€™â€™ ti pesitepi gantvÄ
dhammo kathetabbo. ``matÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti pakkosant
sÄ«vathikadassane asubhadassane ca maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissÄ• mÄ«ti kammaá¹-á
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __evaá¹ƒ paritte paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ_.

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te_ pana --- anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to kassa dÄ• tabbo, kassa na c
tÄ• va dÄ• tabbo. sacepi kahÄ• paá¹‡agghanako hoti, saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ natthi
mÄ• tÄ• pituupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakarassa paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassÄ• ti \Ee II
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassa thÄ• lake pakkhipitvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aA
Ä• gÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitunampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pabbajitaparibhogo hi Ä• gÄ• rikÄ•
apica anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ• mesa sampattassa dÄ• marikacorassÄ• pi issa
hi adÄ«yamÄ• nepi ``na dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• masitvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nepi ``ucchiá¹-á¹-hakaá
kuddhÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• pi voropenti, sÄ• sanassÄ• pi antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonti. rajjaá¹ƒ \Be II 68/ pa
vicarato coranÄ• gassa vatthu cettha kathetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te paá¹-ipajjitabb

__paá¹-isanthÄ• ro_ pana kassa kÄ• tabbo, kassa na kÄ• tabbo? paá¹-isanthÄ• ro nÄ• ma
62/ yassa kassaci Ä• gantukassa vÄ• daliddassa vÄ• corassa vÄ• issarassa vÄ• kÄ• tabl
Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ tÄ• va khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹
pÄ• damakkhanatelaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• le Ä• gatassa yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ, vikÄ• le Ä• gata
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . avelÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampatto ``gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo. s
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ apaccÄ• sÄ«santeneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``manussÄ• nÄ• ma catupa
kayiramÄ• ne punappunaá¹ƒ pasÄ«ditvÄ• upakÄ• raá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ na
pana saá¹…ghikampi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isanthÄ• rÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadÄ«panatthaÃ±ca coranÄ• gavatthu, bhÄ• tarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ jam
mahÄ• nÄ• garaÃ±Ã±o vatthu, piturÄ• jassa rajje catunnaá¹ƒ amaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu, abhay
bahÅ«ni \Ee II 474/ vatthÅ«ni __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vitthÄ• rato vuttÄ• ni.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekavatthudÄ«panÄ• --- sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kira abhayo nÄ• ma coro paÃ±casata
khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• samantÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ ubbÄ• setvÄ• vasati. anurÄ• dhapu
uttaranti, cetiyagirimagge janasaÃ±cÄ• ro upacchinno. athekadivasaá¹ƒ coro ``cetiyagiriá¹ƒ
ti agamÄ• si. Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• disvÄ• dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayattherassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ther
atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``atthi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``corÄ• naá¹ƒ detha, taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• atth
bhante, saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya Ä• haá¹-Ä• taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• ca pattasÄ• kaÃ±ca goraso cÄ• â€
sampÄ• detvÄ• corÄ• naá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• tathÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. corÄ• bh
paá¹-isanthÄ• ro katoâ€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyena abhayattherenÄ• â€™
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``mayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa \Be II 6
acchinditvÄ• gahessÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• , tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana iminÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• renamh
vihÄ• re dhammikÄ• rakkhÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• yattÄ• hotu, nÄ• garÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• dÄ• na
vandantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca nÄ• gare dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• gacchante
rakkhantÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nenti, vihÄ• repi dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-
bhuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ corÄ• naá¹ƒ denti. gamanakÄ• lepi te corÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ•

athekadivasaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghe khÄ«yanakakathÄ• uppannÄ• ``thero issaravatÄ• ya s
corÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``corÄ• s
cetiyasantakaÃ±ca acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu. atha nesaá¹ƒ
\Ne II 63/ ettako nÄ• ma paá¹-isanthÄ• ro kato, taá¹ƒ sabbampi ekato sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• ag
kÄ• raá¹‡ena aviluttaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekato sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• agghÄ• pethÄ• ti. tato sa
cetiyaghare ekaá¹ƒ varapotthakacittattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee II 475/ na agghati. tato Ä• haá¹ƒsu --
katapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro sukato codetuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• retuá¹ƒ vÄ• na labbhÄ• , gÄ«vÄ• vÄ• ava
evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒso paá¹-isanthÄ• roti sallakkhetvÄ• kattabbo paá¹‡á¸• itena bhikkhur

<187> aá¹…gulipatodakavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __uttanto_ti kilamanto. __anassÄ• sako_ti nirassÄ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• ``khuddakesu nidiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ t

tadanantare vatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __ottharitvÄ• _ti akkamitvÄ• . so kira tehi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ
udaraá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• nisÄ«di. sesÄ• pi pannarasa janÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• adÅ
migaá¹ƒ mÄ• resuá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana te kammÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• , na maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yÄ•

bhÅ«tavejjakavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __yakkhaá¹ƒ mÄ• resÄ«_ti bhÅ«tavijjÄ• kapÄ• á¹-hakÄ• yak
yakkhaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• hetvÄ• muÃ±cÄ• ti vadanti. no ce muÃ±cati, piá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• mattikÄ• y
hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ni chindanti, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tassa chijjati taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yakkhassa chinnameva
yakkhopi marati \Be II 70/. evaá¹ƒ sopi mÄ• resi; tasmÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. na kevala
yopi hi sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jaá¹ƒ mÄ• reyya, sopi thullaccayameva Ä• pajjati.

vÄ• á¸·ayakkhavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __vÄ• á¸·ayakkhavihÄ• ra_nti yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vÄ• á¸·o ca
taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ. yo hi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto kevalaá¹ƒ vasanatthÄ• ya pese
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo peseti, so itarassa maraá¹‡ena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, amaraá¹‡ena thullac
ca vÄ• á¸·ayakkhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ yattha vÄ• á¸·asÄ«habyagghÄ• dimigÄ• vÄ• ajagara
dÄ«ghajÄ• tikÄ• vÄ• vasanti, taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·avihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesentassÄ• pi Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• patt
ayaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·imuttakanayo_. yathÄ• ca bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·ayakkhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesenta
bhikkhusantikaá¹ƒ pesentassa Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattibhedo veditabbo. eseva nayo __vÄ• á¸·ak
kevalaÃ±hettha yasmiá¹ƒ kantÄ• re vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• vÄ• dÄ«ghajÄ• tikÄ• vÄ• atthi, so __v
corÄ• atthi, so __corakantÄ• ro_ti evaá¹ƒ padatthamattameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ. manussaviggaha
saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yakathÄ• ya na muccati; tasmÄ• yo vadeyya ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ok
64/, yo tassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• Ä• harati, so rÄ• jato sakkÄ• ravisesaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• koci naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mÄ• reti, ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«ti.

<188> __taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_ti Ä• dÄ«su so kira bhikkhu attano veribhikkhuá¹ƒ mÄ• ret
me divÄ• mÄ• rentassa na sukaraá¹ƒ bhaveyya sotthinÄ• gantuá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ mÄ• res

sallakkhetvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sayitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ta
taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, aparo aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tasseva sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• n
sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tassa sahÄ• yameva jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. sabbesa

__amanussagahitavatthÅ«su_ paá¹-hame vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``yakkhaá¹ƒ palÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™
``na dÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virajjhituá¹ƒ samattho, mÄ• ressÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 71/. ettha ca
anÄ• patti vuttÄ• ti. na ettakeneva amanussagahitassa pahÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo, tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡a
vÄ• hatthe vÄ• pÄ• de vÄ• bandhitabbaá¹ƒ, ratanasuttÄ• dÄ«ni parittÄ• ni bhaá¹‡itabbÄ•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ viheá¹-hehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammakathÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti. __saggakathÄ• dÄ«ni_
vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttameva.

<189> __rukkhacchedanavatthu_ aá¹-á¹-abandhanavatthusadisaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso ---
marati \Ee II 477/, sakkÄ• ca hoti ekena passena rukkhaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ vÄ• khani
hatthe cassa vÄ• si vÄ• kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« vÄ• atthi, tena api jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pariccajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca
chinditabbo, na pathavÄ« vÄ• khaá¹‡itabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? evaá¹ƒ karonto hi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati, na jÄ«vitapariyantaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ karoti. tasmÄ• api jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ paricca
sÄ«lanti pariggahetvÄ• na evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±assa pana bhikkhuno rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ
khanitvÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ«harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace udukkhalayantakena rukkhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-et
taá¹ƒyeva rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• udukkhalaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti __mahÄ• sumatthero_ Ä• ha. a
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __mahÄ• padumatthero_. sobbhÄ• dÄ«su patitassÄ• pi nisseá¹‡iá
eseva nayo. attanÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• nisseá¹‡Ä« na kÄ• tabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esaá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<190> dÄ• yÄ• limpanavatthÅ«su --- __dÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• limpesu_nti vane aggiá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. e
uddissÄ• nuddissavasena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nantariyathullaccayapÄ• cittivatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«p
akusalarÄ• sibhÄ• vo \Ne II 65/ ca pubbe vuttanayeneva veditabbo. ``allatiá¹‡avanappagum
á¸• ayhantÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• limpentassa ca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ``dabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni vinassa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yenÄ• pi dukkaá¹-anti __saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
allasukkhaá¹ƒ saindriyÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ á¸• ayhatÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• limpentassa vatthuvasena
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

paá¹-aggidÄ• naá¹ƒ pana parittakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• araÅ
dinnaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyo mÄ•
vinassantÅ«â€™â€™ ti tassa aggino paá¹-iaggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä•
hutvÄ• nirupÄ• dÄ• no nibbÄ• ti. parittampi \Ee II 478/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ•
bhÅ«mitacchanaá¹ƒ parikhÄ• khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yathÄ• Ä• gato aggi upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ alab
sabbaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hiteyeva aggismiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anuá¹-á¹-hite anupasampannehi
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. udakena pana nibbÄ• pentehi appÄ• á¹‡akameva udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabba

<191> __Ä• ghÄ• tanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- yathÄ• ekappahÄ• ravacane; evaá¹ƒ ``dvÄ«hi pah
Ä• divacanesupi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``dvÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ca ekena pahÄ•
otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tÄ«hi mÄ• rite pana visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ. iti yathÄ• paricchede v
vÄ• avisaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ, paricchedÄ• tikkame pana sabbattha visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• á¹‡Ä•
doso. yathÄ• ca pahÄ• resu; evaá¹ƒ purisesupi ``eko mÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ekeneva
dvÄ«hi mÄ• rite visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ. ``dve mÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ekena vÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ•
tÄ«hi mÄ• rite visaá¹…ketanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. eko saá¹…gÄ• me vegena dhÄ• vato purisassa
asÄ«sakaá¹ƒ kabandhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vati, tamaÃ±Ã±o paharitvÄ• pÄ• tesi, kassa pÄ• rÄ• jikant
``gamanÅ«pacchedakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __Ä• bhidhammikagodattatthero_ ``sÄ
evarÅ«pÄ• nipi vatthÅ«ni imassa vatthussa atthadÄ«pane vattabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

<192> __takkavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- aniyametvÄ• ``takkaá¹ƒ pÄ• yethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte yaá¹
pÄ• yetvÄ• mÄ• rite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. niyametvÄ• pana ``gotakkaá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒsatakkaá¹ƒ aji
``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ dhÅ«pitaá¹ƒ adhÅ«pitaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vutte yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ
mÄ• rite visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ.

__loá¹‡asovÄ«rakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 66/ __ --- loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sabbarasÄ•
bhesajjaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kira karontÄ• \Ee II 479/ harÄ«takÄ• malakavibhÄ«takakasÄ• ve sabbad
sabbaaparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni sattannampi dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ kadaliphalÄ• dÄ«ni sabba
vettaketakakhajjÅ«rikaá¸·Ä«rÄ• dayo sabbakaá¸·Ä«re macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni anek
madhuphÄ• á¹‡itasindhavaloá¹‡anikaá¹-ukÄ• dÄ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• \Be II 73/ kur
ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni á¹-hapenti, taá¹ƒ paripaccitvÄ• jambu
vÄ• takÄ• sakuá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¸• ubhagandarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siniddhabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• naÃ±
bhattajÄ«raá¹‡akabhesajjaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ natthi. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• b
gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikameva, agilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pana udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• naparibho

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

catusaccavidÅ« \Ee II 480/ satthÄ• , catutthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayi.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• ni, patto saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pubbe ca pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• assÄ• pi, hoti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyabhikkhuvatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati ... pe ... gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kam
adhiá¹-á¹-hemÄ• _ti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ khettesu ceva Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su ca kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ adhi
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhÄ• ma ceva anusÄ• sÄ• ma cÄ• ti
dÅ«takammaá¹ƒ. __uttarimanussadhammassÄ• _ti manusse uttiá¹‡á¹‡adhammassa; manu
vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• panakadhammassÄ• ti attho. uttarimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• seá¹-á
ariyÄ• naÃ±ca dhammassa. __asuko bhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su attanÄ• evaá¹ƒ mantayitvÄ• pa
``buddharakkhito nÄ• ma bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, dhammarakkhito dut
nÄ• mavaseneva vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsÅ«ti veditabbo. tattha __esoyeva kho Ä• vuso se
kammantÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaharaá¹‡aÃ±ca bahusapattaá¹ƒ mahÄ• samÄ• ram
tato pana ubhayatopi \Ne II 67/ eso eva seyyo pÄ• saá¹ƒsataro sundarataro yo amhÄ• kaá¹
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o bhÄ• sito. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ir
saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• apuccha
``ayaá¹ƒ \Be II 74/ asuko nÄ• ma bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena aÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa \Ee II 481/ vaá¹‡á¹‡o bhÄ•
seyyoti. anÄ• gatasambandhe pana asati na etehi so tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e bhÄ• sitova yasmÄ•
anÄ• gatasambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``yo evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sito bhavissati, so eva seyyoâ€™â€™ ti
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana saddasatthato pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ.

<194> __vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ahesu_nti aÃ±Ã±oyeva nesaá¹ƒ abhinavo sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaj
vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto ahesuá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• _ti paÃ±cahi pasÄ• dehi abhiniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• s
manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ amilÄ• tabhÄ• vena pÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• . __pasannan
avisesena vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡ato pana nesaá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o adhikataraá
parisuddhoti attho. __vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti yena ca te mahÄ• kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupph
vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto, tÄ• diso aÃ±Ã±esampi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡o atthi. yathÄ• pana ime
chavivaá¹‡á¹‡o vippasanno. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. itih
uddesaá¹ƒ na paripucchaá¹ƒ na kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantÄ• . atha kho kuhakatÄ
abhÅ«taguá¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya laddhÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• yathÄ
saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mataÃ±ca anuyuÃ±jantÄ• imaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasobhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu,
bhantamigappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• ti.

__vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• _ti vaggumudÄ• tÄ«ravÄ• sino. __kacci bhikkhave khamanÄ«ya_n
idaá¹ƒ catucakkaá¹ƒ navadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sarÄ«rayantaá¹ƒ khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• khamituá¹ƒ
kiÃ±ci dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti. __kacci yÄ• panÄ«ya_nti kacci sabbakiccesu yÄ• petuá¹ƒ

kiÃ±ci antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti. __kucchi parikanto_ti kucchi parikantito varaá¹ƒ bhaveyya;
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho yujjati. evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 482/ vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ
katakammaá¹ƒ corakammaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esampi evarÅ«passa kamma
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi.

<195> Ä• mantetvÄ• \Be II 75/ ca pana __ ``paÃ±cime bhikkhave mahÄ• corÄ• â€™â€™ _
saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• _ti atthi ceva upalabbhanti cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sat
hotÄ«_ti \Ne II 68/ evaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge icchÄ• uppajjati. __kudÄ• ssu nÄ• mÄ• ha_nti ett
nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __so aparena samayenÄ• _ti so pubbabhÄ• ge evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• anukkar
panthadÅ«hanakammaá¹ƒ paccantimagÄ• mavilopanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• vepullappatta
janapadepi ajanapade karonto __hananto ghÄ• tento chindanto chedÄ• pento pacanto pÄ•

iti bÄ• hirakamahÄ• coraá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tena sadise sÄ• sane paÃ±ca mahÄ• core dassetu
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pÄ• pabhikkhuno_ti aÃ±Ã±esu á¹-hÄ• nesu mÅ«lacchinno pÄ• rÄ•
``pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. idha pana pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• panno icchÄ• cÄ• re a
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni madditvÄ• vicaranto ``pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippeto. tassÄ• pi b
pubbabhÄ• ge evaá¹ƒ hoti --- __ ``kudÄ• ssu nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• naâ€™
__sakkato_ti sakkÄ• rappatto. __garukato_ti garukÄ• rappatto. __mÄ• nito_ti manasÄ• piy
catupaccayÄ• bhihÄ• rapÅ«jÄ• ya pÅ«jito. __apacito_ti apacitippatto. tattha yassa cattÄ• ro
suá¹-á¹-hu abhisaá¹…khate paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«te katvÄ• denti, so sakkato. yasmiá¹ƒ garub
denti, so garukato. yaá¹ƒ manasÄ• piyÄ• yanti, so mÄ• nito. yassa sabbampetaá¹ƒ karonti,
abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naaÃ±jalikammÄ• divasena \Ee II 483/ paramanipaccakÄ• raá
ca pana sabbampi imaá¹ƒ lokÄ• misaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nassa evaá¹ƒ hoti.

__so aparena samayenÄ• _ti so pubbabhÄ• ge evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• anukkamena sikkhÄ• ya a
capale mukhare vikiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ce muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« asampajÄ• ne pÄ• katindriye Ä• cariy
lÄ• bhagaruke pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• dÄ«ni kuh
``ayaá¹ƒ thero asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma senÄ• sane vassaá¹ƒ upagamma vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ
vasitvÄ• niggatoâ€™â€™ ti lokasammatasenÄ• sanasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dÄ«hi \Be II 76/ u
paripÄ• cetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalehi jÄ• takÄ• dÄ«su kataparicayehi sarasampannehi pÄ• pabhikkh
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡iyamÄ• naguá¹‡o hutvÄ• __satena vÄ• sahassena vÄ• parivuto ... pe ... bh
ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhave paá¹-hamo mahÄ• coro_ti ayaá¹ƒ sandhicchedÄ• dicorako viya na ekaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• catupaccayagahaá¹‡ato __ ``paá¹-hamo mahÄ• coroâ€™â€™
suttantikÄ• vÄ• Ä• bhidhammikÄ• vÄ• vinayadharÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÄ• cÄ• re asa
aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ• anumodanÄ• ya dhammakathÄ• ya iriyÄ• pathasampattiyÄ•
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ne II 69/ caranti sakkatÄ• garukatÄ• mÄ• nitÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• apacitÄ• ,
``tantipaveá¹‡ighaá¹-anakÄ• sÄ• sanajotakÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• .

__tathÄ• gatappavedita_nti tathÄ• gatena paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ paccakkhakataá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pitaá¹
parisamajjhe pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• madhurena sarena pasÄ• d
kathetvÄ• dhammakathÄ• vasena acchariyabbhutajÄ• tena viÃ±Ã±Å«janena ``aho, bhante
ca suparisuddhÄ• , kassa santike uggaá¹‡hitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchito ``ko amhÄ• dise ugg
ti Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anuddisitvÄ• attanÄ• \Ee II 484/ paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ sayambhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhig
pavedeti. ayaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena satasahassakappÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…kheyyÄ• ni p
kasirena paá¹-ividdhadhammatthenako __dutiyo mahÄ• coro_.

__suddhaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• ri_nti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhuá¹ƒ. __parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariya
nirupakkilesaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hacariyaá¹ƒ carantaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±ampi vÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ
puthujjanaá¹ƒ avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• divatthukaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantaá¹ƒ.
abrahmacariyena anuddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ puggale avijjamÄ• nena antimavatthunÄ• a
vijjamÄ• naguá¹‡amakkhÄ« ariyaguá¹‡atthenako __tatiyo mahÄ• coro_.

__garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni garuparikkhÄ• rÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• ne ``caturo janÄ• sa
avÄ• haruâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 479) ettha paÃ±camÄ• sakagghanakaá¹ƒ ``garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ
evaá¹ƒ. atha kho ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, avissajjiyÄ• ni na vissajjetabbÄ• ni saá¹…ghen
puggalena vÄ• . vissajjitÄ• nipi avissajjitÄ• ni \Be II 77/ honti. yo vissajjeyya, Ä• patti thullac
katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca? Ä• rÄ• mo, Ä• rÄ• mavatthu ... pe ... dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• b
avissajjitabbattÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, avebhaá¹…giyÄ• ni na
vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vibhattÄ• nipi avibhattÄ• ni honti. yo vibhajeyya, Ä• pat
katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca? Ä• rÄ• mo, Ä• rÄ• mavatthu ... pe ... dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• b
322) vacanato avebhaá¹…giyattÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparikkhÄ• rabhÄ• vena garuparikkhÄ• r
Ä• rÄ• mavatthÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave
__khandhake_ Ä• gatasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva \Ee II 485/ bhaá¹‡issÄ• ma. __tehi gihÄ«
datvÄ• datvÄ• gihÄ«á¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti anuggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __upalÄ• petÄ«_ti ``aho amh
lapanake anubandhanake sasnehe karoti. ayaá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaÃ±ca \Ne II
tathÄ• bhÄ• vato thenetvÄ• gihi saá¹…gaá¹‡hanako __catuttho mahÄ• coro_. so ca panÄ•
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kulasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ vissajjento kuladÅ«sakadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• p
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• raho ca hoti. bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• issaravatÄ• ya
Ä• pajjati. theyyacittena vissajjento bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabboti.

__ayaá¹ƒ aggo mahÄ• coro_ti ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ corÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hacoro; iminÄ• sadiso
paÃ±cindriyaggahaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«taá¹ƒ atisaá¹‡hasukhumaá¹ƒ lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ theneti. kiá¹
lokuttaradhammo hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni viya vaÃ±cetvÄ• thenetvÄ• gahetunti? na
``yo asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ayaÃ±hi attan
kevalaá¹ƒ ``atthi mayhaá¹ƒ esoâ€™â€™ ti ullapati, na pana sakkoti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetuá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atha kasmÄ• coroti vuttoti? yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ullapitvÄ• asant

paccaye gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. evaÃ±hi gaá¹‡hatÄ• te paccayÄ• sukhumena upÄ• yena vaÃ±cetvÄ•
tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? theyyÄ• ya vo bhikkhave raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o bhuttoâ€
ettha attho --- yaá¹ƒ avocumha --- ``ayaá¹ƒ aggo mahÄ• coro, yo asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ utta
ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 78/. __taá¹ƒ kissa hetÅ«_ti kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena etaá¹ƒ avocumhÄ
vo bhikkhave raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o bhuttoâ€™â€™ _ti bhikkhave yasmÄ• so tena raá¹-á¹-ha
theyyacittena bhutto hoti. ettha hi vokÄ• ro ``ye hi vo ariyÄ• araÃ±Ã±avanapatthÄ• nÄ«â€™
35-36) viya \Ee II 486/ padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte nipÄ• to. tasmÄ• ``tumhehi bhuttoâ€™â€™ ti e
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

idÄ• ni tamevatthaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• hi vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ karonto __ ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• santaâ€™â€™
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• santa_nti aparisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dikena aÃ±Ã±enÄ• kÄ• rena sa
pavedaye_ti parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dikena aÃ±Ã±ena Ä• kÄ• rena yo pavedeyya
me abbhantare lokuttaradhammoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• peyya. pavedetvÄ• ca pana tÄ
bhojanaá¹ƒ arahÄ• viya bhuÃ±jati. __nikacca kitavasseva bhuttaá¹ƒ theyyena tassa tanti ni
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• santaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dassetvÄ• . agumbaagacchabhÅ«tameva sÄ• khÄ• pa
gumbamiva gacchamiva ca attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• . __kitavassevÄ• _ti vaÃ±cakassa kerÄ•
gumbagacchasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya araÃ±Ã±e Ä• gatÄ• gate sakuá¹‡e gahetvÄ• jÄ«vitakappakass
theyyena tassa ta_nti tassÄ• pi anarahantasseva sato arahantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ladd
yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• sÄ• kuá¹‡ikakitavassa nikacca \Ne II 71/ vaÃ±cetvÄ• s
evaá¹ƒ manusse vaÃ±cetvÄ• laddhassa bhojanassa bhuttattÄ• theyyena bhuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma

imaá¹ƒ pana atthavasaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• ye evaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti, __kÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ...
upapajjare kÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• _ti kÄ• sÄ• vena veá¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• . ettakameva ariya
sesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``bhavissanti kho panÄ• nanda anÄ• gata
kÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 380) evaá¹ƒ vuttadussÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ adhiva
lÄ• makadhammÄ• . __asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• _ti kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• . __pÄ• pÄ• _ti lÄ• m
tehi karaá¹‡akÄ• le Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• katehi paravaÃ±canÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• pakammehi.
nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ te upapajjanti; tasmÄ• __seyyo ayoguá¸·o_ti gÄ• thÄ• . tassatth
dussÄ«lo asaÃ±Ã±ato icchÄ• cÄ• re á¹-hito \Be II 79/ kuhanÄ• ya lokaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cako puggal
aggisikhÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ayoguá¸·aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya \Ee II 487/ ajjhohareyya, tassa yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
bhuÃ±jeyya, yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ayoguá¸·aá¹ƒ, tesu dvÄ«su ayoguá¸·ova bhutto seyyo sundaratar
bhaveyya, na hi ayoguá¸·assa bhuttattÄ• samparÄ• ye sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• pi dujj
anubhavati. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhassa pana tassa raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• assa bhuttattÄ• sampar
dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhoti, ayaÃ±hi koá¹-ippatto micchÄ• jÄ«voti.

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``atha
bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya dupposatÄ• ya ... pe ... imaá¹ƒ s
uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vatvÄ• catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento__ ``yo pana

_nti Ä• dimÄ• ha.

evaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacchejjavasena daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike paÃ±Ã±atte aparampi
adhimÄ• navatthu udapÄ• di. tassuppattidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

adhimÄ• navatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<196> tattha __adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino_ti arahatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• adiá¹-á¹-
amhehi arahattaâ€™â€™ nti diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino hutvÄ• . esa nayo appattÄ• dÄ«su. ayaá
__appatte_ti attano \Ne II 72/ santÄ• ne uppattivasena appatte. __anadhigate_ti maggabhÄ
appaá¹-iladdhetipi attho. __asacchikate_ti appaá¹-ividdhe paccavekkhaá¹‡avasena vÄ• app
__adhimÄ• nenÄ• _ti adhigatamÄ• nena; ``adhigatÄ• mayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ uppannam
vÄ• thaddhamÄ• nenÄ• ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒ
arahattaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ magge
kevalaá¹ƒ samathavipassanÄ• balena vikkhambhitakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ aparena samayena tathÄ•
__rÄ• gÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ namati; _ rÄ• gatthÄ• ya namatÄ«ti attho. esa nayo itaresu.

__taÃ±ca_ \Ee II 488/ __kho etaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rika_nti taÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abyÄ
abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• pane vohÄ• raá¹ƒ na gacchati; Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ

kassa \Be II 80/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhimÄ• no uppajjati, kassa nuppajjatÄ«ti? ariyasÄ• vakassa
maggaphalanibbÄ• napahÄ«nakilesaavasiá¹-á¹-hakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena saÃ±jÄ• tasom
nikkaá¹…kho. tasmÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
dussÄ«lassa nuppajjati, so hi ariyaguá¹‡Ä• dhigame nirÄ• sova. sÄ«lavatopi pariccattakam
niddÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dimanuyuttassa nuppajjati. suparisuddhasÄ«lassa pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vavatthapetvÄ• paccayapariggahena vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…khassa tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ•
Ä• raddhavipassakassa uppajjati, uppanno ca suddhasamathalÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhavipass
á¹-hapeti, so hi dasapi vÄ«satipi tiá¹ƒsampi vassÄ• ni kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ apassitvÄ•
sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
samathavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ pana arahatteyeva á¹-hapeti. tassa hi samÄ• dhibalena kiles
vipassanÄ• balena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• supariggahitÄ• , tasmÄ• saá¹-á¹-himpi vassÄ• ni asÄ«
kilesÄ• na samudÄ• caranti, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva cittacÄ• ro hoti. so evaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharatta
apassanto antarÄ• aá¹-hatvÄ• va ``arahÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±atÄ«ti.

savibhaá¹…gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<197> __anabhijÄ• na_nti na abhijÄ• naá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ anabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ samud

II 73/ anuppanno Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ca asacchikatoti abhÅ«to hoti. tenassa padabhÄ• jane ``asa
asaá¹ƒvijjamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``ajÄ• nanto apassantoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee II 48

__uttarimanussadhamma_nti uttarimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• yÄ«naÃ±ceva ariyÄ• naÃ±ca dhar
attani taá¹ƒ upaneti, attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha upanetÄ«ti attupanÄ• yiko, taá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yika
samudÄ• careyyÄ• ti sambandho. padabhÄ• jane pana yasmÄ• uttarimanussadhammo nÄ
samÄ• patti Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhiratÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• da
tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ vasena attupanÄ• yikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 81/ dassento ``te vÄ•
upanetÄ«â€™â€™ ti bahuvacananiddesaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tattha ``ete dhammÄ• mayi sandissa
attani upaneti. ``ahaá¹ƒ etesu sandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti samudÄ• caranto attÄ• naá¹ƒ tesu

__alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti ettha lokiyalokuttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena _
diá¹-á¹-hamiva dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhakaraá¹‡ato dassanaá¹-á¹-hena dassananti __Ã±Ä• á¹
visuddhaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassananti __ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ_. alaá¹ƒ pariyat
kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanasamatthaá¹ƒ ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanamettha, jhÄ• nÄ• dibhede uttarima
ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanamassÄ• ti alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassano, taá¹ƒ alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ad
uttarimanussadhammanti evaá¹ƒ padatthasambandho veditabbo. tattha yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡adas
alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanoti vuccati. tadeva dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti tisso vijjÄ• , dassa
taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vijjÄ• sÄ«sena padabhÄ
mahaggatalokuttarÄ• panettha sabbÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti veditabbÄ• .

__samudÄ• careyyÄ• _ti vuttappakÄ• rametaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yikaá
vÄ• _tiÄ• di pana Ä• rocetabbapuggalanidassanaá¹ƒ. etesaÃ±hi Ä• rocite Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ hoti n
nÄ• pi petayakkhatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• nanti. __iti jÄ• nÄ• mi iti passÄ• mÄ«_ti samudÄ• cara
padabhÄ• jane panassa ``jÄ• nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ete dhamme, passÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ete dhammeâ€™
dhammesu jÄ• nanapassanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, ``atthi ca me ete dhammÄ• â€™â
attupanÄ• yikabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ \Ee II 490/.

<198> __tato aparena samayenÄ• _ti Ä• pattipaá¹-ijÄ• nanasamayadassanametaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pana Ä• panno yasmÄ• parena codito vÄ• acodito \N
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti; tasmÄ• __ ``samanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• no vÄ• asamanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• no vÄ•

tattha samanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• ne tÄ• va --- __kiá¹ƒ te adhigata_nti adhigamapucchÄ• ; jhÄ• n
sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kiá¹ƒ tayÄ• adhigatanti. __kinti te adhigata_nti upÄ• yapucc
etthÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- kiá¹ƒ tayÄ• aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 82/ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhigata
dukkhÄ• nattalakkhaá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• ? kiá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• dhivasena abhinivisitvÄ
tathÄ• kiá¹ƒ rÅ«pe abhinivisitvÄ• , udÄ• hu arÅ«pe? kiá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ abhinivisitvÄ• , u
__kadÄ• te adhigata_nti kÄ• lapucchÄ• . pubbaá¹‡hamajjhanhikÄ• dÄ«su katarasmiá¹ƒ kÄ

te adhigata_nti okÄ• sapucchÄ• . katarasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se, kiá¹ƒ rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, divÄ• á¹-á¹-
maá¹‡á¸• ape, katarasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• reti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __katame te kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• _t
kataramaggavajjhÄ• tava kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dhamm
paá¹-iladdhadhammapucchÄ• . paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dÄ«su katamesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tv

tasmÄ• idÄ• ni cepi koci bhikkhu uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ byÄ• kareyya, na so
imesu pana chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu sodhanatthaá¹ƒ vattabbo --- ``kiá¹ƒ te adhigataá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ jhÄ
vimokkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ nti? yo hi yena adhigato dhammo, so tassa pÄ• kaá
me adhigataâ€™â€™ nti vadati, tato ``kinti te adhigataâ€™â€™ nti pucchitabbo, ``aniccalak
dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡esu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paajjhattabahiddhÄ
dhammesu kena mukhena abhinivisitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo hi yassÄ• bhiniveso, so tassa pÄ• k
nÄ• ma me abhiniveso evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• adhigataâ€™â€™ nti vadati, tato ``kadÄ• te adhigat
``kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡he, udÄ• hu majjhanhikÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti sabl
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. sace ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• le adhigatanti vadati, tato ``kattha te adhiga
pucchitabbo, ``kiá¹ƒ divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, udÄ• hu rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹
sabbesaÃ±hi attanÄ• adhigatokÄ• so pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. sace ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma me okÄ•
vadati, tato ``katame te kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo, ``kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamagg
dutiyÄ• dimaggavajjhÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbesaÃ±hi attanÄ• adhigatamaggena pahÄ«nakilesÄ
nÄ• ma me kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tato ``katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá
\Ne II 75/, ``kiá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattimaggassa, udÄ• hu sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atara
attanÄ• adhigatadhammÄ• \Be II 83/ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. sace ``imesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ d
vadati, ettÄ• vatÄ• pissa vacanaá¹ƒ na saddhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bahussutÄ• hi uggahaparipucch
cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sodhetuá¹ƒ sakkonti.

imassa pana bhikkhuno Ä• gamanapaá¹-ipadÄ• sodhetabbÄ• . yadi Ä• gamanapaá¹-ipadÄ•
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya lokuttaradhammo nÄ• ma na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti apanetabbo. yadi panas
sujjhati, ``dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su appamatto jÄ• gariyamanuyutto catÅ«su paccay
pÄ• á¹‡isamena cetasÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tassa bhikkhuno byÄ• karaá
saá¹ƒsandati. ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma gaá¹…godakaá¹ƒ yamunodakena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsan
supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• tena bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• saá¹
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 296) vuttasadisaá¹ƒ hoti.

apica kho na ettakenÄ• pi sakkÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo. kasmÄ• ? ekaccassa hi puthujjanassÄ• pi s
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapaá¹-ipattisadisÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• so bhikkhu tehi tehi upÄ• yeh
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa nÄ• ma asaniyÄ• pi matthake \Ee II 492/ patamÄ• nÄ• ya bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ•
lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• na hoti. sacassa bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• u
arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti apanetabbo. sace pana abhÄ«rÅ« acchambhÄ« anutrÄ• sÄ« hutvÄ• sÄ
bhikkhu sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o samantÄ• rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dÄ«hi pesitaá¹ƒ s

__pÄ• piccho_ti yÄ• sÄ• ``idhekacco dussÄ«lova samÄ• no sÄ«lavÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 851) nayena vuttÄ• pÄ• picchÄ• tÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. __icchÄ• pakato
apakato abhibhÅ«to pÄ• rÄ• jiko hutvÄ• .

__visuddhÄ• pekkho_ti attano visuddhiá¹ƒ apekkhamÄ• no icchamÄ• no patthayamÄ• no. a
Ä• panno, tasmÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• abhabbo jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni adhigantuá¹ƒ, bhikk
ceva hoti maggantarÄ• yo ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dupparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá
nirayÄ• yupakaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 84/ (Dhp 311). aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sithilo
Ä• kirate rajaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 313). iccassa bhikkhubhÄ• vo visuddhi nÄ• ma na hoti \Ne
vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• hutvÄ• dÄ• nasaraá¹‡asÄ«lasaá
jhÄ• navimokkhÄ• dÄ«hi mokkhamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ bhabbo hoti, tasmÄ• ssa
hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ visuddhiá¹ƒ apekkhanato ``visuddhÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. teneva
``gihÄ« vÄ• hotukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡eyya. kathaá¹ƒ? __ ``ajÄ• namevaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso avacaá
passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. padabhÄ• jane pana ``evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ padaá
vadanto ``ajÄ• namevaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso avacaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, apassaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ ete dhamme jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __
ahaá¹ƒ vacanatthavirahato tucchaá¹ƒ vaÃ±canÄ• dhippÄ• yato musÄ• vilapiá¹ƒ, abhaá¹‡in
hoti. padabhÄ• jane panassa aÃ±Ã±ena padabyaÃ±janena atthamattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tucc
bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__purime upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni Ä• panne puggale upÄ• dÄ•
uttÄ• natthattÄ• ca pÄ• kaá¹-amevÄ• ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ padÄ• nukkamena vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ•
padabhÄ• janÄ«yamhi ``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi samÄ• patti Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana
abhiratÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhitteneva uttarimanussadhammo dassito, na vitthÄ• ren
tanti á¹-hapitÄ• . saá¹…khepadassite ca atthe na sabbe sabbÄ• kÄ• rena nayaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena nayaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ puna tadeva padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-hÄ• r
uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo __ ``jhÄ• nanti paá¹
jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi mettÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhijjhÄ• nampi lokiyajjhÄ• nampi lokuttarajjhÄ• nampi saá¹…gah
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjintipi ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, mettÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, upekkhÄ• jh
asubhajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 85/, lokiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, lo

samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntipi bhaá¹‡anto pÄ• rÄ• jikova hotÄ«ti veditabbo.

suá¹-á¹-hu \Ne II 77/ mutto vividhehi vÄ• kilesehi muttoti __vimokkho_. so panÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÄ•
suÃ±Ã±attÄ• __suÃ±Ã±ato_. rÄ• gadosamohanimittehi animittattÄ• __animitto_. rÄ• gados
abhÄ• vato __appaá¹‡ihito_ti vuccati. cittaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ Ä• dahati Ä• rammaá¹‡e á¹-hapetÄ«
samÄ• pajjitabbato __samÄ• patti_. sesamettha vuttanayameva. ettha ca vimokkhattikena c
ariyamaggova \Ee II 494/ vutto. samÄ• pattittikena pana phalasamÄ• patti. tesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci
gahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ imassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anto pÄ• rÄ• jikova hoti.

__tisso vijjÄ• _ti pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati, dibbacakkhu, Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti
gahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ imissÄ• vijjÄ• ya lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anto pÄ• rÄ• jiko hot
__saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antop
lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antopi pÄ• rÄ• jiko vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. maggabhÄ• vanÄ
sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• maggasampayuttÄ• lokuttarÄ• va idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . ta
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ba
ariyassa aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikassa maggassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti vadato pÄ• rÄ• jikanti __mahÄ• a
vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su pana ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™
ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasenÄ• pi `kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«
ekekadhammavasenÄ• pi vadato pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ tampi sameti. kas
sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• . phalasacchikiriyÄ• yapi ekekaphalavasena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ veditabba

__rÄ• gassa pahÄ• na_ntiÄ• dittike kilesappahÄ• nameva vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• ma
tatiyamaggena hi kÄ• marÄ• gadosÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, catutthena mohassa, tasmÄ• ``n
tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• _tiÄ• dittike lokuttaracittameva vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``rÄ•
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.

suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• rapadabhÄ• jane \Be II 86/ pana yasmÄ• jhÄ• nena aghaá¹-etvÄ• ``suÃ±Ã±
vacanamattena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __ ``paá¹-hamena jhÄ• nena suÃ±
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo jhÄ• nena ghaá¹-etvÄ• ``iminÄ• \Ee II 495/ nÄ• ma jhÄ• nena s
abhiramÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ayameva pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«ti veditabbo.

__yÄ• _ \Ne II 78/ __ca ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti imassa padabhÄ• jane __ambaá¹-á¹-hasu
vuttÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hasu vijjÄ• su vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanomayiddhiiddhividhadibbasotacet
vijjÄ• na Ä• gatÄ• , tÄ• su ekÄ• vipassanÄ• va pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu na hoti, sesÄ• hontÄ«ti
``vipassanÄ• ya lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ tipi ``vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™
natthi. __phussadevatthero_ pana bhaá¹‡ati --- ``itarÄ• pi catasso vijjÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena agha

pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ« na honti. tasmÄ• `manomayassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi, iddhividhassa, dibbÄ• y
cetopariyassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™ ti vadatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ tass
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• cariyo na Ä• bhidhammiko bhummantaraá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, abhiÃ±Ã±
catutthajjhÄ• napÄ• dakova mahaggatadhammo, jhÄ• neneva ijjhati. tasmÄ• manomayass
`manomayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• vadatu pÄ• r
kiÃ±cÄ• pi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, atha kho ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ me pattaâ€™â
nti vÄ• vadato pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. kasmÄ• ? nibbÄ• nassa nibbattitalokuttarattÄ• . tathÄ• ``
paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhÄ• ni mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. kasmÄ• ? sac
maggassa pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana ``tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaraku
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttesu cittuppÄ• desu uppajjanti, kriyato catÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttesu
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• etesu ceva uppajjati, catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«su phalesu ca uppajjat
__vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 746) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«
... paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya \Ee II 496/ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``lokiyaattha
lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuttepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi. ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• b
tÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ otarati. ``lokuttaraatthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte
__saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattomhÄ«ti avisesenÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kurundiyampi_ ``na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá
``ettÄ• vatÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ na otarati, ettÄ• vatÄ• na pÄ• rÄ
vicÄ• ritattÄ• na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

``nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ• haá¹ƒ tassÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi. kasmÄ• ? nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• neva lokiyattÄ• na lokuttarattÄ• ti.
hoti --- ``nirodhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« vÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo vÄ• samÄ• pajjati, tesaá¹
jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• karoti, so ca naá¹ƒ tathÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• rÄ• jikanti
__mahÄ• paccarisaá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabb

``atÄ«tabhave \Ne II 79/ kassapasammÄ• sambuddhakÄ• le sotÄ• pannomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti
atÄ«takkhandhÄ• naÃ±hi parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ na otaratÄ«ti. __saá¹…khepaá¹-
``atÄ«te aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, kuppa
``atthi akuppadhammattÄ• ti keci vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi tattheva ``atÄ«tattabh
kathentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti, paccuppannattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kathentasseva
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ.

suddhikavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<200> evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni dasa mÄ• tikÄ• padÄ• ni vitthÄ• retvÄ• idÄ• ni uttarimanussa
sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, tassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tasseva vitthÄ• rass
bandhanto ullapanÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca Ä• pattibhedaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™

suddhikavÄ• ro vattukÄ• mavÄ• ro paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• roti tayo mahÄ• vÄ• rÄ• . te
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va __mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡apadaá¹ƒ, _
__samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno, lÄ• bhÄ«mhi, vasÄ«mhi, sacchikataá¹ƒ n
ekamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi, catÅ«hi, paÃ±cahi, chahi, sattahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«ti evaá
yojetvÄ• __suddhikanayo_ nÄ• ma vutto. tato __paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaÃ±ca jh
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena saddhiá¹ƒ ekamekaá¹ƒ \Be II 88/ padaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-entena sabbapadÄ•
vitthÄ• rena __khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi puna Ä• netvÄ• paá¹-hamajj
tasmÄ• ``khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tato __dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyaÃ±ca j
dutiyajjhÄ• nena saddhiá¹ƒ ekamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ• puna Ä• netvÄ• paá¹-hamaj
sambandhitvÄ• teneva vitthÄ• rena __baddhacakkaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttaá¹ƒ. tato yathÄ• duti
evaá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hipi saddhiá¹ƒ, ekamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ• puna Ä• netvÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ sambandhitvÄ• teneva vitthÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsa baddhacakkÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito. pÄ• á¹-ho pana saá¹…khepena dassito, so asammuyhantena vitthÄ• rato v

yathÄ• ca ekamÅ«lako, evaá¹ƒ dumÅ«lakÄ• dayopi sabbamÅ«lakapariyosÄ• nÄ• catunna
paÃ±catiá¹ƒsa nayÄ• vuttÄ• . seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dvimÅ«lakÄ• ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsa, timÅ«lakÄ• a
catumÅ«lakÄ• sattavÄ«sa; evaá¹ƒ paÃ±camÅ«lakÄ• dayopi ekekaá¹ƒ Å«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ•
veditabbÄ• . pÄ• á¹-he pana tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mampi saá¹…khipitvÄ• __ ``idaá¹ƒ sabbamÅ«laka
tiá¹ƒsamÅ«lakanayo eko dassito. yasmÄ• ca suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• rapadaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nena aghaá¹-i
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• \Ee II 498/ mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ \Ne II 80/ vinÄ«varaá¹‡apadapariy
yojanÄ• dassitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• u
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi ghaá¹-etvÄ• vÄ• aghaá¹-etvÄ• vÄ• samÄ• pajjintiÄ• dinÄ• nayena
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatiyevÄ• ti.

imassa atthassa dassanavasena vutte ca panetasmiá¹ƒ suddhikamahÄ• vÄ• re ayaá¹ƒ saá¹
--- __tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dassa aá¹…gabhÅ«tehi tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡e
pubbabhÄ• geyeva assa puggalassa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti. __bhaá
bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa hoti. __bhaá¹‡itassa hotÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡ite assa hoti, yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ tas
attho. atha vÄ• __bhaá¹‡itassÄ• _ti vuttavato niá¹-á¹-hitavacanassa hotÄ«ti. yo evaá¹ƒ pub
bhaá¹‡antopi jÄ• nÄ• ti, pacchÄ• pi jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti so ``
samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡anto pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ayamettha attho dassito. k
kho ayamettha viseso --- pucchÄ• tÄ• va hoti `` `musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™ nti pubbabhÄ• go
bhaá¹‡itaâ€™ nti pacchÄ• bhÄ• go natthi, vuttamattameva hi koci pamussati, kiá¹ƒ tassa pÄ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sÄ• evaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vissajjitÄ• --- pubbabhÄ• ge ``musÄ
bhaá¹‡antassa \Be II 89/ ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca jÄ• nato pacchÄ• bhÄ• ge
nti na sakkÄ• na bhavituá¹ƒ. sacepi na hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. purimameva hi aá¹…gadvaya
yassÄ• pi pubbabhÄ• ge ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• bhogo natthi, bhaá¹‡anto pan
jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhaá¹‡itepi ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nÄ• ti, so Ä• pattiyÄ• na

pamÄ• á¹‡ataro. tasmiá¹ƒ asati davÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• ravÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«â€

ettha ca taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamodhÄ• naÃ±ca pariccajitabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒÃ±Ä
\Ee II 499/ yena cittena ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nÄ• ti, teneva ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡
mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti ca jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ekacitteneva tÄ«su khaá¹‡esu jÄ• nÄ
taá¹ƒÃ±Ã±aá¹‡atÄ• pariccajitabbÄ• , na hi sakkÄ• teneva cittena taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ
teneva asinÄ• so asi chinditunti. purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ pana cittaá¹ƒ pacchimassa pacchima
uppattiyÄ• paccayo hutvÄ• nirujjhati. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gova, tasmiá¹ƒ sati na hessati.

sesadvayanti nattheta, miti vÄ• cÄ• tivaá¹…gikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

``Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 81/ pariccajitabbaâ€™â€™ nti etÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i cittÄ• ni e
na gahetabbÄ• ni. idaÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ---

aniruddhamhi paá¹-hame, na uppajjati pacchimaá¹ƒ.

nirantaruppajjanato, ekaá¹ƒ viya pakÄ• sati ||

ito paraá¹ƒ pana yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti sampajÄ•
``natthi me paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiko hoti, tassa hi atthevÄ• yaá
``natthi me paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evamassa khamati ceva ruccati ca. evaá¹ƒsa
``natthi me paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. yadÄ• pana musÄ• vattukÄ• mo hoti, tadÄ
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saha khantiá¹ƒ vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikhantÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ruciá¹ƒ vÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hikhan
bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinidhÄ• ya nikkhipitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• abhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhaá¹‡a
aá¹…gabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __parivÄ
II 90/ musÄ• vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (paá¹-i0 328) vuttattÄ• tattha adhippetÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya s
``aá¹-á¹-hahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti eko \Ee II 500/ nayo yojetabbo.

ettha ca __vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hi_nti balavadhammavinidhÄ• navasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vin
khanti_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni tato dubbaladubbalÄ• naá¹ƒ vinidhÄ• navasena. __vinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±a
sabbadubbaladhammavinidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. saÃ±Ã±Ä• mattampi nÄ• ma avinidhÄ• ya sampajÄ•
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati. yasmÄ• pana ``samÄ• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• anÄ• gatava
tasmÄ• ``samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tavattamÄ• napadÄ• neva pÄ• á¹-he vuttÄ•

<207> ito paraá¹ƒ sabbampi imasmiá¹ƒ suddhikamahÄ• vÄ• re uttÄ• natthameva. na hettha
iminÄ• vinicchayena na sakkÄ• bhaveyya viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• kilesappahÄ• nap

me catto vantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuccati --- ettha h
sakabhÄ• vapariccajanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __vanto_ti idaá¹ƒ puna anÄ• diyanabhÄ• vadassa
santatito vimocanavasena. __pahÄ«no_ti idaá¹ƒ muttassÄ• pi kvaci anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadass
__paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho_ti idaá¹ƒ pubbe Ä• dinnapubbassa paá¹-inissaggadassanavasena. __
ariyamaggena uttÄ• sitattÄ• puna anallÄ«yanabhÄ• vadassanavasena. svÄ• yamattho sad
II 82/. __samukkheá¹-ito_ti idaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu uttÄ• setvÄ• aá¹‡usahagatassÄ• pi puna
anallÄ«yanabhÄ• vadassanavasena vuttanti.

suddhikavÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vattukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ•

<215> vattukÄ• mavÄ• repi ``tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attho, vÄ• rapeyyÄ
vuttanayeneva veditabbo. kevalaÃ±hi yaá¹ƒ ``mayÄ• virajjhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vattukÄ• men
tasmÄ• natthi mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ okÄ• sagavesakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• papug
vutto. yatheva hi ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattukÄ• mo ``dhammaá¹ƒ pacc
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• napadesu yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• vadantopi khette otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• sikkh
91/ hoti; evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 501/ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su uttarimanussadhammapadesu yaá¹ƒ
tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• vadantopi khette otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikova hoti. s
tamatthaá¹ƒ taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti. jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±cettha sikkhÄ• paccak
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthamuddÄ• ya sÄ«saá¹ƒ na otarati. id
hatthamuddÄ• yapi otarati. yo hi hatthavikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hipi aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gacopanehi abh
uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attipathe á¹-hitassa puggalassa Ä• roceti, so ca tamatthaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikova hoti. atha pana yassa Ä• roceti, so na jÄ• nÄ• ti ``ki ayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â
Ä• pajjati, ciraá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, appaá¹-ivijÄ• nanto icceva saá
evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa vutte thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti. yo pana jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni attano adh
uggahaparipucchÄ• divasena vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti, kevalaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nanti vÄ• vimokkhoti vÄ• v
hoti, sopi tena vutte ``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ kira samÄ• pajjinti esa vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadi ettakamatt
jÄ• nÄ• ticceva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. tassa vutte pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. seso ekassa vÄ• dv
niyamitÄ• niyamitavasena viseso sabbo sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva

vattukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• rakathÄ•

<220> paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• repi \Ne II 83/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• rapeyyÄ• labhedaá¹ƒ pu

atthaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva Ã±atvÄ• pÄ• á¸·ikkamo tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbo. ettha hi ``yo te v
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji, yo te piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji, yo te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paribhu
gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jÄ«â€™â€™ ti ime paÃ±ca paccattavaca
paribhuttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dayo paÃ±ca karaá¹‡avacanavÄ• rÄ• , ``yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vi
tiÄ• dayo paÃ±ca upayogavacanavÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• \Ee II 502/, tesaá¹ƒ vasena idha vuttena s
saddhiá¹ƒ pubbe vuttesu paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sabbapadesu \Be II 92/ vÄ• rapeyyÄ•
vihÄ• re, yena te vihÄ• ro, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vihÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yen
nti ca avuttattÄ• paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa vuttepi idha thullaccayaá¹ƒ, apaá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa duk
vinicchayo.

anÄ• pattibhedakathÄ•

evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ravasena Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``an
adhimÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __adhimÄ• nenÄ• _ti adhigatamÄ• nena s
__anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti kohaÃ±Ã±e icchÄ• cÄ• re aá¹-hatvÄ• anullapanÄ• dhipp
santike aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontassa anÄ• patti. ummattakÄ• dayo pubbe vuttanayÄ• eva. id
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• bhikkhÅ«. tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- hatthamuddÄ•
vacÄ«bhedena Ä• rocentassa vÄ• cÄ• cittato, ubhayaá¹ƒ karontassa kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
hasantopi hi somanassiko ullapati bhÄ• yantopi majjhattopÄ«ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<223> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su --- adhimÄ• navatthu anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

dutiyavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 84/ --- __paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti patthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ
sambhÄ• vessatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e vasantaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ jano arahatte vÄ• sekkhabhÅ«m
tato lokassa sakkato bhavissÄ• mi garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jitoti. __Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti
``araÃ±Ã±e vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchantassa padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. t
kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡acaá¹…kamananisÄ«dananivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sabbakiccesu payo
evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 503/ araÃ±Ã±e na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vasanto hi sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ labhatu
Ä• pajjati. yo pana samÄ• dinnadhutaá¹…go \Be II 93/ ``dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ rakkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™
vasato cittaá¹ƒ vikkhipati, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• vÄ• ``addhÄ• ara
vivekÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ

na nikkhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``araÃ±Ã±avÄ• so nÄ• ma bhagavatÄ• pasattho, ma
sabrahmacÄ• rino gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• eva
hoti, tena vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyavatthusmimpi --- ``abhikkantÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ«â
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanakiccato pabhuti yÄ• va bhojanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va payoge payog
labhatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. khandhakavattasekhiyavattaparipÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ p
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikehi abhikkamapaá¹-ikkamÄ• dÄ«hi piá¹
anupavajjo viÃ±Ã±Å«nanti.

catutthapaÃ±camavatthÅ«su --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanayeneva ``aha
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi. attupanÄ• yikameva hi samudÄ• carantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ

__paá¹‡idhÄ• ya caá¹…kamÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• neva.

saá¹ƒyojanavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• _tipi ``dasa saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«n
saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naâ€™â€™ ntipi vadato kilesappahÄ• nameva Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasm

<224> rahovatthÅ«su --- __raho ullapatÄ«_ti ``rahogato arahÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti vadati, na
karoti. tenettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vihÄ• ravatthu_ \Ne II 85/ __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navatthu_ ca vuttanayameva.

<225> na dukkaravatthusmiá¹ƒ --- tassa bhikkhuno ayaá¹ƒ laddhi --- ``ariyapuggalÄ• va bha
ti. tenÄ• ha --- ``ye kho te bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• te evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti. yasmÄ• c
``sÄ«lavatÄ• \Be II 94/ Ä• raddhavipassakena na dukkaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, p
pÄ• puá¹‡ituâ€™â€™ nti. tasmÄ• ``anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo ahaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

vÄ«riyavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ee II 504/ __Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo_ti sakkÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ sampÄ• det
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

__maccuvatthusmiá¹ƒ_ so bhikkhu ``yassa vippaá¹-isÄ• ro uppajjati, so bhÄ• yeyya. mayha
avippaá¹-isÄ• ravatthukÄ• ni parisuddhÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni, svÄ• haá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assa bhÄ•
etamatthavasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• vuso maccuno bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha

__vippaá¹-isÄ• ravatthusmimpi_ eseva nayo. tato parÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni vÄ«riyavatthus

__vedanÄ• vatthÅ«su_paá¹-hamasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• va so bhikkhu paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabalena adh

``nÄ• vuso sakkÄ• yena vÄ• tena vÄ• adhivÄ• setuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tenassa anÄ• patt

dutiye pana attupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ``nÄ• vuso sakkÄ• puthujjanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariy
thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

<226> __brÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthÅ«su_so kira brÄ• hmaá¹‡o na kevalaá¹ƒ ``Ä• yantu bhonto ara
yaá¹ƒ panassa vacanaá¹ƒ mukhato niggacchati, sabbaá¹ƒ ``arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sanÄ• ni pa
detha, arahanto pÄ• de dhovantÅ«â€™â€™ ti arahantavÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒyeva. taá
pasÄ• dabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saddhÄ• caritattÄ• attano saddhÄ• balena samussÄ• hitassa vacan
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pasÄ• dabhaÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nena pan
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-heneva paccayÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , ``arahattasampÄ• pikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipa
paripÅ«ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yoti.

__aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡avatthÅ«ni_saá¹ƒyojanavatthusadisÄ• neva. __agÄ• ravatthusmi_á
anatthikatÄ• ya \Ne II 86/ anapekkhatÄ• ya ``abhabbo kho Ä• vuso mÄ• disoâ€™â€™ ti Ä•
tenassa anÄ• patti.

<227> __Ä• vaá¹-akÄ• mavatthusmi_á¹ƒ \Be II 95/ so bhikkhu vatthukÄ• mesu ca kilesakÄ•
Ä• dÄ«navadassanena nirapekkho. tasmÄ• __ ``Ä• vaá¹-Ä• me Ä• vuso kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
ca __Ä• vaá¹-Ä• _ti \Ee II 505/ Ä• vÄ• ritÄ• nivÄ• ritÄ• , paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti attho.

__abhirativatthusmiá¹ƒ_ so bhikkhu sÄ• sane anukkaá¹‡á¹-hitabhÄ• vena uddesaparipucch
``abhirato ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paramÄ• ya abhiratiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, na ullapanÄ• dhippÄ•

pakkamanavatthusmiá¹ƒ __yo imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«_ti evaá
vÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• katÄ• ya katikÄ• ya yo ``maá
ti tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamati, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. yo pana Ä• cariyupajjhÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesapa
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• tÄ• disena karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• gacchati, anÄ•
gatassa pacchÄ• icchÄ• cÄ• ro uppajjati ``na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mi evaá¹ƒ ma
sambhÄ• vessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pattiyeva.

yopi kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ• rÄ• divas
corÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• anubaddho meghaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anovassakaá¹ƒ pavisitul
atikkamati, anÄ• patti. yÄ• nena vÄ• iddhiyÄ• vÄ• gacchantopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati,
Ä• pajjati. tampi yehi saha katikÄ• katÄ• , tehi saddhiá¹ƒ apubbaá¹ƒacarimaá¹ƒ gacchanto
gacchantÄ• hi sabbepi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rakkhanti. sacepi maá¹‡á¸• aparukkhamÅ«lÄ•
paricchinditvÄ• ``yo ettha nisÄ«dati vÄ• caá¹…kamati vÄ• , taá¹ƒ arahÄ• ti jÄ• nissÄ• maâ

á¹-hapetvÄ• ``yo imÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissati, taá¹ƒ arahÄ• ti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™
katikÄ• katÄ• hoti, tatrÄ• pi icchÄ• cÄ• ravasena tathÄ• karontassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. sac
antarÄ• magge vihÄ• ro vÄ• kato hoti, cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni honti, ``ye arahan
vasantu, cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni ca gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tatrÄ• pi icchÄ• cÄ• ravasena vasanta
gaá¹‡hantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva \Ne II 87/. etaá¹ƒ pana adhammikakatikavattaá¹ƒ \Ee II 50
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ``imasmiá¹ƒ temÄ• sabbhantare \Be II 96/ sabb
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gÄ• diavasesadhutaá¹…gadharÄ• vÄ• atha vÄ• sabbeva khÄ«á¹‡Ä
nÄ• nÄ• verajjakÄ• hi bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti. tattha keci dubbalÄ• appathÄ• mÄ• evarÅ«p
na sakkonti. tasmÄ• evarÅ«pampi vattaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ sabbeh
paripucchitabbaá¹ƒ, na pabbÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, mÅ«gabbataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, bahi sÄ«maá
saá¹…ghalÄ• bho dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana na kÄ• tabbameva.

<228> __lakkhaá¹‡asaá¹ƒyutte_ yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ __Ä• yasmÄ• ca lakkhaá¹‡o_ti lakkhaá¹‡atthe
jaá¹-ilasahassassa abbhantare ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• ya upasampanno Ä• dittapariyÄ• y
mahÄ• sÄ• vakoti veditabbo. yasmÄ• panesa lakkhaá¹‡asampannena sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipÄ
samannÄ• gato, tasmÄ• lakkhaá¹‡oti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato. mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero pana
divase arahattappatto dutiyo aggasÄ• vako.

__sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• sÄ«_ti mandahasitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuakÄ• si, pakÄ• sayi dassesÄ«ti vuttaá
thero sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti? upari pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikaá¹
nibbattaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , taÃ±ca kho dibbena cakkhunÄ• , na pasÄ• dacakkhunÄ• . pas
attabhÄ• vÄ• na Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kÄ
sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti? attano ca buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ca sampattisamanussaraá¹‡ato
``adiá¹-á¹-hasaccena nÄ• ma puggalena paá¹-ilabhitabbÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• attabhÄ• vÄ• mutto
suladdhaá¹ƒ vata meâ€™â€™ ti attano ca sampattiá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• ``aho buddhassa bhag
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampatti, yo `kammavipÄ• ko, bhikkhave, acinteyyo; na cintetabboâ€™ ti (AN a IV
paccakkhaá¹ƒ vata katvÄ• buddhÄ• desenti, suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammadh
buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampattiÃ±ca saritvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti. yasmÄ• pana khÄ«á¹
sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaronti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡atthero pucchi --- __ ``ko nu kho Ä• vuso mog
paccayo sitassa pÄ• tukammÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. thero pana yasmÄ• yehi ayaá¹ƒ upapatti
dussaddhÄ• payÄ• honti, tasmÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ sakkhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• byÄ• kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be II 97/. tato bhagavato santike puá¹-á¹-ho __ ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• vusoâ€™â
byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 88/ __aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalika_nti setaá¹ƒ nimmaá¹ƒsalohitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…
__gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi kulalÄ• pÄ«_ti etepi yakkhagijjhÄ• ceva yakkhakÄ• kÄ• ca yakkhak
pÄ• katikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana gijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thampi etaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• gacchati. __a
anubandhitvÄ• anubandhitvÄ• . __vituá¸• entÄ«_ti vinivijjhitvÄ• gacchanti. vitudentÄ«ti vÄ•

asidhÄ• rÅ«pamehi tikhiá¹‡ehi lohatuá¹‡á¸• ehi vijjhantÄ«ti attho. __sÄ• sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ass
ettha __suda_nti nipÄ• to, sÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikÄ• aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ Ä• turassaraá¹ƒ
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• nubhavanatthaá¹ƒ kira yojanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi tÄ• disÄ• attabhÄ• vÄ• n
honti pakkagaá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• ; tasmÄ• sÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikÄ• balavavedanÄ• tur
evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• puna Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ``vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• mikasattÄ• n
muccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sattesu kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹ƒvegaá
Ä• vuso etadahosi; acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yantÄ«_ti yesaá¹ƒ sÄ• petÅ«papatti appaccakkhÄ• , te ujjhÄ• yanti \Ee I
therassÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• vata bhikkhave sÄ• vakÄ• vihar
tattha cakkhu bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tesanti __cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• ; _ bhÅ«tacakkhuk
cakkhuá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• , viharantÄ«ti attho. dutiyapadepi eseva nayo. __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yamatthayojanÄ• ; yasmÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ• vakopi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä
sakkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• karissati, tasmÄ• avocumha --- ``cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• vata bhikkhave sÄ• vakÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• vata bhikkhave sÄ• vakÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__pubbeva me so bhikkhave satto diá¹-á¹-ho_ti bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ap
cakkavÄ• á¸·esu appamÄ• á¹‡e sattanikÄ• ye bhavagatiyoniá¹-hitinivÄ• se ca paccakkhaá¹ƒ
satto diá¹-á¹-hoti vadati.

__goghÄ• tako_ti \Be II 98/ gÄ• vo vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hito maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ•
jÄ«vikakappanakasatto. __tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesenÄ• _ti tassa nÄ• nÄ• cetan
aparÄ• pariyakammassa. tatra hi yÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya narake paá¹-isandhi janitÄ• , tassÄ• vi
avasesakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna petÄ• dÄ«su
sÄ• paá¹-isandhi kammasabhÄ• gatÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• gatÄ• ya vÄ• ``tasse
vipÄ• kÄ• vasesoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. ayaÃ±ca satto evaá¹ƒ upapanno. tenÄ• ha --- ``tassev
vipÄ• kÄ• vasesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kira narakÄ• cavanakÄ• le nimmaá¹ƒsakatÄ• naá¹
nimittaá¹ƒ ahosi. so paá¹-icchannampi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ viya
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khalikapeto jÄ• to.

<229> maá¹ƒsapesivatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ee II 509/ __goghÄ• tako_ti gomaá¹ƒsapesiyo katvÄ• sul
vallÅ«ravikkayena anekÄ• ni vassÄ• ni jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappesi. tenassa narakÄ• cavanakÄ• le
ahosi. so maá¹ƒsapesipeto jÄ• to.

__maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• avatthusmiá¹ƒ_ so sÄ• kuá¹‡iko sakuá¹‡e gahetvÄ• vikkiá¹‡anakÄ• le
maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• amatte katvÄ• vikkiá¹‡anto jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappesi. tenassa narakÄ• cavanal
nimittaá¹ƒ ahosi. so maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• apeto jÄ• to.

__nicchavivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ tassa orabbhikassa eá¸·ake vadhitvÄ• niccamme katvÄ• kappitaj
niccammaá¹ƒ eá¸·akasarÄ«raá¹ƒ nimittamahosi. so nicchavipeto jÄ• to.

__asilomavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ so sÅ«kariko dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-he sÅ«kare asinÄ•
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappesi. tenassa ukkhittÄ• sikabhÄ• vova nimittaá¹ƒ ahosi. tasm

__sattilomavatthusmi_á¹ƒ so mÄ• gaviko ekaá¹ƒ migaÃ±ca sattiÃ±ca gahetvÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ga
samÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• gate mige sattiyÄ• vijjhitvÄ• mÄ• resi, tassa sattiyÄ• vijjhanakabhÄ
tasmÄ• sattilomapeto jÄ• to.

usulomavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be II 99/ __kÄ• raá¹‡iko_ti rÄ• jÄ• parÄ• dhike anekÄ• hi kÄ• raá¹‡Ä
kaá¹‡á¸• ena vijjhitvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡akapuriso. so kira asukasmiá¹ƒ padese viddho maratÄ«ti
tassevaá¹ƒ jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappetvÄ• narake uppannassa tato pakkÄ• vasesena idhÅ«papattik
vijjhanabhÄ• voyeva nimittaá¹ƒ ahosi. tasmÄ• usulomapeto jÄ• to.

sÅ«cilomavatthusmiá¹ƒ __sÄ• rathÄ«_ti assadamako. godamakotipi __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakath
patodasÅ«ciyÄ• vijjhanabhÄ• voyeva nimittaá¹ƒ ahosi. tasmÄ• sÅ«cilomapeto jÄ• to.

dutiyasÅ«cilomavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 90/ __sÅ«cako_ti pesuÃ±Ã±akÄ• rako \Ee II 510/. so ki
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhindi. rÄ• jakule ca ``imassa imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ n
sÅ«cetvÄ• sÅ«cetvÄ• anayabyasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• pesi. tasmÄ• yathÄ• nena sÅ«cetvÄ• manu
bhedanadukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhotuá¹ƒ kammameva nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÅ«cilomapeto jÄ• to.

aá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• ritavatthusmiá¹ƒ __gÄ• makÅ«á¹-o_ti vinicchayÄ• macco. tassa kammasabh
mahÄ• ghaá¹-appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• aá¹‡á¸• Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ. so hi yasmÄ• raho paá¹-icchanna á¹-
kÅ«á¹-avinicchayena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ karonto sÄ• mike assÄ• mike akÄ• si. tasmÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapento paresaá¹ƒ asayhaá¹ƒ b
tasmÄ• ssa rahassaá¹…gaá¹ƒ asayhabhÄ• ro hutvÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• visamo ahosi, tasmÄ• ssa rahassaá¹…ge visamÄ• nisa

__pÄ• radÄ• rikavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ so satto parassa rakkhitaá¹ƒ gopitaá¹ƒ sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ phas
mÄ«á¸·hasukhena kÄ• masukhena cittaá¹ƒ ramayitvÄ• kammasabhÄ• gatÄ• ya gÅ«thapha
dukkhamanubhavituá¹ƒ tattha nibbatto. __duá¹-á¹-habrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthu_ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva

<230> __nicchavitthivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ yasmÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• ma attano phasse anissaro
santakaá¹ƒ phassaá¹ƒ thenetvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ abhiratiá¹ƒ \Be II 100/ uppÄ• desi, tasmÄ• kar
sukhasamphassÄ• dhaá¹ƒsitvÄ• dukkhasamphassaá¹ƒ anubhavituá¹ƒ nicchavitthÄ« hutvÄ

maá¹…gulitthivatthusmiá¹ƒ __maá¹…guli_nti \Ee II 511/ virÅ«paá¹ƒ duddasikaá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacc
ikkhaá¹‡ikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ yakkhadÄ• sikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ``iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca evaá¹ƒ ba
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hi bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• janassa gandhapupphÄ• dÄ«ni v
duddiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• pesi, tasmÄ• tÄ• ya kammasabhÄ• gatÄ•
thenitattÄ• duggandhÄ• duddassanassa gÄ• hitattÄ• duddasikÄ• virÅ«pÄ• bÄ«bhacchÄ•

okilinivatthusmiá¹ƒ __uppakkaá¹ƒ okiliniá¹ƒ okirini_nti sÄ• kira aá¹…gÄ• racitake nipannÄ•
viparivattamÄ• nÄ• paccati, tasmÄ• uppakkÄ• ceva hoti kharena agginÄ• pakkasarÄ«rÄ•
kilinnasarÄ«rÄ• bindubindÅ«ni hissÄ• sarÄ«rato paggharanti. okirinÄ« ca aá¹…gÄ• rasam
heá¹-á¹-hatopi kiá¹ƒsukapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• , ubhayapassesupi \Ne II 91/, Ä•
aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• patanti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``uppakkaá¹ƒ okiliniá¹ƒ okiriniâ€™â€™ nti. __sÄ• is
aá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• hena okirÄ«_ti tassÄ• kira kaliá¹…garaÃ±Ã±o ekÄ• nÄ• á¹-akinÄ« aá¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• gattato udakaÃ±ca puÃ±chati, pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ca sedaá¹ƒ karoti. rÄ• jÄ• pi tÄ• ya
karoti, parituá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca dasseti. aggamahesÄ« taá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• issÄ• pakat
raÃ±Ã±o taá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassÄ• upari aá¹…gÄ• re okiri. sÄ• taá
tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paccanubhavituá¹ƒ petaloke nibbattÄ• .

__coraghÄ• takavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ \Ee II 512/ so raÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ corÄ• n
petaloke nibbattanto asÄ«sakaá¹ƒ kabandhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• nibbatti.

bhikkhuvatthusmiá¹ƒ __pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«_ti lÄ• makabhikkhu. so kira lokassa saddhÄ• deyye
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rehi asaá¹ƒ yato bhinnÄ• jÄ«vo cittakeá¸·iá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anto
buddhantaraá¹ƒ niraye paccitvÄ• petaloke nibbattanto bhikkhusadiseneva attabhÄ• vena ni
__bhikkhunÄ«-sikkhamÄ• nÄ• -sÄ• maá¹‡era-sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«vatthÅ«supi_ ayameva vinicch

<231> tapodÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be II 101/ __acchodako_ti pasannodako. __sÄ«todako_ti sÄ«
madhurodako. __setako_ti parisuddho nissevÄ• lapaá¹‡akakaddamo. __suppatittho_ti sund
__ramaá¹‡Ä«yo_ti ratijanako. __cakkamattÄ• nÄ«_ti rathacakkappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni. __kuthitÄ
santattÄ• hutvÄ• sandati. __yatÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave_ti yato ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhave. __so daho_t
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sandatÄ«ti? vebhÄ• rapabbatassa kira heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhummaá¹-á¹-hakanÄ• gÄ
nÄ• gabhavanaá¹ƒ devalokasadisaá¹ƒ maá¹‡imayena talena Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• nehi ca saman
kÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne so udakadaho, tato ayaá¹ƒ tapodÄ• sandati. __dvinnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• ni
Ä• gacchatÄ«_ti rÄ• jagahanagaraá¹ƒ kira Ä• viÃ±jetvÄ• mahÄ• petaloko, tattha dvinnaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• lohakumbhinirayÄ• naá¹ƒ antarena ayaá¹ƒ tapodÄ• Ä• gacchati, tasmÄ• kuthitÄ• s

yuddhavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ee II 513/ __nandÄ« caratÄ«_ti vijayabherÄ« Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ati. __rÄ• jÄ•
thero kira attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``licchavayo kataha
rÄ• jÄ• ca tehi saddhiá¹ƒ sampahÄ• raá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento dibbena cakkhunÄ•

palÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ addasa. tato bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantetvÄ• __ ``rÄ• jÄ• Ä• vuso tumhÄ• kaá
pabhaggoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 92/ Ä• ha. __saccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• no Ä• hÄ• _ti pa
yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto saccaá¹ƒ Ä• ha.

<232> nÄ• gogÄ• havatthusmiá¹ƒ __sappinikÄ• yÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• ya. __Ä• neÃ±jaá
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vipphandavirahitaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. __nÄ• gÄ• na_nti hatth
uttarantÄ• na_nti ogayha ogÄ• hetvÄ• puna uttarantÄ• naá¹ƒ. te kira gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udaka
nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• ca soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• lolent
ogayha uttarantÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __koÃ±caá¹ƒ karontÄ• na_nti nadÄ«tÄ«re á¹-hatvÄ•
pakkhipitvÄ• koÃ±canÄ• daá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saddaá¹ƒ assosi_nti taá¹ƒ \Be II 102/ ko
assosiá¹ƒ. __attheso, bhikkhave, samÄ• dhi so ca kho aparisuddho_ti atthi eso samÄ• dhi n
kho parisuddho na hoti. thero kira pabbajitato sattame divase tadahuarahattappatto aá¹-á¹-h
paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vo \Ee II 514/ samÄ• dhiparipanthake dham
Ä• vajjanasamÄ• pajjanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ appetvÄ• nisinno, jhÄ• naá¹…gehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ sadda
``antosamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ assosiâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä« ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atthe
so ca kho aparisuddhoâ€™â€™ ti.

sobhitavatthusmiá¹ƒ __ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• ni anussarÄ• mÄ«_ti ekÄ• vaj
itarathÄ• hi anacchariyaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vajjanena tas
anussaraá¹‡anti na bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yeyyuá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• panesa ``ekÄ• vajjanena anussarÄ
bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. __atthesÄ• , bhikkhave, sobhitassa, sÄ• ca kho ekÄ• yeva jÄ• tÄ«
jÄ• tiá¹ƒ anussarÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• ha, atthesÄ• jÄ• ti sobhitassa, sÄ• ca kho ekÄ• yeva anantar
anussaritÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ anussarÄ«ti? ayaá¹ƒ kira paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kappasatÄ• naá¹ƒ up

pabbajitvÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• aparihÄ«najjhÄ• no kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• a
tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• avasÄ• ne manussaloke uppanno sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ
so pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaramÄ• no imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ disvÄ• tato
cutimeva addasa. atha ubhinnamantarÄ• acittakaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anussarituá¹ƒ \Ne II 9
sallakkhesi --- ``addhÄ• ahaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±abhave nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ sallakkhentena
kataá¹ƒ, satadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-i paá¹-ividdhÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se padaá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• \Ee II 515/ imasmiá¹ƒyeva vatthusmiá¹ƒ etadagge á¹-hapesi --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ bh
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarantÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ sobhitoâ

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<233> __uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Be II 103/ __kho Ä• yasmanto cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ•
uddiá¹-á¹-hapÄ• rÄ• jikaparidÄ«panameva. samodhÄ• netvÄ• pana sabbÄ• neva catuvÄ«s
katamÄ• ni catuvÄ«sati? pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ni tÄ• va bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri, bhikkhun
cattÄ• rÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-ha. ekÄ• dasa abhabbapuggalÄ• , tesu paá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• nagataubh
vatthuvipannÄ• ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ saggo avÄ• rito maggo pana vÄ• rito, ab
maggappaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya vatthuvipannattÄ• ti. pabbajjÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , tasmÄ•
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, titthiyapakkantako, mÄ• tughÄ• tako, pitughÄ• tako, arahantaghÄ• ta
lohituppÄ• dako, saá¹…ghabhedakoti ime aá¹-á¹-ha attano kiriyÄ• ya vipannattÄ• abhabba
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• va. tesu theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, titthiyapakkantako, bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakoti imes
avÄ• rito maggo pana vÄ• ritova. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ ubhayampi vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. te hi ana
nibbattanakasattÄ• . iti ime ca ekÄ• dasa, purimÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ekÅ«navÄ«sati. te gihili
uppÄ• detvÄ• gihinivÄ• sananivatthÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«sati. sÄ• hi ajjhÄ• c
ettÄ• vatÄ• va assamaá¹‡Ä«ti imÄ• ni tÄ• va vÄ«sati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni.

aparÄ• nipi --- lambÄ«, mudupiá¹-á¹-hiko, parassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, p
abhinisÄ«datÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vasena cattÄ• ri anulomapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti
ubhinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• gavasena sadisabhÄ• vÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammo ``methunadhammoâ€™â
pariyÄ• yena methunadhammaá¹ƒ \Ee II 516/ appaá¹-isevitvÄ• yeva kevalaá¹ƒ maggena ma
Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikassa anulomentÄ«ti anulomapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ
cattÄ• ri \Ne II 94/ purimÄ• ni ca vÄ«satÄ«ti samodhÄ• netvÄ• sabbÄ• neva catuvÄ«sati pÄ

__na labhati bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• sa_nti
uposatha-pavÄ• raá¹‡a-pÄ• timokkhuddesa-saá¹…ghakammappabhedaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi sad
__yathÄ• pure tathÄ• pacchÄ• _ti yathÄ• pubbe gihikÄ• le anupasampannakÄ• le ca pacc
tatheva asaá¹ƒvÄ• so hoti. natthi tassa bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ \Be II 104/
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡apÄ• timokkhuddesasaá¹…ghakammappabhedo saá¹ƒvÄ• soti bhikkh
labhati. __tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mÄ«_ti tesu catÅ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikesu Ä• yasmante ``ka
pucchÄ• mi. __kaccitthÄ• _ti kacci ettha; etesu catÅ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikesu kacci parisuddhÄ• ti
__kaccittha parisuddhÄ• _ti kacci parisuddhÄ• attha, bhavathÄ• ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

yaá¹ƒ \Ee III 517/ \Be II 105/ pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• assa, saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ samanantaraá¹ƒ.

tassa terasakassÄ• yamapubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

<234> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸ pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako anabhirato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caratÄ«ti ettha __Ä• y __seyyasako_ti tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __anabhirato_ti vikkhittacitto kÄ• marÄ• gapar pariá¸• ayhamÄ• no na pana gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no. __so tena kiso hotÄ«_ti so se anabhiratabhÄ• vena kiso hoti.

__addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ«_ti ettha __udÄ• yÄ«_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, a lÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ« nÄ• ma bhantamigasappaá¹-ibhÄ• go niddÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dimanuyuttÄ• naá no tva_nti kacci nu tvaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• vatÄ• atthoti yÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yÄ• vatÄ• te bhojanena attho yattakaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ icchasi tattakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja, kÄ• laá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• divÄ• vÄ• supituá¹ƒ icchasi tattakaá¹ƒ supa, mattikÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• yaá cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ nhÄ• naá¹ƒ icchasi tattakaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ya, uddeser vattapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• attho natthÄ«ti. __yadÄ• te anabhirati kÄ• le tava \Ee III 518/ kÄ• marÄ• gavasena ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitatÄ• vikkhittacittatÄ• uppajjati. _ anuddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti kÄ• marÄ• go cittaá¹ƒ dhaá¹ƒseti padhaá¹ƒseti vikkhipati ceva milÄ• pe upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocehÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le hatthena vÄ• yamitvÄ• asucimocanaá cittekaggatÄ• bhavissati. iti taá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo anusÄ• si yathÄ• taá¹ƒ bÄ• lo bÄ• laá¹ƒ mag

<235> __tesaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• na_ niddaá¹ƒ otarantÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi niddaá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• kato \Be II 1 pavattati, satisampajaÃ±Ã±avÄ• ro gaá¸·ati, tathÄ• pi sayanakÄ• le manasikÄ• ro kÄ• tabb nhÄ• tassa \Ne II 95/ bhikkhuno kesÄ• na sukkhanti tÄ• va supitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ« supitabbaá¹ƒ. rattiá¹ƒ supantena ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rattibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ supitvÄ• candena vÄ• nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«ti saussÄ• hena supitabbaá¹ƒ. budd kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaruciyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahet evaá¹ƒ karonto hi sato sampajÄ• no satiÃ±ca sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca avijahitvÄ• va niddaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhÅ« bÄ• lÄ• lolÄ• bhantamigasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• na evamakaá¹ƒsu. tena vutta muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

__atthi cettha cetanÄ• labbhatÄ«_ti ettha ca supinante assÄ• dacetanÄ• atthi upalabbhati. bhikkhave, cetanÄ• ; sÄ• ca kho abbohÄ• rikÄ• _ti bhikkhave esÄ• assÄ• dacetanÄ• atthi uppannattÄ• abbohÄ• rikÄ• , Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti. iti bhagavÄ• supinante cetan

dassetvÄ• ``evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha, __saÃ±ceta
aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti sÄ• nupaÃ±Ã±attikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pad

236-237__._ tattha saá¹ƒvijjati cetanÄ• assÄ• ti saÃ±cetanÄ• , saÃ±cetanÄ• va __saÃ±cet
assÄ• atthÄ«ti saÃ±cetanikÄ• . yasmÄ• pana yassa saÃ±cetanikÄ• \Ee III 519/ sukkavissa
saÃ±jÄ• nanto hoti, sÄ• cassa sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo hoti, tas
Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• atthameva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto cecca abhivitaritvÄ
evamassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __jÄ• nanto_ti upakkamÄ• mÄ«ti jÄ• nanto. __
mocemÄ«ti saÃ±jÄ• nanto, teneva upakkamajÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoti attho
mocanassÄ• dacetanÄ• vasena cetetvÄ• pakappetvÄ• . __abhivitaritvÄ• _ti upakkamavase
nirÄ• saá¹…kacittaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• . __vÄ«tikkamo_ti evaá¹ƒ pavattassa yo vÄ«tikkamo ayaá¹
sikhÄ• ppatto atthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni \Be II 107/ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti ettha yassa sukkassa vissaá¹-á¹-hi taá¹ƒ tÄ• va saá
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedato ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sukkanti dasa sukkÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. t
Ä• sayabhedato dhÄ• tunÄ• nattato ca nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡abhedo veditabbo.

__vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti vissaggo, atthato panetaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hoti, tenÄ• ha --- `
á¹-hÄ• nato___cÄ• vanÄ• \Ne II 96/ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha vatthisÄ«saá¹ƒ kaá¹-i kÄ• y
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pakappenti, eko kirÄ• cariyo ``vatthisÄ«saá¹ƒ sukkassa á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
ti, eko ``sakalo kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti, tesu tatiyassa bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. kesalomanak
maá¹ƒsavinimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• thaddhasul
avaseso chavimaá¹ƒsalohitÄ• nugato sabbopi kÄ• yo kÄ• yappasÄ• dabhÄ• vajÄ«vitindriyÄ
ca á¹-hÄ• nameva. tathÄ• hi rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ
sambhavo nikkhamati, mahÄ• senarÄ• jÄ• ca rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hito sambhavavegaá¹ƒ adh
satthena bÄ• husÄ«saá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• vaá¹‡amukhena nikkhantaá¹ƒ sambhavaá¹ƒ dasses

ettha pana paá¹-hamassa Ä• cariyassa vÄ• de mocanassÄ• dena nimitte upakkamato yatta
piveyya tattake asucimhi vatthisÄ«sato muÃ±citvÄ• \Ee III 520/ dakasotaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatt
anikkhante vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. dutiyassa vÄ• de tatheva kaá¹-ito muccitvÄ• dakasotaá
tatiyassa vÄ• de tatheva sakalakÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khobhetvÄ• tato muccitvÄ• dakasotaá¹ƒ c
nikkhante vÄ• anikkhante vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. dakasotorohaá¹‡aÃ±cettha adhivÄ• set
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaÃ±hi avassaá¹ƒ dakasotaá¹ƒ otarati. tasmÄ•
cÄ• vanamattenevettha Ä• patti veditabbÄ• , sÄ• ca kho nimitte upakkamantasseva
hatthaparikammapÄ• daparikammagattaparikammakaraá¹‡ena sacepi asuci muccati, anÄ•
sabbÄ• cariyasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayo.

__aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• _ti ettha supino eva __supinanto, _ taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• apanetvÄ•

pana supinaá¹ƒ passanto catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi passati \Be II 108/ dhÄ• tukkhobhato vÄ• ar
devatopasaá¹ƒhÄ• rato vÄ• pubbanimittato vÄ• ti.

tattha pittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khobhakaraá¹‡apaccayayogena khubhitadhÄ• tuko dhÄ• tukkhobhat
ca nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati --- pabbatÄ• patanto viya, Ä• kÄ• sena gacchanto v
vÄ• á¸·amigahatthÄ«corÄ• dÄ«hi anubaddho viya hoti. anubhÅ«tapubbato passanto pubbe
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passati. devatopasaá¹ƒhÄ• rato passantassa devatÄ• atthakÄ• matÄ• ya
atthÄ• ya vÄ• anatthÄ• ya vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni upasaá¹ƒharanti, so t
Ä• nubhÄ• vena tÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni passati. pubbanimittato passanto puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±
atthassa vÄ• anatthassa vÄ• pubbanimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, bodhisattassamÄ•
puttapaá¹-ilÄ• bhanimittaá¹ƒ, bodhisatto viya paÃ±ca mahÄ• supine (AN b V 196), kosalarÄ
supineti.

tattha yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukkhobhato anubhÅ«tapubbato ca supinaá¹ƒ passati na taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ h
devatopasaá¹ƒhÄ• rato passati taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti alÄ«kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kuddhÄ• hi devatÄ
vinÄ• setukÄ• mÄ• viparÄ«tampi katvÄ• dassenti. yaá¹ƒ pana pubbanimittato passati \Ee I
ekantasaccameva hoti. etesaÃ±ca catunnaá¹ƒ mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggabhedato

taÃ±ca panetaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi supinaá¹ƒ sekkhaputhujjanÄ• va passanti appahÄ«navipa
na passanti pahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ passanto sutto passati paá¹-ibuddho,
paá¹-ibuddhoti? kiÃ±cettha yadi tÄ• va sutto passati abhidhammavirodho Ä• pajjati, bhavaá¹
taá¹ƒ rÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• na hoti, supinaá¹ƒ pa
cittÄ• ni uppajjanti. atha paá¹-ibuddho passati vinayavirodho Ä• pajjati, yaÃ±hi paá¹-ibuddho
sabbohÄ• rikacittena passati, sabbohÄ• rikacittena ca kate vÄ«tikkame anÄ• patti nÄ• ma n
passantena pana katepi vÄ«tikkame ekantaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti eva. atha neva sutto na paá¹-ibuc
passati; evaÃ±ca sati supinassa abhÄ• vova Ä• pajjatÄ«ti, na abhÄ• vo. kasmÄ• \Be II 109
kapimiddhapareto passati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``kapimiddhapareto kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, supina
__kapimiddhapareto_ti makkaá¹-aniddÄ• ya yutto. yathÄ• hi makkaá¹-assa niddÄ• lahupar
niddÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dicittavokiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• lahuparivattÄ• , yassÄ• pavattiyaá¹ƒ
bhavaá¹…gato uttaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti tÄ• ya yutto supinaá¹ƒ passati, tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ supino kusalo
abyÄ• katopi. tattha supinante cetiyavandanadhammassavanadhammadesanÄ• dÄ«ni karo
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa akusalo, dvÄ«hi antehi mutto Ä• vajjanatadÄ• ramma
veditabbo. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ dubbalavatthukattÄ• cetanÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hituá¹
aÃ±Ã±ehi kusalÄ• kusalehi upatthambhito vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti? ath
uppannattÄ• abbohÄ• rikÄ• va supinantacetanÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• supinanta

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti imassa Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra su
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi \Ee III 522/, ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso nÄ• ma Ä• pattinikÄ• yoti evamet

\Ne II 98/. vacanattho panettha saá¹…gho Ä• dimhi ceva sese ca icchitabbo assÄ• ti saá¹…
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• massa yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• patti
Ä• dimhi ceva parivÄ• sadÄ• natthÄ• ya Ä• dito sese ca majjhe mÄ• nattadÄ• natthÄ• ya m
saha mÄ• nattadÄ• natthÄ• ya avasÄ• ne abbhÄ• natthÄ• ya saá¹…gho icchitabbo. na hett
saá¹…ghena sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti saá¹…gho Ä• dimhi ceva sese ca icchitabbo assÄ• ti saá¹…
pana anÄ• diyitvÄ• atthameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghova tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹
paá¹-ikassati, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, abbheti na sambahulÄ• na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saá¹.
idamassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ---

``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghova deti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati.

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti abbheti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 339) ---

__parivÄ• re_ \Be II 110/ vacanakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha parivÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni _
vitthÄ• rato Ä• gatÄ• ni, tattheva nesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma.

__tasseva Ä• pattinikÄ• yassÄ• _ti tassa eva Ä• pattisamÅ«hassa. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ
rÅ«á¸·hisaddena pana avayave samÅ«havohÄ• rena vÄ• ``nikÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutto --- ``e
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ padÄ• nukkamena vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ sukkavis
upÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• laÃ±ca adhippÄ• yaÃ±ca adhippÄ• yavatthuÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ajjhatta
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha hi ajjhattarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi padehi upÄ• yo dassito, ajjhattarÅ«pe
bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe vÄ• ubhayattha vÄ• Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampento, ito paraá¹ƒ aÃ±
rÅ«pe ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• mocentopi rÅ«pena ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• mocentopi rÅ«pe moceticceva v
523/ sati so moceti na rÅ«paá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• . rÄ• gÅ«patthambhÄ• dÄ«hi pana paÃ±cahi kÄ
rÄ• gÅ«patthambhÄ• dikÄ• lesu hi aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti, yassa kammaniyat
aÃ±Ã±o kÄ• lo natthi, na hi vinÄ• rÄ• gÅ«patthambhÄ• dÄ«hi pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dayo kÄ• labhe

__Ä• rogyatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne II 99/ dasahi adhippÄ• yo dassito, evarÅ«pena hi adhi
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi pana dasahi navamassa adhippÄ• yassa vatthu dassitaá¹ƒ, vÄ
aÃ±Ã±atarassa vasena vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na tehi vinimuttanti.

<238> ito paraá¹ƒ pana imesaá¹ƒyeva ajjhattarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanatth
ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinne rÅ«peâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha __ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinne rÅ«
hatthÄ• dibhede rÅ«pe. __bahiddhÄ• upÄ• dinne_ti parassa tÄ• diseyeva. __anupÄ• dinne

__tadubhaye_ti attano ca parassa ca rÅ«pe, ubhayaghaá¹-á¹-anavasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atta
anupÄ• dinnarÅ«pena ca ekato ghaá¹-á¹-anepi labbhati. __Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• yamantassÄ• _ti
aghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• Ä• kÄ• seyeva kaá¹-ikampanapayaogena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ• lentassa.

__rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe_ti \Be II 111/ rÄ• gassa balavabhÄ• ve, rÄ• gena vÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• ta
saÃ±jÄ• teti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kammaniyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti mocanakammakkhamaá¹ƒ ajjhattarÅ«
hoti.

__uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hÅ«patthambhe_ti uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-he
uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• nÄ• ma lomasapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ lomehi phuá¹-á¹-ha
gahetvÄ• thaddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha yasmÄ• tÄ• ni lomÄ• ni aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsantÄ•
``uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, atthato pana uccÄ• liá¹…ga
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<239> __arogo bhavissÄ• mÄ«_ti mocetvÄ• arogo bhavissÄ• mi. __sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ u
muccanuppattiyÄ• muttapaccayÄ• ca yÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ
bhavissatÄ«_ti \Ee III 524/ idaá¹ƒ me mocitaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva bhesajjaá¹ƒ bhavissati. __dÄ• n
mocetvÄ• kÄ«á¹-akipillikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi. __puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«_ti
dentassa puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissati. __yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajissÄ• mÄ«_ti mocetvÄ• kÄ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«
kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci mantapadaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __saggaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«
kÄ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dinnadÄ• nena vÄ• puÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• yaÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• saggaá¹ƒ gamis
kulavaá¹ƒsaá¹…kurassa dÄ• rakassa bÄ«jaá¹ƒ bhavissati, ``iminÄ• bÄ«jena putto nibbattis
adhippÄ• yena mocetÄ«ti attho. __vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthÄ• yÄ• _ti jÄ• nanatthÄ• ya. __nÄ«laá¹ƒ b
jÄ• nissÄ• mi tÄ• va kiá¹ƒ me mocitaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ bhavissati pÄ«takÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarava
evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yo_ti khiá¸• á¸• Ä• pasuto, tena tena adh
mocetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<240> idÄ• ni yadidaá¹ƒ ``ajjhattarÅ«pe mocetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ tattha yathÄ• m
Ä• pajjati, tesaÃ±ca padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yattako Ä• pattibhedo hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dasser
ceteti upakkamati muccati Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha \Be II 112/ __cetetÄ«_ti mocanassÄ• dasampayuttÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya muccatÅ«ti cetet
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ karoti. __muccatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ cetentassa tadanurÅ«pena v
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cavati. __Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• _ti imehi tÄ«hi aá¹…gehi assa pugga
Ä• pattinikÄ• yo hotÄ«ti attho. esa nayo __bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe_tiÄ• dÄ«supi avasesesu aá¹-á¹

ettha pana dve Ä• pattisahassÄ• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• dassetabbÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ? ajjhattarÅ«pe t
Ä• rogyatthÄ• ya nÄ«laá¹ƒ mocentassa ekÄ• Ä• patti, ajjhattarÅ«peyeva rÄ• gÅ«patthamb

pÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mocanavasena aparÄ• navÄ• ti dasa. yathÄ• ca Ä• rogyatthÄ• ya dasa,
navannaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya ekekapade dasa dasa katvÄ• navuti, iti imÄ• ca navuti
rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe tÄ• va sataá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe evaá¹ƒ vaccÅ«pattha
ekekasmiá¹ƒ upatthambhe sataá¹ƒ \Ee III 525/ sataá¹ƒ katvÄ• cattÄ• ri satÄ• ni, iti imÄ• ni
ekanti ajjhattarÅ«pe tÄ• va paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ upatthambhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paÃ±ca satÄ• ni. ya
paÃ±ca, evaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe paÃ±ca, ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe paÃ±ca, Ä• kÄ• se kaá
sabbÄ• nipi catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dve Ä• pattisahassÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

idÄ• ni __Ä• rogyatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• va dasasu padesu paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• upp
vÄ• gahetvÄ• upari gaá¹‡hantassa, upari vÄ• gahetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa, ubh
á¹-hapentassa, majjhe vÄ• gahetvÄ• ubhato harantassa, sabbamÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• gaá
cetanÅ«pakkamamocane sati visaá¹…keto nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• rogyatthaÃ
khaá¹‡á¸• acakkabaddhacakkÄ• dibhedavicittaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imÄ• ha.

tattha __Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±cÄ• _ ti evaá¹ƒ
yojetvÄ• vuttamekaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ. sukhapadÄ• dÄ«ni sabbapadehi \Ne II 101/ y
atÄ«tÄ• nantarapadaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• netvÄ• vuttÄ• ni nava baddhacakkÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ekek
honti, tÄ• ni dumÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ asammohato vitthÄ• retvÄ• veditabbÄ• ni. attho

yathÄ• \Be II 113/ ca Ä• rogyatthÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su dasasu padesu, evaá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«sup
ceteti upakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dasa cakkÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• nipi asamm
veditabbÄ• ni. attho panettha pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva.

puna__ Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca pÄ«taka
... pe ... dasahi dasÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ purimapadehi saddhiá¹ƒ pacchimapadÄ• ni yojetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yasmÄ• ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cetetvÄ• upakkamantassa pÄ«takÄ
cetetvÄ• upakkamantassa itaresu muttesupi nevatthi visaá¹…keto \Ee III 526/, tasmÄ• eta
__ ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati pÄ«takaá¹ƒ muccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ
tato paraá¹ƒ sabbapacchimapadaá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi navahi padehi saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• kucc
tato pÄ«takÄ• dÄ«ni nava padÄ• ni ekena nÄ«lapadeneva saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hicak
lohitakÄ• dÄ«ni nava padÄ• ni ekena pÄ«takapadeneva saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ piá¹-
evaá¹ƒ lohitakapadÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ itarÄ• ni nava nava padÄ• ni yojetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi
vuttÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ dasagatikaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hicakkaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• acakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anekesaá¹ƒ cakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vitthÄ• rato garukÄ
aá¹…gavaseneva garukÄ• pattiÃ±ca lahukÄ• pattiÃ±ca anÄ• pattiÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cete

muccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha purimanayena ajjhattarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• gÄ• diu
atthÄ• ya cetentassa upakkamitvÄ• asucimocane tivaá¹…gasampannÄ• garukÄ• patti vutt
cetentassa upakkamantassa ca mocane asati duvaá¹…gasampannÄ• lahukÄ• thullaccayÄ
upakkamati muccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«hi chahi nayehi anÄ• patti.

ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattibhedo saá¹‡ho sukhumo, tasmÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkhetabb
sallakkhetvÄ• kukkuccaá¹ƒ pucchitena Ä• patti vÄ• anÄ• patti vÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• , vinay
asallakkhetvÄ• karonto hi roganidÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ karonto vejjo viya vighÄ
Ä• pajjati, na ca taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ tikicchituá¹ƒ samattho hoti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹‡avidl
Ä• gato bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ pucchitabbo --- ``katarena payogena katarena rÄ• gena Ä•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati na ekamaggena katheti, so v
ekamaggena kathesi pariharasi, na sakkÄ• tava vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ gaccha sotthiá
pana tikkhattumpi ekamaggeneva katheti, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti, athassa
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattigarukalahukÄ• pattivinicchayatthaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ va
samavekkhitabbÄ• .

tatrime \Ee III 527/ ekÄ• dasa rÄ• gÄ• --- mocanassÄ• do, muccanassÄ• do, muttassÄ• do
phassassÄ• do, kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ• do, dassanassÄ• do, nisajjassÄ• do, vÄ• cassÄ• do, g
vanabhaá¹…giyanti. tattha mocetuá¹ƒ assÄ• do mocanassÄ• do, muccane assÄ• do mucca
muttassÄ• do, methune assÄ• do methunassÄ• do, phasse assÄ• do phassassÄ• do, kaá¹‡
kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ• do, dassane assÄ• do dassanassÄ• do, nisajjÄ• ya assÄ• do nisajjass
vÄ• cassÄ• do, gehassitaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ gehassitapemaá¹ƒ, vanabhaá¹…giyanti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci
bhaÃ±jitvÄ• Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ. ettha ca navahi padehi sampayuttaassÄ• dasÄ«sena rÄ• go vutt
sarÅ«peneva, ekena padena vatthunÄ• vutto, vanabhaá¹…go hi rÄ• gassa vatthu na rÄ• go

etesaá¹ƒ pana rÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena evaá¹ƒ payogÄ• samavekkhitabbÄ• --- mocanassÄ•
cetento ceva assÄ• dento ca upakkamati muccati saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. tatheva cetento ca as
muccati thullaccayaá¹ƒ. sace pana sayanakÄ• le rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hito hutvÄ• Å«runÄ• vÄ
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya saussÄ• hova supati, supanta
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. sace rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asubhamanasikÄ• rena vÅ«pasamet
supantassa muttepi anÄ• patti.

muccanassÄ• de \Be II 115/ attano dhammatÄ• ya muccamÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• deti na upakkam
muccamÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• dento upakkamati, tena upakkamena mutte saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. att
muccamÄ• ne ``mÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dussÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹…gajÄ
udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

muttassÄ• de attano dhammatÄ• ya mutte á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cute asucimhi pacchÄ• assÄ• denta

anÄ• patti. sace assÄ• detvÄ• puna mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti, saá¹…g

methunassÄ• de methunarÄ• gena mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tena payogena asuci mu
methunadhammassa \Ee III 528/ payogattÄ• pana tÄ• dise gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sÄ«saá
sace methunarÄ• gena ratto puna assÄ• detvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• mo

phassassÄ• de duvidho phasso --- ajjhattiko, bÄ• hiro ca. ajjhattike tÄ• va attano nimittaá¹ƒ
mudukanti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• lolabhÄ• vena vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• payato asuci muccati, anÄ• p
assÄ• detvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. bÄ• hirap
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni parÄ• masato ceva Ä•
anÄ• patti. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjati. sace kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga
assÄ• detvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti visaá¹-á¹-hipaccayÄ• pi saá¹…

kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ• de daddukacchupiá¸·akapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena ka
kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ• de neva kaá¹‡á¸• uvato asuci muccati, anÄ• patti. kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ•
mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

dassanassÄ• de dassanassÄ• dena punappunaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• massa anokÄ• saá¹ƒ upanijj
mÄ• tugÄ• massa anokÄ• supanijjhÄ• ne pana \Be II 116/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace dassanassÄ•
mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

nisajjassÄ• de mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho nisajjassÄ• darÄ• gena nisinnassa asuci m
nisajjapaccayÄ• pana Ä• pannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. sace nisajjassÄ• dena ratto
mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

vÄ• cassÄ• de \Ne II 104/ vÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• gena mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ methunasannissitÄ• hi
muccati, anÄ• patti. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjati. sace vÄ• c
assÄ• detvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

gehassitapeme mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• tupemena bhaginiá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaginipemena punappun
ceva Ä• liá¹…gato ca asuci muccati, anÄ• patti. gehassitapemena pana phusanapaccayÄ•
gehassitapemena ratto puna assÄ• detvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upakkamitvÄ• moceti,

vanabhaá¹…ge itthipurisÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva tambÅ«lagandhapupphavÄ• s
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ mittasanthavabhÄ• vassa daá¸·habhÄ• vatthÄ• ya pesenti ayaá¹ƒ va
mÄ• tugÄ• mo kassaci saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ• rikassa kulÅ«pakabhikkhuno peseti, tassa ca
pesitaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• rattassa punappunaá¹ƒ hatthehi taá¹ƒ vanabhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• p
anÄ• patti. sace vanabhaá¹…ge sÄ• ratto puna assÄ• detvÄ• mocanatthÄ• ya nimitte upak

saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. sace upakkamantepi na muccati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

evametesaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ime ekÄ• dasa payoge samevekkhit
sallakkhetabbÄ• . sallakkhetvÄ• sace garukÄ• hoti ``garukÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• .
``lahukÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• . tadanurÅ«paÃ±ca vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. e
roganidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vejjena katabhesajjamiva, tassa ca puggalassa sotthibhÄ• vÄ• ya

<262> __ceteti na upakkamatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su mocanassÄ• dacetanÄ• ya ceteti, na upakkam
mocanassÄ• dapÄ«á¸·ito ``aho vata \Be II 117/ mucceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ceteti, na upakkama
mocanassÄ• dena na ceteti, phassassÄ• dena kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ• dena vÄ• upakkamati,
ceteti, upakkamati, na muccati, anÄ• patti. kÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒ vitakkento mocanatthÄ• ya na
muccati, anÄ• patti. sace panassa vitakkayatopi na muccati idaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva hoti, ``na c
na muccati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__anÄ• patti_ \Ne II 105/ __supinantenÄ• _ti suttassa supine methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• pajjantassa viya supinanteneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena yassa asuci mu
supine pana \Ee III 530/ uppannÄ• ya assÄ• dacetanÄ• ya sacassa visayo hoti, niccalena b
nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• sÄ• vapaccattharaá¹‡arakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana hattha
jagganatthÄ• ya udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti yassa bhesajjena vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• limpantassa uccÄ• r
namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa muccati, tassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. ummattakassa duvidhassÄ• pi an
Ä• dikammiko, tassa anÄ• patti Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakamma
dvivedanaá¹ƒ, sukhamajjhattadvayenÄ• ti.

<263> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su supinavatthu anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. uccÄ• rapassÄ
uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

vitakkavatthusmiá¹ƒ __kÄ• mavitakka_nti gehassitakÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒ. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi anÄ
vitakkagatikena na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. uá¹‡hodakavatthÅ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. dutiy
uá¹‡hodakena nimittaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• paharitvÄ• nhÄ• yi, tenassa Ä• patti vuttÄ• . tatiye up
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. bhesajjakaá¹‡á¸• uvanavatthÅ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva.

<264> __maggavatthÅ«su_ \Be II 118/ paá¹-hamassa thulaÅ«rukassa maggaá¹ƒ gacchanta
ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• ya asuci mucci, tassa namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yattÄ• anÄ• patti. dutiyassa tathe
mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yattÄ• pana saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. tatiyassa na mucci, upakkamasabbhÄ•
maggaá¹ƒ gacchantena uppanne pariá¸·Ä• he na gantabbaá¹ƒ, gamanaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• suddhacittena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gantabbaá¹ƒ. sac
106/ na sakkoti, maggÄ• okkamma nisÄ«ditvÄ• vinodetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ
gantabbaá¹ƒ.

__vatthivatthÅ«su_ te bhikkhÅ« vatthiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• vissa
gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• viya passÄ• vamakaá¹ƒsu. __jantÄ• gharavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ udaraá¹ƒ tÄ• pe
amocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• pi mutte anÄ• pattiyeva. parikammaá¹ƒ karontassa nimittacÄ• la
Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• patti vuttÄ• .

<265> __Å«rughaá¹-á¹-Ä• panavatthÅ«su_ yesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti vuttÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• tampi phu
evaá¹ƒ __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_á¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• divatthÅ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ•

<266> kÄ• yatthambhanavatthusmiá¹ƒ __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ thambhentassÄ• _ti ciraá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ•
navakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• Ä• lasiyavimocanatthaá¹ƒ vijambhentassa.

__upanijjhÄ• yanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ sacepi paá¹-asataá¹ƒ nivatthÄ• hoti purato vÄ• pacchato
``imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se nimittaâ€™â€™ nti upanijjhÄ• yantassa dukkaá¹-ameva. aniva
gÄ• madÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yantassa pana kimeva vattabbaá¹ƒ. tiracchÄ•
nayo. ito cito ca aviloketvÄ• pana divasampi ekapayogena upanijjhÄ• yantassa ekameva du
viloketvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yantassa payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ummÄ«lanani
kÄ• retabbo. sahasÄ• upanijjhÄ• yitvÄ• puna paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya saá¹ƒvare tiá¹-á¹-hato a
saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya puna upanijjhÄ• yato dukkaá¹-ameva.

<267> __tÄ• á¸·acchiddÄ• divatthÅ«ni_ \Be II 119/ uttÄ• natthÄ• neva. __nhÄ• navatthÅ«su
pahariá¹ƒsu tesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti vuttÄ• . __udaÃ±jalavatthÅ«su_pi eseva nayo. ettha ca __udaÃ
udakacikkhallo vuccati. eteneva upÄ• yena ito parÄ• ni sabbÄ• neva udake dhÄ• vanÄ• diva
ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso. __pupphÄ• vaá¸·iyavatthÅ«su_ sacepi namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa anÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<269> __tena_ \Ee III 532/ \Ne II 107/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __araÃ±Ã±e viharatÄ«_ti na Ä• veá¹‡ike ara
paccante ekapasse. __majjhe gabbho_ti tassa ca vihÄ• rassa majjhe gabbho hoti. __saman
samantÄ• panassa maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·aparikkhepo hoti. so kira majjhe caturassaá¹ƒ gab
maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·aparikkhepena kato, yathÄ• sakkÄ• hoti antoyeva Ä• viÃ±chantehi vi

__supaÃ±Ã±atta_nti suá¹-á¹-ha á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• yathÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiÃ±ca okÄ• se
hoti lokaraÃ±jakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, vattasÄ«sena
karoti. __ekacce vÄ• tapÄ• ne vivaranto_ti yesu vivaá¹-esu andhakÄ• ro hoti tÄ• ni vivarant
Ä• loko hoti tÄ• ni thakento.

__evaá¹ƒ vutte sÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ tena brÄ
vutte sÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« ``pasanno ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pabbajitukÄ• mo maÃ±Ã±eâ€™
nigÅ«hitabbampi taá¹ƒ attano vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ« kevalaá¹ƒ tassa saddhÄ• vighÄ
__ ``kuto tassa uá¸·Ä• rattatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divacanamavoca. tattha uá¸·Ä• ro attÄ• ass
uá¸·Ä• rattano bhÄ• vo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• rattatÄ• . __kulitthÄ«hÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su kulitthiyo nÄ• ma gl
__kuladhÄ«taro_ nÄ• ma purisantaragatÄ• kuladhÄ«taro \Be II 120/. __kulakumÄ• riyo_ nÄ
vuccanti. __kulasuá¹‡hÄ• _ nÄ• ma parakulato Ä• nÄ«tÄ• kuladÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhuyo.

<270> __otiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti yakkhÄ• dÄ«hi viya sattÄ• anto uppajjantena rÄ• gena otiá¹‡á¹‡o, k
asamapekkhitvÄ• rajanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne rajjanto sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• gaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡o, yasmÄ•
rÄ• gasamaá¹…gissevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``otiá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkh
ti evamassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Ee III 533/ __sÄ• ratto_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena suá¹-á¹-hu ratto. __apekkhavÄ•
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• pekkhÄ• ya apekkhavÄ• . __paá¹-ibaddhacitto_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ•
paá¹-ibaddhacitto. __vipariá¹‡atenÄ• _ti parisuddhabhavaá¹…gasantatisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pa
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattena, virÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• pariá¹‡atena \Ne II 108/ virÅ«paá¹ƒ parivattena, ya
virÅ«paá¹ƒ hoti evaá¹ƒ parivattitvÄ• á¹-hitenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<271> yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi sampayogaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati, tasmÄ• __ ``vipariá¹
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayenassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ante idhÄ• dhippetamatthaá¹ƒ dassento
imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

__tadahujÄ• tÄ• _ti taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• tamattÄ• allamaá¹ƒsapesivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , evar
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, methunavÄ«tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, raho nisajjassÄ
__pagevÄ• _ti paá¹-hamameva.

__kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti hatthaggahaá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• yasampayogaá¹ƒ kÄ

yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa yo so kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo nÄ• ma so atthato ajjhÄ• c
abhibhavitvÄ• saÃ±Ã±amavelaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• ro, tasmÄ• ssa saá¹…khepana atthaá¹ƒ dassent
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padabhÄ• janamÄ• ha.

__hatthaggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ panassa vitthÄ• rena atthadassanaá¹ƒ. tattha ha
vibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``hattho nÄ• ma kapparaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti dutiyaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• sandhiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. aÃ±Ã±attha pana maá¹‡ibandh
yÄ• va agganakhÄ• hattho idha saddhiá¹ƒ aggabÄ• hÄ• ya kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adhi

__suddhakesÄ• vÄ• _ti suttÄ• dÄ«hi amissÄ• suddhÄ• kesÄ• yeva. __veá¹‡Ä«_ti tÄ«hi k
katakesakalÄ• passetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __suttamissÄ• _ti paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena kese
__mÄ• lÄ• missÄ• _ti vassikapupphÄ• dÄ«hi missetvÄ• tÄ«hi kesavaá¹-á¹-Ä«hi vinandhitvÄ
avinaddhopi vÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pupphamissako kesakalÄ• po idha ``veá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vedita
kahÄ• paá¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ya missetvÄ• katÄ• . __suvaá¹‡á¹‡amissÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«rake
missetvÄ• katÄ• . __muttÄ• missÄ• _ti muttÄ• valÄ«hi missetvÄ• katÄ• . __maá¹‡imissÄ•
missetvÄ• katÄ• . etÄ• su hi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci veá¹‡iá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesoyeva.
aggahesiâ€™â€™ nti vadantassa mokkho natthi. veá¹‡iggahaá¹‡ena cettha kesÄ• pi gahitÄ
ekampi kesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti tassapi Ä• pattiyeva.

__hatthaÃ±ca_ \Ne II 109/ __veá¹‡iÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti idha vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthaÃ±c
veá¹‡iá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ``aá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
hatthassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hatthaggÄ• ho, _ veá¹‡iyÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __veá¹‡iggÄ• ho, _ ava
parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• aá¹…gassa parÄ• masanaá¹
veá¹‡iggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• aá¹…gassa parÄ• masana
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso nÄ• ma Ä• pattinikÄ• yo hotÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padassa attho.

<272> yasmÄ• pana yo ca hatthaggÄ• ho yo ca veá¹‡iggÄ• ho yaÃ±ca avasesassa aá¹…g
sabbampi bhedato dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• ma
_tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• masanÄ
Ä• maá¹-á¹-hamattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti yaÃ±ca __ ``chupanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma phuá¹-á¹-hamattaâ€™â
--- __Ä• masanÄ• _ti Ä• majjanÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• pi tattheva saá¹…g
``Ä• maá¹-á¹-hamattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __chupana_nti asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• phuá¹-á¹

yampi \Be II 122/ ummasanÄ• ya ca ullaá¹…ghanÄ• ya ca niddese ``uddhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• raá¹‡Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ viseso --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attano kÄ• yassa itthiyÄ• kÄ• ye uddhaá
vuttaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ukkhipanavasena, sesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

<273> idÄ• ni \Ee III 535/ yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡atena cittena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹

etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vitthÄ• rato Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``itthÄ« ca hoti itth
bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __bhikkhu ca n
kÄ• ya_nti so sÄ• ratto ca itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca bhikkhu attano kÄ• yena. __na_nti nipÄ• tamatt
tassÄ• itthiyÄ• hatthÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __Ä• masati parÄ• masatÄ«_ti etesu ce eke
ajjhÄ• carati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. tattha sakiá¹ƒ Ä• masato ekÄ• Ä• patti, punap
payoge saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

__parÄ• masantopi_ sace kÄ• yato amocetvÄ• va ito cito ca attano hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yaá¹
peseti divasampi parÄ• masato ekÄ• va Ä• patti. sace kÄ• yato mocetvÄ• mocetvÄ• parÄ•

__omasantopi_ \Ne II 110/ sace kÄ• yato amocetvÄ• va itthiyÄ• matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
omasati ekÄ• va Ä• patti. sace pana udarÄ• dÄ«su taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• muÃ±c
payoge payoge Ä• patti. __ummasanÄ• yapi_ pÄ• dato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ um

__olaá¹…ghanÄ• ya_ mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ kesesu gahetvÄ• nÄ• metvÄ• cumbanÄ• dÄ«su y
katvÄ• muÃ±cato ekÄ• va Ä• patti. uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ nÄ• mayato payoge payog
__ullaá¹…ghanÄ• yapi_ kesesu vÄ• hatthesu vÄ• gahetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• payato eseva nay

__Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• ya_ attano abhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanto yÄ• va na muÃ±cati tÄ•
muÃ±citvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa payoge payoge Ä• patti. __patikaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• yapi_ pa
gahetvÄ• paá¹-ippaá¹‡Ä• mayato eseva nayo.

__abhiniggaá¹‡hanÄ• ya_ \Be II 123/ hatthe vÄ• bÄ• hÄ• ya vÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yoj
Ä• patti. muÃ±citvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato payoge payoge Ä• patti. amuÃ±citvÄ• puna
Ä• liá¹…gato ca payoge payoge Ä• pattÄ«ti __mahÄ• sumatthero_ Ä• ha. __mahÄ• padum
``mÅ«laggahaá¹‡ameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• va na muÃ±cati tÄ• va ekÄ• eva Ä• p

__abhinippÄ«á¸·anÄ• ya_ vatthena vÄ• Ä• bharaá¹‡ena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·ayato aá¹…
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, phusantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, ekapayogena ekÄ• Ä• patti, nÄ• nÄ• payo

__gahaá¹‡achupanesu_ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ akarontopi gahitamattaphuá¹-á¹-ham
Ä• pajjati.

evametesu Ä• masanÄ• dÄ«su ekenÄ• pi Ä• kÄ• rena ajjhÄ• cÄ• rato itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±is
vematikassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• akapurisatiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• pi thullaccaya
paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±issa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, vematikassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. purisatiracchÄ• nagata
dukkaá¹-ameva. purise purisasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• pi vematikassÄ• pi itthipaá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• na

dukkaá¹-ameva. tiracchÄ• nagatepi sabbÄ• kÄ• rena dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti. imÄ• ekamÅ«laka
sallakkhetvÄ• iminÄ• va upÄ• yena __ ``dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• diva
\Ne II 111/ diguá¹‡Ä• Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ca dvÄ«su itthÄ«su dve saá¹…ghÄ• c
sambahulÄ• su sambahulÄ• veditabbÄ• .

yo hi ekato á¹-hitÄ• sambahulÄ• itthiyo bÄ• hÄ• hi parikkhipitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti so yattakÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disese Ä• pajjati, majjhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya thu
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti. yo pana sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyo vÄ•
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so aá¹…guliyo ca kese ca agaá¹‡etvÄ• itthiyo gaá¹‡etvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseseh
itthÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyo vÄ• kesÄ• vÄ• majjhagatÄ• honti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya thulla
tena kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti, sambahulÄ• pana itthiyo kÄ• yappaá¹-
parikkhipitvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto sabbÄ• saá¹ƒyeva \Be II 124/ antoparikkhepagatÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡a
Ä• pajjati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ aphuá¹-á¹-hÄ• su dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmÄ•
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhappaá¹-ibaddhena \Ee III 537/ Ä• masanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• sa
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddheneva saá¹…gahetvÄ• __mahÄ
kurundiyaÃ±ca_ vutto purimanayoyevettha yuttataro dissati.

yo hi hatthena hatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hitÄ• su itthÄ«su samasÄ• rÄ• go
so gahititthiyÄ• vasena ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, itarÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya
thullaccaye. sace so taá¹ƒ kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhe vatthe vÄ• pupphe vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbÄ
thullaccaye Ä• pajjati. yatheva hi rajjuvatthÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhipantena sabbÄ• pi kÄ• yappaá¹
Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti, tathÄ• idhÄ• pi sabbÄ• pi kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• h
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• honti, tatra ceso purimanayenev
hatthe gaá¹‡hÄ• ti gahitÄ• ya vasena saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, itarÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡an
sabbÄ• saÃ±hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ tena purimanayeneva kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddha
pana sopi taá¹ƒ kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddheyeva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti tassÄ• vasena thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya anantaranayeneva dukkaá¹-Ä• ni.

yo pana ghanavatthanivatthaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena vatthe ghaá¹-á¹-eti, thul
viraá¸·avatthanivatthaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-eti, tatra ce vatthantarehi itthiyÄ• vÄ• nikkhantalomÄ• n
bhikkhuno vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-halomÄ• ni itthiá¹ƒ phusanti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ lomÄ• niyeva vÄ• lomÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. upÄ• dinnakena \Ne II 112/ hi kammajarÅ«pena upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ vÄ• a
anupÄ• dinnakenapi kenaci kesÄ• dinÄ• upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ph
Ä• pajjatiyeva.

tattha __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ ``lomÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __m
pana ``lomÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo, ekameva saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä
pana apaccattharitvÄ• nipanno lomÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee I

itthivasena hi ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti, na koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasenÄ• ti.

etthÄ• ha \Be II 125/ ``yo pana `kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™
``yathÄ• vatthukamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. ayaá¹ƒ kirassa laddhi ---

``vatthu saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca rÄ• go ca, phassappaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• .

yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haniddese, garukaá¹ƒ tena kÄ• rayeâ€™â€™ ti ||

ettha __ ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ _ti itthÄ«. __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __ ``rÄ•
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go. __ ``phassappaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaph
itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena ``kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
garukaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• pajjati. itaropi thullaccayanti __mahÄ• padumatthe

``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya virÄ• gitamhi, gahaá¹‡e ca virÄ• gite.

yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haniddese, garukaá¹ƒ tattha na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

assÄ• pÄ• yaá¹ƒ laddhi itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±ino hi saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vutto. iminÄ• ca itthis
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhe kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppÄ• ditÄ• , taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa p
iminÄ• ca gahaá¹‡ampi virÄ• gitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• itthÄ« gahitÄ• , tasmÄ• ettha itthis
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso na dissati, kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhassa aggahitattÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ na diss
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena phuá¹-á¹-hattÄ• pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gen
phusato anÄ• pattÄ«ti natthi, tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti.

idaÃ±ca \Ne II 113/ pana vatvÄ• idaá¹ƒ catukkamÄ• ha. ``sÄ• rattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, `virattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti virattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, `sÄ
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti virattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, `virattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi evamÄ• ha? atha kho __mahÄ• sumattheravÄ• do
itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ \Ee
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ•
á¹-hitÄ• sambahulÄ• itthiyo bÄ• hÄ• hi parikkhipitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so yattakÄ• itthiyo phu
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disese Ä• pajjati, majjhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 126/ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya th
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayehi ca sameti. yadi hi saÃ±Ã±Ä• divirÄ• gena virÄ• gitaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya ``kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaÃ±ca hoti kÄ• yasaÃ±
nayena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ vadeyya. yasmÄ• pana so na vutto, tasmÄ• itthiyÄ• itthis
Ä• masantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masantassa thullaccayanti

__mahÄ• paccariya_mpi cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• sayitÄ• ya kÄ• á¸·itthi
ghaá¹-á¹-essÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-eti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso; `kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹
ghaá¹-á¹-eti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ; `nÄ«laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-essÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-eti, s
`nÄ«laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-essÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti nÄ«laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-eti, thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti. yopÄ•
paá¹‡á¸• ako cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vatthumissakanayo vutto, tasmimpi vatthu sa
Ä• pattiyo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ asammuyhantena veditabbÄ• .

kÄ• yenakÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• re pana itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±issa kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ
sese sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhenakÄ• yavÄ• repi eseva nayo.
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhenakaÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• re ca nissaggiyenakÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su

``itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ• yena kÄ• yaâ€™
bhikkhumhi mÄ• tugÄ• massa rÄ• gavasena vutto. tattha __itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ•
sÄ• rattÄ• itthÄ« tassa nisinnokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nipannokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• attano kÄ• y
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati ... pe ... chupati. __sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• chupito vÄ• sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo hutvÄ• sace phassapp
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ cÄ• leti phandeti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__dve_ \Ne II 114/ __itthiyo_ti ettha dve saá¹…ghÄ• disese Ä• pajjati, itthiyÄ• ca paá¹‡á¸• a
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena saha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ee III 540/. etena upÄ• yena yÄ• va __ ``nissaggi
Ä• masati, sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä•
tÄ• va purimanayeneva Ä• pattibhedo veditabbo.

ettha \Be II 127/ ca __kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti attanÄ•
pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• itthiá¹ƒ attano nissaggiyena pupphena vÄ• phalena vÄ• pah
vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, aá¹…guliá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• leti, bhamukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipati, akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikh
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá
ayampi kÄ• yena vÄ• yamitattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, dvÄ«su itthÄ«su dve, itthÄ«paá¹‡
dukkaá¹-e Ä• pajjati.

<279> evaá¹ƒ vatthuvasena vitthÄ• rato Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni lakkhaá¹‡avas
Ä• pattibhedaÃ±ca anÄ• pattibhedaÃ±ca dassento __ ``sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
itthiyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• no sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
tivaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. dutiye naye nissaggiyena nissaggiyÄ• masane v
viya ca phassassa appaá¹-ivijÄ• nanato duvaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tatiye kÄ• y
yo hi sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yopi niccalena kÄ• yena kevalaá¹ƒ phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti sÄ•
cittuppÄ• damatte Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato anÄ• patti. catutthe pana nissaggiyena nissaggiy

phassappaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• pi natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• damattameva, tasmÄ• anÄ• patti. n
sabbÄ• kÄ• resu anÄ• pattiyeva.

ettha pana yo itthiyÄ• gahito taá¹ƒ attano sarÄ«rÄ• mocetukÄ• mo paá¹-ippaá¹‡Ä• meti vÄ
kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti. yo Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• tato muÃ±citu
palÄ• peti, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti. yo tÄ• disaá¹ƒ d
Ä• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ gacchatu ghaá¹-á¹-iyamÄ• nÄ• anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatt
na ghaá¹-á¹-eti, itthimeva vÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ phusamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``esÄ• `anatthiko aya
pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nanto viya niccalo hoti, balavitthiyÄ• vÄ• gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• l
daharabhikkhu palÄ• yitukÄ• mopi suá¹-á¹-hu gahitattÄ• niccalo hoti, ayaá¹ƒ na ca kÄ• yen
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti. yo pana Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``Ä• gacchatu \Ne II 115/ tÄ• va tato naá
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• \Be II 128/ vÄ• pakkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti niccalo hoti, ayaá¹ƒ mokkhÄ
vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbo.

<280> __asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti iminÄ• upÄ• yena imaá¹ƒ phusissÄ• mÄ«ti acetetvÄ• , evaÃ±hi a
pattappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…ge phuá¹-á¹-hepi anÄ• patti.

__asatiyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±avihito hoti mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ phusÄ• mÄ«ti sati natthi, evaá¹ƒ asatiyÄ
hatthapÄ• dapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• le phusantassa anÄ• patti.

__ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti dÄ• rakavesena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nanto l
phusati, evaá¹ƒ ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nantassa phusato anÄ• patti.

__asÄ• diyantassÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantassa, tassa bÄ• hÄ• paramparÄ•
anÄ• patti. ummattakÄ• dayo vuttanayÄ• eva. idha pana udÄ• yitthero Ä• dikammiko, tassa
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakamm
dvivedanaá¹ƒ, sukhamajjhattadvayenÄ• ti.

<281> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su --- __mÄ• tuyÄ• mÄ• tupemenÄ• _ti mÄ• tupemena mÄ• tuyÄ• k
__dhÄ«tubhaginivatthÅ«su_. tattha yasmÄ• mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hotu dhÄ«tÄ• vÄ• itthÄ« nÄ• m
pÄ• ripanthikÄ• va. tasmÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me mÄ• tÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• ayaá¹ƒ me bhaginÄ«â€
Ä• masatopi dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

imaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anussarantena sacepi nadÄ«sotena vuyhamÄ• naá¹ƒ m
hatthena parÄ• masitabbÄ• . paá¹‡á¸• itena pana bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• vÄ• vÄ• phalakaá¹ƒ \E
vÄ• dÄ• rukkhandho vÄ• upasaá¹ƒharitabbo. tasmiá¹ƒ asati kÄ• sÄ• vampi upasaá¹ƒharitv
``ettha \Be II 129/ \Ne II 116/ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana na vattabbÄ• . gahite parikkhÄ
kaá¸• á¸• hantena gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace bhÄ• yati purato purato gantvÄ• ``mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«â€™
bhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• puttassa sahasÄ• khandhe vÄ• abhiruhati, hatthe vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na ``
niddhunitabbÄ• , thalaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbÄ• . kaddame laggÄ• yapi kÅ«pe patitÄ• yapi eseva n

tatrapi hi yottaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• hatthena gahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ud
Ä• masitabbÄ• . na kevalaÃ±ca mÄ• tugÄ• massa sarÄ«rameva anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sa
Ä• bharaá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• ampi tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• á¸·apaá¹‡á¹‡amuddikaá¹ƒ vÄ•
taÃ±ca kho nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanatthÄ• ya á¹-hapitameva. sace pana nivÄ
vÄ• parivattetvÄ• cÄ«varatthÄ• ya pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapeti vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• bharaá¹‡abhaá¹‡
sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanakadantasÅ«ciÄ• dikappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ bhante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«ciÄ• diupakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ. suvaá¹‡á¹‡ara
anÄ• mÄ• sameva dÄ«yyamÄ• nampi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ca etÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ«rÅ
itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-harÅ«pampi dantarÅ«pampi ayarÅ«pampi loharÅ«pam
potthakarÅ«pampi sabbaratanarÅ«pampi antamaso piá¹-á¹-hamayarÅ«pampi anÄ• mÄ• sa
``idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti labhitvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ avas
upakaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ upakaraá¹‡e paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paribhoge upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yathÄ• ca itthirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ sattavidhampi dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• k
tatthajÄ• takampi dhaÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ na Ä• masantena gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace gharadvÄ• re vÄ
dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti passena ca maggo atthi \Ee III 543/ na maddantena gantab
maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantabbaá¹ƒ. antaraghare dhaÃ±Ã±assa upari Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, sace sakkÄ• h
harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, no ce ekamantaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ amaddantena pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
okÄ• so na hoti, manussÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±amajjheyeva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• denti, nisÄ«
muggamÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni aparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nipi tÄ• lapanasÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• phalÄ• ni kÄ«á¸·antena
rÄ• sikatesupi eseva nayo. araÃ±Ã±e pana rukkhato patitÄ• ni phalÄ• ni ``anupasampannÄ
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

muttÄ• \Be II 130/, maá¹‡i, veá¸·uriyo, saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, rajataá¹ƒ, jÄ• tarÅ«
masÄ• ragallanti \Ne II 117/ imesu dasasu ratanesu muttÄ• adhotÄ• anividdhÄ• yathÄ• jÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesÄ• anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ti vadanti. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``muttÄ• dhotÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• ya ca sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, kuá¹-á¹-harogassa bhesajja
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. antamaso jÄ• tiphalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbopi nÄ«lapÄ«
dhotaviddhavaá¹-á¹-ito anÄ• mÄ• so, yathÄ• jÄ• to pana Ä• karamutto pattÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• a

sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vutto. sopi __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ikkhitto, pacitvÄ•
kÄ• camaá¹‡iyeveko vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vutto. veá¸·uriyepi maá¹‡isadisova vinicchayo.

saá¹…kho dhamanasaá¹…kho ca dhotaviddho ca ratanamisso anÄ• mÄ• so. pÄ• nÄ«yasaá
sesaÃ±ca aÃ±janÄ• dibhesajjatthÄ• yapi bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• yapi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ va
dhotaviddhÄ• ratanasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• muggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . sesÄ• satthakanis
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca ratanasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• pacitvÄ• katÄ•
pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ dhotaviddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ Ä• mÄ• saá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latt
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 544/ pana ``dhotampi adhotampi sabbaá¹ƒ anÄ•
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±ca katabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi akatabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ bÄ•
anÄ• mÄ• saÃ±ca asampaá¹-icchiyaÃ±ca, uttararÄ• japutto kira suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
__mahÄ• padumattherassa_ pesesi. thero ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipi. cetiyagha
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apadumasuvaá¹‡á¹‡abubbuá¸·akÄ• dÄ«ni honti, etÄ• nipi anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ni. ceti
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• , tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ keá¸·Ä• payituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiye kacavarameva harituá¹ƒ va
ettakameva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohampi jÄ• tarÅ«pagatikameva anÄ• mÄ• sant
vuttaá¹ƒ. senÄ• sanaparibhogo pana sabbakappiyo, tasmÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajatamayÄ• sabb
Ä• mÄ• sÄ• . bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammavinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ratanamaá¹‡á¸• ape
phalikatthambhe ratanadÄ• mapatimaá¹‡á¸• ite, tattha sabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

lohitaá¹…kamasÄ• ragallÄ• dhotaviddhÄ• anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• , itare Ä• mÄ• sÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• an
vuttÄ• . __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``dhotÄ• pi adhotÄ• pi sabbaso anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• na ca
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• ya dÄ«yyamÄ•
satthavaá¹‡ijjÄ• \Ne II 118/ nÄ• ma na vaá¹-á¹-ati. suddhadhanudaá¹‡á¸• opi dhanujiyÄ• pi
antamaso vÄ• sipharasuÄ• dÄ«nipi Ä• vudhasaá¹…khepena katÄ• ni anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ni. sac
vÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggantena ``harantÅ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pesetab
taá¹ƒ acÄ• lentena vihÄ• ro paá¹-ijaggitabbo. yuddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ asiá¹ƒ vÄ• satt
disvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• asiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• satthakatthÄ• ya gahetuá¹ƒ vaá
viyojetvÄ• \Ee III 545/ kiÃ±ci satthakatthÄ• ya gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati kiÃ±ci kattaradaá¹‡á¸•
``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«yyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ``vinÄ• setvÄ• kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸•
sabbampi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

macchajÄ• lapakkhijÄ• lÄ• dÄ«nipi phalakajÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni saraparittÄ• nÄ• nÄ«pi sabbÄ• n

paribhogatthÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nesu pana jÄ• laá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``Ä• sanassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• vÄ• veá¹-hessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. saraparittÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbampi bhaá sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. parÅ«parodhanivÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi etaá¹ƒ na uparodhakaranti p dantakaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• janaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cammavinaddhÄ• ni vÄ«á¹‡Ä• bheriÄ• dÄ«ni anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ni. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``bhe vÄ«á¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-opi tucchapokkharampi mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitacammampi anÄ• mÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. onahituá¹ƒ vÄ• onahÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• detuá¹ƒ vÄ• v labbhatiyeva. cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• manussehi chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi acÄ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anakÄ• le pana kacavaraniyÄ• meneva haritvÄ• eka vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __mahÄ• paccariya_á¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchitu paribhogatthÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nesu pana vÄ«á¹‡Ä• doá¹‡ikaÃ±ca bheripokkharaÃ±ca danta 132/ karissÄ• ma cammaá¹ƒ satthakakosakanti evaá¹ƒ tassa tassa parikkhÄ• rassa upakara tathÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• vatthu_ uttÄ• nameva. __yakkhivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ sacepi paranimmitava kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati thullaccayameva. __paá¹‡á¸• akavatthu_ ca __suttitthiv __matitthivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakakÄ• le thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ dukkaá¹- __tiracchÄ• nagatavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 546/ nÄ• gamÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• yapi supaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• á gÄ• viyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva. __dÄ• rudhÄ«talikÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 119/ na kevalaá¹ƒ d cittakammalikhitepi itthirÅ«pe dukkaá¹-ameva.

<282> __sampÄ«á¸·anavatthu_ uttÄ• natthameva. __saá¹…kamavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ ekapadikas sakaá¹-amaggasaá¹…kamo vÄ• , cÄ• lessÄ• mÄ«ti payoge katamatteva cÄ• letu vÄ• mÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. rukkhavatthusmiá¹ƒ rukkho mahanto vÄ• hotu mahÄ• jambuppamÄ• á¹‡c sakkotu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , payogamattena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __nÄ• vÄ• vatthusmimpi_ eseva nay rajjuá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanto á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• letuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tattha thullaccayaá¹ƒ. yÄ• mahÄ• ra á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na calati, tattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. daá¹‡á¸• epi eseva nayo. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitama daá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡eneva idha gahito. __pattavatthu_ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. __vandanavatthusm sambÄ• hitvÄ• vanditukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• retabbÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detabbÄ• , nicca hi cittena sÄ• diyatopi anÄ• patti. avasÄ• ne __gahaá¹‡avatthu_pÄ• kaá¹-amevÄ• ti.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<283> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡atÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni parato Ä• vi bhavissanti. __chinnikÄ• _ti chinnaotta

saá¹-hÄ• . __ahirikÄ• yo_ti nillajjÄ• \Be II 133/. __uhasantÄ«_ti sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mandahasita
__ullapantÄ«_ti ``aho ayyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena uccakaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ
__ujjagghantÄ«_ti mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasanti. __uppaá¹‡á¸• entÄ«_ti ``paá¹‡á¸• ako ayaá¹ƒ,
tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ee III 547/ nayena parihÄ• saá¹ƒ karonti.

<285> __sÄ• ratto_ti duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• gena sÄ• ratto. __apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ib
kevalaá¹ƒ idha vÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• go yojetabbo. __mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• c
mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ dassento __ ``mÄ• tugÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __viÃ±Ã±Å
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nitu_nti yÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ
sÄ• tthakaniratthakakathaá¹ƒ asaddhammasaddhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathaÃ±ca jÄ• nituâ
adhippetÄ• . yÄ• pana mahallikÄ• pi bÄ• lÄ• elamÅ«gÄ• ayaá¹ƒ idha anadhippetÄ• ti das

__obhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti \Ne II 120/ avabhÄ• seyya nÄ• nÄ• ppakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ asaddhammavacan
obhÄ• santassa yo so obhÄ• so nÄ• ma, so atthato ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro hoti rÄ• gavasena abhibha
Ä• cÄ• ro, tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassento ``obhÄ• seyyÄ• ti ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
__ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• yuvÄ• yuvatinti attho.

__dve magge Ä• dissÄ• _tiÄ• di yenÄ• kÄ• rena obhÄ• sato saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hoti, taá¹ƒ
__dve magge_ti vaccamaggaÃ±ca passÄ• vamaggaÃ±ca. sesaá¹ƒ uddese tÄ• va pÄ• kaá¹
__thometÄ«_ti ``itthilakkhaá¹‡ena subhalakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vad
``tava vaccamaggo ca passÄ• vamaggo ca Ä«diso tena nÄ• ma Ä«disena itthilakkhaá¹‡ena
samannÄ• gatÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sÄ«saá¹ƒ eti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __vaá¹‡á¹‡eti pa
thomanapadasseva vevacanÄ• ni.

__khuá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti vÄ• cÄ• patodena ghaá¹-á¹-eti. __vambhetÄ«_ti apasÄ• deti. __garahatÄ
pana pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatehi __ ``animittÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«hi \Be II 134/ ekÄ• dasah
na eti, ghaá¹-itepi tesu __sikharaá¹‡Ä«si sambhinnÄ• si ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«_ti imehi tÄ«
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

__dehi me_ti yÄ• canÄ• yapi ettakeneva sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ dehÄ«
methunadhammena ghaá¹-ite eva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

__kadÄ• te mÄ• tÄ• pasÄ«dissatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• yÄ• canavacanesupi ettakeneva \Ee III
te mÄ• tÄ• pasÄ«dissati, kadÄ• te methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä• dinÄ• pana nayena methunadh
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

__kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pucchÄ• vacanesupi methunadhammant

itarathÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desÄ«_ti paá¹-ipucchÄ• vacanesupi eseva nay

Ä• cikkhanÄ• ya __puá¹-á¹-ho bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti ``kathaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• mikassa piyÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• cikkhati. ettha ca ``evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 121/ dehi evaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti v ``methunadhammaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ dehi evaá¹ƒ upanehi evaá¹ƒ methunadhammaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• n hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana nayena methunadhammena ghaá¹-iteyeva saá¹…ghÄ• dis nayo.

akkosaniddese --- __animittÄ• sÄ«_ti nimittarahitÄ• si, kuÃ±cikapaá¹‡Ä• limattameva tava d hoti.

__nimittamattÄ• sÄ«_ti tava itthinimittaá¹ƒ aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• mattamevÄ• ti vutt sukkhasotÄ• . __dhuvalohitÄ• _ti niccalohitÄ• kilinnadakasotÄ• . __dhuvacoá¸·Ä• _ti niccap sadÄ• Ä• á¹‡icoá¸·akaá¹ƒ sevasÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paggharantÄ«_ti savantÄ«; sadÄ• te vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sikharaá¹‡Ä«_ti bahinikkhantaÄ• á¹‡imaá¹ƒsÄ• . __itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• _ti an __vepurisikÄ• _ti samassudÄ• á¹-hikÄ• purisarÅ«pÄ• \Be II 135/ itthÄ«. __sambhinnÄ• _ti sambhinnavaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggÄ• . __ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• _ti itthinimittena ca purisa byaÃ±janehi samannÄ• gatÄ• .

imesu ca pana ekÄ• dasasu padesu sikharaá¹‡Ä«si sambhinnÄ• si ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«t suddhÄ• ni sÄ«saá¹ƒ enti. iti imÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡i purimÄ• ni ca vaccamaggapassÄ• vamagga tÄ«á¹‡Ä«ti cha padÄ• ni suddhÄ• ni Ä• pattikarÄ• ni. sesÄ• ni animittÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni ``animitt methunadhammaá¹ƒ me dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``animittÄ• si methunadhammaá¹ƒ me deh methunadhammena ghaá¹-itÄ• neva Ä• pattikarÄ• ni hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni.

<286> idÄ• ni yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡atena cittena obhÄ• sati, tassa vaccamaggapa etesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vitthÄ• rato Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tesaá¹ƒ attho kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge vuttanayeneva ve

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- __adhakkhaka_nti akkhakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adho. __ubbhajÄ• á¹‡u jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uddhaá¹ƒ. __ubbhakkhaka_nti akkhakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adho. akkhakaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• dukkaá¹-akkhette saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge viya. na hi buc sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«ti. __kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddha_nti vatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ•

<287> __atthapurekkhÄ• rassÄ• _ti \Ne II 122/ animittÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontassa.

__dhammapurekkhÄ• rassÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa vÄ• sajjhÄ• yantassa vÄ• . evaá
purakkhatvÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa atthapurekkhÄ• rassa ca dhammapurekkhÄ• rassa ca anÄ• p

__anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• rassÄ• _ti ``idÄ• nipi animittÄ• si ubhattobyaÃ±janÄ• si appamÄ•
yathÄ• Ä• yatimpi evarÅ«pÄ• na hohisÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ•
anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• rassa anÄ• patti. yo pana bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vÄ• cento pa
hasanto hasanto ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«si sambhinnÄ• si ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti punap
II 136/ Ä• pattiyeva. ummattakassa anÄ• patti. idha Ä• dikammiko udÄ• yitthero, tassa anÄ•

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittato vÄ•
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ \Ee III 550/, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedananti.

<288> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su lohitavatthusmiá¹ƒ so bhikkhu itthiyÄ• lohitakaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ sandh
na aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__kakkasaloma_nti rassalomehi bahulomaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡aloma_nti jaá¹-italomaá¹ƒ. __k
thaddhalomaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghaloma_nti arassalomaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ itthinimittameva sandhÄ• ya

<289> __vÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kho te_ti asaddhammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, sÄ• asallakkhetvÄ• __no
__paá¹-ivuttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma udakavappe bÄ«jehi appatiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• se pÄ• á¹‡akehi vinÄ• si
bÄ«jaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• udakena Ä• sittaá¹ƒ, thalavappe visamapatitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• b
samakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya puna aá¹-á¹-hadantakena samÄ«kataá¹ƒ, tesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sandh

maggavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 123/ __maggo saá¹ƒsÄ«datÄ«_ti aá¹…gajÄ• tamaggaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<290> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti attakÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __kulÅ«p
catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kulÅ«pasaá¹…kamane niccappayutto.

__cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ra_nti \Be II 137/

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca senÄ• sanaÃ±ca gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raÃ±ca.
__gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ra_nti cettha patikaraá¹‡atthena paccayo, yassa kassa
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. bhisakkassa kammaá¹ƒ tena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti bhesajjaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• napacc
gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gilÄ• nassa sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhisakkakammaá¹ƒ tela
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __parikkhÄ• ro_ti pana ``sattahi nagaraparikkhÄ• rehi suparikkhataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
7.67) parivÄ• ro vuccati. ``ratho \Ee III 551/ sÄ«saparikkhÄ• ro jhÄ• nakkho cakkavÄ«riyoâ€
4) alaá¹…kÄ• ro. ``ye cime pabbajitena jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• netabbÄ• â€™â€™
sambhÄ• ro. idha pana sambhÄ• ropi parivÄ• ropi vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±hi gilÄ• napaccayabhesa
parivÄ• ropi hoti jÄ«vitavinÄ• sakÄ• bÄ• dhuppattiyÄ• antaraá¹ƒ adatvÄ• rakkhaá¹‡ato, sa
pavattati evamassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• parikkhÄ• roti vuccati. evaá¹ƒ gilÄ• napa
parikkhÄ• ro cÄ• ti gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjapar
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__vasala_nti hÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• vassatÄ«ti vasalo, paggharatÄ«ti attho, taá¹
asucipaggharaá¹‡akanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __niá¹-á¹-huhitvÄ• _ti kheá¸·aá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• .

__kassÄ• haá¹ƒ kena hÄ• yÄ• mÄ«_ti ahaá¹ƒ kassÄ• aÃ±Ã±issÄ• itthiyÄ• kena bhogena
vÄ• parihÄ• yÄ• mi, kÄ• nÄ• ma mayÄ• uttaritarÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

<291> __santike_ti upacÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• avidÅ«re, padabhÄ• janepi ayamevaâ
__attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• yÄ• _ti methunadhammasaá¹…khÄ• tena kÄ• mena pÄ• ricariyÄ
atthÄ• ya kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• , attanÄ• vÄ• kÄ• mitÄ• icchitÄ• t
methunarÄ• gavasena patthitÄ• ti attho. attakÄ• mÄ• ca sÄ• pÄ• ricariyÄ• cÄ• ti attakÄ• m
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya. __vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti guá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pa

tatra \Be II 138/ yasmÄ• ``attano atthÄ• ya kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ atth
ca pÄ• ricariyÄ• ca attho, sesaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. ``attakÄ• mÄ• ca sÄ• pÄ• ricariyÄ• cÄ•
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe adhippÄ• yo ceva pÄ• ricariyÄ
byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• atthamattameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``attano
attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ attano pÄ• ricariyaâ€™â€™ nti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``attano
attano pÄ• ricariyaâ€™â€™ nti hi vutte jÄ• nissanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ``ettÄ• vatÄ• attano atthÄ
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ attano pÄ• ricariyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttepi jÄ• nissa
icchitakÄ• mitaá¹-á¹-hena attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

idÄ• ni \Ee III 552/ tassÄ• attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ das
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ uddesatopi niddesatopi uttÄ• natthameva. ayaá¹ƒ panettha padasam
Ä• pattivinicchayo ca --- __etadaggaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paricareyyÄ• _ti yÄ• mÄ• disaá¹ƒ sÄ«lava
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ etena dhammena paricareyya, tassÄ• evaá¹ƒ mÄ

ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• ricariyÄ• nÄ• ma, etadaggaá¹ƒ pÄ• ricariyÄ• nanti.

__methunupasaá¹ƒhitena saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti evaá¹ƒ attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹
methunupasaá¹ƒhitena methunadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutteneva vacanena yo bhÄ• seyya, ta

idhÄ• ni yasmÄ• methunupasaá¹ƒhiteneva bhÄ• santassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vutto, tasmÄ
khattiyÄ• , arahati khattiyÄ• khattiyassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ samajÄ• tikattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nassÄ• pi saá¹…ghÄ• diseso natthi. ``ahampi khattiyoâ€™â€™
vatvÄ• ``arahasi tvaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ methunadhammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ methun
bhÄ• samÄ• nassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

__itthÄ«_ \Ne II 125/ __ca hotÄ«_tiÄ• di pubbe vuttanayameva. idha udÄ• yitthero Ä• dikam
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ. vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni uttÄ• nat

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<296> __tena_ \Be II 139/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ. tattha __paá¹
paá¹‡á¸• iccena samannÄ• gatÄ• gatimantÄ• . __byattÄ• _ti veyyattiyena samannÄ• gatÄ•
upÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å« visÄ• radÄ• . __medhÄ• vinÄ«_ti medhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• , diá¹-á¹-haa
__dakkhÄ• _ti chekÄ• . __analasÄ• _ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyasampannÄ• . __channÄ• _ti an

__kismiá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti kicchaá¹ƒ viya kileso viya, hiri viya amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. _
vattu_nti ``imaá¹ƒ tumhe gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti kumÄ• rikÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vattuá¹ƒ.

Ä• vÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• vÄ• ho_ti dÄ• rakassa parakulato dÄ• rikÄ• ya \Ee III 553/ Ä• haraa
dÄ• rikÄ• ya parakulapesanaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• reyya_nti ``detha no dÄ• rakassa dÄ• rikaâ€™â€™
divasanakkhattamuhuttaparicchedakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<297> __purÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡akiyÄ• _ti ekassa gaá¹‡akassa bhariyÄ• ya, sÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«var
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha, mate pana purÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡akÄ«ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __tirogÄ• mo_ti b
adhippÄ• yo. __manussÄ• _ti udÄ• yissa imaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittakamme yuttapayuttabhÄ• vaá¹

__suá¹‡isabhogenÄ• _ti yena bhogena suá¹‡isÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbÄ• hoti randhÄ• panapacÄ•
bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. __tato aparena dÄ• sibhogenÄ• _ti mÄ• sÄ• tikkame yena bhogena dÄ• sÄ«

khettakammakacavarachaá¸• á¸• anaudakÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• , tena bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. __dugga
gatÄ• duggatÄ• hoti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __mÄ• yyo imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rika_nti mÄ• ay
__Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pahÄ• ro_ti Ä• hÄ• ro ca upahÄ• ro ca gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca dÄ• naÃ±ca, na amheh
na upÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayo vohÄ• ro amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dÄ«penti
abyÄ• vaá¹-ena, samaá¹‡o assa susamaá¹‡o_ti samaá¹‡ena nÄ• ma Ä«disesu kammesu a
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ \Be II 140/ bhavanto hi samaá¹‡o susamaá¹‡o assÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ naá¹
``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ na mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

<298> __sajjito_ti sabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡asampanno maá¹‡á¸• itapasÄ• dhito vÄ• .

<300> __dhuttÄ• _ti itthidhuttÄ• . __paricÄ• rentÄ• _ti manÄ• piyesu rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su ito cito
cÄ• rentÄ• , kÄ«á¸·antÄ• abhiramantÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __abbhutamakaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti yadi karis
jito, yadi na karissati ahaá¹ƒ ettakanti paá¹‡amakaá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana abbhutaá¹ƒ k
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo karoti parÄ• jitena dÄ• tabbanti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo udÄ• yÄ« taá¹…khaá¹‡ika_nti ettha __taá¹…khaá¹‡o_ti acirakÄ•
__taá¹…khaá¹‡ika_nti acirakÄ• lÄ• dhikÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

<301> __saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyya. yas
samÄ• pajjantena kenaci pesitena katthaci gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti, parato ca ``itthiyÄ• vÄ• puris
Ä• divacanato idha itthipurisÄ• adhippetÄ• , tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``itthiyÄ• vÄ•
santike gacchati, purisena vÄ• pahito itthiyÄ• santike gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamassa pac
__itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisamatiá¹ƒ purisassa vÄ• itthimati_nti ettha Ä• roceyyÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-hases
tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``purisassa matiá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• Ä• roceti, itthiyÄ• matiá¹ƒ purisassa
vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yadatthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ ruciá¹ƒ
dassento __ ``jÄ• yattane vÄ• jÄ• rattane vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __jÄ• yattan
__jÄ• rattane_ti jÄ• rabhÄ• ve. purisassa hi matiá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• Ä• rocento jÄ• yattane Ä• roce
purisassa Ä• rocento jÄ• rattane Ä• roceti; apica purisasseva matiá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• Ä• rocento jÄ
nibaddhabhariyÄ• bhÄ• ve, jÄ• rattane vÄ• micchÄ• cÄ• rabhÄ• ve. yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ Ä•
jÄ• yÄ• bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vattabbatÄ• kÄ• raá¹
vÄ• ti jÄ• yÄ• bhavissasi, jÄ• rattane \Be II 141/ vÄ• ti jÄ• rÄ« bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti assa
127/ vuttaá¹ƒ. eteneva ca upÄ• yena itthiyÄ• matiá¹ƒ purisassa Ä• rocanepi pati bhavissasi
jÄ• ro bhavissasÄ«ti vattabbatÄ• kÄ• ro veditabbo.

__antamaso taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• yapÄ«_ti sabbantimena paricchedena yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ taá¹…kha
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvasitabbato taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• ti vuccati, muhuttikÄ• ti attho. tassÄ• pi ``muhuttik

ti evaá¹ƒ purisamatiá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. etenevupÄ• yena ``muhuttiko bha
purisassa itthimatiá¹ƒ Ä• rocentopi saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbo.

<303> idÄ• ni ``itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisamatiâ€™â€™ nti ettha adhippetÄ• itthiyo pabhedato da
saÃ±carittavasena Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dasa itthiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. t
mÄ• tarÄ• rakkhitÄ• . yathÄ• purisena saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ na kappeti, evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• rakk
padabhÄ• janepi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• tÄ• rakkhati \Ee III 555/ gopeti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti vasa
ti. tattha __rakkhatÄ«_ti katthaci gantuá¹ƒ na deti. __gopetÄ«_ti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e na passan
guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti. __issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«_ti serivihÄ• ramassÄ• nisedhentÄ« ab
__vasaá¹ƒ vattetÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ karohi, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano vasa
etenupÄ• yena piturakkhitÄ• dayopi Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• . gottaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammo vÄ• na rakkhati,
sahadhammikehi ca ekaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddissa pabbajitehi ekagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannehi ca
``gottarakkhitÄ• dhammarakkhitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sag
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

saha Ä• rakkhenÄ• ti __sÄ• rakkhÄ• _. saha paridaá¹‡á¸• enÄ• ti __saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• _. tÄ
imÄ• su dasasu pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnameva purisantaraá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ micchÄ• cA

dhanakkÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su appena vÄ• bahunÄ• vÄ• dhanena kÄ«tÄ• __dhanakkÄ«tÄ• _. yas
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthÄ• ya pana kÄ«tattÄ• bhariyÄ• , tasmÄ• ssa niddese dhanena kiá¹‡itvÄ• vÄ

chandena \Be II 142/ attano ruciyÄ• vasatÄ«ti __chandavÄ• sinÄ«_. yasmÄ• pana sÄ• na
II 128/ bhariyÄ• hoti purisena pana sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• , tasmÄ• ssa niddese ``piyo piyaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

bhogena vasatÄ«ti __bhogavÄ• sinÄ«_. udukkhalamusalÄ• digharÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ
gacchantiyÄ• janapaditthiyÄ• etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ena vasatÄ«ti __paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ«_. nivÄ• sanamattampi pÄ• vuraá¹‡amattampi labhitv
upagacchantiyÄ• dalidditthiyÄ• etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__odapattakinÄ«_ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• udakapÄ• tiyÄ• hatthe otÄ• retvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ udaka
abhejjÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pariggahitÄ• ya vohÄ• ranÄ• mametaá¹ƒ, niddesepiss
Ä• masitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamattho veditabbo.

obhaá¹-aá¹ƒ oropitaá¹ƒ cumbaá¹-amassÄ• ti __obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• , _ kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rikÄ•
yassÄ• sÄ«sato cumbaá¹-aá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• ghare vÄ• seti, tassÄ• etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__dÄ• sÄ« cÄ• _ti attanoyeva dÄ• sÄ« ca hoti bhariyÄ• ca.

__kammakÄ• rÄ«_ nÄ• ma gehe bhatiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ \Ee III 556/ karoti, tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ k
attano bhariyÄ• ya anatthiko hutvÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• cÄ• â€™

dhajena Ä• haá¹-Ä• __dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• , _ ussitaddhajÄ• ya senÄ• ya gantvÄ• paravisayaá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ koci bhariyaá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• nÄ• ma. __muhuttikÄ• _ v
etÄ• saá¹ƒ dasannampi purisantaragamane micchÄ• cÄ• ro hoti. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vÄ«sa
hoti, bhikkhuno ca saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

<305> idÄ• ni __puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡atÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti so bh
``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi, hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bha
ti evaá¹ƒ vuttavacanaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• dhu upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``Ä
yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• sÄ«sakampanÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• sampaá
II 129/ \Be II 143/ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tassÄ• itthiyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ•
__paccÄ• haratÄ«_ti tena Ä• rocite sÄ• itthÄ« ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchatu vÄ•
vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« hotu, puna Ä• gantvÄ• tassa purisassa taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• imÄ• ya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• rocanapaccÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya tivaá¹…g
hoti. sÄ• pana tassa bhariyÄ• hotu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , akÄ• raá¹‡ametaá¹ƒ. sace pana so mÄ
pesito taá¹ƒ adisvÄ• tassÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, bahiddhÄ• vimaá¹-á¹
visaá¹…ketanti __mahÄ• padumatthero_ Ä• ha. __mahÄ• sumatthero_ pana mÄ• tÄ• vÄ•
gehadÄ• sÄ«pi aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• pi yo koci taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dessati, tassa vuttepi vimaá¹-
tivaá¹…gasampattikÄ• le Ä• pattiyeva.

nanu yathÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattukÄ• mo virajjhitvÄ• ``dhammaá
vadeyya paccakkhÄ• tÄ• vassa sikkhÄ• . yathÄ• vÄ• ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
virajjhitvÄ• ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyya Ä• pannovassa \E
evaá¹ƒsampadamidanti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sameti, tasmÄ• subhÄ•

yathÄ• ca ``mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttassa gantvÄ• tassÄ• Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ
mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«nampi vadato visaá¹…keto natthi, evameva ``hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ
vattabbe ``hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i
chandavÄ• siniÄ• dÄ«su vacanesu aÃ±Ã±ataravasena vÄ• avuttesupi ``hohi kira itthannÄ•
pajÄ• pati puttamÄ• tÄ• gharaá¹‡Ä« gharasÄ• minÄ« bhattarandhikÄ• sussÅ«sikÄ• paricÄ
saá¹ƒvÄ• saparidÄ«pakesu vacanesu aÃ±Ã±ataravasena vÄ• vadantassÄ• pi visaá¹…keto
Ä• pattiyeva. ``mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti pesitassa pana gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• su

aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vadantassa visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ. esa nayo ``piturakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ t

kevalaÃ±hettha \Be II 144/ ekamÅ«lakadumÅ«lakÄ• divasena ``purisassa mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhu
mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá
peyyÄ• labhedoyeva viseso \Ne II 130/. sopi pubbe vuttanayattÄ• pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva sa
vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• daraá¹ƒ karimha.

<338> paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su pana dvÄ«su catukkesu paá¹-hamacatukke Ä• dipad
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, majjhe dvÄ«hi duvaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, ante ekena eka
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dutiyacatukke Ä• dipadena duvaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, majjhe d
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ante ekena aá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato anÄ• patti. tattha __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti Ä
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vÄ«maá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti pahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• roceti. __
Ä• gantvÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• roceti.

__na paccÄ• haratÄ«_ti Ä• rocetvÄ• ettova pakkamati. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒs
``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• brÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti tassa
taá¹ƒ pamussitvÄ• vÄ• appamussitvÄ• vÄ• \Ee III 558/ aÃ±Ã±ena karaá¹‡Ä«yena tassÄ•
kiÃ±cideva kathaá¹ƒ kathento nisÄ«dati, ettÄ• vatÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati
vuccati. atha naá¹ƒ sÄ• itthÄ« sayameva vadati ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko maá¹ƒ
ti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ca ``ahaá¹ƒ tassa bhariyÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``na bhavissÄ
so tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ anabhinanditvÄ• appaá¹-ikkositvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tova uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, ettÄ• vatÄ• __ ``na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ•
vuccati. __na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• haratÄ«_ti kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanÄ• rocanakÄ• le paá¹-i
pana dvayaá¹ƒ na karoti.

__na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• haratÄ«_ti koci puriso bhikkhussa á¹-hitaá¹-á
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«piá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katheti, bhikkhu tena appahitopi pahito vi
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vÄ«m
vÄ• aruciá¹ƒ vÄ• puna Ä• gantvÄ• imassa Ä• roceti. teneva nayena vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• apa
``na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• haratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati. teneva nayen
tÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-hamacatukkassa tatiyapade vuttanayen
Ä• rocento __ ``na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• haratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccat
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

__sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_tiÄ• dinayÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• yeva. yathÄ• pana sam
Ä• pajjanti, evaá¹ƒ ekassapi sambahulavatthÅ«su sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . kath
\Ne II 131/ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti ``gaccha, bhante, asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• sÄ• de saá¹-á¹-himattÄ
itthiyo á¹-hitÄ• tÄ• vadehi, hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. so sampaá¹

gantvÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paccÄ• harati. yattakÄ• itthiyo tattakÄ• Ä• p
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• repi_ ---

``padavÄ«tihÄ• ramattena, vÄ• cÄ• ya bhaá¹‡itena ca.

sabbÄ• ni garukÄ• ni sappaá¹-ikammÄ• ni.

catusaá¹-á¹-hi Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjeyya ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 480).

imaá¹ƒ \Ee III 559/ kira atthavasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho vutto. vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• y
``catusaá¹-á¹-hi Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ karonto pana satampi sahassampi Ä
ekena pesitassa ekassa sambahulÄ• su itthÄ«su sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo, evaá¹ƒ eko puriso
ekissÄ• santikaá¹ƒ peseti, sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. eko sambahule bhikkhÅ« samba
santikaá¹ƒ peseti, itthigaá¹‡anÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . sambahulÄ• purisÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhi
pesenti, purisagaá¹‡anÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . sambahulÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . sambahulÄ• sambahule ekissÄ• santikaá¹ƒ pes
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . sambahulÄ• purisÄ• sambahule bhikkhÅ« sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . esa nayo ``ekÄ• itthÄ« ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuâ€™â€™
sabhÄ• gavibhÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• ma appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÄ• tÄ• pitunampi paÃ±casahadhamm
karontassa Ä• pattiyeva.

__puriso_ \Be II 146/ __bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti gaccha bhante_ti catukkaá¹ƒ aá¹…gavase
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa pacchimapade __antevÄ• sÄ« vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• bahiddhÄ•
Ä• cariyassa anÄ• rocetvÄ• ettova gantvÄ• tassa purisassa Ä• roceti. __Ä• patti ubhinnaá
Ä• cariyassa paá¹-iggahitattÄ• ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• pitattÄ• ca dvÄ«haá¹…gehi thullaccayaá¹
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitattÄ• ca paccÄ• haá¹-attÄ• ca dvÄ«haá¹…gehi thullaccayaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ pÄ• k

<339> __gacchanto sampÄ• detÄ«_ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti ceva vÄ«maá¹ƒsati ca. __Ä• gacch
paccÄ• harati. __gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• detÄ«_ti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __Ä• gacchanto sam
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati ceva paccÄ• harati ca. evaá¹ƒ ubhayattha dvÄ«haá¹…gehi thullaccayaá¹ƒ. ta
catutthe anÄ• patti.

<340> __anÄ• patti saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yena gac
Ä• dikammikassÄ• _ti ettha bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci vÄ• vip
kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 560/ bhattavetanatthÄ• ya upÄ• sako vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya santikaá¹ƒ
uá¹ƒpÄ• sikÄ• vÄ• upÄ• sakassa, evarÅ«pena saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yena gacchantass

kayiramÄ• nepi eseva nayo. gilÄ• nassa bhesajjatthÄ• yapi upÄ• sakena vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• y
upÄ• sakassa santikaá¹ƒ pahitassa gacchato anÄ• patti. ummattakaÄ• dikammikÄ• vuttana

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«sukkhipan
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gantvÄ• hatthamuddÄ• ya vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• puna Ä• gantvÄ• hatth
kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinnassa ``itthannÄ• mÄ• Ä• gamissati, tas
jÄ• neyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti kenaci vutte ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä
puna tasmiá¹ƒ purise Ä• gate Ä• rocentassa vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. vÄ• cÄ• ya ``sÄ• dh
gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena karaá¹‡Ä«yena tassÄ• gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha vÄ• gamanak
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±eneva \Be II 147/ karaá¹‡Ä«yena tato apakkamma kadÄ• cide
Ä• rocentassÄ• pi vÄ• catova samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa pana khÄ«á¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kathaá¹ƒ? sace hissa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro kujjhitvÄ• alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• honti,
gharaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ therapitÄ• vadati ``mÄ• tÄ• te tÄ• ta maá¹ƒ mahallakaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸•
gaccha taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ pesehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ce gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vatvÄ• p
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• roceti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i aci

paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitvÄ• eteheva tÄ«hi nayehi saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjato kÄ• yac
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacittena sacit
kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá
tÄ«á¹‡i cittÄ• ni, sukhÄ• divasena tisso vedanÄ• ti.

<341> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su \Ne II 133/ Ä• dito vatthupaÃ±cake paá¹-iggahitamattattÄ• dukkaá

kalahavatthusmiá¹ƒ __sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• \Ee III 561/

akÄ• si. __nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• _ti na pariccattÄ• ti attho. yÄ• hi yathÄ• yathÄ• yesu ye
pariccattÄ• va hoti, bhariyÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamati, ayaá¹ƒ ``alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• â€™â€™ t
alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• kenacideva kÄ• raá¹‡ena kalahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatÄ• , tenevettha bhagavÄ
Ä• ha. yasmÄ• pana kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge yakkhiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• duá¹-á
thullaccayavatthumevÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su panetaá¹ƒ na vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. sesa
uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> __tena samayenÄ• _ti kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• á¸·avakÄ• _ti Ä• á¸·
dÄ• rakÄ• Ä• á¸·avakÄ• nÄ• ma, te pabbajitakÄ• lepi ``Ä• á¸·avakÄ• â€™â€™ tveva paÃ±
vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• yo_ti \Be II 148/ sayaá¹ƒ
gahitÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• yo. __kÄ• rÄ• pentÄ«_ti karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, te kira sÄ• sane vipa
ganthadhuraÃ±cÄ• ti dvepi dhurÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• navakammameva dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__assÄ• mikÄ• yo_ti anissarÄ• yo, kÄ• retÄ• dÄ• yakena virahitÄ• yoti attho. __attuddesik
attano atthÄ• ya Ä• raddhÄ• yoti attho. __appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo_ti ``ettakena niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ g
evaá¹ƒ aparicchinnappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo, vuddhippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo vÄ• mahantappamÄ• á¹‡Ä

yÄ• canÄ• eva bahulÄ• etesaá¹ƒ mandaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammanti __yÄ• canabahulÄ• _.
veditabbÄ• . atthato panettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, anekakkhattuá¹ƒ ``purisaá¹ƒ deth
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• cantÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tattha mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya purisaá
sahÄ• yatthÄ• ya kammakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya ``purisaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
purisena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hatthakammaá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthakamma
na hoti, tasmÄ• \Ee III 562/ á¹-hapetvÄ• migaluddakamacchabandhakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sakaka
kappiyaá¹ƒ. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• gatattha kena kammaâ€™â€™ nti pucchite vÄ• apucchite v
vaá¹-á¹-ati, viÃ±Ã±attipaccayÄ• doso natthi. tasmÄ• migaluddakÄ• dayo sakakammaá¹ƒ n
``hatthakammaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• pi na yÄ• citabbÄ• ; evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 134/ y
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ« uyyojetvÄ• migepi mÄ• retvÄ• Ä• hareyyuá¹ƒ. niyametvÄ• pa
kattabbaá¹ƒ atthi, tattha hatthakammaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citabbÄ• . phÄ• lanaá¹…g
gahetvÄ• kasituá¹ƒ vÄ• vapituá¹ƒ vÄ• lÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ sakiccapasutampi ka
kiÃ±ci hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ateva. yo pana vighÄ• sÄ• do vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ•
niratthakakathaá¹ƒ kathento niddÄ• yanto vÄ• viharati, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ayÄ• citvÄ• pi ``ehi re
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadicchakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

hatthakammassa pana sabbakappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ kathenti. sac
kÄ• retukÄ• mo hoti, thambhatthÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• v
laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhante, ti? pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡at
dÄ• tabbÄ• ti. sace te uddharitvÄ• \Be II 149/ vÄ• denti, uddharitvÄ• nikkhitte attano tham
vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi vadanti --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, hatthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ khaá¹‡o
uddharÄ• petha, tassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddharÄ• petvÄ• ``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a
mÅ«laá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. etenevupÄ• yena pÄ• sÄ• dadÄ• rÅ«naá
santikaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakatthÄ• ya iá¹-á¹-hakavaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒ chadanatthÄ• ya gehacchÄ
cittakammatthÄ• ya cittakÄ• rÄ• nanti yena yena attho hoti, tassa tassa atthÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ te
sippakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthaka
mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya vÄ• bhattavetanÄ• nuppadÄ• nena vÄ• laddhampi sabbaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ
Ä• harÄ• pentena ca sabbaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ.

na kevalaÃ±ca pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• retukÄ• mena maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hapattaparissÄ• vanadham
kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• menÄ• pi dÄ• rulohasuttÄ• dÄ«ni labhitvÄ• te te sippakÄ• rake upasaá¹…
hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. hatthakammayÄ• canavasena ca mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya vÄ• b
laddhampi sabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na icchanti, bhattavetanaá¹ƒ pacc
akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni pa
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

hatthakammavasena pattaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tatheva pÄ• cetvÄ• navapakkassa pattassa puÃ±
paviá¹-á¹-hena ``bhikkhÄ• ya Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti sallakkhetvÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• bhatte vÄ•
pidhÄ• tabbo. sace upÄ• sikÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pucchati, ``navapakko patto puÃ±
ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• ``dehi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• telena puÃ±chitvÄ• y
vÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• deti, viÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma na hoti, gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

bhikkhÅ« \Ne II 135/ pageva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ
tatra ce upÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhÅ« á¹-hite disvÄ• sayameva Ä• sanÄ• ni Ä• harÄ• penti, nisÄ«d
Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• pucchÄ• gatÄ• nampi naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• na hoti, Ä•
vattaá¹ƒ. sace bhikkhÅ«hi ``Ä• sanÄ• ni Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttehi Ä• haá¹-Ä• ni honti
gantabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• pucchÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vattabhedo ca naá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gÄ«vÄ• ti. atthara
nayo.

makkhikÄ• yo \Be II 150/ bahukÄ• honti, ``makkhikÄ• bÄ«janiá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
pucimandasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• haranti, kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• ni. Ä•
rittaá¹ƒ hoti, ``dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. dhamakarakaÃ±hi n
bhindeyya ``nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• pana udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti neva vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ee III 564/ paribhuÃ±jitabb
vÄ• araÃ±Ã±ake vÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ƒ karontehi tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ yaá¹
uttaribhaá¹…gÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sace kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ Ä•
hatthakammavasena Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. alajjÄ«hi pana bhikkhÅ«
hatthakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va purisatthakare nayo.

goá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natopi mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
sabbattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pitaÃ±ca goá¹‡aá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ• jaggitvÄ• sÄ• mikÄ•
sacassa pÄ• do vÄ• siá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhijjati vÄ• nassati vÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• ce sampaá¹-icch
no ce sampaá¹-icchanti, gÄ«vÄ• hoti. sace ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti
``vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhatha jagganatthÄ

``sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ tipi aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, viÃ±

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ va
katvÄ• puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace nemiyÄ• dÄ«ni bhijjanti pÄ• katikÄ• ni katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá
``tumhÄ• kameva demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sampaá¹-icchituá¹
vÄ• sipharasukuá¹-hÄ• rÄ«kudÄ• lanikhÄ• danesu. valliÄ• dÄ«su ca parapariggahitesu. gar
ca valliÄ• dÄ«su viÃ±Ã±atti hoti, na tato oraá¹ƒ.

anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 136/ pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. rakkhitagop
viÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma vuccati. sÄ• dvÄ«su paccayesu sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, senÄ•
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±attimattameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be II 151/, parikathobhÄ• sanimittak
tattha uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci senÄ•
vata okÄ• se evarÅ«paá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yuttaâ€
nti vÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ee III 565/ nayena vacanaá¹ƒ __parikathÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ``upÄ• sakÄ• tum
ti? ``pÄ• sÄ• de, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana upÄ• sakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• do na
evamÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma. manusse disvÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti, khÄ«le Ä•
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``idha Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá
nÄ• ma. gilÄ• napaccaye pana viÃ±Ã±attipi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pageva parikathÄ• dÄ«ni.

__manussÄ• upaddutÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ya upaddutÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ca pÄ«á¸·itÄ• . __ubbijjantipÄ«_ti ``kiá¹ƒ nu Ä• harÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
calanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti. __uttasantipÄ«_ti ahiá¹ƒ viya disvÄ• sahasÄ• tasitvÄ• ukkamant
dÅ«ratova yena vÄ• tena vÄ• palÄ• yanti. __aÃ±Ã±enapi gacchantÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ p
nivattitvÄ• vÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• gacchanti, dvÄ• rampi thakenti.

<344> __bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ bhikkhave_ti iti bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« garahitvÄ• tadanurÅ«paÃ
katvÄ• punapi viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dosaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no iminÄ• ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹
nayena tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni dassesi. tattha __maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho_ti so kira nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• sabb
mahagghaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-he pilandhitvÄ• carati, tasmÄ• ``maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-hoâ€™â€
__uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti so kira tesaá¹ƒ dvinna
kaniá¹-á¹-ho isi mettÄ• vihÄ• rÄ« ahosi, tasmÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• nadito uttaritvÄ• devavaá¹‡
santike nisÄ«ditvÄ• sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ devavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya
upagantvÄ• taá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• pasannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto uparimuddhani mahan
chattaá¹ƒ viya dhÄ• rayamÄ• no muhuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• pakkamati, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``uparimu
phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __maá¹‡imassa kaá¹‡á¹-he pilandhana_nt
pilandhitaá¹ƒ, Ä• mukkanti attho. __ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti tena devavaá¹‡á¹‡ena
saddhiá¹ƒ sammodamÄ• no ekasmiá¹ƒ padese aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

__mamannapÄ• na_nti \Be II 152/ mama annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca. __vipula_nti bahulaá¹ƒ. __
\Ee III 566/. __atiyÄ• cakosÄ«_ti \Ne II 137/ ativiya yÄ• cako, asi punappunaá¹ƒ yÄ• casÄ«t

__susÅ«_ti taruá¹‡o, thÄ• masampanno yobbanappattapuriso. sakkharÄ• vuccati kÄ• á¸·as
``sakkharadhoto nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, sakkharadhoto pÄ• á¹‡imhi assÄ• ti __sakkh
dhotanisitakhaggahatthoti attho. yathÄ• so asihattho puriso tÄ• seyya, evaá¹ƒ __tÄ• sesi m
yÄ• camÄ• no, _ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ yÄ• cantoti attho.

__na taá¹ƒ yÄ• ce_ti taá¹ƒ na yÄ• ceyya. kataraá¹ƒ? __yassa piyaá¹ƒ jigÄ«se_ti yaá¹ƒ assa
jÄ• neyya.

__kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana manussabhÅ«tÄ• na_nti __manussabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ_ amanÄ• pÄ• ti

<345> __sakuá¹‡asaá¹…ghassa saddena ubbÄ• á¸·ho_ti so kira sakuá¹‡asaá¹…gho paá¹-h
pacchimayÄ• maÃ±ca nirantaraá¹ƒ saddameva karoti, so bhikkhu tena saddena pÄ«á¸·ito h
agamÄ• si. tenÄ• ha --- ``yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__kuto ca tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• gacchasÄ«_ti ettha nisinno so bhikkhu na Ä• gacchati vattamÄ
vattuá¹ƒ labbhati. tenÄ• ha --- ``kuto ca tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti, kuto Ä• g
ahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«ti etthÄ• pi so eva nayo. __ubbÄ• á¸·ho_ti pÄ«á¸·ito, ukk
attho.

__so sakuá¹‡asaá¹…gho ``bhikkhu pattaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha na te sakuá¹‡Ä• k
jÄ• nanti, bhagavÄ• pana attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena yathÄ• jÄ• nanti tathÄ• akÄ• si.

<346> __apÄ• haá¹ƒ te na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti api ahaá¹ƒ te jane ``ke vÄ• ime, kassa vÄ• imea
__saá¹…gamma yÄ• cantÄ«_ti samÄ• gantvÄ• vaggavaggÄ• hutvÄ• yÄ• canti. __yÄ• cak
appiyo hoti. __yÄ• caá¹ƒ adadamappiyo_ti __yÄ• ca_nti yÄ• citaá¹ƒ vuccati, yÄ• citamattha
hoti. atha vÄ• __yÄ• ca_nti yÄ• cantassa, __adadamappiyo_ti \Be II 153/ adento appiyo ho
ahÅ«_ti mÄ• me appiyabhÄ• vo ahu, ahaá¹ƒ vÄ• tava, tvaá¹ƒ vÄ• mama videsso appiyo n

<347> __dussaá¹ƒharÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 138/ kasigorakkhÄ• dÄ«hi upÄ• yehi dukkhena saá¹ƒ

348-9__._ __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya pana bhikkhunÄ• _ti ettha __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• _ nÄ• ma sa
tasmÄ• ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano \Ee III 567/ yÄ• canÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti
upakaraá¹‡ehÄ«ti attho. yasmÄ• pana sÄ• sayaá¹ƒyÄ• citakehi kayiramÄ• nÄ• sayaá¹ƒ yÄ
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ atthapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• purisampÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ullittÄ• _ti antolittÄ• . __avalittÄ• _ti bahilittÄ• . __ullittÄ• valittÄ• _ti antarabÄ• hiralittÄ• ti
hoti.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti imassa padabhÄ• jane ``kÄ• rÄ• pentenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakamev
byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sameti. yasmÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karontenÄ• pi idha vuttan
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• karonto vÄ• hotu kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• ubhopete ``kÄ• rayamÄ•
padena saá¹…gahitÄ• ti etamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• â€™â€™
karontena vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pentena vÄ• ti vadeyya, byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vilomitaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, na hi k
hoti, tasmÄ• atthamattamevettha dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__attuddesa_nti ``mayhaá¹ƒ esÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attÄ• uddeso assÄ• ti attuddesÄ• , ta
pana yassÄ• attÄ• uddeso sÄ• attano atthÄ• ya hoti, tasmÄ• atthapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassent
atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. __pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• retabbÄ• _ti pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• kÄ• re
tassÄ• kuá¹-iyÄ• idaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sugatavidatthiyÄ• _ti sugatavidatthi nÄ• ma idÄ
tisso \Be II 154/ vidatthiyo vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena diyaá¸• á¸• ho hattho hoti. __bÄ• hirime
kuá¹-iyÄ• bahikuá¹-á¹-amÄ• nena dvÄ• dasa vidatthiyo, minantena pana sabbapaá¹-hamaá
mahÄ• mattikapariyanto na gahetabbo. thusapiá¹‡á¸• apariyantena minitabbaá¹ƒ. thusapiá¹
setakammaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. sace thusapiá¹‡á¸• ena anatthiko mahÄ• mattikÄ• ya eva n
mahÄ• mattikÄ• va paricchedo.

__tiriya_nti vitthÄ• rato. __sattÄ• _ti satta sugatavidatthiyo. __antarÄ• _ti imassa pana ayaá
139/, ``abbhantarimena mÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, kuá¹-á¹-assa bahi antaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• abb
miniyamÄ• ne tiriyaá¹ƒ satta \Ee III 568/ sugatavidatthiyo pamÄ• á¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

yo pana lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• ento yathÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ameva karissÄ• mÄ«ti dÄ«ghato ekÄ
aá¹-á¹-ha vidatthiyo, dÄ«ghato vÄ• terasa vidatthiyo tiriyaá¹ƒ cha vidatthiyo kareyya, na vaá
ekatobhÄ• gena atikkantampi hi pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkantameva hoti. tiá¹-á¹-hatu vidatthi, kes
vÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tiriyato vÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
vaá¸• á¸• hane? vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• yÄ• mato vÄ• vitthÄ• rato vÄ• antamaso kesaggan
vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• payoge dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin III 353). yathÄ• vuttappamÄ•
yÄ• pana dÄ«ghato saá¹-á¹-hihatthÄ• pi hoti tiriyaá¹ƒ tihatthÄ• vÄ• Å«nakacatuhatthÄ• vÄ
maÃ±co ito cito ca na parivattati, ayaá¹ƒ kuá¹-Ä«ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati, tasmÄ• ayan
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana_ pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• catuhatthavitthÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• , tato heá¹-a
pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• pi pana adesitavatthukÄ• vÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• vÄ• aparikkamanÄ• vÄ• na
desitavatthukÄ• anÄ• rambhÄ• saparikkamanÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. pamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«natarampi
paÃ±cahatthampi karontena desitavatthukÄ• va kÄ• retabbÄ• . pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaÃ±ca p
garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

tattha lepo ca alepo ca lepokÄ• so ca alepokÄ• so ca veditabbo. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- lepoti dve
mattikÄ• lepo ca sudhÄ• lepo ca. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana ime dve lepe avaseso bhasmagomayÄ

kalalalepo hoti, alapo eva. lepokÄ• soti bhittiyo ceva chadanaÃ±ca, á¹-hapetvÄ• \Be II 155/
avaseso thambhatulÄ• piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-avÄ• tapÄ• nadhÅ«macchiddÄ• di alepÄ• r
veditabbo.

__bhikkhÅ« abhinetabbÄ• vatthudesanÄ• yÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• retukÄ•
vatthudesanatthÄ• ya bhikkhÅ« netabbÄ• . __tena kuá¹-ikÄ• rakenÄ• _tiÄ• di pana yena vic
abhinetabbÄ• , tassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• _ti na vis
bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ \Ee III 569/, kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamameva sodhet
sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• yÄ• citv
vacanÄ«yo_ti saá¹…gho evaá¹ƒ vattabbo assa. parato pana ``dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• â€™â
bahuvacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __no ce sabbo saá¹…gho ussahatÄ«_ti sace sabbo saá¹…gho na
sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su uyyuttÄ• te te \Ne II 140/ bhikkhÅ« honti. __sÄ• rambhaá¹
saupaddavaá¹ƒ anupaddavaá¹ƒ. __saparikkamanaá¹ƒ aparikkamana_nti saupacÄ• raá¹ƒ an

__pattakalla_nti patto kÄ• lo imassa olokanassÄ• ti pattakÄ• laá¹ƒ, pattakÄ• lameva pattaka
vatthuá¹ƒolokanatthÄ• ya sammutikammaá¹ƒ anusÄ• vanÄ• nayena oloketvÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
vatthudesanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya eva Ã±attiyÄ• ca anusÄ• vanÄ• ya ca kÄ• tabb
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<353> __kipillikÄ• na_nti rattakÄ• á¸·apiá¹…galÄ• dibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• saÃ±ci kip
kipÄ«llakÄ• nantipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __Ä• sayo_ti nibaddhavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca kip
upacikÄ• dÄ«nampi nibaddhavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• sayo veditabbo. yattha pana te
gacchanti, sabbesampi tÄ• diso saÃ±caraá¹‡appadeso avÄ• rito, tasmÄ• tattha apanetvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. imÄ• ni tÄ• va cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nisattÄ• nuddayÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni.

__hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ pana nibaddhavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi nibaddhagoca
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo ca gocarÄ• ya pakkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ nibaddhagamana
etesaá¹ƒ gocarabhÅ«mi na gahitÄ• . __yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±cÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±esampi vÄ• á¸·Ä• naá
II 156/. imÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rogyatthÄ• ya paá
nÄ• nÄ• upaddavehi saupaddavÄ• ni. tattha __pubbaá¹‡á¹‡anissita_nti pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ni
III 570/ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ viruhanakakhettasÄ• mantÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo aparaá¹‡á¹‡
pana __abbhÄ• ghÄ• ta_nti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gharaá¹ƒ verigharaá¹ƒ, corÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡atth
__kurundiÄ• dÄ«su_.

__Ä• ghÄ• tana_nti dhammagandhikÄ• vuccati. __susÄ• na_nti mahÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saa
anibbijjhagamanÄ«yo gatapaccÄ• gatamaggo vuccati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

__na sakkÄ• hoti yathÄ• yuttena sakaá¹-enÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi balibaddehi yuttena sakaá¹-ena el

nibbodakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ bahi katvÄ• Ä• vijjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti. __kurundiya
yuttenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __samantÄ• nisseá¹‡iyÄ• anuparigantu_nti nisseá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ
chÄ• dentehi na sakkÄ• hoti samantÄ• nisseá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• vijjituá¹ƒ. iti evarÅ«pe sÄ• rambhe
á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne II 141/ na kÄ• retabbÄ• . anÄ• rambhe pana saparikkamane kÄ• retabbÄ• , t
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva.

puna __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• _ti evamÄ• di ``sÄ• rambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiá¹ƒ apa
kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttasaá¹ƒyÄ• cikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthappakÄ• sanatt

__payoge dukkaá¹-a_nti evaá¹ƒ adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuá
araÃ±Ã±ato rukkhÄ• haraá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• pharasuá¹ƒ vÄ• niseti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ,
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tattha allatiá¹‡Ä• ni chindati dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sukkhÄ• n
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. rukkhesupi eseva nayo. bhÅ«miá¹ƒ sodheti khaá¹‡ati, paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ uddharati,
pÄ• cÄ«raá¹ƒ bandhati tÄ• va pubbapayogo nÄ• ma hoti. tasmiá¹ƒ pubbapayoge sabbattha
dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
tattha thambhehi kÄ• tabbÄ• ya thambhaá¹ƒ ussÄ• peti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi cinita
iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• cinÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ upakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yojeti, sabbatt
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tacchantassa hatthavÄ• re hatthavÄ• re tadatthÄ• ya gacchantassa pade pad
kataá¹ƒ pana dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakakuá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• silÄ• kuá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ v
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lampi sabhitticchadanaá¹ƒ limpissÄ• mÄ«ti \Be II 157/ sudhÄ• ya vÄ• mattikÄ
payoge payoge yÄ• va thullaccayaá¹ƒ na hoti, tÄ• va dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ pana dukkaá¹-aá
vaá¹-á¹-ati, setarattavaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡e vÄ• cittakamme vÄ• anÄ• patti.

__ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate_ti yo sabbapacchimo eko lepapiá¹‡á¸• o, taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ pi
kuá¹-ikamme. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, idÄ• ni dvÄ«hi piá¹‡á¸• ehi niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«
paá¹-hamapiá¹‡á¸• adÄ• ne thullaccayanti.

__tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate_ti yaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate kuá¹-ikamme thullac
avasÄ• napiá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate dinne á¹-hapite lepassa ghaá¹-itattÄ• Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dise
ca antolepe vÄ• antolepena saddhiá¹ƒ bhittiÃ±ca chadanaÃ±ca ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gh
bahilepena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ite saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. sace pana dvÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• t
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• va mattikÄ• ya limpati, tasmiÃ±ca tassokÄ• saá¹ƒ puna vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• v
á¹-hapite lepo na ghaá¹-Ä«yati rakkhati tÄ• va, puna limpantassa pana ghaá¹-itamatte saá¹.
taá¹ƒ á¹-hapiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 142/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dinnalepena saddhiá¹ƒ nirantarameva h
paá¹-hamameva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. upacikÄ• mocanatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamattena ap
bhittiá¹ƒ limpati, anÄ• patti. upacikÄ• mocanatthameva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akuá¹-á¹-aá
alimpitvÄ• upari limpati, lepo na ghaá¹-iyati nÄ• ma, anÄ• pattiyeva.

iá¹-á¹-hakakuá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hiyeva vÄ• tapÄ• ne \Ee III 572/ ca dhÅ«manettÄ• n
lepaghaá¹-aneneva Ä• patti. paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ limpati, lepaghaá¹-aneneva Ä• patti. tattha
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• limpati, lepo na ghaá¹-Ä«yati nÄ• ma, anÄ• pattiyev
laddhÄ• ettha á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti karoti, vÄ• tapÄ• ne á¹-hapite lepaghaá¹-anena
kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karoti, chadanalepena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ane Ä• patti. eko ekapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• vases
aÃ±Ã±o taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``dukkataá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti vattasÄ«sena limpati ubhinnampi anÄ• p

<354> __bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni chattiá¹ƒsa catukkÄ• ni Ä• pattibhedad
tattha sÄ• rambhÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aparikkamanÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Be II 158/, pamÄ• á¹
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, adesitavatthukÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, etesaá¹ƒ vasena vomissakÄ• p

<355> __Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ca
saddhiá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• nantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena attho veditabbo.

<361> __so ce vippakate Ä• gacchatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana ayaá¹ƒ atthavinicchayo. __so_ti s
pakkantabhikkhu. __vippakate_ti aniá¹-á¹-hite kuá¹-ikamme. __aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ•
vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cajitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . __bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti kittak
thambhÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikhÄ• tÄ• , uddharitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari á¹-ha
iá¹-á¹-hakacitÄ• ya yÄ• va maá¹…galiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• tÄ• va kuá¹-á¹-Ä• apacinitabbÄ• . saá¹…
katvÄ• vinÄ• sitÄ• bhinnÄ• hoti, bhÅ«mito upari caturaá¹…gulamattepi á¹-hite abhinnÄ• va
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. na hettha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthi, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva dubbiÃ±Ã±

<363> __attanÄ• vippakata_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pana attanÄ• Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ. __attanÄ•
143/ mahÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• thusamattikÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ pariyositabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ
avasÄ• napiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dento pariyosÄ• peti \Ee III 573/.

__parehi pariyosÄ• petÄ«_ti attanova atthÄ• ya parehi pariyosÄ• peti. attanÄ• vÄ• hi vippa
ubhayehi vÄ• , taá¹ƒ ce attano atthÄ• ya attanÄ• vÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, parehi vÄ• pariyosÄ•
cÄ• ti yuganaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoyevÄ• ti ayamettha vinicchayo

__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``dve tayo bhikkhÅ« `ekato vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti karonti,
avibhattattÄ• anÄ• patti. `idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tava, idaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™ ti vibhajitvÄ• karon
ca bhikkhu ca ekato karonti, yÄ• va avibhattÄ• tÄ• va rakkhati. purimanayena vibhajitvÄ• k
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<364> __anÄ• patti_ \Be II 159/ __leá¹‡e_tiÄ• dÄ«su leá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantampi karontassa anÄ
ghaá¹-Ä«yati. guhampi iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• guhaá¹ƒ vÄ• silÄ• guhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• ruguhaá¹ƒ vÄ• bh
karontassa anÄ• patti.

__tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• yÄ• _ti sattabhÅ«mikopi pÄ• sÄ• do tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡acchadano ``tiá¹‡akuá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana kukkuá¹-acchikagehanti chadanaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akehi jÄ• labaddhaá
paá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• chÄ• ditakuá¹-ikÄ• va vuttÄ• , tattha anÄ• patti. mahantampi tiá¹‡acchada
vaá¹-á¹-ati, ullittÄ• dibhÄ• vo eva hi kuá¹-iyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so ca chadanameva sandhÄ•
caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogur
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin II 260) cettha sÄ• dhakÄ• ni, tasmÄ• ubhato pakkhaá¹ƒ vÄ
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ etassa gehassa chadanaâ€™â€™ nti c
hoti, tassa bhittilepena saddhiá¹ƒ lepe ghaá¹-ite Ä• patti. sace pana ullittÄ• valittacchadanas
leparakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ upari tiá¹‡ena chÄ• denti, ettÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹‡akuá¹-i nÄ• ma na hoti. ki
adesitavatthukappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantapaccayÄ• va anÄ• patti, udÄ• hu sÄ• rambhaaparikk
\Ee III 574/ anÄ• patti. tathÄ• hi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __parivÄ• re_ vuttaá¹ƒ --

``bhikkhu \Ne II 144/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti.

adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479).

__aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti kuá¹-ilakkhaá¹‡appattampi kuá¹-iá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa upajjhÄ• yassa
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• atthÄ• ya karontassa anÄ• patti. yaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ t
dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• samÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya

__vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbatthÄ• _ti attano vasanatthÄ• ya agÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hape
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• vÄ• aggisÄ• lÄ• vÄ• bhav
anÄ• patti. sacepissa hoti ``uposathÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca bhavissati, ahaÃ±ca vasissÄ• mi jantÄ•
\Be II 160/ ca aggisÄ• lÄ• ca bhavissati, ahaÃ±ca vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• ritepi Ä• nA
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``attano vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratthÄ
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ummattakassa Ä• dikammikÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• á¸·avakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ_ a

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kiriyaÃ±ca kiriyÄ• kiriyaÃ±ca, idaÃ±hi v
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ karoto kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vatthuá¹ƒ adesÄ• petvÄ• karoto
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> __tena samayenÄ• _ti vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __kosambiya_nti evaá¹
__ghositÄ• rÄ• me_ti ghositassa Ä• rÄ• me. ghositanÄ• makena kira seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• so kÄ•
``ghositÄ• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __channassÄ• _ti bodhisattakÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kach
bhante, jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«_ti vihÄ• rassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• nÄ• hi. etth
sakalavihÄ• ro, eko Ä• vÄ• so, tenevÄ• ha --- ``ayyassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€

__cetiyarukkha_nti \Ee III 575/ \Ne II 145/ ettha cittÄ«kataá¹-á¹-hena cetiyaá¹ƒ, pÅ«jÄ• rahÄ
devaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, ``cetiyaâ€™â€™ nti sammataá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ
pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ gÄ• massa vÄ• pÅ«jitanti __gÄ• mapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ_. eseva nayo sesapadesupi. apic
raÃ±Ã±o rajje ekeko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so. __raá¹-á¹-ha_nti sakalarajjaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, sakalaraj
kadÄ• ci tassa rukkhassa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karoti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitaâ€™â€™ nti. __
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadanti. __jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±ino_ti sattasaÃ±Ã±ino.

<366> __mahallaka_nti sassÄ• mikabhÄ• vena saá¹ƒyÄ• cikakuá¹-ito mahantabhÄ• vo etas
vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkamenapi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• pam
\Be II 161/, taá¹ƒ mahallakaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• panassa taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡amahattaá¹ƒ sassÄ• mik
tadatthadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``mahallako nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro sassÄ• miko vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _t
sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹
sassÄ• mikabhÄ• vamattameva hi ettha kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo pamÄ• á¹‡aniy
pamÄ• á¹‡aniyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca catukkapÄ• rihÄ• nÄ«ti.

vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<380> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __ve
__veá¸·uvana_nti tassa uyyÄ• nassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kira veá¸·uhi ca parikkhittaá¹ƒ ahosi
ca pÄ• kÄ• rena gopuraá¹-á¹-Ä• lakayuttaá¹ƒ nÄ«lobhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ tena ``veá¸·uv
kalandakÄ• naÃ±cettha nivÄ• paá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu tena ``kalandakanivÄ• paâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

pubbe kira aÃ±Ã±ataro rÄ• jÄ• tattha uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·anatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, surÄ• madena m
parijanopissa sutto rÄ• jÄ• ti pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«hi palobhiyamÄ• no ito cito ca pakkami. atha
aÃ±Ã±atarasmÄ• susirarukkhÄ• kaá¹‡hasappo nikkhamitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o abhimukho Ä• gac
rukkhadevatÄ• ``raÃ±Ã±o jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• á¸·akavesena Ä• gantvÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• paá¹-ibujjhi, kaá¹‡hasappo nivatto, so taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``imÄ• ya kÄ• á¸·akÄ• ya mama

nti kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 576/ tattha nivÄ• paá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi, abhayaghosanaÃ±ca g
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tatopabhuti kalandakanivÄ• panti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. __kalandakÄ• _ti h
nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__dabbo_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __mallaputto_ti mallarÄ• jassa putto. __jÄ• tiyÄ• sa
sacchikata_nti thero kira sattavassikova saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pabbajito khuraggeyeva a
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti veditabbo. __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tena anuppatta_
\Be II 162/ nÄ• ma tisso vijjÄ• , catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• , cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , nava lokuttara
guá¹‡ajÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tena anuppattaá¹ƒ hoti. __natthi cassa kiÃ±ci uttari karaá¹‡
saccesu, catÅ«hi maggehi, soá¸·asavidhassa kiccassa katattÄ• idÄ• nissa kiÃ±ci uttari kara
__katassa vÄ• paticayo_ti tasseva katassa kiccassa puna vaá¸• á¸• hanampi natthi, dhotas
paá¹-idhovanaá¹ƒ pisitassa viya gandhassa paá¹-ipisanaá¹ƒ, pupphitassa viya ca pupphass
__rahogatassÄ• _ti rahasi gatassa. __paá¹-isallÄ«nassÄ• _ti tato tato paá¹-ikkamitvÄ• sallÄ
gatassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__atha kho Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa etadahosi --- ``yannÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
paÃ±Ã±apeyyaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddiseyyaâ€™â€™ _nti thero kira attano katakiccabhÄ• va
antimasarÄ«raá¹ƒ dhÄ• remi, taÃ±ca kho vÄ• tamukhe á¹-hita padÄ«po viya aniccatÄ• muk
nibbÄ• yanadhammaá¹ƒ yÄ• va na nibbÄ• yati tÄ• va kinnu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa veyy
cintento iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati --- ``tiroraá¹-á¹-hesu bahÅ« kulaputtÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ adisvÄ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ `passissÄ• ma ceva vandissÄ• ma cÄ• â€™ ti dÅ«ratopi Ä• gacchanti, tatra
nappahoti, te silÄ• paá¹-á¹-akepi seyyaá¹ƒ kappenti. pahomi kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ attano Ä• nub
kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 577/ icchÄ• vasena pÄ• sÄ• davihÄ• raaá¸• á¸• hayogÄ• dÄ«ni ma
ca senÄ• senÄ• ni nimminitvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. punadivase cettha ekacce ativiya kilantarÅ«pÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato á¹-hatvÄ• bhattÄ• nipi na uddisÄ• penti, ahaá¹ƒ kho pana nesaá¹ƒ b
pahomÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhantassa __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallap
`yannÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apeyyaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddisey

nanu ca imÄ• ni dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni bhassÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dimanuyuttassa yuttÄ• ni, ayaÃ±ca k
nippapaÃ±cÄ• rÄ• mo, imassa kasmÄ• imÄ• ni paá¹-ibhaá¹ƒsÅ«ti? pubbapatthanÄ• ya cod
\Ne II 147/ imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pattÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• hontiyeva. ayaÃ±ca padumuttarass
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kule paccÄ• jÄ• to imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pattassa bhikkhuno Ä• nub
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• bhikkhusatasahassehi \Be II 163/ saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ satta di
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le nipajjitvÄ• ``anÄ• gate tumhÄ• disassa buddhassa
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• vako viya senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pako ca bhattuddesako ca assaâ€™â€™
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• addasa, disvÄ• ca ito kappasatasahassassa accay
uppajjissati, tadÄ• tvaá¹ƒ dabbo nÄ• ma mallaputto hutvÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavasso nikkhamm
sacchikarissasi, imaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ lacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kÄ• si. so tatopabh

pÅ«rayamÄ• no devamanussasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le te
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. athassa rahogatassa ``kinnu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa veyyÄ•
cintayato tÄ• ya pubbapatthanÄ• ya coditattÄ• imÄ• ni dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-ibhaá¹ƒsÅ«ti

athassa etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho anissarosmi attani, satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nissati \Ee III 578/, imÄ• ni dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• diyissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
agamÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto ... pe ... bhattÄ• ni ca
atha naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu dabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• yasmÄ•
agatigamanaparibÄ• hiro bhikkhu imÄ• ni dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __ ``tena
saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apehi bhattÄ• ni ca uddisÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __
bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ patiassosi abhimukho assosi, sampaá¹-icchÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dabbo yÄ• citabbo_ti kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• yÄ• cÄ• peti? garahamocanattha
``anÄ• gate dabbassa imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mettiyabhumajakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ma
tatra keci garahissanti `ayaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to attano kammaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kasmÄ• Ä«disa
vicÄ• retÄ«â€™ ti. tato aÃ±Ã±e vakkhanti `ko imassa doso eteheva yÄ• citvÄ• á¹-hapitoâ€™
muccissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ garahamocanatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• pi puna yasmÄ• as
saá¹…ghamajjhe kiÃ±ci kathayamÄ• ne khiyyanadhammo uppajjati ``ayaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• saá¹.
karoti, issariyaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sammate pana kathente \Be II 164/ ``mÄ• yasmante
sammato ayaá¹ƒ, kathetu yathÄ• sukhaâ€™â€™ nti vattÄ• ro bhavanti. asammataÃ±ca abh
lahukÄ• Ä• patti hoti dukkaá¹-amattÄ• . sammataá¹ƒ pana abbhÄ• cikkhato garukatarÄ• \N
hoti. atha sammato bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• garukabhÄ• vena verÄ«hipi duppadhaá¹ƒsiyataro h
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sammannÄ• petuá¹ƒ __ ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. k
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti? na kevalaá¹ƒ dve, sace pahoti, terasÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti.
ekÄ• pi dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<382> __sabhÄ• gÄ• na_nti guá¹‡asabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ, na mittasanthavasabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ.
suttantikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ekajjhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di \Ee III 579/. yÄ• vatikÄ• hi suttantikÄ• honti,
tesaá¹ƒ anurÅ«pameva senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti; evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ
daá¸·hÄ«bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡abahulÄ• , kÄ• yaposanabahulÄ• ti attho. __imÄ• yapime Ä• yasm
saggamaggassa tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ratiyÄ• . __acchissantÄ«_ti vih

__tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tenevÄ• lokenÄ• _ti tejokasiá¹‡acatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sam
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aá¹…gulijalanaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya teneva tejodhÄ• tusamÄ• pa
aá¹…gulijÄ• lÄ• lokenÄ• ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ pana therassa Ä• nubhÄ• vo nacirasseva sakalajan
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mÄ• __apisu bhikkhÅ« saÃ±cicca vikÄ
saÃ±cicca dÅ«re apadisantÄ«_ti jÄ• nantÄ• va dÅ«re apadisanti. kathaá¹ƒ? __ ``amhÄ• kaâ
gijjhakÅ«á¹-eâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• nayena.

__aá¹…guliyÄ• jalamÄ• nÄ• ya purato purato gacchatÄ«_ti sace eko bhikkhu hoti, sayamev
honti, bahÅ« attabhÄ• ve nimminÄ• ti. sabbe attanÄ• sadisÄ• eva senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±

__ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±co_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana there ``ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±coâ€™â€™ ti vadante nimmitÄ• p
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±coâ€™â€™ ti vadanti; evaá¹ƒ sabbapadesu. ayaÃ±hi n

``ekasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 165/ bhÄ• samÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, sabbe bhÄ• santi nimmitÄ• .

ekasmiá¹ƒ tuá¹‡himÄ• sÄ«ne, sabbe tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavanti teâ€™â€™ ti ||

yasmiá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• re maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni na paripÅ«ranti, tasmiá¹ƒ attano Ä• nubhÄ
nimmitÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthukavacanaá¹ƒ na hoti.

__senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 149/ __paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• punadeva veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ paccÄ• gacchat
janapadakathaá¹ƒ kathento na nisÄ«dati, attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva paccÄ• gacchati.

<383> __mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• _ti mettiyo ceva bhÅ«majako ca, chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ aggap
bhattÄ• nÄ«_ti senÄ• sanÄ• ni \Ee III 580/ tÄ• va navakÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• makÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡an
bhattÄ• ni pana salÄ• kÄ• yo pacchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varabhoge vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• Ä• loá¸·etv
paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti, tÄ• nipi tesaá¹ƒ mandapuÃ±atÄ• ya lÄ• makÄ• ni sabbapacchimÄ• neva p
ekacÄ• rikabhattaá¹ƒ hoti, tampi etesaá¹ƒ pattadivase lÄ• makaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, ete vÄ• disvÄ
adatvÄ• lÄ• makameva denti.

__abhisaá¹…khÄ• rika_nti nÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ susajjitaá¹ƒ
__kaá¹‡Ä• jaka_nti sakuá¹‡á¸• akabhattaá¹ƒ. __bilaá¹…gadutiya_nti kaÃ±jikadutiyaá¹ƒ.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko_ti kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ ativiya paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ bhattamassÄ• ti k
paá¹‡Ä«tadÄ• yakattÄ• bhatteneva paÃ±Ã±Ä• to. __catukkabhattaá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti cattÄ• ri bh
taddhitavohÄ• rena pana ``catukkabhattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __upatiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• parivisa
vissajjetvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• parivisati. __od
odanahatthÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ bhante odanaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchanti, e
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo sÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su.

__svÄ• tanÄ• yÄ• _ti sve bhavo bhattaparibhogo svÄ• tano tassatthÄ• ya, svÄ• tanÄ• ya sv
bhattaparibhogassatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti pÄ• petvÄ• dinnaa
__mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ kho gahapatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ thero asamannÄ• haritvÄ• Ä• ha. e
II 166/ mandapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• , yaá¹ƒ sativepullappattÄ• nampi asamannÄ• hÄ• ro hoti. __ye je

Ä• lapati.

__hiyyo kho Ä• vuso amhÄ• ka_nti rattiá¹ƒ sammantayamÄ• nÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ divasabhÄ• ga
vadanti. __na cittarÅ«pa_nti na cittÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pubbe yattakaá¹ƒ icchanti, tattak
evaá¹ƒ supiá¹ƒsu, appakameva supiá¹ƒsÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__bahÄ• rÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hake_ti \Ne II 150/ veá¸·uvanavihÄ• rassa bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake
patitakkhandhÄ• khandhaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ nÄ• metvÄ• nisinnÄ• . __pajjhÄ• yantÄ• _ti padhÅ«

__yato nivÄ• taá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 581/ __tato savÄ• ta_nti yattha nivÄ• taá¹ƒ appakopi vÄ• to natth
uá¹-á¹-hitoti adhippÄ• yo. __udakaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e Ä• ditta_nti udakaá¹ƒ viya Ä• dittaá¹ƒ.

<384> __sarasi tvaá¹ƒ dabba evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kattÄ• _ti tvaá¹ƒ dabba evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kattÄ• sar
tvaá¹ƒ dabba evarÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« Ä• ha, kattÄ• dhÄ• si evarÅ«paá¹ƒ, y
Ä• hÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• pettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ye pana ``katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ha

__yathÄ• maá¹ƒ bhante bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti thero kiá¹ƒ dasseti. bhagavÄ• bhante sa
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo, natthi mayhaá¹ƒ vatthupaá¹-isevanÄ• , taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti,
vakkhÄ• mi, yathÄ• maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habboti.

__na kho dabba dabbÄ• evaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-hentÄ«_ti ettha na kho dabba paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• yathÄ
nibbeá¹-hesi, evaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-henti; api ca kho yadeva sÄ• maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ tena nibbeá¹-h
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sace tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ kata_nti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ dasseti? na hi sakkÄ• parisaba
pakkhupatthambhena vÄ• akÄ• rako kÄ• rako kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kÄ• rako vÄ• akÄ• rako kÄ• tuá¹
vÄ• akataá¹ƒ vÄ• tadeva vattabbanti dasseti. kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• jÄ• nantopi ``ahaá¹
tvaá¹ƒ; natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ doso, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« \Be II 167/ musÄ• vÄ• dinÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ
parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya. sace hi bhagavÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vadeyya, aÃ±Ã±
puá¹-á¹-hena ``ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tato
dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ asuddhaá¹ƒ karoti; kassa dÄ• ni k
satthÄ• pi sÄ• vakesu chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati; kuto imassa sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• voâ€™â€™
apÄ• yÅ«pago bhaveyya, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• imÄ• ya parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya jÄ• nantopi nÄ•

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo upavÄ• daparivajjanatopi nÄ• voca. yadi hi bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ \Ee III 582/ vad
bhaveyya ``dabbassa mallaputtassa vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• saml
labhitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ•
suddhi vÄ• asuddhi \Ne II 151/ vÄ• hoti mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma, ayaá¹ƒ puggalo asuddhoâ€™
lajjimpi vinÄ• seyyunti. apica anÄ• gatepi bhikkhÅ« otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmiá¹ƒ codetvÄ• sÄ• n
kataá¹ƒ, `kataâ€™ nti vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti lajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kammaá¹

vinayalakkhaá¹‡e tantiá¹ƒ á¹-hapento ``ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• va ``sace ta
vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

__nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi supinantenapi methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitÄ• _ti supinantenap
abhijÄ• nÄ• mi, na paá¹-isevitÄ• ahanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• paá¹-isevitÄ• hutvÄ• supin
dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ye pana ``paá¹-isevitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti
__pageva jÄ• garo_ti jÄ• garanto pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti.

__tena hi bhikkhave mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• _ti yasmÄ• dabbassa ca imissÄ•
ghaá¹-Ä«yati tasmÄ• mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha __tisso nÄ• sanÄ• _ --- liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• , saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• akamm
nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 66) ayaá¹ƒ __ ``liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ _. Ä• pattiyÄ•
vÄ• pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti, ay
``saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ _. ``cara \Be II 168/ pire vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 429
karonti, ayaá¹ƒ __ ``daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ _. idha pana liá¹…ganÄ• sanaá¹
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__ime ca bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jathÄ• _ti iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« attano c
addhÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi uyyojitÄ• , tasmÄ• yehi uyyojitÄ• ime bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jatha gavesath

kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavatÄ• mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sitÄ• appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
tÄ• va paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sitÄ• , thero kÄ• rako hoti sadoso? atha appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, th

bhÄ• tiyarÄ• jakÄ• lepi mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naÃ±ca abhayagirivÄ• sÄ«naÃ±ca \Ee III 58
pade vivÄ• do ahosi. abhayagirivÄ• sinopi attano suttaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de th
ti vadanti. mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sinopi attano suttaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de thero kÄ
II 152/ vadanti. paÃ±ho na chijjati. rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• there sannipÄ• tetvÄ• dÄ«ghakÄ• rÄ• ya
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ ``therÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹
paá¹‡á¸• ito bhÄ• santarakusalo so Ä• ha --- ``vadantu tÄ• va therÄ• suttaâ€™â€™ nti. tato
suttaá¹ƒ vadiá¹ƒsu --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
ti. amacco ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de thero kÄ• rako hoti sadosoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. mal
suttaá¹ƒ vadiá¹ƒsu --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de thero akÄ• rako hoti niddosoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. kiá¹ƒ panettha yuttaá¹
vicÄ• ritaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi, bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena antimavatthu
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso; bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒseti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``m
nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , purimanaye tÄ• va anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• yattÄ• dukkaá¹-
musÄ• vÄ• de bhikkhuno bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, satipi ca musÄ• vÄ• de asuddh
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yena vadantassa omasavÄ• deneva \Be II 169/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, na sampajÄ
idhÄ• pi anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• yattÄ• sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na yuj
pacchimanayepi musÄ• vÄ• dattÄ• pÄ• cittiyameva yujjati, vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato hi anudd
bhikkhussa bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yassa ca omasavÄ• do. bh
dukkaá¹-antivacanaá¹ƒ natthi, sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyanti vacanamatthi, tasmÄ

tatra pana idaá¹ƒ upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• ye asati pÄ• cittiyaá¹
bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? tatra yasmÄ• musÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ• cittiye siddhepi amÅ«lak
anuddhaá¹ƒsane visuá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• ye sat
III 584/ pÄ• cittiyassa okÄ• so na dissati, na ca sakkÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa anÄ• pattiyÄ•
purimanayovettha parisuddhataro khÄ• yati. tathÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena a
anuddhaá¹ƒseti saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒseti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tatra saá¹…g
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mÄ« dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, desanÄ• gÄ• mÄ« etehi nÄ• sanÄ• natthi. yasmÄ•
pÄ• pabhikkhunÄ« idÄ• ni ca sayameva ``dussÄ«lÄ• mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati tasmÄ• naá¹
nÄ• sesÄ«ti.

__atha_ \Ne II 153/ __kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ ``mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• se
anuyuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he bhagava
dÄ• ni imissÄ• setakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• siyamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ disvÄ• te bh
attano aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ Ä• vikariá¹ƒsu, etamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho mettiyabhÅ«m
vuttaá¹ƒ.

385-6__._ __duá¹-á¹-ho doso_ti dÅ«sito ceva dÅ«sako ca. uppanne hi dose puggalo tena d
pakatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jahÄ• pito, tasmÄ• ``duá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. paraÃ±ca dÅ«seti vin
``dosoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. iti ``duá¹-á¹-ho dosoâ€™â€™ ti ekassevetaá¹ƒ puggalassa Ä• kÄ
nidassanaá¹ƒ, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``duá¹-á¹-ho dosoti dÅ«sito ceva \Be II 170/ dÅ«sako cÄ• â€™â
saddalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana so ``duá¹-á¹-ho dosoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹.
paá¹-ighasamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo kupitÄ• dibhÄ• ve á¹-hitova hoti, tenassa padabhÄ• jane __
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kupito_ti kuppabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakatito cavanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patto. __anattama
vase aá¹-á¹-hitacitto; apica pÄ«tisukhehi na attamano na attacittoti anattamano. __anabhira
na vÄ• pasÄ• ditoti anabhiraddho. paá¹-ighena Ä• hataá¹ƒ cittamassÄ• ti __Ä• hatacitto_.
cittathaddhabhÄ• vacittakacavarasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ighakhÄ«laá¹ƒ \Ee III 585/ jÄ• tama
appatÄ«to_ti nappatÄ«to pÄ«tisukhÄ• dÄ«hi vajjito, na abhisaá¹-oti attho. padabhÄ• jane pa
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena appatÄ«to hoti, te dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tena ca kopenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ

tattha __tena ca kopenÄ• _ti yena duá¹-á¹-hoti ca kupitoti ca vutto ubhayampi hetaá¹ƒ pakat

jahÄ• panato ekÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti. __tena ca dosenÄ• _ti yena ``dosoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. imeh
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhameva dasseti.

__tÄ• ya ca anattamanatÄ• yÄ• _ti yÄ• ya ``anattamanoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. __tÄ• ya ca anab
``anabhiraddhoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. imehi dvÄ«hi vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikenÄ• _ti ettha nÄ• ssa mÅ«lanti amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ panassa am
codakavasena adhippetaá¹ƒ, na cuditakavasena. tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ padabhÄ
adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tena imaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``yaá¹ƒ pÄ•
cuditakamhi puggale neva diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sutaá¹ƒ na parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ
dassanasavanaparisaá¹…kÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 154/ abhÄ• vato a
Ä• panno vÄ• hotu anÄ• panno vÄ• etaá¹ƒ idha appamÄ• á¹‡anti.

tattha __adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma attano pasÄ• dacakkhunÄ• vÄ• dibbacakkhunÄ• vÄ• ad
nÄ• ma tatheva kenaci vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ na sutaá¹ƒ. __aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cittena a

__ ``diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ \Be II 171/ nÄ• ma attanÄ• vÄ• parena vÄ• pasÄ• dacakkhu
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __ ``sutaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma tatheva sutaá¹ƒ. __ ``parisaá¹…kitaâ€™â€™
vÄ• parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ. tattha attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hameva, parehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ att
parehi sutaá¹ƒ, parehi parisaá¹…kitanti idaá¹ƒ pana sabbampi attanÄ• sutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyev

parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ pana tividhaá¹ƒ --- diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, mut
tattha diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma eko bhikkhu uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakammena gÄ• ma
paviá¹-á¹-ho, aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pi itthÄ« kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ gumbaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
itthiá¹ƒ addasa; na itthÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ, adisvÄ• va ubhopi yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ pakkantÄ• , aÃ±Ã±a
tato nikkhamanaá¹ƒ \Ee III 586/ sallakkhetvÄ• ``addhÄ• imesaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• karissanti v
parisaá¹…kati, idaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idhekacco andhakÄ• re vÄ• paá¹-icchanne vÄ• okÄ• se mÄ•
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, samÄ«pe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nampi ``a
jÄ• nÄ• ti, so ``addhÄ• imesaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• karissanti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti parisaá¹…kati, ida
nÄ• ma.

mutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sambahulÄ• dhuttÄ• rattibhÄ• ge pupphagandhamaá¹ƒsasu
saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paccantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su v
pupphÄ• dÄ«ni vikiritvÄ• gatÄ• , punadivase bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kassi
vicinanti. tatra ca kenaci bhikkhunÄ• pageva vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vattasÄ«sena maá¹‡á¸• apa
vÄ• paá¹-ijaggantena pupphÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, kenaci upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulat

pÅ«jÄ• katÄ• hoti, kenaci bhesajjatthaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti, atha te ``kassidaá¹
vicinantÄ• \Ne II 155/ bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ hatthagandhaÃ±ca mukhagandhaÃ±ca ghÄ• yitvÄ•
parisaá¹…kanti, idaá¹ƒ mutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

tattha diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ atthi samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, atthi amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ; diá¹-á¹-hameva atthi saÃ±Ã±Ä•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sutepi. parisaá¹…kite pana diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ a
amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ; diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitameva atthi saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ \Be II 172/, atthi
esa nayo sutamutaparisaá¹…kitesu. tattha diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• rÄ• jika
``diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paá¹-icchannokÄ• sato nikkhar
adisvÄ• ``diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. diá¹-á¹-hameva saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ n
diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• codeti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pubbe pÄ• rÄ• jikavÄ«
adiá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« jÄ• to, so saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• â€™
sutamutaparisaá¹…kitÄ• nipi vitthÄ• rato veditabbÄ• ni. ettha ca sabbappakÄ• reá¹‡Ä• pi sa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakena vÄ• codentassa anÄ• patti, amÅ«lakena vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• am
587/ Ä• patti.

__anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• _ti dhaá¹ƒseyya padhaá¹ƒseyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya. taá¹ƒ p
yasmÄ• attanÄ• codentopi parena codÄ• pentopi karotiyeva, tasmÄ• ssa padabhÄ• jane ``
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __codetÄ«_ti ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi vacane
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __codÄ• petÄ«_ti attanÄ• samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ•
tassa vacanena taá¹ƒ codeti, codÄ• pakasseva vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.
sutaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti codeti, dvinnampi janÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ

codanÄ• ppabhedakosallatthaá¹ƒ panettha ekavatthuekacodakÄ• dicatukkaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vedita
ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ekena vatthunÄ• codeti, imissÄ• codanÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ vatthu eko codako
ekavatthunÄ• codenti, paÃ±casatÄ• mettiyabhÅ«majakappamukhÄ• chabbaggiyÄ• bhikk
mallaputtamiva, imissÄ• codanÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ vatthu nÄ• nÄ• codakÄ• . eko bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ
vatthÅ«hi codeti, imissÄ• codanÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• vatthÅ«ni eko codako. sambahulÄ• sambah
codenti, imissÄ• codanÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• vatthÅ«ni nÄ• nÄ• codakÄ• .

codetuá¹ƒ \Be II 173/ \Ne II 156/ pana ko labhati, ko na labhatÄ«ti? dubbalacodakavacanaá¹
koci na labhati. dubbalacodako nÄ• ma sambahulesu kathÄ• sallÄ• pena nisinnesu eko eka
katvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuá¹ƒ katheti, aÃ±Ã±o taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itarassa gantvÄ• Ä• roceti. so t
``tvaá¹ƒ kira maá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca vadasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. so ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
kathÄ• pavattiyaá¹ƒ pana mayÄ• anodissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttamatthi, sace ahaá¹ƒ tava ima
jÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, ettakampi na katheyyaâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ dubbalacodako. tassetaá¹ƒ kathÄ•

bhikkhuá¹ƒ koci codetuá¹ƒ na labhati. etaá¹ƒ pana aggahetvÄ• sÄ«lasampanno bhikkhu bh
vÄ• sÄ«lasampannÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«meva codetuá¹ƒ \Ee III 588/ labhatÄ«ti __
__mahÄ• sumatthero_ pana ``paÃ±capi sahadhammikÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. __g
labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``bhikkhussa sutvÄ• codeti, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutvÄ• codeti ... pe
titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ suttamÄ• hari. tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi ther
cuditakasseva paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• retabbo.

ayaá¹ƒ pana codanÄ• nÄ• ma dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ
puggalassa pana samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• va hatthamuddÄ• ya vÄ• vacÄ«bhedena vÄ• codent
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nameva hi hatthamuddÄ• ya sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti, idaá¹ƒ pana anuddhaá¹ƒ
etiyeva. yo pana dvinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• codeti, so ce jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti. dvepi niyametvÄ• codeti, eko vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tu dve vÄ• , sÄ«saá¹
sambahulesu. taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva ca jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkaraá¹ƒ, samayena Ä• vajjitvÄ
hoti. pacchÄ• ce jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti. sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• -attakÄ• ma-duá¹-á¹-hadosabhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti sabb
ekaparicchedÄ• ni.

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vasena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ duvidhÄ• pi codanÄ• . puna diá¹-á¹-hacodanÄ• , s
parisaá¹…kitacodanÄ• ti tividhÄ• hoti. aparÄ• pi catubbidhÄ• hoti --- sÄ«lavipatticodanÄ• ,
Ä• cÄ• ravipatticodanÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivipatticodanÄ• , Ä• jÄ«vavipatticodanÄ• ti. tattha garukÄ
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sÄ«lavipatticodanÄ• \Be II 174/ veditabbÄ• . avasesÄ• na
Ä• cÄ• ravipatticodanÄ• , micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiantaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hivasena diá¹-á¹-hivipattic
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• jÄ«vavipatticodanÄ• vedita

aparÄ• pi \Ne II 157/ catubbidhÄ• hoti --- vatthusandassanÄ• , Ä• pattisandassanÄ• , saá¹ƒ
sÄ• mÄ«cipaá¹-ikkhepoti. tattha __vatthusandassanÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``tvaá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dham
adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyittha, manussaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tayittha, abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rocayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti eva
__Ä• pattisandassanÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``tvaá¹ƒ methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno
__saá¹ƒvÄ• sapaá¹-ikkhepo_ nÄ• ma ``natthi \Ee III 589/ tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pa
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• ; ettÄ• vatÄ• pana sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti,
asakyaputtiyosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanehi saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iteyeva sÄ«saá¹ƒ eti. __sÄ• mÄ
abhivÄ• dana-paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-aÃ±jalikamma-bÄ«janÄ• dikammÄ• naá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. t
vandanÄ• dÄ«ni karoto ekassa akatvÄ• sesÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡akÄ• le veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• va
Ä• patti pana sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti. ``kasmÄ• mama vandanÄ• dÄ«ni na karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pu
asakyaputtiyosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanehi saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iteyeva sÄ«saá¹ƒ eti. yÄ• gubh
icchati taá¹ƒ Ä• pucchati, na tÄ• vatÄ• codanÄ• hoti.

aparÄ• pi __pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhake_ ``ekaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, adhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ

ekaá¹ƒ dhammikaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• diá¹ƒ ``katvÄ• yÄ• va dasa adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkha
dhammikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 387) evaá¹ƒ adhammikÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa dhammi
dasuttarasataá¹ƒ codanÄ• vuttÄ• . tÄ• diá¹-á¹-hena codentassa dasuttarasataá¹ƒ, sutena c
dasuttarasataá¹ƒ, parisaá¹…kitena codentassa dasuttarasatanti tiá¹ƒsÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni
codentassa, vÄ• cÄ• ya codentassa, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi codentassÄ• ti tiguá¹‡Ä• ni katÄ• ni
tÄ• ni attanÄ• codentassÄ• pi parena codÄ• pentassÄ• pi tattakÄ• nevÄ• ti vÄ«satiÅ«nÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhede samÅ«lakÄ• mÅ«lakavasena anekasahassÄ• codanÄ• hontÄ«ti vedita

imasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 175/ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ``attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ
bhikkhunÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (V
bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• paro c
399) ca evaá¹ƒ upÄ• lipaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«su vuttÄ• ni bahÅ«ni suttÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• attÄ• dÄ•
codakavattaÃ±ca cuditakavattaÃ±ca saá¹…ghena kÄ• tabbakiccaÃ±ca anuvijjakavattaÃ±ca
kathitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

vuttappabhedÄ• su \Ne II 158/ pana imÄ• su codanÄ• su yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci \Ee III 590/ codan
osaá¹-e vatthusmiá¹ƒ cuditakacodakÄ• vattabbÄ• ``tumhe amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vinicchayena tuá¹-
ti. sace ``bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, saá¹…ghena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-
``vinicchinatha tÄ• va, bhante, sace amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khamissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vandathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• dÄ«ghasuttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. te ce cirar
pakkantaparisÄ• upacchinnapakkhÄ• hutvÄ• puna yÄ• canti, yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipit
tadÄ• nesaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. vinicchinantehi ca sace alajjussannÄ• b
ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. sace bÄ• lussannÄ• hoti parisÄ•
vinayadhare pariyesathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayadhare pariyesÄ• petvÄ• yena dhammena yena
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha ca __ ``dhammoâ€™â€™ _ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __ ``vinayoâ€™â€™ _ti codanÄ• sÄ
``satthusÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ _nti Ã±attisampadÄ• ca anusÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca. tasmÄ• co
cuditako pucchitabbo ``santametaá¹ƒ, noâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ upaparikkhitvÄ• bhÅ
sÄ• retvÄ• ca Ã±attisampadÄ• ya anusÄ• vanasampadÄ• ya ca taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«
alajjÄ« lajjiá¹ƒ codeti, so ca alajjÄ« bÄ• lo hoti abyatto nÄ• ssa nayo dÄ• tabbo. evaá¹ƒ pana
``kimhi naá¹ƒ codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? addhÄ• so vakkhati --- ``kimidaá¹ƒ, bhante, kimhi naá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ kimhi nampi na jÄ• nÄ• si, na yuttaá¹ƒ tayÄ• evarÅ«pena bÄ• lena paraá¹ƒ codetunt
anuyogo dÄ• tabbo. sace pana so alajjÄ« paá¹‡á¸• ito hoti \Be II 176/ byatto diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ
ajjhottharitvÄ• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ sakkoti etassa anuyogaá¹ƒ datvÄ• lajjisseva paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•

sace lajjÄ« alajjiá¹ƒ codeti, so ca lajjÄ« bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, na sakkoti anuyogaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ

dÄ• tabbo --- ``kimhi naá¹ƒ codesi sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiÄ• dÄ«su \Ee III 591
kasmÄ• pana imasseva evaá¹ƒ nayo dÄ• tabbo, na itarassa? nanu na yuttaá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ
yuttameva. idaá¹ƒ pana agatigamanaá¹ƒ na hoti, dhammÄ• nuggaho nÄ• ma eso alajjinigga
lajjipaggahatthÄ• ya ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. tatra alajjÄ« nayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ajj
lajjÄ« pana nayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hasantÄ• nena, sute sutasantÄ• nena patiá
tasmÄ• tassa dhammÄ• nuggaho vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana \Ne II 159/ so lajjÄ« paá¹‡á¸• ito h
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya katheti, alajjÄ« ca ``etampi natthi, etampi natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tadatthadÄ«panatthaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ vatthu veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tepiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero_ k
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa vu
attapaccatthikÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pavattesuá¹ƒ. eko ``etampi natthi, etampi natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá
atha appÄ• vasese paá¹-hamayÄ• me therassa tasmiá¹ƒ puggale ``ayaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na deti, bahÅ«ni ca vatthÅ«ni osaá¹-Ä• ni addhÄ• etaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ bhavissat
asuddhaladdhi uppannÄ• . tato bÄ«janÄ«daá¹‡á¸• akena pÄ• dakathalikÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
vinicchituá¹ƒ ananucchaviko aÃ±Ã±ena vinicchinÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. kasmÄ• bha
Ä• rocesi, cuditakapuggalassa kÄ• ye á¸• Ä• ho uá¹-á¹-hito, tato so theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ``bh
anurÅ«pena vinayadharena nÄ• ma tumhÄ• diseneva bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. codakena ca Ä
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• setakÄ• ni nivÄ• setvÄ• ``ciraá¹ƒ kilamitattha mayÄ• â€™â
pakkÄ• mi.

evaá¹ƒ lajjinÄ• codiyamÄ• no alajjÄ« bahÅ«supi vatthÅ«su uppannesu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na
``suddhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo na ``asuddhoâ€™â€™ ti. jÄ«vamatako nÄ• ma Ä• makapÅ«ti

sace \Be II 177/ panassa aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ uppajjati na vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ \
nÄ• sitakova bhavissati. sace pana alajjÄ«yeva alajjiá¹ƒ codeti, so vattabbo ``Ä• vuso tava v
sakkÄ• vattuâ€™â€™ nti itarampi tatheva vatvÄ• ubhopi ``ekasambhogaparibhogÄ• hutvÄ
uyyojetabbÄ• , sÄ«latthÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ vinicchayo na kÄ• tabbo. pattacÄ«varapariveá¹‡Ä• dia
sakkhiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• kÄ• tabbo.

atha lajjÄ« lajjiá¹ƒ codeti, vivÄ• do ca nesaá¹ƒ kismiÃ±cideva appamattako hoti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• p
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• uyyojetabbÄ• . atha panettha cuditakena sal
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya alajjÄ« nÄ• ma natthi. so ca pakkhÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±
saddahÄ• ma, mayaá¹ƒ saddahÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahÅ« uá¹-á¹-hahanti. so tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
dvevÄ• raá¹ƒ suddho hotu. atha pana viraddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-h
dÄ• tabbo.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 160/ yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci codanÄ• ya vasena saá¹…ghamajjhe osaá¹-e vatthusmiâ

paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tassÄ• yeva codanÄ• ya sampattivipattijÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• dimajjhap
vasena vinicchayo veditabbo. seyyathidaá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyo
``ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo, karotu me Ä• yasmÄ• okÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ okÄ• sakan
vatthunÄ• codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• vinicchayo majjhe, Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ•
samatho pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

codanÄ• ya kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati vatthÅ«ni, kati bhÅ«miyo? codanÄ• ya dve mÅ«lÄ• ni --- sa
vÄ• ; tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni --- diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sutaá¹ƒ, parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ; paÃ±ca bhÅ«miyo --- kÄ
akÄ• lena, bhÅ«tena vakkhÄ• mi no abhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena vakkhÄ• mi no pharusena, attha
anatthasaá¹ƒhitena, mettacitto vakkhÄ• mi no dosantaroti. imÄ• ya ca pana codanÄ• ya coc
``parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro nu khomhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 399) nayena upÄ
dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, cuditakena dvÄ«su dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ s

__appeva_ \Be II 178/ __nÄ• ma naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyya_nti api \Ee III
puggalaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• seá¹-á¹-hacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ, ``sÄ• dhu vatassa sacÄ• haá¹ƒ ima
brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹
``brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaâ€™â€™ nti imasseva pariyÄ• yamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``bhikkh
ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni samayavevacanÄ• ni. __taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ layaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ v
khaá¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒ laye tasmiá¹ƒ muhutte vÄ«tivatte. bhummappattiyÄ• hi idaá¹ƒ upayogava

samanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• naniddese __yena vatthunÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsito hotÄ«_ti catÅ«su pÄ•
codakena cuditako anuddhaá¹ƒsito abhibhÅ«to ajjhotthaá¹-o hoti. __tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ s
tasmiá¹ƒ codakena vuttavatthusmiá¹ƒ so codako anuvijjakena ``kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kinti t
ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anuvijjiyamÄ• no vÄ«maá¹ƒsiyamÄ• no upaparikkhiyamÄ• no.

asamanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• naniddese __na kenaci vuccamÄ• no_ti anuvijjakena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±en
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su vatthÅ«su kenaci avuccamÄ• no. etesaÃ±ca dvinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• padÄ•
``bhikkhu ca dosaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• sambandho veditabbo. idaÃ±hi vu
samanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• no vÄ• asamanuggÄ• hiyamÄ• no vÄ• bhikkhu ca dosaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca amÅ«lakabhÄ• vassa pÄ• kaá¹-akÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pana anuddhaá¹ƒsitakkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• pajjati.

idÄ• ni ``amÅ«lakaÃ±ceva taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha yasmÄ• amÅ«lak
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• apubbameva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€
yasmÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ekampi vatthuvasena nÄ• nÄ• hoti, tena
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho, yenetaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? samathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• . tasmÄ• paá¹-icca sandhÄ• ya samathÄ• vattanti, taá¹ƒ ``adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ \Be II 179/ pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``adhikaraá¹‡anti keci gÄ• haá¹ƒ vadant keci \Ee III 594/ akkhantiá¹ƒ keci vohÄ• raá¹ƒ, keci paá¹‡á¹‡attiâ€™â€™ nti. puna evaá¹ƒ v gÄ• ho adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, eko attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabhÄ• gena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• puna cajati, tassa taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samathappattaá¹ƒ bhaviss adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannÄ• cetanÄ• n adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, akkhantiyÄ• attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi aparabhÄ• ge vinicchayaá¹ƒ ala cajati. yadi vohÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kathento Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge tuá¹‡hÄ« h taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samathappattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡atti adhikaraá¹‡anti.

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ``methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyanti ca vivÄ• dÄ• dh siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti ca evamÄ• dÄ«hi virujjhati. na hi te paá¹‡á kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchanti, na ca ``amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡á¹‡atti nÄ• ma hoti. kasmÄ• ? accantaakusalattÄ• . vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• pattÄ• dh akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 303).

yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``amÅ«lakaÃ±ceva taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iniddeso, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ niddisitvÄ• \Ne II 162/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-iniddisati. yasmÄ• pana yÄ• ya paá¹‡á abhilÄ• pena codakena so puggalo pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti paÃ±Ã±atto, adhikaraá¹‡assa amÅ«lakattÄ• sÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±atti amÅ«likÄ• hoti, adhikaraá¹‡e pavattattÄ tasmÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena paá¹‡á¹‡atti ``adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti yujjeyya, yasmÄ• vÄ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato natthi, paÃ±Ã±attimattameva atthi. tasmÄ• pi paá¹‡á¹‡a yujjeyya. taÃ±ca kho idheva na sabbattha. na hi vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡atti adhikaraá adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho pana tesaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttasamathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• . iti iminÄ• a idhekacco vivÄ• do vivÄ• do ceva adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. esa nay

tattha \Be II 180/ ``idha bhikkhÅ« vivadanti dhammoti vÄ• adhammoti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá bhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya uppanno vivÄ• do __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ``idha bhikk sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ catasso vipattiyo nissÄ• ya uppanno anuvÄ• do __a ``paÃ±capi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattapi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pat evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyeva __Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ``yÄ• saá¹…ghassa kiccayatÄ• karaá¹‡ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakammaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 215) evaá saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

imasmiá¹ƒ panatthe pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva adhipp
atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttÄ• ni, ettakÄ• hi adhikaraá¹‡asaddassa atthÄ• . tesu pÄ• rÄ• jika
taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi mÅ«lehi amÅ«lakaÃ±ceva adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. ayaÃ±ca bhikkhu c
paá¹-icca tiá¹-á¹-hati ``tucchakaá¹ƒ mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadanto paá¹-ijÄ
anuddhaá¹ƒsitakkhaá¹‡eyeva saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vassa sapadÄ• nukkamanidd

<387> idÄ• ni yÄ• ni tÄ• ni saá¹…khepato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni codanÄ• vatthÅ«ni vuttÄ• ni, te
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetvÄ• dassento __ ``adiá¹-á¹-hassa hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
adiá¹-á¹-ho assa hoti. etena codakena adiá¹-á¹-ho hoti, so puggalo pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhamma
attho. esa nayo asutassa hotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«supi.

__diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hosi mayÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo __suto mayÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ
adiá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lake \Ne II 163/ uttÄ• natthameva. diá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lake pana taÃ±ce codeti ``s
evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ suttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• bhÄ• vena amÅ«lakattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sabbasmiá¹ƒyeva ca imasmiá¹ƒ codakavÄ• re yathÄ• idhÄ• gatesu ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhamm
assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesu vacanesu ekekassa vasena vÄ• cÄ• ya
evaá¹ƒ \Be II 181/ aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• gatesu ``dussÄ«lo, pÄ• padhammo, asucisaá¹…kassarasa
paá¹-icchannakammanto \Ee III 596/, assamaá¹‡o samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o, abrahmacÄ• rÄ«
antopÅ«ti, avassuto, kasambujÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti imesupi vacanesu ekekassa vasena vÄ• cÄ
hotiyeva.

``natthi tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™
sÄ«saá¹ƒ na enti, ``dussÄ«losi natthi tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dus
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipadesu vÄ• yena kenaci sa
enti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesakarÄ• ni honti.

__mahÄ• padumatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``na kevalaá¹ƒ idha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ni `dus
tiÄ• dipadÄ• neva sÄ«saá¹ƒ enti, `koá¹‡á¹-hosi mahÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erosi, mahÄ• upÄ• sakosi
nigaá¹‡á¹-hosi, Ä• jÄ«vakosi, tÄ• pasosi, paribbÄ• jakosi, paá¹‡á¸• akosi, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• s
titthiyapakkantakosi, tiracchÄ• nagatosi, mÄ• tughÄ• takosi, pitughÄ• takosi, arahantaghÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedakosi, lohituppÄ• dakosi, bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakosi, ubhatobyaÃ±janakaosÄ«â€
entiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• padumatthero_yeva ca ``diá¹-á¹-he vematikotiÄ• dÄ«su ya
kappeti, yadaggena no kappeti tadaggena nassarati, yadaggena nassarati tadaggena pamu
vadati.

__mahÄ• sumatthero_ pana ekekaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• catunnampi pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ nay
diá¹-á¹-he vematikoti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassane vÄ• vematiko hoti puggale vÄ• , tattha ``diá¹-á

diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dassane vematiko hoti. ``ayaá¹ƒ nukho mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±
puggale vematiko hoti. evaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• no kappeti puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dassanaá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• , dassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ettha ca __vematiko_ti vimatijÄ•
saddahati. __nassaratÄ«_ti asÄ• riyamÄ• no nassarati. yadÄ• pana taá¹ƒ \Ne II 164/ ``asuk
á¹-hÄ• ne asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• renti tadÄ• sarati. __pamuá¹-á¹-ho_ti
upÄ• yehi sÄ• riyamÄ• nopi nassaratiyevÄ• ti \Be II 182/. etenevupÄ• yena codÄ• pakavÄ•
tattha ``mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti parihÄ«naá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ codakavÄ• rasadisameva.

<389> tato paraá¹ƒ Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattibhedaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``asuddhe suddh
_tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ekamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi catÅ«hi bhedehi niddiá
sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayeneva sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ hetthÄ• dhippÄ• yabhedo vedital
nÄ• ma --- cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo, akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo, kammÄ• dhippÄ• yo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo, anuvijjanÄ• dhippÄ• yo, dhammakathÄ• d
purimesu catÅ«su adhippÄ• yesu okÄ• saá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. okÄ• saá¹ƒ
amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. amÅ«lakena saá¹…gh
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. akkosÄ• dhippÄ• ye
asammukhÄ• pana sattahipi Ä• pattikkhandhehi vadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. asammukhÄ• e
karontassa dukkaá¹-ameva.

__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yena `tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä
paá¹-ikarohÄ«â€™ ti vadantassa okÄ• sakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbattheva
``uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapentassa okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho ajjuposatho pannaraso yadi saá¹…ghass
uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ ti etasmiÃ±hi __re_-kÄ• re anatikkanteyeva á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ lab
__yya_-kÄ• re patte na labbhati. esa nayo pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya. anuvijjakassÄ• pi osaá¹-e vatt
tavÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvijjanÄ• dhippÄ• yena vadantassa okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthi.

dhammakathikassÄ• pi dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``yo idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca karoti, ayaá¹ƒ bhik
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anodissa dhammaá¹ƒ kathentassa okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana
asuko \Ee III 598/ ca assamaá¹‡o anupÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti katheti, dhammÄ• sanato orohitv
gantabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana tattha tattha ``anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ t
akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• ti evamattho veditabbo, na hi koci anokÄ• so nÄ• ma atthi, yamokÄ• saá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, okÄ• saá¹ƒ pana akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namev

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su \Ne II 165/ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato, vÄ• cÄ• cittat
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakamm
akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<391> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tatth
imaá¹ƒ chagalakaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karomÄ• _ti te kira paá¹-hamavatthus
sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• laddhaniggahÄ• vighÄ• tappattÄ• ``idÄ• ni jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â
pariyesamÄ• nÄ• vicaranti. athekadivasaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ olok
``handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ chagalakaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karomÄ•
nÄ• mÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti evamassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ karomÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo __mettiya
etthÄ• pi.

__te bhikkhÅ« mettiyabhumajake bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu --- ``
dabbo mallaputto mettiyÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti? ``gijjhakÅ«á¹-
``kÄ• ya velÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ti? ``bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ragamanavelÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. Ä• vuso dab
tadÄ• kuhiâ€™â€™ nti? ``veá¸·uvane bhattÄ• ni uddisÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tava tÄ• ya vel
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ko jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``bhikkhusaá¹…gho, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. te saá¹
``jÄ• nÄ• tha tumhe tÄ• ya velÄ• ya imassa veá¸·uvane atthibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• ma,
sammutiladdhadivasato \Ee III 599/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya veá¸·uvaneyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tato metti
``Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathÄ• na sameti, kacci no lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• vadathÄ• â€™
bhikkhÅ«hi anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• Ä• ma Ä• vusoti vatvÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

__kiá¹ƒ_ \Be II 184/ __pana tumhe, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• _ti ettha aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gassa idaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go vÄ• assa atthÄ«ti _
adhikaraá¹‡a_nti Ä• dhÄ• ro veditabbo, vatthu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yo hi so ``d
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti chagalako vutto, so yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa b
manussajÄ• ti ceva bhikkhubhÄ• vo ca tato aÃ±Ã±assa bhÄ• gassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa pakk
tiracchÄ• najÄ• tiyÄ• \Ne II 166/ ceva chagalakabhÄ• vassa ca so vÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go as
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ labhati. yasmÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ m
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ tassÄ• nÄ• makaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• dhÄ• ro vatt
adhikaraá¹‡anti veditabbo. taÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya ``te bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikara
Ä• haá¹ƒsu, na vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? asambhavato. na
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kassaci aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kaÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesama
catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ leso nÄ• ma atthi. jÄ• tilesÄ• dayo hi puggalÄ• naá¹ƒyeva
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca ``dabbo mallaputtoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ tassa
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• ve á¹-hitassa chagalakassa koci deso hoti theraá¹ƒ am
anuddhaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ lesamatto.

ettha ca dissati apadissati assa ayanti voharÄ«yatÄ«ti __deso_. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atara
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ampi vatthuá¹ƒ lissati silissati vohÄ• ramatteneva Ä«sakaá¹ƒ allÄ«ya
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva aÃ±Ã±atarakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ uttÄ
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyampi ayamevattho. padabhÄ• jane pana yassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyas
kiÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒseyya \Ee I
aá¹-á¹-huppattivaseneva Ä• vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na vibhattanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<393> yÄ• ni pana adhikaraá¹‡anti vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato atthuddhÄ• ravasena pavattÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• ca tabbhÄ• giyatÄ• ca yasmÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• jÄ• nitabbÄ•
vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato laddhaá¹ƒ \Be II 185/ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya taá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronto
adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• ti Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ
ca sÄ• avasÄ• ne Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa vasena codanÄ• vuttÄ• ,
sabbÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• giyaaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ti veditabbÄ

tattha ca __Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``kathaÃ±ca
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti niddese Ä• rabhitabbe yasmÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
tabbhÄ• giyavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒyeva ayamattho Ä• gamissati, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ anÄ• rabhit
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaâ€™â€™ nti pacchimapadaá¹ƒyeva gal
veditabbo.

tattha \Ne II 167/ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyavÄ• ro uttÄ• natthoyeva. ekamekaÃ±hi adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apakkhiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• siyaá¹ƒ hoti, vat
tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• re pana vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giya
taá¹ƒkoá¹-á¹-hÄ• siyaá¹ƒ vatthusabhÄ• gattÄ• , tathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvÄ•
buddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya uppannavi
uppajjanakavivÄ• do ca vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva hoti, tat
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catasso vipattiyo nissÄ• ya uppannaanuvÄ• do ca idÄ• ni uppajjanakaanuvÄ
ekaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva hoti. yasmÄ• pana Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gavatthuto sabhÄ• gasarikkhÄ• sarikkhato ca ekaá¹ƒsena tabbhÄ• giya
__Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa siyÄ• tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• aÃ±Ã±
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• idhÄ• pi aÃ±Ã
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tattha aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyattaÃ±ca parato tabbhÄ• giyattaÃ±ca vuttanayenev

__kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 601/ __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giya_nti ettha pana
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca idÄ
nissÄ• ya uppajjanakaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sabhÄ• gatÄ• ya sarikkhatÄ• ya ca ekaá¹ƒ kic
kiá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 186/ kiccÄ•
saá¹…ghakammÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ adhivacananti? saá¹…ghakammÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ adhivaca

saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ kammala
nissÄ• ya uppajjanato purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanato ca
uppannaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<394> __kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha pana yasmÄ• desoti vÄ• lesa
vuttanayeneva byaÃ±janato nÄ• naá¹ƒ atthato ekaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __ ``leso nÄ• ma dasa lesÄ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha jÄ• tiyeva __jÄ• tileso_. esa nayo sesesu.

<395> idÄ• ni tameva lesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya anuddhaá
savatthukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento __ ``jÄ• tileso nÄ• ma khattiyo diá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«â€™â€™ _t
__khattiyo diá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±o koci khattiyajÄ• tiyo iminÄ• codakena diá¹-á¹-ho hoti
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto_ti methunadhammÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto. __aÃ±
\Ne II 168/ __codetÄ«_ti atha so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attano veriá¹ƒ khattiyajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pa
khattiyajÄ• tilesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ codeti ``khattiyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dh
ajjhÄ• pajjanto, tvaá¹ƒ khattiyo, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ atha
na aÃ±Ã±o, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi asakyaputtiyosi natth
vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ
tesaá¹ƒ khattiyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asadisassa tassa tassa dÄ«ghÄ• dino vÄ• di
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• khattiyajÄ• tipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• dhÄ• ravasena adhikaraá¹‡atÄ• ca v
sabbapadesu yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<400> pattalesaniddese ca \Ee III 602/ __sÄ• á¹-akapatto_ti lohapattasadiso susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
bhamaravaá¹‡á¹‡o mattikÄ• patto vuccati. __sumbhakapatto_ti pakatimattikÄ• patto.

<406> yasmÄ• \Be II 187/ pana Ä• pattilesassa ekapadeneva saá¹…khepato niddeso vutto
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«â€™â€™
panassa tattheva niddesaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• idha visuá¹ƒ vuttoti? sesaniddesehi asabhÄ• gattÄ• .
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ disvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa codanÄ• vasena vuttÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana ekameva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• codanÄ• vasena vutto. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiyÄ• . teneva vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``evampi Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaÃ±ca hoti leso ca upÄ• di
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• panno taá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
adhikaraá¹‡assa leso nÄ• ma yo so sabbakhattiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o khattiyabhÄ• vo
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o Ä• pattibhÄ• vo. etenupÄ• yena sesÄ• pattimÅ«lakanayo codÄ• pakavÄ• n

<408> __anÄ• patti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• _ti ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒyeva a
evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• tassa anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha ut
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<409> __tena_ \Ne II 169/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti saá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• pada
devadatto_tiÄ• dÄ«su yo ca devadatto, yathÄ• ca pabbajito, yena ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena kokÄ• li
``etha mayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso samaá¹‡assa gotamassa saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma cakkabh
sabbaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhedakkhandhake_ (Vin II 343) Ä• gatameva. paÃ±cavatthuyÄ• canA
Ä• gamissati. atha kho idhÄ• pi Ä• gatattÄ• yadettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vatvÄ• va gamissÄ

__sÄ• dhu bhante_ti Ä• yÄ• canÄ• . __bhikkhÅ« yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assÅ«_ti Ä
samÄ• dÄ• ya sabbepi bhikkhÅ« yÄ• va jÄ«vanti tÄ• va Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• hontu \Be II 188/, a
gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyyÄ• _ti \Ee III 603/ yo ekabhikkhupi araÃ±Ã±a
nivÄ• satthÄ• ya gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ phuseyya naá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ doso p
bhagavÄ• kÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena vadati. esa nayo sesavatthÅ«supi.

<410> __janaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ• _ti janaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ appicchatÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹
paritosessÄ• ma pasÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

imÄ• ni pana paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni yÄ• cato devadattassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va aÃ±Ã±Ä• si bh
hutvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• pana tÄ• ni anujÄ• niyamÄ• nÄ• ni bahÅ«na
maggantarÄ• yÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• __ ``alaá¹ƒ devadattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
icchati Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hotÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

ettha pana bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• kulaputtena attano patirÅ«paá¹ƒ veditabbaá
bhagavato adhippÄ• yo --- ``eko bhikkhu mahajjhÄ• sayo hoti mahussÄ• ho, sakkoti gÄ• ma
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto dukkhassantaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. eko dubbalo hoti appathÄ
gÄ• manteyeva sakkoti. eko mahabbalo samappavattadhÄ• tuko adhivÄ• sanakhantisampa
samacitto araÃ±Ã±epi gÄ• mantepi sakkotiyeva. eko neva gÄ• mante na araÃ±Ã±e sakkoti

tatra \Ne II 170/ yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahajjhÄ• sayo hoti mahussÄ• ho, sakkoti gÄ• mantasenÄ• sa
araÃ±Ã±e viharanto dukkhassantaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, so araÃ±Ã±eyeva vasatu, idamassa patirÅ
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayopi cassa anusikkhamÄ• nÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vihÄ• tabbameva maÃ±Ã±is

yo pana dubbalo hoti appathÄ• mo gÄ• manteyeva sakkoti dukkhassantaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na a
vasatu, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahabbalo samappavattadhÄ• tuko adhivÄ• sanakhantisampanno iá¹-á
araÃ±Ã±epi gÄ• mantepi sakkotiyeva, ayampi gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya \Be II 18
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• pi hissa anusikkhamÄ• nÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ

yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ neva gÄ• mante na araÃ±Ã±e sakkoti padaparamo hoti. ayampi araÃ±Ã±ey
ayaá¹ƒ hissa dhutaá¹…gasevanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ca Ä• yatiá¹ƒ maggaph
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo cassa anusikkhamÄ• nÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issant

evaá¹ƒ yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ dubbalo hoti appathÄ• mo gÄ• manteyeva viharanto sakkoti dukkhassan
imaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhagavÄ• ``yo icchati gÄ• mante viharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• h
aÃ±Ã±esampi dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ.

yadi pana bhagavÄ• devadattassa vÄ• daá¹ƒ sampaá¹-iccheyya, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo pakat
appathÄ• mo, yopi daharakÄ• le araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ abhisambhuá¹‡itvÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le v
samuppannadhÄ• tukkhobhakÄ• le vÄ• nÄ• bhisambhuá¹‡Ä• ti, gÄ• manteyeva pana vihar
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ ariyamaggupacchedo bhaveyya, arahattaphalÄ• dhigamo na bhaveyya, u
vilomaá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, satthÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ asabbaÃ±Ã±Å
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• devadattavÄ• de patiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• rayho ca bhaveyya. tasmÄ•
saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto devadattassa vÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi. etenevÅ«pÄ• yena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ti
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likavatthusmimpi aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se rukkhamÅ«likavatthusmimpi vinicchayo vedi
rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittameva.

macchamaá¹ƒsavatthusmiá¹ƒ __tikoá¹-iparisuddha_nti tÄ«hi koá¹-Ä«hi parisuddhaá¹ƒ, diá¹-
aparisuddhÄ«hi virahitanti attho. tenevÄ• ha --- ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, asutaá¹ƒ, aparisaá¹…kitaâ
__ ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya migamacche vadhitvÄ• ga
``asutaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 171/ atthÄ• ya migamacche vadhitvÄ• ga
``aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ pana diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ
tadubhayavimuttaparisaá¹…kitaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• tabbipakkhato jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? idha
manusse jÄ• lavÄ• gurÄ• dihatthe \Be II 190/ gÄ• mato va nikkhamante araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• vica
nesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Ee III 605/ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samacchamaá¹ƒsa
abhiharanti. te tena diá¹-á¹-hena parisaá¹…kanti ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nukho atthÄ• ya kataâ€™
__diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, _ nÄ• ma etaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ apar
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana te manussÄ• ``kasmÄ• bhante na gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitv
``nayidaá¹ƒ bhante bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ, amhehi attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• rÄ• jayu
kataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti kappati.

naheva kho bhikkhÅ« passanti; apica suá¹‡anti, manussÄ• kira jÄ• lavÄ• gurÄ• dihatthÄ•
araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• vicarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyadivase ca nesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nukho atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ __ ``sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
na vaá¹-á¹-ati, yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana te manussÄ• ``
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhikkhÅ«naâ

attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti kappat

naheva kho pana bhikkhÅ« passanti, na suá¹‡anti; apica kho tesaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• samacchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• abhihar
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nukho atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ __ ``tadubhayavimuttaparisaá¹…k
etaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace par
``kasmÄ• , bhante, na gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ
atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ amhehi attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vÄ• kataá
kappiyameva labhitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya sampÄ• ditaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti kappati.
maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya katepi eseva nayo. yaá¹ƒ yaÃ±hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva
nibbematiko hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kappati.

sace pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« uddissa kataá¹ƒ hoti, te ca attano atthÄ• ya katabh
aÃ±Ã±e jÄ• nanti. ye jÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee III 606/, itaresaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±
teyeva jÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒyeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tepi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ att
jÄ• nanti, aÃ±Ã±epi etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya \Ne II 172/ katanti jÄ• nanti, sabbesampi na vaá¹-á¹-
191/ na jÄ• nanti, sabbesampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. paÃ±casu hi sahadhammikesu yassa vÄ• tassa
kataá¹ƒ, sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappati.

sace pana koci ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• tassa pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ
atthÄ• ya katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno deti, so tassa sa
Ä• pattÄ«ti? dvinnampi anÄ• patti. yaÃ±hi uddissa kataá¹ƒ tassa abhuttatÄ• ya anÄ• patti, i
kappiyamaá¹ƒsassa hi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• patti natthi. uddissa kataÃ±ca ajÄ• nitvÄ• bhutta
Ä• pattidesanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pana ajÄ• nitvÄ• bhuttena p
desetabbÄ• , uddissa kataÃ±hi Ã±atvÄ• bhuÃ±jatova Ä• patti. akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajÄ• ni
Ä• pattiyeva. tasmÄ• Ä• pattibhÄ«rukena rÅ«paá¹ƒ sallakkhentenapi pucchitvÄ• va maá¹ƒs
paribhogakÄ• le pucchitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• gahetvÄ• pucchitvÄ• va paribhuÃ±
duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• . acchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ hi sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsasadisaá¹ƒ hoti, dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsÄ• d
migamaá¹ƒsÄ• disadisÄ• ni, tasmÄ• pucchitvÄ• gahaá¹‡ameva vattanti vadanti.

__haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo_ti tuá¹-á¹-ho ceva unnatakÄ• yacitto ca hutvÄ• . so kira ``na bhagavÄ
vatthÅ«ni anujÄ• nÄ• ti, idÄ• ni sakkhissÄ• mi saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti kokÄ
dassetvÄ• yathÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• rajjuyÄ• vÄ• ubbandhitvÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä
visÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tappaccayÄ• Ä• sannampi maraá¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ ajÄ
evameva saá¹…ghabhedapaccayÄ• Ä• sannampi avÄ«cimhi nibbattitvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒveda
``laddho dÄ• ni me saá¹…ghabhedassa upÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo sapariso uá
haá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Ee III 607/ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•

__te mayaá¹ƒ imehi paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi samÄ• dÄ• ya vattÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha pana ``imÄ• ni
vattabbepi te mayaá¹ƒ imehi paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi janaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ• ti abhiá¹‡h
vibhattivipallÄ• saá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ parivitakkÄ• nurÅ«pameva ``te mayaá¹ƒ
vatthÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vikkhittacitto.

__dhutÄ• _ \Be II 192/ \Ne II 173/ __sallekhavuttino_ti yÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• kilese dhunÄ• ti, tÄ
__dhutÄ• _. yÄ• ca kilese sallikhati, sÄ• etesaá¹ƒ vuttÄ«ti __sallekhavuttino_.

__bÄ• huliko_ti cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ bahulabhÄ• vo bÄ• hullaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bÄ•
vÄ• bÄ• hulle niyutto á¹-hitoti bÄ• huliko. __bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetetÄ«_ti bÄ• hulattÄ• ya ceteti
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mayhaÃ±ca sÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ bah
ussukkamÄ• pannoti adhippÄ• yo. __cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhedÄ• ya.

__dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti khandhake vuttanayena ``alaá¹ƒ, devadatta, mÄ• te rucc
kho, devadatta, saá¹…ghabhedo. yo kho, devadatta, samaggaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, ka
kibbisaá¹ƒ pasavati, kappaá¹ƒ nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho, devadatta, bhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
karoti, brahmaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavati, kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 34
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ devadattassa ca bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomikaá¹ƒ

<411> __samaggassÄ• _ti sahitassa cittena ca sarÄ«rena ca aviyuttassÄ• ti attho. padabhÄ
dassito. __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ti hi vadatÄ• cittena aviyogo dassito hoti. __samÄ• nas
vadatÄ• sarÄ«rena. kathaá¹ƒ? samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hi laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakena
vÄ• virahito samacittatÄ• ya cittena aviyutto hoti. samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kÄ• yasÄ
aviyutto.

__bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaraá¹‡a_nti bhedanassa saá¹…ghabhedassa atthÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±hi okÄ• se \Ee III 608/ ``kÄ• mahetu kÄ• manidÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ•
(MN I 168) viya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡anti adhippetaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ra
padabhÄ• jane ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni pana ``id
adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 193/ (Vin II 352) nayena khan
tatreva nesaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. yopi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya a
uddesena, vohÄ• rena, anusÄ• vanÄ• ya, salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• ti paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma. saá¹…khepato pana __bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanik
samÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha saá¹…ghabhedassa atthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedan
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti evamattho veditabbo. __paggayhÄ• _ti paggahitaá¹ƒ abbhussitaá
__tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti yathÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paggahitameva ca katvÄ• accheyya \N
paggaá¹‡hatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ca taá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaÃ±ceva appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca hoti, tasm
``dÄ«peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``nappaá¹-inissajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

__bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi lajjÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi evaá¹ƒ vattabbo bhave
__ye passantÄ«_ti ye sammukhÄ• paggayha tiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ passanti. __ye suá¹‡antÄ«_ti
vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya paggayha tiá¹
suá¹‡anti.

__sametÄ• yasmÄ• saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ sametu samÄ• g
kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? __samaggo hi saá¹…gho sammodamÄ• no avivadamÄ• no ekuddeso p

tattha __sammodamÄ• no_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sampattiyÄ• saá¹-á¹-hu modamÄ• no. __
nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ na vivadamÄ• no. eko uddeso assÄ• ti __ekuddeso,
pavattapÄ• timokkhuddeso, na visunti attho. __phÄ• su viharatÄ«_ti sukhaá¹ƒ viharati.

__iccetaá¹ƒ kusala_nti etaá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjanaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ sotthibhÄ• vo tassa b
paá¹-inissajjati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttassa appaá¹-inissajjato dukkaá¹-a
vadanti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ye sutvÄ• na vadanti, tesampi \Ee III 609/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.
avadantÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ? ekavihÄ• re tÄ• va vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
``samantÄ• addhayojane bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro. dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetv
natthi. sayameva gantvÄ• `garuko kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghabhedo \Be II 194/, mÄ• saá¹…g
ti nivÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti. pahontena pana dÅ«rampi gantabbaá¹ƒ agilÄ• nÄ• naÃ±hi dÅ«

idÄ• ni ``evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su atthamattameva
saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __saá¹…
sace purimanayena vuccamÄ• no na paá¹-inissajjati hatthesu ca pÄ• desu ca gahetvÄ• pi s
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• punapi ``mÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tikkhattuá¹ƒ vat

__yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabbo_ti yÄ• va tatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sam
samanubhÄ• sanakammavÄ• cÄ• hi kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. padabhÄ• jane p
samanubhÄ• sanavidhiá¹ƒ \Ne II 175/ dassetuá¹ƒ ``so bhikkhu samanubhÄ• sitabbo. evaÃ±
samanubhÄ• sitabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<414> tattha __Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• paá¹-ippass
Ã±attipariyosÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• panno, ye ca dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccaye, tÄ•
nakkhamati so bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __yya_-kÄ• rappattamattÄ• ya tatiyakamma
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. kiá¹ƒ pana Ä• pannÄ• pattiyo paá¹-ippassambhanti anÄ
__mahÄ• sumatthero_ tÄ• va vadati ``yo avasÄ• ne paá¹-inissajjissati, so tÄ• Ä• pattiyo na
anÄ• pannÄ• paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• padumatthero_ pana liá¹…gapa
viya Ä• pannÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti, anÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• â€™

<415> __dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti taÃ±ce samanubhÄ• sanakammaá¹
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti attho. esa nayo sabbattha. idha saÃ±Ã±Ä• na rakkhati, kamma
eva appaá¹-inissajjanto Ä• pajjati.

<416> __asamanubhÄ• santassÄ• _ti asamanubhÄ• siyamÄ• nassa appaá¹-inissajjantassÄ

__paá¹-inissajjantassÄ• _ti \Be II 195/ Ã±attito pubbe vÄ• Ã±attikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• Ã±attipariyos
paá¹-hamÄ• ya vÄ• anusÄ• vanÄ• ya dutiyÄ• ya vÄ• tatiyÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• va __yya_-kÄ• ra
paá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anÄ• patti.

__Ä• dikammikassÄ• _ti. ettha pana ``devadatto samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya par
vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 17) Ä• gatattÄ• devadatto Ä• dikammiko. so ca
parakkamanasseva, na appaá¹-inissajjanassa. na hi tassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. katham
suttato. yathÄ• hi ``ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• s
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 121) Ä• gatattÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hassa kamm
na tathÄ• devadattassa. athÄ• pissa katena bhavitabbanti koci attano rucimattena vadeyya
appaá¹-inissajjane Ä• dikammikassa anÄ• patti nÄ• ma \Ne II 176/ natthi. na hi paÃ±Ã±attaa
vÄ«tikkamantassa aÃ±Ã±atra uddissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tato anÄ• patti nÄ• ma dissati. yampi ari
anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti potthakesu likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __pamÄ• d
pamÄ• dalikhitabhÄ• vo cassa ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin II 65) evaá¹ƒ kammakkhandhake Ä• pattiropanavacan

iti bhedÄ• ya parakkamane Ä• dikammikassa devadattassa yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na ka
na jÄ• tÄ• . sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attanti katvÄ• __ ``Ä• dikammik
Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vatoyevassa anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . sÄ• panesÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi asamanubhÄ•
yasmÄ• pana asamanubhÄ• santo nÄ• ma yassa kevalaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na karon
Ä• dikammiko. ayaÃ±ca devadatto Ä• dikammikoyeva, tasmÄ• __ ``Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™
á¹-hapetvÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sabbasamanubhÄ• sanÄ• su vinicchayo veditabbo
uttÄ• nameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, samanubhÄ• sanasam
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«ti kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vacÄ«
akarontasseva pana Ä• pajjanato akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajja
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

417-8__._ __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.
diá¹-á¹-hikhantiruciggahaá¹‡ena anupaá¹-ipajjanakÄ• . vaggaá¹ƒ asÄ• maggipakkhiyavacan
__vaggavÄ• dakÄ• _. padabhÄ• jane pana ``tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya pakkhÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• hon
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantassa vaá¹‡á¹‡atthÄ• ya ca pakkhavuá¸• á¸• hiatthÄ• ya c
vaggavÄ• dakÄ• , te niyamena Ä«disÄ• honti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana tiá¹‡
kammÄ• rahÄ• na honti, na hi saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tasmÄ• eko vÄ•

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ \Ne II 177/ __no_ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ chandÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• nÄ• ti. __bhÄ• satÄ«_ti ``
amhehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. __amhÄ• kampetaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ so karoti, etaá¹ƒ aml

__sametÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena s
ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayattÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti dubbacasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __anÄ• cÄ•
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• ravÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karoti. __kiá¹ƒ nu kho nÄ• mÄ• _ti
__ahaá¹ƒ kho nÄ• mÄ• _ti ukkaá¹ƒsavacanaá¹ƒ. __tumhe vadeyya_nti \Ee III 612/ ``idaá¹ƒ
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti ahaá¹ƒ tumhe vattuá¹ƒ \Be II 197/ arahÄ• mÄ«ti dasseti. kasmÄ• ti ce?
bhagavÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajitotievamÄ• din
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pana attano santakabhÄ• ve yuttiá¹ƒ dassento
dhammo abhisamitoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yasmÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyaputtena catusaccadhan
amhÄ• kanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pana attano veripakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• n
vadati. upamaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apasÄ• detukÄ• mo __ ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• mÄ
__tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹-a_nti tattha tattha patitaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
tiá¹‡aÃ±ca nissÄ• rakaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca __tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹
purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ussÄ• reyyÄ• _ti rÄ• siá¹ƒ kareyya.

__pabbateyyÄ• _ti pabbatappabhavÄ• , sÄ• hi sÄ«ghasotÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• tameva gaá¹‡hÄ
__saá¹…khasevÄ• lapaá¹‡aka_nti ettha __saá¹…kho_ti dÄ«ghamÅ«lako paá¹‡á¹‡asevÄ• l

nÄ«lasevÄ• lo, avaseso udakapappaá¹-akatilabÄ«jakÄ• di sabbopi __paá¹‡ako_ti saá¹…khy
ussÄ• ritÄ• _ti ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kenÄ• pi sampiá¹‡á¸• itÄ• rÄ• sÄ«katÄ• ti dasseti.

425-6__._ __dubbacajÄ• tiko_ti dubbacasabhÄ• vo vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyoti attho. padabh
__dubbaco_ti dukkhena kicchena vaditabbo, na sakkÄ• sukhena vattunti attho. __dovacass
dubbacabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä«yehi, ye dhammÄ• dubbacaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ karonti, tehi samann
``katame ca, Ä• vuso, dovacassakaraá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• ? idhÄ• vuso, bhikkhu pÄ• piccho ho
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• __anumÄ• nasutte_ (MN I 181) Ä• gatÄ• pÄ• picchatÄ• , attukkaá¹ƒsaka
kodhahetu upanÄ• hitÄ• , kodhahetuabhisaá¹…gitÄ• , kodhahetukodhasÄ• mantavÄ• cÄ• n
paá¹-ippharaá¹‡atÄ• , codakaá¹ƒ apasÄ• danatÄ• , codakassa paccÄ• ropanatÄ• , aÃ±Ã±en
\Ee III 613/, apadÄ• nena na sampÄ• yanatÄ• , makkhipaá¸·Ä• sitÄ• , issukÄ«maccharitÄ• ,
thaddhÄ• timÄ• nitÄ• , sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• siÄ• dhÄ• naggahiduppaá¹-inissaggitÄ• ti ek
veditabbÄ• .

ovÄ• daá¹ƒ \Be II 198/ nakkhamati na sahatÄ«ti __akkhamo_. yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ appaa
padakkhiá¹‡ena anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __appadakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hÄ« anusÄ• sar

__uddesapariyÄ• pannesÅ«_ti uddese pariyÄ• pannesu antogadhesu. ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• pat
evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• anto pÄ• timokkhassa vattamÄ• nesÅ«ti attho. __sahadhammikaá
sahadhammikena vuccamÄ• no karaá¹‡atthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cahi sahadhammike
santakattÄ• sahadhammikanti laddhanÄ• mena buddhapaÃ±Ã±attena sikkhÄ• padena vucc

__viramathÄ• yasmanto mama vacanÄ• yÄ• _ti yena vacanena maá¹ƒ vadatha, tato mama
taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vadathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__vadatu sahadhammenÄ• _ti sahadhammikena sikkhÄ• padena sahadhammena vÄ• aÃ±
pÄ• sÄ• dikabhÄ• vasaá¹ƒvattanikena vacanena vadatu. __yadida_nti vuá¸• á¸• hikÄ• raá¹‡
``yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa hitavacanaá¹ƒ Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaÃ±ca tena aÃ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena ca saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hÄ• parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pa
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> __tena_ \Ne II 179/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

nÄ• mÄ• _ti assaji ceva punabbasuko ca. __kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismi_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make janapade
ettha Ä• vÄ• so etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• . ``Ä• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vihÄ• ro vuccati. so
navakammakaraá¹‡apurÄ• á¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• rahÄ• ratÄ• ya, te Ä• vÄ• si
vasanti, te nevÄ• sikÄ• ti vuccanti. ime Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. __alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«_
lÄ• makabhikkhÅ«, te hi chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakachabbaggiyÄ• .

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 199/ kira cha janÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• ``kasikammÄ• dÄ«ni dukkarÄ• ni, h
pabbajÄ• ma! pabbajantehi ca uppanne kicce nittharaá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pabbajituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
sammantayitvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ santike pabbajiá¹ƒsu. te paÃ±cavassÄ•
katvÄ• mantayiá¹ƒsu ``janapado nÄ• ma kadÄ• ci subhikkho hoti kadÄ• ci dubbhikkho, may
vasimha, tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vasÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tato paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitake Ä• haá¹ƒsu -
sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya kulasatasahassehi ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• , asÄ«tigÄ• masahassapaá¹-imaá¹
tiyojanasatikÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• sikosalaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yamukhabhÅ«tÄ• , tatra t
pariveá¹‡Ä• ni kÄ• retvÄ• ambapanasanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«ni ropetvÄ• pupphehi ca phalehi
kuladÄ• rake pabbÄ• jetvÄ• parisaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

mettiyabhÅ«majake Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``Ä• vuso, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi manu
asÄ«tigÄ• masahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ tiyojanasatikÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gam
Ä• yamukhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tatra tumhe dhuraá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva ... pe ... parisaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heth

assajipunabbasuke Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``Ä• vuso, kÄ«á¹-Ä• giri nÄ• ma dvÄ«hi meghehi anugga
pasavanti, tatra tumhe dhuraá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva pariveá¹‡Ä• ni kÄ• retvÄ• ... pe ... parisaá¹ƒ
ti. te tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. tesu ekamekassa pakkhassa paÃ±ca paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni parivÄ
diyaá¸• á¸• habhikkhusahassaá¹ƒ hoti. tatra paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• sÄ«lavan
janapadacÄ• rikampi caranti, te akatavatthuá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pa
sabbe alajjino akatavatthuÃ±ca uppÄ• denti, paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca maddanti, tena
pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__evarÅ«pa_nti \Ee III 615/ \Ne II 180/ evaá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carantÄ«_ti
Ä• caranti, akÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ karonti. __mÄ• lÄ• vaccha_nti taruá¹‡apuppharukkhaá¹ƒ, taruá¹‡
pupphagacchÄ• pi mÄ• lÄ• vacchÄ• tveva vuccanti, te ca anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• vacc
aÃ±Ã±enapi ropÄ• penti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipÄ«â€™
sayameva udakena siÃ±canti. __siÃ±cÄ• pentÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±enapi siÃ±cÄ• penti.

ettha \Be II 200/ pana akappiyavohÄ• ro kappiyavohÄ• ro pariyÄ• yo obhÄ• so nimittakamm
jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni. tattha __akappiyavohÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma allaharitÄ• naá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ koá¹-a
khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ, mÄ• lÄ• vacchassa ropanaá¹ƒ ropÄ• panaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¸·iyÄ•
udakassa secanaá¹ƒ secÄ• panaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tikÄ• ya sammukhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kappiyaudakasiÃ

hatthamukhapÄ• dadhovananhÄ• nodakasiÃ±cananti. __kappiyavohÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ``imaá¹
Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, ettha udakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™
ujukaraá¹‡aÃ±ca. __pariyÄ• yo_ nÄ• ma ``paá¹‡á¸• itena nÄ• ma mÄ• lÄ• vacchÄ• dayo ro
upakÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma kudÄ• lakh
gahetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaÃ±hi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dayo disvÄ• thero kÄ• rÄ• petu
__nimittakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kudÄ• la-khaá¹‡itti-vÄ• si-pharasu-udakabhÄ• janÄ• ni Ä• har

imÄ• ni paÃ±capi __kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya_ ropane na vaá¹-á¹-anti, __phalaparibhogatthÄ
kappiyÄ• kappiyavohÄ• radvayameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, itarattayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• pac
``kappiyavohÄ• ropi vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaÃ±ca attano paribhogatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• atthÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• rÄ• matthÄ• ya_ pana __vanatthÄ• ya_ca__ chÄ• yatthÄ• ya_ ca akappiyavohÄ• ram
sesaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na kevalaÃ±ca sesaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci mÄ• tikampi ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kapp
nhÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• damukhadhovanudakÄ• ni \Ee III 6
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana __kurundiyaÃ±ca_ ``kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ sayaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya pana ropitassa vÄ• ropÄ• pitassa
paribhuÃ±jitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ocinanaocinÄ• pane pakatiyÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kuladÅ«sanatthÄ• ya pana pÄ• cittiyaÃ±cev
ganthanÄ• dÄ«su ca uracchadapariyosÄ• nesu kuladÅ«sanatthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya vÄ•
181/. kasmÄ• ? anÄ• cÄ• rattÄ• , ``pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttapÄ• pasamÄ
rukkharopane viya vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya kasmÄ• na anÄ• pattÄ«ti ce? anÄ• pattiyeva. ya
kappiyavohÄ• rena pariyÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi ca anÄ• patti tathÄ• vatthupÅ«jatthÄ• yapi anÄ• patt

nanu \Be II 201/ ca tattha ``kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ ropetumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ t
na pana __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_. athÄ• pi maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• si itarÄ• su vuttampi par
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca kappiyaudakasecanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti? tampi na
avisesena ``rukkhaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi, siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatt
``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaâ€™â€™ nti vadanto Ã±Ä• peti ``kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya pupphaphalÅ«p
aÃ±Ã±atra pana pariyÄ• yo atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• tattha pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, idha ca pariyÄ
yaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suvuttameva. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto.

yo tassa puttehi tatheva Ã±Ä• to.

so yehi tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• .

yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu ||

``tasmÄ• hi yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaá¹ƒ.

sabbampi sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

sabbaá¹ƒ \Ee III 617/ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha siyÄ• yadi vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya
Ä• patti, haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti? kulitthÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya haraá¹‡
visesetvÄ• te kulitthÄ«nantiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya harantass

tattha __ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ika_nti pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-e ekato katvÄ• katamÄ• laá¹ƒ. __ubh
passehi pupphavaá¹‡á¹-e katvÄ• katamÄ• laá¹ƒ. __maÃ±jarika_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pana maÃ±jar
maÃ±jarikÄ• ti vuccati. __vidhÅ«tikÄ• _ti sÅ«ciyÄ• vÄ• salÄ• kÄ• ya vÄ• sinduvÄ• rapupp
vijjhitvÄ• katÄ• . __vaá¹-aá¹ƒsako_ti vataá¹ƒsako. __Ä• veá¸·Ä• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• . __uracch
ure á¹-hapanakapupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ettha padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena Ä• pattivinicchayo. kuladÅ«sanatthÄ• ya ak
mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentassa pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca, tathÄ• akappiyavohÄ• re
kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ ropanepi \Be II 202/ ropÄ• panepi dukkaá¹-ameva. ubhayatthÄ• pi sak
bahunnampi ropane ekameva sapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• hot
kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyavohÄ• rena ropÄ• pane anÄ•
akappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ ropentassa vÄ• akappiyavacanena ropÄ• pentassa vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ na suá¹-á¹-hu vibhatto, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vibhattoti

siÃ±canasiÃ±cÄ• pane pana akappiyaudakena sabbattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kuladÅ«sanaparibh
kappiyena tesaá¹ƒyeva dvinnamatthÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paribhogatthÄ• ya cettha kappiyav
anÄ• patti. Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana dhÄ• rÄ• vacchedavasena payogabahulatÄ• ya Ä• pa

kuladÅ«sanatthÄ• ya ocinane pupphagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±attha pÄ
pupphÄ• ni ekapayogena ocinanto payogavasena kÄ• retabbo. ocinÄ• pane kuladÅ«sanatth
Ä• á¹‡atto bahumpi ocinati, ekameva sapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• cittiyameva

ganthanÄ• dÄ«su sabbÄ• pi cha pupphavikatiyo veditabbÄ• --- ganthimaá¹ƒ, gopphimaá¹ƒ,

pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yimanti. tattha __ ``ganthimaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma sadaá¹‡á¸• akesu vÄ•
vÄ• dÄ«ghavaá¹‡á¹-esu pupphesu daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. daá¹‡á¸• akena daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vaá
ganthetvÄ• katameva hi ganthimaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• kÄ• tumpi
kÄ• rÄ• petumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ kate sobheyya, yathÄ• etÄ• ni pupph
tathÄ• karohÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• pana kappiyavacanena kÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``gopphimaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma suttena vÄ• vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• vassikapupphÄ• dÄ«
ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikaubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• lÄ• vasena gopphanaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ v
avaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ni \Ne II 183/ nÄ«papupphÄ• dÄ«ni pavesetvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bandhant
sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``vedhimaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma savaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ni vassikapupphÄ• dÄ«ni vaá¹‡á¹-esu,
vakulapupphÄ• dÄ«ni antochidde sÅ«citÄ• lahÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi vinivijjhitvÄ• Ä• vunanti, etaá¹ƒ
purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci pana kadalikkhandhamhi kaá¹‡á¹-ake vÄ• \Be II 203/ t
pavesetvÄ• tattha pupphÄ• ni vijjhitvÄ• á¹-hapenti, keci kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• su, keci
pupphacchattapupphakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ chatte ca bhittiyaÃ±ca pavesetvÄ• á
dhammÄ• sanavitÄ• ne baddhakaá¹‡á¹-akesu, keci kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphÄ• dÄ«ni salÄ• kÄ• h
viya ca karonti, taá¹ƒ atioá¸·Ä• rikameva \Ee III 619/. pupphavijjhanatthaá¹ƒ pana dhammÄ•
kaá¹‡á¹-akampi bandhituá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• ekapupphampi vijjhituá¹ƒ puppheyeva
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. jÄ• lavitÄ• navedika-nÄ• gadantaka pupphapaá¹-icchakatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aguá¸
chiddesu asokapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• vÄ• antaresu pupphÄ• ni pavesetuá¹ƒ na doso. etaá¹ƒ vedhin
dhammarajjuyampi eseva nayo.

__ ``veá¹-himaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma pupphadÄ• mapupphahatthakesu daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
karontÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ghaá¹-akÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ pupphehi veá¹-henti, keci aá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• uppalapupphÄ• dÄ«ni suttena vÄ• vÄ• kena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akesu bandhitvÄ• uppalah
karonti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• maá¹‡erehi uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tha
kÄ• sÄ• vena bhaá¹‡á¸• ikampi bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesaá¹ƒyeva pana vÄ• kena vÄ•
bandhituá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• nÄ• n
á¹-hapitakÄ• sÄ• vassa ubho ante Ä• haritvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ pasibbak
pakkhipanti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• , etaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¹‡á¸• ak
paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• uppalÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹‡á¹‡ena veá¹-hetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, tatrÄ
paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡ameva bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pana bandh

__ ``pÅ«rimaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡e ca pupphapaá¹-e ca daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ
vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• vedikaá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhipanto puna Ä• netvÄ• pÅ«rimaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atik
pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ko pana vÄ• do anekakkhattuá¹ƒ parikkhipantassa, nÄ• gadanta-k
olambakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna nÄ• gadantakaá¹ƒ parikkhipati, etampi pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. nÄ•

pupphavalayaá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡ehi pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonti. tatrÄ
mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 184/ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. puna paccÄ• harato pÅ«rimameva hoti,
purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡ehi pana bahÅ«hipi kataá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• maá
Ä• sanamatthakÄ• dÄ«su \Ee III 620/ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• lÄ• g
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ haritvÄ• vÄ• parikkhipitvÄ• vÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``vÄ• yimaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma pupphajÄ• lapupphapaá¹-apuppharÅ«pesu daá¹-á¹-ha
karontassa ekamekamhi jÄ• lacchidde dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. bhitticchattabodhitthambhÄ• dÄ«supi
pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana parehi pÅ«ritampi vÄ• yituá¹ƒ na labbhati. gopphimapuppheheva ha
karonti, tÄ• nipi vÄ• yimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hanti. purimanayeneva sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
kataparicchede pana pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentena hatthiassÄ• dirÅ«pakampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
pana kalambakena aá¸• á¸• hacandakena ca saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapupphavikatiyo vuttÄ• . tat
aá¸• á¸• hacandakantare ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako vutto. __ ``aá¸• á¸• hacandakoâ€™â€™
mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aparikkhepo. tadubhayampi pÅ«rimeyeva paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ p
ekato katvÄ• pupphadÄ• makaraá¹‡ampi vÄ• yimaá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi idh
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na kevalaÃ±ca pupphaguá¸·adÄ• mameva piá¹-á¹-hamayadÄ• mampi geá
kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kharapattadÄ• mampi sikkhÄ• padassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• bhikkh
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÅ«jÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ pana kappiyavacanaá¹ƒ sabbatt
pariyÄ• yaobhÄ• sanimittakammÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-antiyeva.

__tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«_ti nipajjanti. __lÄ• sentÄ«_ti pÄ«tiyÄ• uppilavamÄ• nÄ• viya uá¹-á¹-hah
lÄ• siyanÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-enti, recakaá¹ƒ denti. __naccantiyÄ• pi naccantÄ«_ti yadÄ• n
tadÄ• tepi tassÄ• purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• gacchantÄ• naccanti. __naccantiyÄ• pi gÄ• y
tadÄ• naccÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ gÄ• yanti. esa nayo sabbattha. __aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·antÄ«_
jÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anti. tathÄ• __dasapade, Ä• kÄ• sepÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hapadadasapadesu \Ee II
kÄ«á¸·anti. __parihÄ• rapathepÄ«_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• pathamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ta
pariharantÄ• kÄ«á¸·anti. __santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·antÄ«_ti santikakÄ«á¸·Ä• ya kÄ«á¸·anti, ek
sÄ• riyo vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharÄ• yo vÄ• acÄ• lentÄ• nakheneva apanenti ca upanenti
parÄ• jayo hoti. __khalikÄ• yÄ• _ti jÅ«taphalake pÄ• sakakÄ«á¸·Ä• ya kÄ«á¸·anti. __ghaá¹-
vuccati daá¹‡á¸• akakÄ«á¸·Ä• , tÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·anti. dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• akena rassadaá¹‡á¸• ak

__salÄ• kahatthenÄ• _ti \Be II 205/ \Ne II 185/ lÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• maÃ±jaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• piá
salÄ• kahatthaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá
hatthiassÄ• dÄ«rÅ«pÄ• ni dassentÄ• kÄ«á¸·anti. __akkhenÄ• _ti guá¸·ena. __paá¹…gacÄ«
vuccati paá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• á¸·ikÄ• , taá¹ƒ dhamantÄ• kÄ«á¸·anti. __vaá¹…kakenÄ• _ti gÄ• mad
khuddakanaá¹…galena. __mokkhacikÄ• yÄ• _ti mokkhacikÄ• vuccati samparivattakakÄ«á¸
gahetvÄ• , bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hupariyabhÄ• vena parivattan

__ciá¹…gulakenÄ• _ti ciá¹…gulakaá¹ƒ vuccati tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ vÄ• tappahÄ
tena kÄ«á¸·anti. __pattÄ• á¸·hakenÄ• _ti pattÄ• á¸·hakaá¹ƒ vuccati paá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• á¸·i, tÄ• y
kÄ«á¸·anti. __rathakenÄ• _ti khuddakarathena. __dhanukenÄ• _ti khuddakadhanunÄ• .

__akkharikÄ• yÄ• _ti akkharikÄ• vuccati Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharajÄ• na
kÄ«á¸·anti. __manesikÄ• yÄ• _ti manesikÄ• vuccati manasÄ• cintitajÄ• nanakÄ«á¸·Ä• , tÄ
__yathÄ• vajjenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• á¹‡akuá¹‡ikakhaÃ±jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ya
payojetvÄ• dassanakÄ«á¸·Ä• tÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·anti, velambhakÄ• viya. __hatthismimpi sikkha
yaá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sikkhanti. eseva nayo assÄ• dÄ«su. __dhÄ• vantipÄ«_
gacchantÄ• dhÄ• vanti. __Ä• dhÄ• vantipÄ«_ti yattakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vanti, tattakameva \Ee III 6
Ä• gacchantÄ• Ä• dhÄ• vanti. __nibbujjhantÄ«_ti mallayuddhaá¹ƒ karonti. __nalÄ• á¹-ikam
sÄ• dhu, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano nalÄ• á¹-e aá¹…guliá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tassÄ• nalÄ• á¹-
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carantÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ampi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ mukhaá¸• iá¹‡á¸• im
Ä• caranti.

<432> __pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dÄ• vahena, sÄ• ruppena samaá¹‡Ä• nucchavikena. _
__paá¹-ikkantenÄ• _ti nivattanena. __Ä• lokitenÄ• _ti purato dassanena. __vilokitenÄ• _ti it
__samiÃ±jitenÄ• _ti pabbasaá¹…kocanena. __pasÄ• ritenÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒyeva pasÄ• raá¹‡en
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, satisampajaÃ±Ã±ehi abhisaá¹…khatattÄ•
abhikkanta-paá¹-ikkanta-Ä• lokita-vilokita-samiÃ±jita-pasÄ• rito hutvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ok
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• -khittacakkhu \Be II 206/. __iriyÄ• pathasampanno_ti tÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikaabhik
sampannairiyÄ• patho.

__kvÄ• ya_nti ko ayaá¹ƒ. __abalabalo viyÄ• _ti abalo kira bondo vuccati, atisayatthe ca idaá
tasmÄ• atibondo viyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __mandamando_ti abhikkantÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuddhat
atimando. atisaá¹‡hoti evaá¹ƒ guá¹‡ameva dosato dassenti. __bhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• kuá¹-iko
okkhittacakkhutÄ• ya bhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…kuá¹-itamukho kupito viya vicaratÄ«ti maÃ
__saá¹‡hÄ• _ti nipuá¹‡Ä• , ``amma tÄ• ta bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakajanaá¹ƒ y
chekÄ• , na yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ abalabalo viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sakhilÄ• _ti sÄ• khal
__sukhasambhÄ• sÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ purimassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. yesaÃ±hi sukhasambhÄ•
hoti kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhÄ• , te sakhilÄ• ti vuccanti. tenÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``sakhilÄ• sukhasambhÄ•
panettha adhippÄ• yo --- amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• upÄ• sake disvÄ• madhuraá¹ƒ sammodanÄ«
sakhilÄ• sukhasambhÄ• sÄ• , na yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ mandamandÄ• viyÄ• ti. __mihita
pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ vacanassÄ• ti mihitapubbaá¹…gamÄ• , paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sitaá¹ƒ
attho. __ehisvÄ• gatavÄ• dino_ti upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ehi svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Ee III 623/ tavÄ•
na yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ saá¹…kuá¹-itamukhatÄ• ya bhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• viya ev
mihitapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ditÄ• ya abhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atthato dassetvÄ• puna sarÅ«p
``abhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• uttÄ• namukhÄ• pubbabhÄ• sinoâ€™â€™ _ti. uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ•

abhÄ• vadassanametanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? ettha hi __ ``abhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ _
bhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• rassa abhÄ• vo dassito. __ ``uttÄ• namukhÄ• â€™â€™ _
hi cakkhÅ«ni ummiletvÄ• Ä• lokanena uttÄ• namukhÄ• honti, na te mandamandÄ• . __pub
abalabalÄ• kÄ• rassa abhÄ• vo dassito, ye hi Ä• bhÄ• sanakusalatÄ• ya ``amma tÄ• tÄ• â€
Ä• bhÄ• santi, na te abalabalÄ• ti.

__ehi, bhante, gharaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• _ti so kira upÄ• sako ``na kho, Ä• vuso, piá¹‡á¸• o l
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hiyeva etaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ \Be II 207/, sakalampi gÄ• maá¹ƒ vicarantÄ•
vatvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo ``ehi, bhante, gharaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
payuttavÄ• cÄ• hoti, na hotÄ«ti? na hoti. pucchitapaÃ±ho nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
pubbaá¹‡he vÄ• sÄ• yanhe vÄ• antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ koci puccheyy
carathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? yenatthena carati, taá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• ``laddhaá¹ƒ na laddhaâ€™â€™
laddhaá¹ƒ, ``na laddhaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• yaá¹ƒ so deti, taá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__duá¹-á¹-ho_ti na pasÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• sena duá¹-á¹-ho, puggalavasena duá¹-á¹-ho.
dÄ• nÄ• niyeva vuccanti. atha vÄ• __dÄ• napathÄ• nÄ«_ti dÄ• nanibaddhÄ• ni dÄ• navattÄ
__upacchinnÄ• nÄ«_ti dÄ• yakehi \Ne II 187/ upacchinnÄ• ni, na te tÄ• ni etarahi denti. __ri
honti nÄ• nÄ• honti, pakkamantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• _ti sammÄ• tiá¹-á¹-
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhaveyya.

__evamÄ• vuso_ti kho so bhikkhu saddhassa pasannassa upÄ• sakassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ samp
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• ``mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de
``cetiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-imaá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ vandathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``cetiye ga
pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• tetha, dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• m
sossÄ• mÄ• ti vÄ• Ä«disesu sÄ• sanesu kukkuccaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kappiyasÄ• sanÄ•
gihikammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nÄ«ti. __kuto ca tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• gacchasÄ«_ti nisinno so b
atthato pana Ä• gato hoti; evaá¹ƒ santepi vattamÄ• nasamÄ«pe vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ labb
pariyosÄ• ne ``tato ahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi vacane eseva

<433> __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« codetabbÄ• _ti ``mayaá¹ƒ tumhe va
kÄ• retvÄ• vatthunÄ• ca Ä• pattiyÄ• ca codetabbÄ• . codetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ na saranti, taá¹ƒ sÄ
Ä• pattiÃ±ca paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, Ä• pattimeva vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, na vatthuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ rop
vatthumeva paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ; evampi ``imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä
ropetabbÄ• eva. yadi neva vatthuá¹ƒ, nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na ropetabbÄ
vinicchayo. yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Be II 208/ ropetvÄ• ; evaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• j
kÄ• tabbanti dassento __ ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ uttÄ• natth

evaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatena bhikkhunÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantena yasmiá¹ƒ g

kataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me vÄ• na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• r
sÄ• mantagÄ• mepi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya na caritabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• mantavihÄ• repi vasantena tasmiá
caritabbaá¹ƒ. __upatissatthero_ pana ``bhante nagaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahantaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasayo
antevÄ• sikehi vutto ``yassÄ• vÄ«thiyÄ• kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ tattheva vÄ• ritaâ
``vÄ«thipi mahatÄ« nagarappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``yassÄ• gharapaá¹-ip
``gharapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-Ä«pi vÄ«thippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ito cito ca satta gh
ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ therassa manorathamattameva. sacepi vihÄ• ro tiyojanaparam
dvÄ• dasayojanaparamaÃ±ca nagaraá¹ƒ, neva vihÄ• re vasituá¹ƒ labbhati, na nagare caritu

<435> __te_ \Ee III 625/ \Ne II 188/ __saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatÄ• _ti kathaá
kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si? na gantvÄ• va ajjhottharitvÄ• akÄ• si, atha kho kulehi nimantetvÄ• saá
kayiramÄ• nesu tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne therÄ• samaá¹‡apaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• ``a
assamaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti manusse saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ dve bhikkhÅ« sÄ«maá¹ƒ pave
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«ti. evaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatassa ca aá¹-á¹-h
yÄ• cantassa kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ippassaddhakammenÄ• pi ca te
kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tato paccayÄ• na gahetabbÄ• , Ä• savakkhayappattenÄ• p
honti. ``kasmÄ• na gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitena ``pubbe evaá¹ƒ katattÄ• â€™â€™
mayaá¹ƒ tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena dema idÄ• ni sÄ«lavantatÄ• ya demÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbÄ•
kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. tato pakatidÄ• nameva gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yaá¹ƒ va
taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__na sammÄ• vattantÄ«_ti te pana assajipunabbasukÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vattesu sammÅ
pÄ• tentÄ«_ti anulomapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipajjanatÄ• ya na pannalomÄ• honti. __na net
attano nittharaá¹‡amaggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ipajjanti \Be II 209/. __na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• pentÄ«_t
bhante, amhehi, na puna evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, khamatha amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ bhik
karonti. __akkosantÄ«_ti kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosanti. __paribh
nesaá¹ƒ dassenti. __chandagÄ• mitÄ• ... pe ... bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pentÄ«_ti ete chandag
bhayagÄ• mino cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ chandagÄ• mitÄ• yapi ... pe ... bhayagÄ• mitÄ• yapi pÄ• penti
__pakkamantÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ parivÄ• resu paÃ±casu samaá¹‡asatesu ekacce disÄ• pakkama
gihÄ« honti. __kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ«_ti ettha dvinnaá¹ƒ pamokh
``assajipunabbasukÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee III 626/ vuttÄ• .

436-7__._ __gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha nagarampi gÄ• maggahaá¹‡eneva gahitaá¹ƒ. tenassa
nigamopi nagarampi gÄ• mo ceva nigamo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha apÄ• kÄ• raparik
veditabbo.

kulÄ• ni dÅ«setÄ«ti __kuladÅ«sako_. dÅ«sento ca na asucikaddamÄ• dÄ«hi dÅ«seti, atha k
duppaá¹-ipattiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pasÄ• daá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti. tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``pupphena vÄ

tattha yo haritvÄ• vÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• pakkositvÄ• vÄ• pakkosÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• sayaá¹
189/ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci attano santakaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.
dukkaá¹-ameva. theyyacittena deti, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. eseva nayo saá¹…ghik
senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ issaravatÄ• ya dadato thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

pupphaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kassa na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nnaa
harÄ• petvÄ• pi pakkositvÄ• pi pakkosÄ• petvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• n
kho vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya, maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya pana sivaliá¹…gÄ• dipÅ«janatthÄ• ya vÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±ca harÄ• pentena Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡ereheva harÄ• petabbaá
icchanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sammatena pupphabhÄ• jakena bhÄ• janakÄ• le sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ•
upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ sampattagihÄ«naá¹ƒ upaá
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``cÅ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. asamm
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yesu \Be II 210/ sagÄ• ravÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• bahÅ«ni pupphÄ• ni Ä• hari
á¹-hapenti, therÄ• pÄ• tova sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹
tvaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. ``cetiyaá¹ƒ pÅ«
gahetvÄ• gacchantÄ• pi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karontÄ• pi tattha tattha sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyapÅ«janat
pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. upÄ• sake akkapupphÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jente disvÄ• ``vihÄ•
atthi, upÄ• sakÄ• tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi \Ee III 627/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. b
katvÄ• divÄ• taraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, atidivÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• â€
``vihÄ• re bahÅ«ni pupphÄ• ni pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akarimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. manussÄ• ``bahÅ«
pupphÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti punadivase pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
pupphapÅ«jaÃ±ca karonti, dÄ• naÃ±ca denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, as
pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pupphavÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadivase Ä• gacchant
pupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni honti, te rukkhesu pupphÄ• ni apassantÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ, bh
ti vadanti, sÄ• maá¹‡erehi ocinitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni tumhe pana pÅ«jetvÄ• gacchatha, saá¹…
pÅ«jessatÄ«ti. te pÅ«jetvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• gacchanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá
``therÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erehi dÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhanti. sace sayameva tÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni tesaá¹
therehi pana `sÄ• maá¹‡erehi ocinitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaâ€™â€™
pupphavÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• anocitesu pupphesu yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. Ã±Ä• takasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ocinitvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
rukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya \Ne II 190/ á¹-hapenti, na orohitvÄ• palÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, ocinitvÄ• dÄ• tuá
pana koci dhammakathiko ``bahÅ«ni upÄ• sakÄ• vihÄ• re pupphÄ• ni yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tasseva na kappatÄ«ti __mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±ca kurundiyaÃ±ca
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``etaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti av

phalampi attano santakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒÃ±ca sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• naÃ±

kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya pana dentassa vuttanayeneva attano santake parasantake saá¹…g
niyÄ• mite ca dukkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• ni. attano santakaá¹ƒyeva gilÄ• namanussÄ• na
vÄ• \Be II 211/ khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ na h
sammatena saá¹…ghassa phalabhÄ• janakÄ• le sampattamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• habh
asammatena apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mepi \Ee III 628/ phalaparicchede
katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tato gilÄ• namanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca phalÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. rukkhÄ• vÄ• dassetabbÄ• ``ito gahetuá¹ƒ labbh
phalÄ• ni sundarÄ• ni, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana na vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__cuá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti ettha attano santakaá¹ƒ sirÄ«sacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kas
kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. parasantakÄ• dÄ«supi vuttanayeneva vinicchay
viseso --- idha saá¹…ghassa rakkhitagopitÄ• pi rukkhacchalli garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.
mattikadantakaá¹-á¹-haveá¸·Å«supi garubhaá¹‡á¸• Å«pagaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡e vuttanay
paá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ettha na Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tampi vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. paratopi
sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

__vejjikÄ• ya vÄ• _ti ettha vejjakammavidhi tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanaye

__jaá¹…ghapesanikenÄ• _ti ettha __jaá¹…ghapesaniya_nti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyasÄ• sanah
taá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gihÄ«naÃ±hi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchantassa pade pade dukka
nissÄ• ya laddhabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassÄ• pi ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-
aggahetvÄ• pi pacchÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni so gÄ• mo handa taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocemÄ«â€
pade pade dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• laddhabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jato purimanay
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• Ä• gatena pana ``bhante tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me itthannÄ• massa kÄ•
pucchiyamÄ• nena kathetuá¹ƒ \Ne II 191/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pucchitapaÃ±he doso natthi. paÃ±can
sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassa attano veyyÄ• vaccakar
vaá¹-á¹-ati, gihÄ«naÃ±ca pubbe vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kappiyasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi jaá¹…ghap
hoti. imehi pana aá¹-á¹-hahi \Ee III 629/ kuladÅ«sakakammehi uppannapaccayÄ• paÃ±cann
na kappanti, abhÅ«tÄ• rocanarÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rehi uppannapaccayasadisÄ• va honti.

pÄ• pÄ• \Be II 212/ samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• assÄ• ti __pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro_. te pana yasmÄ• mÄ
adhippetÄ• , tasmÄ• ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenassa pada
__tirokkhÄ• _ti parammukhÄ• . __kulÄ• ni ca tena duá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha pana yasmÄ• `
vohÄ• ramattametaá¹ƒ, atthato hi manussÄ• tena duá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti, tasmÄ• ssa padabhÄ•
hutvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __chandagÄ• mino_ti chandena gacchantÄ«ti chandagÄ• n
__samanubhÄ• sitabbo tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha kuladÅ«sakakammena dukkaá¹
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paribhavitvÄ• ``chandagÄ• minoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassa paá¹-inissagg
kÄ• tabbanti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<442> __uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä•
__paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• , _ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamakkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ti attho. i
catutthe ca divase hotÄ«ti jaro ``tatiyako catutthakoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccati; evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatati
samanubhÄ• sanakamme hontÄ«ti __yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• .

__yÄ• vatÄ«haá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detÄ«_ti yattakÄ• ni ahÄ• ni jÄ• nanto paá¹-icchÄ•
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• roceti. __tÄ•
__akÄ• mÄ• parivatthabba_nti na kÄ• mena, na vasena, atha kho akÄ• mena avasena par
vatthabbaá¹ƒ. __uttari chÄ• ratta_nti parivÄ• sato uttari cha rattiyo. __bhikkhumÄ• nattÄ• yÄ
mÄ• nanabhÄ• vÄ• ya, Ä• rÄ• dhanatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vÄ«satisaá¹…gho gaá¹‡o ass
192/. tatrÄ• _ti yatra sabbantimena \Ee III 630/ paricchedena vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhusaá¹…g
__abbhetabbo_ti abhietabbo sampaá¹-icchitabbo, abbhÄ• nakammavasena osÄ• retabboti
avhÄ• tabboti vÄ• attho. __anabbhito_ti na abbhito, asampaá¹-icchito, akatabbhÄ• nakamm
anavhÄ• toti vÄ• attho. __sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti anudhammatÄ• , lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ anugatÄ•
dhammatÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

terasakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<443> __tena_ \Ee III 631/ \Be II 214/ \Ne II 193/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti
paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ samullapanto_ti kÄ• laá¹ƒ sallak
koci samÄ«pena gacchati vÄ• Ä• gacchati vÄ• tadÄ• tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ ``kacci na ukkaá¹‡â
chÄ• tÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gehassitaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathento. __kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ dham
sallakkhetvÄ• yadÄ• aÃ±Ã±o koci samÄ«pena gacchati vÄ• Ä• gacchati vÄ• tadÄ• tadan
kareyyÄ• si, salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathe

bahÅ« dhÄ«taro ca puttÄ• ca assÄ• ti __bahuputtÄ• _. tassÄ• kira dasa puttÄ• dasa dhÄ«
nattÄ• ro assÄ• ti __bahunattÄ• _. yatheva hi tassÄ• evamassÄ• puttadhÄ«tÄ• nampi vÄ«
ahesuá¹ƒ, iti sÄ• vÄ«suttaracatusataputtanattaparivÄ• rÄ• ahosi. __abhimaá¹…galasamma
uttamamaá¹…galasammatÄ• . __yaÃ±Ã±esÅ«_ti dÄ• nappadÄ• nesu. __chaá¹‡esÅ«_ti Ä•
antarussavesu. __ussavesÅ«_ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡anakkhattÄ• dÄ«su mahussaves
``imepi dÄ• rakÄ• tayÄ• samÄ• nÄ• yukÄ• nirogÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• yÄ• cantÄ• paa
saddhÄ• honti pasannÄ• , tepi bhikkhÅ« bhojetvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ta
__nÄ• diyÄ«_ti tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ na Ä• diyi, na gaá¹‡hi, na vÄ• Ä• daramakÄ• sÄ«ti attho

444-5__._ __alaá¹ƒkammaniye_ti kammakkhamaá¹ƒ kammayogganti kammaniyaá¹ƒ, alaá¹ƒ
kammaniyabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ti alaá¹ƒkammaniyaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒkammaniye, yattha ajjhÄ•
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ \Ee III 632/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ tÄ• diseti attho. tenevassa padabhÄ• jane vuttaá¹ƒ --
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituâ€™â€™ nti, yattha methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sakkÄ•
hoti. __nisajjaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 194/ __kappeyyÄ• _ti nisajjaá¹ƒ kareyya, nisÄ«deyyÄ• ti attho. yas
nisÄ«ditvÄ• va \Be II 215/ nipajjati, tenassa padabhÄ• jane ubhayampi vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __up
upagantvÄ• nisinno. evaá¹ƒ __upanipanno_pi veditabbo. __bhikkhu nisinne_ti bhikkhumhi
vÄ• nisinnÄ• _ti dvepi apacchÄ• apurimaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• . ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``
Ä• gataá¹ƒ, cakkhussa raheneva pana paricchedo veditabbo. sacepi hi pihitakavÄ• á¹-assa
viÃ±Ã±Å« puriso hoti, neva anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. apihitakavÄ• á¹-assa pana dvÄ• re nisinno
na kevalaÃ±ca dvÄ• re antodvÄ• dasahatthepi okÄ• se nisinno, sace sacakkhuko vikkhittop
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. samÄ«pe á¹-hitopi andho na karoti, cakkhumÄ• pi nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• ya
itthÄ«naá¹ƒ pana satampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotiyeva.

__saddheyyavacasÄ• _ti saddhÄ• tabbavacanÄ• . sÄ• pana yasmÄ• ariyasÄ• vikÄ• va ho
``Ä• gataphalÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha Ä• gataá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __Ä• gatapha
paá¹-iladdhasotÄ• pattiphalÄ• ti attho. __abhisametÄ• vinÄ«_ti paá¹-ividdhacatusaccÄ• . viÃ
sikkhattayasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ etÄ• yÄ• ti __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sanÄ• . nisajjaá¹ƒ bhikkhu paá¹-ijÄ• n
evarÅ«pÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• disvÄ• vadati, atha kho bhikkhu nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• noyeva
aÃ±Ã±atarena kÄ• retabbo, na appaá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• noti attho.

__yena vÄ• sÄ• saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vadeyya tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo_ti
vÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ methunadhammÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• ropetvÄ• sÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vadeyy
bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo. evarÅ«pÄ• yapi upÄ• sikÄ• ya vacanamattena na kÄ• retabboti attho.
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tathÄ• pi hoti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi hoti.

tadatthajotanatthaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ udÄ• haranti --- mallÄ• rÄ• mavihÄ• re \Ee III 633/
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero ekadivasaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• antogehe nisÄ«di, up
sayanapallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• hoti. atheko piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko dvÄ• re á¹-hito disv

saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ olokes
asuddhaladdhiko jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti sallakkhetvÄ• katabhattakicco vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• atta
pavisitvÄ• antova nisÄ«di. sopi bhikkhu ``theraá¹ƒ codessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 216/ Ä•
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivari. thero tassa cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaá¹‡
pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di. sopi bhikkhu \Ne II 195/ anto pavisitvÄ• maÃ±caÃ±ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• m
theraá¹ƒ apassanto uddhaá¹ƒ ullokesi, atha Ä• kÄ• se nisinnaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bhante,
nÄ• ma tumhe mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petha evÄ•
``antaragharasseveso Ä• vuso doso, ahaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ saddhÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkonto evama
maâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• otarÄ«ti.

<446> ito paraá¹ƒ __sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• raá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha __mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto_ti mÄ• tugÄ• m
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantoti attho. __nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo_ti nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ•
methunadhammapaá¹-isevanaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ijÄ• nanto methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ•
yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati tÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo, pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboti attho. ete
sabbacatukkesu vinicchayo veditabbo.

<451> sikkhÄ• padapariyosÄ• ne pana Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttes
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``rahonisajjassÄ• datthaá¹ƒ
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, __nisajja_nti nisajjassÄ• deneva nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. __Ä
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ. __Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo_ti tÄ«su yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• y
catukke uttÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yameva. dutiyacatukke pana __gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«
na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti \Ee III 634/, ``salÄ• kabhattÄ• dinÄ• attano kammena gatomhi, sÄ• pan
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. sesametthÄ• pi uttÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yam

ayaá¹ƒ pana sabbattha vinicchayo --- __raho nisajjassÄ• do_ti methunadhammasannissitak
tenassÄ• dena mÄ• tugÄ• massa santikaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo akkhiá¹ƒ aÃ±jeti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. n
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhati, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupati, sabbattha payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá
padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati, dukkaá¹-ameva. mÄ• tugÄ• me Ä• gantvÄ• n
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• itthÄ« kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya punappuna
nisajjÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya gato, sÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• gantvÄ
uppanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``gamanakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya asu
Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace sambahulÄ• Ä• gacchanti, mÄ• tugÄ• magaá¹‡an
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danti, nisajjÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.
diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ rahassÄ• daá¹ƒ kappessÄ• mÄ«ti gantvÄ• nisinnassÄ•
punappunaá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• vasena ca vuttanayeneva Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . sace suddhacitten
santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• nisinnÄ• ya itthiyÄ• rahassÄ• do uppajjati anÄ• patti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<452> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __bhag
paá¹-ikkhitta_ntiÄ• dimhi ``yaá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye
taá¹ƒ nisajjaá¹ƒ kappetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo. itarathÄ
ekÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , kasmÄ• ? ``paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• . sÄ
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<453> __na heva kho pana paá¹-icchanna_nti ettha pana yampi bahi parikkhittaá¹ƒ anto viv
pariveá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• di, tampi \Ee III 635/ antogadhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«paÃ±hi á¹-h
appaá¹-icchanneyeva gahitanti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. kevalaÃ±hi idha itthÄ«pi purisopi yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« anandho abadhiro antodv
á¹-hito vÄ• nisinno vÄ• vikkhittopi niddÄ• yantopi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. badhiro pana cakkhu
abadhiropi na karoti. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiÃ±ca parihÄ• petvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• patti vuttÄ
sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva. ubhayatthÄ• pi ummattakaÄ• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 218/ idaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ•
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ,
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, sukhamajjhattavedanÄ• hi dvivedanaá
uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

aniyatavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. cÄ«varavaggo

1. paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tiá¹ƒsa \Ee III 636/ \Be II 219/ nissaggiyÄ• dhammÄ• , ye vuttÄ• samitÄ• vinÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni karissÄ• mi, apubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

<459> tena \Ne II 197/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati gotamake cetiye
bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ettha __ticÄ«vara_nti a
uttarÄ• saá¹…go saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«ti idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varattayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, yadÄ• ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, yena ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ta
jÄ«vakavatthusmiá¹ƒ (Vin I 326 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatameva. __aÃ±Ã±eneva ticÄ«varena gÄ• ma
vihÄ• re acchanti nhÄ• naÃ±ca otaranti, tato aÃ±Ã±ena, evaá¹ƒ divase divase nava cÄ«var

<460> __uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bha
nipphattivasena.

__Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo hotÄ«_ti Ä• yasmÄ• kira Ä• nando bhagavanta
guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-ho puggalo natthÄ«ti guá¹‡abahumÄ• nena Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ
manÄ• paá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• rajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒ datvÄ• therasseva deti, purebh
yÄ• gukhajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitvÄ• pi therasseva deti, pacchÄ• bhat
labhitvÄ• pi therasseva deti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulehi dÄ• rake nikkhÄ• metvÄ• pabbÄ• jetvÄ
santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anusÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ karoti. Ä• yasmÄ• pi sÄ
kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jeá¹-á¹-haputtassa bhÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ mayÄ• bhagavato kattabbaá¹ƒ
ahaá¹ƒ \Ee III 637/ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya appossukko viharituá¹ƒ labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä
ativiya mamÄ• yati, sopi manÄ• paá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• nandattherasseva detÄ«ti s
\Be II 220/. evaá¹ƒ guá¹‡abahumÄ• nena mamÄ• yanto tadÄ• uppannampi taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
dÄ• tukÄ• mo hotÄ«ti veditabbo.

__navamaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhagavÄ• divasaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha pana sace bhaveyya ``kat
ti? bahÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi jÄ• nÄ• ti. sÄ• riputtatthero kira janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamanto Ä
Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pakkamati ``ahaá¹ƒ ettakena nÄ• ma kÄ• lena Ä• gacchissÄ• mi, etthanta
pamajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace sammukhÄ• na Ä• pucchati, bhikkhÅ« pesetvÄ• pi Ä• pucchitvÄ
vassaá¹ƒ vasati, ye paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, te evaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``mama
pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatha, Ä• nandassa ca Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• maá¹ƒ `asukadivase nÄ• m
vadathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sadÄ• ca yathÄ• paricchinnadivaseyeva eti. apicÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nand
``ettake divase bhagavatÄ• viyogaá¹ƒ sahanto adhivÄ• sento Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto vasi,
asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma divasaá¹ƒ na atikkamissati addhÄ• Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yesaá¹ƒ y
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhagavati pemaÃ±ca gÄ• ravo ca mahÄ• hotÄ«ti iminÄ• nayenÄ• pi jÄ• nÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi jÄ• nÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha --- ``navamaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhagavÄ• divasaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ•
yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, na lokavajjaá¹ƒ; tasmÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ
vuttasadisameva paricchedaá¹ƒ karonto __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... dhÄ• retuâ€™â€™

addhamÄ• so vÄ• mÄ• so vÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-ho abhavissa, sopi bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to as

462-3__._ __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmi_nti yena kenaci niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena niá¹-á¹-hite cÄ«varas
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡enapi niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, nassanÄ• dÄ«hipi tasmÄ• ssa padabhÄ
III 638/ dassetuá¹ƒ bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kata_
sÅ«cikammapariyosÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ, sÅ«cikammapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÅ«
pÄ• sapaá¹-á¹-agaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÅ«ciyÄ• paá¹-isÄ• manaá¹
corÄ• dÄ«hi haá¹-aá¹ƒ, etampi hi karaá¹‡apalibodhassa niá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitanti vucca
__vinaá¹-á¹-ha_nti upacikÄ• dÄ«hi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. __daá¸• á¸• ha_nti agginÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹
upacchinnÄ• _ti \Ne II 199/ ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kule \Be II 221/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• uppannÄ• hoti, sÄ• vÄ• upacchinnÄ• , etesampi hi karaá¹‡apalibodhassev
niá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vo veditabbo.

__ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine_ti kathine ca ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ. etena dutiyassa palibodhassa abhÄ•
pana kathinaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasu vÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• su ekÄ• ya antarubbhÄ• rena vÄ• ud
``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``aá¹-á¹-himÄ• , bhikkhave
ubbhÄ• rÄ• ya --- pakkamanantikÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• , sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• , nÄ• s
Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikÄ• , sahubbhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ
Ä• gatÄ• . antarubbhÄ• ropi ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho; yadi saá¹…ghassa pattaka
uddhareyya, esÄ• Ã±atti. suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho; saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ uddhara
kathinassa ubbhÄ• ro, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya. ubbhataá¹ƒ saá¹…
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 926) eva
Ä• gato. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. idha
Ä• haritabbÄ• hoti, atthopi vattabbo. vuttopi ca na suviÃ±Ã±eyyo hoti, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttatt

__dasÄ• haparama_nti dasa ahÄ• ni paramo paricchedo assÄ• ti dasÄ• haparamo, taá¹ƒ da
dhÄ• retabbanti attho. padabhÄ• jane \Ee III 639/ pana atthamattameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``dasÄ•
dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``dasÄ• haparamaâ€™â€™ nti ett
dasÄ• haparamabhÄ• vo, ayaá¹ƒ ettako kÄ• lo yÄ• va nÄ• tikkamati tÄ• va dhÄ• retabbanti

adhiá¹-á¹-hitavikappitesu apariyÄ• pannattÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti __atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_.
vuttaá¹ƒ ``anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikappitaâ€™â€™ nti.

__channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara_nti khomaá¹ƒ, kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, koseyyaá¹ƒ, kam
bhaá¹…ganti imesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. etena cÄ«varassa jÄ• ti
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tassa pamÄ•
dve vidatthiyo, tiriyaá¹ƒ vidatthi. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• yÄ•
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ sugataá¹…gulena caturaá¹…gulavitthataá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ

358).

__taá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 200/ __atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttajÄ• tip
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato, etthantare yathÄ• atirekacÄ«va
akubbato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• cittiyÄ• p
attho. atha vÄ• nissajjanaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, pubbabhÄ• ge kattabbassa vinayakammasset
nissaggiyamassa atthÄ«ti nissaggiyamicceva. kintaá¹ƒ? pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato
sanissaggiyavinayakammaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayamettha attho. padabhÄ• jane pana
atthavikappaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tik
``ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, nissajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. puna y
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassa vÄ• â€™â€™
__ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamane_ti ettha yaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa yo a
uppannadivasanissito, tasmÄ• cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasaena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡ugga
veditabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi bahÅ«ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• vÄ• veá¹-hetvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni e
abaddhÄ• veá¹-hitesu vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo.

__nissajjitvÄ• _ \Ee III 640/ __Ä• patti desetabbÄ• _ti kathaá¹ƒ desetabbÄ• ? yathÄ• __kha
kathaÃ±ca tattha vuttaá¹ƒ? evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vand
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, itthannÄ• n
taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (Vin II 239). idha pana sace ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti `
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace dve, ``dveâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahÅ«ni
vattabbaá¹ƒ. nissajjanepi sace ekaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·imeva ``idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaâ€
sace dve vÄ• bahÅ«ni vÄ• , ``imÄ• ni me, bhante, cÄ«varÄ• ni dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantÄ• ni nissa
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ asakkontena aÃ±

__byattena_ \Be II 223/ __bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• _ti khandha
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi tattha vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…g

`suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati vivarati u
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá

tena \Ne II 201/ vattabbo `passasÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma, passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒva
239). dvÄ«su pana sambahulÄ• su vÄ• purimanayeneva vacanabhedo Ã±Ä• tabbo.

cÄ«varadÄ• nepi ``saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatthuv
gaá¹‡assa ca puggalassa ca nissajjanepi eseva nayo.

Ä• pattidesanÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡esu panettha ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i --- ``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhun
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bh
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhi

`suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati vivarati uttÄ•
yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-

tena vattabbo `passasÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma, passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. `Ä• yatiá¹ƒ \Ee III 641/ saá¹ƒv

tena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ•
taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™ ti. tena vattabbo `passasÄ«â€™ ti, Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• yatiá¹
(Vin II 239). tattha \Be II 224/ purimanayeneva Ä• pattiyÄ• nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vacanabh

yathÄ• ca gaá¹‡assa nissajjane evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ nissajjanepi pÄ• á¸·i veditabbÄ• . yadi hi
yatheva ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ev
kÄ• tabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dvinn
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbo. therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• s
(Vin I 168) nayena visuá¹ƒyeva dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposatho vutto, evamidhÄ• pi \Ne II 2
vadeyya, yasmÄ• pana natthi, tasmÄ• avatvÄ• gatoti, gaá¹‡assa vuttÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyevettha

Ä• pattipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana ayaá¹ƒ viseso, yathÄ• gaá¹‡assa nissajjitvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• de
Ä• pattipaá¹-iggÄ• hako bhikkhu Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dvÄ«su aÃ±Ã
ekapuggalo paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . dvinnaÃ±hi Ã±attiá¹-á¹-
yadi siyÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na vadeyya.

nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varadÄ• nepi yathÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dammÄ«â€™â€™
mayaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ito garukatarÄ• ni
``apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni atthi, tesaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ nissaá
dÄ• tabbameva adÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati, vinayakammamattaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ. na taá¹ƒ tena saá¹…
puggalassa vÄ• dinnameva hotÄ«ti.

<468> __dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkante cÄ«vare ``atikkan
evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä«, dasÄ• he vÄ• atikkante ``atikkanto \Ee III 642/ dasÄ• hoâ€™â€™ ti evaá
__nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti na idha saÃ±Ã±Ä• rakkhati. yopi evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä«, tassapi
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti ca. sanissaggiyavinayakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti ubhopi

esa nayo sabbattha.

__avissajjite_ \Be II 225/ __vissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti kassaci adinne apariccatte ``pariccattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä«.

__anaá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti attano cÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• ni corÄ• haranti. tatresa attano cÄ«vare anaá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. avinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«supi.

__avilutte_ti ettha pana gabbhaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ravasena avilutteti veditabb

__anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti sakiá¹ƒ nivatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakiá¹ƒ pÄ amocetvÄ• divasampi vicarati, ekÄ• va Ä• patti. mocetvÄ• mocetvÄ• nivÄ• seti vÄ• pÄ• r payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dunnivatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• duppÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hapentassa anÄ• p paribhuÃ±jatopi anÄ• patti, ``anÄ• patti aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â Ä• divacanaÃ±cettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. anatikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±ino vematikassa ca dukka sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<469> __ ``anÄ• patti antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha pana a vikappanupagaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i --- atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadah bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni `ticÄ«varaâ€™ nti vÄ• `vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• `nis `paccattharaá¹‡aâ€™ nti vÄ• `kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• mukhapuÃ±chanac parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anti vÄ• sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti nu kho udÄ• hu vika bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ; vassikasÄ• a cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ; nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ; kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ yÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ; mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu vikappetuá¹ƒ; parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 35

``tattha \Be II 226/ __ticÄ«varaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena rajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicched Å«nakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, lÄ• makaparicchedena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa ca muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hittikaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. antaravÄ• sa muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cako tiriyaá¹ƒ dvihatthopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• rupaá¹‡enapi hi sakkÄ• nÄ• bhiá¹ vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato pana atirekaá¹ƒ Å«nakaÃ±ca parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba

tattha yasmÄ• ``dve cÄ«varassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- kÄ• yena vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vÄ• cÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 322) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ``im
paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccuddharitvÄ• navaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ hatthena gahe
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittena Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontena kÄ
idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yena kenaci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavena aphusantassa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . tatra duvi
--- sace hatthapÄ• se hoti ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ
antogabbhe vÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ• de vÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• re vÄ• hoti á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• \Ne II 204/ bhinditabbÄ• . esa na
antaravÄ• sake ca. nÄ• mamattameva hi viseso. tasmÄ• sabbÄ• ni saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ utta
antaravÄ• sakanti evaá¹ƒ attano nÄ• meneva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni. sace adhiá¹-á¹-hahitv
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«ni karoti, niá¹-á¹-hite rajane ca kappe ca imaá¹ƒ ``paccuddharÄ• mÄ«
puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni. adhiá¹-á¹-hitena pana saddhiá¹ƒ mahantatarameva dutiyapaá
khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒsibbantena puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva. same vÄ• khuddake
natthi.

ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee III 644/ na vaá¹
__mahÄ• padumatthero_ kirÄ• ha --- ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labheyya udositasikkhÄ• pade parihÄ• ro niratthako
evaá¹ƒ vutte kira avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ampi bhagavatÄ• v
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• paccariyampi_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``parikkhÄ• ra
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• namukhametanti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be II 227/ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anti adhiá
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. udositasikkhÄ• pade pana ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• par
vuttoâ€™â€™ ti. ubhatovibhaá¹…gabhÄ• á¹‡ako puá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• likavÄ• sÄ« __mahÄ• tissa
``mayaá¹ƒ pubbe mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ assumha, araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sino bhikkhÅ« rukkhasusirÄ
padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padahanatthÄ• ya gacchanti. sÄ• mantavihÄ• re dhammasavanatthÄ• ya gat
uá¹-á¹-hite sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• vÄ• daharabhikkhÅ« vÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchant
sukhaparibhogatthaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__mahÄ• paccariyampi_ vuttaá¹ƒ pubbe Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• bhikkhÅ« abaddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ameva adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__ ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ _ anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttanay
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedamatta
vaá¹-á¹-ati. dve pana na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __ ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ vuttanayena adhiá¹-á¹-h
kho pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ ekameva, dve na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __ ``paccattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ mpi_
taá¹ƒ pana mahantampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, bahÅ«nipi vaá¹-á¹-anti. nÄ«lampi pÄ
pupphadasampÄ«ti sabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sakiá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitan
``kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ yÄ• va Ä• bÄ• dho atthi, tÄ• va pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• adh

vÅ«pasante paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• , ekÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee III 645/. __ ``mukhap
_ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva, yÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ dhoviyati, tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya i
dve vaá¹-á¹-anti. apare pana therÄ• ``nidhÄ• namukhametaá¹ƒ bahÅ«nipi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€
__parikkhÄ• racoá¸·e_ gaá¹‡anÄ• natthi, yattakaá¹ƒ icchati tattakaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbar
parissÄ• vanampi_ vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``parikkhÄ• racoá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva. bahÅ«ni ekato katvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä•
ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. bhesajjanavakammamÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
bimbohanaá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• ro kojavoti etesu pana senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• ya dinnapaccat
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthiyeva.

adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana paribhuÃ±jato kathaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti? aÃ±
acchinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡ena, vissÄ• saggÄ• hena, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanena, sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• ya, liá¹…gaparivattanena, paccuddharaá¹‡ena, chiddabhÄ• venÄ• ti imehi
vijahati. tattha purimehi aá¹-á¹-hahi sabbacÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahanti, chiddal
ticÄ«varasseva sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca nak
chiddena. tattha nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhavasena veditabb
vinibbiddhachiddameva. chiddassa hi abbhantare ekatantu cepi acchinno hoti, rakkhati. tatt
ca uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa ca dÄ«ghantato vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡assa tiriyantato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gu
orato chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindati, parato na bhindati. antaravÄ• sakassa pana c
vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡asseva tiriyantato caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡assa padesassa orato chid
bhindati, parato \Ee III 646/ na bhindati. tasmÄ• jÄ• te chidde taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«v
tiá¹-á¹-hati, sÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• sumatthero_ pa
``pamÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varassa yattha katthaci chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindati, mahantas
chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhindati, antojÄ• taá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __karavÄ«k
``khuddakaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ na pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dve cÄ«varÄ• ni pÄ• rupantassa vÄ• mahat
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhindati, orabhÄ• ge bhindati. antar
ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ karontena saá¹…gharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chiddaá¹ƒ na bhindati, tato oraá¹ƒ bhin
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ticÄ«vare __mahÄ• sumatthera_vÄ• daá¹ƒ pamÄ• â
vuttaá¹ƒ ``pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. parikkhÄ• n
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gule sugataá¹…gulena tiriyaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gule yattha katthaci chiddaá¹ƒ adhia
vijahati. mahante coá¸·e tato parena chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahati. esa nayo sa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbakesu cÄ«varesÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha yasmÄ• sabbesampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbakacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ vikappanupagapacchima
pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ\Ne II 206/ nÄ• ma natthi, yaÃ±hi nisÄ«dana-kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icch
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tato uttari paá¹-isiddhattÄ• na pacchimaá¹ƒ
appaá¹-isiddhattÄ• . ticÄ«varassÄ• pi sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«nakattaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á

pacchimaá¹ƒ pana visuá¹ƒ sutte vuttaá¹ƒ natthi. mukhapuÃ±chanapaccattharaá¹‡aparikkhÄ
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo natthiyeva. vikappanupagapacchimena pana pacchimaparicchedo
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 229/ ``pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
tattha parikkhÄ• racoá¸·asseva sugataá¹…gulena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulacaturaá¹…gulapacchima
itaresaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dipabhedaá¹ƒ \Ee III 647/ pacchimap
``esa nayo sabbesu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbakesucÄ«varesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sam

__karavÄ«katissatthera_vÄ• depi dÄ«ghantatoyeva chiddaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, tiriyantato na das
aparicchinno. __mahÄ• sumatthera_vÄ• de ``pamÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varassa yattha katthaci chidda
bhindati, mahantassa pana pamÄ• á¹‡ato bahi chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhindatÄ«
pana na vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pamÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ ito uttari mahantaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ
ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡anti adhippeta
pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡ato bahi chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhindeyya, ukkaá¹-á¹-hapa
vÄ• omakappamÄ• á¹‡ato bahi chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhindeyya, na ca na bhin
aparicchinno.

yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamo __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do, _ ayamevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
paricchedasabbhÄ• vato. ticÄ«varassa hi pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca chiddappamÄ• á¹‡aÃ
chidduppattidesappamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca __sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_yeva paricchinditvÄ• vutta
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. addhÄ• hi so bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• vutto. itaresu pana n
pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ sametÄ«ti.

yo pana dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhijjati. maá¹‡á¸• alaparivattanepi eseva nayo. dupaá¹-á¹-assa ekas
vÄ• jÄ• te gaá¸·ite vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhijjati, khuddakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mahantaá
vÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ karoti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhijjati. ubho koá¹-iyo majjhe karonto sace
chinditvÄ• pacchÄ• ghaá¹-eti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhijjati. atha ghaá¹-etvÄ• chindati, na b
dhovÄ• petvÄ• setaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassÄ• pi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevÄ• t
``antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vinicchayo.

vikappane \Be II 230/ \Ne II 207/ pana dve vikappanÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• ca para
kathaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hotÄ«ti? cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ•
`imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™ nti vÄ• `imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `etaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™ nti vÄ
â€™ ti vÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, ayamekÄ• sammukhÄ• vikapp
vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana vissajjetuá¹ƒ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
santakaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ santakÄ• ni paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pana vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. tatopabhuti paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

aparopi nayo --- tatheva cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaÃ
bhikkhuno santike `` `imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™ nti vÄ• `imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `etaá¹
`etÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu aÃ±Ã±ata
kassaci nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• `` `tissassa bhikkhuno vikappemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `tissÄ• ya bhik
tissassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti vÄ• va
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogÄ• dÄ«su pana ekam
bhikkhunÄ• ``tissassa bhikkhuno santakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• santakaá¹
vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma ho
paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

kathaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hotÄ«ti? cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
Ã±atvÄ• `` `imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™ nti vÄ• `imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `etaá¹ƒ cÄ«var
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappanatthÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™
``ko te mitto vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? tato itarena purimanayeneva ``tisso bhikkh
tissÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. puna tena bhikkhunÄ• \Ee III 649/ ``ah
dammÄ«ti vÄ• ... pe ... tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, a
ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogÄ• dÄ«su pana ekampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pan
dutiyasammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ``itthannÄ• massa santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. tatopabhuti p
vaá¹-á¹-anti.

dvinnaá¹ƒ \Be II 231/ vikappanÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vikappanÃ
parena paccuddharÄ• peti \Ne II 208/. parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• ya pareneva vikappÄ• pet
paccuddharÄ• peti, idamettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sace pana yassa vikappeti, so paÃ±Ã±
jÄ• nÄ• ti paccuddharituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa byattassa santikaá¹ƒ g
paccuddharÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vikappitavikappanÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. ayaá¹ƒ __ ``vikapp
pade vinicchayo.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• d
``vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ viya dissati, na ca viruddhaa
bhÄ• santi. tasmÄ• evamassa attho veditabbo, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varasaá¹…khepeneva pa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumeva anujÄ• nÄ• mi, na vikappetuá¹ƒ. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pana cÄ• tumÄ
na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca sati yo ticÄ«vare ekena cÄ«varena vippavasitukÄ• mo hoti
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vippavÄ• sasukhatthaá¹ƒ vikappanÄ• ya ok
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti etenupÄ• yena sabbattha vikappanÄ• ya appaá¹-isiddh

__vissajjetÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa deti. kathaá¹ƒ pana dinnaá¹ƒ hoti, kathaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ? ``imaá¹ƒ
dadÄ• mi dajjÄ• mi oá¹‡ojemi pariccajÄ• mi nissajjÄ• mi vissajjÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• ``itthannÄ• ma

nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, sammukhÄ• pi \Ee III 650/ parammukhÄ• pi dinnaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sudinnaá¹ƒ su
karohi, tava santakaá¹ƒ hotu, tava santakaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``mama santakaá
santakaá¹ƒ hotu, mama santakaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, duddinnaá¹ƒ duggahita
jÄ• nÄ• ti, na itaro gahetuá¹ƒ. sace pana ``tava santakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sÄ• d
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``eko gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna so ``dinnaá¹ƒ mayÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
iminÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. tato purimopi ``mayÄ• dinnaâ€™â€™ nti dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikk
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti. kassa Ä• pattÄ«ti? na kassaci Ä• patti. yassa pana ruccati, tena a
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

yo \Be II 232/ pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vematiko, tena kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? vematikabhÄ• vaá
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissati, evaá¹ƒ me kappiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vatvÄ• vuttanayeneva nissajj
evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 209/ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ karontassa musÄ• vÄ• do hoti. keci pa
vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• puna dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yujjati. na
vinayakammaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi taá¹ƒ ettakena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ hoti.

__nassatÄ«_tiÄ• di uttÄ• natthameva. __yo na dadeyya Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha ``m
iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na dentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tassa santakabhÄ• va
acchindanto bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabboti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ca avikappanena ca Ä• pa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vepi na muccati, ajÄ• nantopi Ä• pajjatÄ«ti nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ,
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<471> __tena_ \Ee III 651/ __samayena buddho bhagavÄ• _ti udositasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tatth
antaranti antaravÄ• sako vuccati, uttaranti uttarÄ• saá¹…go, saha antarena uttaraá¹ƒ santar
santaruttarena, saha antaravÄ• sakena uttarÄ• saá¹…genÄ• ti attho. __kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• nÄ«
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sesu saÃ±jÄ• takÄ• á¸·asetamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni. __addasa kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto_ti thero kira bhagavati divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ• natthÄ• ya gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavi
okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• dunnikkhittÄ• ni dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• amattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni paá¹-isÄ
asammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjanto gilÄ• nehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 233/ senÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampatto addasa. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``

Ä• nando senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antoâ€™â€™ ti.

<473> __avippavÄ• sasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti avippavÄ• se sammuti avippavÄ• sasammuti,
avippavÄ• sasammuti. ko panettha Ä• nisaá¹ƒso? yena cÄ«varena vippavasati, taá¹ƒ nissag
Ä• pattiÃ±ca nÄ• pajjati. kittakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ? __mahÄ• sumatthero_ tÄ• va Ä• ha --- ``yÄ•
vÅ«pasante pana roge sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne II
Ä• ha --- ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchato rogo paá¹-ikuppeyya, tasmÄ• saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaá
satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati, `gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ karontena paccuddharitabbaá¹ƒ, atire
á¹-hassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace panassa rogo paá¹-ikuppati, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? __phussadev
``sace soyeva rogo paá¹-ikuppati, sÄ• eva sammuti, puna sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. a
dÄ• tabbÄ• sammutÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __upatissatthero_ Ä• ha --- ``so vÄ• rogo hotu, aÃ±Ã±c
sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

475-6__._ __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• _ti idha pana purimasikkhÄ• pade viya
niá¹-á¹-hite cÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunoti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivasena karaá¹‡avacanassa attho vedi
\Ee III 652/ hi bhikkhunÄ• idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• tabbanti natthi. sÄ• mivasena pana bhikkhun
niá¹-á¹-hite kathine ca ubbhate evaá¹ƒ chinnapalibodho ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticÄ«varena
evaá¹ƒ attho yujjati. tattha __ticÄ«varenÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitesu tÄ«su cÄ«varesu yena kenac
vippavutthopi hi ticÄ«varena vippavuttho hoti, paá¹-isiddhapariyÄ• pannena vippavutthattÄ•
padabhÄ• jane ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __vippavaseyyÄ• _ti vi

477-8__._ __gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_tiÄ• di avippavÄ• salakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• kkamena tÄ• neva pannarasa mÄ• tikÄ• padÄ• ni vitthÄ• rento __ ``gÄ• mo ekÅ«pa
tattha __ekakulassa gÄ• mo_ti ekassa raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• bhojakassa vÄ• gÄ• mo. __parikkhitto
pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• parikkhÄ• ya vÄ• parikkhitto. ettÄ• vatÄ• ekakulagÄ• mas
__antogÄ• me vatthabba_nti evarÅ«pe gÄ• me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gÄ• mabbhantare
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __aparikkhitto_ti iminÄ• tasseva gÄ• massa nÄ•
evarÅ«pe gÄ• me yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tattha vatthabbaá¹ƒ. __hatthapÄ
vijahitabba_nti atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ samantato hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ,
aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡appadesÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ na vijahitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. aá¸
pana vatthuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sacepi iddhimÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, nissaggiyameva hoti. ettha ca __yasmiá¹ƒ ghare_ti gharapariccheda ``ekak
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 480) lakkhaá¹‡ena veditabbo.

<479> __nÄ• nÄ• kulassa_ \Ne II 211/ __gÄ• mo_ti nÄ• nÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojakÄ• na
vesÄ• likusinÄ• rÄ• disadiso. __parikkhitto_ti iminÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kulagÄ• massa ekÅ«pacÄ• ra
dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• _ti ettha sabhÄ• yanti liá¹…gabyattayena sabhÄ• vuttÄ• . __dvÄ• ramÅ«

samÄ«pe. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee III 653/ hoti --- evarÅ«pe gÄ• me yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ. tattha saddasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena vÄ• janasambÄ• dhena vÄ• vasituá
vatthabbaá¹ƒ nagaradvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• . tatrapi vasituá¹ƒ asakkontena yattha katthaci phÄ•
antoaruá¹‡e Ä• gamma tesaá¹ƒyeva sabhÄ• yadvÄ• ramÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• n
cÄ«varassa vÄ• hatthapÄ• se vattabbameva natthi.

__sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchantena hatthapÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• _ti sace ghare aá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«ti sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchati, tena sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchantena hatthapÄ• seti
``handimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nikkhepasukhe hatthapÄ• sagate
nikkhipitvÄ• purimanayeneva sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ•

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- __phussadevatthero_ tÄ• va Ä• ha --- ``cÄ«varahatthapÄ• se vas
katthaci vÄ«thihatthapÄ• sepi sabhÄ• yahatthapÄ• sepi dvÄ• rahatthapÄ• sepi \Be II 235/ v
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __upatissatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``nagarassa bahÅ«nipi dvÄ• rÄ• ni
sabhÄ• yÄ• ni, tasmÄ• sabbattha na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yassÄ• pana vÄ«thiyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabhÄ• yaÃ±ca dvÄ• raÃ±ca tassa sabhÄ• yassa ca dvÄ• rassa ca
evaÃ±hi sati sakkÄ• cÄ«varassa pavatti jÄ• nituâ€™â€™ nti. sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana gacchant
hatthe nikkhittaá¹ƒ, sace so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• ghare nikkhipati, vÄ«thihatthapÄ•
gharassa hatthapÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ. sace mahantaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ hoti, dve vÄ«thiyo pharitv
pacchato vÄ• hatthapÄ• seyeva aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• ye nikkhipitvÄ•
sammukhe nagaradvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• tesaá¹ƒyeva hatthapÄ• se vÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__aparikkhitto_tiiminÄ• tasseva gÄ• massa nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• dassitÄ• . etenevupÄ• ye
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• ca veditabbÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro \Ee III 654
Ä• dimhi ``ajjhokÄ• so ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ante ca ekameva mÄ• tik
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tasseva padassÄ• nusÄ• rena sabbattha parikkh
ca nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• ca veditabbÄ• .

480-1__._ nivesanÄ• dÄ«su_ \Ne II 212/ __ovarakÄ• _ti gabbhÄ• naá¹ƒyevetaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• y
vÄ• _ti gabbhassa hatthapÄ• sÄ• . __dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e gh
vÄ• _ti gabbhassa vÄ• gharadvÄ• ramÅ«lassa vÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ• .

482-7__._ __udosito_ti yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÄ• . ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya c
vinicchayo veditabbo. __aá¹-á¹-o_ti paá¹-irÄ• jÄ• dipaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi ka
catupaÃ±cabhÅ«miko patissayaviseso. __mÄ• á¸·o_ti ekakÅ«á¹-asaá¹…gahito caturassapÄ
dÄ«ghapÄ• sÄ• do. __hammiya_nti muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do.

<489> __sattabbhantarÄ• _tiettha ekaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satihatthaá¹ƒ hoti. sa

gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati antopaviá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ
pÄ• raÃ±ca pharitvÄ• á¹-hito hoti, satthaparihÄ• rova labbhati. atha gÄ• me vÄ• nadiyÄ• v
antopaviá¹-á¹-ho \Be II 236/, gÄ• maparihÄ• ro ceva nadÄ«parihÄ• ro ca labbhati. sace vihÄ
atikkamitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, antosÄ«mÄ• ya ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vasitabb
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti satthasamÄ«peyeva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace gacchanto sakaá¹-e vÄ• bhagge g
antarÄ• chijjati, yasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tattha vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

<490> ekakulassa khette hatthapÄ• so nÄ• ma cÄ«varahatthapÄ• soyeva, nÄ• nÄ• kulassa
khettadvÄ• rassa hatthapÄ• so. aparikkhitte cÄ«varasseva hatthapÄ• so.

491-4__._ __dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡a_nti khalaá¹ƒ vuccati. __Ä• rÄ• mo_ti pupphÄ• rÄ• mo \Ee
dvÄ«supi khette vuttasadisova vinicchayo. __vihÄ• ro_ nivesanasadiso. rukkhamÅ«le __ant
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sassa anto eva. viraá¸·asÄ• khassa pana rukkhassa Ä• tapena phuá¹-á¹-ho
nissaggiyameva hoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• disassa sÄ• khÄ• cchÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ• khandhacchÄ• yÄ• y
sÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• viá¹-ape vÄ• á¹-hapeti, upari aÃ±Ã±asÄ• khÄ• cchÄ• yÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-hol
khujjarukkhassa chÄ• yÄ• dÅ«raá¹ƒ gacchati, chÄ• yÄ• ya gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ v
hatthapÄ• so cÄ«varahatthapÄ• soyeva.

__agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e_ti agÄ• makaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avÄ«Ä• dÄ«su
macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanapathe dÄ«pakesu labbhati. __samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• _
sabbadisÄ• su \Ne II 213/ sattabbhantarÄ• , vinibbedhena cuddasa honti. majjhe nisinno pu
pacchimÄ• ya vÄ• disÄ• ya pariyante á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ rakkhati. sace pana aruá¹‡ugga
puratthimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ gacchati, pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. esa
uposathakÄ• le pana parisapariyante nisinnabhikkhuto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattabbhantarasÄ«m
bhikkhusaá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hati, sÄ«mÄ• pi tattakaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati.

<495> __anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha sace padhÄ• niko bhik
padhÄ• namanuyuÃ±jitvÄ• paccusasamaye ``nhÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«á¹‡ipi cÄ«va
otarati, nhÄ• yantasseva cassa aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. so hi yadi utta
nivÄ• seti, nissaggiyacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be II 237/ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹
naggo gacchati, evampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? na Ä• pajjati. so hi yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ b
vinayakammaá¹ƒ na karoti, tÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ \Ee III 656/ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aparibhogÄ• rahattÄ
naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito hoti. naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa ca akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma n
nivÄ• setvÄ• dve hatthena gahetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
antarÄ• magge manussÄ• saÃ±caranti. ekaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ a
gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ« na passati, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gatÄ• hont
bahigÄ• me á¹-hapetvÄ• santaruttarena Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
corabhayaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• rupitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• sambÄ• dhÄ• hoti jan

ekamante cÄ«varaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya
vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni.

sace bhikkhÅ« daharÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• pacc
honti, attano attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• va sayitabbaá¹ƒ. sace gacchantÄ• naá
daharesu aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchati, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, nissayo pana na paá¹-ippa
daharÄ• nampi purato gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ theresu asampattesu eseva nayo. maggaá¹ƒ virajj
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apassantesupi eseva nayo. sace pana daharÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, m
asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se tumhe sampÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yÄ• va a
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, nissayo ca paá¹-ippassambhati, dahare uyyojetvÄ• theresu sayantesup
dvedhÄ• pathaá¹ƒ disvÄ• therÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ maggoâ€™â€™ daharÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ maggoâ€™â
vacanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• gatÄ• , saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni ca nissaggiyÄ• ni hon
paá¹-ippassambhati. sace daharÄ• maggato okkamma ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva nivattissÄ• mÄ•
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• Ä• gacchanti. asampattÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ca \Ee III 657/ tesaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡o
nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, nissayo pana na paá¹-ippassambhati. sace pana dhenubhayena vÄ• s
``muhuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• vÄ• gacch
cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, nissayo ca paá¹-ippassambhati. sace ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva Ä
antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 238/ gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• aruá¹‡o uggacchati,
nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, na nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. sace pana ``vibhÄ• yatu tÄ• vÄ• â€™
uggatepi na cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, nissayo pana paá¹-ippassambhati. yepi ``anto
Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammasavanatthÄ• ya saussÄ• hÄ•
nesaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡o uggacchati, cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, nissayo pana na paá¹-ippass
dhammagÄ• ravena ``yÄ• va pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisÄ«da
cÄ«varÄ• nipi nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, nissayopi paá¹-ippassambhati. therena daharaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
gÄ• makaá¹ƒ pesentena attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. daharassÄ•
paccuddharÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace assatiyÄ• gacchati, attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccu
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vissÄ• sena gahetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace thero nassarati, daharo eva sarat
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vissÄ• sena gahetvÄ• gantvÄ• vattabb
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanopi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-
ekassa satiyÄ• pi Ä• pattimokkho hotÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva \Ee III 658/.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• pade anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avikappa
apaccuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ayameva viseso. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<497> __tena samayenÄ• _ti tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __ussÄ• petvÄ• punapp
``valÄ«su naá¹-á¹-hÄ• su idaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no uda
akkamitvÄ• \Ne II 215/ hatthehi ussÄ• petvÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsati, taá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamappamÄ• á¹‡ameva hoti. so punapi tathÄ• karoti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ussÄ• petvÄ•
vimajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kilamantaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinnova c
senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto viya tattha agamÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``addasa kh

499-500__._ __ekÄ• dasamÄ• se_ti \Be II 239/ ekaá¹ƒ pacchimakattikamÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapet
__sattamÄ• se_ti kattikamÄ• saá¹ƒ hemantike ca cattÄ• roti paÃ±camÄ• se á¹-hapetvÄ• se
Ä• dissa dinna_nti saá¹…ghassa vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti uddisitvÄ• dinn
``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghato vÄ• _ti attano pattabhÄ• gavasena saá¹…ghato vÄ• uppajjeyya. __gaá¹‡ato
suttantikagaá¹‡assa dema, idaá¹ƒ Ä• bhidhammikagaá¹‡assÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡assa denti. ta
pattabhÄ• gavasena gaá¹‡ato vÄ• uppajjeyya.

__no cassa pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«_ti no ce pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« bhaveyya, yattakena kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ adhi
pahoti, taÃ±ce cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ na bhaveyya, Å«nakaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti attho.

__paccÄ• sÄ• hoti saá¹…ghato vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su asukadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹…gho cÄ«va
labhissati, tato me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato vÄ• gaá¹‡ato vÄ• paccÄ
me cÄ«varatthÄ• ya pesitaá¹ƒ, mittehi pesitaá¹ƒ, te Ä• gatÄ• cÄ«vare dassantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä
paccÄ• sÄ• hoti. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha pana paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• lacchÄ• mÄ«
paccÄ• sÄ• hotÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __attano vÄ• dhanenÄ• _ti attano kappÄ• sasuttÄ• dinÄ
nÄ• ma lacchÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• hotÄ«ti attho.

__tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya satiyÄ• pi paccÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• saparamato ce uttari nikkhipe
pÄ• cittiyanti attho. evaá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• yasmÄ• antarÄ• uppajjamÄ• ne paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«
uppannadivasato yÄ• va vÄ«satimo divaso tÄ• va uppannaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÅ«
karoti, tato uddhaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne II 216/ attano gatikaá¹ƒ
visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tadahuppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vareâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena padabhÄ
uttÄ• natthameva.

__visabhÄ• ge uppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vare_ti yadi mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, paccÄ• sÄ• c
yojetuá¹ƒ. rattiyo ca sesÄ• honti, na tÄ• va mÄ• so pÅ«rati \Be II 240/, na akÄ• mÄ• niggal
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• yeva kÄ• labbhantare kÄ• ret
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti, paccÄ

saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«va
katvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ puna mÄ• saparihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, etenupÄ• yena yÄ• va ic
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• n

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamakathinasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

503-5__._ __tena samayenÄ• _ti purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __yÄ• va satta
pitupitÄ• pitÄ• maho, pitÄ• mahassa yugaá¹ƒ pitÄ• mahayugaá¹ƒ. yuganti Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹
mattameva cetaá¹ƒ. atthato pana pitÄ• mahoyeva pitÄ• mahayugaá¹ƒ. tato uddhaá¹ƒ sabbe
pitÄ• mahaggahaá¹‡eneva gahitÄ• . evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va sattamo puriso tÄ• va yÄ• asambaddhÄ
pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asambaddhÄ• ti \Ee III 660/ vuccati. desanÄ• mukhameva cetaá¹ƒ. ``mÄ
tivacanato pana pitÄ• mahayugampi pitÄ• mahiyugampi mÄ• tÄ• mahayugampi mÄ• tÄ• ma
bhÄ• tubhaginÄ«bhÄ• gineyyaputtapaputtÄ• dayopi sabbe idha saá¹…gahitÄ• evÄ• ti vedit

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ranayo --- pitÄ• pitupitÄ• tassa pitÄ• tassÄ• pi pitÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va s
pitumÄ• tÄ• tassÄ• pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ca bhÄ• tÄ• ca bhaginÄ« ca puttÄ• ca dhÄ«taro cÄ
yÄ• va sattamÄ• yugÄ• , pitÄ• pitubhÄ• tÄ• pitubhaginÄ« pituputtÄ• pitudhÄ«taro tesamp
evampi yÄ• va sattamÄ• yugÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tumÄ• tÄ• tassÄ• mÄ• tÄ• tassÄ• pi mÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tupitÄ• tassa mÄ• tÄ• ca pitÄ• ca \Ne II 217/ bhÄ• tÄ• ca bhaginÄ« ca putt
uddhaÃ±ca adho ca yÄ• va sattamÄ• yugÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tubhÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tubhaginÄ« m
puttadhÄ«tuparamparÄ• ti \Be II 241/ evampi yÄ• va sattamÄ• yugÄ• , neva mÄ• tusambar
sambaddhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• nÄ• ma_.

__ubhato saá¹…ghe_ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe Ã±atticatutthena bhikkhusaá¹…ghe Ã±atticatutth
aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikavinayakammena upasampannÄ• .

__sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampÄ«_ti rajitvÄ• kappaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekavÄ• rampi niv
vÄ• . antamaso paribhogasÄ«sena aá¹ƒse vÄ• matthake vÄ• katvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ gato hoti,
nipanno hoti, etampi purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varameva. sace pana paccattharaá¹‡assa heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se vitÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ«sena aphusanto gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ paribh
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dhotaá¹ƒ nissaggiya_nti ettha evaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dhovanatthÄ• ya uddhana
saá¹ƒharati, aggiá¹ƒ karoti, udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harati yÄ• va naá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• ukkhipati, tÄ• va bhi

payoge bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dhovitvÄ• \Ee III 661/ ukkhittamatte nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. s
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• puna siÃ±cati vÄ• dhovati vÄ• yÄ• va niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati tÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. esa nayo rajanÄ• koá¹-anesu. rajanadoá¹‡iyaÃ±hi rajanaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• yÄ•
rajati, tato pubbe yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rajanatthÄ• ya karoti, pacchÄ• vÄ• paá¹-irajati, sabbattha pa
bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-anepi payogo veditabbo.

<506> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• petÄ«_t
vadati, atha kho dhovanatthÄ• ya kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthena vÄ• hatthe deti, pÄ•
upari vÄ• khipati, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«sÄ• maá¹‡eraupÄ• sakatitthiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹
dhovantiyÄ• upacÄ• re vÄ• khipati, antodvÄ• dasahatthe okÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• , dhovÄ• pitaá
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• orato á¹-hapeti sÄ• ce dhovitvÄ• Ä• neti, anÄ• patti. sikkhamÄ•
vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya vÄ• hatthe dhovanatthÄ• ya deti, sÄ• ce upasampajjitvÄ• dhovati, Ä•
hatthe deti, so ce liá¹…ge parivatte bhikkhunÄ«su \Ne II 218/ pabbajitvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ•
Ä• pattiyeva. sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vÄ• bhikkhussa vÄ• hatthe dinnepi liá¹…gaparivattane ese

__dhovÄ• peti rajÄ• petÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ekena vatthunÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, dutiyena dukkaá¹-a
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa ekena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, sesehi dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. yasmÄ• panetÄ• ni dhov
vÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rentassa mokkho natthi, tasmÄ• ettha tÄ«á¹‡i catukkÄ•
``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• dhovitvÄ• Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-h
rajati, nissaggiyena dukkaá¹-ameva. evaá¹ƒ sabbesu viparÄ«tavacanesu nayo netabbo. sac
Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• dhovati ceva rajati ca, dhovÄ• panapaccayÄ• eva Ä• patti, raj
sabbattha vuttÄ• dhikakaraá¹‡e ``avuttÄ• dhovatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena anÄ•
``imasmiá¹ƒ \Ee III 662/ cÄ«vare yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™
ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti imÄ• nipi padÄ• ni
catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vitthÄ• rato veditabbÄ• ni.

__ekato upasampannÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• ya dhovÄ• penta
santike upasampannÄ• ya pana yathÄ• vatthukameva, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampan
sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo.

<507> __avuttÄ• dhovatÄ«_ti uddesÄ• ya vÄ• ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• gatÄ• kilinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«v
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gahetvÄ• vÄ• ``detha, ayya, dhovissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• harÄ• p
ca Ä• koá¹-eti ca, ayaá¹ƒ avuttÄ• dhovati nÄ• ma. yÄ• pi ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• â€™
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa bhikkhuno sutvÄ• ``Ä• harathayya ahaá¹ƒ dhovis
tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• dhovitvÄ• rajitvÄ• deti, ayampi avuttÄ• dhovati nÄ• ma.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti
upÄ• hanatthavikapattatthavikaaá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yabandhanamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-habhisitaá¹-
dhovÄ• peti, anÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 243/ \Ne II 219/ pana idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chasamuá¹-á
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> __tena samayenÄ• _ti cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __piá¹‡á¸• a
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tato paá¹-ikkantÄ• . __yena andhavanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti apaÃ±Ã±a
andhavanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami. __katakammÄ• _ti katacorikakammÄ• , sandhicchedanÄ
haritÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __coragÄ• maá¹‡iko_ti corajeá¹-á¹-hako. so kira pubbe theriá¹ƒ \Ee I
tasmÄ• corÄ• naá¹ƒ purato gacchanto disvÄ• ``ito mÄ• gacchatha, sabbe ito ethÄ• â€™â
maggena agamÄ• si. __samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti therÄ« kira paricchinnavelÄ• y
vuá¹-á¹-hahi. sopi tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e evaá¹ƒ avaca, tasmÄ• sÄ• assosi, sutvÄ• ca ``na
samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ aggahe
uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

__ohiyyako_ti avahÄ«yako avaseso, vihÄ• ravÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekova vihÄ• re á¹-hitoti attho
antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• sÄ«_ti kasmÄ• Ä• ha? saá¹‡haá¹ƒ ghanamaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anta
apica appako tassÄ• antaravÄ• sake lobho, theriyÄ• pana sikhÄ• ppattÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sas
sarÄ«rapÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«ti visamalobhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• evamÄ• ha. __antim
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapariyantaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• antimaá¹ƒ, antimanti pacchimaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
paccuddharitvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡avaseneva Ä• ha, na lobhena, na hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ lob
__nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nÄ• _ti upamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·ayamÄ• nÄ• .

__antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 244/ __datvÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«_ti saá¹…kaccikaá¹ƒ
manoratho na pÅ«rati, evaá¹ƒ hatthataleyeva dassetvÄ• agamÄ• si.

<510> kasmÄ• \Ne II 220/ pÄ• rivattakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ appaá¹-igaá¹‡hante ujjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu? ``s
ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ vissÄ• so natthi, kathaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ yÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vihatthatÄ• ya

__anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±canna_nti imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhamm

samasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ samadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti att

<512> __payoge dukkaá¹-a_nti gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-aá
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena. tattha ca hatthena vÄ• hatthe detu, pÄ• damÅ«le vÄ• á¹-hapetu, upari
sÄ• diyati \Ee III 664/, gahitameva hoti. sace pana
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«upÄ• sakaupÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe pesitaá
dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathentassa catassopi parisÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni ca nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gavatthÄ• n
á¹-hapenti, upacÄ• re vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• khipanti, yaá¹ƒ tattha
santakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa Ä• pattiyeva. atha pana rattibhÄ
``idaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• , idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , pÄ• rivattakak
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ kurundiyaÃ±ca_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ acittakabhÄ• vena na sameti. sace l
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ deti, pÄ• rivattakameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä•
``paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gahetua

<513> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __ekato upasampa
santike upasampannÄ• ya hatthato gaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike up
pÄ• cittiyameva.

<514> __parittena vÄ• vipula_nti appagghacÄ«varena vÄ•
upÄ• hanatthavikapattatthavikaaá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yabandhanÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• mahagghaá¹
\Be II 245/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anÄ• patti. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``antamaso
harÄ«takÄ«khaá¹‡á¸• enÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vipulena vÄ• paritta_nti idaá¹ƒ vutta
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti pattatthavikÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana paá¹-aparissÄ• vanampi na vaá¹-á¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ na vikappanupagaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi maÃ±cap
hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva; ko pana vÄ• do pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«su. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su \Ne II 221/ idaá¹ƒ chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nos
acittakaá¹ƒ \Ee III 665/, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒvacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, ti

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<515> __tena samayenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __upanando
asÄ«tisahassamattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakyakulÄ• pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ patikiá¹-á¹-ho lola
cheko samattho paá¹-ibalo sarasampanno kaá¹‡á¹-hamÄ• dhuriyena samannÄ• gato. __kis
kileso viya, hirottappavasena kampanaá¹ƒ viya saá¹…kampanaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti attho.

__addhÄ• namagga_nti addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaggaá¹ƒ, na nagaravÄ«thima
acchindiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti musiá¹ƒsu, pattacÄ«varÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ hariá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __anuyuÃ±jÄ• h
bhikkhubhÄ• vajÄ• nanatthÄ• ya puccha. __anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• _ti
pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• pattacÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni pucchiyamÄ• nÄ• . __etam
bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• yo ``sÄ• ketÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipa
vutto, etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

<517> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ parato ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ anupubbakathÄ• ve
passitvÄ• daharÄ• pattacÄ«varÄ• ni gahetvÄ• palÄ• tÄ• , corÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sana
gacchanti, therehi \Be II 246/ neva tÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• khÄ• pa
atha daharÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• palÄ• tÄ• , corÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchanti, daharehi Ä• gantvÄ• attano nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, na hi anacchinnacÄ«varÄ• attano atthÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitu
acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ pana atthÄ• ya labhanti, acchinnacÄ«varÄ• va attanopi paresamp
therehi vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi ganthetvÄ• daharÄ• naá¹ƒ c
therÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya bhaÃ±jitvÄ• ganthetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ hatthe datvÄ• vÄ• adatvÄ• vÄ•
nivÄ• setvÄ• attano nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• ni therÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, neva bhÅ«tagÄ
hoti, na tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sace \Ne II 222/ antarÄ• magge rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tÄ• dise manus
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni ca nesaá¹ƒ te vÄ• viÃ±Ã±attamanussÄ• aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• sÄ• kh
disvÄ• ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• vatthÄ• ni denti, tÄ• ni sadasÄ• ni vÄ• hontu adasÄ• ni vÄ• nÄ«lÄ
kappiyÄ• nipi akappiyÄ• nipi sabbÄ• ni acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ni
vaá¹-á¹-anti. vuttampihetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ ---

``akappakataá¹ƒ nÄ• pi rajanÄ• ya rattaá¹ƒ.

tena nivattho yena kÄ• maá¹ƒ vajeyya.

na cassa hoti Ä• patti.

so ca dhammo sugatena desito.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

ayaÃ±hi paÃ±ho acchinnacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. atha pana titthiyehi s

nesaá¹ƒ kusacÄ«ravÄ• kacÄ«raphalakacÄ«rÄ• ni denti, tÄ• nipi laddhiá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• nivÄ
nivÄ• setvÄ• pi laddhi na gahetabbÄ• .

idÄ• ni ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchati, sace tattha hoti saá¹…ghassa vihÄ
tiÄ• dÄ«su __vihÄ• racÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma manussÄ• Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• ``cattÄ• ro
santakÄ• paribhogaá¹ƒ gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 247/ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• attanÄ•
á¹-hapenti, etaá¹ƒ vihÄ• racÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __uttarattharaá¹‡a_nti maÃ±cakassa upari a
__bhumattharaá¹‡a_nti parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ cimilikÄ• hi kata
taá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• caá¹…kamanti. __bhisicchavÄ«_ti maÃ±cabhisiyÄ• vÄ• pÄ«á¹-
667/ chavi, sace pÅ«ritÄ• hoti vidhunitvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evametesu vihÄ• racÄ«
tattha Ä• vÄ• se hoti, taá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pi gahetvÄ• nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho labhitvÄ• odahissÄ• mi puna á¹-hape
mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya. labhitvÄ• ca pana Ã±Ä• tito vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kato vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato vÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. videsagatena ekasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghike Ä• vÄ• se saá¹…ghikaparibhogena par
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sacassa paribhogeneva taá¹ƒ jÄ«rati vÄ• nassati vÄ• gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sa
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gihivatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhisicchavipariyantÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na labbhati
paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbanti.

<519> __yehi_ \Ne II 223/ __kehici vÄ• acchinna_nti ettha yampi acchinnacÄ«varÄ• Ä• ca
``Ä• haratha, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• citvÄ• vÄ• vissÄ• sena vÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ta
vattuá¹ƒ yujjati.

__paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha ca acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• dinnacÄ«varampi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti vattuá¹
acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hitÄ• bhavissanti, tena
akappiyacÄ«varaparibhoge ca anÄ• patti anurÅ«pÄ• bhavissati.

<521> __Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• na_nti ettha ``etesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™
yÄ• cantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. na hi Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
hoti. __attano dhanenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi attano kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena kappiyavohÄ• reneva cÄ
cetÄ• pentassa \Be II 248/ parivattÄ• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __p
saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritesu pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. puggalikapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya ya
taá¹ƒyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo catÅ«hi paccayehi pavÄ• retvÄ• sayameva sallakkhetv
cÄ«varÄ• ni divase divase yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti \Ee III 668/ evaá¹ƒ yena yenattho taá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• panakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yo pana pavÄ• retvÄ• bÄ• latÄ• ya vÄ• satisammosena vÄ
yo ``mayhaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tassa gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yathÄ• suk
nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, na kiÃ±ci gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana ``yaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gehe atthi, taá¹ƒ pavÄ•
vadati. yaá¹ƒ tattha kappiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, gehe pana nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• n

labbhatÄ«ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha attano Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• rite na kevalaá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti ayameko attho. ayaá¹ƒ pana dutiyo aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti ye aÃ±
te tasseva ``aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhavohÄ• rassa buddharakkhitassa vÄ• dhammar
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idampi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkh
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

522-4__._ __tena_ \Ne II 224/ __samayenÄ• _ti tatuttarisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __abhihaá¹
upasaggo, haritunti attho, gaá¹‡hitunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti icchÄ• peyya, iccha
uppÄ• deyya, vadeyya nimanteyyÄ• ti attho. abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• rentena pana yathÄ•
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ icchasi tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev
vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• yathÄ• ``nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khematoâ€™â€™ ti (Sn 426, 1104;
jatukaá¹‡á¹‡imÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 67) ettha disvÄ• ti attho, evamidhÄ• pi ``abhiaá¹-
pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhiharitvÄ• pavÄ• reyyÄ• ti attho. tattha \Be II 249/ kÄ• yÄ• bhi
duvidho abhihÄ• ro, kÄ• yena vÄ• hi vatthÄ• ni abhiharitvÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• ``y
tattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto pavÄ• reyya, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yattakaá¹ƒ icchasi tattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto pavÄ• re
ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__santaruttaraparama_nti saantaraá¹ƒ \Ee III 669/ uttaraá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ assa cÄ«varassÄ• t
santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo ass
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabba_nti tato abhihaá¹-acÄ«varato ettakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ,
yasmÄ• pana acchinnasabbacÄ«varena ticÄ«varikeneva bhikkhunÄ• evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitab
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``sace tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni hontÄ
nayenassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- yassa tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, tena dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ n
pÄ• rupitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pariyesissati. yassa dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni,
sace pakatiyÄ• va santaruttarena carati, dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantenev
tÄ«su ekaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. yassa pana dvÄ«su ekaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
yassa ekaá¹ƒyeva hoti, taÃ±ca naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. bhikkhuniyÄ• pana paÃ

sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. catÅ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu kiÃ±ci na
vÄ• do dvÄ«su vÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• . yena kenaci hi santaruttaraparamatÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabba
labbhatÄ«ti idamettha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<526> __sesakaá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«_ti dve cÄ«varÄ• ni katvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ puna Ä• harissÄ•
acchinnakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti \Ne II 225/ bÄ• husaccÄ• diguá¹‡avasena denti. __Ã±Ä• takÄ• na_
dentÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ dentÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa attano dhaner
attho. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana ``Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pakatiyÄ• bahumpi vaá¹-
pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti. yasmÄ• p
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idha ``aÃ±Ã±
vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 250/ idampi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<527> __tena_ \Ee III 670/ __samayenÄ• _ti upakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __atthÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko_ti Ä• vuso, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡asi, atthi evarÅ«po so mama upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__api meyya evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti api me ayya evaá¹ƒ hoti, api mayyÄ• evantipi pÄ• á¹-ho.

528-9__._ __bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissÄ• _ti ettha uddissÄ• ti apadissa Ä• rabbha. yasmÄ•
upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ tassatthÄ• ya upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• ssa padabhÄ
``bhikkhussatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , yaÃ±hi bhikkhu
upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ niyameneva bhikkhuá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, ten
``bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. paccayopi hi ``labhati mÄ• ro Ä• ramm
IV 243) Ä• rammaá¹‡anti Ä• gato. idÄ• ni ``uddissÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha yo kattÄ• , tassa Ä• k
``bhikkhuá¹ƒ acchÄ• detukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhikkhuá¹ƒ acchÄ• detukÄ• mena hi
upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. iti so acchÄ• detukÄ• mo hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --
acchÄ• detukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa_ \Ne II 226/ __gahapatissa vÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takena gahapatinÄ• vÄ• t
idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. padabhÄ• jane pana byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ avicÄ• retvÄ• atthamattameva
nÄ• ma ... pe ... gahapati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varacetÄ• panna_nti cÄ«varamÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• hiraÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã
padabhÄ• jane ``hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti sa
saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• pana ``hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 2
upakkhaá¹-abhÄ• vo dassito hoti, tasmÄ• ``upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ u
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• _ti upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, tenevassa pa
``paccupaá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapit
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«_ti vohÄ• ravacanametaá¹ƒ ``itthannÄ•
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho. tenevassa padabhÄ• janepi ``dassÄ• mÄ«â

__tatra ce so bhikkhÅ«_ti yatra so gahapati \Ee III 671/ vÄ• gahapatÄ• nÄ« vÄ• tatra so bh
appavÄ• rito upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya ceti ayamettha padasamb
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ti imassa gantvÄ• ti iminÄ• va atthe siddhe pacuravohÄ• ravasena ``gha
yatra pana so dÄ• yako tatra gantvÄ• ti ayamevettha attho, tasmÄ• punapi vuttaá¹ƒ ``yattha
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti visiá¹-á¹-hakappaá¹ƒ adhikav
padabhÄ• jane pana yenÄ• kÄ• rena vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti tameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• yata
vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti Ä• yÄ• cane nipÄ• to. __vatÄ• _ti parivitakke. __ma_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ
paraá¹ƒ Ä• lapati Ä• manteti. yasmÄ• panidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janamattameva, uttÄ• nat
padabhÄ• jane attho na vutto. __kalyÄ• á¹‡akamyataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti sundarakÄ• mata
cittena gahetvÄ• , tassa ``Ä• pajjeyya ceâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. yasmÄ• pana yo
upÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, so sÄ• dhatthiko mahagghatthiko hoti, tasmÄ• ssa padabhÄ• jane b
adhippetatthameva dassetuá¹ƒ tadeva vacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana na imassa Ä• paj
sÄ«saá¹ƒ eti, tasmÄ• ``tassa vacanenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<531> __anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• p
evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __mahagghaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petukÄ• massa appagghaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«
vÄ«satiagghanakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petukÄ• massa ``alaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ etena, dasaggh
aá¹-á¹-hagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati anÄ• patti. __appaggha_nti idaÃ±ca at
vuttaá¹ƒ, samakepi pana anÄ• patti \Ne II 227/, taÃ±ca kho agghavaseneva na pamÄ• á¹‡a
agghavaá¸• á¸• hanakaÃ±hi idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo vÄ«satiagghanakaá¹ƒ anta
\Be II 252/, ``taá¹ƒ ettakameva me agghanakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpi va
uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi tatuttarisikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<532> dutiyaupakkhaá¹-epi \Ee III 672/ iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo. taÃ±hi imassa an
kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade ekassa pÄ«á¸·Ä• katÄ• , dutiye dvinnaá¹ƒ, ayamevettha
paá¹-hamasadisameva. yathÄ• ca dvinnaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹
veditabbÄ• ti.

dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<537> __tena samayenÄ• _ti rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petv
mÅ«lena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• therassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. _
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sakahÄ• paá¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• oti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ baddhotipi pÄ• á¹-ho
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ dÄ• petabboti adhippÄ• yo. __ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamehÄ«_ti bhante, a
tiá¹-á¹-ha, adhivÄ• sehÄ«ti attho. __parÄ• masÄ«_ti gaá¹‡hi. __jÄ«nosÄ«_ti jitosi.

538-9__._ __rÄ• jabhoggo_ti rÄ• jato bhoggaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ assatthÄ«ti rÄ• jabhoggo
rÄ• jato bhogo assa atthÄ«ti attho.

__pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti peseyya, uttÄ• natthattÄ• panassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. yath
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«nampi padÄ• naá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthatt
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 228/. __Ä• bhata_nti Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ. __kÄ• lena_ __kappiya_nti \E
yuttapattakÄ• lena, yadÄ• no attho hoti, tadÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• ti att

__veyyÄ• vaccakaro_ti kiccakaro, kappiyakÄ• rakoti attho. __saÃ±Ã±atto so mayÄ• _ti Ä• á
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena atthe sati cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassati, evaá¹ƒ vuttoti attho. __attho me Ä•
codanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡anidassanametaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, assa vÄ• attho \Ee
bhÄ• sÄ• ya; idaá¹ƒ codanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``dehi me cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«ni p
navattabbÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni, etÄ• ni hi vacanÄ• ni etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• attho yÄ•
vattabbo.

__dutiyampi vattabbo tatiyampi vattabbo_ti ``attho me Ä• vuso cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idan
vattabboti. evaá¹ƒ ``dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codetabbo sÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti ettha uddiá¹-á¹-hacc
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ``dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codayamÄ• no sÄ• rayamÄ• no taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhi
kusalaâ€™â€™ nti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato atthaá¹ƒ dassento ``sace abhinipp
kusalaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ codento taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yadi nipphÄ• d
paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena nipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu sundaraá¹ƒ.

__catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡anidassanametaá¹ƒ. chakkhattuparamanti ca bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakavacan chakkhattuparamaÃ±hi etena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uddissa tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na a kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha yo sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ taá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ padabhÄ• jane ``tattha gantvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabba_nti ``idha, bhante, nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttenÄ• pi na nisÄ«ditab paá¹-iggahetabba_nti yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ ``gaá¹‡hatha, bhanteâ na gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. __na dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo_ti maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• ciyamÄ• nenÄ• pi kiÃ±ci na bhÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ä• gatosÄ ``jÄ• nÄ• si, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo. __pucchiyamÄ• no_ti idaÃ±hi karaá¹‡atthe pacca pucchaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no pucchiyamÄ• noti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. yo hi pucchaá¹ƒ vattabboti __á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«_ti Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati.

idÄ• ni \Ee III 674/ \Be II 254/ yÄ• tisso codanÄ• , cha ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. tattha vuá hÄ• niÃ±ca dassento \Ne II 229/ __ ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ya ekacodanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ• ni vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• ``ekÄ• co á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. iti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena tikkhattuá¹ƒ c á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sakiá¹ƒ cod á¹-hÄ• tabbanti. yathÄ• ca ``chakkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• na á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ ``dvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• na codetabbaâ€™â€™ ntipi vuttameva hoti. tasmÄ• sace tiá¹-á¹-hati, cha codanÄ• labbhanti. sace tiá¹-á¹-hatiyeva na codeti, dvÄ• dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n codetipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi, ekÄ• ya codanÄ• ya dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni hÄ• petabbÄ• ni. tattha yo eka gantvÄ• chakkhattuá¹ƒ codeti, sakiá¹ƒyeva vÄ• gantvÄ• ``attho me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varenÄ• vadati. tathÄ• ekadivasameva punappunaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, sa tatra tatra á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, sopi sabbacodanÄ• yo sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ca bhaÃ±jati. nÄ• nÄ• divasesu evaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• ti evamettha vinicchayo veditabbo.

__yatassa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhata_nti yato rÄ• jato vÄ• rÄ• jabhoggato vÄ• assa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ. yatvassÄ• tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ayamevattho. ``yatthassÄ• â yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne assa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pesitanti ca atthaá¹ƒ kathenti, byaÃ±janaa __tatthÄ• _ti tassa raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• rÄ• jabhoggassa vÄ• santike; samÄ«patthe hi idaá¹ƒ bhu tassa bhikkhuno kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ anubhotÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhu kammaá¹ƒ na nipphÄ• deti. __yuÃ±jantÄ• yasmanto saka_nti Ä• yasmanto attano santakaá __mÄ• vo sakaá¹ƒ vinassÄ• _ti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ mÄ• vinassatu. yo pana neva sÄ pÄ• heti, vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

kiá¹ƒ \Ee III 675/ pana sabbakappiyakÄ• rakesu evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? na paá¹-ipajjitab kappiyakÄ• rako nÄ• ma saá¹…khepato duvidho niddiá¹-á¹-ho ca aniddiá¹-á¹-ho ca. tattha n

bhikkhunÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho, dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-hoti. aniddiá¹-á¹-hopi duvidho --- mukhavevaá
kappiyakÄ• rako, parammukhakappiyakÄ• rakoti. tesu bhikkhunÄ• \Be II 255/ niddiá¹-á¹-ho
catubbidho hoti. tathÄ• dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-hopi.

kathaá¹ƒ? idhekacco bhikkhussa cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dÅ«tena akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati, dÅ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, itthannÄ• mena tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varatthÄ• ya pahita
vadati, bhikkhu ``nayidaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati, dÅ«to ``atthi pana te, bhante
veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 230/ pucchati, puÃ±Ã±atthikehi ca upÄ• sakehi ``bhikkh
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attÄ• vÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• ke
tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e bhikkhussa santike nisinno hoti, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ niddisa
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti. dÅ«to tassa hatthe akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ datvÄ•
kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

no ce bhikkhussa santike nisinno hoti, apica kho bhikkhu niddisati --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti, so gantvÄ• tassa hatthe akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ d
kiá¹‡itvÄ• dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gantvÄ• bhikkhussa Ä• rocetvÄ• gacchati, ayame
asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

na heva kho so dÅ«to attanÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• roceti, apica kho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``dinn
tassa hatthe cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ du
asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

na heva kho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati, apica kho gacchantova bhikkhuá¹ƒ vadati ``ahaá¹ƒ tass
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi, tumhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ayaá
asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hoti evaá¹ƒ eko sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho tayo asammukhÄ• niddiá
bhikkhunÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haveyyÄ• vaccakarÄ• \Ee III 676/ nÄ• ma. etesu imasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• jasi
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

aparo bhikkhu purimanayeneva dÅ«tena pucchito natthitÄ• ya vÄ• , avicÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• y
kappiyakÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e koci manusso Ä• gacchati, dÅ«to ta
akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``imassa hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatv
sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

aparo \Be II 256/ dÅ«to gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• attanÄ• abhirucitassa kassaci hatthe akappiy
purimanayeneva Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡ati, ``ahaá¹ƒ asukassa nÄ•
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi, tumhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ
dÅ«tena asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hoti evaá¹ƒ eko sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho, tayo asammuk
cattÄ• ro dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-haveyyÄ• vaccakarÄ• \Ne II 231/ nÄ• ma. etesu meá¹‡á¸• aka

paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``santi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• ,
hatthe hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upanikkhipanti --- `iminÄ• ayyassa yaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€
bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ tato kappiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ, na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kenaci par
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbanti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 299). etth
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, mÅ«laá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantena sahassakkhattumpi codanÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hÄ
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. no ce deti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á
Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace icchati mÅ«lasÄ• mikÄ• nampi kathetabbaá¹ƒ; no ce icchati na k

aparo bhikkhu purimanayeneva dÅ«tena pucchito ``natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakoâ€™
samÄ«pe á¹-hito sutvÄ• ``Ä• hara bho ahaá¹ƒ ayyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• dassÄ• n
``handa bho dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa hatthe datvÄ• bhikkhussa anÄ• rocetvÄ• va g
mukhavevaá¹-ikakappiyakÄ• rako. aparo bhikkhuno upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ
datvÄ• ``therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee III 677/ ettova pakkamati, ayaá
parammukhakappiyakÄ• rakoti ime dve aniddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rakÄ• nÄ• ma. etesu aÃ±
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sayameva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• dadanti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, k
desanÄ• mattameva cetaá¹ƒ ``dÅ«tena cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti s
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dadantesupi eseva nayo. na kevalaÃ±ca attanoyeva
na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sacepi koci jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dammi, Ä
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ nti vadati, idampi sampa
yassa kassaci hi aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __mahÄ• p

sace \Be II 257/ pana ``nayidaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
``vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• kammakarÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, kevalaá¹ƒ tumhe su
jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ hatthe datvÄ• pakkamati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi ``m
bhavissati mayhameva vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, kevalaá¹ƒ tumhe yaá¹ƒ yassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
peseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace pana saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• masitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ hira
dema, vihÄ• rassa dema, navakammassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ na v
bhaá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 232/ kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``cetiyÄ• dÄ
gahetvÄ• á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena pana ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana koci bahuá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa damm
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ ce saá¹…gho sampaá¹-icchati, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi
tatra ce eko bhikkhu ``nayidaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati, upÄ• sako ca ``yadi na
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati. so bhikkhu ``tayÄ• saá¹…ghassa lÄ• bhantarÄ• yo katoâ
vattabbo. yo hi taá¹ƒ codeti, sveva sÄ• pattiko hoti, tena pana ekena bahÅ« anÄ• pattikÄ• k

678/ pana bhikkhÅ«hi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitte ``kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ v
mama purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, kevalaá¹ƒ tumhe paccaye parib
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

catupaccayatthÄ• ya ca dinnaá¹ƒ yena yena paccayena attho hoti, tadatthaá¹ƒ upanetabbaá
dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«vareyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varena tÄ• diso attho natthi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
kilamati, saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya apaloketvÄ• tadatthÄ• yapi upanetabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tagilÄ• napaccayatthÄ• ya dinnepi, senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ pana senÄ•
senÄ• saneyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana bhikkhÅ«su senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• g
Ä«dise kÄ• le senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• pi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhogo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tasm
mÅ«lacchejjaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

na \Be II 258/ kevalaÃ±ca hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡ameva, aÃ±Ã±ampi khettavatthÄ• di akappi
sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi koci ``mayhaá¹ƒ tisassasampÄ• danakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• taá¸·Ä•
saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ ce saá¹…gho sampaá¹-icchati, paá¹-iggaha
Ä• pattiyeva. yo pana taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, so purimanayeneva na kenaci kiÃ±ci vattabbo. yo
sveva sÄ• pattiko hoti, tena pana ekena bahÅ« anÄ• pattikÄ• katÄ• .

yo pana ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi ``na vaá¹-
paá¹-ikkhitto vadati ``asukaÃ±ca asukaÃ±ca saá¹…ghassa taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ kathaá
ti. so vattabbo --- ``kappiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kathaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ
``cattÄ• ro paccaye paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dinnanti. so sace ``sÄ• dhu, bhante
saá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 233/ deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi ``taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ g
vatvÄ• ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto ``kappiyakÄ• rako atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucc
\Ee III 679/ vutte ``idaá¹ƒ asuko nÄ• ma vicÄ• ressati, asukassa vÄ• hatthe, mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
saá¹…gho kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi ``na
paá¹-ikkhitto ``udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissati, bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dhovissati, migapakkhino piviss
vadati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto vadati ``kappiy
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, upÄ• saka, saá¹…gho pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivissati, bhaá¹‡â
migapakkhino pivissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

athÄ• pi ``mama taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™
saá¹…gho pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• sahatthena ca kappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khanitvÄ• udakaparibhogatt
kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ ce nissÄ• ya sassaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detvÄ• manussÄ• vihÄ• re kappiyab
vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha manussÄ• eva saá¹…ghassa upakÄ• ratthÄ• ya saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miá¹ƒ kh
nipphannasassato kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ denti, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ca á¹-hapetumpi labbhati. atha pana te manussÄ• rÄ• jabalin

aÃ±Ã±e paá¹-ipajjanti, na ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci denti, udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• retuá¹ƒ labbhati. taÃ
kasikammakÄ• leyeva, na sassakÄ• le. sace te vadanti ``nanu, bhante, pubbepi manussÄ•
akaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 259/. tato vattabbÄ• --- ``te saá¹…ghassa imaÃ±ca imaÃ±ca u
idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sace vadanti --- ``mayampi d
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace pana koci abyatto akappiyavohÄ• rena taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• kÄ• reti v
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya laddhaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi akappiyameva. sac
pariccattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• miko vÄ• tassa puttadhÄ«taro vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci va
kappiyavohÄ• rena deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchinne kulavaá¹ƒse yo tassa janapadassa sÄ• miko
III 680/ puna deti, cittalapabbate bhikkhunÄ• nÄ«haá¹-audakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ __aá¸·anÄ• garÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kappiyavohÄ• repi udakavasena paá¹-iggahitataá¸·Ä• ke suddhacittÄ• naá¹ƒ mattikuddharaá
\Ne II 234/ ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pana sassaá¹ƒ karonte disvÄ• kappiyak
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi te sayameva kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ denti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
codetabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. paccayavasena paá¹-iggahitataá¸·Ä• ke kappiyakÄ• raka
vaá¹-á¹-ati. mattikuddharaá¹‡apÄ• á¸·ibandhanÄ• dÄ«ni pana kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace
sayameva karonti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. abyattena pana lajjibhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitesu kiÃ±cÄ• pi pa
kappiyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa payogapaccayÄ• uppannena missakattÄ• visagatapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t
akappiyamaá¹ƒsarasamissakabhojanaá¹ƒ viya ca dubbinibbhogaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ akapp

sace pana ``udakassa okÄ• so atthi, taá¸·Ä• kassa pÄ• á¸·i thirÄ• , yathÄ• bahuá¹ƒ udakaá
karohi, tÄ«rasamÄ«pe udakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ udakameva vicÄ• reti, vaá¹-á¹-
pÄ• tenti, ``udakakammaá¹ƒ labbhatu upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``sassaá
ti vattuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana taá¸·Ä• ke atibahuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• passato v
mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nÄ«harÄ• peti, vanaá¹ƒ chindÄ• petvÄ• kedÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• peti, porÄ• á¹‡akedÄ
aggahetvÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, navasasse vÄ• akÄ• lasasse vÄ• aparicchinnabhÄ• g
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti kahÄ• paá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ.

yo \Be II 260/ pana ``kassatha vapathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``ettakÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• , etta
evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapeti, ``ettake bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge amhehi sassaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ,
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantesu kassakesu bhÅ«mippamÄ• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡a
daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• minÄ• ti, khale vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• rakkhati, khalato vÄ• nÄ«harÄ• peti, koá¹
paá¹-isÄ• meti, tasseva taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ.

sace kassakÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡e Ä• haritvÄ• ``ime saá¹…ghassa Ä• haá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti vada
saá¹…gho kahÄ• paá¹‡e khÄ• datÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``ettakehi kahÄ• paá¹‡ehi sÄ

yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni sampÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiya
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• .

sace dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa Ä• haá¹-anti vadanti, aÃ±Ã±ataro ca b
``ettakehi vÄ«hÄ«hi idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, tass
dhaÃ±Ã±assa vicÄ• ritattÄ• .

sace \Ne II 235/ taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ vÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghas
vadanti, aÃ±Ã±ataro ca bhikkhu purimanayeneva ``ettakehi taá¹‡á¸• ulehi idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca Ä•
vadati. yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, sabbesaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? kappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ•
kayavikkayepi anÄ• patti, kappiyakÄ• rakassa Ä• cikkhitattÄ• .

pubbe pana cittalapabbate eko bhikkhu catusÄ• ladvÄ• re ``aho vata sve saá¹…ghassa etta
paceyyuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• jananatthaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸•
Ä• rÄ• miko tatheva katvÄ• dutiyadivase bheriyÄ• Ä• koá¹-itÄ• ya sannipatite saá¹…ghe pA
saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhante, amhehi ito pubbe neva pitÅ«naá¹ƒ na pitÄ• mahÄ• n
sutapubbaá¹ƒ, ekena ayyena catussÄ• ladvÄ• re pÅ«vatthÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• katÄ• , ito dÄ• n
cittÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vadantu, amhÄ• kampi phÄ• suvihÄ• ro bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• t
ekabhikkhunÄ• pi pÅ«vo na gahito. evaá¹ƒ pubbe tatruppÄ• dampi na paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tas

sallekhaá¹ƒ \Be II 261/ accajantena, appamattena bhikkhunÄ• .

kappiyepi na kÄ• tabbÄ• , Ä• misatthÄ• ya lolatÄ• ti ||

yo \Ee III 682/ cÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• ke vutto, pokkharaá¹‡Ä«-udakavÄ• hakamÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«sup

pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aucchuphalÄ• phalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ k
vÄ• dammÄ«ti vuttepi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• taá¸·Ä• ke vuttanayen
kappiyavohÄ• rena ``catupaccayaparibhogatthÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tadÄ• sam
dammi, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace manussÄ• bhikkhÅ«
rukkhe chinditvÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni sampÄ• detvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ denti,
codetabbÄ• . sace kenacideva antarÄ• yena tesu pakkantesu aÃ±Ã±e karonti, na ca bhikkh
vÄ• retabbÄ• . sace vadanti --- ``nanu, bhante, pubbepi manussÄ• idha sassÄ• ni akaá¹ƒsÅ
vattabbÄ• --- ``te saá¹…ghassa idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™
``mayampi dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kaÃ±ci \Ne II 236/ sassuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mippadesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ den
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ«mÄ• paricchedanatthaá¹ƒ pana thambhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ• sayaá¹

bhÅ«mi nÄ• ma anagghÄ• appakenÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhaveyya, Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana
á¹-hÄ• nena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sacepi hi te adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, pa
anÄ• patti. yadi pana rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dayo sayameva thambhe á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ•
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

sace koci antosÄ«mÄ• ya taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ khanati, vihÄ• ramajjhena vÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ neti,
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni dussanti, vÄ• retabbo. sace saá¹…gho kiÃ±ci la
na vÄ• reti, eko bhikkhu vÄ• reti, sova bhikkhu issaro. sace eko bhikkhu na vÄ• reti, ``netha
tesaá¹ƒyeva pakkho hoti, saá¹…gho vÄ• reti, saá¹…ghova issaro. saá¹…ghikesu hi kammes
karoti, sova issaro. sace vÄ• riyamÄ• nopi karoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ heá¹-á
upari gahitaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ upari pakkhipitvÄ• pÅ«retabbÄ• .

sace \Be II 262/ koci yathÄ• jÄ• tameva ucchuá¹ƒ vÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• alÄ• bukumbh
683/ vÄ• valliphalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo ``etaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ucchukhettaá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡avatthu
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, saha vatthunÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
__mahÄ• padumatthero_ pana ``abhilÄ• pamattametaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva hi so bhÅ«
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

``dÄ• saá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dammi, veyyÄ• va
kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace so Ä• rÄ• miko purebhattam
saá¹…ghasseva kammaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa viya sabbaá¹ƒ bhesajjapaá¹-ijagganam
purebhattameva saá¹…ghassa kammaá¹ƒ karoti, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ attano kammaá¹ƒ karo
dÄ• tabbo. yepi paÃ±cadivasavÄ• rena vÄ• pakkhavÄ• rena vÄ• saá¹…ghassa kammaá¹ƒ
karonti, tesampi karaá¹‡akÄ• leyeva bhattaÃ±ca nivÄ• po ca dÄ• tabbo. sace saá¹…ghassa
attanoyeva kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ«vanti, te ce hatthakammamÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• denti, gahe
kiÃ±ci vattabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rajakadÄ• sampi pesakÄ• radÄ• sampi Ä• rÄ• mikanÄ• men
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace ``gÄ• vo demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• .
237/ paá¹‡á¸• itehi paÃ±ca gorasaparibhogatthÄ• ya dinnÄ• ti, ``mayampi paÃ±cagorasapa
ti vutte vaá¹-á¹-ati. ajikÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. ``hatthiá¹ƒ dema, assaá¹ƒ mahisaá¹ƒ kukkuá
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace keci manussÄ• ``appos
hotha, mayaá¹ƒ ime gahetvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
``kukkuá¹-asÅ«karÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÅ«â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±e vissajjetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``
imaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte paá¹-ikkhituá¹ƒ
sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idampi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkh

paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ \Ee III 684/, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito cÄ«varavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. kosiyavaggo

1. kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> __tena_ \Be II 263/ __samayenÄ• _ti kosiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __santharitvÄ• bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge kosiyaá¹ƒsÅ«ni uparÅ«pari santharitvÄ• kaÃ±jikÄ• dÄ«hi siÃ±citvÄ• kataá kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• missitvÄ• _ti tiá¹-á¹-hatu attano rucivasena missitaá¹ƒ, sacepi tassa karaá¹ ekaá¹ƒ kosiyaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• pÄ• teti, evampi missetvÄ• katameva hotÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ u

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajja kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ,

ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<547> __tena samayenÄ• _ti suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __suddhakÄ• á¸·ak kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 238/, aÃ±Ã±ehi amissitakÄ• á¸·akÄ• nanti attho. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nat samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi kosiyasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<552> __tena samayenÄ• _ti dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __tattha ante Ä• diyitvÄ• _ti san viya dassetvÄ• odÄ• taá¹ƒ alliyÄ• petvÄ• .

__dve bhÄ• gÄ• _ti dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . __Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti gahetabbÄ• . __gocariyÄ• na __dve tulÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti catÅ«hi tulÄ• hi kÄ• retukÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. att eá¸·akalomehi kÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tesu dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eko odÄ• tÄ

idameva dassitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi \Be II 264/ kosiyasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• neva. kevalaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ Ä
karaá¹‡ato kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ veditabbanti.

dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<557> __tena_ \Ee III 685/ __samayenÄ• _ti chabbassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __Å«hadan
santhatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari vaccampi passÄ• vampi karontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno santhatasammutÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ laddhasa
vÅ«pasammati, tÄ• va yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, tattha tattha santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá
hutvÄ• puna mÅ«labyÄ• dhinÄ• va gilÄ• no hoti, soyeva parihÄ• ro, natthaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samm
__phussadevatthero_ Ä• ha. __upatissatthero_ pana ``so vÄ• byÄ• dhi paá¹-ikuppatu, aÃ±
gilÄ• noâ€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ laddhameva, puna sammutikiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™

__orena_ \Ne II 239/ __ce channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• na_nti channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ orimabhÄ• ge
pana saá¹…khyÄ• mattadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``Å«nakachabbassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• patti chabbassÄ• ni karotÄ«_ti yadÄ• chabbassÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni honti, tadÄ•
dutiyapadepi ``yadÄ• atirekachabbassÄ• ni honti, tadÄ• karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamattho daâ
chabbassÄ• ni karotÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kosiyasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<565> __tena samayenÄ• _ti nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci bodhaneyyasattaá¹ƒ addasa, tasmÄ• \Be II 265/ evamÄ• ha. e
dhammadesanÄ• kattabbÄ• siyÄ• . yasmÄ• panassa etadahosi --- ``mayi okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ•
adhammikaá¹ƒ katikavattaá¹ƒ karissanti, taá¹ƒ upaseno bhindissati. ahaá¹ƒ tassa pasÄ«ditv
dassanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissÄ• mi, tato maá¹ƒ passitukÄ• mÄ• bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« dhutaá¹…gÄ• n
ujjhitasanthatapaccayÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• evam
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ«ti.

__sapariso yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti \Ee III 686/ thero kira ``na, bhikkhave, Å
upasampÄ• detabbo, yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 75) in
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ moghapurisa aÃ±Ã±ehi ovadiyo anusÄ• siyo aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ovaditu
maÃ±Ã±issasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena garahaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ``satthÄ• mayhaá
adÄ• si, so dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ teneva puá¹‡á¹‡acandasassirÄ«kena sabbÄ• kÄ
brahmaghosaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• parisaá¹ƒyeva nissÄ• ya sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ• pessÄ• m
atirekayojanasataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkamitvÄ• parisaá¹ƒ cinitvÄ• paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehi pari
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanto. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sapariso yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹
sakkÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra vattasampattiyÄ• .

__bhagavato_ \Ne II 240/ __avidÅ«re nisinno_ti vattasampattiyÄ• parisuddhabhÄ• vena nir
kaÃ±canapabbatassa bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno. __etadavocÄ• _ti kathÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__manÄ• pÄ• ni te bhikkhu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti bhikkhu tava imÄ• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni m
khantiyÄ• gahitÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __na kho me, bhante, manÄ• pÄ• nÄ«_ti, bhante na mayÄ•
galaggÄ• hena viya matthakatÄ• á¸·anena viya ca gÄ• hitomhÄ«ti dasseti.

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• to abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to bhavissati, tattha sandississatÄ«ti vut
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• _ti mayaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• ma apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na
eso yadidaá¹ƒ \Be II 266/ ``pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena
apaÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±apanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attasamucchindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __samÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• , ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• yath
sabbasikkhÄ• padesu sikkhissÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. tassa \Ee III 687/ Ä• raddhacitto punapi ``s
sÄ• dhukÄ• ramadÄ• si.

<566> __anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vuso_ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso. __pihentÄ• _ti pihayantÄ• . __
santhate catutthacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya sabbasanthatÄ• ni ujjhitvÄ• . __dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá
Ä• mantesÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• santhatÄ• ni vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni disvÄ• ``saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ•
paribhogupÄ• yaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikk

<567> __sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampÄ«_ti sakiá¹ƒ nisinnaÃ±ceva nipannaÃ±ca.
ekapassato vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• v
evaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, santharantena pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ekadese vÄ• santh
vÄ• missakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• santharitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ thirataraá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthá

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kiriyÄ• kiriyattÄ• imassa sikkhÄ• padassa dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• pa

imesu pana paÃ±casu santhatesu purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-ilabhitv

vaá¹-á¹-anti, pacchimÄ• ni dve vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<571> __tena_ \Ne II 241/ __samayenÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __uppaá¹-
bhante, kÄ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantÄ• avahasiá¹ƒsu. __á¹-hitakova Ä• sumbhÄ
mahantaá¹ƒ dÄ• rubhÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• kilantÄ• á¹-hitakÄ• va pÄ• tenti, evaá¹ƒ pÄ• tesÄ

<572> __sahatthÄ• _ti \Be II 267/ sahatthena, attanÄ• haritabbÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bal
pÄ• tetÄ«_ti tiyojanato bahi pÄ• teti. anantarÄ• yena patanake hatthato muttamatte lomagaá
nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. sace bahitiyojane rukkhe vÄ• thambhe vÄ• paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±itvÄ• p
anÄ• patti \Ee III 688/. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nÄ• eá¸·a
anto pavisati, Ä• pattiyeva. anto á¹-hatvÄ• hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ•
vÄ• aá¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• gacchatu, Ä• pattiyeva. ``aÃ±Ã±o
á¹-hapeti, tena haritepi Ä• pattiyeva. suddhacittena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ• to vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• at
pÄ• teti, Ä• pattiyeva. saussÄ• hattÄ• acittakattÄ• ca sikkhÄ• padassa. __kurundiyÄ• _dÄ«
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , sÄ• anÄ• patti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti. ubhatobhaá¹‡á¸• ika
ekaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mÄ• ya karonto á¹-hapeti, rakkhati
eseva nayo. yadi pana abandhitvÄ• kÄ• jakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitamattameva hoti, na rakkhati
parivattetvÄ• á¹-hapite Ä• pattiyeva.

__aÃ±Ã±assa yÄ• ne vÄ• _ti ettha gacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• sÄ•
harissatÄ«ti á¹-hapeti, tasmiá¹ƒ tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkante Ä• patti. agacchantepi eseva nayo. sa
yÄ• ne vÄ• hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• abhiruhitvÄ• sÄ• reti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pakkosanto vÄ• anubandhÄ• peti, ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato anÄ• pat
``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• na sam
suá¹…kaghÄ• te Ä• patti hoti. yÄ• hi tattha Ä• patti, sÄ• idha anÄ• patti. yÄ• idha Ä• patti,
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihito vÄ• corÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• upadduto gacchati, Ä• patti
lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiparicchedo veditabbo.

<575> tiyojanaá¹ƒ __vÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yo gantvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ haratÄ«_ti yattha gato, tatth
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 242/ vÄ• paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• alÄ• bhena tato \Be
gacchati, tatopi aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yojanasatampi harantassa anÄ• patti. __acchinnaá¹ƒ
corÄ• acchinditvÄ• niratthakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-identi, taá¹ƒ harantassa anÄ• patti
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• _ti vinayakammakataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• ti \Ee III 689/ attho.

__katabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti kataá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kambalakojavasanthatÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci a
baddhamattampi. yo pana tanukapattatthavikantare vÄ• Ä• yogaaá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yaba
pipphalikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ malarakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• antamaso vÄ• tÄ• bÄ•
lomÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• gacchati, Ä• pattiyeva. suttakena pana bandhitvÄ• pakkhittaá¹ƒ kata
tiá¹-á¹-hati, veá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• harati, idaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• namukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti. se

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, kÄ• yato ca kÄ
kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, tic

eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<576> __tena samayenÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __riÃ±cantÄ
sakkonti anuyuÃ±jitunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• pade vuttanay
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<582> __tena samayenÄ• _ti rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __paá¹-iviso_ti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so

583-4__._ __jÄ• tarÅ«parajata_nti \Be II 269/ ettha jÄ• tarÅ«panti suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa nÄ• maá
tathÄ• gatassa vaá¹‡á¹‡asadisaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ``satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
tassattho --- ``yo \Ne II 243/ satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o lohaviseso, idaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€
``saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• la, rajataá¹ƒ, jÄ• tarÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 506) rÅ«p
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vohÄ• ragamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di adhippetaá¹ƒ. tenevassa padabhÄ•
lohamÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kahÄ• paá¹‡o_ti sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo vÄ• rÅ
__lohamÄ• sako_ti tambalohÄ• dÄ«hi katamÄ• sako. __dÄ• rumÄ• sako_ti sÄ• radÄ• runÄ
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ee III 690/ chinditvÄ• katamÄ• sako. __jatumÄ• sako_ti lÄ
vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• katamÄ• sako. __ ``ye vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â
yattha yattha janapade yadÄ• yadÄ• vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati, antamaso aá¹-á¹-himayopi cam
rukkhaphalabÄ«jamayopi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitarÅ«popi asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitarÅ«popi sabbo sa

iccetaá¹ƒ sabbampi rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sako, vuttappabhedo sabbopi
catubbidhaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthu hoti. muttÄ• , maá¹‡i, veá¸·uriyo, saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• la

masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ, satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, dÄ• sidÄ• sakhettavatthupupphÄ• rÄ• maphalÄ• rÄ
dukkaá¹-avatthu. suttaá¹ƒ phÄ• lo paá¹-ako kappÄ• so anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sappinavanÄ«tatelamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dibhesajjaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ kappiyavatthu. tattha nissagg
saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalacetiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. att
sampaá¹-icchato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. duk
sabbesampi atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchato dukkaá¹-ameva. kappiyavatthumhi anÄ• patti. sabba
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«sena sampaá¹-icchato upari ratanasikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatavasena p

__uggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti gaá¹‡heyya. yasmÄ• pana gaá¹‡hanto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tenassa
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesapadesupi.

tattha \Be II 270/ jÄ• tarÅ«parajatabhaá¹‡á¸• esu kahÄ• paá¹‡amÄ• sakesu ca ekaá¹ƒ gaá¹
vÄ• ekÄ• Ä• patti. sahassaá¹ƒ cepi ekato gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gaá¹‡hÄ• peti, vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana __kurundiyaÃ±ca_ sithilabaddhÄ• ya thavikÄ• ya sithilapÅ«ri
rÅ«pagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• patti. ghanabaddhe pana ghanapÅ«rite vÄ• ekÄ• va Ä• pattÄ«ti vut

upanikkhittasÄ• diyane pana ``idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sacepi cittena sÄ• diy
hoti, kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati, anÄ• p
244/ vÄ• appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• pi \Ee III 691/ suddhacitto hutvÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ka
sÄ• diyati, anÄ• pattiyeva. tÄ«su dvÄ• resu hi yena kenaci paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittamev
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• cittena adhivÄ• seti, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kattabbassa paa
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• re ca vacÄ«dvÄ• re ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, manod
natthi.

eko sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapeti ``tuyhidaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti, bh
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati, upÄ• sako pariccattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• tumhÄ• kanti gato, aÃ±
pucchati --- ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, idaâ€™â€™ nti? yaá¹ƒ tena attanÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• cikkh
vadati --- ``gopayissÄ• mi, bhante, guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sattabhÅ«m
abhiruhitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, ``idha nikkhipÄ• hÄ«
vattabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ p
vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace kiÃ±ci vikkÄ• yikabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gaco
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``upÄ• saka atthi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ iminÄ• attho, vatthu ca evarÅ«paá¹
kappiyakÄ• rako natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace so vadati, ``ahaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rako
vivaritvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. evampi kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya á¹-hita
gahetvÄ• tassa kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ``na m
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ma, ``nikkhamÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo.

__saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabba_nti ettha yasmÄ• rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akappiyaá¹ƒ, ``tasm
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana
tena kiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• upÄ• yena \Be II 271/ paribhogad
``saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ sapp
``pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• cikl

__rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbeheva paribhuÃ±jitabba_nti \Ee III 692/ sab
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakena bhÄ• go na gahetabbo. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikk
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pattabhÄ• gampi labhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, antama
haritvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ hatthato gaá¸·itaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatapari
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lampi na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, tato \Ne II 245/ Ä• haá¹-ena phÄ• á¹‡itena senÄ• sana
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sappinÄ• vÄ• telena vÄ• padÄ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ«pÄ• loke nipajjituá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡
potthakampi vÄ• cetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itehi pana sarÄ«re vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ma
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tena vatthunÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, uposathÄ• gÄ• n
karonti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. chÄ• yÄ• pi gehaparicchedena á¹-hitÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-
paricchedÄ• tikkantÄ• Ä• gantukattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• katena mag
nÄ• vÄ• yapi uá¸·umpenapi gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tena vatthunÄ• khanÄ• pitÄ• ya pokkh
pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. anto udake pana asati aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• ga
vassodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ«tÄ• ya yena udakena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«tÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho paccaye paribhuÃ±jati,
vaá¹-á¹-anti. Ä• rÄ• mo gahito hoti, sopi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi bhÅ«mipi bÄ«ja
neva bhÅ«miá¹ƒ na phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace bhÅ«miá¹ƒyeva kiá¹‡itvÄ• a
ropitÄ• ni phalaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, atha bÄ«jÄ• ni kiá¹‡itvÄ• kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ropitÄ• ni, ph
vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__sace so chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«_ti yattha katthaci khipati, athÄ• pi na chaá¸• á¸• eti, sayaá¹ƒ gah
vÄ• retabbo. __no ce chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«_ti atha neva gahetvÄ• gacchati, na chaá¸• á¸• eti, kiá
byÄ• pÄ• renÄ• ti yena kÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkamati, tato yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡o rÅ«piyachaá¸• á

__yo_ \Be II 272/ __na chandÄ• gati_ntiÄ• dÄ«su lobhavasena taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ attano vÄ•
ukkaá¹ƒsento chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gacchati \Ee III 693/. dosavasena ``nevÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ•
vinayaâ€™â€™ nti paraá¹ƒ apasÄ• dento __dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gacchati. mohavasena
muá¹-á¹-hapamuá¹-á¹-hassatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto __mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gacchati. rÅ
bhayena chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ avisahanto bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gacchati. evaá¹ƒ akaronto na
na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti vedita

<585> __animittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti nimittaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , akkhÄ«ni nimmÄ«letvÄ• nadiyÄ• vÄ•
gÅ«thaá¹ƒ viya anapekkhena patitokÄ• saá¹ƒ asamannÄ• harantena pÄ• tetabbanti attho. e

rÅ«piye bhagavÄ• pariyÄ• yena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ•
pariyÄ• yena tato uppannapaccayaparibhogo na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ etassa na va
asantasambhÄ• vanÄ• ya vÄ• kuladÅ«sakakammena vÄ• kuhanÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• uppannapa
aÃ±Ã±assa vaá¹-á¹-anti, dhammena samena uppannÄ• pi appaccavekkhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitu

cattÄ• ro hi __paribhogÄ• _ --- theyyaparibhogo, iá¹‡aparibhogo, dÄ• yajjaparibhogo, sÄ• m
saá¹…ghamajjhepi nisÄ«ditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa dussÄ«lassa paribhogo __ ``theyyaparib
sÄ«lavato appaccavekkhitaparibhogo __ ``iá¹‡aparibhogoâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• cÄ«
paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to Ä• lope Ä• lope. tathÄ• asakkontena
purebhattapacchÄ• bhattapurimayÄ• mapacchimayÄ• mesu. sacassa appaccavekkhatova a
iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. senÄ• sanampi paribhoge paribhoge paccavekkhita
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi satipaccayatÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ santepi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e
paribhoge akarontasseva Ä• patti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana satiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhoge karonta

catubbidhÄ• hi __suddhi_ --- desanÄ• suddhi, saá¹ƒvarasuddhi, pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi, pacca
tattha __desanÄ• suddhi_ nÄ• ma pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ \Ee III 694/, taÃ±hi desa
273/ ``desanÄ• suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __saá¹ƒvarasuddhi_ nÄ• ma indriyasaá¹ƒvaras
evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti cittÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹ƒvareneva sujjhanato ``saá¹ƒvarasuddhÄ«
__pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi_ nÄ• ma Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, taÃ±hi anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• y
uppÄ• dentassa pariyesanÄ• ya suddhattÄ• ``pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __
nÄ• ma paccayaparibhogasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ, taÃ±hi ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso cÄ«varaá¹
tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 23; AN b VI 58) nayena vuttena paccavekkhaá¹‡ena sujjhanato ``paccavek
vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana satiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhoge karontassa anÄ

sattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaparibhogo __dÄ• yajjaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma, te hi bhagav
pitusantakÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• hutvÄ• te paccaye paribhuÃ±janti. kiá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±janti, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ paccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? gihÄ«hi dinnÄ• pi bhagavatÄ• anu
santakÄ• honti, tasmÄ• te bhagavato paccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti (MN I 29) veditabbaá¹ƒ,
__dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasutta_Ã±cettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 247/ paribhogo __sÄ• miparibhogo_ nÄ• ma, te hi taá¹‡hÄ• y
sÄ• mino hutvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti. imesu paribhogesu sÄ• miparibhogo ca dÄ• yajjaparib
vaá¹-á¹-ati. iá¹‡aparibhogo na vaá¹-á¹-ati, theyyaparibhoge kathÄ• yeva natthi.

aparepi cattÄ• ro __paribhogÄ• _ --- lajjiparibhogo, alajjiparibhogo, dhammiyaparibhogo, ad

tattha alajjino lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogo vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo. lajjino a
saddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• va na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ« nÄ• ma n

alajjÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti tadÄ• vattabbo ``tumhe kÄ• yadvÄ• re ca vacÄ«dvÄ• re ca vÄ
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• evamakatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace anÄ• diyitvÄ• karotiyeva, yadi tena s
karoti, sopi alajjÄ«yeva hoti. yopi attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«tena alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ
nivÄ• retabbo. sace \Ee III 695/ na oramati, ayampi alajjÄ«yeva hoti. evaá¹ƒ eko alajjÄ« alaj
alajjino \Be II 274/ pana alajjinÄ• va saddhiá¹ƒ paribhoge Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi. lajjino lajjin
paribhogo dvinnaá¹ƒ khattiyakumÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ bhojanasadisoti.

dhammiyÄ• dhammiyaparibhogo paccayavasena veditabbo. tattha sace puggalopi alajjÄ« p
ubho jegucchÄ• . puggalo alajjÄ« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to dhammiyo, puggalaá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• piá¹
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana dussÄ«lo saá¹…ghato uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«ni labhitvÄ• saá¹…
yathÄ• dÄ• nameva gatattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. puggalo lajjÄ« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to adha
jeguccho na gahetabbo. puggalo lajjÄ«, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• topi dhammiyo, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

apare dve paggahÄ• ; dve ca paribhogÄ• --- lajjipaggaho, alajjipaggaho; dhammaparibhogo

tattha alajjino lajjiá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na so Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. sace pana la
paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anumodanÄ• ya ajjhesati, dhammakathÄ• ya ajjhesati, kulesu upatthambhe
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo Ä«diso ca Ä«diso cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa parisati vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ
osakkÄ• peti antaradhÄ• petÄ«ti veditabbo.

dhammaparibhoga-Ä• misaparibhogesu pana yattha Ä• misaparibhogo vaá¹-á¹-ati, tattha dh
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito gantho tassa puggalassa accayena nassissati, taá¹ƒ
uggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- mahÄ• bhaye kira ekasseva bhikkhuno mahÄ• niddeso paguá¹‡o ahosi
__catunikÄ• yikatissattherassa_ upajjhÄ• yo __mahÄ• tipiá¹-akatthero_ nÄ• ma __mahÄ• ra
``Ä• vuso mahÄ• rakkhita, etassa santike mahÄ• niddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``gaá¹‡hÄ• vuso, ahaá¹ƒ te santike nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
nisinnesu gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• rattindivaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ pariyÄ•
osÄ• nadivase heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±ce itthiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bhante, sutaá¹ƒyeva me pubbe, sacÄ•
na Ä«disassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tassa pana santike
mahÄ• therÄ• uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• mahÄ• niddesaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

<586> __rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha sabbampi jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹…g
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__rÅ«piye vematiko_ti ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nu kho, kharapattaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•

__rÅ«piye arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kharapattÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä«. apica puÃ±
bhattakhajjakagandhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su pakkhipitvÄ• hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ denti, coá
dassante baddhakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hiyeva saddhiá¹ƒ coá¸·akÄ• ni denti, bhikkhÅ« bhattÄ•
coá¸·akasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, evampi rÅ«piye arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantena pana ``imasmiá¹ƒ gehe idaá¹ƒ laddhaâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ.
dinnaá¹ƒ hoti, so satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• puna Ä• gacchati, athassa vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``tava co
passÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ena Ä• pajjana
paá¹-ikkhepassa \Ne II 249/ akaraá¹‡ato rÅ«piyaaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaupassutisikkhÄ• padÄ• ni
ekaparicchedÄ• ni, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakam
ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<587> __tena samayenÄ• _ti rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __nÄ• nappakÄ
anekavidhaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ra_nti jÄ• tarÅ«parajataparivattanaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• pajj
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asseva paá¹-ikkhitattÄ• paá¹-iggahitaparivattane dosaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• karon

<589> __sÄ«sÅ«paga_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 276/ sÄ«saá¹ƒ upagacchatÄ«ti sÄ«sÅ«pagaá¹ƒ, p
``sÄ«sÅ«pakaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ, yassa kassaci sÄ«sÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassetaá¹ƒ adhivacan
__katena kata_ntiÄ• dÄ«su suddho rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• royeva.

__rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dimhi purimasikkhÄ• pade vuttavatthÅ«su nissaggiyavatt
cetÄ• pentassa \Ee III 697/ mÅ«laggahaá¹‡e purimasikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti
aparÄ• paraparivattane iminÄ• nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyameva. nissaggiyavatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-a
kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• pentassapi eseva nayo. yo hi ayaá¹ƒ __arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±
cetÄ• petÄ«_tiÄ• di dutiyo tiko vutto, tassÄ• nulomattÄ• avuttopi ayamaparopi __rÅ«piye rÅ
arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«_tiÄ• di tiko veditabbo. attano vÄ• hi arÅ«piyena parassa rÅ«piyaá
vÄ• rÅ«piyena parassa arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ, ubhayathÄ• pi rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro katoyeva hoti, ta
ekantena rÅ«piyapakkhe ekoyeva tiko vuttoti.

dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• pana nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassa mÅ«laggahaá¹‡e purimasikk
pacchÄ• parivattane iminÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, garukassa cetÄ• pitattÄ• . dukka
dukkaá¹-avatthumeva, kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• pentassa mÅ«laggahaá¹‡e purimasikkh
pacchÄ• parivattanepi iminÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. kasmÄ• ? akappiyavatthunÄ• cetÄ• pitattÄ

__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``sace kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyya, nissaggiyaá
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? na hi dÄ• naggahaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±o kayavikka
kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca kappiyavatthunÄ• \Ne II 250/ kappiyavatthuparivattanameva
taÃ±ca kho aÃ±Ã±atra sahadhammikehi. idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyena ca rÅ«piyÄ• rÅ
ca rÅ«piyacetÄ• panaá¹ƒ. dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• pana dukkaá¹-avatthuno cetÄ• panaá¹ƒ nev
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na cettha anÄ• patti bhavituá¹ƒ arahati. tasmÄ• yatheva dukkaá¹-av
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tatheva tassa vÄ• tena vÄ• cetÄ• panepi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yut
adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

kappiyavatthunÄ• \Be II 277/ pana nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassa mÅ«laggahaá¹‡e p
anÄ• patti, pacchÄ• parivattane iminÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``a
arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee III 698/.
dukkaá¹-avatthuá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassa mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tatheva anÄ• patti, pacchÄ• pa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? akappiyassa cetÄ• pitattÄ• . kappiyavatthunÄ• pana kappiyavatth
sahadhammikehi cetÄ• pentassa mÅ«laggahaá¹‡e purimasikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti, pacch
kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kayavikkayaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• gaá¹‡
uparisikkhÄ• padenapi anÄ• patti, vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payojentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

imassa ca rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rassa garukabhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pattacatukkaá¹ƒ ve
uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tena ayabÄ«jaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, taá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• petvÄ• tena lohena
patto mahÄ• akappiyo nÄ• ma, na sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yena kappiyo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. sace hi taá
kÄ• reti, tampi akappiyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• siá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, tÄ• ya chinnaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi akappi
kÄ• roti, tena mÄ• ritÄ• macchÄ• pi akappiyÄ• . vÄ• siphalaá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
tampi akappiyameva.

yo pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tena pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡Ä• ti, ayampi patto akappiyo. ``paÃ±c
sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sakkÄ• p
mÅ«le mÅ«lasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ patte ca pattasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinne kappiyo hoti. kappiyabh
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yopi rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakena saddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gant
mayhaá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. kappiyakÄ• rako ca taá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kammÄ
\Ne II 251/ patto kappiyavohÄ• rena gahitopi dutiyapattasadisoyeva, mÅ«lassa sampaá¹-icc
kasmÄ• sesÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«ti? mÅ«lassa anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• .

yo pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ``therassa pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti p
saddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ime kahÄ• paá¹‡e \Be II 278/ gahe
kahÄ• paá¹‡e dÄ• petvÄ• gahito, ayaá¹ƒ patto etasseva bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-ati dubbicÄ•

pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, mÅ«lassa asampaá¹-icchitattÄ• .

__mahÄ• sumattherassa_ kira upajjhÄ• yo __anuruddhatthero_ nÄ• ma ahosi. so attano ev
pattaá¹ƒ sappissa pÅ«retvÄ• saá¹…ghassa nissajji. __tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gattherassapi_
evarÅ«po patto ahosi. taá¹ƒ theropi sappissa pÅ«rÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• pesÄ«
akappiyapattacatukkaá¹ƒ.

sace pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ``therassa pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ t
saddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€
gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, kappiyakÄ• rako ca taá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kamm
patto sabbakappiyo buddhÄ• nampi paribhogÄ• rahoti.

<591> __arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti kharapattÄ• dÄ«su suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disaÃ±Ã±Ä«. __Ä
tena arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti dukkaá¹-Ä• patti hoti. esa nayo vematike. arÅ«piyasÃ±Ã±issa
sahadhammikehi saddhi ``idaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• idaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti kayavikkayaá¹ƒ karon
uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajj
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<593> __tena_ \Ne II 252/ __samayenÄ• _ti kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __kati hipi
ayaá¹ƒ, hikÄ• ro panettha padapÅ«raá¹‡o, pikÄ• ro garahÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ dubbalasaá¹…gl
bhavissatÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __katihampi tyÄ• ya_ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha katihanti kati ahÄ•
divasÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __katihipi myÄ• ya_nti idampi \Be II 27
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __gihÄ«pi naá¹ƒ gihissÄ• _ti ettha __na_nti nÄ• matthe nipÄ• to, gihÄ« nÄ• n
hoti.

<594> __nÄ• nappakÄ• raka_nti cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena a
padabhÄ• jane cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasikasuttapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸•
akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aparivattanaÃ±hi kayavikkayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchati. __kayavikkay
vikkayaÃ±ca. ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• hi nayena parassa kappiyabhaá¹
samÄ• pajjati, attano kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dento vikkayaá¹ƒ \Ee III 700/.

<595> __ajjhÄ• caratÄ«_ti abhibhavitvÄ• carati, vÄ«tikkamavÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«ti attho. _

vikkayitaÃ±cÄ• _ti yadÄ• kayitaÃ±ca hoti parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attano hatthagataá¹ƒ karonte
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ parahatthagataá¹ƒ karontena. ``iminÄ• imaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanÄ• nurÅ«
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attano bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ.

__nissajjitabba_nti evaá¹ƒ parassa hatthato kayavasena gahitakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nissa
kayavikkayo á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±ca sahadhammike avasesehi gihipabbajitehi antamaso mÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- vatthena vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ hotu bhattena vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±
``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• pi attan
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ dehi, imaá¹ƒ te dassÄ
mÄ• tuyÄ• pi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attanÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. attano bhaá¹‡á¸• e paraha
attano hatthaá¹ƒ sampatte nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pana pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â
viÃ±Ã±atti na hoti. ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ
``imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato viÃ±Ã±atti \Ne II 253/ hoti. ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€
saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ hoti. ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kayavikkayaá¹ƒ Ä•
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ parivattentena mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• pattiyo mocentena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 280/ parivattanavidhi --- bhikkhussa pÄ• theyyataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• honti, so an
bhattahatthaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• atthi, na ca no imehi attho,
atthoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. puriso taá¹‡á¸• ule gahetvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tissopi Ä• p
antamaso nimittakammamattampi na hoti. kasmÄ• ? mÅ«lassa atthitÄ• ya. parato ca vuttam
atthi, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca atthoti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yo pana evaá¹ƒ a
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivatteti; yathÄ• vatthukameva \Ee III 701/. vighÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• , rajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• rÅ«ni vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, rajanachalligaá¹‡a
nissaggiyÄ• ni honti. ``imaá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti da
dhamakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, rajakehi vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dhovÄ
nhÄ• pitena kese chindÄ• peti, kammakÄ• rehi navakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti; yathÄ• vatthukame
bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vadati ``idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja bh
idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi vatthadhovane vÄ
bhÅ«misodhanÄ• dinavakamme vÄ• parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attano hatthagataá¹ƒ nissajjitabba
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• etaá¹ƒ paá
yathÄ• nissaggiyavatthumhi paribhutte vÄ• naá¹-á¹-he vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ deseti, evamidhÄ

<596> __kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dimhi yo kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, s
kayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vÄ• bhavatu vematiko vÄ• , na kayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vÄ• nissagg
__cÅ«á¸·attike_ dvÄ«su padesu dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<597> __agghaá¹ƒ pucchatÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ tava patto kiá¹ƒ agghatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchati. ``i
vutte pana sace tassa kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, evaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivada
idaá¹ƒ vatthu mahagghaá¹ƒ, tava pattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaro
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€
\Ne II 254/. sace so patto mahaggho, bhikkhuno vatthu appagghaá¹ƒ, pattasÄ• miko cassa a
jÄ• nÄ• ti, patto na gahetabbo, ``mama vatthu appagghaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ma
II 281/ vaÃ±cetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto hi gahitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbataá¹ƒ Ä
``hotu, bhante, sesaá¹ƒ mama puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__kappiyakÄ• rakassa_ \Ee III 702/ __Ä• cikkhatÄ«_ti yassa hatthato bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ antamaso tassa puttabhÄ• tikampi kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ
ti Ä• cikkhati. so ce cheko hoti, punappunaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• vivaditvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tuá¹‡hÄ«
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce cheko hoti, na jÄ• nÄ• ti gahetuá¹ƒ, vÄ• á¹‡ijako taá¹ƒ vaÃ±ceti, ``m
vattabbo.

__idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• ka_ntiÄ• dimhi ``idaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ vÄ• sappi vÄ• amhÄ• kaá
aÃ±Ã±ena appaá¹-iggahitakena atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. sace so taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
attano telaá¹ƒ na minÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? nÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi avasiá¹-á¹-hatelaá¹ƒ hoti, taá
appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ dÅ«seyyÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajja
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. pattavaggo

1. pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<598> __tena samayenÄ• _ti pattasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __pattavÄ• á¹‡ijja_nti gÄ• manig
pattavÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissanti. __Ä• mattikÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti amattÄ• ni vuccanti bhÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ te Ä• mattikÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ Ä• mattikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• mattikÄ• paá¹‡
kulÄ• labhaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• á¹‡ijakÄ• paá¹‡anti attho.

<602> __tayo_ \Ne II 255/ __pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti tÄ«á¹‡i pattassa pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni. __a

gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ gaá
282/ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• hotÄ«ti __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ
mahantÄ• , damiá¸·anÄ• á¸·i khuddakÄ• , magadhanÄ• á¸·i pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• , tÄ• ya mag
diyaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• á¸·i ekÄ• sÄ«haá¸·anÄ• á¸·i hotÄ«ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vu
khÄ• dana_nti odanassa catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ hatthahÄ• ri
703/ vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tadupiyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jana_nti tassa odanassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ
macchamaá¹ƒsasÄ• kaphalakaá¸·Ä«rÄ• dibyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- anupahatapurÄ• á¹‡asÄ• litaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒ sukoá¹-á¹-itaparis
magadhanÄ• á¸·iyo gahetvÄ• tehi taá¹‡á¸• ulehi anuttaá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ akilinnaá¹ƒ apiá¹‡á¸• i
kundamakuá¸·arÄ• sisadisaá¹ƒ avassÄ• vitodanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• niravasesaá¹ƒ patte pakkhipi
catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡o nÄ• tighano nÄ• titanuko hatthahÄ• riyo sabbasambhÄ• rasa
pakkhipitabbo. tato Ä• lopassa Ä• lopassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ yÄ• vacarimÄ• lopappahonakaá¹ƒ
pakkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, sappitelatakkarasakaÃ±jikÄ• dÄ«ni pana gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• ni na honti, tÄ
neva hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ sakkonti. evametaá¹ƒ sabbampi pakkhittaá¹ƒ sace p
heá¹-á¹-himarÄ• jisamaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, suttena vÄ• hÄ«rena vÄ• chindantassa suttassa vÄ
heá¹-á¹-himantaá¹ƒ phusati, ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ atikkam
tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-homako nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä
ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma patto.

__nÄ• á¸·ikodana_nti magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ekÄ• ya taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• odanaá¹ƒ. __p
magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• á¸·ikodanaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹
viseso --- sace nÄ• á¸·ikodanÄ• di sabbampi pakkhittaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva heá¹-á¹-himarÄ• ji
ayaá¹ƒ majjhimo nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ atikkamma thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati,
nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti antogatameva hoti, ayaá¹ƒ majjhim
sace patthodanÄ• di sabbampi pakkhittaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himarÄ• jisamaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ o
taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ atikkamma thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ omakomako nÄ• ma patto. sa
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti antogatameva hoti, ayaá¹ƒ \Ee III 704/ omakukkaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma pattoti eva
dve apattÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-ho \Be II 283/ ca omakomako ca. ``tato ukkaá¹-á¹-ho \Ne
apattoâ€™â€™ ti idaÃ±hi ete sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-ho hi ettha ukkaá¹
ukkaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``tato ukkaá¹-á¹-ho apattoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. omakomako ca omakato omal
vutto. tasmÄ• ete bhÄ• janaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagÄ• , n
pana satta adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vÄ• vikappetvÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• t
atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyanti taá¹ƒ sattavidhampi pattaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<607> __nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• dhote d
khaÃ±jakaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• dhote dukkaá¹-anti evaá¹ƒ payoge payog

<608> __anÄ• patti antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappetÄ«_ti ettha pana pamÄ• á¹‡ayu
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanupagattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- ayopatto paÃ±cahi pÄ• kehi
pÄ• kehi pakko adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupago, ubhopi yaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ dinne
Å«no hoti, kÄ• kaá¹‡ikamattampi vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ, na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupago. sacep
``yadÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ bhavissati, tadÄ• dassatha, adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupago hoti, pÄ• kassa hi Å«nattÄ• pattasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ na gacchati, mÅ«lass
vÄ• adinnattÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na upeti, aÃ±Ã±asseva santako hoti, tasmÄ• pÄ• ke ca m
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupago hoti. yo adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupago, sveva vikappanupago, so hatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo vikappetabbo vÄ• . yadi hi pattakÄ• rako mÅ«laá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ v
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asukadivase nÄ• ma pacitvÄ• á¹-hapessÄ
bhikkhu ca tena paricchinnadivasato dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ \Ee III 705/ pÄ
pana pattakÄ• rako ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacitvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesessÄ
karoti, tena pesitabhikkhu pana tassa bhikkhuno na Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±o disvÄ• vÄ• sutvÄ•
bhante, patto niá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• roceti, etassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ napamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadÄ
\Be II 284/ Ä• roceti, tassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• may
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pattakÄ• rako ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacitvÄ• kassac
pahiá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tatheva karoti, pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gatabhikkhu par
á¹-hapetvÄ• tassa na Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±o koci bhaá¹‡ati ``api, bhante, adhunÄ• Ä• bhato pa
``kuhiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pattoâ€™â€™ ti? ``itthannÄ• massa hatthe pesitoâ€™â€™ ti. etassapi v
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana so bhikkhu pattaá¹ƒ deti \Ne II 257/, laddhadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• dasÄ• haá¹ƒ anatikkÄ• metvÄ• va adh
vÄ• .

tattha dve pattassa __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ --- kÄ• yena vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ
vasena adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena ca ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá
paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammukhe vÄ• parammukhe vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pu
aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• datvÄ• navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ yattha katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hatthena parÄ• masitvÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittena Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontena kÄ•
vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. tatra duvidhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
hoti ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . atha antogabb
sÄ• mantavihÄ• re vÄ• hoti, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá
vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• .

adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena pana ekakena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±assa santike adh
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±assa santike ayamÄ• nisaá¹ƒso --- sacassa ``adhiá¹-á¹-hito nu kho me, no
uppajjati, itaro sÄ• retvÄ• vimatiá¹ƒ chindissatÄ«ti. sace koci dasa patte labhitvÄ• sabbeva
paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, na sabbe adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya

paccuddharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o \Ee III 706/ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. etenupÄ• yena vassasatampi pa

evaá¹ƒ appamattassa bhikkhuno siyÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahananti? siyÄ• . sace hi ayaá¹ƒ
deti, vibbhamati vÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccakkhÄ• ti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• ss
paccuddharati vÄ• , patte vÄ• chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ

``dinnavibbhantapaccakkhÄ• \Be II 285/, kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyakatena ca.

liá¹…gapaccuddharÄ• ceva, chiddena bhavati sattamaâ€™â€™ nti ||

coraharaá¹‡avissÄ• saggÄ• hehipi vijahatiyeva. kittakena chiddena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi
kaá¹…gusitthaá¹ƒ nikkhamati ceva pavisati ca. idaÃ±hi sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ lÄ• m
tasmiá¹ƒ ayacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• katike kate dasÄ• habbhantare pu
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __ ``antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha adhiá¹-á¹-h

vikappane \Ne II 258/ pana __dve vikappanÄ• _ --- sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• ca parammukh
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hoti? pattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• v
pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ime patteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ete patt
``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ayamekÄ• sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ•
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• vissajjetuá¹ƒ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mayhaá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana v
hoti, tatopabhuti paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

aparo nayo --- tatheva pattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ã
santike ``imaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ime patteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™
ti vÄ• vatvÄ• paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu aÃ±Ã±atarassa attanÄ• abhirucitassa yassa ka
``tissassa bhikkhuno vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tissÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ•
\Ee III 707/ sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ aparÄ• pi sa
ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogÄ• dÄ«su pana ekampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pan
bhikkhuno santakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• viss
yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. tatopabhuti p
vaá¹-á¹-anti.

kathaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hoti? pattÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannih
Ã±atvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ime patteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™
ti vÄ• vatvÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappanatthÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tena vattabb
sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? tato itarena purimanayeneva \Be II 286/ ``tisso bhikkhÅ«ti vÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. puna tena bhikkhunÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ tissassa bhikk

... pe ... ``tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ paramn
ettÄ• vattÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogÄ• dÄ«su pana ekampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena par
dutiyasammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ``itthannÄ• massa santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. tatopabhuti p
vaá¹-á¹-anti.

imÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne II 259/ pana dvinnaá¹ƒ vikappanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, avaseso ca
paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbo saddhiá¹ƒ sa

pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<609> __tena samayenÄ• _ti Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __na yÄ• petÄ
nÄ• bhavissÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athattampi agamissÄ• , evaá¹ƒ tehi ubbÄ• á¸·ho, sotÄ• pannattÄ• p
yÄ• peti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``attanÄ• pi na yÄ• peti, puttadÄ• rÄ• pissa kilamantÄ«â€™â€™ t

612-3__._ __Å«napaÃ±cabandhanenÄ• _ti ettha Å«nÄ• ni paÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni assÄ• ti Å
paÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni pÅ«rentÄ«ti attho, tena Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena. itthambhÅ«tassa la
tattha yasmÄ• abandhanassÄ• pi paÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni na pÅ«renti, sabbaso natthitÄ• ya,
``abandhano vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee III 708/. ``Å«napaÃ±cabandhanenÄ• â€™â€
paÃ±cabandhano patto hoti, tassa so apatto, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
nÄ• metaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• bandhanokÄ• se sati hoti, asati na hoti, tasmÄ• tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
``abandhanokÄ• so nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dvaá¹…gulÄ• rÄ• ji na hotÄ«_ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä
__yassa dvaá¹…gulÄ• rÄ• ji hotÄ«_ti yassa pana tÄ• disÄ• ekÄ• \Be II 287/ rÄ• ji hoti, so
heá¹-á¹-himapariyante pattavedhakena vijjhitvÄ• pacitvÄ• suttarajjuka-makacirajjukÄ• dÄ«
vÄ• bandhitabbo, taá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ Ä• misassa alagganatthaá¹ƒ tipupaá¹-á¹-akena vÄ• k
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. so ca patto adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbo, sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bandhitabbo. suddhehi pana madhusitthakalÄ• khÄ• sajjulasÄ• dÄ«hi bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
jhÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ena bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhavaá¹-á¹-isamÄ«pe pa
vijjhiyamÄ• no kapÄ• lassa bahalattÄ• bhijjati, tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vijjhitabbo. yassa pana
vÄ• caturaá¹…gulÄ• , tassa dve bandhanÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. yassa tisso ekÄ• yeva vÄ• c
tÄ«á¹‡i. yassa catasso ekÄ• yeva vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• , tassa cattÄ• ri. yassa paÃ±ca \
dasaá¹…gulÄ• , so baddhopi abaddhopi apattoyeva, aÃ±Ã±o viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. esa tÄ• va

ayopatte pana sacepi paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• ni vÄ• chiddÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni ce ayacuá¹‡á¹‡e

lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakena vÄ• baddhÄ• ni maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, sveva patto paribhuÃ±jitabbo,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. atha pana ekampi chiddaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ hoti, lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakena ba
hoti, patte Ä• misaá¹ƒ laggati, akappiyo hoti, ayaá¹ƒ apatto. aÃ±Ã±o viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo.

<615> __thero vattabbo_ti patte Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, patto pamÄ•
therÄ• nurÅ«po, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. __yo na gaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti anukam
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yo pana santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ me aÃ±Ã±ena pattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti na gaá
__pattapariyanto_ti evaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• \Ee III 709/ pariyante á¹-hitapatto.

__na adese_ti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hachattanÄ• gadantakÄ• dike adese, na nikkhipitabbo. yattha
pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, tattheva á¹-hapetabbo. pattassa hi nikkhipanadeso ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
Ä• dhÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena __khandhake_ vuttoyeva.

__na_ \Be II 288/ __abhogenÄ• _ti yÄ• gurandhanarajanapacanÄ• dinÄ• aparibhogena na
antarÄ• magge pana byÄ• dhimhi uppanne aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane asati mattikÄ• ya limp
udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__na vissajjetabbo_ti aÃ±Ã±assa na dÄ• tabbo. sace pana saddhivihÄ• riko vÄ• antevÄ• si
varapattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppo, ayaá¹ƒ therassÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá
vÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano pattaá¹ƒ deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mayhameva pattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™
natthi.

<617> __pavÄ• ritÄ• na_nti ettha saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±cabandhan
puggalavasena pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Å«napaÃ±cabandhanenÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __kurun
uttÄ• natthameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 261/, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<618> __tena samayenÄ• _ti bhesajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __attho, bhante_ti rÄ• jÄ• bh
therassa leá¹‡atthÄ• ya pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhente disvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo puc

619-21__._ __pÄ• á¹-iyekko_ti visuá¹ƒ eko. __mÄ• lÄ• kite_ti katamÄ• le mÄ• lÄ• dhare,
kusumamÄ• lÄ• paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• iteti attho. __tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakanti_ tiá¹‡acumbaá¹-akaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapesi. __sÄ• ahosi suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• _ti dÄ• rikÄ• ya sÄ«se á¹-hapitamattÄ• yeva th
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena suvaá¹‡á¹‡apadumamÄ• lÄ• ahosi. taÃ±hi tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ s
``suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti thero adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. dutiyampi kho ... pe .... tenu
dutiyadivaseyeva upasaá¹…kami.

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡anti_ \Be II 289/ __adhimuccÄ«_ti ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá
bhesajjÄ• na_nti sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __bÄ• hulikÄ• _ti \Ee III 710/ paccayabÄ• hulikatÄ• ya
ghaá¹-epÄ«_tiettha kolambÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• mukhacÄ• á¹-iyo vuccanti. __olÄ«navilÄ«nÄ•
ubhatopassesu ca gaá¸·itÄ• ni. __okiá¹‡á¹‡avikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gandhena b
okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , bhittiyo khanantehi upari saÃ±carantehi ca vikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __antokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• g
saá¹ƒvihitakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rÄ• .

<622> __paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«_ti paá¹-isÄ• yitabbÄ• ni, paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. _
bhesajjakiccaá¹ƒ karontu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ laddhavohÄ• rÄ• ni. __ ``gosappÄ«â€™â€
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __ ``yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±es
sappiá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassesi. yesaÃ±hi khÄ«raá¹ƒ atthi, sappipi tesaá¹ƒ atthiyeva, taá
hotu dullabhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , asammohatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ navanÄ«tampi.

__sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti sannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nidahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatasappiÄ• dÄ«su sappi tÄ• va purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tadahupure
nirÄ• misampi \Ne II 262/ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satt
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame sace ekabhÄ• jane á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiya
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya nissaggiyÄ• ni, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ•
purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• uggahitakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ ajjhoharituá¹
abbhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti, anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«ya
``paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. sace anupasampanno purebhattaá¹ƒ paá
sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• deti, purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace sayaá¹ƒ karoti, sattÄ• ha
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitanavanÄ«tena pana yena kenaci katasappi sattÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. uggahitakena kate pubbe vuttasuddhasappinayeneva vinicchayo veditabbo.

purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakhÄ«rena vÄ• dadhinÄ• vÄ• katasappi \Ee III 711/ anupasamp
tadahupurebhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be II 290/. nav
tÄ• pentassa hi sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko na hoti, sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkena pana tena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• misa
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti, sav
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• , ``tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹
abbhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. purebhattampi ca uggahitakehi kataá¹ƒ ubhayesampi
eseva nayo akappiyamaá¹ƒsasappimhi. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yattha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gata
tattha iminÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ va

navanÄ«taÃ±ca paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su anuÃ±
cassa vinicchayopi Ä• gacchissati.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ navanÄ«tampi purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tadahupurebhattaá
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nirÄ• misameva. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• janesu
ekabhÄ• janepi amissetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apiá¹‡á¸• avasena á¹-hapite piá¹‡á¸• agaá¹‡anÄ• ya n
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sappinayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha pana dadhiguá¸·ikÄ
honti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dhotaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __upaá¸• á¸• hattherÄ• _ Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __mahÄ
``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya takkato uddhaá¹-amattameva khÄ• diá
navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena dhovitvÄ• dadhitakkamakkhikÄ• kipillikÄ• dÄ«ni apanetvÄ
pacitvÄ• sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mena adhotampi pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ ta
takkagataá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ gamissati, ettÄ• vatÄ• hi savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ•
adhippÄ• yo. Ä• misena \Ne II 263/ saddhiá¹ƒ pakkattÄ• pana tasmimpi kukkuccÄ• yanti ku
uggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitanavanÄ«te ca purebhattaá¹ƒ khÄ«radadhÄ«ni \Ee III 712/ paá¹-iggahe
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katanavanÄ«te ca uggahitehi katanavavÄ«te ca
ca sabbo Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiparibhogÄ• paribhoganayo sappimhi vuttakkameneva gahetabb

telabhikkhÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tattheva sappimpi navanÄ«tampi
Ä• kiranti, tattha takkadadhibindÅ«nipi bhattasitthÄ• nipi taá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• pi makkhikÄ•
Ä• diccapÄ• kaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be II 291/ parissÄ• vetvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ hoti,
á¹-hapitabhesajjehi saddhiá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• natthupÄ• nampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace vaddali
sÄ• maá¹‡ero yathÄ• tattha patitataá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• dayo na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• misap
vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• puna pacitvÄ• deti, purimanayeneva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á

telesu tilatelaá¹ƒ tÄ• va purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nirÄ• misameva. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame panassa bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya nissa
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. uggahitakaá¹
ajjhohariuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamep
tile paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katatelaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato p
anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamep
tile paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katatelaá¹ƒ anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yameva, savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• , sa
anÄ• patti, sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹
katatelepi eseva nayo.

purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakatile bhajjitvÄ• vÄ• tilapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• sedetvÄ• uá¹‡hodal
katatelaá¹ƒ sace anupasampannena kataá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. attanÄ
nibbaá¹-á¹-itattÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkattÄ• \Ee III 71
vaá¹-á¹-ati, savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• pana pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ubhayampi

sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti. yadi pana appaá
abbhukkiraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• mapÄ• kagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na gacchati. sÄ•
avatthukapaá¹-iggahitesu avatthukatilatele vuttasadisova vinicchayo.

sace \Ne II 264/ pana purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡eh
telaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana sÄ• sapamadhukacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni sede
bhajjitvÄ• eva telaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ anupasampannehi kataá¹ƒ purebhat
vaá¹-á¹-ati. vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikattÄ• pana savatthukapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e doso natthÄ«
II 292/ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogeneva paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. uggahitakehi kataá¹ƒ an
bÄ• hiraparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti.

telakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya sÄ• sapamadhukaeraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni vÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kata
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. dutiyadivase kataá¹ƒ chÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatiyadivase kataá¹ƒ paÃ±
catuttha-paÃ±cama-chaá¹-á¹-hasattÄ• madivase kataá¹ƒ tadaheva vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace yÄ• va
tiá¹-á¹-hati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hame divase kataá¹ƒ anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. anissaggiya
bÄ• hiraparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi na karoti, telatthÄ• ya gahitasÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ satt
dukkaá¹-ameva. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana anÄ• gatÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi nÄ• á¸·ikeranimbakosamba
telÄ• ni atthi, tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. ayame
yÄ• vakÄ• likavatthuá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikavatthuÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ•
sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kasavatthukapurebhattapacchÄ• bhattapaá¹-iggahitauggahitakavatthuvidhÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<623> __vasÄ• tela_nti \Ee III 714/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vasÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, acch
susukÄ• vasaá¹ƒ, sÅ«karavasaá¹ƒ, gadrabhavasaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 262) evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±
ca ``acchavasaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena á¹-hapetvÄ• manussavasaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiya
macchaggahaá¹‡ena ca susukÄ• pi gahitÄ• honti, vÄ• á¸·amacchattÄ• pana visuá¹ƒ vuttaa
cettha sabbesampi kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . maá¹ƒsesu hi
dasamanaussa-hatthi-assa-sunakha-ahi-sÄ«ha-byaggha-dÄ«pi-accha-taracchÄ• naá¹ƒ maá
ekÄ• manussavasÄ• va. khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi.

anupasampannehi katanibbaá¹-á¹-itavasÄ• telaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhat
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ
sukhumarajasadisaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• nhÄ• ru vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• lohitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, taá¹
pana vasaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ karoti, purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pacitvÄ• pa
nirÄ• misaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 265/. nirÄ• misaparibhogaÃ±hi sandhÄ• y
``kÄ• le \Be II 293/ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ telaparib
paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 262). tatrÄ• pi abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikameva. pacchÄ•

paá¹-iggahituá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``vikÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahita
nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukka
bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribh
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á
paribhuÃ±jeyya, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__upatissattheraá¹ƒ_ pana antevÄ• sikÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``bhante, sappinavanÄ«tavasÄ• n
pacitvÄ• nibbaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti, na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na vaá¹-á¹-anti, Ä• v
kirettha pakkatelakasaá¹-e viya kukkuccÄ• yati. tato naá¹ƒ uttari pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``bhante, na
dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• vÄ• takkabindu vÄ• hoti, etaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``etampi, Ä• vus
ti. tato naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``bhante, ekato pacitvÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni tejavantÄ• ni hont
niggaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• dhÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti thero sampaá¹-icchi.

__mahÄ• sumatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``kappiyamaá¹ƒsavasÄ• sÄ• misaparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-ati
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• padumatthero_ pana ``idaá¹ƒ kiâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipi
bhikkhÅ« paÃ±camÅ«lakasÄ• vayÄ• guyaá¹ƒ acchasÅ«karatelÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• yÄ• g
rogaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

__madhu nÄ• ma makkhikÄ• madhÅ«_ti madhukarÄ«hi nÄ• ma madhumakkhikÄ• hi khudd
kataá¹ƒ madhu. taá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misaparibhogampi
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. sattÄ•
silesasadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• madhuá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, itara
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya nissaggiyÄ• ni. sace ekameva khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, ekabhÄ• jane vÄ• itara
uggahitakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ, arumakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. madhup
madhusitthakaá¹ƒ vÄ• sace madhunÄ• amakkhitaá¹ƒ \Ne II 266/ parisuddhaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vajÄ«
pana madhugatikameva. cÄ«rikÄ• nÄ• ma sapakkhÄ• dÄ«ghamakkhikÄ• , tumbalanÄ• mi
kÄ• á¸·amahÄ• bhamarÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• sayesu niyyÄ• sasadisaá¹ƒ madhu hoti, taá¹ƒ y

__phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbatta_nti ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya apakkÄ• vÄ•
avatthukÄ• ucchuvikati phÄ• á¹‡itanti veditabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹
purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ•
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya \Ee III 716/ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. bahÅ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• cuá¹
pakkhittÄ• honti ghanasannivesÄ• , ekameva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. uggahitakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva
gharadhÅ«panÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitena aparissÄ• vitaucch
sace anupasampannena kataá¹ƒ, sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva

pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ aparissÄ• vitapaá¹-iggahitena katampi anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yam
anÄ• patti. esa nayo ucchuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kataphÄ• á¹‡itepi. purebhattaá¹ƒ pana
parissÄ• vitapaá¹-iggahitakena kataá¹ƒ sace anupasampannena kataá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ•
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva. sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ purebhattan
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vitapaá¹-iggahitena kataá¹ƒ pana nirÄ• misameva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ
uggahitakakataá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. ``jhÄ• maucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• koá¹-á¹-itaucchuphÄ
purebhattameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``etaá¹ƒ savatthukapakkaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, no vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
``ucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ novaá¹-á¹-anakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
sÄ«tudakena kataá¹ƒ madhukapupphaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukka
pakkhipitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ madhukaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡á¸• asakkharaá¹ƒ p
apanetvÄ• sodhenti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. madhukapupphaá¹ƒ pana purebhattaá¹ƒ allaá¹ƒ v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhajjitvÄ• tilÄ• dÄ«hi missaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be II 295/ amissaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-i
yadi pana taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• merayatthÄ• ya yojenti, yojitaá¹ƒ bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vaá¹-
kadalÄ«-khajjÅ«rÄ«-amba-labuja-panasa-ciÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likapha
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likameva. maricapakkehi phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«v

__tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti sacepi sabbÄ• nipi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• eka ghaá¹-e avinibbhogÄ•
II 267/, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame ekameva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. vinibhuttesu paÃ±ca nissaggiyÄ• ni. sat
anatikkÄ• metvÄ• gilÄ• nenapi agilÄ• nenapi vuttanayeneva yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jita
__odissaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma_ --- byÄ• dhiodissaá¹ƒ, puggalodissaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lodissaá¹ƒ, samayodissa
vasodissaá¹ƒ, bhesajjodissanti.

tattha __byÄ• dhiodissaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhe
Ä• makalohitaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 264) evaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhiá¹ƒ uddissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
Ä• bÄ• dhikassa vaá¹-á¹-ati, na aÃ±Ã±assa. taÃ±ca kho kÄ• lepi vikÄ• lepi kappiyampi akap

__puggalodissaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, romanthakassa romanthanaá¹ƒ
bahimukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ajjhoharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 273) evaá¹ƒ puggalaá
taá¹ƒ tasseva vaá¹-á¹-ati, na aÃ±Ã±assa.

__kÄ• lodissaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni dÄ•
muttaá¹ƒ, chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, mattikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 268) evaá¹ƒ ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-hakÄ• laá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le appaá¹-iggahitakampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, na aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ.

__samayodissaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ``gaá¹‡abhojane aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samayaá¹ƒ uddissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• anÄ• pattiyo, tÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva samaye anÄ•

__desodissaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«pesu paccantimesu janapa gaá¹‡ena upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 259) evaá¹ƒ paccantadese uddissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t tattheva vaá¹-á¹-anti, na majjhimadese.

__vasodissaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 296/ nÄ• ma --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vasÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• nÄ« evaá¹ƒ vasÄ• nÄ• mena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ \Ee III 718/, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• manussavasaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyavasÄ• naá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtadatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ telaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitu

__bhesajjodissaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 268/ nÄ• ma --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• n 260-261) evaá¹ƒ bhesajjanÄ• mena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ phariuá¹ƒ samatth sappinavanÄ«tatelamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itanti. tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tadahupurebhattaá¹ƒ yath paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sati paccaye vuttanayeneva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni.

<624> __sattÄ• hÄ• tikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti sacepi sÄ• s vÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• gahetvÄ• jivhÄ• ya sÄ• yanamattaá¹ƒ nissajjitabbameva, pÄ• cittiyaÃ±c

__na kÄ• yikena paribhogena paribhuÃ±jitabba_nti kÄ• yo vÄ• kÄ• ye aru vÄ• na makkhet kÄ• sÄ• vakattarayaá¹-á¹-hiupÄ• hanapÄ• dakathalikamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«nipi aparibhog ``dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-esupi hatthena gahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na makkhetabbaâ€ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kasÄ• ve pana pakkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni makkhetabbÄ• __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• patti antosattÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti sattÄ• habbhantare sappiÃ±ca telaÃ±ca v vÄ• abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhuá¹ƒ arumakkhanaá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ gharadhÅ«panaá¹ƒ a adhiá¹-á¹-hitatelaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitatelabhÄ• jane Ä• kiritukÄ• mo hoti, bhÄ• jane ce sukhu paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡atelena ajjhottharÄ«yati, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ mahÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ hoti, sahasÄ• va bahutelaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡atelaá¹ƒ ajjhottharati, p adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. adhiá¹-á¹-hitagatikameva hi taá¹ƒ hoti, etena nayena adhiá¹-á¹-hitatelabhÄ• jane anadhiá¹-á¹-hitatelÄ• kiraá¹‡ampi \Ee III 719/ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<625> __vissajjetÄ«_ti ettha sace dvinnaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ ekena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ avibhattaá¹ sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dvinnampi anÄ• patti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace yena p itaraá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati --- ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja tvaâ€™â€™ na karoti, kassa Ä• patti? na kassacipi Ä• patti \Be II 297/. kasmÄ• ? yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ itarassa appaá¹-iggahitattÄ• .

__vinassatÄ«_ti aparibhogaá¹ƒ hoti. __cattenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yena cittena bhesajjaá¹ƒ catta
muttaÃ±ca hoti, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ cattaá¹ƒ vantaá¹ƒ muttanti vuccati. tena cittena puggalo anap
evaá¹ƒ anapekkho sÄ• maá¹‡erassa datvÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ? ``evaá¹ƒ \Ne
datvÄ• pacchÄ• labhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattidassanatthaâ€™â€™ nti __mahÄ
__mahÄ• padumatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``nayidaá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ, antosattÄ• he dinnassa
Ä• pattiyeva natthi. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantassa pana paribhoge anÄ• pattidassanatthamidaá¹ƒ v
evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ sace sÄ• maá¹‡ero abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• vÄ• anabhisaá¹…kh
natthukammatthaá¹ƒ dadeyya, gahetvÄ• natthukammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace bÄ• lo hoti,
aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• vattabbo --- ``atthi te, sÄ• maá¹‡era, telaâ€™â€™ nti ``Ä• ma, bhar
``Ä• hara, therassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ•

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, akiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡at
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ,

ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<626> __tena samayenÄ• _ti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ
cÄ«varakkhandhake visÄ• khÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ (Vin I 349 Ä• dayo) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . __paá¹-

<627> __mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• na_nti catunnaá¹ƒ gimhamÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ eko pacchimamÄ• s
sibbanarajanakappapariyosÄ• nena niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . karontena \Ee III 720/ ca ekameva ka
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, dve adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti.

__atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne_ti gimhÄ• nanÄ• make atirekamÄ• se sese.

__atirekaddhamÄ• se_ \Be II 298/ __sese gimhÄ• ne katvÄ• nivÄ• setÄ«_ti ettha pana á¹-h
pariyesanakkhettaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡akkhettaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanakkhettaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhettanti
kucchisamayo piá¹-á¹-hisamayoti duvidho samayo, piá¹-á¹-hisamayacatukkaá¹ƒ kucchisama
catukkÄ• ni ca veditabbÄ• ni.

tattha jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
ayameko addhamÄ• so pariyesanakkhettaÃ±ceva karaá¹‡akkhettaÃ±ca. etasmiÃ±hi antare
aladdhaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati, nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuÃ

kÄ• á¸·apakkhuposathassa pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• sÄ• á¸
II 270/ addhamÄ• so pariyesanakaraá¹‡anivÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi khettaá¹ƒ. etasmi
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒyeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«
pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• , ime cattÄ• ro
pariyesanakaraá¹‡anivÄ• sanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ. etasmiÃ±hi
pariyesituá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ tÄ
khettaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pana pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va jeá
satta mÄ• sÄ• piá¹-á¹-hisamayo nÄ• ma. etasmiÃ±hi antare ``kÄ• lo vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yÄ
satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«vara
sikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ``detha me vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaâ€™â€™
viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena nissaggiya
vuttanayeneva satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nipphÄ• dentass
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ee III 721/. viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentassa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ ---

``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ce, no ca saá¹…ghe pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ.

kenassa hoti Ä• patti, anÄ• patti ca Ã±Ä• take.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

ayaÃ±hi \Be II 299/ paÃ±ho imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttoti. evaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hisamayacatu

jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pana pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• kucchisamayo nÄ• ma. etasmiÃ±hi antare vuttanayena satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ k
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dentassa va
manussÄ• pubbepi vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti, ime pana sacepi attano aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
vattabhedo natthi, tesu satuppÄ• dakaraá¹‡assa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . viÃ±Ã±atiá¹ƒ katvÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana pakatiyÄ
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakesupi \Ne II 271/ hotiyeva. vuttanayeneva satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ•
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nipphÄ• dentassa iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti. vi
nipphÄ• dentassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti. __ ``na vattabbÄ• de
pariyesanakÄ• le aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• riteyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kucchisama

__naggo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha udakaphusitagaá¹‡anÄ•
nhÄ• napariyosÄ• navasena payoge payoge dukkaá¹-ena kÄ• retabbo. so ca kho vivaá¹-aá

patitaudakeneva nhÄ• yanto. nhÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• piÄ• dÄ«su ghaá¹-ehi Ä• sittaudaker

__vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hiyatÄ«_ti ettha sace katapariyesitÄ• ya vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya gimh
khepetvÄ• puna vassÄ• nassa paá¹-hamamÄ• saá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pac
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dhovitvÄ• nikkhipitabbÄ• . anadhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• avikappitÄ• dve mÄ• se p
labhati, vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . sace satisammosena vÄ• appahon
te ca dve mÄ• se vassÄ• nassa ca cÄ• tumÄ• santi cha mÄ• se parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati. sace
attharÄ«yati, aparepi cattÄ• ro mÄ• se labhati, evaá¹ƒ dasa mÄ• sÄ• honti. tato parampi sa
mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapentassa ekamÄ• santi \Be II 300/ evaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa mÄ• s
pana ekÄ• hadvÄ«hÄ• divasena yÄ• va dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya ant
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca, kadÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ na vicÄ• ritaa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antodasÄ• he niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒyeva antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• tadaheva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . dasÄ• he appahonte cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• ti
attanomati. kasmÄ• ? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikap
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ vikap
hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikato pubbe dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti. ``dasÄ• ha
dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 462) ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ekÄ• hadvÄ«hÄ• divasena yÄ•
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya antovasse vÄ• laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca vuttanayeneva antod
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• , dasÄ• he appahonte cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkametabbÄ• .

tattha siyÄ• ``vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vacanato ``cÄ• t
tadÄ• \Ne II 272/ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ, ``kaá¹‡á¸•
yÄ• va Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• pi, ca dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• n
``dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ virujjhati. tasmÄ•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• acalaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. ap
nissaggiyÄ• vasÄ• ne \Ee III 723/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``kadÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ? laddhadivasa
antodasÄ• he niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒyeva antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . yadi na
kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<630> __acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tesa
kÄ• yovassÄ• pane anÄ• patti. ettha ca mahagghavassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• nhÄ•
__Ä• padÄ• _ nÄ• ma. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 301/, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<631> __tena samayenÄ• _ti cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __yampi tyÄ• ha_
``mama pattacÄ«varaupÄ• hanapaccattharaá¹‡Ä• ni vahanto mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
adÄ• si. tenevamÄ• ha. __acchindÄ«_ti balakkÄ• rena aggahesi, sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahitat
natthi, kilametvÄ• gahitattÄ• Ä• patti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

<633> __sayaá¹ƒ acchindati nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhÄ
ekÄ• Ä• patti. ekato abaddhÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ni ca bahÅ«ni acchindato ``saá¹…
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• payato ca vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä
sabbÄ• ni Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadatopi ekavacaneneva sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡atto bahÅ«ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ga
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadato vÄ• cÄ• ya \Ne II 273/ vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``mayÄ• dinn
ti vadato ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo.

<634> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yaá
veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hapitasÅ«cÄ«supi vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. sithilaveá¹-hitÄ• su ev
baddhÄ• su pana ekameva dukkaá¹-anti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 724/ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÅ«c
eseva nayo. thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• sithilabaddha gÄ• á¸·habaddhesu tikaá¹-ukÄ• dÄ«su

<635> __so_ \Be II 302/ __vÄ• detÄ«_ti ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva idaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaâ€™
atha vÄ• pana ``Ä• vuso, mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ `vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ karissati, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ san
gaá¹‡hissati, dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™ ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adamha, so dÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ
upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• si, na dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni vutt
maÃ±Ã±e bhaá¹‡atha, idaá¹ƒ vo cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti deti, evampi so vÄ• deti. disÄ• pakka
``nivattetha naâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡ati, so na nivattati. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• rundhathÄ• ti, e
sÄ• dhu. sace ``pattacÄ«varatthÄ• ya maÃ±Ã±e tumhe bhaá¹‡atha, gaá¹‡hatha naâ€™â€™
vibbhantaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ `vattaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™ ti pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ a
vibbhamitvÄ• carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. itaro ``gaá¹‡hatha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaâ€™
vÄ• deti. ``mama santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantasseva demi, aÃ±Ã±attha gaá¹‡hantassa na
karontasseva demi, akarontassa na demi, dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antasseva demi, apariy
avibbhamantasseva demi, vibbhamantassa na demÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. cajitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡han
kÄ• retabbo. sesamettha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusala

cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<636> __tena_ \Ne II 274/ __samayenÄ• _ti suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __khom
katasuttaá¹ƒ. __kappÄ• sika_nti kappÄ• sato nibbattaá¹ƒ. __koseyya_nti kosiyaá¹ƒsÅ«hi ka
__kambala_nti eá¸·akalomasuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• á¹‡a_nti sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kasuttaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…ga_
vÄ• kasuttamevÄ• ti eke. etehi paÃ±cahi \Ee III 725/ missetvÄ• katasuttaá¹ƒ pana ``bhaá¹…
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__vÄ• yÄ• peti payoge payoge dukkaá¹-a_nti sace tantavÄ• yassa turivemÄ• dÄ«ni natthi, t
Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• pharasuá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be II 303/ niseti, tato paá¹-á¹-h
upakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ«varavÄ• yanatthÄ• ya vÄ• karoti, sabbattha tantavÄ• yassa p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghato vidatthimatte tiriyaÃ±ca hatthamatte vÄ«te nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiy
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``yÄ• va pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa phalake phalake
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi idameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vikappanupag
cÄ«varasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti.

apicettha evaá¹ƒ vinicchayo veditabbo --- suttaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ akap
Ã±Ä• takÄ• divasena uppannaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ. tantavÄ• yopi aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rito viÃ
seso kappiyo. tattha akappiyasuttaá¹ƒ akappiyatantavÄ• yena vÄ• yÄ• pentassa pubbe vutt
teneva pana kappiyasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa yathÄ• pubbe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dukka
akappiyaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa yadi pacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡ena eko paricc
eko akappiyasuttamayoti evaá¹ƒ kedÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ viya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, akappiyasuttama
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, itarasmiá¹ƒ tatheva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yadi tato Å«naparicchedÄ• honti, antamas
acchimaá¹‡á¸• alappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi, sabbaparicchedesu paricchedagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-
suttena dÄ«ghato vÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti, phalake pha
kappiyatantavÄ• yenapi akappiyasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa yathÄ• pubbe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, e
kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa sace pacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡
akappiyasuttaparicchedÄ• honti, tesu paricchedagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kappiyasutta
anÄ• patti. atha ekantarikena vÄ• suttena dÄ«ghato vÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ
phalake phalake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

yadi \Ne II 275/ pana dve tantavÄ• yÄ• honti, eko kappiyo eko akappiyo, suttaÃ±ca akappiy
vinanti, akappiyatantavÄ• yena vÄ«te phalake phalake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, Å«natare dukkaá¹-aá¹

ubhayattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace dvepi vemaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekato vinanti, phalake phalake pÄ
suttaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaÃ±ca kedÄ• rabaddhÄ• dÄ«hi saparicchedaá¹ƒ, akappiyatanta
paricchede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, itarena vÄ«te anÄ• patti. sace dvepi \Be II 304/ vemaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
phalake phalake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha suttampi kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±ca, te ce vÄ• rena vi
akappiyatantavÄ• yena akappiyasuttamayesu pacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡esu paricchede
paricchedagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. Å«nakataresu kappiyasuttamayesu ca dukkaá¹-aá¹
akappiyasuttamayesu pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttesu vÄ• Å«nakesu vÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. kappiyasutt

atha ekantarikena vÄ• suttena dÄ«ghato vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vina
vemaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekato vinanti, aparicchede cÄ«vare phalake phalake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sapa
paricchedavasena dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ pana attho __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ a
__mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su pÄ• kaá¹-o. idha sabbÄ• kÄ• reneva pÄ• kaá¹-o.

sace suttampi kappiyaá¹ƒ, tantavÄ• yopi kappiyo Ã±Ä• takappavÄ• rito vÄ• mÅ«lena vÄ• p
anÄ• patti. dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamanapaccayÄ• pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ rakkhantena vikappanupagapp
á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• naÃ±hi n
Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«hi tantaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
niyyÄ• titepi eseva nayo.

sace tantavÄ• yo evaá¹ƒ payojito vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo vÄ• hutvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante
III 727/ asukadivase nÄ• ma vÄ• yitvÄ• á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhikkhu ca ter
dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

sace pana tantavÄ• yo ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yitvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesessÄ
karoti, tena pesitabhikkhu pana tassa bhikkhuno na Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±o disvÄ• vÄ• sutvÄ•
bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• roceti, etassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ na pamÄ• á¹‡aá
tena pesitoyeva Ä• roceti, tassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

sace tantavÄ• yo ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yitvÄ• kassaci hatthe pahiá¹‡issÄ
tatheva karoti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gatabhikkhu pana attano pariveá¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• tass
koci bhaá¹‡ati \Be II 305/ ``api, bhante, adhunÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sundaraâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti? ``itthannÄ• massa hatthe pesitaâ€™â€™ nti. etassapi vacanaá¹ƒ na
bhikkhu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti, laddhadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissag
sace pana vÄ• yÄ• panamÅ«laá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ hoti, yÄ• va kÄ• kaá¹‡ikamattampi avasiá¹-á¹-

<640> __anÄ• patti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetu_nti cÄ«varasibbanatthÄ• ya suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pen
__Ä• yoge_tiÄ• dÄ«supi nimittatthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ, Ä• yogÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe

hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajj
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<641> __tena samayenÄ• _ti mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __suttaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ra
palaparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __appita_nti ghanaá¹ƒ. __suvÄ«ta_nti suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ«taá¹ƒ, sab
katvÄ• vÄ«taá¹ƒ. __suppavÄ• yita_nti suá¹-á¹-hu pavÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu sama
pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. __suvilekhita_nti lekhaniyÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu vilikhitaá¹ƒ. __suvitacchita_nti kocch
vitacchitaá¹ƒ, suniddhotanti attho. __paá¹-ibaddha_nti vekallaá¹ƒ \Ee III 728/. __tante_ti tant
pasÄ• raá¹‡eyeva upanetvÄ• ti attho.

<642> __tatra ce so bhikkhÅ«_ti yatra gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• te tantavÄ• yÄ• tatra. __vi
\Ne II 277/ visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ adhikavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ye
Ä• panno hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dhammampi bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti dhammakathampi katheti, ``tassa vacanena Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• v
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti suttavaá¸• á¸• hanaÄ• kÄ• rameva dasseti.

__pubbe_ \Be II 306/ __appavÄ• rito_ti cÄ«varasÄ• mikehi pubbe appavÄ• rito hutvÄ• . ses

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajj
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ,

ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

646-9__._ __tena samayenÄ• _ti accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ•
dasÄ• haá¹ƒ, tena dasÄ• hena anÄ• gatÄ• dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• , dasÄ• hena asampattÄ•
accantasaá¹ƒyogavasena bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``das
vuttaá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• sÄ• dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ti vuttÄ• , taá

asammohatthaá¹ƒ anupayogavacanaá¹ƒ.

__kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡ama_nti paá¹-hamakattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• p
anupayogattÄ• purimanayeneva bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``
paá¹-hamamahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• â€™ ti vuccati, sacepi tÄ• ni divasÄ
accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, `accekaá¹ƒ idaâ€™ nti jÄ• namÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• sabban
nti. tena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• mÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camito paá¹-hÄ• ya uppannassa cÄ
hoti. kÄ• maÃ±cesa ``dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti imi
atthuppattivasena pana apubbaá¹ƒ viya atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Ee III 729/ á¹

__accekacÄ«vara_nti accÄ• yikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vuccati, tassa pana accÄ• yikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ das
gantukÄ• mo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __saddhÄ• _ti iminÄ• saddhÄ• matta
__pasÄ• do_ti \Ne II 278/ iminÄ• suppasannÄ• balavasaddhÄ• . __etaá¹ƒ accekacÄ«varaá
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi dÄ• tukÄ• mena dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``vassÄ• v
evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«. chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ
uppannaá¹ƒ anaccekacÄ«varampi paccuddharitvÄ• á¹-hapitacÄ«varampi etaá¹ƒ parihÄ• ra

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhipitabba_nti kiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. k
yadi hi taá¹ƒ pure pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vibhajanti. yena gahitaá¹ƒ, tena chinnavassena na bhav
hoti, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikameva hoti. tato sallakkhetvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhavis

<650> __accekacÄ«vare accekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti evamÄ• di vibhajitvÄ• gahitameva s
avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, saá¹…ghassa vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re, cÄ«varasamayÄ• tikkamepi anÄ
dasÄ• haá¹ƒ parihÄ• ro. akatassa vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varassa anatthate kathine paÃ±ca m
ukkaá¸• á¸• hite cha mÄ• sÄ• , atthate kathine apare cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• . hemantassa pacch
mÅ«lacÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena aparopi eko mÄ• soti ekÄ• dasa mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• r
mÅ«lacÄ«varassa eko mÄ• so, accekacÄ«varassa anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhi
ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthÄ«

__anaccekacÄ«vare_ti accekacÄ«varasadise aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• natthamevÄ

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<652> __tena_ \Ee III 730/ __samayenÄ• _ti sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __vuttha
pubbepi araÃ±Ã±eyeva vihariá¹ƒsu. dubbalacÄ«varattÄ• pana paccayavasena gÄ• mantas
niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varÄ• hutvÄ• ``idÄ• ni nippalibodhÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â
senÄ• sanesu \Be II 308/ \Ne II 279/ viharanti. __kattikacorakÄ• _ti kattikamÄ• se corÄ• . __
upaddavanti, tattha tattha Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• uttÄ• senti palÄ• penti. __antaraghare nikkhipitu_
nikkhipituá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• yasmÄ• paccayÄ• nÄ• ma dhammena samena dullabhÄ• , sallek
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. tasmÄ• cÄ«varaguttatthaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipituá¹ƒ anujÄ
pana anurÅ«pattÄ• araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ na paá¹-ikkhipi.

<653> __upavassaá¹ƒ kho panÄ• _ti ettha upavassanti upavassa; upavasitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
upasampajjantiÄ• dÄ«su viya hi ettha anunÄ• siko daá¹-á¹-habbo. vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• va
ca padassa ``tathÄ• rÅ«pesu bhikkhu senÄ• sanesu viharantoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandh
vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• vasitvÄ• ca tato paraá¹ƒ pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amapariyosÄ• nak
tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni sÄ• saá¹…kasammatÄ• ni sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• ni; tath
viharanto Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ an
yasmÄ• pana yo vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• yÄ• va paá¹-hamakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ vasati, se
abbhantaro hoti, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ atigahanaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janavicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• padabhÄ
cÄ«varanikkhepÄ• rahaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vutta
senÄ• sanesu viharantoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sambandho. ayaÃ±hi ettha attho ``vuá¹-á¹-hav
senÄ• sanesu viharantoâ€™â€™ ti evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare yo koci bh

araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __adinnÄ• dÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana vise
parikkhitto hoti, parikkhittassa \Ee III 731/ gÄ• massa indakhÄ«lato aparikkhittassa
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va vihÄ• raparikkhepÄ• minitabbaá¹ƒ.
hoti, yaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattasÄ• lÄ• vÄ• dhuvasannipÄ• taá
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÅ«re cepi senÄ• sanato hoti, taá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• minitabbaá¹ƒ. sac
vihÄ• re á¹-hitehi gharamÄ• nusakÄ• naá¹ƒ saddo sÅ«yati, pabbatanadÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi pana ar
gantuá¹ƒ, yo cassa pakatimaggo hoti, sacepi nÄ• vÄ• ya saÃ±caritabbo, tena maggena gÄ•
paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo Ä• sannagÄ• massa aá¹…gasampÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ
ayaá¹ƒ ``dhutaá¹…gacoroâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo.

__sÄ• saá¹…kasammatÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 280/ ``sÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammatÄ• ni;
padabhÄ• jane pana yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena tÄ• ni sÄ• saá¹…kasammatÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

saha paá¹-ibhayena __sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• ni, _ sannihitabalavabhayÄ• nÄ«ti attho. padabhÄ•
tÄ• ni sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• ni; taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• reâ€™â€™ tiÄ•

__samantÄ• gocaragÄ• me nikkhipeyyÄ• _ti Ä• raÃ±Ã±akassa senÄ• sanassa samantÄ• s
abhirucite gocaragÄ• me satiyÄ• aá¹…gasampattiyÄ• nikkhipeyya.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ aá¹…gasampatti --- purimikÄ• ya upagantvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ•
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. sace pacchimikÄ• ya vÄ• upagato hoti chinnavasso vÄ• , nikkhipituá¹ƒ na labh
hoti, idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. kattikamÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ na labhati, paÃ±cadhanusatikaá
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. Å«nappamÄ• á¹‡e vÄ
atirekappamÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• na labhati, yatra hi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• puna vihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhatt
Ä• gantuá¹ƒ, tadeva idha adhippetaá¹ƒ. nimantito pana addhayojanampi yojanampi gantvÄ•
idamappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• saá¹…kasappaá¹-ibhayameva hoti, idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ \Ee III 73
anÄ• saá¹…kaappaá¹-ibhaye hi aá¹…gayuttepi senÄ• sane vasanto nikkhipituá¹ƒ na labhat

__aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• _ti yÄ• udositasikkhÄ• pade kosambakasammuti (Vin III
sammutiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra; sace sÄ• laddhÄ• hoti, chÄ• rattÄ• tirekampi vippavasituá¹ƒ vaá¹

__puna gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• _ti sace gocaragÄ• mato puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya se
pacchimadisaá¹ƒ gato hoti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• sattamaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
gÄ• masÄ«mampi okkamitvÄ• \Be II 310/ sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• yattha katthaci vÄ• vasitvÄ•
pakkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ asakkontena tattheva á¹-hitena paccuddharitabba
atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hassatÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 281/ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹

sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<657> __tena samayenÄ• _ti pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __pÅ«gassÄ• _ti samÅ«ha
attho. __paá¹-iyatta_nti paá¹-iyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __bahÅ« saá¹…ghassa bhattÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa
anekÄ• ni lÄ• bhamukhÄ• ni; na saá¹…ghassa kenaci parihÄ• nÄ«ti dÄ«penti. __oá¹‡ojethÄ
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati? ayaÃ±hi abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• abhiharitvÄ•
saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattÄ• abhihaá¹-apaá¹-iyatte ca uddissa á¹-hapitabhÄ• ge ca p
natthi.

<658> __saá¹…ghika_nti saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ. so hi saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡atattÄ• hatt
pariyÄ• yena saá¹…ghassa santako hoti, padabhÄ• jane pana ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá
pariccattaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasena nippariyÄ• yatova saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ dass

paá¹-ilabhitabbavatthuá¹ƒ \Ee III 733/ Ä• ha. tenevassa niddese ``cÄ«varampÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__pariá¹‡ata_nti saá¹…ghassa ninnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa poá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pabbhÄ• ra
pana kÄ• raá¹‡ena so pariá¹‡ato hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<659> __payoge_ \Be II 311/ __dukkaá¹-a_nti pariá¹‡atalÄ• bhassa attano pariá¹‡Ä• manap
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena tasmiá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rÅ«á¸·he nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana saá¹…ghassa dir
gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, saá¹…ghasseva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yopi Ä• rÄ• mikehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekato
agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbo. pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ pana sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vA
``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• attano p
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ``imassa bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa pari
suddhikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• attano, ekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa pa
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva suddhikapÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca. eseva nayo bahÅ«su. vuttampi ce

``nissaggiyena \Ne II 282/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, suddhikena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pajjeyya ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 480).

ayaÃ±hi pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. yopi vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasamaye mÄ• tugharep
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• attano pariá¹‡Ä• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parassa
suddhikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sappitel
cepi bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kiÃ±ci yÄ• cati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pA
so ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• bhaá¹-Ä• ni atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``Ä• ma, att
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi naá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yantaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• vada
dinnameva labhati; gaá¹‡hatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<660> __saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re saá¹…
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahÄ• vihÄ• re saá¹…ghassa dethÄ• â€™â€

__cetiyassa vÄ• _ti ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dinnena, cetiyassapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti
pariá¹‡Ä• meti.

__cetiyassa_ \Be II 312/ __pariá¹‡ata_nti ettha niyametvÄ• aÃ±Ã±acetiyassatthÄ• ya ropita
aÃ±Ã±acetiyamhi pupphampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekassa cetiyassa pana chattaá¹ƒ
Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa cetiyassa dÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__puggalassa pariá¹‡ata_nti antamaso sunakhassÄ• pi pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ ``imassa sunakhassa
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apuggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana dÄ•
bhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , cetiyassa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , ekassa bhikkhuno parikkhÄ
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• dassÄ• ma; bhaá¹‡atha, kattha demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ v
icchatha, tattha dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• . sace pana kevalaá¹ƒ ``kattha demÄ• â€™â€
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva vattabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 283/ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca s
kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹
tivedananti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito pattavaggo tatiyo.

nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

||namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

pÄ• cittiya-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

5. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

1. musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

yesaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 735/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ navahi vaggehi, saá¹…gaho suppatiá¹-á¹-hito.

khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ bhavati vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

<1> tattha musÄ• vÄ• davaggassa tÄ• va paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __hatthako_ti tassa ther
\Ne 2/ puttoti __sakyaputto_. buddhakÄ• le kira sakyakulato asÄ«ti purisasahassÄ• ni pabb
aÃ±Ã±ataroti. __vÄ• dakkhitto_ti ``vÄ• daá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parivitakkiten
paravÄ• disantikaá¹ƒ khitto pakkhitto pahito pesitoti attho. vÄ• damhi vÄ• sakena cittena kh
vÄ• do tatra tatreva sandissatÄ«tipi vÄ• dakkhitto. __avajÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti attan
sallakkhento ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti avajÄ• nitvÄ• puna kathento kathento ni
``mameva ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. __paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti k
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sallakkhento ``ayaá¹ƒ mama vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• puna kath
sallakkhetvÄ• \Be 2/ ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti avajÄ• nÄ• ti. __aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±
kÄ• raá¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati paá¹-icchÄ• deti ajjhottharati, ``rÅ«paá¹
jÄ• nitabbatoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna ``jÄ• tidhammatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadati. kurundi
paá¹-icchÄ• danahetuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
paá¹-ijÄ• nanaÃ±ca avajÄ• nanaÃ±ca, tassa paá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ ``ko Ä• ha \Ee IV 736
Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di bahuá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«ti. puna mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``
paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nanto eva ca aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
bhÄ• satÄ«_ti jÄ• nanto musÄ• bhÄ• sati. __saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• detÄ«_ti pu
nÄ• ma kÄ• le asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma padese vÄ• do hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
gantvÄ• ``passatha bho, titthiyÄ• na Ä• gatÄ• parÄ• jitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkamati.

<2> __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de_ti jÄ• nitvÄ• jÄ• nantassa ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡ane.

<3> __visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapurekkhÄ• rassÄ• _ti visaá¹ƒvÄ• danacittaá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• vadant

micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pariyÄ• pannavacanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• . __girÄ• _ti tÄ• ya ce
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitasaddaá¹ƒ dasseti. __byappatho_ti vacanapatho; vÄ• cÄ• yeva hi aÃ±Ã±e
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatimÄ• pajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pathabhÅ«tato byappathoti vuccati. __vacÄ«bhedo_
vÄ• cÄ• ya bhedo; pabhedagatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• eva evaá¹ƒ vuccati. vÄ• casikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti
paá¹-hamapadena suddhacetanÄ• , majjhe tÄ«hi taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitasaddasahitÄ• cet
viÃ±Ã±attisahitÄ• cetanÄ• ``kathitÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . __anariyavohÄ• rÄ• _ti anar
bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ• rÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ante vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sampajÄ• namu
anariyavohÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 3/ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ me
tattha adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meti evaá¹ƒ vadato vacanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ•
anariyavohÄ• roti iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. apicettha cakkhuvasena aggahitÄ• ramm
sotavasena aggahitaá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• divasena munitvÄ• tÄ«hi indriyehi ekÄ• baddh
aggahitaá¹ƒ amutaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra paÃ±cahi indriyehi suddhena \Be 3/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eneva a
veditabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana __ ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-haâ€™
oá¸·Ä• rikeneva nayena desanÄ• katÄ• ti. diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su ca attanÄ• pi \Ee IV 737/ pare
diá¹-á¹-hameva. evaá¹ƒ sutamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nÄ«ti ayameko pariyÄ• yo. aparo nayo yaá¹
diá¹-á¹-hameva taá¹ƒ. esa nayo sutÄ• dÄ«su. yaá¹ƒ pana parena diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ attanÄ
tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ mutÄ• dÄ«nipi.

<4> idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ anariyavohÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• dassento __ ``
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho ``tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti sampa
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dicatutthapÄ• rÄ• jikapÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya
kevalaÃ±hi tattha ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti idha ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
ti, tattha ca ``Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``idha Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ t
Ä• pattimatte ca viseso, sesaá¹ƒ ekalakkhaá¹‡amevÄ• ti.

<9> __tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-he vematiko_tiÄ• dÄ«nampi attho ``diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ
ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-he vematikoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diduá¹-á¹-hadosapÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡an
veditabbo. pÄ• á¸·imattameva hi ettha viseso, atthe pana satheravÄ• de kiÃ±ci nÄ• nÄ• kara

<11> __sahasÄ• bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti avÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• anupadhÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• vegena diá¹-á¹-
meâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti mand
``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe ``cÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti Ä• diá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati. yo pana sÄ• maá¹‡
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ passitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto keá¸·iá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no ``tava upajjhÄ• yo dÄ• rus
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• siá¹…gÄ• lasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``kassÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhante saddoâ€™
yÄ• nena gacchantiyÄ• kaddame laggacakkaá¹ƒ uddharantÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ saddoâ€™â€™
ravÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatiyeva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• pÅ«raá¹‡akathÄ• nÄ•

telaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gato sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati --- ``tvaá¹ƒ ajja kuhiá¹ƒ ga
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 4/ vÄ• pacchikÄ• ya á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pÅ«vakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• \E
pacchikÄ• hi pÅ«ve cÄ• resuâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dova hoti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ•

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato \Ee IV 738/ vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca
kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kam
tivedananti.

musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<12> dutiyasikkhÄ• pade __omasantÄ«_ti ovijjhanti. __khuá¹ƒsentÄ«_ti akkosanti. __vambh

<13> __bhÅ«tapubba_nti idaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• omasavÄ• dagarahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• h
nandÄ«ti tassa balÄ«baddassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, visÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni panassa visÄ• lÄ• ni, tasmÄ• __
vuccati. bodhisatto tena samayena nandivisÄ• lo nÄ• ma hoti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ yÄ• gubh
atha so brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anukampamÄ• no __ ``gaccha tvaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ta
ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• lepi parakhuá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ amanÄ• patoyeva paccesi, tasmÄ• brÄ• h
dassetukÄ• mo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibaddhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-esÄ«_ti paá¹-ipÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rukkhe datvÄ• ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muggamÄ• savÄ• lukÄ• dÄ«hi puá¹‡á¹
pavaá¹-á¹-ento, kiÃ±cÄ• pi pubbe patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• rappadesaá¹ƒ puna are patte pavaá¹-á¹-ita
pana purimasakaá¹-ena patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pacchimasakaá¹-aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuâ
sakaá¹-asatappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-esi. bodhisattÄ• naÃ±hi sithilakaraá¹‡aâ
cattamano ahÅ«_ti tena brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhanalÄ• bhena attano kammena ca so nandivis

<15> __akkosenapÄ«_ti \Be 5/ ettha pana yasmÄ• parato ``dve akkosÄ• --- hÄ«no ca akk
akkosoâ€™â€™ ti vibhajitukÄ• mo, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pubbe ``hÄ«nenapi akkosena khuá¹ƒse
evaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``akkosenaâ€™â€™ iccevamÄ• ha. __venajÄ• tÄ«_ti tacchakajÄ• ti; veá¹‡
__nesÄ• dajÄ• tÄ«_ti migaluddakÄ• dijÄ• ti.

__rathakÄ• rajÄ• tÄ«_ti \Ne 5/ cammakÄ• rajÄ• ti. __pukkusajÄ• tÄ«_ti pupphachaá¸• á¸• a
dÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ hoti; tasmÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ. __oÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti avaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ; ``u
paá¹-hanti. __avaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti vambhetvÄ• Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __hÄ«á¸·ita_nti jigucchitaá¹ƒ \Ee
__paribhÅ«ta_nti kimetenÄ• titi paribhavakataá¹ƒ. __acittÄ«kata_nti na garukataá¹ƒ.

__koá¹-á¹-hakakamma_nti tacchakakammaá¹ƒ. __muddÄ• _ti hatthamuddÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• . __
acchiddakÄ• diavasesagaá¹‡anÄ• . __lekhÄ• _ti akkharalekhÄ• . madhumehÄ• bÄ• dho ve

``ukkaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. __pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• _ti icchitabbÄ• . __yakÄ• rena vÄ• b
yakÄ• rabhakÄ• re yojetvÄ• yo akkoso. __kÄ• á¹-akoá¹-acikÄ• ya vÄ• _ti __ ``kÄ• á¹-aâ€™
``koá¹-acikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti itthinimittaá¹ƒ; etehi vÄ• yo akkoso, eso hÄ«no nÄ• ma akkosoti

<16> idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pabhedavasena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• dassento _
upasampannaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá
padhaá¹ƒsitukÄ• mo garahitukÄ• mo nittejaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• moti attho. __hÄ«nena hÄ«na_nti h
hÄ«najÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. etena upÄ• yena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo.

ettha ca hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadanto kiÃ±cÄ• pi saccaá¹ƒ vadati, omasitukÄ• matÄ• ya pan
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ukkaá¹-á¹-hena hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadanto ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi alikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, omasituk
iminÄ• va sikkhÄ• padena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na purimena. yopi ``aticaá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi, a
duá¹-á¹-hacaá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi, duá¹-á¹-habrÄ• hmaá¹‡osÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadati, sopi Ä•

<26> __santi_ \Be 6/ __idhekacce_ti vÄ• re pana pariharitvÄ• vuttabhÄ• vena dukkaá¹-aá¹
... pe ... na maya_nti vÄ• resupi. anupasampanne pana catÅ«supi vÄ• resu dukkaá¹-ameva
gaá¹‡á¹-hibhedakosÄ«tiÄ• divacanehi pana upasampannepi anupampannepi sabbavÄ• res
pana upasampannepi anupasampannepi sabbavÄ• resu dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. davakamyatÄ• n
imasmiÃ±ca sikkhÄ• pade á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dayo sabbasattÄ• anupa
\Ee IV 740/ veditabbÄ• .

<35> __atthapurekkhÄ• rassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanto __atthap
vÄ• cento \Ne 6/ __dhammapurekkhÄ• ro; _ anusiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• ``idÄ• nipi caá¹‡á
akÄ• si, mÄ• tamo tamaparÄ• yaá¹‡o ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kathento __anu
veditabbo. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti. __dubbhÄ• sitÄ• patti_ panettha vÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹
sacittakaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedanaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• ca majjhattÄ• cÄ• ti.

omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• na_nti saÃ±jÄ• tabhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• naá¹
kalahassa pubbabhÄ• go, ``iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca idaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ vutte evaá¹ƒ vakkh
sakasakapakkhe sammantanaá¹ƒ. __kalaho_ti Ä• pattigÄ• miko kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vÄ«tikkamo

taá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ __vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ_. __pesuÃ±Ã±a_nti pisuá¹‡
suÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡avÄ• canti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<37> __bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e_ti \Be 7/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pesuÃ±Ã±e; bhikkhuto sutvÄ• bhikkhu
upasaá¹ƒhaá¹-apesuÃ±Ã±eti attho.

<38> __dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. __piyakamyassa vÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ ahaá
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nassa vÄ• . __bhedÄ• dhip
etena saddhiá¹ƒ bhijjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti parassa parena bhedaá¹ƒ icchantassa vÄ• . __jÄ• t
purimasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayameva. idhÄ• pi bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbe anupasa

__na piyakamyassa na bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti ekaá¹ƒ akkosantaá¹ƒ ekaÃ±ca khamant
Ä«disampi nÄ• ma bhavantaá¹ƒ puna vattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ keval
bhaá¹‡antassa anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittat
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato \Ne 7/ ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Ee IV 741/, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkha
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<44> catutthasikkhÄ• pade --- __appatissÄ• _ti appatissavÄ• . upÄ• sakÄ• ti vutte vacanam
anÄ• darÄ• ti attho. appatissayÄ• vÄ• anÄ«cavuttinoti attho. __asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• _ti visa
bhikkhÅ«su vattitabbaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ appavattavuttinoti attho.

<45> __padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceyyÄ• _ti ekato padaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceyya;
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• ceyyÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sanÄ• makaá¹ƒ pac
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``padaá¹ƒ anupadaá¹ƒ anvakkharaá¹ƒ anubyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nt
tattha __pada_nti eko gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• do adhippeto. __anupada_nti dutiyapÄ• do. __anvakkh
__anubyaÃ±jana_nti purimabyaÃ±janena sadisaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ
anvakkharaá¹ƒ, akkharasamÅ«ho anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, akkharÄ• nubyaÃ±janasamÅ«ho pada
dutiyaá¹ƒ anupadanti evamettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Be 8/ __padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekato paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ekato osÄ• pentÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• ba
``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erena sad
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa padagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• veditabbÄ• . __anupa
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ekato osÄ• pentÄ«_ti therena ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â
padaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ``manoseá¹-á¹-hÄ• manomayÄ• â€™â€™ ti dutiyapadaá¹ƒ ekato

paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ekato osÄ• penti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• centassÄ• pi anupadagaá¹‡anÄ• y
nÄ• ma rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccanti_ \Ee IV 742/ __vuccamÄ• no ``rÅ«â€™â€™ ti opÄ• tetÄ«_ti ``rÅ
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no rÅ«kÄ• ramattameva ekato vatvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. ev
anvakkharagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• bandhepi ca esa nayo labbhatiyeva. __anu
aniccanti vuccamÄ• no vedanÄ• aniccÄ• ti saddaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retÄ«_ti ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhav
aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cayamÄ• no therena ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ n
sÄ«ghapaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya \Ne 8/ ``vedanÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ aniccapadaá¹ƒ theras
etena aniccapadena saddhiá¹ƒ ekato bhaá¹‡anto vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• reti. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• centas
anubyaÃ±janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepo --- imesu padÄ• dÄ
bhaá¹‡ati tena tena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti.

__buddhabhÄ• sito_ti sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ dhammapadaá
udÄ• naá¹ƒ itivuttakaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ suttanipÄ• to vimÄ• navatthu petavatthu brahmajÄ• lÄ•
__sÄ• vakabhÄ• sito_ti catuparisapariyÄ• pannehi sÄ• vakehi bhÄ• sito
anaá¹…gaá¹‡asammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hianumÄ• nasuttacuá¸·avedallamahÄ• vedallÄ• diko. __isibh
bÄ• hiraparibbÄ• jakehi bhÄ• sito sakalo paribbÄ• jakavaggo, bÄ• variyassa antevÄ• sikÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ti evamÄ• di. __devatÄ• bhÄ• sito_ti devatÄ• hi bhÄ• sito; s
devatÄ• saá¹ƒyuttadevaputtasaá¹ƒyuttamÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttabrahmasaá¹ƒyuttasakkasaá¹ƒyuttÄ

__atthÅ«pasaÃ±hito_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nissito. __dhammÅ«pasaÃ±hito_ti pÄ• á¸·inissito; u
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissitameva vadati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissitaá¹ƒ vadati, tisso saá¹…gA
Ä• ruá¸·hadhammaá¹ƒyeva pana padaso vÄ• centassa Ä• patti \Be 9/. vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissite
gÄ• thÄ• silokabandhÄ• dÄ«hi abhisaá¹…khate anÄ• patti. tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo anÄ• ruá¸·h
rÄ• jovÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ tikkhindriyaá¹ƒ catuparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nandopanandanti Ä«dise Ä• pattiy
vuttaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• paccariyampana paá¹-isiddhaá¹ƒ. meá¹‡á¸• akamilindapaÃ±hesu therassa
yaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o saÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha Ä• patti.
vaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akaaá¹…gulimÄ• lapiá¹-akaraá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lagaajataÄ• á¸·avakagajjitaguá¸·ha
·havinayavedallapiá¹-akÄ• ni pana abuddhavacanÄ• niyevÄ• ti \Ee IV 743/ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lÅ«
dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• vuttoti vadanti, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyeva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi
maggakathÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡akathÄ• buddhikadaá¹‡á¸• aka Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuasubhakathÄ• d
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• vibhattÄ• , dhutaá¹…gapaÃ±he paá¹-ipadÄ• vibhattÄ• ; tasmÄ• t
mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su pana saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hesu
rÄ• jovÄ• datikkhindriyacatuparivaá¹-á¹-anandopanandakulumbasuttesuyeva Ä• pattÄ«ti vat
buddhavacanato Ä• haritvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tadeva Ä• pattivatthu hoti, na itaranti ayamattho pari

<48> __ekato uddisÄ• pento_ti anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ ekato uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto
attho.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 9/ vinicchayo --- upasampanno ca anupasampanno ca nisÄ«ditvÄ• uddisÄ
nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti tehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekato vadati, Ä• cariyassa Ä• patti. anupasan
gaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti. dvepi á¹-hitÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, eseva nayo. daharabhikkhu nisinno, s
nisinnassa bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡ato anÄ• patti. sace daharo tiá¹-á¹-hati, itaro nisÄ«dati, á
bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡atopi anÄ• patti. sace bahÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antare eko sÄ• m
tasmiá¹ƒ nisinne padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa Ä• cariyassa acittakÄ• patti. sace sÄ• m
muÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hito vÄ• nisinno vÄ• hoti, yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, tesu apariyÄ• pannattÄ• ekena
palÄ• yanakaganthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, tasmÄ• anÄ• patti
anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ upasampanno ekato sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonto \Be 10/ tena sadd
anÄ• patti. anupasampannassa santike uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassapi tena saddhiá¹ƒ ekato b
ayampi hi ekato sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karoticceva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati.

__yebhuyyena paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ganthaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ opÄ• tetÄ«_ti sace ekagÄ• thÄ• ya e
sesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ yebhuyyena paguá¹‡agantho nÄ• ma. etena \Ee IV 744/ nayen
opÄ• tentassa evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«ti ekatopi bhaá¹‡antassa anÄ• patti. __osÄ• rentaá¹ƒ o
uccÄ• rentaá¹ƒ parisamajjhe parisaá¹…kamÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«ti tena saddhiá¹ƒ ekat
yaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su ``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mÄ• vadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto yad
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ natthi, natthibhÄ• voyeva cassa yutto. kasmÄ•
kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . itarathÄ• hi kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthame

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- vÄ• cato ca vÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kir
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

padasodhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<49> paÃ±camasikkhÄ• pade --- __muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« asampajÄ• nÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• ge sa
akaraá¹‡avasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhavaá¹…gotiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le pana kuto satisampajaÃ±Ã±an
vippalapamÄ• nÄ• \Ne 10/. __kÄ• kacchamÄ• nÄ• _ti nÄ• sÄ• ya kÄ• kasaddaá¹ƒ viya nira
__upÄ• sakÄ• _ti paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaupÄ• sakÄ• .

<50> __etadavocu_nti ``bhagavatÄ• Ä• vuso rÄ• hula sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€
sikkhÄ• padagÄ• raveneva etaá¹ƒ avocuá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• pana te bhagavati ca gÄ• ravena Ä
sikkhÄ• kÄ• matÄ• ya tassa Ä• yasmato vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa cÅ«á¸·amaÃ±ca
atthi taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• ussÄ«sakaraá¹‡atthÄ
tatridaá¹ƒ tassÄ• yasmato sikkhÄ• kÄ• matÄ• ya --- bhikkhÅ« kira taá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacch
muá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janiÃ±ca kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anakaÃ±ca bahi khipanti. athaÃ±Ã±ehi ``Ä

pÄ• titaâ€™â€™ nti vutte aÃ±Ã±e evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``bhante, rÄ• hulo imasmiá¹ƒ padese s
pÄ• titaâ€™â€™ nti. so panÄ• yasmÄ• ``na mayhaá¹ƒ bhante idaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti e
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• petvÄ• gacchati. __vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappes
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mataá¹ƒ anubrÅ«hanto dhammasenÄ• patimahÄ• moggallÄ• naÄ• nandattherÄ
bhagavato vaá¸·aÃ±janakavaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. sÄ• kira kuá¹-i kavÄ• á¹-aba
gandhaparibhaá¹‡á¸• akatÄ• samosaritapupphadÄ• mÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namiva tiá¹-á¹-ha

<51> __uttaridirattatiratta_nti bhagavÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya
adÄ• si. na hi yuttaá¹ƒ kuladÄ• rake pabbÄ• jetvÄ• nÄ• nuggahetunti. __sahaseyya_nti eka
kÄ• yappasÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sayanampi vuccati, yasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane sayanti, ta
tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``seyyÄ• nÄ• ma sabbacchannÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yap
__anupasampanne nipanne bhikkhu nipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ayamett
``senÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• kÄ• yappasÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
sampÄ• deyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __sabbacchannÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pana tassÄ• senÄ• sanasaá¹.
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari paÃ±cahi chadanehi aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci sa
ayaá¹ƒ sabbacchannÄ• nÄ• ma seyyÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana pÄ• kaá¹-avohÄ• raá¹ƒ
``sabbacchannÄ• nÄ• ma paÃ±cahi chadanehi channÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi vu
dussakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vasantassÄ• pi na sakkÄ• anÄ• patti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paá
idha chadanaÃ±ca paricchannaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cavidhacchadaneyeva hi gayhamÄ
sahaseyyÄ• na bhaveyya. yaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va cha
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci antamaso vatthenÄ• pi parikkhittaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ sabbaparicchannÄ• n
anÄ• hacca sabbantimena pariyÄ• yena diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhena pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dinÄ•
sabbaparicchannÄ• yevÄ• ti kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• pana upari bah
channaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ acchannaá¹ƒ, samantato \Be 12/ vÄ• bahutaraá¹ƒ parikkhittaá¹ƒ, appa
ayaá¹ƒ __yebhuyyena channÄ• yebhuyyena paricchannÄ• _ nÄ• ma. iminÄ• \Ee IV 746/ h
sacepi sattabhÅ«mako pÄ• sÄ• do ekÅ«pacÄ• ro hoti, satagabbhaá¹ƒ vÄ• catussÄ• laá¹ƒ
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``catutthe divase atthaá¹…gate sÅ«r
nipanne bhikkhu nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha ca nipajjanamatteneva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana sambahulÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• , eko b
sÄ• maá¹‡eragaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• . te ce uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nipajjanti, tesaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti. bhikkhussa uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nipajjane pana bhikkhusseva payogena bhik
sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« eko sÄ• maá¹‡ero sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti, tassa uá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyeva. ubhayesaá¹ƒ sambahulabhÄ• vepi eseva nayo.

apicettha ekÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dikampi catukkaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hi ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se ekene
tirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, tassa catutthadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devasikÄ• Ä• patti.
Ä• vÄ• se nÄ• nÄ• anupasampannehi saddhiá¹ƒ tirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, tassapi. y

anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ tirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, tassapi. yopi nÄ• nÄ• Ä• vÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ yojanasatampi gantvÄ• sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, tassapi catutthadivasato paá¹-á¹-
Ä• patti.

ayaÃ±ca sahaseyyÄ• patti nÄ• ma ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasampanno nÄ•
tiracchÄ• nagatenapi saddhiá¹ƒ hoti, tatra tiracchÄ• nagatassa paricchedo methunadhamm
veditabbo. tasmÄ• sacepi godhÄ• biá¸·Ä• lamaá¹…gusÄ• dÄ«su koci pavisitvÄ• bhikkhun
ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sayati, sahaseyyÄ• va hoti.

yadi pana thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ upari katapÄ• sÄ• dassa uparimatalena saddhiá¹ƒ asambaddha
á¹-hitasusiratulÄ• sÄ«sassa susirena pavisitvÄ• tulÄ• ya abbhantare sayitvÄ• teneva susir
gacchati \Ee IV 747/, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de \Be 13/ sayitabhikkhussa anÄ• patti. sace cha
tena pavisitvÄ• antochadane vasitvÄ• teneva pakkamati, nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re uparimatale ch
Ä• patti, heá¹-á¹-himatale sayitassa anÄ• patti. sace antopÄ• sÄ• deneva Ä• rohitvÄ• \Ne 1
paribhuÃ±janti, ekÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• ni honti, tesu yattha katthaci sayitassa Ä• patti.

sabhÄ• saá¹…khepena kate aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-akasenÄ• sane sayitassa vÄ• á¸·asaá¹…gh
pavisitvÄ• sayanti, Ä• pattiyeva. parikkhepassa bahigate nibbakosabbhantare sayanti, anÄ•
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekacchadanÄ• ya gabbhamÄ• lÄ• ya satagabb
tatra ce ekena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡advÄ• rena pavisitvÄ• visuá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rena aparicchinnagab
pavisanti, ekagabbhepi anupasampanne nipanne sabbagabbhesu nipannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti.
honti, pamukhassa upari acchannaá¹ƒ uccavatthukaá¹ƒ cepi hoti, pamukhe sayito gabbhe s
na karoti. sace pana gabbhacchadaneneva saddhiá¹ƒ sambaddhacchadanaá¹ƒ hoti, tatra sa
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. kasmÄ• ? sabbacchannattÄ• sabbaparicchannattÄ• ca, gabbhaparikkhe
eteneva hi nayena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su lohapÄ• sÄ• daparikkhepassa catÅ«su dvÄ• rakoá¹-

yaá¹ƒ pana andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``aparikkhitte pamukhe anÄ• pattÄ«ti bhÅ«miyaá
pamukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kathinaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ andhakaraá¹-á¹-he pÄ• á¹-ekk
gabbhapÄ• á¸·iyo sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca tattha ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• jagatiyÄ• â€™â
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su atthi; na pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. dasahatthubbedhÄ• pi hi jagati parikkhepa
gacchati. tasmÄ• yampi tattha dutiyasikkhÄ• pade jagatiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``etaá
paricchannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yepi
ekasÄ• ladvisÄ• latisÄ• lacatussÄ• lasannivesÄ• mahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se
sakkÄ• honti sabbattha anuparigantuá¹ƒ \Ee IV 748/, tesupi sahaseyyÄ• pattiyÄ• na mucc
tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne upacÄ• raá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• katÄ• honti, ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• neye

dvÄ«hi \Be 14/ dvÄ• rehi yuttassa sudhÄ• chadanamaá¹‡á¸• apassa majjhe pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
pavisitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ paricchede anupasampanno sayati, ekasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhu, anÄ• patti. p

pavisanamattampi chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, ekasmiÃ±ca paricchede godhÄ• sayanti, anÄ• pattiyeva.
ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. sace pÄ• kÄ• ramajjhe chinditvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojenti, ekÅ«p
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ kavÄ• á¹-ena pidahitvÄ• sayanti, Ä• pattiyeva. na hi dvÄ• rapidahanena gehaá¹
hoti, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• advÄ• raá¹ƒ. kavÄ• á¹-aÃ±hi saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avivaraá¹‡ehi yathÄ• sukha
vaá¸·aÃ±janatthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ, na vaá¸·aÃ±janÅ«pacchedanatthÄ• ya. sace pana taá¹ƒ dvÄ
pidahanti, advÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti, purime nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rabhÄ• veyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. dÄ«ghapamu
ekaá¹ƒ kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ anto, ekaá¹ƒ bahi, dvinnaá¹ƒ kavÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ antare anupasampan
sayantassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti, ekÅ«pacÄ• rattÄ• .

tatra yassa ``siyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• ranÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• nÄ• ma udositasikkhÄ• pade
nÄ• ma sabbacchannÄ• sabbaparicchannÄ• yebhuyyena channÄ• yebhuyyena paricchan
pihitadvÄ• ro ca gabbho sabbaparicchannova hoti. tasmÄ• tattha anto sayiteneva saddhiá¹
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vattabbo --- ``apihitadvÄ• re pana kasmÄ• bahi sayitena
pamukhassa gabbhena saddhiá¹ƒ sabbacchannattÄ• . ``kiá¹ƒ pana gabbhe pihite chadanaá
ti? na viddhastaá¹ƒ, gabbhena saddhiá¹ƒ pamukhassa sabbaparicchannatÄ• na hoti. ``kiá¹
viddhastoâ€™â€™ ti? addhÄ• vakkhati ``na viddhasto, kavÄ• á¹-ena upacÄ• ro paricchann
gantvÄ• puna ekÅ«pacÄ• ranÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rataá¹ƒyeva paccÄ• gamissati.

apica yadi byaÃ±janamatteyeva attho suviÃ±Ã±eyyo siyÄ• , sabbacchannÄ• ti vacanato paÃ
chadanena channÄ• eva seyyÄ• siyÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±ena. evaÃ±ca sati padaracchannÄ• dÄ«
yadatthaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sveva attho parihÄ• yeyya \Ee IV 749/. parihÄ
kathaá¹ƒ avuttaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti; ko vÄ• vadati ``avuttaá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti? vuttaÃ
``paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• sanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• kavÄ• á¹-ena vÄ• kilaÃ±jena \Be 1
vÄ• rukkhena vÄ• thambhena vÄ• koá¹-á¹-halikÄ• ya vÄ• yena kenaci paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• tattha yena kenaci paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannameva, evamidhÄ• pi gahetabbaá
khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena saddhiá¹ƒ sambaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• asamba
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekabhÅ«makaá¹ƒ vÄ• , anekabhÅ«makaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yaá¹
sabbattha yena kenaci paá¹-icchÄ• danena sabbacchanne sabbaparicchanne yebhuyyena
paricchanne sahaseyyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti.

<53> __upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha sa
upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanneti evamÄ• dÄ«supi mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti vuttaá
pana ``sabbacchanne yebhuyyenaparicchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sabbacchanne upaá¸• á¸• ha
yebhuyyenachanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne \Ne 14/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sabbaparicchanne yeb
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sabbaparichanne upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenaparicchan
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ satta pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenachanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne dukkaá¹-aá
cÅ«á¸·akacchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenaparicchanne cÅ«á¸·akacchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ

saha paÃ±ca dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne anÄ• patti, upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne cÅ«á¸
cÅ«á¸·akacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne anÄ• patti, sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanneti c
senambamaá¹‡á¸• apavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee IV 750/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• petaá¹ƒ
jagati parikkhepasaá¹…khaya na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yacittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• pade \Be 16/ --- __Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• ra_nti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹
__paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti puÃ±Ã±akÄ• matÄ• ya katvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti. __yena sÄ• itth
asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti manussÄ• n
__gandhagandhinÄ«_ti agarukuá¹…kumÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• naá¹ƒ gandho gandhagandh
gandhagandhinÄ«. __sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• _ti appeva nÄ• massa imampi vippakÄ• ra
uppajjeyyÄ• ti cintetvÄ• evamakÄ• si. __okkhipitvÄ• _ti adho khipitvÄ• . __accayo_ti aparÄ
accagamÄ• _ti maá¹ƒ atikkamma abhibhavitvÄ• pavatto. sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade
ayameva hi viseso --- paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade catutthadivase Ä• patti idha paá¹-hamadivas
dissamÄ• nakarÅ«pÄ• hi tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ca methunadhammavatthubhÅ«tÄ• ya eva
anÄ• patti. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> sattamasikkhÄ• pade \Ne 15/ --- __gharaá¹‡Ä«_ti gharasÄ• minÄ«. __nivesanadvÄ• r
mahÄ• dvÄ• re. __gharasuá¹‡hÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ ghare suá¹‡hÄ• . __Ä• vasathadvÄ• re_ti ov
__vissaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti suniggatena saddena. __vivaá¹-enÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu pakÄ• sena asaa
desetabbo_ti ayaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• dibhedo dhammo kathetabbo. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tu_nti Ä• jÄ
purisaviggahenÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisena, purisaviggahaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi á¹-hitena na yak
tiracchÄ• nagatena.

<66> __anÄ• patti viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahenÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahena saddhi
dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa anÄ• patti. __chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hÄ«_ti \Ee IV 751/ chahi paÃ±ca

tassapi anÄ• patti. tattha eko gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• do ekavÄ• cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sabbattha vÄ• cÄ• pam
aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ dhammapadaá¹ƒ jÄ• takÄ• divatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• kathetukÄ• mo hoti, chappaÃ
\Be 17/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kathentena ekapadaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ito paÃ±ca aá¹-á¹
cha padÄ• ni anatikkÄ• metvÄ• va kathetabbo. padasodhamme vuttappabhedo hi idhÄ• pi s
desetÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e deseti. sampadÄ• natthe vÄ• etaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. tass
__aÃ±Ã±issÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massÄ• _ti ekissÄ• desetvÄ• puna Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±iss
nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• masatasahassannampi desetÄ«ti attho. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekekissÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ dese
deseti, anÄ• patti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekekissÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ kathessÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• bhog
kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na pacchÄ• ti. __paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho kathetÄ
``dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo nÄ• ma bhante kimatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchati. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±h
sabbaá¹ƒ cepi dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ katheti, anÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- vÄ• cato ca vÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kin
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<67> aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade \Ne 16/ --- vatthukathÄ• ya tÄ• va yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. ayameva hi viseso --- tattha abhÅ«
bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. bhÅ«tampi puthujjanÄ• Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, na ariyÄ• . ariyÄ• naÃ±hi payuttavÄ• cÄ•
guá¹‡e Ä• rocayamÄ• ne pana aÃ±Ã±e \Ee IV 752/ na paá¹-isedhesuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• uppanne c
tathÄ• uppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• .

__ ``atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimhi pana y
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu, te Ä• rocesunti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhÅ
pana sabbepi __ ``bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti paá¹-ijÄ• niá¹ƒsu. ariyÄ• nampi hi abb
uttarimanussadhammoti. atha bhagavÄ• \Be 18/ ariyamissakattÄ• ``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€
nÄ• ma tumhe bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• __ ``udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``ayyo kira, bhante, sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pasann
apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade anÄ• dÄ«navadassino suddhacittatÄ• ya attano ca paresaÃ±ca
paá¹-ijÄ• niá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantehi ca tehi yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• utt
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ uppÄ• desuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suddhacittatÄ• ya sÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o bhÄ• sito viya hoti. tasmÄ• sabbasaá¹…
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, bhikkhave, udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sesaá¹ƒ catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthusadisam

kevalaá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ceva thullaccayaÃ±ca idha bhÅ«tattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva du
viseso. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

<77> __ ``upasampannassa bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti uttarimanussadhammameva
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le hi antarÄ• vÄ• atikaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nena upasampannassa bhÅ«taá¹
sutapariyattisÄ«laguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana anupasampannassÄ• pi Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• dika
``ummattakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana idha na vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? diá¹-á¹-hisampannÄ•
cittakkhepassa vÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• ti. mahÄ• paccariyampi hi vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ``jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« pa
ummattako bhaveyya, tassapi bhÅ«tÄ• rocanapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti na vattabbÄ• , bhÅ«tas
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ \Ne 17/ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ pubbe avuttehi tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á
kÄ• yavÄ• cato cÄ• ti. kiriyaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 753/, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittehi dvicittaá¹ƒ, sukhamajjhattaved

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<78> navamasikkhÄ• pade \Be 19/ --- __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• patti cattÄ• ri ca pÄ• rÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• _ti imissÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni duá¹-á¹-hullasaddatthadassa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana idha adhippetaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na bhaveyya, yathÄ• samÄ• nepi bhikkhu-bhik
upasampannasadde yattha bhikkhunÄ« anadhippetÄ• hoti, tattha bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
vuccati; evamidha samÄ• nepi pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullasadde ya
anadhippetaá¹ƒ, ``duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• patti terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• â€™â€™ ti et
tattha bhaveyya ``yo pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, so bhikkhubhÄ• vato cuto, tasmÄ• tassa Ä•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ sati akkosantopi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya, pÄ
Ä• pajjati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhamm
asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hi samÄ• no okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadati, Ä• pat
III 389). evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vicÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassÄ• pi pÄ• cit
dissati, atha kho sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttattÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• va_ ettha pa
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . pubbepi ca Ä• vocumha --- ``buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto, yo tassa p
Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•). aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ•
jÄ• nanti.

iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ.
Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya puna tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjanatt

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, na tassa bhikkhuno avaá¹‡á¹‡amattappakÄ• sanatthÄ• ya, sÄ• sane cas
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisedhanatthÄ• ya \Ee IV 754/, na ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa puna tathÄ
anÄ• pajjanena bhikkhubhÄ• vo \Ne 18/ nÄ• ma atthi. tasmÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni duá¹-á¹-hul
vuttÄ• ni, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana idhÄ• dhippetaâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su

<80> __atthi_ \Be 20/ __bhikkhusammuti Ä• pattipariyantÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pana yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ l
na katthaci Ä• gatÄ• , idha vuttattÄ• yeva pana abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• ev
hirottappenÄ• pi Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissatÄ«ti tassa bhikkhuno hitesitÄ• ya tikkha
saá¹…ghena kÄ• tabbÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ti.

<82> __aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti paÃ±capi Ä• pattik
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• cÄ• ra_nti ettha Ä• dito paÃ±ca sikkhÄ•
nÄ• ma ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro, sesÄ• ni aduá¹-á¹-hullo. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaduá¹-á¹-
ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<83> __vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rocetÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti evaá¹ƒ vadantassa anÄ• patti. __Ä• pa
``ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vadati anÄ• patti. ``ayaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ mo
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana nayena vatthunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ•
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> dasamasikkhÄ• pade --- __jÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ« ajÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ«_ti imehi padeh
ajÄ• tapathaviÃ±ca dasseti. __appapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• _dÄ«su appÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• etthÄ• ti
IV 755/ daá¹-á¹-habbo. tattha muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ato \Be 21/ upari pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti vedita
muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Ne 19/ sakkharÄ• . kathalÄ• ti kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. marumb
vÄ• likÄ• ti vÄ• lukÄ• yeva. __yebhuyyena paá¹ƒsukÄ• _ti tÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu dve koá¹
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataro. __adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pÄ«_ti uddhanapattapacanakumbhak

adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• . sÄ• pana visuá¹ƒ natthi, suddhapaá¹ƒsuÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• va veditab
bahutarÄ• sakkharÄ• . hatthikucchiyaá¹ƒ kira ekapacchipÅ«raá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• doá¹‡iy
yebhuyyena sakkharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu
``appapaá¹ƒsu appamattikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dve padÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• c
tesaá¹ƒyeva hi dvinnaá¹ƒ pabhedadassanametaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya
pahÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto bahukampi khaá¹‡atÄ«_ti sacep
khaá¹‡ati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ekaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana kusito hoti, punappunaá
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• pentassa vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va p

ayaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo --- ``pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vadati, v
hi pokkharaá¹‡Ä« nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kappiyavohÄ• ro. esa nayo ``vÄ• piá¹ƒ taá¸·
khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi. ``imaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se pokkhar
vattuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``kandaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti aniyÄ• m
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``imaá¹ƒ valliá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se kandaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• kha
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sodhentehi yo kuá¹-ehi ussiÃ±cituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti tanukaka
apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, bahalaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• tapena sukkhakaddamo phalati, tatra yo
pathaviyÄ• asambaddho, tameva apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. udakena gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakap
vÄ• tappahÄ• rena calati, taá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ee IV 756/ bhijjitvÄ• udakasÄ• mantÄ• patati, sace
ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, chindituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, cÄ• tumÄ• sato uddhaá¹ƒ na \
sace pana udakeyeva patati, deve atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-hepi udakeyeva udakas
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti, sace tattha paá¹-hamameva sukhuma
devena ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena akappiyapathavÄ«saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gaccha
soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sodhentehi taá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace paá¹-hamameva udakena pA
patati, taá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha hi deve vassantepi udakeyeva udakaá¹ƒ patatÄ«
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e sukhumarajaá¹ƒ hoti, deve phusÄ• yante allÄ«yati, tampi cÄ• tumÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana akatapabbhÄ• re vammiko uá¹-á¹-hito hoti, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vikopetu
abbhokÄ• se uá¹-á¹-hahati, omakacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 20/ ovaá¹-á¹-hoyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. ruk
Ä• ruá¸·haupacikÄ• mattikÄ• yapi eseva nayo. gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dagÅ«thamÅ«sikukkaragoka

gokaá¹‡á¹-ako nÄ• ma gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ khuracchinnakaddamo vuccati. sace pana heá¹-á¹-hin
hoti, ekadivasampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi naá¹…galacchinnamattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸•
eseva nayo. purÄ• á¹‡asenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti acchadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-hacchadanaá¹ƒ vÄ
ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• tapathavÄ«saá¹…khyameva gacchati. tato avasesaá¹ƒ chadaniá¹-á¹-hak
gopÄ• nasÄ«Ä• dikaá¹ƒ upakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mi gopanasiá¹ƒ bhi
padarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaa
saddhiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• patati, anÄ• patti. bhittimattikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa pana Ä• patti. sace yÄ

taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anÄ• patti.

antogehe mattikÄ• puÃ±jo hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee IV 757/ ekadivasaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-he gehaá¹ƒ chÄ
tinto cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena jÄ• tapathavÄ«yeva. athassa uparibhÄ• goyeva tinto, anto atinto
taá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakehi kappiyavohÄ• rena apanÄ• metvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vaá¸
udakena temetvÄ• ekÄ• baddhÄ• yeva hi jÄ• tapathavÄ« hoti, na itarÄ• ti.

abbhokÄ• se \Be 23/ mattikÄ• pÄ• kÄ• ro hoti, atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ce ovaá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• ta
gacchati. tattha laggapaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ pana allahatthena chupitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace i
hoti, yebhuyyenakathalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. a
á¹-hitamaá¹‡á¸• apatthambhaá¹ƒ ito cito ca saÃ±cÄ• letvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ vikopentena gahetu
ujukameva uddharituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±ampi sukkharukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukkhakhÄ• á¹‡ukaa
nayo. navakammatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akehi uccÄ• letvÄ•
tattha pathavÄ« bhijjati, sace suddhacittÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-enti, anÄ• patti. atha pana tena apade
bhinditukÄ• mÄ• yeva honti, Ä• patti. sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«ni kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• nampi pathaviyaá¹ƒ
eseva nayo.

pathaviyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisÅ«cikaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä• koá¹-etuá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesetu
passÄ• vadhÄ• rÄ• ya vegena pathaviá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ passÄ• vampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
bhijjati, Ä• patti. visamabhÅ«miá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti sammuÃ±janiyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitump
vattasÄ«seneva hi sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. keci kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti, pÄ
vilikhanti, ``caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ bhÅ«m
sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vÄ«riyasampaggahatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 21/ pana samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ ka
caá¹…kamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``hatthaá¹ƒ dhovissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathaviyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsam
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aghaá¹ƒsantena pana allahatthaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• rajaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹
kaá¹‡á¸• ukacchuÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bÄ• dhikÄ• chinnataá¹-Ä• dÄ«su aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ni gh

<87> __khaá¹‡ati vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peti vÄ• _ti antamaso pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakenapi samma
khaá¹‡ati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peti. __bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ• peti vÄ• _ti antamaso uda
vÄ• bhindati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• bhindÄ• peti. __dahati vÄ• dahÄ• peti vÄ• _ti antamaso patta
dahati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• dahÄ• peti. yattakesu á¹-hÄ• nesu aggiá¹ƒ deti vÄ• dÄ• peti vÄ• ta
pattaá¹ƒ pacantenapi hi pubbe pakkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva hi pacitabbo. adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya path
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattapacanakapÄ• lassa pana upari aggiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
upari á¹-hapeti \Be 24/, so aggi tÄ• ni dahanto gantvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ dahati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
iá¹-á¹-hakakapÄ• lÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

tatrÄ• pi hi iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva upari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? tesaá¹ƒ anu
tÄ• ni aggissa upÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti. sukkhakhÄ• á¹‡usukkharukkhÄ• dÄ«s

vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana pathaviá¹ƒ appattameva nibbÄ• petvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«ti deti, vaá¹-á¹
nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, avisayattÄ• anÄ• patti. tiá¹‡ukkaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchanto hatthe
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, anÄ• patti. patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ k
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. daá¸• á¸• hapathaviyÄ• ca yattakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ usumÄ•
vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti tattheva vuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana ajÄ• nanako bhikkhu araá¹‡Ä«sahiten
hatthena ukkhipitvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``jÄ• lehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, ``
ti vadati, ``yathÄ• na á¸• ayhati tathÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• te
vattabbo. sace hatthe á¸• ayhamÄ• ne pÄ• teti ``pathaviá¹ƒ dahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti apÄ•
patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana aggiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<88> __anÄ• patti imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``imassa thambhassa Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• na,
thusamattikaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, mahÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ dehi, thusamattikaá¹ƒ dehi, mattikaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, p
mattikÄ• ya \Ee IV 759/ attho, paá¹ƒsunÄ• attho, imassa thambhassa Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ kappi
mattikaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karohi, imaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamatth

__asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti \Ne 22/ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡arukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-entassa kattaradaá¹‡
gacchantassa pathavÄ« bhijjati, sÄ• ``tena bhindissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca a
bhinnÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. iti asaÃ±cicca bhindantassa anÄ• patti. __asatiyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±avihito k
kathento pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakena vÄ• kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ vilikhanto tiá
asatiyÄ• vilikhantassa vÄ• bhindantassa vÄ• anÄ• patti. __ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti antogehe o
pathaviá¹ƒ ``akappiyapathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``kappiyapathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ
``khaá¹‡Ä• mi bhindÄ• mi dahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 25/, kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹
khaá¹‡ittÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• á¹-hapeti, á¸• ayhamÄ• nahattho vÄ• aggiá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• n
uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma
tivedananti.

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

1. bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<89> senÄ• sanavaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __anÄ• diyanto_ti tassÄ• vacanaá¹

bÄ• huá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-esÄ«_ti ukkhittaá¹ƒ pharasuá¹ƒ niggahetuá¹ƒ asakkonto manussÄ• naá¹
mahÄ• rÄ• jasantikÄ• laddhe rukkhaá¹-á¹-hakadibbavimÄ• ne nipannassa dÄ• rakassa bÄ•
__na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«pa_ntiÄ• dimhi ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- himavante k
devatÄ• sannipÄ• to hoti, tattha rukkhadhammaá¹ƒ pucchanti --- ``tvaá¹ƒ rukkhadhamme á¹
ti? rukkhadhammo nÄ• ma rukkhe chijjamÄ• ne rukkhadevatÄ• ya manopadosassa akaraá¹
rukkhadhamme aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti, sÄ• devatÄ• sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ na labhati. iti sÄ•
imaÃ±ca rukkhadhamme aá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 760/ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ addasa, bha
sutapubbadhammadesanÄ• nusÄ• rena tathÄ• gatassa chaddantÄ• dikÄ• le pubbacaritaá¹ƒ
--- ``na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ... pe ... voropeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. __yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bh
Ä• roceyya_nti idaá¹ƒ panassÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sapitiko putto, addhÄ• bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ
sutvÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ bandhissati, sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isa
__sacajja tvaá¹ƒ devate_ti sace ajja tvaá¹ƒ devate. __pasaveyyÄ• sÄ«_ti janeyyÄ• si uppÄ•
vatvÄ• bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ devataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pento ---

``yo \Be 26/ ve uppatitaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ, rathaá¹ƒ bhantaá¹ƒva vÄ• raye.

tamahaá¹ƒ sÄ• rathiá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, rasmiggÄ• ho itaro janoâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 222).

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamabhÄ• si. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sÄ• devatÄ• sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-h
sampattaparisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desento ---

``yo uppatitaá¹ƒ vineti kodhaá¹ƒ, visaá¹-aá¹ƒ sappavisaá¹ƒva osadhehi.

so bhikkhu jahÄ• ti orapÄ• raá¹ƒ, urago jiá¹‡á¹‡amivattacaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || (Sn

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamabhÄ• si. tatra paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• dhammapade saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·h
pana vinayeti. atha bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desentoyeva tassÄ• devatÄ• ya vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``gaccha, devate, asukasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se rukkho vivitto, ta
ti Ä• ha. so kira rukkho na Ä• á¸·aviraá¹-á¹-he, jetavanassa antoparikkhepe, yassa devaputt
so cuto; tasmÄ• ``vivittoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca pana sÄ• devatÄ• samm
laddhaparihÄ• rÄ• buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ahosi. yadÄ• devatÄ• samÄ• gamo hoti, tadÄ
Ä• gacchantÄ«su \Ee IV 761/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• appesakkhÄ• devatÄ• yÄ• va mahÄ• samuddacal
paá¹-ikkamanti. ayaá¹ƒ pana attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• va dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä
bhikkhÅ« paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchanti, majjhimayÄ• me devatÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tattheva nisÄ«di
ca mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nopi bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• gacchantÄ• taá¹ƒ devat

<90> __bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 24/ ettha bhavanti ahuvuÃ±cÄ• ti __bhÅ«tÄ
jÄ• tÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• cÄ• ti attho. __gÄ• mo_ti rÄ• si; bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• moti __bhÅ«tag

gÄ• mo __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo; _ patiá¹-á¹-hitaharitatiá¹‡arukkhÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ
__pÄ• tabyatÄ• ; _ chedanabhedanÄ• dÄ«hi yathÄ• ruci paribhuÃ±jitabbatÄ• ti attho. tassÄ
__bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya; _ nimittatthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• taby
chedanÄ• dipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti attho.

<91> idÄ• ni \Be 27/ taá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• m
bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• _ti bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ ud
bhÅ«tagÄ• mo hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``paÃ±ca bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• hÄ• ti aá¹-á
santepi ``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«le jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni na same
mÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• yanti, mÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• ni pana tÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• katÄ• ni, tasm
veditabbÄ• --- __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• _ti vibhajitabbapadaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cÄ• _ti tassa vib
__bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- bÄ«jehi jÄ• tÄ• ni bÄ
rukkhÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. aparo nayo --- bÄ«jÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni vijÄ• tÄ• ni ca pa
nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• ni. etena allavÄ• likÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ
nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ siá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho kato hoti.

idÄ• ni yehi bÄ«jehi jÄ• tattÄ• rukkhÄ• dÄ«ni bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni dassento _
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tesaá¹ƒ uddeso pÄ• kaá¹-o eva. niddese __yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi a
saÃ±jÄ• yantÄ«_ti ettha bÄ«jato nibbattena bÄ«jaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 762/, tasmÄ• evam
daá¹-á¹-habbo, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi
Ä• luvakaserukamaluppalapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kakuvalayakandapÄ• á¹-alimÅ«lÄ• dibhede mÅ«le
jÄ• yanti saÃ±jÄ• yanti, tÄ• ni yamhi mÅ«le jÄ• yanti ceva saÃ±jÄ• yanti ca taÃ±ca, pÄ• á¸·i
haliddÄ• di ca sabbampi etaá¹ƒ mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. eseva nayo khandhabÄ«jÄ• dÄ«su
panettha ambÄ• á¹-akaindasÄ• lanuhÄ«pÄ• á¸·ibhaddakaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni khandhabÄ«jÄ
caturassavallikaá¹‡avÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni phaá¸·ubÄ«jÄ• ni makacisumanajayasumanÄ• dÄ«ni agg
ambajambÅ«panasaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni bÄ«jabÄ«jÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni.

<92> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti tattha s
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattibhedaá¹ƒ pÄ• tabyatÄ• bhedaÃ±ca dassento __bÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_t
``sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 25/ cepi odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 76) sÄ• litaá¹‡
``sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ odanoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ bÄ«jato sambhÅ«to bhÅ«tagÄ• mo ``bÄ«ja
veditabbo. yaá¹ƒ \Be 28/ pana ``bÄ«jagÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• masamÄ• rambhÄ• paá¹-iviratoâ€
vuttaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• maparimocanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthu
``bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…gassa Ä• dipadaá¹ƒ, tena sad
bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« satthakÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• say
chedÄ• peti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindati aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• bhedÄ•
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacati aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pacÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti evamettha attho v
pana gahetvÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinimuttassa bÄ«jassa chindanÄ• dibhedÄ• ya pÄ• tabyatÄ•

ayaÃ±hettha vinicchayakathÄ• --- bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ vikopentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ
paÃ±cavidhampi bÄ«jagÄ• maá¹ƒ vikopentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. bÄ«jagÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• mo
atthi thalaá¹-á¹-ho \Ee IV 763/. tattha udakaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• sapamattikÄ• tilabÄ«jakÄ• dibhedÄ
apaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ca sabbÄ• sevÄ• lajÄ• ti antamaso udakapappaá¹-akaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``bh
udakapappaá¹-ako nÄ• ma upari thaddho pharusavaá¹‡á¹‡o, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mudu nÄ«lavaá¹
sevÄ• lassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ orÅ«hitvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tassa pathavÄ« á¹-hÄ• na
saÃ±carati, tassa udakaá¹ƒ. pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yattha katthaci vikopentassa udd
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• mentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. udake saÃ±carantaá¹ƒ vikopentasse
pana ito cito ca viyÅ«hitvÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sakalaÃ±hi udakaá¹ƒ tassa á¹-hÄ• naá
ettÄ• vatÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• mito hoti. udakato pana udakena vinÄ• saÃ±cicc
vaá¹-á¹-ati, udakena saddhiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• puna udake pakkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. parissÄ• v
nikkhamati, kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• va udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. uppalinÄ«padumi
jalajavallitiá¹‡Ä• ni udakato uddharantassa vÄ• tattheva vikopentassa vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. p
vikopentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi bÄ«jagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tilabÄ«jakasÄ
udakato uddhato amilÄ• to aggabÄ«jasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su \B
``anantakatilabÄ«jakaudakapappaá¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá
dissati. andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sampuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tagÄ• mo na hoti, tasmÄ• dukka
tampi na sameti, bhÅ«tagÄ• me hi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jagÄ• me dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. asan
nÄ• ma tatiyo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gato. atha etaá¹
gacchissatÄ«ti \Ne 26/, tampi na yuttaá¹ƒ, abhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«lattÄ• tÄ• disassa bÄ«jagÄ•
``garukalahukesu garuke á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ vinayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

thalaá¹-á¹-he --- chinnarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-ho haritakhÄ• á¹‡u nÄ• ma hoti. tattha
kakudhakaraÃ±japiyaá¹…gupanasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 764/ vaá¸• á¸• h
saá¹…gahito. tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hati, so bÄ«ja
kadaliyÄ• pana aphalitÄ• ya khÄ• á¹‡u bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saá¹…gahito, phalitÄ• ya bÄ«jagÄ
yÄ• va nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tÄ• va bhÅ«tagÄ• meneva saá¹…gahitÄ• , tathÄ• phalito veá¸·u.
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sussati, tadÄ• bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. katarabÄ«jagÄ• me
kiá¹ƒ tato nibbattati? na kiÃ±ci. yadi hi nibbatteyya, bhÅ«tagÄ• meneva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacc
indasÄ• lÄ• dirukkhe chinditvÄ• rÄ• siá¹ƒ karonti, kiÃ±cÄ• pi rÄ• sikatadaá¹‡á¸• akehi ratan
nikkhamanti, bÄ«jagÄ• meneva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tattha maá¹‡á¸• apatthÄ• ya vÄ•
valliÄ• ropanatthÄ• ya vÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡anti, mÅ«lesu ceva paá¹‡á¹‡esu ca nigga
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti. mÅ«lamattesu pana paá¹‡á¹‡amattesu vÄ• niggat
eva.

yÄ• ni kÄ• nici bÄ«jÄ• ni pathaviyaá¹ƒ vÄ• udakena siÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni, kapÄ• lÄ• dÄ

pakkhipitvÄ• nikkhittÄ• ni honti, sabbÄ• ni mÅ«lamatte paá¹‡á¹‡amatte vÄ• niggatepi bÄ«j
mÅ«lÄ• ni ca upari aá¹…kuro ca niggacchati, yÄ• va aá¹…kuro harito na hoti, tÄ• va bÄ«jÄ•
pana paá¹‡á¹‡esu uá¹-á¹-hitesu vÄ«hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…kure harite nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡ava
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÅ«karadÄ• á
niggacchati. niggatepi yÄ• va upari pattavaá¹-á¹-i na niggacchati, tÄ• va bÄ«jagÄ• moyeva.
bhinditvÄ• dantasÅ«ci viya aá¹…kuro niggacchati \Be 30/, yÄ• va migasiá¹…gasadisÄ• nÄ
tÄ• va bÄ«jagÄ• moyeva. mÅ«le aniggatepi tÄ• disÄ• ya pattavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ya amÅ«
gacchati.

ambaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ«hiÄ• dÄ«hi vinicchinitabbÄ• ni. vandÄ• kÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• y
rukkhaá¹ƒ ottharati, rukkhova tassÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vikopentassa vÄ• tato uddharanta
ekÄ• amÅ«likÄ• latÄ• hoti, aá¹…guliveá¹-hako viya vanappagumbadaá¹‡á¸• ake veá¹-heti
vinicchayo. gehamukhapÄ• kÄ• ravedikÄ• cetiyÄ• dÄ«su nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡o \Ee IV 765/ sevÄ•
pattÄ• ni na saÃ±jÄ• yanti tÄ• va aggabÄ«jasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati \Ne 27/. pattesu jÄ• tes
tasmÄ• tÄ• disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu sudhÄ• lepampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. anupasampanner
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace nidÄ• ghasamaye sukkhasevÄ• lo tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ sammuÃ±jan
apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahi sevÄ• lo dukkaá¹-avatthu, anto a
dantakaá¹-á¹-hapÅ«vÄ• dÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡akampi abbohÄ• rikameva. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``sac
bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ajÄ• tipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adaddusevÄ• laseleyyakÄ• dÄ«ni aharitavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni apatta
ahicchattakaá¹ƒ yÄ• va makuá¸·aá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• va dukkaá¹-avatthu. pupphitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-
allarukkhato pana ahicchattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto rukkhattacaá¹ƒ vikopeti, tasmÄ• tattha pÄ• c
rukkhapappaá¹-ikÄ• yapi eseva nayo. yÄ• pana indasÄ• lakakudhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pappaá¹-ikÄ
tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti. niyyÄ• sampi rukkhato muccitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ su
laggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. allarukkhato na vaá¹-á¹-ati. lÄ• khÄ• yapi eseva nayo. ruk
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• pariá¹‡atakaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• tentassa pÄ• citt
mudukesu indasÄ• lanuhÄ«khandhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• tatthajÄ• takatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vÄ
eseva nayo.

sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 31/ pupphaá¹ƒ ocinantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ onÄ• metvÄ• dÄ• tua
pupphehi pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na vÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• satthikena sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ ukk
phalasÄ• khÄ• pi attanÄ• khÄ• ditukÄ• mena na onÄ• metabbÄ• . sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ ukkhip
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• á¹-entehi sÄ• maá¹‡erehi saddhiá¹ƒ gahetvA
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesaá¹ƒ pana ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ anÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hantena kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• kA
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• ruhati, tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ makkhik
atthÄ• ya kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ tace \Ee IV 766/ vÄ• patte vÄ• antamaso
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. allasiá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. sace pana kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ•

á¹-hapitassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• yati, uparibhÄ• ge chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace aá¹…kuro jÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÅ«le ca nÄ«laá¹…kure ca jÄ• te na vaá¹-á¹-at

__chindati vÄ• chedÄ• peti vÄ• _ti antamaso sammuÃ±janosalÄ• kÄ• yapi tiá¹‡Ä• ni chindi
sammajjanto sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• chedÄ• peti. __bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ• pe
caá¹…kamantopi chijjanakaá¹ƒ chijjatu, bhijjanakaá¹ƒ bhijjatu, caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
saÃ±cicca pÄ• dehi akkamanto tiá¹‡avalliÄ• dÄ«ni sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindati aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• bh
tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontassa bhijjati, gaá¹‡á¹-hipi na kÄ• tabbo. tÄ•
corÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• ruhanatthÄ• ya dÄ• rumakkaá¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-enti, kaá¹‡á¹-ake bandhan
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace dÄ• rumakkaá¹-ako rukkhe allÄ«namattova hoti, rukkhaá¹ƒ na
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``rukkhaá¹ƒ chinda, lataá¹ƒ chinda, kandaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• á¹-ehÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati, aniyÄ• mitattÄ• . niyÄ• metvÄ• pana ``imaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ chindÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi ``ambarukkhaá¹ƒ caturassavalliá¹ƒ Ä• luvakandaá¹ƒ muÃ±jatiá¹‡aá
chinda bhinda uppÄ• á¹-ehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanampi aniyÄ• mitameva hoti. ``imaá¹ƒ an
ntiÄ• divacanameva hi niyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__pacati vÄ• pacÄ• peti vÄ• _ti antamaso pattampi pacitukÄ• mo tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari s
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pacÄ• petÄ«ti \Be 32/ sabbaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasi
veditabbaá¹ƒ. aniyÄ• metvÄ• pana ``mugge paca, mÄ• se pacÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vattuá¹ƒ
ime mÄ• se pacÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__anÄ• patti imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``imaá¹ƒ mÅ«labhesajjaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá
dehi, imaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• hara, iminÄ• pupphena vÄ• phalena vÄ• paá
rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 767/ vÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evam
ettÄ• vatÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• maparimocanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. paribhuÃ±jantena pana bÄ«jagÄ• m
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

kappiyakaraá¹‡aÃ±cettha iminÄ• suttÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaá¹ƒ --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
samaá¹‡akappehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ aggiparijitaá¹ƒ satthaparijitaá¹ƒ nakhaparijitaá¹
nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jameva paÃ±camaâ€™â€™ nti. tattha ``aggiparijitaâ€™â€™ nti agginÄ• p
daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hanti attho. ``satthaparijitaâ€™â€™ nti satthena parijitaá¹ƒ adhibh
viddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti attho. esa nayo nakhaparijite. abÄ«janibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jÄ• ni sayameva kapp
kappiyaá¹ƒ karontena kaá¹-á¹-haggigomayaggiÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci antamaso lohakhaá¹‡
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho ekadese phusantena ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• va
karontena yassa kassaci lohamayasatthassa antamaso sÅ«cinakhacchedanÄ• nampi tuá¹‡
chedaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne 29/ vedhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassentena ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• va kÄ• tabb
karontena pÅ«tinakhena na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ«habyagghadÄ«pimakh
nakhÄ• tikhiá¹‡Ä• honti, tehi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. assamahiá¹ƒsasÅ«karamigagorÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá

na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, katampi akataá¹ƒ hoti. hatthinakhÄ• pana khurÄ• na honti, tehi vaá¹-á¹-a
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tehi tatthajÄ• takehipi uddharitvÄ• gahitakehipi chedaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedhaá¹ƒ vÄ• da
``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha sacepi bÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbatamatto rÄ• si rukkhasahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• ekÄ• ba
vÄ• mahÄ• bhÄ• ro bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je vÄ• rukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. ucchÅ« ca dÄ• rÅ«ni ca ekato baddhÄ• ni honti, ucchuá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹
\Be 33/ vijjhati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sace pana yÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• vÄ• valliyÄ• vÄ• baddhÄ• ni, ta
IV 768/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ pacchiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haranti, ekasmiá¹ƒ kh
sabbaá¹ƒ katameva hoti. maricapakkÄ• dÄ«hi missetvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti, ``kappiyaá¹ƒ
sacepi bhattasitthe vijjhati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tilataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. yÄ• guyÄ•
ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni hutvÄ• na santiá¹-á¹-hanti, tattha ekamekaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
kapitthaphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto miÃ±jaá¹ƒ kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• saÃ±carati, bhindÄ• p
kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, kaá¹-Ä• hepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡arukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-entassa sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá
kattaradaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• gacchantassa tiá¹‡Ä• ni chijjanti, tÄ• ni ten
evaá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca acchinnattÄ• asaÃ±cicca chinnÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti. iti asaÃ±cicca chindan

__asatiyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±avihito kenaci saddhiá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kathento pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakena vÄ
vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• chindanto tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ asatiyÄ• chindantassa anÄ• patti.

__ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti etthabbhantare bÄ«jagÄ• moti vÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• moti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti
kevalaá¹ƒ vatiyÄ• vÄ• palÄ• lapuÃ±je vÄ• nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡ittiá¹ƒ vÄ• kudÄ• la
á¹-hapeti, á¸• ayhamÄ• nahattho vÄ• aggiá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, tatra ce tiá¹‡Ä• ni chijjanti vÄ• á¸• ay
manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``sace \Ne
ajjhotthaá¹-o hoti, opÄ• te vÄ• patito sakkÄ• ca hoti rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ•
nikkhamituá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitahetupi attanÄ• na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena pana bhikkhunÄ• bhÅ«m
rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• allarukkhato vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• taá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ pa
nikkhÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee IV 7
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, davaá¸• Ä• he á¸• ayhamÄ• ne paá¹-aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, parittaá
283) idaá¹ƒ pana ekameva suttaá¹ƒ dissati. sace etassa anulomaá¹ƒ ``attano na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 34/ idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ. attano a
attasinehena akusalacitteneva karoti, paro pana kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena, tasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti ce.
kusalacittenÄ• pi hi imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana vuttattÄ• n
paá¹-isedhetuá¹ƒ. gavesitabbÄ• ettha yutti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhÄ• ya
uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma
tivedananti.

bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<94> dutiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritvÄ• _ti akÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ; kÄ• ya
Ä• pajjitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaratÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ena vacanena aÃ
paá¹-icarati paá¹-icchÄ• deti ajjhottharati; idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡avidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ `
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanasambandho --- so kira kiÃ±ci vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``Ä
Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no ``ko Ä• pannoâ€
nti vutte ``ahaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. atha ``pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
vatthuá¹ƒ pucchanto ``ahaá¹ƒ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. tato ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ•
vutte ``ahaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ karonto Ä• pannomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchati. atha `
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. tato ``taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mA
bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati.

apicettha \Ne 31/ ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imuttakopi aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡avidhi --- bhik
sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya kahÄ• paá¹‡o diá¹-á¹-ho, kissevamasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto
na paneso kahÄ• paá¹‡o; tipumaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ etaâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡anto vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ sur
kissevaá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto \Be 35/ ``sudiá¹-á¹-ho \Ee IV 770/, bhante, na panesÄ•
bhesajjatthÄ• ya sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡anto vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ paá¹-icch
saddhiá¹ƒ nisinno diá¹-á¹-ho, kissevamasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``yena diá¹-
sudiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Å« panettha dutiyo atthi, so kissa na diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡an
tayÄ• kiÃ±ci diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti puá¹-á¹-ho ``na suá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sotamupanent
pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ upanento vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaratÄ«ti veditabbo
ropetÅ«_ti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetu; patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÅ«ti attho. __vihesakaá¹ƒ ropetÅ
nayo.

<98> __aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihesake pÄ• cittiya_nti ettha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• d
paá¹-icaraá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. vihesetÄ«ti vihesakaá¹ƒ; tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
__aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihesake_. __pÄ• cittiya_nti vatthudvaye pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<100> __aropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake_ti kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anÄ• ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake. __ar
nayo.

<101> __dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avÄ• d
taÃ±ce dhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti, so ca bhikkhu tasmiá¹ƒ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±a
athassa tasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake ca vihesake ca Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena

<102> __ajÄ• nanto pucchatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantoyeva ``ki
na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchati. __gilÄ• no vÄ• na kathetÄ«_ti mukhe tÄ• diso byÄ• d
sakkoti. __saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…ghamajjhe kathite tappa
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• kalaho vÄ• vivÄ• do vÄ• bhavissati, so mÄ• ahosÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ
nayena attho veditabbo. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
32/, siyÄ• akiriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarantassa hi kiriyaá¹ƒ \Be 36/ hoti, tuá¹‡hÄ
vihesantassa akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá
akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pentÄ«_ti ``chandÄ
mallaputtoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ tehi bhikkhÅ«hi avajÄ• nÄ•
olokÄ• penti, lÄ• makato vÄ• cintÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti attho. lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha sadd
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ojjhÄ• pentÄ«tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ayamevattho \Ee IV 771/. __chandÄ• yÄ• _ti cha
attano attano sandiá¹-á¹-hasambhattÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.
dabbo mallaputtoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantÄ• pakÄ• senti.

<105> __ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake pÄ• cittiya_nti ettha yena vacanena ujjhÄ• penti, taá¹ƒ u
khiyyanti taá¹ƒ khiyyanakaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake. __pÄ• cittiya_nti vatthuc
pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<106> __ujjhÄ• panakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ senÄ• sana
appamattakavissajjanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``maá¹…kukattukÄ• moâ€™â
__avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo_ti imesaá¹ƒ pana vasena __upasamp
``upasampannassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mo kÄ• tabbo. __ujjhÄ• peti vÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha pana yasmÄ• ``khiyyanakaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mÄ• ti
``ujjhÄ• panakaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa padassa vuttavibhaá¹…goyeva vattabbo ho
viya aÃ±Ã±o viseso natthi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ anuddharitvÄ• avibhajitvÄ• nigamanamet
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ tassa upasa

taÃ±ce dhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti, so ca bhikkhu tasmiá¹ƒ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ujjhÄ• p
athassa tasmiá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• panake ca khiyyanake ca Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena

__anupasampannaá¹ƒ_ \Be 37/ \Ne 33/ __ujjhÄ• peti vÄ• khiyyati vÄ• _ti ettha upasampan
sammataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anupasampannaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• peti avajÄ• nÄ• peti, tassa vÄ• taá¹ƒ s
__upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammata_nti kammavÄ• cÄ• ya asammataá¹ƒ kevalaá¹
saá¹…ghena Ä• ropitabhÄ• raá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthÄ• ya sayameva ta
vÄ• dve tayo bhikkhÅ« viharanti, tatra vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontanti adhippÄ• yo.
saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ vÄ• asammataá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi anupasampann
na vaá¹-á¹-anti. atha kho upasampannakÄ• le laddhasammutiko pacchÄ• anupasampanna
sandhÄ• ya ``saá¹…ghena \Ee IV 772/ sammataá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yassa pana b
kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena vÄ• sammatena vÄ• bhikkhunÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoh
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``asammataá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• namevÄ

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> catutthasikkhÄ• pade --- __hemantike kÄ• le_ti hemantakÄ• le himapÄ• tasamaye. _
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su nisinnÄ• bÄ• lÄ• tapena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ otÄ• pentÄ• . __kÄ• le Ä• roc
kassaci kÄ• le Ä• rocite. __ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti himavassena ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tintaá¹ƒ ho

<110> __avassikasaá¹…kete_ti vassikavassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±atte cattÄ• ro
aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• seti attho. __maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• _ti sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• padaramaá¹
vÄ• _ti \Be 38/ yassa kassaci rukkhassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __yattha kÄ• kÄ• vÄ• kulalÄ• vÄ•
dhuvanivÄ• sena kulÄ• vake katvÄ• vasamÄ• nÄ• ete kÄ• kakulalÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• sa
Å«hadanti, tÄ• dise rukkhamÅ«le nikkhipituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti. tasmÄ• yattha gocarappa
gacchanti, tassa rukkhassa mÅ«le nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yasmiá¹ƒ pana dhuvanivÄ• sena
vasanti, tassa rukkhassa mÅ«le na nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-ha \Ne 34/ mÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti
janapadesu vassakÄ• le na vassati, tesupi cattÄ• ro mÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva
``avassikasaá¹…keteâ€™â€™ ti vacanato yattha hemante devo vassati, tattha hemantepi a
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. gimhe pana sabbattha vigatavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ visuddhaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ hoti, evarÄ
karaá¹‡Ä«yena ajjhokÄ• se maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

abbhokÄ• sikenÄ• pi vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, tassa hi sace puggalikamaÃ±cako atthi, tatthe
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena \Ee IV 773/ vettena vÄ• vÄ• kena vÄ• vÄ«tamaÃ±cako gahe
purÄ• á¹‡amaÃ±cako gahetabbo. tasmimpi asati navavÄ• yimo vÄ• onaddhako vÄ• gaheta
ukkaá¹-á¹-harukkhamÅ«liko ukkaá¹-á¹-haabbhokÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti cÄ«varakuá¹-impi akatv
rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana catugguá¹‡enapi c
atementaá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• dÄ«ni bhavanti, bhikkhuno kÄ• yÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

araÃ±Ã±e paá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-Ä«su vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya pasannacittÄ• manuss
denti ``saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vasitvÄ• gacchantehi sÄ• ma
sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve anovassake
anovassake asati rukkhe laggetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e sammajjaniá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
vÄ• uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pariveá¹‡adivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naaggisÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su
dhovitvÄ• puna sammajjanÄ«mÄ• á¸·akeyeva á¹-hapetabbÄ• . uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su a
avasesÄ• ni sammajjantassÄ• pi eseva nayo.

yo \Be 39/ pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ sammajjantova gantukÄ• mo hoti, tena sammajji
sÄ• lÄ• atthi, tattha á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace natthi, valÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹
``yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ gÄ• mato nikkhamÄ• mi, tÄ• va na vassissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantena yat
paccÄ• gacchantena pÄ• katikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace vassissatÄ«ti jÄ• nanto a
dukkaá¹-anti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana tatra tatreva sammajjanatthÄ• ya sam
hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• tatra tatreva nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• sanas
sammajjantena vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ --- majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ• vÄ• likÄ• haritabbÄ• . kacavaraá¹ƒ hatthehi gahetvÄ• ba

<111> __masÄ• rako_ti \Ne 35/ maÃ±capÄ• de vijjhitvÄ• tattha aá¹-aniyo pavesetvÄ• kato
aá¹-anÄ«hi maÃ±capÄ• de á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• pallaá¹…kasaá¹…khepena kato. __kuá¸·Ä«
assameá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• dasadisehi pÄ• dehi kato. yo vÄ• pana koci vaá¹…kapÄ
kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dako. __Ä• haccapÄ• dako_ti ayaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• haccapÄ• dako nÄ• ma maÃ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva vutto, tasmÄ• aá¹-aniyo vijjhitvÄ• tattha
pavesetvÄ• upari Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ datvÄ• katamaÃ±co ``Ä• haccapÄ• dakoâ€™â€™ ti veditabb
__anto saá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca vitthataá¹ƒ majjhe sa
paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ kira majjhe sÄ«habyagghacamm
akappiyacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mettha natthi. senÄ• sanaÃ±hi sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, ta
hoti. __anupasampannaá¹ƒ santharÄ• peti tassa palibodho_ti yena santharÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tassa
__leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti thÄ• mamajjhimassa puri
atikkamantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- thero bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• daharaá¹
divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tathÄ• katvÄ• nisi
vicaritvÄ• tattha gantvÄ• thavikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapeti, tato paá¹-á¹-h
palibodho. nisÄ«ditvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ \Be 40/ gacchanto neva uddharati, na uddharÄ• peti, leá¸•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana thero tattha thavikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hape
daharaá¹ƒ ``gaccha tvaâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡ati, tena ``idaá¹ƒ bhante maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haâ€™â
sace thero vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ``tvaá¹ƒ gaccha, ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
hoti anuggahitavatto ``gaccha, mÄ• idha tiá¹-á¹-ha, neva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na nipajjituá¹ƒ demÄ
tajjetiyeva. daharena ``bhante sukhaá¹ƒ sayathÄ• â€™â€™ ti kappaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vanditvÄ
gate therasseva palibodho. purimanayeneva cassa Ä• patti veditabbÄ• .

atha pana Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva daharo ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhante bhaá¹‡á¸• akadhovanÄ• di ki
atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, thero ca naá¹ƒ ``tvaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti
nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati, pÄ• duddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. sace tattheva gantvÄ•
cassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame Ä• patti. sace pana thero sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti
tattha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisinnepi bhojanasÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±attha gacchan
kÄ• retabbo. gantvÄ• nisinno puna gamanakÄ• le leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame Ä• pattiyÄ• k
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• tattheva nisÄ«dÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, ya
Ä• gantuá¹ƒ labhati. sayaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gacchantassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ•
antarasannipÄ• te maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisinnehi gamanakÄ• le Ä• rÄ• m
paá¹-isÄ• methÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, avatvÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame Ä•

mahÄ• dhammasavanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti tattha uposathÄ• gÄ• ratopi bhojanasÄ• latopi Ä• ha
paÃ±Ã±apenti. Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palibodho. sace Ä• gantukÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒyeva palibodho. gamanak
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ puna vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``y
tÄ• va yehi paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro. aÃ±Ã±esu Ä• gantvÄ• nisinnesu nisinnakÄ• n
anuddharitvÄ• vÄ• anuddharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• gacchanti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? anÄ• á¹‡
ti. dhammÄ• sane paÃ±Ã±atte yÄ• va ussÄ• rako vÄ• \Be 41/ dhammakathiko vÄ• nÄ• ga
palibodho, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• nisinne tassa palibodho. sakalaá¹ƒ ahorattaá¹ƒ dhammasa
ussÄ• rako vÄ• dhammakathiko vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahati, aÃ±Ã±o nisÄ«dati, yo yo Ä• gantvÄ• n
bhÄ• ro. uá¹-á¹-hahantena pana ``idamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
itarasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gateyeva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nisinno uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchati, tasmiÃ±ca antoup
Ä• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gato Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo. sace pana itarasmiá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nisinno uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamati, Ä• pattiyÄ• k
``leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame paá¹-hamapÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiye pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vutto.

<112> __cimilikaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __cimilikÄ• _ nÄ• ma sudhÄ• diparikammakatÄ• ya b
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ katÄ• hoti \Ee IV 776/, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pattharitvÄ• up
pattharanti. __uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upari attharitabbakaá¹
__bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitabbÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• divikati. __t
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• vÄ• kehi vÄ• katataá¹-á¹-ikÄ• . __cammakhaá¹‡á¸• o_ nÄ• ma
sÄ«habyagghadÄ«pitaracchacammÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su
paá¹-ikkhittacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na dissati, tasmÄ• sÄ«hacammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡ey
__pÄ• dapuÃ±chanÄ«_ nÄ• ma rajjukehi vÄ• pilotikÄ• hi vÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±chanatthaá¹ƒ kat
nÄ• ma phalakamayaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• phalakaÃ±ceva dÄ• rumayapÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• reneva vuttaá¹ƒ -
pattapidhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ bÄ«janÄ«pattakaá¹ƒ \Ne 37/ yaá¹
antamaso pÄ• nÄ«yauá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se nikkhipitvÄ• gac
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana esa nayo dutiyasikkhÄ• pade dassito. ajjhokÄ• se rajan
rajanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ rajanauá¸·uá¹…ko rajanadoá¹‡ikÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ aggisÄ• lÄ• ya paá¹-isÄ
aggisÄ• lÄ• natthi, anovassake pabbhÄ• re nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmimpi asati yattha olokent
tÄ• dise á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__aÃ±Ã±assa_ \Be 42/ __puggalike_ti yasmiá¹ƒ vissÄ• saggÄ• ho na ruhati, tassa santake
pana vissÄ• so ruhati, tassa santakaá¹ƒ attano puggalikamiva hotÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ

<113> __Ä• pucchaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti yo bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• l
viya maÃ±Ã±ati, yo tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• gacchati, tassa anÄ• patti. __otÄ• pent
otÄ• pento Ä• gantvÄ• uddharissÄ• mÄ«ti gacchati; evaá¹ƒ gacchato anÄ• patti. __kenaci
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kenaci upaddutaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. sacepi hi vuá¸• á¸• hataro bhikkhu uá¹-á¹-
sacepi yakkho vÄ• peto vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati, koci vÄ• issaro Ä• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ•
palibuddhaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«habyagghÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• pana taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• \Ee IV 7
palibuddhaá¹ƒ hotiyeva. evaá¹ƒ kenaci palibuddhe anuddharitvÄ• pi gacchato anÄ• patti. __
jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yesu. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• pade --- __bhisÄ«_ti maÃ±cakabhisi vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakabhisi

purimasikkhÄ• pade vuttappakÄ• rÄ• niyeva. __nisÄ«dana_nti sadasaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __
kojavoti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro_ti yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci tiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ santhÄ
paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• re. __parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassÄ• _ti ettha paá¹-hamapÄ• daá¹ƒ atik
dutiyÄ• tikkame pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aparikkhittassa upacÄ• ro nÄ• ma senÄ• sanato dve leá¸• á¸

__anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ_ \Be 43/ __vÄ• gaccheyyÄ• _ti ettha bhikkhumhi sati bhikkhu Ä• pucchi
sÄ• maá¹‡ero, tasmiá¹ƒ asati Ä• rÄ• miko, tasmimpi asati yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito so vihÄ• ra
yo koci Ä• pucchitabbo. tasmimpi asati catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±caá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• m
avasesamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni Ä• ropetvÄ• upari bhisiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dasavidhampi seyyaá¹ƒ rÄ
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• ni
pÅ«retvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovassati, chadanatthaÃ±ca tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• nÄ«tÄ• honti, sace ussahati, chÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. no ce sakkoti, yo okÄ• so anovassako, ta
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni nikkhipitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace sabbampi ovassati, ussahantena
ghare á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace tepi ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhante bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, aggidÄ• hÄ
ti na sampaá¹-icchanti, ajjhokÄ• sepi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari maÃ±caá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• se
nikkhipitvÄ• tiá¹‡ehi ca paá¹‡á¹‡ehi ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaÃ±hi tat
avasissati, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tattha Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• raá¹ƒ bhavissa

<117> __vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• re_tiÄ• dÄ«su vihÄ• rassÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ. _
pariveá¹‡abhojanasÄ• lÄ• . __maá¹‡á¸• apo_ti pariveá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• apo. __rukkhamÅ«la_n
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nayo kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutto. kiÃ±cÄ• pi vutto, atha kho vihÄ• roti
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbaparicchannaá¹ƒ guttasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• rassa up
okÄ• se. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __maá¹‡á¸• a
paricchanne vÄ• pi bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• ape. rukkhamÅ«le vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi
vuttappakÄ• raÃ±hi dasavidhaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ antogabbhÄ• dimhi guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±a
seyyÄ• pi senÄ• sanampi upacikÄ• hi palujjati, vammikarÄ• siyeva hoti, tasmÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• gacchantassa seyyÄ• mattameva nasseyya
na senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ sahasÄ• upacikÄ• hi khÄ• yituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vihÄ• repi santharitv
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• re pana taá¹ƒ vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ•
paá¹-isÄ• messanti.

<118> __uddharitvÄ• _ \Ne 39/ __gacchatÄ«_ti ettha uddharitvÄ• gacchantena maÃ±capÄ
apanetvÄ• saá¹ƒharitvÄ• cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• v
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• sayitvÄ• gacchantena tatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. an
bahikuá¹-á¹-e paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• vasantena gamanakÄ• le gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva paá¹-isÄ•
oropetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de vasantassapi eseva nayo. rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-h
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• pi gamanakÄ• le puna gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• pucchaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbÄ• nÄ• pucchitabbavinicchayo ---
dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• \Ee IV 779/ vÄ• hoti, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhatthambhesu
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tato pakkamantena tÄ• va Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pakkamitabb
divasÄ• ni ajaggiyamÄ• ne vammikÄ• va santiá¹-á¹-hanti. yaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-h
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhesu vÄ• katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ siluccayaleá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sudhÄ• littasenÄ
upacikÄ• saá¹…kÄ• natthi, tato pakkamantassa Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi gantua
Ä• pucchanaá¹ƒ pana vattaá¹ƒ. sace tÄ• disepi senÄ• sane ekena passena upacikÄ• Ä• ro
gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana Ä• gantuko bhikkhu saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasant
attano senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• vasati, yÄ• va so na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÄ• va taá¹ƒ senÄ• sar
palibodho. yadÄ• pana so senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano issariyena vasati, tato paá¹-á¹-h
palibodho. sace ubhopi vibhajitvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ubhinnampi palibodho. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ
``sace dve tayo ekato hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apenti, gamanakÄ• le sabbehipi Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. t
gacchanto `pacchimo jaggissatÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchati vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchima
natthi. bahÅ« ekaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• santharÄ• penti, gamanakÄ• le sabbehi vÄ• Ä• pucchitabb
pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ato maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• netvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra va
netabbÄ• ni. sace aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• sato Ä• netvÄ• vasamÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±o vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä
`mayÄ• bhante aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• sato Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™ ti vattab
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchite itarassa gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evamaÃ±Ã±attha haritvÄ
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jantassa naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• corehi vÄ•
hoti, puggalikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jantassa pana gÄ«vÄ• hoti. aÃ±Ã±assa maÃ±capÄ«a
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• puggalikaparibhogena vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

__kenaci palibuddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti vuá¸• á¸• hatarabhikkhÅ«issariyayakkhasÄ«havÄ• á¸·amig
kenaci \Ne 40/ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ palibuddhaá¹ƒ hoti. __sÄ• pekkho gantvÄ• tattha á¹-hito Ä• p
palibuddho hotÄ«_ti ajjeva Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-ijaggissÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pekkho \Ee IV 780
gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• yatthassa gamanacittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tattheva á¹-hito kaÃ±
nadÄ«pÅ«rarÄ• jacorÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kenaci palibuddho hoti upadduto, na sakkoti paccÄ• ga
anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayameva saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• d

dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade --- __palibundhentÄ«_ti paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattacÄ
rumbhitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. __therÄ• bhikkhÅ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«_ti ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso
vassaggena gahetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. __anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappentÄ«_ti ``tumhÄ• k
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na sabbo vihÄ• ro. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni idaá¹ƒ

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti anupavisitvÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisÄ«dan
karonti.

<120> __jÄ• na_nti ``anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yo ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nanto; tenevassa vibhaá¹.
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. vuá¸• á¸• ho hi attano vuá¸• á¸• hatÄ• ya anuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gilÄ• natÄ• ya, saá¹…gho pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ• dhammakathikavinayadharÄ
gaá¹‡avÄ• cakaÄ• cariyassa vÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakhen
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• deti, tasmÄ• yassa saá¹…ghena dinno, sopi anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ
gilÄ• nassÄ• pi saá¹…ghoyeva anucchavikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ deti, gilÄ• no pana ``apaloke
adinnasenÄ• sanopi na pÄ«á¸·etabbo anukampitabboâ€™â€™ ti dassetuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vutto.

<121> __upacÄ• re_ti ettha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va mahallake vihÄ• re samantÄ•
khuddake yato pahoti tato diyaá¸• á¸• ho hattho, pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• pavisantassa passÄ• va
yÄ• va dvÄ• re nikkhittapÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca maÃ±ca
diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthavitthÄ• ro maggo upacÄ• ro nÄ• ma. tasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±cassa vÄ• pÄ«á¹-h
vÄ• bhikkhuno pavisantassa vÄ• nikkhamantassa vÄ• upacÄ• re yo anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ
santharati vÄ• santharÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__abhinisÄ«dati_ \Ee IV 781/ \Ne 41/ __vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• _ti ettha abhinisÄ«danamatten
abhinipajjanamatteneva vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana dvepi karoti, dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. uá¹-
nisÄ«dato vÄ• nipajjato vÄ• payoge payoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<122> __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharati vÄ• santharÄ• peti vÄ• _ti imasmi
``vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dike dukkaá¹-avÄ• repi yathÄ• idha abhinisÄ«danam
ubhayakaraá¹‡e payogabhede ca pÄ• cittiyappabhedo vutto, evaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-appabhedo ve
visabhÄ• gapuggalena ekavihÄ• re vÄ• ekapariveá¹‡e vÄ• vasantena attho natthi, tasmÄ•
vÄ• rito. __aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike_ti idhÄ• pi vissÄ• sikassa puggalikaá¹ƒ attano puggalikasa
anÄ• patti.

<123> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti \Be 47/ sace bahi vasantassa jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yo hoti,
pavisati, tassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukk

anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<126> sattamasikkhÄ• pade --- __ekena payogena bahukepi dvÄ• re atikkÄ• metÄ«_ti ye ca

pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• chasattakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni vÄ• catussÄ• lÄ• ni, tÄ• disesu senÄ• sanesu hatth
antarÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapento ekena payogena atikkÄ• meti, ekameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetvÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• payogehi atikkÄ• mentassa dvÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. hatthena anÄ• ma
vatvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassÄ• pi eseva nayo.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti ettha ``imaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attimatte
sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto bahukepi dvÄ• re atikkÄ• meti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``ettakÄ
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yÄ• va mahÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• va nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ
Ä• á¹‡atto hoti, dvÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.

__tassa_ \Ne 42/ __parikkhÄ• ra_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tassa santakaá¹ƒ
pattacÄ«varaparissÄ• vanadhamakaraá¹‡amaÃ±capÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ, a
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• ; tassa vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• ni \B
bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitesu pana ekÄ• va Ä• pattÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<127> __aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike_ti idhÄ• pi vissÄ• sikapuggalikaá¹ƒ attano puggalikasadisan
evaá¹ƒ sabbattha. yatra pana viseso bhavissati, tatra vakkhÄ• ma.

<128> __alajjiá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakakalahakÄ• rakan
nikkaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ labhati, so hi pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• saá¹…ghampi \Be 48/ bhindeyya. ala
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoyeva nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbÄ• , sakalasaá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mato nikkaá¸• á¸•
__ummattakassÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ ummattakassa anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<129> aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• _ti upari acchannatalÄ• ya d
tibhÅ«mikÄ• dikuá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• . __maÃ±caá¹ƒ sahasÄ• abhinisÄ«dÄ«_ti maÃ±caá¹ƒ sahasÄ
ajjhottharitvÄ• nisÄ«di. bhummatthe vÄ• etaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ; maÃ±ce nisÄ«dÄ«ti a
pana padasobhanatthaá¹ƒ upasaggamattameva. __nippatitvÄ• _ti nipatitvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä«pi na dinnÄ• , tasmÄ• nikkhanto. __vissaramakÄ• sÄ«_ti virÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• turassara

<131> __vehÄ• sakuá¹-i nÄ• ma majjhimassa purisassa asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• _ti yÄ• pamÄ•

sabbaheá¹-á¹-himÄ• hi tulÄ• hi sÄ«saá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-á¹-eti, etena idha adhippetÄ• vehÄ• sak
vehÄ• sakuá¹-ilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• hi kÄ• ci upari acchinnatalÄ• dvibhÅ«mikÄ• kuá¹-i tibhÅ
vÄ• ``vehÄ• sakuá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. idha pana asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• adhippetÄ• . abh
vuttanayeneva payogavasena Ä• pattibhedo veditabbo.

<133> __avehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su anÄ• patti. na h
parassa pÄ«á¸·Ä• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• yÄ• _ti yÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• hot
sakkÄ• tattha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de anoá¹‡atena vicarituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• asaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á
bhavissati \Be 49/. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aparibhogaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yassÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dabbasamb
nikkhittattÄ• aparibhogaá¹ƒ hoti, tatthÄ• pi anÄ• patti. __padarasaÃ±citaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yassÄ
dÄ• ruphalakehi vÄ• ghanasanthataá¹ƒ hoti, sudhÄ• diparikammakataá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthÄ• pi an
dinnÄ• hotÄ«_ti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dasikhÄ• su Ä• á¹‡Ä« dinnÄ• hoti, yattha ni
tÄ• dise maÃ±capÄ«á¹-he nisÄ«datopi anÄ• patti. __tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hito_ti Ä• haccapÄ• dake n
á¹-hito upari nÄ• gadantakÄ• dÄ«su laggitakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti v
tassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ
ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<135> navamasikkhÄ• pade --- __yÄ• va dvÄ• rakosÄ• _ti ettha dvÄ• rakoso nÄ• ma piá¹-á
kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡o okÄ• so. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``dvÄ• rabÄ• hato pa
hatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``dvÄ• rassa ubhosu passesu kavÄ• á¹-appa
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthampi hoti dvihatth
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suvuttaá¹ƒ. tadeva hi sandhÄ• ya bh
``piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa samantÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-han
__aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• yÄ• _ti sakavÄ• á¹-akadvÄ• rabandhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ya; sakavÄ•
niccalabhÄ• vatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• yÄ• ti idampi hi padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ in
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ• yo --- kavÄ• á¹-aÃ±hi lahuparivaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ vivara
Ä• hanati, pidahanakÄ• le dvÄ• rabandhaá¹ƒ. tena Ä• hananena bhitti \Ee IV 784/ kampati,
calitvÄ• sithilÄ• vÄ• hoti patati vÄ• . tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``yÄ• va dvÄ• rakosÄ• aggaá¸·a
tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 44/ neva mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ na pa
aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ pana ``punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pesi punappunaá¹ƒ lepÄ• pesÄ«â€™â
dvÄ• rakosÄ• aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ limpitabbo vÄ• lepÄ• petabbo vÄ•

yaá¹ƒ \Be 50/ pana padabhÄ• jane ``piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa samantÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ

yassa vemajjhe dvÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti, uparibhÄ• ge uccÄ• bhitti, tassa tÄ«su disÄ• su samantÄ•
hoti, khuddakassa vihÄ• rassa dvÄ«su disÄ• su upacÄ• ro hoti. tatrÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ viva
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• hanati, sÄ• aparipÅ«raupacÄ• rÄ• pi hoti. ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena pan
hatthapÄ• sÄ• dvÄ• rassa niccalabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya lepo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. sace panassa dvÄ•
atthi, tampi limpituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• lokasandhiparikammÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha __Ä• lokasandh
vÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-akÄ• vuccanti, tepi vivaraá¹‡akÄ• le vidatthimattampi atirekampi bhit
upacÄ• ro panettha sabbadisÄ• su labbhati, tasmÄ• sabbadisÄ• su kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappa
Ä• lokasandhiparikammatthÄ• ya limpitabbo vÄ• lepÄ• petabbo vÄ• ti ayamettha adhippÄ•

__setavaá¹‡á¹‡a_ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ na mÄ• tikÄ• ya padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• hi vihÄ• rassa b
natthÄ«ti padabhÄ• janeyeva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ka

evaá¹ƒ lepakamme yaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna chadane kattabbaá¹ƒ dassetu
``dvatticchadanassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __dvatticchadanassa pariyÄ• ya_nt
dvattipariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ; pariyÄ• yo vuccati parikkhepo, parikkhepadvayaá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhepatta
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti attho. __appaharite á¹-hitenÄ• _ti aharite á¹-hitena. __harita_nti cetth
sattadhaÃ±Ã±abhedaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muggamÄ• satilakulatthaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¹ƒ
adhippetaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- ``haritaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ n

__sace harite á¹-hito_ \Ee IV 785/ __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha pana
vuttaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ na tÄ• va sampajjati, vasse vÄ• pana patite sampajjissati, tampi haritasa
gacchati. tasmÄ• evarÅ«pe khettepi á¹-hitena na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ahariteyeva á¹-hit
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ paricchedo, piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsassa vÄ• kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ
upari thupikÄ• ya vÄ• passe nisinno chadanamukhavaá¹-á¹-iantena olokento yasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ
passati, yasmiÃ±ca bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge \Ne 45/ á¹-hito, taá¹ƒ upari nisinnakaá¹ƒ passati, tasmiá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tassa anto aharitepi á¹-hatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati. kas
patantassa ayaá¹ƒ patanokÄ• soti.

<136> __maggena chÄ• dentassÄ• _ti ettha maggena chÄ• danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aparikkhipitvÄ
iá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• sudhÄ• hi labbhati. __dve magge adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti dve maggÄ• sace
apanetvÄ• pi punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• detuá¹ƒ labbhati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• icchati; tathÄ• dve ma
tatiyaá¹ƒmaggaá¹ƒ ``idÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ chÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pakkamitabba
parikkhepena. evaá¹ƒchadanaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi labbhati. tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi yathÄ•
pariyÄ• ye adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``idÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ chÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace na pakkamati, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbampi cetaá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. uparÅ«paricchanno hi vihÄ• ro ciraá¹ƒ anovassako hotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ
ce uttari_nti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• upari catutthe magge v

<137> __karaá¸·e karaá¸·e_ti tiá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ
chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiv
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<140> dasamasikkhÄ• pade --- __jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡aka_nti sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ etanti ya
__siÃ±ceyya vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti tena \Ee IV 786/ udakena sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±ceyya,
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``siÃ±ceyyÄ• ti sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±catÄ«â€™
vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ attho pubbe vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

tattha dhÄ• raá¹ƒ avicchinditvÄ• siÃ±cantassa ekasmiá¹ƒ udakaghaá¹-e ekÄ• va Ä• patti. e
dhÄ• raá¹ƒ vicchindantassa pana payoge payoge Ä• patti \Be 52/. mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ sammukhaá
sandatu, ekÄ• va Ä• patti. sace tattha tattha bandhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato aÃ±Ã±ato neti, payoge \
sakaá¹-abhÄ• ramattaÃ±cepi tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekapayogena udake pakkhipati, ekÄ• va Ä• patti. ek
paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipantassa payoge payoge Ä• patti. mattikÄ• yapi aÃ±Ã±esupi kaá¹
nayo. idaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• udakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya na vuttaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡e vÄ• mattikÄ• ya
pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• vilaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, yattha pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• maranti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ u
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena senÄ• sanavaggo dutiyo.

3. ovÄ• davaggo

1. ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

141-144__._ bhikkhunivaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __lÄ• bhino hontÄ«_ti ettha na
denti, na dÄ• penti, mahÄ• kulehi pabbajitÄ• pana kuladhÄ«taro attano santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ
Ã±Ä• timanussÄ• naá¹ƒ ``kuto ayye ovÄ• daá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ labhathÄ• â€™â
ca asuko ca thero ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti asÄ«timahÄ• sÄ• vake uddisitvÄ• kathÄ• nusÄ• re

sÄ«lasutÄ• cÄ• rajÄ• tigottÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayanti. evarÅ«pÄ• hi v
vaá¹-á¹-anti. tato pasannacittÄ• manussÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ
abhihariá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``lÄ• bhino honti cÄ«vara ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™

__bhikkhuniyo_ \Be 53/ __upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ kira santike tÄ• su ekÄ• bhikkhun
lÄ• bhataá¹‡hÄ• ya pana Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nahadayÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ agamaa
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo calacittatÄ• ya
akaá¹ƒsuyeva \Ne 47/. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... nisÄ«diá¹ƒsÅ«â
__tiracchÄ• nakatha_nti saggamaggagamanepi tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÄ• jakathÄ• dimane
__iddho_ti samiddho, sahitattho gambhÄ«ro bahuraso lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhasaá¹ƒyuttoti a

145-147__._ __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave_ti ettha yasmÄ• te bhikkhÅ« ``mÄ• tumhe bhikkh
ovaditthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• adiá¹-á¹-hasaccattÄ• tathÄ• gate Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ ban
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ apÄ• yupagataá¹ƒ pariharanto bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±eneva
paribÄ• hire kattukÄ• mo imaá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbo. ev
kattukÄ• matÄ• ya anujÄ• nitvÄ• parato karontova __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave aá¹-á¹-hal
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. imÄ• ni hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• ni chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ supinantenapi na bhÅ«

tattha sÄ«lamassa atthÄ«ti __sÄ«lavÄ• _. idÄ• ni yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca taá¹ƒ t
taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha pÄ• t
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro. pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena saá¹ƒvuto samannÄ• gatoti __pÄ• timok

__viharatÄ«_ti vattati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge ---

``pÄ• timokkhanti sÄ«laá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• di caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyamo saá¹ƒvaro mokkhaá
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• ; saá¹ƒvaroti kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo vÄ• cas
kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamo. saá¹ƒvutoti iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto hoti s
upapanno samupapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato, tena vuccati `pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaras
iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati, tena vuccati `viharatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti \
511-512).

__Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno_ti \Be 54/ micchÄ• jÄ«vapaá¹-isedhakena na veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• c
vesiyÄ• diagocaraá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saddhÄ• sampannakulÄ• dinÄ• ca gocarena sampanno. __
bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti appamattakesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«, tÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni bhayato das
__samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dibhÄ• vena tidhÄ• á¹-hites
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya sammÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• avijahanto sik
saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana yo icchati, tena visuddhimaggato gahetabbo.

bahu sutamassÄ• ti __bahussuto_. sutaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __sutadharo; _ yadassa taá¹ƒ bahu
sutamattameva; atha kho naá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti attho. maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ viya ratanaá¹ƒ sutaá
__sutasannicayo_. etena yaá¹ƒ so sutaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tassa maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• ya gopetvÄ• sanni
cirakÄ• lenÄ• pi avinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dasseti. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``ye t
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e vuttanayameva. idaá¹ƒ panettha nigamanaá¹ƒ ---
bahussutÄ• honti, tasmÄ• bahussuto. dhÄ• tÄ• , tasmÄ• sutadharo. vacasÄ• paricitÄ• m
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• ; tasmÄ• sutasannicayo. tattha __vacasÄ• paricitÄ• _ti vÄ•
__manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• _ti manasÄ• anupekkhitÄ• , Ä• vajjantassa dÄ«pasahassena obh
__diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• _ti atthato ca kÄ• raá¹‡ato ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya suá¹-á¹-hu pa
supaccakkhakatÄ• honti.

ayaá¹ƒ pana bahussuto nÄ• ma tividho hoti --- nissayamuccanako, parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pako,
tattha __nissayamuccanakena_ upasampadÄ• ya paÃ±cavassena sabbantimena paricched
vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• pakkhadivasesu dhammasÄ• vanatthÄ• ya suttantato cattÄ• ro b
\Ee IV 789/ parikathanatthÄ• ya andhakavindamahÄ• rÄ• hulovÄ• daambaá¹-á¹-hasadiso el
saá¹…ghabhattamaá¹…galÄ• maá¹…galesu anumodanatthÄ• ya tisso anumodanÄ• , uposa
kammÄ• kammavinicchayo \Be 55/, samaá¹‡adhammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivasena vA
arahattapariyosÄ• namekaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vat
cÄ• tuddiso, yattha katthaci attano issariyena vasituá¹ƒ labhati.

__parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakena_ upasampadÄ• ya dasavassena sabbantimena paricchedena
dve vibhaá¹…gÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , asakkontena tÄ«hi janehi saddhi
kÄ• tabbÄ• , kammÄ• kammaÃ±ca khandhakavattaÃ±ca uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. parisÄ• ya pana
majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡ako hoti mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sako uggahetabbo, dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akena ma
heá¹-á¹-himÄ• vÄ• tayo vaggÄ• mahÄ• vaggo vÄ• , aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akena heá¹-á¹-h
upaá¸• á¸• hanikÄ• yo uggahetabbo, asakkontena tikanipÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``ekaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hantena catukkanipÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cakanipÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 49/ vuttaá¹ƒ. jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akena sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ jÄ• t
tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. dhammapadampi saha vatthunÄ• uggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ma
vuttaá¹ƒ. tato tato samuccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sakamattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na va
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, itarÄ• su vicÄ• raá¹‡
abhidhamme kiÃ±ci uggahetabbanti na vuttaá¹ƒ. yassa pana sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathampi vinayapi
abhidhammapiá¹-akaÃ±ca paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suttante ca vuttappakÄ• ro gantho natthi, parisaá¹ƒ
labhati. yena pana suttantato vinayato ca vuttappamÄ• á¹‡o gantho uggahito, ayaá¹ƒ parisu
bahussuto hoti disÄ• pÄ• mokkho yenakÄ• maá¹…gamo, parisaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ la

__bhikkhunovÄ• dakena_ \Ee IV 790/ pana sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni ugga
catÅ«su nikÄ• yesu ekassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• , ekanikÄ• yena hi ses

kathetuá¹ƒ sakkhissati. sattasu pakaraá¹‡esu catuppakaraá¹‡assa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• paguá¹
laddhanayena hi sesapakaraá¹‡esu paÃ±haá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ sakkhissati. vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ p
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
bhikkhunovÄ• dako bahussuto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

__ubhayÄ• ni_ \Be 56/ __kho panassÄ• _tiÄ• di pana yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ sakale navaá
sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ vinÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
__vitthÄ• renÄ• _ti ubhatovibhaá¹…gena saddhiá¹ƒ. __svÄ• gatÄ• nÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• gat
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``suvibhattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha
suá¹-á¹-hu vibhattÄ• ni padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…karadosavirahitÄ• ni. __suppavattÄ«
vÄ• cuggatÄ• ni. __suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso_ti khandhakaparivÄ• rato Ä• haritabbasuttavase
vinicchitÄ• ni. __anubyaÃ±janaso_ti akkharapadapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ca suvinicchitÄ• ni akhaá¹
aviparÄ«takkharÄ• ni. etena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to hi esa vinicchay

__kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• co_ti sithiladhanitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vidhÄ• navacanena parimaá¹‡á¸• a
vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gato vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anelagaá¸·Ä• ya atthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• paniyÄ• .
madhurassaro, mÄ• tugÄ• mo hi sarasampattirato, tasmÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±jana
sarasampattirahitaá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·eti. __yebhuyyena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ piyo hoti manÄ• po_ti sab
dullabho, bahutarÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampa
manavaá¸• á¸• hanako. __paá¹-ibalo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovaditu_nti suttaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca
vaá¹-á¹-abhayena tajjetvÄ• \Ne 50/ bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetua
__kÄ• sÄ• yavatthavasanÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• sÄ• yavatthanivatthÄ• ya. __garudhamma_nti gihik
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 791/ vÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«su methunadhammaa
mÄ• tugÄ• mo hi pubbe katamanussaranto saá¹ƒvare á¹-hitassÄ• pi dhammadesanÄ• ya gA
tasmiyeva asaddhamme cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. __vÄ«sativasso vÄ• _ti upasampadÄ• ya vÄ«s
vÄ• . evarÅ«po hi visabhÄ• gehi vatthÅ«hi punappunaá¹ƒ samÄ• gacchantopi daharo viya s
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, attano vayaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vinetu
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``vÄ«sativasso vÄ• hoti atirekavÄ«sativasso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

ettha \Be 57/ ca ``sÄ«lavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di ekamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``bahussuto hotÄ«â€™â€™
kho panassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di tatiyaá¹ƒ, ``kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• co hoti kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡
``yebhuyyena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ piyo hoti manÄ• poâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±camaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-ibalo h
ovadituâ€™â€™ nti chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ``na kho panetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di sattamaá¹ƒ, ``vÄ«sat
aá¹-á¹-hamanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<148> __Ã±atticatutthenÄ• _ti pubbe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vutteneva. __garudhammehÄ«_ti garuke
gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi sampaá¹-icchitabbattÄ• garudhammÄ• ti vuccanti. __eka
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike ekatoupasampannÄ• ya, yo garudhammena ovadati, tassa dukka

santike upasampannÄ• ya pana yathÄ• vatthukameva.

<149> __pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• _ti sace pÄ• to asammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sammaá¹-á¹-hamp
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi uklÄ• paá¹ƒ pÄ• dappahÄ• rehi ca vikiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• likaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ,
asammaá¹-á¹-haÃ±hi taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayyo attano nissitake daharabhikkhÅ«pi vattapaá¹-ipatt
dhammaá¹ƒyeva kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• bhikkhuniyo asotukÄ• mÄ• viya bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. te
``pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. antogÄ• mato pana bhikkhuniyo Ä• gacchantiyo p
honti, tÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ca hatthapÄ• damukhasÄ«talakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca paccÄ• sÄ«santi, tasm
agÄ• ravaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• asotukÄ• mÄ• pi honti \Ee IV 792/. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``pÄ• nÄ«ya
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• sana_nti nÄ«capÄ«á¹-hakaphalakataá¹-á¹-ikakaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ antamaso s
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne 51/ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• .
dhammadesanÄ• pattimocanatthaá¹ƒ pana dutiyo icchitabbo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``dutiyaá¹
nisÄ«ditabba_â€™â€™ nti. __nisÄ«ditabba_nti na vihÄ• rapaccante, atha kho vihÄ• ramajjh
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• dvÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __san
Ä• gatatthÄ• ti attho. __vattantÄ«_ti Ä• gacchanti; paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• ti attho. __niyy
__osÄ• retabbo_ti pÄ• á¸·i vattabbÄ• . __vassasatÅ«pasampannÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di vattabbapÄ

tattha \Be 58/ __sÄ• mÄ«cikamma_nti maggasampadÄ• nabÄ«janapÄ• nÄ«yÄ• pucchanÄ•
ca bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhussa abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma antogÄ• me vÄ• bahigÄ• me vÄ• a
antaraghare vÄ• rathikÄ• ya vÄ• antamaso rÄ• jussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi vattamÄ• nÄ• ya deve
bhÅ«miyÄ• chattapattahatthÄ• yapi hatthiassÄ• dÄ«hi anubaddhÄ• yapi kÄ• tabbameva. e
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisante disvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ``vandÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
antarantarÄ• dvÄ• dasahatthe muÃ±citvÄ• gacchanti, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vanditabbÄ• . mahÄ
ekasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne vandituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. esa nayo aÃ±jalikammepi. yattha katthaci n
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tassa tassa sÄ• mÄ«cikammassa anurÅ«pe padese ca
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__sakkatvÄ• _ti yathÄ• kato sukato hoti, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ti tattha gÄ• rav
__mÄ• netvÄ• _ti manena piyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __pÅ«jetvÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒyeva tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kicc
pÅ«jetvÄ• . __anatikkamanÄ«yo_ti na atikkamitabbo.

__abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se_ti ettha sace bhikkhunupassayato aá¸• á¸• hayojanabbhantare ovÄ
vasanti, ayaá¹ƒ abhikkhuko \Ee IV 793/ Ä• vÄ• so nÄ• ma. ettha vassaá¹ƒ na vasitabbaá¹ƒ.
``abhikkhuko nÄ• ma Ä• vÄ• so na sakkÄ• hoti ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• gan
sakkÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• gantuá¹ƒ. sace ta
anicchamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• vÄ• evaá¹ƒvadanti --- ``v

bhikkhÅ« Ä• nessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana vuttappamÄ• á¹‡e padese vass
Ä• gantvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apepi ekarattaá¹ƒ vutthÄ• honti; na nimantitÄ• hutvÄ• gan
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so hoti, ettha vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. upagacchantÄ«hi ca pa
bhikkhÅ« yÄ• citabbÄ• --- ``mayaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dena \Ne 52/ vasissÄ• mÄ
maggena aá¸• á¸• hayojane bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena pana maggena ga
vÄ• brahmacariyantarÄ• yo vÄ• hoti, aÃ±Ã±ena maggena gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 59/ atirek
ayaá¹ƒ abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. sace pana tato gÄ• vutamatte aÃ±
khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hoti, tÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• citvÄ• puna gantvÄ• bhi
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ujumagge antarÄ• yo atthi, aÃ±Ã±ena maggena atirekaá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ ho
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upassayato gÄ• vutamatte aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhunupassayo atthi, ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ sant
vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tehi bhikkhÅ«hi sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. tato tÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi
Ä• gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo, tÄ• vÄ• bhikkhuniyo disvÄ• attano upassayameva gantv

sace pana vassaá¹ƒ upagantukÄ• mÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ• tuddase vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, bh
vassaá¹ƒ vasissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitÄ• ``Ä• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna tÄ• hi ``ten
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ anujÄ«vantiyo vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• dutiyadivase gÄ• me bhikkhÄ•
sakkÄ• idha vasituâ€™â€™ nti pakkamanti. atha tÄ• bhikkhuniyo uposathadivase vihÄ• ra
passanti, ettha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? yattha bhikkhÅ« vasanti, tattha gantvÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya
upagantabbaá¹ƒ. ``pacchimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ Ä• gamissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
\Ee IV 794/ santike ovÄ• dena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana pacchimikÄ• yapi na keci Ä• gaccha
rÄ• jabhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• corabhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• se vasan
katvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• pi Ä• patti, sÄ• rakkhitabbÄ• . Ä• padÄ• su hi abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se v
sace Ä• gantvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« puna kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena pakkamanti, vas
--- ``anÄ• patti vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« pakkantÄ• vÄ• honti vibbhantÄ• vÄ• kÄ• laá¹…
vÄ• Ä• padÄ• su ummattikÄ• ya Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. pavÄ• rentiyÄ• pana yatt
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__anvaddhamÄ• sa_nti addhamÄ• se addhamÄ• se. __dve dhammÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sitabbÄ•
__uposathapucchaka_nti uposathapucchanaá¹ƒ, tattha pannarasike uposathe pakkhassa cÄ
terasiyaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uposatho \Be 60/ pucchitabbo. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``pakkhassa
`ayaá¹ƒ uposatho cÄ• tuddasiko pannarasikoâ€™ ti pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. upos
ovÄ• datthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dhamm
iti bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa kammassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ adatvÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bh
gamanameva paÃ±Ã±apesi. kasmÄ• ? mandapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa. mandapaÃ±
dhammasavanaá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca sati ``yaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma, tameva a
mÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ payirÅ«pÄ• samÄ• nÄ• sÄ• tthikaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹
evamakÄ• si. bhikkhuniyopi ``yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gacchati. manussÄ• ujjh
`jÄ• yÄ• yo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• riyo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, idÄ• nime imÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ abhiramis
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- `na, bhikkhave, sabbena bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena ovÄ• do gan
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi bhikkhunÄ«hi \Ee IV 795
punapi tatheva ujjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. puna bhagavÄ• `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve tisso bhikkh
gantuâ€™â€™ â€™ nti Ä• ha.

tasmÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena dve tisso bhikkhuniyo yÄ• citvÄ• pesetabbÄ• --- ``ethayye,
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ yÄ• catha, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ayyÄ• ... pe ... ovÄ• dÅ«pasa
413). tÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. tato ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ ekaá
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• so bhikkhu ekÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``b
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• de vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cati, labhatu kira
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti. tena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesako bhikkhu up
``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho bhante bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• de vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kama
bhante bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti. pÄ• timokkhuddesaken
bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammatoâ€™â€™ ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu \Be 61/ bhikkhunovÄ• dako
pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbo ``itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammato, taá
upasaá¹…kamatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammato, pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbo -
ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituâ€™â€™ nti. sace koci bhikkhu ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituá
aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato, sammannitvÄ• vattabbo --- ``itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bh
taá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

sace pana koci na ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbo --- ``n
bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammato, pÄ• sÄ• dikena bhikkhunisaá¹…gho sampÄ• detÅ«â€™â€™
sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanamÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ hoti. tena bhikkhunÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€
pÄ• á¹-ipade bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunisaá¹…ghenapi tÄ• bhikkhuniyo
pucchatha `kiá¹ƒ \Ee IV 796/ ayya labhati bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€
ayyeâ€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kam
``kiá¹ƒ ayya labhati bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti. tena vattab
bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammato, pÄ• sÄ• dikena bhikkhunisaá¹…gho sampÄ• detÅ«â
ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. ekato Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, t
bhikkhuniyÄ• vattabbaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchitabbaÃ±ca, itarÄ• tassÄ• sahÄ• yikÄ• .

sace pana bhikkhunisaá¹…gho vÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho vÄ• na pÅ«rati, ubhayatopi vÄ• gaa
vÄ• hoti, ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• bahÅ«hi bhikkhunupassayehi ovÄ• datthÄ• ya pesitÄ• ho

--- ``bhikkhuniyo ayya bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• de vandanti, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±
ayya bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahaá¹ƒ ayya bhikkhusaá¹…gha
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cÄ• mi, labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ayya ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kama

``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho \Be 62/ ayya ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamana
ayya bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti. ``bhikkhuniyo ayya ayy
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• canti, labhantu kira ayya bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…
ayya ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• mi, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cÄ• mi, labhÄ• m
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti.

``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ayya ayyassa pÄ• de vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• ca
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti. ``bhikkhuniyo ayya ayyassa pÄ
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• canti, labhantu kira ayya bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…
ayya ayyassa pÄ• de vandÄ• mi, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cÄ• mi, labhÄ• maha
nti.

``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca ayya bhikkhuniyo ca bhikkhunÄ« ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ayyÄ• n
vandanti vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cati yÄ• canti yÄ• cati, labhatu kira la
ayya bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca bhikkhuniyo ca bhikkhunÄ« ca ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™

tenapi bhikkhunÄ• uposathakÄ• le evaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``bhikkhuniyo bhante bhikkhusaá
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• canti, labhantu kira bhante bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá
``bhikkhunÄ« bhante bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• de \Ee IV 797/ vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…k
kira bhante bhikkhunÄ« ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ nti.

``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho bhante, bhikkhuniyo bhante, bhikkhunÄ« bhante Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cati, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunÄ« ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…

``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca bhante, bhikkhuniyo ca bhikkhunÄ« ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• y
vandanti vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca yÄ• cati yÄ• canti yÄ• cati, labhatu kira la
bhante bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca bhikkhuniyo ca bhikkhunÄ« ca ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€

pÄ• timokkhuddesakenÄ• pi sace sammato bhikkhu atthi, purimanayeneva taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniy
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca bhikkhuniyo ca bhikkhunÄ« ca upasaá¹…kamantu upasaá¹…kamatu
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace natthi, pÄ• sÄ• dikena \Be 63/ bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca bhikkhuniyo ca bhi
sampÄ• dentu sampÄ• detÅ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggÄ• hakena pÄ• á¹-ipade paccÄ• haritvÄ• tatheva vattabbaá¹ƒ. ovÄ• daá¹ƒ

á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o sacepi Ä• raÃ±Ã±ako hoti, appaá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ na labhati. vuttaÃ±heta

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 56/, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hap
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 414).

tattha yo cÄ• tuddasikapannarasikesu vÄ• uposathesu pÄ• á¹-ipade vÄ• gantukÄ• mo, so
gacchantopi aggahetuá¹ƒ na labhati, ``na, bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na gahetabbo, yo na gaá¹‡he
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 414) vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatiyeva. ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahe
anÄ• rocetuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipade bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ apaccÄ• harituá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. v
---

``na, bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na Ä• rocetabbo. yo na Ä• roceyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``na, bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na paccÄ• haritabbo. yo na paccÄ• hareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

tattha Ä• raÃ±Ã±akena paccÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…keto kÄ• tabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akena bhikkhunÄ• ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ, saá¹…ketaÃ±ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, atra paá¹-i
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ako bhikkhu sace bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasanagÄ• me bhikkhaá¹ƒ labhati, tattheva c
Ä• rocetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. no cassa tattha bhikkhÄ• sulabhÄ• hoti, sÄ• mantagÄ• me carit
gÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saá¹…keto k
nÄ• ma tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• madvÄ• re sabhaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhamÅ«laá¹
Ä• gaccheyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 64/. bhikkhunÄ«hi tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ, agantuá¹ƒ na la
``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ na gantabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• na gaccheyya, Ä• patti
(Vin II 415).

__ubhatosaá¹…ghe tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi pavÄ• retabba_nti ettha bhikkhunÄ«hi cÄ• tuddase at
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 57/, bhikkhave, ajjatanÄ• ya pavÄ• retvÄ• aparajju bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá
II 427).

bhikkhunikhandhake vuttanayeneva cettha vinicchayo veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaá¹…gho pavÄ• rento kolÄ• halamakÄ• si. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalaá¹ƒ samr
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhik

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• citabbÄ• , yÄ• citvÄ• byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• y

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• ma
sammanneyya bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. esÄ•

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye saá¹…gho, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sammanneyya
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuni
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 799/ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sÄ• tuá
sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bh
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 4

tÄ• ya \Be 65/ sammatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti --- diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . va
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passanto paá¹-ikarissati. dutiyampi ayya
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ... pe ... paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

sace bhikkhunisaá¹…gho na pÅ«rati, ``bhikkhuniyo ayya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti
sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadatayya bhikkhusaá¹…gho bhikkhuniyo anukampaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikarissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca, ``ahaá¹ƒ ayya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi --- diá¹-á¹-
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadatu maá¹ƒ ayya bhikkhusaá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, p
ti ca evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ.

sace bhikkhusaá¹…gho na pÅ«rati, ``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ayyÄ• ayye pavÄ• reti --- diá¹-á¹-
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadantayyÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, pa
ca, ``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ayya ayyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti --- diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passanto paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ apÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ``bhikkhuniyo ayyÄ• ayye pavÄ• renti --- diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sut
vÄ• , vadantayyÄ• bhikkhuniyo anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passantiyo paá¹-ikarissantÄ«â€
ayya ayyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti --- diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadatayy
upÄ• dÄ• ya, passantiyo paá¹-ikarissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca, ``ahaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• ayye pavÄ• remi
vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadantu maá¹ƒ ayyÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passantÄ« p
``ahaá¹ƒ ayya ayyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi --- diá¹-á¹-hena \Ee IV 800/ vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…k
ayyo anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passantÄ« paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ tikkh

mÄ• nattacaraá¹‡aÃ±ca upasampadÄ• pariyesanÄ• ca yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• neyeva Ä• vi bhaviss

__na_ \Be 66/ __bhikkhuniyÄ• kenaci pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti dasahi vÄ• akkosavatthÅ«hi aÃ±Ã
bhikkhu neva akkositabbo, na paribhÄ• sitabbo, na bhayena tajjetabbo. __ovaá¹-o_ti pihito v
paá¹-ikkhitto. vacanayeva __vacanapatho. anovaá¹-o_ti apihito avÄ• rito appaá¹-ikkhitto. tas
Ä• dhipaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ abhikkama, evaá¹ƒ p
nivÄ• sehi, evaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti kenaci pariyÄ• yena neva bhikkhu ovaditabbo
pana disvÄ• ``pubbe mahÄ• therÄ• na evaá¹ƒ abhikkamanti, na paá¹-ikkamanti, na nivÄ• s
Ä«disaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vampi na dhÄ• renti, na evaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«ni aÃ±jentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«hi pana ``ayaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hasamaá¹‡Ä« evaá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti
evaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sehi, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ \Ne 59/ pÄ• rupÄ• hi, mÄ• tilakammapaá¹‡á¹‡akammÄ• dÄ
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ ovadituá¹ƒ anusÄ• situá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__samaggamhayyÄ• ti bhaá¹‡anta_nti ``samaggÄ• amha ayyaâ€™â€™ iti bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ
__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suttantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhidhammaá¹ƒ vÄ•
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santi, tasmÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• ovÄ• daá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bha
__ovÄ• daá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• detvÄ• _ti eso bhaginiyo ovÄ• doti avatvÄ• .

<150> __adhammakamme_tiÄ• dÄ«su bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutikammaá¹ƒ kammanti ve
dvinnaá¹ƒ navakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. dhammakamme dutiyassa
anÄ• patti, sesesu sattarasa dukkaá¹-Ä• ni.

<152> __uddesaá¹ƒ dento_ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ garudhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ uddisanto. _
tassÄ• yeva paguá¹‡Ä• ya garudhammapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ kathentoti attho. __
osÄ• retÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ \Ee IV 801/ osÄ• retÄ
dento, paripucchaá¹ƒ dento, yo ca osÄ• rehÄ«ti vuccamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme bhaá¹
anÄ• patti. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa dukkaá¹-ena anÄ• patti. __paÃ±haá¹ƒ pu
kathetÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ« garudhammanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• khandhÄ• dinissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ
katheti, tassÄ• pi \Be 67/ anÄ• patti. __aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡anta_nti catuparisatiá¹ƒ d
bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo suá¹‡anti, tatrÄ• pi bhikkhussa anÄ• patti. __si
sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• _ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ desentassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- vÄ• cato ca vÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kin
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ tive

ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<153> dutiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti vÄ• rena, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ti attho. __ad
\Ne 60/, sabbacittÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikena arahattaphalacittena samannÄ• gatassÄ• ti attho. __ap
nappamajjato, appamÄ• dena kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• taccakiriyÄ• ya samannÄ
__munino_ti ``yo munÄ• ti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 269) evaá¹ƒ u
monaá¹ƒ vuccati Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena samannÄ• gatattÄ• vÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sav
munino. __monapathesu sikkhato_ti arahattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa monassa pathesu
sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammesu tÄ«su vÄ• sikkhÄ• su sikkhato. idaÃ±ca pubbabhÄ• g
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge sikkhato imÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya munibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patta
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino_ti tÄ• disassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savamunino abbha
iá¹-á¹-haviyogÄ• divatthukÄ• sokÄ• na santi. atha vÄ• __tÄ• dino_ti tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asama
munino sokÄ• na bhavantÄ«ti ayamettha attho. __upasantassÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upa
satÄ«mato_ti sativepullappattattÄ• niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ satiyÄ• avirahitassa \Ee IV 802/. __Ä• k
antalikkhasaá¹…khÄ• te Ä• kÄ• se, na kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-ime, na pana rÅ«paricchede. __
tiá¹-á¹-hatipÄ«_ti tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ \Be 68/ sutvÄ• ``imÄ• bhikkhuniyo n
ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti avamaÃ±Ã±anti, handa dÄ• ni etÄ• saá¹ƒ attano Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹
dhammabahumÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassesi --- ``Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe caá¹…kamatipi ... p
antaradhÄ• yatipÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha __antaradhÄ• yatipÄ«_ti antaradhÄ• yatipi adassana
__taÃ±ceva udÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ buddhavacana_nti thero kira attan
---

``padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kokanudaá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ,

pÄ• to siyÄ• phullamavÄ«tagandhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ passa virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ,

tapantamÄ• diccamivantalikkheâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 123).

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ uddisÄ• petvÄ• cattÄ• ro mÄ• se sajjhÄ• yi. na ca paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattuma
``abhabbo tvaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pesi, so rodan
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• veneyyasatte olokento taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vihÄ
viya tassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``cÅ«á¸·apanthaka, kasmÄ• rodasÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so ta
athassa bhagavÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ `rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rajo
parimajjÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 61/ Ä• ha. so ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• atta
nisÄ«ditvÄ• tassa ekamantaá¹ƒ parimajji, parimajjitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akamahosi. so

nÄ• ma vatthaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti saá¹ƒv
vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. athassa bhagavÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``adhicet
obhÄ• sagÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. thero gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tasmÄ•
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yati, so taá¹ƒ imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya mamÄ• yanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petu
bhaá¹‡ati. aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca antarantarÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹
bhaá¹‡ati, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ buddhavacanaâ€™â€™ nti.

<156> __ekato upasampannÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be 69/ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• ya, bhik
ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. idampi ca padasodhammasamuá¹-á

atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• ovadati Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _tiÄ• c
garudhammehi ovadantasseva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena dhammena dukkaá¹-anti veditabba
__ekatoupasampannÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• ya, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe u
pÄ• cittiyameva. ito parampi yattha yattha ``ekatoupasampannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, sabba
daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti,
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ panettha mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ --- asammato ce bhikkhu at
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammehi ovadati, tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ•
dhammena ovadato dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? asammatamÅ«laka
upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena dhammena ovadanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, atthaá¹…g
pÄ• cittiyanti. sammatassa atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye tattha gantvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammeh
anÄ• patti, dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ? sammatattÄ• \Ne 62/ anÄ• patti, atthaá¹…gate sÅ
ekaá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• garudhammehi ovadanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ ekanti dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. tasseva aÃ
ekÄ• anÄ• patti, ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? sammatattÄ• anÄ•
dhammena ovadanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye ovadanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ
804/ \Be 70/ pana gantvÄ• ovadato sammatassa ca asammatassa ca rattiá¹ƒ ovadanamÅ«
apanetvÄ• avasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiyo veditabbÄ• ti.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> catutthasikkhÄ• pade --- __na bahukatÄ• _ti na katabahumÄ• nÄ• , na dhamme bah
adhippÄ• yo. __ ``bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«na
vuttanayenevattho veditabbo.

__upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammata_nti ettha asammato nÄ• ma sammatena vÄ•
á¹-hapito veditabbo. __anupasampannaá¹ƒ sammataá¹ƒ vÄ• asammataá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha pa
labhitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito sammato, sammatena vÄ• saá¹…ghena vÄ•
asammatoti veditabbo. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

Ä• misasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<169> paÃ±camasikkhÄ• pade --- __visikhÄ• yÄ• _ti rathikÄ• ya. __piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caratÄ«_
abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ carati. __sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sandiá¹-á¹-hamittÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. sesamettha padato
vinicchayato cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade \Ne 63/ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ sa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi. tatra hi bhikkhu paá¹-iggÄ• hako, idha bhikkhunÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ vises
tÄ• disamevÄ• ti.

cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<175> chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade \Be 71/ --- __udÄ• yÄ«_ti lÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«. __paá¹-á¹-ho_ti
samattho cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ«_ti tasseva purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• .
attano paá¹-ibhÄ• nena katacittaá¹ƒ, so kira cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• tassa majjhe nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹
vippakatamethunaá¹ƒ itthipurisarÅ«pamakÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``majjhe paá¹-ibhÄ• nacitta
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __yathÄ• saá¹ƒhaá¹-a_nti yathÄ• saá¹ƒharitameva.

<176> __cÄ«vara_nti yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• situá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkÄ• hoti, evaÃ±hi mah

805/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ sibbatÄ«_ti ettha sibbissÄ• mÄ«ti vicÄ• rentassÄ• pi chindantassÄ
sibbantassa pana pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __Ä• rÄ• pathe Ä• rÄ• pathe_ti sÅ«ciá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• pave
pana sakalasÅ«ciá¹ƒ anÄ«haranto dÄ«ghasuttappavesanatthaá¹ƒ satakkhattumpi vijjhitvÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto_ti sakiá¹ƒ ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto. __bah
sacepi sabbaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• petvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ekameva
``imasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare kattabbakammaá¹ƒ tava bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vutto karoti, Ä• á¹‡attassa
ekamekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• nipi. punappunaá
vattabbameva natthi.

yepi sace Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yesu attano Ã±Ä• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantesu tesaá¹ƒ nis
``Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathinavattaá¹ƒ vÄ• karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti sibbanti, tesan
Ä• pattiyo. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• attano Ã±Ä• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikehi sibbÄ•
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. antevÄ• sikÄ
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi sibbÄ• penti, tatrÄ• pi eseva nayo. antevÄ• sikÄ• nampi Ä• cariyupajj
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• pana antevÄ• sike vaÃ±cetvÄ• sibbÄ• penti, ubhinn
antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sibbitattÄ• \Ne 64/, itaresaá¹ƒ akappiye niy
te mÄ• tu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ bhaginiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitvÄ• sibbÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ.

<179> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Be 72/ __parikkhÄ• ra_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• diá¹ƒ. ses
chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiv
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<181> sattamasikkhÄ• pade --- __pacchÄ• gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ corÄ• acchindiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti pac
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ corÄ• hariá¹ƒsu. __dÅ«sesu_nti tÄ• bhikkhuniyo corÄ• dÅ«sayiá¹ƒsu, sÄ
pÄ• payiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho \Ee IV 806/.

182-3__._ __saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• , gamanakÄ• le saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti a
ettha yasmÄ• gÄ• mÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• kukkuá¹-o padasÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacch
vuccati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- sampadanti etthÄ• ti __sampÄ• do_. ke sampadanti? ku
kukkuá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• do __kukkuá¹-asampÄ• do_. atha vÄ• sampÄ• doti gamanaá¹ƒ,
atthÄ«tipi kukkuá¹-asampÄ• do. kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te itipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha yassa gÄ• massa
kukkuá¹-o uppatitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa gehacchadanapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ patati, ayaá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-asan
vacanattho panettha vuttanayeneva veditabbo. dvidhÄ• vuttappakÄ• ropi cesa gÄ• mo acc
labbhati. yasmiá¹ƒ pana gÄ• me paccÅ«se vassantassa kukkuá¹-assa saddo anantare gÄ•

gÄ• mehi sampuá¹‡á¹‡araá¹-á¹-he gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare pÄ• cittiyanti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, ``gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato pana sa
hoti, yo tassa manussehi á¹-hapitaupacÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ okkamantassa Ä• pattiyeva.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattivinicchayo --- saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nakÄ• le hi sace ubhopi bhikkhunupassaye
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• titthiyaseyyÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• saá¹ƒvidahanti, anÄ• patti kappiya
tasmÄ• ettha saá¹ƒvidahanapaccayÄ• \Be 73/ dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na vadanti, gacchantas
sace pana antogÄ• me bhikkhunupassayadvÄ• re rathikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±esu vÄ• catukkasiá¹…
saá¹ƒvidahanti, bhikkhuno Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gÄ• mato nikkha
anÄ• patti, anantaragÄ• massa upacÄ• rokkamane pana bhikkhuno pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• mato
anantaragÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ na okkamanti \Ee IV 807/, etthantare saá¹ƒvidahitepi bhik
anantaragÄ• massa upacÄ• rokkamane purimanayeneva Ä• patti. sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantukÄ•
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya okkamane okkamane Ä• patti, tassa tassa pana gÄ• massa
bhikkhunÄ« ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upassayato nikkhama
sandhÄ• ya ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• rato nikkhamati
samÄ• gantvÄ• ``tumhe kuhiá¹ƒ gacchatha, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ tumhe kuhinti, ma
vatvÄ• ``ehi dÄ• ni, gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gacchanti, anÄ• patti. kasmÄ
nikkhantattÄ• ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ neva pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sesaá¹-á¹-hakath

__addhayojane addhayojane_ti ekamekaá¹ƒ addhayojanaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa idÄ• ni atikka
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±hi naye atikkamane Ä• patti, okkamane

<184> __bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahatÄ«_ti nagaradvÄ• re vÄ• rathikÄ• ya vÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ disv
nÄ• ma gatapubbatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``nÄ• mhi ayya gatapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``ehi ga
ahaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi, tvampi Ä• gaccheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati. __bhikkhunÄ« saá
cetiyavandanatthaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato nikkhamantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayya kuhiá¹ƒ gacchat
``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ cetiyavandanatthaâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahampi ayya Ä• gacchÄ• n
bhikkhunÄ«yeva saá¹ƒvidahati, na bhikkhu.

<185> __visaá¹…ketenÄ• _ti ettha ``purebhattaá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pac
``ajja vÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• sve gacchanti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavisaá¹…keteyeva
dvÄ• ravisaá¹…kete pana maggavisaá¹…kete vÄ• satipi Ä• pattiyeva. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti ra
cakkasamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• janapadÄ• pariyÄ• yanti evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti. sesa

catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 66/ --- kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• c
kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, va
tivedananti.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<188> aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade \Ee IV 808/ --- __saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti lokassÄ• damittasan
kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• . __uddhaá¹ƒgÄ• mini_nti uddhaá¹ƒ nadiyÄ• paá
yasmÄ• pana yo uddhaá¹ƒ javanato ujjavanikÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·ati, so ``uddhaá¹ƒgÄ•
ti vuccati. tenassa padabhÄ• jane atthameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``ujjavanikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
adho anusotaá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana yo adho javanato ojavanikÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya k
``adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ abhiruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tenassÄ• pi padabhÄ• jane atthameva d
``ojavanikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ titthasampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹
ettha anÄ• patti. __tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti upayogatthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ.

<189> __gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare_ti ettha yassÄ• nadiyÄ• ekaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-asan
ekaá¹ƒ agÄ• makaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tassÄ• sagÄ• makatÄ«rapassena gamanakÄ• le gÄ•
agÄ• makatÄ«rapassena gamanakÄ• le addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya. yÄ• pana yojanavittha
gamanepi addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. __anÄ• patti tiriyaá¹ƒ tan
kevalaá¹ƒ nadiyÄ• , yopi mahÄ• titthapaá¹-á¹-anato tÄ• malittiá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«miá
anÄ• patti. sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su hi nadiyaá¹ƒyeva Ä• patti vicÄ• ritÄ• , na samudde.

<191> __visaá¹…ketenÄ• _ti \Be 75/ idhÄ• pi kÄ• lavisaá¹…keteneva anÄ• patti, titthavisaá
nÄ• vÄ• visaá¹…ketena vÄ• gacchantassa Ä• pattiyeva. sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padas
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<192> navamasikkhÄ• pade \Ne 67/ --- __mahÄ• nÄ• ge tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ne_ti bhummatthe u
tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nesÅ«ti attho. atha vÄ• mahÄ• nÄ• ge tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ne ``adisvÄ• â€™â€™
daá¹-á¹-habbo. itarathÄ• hi attho na yujjati. __antarÄ• kathÄ• _ti avasÄ• naá¹ƒ appatvÄ• Ä
avasÄ• nassa ca vemajjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakathÄ• . __vippakatÄ• _ti kayiramÄ• nÄ• h
kho tayÄ• gahapatÄ«_ti addhacchikena olokayamÄ• nÄ• \Ee IV 809/ there pavisante disvÄ
Ã±atvÄ• evamÄ• ha.

<194> __bhikkhuniparipÄ• cita_nti bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ, guá¹‡appakÄ• sanena nip
katanti attho. padabhÄ• jane panassa bhikkhuniÃ±ca tassÄ• paripÄ• canÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca das

ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• , paripÄ• ceti nÄ• ma pubbe adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• naâ€™â€™
gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• _ti ettha __pubbe_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• rambho_ti samÄ• raddha
paá¹-iyÄ• ditassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• rambho gihisamÄ• rambho. bhikk
paá¹-hamameva yaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±atra taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti, taá¹ƒ pana bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. p
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritehi bhikkhussatthÄ• ya asamÄ• raddhopi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to atthato samÄ•
Ä• harÄ• petabbato, tasmÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• atthameva dassetuá¹ƒ ``gihisam
honti pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<195> __pakatipaá¹-iyatta_nti \Be 76/ pakatiyÄ• tasseva bhikkhuno atthÄ• ya paá¹-iyÄ• dita
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``tassa aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ
paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<197> __paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• pattÄ«_ti yÄ• gukhajjakaphalÄ•
bhikkhuniparipÄ• citepi anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<198> dasamasikkhÄ• pade \Ne 68/ --- sabbo pÄ• á¸·iattho ca vinicchayo ca dutiyaaniyate
idaÃ±hi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• niyatena ca upari upanandhassa catutthasikkhÄ• padena
ekaparicchedaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena pana visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti.

rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena bhikkhunivaggo tatiyo.

4. bhojanavaggo

1. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> bhojanavaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• o_ti Ä• vasathe
parikkhittaá¹ƒ addhikagilÄ• nagabbhinipabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee IV 810/ yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paÃ
anekagabbhapamukhaparicchedaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha puÃ±Ã±akÄ• matÄ• ya p
yÄ• gubhattabhesajjÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• natthÄ• ya á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti att

__apasakkantÄ«_ti \Be 77/ apagacchanti. __manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yantÄ«_ti titthiye apassantÄ•
gatÄ• â€™â€™ ``ime passitvÄ• pakkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti. __kukkuccÄ• y
akappiyasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentoti attho.

<206> __sakkoti tamhÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• pakkamitu_nti addhayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
sakkotÄ«_ti ettakameva na sakkoti. __anodissÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• ettakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva
pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anuddisitvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto hoti. __yÄ• vadattho_ti bhojanamp
aparicchinditvÄ• yÄ• vadattho paÃ±Ã±atto hoti. __sakiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabba_nti ekadivasaá¹ƒ b
dutiyadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re pÄ• c

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne 69/ panettha vinicchayo --- ekakulena vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kulehi vÄ• ekato hutvÄ• ek
nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu vÄ• ``ajja ekasmiá¹ƒ; sve ekasmiâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ aniyamitaá¹-á¹-h
ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• dutiyadivase tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±asm
vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• nÄ• kulehi pana nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne
dutiyadivase aÃ±Ã±attha bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pana khepetvÄ• puna Ä
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ekapÅ«ganÄ• nÄ• pÅ«gaekag
nayo. yopi ekakulassa vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekato paÃ±Ã±atto taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«n
chijjati, sopi na bhuÃ±jitabbo. sace pana ``na sakkoma dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti upacchinditvÄ• p
uppanne dÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhanti, etaá¹ƒ puna ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti mahÄ

<208> __anÄ• patti gilÄ• nassÄ• _ti gilÄ• nassa anuvasitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti. __
gacchanto antarÄ• magge ekadivasaá¹ƒ gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, tassÄ
Ä• gacchantepi eseva nayo. gantvÄ• paccÄ• gacchantopi antarÄ• magge ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä•
ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati. gacchissÄ• mÄ«ti bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nikkhantassa \Ee IV 811/
corÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, so nivattitvÄ• khemabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gacchanto puna ekad
labhatÄ«ti sabbamidaá¹ƒ mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 78/. __odissa paÃ±Ã±atto h
atthÄ• ya uddisitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atto hoti. __na yÄ• vadattho_ti yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto na
labbhati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ niccampi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ•
yÄ• gukhajjakaphalÄ• phalÄ• dibhede sabbattha anÄ• patti. yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni hi niccampi bh
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yacittato ca sa
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<209> dutiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro_ti so kira ajÄ• tasattunÄ• rÄ• j
abhimÄ• re yojetvÄ• pi ruhiruppÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi guá¸·hapaá¹-icchanno ahosi. yadÄ• pan

dhanapÄ• lakaá¹ƒ payojesi, tadÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-o jÄ• to. ``kathaá¹ƒ devadatto hatthiá¹ƒ payojes
parikathÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya ``na kevalaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ payojesi, rÄ• jÄ• nampi mÄ• rÄ• pesi, a
pavijjhi, pÄ• po devadattoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. ``kena saddhiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kammamak
``raÃ±Ã±Ä• ajÄ• tasattunÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tato nÄ• garÄ• ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma rÄ
sÄ• sanakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• nagar
devadattaá¹ƒ nÄ«hari. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cassa paÃ±cathÄ• lipÄ• kasatÄ• ni upacchindi, u
agamÄ• si, aÃ±Ã±epissa manussÄ• na kiÃ±ci dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±Ã
``parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. __kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhu
bhijjÄ«â€™â€™ ti parisaá¹ƒ posento ``tvaá¹ƒ ekassa bhikkhuno bhattaá¹ƒ dehi, tvaá¹ƒ dvin
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sapariso kulesu bhuÃ±jati.

<211> __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti bhattaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na
uppajjati.

<212> __cÄ«varakÄ• rake_ \Be 79/ __bhikkhÅ« bhattena nimantentÄ«_ti gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pente disvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• \Ee IV 812/ cÄ«v
paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti puÃ±Ã±akÄ• matÄ• ya nimantenti.

<215> __nÄ• nÄ• verajjake_ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi aÃ±Ã±arajjehi Ä• gate. ``nÄ• nÄ• virajjakeâ€
ayamevattho.

217-8__._ __gaá¹‡abhojane_ti gaá¹‡assa bhojane. idha ca gaá¹‡o nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro bhikkh
tatuttariá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« adhippetÄ• , teneva sabbantimaá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha ``ya
... pe ... etaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ
nimantanato vÄ• viÃ±Ã±attito vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nimantanato pasavati? cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« upa
bhante, odanena nimantemi, odanaá¹ƒ me gaá¹‡hatha Ä• kaá¹…khatha oloketha adhivÄ• s
evaá¹ƒ yena kenaci vevacanena vÄ• bhÄ• santarena vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ n
evaá¹ƒ ekato nimantitÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lavasena ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya vÄ• eka
gaá¹‡hanti, ekato bhuÃ±janti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. ekato nimantitÄ•
vÄ• gacchanti, ekato gaá¹‡hanti, nÄ• nato bhuÃ±janti \Ne 71/, Ä• pattiyeva. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ekato nimantitÄ• ekato vÄ• nÄ• nato vÄ• gacchanti, nÄ• nato gaá¹‡hanti,
bhuÃ±janti, anÄ• patti. cattÄ• ri pariveá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• vihÄ• re vÄ• gantvÄ• nÄ• nato nimanti
á¹-hitesuyeva vÄ• eko puttena eko pitarÄ• ti evampi nÄ• nato nimantitÄ• ekato vÄ• nÄ• na
vÄ• nÄ• nato vÄ• bhuÃ±jantu, sace ekato gaá¹‡hanti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ
nimantanato pasavati.

kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attito? cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« ekato á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• nisinnÄ• vÄ• upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ
catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyyuá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ vÄ• pass

mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekato vÄ• nÄ• nato vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ekato vÄ•
gahetvÄ• pi ekato vÄ• bhuÃ±jantu nÄ• nato vÄ• , sace ekato gaá¹‡hanti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹
evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attito pasavati.

__pÄ• dÄ• pi_ \Be 80/ __phalitÄ• _ti yathÄ• mahÄ• cammassa parato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dissati;
vÄ• sakkharÄ• ya vÄ• pahaá¹-amatte dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, na sakkÄ• hoti antogÄ• me
Ä«dise \Ee IV 813/ gelaÃ±Ã±e gilÄ• nasamayoti bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na lesakappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta

__cÄ«vare kayiramÄ• ne_ti yadÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaÃ±ca suttaÃ±ca labhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karont
cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo nÄ• ma natthi. tasmÄ• yo tattha cÄ«vare kattabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci ka
mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±hi ``antamaso sÅ«civedhanakoâ€™â€™ tipi vuttaá¹ƒ, tena cÄ«varakÄ•
kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• reneva vuttaá¹ƒ. yo cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vicÄ• reti, chindati, moghasuttaá
Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, paccÄ• gataá¹ƒ sibbati, Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhati
ghaá¹-á¹-eti Ä• ropeti, tattha paccÄ• gataá¹ƒ sibbati, suttaá¹ƒ karoti valeti, pipphalikaá¹ƒ nise
parivattanaá¹ƒ karoti, sabbopi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karotiyevÄ• ti vuccati. yo pana samÄ«pe nisinno
dhammapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• katheti, ayaá¹ƒ na cÄ«varakÄ• rako. etaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• naá¹

__addhayojana_nti ettakampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mena. yo pana dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• m
__gacchantenÄ• _ti addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantena, addhayojanabbhantare gÄ• vutepi bhuÃ±ji
bhuÃ±jitabba_nti gatena ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanepi eseva nayo. a
abhiruá¸·hena icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi yÄ• va na orohati tÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbanti \N
vuttaá¹ƒ. __catutthe Ä• gate_ti ayaá¹ƒ antimaparicchedo, catutthepi Ä• gate yattha na yÄ• p
yattha pana sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• sannipatanti, tattha vattabbameva natthi. tasmÄ•
``mahÄ• samayoâ€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __yo koci paribbÄ• jakasa
vÄ• titthiyesu vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataro, etesaÃ±hi yena kenaci kate bhatte ``samaá¹‡abhattasamay
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

<220> __anÄ• patti samaye_ti sattasu samayesu aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. __dve tayo
akappiyanimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyitvÄ• dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• ekato gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janti, tesamp

tattha \Be 81/ animantitacatutthaá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikacatutthaá¹ƒ, anupasampannacatuttha
gilÄ• nacatutthanti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vinicchayo veditabbo \Ee IV 814/.
cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimanteti. tesu tayo gatÄ• , eko na
bhante thero kuhiâ€™â€™ nti pucchati. nÄ• gato upÄ• sakÄ• ti. so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹…khaá¹
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pavesetvÄ• catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ deti, sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. kasmÄ•
animantitattÄ• . tayo eva hi tattha nimantitÄ• gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, tehi gaá¹‡o na pÅ«rati, gaá¹‡ap
animantito, tena gaá¹‡o bhijjatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ animantitacatutthaá¹ƒ.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikacatutthe --- nimantanakÄ• le eko piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko hoti, so nÄ• dhivÄ• se
``ehi bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte anadhivÄ• sitattÄ• anÄ• gacchantampi ``etha bhikkhaá¹ƒ lacc
gacchanti, so taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhindati. tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

anupasampannacatutthe --- sÄ• maá¹‡erena saddhiá¹ƒ nimantitÄ• honti, sopi gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bh

pattacatutthe --- eko sayaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ peseti; evampi gaá¹‡o bhijjati. tasmÄ• sab

gilÄ• nacatutthe --- gilÄ• nena saddhiá¹ƒ nimantitÄ• honti, tattha gilÄ• nasseva anÄ• patti, i
gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hoti. na hi gilÄ• nena gaá¹‡o bhijjati. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyeva. mahÄ• p
avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

samayaladdhako \Ne 73/ sayameva muccati, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«rakattÄ• Ä• pattikaro
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayaladdhakÄ• dÄ«nampi vasena catukkÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. sace pana a
janesu eko paá¹‡á¸• ito bhikkhu ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mi, nimantan
vatvÄ• yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• vasÄ• ne bhattatthÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• ``im
vissajjetha, ahaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nisinno. tes
bhante pattaâ€™â€™ nti upÄ• sakena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhatte dinne bhuÃ±jitvÄ• anumo
gacchati, sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. paÃ±cannaÃ±hi bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena gaá¹‡abhoja
odanena nimantitÄ• kummÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• pi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. tÄ• ni ca tehi ek
yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«su pana visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• ni tehi ekato gahitÄ• nÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ eko paá¹
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti.

tasmÄ• sace koci saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mena nimantanatthÄ• ya \Ee IV 815/ pesito
``bhante, sve amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ
``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``saá¹…gho bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€
bhattuddesakena paá¹‡á¸• itena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, nemantanikÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanato piá¹‡á¸• a
dhutaá¹…gabhedato mocetabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``sve na sakkÄ•
``punadivase, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``punadivasepi na sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va add
vattabbo --- ``tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ avacÄ• â€™â€™ ti? sace punapi ``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
``imaá¹ƒ tÄ• va upÄ• saka pupphaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karohi, imaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ
``kiá¹ƒ kathayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo. sace punapi tatheva vadati, ``Ä• vuso, tvaá¹ƒ p
mahÄ• there vÄ• na lacchasi, sÄ• maá¹‡ere lacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``nanu, bhante
gÄ• me bhadante bhojesuá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vutte ``te nima
jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te kathaá¹ƒ nimantesuá¹ƒ bhanteti? te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``amhÄ•
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace sopi tatheva vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha punapi ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹
vadati, ``na dÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« lacchasi, tayo eva lacchasÄ«â€™â€™

bhante, asukasmiÃ±ca asukasmiÃ±ca gÄ• me sakalaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhojesuá¹ƒ,
labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tvaá¹ƒ nimantetuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``te kathaá¹ƒ nin
``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«ti. sace sopi ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â
vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha punapi ``bhattamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tato vattabbo --- ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ,
tava bhattenattho, nibaddhagocaro esa amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, mayamettha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ•
``caratha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ pucchanti --- ``kiá¹ƒ bho laddhÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``kiá¹ƒ etena bahu ettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, `therÄ• sve piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha
pamajjitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyadivase cetiyavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghatt
--- ``Ä• vuso, dhuragÄ• me saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡á¸• itamanusso pana agamÄ• si \Ee
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ«hi therassa vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na
gÄ• madvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ. tesu pattÄ• ni gahetvÄ• nisÄ«
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• rathikÄ• su Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• an
``Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

atha pana bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya tattha tattha gantvÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ abhiharitvÄ• patirÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, aya
nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana bhattasÄ• lÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡a
``bhattasÄ• lÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ye pana manussÄ• pi
disvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• tattha nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• bhojenti, na te paá¹-ikkhipit
bhikkhaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• gÄ• mato nikkhamante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``bhante bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• , na vÄ• nivattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``nivattatha, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
``nivattathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttapade nivattituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``nivattatha bhante, ghare bhatta
bhattaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, gehe ca gÄ• me ca bhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yassa kassaci ho
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``nivattatha, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanti,
vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• sanasÄ• lato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ nikkhamante disvÄ• ``nisÄ«datha bhar
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi eseva nayo. niccabhattanti dhuvabhattaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``nicca
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, bahÅ«nampi ekato gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. salÄ• kabhattÄ•
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<221> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __na kho idaá¹ƒ orakaá¹ƒ bhavissati, yathayime manussÄ• sa
karontÄ«_ti, yena niyÄ• mena ime manussÄ• \Ee IV 817/ sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ \Ne 75/ \B

Ã±Ä• yati --- ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vÄ• buddhappamukhe saá¹…ghe dÄ• naá¹ƒ na k
parittaá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ neva bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __kirapatiko_ti ettha __ ``kiroâ€™â€™
nÄ• maá¹ƒ; adhipaccaá¹-á¹-hena pana ``kirapatikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. so kira issaro adhipa
mÄ• sautusaá¹ƒvaccharaniyÄ• mena vetanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kammakÄ• rake kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• ret
upacÄ• ravasena vadati. __badaramissenÄ• _ti badarasÄ• á¸·avena.

<222> __ussÅ«re Ä• hariyitthÄ• _ti atidivÄ• Ä• hariyittha.

<226> __mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ bhattavikappa
parammukhÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sammukhÄ• disvÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ
paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu ``itthannÄ• massa vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabb
parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• va vuttÄ• . sÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• vinayakammena saá¹…gahit
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhagavati hi gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinnepi saá¹…ghamajjhe nisinnepi saá¹…g
bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti, bhagavÄ• neva kamm
na kopeti dhammissarattÄ• , na sampÄ• deti agaá¹‡apÅ«rakattÄ• .

<229> __dve tayo nimantane ekato bhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti dve tÄ«á¹‡i nimantanÄ• ni ekapatte pakk
katvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti attho. dve tÄ«á¹‡i kulÄ• ni nimantetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«dÄ
Ä• haritvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, sÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, ekamissakaá¹ƒ hoti, ettha a
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana mÅ«lanimantanaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, pacchimaá
uparito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti. hatthaá¹ƒ pana anto pavesetvÄ• paá¹-hama
kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• bhuttakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa
khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiranti, yena ajjhotthataá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ ekarasaá¹ƒ hoti, koá¹-
bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ p
``khÄ«rabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ee IV 818/ rasabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitvÄ• nisinnassa tattheva aÃ±Ã±
rasabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiranti, khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pivato anÄ• patti. bhuÃ±jantena
laddhamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be 85/ vÄ• mukhe pakkhipitvÄ• k
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sappipÄ• yÄ• sepi eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti.

mahÄ• upÄ• sako \Ne 76/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nimanteti, tassa kulaá¹ƒ upagatassa upÄ• sakopi tass
puttadÄ• rabhÄ• tikabhaginiÄ• dayopi attano attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• patte pa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jitvÄ• pacchÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vu
``sace pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pacanti, attano attano pakkabhattato Ä• haritvÄ• denti, tattha pacchÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. yadi pana sabbesaá¹ƒ ekova pÄ• ko hoti, para
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• upÄ• sako nimantetvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±o manusso
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ bhante na dethÄ• ti? nanu upÄ• saka tayÄ• nimantitamhÄ• ti! hotu bha
bhuÃ±jathÄ• ti vadati, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±ena Ä• haritvÄ• bhatte dinne Ä• pucc

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mÄ• ``svepi bhante Ä• gacchey
nimantenti, punadivase Ä• gantvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• 1
eko bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto bhattaá¹ƒ labhati, tamaÃ±Ã±o upÄ• sako nimantetvÄ• g
tÄ• va bhattaá¹ƒ sampajjati. sace so bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• laddhabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ
nisinne ``kiá¹ƒ bhante na bhuÃ±jasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``tayÄ• nimantitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
bhuÃ±jatha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutto bhuÃ±jati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__sakalena gÄ• menÄ• _ti sakalena gÄ• mena ekato hutvÄ• nimantitasseva yattha katthac
pÅ«gepi eseva nayo. __nimantiyamÄ• no bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti ``bhatt
nimantiyamÄ• no \Ee IV 819/ ``na mayhaá¹ƒ tava bhattenattho, bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ
pana mahÄ• padumatthero Ä• ha --- ``evaá¹ƒ vadanto imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade animantana
bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya pana okÄ• so kato hotÄ«ti neva gaá¹‡abhojanato na cÄ• rittato muccatÄ
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha --- ``yadaggena animantanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tadaggena neva
cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 86/ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-
ettha hi bhojanaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• , avikappanaá¹ƒ akiriyÄ• , nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<230> catutthasikkhÄ• pade \Ne 77/ --- __kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• _ti kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya mÄ• tÄ• . sÄ•
ahosi, ye ye taá¹ƒ passanti, te te rÄ• gena kÄ• á¹‡Ä• honti, rÄ• gandhÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. ta
kÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato ``kÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vissutÄ• ahosi. tassÄ• vasena mÄ• tÄ
ti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• jÄ• tÄ• . __Ä• gata_nti Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ. __kismiá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti kÄ«disaá¹ƒ viya;
adhippÄ• yo. __rittahatthaá¹ƒ gantu_nti rittÄ• hatthÄ• asmiá¹ƒ gamane tadidaá¹ƒ rittahatth
rittahatthaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ lajjanakaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __parikkhayaá¹ƒ
upÄ• sikÄ• ariyasÄ• vikÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• santaá¹ƒ adÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• v
parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. __dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi mÄ• tu atthÄ• y
suá¹‡antÄ« desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sotÄ• pannÄ• ahosi. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• m
gato. sopi puriso ``satthÄ• kira kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• ya nivesanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti su
pakatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva á¹-hapesi.

<231> imasmiá¹ƒ pana vatthusmiá¹ƒ uppannamatte appaÃ±Ã±atteyeva sikkhÄ• pade pÄ• th

anantarameva cetaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tena kho pana samayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá
ariyasÄ• vakattÄ• sabbameva dÄ• pesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«â€™

<233> __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci paheá¹‡akatthÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ yaá
atirasakamodakasakkhalikÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ idha pÅ«votveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. __yaá¹
87/ __pÄ• theyyatthÄ• yÄ• _ti maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• maggatthÄ• ya paá¹-iya
baddhasattuabaddhasattutilataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ idha manthotveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ ga
uttari_nti sacepi tatiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, pÅ«vagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cit

__dvattipattapÅ«re paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himalekhÄ• ya samapÅ
__amutra mayÄ• dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• _ti ettha sace dve gahitÄ• , ``atra mayÄ• dve pattapÅ«
tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ``p
pattapÅ«rÄ• gahitÄ• , mayÄ• eko, mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. yena pa
tassÄ• pi paramparÄ• rocane eseva nayo. yena pana sayameva tayo gahitÄ• , tena aÃ±Ã±a
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiâ€™â€™ cceva vattabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti Ä• sanasÄ
Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gacchantena \Ne 78/ ca chaá¸• á¸• itasÄ• lÄ• na gantabbÄ• . yattha mah
tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• laddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato Ä• sanr
gantabbaá¹ƒ. attano `sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sambhattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekanikÄ• yikÄ• naá
aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ na labbhati. sace panassa nibaddhanisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, dÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__saá¹ƒvibhajitabba_nti sace tayo pattapÅ«rÄ• gahitÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ attano á¹-hapetvÄ• dve bh
dÄ• tabbÄ• . sacce dve gahitÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ attano á¹-hapetvÄ• eko saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tabbo,
na labbhati. yena eko gahito, na tena kiÃ±ci akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ruci kÄ• tabba

<235> __gamane paá¹-ippassaddhe_ti antarÄ• magge upaddavaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• anatthikat
pesissÄ• ma, na gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gamane paá¹-ippassaddhe upacchinne.
pavÄ• ritÄ• na_nti etesaá¹ƒ bahumpi dentÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti. aá¹-á¹
pÄ• theyyapaheá¹‡akatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattato pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee IV 821/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, pa
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<236> paÃ±camasikkhÄ• pade \Be 88/ --- __bhikkhÅ« bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• ritÄ• _ti brÄ• hma

yÄ• va icchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, sayaÃ±ca ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä•
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• . __paá¹-ivissake_ti sÄ

<237> __kÄ• koravasadda_nti kÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ oravasaddaá¹ƒ; sannipatitvÄ• viravantÄ• naá
sabba_nti ettha tikÄ• raá¹ƒ avatvÄ• va ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ettakaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ v

238-9__._ __bhuttÄ• vÄ«_ti bhuttavÄ• . tattha ca yasmÄ• yena ekampi sitthaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ
asaá¹…khÄ• ditvÄ• \Ne 79/ vÄ• ajjhoharitaá¹ƒ hoti, so ``bhuttÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khy
padabhÄ• jane ``bhuttÄ• vÄ« nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
katapavÄ• raá¹‡o, katapaá¹-ikkhepo. sopi ca yasmÄ• na paá¹-ikkhepamattena, atha kho pa
padabhÄ• jane ``pavÄ• rito nÄ• ma asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tat
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vippakatabhojano, ``pavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. yo ca
kiÃ±ci bhuttaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci abhuttaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca bhuttaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``bhuttÄ• vÄ«â€™
gacchati, tasmÄ• bhuttÄ• vÄ«vacanena visuá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci atthasiddhiá¹ƒ na passÄ• ma. ``dira
chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 61-62) pana dirattÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ viya
parivÄ• rakabhÄ• vena byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya cetaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ dissati, bhuÃ±jamÄ• no ces
__bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakabhojanaá¹ƒ dissati. odanÄ• dÄ«n
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡appaho
gaá¹‡hitvÄ• dÄ• yako aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡e okÄ• se hotÄ«ti attho. __abhiha
taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena abhiharatÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti paá¹-ikkh
abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ so bhikkhu kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya \Ee IV 822/ vÄ• paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«ti attho
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pavÄ• rito nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±cahi \Be 89/ upÄ• li Ä• kÄ• rehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati --- asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito, abhiharati, paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- ``asanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• va yaÃ±ca asnÄ• ti yaÃ±ca bh
á¹-hitena abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, taá¹ƒ ``odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá¹ƒsaâ
aÃ±Ã±atarameva veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha odano nÄ• ma --- sÄ• li, vÄ«hi, yavo, godhumo, kaá¹
sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulehi nibbatto. tattha __ ``sÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ _ti antar
sabbÄ• pi sÄ• lijÄ• ti. __ ``vÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sabbÄ• pi vÄ«hijÄ• ti. __ ``yavagodhumesuâ
``kaá¹…gÅ«â€™â€™ _ti setarattakÄ• á¸·abhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi kaá¹…gujÄ• ti. __ ``varakoâ€™
varakacorakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbÄ• setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• varakajÄ• ti. __ ``kudrÅ«sakoâ€™â
sÄ• mÄ• kÄ• dibhedÄ• ca sabbÄ• pi tiá¹‡adhaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• ti.

nÄ«vÄ• ravarakacorakÄ• \Ne 80/ cettha ``dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. dhaÃ±

dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• ni vÄ• , etesaá¹ƒ vuttappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá
``bhattaá¹ƒ pacissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``am
pacissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sandhÄ• ya pacantu, sace uá¹‡haá¹ƒ sÄ«talaá
bhojanakÄ• le gahitagahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne odhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, odanasaá¹…gahameva gaccha
sace odhi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yÄ• gusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na janeti.

yopi pÄ• yÄ• so vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aphalakaá¸·Ä«ramissakÄ• ambilayÄ• gu vÄ• uddhanato otÄ
Ä• vajjitvÄ• pivituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , hatthena gahitokÄ• sepi odhiá¹ƒ na dasseti, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
usumÄ• ya vigatÄ• ya sÄ«talÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ghanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchati, odhiá¹ƒ dasseti, puna
tanubhÄ• vo na rakkhati. sacepi dadhitakkÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• ropetvÄ• bahupaá¹‡á¹‡aphalakaá¸·Ä
muá¹-á¹-himattÄ• pi taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• pakkhittÄ• honti, bhojanakÄ• le ce odhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati,
ayÄ• guke \Ee IV 823/ nimantane ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhatte udakakaÃ±jik
``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi tanukÄ• honti, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jane
pakkuthitesu udakÄ• dÄ«su pakkhipitvÄ• pacitvÄ• denti, yÄ• gusaá¹…gahameva gacchati
tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• yattha macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti, sace sÄ• sapama
macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• nhÄ• ru vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janeti.

suddharasako pana rasakayÄ• gu vÄ• na janeti. á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡
veá¹‡utaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• kandamÅ«laphalehi vÄ• yehi kehici kataá¹ƒ bhattampi pavÄ
pageva ghanayÄ• gu. sace panettha macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti, janeti. mahÄ• paccan
bhattampi pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pupphiatthÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kuthitatÅ«dake pakkhipitvÄ• seditataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• vuccanti. sace pana te taá¹‡á¸• ule sukkh
vaá¹-á¹-ati; neva sattusaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na bhattasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti. puna tehi katabhat
taá¹‡á¸• ule sappitelÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• pacanti, pÅ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, na pavÄ• renti. puthukÄ
katasattubhattÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• na pavÄ• renti.

kummÄ• so nÄ• ma yavehi katakummÄ• so. aÃ±Ã±ehi pana muggÄ• dÄ«hi katakummÄ• so
nÄ• ma sÄ• livÄ«hiyavehi katasattu. kaá¹…guvarakakudrÅ«sakasÄ«sÄ• nipi bhajjitvÄ• Ä«s
thuse palÄ• petvÄ• puna daá¸·haá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti. sacepi taá¹ƒ allat
hoti, sattusaá¹…gahameva gacchati. kharapÄ• kabhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ule
cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattusaá¹…gahameva gacchati. samapÄ• kabhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vÄ«hÄ«naá
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• bhajjitataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• eva vÄ• na pavÄ• renti. tesaá¹ƒ pana taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ
pavÄ• reti. kharapÄ• kabhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee IV 824/ kuá¹‡á¸• akampi pavÄ• re
pana Ä• tapasukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• reti. lÄ• jÄ• vÄ• tehi katabhatt
pavÄ• renti. bhajjitapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci suddhakhajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• na pavÄ• reti.
macchamaá¹ƒsapÅ«ritakhajjakaá¹ƒ pana sattumodako vÄ• pavÄ• reti. maccho maá¹ƒsaÃ±
viseso --- sacepi yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivantassa yÄ• gusitthamattÄ• neva dve macchakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• n
vÄ• ekabhÄ• jane vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• jane vÄ• denti, tÄ• ni ce akhÄ• danto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ya

pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati \Be 91/, na pavÄ• reti. tato ekaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, e
vÄ• hoti, so ce aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. dvepi khÄ• ditÄ• ni honti, mukhe sÄ• s
avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ natthi, sacepi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti.

kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• danto kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. kappiyamaá¹
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? avatthutÄ• ya. yaÃ±hi bhikkhu
vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nanto akappiyattÄ
ajÄ• nantopi paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitameva paá¹-ikkhipati nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• na p
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• danto kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? v
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatthu. yaá¹ƒ pana khÄ• dati, taá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, khÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana maá¹ƒsabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• danto akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, purimanayeneva na p
vÄ• akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danto paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kapp
pavÄ• reti. kuladÅ«sakavejjakammauttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanasÄ• ditarÅ«piyÄ• dÄ«hi
buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anesanÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na
kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantopi kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikk
akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• retÄ«ti sabbattha vuttanayeneva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹

evaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 825/ ``asanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su yaÃ±ca asnÄ• ti, yaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ hatth
abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• Ä•
jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo \Ne 82/ --- `` `asanaá¹ƒ bhojanaâ€™ nti ettha tÄ• va yen
ajjhohaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, so sace pattamukhahatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yattha katthaci paÃ±casu bhojanesu
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±casu bhojanesu ekampi paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. katthaci bhojanaá¹ƒ natt
Ä• misagandhamattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na pavÄ• reti. mukhe ca hatthe ca bhojanaá¹ƒ natt
pana Ä• sane na bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ
antare bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? vippakatabhojanabhÄ• vassa upa
aÃ±Ã±atra gantvÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo mukhe bhattaá¹ƒ \Be 92/ gilitvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya g
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, tassÄ• pi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ•
yathÄ• ca patte; evaá¹ƒ hatthepi. mukhepi vÄ• vijjamÄ• nabhojanaá¹ƒ sace anajjhoharituk
khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. ekasmiÃ±hi pade vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabl
hoti. apica kurundiyaá¹ƒ esa nayo dassitoyeva. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``mukhe bhattaá¹ƒ gilitaá¹ƒ,
vighÄ• sÄ• dassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo, patte bhattaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa dÄ• tukÄ• mo, sace tasmiá¹ƒ k
pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito_ti ettha pana sace bhikkhu nisinno hoti, Ä•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sace á¹-hito, paá¹‡hiantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sace nipanno, yena passena nip
pÄ• rimantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, dÄ• yakassa nisinnassa vÄ• á¹-hitassa vÄ• nipannassa vÄ•
pasÄ• ritahatthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tassa orimantena paricchinditvÄ• a
``hatthapÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantasse
tato paraá¹ƒ.

__abhiharatÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• sabbhantare á¹-hito gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti. sace pana a
hatthe vÄ• Å«rÅ«su vÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rake vÄ• á¹-hitapattaá¹ƒ anabhiharitvÄ• va ``bhattaá¹ƒ g
taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato \Ee IV 826/ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. bhattapacchiá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• purato b
``gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi eseva nayo. Ä«sakaá¹ƒ pana uddharitvÄ• vÄ• apanÄ• n
ti vutte paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. therÄ• sane nisinno thero dÅ«re nisinnassa daha
pesetvÄ• ``ito odanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, gaá¹‡hitvÄ• pana gato tuá¹‡hÄ«
``alaá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? therassa dÅ«rabhÄ• va
anabhiharaá¹‡atoti. sace pana gahetvÄ• Ä• gato bhikkhu ``idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™
paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti.

parivesanÄ• ya eko ekena hatthena odanapacchiá¹ƒ ekena kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhikkh
tatra ce aÃ±Ã±o Ä• gantvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ pacchiá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressÄ• mi, tvaá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€
gahitamattakameva karoti, parivesako eva pana taá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tasmÄ• sÄ• abhihaá¹-Ä• v
dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. sace \Be 93/ pa
phuá¹-á¹-hamattÄ• va hoti, itarova naá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tato dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hoti. kaá¹-acchunÄ• uddhaá¹-abhatte pana hoti. kaá¹-acchuabhihÄ• roye
dvinnaá¹ƒ samabhÄ• repi paá¹-ikkhipanto pavÄ• retiyevÄ• ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. a
bhatte diyyamÄ• ne itaro pattaá¹ƒ hatthehi pidahati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. kasmÄ• ? aÃ±Ã±
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• .

__paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti ettha vÄ• cÄ• ya abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• ra
abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ikkhipantassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ

tattha kÄ• yena paá¹-ikkhepo nÄ• ma aá¹…guliá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• macchikabÄ«janiá¹ƒ
cÄ• leti, bhamukÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, kuddho vÄ• oloketi, vÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhep
vÄ• , ``na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``mÄ• Ä• kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``apagacchÄ• â
kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ikkhitte pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti.

eko abhihaá¹-e bhatte pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhÄ«to hattha apanetvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ patte oda
Ä• kira \Ee IV 827/ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pÅ«rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ettha kathanti? mahÄ• suma
``anÄ• kiraá¹‡atthÄ• ya vuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatt
pÅ«rehÄ«â€™ ti vadantassa nÄ• ma `kassaci pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• atthÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• `na pav
aparo bhattaá¹ƒ abhiharantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso itopi kiÃ±ci gaá¹‡
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tatrÄ• pi `` `evaá¹ƒ nÄ• gamissatÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• `pavÄ• raá¹
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero pana `` `gaá¹‡hissasÄ«â€™ ti vadantassa
atthÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• `na pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti Ä• ha.

eko samaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ abhiharitvÄ• ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. ``maccharasaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsarasaâ€™â€™ nti vutte paá¹-ikkhipato hoti,
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi hotiyeva. maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``maá¹ƒsarasaá¹ƒ ga
tattha ce sÄ• sapamattampi maá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atthi \Be 94/ \Ne 84/, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipa
sace pana parissÄ• vito hoti, ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhayatthero Ä• ha.

maá¹ƒsarasena Ä• pucchantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero ``muhuttaá¹ƒ Ä• gamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ettha kathanti? mahÄ• sumatthero tÄ• va ``abhihÄ• rakassa ga
upacchinnaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero pana ``ayaá¹ƒ
etassa gamanaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi nÄ• ma pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``
kaá¸·Ä«rapanasÄ• dÄ«hi missetvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pacanti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``kaá¸·Ä«rasÅ«pa
panasabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, evampi na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? apa
vuttattÄ• . sace pana ``macchasÅ«paá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsasÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
pavÄ• reti. maá¹ƒsakarambako nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mopi ``karambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
vaá¹-á¹-ati; na pavÄ• reti. ``maá¹ƒsakarambakaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``idaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vutt
nayo sabbesu macchamaá¹ƒsamissakesu.

yo pana nimantane bhuÃ±jamÄ• no maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ ``uddissa \Ee IV 828/ kataâ€
paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• ritova hotÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. missakakathÄ• pana kuru
vuttÄ• . evaÃ±hi tattha vuttaá¹ƒ --- piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacÄ• riko bhikkhu bhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• g
``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, na pavÄ• reti. ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€
kasmÄ• ? yenÄ• pucchito, tassa atthitÄ• ya. ayamettha adhippÄ• yo --- ``yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ
vadati, tatra ce yÄ• gu bahutarÄ• vÄ• hoti samasamÄ• vÄ• , na pavÄ• reti. yÄ• gu mandÄ
pavÄ• reti. idaÃ±ca sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• paá¹-ikkhituá¹ƒ, kÄ• ra
duddasaá¹ƒ. ``bhattamissakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhattaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• hoti, pavÄ• retiyeva. bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• masitvÄ• ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
tatra ce bhattaá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ vÄ• samakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, pavÄ• reti. appataraá¹ƒ na pavÄ•
karambakena na samÄ• netabbaá¹ƒ. karambako hi maá¹ƒsamissakopi hoti amaá¹ƒsamissa
nti vutte pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. idaá¹ƒ pana bhattamissakameva. ettha vuttanayeneva pavÄ
bhatte rasaá¹ƒ, bahukhÄ«re khÄ«raá¹ƒ bahusappimhi ca \Be 95/ pÄ• yÄ• se sappiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
deti, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi.

yo pana gacchanto pavÄ• reti, so gacchantova bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati. kaddamaá¹ƒ vÄ• udak
á¹-hitena atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace antarÄ• nadÄ« pÅ«rÄ• hoti, nadÄ«tÄ«re gumbaá
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. atha nÄ• vÄ• vÄ• setu vÄ• atthi, taá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• pi caá¹…kamantena
gamanaá¹ƒ na upacchinditabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ne vÄ• hatthiassapiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• candamaá¹‡á¸• a
vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• pavÄ• ritena yÄ• va majjhanhikaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va tesu gacchantesupi nisinnene
á¹-hito pavÄ• reti, á¹-hiteneva, yo nisinno pavÄ• reti, nisinneneva bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá

kopentena atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo ukkuá¹-iko nisÄ«ditvÄ• pavÄ• reti, tena ukkuá¹-ike
tassa pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci vÄ• nisÄ«danakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹
pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanaá¹ƒ acÄ• letvÄ• va catasso disÄ• parivattantena bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labbhati
IV 829/ pavÄ• ritena ito vÄ• etto vÄ• saá¹ƒsarituá¹ƒ na labbhati. sace pana naá¹ƒ saha ma
aÃ±Ã±atra nenti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. nipajjitvÄ• pavÄ• ritena nipanneneva bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. parivat
nipanno, tassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkametabbaá¹ƒ.

__anatiritta_nti na atirittaá¹ƒ; na adhikanti attho. taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• kappiyakatÄ• dÄ«hi sa
vinayakammÄ• kÄ• rehi akataá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• nassa anadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• padabhÄ
ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __akappiyakata_nti yaá¹ƒ tattha phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kandamÅ«lÄ• di vÄ•
samaá¹‡akappehi kappiyaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ; yaÃ±ca akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhojana
nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ katampi akap
__appaá¹-iggahitakata_nti bhikkhunÄ• appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒyeva purimanayeneva atirittaá¹ƒ
__anuccÄ• ritakata_nti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ Ä• gatena bhikkhunÄ• Ä«sakampi anuk
vÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __ahatthapÄ• se kata_nti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa hatthapÄ• s
__abhuttÄ• vinÄ• kata_nti yo ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti atirittaá¹ƒ karoti, tena pavÄ•
bhojanaá¹ƒ abhuttena kataá¹ƒ. __bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitena kata
__alametaá¹ƒ sabbanti avutta_nti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ avuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iti imehi \B
vinayakammÄ• kÄ• rehi yaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ
anatirittanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atirittaá¹ƒ pana tasseva paá¹-ipakkhanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. apicettha __bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá
nisinnassa sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno pattato ekampi sitthaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹ƒsahÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• k
bhuttÄ• vinÄ• va kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• _ti ettha pana
\Ne 86/ vinicchayo --- dve bhikkhÅ« pÄ• tova bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• honti --- ekena
itarena niccabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• netvÄ• upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ tassa bhikk
IV 830/ hatthaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jit
tassa hatthe laggaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nisinno bhikkhu say
hatthena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, hatthadhovanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana evaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ•
kiÃ±ci byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• patte Ä• kiranti, yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kappi
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati. yena akataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca akataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá
akataâ€™â€™ _nti aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabba
_nti yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tenÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pa
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati. tattha hi kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ katena saddhiá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ ho
bhÄ• jane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ pana tena bhikkhunÄ• paá
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kappiyaá¹ƒ karontena ca na kevalaá¹ƒ patteyeva, kuá¹‡á¸• epi pacchiyampi yattha katthaci

onÄ• mitabhÄ• jane kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sacepi bhikkhusataá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesa
vaá¹-á¹-ati, appavÄ• ritÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. yena pana kappiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tassa na vaá¹-á
pavÄ• retvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• avassaá¹ƒ bhu
nisÄ«dÄ• penti, atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tattha aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu natth
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. kappiyaá¹ƒ karontena pana anupasam
na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ abyatto bhikkhu hoti, sayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kappiy
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• nÄ• tiritta_nti \Be 97/ ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassa bhuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ hoti, t
gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ; atha kho yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gilÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa ajja vÄ• sve vÄ• yadÄ• vÄ•
khÄ• dissatÄ«ti Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ya
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havasena \Ee IV 831/ vuttaá¹ƒ. s
Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yapi anÄ• hÄ• ratthÄ• yapi paá¹-iggahetv
pÄ• cittiyameva.

<241> __sati paccaye_ti yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ pipÄ• sÄ• ya sati pipÄ• sacchedanatthaá¹ƒ, sat
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca \Ne 87/ tena tena upasametabbake Ä• bÄ• dhe sati tassa upasamanatth
anÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<242> chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade --- __anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caratÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkama
upanÄ• haá¹ƒ janento tasmiá¹ƒ puggale attano kodhaá¹ƒ bandhi; punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ• ta
__upanaddho bhikkhÅ«_ti so janitaupanÄ• ho bhikkhu.

<243> __abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti abhiharitvÄ• ``handa bhikkhu khÄ• da vÄ• bh
pavÄ• reyya. padabhÄ• jane pana ``handa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ anuddharitvÄ• sÄ•
abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ icchasi tÄ• vataka
vuttaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• na_nti pavÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto. taá¹ƒ panassa jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ•
``jÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena padabhÄ• jana
Ä• sÄ• danaá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ maá¹…kukaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apekkhamÄ• no.

__paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti_ \Be 98/ __Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti yassa abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ p
abhihÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. itarassa pana sabbo Ä• pattibhedo paá¹-hamasik
pana sikkhÄ• pade sabbÄ• Ä• pattiyo abhihÄ• rakasseva veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamas
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<247> sattamasikkhÄ• pade \Ne 88/ --- __giraggasamajjo_ti girimhi aggasamajjo, girissa vÄ
kira sattame divase bhavissatÄ«ti \Ee IV 832/ nagare ghosanÄ• kariyati, nagarassa bahiddh
pabbatacchÄ• yÄ• ya mahÄ• janakÄ• yo sannipatati, anekappakÄ• rÄ• ni naá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ
dassanatthaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• timaÃ±ce bandhanti. sattarasavaggiyÄ• apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pa
``nÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni Ä• vuso passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha agamaá¹ƒsu. atha nesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti tuá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• nhÄ• petvÄ• vilimpetvÄ• bhojetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi pÅ«
adaá¹ƒsu. te sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``manussÄ• sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ•

248-9__._ __vikÄ• le_ti vigate kÄ• le. kÄ• loti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhojanakÄ• lo adhippeto, so c
paricchedena majjhanhiko, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«tivatteti adhippÄ• yo. tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``vi
vÄ«tivatte yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitamajjhanhikopi kÄ• lasaá¹…
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakkÄ• , sahasÄ• pituá¹ƒ sal
pana na kattabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• laparicchedajÄ• nanatthaÃ±ca kÄ• latthambho yojetabbo, kÄ• lan
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__avasesaá¹ƒ_ \Be 99/ __khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
sakkhalimodakÄ• dipubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ, tattha vattabbameva natthi. yamp
Ä• misagatikaá¹ƒ hoti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ kandakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ m
matthakakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ khandhakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ tacakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ pattakhÄ• dan
phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• sakhÅ
khÄ• danÄ«yasaá¹…khyameva gacchati.

tattha pana Ä• misagatikasallakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ --- mÅ«lak
mÅ«lakamÅ«laá¹ƒ khÄ• rakamÅ«laá¹ƒ caccumÅ«laá¹ƒ tambakamÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• uleyyaka
vajakalimÅ«laá¹ƒ jajjharÄ«mÅ«lanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• ni \Ee IV 83

vajakalimÅ«le jaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• enti, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã
eteneva nayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. mÅ«lakakhÄ• rakajajjharÄ«mÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana jaraá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 89/, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni haliddiá¹ƒ siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ vacaá
kaá¹-ukarohiá¹‡iá¹ƒ usÄ«raá¹ƒ bhaddamuttakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«lÄ
khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharantÄ«

vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apaÃ±camÅ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• paÃ±camÅ«lan
gaá¹‡iyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya anto natthi. khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±
tesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci mÅ«laá¹ƒ tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• n
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharati, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ; itaraá¹ƒ yÄ• va
tesu bahuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi hi imasmiá¹ƒyeva lakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• su
taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ sammohoyeva hoti, tasmÄ• nÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• da
dassitaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ca mÅ«le; evaá¹ƒ kandÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, tasseva vasena
yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ haliddÄ• di aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa khandhatacapupp
yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kandakhÄ• danÄ«ye \Be 100/ duvidho kando --- dÄ«gho ca rasso ca bhisakiá¹ƒsukakandÄ•
uppalakaserukakandÄ• di, yaá¹ƒ ``gaá¹‡á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. tattha sabbesaá¹ƒ kan
jiá¹‡á¹‡ajaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca challi ca sukhumamÅ«lÄ• ni ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. taruá¹‡o p
sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«potakakando kiá¹ƒsukapotakakando ambÄ• á¹-akakando ketakakando m
padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kakando piá¹‡á¸• Ä• lumasÄ• luÄ• dayo ca \Ee IV 834/ khÄ«ravallika
tÄ• lakando nÄ«luppalarattuppalakumudasogandhikÄ• naá¹ƒ kandÄ• kadalikando veá¸·uka
evamÄ• dayo tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«ya
pharaá¹‡akakandÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• .

khÄ«ravallikando adhoto yÄ• vajÄ«viko, dhoto yÄ• vakÄ• liko. khÄ«rakÄ• kolÄ«jÄ«vikausab
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• . te pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ --- ``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ
mÅ«labhesajjasaá¹…gaheneva saá¹…gahitÄ• .

mÅ«á¸·Ä• lakhÄ• danÄ«ye pana padumamÅ«á¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kamuá¸·Ä• lasadisa
kandulamÅ«lanti evamÄ• di \Ne 90/ tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ
bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.
haliddisiá¹…giveramakacicaturassavalliketakatÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapÅ«garukl
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbampi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ --- ``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«

ti (Vin I 263) evaá¹ƒ mÅ«labhesajjasaá¹…gaheneva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

matthakakhÄ• danÄ«ye tÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• laketakanÄ• á¸·ikerapÅ«garukkhakhajjÅ«rÄ«v
kaá¸·Ä«rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• matthakÄ• veá¹‡ukaá¸·Ä«ro naá¸·akaá¸·Ä«ro ucchukaá¸·Ä«ro m
sÄ• sapakaá¸·Ä«ro satÄ• varikaá¸·Ä«ro sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ kaá¸·Ä«rÄ• ti evamÄ
pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá
matthako yÄ• vakÄ• liko. haliddisiá¹…giveravacamakacilasuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒkaá¸·Ä«rÄ•
tÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerakaá¸·Ä«rÄ• naÃ±ca chinditvÄ• pÄ• tito jaraá¹-á¹-habund

khandhakhÄ• danÄ«ye \Be 101/ antopathavÄ«gato sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«khandho ucchukhan
nÄ«luppalarattuppalakumudasogandhikÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhakÄ• ti evamÄ• di tesu tesu janapa
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡ako khandho yÄ• vak
paá¹‡á¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• ako padumajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbopi daá¹‡á¸• ako kÄ• ravindakadaá¹‡á¸•
\Ee IV 835/ yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• .

tacakhÄ• danÄ«ye ucchutacova eko yÄ• vakÄ• liko, sopi saraso. seso sabbo yÄ• vajÄ«viko
matthakakhandhatacÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ kasÄ• vabhesajjena saá¹…gaho v

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kasÄ• vÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni nimbakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, kuá¹-ajakasÄ• va
phaggavakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ nattamÄ• lakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi kasÄ• vÄ
khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharantÄ«

ettha hi etesampi saá¹…gaho sijjhati. vuttakasÄ• vÄ• ni ca sabbÄ• ni kappiyÄ• nÄ«ti veditab

pattakhÄ• danÄ«ye \Ne 91/ mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ khÄ• rako caccu tambako taá¹‡á¸• uleyyako papun
jajjharÄ« sellu siggu kÄ• samaddako ummÄ• cÄ«namuggo mÄ• so rÄ• jamÄ• so á¹-hapetv
avasesanipphÄ• vo aggimantho sunisannako setavaraá¹‡o nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• ta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca evarÅ«pÄ• ni tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akÄ• ni pattÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒsena yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• ni. yÄ• panaÃ±
mahÄ• nakhapiá¹-á¹-himattÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aloá¹‡i rukkhe ca gacche ca Ä• rohati, tassÄ• patta
brahmÄ«pattaÃ±ca yÄ• vakÄ• likanti dÄ«pavÄ• sino vadanti. ambapallavaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• lik
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni nimbapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ajapaá¹‡á
sulasipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kappÄ• sakapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi \Be 102/ p
neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ phar

---

vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. na kevalaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• niyeva tesaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 836/ pu
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ phaggavapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjukapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phaá¹‡ijja
paá¹-olapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tambÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anavasen

pupphakhÄ• danÄ«ye mÅ«lakapupphaá¹ƒ khÄ• rakapupphaá¹ƒ caccupupphaá¹ƒ tambakap
jajjharÄ«pupphaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·anipphÄ• vapupphaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nipphÄ• vapupphaá¹ƒ kaserukapu
nÄ• á¸·ikeratÄ• laketakÄ• naá¹ƒ taruá¹‡apupphÄ• ni setavaraá¹‡apupphaá¹ƒ siggupupphaá
pupphÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹‡ikamattaá¹ƒ agandhikapupphaá¹ƒ kaá¸·Ä«rapupphaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÄ«pupp
janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yattha
yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. asokabakulakuyyakapunnÄ• gacampakajÄ• tikaá¹‡avÄ«rakaá¹‡ikÄ• raku
pana pupphaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tassa gaá¹‡anÄ• ya anto natthi. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ panassa k
saá¹…gaho veditabbo.

phalakhÄ• danÄ«ye
panasalabujatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikeraambajambÅ«ambÄ• á¹-akatintiá¹‡ikamÄ• tuluá¹…gakapittha
mbarÅ«sakatipusavÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡acocamocamadhukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phalÄ• ni yÄ• ni loke tes
pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharan
yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• ni. nÄ• magaá¹‡anavasena nesaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ. y

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phalÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni --- bilaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, pipphaliá¹ƒ, maricaá¹ƒ,
vibhÄ«takaá¹ƒ, Ä• malakaá¹ƒ, goá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni \Ee IV 837/ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nip
bhesajjÄ• ni neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«ya
(Vin I 263) ---

vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. tesampi aparipakkÄ• ni acchiva bimbavaraá¹‡aketakakÄ
jÄ• tiphalaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaphalaá¹ƒ eá¸·Ä• takkolanti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mavasena na sakkÄ• pariya

aá¹-á¹-hikhÄ• danÄ«ye \Be 103/ labujaá¹-á¹-hi panasaá¹-á¹-hi ambÄ• á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hi sÄ• laá
khajjÅ«rÄ«ketakatimbarÅ«sakÄ• naá¹ƒ taruá¹‡aphalaá¹-á¹-hi tintiá¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hi bimbaphalaá
padumajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni tesu tesu janapadesu manussÄ• n
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• n
punnÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hi harÄ«takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni siddhatthakaá¹-á¹-hi rÄ• jikaá¹-á¹-hÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ phalabhesajjeneva saá¹…gaho vedita

piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«ye sattannaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• naá¹ƒ
panasapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labujapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ambÄ• á¹-akapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dho

khÄ«ravallipiá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena m
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akÄ• ni piá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• n
tÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ«ravallipiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ assagandhÄ• dipiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ kasÄ• vehi ca mÅ«laphalehi ca saá¹…ghaho veditabbo.

niyyÄ• sakhÄ• danÄ«ye eko ucchuniyyÄ• sova sattÄ• hakÄ• liko. sesÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
--- hiá¹…guá¹ƒ hiá¹…gujatuá¹ƒ hiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ takaá¹ƒ takapattiá¹ƒ takapaá¹‡á¹‡iá
vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi jatÅ«ni bhesajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 263) evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• . tattha yevÄ• panakavasena saá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ ambaniyyÄ• so kaá¹‡ikÄ
nÄ• mavasena na sakkÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ imesu mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ
yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, sabbampi imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ``avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™
838/.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttam
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti yo bhikkhu vikÄ• le etaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bh
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tÄ• va Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sesamettha uttÄ• n

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yacittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<252> aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade \Be 104/ --- __belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so_ nÄ• ma jaá¹-ilasahassa
__araÃ±Ã±e viharatÄ«_ti jetavanassa avidÅ«re padhÄ• naghare ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vasa
asÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ. so kira antogÄ• me bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pacchÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya c
Ä• harati, taÃ±ca kho appicchatÄ• ya, na paccayagiddhatÄ• ya. thero kira sattÄ• haá¹ƒ niro
vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ udakena temetvÄ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• nisÄ«dati. evaá¹ƒ dvepi tÄ«á¹‡ipi cattÄ• ripi sattÄ• hÄ• ni vÄ«
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``cirena gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisatÄ«â€™

<253> kÄ• ro karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ti atthato ekaá¹ƒ, sannidhikÄ• ro assÄ• ti sannidhikÄ• raá
__sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekarattaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mitassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ajja paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ aparajjÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ sannidhikataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci yÄ• va
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tÄ• va Ä•

ajjhoharato pana ekamekasmiá¹ƒ ajjhohÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sacepi patto duddhoto hoti, yaá
ghaá¹ƒsantassa lekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, gaá¹‡á¹-hikapattassa vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikantare sneho
94/ uá¹‡he otÄ• pentassa paggharati, uá¹‡hayÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• gahitÄ• ya sandissati, tÄ• dis
bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• puna tattha acchodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä
vÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nisnehabhÄ• vo \Ee IV 839/ jÄ• nitabbo. sace hi udake vÄ• snehabhÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, duddhoto hoti. telavaá¹‡á¹‡apatte pana aá¹…gulilekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, sÄ
bhikkhÅ« nirapekkhÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajanti, taÃ±ce sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nidahitvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• apariccattameva hi dutiyadivase na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato hi
ajjhoharato pÄ• cittiyameva.

akappiyamaá¹ƒsesu \Be 105/ manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayena sadviá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, avas
saddhiá¹ƒ. yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sati paccaye ajjhoharato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjh
saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pavÄ• rito hutvÄ• anatirittakataá¹ƒ ajjhoharati, pakatiÄ• mise
manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ dve, sesaakappiyamaá¹ƒse dukkaá¹-ena saddhi
paccaye sÄ• misena mukhena ajjhoharato dve, nirÄ• misena ekameva. Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya a
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati. sace vikÄ• le ajjhoharati, pakatibhojane sannidhipaccayÄ• ca
ca dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, akappiyamaá¹ƒsesu thullaccayaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hati.
vikÄ• lapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti, anatirittapaccayÄ• pana vikÄ• le sabbavikappesu anÄ• patti.

<255> __sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya pa
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• tÄ• va dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ajjhoharato pana sace nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ hoti,
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti, yathÄ• v
pÄ• cittiyameva.

<256> __anÄ• patti yÄ• vakÄ• lika_ntiÄ• dimhi vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• pade niddiá¹-á¹-haá
yÄ• va majjhantikasaá¹…khÄ• to kÄ• lo, tÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbato __yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ_. saddh
aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va rattiyÄ• pacchimayÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to yÄ• mo, tÄ• va
assÄ• ti __yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ_. sappiÄ• di paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nidhet
assÄ• ti __sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ_. á¹-hapetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sabbampi yÄ• vajÄ«va
paccaye paribhuÃ±jitabbato __yÄ• vajÄ«vaka_nti vuccati \Ee IV 840/.

tattha aruá¹‡odayeva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ satakkhattumpi nidahitvÄ• yÄ• va
95/ tÄ• va, yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ ahorattaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattarattaá¹ƒ, itaraá
yÄ• vajÄ«vampi paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
pÄ• nakathÄ• kappiyÄ• nulomakathÄ• ``kappati nu kho yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• makÄ• likaâ
kappiyabhÅ«mikathÄ• ca vitthÄ• ritÄ• , taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva kathayissÄ

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 106/ --- kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yacittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti

nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<257> navamasikkhÄ• pade --- __paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«_ti uttamabhojanÄ• ni. __kassa s
sampattiyuttaá¹ƒ kassa na piyaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• du_nti surasaá¹ƒ.

<259> __yo pana bhikkhu evarÅ«pÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya vi
ettha suddhÄ• ni sappiÄ• dÄ«ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janto pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati, sek
sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, odanasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• pet
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbo, ayaá¹ƒ kirettha adhippÄ• yo. teneva ca ``paá¹‡Ä«tÄ•
``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutte vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vutte s
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, ``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana paá¹‡Ä«tasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-
sattadhaÃ±Ã±anibbattÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«ti ayamattho paÃ±Ã±Ä• yat

idÄ• ni __viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti payoge dukkaá¹-a_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- ``sappinÄ• bh
Ä• kiritvÄ• dehi, sappimissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dehi, sahasappinÄ• dehi, sappiÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ajjhohÄ• n
``sappibhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana yasmÄ• sÄ• libhattaá¹ƒ viya sappibhattaá¹ƒ
sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-ameva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sace \Ne 96/ pana ``sappinÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte bhattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``sappiá
ti navanÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• dadhiá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ee IV 841/ pana de
gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vatthukameva. ``gosappinÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™
detu, gosappimhi asati, purimanayeneva gonavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• gÄ• viá¹ƒyeva vÄ• detu
bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vatthukameva. sace \Be 107/ pana gosappinÄ• yÄ• cito ajiyÄ
visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yÄ• citena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tasm
ajiyÄ• sappinÄ• dehÄ«ti Ä• dÄ«supi.

``kappiyasappinÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte akappiyasappinÄ• deti, visaá¹…ketameva. ``ak
akappiyasappinÄ• deti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi dukkaá¹-ameva. akappiyasappimhi
akappiyanavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«ni deti ``sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti akappiyasappinÄ•
``akappiyasappinÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kappiyena deti, visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ. ``sappinÄ• â€™â€™
navanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarena deti, visaá¹…ketameva. esa nayo navanÄ«tena dehÄ«tiÄ
viÃ±Ã±atti hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa mÅ«le vÄ• laddhe, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ laddhameva hoti.

sace pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, visaá¹…ketaá¹
Ä• gatanavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi navanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa du
``sappibhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ• libhattassa viya sappibhattassa abhÄ• vÄ•
sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ navanÄ«tabhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«tiÄ
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ekamekaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• vuccamÄ• nepi hi ayamevattho vattabbo siyÄ
sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tattha vitthÄ• rena? tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``esa nayo navanÄ«tena deh
ti.

sace pana sabbehipi sappiÄ• dÄ«hi ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• viÃ±Ã±
ekabhÄ• jane Ä• kiritvÄ• ekarasaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato kusaggenÄ• pi jivhagge binduá¹ƒ á¹-hape
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni Ä• pajjati. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re ---

``kÄ• yikÄ• ni na vÄ• casikÄ• ni,

sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ \Ne 97/ acarimaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya ekato,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

<261> __agilÄ• no_ \Ee IV 842/ __gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha sace gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«pi hut
bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabbo \Be 108/. nava paá¹
pana iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabbo. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana etÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«
sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ ubhayesampi sekhapaá¹‡á¹‡attidukkaá¹-ameva. sesamettha utt

catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca

kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡ativajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, va
tivedananti.

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<263> dasamasikkhÄ• pade --- catÅ«su paccayesu antamaso dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi sabbaá¹
__sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«liko_. so kira susÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• itabhÄ• janameva pattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ta
chaá¸• á¸• itacoá¸·akeheva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha chaá¸• á¸• itamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakÄ• ni
__ayyavosÄ• á¹-itakÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha __ayyÄ• _ vuccanti kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• pitipitÄ• mahÄ• . _

tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya susÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su chaá¸• á¸• itakÄ• ni khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• ni; mar
uddissa yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sajÄ«vakÄ• le piyaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ etesu susÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su piá¹‡á¸• aá
``Ã±Ä• takÄ• no paribhuÃ±jantÅ«ti á¹-hapenti. so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, aÃ±Ã±
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na icchati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``susÄ• nepi rukkhamÅ«lepi ummÄ• repi ayyav
gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __thero_ti thiro ghanabaddho. __vaá¹-haro_ti thÅ«lo;
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e khÄ• datÄ«_ti manus
naá¹ƒ sallakkhema; manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ• hi Ä«disÄ• bhavantÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ tesa

<264> __udakadantapone kukkuccÄ• yantÄ«_ti ettha te bhikkhÅ« ``adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• r
Ä• hareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 98/ padassa sammÄ• atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• kukkuccÄ• yis
yathÄ• uppannassa vatthussa vasena pitÄ• viya dÄ• rake te bhikkhÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• pento an

<265> __adinna_nti \Be 109/ kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena \Ee IV 843/ vÄ• gaá¹‡h
kÄ• yakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhanissaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena na dinnaá¹ƒ. etadeva hi sa
``adinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jike
parapariggahitakaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dinna_nti idaá¹ƒ pana tasseva adinn
lakkhaá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. niddese cassa __ ``kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-iba
denteâ€™â€™ _ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ dadamÄ• ne __ ``hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito kÄ• yena v
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso rathareá¹‡umpi sace pubbe
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, etaá¹ƒ e
dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccati. na ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, idaá¹ƒ tava hotÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena

tattha __kÄ• yenÄ• _ti hatthÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavena; antamaso pÄ• daá¹
kÄ• yena dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi eseva nayo. yena kenaci hi sarÄ«rÄ• va
gahitameva hoti. sacepi natthukaraá¹‡iyÄ• diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-ena akallako vÄ•
Ä• bhogamattameva hi ettha pamÄ• á¹‡anti ayaá¹ƒ nayo mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vutto. __kÄ•
kaá¹-acchuÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci upakaraá¹‡ena dinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena dinnaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi eseva nayo. yena kenaci sarÄ«rapaá¹-ibaddhena pattathÄ• lakÄ• dinÄ•
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena gahitameva hoti. __nissaggiyenÄ• _ti kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddh
á¹-hitassa kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• pÄ• tiyamÄ• nampi nissaggiyena payo
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panettha __pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo_ --- paÃ±caá¹…gehi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruha
purisassa uccÄ• raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• so paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, abhihÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• y
tiracchÄ• nagato vÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• deti, taá
844/ vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi paá¹-ig

tattha á¹-hitanisinnanipannÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva hatthapÄ• so

99/ dÄ• yakapaá¹-iggÄ• hakesu eko Ä• kÄ• se hoti, eko \Be 110/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«maá¹-
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hassa ca á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• ritahatthaá¹ƒ, y
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tassa orimantena hatthapÄ• sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi ek
kÅ«pataá¹-e, eko vÄ• pana rukkhe, eko pathaviyaá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva hatthapÄ• sappamÄ•
paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pe hatthapÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• sacepi pakkhÄ« mukhatuá¹‡á¸• ake
soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gahetvÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruhati. sa
addhaá¹-á¹-hamaratanassÄ• pi hatthino khandhe nisinno, tena soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya diyyamÄ• na
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

eko bahÅ«ni bhattabyaÃ±janabhÄ• janÄ• ni sÄ«se katvÄ• bhikkhussa santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantv
vadati, na tÄ• va abhihÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana Ä«sakam
hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ekadesenÄ• pi sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. e
paá¹-iggahitÄ• ni honti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya oropetvÄ• vÄ• ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ icc
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabhattapacchiÄ• dimhi pana ekabhÄ• jane vattabbameva natthi, k
harantopi sace kÄ• jaá¹ƒ onÄ• metvÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tiá¹ƒsahattho veá¹‡u hoti, ekasmiá¹
baddho, ekasmiá¹ƒ sappikumbho, taÃ±ce paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitameva.
paggharantameva rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti vadati, abhihÄ• ro na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti na gahet
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• hatthena ussiÃ±citvÄ• ussiÃ±citvÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bahÅ« pattÄ• maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rake vÄ• doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalake v
á¹-hitassa dÄ• yako hatthapÄ• se hoti, tattha á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya maÃ
phusitvÄ• á¹-hitena vÄ• nisinnena vÄ• nipannena vÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesu pattesu diyyati, taá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. sacepi paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• ruhitvÄ• nisÄ«dati
845/. sace pana maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni hatthena gahetvÄ• maÃ±ce nisÄ«dati, vattabbameva natt

pathaviyaá¹ƒ pana sacepi kucchiyÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitÄ• honti, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aá¹…g
phusitvÄ• nisinno hoti, tattha tattha diyyamÄ• nameva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``yattha kattha
mahÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rahatthattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su á¹-hapitapatte paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«
hatthapÄ• sÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya \Be 111/ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. hatthapÄ• se pana sa
vaá¹-á¹-ati aÃ±Ã±atra tatthajÄ• takÄ• .

tatthajÄ• take \Ne 100/ pana paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• kiá¹ƒsukapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimhi vÄ• na v
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. yathÄ• ca tatthajÄ• take; evaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡uke
á¹-hapitamaÃ±cÄ• dimhi asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime phalake vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• na ruhatiyeva, tep
tatthajÄ• takasaá¹…khepupagÄ• honti. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ atthatesu sukhumesu tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipa
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhati, na hi tÄ• ni sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• nÄ«ti. mahantesu pa
paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ruhati. sace hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkamma á¹-hito dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸
Ä• gantvÄ• dehÄ«ti vattabbo. vacanaá¹ƒ asutvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• diyitvÄ• vÄ• patte Ä• kiratiye

paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. dÅ«re á¹-hatvÄ• bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khipantepi eseva nayo.

sace pattatthavikato nÄ«hariyamÄ• ne patte rajanacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni honti, sati udake dhovitabl
rajanacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ. sace pi
rajaá¹ƒ patati, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• gaá¹‡hitabbÄ• . appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• gaá¹‡hato vi
pana puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti. sace pana ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• dethÄ• â€
asutvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• diyitvÄ• vÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ dentiyeva, vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ natthi, puna pa
bhikkhÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

sace mahÄ• vÄ• to tato tato rajaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, na sakkÄ• hoti bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ, ``anupa
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti suddhacittena Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ anupasampannassa datvÄ• puna te
vissÄ• sena vÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace bhikkhÄ• cÄ• re sarajaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa deti, so vattabbo --- ``imaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• si, paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• si vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena tathÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace \Ee IV
uppilavati, kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• hetvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace anto paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. anupasampanne asati hatthato amocentena, yattha anupasampanno
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ \Be 112/. sukkhabhatte patitarajaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
atisukhumaá¹ƒ hoti, uparibhattena saddhiá¹ƒ apanetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±j
sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• purato á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• lulentÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janato phusitÄ• ni uggantvÄ• pa
paá¹-iggahetabbo.

uá¸·uá¹…kena Ä• haritvÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uá¸·uá¹…kato thevÄ• patte pat
abhihaá¹-attÄ• \Ne 101/ doso natthi. sacepi carukena bhatte Ä• kiriyamÄ• ne carukato mas
patati, abhihaá¹-attÄ• nevatthi doso. anantarassa bhikkhuno diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pattato uppati
patati, supatitaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitameva hi taá¹ƒ hoti.

sace jajjharisÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• ekassa bhikkhuno dentÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khato phusitÄ
patto paá¹-iggahetabbo. yassa pattassa upari phÄ• lenti, tassa patte patitesu dÄ• tukÄ• mat
doso natthi. pÄ• yÄ• sassa pÅ«retvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ denti, uá¹‡hattÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ n
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace tathÄ• pi na sakkoti, Ä• dhÄ• rakena gaá¹

Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisinno bhikkhu niddaá¹ƒ okkanto hoti, neva Ä• hariy
jÄ• nÄ• ti, appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisinno hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.
Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pÄ• dena pelletvÄ• niddÄ• yati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. pÄ• dena Ä
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa pana jÄ• garantassapi anÄ• darapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• na
Ä• dhÄ• rakena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacanamattameva. atthato pana sabbampetaá¹ƒ kÄ• y
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggepi cesa nayo dassitova. yampi bhikkhussa diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ patati, tampi s
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatridaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 847/ suttaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ patati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribh
taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dÄ• yakehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 273).

idaÃ±ca \Be 113/ pana suttaá¹ƒ neyyatthaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• evamettha adhippÄ• yo veditabbo --
dÄ• yakassa hatthato parigaá¸·itvÄ• suddhÄ• ya vÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡avatth
patati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana sarajÄ• ya bhÅ«
rajaá¹ƒ puÃ±chitvÄ• vÄ• dhovitvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace
aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gacchati, tena Ä• harÄ• petumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace taá¹ƒ bh
``tvaá¹ƒyeva khÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• pi khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anÄ• á¹‡attena pana t
anÄ• á¹‡attenÄ• pi ``itarassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ
panetaá¹ƒ itarassa bhikkhuno gahetuá¹ƒ \Ne 102/ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? bhagavatÄ• ananuÃ±
``sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti vadantena yasseva taá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ
appaá¹-iggahitakampi taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. ``pariccattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhikkh
vacanena panettha parasantakÄ• bhÄ• vo dÄ«pito. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassa pana Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ kirettha adhippÄ• yo.

yasmÄ• ca taá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitakattÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva
pidahitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ dutiyadivasepi paribhuÃ±cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sannidhipaccayÄ• anÄ
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pana paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒyeva hi tassa sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetv
na tato paranti ayampi kirettha adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni abbohÄ• rikanayo vuccati --- bhuÃ±jantÄ• naÃ±hi dantÄ• khiyyanti, nakhÄ• khiyyan
khiyyati, sabbaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. yampi satthakena ucchuÄ• dÄ«su phÄ• litesu malaá¹ƒ
navasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. satthakaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, lohagandhamattaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. yampi satthakaá¹ƒ gahetv
phÄ• litepi eseva nayo. na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«ti. mÅ«labhesajjÄ• dÄ«ni
IV 848/ koá¹-á¹-entÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nisadanisadapotakaudukkhalamusalÄ• dÄ«ni khiyyanti, pa
tÄ• petvÄ• bhesajjatthÄ• ya takke vÄ• khÄ«re vÄ• pakkhipanti, tattha nÄ«likÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
vuttasadisova vinicchayo. Ä• makatakkÄ• dÄ«su pana sayaá¹ƒ na pakkhipitabbÄ• . pakkhip
muccati.

deve \Be 114/ vassante piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa sarÄ«rato vÄ• cÄ«varato vÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-h
taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su bhuÃ±jantassa patitepi eseva nayo. sace
deve suddhaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ hoti, abbhokÄ• sato vÄ• patati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• maá¹‡erassa oda

pattagataá¹ƒ acchupanteneva dÄ• tabbo. patto vÄ• ssa paá¹-iggahetabbo. appaá¹-iggahite
attano patte odanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa uggahitako hoti.

sace pana dÄ• tukÄ• mo hutvÄ• ``Ä• hara sÄ• maá¹‡era pattaá¹ƒ, odanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™
``alaá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipati, puna tavevetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pariccattaâ€™â€™ nti
etenatthoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. satakkhattumpi pariccajatu, yÄ• va attano hatthagataá¹ƒ paá¹-i

sace \Ne 103/ pana Ä• dhÄ• rake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nirapekkho ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, puna
sÄ• pekkho Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``etto pÅ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡h
vadati, sÄ• maá¹‡ero hatthaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• sacepi satakkhattuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano pattagat
patte pakkhipati, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yadi pana attano pattagataá¹ƒ phusit
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sÄ• maá¹‡erasantakena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, puna paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. k
gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ chijjitvÄ• tattha patati, puna paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. taá¹ƒ
bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, ekaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, imassa guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• assa ettaka
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• vutte veditabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana paricchedo nat
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa patte patati, tadeva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. hatthagataá¹ƒ pana yÄ•
``alaâ€™â€™ nti na oramati, bhikkhu vÄ• na vÄ• reti, tÄ• va bhikkhusseva santakaá¹ƒ, tas
na vijahati.

sace attano vÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• gupacanakabhÄ• jane \Ee IV 849/ kesaÃ±ci atthÄ
``sÄ• maá¹‡era, bhÄ• janassa upari hatthaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassa hatthe pak
hatthato bhÄ• jane patitaÃ±hi dutiyadivase bhÄ• janassa akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na karoti, par
akatvÄ• pakkhipati, pattamiva bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. dÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• gatÄ• , taá¹ƒ daharasÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, bhikkh
sÄ• maá¹‡ero kuá¹-assa gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pattassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ \Be 115/ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä•
paá¹-iggahitÄ• va hoti. atha vÄ• bhikkhu bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, sÄ• maá¹‡ero p
Ä• ropeti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÅ«vapacchibhattapacchiucchubhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

sace paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ dve tayo sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• denti, ekena vÄ• bala
bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡hanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. maÃ±cassa vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hassa vÄ• pÄ• de telaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ
vÄ• navanÄ«taghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• laggenti, bhikkhussa maÃ±cepi pÄ«á¹-hepi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ va
nÄ• ma na hoti.

nÄ• gadantake vÄ• aá¹…kusake vÄ• dve telaghaá¹-Ä• laggitÄ• honti, upari paá¹-iggahita
appaá¹-iggahitako, uparimaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-iggahitako upari app
uparimaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato uparimo uggahitako hoti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±ce app
telathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ ce sammajjanto sammuÃ±janiyÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-eti, uggahitakaá¹ƒ n
paá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ã±atvÄ• puna á¹-ha

hoti. bahi \Ne 104/ nÄ«haritvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahi aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• haritvÄ• tattheva á¹-h
doso. sace pana pubbe vivaritvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ na pidahitabbaá¹ƒ; yathÄ• pubbe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahi á¹-hapeti, puna na chupitabbaá¹ƒ.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ orohanto nisseá¹‡imajjhe saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, anokÄ• sattÄ• uddhaa
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitake telÄ• dimhi kaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-heti, siá¹…giverÄ• dim
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva \Ee IV 850/ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natth

tÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• ruá¸·ho yottena phalapiá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• upari
vadati, na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito yottapÄ• sake gahetvÄ• ukkhip
saphalaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• khaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, phalÄ• ni paá¹-ig
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

antovatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• vatiá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• ucchuá¹ƒ vÄ• timbarÅ«sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, hatt
vaá¹-á¹-ati. vatidaá¹‡á¸• akesu appaharitvÄ• niggataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa vaá¹-á¹-ati. paharitv
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su doso na dassito. mayaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ \Be 116/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahaá¹-aá¹
hotÄ«ti takkayÄ• ma. tasmimpi aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• gacchante yujjati, suá¹…kaghÄ• tato pavaá¹-a
bahipatitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya. vatiá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• laá¹…ghÄ• petvÄ• denti, sa
pÄ• kÄ• ro, antopÄ• kÄ• re ca bahipÄ• kÄ• re ca á¹-hitassa hatthapÄ• so pahoti, hatthasata
sampattaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhikkhu gilÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ khandhena vahati, so phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gahetv
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aparo bhikkhuá¹ƒ vahanto khandhe nisinnassa bhikkhuno deti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

bhikkhu phaliniá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chÄ• yatthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• gacchati, phalÄ• ni khÄ• dituá¹ƒ c
paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. macchikavÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
khÄ• ditukÄ• mo ce hoti, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, khÄ• dantassa natthi dosc

bhikkhu paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• m
kaddame laggati, daharo cakkaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ukkhipati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, uggahitakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma n
á¹-hapetvÄ• nÄ• vaá¹ƒ arittena vÄ• pÄ• jeti, hatthena vÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. uá¸·u
cÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ \Ne 105/ kuá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ anupasampannena gÄ• hÄ•
bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmimpi asati anupasampannaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• p
gahetvÄ• tarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

upÄ• sakÄ• gamikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyataá¹‡á¸• ule \Ee IV 851/ denti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ
gahetvÄ• attano taá¹‡á¸• ule gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ule gaá¹‡ha
attanÄ• gahitataá¹‡á¸• ulesu khÄ«á¹‡esu itarehi taá¹‡á¸• ulehi yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• sabbes

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti. paá¹‡á¸• ito sÄ• maá¹‡ero attano patta
deti, therassa pattaá¹ƒ anutherassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• ni parivatteti, sabbehi sÄ• maá¹‡eras
bhuttaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sacepi sÄ• maá¹‡ero apaá¹‡á¸• ito hoti, attano patte yÄ• guá¹ƒ sayameva pÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rab
yÄ• guá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ therehi paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• yÄ• citvÄ• pi pivitu
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa santakameva \Be 117/ bhuttaá¹ƒ hoti, neva uggahitapaccayÄ• na sannidh
phusanti. ettha pana mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ telÄ• dÄ«ni chÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ
imesaÃ±ca viseso na dissati. tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhattaá¹ƒ pacitukÄ• mo taá¹‡á¸• ule dhovitvÄ• niccÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. bhi
bhÄ• janaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahetvÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ule dhovitvÄ• niccÄ• letvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ uddha
kÄ• tabbo, pakkakÄ• le vivaritvÄ• pakkabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo. sace duppakkaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• k
vaá¹-á¹-ati. rajassa vÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• ya vÄ• apatanatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati, pakkakÄ• le Ä• rope
vaá¹-á¹-ati, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ibalo pacituá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o panassa natthi, katthaci gantukÄ• mo. bhikkhun
sataá¹‡á¸• ulodakabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• uddhanaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ jÄ• letv
tato paraá¹ƒ purimanayeneva sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhikkhu yÄ• guatthÄ• ya suddhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ tÄ• peti, vaá¹-á¹-a
taá¹‡á¸• ule pakkhipati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ• aggi na kÄ• tabbo. pakkayÄ• guá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacati, hatthakukkuccako bhikkhu kÄ«á¸·anto bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• ma
\Ne 106/, uggataá¹ƒ pheá¹‡aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• harati, tasseva pÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, durupa
hoti. sace pana dabbiá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• anukkhipanto Ä• luá¸·eti, sabb
sÄ• mapÄ• kaÃ±ceva \Ee IV 852/ hoti durupaciá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca. sace ukkhipati, uggahitakampi

bhikkhunÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rake patto á¹-hapito hoti, tatra ce aÃ±Ã±o lola
pattaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, pattapidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• masati, tasseva tato laddhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
pattaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapeti, sabbesaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatthajÄ• takaphalÄ• ni sÄ• khÄ•
gahetvÄ• cÄ• leti, tasseva tato laddhaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-
phalarukkhaá¹ƒ pana apassayituá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha kaá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, d
hotÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

araÃ±Ã±e \Be 118/ patitaá¹ƒ pana ambaphalÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa dassÄ• mÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ«havighÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erassa dassÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggahetv

Ä• haritvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana sakkoti vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ, tato laddhaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, neva Ä• makamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• na uggahitakapaccayÄ• vajja

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya telÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• gacchato antarÄ• magge byÄ• dhi upp
taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana mÅ«lepi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ ho
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ule Ä• haritvÄ• deti, te tatoye
sampÄ• detvÄ• tassa denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati sannidhipaccayÄ• vÄ• uggahitakapaccayÄ• vÄ•

bhikkhu pidahitvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ tÄ• peti, yÄ• va parikkhayÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sac
patati, paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• telaá¹ƒ pacan
hatthena amuÃ±canteneva pacitvÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace aá¹…gÄ• rÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhikkhu ucchuá¹ƒ khÄ• dati, sÄ• maá¹‡ero ``mayhampi dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. ``ito chin
vutto gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, avasese puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ khÄ
nayo. vuttokÄ• sato chinditvÄ• gahitÄ• vasesaÃ±hi ajahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva hoti.

bhikkhu \Ne 107/ guá¸·aá¹ƒ bhÄ• jento paá¹-iggahetvÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karoti, bhikkhÅ«pi s
ekagahaá¹‡eneva ekamekaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti \Ee IV 853/, gahitÄ• vasesaá¹
sace lolasÄ• maá¹‡ero gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• puna á¹-hapeti, tassa gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ a

bhikkhu dhÅ«mavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• dhÅ«maá¹ƒ pivati, mukhaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¹-ho ca
hoti, yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• vajÄ«vikasaá¹ƒsagge

pattaá¹ƒ \Be 119/ vÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacantassa kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samukhacchiddehi dhÅ«m
pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• upasiá¹…ghati, abbohÄ• rikattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhattuggÄ• ro t
pavisati, avisayattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana ajjhoharato vikÄ• le Ä• pa
laggassa Ä• misassa raso pavisati, Ä• pattiyeva. sace sukhumaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ hoti, raso na
abbohÄ• rikapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajati.

upakaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• le nirudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• kakkhÄ• retvÄ• dve tayo
pÄ• tetvÄ• udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
á¹-hapitasiá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹…kurÄ• nikkhamanti, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ n
samuddodakena loá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ loá¹‡oc
loá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ hoti, raso vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ hoti, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• raso hoti,
mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. himakarakÄ• udakagatikÄ• eva. parihÄ• rikena ka
pasÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, Ä• misena saddhiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• misagatikehi kapitt

pasÄ• ditaá¹ƒ purebhattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ bahalaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana mukhe ca hatthe c
vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. khettesu kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bahalaá¹ƒ uc
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace sanditvÄ• kandarÄ• dÄ«ni pavisitvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, vaá¹-á¹-a
honti, rukkhato patitehi pupphehi saÃ±channodakÄ• , sace puppharaso na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, p
natthi. parittaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ hoti, raso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. pabbatakandarÄ
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±channaudakepi eseva nayo.

pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e sareá¹‡ukÄ• ni vÄ• savaá¹‡á¹-akhÄ«rÄ• ni vÄ• pupphÄ• ni pakkhittÄ• n
pupphÄ• ni vÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• \Ee IV 854/ pakkhipitabbÄ• ni. pÄ• á¹-alicampakamallikÄ•
108/, vÄ• samattaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, dutiyadivasepi Ä• misena saddhiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ• á¹-hapitapupphavÄ• sitakapÄ• nÄ«yato sÄ• maá¹‡ero pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
Ä• kirati, paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. padumasarÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pupp
120/ vikkhambhetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-igg
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, sace tassa rasaá¹ƒ pivitukÄ• mo, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá
appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. ajÄ• nantassa rase paviá¹-á¹-hepi Ä•
idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu kiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kiá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? khÄ«raá¹ƒ tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati, kap
vÄ• akappiyamaá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, pivantassa anÄ• patti. assu kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ•
semhaá¹ƒ dantamalaá¹ƒ akkhigÅ«thako kaá¹‡á¹‡agÅ«thako sarÄ«re uá¹-á¹-hitaloá¹‡anti ida
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ panettha á¹-hÄ• nato cavitvÄ• patte vÄ• hatthe vÄ• patati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-igg
aá¹…galaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakameva. uá¹‡haá¹ƒpÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa sedo aá¹…
hutvÄ• pÄ• yÄ• se santiá¹-á¹-hati, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vÄ• carantassa hatthato pattassa mukha
pattatalaá¹ƒ orohati, ettha paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. jhÄ• mamahÄ• bhÅ«tesu idaá¹ƒ
natthi, dujjhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sujjhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ manussaá¹-á¹-himpi cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni asati kappiyakÄ• rake sÄ• mampi gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ v
dubbacopi asamatthopi kappiyakÄ• rako asantapakkheyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. chÄ• rikÄ• ya asati
jhÄ• petvÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• gahetabbÄ• . sukkhadÄ• rumhi asati alladÄ• ruá¹ƒ rukkhato chindit
idaá¹ƒ pana catubbidhampi mahÄ• vikaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• lodissaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sappadaá¹-á¹-hakkha
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yacittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ \Ee

dantaponasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. acelakavaggo

1. acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<269> acelakavaggassa \Be 121/ \Ne 109/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __parivesana_nti pa
__paribbÄ• jakasamÄ• panno_ti pabbajjaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno. __deti Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _
yÄ• gupattaá¹ƒ ekapayogena deti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avacchinditvÄ• avacchinditvÄ• de
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo pÅ«vabhattÄ• dÄ«su. __titthiye atitthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti mÄ• tÄ• vÄ
pabbajati, tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitusaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dentassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyameva hoti. __dÄ• petÄ
dÄ• peti.

<273> __upanikkhipitvÄ• detÄ«_ti tathÄ• rÅ«pe bhÄ• jane á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• deti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petvÄ• tattha deti, pat
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pi ``ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace tit
nÄ• ma idaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ, idha na Ä• kirathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• kiritabbaá¹ƒ. tassa santakattÄ
nÄ• ma na hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

acelakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<274> dutiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __paá¹-ikkamanepÄ«_ti Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yampi. __bhattavissa
sambhÄ• vesÄ«_ti na pÄ• puá¹‡i.

<276> __anÄ• cÄ• ra_nti vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• ravÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ. __dassanÅ
savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• _ \Ne 110/ __vijahantassÄ• _ti ettha yadi á¹-hito vÄ• nisinno vÄ•
so vijahati, tassa ca Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi. tasmiá¹ƒ pana vijahantepi atthato itarena vijahita
tasmÄ• yo uyyojeti, tassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. tattha sace \Be 122/ upacÄ• rabbhantare eko
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sÄ«mÄ• tikkame pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ettha ca dassanÅ«pacÄ• rassa abbhokÄ• se
tathÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• rassa. sace pana antarÄ• kuá¹-á¹-advÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dayo honti, t
dassanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamo, tassa vasena Ä• patti \Ee IV 856/ veditabbÄ• . __na aÃ±Ã±o k

á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttappakÄ• ramanÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti.

<277> __kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetÄ«_ti __ ``kalÄ«â€™â€™ _ti kodho; tassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• ropeti; kodhavasena á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su dosaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``passatha bho imass
Ä• lokitaá¹ƒ vilokitaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡uko viya tiá¹-á¹-hati, sunakho viya nisÄ«dati, makkaá¹-o viya
viloketÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ amanÄ• pavacanaá¹ƒ vadati ``appeva nÄ• ma iminÄ• pi ubbÄ•
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku

uyyojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<279> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade --- __sayanighare_ti sayaniyaghare. __yato ayyassa bhikkhÄ• di
dinnÄ• , yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatena laddhabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vo laddhaá¹ƒ; gacchathÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __p
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hito; methunÄ• dhippÄ• yoti attho.

<280> saha ubhohi janehÄ«ti sabhojanaá¹ƒ; tasmiá¹ƒ __sabhojane_. atha vÄ• __sabhojan
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitassa hi purisassa itthÄ« bhogo itthiyÄ• ca puriso. tenevassa padabhÄ•
ceva hoti puriso cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahallake ghare_ti mahallake sayanighar
__piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• _ti tassa sayanighare gabbhass
piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o, tassa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• ; antosayanassa Ä• sanne \Be
attho. Ä«disaÃ±ca sayanigharaá¹ƒ \Ne 111/ mahÄ• catussÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su hoti. __piá¹-á¹-hiva
iminÄ• majjhÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ dasseti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• katassa khuddakass
majjhÄ• tikkame Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittaka
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedananti.

sabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<284> catutthapaÃ±camasikkhÄ• padesu yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ aniyata
ca sabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 857/, evametÄ• nipi paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-

rahopaá¹-icchannasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ, rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<294> chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade --- __dethÄ• vuso bhatta_nti ettha taá¹ƒ kira bhattaá¹ƒ abhi
tasmÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. anabhihaá¹-e pana evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ na labbhati, payuttavÄ• cÄ•

<295> __tena hi bhikkhave paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipathÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana bhagavÄ• kulass
saddhÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• ha. yadi ``bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadeyya
pasÄ• daÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __ussÄ• riyitthÄ• _ti paá¹-ihariyittha; gharaá¹ƒyeva naá¹ƒ g
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<298> __santaá¹ƒ bhikkhu_nti ettha kittÄ• vatÄ• santo hoti, kittÄ• vatÄ• asantoti? antovihÄ
kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• sanacittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ passe vÄ• abhimuk
sakkÄ• hoti pakativacanena Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ santo nÄ• ma. ito cito ca pariyesitvÄ• Ä•
natthi. yo hi evaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbo, so asantoyeva. apica antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya bhikkhuá
Ä• pucchissÄ• mÄ«ti gantvÄ• tattha yaá¹ƒ passati, so \Be 124/ Ä• pucchitabbo. no ce pass
anÄ• pucchÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma hoti.

<302> __antarÄ• rÄ• ma_nti \Ne 112/ antogÄ• me vihÄ• ro hoti, taá¹ƒ gacchati. __bhattiyag
nimantitagharaá¹ƒ vÄ• salÄ• kabhattÄ• didÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gharaá¹ƒ. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«
jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yesu sati gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<303> sattamasikkhÄ• pade --- __mahÄ• nÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma bhagavato cÅ«á¸·apituputto mÄ
phalesu patiá¹-á¹-hito ariyasÄ• vako. __bhesajjaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti vajato Ä• haritvÄ•
hoti.

<306> __sÄ• ditabbÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ samaye rogo natthÄ«ti na paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• ; roge sati
adhivÄ• setabbÄ• . __ettakehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• remÄ«_ti nÄ• mavasena sappitelÄ• dÄ«su
parimÄ• á¹‡avasena patthena nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• á¸·hakenÄ• ti \Ee IV 858/ vÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
sappinÄ• pavÄ• rito telaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• á¸·hakena pavÄ• rito doá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __na bhesa
missakabhattenapi ce yÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na bhesajjakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

<310> __pavÄ• ritÄ• na_nti ye attano puggalikÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• ; tesaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anÄ• patti. saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritesu pana pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhetab uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 125/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<311> aá¹-á¹-hame \Ne 113/ --- __abbhuyyÄ• to_ti abhiuyyÄ• to; parasenaá¹ƒ abhimukho g niggatoti attho. __uyyutta_nti katauyyogaá¹ƒ; gÄ• mato nikkhantanti attho.

<314> __dvÄ• dasapuriso hatthÄ«_ti cattÄ• ro Ä• rohakÄ• ekekapÄ• darakkhakÄ• dve dv __tipuriso asso_ti eko Ä• rohako dve pÄ• darakkhakÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tipuriso hoti. __catupuriso eko yodho dve Ä• á¹‡irakkhakÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ catupuriso hoti. __cattÄ• ro purisÄ• sarahatthÄ• cattÄ• ro purisÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatÄ• senÄ• nÄ• m gacchato pade pade dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• _ti kenaci antaritÄ• vÄ• na dissati; idha á¹-hatvÄ• na sakkÄ• daá¹-á¹-hunti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti attho.

<315> __ekameka_nti hatthiÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su aá¹…gesu ekamekaá¹ƒ; antamaso ekapuris sarahatthaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ. __anuyyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• ga hoti.

<316> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yesu sati ettha gato muÃ±cissÄ• mÄ« sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vim lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<319> navame \Ee IV 859/ \Be 126/ --- __atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye senÄ• ya vasatÄ«_ti tiá¹-á¹ sayatu vÄ• sacepi Ä• kÄ• se iddhiyÄ• kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti, pÄ• cittiyameva. __s ruddhÄ• hotÄ«_ti yathÄ• saÃ±cÄ• ro chijjati; evaá¹ƒ \Ne 114/ ruddhÄ• hoti. __palibuddho_

issarena vÄ• ruddho. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> dasame --- uggantvÄ• uggantvÄ• ettha yujjhantÄ«ti __uyyodhikaá¹ƒ; _ sampahÄ• r
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. balassa aggaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti etthÄ• ti __balaggaá¹ƒ; _ balagaá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
viyÅ«haá¹ƒ __senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ; _ senÄ• nivesassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __tayo hatthÄ« pa
yo pubbe vutto dvÄ• dasapuriso hatthÄ«ti tena hatthinÄ• tayo hatthÄ«. sesesupi eseva nay
uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«

uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navaggo

1. surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<326> surÄ• pÄ• navaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __bhaddavatikÄ• _ti eko gÄ• mo
samannÄ• gatattÄ• etaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma labhi. __pathÄ• vino_ti addhikÄ• . __tejasÄ• teja_nti att
nÄ• gassa tejaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• potikÄ• _ti kapotapÄ• dasamavaá¹‡á¹‡arattobhÄ• sÄ• . __pasann
\Be 127/ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __ananucchaviyaá¹ƒ bhikkhave sÄ• gatassÄ• _ti paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã
nÄ• ma na anucchaviyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<328> __pupphÄ• savo_ nÄ• ma madhukapupphÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rasena kato. __phalÄ• savo_
madditvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rasena kato. __madhvÄ• savo_ nÄ• ma muddikÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tirasena ka
kariyatÄ«ti \Ne 115/ vadanti. __guá¸·Ä• savo_ nÄ• ma ucchurasÄ• dÄ«hi kariyati. __surÄ• _
piá¹-á¹-hakiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• ; nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«nampi rasena katÄ• surÄ• tveva saá¹…kh
kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• ya maá¹‡á¸• e gahite merayotveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti vadanti.
pivatÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ suraá¹ƒ vÄ• merayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kusaggena pivatopi p
attho. ekena pana payogena bahumpi pivantassa ekÄ• Ä• patti. vicchinditvÄ• vicchinditvÄ•
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo.

<329> __amajjaÃ±ca hoti majjavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ majjagandhaá¹ƒ majjarasa_nti loá¹‡asovÄ«ral
hoti. __sÅ«pasampÄ• ke_ti vÄ• sagÄ• hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ Ä«sakaá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• s

anÄ• patti. __maá¹ƒsasampÄ• ke_pi eseva nayo. telaá¹ƒ pana vÄ• tabhesajjatthaá¹ƒ majjen
tasmimpi anatikkhittamajjeyeva anÄ• patti, yaá¹ƒ pana atikkhittamajjaá¹ƒ hoti, ettha majjass
vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyeva. __amajjaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-ha_nt
na hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. Ä• malakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva kira rasena ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karonti, s
majjavaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasoyeva hoti, na ca majjaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yo pa
so majjaá¹ƒ hoti, bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akal
--- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ akusala
vatthuajÄ• nanatÄ• ya cettha acittakatÄ• veditabbÄ• , akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokava

surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> dutiye \Be 128/ --- __aá¹…gulipatodakenÄ• _ti aá¹…gulÄ«hi upakacchakÄ• dighaá¹-
__uttasanto_ti atihÄ• sena kilamanto. __anassÄ• sako_ti upacchinnaassÄ• sapassÄ• sasa
__anupasampannaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• ya_nti ettha bhikkhunÄ«pi anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yena phusantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittaka
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedananti.

aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<335> tatiye \Ne 116/ --- __appakataÃ±Ã±uno_ti yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• pakataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
attho.

<336> __udake hasadhamme_ti udakakÄ«á¸·ikÄ• \Ee IV 861/ vuccati. __uparigopphake_ti
uparibhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡e. __hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yo. __nimujjati vÄ• _t
orohantassa padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. nimujjanummujjanesu payoge payoge p
antoudakeyeva gacchantassa hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu sabbattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __palava
tarantassa hatthavÄ• re hatthavÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. pÄ• desupi eseva nayo. yena yena aá¹
payoge payoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tÄ«rato vÄ• rukkhato vÄ• udake patati, pÄ• cittiyameva. __
phiyÄ• rittÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• jento vÄ• tÄ«re ussÄ• rento vÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·ati, d

__hatthena vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. keci hatthena udake khittÄ• ya
patanuppatanavÄ• resu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha hi ekapayogat

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, apica uparigopphake vuttÄ• ni ummujjanÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena ye
otaritvÄ• vÄ• anotaritvÄ• vÄ• yattha katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ \Be 129/ antamaso bind
khipanakÄ«á¸·Ä• yapi kÄ«á¸·antassa dukkaá¹-ameva, atthajotakaá¹ƒ pana akkharaá¹ƒ likhit
ayamettha vinicchayo. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittaka
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

hasadhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> catutthe --- __kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ nasseyyÄ• _ti kathaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ dhammo tanti paveá¹‡Ä«
sikkhitukÄ• mo_ti yena paÃ±Ã±attena vuccati, taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na sikkhitukÄ• mo. __a
vÄ• abhidhamme vÄ• Ä• gatena.

<344> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 117/ __amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho_ti ettha gÄ• rayho Ä•
paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• gato Ä• cariyuggahova gahetabbo. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``lokavajje Ä• cariyu
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajje pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ ``suttaá¹ƒ sut
uggahitakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• gatesamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee IV 862/ --- kÄ• yacittato vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca
kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kam
dukkhavedananti.

anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<345> paÃ±came --- rÅ«pÅ«pahÄ• rÄ• dayo manussaviggahe vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• .
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni anÄ• dariyasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<350> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be 130/ --- __bhaggÄ• _ti janapadassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsumÄ• ragi

__bhesakaá¸·Ä• vana_nti tannissitavanassa. taá¹ƒ pana migÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthÄ•
vuccati. __samÄ• dahitvÄ• _ti jÄ• letvÄ• . __paripÄ• tesÄ«_ti anubandhi.

<352> __padÄ«pepÄ«_ti padÄ«pujjalanepi. __jotikepÄ«_ti pattapacanasedakammÄ• dÄ«su
__tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayÄ• _ti padÄ«pÄ• dipaccayÄ• .

354-5__._ __sayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahatÄ«_ti ettha jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitukÄ• matÄ• ya araá¹‡isaá
yÄ• va jÄ• lÄ• na uá¹-á¹-hahati, tÄ• va sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ilÄ• taá¹ƒ ukk
alÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 118/ patitaá¹ƒ ukkhipati, puna yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ av
ukkhipitvÄ• pakkhipantasseva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ puna jÄ• lÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiya

<356> __tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• padÄ«pÄ• dÄ«ni aÃ±Ã±enapi tathÄ• rÅ«p
anÄ• patti. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti duá¹-á¹-havÄ• á¸·amigaamanussehi upaddavo hoti, tattha sa
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

jotisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> sattame --- __cuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• _ti ettha cuá¹‡á¹‡amattikÄ• naá¹ƒ a
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<366> __pÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanto nhÄ• yatÄ«_ti ettha sukkhÄ• ya nadiyÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ ukkiritvÄ
nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti bhamarÄ• dÄ«hi \Ee IV 863/ anubaddhassa uda
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, no
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

368-9__._ aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 131/ --- __navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• cÄ«varalÄ• bhenÄ• _ti ett
labhoyeva lÄ• bho. kiá¹ƒ alabhi? cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? navaá¹ƒ. iti ``navacÄ«varalÄ• bh
anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ``navacÄ«varalÄ• bhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ; paá¹-iladdhan
á¹-hitapadadvaye __panÄ• _ti nipÄ• to. __bhikkhunÄ• _ti yena laddhaá¹ƒ tassa nidassanaá
byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma chann
ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __cÄ«vara_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkÄ• h

veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva ``vikappanupagapacchimaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 119/ na vuttaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹ƒ
cammakÄ• ranÄ«laá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``ayomalaá¹ƒ lohamalaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒs
vuttaá¹ƒ. __palÄ• sanÄ«la_nti yo koci nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡o paá¹‡á¹‡araso. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akara
etaá¹ƒ kappabinduá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ; na nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi sakalacÄ«varassa dubbaá¹‡á
kappaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• catÅ«su vÄ• koá¹‡esu tÄ«su vÄ• dvÄ«su vÄ•
morassa akkhimaá¹‡á¸• alamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹…kulapiá¹-á¹-himattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbaá
vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
``vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·ikappakaá¹‡á¹‡ikakappÄ• dayo pana sabbat
á¹-hapetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-abinduá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena kenacipi vikÄ• rena kappo na kÄ• tabbo.

<371> __aggaá¸·e_tiÄ• dÄ«su etÄ• ni aggaá¸·Ä• dÄ«ni kappakatacÄ«vare pacchÄ• Ä• rop
natthi. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ; kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> navame \Ee IV 864/ --- __tassa vÄ• adinna_nti cÄ«varasÄ• mikassa ``paribhuÃ±ja v
yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ. __tassa vÄ• avissa
kataá¹ƒ, tassa avissÄ• sena vÄ• . tena \Be 132/ pana dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa vissÄ• sena vÄ•
anÄ• patti. sesamettha tiá¹ƒsakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• namevÄ• ti. kathi
kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vi
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

vikappanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. cÄ«varÄ• panidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

377-81__._ dasame --- __apanidhentÄ«_ti apanetvÄ• nidhenti. __hasÄ• pekkho_ti hasÄ• c
parikkhÄ• ra_nti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ pattatthavikÄ• diá¹ƒ. __dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kat
anihitaparikkhÄ• rena \Ne 120/ bhavituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dhammakatha
nikkhipato anÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

cÄ«varÄ• panidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

1. saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<382> sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __issÄ• so hotÄ«_ti gihikÄ• le c
__jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• _ti jÄ«vitÄ• viyojitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padepi __voropeyyÄ• _ti viyojeyya. yasmÄ• pana vohÄ• ramattamevetaá¹ƒ; na het
sÄ«sÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re sÄ«saá¹ƒ viya jÄ«vitÄ• voropite pÄ• á¹‡epi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ
antaradhÄ• nameva \Be 133/ gacchati, tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ padabhÄ• jane ``jÄ
upacchindatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±ca sikkhÄ• pade tiracchÄ• nagatoyeva ``
taá¹ƒ khuddakampi mahantampi mÄ• rentassa Ä• pattinÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. mahante
akusalamahattaá¹ƒ hoti. __pÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti antamaso maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« nikkÄ• ruá¹‡ikatÄ• ya \Ee IV 865/ taá¹ƒ bhindanto apaneti, pÄ• cittiyaá¹
á¹-hÄ• nesu kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• appamattena vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sesa
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<387> dutiye \Ne 121/ --- __sappÄ• á¹‡aka_nti ye pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• paribhogena maranti, tehi p
sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaÃ±hi jÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato payoge payoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. patt
ekapayogena pivato ekÄ• Ä• patti. tÄ• disena udakena sÄ• misaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chitvÄ
uá¹‡hayÄ• gupattaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• payatopi taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ hatthena vÄ• uá¸·uá¹…kena vÄ• ga
payoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. udakasoá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitvÄ• bahinikkha
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• payatopi. soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhentehi tato gahitaudakaá¹
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. samÄ«pamhi udake asati kappiyaudakassa aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ• gha
udakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nakappadese Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• tattha Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. ``pavaá¹-á¹-itvÄ•
uá¹‡hapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e udakaá¹ƒ nÄ• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. kappiyaudakena pana pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaa

vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti. ettha ca paá¹-aá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ patanaá¹
suddhacittatÄ• ya dÄ«pajÄ• lane viya sappÄ• á¹‡akabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi udakasaÃ±Ã±Ä
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatÄ• veditabbÄ• ti.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<392> tatiyasikkhÄ• pade \Be 134/ --- __ukkoá¹-entÄ«_ti tassa tassa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ
kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantÄ• uccÄ• lenti; yathÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vena patiá¹-á

<393> __yathÄ• dhamma_nti yo yassa adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamanÄ• ya dhammo vutto,
__nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti nihataá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; satthÄ• rÄ• vuttadhammeneva vÅ«p
attho.

<395> __dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti yena kammena taá¹ƒ \Ee IV 866/ ad
taÃ±ce dhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ dhammakamme ayampi dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti \Ne 122/ attho. etena nayena sesapadÄ• nipi veditabbÄ• ni. aya
vitthÄ• ro pana ``imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kati ukkoá¹-anÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
vutto. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tassevattho vaá¹‡á¹‡ito. mayaá¹ƒ par
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. idha Ä• haritvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡iyamÄ• ne hi suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ sammoho b
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayimha. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä•
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<399> catutthe --- __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• pattÄ«_ti ettha cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni atth
dassitÄ• ni, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti pana adhippetÄ• , taá¹ƒ chÄ• dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
nikkhittamatte_ti dhure nikkhittamatte. sacepi dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• roceti, na
nikkhittamatteyeva pÄ• cittiyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana evaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• paá
aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• roceti, sopi aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti etenupÄ• yena samaá¹‡asatampi samaá¹‡asahas
tÄ• va, yÄ• va koá¹-i na chijjati. kadÄ• pana koá¹-i chijjatÄ«ti? mahÄ• sumatthero tÄ• va va
Ä• panno ekassa \Be 135/ Ä• roceti, so paá¹-inivattitvÄ• tasseva Ä• roceti; evaá¹ƒ koá¹-i ch
mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha --- ``ayaÃ±hi vatthupuggaloyeva. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno pana
ayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• roceti, so paá¹-inivattitvÄ• yenassa Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ, tasseva Ä• roceti; e
puggalena dutiyassa Ä• rocite koá¹-i chinnÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<400> __aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• patti_nti avasese paÃ±cÄ• pattikkhandhe. __anupasampanna
aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• cÄ• ra_nti ettha anupasampannassa sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi ca kÄ

ayaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma. sesamettha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti. dhuranikkhepasan
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lo
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 867/, dukkhavedananti.

duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<402> paÃ±camasikkhÄ• pade --- \Ne 123/ __aá¹…guliyo dukkhÄ• bhavissantÄ«_ti akkhar
dukkhÄ• bhavissantÄ«ti cintesuá¹ƒ. __urassa dukkho_ti gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sikkhantena bahuá¹ƒ
tenassa uro dukkho bhavissatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu. __akkhÄ«ni dukkhÄ• bhavissantÄ«_ti rÅ
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• passitabbÄ• honti, tenassa akkhÄ«ni dukkhÄ•
maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu. á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«su __á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• _ti piá¹…galamakkhikÄ• yo. __dukkhÄ• n
__tibbÄ• na_nti bahalÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kharÄ• na_nti tikhiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-ukÄ• na_nti pharu
vÄ• kaá¹-ukarasasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ. __asÄ• tÄ• na_nti amadhurÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• na

<404> __sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannatÄ«_ti navaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhati. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana udak
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso_ti paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-h
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso; gabbhavÄ«sopi hi paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassotveva saá¹…khye

``tena \Be 136/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• kumÄ• rakassapo gabbhavÄ«so upasampa
kumÄ• rakassapassa etadahosi --- `bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, na Å«navÄ«sativasso pug
ahaÃ±camhi gabbhavÄ«so upasampanno. upasampanno nukhomhi, nanu kho upasampann
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave mÄ• tukucchimhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, paá¹-h
pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vassa jÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gabbhavÄ«sa
(Vin I 124).

tattha yo dvÄ• dasamÄ• se mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya jÄ• to, s
ekÅ«navÄ«satime vasse mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipade upasamp
hÄ• yanavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

porÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• pana ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase upasampÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti? vuccate --- ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ee IV 868/ va
cÄ• tuddasikauposathÄ• honti. iti vÄ«satiyÄ• vassesu cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• yanti. rÄ
vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hanti. iti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vassesu cha mÄ• sÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti, tato
parihÄ«ne cattÄ• ro mÄ• se apanetvÄ• dve mÄ• sÄ• avasesÄ• honti, te dve mÄ• se gahe
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni hontÄ«ti nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siá¹ƒ atik
upasampÄ• denti. ettha pana yo pavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ«sativasso bhavissati, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya `

nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamÄ• se vasi, so ekavÄ«sativasso ho
sattamÄ• sÄ• dhikavÄ«sativasso. chamÄ• sajÄ• to pana na jÄ«vati.

<406> __anÄ• patti Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha kiÂ
anÄ• patti, puggalo pana anupasampannova hoti. sace pana so dasavassaccayena aÃ±Ã±a
muÃ±citvÄ• gaá¹‡o pÅ«rati, sÅ«pasampanno. sopi ca yÄ• va na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• vassa neva
mokkhantarÄ• yo, Ã±atvÄ• pana puna upasampajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá

vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<407> chaá¹-á¹-he --- __paá¹-iyÄ• loka_nti sÅ«riyÄ• lokassa paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ; pacchimadisa
suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammikÄ• .

<409> __rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«_ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• thenetvÄ• vaÃ±ce
gahetvÄ• idÄ• ni na tassa dassÄ• mÄ• ti gacchanti.

<411> __visaá¹…ketenÄ• _ti kÄ• lavisaá¹…ketena divasavisaá¹…ketena ca gacchato anÄ•
pana aá¹-avivisaá¹…ketena vÄ• Ä• pattiyeva. sesamettha bhikkhunivagge vuttanayattÄ• u
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma
tivedananti.

theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<412> sattame \Ee IV 869/ \Ne 125/ --- __padhÅ«pento nisÄ«dÄ«_ti pajjhÄ• yanto attÄ• naâ
nisÄ«di. __nÄ• yyo so bhikkhu maá¹ƒ nippÄ• tesÄ«_ti ayyo ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu maá¹ƒ na nikkhÂ
agamÄ• sÄ«ti attho. sesamettha bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade vutta
saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<417> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 138/ --- gaddhe bÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti gaddhabÄ• dhino; gaddhabÄ• dh
__gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo, _ tassa gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa gijjhaghÄ• takakulappasutassÄ• t

saggamokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti __antarÄ• yikÄ• _. te
kammakilesavipÄ• kaupavÄ• daÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamavasena paÃ±cavidhÄ• . tattha paÃ±cÄ
nÄ• ma. tathÄ• bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana mokkhasseva antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ ka
niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammÄ• kilesantarÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• ma. paá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• naga
paá¹-isandhidhammÄ• vipÄ• kantarÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• ma. ariyÅ«pavÄ• dÄ• upavÄ• dantarÄ• y
khamÄ• penti tÄ• vadeva, na tato paraá¹ƒ. saÃ±cicca Ä• pannÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«ti
yÄ• va bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vÄ• na deseti vÄ• tÄ• va

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu bahussuto dhammakathiko sesantarÄ• yike jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinaye pana ako
paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yike na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• rahogato evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``ime Ä
kÄ• maguá¹‡e paribhuÃ±jantÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• pi sakadÄ• gÄ• minopi anÄ• gÄ• minopi hon
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni passanti ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±eyye phoá¹-á¹-habbe phusa
attharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paribhuÃ±janti, etaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• itthir
itthiphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• eva na vaá¹-á¹-anti, etepi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ rasena ras
sacchandarÄ• gaparibhogaÃ±ca nicchandarÄ• gaparibhogaÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thÅ«lavÄ•
atisukhumasuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 126/ ghaá¹-ento viya sÄ• sapena saddhiá¹ƒ sineruá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhar
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• \Ee IV 870/ mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ bandh
ussÄ• hena paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, natthi ettha dosoâ€™â€™ ti sabbaÃ
paá¹-ivirujjhanto bhabbapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹ƒ chindanto jinassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakke pahÄ•
``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

__aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi \Be 139/ __aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• _ appass
__maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• _ bahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. __tiá¹‡ukkÅ«pamÄ• _ anudaha
__aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamÄ• _ mahÄ• bhitÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena. __supinakÅ«pamÄ• _ ittarap
__yÄ• citakÅ«pamÄ• _ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹-á¹-hena. __rukkhaphalÅ«pamÄ• _ sabbaá¹…gapac
__asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• _ adhikuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena. __sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• _ vinivijjhanaá¹-á¹-h
sÄ• saá¹…kasappaá¹-ibhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro pana papaÃ±
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (MN I 234 Ä• dayo; II 42 Ä• dayo) gahetabbo. __evaá¹ƒ byÄ•
sesamettha pubbe vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• nameva.

samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, akiriyaá¹
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhaveda

ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

424-5__._ navame --- __akaá¹-Ä• nudhammenÄ• _ti anudhammo vuccati Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena u
disvÄ• katÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; so osÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to anudhammo yassa na kato, aya
tÄ• disena saddhinti attho. tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``akaá¹-Ä• nudhammo nÄ• ma ukkhitt
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__deti vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• _ti ekapayogena bahumpi dadato vÄ• gaá¹‡hato vÄ• ek
vicchinditvÄ• vicchinditvÄ• dentassa ca gaá¹‡hantassa ca payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ
uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, pa
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<428> dasame \Be 140/ --- __diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppanna_nti ariá¹-á¹-hassa viya etassÄ• pi a
uppannaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• setÅ«_ti ettha tividhÄ• nÄ• sanÄ• --- saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• , liá¹…ga
daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• ti. tattha Ä• pattiyÄ• adassanÄ• dÄ«su ukkhepanÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ
``dÅ«sako nÄ• setabbo (Vin III 66) mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 3
liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma. ``ajjatagge te Ä• vuso samaá¹‡uddesa na ceva so bhagavÄ• s
ayaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma. ayaá¹ƒ idha adhippetÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- ``evaÃ±
... pe ... vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha __carÄ• _ti gaccha. __pire_ti para amÄ• maka. __vinas
te na passÄ• ma, tattha gacchÄ• ti.

<429> __upalÄ• peyyÄ• _ti saá¹…gaá¹‡heyya. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti tena attano upaá
sesaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•

kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

8. sahadhammikavaggo

1. sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<434> sahadhammikavaggassa \Ne 128/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p
yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na tÄ• va sikkhissÄ• mi. __Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha pana vÄ• c
veditabbÄ• . __sikkhamÄ• nena bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• _ti ovÄ• daá¹ƒ sirasÄ• sampaá¹-icc
hutvÄ• Ä• jÄ• nitabbaÃ±ceva pucchitabbaÃ±ca upaparikkhitabbaÃ±ca. sesamettha dubbac
padatthato veditabbaá¹ƒ. vinicchayato uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<438> dutiye \Be 141/ --- __vinayakathaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«_ti vinayakathÄ• nÄ• ma
kappiyÄ• kappiyaÄ• pattÄ• nÄ• pattisaá¹ƒvarapahÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• , taá¹ƒ kathe
bhÄ• satÄ«_ti vinayassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma paÃ±cannampi sattannampi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ•
nikkhipitvÄ• padabhÄ• janena vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. __vinayapariyattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á
vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayapariyattimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
vinayadharo hi vinayapariyattimÅ«lake paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse chÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sattÄ• nisaá¹ƒse
navÄ• nisaá¹ƒse dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒse ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒse ca labhati te sabbe bhÄ• satÄ«ti a
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse labhatÄ«ti? attano sÄ«lakkhandhasuguttiÄ• dike \Ee IV 872/. vuttaÃ±he

``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare puggale --- attano sÄ«lakkhandho sugu
kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, visÄ• rado saá¹…ghamajjhe voharati, pacca
sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«

kathamassa __attano sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito? _ idhekacco bhikkhu Ä• patti
__chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pajjati_ --- alajjitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• , kukkuccapakatatÄ• , akappiy
kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , satisammosÄ• ti.

kathaá¹ƒ __alajjitÄ• ya_ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati? akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyeva madditvÄ
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359).

kathaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apuggalo hi mando momÅ«ho ka
akattabbaá¹ƒ karoti, kattabbaá¹ƒ virÄ• dheti; evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be 142/ __kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kuk
vinayadharaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• kappiyaÃ±ce kattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , akappiyaÃ±ce na kattabbaá¹ƒ
``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti madditvÄ• vÄ«tikkamatiyeva; evaá¹ƒ kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya Ä• p

kathaá¹ƒ __akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? acchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sÅ«karamaá¹ƒs
dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ migamaá¹ƒsanti khÄ• dati, akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ kappiyabhojananti bhuÃ±
kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jati, akappiyapÄ• nakaá¹ƒ kappiyapÄ• nakanti pivati; evaá¹ƒ akap
Ä• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ __kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ acchamaá¹ƒs
dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsanti khÄ• dati, kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ akappiyabhojananti bhuÃ±jati, kÄ• le vikÄ• l
kappiyapÄ• nakaá¹ƒ akappiyapÄ• nakanti pivati; evaá¹ƒ kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya Ä•

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne 130/ __satisammosÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati?
sahaseyyacÄ«varavippavÄ• sabhesajjacÄ«varakÄ• lÄ• tikkamanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiÃ±ca s
evamidhekacco \Ee IV 873/ bhikkhu imehi __chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ_ Ä• pajjati.

vinayadharo pana imehi __chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. _ kathaá¹ƒ __lajjitÄ• ya_
``passatha bho, ayaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyeva paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karo
parÅ«pavÄ• daá¹ƒ rakkhantopi nÄ• pajjati; evaá¹ƒ lajjitÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati. sahasÄ• Ä• panna
desetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tato ---

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca na gacchati, ediso vuccati lajjipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359)

imasmiá¹ƒ lajjibhÄ• ve patiá¹-á¹-hitova hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• kap
akappiyaá¹ƒ na karoti; evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ __akukkuccapakatatÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kukk
oloketvÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 143/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattiÃ±
hoti karoti, akappiyaÃ±ce na karoti; evaá¹ƒ akukkuccapakatatÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ __akappiyÄ• disaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, t
kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na hoti, kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na hoti; suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cassa sa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetabbaá¹ƒ vikappeti. iti imehi chahÄ• kÄ• rehi
nÄ• pajjati. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjanto akhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«lo hoti parisuddhasÄ«lo; evamassa at
sugutto hoti surakkhito.

kathaá¹ƒ __kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti? _ tiroraá¹-á¹-hesu tirojanapades
bhikkhÅ« ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira vihÄ• re vinayadharo vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÅ«ratopi tassa sant
kukkuccaá¹ƒ \Ne 131/ pucchanti, so tehi katassa kammassa vatthuá¹ƒ oloketvÄ•
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattigarukalahukÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ desÄ• p
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti; evaá¹ƒ kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isara

__visÄ• rado saá¹…ghamajjhe voharatÄ«_ti avinayadharassa hi saá¹…ghamajjhe \Ee IV 87
sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ okkamati, vinayadharassa taá¹ƒ na hoti. kasmÄ• ? ``evaá¹ƒ kathentassa doso h
dosoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• kathanato.

__paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha dvidhÄ• paccatthik
attapaccatthikÄ• ca sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• ca. tattha mettiyabhummajakÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« va
amÅ«lakena antimavatthunÄ• codesuá¹ƒ, ime attapaccatthikÄ• nÄ• ma. ye vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±
sabbe te attapaccatthikÄ• . viparÄ«tadassanÄ• pana
ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhukaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡eravesÄ• likavajjiputtakÄ•
parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• paravitaraá¹‡Ä• divÄ• dÄ• mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• d
``buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• katapaggahÄ• sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• nÄ• ma. te sa
vacanena yathÄ• taá¹ƒ asaddhammaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, evaá¹ƒ sunigga
niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• _ \Be 144/ __paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«_ti ettha pana tividho saddhamm
pariyattipaá¹-ipattiadhigamavasena. tattha tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ __pariyattisaddh
dhutaá¹…gaguá¹‡Ä• cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• ni dveasÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• nÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ __
cattÄ• ro maggÄ• ca phalÄ• ni cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ __adhigamasaddhammo_ nÄ• ma.

tattha keci therÄ• ``yo vo, Ä• nanda, mayÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paÃ±Ã±atto, so v
satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 216) iminÄ• suttena __ ``sÄ• sanassa pariyatti mÅ«laâ€™â€™ _
``ime ca subhadda bhikkhÅ« sammÄ• vihareyyuá¹ƒ, asuÃ±Ã±o loko arahantehi assÄ• â€™
suttena __ ``sÄ• sanassa paá¹-ipattimÅ«laâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• ``yÄ• va paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«
saá¹ƒvijjanti, tÄ• va sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. itare pana therÄ•
antarahitÄ• ya suppaá¹-ipannassapi dhammÄ• bhisamayo natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni rakkhaá¹‡akÄ• honti, te saddhe kulaputte pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paccantime janap
dasavaggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• majjhime janapadepi upasampadaá¹ƒ \Ne 132/ karissa
vÄ«sativaggagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• attanopi abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ
virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ gamayissanti. evamayaá¹ƒ vinayadharo \Ee IV 875/ tividhassÄ• pi s
ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«ti evamayaá¹ƒ vinayadharo ime tÄ• va paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒ
veditabbo.

katame cha Ä• nisaá¹ƒse labhatÄ«ti? tassÄ• dheyyo uposatho, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , saá¹…ghak
upasampadÄ• , nissayaá¹ƒ deti sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

ye ime cÄ• tuddasiko, pannarasiko, sÄ• maggiuposatho, saá¹…ghe uposatho, gaá¹‡e pugg
pÄ• risuddhi, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nauposathoti nava uposathÄ• , sabbe te vinayadharÄ• yattÄ• .

yÄ• pi ca imÄ• cÄ• tuddasikÄ• pannarasikÄ• , sÄ• maggipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , saá¹…ghe pavÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tevÄ• cikÄ• , dvevÄ• cikÄ• , samÄ• navassikÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti nava pav
vinayadharÄ• yattÄ• eva, tassa santakÄ• , so tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«.

yÄ• nipi \Be 145/ imÄ• ni apalokanakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±at
saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni, tÄ• ni vinayadharÄ• yattÄ• ni.

yÄ• pi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca k
vinayadharÄ• yattÄ• va. na hi aÃ±Ã±o dvipiá¹-akadharopi etaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. so eva n
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. aÃ±Ã±o neva nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, na sÄ• maá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡erÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santo pana vinayadhar
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ labhati. ettha ca nissayadÄ• naÃ±ceva sÄ•
ekamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

iti imesu chasu Ä• nisaá¹ƒsesu ekena saddhiá¹ƒ purimÄ• paÃ±ca cha honti, dvÄ«hi saddhi
saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha, catÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nava, paÃ±cahi saddhiá¹ƒ dasa, sabbehi petehi sad
evaá¹ƒ vinayadharo puggalo paÃ±ca cha satta aá¹-á¹-ha nava dasa ekÄ• dasa ca Ä• nisaá¹
evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ime Ä• nisaá¹ƒse dassento vinayapariyattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«

__Ä• dissa_ \Ne 133/ __Ä• dissÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«_ti vinayapariyattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya \Ee IV 876/ upÄ• littherassa guá¹‡
pasaá¹ƒsati. kasmÄ• ? appeva nÄ• ma mama vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« upÄ• liss
uggahetabbaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyyuá¹ƒ, evamidaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ addhar
paÃ±cavassasahassÄ• ni pavattissatÄ«ti.

__tedha bahÅ« bhikkhÅ«_ti te imaá¹ƒ bhagavato vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``ime kirÄ• nisaá¹
Ä• bhidhammikÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• parikittitÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• dhigame ussÄ• hajÄ
navÄ• ca majjhimÄ• ca Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti aya
nipÄ• tamattameva.

439-40__._ __uddissamÄ• ne_ti Ä• cariyena antevÄ• sikassa uddissamÄ• ne, so pana yasm
uddisante vÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• \Be 146/ antevÄ• sikena uddisÄ• pente vÄ• yo naá
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonte vÄ• uddissamÄ• no nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• ``uddisante vÄ• uddisÄ• p
karonteâ€™â€™ ti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __khuddÄ• nukhuddakehÄ«_ti khuddakehi
__yÄ• vadevÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvattanamariyÄ• dapariccheda vacanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ h
uddisanti, uddisÄ• penti sajjhÄ• yanti vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tÄ• va saá¹ƒvattanti yÄ• va ``kappati nu
khoâ€™â€™ ti kukkuccasaá¹…khÄ• to vippaá¹-isÄ• ro vihesÄ• vicikicchÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to n
atha vÄ• __yÄ• vadevÄ• _ti atisayavavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ; tassa saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti iminÄ• sam
vihesÄ• ya vilekhÄ• ya ativiya saá¹ƒvattantiyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __upasampannassa vinay
upasampannassa santike tassa tasmiá¹ƒ vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• detukÄ• mo vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

vilekhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. mohanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> tatiye \Ne 134/ --- __anvaddhamÄ• sa_nti anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• addhamÄ• se addha
uposathadivase uddisiyati, tasmÄ• ``anuposathikaâ€™â€™ nti padabhÄ• jane vuttaá¹ƒ. __
uddisiyamÄ• ne \Ee IV 877/. yasmÄ• pana so pÄ• timokkhuddesake uddisante uddisiyamÄ
``uddisanteâ€™â€™ ti padabhÄ• jane vuttaá¹ƒ. __yaÃ±ca tattha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno_ti tas
yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. __yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ä• pannatt
natthi, yathÄ• pana dhammo ca vinayo ca á¹-hito, tathÄ• kÄ• retabbo. desanÄ• gÄ• miniÃ±
desÄ• petabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniÃ±ce, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti attho. __sÄ• dhuka_nti
__aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ti atthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ; atthiko hutvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<447> __dhammakamme_tiÄ• dÄ«su \Be 147/ mohÄ• ropanakammaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. ses
tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

mohanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<449> catutthe --- __pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dentÄ«_ti ``Ä• vuso pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetha, pÄ• d
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• tathÄ• akarontÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ denti.

<451> __pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha paharitukÄ• matÄ• ya pahÄ• re
pÄ• cittiyameva. pahÄ• rena hattho vÄ• pÄ• do vÄ• bhijjati, sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinnaá¹ƒ hoti,
``yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe na virocati, tathÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ virÅ«
kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<452> __anupasampannassÄ• _ti gahaá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• pabbajitassa vÄ• itthiyÄ• vÄ• pu
tiracchÄ• nagatassÄ• pi pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana rattacitto itthiá¹ƒ pahara

<453> __kenaci_ \Ne 135/ __viheá¹-hiyamÄ• no_ti manussena vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatena vÄ•
__mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti tato attano mokkhaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no. __pahÄ• raá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti
kÄ• yakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhanissaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, anÄ• patti. sa
vÄ• paccatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• viheá¹-hetukÄ• maá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``upÄ• saka, ettheva tiá¹-á¹-ha, mÄ•
vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ ``gaccha reâ€™â€™ ti muggarena vÄ• satthake
ce tena pahÄ• rena marati, anÄ• pattiyeva. vÄ• á¸·amigesupi eseva nayo. sesamettha uttÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni panassa \Ee IV 878/ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasadisÄ• ni, idaá¹ƒ par

pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<454> paÃ±came \Be 148/ --- __talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirantÄ«_ti pahÄ• radÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ da
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhampi uccÄ• renti. __te pahÄ• rasamuccitÄ• rodantÄ«_ti te pahÄ• rapario
laddhapahÄ• rattÄ• idÄ• ni ca pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dassantÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• rodantÄ«ti atth
tipi sajjhÄ• yanti, tattha ``pahÄ• rassa bhÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho.

<457> __uggirati Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha sace uggiritvÄ• viraddho pahÄ• raá¹ƒ det
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontassa pahÄ• ro sahasÄ• patati, na paharitukÄ• matÄ• ya dinnattÄ• d
hatthÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bhijjati, dukkaá¹-ameva.

<458> __mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo talasattikaá¹ƒ uggiratÄ«_ti ettha pubbe vuttesu vatthÅ«su pu
talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirantassa anÄ• patti. sacepi virajjhitvÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, anÄ• pattiyeva.
purimasadisameva saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

talasattikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> chaá¹-á¹-he --- __anuddhaá¹ƒsentÄ«_ti te kira sayaá¹ƒ Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosattÄ• ``evaá
\Ne 136/ codessanti, na sÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti attaparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• paá¹-ikacc
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena codenti. sesamettha terasakamhi amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayattÄ

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<464> sattame --- __upadahantÄ«_ti uppÄ• denti. __kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahati Ä• patti pÄ• cit
vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• patti. __anupasampannassÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹‡erassa \Be 149/. mÄ• tugÄ• men
nisinnaá¹ƒ nipannaá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghamajjhe idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca katantiÄ• dinÄ
upadahati, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
amÅ«lakasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<471> aá¹-á¹-hame --- __adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• na_nti etehi bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«hi uppannavi
__upassuti_nti sutisamÄ«paá¹ƒ; yattha á¹-hatvÄ• sakkÄ• hoti tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ,
__gacchati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __manten
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ mantayamÄ• ne; ``mantenteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, ayamevattho.

<473> __vÅ«pasamissÄ• mÄ«_ti upasamaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi, kalahaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mi. __at
mama akÄ• rakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mi. sesamettha uttÄ• namev

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sotukÄ• matÄ• ya gamanavasena, siyÄ• akiriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• man
ajÄ• nÄ• panavasena, \Ne 137/ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ upassutÄ«ti imÄ• ni hi tÄ«a
ekaparicchedÄ• ni, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, va

akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

upassutisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> navame --- __sace ca mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• mÄ• _ti sace mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• ma; ca
__dhammikÄ• na_nti dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena katattÄ• dhammÄ• etesu attl
dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __khiyyati Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Be 150/. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhaveda

kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. chandaá¹ƒadatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<481> dasame --- __vatthu vÄ• Ä• rocita_nti codakena ca cuditakena ca attano kathÄ• kat
sammato, ettÄ• vatÄ• pi vatthumeva Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyÄ• kiriya
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 880/, akusalacittaá¹ƒ,

chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<484> ekÄ• dasame --- __yathÄ• mittatÄ• _ti yathÄ• mittatÄ• ya; yo yo mitto, tassa tassa de
nayo sabbapadesu. sesaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• panakÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 138/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajja
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

dubbalasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

12. pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<489> dvÄ• dasame --- yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsake pariá¹‡Ä• mana
ayameva hi viseso --- tattha attano pariá¹‡Ä• mitattÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, idha pu

pariá¹‡Ä• mitattÄ• suddhikapÄ• cittiyanti.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 151/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajja
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. ratanavaggo

1. antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<494> rÄ• javaggassa paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __orako_ti parittako. __uparipÄ• sÄ• dav
uparigato. __ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hasÄ• _ti ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; tehi jÄ• nÄ• pitattÄ• jÄ•

<497> __pitaraá¹ƒ patthetÄ«_ti antaraá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ghÄ• tetuá¹ƒ icchati. __rÄ• jantepuraá¹
hatthisammadda_ntiÄ• dÄ«su hatthÄ«hi sammaddo etthÄ• ti __hatthisammaddaá¹ƒ; _ hatth
__assarathasammaddapade_pi \Ne 139/ eseva nayo. ``sammattaâ€™â€™ nti keci paá¹-ha
``raÃ±Ã±o antepure hatthisammaddaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ sammad
attho, raÃ±Ã±o antepure hatthisammaddo atthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo sesapadesupi. __
tasmiá¹ƒ antepure edisÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni.

<498> __muddhÄ• vasittassÄ• _ti muddhani avasittassa. anikkhanto rÄ• jÄ• itoti anikkhant
__anikkhantarÄ• jake; _ sayanighareti attho. ratanaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 881/ vuccati mahesÄ«, niggat
aniggataá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ itoti aniggataratanakaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __aniggataratanake; _ sayanigha
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

antepurasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

502-3__._ dutiye \Be 152/ --- __vissaritvÄ• _ti pamussitvÄ• . __puá¹‡á¹‡apattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• . __kyÄ• haá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi. __Ä• bharaá¹‡aá

nÄ• ma navakoá¹-iagghanakaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• .

<504> __antevÄ• sÄ«_ti paricÄ• rako.

<506> __aparikkhittassa upacÄ• ro_ti ettha upacÄ• ro nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• massa dve leá¸• á¸• u
pana suppapÄ• to vÄ• musalapÄ• to vÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ugga
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya uggaá¹‡hantassa vÄ• uggaá
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalacetiyanavakammÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya
muttÄ• diratanaá¹ƒ attano vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya uggaá¹‡hantassa vÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kappiyavatthu vÄ• akappiyavatthu vÄ• hotu, antamaso mÄ• tu
kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanatÄ• á¸·apaá¹‡á¹‡ampi gihisantakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«sena
pÄ• cittiyameva.

sace \Ne 140/ pana mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ kappi
atthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``paá¹-isÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• tetvÄ
nÄ• ma hoti, paá¹-isÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä
attano upakaraá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• sayanabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• de
chandenapi bhayenapi na kÄ• tabbameva, guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dassetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
gatesu ca paá¹-isÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasathe vÄ• _ti ettha sace mahÄ• vihÄ• rasadiso mahÄ• rÄ• m
pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhitte pariveá¹‡e yattha bhikkhÅ«hi \Ee IV 882/ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• ga
saá¹…kÄ• uppajjati, tÄ• dise eva á¹-hÄ• ne uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• vÄ• uggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• â
mahÄ• bodhidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaambaá¹…gaá¹‡asadisesu pana mahÄ• janasaÃ±caraá¹‡a
palibodho na hoti. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``eko maggaá¹ƒ gacchanto nimanussaá¹-á¹-h
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passati, Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡amanussepi jÄ• te manussÄ• tameva \Be 153/ bhikkhu
maggÄ• okkamma nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• mikesu Ä• gatesu taá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace s
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__rÅ«pena vÄ• nimittena vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ettha rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma antobh
tasmÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• gaá¹‡etvÄ• ettakÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• vÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«
sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. __nimitta_nti laÃ±chanÄ• di; tasmÄ• laÃ±chitÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya m
lÄ• khÄ• laÃ±chananti vÄ• nÄ«lapilotikÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• katÄ• ti vÄ• setapilotikÄ• ya
sabbaá¹ƒ sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ.

__bhikkhÅ« patirÅ«pÄ• _ti lajjino kukkuccakÄ• . lolajÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±hi hatthe á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na
tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• pakkamati, na sÄ• mike passati, tenÄ• pi attano cÄ«varÄ• dimÅ«laá¹ƒ

pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä« vÄ• kÄ• retabbÄ• . sace dÄ«ghas
Ä• gacchati, ``upÄ• saka tava santakena idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataá¹ƒ, anumodÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ t
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce anumodati, ``mama dhanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti codetiyeva, aÃ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<507> __ratanasammataá¹ƒ_ \Ne 141/ __vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• mÄ• sa
anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ---
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

ratanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> tatiye --- __tiracchÄ• nakatha_nti ariyamaggassa tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ. _
rÄ• japaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutta kathaá¹ƒ. __corakathÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<512> __santaá¹ƒ bhikkhu_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 883/, taá¹ƒ cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• p
sambahulÄ• kenaci kammena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, ``vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• puc
sabbehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na sam
gacchanti, gÄ• masatampi hotu, puna Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana ussÄ• haá¹ƒ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mÄ• honti, puna Ä• p

kulaghare vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• telabhikkhÄ• ya vÄ• sappib
hoti, sace passe bhikkhu atthi, Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. asante natthÄ«ti gantabbaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati, Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi caritabbameva. gÄ• ma
gacchantassa telÄ• dibhikkhÄ• ya carissÄ• mÄ«ti citte uppanne sace passe bhikkhu atthi, Ä
caritabbaá¹ƒ. maggÄ• anokkamma bhikkhÄ• ya carantassa pana Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ nat
upacÄ• ro adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

<515> __antarÄ• rÄ• ma_ntiÄ• dÄ«su na kevalaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ aba
apÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchantassapi anÄ• patti. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti sÄ«ho vÄ• byaggho vÄ• Ä•
uá¹-á¹-heti, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci upaddavo uppajjati, anÄ• patti. evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su ba
pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 142/ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

517-20__._ catutthe --- bhedanameva bhedanakaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«ti bhedanakameva.
araá¹‡idhanuke. __vidhe_ti vedhake. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. maÃ±casikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<522> paÃ±came \Be 155/ --- __chedanakaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayameva.

<525> __chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti ettha sace na chinditukÄ• mo hoti, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikl
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upari dasseti, uttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• tulÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nam
chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

maÃ±casikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<526> chaá¹-á¹-he --- tÅ«laá¹ƒ onaddhametthÄ• ti __tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ; _ tÅ«laá¹ƒ pakkhipitv
onaddhanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

531-4__._ sattame \Ne 143/ --- __nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti kattha anuÃ±Ã±
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanavatthusmiá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yagutti
senÄ• sanaguttiyÄ• nisÄ«danaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 353). __seyyathÄ• pi purÄ• á¹‡Ä• sikoá¹
purÄ• á¹‡acammakÄ• roti attho. yathÄ• hi cammakÄ• ro cammaá¹ƒ vitthataá¹ƒ karissÄ• mA
kaá¸• á¸• hati; evaá¹ƒ sopi taá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ. tena taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• evamÄ• ha --- __ ``nis
sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti santhatasadisaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ ante sugatavid

padese dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu phÄ• letvÄ• tisso dasÄ• kariyanti, tÄ• hi dasÄ• hi sadasaá¹ƒ n
uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<537> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 156/ --- __kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• di anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hotÄ«_ti kattha
cÄ«varakkhandhake belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«savatthusmiá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
kaá¹‡á¸• u vÄ• piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• assÄ• vo vÄ• thullakacchu vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho tassa kaá¹‡á¸•
I 354).

<539> __yassa adhonÄ• bhi ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti yassa bhikkhuno nÄ• bhiyÄ• h
jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• naá¹ƒ upari. __kaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti kacchu. __piá¸·akÄ• _ti lohitatuá¹‡á¸•
__assÄ• vo_ti arisabhagandaramadhumehÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena asucipaggharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ. _
mahÄ• piá¸·akÄ• bÄ• dho vuccati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• disikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> navame \Ee IV 885/ --- __vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hotÄ«_ti kattha anuÃ±
\Ne 144/ visÄ• khÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassikas
I 352). sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. nandattherasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<547> dasame --- __caturaá¹…gulomako_ti catÅ«hi aá¹…gulehi Å«nakappamÄ• á¹‡o. sesa
chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

nandattherasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena ratanavaggo navamo.

__uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho_tiÄ• di vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• _ \Ee IV 886/ \Be 157/ \Ne 145/ dhammÄ• , khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ anant

á¹-hapitÄ• ye ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ bhavati vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

<552> paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«ye tÄ• va __paá¹-ikkamanakÄ• le_ti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritv
__sabbeva aggahesÄ«_ti sabbameva aggahesi. __pavedhentÄ«_ti kampamÄ• nÄ• . __ape

553-5__._ __gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso_tiÄ• di paá¹-idesetabbÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __rathikÄ•
anibbijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• gatapaccÄ• gataracchÄ• . __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aka_nti catukkoá¹‡aá¹ƒ
maggasamodhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ghara_nti kulagharaá¹ƒ. etesu yattha katthaci á¹-ha
gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. hatthi
gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi eseva nayo. bhikkhunÄ« rathikÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• deti, bhikkhu sacepi anta
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyeva. ``antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vacanato bhikk
á¹-hatvÄ• dadamÄ• nÄ• ya vasenettha Ä• patti veditabbÄ• , bhikkhussa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
tasmÄ• sacepi vÄ«thiÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hito bhikkhu antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hatvÄ• dadamÄ
anÄ• pattiyeva.

__yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡
__ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• misena asambhinnaá¹ƒ sanc
pana \Ne 146/ ekarase pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yameva. __ekato upasampannÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• ya pana yathÄ• vatthukameva.

<556> __dÄ• peti na detÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena kenaci dÄ• peti taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantas
__upanikkhipitvÄ• detÄ«_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ ayya tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ
dinnaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• dhu bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tÄ• ya eva vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ•
paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya_ \Be 158/__ sÄ• maá¹‡
dadamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<558> dutiye \Ee IV 887/ --- __apasakka tÄ• va bhaginÄ«_tiÄ• di apasÄ• detabbÄ• kÄ• rad

<561> __attano bhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti na detÄ«_ti ettha sacepi attano bhattaá¹ƒ deti, iminÄ• si
anÄ• pattiyeva, purimasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti. __aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ deti na dÄ• petÄ
iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti bhaveyya. dentiyÄ• pana neva iminÄ• na purimena Ä• pa
kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, pa
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<562> tatiye --- __ubhatopasanna_nti dvÄ«hi pasannaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakenapi upÄ• sikÄ• yapi. t
te sotÄ• pannÄ• yeva. __bhogena hÄ• yatÄ«_ti edisaÃ±hi kulaá¹ƒ sacepi asÄ«tikoá¹-idhana
hÄ• yatiyeva. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• tattha neva upÄ• sikÄ• na upÄ• sako bhoge rakkhati.

<569> __gharato nÄ«haritvÄ• dentÄ«_ti Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• netvÄ•
bhikkhumhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva nÄ«haritvÄ• dvÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• pacchÄ• sampattassa de
pana disvÄ• antogehato nÄ«haritvÄ• diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá
uttÄ• nameva \Be 159/. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokk
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<570> catutthe --- __avaruddhÄ• hontÄ«_ti paá¹-iviruddhÄ• honti.

<573> __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidita_nti paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pese
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ• ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ katampi appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditamevÄ• t
Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanÄ• rÄ• maÃ±ca tassa upa

upacÄ• rato nikkhantaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa vÄ
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditameva hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sace sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• saá¹…kan
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ? Ä• rÄ• me core vasante amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• rocentÄ«ti vacanapaá¹-imoca
manussÄ• idhÅ«pacarantÄ«_ti kasmÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ? attano upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi amhe gaá¹
vacanapaá¹-imocanatthaá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• guyÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite tassÄ• parivÄ• ro Ä• hariyyatÄ«_ti yÄ• guyÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒv
suddhayÄ• guyÄ• dinnÄ• ya pÅ«vabhattÄ• dÄ«nipi etissÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• haranti, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditameva hoti. __bhattena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite_
nayo. asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kulaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi tena saddhiá¹ƒ attano deyyadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• guyÄ• pa
pÅ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haranti, etampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<575> __gilÄ• nassÄ• _ti \Ne 148/ appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditepi gilÄ• nassa anÄ• patti. __paá¹-isaá
vÄ• sesaka_nti ekassatthÄ• ya paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa sesakaá¹ƒ
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bahuá
aÃ±Ã±esampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanti, etampi \Be 160/ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasesakameva, sabbesam
adhikameva hoti, sannidhiá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ dutiyadivasepi vaá¹-á¹-ati. gilÄ• nassa
eseva nayo. yaá¹ƒ pana appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditameva katvÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bahiÄ• rÄ• ma
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«hi vÄ• gantvÄ• antarÄ• ma
vihÄ• ramajjhena gacchantÄ• vÄ• vanacarakÄ• dayo vÄ• vanato Ä• haritvÄ• denti, purim
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthajÄ• taka_nti Ä• rÄ• me jÄ• takameva; mÅ«lakh
kappiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti. sace pana taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ haritvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, pa
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

catutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 889/.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

yÄ• ni \Be 161/ \Ne 149/ sikkhitasikkhena, __sekhiyÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• dinÄ• .

bhÄ• sitÄ• ni ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni, tesampi vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo ||

<576> tattha __parimaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti samantato maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ adho jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena jÄ• á jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• paraá¹ƒ otÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-anti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• nisinnassa jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato hea caturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ niv nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghato muá¹-á¹ aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthaá¹ƒ. tÄ• disassa pana alÄ• bhe tiriyaá¹ƒ dvihatthapamÄ• á¹‡ampi vaá jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alapaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varenÄ• pi tattha ekapaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ nivatthampi nivatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati, dupa tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__olambento nivÄ• seti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ purato ca pacchato ca nivÄ• sentasseva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ye panaÃ±Ã±e ``tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• b nivÄ• senti hatthisoá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ macchavÄ• lakaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a nivÄ• sentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 280) nayena khandhake nivÄ• sanadosÄ• vuttÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. te sabbe vuttanayena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sentassa na honti. ayame vitthÄ• rato pana tattheva Ä• vi bhavissati.

__asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti \Ne 150/ purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambetvÄ• nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«ti eva parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒyeva nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«ti virajjhitvÄ• aparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• senta __assatiyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±avihitassÄ• pi tathÄ• nivÄ• sentassa anÄ• patti. __ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ ajÄ• nantassa mokkho natthi. nivÄ• sanavattaÃ±hi sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tassa an anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana saÃ±cicca anuggaá¹‡hantassa yujjati, tasmÄ• uggahitavattopi y \Ee IV 890/ vÄ• oruá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tassa \Be 162/ anÄ• patti. kurundiya ``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yo pan mahÄ• piá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒso vÄ• hoti, tassa sÄ• ruppatthÄ• ya jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato aá¹-a otÄ• retvÄ• nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gilÄ• nassÄ• _ti jaá¹…ghÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• de vÄ• vaá¹‡o hoti, ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• otÄ• retvÄ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• vÄ• corÄ• vÄ• anubandhanti, evarÅ«pÄ• s sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittaka
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti. phussadevatthero ``acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡
tivedanaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. upatissatthero pana ``anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedanaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

<577> __parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabba_nti ``tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ•
pÄ• rupantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 280) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ gihipÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ
vuttanayeneva ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rupanavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rentena parimaá¹‡
imÄ• ni ca dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni avisesena vuttÄ• ni. tasmÄ• vihÄ• repi antaragharepi pari
nivÄ• setabbaÃ±ca pÄ• rupitabbaÃ±cÄ• ti. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pa
saddhiá¹ƒ theravÄ• dena.

<578> __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• _ti jattumpi urampi vivaritvÄ• . __suppaá¹-icchannenÄ• _ti na
atha kho gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• anuvÄ• tantena gÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ•
katvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• yÄ• va maá¹‡ibandhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• antaraghare gan
\Ne 151/ --- galavÄ• á¹-akato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ«saá¹ƒ maá¹‡ibandhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatt
ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• de vivaritvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

<579> __vÄ• sÅ«pagatassÄ• _ti vÄ• satthÄ• ya upagatassa rattibhÄ• ge vÄ• divasabhÄ• g
nisÄ«dato anÄ• patti.

<580> __susaá¹ƒvuto_ti hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• akÄ«á¸·Ä• pento; suvinÄ«toti attho.

<582> __okkhittacakkhÅ«_ti \Be 163/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khittacakkhu hutvÄ• . __yugamattaá¹ƒ p
yugayuttako hi danto Ä• jÄ• neyyo yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhati, purato catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá
iminÄ• pi ettakaá¹ƒ pekkhantena gantabbaá¹ƒ. __yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ taha
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdisÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ olokento gacchati
ekasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• hatthiassÄ• diparissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
okkhittacakkhunÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

<584> __ukkhittakÄ• yÄ• _ti ukkhepena; itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ ekato
ukkhittacÄ«varo hutvÄ• ti attho. antoindakhÄ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na evaá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. n
dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«harantenÄ• pi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anukkhipitvÄ• va nÄ«haritabbanti.

paá¹-hamo vaggo.

2. ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<586> __ujjagghikÄ• yÄ• _ti mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasanto. vuttanayenevettha karaá¹‡avacanaá

<588> __appasaddo antaraghare_ti ettha kittÄ• vatÄ• appasaddo hoti? dvÄ• dasahatthe ge
majjhe dutiyatthero, ante tatiyattheroti evaá¹ƒ nisinnesu saá¹…ghatthero dutiyena saddhiá¹ƒ
dutiyatthero tassa saddaÃ±ceva suá¹‡Ä• ti, kathaÃ±ca vavatthapeti. tatiyatthero pana sadda
kathaá¹ƒ na vavatthapeti. ettÄ• vatÄ• appasaddo hoti. sace pana tatiyatthero kathaá¹ƒ vava
nÄ• ma hoti.

<590> __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 152/ __paggahetvÄ• _ti niccalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ujukena kÄ• yena sam
gantabbaÃ±ceva nisÄ«ditabbaÃ±ca.

<592> __bÄ• huá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• _ti niccalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<594> __sÄ«saá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• _ti niccalaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ á¹-hapayitvÄ• .

dutiyo vaggo.

3. khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

596-8__._ __khambhakato_ \Be 164/ nÄ• ma kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• katakham
sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• ruto.

<600> __ukkuá¹-ikÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ukkuá¹-ikÄ• vuccati paá¹‡hiyo ukkhipitvÄ• aggapÄ• deh
ukkhipitvÄ• paá¹‡hÄ«hiyeva vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusantassa gamanaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ
vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva.

<601> __dussapallatthikÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha Ä• yogapallatthikÄ• pi dussapallatthikÄ• eva.

<602> __sakkacca_nti satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• .

<603> __Ä• kirantepÄ«_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dentepi. __pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti patte saÃ±Ã±a

<604> __samasÅ«pako_ \Ee IV 892/ nÄ• ma yattha bhattassa catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡
mÄ• sasÅ«po_ti ettha kulatthÄ• dÄ«hi katasÅ«pÄ• pi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchantiyevÄ• ti mah
__rasarase_ti ettha á¹-hapetvÄ• dve sÅ«pe avasesÄ• ni oloá¹‡Ä«sÄ• kasÅ«peyyamacchar
rasarasÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ rasarasaá¹ƒ bahumpi gaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti.

<605> __samatittika_nti samapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samabharitaá¹ƒ. __thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• ap

Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti \Ne 153/ ettha thÅ«pÄ«kato nÄ• ma pattassa antomukhavaá¹-á¹-
kato; patte pakkhitto racito pÅ«ritoti attho. evaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ agahetvÄ• antomukhavaá¹-á¹-ilek
gahetabbo.

tattha thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``paÃ±cahi bhojanehi kataâ€™â€™ nti abhayatthero Ä• ha.
tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gatthero pana ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ• ma yÄ• gupi bhattampi khÄ• dar
dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi dasikasuttampÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dasikasuttampi thÅ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• cÅ«á¸·asun
--- ``bhante thÅ«pÄ«katapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to kena paricchinnoâ€™â€™ ti? tesaÃ±ca therÄ• na
thero sutvÄ• Ä• ha \Be 165/ --- ``aho, cÅ«á¸·anÄ• go sÄ• sanato bhaá¹-á¹-ho, ahaá¹ƒ etass
vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cento na kadÄ• ci evaá¹ƒ avacaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ kuto labhitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadasÄ«â
theraá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu --- ``kathetha dÄ• ni, bhante, kena paricchinnoâ€™â€™ ti? ``yÄ• vakÄ
thero Ä• ha. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• misajÄ• tik
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagena pattena, itarena pana thÅ«pÄ«katampi
yÄ• makÄ• likasattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagapattepi thÅ«pÄ
pattesu bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ma
vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ patte pakkhipiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«vaucchukhaá¹‡á¸• aphalÄ• phalÄ• di heá¹-á
thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. pÅ«vavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ
pupphavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakatakkolakaá¹-ukaphalÄ• divaá¹-aá¹ƒsake pana á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ t
bhattassa upari thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• \Ee IV 893/ gaá¹‡h
nÄ• ma na hoti. kurundiyampi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``thÄ• lake vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• taá
á¹-hapetvÄ• denti, pÄ• á¹-ekkabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

idha anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no na Ä• gato, tasmÄ• gilÄ• nassapi thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹
paá¹-iggahetumeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ pana supaá¹-iggahitameva hoti, paribhu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

tatiyo vaggo.

4. sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<606> __sakkacca_nti etthÄ• pi asakkaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eyeva Ä• patti, paá¹-iggahitaa
supaá¹-iggahitameva. sakkaccanti ca pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti cÄ• ti ubhayaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

<608> __sapadÄ• na_nti \Ne 154/ tattha tattha odhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . __sa
vuttameva.

<610> __thÅ«pakato_ti matthakato; vemajjhatoti attho.

<611> __paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• _ \Be 166/ __dentÄ«_ti mÄ• ghÄ• tasamayÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-icch
denti. viÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

<614> __ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_sikkhÄ• padepi gilÄ• no na muccati.

<615> __nÄ• timahanto kabaá¸·o_ti mayÅ«raá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atimahantaá¹ƒ, kukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• a
vemajjhappamÄ• á¹‡o. __khajjake_ti ettha mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹

catuttho vaggo.

5. kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<617> __anÄ• haá¹-e_ti anÄ• harite; mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ asampÄ• piteti attho.

<618> __sabbaá¹ƒ hattha_nti sakalahatthaá¹ƒ.

<619> __sakabaá¸·enÄ• _ti ettha dhammaá¹ƒ kathento harÄ«takaá¹ƒ vÄ• laá¹-á¹-himadhuk
katheti. yattakena vacanaá¹ƒ aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, tattake mukhamhi sante kathetuá¹

<620> __piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepaka_nti piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• .

<621> __kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedaka_nti kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ avacchinditvÄ• avacchinditvÄ• .

<622> __avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• raka_nti makkaá¹-o viya gaá¹‡á¸• e katvÄ• katvÄ• .

<623> __hatthaniddhunaka_nti \Ne 155/ hatthaá¹ƒ niddhunitvÄ• niddhunitvÄ• .

<624> __sitthÄ• vakÄ• raka_nti sitthÄ• ni avakiritvÄ• avakiritvÄ• .

<625> __jivhÄ• nicchÄ• raka_nti jivhaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• nicchÄ• retvÄ• .

<626> __capucapukÄ• raka_nti capu capÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katvÄ• .

paÃ±camo vaggo.

6. surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<627> __surusurukÄ• raka_nti \Be 167/ surusurÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katvÄ• . __da
taá¹ƒ yena kenaci pariyÄ• yena ``kiá¹ƒ buddho \Ee IV 894/, silakabuddho, paá¹-ibuddho; kiá
ajadhammo; kiá¹ƒ saá¹…gho, migasaá¹…gho, pasusaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena
kÄ• tabbanti attho.

<628> __hatthanillehaka_nti hatthaá¹ƒ nillehitvÄ• nillehitvÄ• . bhuÃ±jantena hi aá¹…gulima
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ghanayÄ• guphÄ• á¹‡itapÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dike pana aá¹…gulÄ«hi gahetvÄ• aá¹…
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pattanillehakaoá¹-á¹-hanillehakesu_pi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• ekaá
nillehitabbo, ekaoá¹-á¹-hopi jivhÄ• ya na nillehitabbo, oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsehi eva pana gahetvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<631> __kokanade_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make. __kokanada_nti padumaá¹ƒ vuccati, so ca pÄ• sÄ•
tenassa kokanadotveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. __na sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• la
paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghikampi puggalikampi gihisantakampi
saá¹…khampi sarÄ• vampi thÄ• lakampi na gahetabbameva, gaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.
Ä• misamakkhito na hoti, tena padesena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<632> __uddharitvÄ• vÄ• _ti sitthÄ• ni udakato uddharitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne rÄ• siá¹ƒ
chaá¸• á¸• eti. __bhinditvÄ• vÄ• _ti sitthÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• udakagatikÄ• ni katvÄ• chaá¸• á¸
vÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahena paá¹-icchanto naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe chaá¸• á¸• eti. __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti ba
chaá¸• á¸• eti; evaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entassa anÄ• patti.

<634> __setacchatta_nti vatthapaliguá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• aracchattaá¹ƒ. __kilaÃ±jacchat
vilÄ«vacchattaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡acchatta_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi yehi kehici kataá¹ƒ. __m
salÄ• kabaddha_nti idaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi chattÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±jaradassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá
maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhÄ• ni ceva honti salÄ• kabaddhÄ• ni ca. yampi tatthajÄ• takadaá¹‡á¸• ak
ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ hoti, tampi chattameva. etesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci chattaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡imhi \E
__chattapÄ• á¹‡i_. so taá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayamÄ• no vÄ• aá¹ƒse vÄ• katvÄ• Å«rumhi v
hatthena na muccati, tÄ• vassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, desentassa vuttanaye
panassa aÃ±Ã±o chattaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 895/ dhÄ• reti, chattapÄ• dukÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, h
chattapÄ• á¹‡i nÄ• ma na hoti. tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dhammaparicchedo
vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

<635> __daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issÄ• _ti ettha daá¹‡á¸• o nÄ• ma majjhimassa purisassa catuha
daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡ibhÄ• vo panassa chattapÄ• á¹‡imhi vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

<636> __satthapÄ• á¹‡imhi_pi eseva nayo. asiá¹ƒ sannahitvÄ• á¹-hitopi hi satthapÄ• á¹‡isa

<637> __Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issÄ• _ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cÄ• p
kho sabbÄ• pi dhanuvikati saddhiá¹ƒ saravikatiyÄ• Ä• vudhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sadd
gahetvÄ• suddhadhanuá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhasaraá¹ƒ vÄ• sajiyadhanuá¹ƒ vÄ• nijjiyadhanuá¹ƒ v
nisinnassa vÄ• dhammo desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panassa dhanuá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-hepi pa
hatthena na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÄ• va dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-ho vaggo.

7. pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<638> __akkantassÄ• _ti \Ne 157/ chattadaá¹‡á¸• ake aá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ appavesetvÄ• ke
akkamitvÄ• á¹-hitassa. __paá¹-imukkassÄ• _ti paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hitassa. upÄ• hanÄ• ya
panettha paá¹‡hikabaddhaá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hito vuccati.

<640> __yÄ• nagatassÄ• _ti ettha sacepi dvÄ«hi janehi hatthasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ena gahito, sÄ
vaá¹ƒsena vayhati, ayutte vÄ• vayhÄ• dike yÄ• ne \Be 169/, visaá¹…kharitvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hap
yÄ• nagatotveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. sace pana dvepi ekayÄ• ne nisinnÄ• honti, vaá¹-
nisinnesupi ucce yÄ• ne nisinnena nÄ«ce nisinnassa desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, samappamÄ• á¹
yÄ• ne nisinnena pacchime nisinnassa vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchime pana uccatarepi nisinnena des

<641> __sayanagatassÄ• _ti antamaso kaá¹-asÄ• rakepi pakatibhÅ«miyampi nipannassa u
bhÅ«mipadese vÄ• á¹-hitena nisinnena vÄ• desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sayanagatena pana s
vÄ• samappamÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• nipannena desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nipannena ca á¹-hitassa vÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, nisinnenÄ• pi á¹-hitassa vÄ• nisinnassa vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. á¹-hitena á¹-hitasseva
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<642> __pallatthikÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• yogapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• hatthapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• dussapa
kÄ• yaci pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<643> __veá¹-hitasÄ«sassÄ• _ti dussaveá¹-hanena vÄ• moá¸·iÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• yathÄ• kesan
veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa.

<644> __oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassÄ• _ti sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rutassa.

<645> __chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinnenÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nisinnena. __Ä• sane nisinnassÄ• _ti a
tiá¹‡Ä• nipi santharitvÄ• nisinnassa.

<647> __chapakassÄ• _ti \Ne 158/ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lassa. __chapakÄ«_ti caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«. __ni
hutvÄ• . __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yo hi nÄ• ma. __sabbamidaá¹ƒ carimaá¹ƒ katanti tattheva p
ayaá¹ƒ loko saá¹…karaá¹ƒ gato nimmariyÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tatthe
rukkhato patito. patitvÄ• ca pana ubhinnampi purato á¹-hatvÄ• imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si

``ubho atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti ... pe ... asmÄ• kumbhamivÄ• bhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __ubho atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti dvepi janÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. __d
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ na passanti. katame te ubhoti? __ ``yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ_ \Be 170/ __vÄ• cet
cÄ• dhammenadhÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aÃ±ca rÄ• jÄ• naÃ±ca ubhopi

tato brÄ• hmaá¹‡o __sÄ• lÄ«na_nti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- jÄ• nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bho ``aya
kho mayÄ• dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ saputtadÄ• raparijanena raÃ±Ã±o santako sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ odano
__sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecano_ti nÄ• nappakÄ• ravikatisampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecana
__sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecano. tasmÄ• dhamme na vattÄ• mÄ«_ti yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• raÃ
bahÅ« lÄ• bhÄ• laddhÄ• , tasmÄ• dhamme ahaá¹ƒ na vattÄ• mi udare baddho hutvÄ• , na
dhammo ariyehi vaá¹‡á¹‡ito pasattho thomitoti jÄ• nÄ• mi.

atha naá¹ƒ chapako __ ``dhiratthÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayena ajjhabhÄ• si. ta
dhanalÄ• bho ca yasalÄ• bho ca laddho, dhiratthu taá¹ƒ dhanalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ yasalÄ• bhaÃ±ca
kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddho lÄ• bho Ä• yatiá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu vinipÄ• tanahetunÄ•
vutti nÄ• ma hoti. evarÅ«pÄ• yÄ• vutti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tena idha adhammacaraá¹‡ena v
vuttiyÄ• ? tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``dhiratthu taá¹ƒ dhanalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, yasalÄ• bhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

yÄ• vutti vinipÄ• tena, adhammacaraá¹‡ena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__paribbaja mahÄ• brahme_ti mahÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ito disÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ palÄ• yassu. __p
aÃ±Ã±epi sattÄ• pacanti ceva bhuÃ±janti ca; na kevalaá¹ƒ tvaÃ±ceva rÄ• jÄ• ca. __mÄ• t
asmÄ• kumbhamivÄ• bhidÄ• _ti sace hi tvaá¹ƒ ito aparibbajitvÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhammaá¹ƒ Ä• c
tvaá¹ƒ so adhammo evaá¹ƒ Ä• carito yathÄ• udakakumbhaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o bhindeyya; ev
taá¹ƒ vadÄ• ma ---

``paribbaja mahÄ• brahme, pacantaÃ±Ã±epi pÄ• á¹‡ino.

mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ adhammo Ä• carito, asmÄ• kumbhamivÄ• bhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__ucce Ä• sane_ti antamaso bhÅ«mippadesepi unnataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnassa desetuá¹ƒ n

<648> __na_ \Be 171/ __á¹-hito nisinnassÄ• _ti sacepi therupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• á¹-
Ä• sane nisinno mahÄ• thero paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, na kathetabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• ravena pana ther
pucchathÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , passe á¹-hitabhikkhussa kathemÄ«ti kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-

<649> __na pacchato gacchantenÄ• _ti ettha sace purato gacchanto pacchato gacchantaá¹
kathetabbaá¹ƒ. pacchimassa bhikkhuno kathemÄ«ti kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. saddhiá¹ƒ uggah
sajjhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. samadhurena gacchantassa kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<650> __na uppathenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi sace dvepi sakaá¹-apathe ekekacakkapathena vÄ• up
gacchanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<651> __asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantassa sahasÄ• uccÄ• ro v
asaÃ±cicca kato nÄ• ma anÄ• patti.

<652> __na harite_ti ettha yampi \Ee IV 898/ jÄ«varukkhassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ dissan
sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• bhÅ«milaggÄ• gacchati, sabbaá¹ƒ haritasaá¹…khÄ• tameva. khandhe nisÄ
pÄ• tetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. appaharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olokentasseva sahasÄ• nikkhamati, gilÄ
hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __appaharite kato_ti appaharitaá¹ƒ alabhantena tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
palÄ• laá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• katopi pacchÄ• haritaá¹ƒ ottharati, vaá¹-á¹-atiye
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<653> __na udake_ti etaá¹ƒ paribhogaudakameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, vaccakuá¹-isamud
aparibhogesu anÄ• patti. deve vassante samantato udakogho hoti, anudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``etÄ• dise kÄ• le anudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ alab
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbasikkhÄ• padesu uttÄ• natthameva.

sattamo vaggo.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• didÄ«panatthÄ• ya panettha idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ --- ujjagghikaucc
cattÄ• ri, sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ,
chamÄ• nÄ«cÄ• sanaá¹-hÄ• napacchatogamanauppathagamanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni paÃ±
samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hahanti, kiriyÄ• ni
172/, sacittakÄ• ni, lokavajjÄ• ni, kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammÄ• ni, akusalacittÄ• ni, dukkhav

sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittato kÄ• y
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakamm

akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

chattapÄ• á¹‡idaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡isatthapÄ• á¹‡iÄ• vudhapÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dukaupÄ• hanayÄ• na
-hitanÄ• makÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dhammadesanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vÄ• c
kiriyÄ• kiriyÄ• ni, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• ni, sacittakÄ• ni, lokavajjÄ• ni, vacÄ«kammÄ• ni, ak
dukkhavedanÄ• nÄ«ti.

avasesÄ• ni tepaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n

sabbasekhiyesu Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti, thÅ«pÄ«katapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te sÅ«pabyaÃ
ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±imhÄ«ti tÄ«su sikkhÄ• padesu gilÄ• no natthÄ«ti.

sekhiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ•

<655> adhikaraá¹‡asamathesu \Ee IV 899/ \Ne 161/ --- __sattÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹
catubbidhaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samenti vÅ«pasamentÄ«ti __adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• _. tesa
parivÄ• re ca vutto, tassatthaá¹ƒ tattheva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nan

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anantarÄ• yena yathÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ayaá¹ƒ.

anantarÄ• yena tathÄ• , santiá¹ƒ pappontu pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatu saddhammo, kÄ• le vassaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ.

tappetu devo dhammena, rÄ• jÄ• rakkhatu medaninti ||

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

yo \Ee IV 900/ \Be 173/ \Ne 162/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gassa, saá¹…gahito anantaraá¹ƒ

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gassa, tassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo ||

patto yato tato tassa, apubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• tuá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jike tÄ• va, hoti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<656> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati ... pe ... sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ
__sÄ• á¸·ho_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ; migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• pana nattÄ• hoti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``m
__navakammika_nti navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• iccena
veyyattikena samannÄ• gatÄ• . __medhÄ• vinÄ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iggahaá¹‡e satipubbaá¹…gamÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• . __dakkhÄ• _ti chekÄ• ; avirajjhi
attho. __analasÄ• _ti Ä• lasiyavirahitÄ• . __tatrupÄ• yÄ• yÄ• _ti tesu tesu kammesu upÄ• y
__vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• _ti kattabbakammupaparikkhÄ• ya \Ne 163/. __samannÄ• gatÄ• _ti sa
samatthÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __alaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tu_nti evaÃ±ca evaÃ±ca
saá¹ƒvidahitumpi samatthÄ• . __katÄ• kataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitu_nti kataÃ±ca akataÃ±ca jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.
sundarÄ«nandÄ• so ca sÄ• á¸·hoti attho. __bhattagge_ti parivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __nikÅ«
katvÄ• dassite \Ee IV 901/ gambhÄ«re. __vissaro me bhavissatÄ«_ti virÅ«po me saro \Be
vippakÄ• rasaddo bhavissatÄ«ti attho. __patimÄ• nentÄ«_ti apekkhamÄ• nÄ• . __kyÄ• ha_
__jarÄ• dubbalÄ• _ti jarÄ• ya dubbalÄ• . __caraá¹‡agilÄ• nÄ• _ti pÄ• darogena samannÄ•

657-8__._ __avassutÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena avassutÄ• ; tintÄ• kilinnÄ• ti attho.
tameva rÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``sÄ• rattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ• rattÄ• _ti v
raá¹…gajÄ• tena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena suá¹-á¹-hu rattÄ• . __apekkhavatÄ«_ti tasseva
purise pavattÄ• ya apekkhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• . __paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• _ti tena rÄ• gena t
á¹-hapitacittÄ• viya. esa nayo dutiyapadavibhaá¹…gepi. __purisapuggalassÄ• _ti purisasaá
__adhakkhaka_nti akkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ adho. __ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡
padabhÄ• jane pana padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• eva ``heá¹-á¹-hakkhakaá¹ƒ uparijÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡
ettha ca ubbhakapparampi ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• aleneva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ mahÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apÄ• rÄ• jikehi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• y
__ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana imissÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya nÄ• mamattaá¹ƒ

vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

<659> evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ padÄ• nukkamena vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni avassutÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ubhatoavassuteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tattha ubhatoavassute_ti ubha
ceva purisassa ca kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena avassutabhÄ• ve satÄ«ti attho. __kÄ• yena k
bhikkhunÄ« yathÄ• paricchinnena kÄ• yena purisassa yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kÄ• yaá¹ƒ puriso vÄ• ye
bhikkhuniyÄ• yathÄ• paricchinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, ubhayathÄ• pi bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ•
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha_nti vuttappakÄ• reneva attano kÄ• yena purisassa kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• masatu, tassa vÄ• Ä• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu, thullaccayameva. __kÄ• yap
vuttappakÄ• rakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena purisassa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __Ä• masatÄ«_ti idhÄ• pi sayaá
Ä• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu, thullaccayameva. avasesapadesupi iminÄ• va \Ee IV 902/ nayena

sace \Be 175/ \Ne 164/ pana bhikkhu ceva bhikkhunÄ« ca hoti, tatra ce bhikkhunÄ« Ä• mas
hutvÄ• cittena sÄ• diyati, bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo. sace bhikkhu Ä• masati, bhi
citteneva adhivÄ• seti, kÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ acopayamÄ• nÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette pÄ• rÄ• jike
thullaccayena, dukkaá¹-akkhette dukkaá¹-ena kÄ• retabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga
vuttattÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vinicchayo. evaá¹ƒ pana sati kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
tabbahulanayena sÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<660> __ubbhakkhaka_nti akkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ upari. __adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti jÄ• á¹‡u
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . ettha ca adhokapparampi adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• aleneva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

<662> __ekatoavassute_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ekatoti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi bhikkhuniy
ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattibhedo vuttoti veditabbo.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vinicchayo --- bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena a
adhakkhake ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ale kÄ• yappadese kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasÄ• diyane sati
bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, purisassa methunarÄ• go vÄ• gehassitapemaá¹ƒ v
thullaccayameva. bhikkhuniyÄ• methunarÄ• go, purisassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go vÄ• m
gahessitapemaá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniyÄ• gehassitape
catÅ«su yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, dukkaá¹-ameva. bhikkhuniyÄ• suddhacittaá¹ƒ, purisass
vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, anÄ• patti.

sace pana bhikkhu ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, bhikkhus
bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, bhikkhussa methuna
vÄ• , bhikkhuniyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ubhinnaá¹ƒ methunarÄ• go v
ubhinnampi dukkaá¹-ameva. yassa yattha suddhacittaá¹ƒ, tassa tattha anÄ• patti. ubhinnam
ubhinnampi anÄ• patti.

<663> __anÄ• patti_ \Be 176/ __asaÃ±ciccÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su virajjhitvÄ• vÄ• Ä• masantiyÄ• puriso vÄ• itthÄ« vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nantiyÄ• vÄ• tena phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapi taá¹ƒ phassaá Ä• masanepi sati anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nameva \Ee IV 903/.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 165/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedananti.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<664> dutiye pÄ• rÄ• jike --- __kacci no sÄ• _ti kacci nu sÄ• . __avaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti aguá¹‡o. __ __ayaso_ti parivÄ• ravipatti; parammukhagarahÄ• vÄ• .

<665> __vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• _ti idampi imissÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya nÄ• mamattameva, tas vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

<666> __sÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocetÄ«_ti yÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• , sÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti. _ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara_nti bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ asÄ• d aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hannaâ vuttaá¹ƒ. purimena pana saddhiá¹ƒ yugaá¸·attÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se á¹-hapitanti veditabbaâ nikkhittamatte_ti dhure nikkhittamatte. vitthÄ• rakathÄ• panettha sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggamhi c vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . tatra hi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, idha pÄ• rÄ• jikanti ayameva viseso. sesa __vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• _ti idampiimissÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya nÄ• mamatthÄ• meva, tasmÄ• sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, akiriyaá¹ƒ, s sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhaveda

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<669> tatiye \Be 177/__ --- dhammenÄ• _ti bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• . __vinayenÄ• _ti codetvÄ• padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ panassa ``yena dhammena yena vinayena ukkhitto suukkhitto hotÄ«â€™ imaá¹ƒ___adhippÄ• yamattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __satthusÄ• sanenÄ• _ti Ã±attisampa anusÄ• vanasampadÄ• ya ca. padabhÄ• jane \Ne 166/ panassa ``jinasÄ• sanena buddhasÄ

vevacanamattameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yena saá¹
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha sambahulapuggalasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee IV 904/ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , e
kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• na Ä• diyati, na anuvattati, na tattha Ä• daraá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti attho. __samÄ• na
vuccanti sahÄ• yÄ• , so tehi saddhiá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti ettha ``ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikk
tÄ• va saá¹ƒvÄ• so; samÄ• no saá¹ƒvÄ• so etesanti __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• . _evarÅ«
saá¹ƒvÄ• se saha ayanabhÄ• vena__ sahÄ• yÄ• _ti vuccanti. idÄ• ni yena saá¹ƒvÄ• sena te
vuttÄ• , so saá¹ƒvÄ• so tassa ukkhittakassa tehi saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. yehi ca saddhiá¹ƒ tassa s
na tena te bhikkhÅ« attano sahÄ• yÄ• katÄ• honti. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• s
sahÄ• yÄ• , so tehi saddhiá¹ƒ natthi, tena vuccati akatasahÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ saá¹…
vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, akiriyaá¹
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhaveda

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<675> catutthe --- __avassutÄ• _ti lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ•
eseva nayo. __purisapuggalassa hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pana yaá¹ƒ purisapu
kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ purisapuggalassa hatthaggahaá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹
hatthaggahaá¹‡a_nti ettha ca hatthaggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±ampi apÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette gahaá
katvÄ• hatthaggahaá¹‡anti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``hatthaggahaá
hattho nÄ• ma kapparaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya yÄ• va agganakhÄ• , etassa asaddhammassa paá¹
adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__asaddhammo_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo veditabbo, na methunadhammo. na hi methunassa sÅ
thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti. ``viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibalo kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitunti vacanamp

``tissitthiyo methunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na seve,

tayo purise tayo ca anariyapaá¹‡á¸• ake.

na \Ne 167/ cÄ• care methunaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasmiá¹ƒ,

chejjÄ• siyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

imÄ• ya parivÄ• re vuttÄ• ya sedamocakagÄ• thÄ• ya virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na; methunadhamma
parivÄ• reyeva hi ``methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• go jÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ ti ``vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• gamanuppÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sukka
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• goti vuttÄ• ni. tasmÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagg
pubbabhÄ• gattÄ• paccayo hoti. iti __chejjÄ• siyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• _ti ettha in
veditabbo. etenupÄ• yena sabbapadesu vinicchayo veditabbo. apica ``saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• g
padabhÄ• jane __ ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•

<676> __aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ« assamaá¹‡Ä« hotÄ«_ti anulomato vÄ• p
ekantarikÄ• ya vÄ• yena tena nayena aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ«yeva assam
ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ satta vÄ• vatthÅ«ni satakkhattumpi pÅ«reti, neva assamaá¹‡Ä« hoti.
desetvÄ• muccati. apicettha gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``atthÄ•
gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• , atthÄ• patti desitÄ• na gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicch
nÄ• pajjissÄ• mÄ«ti dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• desitÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• desitagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na \Be 179/ hoti. tasmÄ• yÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• de
Ä• pajjati, puna deseti, evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha vatthÅ«ni pÅ«rentÄ«pi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• na hoti. yÄ• p
punapi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissÄ• mÄ«ti \Ee IV 906/ saussÄ• hÄ• va deseti, tassÄ•
nagaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• , desitÄ• pi adesitÄ• hoti, desitagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na gacchati, pÄ• rÄ• jikass
aá¹-á¹-hame vatthumhi paripuá¹‡á¹‡amatte pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hoti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, sa
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedanan

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Ne 168/ __kho ayyÄ• yo aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cattÄ• ro ime ca cattÄ• roti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesamaggena uddiá¹-á
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vut

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

1. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nantarassa \Be 180/ \Ne 169/, ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni bhavissati.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• assa, anuttÄ• natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

<678> __udosita_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• lÄ• . __mÄ• yyo evaá¹ƒ avacÄ• _ti ayyo mÄ• evaá¹ƒ
ayyÄ• . __accÄ• vadathÄ• _ti atikkamitvÄ• vadatha; akkosathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<679> __ussayavÄ• dikÄ• _ti mÄ• nussayavasena kodhussayavasena vivadamÄ• nÄ• . yas
aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rikÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• ``ussayavÄ• dikÄ• nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rikÄ• vuccatÄ«â€
ettha ca __aá¸• á¸• o_ti vohÄ• rikavinicchayo vuccati, yaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• ``adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™
__dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesatÄ«_ti sakkhiá¹ƒ \Ee IV 907/ vÄ• sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati, duk
vÄ• _ti upassayo vÄ• hotu bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggo vÄ• , yattha á¹-hitÄ• ya ``aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ k
uppajjati, tato vohÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-
Ä• rocetÄ«_ti dvÄ«su janesu yassa kassaci ekassa kathaá¹ƒ yo koci vohÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• r
Ä• rocetÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha asammohatthÄ• ya vitthÄ• rakathÄ• --- yattha katthaci antamaso bhikkhun
vohÄ• rike disvÄ• bhikkhunÄ« attano kathaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, bhikkhuniyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. upÄ•
Ä• roceti, bhikkhuniyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upÄ• sako attano kathaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha sÄ• attano kathaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ« upÄ• sakaá¹
tava ca kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so attano vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamÄ• rocane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyÄ• rocane thullaccayaá¹ƒ. upÄ• sako bhikkhuniá¹ƒ v
ca kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

bhikkhunÄ« \Be 181/ kappiyakÄ• rakena kathÄ• peti, tattha kappiyakÄ• rako vÄ• bhikkhuni
Ä• rocetu, itaro vÄ• attano kathaá¹ƒ, kappiyakÄ• rako vÄ• ubhinnampi kathaá¹ƒ, itaro vÄ•
Ä• rocetu, yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• Ä• rociyamÄ• ne paá¹-hame Ä• rocane bhikkhuniyÄ• d
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ pana ubhinnampi kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vo
aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• ne bhikkhuniyÄ• jaye
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. sace pana gatigataá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, sutapubbaá¹ƒ vohÄ• rikehi
aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rakaÃ±ca disvÄ• va ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, jÄ• nÄ• ma maya
sayameva vinicchinitvÄ• denti, evarÅ«pe aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• nepi bhikkhuniyÄ• anÄ• patt

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• patti etassÄ• ti paá¹-hamÄ• pattiko; vÄ«tikkamakkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• pajjitabb
__paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ_. padabhÄ• jane pana adhippÄ• yamattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``saha va
Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- saha vatthujj
Ä• pajjati, na tatiyÄ• ya samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamameva saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ

paá¹-hamÄ• pattikoti. bhikkhunisaá¹…ghato nissÄ• retÄ«ti nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo; taá¹ƒ __nissÄ
padabhÄ• jane pana adhippÄ• yamattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«ti
Ä• pannÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghato nissÄ• rÄ«yati, so nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yoti evamattho daá¹-
dhammo saá¹…ghamhÄ• kenaci nissÄ• rÄ«yati. tena pana dhammena bhikkhunÄ« nissÄ•
nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo.

__Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rakamanussehi sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• g
ehÄ«ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• vohÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gacchati, tato aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rako attan
Ä• rocetu bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• , neva paá¹-hamÄ• rocane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, na dutiyÄ• rocane th
vinicchinitvÄ• kate aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• nepi anÄ• pattiyeva. sacepi aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rako bhik
``mama ca tava ca kathaá¹ƒ tvameva kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti; kathentiyÄ• pi kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
anÄ• pattiyeva.

__rakkhaá¹ƒ_ \Be 182/ __yÄ• catÄ«_ti dhammikaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, anÄ• patti. idÄ• ni
dhammikÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __anodissa Ä• cikkhatÄ«_ti Ä• ha. tattha atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• r
odissaÄ• cikkhanÄ• , atthi anodissaÄ• cikkhanÄ• , anÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• pi atthi odissa
anodissaÄ• cikkhanÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha odissaÄ• cikkhanÄ• hoti? bhikkhunupassaye gÄ• madÄ• rak
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• caranti, rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindanti, phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• haranti, par
bhikkhunÄ« vohÄ• rike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upassaye idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataâ€
ti vutte \Ee IV 909/ ``asukena ca asukena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhati. evaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä•
hoti, sÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±ce sutvÄ• te vohÄ• rikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, sabb
gÄ«vÄ• hoti. daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yepi sati gÄ«vÄ• yeva hoti. sace pa
gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti vadati, paÃ±camÄ• sakamatte gahite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti.

``kenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``asukenÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tumheye
kevalaÃ±hi mayaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ no detha, avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca Ä•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ anodissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• hoti, sÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ vutte sacepi te vo
gavesitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyampi gahitaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ
Ä• patti.

parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ harante disvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anatthakÄ• matÄ• ya coro coroti vattumpi na vaá¹-
yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, sabbampi bhikkhuniyÄ• gÄ«vÄ• hoti. attano vacanak
parikkhÄ• ro gahito, taá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pehi, mÄ• cassa daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vat
dÄ• sadÄ• sÄ«vÄ• piÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, ayaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¸• á¸•

kathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha odissaÄ• cikkhanÄ• hoti? vuttanayeneva parehi anÄ• cÄ

vohÄ• rike evaá¹ƒ vadati ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upassaye idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca karonti, rakkhaá¹ƒ no \Ne
akaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kena evaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti vutte ca ``asukena asukena
Ä• cikkhati. evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha odissaÄ• cikkhanÄ• hoti, sÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
purimanayeneva sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• gÄ«vÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

sace pana vohÄ• rikÄ• ``bhikkhunupassaye evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ in
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ne pariyesitvÄ• da
bhikkhuniyÄ• neva gÄ«vÄ• na Ä• patti.

yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vutto, bhikkhÅ«nampi eseva nayo. bhikkhunopi hi odissaÄ•
yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• Ä• cikkhite daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, sabbaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 910/ gÄ«vÄ• hoti. vuttanay
gaá¹‡hÄ• pentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yo pana ``daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nan
pariyesitvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karontiyeva, na doso. vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya rukkhÄ• dÄ«ni chinda
vÄ• sipharasuÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ehi koá¹-á¹-enti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace dhÄ• rÄ•
dÄ• tabbÄ• . upadhÄ• vitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• re gaá¹‡hanti, tampi na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, lahu
theyyacetanÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya mÅ«lacchejjampi gaccheyya. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡a
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

sattarasake paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<682> dutiye --- __varabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti muttÄ• maá¹‡iveá¸·uriyÄ• di mahagghabhaá¹‡á¸• a

<683> __anapaloketvÄ• _ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . __gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti mallagaá¹‡abhaá¹-iputta
dhammagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __seá¹‡i_nti gandhikaseá¹‡idussikaseá¹‡iÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. yattha yattha hi rÄ
gÄ• manigame niyyÄ• tenti ``tumheva ettha anusÄ• sathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattha tattha te eva
sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• dike vÄ• Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi
Ä• pucchitabbova. __á¹-hapetvÄ• kappa_nti titthiyesu vÄ• \Be 184/ aÃ±Ã±abhikkhunÄ«su
kappagatikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

corÄ«vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkantÄ• su bhikkh
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ yathÄ• nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva attano nissitakaparisÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ
vÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, anÄ• pucchÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena kiriyÄ• kiriy
sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedanant

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<692> tatiye \Ee IV 911/ --- __parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti ettha ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ at
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyena atikkantamatte saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa u
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena pÄ• dena atikkamati thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyena atikk
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. apicettha sakagÄ• mato nikkhamantiyÄ• gÄ• mantarapaccayÄ• anÄ• p
gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ekena pÄ• dena itaras
upacÄ• re vÄ• atikkantamatte thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyena atikkantamatte saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.
sakagÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantiyÄ• pi eseva nayo. sace pana khaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• vatich
bhikkhunivihÄ• rabhÅ«miyeva sakkÄ• hoti pavisituá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pavisamÄ• nÄ• ya kappiyab
hoti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• iddhiyÄ• vÄ• pavisati, vaá¹-á
gamanameva hi idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. teneva ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• â€

dve gÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunivihÄ• rena sambaddhavatikÄ• honti, yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me bhikkhunivi
caritvÄ• puna vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sace vihÄ• ramajjhena itarassa gÄ• massa maggo att
tato pana gÄ• mato teneva maggena paccÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace gÄ• madvÄ• rena nikkham
Ä• pattibhedo veditabbo. sakagÄ• mato kenaci \Be 185/ karaá¹‡Ä«yena bhikkhunÄ«hi sadd
pavisanakÄ• le hatthi vÄ• muccati, ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• hoti, itarÄ• \Ne 174/ bhikkhuniyo s
pavisanti, yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• gacchati, tÄ• va bahigÄ• madvÄ• re á¹-hÄ• tabb
dutiyikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pakkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pubbe mahÄ• gÄ• mo hoti, majjhe bhikkhunivihÄ• ro. pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ja
visuá¹ƒ vatiparikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vibhajitvÄ• bhuÃ±janti, vihÄ• rato ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gan
aparaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ dvÄ• rena vÄ• vatichiddena \Ee IV 912/ vÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
paccÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? vihÄ• rassa catugÄ• masÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• .

__antaravÄ• sako temiyatÄ«_ti yattha yathÄ• timaá¹‡á¸• alapaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ hoti; evaá
bhikkhuniyÄ• vassakÄ• le titthena vÄ• atitthena vÄ• otaritvÄ• yattha katthaci uttarantiyÄ•
ekadvaá¹…gulamattampi antaravÄ• sako temiyati. sesaá¹ƒ nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nadÄ«nimi
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ titthena vÄ• atitthena vÄ• otaritvÄ• uttaraá¹‡akÄ• le paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ p
tÄ«re á¹-hapentiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. setunÄ• ga
otaritvÄ• uttaraá¹‡akÄ• le setuá¹ƒ Ä• rohitvÄ• uttarantiyÄ• pi anÄ• patti. setunÄ• pana ga
padasÄ• gacchantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyeva. yÄ• nanÄ• vÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagamanÄ• dÄ«supi eseva na
akkamantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. rajanakammatthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dÄ• rusaá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• dikic
vicaranti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panettha kÄ• ci kalahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä•

uttaranti, ekÄ• majjhe nadiyÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivattitvÄ• orimatÄ«rameva Ä• gacchati,
ayaá¹ƒ pakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• paratÄ«raá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• pi anÄ• pat
pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tameva tÄ«raá¹ƒ paccuttarati, anÄ• patti.

__saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• _ti ettha sace sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
purearuá¹‡eyeva dutiyikÄ• ya santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ karoti, ajÄ• nantiyÄ•
uggacchati, anÄ• patti. atha pana ``yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• idheva bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
vihÄ• rassa ekadese acchati, dutiyikÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ na \Be 186/ otarati, aruá¹‡uggar
hatthapÄ• soyeva hi idha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• tikkame ekagabbhopi na rakkhati.

__agÄ• make_ \Ne 175/ __araÃ±Ã±e_ti ettha ``nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• sabbameta
evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• vena
vuttaá¹ƒ, na viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avisadisatÄ• ya. tÄ• dise \Ee IV 913/ araÃ±Ã±e okkante dassanÅ«p
savanÅ«pacÄ• ro atthi, Ä• patti. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sace bhikkhunÄ«s
mahÄ• bodhiaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«su ekÄ• bahi tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassÄ• pi Ä• patti. lohapÄ
pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«supi eseva nayo. mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vandamÄ• nÄ• su ekÄ• uttara
gacchati, tassÄ• pi Ä• patti. thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«su ekÄ• bahi tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassÄ•
ettha ca dassanÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma yattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyikÄ• passati. sace pana sÄ• á¹‡i
dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahati nÄ• ma. savanÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma yattha á¹-hitÄ• maggamÅ
dhammasavanÄ• rocanasaddena viya ca ``ayyeâ€™â€™ ti saddÄ• yantiyÄ• saddaá¹ƒ suá
dassanÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. so evarÅ«pe savanÅ«pacÄ• re vijahite na rakkhati, vijahitar
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekÄ• maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« ohÄ«yati. saussÄ• hÄ• ce hutvÄ• idÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ
purimÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ena maggena gacchanti, pakkantÄ• nÄ• ma honti, anÄ• pattiyeva. dvinn
anubandhituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« ``gacchatu ayaâ€™â€™ nti ohÄ«yati, itarÄ• pi ``ohÄ«yatu ayaâ
dvinnampi Ä• patti. sace pana gacchantÄ«su purimÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti,
ekissÄ• pakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, dvinnampi anÄ• patti.

<693> __pakkhasaá¹…kantÄ• vÄ• _ti titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• , sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• name
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittaka
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

694-8__._ catutthe \Be 187/ --- __pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanaka

nÄ• ma adhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanakaá¹ƒ \Ne 176/. __anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chanda_nti
chandaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• . __vatte vattanti_nti tecattÄ• lÄ«sappabhede netthÄ• ravatte vattam
uttÄ• nameva.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyÄ• kiriya
sacittakaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 914/, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ,

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<701> paÃ±came --- __ekato avassute_ti ettha ``bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutabhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-ha
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ p
uttÄ• nameva.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittaka
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedananti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

705-6__._ chaá¹-á¹-he --- __yato tva_nti yasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ. __uyyojeti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesapariyosÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattiyo kassÄ• hontÄ«ti? uyyojikÄ• ya. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹

``na deti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹-iggaho tena na vijjati.

Ä• pajjati garukaá¹ƒ na lahukaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca paribhogapaccayÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

ayaÃ±hi \Be 188/ gÄ• thÄ• imaá¹ƒ uyyojikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . itarissÄ• pana Ä• pattib
vibhattoti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 177/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajja
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<709> sattame --- __yÄ• vatatiyaka_padattho mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttanayeneva veditabbo

samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ,
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<715> aá¹-á¹-hame --- __kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e_ti catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ. pa
adhikaraá¹‡avibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ \Ee IV 915/ ``adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhik
vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<723> navame --- __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti missÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• . __ananulomikenÄ• _ti pabbajitÄ
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-anapacanagandhapisana
kÄ• yikena sÄ• sanapaá¹-isÄ• sanÄ• haraá¹‡asaÃ±carittÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• casikena ca saá¹ƒsa
etÄ• santi __pÄ• pasaddÄ• _ \Be 189/. pÄ• po Ä• jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ• to siloko etÄ• santi __p
uttÄ• nameva saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<727> dasame \Ne 178/ --- __evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒÄ• cÄ• rÄ• . yÄ• diso tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä
attho. esa nayo sabbattha. __uÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti avaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nanÄ•
imÄ• karissantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paribhavitvÄ• jÄ• nanena. __akkhantiyÄ• _ti asahanatÄ• ya; ko
__vebhassiyÄ• _ti balavabhassabhÄ• vena; attano balappakÄ• sanena samutrÄ• sanenÄ•
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dubbalabhÄ• vena. sabbattha uÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca paribhavena cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sam
__viviccathÄ• _ti vinÄ• hotha. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva saddhiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

__uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo sattarasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• _ti ettha channaá¹ƒ paá¹-ham
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ, dve duá¹-á¹-hadosÄ• ti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ga
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• , _ catunnaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gat
pakkhipitvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-ha yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• _ veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sabbepi pÄ• timokkhuddes
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo sattarasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dhammÄ• ti evamettha attho da
uttÄ• nameva aÃ±Ã±atra pakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana khandhake vitthÄ• rena vaá¹‡á¹‡a

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge

sattarasakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

paá¹-hamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tiá¹ƒsa \Be 190/ \Ne 179/ nissaggiyÄ• dhammÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitÄ• .

ye tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni bhavati, ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo ||

<733> __Ä• mattikÄ• paá¹‡a_nti amattÄ• ni vuccanti bhÄ• janÄ• ni; tÄ• ni ye vikkiá¹‡anti, te
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• paá¹‡o __Ä• mattikÄ• paá¹‡o; _ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• ressantÄ«ti attho.

<734> __pattasannicayaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti pattasannidhiá¹ƒ kareyya; ekÄ• haá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹
avikappetvÄ• vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyyÄ• ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttanayenev
viseso --- tattha dasÄ• haá¹ƒ parihÄ• ro, idha ekÄ• hampi natthi. sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disameva.

idampi kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

dutiyanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<738> dutiye --- __duccoá¸·Ä• _ti virÅ«pacoá¸·Ä• ; jiá¹‡á¹‡acoá¸·Ä• ti attho. __apayyÄ• hÄ«

<740> __Ä• dissa_ \Ne 180/ __dinna_nti sampattÄ• bhÄ• jentÅ«ti vatvÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡as
dammÄ«ti vatvÄ• vÄ• dÄ• tukamyatÄ• ya pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• dinnampi Ä• dis
sabbampi akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ pana yathÄ•
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

tatiyanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

743-5__._ tatiye \Ee IV 917/ \Be 191/ --- __handÄ• _ti gaá¹‡ha. __sayaá¹ƒ acchindatÄ«_ti e
acchindantiyÄ• ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«su bahÅ«ni. sace saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo. bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitesu pana ekÄ• va Ä• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

catutthanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<748> catutthe --- __kayenÄ• _ti mÅ«lena. __na me Ä• vuso sappinÄ• attho; telena me att
Ä• haá¹-asappiá¹ƒ datvÄ• telampi Ä• harissatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• Ä• ha. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
nÄ• ma Ä• harÄ• ti yÄ• citvÄ• vÄ• .

<752> __taÃ±Ã±eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ
taÃ±Ã±eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti sace paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
pacitabbanti ca vejjena vuttattÄ• telena attho hoti, tato telenÄ• pi me atthoti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
__Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• _ti sace kahÄ• paá¹‡assa sappi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ hoti, iminÄ• \Ne
telaá¹ƒ labbhati, tenÄ• pi ca idaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ nipphajjati, tasmÄ• telaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
dassetvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiv
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<753> paÃ±came \Be 192/ --- __na me sikkhamÄ• ne_ti idaá¹ƒ kira sÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• ``aya
idaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sappimpi me attano kulagharÄ• Ä• harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±
__cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• icceva attho. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha catutthasadisamevÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<758> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ee IV 918/ --- __chandaka_nti ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhammakiccaá¹ƒ kariss
taá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ chandaÃ±ca ruciÃ±ca uppÄ• detvÄ• gahitapari
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±adatthikenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya dinnena. __aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ
dinnena. __saá¹…ghikenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa pariccattena.

<762> __sesakaá¹ƒ upanetÄ«_ti yadatthÄ• ya dinno, taá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
__sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• _ti ``tumhehi cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dinno, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ a
atthoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• upaneti. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti tathÄ• rÅ«pesu upadda
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pakkamanti, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• petu
uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 182/ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

sattamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<764> sattame --- __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakena. etadevettha nÄ• nÄ• kara
chaá¹-á¹-hasadisamevÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<769> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 193/ --- __mahÄ• janikenÄ• _ti gaá¹‡assa pariccattena. etadevettha

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

navamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<774> navamasikkhÄ• pade --- __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ito adhikataraá¹ƒ.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<778> dasame --- __pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ undriyatÄ«_ti pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinassati; paripatatÄ«ti atth
__puggalikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti idaÃ±ca ettakameva nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ p

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<784> ekÄ• dasame \Ee IV 919/ \Ne 183/ --- __garupÄ• vuraá¹‡a_nti sÄ«takÄ• le pÄ• vura
__catukkaá¹ƒsaparama_nti ettha kaá¹ƒso nÄ• ma catukkahÄ• paá¹‡iko hoti; tasmÄ• padab
``soá¸·asakahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

dvÄ• dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<789> dvÄ• dasame --- __lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡a_nti uá¹‡hakÄ• le pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ sik

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 194/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

__uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• _ti ettha mahÄ•
dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni apanetvÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jitasikkhÄ• padena ca parivattetvÄ• acchinnacÄ«varena ca paá¹-h
eá¸·akalomavaggassa Ä• dito satta sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni apanetvÄ• satta aÃ±Ã±adatthikÄ• ni

pÅ«retabbo. tatiyavaggato paá¹-hamapattaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasikkhÄ• p
apanetvÄ• pattasannicayagarupÄ• vuraá¹‡alahupÄ• vuraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padehi tatiyavaggo p
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ekatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa ubhato
sabbepi pÄ• timokkhuddesamaggena ``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ
evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge

tiá¹ƒsakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

1. lasuá¹‡avaggo

1. paá¹-hamalasuá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tiá¹ƒsakÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ \Be 195/ \Ne 184/ dhammÄ• , chasaá¹-á¹-hisatasaá¹…gahÄ• .

saá¹…gÄ«tÄ• ye ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni, hoti tesampi vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

<793> tattha lasuá¹‡avaggassa tÄ• va paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __dve tayo bhaá¹‡á¸• ike
poá¹-á¹-alike; sampuá¹‡á¹‡amiÃ±jÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 920/ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __na mattaá¹ƒ
ajÄ• nitvÄ• khettapÄ• lassa vÄ• rentassa bahuá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ harÄ• pesi.

__aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsayoni_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡ahaá¹ƒsayoniá¹ƒ. __so tÄ• saá¹ƒ ekeka_nti s
ahosi, atha pubbasinehena Ä• gantvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ deti, taá¹ƒ tÄ• panatÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡ameva hoti.

<795> __mÄ• gadhaka_nti magadhesu jÄ• taá¹ƒ. magadharaá¹-á¹-he jÄ• talasuá¹‡ameva h
adhippetaá¹ƒ, tampi bhaá¹‡á¸• ikalasuá¹‡ameva, na ekadvitimiÃ±jakaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pan
``mÄ• gadhakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• ikalasuá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ajjhohÄ• re ajjho
bhaá¹‡á¸• ike ekatoyeva saá¹…khÄ• ditvÄ• ajjhoharati, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. bhinditvÄ• e
khÄ• dantiyÄ• pana payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«ti.

<797> __palaá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• _dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 185/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• miÃ±jÄ• ya vÄ• nÄ• natta
vaá¹‡á¹‡ena tÄ• va palaá¹‡á¸• uko paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. bhaÃ±janako lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡o

haritapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o. miÃ±jÄ• ya pana palaá¹‡á¸• ukassa ekÄ• miÃ±jÄ• hoti, bhaÃ±j
tisso. cÄ• palasuá¹‡o amiÃ±jako, aá¹…kuramattameva hi tassa hoti. mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«
tÄ«á¹‡i miÃ±jÄ• ni, bhaÃ±janakassa dve, haritakassa ekaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 196/. et
sabhÄ• veneva vaá¹-á¹-anti. sÅ«pasampÄ• kÄ• dÄ«su pana mÄ• gadhakampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. t
muggasÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• macchamaá¹ƒsavikatiyÄ• vÄ• telÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• badarasÄ• á¸·a
uttaribhaá¹…gesu vÄ• yattha katthaci antamaso yÄ• gubhattepi pakkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. s

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

lasuá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<799> dutiye --- __sambÄ• dhe_ti paá¹-icchannokÄ• se. tassa vibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ pa
muttakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekampi_ \Ee IV 921/ __loma_nti kattariyÄ• vÄ• saá
vÄ• yena kenaci ekapayogena vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• payogena vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÅ«ni vÄ• saá
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, na lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

<801> __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¸• ukacchuÄ• diÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• saá¹ƒharÄ•
uttÄ• nameva. catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

803-4__._ tatiye \Ne 186/ --- __talaghÄ• take_ti muttakaraá¹‡atalaghÄ• tane. __antamaso u
ettha pattaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mahantaá¹ƒ, kesarenÄ• pi pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dentiyÄ• Ä• pattiyeva.

<805> __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• _ti \Be 197/ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pahariuá¹ƒ v
uttÄ• nameva. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkh
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<806> catutthe --- __purÄ• á¹‡arÄ• jorodhÄ• _ti purÄ• á¹‡e gihibhÄ• ve raÃ±Ã±o orodhÄ• .
cirena cirena gacchati. __dhÄ• rethÄ• _ti sakkotha. __kassidaá¹ƒ kamma_nti vutte anÄ• roc
Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``mayhidaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â

<807> __jatumaá¹-á¹-hake_ti jatunÄ• kate maá¹-á¹-hadaá¹‡á¸• ake. vatthuvasenevetaá¹ƒ v
daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pavesentiyÄ• Ä• pattiyeva. tenÄ• ha --- ``antamaso uppalapattampi muttal
pavesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. etampi ca atimahantaá¹ƒ, kesaramattampi pana pavesentiyÄ• Ä• pa
uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni talaghÄ• take vuttasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<810> paÃ±came \Ee IV 922/ --- __atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ«_ti atia
dhovanaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• .

<812> __kesaggamattampi atikkÄ• metÄ«_ti vitthÄ• rato tatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹
dvinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• naá¹ƒ upari kesaggamattampi pavesentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti attho. vuttaÃ±h
\Ne 187/ --- ``ekissÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i pabbÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
ekekampi pabbaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na \Be 198/ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. s
talaghÄ• take vuttasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<815> chaá¹-á¹-he --- __bhattavissagga_nti bhattakiccaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• nÄ«yena ca vidhÅ«pane
upatiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• _ti ekena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ ekena bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bÄ
á¹-hatvÄ• ti attho. __accÄ• vadatÄ«_ti pubbepi tumhe evaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatha, ahaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ up
karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti pabbajitacÄ• rittaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• gehassitakathaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«ti attho.

<817> __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• nÄ«ya_nti suddhaudakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, takkadadhimatthurasakhÄ«
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __yÄ• kÄ• ci bÄ«janÄ«_ti antamaso cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡opi. __hatthapÄ• se
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti idha á¹-hÄ• napaccayÄ• va pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• p
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

<819> __deti dÄ• petÄ«_ti pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ«pÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• imaá¹ƒ pivatha, iminÄ• bl
tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ iminÄ• bÄ«jantÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• ti deti; aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ubhayampi dÄ• p
__anupasampannaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti upatiá¹-á¹-hanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eriá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä•
uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<822> sattame \Ee IV 923/ --- __bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
payogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eyeva \Be 199/ hoti, paá
araÃ±Ã±ato Ä• haraá¹‡epi \Ne 188/ sukkhÄ• panepi vaddalidivase bhajjanatthÄ• ya uddhar
dabbisajjanepi dÄ• rÅ«ni Ä• dÄ• ya aggikaraá¹‡epi kapallamhi dhaÃ±Ã±apakkhipanepi dabl
koá¹-á¹-anatthaá¹ƒ udukkhalamusalÄ• disajjanesupi koá¹-á¹-anapapphoá¹-anadhovanÄ• dÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ dantehi saá¹…khÄ• dati, tÄ• va sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹
pana ajjhoharaá¹‡agaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. ettha ca viÃ±Ã±atti ceva bhojanaÃ±ca pam
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhajjanakoá¹-á¹-anapacanÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiy
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pi Ä• patti. mahÄ• pacca
``idaá¹ƒ Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• tarampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ•
laddhaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• dukka
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• tÄ• ya vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ•
bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. punapi vuttaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ•
bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyameva. bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• b
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paraviruddhaá¹ƒ hoti, na hi bhajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karaá
viseso atthi. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantiyÄ
avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<823> __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• _ti sedakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dhaÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana navakammatthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ma
__aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni muggamÄ• sÄ• dia
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee IV 924/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ
Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• n

catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm

tivedananti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<824> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 200/ --- nibbiá¹-á¹-ho rÄ• jabhaá¹-o raÃ±Ã±o bhati keá¹‡i etenÄ• ti
__nibbiá¹-á¹-harÄ• jabhaá¹-o, _ ekaá¹ƒ \Ne 189/ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• tat
__taÃ±Ã±eva bhaá¹-apathaá¹ƒ yÄ• cissÄ• mÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±o keá¹‡iá¹ƒ datvÄ• puna taá¹ƒye
yÄ• cissÄ• mÄ«ti cintento. __paribhÄ• sÄ«_ti tÄ• bhikkhuniyo ``mÄ• puna evaá¹ƒ karitthÄ•

<826> __sayaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«_ti cattÄ• ripi vatthÅ«ni ekapayogena chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo. Ä• á¹‡attiyampi eseva n
dantakaá¹-á¹-hachaá¸• á¸• anepi bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• cittiyameva. bhikkhussa sabbattha dukk
uttÄ• nameva.

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

830-2__._ navame --- __yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ ropima_nti khettaá
nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• diÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• , yattha katthaci ropimaharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne etÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni c
purimanayeneva Ä• pattibhedo veditabbo. khette vÄ• Ä• rÄ• me vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±ja
khÄ• dantÄ«; gacchamÄ• nÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakacalakÄ• dÄ«ni haritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¸• á
pivitvÄ• matthakacchinnanÄ• á¸·ikerampi chaá¸• á¸• eti, pÄ• cittiyameva. bhikkhuno dukkaa
pana nikkhittabÄ«je yÄ• va aá¹…kuraá¹ƒ na uá¹-á¹-hahati, tÄ• va sabbesaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
anikkhittabÄ«jesu khettakoá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• asaÃ±jÄ• taropimesu khettamariyÄ• dÄ• dÄ«s
vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __chaá¸• á¸
sassaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• gatesu chaá¸• á¸• itakhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. yattha
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di puna uá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«ti rakkhanti, tattha yathÄ• vatthukameva. sesaá¹ƒ
chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tivedananti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<835> dasame \Be 201/ \Ne 190/ --- __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci nacca_nti naá¹-Ä• dayo vÄ• naccantu s
morasuvamakkaá¹-Ä• dayopi, sabbampetaá¹ƒ naccameva. __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gÄ«ta_nti yaá¹ƒki
gÄ«taá¹ƒ hotu, ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le ratanattayaguá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ sÄ• dh
asaá¹ƒyatabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammabhÄ• á¹‡akagÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbampetaá¹ƒ gÄ«tameva
tantibaddhÄ• divÄ• danÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, kuá¹-abherivÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• ,
udakabherivÄ• ditampi, sabbampetaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditameva.

<836> __dassanÄ• ya gacchati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti padavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• patt
á¹-hitÄ• passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• _ti ekapayogena olokentÄ« passati, tesaá¹ƒyeva gÄ«ta
ekameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• naccaá¹ƒ passati, puna aÃ±Ã
passati aÃ±Ã±ato vÄ• dente, pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• Ä• pattiyo. bhikkhunÄ« sayampi naccituá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• na labhati, aÃ±Ã±e ``nacca, gÄ• ya, vÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpi na labhati. ``cetiya
upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cetiyassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€
ti sampaá¹-icchitumpi \Ee IV 926/ na labhati. sabbattha pÄ• cittiyanti sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cetiyassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™
``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sundaraâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<837> __Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• antarÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• bahiÄ• rÄ• me vÄ
suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , anÄ• patti. __sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye_ti salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya
karaá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , anÄ• patti. __Ä• pa
upaddavena upaddutÄ• samajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisati, evaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• passantiyÄ• v
anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, loka
akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. andhakÄ• ravaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<839> andhakÄ• ravaggassa \Be 202/ \Ne 191/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __appadÄ«pe_
ekenÄ• pi anobhÄ• site. tenevassa padabhÄ• jane ``anÄ• lokeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sallap
gehassitakathaá¹ƒ katheyya.

<841> __arahopekkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• _ti na rahoassÄ• dÄ• pekkhÄ• rahoassÄ• dato aÃ±
vÄ• pucchati, dÄ• ne vÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya vÄ• manteti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. theyyasatthasam
kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ,
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<842> dutiye --- __paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se_ti idameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ purima

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<846> tatiye \Ee IV 927/ --- __ajjhokÄ• se_ti nÄ• naá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• disamevÄ• ti

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

850-3__._ catutthe \Ne 192/ --- __nikaá¹‡á¹‡ika_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«laá¹ƒ vuccati; kaá¹‡á¹‡an
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye_ti salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• haraá¹‡atthÄ• ya vihÄ• re
paá¹-isÄ• manatthÄ• ya. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni purimasadisÄ• n

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<854> paÃ±came \Be 203/ --- __gharaá¹ƒ sodhentÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ kira etadahosi --- ``theriyÄ•
kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo na dissati, gharampi tÄ• va sodhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tato gha
addasaá¹ƒsu.

<856> __anovassakaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• d
atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, upacÄ• rÄ• tikkame eseva nayo.

<858> __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti yÄ• tÄ• disena gelaÃ±Ã±ena Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. __Ä• pa

uá¹-á¹-hito hoti, corÄ• vÄ• ; evarÅ«pe upaddave anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamati, anÄ• patti. sesa

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<860> chaá¹-á¹-he --- __abhinisÄ«deyyÄ• _ti nisÄ«deyya. nisÄ«ditvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• ekÄ•
nipajjitvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• ekÄ• , nisÄ«ditvÄ• nipajjitvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• dve.

<863> __dhuvapaÃ±Ã±atte_ti \Ne 193/ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya niccapaÃ±Ã±atte. sesaá
kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tivedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<864> sattamepi \Ee IV 928/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-he vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<869> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 204/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ
sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhaveda

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<875> navame --- __abhisapeyyÄ• _ti sapathaá¹ƒ kareyya. __nirayena abhisapati_ nÄ• ma
avÄ«cimhi nibbattÄ• mi, niraye nibbattatu, avÄ«cimhi nibbattatÅ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ•
__brahmacariyena abhisapati_ nÄ• ma ``gihinÄ« homi, odÄ• tavatthÄ• homi, paribbÄ• jikÄ•
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena akkosati; vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. á¹-
brahmacariyaÃ±ca ``sunakhÄ« sÅ«karÄ« kÄ• á¹‡Ä• kuá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<878> __atthapurekkhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ kathentiyÄ• . __dhammapurekkhÄ• vÄ• centiyÄ• . __anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti ``idÄ• nipi tvaá¹ƒ edisÄ• , sÄ• dhu viran puna \Ne 194/ evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni katvÄ• niraye uppajjissasi, tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• up evaá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• vadantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<879> dasame --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavA kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm dukkhavedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

andhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

3. naggavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

883-6__._ naggavaggassa \Ee IV 929/ \Be 205/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __brahmacariya brahmacariyena ciá¹‡á¹‡ena; atha vÄ• brahmacariyassa caraá¹‡enÄ• ti; evaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡att upayogavacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __acchinnacÄ«varikÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya acchinnÄ• ya vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ anÄ• patti. sacepi udakasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, na sakkÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• naggÄ• ya nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 195/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittaka paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<887> dutiye --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

893-4__._ tatiye --- __anantarÄ• yikinÄ«_ti dasasu antarÄ• yesu ekenapi antarÄ• yena anar
nikkhittamatte_ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• sacepi pacchÄ• sibbati, Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti attho. sesa

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lok
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

898-9__._ catutthe \Be 206/ --- paÃ±ca ahÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, paÃ±cÄ• hameva __paÃ±c
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ cÄ• ro __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• ro; _ paribhogavasena vÄ• otÄ• pana
saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«var
tasmÄ• yeva padabhÄ• jane ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha ca ekasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare ekÄ• Ä• patti; paÃ±casu paÃ±ca.

<900> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti \Ne 196/ mahagghaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, na sakkÄ• hoti corabhayÄ•
evarÅ«pe upaddave anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee IV
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<903> paÃ±came --- __cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«ya_nti saá¹…kametabbaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ; aÃ
gahitaá¹ƒ puna paá¹-idÄ• tabbacÄ«varanti attho.

<906> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti sace apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• anivatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• corÄ• haranti, evarÅ«p

anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

909-10__._ chaá¹-á¹-he --- __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci thÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa_nti ``kittakaá¹ƒ agghanakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• matthÄ• â€™
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``Ä• gametha tÄ• va, idÄ• ni vatthaá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ, katipÄ•
samagghaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• nivÄ• rentiyÄ• anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ ut

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 207/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajja
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<911> sattame \Ne 197/ --- __pakkamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gament
Ä• gamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha tattha agamaá¹ƒsu. __paá¹-ibÄ• heyyÄ• _ti paá¹-isedheyy

<915> __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa_nti ``ekissÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nappahoti, Ä• gametha tÄ• va, k
tato bhÄ• jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• a

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

916-8__._ aá¹-á¹-hame \Ee IV 931/ --- __naá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma ye nÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-enti. __
naccanti. __laá¹…ghakÄ• _ nÄ• ma ye vaá¹ƒsavarattÄ• dÄ«su laá¹…ghanakammaá¹ƒ karo
mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . __kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• _ nÄ• ma ghaá¹-akena kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• ; bimbisaka
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha cÄ«varagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiv

vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

921-4__._ navame \Be 208/ --- __dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ti_ dubbalÄ• ya cÄ«varap
kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``na mayaá¹ƒ ayye sakkomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``idÄ• ni pana tesaá¹ƒ kappÄ•
saddho pasanno puriso Ä• gamissati, addhÄ• dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<927> dasame --- __kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ na dassantÄ«_ti kÄ«diso kathinuddhÄ• ro dÄ• tabb
yassa atthÄ• ramÅ«lako Ä• nisaá¹ƒso mahÄ• , ubbhÄ• ramÅ«lako appo, evarÅ«po na dÄ• t
atthÄ• ramÅ«lako Ä• nisaá¹ƒso appo, ubbhÄ• ramÅ«lako mahÄ• , evarÅ«po dÄ• tabbo. sar
saddhÄ• paripÄ• lanatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbova.

<931> __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa_nti bhikkhunisaá¹…gho jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo, kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsamÅ«lal
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nam

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

naggavaggo tatiyo.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<933> tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggassa \Be 209/ \Ne 199/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyu

sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokk
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<937> dutiye --- ekaá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡aÃ±ceva pÄ• vuraá¹‡aÃ±ca etÄ• santi __ekattharaá¹‡apA
saá¹ƒhÄ• rimÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• rattharaá¹‡akaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ attha
tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

<940> __vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• _ti majjhe kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• nipajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasam
kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, tic

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<941> tatiye --- __uá¸·Ä• rasambhÄ• vitÄ• _ti uá¸·Ä• rakulÄ• pabbajitattÄ• guá¹‡ehi ca uá¸
sambhÄ• vitÄ• . __issÄ• pakatÄ• _ti issÄ• ya apakatÄ• ; abhibhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. saÃ±Ã±atti b
__saÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• ; _ divasaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• payamÄ• nÄ• ti attho. viÃ±Ã±
__viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• _. __viÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti hetÅ«dÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vividhehi nayehi Ã±Ä•
yÄ• canÄ• .

<943> caá¹…kamane \Be 210/ \Ne 200/ nivattanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . __ti
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya. __uddisati vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su padÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• ya. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• na

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 933/, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<949> catutthe --- __sati antarÄ• ye_ti dasavidhe antarÄ• ye sati. __pariyesitvÄ• na labhat
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹ƒ na labhati. __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• ya. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«
anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lok
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<952> paÃ±came --- __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«_ti ettha sace nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡a
dvÄ• rÄ• ni atikkÄ• meti, ekÄ• Ä• patti. atha imaÃ±cimaÃ±ca dvÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mehÄ«ti e
atikkÄ• meti, dvÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<955> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be 211/ \Ne 201/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7-8-9. sattamaaá¹-á¹-hamanavamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<961> sattamaaá¹-á¹-hamanavamesu sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. sabbÄ• ni eá¸·akalomasamu
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• ni, acittakÄ• ni, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• ni, kÄ• yakammÄ• ni, ticittÄ• ni t

sattamaaá¹-á¹-hamanavamasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<973> dasame --- __Ä• hundarikÄ• _ti sambÄ• dhÄ• .

<975> __dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte_ti sacepi dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• pakkamati, Ä• p
attho. pavÄ• retvÄ• paÃ±ca yojanÄ• ni gacchantiyÄ• pi anÄ• patti. chasu vattabbameva na

gantvÄ• teneva maggena paccÄ• gacchati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±ena maggena Ä• gantuá¹

<976> __antarÄ• ye_ti dasavidhe antarÄ• ye --- paraá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ«ti nikkhantÄ• , nac
vÄ• magge honti, megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, nivattituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittak
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggassa \Be 212/ \Ne 202/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• r
kÄ«á¸·anagharaá¹ƒ. __cittÄ• gÄ• ra_nti kÄ«á¸·anacittasÄ• laá¹ƒ. __Ä• rÄ• ma_nti kÄ«á¸·an
kÄ«á¸·anuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pokkharaá¹‡Ä«_nti kÄ«á¸·anapokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yeva pada
raÃ±Ã±o kÄ«á¸·ituâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __dassanÄ• ya gacchati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
padavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __yattha á¹-hitÄ• passatÄ«_ti ettha pana sace eka
á¹-hitÄ• padaá¹ƒ anuddharamÄ• nÄ• paÃ±capi passati, ekameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá¹
passantiyÄ• pana pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• Ä• pattiyo. bhikkhussa pana sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<981> __Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• _ti ajjhÄ• rÄ• me rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni karonti, tÄ• ni passanti
vÄ• Ä• gacchantÄ« vÄ• _ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya gacchantiyÄ• maggo ho
__sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye gantvÄ• _ti raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• passat
__Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti kenaci upaddutÄ• pavisitvÄ• passati, anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, loka
akusalacittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<982> dutiye \Ee IV 935/ --- abhinisÄ«danÄ• bhinipajjanesu payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiy
uttÄ• nameva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 203/ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittaka
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<988> tatiye \Be 213/ --- __ujjavujjave_ti yattakaá¹ƒ hatthena aÃ±chitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ tak
ekÄ• Ä• patti. kantanato pana pubbe kappÄ• savicinanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbapayoges
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<989> __kantitasutta_nti dasikasuttÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• kantati, dukkantitaá¹ƒ vÄ•
uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, ac
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<992> catutthe --- __yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡á¸• ulakoá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ•
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yÄ• gubhattesu bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, khÄ• danÄ«yÄ
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.

<993> __yÄ• gupÄ• ne_ti manussehi saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya kariyamÄ• ne yÄ• gupÄ• ne vÄ
sahÄ• yikabhÄ• vena yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pacantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. cetiyapÅ«jÄ• ya sahÄ• yikÄ• hutv
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __attano veyyÄ• vaccakarassÄ• _ti sacepi mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ä• gacchanti, yaá¹ƒkiÃ
sammuÃ±janidaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapet
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni tatiyasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<996> paÃ±came \Ne 204/ --- __asati antarÄ• ye_ti dasavidhe antarÄ• ye asati. __dhuraá¹ƒ
vinicchinantÄ« Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• va vinicchinÄ• ti.

<998> __pariyesitvÄ• _ \Be 214/ __na labhatÄ«_ti sahÄ• yikÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Ee IV 936/ na
uttÄ• nameva. dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, s

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedananti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<999> chaá¹-á¹-he --- sabbaá¹ƒ naggavagge Ä• gÄ• rikasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayeneva vedita
taá¹ƒ chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ ``sahatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• eá¸·akalomasamuá
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tiv

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1007> sattame --- __puna pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti punavÄ• re. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti mahagghacÄ
supaá¹-isÄ• mitampi corÄ• haranti, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su anissajjitvÄ• nivÄ• sentiyÄ•
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamm
tivedananti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1008> aá¹-á¹-hame \Ne 205/ --- __anissajjitvÄ• _ti rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya adatvÄ• ; ``imaá¹ƒ j
evaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchitvÄ• ti attho.

<1012> __pariyesitvÄ• na labhatÄ«_ti paá¹-ijaggikaá¹ƒ na labhati. __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti vacÄ
asamatthÄ• ya. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti raá¹-á¹-he bhijjante Ä• vÄ• se \Be 215/ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ•
Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni anantarasikkhÄ•

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1015-6__._ navame --- __bÄ• hirakaá¹ƒ anatthasaá¹ƒhita_nti

hatthiassarathadhanutharusippaÄ• thabbaá¹‡akhÄ«lanavasÄ«karaá¹‡asosÄ• panamantÄ•
937/ parÅ«paghÄ• takaraá¹ƒ. __paritta_nti yakkhaparittanÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ s
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- vÄ• cato vÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriya
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1018> dasame __vÄ• ceyyÄ• _ti padaá¹ƒ viseso, sesaá¹ƒ navame vuttanayeneva veditabl
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1025> Ä• rÄ• mavaggassa \Ne 206/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• r
okkamantiyÄ• _ti ettha paá¹-hamapÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<1027> __sÄ«sÄ• nulokikÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹
anÄ• patti. __yattha bhikkhuniyo_ti yattha bhikkhuniyo paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sajjhÄ•
karonti, tattha tÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 216/ santikaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«ti gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• padÄ
upaddutÄ• hoti, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1028> dutiye --- __Ä• yasmÄ• kappitako_ti ayaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilasahassabbhantaro thero. __saá

__saá¹ƒhaá¹-o_ti saá¹…kÄ• mito. __kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹-o_ti nhÄ• pitÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv
sandhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒsu. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1036> tatiye \Ee IV 938/ \Ne 207/ --- __anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti idÄ• nipi tvaá¹ƒ
nayena anusÄ• sanipakkhe á¹-hatvÄ• vadantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samu
anantarasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1037> catutthe --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. nimantitÄ• ya anÄ• pucchÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä•
kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• ya kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pi akÄ• retvÄ• pi bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• p
siyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakamma
ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1043> paÃ±came --- kule maccharo kulamaccharo, kulamaccharo etissÄ• atthÄ«ti __kula
maccharÄ• yatÄ«ti __kulamaccharinÄ«_. __kulassa avaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ assaddha
__bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti bhikkhuniyo dussÄ«lÄ• pÄ• padhammÄ• ti.

<1045> __santaá¹ƒyeva Ä• dÄ«nava_nti kulassa vÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ agua
tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedananti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1048> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne 208/ --- __ovÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti garudhammatthÄ• ya. __saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pucchanatthÄ• ya. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro pana bhikkhunovÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1053> sattame \Ee IV 939/ --- __pariyesitvÄ• na labhatÄ«_ti bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na labhati. sesa imassÄ• pi vitthÄ• ro bhikkhunovÄ• dake vuttoyeva.

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 218/ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacitta kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1056> aá¹-á¹-hame --- __ekakamma_ntiÄ• dÄ«hi uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yeva vuttÄ• . se vitthÄ• ro bhikkhunovÄ• dake vuttoyeva.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittak kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1058> navame \Ne 209/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. imassÄ• pi vitthÄ• ro bhikkhunovÄ• d

dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lok kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1062> dasame --- __pasÄ• khe_ti adhokÄ• ye. adhokÄ• yo hi yasmÄ• tato rukkhassa sÄ•
pabhijjitvÄ• gatÄ• , tasmÄ• pasÄ• khoti vuccati.

<1065> __bhindÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su sace ``bhinda, phÄ• lehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• ni Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
Ä• á¹‡attidukkaá¹-Ä• ni cha ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni Ä• pajjati. athÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``u
ettha kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so ca sabbÄ• nipi bhedanÄ• dÄ«ni
219/ dukkaá¹-Ä• ni cha pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«ti dvÄ• dasa Ä• pattiyo. sace pana bhedanÄ• dÄ«su
``idaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, so ca sabbÄ• ni karoti, yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attaá¹ƒ, tass
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sesesu anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 940/, aci
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. gabbhinivaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1069> gabbhinivaggassa \Ne 210/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __Ä• pannasattÄ• _ti kucch

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1073-4__._ dutiye --- __pÄ• yanti_nti thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hotÄ
pÄ• yeti, tassa mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hoti dhÄ• ti vÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. ubhayampi tisamuá¹-
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma
tivedananti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1077> tatiye --- __sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti kasmÄ• dÄ• pesi? ``mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• chasu dhammesu asikkhitvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni pÅ«rayamÄ• no kilamati, sikkhitvÄ• pana pacchÄ• nittharissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• pesi.

<1079> __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• _ \Be 220/ __veramaá¹‡iá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma sa yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«ti paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• veramaá¹‡isikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamitabbasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• sam sabbattha. imÄ• cha sikkhÄ• yo saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• yapi pabbajitÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• yeva, na e upasampÄ• detabbÄ• .

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1084> catutthe \Ne 211/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. sace pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• upasampadamÄ• á¸·akepi dÄ• tabbÄ• yeva. imÄ• dvepi mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ma.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1090> paÃ±came \Ee IV 941/ --- kiÃ±cÄ• pi Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã anÄ• patti, sÄ• pana anupasampannÄ• va hoti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1095> chaá¹-á¹-he --- dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ datvÄ• paripuá¹‡á upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1101> sattame \Be 221/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi sabbesu

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yattha sammuti atthi, tattha kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1108> aá¹-á¹-hame \Ne 212/ --- __na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti ``imissÄ• ayye uddesÄ• d
uddesÄ• dÄ«hi na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya.

<1110> __pariyesitvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, sayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• hoti, na sa
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tassÄ• anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1113> navame --- __na upaá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• _ti cuá¹‡á¹‡ena mattikÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-hena
tena tena karaá¹‡Ä«yena na upaá¹-á¹-haheyya. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• j
akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, akusalacit

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1116> dasame --- __neva vÅ«pakÄ• seyyÄ• _ti na gahetvÄ• gaccheyya. __na vÅ«pakÄ•
gahetvÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na Ä• á¹‡Ä• peyya. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. d
--- akiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ \Be 222/, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ
akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

8. kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggo

1-2-3. paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1119> kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggassa \Ee IV 942/ \Ne 213/ paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyasikkhÄ• padÄ
gihigatasikkhÄ• padehi sadisÄ• ni. yÄ• pana tÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• dve mahÄ• sikkhamÄ
atikkantavÄ«sativassÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tÄ• gihigatÄ• vÄ• hontu agihigatÄ• vÄ• , sikkhamÄ
gihigatÄ• ti vÄ• kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ti vÄ• na vattabbÄ• . gihigatÄ• ya dasavassakÄ• le sikkh
dvÄ• dasavassakÄ• le upasampadÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . ekÄ• dasavassakÄ• le datvÄ• terasava
dvÄ• dasaterasacuddasapannarasasoá¸·asasattarasaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassakÄ• le sammutiá
upasampadÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca panÄ• yaá¹ƒ g
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• pana gihigatÄ• ti na vattabbÄ• , kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ico
mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• pana gihigatÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• tipi vatt
sikkhÄ• sammutidÄ• navasena pana tissopi sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyÄ• ni.

4-5-6. catutthapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1136> __catutthapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hesu_ sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. sabbÄ• ni tisamuá¹-á
kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vac
tivedananti. paÃ±camaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti. yaÃ±cettha saá¹…ghena paricch
tassa upaparikkhitabbÄ• ti attho. chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittak
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedananti. yaá¹ƒ panettha ``par
vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa upaparikkhitvÄ• ti attho.

catutthapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1150> sattame \Ne 214/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ -
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1154> aá¹-á¹-hamepi \Ee IV 943/ --- sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi a

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1158> navame --- __sokÄ• vÄ• sa_nti saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• agacchamÄ• nÄ• purisÄ• na
sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , taá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- ``sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma paresaá¹ƒ
atha vÄ• gharaá¹ƒ viya gharasÄ• mikÄ• , ayampi purisasamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• s
Ä• visati, svÄ• ssÄ• Ä• vÄ• so hotÄ«ti sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- ``sokaá¹ƒ Ä• visatÄ«â€
edisÄ• \Be 224/ ayanti ajÄ• namÄ• nÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ---
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma
tivedananti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1164> dasame --- __anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . bhikkhunÄ«hi dvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• p
pabbajjÄ• kÄ• le ca upasampadÄ• kÄ• le ca, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana sakiá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitepi va

<1165> __ajÄ• nantÄ«_ti \Ne 215/ mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ«. sesaá¹ƒ
apubbasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saá¹ƒ. catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- vÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cato v
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kathaá¹ƒ? abbhÄ• nakammÄ• dÄ«su kenacideva
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• ``pakkosatha sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, idheva naá¹ƒ upasamp
upasampÄ• deti; evaá¹ƒ vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. upassayato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upasampÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dvÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nes
jÄ• nitvÄ• va vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹
upasampÄ• danato kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiva
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

11. ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1167-8__._ ekÄ• dasame --- __pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nenÄ• _ti pÄ• rivÄ• siyena chanda
pÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ --- parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 944/, rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ, chandapÄ•
ajjhÄ• sayapÄ• rivÄ• siyanti. tattha parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« kenacideva ka
honti, atha megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• kariyati, manussÄ• vÄ• ajjhottha
bhikkhÅ« \Be 225/ ``anokÄ• sÄ• mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti chandaá¹ƒ

idaá¹ƒ parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ, chandassa pana avissa
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

puna bhikkhÅ« ``uposathÄ• dÄ«ni karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti rattiá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• ``yÄ• va
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ ajjhesanti, tasmiá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ kath
sace ``cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisinnÄ• ``pannarasoâ€™â
sace pannarasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipade anuposathe uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ n
pana saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

puna bhikkhÅ« ``kiÃ±cideva abbhÄ• nÄ• disaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti n
nakkhattapÄ• á¹-hako bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ vadati --- ``ajja nakkhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÄ• ima
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa vacanena chandaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• tattheva nisinnÄ• honti. at
``nakkhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nentaá¹ƒ \Ne 216/ attho bÄ• laá¹ƒ upaccagÄ• â€™â€™ ti (J I 1.49
nakkhattena karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. idaá¹ƒ chandapÄ• rivÄ• siyaÃ±ceva ajjhÄ• sayapÄ
pÄ• rivÄ• siye puna chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ anÄ• netvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a

__vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• yÄ• _ti chandaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• c
uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya.

<1169> __anÄ• patti avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• yÄ• _ti chandaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hit
uttÄ• nameva. tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, pa
IV 945/, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

12. dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1170> dvÄ• dasame --- __upassayo na sammatÄ«_ti vasanokÄ• so nappahoti. sesaá¹ƒ ut
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni anantarasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

13. terasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1175> terasame \Be 226/ --- __ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve_ti ekantarike ekasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaccha
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi vuttasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. chattupÄ• hanavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1181> chattavaggassa \Ne 217/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade --- __sakimpi dhÄ• reti Ä• patti p
maggagamane ekapayogeneva divasampi dhÄ• reti, ekÄ• va Ä• patti. sace kaddamÄ• dÄ«
chattameva dhÄ• rentÄ« gacchati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi gacchÄ• dÄ«ni disvÄ• chattaá¹ƒ
upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• va gacchati, dukkaá¹-ameva. sace chattampi apanÄ• metvÄ• upÄ• h
dhÄ• reti, puna pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ
eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1184> dutiye --- __yÄ• nena yÄ• yantÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi orohitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ abhiruhanti
Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hame vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1190> tatiye \Be 227/ --- __vippakiriyiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti maá¹‡ayo vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . idhÄ• pi omuÃ
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni vuttanayÄ• neva. kevalaá¹ƒ idha

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1194> catutthe \Ee IV 946/ \Ne 218/ --- sÄ«sÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tassa
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ tatiye vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1199> paÃ±came --- __gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akenÄ• _ti gandhena ca vaá¹‡á¹‡akena ca. sesaá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni tatiyasadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1202> chaá¹-á¹-he --- sabbaá¹ƒ paÃ±came vuttasadisamevÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1208-9__._ sattame --- __ummaddÄ• peti Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ettha hatthaá¹ƒ amoce
Ä• patti, mocetvÄ• mocetvÄ• ummaddane payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya \Be 228/ Ä• pattiyo. __sa
__gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti antamaso maggagamanaparissamenÄ• pi sÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• ya. __Ä• padÄ
sarÄ«rakampanÄ• dÄ«su. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni tatiyasadisÄ• n

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

8-9-10. aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1210> aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• dÄ«su \Ne 219/ tÄ«su sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , gihiniyÄ•
sesaá¹ƒ sattame vuttasadisamevÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

11. ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1214> ekÄ• dasame --- __bhikkhussa purato_ti abhimukhamevÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ pana upa
kathitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yavÄ• c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajja
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

12. dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1219-23__._ dvÄ• dasame --- __anokÄ• sakata_nti asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne pucchÄ
tenevÄ• ha --- ``anokÄ• sakatanti anÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 947/. __anodissÄ• _ti as
pucchÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aniyametvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``pucchitabbaá¹ƒ atthi, pucchÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€
sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- vÄ• cato vÄ• cÄ• cittato ca
kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kamma
tivedananti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

13. terasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1226> terasame \Be 229/ \Ne 220/ --- __parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti ekena pÄ• de
dutiyena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• repi eseva nayo.

<1227> __acchinnacÄ«varikÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…kaccikacÄ«varameva cÄ«varanti ved
mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…kaccikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• va upaddavo uppajjati, eva
anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±
acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

__uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo chasaá¹-á¹-hisataá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• _ti ettha sabbÄ
khuddakesu channavuti, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dvenavutÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ
bhikkhunÄ«vaggaá¹ƒ, paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ, anatirittabhojanaá¹ƒ, anatirittena abhihaá¹-á¹-
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±atti, acelakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-hullapaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ,
Å«navÄ«sativassupasampÄ• danaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya addhÄ•
rÄ• jantepurappavesanaá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesan
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikanti imÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«sati sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni apanetvÄ• sesÄ• ni sataÃ±ca c
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhuddesamaggena uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. tenÄ
\Ee IV 948/ ayyÄ• yo chasaá¹-á¹-hisataá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayo --- giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ, cittÄ• gÄ• ra
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i, itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro, gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡ako, vÄ• sitakapiÃ±Ã±Ä• ko, bhikkhun
ummaddanaparimaddanÄ• nÄ«ti imÄ• ni dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni acittakÄ• ni lokavajjÄ• ni. a

vinÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• acittakÄ• ni, citte pana sati akusaleneva Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• avasesÄ• ni acittakÄ• ni, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• neva. corÄ«vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mantaraá \Ne 221/ gabbhinivagge Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satta, kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavagge Ä• dito paá¹-á¹- purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• siyachandadÄ• naá¹ƒ, anuvassavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, e \Be 230/ imÄ• ni ekÅ«navÄ«sati sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• ni, avases lokavajjÄ• nevÄ• ti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge

khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• \Ne 222/ nÄ• ma, khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• .

ye dhammÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• , saá¹…khepeneva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

tesaá¹ƒ pavattate esÄ• , saá¹…khepeneva vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

<1228> yÄ• ni hi ettha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sappitelÄ• dÄ«ni niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, tÄ• niyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• . pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttakesu pana sabbesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• panetaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kiriyaá¹ƒ nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sekhiyÄ• pana uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ye dhammÄ• paÃ±casattati.

tesaá¹ƒ anantarÄ• yeva, sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avhayÄ• ||

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge \Ee IV 949/ yo vutto, tesaá¹ƒ atthavinicchayo.

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gepi, tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ vidÅ« ||

yasmÄ• \Be 231/ \Ne 223/ tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

na vuttÄ• tattha yÄ• vuttÄ• , vuttÄ• yeva hi sÄ• idhÄ• ti ||

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sabbÄ• savapahaá¹ƒ esÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yathÄ• .

sabbÄ• savapahaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, patvÄ• passantu nibbutinti ||

ubhatovibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

mahÄ• vagga-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

1. mahÄ• khandhakaá¹ƒ

bodhikathÄ•

ubhinnaá¹ƒ \Ee V 951/ \Be 233/ pÄ• timokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ«tisamanantaraá¹ƒ.

saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu mahÄ• therÄ• , khandhakaá¹ƒ khandhakovidÄ• ||

yaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• ni sampatto, yasmÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo.

tasmÄ• hoti ayaá¹ƒ tassa, anuttÄ• natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

padabhÄ• janiye atthÄ• , yehi yesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitÄ• .

te ce puna vadeyyÄ• ma, pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kadÄ• bhave ||

uttÄ• nÄ• \Ne 225/ ceva ye atthÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ.

adhippÄ• yÄ• nusandhÄ«hi, byaÃ±janena ca ye pana ||

anuttÄ• nÄ• na te yasmÄ• , sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒyeva ayaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , hoti saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayoti ||

<1> __tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati najjÄ• neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ
paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±
karaá¹‡avacane visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, vinayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana karaá¹‡avacaneneva a
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• bhilÄ• pavasenevetaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo
evarÅ«pesu.

kiá¹ƒ panetassa \Ee V 952/ vacane payojananti? pabbajjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinayakammÄ• naá¹ƒ
nidÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ. yÄ• hi bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi tÄ«hi \Be 234/

pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 34) evaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ceva upasampadÄ• ca a
rÄ• jagahÄ• dÄ«su upajjhÄ• yaupajjhÄ• yavattaÄ• cariyaÄ• cariyavattÄ• dÄ«ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
patvÄ• sattasattÄ• haá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ dhamma
anukkamena idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• imasmiÃ±ca imasmiÃ±ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ p
pabbajjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinayakammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nidÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ etas
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __uruvelÄ• ya_nti mahÄ• velÄ• yaá¹ƒ; mahante vÄ• likarÄ• simhÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ•
vÄ• likÄ• vuccati; __ ``velÄ• â€™â€™ _ti mariyÄ• dÄ• ; velÄ• tikkamanahetu Ä• haá¹-Ä• u
attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. atÄ«te kira anuppanne buddhe dasasahassakulaputtÄ• tÄ• pasapabb
tasmiá¹ƒ padese viharantÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• katikavattaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- ``kÄ• y
nÄ• ma paresampi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni honti, manokammaá¹ƒ pana apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ; tasmÄ• yo
byÄ• pÄ• davitakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• vitakketi, tassa aÃ±Ã±o codako nÄ•
attÄ• naá¹ƒ codetvÄ• pattapuá¹-ena vÄ• likaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• kiratu
daá¹‡á¸• akammaâ€™â€™ nti. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yo tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ vitakketi, so ta
vÄ• likaá¹ƒ Ä• kirati. evaá¹ƒ tattha anukkamena mahÄ• vÄ• likarÄ• si jÄ• to, tato naá¹ƒ \Ne
parikkhipitvÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namakÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``uruvelÄ• yanti m
vÄ• likarÄ• simhÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti. tameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atha vÄ• urÅ«ti vÄ•
mariyÄ• dÄ• ; velÄ• tikkamanahetu Ä• haá¹-Ä• uru uruvelÄ• ti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-ha

__bodhirukkhamÅ«le_ti bodhi vuccati catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ bhag
rukkhopi ``bodhirukkhoâ€™â€™ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi, tassa bodhirukkhassa mÅ«le bodhi
__paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho_ti \Ee V 953/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhisambuddho; abhisambuddh
sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒyevÄ• ti attho. __ekapallaá¹…kenÄ• _ti sakimpi anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yath
pallaá¹…kena. __vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedayamÄ• no.

__paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da_nti \Be 235/ paccayÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. paccayÄ• kÄ• ro hi aÃ±Ã±amaÄ
uppÄ• detÄ«ti ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ•
sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ icchantena visuddhimaggato gahetabbo. __anul
paá¹-ilomaÃ±ca. tattha ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vut
attanÄ• kattabbakiccakaraá¹‡ato ``anulomoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. ``avijjÄ• ya tveva asesavirÄ
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutto sveva anuppÄ• danirodhena nirujjh
karotÄ«ti tassa akaraá¹‡ato ``paá¹-ilomoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. purimanayena vÄ• vutto pavat
tassÄ• paá¹-ilomoti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. Ä• dito pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va a
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• diá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• avuttattÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±enatthena anulomapaá¹-il

__manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«_ti manasi akÄ• si. tattha yathÄ• anulomaá¹ƒ manasi akÄ• si, idaá¹ƒ tÄ

``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha avijjÄ• ca sÄ• pacca
tasmÄ• __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavantÄ«_ti iminÄ• nayena sabbapade
saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro pana sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ icchantena visuddh

yathÄ• pana paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ manasi akÄ• si, idaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __avijjÄ• ya tveva asesavirÄ
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __avijjÄ• ya tvevÄ• _ti avijjÄ• ya tu eva. __ase
\Ne 227/ virÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tena maggena asesanirodhÄ• \Ee V 954/. __saá¹…khÄ• ranir
anuppÄ• danirodho hoti. evaá¹ƒ niruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhÄ• viÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca nirodhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni niruddhÄ• niyeva hontÄ«ti das
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodho_tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• __evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa ni
tattha __kevalassÄ• _ti sakalassa; suddhassa vÄ• sattavirahitassÄ• ti attho. __dukkhakkha
dukkharÄ• sissa. __nirodho hotÄ«_ti anuppÄ• do hoti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 236/ __viditvÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikas
samudayo ca avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• divasena ca nirodho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto, sabbÄ• kÄ• rena
__tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• ya_nti tÄ• yaá¹ƒ tassa atthassa viditavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ u
tasmiá¹ƒ vidite atthe hetuno ca hetusamuppannadhammassa ca pajÄ• nanÄ• ya Ä• nubhÄ•
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ somanassayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ud
attamanavÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• resÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tassattho --- __yadÄ• have_ti yasmiá¹ƒ bhave kÄ• le. __pÄ• tubhavantÄ«_ti uppajjanti. __d
anulomapaccayÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ivedhasÄ• dhakÄ• bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• . atha vÄ• __pÄ
abhisamayavasena byattÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. __dhammÄ• _ti catuariyasaccadhammÄ• .
kilesasantÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ; __Ä• tÄ• pino_ti sammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyavato. _
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ena ca lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ena ca jhÄ•
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡assÄ• _ti bÄ• hitapÄ• passa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa. __athassa kaá¹…khÄ• va
pÄ• tubhÅ«tadhammassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti. __sabbÄ• _ti yÄ• etÄ• ``ko nu kho bhan
paÃ±hoti bhagavÄ• avocÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , tathÄ• ``katamaá¹ƒ nu kho bhante jarÄ•
panidaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti \Ee V 955/; no kallo paÃ±hoti bhagavÄ• avocÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
paccayÄ• kÄ• re kaá¹…khÄ• vuttÄ• , yÄ• ca paccayÄ• kÄ• rasseva appaá¹-ividdhattÄ• ``a
atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• soá¸·asa kaá¹…khÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , tÄ• sabbÄ• vap
kasmÄ• ? __yato pajÄ• nÄ• ti sahetudhamma_nti yasmÄ• avijjÄ• dikena hetunÄ• sahetuka
kevalaá¹ƒ dukkhakkhandhadhammaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti.

<2> dutiyavÄ• re --- __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vidite atthe ``avijj
asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitassa nibbÄ• nasa
avabodhÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ \Ne 228/ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti att
--- yasmÄ• paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ khayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ avedi aÃ±Ã±Ä• si paá¹-iv

Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato \Be 237/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vuttappakÄ• rÄ• dhammÄ• pÄ• tubhavan
aviditattÄ• uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• sabbÄ• pi kaá¹…khÄ• vapayantÄ«ti.

<3> tatiyavÄ• re --- __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ yena maggena so dukkhak
samudayanirodhasaá¹…khÄ• to attho kiccavasena ca Ä• rammaá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya ca vidito, tas
Ä• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti attho. tatrÄ• pÄ• yaá
have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa, _ tadÄ• so brÄ• h
bodhipakkhiyadhammehi, yassa vÄ• ariyamaggassa catusaccadhammÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• ,
__vidhÅ«payaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ_ ``kÄ• mÄ• te paá¹-hamÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ t
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ vidhÅ«payanto vidhamento viddhaá¹ƒsento tiá¹-á¹-hati. k
obhÄ• sayamantalikkhaá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• sÅ«riyo abbhuggato attano pabhÄ• ya antalikkhaá¹ƒ
vidhamento tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ sopi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tehi dhammehi tena vÄ• maggena sacc
mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ vidhÅ«payanto tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti.

evamettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• kÄ• rapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena, dutiyaá¹ƒ
\Ee V 956/, tatiyaá¹ƒ maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena uppannanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. udÄ• ne pa
yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ, tati
anulomapaá¹-ilomaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ sattÄ• hassa accayena ``sve Ä• sanÄ• vuá
rattiá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• hi bhagavÄ• yassa paccay
paccayakkhayÄ• dhigamassa ca Ä• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pikÄ• purimÄ• dve udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• , t
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamayÄ• maÃ±ca majjhimayÄ• maÃ±ca manasÄ• kÄ• si, idha pana
manasÄ• kÄ• si. bhagavÄ• hi visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• me pubb
majjhimayÄ• me dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhesi, pacchimayÄ• me paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ an
katvÄ• ``idÄ• ni aruá¹‡o uggamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. sabbaÃ±Ã
aruá¹‡o uggacchi. tato taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ teneva pallaá¹…kena vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• sampattÄ• y
tÄ«su yÄ• mesu evaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• imÄ• ni udÄ• nÄ• ni udÄ• nesi. iti \Be 238/ pÄ• á¹-ip
katvÄ• taá¹ƒ ``bodhirukkhamÅ«le sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena nisÄ«dÄ«â€™â€™ ti eva
vÄ«tinÄ• mesi.

bodhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ajapÄ• lakathÄ•

<4> __atha_ \Ne 229/ __kho bhagavÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• v
bodhirukkhamÅ«lÄ• yena ajapÄ• lanigrodho tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti ettha na bhagavÄ• tan
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• anantarameva bodhirukkhamÅ«lÄ• yena ajapÄ• lanigrodho tenupasaá¹…
sayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte na ``hatthe adhovitvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ avikkhÄ• letvÄ• sayanasamÄ«
kiÃ±ci Ä• lÄ• pasallÄ• paá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sayatiâ€™â€™ cceva vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, bhojanato pana p

nasayatÄ«ti idamevattha dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. evamidhÄ• pi ``na tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹
pakkÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca pana pacchÄ• pakkÄ• mi, na na
idamevettha dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

anantaraá¹ƒ pana apakkamitvÄ• bhagavÄ• kiá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti? aparÄ• nipi tÄ«á¹‡i sattÄ• hÄ
vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• --- bhagavati kira buddhattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sattÄ•
nisinne ``na bhagavÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; kiá¹ƒ nu kho aÃ±Ã±epi buddhattakarÄ• dhammÄ• a
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• udapÄ• di. atha bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hame divase samÄ• pattito vu
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vidhamanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• yamakapÄ• á¹
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• pallaá¹…kato Ä«sakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«nanissite uttaradisÄ• bhÄ• ge
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni kappasatasahassaÃ±ca upacitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ balÄ• dhigam
bodhirukkhaÃ±ca animisehi akkhÄ«hi olokayamÄ• no sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi, taá¹ƒ á¹-
__animisacetiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. atha pallaá¹…kassa ca á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ca an
pacchimato ca Ä• yate ratanacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamanto sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi, taá¹
__ratanacaá¹…kamacetiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tato pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge devatÄ• rat
tattha pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ visesato cettha anantanayaá¹ƒ s
\Be 239/ vicinanto sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __ratanagharacetiyaá¹ƒ_

evaá¹ƒ bodhisamÄ«peyeva cattÄ• ri sattÄ• hÄ• ni vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• paÃ±came sattÄ• he b
ajapÄ• lanigrodho tenupasaá¹…kami. tassa kira nigrodhassa chÄ• yÄ• ya ajapÄ• lakÄ• gar
ajapÄ• lanigrodhotveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. __sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ
vicinantoyeva vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento nisÄ«di. bodhito puratthimadisÄ• bhÄ• g
evaá¹ƒ nisinne ca panettha bhagavati eko brÄ• hmaá¹‡o gantvÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi. tena v
aÃ±Ã±ataroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __huá¹ƒhuá¹…kajÄ• tiko_ti so kira diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…ga
mÄ• navasena kodhavasena ca ``huá¹ƒhuâ€™â€™ nti karonto vicarati, tasmÄ• ``huá¹ƒhuá
vuccati. ``huhukkajÄ• tikoâ€™â€™ tipi \Ee V 958/ paá¹-hanti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tena vuttassa vacanassa sikhÄ• pattamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ•
imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. tassattho --- yo bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammatÄ• ya __brÄ• hmaá¹
diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galikatÄ• ya, huá¹ƒhuá¹…kÄ• rakabhÄ• vÄ• dipÄ• padhammayutto hutvÄ•
brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammattÄ• huá¹ƒhuá¹
__nihuá¹ƒhuá¹…ko, _ rÄ• gÄ• dikasÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vena __nikkasÄ• vo, _ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyoga
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarena vÄ• saÃ±Ã±atacittatÄ• ya __yatatto, _ catumaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ•
vedÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• antaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __vedantagÅ«, _ maggabrahmacariyassa vusitattÄ• __
brahmavÄ• daá¹ƒ vadeyya, _ ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, ahaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ dhammen
lokasannivÄ• se kuhiÃ±ci ekÄ• rammaá¹‡epi rÄ• gussado dosussado mohussado mÄ• nus
ussadÄ• natthÄ«ti.

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mucalindakathÄ•

<5> __akÄ• lamegho_ti asampatte vassakÄ• le uppannamegho. ayaá¹ƒ pana gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ
__sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ uppanne sattÄ• haá¹ƒ avicchinnavuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ahosi. _
sÄ• ca pana sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• \Be 240/ udakaphusitasammissena sÄ«tavÄ• tena sama
dÅ«sitadivasattÄ• sÄ«tavÄ• taduddinÄ« nÄ• ma ahosi. __atha kho mucalindo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ
mucalindarukkhassa samÄ«pe pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• nibbatto mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ•
parikkhipitvÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
tasmiá¹ƒ tassa parikkhepabbhantaraá¹ƒ lohapÄ• sÄ• de bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ragabbhappamÄ
nivÄ• te pihitadvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• ne kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re nisinno viya jÄ• to. __mÄ• bhagavanta
tathÄ• karitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. so hi ``mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ
uá¹‡haá¹ƒ, mÄ• á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• disamphasso bÄ• dhayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• karitvÄ• aá¹
sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• ya uá¹‡hameva natthi, sace pana antarantarÄ• megho vigaccheyya uá
959/, tampi naá¹ƒ mÄ• bÄ• dhayitthÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tassa cintetuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. __viddha_nti ubb
meghavigamena \Ne 231/ dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«tanti attho. __vigatavalÄ• haka_nti apagatameghaá¹
__sakavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti attano rÅ«paá¹ƒ.

__sukho viveko_ti nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• to upadhiviveko sukho. __tuá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti catum
santuá¹-á¹-hassa. __sutadhammassÄ• _ti pakÄ• sitadhammassa. __passato_ti taá¹ƒ viveka
passitabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ attano vÄ«riyabalÄ• dhigatena Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ•
__abyÄ• pajja_nti akuppanabhÄ• vo; etena mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• go dassito. __pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«
saá¹ƒyamo; avihiá¹ƒsanabhÄ• vo sukhoti attho. etena karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• go dassito. __
vÄ«tarÄ• gatÄ• pi sukhÄ• ti dÄ«peti. __kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkamo_ti yÄ• ``kÄ• mÄ• naá
sÄ• virÄ• gatÄ• pi sukhÄ• ti attho. etena anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo kathito. __asmimÄ• nassa yo
arahattaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ; arahattaÃ±hi asmimÄ• nassa ``passaddhivinayoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.
nÄ• ma natthi, tenÄ• ha ``etaá¹ƒ ve paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti.

mucalindakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ•

<6> __mucalindamÅ«lÄ• _ti mahÄ• bodhito pÄ• cÄ«nakoá¹‡e á¹-hitamucalindarukkhamÅ«l
dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhÄ• ge á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• yatanarukkhaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami \Be 241/. __te
katarena samayena. bhagavato kira rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«le sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena ni
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivase aruá¹‡uggamanavelÄ• yameva ``bhojanakiccena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™
osadhaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ upanesi. bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji, paribhuttamattasseva sarÄ«rak

mukhodakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. bhagavÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«d
nisinne bhagavati.

__tena kho pana samayena tapussabhallikÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• _ti tapusso ca bhalliko cÄ• ti dve
__ukkalÄ• _ti ukkalajanapadato. __taá¹ƒ desa_nti yasmiá¹ƒ dese bhagavÄ• viharati. katara
viharati? majjhimadese. tasmÄ• majjhimadesaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ
ayamettha attho. __Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• devatÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tibhÅ«tapubbÄ• devatÄ• .
nesaá¹ƒ sabbasakaá¹-Ä• ni appavattÄ«ni akÄ• si. tato \Ne 232/ te kiá¹ƒ idanti maggadevatÄ
akaá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ balikammakÄ• le sÄ• devatÄ• dissamÄ• neneva kÄ• yena etaá¹ƒ avoca
madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya cÄ• _ti abaddhasattunÄ• ca sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«hi yojetvÄ
__patimÄ• nethÄ• _ti upaá¹-á¹-hahatha. __taá¹ƒ vo_ti taá¹ƒ patimÄ• nanaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya. __yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• ka_nti yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ assa dÄ
sukhÄ• ya. __bhagavato etadahosÄ«_ti yo kirassa padhÄ• nÄ• nuyogakÄ• le __patto_ ahos
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiyÄ• eva antaradhÄ• yi. tenassa etadahosi --- ``patto me natthi, purim
tathÄ• gatÄ• hatthesu paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, kimhi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyaá¹ƒ manth
madhupiá¹‡á¸• akaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__parivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ito pubbeva bhagavato sujÄ• tÄ• ya dinnabhojanaá¹ƒyeva
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ neva jighacchÄ• na pipÄ• sÄ• na kÄ• yadubbalyaá¹ƒ ah
Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetukÄ• matÄ• ya __ ``na kho tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• na
242/. taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ attano cetasÄ• bhagavato cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __
disÄ• hi. __selamaye patte_ti muggavaá¹‡á¹‡aselamaye patte. idaá¹ƒyeva bhagavÄ• paá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ro pana mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ indanÄ«lamaá¹‡imaye patte upan
aggahesi. tato ime cattÄ• ropi muggavaá¹‡á¹‡asilÄ• maye patte upanÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ
tesaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, no mahicchatÄ• ya. gahetvÄ• ca pana cattÄ• rop
tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahi, catunnampi ekasadiso puÃ±Ã±avipÄ• ko ahosi. evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ
__paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• paccagghe selamaye patte manthaÃ±ca madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±ca
paccagghasmiá¹ƒ; pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ mahagghasminti attho. atha vÄ• __paccagghe_ti abhina
nibbattasminti attho. dve vÄ• cÄ• etesaá¹ƒ ahesunti __dvevÄ• cikÄ• _. atha vÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ
pattÄ• ti attho \Ee V 961/. te evaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä
dÄ• ni bhante amhehi ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™
sÄ«saá¹ƒ parÄ• masi, kesÄ• hatthe laggiá¹ƒsu. te tesaá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``ime tumhe pariharathÄ
kesadhÄ• tuyo labhitvÄ• amateneva abhisittÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vand

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ•

<7> atha \Ne 233/ kho bhagavÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹
sabbaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«lÄ• punapi yena ajapÄ• lanigrodh
__parivitakko udapÄ• dÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ nisinnamattasseva sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡a
cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di. kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? dha
garubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhÄ• riyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya brahmunÄ• yÄ• cite desetukÄ•
``evaá¹ƒ parivitakkite brahmÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• dhammadesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cissati, tato sattÄ• dha
uppÄ• dessanti, brahmagaruko hi lokasannivÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. iti imehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi
uppajjatÄ«ti.

tattha \Be 243/ __adhigato kho myÄ• ya_nti adhigato kho me ayaá¹ƒ. __Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• _ti
allÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• te ``Ä• layÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. tehi Ä• layehi ramantÄ«ti __Ä• layarÄ
__Ä• layaratÄ• _. Ä• layesu suá¹-á¹-humuditÄ• ti __Ä• layasammuditÄ• . yadida_nti nipÄ• t
sandhÄ• ya ``yaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yo ayaâ€™â€™
__idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ti imesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• idappaccayÄ• , idappacca
idappaccayatÄ• ca sÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do cÄ• ti __idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ
yÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ desanÄ• nÄ• ma, so mama kilamatho assa; sÄ• mama vihesÄ• as
bhagavato. __anacchariyÄ• _ti anu acchariyÄ• . __paá¹-ibhaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti paá¹-ibhÄ• nasaá¹…
gocarÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, parivitakkayitabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu.

__hala_nti ettha hakÄ• ro nipÄ• tamatto; alanti attho. __pakÄ• situ_nti desituá¹ƒ. alaá¹ƒ dÄ•
imaá¹ƒ kicchena adhigataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paá¹-isotagÄ• mi_nti pa
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ; nibbÄ• nagÄ• minti attho. __rÄ• garattÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gabhavarÄ• gadiá¹-á
dakkhantÄ«_ti na passissanti. __tamokhandhena Ä• vuá¹-Ä• _ti avijjÄ• rÄ• sinÄ• ajjhotthaá
__appossukkatÄ• yÄ• _ti nirussukkabhÄ• vena; adesetukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

<8> __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma loke. __bhagavato purato pÄ• turahosÄ«_ti dh
dasasu cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassesu mahÄ• brahmÄ• no gahetvÄ• Ä• gamma bhagavato pura
__apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• maye akkhimhi appaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosamoharajaá¹ƒ ete
__apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• . bhavissanti dhammassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ro_ti paá¹-ivijjhitÄ• ro.

__pÄ• turahosÄ«_ti pÄ• tubhavi. __samalehi cintito_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi malehi samalehi chahi
__apÄ• pureta_nti vivara etaá¹ƒ. __amatassa dvÄ• ra_nti amatassa nibbÄ• nassa dvÄ• rab
__suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ vimalenÄ• nubuddha_nti \Be 244/ ime sattÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dimalÄ• na
sammÄ• sambuddhena anubuddhaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antu.

__sele yathÄ• pabbatamuddhaniá¹-á¹-hito_ti selamaye ekagghane pabbatamuddhani yathÄ
puriso samantato janataá¹ƒ passeyya, tvampi sumedha sundarapaÃ±Ã±a sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±
bhagavÄ• dhammamayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha sayaá¹ƒ apetasoko

jÄ• tijarÄ• bhibhÅ«taÃ±ca janataá¹ƒ avekkhassu upadhÄ• raya.

__uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti bhagavato dhammadesanatthaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• canto bhaá¹‡
bhagavÄ• vÄ«riyavantatÄ• ya __vÄ«ro_. devaputtamaccukilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ramÄ• rÄ•
__vijitasaá¹…gÄ• mo_. jÄ• tikantÄ• rÄ• dinittharaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya __satthavÄ• ho_. kÄ•
abhÄ• vato __aá¹‡aá¹‡o_.

<9> __ajjhesana_nti yÄ• canaá¹ƒ. __buddhacakkhunÄ• _ti indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena
ca. imesaÃ±hi dvinnaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ buddhacakkhÅ«ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __apparajakkhÄ•
rÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ appaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ, te __apparajakkhÄ• _. yesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ te __
saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni te __tikkhindriyÄ• _. yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni mudÅ«ni te __mud
saddhÄ• dayo Ä• kÄ• rÄ• sundarÄ• te __svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _. yesaá¹ƒ teyeva saddhÄ• dayo Ä
__dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _. ye kathitakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkÄ• honti viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
__suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• _. ye paralokaÃ±ca vajjaÃ±ca bhayato passanti te __paralokavajjabha
uppaliniya_nti uppalavane. itaresupi eseva nayo. __antonimuggaposÄ«nÄ«_ti yÄ• ni udakas
posayanti. __samodakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«_ti udakena samaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ni. __udakaá¹ƒ accug
udakaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ni.

__apÄ• rutÄ• _ti vivaá¹-Ä• . __amatassa dvÄ• rÄ• _ti ariyamaggo. so hi amatasaá¹…khÄ• t
__pamuÃ±cantu saddha_nti sabbe attano saddhaá¹ƒ pamuÃ±cantu. pacchimapadadvaye a
attano paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suppavattimpi imaá¹ƒ \Be 245/ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ
hutvÄ• manujesu devamanussesu na bhÄ• sinti.

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ•

<10> __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ti paá¹‡á¸• iccena samannÄ• gato. __byatto_ti veyyattiyena samannÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nuppattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gato. __apparajakkhajÄ• tiko_ti samÄ• pattiyÄ
nikkilesajÄ• tiko visuddhasatto. __Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«_ti sallakkhessati paá¹-ivijjhissati. __bhaga
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajji ``ito sattamadivasamat
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti. __mahÄ• jÄ• niyo_ti sattadivasabbhantare \E
parihÄ«nattÄ• mahatÄ« jÄ• ni assÄ• ti __mahÄ• jÄ• niyo_ akkhaá¹‡e nibbattattÄ• . __abhi
kÄ• laá¹ƒkato, sopi nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane nibbattoti addasa. __bahÅ«kÄ• r
__padhÄ• napahitattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti padhÄ• natthÄ• ya pesitattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ m
upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu.

<11> __antarÄ• ca gayaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca bodhi_nti upako bodhimaá¹‡á¸• assa ca gayÄ• ya

addasa. __addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanna_nti addhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ.

__sabbÄ• bhibhÅ«_ti sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hito. __sabbavid
catubhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ avediá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ. __sabbesu dhammesu anÅ«palitto_ti s
kilesalepena alitto. __sabbaÃ±jaho_ti sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• á¹-hito. _
vimutto_ti taá¹‡hakkhaye nibbÄ• ne Ä• rammaá¹‡ato vimutto. __sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _
catubhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va jÄ• nitvÄ• . __kamuddiseyya_nti kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ``
uddiseyyaá¹ƒ.

__na me Ä• cariyo atthÄ«_ti lokuttaradhamme mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo nÄ• ma natthi. __natthi n
mayhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• gapuggalo nÄ• ma natthi. __sÄ«tibhÅ«to_ti sabbakilesagginibbÄ• par
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒyeva nibbutattÄ• __nibbuto_.

__kÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Be 246/ \Ne 236/ __pura_nti kÄ• siraá¹-á¹-he nagaraá¹ƒ. __Ä• haÃ±chaá
dhammacakkappaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya amatabheriá¹ƒ paharissÄ• mÄ«ti gacchÄ• mi.

__arahasi anantajino_ti anantajino bhavituá¹ƒ yutto. __hupeyyapÄ• vuso_ti Ä• vuso evampi
__sÄ«saá¹ƒ okampetvÄ• _ti sÄ«saá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• .

<12> __saá¹‡á¹-hapesu_nti katikaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. __bÄ• hulliko_ti cÄ«varabÄ• hullÄ• dÄ«naa
__padhÄ• navibbhanto_ti \Ee V 965/ padhÄ• nato vibbhanto bhaá¹-á¹-ho parihÄ«no. __Ä• v
cÄ«varÄ• dibahulabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya Ä• vatto. __odahatha bhikkhave sota_nti upanetha bhikk
dhammasavanatthaá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ karothÄ• ti attho. __amatamadhigata_nti amataá¹ƒ ni
dasseti. __iriyÄ• yÄ• _ti dukkarairiyÄ• ya. __paá¹-ipadÄ• yÄ• _ti dukkarapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya. __
abhijÄ• nÄ• tha nu me samanupassatha. __evarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitameta_nti etaá¹ƒ evarÅ«p
attho. __asakkhi kho bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• petu_nti ``ahaá¹ƒ bude
asakkhi.

<13> __cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. ito paraá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pa
adhippÄ• yÄ• nusandhiyojanÄ• dibhedato pana papaÃ±casÅ«daniyÄ• majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakat
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi ativitthÄ• rabhÄ«rukassa mahÄ• janassa cittaá¹ƒ anurak
suttantakathaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡ayitvÄ• vinayakathaá¹ƒyeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

<18> __sÄ• va tassa Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• ahosÄ«_ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya
saddhiá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hitassa ``ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavato vacanena
tassa Ä• yasmato __ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• _ ahosi.

<19> __atha kho Ä• yasmato ca vappassÄ• _ti Ä• dimhi vappattherassa pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase

bhaddiyattherassa dutiyadivase, mahÄ• nÄ• mattherassa tatiyadivase, assajittherassa catut
pana \Be 247/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu uppannamalavisodhanatthaá¹ƒ bhagav
uppanne uppanne kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namale Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• malaá¹ƒ vinodesi. pakkha
ekato sannipÄ• tetvÄ• anattasuttena ovadi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• paÃ±cav

<24> __tena_ \Ne 237/ __kho pana samayena cha loke arahanto hontÄ«_ti paÃ±camiyÄ• p
manussÄ• arahanto hontÄ«ti attho.

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<31> __pubbÄ• nupubbakÄ• na_nti \Ee V 966/ paveá¹‡ivasena porÄ• á¹‡Ä• nuporÄ• á¹‡Ä•
samayena ekasaá¹-á¹-hi loke arahanto hontÄ«_ti purimÄ• cha ime ca paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ
ekasaá¹-á¹-hi manussÄ• arahanto hontÄ«ti attho.

tatra yasaÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pubbayogo --- atÄ«te kira paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä
vaggabandhena puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karontÄ• anÄ• thasarÄ«rÄ• ni paá¹-ijaggantÄ• vicaranti, te e
itthiá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``jhÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti susÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«hariá¹ƒsu.
jhÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti susÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yaso dÄ•
parivattetvÄ• ca jhÄ• payamÄ• no asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi. so itaresampi catunnaá¹
bho imaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti dassesi. tepi tattha asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-i
janÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sesasahÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ kathayiá¹ƒsu. yaso pana dÄ• rako geha
bhariyÄ• ya ca kathesi. te sabbepi asubhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayiá¹ƒsu. ayametesaá¹ƒ pubbayogo. te
nÄ• á¹-akajanesu susÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva uppajji, tÄ• yeva ca upanissayasampattiyÄ• sal
nibbattÄ«ti.

__atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• yÄ• va pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹
viharanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ te khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save saá¹-á¹-hi bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi.

<32> __dibbÄ• _ \Be 248/ nÄ• ma dibbesu visayesu lobhapÄ• sÄ• . __mÄ• nusÄ• _ nÄ• ma
lobhapÄ• sÄ• . __mÄ• ekena dve_ti ekena maggena dve mÄ• agamittha. __assavanatÄ• _
__parihÄ• yantÄ«_ti anadhigataá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchantÄ• visesÄ• dhigamato parihÄ• yanti.

<33> __antakÄ• _ti \Ne 238/ lÄ• maka hÄ«nasatta. __antalikkhacaro_ti rÄ• gapÄ• saá¹ƒ sa
``antalikkhacaroâ€™â€™ ti mantvÄ• Ä• ha.

<34> __nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• nÄ• nÄ• janapadÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• disato ca nÄ• nÄ• janapadato ca. _

dÄ• ni tÄ• su tÄ• su disÄ• su tesu tesu janapadesu_ \Ee V 967/ __pabbÄ• jethÄ• _tiÄ• dimh
kulaputtaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentena ye parato ``na bhikkhave paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho p
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va ``na andhamÅ«gabadhiro pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-
vajjetvÄ• pabbajjÄ• dosavirahito puggalo pabbÄ• jetabbo. sopi ca mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi anuÃ±Ã±
anujÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``na bhikkhave ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi putto pabbÄ• je
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ sutte vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

evaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• dosavirahitaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentenÄ• pi ca
ekasÄ«mÄ• ya ca aÃ±Ã±epi bhikkhÅ« atthi, kesacchedanatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ
Ä• pucchanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketuá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸•
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. sace okÄ• so hoti, sayaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetabbo. sace uddesaparipucchÄ•
okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhati, eko daharabhikkhu vattabbo ``etaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. avut
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddissa pabbÄ• jeti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace daharabhikkhu natthi, sÄ• maá¹‡eropi
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ netvÄ• pabbÄ• jetvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• ehÄ«â€™â€™
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• va pabbajito hoti. purisaÃ±hi bhikkhuto aÃ±Ã±o pabbÄ• j
mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhunito aÃ±Ã±o. sÄ• maá¹‡ero pana sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiy
kesoropanaá¹ƒ yena kenaci kataá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ.

sace \Be 249/ pana bhabbarÅ«po hoti sahetuko Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ« kulaputto, okÄ• saá¹ƒ ka
pabbÄ• jetabbo. ``mattikÄ• muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nhÄ• yitvÄ• kese temetvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ
vissajjetabbo. pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• naÃ±hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ balavaussÄ• ho hoti, pacchÄ• pana
kesaharaá¹‡asatthakaÃ±ca disvÄ• utrasanti, ettoyeva palÄ• yanti, tasmÄ• sayameva nahÄ
nÄ• tidaharo hoti, ``nahÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. kesÄ• panassa sayameva mattikaá¹ƒ g
daharakumÄ• rako pana sayaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• gomayamattikÄ• hi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nah
vÄ• piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• honti, yathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ \Ee V 968/ na jigucchati \Ne 239/, evam
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• dasÄ«sÄ• ni ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nahÄ• petabbo. kasmÄ• ? ettakena hi u
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yesu ca sÄ• sane ca balavasinehÄ• tibbagÄ• ravÄ• anivattidhammÄ• ho
vinodetvÄ• therabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedino honti.

evaá¹ƒ nahÄ• panakÄ• le pana kesamassuá¹ƒ oropanakÄ• le vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ«
nissÄ• ya paccayehi na kilamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi aniyyÄ• nikak
khvassa ``Ä• vuso, suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• rehi satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• cikkhantena ca
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayokÄ• savasena asucijegucchapaá¹-ikÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi so pubbe madditasaá¹…khÄ• ro hoti bh
kaá¹‡á¹-akavedhÄ• pekkho viya paripakkagaá¹‡á¸• o, sÅ«riyuggamanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ viya ca
Ä• raddhamatte kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• re indÄ• sani viya pabbate kilesapabbate cu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati, khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye hi keci khuragge arah

evarÅ«paá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittena Ä• cariyena dinnanayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
Ä• ditova evarÅ«pÄ« kathÄ• kathetabbÄ• ti.

kesesu pana oropitesu haliddicuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• sÄ«saÃ±ca sarÄ«
gihigandhaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ \Be 250/ vÄ• saki
athÄ• pissa hatthe adatvÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• sayameva acchÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹
daharaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti ``Ä• vuso, etÄ• ni k
acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒyeva vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti ``etÄ• ni gahetvÄ• acchÄ• dehÄ«â
sabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• va dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

yaá¹ƒ pana nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• \Ee V 969/ nivÄ• seti v
apanetvÄ• puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ• hi sahatthena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vÄ• dinname
adinnaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sacepi tasseva santakaá¹ƒ hoti, ko pana vÄ• do upajjhÄ• yamÅ«la
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• dÄ• petvÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha vinicchayo.

__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 240/ __pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• _ti ye tattha sannipatitÄ• bhikkhÅ«, t
atha saraá¹‡aggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• pe
vattabbo. ``yamahaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. athassa upajjhÄ• yen
``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena saraá¹‡Ä• ni dÄ• tabb
yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va na uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . sace hi ekapadampi ekakkharamp
buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ datvÄ• puna itaresu ekekaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ de
saraá¹‡Ä• ni.

imaÃ±ca pana saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampa
sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• pana ubhatosuddhiyÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati, no ekato suddhiyÄ• . tasmÄ
Ä• cariyo Ã±attidosaÃ±ceva kammavÄ• cÄ• dosaÃ±ca vajjetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti, sukataá
imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i saraá¹‡Ä• ni bukÄ• radhakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ byaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naka
Ä• cariyenapi antevÄ• sikenapi vattabbÄ• ni. sace Ä• cariyo vattuá¹ƒ sakkoti, antevÄ• siko n
vÄ• sakkoti, Ä• cariyo na sakkoti; ubhopi vÄ• na sakkonti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana ubhop
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imÄ• ni \Be 251/ ca pana dadamÄ• nena ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
anunÄ• sikantÄ• ni vÄ• katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™
makÄ• rantÄ• ni vÄ• katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ s
buddharakkhito yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ,
natthi, pÄ• á¸·iyampi na vuttaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ rucimattameva, tasmÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ta
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kuppatÄ«ti.

__anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave_ \Ee V 970/ __imehi tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi pabbajjaá¹ƒ upas
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«hi evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ ubhatosuddhiyÄ• vuttehi tÄ«hi sa
pabbajjaÃ±ceva upasampadaÃ±ca anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tattha yasmÄ• upasampadÄ•
sÄ• etarahi saraá¹‡amatteneva na ruhati. pabbajjÄ• pana yasmÄ• parato ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
saraá¹‡agamanehi sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• eva, tasmÄ• sÄ• e
ruhati. ettÄ• vatÄ• hi sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hito hoti.

sace panesa matimÄ• hoti paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tiko, athassa tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne sikkhÄ• pa
kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• bhagavatÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 241/, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tesu ca
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, abrahmacariyÄ• verar
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, vikÄ• labhojanÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«,
veramaá¹‡Ä«, mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanadhÄ• raá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• veramaá

andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, itthannÄ• mo yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡
veramaá¹‡isikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sikkhÄ• padadÄ• nampi vutta
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su atthi, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va uddisitabbÄ• ni. pabbajjÄ• hi saraá
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pana kevalaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• paripÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Be 252/ jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni. tas
Ä• gatanayena uggahetuá¹ƒ asakkontassa yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya atthavasenapi Ä• c
pana attanÄ• sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dividh
bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• salÄ• kabhÄ• janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«p
santikÄ• vacaroyeva kÄ• tabbo, bÄ• ladÄ• rako viya paá¹-ijaggitabbo, sabbamassa kappiyÄ
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• dÄ«su Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinetabbo. tenÄ•
dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ \Ee V 971/ nÄ• setuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
dasa nÄ• sanaá¹…gÄ• ni Ä• rakÄ• parivajjetvÄ• Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentena
sikkhitabbanti.

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ•

<35> __mayhaá¹ƒ kho bhikkhave_ti mayÄ• khoti attho. atha vÄ• yo mayhaá¹ƒ yoniso man

attho. puna __anuppattÄ• _ti ettha vibhattiá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• mayÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhaddavaggiyakathÄ•

<36> __bhaddavaggiyÄ• _ti \Ne 242/ te kira rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• rÅ«pena ca cittena ca bhadda
vicaranti, tasmÄ• ``bhaddavaggiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __tena hi vo_ti ettha vokÄ• ro nip
__dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«_ti kesaÃ±ci sotÄ• pattimaggo, kesaÃ±ci sakadÄ• gÄ• m
udapÄ• di. tayopi hi ete maggÄ• ``dhammacakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. te kira tuá¹‡á¸• ila
ahesuá¹ƒ, atha tuá¹‡á¸• ilovÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• ni rakkhiá¹ƒsu; idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ

bhaddavaggiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ•

<37> __pamukho_ti pubbaá¹…gamo. __pÄ• mokkho_ti uttamo visuddhapaÃ±Ã±o.

<38> __anupahaccÄ• _ti \Be 253/ avinÄ• setvÄ• . __tejasÄ• teja_nti attano tejena nÄ• gas
__pariyÄ• diyeyya_nti abhibhaveyyaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti. __makkha_nti kodhaá¹ƒ. __
yathÄ• aha_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ``arahÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no vadati.

<39> __neraÃ±jarÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo pacchÄ• pakkhittÄ• .

44-9__._ __vissajjeyya_nti \Ee V 972/ sukkhÄ• panatthÄ• ya pasÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hapeyyanti a
hatthaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vadanto viya oá¹‡atoti __Ä• harahattho. uyyojetvÄ• _ti vissajjetv
aggibhÄ• janÄ• ni vuccanti.

<51> __cirapaá¹-ikÄ• _ti cirakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya.

<52> __kesamissa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su kesÄ• eva kesamissaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbattha. __khÄ• rik

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ•

<55> __laá¹-á¹-hivaneti_ \Ne 243/ tÄ• luyyÄ• ne. __suppatiá¹-á¹-he cetiye_ti aÃ±Ã±atarasm
tassa kiretaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• dasanahutehÄ«_ti ettha ekaá¹ƒ nahutaá¹ƒ dasasahassÄ

tesaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• cchedanatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

__kisakovadÄ• no_ti tÄ• pasacariyÄ• ya kisasarÄ«rattÄ• ``kisakoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ
anusÄ• sako samÄ• noti attho. atha vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ kisako tÄ• paso samÄ• no vadÄ• no ca a
attho. __kathaá¹ƒ pahÄ«na_nti kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena pahÄ«naá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``tva
uruvelavÄ• siaggiparicÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• pasÄ• naá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dÄ• cariyo samÄ• no
taá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena tava aggihuttaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya ayamattho --- ete rÅ«pÄ• dike kÄ• me itthiyo ca yaÃ±Ã±Ä• abhivadanti,
rÅ«pÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kÄ• mappabhedaá¹ƒ khandhupadhÄ«su malanti Ã±atvÄ• yasmÄ• ime yiá¹
malameva vadanti, tasmÄ• na yiá¹-á¹-he \Ee V 973/ na hute araÃ±jiá¹ƒ; yiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• hute
attho.

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya \Be 254/ --- __atha kocarahÄ«_ti atha kvacarahi. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

catutthagÄ• thÄ• ya --- __pada_nti nibbÄ• napadaá¹ƒ. santasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya __santaá¹ƒ_.
__anupadhikaá¹ƒ_. rÄ• gakiÃ±canÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena __akiÃ±canaá¹ƒ_. tÄ«su bhave
kÄ• mabhavaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±Ä• vadanti, tasmimpi kÄ• mabhave asattaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä
__anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• viá¹ƒ_. attanÄ• bhÄ• vitena maggeneva adhigantabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã
__anaÃ±Ã±aneyyaá¹ƒ_. yasmÄ• Ä«disaá¹ƒ padamaddasaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na yiá¹-á¹-he na hu
dasseti? yo ahaá¹ƒ devamanussalokasampattisÄ• dhake na yiá¹-á¹-he na hute araÃ±jiá¹ƒ, s
``ettha nÄ• ma me devamanussaloke rato manoâ€™â€™ ti.

<56> evaá¹ƒ sabbaloke anabhiratibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• uruvelaka
ti evaá¹ƒ bhagavato sÄ• vakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. taÃ±ca kho Ä• kÄ• se vividhÄ• ni pÄ•
__dhammacakkhu_nti sotÄ• pattimaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<57> __assÄ• sakÄ• _ti \Ne 244/ Ä• sÄ«sanÄ• ; patthanÄ• ti attho. __esÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante_ti
maggappaá¹-ivedhenevassa siddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ, tattha pana nicchayagamanam
attasanniyyÄ• tanaá¹ƒ karoti. maggavasenevÄ• yaá¹ƒ niyatasaraá¹‡ataá¹ƒ patto, taá¹ƒ pare
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto paá¹‡ipÄ• tagamanaÃ±ca gacchanto evaá¹ƒ vadati.

<58> __siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡anikkhena samÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡
ariyavÄ• sesu vutthavÄ• so. __dasadhammavidÅ«_ti dasakammapathavidÅ«. __dasabhi cu
aá¹…gehi upeto. __sabbadhidanto_ti sabbesu danto; bhagavato hi cakkhuÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci

<59> __bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ«_ti \Ee
bhuttavantaá¹ƒ pattato ca apanÄ«tapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ padese nisÄ«dÄ«

__atthikÄ• na_nti buddhÄ• bhivÄ• danagamanena ca dhammasavanena ca atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ.
abhigantuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. __appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __appasadda_nt
appasaddaá¹ƒ. __appanigghosa_nti nagaranigghosasaddena appanigghosaá¹ƒ. __vijanavÄ
anusaÃ±caraá¹‡ajanassa sarÄ«ravÄ• tena virahitaá¹ƒ. ``vijanavÄ• daâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-
rahitanti attho. ``vijanapÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho; janasaÃ±cÄ• ravirahitanti attho. __m
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ rahassakiriyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppa_nti vivekÄ• nu

vimvisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<60> __sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• _ti sÄ• riputto ca moggallÄ• no ca. __tehi katikÄ• katÄ•
amataá¹ƒ adhigacchati, so Ä• rocetÅ«â€™â€™ _ti te kira ubhopi gihikÄ• le upatisso kolitoti
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nanÄ• mÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyasatamÄ• á¹‡avakaparivÄ• rÄ• giraggasama
mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ disvÄ• etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sattanikÄ• yo appatte
patissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha ubhopi uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pucchitv
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitamaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• sammantayiá¹ƒsu ``samma maraá¹‡e sati amatenÄ•
mayaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ pariyesÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti amatapariyesanatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±cayassa chann
saparisÄ• \Ne 245/ pabbajitvÄ• katipÄ• heneva tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisaye pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
pucchiá¹ƒsu ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• cariya, aÃ±Ã±opettha sÄ• ro atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``natthÄ• vu
nti ca sutvÄ• ``tucchaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso nissÄ• raá¹ƒ, yo dÄ• ni amhesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ am
itarassa Ä• rocetÅ«â€™â€™ ti katikaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tehi katikÄ• katÄ• ho

__pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ
V 975/__ upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ magga_nti etaá¹ƒ anubandhanassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ; idaÃ±
``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandheyyaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthikehi upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
maggoâ€™â€™ ti attho. atha vÄ• atthikehi amhehi ``maraá¹‡e sati amatenÄ• pi bhavitabba
kevalaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ magganto pariyesantoti ev
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-ikkamÄ«_ti sudinnakaá¹‡á¸• e vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ aÃ±
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nisÄ«di. sÄ• riputtopi kho ``akÄ• lo kho tÄ• va paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchituâ€™
Ä• gamayamÄ• no ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• vattapaá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ katabhattakicc
kamaá¹‡á¸• aluto udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• dhotahatthapÄ• dena therena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ•
pucchi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atha kho sÄ• riputto paribbÄ• jakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __na tÄ• haá¹
ahaá¹ƒ sakkomi. ettha ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatto thero na ettakaá¹ƒ na sakkoti. atha kho in
uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena buddhavisaye avisayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• evamÄ•

__ye dhammÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• _ti hetuppabhavÄ• nÄ• ma paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ; tenassa d
hetuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• hÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ hetu nÄ• ma samudayasaccaá¹ƒ; taÃ±ca tathÄ• gato
yo nirodho_ti tesaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi saccÄ• naá¹ƒ yo appavattinirodho; taÃ±ca tathÄ• gato Ä•
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ dasseti. maggasaccaá¹ƒ panettha sarÅ«pato adassitampi nayato dassitaá
tassa sampÄ• pako maggo vuttova hoti. atha vÄ• __tesaÃ±ca yo nirodho_ti ettha tesaá¹ƒ y
nirodhupÄ• yo cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvepi saccÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni hontÄ«ti. idÄ• ni tamevatthaá¹ƒ paá
``evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti.

__eseva dhammo yadi tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti sacepi ito uttari natthi, ettakameva idaá¹ƒ sotÄ• patti
pattabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi eso eva dhammoti attho. __paccabyattha padamasoka_nti yaá¹ƒ \Ee
pariyesamÄ• nÄ• vicarÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ padamasokaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhÄ• ttha tumhe; pattaá¹ƒ taá
__adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abbhatÄ«taá¹ƒ bahukehi kappanahutehÄ«_ti amhehi nÄ• ma idaá¹ƒ padaá
kappanahutehi adiá¹-á¹-hameva abbhatÄ«taá¹ƒ; iti tassa padassa adiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena dÄ«
mahÄ• jÄ• nibhÄ• vaá¹ƒÅ«Ì† dÄ«peti.

<62> __gambhÄ«re Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisaye_ti gambhÄ«re ceva gambhÄ«rassa ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
upadhisaá¹…khaye_ti nibbÄ• ne. __vimutte_ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya vimuttiyÄ• vimutte. __
sÄ• vakayugaá¹ƒ bhavissati aggaá¹ƒ bhaddayugaâ€™â€™ nti vadanto sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiÃ±
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosÄ«_ti sÄ• ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• yeva
upasampannesu ca tesu mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero sattahi divasehi arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hito,
aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sena.

atÄ«te kira anomadassÄ« nÄ• ma buddho loke udapÄ• di. tassa sarado nÄ• ma tÄ• paso sa
maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pupphÄ• saneyeva bhagavantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹
maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pupphÄ• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• aggasÄ• vakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patt
sirÄ«vaá¸• á¸• hassa nÄ• ma seá¹-á¹-hino pesesi ``mayÄ• aggasÄ• vakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
ekaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. seá¹-á¹-hi nÄ«luppalamaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, tattha bhojetvÄ• dutiyasÄ• vakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthesi. tesu saradatÄ•
jÄ• to, sirÄ«vaá¸• á¸• ho mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheroti idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ pubbakammaá¹ƒ.

<63> __aputtakatÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yesaá¹ƒ puttÄ• pabbajanti, tesaá¹ƒ aputtakatÄ• ya. y
tÄ• saá¹ƒ __vedhabyÄ• ya_ vidhavÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ya. ubhayenÄ• pi __kulupacchedÄ• ya. saÃ
antevÄ• sikÄ• ni. __magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ giribbaja_nti magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ janapadassa giribbajaá
__mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• _ti mahÄ• vÄ«riyavanto. __nayamÄ• nÄ• na_nti nayamÄ• nesu. bhumma
upayogatthe vÄ• . __kÄ• usÅ«yÄ• vijÄ• nata_nti dhammena nayantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nantÄ

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ•

64-5__._ __anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• _ti \Ne 247/ vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yakena garunÄ• virahi
__anÄ• kappasampannÄ• _ti na Ä• kappena sampannÄ• ; samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppÄ• cÄ• raviral
__uparibhojane_ti bhojanassa upari. __uttiá¹-á¹-hapatta_nti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡akapattaá
manussÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino, tasmÄ• uttiá¹-á¹-hapattanti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• uá¹-á¹-h
upanÄ• mentÄ«ti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave upajjhÄ• ya
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __puttacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapessatÄ«_ti putto me ayanti evaá¹ƒ geh
cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapessati. esa nayo dutiyapadepi. __sagÄ• ravÄ• sappatissÄ• _ti garubhÄ
jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• vaÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __sabhÄ• gavuttino_ti sabhÄ• gajÄ«vikÄ• . _
paÃ±ca padÄ• ni upajjhÄ• yabhÄ• vasampaá¹-icchanavevacanÄ• ni. __kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä•
``upajjhÄ• yo me bhante hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vutte sace upajjhÄ• yo ``sÄ• hÅ«â€
padesu yassa kassaci padassa vasena kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi vÄ
ti upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gahito hoti upajjhÄ• yo. idameva hi ettha upajjhÄ
yadidaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa imesu paÃ±casu padesu yassa kassaci padassa vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ•
atthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pananti. keci pana sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadanti. na t
Ä• yÄ• canadÄ• namattena hi gahito hoti upajjhÄ• yo, na ettha sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ aá¹…g
na kevalaá¹ƒ iminÄ• me padena upajjhÄ• yo gahitoti Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ajjatagge dÄ•
bhÄ• ro, ahampi therassa bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti idampi Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<66> __tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattitabbanti, tatra ayaá¹
__kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• _ti sacassa paccÅ«sakÄ• le caá¹…
dhotapÄ• dapariharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-imukkÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• pÄ• dagatÄ• honti, tÄ•
apanetvÄ• . __dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti mahantaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ khuddakanti \Ee
dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni upanetvÄ• tato yaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, catutthadivasato p
tÄ• disameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace aniyamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ath
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti sÄ«taÃ±ca uá¹‡haÃ±ca udakaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• tato yaá¹ƒ tÄ
catutthadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• disameva mukhadhovanodakaá¹ƒ \Be 259/ dÄ• tabbaá
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, atha yÄ• disaá¹ƒ labhati tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace d
duvidhampi \Ne 248/ upanetabbaá¹ƒ. udakaá¹ƒ mukhadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• va
sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. there vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ gate pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ pariv
hoti. there vaccakuá¹-ito anikkhanteyeva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ nisinnassa __ ``sace yÄ• gu hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttavattaá¹ƒ kÄ•
kenaci kacavarena saá¹…kiá¹‡á¹‡o, sace pana aÃ±Ã±o kacavaro natthi, udakaphusitÄ• nev
pamajjitabbo.

__saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti dve cÄ«varÄ• ni ekato katvÄ• , tÄ• ekato katÄ• dvepi saá¹…ghÄ
sabbaÃ±hi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-itattÄ• ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tena vut
dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __nÄ• tidÅ«re gantabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ccÄ• sanne_ti ettha sace upajjhÄ•
ekena vÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ• padavÄ«tihÄ• rehi sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ettÄ• vatÄ• nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabba_nti sace upajjhÄ• yena bhikkhÄ•
vÄ• laddhe patto uá¹‡ho vÄ• bhÄ• riko vÄ• hoti, attano pattaá¹ƒ tassa datvÄ• so patto ga
upajjhÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tetabbÄ• _ti antaraghare vÄ
bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa aniá¹-á¹-hite tassa vacane aÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabb
yattha yattha nakÄ• rena paá¹-isedho kariyati, sabbattha dukkaá¹-Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . ayaÃ
khandhakadhammatÄ• . __Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• no_ti padasodhammaduá¹-á¹-
Ä• sannavÄ• caá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡amÄ• no. __nivÄ• retabbo_ti ``kiá¹ƒ bhante Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma va
\Ee V 979/ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pucchantena viya vÄ• retabbo. vÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«ti pa
evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo.

__paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• _ti sace Ä• sanne gÄ• mo hoti, vihÄ• re vÄ• gilÄ• no bhikk
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace dÅ«re gÄ• mo hoti, upajjhÄ• yena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• ga
saddhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• cÄ«varena pattaá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• antarÄ• maggato paá¹-
\Be 260/. evaá¹ƒ nivattantena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• di sa
__sinnaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti tintaá¹ƒ sedaggahitaá¹ƒ. __caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retv
caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atirekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitabbaá¹ƒ. ki
majjhe bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«_ti. samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹ƒharitassa hi majjhe bhaá¹…go hoti, tato
dubbalaá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡atthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yathÄ• ajja bhaá¹…gaá¹-
bhijjati, tathÄ• divase divase caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• saá¹ƒharitabbaá¹ƒ. __obhoge
kÄ• tabba_nti kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• cÄ«varabhoge pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapetabba

__sace_ \Ne 249/ __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hotÄ«_ti ettha yo gÄ• meyeva vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• p
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• Ä• gacchati, piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhati, tassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to na hoti, gÄ•
laddhabhikkhassa vÄ• hoti; tasmÄ• ``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo ca hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• attanÄ• laddhatopi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to upanetabb
pucchitabbo_ti bhuÃ±jamÄ• no tikkhattuá¹ƒ ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• hariyatÅ«â€™â€™ ti
sace kÄ• lo atthi, upajjhÄ• ye bhutte sayaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace upakaá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• lo, p
upajjhÄ• yassa santike á¹-hapetvÄ• sayampi bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__anantarahitÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹-á¹-ikadhammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su yena kenaci anatthatÄ• ya
bhÅ«miyÄ• pattho na á¹-hapetabboti attho. sace pana kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• vÄ• sudhÄ
nirajamattikÄ• , tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• \Ee V 980/ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dhotavÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹ƒsurajasakkharÄ• dÄ«su na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatra pana paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• dh

á¹-hapetvÄ• tatra nikkhipitabbo. __pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhoga_nti idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsÄ
hatthaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• abhimukhena hatthena saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ nikkhipanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ante
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari nikkhipantassa bhittiyaá¹ƒ bhogo paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati, tasmÄ

__cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabba_nti nhÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakena temetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• i kÄ• tab
nikkhipitabba_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ niddhÅ«me á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• ghare parikamm
aá¹…gÄ• ramattikauá¹‡hodakadÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ. __udakepi parikamma_
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaghaá¹ƒsanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo
pipÄ• sÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• pucchitabbo.

__sace ussahatÄ«_ti sace pahoti; na kenaci gelaÃ±Ã±ena abhibhÅ«to hoti; agilÄ• nena hi s
saá¹-á¹-hivassenÄ• pi sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• darena akarontass
nakÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu pana padesu gilÄ• nassÄ• pi paá¹-ikkhittakiriyaá¹ƒ karontassa
__appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena. __kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-ha
piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• taÃ±ca acchupantena. __santÄ• naka_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kÄ«á¹-akulÄ• v
__ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabba_nti ullokato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ullokaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒkatvÄ•
__Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• _ti Ä• lokasandhibhÄ• gÄ• ca kaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• ca
antarabÄ• hiravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni ca gabbhassa ca cattÄ• ro koá¹‡Ä• pamajjitab

__yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 250/ __paÃ±Ã±apetabba_nti yathÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. etadatthameva hi yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ•
purimavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. sace pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantena kenaci paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhittiá¹ƒ dvaá¹…gulamattena vÄ• tivaá¹…gulamattena vÄ• mocetvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• panavattaá¹ƒ. sace kaá¹-asÄ• rako hoti atimahanto ca, chinditvÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ niva
981/ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. sace koá¹-iá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, na chinditabbo
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• _ti puratthimÄ• ya vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sesÄ•

__vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo_ti aÃ±Ã±attha netabbo. __vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petabbo_ti aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu
aÃ±Ã±attha gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti __vivecetabba_nti vissajjÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __vivecÄ• petabb
``theraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti parivÄ
bhikkhu upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• yÄ• citabbo. sace attanÄ• paá¹-ibalo hoti, attanÄ• va dÄ• tabb
aÃ±Ã±ena dÄ• petabbo. __kinti nu kho_ti kena nu kho upÄ• yena. esa nayo sabbattha. __la
__pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• _ti ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• kar
``upajjhÄ• yassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• eka
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``mÄ• bhante amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ karitthÄ• â€™â
karontiyeva, ``tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citabbÄ• . sace
upajjhÄ• yo ``sammÄ• vattatha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• citabbo. iti taá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattÄ• pe
bhante kammaâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhÅ« yÄ• citabbÄ• .

__samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakanti_ samparivattetvÄ• samparivattetvÄ• . __na ca acc
pakkamitabba_nti yadi appamattakampi rajanaá¹ƒ gaá¸·ati, na tÄ• va pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. __n
anÄ• pucchÄ• ekaccassa patto dÄ• tabbo_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa visabhÄ• gapu
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• mo pavisitabbo_ti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ka
Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pavisitabbo. sace upajjhÄ• yo kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÅ«raá¹ƒ bhikk
hoti, ``daharÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. avatvÄ• gate p
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ apassantena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantop
diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• pucchituá¹ƒyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__na susÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabba_nti vÄ• satthÄ• ya vÄ• dassanatthÄ• ya vÄ• na gantabbaá¹ƒ.
\Ee V 982/ \Ne 251/ ettha pakkamitukÄ• mena kammaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ yÄ
sÄ• dhu; no ce anujÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasato cassa uddeso vÄ• paripucchÄ• vÄ• l
sampajjati, upajjhÄ• yo bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, kevalaá¹ƒ attano santike vasÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• y
evarÅ«pe nivÄ• rentepi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabba_nti gel
assa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ; na katthaci gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko att
pariyesitvÄ• tassa hatthe datvÄ• ``bhante ayaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ•

<67> upajjhÄ• yena \Be 263/ saddhivihÄ• rikamhi sammÄ• vattanÄ• yaá¹ƒ --- __saá¹…gahe
uddesÄ• dÄ«hissa saá¹…gaho ca anuggaho ca kattabbo. tattha __uddeso_ti pÄ• á¸·ivÄ• ca
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• . __ovÄ• do_ti anotiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ karohi, id
karitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ. __anusÄ• sanÄ«_ti otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmiá¹ƒ. api ca otiá¹‡á
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ ovÄ• do; punappunaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanÄ«ti. __sace upajj
atirekapatto hoti. esa nayo sabbattha. __parikkhÄ• ro_ti aÃ±Ã±opi samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• ro. i
dhammikena nayena uppajjamÄ• naupÄ• yapariyesanaá¹ƒ. ito paraá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ•
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakÄ• siÃ±canapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nasseva saddhivihÄ
anabhirativÅ«pakÄ• sanÄ• di pana agilÄ• nassÄ• pi kattabbameva. __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantenÄ
rajeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti upajjhÄ• yato upÄ• yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rajantena. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayenev

saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ•

<68> __na sammÄ• vattantÄ«_ti yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ na pÅ«renti. _

yo yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ na pÅ«reyya; so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho. __paá
apasÄ• detabbo. __na adhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti upajjhÄ• yamhi adhimattaá¹ƒ gehas
__nÄ• dhimattÄ• _ \Ne 252/ __bhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«_ti adhimattÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• na ho
V 983/ sukkapakkho veditabbo. __alaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metu_nti yutto paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ.

__appaá¹‡Ä• mento upajjhÄ• yo sÄ• tisÄ• ro hotÄ«_ti sadoso hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati; tas
paá¹‡Ä• metabbova. na sammÄ• vattanÄ• ya ca yÄ• va cÄ«vararajanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vatte akar
264/ parihÄ• ni hoti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ akarontassa nissayamuttakassÄ• pi amuttakassÄ• pi Ä•
pattadÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya amuttakanissayasseva Ä• patti.

saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• sammÄ• vattanti, upajjhÄ• yo sammÄ• na vattati, upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• pa
vattati, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• sammÄ• na vattanti, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. upajjhÄ• ye vattaá¹ƒ sÄ• d
bahukÄ• pi honti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. sace upajjhÄ• yo ``mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko atthi, t
sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su yogaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá
sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bÄ• lo hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• bahuk
bhikkhu ``upajjhÄ• yassa kiccaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, tumhe appossukkÄ• viharathÄ• â€™
bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• itare vissajjeti, tassa bhÄ• rakaraá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pa

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ•

<69> __rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthusmiá¹ƒ_ --- kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavat
saraá¹‡agamanehi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pabbajjaÃ±ceva upasampadaÃ±ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhagav
upasampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• Ã±atticatutthakammena garukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upasampadaá
thero ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jemi up
Ä• ha. buddhÄ• naÃ±hi parisÄ• ajjhÄ• sayakusalÄ• honti, ayaÃ±ca buddhaparisÄ• ya agg

__byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalenÄ• _ti ettha byatto nÄ• ma yassa sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ v
vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ pavattati, tasmiá¹ƒ asati yassa antamaso idaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakammavÄ• c
hoti, vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ pavattati, ayampi imasmiá¹ƒ atthe __byatto_. yo pana kÄ• sasosaemb
\Ee V 984/ \Be 265/ \Ne 253/ oá¹-á¹-hadantajivhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• asampattiyÄ• pariyattiya
akataparicayattÄ• na sakkoti parimaá¹‡á¸• alehi padabyaÃ±janehi kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• ve
padaá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vadati, ayaá¹ƒ __appaá
imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ``paá¹-ibaloâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. __saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo_ti saá¹…gho
paraá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho jÄ• nÄ• petabbo, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhanteâ€™â€

<71> __upasampannasamanantarÄ• _ti upasampanno hutvÄ• samanantarÄ• . __anÄ• cÄ•

paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karoti. __ullumpatu ma_nti uddharatu maá¹ƒ, akusalÄ• vuá¹-á¹-
patiá¹-á¹-hapetu; sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vÄ• vÄ• uddharitvÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• ve patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti anuddayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca; mayi anukappaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

<73> __aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hotÄ«_ti niccappavattinÄ« hoti. __cattÄ• ro nissaye_ti cattÄ• ro paccay
paccaye nissÄ• ya attabhÄ• vo pavattati, tasmÄ• te nissayÄ• ti vuccanti.

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ•

<75> __kintÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu hotÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ te ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu hoti. __aÃ±Ã±ehi ovadiyo an
ovaditabbo ceva anusÄ• sitabbo ca. __bÄ• hullÄ• ya Ä• vatto yadidaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abandhika_n
bÄ• hullassa atthÄ«ti gaá¹‡abandhikaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hullaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abandhikaá¹ƒ nÄ
tadatthÄ• ya atilahuá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<76> __abyattÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyena virahitÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±attaropi aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapub
paribbÄ• jako. so kira ``dhammaá¹ƒ thenessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 266/ udÄ• yittherassa s
sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no tassa vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropesi. __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave by
byatto pubbe bhikkhunovÄ• dakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡oyeva. yo pana antevÄ
vÄ• gilÄ• nassa sakkoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ idha paá¹-ibaloti adhipp

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li \Ne 254/, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ•
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• se
vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ, abhidhamm
vinetÅ«â€™â€™ nti (Vin V 418).

<77> __pakkhasaá¹…kantesÅ«_ti titthiyapakkhasaá¹…kantesu. __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave
Ä• cÄ• rasamÄ• cÄ• rasikkhÄ• panakaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi. __Ä• cariyo bhikkha
sabbaá¹ƒ ``upajjhÄ• yo bhikkhave saddhivihÄ• rikamhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutta
nÄ• mamattameva hi ettha nÄ• naá¹ƒ.

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamanÄ• kathÄ•

<80> __antevÄ• sikÄ• Ä• cariyesu na sammÄ• vattantÄ«_ti ettha pana yaá¹ƒ pubbe ``nasa
cÄ«vararajanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va vatte akariyamÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yassa parihÄ• ni hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ
nissayamuttakassÄ• pi amuttakassÄ• pi Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``ekaccassa pattadÄ•
amuttakanissayasseva Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na teneva lakkhaá¹‡
Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . nissayantevÄ• sikena hi yÄ• va Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasati, tÄ• va s
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• dhammantevÄ• sikehi pana nissayamuttakehipi \Be
yÄ• va cÄ«vararajanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pattadÄ• nÄ• dim
etesu ca pabbajjantevÄ• siko ca upasampadantevÄ• siko ca Ä• cariyassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ b
dhammantevÄ• siko ca yÄ• va samÄ«pe vasanti, tÄ• vadeva. tasmÄ• Ä• cariyenÄ• pi tesu
Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikesu hi yo yo na sammÄ• vattati, tassa tassa Ä• patti.

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamanÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<83> upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• \Ne 255/ nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhÄ«su --- __upajjhÄ• yo pakkanto
vinicchayo --- __pakkanto_ti tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vippavasitukÄ• mo pakkanto disaá¹ƒ gato
tasmiá¹ƒ sace vihÄ• re nissayadÄ• yako atthi, yassa santike aÃ±Ã±adÄ• pi nissayo vÄ• ga
ekasambhogaparibhogo, tassa santike nissayo gahetabbo, ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthi.
aÃ±Ã±o lajjÄ« pesalo atthi, tassa lajjÄ«pesalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantena tadaheva nissayo yÄ•
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. atha pana ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo lahuá¹ƒ Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™
ca tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace vadati ``tena \Ee V 986/ h
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha panassa pakatiyÄ• pesalabhÄ• v
paÃ±ca divasÄ• ni tassa bhikkhuno sabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• nissa

sace pana vihÄ• re nissayadÄ• yako natthi, upajjhÄ• yo ca ``ahaá¹ƒ katipÄ• hena Ä• gamis
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gato, yÄ• va Ä• gamanÄ• parihÄ• ro labbhati. athÄ•
paricchinnakÄ• lato uttaripi paÃ±ca vÄ• dasa vÄ• divasÄ• ni vÄ• sentiyeva, tena vihÄ• raá
``daharÄ• mÄ• ukkaá¹‡á¹-hantu, ahaá¹ƒ asukadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Be 268/ Ä• gamissÄ• m
labbhati. atha Ä• gacchato antarÄ• magge nadÄ«pÅ«rena vÄ• corÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• upaddavo
vÄ• Ä• gameti, sahÄ• ye vÄ• pariyesati, taÃ±ce pavattiá¹ƒ daharÄ• suá¹‡anti, yÄ• va Ä• g
sace pana so ``idhevÄ• haá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pahiá¹‡ati, parihÄ• ro natthi. yattha
gantabbaá¹ƒ.

vibbhante pana kÄ• laá¹…kate pakkhasaá¹…kante vÄ• ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthi. yat
tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¹‡attÄ«_ti pana nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• vuccati. tasmÄ• ``paá¹
``mÄ•  idha paá¹-ikkamÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``nÄ«hara te pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``nÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ti iminÄ• pÄ• á¸·inayena ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesa

pÄ• á¸·imuttakanayena vÄ• yo nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä• mito hoti, tena upajjhÄ•

sace Ä• ditova na khamati, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ tÄ• va sayameva
khamati, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re mahÄ• there gahetvÄ• khamÄ• petabbo. no ce khamati, sÄ• ma
gahetvÄ• khamÄ• petabbo. sace evampi na khamati, aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa
vasitabbaá¹ƒ ``appeva nÄ• ma sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ me santike vasatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• pi khameyy
khamati, tatreva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. tatra ce dubbhikkhÄ• didosena na sakkÄ• hoti vasituá¹ƒ, taá
Ä• gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa santike nissayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ayamÄ• á¹‡attiy

Ä• cariyamhÄ• nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhÄ«su __Ä• cariyo pakkanto vÄ• _ \Ee V 987/ __hot
Ä• pucchitvÄ• pakkamati, koci anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . antevÄ• sikopi evameva. tatra sace antev
Ä• pucchati ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhante á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ icchÄ• mi kenacideva karaá¹‡
Ä• cariyena ca ``kadÄ• gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``sÄ• yanhe vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-h
ti vadati, Ä• cariyopi ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchati, taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva nissay

sace \Be 269/ pana ``bhante asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantukÄ• momhÄ«â€™â€™ ti
nÄ• ma gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, so ca ``sA
sampaá¹-icchati, tato ce gato, sugato. sace pana na gacchati, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambha
``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte Ä• cariyena ``mÄ• tÄ• va gaccha, rattiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• jÄ• n
mantetvÄ• gacchati, sugato. no ce gacchati, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ a
pakkamantassa pana upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkame nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. antoupacÄ•
na paá¹-ippassambhati.

sace pana Ä• cariyo antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchati ``Ä• vuso asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
antevÄ• sikena ca ``kadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sÄ• yanhe vÄ• rattibhÄ• ge vÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchati, taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva nissayo paá¹-ippassambhat

sace pana Ä• cariyo ``sve piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, itaro ca
sampaá¹-icchati, ekadivasaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati, punadivase paá¹-ippa
``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mi mama gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
sace na gacchati, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. athÄ• pi ``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 2
``mÄ• tÄ• va gacchatha, rattiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• jÄ• nissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto mantetvÄ• pi n
paá¹-ippassambhati.

sace ubhopi Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gacchanti, tato ce
uppanne anÄ• pucchÄ• va gantvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ antoyeva nivattati, n
paá¹-ippassambhati. sace dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• nivattati, paá¹-ippassaddho ho
dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamma aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasanti, nissayo paá¹-ippassambh

Ä• cariye vibbhante kÄ• laá¹…kate pakkhasaá¹…kante ca taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva paá¹-ippa
pana sacepi \Ee V 988/ Ä• cariyo muÃ±citukÄ• mova hutvÄ• nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ya pa
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi maá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo paá¹‡Ä• meti, atha kho hadayena mudukoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• layo
paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva. sacepi Ä• cariyo sÄ• layo, antevÄ• siko \Be 270/ nirÄ• layo, ``na c
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, evampi na paá¹-ippassambhati. ubhinnaá¹ƒ s
paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva. ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena paá¹-ippassambhati. paá¹‡Ä• miten
Ä• haritvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ khamÄ• petabbo. no ce khamati, upajjhÄ• ye vuttanayena paá¹-ipa

__upajjhÄ• yena vÄ• samodhÄ• nagato_ti ettha dassanasavanavasena samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ v
nissÄ• ya vasanto saddhivihÄ• riko ekavihÄ• re cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vandantaá¹ƒ ekagÄ• me piá¹
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ passati, nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. upajjhÄ• yo passati, saddhivihÄ• riko p
paá¹-ippassambhati. maggappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena vÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ•
bhikkhÅ«ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, upajjhÄ• yoti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, na paá¹-ippassambhati. sace jÄ• nÄ• ti, pa
uparipÄ• sÄ• de upajjhÄ• yo vasati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• saddhivihÄ• riko, taá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va yÄ• gua
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va ekamante bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pakkamati, dhammas
nisinnampi taá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pakkamati, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhat
dassanavasena samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

savanavasena pana sace upajjhÄ• yassa vihÄ• re vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathe
vÄ• karontassa saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``upajjhÄ• yassa me saddoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, nis
asaÃ±jÄ• nantassa na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• ne vinicchayo.

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ•

<84> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ pubbe ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena da
atirekadasavassena vÄ• upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ, nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khepat
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi s
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehÄ«_ti paÃ±cahi aguá¹‡aá¹…gehi. so hi sÄ«lakk
asamannÄ• gatattÄ• va \Ee V 989/ aguá¹‡aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato hoti. __na upasampÄ•
271/ hutvÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. __na nissayo dÄ• tabbo_ti Ä• cariyena hutvÄ• nis
na asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhenÄ• ti ca attanÄ• na asekkhenÄ• ti ca assaddhoti ca Ä• dÄ«s
ayuttavasena paá¹-ikkhepo kato, na Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena. yo hi asekkhehi sÄ«lakkhandhÄ
ca tattha samÄ• dapetuá¹ƒ asakkonto assaddhiyÄ• didosayuttova hutvÄ• parisaá¹ƒ parihar
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi parihÄ• yatiyeva, na vaá¸• á¸• hati. tasmÄ• tena na upasampÄ• detabbantiÄ•
Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena. na hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyabhÄ• vo bhagavatÄ

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to abhavissa, ``sace upajjhÄ• yassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa parisÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi na parihÄ• yati, tasmÄ• ``paÃ±cahi bhikkhave a bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno_tiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±ca Ä• panno itare paÃ±cÄ• pattikkhandhe Ä• panno __ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno_ nÄ• ma. sammÄ antaggÄ• hikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gato __atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno nÄ• m parisaá¹ƒ pariharantassa icchitabbaá¹ƒ, tena virahitattÄ• __appassuto_. yaá¹ƒ tena jÄ• nita tassa ajÄ• nanato __duppaÃ±Ã±o_. imasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±cake purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i padÄ• ni ayutt pacchimÄ• ni dve Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena.

__Ä• pattiá¹ƒ_ \Ne 259/ __na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mayÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vutte ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ desanÄ• gÄ• minito vÄ• Ä• pattito evaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. dve padÄ• ni ayuttavasena vuttÄ• ni, pacchimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena.

__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti khandhakavatte \Ee V 990/ vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-i __Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• yÄ• _ti sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibaloti attho. __ nÄ• marÅ«paparicchede vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibaloti attho. __abhivinaye_ti sakale vinayapiá¹-a paá¹-ibaloti attho. __vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibalo_ti ca sabbattha sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti V __dhammato vivecetu_nti dhammena kÄ• raá¹‡ena vissajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ. imasmi paÃ±cake sa __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dipaÃ±cakasmimpi sabbapadesu Ä• patti. Å«nadasavass nayo. iti Ä• dito tayo paÃ±cakÄ• , catutthe tÄ«á¹‡i padÄ• ni, paÃ±came dve padÄ• nÄ«ti sa ayuttavasena vuttÄ• . catutthapaÃ±cake dve padÄ• ni, paÃ±came tÄ«á¹‡i, chaá¹-á¹-hasatta paÃ±cakÄ• ti sabbepi cattÄ• ro paÃ±cakÄ• Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena vuttÄ• ; sukkapakkhe aá

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampÄ• detabbachakkakathÄ•

<85> chakkesu Å«nadasavassapadaá¹ƒ viseso, taá¹ƒ sabbattha Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vu tattha __ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena na svÄ• gatÄ• ni hontÄ«_ti svÄ• gatÄ• ni. __na suvibhattÄ• nÄ«_ti mÄ• tikÄ• vibhaá¹…gavasena. __na suppavattÄ«nÄ suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso_ti mÄ• tikÄ• to ca vibhaá¹…gato ca na suá¹-á¹-hu

upasampÄ• detabbachakkakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ•

<86> aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne 260/ --- yo tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ pasÅ«ro, so titthiyapal
upasampÄ• detabbo. yo pana aÃ±Ã±opi nayidha pabbajitapubbo Ä• gacchati, tasmiá¹ƒ yaá
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo so bhikkhave aÃ±Ã±opÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __tassa cattÄ
dÄ• tabbo_ti ayaá¹ƒ titthiyaparivÄ• so nÄ• ma; appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sotipi vuccati. ayaá
naggaparibbÄ• jakasseva Ä• jÄ«vakassa vÄ• \Be 273/ acelakassa vÄ• dÄ• tabbo \Ee V 99
vÄ• vÄ• á¸·akambalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ titthiyaddhajaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• Ä• ga
dÄ• tabbo. aÃ±Ã±assa pana tÄ• pasapaá¹‡á¸• araá¹…gÄ• dikassa na dÄ• tabbova.

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kesamassu_ntiÄ• dinÄ• tassa Ä• ditova sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaá¹ƒ dasset
tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe nisinneyeva ``tvaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehi, tvaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo hohi, tvaá¹ƒ u
ti therÄ• bhikkhÅ« na vattabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• hi sace tassa Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yabhÄ• ver
sampaá¹-icchanti, atha so ``nayime mayhaá¹ƒ saddahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kujjhitvÄ• pi gacche
ekamantaá¹ƒ netvÄ• tassa Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• .

<87> __evaá¹ƒ kho bhikkhave aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, evaá¹ƒ anÄ• rÄ• dha
parivÄ• savattadassanatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• . __kathaÃ±ca bhikkhave_tiÄ• di tasseva vibhaá¹
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisatÄ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattakaraá¹‡avelÄ• yameva gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
paá¹-ikkamatÄ«_ti kulagharesu itthipurisadÄ• rakadÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gehassitakath
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ•
vÄ• Ä• gacchati; na upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• cariyavattaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu vasanaá
niddÄ• yati. __evampi bhikkhave aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• dhako hotÄ«_ti evampi kar
sampÄ• dako pÅ«rako na hoti.

__vesiyÄ• gocaro vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __vesiyÄ• _ti Ä• misakiÃ±cikkhasampadÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• s
rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«vikÄ• itthiyo. __vidhavÄ• _ti matapatikÄ• vÄ• pavutthapatikÄ• vÄ• itthiyo; t
mittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthenti. __thullakumÄ• rikÄ• _ti yobbannappattÄ• yobbannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• vÄ
purisÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• va vicaranti, yena kenaci saddhiá¹ƒ mittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthenti. __paá¹‡
ussannakilesÄ• avÅ«pasantapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• napuá¹ƒsakÄ• ; te pariá¸·Ä• havegÄ• bhibhÅ«t
saddhiá¹ƒ mittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthenti \Ne 261/. __bhikkhuniyo_ti samÄ• napabbajjÄ• itthiyo;
khippameva vissÄ• so hoti, tato sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhijjati.

tattha \Be 274/ vesiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kulesu kulupako hutvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacariyÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• a
sinehasanthavajÄ• tena hadayena abhiá¹‡hadassanasallÄ• pakÄ• matÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ sant
``vesiyÄ• gocaroâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, so nacirasseva ``asukavesiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. esa nayo sabbattha. sace pana vesiyÄ• dayo salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni denti, b
gantvÄ• saddhiá¹ƒyeva bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ• gahetvÄ• vÄ• Ä• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. gilÄ• nÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desetuá¹ƒ uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ gacchantehi bhikkhÅ«

vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana tathÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• mittasanthavavasena gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• rÄ• dh

__uccÄ• vacÄ• ni karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti mahantakhuddakÄ• ni kammÄ• ni. tattha ghaá¹‡á¹-
saá¹…ghena sannipatitvÄ• kattabbÄ• ni cetiyamahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• d
cÄ«varadhovanarajanÄ• dÄ«ni khandhakapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni ca aggisÄ• lavattÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• l
nÄ• ma. __tattha na dakkho hotÄ«_ti tesu kammesu cheko susikkhito na hoti. __na analaso
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyasampanno na hoti; ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa kammaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gabbhantaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supitvÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ nik
__tatrupÄ• yÄ• yÄ• _ti tesu kammesu upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• ya. __vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• n
``idamevaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, idamevaá¹ƒ na kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e uppa
na hoti. __na alaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na alaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tu_nti sahatthÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samattho
bhante, gaá¹‡ha dahara, gaá¹‡ha sÄ• maá¹‡era, sace tumhe vÄ• na karissatha, amhe vÄ•
imaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janetvÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
hoti. bhikkhÅ«hi ``kammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kiÃ±ci rogaá¹ƒ apadisati, bhikk
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ«peneva vicarati, sÄ«sameva dasseti, ayampi anÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti.

__na tibbacchando hotÄ«_ti balavacchando na \Ee V 993/ hoti. __uddese_ti pÄ• á¸·ipariyÄ•
__paripucchÄ• yÄ• _ti atthasavane. __adhisÄ«le_ti pÄ• timokkhasÄ«le. __adhicitte_ti lokiya
__adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti lokuttaramaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya.

__saá¹…kanto_ \Be 275/ __hotÄ«_ti idhÄ• gato hoti. __tassa satthuno_ti tassa titthÄ• yatan
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ti \Ne 262/ tassa santakÄ• ya laddhiyÄ• . idÄ• ni sÄ• yeva laddhi yasmÄ• tas
ceva ruccati ca ``idameva saccaâ€™â€™ nti ca daá¸·haggÄ• hena gahitÄ• ; tasmÄ• tassa
vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tassa khantiyÄ• tassa ruciyÄ• tassa Ä• dÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne_ti garahÄ• ya bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• ya. __anabhiraddho_ti aparipuá¹‡á¹‡a
__udaggo_ti abbhunnatakÄ• yacitto. __idaá¹ƒ bhikkhave saá¹…ghÄ• tanikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthi
anÄ• rÄ• dhanÄ«yasmi_nti bhikkhave yamidaá¹ƒ tassa satthuno tasseva ca laddhiyÄ• avaá
``kiá¹ƒ ime paraá¹ƒ garahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yavacÄ«vikÄ• ranibbattakaá¹ƒ anattamanatt
avaá¹‡á¹‡e bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne attamanattaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca tasseva satthuno tasseva ca laddhiy
attamanattaá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane anattamanattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
anÄ• rÄ• dhanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• tanikaá¹ƒ, anÄ• rÄ• dhake parivÄ• savattaá¹ƒ apÅ«n
idaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idamacalappamÄ• á¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __evaá¹ƒ anÄ• rÄ• dhako kh
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• gato na upasampÄ• detabbo_ti ito ekenapi aá¹…gena samannÄ• g
sukkapakkhe sabbaá¹ƒ vuttavipallÄ• sena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhako kho bhikkhave_ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikÄ• lena gÄ• mappavesanÄ• nÄ• tid
vesiyÄ• digocaratÄ• , sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kiccesu dakkhatÄ• di, uddesÄ• dÄ«su tibbaco
avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane attamanatÄ• , buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane anattamana

vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane anattamanatÄ• , buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane attamanatÄ
titthiyavattÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÅ«raá¹‡ena \Ee V 994/ Ä• rÄ• dhako paritosako bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ
upasampÄ• detabbo.

sace pana upasampadamÄ• á¸·akepi ekaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhindati, puna cattÄ• ro mÄ• se pariv
bhinnasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya puna sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca sikkhÄ• sammuti ca diyyati,
dÄ• tabbamatthi. pubbe dinnaparivÄ• soyeva hi tassa parivÄ• so. tasmÄ• puna cattÄ• ro m
parivasanto antarÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbatteti, lokiyadhammo \Be 276/ nÄ• ma ku
upasampÄ• detabbo. cattÄ• ro mÄ• se pÅ«ritavattova upasampÄ• detabbo. sace pana pari
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni pariggaá¹‡hati, upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni paricchindati, nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vava
Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, lokiyadhammo nÄ• ma kuppanasabhÄ• vo, neva upa
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva ho
sabbadiá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni abbuá¸·haá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• sallaá¹ƒ \Ne 263/ taá¹ƒdivasameva upasa
titthiyaliá¹…ge á¹-hito sotÄ• panno hoti, parivÄ• sakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, tadaheva pabbÄ• jetvÄ•

__upajjhÄ• yamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesitabba_nti upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ issaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• ta
pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. pattampi tatheva. tasmÄ• yadi upajjhÄ• yassa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ atthi, ``im
vattabbo. atha natthi, aÃ±Ã±e dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• honti, tehipi upajjhÄ• yasseva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ `
katvÄ• imassa dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kasmÄ• ? titthiyÄ• nÄ• ma vilomÄ• honti ``saá¹…ghen
kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ tumhesu Ä• yattaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ na kareyyuá
Ä• yattajÄ«vikattÄ• tassa vacanakaro bhavissati. tenassa ``upajjhÄ• yamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ cÄ«var
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• yÄ• _ti kesoropanatthaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammakathÄ•

__aggikÄ• _ti aggiparicaraá¹‡akÄ• . __jaá¹-ilakÄ• _ti tÄ• pasÄ• . __ete bhikkhave kiriyavÄ•
paá¹-ibÄ• hanti, ``atthi kammaá¹ƒ, atthi kammavipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti \Ee V 995/ evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á
nekkhammapÄ• ramiá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• etadeva pabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• pÅ«resuá¹ƒ, m
etesaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajjÄ• vilomÄ• , tasmÄ• upasampÄ• detabbÄ• , na tesaá¹ƒ parivÄ•
bhikkhave Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ dammÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
parihÄ• raá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi. kasmÄ• evamÄ• ha? te hi titthÄ• yatane pabbajitÄ• pi sÄ• sanass
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiseá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ• sananti vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dinova honti, tasmÄ• evamÄ

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ•

<88> __magadhesu_ \Be 277/ __paÃ±ca Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ussannÄ• hontÄ«_ti magadhanÄ• m
amanussÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±ca rogÄ• ussannÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hippattÄ• phÄ• tippattÄ• honti. jÄ
cÄ«varakkhandhake Ä• vibhavissati. __na bhikkhave paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho pa

kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dayo paÃ±ca Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ussannÄ• , tehi phuá¹-á¹-ho abhibhÅ«to na pabbÄ•

tattha __kuá¹-á¹-ha_nti rattakuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu kÄ• á¸·akuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , yaá¹ƒkiÃ±c
kiá¹-ibhadaddukacchuÄ• dippabhedampi sabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 264/ kuá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ampi vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanehi pakatipaá¹-icchanne á¹-hÄ• ne nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ava
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhe pana hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hesu vÄ• sacepi avaá¸• á¸• ha
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hito ca khuddakatarampi, na vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tikicchÄ
pabbÄ• jentenÄ• pi pakativaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• teyeva pabbÄ• jetabbo. godhÄ• piá¹-á¹-hisadisacuá
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gaá¹‡á¸• o_ti medagaá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• yo koci kolaá¹-á¹-himattakopi ce va
gaá¹‡á¸• o hoti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo. paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana kolaá¹-á¹-himatte avaá
á¹-hito \Ee V 996/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhÄ• dike appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avaá¸• á¸• hanaka
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tikicchÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jentenÄ• pi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ saÃ±chaviá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• va pa
uá¹‡á¹‡igaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ• ma honti gothanÄ• viya aá¹…gulikÄ• viya ca tattha tattha lambar
tesu sati pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. daharakÄ• le khÄ«rapiá¸·akÄ• yobbannakÄ• le ca n
nÄ• ma honti, mahallakakÄ• le nassanti, na tÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tÄ• su
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±e pana sarÄ«re kharapiá¸·akÄ• nÄ• ma aparÄ• padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• nA
sÄ• sapabÄ«jakÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ• sapamattÄ• eva sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharanti, tÄ• sabbÄ• k
sati na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__kilÄ• so_ti \Be 278/ na bhijjanakaá¹ƒ na paggharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapatt
kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yena gunnaá¹ƒ viya sabalaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-he vuttanay
veditabbo. __soso_ti sosabyÄ• dhi; tasmiá¹ƒ sati na pabbÄ• jetabbo. __apamÄ• ro_ti pittum
vÄ• ; tattha pubbaverikena amanussena gahito duttikiccho hoti. appamattakepi pana apamÄ
pabbÄ• jetabbo.

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthukathÄ•

<90> rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __paccantaá¹ƒ uccinathÄ• _ti paccantaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• het
corabhayena vuá¹-á¹-hite gÄ• me Ä• vÄ• sÄ• petvÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kasikammÄ• dÄ
hoti. rÄ• jÄ• pana sotÄ• pannattÄ• ``core ghÄ• tetha, hanathÄ• â€™â€™ ti na Ä• á¹‡Ä• pe
sÄ«saá¹ƒ_ \Ne 265/ __chinditabba_ntiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ ``pabbajjÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yo seá¹-á¹-ho
gaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vohÄ• re aá¸• á¸• avinicchaye Ä• gatanti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __
pabbÄ• jetabbo_ti ettha amacco vÄ• hotu mahÄ• matto vÄ• sevako vÄ• kiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• nar

vÄ• , yo koci raÃ±Ã±o bhattavetanabhaá¹-o, sabbo rÄ• jabhaá¹-oti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati,
tassa pana puttanattabhÄ• tukÄ• ye rÄ• jato bhattavetanaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti, te pabbÄ• jetu
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana rÄ• jato laddhaá¹ƒ nibaddhabhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• sasaá¹ƒvaccharaparibb
niyyÄ• teti, puttabhÄ• tuke vÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ ``
bhaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti Ä• pucchati, yena vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vetanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ,
yo vÄ• pabbajassÅ«ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to hoti, tampi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

coravatthukathÄ•

<91> coravatthÅ«su --- __manussÄ• passitvÄ• _ti yehi gihikÄ• le diá¹-á¹-hapubbo ye ca ``a
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti, te passitvÄ• ubbijjantipi ... pe ... dvÄ• rampi \Be 279/ thakenti. ye p
tesaá¹ƒ gharesu bhikkhaá¹ƒ labhati. __na bhikkhave_ti bhagavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dhammassÄ• m
akaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento evamÄ• ha. tattha dhaja
vicaratÄ«ti __dhajabandho_. mÅ«ladevÄ• dayo viya loke pÄ• kaá¹-oti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ•
panthaduhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nagare sandhicchedÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto vicarati, paÃ±Ã±Ä•
idaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pana rÄ• japutto rajjaá¹ƒ patthento gÄ•
so pabbÄ• jetabbo. rÄ• jÄ• no hi tasmiá¹ƒ pabbajite tussanti, sace pana na tussanti, na pab
mahÄ• jane pÄ• kaá¹-o coro pacchÄ• corakammaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni samÄ
jÄ• nanti, pabbÄ• jetabbo. ye pana ambalabujÄ• dicorakÄ• sandhicchedÄ• dicorÄ• eva vÄ
karonti, pacchÄ• pi iminÄ• nÄ• ma idaá¹ƒ katanti na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, tepi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ v

<92> __kÄ• raá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-abandhanÄ• diá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• . __abhayÅ«varÄ• _ti
bhayÅ«varÄ• , ete pana laddhÄ• bhayattÄ• na bhayÅ«varÄ• ti __abhayÅ«varÄ• ; _ pakÄ•
veditabbo. __na bhikkhave kÄ• rabhedako pabbÄ• jetabbo_ti kÄ• ro vuccati bandhanÄ• gÄ•
andubandhanaá¹ƒ \Ee V 998/ \Ne 266/ vÄ• hotu saá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjubandh
vÄ• nigamabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nagarabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisagutti vÄ• janapadabandhana
yo etesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• vÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• vÄ• vivari
vÄ• apassamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• palÄ• yati, so kÄ• rabhedakoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. tas
dÄ«pabandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dÄ«pantaraá¹ƒ gatopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pana na coro,
akaronto ``evaá¹ƒ no apalÄ• yanto karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«hi baddho, so kÄ•
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pana gÄ• manigamapaá¹-á¹-anÄ• dÄ«ni keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ asa
pavesito hoti, so palÄ• yitvÄ• Ä• gato na pabbÄ• jetabbo. yopi kasikammÄ• dÄ«hi dhanaá¹
``nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ iminÄ• laddhaâ€™â€™ nti pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• kenaci bandhA
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, palÄ• yitvÄ• gataá¹ƒ pana gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ v

<93> __na_ \Be 280/ __bhikkhave likhitako_ti ettha __likhitako_ nÄ• ma na kevalaá¹ƒ ``yatt

hantabboâ€™â€™ ti, atha kho yo koci corikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• garuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• parÄ
rÄ• jÄ• ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• potthake vÄ• ``itthannÄ• mo yattha dissati, tattha gahetvÄ
vÄ• ``hatthapÄ• dÄ• nissa chinditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• a
vÄ• likhÄ• peti, ayaá¹ƒ __likhitako_ nÄ• ma, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

<94> __kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo_ti ettha yo vacanapesanÄ• dÄ«ni akaronto haÃ±
katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo. yo pana keá¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• kiÃ±ci gahetvÄ• khÄ• di
``ayameva te daá¹‡á¸• o hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti kasÄ• hi haÃ±Ã±ati, ayaá¹ƒ kasÄ• hato katadaá¹
vÄ• hato hotu addhadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena, yÄ• va allavaá¹‡o hoti, t
vaá¹‡e pana pÄ• katike katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo. sace pana jÄ• á¹‡Å«hi vÄ• kapparehi vÄ•
vÄ• ghÄ• tetvÄ• mutto hoti, sarÄ«re cassa gaá¹‡á¹-hiyo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, na pabbÄ• jetabb
katvÄ• eva gaá¹‡á¹-hÄ«su sannisinnÄ• su pabbÄ• jetabbo.

<95> __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo_ti ettha katadaá¹‡á¸• akammabhÄ• vo pur
pana nalÄ• á¹-e vÄ• Å«ruÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• tattena lohena lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• hataá¹ƒ hoti, so s
allavaá¹‡o hoti, tÄ• va na pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacepissa vaá¹‡Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• honti, chaviyÄ• \N
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, timaá¹‡á¸• alavatthassa uttarÄ• saá¹…ge kate paá¹-iccha
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, appaá¹-icchannokÄ• se ce na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

coravatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iá¹‡Ä• yikavatthukathÄ•

<96> __na bhikkhave iá¹‡Ä• yiko_ti ettha __iá¹‡Ä• yiko_ nÄ• ma yassa pitipitÄ• mahehi vÄ•
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• thapetvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi kiÃ±ci gahita
281/ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti iá¹‡Ä• yiko. yaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±e Ã±Ä• takÄ• Ä• thape
na iá¹‡Ä• yiko. na hi te taá¹ƒ Ä• thapetuá¹ƒ issarÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panassa Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, pabbÄ• jetha naâ€™â€
bhÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci tassa Ä• cÄ• rasampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``pabbÄ• jetha na
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesu asati bhikkhunÄ• tathÄ• rÅ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassÄ• pi Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ``sahetuko satto iá¹‡apalibodhena na pabbajatÄ«â
paá¹-ipajjati, pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacepi attano kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atthi, ``etaá¹ƒ dassÄ• m
pabbÄ• jetabbo. sace pana neva Ã±Ä• takÄ• dayo paá¹-ipajjanti, na attano dhanaá¹ƒ atthi, `
bhikkhÄ• ya caritvÄ• mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pabbÄ
Ä• netvÄ• dÄ• tabbo. no ce deti, sabbaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• hoti. ajÄ• nitvÄ• pabbÄ• jayat
pana Ä• netvÄ• iá¹‡asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetabbo. apassantassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.

sace iá¹‡Ä• yiko aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchiyamÄ• nopi ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ kassaci kiÃ±c

pabbajati, iá¹‡asÄ• miko ca taá¹ƒ pariyesanto tattha gacchati, daharo taá¹ƒ disvÄ• palÄ• ya
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ bhante kena pabbÄ• jito, mama ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhanaá¹ƒ g
palÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti vadati, therena vattabbaá¹ƒ ``mayÄ• upÄ• saka `aá¹‡aá¹‡o ahaâ€™ nt
dÄ• ni karomi, passa me pattacÄ«varamattaâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci. palÄ• te

sace pana naá¹ƒ therassa sammukhÄ• va disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mama iá¹‡Ä• yikoâ€™â€™ ti va
268/ tvameva jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. evampi gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sacepi so ``pabbaj
gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, therena ``tvaá¹ƒyeva jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. evam
hoti. sace pana thero ``kuhiá¹ƒ dÄ• ni ayaá¹ƒ gamissati, idheva acchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati,
gÄ«vÄ• hoti. sace so sahetukasatto hoti vattasampanno, therena ``Ä«diso ayaâ€™â€™ nti
iá¹‡asÄ• miko ce ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vissajjeti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``upaá¸•
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aparena samayena atiÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti, ``sabbaá
vuttepi dÄ• tabbameva. sace pana uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«su kusalo hoti bahÅ«pakÄ• ro b
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena pariyesitvÄ• pi iá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti.

iá¹‡Ä• yikavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dÄ• savatthukathÄ•

<97> __na bhikkhave dÄ• so_ti ettha cattÄ• ro dÄ• sÄ• --- antojÄ• to, dhanakkÄ«to, karam
dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagatoti. tattha antojÄ• to nÄ• ma jÄ• tidÄ• so gharadÄ• siyÄ• putto. dhana
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santikÄ• putto vÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ santikÄ• dÄ• so vÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ d
Ä• ropetvÄ• kÄ«to. ete dvepi na pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• . pabbÄ• jentena tattha tattha cÄ• rittava
pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• .

karamarÄ• nÄ«to nÄ• ma tiroraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vilopaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• upalÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• tirora
bhujissamÄ• nusakÄ• ni Ä• haranti, antoraá¹-á¹-heyeva vÄ• katÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gÄ•
``vilumpathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, tato mÄ• nusakÄ• nipi Ä• haranti. tattha sabbe pur
dÄ• siyo. evarÅ«po karamarÄ• nÄ«to dÄ• so yehi Ä• nÄ«to, tesaá¹ƒ santike vasanto vÄ• b
purisehi rakkhiyamÄ• no vÄ• na pabbÄ• jetabbo. palÄ• yitvÄ• pana gato, gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
\Ee V 1001/ tuá¹-á¹-hena ``karamarÄ• nÄ«take muÃ±cathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• sabba
bandhanÄ• mokkhe kate pabbÄ• jetabbova.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagato nÄ• ma jÄ«vitahetu vÄ• Ä• rakkhahetu vÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ te
dÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagato. rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthiassagomahiá¹ƒsagopakÄ• dayo viya, tÄ• dis
raÃ±Ã±o vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ puttÄ• honti amaccaputtasadisÄ• , tepi na pabbÄ• jetabb
asaá¹ƒyatÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vicaranti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ putte pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 283/ Ä• ropenti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhaá¹-iputtakagaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ•

pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• . vihÄ• resu rÄ• jÅ«hi Ä• rÄ• mikadÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma dinnÄ• honti, tepi pab
bhujisse pana katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ ``antojÄ• tadhanakk
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• mike demÄ• ti denti, takkaá¹ƒ sÄ«se Ä• sittakasadisÄ• va hon
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ demÄ• ti kappiyavoh
vohÄ• rena dinno hotu, neva pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. duggatamanussÄ• saá¹.
jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ• ti vihÄ• re kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• honti, etepi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yassa m
mÄ• tÄ• eva vÄ• dÄ• sÄ«, pitÄ• adÄ• so, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yassa pana
dÄ• so, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhussa Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• v
pabbÄ• jetha, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti attanovÄ• ssa dÄ• so
pabbÄ• jetabbo. sÄ• mikÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ denti ``imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetha, sace abhiramissati, ad
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• sova bhavissatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• liko nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ n
kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. nissÄ• mikadÄ• so hoti, sopi bhujisso katova pabbÄ• jetabbo. ajÄ• n
upasampÄ• detvÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhujissaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumeva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imassa ca atthassa pakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vadanti --- ekÄ• kira kuladÄ• sÄ« e
anurÄ• dhapurÄ• palÄ• yitvÄ• rohaá¹‡e vasamÄ• nÄ• \Ee V 1002/ puttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi, s
upasampannakÄ• le lajjÄ« kukkuccako ahosi. athekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``kiá¹
bhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• bhaginÄ« vÄ• natthi, na kaÃ±ci Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tÄ•
kuladÄ• sÄ«, tava pitarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ palÄ• yitvÄ• idha vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ«lavÄ• b
pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ tassa kulassa nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ p
Ä• gamma tassa kulassa gharadvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ``aticchatha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vuttepi
``kiá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• dÄ• sÄ« palÄ• tÄ• a
ahaá¹ƒ tassÄ• putto, sace maá¹ƒ tumhe anujÄ• nÄ• tha, pabbajjaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, tumhe may
te haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• ``suddhÄ• bhante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti ta
mahÄ• vihÄ• re vasÄ• pesuá¹ƒ catÅ«hi paccayehi paá¹-ijaggantÄ• . thero taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ niss
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti.

dÄ• savatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthÄ• dikathÄ•

98-9__._ __kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti \Ne 270/ tulÄ• dhÄ• ramuá¹‡á¸• ako suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ
taruá¹‡adÄ• rakoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketuá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• yÄ• _ti
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammatthÄ• ya Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• puccha
bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• tetvÄ• pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ tattha netvÄ• ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhante imas
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• sak
``imassa dÄ• rakassa bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipi ``imassa samaá
tipi ``imassa pabbÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipi ``ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o hotukÄ• mo

pabbajitukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

sace sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, dasa vÄ• vÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÅ« vas
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nisinnokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• pi purimanaye
pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• va daharabhikkhÅ« vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ere vÄ• pesetvÄ• pi ``eko b
tassa bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1003/ Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä•

sace keci bhikkhÅ« senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gumbÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• pavisitvÄ• niddÄ• yanti vÄ• sa
Ä• pucchakÄ• ca pariyesantÄ• pi adisvÄ• ``sabbe Ä• pucchitÄ• amhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ
lahukaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pabbajito supabbajitova pabbÄ• jentassÄ• pi anÄ• patti.

sace pana mahÄ• vihÄ• ro hoti anekabhikkhusahassÄ• vÄ• so, sabbe bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• te
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• nadÄ«samudd
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pana navamuá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• hoti vibbhantako vÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su a
\Be 285/ vÄ• Å«nadvaá¹…gulakeso vÄ• , tassa kesacchedanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• bha
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dvaá¹…gulÄ• tirittakeso pana yo
ekasikhÄ• mattadharopi, so bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo. __upA
vuttanayameva.

<100> __ahivÄ• takarogenÄ• _ti mÄ• ribyÄ• dhinÄ• ; yatra hi so rogo uppajjati, taá¹ƒ kulaá¹
sabbaá¹ƒ nassati, yo bhittiá¹ƒ vÄ• chadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinditvÄ• palÄ• yati, tirogÄ• mÄ• diga
muccati. tathÄ• cettha pitÄ• puttÄ• mucciá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``pitÄ• puttakÄ• sesÄ• h

__kÄ• kuá¸• á¸• epaka_nti yo vÄ• mahatthena leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisinno sakkoti Ä• g
uá¸• á¸• Ä• petvÄ• purato nikkhittaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• kuá¸• á¸• epako
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<102> __ittaro_ti appamattako; katipÄ• hameva vÄ• so bhavissatÄ«ti attho.

<103> __ogaá¹‡enÄ• _ti parihÄ«nagaá¹‡ena; appamattakena bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• ti attho
ettha sacÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ na labhati, upasampadÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hiv
hotu, navakatarassÄ• pi byattassa santike ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvA
hohi, Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• nissayo ga
Ä• pucchantenÄ• pi ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• gÄ• mappavesana
Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbaÄ• pucchanesu. paÃ±cakachakkesu ce
nissayamuttakassa \Ee V 1004/ icchitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹
natthitÄ• ya ca __appassuto; _ atthitÄ• ya ca __bahussuto_ti veditabbo. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayen

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ•

<105> __yena_ \Be 286/ __kapilavatthu tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha ayaá¹ƒ anup
suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• kira bodhisattassa abhinikkhamanadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``m
bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti nikkhanto, jÄ• to nu kho buddhoâ€™â€™ ti pavattisavanatthaá¹ƒ ohitasot
padhÄ• nacariyaÃ±ca sambodhiÃ±ca dhammacakkappavattanÄ• dÄ«ni ca suá¹‡anto ``idÄ•
upanissÄ• ya viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ tÄ
sÄ• dhu me jÄ«vantasseva puttaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-i
purisasahassaparivÄ• ro rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de vanditvÄ• nisÄ«di. atha
kathesi, so pasÄ«ditvÄ• pabbajjaÃ±ceva upasampadaÃ±ca yÄ• ci. tato naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• e
upasampÄ• desi \Ne 272/, so sapariso arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattheva phalasamÄ• pattisukha
rÄ• jÄ• teneva upÄ• yena aparepi aá¹-á¹-ha dÅ«te pahiá¹‡i, tepi sabbe saparisÄ• tatheva a
tattheva vihariá¹ƒsu. ``iminÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• raá¹‡ena te nÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±
Ä• rocento natthi.

atha rÄ• jÄ• bodhisattena saddhiá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ama
purimanayeneva yÄ• ci, so ``sace ahaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
``pabbajitvÄ• pi me puttaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pahiá¹‡i; sopi purisasahassaparivÄ• ro g
saparivÄ• ro arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ sambhatesu sabbasassesu vissaá¹-á
janapadamanussesu pupphitesu thalajajalajapupphesu paá¹-ipajjanakkhame magge bhagav
saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi gamanavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡esi. bhagavÄ• ``kimetaâ€™â
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pitÄ• suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahallakomhi, jÄ«vantasseva me puttaá¹ƒ
pesesi, sÄ• dhu bhante bhagavÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karotu, kÄ• lo cÄ• rika
V 1005/ saá¹…ghassa Ä• rocehi, ``bhikkhÅ« gamiyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ
tathÄ• akÄ• si. bhagavÄ• aá¹…gamagadhavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ dasahi sahass
dasahÄ«ti sabbeheva vÄ«satisahassehi \Be 287/ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehi parivuto rÄ• jagahÄ• n
saá¹-á¹-hiyojanikaá¹ƒ kapilavatthuá¹ƒ divase divase yojanaá¹ƒ gacchanto dvÄ«hi mÄ• sehi p
aturitacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yena kapilavatthu tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• n

evaá¹ƒ pakkante ca bhagavati udÄ• yitthero nikkhantadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya suddhodana
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ karoti. rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ parivisitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena ubbaá¹-á¹
uttamabhojanassa pÅ«retvÄ• ``bhagavato dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti therassa hatthe á¹-hapeti. the
bhagavÄ• antarÄ• magge raÃ±Ã±oyeva piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji. theropi ca bhattak
raÃ±Ã±o Ä• roceti ``ajja bhagavÄ• ettakaá¹ƒ Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti, buddhaguá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒ
sÄ• kiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavati saddhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. teneva naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``etadaggaá¹ƒ,
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kulappasÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«â€™â

sÄ• kiyÄ• pi kho anuppatte bhagavati ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â
bhagavato vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ• nigrodhasakkassa Ä• rÄ• mo ram
sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganavidhiá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• gandhapupphÄ• dihatthÄ• paccuggamanaá¹ƒ
sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite daharadahare \Ne 273/ nÄ• garikadÄ• rake ca dÄ• r
pahiá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, tato rÄ• jakumÄ• re ca rÄ• jakumÄ• rikÄ• yo ca tesaá¹ƒ anantarÄ• sÄ• maá
gandhapupphacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«jayamÄ• nÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nigrodhÄ• rÄ
vÄ«satisahassakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaparivuto paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane nisÄ«di. sÄ• kiyÄ•
te ``siddhatthakumÄ• ro amhehi daharatarova amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-ho, bhÄ• gineyyo, put
cintetvÄ• daharadahare rÄ• jakumÄ• re Ä• haá¹ƒsu \Ee V 1006/ --- ``tumhe vandatha, may
piá¹-á¹-hito nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tesu evaá¹ƒ nisinnesu bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``na maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« va
vandÄ• payissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajj
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«se pÄ• dapaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ okiramÄ• no \Be 288/ viya
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasadisaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyamakÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ disv
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ maá¹…galadivase brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vandanatthaá¹ƒ upanÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• d
matthake patiá¹-á¹-hite disvÄ• pi ahaá¹ƒ tumhe vandiá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ me paá¹-hamavandanÄ• .
jambucchÄ• yÄ• ya sirisayane nipannÄ• naá¹ƒ vo jambucchÄ• yÄ• ya aparivattanaá¹ƒ disvÄ
dutiyavandanÄ• . idÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi tumhÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ me tatiyavandanÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jena pana vandite bhagavati avanditvÄ• á¹-hito nÄ• ma ekasÄ• kiyo
vandiá¹ƒsu. iti bhagavÄ• Ã±Ä• tayo vandÄ• petvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sato oruyha paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sar
sikhÄ• ppatto Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• gamo ahosi, sabbe ekaggÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu. tato mahÄ• megh
tambavaá¹‡á¹‡amudakaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• viravantaá¹ƒ gacchati. kassaci sarÄ«re ekabindum
disvÄ• sabbe acchariyabbhutajÄ• tÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• ``na idÄ• neva mayhaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
vassati, atÄ«tepi vassÄ«â€™â€™ ti imissÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• vessantarajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kath
sutvÄ• sabbe uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. ekopi rÄ• jA
``sve amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gato nÄ• ma natthi.

bhagavÄ• dutiyadivase vÄ«satibhikkhusahassaparivÄ• ro kapilavatthuá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pA
paccuggantvÄ• nimantesi vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• aggahesi. bhagavÄ• indakhÄ«le á¹-hito Ä• va
pubbe buddhÄ• kulanagare \Ee V 1007/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cariá¹ƒsu, kiá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
274/ gharÄ• ni agamaá¹ƒsu, udÄ• hu sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tato ek
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• ``mayÄ• pi idÄ• ni ayameva vaá¹ƒso ayaá¹ƒ pave
Ä• yatiÃ±ca me sÄ• vakÄ• pi mameva anusikkhantÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«ressar
niviá¹-á¹-hagehato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. ``ayyo kira siddhatth

caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti catubhÅ«makÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• sÄ• desu sÄ«hapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• ma
rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ• pi devÄ« ``ayyaputto kira imasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare mahatÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asivikÄ• dÄ«hi vicaritvÄ• idÄ• ni kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yavatthav
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati, ``sobhati nu kho no vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«hapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• olol
nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gasamujjalÄ• ya sarÄ«rappabhÄ• ya nagaravÄ«thiyo obhÄ• setvÄ• buddhas
uá¹‡hÄ«sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pÄ• datalÄ• narasÄ«hagÄ• thÄ• hi nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hahi
raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ putto piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã
saá¹ƒviggahadayo hatthena sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• payamÄ• no turitaturitaá¹ƒ nikkham
bhagavato purato á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ bhante amhe lajjÄ• petha, kimatthaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸
ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ laddhunti evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±ino ahuvatthÄ•
vaá¹ƒsacÄ• rittametaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja amhÄ• kanti. nanu bhante amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sam
vaá¹ƒso, tattha ca ekakhattiyopi bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja va
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana buddhavaá¹ƒso vaá¹ƒso nÄ• ma, sabbabuddhÄ• ca piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ•
á¹-hitova ---

``uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyya, dhammaá¹ƒ sucaritaá¹ƒ care.

dhammacÄ• rÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ seti, asmiá¹ƒ loke paramhi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

imaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1008/ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sac

``dhammaá¹ƒ care sucaritaá¹ƒ, na naá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ care.

dhammacÄ• rÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ seti, asmiá¹ƒ loke paramhi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

imaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, dhammapÄ• lajÄ• ta
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, maraá¹‡asamaye setacchattassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sirisayane nipannoyeva arah
araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sena padhÄ• nÄ• nuyogakiccaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o nÄ• hosi.

sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca \Ne 275/ sacchikatvÄ• eva pana bhagavato pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sapar
mahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena parivisi. b
itthÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandi á¹-hapetvÄ• rÄ• hulamÄ• taraá¹ƒ. sÄ• p
vandÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti parijanena vuccamÄ• nÄ• pi ``sace mayhaá¹ƒ guá¹‡o atthi, sayame
290/, Ä• gataá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• na agamÄ• si. atha bhagavÄ• rÄ
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• dvÄ«hi aggasÄ• vakehi saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya sirigabbhaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
vandamÄ• nÄ• na kiÃ±ci vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. sÄ• v
gahetvÄ• pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹

rÄ• jÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya bhagavati sinehabahumÄ• nÄ• diguá¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ kathesi. bhag
mahÄ• rÄ• ja yaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni paripakke Ã±Ä• á¹‡e tayÄ• rakkhiyamÄ• nÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• at
anÄ• rakkhÄ• pabbatapÄ• de vicaramÄ• nÄ• aparipakke Ã±Ä• á¹‡e attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhÄ«â
candakinnarÄ«jÄ• takaá¹ƒ kathesi.

taá¹ƒdivasameva ca nandarÄ• jakumÄ• rassa kesavissajjanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-abandho gharama
Ä• vÄ• hamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ chattamaá¹…galanti paÃ±ca mahÄ• maá¹…galÄ• ni honti. bhagav
maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« kumÄ• raá
``tuvaá¹-aá¹ƒ kho ayyaputta Ä• gaccheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ•
``pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee V 1009/ vattuá¹ƒ avisahamÄ• no vihÄ• raá¹ƒyeva ag
anicchamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva bhagavÄ• pabbÄ• jesi. iti bhagavÄ• kapilapuraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• dut
pabbÄ• jesi.

sattame divase rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ• kumÄ• raá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ peses
vÄ«satisahassasamaá¹‡aparivutaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ brahmarÅ«pavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
pitÄ• , etassa mahantÄ• nidhayo ahesuá¹ƒ, tyassa nikkhamanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na passÄ
dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca, ahaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta kumÄ• ro chattaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• cakkavattÄ« bhavissÄ
dhanaá¹ƒ me dehi, sÄ• miko hi putto pitusantakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• hulakumÄ• ro bhaga
pitusinehaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hacitto ``sukhÄ• te samaá¹‡a chÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
attano anurÅ«paá¹ƒ vadanto aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. bhagavÄ• katabhattakicco anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ
pakkÄ• mi. kumÄ• ropi ``dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡a dehi, dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡a dehÄ«
anubandhi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 276/ --- ``anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena kapilavat
dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡a dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__atha_ \Be 291/ __kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesÄ«_ti bhagavÄ
parijanopi bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ na visahati. atha Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ
pitusantakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nugataá¹ƒ savighÄ• takaá¹ƒ, handassa b
paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ ariyadhanaá¹ƒ demi, lokuttaradÄ• yajjassa naá¹ƒ sÄ• mikaá¹
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi. Ä• mantetvÄ• ca panÄ• ha --- ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ s
rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, tasm
lokuttaradÄ• yajjapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya pabbÄ• jehÄ«ti attho.

idÄ• ni yÄ• sÄ• bhagavatÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi pabbajjÄ• ca u
tato yasmÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• garubhÄ• ve á¹-hapetvÄ• Ã±atticatutthena
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , pabbajjÄ• pana neva paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , na puna anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tasmÄ• a
uppajjissati --- ``ayaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• nÄ• ma pubbe upasampadÄ• sadisÄ• , kiá¹ƒ nu kho idÄ•
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya \Ee V 1010/ eva kattabbÄ• , udÄ• hu saraá¹‡agamanehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. in
bhagavÄ• puna tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitukÄ• mo, tas

bhagavato ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petukÄ• m
bhante rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jemÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesÄ«_ti kumÄ• rassa mah
chinditvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni datvÄ• saraá¹‡Ä• ni adÄ• si. mahÄ• kassapatthero ovÄ• dÄ• ca
upajjhÄ• yamÅ«lakÄ• pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca, upajjhÄ• yova tattha issaro, na Ä• c
``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ ``kumÄ• ro pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• uppannasaá¹ƒvegena hadayena __atha_ __
sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmÄ• uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• ya jÄ«vato pabbajitassa avisesena
ti vutte ``yÄ• cassÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, na ca buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á
``atikkantavarÄ• kho gotama tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __yaÃ±ca bhante kappati y
tumhÄ• kaÃ±ceva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ kappati, anavajjaÃ±ca hoti, mama ca sampaá¹-icchanapaccayÄ
garahitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 277/, taá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __tathÄ• nande adhimattaá¹ƒ rÄ• hule
bodhisattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ nandampi rÄ• hulampi maá¹…galadivase nemittakÄ• ``cakkavattÄ« b
byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. atha rÄ• jÄ• ``puttassa cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ• h
pabbajjÄ• ya mahantaá¹ƒ icchÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tato ``nandassa cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ
ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janesi, tampi bhagavÄ• pabbÄ• jesi. iti tampi dukkhaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setvÄ• ``idÄ
cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janesi, tampi bhagavÄ• pabbÄ• je
kulavaá¹ƒsopi pacchinno, kuto cakkavattisirÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhikataraá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajji.
``tathÄ• nande adhimattaá¹ƒ rÄ• huleâ€™â€™ ti. raÃ±Ã±o pana ito pacchÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mip

__sÄ• dhu bhante ayyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• Ä• ha? so kira cintesi --- ``yatra hi nÄ• ma ahan
dhammamÄ• mako saá¹…ghamÄ• mako samÄ• no attano piyataraputte pabbÄ• jiyamÄ• ne
adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ na \Ee V 1011/ sakkomi, aÃ±Ã±e janÄ• puttanattakesu pabbÄ• jitesu katha
tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±esampi tÄ• va evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhag
niyyÄ• nikakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``na bhi
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi putto pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ _ti sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi.

tattha __mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hÄ«_ti jananijanake sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sace dve atthi, dvepi Ä• pu
mato mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• , yo jÄ«vati so Ä• pucchitabbo. pabbajitÄ• pi Ä• pucchitabbÄ• va. Ä• puc
Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• pesetabbo, so eva vÄ• pesetabbo ``gaccha mÄ• tÄ• pitar
sace ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, saddahantena pabbÄ• jetabbo. pitÄ• sayaá¹
pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mo hoti, mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetu. mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• dhÄ«tara
Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetu. pitÄ• puttadÄ• rena anatthiko palÄ• yi, mÄ• tÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ pa
puttaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ deti, ``pitÄ• ssa kuhiâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``cittakeá¸·iyaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá
vadati, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• tÄ• kenaci purisena saddhiá¹ƒ palÄ• tÄ• hoti,
``pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti deti, etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. pitÄ• vippavuttho hoti, mÄ• tÄ• put

``pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• nÄ• ti, ``pitÄ• \Be 293/ tassa kuhiâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``ki
ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá

mÄ• tÄ• pitaro matÄ• , dÄ• rako cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santike saá¹ƒvaddho, tasmiá¹ƒ
278/ kalahaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, khiyyanti vÄ• , tasmÄ• vivÄ• dupacchedanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitv
anÄ• pucchÄ• pabbÄ• jentassa pana Ä• patti natthi. daharakÄ• le gahetvÄ• posanakÄ• m
tesupi eseva nayo. putto attÄ• naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya jÄ«vati, na mÄ• tÄ• pitaro. sacepi rÄ• jÄ• ho
pabbÄ• jetabbo. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to pabbajitvÄ• puna vibbhamati, sacepi satak
vibbhamati, Ä• gatÄ• gatakÄ• le punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo. sace eva
vibbhamitvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ Ä• gato amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na karoti, pabbajitvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá
imassÄ• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ, Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Ee V 1012/ pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti
anÄ• pucchÄ• pi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yopi daharakÄ• leyeva ``ayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dinno, yadÄ• icchatha, tadÄ• pabbÄ• jeyyÄ
hoti, sopi Ä• gatÄ• gato puna anÄ• pucchÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo. yaá¹ƒ pana daharakÄ• leye
pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• nitvÄ• pacchÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hippattakÄ• le nÄ• nujÄ•
pabbÄ• jetabbo. eko mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• ``pabbÄ• jetha maâ€™â€™
``Ä• pucchitvÄ• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vutto ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, sace maá¹ƒ na pabbÄ•
jhÄ• pemi, satthena vÄ• tumhe paharÄ• mi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá
anatthaá¹ƒ uppÄ• demi, rukkhÄ• vÄ• patitvÄ• marÄ• mi, coramajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisÄ• mi, c
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ jÄ«vasseva rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ä• gantvÄ• ``kasmÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
Ä• rocetvÄ• ``rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya naá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jayimha, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatha tumhe puttenÄ•
patissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ruhitvÄ• pana hatthapÄ• de muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá

ekopi \Be 294/ videsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, Ä• pucchitvÄ• ce gato, pabbÄ• jeta
daharabhikkhuá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo, atidÅ«raÃ±ce hoti; pabbÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ
mahÄ• kantÄ• ro, `gantvÄ• Ä• pucchissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
bahÅ« puttÄ• honti, evaÃ±ca vadanti --- ``bhante etesaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchatha
pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dÄ• rake vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ icchati, so pabbÄ• jetabb
gÄ• mena vÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti ``bhante imasmiá¹ƒ kule vÄ• gÄ• me vÄ• yaá¹ƒ icch
pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ icchati, so pabbÄ• jetabboti.

__yÄ• vatake_ \Ne 279/ __vÄ• pana ussahatÄ«_ti yattake sakkoti.

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ•

<106> dasasu sikkhÄ• padesu purimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ atikkamo nÄ• sanavatthu \Ee
atikkamo daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthu.

<107> __appatissÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ« jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na á¹-haper
__asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• _ti samÄ• najÄ«vikÄ• na bhavanti, visabhÄ• gajÄ«vikÄ• ti attho. __a
yathÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na labhanti; evaá¹ƒ parakkamati. __anatthÄ• yÄ• _ti upaddavÄ• ya. __a
imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se na vaseyyuâ€™â€™ nti parakkamati. __akkosati paribhÄ• satÄ«_ti ak
ca tajjeti. __bhedetÄ«_ti pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• bhedeti. __Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
pavisÄ• â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __yattha vÄ• vasati yattha vÄ• paá¹-ikkam
pavisati vÄ• ; ubhayenÄ• pi attano pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca vassaggena pattasenÄ• sanaÃ±ca vutta

__mukhadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti ``ajja mÄ• khÄ• da, mÄ• b
nivÄ• renti. __na bhikkhave mukhadvÄ• riko Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo_ti \Be 295
bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadatopi ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ nivÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pattacÄ«varaá
sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. anÄ• cÄ• rassa pana dubbacasÄ• maá¹‡erassa daá¹‡á¸• ak
bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassetvÄ• ``ettake nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• akamme Ä• haá
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhagavatÄ• hi Ä• varaá¹‡ameva daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. dham
aparÄ• dhÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ udakadÄ• ruvÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• panampi kÄ• tabbanti v
taÃ±ca kho ``oramissati viramissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anukampÄ• ya, na ``nassissati vibbhamiss
tiÄ• dinayappavattena pÄ• pajjhÄ• sayena ``daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca u
nipajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• sÄ«se nikkhipÄ• petuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ•

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ•

<108> __na_ \Ne 280/ __bhikkhave upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti ettha ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
aparÄ• dho, daá¹‡á¸• akammamassa karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vutte, sace upajjhÄ•
karoti, sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi Ä• ditova upajjhÄ• yo vadati ``mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• m
tumhe daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. yathÄ• ca sÄ•
saddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ• sikÄ• nampi daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__apalÄ• á¸·entÄ«_ti ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1014/ pattaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanti. __na bhikkhave aÃ±Ã±assa parisÄ• ap
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• vÄ• hontu upasampannÄ• vÄ• , antamaso dussÄ«labhikkhussÄ• pi paras

gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pana vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati ``tayÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä
gÅ«thamakkhanaá¹ƒ viya kataá¹ƒ dussÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya viharantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace so
upajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• cati, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nÄ• setu_
kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• su tÄ«su nÄ• sanÄ• su liá¹…ganÄ• sa
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su ekampi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, so liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabbo.
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattiyo honti, na tathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ• n
mÄ• retvÄ• maá¹…guraá¹‡á¸• akampi bhinditvÄ• nÄ• setabbataá¹ƒyeva \Be 296/ pÄ• puá
saraá¹‡agamanÄ• ni ca upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca paá¹-ippassamb
labhati, liá¹…gamattameva ekaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. so sace Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosova hoti, Ä
tiá¹-á¹-hati, nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbo. atha sahasÄ• virajjhitvÄ• ``duá¹-á¹-hu mayÄ• kataâ€™â€
á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, liá¹…ganÄ• sanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yathÄ• nivatthapÄ• rutasseva saraá¹
upajjhÄ• yo dÄ• tabbo, sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pana saraá¹‡agamaneneva ijjhanti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ viya catupÄ
dasasÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• dinnÄ• neva honti, evaá¹ƒ santepi daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ puna dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. sace purimikÄ• ya puna saraá¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ lacchati. sace pacchimikÄ• ya gahitÄ• ni, saá¹…ghena apaloketvÄ• lÄ•

adinnÄ• dÄ• ne \Ne 281/ tiá¹‡asalÄ• kamattenÄ• pi vatthunÄ• , abrahmacariye tÄ«su magg
vippaá¹-ipattiyÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• de hassÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• yapi musÄ• bhaá¹‡ite assamaá¹‡o
Ä• pajjati. majjapÄ• ne pana bhikkhuno ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjaá¹ƒ pivan
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• nitvÄ• pivanto sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ajÄ• nitvÄ• . y
paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tesu bhinnesu na nÄ• setabbo, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá
dinnepi adinnepi vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¹‡á¸• akammena pana pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare á
dÄ• tabbameva. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ majjapÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu, ayaa

avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sane pana arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhotiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhavase
svÄ• kkhÄ• totiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhavasena dhammassa vÄ• , suppaá¹-ipannotiÄ• dÄ«
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo ratanattayaá¹ƒ nindanto garahanto Ä• cariyu
avacÄ• â€™â€™ ti avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nivÄ• retabbo. sace y
oramati, kaá¹‡á¹-akanÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabboti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-haka
evaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no taá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ nissajjati, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• accayaá¹ƒ
nissajjati, tatheva Ä• dÄ• ya paggayha \Be 297/ tiá¹-á¹-hati, liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setab
taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. ayameva hi nÄ• sanÄ• idha adhippetÄ• ti.

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikepi eseva nayo. sassatucchedÄ• naÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±ataradiá¹-á¹-hiko sace Ä•
nissajjati, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. appaá¹-inissajjantova

bhikkhunidÅ«sako cettha kÄ• maá¹ƒ abrahmacÄ• riggahaá¹‡ena gahitova abrahmacÄ• riá¹
á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• maá¹ƒ saraá¹‡Ä• ni datvÄ• upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhunidÅ«sak
á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mopi pabbajjampi na labhati, pageva upasampadanti etamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹
ti idaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ•

<109> __dahare dahare_ti taruá¹‡e taruá¹‡e. __moá¸·igalle_ti thÅ«lasarÄ«re. __hatthibhaá
assabhaá¹‡á¸• e_ti hatthigopake ca assagopake ca.

__paá¹‡á¸• ako_ \Ne 282/ __bhikkhave_ti ettha Ä• sittapaá¹‡á¸• ako usÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• ako o
pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• ako napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akoti paÃ±ca \Ee V 1016/ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• . tattha
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena gahetvÄ• asucinÄ• Ä• sittassa pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati, ay
paresaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ passato usÅ«yÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati,
yassa upakkamena bÄ«jÄ• ni apanÄ«tÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• ako. ekacco pana
kÄ• á¸·apakkhe paá¹‡á¸• ako hoti, juá¹‡hapakkhe panassa pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati, ay
pana paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒyeva abhÄ• vako uppanno, ayaá¹ƒ napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akoti. tesu
usÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ca pabbajjÄ• na vÄ• ritÄ• , itaresaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ritÄ• . tesu
yasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe paá¹‡á¸• ako hoti, tasmiá¹ƒyevassa pakkhe pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• ti kurundi
cettha pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``anupasampanno na upa
nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti. sopi \Be 298/ liá¹…ganÄ• saneneva nÄ• setabbo. ito paraá¹ƒ ``nÄ
eseva nayo.

paá¹‡á¸• avatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ•

<110> __purÄ• á¹‡akulaputto_ti purÄ• á¹‡assa anukkamena pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pattassa kul
mÄ• tipakkhapitipakkhato kolaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• matÄ• assÄ• ti __khÄ«á
appattaá¹ƒ. __phÄ• tiá¹ƒkÄ• tu_nti vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ. __iá¹…ghÄ• _ti uyyojanatthe nipÄ• to
ekamantaá¹ƒ netvÄ•
kesamassuoropanakÄ• sÄ• yapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaraá¹‡agamanaupajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡akam
pucchiyamÄ• no. __etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• dit

__theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako bhikkhave_ti ettha tayo theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• --- liá¹…gatthenako
ubhayatthenakoti. tattha yo sayaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na bhikkhuvassÄ• ni

yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, na Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hati, na uposathapa
ayaá¹ƒ liá¹…gamattasseva thenitattÄ• liá¹…gatthenako nÄ• ma.

yo pana bhikkhÅ«hi pabbÄ• jito sÄ• maá¹‡ero samÄ• nopi videsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ das
vÄ«sativasso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti musÄ• vatvÄ• bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡eti, yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• h
sÄ• diyati, Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hati, uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sandissati, ayaá¹ƒ saá
thenitattÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako nÄ• ma. bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ• diko hi sabbopi kiriyabhe
``saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya ``na maá¹ƒ koci jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â
paá¹-ipajjantepi eseva nayo.

yo pana sayaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡eti, yathÄ• vuá¸•
sÄ• diyati, Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hati, uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sandissati, ayaá¹ƒ liá¹.
ca thenitattÄ• ubhayatthenako nÄ• ma. ayaá¹ƒ tividhopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako anupasampa
upasampanno nÄ• setabbo, puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

ettha \Be 299/ ca asammohatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

``rÄ• jadubbhikkhakantÄ• ra-rogaveribhayehi vÄ• .

cÄ«varÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , liá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• diyatÄ«dha yo ||

saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, yÄ• va so suddhamÄ• naso.

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma, tÄ• va esa na vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ranayo --- idhekaccassa rÄ• jÄ• kuddho hoti, so ``evaá¹ƒ me sotthi bha
sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• palÄ• yati. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocenti. rÄ• jÄ• ``sac
labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti tasmiá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivineti, so ``vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ me
saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gato pabbÄ• jetabbo. athÄ
mayÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, handa dÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannasaá¹
Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, bhikkhÅ«hi puá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• apuá¹-á¹-ho vÄ•
Ä• vikatvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo. sace pana vattaá
pabbajitÄ• layaá¹ƒ dasseti, sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• jetabbo.

idha panekacco dubbhikkhe jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkonto sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbapÄ
284/ bhuÃ±janto dubbhikkhe vÄ«tivatte saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ
sabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva \Ee V 1018/.

aparo mahÄ• kantÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharitukÄ• mo hoti, satthavÄ• ho ca pabbajite gahetvÄ• gacch
satthavÄ• ho gahetvÄ• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• satthavÄ•
nittharitvÄ• khemantaá¹ƒ patvÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahet
purimasadisameva.

aparo rogabhaye uppanne jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkonto sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbapÄ•
bhuÃ±janto rogabhaye vÅ«pasante saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ \Be 300/ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…g
sabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

aparassa eko veriko kuddho hoti, ghÄ• tetukÄ• mo naá¹ƒ vicarati, so ``evaá¹ƒ me sotthi bha
sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• palÄ• yati. veriko ``kuhiá¹ƒ soâ€™â€™ ti pariyesanto ``pab
ti sutvÄ• ``sace pabbajito, na taá¹ƒ labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti tasmiá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ p
``vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ me veribhayaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…ga
sabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

aparo Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya gihi hutvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni i
imÄ• ni gahetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi, antarÄ• magge maá¹ƒ `coroâ€™ ti gahessanti,
kÄ• yaparihÄ• riyÄ• ni katvÄ• gaccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti cÄ«varÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati. taá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca daharÄ•
vattaá¹ƒ dassenti. so na sÄ• diyati, yathÄ• bhÅ«tamattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti. sace bhikkhÅ« `
muÃ±cissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti balakkÄ• rena pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• honti, kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni apa
pana ``nayime mama hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒyeva bhikkh
sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, ayaá¹ƒ na pabb

aparo mahÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uppabbajitvÄ• kammantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ
``dÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ova bhavissÄ• mi, theropi me uppabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 285/ Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, nÄ• pi tamatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«r
sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoyeva pabbajjaá¹ƒ na
liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡akÄ• le \Ee V 1019/ evaá¹ƒ hoti, ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ kassaci Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™
Ä• roceti, gahaá¹‡eneva theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako. athÄ• pissa ``gahaá¹‡akÄ• le Ä• cikkhissÄ•
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, vihÄ• raÃ±ca gantvÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso gatoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``na
jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaÃ±cetvÄ• nÄ• cikkhati, ``nÄ• cikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saha dhu
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakova. sace panassa gahaá¹‡akÄ• lepi ``Ä• cikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ci
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi Ä• cikkhati, ayaá¹ƒ puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ labhati.

aparo \Be 301/ daharasÄ• maá¹‡ero mahanto vÄ• pana abyatto, so purimanayeneva uppab
vacchakarakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kammÄ• ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na icchati, tamenaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• tÄ• ni

thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe datvÄ• ``gaccha samaá¹‡ova hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti gha
gacchati, neva naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti ``ayaá¹ƒ uppabbajitvÄ• puna sayameva pabbajitoâ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace ta
upasampÄ• denti, sÅ«pasampanno. sace pana anupasampannakÄ• leyeva vinayaviniccha
evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena ``mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ labhati. sace ``na dÄ• ni maá¹ƒ koci jÄ• nÄ• tÄ
dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako.

bhikkhu sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya liá¹…gaá¹ƒ anapanetvÄ• dussÄ«lakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ
pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hot
appaccakkhÄ• ya saliá¹…ge á¹-hito methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti, pabbajjÄ• mattaá¹ƒ labhati. andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ par
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

eko bhikkhu kÄ• sÄ• ye saussÄ• hova odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ•
vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, ayampi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na
labhati. sace pana \Ee V 1020/ kÄ• sÄ• ye dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ•
paá¹-isevitvÄ• puna kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni nivÄ• setvÄ• vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vi
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero saliá¹…ge á¹-hito methunÄ• diassamaá¹‡akaraá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• p
sacepi kÄ• sÄ• ye saussÄ• hova kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni apanetvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• pu
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti. sace pana kÄ• sÄ• ye dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• naggo vÄ• odÄ• ta
methunasevanÄ• dÄ«hi assamaá¹‡o \Be 302/ hutvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti, theyyasaá¹
gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ•
nivÄ• seti ``sobhati nu kho me gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, na sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá
``sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• pana puna liá¹…gaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanto theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ
nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsanasampaá¹-icchanesupi eseva nayo.

sace pana nivatthakÄ• sÄ• yassa upari odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsati vÄ• sampa
bhikkhuniyÄ• pi eseva nayo. sÄ• pi hi gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• sace kÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ
``sobhati nu kho me gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, na sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ, rakkhat
``sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchati, na rakkhati. odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsan
nayo. nivatthakÄ• sÄ• yassa pana upari odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsatu vÄ• samp

sace koci vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito vassÄ• ni agaá¹‡etvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyampi aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• ekapa
mahÄ• peá¸·Ä• dÄ«su kaá¹-acchunÄ• ukkhitte bhattapiá¹‡á¸• e pattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• metvÄ• s

gahetvÄ• gacchati, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti. bhikkhuvassÄ• ni pana gaá¹‡etvÄ• gaá¹‡
hoti.

sayaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erova sÄ• maá¹‡erapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• ga
hoti. bhikkhu bhikkhupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ•

__titthiyapakkantako_ \Ee V 1021/ \Ne 287/ __bhikkhave_ti ettha pana titthiyesu pakkanto p
titthiyapakkantako. so na kevalaá¹ƒ na upasampÄ• detabbo, atha kho na pabbÄ• jetabbopi.
--- upasampanno bhikkhu titthiyo bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti saliá¹…geneva tesaá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ gac
padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte titthiyapakkantako hoti. yopi \Be 3
``titthiyo bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni nivÄ• seti, titthiyapakkantako hotiyev
nhÄ• yanto attÄ• naá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``sobhati me Ä• jÄ«vakabhÄ• vo, Ä• jÄ«vako bhavissÄ•
anÄ• dÄ• ya naggova Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ gacchati, padavÄ• re padavÄ• re du
antarÄ• magge hirottappaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dukkaá¹-Ä• ni desetvÄ• muccati. tesaá¹ƒ upassayaá
ovadito attanÄ• vÄ• ``imesaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• atidukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti nivattantopi muccatiyev

sace pana ``kiá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya ukkaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• ``kesan
ti vutto ekakesampi luÃ±cÄ• peti, ukkuá¹-ikappadhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• vattÄ• ni Ä• diyati, mo
nivÄ• seti, tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ``ayaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti seá
upagacchati, na muccati, titthiyapakkantako hoti. sace pana ``sobhati nu kho me titthiyapabb
sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• nivÄ• seti, jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• Ä• diyati, yÄ• va na sampaá¹-icchati, tÄ• va naá¹ƒ laddhi rakkhati, sampaá¹-icchitamatt
hoti. acchinnacÄ«varo pana kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni nivÄ• sento rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• titthiya
laddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vena neva titthiyapakkantako hoti.

ayaÃ±ca titthiyapakkantako nÄ• ma upasampannabhikkhunÄ• kathito, tasmÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡e
titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ gatopi puna pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca labhatÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vutta
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako anupasampannena kathito; tasmÄ• upasampanno kÅ«á¹-avassaá¹ƒ
liá¹…ge saussÄ• ho pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhuvassÄ• dÄ«ni gaá¹‡entopi theyyas

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiracchÄ• nagatavatthukathÄ•

<111> __nÄ• gayoniyÄ• _ \Ee V 1022/ \Ne 288/ __aá¹-á¹-Ä«yatÄ«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi so pa
devasampattisadisaá¹ƒ issariyasampattiá¹ƒ anubhoti, akusalavipÄ• kapaá¹-isandhikassa \Be
sajÄ• tiyÄ• methunapaá¹-isevane ca vissaá¹-á¹-haniddokkamane ca nÄ• gasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ•
udakasaÃ±cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• Å«kabhakkhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• so tÄ• ya nÄ• gayoniyÄ• aá¹-á
lajjati. __jigucchatÄ«_ti attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jigucchati. __tassa bhikkhuno nikkhante_ti tasmiá¹ƒ
nikkhante. atha vÄ• tassa bhikkhuno nikkhamaneti attho. __vissaá¹-á¹-ho niddaá¹ƒ okkamÄ
anikkhante vissarabhayena satiá¹ƒ avissajjitvÄ• kapimiddhavaseneva niddÄ• yanto nikkhan
vissaá¹-á¹-ho nirÄ• saá¹…ko mahÄ• niddaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. __vissaramakÄ• sÄ«_ti bhayavase
pahÄ• ya virÅ«paá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddamakÄ• si.

__tumhe khotthÄ• _ti tumhe kho attha; akÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tumhe kho nÄ•
jhÄ• navipassanÄ• maggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ abhabbattÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye aviruá¸·hic
na bhavathÄ• ti ayamettha saá¹…khepattho. __sajÄ• tiyÄ• _ti nÄ• giyÄ• eva. yadÄ• pana
aÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tiyÄ• paá¹-isevati, tadÄ• devaputto viya hoti. ettha ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹
sabhÄ• vapÄ• tukammadassanavasena ``dve paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. nÄ• gassa pa
sabhÄ• vapÄ• tukammaá¹ƒ hoti --- paá¹-isandhikÄ• le, tacajahanakÄ• le, sajÄ• tiyÄ• methu
vissaá¹-á¹-haniddokkamanakÄ• le, cutikÄ• leti.

__tiracchÄ• nagato bhikkhave_ti ettha nÄ• go vÄ• hotu supaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• dÄ«na
sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya yo koci amanussajÄ• tiyo, sabbova imasmiá¹ƒ att
veditabbo. so neva upasampÄ• detabbo, na pabbÄ• jetabbo, upasampannopi nÄ• setabbot

tiracchÄ• nagatavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthukathÄ•

<112> mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthÅ«su --- __nikkhantiá¹ƒ kareyya_nti nikkhamanaá¹ƒ niggam
kareyyanti attho. __mÄ• tughÄ• tako bhikkhave_ti ettha yena manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• \Be 305/
1023/ sayampi \Ne 289/ manussajÄ• tikeneva satÄ• saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ
mÄ• tughÄ• takakammena mÄ• tughÄ• tako, etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca paá¹-i
manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• pi ajanikÄ• posÄ• vanikÄ• mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• mahÄ• mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• cÅ«á¸·
manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• mÄ• tÄ• ghÄ• titÄ• , tassa pabbajjÄ• na vÄ• ritÄ• , na ca Ä• nantariko
tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«tena manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• mÄ• tÄ• ghÄ• titÄ• , sopi Ä• nantariko na hoti, t
pabbajjÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. pitughÄ• takepi eseva nayo. sacepi hi ves
``ayaá¹ƒ me pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, yassa sambhavena nibbatto, so ce anena ghÄ•
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• nantariyaÃ±ca phusati.

<114> arahantaghÄ• takopi manussaarahantavaseneva veditabbo. manussajÄ• tiyaÃ±hi an

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• voropento arahantagh
Ä• nantariyaÃ±ca phusati, pabbajjÄ• cassa vÄ• ritÄ• . amanussajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ pana arahantaa
avasesaá¹ƒ ariyapuggalaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• nantariyo na hoti, pabbajjÄ• pissa na vÄ• ritÄ•
hoti. tiracchÄ• no manussaarahantampi ghÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• nantariyo na hoti, kammaá¹ƒ pana
vinicchayo. __te vadhÄ• ya onÄ«yantÄ«_ti vadhatthÄ• ya onÄ«yanti, mÄ• retuá¹ƒ nÄ«yantÄ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sacÄ• ca mayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa sace mayanti ayamevattho. ``sa
ettha ``sacÄ• caâ€™â€™ iti ayaá¹ƒ nipÄ• to vutto. ``sace caâ€™â€™ icceva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
sambhÄ• vanatthe nipÄ• to; ca iti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte. ``sacajja mayaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á
mayanti attho.

<115> __bhikkhunidÅ«sako bhikkhave_ti ettha yo pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ m
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ dÅ«seti, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunidÅ«sako nÄ• ma. etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasam
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggena sÄ«lavinÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, tassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca na v
odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anicchamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva \Ee V 1024/ dÅ«sentopi bhikkhunid
pana odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• icchamÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«sento bhikkhunidÅ«sako \Be 306
gihibhÄ• ve sampaá¹-icchitamatteyeva sÄ• abhikkhunÄ« hoti. sakiá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipannaá¹ƒ pan
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«su ca vippaá¹-ipajjanto neva bhikkhunidÅ«sako hoti, pabbajj

__saá¹…ghabhedako_ \Ne 290/ __bhikkhave_ti ettha yo devadatto viya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddha
catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabh
ca upasampadÄ• ca vÄ• ritÄ• .

__lohituppÄ• dako bhikkhave_ti etthÄ• pi yo devadatto viya duá¹-á¹-hacittena vadhakacitten
jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re khuddakamakkhikÄ• ya pivanakamattampi lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, aya
etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca vÄ• ritÄ• . yo pana rogavÅ«pasamanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ«va
pÅ«timaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca lohitaÃ±ca nÄ«haritvÄ• phÄ• suá¹ƒ karoti, bahuá¹ƒ so puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pas

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ•

<116> __ubhatobyaÃ±janako bhikkhave_ti itthinimittuppÄ• danakammato ca purisanimittupp
byaÃ±janamassa atthÄ«ti __ubhatobyaÃ±janako. karotÄ«_ti purisanimittena itthÄ«su methu
__kÄ• rÄ• petÄ«_ti paraá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetvÄ• attano itthinimitte kÄ• rÄ• peti, so duvidho hot
itthiubhatobyaÃ±janako, purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakoti.

tattha itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa itthinimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, purisanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ic

purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, itthinimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá
itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa itthÄ«su purisattaá¹ƒ karontassa itthinimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa purisÄ• naá¹ƒ itthibhÄ• v
purisanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, itthinimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. itthiubhatobyaÃ±ja
gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paraÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janako pana sayaá¹ƒ n
gaá¹‡hÄ• petÄ«ti, idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yad
purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1025/ pavatte itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ nibbattati, yadi paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ itthil
pavatte purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ nibbattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 307/. tattha vicÄ• raá¹‡akkamo vitthÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyÄ• dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya veditabbo. imassa pana duvidh
neva pabbajjÄ• atthi, na upasampadÄ• ti idamidha veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ubhatobyajjanakavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ•

<117> __tena_ \Ne 291/ __kho pana samayenÄ• _ti yena samayena bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• p
tena samayena. __anupajjhÄ• yaka_nti upajjhaá¹ƒ agÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ upa
upasampannÄ• neva dhammato na Ä• misato saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ labhanti, te parihÄ• yantiyeva
bhikkhave anupajjhÄ• yako_ti upajjhaá¹ƒ agÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• nirupajjhÄ• yako na upasampÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• de
pana na kuppati. keci kuppatÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• y
ubhatobyaÃ±janakupajjhÄ• yapariyosÄ• nesu eseva nayo.

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ•

<118> __hatthesu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantÄ«_ti yo hatthesu piá¹‡á¸• o labbhati, tadatthÄ• ya c
titthiyÄ• _ti yathÄ• Ä• jÄ«vakanÄ• makÄ• titthiyÄ• ; sÅ«pabyaÃ±janehi missetvÄ• hatthes
te bhuÃ±janti. __Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentasseva Ä• patti hoti, kar
__acÄ«varakÄ• di_vatthÅ«supi eseva nayo.

__yÄ• citakenÄ• _ti ``yÄ• va upasampadaá¹ƒ karoma, tÄ• va dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citvÄ•
attho. Ä«disena hi pattena vÄ• cÄ«varena vÄ• pattacÄ«varena vÄ• upasampÄ• dentasse
pana na kuppati, tasmÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varova upasampÄ• detabbo. sace tassa na
cassa dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• honti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• bhikkhÅ« nirapekkhehi nissajjitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ pana paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• citakenÄ• pi pattacÄ«v
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vissÄ• sena gahetvÄ• pi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace pana \Ee V 1026/ apakkaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÅ«pagÄ• ni ca vatthÄ• ni gahetvÄ• Ä• ga
paccati, cÄ«varÄ• ni ca kariyanti, tÄ• va vihÄ• re vasantassa \Be 308/ anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati, thÄ• lake bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• gasamako
vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho \Ne 292/ pana salÄ• kabhattauddesabhattanimantanÄ• dÄ«
pacchÄ• bhattampi sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• gasamo telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dibhesajjabhÄ• go v
bhesajjamassa kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa viya ca sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganakam

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ•

<119> hatthacchinnÄ• divatthÅ«su --- __hatthacchinno_ti yassa hatthatale vÄ• maá¹‡iband
yattha katthaci eko vÄ• dve vÄ• hatthÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __pÄ• dacchinno_ti yassa aggapÄ
jaá¹…ghÄ• ya vÄ• yattha katthaci eko vÄ• dve vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __hatthapÄ•
vuttappakÄ• reneva catÅ«su hatthapÄ• desu dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• sabbe vÄ• hatthapÄ• dÄ•
__kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinno_ti yassa kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• ya vÄ• eko vÄ•
honti. yassa pana kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viddhe chijjanti, sakkÄ• ca hoti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etuá¹ƒ, so kaá
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo. __nÄ• sacchinno_ti yassa ajapadake vÄ• agge vÄ•
nÄ• sÄ• chinnÄ• hoti. yassa pana nÄ• sikÄ• sakkÄ• hoti sandhetuá¹ƒ, so taá¹ƒ phÄ• suk
__kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinno_ ubhayavasena veditabbo. __aá¹…gulicchinno_ti yassa nakhas
bahÅ« vÄ• aá¹…guliyo chinnÄ• honti. yassa pana suttatantumattampi nakhasesaá¹ƒ paÃ±
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __aá¸·acchinno_ti yassa catÅ«su aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakesu aá¹…guli
vÄ• bahÅ« vÄ• aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinno_ti yassa kaá¹‡
purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• chinnÄ• honti; yesu ekassapi chinnattÄ• aggapÄ• dena vÄ• ca
caá¹…kamati, na vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti.

__phaá¹‡ahatthako_ti \Ee V 1027/ yassa vaggulipakkhakÄ• viya aá¹…guliyo sambaddhÄ•
pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mena aá¹…gulantarikÄ• yo phÄ• letvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ antaracammaá¹ƒ apanet
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yassapi cha aá¹…guliyo \Be 309/ honti, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mena adhika
phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__khujjo_ti yo urassa vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• passassa vÄ• nikkhantattÄ• khujjasarÄ«ro. y
kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä«sakaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
brahmujjugatto, avaseso satto akhujjo nÄ• ma natthi.

__vÄ• mano_ti jaá¹…ghavÄ• mano vÄ• kaá¹-ivÄ• mano vÄ• ubhayavÄ• mano vÄ• . jaá¹…
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yo rasso hoti, uparimakÄ• yo paripuá¹‡á¹‡o. kaá¹-ivÄ• mar

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparimakÄ• yo rasso hoti, heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yo paripuá¹‡á¹‡o. ubhayavÄ• ma
honti, yesaá¹ƒ rassattÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ viya parivaá¹-umo mahÄ• kucchighaá¹-asadiso atta
tividhampi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä«_ti yassa kumbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya gale gaá¹‡á¸• o hoti. desanÄ• mattam
kismiÃ±ci pana padese gaá¹‡á¸• e sati na pabbÄ• jetabbo. tattha vinicchayo --- ``na bhikkha
Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.
__lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hatakasÄ• hatalikhitakesu_ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``na bhikkhave lakkhaá
vuttameva.

__sÄ«padÄ«_ti bhÄ• rapÄ• do vuccati. yassa pÄ• do thÅ«lo hoti saÃ±jÄ• tapiá¸·ako kharo,
pana na tÄ• va kharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sakkÄ• hoti upanÄ• haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• udaka
udakavÄ• likÄ• ya pÅ«retvÄ• yathÄ• sirÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, jaá¹…ghÄ• ca telanÄ• á¸·ikÄ
milÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tassa pÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
upasampÄ• dentenÄ• pi tathÄ• katvÄ• va upasampÄ• detabbo.

__pÄ• parogÄ«_ti arisabhagandarapittasemhakÄ• sasosÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci rogena nicc
amanÄ• po; ayaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__parisadÅ«sako_ti yo attano virÅ«patÄ• ya parisaá¹ƒ dÅ«seti; atidÄ«gho vÄ• hoti aÃ±Ã±e
sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡anÄ• bhippadeso, atirasso \Be 310/ vÄ• ubhayavÄ• manabhÅ«tarÅ«paá
vÄ• jhÄ• pitakhette khÄ• á¹‡uko viya, accodÄ• to vÄ• dadhitakkÄ• dÄ«hi pamajjitamaá¹-á¹
atikiso vÄ• mandamaá¹ƒsalohito aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammasarÄ«ro viya, atithÅ«lo vÄ• bhÄ• riy
mahÄ• bhÅ«tasadiso, atimahantasÄ«so vÄ• pacchiá¹ƒ sÄ«se katvÄ• á¹-hito viya, atikhudd
ananurÅ«pena atikhuddakena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, kÅ«á¹-akÅ«á¹-asÄ«so vÄ• \Ne 29
sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, sikharasÄ«so vÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ anupubbatanukena sÄ«sena saman
mahÄ• veá¸·upabbasadisena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, kappasÄ«so vÄ• pabbhÄ• rasÄ«so
passena oá¹‡atena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, vaá¹‡asÄ«so vÄ• pÅ«tisÄ«so vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡i
khÄ• yitakedÄ• re sassasadisehi tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitehi kesehi samannÄ• gato, nillom
thÅ«lathaddhakeso vÄ• tÄ• lahÄ«rasadisehi kesehi samannÄ• gato, jÄ• tipalitehi paá¹‡á¸•
pakatitambakeso vÄ• Ä• dittehi viya kesehi samannÄ• gato, Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asÄ«so vÄ• gunna
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asadisehi uddhaggehi kesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ehi samannÄ• gato, sÄ«salomehi saddhiá¹
jÄ• labaddhena viya nalÄ• á¹-ena samannÄ• gato.

sambaddhabhamuko vÄ• nillomabhamuko vÄ• makkaá¹-abhamuko vÄ• atimahantakkhi v
mahiá¹ƒsacamme vÄ• sikoá¹‡ena paharitvÄ• katachiddasadisehi akkhÄ«hi samannÄ• gato
mahantena ekena khuddakena akkhinÄ• samannÄ• gato, visamacakkalo vÄ• ekena uddha
visamajÄ• tehi akkhicakkalehi samannÄ• gato, kekaro vÄ• gambhÄ«rakkhi vÄ• yassa gam

viya akkhitÄ• rakÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti; nikkhantakkhi vÄ• yassa kakkaá¹-akasseva akkhitÄ•
hatthikaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• mahatÄ«hi kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• hi samannÄ• gato, mÅ«sikakaá¹‡á¹‡
khuddikÄ• hi kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• hi samannÄ• gato, chiddamattakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• yassa vi
\Be 311/ kaá¹‡á¹‡achiddamattameva \Ee V 1029/ hoti; aviddhakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• yonakajÄ• tik
hoti; sabhÄ• voyeva hi so tassa kaá¹‡á¹‡abhagandariko vÄ• niccapÅ«tinÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ena s
gaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• sadÄ• paggharitapubbena kaá¹‡á¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, á¹-aá¹…
gobhattanÄ• á¸·ikÄ• ya aggasadisehi kaá¹‡á¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato, atipiá¹…galakkhi vÄ• m
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nippakhumakkhi vÄ• assupaggharaá¹‡akkhi vÄ• pupphitakkhi v
samannÄ• gatakkhi vÄ• .

atimahantanÄ• siko vÄ• atikhuddakanÄ• siko vÄ• cipiá¹-anÄ• siko vÄ• majjhe appatiá¹-á¹-
á¹-hitavaá¹…kanÄ• siko vÄ• , dÄ«ghanÄ• siko vÄ• sukatuá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• ya jivhÄ• ya lehi
nÄ• sikÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, niccapaggharitasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikanÄ• so vÄ• .

mahÄ• mukho vÄ• yassa paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kasseva mukhanimittaá¹ƒyeva mahanta
lÄ• busadisaá¹ƒ \Ne 295/ atikhuddakaá¹ƒ, bhinnamukho vÄ• vaá¹…kamukho vÄ• mahÄ• c
ukkhalimukhavaá¹-á¹-isadisehi oá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• gato, tanukaoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• bhericamn
pidahituá¹ƒ asamatthehi oá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• gato, mahÄ• dharoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• tanukauttar
tanukaadharoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• mahÄ• uttaroá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• oá¹-á¹-hachinnako vÄ• eá¸·amukho v
saá¹…khatuá¹‡á¸• ako vÄ• bahisetehi anto atirattehi oá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• gato, duggandh

mahÄ• danto vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakadantasadisehi dantehi samannÄ• gato asuradanto vÄ• heá¹-
bahinikkhantadanto, yassa pana sakkÄ• hoti oá¹-á¹-hehi pidahituá¹ƒ kathentasseva paÃ±Ã±
taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÅ«tidanto vÄ• niddanto vÄ• yassa pana dantantare kala
sukhumadanto hoti, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

mahÄ• hanuko vÄ• gohanusadisena hanunÄ• samannÄ• gato, dÄ«ghahanuko vÄ• cipiá¹-
viya atirassena hanukena samannÄ• gato, bhinnahanuko vÄ• vaá¹…kahanuko vÄ• nimma
bhikkhunisadisamukho dÄ«ghagalo vÄ• bakagalasadisena galena samannÄ• gato, rassaga
V 1030/ viya galena samannÄ• gato, bhinnagalo vÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-o vÄ• ahattl
atirassahattho \Be 312/ vÄ• atidÄ«ghahattho vÄ• bhinnauro vÄ• bhinnapiá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• kac
kaá¹‡á¸• ugatto vÄ• daddugatto vÄ• godhÄ• gatto vÄ• , yassa godhÄ• ya viya gattato cuá¹
sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ virÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vitthÄ• rikavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. vinicchayo pa
paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

bhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-iko vÄ• mahÄ• Ä• nisado vÄ• uddhanakÅ«á¹-asadisehi Ä• nisadamaá¹ƒs
mahÄ• Å«ruko vÄ• vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko vÄ• mahÄ• jÄ• á¹‡uko vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anajÄ• á¹
yaá¹-á¹-hisadisajaá¹…gho vikaá¹-o vÄ• paá¹‡ho vÄ• ubbaddhapiá¹‡á¸• iko vÄ• , so duvidh

vÄ• upari Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• hi vÄ• mahatÄ«hi jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• hi samannÄ• gato, mahÄ•
thÅ«lajaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• iko vÄ• mahÄ• pÄ• do vÄ• mahÄ• paá¹‡hi vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hikapÄ• d
uá¹-á¹-hitajaá¹…gho vaá¹…kapÄ• do vÄ• so duvidho --- anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• parivattapÄ• do
siá¹…giveraphaá¹‡asadisÄ• hi aá¹…gulÄ«hi samannÄ• gato, andhanakho vÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá
samannÄ• gato, sabbopi esa parisadÅ«sako. evarÅ«po parisadÅ«sako na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__kÄ• á¹‡o_ti pasannandho vÄ• hotu pupphÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• upahatapasÄ• do. yo dvÄ«hi vÄ
na passati, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ekakkhikÄ• á¹‡o kÄ• á¹‡oti vu
andhena saá¹…gahito. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaccandho andhoti vutto, tasmÄ• ubh
__kuá¹‡Ä«_ti hatthakuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• pÄ• dakuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• aá¹…gulikuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• ; yassa etesu
vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, so kuá¹‡Ä« nÄ• ma. __khaÃ±jo_ti natajÄ• á¹‡uko vÄ• bhinnaj
saá¹…kuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dako vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• damajjhena caá¹…kamant
kuá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dako vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• daggena caá¹…kamanto aggapÄ• deneva caá¹…kam
caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo \Ee V 1031/ vÄ• pÄ• dassa bÄ• hirantena caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo v
caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• gopphakÄ• naá¹ƒ upari bhaggattÄ• sakalena piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• den
sabbopesa khaÃ±joyeva, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__pakkhahato_ti \Be 313/ yassa eko hattho vÄ• pÄ• do vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• su
__chinniriyÄ• patho_ti pÄ«á¹-hasappi vuccati. __jarÄ• dubbalo_ti jiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena dubba
cÄ«vararajanÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpi asamattho. yo pana mahallakopi balavÄ• hoti, attÄ
sakkoti, so pabbÄ• jetabbo. __andho_ti jaccandho vuccati. __mÅ«go_ti yassa vacÄ«bhedo
pavattati, saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ n
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana saraá¹‡agamanamattaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ sakkoti, ta
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__badhiro_ti yo sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na suá¹‡Ä• ti. yo pana mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, taá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __andhamÅ«gÄ• _dayo ubhayadosavasena vuttÄ• . yesaÃ±ca pabbajjÄ• paá¹-
tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• va. sace pana te saá¹…gho upasampÄ• deti, sabbepi hatthacchinnÄ•
kÄ• rakasaá¹…gho pana Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• ca Ä• pattito na muccanti. vakkhati ca --- ``a
appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, ekacco suosÄ• rito, ekacco duosÄ• rit
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva Ä• vi bhavissatÄ«ti.

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

alajjÄ«nissayavatthukathÄ•

<120> __alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasantÄ«_ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ; alajjipuggale n
297/ attho. __yÄ• va bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti nissayadÄ• yakassa bhikkhun

lajjibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yÄ• va jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tasmÄ• navaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatena ``ehi bhik
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nenÄ• pi catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ nissayadÄ• yakassa
nissayo gahetabbo.

sace ``thero lajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike sutvÄ• Ä• gatadivaseyeva gahetukÄ•
``Ä• gamehi tÄ• va, vasanto jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti katipÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• raá¹ƒ upaparikk
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pakatiyÄ• nissayaggahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 1032/ gatena tadaheva gahe
parihÄ• ro \Be 314/ natthi. sace paá¹-hamayÄ• me Ä• cariyassa okÄ• so natthi, okÄ• saá¹ƒ
gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sayati, aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggatampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• patti. sace pana
Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sayati, aruá¹‡uggamane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. agatapubbaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vasitvÄ• gantukÄ• mena anissitena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
nissayo gahetabbo. sace thero ``kiá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vasantassa nissayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vad
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya laddhaparihÄ• ro hoti.

alajjÄ«nissayavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gamikÄ• dinissayavatthukathÄ•

<121> __nissayakaraá¹‡Ä«yo_ti karaá¹‡Ä«yanissayo, karaá¹‡Ä«yo mayÄ• nissayo; gaheta
alabhamÄ• nenÄ• _ti attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannesu nissayadÄ• yake
nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ alabhantena anissitena bahÅ«nipi divasÄ• ni gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace pubbepi ni
vutthapubbaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pavisati, ekarattaá¹ƒ vasantenÄ• pi nissayo gahetabbo
vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ pariyesanto vÄ• katipÄ• haá¹ƒ vasati, anÄ• patti. antovasse pana nibaddhav
nissayo ca gahetabbo. nÄ• vÄ• ya gacchantassa pana vassÄ• ne Ä• gatepi nissayaá¹ƒ alab

__yÄ• ciyamÄ• nenÄ• _ti tena gilÄ• nena yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena anissitena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace
vuccamÄ• nopi gilÄ• no mÄ• nena na yÄ• cati, gantabbaá¹ƒ.

__phÄ• su_ \Ne 298/ __hotÄ«_ti samathavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena phÄ• su h
sotÄ• panno na sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arahanto labhanti; na thÄ• magatassa sa
lÄ• bhÄ«, vissaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana bÄ• laputhujjane kathÄ• va natthi. yassa k
vipassanÄ• vÄ• taruá¹‡o hoti, ayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, pavÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…gal
tasmÄ• iminÄ• puggalena Ä• cariye pavÄ• retvÄ• gatepi ``yadÄ• patirÅ«po nissayadÄ• y
nissÄ• ya vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna yÄ• va \Be 315/ Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ
vatthuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«mÄ• se \Ee V 1033/ Ä• cariyo nÄ• gacchati,
tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

<122> __gottenapi anussÄ• vetu_nti mahÄ• kassapassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoti evaá¹ƒ go

anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

<123> __dve ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ti dve ekato anussÄ• vane; ekena ekassa aÃ±Ã±ena itaras
Ä• cariyehi ekena vÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• ventehi upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ

__dve tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ taÃ±ca kho ekena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti dve vÄ• tayo
ekato anussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi; taÃ±ca kho anussÄ• vanakiriyaá¹ƒ ekena upa
attho. tasmÄ• ekena Ä• cariyena dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• anussÄ• vetabbÄ• . dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi
visuá¹ƒ ekena ekassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ekappahÄ• reneva dve tisso vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabb
nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• honti, tissatthero sumanattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, sumanatthero ti
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• honti, vaá¹-á¹-at
nÄ• nÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• honti, eko Ä• cariyo hoti, ``natveva nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya hi esa paá¹-ikkhepo.

gamikÄ• dinissayavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampadÄ• vidhikathÄ•

<126> __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 299/ __upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ up
taá¹ƒ upajjhaá¹ƒ; ``upajjhÄ• yo me bhante hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petvÄ• gÄ• hÄ•
vitthaddhagattÄ• honti. __yaá¹ƒ jÄ• ta_nti yaá¹ƒ tava sarÄ«re jÄ• taá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ•
saá¹…ghamajjhe pucchante santaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti vattabbantiÄ• di. __ullumpatu ma_nti uddhara

upasampadÄ• vidhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cattÄ• ronissayÄ• dikathÄ•

<128> __tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti \Be 316/ upasampannasamanantarameva. __chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ•
vÄ• ti chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• . __utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabba_nti ``vassÄ• no hemanto
utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca utuyeva utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sace vassÄ• n
honti, yattakehi divasehi yassa yo utu aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o, te divase sallakkhetvÄ• so __divasa
Ä• cikkhitabbo. atha vÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma utu, so ca kho paripuá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• aparipuá¹‡á¹‡
utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``pubbaá¹‡ho vÄ• sÄ• yanho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹
Ä• cikkhitabbo. __saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«_ti idameva sabbaá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ labhasi, k
utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ko divasabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma labhÄ• mi ---
gimhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ me chÄ• yÄ• , idaá¹ƒ utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ divasabhÄ• goti va
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<129> __ohÄ• yÄ• ti_ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . __dutiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti upasampadamÄ• á¸·akato
dutiyakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, cattÄ• ri ca akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni Ä• cikkhitunti attho. __p
paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o patto. __bandhanÄ• pavutto_ti vaá¹‡á¹-ato patito. __abhabbo haritatt
bhavituá¹ƒ abhabbo. __puthusilÄ• _ti mahÄ• silÄ• .

<130> __alabbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• se_ti yÄ• va ta
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya sÄ• maggÄ« na labbhati, tÄ• va tena saddhiá¹ƒ san
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikaraá¹‡abhede \Ne 300/ saá¹ƒvÄ• se ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ s
vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-amevÄ• ti.

cattÄ• ronissayÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

dvÄ• sattatiadhikavatthusatapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa mahÄ• khandhakassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uposathakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ•

<132> uposathakkhandhake \Be 317/ \Ne 301/ --- __aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• _ti ettha titthaá¹ƒ vucc
titthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±atitthaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti __aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• ; _ ito aÃ±Ã
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kat
te manussÄ• labhanti. __mÅ«gasÅ«karÄ• _ti thÅ«lasarÄ«rasÅ«karÄ• .

<135> __anajjhÄ• panno vÄ• hoti Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti ettha yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ b
vÄ• hoti, Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito, ayaá¹ƒ asantÄ« nÄ• ma Ä• pattÄ«ti evamattho ved
__sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• do assa h
hoti, katarÄ• Ä• patti hotÄ«ti attho. __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti dukkaá¹-Ä• patti hoti; sÄ• ca k
musÄ• vÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡ena; bhagavato pana vacanena vacÄ«dvÄ• re akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
veditabbÄ• . vakkhati hi ---

``anÄ• lapanto manujena kenaci,

vÄ• cÄ• giraá¹ƒ no ca pare bhaá¹‡eyya.

Ä• pajjeyya vÄ• casikaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479).

__antarÄ• yiko_ti antarÄ• yakaro. __kissa phÄ• su hotÄ«_ti kimatthÄ• ya phÄ• su hoti. __pa
adhigamÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa adhigamanatthÄ• ya tassa bhikkhuno phÄ• su
sabbattha. iti bhagavÄ• uddesato ca niddesato ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ da

<136> __devasika_nti \Ne 302/ divase divase. __cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• _ti ekass
ca pakkhe dvikkhattuá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddase avasese chakkhattuá¹ƒ pannarase; ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va eko
pakaticÄ• rittavasena \Be 318/ vutto ``sakiá¹ƒ pakkhassa cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• â
tathÄ• rÅ«pe paccaye sati yasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• uddisituá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ pannaraso. sace Ä
Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanatopi cetaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<138> __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• _ti vinayadharena pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ``puratthimÄ
nimittaâ€™â€™ nti? pabbato bhanteti. puna vinayadharena ``eso pabbato nimittaâ€™â€™
kittetabbaá¹ƒ. ``etaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ karoma, karissÄ• ma, nimittaá¹ƒ kato, nimittaá
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva
anudisÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya anudisÄ• ya, pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya
uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya, uttarÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya, kiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ? udakaá¹ƒ bhante. etaá¹ƒ udak
pana aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• puna puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ. pabbato bhante. eso pa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1036/ kittitanimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• va á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi nimittena
ghaá¹-itaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• athÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto sÄ«mÄ• hoti, nimittÄ• ni sÄ«mato bahi ho
sakiá¹ƒ kittitÄ• nipi kittitÄ• neva honti. andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ«m
sambandhantena nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pabbato bhanteti ... pe ... udakaá¹ƒ bha
evaá¹ƒ pana upasampanno vÄ• Ä• cikkhatu anupasampanno vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

idÄ• ni pabbatanimittÄ• dÄ«su evaá¹ƒ vinicchayo veditabbo --- tividho pabbato, suddhapaá¹
suddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apabbato, ubhayamissakoti. so tividhopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. vÄ• likarÄ• si pana
hatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato omakataro na vaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya si
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace catÅ«su disÄ• su cattÄ• ro tÄ«su vÄ• tayo pabbatÄ• honti, catÅ«hi vÄ• t
pabbatanimittehi eva sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dvÄ«hi pana nimittehi ekena \Be 319/ vÄ•

vaá¹-á¹-ati. ito paresu pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• pabbatanimittaá¹ƒ
pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• baddho na ekÄ• baddhoâ€™â€™ ti. sace ekÄ• baddho hoti, na kÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasu vÄ• disÄ• su kittentenÄ• pi ekameva nimittaá¹ƒ kittitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• yo evaá
cakkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hito pabbato, taá¹ƒ ekadisÄ• ya kittet
taá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• katvÄ• anto aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni nimittÄ• ni kittetabbÄ• ni.

sace pabbatassa tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya kattukÄ• mÄ
yattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ anto kattukÄ• mÄ• , tassa parato tasmiá¹ƒyeva pabbate jÄ• tarukkha
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbaá¹ƒ. sace ekayojanadviyojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹
kattukÄ• mÄ• honti, pabbatassa parato bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarukkhavammikÄ• dÄ«ni nimittÄ•

__pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animitte_ --- ayaguá¸·opi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyameva gacchati, tasmÄ• yo
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pamÄ• á¹‡ato pana hatthippamÄ• á¹‡o pabbatasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gato, tasmÄ• so
mahÄ• goá¹‡amahÄ• mahiá¹ƒsappamÄ• á¹‡o pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena
dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aparimÄ• á¹‡o vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato khuddakataro iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. animittupagapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡arÄ• sipi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pageva paá¹ƒsuvÄ• likarÄ• si.
khalamaá¹‡á¸• alasadiso piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• bhÅ«mito khÄ• á¹‡uko viya uá¹-á¹-hita
pamÄ• á¹‡upago ce vaá¹-á¹-ati. piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o atimahantopi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khy
mahato piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa ekappadesaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya kattukÄ• mÄ• honti, taá
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o kittetabbo. sace piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡upari vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, vihÄ• ramajjhe
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vinivijjhitvÄ• gacchati, evarÅ«po piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o na vaá¹-á¹-a
kittenti, nimittassa upari vihÄ• ro hoti, nimittaÃ±ca nÄ• ma bahisÄ«mÄ• ya hoti, vihÄ• ropi b
Ä• pajjati. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±

__vananimitte_ --- tiá¹‡avanaá¹ƒ vÄ• tacasÄ• ratÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dirukkhavanaá¹ƒ vÄ• r
antosÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ• kasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antosÄ• ramissakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhÄ• r
taÃ±ca kho heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena catupaÃ±carukkhamattampi tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
yojanasatikampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana vanamajjhe vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, vanaá¹ƒ na kittetabb
antosÄ«mÄ• ya kattukÄ• mehipi vanaá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• tattha rukkhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayo kittet
parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitavanaá¹ƒ ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha na kittetabbaá¹ƒ.

__rukkhanimitte_ \Ne 304/ --- tacasÄ• ro tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dirukkho na vaá¹-á¹-ati, antosÄ
antamaso ubbedhato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulo pariá¹‡Ä• hato sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ• á¹‡opi va
vaá¹-á¹-ati, paraá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasayojano suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. vaá¹ƒsanaá¸·a
bÄ«jaá¹ƒ ropetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pito pamÄ• á¹‡upagopi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato apanetvÄ• pa
1038/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ropetvÄ• koá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• kittetuá¹ƒ va
navamÅ«lasÄ• khÄ• niggamanaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. khandhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• ropite pana eta
``rukkhoâ€™â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``sÄ• karukkhotipi sÄ• larukkhoâ€™â€™ tipi. ekÄ

suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhasadisaá¹ƒ ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__magganimitte_ --- araÃ±Ã±akhettanadÄ«taá¸·Ä• kamaggÄ• dayo na vaá¹-á¹-anti, jaá¹…g
vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, yo nibbijjhitvÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i gÄ• mantarÄ• ni gacchati. yo pana jaá¹…gham
okkamitvÄ• puna sakaá¹-amaggameva otarati, ye vÄ• jaá¹…ghamaggasakaá¹-amaggÄ• a
vaá¹-á¹-anti. jaá¹…ghasatthasakaá¹-asatthehi vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-anti. sace
pacchÄ• sakaá¹-adhuramiva ekÄ«bhavanti, dvidhÄ• bhinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• sambandhaá
kittetvÄ• puna na kittetabbÄ• , ekÄ• baddhanimittaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ hoti.

sace vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• cattÄ• ro maggÄ• catÅ«su disÄ• su gacchanti, majjhe ekaá
kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekÄ• baddhanimittaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ hoti. koá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbijjhitvÄ• gatama
parabhÄ• ge kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• ramajjhena nibbijjhitvÄ• gatamaggo pana na kittet
nimittassa upari vihÄ• ro hoti. sace sakaá¹-amaggassa antimacakkamaggaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ ka
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya hoti. sace bÄ• hiracakkamaggaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ karonti, bÄ• hiracakkamaggov
sesaá¹ƒ antosÄ«maá¹ƒ bhajati. maggaá¹ƒ \Be 321/ kittentena ``maggo pantho patho pajjoâ€
kenaci nÄ• mena kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. parikhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ
kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vammikanimitte_ --- heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ jÄ• to aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulub
govisÄ• á¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡opi vammiko vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paraá¹ƒ himava
vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pana ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ
na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__nadÄ«nimitte_ \Ne 305/ --- yassÄ• dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 1039/ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• le an
anudasÄ• haá¹ƒ anupaÃ±cÄ• hanti evaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• deve vassante valÄ• hakesu vig
pacchijjati, ayaá¹ƒ nadÄ«saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati. yassÄ• pana Ä«dise suvuá¹-á¹-hikÄ•
sotaá¹ƒ na pacchijjati, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• yattha katthaci uttarantiyÄ• bh
antaravÄ• sako temiyati, ayaá¹ƒ nadÄ«saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantÄ• naá
bhikkhuniyÄ• nadÄ«pÄ• ragamanepi uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡epi nadÄ«pÄ• n

yÄ• pana maggo viya sakaá¹-adhurasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• parikhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ
gatÄ• , taá¹ƒ ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• rassa catÅ«su dis
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vinibbijjhitvÄ• gate nadicatukkepi eseva nayo. asammissanadiyo pana
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace vatiá¹ƒ karonto viya rukkhapÄ• de nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• vallipalÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi nadis
udakaÃ±ca ajjhottharitvÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatiyeva, nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ya
nappavattati, evaá¹ƒ setumhi kate appavattamÄ• nÄ• nadÄ« nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nadinimittaá¹ƒ, appavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakanimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ v

yÄ• pana dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le vÄ• gimhe vÄ• nirudakabhÄ• vena nappavattati, sÄ• vaá¹-á
udakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranti, sÄ• kunnadisadisÄ• hutvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i sassÄ• ni sampÄ• den
kiÃ±cÄ• pi pavattati, nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• pana mÅ«le mahÄ• nadito nig
teneva niggatamaggena \Be 322/ nadiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• sayaÃ±ca gacchati, gacchantÄ« parat
susumÄ• rÄ• disamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi saÃ±caritabbÄ• nadÄ« hoti, taá¹ƒ nimitta

__udakanimitte_ --- nirudake á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ• vÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pÅ
kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhÅ«migatameva vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee V 1040/. taÃ±ca kho appavattanau
Ä• vÄ• á¹-apokkharaá¹‡itaá¸·Ä• kajÄ• tassaraloá¹‡isamuddÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hita
oghanadiudakavÄ• hakamÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
Ä• vÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su ukkhepimaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ,
attanomatimattameva. á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pana antamaso sÅ«karakhatÄ• yapi gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• naá
taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva pathaviyaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kuá¹-ehi Ä• haritvÄ• pÅ«rita
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu bahu vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmiá
nimittasaÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• likÄ• paá¹ƒsuÄ• dirÄ• si vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á
kÄ• tabbo. taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuÃ±ca kÄ• retuÃ±ca bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-ati. lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• kassaci pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ na karoti, kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
tasmÄ• ettha vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imehi ca aá¹-á¹-hahi nimittehi asammissehipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sammissehipi sÄ«maá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• bajjhamÄ• nÄ• ekena dvÄ«hi vÄ• nimittehi ab
Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ satenÄ• pi baddhÄ• hoti. sÄ• tÄ«hi
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hoti, catÅ«hi caturassÄ• vÄ•
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaaá¸• á¸• hacandamudiá¹…gÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• , tato adhikehi nÄ•
bandhitukÄ• mehi sÄ• mantavihÄ• resu bhikkhÅ« tassa tassa vihÄ• rassa sÄ«mÄ• paricche
baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ, abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹
disÄ• cÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nissaÃ±cÄ• rasamaye sace ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makhette sÄ«maá
baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ``mayaá¹ƒ ajja sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhissÄ• ma, tu
nikkhamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesetabbaá¹ƒ. ye abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesu bhikkhÅ« ekajj
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• harÄ• petabbo \Ee V 1041/. sace aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi gÄ• makk
323/, tesu gÄ• mesu ye bhikkhÅ« vasanti, tehipi Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ c
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero pana ``nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makhettÄ• ni nÄ• ma
na tato chandapÄ• risuddhi Ä• gacchati. antonimittagatehi pana bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• gantabbaâ€
--- ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• le Ä• gamanampi anÄ• gamanampi
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• le pana antonimittagatehi Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• ga
Ä• haritabboâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ sannipatitesu pana bhikkhÅ«su chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chande Ä• haá¹-e tesu tesu m

nadÄ«titthagÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su ca Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ hat
bahisÄ«mÄ• karaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mike ceva samaá¹‡uddese ca á¹-hapetvÄ• bherisaÃ
vÄ• katvÄ• nimittakittanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€
sÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• neyeva nimittÄ• ni bahi katvÄ• heá¹-á¹-
udakaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• hoti.

imaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantehi pabbajjupasampadÄ• dÄ«
sukhakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana bandh
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi bodhicetiyabhattasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni sabbavatthÅ«ni patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ
vihÄ• ramajjhe bahÅ«naá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne 307/ abandhitvÄ• vihÄ• rapacc
bandhitabbÄ• . akatavihÄ• re bandhantehi bodhicetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hitesu vatthÅ«su vihÄ• rapaccante vivittokÄ• se hoti, evaá¹ƒ bandhitabbÄ• . sÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena sace ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato oraá¹ƒ na
bhikkhusahassaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ bandhantehi sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·akassa s
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya \Ee V 1042/ á¹-hitehi mahÄ• sÄ«
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitehi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• , khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yameva pana á¹-hat
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yameva á¹-hatvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ bandhanavidhi --- samantÄ• ``eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nimittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nim
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . atha tassÄ• eva daá¸·hÄ«kammatthaá¹ƒ av
evaÃ±hi sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• \Be 324/ samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ na sakkhiss
bahisÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sÄ«mantarikÄ• pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• ekan
vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ, caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi vaá¹-á
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana vihÄ• ro mahÄ• hoti, dvepi tissopi tatuttaripi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yo ba

evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammutikÄ• le khaá¹‡á¸• as
á¹-hatvÄ• samantÄ• anupariyÄ• yantehi sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• kittetabbÄ• . tato av
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahantehi kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒ samma
avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• pi kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™
sakkhissanti. sace pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• tato sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya nimittÄ• ni kittenti, evaá¹ƒ tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ santepi yathÄ• vuttenayena khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«m
bandhitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• su pana sÄ«mÄ• su khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• bhikk
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ na kopenti, mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya kamma
pana á¹-hitÄ• ubhinnampi na kopenti. gÄ• makhette á¹-hatvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ p
á¹-hitÄ• kopenti. sÄ«mantarikÄ• hi gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ bhajati.

sÄ«mÄ• ca nÄ• mesÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ pathavitaleyeva baddhÄ• baddhÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. ath

kuá¹-igehepi leá¹‡epi pÄ• sÄ• depi \Ee V 1043/ pabbatamatthakepi baddhÄ• baddhÄ• yeva
__piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e_ bandhantehi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ vÄ• koá¹-á¹-e
khaá¹‡itvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 308/, nimittupagapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• nim
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sÄ«mÄ• pathavisandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ katv
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hanti, tasmÄ• samantato rÄ• ji vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• , catÅ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• vijjhitabbÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricchedoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• akkharÄ• ni v
usÅ«yakÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ jhÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• ti aggiá¹ƒ denti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• va jhÄ• yanti, na sÄ

__kuá¹-igehepi_ \Be 325/ bandhantehi bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ o
anto karitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , antokuá¹-á
antokuá¹-á¹-e ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so natthi, pamukhe nimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e
sace evampi nappahoti, bahinibbodakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi nimittÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• samm
sammatÄ• ya pana sabbaá¹ƒ kuá¹-igehaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hameva hoti.

__catubhittiyaleá¹‡epi_ bandhantehi kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• va kittetabbÄ• .
natthi, pamukhepi nimittÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni. sace nappahoti, bahi nibbodakapatanaá¹-á¹
nimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ l
sÄ«mÄ• hoti.

__uparipÄ• sÄ• depi_ bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• anto pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samma
pamukhepi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ•
otarati. sace pana bahÅ«su thambhesu tulÄ• naá¹ƒ upari katapÄ• sÄ• dassa heá¹-á¹-himata
yathÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto hoti, evaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tulÄ• rukkhehi ekasambaddho á¹-h
otarati. ekathambhapÄ• sÄ• dassa pana uparimatale baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sace thambhamatt
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so hoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarati. sace pÄ• sÄ• dabhittito niggatesu niyyÅ«h
á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhanti, pÄ• sÄ• dabhitti antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
otaraá¹‡Ä• notaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de kittentehipi
ca na kittetabbÄ• . bhittilagge pana pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhe kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ kitti
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dassa pariyantathambhÄ• naá¹ƒ antoyeva hoti. sace pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ
uparimatalena sambaddho hoti, uparipÄ• sÄ• dampi abhiruhati. sace pÄ• sÄ• dassa bahi ni
nimittÄ• ni karonti, sabbo pÄ• sÄ• do sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho hoti.

__pabbatamatthake_ \Be 326/ \Ne 309/ talaá¹ƒ hoti ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e viya sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhanti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbatepi teneva paricchede
tÄ• lamÅ«lakapabbatepi upari sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarateva. yo pana vitÄ• nas
ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so atthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthi, tassa upari baddhÄ• sÄ«
otarati. evaá¹ƒ mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• hotu paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• , yassa h
sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, tassupari baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• neva otarati. yass

Ä• sanne á¹-hitÄ• ni, ekassapi upari sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nappahoti, tassa kÅ«á¹-antaraá
vÄ• ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upari sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• .

eko sappaphaá¹‡asadiso pabbato, tassupari sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡assa atthitÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«mÄ• na otarati. sace panassa vemajjhe sÄ«
susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o hoti, otarati. so ca pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hoyeva hoti. athÄ• pissa h
kuá¹-á¹-o aggakoá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati \Ee V 1045/, otarati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca s
sace pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uparimassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa pÄ• rato anto-leá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, ba
athÄ• pi uparimassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa orato bahileá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, anto sÄ«mÄ• na otar
sÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedo khuddako, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• leá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricchedar
sÄ«mÄ• upariyeva hoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otarati. yadi pana leá¹‡aá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ
sabbapacchimasÄ«mÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, upari sÄ«mÄ• mahatÄ« taá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-
leá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikhuddakaá¹ƒ sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, sÄ«mÄ• upariyeva hoti, heá¹-á¹-
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ bhijjitvÄ• patati, sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cepi hoti, bahi patitaá¹ƒ asÄ«mÄ
sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• hotiyeva.

khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• uccavatthukaá¹ƒ karonti, sÄ«m
karonti, sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakameva hoti. sÄ«mÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti, sÄ«mÄ• yeva.
ottharitvÄ• gacchati, sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• umaá¹…ganadÄ« hoti, iddhimÄ• bhikkhu tattha nisÄ«dati, sace sÄ• nadÄ« pa
pacchÄ• baddhÄ• \Be 327/, kammaá¹ƒ na kopeti. atha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• ,
kopeti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavitale á¹-hito pana kopetiyeva.

sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake vaá¹-arukkho hoti, tassa sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• tato niggatapÄ• roho vÄ• mah
310/ vÄ• tatthajÄ• tarukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati, mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ•
te vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohÄ• chinditvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . anÄ• hacca á¹-hitasÄ
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• netabbo. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya jÄ• tarukkhassa sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• pÄ
sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vuttanayeneva sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ
sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohÄ• chinditvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake kamme kariyamÄ• ne koci bhikkhu sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·akassa anto
vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hitasÄ• khÄ• ya nisÄ«dati \Ee V 1046/, pÄ• dÄ• vÄ• ssa bhÅ«migatÄ• hont
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusati, kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• de pana nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupana
vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ purimanayepi veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- tatra
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, hatthapÄ• sameva Ä• netabbo. sace antosÄ«mato pabbato abbhu
bhikkhu hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• netabbo. iddhiyÄ• antopabbataá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hepi eseva nayo.
sÄ«mÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡arahitaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ na otarati. baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ
ekasambaddhena gataá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«ti.

<140> __tiyojanaparama_nti ettha tiyojanaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ametissÄ• ti tiyojanapa
__tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ_. sammannantena pana majjhe á¹-hatvÄ• yathÄ• catÅ«supi disÄ• su
diyaá¸• á¸• hadiyaá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ sammannitabbÄ• . sace pana majjhe á¹-
tiyojanaá¹ƒ karonti, chayojanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti na vaá¹-á¹-ati. caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• tikoá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
yathÄ• koá¹‡ato koá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiyojanaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ sammannitabbÄ• . sace hi yena kenaci
kesaggamattampi tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• pattiÃ±ca Ä• pajjati sÄ«mÄ• ca asÄ«mÄ• h

__nadÄ«pÄ• ra_nti ettha pÄ• rayatÄ«ti pÄ• rÄ• . kiá¹ƒ pÄ• rayati? nadiá¹ƒ. nadiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ•
__nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ; _ nadiá¹ƒ ajjhottharamÄ• nanti attho. ettha ca nadiyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \E
vuttanayameva. __yatthassa dhuvanÄ• vÄ• vÄ• _ti yattha nadiyÄ• sÄ«mÄ• bandhanaá¹-á
niccasaÃ±caraá¹‡anÄ• vÄ• assa, yÄ• sabbantimena paricchedena pÄ• janapurisena sadd
pana sÄ• nÄ• vÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena puna Ä• gamanat
haá¹-Ä• , avassaá¹ƒ labbhaneyyÄ• , yÄ• pana vÄ• tena vÄ• chinnabandhanÄ• vÄ«cÄ«hi
Ä• haritabbÄ• , puna dhuvanÄ• vÄ• va \Ee V 1047/ hoti. udake ogate thalaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ritÄ• p
pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• pi dhuvanÄ• vÄ• va. sace bhinnÄ• vÄ• visaá¹…khatapadarÄ• vÄ•
mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha --- ``sacepi tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sÄ«mÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• nimittÄ• ni kittenti, dhuvanÄ• vÄ• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra mahÄ• sumatthero
sÄ«mÄ• vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya gacchati na nÄ• vÄ• ya. bhagavatÄ• ca dhuvanÄ• vÄ• a
nibaddhanÄ• vÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__dhuvasetu vÄ• _ti yattha rukkhasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-amayo vÄ• padarabaddho vÄ• jaá¹…gha
hatthissÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±caraá¹‡ayoggo mahÄ• setu vÄ• atthi; antamaso taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±caraá¹‡ayoggo ekapadikasetupi dhuvasetutveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacc
baddhÄ• ni vettalatÄ• dÄ«ni hatthena gahetvÄ• pi na sakkÄ• hoti tena saÃ±carituá¹ƒ, na va

__evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitu_nti yatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rÄ• dhu
abhimukhatittheyeva atthi, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ•
vÄ• dhuvasetu vÄ• abhimukhatitthe natthi, Ä«sakaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• adho vÄ• o
vaá¹-á¹-ati. karavÄ«katissatthero pana ``gÄ• vutamattabbhantarepi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti

imaÃ±ca pana nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantena ekasmiá¹ƒ tÄ«re á¹-hatvÄ• upariso
kittetvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhipantena yattakaá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ icchati,
adhosotepi nadÄ«tÄ«re nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• paratÄ«re sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nadÄ«tÄ«re
tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yattakaá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ icchati, tassa vasena yÄ• va uparisote paá¹-h
sammukhÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re nimittaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va kittetvÄ• paccÄ• haritvÄ• paá¹-hamakittitanimi
ghaá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. atha sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hite bhikkhÅ« hatthapÄ• sagate katvÄ•
sammannitabbÄ• . nadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• pi kammaá¹ƒ na kopenti. sammutipariyos

nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto pÄ• ratÄ«re ca orimatÄ«re ca ekasÄ«mÄ• hoti. nadÄ« \Ee V 1048/ pan
na gacchati, visuá¹ƒ nadisÄ«mÄ• eva hi sÄ• .

sace antonadiyaá¹ƒ dÄ«pako hoti, taá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya kÄ• tukÄ• mena purimanayeneva a
nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• dÄ«pakassa orimante ca pÄ• rimante ca nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbaá¹ƒ. atha
orimatÄ«re nimittassa sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya purim
uparisote paá¹-hamakittitanimittassa sammukhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va kittetabbaá¹ƒ. atha dÄ«
orimante ca nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• paccÄ• haritvÄ• paá¹-hamakittitanimittena \Ne 312/ saddhi
atha dvÄ«su tÄ«resu dÄ«pake ca bhikkhÅ« sabbeva hatthapÄ• sagate katvÄ• kammavÄ• c
nadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• anÄ• gacchantÄ• pi kammaá¹ƒ na kopenti. sammutipariyosÄ• ne á¹-hap
anto tÄ«radvayaÃ±ca dÄ«pako ca ekasÄ«mÄ• hoti, nadÄ« pana nadisÄ«mÄ• yeva.

sace pana dÄ«pako vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedato uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• adhikataro hoti
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedanimittassa ujukameva sammukhibhÅ«te dÄ«pakassa sorimante
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ«pakasikharaá¹ƒ parikkhipantona puna dÄ«pakassa sorimante nimittasan
nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ purimanayeneva pÄ• ratÄ«re sammukhanimÄ«ttamÄ•
pÄ• ratÄ«ranimittÄ• ni ca dÄ«pakassa pÄ• rimantasorimantanimittÄ• ni ca kittetvÄ• paá¹-ha
saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• pabbatasaá¹‡á¸•

sace pana dÄ«pako vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedato uddhampi adhopi adhikataro hoti. purima
sÄ«kharÄ• ni parikkhipitvÄ• nimittÄ• ni kittentena nimittaghaá¹-anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ k
mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hoti.

sace \Be 330/ dÄ«pako vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa anto khuddako hoti, sabbapaá¹-han
kittetabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hoti.

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikathÄ•

<141> __anupariveá¹‡iya_nti ekasÄ«mamahÄ• vihÄ• re tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡e. __as
saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ samÅ«hanitvÄ• _ti kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÅ«hanitvÄ• .

<142> __yato pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti yattha katthaci bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti; katovassa uposathoti attho. idaÃ±ca vatthuvasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ha
pana asuá¹‡antassÄ• pi katova hoti uposatho. __nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• _ti uposathapamukha
mahantÄ• ni vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aiá¹-á¹-hakadÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• adaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«ni yÄ• ni kÄ
abbhokÄ• se vÄ• mÄ• á¸·akÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• yattha katthaci saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kittetuá¹ƒ va

__nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• _ti nimittupagÄ• vÄ• animittupagÄ• vÄ• paricchedajÄ• nanatthaá¹

__therehi bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ sannipatitu_nti ettha sace mahÄ• thero paá¹-hamat
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo_ti ettha sace por
vihÄ• rassa hoti, pahoti cettha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha sannipatitvÄ• u
sace porÄ• á¹‡ako paridubbalo ceva sambÄ• dho ca aÃ±Ã±o pacchÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• so
kÄ• tabbo.

__yattha vÄ• pana thero bhikkhu viharatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi sace therassa vihÄ• ro sabbesaá¹ƒ
tattha uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace pana so paccante visamappadese hoti, therassa vattabbaá
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro aphÄ• sukadeso, natthi ettha sabbesaá¹ƒ okÄ• so \Be 331/, asukasm
atthi, tattha gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace thero nÄ• gacchati, tassa chandapÄ• ris
sabbesaá¹ƒ pahonake phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uposatho kÄ• tabbo.

avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<143> __andhakavindÄ• _ti rÄ• jagahato gÄ• vutattaye andhakavindaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ upa
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto. rÄ• jagahaÃ±hi parikkhipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa m
ekasÄ«mÄ• , dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• nesaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• , tasmÄ• veá¸·uvane saá
Ä• gacchantoti attho. __nadiá¹ƒ taranto_ti sippiniyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nadiá¹ƒ atikkamanto. __man
Ä«sakaá¹ƒ appattavuá¸·habhÄ• vo ahosi. sÄ• kira nadÄ« gijjhakÅ«á¹-ato otaritvÄ• \Ee V 1
vahati. tattha vegena Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ amanasikaronto thero manaá¹ƒ vuá¸·ho ah
udakabbhÄ• hatÄ• nissa cÄ«varÄ• ni allÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni.

<144> __sammatÄ• sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ•
imissÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya uppannakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purimakammav
thÄ• varÄ• hoti. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana ayaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, purimÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. kas
hi antogÄ• me vasati. yadi evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , so etÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ticÄ«varaparihÄ• ra
atthi cassa parihÄ• ro, tasmÄ• purimÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa hi dvepi sA
tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• pi tassÄ• antopi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«maá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«nampi bhikkhunisÄ«mÄ• ya eseva nayo. na hi te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa
na kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vaggaá¹ƒ karonti. ettha ca nigamanagarÄ• nampi gÄ• meneva saá¹…g

__gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro_ti parikkhittassa parikkhepo, aparikkhittassa parikkhepokÄ• so. tesu ad
bhikkhu parihÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhati. iti \Be 332/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• ma
ottharati, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• va ottharati. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ce
gacchati. avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• pana yattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• , tattheva gac
nimittakittanaá¹ƒ atthi, tattha sace avippavÄ• sÄ• ya sammutikÄ• le gÄ• mo atthi, taá¹ƒ sÄ•

pana sammatÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya pacchÄ• gÄ• mo nivisati, sopi sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva ga
niviá¹-á¹-ho, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-hassa pacchÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitappadesopi sÄ«mÄ
sacepi sÄ«mÄ• sammutikÄ• le gehÄ• ni katÄ• ni, pavisissÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• layopi atthi, manussÄ
porÄ• á¹‡akagÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• sagehameva chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gatÄ• , agÄ• moye
1051/. sace pana ekampi kulaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ vÄ• atthi, gÄ• moyeva sÄ

__evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so samÅ«hantabbo_ti ettha samÅ«hana
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ --- khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ
tathÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• pi. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• va samÅ«hanitabbÄ• , tathÄ• itarÄ• ya á¹-hitena itarÄ• . sÄ«maá¹ƒ nÄ
samÅ«hananti pakatiyÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ puna Ä• vÄ• savaá¸• á¸• hanatthÄ• ya mahatiá¹ƒ vÄ
puna aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rokÄ• sadÄ• natthÄ• ya khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tattha sace
avippavÄ• sasÄ«maÃ±ca jÄ• nanti, samÅ«hanituÃ±ceva bandhituÃ±ca sakkhissanti. khaá¹‡
avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi samÅ«hanituÃ±ceva bandhituÃ±ca sakkhissanti. khaá¹‡á¸•
avippavÄ• saá¹ƒyeva jÄ• nantÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡auposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ
á¹-hatvÄ• appeva nÄ• ma samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti, paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒ pana na sakkhis
bandheyyuá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ avihÄ• raá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
ubhopi na jÄ• nanti, teneva samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ na bandhituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti. ayaÃ±hi sÄ«mÄ•
asÄ«mÄ• hoti sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nena \Ne 315/ vÄ• , na ca sakkÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nante
na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ pana Ã±atvÄ• yeva samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ca bandhitabb

gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dikathÄ•

<147> evaá¹ƒ \Be 333/ baddhasÄ«mÄ• vasena samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saÃ±ca ekÅ«posathabh
abaddhasÄ«mesupi okÄ• sesu taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``asammatÄ• ya, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• yÄ• _ti aparicchinnÄ• ya. gÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena cetth
hoti. tattha yattake padese tassa gÄ• massa bhojakÄ• baliá¹ƒ labhanti, so padeso appo vÄ•
__gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• _tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. __nagaranigamasÄ«mÄ• su_pi eseva na
1052/ gÄ• makhette ekaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gÄ• mo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti paricchin
sopi visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• hotiyeva. tasmÄ• sÄ• ca itarÄ• ca pakatigÄ• managaranigam
baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• yeva honti, kevalaá¹ƒ pana ticÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ• raá¹ƒ na

evaá¹ƒ gÄ• mantavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ•
__ ``agÄ• make ceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __agÄ• make ce_ti gÄ• manigamanagar
aá¹-avippadese. atha vÄ• __agÄ• make ce_ti vijjhÄ• á¹-avisadise araÃ±Ã±e bhikkhu vasati
samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ticÄ
labhati. tattha ekaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati hatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. majjhe á
sattabbhantarÄ• vinibbedhena cuddasa honti. sace dve saá¹…ghÄ• visuá¹ƒ vinayakammÄ

sattabbhantarÄ• naá¹ƒ antare aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sattabbhantaraá¹ƒ upacÄ• ratthÄ• ya á¹-h
sattabbhantarasÄ«makathÄ• mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ

__sabbÄ• bhikkhave nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• _ti yÄ• kÄ• ci nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• nadÄ« nimi
baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti katÄ• pi asÄ«mÄ• va hoti, sÄ• pana attano sabhÄ•
sabbamettha saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __samuddajÄ• tassaresu_pi eseva
nÄ• ma yena kenaci khaá¹‡itvÄ• akato sayaá¹ƒjÄ• tasobbho samantato Ä• gatena udakena

evaá¹ƒ \Be 334/ \Ne 316/ nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassarÄ• naá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pa
abaddhasÄ«mÄ• paacchedaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nadiyÄ• vÄ• bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ
purisassa samantÄ• udakukkhepÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimassa purisassa samanta
paricchinnaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana udakaá¹ƒ ukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• akkhadhuttÄ• dÄ• rugua
udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena gahetvÄ• thÄ• mamajjhimena purisena sabbathÄ•
evaá¹ƒ khittaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likÄ• vÄ• patati, ayameko __udakukkhepo_. tassa ante
1053/ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ kopeti. yÄ• va parisÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati, tÄ• va sÄ«mÄ• pi
parisapariyantato udakukkhepoyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. jÄ• tassarasamuddesupi eseva nayo.

ettha ca sace nadÄ« nÄ• tidÄ«ghÄ• hoti, pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va mukhadvÄ• rÄ•
nisÄ«dati, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• kammaá¹ƒ natthi, sakalÄ• pi nadÄ« etesaá¹ƒyeva bhikkhÅ«
mahÄ• sumattherena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yojanaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• yeva nadÄ«, tatrÄ• pi upari addh
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• addhayojane kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ mahÄ• padu
bhagavatÄ• hi ``timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• yattha katthaci uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhu
temiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ nadiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• addhayoj
imassa suttassa vasena pubbe vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nadÄ«, tassÄ• pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. sace panettha bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karonti, sabbehi a
udakukkhepaparicchedassa antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±o udakukkhepo sÄ«mantarikatthÄ• ya á¹-hapeta
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, Å«nakaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tassarasamuddesupi eseva

nadiyÄ• pana kammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti gatehi sace nadÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti samatittik
nivÄ• setvÄ• pi antonadiyaá¹ƒyeva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace na sakkonti, nÄ• vÄ• yap
gacchantiyÄ• pana nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? udakukkhepamattameva
sÄ«ghameva atikkÄ• meti. evaá¹ƒ sati aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya Ã±atti aÃ±Ã±issÄ• anusÄ•
arittena vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• lambitvÄ• \Be 335/ antonadiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarukkh
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. antonadiyaá¹ƒ baddhaaá¹-á¹-akepi antonadiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarukkhepi á¹-hitehi kÄ•

sace pana rukkhassa sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• tato nikkhantapÄ• roho \Ee V 1054/ vÄ• bahinadÄ«tÄ
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hito, sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ
bahinadÄ«tÄ«re \Ne 317/ jÄ• tarukkhassa antonadiyaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ•

kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. karontehi sÄ«mÄ• vÄ• sodhetabbÄ• , chinditvÄ• vÄ•
nÄ• setabbo. nadÄ«tÄ«re pana khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• tattha baddhanÄ• vÄ• ya na

nadiyaá¹ƒ setuá¹ƒ karonti, sace antonadiyaá¹ƒyeva setu vÄ• setupÄ• dÄ• vÄ• , setumhi á¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana setu vÄ• setupÄ• dÄ• vÄ• bahitÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ kÄ
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha setupÄ• dÄ• anto, setu pana ubhinnampi tÄ«rÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. antonadiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• dÄ«pako vÄ• hoti, tassa yattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹
pakativassakÄ• le vassÄ• nassa catÅ«su mÄ• sesu udakaá¹ƒ ottharati, so nadÄ«saá¹…khy
ativuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le pana oghena otthaá¹-okÄ• so na gahetabbo, so hi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…

nadito mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nÄ«harantÄ• nadiyaá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, taÃ±ce ottharitvÄ• vÄ•
udakaá¹ƒ gacchati, sabbattha pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace
koá¹-á¹-akabandhanena vÄ• sotaá¹ƒ pacchijjati, udakaá¹ƒ nappavattati, appavattanaá¹-á¹-h
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• varaá¹‡amatthakepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace koci Ä• varaá¹‡appade
vuttapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adÄ«pakappadeso viya udakena ajjhotthariyati, tattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. so hi nac
gacchati. nadiá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ karonti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• , udak
taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, ettha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. upari pavatta
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca chaá¸• á¸• itamodakaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á
avassante hemantagimhesu vÄ• sukkhanadiyÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. nadito nÄ«haá¹-amÄ• tikÄ•
336/ sÄ• kÄ• lantarena bhijjitvÄ• nadÄ« hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ• ci nadÄ« kÄ• lantarena uppat
gÄ• manigamasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• pavattati, nadÄ«yeva hoti, kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharati, vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati.

__samuddepi_ \Ee V 1055/ kammaá¹ƒ karontehi yaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hana
vegena Ä• gantvÄ• ottharati, tattha kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yasmiá¹ƒ pana padese pakativ
saá¹‡á¹-hahanti, so udakantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antosamuddo nÄ• ma, tattha á¹-hitehi kamm
Å«mivego bÄ• dhati, nÄ• vÄ• ya vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ake vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tesu vinicch
veditabbo. samudde piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o hoti, taá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci Å«miyo Ä• gantvÄ• otthara
ottharanti, tattha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, so hi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva
vÄ«cÄ«su Ä• gatÄ• supi anÄ• gatÄ• supi pakatiudakeneva otthariyati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. dÄ«pako
ce dÅ«re hoti macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanapathe, araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva g
gamanapariyantassa orato pana gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. tattha gÄ• masÄ«
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. samuddo gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• ottharitvÄ•
hoti, tattha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharati, vihÄ• ra
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati.

__jÄ• tassare_ kammaá¹ƒ karontehipi yattha pubbe vuttappakÄ• re vassakÄ• le vasse pacc
hatthapÄ• de vÄ• dhovituá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, sukkhati, ayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• tassaro, gÄ• makhe

gacchati, tattha kammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yattha pana vuttappakÄ• re vassakÄ• le udaka
ayameva jÄ• tassaro. tassa yattake padese vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• se udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-ha
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• tattha á¹-hit
anto jÄ• tarukkhamhi baddhaaá¹-á¹-akepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adÄ«pa
vuttasadisova vinicchayo. samavassadevakÄ• le pahonakajÄ• tassaro pana sacepi dubbuá
gimhahemantesu vÄ• sukkhati, nirudako hoti, tattha saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbo jÄ• tassaro sukkho anodako \Be 337/, gÄ• m
bhajatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace panettha udakatthÄ• ya Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ v
V 1056/ vÄ• khaá¹‡anti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• tassaro hoti, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá
lÄ• butipusakÄ• divappe katepi eseva nayo.

sace pana taá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• thalaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, ekasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ ban
mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, sabbopi ajÄ• tassaro hoti, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyame
jÄ• tassarasaá¹…khyameva gacchati. vassike cattÄ• ro mÄ• se udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• se ka
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<148> __sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantÄ«_ti attano sÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«
porÄ• á¹‡akassa vihÄ• rassa puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya ambo ceva jambÅ« cÄ• ti dve rukkhÄ
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• honti, tesu ambassa pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge jambÅ«. vihÄ• rasÄ
ambaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• baddhÄ• hoti, atha pacchÄ• tassa vihÄ• rassa puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya
bandhantÄ• taá¹ƒ ambaá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• jambuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• bandhanti, sÄ«mÄ• ya \Ne 319
evaá¹ƒ chabbaggiyÄ• akaá¹ƒsu, tenÄ• ha --- ``sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantÄ«â€™â

__sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantÄ«_ti attano sÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ

paresaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassÄ• padesaá¹ƒ vÄ• anto katvÄ• attano sÄ
__sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitu_nti ettha sace paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ k
asammatÄ• hoti, sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• ro á¹-hapetabbo. sace sammatÄ• hoti, pacchimakoá¹
sÄ«mantarikÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . kurundiyaá¹ƒ vidatthimattampi, mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ catura
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ekarukkhopi ca dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hoti, so pana va
sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karaá¹ƒ karoti, tasmÄ• na kÄ• tabbo.

uposathabhedÄ• dikathÄ•

<149> __cÄ• tuddasiko ca pannarasiko cÄ• _ti ettha cÄ• tuddasikassa pubbakicce ``ajjupos
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__adhammena vagga_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Be 338/ sace ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re catÅ«su bhikkhÅ«su v

chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tayo pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1057/ karonti, tÄ«s
chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dve pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti, __adhammena vaggaá
sace pana cattÄ• ropi sannipatitvÄ• pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karonti, tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• pÄ
__adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. sace catÅ«su janesu ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä•
uddisanti, tÄ«su vÄ• janesu ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dve pÄ• risuddhiuposatha
vaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. sace pana cattÄ• ro ekattha vasantÄ• sabbeva sannipatitvÄ• pÄ•
pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karonti, dve aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karont
nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

pÄ• timokkhuddesakathÄ•

<150> __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabba_nti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhan
Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• ``uddiá¹-á¹-haá
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mi --- kaccittha parisuddhÄ• , dutiyampi pucchÄ• m
320/ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti. sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehi cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• ...
sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. etena nayena sesÄ• pi
veditabbÄ• .

__savarabhaya_nti aá¹-avimanussabhayaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• jantarÄ• yo_tiÄ• dÄ«su sace bhikkhÅ«
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisinnesu rÄ• jÄ• Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jantarÄ• yo. corÄ• Ä•
corantarÄ• yo. davadÄ• ho vÄ• Ä• gacchati, Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• aggi uá¹-á¹-hahati, ayaá¹ƒ agg
uá¹-á¹-heti, ogho vÄ• Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ udakantarÄ• yo. bahÅ« manussÄ• Ä• gacchanti
bhikkhuá¹ƒ yakkho gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ amanussantarÄ• yo. byagghÄ• dayo caá¹‡á¸• amig
vÄ• á¸·antarÄ• yo. bhikkhuá¹ƒ sappÄ• dayo á¸• aá¹ƒsanti, ayaá¹ƒ sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo. bhik
kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, verino vÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ayaá¹ƒ \Be 339/ jÄ«vi
ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÅ« vÄ• bhikkhÅ« brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• vetukÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ayaá¹ƒ bra
antarÄ• yesu saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkho uddisitabbo \Ee V 1058/, paá¹-hamo vÄ• uddeso
tayo cattÄ• ro vÄ• . ettha ca dutiyÄ• dÄ«su uddesesu yasmiá¹ƒ apariyosite antarÄ• yo hoti,
sÄ• vetabbo.

__anajjhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti anÄ• á¹‡attÄ• ayÄ• citÄ• vÄ• . ajjhesanÄ• cettha saá¹…ghena sam
vÄ• saá¹…ghattherÄ• yattÄ• vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ dhammajjhesake asati saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ Ä•
vÄ• bhÄ• situá¹ƒ labhati. saá¹…ghattherenÄ• pi sace vihÄ• re bahÅ« dhammakathikÄ• ho
vattabbÄ• --- ``tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡a, dhammaá¹ƒ kathehi, dhammadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«
vidhÄ«hi dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo. ``osÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto pana osÄ• retumeva labhati
kathetumeva, ``sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto sarabhaÃ±Ã±ameva. saá
Ä• sane nisinno yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na labhati. sace upajjhÄ• yo ceva saddhivihÄ• riko ca honti, upa
uccÄ• sane nisinno ``bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bha

panettha daharÄ• bhikkhÅ« honti, tesaá¹ƒ ``bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ.

sace vihÄ• re saá¹…ghatthero attanoyeva nissitake bhaá¹‡Ä• peti, aÃ±Ã±e madhurabhÄ• á
aÃ±Ã±ehi vattabbo --- ``bhante asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡Ä• pemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace ``bhaá
vadati, tuá¹‡hÄ« vÄ• hoti, bhaá¹‡Ä• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana paá¹-ibÄ• hati, na bhaá
anÄ• gateyeva saá¹…ghatthere dhammasavanaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ, puna Ä• gate á¹-hapetvÄ
natthi. osÄ• retvÄ• pana kathentena Ä• pucchitvÄ• vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• yeva vÄ• katheta
Ä• gatepi eseva nayo.

upanisinnakathÄ• yapi saá¹…ghattherova sÄ• mÄ«, tasmÄ• tena sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathetabbaá
``kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, no ca kho uccatare Ä• sane nisinnena. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• attano jÄ• nanakabhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchanti, tena theraá¹ƒ Ä
kathetabbaá¹ƒ. sace saá¹…ghatthero ``bhante ime paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹
\Be 340/ vÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, tuá¹‡hÄ« vÄ• hoti, kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. antaraghare anumodanÄ
sace saá¹…ghatthero vihÄ• re vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• ``maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi \Ee V 105
anujÄ• nÄ• ti, laddhakappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbattha vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• pi thero Ä• pucchitabboyeva. ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• sajjhÄ• yanta
Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace vissamissÄ• mÄ«ti á¹-hapitassa Ä• gacchati, puna Ä• rab
Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghatthere anÄ• gateyeva Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantassÄ• pi esev
saá¹…ghattherena ``maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
sajjhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• gate taá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va sajjhÄ• yitab

<151> __attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ_ti attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• sammannitab
oloketvÄ• sace attano upaddavo natthi, vinayo pucchitabbo.

<153> __katepi okÄ• se puggalaá¹ƒ tulayitvÄ• _ti ``atthi nu kho me ito upaddavo, natthÄ«â€
upaparikkhitvÄ• . __puramhÄ• ka_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ikaccevÄ• _ti paá
tulayitvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti ``bhÅ«tameva nu kho Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vadati, abhÅ«taâ€™â€™
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

adhammakammapaá¹-ikkosanÄ• dikathÄ•

<154> __adhammakammaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayameva. __paá¹-ikkositu_nti vÄ• retuá¹ƒ. __diá¹-á¹-h
``adhammakammaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ na me khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa santike attano
__catÅ«hi paÃ±cahÄ«_tiÄ• di \Ne 322/ tesaá¹ƒ anupaddavatthÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __saÃ±cicca
suá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• ti saÃ±cicca saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ uddisanti.

<155> __therÄ• dhika_nti therÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ; therÄ• yattaá¹ƒ bhavitunti attho. ``therÄ• dhey
tasmÄ• therena sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• ajjhesitabbo. ajjhesanavidhÄ• n
vuttanayameva. __so na_ \Be 341/ __jÄ• nÄ• ti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su cÄ• tuddasika
duvidhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghauposathÄ• dibhedena navavidhaÃ±ca uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, catu
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, duvidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, navavidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá
bhikkhu byatto paá¹-ibalo_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi daharassÄ• pi byattassa pÄ• timokkho anuÃ±Ã
\Ee V 1060/ ayamadhippÄ• yo. sace therassa paÃ±ca vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayo vÄ• pÄ• tim
pana akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• suvisadÄ• vÄ• cuggatÄ• honti, therÄ• yattova pÄ• timokkhÄ• . sace p
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, byattassa bhikkhuno Ä• yatto hoti.

__sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• _ti sÄ• mantaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ. __sajjuka_nti tadaheva Ä• gama
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu_nti ettha yo sakkoti uggahetuá¹ƒ, evarÅ«po Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo, na bÄ• lo.

pakkhagaá¹‡anÄ• diuggahaá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<156> __katimÄ« bhante_ti ettha katÄ«naá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡Ä«ti katimÄ«. __kÄ• lavato_ti kÄ• las

<158> __yaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ saratÄ«_ti ettha sÄ• yampi ``ajjuposatho samannÄ• harathÄ• â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<159> __therena bhikkhunÄ• navaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu_nti etthÄ• pi kiÃ±ci kamm
sadÄ• kÄ• lameva eko vÄ• bhÄ• ranittharaá¹‡ako vÄ• sarabhÄ• á¹‡akadhammakathikÄ• c
uposathÄ• gÄ• rasammajjanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo, avasesÄ• pana vÄ• rena Ä• á¹‡Ä•
sammuÃ±janiá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likampi na labhati, sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ
alabhantassa laddhakappiyaá¹ƒ hoti.

<160> Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• á¹‡attiyampi \Ne 323/ vuttanayeneva Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo. Ä•
uposathÄ• gÄ• re Ä• sanÄ• ni natthi, saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• satopi Ä• haritvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ•
asati kaá¹-asÄ• rakepi taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• yopi paÃ±Ã±apetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• supi asati
kappiyaá¹ƒ \Be 342/ kÄ• retvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetabbÄ• ni, kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ alabhantassa la

<161> padÄ«pakaraá¹‡epi vuttanayeneva Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentena ca ``amuka
vaá¹-á¹-i vÄ• kapallikÄ• vÄ• atthi, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace telÄ
pariyesitabbÄ• ni, pariyesitvÄ• alabhantassa laddhakappiyaá¹ƒ hoti. apica kapÄ• le aggipi j

disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• divatthukathÄ•

<163> __saá¹…gahetabbo_ti ``sÄ• dhu bhante Ä• gatÄ• ttha, idha bhikkhÄ• sulabhÄ• sÅ«

anukkaá¹‡á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ piyavacanena saá¹…gahetabbo. punappunaá¹
1061/ __anuggahetabbo_. ``Ä• ma vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ivacanadÄ• panena __up
paccayehi saá¹…gahetabbo ceva anuggahetabbo ca. piyavacanena upalÄ• petabbo, kaá¹‡á
attho. cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti sace sakalopi
sabbesaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. idha neva therÄ• na daharÄ• muccanti, sabbehi vÄ• rena upaá
vÄ• re anupaá¹-á¹-hahantassa Ä• patti. tena pana mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡asammajja
na sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. evampi sati mahÄ• therehi sÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• g
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantab
bhikkhuupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• atthi, ``mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• atthi, tumhe appossukkÄ• vi
vattabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pissa saddhiá¹ƒcarÄ• natthi, tasmiá¹ƒyeva pana vihÄ• re eko vÄ• dve v
vadanti ``mayaá¹ƒ therassa kattabbaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, avasesÄ• phÄ• su viharantÅ«â€™â€

__so Ä• vÄ• so gantabbo_ti uposathakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ gantabbo. so c
pana yaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vassaá¹ƒ vasanti bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• â€™â€™
bhikkhave tehi bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasitabba_nti purimikÄ• ya pÄ• tim
vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. sace so vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkamati \Ne 324/ \Be 343/ vÄ•
vÄ• karoti, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ satiyeva pacchimikÄ• ya vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, asati aÃ±Ã±attha
agacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana pacchimikÄ• ya pakkamati vÄ• vibbhamati vÄ
mÄ• sadvayaá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• risuddhidÄ• nakathÄ•

<164> __kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti pÄ• risuddhidÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci aá¹…gapaccaá¹.
vÄ• caá¹ƒ pana nicchÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkonto vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti; ubhayathÄ• sakkonto
tattha gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo_ti sace bahÅ« tÄ• disÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• honti, saá¹…ghena
sabbe hatthapÄ• se kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace dÅ«re dÅ«re honti, saá¹…gho nappahoti, taá¹ƒ \Ee \
na kÄ• tabbo, natveva vaggena saá¹…ghena uposatho kÄ• tabbo.

__tattheva pakkamatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anÄ• gantvÄ• tatova katthaci gacchati. __s
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero ahaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti; bhÅ«taá¹ƒyeva
Ä• roceti, pacchÄ• vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho. esa nayo sabbatth

__saá¹…ghappatto pakkamatÄ«_ti sabbantimena paricchedena uposathatthÄ• ya sannipati
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ patvÄ• pakkamati. esa nayo sabbattha. ettha ca ekena ba
pÄ• risuddhi Ä• haá¹-Ä• va hoti. sace pana so antarÄ• magge aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ
gahitÄ• , tesaÃ±ca attano ca pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ deti, tasseva pÄ• risuddhi Ä• gacchati, itarÄ•
bilÄ• á¸·asaá¹…khalikapÄ• risuddhi nÄ• ma hoti. sÄ• na Ä• gacchati.

__sutto na Ä• rocetÄ«_ti Ä• gantvÄ• supati, ``asukena pÄ• risuddhi dinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti na
__pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rakassa anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha sace saÃ±cicca nÄ• roceti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• haá¹-Ä• va hoti. asaÃ±cicca anÄ• rocitattÄ• panassa anÄ• patti, ubhinnampi ca uposath

chandadÄ• nakathÄ•

<165> chandadÄ• nepi \Be 344/ pÄ• risuddhidÄ• ne vuttasadisoyeva vinicchayo. __pÄ• risu
\Ne 325/ __dÄ• tu_nti ettha sace pÄ• risuddhimeva deti na chandaá¹ƒ, uposatho kato hoti. y
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ hoti. chandameva deti na pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ, bhik
uposathopi kammampi katameva hoti, chandadÄ• yakassa pana uposatho akato hoti. sacep
sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• gacchati, ``kato mayÄ• uposathoâ€™â
sÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• chando vÄ• dÄ• tabbo.

<167> __saratipi uposathaá¹ƒ napi saratÄ«_ti ekadÄ• sarati, ekadÄ• na sarati. __atthi nev
ekantaá¹ƒ neva sarati, tassa sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. anÄ• gacchantopi kammaá¹ƒ n

saá¹…ghuposathÄ• dikathÄ•

<168> __so deso sammajjitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• , upayogatthe paccattaá¹ƒ. _
paribhojanÄ«ya_ntiÄ• di pana uttÄ• natthameva \Ee V 1063/. kasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ?
pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• didassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• ---

``sammajjanÄ« padÄ«po ca, udakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena ca.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakaraá¹‡anti vuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

iti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ``pubbakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti akkhÄ• tÄ• ni.

``chandapÄ• risuddhiutukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ca ovÄ• do.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakiccanti vuccati ||

iti imÄ• ni paÃ±ca pubbakaraá¹‡ato pacchÄ• kattabbÄ• ni ``pubbakiccaâ€™â€™ nti akkhÄ

``uposatho yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• ,

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjanti.

vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na honti,

pattakallanti vuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

iti \Ne 326/ imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ``pattakallaâ€™â€™ nti akkhÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti.

__tehi_ \Be 345/ __saddhi_nti tehi Ä• gatehi saddhiá¹ƒ etÄ• ni pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni katvÄ
__ajja me uposatho_ti ettha sace pannaraso hoti, ``ajja me uposatho pannarasoâ€™â€™ ti
vaá¹-á¹-ati. cÄ• tuddasikepi eseva nayo.

Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhikathÄ•

<169> __bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ``na sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti id
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacaneneva pÄ• risuddhidÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• panena ca pÄ• risuddh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• patti_nti thullaccayÄ• dÄ«su ek
``thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ
idaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ tumhamÅ«le, taá¹ƒ tuyhamÅ«le paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi suvuttame
idaÃ±ca ``passasi Ä• vuso taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, passatha bhante taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti eva
passÄ• mÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• ma bhante passÄ• mi, Ä• ma Ä• vuso passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
hoti. __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvareyyÄ• sÄ«_ti ettha pana sace vuá¸• á¸• hataro ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ
vattabbo. evaá¹ƒ vuttena pana ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒvarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee V 1

__yadÄ• nibbematiko_ti ettha sace panesa nibbematiko na hoti, vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• va dese
andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• vidhi --- sace meghacchanne
noâ€™â€™ ti vematiko bhuÃ±jati, tena bhikkhunÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante vematiko bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒâ€
``sambahulÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannomhi, no ce atthi, ``sambahulÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• dukka
Ä• pattiyo Ä• panno, tÄ• tumhamÅ«le paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sa

__na bhikkhave sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• pattÄ«_ti ettha yaá¹ƒ dvepi janÄ• vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dinÄ•
Ä• pajjanti, evarÅ«pÄ• vatthusabhÄ• gÄ• ``sabhÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 346/ vuccati. vikÄ•
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ pana anatirittabhojanapaccayÄ• Ä• pannassa santike desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. y
vatthusabhÄ• gÄ• , sÄ• pi desitÄ• sudesitÄ• va. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana desanapaccayÄ• desak
327/ paá¹-iggahako cÄ• ti ubhopi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, taá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ hoti, t
desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<170> __sÄ• manto bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo_ti ettha sabhÄ• goyeva vattabbo. visabh
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakalahasaá¹…ghabhedÄ• dÄ«nipi honti, tasmÄ• tassa avatvÄ• ``ito vuá¹-á¹-h

paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabboti andhakaá¹-á¹-hal

anÄ• pattipannarasakÄ• dikathÄ•

<172> anÄ• pattipannarasake --- __te na jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«_ti sÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantÄ• ti vÄ• okkam
jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. __athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchantÄ«_ti gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• araÃ±
gantvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. __vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino_ti te
vaggÄ• ; sÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantabhÄ• vassa ajÄ• nanato samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino.

<173> vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ipannarasake --- __te jÄ• nantÄ«_ti pabbate vÄ• thale vÄ• á¹
okkamante vÄ• passanti. vematikapannarasakaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1065/ uttÄ• nameva.

<175> kukkuccapakatapannarasake --- yathÄ• icchÄ• ya abhibhÅ«to ``icchÄ• pakatoâ€™â
pubbabhÄ• ge sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi karaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e akappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±
abhibhÅ«tÄ• ``kukkuccapakatÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• .

<176> bhedapurekkhÄ• rapannarasake --- akusalabalavatÄ• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«mokkantikapeyyÄ• lakathÄ•

<177> Ä• vÄ• sikenaÄ• gantukapeyyÄ• le --- yathÄ• purime Ä• vÄ• sikenaÄ• vÄ• sikapeyy
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``te na jÄ• nanti athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• gantukÄ• â€
sabbaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• gantukenaÄ• vÄ• sikapeyyÄ• le pana --- yathÄ• purimapeyyÄ•
sannipatantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« sannipatantÄ«â€™â
Ä• gantukenaÄ• gantukapeyyÄ• le pana --- ubhayapadesu Ä• gantukavasena yojetabboti.

<178> __Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ pannaras
te tiroraá¹-á¹-hato vÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«
__Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabba_nti Ä• vÄ• sikehi ``ajjuposatho cÄ• tuddasoâ€™â€™ ti
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ikkositabbaá¹ƒ. __na akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti na anicchÄ• ya d

liá¹…gÄ• didassanakathÄ•

<179> __Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• kÄ• ra_nti Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbattha. __
vattasampannÄ• vÄ• na vÄ• ti Ä• cÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gayhati. __liá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m
gamayati; adissamÄ• nepi jÄ• nÄ• petÄ«ti attho. __nimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• te att
nÄ• ma_ yena te evarÅ«paparikkhÄ• rÄ• ti uddisanti; apadesaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti attho. sabban
supaÃ±Ã±attamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ceva padasaddÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca adhivacanaá¹ƒ, ya

__Ä• gantukÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su_pi eseva nayo. tattha __aÃ±Ã±Ä• taka_nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sar
udakanisseka_nti pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dhotÄ• naá¹ƒ udakanissekaá¹ƒ. bahuvacanassa ekavacan
``pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dhotaudakanissekaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho; pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dhovanauc

<180> nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• divatthÅ«su --- __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hi_nti ``sa
ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. __na pucchantÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ \Ee V 1066/ na pucchanti; apucchitvÄ
vattapaá¹-ivattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. __nÄ• bhivitarantÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒ
maddituá¹ƒ abhibhavituá¹ƒ na sakkonti; taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na nissajjÄ• pentÄ«ti attho.

nagantabbagantabbavÄ• rakathÄ•

<181> __sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uposathakÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
sakkoti tadaheva Ä• gantuá¹ƒ \Be 348/, so Ä• vÄ• so uposathaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• na gantabbo. __
saá¹…ghappahonakehi bhikkhÅ«hi vinÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ das
329/ vinÄ• . sabbantimena pana paricchedena attacatutthena antarÄ• ye vÄ• sati gantuá¹ƒ
__anÄ• vÄ• so_ti navakammasÄ• lÄ• diko yo koci padeso. yathÄ• ca Ä• vÄ• sÄ• dayo na g
uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, uposathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• pi nadÄ«pi na gantabbÄ• .
hoti, tassa santikaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vissaá¹-á¹-hauposathÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• gantuá¹ƒ
gato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi labhati. Ä• raÃ±Ã±akenÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ• uposathadivase gÄ• me
vihÄ• rameva Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamati, tattha uposathaá¹ƒ k
akatvÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<182> __yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantu_nti yaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyya ajjeva tattha gantuá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• so gantabbo. tattha bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• pi hi iminÄ• neva
bhavissatÄ«ti.

vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanakathÄ•

<183> __bhikkhuniyÄ• nisinnaparisÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su hatthapÄ• supagamanameva pamÄ
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• yÄ• _ti idaÃ±hi pÄ• rivÄ• siyapÄ• risuddhidÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paris
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vaá¹-á¹-ati, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha --- ``aÃ±Ã±atra a
parisÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge parivÄ• siyachandadÄ•
__anuposathe_ti cÄ• tuddasiko ca pannarasiko cÄ• ti ime dve uposathe á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
__aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• _ti yÄ• kosambakabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ viya bhinne saá¹…
kariyati, tathÄ• rÅ«piá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ee V 1067/. tadÄ• ca ``suá¹
ajjuposatho sÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• kÄ• tabbo. ye pana kismiÃ±cideva appamattak
samaggÄ• honti, tehi uposatheyeva kÄ• tabboti.

uposathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<184> vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake \Be 349/ \Ne 330/ --- __apaÃ±Ã±atto_ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• idha bhikkhÅ«_ti te bhikkhÅ«, idhasaddo nipÄ• tamatto. __saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dentÄ• __saá¹…kasÄ• yissantÄ«_ti appossukkÄ• nibaddhavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasissanti. __sakuntakÄ• _ti vassaá¹ƒ upagantu_nti vassÄ• nanÄ• make temÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbanti attho. __ka kati nu kho vassÅ«pagamanÄ• ni. __aparajjugatÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha aparajjugatÄ• ya assÄ• ti a aparajjugatÄ• ya; atikkantÄ• ya aparasmiá¹ƒ divaseti attho. dutiyanayepi mÄ• so gatÄ• ya a tassÄ• mÄ• sagatÄ• ya; atikkantÄ• ya mÄ• se paripuá¹‡á¹‡eti attho. tasmÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase, Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amito vÄ• aparÄ• ya puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anantar vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ cetiyavandanÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ ten ti sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ.

vassÄ• necÄ• rikÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ•

185-6__._ __yo pakkameyyÄ• _ti ettha anapekkhagamanena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ u veditabbÄ• . __yo atikkameyyÄ• _ti ettha vihÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo veditabbÄ• . sace vihÄ• rasatassa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• atikkamati, sataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo. sace pana vihÄ• n aÃ±Ã±assa vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ anokkamitvÄ• va nivattati, ekÄ• eva Ä• patti. kenaci anupagatena pacchimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• .

__vassaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 331/ __ukkaá¸• á¸• hitukÄ• mo_ti vassanÄ• makaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1068/ paá¹-ha ukkaá¸• á¸• hitukÄ• mo, sÄ• vaá¹‡amÄ• saá¹ƒ akatvÄ• puna Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«mÄ• sameva ka juá¹‡he_ti Ä• game mÄ• seti attho. __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ anuvattitu_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• ci parihÄ• ni nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti anuvattituá¹ƒ \Be 350/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, dhammike kamme anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. adhammike pana na kassaci anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

187-8__._ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu --- __sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantu_nti sattÄ• habbhar taá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, tena sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena gantuá¹ƒ

__pahite gantu_nti imehi sattahi bhikkhuÄ• dÄ«hi dÅ«te pahiteyeva gantuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• m
sannivatto kÄ• tabbo_ti sattÄ• heyeva sannivattitabbo, aá¹-á¹-hamo aruá¹‡o tattheva na uá¹
attho.

__bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• _ti ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vaccakuá¹-i jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ jantÄ
tÄ«á¹‡i parihÄ«nÄ• ni.

<189> __udositÄ• dÄ«ni_ udositasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«su vuttÄ• neva. __rasavatÄ«_ti bhatta
__vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ_ saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• pade vuttameva. __purÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttanto palujjatÄ«_ti
palujjati, yÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ suttanto na vinassati. __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• panassa kiccaá¹ƒ hoti
etena parisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. sabbattha ca ``
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• va kappiyavacane
etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• vevacanena. peyyÄ• lakkamo pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbo, yathÄ• ``upÄ• sakena
vihÄ• rÄ• dayo kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• honti, sambahule bhikkhÅ« uddissa, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddis
uddissa, sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yo, e
sambahule sÄ• maá¹‡ere, ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eriyo, ekaá¹ƒ s
atthÄ• ya nivesanaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ; evameva ``upÄ• sikÄ• ya
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erena, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sattappakÄ• resu karaá¹‡Ä«yesu \Ee V 1069/ pahite gantabbaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒappahitepianujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<193> __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 332/ __sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ bhikkhuÄ• dÄ«
``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
vÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• parato vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassitena
gantabbaá¹ƒ, pageva pahite. bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti, anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, kukkuccaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, mÅ
hoti, mÄ• nattÄ• raho, abbhÄ• nÄ• raho, saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hoti, kataá¹ƒ vÄ
etehi dasahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhikkhussa santikaá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ nav
gantabbaá¹ƒ, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya santikaá¹ƒ chahi --- Ä• dito catÅ«hi, sikkhÄ• kuppitÄ• hoti
hotÄ«ti. sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• pi chahi --- Ä• dito catÅ«hi, vassaá¹ƒ pucchitukÄ• mo upasampa
sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hotÄ«ti iminÄ
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi eseva nayo. andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• tesampi appahite gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
neva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, na pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

pahiteyevaanujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<199> __bhikkhugatiko_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasanakapuriso. __und
__bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chedÄ• pita_nti dabbasambhÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chedÄ• pitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• v
__dajjÄ• ha_nti dajje ahaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci uposathÄ•
cetiyachattavedikÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ, antamaso bhikkhuno puggalikasenÄ• sanamp
saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yameva. tasmÄ• tassa nipphÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ dabbasambhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«n
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«ppabhutÄ«naá¹ƒ bhattavetanÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• dÄ• petuá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakaratticchedavinicchayo --- dhammasavanatthÄ• ya animantit
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ekasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ• se paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva katikÄ• katÄ• hoti --- ``asuka
sannipatitabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee V 1070/, nimantitoyeva nÄ• ma hoti, gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``
dhovissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana \Be 352/ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ
nÄ• tidÅ«re vihÄ• ro hoti, tattha gantvÄ• ajjeva Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yapi \Ne 333/ gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ p
pana gantuá¹ƒ labhati. sace pana naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo ``ajja mÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, v
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti.

antarÄ• yeanÄ• pattivassacchedakathÄ•

<201> __yena gÄ• mo tena gantu_ntiÄ• dÄ«su sace gÄ• mo avidÅ«raá¹ƒ gato hoti, tattha p
vihÄ• rameva Ä• gantvÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gato, sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá
ce hoti, tatreva sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace manussÄ• yathÄ• pavattÄ• ni sa
``na mayaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• . ``mayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa vÄ
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dema, yattha katthaci vasitvÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana yathÄ• s
tesaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• petvÄ•
pana yattha vasanti, tattha netvÄ• vassaggena pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pavÄ• ritakÄ• le vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ denti, yadi sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-h
chinnavassehi pana ``na mayaá¹ƒ tattha vasimha, chinnavassÄ• mayaâ€™â€™ nti vattabb
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, te gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ
upanikkhittakaá¹ƒ mÄ• vinassÄ«ti idha Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• divebhaá¹…giyabhaá¹‡á¸• a
apaloketvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. ``ito ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro paccaye dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti kapp
khettavatthuÄ• dike tatruppÄ• depi eseva nayo. saá¹…ghikaÃ±hi vebhaá¹…giyabhaá¹‡á¸• a
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• hotu, bahisÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ \Ee V 1
ubhayattha á¹-hitampi pana antosÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á

saá¹…ghabhedeanÄ• pattivassacchedakathÄ•

<202> __saá¹…gho_ \Be 353/ __bhinno_ti ettha bhinne saá¹…ghe gantvÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹

``bhijjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• saá¹…kito, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``bhinnoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sa
saá¹…gho bhinno_ti ettha na bhikkhunÄ«hi saá¹…gho bhinnoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. vuttaÃ±hetaa
bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. etÄ• pana nissÄ• ya anubalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• y
bhindeyyuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

vajÄ• dÄ«suvassÅ«pagamanakathÄ•

<203> __vajo_ti \Ne 334/ gopÄ• lakÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yena vajo_ti ettha
vassacchede anÄ• patti.

__upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• sannÄ• ya. __satthe vassaá¹ƒ upagantu_nti ettha vassÅ«panÄ
upÄ• sakÄ• vattabbÄ• ``kuá¹-ikÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace karitvÄ• denti
vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. no ce denti, sÄ• lÄ• saá¹…khepena
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upagantabbaá¹ƒ. tampi alabhantena Ä• layo kÄ• tabbo. satthe pana vassaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• layo nÄ• ma ``idha vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ
satthe pavÄ• raá¹‡adivaso hoti, tattheva pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. atha sattho antovasseyeva bhik
patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• atikkamati, patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasitvÄ• tattha bhikkhÅ«hi
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi sattho antovasseyeva antarÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ
tasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• me bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, apavÄ• retvÄ• tat
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantenÄ• pi kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒyeva upagantabbaá¹ƒ. pariyesitvÄ
kÄ• tabbo. sace antotemÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• samuddeyeva hoti, tattheva pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. a
ayaÃ±ca parato gantukÄ• mo hoti, gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• vÄ• ya laddhagÄ• meyeva v
saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi nÄ• vÄ• anutÄ«rameva aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati, bhikkhu
laddhagÄ• meyeva vasitukÄ• mo, nÄ• vÄ• gacchatu bhikkhunÄ• tattheva vasitvÄ• bhikkh
\Ee V 1072/.

iti \Be 354/ vaje satthe nÄ• vÄ• yanti tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu natthi vassacchede Ä• patti, pavÄ•
purimesu pana ``vÄ• á¸·ehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…ghabhedapari
anÄ• patti hoti, pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ pana na labhati.

<204> __na bhikkhave rukkhasusire_ti ettha suddhe rukkhasusireyeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati; maha
rukkhasusirassa anto padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavisanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ•
rÅ«kkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukamatthake padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi vaá
__rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• _ti \Ne 335/ etthÄ• pi suddhe viá¹-apamatte na vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• viá
aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• tattha padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantabbaá¹ƒ.
yassa paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena channaá¹ƒ yojitadvÄ• rabandhanaá¹ƒ

upagantabbaá¹ƒ. __na bhikkhave chavakuá¹-ikÄ• ya_nti chavakuá¹-ikÄ• nÄ• ma á¹-aá¹…ki
tattha upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. susÄ• ne pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantua
bhikkhave chatte_ti etthÄ• pi catÅ«su thambhesu chattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, chattakuá¹-ikÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• hoti. __cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi maha
vuttanayena kuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

adhammikakatikÄ• dikathÄ•

<205> __evarÅ«pÄ• katikÄ• _ti ettha aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi yÄ• Ä«disÄ« adhammikÄ• katikÄ• hoti,
tassÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ.

207-8__._ __paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• s
vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasseva paá¹-issave Ä• patti, ``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹-
vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• ma, ekato uddisÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee V 1073/ evamÄ• dinÄ• p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ suddhacittassa pacchÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ
asuddhacittassa pana paá¹-issave pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, visaá¹ƒvÄ• dane dukkaá¹-anti pÄ• cittiyen
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yujjati.

__so_ \Be 355/ __tadaheva akaraá¹‡Ä«yo_tiÄ• dÄ«su sace vassaá¹ƒ anupagantvÄ• vÄ• p
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• meti, purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä•
pana aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tadaheva sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamantassÄ•
anÄ• patti, ko pana vÄ• do dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• antosattÄ• he nivattantassa. __dvÄ«h
etthÄ• pi nirapekkheneva upacÄ• rÄ• tikkame vassacchedo veditabbo. sace idha vasissÄ• n
pana vassaá¹ƒ na upeti, gahitasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ, chinnavasso na hoti, pavÄ• ret

__sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti ettha navamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantuá¹
mÄ• vÄ• , anÄ• patti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhakaá¹ƒ

aphÄ• sukavihÄ• rakathÄ•

<209> pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhake \Be 356/ \Ne 336/ --- __neva Ä• lapeyyÄ• ma na sallape
nÄ• ma paá¹-hamavacanaá¹ƒ; __sallÄ• po_ pacchimavacanaá¹ƒ. __hatthavilaá¹…ghakenÄ•
__pasusaá¹ƒvÄ• sa_nti pasÅ«naá¹ƒ viya saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ. pasavopi hi attano uppannaá¹ƒ su
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa na Ä• rocenti, paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ na karonti, tathÄ• etepi na akaá¹ƒ

saá¹ƒvÄ• so ``pasusaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. esa nayo sabbattha. __na bhikkhave m
titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• na_nti ``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ na kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vat
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; adhammakatikÄ• hesÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomatÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
``vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee V 1074/ hi vadantaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti kiÃ±ci vat
__Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• _ti Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo
caraá¹‡abhÄ• vo. ``vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantoâ€™â€™ ti hi evaá¹ƒ vadanto Ä• pattÄ«hi
purakkhatvÄ• viharissatÄ«ti vuccati.

<210> __suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakal
pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• nÄ• ma Ã±atti; evaÃ±hi vutte tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ•
tevÄ• cikameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â
tevÄ• cikaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekavÄ• cikaÃ±ca samÄ• navassikaÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ekavÄ•
ti vutte pana ekavÄ• cika-dvevÄ• cika-tevÄ• cikÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti, samÄ• navassikameva na
``samÄ• navassikaâ€™â€™ nti vutte sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<211> __acchantÄ«_ti nisinnÄ• va honti, na uá¹-á¹-hahanti. __tadamantarÄ• _ti tadantarÄ•
attho.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhedakathÄ•

<212> __cÄ• tuddasikÄ• _ \Be 357/ \Ne 337/ __ca pannarasikÄ• cÄ• _ti ettha cÄ• tuddasik
cÄ• tuddasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pannarasikÄ• ya ``ajja pavÄ•

pavÄ• raá¹‡akammesu sace ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paÃ±casu bhikkhÅ«su vasantesu ekassa p
cattÄ• ro gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, catÅ«su tÄ«su vÄ• vasantesu ekassa p
tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, sabbametaá¹ƒ adhammen

sace pana sabbepi paÃ±ca janÄ• ekato sannipatitvÄ• gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ•
dve vÄ• vasantÄ• ekato sannipatitvÄ• saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, sabb
adhammenasamaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ.

sace paÃ±casu janesu ekassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• cattÄ• ro saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á
catÅ«su tÄ«su vÄ• ekassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹
sabbametaá¹ƒ dhammenavaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1075/.

sace pana sabbepi paÃ±ca janÄ• ekato sannipatitvÄ• saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pa
vÄ• ekato sannipatitvÄ• gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, dve aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, sabbametaá¹ƒ dhammenasamaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pav

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<213> __dinnÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ``tisso bhante bhikkhu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ
sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadatu taá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampi bhante tisso bhikkhu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti ... pe ... paá¹-ikar
\Ne 338/. sace pana vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti, ``Ä• yasmÄ• bhante tissoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹
tassatthÄ• ya pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

__pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be 358/ __dentena chandampi dÄ• tu_nti ettha chandadÄ• naá¹ƒ upo
veditabbaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi ca chandadÄ• naá¹ƒ avasesakammatthÄ• ya. tasmÄ• sace pavÄ• ra
vuttanayena Ä• haá¹-Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya tena ca bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghena ca pavÄ• ri
pavÄ• raá¹‡ameva deti, na chandaá¹ƒ, tassa ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocitÄ• ya saá¹…gher
suppavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ kuppati. sace chandameva deti na pavÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca sesakammÄ• ni ca na kuppanti, tena pana bhikkhunÄ• appavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ
bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• gatenapi chando dÄ• tabbo, ten
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ na kuppati.

<218> __ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha sace cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hoti, ``ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä
sace pannarasikÄ• ``ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•

<219> __tadahupavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• patti_ntiÄ• di vuttanayameva.

anÄ• pattipannarasakÄ• dikathÄ•

<222> __puna pavÄ• retabba_nti puna pubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uposathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva vedita

<228> __Ä• gantukehi_ \Ee V 1076/ __Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabba_nti ``ajja pavÄ• ra
etadeva pubbakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pannarasikavÄ• repi eseva nayo. __Ä• vÄ• sikehi nis
pavÄ• retabba_nti assÄ• vasÄ• ne ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo --- sace purimikÄ• ya
upagatÄ• , pacchimikÄ• yapi paÃ±ca, purimehi Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• rite pacchimeh
pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo, na ekasmiá¹ƒ uposathagge dve Ã±attiyo á¹-hapetabbÄ• . s
upagatÄ• cattÄ• ro tayo dve eko vÄ• hoti, eseva nayo. atha purimikÄ• ya cattÄ• ro pacchi

dve eko vÄ• eseva nayo. athÄ• pi purimikÄ• ya tayo, pacchimikÄ• yapi tayo dve vÄ• , esev
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- sace purimikÄ• ya upagatehi pacchimikÄ• ya \Ne 339/ upagatÄ• thokatar
samasamÄ• ca, saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«renti, saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

sace pana purimikÄ• ya tayo, pacchimikÄ• ya eko hoti, tena saddhiá¹ƒ te cattÄ• ro honti, ca
saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. gaá¹‡aÃ±attiyÄ• pana so ga
gaá¹‡avasena Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• purimehi pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. itarena tesaá¹ƒ santike pÅ
kÄ• tabbo. sace purimikÄ• ya dve pacchimikÄ• ya dve vÄ• eko vÄ• hoti, eseva nayo. sace
pacchimikÄ• yapi eko hoti, ekena ekassa santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, ekena pÄ• risuddhiupo
purimavassÅ«pagatehi pacchimavassÅ«pagatÄ• ekenapi adhikatarÄ• honti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
pacchÄ• thokatarehi tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

kattikacÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pana sace paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vassÅ«pagatehi mah
pacchÄ• upagatÄ• adhikatarÄ• vÄ• samasamÄ• vÄ• honti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-h
pavÄ• rite pacchÄ• itarehi pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. atha mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya
honti, pacchimavassÅ«pagatÄ• \Ee V 1077/ thokatarÄ• vÄ• eko vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhe uddiá
santike tena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<233> __na ca bhikkhave appavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ•
kosambakasÄ• maggÄ«sadisÄ• va sÄ• maggÄ« veditabbÄ• . ``ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• mag
pubbakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ye pana kismiÃ±cideva appamattake pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hape
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yameva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• . sÄ• maggÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonteh
á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va kattikacÄ• tumÄ• sinÄ« puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ,
pacchÄ• vÄ• pure vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

dvevÄ• cikÄ• dipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kathÄ•

<234> __dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retu_nti ettha Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapentenÄ• pi ``yadi saá¹…ghas
dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, ekavÄ• cike ``ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ \Be 36
samÄ• navassikepi ``samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, ettha ca b
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhanti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapanakathÄ•

<236> __bhÄ• sitÄ• ya_ \Ne 340/ __lapitÄ• ya apariyositÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha sabbasaá¹…gÄ• h
duvidhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. tattha sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hike ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhan
saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reâ€™â€™ iti sukÄ• rato yÄ• va rekÄ• ro, tÄ• va bhÄ• sitÄ•
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . etthantare ekapadepi á¹-hapentena á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . `yyaâ€

pariyositÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya á¹-hapentena á¹-hapitÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• hot
pana --- ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhante pavÄ• remi ... pe ... tatiyampi bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• re
pe ... passanto paá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kÄ• rato yÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ sabbapacchimo `á¹-iâ€™
lapitÄ• apariyositÄ• va hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , etthantare ekapadepi á¹-hapentena á¹-hapitÄ•
``karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana pariyositÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• ``karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
á¹-hapitÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• hoti. esa nayo dvevÄ• cikaekavÄ• cikasamÄ• navassikÄ• supi.
á¹-ikÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒyeva á¹-hapanakhettanti.

<237> __anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no_ti ``kimhi naá¹ƒ á¹-hapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti parato vuttanayena pu
__omadditvÄ• _ti etÄ• ni ``alaá¹ƒ bhikkhu mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vacanÄ
idha omaddanÄ• ti adhippetÄ• . __anuddhaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``amÅ«lakena pÄ
ayaá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. __yathÄ• dhamma_nti saá¹…ghÄ• dises
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; itarehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __nÄ• setvÄ• _ti liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setvÄ• .

<238> __sÄ• ssa yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikatÄ• _ti ettakameva vatvÄ• pavÄ• rethÄ• ti va
Ä• pattÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ pana na vattabbaá¹ƒ, etaÃ±hi kalahassa mukhaá¹ƒ hoti.

vatthuá¹-hapanÄ• dikathÄ•

<239> __idaá¹ƒ vatthu paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na puggalo_ti ettha corÄ• kira araÃ±Ã±avihÄ• re pok
gahetvÄ• pacitvÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu. so \Be 361/ taá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä•
kataá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bhikkhussa iminÄ• kammena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti salla
__vatthuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti ``yadÄ• taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ•
idÄ• ni pana saá¹…gho pavÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ayamettha attho. __idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ vadehÄ
vatthunÄ• kaÃ±ci puggalaá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kasi, idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ apadisÄ• hÄ«ti attho. sace a
puggalaá¹ƒ anuvijjitvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ; no ce apadisati, upaparikkhitvÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ•

__ayaá¹ƒ puggalo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na vatthÅ«_ti ettha eko bhikkhu mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepaneh
ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• pivi, tassa tadanurÅ«po sarÄ«ragandho ahosi; so taá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ sand
bhikkhuno evarÅ«po sarÄ«ragandhoâ€™â€™ ti vatthuá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento evamÄ• ha. __pugg
pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho pavÄ• retu. __idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ
puggalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, tassa puggalassa idÄ• neva dosaá¹ƒ vada. sace ayamassa dosoti va
puggalaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. atha nÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti vadati, upaparikkh
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__idaá¹ƒ vatthu ca puggalo ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti purimanayeneva corehi macche gahetvÄ
paribhuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca gandhÄ• dÄ«hi nahÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca disvÄ• ``pabbajitas
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no so evamÄ• ha. __idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ vadehÄ«_ti idÄ• neva tena vatthunÄ•

vadehi; idaá¹ƒ pana ubhayampi disvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vinicchinitvÄ• va p
__kallaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• yÄ• _ti kallaá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya; codetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. kasmÄ• ? p
avinicchitattÄ• pacchÄ• ca disvÄ• coditattÄ• ti. __ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti idaÃ±hi
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya disvÄ• vinicchinitvÄ• va bhikkhÅ« pavÄ• renti, tasmÄ• puna taá¹ƒ ukkoá

bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavatthukathÄ•

<240> __dve tayo uposathe cÄ• tuddasike kÄ• tu_nti ettha catutthapaÃ±camÄ• dve, tatiyo
catuddasikoyevÄ• ti. tasmÄ• \Be 362/ tatiyacatutthÄ• vÄ• tatiyacatutthapaÃ±camÄ• vÄ•
kÄ• tabbÄ• . atha catutthe kate suá¹‡anti, paÃ±camo cÄ• tuddasiko kÄ• tabbo. evampi dve
evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ terase vÄ• cÄ• tuddase vÄ• ime pannara
pavÄ• ressanti. evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• rentehi ca bahisÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡ere á¹-hapetvÄ• ``te Ä•
lahuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. etamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``te ce bhikkhav
karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__asaá¹ƒvihitÄ• _ti \Ne 342/ saá¹ƒvidahanarahitÄ• Ä• gamanajÄ• nanatthÄ• ya akatasaá¹ƒ
hutvÄ• ti attho. __tesaá¹ƒ vikkhitvÄ• _ti ``kilantattha muhuttaá¹ƒ vissamathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
katvÄ• ti attho. __no ce labhethÄ• _ti no ce bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ labheyyuá¹ƒ; bhaá¹‡á¸•
sÄ• maá¹‡erehi ca daharabhikkhÅ«hi ca nirantaraá¹ƒ anubaddhÄ• va honti. __Ä• game juá
Ä• game juá¹‡he pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• ti Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• game juá¹‡he k
cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• akÄ• mÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, avassaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, na hi taá¹ƒ
labbhati. __tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne_ti evaá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pa

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahakathÄ•

<241> __aÃ±Ã±ataro phÄ• suvihÄ• ro_ti taruá¹‡asamatho vÄ• taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• vÄ• . _
anibaddharattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• vena bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ sampÄ•
bhavissÄ• ma. __sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabba_nti iminÄ• chandadÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-i
saá¹…ghassa samaggakaraá¹‡akÄ• le tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathe imasmiÃ±ca pavÄ• raá¹‡
á¹-hÄ• nesu chandaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vissaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ thÄ• magatasamathavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ sotÄ• pan
taruá¹‡asamathavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhino pana sabbe vÄ• hontu, upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• vÄ• , ekapu
dÄ• tabboyeva. dinne pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahe \Be 363/ antovasse parihÄ• rova hoti, Ä• g
gahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti. tehipi chinnavassehi na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• retvÄ• pana antarÄ• p
pakkamituá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``tehi ce bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. s
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisavatthukathÄ•

<242> cammakkhandhake \Be 364/ \Ne 343/ --- __issariyÄ• dhipacca_nti issarabhÄ• vena c
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __rajja_nti rÄ• jabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, raÃ±Ã±Ä• kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __soá¹‡
__soá¹‡o_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ; __koá¸·iviso_ti gottaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• datalesu lomÄ• nÄ«_ti rattesu
aÃ±janavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni kammacittÄ«katÄ• ni lomÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni honti. so kira pubbe asÄ«tis
jeá¹-á¹-hapuriso hutvÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ paccekabuddhassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹‡á¹‡as
sassirikaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhassa pÄ• dehi akkamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
á¹-hapesi. temÄ• saá¹ƒ pana sabbeva paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. ayaá¹ƒ tassa
gÄ• mikasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 1081/ pubbayogo.

__asÄ«tigÄ• mikasahassÄ• nÄ«_ti tesu gÄ• mesu vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ«tis
karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• _ti kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena viya; na panassa kiÃ±ci karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ atthi aÃ
rÄ• jÄ• kira tÄ• nipi asÄ«tikulaputtasahassÄ• ni sannipÄ• tÄ• pento ``evaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…ka
Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sannipÄ• tÄ• pesi. __diá¹-á¹-hadhammike atthe_ti ``kasivaá¹‡ijjÄ
kattabbÄ• ni, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro dhammena positabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena idha
__so no bhagavÄ• _ti so amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tumhe samparÄ• yike atthe anusÄ• sissa

__bhagavantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedemÄ«_ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pemi. __pÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya nimujjitv
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¸• á¸• hacandapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e nimujjitvÄ• . __yassa dÄ• ni bhante bhagavÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ hitakiriyatthassa bhagavÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. __vihÄ• rapacchÄ• yÄ• ya_nti vihÄ
__samannÄ• harantÄ«_ti pasÄ• davasena punappunaá¹ƒ manasi karonti. __bhiyyosomattÄ
visiá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ dassehÄ«ti attho. __antaradhÄ• yatÄ«_ti adassanaá¹ƒ hoti.

soá¹‡assa pabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<243> __lohitena_ \Be 365/ \Ne 344/ __phuá¹-o hotÄ«_ti lohitena makkhito hoti. __gavÄ• gh
gÄ• vo haÃ±Ã±anti, tÄ• disoti attho. __kusalo_ nÄ• ma vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• danakusalo. __vÄ
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyÄ• sare. __accÄ• yatÄ• _ti atiÄ• yatÄ• kharamucchitÄ• . __saravatÄ«_t
__kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kammakkhamÄ• . __atisithilÄ• _ti mandamucchanÄ• . __same guá¹‡e
á¹-hapetvÄ• mucchitÄ• . __vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• _ti vÄ«riyasampayuttasama
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samathena yojehÄ«ti attho. __indriyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhÄ• _ti saddh
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samataá¹ƒ samabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tattha saddhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
samÄ• dhinÄ• , samÄ• dhiÃ±ca vÄ«riyena yojayamÄ• no indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samataá¹ƒ paá¹-ivi
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ samathe sati, yena Ä• dÄ• se mukhabimbeneva nimittena uppajji

samathanimittaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ magganimittaá¹ƒ phalanimittaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• hi, n

<244> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kareyya_nti arahÄ• ahanti jÄ• nÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ. __cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• __adhimutto hotÄ«_ti paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hito hoti. __nekkhammÄ• dh arahattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. arahattaÃ±hi sabbakilesehi nikkhantattÄ• __nekkhammaá¹ƒ, _ tel __paviveko, _ byÄ• pajjÄ• bhÄ• vato __abyÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ, _ upÄ• dÄ• nassa khayante uppann taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayante uppannattÄ• __taá¹‡hakkhayo_, sammohÄ• bhÄ• vato __asammoho_

__kevalaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• mattaka_nti paá¹-ivedharahitaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saddhÄ• mattakaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-icaya_nti punappunaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ena vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tar maggappaá¹-ivedhena rÄ• gassa vigatattÄ• yeva nekkhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattivihÄ• reneva viharati, tanninnamÄ• nasoyeva hotÄ«ti attho. sesapadesupi

__lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloka_nti \Be 366/ catupaccayalÄ• bhaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒyeva sukatabhÄ• va __nikÄ• mayamÄ• no_ti icchamÄ• no patthayamÄ• no. __pavivekÄ• dhimutto_ti viveke adh arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• karotÄ«ti attho.

__sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sa_nti sÄ«laÃ±ca vataÃ±ca parÄ• masitvÄ• gahitagahaá¹‡amatta paccÄ• gacchanto_ti \Ne 345/ sÄ• rabhÄ• vena jÄ• nanto. __abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimutto_ti abyÄ byÄ• karotÄ«ti attho. iminÄ• va nayena sabbavÄ• resu attho veditabbo.

__bhusÄ• _ti balavanto. __nevassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyantÄ«_ti etassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. __amissÄ«kata_nti amissakataá¹ƒ. kilesÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡ena sa karonti, tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• amissÄ«kataá¹ƒ. __á¹-hita_nti patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• neÃ±japp acalanappattaá¹ƒ. __vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassatÄ«_ti \Ee V 1083/ tassa cittassa uppÄ• dampi

__nekkhammaá¹ƒ adhimuttassÄ• _ti arahattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitassa. sesapadehipi a __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassÄ• _ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __asammohaÃ±ca cetaso_ti adhimuttassa. __disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ• da_nti Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• daÃ±ca vayaÃ±ca vimuccatÄ«_ti sammÄ• hetunÄ• nayena imÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• phalasamÄ vimuccati, nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e adhimuccati. __santacittassÄ• _ti nibbutacittassa. __tÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-he anunayapaá¹-ighehi akampiyattÄ• tÄ• dÄ«, tassa tÄ• dino.

diguá¹‡Ä• diupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<245> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontÄ«_ti arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• karonti. __attho ca vutto_ti yena ar attho vutto. suttattho pana suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anatoyeva gahetabbo. __attÄ• ca anupanÄ«to_ti a byaÃ±janavasena attÄ• na upanÄ«to. __atha ca panidhekacce moghapurisÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±e p

viya asantameva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vacanamattena santaá¹ƒ katvÄ• byÄ• karonti. __ekapalÄ• sik
367/. __asÄ«tisakaá¹-avÄ• he_ti ettha dve sakaá¹-abhÄ• rÄ• eko vÄ• hoti veditabbo. __sat
ettha cha hatthiniyo eko ca hatthÄ«ti idamekaá¹ƒ __anÄ«kaá¹ƒ_. Ä«disÄ• ni satta anÄ«kÄ•
anÄ«kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __diguá¹‡Ä• _ti dvipaá¹-alÄ• . __tiguá¹‡Ä• _ti tipaá¹-alÄ• . __gaá¹‡aá¹.
catupaá¹-alato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuccati.

sabbanÄ«likÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<246> __sabbanÄ«likÄ• _ti sabbÄ• va nÄ«likÄ• . esa nayo __sabbapÄ«tikÄ• _dÄ«supi. tatt
umÄ• pupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti, pÄ«tikÄ• kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , lohitikÄ• jayasur
346/, maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• eva, kaá¹‡hÄ• addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹
satapadipiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , mahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• sambhinnavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti paá¹‡á¸• u
kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana \Ee V 1084/ ``padumapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . etÄ• su ya
coá¸·akena puÃ±chitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. appamattakepi

__nÄ«lakavaddhikÄ• _ti yÄ• saá¹ƒ vaddhÄ• yeva nÄ«lÄ• . eseva nayo sabbattha. etÄ• pi va
dhÄ• retabbÄ• . __khallakabaddhÄ• _ti paá¹‡hipidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ tale khallakaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ
__puá¹-abaddhÄ• _ti yonakaupÄ• hanÄ• vuccati, yÄ• yÄ• vajaá¹…ghato sabbapÄ• daá¹ƒ
__pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• _ti paliguá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ• katÄ• ; yÄ• upari pÄ• damattameva paá¹-icch
__tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• _ti tÅ«lapicunÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• katÄ• . __tittirapattikÄ• _ti tittirapattasadis
__meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne meá¹‡á¸• akasiá¹…gasaá¹‡a
__ajavisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• _pi tattheva
vicchikanaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne vaddhe yojetvÄ• katÄ• . __morapiÃ±chaparisibbit
vÄ• morapiÃ±chehi suttakasadisehi parisibbitÄ• . __citrÄ• _ti vicitrÄ• ; etÄ• su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci
khallakÄ• dÄ«ni apanetvÄ• sakkÄ• honti vaá¸·aÃ±jituá¹ƒ, vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbÄ• . tesu pana sa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __sÄ«hacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma pariyantesu cÄ«vare anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ v
katÄ• . __lÅ«vakacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• _ti pakkhibiá¸·Ä• lacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• \Be 368/. e
taá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• .

<247> __omukka_nti paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• apanÄ«taá¹ƒ. __navÄ• _ti aparibhuttÄ• .

ajjhÄ• rÄ• meupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<248> __abhijÄ«vanikassÄ• _ti yena sippena abhijÄ«vanti, jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappenti, tassa kÄ• n
kho taá¹ƒ bhikkhave_ti ettha tanti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, idha kho bhikkhave sobheyyÄ• thÄ• ti \B
__yaá¹ƒ tumhe_ti ye tumhe. atha vÄ• yadi tumheti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yadisaddassa hi atthe ayaa
__Ä• cariyesÅ«_tiÄ• dimhi pabbajjÄ• cariyo, upasampadÄ• cariyo, nissayÄ• cÄ• riyo, uddes
idha Ä• cariyÄ• eva. avassikassa chabbasso Ä• cariyamatto. so hi catuvassakÄ• le taá¹ƒ n

ekavassassa sattavasso, duvassassa aá¹-á¹-havasso, tivassassa navavasso, catuvassassa
Ä• cariyamattÄ• eva \Ne 347/. upajjhÄ• yassa sandiá¹-á¹-hasambhattÄ• pana sahÄ• yabhi
dasahi vassehi mahantatarÄ• te sabbepi upajjhÄ• yamattÄ• nÄ• ma. ettakesu bhikkhÅ«su
saupÄ• hanassa caá¹…kamato Ä• patti.

<249> __pÄ• dakhÄ«lÄ• bÄ• dho_ nÄ• ma pÄ• dato khÄ«lasadisaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nikkhant

<251> __tiá¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• _ti yena kenaci tiá¹‡ena katapÄ• dukÄ• . __hintÄ• lapÄ• dukÄ• _
katapÄ• dukÄ• ; hintÄ• lapattehipi na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __kamalapÄ• dukÄ• _ti kamalatiá¹‡aá
katapÄ• dukÄ• ; usÄ«rapÄ• dukÄ• tipi vadanti. __kambalapÄ• dukÄ• _ti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi katap
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• niccalÄ• asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyÄ• .

<252> __aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupantÄ«_ti aá¹…gajÄ• teneva aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupanti. __og
udake daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÄ• renti.

yÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<253> __itthiyuttenÄ• _ti \Be 369/ dhenuyuttena. __purisantarenÄ• _ti purisasÄ• rathinÄ• .
goá¹‡ayuttena. __itthantarenÄ• _ti itthisÄ• rathinÄ• . __gaá¹…gÄ• mahiyÄ• yÄ• _ti gaá¹…g
__purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthavaá¹-á¹-aka_nti ettha purisayuttaá¹ƒ itthisÄ• rathi vÄ• hotu, purisasÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthavaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ pana itthiyo vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-entu purisÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-atiyev
__yÄ• nugghÄ• tenÄ• _ti yÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiruhantassa sabbo kÄ• yo calati tappaccayÄ• . __si
__pÄ• á¹-aá¹…ki_nti vaá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ paá¹-apotalikaá¹ƒ.

<254> __uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayananÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ee V 1086/ ettha __uccÄ• sayana_nti pa
__mahÄ• sayana_nti akappiyattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• sandÄ«Ä• dÄ«su __Ä• sandÄ«_ti pamÄ• á
__pallaá¹…ko_ti pÄ• desu vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• kato. __gonako_ti dÄ«ghalomak
caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• ni kira tassa lomÄ• ni. __cittakÄ• _ti vÄ• nacitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayatth
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayo setattharaá¹‡o. __paá¹-alikÄ• _ti ghanapupphako uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayalohitatth
Ä• malakapaá¹-á¹-otipi vuccati. __tÅ«likÄ• _ti pakatitÅ«likÄ• yeva. __vikatikÄ• _ti sÄ«habya
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡o. __uddalomÄ«_ti ekato uggatalomaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __ekantalomÄ«_ti ubhato uggatalomaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __k
ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamayaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 348/. __koseyya
ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ kosiyasuttamayaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; suddhakoseyyaá¹ƒ pana vaá

__kuttaka_nti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akitthÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• naccanayoggaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__hatthattharaassattharÄ• _ti hatthiassapiá¹-á¹-hÄ«su attharaá¹‡akaattharaá¹‡Ä• eva. __ra
nayo. __ajinappaveá¹‡Ä«_ti ajinacammehi maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡ena sibbitvÄ• katÄ• paveá

__kadalÄ«migapavarapaccattharaá¹‡a_nti kadalÄ«migacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, tena kataá
uttamapaccattharaá¹‡anti attho. taá¹ƒ kira setavatthassa upari kadalÄ«migacammaá¹ƒ patth
karonti. __sauttaracchada_nti saha uttaracchadanena; uparibaddhena rattavitÄ• nena \Ee V
\Be 370/. setavitÄ• nampi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• akappiyapaccattharaá¹‡e sati na vaá¹-á¹-ati, asati pa
__ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• na_nti sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti maÃ±
etaá¹ƒ na kappati. yaá¹ƒ pana ekameva upadhÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhosu passesu rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti,
citraá¹ƒ vÄ• , sace pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• upadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ikkhit

sabbacammapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ•

<255> __dÄ«picchÄ• po_ti dÄ«pipotako. __ogumphiyantÄ«_ti bhittidaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«su ve

<256> __abhinisÄ«ditu_nti abhinissÄ• ya nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ; apassayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisÄ«ditunti at
bhikkhunÄ• saupÄ• hanenÄ• _ti ettha gilÄ• no nÄ• ma yo na sakkoti anupÄ• hano gÄ• maá

<257> __kuraraghare_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare; etenassa gocaragÄ• mo vutto. __papatak
pabbate; etenassa nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __soá¹‡o_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. koá¹-
kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tasmÄ• ``kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vuccati; koá¹-i
__pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti pasÄ• dajanakaá¹ƒ. __pasÄ• danÄ«ya_nti idaá¹ƒ tasseva atthavevacan
__uttamadamathasamatha_nti uttamaá¹ƒ damathaÃ±ca samathaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca samÄ
cittÅ«pasamaÃ±cÄ• tipi attho. __danta_nti sabbesaá¹ƒ visÅ«kÄ• yikavipphanditÄ• naá¹ƒ up
khÄ«á¹‡akilesanti attho. __gutta_nti saá¹ƒvaraguttiyÄ• guttaá¹ƒ. __santindriya_nti yatindriy
Ä• guvirahitaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayenÄ• _ti \Ne 349/ mama pabbajjÄ•
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena. __upasampadaá¹ƒ alattha_nti ahaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹
__kaá¹‡huttarÄ• _ti kaá¹‡hamattikuttarÄ• ; upari vaá¸• á¸• hitakaá¹‡hamattikÄ• ti attho. __g
gunnaá¹ƒ khurehi akkantabhÅ«mito samuá¹-á¹-hitehi gokaá¹‡á¹-akehi upahatÄ• . te kira gok
ekapaá¹-alikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• rakkhituá¹ƒ na sakkonti; evaá¹ƒ kharÄ• honti. __eragÅ«, mora
imÄ• catassopi tiá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo; etehi kaá¹-asÄ• rake ca taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• yo ca karonti. ettha __era
erakatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ. moragÅ«tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ tambasÄ«saá¹ƒ mudukaá¹ƒ sukhasa
katataá¹-á¹-ikÄ• nipajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitamatte puna uddhumÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. majj
karonti. jantussa maá¹‡isadiso vaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«_ti bhisiá¹ƒ
vÄ• paÃ±Ã±apesi; paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• ca pana soá¹‡assa Ä• roceti --- ``Ä• vuso satthÄ• tayÄ
vasitukÄ• mo, gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒyeva te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti.

<258> __ayaá¹ƒ khvassa kÄ• lo_ti ayaá¹ƒ kho kÄ• lo bhaveyya. __paridassÄ«_ti paridasses
vadeyyÄ• sÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ me upajjhÄ• yo jÄ• nÄ• pesi, tassa ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lo bhaveyya, handa dÄ
sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo.

<259> __vinayadharapaÃ±camenÄ• _ti anussÄ• vanÄ• cariyapaÃ±camena. __anujÄ• nÄ• n
janapadesu guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hananti_ ettha manussacammaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yena k
vaá¹-á¹-ati. upÄ• hanakosakasatthakosakakuÃ±cikakosakesupi eseva nayo. __cammÄ• ni a
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacammaÃ±ca attharitvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ
eá¹‡Ä«migo vÄ• tamigo pasadamigo kuraá¹…gamigo migamÄ• tuko rohitamigoti \Ee V 108
vaá¹-á¹-anti. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana ---

makkaá¹-o kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho ca, sarabho kadalÄ«migo.

ye ca vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• keci, tesaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

tattha __vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• _ti sÄ«habyagghaacchataracchÄ• ; na kevalaÃ±ca etesaá¹ƒyeva, y
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, te á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• antamaso gomahiá¹ƒsasasabiá¸·Ä• rÄ• c
atthe vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• tveva veditabbÄ• . etesaÃ±hi sabbesaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __
gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ yÄ• va na hatthaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti yÄ• va Ä• haritvÄ• vÄ• na dinnaá¹ƒ,
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannanti pahiá¹‡itvÄ• vÄ• nÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na upeti. sace
vaá¹-á¹-ati; adhiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ca gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na upetÄ«ti attho. yadÄ• pana Ä• netvÄ• vÄ•
uppannanti vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• hameva parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti.

cammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. bhesajjakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cabhesajjÄ• dikathÄ•

<260> bhesajjakkhandhake \Be 372/ \Ne 351/ --- __sÄ• radikena Ä• bÄ• dhenÄ• _ti saradal
pittÄ• bÄ• dhena, tasmiÃ±hi kÄ• le vassodakenapi tementi, kaddamampi maddanti, antaran
tena tesaá¹ƒ pittaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-habbhantaragataá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±ca phareyyÄ• _ti A
sÄ• dheyya.

<261> __nacchÄ• dentÄ«_ti na jiranti, na vÄ• tarogaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ sakkonti. _
siniddhÄ• ni. __bhattÄ• cchÄ• dakenÄ• _ti bhattaá¹ƒ arocikena.

<262> __acchavasa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva vinicchayo
paá¹-iggahita_ntiÄ• dÄ«su majjhanhike avÄ«tivatte paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pacitvÄ• parissÄ• vetv
__telaparibhogena_ \Ee V 1090/ __paribhuÃ±jitu_nti sattÄ• hakÄ• likatelaparibhogena parib

<263> __mÅ«labhesajjÄ• _di vinicchayopi khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva. tasmÄ•

avuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tadeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. __vacatta_nti setavacaá¹ƒ. __nisadaá¹ƒ nisada
ca pisanapoto ca. __phaggava_nti latÄ• jÄ• ti. __nattamÄ• la_nti karaÃ±jaá¹ƒ.
__hiá¹…guhiá¹…gujatuhiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ hiá¹…gujÄ• tiyoyeva. __takatakapattitakapaá

__sÄ• mudda_nti samuddatÄ«re vÄ• lukÄ• viya santiá¹-á¹-hati. __kÄ• á¸·aloá¹‡a_nti pakati
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbate uá¹-á¹-hahati. __ubbhida_nti bhÅ«mito aá¹…kuraá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-haha
dabbasambhÄ• rehi saddhiá¹ƒ pacitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ rattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

264-6__._ __kÄ• yo vÄ• duggandho_ti kassaci assÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya kÄ• yagandho hoti, ta
sirÄ«sakosumbÄ• dicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• sabbÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti. _
__rajananippakka_nti \Ne 352/ rajanakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ. pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡ampi koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• u
nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati; etampi rajananippakkasaá¹…khepameva gacchati.

__Ä• makamaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca_ \Be 373/ __khÄ• di Ä• makalohitaÃ±ca pivÄ«_ti na taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
khÄ• ditvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• ca pakkanto, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tassa so amanussikÄ• bÄ• dho paá

__aÃ±jana_nti sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavacanametaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• á¸·Ã±jana_nti ekÄ• aÃ±janajÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi kataá¹ƒ. __sotaÃ±jana_nti \Ee V 1091/ nadÄ«sotÄ• dÄ«su uppajjana
nÄ• ma suvaá¹‡á¹‡ageruko. __kapalla_nti dÄ«pasikhato gahitamasi. __aÃ±janÅ«papiá¹ƒsa
saddhiá¹ƒ ekato piá¹ƒsitabbehi, na hi kiÃ±ci aÃ±Ã±anÅ«papiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ca
lohitacandanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci. __tagarÄ• _dÄ«ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi nÄ«lup
vaá¹-á¹-antiyeva.

__aá¹-á¹-himaya_nti manussaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaaá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ. __dantam
hatthidantÄ• disabbadantamayaá¹ƒ. __visÄ• á¹‡amaye_pi akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, __na
ekantakappiyÄ• yeva. __salÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niya_nti yattha salÄ• kaá¹ƒ odahanti, taá¹ƒ susir
thavikaá¹ƒ vÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __aá¹ƒsabaddhako_ti aÃ±janitthavikÄ• ya aá¹ƒsab
__yamakanatthukaraá¹‡i_nti samasotÄ• hi dvÄ«hi panÄ• á¸·ikÄ• hi ekaá¹ƒ natthukaraá¹‡iá¹

<267> __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave telapÄ• ka_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bhesajjapakkhittaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹
__atipakkhittamajjÄ• nÄ«_ti ativiya khittamajjÄ• ni; bahuá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• yojitÄ• n

__aá¹…gavÄ• to_ti hatthapÄ• de vÄ• to. __sambhÄ• raseda_nti nÄ• nÄ• vidhapaá¹‡á¹‡abh
mahantaá¹ƒ sedaá¹ƒ; porisappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ•
tattha nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni vÄ• taharaá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni santharitvÄ• telamakkhitena gattena
samparivattantena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sedetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __bhaá¹…godaka_nti
nÄ• nÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹…gakuthitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ; tehi paá¹‡á¹‡ehi ca udakena ca siÃ±citvÄ

__udakakoá¹-á¹-haka_nti udakakoá¹-á¹-he cÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ vÄ• doá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹‡hodakassa p
sedakammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__pabbavÄ• to_ \Be 374/ \Ne 353/ __hotÄ«_ti pabbe pabbe vÄ• to vijjhati. __lohitaá¹ƒ moce
lohitaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1092/ mocetuá¹ƒ. __pajjaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharitu_nti yena phÄ• litapÄ• dÄ• p
nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• nÄ• bhesajjÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharituá¹ƒ; pÄ•
pacitunti attho. __tilakakkena attho_ti piá¹-á¹-hehi tilehi attho. __kabaá¸·ika_nti vaá¹‡amukh
sattupiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakkhipituá¹ƒ. __sÄ• sapakuá¸• á¸• enÄ• _ti sÄ• sapapiá¹-á¹-hena. __va
adhikamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡i viya uá¹-á¹-hahati. __loá¹‡asakkharikÄ• ya chinditu_nti khurena
__vikÄ• sika_nti telarundhanapilotikaá¹ƒ. __sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikamma_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci v
atthi; sabbaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

<268> __sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ sappadaá¹-á¹-hasseva, aÃ±Ã±asmim
sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±esu pana kÄ• raá¹‡esu paá¹-iggahitamev
paá¹-iggahetabbo_ti sace bhÅ«mippatto, paá¹-iggahetabbo; appattaá¹ƒ pana gahetuá¹ƒ vaá

<269> __gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho_ti vasÄ«karaá¹‡apÄ• nakasamuá¹-á¹-hitarogo. __sÄ«tÄ•
kasantassa phÄ• le laggamattikaá¹ƒ udakena Ä• loá¸·etvÄ• pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti

__duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡iko_ti vipannagahaá¹‡iko; kicchena uccÄ• ro nikkhamatÄ«ti attho. __Ä
sukkhodanaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• ya chÄ• rikÄ• ya paggharitaá¹ƒ khÄ• rodakaá¹ƒ. __muttaha
gomuttaparibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ harÄ«takaá¹ƒ. __abhisannakÄ• yo_ti ussannadosakÄ• yo. __accha
taá¹‡á¸• ulodakamaá¹‡á¸• o. __akaá¹-ayusa_nti asiniddho muggapacitapÄ• nÄ«yo. __kaá¹-
dhotasiniddho. __paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yenÄ• _ti maá¹ƒsarasena.

guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<272> __sace bhikkhave pakkÄ• pi muggÄ• jÄ• yantÄ«_ti pakkÄ• muggÄ• sacepi jÄ• yan
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• . pakkattÄ• hi te kappiyÄ• eva.

<274> __antovuttha_nti \Ee V 1093/ \Be 375/ akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vutthaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• maá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno pacituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepissa uá¹‡hayÄ• guyÄ• su
siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ vÄ• loá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipanti, tampi cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``yÄ• guá¹
pana cÄ• letuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uttaá¹‡á¸• ulabhattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pi pidahituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
pidahitvÄ• va denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati; ``bhattaá¹ƒ \Ne 354/ vÄ• mÄ• nibbÄ• yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti pid
khÄ«ratakkÄ• dÄ«su pana sakiá¹ƒ kuthitesu aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, punapÄ• kassa a
__ukkapiá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pi khÄ• dantÄ«_ti biá¸·Ä• mÅ«sikagodhÄ• maá¹…gusÄ• khÄ• danti. _

<276> __tato nÄ«haá¹-a_nti yattha nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±janti, tato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<278> __vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-ha_nti vane ceva paduminigacche ca jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __
taruá¹‡aphalaá¹ƒ, yassa bÄ«jaá¹ƒ na aá¹…kuraá¹ƒ janeti. __nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«ja_nti bÄ«jaá¹
apanetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbakaá¹ƒ ambapanasÄ• di.

<279> __duropayo vaá¹‡o_ti dukkhena ruhati, dukkhena pÄ• katiko hotÄ«ti attho. __duppa
sambÄ• dhe dukkhena satthaá¹ƒ parihareyyaá¹ƒ. __satthakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthikammaá¹ƒ
okÄ• se yena kenaci satthena vÄ• sÅ«ciyÄ• vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akena vÄ• sattikÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ•
nakhena vÄ• chindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• lanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vijjhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• lekhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na kÄ•
satthakammameva hoti. yena kenaci pana cammena vÄ• vatthena vÄ• vatthipÄ«á¸·anamp
sabbaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vatthikammameva hoti. ettha ca __sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…g
satthakammaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vatthikammaá¹ƒ pana sambÄ• dheyeva \Ee V 1
pana khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yena kenaci rajjukena vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi tena
aá¹‡á¸• avuá¸• á¸• hirogepi satthakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ phÄ• letv
``arogaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na kattabbaá¹ƒ. aggitÄ• panabhesajjÄ• limpanesu pan
vaccamagge bhesajjamakkhitÄ• Ä• dÄ• navaá¹-á¹-i vÄ• veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-at
karonti, telaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesenti.

<280> __pavattamaá¹ƒsa_nti \Be 376/ matassa maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• ghÄ• to_ti taá¹ƒ divasa
kiÃ±ci jÄ«vitÄ• voropetuá¹ƒ. __potthanika_nti maá¹ƒsacchedanasatthakaá¹ƒ vuccati. __kim
imÄ• ya. __na bhagavÄ• ussahatÄ«_ti na bhagavÄ• sakkoti. __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yasm
vÄ«maá¹ƒsi; paá¹-ipucchÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• _ti appaá¹-ipucchitvÄ• . sa
asukamaá¹ƒsanti jÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ipucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, ajÄ• nantena pana pucchitvÄ• v

hatthimaá¹ƒsÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<281> __sunakhamaá¹ƒsa_nti \Ne 355/ ettha araÃ±Ã±akokÄ• nÄ• ma sunakhasadisÄ• ho
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana gÄ• masunakhiyÄ• vÄ• kokena kokasunakhiyÄ• vÄ• gÄ• masunakhe
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, so hi ubhayaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti. __ahimaá¹ƒsa_nti kassaci apÄ• dak
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsÄ• _dÄ«ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva.

ettha ca manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sajÄ• titÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, hatthiassamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ rÄ• jaá
sunakhamaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca ahimaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• ya, sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca
imesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsampi aá¹-á¹-hipi lohitampi cammampi lo
vaá¹-á¹-ati, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±atvÄ• vÄ• khÄ• dantassa Ä• pattiyeva. yadÄ• j
``apucchitvÄ• khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ``puc
ti gaá¹‡hato anÄ• patti. uddissa kataá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitvÄ• khÄ• dantasseva Ä• patti, pacchÄ•

kÄ• retabboti.

yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• dikathÄ•

<282> __ekattako_ti \Ee V 1095/ ekako, natthi me dutiyoti attho. __pahÅ«taá¹ƒ yÄ• guÃ±ca
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• _ti so kira satasahassaá¹ƒ vayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• pesi. anum
``patthayataá¹ƒ icchataâ€™â€™ nti padÄ• naá¹ƒ ``alameva dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sam
``patthayatÄ• icchatÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho atthi, soyeva gahetabbo.

<283> __bhojjayÄ• gu_nti yÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janeti. __yadaggenÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ ka
Ä• raddhÄ• _ti sagganibbattakapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacitanti attho. __yathÄ• dhammo_ \Be 377/
paramparabhojanena kÄ• retabbo, bhojjayÄ• guyÄ• hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti.

<284> __nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kaccÄ• nÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ kira avasiá¹-á¹-haguá¸·e devatÄ• sukhu
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ na gacchati, tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. __gilÄ• nassa guá¸·a_nti t
gilÄ• nassa pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthukathÄ•

<285> __sabbasanthari_nti \Ne 356/ yathÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ.

<286> __sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• _ti sunidho ca vassakÄ• ro ca dve brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• magadh
mahÄ• maccÄ• . __vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• yÄ• _ti vajjirÄ• jakulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yamukhapa
__vatthÅ«nÄ«_ti gharavatthÅ«ni. __cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petu_nti tÄ• kira de
vatthuvijjÄ• pÄ• á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«re adhimuccitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni nÄ• menti. kasmÄ•
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karissantÄ«ti attho. __tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehÄ«_ti loke kira sakkaá
vissakammaÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti saddo abbhuggato, tenevÄ•
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• viya mÄ• pentÄ«ti attho. __yÄ• vatÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ Ä• yat
ariyamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. __yÄ• vatÄ• vaá¹‡ippatho_t
vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhatabhaá¹‡á¸• assa rÄ• sivaseneva kayavikkayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ•
agganagara_nti tesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• yatanavaá¹‡ippathÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ agganagaraá¹ƒ bhavissa
puá¹-abhedanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mocanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aggito vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«
saddo. tatra hi ekassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa aggito, ekassa udakato, ekassa abbhantarato, aÃ±
antarÄ• yo bhavissati. __uá¸·umpa_nti pÄ• ragamanatthÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡iyo Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• kata
valliÄ• dÄ«hi bandhitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

__aá¹‡á¹‡ava_nti sabbantimena paricchedena yojanamattaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rassa ca puthullas
udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __sara_nti idha nadÄ« adhippetÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vutta

gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ vitthataá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• saraá¹ƒ taranti, te ariyamaggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ setuá¹ƒ
pallalÄ• ni anÄ• masitvÄ• va udakabharitÄ• ni ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni; ayaá¹ƒ pana idaá¹ƒ ap
uttaritukÄ• mopi kullaÃ±hi parijano bandhati, buddhÄ• pana buddhasÄ• vakÄ• ca vinÄ• ev
medhÄ• vino janÄ• ti.

<287> __ananubodhÄ• _ti abujjhanena. __sandhÄ• vita_nti bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ gamanavase
__saá¹ƒsarita_nti punappunaá¹ƒ gamanavasena saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ. __mamaÃ±ceva tumhÄ• ka
atha vÄ• __sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarita_nti sandhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mamaÃ±c
evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __saá¹ƒsita_nti saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ. __bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• _
sandhÄ• vanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• rajju suá¹-á¹-hu hatÄ• chinnÄ• appavattikatÄ• .

<289> __nÄ«lÄ• _ti \Ne 357/ idaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakaá¹ƒ. __nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• di
vibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tattha na tesaá¹ƒ pakativaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«lÄ• , nÄ«lavilepanÄ• naá
vicittatÄ• vasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-esÄ«_ti pahÄ• resi. __sÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ dajjey
sajanapadaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• tha. __aá¹…guliá¹ƒ phoá¹-esu_nti aá¹…guliá¹ƒ cÄ• lesuá¹ƒ. __am
__olokethÄ• _ti passatha. __apalokethÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ passatha. __upasaá¹ƒharathÄ•
licchaviparisaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cittena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaparisaá¹ƒ haratha, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsassa sar
passathÄ• ti attho.

sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthuÄ• dikathÄ•

<290> __dhammassa ca anudhammaá¹ƒ byÄ• karontÄ«_ti bhagavatÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡assa
__sahadhammiko vÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• do_ti aparehi vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena sakÄ• raá¹‡o hutvÄ• tun
viÃ±Ã±ugarahitabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ koci appamattakopi kiá¹ƒ na Ä• gacchati. idaá¹ƒ vutta
sabbakÄ• renÄ• pi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de gÄ• rayhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __an
abhibhavitvÄ• na Ä• cikkhitukÄ• mÄ• .

<293> __anuviccakÄ• ra_nti anuviditvÄ• cintetvÄ• tulayitvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti vutta
__Ã±Ä• tamanussÄ• na_nti loke pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhu hotÄ«_ti \Be 379/ sundaraá
parihareyyu_nti paá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• nagare ghosantÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• eyyuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ•
mahantabhÄ• vo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __opÄ• nabhÅ«ta_nti paá¹-iyattaudapÄ• no viya a
nivesanaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• sÄ«_ti mÄ• imesaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ upac
dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti ovadati. __okÄ• ro_ti avakÄ• ro lÄ• makabhÄ• vo. __sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ•
gahitÄ• ; asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esanti attho. __uddissa kata_nti uddisitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

<294> __paá¹-iccakamma_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca katanti attho. atha vÄ• __paá¹-iccakam
nimittakammassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iccakammaá¹ƒ ettha atthÄ«ti maá¹ƒsamp
vuttaá¹ƒ. yo hi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, sopi tassa kammassa dÄ• yÄ• do ho

tassÄ• pi pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• takammaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo \Ee V 1098/. __jiridanti_ti jiranti al
jiranti, abbhakkhÄ• nassa antaá¹ƒ na gacchantÄ«ti attho. __tikoá¹-iparisuddhakathÄ• _
saá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• .

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<295> __sakaá¹-aparivaá¹-á¹-a_nti \Ne 358/ sakaá¹-ehi parikkhepaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• acchant
abhilÄ• pamattametaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pana dhu
vaá¹-á¹-ati, kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ avatvÄ• apalokanenÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __kÄ• koravasadda
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• misakhÄ• danatthÄ• ya anuppageyeva sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• kÄ• n
nÄ• ma kapilasuttapariyosÄ• ne pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ satÄ• naá¹ƒ aggapuriso.

__ussÄ• vanantika_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ussÄ• vanantikÄ• tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• . yo thambhÄ•
nikhanitvÄ• vihÄ• ro kariyati, tassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• thambhapaá¹-icchakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• bh
paá¹-hamathambhaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamabhittipÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentehi bahÅ«hi s
``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoma, kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• renteh
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentesu Ä• masitvÄ• vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• thambhe vÄ• bhittipÄ• c
kurundimahÄ• paccarÄ«su pana ``kappiyakuá¹-i kappiyakuá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• patiá¹-á
andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassa kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
avatvÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttanayena vutte \Be 380/ doso natthi. idaá¹ƒ panettha
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, thambhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca vacanapariyosÄ• naÃ±ca sa
aniá¹-á¹-hite vacane thambho patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, appatiá¹-á¹-hite vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ niá¹
hoti kappiyakuá¹-i. teneva mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``bahÅ«hi samparivÄ• retvÄ• va
ettha ekassapi vacananiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca thambhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ekato bhavissatÄ«

iá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• mattikÄ• kuá¹-á¹-ikÄ• su pana kuá¹-Ä«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cayaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ•
karontu, yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhittiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mÄ• \Ee V 1099/ honti, taá¹ƒ sab
iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• silaá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• vuttanayeneva kappi
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dayo hi bhittiyÄ• paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-anti
uggacchanti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``thambhehi kariyamÄ• ne
thambhÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dikuá¹-á¹-e catÅ«su koá¹‡esu dve tisso iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pana akatÄ• yapi doso natthi, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su hi vuttameva pamÄ• á¹‡

__gonisÄ• dikÄ• _ duvidhÄ• --- Ä• rÄ• magonisÄ• dikÄ• , vihÄ• ragonisÄ• dikÄ• ti. tÄ• su y
senÄ• sanÄ• ni parikkhittÄ• ni honti, ayaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• rÄ• magonisÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ _ nÄ• m
vÄ• ekaccÄ• ni vÄ• parikkhittÄ• ni, Ä• rÄ• mo aparikkhitto, ayaá¹ƒ __ ``vihÄ• ragonisÄ• dik
ubhayatrÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• massa aparikkhittabhÄ• voyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mo pana upaá
parikkhittopi parikkhittoyeva nÄ• mÄ• ti kurundimahaÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ka

vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gahapatÄ«_ti manussÄ• Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ dema, paribhuÃ±jathÄ•
gahapati nÄ• ma. ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. a
pana ``yasmÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesasahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaÃ±ca devama
ca sannidhi ca antovutthaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
dinnÄ• kappiyakuá¹-i vÄ• gahapatÄ«ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. punapi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``b
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhunupassayo vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• api brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyakuá¹-i hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghasantakameva \Be 381/ hi bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒ vÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gahapatikuá¹-ikÄ• na
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• katÄ• ti.

yaá¹ƒ imÄ• su catÅ«su kappiyabhÅ«mÄ«su vutthaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ antovutth
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca antovutthaantopakkamocanatthaÃ±hi kappiyakuá¹-iyo
akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1100/ sahaseyyappahonake gehe vutthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ
bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• santakaá¹ƒ ekarattampi á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ antovutthaá¹ƒ; ta
antopakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, etaá¹ƒ na kappati. sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhikkhussa taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ Ä• h
nikkhipitvÄ• punadivase pacitvÄ• deti, antovutthaá¹ƒ na hoti. tattha akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ ni
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pakkhipitvÄ• deti, mukhasannidhi nÄ• ma hoti. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``ant
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha nÄ• mamattameva nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhikkhu akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
yÄ• vajÄ«vikapaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ekato pacitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vaá
Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, antovutthaÃ±ceva sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kaÃ±ca
sabbasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• veditabbÄ• .

imÄ• pana kappiyakuá¹-iyo kadÄ• jahitavatthukÄ• honti? ussÄ• vanantikÄ• tÄ• va yÄ• th
bhittipÄ• de vÄ• nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• katÄ• , sÄ• sabbesu thambhesu ca bhittipÄ• desu ca apan
hoti. sace pana thambhe vÄ• bhittipÄ• de vÄ• parivattenti, yo yo á¹-hito tattha tattha patiá¹-
sabbesupi parivattitesu ajahitavatthukÄ• va hoti. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi katÄ• cayassa upari bh
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• silaá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• diá¹ƒkatvÄ• vir
jahitavatthukÄ• hoti. yehi pana iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , tesu apanÄ«tesupi tada
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• su ajahitavatthukÄ• va hoti.

gonisÄ• dikÄ• pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhepe kate jahitavatthukÄ• hoti. puna tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• r
laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana punapi pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dayo tattha tattha khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• honti,
pavisanti, puna kappiyakuá¹-i hoti. itarÄ• pana dve gopÄ• nasÄ«mattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• \Be
chadane vinaá¹-á¹-he jahitavatthukÄ• honti. sace gopÄ• nasÄ«naá¹ƒ upari ekampi pakkhap

atthi, rakkhati.

yatra panimÄ• catassopi kappiyabhÅ«miyo natthi, tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? anupasampan
tassa santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- karavikatissatthero kira
vinayadharapÄ• mokkho mahÄ• sÄ«vattherassa santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. so dÄ«pÄ• lokena s
``bhante kimetaâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. thero ``Ä• vuso gÄ• mato sappikumbho Ä• bhato, lÅ«kl
bhuÃ±janatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato naá¹ƒ tissatthero ``na vaá¹-á¹-ati bhanteâ€™â€
punadivase pamukhe nikkhipÄ• pesi. tissatthero puna ekadivase Ä• gato taá¹ƒ disvÄ• tathe
sahaseyyappahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero pu
nikkhipÄ• pesi, taá¹ƒ corÄ• hariá¹ƒsu. so puna ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ tissattheraá¹ƒ Ä• h
`na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vutto so kumbho bahi nikkhitto corehi avahatoâ€™â€™ ti. tato naá¹ƒ
``nanu bhante anupasampannassa dÄ• tabbo assa, anupasampannassa hi datvÄ• tassa sa
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

296-9__._ meá¹‡á¸• akavatthu uttÄ• nameva. api cettha __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave paÃ±c
visuá¹ƒ paribhogena paribhuÃ±jitumpi anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ pariyesitu_
sayameva Ã±atvÄ• denti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce denti, Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena vÄ• pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• alabhantena aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikaapavÄ• rita
yÄ• citvÄ• pi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ekadivasena gamanÄ«ye magge ekabhattatthÄ• ya pariyesitab
yattakena kantÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharati, tattakaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ.

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthukathÄ•

<300> __kÄ• jehi gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• _ti paÃ±cahi kÄ• jasatehi susaá¹…khatassa badarapÄ• n
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• . __etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _
pÄ• naá¹ƒ apivantÄ• samaá¹‡assa gotamassa \Be 383/ sÄ• vakÄ• paccayabÄ• hullikÄ• ti
mayi ca gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ akattha, mama ca tumhesu gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ janayittha, iti vo ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ•
pasannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkh
pÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __ambapÄ• na_nti Ä• mehi vÄ• pakkehi vÄ• ambehi katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee V 11
ambataruá¹‡Ä• ni bhinditvÄ• udake pakkhipitvÄ• Ä• tape Ä• diccapÄ• kena pacitvÄ• paris
tadahupaá¹-iggahitehi madhusakkarakappÅ«rÄ• dÄ«hi yojetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kata
anupasampannehi kataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pana purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogena yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-at
sabbapÄ• nesu.

tesu pana __jambupÄ• na_nti jambuphalehi katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __cocapÄ• na_nti aá¹-á¹-hikehi

katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __mocapÄ• na_nti anaá¹-á¹-hikehi kadaliphalehi katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __madhuka
jÄ• tirasena katapÄ• naá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ pana udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, suddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
__muddikapÄ• na_nti muddikÄ• udake madditvÄ• ambapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
rattuppalanÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÅ«ke madditvÄ• katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __phÄ• rusakapÄ•
ambapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• nÄ• ni sÄ«tÄ• nipi Ä• diccapÄ• k
aggipÄ• kÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasa_nti sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ p
__á¸• Ä• karasa_nti pakkaá¸• Ä• karasaá¹ƒ. yÄ• vakÄ• likapattÄ• naÃ±hi purebhattaá¹ƒyeva
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitasappiÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ pakkÄ• naá¹ƒ sat
suddhaudakena pacati, yÄ• vajÄ«vampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi pana saddhiá¹ƒ pacituá¹
aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkampi á¸• Ä• karasasaá¹…khyameva gacchati. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``yÄ• vakÄ
madditvÄ• kataraso vÄ• Ä• diccapÄ• ko vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hapet
ettha madhukapuppharaso aggipÄ• ko vÄ• hotu Ä• diccapÄ• ko vÄ• , pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ \N
purebhattampi yaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• majjaá¹ƒ karonti, so Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na va
madhukapupphaá¹ƒ pana allaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhajjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• tena \Ee V 1103/ kata
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjaá¹ƒ na karonti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ucchuraso nik
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 384/. iti pÄ• nÄ• ni anujÄ• nantena imepi cattÄ• ro rasÄ•
__aggihuttamukhÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Ä• _tiÄ• dÄ«su aggihutaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, aggihutaá¹ƒ mukha

rojamallÄ• divatthukathÄ•

301-2__._ rojavatthu uttÄ• natthameva. tattha __saá¹…karaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti katikaá¹ƒ akaa
te ida_nti sundaraá¹ƒ kho te idaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante Ä• nanda bahukato_ti nÄ• haá¹ƒ
buddhÄ• digatapasÄ• dabahumÄ• nena idhÄ• gatoti dasseti. __sabbaÃ±ca á¸• Ä• ka_nti sa
apakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci á¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒ. __piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«ya_nti piá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ
idaá¹ƒ ubhayampi satasahassaá¹ƒ vayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• pesi.

<303> __maÃ±jukÄ• _ti madhuravacanÄ• . __paá¹-ibhÄ• neyyakÄ• _ti sake sippe paá¹-ibhÄ
chekÄ• , analasÄ• vÄ• . __pariyodÄ• tasippÄ• _ti niddosasippÄ• . __nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• paken
Ä• vÄ• pakena ca. Ä• vÄ• pako nÄ• ma yattha laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• vapanti, pakkhipant
bhikkhave nahÄ• pitapubbena khurabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ettha gahetvÄ• pariharitumeva na vaá¹
santakena kese chedetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace vetanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• chindati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. y
tassa pariharitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• kese chedetumpi vaá¹

<304> __bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ; idaá¹ƒ kira jambudÄ«pe porÄ•
dasakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so bhÅ«misÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbo.

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ•

<305> __yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«_ti ime cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padese bhag
nayaggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• ha. tattha dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherÄ• suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• p
addasaá¹ƒsu. __á¹-hapetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasa_nti sattadhaÃ±Ã±arasÄ• ni pacchÄ• bha
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni. tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapanasalabujaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• apussaphalatipusaph
1104/ \Ne 363/, nava mahÄ• phalÄ• ni sabbaÃ±ca aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhaÃ±Ã±agatikameva.
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, atha kho akappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, tasmÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na kappati. aa
pÄ• nÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. avasesÄ• ni
vettatintiá¹‡ikamÄ• tuluá¹…gakapitthakosambakaramandÄ• dikhuddakaphalapÄ• nÄ• ni aá¹
kiÃ±cÄ• pi na anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, atha kho kappiyaá¹ƒ anulomenti, tasmÄ• kappanti. á¹-hap
dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalapÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akappiyaá¹ƒ natthi, sabbaá¹ƒ y
kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

bhagavatÄ• cha cÄ«varÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi tesaá¹ƒ a
pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cÄ«napaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, somÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, iddhimayikaá¹ƒ, devadattiyanti
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. tattha __ ``pattuá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti pattuá¹‡á¹‡adese pÄ• á¹‡akehi sa
paá¹-Ä• desanÄ• meneva vuttÄ• . tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i koseyyassÄ• nulomÄ• ni. dukÅ«laá¹ƒ sÄ•
kappÄ• sikassa vÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

bhagavatÄ• ekÄ• dasa patte paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• dve pattÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• --- lohapatto cev
lohathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, tambalohathÄ• lakanti tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomÄ• ni. b
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• --- lohatumbo, kaá¹-á¹-hatumbo, phalatumboti. kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• , kaÃ±canako
anulomÄ• ni. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khapÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vakÄ• ni etesaá¹ƒ
paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• , sÅ«karantanti dve kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, dussapaá¹-á¹-ena
katakÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ anulomÄ• ni. setacchattaá¹ƒ, kilaÃ±jacchattaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡
chattÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomanti iminÄ• naye
aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca anupekkhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomÄ• ni ve

__tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappatÄ«_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ sambhinnarasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
anapanetvÄ• sakaleneva nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti
nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• taá¹ƒ vikÄ• lepi kappati. upari sappipiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• s
denti, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• sena asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sappi, taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribh
baddhamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. takkolajÄ• tiphalÄ• dÄ«hi alaá¹…karitvÄ•
tÄ• ni uddharitvÄ• dhovitvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. yÄ• guyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitv
dinnasiá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«supi telÄ• dÄ«su pakkhipitvÄ• dinnalaá¹-á¹-himadhukÄ• dÄ«supi es
asambhinnarasaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato paá¹-iggahitampi \Ne 364/ yathÄ• \Be 386/ sudd
dhovitvÄ• vÄ• tacchetvÄ• vÄ• tassa tassa kÄ• lavasena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace pana sambhinnarasaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• vakÄ• likaÃ±hi at

sambhinnarasÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti, yÄ• mak
sattÄ• hakÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti, sattÄ• hakÄ• likampi attanÄ• saddh
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ attano sabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±eva upaneti; tasmÄ• tena tadahupaá¹-iggahitena s
tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ kapp
chÄ• haá¹ƒ, tÄ«hapaá¹-iggahitena paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe ... sattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitena tadahe
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yeva hi ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likena bhikkhave yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá
avatvÄ• ``paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• layÄ• masattÄ• hÄ• tikkamesu cettha vikÄ• labhojanasannidhibhesajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• n
veditabbÄ• . imesu ca pana catÅ«su kÄ• likesu yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likanti idamev
antovutthakaÃ±ceva sannidhikÄ• rakaÃ±ca hoti, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaÃ±ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca
nikkhipitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, sannidhimpi na janetÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

bhesajjakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kathinakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<306> kathinakkhandhake \Be 387/ \Ne 365/ --- __pÄ• veyyakÄ• _ti pÄ• veyyaraá¹-á¹-havÄ
kosalesu pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ; tattha \Ee V 1106/ vÄ• sinoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
ekapitukabhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaddavaggiyattherÄ• naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tesu sabbajeá
sabbapacchimako sotÄ• panno, ekopi arahÄ• vÄ• puthujjano vÄ• natthi. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ•
dhutaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• navasena Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• ; na araÃ±Ã±avÄ• samattena. piá¹‡á¸• ap
nayo. sÄ«savasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ime pana terasÄ• pi dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• yeva
__udakasaá¹…gahe_ti udakena saá¹…gahite ghaá¹-ite saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-he; thale ca ninne ca e

__udakacikkhalle_ti akkantaakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakacikkhallo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yÄ• va Ä•
cikkhalleti attho. __okapuá¹‡á¹‡ehÄ«_ti udakapuá¹‡á¹‡ehi. tesaá¹ƒ kira cÄ«varÄ• ni ghanÄ
udakaá¹ƒ na paggharati ghanattÄ• puá¹-abaddhaá¹ƒ viya tiá¹-á¹-hati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``oka
cÄ«varehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``oghapuá¹‡á¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho.

__avivadamÄ• nÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• _ti ettha Ä• gantukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne senÄ• sanaphÄ• s
dassanÄ• lÄ• bhena ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitatÄ• ya ca te bhikkhÅ« phÄ• suá¹ƒ na vasiá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ•
vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• vocuá¹ƒ. __dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• t
anamataggiyakathaá¹ƒ kathesi. te sabbepi kathÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ•
Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kat
bhagavÄ• ``sace kathinatthÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±atto abhavissa, ete bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ a

Ä• gacchantÄ• na evaá¹ƒ kilantÄ• assu, kathinatthÄ• ro ca nÄ• mesa sabbabuddhehi anu
kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitukÄ• mo bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi, Ä• mantetvÄ• ca pana __ ``an
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha \Be 388/ \Ne 366/ __atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vo_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ vokÄ• ro; atthataka
evaÃ±hi sati parato ``so nesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yujjati. atha vÄ• __vo_ti sÄ• miva
nesa_nti ettha pana so cÄ«varuppÄ• do ye atthatakathinÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho.

tattha __anÄ• mantacÄ• ro_ti yÄ• va kathinaá¹ƒ na uddhariyati, tÄ• va anÄ• mantetvÄ• car
1107/, cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«ti attho. __asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• ro_ti ti
caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; cÄ«varavippavÄ• so kappissatÄ«ti attho. __gaá¹‡abhojana_nti gaá¹‡abhojana
__yÄ• vadatthacÄ«vara_nti yÄ• vattakena cÄ«varena attho, tÄ• vattakaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hita
kappissatÄ«ti attho. __yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do_ti tattha kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ma
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghikena tatruppÄ• dena Ä• bhataá¹ƒ vÄ• , yena
saá¹…ghikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho.

__evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabba_nti ettha kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhanti,
gaá¹‡anavasena tÄ• va pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca janÄ• labhanti, uddhaá¹ƒ satasahassa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na labhanti. vutthavassavasena purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• paá¹-ham
labhanti, chinnavassÄ• vÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• vÄ• na labhanti, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vih
labhantÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbe gaá¹‡a
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na labhanti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒso itaresaá¹ƒyeva hoti. sace purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ•
vÄ• dve vÄ• eko vÄ• , itare gaá¹‡apÅ«rake katvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. atha cattÄ•
eko paripuá¹‡á¹‡avasso sÄ• maá¹‡ero, so ce pacchimikÄ• ya upasampajjati, gaá¹‡apÅ«rak
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca labhati. tayo bhikkhÅ« dve sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• , dve bhikkhÅ« tayo sÄ• maá¹
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. sace purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• kathinatthÄ• rakusalÄ•
khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akatherÄ• pariyesitvÄ• Ä• netabbÄ• . kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• ka
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• gamissanti. Ä• nisaá¹ƒso pana itaresaá¹ƒyeva hoti.

kathinaá¹ƒ \Be 389/ kena dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati? yena kenaci devena vÄ• manussena vÄ• p
sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathinadÄ• yakassa vattaá¹ƒ att
ajÄ• nanto pucchati --- ``bhante kathaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti tassa evaá¹ƒ Ä•
``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarappahonakaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyuggamanasamaye vatthaá¹
ti dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee V 1108/, tassa parikammatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 367/ ettakÄ• nÄ• ma sÅ«c
suttaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ rajanaá¹ƒ, parikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

kathinatthÄ• rakenÄ• pi dhammena samena uppannaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharantena vattaá¹ƒ j

tantavÄ• yagehato hi Ä• bhatasantÄ• neneva khalimakkhitasÄ• á¹-ako na vaá¹-á¹-ati, malÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• kathinatthÄ• rasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu dhovitvÄ• sÅ«ciÄ• c
cÄ«varakammÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjetvÄ• bahÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ tadaheva sibbitvÄ
rajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒ datvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tasmiá¹ƒ anatthateyeva aÃ
kathinasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• harati, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca bahÅ«ni kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavatthÄ• ni deti, y
deti, tassa santakeneva attharitabbaá¹ƒ. itaro yathÄ• tathÄ• ovaditvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo

kathinaá¹ƒ pana kena attharitabbaá¹ƒ? yassa saá¹…gho kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti. saá¹…ghe
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? yo jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo hoti. sace bahÅ« jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varÄ• honti, vuá¸• á¸• ha
vuá¸• á¸• hesupi yo mahÄ• pariso tadaheva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthituá¹ƒ sakkoti, tassa c
vuá¸• á¸• ho na sakkoti navakataro sakkoti, tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. apica saá¹…ghena mahÄ•
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• ``tumhe bhante gaá¹‡hatha, mayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ• â€
cÄ«varesu yaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tadatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«va
dupaá¹-á¹-atthÄ• yeva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepissa ekapaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ hoti, kat
sÄ• ruppatthÄ• ya dupaá¹-á¹-appahonakameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``ahaá¹ƒ alabhanto ekapaá¹-á
vadantassÄ• pi dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana lobhapakatiko hoti, tassa na c
``kathinaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• pacchÄ• sibbitvÄ• dve cÄ«varÄ• ni karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na g
dÄ«yati, tassa yena vidhinÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Be 390/ dassetuá¹ƒ ``evaÃ±ca pana bhik
attharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rabhitvÄ• __suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante_tiÄ• dikÄ• dÄ• nakammav

evaá¹ƒ dinne pana kathine sace taá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaparikammameva hoti \Ee
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce niá¹-á¹-hitaparikammaá¹ƒ hoti, ``ahaá¹ƒ theroâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bahussutoâ
akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati, sabbeheva sannipatitvÄ• dhovanasibbanarajanÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
kathinavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhappasatthaá¹ƒ. atÄ«te padumuttaropi bhagavÄ• kathinavatta
aggasÄ• vako sujÄ• tatthero nÄ• ma kathinaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, taá¹ƒ satthÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiy
saddhiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• akÄ• si.

katapariyositaá¹ƒ \Ne 368/ pana kathinaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• atthÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• ``sace saa
attharitukÄ• mo hoti, porÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i paccuddharitabbÄ• , navÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
`imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• â€™â€
vuttavidhÄ• nena kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. attharitvÄ• ca pana ``tena kathinatthÄ• raken
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ pa
--- `atthataá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodathÄ• â
bhikkhÅ«hi ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa v
Ä• vuso saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti e
vuttavidhÄ• neneva anumodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, itarehi ca anumoditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹
kathinaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re ``dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹
anumodakassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 403). punapi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``na saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ a

kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, saá¹…ghassa anumodanÄ• gaá¹‡assa a
atthÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghassa atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, p
hoti kathinaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 414).

evaá¹ƒ atthate pana kathine sace kathinacÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva demÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti \Be 391/, bhikkhusaá¹.
avicÄ• retvÄ• va datvÄ• gacchanti, bhikkhusaá¹…gho issaro. tasmÄ• sace kathinatthÄ• ra
dubbalÄ• ni honti, saá¹…ghena apaloketvÄ• tesampi atthÄ• ya vatthÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. ka
vaá¹-á¹-ati. avasese kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse balavavatthÄ• ni \Ee V 1110/ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-
á¹-hitikÄ• ya abhÄ• ve therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na
ekasÄ«mÄ• ya bahÅ« vihÄ• rÄ• honti, sabbe bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ekattha kathinaá¹ƒ
visuá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<308> idÄ• ni yathÄ• ca kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti, yathÄ• ca anatthataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ
dassetuá¹ƒ __evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ anatthata_nti vatv
mahÄ• bhÅ«mikaÃ±ca anatthatalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __na ullikhitamattenÄ• _tiÄ
dassesi. tato paraá¹ƒ atthatalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ahatena atthata_ntiÄ• dike sattarasa
parivÄ• repi hi ``catuvÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, sattarasahi Ä• kÄ
kathinaâ€™â€™ nti idameva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Ne 369/ __ullikhitamattenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghato ca puthulato ca pamÄ• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡amat
gaá¹‡hanto tassa tassa padesassa saÃ±jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ nakhÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ
nalÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• ghaá¹ƒsati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``ullikhitamatta
__dhovanamattenÄ• _ti kathinadussadhovanamattena. __cÄ«varavicÄ• raá¹‡amattenÄ• _ti
vÄ• navakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritamattena. __ch
yathÄ• vicÄ• ritassa vatthassa chedanamattena. __bandhanamattenÄ• _ti moghasuttakÄ• r
__ovaá¹-á¹-iyakaraá¹‡amattenÄ• _ti moghasuttakÄ• nusÄ• rena dÄ«ghasibbitamattena.
__kaá¹‡á¸• usakaraá¹‡amattenÄ• _ti muddhiyapattabandhanamattena. __daá¸·hÄ«kammak
cimilikÄ• yo ekato katvÄ• sibbitamattena. atha vÄ• paá¹-hamacimilikÄ• ghaá¹-etvÄ• á¹-ha
kathinasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ tassÄ• kucchicimilikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sibbitamattenÄ• tipi attho. mahÄ• pa
``pakaticÄ«varassa upassayadÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``pakatipa
dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kucchicimilikaá¹ƒ alliyÄ• panamattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ar
piá¹-á¹-hianuvÄ• tÄ• ropanamattena. __paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡amattenÄ• _ti kucchianauvÄ
__ovaddheyyakaraá¹‡amattenÄ• _ti Ä• gantukapattÄ• ropanamattena \Ee V 1111/. kathinac
gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ akathinacÄ«vare pattÄ• ropanamattena.

__kambalamaddanamattenÄ• _ti ekavÄ• raá¹ƒyeva rajane pakkhittena dantavaá¹‡á¹‡ena p
vÄ• . sace pana sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• rattampi sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __n

``iminÄ• dussena kathinaá¹ƒ attharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nimittakatena. ettakameva
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana ``ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-ako sundaro, sakkÄ• iminÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharituâ
nimittakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• laddhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __parikathÄ• katenÄ• _ti ``kathin
vaá¹-á¹-ati, kathinadÄ• yako bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parikathÄ•
nÄ• ma atiukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, mÄ• tarampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• kÄ•
otiá¹‡á¹‡asadisameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. __kukkukatenÄ• _ti tÄ• vakÄ• likena. __sannidhikaten
sannidhi karaá¹‡asannidhi ca nicayasannidhi ca. tattha tadaheva akatvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• kara
karaá¹‡asannidhi. saá¹…gho ajja kathinadussaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• punadivase deti, ayaá¹ƒ nicaya

__nissaggiyenÄ• _ti rattinissaggiyena. parivÄ• repi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``nissaggiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kariy
uá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __akappakatenÄ• _ti anÄ• dinnakappabindunÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±atra
á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iuttarÄ• saá¹…gaantaravÄ• sake aÃ±Ã±ena paccattharaá¹‡Ä•
hotÄ«ti. __aÃ±Ã±atra paÃ±cakena vÄ• atirekapaÃ±cakena vÄ• _ti paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• ni
mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaaá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni \Ne 370/ dassetvÄ• kateneva vaá¹-á¹-ati.
hoti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena acchinnakena vÄ• dvatticatukhaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• na vaá¹
puggalassa atthÄ• rÄ• _ti puggalassa atthÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na aÃ±Ã±ena saá¹…ghass
atthÄ• rena atthataá¹ƒ hoti. __nissÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho anumodatÄ«_ti bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya a

<309> __ahatenÄ• _ti \Be 393/ aparibhuttena. __ahatakappenÄ• _ti ahatasadisena ekavÄ•
dhotena. __pilotikÄ• yÄ• _ti hatavatthakasÄ• á¹-akena \Ee V 1112/. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«lenÄ• _ti
uppannapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lena. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likabhikkhunÄ• coá¸·akabhikkhaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• itvÄ•
katacÄ«varenÄ• tipi kurundimahÄ• paccarÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• paá¹‡ikenÄ• _ti Ä• paá¹‡ac
gahetvÄ• kathinatthÄ• ya deti, tenÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttavipallÄ• seneva v
imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne ``saha kathinassa atthÄ• rÄ• kati dhammÄ• jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re pÄ• á¸·iÄ• rÅ«á¸·hameva, tasmÄ• tattha Ä• gatanayen
tena idha avuccamÄ• nena kathinatthÄ• rakassa kiÃ±ci parihÄ• yati.

<310> evaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __kathaÃ±ca
kathina_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __mÄ• tikÄ• _ti mÄ• taro; janettiyoti attho. kathinubbhÄ• raÃ
janettiyo. tÄ• su pakkamanaá¹ƒ anto assÄ• ti __pakkamanantikÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• pi vedita

Ä• dÄ• yasattakakathÄ•

<311> __na paccessa_nti na puna Ä• gamissaá¹ƒ. etasmiá¹ƒ pana pakkamanantike kathinu
cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati, pacchÄ• Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho. evaá¹ƒ pakkamato hi cÄ«varapalib
chijjati, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho sÄ«mÄ• tikkame. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re ---

``pakkamanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

pacchÄ• Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho chijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 415).

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _ti akatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya. __bahisÄ«magatassÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±
__evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re senÄ• sanaphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahÄ• yasampattiá¹ƒ vÄ
371/. etasmiá¹ƒ pana niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantike kathinuddhÄ• re Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti citte uppannamatteyeva chijjati. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko \Be 394/ kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

cÄ«vare niá¹-á¹-hite cÄ«varapalibodho chijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

etena \Ee V 1113/ nayena sesamÄ• tikÄ• vibhajanepi attho veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso -
``sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantike dvepi palibodhÄ• nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccess
uppannamatteyeva ekato chijjantÄ«ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, dve palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ chijjantÄ«â€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ sabbakathinuddhÄ• resu palibodhupacchedo veditabbo. so pana yasmÄ• iminÄ• ca
Ä• gatabhÄ• vena sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vitthÄ• rato na vutto. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹..
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati, cÄ«vare naá¹-á¹-he cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati. ya
naá¹-á¹-he cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati, tasmÄ• ``nÄ• sanantikoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

savanantike cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati, tasmÄ• tassa saha savanena Ä• vÄ•

Ä• sÄ• vacchedike Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati. cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya upacchinnÄ
ayaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• ``anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati; Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati; tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti `idhevin
kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena itarehi uddhÄ• rehi saddhiá¹
anekappabhedo hoti, tasmÄ• parato visuá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• vutto, idha na vutto. idha pana s
anantaraá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko vutto. tattha cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati, tassa
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho chijjati. sahubbhÄ• re dve palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ chijjantÄ«

316-325__._ evaá¹ƒ \Be 395/ \Ne 372/ Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• re sattakathinuddhÄ• re dassetvÄ• pu
vippakatacÄ«varassa Ä• dÄ• yasamÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• resupi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ teyeva dass
``paccessaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• va ``na paccessaâ€
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ca ye ye yujjanti, te te dassitÄ• . tato para
pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena itarehi saddhiá¹ƒ vomissakanayena anekakkhattu
dassetvÄ• puna disaá¹ƒgamiyavasena ca phÄ• suvihÄ• rikavasena ca niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikes
kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• dassitÄ• . evaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1114/ pabhedato kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
kathinuddhÄ• rena palibodhÄ• chijjantÄ«ti vuttÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhe dassento __dveme
palibodhÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __cattenÄ• _ti yena cittena so Ä• vÄ• so catto hoti, taá¹ƒ
cattena. __vantamuttesupi_ eseva nayo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

kathinakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. cÄ«varakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

jÄ«vakavatthukathÄ•

<326> cÄ«varakkhandhake \Be 396/ \Ne 373/ --- __padakkhiá¹‡Ä• _ti chekÄ• kusalÄ• . __
kehi abhigatÄ• ti? atthikehi atthikehi manussehi; karaá¹‡atthe pana sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ
atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya ca rattiá¹ƒ gacchatÄ
gahetvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ gacchati. __negamo_ti kuá¹-umbiyagaá¹‡o.

<327> __sÄ• lavatiá¹ƒ kumÄ• riá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«_ti nÄ• garÄ• dve satas
satasahassanti tÄ«á¹‡i satasahassÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• navÄ• hanÄ• diparic
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ; gaá¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesunti attho. __paá¹-isatena ca rattiá¹ƒ ga
paá¹-isatena gacchati. __gilÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedeyya_nti gilÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• peyyaá
jiá¹‡á¹‡asuppe.

<328> __kÄ• me deva mÄ• tÄ• , ko pitÄ• _ti kasmÄ• pucchi? taá¹ƒ kira aÃ±Ã±e rÄ• jadÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hite ``nimmÄ• tiko nippitikoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. yathÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• n
cuá¸·amÄ• tÄ• mahÄ• mÄ• tÄ• dayo kiÃ±ci paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pesenti, tathÄ• tassa na
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• ``nimmÄ• tikoyeva nu kho ahaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ ``kÄ•
pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi.

__yannÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sikkheyya_nti yaá¹ƒnÅ«na ahaá¹ƒ vejjasippaá¹ƒ sikkheyyanti
etadahosi --- ``imÄ• ni kho hatthiassasippÄ• dÄ«ni parÅ«paghÄ• tapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni, vej
mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ nti. tasmÄ• vejjasippa
``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sikkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintesi. apicÄ• yaá¹ƒ ito kappasatasa

padumuttarassa bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ ``buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko ayaâ€™â€™ nti ca
patthataguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vejjaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``aho vatÄ• hampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pÄ• p
cintetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhagavantaa
bhagavÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Be 397/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko asukavejjo viya anÄ• gate buddhupaá¹-a
patthanamakÄ• si. tÄ• ya purimapatthanÄ• ya codiyamÄ• nopesa vejjasippameva sandhÄ•
sikkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintesi.

<329> __disÄ• pÄ• mokkho_ti sabbadisÄ• su vidito pÄ• kaá¹-o padhÄ• no vÄ• ti attho. tasm
vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• abhayarÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. te jÄ«vako ``kuto tumhe Ä
``takkasÄ«latoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``atthi tattha vejjasippÄ• cariyoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``Ä• ma k
takkasÄ«lÄ• yaá¹ƒ disÄ• pÄ• mokkho vejjo paá¹-ivasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ``tena hi yadÄ
Ä• roceyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. te tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. so pitaraá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• tehi sa
agamÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``abhayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di

__icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ Ä• cariya sippaá¹ƒ sikkhitu_nti taá¹ƒ kira upasaá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• s
tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. so ``bimbisÄ• ramahÄ• rÄ• jassa nattÄ• abhayakumÄ• rassa pu
pana tvamasi tÄ• ta idhÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti, tato so ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike sippaá¹ƒ sikkhitu
icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ Ä• cariya sippaá¹ƒ sikkhitunti Ä• ha. __bahuÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti yathÄ•
Ä• cariyassa dhanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sikkhantiyeva, na so evaá¹ƒ. so p
adatvÄ• dhammantevÄ• sikova hutvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ karoti,
evaá¹ƒ santepi abhinÄ«hÄ• rasampanno kulaputto attano medhÄ• vitÄ• ya bahuÃ±ca gaá¹‡
suá¹-á¹-hu ca upadhÄ• reti, gahitaÃ±cassa na sammussati.

__satta ca me vassÄ• ni adhÄ«yantassa nayimassa sippassa anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti ettha
yattakaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e soá¸·asahi vassehi uggaá¹‡hanti, taá¹ƒ sabba
uggahesi \Ee V 1116/. sakkassa pana devaraÃ±Ã±o etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ u
aggavissÄ• sako bhavissati, handa naá¹ƒ bhesajjayojanaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
ajjhÄ• vasitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ avasesarogaá¹ƒ ekeneva bhesajja
tathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajjayojanaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pesi. so pana ``Ä• cariyassa santike sikkhÄ• mÄ«â
tasmÄ• ``samattho idÄ• ni jÄ«vako tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti \Be 398/ sakkena vissaá¹-á¹-hama
Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pucchi. Ä• cariyo pana ``na iminÄ• mamÄ• nubhÄ• vena uggahitaá¹ƒ, devatÄ•
nti Ã±atvÄ• va __tena hi bhaá¹‡e_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto_t
ekekena dvÄ• rena nikkhamitvÄ• cattÄ• ro divase Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto. __parittaá¹ƒ pÄ• theyya
appamattakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. kasmÄ• ? tassa kira etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kulassa putto g
pitipitÄ• mahÄ• naá¹ƒ santikÄ• mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ labhissati, tato mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• sippass
jÄ• nissati, antarÄ• magge pana khÄ«á¹‡apÄ• theyyo sippaá¹ƒ payojetvÄ• avassaá¹ƒ mayh
jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti parittaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi.

seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• divatthukathÄ•

<330> __pasatenÄ• _ti ekahatthapuá¹-ena. __picunÄ• _ti kappÄ• sapaá¹-alena. __yatrahi n
__kimpimÄ• ya_nti kimpi me ayaá¹ƒ. __upajÄ• nÄ• metassa saá¹ƒyamassÄ• _ti katassa ca
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<331> __sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ hotÅ«_ti rÄ• jÄ• kira ``sace imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissati
naá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mi. sace na gaá¹‡hissati, abbhantarikaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ vissÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karissÄ
evamÄ• ha. abhayakumÄ• rassÄ• pi nÄ• á¹-akÄ• nampi cittaá¹ƒ uppajji ``aho vata na gaá¹‡
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• viya ``idaá¹ƒ me deva ayyikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nayidaá¹ƒ
patirÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• __alaá¹ƒ devÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ me devo sa
me devo saratÅ«ti attho. rÄ• jÄ• pasanno sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ gehaÃ±ca ambavan
satasahassauá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ gÄ• maÃ±ca mahÄ• sakkÄ• raÃ±ca datvÄ• __tena hi bhaa

rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hivatthukathÄ•

<332> __sakkhissasi_ \Ee V 1117/ __pana tvaá¹ƒ gahapatÄ«_ti kasmÄ• Ä• ha? iriyÄ• path
matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, assa ca tÄ«hi sattÄ• hehi niccalassa \Be 399/ nipanna
saá¹‡á¹-hahissatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• appeva nÄ• ma sattasattamÄ• se paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• sattasatta
naá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha. teneva parato vuttaá¹ƒ ``api ca paá¹-ikacceva mayÄ• Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ t
uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• _ti sÄ«sacammaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• . __sibbiniá¹ƒ vinÄ• metvÄ• _ti sibbiniá¹ƒ viv
Ä• cariya sakkomÄ«_ti tassa kira sarÄ«re mahÄ• á¸• Ä• ho uppajji, tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. __
passehi ekekena sattÄ• hena.

<333> __janaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 376/ __ussÄ• retvÄ• _ti janaá¹ƒ nÄ«harÄ• petvÄ• .

pajjotarÄ• javatthukathÄ•

<334> __jegucchaá¹ƒ me sappÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ kira rÄ• jÄ• vicchikassa jÄ• to, vicchikavisapaá
bhesajjaá¹ƒ hoti vicchikÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. __uddekaá¹ƒ dassatÄ
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa yojanikÄ• hotÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa yojanÄ• ni gantuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• hoti. na h
hatthinÄ«yeva, nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri nÄ• ma hatthÄ« yojanasataá¹ƒ gacchati, celakaá¹‡á¹‡o ca mu
vÄ«sayojanasataá¹ƒ gacchanti, kÄ• ko dÄ• so saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gacchati.

ekassa kira kulaputtassa anuppanne buddhe ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ nisinnassa paccek
agamÄ• si, tasseko puriso ``paccekabuddho Ä• gantvÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rocesi. so sutv
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• attano sajjitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pesesi.
paccekabuddhassa hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ katena iminÄ• kÄ• y

yattha nibbattopi vÄ• hanasampanno homÄ«â€™â€™ ti patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so ayaá¹ƒ eta
jÄ• to, tÄ• ya patthanÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• hanasampatti.

__sappiá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• _ti sappiÃ±ca pÄ• yetvÄ• ; paricÄ• rikÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• hÄ• rÄ• cÄ• re
bhesajjaá¹ƒ olumpetvÄ• _ti nakhena bhesajjaá¹ƒ odahitvÄ• ; pakkhipitvÄ• ti attho. __nicchÄ

siveyyakadussayugakathÄ•

<335> __siveyyakaá¹ƒ_ \Be 400/ nÄ• ma uttarakurÅ«su sivathikaá¹ƒ avamaá¹…galavatthaá
mataá¹ƒ tena vatthena veá¹-hetvÄ• nikkhipanti, taá¹ƒ \Ee V 1118/ ``maá¹ƒsapesÄ«â€™â€™
hatthisoá¹‡á¸• akasakuá¹‡Ä• ukkhipitvÄ• himavantakÅ«á¹-e á¹-hapetvÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ apane
vanacarakÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ disvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• haranti. evamidaá¹ƒ pajjotena laddhaá¹ƒ. sivira
tÄ«hi aá¹ƒsÅ«hi suttaá¹ƒ kantanti, tena suttena vÄ• yitavatthaá¹ƒ etantipi vadanti.

samattiá¹ƒsavirecanakathÄ•

<336> __sinehethÄ• _ti \Ne 377/ kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavato kÄ• yo lÅ«khoti na lÅ«kho? bhagava
devatÄ• dibbojaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti, sinehapÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbattha dose temeti, sirÄ• mudu
evamÄ• ha. __tÄ«á¹‡i uppalahatthÄ• nÄ«_ti ekaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikadosaharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹
majjhimadosaharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ sukhumadosaharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __nacirasseva pakata
pakatatte pana kÄ• ye nÄ• garÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• desuá¹ƒ. jÄ«vako Ä• gantvÄ• bhagav
ajja nÄ• garÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , mÄ• antogÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero cintesi --- ``kuto nu kho ajja bhagavato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• a
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tato cintesi --- ``soá¹‡o seá¹-á¹-hiputto khettaparikammato paá¹-á¹-
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khÄ«rodakasecanasaá¹ƒvaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ gandhasÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ oda
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iddhiyÄ• gantvÄ• tassa pÄ• sÄ• datale at
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ adÄ• si. therassa ca gamanÄ• kÄ• ra
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi ``bhuÃ±jatha bhante, ahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• gandhehi pattaá¹ƒ ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• ap
taá¹ƒ thero Ä• haritvÄ• bhagavato adÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• pi kho bimbisÄ• ro ``ajja bhagavÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• g
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tagandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo ahosi \Ee V 1119/. bhagavato \Be
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tesu bhÄ• janagatesu devatÄ• ojaá¹ƒ pakkhipiá¹ƒsu --- yaÃ±ca sujÄ• tÄ• ad
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le cundo kammÄ• raputto; aÃ±Ã±esu kabaá¸·e kabaá¸·e pakkhipiá¹ƒsu, ta
icchaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• apakkhittojameva thokaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• pesi. so p
``kiá¹ƒ bhante, uttarakuruto Ä• bhataá¹ƒ bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti? ``na mahÄ• rÄ• ja, uttarakur
raá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino gahapatiputtassa bhojanaá¹ƒ etaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• soá¹‡assa sampat

sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• soá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo hutvÄ• cammakkhandhake vuttanayena asÄ«
saddhiá¹ƒ soá¹‡assa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. te bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ
pabbajitvÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hito. bhagavÄ• pi etadatthameva raÃ±Ã±o piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá

varayÄ• canakathÄ•

<337> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 378/ katabhattakicce bhagavati atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco taá¹ƒ
Ä• dÄ• ya ... pe ... etadavoca. __atikkantavarÄ• _ti ettha vinicchayo mahÄ• khandhake vutta
__bhagavÄ• bhante paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko bhikkhusaá¹…gho cÄ• _ti bhagavato hi buddhattaá¹ƒ p
idaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, etthantare vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni na koci gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, sabbe p
ahesuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha. __gahapaticÄ«vara_nti gahapatÄ«hi dinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. _
vatthadÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya kathÄ• ya. __itarÄ«tarenÄ• pÄ«_ti appagghen
kenacÄ«ti attho. __pÄ• vÄ• ro_ti salomako kappÄ• sÄ• dibhedo. __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhav
pakatikojavameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojavaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiy
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayo pÄ• vÄ• rasadiso kojavo.

kambalÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ•

<338> __kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• _ti kÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ; pasenadissa ekapitikabhÄ• tÄ• esa. __aá
kÄ• sÄ«ti sahassaá¹ƒ vuccati taá¹ƒ agghanako kÄ• siyo \Be 402/. ayaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±casatÄ
``aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siyoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. tenevÄ• ha --- ``upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ khaman

<339> __uccÄ• vacÄ• nÄ«_ti sundarÄ• ni ca asundarÄ• ni ca. __bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ \Ee V 1120
suttehi missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ; vÄ• kamayamevÄ• tipi vadanti.

<340> __ekaá¹ƒyeva bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ na dve_ti te kira itarÄ«tare
``gahapatikena vÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sallakkhiá¹ƒsu. __nÄ•
susÄ• nato Ä• gacchanti, tÄ• va te na acchiá¹ƒsu; pakkamiá¹ƒsuyeva. __nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bhÄ
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ; yadi pana icchanti, dÄ• tabbo. __Ä• gamesu_nti upacÄ• re acchiá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• ha
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave Ä• gamentÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. y
gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti denti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• gacchanti ``sampattÄ• gaá¹
sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi pÄ• puá¹‡anti. sace chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• , yena gahitaá¹ƒ
susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti sabbe samaá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu; ekadisÄ• ya vÄ• okkamiá¹ƒsÅ
katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ sabbe bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• ti bah

<342> cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakanti yo gahapatikehi saá¹…ghassa dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakesu pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• na
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto vÄ• ekaccasmiá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto v

pariá¹‡Ä• mento vÄ• __chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_ nÄ• ma. paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gatassÄ•
gaá¹‡hanto vÄ• duggatamanussesu avamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto vÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ vo gh
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa lÄ• bhar
__dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_ nÄ• ma. yo pana muá¹-á¹-hassati asampajÄ• no, ayaá¹ƒ __mohA
pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• nampi issarÄ• nampi bhayena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto vÄ•
``cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ bhÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti santasanto vA
\Ee V 1121/ nÄ• ma. ``mayÄ• idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca gahitaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ciá¹ƒdaÃ±ca na gahitaâ€™â
__gahitÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• yo na chandÄ• gatiÄ• divasena gacchati,
Ã±Ä• takaaÃ±Ã±Ä• takaaá¸• á¸• haduggatesu visesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• \Be 403/ Ä• gatapaapÄ• a
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rapaá¹-ipattiyutto hoti, satimÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussuto, sakkoti dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹
parimaá¹‡á¸• alehi padabyaÃ±janehi anumodanaá¹ƒ karonto pasÄ• daá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ, evarÅ«

__evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo_ti ettha pana etÄ• ya yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya kamma
antovihÄ• re sabbasaá¹…ghamajjhepi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yapi sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiy
vihÄ• rapaccante vÄ• padhÄ• naghare vÄ• na acchitabbaá¹ƒ. yattha pana Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ•
tÄ• dise dhuravihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bÄ«janiá¹ƒ passe á¹-hapetvÄ• sunivatthena supÄ• ruten

__tattheva ujjhitvÄ• _ti ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ga
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gacchanti. __cÄ«varanidahaka_nti cÄ«varapaá¹-isÄ• makaá¹ƒ. __yo na ch
gaccheyyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su cettha ito paraÃ±ca sabbattha vuttanayeneva vinicchayo veditabbo
kathitÄ• nusÄ• reneva jÄ• nitabbo.

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiÄ• dikathÄ•

<343> __vihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Ne 380/ __vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yo Ä• rÄ• mamajjhe Ä• rÄ• mikasÄ• ma
samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vihÄ• ro vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayogo vÄ• hoti, so sammannitabbo. pac
sammannitabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kh
sammannituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, vihÄ• ramajjheyeva sammannitabbaá¹ƒ.

__guttÄ• guttaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ• _ti ettha yassa tÄ• va chadanÄ• dÄ«su koci doso natthi, taá
chadanatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• chadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ• yattha katthaci patitÄ• , yena ovassati vÄ•
1122/ vÄ• paveso hoti, bhittiÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• katthaci chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, upacikÄ• vÄ• uá¹-á¹-ha
aguttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…kharitabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«tasamaye dvÄ• raÃ±
supihitaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ«tena hi cÄ«varÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• ni honti. uá¹‡hasamaye an
vÄ• tappavesanatthaá¹ƒ vivaritabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ karonto hi guttÄ• guttaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma

imehi \Be 404/ pana cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hipi attano vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakena tÄ• va yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•

``accekacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``nisÄ«danaâ€™â€
``paccattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ
missetvÄ• na gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• va gaá¹‡hitvÄ• cÄ«varanidahakass
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varanidahakenÄ• pi bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa dadamÄ• nena idaá¹ƒ kÄ•
mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·anti Ä• cikkhitvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikenÄ• pi tath
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. tato saá¹…ghena ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ•
kÄ• lacÄ«varameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• ti vutte ta

iti bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, cÄ«varanidahako anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, bh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, na bÄ• hulikatÄ• ya na asantuá¹-á
saá¹…ghassÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. sace hi Ä• haá¹-Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhÄ• jeyyu
anÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ na dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ na laddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• ha
dadeyyuá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ sati ayut
sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho kato hoti. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ussa
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve dve vÄ• \Ne 381/ ekekaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassanti, laddhÄ• laddh
aladdhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«ti.

__na bhikkhave bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha aÃ±Ã±epi avuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cattÄ• ro hi na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• --- vuá¸• á¸• hataro \Ee V 1123/, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rik
laddhasenÄ• sanoti. tattha vuá¸• á¸• hataro attano vuá¸• á¸• hatÄ• ya navakatarena na vuá
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko saá¹…ghena sammannitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa dinnatÄ• ya, gi
saá¹…gho pana bahussutassa uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi bahupakÄ• rassa bhÄ• ranitthÄ•
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• deti, tasmÄ• so upakÄ• ratÄ• ya ca saá¹…ghato laddhat
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti.

__ussannaá¹ƒ_ \Be 405/ __hotÄ«_ti bahu rÄ• sikataá¹ƒ hoti, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ na gaá
__sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tenÄ• _ti antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitena. __bhÄ• jetu_nti kÄ• la
bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. __kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa detha, upajjhÄ• yas
mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. cÄ«varabhÄ• janakaá¹…gesu sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dento chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• naá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• appagghaá¹ƒ dento dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. mohamÅ«á¸·ho c
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. mukharÄ• naá¹ƒ navakÄ• nampi bhayena apÄ• puá¹‡anta
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. yo evaá¹ƒ na gacchati, sabbesaá¹ƒ tulÄ• bhÅ«to pamÄ• á
sammannitabbo. __bhÄ• jitÄ• bhÄ• jita_nti ``ettakÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni bhÄ• jitÄ• ni, ettakÄ• ni ab
jÄ• nanto ``bhÄ• jitÄ• bhÄ• jitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__uccinitvÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tanukaá¹ƒ, i
paribhuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ aparibhuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato ettakaá¹ƒ puthulato ettakaâ€™â€™ n

vicinitvÄ• . __tulayitvÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ agghati, idaá¹ƒ ettakaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ agg
katvÄ• . __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti sace sabbesaá¹ƒ ekekameva dasagghanak
kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, yaá¹ƒ nava vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• agghati, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena e
dviagghanakena ca saddhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• etena upÄ• yena same paá¹-ivÄ«se á¹-hapetvÄ•
gaá¹‡etvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• _ti sace ekekassa diyamÄ• ne divaso nappahoti, dasa da
gaá¹‡etvÄ• dasa dasa cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«se ekavaggaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ika
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitesu \Ne 382/ c
pÄ• tetabbo. tehipi bhikkhÅ«hi puna kusapÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«sa_nti ettha ye sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• attissarÄ• k
kattabbakammaá¹ƒ na karonti, uddesaparipucchÄ• su yuttÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒye
karonti, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na karonti, etesaá¹ƒyeva upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. ye pana p
pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghasseva kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ karonti, tesaá¹ƒ samako dÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hisamaye \Be 406/ uppannena bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re á¹-hapitena akÄ• lacÄ«vareneva
pana samakameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatruppÄ• davassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sammuÃ±janÄ«bandhan
katvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. etaÃ±hettha sabbesaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacÄ«varepi s
``bhante mayaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacÄ• ma, bhattaá¹ƒ pacÄ• ma, khajjakaá¹ƒ pacÄ• ma, appah
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• ma, raá¹…gachalliá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dema, kiá¹ƒ amhehi
ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karonti, samabhÄ• gova dÄ• tabbo. etaá¹ƒ ye ca virajjhitvÄ• karonti, yesaÃ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, te sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``sace sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• `kasm
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na karoma, karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti yÄ• canti, samapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabb

__uttaritukÄ• mo_ti nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• kantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• uttaritukÄ• mo; satthaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• disÄ
attho. __sakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti idaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rato cÄ«varÄ• ni nÄ«harit
ghaá¹‡á¹-iyÄ• pahaá¹-Ä• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghe sannipatite satthaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• gantukÄ• m
parihÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• anÄ«hatesu vÄ• cÄ«va
ghaá¹‡á¹-iyÄ• asannipatite vÄ• \Ee V 1125/ saá¹…ghe dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. cÄ«varesu
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghe sannipatite cÄ«varabhÄ• jakena ``imassa bhikk
ettakena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti takketvÄ• nayaggÄ• hena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tulÄ
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• Å«naá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ takkena nayena d
Å«nakaá¹ƒ puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitabbanti.

__atirekabhÄ• genÄ• _ti dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, sÄ• á¹-akÄ• pi daseva, tesu eko dvÄ• dasa a
dasagghanakÄ• . sabbesu dasagghanakavasena kuse pÄ• tite yassa bhikkhuno dvÄ• dasa
``ettakena mama cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti tena atirekabhÄ• gena gantukÄ• mo hoti.
saá¹…ghassa santakaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavÄ• ``saá¹…ghike ca \Ne 3
appakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, sabbattha saá¹ƒyamo kÄ• tabbo, gaá¹‡hantenÄ• pi kukkuccÄ• yit
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave anukkhepe dinneâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __anukkhepo_ nÄ• n

anukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ anuppadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ; yattakaá¹ƒ \Be 407/ tassa
tattake agghanake yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• e dinneti attho.

__vikalake tosetvÄ• _ti ettha cÄ«varavikalakaá¹ƒ puggalavikalakanti dve vikalakÄ• . __cÄ«v
sabbesaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca paÃ±ca vatthÄ• ni pattÄ• ni, sesÄ• nipi atthi, ekekaá¹ƒ pana na pÄ• pu
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. chindantehi ca aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• hanatthavikÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena caturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• ran
anuvÄ• tappahonakÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, aparibhoga
evamettha cÄ«varassa appahonakabhÄ• vo cÄ«varavikalakaá¹ƒ. chinditvÄ• dinne pana taá
kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabbo. sacepi ekassa bhikkhuno koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• vatthÄ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yo tena tussati, tassa taá¹ƒ bhÄ
kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabbo. idampi cÄ«varavikalakanti __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ

__puggalavikalakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dasa dasa bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-ha \Ee V 1126/ vÄ• nava vÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• nava vÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ
visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbÄ• . evamayaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ appahonakabhÄ
dinne pana taá¹ƒ tositaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ tosetvÄ• kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabboti. atha vÄ• vikalake
cÄ«varavibhÄ• go Å«nako, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena parikkhÄ• rena samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kusapÄ• to kÄ

cÄ«vararajanakathÄ•

<344> __chakaá¹‡enÄ• _ti gomayena. __paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• yÄ• _ti tambamattikÄ• ya. mÅ
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ mÅ«larajanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca tuá¹…gahÄ• raÃ±ca
khandharajanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tuá¹…gahÄ• ro nÄ• ma eko sakaá¹‡á¹-akarukkho, tassa harit
khandharajanaá¹ƒ hoti. loddaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¸• ulaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ tacarajanaá¹ƒ v
nÄ«lipattaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pattarajanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. gihiparibhuttaá¹ƒ pana all
rajituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiá¹ƒsukapupphaÃ±ca kusumbhapupphaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ p
vaá¹-á¹-ati. phalarajane pana na kiÃ±ci na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__sÄ«tudakÄ• _ti \Be 408/ \Ne 384/ apakkarajanaá¹ƒ vuccati. __uttarÄ• á¸·umpa_nti vaá¹-á
rajanakumbhiyÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ pakk
attho. evaÃ±hi kate rajanaá¹ƒ na uttarati. __udake vÄ• nakhapiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• _ti sace p
udakapÄ• tiyÄ• dinno thevo sahasÄ• na visarati, nakhapiá¹-á¹-hiyampi avisaranto tiá¹-á¹-ha
__rajanuá¸·uá¹…ka_nti rajanauá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• laka_nti tameva sadaá¹‡
__rajanakolamba_nti rajanakuá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __omaddantÄ«_ti sammaddanti. __na ca acchin
yÄ• va rajanabindu gaá¸·itaá¹ƒ na chijjati, tÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±atra gantabbaá¹ƒ. __patthinna_n
thaddhaá¹ƒ. __udake osÄ• retu_nti udake pakkhipitvÄ• \Ee V 1127/ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ. rajane pa
udakaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ madditabbaá¹ƒ. __dantakÄ• sÄ• vÄ• nÄ«_ti ekaá¹ƒ

dantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni dhÄ• renti.

chinnakacÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<345> __acchibaddha_nti caturassakedÄ• rakabaddhaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·ibaddha_nti Ä• yÄ• ma
dÄ«ghamariyÄ• dabaddhaá¹ƒ. __mariyÄ• dabaddha_nti antarantarÄ• rassamariyÄ• dabad
__siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akabaddha_nti mariyÄ• dÄ• ya mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ•
catukkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __saá¹ƒvidahitu_nti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __ussahasi tvaá¹ƒ Ä• nandÄ
Ä• nanda. __ussahÄ• mi bhagavÄ• _ti tumhehi dinnanayena sakkomÄ«ti dasseti. __yatra h
__kusimpi nÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __kusÄ«_ti Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca anuvÄ• tÄ• dÄ«
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __aá¸• á¸• hakusÄ«_ti antarantarÄ• rassapattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __maá
paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• ikacÄ«varassa ekekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• e mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __aá¸•
khuddakamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __vivaá¹-á¹-a_nti maá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±c
majjhimakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ.

__anuvivaá¹-á¹-a_nti tassa ubhosu passesu dve khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. __gÄ«veyyaka_nti gÄ«vÄ
daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suttasaá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ. __jaá¹…ghe
jaá¹…ghapÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tatheva saá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ. gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca
pattÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ nÄ• mantipi vadanti. __bÄ• hanta_nti anuvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ bahi ekek
paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• ikacÄ«varenetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritanti. atha vÄ• __anuvivaá¹-á¹-a_nti vivaá¹-á¹-
ekapassato dvinnaá¹ƒ ekapassato dvinnanti catunnampi khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nametaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá
suppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupantena saá¹ƒharitvÄ• bÄ• hÄ• ya upari á¹-hapitÄ• u
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ayameva hi nayo mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vut

ticÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<346> __cÄ«varehi_ \Ne 385/ __ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ike_ti cÄ«varehi ubbhaá¹‡á¸• e kate; yathÄ•
1128/ honti evaá¹ƒ kate; ukkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• ikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• diteti attho. __cÄ«varabhi
dve tÄ«á¹‡i ekato katvÄ• bhisisaá¹…khepena saá¹ƒharitacÄ«varÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. te kira bhik
``dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girito bhagavÄ• lahuá¹ƒ paá¹-inivattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha gacchantÄ• jÄ
laddhacÄ«varÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu. idÄ• ni pana cirena Ä• gamissatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±
__antaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sÅ«_ti mÄ• ghassa ca phagguá¹‡assa ca antarÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasu. __na b
ahosÄ«_ti bhagavato sÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi. __etadahosi yepi kho te kulaputtÄ• _ti na bhagavÄ
anisÄ«ditvÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, mahÄ• janasaÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ pana evamak
sÄ«tapakatikÄ• ; ye pakatiyÄ• va sÄ«tena kilamanti. __diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i_nti dup
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ. __ekacciya_nti ekapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. iti ``bhagavÄ• attanÄ• catÅ«hi cÄ«va
pana ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ upacchindituá¹ƒ diguá
anujÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccike itare. evaÃ±hi nesaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri bhavissantÄ«ti.

atirekacÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ•

<348> __aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ acchupeyya_nti chiddaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ laggÄ• pe
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dhotÄ• naá¹ƒ. __utuddhaá¹-Ä• na_nti ututo dÄ«ghakÄ• lato uddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹
pilotikÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pÄ• paá¹‡ike_ti antarÄ• paá¹‡ato patitapilotikacÄ«vare. __us
pariyesanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . paricchedo panettha natthi, paá¹-á¹-asatampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabbam
bhikkhuno vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ tunna_nti ettha uddharitvÄ• allÄ«yÄ• panakhaá
_ suttena saá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ __tunnaá¹ƒ; _ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ_ \Be
kaá¹‡á¸• usakaá¹ƒ_ vuccati muddikÄ• . __daá¸·hÄ«kamma_nti anuddharitvÄ• va upassayaá
vatthakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ.

349-351__._ visÄ• khÄ• vatthu uttÄ• natthaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ pubbe vinicchitameva. __sovag
saggappattahetukaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``sovaggikaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee V 1129/. sokaá¹ƒ apanetÄ«
anÄ• mayÄ• _ti arogÄ• . __saggamhi kÄ• yamhÄ«_ti saggopapannÄ• .

<353> __puthujjanÄ• kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• _ti jhÄ• nalÄ• bhino.

<356> __sandiá¹-á¹-ho_ti \Ne 386/ diá¹-á¹-hamattakamitto. __sambhatto_ti ekasambhogo d
__Ä• lapito_ti ``mama santakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ iccheyyÄ• si, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá
aÃ±Ã±ataranÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ«vati, gahite attamano hotÄ«ti imehi gahitavissÄ• so ruh

pacchimavikappanupagacÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ•

<359> __paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakato_ti katapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lo. __garuko hotÄ«_ti jiá¹‡á¹‡ajiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹
aggaá¸·Ä• ropanena garuko hoti. __suttalÅ«khaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti sutteneva aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
hotÄ«_ti suttaá¹ƒ acchetvÄ• acchetvÄ• sibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ eko saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikoá¹‡o dÄ«gh
uddharitu_nti dÄ«ghakoá¹‡aá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ. __okiriyantÄ«_ti chinnakoá¹‡ato gaá¸·anti. __a
paribhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti anuvÄ• taÃ±ceva paribhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca. __pattÄ• lujjantÄ«_ti mahantes
suttÄ• ni gaá¸·anti, tato pattÄ• lujjanti. __aá¹-á¹-hapadakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti aá¹-á¹-hapadakacc
pattamukhaá¹ƒ sibbituá¹ƒ.

<360> __anvÄ• dhikampi Ä• ropetu_nti Ä• gantukapattampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana appaho
pahoti, Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, chinditabbameva.

<361> __na ca bhikkhave saddhÄ• deyya_nti ettha sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ dento vinipÄ• tetiye
rajje á¹-hitÄ• patthayanti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<362> __gilÄ• no_ti \Be 411/ gilÄ• natÄ• ya gahetvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ asamattho. __vassikasaá¹.
mÄ• se. __nadÄ«pÄ• ra_nti nadiyÄ• pÄ• re bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. __aggaá¸·agut
cetesu gilÄ• navassikasaá¹…ketanadÄ«pÄ• ragamanaatthatakathinabhÄ• vesu aggaá¸·agu
hi vihÄ• re etesu kÄ• raá¹‡esu nikkhipitvÄ• bahi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na agutte. Ä• raÃ±Ã±
sugutto hoti, tena bhaá¹‡á¸• ukkhalikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asusira rukkhasusirÄ•
suppaá¹-icchannesu á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ•

<363> __tuyheva bhikkhu tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±attha gahetvÄ• haá¹-Ä• nipi tuyhev
issaroti. evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• anÄ• gatepi nikkukkuccÄ• gaá¹‡hissantÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ \Ne
panÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tasseva tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• _ti sace
labhitvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti, paÃ±camÄ• se; no ce atthataá¹ƒ hoti, ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• denti, ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• denti, ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• a
matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ avibhajitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisanti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva bhikkh
vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payojetvÄ• á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato vÄ• tatruppÄ• d
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒ suggahitameva hoti. idamettha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yena tenÄ• kÄ• rena s
vatthaá¹ƒ atthatakathinassa paÃ±camÄ• se, anatthatakathinassa ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÄ• saá¹ƒ
pana ``idaá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá
dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anatthatakathinassÄ• pi paÃ±camÄ• se pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tato paraá¹ƒ pana u
pucchitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ atÄ«tavasse idaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu anÄ• gatavasse
piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannattÄ• .

__utukÄ• la_nti vassÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• vatt
cÄ«varÄ• ni gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghikÄ• neva honti, bhikkhÅ«hi diá¹-á¹-hamattamev
sace keci paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ \Be 412/ Ä• vuso gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti
sutvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso mayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho na homÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattheva bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá
esa maggÄ• okkamitvÄ• kaÃ±ci vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ca
pavisati, tatra ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, s

__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti ettha adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee V 1131/. tena
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ Ä• gametvÄ• sace ghaá¹‡á¹-isaÃ±
vÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni. no ce Ä• gacchanti, ``mayhim
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hite sabbÄ• ni tassev
tiá¹-á¹-hati.

sace ekekaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• go mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ayaá¹ƒ

gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahitÄ• ni ca suggahitÄ• ni honti, á¹-hitikÄ• ca tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti. sace pana ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• vÄ• appaharitvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• la aghosetvÄ• vÄ• ``ahamevettha mayhameva imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti atha ``aÃ±Ã±o koci idha natthi, mayhaá¹ƒ etÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, s

__pÄ• tite kuse_ti ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se kusadaá¹‡á¸• ake pÄ• titamatte sacepi bhikkhusahass nÄ• ma cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. sace pana attano ruciyÄ• dÄ• tukÄ eseva nayo.

__sacÄ«varÄ• nÄ«_ti ``kÄ• lacÄ«varampi saá¹…ghassa itova dassÄ• ma, visuá¹ƒ sajjiyamÄ ti khippaá¹ƒyeva sacÄ«varÄ• ni bhattÄ• ni akaá¹ƒsu. __there Ä• gamma uppannÄ• nÄ«_ti t uppannÄ• ni.

__saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti cÄ«varÄ• ni dentÄ«_ti sakalampi cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ s purimesu pana dvÄ«su vatthÅ«su pacchinnadÄ• nattÄ• adaá¹ƒsÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sambahul vinayadharapÄ• mokkhatherÄ• . idaá¹ƒ pana vatthuá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ purimena dvebhÄ• tikava bhagavati uppannaá¹ƒ, ime ca therÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purimesu paÃ±Ã±attanayeneva kathesuá¹ƒ.

upanandasakyaputtavatthukathÄ•

<364> __gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ_ \Be 413/ __agamÄ• sÄ«_ti appeva nÄ• ma cÄ«varÄ• ni bh kareyyunti cÄ«varabhÄ• janakÄ• laá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• va agamÄ• si. __sÄ• diyissasÄ«_ti ga kiÃ±cÄ• pi tassa bhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. atha kho ``nagaravÄ• siko ayaá¹ƒ mukharo dh bhikkhÅ« ``sÄ• diyissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __yo sÄ• diyeyya Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ lahukÄ• Ä• patti, atha kho gahitÄ• ni gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee V 1132/ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. sacepi jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• honti, tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . dehÄ«ti vutte adento dhuranikkhepe bhaá¹‡á¸• a

__ekÄ• dhippÄ• ya_nti ekaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ; ekaá¹ƒ puggalapaá¹-ivÄ«sameva dethÄ• ti dÄ• tabbo, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ á¹-hapento __idha panÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sac amutra upaá¸• á¸• ha_nti ekekasmiá¹ƒ ekÄ• hamekÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vihÄ• re yaá¹ƒ \Ne 389/ eko puggalo labhati, tato tato upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ ekÄ• dhippÄ• yo dinno hoti. __yattha vÄ• pana bahutara_nti sace ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasa sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, evaá¹ƒ purimasmiá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ vasati n bahutaraá¹ƒ vasitavihÄ• rato tassa paá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabbo. evampi ekÄ• dhippÄ• yo dinno h nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhehi nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rehi ekasÄ«mavihÄ• rehi kathitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mavihÄ paá¹-ippassambhati. tasmÄ• tattha cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sesaá¹ƒ pana Ä sabbattha antosÄ«magatassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

gilÄ• navatthukathÄ•

<365> __maÃ±cake nipÄ• tesu_nti evaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv
nipajjÄ• petvÄ• ca panÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando muttakarÄ«sakiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ dh
paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ akÄ• si. __yo bhikkhave maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, so gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«karaá¹‡ena upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, so gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya; ma
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabboti ayamevettha attho. bhagavato ca gilÄ• nassa ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ e
panettha attho na gahetabbo. __saá¹…ghena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo_ti yassete upajjhÄ• dayo
Ä• gantuko hoti ekacÄ• riko bhikkhu, so saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• ro, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghena \Be 4
upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, sakalassa saá¹…ghassa Ä• patti. vÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• jaggantesu par
jaggati, tasseva Ä• patti. saá¹…ghattheropi vÄ• rako na muccati. sace sakalo saá¹…gho ek
eko vÄ• vattasampanno bhikkhu \Ee V 1133/ ahameva jaggissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-ijaggati, saá¹.

<366> __abhikkamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhikkamatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su vaá¸• á¸• hantaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• bÄ•
paribhuÃ±jantassa vaá¸• á¸• hati, idaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa parihÄ• yati, idaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• vikarotÄ«ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __nÄ•
yutto upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __bhesajjaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tu_nti bhesajjaá¹ƒ yojetuá¹ƒ asamatth
__Ä• misantaro_ti Ä• misaá¹ƒ assa antaranti Ä• misantaro. __antara_nti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuc
yÄ• gubhattapattacÄ«varÄ• ni patthento upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti attho.

matasantakakathÄ•

<367> __kÄ• laá¹…kate_ti \Ne 390/ kÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya. __gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ•
vuttÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya dinnampi apaloketvÄ• dinnampi dinnameva hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<369> __yaá¹ƒ tattha lahubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tattha garubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ettha
lahubhaá¹‡á¸• agarubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.
ayaá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vinicchayo ---

sace sakale bhikkhusaá¹…ghe upaá¹-á¹-hahante kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, sabbepi sÄ• mikÄ• . atha
ekaccehi akateyeva kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, tattha ekacce Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti --- ``sabbepi attano v
kareyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sabbepi sÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti. ekacce vadanti --- ``yehi jaggito te eva la
labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• maá¹‡ere kÄ• laá¹…kate sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atthi, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-
ce atthi yaá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• re sati cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹

bhikkhu \Be 415/ ca sÄ• maá¹‡ero ca sace samaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, samako bhÄ• go c
upaá¹-á¹-hahati, bhikkhussa saá¹ƒvidahanamattameva hoti, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa jeá¹-á¹-hakab

sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhikkhunÄ• Ä• nÄ«taudakena yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• panamatt
upaá¹-á¹-hahati, bhikkhussa jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo.

bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« samaggÄ• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, sabbesaá¹ƒ samako bhÄ• go dÄ• tal
visesena upaá¹-á¹-hahati, tassa viseso kÄ• tabbo. yena pana ekadivasampi gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹
yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-iyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, sopi gilÄ• nup
samÄ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• gantvÄ• bhesajjataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni peseti, ayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kova.

eko vattasÄ«sena jaggati; eko paccÄ• sÄ• ya, matakÄ• le ubhopi paccÄ• sÄ«santi, ubhinna
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• kammena attano vÄ• kammena katthaci gato ``puna Ä
ti, etassapi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. eko ciraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``idÄ• ni na \Ne 391/ sakkomÄ«â€
nikkhipitvÄ• gacchati, sacepi taá¹ƒdivasameva gilÄ• no kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabh

gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• ma gihi vÄ• hotu pabbajito vÄ• , antamaso mÄ• tugÄ• mopi, sa
tassa bhikkhuno pattacÄ«varamattameva hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi; sabbaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi sahassaá¹ƒ agghati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana bahumpi parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ te na
hoti. avasesaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bahukaÃ±ceva mahagghaÃ±ca, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ appagghaá¹
ticÄ«varaparikkhÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikatova labbhati.

sace pana so jÄ«vamÄ• noyeva sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nissajjitvÄ• kassaci adÄ•
aggahesi, yassa dinnaá¹ƒ, yena ca gahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva hoti. tassa ruciyÄ• eva gilÄ• nupaá¹-
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• dÅ«re á¹-hapitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• pi tattha tattha saá¹…ghasseva honti.
avibhattaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…kate itaro sÄ• mÄ« \Be 416/. bahÅ«nampi santake eseva
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. sacepi avibhajitvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ denti adinnameva hot
pana sudinnaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ tesu matesupi saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva hoti, na saá¹…ghas

kusacÄ«rÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<371> kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su \Ee V 1135/ __akkanÄ• á¸·a_nti akkanÄ• á¸·amayaá¹ƒ. __potthal
sesÄ• ni paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni. tesu potthake eva dukkaá¹-aa
thullaccayÄ• nÄ«ti. akkadussakadalidussaerakadussÄ• ni pana potthakagatikÄ• neva.

<372> sabbanÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«ni rajanaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• puna rajitvÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. na sakk
paccattharaá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa vÄ• majjhe dÄ• tabbÄ• ni.
upÄ• hanÄ• su vuttanayameva. acchinnadasadÄ«ghadasÄ• ni dasÄ• chinditvÄ• dhÄ• reta
phÄ• letvÄ• rajitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. veá¹-hanepi eseva nayo. tirÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ p
rukkhachallimayaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ pÄ• dapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<374> __patirÅ«pe gÄ• hake_ti sace koci bhikkhu ``ahaá¹ƒ tassa gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
392/ attho. evametesu tevÄ«satiyÄ• puggalesu soá¸·asa janÄ• na labhanti, satta janÄ• lab

saá¹…ghebhinnecÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ•

<376> __saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«_ti bhijjitvÄ• kosambakabhikkhÅ« viya dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• h
pakkhe_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se dakkhiá¹‡odakaÃ±ca gandhÄ• dÄ«ni ca denti, ekasmiá
__saá¹…ghasseveta_nti sakalassa saá¹…ghassa dvinnampi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ
paharitvÄ• dvÄ«hipi pakkhehi ekato bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. __pakkhasseveta_nti evaá¹ƒ dinne y
udakaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tassa udakameva hoti; yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tasseva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tattha eko pakkho dakkhiá¹‡odakassa \Be 417/ lad
labhati, eko cÄ«varÄ• nameva laddhattÄ• ti ubhohipi ekato hutvÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ
parasamudde lakkhaá¹‡anti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tasmiá¹ƒyeva pakkh
anissaroyeva. __cÄ«varapesanavatthÅ«ni_ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva.

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ•

<379> idÄ• ni Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuttacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhakhettaá¹ƒ dassetuá
``aá¹-á¹-himÄ• bhikkhave mÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __sÄ«mÄ• ya detÄ«_tiÄ• di
vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pana sÄ«mÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• , katikÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyÄ•
dÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• . tattha sÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• c
esa nayo sabbattha.

__sÄ«mÄ• ya deti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«magatÄ• tehi bhÄ• jetabba_ntiÄ• dimhi p
__sÄ«mÄ• ya detÄ«_ti ettha tÄ• va khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• , upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• , samÄ• nasaá
lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• , gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , nigamasÄ«mÄ• , nagarasÄ«mÄ• , abbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ,
raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• , rajjasÄ«mÄ• , dÄ«pasÄ«mÄ• , cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• ti pannarasa sÄ«

tattha khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• sÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• va. upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• parikkhittas
aparikkhittassa parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinnÄ• hoti. apica bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato \Ne 393/ vÄ• pariyante á¹-hitabhojanasÄ• lato vÄ• nibadd
thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ anto upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hati, parihÄ• yantesu parihÄ• yati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana ``
vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sace vihÄ• re sannipatitabh
ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• yojanasatampi pÅ«retvÄ• nisÄ«danti, yojanasatampi upacÄ• rasÄ«
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• dvayampi vuttameva.

lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• \Be 418/ nÄ• ma neva sammÄ• sambuddhena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na dhamm
apica kho rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hay
samantato paricchinditvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ etthantare uppajjati, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa demÄ•
á¹-hapenti, ayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma. gÄ• manigamanagaraabbhantaraudakukkhepa
janapadasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma --- kÄ• sikosalaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto bahÅ« janapadÄ• ho
janapadaparicchedo janapadasÄ«mÄ• . raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• sikosalÄ• diraá¹-á¹
nÄ• ma ``coá¸·abhogo keraá¸·abhogoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekekassa raÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¹‡Ä• pava
nÄ• ma samuddantena paricchinnamahÄ• dÄ«pÄ• ca antaradÄ«pÄ• ca. cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ
paricchinnÄ• .

evametÄ• su sÄ«mÄ• su khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya kenaci kammena sannipatitaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha
saá¹…ghassa demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antokhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«magatÄ•
tesaá¹ƒyeva hi taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya vÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hite pana rukkhe vÄ• pabbate vÄ• á¹-hitassa he
pathavÄ«vemajjhagatassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tiyeva. ``imissÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghas
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• sÄ«mantarikÄ• su á¹-hitÄ• nampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ•
dinnaá¹ƒ pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• sÄ«mantarikÄ• su á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. avi
dinnaá¹ƒ tÄ• su sÄ«mÄ• su antogatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su dinnaá
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• nampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. abbhantarasÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ
antogatÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. janapadaraá¹-á¹-harajjadÄ«pacakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ•
vuttasadisoyeva vinicchayo.

sace pana jambudÄ«pe á¹-hito ``tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti
ekopi \Ne 394/ gantvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. sacepi tatreva eko sabhÄ• gabhi
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na vÄ• retabbo. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yo sÄ«maá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• deti,
veditabbo.

yo \Be 419/ pana asukasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ti vacanam
gantvÄ• ``sÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«
pucchitabbo --- ``sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma bahuvidhÄ• , katarasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhaá¹‡asÄ«â
vadati --- ``ahaá¹ƒ asukasÄ«mÄ• ti na jÄ• nÄ• mi, sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…gho bhÄ• jetvÄ•
katarasÄ«mÄ• ya bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ? mahÄ• sÄ«vatthero kirÄ• ha --- ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ•
Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma tiyojanÄ• pi hoti, evaá¹ƒ sante tiyojane á¹-hi
gaá¹‡hissanti, tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitabba
tiyojanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchissati, nissayapaá¹-ipannassa tiyojanÄ• tikkan
paá¹-ippassambhissati, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
bhikkhuniyÄ• tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, sa

upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedavaseneva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ•

__katikÄ• yÄ• _ti samÄ• nalÄ• bhakatikÄ• ya. tenevÄ• ha --- ``sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sa
tatrevaá¹ƒ katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sannipatitehi bhikkhÅ«hi yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ra
samÄ• nalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanti, tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• asuko nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro
buddhÄ• dhivutthoti vÄ• appalÄ• bhoti vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ vihÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ ekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa ruccatÄ«ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. e
nisinnopi idha nisinnova hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• repi saá¹…ghena evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ nisinnova hoti. ekasmiá¹ƒ lÄ• bhe bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne itarasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa bhÄ• ga
vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ ekena vihÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ bahÅ«pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• ekalÄ• bhÄ• kÄ• tabb

__bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti attano pariccÄ• gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. tenevÄ• ha
dhuvakÄ• rÄ• kariyantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassattho --- yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imassa cÄ«varadÄ• y
saá¹…ghassa pÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vattati, yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« attano bhÄ•
bhojeti, yattha vÄ• \Be 420/ anena Ä• vÄ• so kÄ• rito, salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• nibaddh
vihÄ• ro \Ne 395/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito, tattha vattabbameva natthi, ime dhuvakÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma
mayhaá¹ƒ dhuvakÄ• rÄ• karÄ«yanti, tattha dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tattha dethÄ• â€™â
cepi á¹-hÄ• nesu dhuvakÄ• rÄ• honti, sabbattha \Ee V 1139/ dinnameva hoti.

sace pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« bahutarÄ• honti, tehi vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``tumhÄ• kaá
bhikkhÅ« bahÅ« ekattha appakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace ``bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ya gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca vatthabhesajjÄ• di appakampi sukhena bhÄ•
vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekameva hoti, taá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• yassa vÄ• vihÄ• rassa ekavihÄ•
so vicÄ• reti, tattha dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``asukabhikkhu gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá
``mayhaá¹ƒ dhuvakÄ• re dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• avicÄ• retvÄ• va gacchati, saá¹…ghas
evaá¹ƒ pana vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹…ghattherassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dethÄ• â€™â€
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, yattha nappahoti, tattha dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace eko bhik
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne senÄ• sanaparibhogabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tattha

__saá¹…ghassa detÄ«_ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa damm
__sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tenÄ• _ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitena saá¹…ghena ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ pa
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hassa asampattassÄ• pi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto na vÄ• retab
therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vatthesu diyyamÄ• nesu alasajÄ• tikÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• pacch
vÄ«sativassÄ• naá¹ƒ diyyati, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbÄ• ,
tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

asukavihÄ• re kira bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannanti sutvÄ• yojanantarikavihÄ• ratopi bhikkh
sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. asampattÄ• n

paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hantesu dÄ• tabbameva. ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantehi ekÄ
vihÄ• radvÄ• re vÄ• antovihÄ• reyeva vÄ• honti, parisavasena vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• nÄ• ma hot
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghanavakassa dinnepi pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. dutiy
Ä• ruá¸·he \Ee V 1140/ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ• ga

ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, ``dasa vatthÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ t
bhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni \Ne 396/. sace ``sabbÄ• neva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti ga
ceva duggahitÄ• ni ca gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghikÄ• neva honti. ekaá¹ƒ pana uddharit
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattherassa datvÄ• ``sesÄ• ni amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ekameva vatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti Ä• haranti, abhÄ• jetvÄ• va amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
duppÄ• pitaÃ±ceva duggahitaÃ±ca. satthakena pana haliddiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattherassa pÄ• p
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana vatthasseva pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paricchedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ekaá¹ƒ tantaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• n
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattherassa datvÄ• ``sesaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-ati. khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• bhÄ• jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

ekabhikkhuke vihÄ• re saá¹…ghassa cÄ«varesu uppannesu sace pubbe vuttanayeneva so
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitÄ• ni, á¹-hitikÄ• pana na tiá¹-á¹-hati. sace
``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha aá
á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sace eko bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, majjhe c
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sace navaka
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• orohati. sace vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohati. atha
attano pÄ• petvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ye
Ä• masitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pa
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , na pana akappiyattÄ• \E
apaloketvÄ• dinnampi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu \Ee V 1141/ attano santakaá¹
bhikkhudattiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pana na hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi dhutaá
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dema, therÄ• naá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi
vatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dema, iminÄ• upÄ• hanatthavikapattatthavikaÄ• yogaaá¹ƒsabaddh
dinnampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dinnÄ• ni bahÅ«nipi honti, cÄ«varatthÄ• yapi pahonti, tat

pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana saá¹…gho bhÄ• jitÄ• tirittÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni chinditvÄ• upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 397/ atthÄ• ya bhÄ• jeti, tato gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ hi vaá¹-á¹-ati, na itaraá¹ƒ.

``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likasaá¹…ghassa dhamakaraá¹‡apaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya demÄ• â€™â€ vaá¹-á¹-ati, parikkhÄ• ro nÄ• ma paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi icchitabbo. yaá¹ƒ tattha atirekaá¹ƒ upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. suttaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa denti, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likehipi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aya pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnesu vinicchayo.

sace pana bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ addhÄ• nappaá¹-ipanne bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``saá¹…g saá¹…ghattherassa vÄ• saá¹…ghanavakassa vÄ• Ä• roceti, sacepi yojanaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• p ekabaddhÄ• ce, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye pana dvÄ• dasahi hatthehi parisaá¹ƒ asam pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

__ubhatosaá¹…ghassa detÄ«_ti ettha ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi `` dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ dammi, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa ca da ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dinnameva hoti. __upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti dvebhÄ• ge same b ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sace dasa dasa bhikkhÅ« ca ekavÄ«sati paá¹-ivÄ«se katvÄ• eko puggalassa dÄ• tabbo, dasa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, das puggaliko laddho so saá¹…ghatopi attano vassaggena gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. kasmÄ• ? ubhatos gahitattÄ• .

``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa \Be 423/ ca cetiyassa ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi eseva nayo. id saá¹…ghato pÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so nÄ• ma natthi, ekapuggalassa \Ee V 1142/ pattak koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so hoti.

``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana dvÄ• vÄ«sati ko bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, dasa bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, eko puggalassa, eko cetiyassa dÄ• tabbo. tattha pu attano vassaggena puna gahetuá¹ƒ labhati, cetiyassa ekoyeva.

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana na majjhe b bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá¹‡etvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhun ti \Ne 398/ vutte pana puggalo visuá¹ƒ na labhati, pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekameva lab bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• . ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca t ti vuttepi cetiyassa ekapuggalapaá¹-ivÄ«so labbhati, puggalassa visuá¹ƒ na labbhati, tasmÄ datvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá¹‡etvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi majjhe bhinditvÄ• na d

puggalagaá¹‡anÄ• ya eva vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±c
evaá¹ƒ vuttepi cetiyassa ekapuggalapaá¹-ivÄ«so labbhati, puggalassa visuá¹ƒ natthi, bhikkh
gaá¹‡etvÄ• eva bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• nayo n
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi netabbo. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ•
visuá¹ƒ na labbhati, vassaggeneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa cÄ•
cetiyassa visuá¹ƒ paá¹-ivÄ«so labbhati. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ•
cetiyasseva labbhati, na puggalassa.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi visuá¹ƒ na labbhati. ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca c
vutte pana cetiyassa labbhati. ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
labbhati, na puggalassa. bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi evameva yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

pubbe buddhappamukhassa ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, bhagavÄ• majjhe nisÄ«
vÄ• mato bhikkhuniyo nisÄ«danti, bhagavÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghatthero \Ee V 1143/, tadÄ
laddhapaccaye attanÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jati, bhikkhÅ«nampi \Be 424/ dÄ• peti. etarahi pana paa
sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ paá¹-imaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• buddhappamukhassa ubhato
paá¹-imÄ• ya vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• purato Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡odak
demÄ• ti, tattha yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ denti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ
cetiyassa demÄ• ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«ni ca denti, tattha kathaá¹ƒ p
mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• va cetiye Ä• ropetabbÄ• ni, vatthehi paá¹-Ä• kÄ• , telena padÄ«
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni pana yo nibaddhacetiyajaggako hoti pabbajito vÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. nibaddhajaggake asati Ä• haá¹-abhattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• par
upakaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• le bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pacchÄ• pi vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«su \Ne 399/ ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ``idaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• cetiyassapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karo
dÅ«rampi haritvÄ• pÅ«jetabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi ha
``ahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carÄ• mi, Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bhikkhÅ« atthi, te Ä• harissantÄ«â€™â
tuyhaá¹ƒyeva dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha pana ``bhikkhusaá¹
ti harantassa gacchato antarÄ• va kÄ• lo upakaá¹-á¹-ho hoti, attano pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹

__vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa detÄ«_ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti. __yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« tasmiá
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti yattakÄ• vassacchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• purimavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , te
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. disÄ• pakkantassÄ• pi sati paá¹-iggÄ• hake yÄ• va kathina
anatthate pana kathine antohemante evaÃ±ca vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, pacchimavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-
lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å« vadanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su panetaá¹ƒ na vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

sace pana bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ``vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«

sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. atha ``asukavihÄ• re vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹
tatra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva yÄ• va kathinassubbhÄ• rÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana
\Ee V 1144/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vadati, tatra sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannattÄ• . antovasseyeva ``vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€
labhanti, vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• va labhanti. cÄ«varamÄ• se \Be 425/ pana ``vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ
vutte pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, purimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagat
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va hemantassa pacchimo divaso, tÄ• va vassÄ• vÄ• s
atthataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu anatthataá¹ƒ vÄ• atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.
paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vutte pana mÄ• tikÄ• Ä• ropetabbÄ• --- ``atÄ«tavassÄ•
atikkantÄ• , anÄ• gato catumÄ• saccayena bhavissati, kataravassÄ• vÄ• sassa detÄ«â€™â
``atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒantovassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-h
disÄ• pakkantÄ• nampi sabhÄ• gÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhanti.

sace ``anÄ• gate vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vassÅ«
atha ``agutto vihÄ• ro, corabhayaá¹ƒ atthi, na sakkÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hitvÄ• vÄ• Ä• hi
400/ vutte ``sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhÄ• jetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace
tatiye vasse vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ na dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ antovass
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace te disÄ• pakkantÄ• , aÃ±Ã±o vissÄ• siko gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. a
sesÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ ekasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace ekopi natthi, saá¹…ghika
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• dissa detÄ«_ti Ä• disitvÄ• paricchinditvÄ• deti; __yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ayama
... bhesajje vÄ• Ä• dissa deti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- bhikkhÅ« ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tan
nimantetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ deti, yÄ• guá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ«tÄ
cÄ«varÄ• ni, yehi mayhaá¹ƒ yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, yehi nimanti
tesaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yehi pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena gharadvÄ• rena gacchanteh
vÄ• yÄ• gu laddhÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lato pattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• manussehi nÄ«tÄ
pesitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace \Ee V 1145/ pana nimantitabhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ
antogehaÃ±ca bahigehaÃ±ca pÅ«retvÄ• nisinnÄ• , dÄ• yako ca evaá¹ƒ vadati --- ``nimantit
vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• yÄ• gu dinnÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti sab
pana therÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato yÄ• gu laddhÄ• \Be 426/, tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡anti. atha so ``y
pÄ«tÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. bhattakhÄ• dan

__cÄ«vare vÄ• _ti pubbepi yena vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• setvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnapub
bhojetvÄ• vadati --- ``yesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pubbe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyeva imaá¹ƒ cÄ
sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti, sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä

kÄ• rite vihÄ• re vÄ• pariveá¹‡e vÄ• vasati, tassidaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte tasseva hoti
``mayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni dema, yehi tÄ• ni lad
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte tesaá¹ƒyeva hoti.

__puggalassa detÄ«_ti ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ p
á¹-hapetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ bhante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ•
tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vadati, th
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. uddesaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gato gahetvÄ• gacchanto ca atthi, tassÄ• pi pÄ• p
saddhiá¹ƒ nibaddhacÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 401/ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte uddesantevÄ
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• vicarantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ayaá¹ƒ p
pade vinicchayo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

cÄ«varakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. campeyyakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

kassapagottabhikkhuvatthukathÄ•

<380> campeyyakkhandhake \Be 427/ \Ne 402/ --- __gaggarÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re_
itthiyÄ• kÄ• ritapokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re. __tantibaddho_ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kattabbatÄ• ta
__ussukkampi akÄ• si yÄ• guyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su manussehi Ä• gantukesu Ä• gatesu \Ee V 11
vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati; na avuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __gaccha tv
satthÄ• tassa bhikkhuno tattheva senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yanti addasa, tenevamÄ• ha.

<382> __adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva n

<385> __aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi dhammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi dhammaá¹ƒ kam
pÄ• á¹-ho. bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• kataá¹ƒ dhammena kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tathÄ• na karont
vinayÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi satthusÄ• sanÄ• kamma_nti etesupi eseva nayo. ettha
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca. __satthusÄ• sana_nti Ã±attisampadÄ• anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca; tÄ• h
attho. __paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hakata_nti paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva kataÃ±ca; yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esu paá¹-i
taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva hoti kataÃ±ca; tÄ• disampi kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti attho.

<387> __chayimÄ• ni bhikkhave kammÄ• ni adhammakamma_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pana __ ``dham
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na kariyati, taá¹ƒ adhammakam
ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva Ä• gato. so ca kho
Ã±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthakammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena. yasmÄ• pana Ã±attikamme Ã±attidu
hÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi, apalokanakammaÃ±ca sÄ• vetvÄ•

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na dassitÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ parato vaá¹

catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ•

<388> idÄ• ni \Be 428/ \Ne 403/ yadidaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di v
kammaá¹ƒ patto, kammayutto kammÄ• raho; na kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• rahatÄ«ti a

<389> __catuvaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce bhikkhave kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhunicatuttho_tiÄ• di parisato k
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ukkhittakaggahaá¹‡ena kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako gahito, nÄ• nÄ• saá
laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako. __nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitacatuttho_ti sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya v
á¹-hitenÄ• pi saddhiá¹ƒ catuvaggo hutvÄ• ti attho.

<393> __pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho_tiÄ• di \Ee V 1147/ parivÄ• sÄ• dikammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva paris
vuttaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

<394> __ekaccassa bhikkhave saá¹…ghamajjhe paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ruhatÄ«_tiÄ• di paá¹-ikuá
kuppÄ• kuppabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pakatattassÄ• _ti avipannasÄ«lassa pÄ•
__Ä• nantarikassÄ• _ti attano anantaraá¹ƒ nisinnassa.

dvenissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ•

<395> __dvemÄ• bhikkhave nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• di vatthuto kammÄ• naá¹ƒ kuppÄ• kuppa
tattha __ ``appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti, sunissÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ _
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammena hi vihÄ• rato nis
``nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. taÃ±cesa yasmÄ• kuladÅ«sako na hoti, tasmÄ• Ä• v
appatto. yasmÄ• panassa Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kare
sunissÄ• rito hoti. __taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• retÄ«_ti sace saá¹…gho tajjanÄ«yakammÄ•
yasmÄ• tattha ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho taj
eko bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…gh
bÄ• lo \Be 429/ hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no, eko gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati a
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 395) evaá¹ƒ ekekenapi aá¹…gena nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• an
sunissÄ• rito.

<396> __osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti pavesanÄ• . __tattha taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• retÄ«_ti upasampa
__dosÄ• rito_ti duosÄ• rito. sahassakkhattumpi upasampÄ• dito anupasampannova hoti Ä•
sÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• , tathÄ• seso kÄ• rakasaá¹…gho, na koci Ä• pattito muccati. iti ime ekÄ• dasa
dosÄ• ritÄ• . hatthacchinnÄ• dayo pana dvattiá¹ƒsa suosÄ• ritÄ• , upasampÄ• ditÄ• upasa

labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci vattuá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• pana kÄ• rakasaá¹…gho ca sÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• , n

<397> __idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• _tiÄ• di abhÅ«tav
adhammakammaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tavatthuvasena dhammakammaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha
paá¹-inissajjitabbÄ• .

upÄ• lipucchÄ• kathÄ•

<400> upÄ• lipaÃ±hesupi vatthuvaseneva \Ee V 1148/ dhammÄ• dhammakammaá¹ƒ vibha
ekamÅ«lako ca dvimÅ«lako ca. ekamÅ«lako uttÄ• noyeva. dvimÅ«lake yathÄ• sativinayo a
ekÄ• pucchÄ• katÄ• , evaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• dayopi tassapÄ• piyyasikÄ• dÄ«hi. avasÄ
upasampÄ• detÄ«_ti ekameva padaá¹ƒ hoti. parato bhikkhÅ«nampi sativinayaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ k
sesapadÄ• ni yojetabbÄ• ni.

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<407> __idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako_tiÄ• di ``adhammenavaggaá
dhammenavaggaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakenavaggaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakenasamaggaâ€™
bandhitvÄ• tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su sattasu kammesu paá¹-ipassaddhÄ«su ca \Be 430/ vipattida
tattha __anapadÄ• no_ti apadÄ• navirahito. apadÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati paricchedo; Ä• pattiparic
tato paraá¹ƒ paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hakatakammappabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ sÄ• yeva pÄ• á¸·i ``akata
saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• \Ne 405/ vuttÄ• . tattha na kiÃ±ci pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• rena na sakkÄ• vidituá¹ƒ,
na vitthÄ• rayimhÄ• ti.

campeyyakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kosambakakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<451> kosambakakkhandhake \Be 431/ \Ne 406/ --- __taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassa
ayamanupubbikathÄ• --- dve kira bhikkhÅ« ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vasanti vinayadharo ca su
suttantiko bhikkhu ekadivasaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho Ä• camanaudakÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ
nikkhami. vinayadharo pacchÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bh
``Ä• vuso, tayÄ• idaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• mÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. __ ``ki
Ä• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``hoti,
``sace hoti, desissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sace pana te, Ä• vuso, asaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• kataá¹
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi ahosi.

vinayadharopi attano nissitakÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ suttantiko Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nopi na jÄ
Ä• rocesi. te tassa nissitake disvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi Ä
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. te gantvÄ• attano upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. so eva
vinayadharo pubbe anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``idÄ• ni Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. m
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo musÄ• vÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kalaha
vinayadharo okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ a
``taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

<453> __bhinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho bhinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho_ti ettha na tÄ• va bhinno; apic
vuá¹-á¹-he ``idÄ• ni sassaá¹ƒ nipphannaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, avassaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ nipphajjissa
kÄ• raá¹‡ena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ bhijjissati, so ca kho kalahavasena na saá¹…ghabhedav
``bhinnoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sambhamaatthavasena cettha Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<454> __etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 432/ \Ne 407/ __bhÄ• sitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mÄ
pakkÄ• mi? sace hi bhagavÄ• ukkhepake vÄ• ``akÄ• raá¹‡e tumhehi so bhikkhu ukkhittoâ€
ukkhittÄ• nuvattake vÄ• ``tumhe Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadeyya, ``etesaá¹ƒ bh
bhagavÄ• pakkhoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandheyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tantimeva á¹-h
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<455> __attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• na_nti ettha yo saá¹…ghena ukkhepanÄ«yakatÄ• naá¹ƒ adhan
``tumhe kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaÃ±ca itaresaÃ±ca laddhiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``ime adhan
dhammavÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, ayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ majjhe nisinnova tesaá¹ƒ n
kammaá¹ƒ kopeti, itaresampi hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• kopeti. evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• vÄ• a
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karoti. __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saka_nti etthÄ• pi yo adhammavÄ•
``adhammavÄ• dino ime, itare dhammavÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ majjhaá¹ƒ pavisati, yatth
vÄ• pana pakkhe nisinno ``ime dhammavÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ attanÄ• v
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti veditabbo.

<456> __kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kamma_nti ettha kÄ• yena paharantÄ• kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ upadaá¹ƒsentÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . __hatthaparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti kodh
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ karonti. __adhammiyÄ• yamÄ• ne_ti adhammiyÄ• n
__asammodikÄ• vattamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti asammodikÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya. ayameva vÄ• pÄ
avattamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __ettÄ• vatÄ• na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a_nti ettha dve pantiyo katvÄ
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, dhammiyÄ• yamÄ• ne pana sammodikÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya Ä• sananta
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

457-458__._ __mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ana_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``akatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hasesaá¹ƒ g

akatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __adhammavÄ• dÄ«_ti ukkhittÄ• nuvattake
bhikkhu bhagavato atthakÄ• mo, ayaá¹ƒ kirassa adhippÄ• yo \Be 433/ ``ime bhikkhÅ« kodh
vacanaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti, mÄ• bhagavÄ• ete ovadanto kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmÄ• ev
``pacchÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• oramissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya atÄ«t
tattha __anatthato_ti anattho ato; etasmÄ• __me_ purisÄ• anatthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ•
anatthado. sesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

<464> __puthusaddo_tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• su \Ne 408/ pana puthu mahÄ• saddo assÄ• ti __put
ekasadiso jano; sabbo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakojano samantato saddanicchÄ• raá¹
cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __na bÄ• lo koci maÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti tattha koci ekopi ``ahaá¹ƒ bÄ• loâ€™
sabbepi paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• ninoyeva. __nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhiyyo amaÃ±Ã±aru_nti koci ekopi ``a
maÃ±Ã±ittha; bhiyyo ca saá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±ampi ekaá¹ƒ ``mayhaá¹ƒ kÄ•
bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na maÃ±Ã±itthÄ• ti attho.

__parimuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti parimuá¹-á¹-hassatino. __vÄ• cÄ• gocarabhÄ• á¹‡ino_ti rÄ• kÄ• rass
1151/, vÄ• cÄ• gocarÄ• na satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• digocarÄ• . bhÄ• á¹‡ino ca kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
mukhÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ_ yÄ• va mukhaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retuá¹ƒ icchanti, tÄ• va pasÄ• retvÄ• bhÄ• á¹
mukhasaá¹…kocaá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti attho. __yena nÄ«tÄ• _ti yena kalahena imaá¹ƒ nillajjabh
taá¹ƒ vidÅ«_ti na taá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, ``evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dÄ«navo ayaâ€™â€™ nti.

__ye ca taá¹ƒ upanayhantÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ ``akkocchi maá¹ƒ, avadhi maâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä
upanayhanti. __sanantano_ti porÄ• á¹‡o.

__pare_ti paá¹‡á¸• ite á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±e bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• pare nÄ• ma. te
kalahaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ yamÄ• mase upayamÄ• ma; satataá¹ƒ samitaá¹ƒ maccusan
jÄ• nanti. __ye ca tattha vijÄ• nantÄ«_ti ye tattha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ maccusamÄ«paa
vijÄ• nanti. __tato_ \Be 434/ __sammanti medhagÄ• _ti evaÃ±hi te jÄ• nantÄ• yonisomana
medhagÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjanti.

__aá¹-á¹-hicchinnÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• brahmadattaÃ±ca dÄ«ghÄ• vukumÄ• raÃ±ca sanc
saá¹…gati, kasmÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na hoti, yesaá¹ƒ vo neva mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«
hatÄ• , na gavÄ• ssadhanÄ• ni haá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti.

__sace labhethÄ• _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itasahÄ• yassa ca bÄ• lasahÄ• yassa ca vaá¹
vuttÄ• . __abhibhuyya sabbÄ• ni parissayÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• kaá¹-aparissaye ca paá¹-icchannap
tena saddhiá¹ƒ attamano satimÄ• careyya.

__rÄ• jÄ• va_ \Ne 409/ __raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vijita_nti yathÄ• attano vijitaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahÄ

arindamamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ca pahÄ• ya ekakÄ• cariá¹ƒsu; evaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• ti attho. __mÄ• ta
mÄ• taá¹…go araÃ±Ã±e nÄ• gova. __mÄ• taá¹…go_ti hatthÄ« vuccati; __nÄ• go_ti mahant
mÄ• tuposako mÄ• taá¹…ganÄ• go araÃ±Ã±e eko cari, na ca pÄ• pÄ• ni \Ee V 1152/ akÄ•
evaá¹ƒ eko care, na ca pÄ• pÄ• ni kayirÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ•

<467> __pÄ• lileyyake viharati rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• e_ti pÄ• lileyyakaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya rak
viharati. __hatthinÄ• go_ti mahÄ• hatthÄ«. __hatthikalabhehÄ«_ti hatthipotakehi. __hatthico
khÄ«rÅ«pakehi daharapotakehi. __chinnaggÄ• nÄ«_ti tehi purato purato gacchantehi chinna
khÄ• yitÄ• vasesÄ• ni khÄ• á¹‡usadisÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• dati. __obhaggobhagga_nti tena
uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bhaÃ±jitvÄ• bhaÃ±jitvÄ• pÄ• titaá¹ƒ. __assa sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…ga_nti e
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ te khÄ• danti. __Ä• vilÄ• nÄ«_ti tehi paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• pi
kaddamodakÄ• ni pivati. __ogÄ• hÄ• _ti titthato.

__nÄ• gassa nÄ• genÄ• _ti hatthinÄ• gassa buddhanÄ• gena. __Ä«sÄ• dantassÄ• _ti ratha
ramatÄ« vane_ti yasmÄ• buddhanÄ• go viya ayampi hatthinÄ• go eko pavivitto vane ramat
435/ nÄ• gena cittaá¹ƒ sameti, ekÄ«bhÄ• varatiyÄ• ekasadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

__yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• _ti ettha temÄ• saá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tattha vihÄ• sÄ«ti veditabb
kosambakehi kira ubbÄ• á¸·ho bhagavÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vasÄ«ti sal
ahosi.

__atha kho kosambakÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• _ti atha kho imaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ sutvÄ• kosa

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ•

<468> __adhammaá¹ƒ dhammo_tiÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni saá¹…gha
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

<475> __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne 410/ __ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ osÄ• retvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ«m
desÄ• petvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• retvÄ• . __tÄ• vadeva uposatho_ti taá¹ƒdivasameva
sÄ• maggÄ«uposatho kÄ• tabbo.

<476> __amÅ«lÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti na mÅ«lÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ; taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ a
__ayaá¹ƒ vuccati upÄ• li saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« atthÄ• petÄ• byaÃ±janÅ«petÄ• _ti atthato
``saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ pana byaÃ±janamattaá¹ƒ upetÄ• .

<477> __saá¹…ghassa kiccesÅ«_ti saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yesu uppannesu. __mantanÄ•
vinayamantanÄ• su. __atthesu jÄ• tesÅ«_ti vinayaatthesu uppannesu. __vinicchayesÅ«_ti t
vinicchayesu. __mahatthiko_ti mahÄ• upakÄ• ro. __paggahÄ• raho_ti paggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vutt

__anÄ• nuvajjo paá¹-hamena sÄ«lato_tiÄ• dimhiyeva tÄ• va sÄ«lato na upavajjo. __avekkh
apekkhitÄ• cÄ• ro; Ä• lokite vilokite sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena upaparikkhitÄ•
pana ``appaá¹-icchannÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__visayhÄ• _ti \Be 436/ abhibhavitvÄ• . __anuyyutaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡a_nti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ anap
hi so anuyyutaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, usÅ«yÄ• ya vÄ• agatigamanavasena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pagata
atthaá¹ƒ na hÄ• peti. usÅ«yÄ• ya pana agatigamanavasena vÄ• bhaá¹‡anto atthaá¹ƒ hÄ• p
tasmÄ• so parisagato chambhati ceva vedhati ca. yo Ä«diso na hoti, ayaá¹ƒ ``paggahÄ• ra

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo ``tatheva paÃ±haâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• thÄ• , tassattho --- yathÄ• ca anuyyutaá¹ƒ
hÄ• peti, tatheva parisÄ• ya majjhe paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchito samÄ• no na ceva pajjhÄ• yati, na
atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, so pajjhÄ• yati. yo vattuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, so maá¹…ku hoti. yo pana att
vattuÃ±ca sakkoti; so na pajjhÄ• yati, na maá¹…ku hoti. __kÄ• lÄ• gata_nti kathetabbayutta
__byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• raha_nti paÃ±hassa atthÄ• nulomatÄ• ya byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• nucchavikaá¹ƒ
vacanaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antoti attho. __raÃ±jetÄ«_ti toseti. __viÃ±Ã±Å«parisa_nti viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ

__Ä• cerakamhi_ \Ne 411/ __ca sake_ti attano Ä• cariyavÄ• de. __alaá¹ƒ pametu_nti vÄ«m
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tulayituá¹ƒ samattho. __paguá¹‡o_ti kataparicayo laddhÄ• sev
kathetabbe. __viraddhikovido_ti viraddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalo.

__paccatthikÄ• yena vajantÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yÄ• dise kathetabbe paguá¹‡o, taá¹ƒ da
ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yÄ• disena kathitena paccatthikÄ• ca niggahaá¹ƒ gacchanti, mahÄ• j
gacchati; saÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ avabodhanaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti \Ee V 1154/ attho. yaÃ±ca kathento sa
Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ na hÄ• peti, yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tadan
anupaghÄ• takaraá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ byÄ• karamÄ• no tÄ• dise kathetabbe paguá¹‡o hotÄ«ti.

__dÅ«teyyakammesu ala_nti aá¹-á¹-hahi dÅ«taá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• saá¹…ghassa
suá¹-á¹-hu uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __samuggaho_. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \Be 437/ --- yathÄ• nÄ• m
Ä• hutipiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ samuggaá¹‡hanti, evaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• teneva cetasÄ• saá¹…g
saá¹…ghassakiccesu tassa tassa kiccassa paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti attho. __karaá¹ƒ vaco_ti vacan
maÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti tena vacanakaraá¹‡ena ``ahaá¹ƒ karomi, saá¹…ghabhÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharÄ• m
mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti.

__Ä• pajjati yÄ• vatakesu vatthÅ«sÅ«_ti yattakesu vatthÅ«su Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• no Ä•

vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ«_ti tassÄ• ca Ä• pattiyÄ• yathÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. __ete vibhaá¹…gÄ•
Ä• pajjati, yathÄ• ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, imesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ jotakÄ• ete vibhaá¹…g
ubhaye assa. __svÄ• gatÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• gatÄ• . __Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadassa kovi
Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡akusalo.

__yÄ• ni cÄ• cara_nti yÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni Ä• caranto tajjanÄ«yakam
gacchati. __osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒvusitassa jantuno_ti taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ vusitassa jantuno, yÄ•
kÄ• tabbÄ• , etampi jÄ• nÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

kosambakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• .

mahÄ• vagga-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

cÅ«á¸·avagga-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

1. kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<1> cÅ«á¸·avaggassa \Ee VI 1155/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ paá¹-hame kammakkhandhake tÄ• va __p
paá¹‡á¸• uko ceva lohitako cÄ• ti chabbaggiyesu dve janÄ• ; tesaá¹ƒ nissitakÄ• pi paá¹‡á¸•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. __balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantethÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hubalavaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivadat
samatthatarÄ• .

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakakathÄ•

<4> __asammukhÄ• _ \Ne 2/ __kata_ntiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…ghadhammavinayapuggalasammu
cuditakaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipucchitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, tasseva appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ. __adesanÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• . ettha purimakesu tÄ«su tike
adhammenakataá¹ƒ vaggenakatanti imehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nava tikÄ• vuttÄ•
tikÄ• honti. paá¹-ipakkhavasena sukkapakkhesupi eteyeva dvÄ• dasa tikÄ• vuttÄ• .

<6> __ananulomikehi_ \Be 2/ __gihisaá¹ƒsaggehÄ«_ti pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ ananucchavikehi sa
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi.

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ee VI 1156/, __bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«na_ntiÄ• di ekekenÄ• pi aá¹…gena taj
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tajjanÄ«yassa hi visesena bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakatta
niyassassa abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattikattaá¹ƒ, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kuladÅ«sakattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. imes
yena kenaci sabbÄ• nipi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ campeyyakkhandhake vutt
``tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbh
adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayakammaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho sÄ• tisÄ• ro hotÄ«â€
idaÃ±ca na virujjhati. kasmÄ• ? vacanatthanÄ• nattato, ``tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassÄ• â€™
kammasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ attho. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanassa aá¹
saá¹…ghena sannipatitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€
hoti, tadÄ• kammÄ• raho nÄ• ma hoti. tassa iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammÄ•

niyassakammÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1157/ adhammakammaÃ±ceva avinayakammaÃ±cÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«su aá¹…gesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ atthi, tassa Ä• kaá¹…
yathÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu aá¹…gesu ca kammesu ca yena kenaci aá¹…gena yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kam
bhikkhuá¹ƒ kammÄ• rahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kareyya. ayamettha vinicchayo. evaá¹ƒ pub

tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi tajjanÄ«yakamme bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavasena kammavÄ• cÄ• vuttÄ• ,
Ä• pattibahulassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karontena bÄ• laabyattavaseneva kammavÄ• cÄ•
bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ hoti, na ca aÃ±Ã±assa kammassa vatthunÄ• . kasm
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti. esa nayo sabbattha. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa sammÄ• vattanavatthÅ«ni_ pÄ• ri
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakÄ• dikathÄ•

<8> __lomaá¹ƒ_ \Be 3/ __pÄ• tentÄ«_ti pannalomÄ• honti; bhikkhÅ« anuvattantÄ«ti attho.
vattantÄ«_ti nittharantÄ• naá¹ƒ etanti netthÄ• raá¹ƒ; yena sakkÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nittharitu
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavidhaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanaá¹ƒ vattantÄ«ti attho. kittakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ
vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• divasÄ• ni. imasmiÃ±hi kammakkhandhake ettakena vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritamev

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niyassakammakathÄ•

<11> seyyasakavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- __apissu bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• _ti apissu bhikkhÅ« niccaá¹ƒ b
sesaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«ye vuttasadisameva.

niyassakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<21> assajipunabbasukavatthu saá¹…ghÄ• disesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<27> __kÄ• yikena davenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su panettha kÄ• yiko davo nÄ• ma kÄ• yakÄ«á¸·Ä• v
nayo. __kÄ• yiko anÄ• cÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma kÄ• yadvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamo
nayo. __kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ upaghÄ• tikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kÄ• yadvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padassa
vuccati; nÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sananti attho. sesadvayepi \Ee VI 1158/ eseva nayo. __kÄ• yiko
paá¹-ikkhittavejjakammÄ• divasena telapacanaariá¹-á¹-hapacanÄ• dÄ«ni. __vÄ• casiko mic

sÄ• sanasampaá¹-icchanÄ• rocanÄ• dÄ«ni. __kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko_ nÄ• ma tadubhayaá¹ƒ. s

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakathÄ•

<33> sudhammavatthusmiá¹ƒ pana --- __anapaloketvÄ• _ti na Ä• pucchitvÄ• . __etadavocÄ
therÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattanti sabbaá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• disvÄ• etaá¹ƒ avoca. __ekÄ• ca kho
tilasaá¹ƒguá¸·ikÄ• _ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tilasakkhalikÄ• nÄ• ma vuccati, sÄ• natthÄ«ti attho. tass
4/ vaá¹ƒse Ä• dimhi eko pÅ«viyo ahosi. tena naá¹ƒ thero jÄ• tiyÄ• khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo evam
evaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kiÃ±cideva tilasaá¹ƒguá¸·ikÄ• vacan
kukkuá¹-apotakaudÄ• haraá¹‡ena idaá¹ƒ dasseti ``yathÄ• so neva kÄ• kavassitaá¹ƒ na kuk
evaá¹ƒ tayÄ• pi neva bhikkhuvacanaá¹ƒ na gihivacanaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhammakammÄ• didvÄ• dasakakathÄ•

<37> __asammukhÄ• kata_ntiÄ• dayo tikÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• eva.

<39> aá¹…gasamannÄ• gamo purimehi asadiso. tattha yathÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na labhanti; eva
parakkamanto __alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati_ nÄ• ma. esa nayo anatthÄ• dÄ«su. tattha __ana
__anÄ• vÄ• so_ti tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne avasanaá¹ƒ. __gihÄ«naá¹ƒ buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡a_nt
buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. __dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-issavaá¹ƒ na saccÄ• petÄ«_ti ya
5/ na karoti; vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• na gacchati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
bhikkhave_tiÄ• di ekaá¹…genapi kammÄ• rahabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sesametth
tajjanÄ«ye ca vuttanayameva.

adhammakammÄ• didvÄ• dasakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<46> channavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1159/ --- __Ä• vÄ• saparamparaÃ±ca bhikkhave saá¹ƒsat
Ä• rocetha.

<50> __bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako_tiÄ• dÄ«su bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dipaccayÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
adassaneyeva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tikÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• eva.

<51> sammÄ• vattanÄ• yaá¹ƒ panettha tecattÄ• lÄ«sa vattÄ• ni. tattha __na anuddhaá¹ƒse
bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi na bhinditabbo. __na gihidd
acchinnadasapupphadasÄ• ni ca na dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. __na titthiyaddhajo_ti kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ
Ä• sÄ• detabbo_ti na apasÄ• detabbo. __anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• _ti vihÄ• rassa anto vÄ• bahi
titthiyÄ• dipadattayaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva \Be 5/. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake
tajjanÄ«ye vuttanayameva. Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ iminÄ• s

<65> ariá¹-á¹-havatthu khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakoâ€™
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«ni karoti, tassÄ• appaá¹-inissaggeyeva kammaá
tajjanÄ«ye vuttanayameva. sammÄ• vattanÄ• yampi hi idha tecattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒyeva vattÄ• n

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ•

<75> pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake \Be 6/ \Ne 6/ --- __pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• _ti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ parivas
parivÄ• so --- appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, suddhantaparivÄ• so, s
tesu ``yo, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±opi aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye Ä• kaá¹…kh
Ä• kaá¹…khati upasampadaá¹ƒ, tassa cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• so dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti (V
vutto titthiyaparivÄ• so appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so nÄ• ma. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ v
VI 1160/ pana idha anadhippeto. sesÄ• tayo yena saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti Ä• pannÄ• cev
tassa dÄ• tabbÄ• . tesu yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samuccayakkhandhake vakkhÄ• ma. ete p
etesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci parivÄ• saá¹ƒ parivasantÄ• ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• .

__pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na_nti á¹-hapetvÄ• navakataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ avasesÄ•
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«nampi. __abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti yaá¹ƒ te
taá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanti, sampaá¹-icchanti; na paá¹-ikkhipantÄ«ti attho. tattha __sÄ• mÄ«cikamma
abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni aÃ±Ã±assa anucchavikassa bÄ«janavÄ• tadÄ• nÄ• dino Ä• bhisamÄ•
__Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• ra_nti Ä• sanassa abhiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• abhigamana
seyyÄ• bhihÄ• repi eseva nayo. __pÄ• dodaka_nti pÄ• dadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dapÄ«á
dhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanakaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dakathalika_nti adhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanakaá¹ƒ pÄ•
__Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• nampi sÄ• diyantassa dukkaá¹-ameva, tasm
vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, mayhaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ mÄ• karotha, mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesanaá

saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• kulaputtÄ• ``tumhe, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ne 7/ vinayakammaá¹ƒ ka
vattaá¹ƒ karonti, gÄ• mappavesanampi Ä• pucchantiyeva, vÄ• ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya a
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ha_nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yo yo vuá¸• á¸•
sÄ• dituá¹ƒ.

__paÃ±ca_ \Be 7/ __yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ha_nti pakatattehipi saddhiá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ•
pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne hatthapÄ• se nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pa
anisÄ«ditvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ amuÃ±cantena nisÄ«ditabbaâ€™â€™ r
pÄ• risuddhiuposathe karÄ«yamÄ• ne saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• tattheva
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ
nisinnena attano pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghena ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bh
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikampi attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__oá¹‡ojana_nti vissajjanaá¹ƒ vuccati. sace hi pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa dve tÄ«á¹‡i uddesabhattÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• cassa puggalikabhattapaccÄ• sÄ• hoti, tÄ• ni paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gahetvÄ• ``bha
ajja mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• sÄ• atthi, sve gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vissajjetab
punadivasesu gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. punadivase sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ etassa dÄ• tabbanti ku
pana na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vissajjeti, punadivase na labhati, idaá¹ƒ oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• ri
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tassa hi saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnassa bhattagge y
pÄ• puá¹‡anti vÄ• na vÄ• , tasmÄ• so ``bhikkhÄ• hÄ• rena mÄ• kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti id
saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya odissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__bhatta_nti Ä• gatÄ• gatehi vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re
catussÄ• labhattaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ labhati. pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pana gantuá¹ƒ vÄ
labhati, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·ito osakkitvÄ• hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• yath
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mikasamaá¹‡uddesehi Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na la
Ä• haranti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. raÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• peá¸·abhattepi eseva nayo. catussÄ• labhatte pana
kattukÄ• mo hoti, attano atthÄ• ya ukkhitte piá¹‡á¸• e ``ajja me bhattaá¹ƒ atthi, sve gaá¹‡his
vattabbaá¹ƒ. punadivase dve piá¹‡á¸• e labhatÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. uddesabh
osakkitvÄ• va \Ne 8/ gahetabbÄ• ni. yattha pana nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• parivisanti, tattha sÄ• ma
jeá¹-á¹-hakena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanavakena hutvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

<76> idÄ• ni \Ee VI 1162/ \Be 8/ yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• vuttÄ• , tattha __na upasan
upajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ; vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pana upasampÄ• d
Ä• cariyena hutvÄ• pi kammavÄ• cÄ• na sÄ• vetabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ asati vattaá¹ƒ nikk
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __na nissayo_ti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayo na dÄ• tabbo. yehipi pakatiyÄ• va n
vattabbÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, asukattherassa nÄ• ma santike nissayaá¹ƒ
vattaá¹ƒ mÄ• karotha, mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace

vÄ• ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya karontesupi anÄ• patti.

__na sÄ• maá¹‡ero_ti aÃ±Ã±o sÄ• maá¹‡ero na gahetabbo. upajjhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gahitasÄ• r
``ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, mayhaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ mÄ• karotha, mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mapp
ti. sace evaá¹ƒ vuttepi karontiyeva, vÄ• ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya karontesupi anÄ• patti.
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti nÄ• ma Ä• dhipaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ti paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , tasm
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``bhante, ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• th
vÄ• bhikkhussa bhÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo. Ä• gatÄ• bhikkhuniyo ``saá¹…ghasantikaá¹ƒ gacchath
ovÄ• dadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, asuka
gacchatha, so vo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbÄ• .

__sÄ• Ä• pattÄ«_ti sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• parivÄ• se dinne sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• pajjitab
tÄ• disikÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• digarukÄ• patti. __tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• _ti pÄ• r
Ä• pattÄ«su dubbhÄ• sitÄ• patti pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; dukkaá¹-Ä• patti pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; duk
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• patti pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyathullaccayasaá¹…ghÄ• disesapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«su nayo netabbo. tÄ• saá¹ƒ vat
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-avatthu pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataranti purimanayeneva bhedo veditabbo.
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasikkhÄ• pade pana vatthupi Ä• pattipi pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hÄ• . lokavajje \Ee VI 116
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ.

__kamma_nti \Ne 9/ parivÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• vuccati. taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ``akataá¹ƒ dukkaá
``kiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kasikammaá¹ƒ gorakkhakammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ•
__kammikÄ• _ti yehi bhikkhÅ«hi kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, te vuccanti, te ``bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• â€™
garahitabbÄ• . __na_ \Be 9/ __savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti palibodhatthÄ• ya vÄ• pakk
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, palibodhatthÄ• ya hi karonto ``ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ in
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karomi, imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• ekapadampi mÄ• pakkÄ• mi, yÄ• va na ta
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ karoti. pakkosanatthÄ• ya karonto ``ahaá¹ƒ te savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ka
vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ karoti; tadub

__na anuvÄ• do_ti vihÄ• re jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• timokkhudde
vÄ• na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• pi terasasu sammutÄ«su ekasammutivasenÄ• pi issariyakamma
okÄ• so_ti ``karotu me Ä• yasmÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹
kÄ• retabbo, vatthunÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• na codetabbo, ``ayaá¹ƒ pubbe te dosoâ€™â€
bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabba_nti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• kalaho na kÄ• retabbo.

__purato_ti saá¹…ghattherena hutvÄ• purato na gantabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ•
gantabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«danepi eseva nayo. __Ä• sanapariyanto_ti bhattaggÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…gha
svÄ• ssa dÄ• tabbo, tattha nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __seyyÄ• pariyanto_ti seyyÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyanto,

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi vassaggena attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne seyyaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na
\Ee VI 1164/ vicinitvÄ• gahitÄ• vasesÄ• maá¹…kulagÅ«thabharitÄ• vettalatÄ• divinaddhÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• . __vihÄ• rapariyanto_ti yathÄ• ca seyyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vasanaÄ• vÄ• sopi vassagg
tassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabbabhikkhÅ«hi vicinitvÄ• gahitÄ• vasesÄ• pana rajohatabhÅ«mi jat
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• assa dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace pakatattÄ• sabbe rukkhamÅ«likÄ• abbhokÄ• si
upenti, sabbepi etehi vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma honti. tesu yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ labhati
vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase paccayaá¹ƒ ekapasse á¹-hatvÄ• vassaggena gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati
nibaddhavassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mena vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gahe

__tena_ \Be 10/ \Ne 10/ __ca so sÄ• ditabbo_ti yaá¹ƒ assa Ä• sanÄ• dipariyantaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
sÄ• ditabbo. __puresamaá¹‡ena vÄ• pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena vÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-h
gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimantitena ``bhante, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kulaá¹ƒ bhikk
gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya bhikkhÅ« puresamaá¹‡e vÄ• pacchÄ• sa
``bhante, asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• me manussÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ icchanti, s
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana pariyÄ• yena kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…ga_nti Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ harÄ• yamÄ• nena Ä• raÃ
samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yenÄ• pi pakatiyÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, tena dutiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahe
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca ekakena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• bhattaggÄ• dÄ«su Ä• sanapar
harÄ• yamÄ• nena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikadhutaá¹…gampi na samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana pak
1165/ tassa paá¹-isedho natthi.

__na ca tappaccayÄ• _ti ``nÄ«haá¹-abhatto hutvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±janto n
gacchato me bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedo siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ•
nÄ«harÄ• petabbo. __mÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ ekabhikkhupi jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â
vihÄ• re sÄ• maá¹‡erehi pacÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitumpi na labhati. gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya p
pana navakammaÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yakiccÄ• dipasutassa vÄ• vihÄ• reyeva acchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
anekasatÄ• bhikkhÅ« vicaranti, na sakkÄ• hoti Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ, gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ
vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__Ä• gantukenÄ• _ti kaÃ±ci vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatena tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sac
á¹-hite passati, ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hiteneva Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. atha rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su vis
honti, tattha tattha gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. saÃ±cicca anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedo ca hot
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha vicinanto ekacce na passati, ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-a

__Ä• gantukassÄ• _ti \Be 11/ attano vasanavihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gatassÄ• pi ekassa vÄ• bahÅ«n
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 11/. ratticchedavattabhedÄ• pi cettha vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . sace
vissamitvÄ• vÄ• avissamitvÄ• eva vÄ• vihÄ• ramajjhena gacchanti, tesampi Ä• rocetabba

ajÄ• nantasseva gacchanti, ayaÃ±ca pana gatakÄ• le jÄ• nÄ• ti, gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. asakkontassa ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yepi antovihÄ• raá¹ƒ appavisi okkamitvÄ• gacchanti, ayaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ chattasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• khip Ä• gantukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1166/. gatakÄ• le jÄ• na Ä• rocetabbameva. sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ asakkontassa ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedaduk rattiá¹ƒyeva Ä• gantvÄ• rattiá¹ƒyeva gacchati, sopissa ratticchedaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ natthi. sace ajÄ• nitvÄ• va abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, akatameva hotÄ«t tasmÄ• adhikÄ• rattiyo gahetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• .

nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su nÄ• vÄ• ya gacchantampi paratÄ«re á¹-hitampi Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantampi á¹-hitampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• sace ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, nÄ• vÄ• dÄ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• vegena anubandhitvÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• rocentas vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. sace vÄ• yamantopi sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghasenÄ• bhayatthero pana visayÄ• visayena kath anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedo ceva vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hoti, avisaye pana ubhayampi karavÄ«katissatthero ``samaá¹‡o ayanti vavatthÄ• nameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sacepi avisayo vattabhedadukkaá¹-ameva natthi, ratticchedo pana hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

__uposathe_ti ``uposathaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä gacchantÄ• pi uposathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• otaritvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• Ä• ga uposathadivase Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi eseva nayo. __gilÄ• no_ti gantuá¹ƒ a ettha anupasampannaá¹ƒ pesetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhikkhuá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• Ä• rocÄ• petabba

__abhikkhuko_ \Be 12/ __Ä• vÄ• so_ti suÃ±Ã±avihÄ• ro; yattha ekopi bhikkhu natthi, tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ. na hi tattha vuttharattiyo gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• honti, pakatattena pana saddhiá¹ƒ dasavidhantarÄ• ye \Ne 12/ pana sacepi \Ee VI 1167/ rattiyo gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• na honti, anta parimuccanatthÄ• ya gantabbameva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddhiá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocanepi ratticchedo natt abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sasadisameva hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá sesaá¹ƒ uposathakkhandhake vuttanayameva.

<81> __ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se_tiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• vÄ• so_ nÄ• ma vasanatthÄ• ya katasenÄ cetiyagharaá¹ƒ bodhigharaá¹ƒ sammuÃ±janiaá¹-á¹-ako dÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-ako pÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• á¸ dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakoti evamÄ• di. tatiyapadena tadubhayampi gahitaá¹ƒ. etesu yattha kattha udakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchinne okÄ• se ukkhittako vasituá¹ƒ na labhati. ``pÄ• rivÄ• sil na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ` vÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ ``etesu ettakesu paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanabad pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa ca ukkhittakassa ca pakatattena saddhiá¹ƒ udakapÄ• tena vÄ• ritaâ€™â€

nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi ekacchanne na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panettha tadahupasampannepi pakatat
nipanne saá¹-á¹-hivassopi pÄ• rivÄ• siko pacchÄ• pavisitvÄ• jÄ• nanto nipajjati, ratticched
vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. ajÄ• nantassa ratticchedova na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace p
nipanne pacchÄ• pakatatto pavisitvÄ• nipajjati, pÄ• rivÄ• siko ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, ratticchedo cev
vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. no ce jÄ• nÄ• ti, ratticchedova na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ nimantetabbo_ti tadahupasampannampi disvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbar
``ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ• sukhanisinno vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti parammukhena na gantabbaá¹ƒ,
Ä• cariya-Ä• sanaá¹ƒ, ettha nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nimantetabboyeva. navakena p
obaddhaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikattherassa santikaá¹ƒ na gantabbaá¹ƒ. __ekÄ
maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• \Ee VI 1168/. __na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne_ti pakatatte bhÅ«miy
antamaso tiá¹‡asanthÄ• repi uccatare vÄ• likÄ• talepi vÄ• na nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasah
\Be 13/ muÃ±citvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ekacaá¹…kame_ti sahÄ• yena viya saddhiá
caá¹…kame.

__chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamanta_nti chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
akatapariccheda• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• caá¹…kamante paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ Ä• kirit
katacaá¹…kame \Ne 13/ nÄ«cepi na caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, ko pana vÄ• do iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• caya
vedikÄ• parikkhitteti! sace pana pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhitto hoti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakayutto
pabbatantaravanantaragumbantaresu vÄ• suppaá¹-icchanno, tÄ• dise caá¹…kame caá¹…k
appaá¹-icchannepi upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vuá¸• á¸• hatarenÄ• _ti ettha sace vuá¸• á¸• hatare pÄ• rivÄ• sike paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nipanne
nipajjati, ratticchedo cassa hoti vattabhede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa pana rattic
vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ajÄ• nitvÄ• nipajjati, dvinnampi vattabhedo natthi, ratticchedo par
navakapÄ• rivÄ• sike paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nipanne vuá¸• á¸• hataro pacchÄ• nipajjati, navako ca
chijjati, vattabhede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa ratticchedova na vattabhedo. n
dvinnampi vattabhedo natthi, ratticchedo pana hoti. sace dvepi apacchÄ• purimaá¹ƒ nipajjan
ratticchedova itarassa vattabhedopÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• samava
nipanno, eko jÄ• nantova pacchÄ• nipajjati, ratti ca chijjati, vattabhede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. pa
nipannassa ratticchedova na vattabhedo. sace pacchÄ• nipajjantopi na jÄ• nÄ• ti, dvinnam
ratticchedo \Ee VI 1169/ pana hoti. sace dvepi apacchÄ• purimaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, dvinnampi rat
vattabhedo. sace hi dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• ekato vaseyyuá¹ƒ, te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa ajjhÄ• c
vÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rino vÄ• hutvÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ vib
nesaá¹ƒ sahaseyyÄ• sabbappakÄ• rena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• dayo cettha pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á

__pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• sa_nti ettha pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ k

parivÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. etesvevÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«rako \Be 14/
sesasaá¹…ghakammesu hoti. gaá¹‡e pana appahonte vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡apÅ

<83> imaá¹ƒ pana vattakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vinayadharaupÄ• littherassa rahogatassa evaá¹ƒ p
``bhagavatÄ• bahu pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, katihi nu kho ettha kÄ• raá¹‡ehi
ti! so bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pucchi. bhagavÄ• cassa byÄ• kÄ• si
``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li ... pe ... ratticchedÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sahavÄ• so_ti yv
14/ bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchannetiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutto ekato vÄ• so. __vippavÄ• s
__anÄ• rocanÄ• _ti Ä• gantukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• rocanÄ• . etesu tÄ«su ekekena kÄ• raá¹‡e

<84> __na sakkontÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa mahantatÄ• ya tattha tattha gantvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä•
sodhetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. __parivÄ• saá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mi, vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mÄ«_ti imesu dv
nikkhittova hoti parivÄ• so; dvÄ«hi sunikkhittoyeva. samÄ• dÄ• nepi eseva nayo. evaá¹ƒ vat
parivutthaparivÄ• sassa \Ee VI 1170/ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato puna vattasamÄ• dÄ• nakicc
samÄ• dinnavattoyeva hesa tasmÄ• ssa chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ciá¹‡á¹‡
anÄ• pattiko hutvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hito tisso sikkhÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ ka

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahavattakathÄ•

<86> __mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakatattÄ• na_nti á¹-hapetv
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«nampi. in
pÄ• rivÄ• sikamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahamÄ• nattÄ• rahamÄ• nattÄ• cÄ• rikabbhÄ• nÄ
attano attano navakataraá¹ƒ, sesÄ• sabbe pakatattÄ• eva. kasmÄ• ? mithu yathÄ• vuá¸• á
abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso
ti. mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ parato \Be 15/ Ä• vibhav
paresu ca mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• divattesu pÄ• rivÄ• sikavatte vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<87> __mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahacatuttho ce_tiÄ• dÄ«supi yatheva pÄ• rivÄ• siko; ev
vinayakammesu gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• na honti, sesasaá¹…ghakammesu honti.

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikavattakathÄ•

<90> mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa_ \Ne 15/ vattesu ``devasikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vises

<92> ratticchedesu __Å«ne gaá¹‡e_ti ettha __gaá¹‡o_ti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• ; tasmÄ
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasati, ratticchedo hotiyeva. mÄ• nattanikkhepasamÄ• dÄ• nesu vutta
sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. samuccayakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ•

<97> samuccayakkhandhake \Be 16/ \Ne 16/ --- __chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• natta_nti ettha catubb
appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, samodhÄ
__appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_ \Ee VI 1171/ nÄ• ma --- yaá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pa
kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannabhÄ• veneva mÄ• nattÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ diyyati. __pa
--- yaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• sassa diyyati. __pakkhamÄ• natt
paá¹-icchannÄ• ya vÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ
__samodhÄ• namÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- yaá¹ƒ odhÄ• ya ekato katvÄ• diyyati. tesu idaá¹ƒ
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato ``appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaâ€™â€™ nti ve
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti, idha vuttanayena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace dve vÄ• tisso vÄ• t
yatheva ``ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ ``dve Ä• pattiyo, tisso Ä• pattiyoâ€™
tatuttari pana sacepi sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, ``sambahulÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabba
ekato katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ dÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• ne kathayissÄ• ma.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattivasena kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinne mÄ• natte ``evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ•
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yameva ``mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi,
vuttanayena vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• tattheva saá¹…ghassa
ca evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 17/, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkav
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ m
vedayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante `vedayatÄ«â€™ ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

imaÃ±ca pana atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva
nikkhipitukÄ• mo, vuttanayeneva saá¹…ghamajjhe \Be 17/ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• á¸·akato b

ekassapi santike nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• á¸·akato nikkhamitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1172/ p
sahagacchantassa santike nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sopi pakkanto, aÃ±Ã±assa yassa mÄ• á¸
Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rocentena pana avasÄ• ne ``vedayatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmA
vattabbaá¹ƒ. dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentena ``Ä• yasmantÄ• dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. nikkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne

sace appabhikkhuko vihÄ• ro hoti, sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasanti, vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• an
gaá¹‡etabbÄ• . atha na sakkÄ• sodhetuá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• paccÅ«sa
vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepato, aparikkhittassa parikkhe
dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• mahÄ• maggato okkamma gumbena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ•
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayena vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. s
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, sace esa taá¹ƒ passati, saddaá
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedo ceva vattabhedo ca.

atha dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• ajÄ• nantasseva gacchati, ratticchedo h
natthi. Ä• rocitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesehi sati karaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite tassa bhikkhussa santike vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sop
purearuá¹‡eyeva gacchati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• rato nikkhantaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá
tassa santike Ä• rocetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca yasmÄ• gaá¹‡assa \Ne 18/ A
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• va vasi, tenassa Å«ne gaá¹‡e caraá¹‡adoso vÄ• vippavÄ• s
kaÃ±ci passati, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gatabhikkhÅ«su ekassa santike nik
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero pana ``yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, tassa A
ayaá¹ƒ nikkhittavattassa parihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1173/ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ caritvÄ• yattha siyÄ• vÄ«
bhikkhusaá¹…gho, tattha so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. abbhentehi ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• nÄ•
ayaÃ±hi nikkhittavattattÄ• pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito, pakatattassa ca abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ•
tasmÄ• vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• petabbo. vatte samÄ• dinne abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti. tenÄ• pi va
Ä• rocetvÄ• abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. anikkhittavattassa puna vattasamÄ• dÄ• nakicc
chÄ• rattÄ• tikkameneva abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, tasmÄ• so abbhetabbo. tatra yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``
abbhetabboâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva abbhÄ• navidhi vutto, ayaÃ±ca ekÄ• pattivasena
sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekavatthukÄ• vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattiyo honti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ va
evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pana yasm
Ä• pattiyÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• sassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• sakathÄ• ya

parivÄ• sakathÄ•

<102> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±ceta

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
anekehi Ä• kÄ• rehi parivÄ• so ca mÄ• nattaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa yasmÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹-
vuccamÄ• no pÄ• á¸·i viya ativitthÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ca sakkÄ• hoti sukhena pariggahet
samodhÄ• netvÄ• idheva dassayissÄ• ma.

ayaÃ±hi idha adhippeto parivÄ• so nÄ• ma --- paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, suddhantaparivÄ• s
tividho hoti. tattha paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so tÄ• va yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• dÄ
hi ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• Ä• patti hoti yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yittherassa, kassaci dvÄ«hÄ• d
parato Ä• gatÄ• udÄ• yittherasseva, kassaci ekÄ• Ä• patti hoti yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ, kassaci dve
yathÄ• parato Ä• gatÄ• , tasmÄ• paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• v
jÄ• nitabbo.

ayaÃ±hi \Ee VI 1174/ Ä• patti nÄ• ma dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ
hoti Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, pakatatto ca hoti pakatattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Be 19/ ca, anantarÄ• yiko
anantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, pahu ca hoti pahusaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, chÄ• detukÄ• mo ca hoti chÄ

tattha __Ä• patti ca hoti Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, sÄ• Ä• pattiyeva hoti. so
Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«yeva. iti jÄ• nanto chÄ• deti, channÄ• va hoti. atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tattha anÄ
acchannÄ• hoti, anÄ• patti pana Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi chÄ• den
lahukaá¹ƒ vÄ• garukÄ• ti garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahukÄ• ti chÄ• deti, alajjipakkhe tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• pa
hoti. garukaá¹ƒ lahukÄ• ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no deseti, neva desitÄ• hoti, na channÄ• . garukaá
chÄ• deti, channÄ• hoti. garukalahukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• demÄ«ti c

__pakatatto_ti tividhaá¹ƒ ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ akato --- so ce pakatattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ
hoti. atha ``mayhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti apakatattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ
apakatattena pakatattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vÄ• apakatattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vÄ• chÄ• ditÄ• pi acchann
---

``Ä• pajjati garukaá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ,

chÄ• deti anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca.

na bhikkhunÄ« no ca phuseyya vajjaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

ayaÃ±hi \Ne 20/ paÃ±ho ukkhittakena kathito.

__anantarÄ• yiko_ti yassa dasasu antarÄ• yesu ekopi natthi, so ce anantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä
hoti. sacepi so bhÄ«rukajÄ• tikatÄ• ya andhakÄ• re amanussacaá¹‡á¸• amigabhayena anta
chÄ• deti, acchannÄ• va hoti. yassa hi pabbatavihÄ• re vasantassa kandaraá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹
1175/ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antarÄ• magge ca caá¹‡á¸• avÄ• á¸·aamanussÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ a
nipajjanti, nadÄ« pÅ«rÄ• hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒ pana satiyeva antarÄ• ye antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
acchannÄ• va hoti. antarÄ• yikassa pana antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• anantarÄ• yikasaÃ
acchannÄ• va hoti.

__pahÅ«_ti yo sakkoti bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gantuÃ±ceva Ä• rocetuÃ±ca; so ce pahusaÃ±Ã
channÄ• hoti. sacassa mukhe appamattako gaá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• hoti, hanukavÄ• to vÄ• vijjhati
bhikkhÄ• vÄ• mandÄ• laddhÄ• hoti, tÄ• vatakena pana neva vattuá¹ƒ na sakkoti na gantu
sakkomÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti, ayaá¹ƒ pahu hutvÄ• appahusaÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• ma. iminÄ• chÄ• d
pana vattuá¹ƒ vÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vÄ• asamatthena pahusaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vÄ• appahusaÃ±Ã±inÄ•
acchÄ• ditÄ• va.

__chÄ• detukÄ• mo ca hoti chÄ• deti cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. sace pana chÄ• dess
katvÄ• purebhatte vÄ• pacchÄ• bhatte vÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• lajjidhammaá¹
Ä• roceti, ayaá¹ƒ chÄ• detukÄ• mo na chÄ• deti nÄ• ma.

yassa pana abhikkhuke á¹-hÄ• ne vasantassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• sabhÄ• gassa bhikkh
Ä• gamentassa sabhÄ• gasantikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchantassa addhamÄ• sopi mÄ• sopi atikkama
chÄ• deti nÄ• ma, ayampi acchannÄ• va hoti.

yo pana Ä• pannamattova aggiá¹ƒ akkantapuriso viya sahasÄ• apakkamitvÄ• sabhÄ• gaá¹
karoti, ayaá¹ƒ na chÄ• detukÄ• mova na chÄ• deti nÄ• ma. sace pana sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• â€™â€™ ti lajjÄ• ya nÄ• roceti, channÄ• va hoti Ä• patti. up
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ averisabhÄ• gamattameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• averisabhÄ• gassa s

yo pana visabhÄ• go hoti sutvÄ• pakÄ• setukÄ• mo, evarÅ«passa upajjhÄ• yassÄ• pi santi
\Ee VI 1176/ purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hotu pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , divÄ• v
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ na uggacchati tÄ• va Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. uddhaste aruá¹‡e paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, p
ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa pana santike Ä• v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace Ä• vi karoti, Ä• patti Ä• vikatÄ• hoti, dukkaá¹-Ä• pana na muccati, tasmÄ•
Ä• vikÄ• tabbÄ• . Ä• vikaronto ca ``tuyhaá¹ƒ santike ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaromÄ«â€™â
``Ä• cikkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``Ä• rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``mama ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
ti vÄ• vadatu, ``ekaá¹ƒ garukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaromÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• nayena va
appaá¹-icchannÄ• va hotÄ«ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• vikarom
vadati, paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, ubhayaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti,

Ä• rocitÄ• va hoti. iti imÄ• ni dasa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni upalakkhetvÄ• paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• saá
paá¹-icchannabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo.

tato paá¹-icchannadivase ca Ä• pattiyo ca sallakkhetvÄ• sace ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchanna
yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• idha vuttanayeneva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. atha d
hoti, dvÄ«hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ tÄ«hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ catÅ«hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• h
chÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ navÄ•
dasÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasÄ• hapaacchannaá¹ƒ
cuddasÄ• hapaá¹-icchannanti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va cuddasa divasÄ• ni divasavasena yojanÄ• kÄ
paá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhapaá¹-icchannanti vatvÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tato yÄ• va ekÅ«
atirekapakkhapaá¹-icchannanti.

tato mÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
atirekadvemÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1177/ temÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekatemÄ• s
catumÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekacatumÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ paÃ±camÄ• sapaá¹-iccha
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ chamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekachamÄ• sapaá¹
sattamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekasattamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sapaá¹-ic
atirekaaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ navamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekanavamÄ• sa
dasamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ atirekadasamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamÄ• sapaá¹-i
atirekaekÄ• dasamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannanti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . saá¹ƒvacchare pari
ekasaá¹ƒvaccharapaá¹-icchannanti. tato paraá¹ƒ atirekaekasaá¹ƒvacchara ... dvesaá¹ƒvacc
atirekadvesaá¹ƒvacchara ... tisaá¹ƒvacchara ... atiraketisaá¹ƒvacchara ... catusaá¹ƒvacchara
atirekacatusaá¹ƒvacchara ... paÃ±casaá¹ƒvacchara ... atirekapaÃ±casaá¹ƒvaccharapaá¹-icc
yÄ• va saá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒvacchara ... atirekasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒvaccharapaá¹-icchannanti vÄ• tato
yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace pana dve tisso tatuttari vÄ• Ä• pattiyo honti, yathÄ• idha ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattinti vuttaá¹ƒ; e
Ä• pattiyo tisso Ä• pattiyoti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ pana sataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• supi ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
--- ekaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• caá
attakÄ• maá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡a
bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yo ekÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vatthukittanavasena vÄ• , ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• p
ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattavasena vÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ

tattha nÄ• maá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ --- sajÄ• tisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca. t
sajÄ• tisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ«ti sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ; tasmÄ• ``sambahulÄ• Ä

ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• mavasenapi vattu
parivÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ vatthuvasena gottavasena nÄ• mavasena \Ee VI 117
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

tattha ``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca. ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€
ca. ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggoâ€™â€™ ti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca. ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti
tattha ``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vacanenÄ• pi ``nÄ•
vacanenÄ• pi vatthu ceva \Ne 23/ gottaÃ±ca gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti
``Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti vacanenÄ• pi nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca gahitÄ• hoti. idha pana eka
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ ``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• mampi vatthugottÄ• nipi gahitÄ• neva
udÄ• yi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ yo yo Ä• panno hoti, tassa tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ g
itthannÄ• mo bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca tena bhikkhunÄ• mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yameva ``parivÄ• sa
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be 23/. samÄ•
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocentena ca evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ•
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ• mi --- `vedayÄ
vedayatÄ«â€™ ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

imaÃ±ca panatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.
nikkhipitukÄ• mo, vuttanayeneva saá¹…ghamajjhe nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• á¸·akato bhikkhÅ«
santike nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• á¸·akato nikkhamitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhantena sahag
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sopi pakkanto, aÃ±Ã±assa yassa mÄ• á¸·ake nÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä•
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rocentena ca avasÄ• ne ``vedayatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dhÄ• retÅ«â
dvinnaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1179/ Ä• rocentena ``Ä• yasmantÄ• dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. nikkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne

sace appabhikkhuko vihÄ• ro hoti, sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasanti, vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• vi
kÄ• tabbo. atha na sakkÄ• sodhetuá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• paccÅ«sasam
saddhiá¹ƒ mÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ•
paá¹-icchanne á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ \Ne 24/ sam
bhikkhuno parivÄ• so Ä• rocetabbo. Ä• rocentena sace navakataro hoti, ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™
vuá¸• á¸• hataro, ``bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o koci bhikkhu kenacideva k
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, sace esa taá¹ƒ passati, saddaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa suá¹‡Ä• ti, Ä• rocetabb

ratticchedo ceva vattabhedo ca. atha dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• ajÄ• na
ratticchedoyeva hoti, vattabhedo pana natthi.

uggate \Be 24/ aruá¹‡e vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so bhikkhu kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«ye
yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pa
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gatabhikkhussa santike nikkhipitabbanti mahÄ• sun
mahÄ• padumatthero pana ``yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá
nikkhittavattassa parihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

evaá¹ƒ yattakÄ• ni divasÄ• ni Ä• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, tattakÄ• ni tato adhikatarÄ• ni v
kukkuccavinodanatthÄ• ya parivasitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ samÄ•
yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi vatte samÄ• dinne eva mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti nikkhittavattena parivu
anikkhittavattassa pana puna samÄ• dÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, so hi paá¹-icchannadivasÄ• tikk
hoti, tasmÄ• tassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. idaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
ekÄ• patti hoti \Ee VI 1180/, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha dve vÄ• tisso
parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ e
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• se vuttanayeneva Ä• pattiyo ca
yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

appaá¹-icchannÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• netvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
paá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ•
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so \Ne
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikÄ• naá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ•
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

athassa tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace paá¹-i
ekÄ• ``paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. atha paá
appaá¹-icchannÄ• dve, ``paá¹-icchannÄ• ya ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vat
paá¹-icchannÄ• pi dve, appaá¹-icchannÄ• pi dve, ``paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchann
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sabbattha anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
tadanurÅ«pameva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana ekÄ• p
paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sÄ• vasÄ• ne mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ diyyati, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-icch
evamettha ekeneva yojanÄ• mukhena paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so ca paá¹-icchannamÄ• natta

pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• namÄ• nattaÃ±ca avasesaparivÄ• sakathÄ• vasÄ• ne kath

suddhantaparivÄ• so samodhÄ• naparivÄ• soti hi dve parivÄ• sÄ• avasesÄ• . tattha \Ee VI
``suddhantaparivÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma parato adhammikamÄ• nattacÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne ``
bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• panno hoti, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na
na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taparivÄ• so. so duvidho ---
mahÄ• suddhantoti. duvidhopi cesa rattiparicchedaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ•
ca tattha vematikassa ca dÄ• tabbo. Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ pana ettakÄ• ahaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo Ä
mÄ• vÄ• , akÄ• raá¹‡ametaá¹ƒ.

tattha yo upasampadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomakkamena vÄ• Ä• rocitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
``asukaÃ±ca asukaÃ±ca divasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiyamÄ• no ``Ä• ma, bhante, jÄ• nÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ•
vadati, tassa dinno suddhantaparivÄ• so __ ``cÅ«á¸·asuddhantoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• parivasantena yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ attano suddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tattakaá¹ƒ a
\Ne 26/ mÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• dvemÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace mÄ• samattaá¹ƒ asuddh
parivasanto ca puna aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarati, tampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivasitabbameva. pu
natthi. atha dvemÄ• saá¹ƒ asuddhomhÄ«ti sallakkhetvÄ• aggahesi, parivasanto ca mÄ• sa
asuddhomhÄ«ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, mÄ• sameva parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. puna \Be 26/ pa
natthi. ayaÃ±hi suddhantaparivÄ• so nÄ• ma uddhampi Ä• rohati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi orohati, ida
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne idaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- yo appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icchannÄ• ti vinayakammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa Ä• patti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yo paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
vinayakammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. acirapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ cirapaá¹-icchannÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. cirapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ acirapaá¹-icchannÄ• ti \Ee VI 1182/ karontassa na vuá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• sambahulÄ• ti karontassÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sambah
sambahulÄ• pana Ä• pajjitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjinti karontassa na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

yo pana yathÄ• vuttena anulomapaá¹-ilomanayena pucchiyamÄ• nopi rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ
vematiko vÄ• hoti, tassa dinno suddhantaparivÄ• so __ ``mahÄ• suddhantoâ€™â€™ _ti vu
gahitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va upasampadadivaso, tÄ• va rattiyo gaá¹‡etvÄ• pariva
uddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• rohati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana orohati. tasmÄ• sace parivasanto rattiparicchede s
karoti, mÄ• so vÄ• saá¹ƒvaccharo vÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassÄ• ti mÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒva
parivÄ• sayÄ• canadÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha parato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva v
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vattasamÄ• dÄ• namÄ• nattaabbhÄ• nÄ• ni vuttanayÄ• neva.

__ ``samodhÄ• naparivÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma tividho hoti --- odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no, agg
missakasamodhÄ• noti. tattha __ ``odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma --- antarÄ• p

paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa parivutthadivase odhunitvÄ• makkhetvÄ• purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• m
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ samodahitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaparivÄ• so vuccati. so parato ``tena hi bhi
bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detÅ«â€™â
vitthÄ• rato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva Ä• gato.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- yo paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• p
mÄ• nattÄ• raho vÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto vÄ• abbhÄ• nÄ• raho vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• patti
Ä• pattiyÄ• samÄ• vÄ• Å«natarÄ• vÄ• rattiyo paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tassa mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikas
parivutthadivase ca mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡adivase ca sabbe odhunitvÄ• adivase katvÄ• pacch
mÅ«lÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• ya parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. tena sace mÅ«lÄ• patti \Ee VI 1183/
antarÄ• patti Å«nakapakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• , puna pakkhameva parivÄ• so parivasitabbo. a
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• va pakkhameva parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. etenupÄ• yena yÄ• va saá¹-á¹-hiv
mÅ«lÄ• patti, tÄ• va vinicchayo veditabbo. saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• ni parivasitvÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• rah
ekadivasaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• punapi saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• ni parivÄ• sÄ• n

sace pana antarÄ• patti mÅ«lÄ• pattito atirekapaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, tattha ``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha --- ``atekiccho ayaá¹ƒ puggalo, atekiccho nÄ• ma Ä• vikÄ• rÄ• pe
mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha --- ``kasmÄ• atekiccho nÄ• ma, nanu ayaá¹ƒ samuccayakk
á¹-hitakÄ• lasadiso, Ä• patti nÄ• ma paá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ• hotu appaá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ•
samakaÅ«nataraatirekapaá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ• vinayadharassa kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetuá¹ƒ sa
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• atirekapaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• pattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• tat
parivÄ• so dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ ``odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma.

__ ``agghasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma sambahulÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su yÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• dv
Ä• pattiyo sabbacirapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ rattipari
Å«natarapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ parivÄ• so diyyati. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati agghasam
``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiy
ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ekÄ• Ä• patti dvÄ«hapaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena

yassa \Ne 28/ pana sataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• , aparampi sataá¹ƒ Ä• patti
evaá¹ƒ dasakkhattuá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• pattisahassaá¹ƒ divasasatapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, tena k
sabbaá¹ƒ samodahitvÄ• dasa divase parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ekeneva dasÄ• hena divasa
VI 1184/ hoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``dasasataá¹ƒ \Be 28/ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• na.

dasa rattiyo vasitvÄ• na, mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 477).

ayaá¹ƒ agghasamodhÄ• no nÄ• ma.

__ ``missakasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma --- yo nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekato ka
---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sukkaviss
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• caá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ attakÄ• maá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ saÃ±c
kuá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rakÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hadosaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ bhedÄ• nuvattakaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ dubbacaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sak
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

ettha ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yotipi saá¹…ghÄ• dis
evaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayena vatthuvasenapi gottavasenapi nÄ• mavasenapi Ä• pattivasenapi
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ missakasamodhÄ• no. sabbaparivÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ•
nikkhittÄ• nikkhittavattÄ• dikathÄ• purimanayeneva veditabbÄ• ti.

parivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

idÄ• ni \Ne 29/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``pakkhamÄ• nattaÃ±ca samodhÄ• namÄ• nattaÃ±ca avases
kathayissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassokÄ• so sampatto, tasmÄ• vuccati --- __ ``pakkhamÄ• na
dÄ• tabbamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-icchannÄ• yapi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ•
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhato
caritabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 403). taá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ«hi attano sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vi
29/ vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1185/ asakkontÄ«hi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• s
catuvaggagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ekÄ• Ä• patti hoti ekissÄ• v
vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekavatthukÄ• vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• vÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ vas
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchati taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

tatridaá¹ƒ ekÄ• pattivasena mukhamattadassanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya Ä• pannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• bh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhu
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, ayye
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ, sÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayye, ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkha
ti.

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me ayye saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkham

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me ayye saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dutiyampi ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ•
ayye saá¹…gho ... pe ... deti ... dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ekiss
gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«; evameta

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne \Ne 30/ vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• bhikkhumÄ• nattakathÄ• ya
Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhittavattaá¹ƒ vasitukÄ• mÄ• ya tattheva saá¹…ghamajjhe vÄ• pakkantÄ• s
ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya vÄ• santike vuttanayeneva nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±iss
santike Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. nikkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
samÄ• diyitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒyeva santike vasitu
``ubhatosaá¹…ghe pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee VI 1186/ hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tas
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• hi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…gÄ• hakapakkhe á¹-hito \Be 30/ eko ma
vÄ• bhikkhu vattabbo --- ``ekissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ kattabbamatthi, tatra n
bhikkhÅ« pesethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati, pesessÄ• mÄ«ti vat
pakatattabhikkhunÄ«hi mÄ• nattacÄ• riniá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antoaruá¹‡eyeva nikkh
dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• maggÄ• okkamma gumbavatiÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchannaá
vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• ratopi dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• atikkamitabbÄ• catÅ«hi pakatattabhikkhÅ«hi
gantvÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ na ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkamitvÄ
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. kurundimahÄ• paccarÄ«su pana ``bhikkhunÄ«hipi byattaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• d
bhikkhÅ«hipi ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• upÄ• sake attarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• gantabbaâ
kurundiyaá¹ƒyeva ca bhikkhunupassayassa ca vihÄ• rassa ca upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±cituá¹ƒ va
vuttaá¹ƒ, gÄ• massÄ• ti na vuttaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ nisinnesu pana bhikkhÅ«su ca bhikkhunÄ«su ca tÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ``mÄ• nattaá
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…ghassa tÄ• va eva

``ahaá¹ƒ, ayye, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ, sÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekis
gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
adÄ• si, sÄ• haá¹ƒ pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, `vedayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, ayye, vedayatÄ«â€™
dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• ,
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ \Ne 31/ ... pe ... vedayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , vedayatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho \Ee VI
ti. idhÄ• pi yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

Ä• rocetvÄ• ca bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasseva santike nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocitakÄ• lato paá¹-á
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhuniyo tattheva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccÄ•
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu vÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Be 31/ vÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eti
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce Ä• roceti, ratticchedo ceva vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. sace ajÄ• na
okkamitvÄ• gacchati, ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace bhikkhuniyo upa
vattakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pageva gantukÄ• mÄ• honti, rattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanagÄ• ma
ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite tassÄ• santike v
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. etenupÄ• yena akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• paÃ±cadasa rattiyo mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritabba

anikkhittavattÄ• ya pana pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake vuttanayeneva sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.
``Ä• gantukassa Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettha yattakÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bha
bhikkhÅ« vÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ• Ä• gacchanti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• rocentiyÄ
vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. sacepi rattiá¹ƒ koci bhikkhu taá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitv
hotiyeva, ajÄ• nanapaccayÄ• pana vattabhedato muccati. kurundiÄ• dÄ«su pana anikkhitta
vuttanayeneva kathetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«m
yuttataraá¹ƒ dissati. uposathe Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, catunna
bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca devasikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me bh
tattheva gantabbaá¹ƒ. no ce sampajjati, aÃ±Ã±atra caritvÄ• pi tatra Ä• gantvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ
bahigÄ• me \Ee VI 1188/ vÄ• saá¹…ketaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ
passissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• ya saá¹…ketaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹.
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• re sabbabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace
Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ, bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• bhikkhuniyo pesetabbÄ• . tÄ• hi Ä• nÄ«t
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• ro dÅ«ro hoti sÄ• saá¹…ko, upÄ• sake ca upÄ
gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• vasati, rattivippavÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• ssÄ• e
sammannitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ekacchanne vasanatthÄ• ya.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 32/ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• vÄ«satigaá¹‡e bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caramÄ• nÄ• antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-
Ä• pattiyÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ ``pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

__ ``samodhÄ• namÄ• nattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ pana tividhaá¹ƒ hoti --- odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naá
missakasamodhÄ• nanti. tattha yadetaá¹ƒ parato udÄ• yittherassa paÃ±cÄ• hapaá¹-icchan
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ parivasantassa parivÄ• se ca mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca antarÄ• pattiá¹
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassitassa ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno tissannaá
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detÅ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __ ``o
nÄ• ma. idaÃ±hi punappunaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanena parivutthadivase odhunitvÄ• pu
samodhÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• nanti vuccati. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``sam

dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• namÄ• nattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi tena pariyÄ

__agghasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pana __missakasamodhÄ• naÃ±ca_ agghasamodhÄ• namissak
dÄ• tabbamÄ• nattameva vuccati, taá¹ƒ parivÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• nusÄ• rena yojetvÄ• dÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±ce
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• \E
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anekehi Ä• kÄ• rehi parivÄ• so ca mÄ• nattaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa yasmÄ• Ä•
vuccamÄ• no pÄ• á¸·i viya ativitthÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ca sakkÄ• hoti sukhena pariggahet
samodhÄ• netvÄ• idheva dassessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tadidaá¹ƒ atthato sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ho

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ•

102__._ idÄ• ni yÄ• tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vasena pÄ• á¸·i

<108> tato paraá¹ƒ dvÄ«hatÄ«hacatÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pÄ• á¸·
paÃ±cÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya parivÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antarÄ• patti dassitÄ• . yasmÄ•
Ä• panno mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho \Ne 33/ nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• ssa \Be 33/ tattha mÅ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. sace pana nikkhittavatto Ä• pajjati, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho na ho
parivasanto Ä• panno, pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito Ä• panno, tasmÄ• tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
caritabbaá¹ƒ. sace paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti parivÄ• sopi vasitabbo. yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá
tasmimpi kate parivutthadivasÄ• makkhitÄ• honti. iti parivÄ• se antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmimpi kate parivutthad
honti. tato parivutthaparivÄ• sassa tÄ• saá¹ƒ tissannampi Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• namÄ•
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tas
kate mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡adivasÄ• pi parivutthadivasÄ• pi makkhitÄ• va honti. tato abbhÄ• nÄ
dassetvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmimpi kate sabbe te makkhitÄ• va hon
antarÄ• pattiyo yojetvÄ• abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannavÄ• re ekÄ
paÃ±ca, antarÄ• pattivasena catassoti nava kammavÄ• cÄ• dassitÄ• honti.

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<125> tato paraá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• antoparivÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
antarÄ• pattiyÄ• vasena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so ca, samodhÄ• namÄ• nattaÃ±ca dassitaá
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikamÄ• nattÄ• rahakÄ• lepi \Ee VI 1190/ Ä• pannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• mÅ«lÄ•
mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡adivasÄ• pi parivÄ• saparivutthadivasÄ• pi sabbe makkhitÄ• va honti. kas

antarÄ• patti. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samo
datvÄ• chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tato paraá¹ƒ sabbÄ• antarÄ• pattiyo
dassetvÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hivatthu niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• ca niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<134> tato \Ne 34/ ekÄ• pattimÅ«lakaÃ±ca Ä• pattivaá¸• á¸• hanakaÃ±cÄ• ti dve naye dass
agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dassito.

tato \Be 34/ saÃ±cicca anÄ• rocitÄ• pattivatthuá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saÃ±cicca ajÄ• nanaassaraá¹
anÄ• rocitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• pacchÄ• lajjidhamme vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaraá¹‡anibbematikabhÄ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``idha pana bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pÄ• á¸·i
ajÄ• nanaassaraá¹‡avematikapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvemÄ• saparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<138> tato dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• s
asaÃ±cicca ajÄ• nanaassaraá¹‡avematikabhÄ• vehi anÄ• rocite itarasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• se pacchÄ
yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanaassaraá¹‡avematikapaá¹-icchannassa ca Ä
purimanayeneva pÄ• á¸·i á¹-hapitÄ• .

dvemÄ• saparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suddhantaparivÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ•

<156> tato ``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
suddhantaparivÄ• so dassito.

<160> tato \Ne 35/ paraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vibbhamitvÄ• punaupasamp
paá¹-ipattidassanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i á¹-hapitÄ• .

<165> tattha __ ``antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• appaá¹-icchann

Ä• pattiparicchedavasena parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo ceva appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo cÄ• ti attho.

<166> __pacchimasmiá¹ƒ_ \Ee VI 1191/ __Ä• pattikkhandhe_ti ekova so Ä• pattikkhandho,
``pacchimasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __purimasmi_nti etthÄ• pi eseva n

<180> __vavatthitÄ• sambhinnÄ• _ti sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yavaca

suddhantaparivÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvebhikkhuvÄ• raekÄ• dasakÄ• dikathÄ•

<181> tato \Be 35/ paraá¹ƒ yo paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattidassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``dve
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __missaka_nti thullaccayÄ• dÄ«hi missakaá¹ƒ. __suddhaka_nti saá
lahukÄ• pattikkhandhameva.

<184> tato paraá¹ƒ avisuddhavisuddhabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``idha pana, bhikkhave, b
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha byaÃ±janato vÄ• adhippÄ• yato vÄ•
natthi, tasmÄ• taÃ±ca ito pubbe avuttaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva veditabbanti.

dvebhikkhuvÄ• raekÄ• dasakÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuccayakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. samathakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

sammukhÄ• vinayakathÄ•

186-187__._ samathakkhandhake \Be 36/ \Ne 36/ --- ``adhammavÄ• dÄ« puggaloâ€™â€™
nikkhipitvÄ• ``adhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â
vutto. tattha __saÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakÄ• ni vatvÄ• paritosetvÄ• jÄ• nÄ•
yathÄ• so taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• yati, oloketi; evaá¹ƒ karoti. __pekkhati anupekkhatÄ«_ti yat
atthaá¹ƒ pekkhati ceva punappunaÃ±ca pekkhati; evaá¹ƒ karoti. __dasseti anudassetÄ«_ti t
pariyÄ• yavacanÄ• ni. __adhammena vÅ«pasammatÄ«_ti yasmÄ• so adhammameva ``aya
mohetvÄ• dasseti, tasmÄ• adhammena vÅ«pasammati nÄ• ma.

<188> __dhammena vÅ«pasammatÄ«_ti yasmÄ• dhammavÄ• dÄ« dhammameva ``ayaá¹ƒ
amohetvÄ• dasseti, tasmÄ• dhammena vÅ«pasammati nÄ• ma.

sammukhÄ• vinayakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sativinayakathÄ•

<195> __paÃ±cimÄ• ni_ \Ee VI 1192/ __bhikkhave dhammikÄ• ni sativinayassa dÄ• nÄ• nÄ
anÄ• pattikassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, anuvaditassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, yÄ• citassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ
ekaá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekanti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca. etÄ• ni pana ekekaaá¹…gav
37/ desanÄ• mattamevetaá¹ƒ, paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pana sativinayadÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattha ca __anuvadantÄ«_ti codenti. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana sativinayo khÄ«á¹
aÃ±Ã±assa, antamaso anÄ• gÄ• minopi. so ca kho aÃ±Ã±ena codiyamÄ• nasseva, na acod
tasmiá¹ƒ codakassa kathÄ• na ruhati. codentopi ``ayaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo sativinayaladdho
gahessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti apasÄ• detabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

sativinayakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

amÅ«á¸·havinayakathÄ•

<196> __bhÄ• sitaparikkanta_nti \Be 37/ vÄ• cÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena parikkantaá¹ƒ; p
attho. __saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• _ti ettha saratu Ä• yasmÄ• ev
Ä• pajjitÄ• ; Ä• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• ti ayamattho. Ä• pajjitvÄ• ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ saratu Ä• yasmÄ• ti.

amÅ«á¸·havinayakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

yebhuyyasikÄ• kathÄ•

<202> __yebhuyyasikÄ• ya vÅ«pasametu_nti ettha yassÄ• kiriyÄ• ya dhammavÄ• dino bal
nÄ• ma.

<204> adhammikasalÄ• kaggÄ• hesu __oramattaka_nti parittaá¹ƒ appamattakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á
gatigata_nti dve tayo Ä• vÄ• se na gataá¹ƒ, tattha tattheva vÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ avinicchitaa
saritasÄ• rita_nti dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ tehi bhikkhÅ«hi sayaá¹ƒ saritaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi sÄ• ritaá
__jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hento jÄ• nÄ• ti ``adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• â€™â€™
nÄ«hÄ• rena salÄ• kÄ• ya gÄ• hiyamÄ• nÄ• ya ``api nÄ• ma adhammavÄ• dino bahutarÄ•
hoti. aparesupi dvÄ«su eseva nayo.

__adhammena_ \Ne 38/ __gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti \Ee VI 1193/ adhammavÄ• dino ``evaá¹ƒ mayaá
dve dve salÄ• kÄ• yo gaá¹‡hanti. __vaggÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti dve dhammavÄ• dino ekaá¹ƒ

gaá¹‡hanti ``evaá¹ƒ dhammavÄ• dino na bahÅ« bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ
gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti dhammavÄ• dino hutvÄ• ``balavapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti adh
dhammikasalÄ• kaggÄ• hesu ayamevattho parivattetvÄ• veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ
dhammavÄ• dino honti; yathÄ• te vadanti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaâ
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ hoti. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro pana paratopi Ä• gamissati.

yebhuyyasikÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kathÄ•

<207> __asucÄ«_ti \Be 38/ asucÄ«hi kÄ• yavacÄ«kammehi samannÄ• gato. __alajjÄ«_ti sa
alajjilakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gato. __sÄ• nuvÄ• do_ti saupavÄ• do. iti imesaÃ±ca tiá¹‡á¹‡a
tÄ«á¹‡i karaá¹‡Ä• ni, saá¹…ghena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggena karaá¹‡anti imÄ• n
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa karaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma honti. sesamettha tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su v
vacanattho --- idaÃ±hi yo pÄ• pussannatÄ• ya pÄ• piyo puggalo, tassa kattabbato ``tassapÄ
nti vuccati.

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakÄ• dikathÄ•

<212> __kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ• á¸·attÄ• yÄ• _ti kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vÄ• ya ceva vÄ• á¸·abhÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya. __sabbeheva ekajjha_nti kassaci chandaá¹ƒ anÄ• haritvÄ• gilÄ• nep
sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena vÅ«pasameyyÄ• _ti ettha idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡
``tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi gÅ«thaá¹ƒ vÄ• muttaá¹ƒ vÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-i
duggandhatÄ• ya bÄ• dhati, tiá¹‡ehi avattharitvÄ• suppaá¹-icchÄ• ditassa panassa so gand
yaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 39/ mÅ«lÄ• numÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vÅ«pasamiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kakk
bhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, taá¹ƒ iminÄ• kammena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ gÅ«thaá¹ƒ viya tiá¹‡avatthÄ
\Ee VI 1194/ suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasadisattÄ• ``tiá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<213> __thullavajja_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ceva saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±ca. __gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutta
khuá¹ƒsanavambhanadhammikapaá¹-issavesu Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ.

<214> __evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhÅ« tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hontÄ«_ti e
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakakammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne yattakÄ• tattha
samÄ• pannÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• pi sabbe te bhikkhÅ« yÄ• va upasampadamaá¹‡á¸• alato p
gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannÄ• , sabbÄ• hi tÄ• hi Ä

honti. ye pana ``na \Be 39/ metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi tattha anÄ• gatÄ• , Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• te Ä• pattÄ«hi na vuá¹-á¹-hahanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``á¹-hapetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ á tattha hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡akathÄ•

<215> __bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ anupakhajjÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ anto pavisitvÄ• . vivÄ• dÄ• d vacanattho duá¹-á¹-hadosavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva. __vipaccatÄ• ya vohÄ• ro_ti citta pharusavacananti attho. __yo tattha anuvÄ• do_ti yo tesu anuvadantesu upavÄ• do. __anuv Ä• kÄ• ranidassanametaá¹ƒ; upavadanÄ• ti attho. __anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• _ti ubhay anuvadanavevacanamattameva. __anusampavaá¹…katÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittavÄ• anuvadanabhÄ• voti attho. __abbhussahanatÄ• _ti ``kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ na upavadissÄ• mi, up ussÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• anuvadanÄ• . __anubalappadÄ• na_nti purimavacanassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá balappadÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__kiccayatÄ• _ \Ne 40/ __karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• _ti ettha kiccameva kiccayaá¹ƒ, kiccayassa bhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yassa bhÄ• vo karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ; ubhayampetaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1195/ saá¹…ghakamma __apalokanakamma_ntiÄ• di pana tasseva pabhedavacanaá¹ƒ. tattha __apalokanakammaá sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• sa tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva sa anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vutt saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• ekÄ• ya ca anussÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±a kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva samaggassa saá¹. Ã±attiyÄ• tÄ«hi ca anussÄ• vanÄ• hÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthÄ• hi tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi

tattha apalokanakammaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammÄ• divasena na kÄ• ta Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakammÄ• divasena na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. Ã±at apaloketvÄ• kattabbampi atthi, akattabbampi atthi. tattha sÄ«mÄ• sammuti sÄ«mÄ• samÅ« kathinubbhÄ• ro \Be 40/ kuá¹-ivatthudesanÄ• vihÄ• ravatthudesanÄ• ti imÄ• ni cha kammÄ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti. Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. avase senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakamatakacÄ«varadÄ• nÄ• disammutiyo cÄ• ti evarÅ«pÄ• ni lahukakam vaá¹-á¹-anti. Ã±attikammaÃ±atticatutthakammavasena pana na kÄ• tabbameva. Ã±atticatut tisso ca kammavÄ• cÄ• yo sÄ• vetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakammÄ• divasena na kÄ

vitthÄ• rato pana imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni ``katihÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di

parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne kammavagge etesaá¹ƒ vinicchayo Ä• gatoyeva. yaá¹ƒ pana tattha anu
kammavaggeyeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. evaÃ±hi sati na aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhavi
ca \Ee VI 1196/ tassa tassa kammassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyo bhavissati.

<216> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ mÅ«la_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva veditabbÄ• n

<220> __ ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 41/ __siyÄ• kusalaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«su yena
vivÄ• do, samathehi ca adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya adhikaraá¹‡anti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena atth

<222> __Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattÄ•
ettha sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitavasena attho veditabbo. yasmiÃ±hi pathavikhaá¹‡anÄ• dike Ä• p
kusalacittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ sati na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá
nti, tasmÄ• nayidaá¹ƒ aá¹…gappahonakacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekantato akusalameva, tattha ``siyÄ• akusalaâ
natthi. yaá¹ƒ pana paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yasmÄ• saÃ±cicca ``imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ«ti
vÄ«tikkamantasseva akusalaá¹ƒ hoti, asaÃ±cicca pana kiÃ±ci ajÄ• nantassa sahaseyyÄ• di
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• tattha saÃ±ciccÄ• saÃ±ciccavasena imaá¹ƒ vikappabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pa
kusalaâ€™â€™ nti.

sace pana ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacitto Ä• pajjati, idaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™
acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana eá¸·akalomapadasodhammÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi kusalacitta
vijjamÄ• nampi kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivasena pana
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarameva aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca rÅ«pakkhandhapariyÄ• pannatt

__yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto_tiÄ• dimhi pana ayamattho --- yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti
jÄ• nanto ``idaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vÄ«tikkamÄ• kÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• na
vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• vasena cetetvÄ• pakappetvÄ• upakkamavasena maddanto abhivitarit
pesetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tassa evaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkam
vÄ«tikkamo, idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaâ€™â€™ nti.

abyÄ• katavÄ• repi yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa abhÄ• vena ajÄ• nant
saddhiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto asaÃ±jÄ• nanto Ä• pattiaá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• ya vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• ya ab
maddanassa abhÄ• vena anabhivitaritvÄ• nirÄ• saá¹…kacittaá¹ƒ apesetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 42/
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tassa evaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamato yo vÄ«tikkamo, idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• pa
abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti.

<224> __ayaá¹ƒ vivÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«su samathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya

evamattho veditabbo.

adhikaraá¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanasamathakathÄ•

<228> __yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• _ti ettha catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme catt
paÃ±ca, dasavaggakaraá¹‡e dasa, vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e vÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ•

<230> __supariggahita_nti \Be 42/ suá¹-á¹-hu pariggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹
pana ``ajja bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• ma, ajja pattaá¹ƒ pacÄ• ma, ajjeko palibodho atthÄ«â€
mÄ• naniggahatthÄ• ya katipÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ.

<231> __anantÄ• ni ceva bhassÄ• ni jÄ• yantÄ«_ti aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni ito cito ca vacanÄ• ni
``bhÄ• sÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, ayamevattho. __ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo_ti
parato vuttÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ sammatehi pana bhikkhÅ«
tassÄ• yeva vÄ• parisÄ• ya ``aÃ±Ã±ehi asammatehi na kiÃ±ci kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ•
vinicchitabbaá¹ƒ.

<233> __tatrÄ• ssÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ parisati bhaveyya. __neva suttaá¹ƒ Ä• gata_nti na mÄ• tik
suttavibhaá¹…go_ti vinayopi na paguá¹‡o. __byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• ha
gahetvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti. jÄ• tarÅ«parajatakhettavatthupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vin
Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• riyamÄ• ne disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ ime Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retha, `nanu jÄ• tarÅ«paraj
paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sutte paá¹-iviratimattameva vuttaá¹ƒ, natthi ettha Ä• pattÄ«
aparo \Ee VI 1198/ dhammakathiko suttassa Ä• gatattÄ• olambetvÄ• nivÄ• sentÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
``kiá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetha, `nanu parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ
evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡amattamevettha vuttaá¹ƒ, natthi ettha Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati.

<234> __yathÄ• bahutarÄ• bhikkhÅ«_ti ettha ekenapi adhikÄ• bahutarÄ• va ko pana vÄ•

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanasamathakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tividhasalÄ• kaggÄ• hakathÄ•

<235> __saÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthÄ• ya. __gÅ«á¸·haka_ntiÄ• dÄ«su alajjussan
salÄ• kaggÄ• ho kÄ• tabbo, lajjussannÄ• ya parisÄ• ya vivaá¹-ako, bÄ• lussannÄ• ya sakaá
__vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yo katvÄ• _ti dhammavÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca adhammavÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca
Ä• ropetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tato tÄ• sabbÄ• pi cÄ«varab

gÄ• hetabbÄ• . __duggahoti paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitabba_nti ``duggahitÄ• salÄ• kÄ• yoâ€™â€
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbÄ• . __suggahoti sÄ• vetabba_nti ekasmimpi dhammavÄ• dimhi
salÄ• kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca te dhammavÄ• dino vadanti tathÄ• taá
vÅ«pasametabbanti. atha yÄ• vatatiyampi adhammavÄ• dinova bahutarÄ• honti, ajja ``akÄ
ti vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhabhedatthÄ• ya dhammavÄ• dipakkhaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ
kÄ• tabbo. ayaá¹ƒ gÅ«á¸·hako salÄ• kaggÄ• ho.

sakaá¹‡á¹‡ajappake pana __gahite vattabbo_ti ettha sace saá¹…ghatthero adhammavÄ• di
evaá¹ƒ avabodhetabbo --- ``bhante, tumhe mahallakÄ• vayoanuppattÄ• , tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ eta
pana dhammavÄ• disalÄ• kÄ• â€™â€™ ti assa itarÄ• salÄ• kÄ• dassetabbÄ• . sace so ta
neva avabujjhati, tato ``mÄ• kassaci Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayame
vivaá¹-atthoyeva.

tividhasalÄ• kaggÄ• hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• vinayakathÄ•

<238> __pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ_ \Ee VI 1199/ \Ne 44/ __vÄ• _ti ettha methunadhamme
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su thullaccayaá¹ƒ. __nibbeá¹-henta_nti ``na sarÄ• n
nibbeá¹-hayamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ativeá¹-hetÄ«_ti ``iá¹…ghÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanehi a
ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikapaá¹-icchÄ• danatthÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. puna tena a
khoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ nÄ• sessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhayena
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. etassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«lavÄ• bhavis
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ labhati, no ce tathÄ• nÄ• sitakova bhavissati. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ•

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• vinayakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. khuddakavatthukkhandhakaá¹ƒ

khuddakavatthukathÄ•

<243> khuddakavatthukkhandhake \Be 44/ \Ne 45/ --- __mallamuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti muá¹-á¹-hik
__gÄ• mamuddavÄ• _ti chavirÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nuyuttÄ• nÄ• garikamanussÄ• . gÄ• ma
__thambhe_ti nhÄ• natitthe nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hapitatthambhe.

__kuá¹-á¹-e_ti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• silÄ• dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-Ä• ne

aá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rukkhaá¹ƒ phalakaá¹ƒ viya tacchetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• rena rÄ
nhÄ• natitthe nikhaá¹‡anti, tattha cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni Ä• kiritvÄ• manussÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsa
__gandhabbahatthakenÄ• _ti nhÄ• natitthe á¹-hapitena dÄ• rumayahatthena, tena kira cuá¹
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanti \Ee VI 1200/. __kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• _ti kuruvindakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acu
bandhitvÄ• kataguá¸·ikakalÄ• pako vuccati, taá¹ƒ ubhosu antesu gahetvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ gha
parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«rena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanti.
makaradantake chinditvÄ• mallakamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ mallakanti vuccati, idaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<244> __akatamallakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dante acchinditvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ agilÄ• nasseva na v
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pana kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ukkÄ• sika_nt
tasmÄ• nhÄ• yantassa yassa kassaci nhÄ• nasÄ• á¹-akavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒs
__puthupÄ• á¹‡ika_nti hatthaparikammaá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ hatthena piá¹-á¹-h
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<245> __vallikÄ• _ti \Ne 46/ kaá¹‡á¹‡ato nikkhantamuttolambakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ adhiva
vallikÄ• eva, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ antamaso tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi na vaá¹
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci palambakasuttaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹-hasuttaka_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gÄ«vÅ«pagaÄ• bhara
__kaá¹-isuttaka_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kaá¹-ipiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ antamaso suttatantumattampi. __ova
valayaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yÅ«rÄ• _dÄ«ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva, akkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bÄ• hÄ• l
Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<246> __dumÄ• sikaá¹ƒ_ \Be 45/ __vÄ• duvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha sace kesÄ• antodv
pÄ• puá¹‡anti, antodvemÄ• seva chinditabbÄ• . dvaá¹…gulehi atikkÄ• metuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
dvemÄ• sato ekadivasampi atikkÄ• metuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva; evamayaá¹ƒ ubhayenapi uk
vutto, tato oraá¹ƒ pana navaá¹-á¹-anabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma natthi.

__kocchena osaá¹‡á¹-hentÄ«_ti kocchena olikhitvÄ• sannisÄ«dÄ• penti. __phaá¹‡akenÄ• _
kenaci. __hatthaphaá¹‡akenÄ• _ti \Ee VI 1201/ hattheneva phaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• aá¹…
__sitthatelakenÄ• _ti madhusitthakaniyyÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci cikkalena. __udakatelak
telena. maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, uddhalomena pana anulomanipÄ• ta
sÄ«saá¹ƒ puÃ±chitabbaá¹ƒ. uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattarajasirÄ• nampi allahatthena puÃ±chituá¹ƒ vaá

<247> __na bhikkhave Ä• dÄ• se vÄ• udakapatte vÄ• _ti ettha kaá¹ƒsapattÄ• dÄ«nipi yesu
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, sabbÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• sasaá¹…khameva gacchanti. kaÃ±jiyÄ• dÄ«nipi ca udaka
yattha katthaci olokentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• _ti ``saÃ±chavi nu kho m
tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ; ``jiá¹‡á¹‡o nu khomhi noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• yusaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpantÄ«_ti vippasannachavirÄ• gakarehi mukhÄ• lepanehi Ä• limpanti. __
nÄ• nÄ• ummaddanehi ummaddenti. __cuá¹‡á¹‡entÄ«_ti mukhacuá¹‡á¹‡akena makkhenti.
laÃ±chentÄ«_ti manosilÄ• ya tilakÄ• dÄ«ni laÃ±chanÄ• ni karonti, tÄ• ni haritÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hipi
__aá¹…garÄ• gÄ• _dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• yeva. sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<248> __na_ \Ne 47/ __bhikkhave naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci naccaá¹ƒ antama
gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sayampi naccantassa vÄ• naccÄ• pentassa vÄ• dukkaá¹-ame
naá¹-agÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• dhugÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso dantagÄ«tampi ``yaá¹ƒ gÄ• yissÄ• m
okÅ«jantÄ• karonti, etampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sayaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantassÄ• pi gÄ• yÄ• pentassÄ• pi
__vÄ• ditampi_ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci \Be 46/ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana niá¹-á¹-hubhanto vÄ• sÄ• sa
accharikaá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-eti \Ee VI 1202/, pÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• paharati, tattha anÄ• patti. sabba
á¹-hitassa passato anÄ• patti. ``passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• rato vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanta
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinno passati, anÄ• patti. ``passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• gÄ«vaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• passatopi Ä• pattiyeva.

<249> __sarakutti_nti sarakiriyaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…go hotÄ«_ti aladdhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sa
samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ. __pacchimÄ• janatÄ• _ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• pi upajjhÄ• yÄ• pi evaá
jano diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati; tatheva gÄ• yati. __na bhikkhave Ä• yatakenÄ• _ti etth
taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• akkharÄ• ni vinÄ• setvÄ• pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaá¹
jÄ• takavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, gÄ• thÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, taá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• atidÄ«gha
vaá¹-á¹-ati. caturassena vattena parimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni padabyaÃ±janÄ• ni dassetabbÄ• ni. _
bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ. sarabhaÃ±Ã±e kira taraá¹…gavattadhotakavattagalitavattÄ• dÄ«ni dvattiá¹ƒs
yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ padabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ avinÄ• setvÄ• vikÄ• n
samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppena caturassena nayena pavattanaá¹ƒyeva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__bÄ• hiralomiá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡i_nti uá¹‡á¹‡alomÄ• ni bahi katvÄ• uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• r
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. lomÄ• ni anto katvÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __samaá¹‡akappakathÄ• _
bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• .

<251> __na bhikkhave attano aá¹…gajÄ• ta_nti aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chindantasseva thullaccay
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sÄ• aá¹…guliÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci chindantassa tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ u
ahikÄ«á¹-adaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su pana aÃ±Ã±aÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• vÄ• lohitaá¹ƒ vÄ• mocen
anÄ• patti.

<252> __candanagaá¹‡á¹-hi uppannÄ• _ \Ne 48/ __hotÄ«_ti candanaghaá¹-ikÄ• uppannÄ•
ca jÄ• lÄ• ni parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• ya \Ee VI 1203/ nadiyÄ• kÄ«á¸·ati, tassa nadÄ«
candanagaá¹‡á¹-hi Ä• gantvÄ• jÄ• le laggÄ• , tamassa purisÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• adaá¹ƒsu; eva

__iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_nti ettha \Be 47/ vikubbaniddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, a
pana appaá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__na bhikkhave sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo patto_tiÄ• dÄ«su sacepi gihÄ« bhattagge suvaá¹‡á¹‡ata
byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upanÄ• menti, Ä• masitumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. phalikamayakÄ• camayal
taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«ni bhÄ• janÄ• ni puggalikaparibhogeneva na vaá¹-á¹-anti, saá¹…ghikaparibl
gihivikaá¹-Ä• ni vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. ``tambalohamayopi pattova na vaá¹-á¹-ati, thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡imayo_ti ettha pan
vutto. __kaá¹ƒsamayo_ti ettha vaá¹-á¹-alohamayopi saá¹…gahito.

<253> __likhitu_nti tanukaraá¹‡atthÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pakatimaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti
makaradantacchinnakamaá¹‡á¸• alameva.

<254> __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• . __pattÄ• dhÄ• raka_nti ettha
kate bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake tayo, dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rake dve patte uparÅ«pari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹
kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• ral
anokÄ• so, dve á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rakesupi sus
bhamakoá¹-isadiso pana dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rako tÄ«hi daá¹‡á¸• akehi baddho daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• d
anokÄ• so, tattha á¹-hapetvÄ• pi hatthena gahetvÄ• eva nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pa
á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

__miá¸• á¸• hante_ti Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ante. sace pana parivattetvÄ• tatt
evarÅ«pÄ• ya vitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paribhaá¹‡á¸• a
katÄ• ya tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• ya \Ee VI 1204/ ante. miá¸• á¸• hiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayenevetthÄ•

__coá¸·aka_nti \Ne 49/ yaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• patto á¹-hapÄ«yati; tasmiá¹ƒ pana asati kaá¹-asÄ
taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• mattikÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• yattha na dussati, ta
vÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹ƒsurajÄ• dÄ«su pana kharabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapenta
__pattamÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ_ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi vÄ• dÄ• rÅ«hi vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 48/. __
mahÄ• mukhakuá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akukkhalikÄ• vuccati. __yo laggeyyÄ•
dukkaá¹-ameva. cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsepi bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá
kataá¹ƒ hotu nisÄ«danasayanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• yattha katthaci maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±ena pana bhaá¹‡á¸• akena saddhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aá¹-aniya
olambetuá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, bandhitvÄ• pi upari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sace pan
pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-akachannena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ ho
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aá¹ƒsavaddhanakena aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggetvÄ• aá¹…ke á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggitapattopi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhaá¹‡á¸• akena pana saddhiá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapite yo koci á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<255> __pattahatthenÄ• _ti ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ yassa patto hatthe, so eva pattahattho, na k
kavÄ• á¹-ameva paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ na labhati; apica kho pana hatthe vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• de v
sarÄ«rÄ• vayave pattasmiá¹ƒ sati hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• sÄ«sena vÄ• yena kenaci s
vÄ• paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipituá¹ƒ sÅ«ciá¹ƒ vÄ• kuÃ±cikÄ• ya apÄ• pur
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e pana pattaá¹ƒ laggetvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ avÄ• purituá¹ƒ labhati.

__tumbakaá¹-Ä• ha_nti \Ee VI 1205/ lÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹ƒ parihariituá¹ƒ na vaá
pana tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• hepi eseva nayo. __gha
ghaá¹-ikapÄ• laá¹ƒ. __abhuá¹ƒ me_ti utrÄ• savacanametaá¹ƒ. __sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«likenÄ• _
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ pana dinnakamev

__calakÄ• nÄ«_ti cabbetvÄ• apaviddhÄ• misÄ• ni. __aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ«_ti macchamaá¹ƒsaa
__ucchiá¹-á¹-hodaka_nti mukhavikkhÄ• lanodakaá¹ƒ. etesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pattena nÄ«haranta
pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ dhovitumpi na labhati. hatthadhotapÄ• dadhotau
nÄ«harituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. anucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suddhapattaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthena gaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati, vÄ• mahatthena panettha udakaá¹ƒ \Ne 50/ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ udakagaá¹‡á¸
ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthena gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettÄ• vatÄ• pi hi so ucchiá¹-á¹-hapatto hoti, l
bahi udakena vikkhÄ• letvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. macchamaá¹ƒsaphalÄ• phalÄ• dÄ«ni k
aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• calakaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• mo hoti, taá¹ƒ patte á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na labh
paá¹-ikhÄ• ditukÄ• mo hoti, taá¹ƒ patte á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ labhati. aá¹-á¹-hikakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni
hatthena luÃ±citvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci puna
taá¹ƒ patte á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na labhati. siá¹…giveranÄ• á¸·ikerakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ•
labhati.

<256> __namataka_nti satthakaveá¹-hanakaá¹ƒ pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• asattha
aÃ±Ã±ampi vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• katasatthakaá¹ƒ.

__kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hontÄ«_ti malaggahitÄ• honti. __kiá¹‡á¹‡ena pÅ«retu_nti kiá¹‡á¹‡acuá¹
__sattuyÄ• _ti \Ee VI 1206/ haliddimissakena piá¹-á¹-hacuá¹‡á¹‡ena. __saritaka_nti pÄ• sÄ
vuccati; tena pÅ«retuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __madhusitthakena sÄ• retu_nti madhusit
__saritakaá¹ƒ paribhijjatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ makkhitamadhusitthakaá¹ƒ bhijjati. __saritasipÄ• á¹-ika_
madhusitthakapilotikaá¹ƒ; satthakosakasipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pana saritasipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya anulomÄ•
__kathina_nti nisseá¹‡impi tattha attharitabbakaá¹-asÄ• rakakilaÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataramp
yÄ• ya dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• kathine cÄ«varampi bandhanti. __kathinaá¹ƒ nap
bhikkhuno pamÄ• á¹‡ena kataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ; tattha rassassa bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pattha
antoyeva hoti; daá¹‡á¸• ake na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti attho. __daá¹‡á¸• akathina_nti tassa majj
pamÄ• á¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__bidalaka_nti daá¹‡á¸• akathinappamÄ• á¹‡ena kaá¹-asÄ• rakassa pariyante paá¹-isaá¹ƒh
duguá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __salÄ• ka_nti dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa antare pavesanasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ.
mahÄ• nisseá¹‡iyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ vinandhituá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ. __vinandh
khuddakanisseá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vinandhituá¹ƒ suttakaá¹ƒ. __vinandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ s
tattha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vinandhitvÄ• sibbituá¹ƒ. __visamÄ• hontÄ«_ti kÄ• ci khuddakÄ• honti, k
__kaá¸·imbhaka_nti pamÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• rÅ«su \Be 50/ kÄ• á¸·asuttena viya haliddisuttena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kara
__aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti sÅ«cimukhaá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹-icchanti. __paá¹-
aá¹…gulikosakaá¹ƒ.

<257> __Ä• vesanavitthakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• ticaá¹…koá¹-akÄ• di. __uccavatth
uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1207/ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• va
chadanaá¹ƒ odhunitvÄ• ghanadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anto ceva bahi ca mattikÄ• ya limpi
__goghaá¹ƒsikÄ• yÄ• _ti veá¸·uá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• antokatvÄ• tena saddhia
__bandhanarajju_nti tathÄ• saá¹…gharitassa bandhanarajjuá¹ƒ.

<258> __kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ«su daá¹‡á¸• akesu vinandhitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ

<259> __yo na dadeyyÄ• _ti aparissÄ• vanakasseva yo na dadÄ• ti, tassa Ä• patti. yo pana
parissÄ• vane vijjamÄ• nepi yÄ• cati, tassa na akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• apariss
khÄ• raparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ viya catÅ«su pÄ• desu baddhanisseá¹‡ikÄ• ya sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ ban
udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ubhopi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÅ«retvÄ• parissavati. __otthara
ottharitvÄ• ghaá¹-akena udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, taÃ±hi catÅ«su daá¹‡á¸• akesu vatthaá¹ƒ ba
khÄ• á¹‡uke nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tesu bandhitvÄ• sabbapariyante udakato mocetvÄ• majjhe otth
gaá¹‡hanti. __makasakuá¹-ikÄ• _ti cÄ«varakuá¹-ikÄ• vuccati.

<260> __abhisannakÄ• yÄ• _ti semhÄ• didosussannakÄ• yÄ• . __aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-i_ nÄ• m
samappamÄ• á¹‡oyeva aggaá¸·atthambho vuccati, yattha tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri chiddÄ• ni katvÄ
__kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dvÄ• rabÄ• haá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• tattha pavesito aggaá¸·apÄ• sako
tattha majjhe chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavesitÄ• . __ghaá¹-ikÄ• _ti upari yojitÄ• . __maá¹‡á¸• alika
nÄ«cavatthukaá¹ƒ cinituá¹ƒ. __dhÅ«manetta_nti dhÅ«manikkhamanachiddaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• setu
__udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti udakatthapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha ghaá¹-ena udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hape
sarÄ• vakena vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbaá¹ƒ. __koá¹-á¹-hako_ti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hako.

<261> __tisso_ \Be 51/ __paá¹-icchÄ• diyo_ti ettha jantÄ• gharapaá¹-icchÄ• di ca udakapaá
parikammaá¹ƒ \Ne 52/ karontasseva vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesesu abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«su na vaá¹-á¹-at
sabbakammesu vaá¹-á¹-ati. __udakaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti nhÄ• nodakaá¹ƒ na hoti.

<262> __tula_nti paá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒ viya udakaubbÄ• hanakatulaá¹ƒ. __karakaá¹-ako_ vu
hatthehi vÄ• gahetvÄ• dÄ«ghavarattÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanayantaá¹ƒ. __cakkavaá¹-á¹-
arahaá¹-aghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ. __cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tulÄ• ya vÄ• karakaá¹-ake vÄ
cammabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hotÄ«_ti aparikkhittÄ• hoti. __udakapuÃ±chanÄ«_ti d
visÄ• á¹‡amayÄ• pi dÄ• rumayÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassÄ• asati coá¸·akenÄ• pi udakaá¹ƒ pacc

<263> __udakamÄ• tika_nti udakassa Ä• gamanamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __nillekhajantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ_
vuccati, gopÄ• nasÄ«naá¹ƒ upari maá¹‡á¸• ale pakkhapÄ• sake á¹-hapetvÄ• katakÅ«á¹-ac
__cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ nisÄ«danenÄ• _ti nisÄ«danena cattÄ• ro mÄ• se na vippavasitabbanti a

<264> __pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«_ti pupphehi santhatesu. __namatakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma eá¸·a
cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aparihÄ• rena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
katÄ• ya peá¸·Ä• ya etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• pana dÄ• rumayÄ• pi na vaá¹-
daá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• rako vuccati. yaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dhÄ• rakapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dhÄ• rakapacchikapiá¹-á¹-
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. Ä• dhÄ• rakasaá¹…khepagamanato hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chiddaá¹ƒ viddhamp
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __ekabhÄ• jane_ti ettha sace eko bhikkhu bhÄ• janato phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«va
gacchati, tasmiá¹ƒ apagate itarassa sesakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. itarassÄ• pi tasmiá¹
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<265> __aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehÄ«_ti ettha ekekenapi aá¹…gena samannÄ• gatassa antosÄ«n
nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• nikkujjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. evaá¹ƒ nikkujjite pana patte tassa gehe k
gahetabbo \Be 52/ --- ``asukassa gehe bhikkhaá¹ƒ mÄ• gaá¹‡hitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±esu
ukkujjanakÄ• le pana yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahÄ• petvÄ• Ã±a

<268> __purakkhatvÄ• _ti \Ne 53/ aggato katvÄ• . __saá¹ƒharantÅ«_ti saá¹ƒhariyantu. __ce
celasantharaá¹ƒ. so kira ``sace ahaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ lacchÄ• mi, akkamissati me bhagavÄ• cela
iminÄ• ajjhÄ• sayena santhari, abhabbo cesa puttalÄ• bhÄ• ya; tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• na akk
puttaá¹ƒ alabhanto ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya. idaá¹ƒ t
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana bhikkhÅ«pi ye ajÄ• nantÄ• akkameyyuá¹ƒ, te gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
bhikkhÅ« paribhavato mocetuá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi. idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±

__maá¹…galatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciyamÄ• nenÄ• _ti apagatagabbhÄ• vÄ• hotu garugabbhÄ• vÄ
maá¹…galatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena akkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __dhotapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• n
dhotehi pÄ• dehi akkamanatthÄ• ya paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ akkamituá¹ƒ v

<269> __katakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ kaá

kataá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu caturassÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vÄ• , bÄ• hulikÄ• nuyogattÄ•
paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sakkharÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vuccati; pÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vidhÅ«pana_nti vÄ«janÄ« vuccati \Ee VI 1210/. tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ pana tÄ• la
kataá¹ƒ hotu veá¸·udantavilÄ«vehi vÄ• morapiÃ±chehi vÄ• cammavikatÄ«hi vÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ
__makasabÄ«janÄ«_ dantamayavisÄ• á¹‡amayadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati, vÄ• kamayab
ketakapÄ• rohakuntÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayÄ• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• .

<270> __gilÄ• nassa chatta_nti ettha yassa kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• ho vÄ• pittakopo vÄ• hoti, cakkh
vÄ• koci Ä• bÄ• dho vinÄ• chattena uppajjati, tassa gÄ• me vÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• chattaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaguttatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·amigacorabhayesu ca attaguttatthampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekapaá¹‡á¹‡
sabbattheva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__asissÄ• _ti \Be 53/ asi assa. __vijjotalatÄ«_ti vijjotati. __daá¹‡á¸• asammuti_nti ettha pam
catuhatthoyeva daá¹‡á¸• o sammannitvÄ• dÄ• tabbo. tato Å«nÄ• tiritto vinÄ• pi sammutiyÄ
__sikkÄ• _ pana agilÄ• nassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati, gilÄ• nassÄ• pi sammannitvÄ• va dÄ• tabbÄ•

<273> __romanthakassÄ• _ti \Ne 54/ ettha á¹-hapetvÄ• romanthakaá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ga
sandhÄ• retvÄ• gilantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti. sace pana asandhÄ• ritameva paragalaá¹ƒ gaccha

__yaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• na_nti yaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakehi diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• janato bahi
sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. idaá¹ƒ bhojanavagge vaá¹‡á

<274> __kuppaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«_ti saddaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi. nakhÄ• dÄ«hi nakhacchedane Ä
anurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana nakhacchedanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-ha_nti
likhitamaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• rÄ• penti. __malamatta_nti nakhato malamattaá¹ƒ apakaá¸• á¸• hituá¹
<275> __khurasipÄ• á¹-ika_nti khurakosakaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1211/. __massuá¹ƒ kappÄ• pentÄ«_t
chedÄ• penti. __massuá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentÄ«_ti massuá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti. __golon
katvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ eá¸·akamassu vuccati. __caturassaka_nti catukoá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parimukha
lomasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aá¸• á¸• haduka_nti udare lomarÄ• jiá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• patti
massukappÄ• panÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. __Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• sar
gaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡arudhiÄ• diÄ• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• . __kattarikÄ• yÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡aru
sakkharÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ• sikÄ• lomaggÄ• hÄ• pane Ä• patti natthi. anurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana
__na bhikkhave palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabba_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ bhamukÄ• ya vÄ• nalÄ• á¹-e vÄ
uggantvÄ• bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ lomaá¹ƒ palitaá¹ƒ vÄ• apalitaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ

<277> __kaá¹ƒsapattharikÄ• _ti kaá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• . __bandhanamatta_nti

vÄ• sikattarayaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bandhanamattaá¹ƒ.

<278> __na_ \Be 54/ __bhikkhave akÄ• yabandhanenÄ• _ti ettha abandhitvÄ• nikkhamant
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bandhissÄ• mÄ«ti gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. saritvÄ• yÄ• va
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ. __kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bahurajjukaá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ubhaka
udakasappasÄ«sasadisaá¹ƒ. __murajaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹
__maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä«disaÃ±hi ekampi na vaá
__paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ sÅ«karantaka_nti ettha pakativÄ«tÄ• vÄ• macchakaá¹‡á¹-akavÄ• yimÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesÄ• kuÃ±jaracchikÄ• dibhedÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __sÅ«karantakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
kuÃ±jikÄ• kosakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ekarajjukaá¹ƒ pana muddikakÄ• yabandhanaÃ±ca
__anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ dasÄ• suyeva anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
pÄ• maá¹…gadasÄ• cettha catunnaá¹ƒ upari na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sobhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma veá¹
mukhavaá¹-á¹-isibbanaá¹ƒ. __guá¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena sibbanaá
thirÄ• honti. __pavananto_ti pÄ• santo vuccati.

<280> __hatthisoá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• bhimÅ«lato hatthisoá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹
nivatthaá¹ƒ coá¸·ikaitthÄ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viya. __macchavÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ekato
pÄ• santaá¹ƒ olambetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. __catukaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma upari dve, heá¹-á¹-h
kaá¹‡á¹‡e dassetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ• re
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __satavalikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ anekakkhattuá¹ƒ obhaÃ±jitv
nivatthaá¹ƒ, vÄ• madakkhiá¹‡apassesu vÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ valiyo dassetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. sac
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÄ• vÄ• dve vÄ• valiyo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__saá¹ƒvelliyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sentÄ«_ti mallakammakÄ• rÄ• dayo viya kacchaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• niv
nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassapi maggappaá¹-ipannassapi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yampi maggaá¹ƒ gacch
koá¹‡e ukkhipitvÄ• antaravÄ• sakassa upari laggenti, anto vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ tathÄ
aparaá¹ƒ nivÄ• senti, sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. gilÄ• no pana anto kÄ• sÄ• vassa ovaá¹-á¹-ik
upari nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ labhati. agilÄ• nena dve nivÄ• sentena saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 55/ katvÄ• niv
idha paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca sekhiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• nibbikÄ
timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci v
dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccati. na bhikkhave gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbanti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá
apÄ• rupitvÄ• , ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alapÄ• rupan
pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci \Ee VI 1213/ setapaá¹-apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ ekasÄ• á¹-á
soá¹‡á¸• apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ antepurikapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ipavesak
brÄ• hmaá¹‡apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ikÄ• rakapÄ• rutanti evamÄ• di \Ne 56/ parimaá¹‡á¸• alala
pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• yathÄ• setapaá¹-Ä• aá¸• á¸•

pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca ekacce paribbÄ• jakÄ• uraá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• dvÄ«su aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu
yathÄ• ca ekasÄ• á¹-akÄ• manussÄ• nivatthasÄ• á¹-akassa ekenantena piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pÄ•
ubhosu aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu á¹-hapenti, yathÄ• ca surÄ• soá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo sÄ• á¹-akena gÄ«v
udare vÄ• olambenti; piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• khipanti, yathÄ• ca antepurikÄ• yo akkhitÄ• raka
oguá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca mahÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ghasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nivÄ• se
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca kassakÄ• khettakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• sÄ• á¹-aka
upakacchake pakkhipitvÄ• tasseva ekenantena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca brÄ• hm
upakacchakÄ• naá¹ƒ antarena sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu pakkhipanti, ya
bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒsapÄ• rupanena pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• mabÄ• huá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒs
apÄ• rupitvÄ• sabbepi ete aÃ±Ã±e ca evarÅ«pe pÄ• rupanadose vajjetvÄ• nibbikÄ• raá¹ƒ
pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• apÄ• rupitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• me vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• anÄ• darena yaá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<281> __muá¹‡á¸• avaá¹-á¹-Ä«_ti yathÄ• raÃ±Ã±o kuhiÃ±ci gacchato parikkhÄ• rabhaá¹‡á
adhippÄ• yo. __antarÄ• kÄ• ja_nti majjhe laggetvÄ• dvÄ«hi vahitabbabhÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<282> __acakkhussa_nti \Be 56/ cakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ na hoti; parihÄ• niá¹ƒ janeti. __nacc
ruccati. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparama_nti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulena \Ee VI 121
__atimaá¹-Ä• haka_nti atikhuddakaá¹ƒ.

<283> __dÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• limpentÄ«_ti tiá¹‡avanÄ• dÄ«su aggiá¹ƒ denti. __paá¹-aggi_nti paá¹-
appaharitakaraá¹‡ena vÄ• parikhÄ• khaá¹‡anena vÄ• parittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha pana anupas
aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, asati aggimpi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, bhÅ«miá¹ƒ tacchetvÄ• tiá¹‡Ä•
parikhampi khaá¹‡ituá¹ƒ, allasÄ• khaá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitvÄ• pi aggiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhati, senA
appattaá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhatiyeva. udakena pana kappiyeneva labhati, na

<284> __sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye_ti sukkhakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diggahaá¹‡akicce sati. __porisiya_nti puris
__Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti \Ne 57/ vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• dayo vÄ• disvÄ• maggamÅ«á¸·ho vÄ• disÄ• o
vÄ• udakoghaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su atiuccampi ruk

<285> __kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡Ä• _ti madhurasaddÄ• . __chandaso Ä• ropemÄ• _ti veda
vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• ropema. __sakÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• _ti ettha sakÄ• nirutti nÄ• ma samm
mÄ• gadhiko vohÄ• ro.

<286> __lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sabbaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ anucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti evamÄ• diniratthakakÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ ti

<288> __antarÄ• ahosÄ«_ti antaritÄ• ahosi paá¹-icchannÄ• .

<289> __Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• _ti yassa Ä• bÄ• dhassa lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ; tappacca

<290> __passÄ• vapÄ• duka_nti ettha pÄ• dukÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hipi silÄ• hipi dÄ• rÅ«hipi kÄ
__vaccapÄ• dukÄ• ya_pi eseva nayo. __pariveá¹‡a_nti vaccakuá¹-iparikkhepabbhantaraá¹ƒ

<293> __yathÄ• dhammo_ \Be 57/ __kÄ• retabbo_ti dukkaá¹-avatthumhi dukkaá¹-ena pÄ• c
kÄ• retabbo. paharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1215/ kataá¹ƒ __paharaá¹‡Ä«_ti vuccati, yassa kass
Ä• vudhasaá¹…khÄ• tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ lo
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __katakaÃ±ca kumbhakÄ• rikaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha katakaá¹ƒ vuttameva
dhaniyasseva sabbamattikÄ• mayakuá¹-i vuccati. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

khuddakavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khuddakavatthukkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. senÄ• sanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<294> senÄ• sanakkhandhake \Be 58/ \Ne 58/ --- __apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• hayogÄ• dimuttako avasesÄ• vÄ• so. __aá¸• á¸• hayogo_ti supaá¹‡á¹‡ava
dÄ«ghapÄ• sÄ• do. __hammiya_nti upariÄ• kÄ• satale patiá¹-á¹-hitakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ro pÄ• sÄ
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• guhÄ• silÄ• guhÄ• dÄ• ruguhÄ• paá¹ƒsuguhÄ• . __Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ
Ä• gatassa ca anÄ• gatassa ca catÅ«su disÄ• su appaá¹-ihatacÄ• rassa cÄ• tuddisassa saa

<295> anumodanagÄ• thÄ• su --- __sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡ha_nti utuvisabhÄ• gavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. _
vuá¹-á¹-hiyo_ti ettha __sisiro_ti samphusitakavÄ• to vuccati. __vuá¹-á¹-hiyo_ti ujukameghav
etÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni __paá¹-ihantÄ«_ti iminÄ• va padena yojetabbÄ• ni.

__paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti vihÄ• rena paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati. __leá¹‡attha_nti nilÄ«yanatthaá¹ƒ. __su
sÄ«tÄ• diparissayÄ• bhÄ• vena sukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassitu_nti idampi
``sukhatthaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va padena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sukh
vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ sukhatthaá¹ƒ? jhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vipassituÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, ta
parapadenapi yojetabbaá¹ƒ --- jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassituÃ±ca vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ; idha jhÄ• yis
dadato __vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa aggaá¹ƒ buddhena vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ_. vuttaÃ±heta
hoti, yo dadÄ• ti upassayaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 42).

yasmÄ• \Ne 59/ ca aggaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1216/, __ ``tasmÄ• hi paá¹‡á¸• ito posoâ
__vÄ• sayettha bahussute_ti ettha vihÄ• re pariyattibahussute ca paá¹-ivedhabahussute ca
annaÃ±cÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ anucchavikaá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca vatthÄ• ni ca maÃ±ca
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tesu ujubhÅ«tesu akuá¹-ilacittesu. __dadeyyÄ• _ti nidaheyya. taÃ±ca kho vi
\Be 59/ cittappasÄ• daá¹ƒ virÄ• dhetvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vippasannacittassa hi __te tassa dhamma
parinibbÄ• ti anÄ• savo_ti.

<296> __Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanarajju_nti ettha rajju nÄ• ma sacepi dÄ«pina
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva; na kÄ• ci na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ«á¹‡i tÄ• á¸·Ä• nÄ«_ti tisso kuÃ±cikÄ• yo. __y
ettha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yantakaá¹ƒ, tassa vivaraá¹‡asÅ«cikaÃ±ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
__vedikÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cetiye vedikÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• lavÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ
__salÄ• kavÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma thambhakavÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __cakkalika_nti ettha coâ
bandhituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __vÄ• tapÄ• nabhisÄ«_ti vÄ• tapÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡ena
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __miá¸• á¸• hi_nti miá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ. __bidalamaÃ±caka_nti vettan
vÄ• vÄ«taá¹ƒ.

<297> __Ä• sandiko_ti caturassapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccati. uccakampi Ä• sandikanti vacanato el
dÄ«ghapÄ«á¹-hameva hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, caturassaÄ• sandiko pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbo. __sattaá¹…go_ nÄ• ma tÄ«su disÄ• su apassayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katan
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkanto vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhaddapÄ«á¹-ha_nti vettamayaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccat
pilotikÄ• baddhapÄ«á¹-hameva. __eá¸·akapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dÄ• rupaá¹-á¹-ikÄ•
bhojanaphalakaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1217/ viya katapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccati. __Ä• malakavaá¹-á¹-ikapÄ«â
Ä• malakÄ• kÄ• rena yojitaá¹ƒ bahupÄ• dakapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• g
pana sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayamettha vinicchayo. __koccha_nti usiramayaâ
muÃ±japabbajamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• daka_nti ettha manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• â
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ. __cimilikÄ• _ nÄ• ma parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• chavisaá¹ƒrak
vuccati. __rukkhatÅ«la_nti simbalirukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÅ«la
khÄ«ravalliÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• saÃ±ci vallÄ«naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. __poá¹-akitÅ«la_nti po
yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci tiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso \Ne 60/ ucchunaá¸·Ä• dÄ«nampi tÅ«laá¹ƒ
sabbabhÅ«tagÄ• mÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• honti. rukkhavallitiá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo hi muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
tasmÄ• yassa kassaci bhÅ«tagÄ• massa tÅ«laá¹ƒ bimbohane \Be 60/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhisiá¹ƒ p
sabbampetaá¹ƒ akappiyatÅ«lanti vuccati. na kevalaÃ±ca bimbohane etaá¹ƒ tÅ«lameva, haâ
sabbasakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbacatuppadÄ• naÃ±ca lomampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. p
pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pupphaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ suddhameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, m
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhisÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ditÅ«lampi vaá¹-á¹-a

__addhakÄ• yikÄ• nÄ«_ti upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, yesu kaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
__sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yassa vitthÄ• rato tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu dvinnaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹
minÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vidatthi ceva caturaá¹…gulaÃ±ca hoti, majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-h
pana diyaá¸• á¸• haratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dviratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sap
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo. ito uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. agilÄ• na
sÄ«supadhÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• dupadhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti dvayameva vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee VI 1218/. gilÄ•
santharitvÄ• upari paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajjitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``yÄ• ni pana bhisÄ«
paÃ±ca kappiyatÅ«lÄ• ni, tehi bimbohanaá¹ƒ mahantampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti phussad
vinayadharaupatissatthero pana ``bimbohanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kappiyatÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ•
pakkhipitvÄ• karontassa pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

__paÃ±ca bhisiyo_ti paÃ±cahi uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«ritabhisiyo. tÅ«lagaá¹‡anÄ• ya hi etÄ• s
tattha uá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena na kevalaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomameva gahitaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• manus
kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhicatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ lomaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ idha uá
gahitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ anulomacÄ«varÄ• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eá¸·akalomÄ• ni pana apakkhip
catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±caguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• pi uá¹‡á¹‡abhisisaá¹…khya

coá¸·abhisiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci navacoá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acoá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒharitv
vÄ• katÄ• __coá¸·abhisi, _ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __vÄ• kabhisi, _ ya
pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __tiá¹‡abhisi, _ aÃ±Ã±atra suddhatamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci paá¹‡a
katÄ• \Ne 61/ __paá¹‡á¹‡abhisÄ«_ti veditabbÄ• . tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±ena missar
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhisiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aniyamo \Be 61/ natthi, maÃ±cabhisi pÄ«á¹-habhisi bhÅ«
caá¹…kamanabhisi pÄ• dapuÃ±chanabhisÄ«ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato sallakkhetvÄ• attano
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipaÃ±cavidhatÅ«lampi bhisiyaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, taa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. etena masÅ«rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
hoti.

__maÃ±cabhisiá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-he santharantÄ«_ti maÃ±cabhisiá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-he attharanti; attharaá
yujjati. __ullokaá¹ƒ akaritvÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cimilikaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• . __phositu_nti rajanena vA
haliddiyÄ• vÄ• upari phusitÄ• ni dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __bhattikamma_nti bhisicchaviyÄ• upari bhatti
__hatthabhatti_nti paÃ±caá¹…gulibhattiá¹ƒ.

<298> __ikkÄ• sa_nti rukkhaniyyÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• silesaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __piá¹-á¹-hamadda_nti piá¹-á
__kuá¹‡á¸• akamattika_nti kuá¹‡á¸• akamissakamattikaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• sapakuá¹-á¹-a_nti sÄ• sa
__sitthatelaka_nti vilÄ«namadhusitthakaá¹ƒ. __accussannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bindu bindu hutvÄ•
__paccuddharitu_nti puÃ±chituá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¸• umattika_nti gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dagÅ«thamatti
Ä• malakaharÄ«takÄ• naá¹ƒ kasÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<299> __na bhikkhave paá¹-ibhÄ• nacitta_nti ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ itthipurisarÅ«pameva, tirac
antamaso gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• darÅ«pampi bhikkhuno sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• ``karohÄ«â€™â€
vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``upÄ• saka dvÄ• rapÄ• laá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpi na labbhati.
jÄ• takapakaraá¹‡aasadisadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni pana pasÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni nibbidÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyut
kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ labbhati. mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• dÄ«ni sayampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labbhati.

<300> __aá¸·akamandÄ• _ti ekaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• manussÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __tayo gabbhe_ti
caturassagabbho. __nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• gabbho_ti vitthÄ• rato diguá¹‡atiguá¹‡Ä• yÄ• mo dÄ«ghag
Ä• kÄ• satale kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ragabbho vÄ• muá¹‡á¸• acchadanagabbho vÄ• .

__kalaá¹…kapÄ• daka_nti rukkhaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• tattha khÄ• á¹‡uke Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, t
bhittipÄ• daá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-á¹-apÄ• dassa upatthambhanatthaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-
\Be 62/ attho. __parittÄ• á¹‡akiá¹-ika_nti \Ne 62/ vassaparittÄ• á¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kiá¹-ikaá¹ƒ. __uc
vacchakagomayena ceva chÄ• rikÄ• ya ca saddhiá¹ƒ madditamattikaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• á¸·indo_ nÄ• ma pamukhaá¹ƒ vuccati. __paghanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ nikkhamantÄ• c
hananti, tassa vihÄ• radvÄ• re \Ee VI 1220/ ubhato kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• katapadesass
``paghÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipi vuccati. __pakuá¹-á¹-a_nti majjhe gabbhassa samantÄ• pariyÄ•
``pakuá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __osÄ• raka_nti anÄ• á¸·indake vihÄ• re vaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ da
osÄ• retvÄ• katachadanapamukhaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹‡akiá¹-iko_ nÄ• ma cakkalayutto ki

<301> __pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• jana_nti pivantÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• nabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. uá¸·uá¹…
pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khassa anulomÄ• ni.

<303> __apesÄ«_ti dÄ«ghadÄ• rumhi khÄ• á¹‡uke pavesetvÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• hi vir
dvÄ• rathakanakaá¹ƒ. __paligho_ti gÄ• madvÄ• resu viya cakkayuttaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rathakanakaá
<305> assatarÄ«hi yuttÄ• rathÄ• __assatarÄ«rathÄ• _. __Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• _t
Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni.

__parinibbuto_ti kilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbuto. __sÄ«tibhÅ«to_ti kilesÄ• tapÄ• bhÄ• ve
__nirÅ«padhÄ«_ti kilesupadhiabhÄ• vena nirÅ«padhÄ«ti vuccati.

__sabbÄ• Ä• sattiyo chetvÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• visayesu sabbabhavesu vÄ• patthanÄ
dara_nti citte kilesadarathaá¹ƒ vinetvÄ• . __veyyÄ• yika_nti vayakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati.

<307> __Ä• deyyavÄ• co_ti tassa vacanaá¹ƒ bahÅ« janÄ• Ä• diyitabbaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ maÅ

akaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ye sadhanÄ• , te attano dhanena akaá¹ƒsu. ye mandadhanÄ• ceva adhanÄ• iti so satasahassakahÄ• paá¹‡e satasahassagghanakaÃ±ca bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• paÃ±ca yojane yojane vihÄ• rapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

__koá¹-isantharaá¹ƒ_ \Be 63/ \Ne 63/ __santharÄ• pesÄ«_ti kahÄ• paá¹‡akoá¹-iyÄ• kahÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• santhari. ye tattha rukkhÄ• vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyo vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ parikkhepa aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne santharitvÄ• adÄ• si. evamassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nidhÄ agamÄ• si.

__kumÄ• rassa_ \Ee VI 1221/ __etadahosÄ«_ti gahapatino evaá¹ƒ bahudhanaá¹ƒ cajantass vippasannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• etaá¹ƒ ahosi. __koá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ mÄ• pesÄ«_ti sattabhÅ«mi dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ mÄ• pesi.

__atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati jetavane vihÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• pesi ... pe ... maá¹‡á¸• aparÄ• hipi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi koá¹-Ä«hi ete vihÄ• rÄ• dayo kÄ• rÄ• pesi aá¹-á¹-hakarÄ«sap vipassissa hi bhagavato punabbasumitto gahapati yojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ suvaá kiá¹‡itvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi. sikhissa pana sirivaá¸• á¸• ho gahapati tigÄ• vutappam suvaá¹‡á¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hisantharena, vessabhussa sotthijo gahapati aá¸• á¸• hayojanappamÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aphÄ• lasantharena, kakusandhassa pana accuto gahapati gÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡ suvaá¹‡á¹‡ahatthipadasantharena, koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa uggo gahapati aá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vuta suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• santharena, kassapassa sumaá¹…galo gahapati vÄ«satiusabhappa suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchapasantharena, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato sudatto gahapati aá¹-á¹-hakarÄ« kahÄ• paá¹‡asantharena kiá¹‡itvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«ti; evaá¹ƒ anupubbena parih sabbasampattÄ«su virajjituá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ vimuccitunti.

<308> __khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti bhinnokÄ• so. __phulla_nti phalitokÄ• so. __paá¹-isaá¹…kharissat karissati. laddhanavakammena pana bhikkhunÄ• vÄ• sipharasunikhÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni gahetv katÄ• kataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

<310> __piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• _ti thero kira gilÄ• ne paá¹-ijagganto jiá¹‡á¹‡e vuá¸ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto sabbapacchato Ä• gacchati. idamassa cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``piá gantvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __aggÄ• sana_nti therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __aggodaka_nti dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghattherapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __antarÄ• satthÄ«naá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá

<315> __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«_ti \Be 64/ \Ne 64/ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakoá¹-ipariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• pi catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sakoá¹-iyo pariccaji.

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• sanappaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• dikathÄ•

<316> __vippakatabhojano_ti \Ee VI 1222/ antaraghare vÄ• vihÄ• re vÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• y
bhikkhu aniá¹-á¹-hite bhojane na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. antaraghare pacchÄ• Ä• gatena bhi
gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace manussÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÅ« vÄ• ``pavisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``mayi
uá¹-á¹-hahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``etha, bhante, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koci kiÃ±ci na vadati, Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• atisamÄ«paá¹ƒ agan
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. okÄ• se kate ``pavisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena pana pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. sace p
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tattha abhuÃ±janto bhikkhu nisinno hoti, taá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«su pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pivitvÄ• vÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• vÄ• yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±o Ä
rittahatthampi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vippakatabhojanoyeva hi so hoti.

__sace vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti sace Ä• pattiá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petiyeva. __pavÄ
so vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ayaÃ±ca bhikkhu pavÄ• rito ca hoti, tena vattabbo --- ``gaccha udakaá¹
ti. vuá¸• á¸• hataraÃ±hi bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petuá¹ƒ idameva ekaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nanti. sace so
tato yaÃ±ca navakatarena kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• nÄ«â€™â

__gilÄ• nassa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ seyya_nti ettha yo kÄ• sabhagandarÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi gilÄ• no
kheá¸·amallakavaccakapÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni honti. kuá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• hoti, senÄ• sa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na dussati, tassa varaseyyÄ• pi dÄ• tabbÄ• va. yopi sinehapÄ• navirecanan
bhesajjaá¹ƒ karoti, sabbo so gilÄ• noyeva, tassÄ• pi sallakkhetvÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ senÄ• san
65/. __lesakappenÄ• _ti appakena sÄ«sÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• dimattena. __bhikkhÅ«_ \Ee VI 1223/
nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• .

Ä• sanappaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ•

<318> __seyyÄ• _ti \Be 65/ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuccanti. __seyyaggenÄ• _ti seyyÄ• p
vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• ekamaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekassa bhikkhu
attho. __seyyaggena gÄ• hentÄ• _ti seyyÄ• paricchedena gÄ• hiyamÄ• nÄ• . __seyyÄ• us
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni atirekÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. vihÄ• raggÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __anubh
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atimandesu hi bhikkhÅ«su ekekassa bhikkhuno dve tÄ«á¹‡i pariveá¹
akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbo_ti anicchÄ• ya na dÄ• tabbo. tattha vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase gahite a
na attano aruciyÄ• so anubhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. sace pana yena gahito, so ca attano ruciyÄ•
paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__nissÄ«me á¹-hitassÄ• _ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mato bahi á¹-hitassa. anto upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya p
labbhatiyeva. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase gahetvÄ• . __sabbak
catumÄ• saccayena utukÄ• lepi paá¹-ibÄ• hanti. tÄ«su senÄ• sanaggÄ• hesu purimako ca p
gÄ• hÄ• thÄ• varÄ• .

__antarÄ• muttake_ ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re mahÄ• lÄ• bhasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sabbapaccayehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ
samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ denti. mahÄ• therÄ• dÅ«ratopi Ä• gantvÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikadiv
vasitvÄ• vutthavassÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• pakkamanti. Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ etthu
labhÄ• ma, niccaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukamahÄ• therÄ• va labhanti, teyeva naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-ij
palujjantampi na olokenti. bhagavÄ• tassa paá¹-ijagganatthaá¹ƒ ``aparajjugatÄ• ya pavÄ• r
VI 1224/ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya antarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

taá¹ƒ \Ne 66/ gÄ• hentena saá¹…ghatthero vattabbo --- ``bhante antarÄ• muttakasenÄ• san
sace gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; no ce eteneva upÄ• yena anutheraá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yo
sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• pi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se paá¹-ijaggit
chadanabhittibhÅ«mÄ«su \Be 66/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• phullaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, taá¹
paá¹-isaá¹…kharitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi divasaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ tattha v
rattiá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡e vasitvÄ• tattha divasaá¹ƒ khepetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. rattindivaá¹ƒ tattheva v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. utukÄ• le Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ. vassÅ«p
sampatte sace saá¹…ghatthero ``mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadat
idaá¹ƒ antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se ekena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ijaggitaâ€™
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se paá¹-ijaggakabhikkhusseva gahitaá¹ƒ hoti.

yasmiá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sane ekasaá¹ƒvacchare dvikkhattuá¹ƒ paccaye denti chamÄ• saccay
antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ denti catumÄ• saccayen
yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ denti temÄ• saccayena temÄ• saccayena, taá¹ƒ antarÄ• mutt
paccayeneva hi taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ labhissati. yasmiá¹ƒ pana ekasaá¹ƒvacchare sakide
etaá¹ƒ antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbanti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va antovasse vassÅ«panÄ• yikadiva
Ä• gatasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho nÄ• ma duvidho hoti --- utukÄ• le ca vassÄ• vÄ• se ca. ta
Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« purebhattaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, keci pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamayÄ•
vÄ• pacchimayÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• ye yadÄ• Ä• gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ tadÄ• va bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hÄ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. akÄ• lo nÄ• ma natthi. senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakena pana paá¹‡á¸• itena bh
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni. sace \Ee VI 1225/ vikÄ• le eko vÄ• dve vÄ• the
vattabbÄ• --- ``bhante, Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• ne sabbepi bhikkhÅ« u

bhavissanti, tumhe amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

bahÅ«su pana Ä• gatesu vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ekekaá
ekekaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tattha aggisÄ• ladÄ«ghasÄ• lamaá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• lÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡anti \Ne 67/. evaá¹ƒ appahonte pÄ• sÄ• daggena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• sÄ• desu ap
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ovarakesu \Be 67/ appahontesu seyyaggena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. seyyaggesu appa
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne appahonte ekapÄ«á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena dÄ• tabb
á¹-hitokÄ• samattaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. etaÃ±hi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. pÄ«á¹-ha
appahonte ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• rena v
vissamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na hi sakkÄ• sÄ«tasamay
vasituá¹ƒ. mahÄ• therena paá¹-hamayÄ• maá¹ƒ vissamitvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• dutiyattherassa
idha pavisÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace mahÄ• thero niddÄ• garuko hoti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• ``bhante, kÄ• lo jÄ• to, sÄ«taá¹ƒ anudahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tena n
dÄ• tabbo, adÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati. dutiyattherenapi majjhimayÄ• maá¹ƒ vissamitvÄ• purimar
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. niddÄ• garuko vuttanayeneva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. evaá¹ƒ ekarattiá¹ƒ ekama
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jambudÄ«pe pana ekacce bhikkhÅ« ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ma
pÄ«á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±cideva kassaci sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti, kassaci asappÄ• yaâ€
vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , devasikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• henti. ayaá¹ƒ utukÄ• le senÄ• sanaggÄ• h

vassÄ• vÄ• se \Ee VI 1226/ pana atthi Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ, atthi Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ, Ä• gar
sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• vasitukÄ• mena vassÅ«panÄ• yikac
gantabbaá¹ƒ. vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hi tatra sambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, bhikkhÄ• cÄ•
na phÄ• suá¹ƒ vihareyya. tasmÄ• ``idÄ• ni mÄ• samattena vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• bhavissatÄ
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha mÄ• samattaá¹ƒ vasanto sace uddesatthiko uddesasampattiá¹ƒ sallak
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasappÄ• yataá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• , sace paccayatthik
sallakkhetvÄ• antovasse sukhaá¹ƒ vasissati.

sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca tattha gacchantena na gocaragÄ• mo ghaá¹-á¹-etabbo, na tattha mar
``tumhe nissÄ• ya salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sika
parikkhÄ• ro, ayaá¹ƒ uposathÄ• gÄ• rassa, idaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·aÃ±ceva sÅ«ci ca sampaá¹-icchat
vihÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pana jaggitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• amattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸•
gamiyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gacchantenÄ• pi daharehi pattacÄ«varabh
ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• \Be 68/ telanÄ• á¸·ikattaradaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni \Ne 68/ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• cha
dassentena gÄ• madvÄ• reneva na gantabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchannena aá¹-avimaggena gantab
gumbÄ• dÄ«ni maddantena na gantabbaá¹ƒ, gamiyavattaá¹ƒ pana pÅ«retvÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ ch
gamanavatteneva gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana gÄ• madvÄ• rena maggo hoti, gacchantaÃ±ca n
manussÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ thero viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti upadhÄ• vitvÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ, bhante, sabba
gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesu ce eko evaá¹ƒ vadati --- ``vassÅ«panÄ• yikakÄ• lo nÄ

antovasse nibaddhabhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-icchÄ• danaÃ±ca labbhati, tattha bhik
tassa ce sutvÄ• te manussÄ• ``bhante, imasmimpi \Ee VI 1227/ gÄ• me jano bhuÃ±jati cev
aÃ±Ã±attha gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• mittÄ• macce pakkosÄ• petvÄ• sabbe samma
nibaddhavattaÃ±ca salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni ca vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±ca paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ``idh
yÄ• canti, sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabbaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kappiyaÃ±ceva anavajjaÃ±ca.
`kuhiá¹ƒ gacchathÄ• â€™ ti vutte `asukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti vatvÄ• , `kasmÄ• tattha gacc
`kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhayampi panettha suddhacittat
Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ --- paá¹-ikacceva hi Ä• vÄ• sikehi vihÄ• ro jaggitabbo.
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aparibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.
rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• navaccakuá¹-ipassÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni padhÄ• nagharavi
paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• ni, cetiye sudhÄ• kammaá¹ƒ muddavedikÄ• ya telamakkhanaá¹ƒ maÃ±ca
idampi sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- ``vassaá¹ƒ vasitukÄ• mÄ• Ä• gantvÄ•
uddesaparipucchÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogÄ• dÄ«ni karontÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vasissantÄ«â
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«juá¹‡hapaÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. katth
pakatiyÄ• labbhati. yehi pana na dinnapubbaá¹ƒ, te pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• pu
hi manussÄ• denti, kadÄ• ci dubbhikkhÄ• dÄ«hi upaddutÄ• na denti. tattha ye na dassanti
vassÄ• vÄ• sike gÄ• hite gÄ• hitabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhantarÄ• yo hoti, tasmÄ• pucchitvÄ•
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaggÄ• hakakÄ• lo upakaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sa
saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ chÄ• takÄ• dÄ«hi upaddutamha, na sakkoma dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``y
Å«nataraá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``idÄ• ni kappÄ• so sulabho, yaá¹ƒ pubbe dema,
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 69/ vÄ• \Ee VI 1228/ vadanti, taá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• tadanurÅ«p
senÄ• sane bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

sace \Ne 69/ manussÄ• vadanti --- ``yassa amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petu, vihÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ jaggatu, cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni jagg
Ä• siÃ±catÅ«â€™â€™ ti, yassa taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana gÄ•
yojanadviyojanantare hoti, tatra ce kulÄ• ni upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vihÄ• re vassÄ• v
tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni apucchitvÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasantassa vassÄ• vÄ•
pana tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko vasati, Ä• gataÃ±ca taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tena saá¹…ghassa Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni saá¹
icchanti, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, sabhÄ• go bhikkhu ``vattaá¹ƒ katv
vattabbo. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassa panetaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, iti saddhÄ• deyye dÄ• yakamanussÄ

tatruppÄ• de pana kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• pucchitabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ pucchitabbÄ• ? ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace vadanti --- ``bhavissati, bhan
navahatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, gÄ• h

``sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ natthi; vatthu pana atthi, gÄ• hetha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, vatthumhi santepi gA
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naÃ±hi hatthe ``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ•
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ panettha piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya gilÄ• napaccayatthÄ• ya vÄ• uddissa dinnaá¹ƒ, taá
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya apaloketvÄ• upanÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya uddissa
hoti, cÄ«varavaseneva catupaccayavasena vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare upanÄ• mentÄ• naá¹ƒ a
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ karontehi ca puggalavaseneva \Ee VI 1229/ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghav
jÄ• tarÅ«parajatavasenÄ• pi Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±avasena vÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
cÄ«varataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• divaseneva ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``idÄ• ni
sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varena kilamanti, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹‡á¸• ulabhÄ• ga
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``gilÄ• napaccayo sulabho \Be 70/ gilÄ• no vÄ•
taá¹‡á¸• ulabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 70/ cÄ«varapaccayaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• senÄ• sanassa kÄ• le ghosite sannipatite
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hako sammannitabbo. sammannantena ca dve sammannitabbÄ• ti vuttaá¹
vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa, vuá¸• á¸• ho ca navakassa gÄ• hessati. mahante pana mahÄ• vihÄ• ra
janÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``aá¹-á¹-hapi soá¸·asapi jane sammannituá¹ƒ v
vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ sammuti kammavÄ• cÄ• yapi apalokanenapi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

tehi sammatehi bhikkhÅ«hi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ, cetiyagharaá¹ƒ bodhigharaá¹
sammuÃ±janiaá¹-á¹-o dÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-o vaccakuá¹-i iá¹-á¹-hakasÄ• lÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakisÄ• lÄ•
pÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• á¸·o maggo pokkharaá¹‡Ä«ti etÄ• ni hi asenÄ• sanÄ• ni, vihÄ• ro aá¸• á¸• h
maá¹‡á¸• apo rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ veá¸·ugumboti imÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni, tÄ• ni gÄ• hetabbÄ•
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etuâ€™â€™ nt
gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. sace saá¹…ghiko ca saddhÄ• deyyo cÄ• ti dve cÄ«varapaccayÄ• honti, te
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ icchanti, taá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• tassa á¹-hitikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya itaro

sace pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ appatÄ• ya pariveá¹‡aggena senÄ• sane gÄ• hiyamÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ
hoti, dasa vÄ• dvÄ• dasa vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni labhanti, taá¹ƒ vijaá¹-etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu \Ee VI 12
Ä• vÄ• sesu pakkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esampi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbanti mahÄ• sumatthero
--- ``na evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• hi attano Ä• vÄ• sajagganatthÄ• ya paccayaá¹ƒ de
bhikkhÅ«hi tattha pavisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. sace panettha mahÄ• thero paá¹-ikkosati --- ``mA
gÄ• hetha, bhagavato anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karotha, vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- `anujÄ• nÄ•
pariveá¹‡aggena gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ â€™ nti tassa paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• ``bhan
mando, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• gÄ• heta

gÄ• hentena \Be 71/ ca sammatena bhikkhunÄ• mahÄ• therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• evaá

tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, gaá¹‡hatha paccayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™
asukasenÄ• sanaÃ±ca mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti, ``pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, bha
``gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti, gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana ``gahitaá¹ƒ vo, bhanteâ€™â€
meâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``gaá¹‡hissatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• sumatthero \Ne 71/ Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha --- ``atÄ
vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , satuppÄ• damattaÄ• layakaraá¹‡amattameva cettha pamÄ• á
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

yopi paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko bhikkhu senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vissajjeti, ayampi na aÃ
pakkhipitabbo. tasmiá¹ƒyeva pariveá¹‡e aggisÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• rukkha
gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko ``vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jaggissati,
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sujaggitataraá¹ƒ bha
pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«like vÄ• satthÄ• ya senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hante senÄ• sanagg
`bhante, idha paccayo atthi, so kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabboâ€™ ti. tena `heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• h
sace pana kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• va \Ee VI 1231/ vasati, vutthavassassa ca pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapet
vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• ti vadanti, tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane vassaá¹ƒvuttha
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yesaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ natthi; kevalaá¹ƒ paccayameva
avassÄ• vÄ• sike senÄ• sane gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

manussÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• penti, thÅ«po nÄ• ma asenÄ• s
maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• upanibandhitvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhunÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ paá¹
bodhirukkhabodhigharaÄ• sanagharasammuÃ±janiaá¹-á¹-adÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-avaccakuá¹-idvÄ• r
dantakaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¸·akesupi eseva nayo. bhojanasÄ• lÄ• pana senÄ• sanameva, tasmÄ
vÄ• paricchinditvÄ• gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sabbamidaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena mahÄ• paccariy

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakena pana pÄ• á¹-ipadaaruá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va puna aruá
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±hi senÄ• sanaggÄ• hassa khettaá¹ƒ. sace \Be 72/ pÄ• tova gÄ• hite
vitakkacÄ• riko bhikkhu Ä• gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, ``gahitaá¹ƒ, bhante, senÄ• sa
saá¹…gho, ramaá¹‡Ä«yo vihÄ• ro, rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su yattha icchatha tattha vasathÄ• â€
vassÅ«pagatehi antovasse nibaddhavattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``sam
ti vattabbÄ• . sulabhÄ• ce daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ceva salÄ• kÄ• yo ca honti, ekekena cha paÃ±ca
dve tisso yaá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janiyo vÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . dullabhÄ• ce honti, dve tisso muá¹
\Ne 72/ yaá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janÄ« bandhitabbÄ• . sÄ• maá¹‡erehi paÃ±ca paÃ±ca ukkÄ• k
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kasÄ• vaparibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

vattaá¹ƒ karontehi pana ``na uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, na uddisÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na \Ee VI 1232/ sajjhÄ
pabbÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na dhammasavanaá
papaÃ±cÄ• . nippapaÃ±cÄ• hutvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammameva karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•

samÄ• diyantu, seyyaá¹ƒ akappetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamehi vÄ«tinÄ• mentu, mÅ«gabbat
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gatÄ• pi bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ labhantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• e
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- pariyattidhammo nÄ• ma tividhampi saddhamm
tasmÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ uddisatha, uddisÄ• petha, sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karotha, padhÄ• naghare vas
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• antovihÄ• re nisÄ«ditvÄ• uddisatha, uddisÄ• petha, sajjhÄ
dhammasavanaá¹ƒ samiddhaá¹ƒ karotha, pabbÄ• jentÄ• sodhetvÄ• pabbÄ• jetha, sodhetv
nissayaá¹ƒ detha, ekopi hi kulaputto pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaÃ±ca labhitvÄ• sakalasÄ• sa
attano thÄ• mena yattakÄ• ni sakkotha tattakÄ• ni dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyatha. antovas
sakaladivasaá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• ca paá¹-hamapacchimayÄ• mesu appamattehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, vÄ«
porÄ• á¹‡akamahÄ• therÄ• pi sabbapalibodhe chinditvÄ• antovasse ekacÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ pÅ
jÄ• nitvÄ• dasavatthukakathaá¹ƒ dasaasubhadasÄ• nussatiaá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡aka
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gatÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• dÅ
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

apica \Be 73/ bhikkhÅ« ovaditabbÄ• --- ``viggÄ• hikapisuá¹‡apharusavacanÄ• ni mÄ• vada
sÄ«lÄ• ni Ä• vajjentÄ• caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentÄ• manasikÄ• rabahulÄ• \Ee VI 1233/
dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danavattaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• vandant
pÅ«jentena pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• thavikÄ• ya pakkhipantena na kathetabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravatt
``antogÄ• me manussehi saddhiá¹ƒ paccayasaÃ±Ã±uttakathÄ• vÄ• visabhÄ• gakathÄ• vÄ
rakkhitindriyehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, khandhakavattaÃ±ca sekhiyavattaÃ±ca pÅ«retabbaâ€™â€™
niyyÄ• nikakathÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ti.

pacchimavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase pana sace kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• sannipatite saá¹…ghe k
\Ne 73/ Ä• haritvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ deti, Ä• gantuko sace bhikkhu saá¹…ghatthero hoti
navako ce hoti, sammatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghatthero vattabbo --- ``sace bhante icchath
muÃ±citvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, amuÃ±cantassa na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. s
muÃ±citvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. etenevupÄ• yena dutiyattherato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya par
Ä• gantukassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca
laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ etenevupÄ• yena vissajjÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gantukassa samakaá¹ƒ
pana samake laddhe avasiá¹-á¹-ho anubhÄ• go therÄ• sane dÄ• tabbo. paccuppanne lÄ• bh
gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, dvÄ«supi vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• su vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkh
idha vasantÄ• sabbeva kilamÄ• ma, sÄ• dhu vata dvebhÄ• gÄ• homa, yesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tipav
tattha vasitvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• gantvÄ• attano pattaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
ye tattha vasitvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ
hi te neva vassÄ• vÄ• sikassa sÄ• mino, khÄ«yantÄ• pi ca Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• neva adÄ• tuá¹ƒ la
VI 1234/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``katikavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- `sabbesaá¹ƒ no idha yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ

sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasitvÄ• Ä• gacchatha, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ibÄ• hati, supaá¹-ibÄ• hitaá¹ƒ; no ce \Be 74/ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, katikÄ• sukatÄ• . pacchÄ•
vasitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakÄ• le paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sace vassÅ«pagatesu ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sike apÄ• puá¹‡ante bhikkh
`chinnavassÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±ca idÄ• ni uppajjanakavassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±ca imesa
evaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya katÄ• ya gÄ• hitasadisameva hoti, uppannuppannaá¹ƒ tesameva dÄ• tab

temÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• ramaggacetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá
udakaá¹ƒ siÃ±citvÄ• pakkantopi vibbhantopi vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ labhatiyeva. bhatiniviá¹-á¹
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ antovasse vibbhantopi labha
gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ pana na labhatÄ«ti vadanti.

sace \Ne 74/ vutthavasso disaá¹ƒgamiko bhikkhu Ä• vÄ• sikassa hatthato kiÃ±cideva kappi
``asukakule mayhaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana manusse sammukhÄ• sampaá¹-icchÄ•
``idaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane vutthabhikkhuno demÄ• â€™â€™ ti
hoti. sace pana senÄ• sanasÄ• mikassa piyakamyatÄ• ya puttadhÄ«tÄ• dayo bahÅ«ni vatt
senÄ• sane demÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, tattha vassÅ«pagatassa ekameva vatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabb
honti, vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. á¹-hitikÄ• ya asati therÄ• sanato pa
gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. senÄ• sane vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannena \Ee VI 12
vatthÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• ``senÄ• sanassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnesupi eseva nayo. sace pa
``etassa bhikkhuno demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tasseva honti.

ekassa gehe dve vassÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamabhÄ• go sÄ• maá¹‡erassa gÄ• hito hoti
dasahatthaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ peseti ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattab
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vicinitvÄ• varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa datvÄ• anubhÄ• go therÄ•
gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• bhojetvÄ• sayameva pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapeti, yaá¹ƒ yassa dinnaá¹ƒ, tade

ito \Be 75/ paraá¹ƒ mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayo hoti --- ``ekassa ghare daharasÄ• ma
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, so ce pucchati --- `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ kassa pattaâ€™ nti, `s
avatvÄ• `dÄ• nakÄ• le jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• dÄ• nadivase ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• theraá¹ƒ p
sace yassa vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, so vibbhamati vÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, manuss
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™ nti, tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹
`tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™ ti, tassa bhikkhuno pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. atha saá¹…ghassa vÄ• ga
vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace vassÅ«pagatÄ• suddhapaá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• yeva h
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, bimbohanÄ•
ti. idaá¹ƒ nevÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanandavatthukathÄ•

<319> upanandavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne 75/ --- __tattha tayÄ• moghapurisa gahitaá¹ƒ idha mutta
gahitaá¹ƒ tatra mutta_nti ettha ayamattho --- yaá¹ƒ tayÄ• tattha senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, ta
gaá¹‡hanteneva idha muttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``idha dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, muÃ±cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
tatrÄ• pi muttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ ubhayattha paribÄ• hiroti.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- gahaá¹‡ena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, gahaá¹‡ena
paá¹-ippassambhati, Ä• layena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, Ä• layena Ä• layo \Ee VI
kathaá¹ƒ? idhekacco vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
tatrÄ• pi gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa iminÄ• gahaá¹‡ena purimaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhat
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• layamattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha se
iminÄ• gahaá¹‡ena purimo Ä• layo paá¹-ippassambhati. eko ``idha vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• layaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``idheva dÄ• ni vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
Ä• layena vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• layena vÄ• Ä• layo paá¹-ippassambhati, sabbattha pacchin
Ä• laye vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yo pana ``ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asm
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, tassa upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkame senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho pa
``tattha phÄ• su bhavissati, vasissÄ• mi; no ce, Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• aphÄ
paccÄ• gacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<320> __tivassantarenÄ• _ti ettha __tivassantaro_ nÄ• ma yo dvÄ«hi vassehi mahantataro
yo pana ekena vassena mahantataro vÄ• daharataro vÄ• hoti, yo vÄ• samÄ• navasso, tat
ime sabbe ekasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• dve dve hutvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labhanti. ya
taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tathÄ• rÅ«pe api phalakakhaá¹‡
saddhiá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__hatthinakhaka_nti hatthikumbhe patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ katassa kiretaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __
pÄ• sÄ• daparibhoga_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divicitrÄ• ni kavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamayapÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-apÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vÄ• ni \Ne 76/ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci cittak
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``pÄ• sÄ• dassa dÄ• sidÄ• saá¹ƒ khettavatthuá¹ƒ gomahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â
gahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi, pÄ• sÄ• de paá¹-iggahite paá¹-iggahitameva \Ee VI 1237/ hoti. gom
saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re vÄ• puggalikavihÄ• re vÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakesu attharitvÄ• paribhu
dhammÄ• sane pana gihivikaá¹-anihÄ• rena labbhanti, tatrÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

upanandavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avissajjiyavatthukathÄ•

<321> __paÃ±cimÄ• nÄ«_ti rÄ• sivasena paÃ±ca, sarÅ«pavasena panetÄ• ni bahÅ«ni hont
pupphÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• phalÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• . __Ä• rÄ• mavatthu_ nÄ• ma tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rÄ•
á¹-hapitokÄ• so; tesu vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mesu vinaá¹-á¹-hesu tesaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡akabhÅ«mibhÄ• g
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• ravatthu_ nÄ• ma tassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
masÄ• rako, bundikÄ• baddho, kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dako Ä• haccapÄ• dakoti imesaá¹ƒ pubbe vut
maÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro \Be 77/. __pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma masÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __bhisi_ nÄ• ma uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• .
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bimbohanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __lohakumbhÄ«_ nÄ• ma kÄ• á
kenaci lohena katÄ• kumbhÄ«. __lohabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo. ettha pana __b
vuccati. __vÄ• rako_ti ghaá¹-o. __kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ_ kaá¹-Ä• hameva. __vÄ• si_Ä• dÄ«su __v
duviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. evaá¹ƒ ---

dvisaá¹…gahÄ• ni dve honti, tatiyaá¹ƒ catusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

catutthaá¹ƒ navakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-habhedanaá¹ƒ ||

iti paÃ±cahi rÄ• sÄ«hi, paÃ±canimmalalocano.

paÃ±cavÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayi ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 77/ vinicchayakathÄ• --- idaÃ±hi sabbampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ idha avissa
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girivatthusmiá¹ƒ ``avebhaá¹…giyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. parivÄ• re pana ---

``avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• .

vissajjentassa paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479) ---

Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• mÅ«lacchejjavasena avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaÃ±ca parivattanava
paribhuÃ±jantassa ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti evamettha adhippÄ• yo veditabbo.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• \Ee VI 1238/ --- idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±cavidhampi cÄ«varapiá¹‡á
upanetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. thÄ• varena ca thÄ• varaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena ca garubhaá¹‡á
vaá¹-á¹-ati. thÄ• vare pana khettaá¹ƒ vatthu taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhu
vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ vÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vÄ• adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, kappiyakÄ•

kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• rÄ• mena pana Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mavatthuá¹ƒ vih
imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri parivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivattananayo --- saá¹…ghassa nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• rÄ• mo dÅ«re hoti, kappiyakÄ•
khÄ• danti. yampi na khÄ• danti, tato sakaá¹-avetanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• \Be 78/ appameva haranti.
Ä• rÄ• massa avidÅ«ragÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa samÄ«pe Ä• rÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sakena Ä• rÄ• mena taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ yÄ• canti, saá¹…ghena ``ruco
apaloketvÄ• sampaá¹-icchitabbo. sacepi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkhasahassaá¹ƒ hoti, manussÄ•
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mo khuddakoâ€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi ayaá¹ƒ khudd
bahutaraá¹ƒ Ä• yaá¹ƒ deti. sacepi samakameva deti; evampi icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡e paribhuÃ
gahetabbameva. sace pana manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bahutarÄ• rukkhÄ• honti, ``nanu tumhÄ• kaá
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``atirekaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hotu, saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• phaladhÄ• rino, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ru
gaá¹‡hanti, kiÃ±cÄ• pi na gaá¹‡hanti, na cirena gaá¹‡hissantÄ«ti sampaá¹-icchitabbameva.
phaladhÄ• rino, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na tÄ• va phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ``nanu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ne 78
phaladhÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``gaá¹‡hatha, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá
denti, jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati; evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mena Ä• rÄ• mo pariva
Ä• rÄ• mavatthupi vihÄ• ropi vihÄ• ravatthupi Ä• rÄ• mena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mavat
khuddakena vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthu vihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthÅ«ni \Ee VI 1239/.

kathaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rena vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo? saá¹…ghassa antogÄ• me gehaá¹ƒ hoti, manu
pÄ• sÄ• do, ubhopi agghena samakÄ• , sace manussÄ• tena pÄ• sÄ• dena taá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ce mahagghataraá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ hoti, ``mahagghataraá¹ƒ amhÄ• ka
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi mahagghataraá¹ƒ, pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, na sakkÄ• tattha pabbajite
sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti; evampi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace
mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, ``nanu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ mahagghaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``hot
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissati, gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo. eteneva nayena vihÄ• ravatthupi Ä• rÄ• mopi Ä• rÄ• mavatthupi vih
vihÄ• ravatthunÄ• ca mahagghena vÄ• appagghena vÄ• vihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthuÄ• rÄ• ma
thÄ• varena thÄ• varaparivattanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena \Be 79/ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aparivattane pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ mahanta
antamaso caturaá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• madÄ• rakehi paá¹ƒsvÄ• gÄ• rakesu kÄ«á¸
dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. sacepi rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• day
maÃ±casataá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±casahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, sabbe kappiyamaÃ±cÄ• sampaá¹-icch
vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ``saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• t
dÄ• tabbÄ• . atirekamaÃ±ce bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnamaÃ±co saá¹…ghattherassa vasa

bahÅ« maÃ±cÄ• honti, maÃ±cena kammaá¹ƒ natthi; yassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ
``saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbo. mahagghena satagghan
satasahassagghanakena vÄ• maÃ±cena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±casataá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1240/ labhati,
na kevalaá¹ƒ maÃ±cena maÃ±coyeva, Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuvihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthupÄ«
parivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. esa nayo pÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanesupi. etesu hi kappiyÄ• kapyiy
tattha akappiyaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, kappiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaparibhogena \Ne 79/ par
akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• parivattetvÄ• vuttavatthÅ«ni gahetabbÄ• n
pana bhisibimbohanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi.

lohakumbhÄ« lohabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ lohakaá¹-Ä• hanti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i mahantÄ• ni vÄ• hont
pasatamattaudakagaá¹‡hanakÄ• nipi garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva. lohavÄ• rako pana
kÄ• á¸·alohatambalohavaá¹-á¹-alohakaá¹ƒsalohÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci kato sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe
bhÄ• jetabbo. pÄ• do ca nÄ• ma magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paÃ±canÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ni lohabhÄ• janÄ• ni.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana anÄ• gatÄ• nipi
bhiá¹…gÄ• rapaá¹-iggahauá¸·uá¹…kadabbikaá¹-acchupÄ• titaá¹-á¹-akasarakasamuggaaá¹…
dÄ«ni khuddakÄ• ni vÄ• mahantÄ• ni vÄ• sabbÄ• ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. patto, ayathÄ• la
imÄ• ni pana bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• ni. kaá¹ƒsalohavaá¹-á¹-alohabhÄ• janavikati saá¹…ghikaparibh
vaá¹-á¹-ati, puggalikaparibhogena na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kaá¹ƒsalohÄ• dibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ \Be 80/ saá¹…
pÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``gihivikaá¹-anihÄ• reneva paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ma
vuttaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• pana bhÄ• janavikatiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmimpi kappiyalohabhaá¹‡á¸• e --- aÃ±janÄ«,
kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡Ä«, sÅ«ci, paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ci, khuddako, pipphalako, khuddakaá¹ƒ, Ä•
kuÃ±cikÄ• , tÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, kattarayaá¹-á¹-hi vedhako, natthudÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhindivÄ• lo, lohakÅ«á
lohaguá¸·o, lohapiá¹‡á¸• i, lohacakkalikaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi vippakatalohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhÄ•
dhÅ«manettaphÄ• ladÄ«parukkhadÄ«pakapallakaolambakadÄ«paitthipurisatiracchÄ• nagat
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni vÄ• bhitticchadanakavÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su upanetabbÄ• ni, antamaso lohakhilakaá
lohabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva honti, attanÄ• laddhÄ• nipi pariharitvÄ• pugg
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• gihivikaá¹-Ä• ni vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. tipubh
khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amayÄ• ni taá¹-á¹-akasarakÄ• dÄ«ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva.

ghaá¹-ako pana telabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato atirekameva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aa
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatahÄ• rakÅ«á¹-ajÄ• tiphalikabhÄ• janÄ• ni \Ne 80/ gihivikaá¹-Ä• nipi na vaá¹
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• puggalikaparibhogena vÄ• . senÄ• sanaparibhoge pana Ä• m
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

vÄ• siÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• ya vÄ• siyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hacchedanaá¹ƒ vÄ• uccl
mahÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• . tato mahattarÄ« yena ken
garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. pharasu pana antamaso vejjÄ• naá¹ƒ sirÄ• vedhanapharasupi garub
kuá¹-hÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pharasusadiso eva vinicchayo. yÄ• pana Ä• vudhasaá¹…khepena katÄ• ,
antamaso caturaá¹…gulamattopi garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ caturassamukhaá¹
vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antamaso sammuÃ±janidaá¹‡á¸• akavedhanampi daá¹‡á¸•
garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. sammuÃ±janidaá¹‡á¸• akhaá¹‡anakaá¹ƒ pana adaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pha
sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. sikharampi nikhÄ• dan
yehi manussehi vihÄ• re vÄ• siÄ• dÄ«ni dinnÄ• ni honti, te ca ghare daá¸• á¸• he vÄ• \Be 8
``detha no, bhante, upakaraá¹‡e, puna pÄ• katike karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, dÄ• tal
1242/, na vÄ• retabbÄ• ; anÄ• harantÄ• pi na codetabbÄ• .

kammÄ• rataá¹-á¹-akÄ• racundakÄ• ranaá¸·akÄ• ramaá¹‡ikÄ• rapattabandhakÄ• naá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡imuá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• satulÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni lohamayaupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. tipukoá¹-á¹-akasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• racammakÄ• raupakar
pana viseso --- tipukoá¹-á¹-akaupakaraá¹‡esupi tipucchedanasatthakaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchedanasatthakaá¹ƒ, cammakÄ• raupakaraá¹‡esu kataparikammacammachid
imÄ• ni bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. nahÄ• pitatunnakÄ• raupakaraá¹‡esupi á¹-hapetvÄ•
mahÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹ƒ mahÄ• pipphalakaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• katta

valliÄ• dÄ«su vettavalliÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci aá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• valli saá¹…gh
vÄ• rakkhitagopitÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca k
puggalikakammepi upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati; arakkhitÄ• pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva na hoti.
suttamakacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«racammamayÄ• rajjukÄ• vÄ• yottÄ• ni vÄ• vÄ• ke ca
vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katÄ• ekavaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• dvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato p
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ pana avaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• \Ne 81/ dinnaá¹ƒ makacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ik
yehi panetÄ• ni rajjukayottÄ• dÄ«ni dinnÄ• ni honti, te attano karaá¹‡Ä«yena harantÄ• na v

yo koci antamaso aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amattopi veá¸·u saá¹…ghassa dinno vÄ•
rakkhitagopito garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sopi saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca kate atireko
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakatelanÄ• á¸·i pana kattarayaá¹-á¹-hi, upÄ• hanadaá¹‡á¸• ako,
chattasalÄ• kÄ• ti idamettha bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. daá¸• á¸• hagehamanussÄ• gaá
vÄ• retabbÄ• . rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ veá¸·uá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena samakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• th
taá¹ƒagghanakampi phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetabbo \Be 82/. phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ akatvÄ
vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbo \Ee VI 1243/, gamanakÄ• le saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabbaá¹
pahiá¹‡itvÄ• dÄ• tabbo. desantaraá¹ƒ gatena sampattavihÄ• re saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se á¹-hap

__tiá¹‡a_nti muÃ±jaá¹ƒ pabbajaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yattha

tattha paá¹‡á¹‡ehi chÄ• denti; tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ampi tiá¹‡eneva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. iti muÃ±jA
muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ampi tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ca ekaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡ampi saá
tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÄ• rÄ• me saá¹…ghassa tiá¹‡avatthuto jÄ• tatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkh
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, tampi saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca kate atirekaá¹ƒ pugga
vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¸• á¸• hagehamanussÄ• gahetvÄ• gacchantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha
rittapotthako garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.

__mattikÄ• _ pakatimattikÄ• vÄ• hotu paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• sudhÄ• vÄ• sajjurasakaá
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci, dullabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• netvÄ• vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkhitag
tÄ• laphalapakkamattaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. tampi saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamm
puggalikakamme dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. hiá¹…guhiá¹…gulakaharitÄ• lamanosilaÃ±janÄ• ni p
bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni.

__dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• e_ yo koci aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amattopi dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• ak
saá¹…ghassa dinno vÄ• tatthajÄ• tako vÄ• rakkhitagopito, ayaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hot
vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana sabbampi dÄ• ruveá¸·ucammapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä•
saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• ``tena kho \Ne 82/ pana samayena saá¹…ghassa Ä• sandiko uppanno h
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayo vutto.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ro, Ä• sandiko, sattaá¹…go, bhaddapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• , eá
Ä• malakavaá¹-á¹-akapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, phalakaá¹ƒ, kocchaá¹ƒ, palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-hakanti imesu \B
khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ee V
palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-hena cettha kadalipattÄ• dipÄ«á¹-hÄ• nipi saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. byagghacammad
vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paparikkhittaá¹ƒ, ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ, kocchakaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.

vaá¹…kaphalakaá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghaphalakaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varadhovanaphalakaá¹ƒ, ghaá¹-á¹-anaphalaka
dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanagaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• amuggaro, ambaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rajanadoá¹‡i, u
dÄ• rumayo vÄ• dantamayo vÄ• veá¸·umayo vÄ• sapÄ• dakopi apÄ• dakopi samuggo, m
atirekappamÄ• á¹‡o karaá¹‡á¸• o, udakadoá¹‡i, udakakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ, uá¸·uá¹…ko, kaá¹-acc
pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khoti etesupi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. saá¹…
bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• dÄ• rumayo udakatumbo.

pÄ• dakathalikamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu coá¸·apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayaá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• dhÄ• rako pattapidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ, bÄ«janÄ«, caá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ, pacchi,
muá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janÄ«ti etesupi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• ru
yena kenaci kataá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.

thambhatulÄ• sopÄ• naphalakÄ• dÄ«su dÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ vÄ• ya

koci kaá¹-asÄ• rako, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci akappiyacammaá¹ƒ, sa
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ pana pa
hoti, tampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. kappiyacammÄ• ni bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• ni. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana
maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

udukkhalaá¹ƒ, musalaá¹ƒ, suppaá¹ƒ, nisadaá¹ƒ, nisadapoto, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adoá¹‡i, pÄ• sÄ• á
turivemabhastÄ• di \Ne 83/ sabbaá¹ƒ pesakÄ• rÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ kasibhaá¹‡á
cakkayuttakayÄ• naá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. maÃ±capÄ• do \Ee VI 1245/, maÃ±caaá¹-an
pÄ«á¹-haaá¹-anÄ«, vÄ• sipharasuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• ti etesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vippakatata
aniá¹-á¹-hitameva bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tacchitamaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. a
daá¹‡á¸• o chattamuá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattarayaá¹-á¹-hi upÄ• hanÄ• araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ dh
pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato anatirittaá¹ƒ Ä• malakatumbaá¹ƒ Ä• malakaghaá¹-o lÄ• bukatumbaá¹
visÄ• á¹‡akatumbanti sabbametaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tato mahantataraá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸•

hatthidanto \Be 84/ vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• atacchitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• jÄ• tameva bhÄ
katamaÃ±capÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su purimasadisoyeva vinicchayo. tacchitaniá¹-á¹-hitopi hiá¹…gukan
aÃ±janakaraá¹‡á¸• ako gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• vidho aÃ±janÄ« aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• udakapuÃ±chanÄ
bhÄ• janÄ«yameva.

mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e sabbaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-apiá¹-harÄ•
pattakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ dhÅ«madÄ• nakaá¹ƒ dÄ«parukkhako dÄ«pak
chadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• thÅ«pikÄ• ti saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸•
anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡o pana ghaá¹-ako pattaá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±canako kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti id
bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e; evaá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• epi ku
bhÄ• janÄ«yakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva bhajatÄ«ti ayamettha anupubbikathÄ• .

avissajjiyavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ•

<323> __bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• á¹-á¹-hapanamattenÄ• _ti dvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ upari kapotabhaá
__paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡amattenÄ• _ti gomayaparibhaá¹‡á¸• akasÄ• vaparibhaá¹‡á¸• aka
__dhÅ«makÄ• lika_nti idaá¹ƒ yÄ• vassa citakadhÅ«mo na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ vih
dhÅ«makÄ• le apaloketvÄ• katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ denti. __vippakata_nti ettha vippa
yÄ• va gopÄ• nasiyo na Ä• rohanti. gopÄ• nasÄ«su pana Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• su bahukato nÄ• ma
na dÄ• tabbo, kiÃ±cideva samÄ• dapetvÄ• kÄ• ressati. __khuddake vihÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ olo
\Ne 84/ kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• catuhatthavihÄ• re catuvassikaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cahatthe paÃ±cavas
chavassikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aá¸• á¸• hayogo pana yasmÄ• sattaá¹-á¹-hahattho hoti, tasmÄ

``sattaá¹-á¹-havassikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana so navahattho hoti navavassikampi
pana dasahatthe ekÄ• dasahatthe vihÄ• re vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de vÄ• dasavassikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ•
dvÄ• dasahatthe pana tato adhike vÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• dasadisepi dvÄ• dasavassikameva dÄ•

navakammiko \Be 85/ bhikkhu antovasse taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati, utukÄ• le paá¹-ibÄ• hit
Ä• vÄ• so jÄ«rati, Ä• vÄ• sasÄ• mikassa vÄ• tassa vaá¹ƒse uppannassa vÄ• kassaci kath
nassati, jaggatha etaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti. sace so na sakkoti, bhikkhÅ«hi Ã±Ä• tÄ« v
samÄ• dapetvÄ• jaggitabbo. sace tepi na sakkonti, saá¹…ghikena paccayena jaggitabbo. t
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• avasesÄ• jaggitabbÄ• . bahÅ« vissajjetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ•

dubbhikkhe bhikkhÅ«su pakkantesu sabbe Ä• vÄ• sÄ• nassanti, tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve
vissajjetvÄ• tato yÄ• gubhattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni paribhuÃ±jantehi sesÄ• vÄ• sÄ• jaggitabbÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghike paccaye asati eko bhikkhu `tuyhaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vattabbo. sace bahutaraá¹ƒ icchati, tibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• datvÄ•
`thambhamattamevettha avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bahukammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti na icchati, `tu
katvÄ• jagga; evampi hi saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ navakÄ•
labhissatÄ«â€™ ti jaggÄ• petabbo. evaá¹ƒ jaggito pana tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«vante puggaliko hoti, m
VI 1247/. sace saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• tibhÄ• gaá
puggalikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jaggÄ• petabbo. evaÃ±hi saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. e
`ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena jaggÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti.

idampi ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattheva vuttaá¹ƒ --- dve bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karonti. yena sÄ• bhÅ«mi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• , so sÄ• m
karonti, soyeva sÄ• mÄ«. so saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ karoti, itaro puggalikaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce
senÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi \Ne 85/, puggalikaá¹ƒ karontopi na vÄ• retabbo. aÃ±Ã±asm
paá¹-irÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne asati taá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ karonteneva kÄ• tabbaá
tattha vayakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana katÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• Ä• vÄ• sak
chÄ• yÅ«pagaphalÅ«pagarukkhÄ• honti, apaloketvÄ• \Be 86/ hÄ• retabbÄ• . puggalikÄ• c
Ä• pucchitabbÄ• ; no ce denti, yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• ``rukkhaagghanakamÅ«laá¹ƒ
hÄ• retabbÄ• .

yo pana saá¹…ghikavallimattampi aggahetvÄ• Ä• harimena upakaraá¹‡ena saá¹…ghikÄ• y
puggalikavihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti; upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ pugg
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• do saá¹…ghiko; upari puggaliko. sace so heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ ic
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca icchati, ubhayattha upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ labhati. dve senÄ• sanÄ• ni k
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re uá¹-á¹-hitena dabbasambhÄ• rena kÄ•
labhati. sace akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, bahikuá¹-á¹-e upaá¸•
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ tassa. atha mahantaá¹ƒ visamaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• apade padaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•

tattha saá¹…gho.

__ekaá¹ƒ_ \Ee VI 1248/ __varaseyya_nti ettha navakammadÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• vassag
yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ varaseyyaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__pariyosite pakkamati tasseveta_nti puna Ä• gantvÄ• vasantassa antovassaá¹ƒ tasseva ta
pana saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo gahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti.

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atrapaá¹-ibhogapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ•

<324> __nÄ• tiharantÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±atra haritvÄ• na paribhuÃ±janti. __guttatthÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• di, tassa guttatthÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra harituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti atth
haritvÄ• saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jantassa naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sunaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, jiá¹‡á
sace arogaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paá¹-isaá¹…khate puna pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pugga
paribhuÃ±jato naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne 86/ gÄ«vÄ• hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá
sace tato gopÄ• nasiÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se yojenti, suyoji
yojentehi pana mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ chaá¸•
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni theyyacittena gaá¹‡hanto uddhÄ• reyeva bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ•
dassÄ• mÄ«ti gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jantassa naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sunaá¹-
sujiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. arogaÃ±ce pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be 87/. puggalikaparibhogena parib
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• hoti. tato dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• pug
paá¹-idÄ• tabbÄ• niyeva.

__phÄ• tikammatthÄ• yÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hikammatthÄ• ya. phÄ• tikammaÃ±cettha samakaá¹
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sanameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__cakkalika_nti kambalÄ• dÄ«hi veá¹-hetvÄ• katacakkalikaá¹ƒ. __allehi pÄ• dehÄ«_ti yehi
udakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«pehi pÄ• dehi paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatabhÅ«mi vÄ• senÄ• sana
VI 1249/. sace pana udakasinehamattameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na udakaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ•
allapÄ• dehipi akkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. saupÄ• hanena dhotapÄ• dehi akkamitabbaá¹-á
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__coá¸·akena paliveá¹-hetu_nti sudhÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ•
kaá¹-asÄ• rako vÄ• natthi, coá¸·akena pÄ• dÄ• veá¹-hetabbÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ asati paá¹‡á¹‡an
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiÃ±ci anattharitvÄ• á¹-hapentassa pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yadi pana tattha nevÄ•
bhÅ«miyÄ• á¹-hapenti, adhotapÄ• dehipi vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, tatheva vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati

__na bhikkhave parikammakatÄ• bhittÄ«_ti setabhitti vÄ• cittakammakatÄ• vÄ• . na keval
dvÄ• rampi vÄ• tapÄ• nampi apassenaphalakampi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhampi rukkhatthamb
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• apassayituá¹ƒ na labbhatiyeva.

__dhotapÄ• dakÄ• _ti dhotapÄ• dakÄ• hutvÄ• dhotehi pÄ• dehi akkamitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
``dhotapÄ• dakeâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. dhotehi pÄ• dehi akkamitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassetaá¹
__paccattharitvÄ• _ti paribhaá¹‡á¸• akataá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡asenÄ• sana
saá¹…ghikamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• attano santakena paccattharaá¹‡ena paccattharitvÄ•
niddÄ• yatopi paccattharaá¹‡e saá¹…kuá¹-ite koci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavo maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹
Ä• pattiyeva. lomesu pana lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyeva. paribhogasÄ«sena apassayanta
hatthatalapÄ• datalehi pana phusituá¹ƒ vÄ• akkamituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-ha
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati, anÄ• patti.

aÃ±Ã±atraparibhogapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<325> __na_ \Be 88/ __sakkonti saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti sakalassa saá¹…ghassa bh
sakkonti. __uddesabhatta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• ... pe ... dasa vÄ• bhikkhÅ«
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uddesena laddhabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanti. ap
paricchinditvÄ• \Ee VI 1250/ nimantetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanti. apare salÄ•
apare pakkhikaá¹ƒ uposathikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadikanti evaá¹ƒ niyÄ• metvÄ• , ekassa vÄ• dvin
dasannaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanti. iti etÄ• ni bhattÄ• ni uddesab
imaá¹ƒ vohÄ• raá¹ƒ pattÄ• ni. yasmÄ• pana te sacepi dubbhikkhe na sakkonti, subhikkhe jÄ
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkhissanti, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• tampi anto katvÄ• __ ``anu
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __saá¹…ghabhatte_ á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ajja dasa dvÄ•
bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±ato bhikkhÅ« Ä• nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti na evaá¹ƒ tattha vatta
amhehi na laddhaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti evampi vattuá¹ƒ n
Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tiyeva.

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uddesabhattakathÄ•

__uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«su_ \Ne 88/ pana ayaá¹ƒ nayo --- raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• rÄ• jamahÄ• matter

``ettake bhikkhÅ« Ä• nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti pahite kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• pucchitabbÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ; no ce, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. udde
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi na atikkÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. te pana dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ• say
gÄ• hiyamÄ• ne alasajÄ• tikÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ``bhante, vÄ«sativas
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbÄ• , á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tes
á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``asukavihÄ• re bahuá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™
yojanantarikavihÄ• ratopi bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. asampattÄ• nampi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ•
gÄ• hetabbameva. bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hethÄ• ti vadanti, na gÄ• h
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantehi ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• attano vihÄ• radvÄ• re vÄ• antovihÄ
parisÄ• vasena vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ«mÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghan
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbameva \Ee VI 1251/. dutiyabhÄ• ge pana therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸
paá¹-hamabhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ• gato vassaggena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ekaá¹ƒ bhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• gÄ• vutappamÄ• á
yattha katthaci Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• h
bhikkhuno pahiá¹‡Ä• ti ``svepi saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• dasa bhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€
bhattuddesakassa Ä• rocetabbo. sace taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ pamussati, dutiyadivase pÄ• tova Ä•
pamussitvÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisanto sarati, yÄ• va upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamati,
pakatiá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , tassÄ• yeva vasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikka
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakehi ekÄ• baddhÄ• honti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthan
pakatiá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya vasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana tÄ• dise ekÄ• baddhe a
yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sarati, tattha navaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. antogÄ• me
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yattha katthaci saritvÄ• gÄ• hetabbameva
vaá¹-á¹-ati. na hi etaá¹ƒ dutiyadivase labbhatÄ«ti.

sace \Ne 89/ sakavihÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• koci uddes
yÄ• va antoupacÄ• re vÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vuttanayena ekÄ• badd
sakavihÄ• re á¹-hitikÄ• vaseneva gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. bahiupacÄ• re á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ p
ettake nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« uddisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. tat
avijahitvÄ• ekÄ• baddhanayena dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• pi sampattÄ• yevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sace ya
tattha paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti, tassa vihÄ• rassa á¹-hitikÄ• vasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.
vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• catukke \Be 90/ vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ee VI 1252/ disvÄ• koci
Ä• roceti, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne antoupacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

gharÅ«pacÄ• ro cettha ``ekaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ
ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti imesaá¹ƒ vasena vedita
gharaá¹ƒ ekavaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ suppapÄ• taparicchedassa anto ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ

uddesalÄ• bho tasmiá¹ƒ upacÄ• re bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattenapi á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ
``ekaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ pana ekaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhavihÄ• ratthÄ• ya majjhe bhittiá
nÄ• nÄ• dvÄ• ravaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tatthuppanno uddesalÄ• bho bhittiantarikassa na pÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, etaá¹ƒ __ ``ekaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ

yasmiá¹ƒ pana ghare bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« nimantetvÄ• antogehato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÄ• baddh
paá¹-ivissakagharÄ• nipi pÅ«retvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• penti, tatthuppanno uddesalÄ• bho sabbesaá
nÄ• nÄ• kulassa nivesanaá¹ƒ majjhe bhittiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ekadvÄ• reneva vaá¸·aÃ±janti, tatrÄ
``nÄ• nÄ• gharaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma.

yo pana nÄ• nÄ• nivesanesu nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uddesalÄ• bho uppajjati, kiÃ±c
bhikkhÅ« dissanti, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ nivesane nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, etaá¹ƒ _
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma.

yo pana gÄ• madvÄ• ravÄ«thicatukkesu aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne uddesabhattaá¹ƒ labh
bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ \Ne 90/ asati attanova pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• dutiyadivasepi tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-h
tena yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati, tassa gÄ• h
natthi, attanova pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisÄ«ditvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nentesu bhikkhÅ«su koci Ä• gant
\Ee VI 1253/ detha, uddesapattaá¹ƒ detha, saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ detha, saá¹…g
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, uddesapattaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``sa
detha, saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ detha, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€

__uddesako_ \Be 91/ panettha pesalo lajjÄ« medhÄ• vÄ« icchitabbo, tena tikkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hi
sace koci á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto natthi, therÄ• sanato gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``ahaá¹ƒ jÄ
laddhaâ€™â€™ nti koci bhaá¹‡ati, ``atthÄ• vuso, dasavassÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti pucchit
``dasavassamha dasavassamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahÅ« Ä• gacchanti, ``tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
ti avatvÄ• ``sabbe appasaddÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapetabb
icchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti upÄ• sako pucchitabbo. ``ettake nÄ• ma, bhante, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• sabbanavakassa vassaggaÃ
chÄ• yÄ• ca pucchitabbÄ• . sace chÄ• yÄ• yapi pucchiyamÄ• nÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±o vuá¸• á¸• ha
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha chÄ• yaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte vua
labhati. kathÄ• papaÃ±cena hi nisinnassÄ• pi niddÄ• yantassÄ• pi gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ suggÄ• hitaá
suatikkantaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±hi nÄ• metaá¹ƒ sampattasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti,
upacÄ• rena paricchinditabbo. Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya ca antoparikkhepo upacÄ• ro, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti.

koci Ä• sanasÄ• lato aá¹-á¹-ha uddesapatte Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• satta patte paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ
pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡Ä• ti, gahetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• bhikkhÅ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pakkamanti. yena yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, tasseva taá¹ƒ hoti. yena pana uda
atikkantampi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne 91/ ticÄ«varaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassevetaá¹ƒ. Ä«diso hissa \Ee VI 1
udakaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• Ä• misaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ labbhati.

sace pana te gahetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ kira bhante sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• â
sabbehi bhÄ• jetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹
majjhime detha, navake detha, paripuá¹‡á¹‡avassasÄ• maá¹‡ere detha, majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡a
Ã±Ä• tibhikkhÅ« dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantassa pana ``upÄ• saka, tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadasi, á¹
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• vaseneva dÄ• tabbÄ• . daharasÄ• maá¹‡erel
laddhesu sace dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ ghare maá¹…galaá¹ƒ hoti, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmiá¹ƒ pana uddesabhatte paá¹-hamabhÄ• go sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, anu
tattha sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti purato gantu
yathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• eva gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• `tumhe ethÄ• â€™ ti
jÄ• nissasi, á¹-hitikÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti á¹-hitikÄ• vaseneva gÄ• het
``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• agÄ• hiteyeva patte yassa kassaci pa
Ä• harati, Ä• haá¹-ampi á¹-hitikÄ• ya eva gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

eko ``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesito ``bhante, ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ detha
Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, so ce uddesabhattagharato ayaá¹ƒ Ä• gatoti Ã±atvÄ• b
asukagharato Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``Ä• ma, bhante, na nimantanabhattaá¹ƒ, uddesabha
á¹-hitikÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana ``ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto `` `kiâ€™
Ä• harÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``yathÄ• te ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹
uddesapattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ipattaá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalikapattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ
bÄ• lo abyatto ``uddesapattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesito vattuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tuá¹‡hÄ
``kassa \Ee VI 1255/ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kassa pattaá¹ƒ harissasÄ«â€™
evaÃ±hi vutto pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gena ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ``
harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadeyya, tato taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jigucchantÄ
gacchasi, kiá¹ƒ karonto Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana vattabbo. tassa ``uddesapattatthÄ
vadantassa gÄ• hetvÄ• patto dÄ• tabbo.

ekÄ• \Ne 92/ __kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• _ nÄ• ma hoti. raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• hi rÄ• jamahÄ• mattassa

aá¹-á¹-ha uddesabhattÄ• ni niccaá¹ƒ diyyanti, tÄ• ni ekacÄ• rikabhattÄ• ni katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
paribhuÃ±janti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« ``sve dÄ• ni amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
sallakkhetvÄ• gatÄ• , tesu anÄ• gatesuyeva aÃ±Ã±e Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gantvÄ• Ä
nisÄ«danti; taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva rÄ• japurisÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``paá¹‡Ä«tabhattapatte deth
Ä• gantukÄ• á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• gÄ• henti. taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva ca á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ jÄ•
``kiá¹ƒ gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``rÄ• jagehe paá¹‡Ä«tabhattaâ€™â€™ nti. ``kativas
ti? ``ettakavassato nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mÄ• gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hiti
Ä• gatehipi pattadÄ• nakÄ• le Ä• gatehipi dinnakÄ• le Ä• gatehipi rÄ• jagehato patte pÅ«ret
Ä• gatehipi rÄ• jÄ• ``ajja bhikkhÅ«yeva Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti pesetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ deti; evaá¹ƒ dinnapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gatakÄ• le Ä• gateh
jÄ• nanakabhikkhÅ«hi ``mÄ• bhuÃ±jitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• yameva gÄ• h

atha ne rÄ• jÄ• bhojetvÄ• pattepi nesaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• deti, yaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hiti
sace pana ``mÄ• tucchahatthÄ• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti thokameva pattesu pakkhittaá¹ƒ h
atha bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tucchapattÄ• va Ä• gacchanti, yaá¹ƒ tehi bhuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha \Ee VI 1256/ --- ``gÄ«vÄ• kiccaá¹
pana ajÄ• nantehi yÄ• va jÄ• nanakÄ• Ä• gacchanti, tÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ; evaá¹ƒ
subhuttaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena gÄ• hetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

eko ticÄ«varaparivÄ• ro satagghanako piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to avassikassa bhikkhuno patto, vihÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to avassikassa pattoâ€™â€™ ti likhitvÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. atha saá¹-á¹-hivassa
tathÄ• rÅ«po piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to uppanno, ayaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ avassikaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbo,
saá¹-á¹-hivassikaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• yÄ• ti. saá¹-á¹-hivassikaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±hi b
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yeva vaá¸• á¸• hitoti.

eko uddesabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• to, puna taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡era
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. ayaá¹ƒ kira __antarÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hako_ nÄ• ma. yo pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡a
uddesabhattaá¹ƒ \Ne 93/ labhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjeva upasampajjati, atikkantÄ• tassa á¹-
bhikkhuno uddesabhattaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, patto cassa na tuccho hoti, so aÃ±Ã±assa samÄ«pe n
dÄ• peti, taÃ±ce theyyÄ• ya haranti, gÄ«vÄ• hoti \Be 94/. sace pana so bhikkhu ``mayhaá¹
ti sayameva deti, assa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. athÄ• pi tena bhattena anatthiko hutvÄ• ``alaá¹ƒ m
bhattaá¹ƒ dammi, pattaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• Ä• harÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati, yaá¹ƒ t
pattasÄ• mikassa hoti. pattaÃ±ce theyyÄ• ya haranti, suhaá¹-o; bhattassa dinnattÄ• gÄ«vÄ

vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, tesu nava piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , eko sÄ• diyanako. ``dasa udd
vutte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na icchanti. itaro bhikkhu ``sabbÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ• na hoti. ekekaá¹ƒ ce pÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati.
dasahipi pattehi Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• ``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, bhikkhudattiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace so upÄ• sako ``bhante, gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadati, so ca bhikkhu te bh
mayhaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa gharaá¹ƒ gacchati. yaá¹ƒ tattha labhati, sab
tena dinnaá¹ƒ labhanti. atha nesaá¹ƒ ghareyeva nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ datvÄ
denti, ``bhante, yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa bhikkhuno vac
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhuttÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ patte pÅ«retvÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gamanatthÄ• ya denti, sabbaá¹
tena dinnaá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yadi pana te vihÄ• reyeva tena bhikkhunÄ• ``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, ma
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• gacchanti, yaá¹ƒ tattha bhuÃ±janti ceva nÄ«haran
tasseva santakaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttÄ• ``ma
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchanti, tatra ce ekassa madhurena sarena anumodan
therÄ• naÃ±ca upasame pasÄ«ditvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ denti, ayaá¹ƒ ther
``akatabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

eko \Ne 94/ saá¹…ghato uddisÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• paá¹‡Ä
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yassa pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, sabbo saá¹…gho p
sabbehi bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. pattasÄ• mikassa pana atikkantampi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ
uddesabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha \Be 95/ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ
vadati, ekassa lajjibhikkhuno santako patto dÄ• tabbo. Ä• haritvÄ• ca ``sabbo saá¹…gho pa
vutte bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

eko pÄ• tiyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``saá¹…ghuddesaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, eke
á¹-hitikÄ• ya ekassa yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha so bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to acchati, ``kassa te Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, kassa dÄ• tukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vat
hi ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• momhÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee VI 1258/
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jigucchantÄ• gÄ«vaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• oloketabbampi na maÃ±Ã±eyyuá¹ƒ
kiá¹ƒ karonto Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``uddesabhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gatomhÄ«
lajjibhikkhunÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• bhataá¹ƒ bahu hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ pah
natthi, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• harissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatv
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana pÄ• yÄ• so vÄ• rasapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to vÄ• niccaá¹ƒ labbhati; evan
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , tathÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• ya y
phalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naÃ±ca khajjakÄ• naá¹ƒ. pakatibhattayÄ• guphalakhajjakÄ• naá¹
kÄ• tabbÄ• . ``sappiá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sabbasappÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• va á¹-hi
sabbatelÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``madhuá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana madhuno ekÄ• va á¹

phÄ• á¹‡itassa laá¹-á¹-himadhukÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• naá¹ƒ. sace pana gandhamÄ• laá
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa vaá¹-á¹-ati, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. Ä• misasseva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
uddissa dinnattÄ• pana na gahetabbanti vadanti.

uddesabhattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nimantanabhattakathÄ•

__nimantanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 95/ puggalikaÃ±ce, sayameva issaro. saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana uddesabh
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace panettha dÅ«to byatto hoti, ``bhante \Be 96/, rÄ• jagehe bhikkhusaá¹
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, piá¹‡á¸• ap
atha dÅ«to abyatto ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhattuddesako byatto ``bha
``bhante, tumhe yÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati; evampi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace n
\Ee VI 1259/ Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``aa
ti vÄ• vadati; evampi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``tumhe ca tumhe ca gacchathÄ
sace pana ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« detha; bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, aá¹-á¹-ha patte detha; bhattaá
ti vadati, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• hentena pana vicchinditvÄ• ``bhattaâ€™â
ca tumhe ca gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``bhante, tu
detha, tumhe ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``sÄ• dhu, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti gantabbaá¹ƒ.
ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi yathÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

nimantanabhattagharato pana pattatthÄ• ya Ä• gatassa uddesabhatte vuttanayeneva á¹-hiti
``saá¹…ghato paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pattaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ det
agÄ• hiteyeva patte yassa kassaci pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• harati, taá¹ƒ pattasÄ•
uddesabhatte viya á¹-hitikÄ• ya na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi yo Ä• gantvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«t
santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kassa pattaá¹ƒ harissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vatta

pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gena hi ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ harissÄ
so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi jigucchanÄ«yo assa. ``kuhiá¹ƒ gacchasi, kiá¹ƒ karonto Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• as
``tassa pattatthÄ• ya Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhattaá¹-á¹-hit
dÄ• tabbo. ``bhattÄ• haraá¹‡akapattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhatt
dÄ• tabbo. sace Ä• haritvÄ• ``sabbo saá¹…gho bhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhÄ• jetvÄ•
pattasÄ• mikassa atikkantampi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ibhattaá¹ƒ

eko \Be 97/ \Ne 96/ pÄ• tiyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
Ä• lopabhattaá¹-á¹-hitikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• lopasaá¹…khepena bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pa
``kassa te Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, kassa dÄ• tukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo. sace pana ``kuhiá¹

Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee VI 1260/ vutte ``saá¹…ghassa me bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, t
Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ nti vadati, gahetvÄ• Ä• lopabhattaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sace
bahuá¹ƒ hoti, sakalassa saá¹…ghassa bahu hoti, abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• nÄ• ma piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
á¹-hitikÄ• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• dÄ• ta

upÄ• sako saá¹…ghattherassa vÄ• ganthadhutaá¹…gavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa vÄ• bha
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhattagahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â
Ã±Ä• tiupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi pesitaá¹ƒ hoti, ime tayo janÄ• pucchituá¹ƒ na labhanti, Ä• ruá¸·hÄ
saá¹…ghato aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« uddisÄ• petvÄ• attanavamehi gantabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? bhik
bhikkhÅ« nissÄ• ya lÄ• bho uppajjatÄ«ti. ganthadhutaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi pana anabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to
labhati, tasmÄ• tena ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, udÄ• hu ye jÄ• nÄ• mi, tehi saddhiá
mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• vadanti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ``tumhÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• tha, te gahetvÄ• ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ye icchanti, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ
``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesenti, saá¹…ghatova pesetabbÄ• . attanÄ
sakkÄ• hoti bhikkhÄ• labhituá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mo gantabbo. na sakkÄ• ce hoti labhituá¹ƒ,
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisitabbo.

nimantitabhikkhÅ« Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinnÄ• honti, tatra ce manussÄ• ``patte dethÄ• â€
animantitehi na dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``ete nimantitabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``tumhepi det
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ussavÄ• dÄ«su manussÄ• sayameva pariveá¹‡Ä• ni ca padhÄ• nagh
ca dhammakathike ca bhikkhusatenapi saddhiá¹ƒ nimantenti. tadÄ• yepi jÄ• nanti, te gahet
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? na hi mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena atthikÄ• manussÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• ni
gacchanti, sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• natova yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« \Ee VI 1261/ g

sace \Be 98/ \Ne 97/ pana saá¹…ghatthero vÄ• ganthadhutaá¹…gavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tak
aÃ±Ã±atra vÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• katthaci vÄ• gantvÄ• puna sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gac
Ä• gantukassa sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ ye jÄ• nanti, te gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. p
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dutiyavÄ• re Ä• raddhe saá¹…ghatoyeva gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. abhinavaÄ
vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke vÄ• passissÄ• mÄ• ti gacchanti, tatra tesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« ca upaá¹-á¹-h
karonti. ettha pana ye jÄ• nanti, te gahetvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yo pana atilÄ• bhÄ« hoti, sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• gantukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ekasadisaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• va nisÄ«danti, tena saá¹…ghatova gahetvÄ• gantabbanti aya
avaseso sabbapaÃ±ho uddesabhatte vuttanayeneva veditabbo. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``aá¹-á¹-
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• therÄ• va dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. esa
pana avisesetvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, saá¹…ghato dÄ• tabbÄ•

nimantanabhattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ•

__salÄ• kabhatte_ pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, salÄ• kÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ•
uddisituâ€™â€™ nti vacanato rukkhasÄ• ramayÄ• ya salÄ• kÄ• ya vÄ• veá¸·uvilÄ«vatÄ• la
paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• ``asukassa nÄ• ma salÄ• kabhattaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ akkharÄ• ni upa
cÄ«varabhoge vÄ• katvÄ• sabbÄ• salÄ• kÄ• yo opuÃ±jitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hupa
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatena bhattuddesakena sace á¹-hitikÄ• atthi, á¹-hitikato paá¹-á¹-
therÄ• sanato \Ee VI 1262/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya salÄ• kÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• nam
á¹-hitÄ• nampi uddesabhatte vuttanayeneva dÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace \Be 99/ vihÄ• rassa samantato bahÅ« gocaragÄ• mÄ• , bhikkhÅ« pana na bahukÄ• , g
pÄ• puá¹‡anti, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ asukagÄ• me salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ t
evaá¹ƒ gÄ• hentena sacepi ekekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hisalÄ• kabh
gÄ• hitÄ• neva honti, tassa pattagÄ• masamÄ«pe aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi dve tÄ«á¹‡i salÄ• kabhattÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. na hi sakkÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡itunti.

sace ekaccesu gÄ• mesu bahÅ«ni salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni sallakkhetvÄ• sattannampi aá¹-á¹-ha
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. dadantena pana catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• naá¹ƒ salÄ• kÄ• yo ekat
taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mo hoti, tasmiÃ±ca ekameva salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ
tampi etesu bhikkhÅ«su ekassa niggahena datvÄ• ``pÄ• tova taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pacchÄ• ori
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace orimagÄ• me salÄ• kabhattesu agÄ• hitesveva gÄ
parabhÄ• gagÄ• me salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• puna vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• itarÄ• ni g
``na hi bahisÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghalÄ• bho gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo ku

sace pana bhikkhÅ« bahÅ« honti, gÄ• mavasena salÄ• kÄ• na pÄ• puá¹‡anti, vÄ«thivasen
ekagehavasena vÄ• kulavasena vÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• . vÄ«thiÄ• dÄ«su ca yattha bahÅ«ni bh
vuttanayeneva bahÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. salÄ• kÄ• su asati uddisitvÄ• p

salÄ• kadÄ• yakena pana vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tena hi kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya patta
bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• asammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``idÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi vattaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• laá¹
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su sannipatitesu paá¹-hamameva vÄ• ragÄ• me \Ee VI 1
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``tuyhaá¹ƒ asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÄ• ragÄ• me salÄ• kÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti ta
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

sace atirekagÄ• vute gÄ• mo hoti, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• kilamanti, ``sve tuyhaá¹ƒ vÄ

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjeva gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo vÄ• ragÄ• maá¹ƒ pesiyamÄ• no \Be
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ maggati, na dÄ• tabbÄ• . saddhÄ• naÃ±hi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ahÄ• ni saá
tasmÄ• tassa dutiyepi tatiyepi divase aÃ±Ã±Ä• salÄ• kÄ• na dÄ• tabbÄ• , ``attano pattaá¹
99/ bhuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, tÄ«á¹‡i pana divasÄ• ni agacchantassa vÄ• ragÄ• n
gÄ• hetabbÄ• . taÃ±ce na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹-á¹-hito vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sato vÄ
vÄ• ragÄ• me gÄ• hetvÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• ro gÄ• hetabbo, ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡
vihÄ• ravÄ• rikassa dve tisso yÄ• gusalÄ• kÄ• yo tisso catasso vÄ• bhattasalÄ• kÄ• yo ca
katvÄ• pana na dÄ• tabbÄ• . yÄ• gubhattadÄ• yakÄ• hi ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vi
bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu kulesu dÄ• ta

sace vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• denti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce, vÄ
yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• va nesaá¹ƒ salÄ• kÄ• phÄ• tikammameva bhava
pana aÃ±Ã±ampi paá¹‡Ä«tabhattasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhantiyeva. atirekauttaribhaá¹
ekacÄ• rikabhattassa visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• salÄ• kÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace yena salÄ• kÄ• laddhÄ• , so taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na labhati, punadivase gÄ
labhati, na uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ; evampi puna gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. khÄ«rabhattassa salÄ• kÄ• ya
khÄ«rameva labhati, na bhattaá¹ƒ; khÄ«ralÄ• bhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya puna na gÄ• hetabbaá¹
ekacÄ• rikabhattÄ• ni ekasseva \Ee VI 1264/ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, dubbhikkhasamaye saá¹…ghan
vijaá¹-etvÄ• visuá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni, pÄ• katikasalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ aladdhassÄ• pi punadiva

sace khuddako vihÄ• ro hoti, sabbe bhikkhÅ« ekasambhogÄ• , ucchusalÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hente
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa pÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ divÄ• tacchetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ v
pÄ• petvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vetvÄ• vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• piá¹‡á
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be 101/. Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gÄ• heta
katvÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• .

takkasalÄ• kampi sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• pacÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• dhÅ«mÄ• pe
vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• Ä• vÄ• se vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ
phalasalÄ• kapÅ«vasalÄ• kabhesajjagandhamÄ• lasalÄ• kÄ• yopi visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ•
bhesajjÄ• disalÄ• kÄ• yo cettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-anti, salÄ• kat
sÄ• ditabbÄ• . aggabhikkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ \Ne 100/ denti, á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ pucchi
asatiyÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace tÄ• disÄ• ni bhat
ekekassa bhikkhuno dve tÄ«á¹‡i dÄ• tabbÄ• ni; no ce, ekekameva datvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace antarÄ• va upacchijjati, á¹-hitikÄ• sallakkhetabbÄ• . yad
bhattaá¹ƒ nibaddhameva hoti, yassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, so vattabbo ``laddhÄ• vÄ• aladdhÄ•
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekaá¹ƒ anibaddhaá¹ƒ hoti, labhanadivase pana yÄ• vadatthaá

bahutarÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ yassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, so alabhitvÄ• ``sve gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™

yo salÄ• kÄ• su gÄ• hitÄ• su pacchÄ• Ä• gacchati, tassa atikkantÄ• va salÄ• kÄ• na upaá
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ghaá¹‡á¹-ippaharaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ•
Ä• gantvÄ• \Ee VI 1265/ samÄ«pe á¹-hitassÄ• pi atikkantÄ• atikkantÄ• va hoti. sace panas
atthi, sayaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatopi labhati. sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne asuko anÄ• gatoti Ã±atvÄ• ``aya
ti á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ``anÄ• gatassa na dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti katikaá¹ƒ karonti
antoupacÄ• re á¹-hitassa hi bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana ``anÄ•
mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonti, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÅ

chappaÃ±casalÄ• kÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti, bhattuddesako dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nass
mahÄ• therassa vÄ• attano vÄ• pÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« vadeyya, ``mayÄ• asukagÄ• me sa
pÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tumhe tattha laddhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vaá¹-
pana Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattheva pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ \Be 10
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte tatra Ä• sanasÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``sve paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ ``sve paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya asukakulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ deti, salÄ•
sareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dubbhikkhe salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pacchinditvÄ• subhikkhe jÄ• te ki
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti puna paá¹-á¹-hape
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• va gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi ``salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma. uc
vihÄ• rameva sandhÄ• ya diyyati, tasmÄ• bahiupacÄ• re gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``sve
vutte pana vihÄ• re gÄ• hetabbameva.

gamiko \Ne 101/ bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo, tattha aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ragÄ•
taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``mayhaá¹ƒ pattasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pana upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ anatikkanteyeva tasmiá¹ƒ tassa salÄ• kÄ• gÄ• h

chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• re manussÄ• bodhicetiyÄ• dÄ«ni jaggitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÅ«ti \Ee VI 1266/
paá¹-á¹-hapenti, bhikkhÅ« sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vasitvÄ• kÄ• lasseva gantvÄ• tattha vattaá
bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace tesu svÄ• tanÄ• ya attano pÄ• petvÄ• gatesu Ä• ga
chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• re vasitvÄ• kÄ• lasseva vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• salÄ
pÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gacchati, sova tassa bhattassa issaro. yo pana bhikkhÅ«su v
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ dve tayo sammuÃ±janippahÄ• re datvÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• ``dhuragÄ
mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, tassa taá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya gahitattÄ• na pÄ• p
pÄ• petvÄ• pacchÄ• gatabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva hoti.

eko gÄ• mo atidÅ«re hoti, bhikkhÅ« niccaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na icchanti, manussÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ pu
homÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ye tassa gÄ• massa Ä• sannavihÄ• re sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«, te v

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatadivase tumhe bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. salÄ• kÄ• pana devasika
pana ghaá¹‡á¹-ippaharaá¹‡amattena vÄ• pacchicÄ• lanamattena vÄ• pÄ• pitÄ• na honti,
103/ salÄ• kÄ• pÄ«á¹-hake Ä• kiritabbÄ• , pacchi pana mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ na gahetabbÄ
vicchiko vÄ• bhaveyya, dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya; tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahetvÄ• pacchiá¹
salÄ• kÄ• Ä• kiritabbÄ• ``sacepi sappo bhavissati, ettova palÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹
gÄ• mÄ• divasena pubbe vuttanayeneva gÄ• hetabbÄ• . apica ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therassa pÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano pÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• vitakka
bhikkhÅ«hi ``pÄ• pitÄ• , Ä• vuso, salÄ• kÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``Ä• ma, bhante, tumhe gatag
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitÄ• pi hi supÄ• pitÄ• va honti.

bhikkhÅ« sabbarattiá¹ƒ dhammasavanatthaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1267/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gaccha
dÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• va amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• meva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• Ä• gamiss
aggahetvÄ• va gatÄ• , vihÄ• re therassa pattasalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti,
mahÄ• theropi ``ahaá¹ƒ idha kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 102/ tehiyeva saddhiá¹ƒ gaccha
abhuÃ±jitvÄ• va gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ anuppattehi ``detha, bhante, patte salÄ• kayÄ• guÄ• dÄ«
vutte pattÄ• na dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``kasmÄ• , bhante, na dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-haka
vutthÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vutthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``detha
pÄ• likÄ• ya dema, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dema, gaá¹‡hatha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhaâ€™â€™ nti vutt

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ•

pakkhikÄ• dÄ«su pana yaá¹ƒ abhilakkhitesu cÄ• tuddasÄ« paÃ±cadasÄ« paÃ±camÄ« aá¹-â
kammappasutehi uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ satikaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya diyyati, taá¹ƒ __pakkhikaá¹ƒ_
salÄ• kabhattagatikameva hoti, gÄ• hetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace salÄ• kabhattampi pakk
sabbesaá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• gacchati, dvepi bhattÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. sace b
pakkhikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• tassa á¹-hitikÄ• ya salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ \Be 104/, sa
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• tassa á¹-hitikÄ• ya pakkhikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
carissanti. sace dvepi bhattÄ• ni bahÅ«ni, bhikkhÅ« mandÄ• ; salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma de
taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``pakkhikaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkhikameva gÄ• hetal
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ denti, visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . ``sve pakkhoâ€™â€™ ti ajja pakkhikaá¹
sace pana \Ee VI 1268/ dÄ• yakÄ• vadanti ``sve amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare lÅ«khabhattaá¹ƒ bhav
pakkhikabhattaá¹ƒ uddisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__uposathikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma anvaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ
diyyati. __pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``uposathe bahÅ« saddhÄ• pasannÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹
pÄ• á¹-ipade pana bhikkhÅ« kilamanti, pÄ• á¹-ipade dinnaá¹ƒ dubbhikkhadÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ n

uposathakammena vÄ• parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyadivase dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ho
pÄ• á¹-ipade diyyanakadÄ• naá¹ƒ, tampi ubhayaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattagatikameva. iti imÄ• ni s
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti, dhutaá¹…gabhedaá¹ƒ karontiyeva.

aparÄ• nipi \Ne 103/ cÄ«varakkhandhake visÄ• khÄ• ya varaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• dinnÄ• ni Ä• ga
gamiyabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattanti cattÄ• ri bhattÄ• ni pÄ•
tattha Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _. esa nay
Ä• gantukabhattÄ• nipi Ä• gantukÄ• pi bahÅ« honti, sabbesaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ,
á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. eko Ä• gantuko paá¹-hamameva Ä• gantvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• ga
nisÄ«dati, sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva hoti, pacchÄ• Ä• gatehi Ä• gantukehi tena dinnÄ• ni paribhuÃ±
ekaá¹ƒ attano gahetvÄ• sesÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ro.

sace pana yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• pi attano aggahetvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to nisÄ«dati, p
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. sace niccaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• Ä• gacchanti, Ä• gatadivas
antarantarÄ• ce Ä• gacchanti, dve tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• vÄ• siko \Be 105/ katthaci gantvÄ• Ä• gato, tenÄ• pi Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jital
vihÄ• re nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti, vihÄ• re gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vihÄ• ro \Ee VI 1269/ dÅ«re
nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana dÄ• yakÄ• ``Ä• gantukes
paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gamiyabhattepi_ ayameva kathÄ• maggo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- Ä• gantuko Ä• gantuka
Ä• gantukabhattampi gamiyabhattampi. Ä• vÄ• sikopi pakkamitukÄ• mo gamiko hoti; gamiy
pana Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ; evamidaá¹ƒ dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• satta vÄ• divasÄ• ni na labbh
ti bhutto taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ kenacideva kÄ• raá¹‡ena na gato, punadivasepi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
``gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhuttassa corÄ• vÄ• panthaá¹ƒ rundhanti udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , devo
gacchati, saussÄ• hena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ete upaddave olokentena ``dve tayo divase bhuÃ±
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana les
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na labhati.

__gilÄ• nabhattampi_ sace sabbesaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pahoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; n
\Ne 104/ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. eko gilÄ• no arogarÅ«po sakkoti antogÄ• maá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ, eko na
``mahÄ• gilÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma. etassa gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dve mahÄ• gi
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to bahuá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ labhati, eko anÄ• tho appalÄ• bh
--- etassa gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• nabhatte pana divasaparicchedo natthi. yÄ•
vÅ«pasammati, sappÄ• yabhojanaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±janto na yÄ• peti, tÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ya
missakabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuttassÄ• pi rogo na kuppati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na bhuÃ±jitabbaá

__gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattampi_ yaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pahoti, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idampi dvÄ«su gilÄ• nesu \Ee VI 1270/ mahÄ• gilÄ• nu
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su mahÄ• gilÄ• nesu anÄ• thagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa. yaá¹ƒ kulaá
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattampi, tattha \Be 106/ yassa gilÄ• nassa bhattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
tattheva gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattepi divasaparicchedo natthi, yÄ• va gi
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kopi labhatÄ«ti. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhattÄ• ni sace evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ni honti
``Ä• gantukagamikagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• mama bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti, pi
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana Ä• gantukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ nibandhÄ• pemi, ``mama bhattaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ni honti, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

aparÄ• nipi ``dhurabhattaá¹ƒ, kuá¹-ibhattaá¹ƒ, vÄ• rabhattaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«á¹‡i bhattÄ• ni. t
__dhurabhatta_nti niccabhattaá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ --- saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ puggalikaÃ±
``saá¹…ghassa dhurabhattaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhatta
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhurabhattaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko ce, na vaá¹-á¹-
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi pacchÄ•
``dhurabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, mÅ«le suá¹-á¹-hu sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• va

__kuá¹-ibhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ se
bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattagatikame
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavÄ• sino amhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 105/. yaá¹ƒ pana puggale pasÄ«ditvÄ• tassa vÄ•
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tasseva hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ katthaci gate niss

__vÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dubbhikkhasamaye ``vÄ• rena bhikkhÅ« \Ee VI 1271/ jaggissÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ, tampi bhikkhÄ• vacanena dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹
``vÄ• rabhattaâ€™â€™ nti vutte pana salÄ• kabhattagatikaá¹ƒ hoti. sace taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«
pacitvÄ• dentÅ«â€™â€™ ti, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. iti imÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡i Ä•
cattÄ• rÄ«ti satta, tÄ• ni saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dÄ«hi saha cuddasa bhattÄ• ni honti.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaá¹ƒ, catukkabhattaá¹ƒ, gua
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi cattÄ• ri bhattÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. tattha __vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• re tat
saá¹…ghabhattena gahitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana tissamahÄ• vihÄ• racittalapabbatÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-is
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehi yathÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi sakkÄ• \Be 107/ hoti paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
tÄ• disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ pana __aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaÃ±ceva catukkabhattaÃ±ca; _

dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rikena atirasakapÅ«v
thaketvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ __guá¸·hakabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i salÄ• kabhattagatikÄ•

aparampi __guá¸·akabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma atthi, idhekacce manussÄ• mahÄ• dhammasavan
sakalasaá¹…ghassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkomÄ• ti, ``dve tÄ«á¹‡i bhikkhusatÄ• ni amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
ti bhikkhupariccheda jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ guá¸·ake denti, idaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-
cÄ«varakkhandhake cÄ«varabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanakkhandhake se
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janÄ«yaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

gilÄ• napaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- sappiÄ• dÄ«su bhesajjesu n
sappissa tÄ• va kumbhasatampi kumbhasahassampi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesenti, ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ pah
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gahitabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1272/, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tik
alasajÄ• tikÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• \Ne 106/ pacchÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ``bhante, vÄ«sativassÄ• naa
á¹-hitikÄ• atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbÄ• , á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• p
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``asukavihÄ• re bahu sappi uppannaâ€™â€™ nti sutvÄ• yojanantaravihÄ• ratopi bhikkhÅ«
sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. asampattÄ• n
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hantesu dÄ• tabbameva. ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantehi ekÄ
vihÄ• radvÄ• re vÄ• antovihÄ• reyeva vÄ• honti, parisÄ• vasena vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• nÄ• ma s
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghanavakassa dinnepi pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. dutiy
Ä• ruá¸·he pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ• gato
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• yattha katthaci dinnaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne

yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ«, daseva ca sappikumbhÄ• diyyanti, ekekakumbhavasene
sappikumbho hoti, dasa bhikkhÅ«hi bhÄ• jetvÄ• \Be 108/ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yathÄ• á¹-hit
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanti, duggahitaá¹ƒ; gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghikame
Ä• vajjetvÄ• thÄ• lake thokaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, a
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tampi kumbheyeva Ä• kiritvÄ• yathicchitaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
thinaá¹ƒ sappi hoti, lekhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``lekhato parabhÄ• go mahÄ• therassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti,
nti gahitampi suggahitaá¹ƒ, vuttapariccheda to Å«nÄ• dhikesupi bhikkhÅ«su ca sappikumbhe
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

sace paneko bhikkhu, ekopi kumbho hoti, ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ \Ee
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tipi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• go mayhaá¹ƒ
dutiyabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ thokampi pÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. esa nayo nava
pana vippasanne tilatelÄ• dimhi lekhÄ• na santiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá

siá¹…giveramaricÄ• dibhesajjampi avasesapattathÄ• lakÄ• disamaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• ropi sabb
suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkhetvÄ• bhÄ• jetabboti.

pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ \Ne 107/ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva, oloketvÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡o.

saá¹…ghike paccaye evaá¹ƒ, appamattova bhÄ• jayeti ||

iti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paccayabhÄ• janÄ«yakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sammannitvÄ• á¹-hapitayÄ• gubhÄ• jakÄ• dÄ«hi bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatamar
upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo, asammatehi pana apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbo. sammatena ap
bhikkhunÄ• cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karontassa ``sÅ«ciá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato ekÄ• dÄ«
dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``avibhattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti pucchitabbakiccaá¹ƒ n
eko pipphalako, addhÄ• nakantÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitukÄ• massa upÄ• hanayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ, kÄ•
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ, ``aá¹ƒsabaddhako me jiá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gatassa aá¹ƒsabaddhak
parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dhammakaraá¹‡atthikassa dhammakaraá¹‡o. sace paá¹-ak
paá¹-akena saddhiá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbo. ``Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• ropessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ
aá¸• á¸• hakusiyÄ• ca pahonakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nappahotÄ«â€™â€™
ekaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dve dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. dve maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni
anuvÄ• taparibhaá¹‡á¸• atthikassa \Ee VI 1274/ ekassa cÄ«varassa pahonakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
sappinavanÄ«tÄ• diatthikassa gilÄ• nassa ekaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato
dÄ• tabbo. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni datvÄ• nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya catutthadivasa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• epi ekadivasaá¹ƒ tatiyabhÄ• go dÄ•
divasehi niá¹-á¹-hite piá¹‡á¸• e tato paraá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<330> saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhake \Be 110/ \Ne 108/ __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
__sakyakumÄ• rÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yippabhutayo dasa dÅ«tÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• re
__amhÄ• ka_nti amhesu; amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kulatoti vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __gharÄ• vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ a
gharÄ• vÄ• se yaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pessÄ• mi. __udakaá¹ƒ ninnetabba_nti yath

sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne samaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __niddhÄ• petabba_nti tiá¹‡Ä• ni ud
uddharÄ• petabbÄ• _ti sukhumapalÄ• lamissadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• palÄ• likÄ• palÄ• petabbÄ• . __
sukhumapalÄ• laá¹ƒ apanetabbaá¹ƒ. __tvaÃ±Ã±eva gharÄ• vÄ• satthena upajÄ• nÄ• hÄ«_t
jÄ• nÄ• hi. __ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• hÄ«_ti ettha ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• saddhiá¹
sahÄ• yasinehena sahasÄ• vattukÄ• mo hutvÄ• puna rajjasirilobhena parikaá¸• á¸• hiyam
tayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vatvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhÄ«ti evamattho veditabbo

<331> __nippÄ• titÄ• _ti nikkhamitÄ• . __mÄ• nassino_ti mÄ• nassayino; mÄ• nanissitÄ• ti

<332> __yassantarato na santi kopÄ• _ti tatiyamaggena samÅ«hatattÄ• yassa citte kopÄ•
__bhavo_ti sampatti, __vibhavo_ti vipatti; tathÄ• bhavoti vuá¸• á¸• hi, vibhavoti hÄ• ni; bhav
vibhavoti ucchedo; bhavoti puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, vibhavoti pÄ• paá¹ƒ; vibhavoti ca abhavoti ca attha
__itibhavÄ• bhavataÃ±ca vÄ«tivatto_ti ettha yÄ• esÄ•
sampattivipattivuá¸• á¸• hihÄ• nisassatucchedapuÃ±Ã±apÄ• pavasena \Ne 109/ iti anekapp
vuccati; catÅ«hipi maggehi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ tena tena nayena taá¹ƒ itibhavÄ• bhavataÃ
evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __nÄ• nubhavantÄ«_ti na sampÄ• puá¹‡anti; tassa dassanaá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yo.

<333> __ahimekhalikÄ• _ti ahiá¹ƒ kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• . __ucchaá¹…ge_ti aá¹…ke.

<334> __sammannatÄ«_ti \Be 111/ sammÄ• neti. __yaá¹ƒ tumo karissatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ so kari

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammÄ• dikathÄ•

<336> __kheá¸·Ä• sakassÄ• _ti ettha micchÄ• jÄ«vena uppannapaccayÄ• ariyehi vantabb
paccaye ayaá¹ƒ ajjhoharatÄ«ti katvÄ• kheá¸·Ä• sakoti bhagavatÄ• vutto.

<340> __patthaddhena kÄ• yenÄ• _ti potthakarÅ«pasadisena niccalena kÄ• yena.

<342> __mayaá¹ƒ kho bhaá¹‡e rÄ• jaÃ±Ä• takÄ• nÄ• mÄ• _ti rÄ• jÄ• amhe jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti
attÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsanto Ä• ha. __pahaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lo_ti bandhane niccale katv

__dukkhaÃ±hi kuÃ±jara nÄ• gamÄ• sado_ti bho kuÃ±jara buddhanÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• danaá¹
nÄ• ma dukkhaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• gahatassÄ• _ti buddhanÄ• gaá¹ƒ ghÄ• takassa.

__paá¹-ikuá¹-iyova osakkÄ«_ti tathÄ• gatÄ• bhimukhoyeva piá¹-á¹-himehi pÄ• dehi avasakk

lakkhetÄ«ti alakkhiko; na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho \Ee VI 1276/, ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ
lakkhitabboti vÄ• alakkhiko; na passitabboti attho.

<343> __tikabhojana_nti ettha tÄ«hi janehi bhuÃ±jitabbabhojanaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pes
anujÄ• nissÄ• mi \Ne 110/. gaá¹‡abhojane pana yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboti. __paÃ±cav
saá¹…ghÄ• disesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . __kappa_nti Ä• yukappaá¹ƒ. __brahmaá¹ƒ
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __kappaá¹ƒ saggamhÄ«_ti Ä• yukappameva.

pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhedakakathÄ•

<344> __atha kho devadatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• _ti so kira evaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• he
Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gato, tenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<345> __piá¹-á¹-hi_ \Be 112/ __me Ä• gilÄ• yatÄ«_ti ciranisajjÄ• ya vedanÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• b
Ä• yamissÄ• mÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ pasÄ• ressÄ• mi. __Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ•
tathÄ• pi te manoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parassa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• dhammade

<346> __mamÄ• nukubba_nti mamÄ• nukiriyaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no. __kapaá¹‡o_ti dukkhito. __
mahÄ• nÄ• gassa. __mahiá¹ƒ vikubbato_ti pathaviá¹ƒ padÄ• lentassa. __bhisaá¹ƒ ghasamÄ
khÄ• dantassa. __nadÄ«su jaggato_ti ettha so kira hatthinÄ• go sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ ogÄ• hetvÄ• kilanto sabbarattiá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi, jÄ• likaá¹ƒ karoti, tena vu
jaggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<347> __sutÄ• _ti sotÄ• . __asandiddho ca akkhÄ• tÄ«_ti nissandeho hutvÄ• akkhÄ• ti anu
yojetvÄ• .

<350> apÄ• ye nibbattissatÄ«ti __Ä• pÄ• yiko_. evaá¹ƒ __nerayiko_. kappaá¹ƒ á¹-hassatÄ«
idÄ• ni buddhasahassenÄ• pi tikicchituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti __atekiccho_.

__mÄ• jÄ• tu koci lokasmi_nti mÄ• kadÄ• cipi koci satto lokasmiá¹ƒ. __udapajjathÄ• _ti up
__jalaá¹ƒva yasasÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti yasasÄ• jalanto viya á¹-hito. __devadattoti me suta_nti
devadattoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• sutampi atthi, tadeva gahetvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __so pa
ettha pamÄ• daá¹ƒ anucinÄ• tÄ«ti anuciá¹‡á¹‡o, pamÄ• do \Ee VI 1277/ appahÄ«noti attho.
pÄ• pakena cittena patvÄ• , visosetvÄ• ti vÄ• attho. __avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ patto_ti idaá¹ƒ pana
atÄ«tavacanaá¹ƒ. __bhesmÄ• _ti bhayÄ• nako.

saá¹…ghabhedakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• lipaÃ±hÄ• kathÄ•

<351> __ekato upÄ• li eko_ti dhammavÄ• dipakkhe eko. __ekato dve_ti adhammavÄ• dipa
anussÄ• vetÄ«_ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mÄ«ti adhammavÄ• dicatuttho \Be 113/ hutvÄ•
sÄ• veti ``na tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva narakabhayaá¹ƒ atthi, amhÄ• kampi atthi, na amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
mayaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• na bhÄ• yÄ• ma. yadi hi ayaá¹ƒ adhammo avinayo asatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
bodhetÄ«ti attho. __salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetvÄ• pana ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
rocethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanto salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti.

__ekato upÄ• li dve hontÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __evaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• li saá¹…gharÄ• ji
cÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ hoti; na pana ettÄ• vatÄ• saá¹…gho bhinno hoti.

__bhikkhu kho upÄ• li pakatatto samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito sa
siyÄ• evaá¹ƒ ``devadatto kathaá¹ƒ pakatattoâ€™â€™ ti. kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• va na pakatatto, raÃ±
ruhiruppÄ• dassa ca katattÄ• ti? tattha vadÄ• ma --- Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• tÄ• va viraddhattÄ• raÃ±
natthi. ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kumÄ• ra, pitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• hohi, ahaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ha
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaÃ±hi tassa Ä• á¹‡atti. kumÄ• ro pana rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• pacchA
tÄ• va Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• viraddhattÄ• raÃ±Ã±o ghÄ• tÄ• panaá¹ƒ natthi. ruhiruppÄ• de pana ka
ruhiruppÄ• dapaccayÄ• \Ne 112/ bhagavatÄ• abhabbatÄ• na vuttÄ• , na ca sakkÄ• bhag
tassa abhabbatÄ• Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ.

``ruhiruppÄ• dako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ•

idaá¹ƒ pana bhagavatÄ• \Ee VI 1278/ saá¹…ghabhedato pacchÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pakat
bhinnoti.

__adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pentÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu bhedakaravatthÅ«su s
kusalakammapathÄ• dhammo, dasa akusalakammapathÄ• adhammo. tathÄ• cattÄ• ro sa
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojj
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoti sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• dhammo nÄ• ma; tayo sati
tayo sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• , cha indriyÄ• ni, cha balÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha bojjh
maggoti ca cattÄ• ro upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• , satta anusayÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha mi

tattha yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ adhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ adhammaá¹ƒ dha

amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyakulaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ bhavissati, mayaÃ±ca loke pÄ• kaá
taá¹ƒ adhammaá¹ƒ ``dhammo ayaâ€™â€™ nti kathayantÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pe
dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu ca ekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ adhammoti kathentÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ a
vinayapariyÄ• yena pana bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ• ma, abhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• acodetvÄ• asÄ• retvÄ• apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ka

suttantapariyÄ• yena rÄ• gavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo saá¹ƒvaro pahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isa
nÄ• ma, rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avinayo asaá¹ƒvaro appahÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ti ayaá¹
vinayapariyÄ• yena vatthusampatti Ã±attisampatti anussÄ• vanasampatti sÄ«mÄ• sampatti
vinayo nÄ• ma, vatthuvipatti ... pe ... parisÄ• vipattÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ avinayo nÄ• ma.

suttantapariyÄ• yena cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoti \Ee VI 127
lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena \Ne 113/; tayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , tayo sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , tayo
indriyÄ• ni, cha balÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , navaá¹…giko maggoti idaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitaá
tathÄ• gatena. vinayapariyÄ• yena cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , dve
nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena; tayo pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , tayo aniyatÄ• , ekattiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si
tathÄ• gatena.

suttantapariyÄ• yena devasikaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sa
buddhacakkhunÄ• lokavolokanaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena suttantadesanÄ• , jÄ• takakathÄ
na devasikaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na jÄ• takakathÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ anÄ•
vinayapariyÄ• yena nimantitassa \Be 115/ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• apaloketvÄ• cÄ• riya
cÄ• riyapakkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukehi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• rakaraá¹‡anti
tasseva Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡assa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

suttantapariyÄ• yena cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoti idaá
nÄ• ma; tayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... navaá¹…giko maggoti idaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ
cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ
... pe ... ekattiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

``anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassa, atheyyacittassa, na maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa, anullapanÄ• dhi
mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha tattha vuttÄ• anÄ• patti anÄ• patti nÄ• ma. ``jÄ
theyyacittassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• Ä• patti Ä• patti nÄ• ma. paÃ±cÄ• patt
dve Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• garukÄ• patti nÄ• ma. cha Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• sÄ• vasesÄ• patti nÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho anavasesÄ• patti nÄ• ma. dve Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ
paÃ±cÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• patti nÄ• ma.

purimanayeneva panettha vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ``adhammo ayaâ€™â€™ nti kath
``dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«penti nÄ• ma. avinayaá¹ƒ ``vinayo ayaâ€™â€™ nti
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ``duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• patti ayaâ€™â€™ nti kathayantÄ• ``aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«penti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ \Ne 114/ ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhamm
``aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• dÄ«petvÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ labh
saá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ k
hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``te imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi __apakassantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ•

tattha __apakassantÄ«_ti parisaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti, vijaá¹-enti, ekamantaá¹ƒ ussÄ• renti
__avapakÄ• santÄ«_ti ati viya pakÄ• senti yathÄ• visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va honti, evaá¹ƒ karo
visuá¹ƒ. __ettÄ• vatÄ• kho upÄ• li saá¹…gho bhinno hotÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu bh
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci ekampi vatthuá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, ima
saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• visuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakamme kate saá¹…gho b
pana ``paÃ±cahi upÄ• li Ä• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa imi
saá¹…ghabhedalakkhaá¹‡ena atthato nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. taá¹ƒ panassa nÄ• nÄ• k
pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

upÄ• lipaÃ±hÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vattakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ•

<357> vattakkhandhake \Be 117/ \Ne 115/ __idÄ• ni Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissÄ• mÄ«_ti iminÄ
dasseti; tasmÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ patvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±canÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
upÄ• hanadaá¹‡á¸• akena \Ee VI 1281/ gahetvÄ• . __paá¹-ikkamantÄ«_ti sannipatanti. __vi
pattharitabbaá¹ƒ. __gocaro pucchitabbo_ti ``gocaragÄ• mo Ä• sanne udÄ• hu dÅ«re, kÄ• la
caritabbaá¹ƒ udÄ• hu divÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro pucchitabbo. __agocaro_ n
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• mo paricchinnabhikkho vÄ• gÄ• mo; yattha ekassa v
diyyati, sopi pucchitabbo. __pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabba_nti ``kiá¹ƒ imissÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ
pivanti, nahÄ• nÄ• diparibhogampi karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ceva paribhoja
kesuci á¹-hÄ• nesu vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• vÄ• amanussÄ• vÄ• honti, tasmÄ• ``kaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ
nikkhamitabbaâ€™â€™ nti pucchitabbaá¹ƒ.

__bahi á¹-hitenÄ• _ti bahi nikkhamantassa ahino vÄ• amanussassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ datvÄ•
__sace ussahati sodhetabbo_ti yadi sakkoti, sabbo vihÄ• ro sodhetabbo. asakkontena attan

jaggitabbo. sabbaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ sakkontassa pana dassite vihÄ• rasodhanavatte vinicchay
vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ•

<359> Ä• vÄ• sikavatte \Ne 116/ --- __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabba_nti evamÄ• di sabbaá¹
cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• navakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡
nikkhipitvÄ• tassa vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• ito hi \Be 118/ Ä• gantuko
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vakkhati. gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ karontena pana sace nÄ• tiÄ• t
bhesajjaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vattameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• gilÄ• nassa pana bhesajjameva kÄ•
Ä• gantuko ``karohi tÄ• va bhesajjaâ€™â€™ nti vakkhati. pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchantena sace s
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pivati \Ee VI 1282/, ``puna Ä• nemÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitabboyeva.
bÄ«jitabbo, bÄ«jantena sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ bÄ«jitvÄ• sakiá¹ƒ majjhe sakiá¹ƒ sÄ«
``alaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttena tato mandataraá¹ƒ bÄ«jitabbaá¹ƒ. puna ``alaâ€™â€™ nti
mandataraá¹ƒ bÄ«jitabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ vuttena bÄ«janÄ« á¹-hapetabbÄ• . pÄ• dÄ• pi
sace attano telaá¹ƒ atthi, tena makkhetabbÄ• . no ce atthi, tassa santakena makkhetabbÄ•
pana attano rucivasena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. teneva hettha ``sace ussahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
apuÃ±chantassÄ• pi anÄ• patti. ``kattha mayhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, ``etaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev
papphoá¹-etvÄ• hi pattharituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

navakassa vatte --- __pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabba_nti ``etaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. paribhojanÄ«yepi eseva nayo. sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva. mahÄ• Ä• vÄ
sampattassa Ä• gantukassa vattaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati.

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gamikavattakathÄ•

<360> gamikavattesu __dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti senÄ• sanakkhandhake vuttaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ
__mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ampi_ rajanabhÄ• janÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ tattha vuttappabhedameva. taá¹
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne 117/ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. anovas
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabba_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhesu vÄ• katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yattha upacikÄ• nÄ• rohanti, taá¹ƒ anÄ•
__catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akesÅ«_tiÄ• di upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ
kattabbÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __appeva nÄ• ma aá¹…gÄ• nipi seseyyu_nti aya

Ä• nisaá¹ƒso. ovassakagehe pana tiá¹‡esu ca \Ee VI 1283/ mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• esu ca upari p
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• nipi vinassanti.

gamikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anumodanavattakathÄ•

<362> anumodanavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be 119/ __iddhaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«_ti sampannaá¹ƒ ahosi. __catÅ
saá¹…ghattherena anumodanatthÄ• ya nisinne heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• catÅ«hi nisÄ
nisinne mahÄ• therena ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca tÄ«hi nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±came nisinne upari c
saá¹…ghattherena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daharabhikkhusmiá¹ƒ ajjhiá¹-á¹-hepi saá¹…ghattherato paá
nisÄ«ditabbameva. sace pana anumodako bhikkhu ``gacchatha bhante, Ä• gametabbakicca
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• therena ``gacchÄ• ma Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``gacchathÄ• â
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``bahigÄ• me Ä• gamessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi bahigÄ• ma
``tumhe tassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. s
rucikena ekena anumodanaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti, neva tassa anumodato Ä• patti, na mahÄ• therass
upanisinnakathÄ• yameva hi manussesu kathÄ• pentesu mahÄ• thero Ä• pucchitabbo, mah
ajjhiá¹-á¹-hova Ä• gametabboti idamettha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vaccito_ti saÃ±jÄ• tavacco; vac
adhippÄ• yo.

anumodanavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhattaggavattakathÄ•

<364> bhattaggavatte \Ne 118/ ``antogÄ• mo vÄ• hotu vihÄ• ro vÄ• , manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pari
gacchantena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhanameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
vuttaá¹ƒ. __na there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajjÄ• _ti there bhikkhÅ« atiallÄ«yitvÄ• na nisÄ«ditab
mahÄ• therassa nisinnÄ• sanena samakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, bahÅ«su Ä• sanesu sati ekaa
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sanesu anisÄ«ditvÄ• mahÄ• therena
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. no ce mahÄ• thero vadati, ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uccaâ€™â€™ nti
``nisÄ«dÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee VI 1284/ vutte nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana evaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitepi
anÄ• patti; mahÄ• therasseva Ä• patti. navako hi evarÅ«pe Ä• sane anÄ• pucchÄ• nisÄ«da
Ä• pucchite ananujÄ• nanto. __na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• _ti na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ a
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

__ubhohi_ \Be 120/ __hatthehÄ«_ti pattadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. dakkhiá¹‡
Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhuka_nti udakasaddaá¹ƒ akaron

__sÅ«passa okÄ• so_ti yathÄ• sÅ«passa okÄ• so hoti; evaá¹ƒ mattÄ• ya odano gaá¹‡hitab
sampÄ• dehÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«suyeva odanepi vattabbaá¹ƒ. sappiÄ• dÄ
ekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• anurÅ«pakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ samakaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dehÄ«ti
hoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá

__na tÄ• va therena bhuÃ±jitabba_nti idaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ paricchinnabhikkhukaá¹ƒ bhattaggaá¹ƒ,
sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana mah
ekasmiá¹ƒ padese bhuÃ±janti, ekasmiá¹ƒ padese udakaá¹ƒ diyyati, tattha yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ

__na tÄ• va udaka_nti idaá¹ƒ hatthadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. antarÄ• pipÄ•
vilaggÄ• misena vÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• hatthÄ• na dhovitabbÄ• . sace manussÄ• ``d
hatthe cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, bhikkhÅ« vÄ• ``tumhe udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti v

__nivattantenÄ• _ti \Ne 119/ bhattaggato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nivattantena saá¹…ghena evaá¹ƒ ni
kathaá¹ƒ? __ ``navakehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sabbaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sambÄ• dhesu hi ghare
nikkhamanokÄ• so na hoti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ nivattantehi pana navakehi geh
theresu nikkhantesu paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana mahÄ• therÄ• dhure nisinn
\Ee VI 1285/, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• eva nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• ye
aghaá¹-á¹-entena yathÄ• antarena manussÄ• gantuá¹ƒ sakkonti, evaá¹ƒ viraá¸·Ä• ya paá¹-

bhattaggavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ•

<366> piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavatte --- __kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhipatÄ«_ti kappÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• suppa
gahetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karonti, á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• nisinnÄ• vÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ nikkhipati \Be 121/. _
bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• yÄ• _ti itthÄ« vÄ• hotu puriso vÄ• , bhikkhÄ• dÄ• nasamaye mukhaá¹ƒ

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattakathÄ•

<368> Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavatte --- __senÄ• sanÄ• otaritabba_nti vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhami

__pattaá¹ƒ thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• _ti ettha sace bahigÄ• me udakaá¹ƒ natthi, antogÄ• me
katvÄ• atha bahigÄ• me atthi, bahigÄ• me bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• patto dhovitvÄ• vodako
pakkhipitabbo.

__paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabba_nti sace bhÄ• janÄ• ni nappahonti, pÄ• nÄ«ya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ alabhantena veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikÄ• yapi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
alabhantassa yathÄ• samÄ«pe udakaÄ• vÄ• á¹-o hoti, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. araá¹‡isahite
vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 120/. yathÄ• ca Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikassa, evaá¹ƒ kantÄ• rappaá¹-ipannassÄ• pi ara
icchitabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡avÄ• sino pana tena vinÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. nakkhattÄ• neva __nakkhatta

Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanavattakathÄ•

<369> senÄ• sanavatte --- __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yasmÄ• mahÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
natthi, sesÄ• ni pana uddesadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• pucchitvÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. devasikampi Ä
athÄ• pi ``bhante Ä• pucchitameva hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte vuá¸• á¸• hataro ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™
sayameva vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ viharÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati; evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __yena vuá¸• á¸• ho tena parivattitabba_nti vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• bhimukhena pari
__bhojanasÄ• lÄ• _dÄ«supi evameva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

jantÄ• gharavattÄ• dikathÄ•

<371> jantÄ• gharavatte \Ee VI 1286/ --- __paribhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti bahijagati.

<373> Ä• camanavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be 122/ --- __sati udake_ti ettha sace udakaá¹ƒ atthi, paá¹-
pana natthi, bhÄ• janena nÄ«haritvÄ• Ä• camitabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• jane asati pattena nÄ«harita
asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ``idaá¹ƒ ativivaá¹-aá¹ƒ purato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™
alabhantasseva bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• hoti, kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• puÃ±chitvÄ• ga
anumodanampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti vaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ pass
nhÄ• natittheti tÄ«supi Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<374> vaccakuá¹-ivatte --- __na dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• dantenÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-iy
\Ne 121/ sabbattheva paá¹-ikkhepo. __na pharusena kaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti phÄ• litakaá¹-á¹-hen
gaá¹‡á¹-hikena vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akena vÄ• susirena vÄ• pÅ«tinÄ• vÄ• na avalekhitabbaá¹ƒ.
pana aggahetvÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti natthi.

__na Ä• camanasarÄ• vake_ti sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vutt
Ä• gacchanti, tasmÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na sesetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikepi vihÄ• re ekade
kataá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. virecanaá¹ƒ

pavisantassÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

__Å«hatÄ• _ti Å«haditÄ• ; bahi vaccamakkhitÄ• ti attho. __dhovitabbÄ• _ti udakaá¹ƒ Ä• har
udakaá¹ƒ atthi, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ natthi, asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ atthi, udakaá¹ƒ na
asantaá¹ƒ. ubhaye pana asati asantameva, kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• puÃ±chitvÄ• gan
sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

jantÄ• gharavattÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vattakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canakathÄ•

<383> pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhake \Ee VI 1287/ \Be 123/ \Ne 122/ --- __ (nandim
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lepi hi nandimukhÄ• viya ratti khÄ• yati. tenÄ• ha ``nandimukhiyÄ• ra
__antopÅ«ti_nti attacittasantÄ• ne kilesapÅ«tibhÄ• vena antopÅ«tiá¹ƒ. __avassuta_nti kiles
avassutaá¹ƒ. __kasambukajÄ• ta_nti Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosatÄ• ya saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hajÄ• taá¹ƒ.) __
nÄ• mÄ• _ti ``aparisuddhÄ• Ä• nanda parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yeva hi tena p
apakkamitvÄ• yÄ• va bÄ• hÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• pi nÄ• ma so moghapuriso Ä• gamessati, acchar

<384> __na Ä• yatakeneva papÄ• to_ti na paá¹-hamameva gambhÄ«ro; anupubbena gamb
velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattatÄ«_ti vÄ«cÄ«naá¹ƒ osakkanakandaraá¹ƒ mariyÄ• davelaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkama
tÄ«rato appeti; ussÄ• retÄ«ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedho_ti arahattappatti.

<385> __channamativassatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nav
idametaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• vi
nÄ• pajjati idametaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhasavanÄ• rahakathÄ•

<386> __á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 123/ __hoti pÄ• timokkha_nti ettha pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• á¹-h
hoti, khette á¹-hapitameva pana á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante
pannaraso, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
bhaá¹‡ati, tÄ• va á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±hi khettaá¹ƒ. yya-kÄ• re pana vutte á¹-hapentena p

nÄ• ma hoti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ ti anÄ• raddheyeva á¹-hapentena pure á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ

pÄ• timokkhasavanÄ• rahakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammikÄ• dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakathÄ•

<387> __amÅ«likÄ• ya_ \Ee VI 1288/ \Be 124/ __sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hape
puggalena sÄ• vipatti katÄ• vÄ• hotu akatÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakassa saÃ±
hoti. __katÄ• katÄ• yÄ• _ti kataÃ±ca akataÃ±ca ubhayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ na upetÄ«_ti kammaá¹ƒ kopetukÄ• matÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa
Ä• gacchati, na chandaá¹ƒ deti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tova paá¹-ikkosati, tena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä•
sÄ• pattikasseva pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti. __paccÄ• diyatÄ«_ti ``puna kÄ• tabbaá
paccÄ• diyati, tena ukkoá¹-anakena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. iccassÄ• pi sÄ• pattikasseva p
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti.

dhammikÄ• dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakathÄ•

<388> __yehi Ä• kÄ• rehi yehi liá¹…gehi yehi nimittehÄ«_ti ettha maggenamaggapaá¹-ipÄ•
Ä• kÄ• rÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• . __tena diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÄ•
sutaÃ±ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne 124/ Ä• gatameva. sace pana tehi diá¹-á¹-hasutehi parisaá¹…ka
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gakathÄ•

<398> __attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• menÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sodhetukÄ• mo bhikkh
Ä• diyati, taá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• nanti vuccati. __akÄ• lo imaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tu_nti etth
corabhayaá¹ƒ dubbhikkhabhayaá¹ƒ vassÄ• rattoti ayaá¹ƒ akÄ• lo, viparÄ«to kÄ• lo.

__abhÅ«taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• na_nti asantamidaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• adhammo vÄ• dhammoti, dh
vÄ• vinayoti, vinayo vÄ• avinayoti, dussÄ«lo vÄ• puggalo sÄ«lavÄ• ti, sÄ«lavÄ• vÄ• duss
vipariyÄ• yena bhÅ«taá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• na_nti etth
jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ• brahmacariyantarÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvattati, idaá¹ƒ anatthasaá¹
atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__na labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ«_ti appekadÄ• hi rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«su
upatthambhakÄ• bhikkhÅ« laddhuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``na labh
1289/. appekadÄ• pana khemasubhikkhÄ• dÄ«su laddhuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ana_nti kosambakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya bhaa
vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo ca bhavissatÄ«ti. __pacchÄ• pi avippaá¹-isÄ• rakaraá¹ƒ bhavissa
vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• paÃ±casatikasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ karontassa mahÄ• kass
adhikaraá¹‡e dasabhikkhusahassÄ• ni niggahetvÄ• sattasatikasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ karontassa
saá¹-á¹-hibhikkhusahassÄ• ni niggahetvÄ• sahassikasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ karontassa moggalipu
pacchÄ• \Ne 125/ samanussaraá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• sanassa ca vigatupakkilesacand
saá¹ƒvattati.

attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhammakathÄ•

<399> __acchiddena appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yena gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitesu yo ko
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aphÄ• lanÄ• dÄ«ni vejjakammÄ• ni vÄ• katÄ• ni, tassa kÄ• yasamÄ•
khÄ• yitatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amiva chiddo ca paá¹-imÄ• situá¹ƒ yattha katthaci gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá
sakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya sappaá¹-imaá¹ƒso ca hoti, viparÄ«to acchiddo appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsoti vedita
pana musÄ• vÄ• daomasavÄ• dapesuÃ±Ã±aamÅ«lakÄ• nuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dÄ«hi chiddo ca
acchiddo appaá¹-imaá¹ƒso.

__mettaá¹ƒ nu kho me citta_nti palibodhe chinditvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyog
mettacittaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• ghÄ• ta_nti Ä• ghÄ• tavirahitaá¹ƒ, vikkhambhanavasena vihatÄ• ghÄ
panÄ• vuso kattha vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ katarasmiá¹ƒ nagare vu

codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

codakenaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbakathÄ•

<400> __kÄ• lena_ \Be 126/ __vakkhÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su eko ekaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ•
nÄ• ma. saá¹…ghamajjhagaá¹‡amajjhasalÄ• kaggayÄ• guaggavitakkamÄ• á¸·akabhikkhÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi parivÄ• ritakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• codento \Ee VI 1290/ __akÄ• lena vadati_ nÄ•
__bhÅ«tena vadati_ nÄ• ma. ``ambho mahallaka, parisÄ• vacara, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lika, dhamma
idaâ€™â€™ nti vadanto __pharusena vadati_ nÄ• ma. kÄ• raá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• ``

parisÄ• vacarÄ• , paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• , dhammakathikattha, patirÅ«paá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idaâ€
__saá¹‡hena_ \Ne 126/ __vadati_ nÄ• ma. kÄ• raá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanto __atthasa
__mettacitto vakkhÄ• mi no dosantaro_ti mettacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vakkhÄ• mi, na c

codakenaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

codakacuditakapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ•

<401> __ajjhattaá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ• _ti attano citte uppÄ• detvÄ• . __kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• _ti ka
karuá¹‡aÃ±ca karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±ca dasseti. __hitesitÄ• _ti hitagavesanatÄ• . __a
saá¹ƒyojanatÄ• . dvÄ«hipi mettaÃ±ca mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±ca dasseti. __Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• . vatthuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-
yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __ime pa
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• , ime paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ

__sacce ca akuppe cÄ• _ti vacÄ«sacce ca akuppanatÄ• ya ca. cuditakena hi saccaÃ±ca va
kÄ• tabbo. neva attanÄ• kujjhitabbo, na paro ghaá¹-á¹-etabboti attho. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha ut

codakacuditakapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ•

<402> bhikkhunikkhandhake \Ne 127/ \Be 127/ --- __alaá¹ƒ gotami mÄ• te ruccÄ«_ti kasmÄ
sabbesampi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ catasso parisÄ• hontÄ«ti? kÄ• maá¹ƒ honti, kilametvÄ• pana
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ ``dukkhena laddhÄ• ayaá¹ƒ amhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee VI 129
bhaddakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anujÄ• nitukÄ• mo paá¹-ikkhipati. __aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammakathÄ• _ m

<403> __kumbhathenakehÄ«_ti kumbhe dÄ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• letvÄ• tena Ä• lokena paraghare bh
thenakacorehi.

__setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• ma rogajÄ• tÄ«_ti eko pÄ• á¹‡ako nÄ• á¸·imajjhagataá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• a
viddhattÄ• nikkhantampi sÄ• lisÄ«saá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti.

__maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• ma rogajÄ• tÄ«_ti ucchÅ«naá¹ƒ antorattabhÄ• vo. __mahato taá¸

Ä• á¸·i_nti iminÄ• pana etamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti --- yathÄ• mahato taá¸·Ä• kassa Ä• á¸·iyÄ• a
udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyya, paá¹-hamameva baddhÄ• ya pana yaá¹ƒ abaddhapaccayÄ• na tiá¹
tiá¹-á¹-heyya; evameva ye ime anuppanne vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikacceva avÄ«tikkamanatthÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . tesu apaÃ±Ã±attesupi mÄ• tugÄ• massa pabbajitattÄ• paÃ±ceva vassasatÄ
paá¹-ikacceva paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• pana aparÄ• nipi paÃ±cavassasatÄ• ni á¹-hassatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
vassasahassameva á¹-hassatÄ«ti. __vassasahassa_nti cetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• pabhedap
vuttaá¹ƒ. tato pana uttarimpi \Ne 128/ sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savavasena vassasahas
vassasahassaá¹ƒ, sakadÄ• gÄ• mivasena vassasahassaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• pannavasena vassasah
paÃ±cavassasahassÄ• ni paá¹-ivedhasaddhammo á¹-hassati. pariyattidhammopi tÄ• niyeva
paá¹-ivedho \Be 128/ atthi, nÄ• pi pariyattiyÄ• sati paá¹-ivedho na hoti; liá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana pa
antarahitÄ• yapi ciraá¹ƒ pavattissatÄ«ti.

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«upasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ•

<404> __anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhuniyo upasampÄ• detu_nti imÄ• ya an
paÃ±casatÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• saddhivihÄ• riniyo katvÄ• upasampÄ• d
ekatoupasampannÄ• nÄ• ma ahesuá¹ƒ. ye \Ee VI 1292/ kho tvaá¹ƒ gotamÄ«ti iminÄ• ovÄ•
pattÄ• .

<409> __kammaá¹ƒ na karÄ«yatÄ«_ti tajjanÄ«yÄ• di sattavidhampi kammaá¹ƒ na karÄ«yat
evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti khamÄ• penti.

<410> __anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ropetvÄ• niyy
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammaá¹ƒ etissÄ• kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ ropet
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ ropite aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karon
niyassakammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanayena kÄ• retabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti.

<411> __kaddamodakenÄ• _ti ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ kaddamodakena, vippasannaudakarajana
osiÃ±cantassa dukkaá¹-ameva. __avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena kÄ
sannipatitvÄ• ``asuko nÄ• ma ayyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ apasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ dasseti, etassa a
ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• avandiyo kato hoti. ta
sÄ• maá¹‡ere disvÄ• na vandanti; evameva disvÄ• pi \Ne 129/ na vanditabbo. tena bhikkhu
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ekapugg
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho mayhaá¹ƒ khama
khamÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ``eso bhikk
ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya so vanditabbo. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• raá¹ƒ par

vakkhÄ• ma.

__obhÄ• sentÄ«_ti \Be 129/ asaddhammena obhÄ• senti. __bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sampa
saddhiá¹ƒ purise asaddhammena sampayojenti. avandiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __Ä•
vihÄ• rappavesane nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1293/. __ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapetu_nti ettha na bhik
á¹-hapetabbo. ovÄ• datthÄ• ya pana Ä• gatÄ• bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• ``asukÄ• nÄ• ma bh
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, mÄ• tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• yaviva
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

<413> __na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyÄ• ovÄ• do na gantabbo_tiÄ• di bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gava

<416> __phÄ• sukÄ• namentÄ«_ti gihidÄ• rikÄ• yo viya ghanapaá¹-á¹-akena kÄ• yabandha
bandhanti. __ekapariyÄ• kata_nti ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipanakaá¹ƒ.

__vilÄ«vena paá¹-á¹-enÄ• _ti saá¹‡hehi veá¸·uvilÄ«vehi katapaá¹-á¹-ena. __dussapaá¹-á¹-e
setavatthapaá¹-á¹-ena. __dussaveá¹‡iyÄ• _ti dussena kataveá¹‡iyÄ• . __dussavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ•
katavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• . __coá¸·apaá¹-á¹-Ä• _dÄ«su coá¸·akÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ coá¸·anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hillenÄ• _ti gojaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hikena. __jaghana_nti kaá¹-ippadeso vuccati. __hatth
koá¹-á¹-Ä• pentÄ«_ti aggabÄ• haá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• petvÄ• morapattÄ• dÄ«hi cittÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
__hatthakoccha_nti piá¹-á¹-hihatthaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• da_nti jaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dakoccha_nti piá

<417> __mukhalimpanÄ• _dÄ«ni vuttanayÄ• neva. __avaá¹…gaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti akkhÄ« aÃ
adhomukhaá¹ƒ lekhaá¹ƒ karonti. __visesaka_nti gaá¹‡á¸• appadese vicitrasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá
__olokentÄ«_ti vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ olokenti. __sÄ• loke tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti
upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassentiyo tiá¹-á¹-hanti. __nacca_nti naá¹-asamajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti. __
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«_ti gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. __pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapentÄ«_ti s
__sÅ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapentÄ«_ti maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡anti. __Ä• paá¹‡a_nti nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• renti. __dÄ• saá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«_ti dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tena a
kÄ• renti. dÄ• sÄ«Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __haritakapakkikaá¹ƒ_ \Be 130/ __pakiá¹‡antÄ«
1294/ pakkaÃ±ca pakiá¹‡anti; pakiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• rentÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<418> __sabbanÄ«lakÄ• _dikathÄ• kathitÄ• yeva.

<419> __bhikkhunÄ« ce, bhikkhave, kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imuttaka
paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu yo koci kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto ``mamaccayena mayhaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ•
Ä• cariyassa hotu, saddhivihÄ• rikassa hotu, antevÄ• sikassa hotu, mÄ• tu hotu, pitu hotu, a
kassaci hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati tesaá¹ƒ na hoti, saá¹…ghasseva hoti. na hi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ

accayadÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pana ruhati. bhikkhu hi bhikkhunivihÄ• re kÄ• laá¹ƒ kar
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva hoti. bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuvihÄ• re kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, tassÄ• parikkhÄ• ro
hoti.

<420> __purÄ• á¹‡amallÄ«_ti purÄ• á¹‡e gihikÄ• le mallakassa bhariyÄ• . __purisabyaÃ±ja
chinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sac
purisabyaÃ±jananti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• upanijjhÄ• yati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<421> __attano paribhogatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ ``tumheyeva paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â
taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa dadato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. aggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pana dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace
apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ekÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• dvÄ«haá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• dÄ• tu
pattÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 131/ __sannidhiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• _ti hiyyo pa
á¹-hapitamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajja aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ anupasampanne asati bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ•
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-iggahitaÃ±hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹-á
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitampi bhikkhÅ«su eseva nayo.

<426> __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkasÄ• yantiyo kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesu_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
nisÄ«dÄ• pentiyo bhojanakÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesuá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ_ \Be 131/ __bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ha_nti ettha sace pure a
tÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhantarimÄ• \Ee VI 1295/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• gacchati, sÄ• attano navakaá¹ƒ uá¹-á
labhati. yÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-hahipi navakatarÄ• , sÄ• sacepi saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• hoti, Ä• gatapa
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labhati. __aÃ±Ã±attha sabbattha yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibÄ• hitabba_
bhattaggaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ catupaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``ahaá¹ƒ pubbe Ä• gat
paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• kiÃ±ci na gahetabbaá¹ƒ; yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pavÄ• ra

<429> __itthiyutta_ntiÄ• dÄ«hi sabbayÄ• nÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. __pÄ• á¹-aá¹…ki_nti pa

<430> __dÅ«tena upasampadÄ• _ dasannaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci vaá¹-á¹-ati.
bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunupassaye á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• hotu nipannÄ• vÄ• jÄ• garÄ• vÄ• niddaá¹ƒ
hoti. tÄ• vadeva chÄ• yÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• gatÄ• ya dÅ«tabhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ni.

<431> __udosito_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• lÄ• . __na sammatÄ«_ti nappahoti. __upassaya_nti gha
saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• navakammampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

<432> __tassÄ• pabbajitÄ• yÄ• _ti tassÄ• pabbajitakÄ• le. __yÄ• va so dÄ• rako viÃ±Ã±ut

khÄ• dituá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ nahÄ• yituÃ±ca maá¹‡á¸• ituÃ±ca attano dhammatÄ• ya sakkotÄ

__á¹-hapetvÄ• _ \Ne 132/ __sÄ• gÄ• ra_nti sahagÄ• raseyyamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . yathÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• rake paá¹-ipajjitabbanti dasseti. mÄ• tÄ• pana nah bhojetuá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• etuá¹ƒ ure katvÄ• sayituÃ±ca labhati.

<434> __yadeva sÄ• vibbhantÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sÄ• vibbhantÄ• attano ruciyÄ• khantiyÄ• o tasmÄ• yeva sÄ• abhikkhunÄ«, na sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenÄ• ti dasseti. sÄ• puna upasar

__sÄ• _ \Be 132/ __Ä• gatÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ na upasampÄ• det odÄ• tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• vibbhantÄ• pana pabbajjÄ• mattaá¹ƒ labhati.

__abhivÄ• dana_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Ee VI 1296/ purisÄ• pÄ• de sambÄ• hantÄ• vandanti, kese vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na sÄ• diyantÄ«ti attho. ekato vÄ• ubhato vÄ• avassutÄ• honti sÄ• rattÄ• , yathÄ• vatthukamevaâ€™â€™. eke Ä• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idaá¹ƒ odissa anuÃ±Ã aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave sÄ• dituâ€™ kappiyaá¹ƒ.

<435> __pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«dantÄ«_ti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisÄ«danti. __aá¸• á¸• pÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• katapallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vivaá¹-e upari paá¹-icchanne_ti hoti, upari pana padaramattameva sabbadisÄ• su paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«pepi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<436> __kukkusaá¹ƒ mattika_nti kuá¹‡á¸• akaÃ±ceva mattikaÃ±ca. sesamettha uttÄ• name

bhikkhunÄ«upasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunikkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. paÃ±casatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ•

<441> paÃ±casatikakkhandhake \Ne 133/ \Be 133/ --- __cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni á¹-hapetv khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• nÄ«_ti evamÄ• di ekasikkhÄ• padampi apariccajitvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetabbabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vo samaá¹‡Ä• na padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte vokÄ• ro.

<443> __idampi te Ä• vuso Ä• nanda dukkaá¹-a_nti ``idaá¹ƒ tayÄ• duá¹-á¹-hu kataâ€™â€™
therehi vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1297/, na Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi te Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pa
idÄ• neva cetaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vitaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹…gho apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±apeti, paÃ±Ã
samucchindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __desehi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a_nti idampi ca ``Ä• ma, bhante, duá¹-
nti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• hi, taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-anti idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na Ä• pattidesan
yasmÄ• asatiyÄ• na pucchi na anÄ• darena, tasmÄ• tattha duá¹-á¹-hukatabhÄ• vampi asa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• theresu gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ dassento ``apicÄ• yasm
taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. yathÄ• tumhe vadatha, tathÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti vutt
avasesesu catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu. sesamettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ nidÄ• navaá¹‡

khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±casatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. sattasatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

dasavatthukathÄ•

<446> sattasatikakkhandhake \Ne 134/ \Be 134/ --- __bhikkhaggenÄ• _ti bhikkhuaggena, bh
tattake paá¹-ivÄ«se á¹-hapesunti attho. __mahiyÄ• _ti himapÄ• tasamaye himavalÄ• hakÄ•

<447> __avijjÄ• nivuá¹-Ä• _ti avijjÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• \Ee VI 1298/. __posÄ• _ti purisÄ• . piy
patthentÄ«ti __piyarÅ«pÄ• bhinandino_. __aviddasÅ«_ti avijÄ• nantÄ• . rÄ• garajehi __sara
__magÄ• _. saha nettiyÄ• ti __sanettikÄ• _. __vaá¸• á¸• henti kaá¹-asi_nti punappunaá¹ƒ ka
nikkhipamÄ• nÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• henti. evaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ• va ghoraá¹ƒ Ä• diyan

<454> __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ no Ä• vuso kata_nti Ä• vuso amhehi pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ katanti attho.

<455> __katamena tvaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi vihÄ• renÄ• _ti ettha __bhÅ«mÄ«_ti piyavacanametaá¹ƒ
Ä• yasmÄ• sabbakÄ• mÄ« navake bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ Ä• manteti. __kullakavihÄ• renÄ• _ti u

<457> __sÄ• vatthiyÄ• suttavibhaá¹…ge_ti kathaá¹ƒ suttavibhaá¹…ge paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti
nÄ• ma ajja paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ aparajjÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna ``sannidhikÄ• rake asannid
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya
vadantena paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. tatreke maÃ±Ã±anti ``yo pana bhikkhu sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca loá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• n
sannidhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. yampi aloá¹‡akaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tena sado
tadahupaá¹-iggahitameva, tasmÄ• `` `yÄ• vakÄ• likena, bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadah

kappati, vikÄ• le na kappatÄ«â€™ ti vacanato dukkaá¹-enettha bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. te v
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ matena dukkaá¹-enapi na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na hi ettha yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadah
yÄ• vakÄ• likameva \Be 135/ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1299/, na ca taá¹ƒ vikÄ• le pari
``vikÄ• le na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena tumhe dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±etha, yÄ• vajÄ«vi
vikÄ• le bhuÃ±jantassa vikÄ• labhojanapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na bhaveyya. tasmÄ• na byaÃ±janam
upaparikkhitabbo.

ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yadi samb
yÄ• vakÄ• likagatikameva hoti. tasmÄ• ``yo pana bhikkhu vikÄ• le khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• b
iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena kÄ• le kappati, vikÄ• le na kappati. na idha ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. yatheva yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likena samb
kappati, vikÄ• labhojanapÄ• cittiyÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ ajja paá¹-iggahitampi aparajju yÄ•
sambhinnarasaá¹ƒ na kappati, sannidhibhojanapÄ• cittiyÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ ``sannidhika
ajÄ• nantopi na muccati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``sannidhikÄ• rake asannidhikÄ• rakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasm
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti imissÄ• pucchÄ• ya ``parisuddhamidaá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• v
suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti.

__rÄ• jagahe uposathasaá¹ƒyutte_ti idaá¹ƒ ``na bhikkhave ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se dve uposat
sammannitabbÄ• ni; yo sammanneyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
dukkaá¹-a_nti ``na bhikkhave ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se dve uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• ni sammannitabl
vinayassa atisÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __campeyyake vinayavatthusmi_nti idaá¹ƒ ``adhammena
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• campe
vinayavatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekacco_ \Ne 136/ __kappatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
pÄ• cittiya_nti suttavibhaá¹…ge hi ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ \Ee VI 1300/ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«
tasmÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ sugatavidatthÄ«naá¹ƒ upari dasÄ• yeva vidatthimattÄ• labbhati. dasÄ• y
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontassa idaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva hoti --- ``taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato chedanakaá¹
tasmÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``chedanake \Be 136/ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™
chedanakasikkhÄ• pade vuttapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nan

dasavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

sattasatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvivaggasaá¹…gahÄ• vuttÄ• , dvÄ• vÄ«satipabhedanÄ• .

khandhakÄ• sÄ• sane paÃ±cakkhandhadukkhappahÄ• yino ||

yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• esÄ• , antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yathÄ• .

siddhÄ• sijjhantu kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , evaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• pi pÄ• á¹‡inanti ||

cÅ«á¸·avagga-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

parivÄ• ra-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• ro

paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

visuddhaparivÄ• rassa Å• Ìƒ7.1301 \Be 137/ \Ne 137/, parivÄ• roti sÄ• sane.

dhammakkhandhasarÄ«rassa, khandhakÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• ||

saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ yo samÄ• ruá¸·ho, tassa pubbÄ• gataá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• dÄ• ni karissÄ• mi, anuttÄ• natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

<1> tattha \Ne 138/ __yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±atta_nti Ä• dinayappavattÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yo so bhagavÄ• sÄ• sanassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitikatthaá¹ƒ dhammase
saddhammagÄ• ravabahumÄ• navegasamussitaá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ sirasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pet
paá¹-icca vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, tena bhagavatÄ• tassa tassa sikkhÄ• padass
jÄ• natÄ• , tassÄ• tassÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dasa atthavase passatÄ• ; apica pu
dibbena cakkhunÄ• passatÄ• , tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi chahi vÄ• pana abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi jÄ• natÄ• , sa
samantacakkhunÄ• passatÄ• , sabbadhammajÄ• nanasamatthÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya jÄ• nat
cakkhuvisayÄ• tÄ«tÄ• ni tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digatÄ• ni cÄ• pi rÅ«pÄ• ni ativisuddhena maá¹ƒsac
attahitasÄ• dhikÄ• ya samÄ• dhipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya jÄ• natÄ•
karuá¹‡Ä• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya Å• Ìƒ7.1302 desanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passatÄ• , arahatÄ• s
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti ... pe ... kenÄ• bhataâ€™â€™ nti.

<2> pucchÄ• vissajjane \Be 138/ pana __ ``yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• ara
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ya Ä• gatassa Ä• dipada
__ ``kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti vesÄ• liyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ; kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti sudinnaá¹ƒ kala
Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti evamÄ• dinÄ• pana nayena punapi ettha ekekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ pucc
paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti ``yo pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti
ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. __dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo_ti ``antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapÄ«â
apaccakkhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca makkaá¹-ivajjiputtakavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena vuttÄ• --- imÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• ``atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti imi
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vissajjitÄ• honti. tatiyaá¹ƒ vissajjetuá¹ƒ pana __ ``anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti ta
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi __anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti_ nÄ• ma anuppanne dose paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ; sÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒyeva Ä• gatÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra natthi. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``anuppannapaÃ±Ã±a
ti. __sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti majjhimadese ceva paccantimajanapadesu ca sabbatthapaÃ
vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡ena ``upasampadÄ• , guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• , dhuv
nti imÄ• ni hi cattÄ• ri sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni majjhimadeseyeva paÃ±Ã±atti. ettheva etehi Ä• pat
paccantimajanapadesu. sesÄ• ni sabbÄ• neva sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma.

__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti \Ne 139/ bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ceva bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca sÄ• dh
suddhabhikkhÅ«nameva hi suddhabhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppanne vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhu
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatenapi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• s
Å• Ìƒ7.1303 paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«takathÄ• mattameva hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ natthi, sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attiya_mpi eseva nayo. byaÃ±
nÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«nampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• __ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti. atthe pana bhedo natthi.

__nidÄ• nogadha_nti ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• patti so Ä• vikareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha sabbÄ• patt
__nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ; _ nidÄ• ne anupaviá¹-á¹-hanti attho. __dutiyena uddesenÄ• _ti nidÄ•
nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tatrime cattÄ• ro \Be 139/ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ
uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. __catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«na_nti sÄ«lavipattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. pa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• sÄ«lavipatti nÄ• ma, avasesÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• cÄ• ravipatti nÄ• ma. micchÄ
antaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hi ca diá¹-á¹-hivipatti nÄ• ma, Ä• jÄ«vahetu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni cha sikkhÄ
nÄ• ma. iti imÄ• saá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti nÄ• ma

__ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti dvaá¹…gikena ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. ettha hi cittaá
pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
sammatÄ«_ti ``Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammukhÄ• pucchiyamÄ• no ``Ä• ma Ä• pannom
tÄ• vadeva bhaá¹‡á¸• anakalahaviggahÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• honti, sakkÄ• ca hoti taá¹ƒ pugga
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. iti sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena cÄ•
na ca tappaccayÄ• koci upaddavo hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana upari paÃ±Ã±attivagge ``na katamena s
ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• anÄ• patti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sa

__paÃ±Ã±atti vinayo_ti ``yo pana bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttamÄ• tikÄ• pa
__vibhattÄ«_ti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuccati; __vibhattÄ«_ti hi vibhaá¹…gassevetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá
140/ vÄ«tikkamo. __saá¹ƒvaro_ti avÄ«tikkamo. __yesaá¹ƒ vattatÄ«_ti yesaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-a
ca sabbÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• ti attho. __te dhÄ• rentÄ«_ti te etaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Å• Ì

atthato ca dhÄ• renti; na hi sakkÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantena etassa attho j
__kenÄ• bhata_nti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivasena ca atthavasena ca yÄ•
Ä• nÄ«tanti. __paramparÄ• bhata_nti paramparÄ• ya Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ.

<3> idÄ• ni yÄ• ya paramparÄ• ya Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``upÄ• li dÄ• sako cev
porÄ• á¹‡akehi mahÄ• therehi gÄ• thÄ• yo á¹-hapitÄ• \Be 140/. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, ta
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• nayena dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipucchÄ• viss
veditabboti.

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

katÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<157> ito paraá¹ƒ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â
__katÄ• pattivÄ• ro, _ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vi
bhajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• dippabhedo __vipattivÄ• ro, _ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isev
sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä
__saá¹…gahavÄ• ro, _ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä
katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• dippabhedo __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhika
Ä• dippabhedo __adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro, _ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pat
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• dippabhedo __samathavÄ• ro,
cÄ• ti ime satta vÄ• rÄ• uttÄ• natthÄ• eva.

<188> tato paraá¹ƒ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katth
ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena puna paccayavasena eko __paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro, _ tassa vasena purimas
katÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• dayo satta vÄ• rÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aparepi aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• , tepi uttÄ•
aá¹-á¹-ha, purimÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge soá¸·asa vÄ• rÄ• dassitÄ• . tato paraa
bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gepi \Ne 141/ soá¸·asa vÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti evamime ubhatovibhaá¹…ge
pÄ• á¸·inayeneva Å• Ìƒ7.1305 veditabbÄ• . na hettha kiÃ±ci pubbe avinicchitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma at

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge ca bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge ca

soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<257> tadanantarÄ• ya \Be 141/ \Ne 142/ pana samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• ya __anattÄ• iti ni

nicchitÄ• . __sabhÄ• gadhammÄ• na_nti aniccÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…k
na nÄ• yatÄ«_ti nÄ• mamattampi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __dukkhahÄ• ni_nti dukkhaghÄ• tanaá
mÄ• tikÄ• _ti khandhakÄ• yÄ• ca mÄ• tikÄ• ti attho. ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __samuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatokataá¹ƒ niyatakataá¹ƒ; niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. etena
bhÅ«tÄ• rocanacorivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasikkhÄ• padattayassa saá¹…gaho pa
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±ehi saddhiá¹ƒ asambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-h

__sambhedaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naÃ±caÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±ampi sambhedaÃ±ca nidÄ• naÃ±ca. tattha
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambhedassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccetabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ni hi tÄ«á¹‡i sikkhÄ• padÄ
sambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. nidÄ• navacanena sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attidesas
paccetabbaá¹ƒ. __sutte dissanti uparÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniyamo s
tÄ«á¹‡i suttamhi eva dissanti; paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ«ti attho. tattha ``ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
kÄ• yato ca cittato cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi tÄ• va purimanaye samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniyamo ca
itaraá¹ƒ pana nidÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ---

``vesÄ• liyÄ• rÄ• jagahe, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• ca Ä• á¸·avÄ«.

kosambiyÄ• ca sakkesu, bhaggesu ceva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ upari dissati, parato Ä• gate sutte dissatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``vibhaá¹…ge_ \Ne 143/ __dvÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayamattho --- yaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ uposathadivase bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca uddisanti, tassa yathÄ• Ã±Ä• y
pavakkhÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ me suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti.

__saÃ±carittÄ• nubhÄ• sanaÃ±cÄ• _ti saÃ±carittaÃ±ca samanubhÄ• sanaÃ±ca. __atirekaÃ
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1306; kathinanti attho. __lomÄ• ni padasodhammo_ti eá¸·akalomÄ
padasodhammo ca. __bhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena cÄ• _ti bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaÃ±ca saá¹ƒvida
addhÄ• nappaá¹-ipajjanaÃ±ca. __theyyadesanÄ• coriá¹ƒ cÄ• _ti theyyasattho ca chattapÄ•
dhammadesanÄ• ca corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaÃ±ca. __ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ya terasÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ imÄ• ni terasa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni honti. __sadisÄ• idha dissare_ti idha ubhat
terasasu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sesu ekekasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi sadisÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<258> idÄ• ni tÄ• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``methunaá¹ƒ sukkasaá¹ƒsaggoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá
idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saá¹ƒ, sesÄ•
__sukkasaá¹ƒsaggo_ti sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi ceva kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo ca. __aniyatÄ• paá¹-han

aniyatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __pubbÅ«paparipÄ• citÄ• _ti ``jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkh
bhikkhuniparipÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __raho bhikkhuniyÄ• sahÄ• _ti bh
nisajjasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

__sabhojane raho dve cÄ• _ti sabhojane kule anupakhajjanisajjasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca dve rah
__aá¹…guli udake hasa_nti aá¹…gulipatodakaÃ±ca udake hasadhammasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.
pahÄ• radÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca talasattikauggiraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tepaÃ±Ã±Ä•
parimaá¹‡á¸• alanivÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«ni khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• ne vuttÄ• ni tepaÃ±Ã±Ä•

__adhakkhagÄ• mÄ• vassutÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ adhakkhakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca gÄ• ma
avassutassa \Ne 144/ hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __t
talaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ jatumaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udakasuddhikÄ• diyanaÃ±ca. __vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ovÄ• dÄ• ya agamanasikk
pavattini_nti yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nuba
vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

__ime_ \Be 143/ __sikkhÄ• _ti imÄ• sikkhÄ• yo; liá¹…gavipariyÄ• yo kato. __kÄ• yamÄ• na
kÄ• yacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• katÄ• .

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<259> __adinna_nti Å• Ìƒ7.1307 idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va adinnÄ• dÄ• nanti vÄ• dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikanti
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni tena sadisÄ• ni. tattha __viggahuttarÄ«_ti
manussaviggahauttarimanussadhammasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• attakÄ• mina_n
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __amÅ«lÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giy
duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __aniyatÄ• dutiyikÄ• _ti dutiyaá¹ƒ aniyatasikkhÄ• padaá¹

__acchinde pariá¹‡Ä• mane_ti sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• acchindanaÃ±ca saá¹…ghika
pariá¹‡Ä• manaÃ±ca. __musÄ• omasapesuá¹‡Ä• _ti musÄ• vÄ• do ca omasavÄ• do ca bh
__duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pathavÄ«khaá¹‡e_ti duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiÄ• rocanaÃ±ca pathavÄ«khaá¹‡a
ujjhÄ• pe_ti bhÅ«tagÄ• maaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

__nikkaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ siÃ±canaÃ±cÄ• _ti vihÄ• rato nikkaá¸• á¸• hanaÃ±ca udakena tiá¹‡
__Ä• misahetu bhuttÄ• vÄ«_ti ``Ä• misahetu bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sikkhÄ• pa
anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dinÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ehi anÄ• dari bhiá¹
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, anÄ• dariyaÃ±ca bhikkhubhiá¹ƒsÄ• panakaÃ±ca. __apa
pattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ apanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropan

__jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ kamma_nti jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaudakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±c
__Å«nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• _ti \Ne 145/ Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ukkhittake
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca nÄ• sitakasÄ• maá¹‡erasambhogasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sah
sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, vilekhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti Ä• gatasik
amÅ«lakena cÄ• _ti mohanake pÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• dise
anuddhaá¹ƒsanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

__kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti kukkuccaupadahanaÃ±ca, dhammikÄ•
datvÄ• khÄ«yanaÃ±ca, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khÄ«yanaÃ±ca. __pariá¹‡Ä• meyya puggale_ti
144/ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __kiá¹ƒ te akÄ• laá¹ƒ acchinde_ti ``kiá¹ƒ
purisapuggalo karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• la
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• janasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariv
acchindanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __duggahÄ« nirayena_ Å• Ìƒ7.1308 __cÄ• _ti duggahitena c
ujjhÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, nirayena vÄ• brahmacariyena vÄ• abhisapanasikkhÄ• pada

__gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ga dubbala_nti ``gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ kareyy
``dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``dubbalacÄ«varap
cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __kathinÄ•
``dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ
upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• heyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ
maccharÄ«_ti ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkoseyya vÄ• paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• , caá¹‡á¸• ikatÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹
maccharinÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __gabbhiniÃ±ca pÄ• yantiyÄ• _ti ``g
pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

__dvevassaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti ``dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-
vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __tayo ceva gihÄ«gatÄ• _ti Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ, pa
gihigataá¹ƒ ``dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni sikkhitasikk
asammataâ€™â€™ nti vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• tisso_ti ``Å«navÄ«sativa
ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• \Ne 146/ tisso. __Å«nadvÄ• dasasammatÄ• _ti ``Å«nadvÄ• das
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti

__alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sokÄ• vÄ• sa_nti ``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te ayye vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca
sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadva
dve_ti ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, anuvassaá¹ƒ v
vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• katÄ• .

saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<260> __saÃ±carÄ«_ \Be 145/ __kuá¹-i vihÄ• ro_ti saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-
mahallakavihÄ• rakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca. __dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Å• Ìƒ7.1
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovÄ• panaÃ±ca cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca. __viÃ±Ã±attuttari abhi
gahapatiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ tatuttarisÄ• diyanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ubhinnaá¹ƒ
``cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannapahitasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

__kosiyÄ• suddhadvebhÄ• gÄ• , chabbassÄ• ni nisÄ«dana_nti ``kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhat
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __riÃ±canti rÅ«pikÄ• cevÄ• _ti vibhaá¹…ge ``riÃ±canti uddesaâ€™â€™
eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ubho nÄ• napp
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rakayavikkayasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

__Å«nabandhanavassikÄ• _ti Å«napaÃ±cabandhanapattasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca vassikasÄ• á¹-
vikappanena cÄ• _ti suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• cÄ«varavÄ• yÄ• panaÃ±ca tantavÄ• ye upa
vikappÄ• pajjanaÃ±ca. __dvÄ• radÄ• nasibbÄ• ni cÄ• _ti yÄ• va dvÄ• rakosÄ• aggaá¸·aá¹-
bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyya, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padatta
cÄ• _ti pÅ«vehi vÄ• manthehi vÄ• abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
cÄ• tumÄ• sapaccayappavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• jotisamÄ• dahanasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca.

__ratanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 147/ __sÅ«ci maÃ±co ca, tÅ«laá¹ƒ nisÄ«danakaá¹‡á¸• u ca, vassikÄ• ca
ratanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ceva sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«ni ca satta sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __v
cetÄ• panÄ• , dve saá¹…ghikÄ• mahÄ• janikÄ• , dve puggalalahukÄ• garÅ«_ti ``yÄ• pana
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni nava sikkhÄ• padÄ• n
``uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• tirokuá¹-á¹-e
chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyya vÄ• , harite chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• pe
dve vighÄ• sasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __samaá¹‡acÄ«va
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idametaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

samanubhÄ• sanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<261> __bhedÄ• nuvattadubbacadÅ«saduá¹-á¹-hulladiá¹-á¹-hi_ \Be 146/ __cÄ• _ti
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nuvattakadubbacakuladÅ«sakaduá¹-á¹-hullappaá¹-icchÄ• danadiá¹-á¹-hia
ni. __chandaá¹ƒ ujjagghikÄ• dve cÄ• _ti Å• Ìƒ7.1310 chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• p
antaraghare gamananisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __dve ca saddÄ• _ti ``appasaddo
nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __na byÄ• hare_ti ``na sakabaá¸·ena
ti sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

__chamÄ• nÄ«cÄ• sane á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchato uppathena cÄ• _ti chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dit
á¹-hitena nisinnassa, pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa, uppathena gacchantena
dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __vajjÄ• nuvattigahaá¹‡Ä• _ti
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• danauakhattÄ• nuvattakahatthaggahaá¹‡Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i p
paccÄ• cikkhanÄ• _ti ``anapaloketvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa ch
``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

__kismiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve vadhÄ«_ti ``kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• â€
paneva saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyy
tumhe viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti c
__visibbe dukkhitÄ• ya cÄ• _ti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• petvÄ
``dukkhitaá¹ƒ \Ne 148/ sahajÄ«viniâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __puna saá
vÅ«pasame_ti ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihareyya gahapatinÄ• vÄ• gahapatiputtena vÄ• â€™â
vuttasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ``ehayye, imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamehÄ«â
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• ``sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva vÅ«pasa
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __Ä• rÄ• maÃ±ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti ``jÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä
paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``ubhatosaá¹…ghe tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi na pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™

__anvaddhaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ dve_ti ``anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…g
paccÄ• sÄ«sitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca, ``sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petv
anuggaá¹‡heyya, sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anubandhanÄ• _ti ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ \
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, dve vassÄ• ni anubandh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<262> __ubbhataá¹ƒ_ Å• Ìƒ7.1311 __kathinaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bh
kathineâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni Ä• ditova tÄ«á¹‡i sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattabhes
atirekapattoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapattasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ``paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• ni
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __accekaÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• saá¹…ka_nti accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaÃ
sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __pakkamantena vÄ• duve_ti ``taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva u
bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagge vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

__upassayaá¹ƒ paramparÄ• _ti ``bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadeyyÄ• â€
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __anatirittaá¹ƒ nimantanÄ• _ti ``anat
vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``nimantito sabhatto samÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttas

__vikappaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o vikÄ• le_ti ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``raÃ
ca ``vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __vosÄ• sÄ•
``vosÄ• samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``tathÄ• rÅ«pesu Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ•
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

__ussayÄ• sannicayaÃ±cÄ• _ti ``ussayavÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``pattasannicayaá¹ƒ kare
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __pure pacchÄ• vikÄ• le cÄ• _ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pureb
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cÄ• hikÄ• saá¹…kam
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __dvepi Ä• vasathena cÄ• _ti ``Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajji
Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathena
ca dve.

__pasÄ• khe Ä• sane cevÄ• _ti ``pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``bh
Ä• sane nisÄ«deyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<263> __eá¸·akalomÄ• _ \Be 148/ __dve seyyÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ceva dve c
__Ä• hacca piá¹‡á¸• abhojana_nti Ä• haccapÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸•
__gaá¹‡avikÄ• lasannidhÄ«_ti gaá¹‡abhojanavikÄ• labhojanasannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• pada
__dantaponena celakÄ• _ti dantaponasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca acelakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __uyyu
``uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gaccheyya, senÄ• ya vaseyya, uyyodhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe .
gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __surÄ• orena nhÄ• yanÄ• _ti surÄ• p
orenaddhamÄ• sanahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e dve desanikÄ• _ti ``tiá¹‡á¹‡
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca vuttÄ• vasesapÄ• á¹-idesan
__lasuá¹‡upatiá¹-á¹-he naccanÄ• _ti lasuá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, ``bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jantassa
vidhÅ«panena vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, ``naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ
dassanÄ• ya gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. ito paraá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ virajjh
atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma; evamettha anukkamo veditabbo.

__nhÄ• namattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 150/ __seyyÄ• _ti ``naggÄ• nahÄ• yeyya, ekattharaá¹‡ap
tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ, ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuâ€™â€™ nti vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __an
bahÄ«_ti ``antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate, tiroraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammateâ€™â
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __antovassaá¹ƒ cittÄ• gÄ• ra_nti ``antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pa
vÄ• cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sandiá¹ƒ suttakantanÄ• _ti ``Ä• sandiá¹ƒ vÄ• pallaá¹…ka

suttaá¹ƒ kanteyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

__veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• cÄ• _ti ``gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyya, agÄ• rikassa vÄ• pa
paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dadeyyÄ• â€
__abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sena cÄ• _ti ``abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ida
__chattaá¹ƒ yÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i_nti ``chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, yÄ• nena yÄ
dhÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __alaá¹…kÄ• ragandhavÄ• sita_nti ``itt
gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yeyya, vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™
__bhikkhunÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• ``bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri
__asaá¹…kaccikÄ• Ä• pattÄ«_ti ``asaá¹…kaccikÄ• \Be 149/ gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyya pÄ• citt
vuttaÄ• patti ca. __cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• catuttarÄ«_ti Å• Ìƒ7.1313 etÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipi catucattÄ• l
vuttÄ• ni.

__kÄ• yena na vÄ• cÄ• cittena, kÄ• yacittena na vÄ• cato_ti kÄ• yena ceva kÄ• yacittena ca
vÄ• cÄ• cittena na vÄ• catoti attho. __dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• sabbe, samÄ• eá¸·akalomik
uttÄ• natthameva.

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<264> __padaÃ±Ã±atra asammatÄ• _ti ``padaso dhammaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichap
deseyya, aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahena, asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadeyyÄ• â€™
vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• atthaá¹…gatena cÄ• _ti ``atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye ovade
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• dve_ti ``tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya, v
evaá¹ƒ vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ \Ne 151/. __anokÄ• so ca pucchanÄ• _ti ``anokÄ• sakat
puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idametaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<265> __addhÄ• nanÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«ta_nti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya eka
paá¹-ipajjeyya, ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruheyya, paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• no attano atthÄ
bhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tugÄ• mena saá¹ƒhare_ti mÄ•
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gamanaÃ±ca ``sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttas
nimantitÄ• cevÄ• _ti ``dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``nimantitÄ• vÄ•
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
cÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• vÄ• .

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<266> __theyyasatthaá¹ƒ upassutÄ«_ti theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ
upassutitiá¹-á¹-hanaÃ±ca. __sÅ«paviÃ±Ã±Ä• panena cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹
__rattichannaÃ±ca okÄ• sa_nti ``rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe, paá¹-icchanne \Be 150/ okÄ•
saddhiâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __byÅ«hena sattamÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tad
vÄ• byÅ«he vÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ake vÄ• purisena saddhiâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatasikkhÄ• pada

dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<267> dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa Å• Ìƒ7.1314 uttÄ• nÄ• neva. eva
sambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tividhaá¹ƒ,
sikkhÄ• padassa hoti, taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒyeva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• yena jÄ• yatÄ«â€™
taá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. __nettidhammÄ• nulomika_nti vinayapÄ• á¸·idhammassa anulomanti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<271> idÄ• ni \Ne 152/ \Be 151/ Ä• pattiÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu kosallajananatthaá¹ƒ ``kati Ä
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• niddesappaá¹-iniddesavasena vibhaá¹…go vut

tattha __kati Ä• pattiyo_ti mÄ• tikÄ• ya ca vibhaá¹…ge ca Ä• gatÄ• pattipucchÄ• . esa nayo
kevalaÃ±hettha Ä• pattiyo eva rÄ• sivasena __khandhÄ• _ti vuttÄ• . __vinÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«_
__vinayapucchÄ• ; _ ``vinÄ«taá¹ƒ vinayo vÅ«pasamoâ€™â€™ ti idaÃ±hi atthato ekaá¹ƒ, vi
__vinÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti ayamettha padattho. idÄ• ni yesu sati Ä• pattiyo honti, asati na hon
``kati agÄ• ravÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pucchÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ. vinÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹
vinayapucchÄ• . yasmÄ• pana tÄ• Ä• pattiyo vipattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• `
ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vipattibhÄ• vapucchÄ• . __kati Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napucchÄ• . __vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti imÄ• ``vivÄ• d
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lapuc
vivÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vakaradhammapucchÄ• . __bhedakaravatthÅ«nÄ
``bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su vuttabhedakaraá¹‡apu
bhedakaravatthÅ«su sati uppajjanadhammapucchÄ• . __samathÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒyeva vÅ«pas
Ä• pattiyo_ti mÄ• tikÄ• ya Ä• gatavasena vuttÄ• . __sattÄ• _ti vibhaá¹…ge Ä• gatavasena.

Ä• rakÄ• etehi ramatÄ«ti __Ä• rati; _ bhusÄ• vÄ• rati __Ä• rati_. vinÄ• etehi ramatÄ«ti __
paccekaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ viramatÄ«ti __paá¹-ivirati_. veraá¹ƒ maá¹‡ati vinÄ• setÄ«ti __veram

Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Å• Ìƒ7.1315 karÄ«yantÄ«ti __akiriyÄ• _. yaá¹ƒ etÄ• ya asati Ä• pattikkh
uppajjeyya, tassa paá¹-ipakkhato __akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. Ä• pattikkhandhaajjhÄ• pattiyÄ• paá¹-ip
__anajjhÄ• patti_. velanato __velÄ• ; _ calayanato vinÄ• sanatoti attho \Be 152/. niyyÄ• naá
nivÄ• retÄ«ti __setu_. Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. so setu etÄ• ya paÃ±Ã
__setughÄ• to_. sesavinÄ«tavatthuniddesesupi eseva nayo.

__buddhe agÄ• ravÄ• dÄ«su_ yo buddhe dharamÄ• ne upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati, pa
bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati, cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• na vandati, cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡
carati, natthetassa buddhe gÄ• ravoti veditabbo. yo pana sakkontoyeva dhammassavanaá¹
sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bhaá¹‡ati, dhammakathaá¹ƒ na katheti, dhammassavanaggaá¹ƒ bhind
vÄ• anÄ• daro vÄ• nisÄ«dati, natthetassa dhamme gÄ• ravo. yo theranavamajjhimesu citt
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, uposathÄ• gÄ• ravitakkamÄ• á¸·akÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yappÄ• gabbhiyaá
na vandati, natthetassa saá¹…ghe gÄ• ravo. tisso sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• ya asikkhamÄ• noye
veditabbo. pamÄ• de ca sativippavÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• noyeva appamÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ a
agÄ• ravoti veditabbo. tathÄ• Ä• misappaá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isanthÄ• ranti im
paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ akarontoyeva __paá¹-isanthÄ• re agÄ• ravo_ti veditabbo. gÄ• ravanidd
attho veditabbo.

<272> vivÄ• damÅ«laniddese __ ``sattharipi agÄ• ravoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ buddhe ag
attho veditabbo. __appatisso_ti anÄ«cavutti; na satthÄ• raá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihara
vÄ• _ti attano santÄ• ne vÄ• attano pakkhe vÄ• ; sakÄ• ya parisÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __bahiddhÄ
parapakkhe vÄ• . __tatra tumhe_ti tasmiá¹ƒ ajjhattabahiddhÄ• bhede saparasantÄ• ne vÄ•
__pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yameyyÄ• thÄ• _ti mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«hi nayehi pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ
mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• dinayena hi taá¹ƒ ajjhattampi bahiddhÄ• pi pahÄ«yati. __anavassavÄ• y

__sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ«_ti \Ne 154/ sakameva diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ parÄ• masati; yaá¹ƒ attan
gahitaá¹ƒ, idameva saccanti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti Å• Ìƒ7.1316. __Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ«_ti daá¸·haggÄ

<273> anuvÄ• damÅ«laniddeso \Be 153/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi vivÄ• damÅ«laniddeseneva samÄ• no,
bhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya vivadantÄ• naá¹ƒ kodhÅ«panÄ• hÄ• dayo vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• n
sÄ«lavipattiÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataravipattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• ``asuko bhikkhu asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma v
ti vÄ• , ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannosi, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• an
anuvadantÄ• naá¹ƒ kodhÅ«panÄ• hÄ• dayo anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti ayamettha viseso.

<274> sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammaniddese mettacittena kataá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ kÄ•
raho cÄ• _ti sammukhÄ• ca parammukhÄ• ca. tattha navakÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varakammÄ• dÄ«
sammukhÄ• mettaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. therÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pÄ• dadhovanabÄ«jan
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• mettaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ubhayehipi dunnikk

dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tesu avamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• attanÄ• dunnikkhittÄ• naá¹ƒ
parammukhÄ• mettaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __ayampi dhammo sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo_ti ay
dhammo saritabbo satijanako; yo naá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ; yesaá¹ƒ kato hoti, te pasan
sappurisoâ€™â€™ ti anussarantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __piyakaraá¹‡o_ti taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ sabr
karoti. __garukaraá¹‡o_ti taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ karoti. __saá¹…
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi saá¹…gahetabbabhÄ• vÄ• ya. tehi saddhiá¹ƒ avivÄ• dÄ• ya samaggab
saá¹ƒvattati.

__mettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kamma_ntiÄ• dÄ«su devatthero tissattheroti evaá¹ƒ paggayha vacanaá¹ƒ
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. vihÄ• re asante pana taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchantassa ``kuhiá¹ƒ amhÄ•
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tissatthero, kadÄ• nu kho Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yanavac
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. mettÄ• sinehasiniddhÄ• ni pana nayanÄ• ni ummÄ«letvÄ• pasan
mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``devatthero tissatthero arogo hotu, appÄ• bÄ• dhoâ€™â
parammukhÄ• mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__appaá¹-ivibhattabhogÄ«_ti neva Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivibhajitvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, na puggalaá¹ƒ. y
155/ paresaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ attanÄ• Å• Ìƒ7.1317 bhuÃ±jissÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ vÄ• a
asukassa ca dassÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ attanÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vibhajitvÄ• bhuÃ±
paá¹-ivibhattabhogÄ« nÄ• ma. ayaá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹
datvÄ• gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati. ``sÄ«lavantehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato dussÄ«lassa ad
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rakena pana sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
gilÄ• na-gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ka-Ä• gantuka-gamikacÄ«varakammÄ• dipasutÄ• naá¹ƒ vicey
ete vicinitvÄ• dentena puggalavibhÄ• go kato hoti, Ä«disÄ• naÃ±hi kicchalÄ• bhattÄ• vises
karoti.

__akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yassa sattasu Ä• pattikkhandhesu Ä• dimhi vÄ• ante vÄ•
hoti, tassa sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyante chinnasÄ• á¹-ako viya khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yassa pana ve
majjhe chiddasÄ• á¹-ako viya chiddaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. yassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i b
piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitena visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡ena kÄ• á¸·arattÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarasarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gÄ• vÄ« viya sabalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. yassa antarantarÄ• b
visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡abinduvicitrÄ• gÄ• vÄ« viya kammÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. yassa pana s
sÄ«lÄ• ni, tassa tÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni acchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni akammÄ• sÄ• n
bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato __bhujissÄ• ni_. viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasatthattÄ• __viÃ±Ã±uppasatthÄ
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni_. upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ appanÄ• samÄ
__samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• nÄ«_ti vuccanti. __sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharatÄ«_ti tesu t
viharantehi kalyÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ samÄ• nabhÄ• vÅ«pagatasÄ«lo vihar

__yÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti maggasampayuttÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. __ariyÄ• _ti niddosÄ• .

__takkarassÄ• _ti yo tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ« hoti, tassa. __dukkhakkhayÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbadukkhassa
samathabhedapariyosÄ• nÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ro

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<320> __upasampadaá¹ƒ_ \Be 155/ \Ne 156/ __pucchissa_nti upasampadakkhandhakaá¹ƒ
saniddesa_nti nidÄ• nena ca niddesena ca Å• Ì7.1318 saddhiá¹ƒ pucchissÄ• mi. __samuk
Ä• pattiyo_ti yÄ• ni tattha samukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni uttamÄ• ni padÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ samu
uttamapadÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato kati Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti. yena yena hi padena yÄ• yÄ•
sÄ• tassa tassa padassa Ä• pattÄ«ti vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ
__dve Ä• pattiyo_ti Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sesesu sabb

__tisso_ti ``nassantete vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ up
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ uposathakaraá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-an
uposathakkhandhake tisso Ä• pattiyo. __ekÄ• _ti vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake ekÄ• dukk

__tisso_ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rassa pavÄ• rayato thullaccayaá¹ƒ, ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ•
dukkaá¹-anti evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhakepi tisso Ä• pattiyo.

__tisso_ti vacchatariá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• mÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, rattena cittena aá¹…
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-anti evaá¹ƒ cammasaá¹ƒyuttepi tisso Ä• pattiyo. bhesajjakk
dvaá¹…gule thullaccayaá¹ƒ, bhojjayÄ• guyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-anti evaá¹ƒ tis

__kathinaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 157/ kevalaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attimeva, natthi tattha Ä• patti. __cÄ«varasaá¹ƒyu
kusacÄ«ravÄ• kacÄ«resu thullaccayaá¹ƒ, atirekacÄ«vare nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-an

__campeyyake_ ekÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyeva. kosambaka-kammakkhandhaka-pÄ• rivÄ• sika
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyeva.

__samathakkhandhake_ \Be 156/ chandadÄ• yako khiyyati, khiyyanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, s
dve Ä• pattiyo. __khuddakavatthuke_ attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chindati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ, roma
sesesu dukkaá¹-anti imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo. __senÄ• sanakkhandhake_ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aviss
saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-anti imÄ• tisso Ä

__saá¹…ghabhede_bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡abhojane pÄ• cittiyan
__samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchissa_nti vutte vattakkhandhake ekÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyeva. sÄ• s
hoti. tathÄ• __pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapane. bhikkhunikkhandhake_ Å• Ìƒ7.1319 appavÄ• raá
dukkaá¹-anti dve Ä• pattiyo. paÃ±casatikasattasatikesu kevalaá¹ƒ dhammo saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ A
Ä• pattÄ«ti.

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekuttarikanayo

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> __Ä• pattikarÄ• _ \Be 157/ \Ne 158/ __dhammÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi ekuttarika
nÄ• ma cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. etesaÃ±hi vasena puggalo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati,
``Ä• pattikarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __anÄ• pattikarÄ• _ nÄ• ma satta samathÄ• . __Ä• patti
tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade ca vibhaá¹…ge ca vuttÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ``
asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anÄ• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . __lahukÄ• _ti lahuk
paÃ±cavidhÄ• Ä• patti. __garukÄ• _ti garukena vinayakammena visujjhanato saá¹…ghÄ• c
Ä• kÄ• rena anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upanetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyato pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti ca. __sÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sesÄ• . __anavasesÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. dve Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• __duá
__aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• . sappaá¹-ikammadukaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• vasesadukasadisaá¹ƒ. __desanÄ• gÄ• m
lahukadukasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

__antarÄ• yikÄ• _ti sattapi Ä• pattiyo saÃ±cicca vÄ«tikkantÄ• saggantarÄ• yaÃ±ceva mokk
antarÄ• yikÄ• . ajÄ• nantena vÄ«tikkantÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• patti neva saggantarÄ•
karotÄ«ti __anantarÄ• yikÄ• _. antarÄ• yikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassÄ• pi desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ dese
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya suddhipattassa sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa ca avÄ• rito saggamo
__sÄ• vajjapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti lokavajjÄ• . __anavajjapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• . __kir
nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ karonto Ä• pajjati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti viya. __akiriyato_ti \Ne 159/ yaá¹ƒ akaro
cÄ«varaanadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• patti viya. __kiriyÄ• kiriyato_ti yaá¹ƒ karonto ca akaronto ca Ä•
kuá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• patti viya.

__pubbÄ• pattÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• patti. __aparÄ• pattÄ«_ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«
__pubbÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• patti_ nÄ• ma mÅ«lavisuddhiyÄ• antarÄ• patti. __aparÄ• p
agghavisuddhiyÄ• Å• Ìƒ7.1320 antarÄ• patti. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana __ ``pubbÄ• patti_ nÄ• ma
__aparÄ• patti_ nÄ• ma mÄ• nattÄ• rahakÄ• le Ä• pannÄ• . __pubbÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ•
__aparÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• patti_ \Be 158/ nÄ• ma mÄ• nattacÄ• re Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™
pariyÄ• yena yujjati.

__desitÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna na Ä• pajjissÄ•
__agaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• saussÄ• heneva cittena ap
ayaÃ±hi desitÄ• pi desitagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na upeti. aá¹-á¹-hame vatthusmiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ
__paÃ±Ã±atti jÄ• nitabbÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su navasu padesu paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikapucchÄ• ya v
veditabbo.

__thullavajjÄ• _ti thulladose paÃ±Ã±attÄ• garukÄ• patti. __athullavajjÄ• _ti lahukÄ• patti.
__gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ti sudhammattherassa Ä• patti, yÄ• ca dhammikassa paá¹-issava
avasesÄ• __na gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _. paÃ±cÄ• nantariyakammÄ• patti __niyatÄ• , _ ses
__Ä• dikaro_ti sudinnattherÄ• di Ä• dikammiko. __anÄ• dikaro_ti makkaá¹-isamaá¹‡Ä• di a
__adhiccÄ• pattiko_ nÄ• ma yo kadÄ• ci karahaci Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattik
Ä• pajjati.

__codako_ nÄ• ma yo vatthunÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• paraá¹ƒ codeti. yo pana evaá¹ƒ coc
nÄ• ma. paÃ±cadasasu dhammesu appatiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• abhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• codento __
tathÄ• codito __adhammacuditako_ nÄ• ma. vipariyÄ• yena __dhammacodakacuditakÄ• _
vÄ• sammattaniyatehi vÄ• dhammehi samannÄ• gato __niyato, _ viparÄ«to __aniyato_.

sÄ• vakÄ• \Ne 160/ __bhabbÄ• pattikÄ• _ nÄ• ma, buddhÄ• ca paccekabuddhÄ• ca __ab
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato __ukkhittako_ nÄ• ma, avasesacatubbidhatajjanÄ«yÄ• dikamma
ayaÃ±hi uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammaparibhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• misaparibho
``mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• setha, dÅ«sako nÄ• setabbo, kaá¹‡á¹-ako samaá¹‡uddeso n
liá¹…gadaá¹‡á¸• akamma-saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• hi nÄ• sitabbo __nÄ• sitako_ nÄ• ma. ses
saddhiá¹ƒ uposathÄ• diko saá¹ƒvÄ• so atthi, ayaá¹ƒ __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, _ itaro \Be
Å• Ìƒ7.1321. so kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakoti duvidho hoti
``ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhave adhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti attho.

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> dukesu sacittakÄ• Ä• patti __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• , _ acittakÄ• __nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vi
Ä• patti_ nÄ• ma bhÅ«tÄ• rocanÄ• patti, __aladdhasamÄ• pattikassa Ä• patti_ nÄ• ma abh
__saddhammapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• _ nÄ• ma padasodhammÄ• dikÄ• , __asaddhammapaá¹-
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• patti. __saparikkhÄ• rapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• _ nÄ• ma nissaggiyavatthu
pattacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ nidahane, kiliá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ adhovane, malaggahitapattassa

ayuttaparibhoge Ä• patti. __paraparikkhÄ• rapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghikamaÃ±
ajjhokÄ• se santharaá¹‡aanÄ• pucchÄ• gamanÄ• dÄ«su Ä• pajjitabbÄ• Ä• patti. __sapugg
``mudupiá¹-á¹-hikassa lambissa Å«runÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·entassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
__parapuggalapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• _ nÄ• ma methunadhammakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggapahÄ• radÄ
``sikharaá¹‡Ä«sÄ«â€™â€™ ti __saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ_ Ä• pajjati, ``sampajÄ• na
nti __musÄ• bhaá¹‡anto lahukaá¹ƒ_. abhÅ«tÄ• rocane __musÄ• bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ_.
bhaá¹‡anto lahukaá¹ƒ_.

``saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vaggaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti antosÄ«mÄ• ya ekamante nisÄ«
nÄ• ma. sace pana aá¹…gulimattampi Ä• kÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-heyya, na Ä• pajjeyya, tena vuttaá¹ƒ
ti. vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• abhinisÄ«da
__Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. sace pana taá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• nipajjeyya na Ä• pa
``no bhÅ«migatoâ€™â€™ ti. gamiyo gamiyavattaá¹ƒ apÅ«retvÄ• gacchanto __nikkhamanto
pavisanto_. Ä• gantuko Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ apÅ«retvÄ• sachattupÄ• hano pavisanto __pav
nikkhamanto_.

__Ä• diyanto_ \Be 160/ __Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto pana __anÄ• diyanto
mÅ«gabbatÄ• dÄ«ni titthiyavattÄ• ni samÄ• diyanto __samÄ• diyanto Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. pA
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatÄ• vÄ• attano vattaá¹ƒ asamÄ• diyantÄ• Ä• pajjanti, te sandhÄ• y
samÄ• diyanto Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbant
vejjakammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikakammacittakammÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• karonto __karonto Ä• paj
upajjhÄ• yavattÄ• dÄ«ni akaronto __akaronto Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhu
__dento Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. saddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni adento _
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto Ä• pajjati_ nÄ
na gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanato ovÄ• daá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto __na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto Ä• paj

nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janto __paribhogena Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. paÃ±c
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayamÄ• nÄ• __aparibhogena Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. sahag
Ä• pajjati nÄ• ma, no divÄ• , _ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yanto __divÄ• Ä• pa
ekarattachÄ• rattasattÄ• hadasÄ• hamÄ• sÄ• tikkamesu vuttaÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto __aruá
pavÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±janto __na aruá¹‡ugge Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma.

bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±ceva aá¹…gajÄ• taÃ±ca chindanto __chindanto Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma, kese v
chindanto Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• dento __chÄ• dento Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma, ``tiá
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, natveva naggena Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, yo Ä• gaccheyya Ä
imaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ __na chÄ• dento Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne 162/ d
Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma, ``ayaá¹ƒ te bhikkhu patto yÄ• va bhedanÄ• ya dhÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti

dhÄ• rento Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma.

__ ``attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ekasÄ«mÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• parapakkhassa laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto yasmiá¹ƒ \Be 161/ pal attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. yesaá¹ƒ santike nisinno te kammaá¹ƒ kopeti, itaresaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• . samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakepi es so laddhiá¹ƒ roceti, tesaá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti, itaresaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sak Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• _ti Ä• pajjitabbato Ä• pattiyo, rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hena khandhÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dveye nÄ• mavasena dukaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __kammena vÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hena vÄ• _ti ettha udde vohÄ• ro ceva anussÄ• vanÄ• ca salÄ• kaggÄ• ho ca ekaá¹ƒ, vohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ kammaÃ±ceva uddeso ca pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__addhÄ• nahÄ«no_ nÄ• ma Å«navÄ«sativasso. __aá¹…gahÄ«no_ nÄ• ma hatthacchinnÄ paá¹‡á¸• ako tiracchÄ• nagato ubhatobyaÃ±janako ca. avasesÄ• theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• da __karaá¹‡adukkaá¹-akÄ• _ nÄ• ma. dukkaá¹-akiriyÄ• dukkaá¹-akammÄ• , imasmiá¹ƒyeva a kammena abhabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pattÄ• ti attho. __aparipÅ«ro_ nÄ• ma aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apa nÄ• ma upasampadaá¹ƒ na yÄ• cati. __alajjissa ca bÄ• lassa cÄ• _ti alajjÄ« sacepi tepiá¹-a saá¹-á¹-hivasso hoti, ubhopi nissÄ• ya na vatthabbaá¹ƒ. __bÄ• lassa ca lajjissa cÄ• _ti ettha nissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• yapi nissayo dÄ• tabbo, lajjissa pana yÄ• cantas sadosaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• caranto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__kÄ• yena paá¹-ikkosanÄ• _ nÄ• ma hatthavikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-ikkosanÄ• . __kÄ• yena p hatthavikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. __upaghÄ• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma upaghÄ• tÄ• . __sikkhÅ« sikkhÅ«paghÄ• to. __bhogÅ«paghÄ• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma paribhogÅ«paghÄ• to, tattha tisso sikk sikkhÅ«paghÄ• tikÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• dupparibhogaá¹ bhogÅ«paghÄ• tikÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __dve venayikÄ• _ti dve atthÄ• vinayasiddhÄ• . __paÃ vinayapiá¹-ake kappiyÄ• kappiyavasena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __setughÄ• to_ti \Ne 163/ paccayaghÄ• to; yena cittena akappiyaá¹ƒ kar anuppÄ• dananti attho. __mattakÄ• ritÄ• _ti mattÄ• ya \Be 162/ pamÄ• á¹‡ena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ attho. __kÄ• yena Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti kÄ• yadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena Ä• pajjati; vacÄ«dvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathe Å• Ìƒ7.1324 vinÄ• pi desanÄ• ya kÄ• yeneva vuá¹-á¹-hahanto pana vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __abbhantaraparibhogo_ nÄ• ma ajjhohara __bÄ• hiraparibhogo_ nÄ• ma sÄ«samakkhanÄ• di.

__anÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahatÄ«_ti atherova samÄ• no therehi vahitabbaá¹ƒ bÄ«janagÄ• hadhammajjhesanÄ• dibhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahati; taá¹ƒ nittharituá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rab na vahatÄ«_ti thero therakiccaá¹ƒ na karoti, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunÄ• bhÄ• situá¹ƒ, paraá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhesituá¹ƒ, anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave therÄ• dheyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tim

sabbaá¹ƒ parihÄ• petÄ«ti attho. __na kukkuccÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yatÄ«_ti na kukkucc
kukkuccÄ• yitvÄ• karoti. __kukkuccÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ na kukkuccÄ• yatÄ«_ti kukkuccÄ• yitabba
karoti. etesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ divÄ• ca ratto ca Ä• savÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti attho. anantaradu
vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasena attho veditabbo. sesaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• namev

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<323> tikesu __atthÄ• patti tiá¹-á¹-hante bhagavati Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti atthi Ä• patti, yaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho. eseva nayo sabbattha. tattha lohituppÄ• dÄ• pattiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hante Ä• pa
panÄ• nanda, bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vusovÄ• dena samudÄ• caranti, na vo ma
samudÄ• caritabbaá¹ƒ, navakena, Ä• nanda, bhikkhunÄ• thero bhikkhÅ« `bhanteâ€™ ti vÄ
samudÄ• caritabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanato theraá¹ƒ Ä• vusovÄ• dena samudÄ• caraá¹‡apacc
bhagavati Ä• pajjati, no tiá¹-á¹-hante. imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dharante
parinibbutepi.

pavÄ• retvÄ• anatirittaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kÄ• le Ä• pajjati no vikÄ• le. vikÄ• labhoja
pana vikÄ• le Ä• pajjati no kÄ• le. avasesÄ• \Be 163/ kÄ• le ceva Ä• pajjati vikÄ• le ca. sah
Ä• pajjati, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yanaá¹ƒ divÄ• . sesÄ• rattiÃ±ceva divÄ•
atirekadasavassomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti bÄ• lo abyatto parisaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento dasavasso
Å• Ìƒ7.1325. ``ahaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ito byattoâ€™â€™ ti navo vÄ• majjhimo vÄ• parisaá¹ƒ upa
Å«nadasavasso Ä• pajjati no dasavasso. sesÄ• dasavasso ceva Ä• pajjati Å«nadasavasso
ti bÄ• lo abyatto anissÄ• ya vasanto paÃ±cavasso Ä• pajjati. ``ahaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ito byattoâ€
anissÄ• ya vasanto Å«napaÃ±cavasso Ä• pajjati. sesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavasso ceva Ä• pajjati Å«n
anupasampannaá¹ƒ padasodhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cento, mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ desento
Ä• pajjati,
pÄ• rÄ• jika-sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi-kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga-duá¹-á¹-hulla-attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariya-duá
ahÄ• radÄ• na-talasattikÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ akusalacitto Ä• pajjati, asaÃ±cicca sahagÄ• raseyyÄ
Ä• pajjati, yaá¹ƒ arahÄ• va Ä• pajjati, sabbaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katacittova Ä• pajjati, methunadhamm
sukhavedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ« Ä• pajjati, duá¹-á¹-hadosÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanÄ• sama
sukhavedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ« Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒyeva majjhatto hutvÄ• Ä• pajjanto adukkhama
Ä• pajjati.

__tayo paá¹-ikkhepÄ• _ti buddhassa bhagavato tayo paá¹-ikkhepÄ• . catÅ«su paccayesu m
asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kilesasallekhanapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• agopÄ• yanÄ• , ime hi tayo dhammÄ• bu
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . appicchatÄ• dayo pana tayo buddhena bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tena v
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``dasavassomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti parisaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento ``paÃ±cavassomhÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• pajjati no paá¹‡á¸• ito, Å«nadasavasso ``byattomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti bahussutattÄ• parisaá
Å«napaÃ±cavasso ca nissayaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto paá¹‡á¸• ito Ä• pajjati no bÄ• lo; avasesaá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjati bÄ• lo ca. vassaá¹ƒ anupagacchanto kÄ• á¸·e Ä• pajjati no juá¹‡he; mahÄ• pavÄ•
juá¹‡he Ä• pajjati no kÄ• á¸·e; avasesaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·e ceva Ä• pajjati juá¹‡he ca. vassÅ«pagat
kappati no juá¹‡he; mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• juá¹‡he kappati no kÄ• á¸·e; s
kÄ• á¸·e ceva kappati juá¹‡he ca.

kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• \Ne 165/ pacchime pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase vikappetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá
nivÄ• sento hemante Ä• pajjati. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase apaccuddha
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Å• Ìƒ7.1326 vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi suvuttaá¹ƒ. ``cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹
vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne pariyesanto atirekaá¸• á¸•
nivÄ• sento ca gimhe Ä• pajjati nÄ• ma. satiyÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya naggo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ov
nÄ• ma. pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto saá¹…gho
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathaÃ±ca karonto gaá¹‡o Ä• pajjati. ekako suttuddesaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiu
puggalo Ä• pajjati. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi eseva nayo.

saá¹…ghuposatho ca saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca saá¹…ghasseva kappati. gaá¹‡uposatho
gaá¹‡asseva kappati. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposatho ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca pugga
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannomhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni bhaá¹‡anto vatthuá¹ƒ chÄ• deti na Ä•
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni bhaá¹‡anto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• deti no vatthuá¹ƒ,
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, ayaá¹ƒ vatthuÃ±ceva chÄ• deti Ä• pattiÃ±ca.

paá¹-icchÄ• detÄ«ti paá¹-icchÄ• di. jantÄ• gharameva paá¹-icchÄ• di __jantÄ• gharapaá¹-ic
nayo. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• antojantÄ• ghare á¹-hitena parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
etadeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. ubhayattha khÄ• dituá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vatthapaá¹-ic
sabbakappiyatÄ• ya paá¹-icchannena sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vahantÄ«_ti yanti n
paá¹-ikkosaá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhanti. candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• mahikÄ• dhÅ«marajarÄ• hu
virocati, na tesu aÃ±Ã±atarena paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ, dhamma
vibhajitvÄ• desiyamÄ• nova virocati no paá¹-icchanno.

aÃ±Ã±ena \Be 165/ bhesajjena karaá¹‡Ä«yena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento gilÄ• no Ä• pajj
karaá¹‡Ä«yena bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento agilÄ• no Ä• pajjati, avasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ gil
agilÄ• no ca.

__anto Ä• pajjati no bahÄ«_ti anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappento anto Ä• pajjati no bahi, __bah
__Ä• pajjati no anto_ti saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• pakkamant

avasesaá¹ƒ pana __anto ceva Ä• pajjati bahi ca_. __antosÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• gantuko Ä• ga
sachattupÄ• hano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisanto upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantamattova Ä• pajjati. __
Å• Ìƒ7.1327 dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manÄ• digamikavattaá¹ƒ apÅ«retvÄ• pakkamanto
atikkantamattova Ä• pajjati. avasesaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ceva Ä• pajjati bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ca.
anajjhiá¹-á¹-ho dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pajjati nÄ• ma. gaá¹‡amajjhepi
nayo. __kÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
desentassa vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. vacÄ«sampayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakiriyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• desenta
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti nÄ• ma. saá¹…ghamajjhe desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«pi
gaá¹‡apuggalamajjhe pana desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«yeva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__Ä• gÄ• á¸·hÄ• ya ceteyyÄ• _ti Ä• gÄ• á¸·hÄ• ya daá¸·habhÄ• vÄ• ya ceteyya; tajjanÄ«ya
pÅ«rayato icchamÄ• no saá¹…gho ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho. __alajjÄ« ca
cÄ• _ti ettha bÄ• lo ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tiâ€™â€™ apakatatto vÄ• `
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti na ettÄ• vatÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; bÄ• labhÄ• vamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti attho. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno nÄ• ma dve
Ä• cÄ• ravipanno nÄ• ma paÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe Ä• panno; diá¹-á¹-hivipanno nÄ• ma an
samannÄ• gato. tesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikarontÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiÃ±c
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yiko davo nÄ• ma pÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi jÅ«takÄ«á¸·anÄ• dibhedo anÄ• cÄ• ro; vÄ• casiko c
mukhÄ• lambarakaraá¹‡Ä• dibhedo anÄ• cÄ• ro; kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko nÄ• ma naccanagÄ• y
anÄ• cÄ• ro \Be 166/. kÄ• yiko anÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma kÄ• yadvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• pada
nÄ• ma vacÄ«dvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamo; kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko nÄ• ma dv
paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamo. __kÄ• yikena upaghÄ• tikenÄ• _ti kÄ• yadvÄ• re paÃ
asikkhanena, yo hi taá¹ƒ na sikkhati, so naá¹ƒ upaghÄ• teti, tasmÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ asikkhanaá
upaghÄ• tikaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo. __kÄ• yikena micchÄ• jÄ«
jaá¹…ghapesanikÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• aphÄ• lanÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• vejjakammena \Ne 167/;
sÄ• sanauggahaá¹‡aÄ• rocanÄ• dinÄ• ; tatiyapadaá¹ƒ ubhayasampayogavasena Å• Ìƒ7.13

__alaá¹ƒ bhikkhu mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ana_nti alaá¹ƒ bhikkhu mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kari, mÄ•
karÄ«ti attho. __na voharitabba_nti na kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ; vadatopi hi tÄ• disassa vacanaá¹
maÃ±Ã±anti. __na kismiÃ±ci paccekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti kismiÃ±ci bÄ«janaggÄ• hÄ• dike ekas
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na á¹-hapetabboti attho. __okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rentassÄ• _ti ``
ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rentassa. __nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sa
tvaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti okÄ• so na kÄ• tabbo. __savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• dÄ• tabba_nti
vacanampi na sotabbaá¹ƒ; yattha gahetvÄ• gantukÄ• mo hoti, na tattha gantabbanti attho.

__tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno vinayo_ti yaá¹ƒ so jÄ• nÄ• ti, so tassa vinay

pucchitabboti attho. __anuyogo na dÄ• tabbo_ti ``idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchantassa
dÄ• tabbo, ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. iti so neva pucchitabbo nÄ• ssa puc
__vinayo na sÄ• kacchÄ• tabbo_ti vinayapaÃ±ho na sÄ• kacchitabbo, kappiyÄ• kappiyakat

__idamappahÄ• yÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• dikaá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ•
brahmacÄ• ri_nti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ. __ ``pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹-isevanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ``idamappahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato pana taá¹ƒ brahmacÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, khamatha meâ€™â€™ ti \Be 167/ kham
dosoâ€™â€™ ti laddhiá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• gativisodhanaá¹ƒ kareyya. __akusalamÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti a
ca, akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ni akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni. kusalamÅ«lesupi eseva nayo. duá¹-á
vÄ• caritÄ• ni __duccaritÄ• ni_. suá¹-á¹-hu caritÄ• ni sundarÄ• ni vÄ• caritÄ• ni __sucaritÄ
karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena kataá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ __kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo sabbattha. sesaá
vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> catukkesu \Ne 168/ __sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati paravÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti v
padasodhammÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti Å• Ìƒ7.1329. __paravÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati sakavÄ• cÄ• ya
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge parassa kammavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, puggalassa santike d
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati sakavÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti vacÄ«dvÄ• ri
padasodhammÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, desetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __paravÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati paravÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti yÄ• vatatiyak
parassa kammavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, vuá¹-á¹-hahantopi parassa parivÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ•
paresu kÄ• yadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ __kÄ• yena Ä• pajjati, _ desento __vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. v
Ä• pajjati, _ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake __kÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. kÄ• yadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena__
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake kÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. vacÄ«dvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, tameva
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. saá¹…ghikamaÃ±cassa attano paccattharaá¹‡ena anattharato kÄ• yasamphu
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sahagÄ• raseyyÄ• pattiÃ±ca __pasutto Ä• pajjati, _ pabujjhitvÄ• par
Ã±atvÄ• desento __paá¹-ibuddho vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. jagganto Ä• pajjitvÄ• pana tiá¹‡avatthÄ•
sayanto __paá¹-ibuddho Ä• pajjati pasutto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. pacchimapadadvayampi
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

acittakÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 168/ __acittako Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. pacchÄ• desento __sacittako vuá
sacittakÄ• pattiá¹ƒ __sacittako Ä• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sayanto _
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. sesapadadvayampi vuttÄ• nusÄ• reneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä•

desanÄ• paccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto pÄ• cittiyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ deseti, taÃ
Ä• pajjati. taá¹ƒ pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto pÄ• cittiyÄ• dito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. pÄ• cittiyÄ• d
vuá¹-á¹-hahanto taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. iti ekassa puggalassa ekameva payogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``Ä
desetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kammacatukke pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissaggÄ• pattiá¹ƒ __kammena Ä• pajja
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. vissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __akammena Ä• pajjati, _ parivÄ• sÄ• dinÄ• kamm
samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne 169/ __kammeneva Ä• pajjati, kammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. sesaá¹ƒ
__akammena_ __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. _

parikkhÄ• racatukke paá¹-hamo Å• Ìƒ7.1330 sakaparikkhÄ• ro, dutiyo saá¹…ghikova tatiyo
gihiparikkhÄ• ro. sace pana so pattacÄ«varanavakammabhesajjÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya Ä• haá¹
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ anto á¹-hapÄ• petuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sammukhÄ• catukke pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissaggÄ• pattiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa _
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le pana saá¹…ghena kiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti __parammukhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_
__parammukhÄ• Ä• pajjati, _ saá¹…ghassa __sammukhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. samanubhÄ• s
eva Ä• pajjati, sammukhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. sesaá¹ƒ sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dibhedaá
parammukhÄ• va vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_. ajÄ• nantacatukkaá¹ƒ acittakacatukkasadisaá¹ƒ.

__liá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• venÄ• _ti sayitasseva bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• liá¹…gapa
sahagÄ• raseyyÄ• patti hoti idameva taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhinnampi pana asÄ• dhÄ•
liá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. sahapaá¹-ilÄ• bhacatukke yassa bhikkhuno liá¹…ga
liá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ• bhena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannavasena seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena ca purimaá¹ƒ
pacchime itthiliá¹…ge patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, purisakuttapurisÄ• kÄ• rÄ• divasena pavattÄ• kÄ• ya
paá¹-ippassambhanti, bhikkhÅ«ti vÄ• purisoti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiyo \Be 169
bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni chacattÄ• lÄ«sa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni tehi anÄ• pattiyeva h
yassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, sÄ• pacchÄ• samuppattiyÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nabhÄ
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ jahati, vuttappakÄ• rena purimanti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ ga
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. vuttaviparÄ«tÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyo paá¹-ippassambhanti, bhikkhunÄ«ti vÄ• itthÄ
pavattÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiyopi nirujjhanti, yÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒ
tehi anÄ• pattiyeva hoti.

__cattÄ• ro sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padesÄ• , te hi bhagavatÄ• anuppanne
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• ``sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __paribhogÄ• _ti ajjhoh
170/, udakaá¹ƒ pana akÄ• likattÄ• appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni
ajjhohariuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni_ kÄ• lodissattÄ• yathÄ• vutte
__upÄ• sako sÄ«lavÄ• _ti paÃ±ca vÄ• dasa Å• Ìƒ7.1331 vÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni gopayamÄ• no.

Ä• gantukÄ• dicatukke sachattupÄ• hano sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• ruto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisanto tattha
Ä• pajjati, no Ä• vÄ• siko_. Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ akaronto pana __Ä• vÄ• siko Ä• pajjati, no
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ubhopi Ä• pajjanti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ __
no Ä• vÄ• siko_. gamiyacatukkepi gamiyavattaá¹ƒ apÅ«retvÄ• gacchanto __gamiko Ä• paj
Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ akaronto pana __Ä• vÄ• siko Ä• pajjati, no gamiko_. sesaá¹ƒ ubhopi Ä•
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubhopi nÄ• pajjanti. vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• dicatukke catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ•
__vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• va hoti, _na___Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• . sabbÄ• pi hi sÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• p
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. bhikkhussa ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikanti evaá¹ƒ __Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• va_ hoti, na
ubhinnampi hi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggova vatthu. tathÄ• ``lasuá¹‡akkhÄ• dane bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ•
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dinÄ• pettha nayena yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesehi saddhiá¹ƒ __vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• ceva Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• _ \Be 170/
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aniyatÄ• dÄ«hi. Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•
bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ __neva vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• no Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• _. visuá¹ƒ Ä•
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjantesupi eseva nayo.

vatthusabhÄ• gÄ• dicatukke bhikkhussa ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge __vatthusa
Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• , _ catÅ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikesu __Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• , no vatthusabhÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dÄ«su. bhikkhussa ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca catÅ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikesu __vatth
Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• ca_. esa nayo sabbÄ• su sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattÄ«su. asÄ• dhÄ• raá
vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• no Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• _. yo hi purimacatukke paá¹-hamo paÃ±ho, s
dutiyo, so idha paá¹-hamo. tatiyacatutthesu nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi.

upajjhÄ• yacatukke saddhivihÄ• rikassa upajjhÄ• yena kattabbavattassa akaraá¹‡e Ä• patti
__Ä• pajjati, no saddhivihÄ• riko_ upajjhÄ• yassa kattabbavattaá¹ƒ akaronto __saddhivihÄ•
upajjhÄ• yo; _ sesaá¹ƒ ubhopi Å• Ìƒ7.1332 Ä• pajjanti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubhopi nÄ• paj
eseva nayo.

Ä• diyantacatukke pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• Ä• diyanto __garukaá¹
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ payojento __lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati_. etena nayena
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

abhivÄ• danÄ• rahacatukke bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhattagge navamabhikkhunito paá¹-á¹
__abhivÄ• danÄ• rahÄ• no paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• _. avisesena ca vippakatabhojanass
vuá¸• á¸• hataro. saá¹-á¹-hivassassÄ• pi pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa samÄ«pagato tadahupasampann
no abhivÄ• danÄ• raho_. appaá¹-ikkhittesu á¹-hÄ• nesu vuá¸• á¸• ho navakassa __abhivÄ•
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• raho ca_. navako pana vuá¸• á¸• hassa __neva abhivÄ• danÄ• raho na

Ä• sanÄ• rahacatukkassa paá¹-hamapadaá¹ƒ purimacatukke dutiyapadena, dutiyapadaÃ±c
sadisaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• lacatukke \Be 171/ pavÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±janto __kÄ• le Ä• pajjati no vikÄ• le, _ vikÄ• lab
Ä• pajjati no kÄ• le, _ sesaá¹ƒ __kÄ• le ceva Ä• pajjati vikÄ• le ca, _ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ _
paá¹-iggahitacatukke purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitÄ• misaá¹ƒ __kÄ• le kappati no vikÄ• le_. p
kappati, punadivasamhi no kÄ• le_. sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ __kÄ• le ceva ka
attano kÄ• lÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uggahitakamappaá
kappati no vikÄ• le_.

paccantimacatukke samudde sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhanto __paccantimesu janapadesu Ä• pajjati,
paÃ±cavaggena gaá¹‡ena upasampÄ• dento guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhuvanahÄ•
__majjhimesu janapadesu Ä• pajjati no paccantimesu_. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ``idha na kappantÄ
paccantimesu Ä• pajjati, ``idha kappantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto pana majjhimesu Ä• pajjati. s
Ä• pajjati, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katthaci Ä• pajjati. dutiyacatukke paÃ±cavaggena gaá¹‡e
catubbidhampi vatthu __paccantimesu janapadesu kappati_. ``idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti V
tattheva kappati no majjhimesu. ``idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«petuá¹ƒ pana __majjhi
no paccantimesu_ Å• Ìƒ7.1333. sesaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave paÃ±ca loá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™
ubhayattha kappati. yaá¹ƒ pana akappiyanti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ubhayatthÄ• pi na kappa

antoÄ• dicatukke anupakhajja seyyÄ• diá¹ƒ __anto Ä• pajjati no bahi, _ ajjhokÄ• se saá¹…g
nikkhipitvÄ• pakkamanto __bahi Ä• pajjati no anto, _ sesaá¹ƒ __anto ceva bahi ca, _ asÄ•
anto na bahi_. antosÄ«mÄ• dicatukke Ä• gantuko vattaá¹ƒ apÅ«rento __antosÄ«mÄ• ya Ä•
__bahisÄ«mÄ• ya_ musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• diá¹ƒ __antosÄ«mÄ• ya ca bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ca Ä• pajjat
___gÄ• macatukke antaragharapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ sekhiyapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ __gÄ• me Ä• paj
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• payamÄ• nÄ• __araÃ±Ã±e Ä• pajjati no gÄ• me_. musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• d
araÃ±Ã±e ca, _ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katthaci.

__cattÄ• ro_ \Be 172/ __pubbakiccÄ• ti_ ``sammajjanÄ« padÄ«po ca udakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena c
catubbidhaá¹ƒ pubbakaraá¹‡anti vuccatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``chandapÄ• risuddhiutukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
ovÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ime pana ``cattÄ• ro pubbakiccÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . __cattÄ• ro
yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo na vijjanti,
tasmiá¹ƒ na honti, pattakallanti vuccatÄ«ti. __cattÄ• ri anaÃ±Ã±apÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_ti ``etadev
karitvÄ• anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni anupakhajjaseyyÄ• kappana
gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, saÃ±cicca kukkuccaupadahan
imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri. __catasso bhikkhusammutiyo_ti ``ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticÄ«varena vipp
bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peyya aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusa
vippavaseyya aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampanna

bhikkhusammutiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• terasahi sammutÄ«hi muttÄ• __sammuti
aÃ±Ã±abhesajjena karaá¹‡Ä«yena lolatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento __gilÄ• no Ä• paj
bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento __agilÄ• no Ä• pajjati, _ musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• diá¹ƒ ubhopi Ä• pajjan
nÄ• pajjanti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> __paÃ±cakesu_ Å• Ìƒ7.1334 \Ne 173/ __paÃ±ca puggalÄ• niyatÄ• _ti Ä• nantariyÄ•
__paÃ±ca chedanakÄ• Ä• pattiyo_ nÄ• ma pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkante maÃ±capÄ«á¹-he
nisÄ«danakaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• divassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• su sugatacÄ«vare ca veditabbÄ• . _
alajjitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• , kukkuccappakatatÄ• , akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kappiye a
paÃ±cahi. __paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo musÄ• vÄ• dapaccayÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-
__anÄ• mantacÄ• ro_ti ``santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhatta
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa Ä• pucchitvÄ• cÄ• rassa abhÄ• vo. __anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
samayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 173/ samayaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. __avikappanÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• paramparabhojane
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni hi paÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa dhutaá¹…geneva paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni.
__ussaá¹…kitaparisaá¹…kito_ti ye passanti, ye suá¹‡anti, tehi ussaá¹…kito ceva parisaá¹…
akuppadhammo khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savopi samÄ• no, tasmÄ• agocarÄ• pariharitabbÄ• . na hi ete
garahato vÄ• muccati. __sosÄ• nika_nti susÄ• ne patitakaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• paá¹‡ika_nti Ä• paá¹
__thÅ«pacÄ«vara_nti vammikaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• balikammakataá¹ƒ. __Ä• bhisekika_nti na
raÃ±Ã±o abhisekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __bhatapaá¹-iyÄ• bhata_nti s
Ä• nÄ«takaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±ca mahÄ• corÄ• _ uttarimanussadhamme vuttÄ• .

__paÃ±cÄ• pattiyo kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti paá¹-hamena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
``bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ antara
__paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato cÄ• _ti tatiyena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paÃ±
``bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tattheva
__desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±ca avasesÄ•

__paÃ±ca kammÄ• nÄ«_ti tajjanÄ«yaniyassapabbÄ• janÄ«yapaá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni cattÄ
ekanti paÃ±ca. __yÄ• vatatiyake paÃ±cÄ• _ti ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vat
appaá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-anti tisso Å• Ìƒ7.1335,
bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• disamanubhÄ• sanÄ• su saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiy
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __adinna_nti \Ne 174/ aÃ±Ã±ena adinnaá¹ƒ. __avidita_nti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• n
abhÄ• vena aviditaá¹ƒ. __akappiya_nti paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akappehi akappiyakataá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ

akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ. __akatÄ• tiritta_nti pavÄ• retvÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ akata
__samajjadÄ• na_nti naá¹-asamajjÄ• didÄ• naá¹ƒ. __usabhadÄ• na_nti gogaá¹‡assa antare
__cittakammadÄ• na_nti Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tattha cittakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittakammadÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni hi paÃ±ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi loka
kho apuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni akusalÄ• niyeva \Be 174/. __uppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• na_nti ettha paá¹-ib
vuccati. __ime paÃ±ca duppaá¹-ivinodayÄ• _ti na supaá¹-ivinodayÄ• ; upÄ• yena pana kÄ•
paccavekkhanÄ• anusÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«hi sakkÄ• paá¹-ivinodetunti attho.

__sakacittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«datÄ«_ti ettha imÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni --- kaá¹-aandhakÄ• ravÄ• sÄ« __phu
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• sinduvÄ• rak
samavippakiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• likaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ olokento buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«t
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e mÄ• ro pabbatapÄ• de nibbattakÄ• á¸·amakkaá¹-o viya hutv
gomayaá¹ƒ vippakiranto gato. thero nÄ• sakkhi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ, sammajjitvÄ•
jaraggavo hutvÄ• tÄ• disameva vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tatiyadivase vaá¹…kapÄ• daá¹ƒ ma
nimminitvÄ• pÄ• dena parikasanto agamÄ• si. thero ``evarÅ«po bÄ«bhacchapuriso samant
gocaragÄ• mesu natthi, siyÄ• nu kho mÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``mÄ• rosi tvaâ€™â€™
mÄ• romhi, na dÄ• ni te vaÃ±cetuá¹ƒ asakkhiâ€™â€™ nti. ``diá¹-á¹-hapubbo tayÄ• tathÄ• g
diá¹-á¹-hapubboâ€™â€™ ti. ``mÄ• ro nÄ• ma mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo hoti, iá¹…gha tÄ• va buddh
attabhÄ• vasadisaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nimminÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na sakkÄ• , bhante, tÄ•
apica kho pana taá¹ƒsarikkhakaá¹ƒ patirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nimminissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakabhÄ•
buddharÅ«pasadisena attabhÄ• vena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si Å• Ìƒ7.1336. thero mÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ•
sarÄ• gadosamoho evaá¹ƒ sobhati, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• na sobhati sabbaso vÄ«tarÄ
buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá
``vaÃ±citomhi tayÄ• , bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. theropi ``kiá¹ƒ atthi jaramÄ• ra, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ v
Ä• ha. lokantaravihÄ• repi datto nÄ• ma daharabhikkhu cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ•
paá¹-ilabhi. aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattesi. tato vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• phalatta

__paracittaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 175/ __pasÄ«datÄ«_ti ettha imÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni --- __tisso_ nÄ• ma daha
jambukolacetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• saá¹…kÄ• rachaá¸• á¸• aniá¹ƒ hatthena gahet
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e __tissadattatthero_ nÄ• ma nÄ• vÄ• to oruyha cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ oloke
sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti Ã±atvÄ• paÃ±hÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ pucchi, itaro sabbaá¹ƒ vissajj
vihÄ• re thero cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ paricchindi. yonakavisayato cetiy
therÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• anto appavisitvÄ• dvÄ• reyeva á¹-hatvÄ•
anussari, eko soá¸·asa, eko vÄ«sati, eko tiá¹ƒsa kappe anussari.

__devatÄ• attamanÄ• hontÄ«_ti ettha idaá¹ƒ vatthu --- ekasmiá¹ƒ kira vihÄ• re eko bhikkhu
bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aÃ±ca sammajjitvÄ• nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ gato. devatÄ• ``imassa vihÄ• rassa k
evaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• sammaá¹-á¹-hapubbo bhikkhu natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasannacittÄ

aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. thero Ä• gantvÄ• ``kataragÄ• mavÄ• sikÄ• tthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``bhan
vihÄ• rassa katakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• sammaá¹-á¹-hapubbo b
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, vatte pasÄ«ditvÄ• pupphahatthÄ• á¹-hitÄ• mhÄ• â€™â€™ ti devat

__pÄ• sÄ• dikasaá¹ƒvattanika_nti ettha idaá¹ƒ vatthu --- ekaá¹ƒ kira amaccaputtaá¹ƒ abhay
ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• udapÄ• di ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho amaccaputto pÄ• sÄ• diko, abhayattheroti ubhopi n
olokessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. Ã±Ä• takÄ• amaccaputtaá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ
theramÄ• tÄ• pi pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• puttassa pahiá¹‡i, ``putto me kese
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vandatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.
Ã±Ä• tiparivuto pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• rena cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·ho, abhayatthero bhikkhu
dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ruhitvÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e tena saddhiá¹ƒ sa
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mahallakattherassa sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• et
yugaggÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atÄ«tattabhÄ• ve kira abhayatthero mahallakatth
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajji, amaccaputto mahÄ• upÄ• sako hutvÄ• sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á
chaá¸• á¸• esi.

__satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sammajjanavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhehi vaá¹‡á
karontena satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- Ä• yasmÄ• \Be 176/ kira __s
himavantaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 176/ pabbhÄ• re asammajjitvÄ• va nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ
Ä• vajjanto therassa asammajjitvÄ• nisinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• ther
asammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• dÄ• ni dassetvÄ• paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. thero samÄ• pattito vu
disvÄ• balavahirottappaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• jaá¹‡á¹‡ukehi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``asan
nisinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vata me satthÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, saá¹…ghamajjhe dÄ• ni codanaá¹ƒ kÄ• re
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• nisÄ«di. bhagavÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ gatosi, sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ t
dÄ• ni te mayhaá¹ƒ anantare á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• vicarantassa asammajjitvÄ• nisÄ«dituâ€
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya thero gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-imuÃ±canaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi tiá¹-á¹-hanto pÄ• dena kac
tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__attano bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ na uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ su
ettako vinicchayo, ettakaá¹ƒ suttaÃ±ca vinicchayaÃ±ca vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ att
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ codakassa purimakathÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ pacchimakathÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ cuditak
pacchimakathÄ• , ettakaá¹ƒ gayhÅ«pagaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ na gayhÅ«pagaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ
__parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ na uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
Ä• pattiyÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ni kÄ• yo ca vÄ• cÄ• ca, tÄ• ni na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __samudaya_nti cha Ä• p
Ä• pattisamudayo Å• Ìƒ7.1338 nÄ• ma, tÄ• ni na jÄ• nÄ• ti. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthuá
hoti. __nirodha_nti ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti desanÄ• ya nirujjhati, vÅ«pasammati, ayaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ä• pattinirodhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. satta samathe ajÄ• nanto pana __Ä• pattinirodhagÄ• minip

adhikaraá¹‡apaÃ±cake __adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni. __adhikaraá
tettiá¹ƒsa mÅ«lÄ• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa dvÄ• dasa mÅ«lÄ• ni, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikara
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa cha, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa ekaá¹ƒ; tÄ• ni parato Ä• vi bhavissant
__adhikaraá¹‡asamudayo_ nÄ• ma adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹
bhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya uppajjati; anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catasso vipattiyo; Ä• p
sattÄ• pattikkhandhe; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghakiccÄ• nÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ vibhÄ•
\Be 177/. __adhikaraá¹‡anirodhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sane
vinicchayasamathaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti \Ne 177/; ``idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi, id
tÄ«hi idaá¹ƒ ekena samathena sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ satta samathe ajÄ• nanto pan
__adhikaraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ_ na jÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma. __vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthu, idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __nidÄ• na_nti ``sattannaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ettha p
etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkh
paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __anupaÃ±Ã±atti_nti punappunaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ
__anusandhivacanapatha_nti kathÄ• nusandhi-vinicchayÄ• nusandhivasena vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• n
jÄ• nÄ• ti, osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su navasu á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, Ã±attidut
Ã±attiyÄ• kammappatto hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __na pubbakusalo hoti na apa
kathetabbaÃ±ca pacchÄ• kathetabbaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±atti nÄ• ma pubbe á¹-hapetabb
á¹-hapetabbÄ• tipi na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __akÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« ca hotÄ«_ti kÄ• laá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anajj
bhÄ• sati, Ã±attikÄ• lampi Ã±attikhettampi Å• Ìƒ7.1339 Ã±attiokÄ• sampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• _ti kevalaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena momÅ«habhÄ• vena dhutaá¹…
__pÄ• piccho_ti tena araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sena paccayalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no. __paviveka_
__idamatthita_nti imÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• attho etassÄ• ti idamatthi, idamat
idamatthitÄ• ; taá¹ƒ idamatthitaá¹ƒyeva nissÄ• ya na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci lokÄ• misanti attho.

__uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti navavidhaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __uposathakamm
adhammenavaggÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __pÄ• tim
jÄ• nÄ• ti. __pÄ• timokkhuddesa_nti sabbampi navavidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ na jÄ•
navavidhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ uposathakammasad

apÄ• sÄ• dikapaÃ±cake \Be 178/ --- __apÄ• sÄ• dika_nti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di akusalakamm
kÄ• yasucaritÄ• di kusalakammaá¹ƒ vuccati. __ativela_nti velaá¹ƒ atikkamma bahutaraá¹ƒ k
vihÄ• reti attho. __otÄ• ro_ti kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anto otaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ha_nti
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ \Ne 178/. __visuddhipaÃ±cake_pavÄ• ra

navavidhÄ• pi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chakkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<326> chakkesu --- __cha sÄ• mÄ«ciyo_ti ``so ca bhikkhu anabbhito, te ca bhikkhÅ« gÄ• ra
sÄ• mÄ«ciâ€™â€™, ``yuÃ±jantÄ• yasmanto sakaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vo sakaá¹ƒ vinassÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ t
te bhikkhu patto yÄ• va bhedanÄ• ya dhÄ• retabboti ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ciâ€™â€™, ``ta
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ciâ€™â€™, ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ pa
paripaÃ±hitabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ciâ€™â€™, ``yassa bhavissati so harissatÄ«ti a
sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• bhikkhupÄ• timokkheyeva __cha sÄ• mÄ«ciyo. cha chedana
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ cha. __chahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti alajjitÄ• aÃ±
kukkuccapakatatÄ• akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• satisammo
ekarattachÄ• rattasattÄ• hÄ• tikkamÄ• dÄ«su Ä• pattiá¹ƒ satisammosena Å• Ìƒ7.1340 Ä• pa
__cha Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare_ti paÃ±cake vuttÄ• paÃ±ca tassÄ• dheyyo uposathoti in

__cha paramÄ• nÄ«_ti ``dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, mÄ• sap
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ•
chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhun
chabbassÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ chabbassaparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ
dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekapatto dhÄ• retabbo, sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pa
chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• tena cÄ«varena vippavasitabbaá¹ƒ, catukkaá¹ƒsapa
aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ, dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakaá¹ƒ \Be 179/, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™
paramÄ• ni_. tattha paá¹-hamÄ• ni cha ekaá¹ƒ chakkaá¹ƒ, tato ekaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sesesu e
pakkhipitvÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi chakkÄ• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

__cha_ \Ne 179/ __Ä• pattiyo_ti tÄ«á¹‡i chakkÄ• ni antarapeyyÄ• le vuttÄ• ni. __cha kamm
tajjanÄ«ya-niyassa-pabbÄ• janÄ«ya-paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassan
vuttadvayampi ekaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ekanti cha. __nahÄ• ne
nahÄ• ne; vippakatacÄ«varÄ• dichakkadvayaá¹ƒ kathinakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. sesa
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

chakkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<327> sattakesu --- __satta sÄ• mÄ«ciyo_ti pubbe vuttesu chasu ``sÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ« ana
bhikkhuniyo gÄ• rayhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• satta
adhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• _ti ``bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti, pÄ
`saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho saá¹…gh
adhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ samathakkhandhake niddiá¹-á
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __sattannaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantu_nti vassÅ«panÄ•
Å• Ìƒ7.1341. __sattÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare_ti ``tassÄ• dheyyo uposatho pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
paÃ±cake vuttÄ• paÃ±ca satta honti. __satta paramÄ• nÄ«_ti chakke vuttÄ• niyeva sattaka
__katacÄ«vara_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni dve sattakÄ• ni kathinakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

__bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , bh
paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• _ti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i sattakÄ• ni, dve adhammikÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ;
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __asaddhammÄ• _ti asataá¹ƒ dhammÄ• , asanto vÄ• dhammÄ• ; asobha
__saddhammÄ• _ti sataá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• ; santo vÄ• dhammÄ• sundarÄ•
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

sattakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<328> aá¹-á¹-hakesu \Ne 180/ \Be 180/ --- __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse_ti ``na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ•
uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, na mayaá¹
pavÄ• ressÄ• ma, saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, Ä• sane nisÄ«dissÄ• ma, yÄ• gupÄ•
nisÄ«dissÄ• ma, ekacchanne vasissÄ• ma, yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccua
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ev
Ä• nisaá¹ƒse. dutiyaaá¹-á¹-hakepi eseva nayo, tampi hi evameva kosambakakkhandhake vu

__aá¹-á¹-ha yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ terasake cattÄ• ro, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sattara
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cattÄ• roti aá¹-á¹-ha. __aá¹-á¹-hahÄ• kÄ• rehi kulÄ• ni dÅ«setÄ«_ti kulÄ
phalena vÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• veá¸·uyÄ• vÄ• ve
jaá¹…ghapesanikena vÄ• ti imehi aá¹-á¹-hahi. __aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• _ cÄ«varakkhandhake
kathinakkhandhake vuttÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hahi asaddhammehÄ«_ti lÄ• bhena alÄ• bhena yasen
asakkÄ• rena pÄ• picchatÄ• ya pÄ• pamittatÄ• ya. __aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• _ nÄ• ma lÄ•
paá¹-ivirodho; evaá¹ƒ yase ayase, pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya nindÄ• ya, sukhe sÄ• rÄ• go, dukkhe paá
__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko musÄ• vÄ• do_ti ``vinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti Å• Ìƒ7.1342 iminÄ
Ä• gatehi sattahÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko.

__aá¹-á¹-ha uposathaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti ---

``pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hane na cÄ• dinnamÄ• diye,

musÄ• na bhÄ• se na ca majjapo siyÄ• .

abrahmacariyÄ• virameyya methunÄ• ,

rattiá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jeyya vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• laá¹ƒ na dhÄ• re na ca gandhamÄ• care,

maÃ±ce chamÄ• yaá¹ƒva sayetha santhate.

etaÃ±hi \Ne 181/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamÄ• huposathaá¹ƒ,

buddhena dukkhantagunÄ• pakÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti || (AN a III 71).

evaá¹ƒ \Be 181/ vuttÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha. __aá¹-á¹-ha dÅ«teyyaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti ``idha, bhikkhave,
sÄ• vetÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena saá¹…ghabhedake vuttÄ• ni. __titthiyavattÄ• n
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __anatirittÄ• _ ca __atirittÄ• _ ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• pade niddiá¹-á¹-h
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti bhattagge vuá¸• á¸• habhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• sanampi tÄ• saá¹ƒye
__upÄ• sikÄ• _ti visÄ• khÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare_ti paÃ±cake vuttesu pa
uposatho, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , saá¹…ghakammaâ€™â€™ nti ime tayo pakkhipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha v
paramÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbe vuttaparamÄ• neva aá¹-á¹-hakavasena yojetvÄ• veditabbÄ• ni. __a
vattitabba_nti ``na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-ha
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena samathakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hesu aá¹-á¹-hasu. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha utt

aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<329> navakesu --- __nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
Ä• ghÄ• tapaá¹-ivinayÄ• _ti ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acari, taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• ti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ p
tiÄ• dÄ«ni nava. __nava vinÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti navahi Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«hi Ä• rati virati paá
__navahi saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«_ti ``navannaá¹ƒ vÄ• , upÄ• li, atirekanavannaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…g
saá¹…ghabhedo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __nava paramÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbe vuttaparamÄ• neva navak
__nava taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• _ nÄ• ma taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesanÄ• , pariyesanaá¹ƒ pa
paá¹-icca vinicchayo, vinicchayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chandarÄ• go, chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1343

ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariggaho, pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca macchariyaá¹ƒ, macchariyaá¹ƒ
Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nasatthÄ• dÄ• nakalahaviggahavivÄ• datuvaá¹
__nava vidhamÄ• nÄ• _ti ``seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ timÄ• nÄ• dayo. __nava cÄ
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ti vÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• ni. __na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti adhiá¹-á¹
na vikappetabbÄ• ni \Ne 182/. __nava adhammikÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡
cetiyassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, cetiyassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±acetiyassa vÄ
puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti \Be 182/, puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apuggalassa vÄ•
vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni.

__nava paá¹-iggahaparibhogÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒyeva dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahÄ• ca paribhogÄ
dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa ninnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasseva deti, cetiyassa ninnaá¹ƒ cetiyassev
puggalasseva detÄ«ti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i. paá¹-iggahapaá¹-ibhogÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒyeva paá¹-iggahÄ
__nava adhammikÄ• saÃ±Ã±attiyo_ti adhammavÄ• dipuggalo, adhammavÄ• disambahulÄ
tÄ«á¹‡i tikÄ• ni samathakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __dhammikÄ• saÃ±Ã±attiyo_pi dhar
nayena tattheva niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __adhammakamme dve navakÄ• ni_ ovÄ• davaggassa pa
pÄ• cittiyavasena vuttÄ• ni. __dhammakamme dve navakÄ• ni_ tattheva dukkaá¹-avasena v
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

navakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> dasakesu --- __dasa Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti navakesu vuttÄ• ni nava ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dasa honti. __Ä• ghÄ• tapaá¹-ivinayÄ• _pi tattha vu
vÄ• pana Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• ti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinetÄ«â€™â€™
veditabbÄ• . __dasa vinÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti dasahi Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«hi viratisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divasena veditabbÄ• , ``atthi dinnaâ€™
__sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, _ ``sassato lokoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vasena pana __antaggÄ• hikÄ•
__dasa micchattÄ• _ti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo Å• Ìƒ7.1344 micchÄ• vimuttipariyosÄ• nÄ•
__salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• _ samathakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

__dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo_ti ``sÄ«lavÄ• h
183/ samathakkhandhake vuttehi dasahi. __dasa Ä• dÄ«navÄ• rÄ• jantepurappavesane_ r
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __dasa dÄ• navatthÅ«nÄ«_ti annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ•
seyyÄ• vasathaá¹ƒ padÄ«peyyaá¹ƒ. __dasa ratanÄ• nÄ«_ti muttÄ• maá¹‡iveá¸·uriyÄ• dÄ«r
sosÄ• nikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• paá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be 183/, undÅ«rakkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, upacikakkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, agg
gokhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, ajikakkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, thÅ«pacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, Ä• bhisekiyaá¹ƒ, bhatapaá¹-iyÄ• bha
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti ``sabbanÄ«lakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• n

vuttavasena dasÄ• ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``navasu k
udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kaccikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__avandanÄ«yapuggalÄ• _ senÄ• sanakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __dasa akkosavatthÅ«
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __dasa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _ pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• pade niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __dasa se
pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhisi, bimbohanaá¹ƒ, cimilikÄ• , uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• , cammakha
tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro, paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• roti. __dasa varÄ• ni yÄ• ciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti visÄ• khÄ• aá¹-á
suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ekaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vako ekaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• guÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ ca __akappi
bhesajjakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÄ• dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<331> ekÄ• dasakesu --- __ekÄ• dasÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo ekÄ• dasa. __ekÄ• dasa pÅ
kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• . tiá¹‡apÄ• dukamuÃ±japÄ• dukapabbajapÄ• dukÄ• dayo pana kaá¹-á
gacchanti. __ekÄ• dasa pattÄ• _ti tambalohamayena vÄ• dÄ• rumayena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ da
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbanÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«ni ekÄ• dasa. __yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• _ti ukkhittÄ• nuvattik
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha, ariá¹-á¹-ho, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä«ti. __ekÄ• dasa antarÄ• yik
animittÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• dayo. __ekÄ• dasa_ Å• Ìƒ7.1345 __cÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tab
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• , nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di, mukhap
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ, udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• , saá¹…kaccikÄ• ti. __na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti et
adhiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vikappetabbÄ• ni. __gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• _ \Ne 184/ ca _
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa honti, te sabbe khuddakakkhandhake niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __pathaviyo_ pa
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __nissayapaá¹-ipassaddhiyo_ upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• paÃ±ca, Ä• cariyamhÄ• c
__avandiyapuggalÄ• _ naggena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa, te sabbe senÄ• sanakkhandhake nid
__ekÄ• dasa paramÄ• ni_ pubbe vuttesu cuddasasu ekÄ• dasakavasena yojetvÄ• veditab
mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• yÄ• citavarena saddhiá¹ƒ pubbe vuttÄ• ni dasa. __ekÄ• dasa sÄ«mÄ
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kammavagge Ä• gamissanti.

__akkosakaparibhÄ• sake puggale ekÄ• dasÄ• dÄ«navÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``yo so, bhikkhave, bhi
ariyÅ«pavÄ• dÄ«, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ so ekÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ byasanaá¹ƒ na nigaccheyya. katamesaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ? anadhigataá¹
parihÄ• yati, saddhammassa na vodÄ• yanti, saddhammesu vÄ• adhimÄ• niko hoti, anabhi
carati, aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, sikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccak
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattati, gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ• rogÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ phusati, ummÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• p
sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• parammaraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹
upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 1I 6). ettha ca __saddhammo_ti buddhavacanaá¹ƒ adhippeta

__Ä• sevitÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sevitÄ• ya. __bhÄ• vitÄ• yÄ• _ti nipphÄ• ditÄ• y

vÄ• . __bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ katÄ• ya. __yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• yÄ• _ti suyuttayÄ• __vatthukatÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti; evaá¹ƒ katÄ• ya. __anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti niccÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __paricitÄ• yÄ• _ti samantato citÄ• ya; sabbadisÄ• su citÄ bhÄ• vitÄ• ya abhivaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __susamÄ• raddhÄ• yÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ upanÄ«tÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supina_nti pÄ• pakameva na passati, bhadrakaá vuá¸• á¸• hikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1346 passati. __devatÄ• rakkhantÄ«_ti Ä• rakkhad paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. __tuvaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«_ti khippaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• appaá¹-ivijjhanto_ti mettÄ• jhÄ• nato uttariá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ asacchikaronto sekho vÄ• puthu kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto brahmalokÅ«pago hoti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ•

ekuttarikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ•

<332> ``uposathakammassa \Be 185/ \Ne 185/ ko Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• Ä• dÄ«_ti ``uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• chandapÄ• risudd sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yasÄ• maggÄ« Ä• di. __kiriyÄ• majjhe_ti pubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ majjhe. __niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• na_nti ``tattha sabbeheva samaggehi sammodamÄ• sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• ra Ä• dÄ«_ti ``pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• chandapavÄ• sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yasÄ• maggÄ« Ä• di. __kiriyÄ• majjhe_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ã±atti ca p saá¹…ghanavakassa ``passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ __vatthu_ nÄ• ma yena vatthunÄ• kammÄ• raho hoti, taá¹ƒ vatthu. __puggalo_ti yena taá¹ puggalo. __kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• na_nti ``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikk khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ avasÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

atthavasapakaraá¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> atthavasapakaraá¹‡e --- __dasa atthavase_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ

uparimaá¹ƒ uparimaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himassa heá¹-á¹-himassa padassa attho.

__atthasataá¹ƒ_ \Ne 186/ __dhammasata_ntiÄ• dimhi pana yadetaá¹ƒ dasasu padesu ekek
dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ya padasataá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1347 vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha pacchimassa pacchim
atthasataá¹ƒ purimassa purimassa vasena dhammasataá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ye dasa
tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ye pubbe paá¹-hamapÄ• r
``tattha saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa suá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• vo `suá¹-á¹-hu devÄ
viya `suá¹-á¹-hu bhanteâ€™ ti vacanasampaá¹-icchanabhÄ• vo, yo ca tathÄ• gatassa vacan
tassa taá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ \Be 186/ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya hoti, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa `suá¹-á
vacanasampaá¹-icchanatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi asampaá¹-icchane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ sam
dassetvÄ• na balakkÄ• rena abhibhavitvÄ• ti etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronto Ä• ha --- saá¹…gha
evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ idha dasakkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• atthasataá¹
padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dhammasataá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni atthajotakÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttÄ«naá¹
dhammabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena niruttisatanti dve niruttisatÄ• ni, atthasate Ã±Ä
dhammasate Ã±Ä• á¹‡asataá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su niruttisatesu dve Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• nÄ«ti cattÄ• ri Ã±
veditabbÄ• ni.

``atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataá¹ƒ, dve niruttisatÄ• ni.

cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni, atthavase pakaraá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti ||

iti hi yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idametaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vuttanti.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<335> __ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ \Be 187/ \Ne 187/ __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __paggaá¹‡hitvÄ• na aÃ±jali_nti dasanak
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• . __Ä• sÄ«samÄ• narÅ«po vÄ• _ti paccÄ• sÄ«samÄ• narÅ«po viya. _
kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena kimatthaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no tvaá¹ƒ idha Ä• gato. ko evamÄ• ha? samm
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ. iti Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhagavantaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1348 upasaá¹…ka
vinayesÅ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ pucchi. athassa bhagavÄ• ``bhaddako te ummaá¹
taá¹ƒ vissajjesi. esa nayo sabbattha. iti ime sabbapaÃ±he buddhakÄ• le upÄ• litthero pucch

saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le pana mahÄ• kassapatthero pucchi. upÄ• litthero byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __bhaddako te ummaá¹…go_ti bhaddakÄ• te paÃ±hÄ• ; paÃ±hÄ• hi avijjandhakÄ• n
``ummaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __tagghÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡atthe nipÄ• to. yasmÄ• maá¹ƒ pu
ahamakkhissanti attho. sampaá¹-icchanatthe vÄ• , ``tagghÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi iminÄ• vacanaâ
akkhissanti Ä• ha. ``samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbenti, sÄ• misena, sasitthakaâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ni
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni.

catuvipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<336> __yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pucchimhÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ apucchimhÄ• . __akittayÄ«_ti abhÄ• si. _
188/. __taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ byÄ• kata_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tadeva byÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• akatvÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

__ye duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• sÄ• sÄ«lavipattÄ«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ«lavipatti nÄ• ma paÃ±he nat
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vissajjetukÄ• matÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. catÅ«su hi vipattÄ«su duá¹-á¹-hullaá
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi vipattÄ«hi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``ye duá¹-á¹-h
sÄ«lavipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tameva vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

idÄ• ni \Be 188/ tissannaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``thullacca
ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, akkosati hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti idaá¹ƒ dubbhÄ• sitass
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__abbhÄ• cikkhantÄ«_ti ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«
abbhÄ• cikkhanti.

__ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattisammatÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ chahi sikkhÄ• padehi saá¹…gahitÄ• Ä•
vipatti sammatÄ• ti ettÄ• vatÄ• ``aduá¹-á¹-hullaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ vissajjitaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni ``ye ca yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjetuá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• dasÄ• â€™â€™

chedanakÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<337> yasmÄ• pana ``ye ca yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho ``ekÄ• dasa yÄ• v
saá¹…khÄ• vasena vissajjito, tasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• nusandhivaseneva __ ``kati chedanakÄ•
antarÄ• paÃ±he pucchi. tesaá¹ƒ vissajjanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``cha chedanakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
Å• Ìƒ7.1349 bhedanakaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ uddÄ• lanakaá¹ƒ, sodasa jÄ• nanti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€

sesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vagge vibhattameva. yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ apubbaá¹ƒ tattha __ekaá¹ƒ bhedana
__ekaá¹ƒ uddÄ• lanaka_nti tÅ«lonaddhamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. __sodasÄ• _ti soá¸·asa. __jÄ
``jÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• --- ``jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá
pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ \Ne 189/ attano pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anup
kappeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±ceyya
jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• danÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dha
nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ
puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ, jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• d
akatÄ• nudhammena, jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkh
paá¹-icodeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ coriá¹ƒ vajjhaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhikkhuka
anÄ• pucchÄ• paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<338> idÄ• ni \Be 189/ ``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ purimap
``vÄ«saá¹ƒ dve satÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡es
vissaá¹-á¹-hi, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, attakÄ• ma, kuá¹-i, vihÄ• roti. __dve aniy
dvÄ«hi aniyatehi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha ime.

__nissaggiyÄ• ni dvÄ• dasÄ• _ti ---

dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho, koseyyasuddhadvebhÄ• gÄ• .

chabbassÄ• ni nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, dve lomÄ• paá¹-hamo patto.

vassikÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akena cÄ• ti --- ime dvÄ• dasa ||

__dvevÄ«sati khuddakÄ• _ti ---

sakalo bhikkhunÄ«vaggo, paramparaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

anatirittaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca acelakaá¹ƒ.

Å«naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullachÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

mÄ• tugÄ• mena \Ne 190/ saddhiÃ±ca, yÄ• ca anikkhantarÄ• jake.

santaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1350 bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• , vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanÄ• ||

nisÄ«dane ca yÄ• sikkhÄ• , vassikÄ• yÄ• ca sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• .

dvÄ• vÄ«sati imÄ• sikkhÄ• , khuddakesu pakÄ• sitÄ• ti ||

bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esupi __saá¹…ghamhÄ• dasa nissare_ti ``saá¹…ghamhÄ• nis
vibhaá¹…ge vuttÄ• , mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â
__nissaggiyÄ• ni dvÄ• dasÄ• _ti bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge vibhattÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• neva. khud
vibhattakhuddakÄ• eva. tathÄ• cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• , iti sataÃ±ceva tiá¹ƒsaÃ±ca
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . sesaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ
uttÄ• nameva.

idÄ• ni vipattiyo ca ``yehi samathehi sammantÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjento _
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __durÄ• sadÄ• _ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ibhayataá¹ƒ
kaá¹‡hasappÄ• dayo viya hi ete durÄ• sadÄ• durÅ«pagamanÄ• durÄ• sajjanÄ• , Ä• pajjiya
saá¹ƒvattanti. __tÄ• lavatthusamÅ«pamÄ• _ti sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• laá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• tÄ• lassa vat
samÅ«pamÄ• . yathÄ• vatthumattakato tÄ• lo na puna pÄ• katiko hoti, evaá¹ƒ na puna pÄ•

evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna ekekassa vuttaá¹ƒ upamaá¹ƒ dasse
__paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __aviruá¸·hÄ« bhavanti te_ti yathÄ• ete paá¹‡á¸• upa
punaharitÄ• dibhÄ• vena aviruá¸·hidhammÄ• honti; evaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pi puna pakatisÄ«
aviruá¸·hidhammÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. ettÄ• vatÄ• ``vipattiyo ca yehi samathehi sammantÄ«â€
aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikavipattiyo kehici samathehi na sammantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ•
sammanti, tÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __tevÄ«sati saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tÄ«h
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavacanametaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• hi dvÄ«hi samathehi sammanti,
tÄ«hipi sammanti.

__dve uposathÄ• dve pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca vasen
vibhattimattadassaneneva \Ne 191/ cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na samathehi vÅ«pasamanavasena. b
bhikkhuniuposatho, bhikkhupavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , bhikkhunipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti imÄ• pi hi catasso vi
vibhajanÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __cattÄ• ri kammÄ• nÄ«_ti adhammenavaggÄ• dÄ«ni uposathakam
caturo bhavanti anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca uddesÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ catur
bhavanti; imÄ• aparÄ• pi vibhattiyo. __Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ca bhavanti satta, adhikaraá¹‡Ä•
pana vibhattiyo samathehi sammanti, tasmÄ• __sattahi samathehÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. atha v
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni paÃ±ceva uddesÄ• caturo bhavanti, anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€
vibhattiyo nissÄ• ya ``nassantete vinassanteteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yÄ• Ä• pattiyo

vuttappakÄ• reheva samathehi sammanti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒmÅ«lakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
vibhattiyo vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __kiccaá¹ƒ ekenÄ• _ti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena samath

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<339> evaá¹ƒ \Be 191/ pucchÄ• nukkamena sabbapaÃ±he vissajjetvÄ• idÄ• ni ``Ä• pattikk
sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha saá¹…gahitaÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ nibbacanamattaa
__pÄ• rÄ• jika_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayamattho --- yadidaá¹
puggalÄ• pattisikkhÄ• padapÄ• rÄ• jikesu __Ä• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
parÄ• jito parÄ• jayamÄ• panno saddhammÄ• cuto paraddho bhaá¹-á¹-ho niraá¹…kato ca h
puna uposathappavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dibhedo saá¹ƒvÄ• so natthi. __tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«_ti tena
Ä• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikanti vuccati. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- yasmÄ• parÄ• jito hoti tena
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti vuccati.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• yapi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• atthamattameva dassetuá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghov
vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho --- imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• massa
Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa Ä• dimhi ceva parivÄ• sadÄ• natthÄ• ya Ä• dito sese majjh
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanena vÄ• saha mÄ• nattadÄ• natthÄ• ya, avasÄ• ne abbhÄ• natthÄ•
192/ hettha ekampi kammaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹…ghena sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti saá¹…gho, Ä• dimhi ce
__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_.

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya __aniyato na niyato_ti yasmÄ• na niyato, tasmÄ• aniyato ayamÄ• pattikk
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na niyatoti? __anekaá¹ƒsikataá¹ƒ_ Å• Ìƒ7.1352 __padaá¹ƒ, _ yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ s
katanti attho. kathaá¹ƒ anekaá¹ƒsena? __tiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tiá¹‡á¹‡
aÃ±Ã±atarena kÄ• retabboti hi tattha vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``aniyatoâ€™â€™ ti pavuccati, so Ä
aniyatoti vuccati. yathÄ• ca tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dh
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yattha vuttaá¹ƒ, sopi aniyato eva.

catutthagÄ• thÄ• ya __accayo tena samo natthÄ«_ti desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«su accayesu tena s
tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati; thÅ«lattÄ• accayassa etaá¹ƒ __thullaccaya_nti vuccatÄ«ti attho.

paÃ±camagÄ• thÄ• ya \Be 192/ __nissajjitvÄ• na deseti teneta_nti nissajjitvÄ• desetabbato
vuccatÄ«ti attho.

chaá¹-á¹-hagÄ• thÄ• ya __pÄ• teti kusalaá¹ƒ dhamma_nti saÃ±cicca Ä• pajjantassa kusalac
kusalacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, tasmÄ• pÄ• teti cittanti __pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ pana cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• te
ariyamaggaá¹ƒ aparajjhati, cittasammohakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca hoti, tasmÄ• ``ariyamaggaá¹ƒ ap
cittasammohanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yagÄ• thÄ• su ``gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti
vuttagÄ• rayhabhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡adassanatthameva __bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako santo_tiÄ• di
pana sÄ• Ä• patti __pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• _ti vuccati.

dukkaá¹-agÄ• thÄ• ya __aparaddhaá¹ƒ viraddhaÃ±ca khalita_nti sabbametaá¹ƒ ``yaÃ±ca du
vuttassa dukkaá¹-assa pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi duá¹-á¹-hu kataá¹ƒ virÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• kat
__dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ yathÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ akatattÄ• __apara
virajjhitvÄ• pavattattÄ• __viraddhaá¹ƒ, _ ariyavattapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• \Ne 19
yaá¹ƒ __manusso kare_ti idaá¹ƒ panassa opammanidassanaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- yathÄ• hi ya
yadi vÄ• raho pÄ• paá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-anti pavedenti; evamidampi buddhappaá¹-iku
lÄ• makabhÄ• vena pÄ• paá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dubbhÄ• sitagÄ• thÄ• ya __dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ durÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-ha_nti duá¹-á¹-hu Ä• bhaá¹-á¹-
__durÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ durÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __dubbhÄ• sita_nti attho. kiÃ±
__saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, _ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
__yaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Å« garahanti, _ yasmÄ• ca naá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1353 viÃ±Ã±Å« garahantÄ«ti att
vuccatÄ«_ti tena saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena ca viÃ±Ã±ugarahanenÄ• pi ca etaá¹ƒ iti vuccat
nti evaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti attho.

sekhiyagÄ• thÄ• ya ``Ä• di cetaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena sekhassa s
sekhassa idaá¹ƒ __sekhiya_nti ayamettha saá¹…khepattho. idaá¹ƒ ``garukalahukaÃ±cÄ• pÄ
asaá¹…gahitassa ``handa vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma teâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pana Ä• yÄ• canava
dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

channamativassatÄ«tiÄ• dimhipi \Be 193/ eseva nayo. tattha __channamativassatÄ«_ti geh
acchannaá¹ƒ ativassati. idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ ativassat
chÄ• dento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassatÄ«_ti geha
succhannaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati. idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ•
vivaranto desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ desetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• suddh
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaranto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. __tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ vivarethÄ«
desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ desento vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minito ca vuá¹-á¹-hahanto channaá¹ƒ viva
nÄ• tivassatÄ«_ti evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassatÄ«ti attho.

__gati migÄ• naá¹ƒ pavana_nti ajjhokÄ• se byagghÄ• dÄ«hi paripÄ• tiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mig
rukkhÄ• digahanaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gati paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ patvÄ• te assÄ• santi
__Ä• kÄ• so pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ gati_. avassaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹-á¹-hena pana __vibhavo gati dh
saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• sova tesaá¹ƒ gati. na hi te vinÄ• saá¹ƒ agacchantÄ• á¹-

\Ne 194/ á¹-hatvÄ• pana __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ arahato gati, _ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa arahato anupÄ
ekaá¹ƒsena gatÄ«ti attho.

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ

ukkoá¹-anabhedÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<340> adhikaraá¹‡abhede Å• Ìƒ7.1354 \Be 194/ \Ne 195/ __ime dasa ukkoá¹-Ä• _ti adhikar
puna adhikaraá¹‡aukkoá¹-ena samathÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikara
samathe ukkoá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-en
sammukhÄ• vinayaÃ±ca yebhuyyasikaÃ±ca ime dve ukkoá¹-eti, paá¹-isedheti; paá¹-ikkosat
__anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento cattÄ• ro_ti sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ, sativinayaá¹
tassapÄ• piyasikanti ime cattÄ• ro samathe ukkoá¹-eti. __Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-
sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakanti ime tayo samath
__kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento eka_nti sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samath

<341> __kati ukkoá¹-Ä• _tiÄ• dipucchÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjane pana dvÄ• dasasu ukkoá¹-esu __
tÄ• va tayo ukkoá¹-Ä• visesato dutiye anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e labbhanti. __anihataá¹ƒ kam
paá¹-hame vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e labbhanti. __avinicchita_ntiÄ• dayo tayo tatiye Ä• pattÄ•
__avÅ«pasanta_ntiÄ• dayo tayo catutthe kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e labbhanti; apica dvÄ• dasÄ• p
adhikaraá¹‡e labbhantiyeva.

__tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-etÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ``mayhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• p
gahitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ up
naá¹ƒ vihÄ• re Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• sannipatitvÄ• ``alaá¹ƒ Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti attapaccatthike saÃ
pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayeneva \Ne 196/ vÅ«pasamenti, idaá¹ƒ tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹
vinicchayena samitaá¹ƒ, sopi eko samathoyeva. imaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

__tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasanta_nti sace pana taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nevÄ• sikÄ• vÅ«pasa
athaÃ±Ã±o vinayadharo Ä• gantvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso imasmiá¹ƒ \Be 195/ vihÄ• re uposatho
á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchati, tehi ca tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡e kathite taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kha
parivÄ• rato ca suttena vinicchinitvÄ• vÅ«pasameti, idaá¹ƒ tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyameva.

__antarÄ• magge_ti te attapaccatthikÄ• ``na mayaá¹ƒ etassa vinicchaye tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ma, nÄ
asukasmiá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1355 nÄ• ma gÄ• me vinayadharÄ• therÄ• vasanti, tattha gantvÄ• vi

gacchantÄ• antarÄ• maggeyeva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
bhikkhÅ« nijjhÄ• penti, idampi vÅ«pasantameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge
ukkoá¹-eti yo, tassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyameva.

__antarÄ• magge vÅ«pasanta_nti na heva kho pana aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• v
vÄ• vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ hoti; apica kho paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto eko vinayadharo disvÄ• ``
gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ, iminÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• raá
Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ tattha gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattheva dhammena vinayena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
antarÄ• magge vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. etaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyameva.

__tattha gata_nti sace pana ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ tattha gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• n
gantvÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayadharassa vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitv
sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti. sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``alaá¹ƒ,
saá¹…ghasannipÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma garukaâ€™â€™ nti tattheva nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• vinicchinitv
vÅ«pasantameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ tattha gataá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti yo,
pÄ• cittiyameva.

__tattha_ \Ne 197/ __gataá¹ƒ vÅ«pasanta_nti na heva kho pana sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ s
hoti; apica kho saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe vinayadharÄ•
gataá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. etaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyameva.

__sativinaya_nti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa dinnaá¹ƒ sativinayaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, pÄ• cittiyameva. um
amÅ«á¸·havinaye pÄ• pussannassa dinnÄ• ya tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• yapi eseva nayo.

__tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_ \Be 196/ __ukkoá¹-etÄ«_ti saá¹…ghena tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamath
adhikaraá¹‡e ``Ä• patti nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
paggahetvÄ• desiyamÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ niddÄ• yantassÄ• pi Ä• patti
etaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ na khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vadantopi tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-e
pÄ• cittiyameva.

__chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-etÄ«_ti vinayadharo hutvÄ• attano u
Å• Ìƒ7.1356 atthÄ• ya ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni dÄ«petvÄ• pubbe vinic
dvÄ• dasasu ukkoá¹-esu yena kenaci ukkoá¹-ento chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡a
dvÄ«su pana attapaccatthikesu ekasmiá¹ƒ ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nay
parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ Ä• ropanatthaá¹ƒ ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni dÄ«petvÄ• pu
dvÄ• dasasu ukkoá¹-esu yena kenaci ukkoá¹-ento dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
pana momÅ«ho momÅ«hattÄ• eva ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni dÄ«petvÄ•
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti nÄ• ma. sace pana dvÄ«su attapacca

kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«ni gahanamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ balavante ca pakkhantariye abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
visamanissito gahananissito balavanissito ca hoti, tassa bhayena ``ayaá¹ƒ me jÄ«vitantarÄ•
brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
ukkoá¹-ento bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti nÄ• ma.

__tadahupasampanno_ti eko sÄ• maá¹‡ero byatto hoti bahussuto, so vinicchaye parÄ• jaya
bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• pucchati ``kasmÄ• maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• tthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? te tassa taá¹ƒ ad
te evaá¹ƒ vadeti ``hotu, bhante, maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detha, ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ
\Ne 198/. te taá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti. so dutiyadivase bheriá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ san
bhikkhÅ«hi ``kena saá¹…gho sannipÄ• titoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. ``ka
ti? ``hiyyo adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbinicchitaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ vinicchinissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tv
kuhiá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti? ``anupasampannomhi, bhante, ajja pana upasampannomhÄ«â€™
Ä• vuso tumhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, `tadahupasamp
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™ nti, gaccha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• gantukepi

__kÄ• rako_ti ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitvÄ• pariveá¹‡agat
vadanti ``kissa, bhante, tumhehi evaá¹ƒ vinicchitaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nanu evaá¹ƒ vinicchi
so ``kasmÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva evaá¹ƒ na vaditthÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1357 adhikar
yo kÄ• rako ukkoá¹-eti, tassÄ• pi ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __chandadÄ• yako_ti eko
chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabhÄ• ge bhikkhÅ« parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• Ä• gate maá¹…kubhÅ«te dis
vinicchinissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ``kasmÄ• sannipÄ• tesÄ«â€
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbinicchitaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ ajja vinicchinissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``hiyyo pa
gatoâ€™â€™ ti. ``chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• nisinnomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so vattabbo ``idaá¹ƒ Ä• vusc
bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, `chandadÄ• yako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

adhikaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«su kiá¹ƒ nidÄ• namassÄ• ti __k
assÄ• ti __kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ_. kÄ• jÄ• ti assÄ• ti __kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ_. ko pabhavo assÄ• ti
sambhÄ• ro assÄ• ti __kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __kiá¹ƒsa
sabbÄ• netÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡avevacanÄ• niyeva.

__vivÄ• danidÄ• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthusaá¹…khÄ• to vivÄ• do
__vivÄ• danidÄ• naá¹ƒ_. vivÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakavivÄ• davasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
__anuvÄ• danidÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 199/. idampi anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakaanuvÄ• da
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __Ä• pattinidÄ• naá¹ƒ_. Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• catasso Ä• p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakaÄ• pattivasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kiccayaá¹ƒ nidÄ• namassÄ•

catubbidhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡amassÄ• ti attho. ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• ya bhik
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakakiccÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenetaá¹ƒ vu
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vissajjanapakkhe ekapadayojanÄ• . etenÄ• nusÄ• rena sabbapadÄ• n

dutiyapucchÄ• ya \Be 198/ __hetunidÄ• na_ntiÄ• dimhi vissajjane navannaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusa
vasena hetunidÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• veditabbÄ• . tatiyapucchÄ• ya vissajjane byaÃ±janamattaá¹ƒ n
paccayoti vutto.

<343> mÅ«lapucchÄ• ya vissajjane __dvÄ• dasa mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti kodhaupanÄ• hayugaá¸·ak
lobhadosamohÄ• tayo, alobhÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• tayoti imÄ• ni ajjhattasantÄ• nappavattÄ• ni
mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• neva dvÄ• dasa Å• Ìƒ7.1358 kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ cuddasa honti.
cha samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napucchÄ• ya vissajjane __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni_ samuá¹-á¹
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu bhedakaravatthÅ«su samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, etehi vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuccanti. esa nayo sabbattha.

<344> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«_tiÄ• dibhede __ekena adhikaraá¹‡ena kiccÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡ena sammanti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na panetÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒsato kiccÄ• dhik
hi puggalassa santike desentassa kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi.

__na katamena samathenÄ• _ti sÄ• vasesÄ• patti viya na sammati. na hi sakkÄ• sÄ• dese
suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

<348> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_ntiÄ• di nayo uttÄ• noyeva

<349> tato \Ne 200/ paraá¹ƒ __yattha sativinayo_tiÄ• dikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ amuÃ±c
vuttÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjaneneva attho pakÄ• sito.

<351> saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipucchÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjane __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sativinayakamm
dvinnampi samathÄ• naá¹ƒ siddhattÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• sativinayoti vÄ• ime dhar
visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yasmÄ• pana kadalikkhandhe pattavaá¹-á¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ viya na sakkÄ• te
nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, tena vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 199/ ``na ca labbhÄ• imesaá¹ƒ dhamm
vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€™â€™ nti. esa nayo sabbattha.

sattasamathanidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<352> __kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no_ti pucchÄ• vissajjane nidÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• namassÄ• ti __nidÄ• nanid

saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukh
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. sativepullapatto khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo laddhupavÄ• do sativinayassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. u
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bh
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. pÄ• pussanno puggalo tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya nidÄ• naá¹ƒ.
assÄ• maá¹‡akaajjhÄ• cÄ• ro tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. __hetupaccayavÄ• rÄ• _

<353> mÅ«lapucchÄ• ya vissajjanaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napucchÄ• ya kiÃ±cÄ
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katame chattiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, sammukhÄ• v
kammasaá¹…gahÄ• bhÄ• vena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato channaá¹ƒyeva samathÄ• na
vibhattÄ• ni. tattha __kammassa kiriyÄ• _ti Ã±atti veditabbÄ• . __karaá¹‡a_nti tassÄ• yeva
á¹-hapetabbakÄ• le á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. __upagamana_nti sayaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ; attanÄ• yeva
attho. __ajjhupagamana_nti ajjhesanupagamanaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjhesananti attho. __adhivÄ• sanÄ• _ti ``ruccati me etaá¹ƒ, karotu saá¹
adhivÄ• sanÄ• ; chandadÄ• nanti attho. __appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• _ti ``na metaá¹ƒ khamati, mÄ•
appaá¹-isedhanÄ• . iti channaá¹ƒ chakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena chattiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ve

sattasamathanÄ• nÄ• tthÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<354> nÄ• nÄ• tthapucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ \Ne 201/ uttÄ• nameva. adhikaraá¹‡apucchÄ• vis
adhikaraá¹‡a_nti ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vivÄ• do viruddhavÄ• dattÄ• vivÄ• do n
adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya abhÄ• vato adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti. anuvÄ• dÄ• dÄ«supi eseva na
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

adhikaraá¹‡abhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

codanÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<359> dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ \Be 200/ \Ne 202/ __codanÄ• _ti vatthuÃ±ca Ä• pa
__sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti dosasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __saá¹…gho kimatthÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…ghasannipÄ• to
kissa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti matikammaá¹ƒ vuccati mantaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ kissa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• t

__codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti vuttappakÄ• rÄ• codanÄ• , tena cuditakapuggalena co
__niggahatthÄ• ya sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti dosasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pana tassa puggalassa niggahatthÄ• y
pariggahatthÄ• yÄ• _ti tattha sannipatito saá¹…gho vinicchayapariggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya; dham
tulanatthÄ• ya suvinicchitadubbinicchitaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __matikammaá¹ƒ par

suttantikattherÄ• naÃ±ca vinayadharattherÄ• naÃ±ca mantaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Å• Ì‚7.1360 pÄ• vinicchayasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• kho paá¹-igha_nti cuditake vÄ• codake vÄ• kopaá¹ƒ mÄ• janayi. __sace anuvijjak saá¹…ghamajjhe otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchituá¹ƒ nisinno vinayadharo.

__viggÄ• hika_nti ``na tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinay __anatthasaá¹ƒhita_nti yÄ• anatthaá¹ƒ janayati, parisaá¹ƒ khobhetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, eva abhaá¹‡i. __sutte vinaye vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ubhatovibhaá¹…go. __vinay __anulomo_ nÄ• ma parivÄ• ro. __paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. _ mahÄ• padesÄ• .

__anuyogavattaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 203/ __nisÄ• mayÄ• _ti anuyuÃ±janavattaá¹ƒ nisÄ• mehi. __kusal chekena paá¹‡á¸• itena Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÄ• ramippattena bhagavatÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ supaÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ. __sikkhÄ• padÄ• nulomika_nti sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ. aya panettha sÄ• dhippÄ• yasaá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- ``sace tvaá¹ƒ anuvijjako, mÄ• saha anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ viggÄ• hikakathaá¹ƒ \Be 201/ bhaá¹‡i. yaá¹ƒ pana kusalena buddhimat suttÄ• dÄ«su anuyogavattaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ supaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ anul upadhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __gatiá¹ƒ na nÄ• sento samparÄ• yika_nti attano samparÄ• ye anuyogavattaá¹ƒ nisÄ• maya. yo hi taá¹ƒ anisÄ• metvÄ• anuyuÃ±jati, so samparÄ• yikaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ anÄ• sento nisÄ• mayÄ• ti attho. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ anuyogavattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ tattha __hitesÄ«_ti hitaá¹ƒ esanto gavesanto; mettaÃ±ca mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±ca upaá¹- __kÄ• lenÄ• _ti yuttapattakÄ• lena; ajjhesitakÄ• leyeva tava bhÄ• re kate anuyuÃ±jÄ• ti atth

__sahasÄ• vohÄ• raá¹ƒ mÄ• padhÄ• resÄ«_ti yo etesaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• vohÄ• ro hoti, sahasÄ padhÄ• resi, mÄ• gaá¹‡hittha.

__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nusandhitena kÄ• raye_ti ettha __anusandhita_nti kathÄ• nusandhi vuccat paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nusandhinÄ• kÄ• raye; kathÄ• nusandhiá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca anusandhitena ca kÄ• raye, lajjiá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• raye; alajjiá¹ƒ attho. tasmÄ• eva Å• Ì‚7.1361 __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• lajjÄ«sÅ«_ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __vattÄ vattÄ• nusandhinÄ• kÄ• raye, yÄ• assa vattena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• sandhiyati, tÄ• y attho.

__saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti jÄ• nanto Ä• pajjati. __parigÅ«hatÄ«_ti nigÅ«hati na deseti na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__sÄ• ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ tumhehi vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ, ahampi naá¹ƒ evam tÄ• ha_nti aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi.

__pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ_ \Ne 204/ __na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti purekathitaÃ±ca pacchÄ• kathitaÃ±ca na
tasmiá¹ƒ pubbÄ• pare akusalo. __anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti kathÄ• nusa
vinicchayÄ• nusandhivacanaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• codetÄ«_ti dvÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi codeti. __Ä• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• ca. Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• codento paÃ±cahÄ• pattikkhandhehi codeti, diá
codento \Be 202/ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ceva antaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ca codeti. __Ä• jÄ
Ä• jÄ«vahetupaÃ±Ã±attehi chahi sikkhÄ• padehi codeti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ•

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

anuvijjakakiccavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

360-361__._ idÄ• ni \Be 203/ \Ne 205/ evaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• ya codanÄ• ya vinayadharena katt
__anuvijjakenÄ• _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya
mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhamanto vÄ• pavisanto vÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho,
codeti, itaro tassa dassanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ pana dassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. evamettha yaá¹ƒ tena diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa ``diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• â€™â€
diá¹-á¹-havacanena sameti. yasmÄ• pana itaro taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dosaá¹ƒ na paá
asuddhaparisaá¹…kito hoti; amÅ«lakaparisaá¹…kitoti attho. tassa puggalassa ``suddho aha
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tena saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sesagÄ• thÄ• dvayepi eseva nayo. se
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

anuvijjakakiccavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

codakapucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

362-363__._ __codanÄ• ya_ Å• Ìƒ7.1362 __ko Ä• dÄ«_tiÄ• dipucchÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjane __s
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ akuppe ca. yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• na kataá¹ƒ vÄ• , tadeva vattabbaá¹ƒ,
anuvijjake vÄ• saá¹…ghe vÄ• kopo uppÄ• detabbo. __otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• notiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitab
anotiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanavidhi --- ettakÄ• codakas
pacchimakathÄ• , ettakÄ• cuditakassa pubbakathÄ• , ettakÄ• pacchimakathÄ• ti jÄ• nitabb
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, cuditakassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, anuvijjakass
gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, anuvijjako appamattakampi ahÄ• pento ``Ä• vuso samannÄ• haritvÄ• uju
vattabbo, saá¹…ghena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __yena dhammena yena vinayena yena

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammatÄ«_ti ettha __dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ti cod
__satthusÄ• sana_nti Ã±attisampadÄ• ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• \Be 204/ ca. etena h
satthusÄ• sanena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamati, tasmÄ• anuvijjakena bhÅ«tena vatthu
sÄ• retvÄ• Ã±attisampadÄ• ya ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ya ca taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

<364> __uposatho kimatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanampi uttÄ• nameva. avasÄ• nag
paribhÄ• satÄ«_ti avamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karonto ``kiá¹ƒ ime jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paribhÄ• sati.
tÄ• ya chandÄ• digÄ• mitÄ• ya tena ca paribhÄ• sanena attanÄ• attano khatattÄ• __khato
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ upahatattÄ• __upahatindriyo_. __nirayaá¹ƒ gacchati dummedho, na ca sikkh
upahatindriyo paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato dummedho tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su asikkhanato na ca sik
bhedÄ• nirayameva upagacchati, tasmÄ• __na ca Ä• misaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ... pe ... yathÄ• d
tassattho na ca Ä• misaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kare, cuditakacodakesu hi aÃ±Ã±atarena dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ
gaá¹‡hanto Ä• misaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya karoti, evaá¹ƒ na kareyya. __na ca nissÄ• ya puggala_nti
vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena chandÄ• dÄ«hi gacchanto puggalaá¹ƒ niss
atha kho __ubhopete vivajjetvÄ• _ yathÄ• dhammo á¹-hito, tatheva kareyyÄ• ti.

__upakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ jappatÄ«_ti Å• Ìƒ7.1363 ``evaá¹ƒ kathehi, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ kathayitthÄ• â
manteti. __jimhaá¹ƒ pekkhatÄ«_ti dosameva gavesati. __vÄ«tiharatÄ«_ti vinicchayaá¹ƒ hÄ•
paá¹-isevatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

__akÄ• lena ca codetÄ«_ti anokÄ• se anajjhiá¹-á¹-hova codeti. __pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ
pacchimakathaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 207/ __na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti kathÄ• nusandhivinicchayÄ• nu
jÄ• nÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• mo

anuvijjakassa paá¹-ipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• me \Be 205/ \Ne 208/ __saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacarena bhikkhunÄ• _ti
adhikaraá¹‡avinicchayatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghasannipÄ• to. tatra hi attapaccatthikÄ• ceva sÄ• s
uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• samosaranti vesÄ• likÄ• vajjipu
tesaá¹ƒ paccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ madditvÄ• sakavÄ• dadÄ«panatthÄ• ya tattha avaca
vinicchayaá¹ƒ pavatteti, so saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacaro nÄ• ma yasatthero viya. tena saá¹…gÄ•

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamantena nÄ«cacittena saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabbo. __nÄ«ca
nipÄ• tetvÄ• nihatamÄ• nacittena. __rajoharaá¹‡asamenÄ• _ti pÄ• dapuÃ±chanasamena;
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-he vÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-he vÄ• pÄ• de puÃ±chiyamÄ• ne neva rÄ• go na dosc
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu arajjantena adussantenÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• patirÅ«pe Ä• sane_ti ya
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• attano pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• nÄ• kathikenÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anatthakathaá¹ƒ
__atiracchÄ• nakathikenÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hasutamutampi rÄ• jakathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakath
__sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo_ti saá¹…ghasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kappiyÄ• ka
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paparicchedasamathÄ• cÄ• ravipassanÄ• cÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjavattÄ• diniss
evarÅ«po dhammo sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sitabbo, paro vÄ• ajjhesitabbo. yo bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ
pahoti, so vattabbo --- ``Ä• vuso saá¹…ghamajjhamhi Å• Ìƒ7.1364 paÃ±he uppanne tvaá¹ƒ
__ariyo vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itabbo_ti ariyÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« nisÄ«dantÄ• na bÄ
nisÄ«danti. aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va nisÄ«danti. iti kammaá¹-á¹-
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo \Ne 209/ ariyo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma, so nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itabbo, kiá¹ƒ ka
nÄ• vajÄ• nitabbo; attano patirÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbant

__na upajjhÄ• yo pucchitabbo_ti ``ko nÄ• mo tuyhaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti na pucchitab
__na jÄ• tÄ«_ti ``khattiyajÄ• tiyo tvaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 206/ evaá¹ƒ jÄ
__na Ä• gamo_ti ``dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akosi tvaá¹ƒ majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä
__kulapadeso_ti khattiyakulÄ• divaseneva veditabbo. __atrassa pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• doso vÄ• _ti
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaveyya doso vÄ• .

__no parisakappikenÄ• _ti parisakappakena parisÄ• nuvidhÄ• yakena na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ; ya
tadeva cetetvÄ• kappetvÄ• na kathetabbanti attho. __na hatthamuddÄ• dassetabbÄ• _ti k
ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• jananatthaá¹ƒ hatthavikÄ• ro na kÄ• tabbo.

__atthaá¹ƒ anuvidhiyantenÄ• _ti vinicchayapaá¹-ivedhameva sallakkhentena ``idaá¹ƒ suttaá
imasmiá¹ƒ vinicchaye idaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paritulayantena nisÄ«ditabba
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti na Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• ale vicaritabbaá¹ƒ
sabbÄ• parisÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahati. __na vÄ«tihÄ• tabba_nti na vinicchayo hÄ• petabbo. __na k
Ä• patti dÄ«petabbÄ• . __asÄ• hasikena bhavitabba_nti na sahasÄ• kÄ• rinÄ• bhavitabbaá
na kathetabbanti attho. __vacanakkhamenÄ• _ti duruttavÄ• caá¹ƒ khamanasÄ«lena. __hita
hitagavesinÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ca karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• go ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti ayaá¹ƒ pa
__anasuruttenÄ• _ti na asuruttena. asuruttaá¹ƒ vuccati viggÄ• hikakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
na kathetabbanti attho. __attÄ• pariggahetabbo_ti ``vinicchituá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ sakkhi
noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attÄ• pariggahetabbo; attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti attho. __
``lajjiyÄ• nu kho ayaá¹ƒ parisÄ• , sakkÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1365 udÄ• hu noâ€™â
pariggahetabbo.

__codako pariggahetabbo_ti ``dhammacodako nu kho noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pariggahetabb
pariggahetabbo_ti ``dhammacuditako nu kho noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pariggahetabbo. __adha
\Ne 210/ tassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sesesupi eseva nayo. __vuttaá¹ƒ_ \Be 207/ _
codakacuditakehi vuttavacanaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentena. __avuttaá¹ƒ apakÄ• sentenÄ• _ti anosaá¹-
appakÄ• sentena. __mando hÄ• setabbo_ti mando momÅ«ho paggaá¹‡hitabbo, ``nanu tvaa
uttejetvÄ• anuyogavattaá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• tassa anuyogo gaá¹‡hitabbo. __bhÄ«rÅ« assÄ•
saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡amajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anosaá¹-apubbattÄ• sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
vissaá¹-á¹-ho kathehi, mayaá¹ƒ te upatthambhÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi anu
__caá¹‡á¸• o nisedhetabbo_ti apasÄ• detabbo tajjetabbo. __asuci vibhÄ• vetabbo_ti alajjiá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. __ujumaddavenÄ• _ti yo bhikkhu uju sÄ«lavÄ• kÄ• yavaá¹…kÄ
upacaritabbo. __dhammesu ca puggalesu cÄ• _ti ettha yo dhammagaruko hoti na puggalag
puggalesu ca majjhattoti veditabbo.

<366> __suttaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandanatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su tena ca pana evaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• r
piyamanÄ• pagarubhÄ• vanÄ«yena anuvijjakena samudÄ• haá¹-esu suttÄ• dÄ«su suttaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandanatthanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __opammaá¹ƒ nidassanatthÄ
atthadassanatthÄ• ya. __attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthÄ• yÄ• _ti attho jÄ• nÄ• panatthÄ• ya. __p
á¹-hapanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti pucchÄ• puggalassa á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya. __okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ coda
Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• codanatthÄ• ya. __codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti dosÄ• dosaá¹ƒ sarÄ•
savacanÄ«yatthÄ• yÄ• _ti dosÄ• dosasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• savacanÄ«yakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __savac
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ``imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paraá¹ƒ mÄ• pakkamÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ palib
vinicchayatthÄ• yÄ• _ti vinicchayaá¹ƒ pÄ• panatthÄ• ya. __vinicchayo santÄ«raá¹‡atthÄ• y
santÄ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya tulanatthÄ• ya. __santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanatt
Ä• pattianÄ• pattigarukalahukÄ• pattijÄ• nanatthÄ• ya Å• Ìƒ7.1366. __saá¹…gho samparigg
vinicchayasampaá¹-iggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya ca; suvinicchitadubbinicchitabhÄ• vajÄ• nanatthÄ• y
__paccekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino avisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino_ti issariyÄ• dhipaccajeá¹-á¹-haka
avisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hitÄ• ; na te apasÄ• detabbÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni ye mandÄ• mandabuddhino evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``vinayo nÄ• ma kimatthÄ• yÄ• â€™
vacanokÄ• sapidahanatthamattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• h
saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• _ti sakalÄ• pi vinayapaÃ±Ã±atti kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya.
Ä• jÄ«vavisuddhipariyosÄ• nassa sÄ«lassa upanissayo \Ne 211/ hoti; paccayo hotÄ«ti attho
apicettha __avippaá¹-isÄ• ro_ti pÄ• papuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ katÄ• katavasena cittavippaá¹-isÄ•
dubbalÄ• taruá¹‡apÄ«ti. __pÄ«tÄ«_ti balavÄ• bahalapÄ«ti. __passaddhÄ«_ti kÄ• yacittada
__sukha_nti kÄ• yikacetasikasukhaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi duvidhampi samÄ• dhissa upanissayapaccay
cittekaggatÄ• . __yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• ; udayabbayaÃ
cittekaggatÄ• hi taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• ya upanissayapaccayo hoti. __nibbidÄ• _ti sikhÄ• patt

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minibalavavipassanÄ• . __virÄ• go_ti ariyamaggo. __vimuttÄ«_ti arahatt
ariyamaggo arahattaphalassa upanissayapaccayo hoti. __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti pac
__vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• _ti apaccayaparinibbÄ•
apaccayaparinibbÄ• nassa hi taá¹ƒ paccayo hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ anuppatte avassaá¹ƒ parinibbÄ•
__etadatthÄ• kathÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ vinayakathÄ• nÄ• ma etadatthÄ• . __mantanÄ• _ti vinayan
ayaá¹ƒ ``vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• paramparapaccayatÄ• pi etadatth
imissÄ• paramparapaccayakathÄ• ya sotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yaá¹ƒ
etadatthÄ• ya. __yadidaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• cittassa vimokkho_ti yo ayaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi upÄ• dÄ•
arahattaphalasaá¹…khÄ• to vimokkho, sopi etadatthÄ• ya; apaccayaparinibbÄ• natthÄ• ya

<367> anuyogavattagÄ• thÄ• su Å• Ìƒ7.1367 __paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• _ vuttatthÄ• eva.

__vatthuá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raakovido pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ•
ntiÄ• dÄ«ni ``na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti padena sambandho. ``akovidoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 209/
tÄ• disakoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. tasmÄ• ayamettha yojanÄ• --- yo bhikkhu pÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, catubbidhaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sattavidhaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``id
asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nagare paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``id
pacchimavacanaâ€™â€™ nti pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``idaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ akataâ€
jÄ• nÄ• ti. __samena cÄ• _ti teneva pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanassa samena aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti; evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va najÄ• nÄ• ti-padena saddhiá¹ƒ sambanc
panetaá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• raakovidoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha __Ä• kÄ• raakovido_ti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä
yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 212/ vatthuÄ• dÄ«nipi na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• kÄ• rassa ca akovido, sa ve tÄ• disa
vuccati.

__kammaÃ±ca adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• _ti imesampi padÄ• naá¹ƒ ``na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti p
panettha yojanÄ• --- tatheva iti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca na
samathe cÄ• pi akovido, rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi pana ratto duá¹-á¹-ho ca mÅ«á¸·ho ca, bhayena bha
mohÄ• gacchati, rattattÄ• pana duá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca chandÄ• dosÄ• ca gacchati, paraá¹ƒ s
asamatthatÄ• ya na ca saÃ±Ã±attikusalo, kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡adassane asamatthatÄ• ya
attano sadisÄ• ya parisÄ• ya laddhattÄ• laddhapakkho, hiriyÄ• paribÄ• hirattÄ• ahiriko, kÄ
samannÄ• gatattÄ• kaá¹‡hakammo, dhammÄ• dariyapuggalÄ• dariyÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato a
apaá¹-ikkhoti vuccati, na paá¹-ikkhitabbo na oloketabbo, na sammannitvÄ•
issariyÄ• dhipaccajeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabboti attho. sukkapakkhagÄ• thÄ• nan
vuttanayeneva veditabboti.

cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mo

voharantena jÄ• nitabbÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

368-374__._ mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• me Å• Ìƒ7.1368 \Be 210/ \Ne 213/ --- __vatthuto vÄ• vatthu
``paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• p
nighaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• no ``na mayÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthu diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na sutaá¹
vatthu diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. eteneva nayena sesavatthusaá¹…
vipattisaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ Ä• pattito Ä• pattisaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana ``neva
sutaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• ``mayÄ• petaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• ``na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• na sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â
__avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti veditabbo. eseva __aÃ
paá¹-icarati_ nÄ• ma.

<375> __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena sukkavissaá¹-á¹-
__vacanamanuppadÄ• na_nti saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ sarÅ«
paÃ±ca methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• go pubbapayogoti veditabbÄ• ni.

<376> __cattÄ• ri apalokanakammÄ• nÄ«_ti adhammenavaggÄ• dÄ«ni. sesesupi eseva na
soá¸·asa honti.

agatiagantabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<379> __bahujanaahitÄ• ya_ \Ne 214/ __paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«_ti vinayadharena hi evaá¹ƒ cha
adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchite tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re saá¹…gho dvidhÄ• bhijjati. ovÄ• dÅ«pajÄ«viniyo
bhÄ• gÄ• honti. upÄ• sakÄ• pi upÄ• sikÄ• yopi dÄ• rakÄ• pi dÄ• rikÄ• yopi tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rakk
bhijjanti. tato bhummadevatÄ• Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-habrahmÄ• no dvidhÄ• v
``bahujanaahitÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno hoti ... pe ... dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

<382> __visamanissito_ti \Be 211/ visamÄ• ni kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«ni nissito. __gahananissi
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiantaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gahanaá¹ƒ nissito. __balavaniss
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• te bhikkhÅ« nissito.

<393> __tassa avajÄ• nanto_ti tassa vacanaá¹ƒ avajÄ• nanto. upayogatthe vÄ• sÄ• mivac
attho.

<394> __yaá¹ƒ atthÄ• yÄ• _ti yadatthÄ• ya. __taá¹ƒ attha_nti so attho. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha u

mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kathinabhedaá¹ƒ

kathinaatthatÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<403> kathine Å• Ìƒ7.1369 \Be 212/ \Ne 215/ --- __aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• _ti khandhake vuttÄ
aá¹-á¹-ha. __palibodhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _pi pubbe vuttÄ• eva.

<404> __payogassÄ• _ti cÄ«varadhovanÄ• dino sattavidhassa pubbakaraá¹‡assatthÄ• ya y
kayirati, tassa payogassa. __katame dhammÄ• anantarapaccayena paccayo_ti anÄ• gatav
katame dhammÄ• paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. __samanantarapaccayenÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu ana
anantarapaccayameva Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• pucchati. __nissayapaccayenÄ• _ti uppajja
nissayaá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• viya hutvÄ• katame dhammÄ• paccayÄ• hon
__upanissayapaccayenÄ• _ti upetena nissayapaccayena; nissayapaccayameva upagatatar
__purejÄ• tapaccayenÄ• _ti iminÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannassa paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ puccha
iminÄ• pacchÄ• uppajjanakassa paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchati. __sahajÄ• tapaccayenÄ• _
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchati. __pubbakaraá¹‡assÄ• _ti dhovanÄ• d
__paccuddhÄ• rassÄ• _ti purÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccuddharaá¹‡assa. __a
kathinacÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa. __atthÄ• rassÄ• _ti kathinatthÄ• rassa. __mÄ• tikÄ• n
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaÃ±ca palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vatthussÄ• _ti saá¹…gh
kathinavatthussa; sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca labbhati yaÃ±ca na labbhati, sabbaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ yassa labbh
__pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ payogassÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vissajjanamÄ• ha. tassattho --- yaá¹ƒ
216/ katame dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, tattha vuccate, pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ payogassa anan
samanantaranissayaupanissayapaccayena paccayo. payogassa hi sattavidhampi pubbakar
payogena nipphÄ• detabbassa pubbakaraá¹‡assatthÄ• ya so payogo kayirati, tasmÄ• imeh
hoti. purejÄ• tapaccaye panesa uddiá¹-á¹-hadhammesu ekadhammampi na \Be 213/ labhati
pubbakaraá¹‡assa sayaá¹ƒ purejÄ• tapaccayo hoti, payoge sati pubbakaraá¹‡assa nipphajj
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``payogo pubbakaraá¹‡assa purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti. pacchÄ•
labhati, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ payogassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo
uppajjanakassa hi pubbakaraá¹‡assa atthÄ• ya so payogo kayirati. sahajÄ• tapaccayaá¹ƒ p
mÄ• tikÄ• palibodhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• te pannarasa dhamme á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o pa
labhati, te eva hi pannarasa dhammÄ• saha kathinatthÄ• rena ekato nipphajjantÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±
sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``pannarasa dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayena p
etenupÄ• yena sabbapadavissajjanÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

pubbakaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<405> __pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• na_ntiÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

406-7__._ ``payogo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su pucchÄ• dvayavissajjanesu __hetun
cha cÄ«varÄ• ni hetu ceva paccayo cÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ni. pubbapayogÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi sabbes
paccayo. na hi chabbidhe cÄ«vare asati payogo atthi, na pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, tasmÄ• ``
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<408> saá¹…gahavÄ• re --- __vacÄ«bhedenÄ• _ti ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• , iminÄ• u
antaravÄ• sakena kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena vacÄ«bhedena. katimÅ«lÄ• di
__kiriyÄ• majjhe_ti paccuddhÄ• ro ceva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca.

<411> __vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti akappiyadussaá¹ƒ hoti. __kÄ• lavipannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma a
saá¹…gho kathinatthÄ• rakassa deti. __karaá¹‡avipannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tadaheva chinditvÄ•

kathinÄ• dijÄ• nitabbavibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<412> kathinaá¹ƒ \Be 214/ \Ne 217/ jÄ• nitabbantiÄ• dipucchÄ• ya vissajjane --- __tesaÃ±Ã
rÅ«pÄ• didhammesu sati kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tesaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ missÄ«bhÄ• vo
nÄ• makamma_ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana ``kathinaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ bahÅ«su dhammesu nÄ• ma
dhammo atthÄ«ti dasseti.

__catuvÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti ``na ullikhitamattenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi pubbe vuttak
Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti ``ahatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi pubbe vuttakÄ• raá¹
yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kathinakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<416> __ekuppÄ• dÄ• ekanirodhÄ• _ti uppajjamÄ• nÄ• pi ekato uppajjanti, nirujjhamÄ• nÄ
__ekuppÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nirodhÄ• _ti uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ekato uppajjanti, nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti Å• Ìƒ7.1371? sabbepi atthÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ ekato uppajjanti, atthÄ• re hi sati
nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• panettha purimÄ• dve atthÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ ekato nirujjhanti, uddhÄ• rab
atthÄ• rassa hi nirodho etesaÃ±ca uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vo ekakkhaá¹‡e hoti, itare nÄ• nÄ• niruj
uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattesupi atthÄ• ro tiá¹-á¹-hatiyeva. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ•

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

kathinabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±attivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

anissitavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<417> upÄ• lipaÃ±hesu \Be 215/ \Ne 218/ __katihi nu kho bhante_ti pucchÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ san
rahogato sabbÄ• ni imÄ• ni paÃ±cakÄ• ni Ä• vajjetvÄ• ``bhagavantaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pucchitvÄ•
vasanakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya tantiá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasa
bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena paÃ±he pucchi. tesaá¹ƒ vissajjane __uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ
uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __uposathakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti adhammenavaggÄ• dib
uposathakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti dve mÄ• tikÄ• na jÄ
na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ catubbidhanti navavidh
jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti navavidhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __pavÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti adhammenavaggÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ na

__Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__Ä• panno kammakato_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno tappaccayÄ• va saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ ka

nappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<420> __kammaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 219/ __nappaá¹-ippassambhetabba_nti ayaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• anuloma
kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ; sarajjukova vissajjetabboti attho.

<421> __sace upÄ• li saá¹…gho samaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karotÄ«_ti sace sam
uposathÄ• dÄ«ni kammÄ• ni karoti, uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su hi á¹-hitÄ• su upatthamb
saá¹…gho accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasama
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti Å• Ìƒ7.1372, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ samaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
sace tÄ• dise kamme bhikkhuno nakkhamati, diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammampi \Be 216/ katvÄ• tath
upetabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vilomaggÄ• ho na gaá¹‡hitabbo. yatra pana uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ
tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ.

__ussitamantÄ« cÄ• _ti lobhadosamohamÄ• nussannaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• kaá¹‡havÄ
__nissitajappÄ«_ti attano dhammatÄ• ya ussadayuttaá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ na sakkoti; atha kho
evaá¹ƒ kathesi, asukamahÄ• matto evaá¹ƒ kathesi, asuko nÄ• ma mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo vÄ•

mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kathesÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya jappati. __na c
kathÄ• nusandhivacane ca vinicchayÄ• nusandhivacane ca akusalo hoti. __na yathÄ• dham
bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• retvÄ• codetÄ• hoti.

__ussÄ• detÄ• hotÄ«_ti ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo mahÄ• tepiá¹-ako paramadhammakathiko
ekaccaá¹ƒ ussÄ• deti. dutiyapade ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ so na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
__adhammaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti aniyyÄ• nikapakkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ib
paá¹-ibÄ• hati. __samphaÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«_ti bahuá¹ƒ niratthakakathaá¹ƒ katheti.

__pasayha pavattÄ• hotÄ«_ti anajjhiá¹-á¹-ho bhÄ• re anÄ• ropite kevalaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ niss
anadhikÄ• re kathetÄ• hoti. __anokÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• _ti okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ akÄ•
yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hotÄ«_ti yassa attano diá¹-á¹-hi taá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• na by
laddhiá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ayathÄ• bhuccaá¹ƒ adhammÄ• dÄ«su dhammÄ• diladdhiko hutvÄ•

vohÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> __Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti kÄ• yappayogÄ• , ayaá
jÄ• nÄ• ti. __Ä• pattiyÄ• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti desanÄ• ya vÅ«
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena, ayaá¹ƒ neva desanÄ• ya na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti.
vinicchayakusalo_ \Be 217/ __hotÄ«_ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™
dosÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1373 na sakkoti.

__adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
nissÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ catasso vipattiyo, idaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca vÄ• satta vÄ• Ä• pattik
cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghakiccÄ• ni nissÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __payog
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamÅ«lappayogaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ cuddasamÅ«lappayogaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ ch
ekamÅ«lapayogaâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naÃ±hi yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒmÅ«lame
sabbampi na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
vÅ«pasamati, idaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi, idaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi, idaá¹ƒ ekena samathena vÅ«pasamatÄ«â€™â€™
vinicchayakusalo hotÄ«_ti adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitvÄ• samathaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na jÄ• n

__kammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti tajjanÄ«yÄ• di sattavidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __kam
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• rena kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nÄ• ti
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yassa vatthu, idaá¹ƒ niyassÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nÄ•
kammesu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavidhaá¹ƒ tividhassa ca u
tecattÄ• lÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __kammassa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_
vattitvÄ• yÄ• cati, tassa kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ, accayo desÄ• petabboâ€™

__vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ \Ne 221/ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ nagare paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti. __paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±attianupaÃ±Ã±attianuppannapaÃ±Ã±a
paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti sammukhÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti. ``buddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``bhagavÄ• buddhoâ€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹
yojeti.

__akusalo ca hoti vinaye_ti vinayapÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca akusalo hoti.

__Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti saá¹…khepato hi duvidhÄ• Ã±atti --- ``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™
ca aniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca. tattha yÄ• evaá¹ƒ aniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sÄ• ``kammaÃ±attiâ€™â€™ nÄ
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sÄ• ``kammapÄ• daÃ±attiâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±at
\Be 218/ __karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti navasu á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaÃ±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹
á¹-hÄ• nesu Å• Ìƒ7.1374 kammapÄ• daÃ±attiyÄ• . __Ã±attiyÄ• anussÄ• vana_nti ``imissÄ•
imissÄ• tissoâ€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __Ã±attiyÄ• samathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti yvÄ• yaá
amÅ«á¸·havinayo, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoti catubbidho samatho Ã±attiyÄ•
Ã±attiyÄ• samathoti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __Ã±attiyÄ• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ adh
catubbidhena Ã±attisamathena vÅ«pasamati, tassa taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ•
na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ubhatovibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ
mahÄ• padese na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti khandhakaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ na jÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padeseyeva na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __na ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakus
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡akusalo na hoti.

__dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ piá¹-akadvaya
__dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti suttantike cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padese na jÄ• nÄ• ti.
khandhakaparivÄ• rameva na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti cattÄ• ro m
ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• panettha asaá¹…gahitÄ• honti, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ -
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __na ca pubbÄ• parak
ca pacchÄ• kathÄ• ya \Ne 222/ ca akusalo hoti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasen
pakÄ• sitattÄ• ca uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

anissitavagganappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggavohÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<425> diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavagge --- __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vikan

Ä• pattidesanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayakammÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• p
karotÄ«_ti anÄ• pattimeva Ä• pattÄ«ti desetÄ«ti attho \Be 219/. __adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• _t
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti; saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca desetÄ«ti attho. __desitÄ
lahukÄ• pattiyÄ• pi desitÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti; desitaá¹ƒ puna desetÄ«ti Å• Ì ƒ7.137

__catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi diá¹-á¹-hi_nti yathÄ• catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi diá¹-á¹-hi Ä• vikatÄ• hoti, evaá
cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca janÄ• ekato Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desentÄ«ti attho. __manomÄ• nasenÄ• _ti manas
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti; vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• citteneva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti attho.

__nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakassÄ• _ti laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa vÄ• kammanÄ• nÄ• sa
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti; Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti attho. __nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti samÄ• nasa
nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassa santike Ä• vikaroti. mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• ya hi á¹-hitena sÄ«m
sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitena avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassÄ• pi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetua
__apakatattassÄ• _ti ukkhittakassa vÄ• , yassa vÄ• uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapitÄ• ho
desetÄ«ti attho.

<430> __nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti na pariyattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; na kÄ• tabbanti
ukkhittako ca á¹-hapitauposathapavÄ• raá¹‡o ca. __cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti sÄ• sanato cÄ

<432> __mandattÄ• _ \Ne 223/ __momÅ«hattÄ• _ti mandabhÄ• vena momÅ«habhÄ• vena
kevalaá¹ƒ attano momÅ«habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentoyeva pucchati ummattako viya. __pÄ• p
sambhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pikÄ• ya icchÄ• ya pucchati. __paribhavÄ• _ti paribhava
pucchati. aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡esupi eseva nayo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti. attÄ•
dhutaá¹…gavagge ca yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

musÄ• vÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> musÄ• vÄ• davagge \Be 220/ --- pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti __pÄ• rÄ• jikagÄ• mÄ«
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti attho. itaresupi eseva nayo. tattha asantauttarimanussadhammÄ• rocana
pÄ• rÄ• jikagÄ• mÄ«, amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena anuddhaá¹ƒsanamusÄ• vÄ• do __saá¹…
vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pariyÄ• yena jÄ• nantassa vuttamusÄ• vÄ• do __thullaccayag
__dukkaá¹-agÄ• mÄ«, _ ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gato __pÄ•

__adassanenÄ• _ti vinayadharassa adassanena. kappiyÄ• kappiyesu hi kukkucce uppanne
disvÄ• kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kappiyaá¹ƒ ka
akappiyampi kappiyanti karonto Ä• pajjati. evaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vinayadharas

nÄ• pajjati, adassaneneva Ä• pajjati, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``adassanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __assavane
vasanto pana vinayadharassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ apucchitv
vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ asuá¹‡anto Ä• pajjatiyeva, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``assavanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __pa
pasuttakatÄ• ya. sahagÄ• raseyyaÃ±hi pasuttakabhÄ• venapi Ä• pajjati. akappiye kappiyas
__tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«_ Ä• pajjati. __satisammosÄ• _ ekarattÄ• tikkamÄ• divasena Ä• pajjitab
sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

musÄ• vÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunovÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<450> bhikkhunivagge \Ne 224/ --- __alÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bh
labhanti, tathÄ• parisakkati vÄ• yamatÄ«ti attho. __anatthÄ• yÄ• _ti anatthaá¹ƒ kalisÄ• san
parisakkati. __avÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti avÄ• satthÄ• ya; yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makhette vasanti, tato nÄ«h
__sampayojetÄ«_ti asaddhammapaá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya sampayojeti.

<451> ``katihi \Be 221/ nu kho bhante aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kamma
sattannaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pucchati.

<454> __na sÄ• kacchÄ• tabbo_ti kappiyÄ• kappiyanÄ• marÅ«papariccheda samathavipass
kathetabbo. yasmÄ• pana khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo bhikkhu na visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, tathÄ• rÅ«passa ka
katheti, na itaro; tasmÄ• paá¹-hamapaÃ±cake ``na asekkhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ
``asekkhenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__na atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya paá¹-isambhidÄ• patto pabhedagata
__na dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto_ti pÄ• á¸·idhamme paá¹-isambhidÄ• patto na hoti. __n
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto_ti vohÄ• raniruttiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• patto na hoti. __na
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto_ti yÄ• ni tÄ• ni paá¹-ibhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni atthapa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, tesu paá¹-isambhidÄ• patto na hoti. __yathÄ• vimuttaá¹ƒ_ Å• Ìƒ7.1377 __cit
catunnaá¹ƒ phalavimuttÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena yathÄ• vimuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedÄ• y
paccavekkhitÄ• hoti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

bhikkhunovÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubbÄ• hikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<455> ubbÄ• hikavagge --- __na atthakusalo_ti na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kusalo; atthuddhÄ• re c
dhammakusalo_ti Ä• cariyamukhato anuggahitattÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na kusalo, na pÄ• á¸·isÅ

__niruttikusalo_ti bhÄ• santaravohÄ• re na kusalo. __na byaÃ±janakusalo_ti sithiladhanitÄ•
parimaá¹‡á¸• alabyaÃ±janÄ• ropane kusalo na hoti; na akkharapariccheda nipuá¹‡oti attho.
pubbÄ• parakusalo_ti atthapubbÄ• pare dhammapubbÄ• pare niruttipubbÄ• pare byaÃ±jana
purekathÄ• pacchÄ• kathÄ• su ca na kusalo hoti.

__kodhano_tiÄ• dÄ«ni yasmÄ• kodhÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhÅ«to kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ
sakkoti, tasmÄ• vuttÄ• ni. __pasÄ• retÄ• hoti_ \Be 222/ __no sÄ• retÄ• _ti mohetÄ• hoti, n
codakacuditakÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ moheti pidahati na sÄ• retÄ«ti attho. sesamettha ubbÄ• hi

ubbÄ• hikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<457> adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavagge --- __puggalagaru hotÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ me upajjhÄ• yo,
tiÄ• dÄ«ni cintetvÄ• tassa jayaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ t
hotÄ«_ti dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca amuÃ±citvÄ• vinicchinanto saá¹…ghagaruko nÄ• ma ho
vinicchinanto __Ä• misagaruko_ nÄ• ma hoti, tÄ• ni aggahetvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vinicch
nÄ• ma hoti.

<458> __paÃ±cahupÄ• li Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…gho bhijjati --- __ka
anussÄ• vanena, salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• _ti. ettha __kammenÄ• _ti apalokanÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«s
__uddesenÄ• _ti paÃ±casu pÄ• timokkhuddesesu aÃ±Ã±atarena uddesena. __voharanto_t
upapattÄ«hi ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«
__anussÄ• vanenÄ• _ti ``nanu tumhe jÄ• nÄ• tha mayhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• va
nÄ• ma uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• heyyÄ• ti cittampi uppÄ• detuá
mayhaá¹ƒ avÄ«ci nÄ«luppalavanamiva sÄ«talo, kimahaá¹ƒ apÄ• yato na bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™
kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anussÄ• vanena. __salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• _ti evaá¹
cittaá¹ƒ upatthambhetvÄ• anivattidhamme katvÄ• ``gaá¹‡hatha imaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaâ€™â€™ n

ettha ca kammameva uddeso vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthudÄ«panavasena hi voharante tattha rucijananatthaá¹ƒ \Be 223/ anussÄ
gÄ• hitÄ• yapi abhinnova hoti saá¹…gho. yadÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro vÄ• atireke vÄ• sa
Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, tadÄ• saá¹…gho bhinno nÄ• ma hot
__saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ avocumhÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ras
vatthuá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena `imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti
gÄ• hetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakamme kate saá¹…gho bhinno hoti. parivÄ• re pana `paÃ±ca
saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa iminÄ• idha vuttena saá¹…ghabhedalakkha
nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. taá¹ƒ panassa nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tattheva pakÄ• s

pakÄ• sito hoti.

__paÃ±Ã±atteta_nti paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ. kva paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ? vattakkhandhake. tatra hi c
khandhakavattÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni. tenÄ• ha --- ``paÃ±Ã±attetaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, mayÄ• Ä• gar
Ä• gantukavattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. __evampi kho upÄ• li saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca saá¹…g
saá¹…gharÄ• jimattameva hoti, na tÄ• va saá¹…ghabhedo; anupubbena pana ayaá¹ƒ saá¹.
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti attho. __yathÄ• ratta_nti rattiparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• nurÅ«paá
__Ä• venibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ karitvÄ• . __kammÄ• kammÄ• ni
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya khuddakÄ• ni ceva mahantÄ• ni ca kammÄ• ni karonti. s
adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavagge uttÄ• nameva.

saá¹…ghabhedakavaggadvayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> saá¹…ghabhedavaggadvaye Å• Ìƒ7.1379 --- __vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammenÄ•
adhammÄ• dayo eteti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikova hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vinidhÄ• ya te dhamm
visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti. iti yaá¹ƒ vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tena evaá¹ƒ k
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni honti, ``imehi kho upÄ• li paÃ±cahaá¹…
ayamekasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±cake atthayojanÄ• \Ne 227/. etena nayena sabbapaÃ±cakÄ• ni vedita
vohÄ• rÄ• di aá¹…gattayaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gavaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. kammuddesavasena pana
sabbattha uttÄ• nameva. na hettha kiÃ±ci atthi yaá¹ƒ pubbe avuttanayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• vÄ• sikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<461> Ä• vÄ• sikavagge \Be 224/ --- __yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto_ti yathÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• á¹-

<462> __vinayabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• _ti vinayapaÃ±he vissajjanÄ• . __pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«_ti niyÄ•
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kathinatthÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<467> kathinatthÄ• ravagge --- __otamasiko_ti andhakÄ• ragato; taÃ±hi vandantassa maÃ±
nalÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyya. __asamannÄ• haranto_ti kiccayapasutattÄ• vandanaá¹ƒ
niddaá¹ƒ okkanto. __ekÄ• vatto_ti ekato Ä• vatto sapattapakkhe á¹-hito verÄ« visabhÄ• gap
avandiyo. ayaÃ±hi vandiyamÄ• no pÄ• denapi pahareyya. __aÃ±Ã±avihito_ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ci

__khÄ• danto_ti piá¹-á¹-hakhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni khÄ• danto. __uccÄ• raÃ±ca passÄ• vaÃ±ca ka
avandiyo. __ukkhittako_ti tividhenapi ukkhepanÄ«yakammena ukkhittako avandiyo. tajjanÄ«
cattÄ• ro vanditabbÄ• . uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi tehi saddhiá¹ƒ labbhanti. Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-

avandiyesu naggaÃ±ca ukkhittakaÃ±ca vandantasseva Ä• patti. itaresaá¹ƒ pana asÄ• ruppa
vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena ca vandanÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . ito paraá¹ƒ __pacchÄ• upasampannÄ• day
Ä• pattivatthubhÄ• veneva avandiyÄ• . te vandantassa hi niyameneva Ä• patti. iti imesu paÃ
jane vandantassa anÄ• patti, dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ vandanÄ• ya Ä• patti.

<468> __Ä• cariyo_ \Ne 228/ __vandiyo_ti pabbajjÄ• cariyo upasampadÄ• cariyo nissayÄ•
ovÄ• dÄ• cariyoti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhopi Ä• cariyo vandiyo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namev

kathinatthÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca upÄ• lipaÃ±cakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<470> __acittako_ Å• Ìƒ7.1380 \Be 225/ __Ä• pajjatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su sahaseyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡a
Ä• pajjanto acittako Ä• pajjati, desento sacittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci saÃ±cicca Ä• pa
Ä• pajjati, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena vuá¹-á¹-hahanto acittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. pubbe vuttameva tiá
vuá¹-á¹-hahanto acittako Ä• pajjati, acittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. itaraá¹ƒ desento sacittako Ä• paj
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ``dhammadÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti padasodhammÄ• dÄ«ni karonto ku
``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti udaggacitto desento kusalacitto vuá¹-
hutvÄ• desento akusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena niddÄ• gatova vuá¹-á¹-hah
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• ``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â
akusalacitto Ä• pajjati, kusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. domanassikova desento akusalacitto vuá¹-
vuttanayeneva tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena vuá¹-á¹-hahanto abyÄ• katacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. niddokk
sahagÄ• raseyyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto abyÄ• katacitto Ä• pajjati, vuttanayeneva panettha ``kusala
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehÄ«_tiÄ• di pubbe vuttanayattÄ• u

<473> __cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ukkaá¹-á¹-haparic
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa yassa labbhati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttameva hoti.

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aparadutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

(1) kÄ• yikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> ``kati \Be 226/ \Ne 229/ Ä• pattiyo kÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjan
kÄ• yikÄ• _ti antarapeyyÄ• le catutthena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• patti
samuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• hi etÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• ti vuccanti. __cha vÄ• casikÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva antara
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati, ``bhikkhu pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakatoâ€
vuttÄ• pattiyo. __chÄ• dentassa tisso_ti vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jik
saá¹…ghÄ• disesapaá¹-icchÄ• dane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, attano duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattipaá¹-icchÄ• d
saá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• _ti Å• Ìƒ7.1381 bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, bhik
kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe thullaccayaá¹ƒ, nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe dukkaá¹-aá
pÄ• cittiyanti imÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• paÃ±cÄ• pattiyo.

__aruá¹‡ugge tisso_ti ekarattachÄ• rattasattÄ• hadasÄ• hamÄ• sÄ• tikkamavasena nissagg
bhikkhuniyÄ• rattivippavÄ• se saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, ``paá¹-hamampi yÄ• maá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, du
chÄ• deti, uddhaste aruá¹‡e channÄ• hoti Ä• patti, yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• pet
aruá¹‡ugge tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. __dve yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• _ti ekÄ• dasa yÄ• vatatiyakÄ•
pana dve honti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ti. __eke
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒyeva ekÄ• ettha imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• nÄ• ma. __eken
siyÄ• Ä• patti, so Ä• vikareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ekena nidÄ• nuddesena sabbasikkhÄ•
sabbapÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…gaho hoti.

__vinayassa dve mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• yo ceva vÄ• cÄ• ca. __garukÄ• dve vuttÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ
230/. __dve duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• danÄ• _ti vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Be 227
paá¹-icchÄ• dakassa pÄ• cittiyanti imÄ• dve duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• danÄ• pattiyo nÄ• ma.

__gÄ• mantare catasso_ti ``bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; a
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamati, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; bhikkhuniyÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• parikkh
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• de saá¹…ghÄ• diseso; aparikkhittassa paá¹-hamapÄ• de upacÄ•
dutiyapÄ• de saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti imÄ• gÄ• mantare dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyathullacc
catasso Ä• pattiyo. __catasso nadipÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ti ``bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhati, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; bhikkhuniyÄ• nadipÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantiy
paá¹-hamapÄ• de thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• de saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti imÄ• catass
manussamaá¹ƒse. __navamaá¹ƒsesu dukkaá¹-a_nti sesaakappiyamaá¹ƒsesu.

__dve vÄ• casikÄ• ratti_nti bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ha
sallapati Å• Ìƒ7.1382, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, dukkaá¹-
vÄ• casikÄ• divÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ« divÄ• paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ hatthap
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• sallapati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __dadamÄ• nassa tisso_
manussassa visaá¹ƒ deti, so ce tena marati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ; yakkhapetÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, te ce

thullaccayaá¹ƒ; tiracchÄ• nagatassa deti, so ce marati, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhi
pÄ• cittiyanti evaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nassa tisso Ä• pattiyo. __cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-iggahe_ti hatthag
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taggahaá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bl
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, avassutÄ• ya avassutassa hatthato k
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe cattÄ• ro Ä• patti

(2) desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<475> __paÃ±ca desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo_ti lahukÄ• paÃ±ca. __cha sappaá¹-ikammÄ• _ti pÄ•
avasesÄ• . __ekettha appaá¹-ikammÄ• _ti ekÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti.

__vinayagarukÄ• _ \Ne 231/ __dve vuttÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ceva saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±ca. _
sabbÄ• neva sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni kÄ• yavÄ• casikÄ• ni, manodvÄ• re paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Be 228/
vikÄ• le dhaÃ±Ã±araso_ti loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ. ayameva hi eko dhaÃ±Ã±araso vikÄ• le vaá
Ã±atticatutthena sammutÄ«_ti bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti. ayameva hi ekÄ• Ã±atticatuttha
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• dve_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ methunapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __dve saá¹ƒvÄ• sabhÅ«miyo_ti attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• naá¹
karoti, samaggo vÄ• saá¹…gho ukkhittaá¹ƒ osÄ• reti. kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒv
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«mi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dve saá¹ƒvÄ• sabhÅ«miyo vuttÄ• . _
pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa ca mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa ca paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . __dvaá¹…gulÄ• duve_ti dve d
``dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti ayamekÄ• , ``dvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ•
ayamekÄ• .

__dve attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• nÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; vadhati na rodati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. __dvÄ«hi saá¹…gho bhijjat
salÄ• kaggÄ• hena ca. __dvettha_ Å• Ìƒ7.1383 __paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• _ti ettha sakalepi vi
ubhinnaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attivasena. itarathÄ• pana nava bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nava bhikkhunÄ«nanti
__Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• duve_ti dve Ã±attikiccÄ• ni --- kammaÃ±ca kammapÄ• dakÄ• ca.
hoti, dvÄ«su kammapÄ• dabhÄ• vena tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te tisso_ti ``anodissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati, sace manusso marati, pÄ• rÄ
yakkhapetÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e thullaccayaá¹ƒ; tiracchÄ• nagatassa maraá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyaâ€™
__vÄ• cÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• tayo_ti vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-h
kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• ne, manussamaraá¹‡e, uttarimanussadham
evaá¹ƒ tayo vuttÄ• . __obhÄ• sanÄ• tayo_ti vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubb

vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane thullaccayaá¹ƒ, ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• a
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __saÃ±carittena vÄ• tayo_ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡h
paccÄ• harati \Be 229/, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; \Ne 232/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá
Ä• patti thullaccayassa; paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti dukk
saÃ±carittena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena tayo Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• honti.

__tayo puggalÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• _ti addhÄ• nahÄ«no aá¹…gahÄ«no vatthuvipan
vuttameva. apicettha yo pattacÄ«varena aparipÅ«ro, paripÅ«ro ca na yÄ• cati, imepi aá¹…g
saá¹…gahitÄ• . mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dayo ca karaá¹‡adukkaá¹-akÄ•
paá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janakatiracchÄ• nagatasaá¹…khÄ• tena vatthuvipanneneva saá¹
kurundiyaá¹ƒ vutto. __tayo kammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahÄ• _ti Ã±attikappanÄ• , vippakatapacc
tattha ``dadeyya kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dibhedÄ• Ã±attikappanÄ• ; ``deti karotÄ«â€™â€™
vippakatapaccattaá¹ƒ; ``dinnaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ atÄ«takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• m
saá¹…gayhanti. aparehipi tÄ«hi kammÄ• ni saá¹…gayhanti --- vatthunÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• , anuss
vatthusampannaÃ±hi Ã±attisampannaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanasampannaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __nÄ• sitakÄ• tayo_ nÄ• ma mettiyaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1
nÄ• setabbo, dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato sÄ• maá¹‡ero nÄ• setabbo, kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ s
evaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasaá¹ƒvÄ• sadaá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• vasena tayo nÄ• sitakÄ• veditabb
ekavÄ• cikÄ• _ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave dve tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti
janÄ• naá¹ƒ ekupajjhÄ• yena nÄ• nÄ• cariyena ekÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__adinnÄ• dÄ• ne tisso_ti pÄ• de vÄ• atirekapÄ• de vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, atirekamÄ• sake
Å«namÄ• sake vÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __catasso methunapaccayÄ• _ti akkhayite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, vivaá¹-akate mukhe dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, jatumaá¹-á¹-hake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __chind
vanappatiá¹ƒ chindantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tagÄ• me pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gajÄ• te thu
chaá¸• á¸• itapaccayÄ• _ti anodissa visaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, sace tena manusso marati, pÄ• n
thullaccayaá¹ƒ; tiracchÄ• nagate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; vissaá¹-á¹-hichaá¸• á¸• ane saá¹…ghÄ• dis
uccÄ• rapassÄ• vachaá¸• á¸• ane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ --- imÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itapaccayÄ• paÃ±cÄ•

__pÄ• cittiyena_ \Be 230/ __dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• _ti bhikkhunovÄ• dakavaggasmiá¹ƒ dasasu
saddhiá¹ƒ \Ne 233/ dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• evÄ• ti attho. __caturettha navakÄ• vuttÄ• _ti paá¹-h
adhammakamme dve, dhammakamme dveti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro navakÄ• vuttÄ• ti attho. __dv
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«
dentassa dukkaá¹-anti evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dentassa cÄ«varena
hotÄ«ti attho.

__aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• eva. __bhuÃ±jantÄ• makadhaÃ
katÄ• _ti Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ d

__gacchantassa catasso_ti bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rokkamane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchati,
okkamantiyÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• de thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• de saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti gacchan
honti. __á¹-hitassa cÄ• pi tattakÄ• _ti Å• Ìƒ7.1385 á¹-hitassapi catasso evÄ• ti attho. kathaá
andhakÄ• re vÄ• paá¹-icchanne vÄ• okÄ• se mittasanthavavasena purisassa hatthapÄ• se
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; aruá¹‡uggamanakÄ• le dutiyikÄ• ya h
vijahantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ; vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nisinnassa
Ä• pattiyo. __nipannassÄ• pi tattakÄ• _ti sacepi hi sÄ• nisÄ«dati vÄ• nipajjati vÄ• , etÄ• ye
Ä• pajjati.

(3) pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<476> __paÃ±ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_ti paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• ja
amissetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni honti, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame so bhikkhu paÃ±ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni sabbÅ
ekakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pajjati, ``imaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, imaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti na v

__nava pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_ti yo bhikkhu nava paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tehi sa
kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ omadditvÄ• mukhe pakkhipitvÄ• paragaá¸·aá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, ayaá¹ƒ nava pÄ•
234/ nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni ekakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pajjati \Be 231/ ``imaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• panno
na vattabbo. __ekavÄ• cÄ• ya deseyyÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-igg
atikkÄ• metvÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• panno, tÄ• tumhamÅ«le paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti e
desitÄ• va honti, dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi vÄ• cÄ• hi kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. dutiyavissajjanepi ``ahaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nava Ä• pattiyo Ä• panno, tÄ• tumha
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• deseyyÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
atikkÄ• mesiá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tumhamÅ«le paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ v
desitÄ• va honti Ä• pattiyo, Ä• pattiyÄ• nÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. dutiyavissajjan
nava paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhutto, yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tumhamÅ«l
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• vatatiyake tisso_ti ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·ikÄ•
pÄ• cittiyanti imÄ• yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo. __cha vohÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ti payuttavÄ
Å• Ìƒ7.1386 Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho. kathaá¹ƒ? Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ
asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• jÄ«va
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá

arahÄ• ti vadati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhu paá¹‡
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• ra
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ
Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

__khÄ• dantassa tisso_ti manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayaá¹ƒ, avasesesu akappiyamaá¹ƒsesu
lasuá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±ca bhojanapaccayÄ• _ti avassutÄ• avassutassa purisassa
gahetvÄ• tattheva \Be 232/ manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
gahitapaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni avasesaÃ±ca akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• vomissakaá¹
\Ne 235/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ, thullaccayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, dukk
Ä• pattiyo bhojanapaccayÄ• Ä• pajjati.

__paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ``ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ saman
appaá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayaá¹ƒ, k
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamanÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, pÄ
appaá¹-inissagge pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• n
__paÃ±cannaÃ±ceva Ä• pattÄ«_ti Ä• patti nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ h
nippariyÄ• yena Ä• pattiyeva, sikkhÄ• mÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erisÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pana akap
pariyÄ• yena tesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti na desÄ• petabbÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ kÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡ena cÄ• _ti adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca paÃ±cannamevÄ• ti attho. etesaá¹ƒyeva hi paÃ±
pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vinicchayavohÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡anti vuccati, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma hoti.

__paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vinicchayo hotÄ«_ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vinicchayo
__paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamena cÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒyeva paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinic
hotÄ«ti attho. __paÃ±cannaÃ±ceva anÄ• pattÄ«_ti etesaá¹ƒyeva paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti
__tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi sobhatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi sobhati. katavÄ«tikka
sappaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe gaá¹‡amajjhe puggalasantike vÄ• paá¹-ik
pÄ• katiko hoti, tasmÄ• tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi sobhatÄ«ti vuccati.

__dve kÄ• yikÄ• ratti_nti bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• nanis
kappayamÄ• nÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kappayamÄ•
kÄ• yadvÄ• rasambhavÄ• Ä• pattiyo rattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __dve kÄ• yikÄ• divÄ• _ti eteneva
paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. __nijjhÄ• yantassa ekÄ• Ä• pattÄ«_ti ``na
sÄ• rattena mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ \Be 233/. yo upanijjhÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 266) nijjhÄ• yantassa ayamekÄ• Ä• patti. __ekÄ• piá¹‡á
ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ oloketabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 366) ettha d

yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• dentassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• pi hi mukhaá¹ƒ ullokayato \
kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana __ ``ekÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaccayÄ• _ti bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassa_nti kosambakakkhandhake vuttÄ• nisaá¹ƒse. __ukkhittal
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane appaá¹-ikamme pÄ• pikÄ• ya ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissaggeti. __
sammÄ• vattanÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒyeva ukkhittakÄ• naá¹ƒ ettakesu vattesu vattanÄ• .

__paÃ±caá¹-hÄ• ne musÄ• vÄ• do_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesathullaccayapÄ• cittiyad
paÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne musÄ• vÄ• do gacchati. __cuddasa paramanti vuccatÄ«_ti dasÄ• hapa
vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• dasa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá
desanÄ• ya cÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ accayadesanÄ• yÄ• ti attho. katamÄ• pana sÄ• ti? devadat
abhimÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ accayadesanÄ• , anuruddhattherassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ya accayades
accayadesanÄ• , vÄ• sabhagÄ• miyattherassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• n
ayaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ accayadesanÄ• Å• Ìƒ7.1388 nÄ• ma.

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko musÄ• vÄ• do_ti ``pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti Ä•
saÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti pariyosÄ• nehi (Vin IV 4-5; Vin V 459) aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi aá¹-á¹-ha
uposathaá¹…gÄ• nipi pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hanetiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• neva. __aá¹-á¹-ha dÅ«
bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotÄ• ca hoti sÄ• vetÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 347) nayena s
__aá¹-á¹-ha titthiyavattÄ• ni_ mahÄ• khandhake vuttÄ• ni.

__aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• upasampadÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti bhattagge aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ itarÄ• hi paccuá¹-á¹-
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be 234/. __bhikkhunovÄ• dako aá¹-á¹-hahÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samann
bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammannitabbo.

__ekassa chejja_nti gÄ• thÄ• ya navasu janesu yo salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ b
hoti, devadatto viya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ thulla
kokÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 237/ viya, dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. imÄ• pa
ca sabbesaá¹ƒ ekavatthukÄ• saá¹…ghabhedavatthukÄ• eva.

__nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya __navahÄ«_ti navahi bhikkhÅ«hi saá¹…gho b
navÄ• _ti Ã±attiyÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ni kammÄ• ni navÄ• ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

(4) avandanÄ«yapuggalÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<477> __dasa puggalÄ• nÄ• bhivÄ• detabbÄ• _ti senÄ• sanakkhandhake vuttÄ• dasa janA

sÄ• mÄ«cikammena saddhiá¹ƒ aÃ±jali ca tesaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbo, neva pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• pucchan
khandhakavattaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dassetabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±jali paggaá¹‡hitabboti attho. __dasannaá
tesaá¹ƒyeva dasannaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. __dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä
atirekacÄ«varassa dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti attho.

__paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ idha cÄ«vara_nti paÃ±cannaá¹
sammukhÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __sattannaá¹ƒ sante_ti disÄ• pakkantaummattakakhittacittav
tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ukkhittakÄ• nanti imesaá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ sante patirÅ«pe gÄ• hake parammuk
__soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabba_nti sesÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varakkhandhake vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸
na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__katisataá¹ƒ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• nÄ• _ti Å• Ìƒ7.1389 katisataá¹ƒ Ä• patti
chÄ• dayitvÄ• na. __dasasataá¹ƒ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• nÄ• _ti dasasataá¹ƒ
chÄ• dayitvÄ• na. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- yo divase sataá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• c
dasa dasa divase paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tena rattisataá¹ƒ Ä• pattisahassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• ditaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ti \Be 235/ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• dasa rattiyo vasitvÄ
pÄ• rivÄ• sikoti.

__dvÄ• dasa kammadosÄ• vuttÄ• _ti apalokanakammaá¹ƒ adhammenavaggaá¹ƒ, adhamm
tathÄ• \Ne 238/ Ã±attikammaÃ±attidutiyakammaÃ±atticatutthakammÄ• nipÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ekek
katvÄ• dvÄ• dasa kammadosÄ• vuttÄ• .

__catasso kammasampattiyo_ti apalokanakammaá¹ƒ dhammenasamaggaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sesÄ
kammasampattiyo vuttÄ• .

__cha kammÄ• nÄ«_ti adhammenavaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammenasamaggakammaá¹ƒ, dha
dhammapatirÅ«pakenasamaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammenavaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammenasamag
vuttÄ• ni. __ekettha dhammikÄ• katÄ• _ti ekaá¹ƒ dhammena samaggakammamevettha dh
dutiyagÄ• thÄ• vissajjanepi etadeva dhammikaá¹ƒ.

__yaá¹ƒ desitÄ• _ti yÄ• ni desitÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni pakÄ• sitÄ• ni. __anantajinenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su
pariyantaparicchedabhÄ• varahitattÄ• anantaá¹ƒ vuccati nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• n
abhimadditvÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ viya kilesagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhimadditvÄ• jitaá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ sa
bhagavÄ• ``anantajinoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. sveva iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu nibbikÄ• ratÄ• ya t
vikkhambhanatadaá¹…gasamucchedapaá¹-ipassaddhinissaraá¹‡avivekasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ v
vivekadassÄ«; tena __anantajinena tÄ• dinÄ• vivekadassinÄ• _ yÄ• ni Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• n
__ekettha sammati vinÄ• samathehÄ«_ti ayamettha padasambandho, yÄ• ni satthÄ• rÄ• s
desitÄ• ni, tattha ekÄ• pi Ä• patti vinÄ• samathehi na sammati, atha kho cha samathÄ• cat

sabbepime dhammÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena sammanti, samÄ• yogaá¹ƒ gacchanti. ettha pa
samathehi sammati, samathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Å• Ì‚7.1390 gacchati. na hi tassa aÃ±Ã±ena sama
atthi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ekettha sammati vinÄ• samathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• tÄ• va adh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su attho vutto. mayaá¹ƒ pana ``vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti nipÄ• tassa paá¹-isedhan
``ekettha sammati vinÄ• samathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 236/ etesu sattasu Ä• pattikkhandhes
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho vinÄ• samathehi sammatÄ«ti etamatthaá¹ƒ roceyyÄ• ma. vutta
Ä• patti anavasesÄ• , sÄ• Ä• patti na katamena adhikaraá¹‡ena katamamhi á¹-hÄ• ne na k
sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__chaÅ«nadiyaá¸• á¸• hasatÄ• _ti \Ne 239/ ``idha, upÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti
adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede dhamma
adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede vematiko, tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi,
bhede vematiko, tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko bhede dh
vematiko bhede vematikoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ bhedakaravatthÅ
aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhake vuttÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ vasena chaÅ«nadiyaá¸• á
veditabbÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa anÄ• pÄ• yikÄ• _ti ``idha, upÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pe
dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi avinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹
avinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinay
imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti, ayampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä•
kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekekasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakÄ• vasÄ• ne vuttÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa janÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa a
chaÅ«nadiyaá¸• á¸• hasatavissajjane vuttÄ• yeva.

(5) soá¸·asakammÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<478> __kati kammÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbagÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namev

aparadutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ•

(1) avippavÄ• sapaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<479> sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• su Å• Ì‚7.1391 \Be 237/ \Ne 240/ __asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti uposatha
asaá¹ƒvÄ• so. __sambhogo ekacco tahiá¹ƒ na labbhatÄ«_ti akappiyasambhogo na labbhati
nahÄ• panabhojanÄ• dipaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• tarÄ• yeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labbhati. __avippa

sahagÄ• raseyyÄ• ya anÄ• patti. __paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• _ti esÄ• paÃ±hÄ• k
cintitÄ• . assÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakamÄ• tuyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• hi p
vuttanti.

avissajjitagÄ• thÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , attho panassÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸•

__dasa puggale na vadÄ• mÄ«_ti senÄ• sanakkhandhake vutte dasa puggale na vadÄ• mi.
mahÄ• khandhake ekÄ• dasa vivajjanÄ«yapuggalÄ• vuttÄ• , tepi na vadÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±
sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__kathaá¹ƒ nu sikkhÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o_ti paÃ±hÄ• nahÄ• pitapubbakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pariharituá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±e labhanti; tasmÄ• sikkhÄ• ya asÄ• dh

__taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• nimmitabuddhaá¹ƒ sa

__adhonÄ• bhiá¹ƒ_ \Ne 241/ __vivajjiyÄ• _ti adhonÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vivajjetvÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ•
kabandhaá¹ƒ, yassa ure akkhÄ«ni ceva mukhaÃ±ca hoti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-i_nti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• tiá¹‡acchÄ• danaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ sa
dutiyapaÃ±hÄ• sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__Ä• pajjeyya garukaá¹ƒ chejjavatthu_nti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhikkh
dutiyapaÃ±hÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo abhabbapuggale sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . ekÄ• dasapi hi te
pattÄ• .

__vÄ• cÄ• _ti \Be 238/ vÄ• cÄ• ya anÄ• lapanto. __giraá¹ƒ no ca pare bhaá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti ``iti i
parapuggale sandhÄ• ya saddampi na nicchÄ• reyya. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• ``santiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dassa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa nisinnassa manodvÄ• re Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi. yasm
Ä• vikaroti, tenassa Å• Ìƒ7.1392 vacÄ«dvÄ• re akiriyato ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«t

__saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• caturo_ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• aruá¹‡ugge gÄ• mantarapariyÄ• pannaá
okkantabhikkhuniá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , sÄ• hi sakagÄ• mato paccÅ«sasamaye nikkhami
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nadipÄ• raá¹ƒ okkantamattÄ• va rattivippavÄ• sagÄ• mantaranadipÄ• ra
ekappahÄ• reneva caturo saá¹…ghÄ• disese Ä• pajjati.

__siyÄ• Ä• pattiyo nÄ• nÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• ekatoupasampannÄ• dve bhikkhuniyo sa
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike ekatoupasampannÄ• ya hatthato gaá¹‡hantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, bhik

ekatoupasampannÄ• ya hatthato gaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__caturo janÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• cariyo ca tayo ca antevÄ• sikÄ• chamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ b
Ä• cariyassa sÄ• hatthikÄ• tayo mÄ• sakÄ• , Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi tayova tasmÄ• thullaccayaá¹
itaresaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthiko ekeko, Ä• á¹‡attikÄ• paÃ±cÄ• ti tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ
vitthÄ• ro pana adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jike saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutto.

(2) pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<480> __chiddaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ ghare natthÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• dussakuá¹-iÄ• dÄ«ni santh
vuttÄ• .

__telaá¹ƒ madhuá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡ita_nti gÄ• thÄ• liá¹…gaparivattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__nissaggiyenÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . yo hi saá¹…ghassa p
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ attano, ekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti dve cÄ«varÄ• ni ``ekaá¹ƒ \Be 239/ mayhaá¹ƒ, ek
ekapayaogena pariá¹‡Ä• meti, so nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva suddhikapÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca ek

__kammaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ kuppeyya vaggapaccayÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• dvÄ• dasayojanapamÄ
nagaresu gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__padavÄ«tihÄ• ramattenÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , atthopi cassÄ
saÃ±carittavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva vutto.

__sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• nÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• d
sace hi tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• kaÅ«hadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaddamamakkhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• k
bhikkhunÄ« udakena dhovati, bhikkhussa kÄ• yagatÄ• neva nissaggiyÄ• ni honti.

__saraá¹‡agamanampi na tassa atthÄ«_ti saraá¹‡agamanaupasampadÄ• pi natthi. ayaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__haneyya_ \Ne 243/ __anariyaá¹ƒ mando_ti taÃ±hi itthiá¹ƒ vÄ• purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• anariyaá¹ƒ
liá¹…gaparivattena itthibhÅ«taá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ purisabhÅ«taÃ±ca mÄ• taraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt

__na tenÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phuse_ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• migasiá¹…gatÄ• pasasÄ«hakumÄ• rÄ• d
tiracchÄ• namÄ• tÄ• pitaro sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__acodayitvÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• dÅ«tenupasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . __codayitvÄ• _ti g

upasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana ``paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha as
anÄ• pattikassa kammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

__chindantassa Ä• pattÄ«_ti vanappatiá¹ƒ chindantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡alatÄ• diá¹ƒ ch
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chindantassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ. __chindantassa anÄ• pattÄ«_
chindantassa anÄ• patti. __chÄ• dentassa Ä• pattÄ«_ti attano Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• dentassa aÃ
__chÄ• dentassa anÄ• pattÄ«_ti gehÄ• dÄ«ni chÄ• dentassa anÄ• patti.

__saccaá¹ƒ_ \Be 240/ __bhaá¹‡anto_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«si ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«
bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pana musÄ• bhÄ• sato lahukÄ
musÄ• bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, bhÅ«tÄ• rocane saccaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sato lahukÄ• patti

(3) pÄ• cittiyÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<481> __adhiá¹-á¹-hita_nti gÄ• thÄ• nissaggiyacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ

__atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye_ti gÄ• thÄ• romanthakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__na rattacitto_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayamattho --- rattacitto methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ya cetento manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jika
244/ na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto na cÄ• pi so paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ya cetayi, salÄ• ka
hoti chejjaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa bhedakÄ• nuvattakas

__gaccheyya aá¸• á¸• hayojana_nti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhasadisaá¹ƒ ek
sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__kÄ• yikÄ• nÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kese vÄ• aá¹…guliyo
sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__vÄ• casikÄ• nÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ``sabbÄ• tumhe sikharaá¹‡iyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__tissitthiyo methunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na seve_ti tisso itthiyo vuttÄ• , tÄ• supi yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ methunaá
Å• Ìƒ7.1394 sevati. __tayo purise_ti tayo purisepi upagantvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ na sevati. __tay
anariyapaá¹‡á¸• ake_ti ubhatobyaÃ±janasaá¹…khÄ• te tayo anariye tayo ca paá¹‡á¸• aketi
methunaá¹ƒ na sevati. __na cÄ• care methunaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasmi_nti anulomapÄ• rÄ• jikava
__chejjaá¹ƒ siyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• _ti siyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ
aá¹-á¹-havatthukaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya \Be 241/ vuttÄ• , tassÄ• hi methunadhammassa pubbabh

Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantiyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• chejjaá¹ƒ hoti.

__mÄ• taraá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• piá¹-á¹-hisamaye vassikasÄ• á¹-ikatthaá¹ƒ sat
sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . vinicchayo panassÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yan

__kuddho Ä• rÄ• dhako hotÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• titthiyavattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . titthiyo hi vat
titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡e bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne kuddho Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, vatthuttayassa vaá¹‡
gÄ• rayho hotÄ«ti tatthevassÄ• vitthÄ• ro vutto. dutiyagÄ• thÄ• pi tameva sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ

__saá¹…ghÄ• disesa_ntiÄ• di \Ne 245/ gÄ• thÄ• yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• va avassutas
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• manussamaá¹ƒsalasuá¹‡apaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasesaakappiyam
ajjhoharati, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• .

__eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno_ti gÄ• thÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ
eko iddhiyÄ• kesaggamattampi pathaviá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• nisinno hoti, so anupasampanno nÄ
Ä• kÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhÅ«migatassa kammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace karoti, kuppati.

__akappakata_nti gÄ• thÄ• acchinnacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . tasmiá¹
vitthÄ• rena vinicchayopi vutto.

__na deti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti nÄ• pi uyyojikÄ• deti, na uyyojitÄ• tassÄ• hatthato ga
__paá¹-iggaho tena na vijjatÄ«_ti teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena uyyojikÄ• ya hatthato uyyojitÄ• ya pa
__Ä• pajjati garuka_nti evaá¹ƒ santepi avassutassa hatthato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taggahaá¹‡e uyy
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __taÃ±ca paribhogapaccayÄ• _ti taÃ±ca pana Ä• pa
uyyojitÄ• ya paribhogapaccayÄ• Ä• pajjati Å• Ìƒ7.1395 \Be 242/. tassÄ• hi bhojanapariyos
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hotÄ«ti. dutiyagÄ• thÄ• tassÄ• yeva udakadantaponaggahaá¹‡e uyyoja

__na bhikkhunÄ« no ca phuseyya vajja_nti sattarasakesu hi aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
chÄ• dayamÄ• nÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ« chÄ• danapaccayÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ na phusati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nav
paá¹-icchannÄ• ya vÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• pakkhamÄ• nattameva labha
hoti, sÄ• vasesaÃ±ca garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• chÄ• detvÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ na phusati. __paÃ±hÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ kira paÃ±hÄ• ukkhittakabhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . tena hi saddhiá¹ƒ vinayaka
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• chÄ• dento vajjaá¹ƒ na phusatÄ«ti.

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggo

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<482> kammavagge \Be 243/ \Ne 246/ catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho ayaá¹ƒ kammavinicchayo nÄ• ma Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vucc
tasmÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yevettha vattabbaá¹ƒ vadissÄ• ma. __cattÄ• rÄ«_ti kammÄ• na
gaá¹‡anaparicchedavacanametaá¹ƒ. __kammÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchinnakammanidassanaá¹ƒ. _
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• sa
tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayenev
anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• ekÄ• ya ca anussÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±a
kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva samaggassa s
Ã±attiyÄ• tÄ«hi ca anussÄ• vanÄ• hÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthÄ• hi tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi

tattha apalokanakammaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammÄ• divasena na kÄ• ta
Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakammÄ• divasena Å• Ì ƒ7.1396 na kÄ• ta
pana apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tabbampi atthi, akÄ• tabbampi atthi.

tattha sÄ«mÄ• sammuti, sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ, kathinadÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathinuddhÄ• ro, ku
vihÄ• ravatthudesanÄ• ti imÄ• ni cha kammÄ• ni garukÄ• ni apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹
Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. avasesÄ• terasa sammutiyo
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakamatakacÄ«varadÄ• nÄ• disammutiyo \Ne 247/ cÄ• ti etÄ• ni lahukaka
vaá¹-á¹-anti, Ã±attikamma-Ã±atticatutthakammavasena pana na kÄ• tabbameva. Ã±atticatu
kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• kÄ• tabbanti ekacce vadanti. evaá¹ƒ pana sa
tasmÄ• na kÄ• tabbanti paá¹-ikkhittameva. sace pana akkharaparihÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• padaparih
vÄ• hoti \Be 244/, tassa sodhanatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ akuppal
daá¸·hÄ«kammaá¹ƒ hoti, kuppakamme kammaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati.

Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attiÃ±ca tisso ca kammavÄ• cÄ• yo sÄ• vetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjantÄ«_ti paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi vipajjanti.

<483> __sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ a
kammaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; atthi asammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; tattha asamm
dÅ«tenupasampadÄ• , pattanikkujjanaá¹ƒ, pattukkujjanaá¹ƒ, ummattakassa bhikkhuno umm
kulÄ• naá¹ƒ sekkhasammuti, channassa bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o, devadattassa pakÄ•
appasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassentassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ avandan
hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhampi kan
kataá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ hoti akuppaá¹ƒ.

sesÄ• ni sabbakammÄ• ni sammukhÄ• eva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni --- saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dha
puggalasammukhatÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• va kÄ• tab
sukatÄ• ni honti. evaá¹ƒ akatÄ• ni panetÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ v
vatthuvipannÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.139
karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaâ€™â€™ nti.

paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dÄ«supi paá¹-ipucchÄ• dikaraá¹‡ameva vatthu, taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹
vatthuvipannatÄ• veditabbÄ• . idaá¹ƒ panettha vacanatthamattaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipucchÄ• kara
appaá¹-ipucchÄ• karotÄ«_ti pucchitvÄ• codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ apucchitvÄ• a
__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 248/ __appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karotÄ«_ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±
yathÄ• dinnÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karontassa vippalapan
__sativinayÄ• rahassÄ• _ti dabbamallaputtattherasadisassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa. __amÅ«á
gaggabhikkhusadisassa ummattakassa. __tassapÄ• piyasikakammÄ• rahassÄ• _ti upavÄ•
ussannapÄ• passa. esa nayo sabbattha.

__anuposathe_ \Be 245/ __uposathaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti anuposathadivase uposathaá¹ƒ karoti. u
á¹-hapetvÄ• kattikamÄ• saá¹ƒ avasesesu ekÄ• dasasu mÄ• sesu bhinnassa saá¹…ghassa
yathÄ• vuttacÄ• tuddasapannarasÄ• ca. etaá¹ƒ tippakÄ• rampi uposathadivasaá¹ƒ á¹-hape
uposathaá¹ƒ karonto anuposathe uposathaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. yatra hi pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na
kÄ• raá¹‡ena vivadantÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapenti, tattha tasmiá¹
``samaggÄ• jÄ• tÄ• mhÄ• â€™â€™ ti antarÄ• sÄ• maggiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhan
kato nÄ• ma hoti.

__apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retÄ«_ti apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase pavÄ• reti; pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• diva
bhinnassa saá¹…ghassa sÄ• maggidivaso ca paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hapitadivaso ca dv
evaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ divase pavÄ•
pavÄ• reti nÄ• ma. idhÄ• pi appamattakassa vivÄ• dassa vÅ«pasame sÄ• maggipavÄ• raá¹
karontehi apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• katÄ• hoti. apica Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ vÄ• a
ajjhÄ• pannapubbaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ• dasasu vÄ• abhabbapuggalesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ upasamp
adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ vatthuto kammÄ• ni vipajjanti.

<484> Ã±attito vipattiyaá¹ƒ pana __vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti yassa upasampadÄ• dik
taá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho,
Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me
buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadati; evaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• ma

__saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu
dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 249/ vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarak

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti yo upasampadÄ• pekkhassa upajjhÄ• yo, taá¹ƒ na parÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddh
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe \Be 246/ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ay
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadati; evaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__Ã±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati. Ã±attidutiya
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ karoti. Ã±at
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ karoti; eva

__pacchÄ• vÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanaka
Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``khamati saá¹…ghassa tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ra
pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. iti imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjanti.

<485> anussÄ• vanato vipattiyaá¹ƒ pana vatthuÄ• dÄ«ni vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni. evaá
aparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamÄ• nussÄ
vadÄ• mi, tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti du
``ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ t
saá¹…gho, Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanto vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masat
saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante, ayaá¹ƒ dh
vadanto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati nÄ• ma. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ
Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, a
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadanto puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati nÄ• ma.

__sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na kar
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ã±attimeva á¹-hapeti, Ã±atticatutthakamme catukkhattuá¹ƒ Ã±attimeva á¹-hap
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti \Ne 250/. yopi Ã±attidutiyakamme ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
anussÄ• vento akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, padaá¹ƒ vÄ• duruttaá¹ƒ karoti, ayampi anus
Ã±atticatutthakamme pana ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sakimeva vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ•
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ karontopi akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be 247/ chaá¸• á¸• entopi durutt
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petiyevÄ• ti veditabbo.

__duruttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- yo hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ akkhare vatta
ayaá¹ƒ duruttaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ karontena bhikkhunÄ• yvÄ• ya

``sithilaá¹ƒ dhanitaÃ±ca dÄ«gharassaá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ lahukaÃ±ca niggahitaá¹ƒ.

sambandhaá¹ƒ vavatthitaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedoâ€™â€™

vutto, ayaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu upalakkhetabbo. ettha hi __ ``sithilaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca
paá¹-hamatatiyaá¹ƒ. __ ``dhanitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _ nÄ• ma tesveva dutiyacatutthaá¹ƒ. __ ``dÄ«
kÄ• lena vattabbaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• di. __ ``rassaâ€™â€™ _nti tato upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• lena vatt
``garukaâ€™â€™ _nti dÄ«ghameva. yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitattherassa yassa
saá¹ƒyogaparaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuccati. __ ``lahukaâ€™â€™ _nti rassameva. yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yas
yassa na khamatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒyogaparaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuccati. __ ``niggahitaâ€™â€™ _n
niggahetvÄ• avissajjetvÄ• avivaá¹-ena mukhena sÄ• nunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. _
yaá¹ƒ parapadena sambandhitvÄ• ``tuá¹‡hissÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tuá¹‡hassÄ• â€™â€™ t
``vavatthitaâ€™â€™ _nti yaá¹ƒ parapadena asambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vicchinditvÄ• ``tuá¹‡h
``tuá¹‡ha assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuccati. __ ``vimuttaâ€™â€™ _nti yaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä• ni anig
vivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Å• Ìƒ7.1400 vuccati.

tattha ``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ta-kÄ• rassa tha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• thu
sithilassa dhanitakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tathÄ• ``pattakallaá¹ƒ, esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vat
esÄ• Ã±atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaÃ±ca. ``bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe bha-k
ga-kÄ• re katvÄ• ``bante saá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ dhanitassa sithilakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ•
ti vivaá¹-ena mukhena vattabbe pana ``suá¹‡aá¹ƒtu meâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™
Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• avivaá¹-ena \Ne 251/ mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma. ``pattakallaâ€™â€™ nti avivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattabbe ``p
vivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ niggahitassa vimuttavacanaá¹ƒ nÄ

iti \Be 248/ sithile kattabbe dhanitaá¹ƒ, dhanite kattabbe sithilaá¹ƒ, vimutte kattabbe niggahit
niggahite kattabbe vimuttanti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri byaÃ±janÄ• ni antokammavÄ• cÄ• ya kamma
hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ akkhare vattabbe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati, duruttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vuccati. itaresu p
dÄ«gharassÄ• dÄ«su chasu byaÃ±janesu dÄ«ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ«ghameva, rassaá¹-á¹-hÄ
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ tadeva akkharaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santena anukkamÄ• gataá¹ƒ paveá¹‡iá¹ƒ a
kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace pana evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dÄ«ghe vattabbe rassaá¹ƒ, rasse vÄ• vattabbe dÄ
garuke vattabbe lahukaá¹ƒ, lahuke vÄ• vattabbe garukaá¹ƒ vadati; sambandhe vÄ• pana v
vavatthite vÄ• vattabbe sambandhaá¹ƒ vadati; evaá¹ƒ vuttepi kammavÄ• cÄ• na kuppati. i
kammaá¹ƒ na kopenti.

yaá¹ƒ pana suttantikattherÄ• ``da-kÄ• ro ta-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ta-kÄ• ro da-kÄ• ramÄ• pajja
ja-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ja-kÄ• ro ca-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ya-kÄ• ro ka-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ka-kÄ•
tasmÄ• da-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su vattabbesu ta-kÄ• rÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vac
patvÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• vinayadharena neva da-kÄ• ro ta-kÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo ... pe ... n
yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• niruttiá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• dasavidhÄ• ya byaÃ±jananiruttiyÄ• vuttadose par

kÄ• tabbÄ• . itarathÄ• hi sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti nÄ• ma.

__akÄ• le vÄ• sÄ• vetÄ«_ti sÄ• vanÄ• ya akÄ• le anokÄ• se Ã±attiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• Å•
anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. iti imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi
vipajjanti.

<486> sÄ«mato vipattiyaá¹ƒ pana __atikhuddakasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• ekavÄ«sati bhikkh
pana ``yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• pi asammatÄ• , gÄ• makhettasadisÄ• va hoti, tattha kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ \
sesasÄ«mÄ• supi. ettha pana __atimahatÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kesaggamattenÄ• pi tiyojanaá¹ƒ
__khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma aghaá¹-itanimittÄ• vuccati. puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya nimitta
anukkameneva dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya pacchimÄ• ya uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya kittetvÄ• puna puratthim
nimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikittetvÄ• va á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati; evaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• hoti. sac
anukkamena Ä• haritvÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• tattheva á¹-hapeti, khaá¹‡
aparÄ• pi __khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• animittupagaá¹ƒ tacasÄ• rarukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹ƒsupuÃ±javÄ• likÄ• puÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ kat
__chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• pabbatacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci chÄ• yaá¹ƒ ni
__animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni akittetvÄ• sammatÄ• hoti.

__bahisÄ«me á¹-hito sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati_ nÄ• ma nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ b
__nadiyÄ• samudde jÄ• tassare sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannatÄ«_ti etesu nadiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ sa
``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• , sabbo samuddo asÄ«mo, sabbo jÄ• tassaro asÄ«m
vacanato asammatÄ• va hoti. __sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindatÄ«_ti attano sÄ«mÄ• ya
__ajjhottharatÄ«_ti attano sÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharati. tattha yathÄ• sam
ajjhottharaá¹‡aÃ±ca hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ uposathakkhandhake vuttameva. iti imÄ• ekÄ• da
gÄ• makhettasadisÄ• eva, tÄ• su nisÄ«ditvÄ• kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kuppati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``i
sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

487-488__._ parisato kammavipattiyaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yampi ta
kammappattachandÄ• rahalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tampi parato ``cattÄ• ro bhikk
kammappattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttameva. tattha __pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ
cattÄ• ro pakatattÄ• anukkhittÄ• anissÄ• ritÄ• parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« kam
anucchavikÄ• sÄ• mino. na tehi vinÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kayirati, na tesaá¹ƒ chando vÄ• pÄ
avasesÄ• pana sacepi sahassamattÄ• honti, sace samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , sabbe chan
chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• gacchantu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹-á¹-hati. y
parivÄ• sÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ karoti, so neva kammappatto, nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho. apica yasmÄ•
katvÄ• saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tasmÄ• ``kammÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. sesakamm

<489> puna \Be 250/ __cattÄ• ri kammÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• diko nayo paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ava
sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

apalokanakammakathÄ•

495-496__._ idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``apalokanakamma
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni
nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ, brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±ev
``osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti padasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hama
hoti, pacchÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . tattha yÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡erassa daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ
``nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . tasmÄ• etarahi sacepi sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhassa
vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, ``akappiyaá¹ƒ kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti dÄ«peti, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gato, so yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• retvÄ• taá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ nissajjÄ• pet
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ``vissajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. no ce vissajjeti, byattena
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nissÄ• retabbo. evaÃ±ca pana kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi --- `ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhassa dha
avaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ« micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• labhanti, dirattatira
saddhiá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ, tassa alÄ• bhÄ• ya nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti
bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi --- `ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhassa ... pe
ti cara pire vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

so aparena samayena ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bÄ• latÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya alakkhikatÄ• ya
svÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ khamÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti khamÄ• pento yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ
osÄ• retabbo \Ne 254/. evaá¹ƒ pana osÄ• retabbo, saá¹…ghamajjhe byattena bhikkhunÄ• s
sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi --- ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhassa dhar
avaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ« micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• labhanti, bhikkhÅ«
dirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ, tassa \Be 251/ alÄ• bhÄ• ya nissÄ• rito, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni s
lajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkanto hirottappe patiá¹-á¹-hito katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo accayaá¹ƒ deseti, in
yathÄ• pure kÄ• yasambhogasÄ• maggidÄ• naá¹ƒ ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ apalokanakammaá¹ƒ osÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca nissÄ• raá¹
__bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ_ mahÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva. __brahmadaá
vuttoyeva. na kevalaá¹ƒ panesa channasseva paÃ±Ã±atto, yo aÃ±Ã±opi bhikkhu mukharo h
duruttavacanehi ghaá¹-á¹-ento khuá¹ƒsento vambhento viharati, tassapi dÄ• tabbo. evaÃ±ca
saá¹…ghamajjhe byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``bhante, itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mukharo, bhikkhÅ« duruttavacanehi ghaá¹-á¹-ento viharati.
iccheyya, taá¹ƒ vadeyya. bhikkhÅ«hi itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, n
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi --- `itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ
saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti. dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi, tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- `itthannÄ• massa, b
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

tassa aparena samayena sammÄ• vattitvÄ• khamÄ• pentassa brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o paá¹-ipp
paá¹-ippassambhetabbo, byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``bhante, bhikkhusaá¹…gho asukassa bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so bhikkhu
lajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkanto hirottappe patiá¹-á¹-hito, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare tiá
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi, tassa bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa paá¹-ippassaddh
saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 255/ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• apalokanakammeneva Å• Ìƒ7.1404 brahmadaá¹‡á

__kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±cama_nti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunikkhandhak
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiÃ±canti, `appeva nÄ• ma amhesu
vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dassenti \Be 252/, Å«ruá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dasse
vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dassenti, bhikkhuniyo obhÄ• senti, bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sa
nÄ• ma amhesu sÄ• rajjeyyuâ€™ nti. imesu vatthÅ«su tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹
bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™ nti. atha kho bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- `avandiy
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ avandiyakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ imassa apalokanakammassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tassa hi kammaÃ±Ã±eva lak
osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni; tasmÄ• ``kammalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ta
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi vadÄ• ma, bhikkhunupass
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``ayye asuko nÄ• ma ayyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dasseti, etassa ayyassa ava
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, dutiyampi ... tatiyampi bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchÄ•

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• apalokanakammena avandiyakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya so bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ«hi na vanditabbo. sace avandiyamÄ• no hirottap
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sammÄ• vattati, tena bhikkhuniyo khamÄ• petabbÄ• . khamÄ• per
agantvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• upasaá¹

nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒva
apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mi, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho mayhaá¹ƒ khamatÅ«â€™â€™ ti kham
Å• Ìƒ7.1405 vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• ekabhikkhunÄ• vÄ• sayame
vattabbÄ• --- ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• \Ne 256/ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare á¹-hito, imi
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho khamÄ• pito, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ vandiyaá¹ƒ karotÅ«â€™â€™
evaÃ±ca pana kÄ• tabbo, bhikkhunupassaye sannipatitassa bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa anuma
sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``ayaá¹ƒ ayye asuko nÄ• ma ayyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti bhikkhuni
lajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare á¹-hito accayaá¹ƒ dese
\Be 253/ khamÄ• pesi, tassa ayyassa vandiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹

tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ apalokanakammeneva vandiyo kÄ• tabbo.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakopi kammalakkhaá¹‡avinicchayo. idaÃ±hi kammalakkhaá¹‡a
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• pi panetaá¹ƒ labbha
bhikkhusaá¹…gho salÄ• kaggayÄ• gaggabhattaggauposathaggesu apalokanakammaá¹ƒ ka
acchinnacÄ«varajiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varanaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• naÃ±hi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karontassa senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttappabhedÄ• n
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• ne soyeva issaro, tato atirekaá¹ƒ dentena apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabb
atirekadÄ• ne saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«. gilÄ• nabhesajjampi tattha vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sayameva
icchantassa apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yopi ca dubbalo vÄ• chinniriyÄ• patho vÄ• pacchi
mahÄ• gilÄ• no, tassa mahÄ• vÄ• sesu tatruppÄ• dato devasikaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·i vÄ• upaá¸• á¸·
vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• dasa vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·iyo dentena apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va
tatruppÄ• dato iá¹‡apalibodhampi bahussutassa saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassa bhikkhun
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yasenÄ• sanampi saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakÄ•
apalokanakammena Å• Ìƒ7.1406 dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

catupaccayavasena dinnatatruppÄ• dato saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jaggÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹
issaravatÄ• ya vicÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathÄ• pacchindanatthaá¹ƒ pana salÄ• kaggÄ• dÄ«s
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• va \Ne 257/ jaggÄ• petabbo. cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya odis
apaloketvÄ• Ä• vÄ• so jaggÄ• petabbo. anapaloketvÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``sÅ«ro vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ b
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya dinnato Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jaggÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ upp
pana apalokanakammameva katvÄ• jaggÄ• petabbo.

cetiye \Be 254/ chattaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhigharaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanagharaá¹ƒ vÄ• aka
jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…kharontena sudhÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontena manusse samA

vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace kÄ• rako natthi, cetiyassa upanikkhepato kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. upanikkhepepi a
katvÄ• tatruppÄ• dato kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikenapi. saá¹…ghikena hi apaloketvÄ• cet
vaá¹-á¹-ati. cetiyassa santakena apaloketvÄ• pi saá¹…ghikakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
pana gahetvÄ• pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cetiye sudhÄ• kammÄ• dÄ«ni karontehi pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rato vÄ• saá¹…ghato vÄ• yÄ•
cetiyasantakato yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantehi vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
phalarukkhÄ• saá¹…ghena pariggahitÄ• honti, jagganakammaá¹ƒ labhanti, yesaá¹ƒ phalÄ
paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±janti, tesu apalokanakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ye pan
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana salÄ• kaggayÄ• gaggabhattaggaantarasann
vaá¹-á¹-ati, uposathagge pana vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tattha hi anÄ• gatÄ• nampi chandapÄ• risud
taá¹ƒ suvisodhitaá¹ƒ hoti.

evaÃ±ca pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, byattena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• sÄ•

``bhante, yaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re antosÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ
mÅ«latacapattaaá¹…kurapupphaphalakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• di atthi, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• gat
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«ti Å• Ì ƒ7.1407 saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â
pucchitabbaá¹ƒ.

catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi bhikkhÅ«hi kataá¹ƒ sukatameva. yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dve tayo janÄ• vasan
nisÄ«ditvÄ• katampi saá¹…ghena katasadisameva. yasmiá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• re eko bhikkhu ho
uposathadivase pubbakaraá¹‡apubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisinnena katampi katikavattaá¹ƒ saá
hoti.

karontena \Be 255/ pana phalavÄ• rena kÄ• tumpi cattÄ• ro mÄ• se cha mÄ• se ekasaá¹ƒva
paricchinditvÄ• pi aparicchinditvÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paricchinne yathÄ• paricchedaá
puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aparicchinne yÄ• va rukkhÄ• dharanti tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. yepi tesa
aÃ±Ã±e rukkhÄ• ropitÄ• honti, tesampi sÄ• eva katikÄ• .

sace pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ropitÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ yattha ropitÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒyeva vihÄ
yepi aÃ±Ã±ato bÄ«jÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• purimavihÄ• re pacchÄ• ropitÄ• , tesu aÃ±Ã±Ä• kati
katÄ• ya puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hanti, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ phalÄ• dÄ«ni paribhuÃ±jituá¹
panettha taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• ni katvÄ• jagganti, tesaá¹ƒ bhi
puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hanti. aÃ±Ã±e paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na labhanti, tehi pana saá¹…g
datvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. yopi majjhevihÄ• re rukkhaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• hi parivÄ• retvÄ• rak
nayo.

porÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatassa sambhÄ• vanÄ«yabhikkhuno ``thero Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti pha
tattha mÅ«le sabbapariyattidharo bahussutabhikkhu vihÄ• si, ``addhÄ• ettha dÄ«ghÄ• kati
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkukkuccena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• re phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ piá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-ati, dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na kopeti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• attano Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ ba
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« alabhantÄ• khiyyanti, khiyyanamattameva cetaá¹ƒ hoti.

sace pana dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, ekaá¹ƒ panasarukkhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hipi janÄ• jÄ«va
sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«ci.
paá¹-ippassambhati, tÄ• va tehi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• yitameva. kadÄ• pana katikavattaá¹ƒ
samaggo saá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• dantÅ«â€™â€™
Å• Ìƒ7.1408 vihÄ• re ekena sÄ• vitepi purimakatikÄ• paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva. sace \Ne 25
katikÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• neva rukkhato pÄ• tenti, na bhÅ«mito gahetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
pÄ• dehi paharantÄ• vicaranti, tesaá¹ƒ dasabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va upaá¸• á¸• ha
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. addhÄ• phÄ• tikammalobhena Ä• haritvÄ• \Be 256/ dassanti. puna subhikkh
Ä• gantvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• rukkhe rakkhantesu sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``vihÄ• re phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mantagÄ• mehi manussÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• naá
atthÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ detha, ambaá¹ƒ detha, labujaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbanti? dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adÄ«yamÄ• ne hi te domanassikÄ• honti, de
sannipÄ• tetvÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghassa anumat

``sÄ• mantagÄ• mehi manussÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya phalÄ• phalaá¹
dve tÄ• laphalÄ• ni, dve panasÄ• ni, paÃ±ca ambÄ• ni, paÃ±ca kadaliphalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hantÄ
asukarukkhato ca asukarukkhato ca phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruccati b
ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• cantÄ• ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
pana Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«ni iminÄ• nÄ• ma paricchedena gaá¹‡hantÄ•
asukarukkhato ca phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti. anuvicar
madhuraphalo ambo, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tipi na vattabbÄ• . phalabhÄ• janakÄ• le pa
upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo, asammatena apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayo vÄ• maggagamiyasatthavÄ• ho vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• issaro Ä• gantvÄ• y
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. balakkÄ• rena gahetvÄ• khÄ• danto na vÄ• retabbo. kuddho hi so rukkhepi c
anatthaá¹ƒ kareyya. puggalikapariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• gilÄ• nassa gÄ• mena yÄ• canto `

atthÄ• ya ropitaá¹ƒ, sace atthi, tumhe jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. yadi Å• Ìƒ7.1409 p
260/ rukkhÄ• honti, kaá¹‡á¹-ake bandhitvÄ• phalavÄ• rena khÄ• danti, apaccÄ• sÄ«santer
balakkÄ• rena gaá¹‡hanto na vÄ• retabbo, pubbe vuttamevettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghassa \Be 257/ phalÄ• rÄ• mo hoti, paá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ na labhati, sace taá¹ƒ koci vat
saá¹…ghasseva hoti. athÄ• pi kassaci paá¹-ibalassa bhikkhuno ``imaá¹ƒ sappurisa jaggitvÄ
saá¹…gho bhÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, so ce vattasÄ«sena jaggati, evampi saá¹…ghasseva hoti. phÄ
paccÄ• sÄ«santassa pana tatiyabhÄ• gena vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gena vÄ• phÄ• tikamm
kammaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ettakena anicchanto pana sabbaá¹ƒ taveva santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
dasabhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vattabbo. garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• pana
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. so mÅ«labhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khÄ• danto akatÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• katÄ
nissitakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ niyyÄ• deti, tehipi mÅ«labhÄ• go dÄ• tabbova. yadÄ• pana
pahonti, atha tesaá¹ƒ jaggituÃ±ca na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, jaggitakÄ• le ca na vÄ• retabbÄ• , jagga
vÄ• retabbÄ• . ``bahuá¹ƒ tumhehi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni mÄ• jaggittha, bhikkhusaá¹…ghoye
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana neva vattasÄ«sena jagganto atthi, na phÄ• tikammena, na saá¹…gho jaggituá¹ƒ
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• va jaggitvÄ• phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sati, apalokan
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. iti imaá¹ƒ sabbampi kammalakkhaá¹‡ameva hoti. apalokan
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

__Ã±attikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ pana ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, itthannÄ• mo
upasampadÄ• pekkho, anusiá¹-á¹-ho so mayÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ
Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«ti vattabboâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhassa osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• osÄ

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dhammakathiko imassa neva
suttavibhaá¹…go, so atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• h
pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• avasesÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá
vÅ«pasameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• vinicchaye dhammakathikassa bhikk
nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante Å• Ìƒ7.1410 saá¹…gho, ajjuposatho pannaraso. yadi saá¹…ghassa
uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uposathakammavasena á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±atti uposat

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 258/ me bhante saá¹…gho, ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ«. yadi saá¹…g
saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammavasena á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±at

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 261/ me bhante saá¹…gho, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato up

saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyaâ€™â€™ nti. ``yadi saá¹
itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹
antarÄ• yike dhamme puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ•
antarÄ• yike dhamme puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ it
puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ v
ti. ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mena vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjey
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• mena vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyÄ
attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannituá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±atti sammuti nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno nissagg
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ•
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantÄ• imaá¹ƒ cÄ«v
dadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varapattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ n

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati, vivarati
deseti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá
yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-
tena vattabbo ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvar
Ä• pattipaá¹-iggaho paá¹-iggaho nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• . yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ•
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game kÄ• á¸·e pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ce, b
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• Å• Ìƒ7.1411 kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rak
taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ anuvaseyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• byattena paá¹-ibalena Ä• vÄ•
--- ``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• . yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 259/ pattakal
kareyyÄ• ma, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game juá¹‡he pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• nÄ• ma.

sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ, sannipatitvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena
--- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ•
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ava
vÅ«pasameyya á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihipaá¹-isayuttaâ€™â€™ nti evaá
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathena katvÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaÃ±atti kamm

tathÄ• tato parÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dve Ã±attiyo iti yathÄ• vuttappab
nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva navamanti Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni n

__Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ pana vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavino pattanikkujjanava
nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . tasseva pattukkujjanavasena vuttÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca veditabbÄ• .

sÄ«mÄ• sammuti ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti, santhatasammuti,
bhattuddesaka-senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• paka-bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika-cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• haka-
bhÄ• jaka-khajjabhÄ• jaka-appamattakavissajjaka-sÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• paka-pattaggÄ• hÄ•
pesakasammutÄ«ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ sammutÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena sammuti veditabbÄ• .
kathinacÄ«varadÄ• namatakacÄ«varadÄ• navasena dÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathinuddhÄ• ravasena uddhÄ• ro veditabbo. kuá¹-ivatthuvihÄ• ravatthudesanÄ• vasena de
263/ pana tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathe sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaÃ±attiÃ±ca ekekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe
Ã±attiyo á¹-hapetvÄ• puna ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekÄ• , ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekÄ• ti dve Ã±attidu
tÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ Å• Ìƒ7.1412. iti Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ
gacchati.

__Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ \Be 260/ pana tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tesaá¹ƒyeva ca kammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhanavasena osÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutivasena sammuti veditabbÄ• . parivÄ• sadÄ• namÄ• nattadÄ• n
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanakammavasena niggaho veditabbo. ``ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha
ariá¹-á¹-ho caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« ca ime te yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ ekÄ• das
vasena samanubhÄ• sanÄ• veditabbÄ• . upasampadÄ• kammaabbhÄ• nakammavasena p
iti Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

<497> iti kammÄ• ni ca kammavipattiÃ±ca vipattivirahitÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nap
idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• rakassa saá¹…ghassa paricchedaá¹ƒ dassento puna __
kammeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho parisato kammavipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutta

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

atthavasavaggÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<498> idÄ• ni yÄ• ni tÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«tÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tesa
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dve atthavase paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• yÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaverÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya pidahanatthÄ• ya. __samparÄ• yikÄ• na
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti vipÄ• kadukkhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikaverÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
samucchedanatthÄ• ya anuppajjanatthÄ• ya. __diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjÄ• naá¹ƒ sa

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya. __samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjÄ• na_nti tesaá
vipÄ• kadukkhÄ• neva hi idha vajjanÄ«yabhÄ• vato \Ne 264/ vajjÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni. __diá¹-á
bhayÄ• na_nti garahÄ• upavÄ• do tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni kammÄ• ni uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• r
akittipakÄ• sanÄ«yakammanti etÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hadhammikabhayÄ• ni nÄ• ma, etesaá¹ƒ saá¹
__samparÄ• yikabhayÄ• ni_ pana vipÄ• kadukkhÄ• niyeva Å• Ìƒ7.1413, tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ•
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• na_nti paÃ±caveradasaakusalakammapathappabh
saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya. vipÄ• kadukkhÄ• neva pana akkhamaá¹-á¹-hena __samparÄ• yikaakusa
paá¹-ighÄ• tatthÄ• ya. __gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• yÄ• _ti agÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• rakkhaa
__pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhupacchedÄ• yÄ• _ti pÄ• picchapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abandhab
gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nameva. yaÃ±hett
sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva vuttanti.

sikkhÄ• padesu atthavasena vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<499> pÄ• timokkhÄ• dÄ«su __pÄ• timokkhuddeso_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidho bhikkhu
parivÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su __osÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta_nti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vÄ• tec
vattamÄ• nassa osÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. yena kammena osÄ• rÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ kar
__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• dayo yena kammena nissÄ
paÃ±Ã±attanti attho.

<500> apaÃ±Ã±attetiÄ• dÄ«su __apaÃ±Ã±atte paÃ±Ã±atta_nti sattÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• kaku
koá¹‡Ä• gamanaÃ±ca kassapaÃ±ca sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• antarÄ• kenaci
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. makkaá¹-ivatthuÄ• divinÄ«takathÄ• sikkhÄ• pade paÃ±Ã±atte anu
sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<501> idÄ• ni sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekena Ä• kÄ• rena navadhÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ c
saá¹…gahÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vatthusaá¹…gaho_ti vatthunÄ• saá¹…gah
veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ panettha atthayojanÄ• --- yasmÄ• hi ekasikkhÄ• padampi avatthusmiá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• sabbÄ• ni vatthunÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vatthusaá¹…gaho veditab

yasmÄ• \Be 262/ \Ne 265/ pana dve Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• , pa
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• , cha sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni Å• Ìƒ7.1414 Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• ni
vipattiyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vipattisaá¹…gaho veditabbo.

yasmÄ• pana sattahÄ• pattÄ«hi muttaá¹ƒ ekasikkhÄ• padampi natthi, tasmÄ• sabbÄ• ni Ä
evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisaá¹…gaho veditabbo.

sabbÄ• ni ca sattasu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nÄ«ti nidÄ• nena saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ n

yasmÄ• pana ekasikkhÄ• padampi ajjhÄ• cÄ• rikapuggale asati paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ natthi, tasm
saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ puggalasaá¹…gaho veditabbo.

sabbÄ• ni pana paÃ±cahi ceva sattahi ca Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. sabbÄ• ni ca
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. sabbÄ• ni sattahi samathehi samathaá¹ƒ gaccha
saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. evamettha khandhasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naadhikaraá¹‡asamathasaá¹…gahÄ• p
vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

navasaá¹…gahitavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca parivÄ• rassa anuttÄ• natthapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ti.

nigamanakathÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 263/ ca ---

ubhato vibhaá¹…gakhandhaka-parivÄ• ravibhattidesanaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho.

vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ vinento, veneyyaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ jino Ä• ha ||

samadhikasattavÄ«sati-sahassamattena \Ne 266/ tassa ganthena.

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• , __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• _ nÄ• ma ||

tatridaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya samantapÄ• sÄ• dikattasmiá¹ƒ ---

Ä• cariyaparamparato, nidÄ• navatthuppabhedadÄ«panato.

parasamayavivajjanato, sakasamayavisuddhito ceva ||

byaÃ±janaparisodhanato, padatthato pÄ• á¸·iyojanakkamato.

sikkhÄ• padanicchayato, vibhaá¹…ganayabhedadassanato ||

sampassataá¹ƒ na dissati, kiÃ±ci apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yato ettha.

viÃ±Ã±Å«namayaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• tveva ||

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pavattÄ• , vinayassa vineyyadamanakusalena.

vuttassa lokanÄ• thena, lokamanukampamÄ• nenÄ• ti ||

mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva Å• Ìƒ7.1415, mahÄ• paccarimevaca.

kurundiÃ±cÄ• ti tissopi, sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• imÄ• ||

__buddhamitto_ti nÄ• mena, vissutassa yasassino.

vinayaÃ±Ã±ussa dhÄ«rassa, sutvÄ• therassa santike ||

mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• ne, bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge patiá¹-á¹-hito.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ro yo satthu, mahÄ• bodhivibhÅ«sito ||

yaá¹ƒ tassa dakkhiá¹‡e bhÄ• ge, padhÄ• nagharamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sucicÄ• rittasÄ«lena, bhikkhusaá¹…ghena sevitaá¹ƒ ||

uá¸·Ä• rakulasambhÅ«to \Ne 267/, saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yako sadÄ• .

anÄ• kulÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya, pasanno ratanattaye ||

mahÄ• nigamasÄ• mÄ«ti \Be 264/, vissuto tattha kÄ• rayi.

cÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• rasaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«tacchÄ• yatarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, sampannasalilÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

vasatÄ• tatra pÄ• sÄ• de, mahÄ• nigamasÄ• mino ||

sucisÄ«lasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ, theraá¹ƒ __buddhasiri_vhayaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• uddisitvÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• , iddhÄ• vinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

pÄ• layantassa sakalaá¹ƒ, laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ nirabbudaá¹ƒ.

raÃ±Ã±o sirinivÄ• sassa, __siripÄ• la_yasassino ||

samavÄ«satime kheme, jayasaá¹ƒvacchare ayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• raddhÄ• ekavÄ«samhi, sampatte pariniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

upaddavÄ• kule loke, nirupaddavato ayaá¹ƒ.

ekasaá¹ƒvacchareneva, yathÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upÄ• gatÄ• ||

evaá¹ƒ sabbassa lokassa, niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitÄ• .

sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gacchantu Ä• rambhÄ• , sabbepi nirupaddavÄ• ||

ciraá¹-á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ dhammassa, karontena mayÄ• imaá¹ƒ.

saddhammabahumÄ• nena, yaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• citaá¹ƒ ||

sabbassa \Ne 268/ Ä• nubhÄ• vena, tassa sabbepi pÄ• á¹‡ino.

bhavantu dhammarÄ• jassa, saddhammarasasevino ||

ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatu saddhammo, kÄ• le vassaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ.

tappetu devo dhammena, rÄ• jÄ• rakkhatu medininti ||

paramavisuddhasaddhÄ• buddhivÄ«riyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena Å• Ìƒ7.1416
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rajjavamaddavÄ• diguá¹‡asamudayasamuditena sakasamayasamayantaragaha
paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ• gatena tipiá¹-akapariyattippabhede sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe satth
appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vena mahÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena
karaá¹‡asampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodÄ• ravacanalÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayuttena yuttamutt
mahÄ• kavinÄ• pabhinnapaasambhidÄ• parivÄ• re chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dipabhedaguá¹‡apa

uttarimanussadhamme \Be 265/ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ theravaá¹ƒsappadÄ«pÄ• na
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒsÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tena vipulavisuddhabuddhinÄ• __
gahitanÄ• madheyyena therena katÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• _ nÄ• ma vinayasa

tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, lokanittharaá¹‡esinaá¹ƒ.

dassentÄ« kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, nayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• ||

yÄ• va buddhoti nÄ• mampi, suddhacittassa tÄ• dino.

lokamhi lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa, pavattati mahesinoti ||

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• nÄ• ma

vinaya-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

The commentary on Mipham's Sherab Raltri entitled

The Blazing Lights of the Sun and Moon.

by Khenchen Palden Sherab Rinpoche

INTRODUCTION [SPOKEN BY KPSR]

This text, the Sherab Raltri, Sword of Prajña, by Mipham Rinpoche, summarizes many impo
sutras and tantras. There are two important spontaneously written texts in which Mipham ex
of Buddhist teaching. They are this1 Sword of Prajña of the Completely True Meaning, and2
of Certainty. Many great masters say Mipham wrote five "sword" texts and five "lotus" texts,
scepters in the hands of Mañjushri. To reach enlightenment is the main purpose of this text.
in particular, among the three prajñas, hearing, contemplating, and meditating, this text focu
contemplation. It is an overview that tells how to contemplate thoroughly what we have stud
When the Institute of Higher Tibetan Studies was established in 1967, this was the first c
Nyingma department. The root text was written by Mipham Rinpoche at the request of Lhag
famous master in his own right. Mipham wrote a short commentary, which I studied in Tibet
find it or any other commentary that had been brought to India. I did have some notes that M
text, and I used them. I started writing every day, on the blackboard, and students would co
the end of the year the whole thing was done. Every year there would be another ten or twe
the same thing would happen again. Everyone thought we should publish this, but we didn't
in New York, some students wrote and asked if it could be printed, and if anything would nee
When I went back to Nepal, I made some corrections and edited the text with the help of son
Then the Tibetan version was printed.
Guru Rinpoche wrote a famous commentary on the Mañjushri-nama-sa.mgiti, called the3 B
Sun and Moon. That seemed auspicious, so I adopted the title for this commentary.

INTRODUCTION BY KHENPO TSEWANG DONGYAL RINPOCHE

Unsurpassably great and glorious former teacher,
Supremely kind crown jewel of the learned and accomplished,
Jetsun Mañjushri emanating in human form,
Known as Jamgon Mipham Chokle Namgyal Gyamtso,
Supreme in glory and goodness, producing a hundred and eight Commentaries setting forth
Of the sutras and tantras of the Victorious One.

This treatise teaches without error the vast and profound piths of the mahayana sutras ar
subject expressed is the two truths. It is expressed in terms of the four correct reasonings.
is the great treasure of the eight confidences. That is the way in which this great text was co
treatise, the Sword of Prajña of the Completely True Meaning is one of four very famous com
supreme among commentaries that explain without error difficult points of words and their m
commentary on the Sherab Raltri4 is entitled the Blazing Lights of the Sun and Moon. Thes
teachings of the Buddha in general have been harmed and diminished, particularly in Tibet,
by the army of the red Chinese. In this situation, replenishing the blaze of the former teachi
remaining embers was supremely kind.
Born in Riwoche in Khams he indisputably went to the heights level of learning, discipline, a
Born and remaining a glorious lord of the teachings and beings, This is Khenchen Palden
good, and excellent. It was he who composed this.
In 1976, in Varanasi, when the Central Institute of Higher Tibetan Studies was established, t
presented to students at the institute as lectures about Khen Rinpoche's own Nyingma tradit
commentary on it had reached India, Khen Rinpoche, with supreme compassion for those u
composed this one. Until now, it remained as an active course, and so it could not be reque
published. Now after 13 auspicious presentations of those lectures, Khen Rinpoche has res
requests to publish it, from the country of America.
Greatly moved by these requests and the approach of this supreme occasion, he gave the c
and the pure requests of those sitting at his feet were accomplished.
After thirteen times sending a lamp to beings, in the 2530th year of the teacher's passing in
sthavira-aspect, in the seventh tibetan month, tenth day, by these requests that this be print
auspiciousness increased.
This introduction was written by the chief of the many who were formerly benefitted, the khe
Tsewang Dongyal Rinpoche. May there be a connection to the vidyadharas. Dge'o Dge'o

PRAISE TO MañjuSHRI DORJE NÖNPO, VAJRA SHARPNESS.

Namo shri Vajrapadmatikshnaye.

PRAISE TO BUDDHA SHAKYAMUNI

In the wind-chariot of the two accumulations, excellently leading the four forces5 of the army
powers6,
You overcome the warfare of the gods of desire7 and their host is overcome;
While with the sharp fangs and claws of the four fearlessnesses8, you drink from the skulls o
feuding elephants9, the eternalists and nihilists.
Knowing the nature and extent of dharmas10, having removed the darkness of the two obsc
place of snow-mountains,11 by your generosity there are the two yogic disciplines.12
In the center of the wheel of 11213 spokes you, the supremely exalted lion of men, Siddarth
auspicious fortune.14

Blazing with the deathless splendor of a thousand radiant marks,15
Liberated16 from a lotus blossom in the middle of a lake,
You are the nirmanakaya who overcomes the phenomenal world,17
My beautiful crown-ornament until the heart of enlightenment.

REQUEST BY MIPHAM TO MAÑJUSHRI18

A hundred devotional petals crown the lotus anthers of teaching.19
Dharma Lord,20 I always offer you reverent homage.21
You who are the ever-youthful lion of speech,
Bestow on these beings shining intelligence, filling the sky.

PRAISE TO SARASVATI OR TARA22

In the expansive lotus-garden of speech of all the conquerors,
With 100,000 melodious blooms of holy Dharma,
You are a singing swan23 that shines as bright as moonlight.
May you now enjoy the vast lake of my mind

SUPPLICATION TO THE VIDYADHARAS OF THE THREE LINEAGES

The secret streams of truth of the three collections of tantra24
By a gulp of analysis swallowed into the belly of intellect.25

Are regurgitated as excellent teaching, as with Agastya.26
I praise a hundred times the former rigdzins and rishis.

PRAISE TO LONGCHENPA

At the council of well-written teachings, the sagely teacher,
In a bowing throng of attendant-ministers27 unbiased in learning,
On his elephant vehicle,28 which is the great perfection,
Surveying all like Indra, with a thousand different eyes,29
Confidently manifesting the hundred pointed vajra30
Whose prongs are the points of teaching, debate, and composition,
Wearing a crown that is set with gems of many traditions,
The incomparable lord of learning who is known as Longchenpa,
Is renowned as a king of the gods of a kind not seen before
His fame surpasses even that of the lord of the world.31

PRAISE TO MIPHAM

A thousand elephants of vicious self-serving contention,
Arrogant, with no gentle thoughts of any kind,
You overcome and have no thought of enduring them,
The lion of speakers, with far-reaching laughter of proper reason,
Is the victorious one called Mipham Chokle Namgyal.

MIPHAM'S PRAISE TO HIS GURUS

By the sharp vajra-weapon of scripture and proper reason,
Opponent asuras' arrogant power32 is overcome.
Gracious one who sees the excellent path of truth,
Prevail among spiritual friends like Indra among the gods.

After these poetic expressions of homage, like beautiful white lotus petals strewn to welcom
there is this terma-prophesy by the tamer of beings Sangngag Lingpa:33

An emanation named Mipham of the great translator Nub
An especially noble master of mind-terma will arise.

Also here is a terma-prophesy manifested by the power of the great tertön Tatung Dudjom T

By Mipham Gyamtso the host of extremes will be transformed.
The conqueror of all the doctrines of wrong view,
Will make the radiant secret mantra clear as day.

In accord with these and 35 the vajra prophesies of Padmasambhava, the second buddha o
you the omniscient intrinsic form, the supremely excellent omniscient embodied essence of
ones of mantrayana, the lion of vajra teachers, appear in the form of a spiritual friend. Mast
great treasures of confidence36 and the four discriminating knowledges,37 you are an autho
extraordinary fields of knowledge, beyond the scope of thought. In particular, revealing in a
way the well-taught word of the Sugata, the profound and vast intentions of the sutras and ta
analyzing without depending on others38, you, the jetsun inseparable from Mañjushri, are tr
great in vision, a learned and accomplished master. You, the jetsun guru who possesses ob
whose very name is so awesome that we hesitate to utter it39, are famed as Mipham Jamya
Jampel Gyepe Dorje throughout the three worlds.40 The completely certain truth formerly w
this Sherab Raltri is what I shall explain.
The explanation has three parts.41 These are the name or title, the main part of the teachi
and the final conclusion.

First overall part.

The title of the text is the don rnam par nges pa shes rab ral gri, The Sword of Prajña, that A
All the Details of the True Meaning.

The meaning of the subject

Nubchen Sanje Yeshe43 says in the Lamp of Meditation that Illuminates the Pith of Meditati

The cause of certain knowledge of truth is prajña contemplating an example, a reason,45 an
reached by correct reasoning.46 These are evaluated by individually-discriminating prajña.

The profound and vast meaning told in the Buddha's teachings in the sutras and tantras and
on their intention, accords with the way things are. This is revealed as profound, completely
through the process of true and genuine correct reasoning. This prajña cuts all at once like
the nets of non-realization, wrong understanding, and doubt. That is the contents of this text

The title expresses this by joining the example and the meaning.47 That intended meaning
title in order to clear away stupidity about the conventional. The Lankavatara Sutra says:

If no names are given,
Everyone in the world will be confused.
Therefore, to clear away confusion,
The Protector used names.

Second overall part: the main text that teaches what the title denotes.

Within that are:

1. the ancillary parts of the composition that are good in the beginning,
2. the meaning of the composition that is good in the middle, and
3. the meaning of the conclusion that is good at the end.

The ancillary parts of the composition that are good in the beginning

Here there are the expression of offering and the promise to compose the text. Each of the
in verse.

I. The expression of offering:

The Doctrine never possesses any kind of confusion.
It has completely abandoned any kind of error.
It is mind without any doubt about the three meanings.
Let us bow to the treasure of Mañjushri's knowledge.

The Doctrine

"The Doctrine", grub mtha'48 in Tibetan, is the translation of the Sanskrit "siddhanta." The D
ultimate goal49 of examination and analysis by scripture and correct reasoning. It is the cer
at the end of establishing. Beyond this there is nothing further to establish.

"Confusion" cannot resolve the way things are. Non-confusion can.50 These arise respecti
doctrine, and The Doctrine beyond the world.51

1 As for the FIRST, The second Buddha of Uddiyana said in his Oral Instruction on the Mala

The countless wrong views in the worldly realm are summarized under four headings, Phyal
thug, and mu tek52

Likewise, the there are two kinds of paths beyond the world. These are the vehicle of philos
characterization, and the vajrayana. The great translator Kawa Paltsek53 says in his Explan
details of Views:

There are both the worldly and the world-transcending.
Like articles of gold, they appear from a single substance.
The levels of their appearance are five times three plus two,54
Being known, these should be left alone and accepted.

Regarding the Buddhist view that is beyond the world, FIRST, the Buddhist teachings of The
scriptural pramana.55 As such, they have none of the faults of confusion. The reason is tha
taught them is the Buddha Bhagavat. He has completely abandoned all errors of the two ob
with the habitual patterns which are the seeds of their continuation.57 The doctrine was tau
being whose knowledge is the vision of perceptual pramana.58
The way of establishing this highest truth as The Doctrine, is to establish it as scriptural pra
established teaching purified by the three analyses.59 This is done through a process of co
This process uses the three kinds of inferential reasoning60 in such a way that the three mo
reasoning are all complete.61 From so doing comes certainty without doubt. This certainty
profound intelligence. It is the great treasure of knowing Mañjushri.62 Again, let us pay hon
three gates to the great treasure of you, Mañjushri, arising by your blessing.63

In regard to this, due to the correct reasoning of productive action,64 homage is expressed
pramana of the teachings. If this is established in a syllogism, it is said:

"The dharmin "Buddhist doctrine" has no confusion; because it was taught by the Buddha, w
abandoned all error."65

If it is established that Buddhist doctrine was taught by the Buddha, then the following are es
showing that the three modes66 are complete:

1) the presence of the reason, "non-error," in the subject, "Buddhist doctrine."

2) the forward [universal] entailment:67 "What is taught by the Buddha is certainly without co

3) the reverse [universal] entailment:68 "What is confused was certainly not taught by the B

First it was taught that, since the Buddha has no error, therefore the teaching no error. Now
that, since the teaching is authentic, the Buddha must also be authentic.

To prove this, when all the errors of the two obscurations, together with their habitual pattern
completely abandoned, ultimate knowledge, wisdom, arises.
Whoever has this ultimate knowledge can teach the path properly. Doing so depends only o
compassion. The great compassion is the extraordinary cause attained by the Buddha.69
Therefore, in regard to the Buddha Bhagavat, there are the cause of the benefit for oneself,
renunciation-realization, and the cause of the benefit for others, the completed power of wisd
loving-kindness. From these arise all the teachings of the holy Dharma, in accord with the fa
of mind, and thoughts of those to be tamed. If any of these is practiced, its own particular fru
attained. In that sense they are non-deceptive. Therefore, Buddhist doctrine is established
non-deceptive.70 The Prajñaparamita Sutras say:

After attaining omniscience, the wheel of Dharma is turned.71

They also say:

If we have not attained omniscience, we cannot turn the wheel of Dharma

Glorious Dharmakirti says in the tshad ma rnam 'grel:

The one who has gone there has the meaning of realization.72

The Buddha's regent Maitreya says in the Abhisamayalankara:

Whoever has the authentic truth, has the omniscience of the sages and can teach all their d
teaching.73

The great teacher Naagaarjuna in the bla na med par bstod pa, says:

Whoever knows clearly the solitary object of knowledge,
Will resolve completely all of the objects of knowledge.74

I therefore prostrate to a guru such as that
Who in such a way is equal and otherless.

Also Asanga says in the Suutraala.mkaara:

Truly liberated from all the obscurations,
You possess the knowledge that pervades all objects.
Mighty one, the tamer of everyone in the world,75
I prostrate to you who are completely liberated.

Also the great teacher Ashvagho.sha says In his Hundred and Fifty Praises:

Whether powers of mind are supreme or not
Whether they may be the lesser, middle, and greater
And all the limitless divisions of their aspects,
Are not realized by anyone but you.

Also he says:

You alone, by wisdom,
Encompass every object,
By everyone but you
Some objects are left out.

Also he says:

You do good even without urging.
You are kind to others without a reason,
A good friend, even for those who have not met you;
A helper and counselor that we do not need to know.76

Also he says:

If we should try to do this with even our flesh and blood
Why even speak of how to view all other things?
Doer of good deeds you even gave your life
For the beings who asked you, by your bodies and lives,
You have ransomed a hundred times the bodies and lives

Of those given over to slayers of embodied beings.

The great pandit Vimalamitra says in his commentary on the Uttering the name of Mañjushri
brjod, Mañjushri-nama-sa.mgiti:

In connection to the wishes of all sentient beings, you liberate them from the fetters of the kl
many dharma-teachings as have been explained are one in being antidotes for taming the k

The great teacher Gekpé Dorje,77 in his commentary on the king of tantras the gsang ba'i s
'grel pa spar khab78, says:

These teachings are so-designated79
From his knowledge and what they accomplish
But they appear differently
By differences between minds.80

The great teacher Dharmakiirti, in his auto-commentary on the first chapter of the tshad ma
stong phrag phyed dang bshi pa says:

Again, to take another approach, the words that exhaust defects are not deceptive. Therefo
inference should be made:

In teaching what is to be accepted and rejected
together with the means by which that should be done,
Which is the principal benefit of certainty,
As He was non-deceptive, this should be inferred.
What is to be accepted and rejected and what are the means of doing that are non-erroneou
are non-deceptive. For example, the way in which the four noble truths are explained is non
Familiarity with this is a pre-requisite for the benefit of beings. Moreover the non-deceptive
should be proclaimed to be non-deceptive,

1. because to do otherwise would be contradictory
2. because to say that a teacher who explains it is unnecessary is a wrong and fruitless tea

And also Dharmakiirti says:

When someone's words, by being pramana,
Are non-deceptive, people follow them.

Their words then attain to being scripture.
People will not do what does no good82.

"Words whose pramana is not confused" is the definition of scripture, lung. Therefore, what
what is said in the scriptures is also scripture by the power of its pramana.
Also the great teacher Asanga says in the sdud pa83

Why is Buddhist doctrine true? Here is what has been said. The teachings do not disagree
reality. If this is seen, its meaning becomes the cause of complete purity. That is the meani
true. Moreover, Buddhist doctrine is free from the six faults and has the three virtues. There
deceptive. Rather, it is established as scriptural pramana, the teachings of holy Dharma.84

As for these six faults and three virtues, the Sadé, Asanga's Five Works on the Bhuumis say

no benefit, wrong benefit, possessing benefit;85
Merely heard, merely contentious, genuinely established;86
Hypocritical, unkind, eliminating suffering:87
Free from these six faults, the treatises have these three virtues.

1) "Without benefit," means not having the benefit of truly establishing liberation.

2) "Wrong benefit," or "wrong sense" means falling into the extremes of eternalism and nihil
things injurious to the Dharma and so forth. When these two faults are absent, then Buddhis
and possesses benefit.

3)"Merely heard," means just repeating what has been heard.

4) "Merely contentiousness," means merely searching out faults in others.

Buddhist doctrine is free from these faults is sincerely or genuinely established.

5) "Hypocritical" means that attesting to the dharma for motives that are not right.

6) "Unkind" means being without the compassion that wishes to protect sentient beings fron
it is free from these two faults, Buddhist doctrine is the holy Dharma that eliminates the suffe
samsara.

The teachings of Buddhist doctrine remedy the cause of samsara, the kleshas, and their frui
sufferings of the three lower realms of samsara. Therefore, it is established that the teachin
scriptural pramana and unconfused. Vasubandhu's rnam bshad rigs pa, says:

They remedy all the enemies, the kleshas,
And protect us from the lower realms of samsara,
Because of these virtues of remedy and protection
The teachings88 are never other than these two virtues.89

The regent, Lord Maitreya, says:

Whoever has what is meaningful, fully connected to Dharma,
Is taught to abandon all the kleshas of the three realms.
Whoever teaches the beneficial virtues of peace
Is taught to be a sage and irreversible.90

Also he says in the Uttaratantra:

What is spoken only in terms of Conqueror's teachings
Explained with a mind that is undistracted from that,
In accord with the path of attaining liberation,
Like the words of the Sage himself should be received on the head.91

Also:

The natural state of all the knowable dharmas of the phenomenal world of samsara and nirv
the true path of emptiness and interdependent arising, and therefore the Buddhist teachings
the unconfused doctrine of scriptural pramana.

The great teacher Nagarjuna says:92

For whomever emptiness and interdependent arising
Are of one meaning in the madhyamaka path,
I prostrate to such a sage, who is a master
Of the secret that is unequalled and supreme.93

Thus, the Buddha taught the teachings included within the stages of the nine vehicles, as m
within the scriptural doctrine of holy Dharma, in accord with the nature, capabilities, and wisl

be tamed. If we practice these with devoted aspiration, the particular fruition of each will be without deception. Therefore, it is taught that the doctrine is not confused. For that reason, t Buddha of Uddiyana said:

All the vehicles, on their own level, are true doctrine without contradiction.94

As this is extensively taught there and elsewhere, if we have faith in all the doctrine and do n eyes to the intelligence of pure perception, that will be the first opening of the great gate of th liberation.

SECOND, the Buddhist teachings of Holy Dharma are The Doctrine or scriptural pramana. being established as unconfused, the one who taught them, the Buddha Bhagavat, is establ of pramana. As such, he has eradicated and completely abandoned all the errors of ignoran sees all knowables with unobscured perception. The pramana of the teachings depends on teacher. As for the pramana of the teacher, the cause is explained as the intent of perfect b that reason, from the perfect activity of the teacher arises the perfect fruition. This has the b oneself that one is a sugata, and the benefit for others that one is their protector. The great Dignaga says in the first praise of the tshad ma kun btus 95

Becoming authentic96 should be regarded as
For the benefit of every sentient being.
I prostrate to the teacher, the Sugata and protector.97

Also in his auto-commentary he says:

The FIRST topic is a praise to the Buddha Bhagavat. By having a perfect cause and fruition authentic. That is the reason for my arousing devotion to him.98
The perfect cause is his perfect intention and perfect action on it. It is explained that his wis benefit beings.99 The action is to teach the teachings to sentient beings.100
The fruition is perfection of the two benefits, those for oneself and others.
The perfect benefit for oneself is becoming a sugata. This should be understood in three se benefit of supreme beauty is like having excellent personal form. 2) The benefit of irreversibi plague being well-cured. 3) The benefit without exceptions is like a vase being well-filled. Th benefits are without desire for externals. Therefore this perfection of the benefit for oneself i being learned and unlearned alike.101
As for the perfection of the benefit for others, through the benefit of liberating them, we are t protectors.102 Having prostrated to the teacher who has such virtues,...

The great teacher Vasubandhu says:

The one who has eternally conquered all darkness,
leading beings out of the mire of samsara,
I prostrate to this teacher of things as they are.

According to the teacher mtho btsun grub:

Having abandoned all the other teachers,
I go for refuge to you Bhagavan.
If someone should asks why, it is because
You have no faults, but only excellence.

THIRD, given that this teaching, purified by the three analyses, is an unequalled way of ente
complete liberation, what is to be proved is that the teacher who has perfect intention, applic
fruition is a being of unequalled pramana. This can be established beyond doubt by syllogis
the three kinds of inferential pramana in which all of the three modes of syllogism are compl
syllogistic form:

The dharmin, "the teacher, the Buddha," is an authentic being; because the teaching is scrip
for example, like that of the great rishis.

As for the teaching being The Doctrine, scriptural pramana:

It is established that it the teacher who spoke it was the Buddha. So the FIRST mode is the
the dharma in the subject.
When teaching is scriptural pramana, it is certain that the teacher of it is a buddha, an auth
That is the second mode, the forward entailment.
When the teacher is not an authentic being, it is certain that the scriptural teaching is not pra
is the third mode, the reversed entailment.
After the process of correct reasoning with the three pramanas, if confidence in the non-dec
knowledge of such a teacher and teaching arises within our being, that is supreme faith. Th
ultimate essence of refuge and supplication. It is also the root of the path of liberation, and
entering into our being, the single root of a multitude of good things.103 The second buddh
Padmasambhava says that if we have ultimate devotion, we will receive blessing, and if we
our wishes will be fulfilled:

If our minds are devoted,104 blessings will enter in.%

By being free from doubt, our wishes are established%

Also the omniscient great pandit Shantarakshita says in his auto-commentary to the Madhya

What is spoken by the Tathagata is good in the beginning, good in the middle, and good in t
fine gold being smelted, cut, and polished, it will not be harmed by perception, inference, or
in the scriptures. This wisdom unmixed with samsaric things,105 is completely undisturbed
clutter. By this wisdom, having seen suchness,106 you Buddha are the leader of the divine
You are the crown of them all. They offer garlands to adorn your two lotus feet, as master a
the world. Who, having known you, would not generate faith, practicing from the heart with
detachment?

Thus:107

Whoever relies on that surmounts degeneracy,
With undeceived certainty in the guru and the three jewels,
Grasping that from now onward to the bone core of the heart,
I go to refuge until the essence of enlightenment.

Now there is a kind of analysis

This precious certain knowledge is essentially non-deceptive. It is unequalled intelligence fr
murkiness of doubt, possessing a thousand undefiled rays of light.108 Since this is the grea
your knowledge, Mañjushri, I bow to you. Or again, since that intelligence without doubt aris
blessing of the great treasure of your knowledge, Mañjushri, I bow to you.109
That comes chiefly from the process of correct reasoning of the cause depending on the frui
homage to the chief of all benefits. Moreover, for these words of the root verses that expres
first verse refers to the jewel of the holy Dharma, the second to the jewel of the Buddha, and
the jewel of the sangha.111 To you I bow as the embodiment of these three excellencies, th
jetsun Mañjushri's knowledge.
The purpose of this expression of homage is to benefit oneself by showing why these people
beings,112 and also to gather the two accumulations. The benefit for others, is to inspire th
teachings and teacher. The mdo rgya cher rol pa says:

The wishes of a person who possesses merit are established.

The great teacher Nagarjuna says:

It is not fruitless, when authors of the treatises
Express their homage to the teacher and teaching.113
By so doing they give us inspiration.114

The ched du brjod pa'i tshoms says:115

For persons who have accumulated merit,
There can be no harm arising from others
Or obstacles of maras and of gods.

II. The promise to compose the text

Its vastness and profundity are hard to realize,
As for the amrita of the Sugata teachings,
For whomever wishes to experience it,
May this light of understanding be completely granted.

The absolute is free from all the complexities of existence, non-existence, and so forth. The
profound. The relative is the bhumis, paramitas, and so forth. Its vastness is difficult to real
are the Sugata's teachings of the mahayana.
Those teachings are like amrita. May whatever fortunate ones wish to experience their tas
them be granted the light of undefiled understanding of the excellent teachings116 of this Sv
May it be produced within their being. The teacher Nagarjuna says:

The holy ones do not make many promises;
But if they ever promise something difficult,
It is as if their promise had been written in stone.
Even if they die, they do not relinquish it.

How the topic of composition is good in the middle

the subject to be analyzed is the two truths. The analyzer is the two correct reasonings. Wi
of the fruition of what is to be analyzed, that makes three parts. As for the FIRST:

The Buddhas taught the Dharma
In terms of117 the two truths,
The relative truth of the world
As well as the absolute truth.

The perfect buddha bhagavans taught something like 84,000 gates of Holy Dharma. In as m
taught, briefly, what is spoken about relies completely on the two truths. These

are the relative truth of the world and the ultimate truth beyond the world. As for the meanin
worldly one, the Prasannapada of Chandrakirti says:118

Here the world consists of the well-known skandhas.
Worldly truth119 is what depends on these.

Since they arise in dependence on the skandhas, imputed individual beings are the world.12

So he and many others have said.121 No better realization is possible than realization of th
two truths as they are. It should be known that, in the progression of the nine vehicles,realiz
nature of the two truths becomes ever more profound.122
Here, to give a provisional analysis of the details of the system of the two truths,123 there ar
essence, semantic analysis,124 definition125, divisions and purpose, five altogether.

1) the essence of the relative is the objects contemplated by mind and the five sense-power
objects of thought.126 The essence of the absolute is the sphere of individual and personal
mind, free from all the extremes of complexity.

2) the semantic analysis,127 of truth in the phrase "relative truth". Natureless, illusory appe
the confused viewpoint of transient relative. This viewpoint is "truth" insofar as its identifying
characteristics128 are not deceptive. It is also "truth" in the sense that it leads us to absolut
ultimate aim. Since the dharmas of path and fruition are not deceptive, in that sense, relative
called "truth".

3) the definition of relative truth, is the truth of "dharmas that are not beyond the sphere of m
will not bear analysis." The definition of the absolute is that of "nature beyond mind where c
completely pacified."

4) the two divisions are the relative and absolute truths. The yab sras mjal ba'i mdo says:

There are two kinds of truth by which the world is known
No other distinctions are heard, and they are self-sufficient.
These are the absolute truth and the relative truth.

There is no such thing as any third kind of truth.

Because of the needs of worldly beings, within the relative, the distinction of true and false w
appropriate kinds of symbolic knowledge for this purpose, the classifications were created o
relative and the false relative.

The true relative is the appearance of objects to a mind in which the six senses are not defe
The false relative is the appearance of objects to the mind in which the six senses are defec
hairs before the eyes and so forth.129

5) regarding the purpose, the bden gnyis says:

Those who know the distinction of the two truths
Are not to be deceived by the Sage's words.
Having collected all the accumulations,
They will go to the other shore, perfection.

The meaning of the composition that is good in the middle

Within this there are two sections

1. the short teaching of the two correct reasonings
2. the extensive teaching in terms of the four correct reasonings.

I. The short teaching of the two correct reasonings:

With regard to the natures of these same two truths,
If we enter into the non-erroneous mind of certainty,
The good eye of the two immaculate pramanas
Is the excellent view that is to be established.

The two objects of analysis130 are the natures of relative truth and absolute truth. If philosc
analysts want to enter properly into these by means of131 certain, unerring awareness, they
excellent/ supreme view like a good eye that ascertains awareness of its two aspects. Thes

1) the pramana of conventional analysis without the faults of error
2) the pramana of absolute analysis.

These are pramana and madhyamaka respectively. They support each other, like the well-
lions with crossed necks.132

II. The extensive teaching of analysis by the four correct reasonings.

The action133 of these is the four reliances. The fruition is explained as the eight great trea
confidence. First, the three first correct reasonings are explained together, and then the rea
proper establishing is explained.

FIRST there is the general teaching of appearance as interdependent origination; then the e
particularizations of the correct reasonings of essence, cause, and effect. The meaning is s
those three.

A. FIRST The general teaching of appearance as interdependent origination:

Thus, regarding these appearances
The pattern of their arising is interdependence
Therefore, something that is not dependent
Like a lotus in the sky will not appear

How in the world are there these appearances of samsara and nirvana? Certainly and defin
arise134 interdependently from causes and conditions. What is other than that, with no dep
and conditions, never appears within the scope of mind. For example, a lotus flower in the s
 For that reason, all knowables that can be named should be understood as interdependent-
To think interdependent arising is only the arising of conditioned things from their causes is a
vision of that universal necessity.135 If all things that are unconditioned do not also arise
interdependently, there will be no equality between them. The great teacher Nagarjuna says

Whatever arises interdependently
Is to be explained as emptiness.
The classification which depends on that
Is itself the path of madhyamaka.
Except in terms of interdependent arising
No dharmas can be said to be existent.

"But what is interdependent arising?" There are three aspects: the meaning of the word, the

divisions.

1)The meaning

The Sanskrit word pratitya samutpada means interdependent arising. The two volume gram
gnyis pa says:136

Pratityasamutpada means interdependent arising. Pratitya means dependent or conditional
which means connected together.

utpada is a word for arising. Outer and inner dharmas do not arise autonomously. They ari
assembly of causes and conditions. In dependence on previous causes, other things arise
and later still. Therefore, this is called interdependent arising.

Glorious Chandrakirti says in the Madhyamakavatara:

That which arises interdependently
Is characterized as meeting and working together.137

2) The essence

These dharmas, summarized under the inner and outer, never arise without a cause. They
non-causes, such as causeless eternal creators other than themselves, the self, time, or a g
arising is called interdependent because each thing arises in dependence on being connect
its own particular causes and conditions.
3) The divisions

The divisions are external and internal interdependent arising.

a) External interdependent arising

All external dharmas arise interdependently as the sprout does from the seed.

b) Inner interdependent arising

Inner dharmas, the skandhas of sentient beings, high, middle, and low, arise interdependent
the twelve links of interdependent origination, as exemplified by the arising of the sprout fro

4) How these in turn are divided

a) external interdependent arising should be known in terms of the seven causal connection
conditional connections.

1) The seven causal connections as they apply to the seed are

1 the sprout
2 the leaves
3 the stalk
4 the hollow within the stalk
5 the pith
6 the flower
7 the fruit.

From the former stage, the later stage arises, produced by the power of closely related caus
taught.

2) The six conditional connections are:
1 earth
2 water
3 fire
4 air
5 space
6 time.

According to the stages, there are firmness and endurance, gathering, ripening, increasing,
openness, and gradual change.140

These co-producing conditions produce a six-fold association between sprout and fruit.

b)In inner interdependent arising, when there is connection of causes, there are the twelve li
interdependent origination. What are those? The sutras say:

Interdependent arising is like this: since this exists, this arises. Because of this having arise
arises.
In this case:

1) Conditioned by ignorance, there are 2) formations.
3) Conditioned by formations, there is consciousness.
4) Conditioned by consciousness, there are name and form.141
5) Conditioned by name and form there are the six ayatanas.
6) Conditioned by the six ayatanas there is apprehension142 of objects.
7) Conditioned by apprehension, there is feeling.
8) Conditioned by feeling, there is craving.
9) Conditioned by craving, there is clinging.143
10) Conditioned by clinging, there is transmigration.
11) Conditioned by transmigration, there is birth.
12) Conditioned by birth there is old age and death.

There also arise pain, lamentation,144 suffering, unhappiness, and disturbance. Thus only
suffering arises. By the cessation of ignorance old age, death, suffering and so forth, this gr
nothing but suffering, will cease.

Conventionally speaking, when the previous ones of these twelve links exist, the later ones
subsequently arise. By the arising of the previous ones, the later ones are produced. If the
not exist and have not arisen, neither will the later ones. Since they will not arise, the heap
will cease.
As for the associated conditions, suffering arises from the kleshas, including ignorance,145
attention,146 and having been associated with the inner senses and so forth.147 Karma als

The seven-fold name and form etc. of suffering,148
1) The inner earth element is solidity.
2) Inner water is wetness
3) Inner fire is heat, digestion of food and such.
4) Inhalation and exhalation of the breath and so forth are the inner air element.
(5 Open orifices are the element of space.
6) Arising of the element of consciousness is produced when there has been the condition o
being brought together.

The eye-consciousness arises by bringing it together its support the eye-power or organ, pe
light, unobscured space, and mental attention149. Awareness is joined to the appropriate o
is known.
Consciousness arises from its preceding moment of closely associated150 consciousness,
to remain as a continuous stream. Without preceding closely-associated causes, the one w

cannot arise, any more than a sprout can arise from a stone, or light from darkness. This co
clear insight of consciousness, as it arises in someone well-trained in reading and so forth, i
arising form earlier to later, in unbroken continuity.
If the assembly of causes is entirely complete, then how will the stream be broken at the tim
This stream is like a viable seed. If it has the conditions of water, manure, heat, moisture ar
will inevitably grow; or it is like the continuous flow of a great river.151 Thus all outer and in
arise from the necessary associations of just the causes and conditions that each requires.
all there, these dharmas will not arise. If they are all there, these dharmas certainly will aris
the nature of interdependent origination.
From beginningless time within the continual movement152 of this stream, there is no ego t
no owner etc. at all. The causes do not think, "I will produce these fruitions." They arise hav
interdependent connections of cause and effect.

What are these?

1. While the seed still exists unceasingly, the sprout does not arise. The sprout arises after
ceases. Therefore, the seed is impermanent.

2. After the seed ceases, the sprout does not arise after a gap. The ceasing of the seed an
the sprout occur unbrokenly like the beam of a balance swinging up and down.

3. The seed and sprout are two, since in terms of essence and action they are not one. No
change into the later.153

4. Since the diminishing of the seed yields the augmentation of the sprout, by a small cause
is established.

5. From a wheat seed a wheat sprout arises. From the goodness of merit, doesn't there co
good causes and fruitions? Outer and inner causes and effects should be known to have th
causal accord. For example, Lord Nagarjuna said:

Recitations of texts, lamps, and mirror reflections,
Burning glasses and insults, reverberating echos,
As well as the skandhas that are linked in the chain of rebirth,
Should be understood by the wise as never transferring.154

B. The explanation of the particularizations of the correct reasonings of 1) essence, 2) cause

Within that there are the explanations of:

1) the correct reasoning of dependence of the fruition on the cause
2) the correct reasoning of productive action
3) the correct reasoning of suitable establishing
4) the correct reasoning of nature.155

1) The correct reasonings of dependence of the fruition on the cause and productive action,

There are the main subject and its purpose.

a. The main subject:

If all the assembly of causes is there,
Their productive action produces the fruition.
However many individual fruitions there may be,
Each depends on its own cause.

The 'phags pa dgongs pa nges par 'grel ba'i mdo, says:

Correct reasoning should be understood to be of four kinds:

1) the correct reasoning of dependence
2) the correct reasoning of productive action
3) the correct reasoning of suitable establishing
4) the correct reasoning of nature.

Moreover the bstan bcos chos mngon pa sna tshogs kun las btus pa says:

As for the Dharmic effort of analyzing dharmas, if it is asked how many kinds of correct reas are, it is said that there are four kinds of correct reasoning. These are the correct reasoning dependence, the correct reasoning of productive action, the correct reasoning of establishin correct reasoning of nature.

FIRSTTo briefly explain the general meaning of these four correct reasonings,

FIRST: The meaning of "correct reasoning."

Jamgon Mipham says:

Why is it called correct reasoning, rigs pa? Because it is suitable or reasonable, rigs pa nyid
nature of dharmas is as it is and, therefore, it is called rigs pa, correct reasoning. Also what
analyzed in accord with this is called correct reasoning.156

Also the lion of teachers rang zom dharmabhadra says:

"Correct reasoning,157" in Sanskrit is called nyaya. Since nyaya consists of the nature or re
things, the nature of things as they are, it is called correct reasoning.
Yukti or samyukti, since it is proper, is also called correct reasoning. Thus, correct reasonin
known to consist both of both the way each thing is and the mind in accord with that.
In terms of to verbal etymology, nyaya means "to attain." Since what is attained is indestruc
is called correct reasoning.
Yukti is good connection. It consists of good connection of words. Nyaya consists of irrefuta
Pratipada also means irrefutability. A proposition that cannot be refuted by being contradicte
and thoughts at all, but can be well-established is called correct reasoning. Whatever chara
reasons produce such knowledge also are also are included in "correct reasoning." These s
correct reasoning in the overall or general sense.

SECOND, The definition of the four correct reasonings in general

"From the power of the things themselves all dharmas, having the nature of interdependent
established in a way free from exaggeration and denigration." That is the definition of correc
The theg chen tshul 'jug, says:

In regard to this, as for the manner of the four correct reasonings, in general the definition is
dharmas are established to arise by interdependent origination."

Third, individual definitions of the four correct reasonings.

1 "Establishment by the collective power of the causes in terms of the fruition" is the definiti
correct reasoning of the producing cause.159
2 "Establishment of the collective power of the fruition in terms of the cause" is the definition
correct reasoning depending of the fruition.160
3 "Establishment by that which is the nature of each dharma" is the definition of the correc
of nature.161
4 "Establishing the way of knowables in regard to cause, fruition, and essence through co

from the power of the things themselves" is the definition of the correct reasoning of suitable establishing.162

The former text says:

Establishment in terms of the fruition is the correct reasoning of productive action. Establish of the cause is the correct reasoning of dependency. Establishment in terms of the essence reasoning of nature. Correct

reasoning itself, produced without defilements, is establishing. This is the correct reasoning establishing.

Fourth, that which is removed by the four correct reasonings, or their action.

1The correct reasoning of productive action removes doubts about causal production. If the causes is not complete, the fruition will not arise.

2The correct reasoning of dependence removes doubts about the fruition being completely cause. An effect that does not depend on its cause is not possible.

3 The correct reasoning of nature removes doubts about essences, since it establishes the relative and the absolute.
4 The correct reasoning of suitable establishing removes doubt about correct reasoning itse because the nature of the two truths is truly established by the pramanas of perception and

The former text says:

As for the four things removed by these correct reasonings, respectively they clear away do production, the established163, the essence, and correct reasoning.

Fifth The objects and validity164 of the four correct reasonings.

Before debating both debaters must establish a dharmin that is established by shared perce the same to both of them165 and is indisputably established for them both. Otherwise the o examined and analyzed by means of the four correct reasonings cannot be established. Fo particular object166 someone calls "fire" is not hot and burning, it is the wrong object for fire text says:

As for the objects and validity of these, if the object of the nature is undefiled, and if the obje
wrong, reasoning is properly classified as correct reasoning of nature. Similarly, if the objec
production, establishment, and correct reasoning are undefiled and if their objects are not w
properly classified as correct reasoning.
The object of nature being undefiled is like its being expected that a burning glass will heat.

The wrong object is like saying that fire, rather than water, means what a deer bathes in. Th
object for a hot fire. The others too are joined to what is proper for them.

Sixth The fault of excess,167 over-application, fault of the four correct reasonings.

When didactic conceptual reasoning in the scope of consciousness alone produces great ob
this becomes extreme, there will be the fault of reification or materialism. Here the theg che
says:

Here are the excesses of the four correct reasonings: if by the correct reasoning of nature th
exaggerated extreme establishment,168 all things will not be eliminated. In the end, we will
of self-existing causes.
As for excess169 of the correct reasoning of productive action, all action and effort will not b
eliminated. In the end we become exponents of doers of acts.170
If the correct reasoning of dependency is excessive, all powers will not be eliminated. In the
become exponents of causation by creator deities.
If the correct reasoning of proper establishing is excessive, all occasions of correct reasonin
faultless. Then in the end pride will manifest.
When exponents of materialism and reification establish things, they are established mostly
correct reasonings of nature and of direct171 perception.172 Therefore, the right measure/
of these should be told.

What the great teacher Chandragomin says in the rigs pa sgrub pa'i gron me is mostly in ac
above. The tshad ma'i mdo says:

Whoever instructs in nature from the path of conceptual fixation harms the long continuation
teachings. When those with the authentic Dharma of the Tathagata depart into something e
refuted.

As the profound nature of that

is not within the scope of conceptual arguers, if we search for dharmata through conceptual

we are far from the Sage's teachings, and they will have been damaged. Rather than that, v
and bad expositions of the profound nature, the intended meaning of the teacher, the Sage,

For that reason, the great teacher Nagarjuna said:

Whatever arises interdependently
Has no cessation and it has no birth;
It is neither nothingness nor eternal;
It is without coming and without going;
It is neither different things nor one.
It completely pacifies complexity.
To those who are the teachers of that peace,
The speakers who are perfect buddhas,
In homage to those holy ones I prostrate.

According to these special praises, the immaculate essence of the excellent teaching of the
Shakyamuni, the supreme King of Exponents of the path of correct reasoning within these th
samsara, is the subject, the two truths.
One of these two truths is not refuted and the other established. Appearance is interdepend
Interdependent arising is emptiness. These two are inseparable in essence, like fire and he
non-existence, both and neither, the four extremes; birth and cessation; eternalism and nihil
coming; these eight complexities and so forth, in the union of appearance and emptiness, ar
examples of illusion. Ground, path, and fruition are on an equal footing, and become all-per
If we realize this excellent profound certainty, having established the view of buddhism, we h
life-source, the profound pith. If we do not know this, having fallen into the places of excess
correct reasonings, as explained above, we will be far from establishing the view of the budd
to do this is very important.
That is how the way of existence of things is to be evaluated.
The evaluating mind in accord with that is called pramana or correct reasoning. When the k
correct reasoning have been analyzed in terms of the three aspects of cause, fruition, and e
said to be the correct reasonings of productive action, dependence, and nature respectively
these objects of analysis exaggeration has been cut through, producing a proper style of affi
negation, that is the correct reasoning of proper establishing. So it is taught.
For objects that are directly perceived, the evaluator is the pramana of direct perception and
indirect objects173 the evaluator is the pramana of inference. There are these two. Though
hidden object, through the power of inference, the dharmin is grasped as pramana, so that,
becomes directly perceived. However, that direct perception can reach only its nature.
Though some production and dependence are also part of the nature of things, they are gat

within the correct reasoning of nature alone. What resolves the style of all correct reasoning
them praiseworthy174 is the correct reasoning of nature. Having reached this, there is a sui
with no need to establish anything else, just as the reason why fire is hot needs no further ex
Thus rang zom mahaapandita says:

The aspects of nature, production, dependence, and proper establishing, the so-called four c
reasonings, are indeed establishable; but so that those of little learning and small mind may
realization, reasons conforming to the correct reasoning of nature alone should be told them

Such mental analysis in accord with the nature of things is known as the correct reasoning a
power of things themselves.175
Since the way things are is unerringly evaluated, the meaning of this kind of correct reasonin
appropriated by the others. Both conventional and ultimate pramana are said to dwell in the
things themselves. Thus, that fire is naturally hot is, relatively speaking, its nature, or the wa
That fire is natureless is its nature, or the way it is absolutely speaking. By combining these
pramanas, the way things are is unerroneously resolved, but this is not to say it will be so fo
verse.

TWOThus, having briefly explained the general meaning of that, now there is the main topic
correct reasoning of productive action.

For external causes, eg the seed, water, and manure and for inner causes, eg mental object
so forth, when the assembly of causes is all present, there is the power of producing the frui
sprout, consciousness etc. From that being so, this is called the correct reasoning of produc
The dgongs pa nges par 'grel pa'i mdo, says this about it:

The correct reasoning of production is like this. By whatever causes and whatever condition
occur176 or are established, saying what actions produce the arising of these is called the c
of causal production.177

The great teacher Asanga says in the Shravaka Bhumi from the Yogacara-bhumis:

As for the skandhas, which are produced by their own causes and their own conditions, thei
produces the joining of those causes and those conditions. Thus, for example, the eye prod
forms. The ear produces the hearing of sounds,... and so on up to the mind produces know
Form is made to appear within the sphere of apprehension of the eye,... and so on up to dha
appear within the sphere of apprehension of the mind. Moreover the kind of productive actio

another with the configurations and means by which this comes about is called the correct re
productive action.

The Dharma manifesting king Trisong Detsen in his summary of the bka' yang dag pa'i tshad

What is called the correct reasoning of productive action is described in terms of actions and
the action of what and what else this and that are produced, ascertaining that such and such
the causes and conditions, it is taught that what is produced179, such and such fruitions, are

As for the correct reasoning of dependence, whatever fruitions there are, sprouts, consciou
those objects have their own individual causes that produce them. They must certainly depe
sense powers, and so forth. This is called the correct reasoning of the dependency of the fr
cause. The dgongs pa nges par 'grel ba'i mdo, says:

The correct reasoning of dependence is like this: By such and such causes and such and s
composite things arise, and whatever conventionally imputed things arise, these are called t
reasoning of dependency.

The Yogacara-Shravaka-Bhumi says:

The correct reasoning of dependence is like this: In brief, dependence has two aspects, the
arising and the dependence of imputation.180 The dependence of arising is like this: By wh
whatever conditions the skandhas arise, those skandhas depend on those causes and cond

The dependence of imputation is like this: By whatever assembly of names, of words, and c
skandhas are imputed, those skandhas are dependent on those assemblies of names, word

These are called the dependency of arising and dependency of imputation of the skandhas.

the bka' yang dag pa'i tshad ma'i mdo btus pa says:

The correct reasoning of dependence is said to be the correct reasoning of dharmas and the
Compounded things, whatever is imputed to those things conventionally, and whatever fruiti
their causes and conditions are taught to be in a relationship of dependence.

Classification of causes and fruitions

It may be asked, "Well what kinds of cause and fruitions are there?" As for the classification

causes, conditions, and fruitions of arising, there are six causes, five fruitions, and four cond

A Regarding the six causes, the Abhidharmakosha says:

Producing cause and co-emergent arising
Equal situation, equality possessing,
All pervading and ripening;
Causes are said to be of these six kinds.

As for these six,

1 The producing cause

The Abhidharmakosha says:

The producing cause produces another from itself.

With regard to the producing cause the vaibhashika school says that it is all dharmas other t
itself. If so, all causes and non-causes are included within this.
The FIRST division, the producing cause with power, is like attributing to the sprout depende
The SECOND, the producing cause without power, is like saying that the sprout is uncompo
within formless mind, like the skandhas of hell. Classifying these181 producing causes with
causes is done simply on the basis that arising was not hindered. Though it is said that som
also have an indirect power, only producing causes with power need to be considered.183
classification for all causes.
So that the producing cause will not be obscured, among the kinds of causes in a situation,
of causes are taught. Within the classification of the producing cause, the direct cause184 a
condition185 are taught.

a.The direct cause is like the sprout arising from the seed and so forth, or the arising of a lat
consciousness from an earlier one.186

b.The co-producing condition is like water and manure for the seed or the perceived conditio
sense-power within awareness.
Moreover, there are the producing causes like that of the seed producing a sprout and like a
inside a vase in a dark house. Also ten kinds of producing cause are taught. The dbus mth

As for the ten producing causes there are arising

Duration, support and supported, becoming and separation.
Other, and belief, understanding, and attainment;
The eye, food, a lamp, and fire and so forth
Are the examples that are presented of them;
As are a sickle, and also knowing how to make things,
As well as smoke, and inner causes, the path, and so forth.

1) The producing cause of arising is like the arising of the eye-consciousness from the eye c
2) The producing cause of duration is like the four kinds of food producing the duration of th
3) The producing cause of support is like the dependence of the essence, sentient beings, b
the vessel, the earth.187
4) The showing or clarifying cause is like a lamp illuminating forms within a dark house.
5) The change-producing cause is like fire producing burning.
6) The producing cause of separation is like reaping grass with a sickle.
7) The cause of transformation into something else is like knowing how to make something c
knowledge of how to make gold nuggets into jewelry.
8) The belief-producing cause is like the sign of smoke producing certainty of fire.
9) The understanding-producing producing cause is like certainty about the object arising fro
such and such reasons.
10) The cause of attainment is like attaining nirvana from the path.

2. Co-emergently arising cause.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

Things that co-arise are each others' mutual fruition;
Like the four elements and subsequent cognitive acts188
Or like characteristics and the characterized.189

The co-emergently arising cause is like things being each others' mutual fruition, depending
like the poles of a tripod. This is like a single assembly of the four elements; mind and its su
states,190 and characteristics and the characterized.
What are subsequent cognitive acts?191 These are like the linkage192 of mental events an
meditation. Mind and those subsequent events are one without earlier and later time. The f
simultaneously or as one with it;193 as since the nature of virtue and so forth are one with th
are called subsequent events or continuations of mind.
Generally, as for causes, there are the sorts of cause that produce the produced effect and t
without which it does not arise. From these two ways of classifying cause and effect, the FI

seed and water and so forth producing the sprout. The SECOND is like classification as "sh
dependent on "long," or "there" being dependent on "here," and so forth. In this case, the cl
latter resembles classification as cause and effect.
Really the one does not produce the other. The "effect" arises at one and the same time wit
that if one is not there, that is a sufficient reason why the other also will not arise. In that ser
classified as a cause.

3. the cause of equal situation

The Abhidharmakosha says:

The cause of equal situation is similar.

In the cause of equal situation, skal mnyam rgyu, the cause and the fruition are the same kir
virtue comes from a virtuous mind etc., barley grows from barley, and so forth. Here the cau
before the fruition, and is chiefly classified through being of the same kind of thing and in the

4. The equality-possessing cause.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

In the equality-possessing cause, minds and mental events have equal dependence on eac

According to what is said there, the equality possessing cause of minds is their being produc
there are mental events. However, this is distinguished from co-emergent causation in that
events are equal in five ways:

1. Both mind and mental events equally depend on the support of ego and the condition, th
2. With one sphere and one object, they have the same perception.
3. Neither earlier or later than each other, they are at one and the same time.
4. In the ways they take account of phenomena and so forth194 they are one and the same
5. Each has the same essence and substance.

In this cause, mind and mental events arise possessing mutual equality. This is taught for th
knowledge, and the way of classification is as before.

5. The all-pervading cause, kun a'gro'i rgyu.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

What is called the all-pervading cause is the intrinsic 5 all-pervading ones of those who poss

As for the all-pervading cause, kun a'gro rnams, "all-pervading" refers to the kleshas. It is m separate explanation of production of dharmas possessing the kleshas, which is also otherw that this is merely additional. It says that all dharmas having the kleshas is what produces th having the kleshas are born from those having the kleshas. Accordingly, that from having th arise with the kleshas is distinguished from equal situation. In this regard, the dharmas that intrinsically with the kleshas arise before those that have them as produced fruitions.

6. The ripening cause

The Abhidharmakosha says:

The ripening cause is only the possession
Of the defilements of vice and virtue.

The ripening cause is otherwise explained as the aspect of samsaric fruition that produces th and unpleasurable. This is merely defiled virtue and non-virtue. Those were the six causes

B The five kinds of fruition

The sdom byang says:

There are ripening fruition and the ego fruition
According with the cause, and that produced by the person.
Also that which is called the fruition of separation.
These comprise the list of the five kinds of fruition.

1. the ripening fruition

The Abhidharmakosha says:

The ripening fruition is of the inferior.

Ripening fruitions are fruitions produced in dependence on the defiled joy and sorrow of sam

essence, being obscured, is not what can be expected to occur.195 What is to be expected
virtue or non-virtue. They arise from ripening causes. They are included within the continuu
beings or designated as dharmas associated with them.

2. The ego fruition

The Abhidharmakosha says:

The ego fruition is first

As for the ego fruition, the first fully-produced fruition of the six causes is the ego, it is said.

3. The fruition according with the cause

The Abhidharmakosha says:

As for the one according with the cause
It is equal fortune and also all-pervading.
That which arises here is both of these.

The fruition according with the cause is both a fruition of equal fortune and a fruition of the
all-pervading. This designation is used because these fruitions accord with their own cause

4.The person-produced fruition

The Abhidharmakosha says:

When by someone's power anything arises,
That fruition is a person-produced fruition.

The person-produced fruition is a fruition of both the co-emergent and equally-possessing ca
When a person produces a vase, the maker and the object made both individually exist. Th
on what is like that example.

5.The fruition of separation

The Abhidharmakosha says:

Separation is exclusively involved with mind.

In the fruition of separation, the prajña of mind, by its power of individual-discrimination,196
the separable aspect to be abandoned. Our own uncompounded essence is classified as th
essence is not produced by a cause, but hindrances to it need to be abandoned. From their
essence arises in experience. If they are not abandoned, this is the cause of its not so arisi

C.The four conditions

The sdom byang says:

The causal condition, and the preceding condition;
The perceptual-object condition, and the preponderant.
These are what are known as the four conditions.

1. the causal condition, the Abhidharmakosha says:

The so-called cause is five causes.

All the other five causes but the producing cause, are classified as casual conditions.

2.The immediately preceding condition

The Abhidharmakosha says:

Mind and whatever contents of mind may have arisen
If they are not last they are equally preceding.

As for mind and mental contents equally being preceding conditions, previous to any incorre
events their own respective preceding incorrect mind and mental events have arisen.197 U
before an arhat enters the mind without outflows, all mind and mental events are immediatel
conditions.

3. The perceptual object condition the Abhidharmakosha says:

This is all the dharmas that are perceived.

The perceived condition,198 is all dharmas. When they have been perceived, awareness o

4. The preponderant condition, the Abhidharmakosha says:

The producing cause, so-called, is explained as the controller.

The first of the six causes, the producing cause, is also called the preponderant or master-c

Of these four conditions the perceived condition and preceding condition are mental causes
two are conditions producing all compounded things.

SECOND

Therefore in regard to these causes and fruitions
Knowing the way in which they exist and do not exist,
Since by that they can be made to start and stop,199
The arts and such200 and doctrines all have this as their root.
Therefore these arts and doctrines have been gathered together,
As helpful advice201 within the world and beyond the world.

For these formerly explained reasons, as for the cause of productive action and dependence
the cause, by such causes such fruitions are produced. By knowing as they are the ways th
exist dependently on these causes, and how they are not produced by them and do not exis
we engage in and refrain from actions in the world.
Thus there will be the creative arts and crafts202 and so forth, medicine, grammar, pramana
Buddhism the 5 major sciences dealing with worldly objects. there are also rhetoric, drama
astrology, composition, and poetics, the lesser five sciences.203 There are these ten scienc
There are not only those but also the productive function of all the doctrines of Buddhists an
without remainder, and so by means of the style of these two dependencies205 we have the
discrimination.206
For this reason, it should be known that within these two correct reasonings of production ar
all worldly helpful instructions and all helpful doctrines that are beyond the world are collecte

SECOND, the correct reasoning of nature is explained in two ways by means of the relative,
means of the absolute, emptiness.

FIRST, The explanation by relative appearance

Within this there are two parts, the main topic and its classifications.

FIRST, The main topic:

Having arisen interdependently
All dharmas, by their own natures,
Each have their individually existing characteristics.
Solidity, moisture, heat, and so forth
These conventional natures have no falsity.

Interdependently arising through causes and conditions, whatever has arisen gathered unde
and the three paths,207 all these dharmas, none of which are produced by anything else, ea
natures exist with characteristics which are not those of others. They have their own individ
which are not shared. Earth is solid, water is moist, fire is hot, air is motile, space is unobstr
so forth. If anyone says these conventional natures are not like that, it is false. These indisp
conclusions are known as the correct reasoning of essential nature.208 The dgongs pa nge
says:

The correct reasoning of nature is like this. It was proper even before the Tathagata arose i
Even if he had not arisen, it would be proper. The existence of natures209 and the existenc
are the correct reasoning of nature.

the Shravaka-bhumi says:

The correct reasoning of nature is like this, why the skandhas are like that, and why worldly
like that. Why solidity is the defining characteristic of earth, that of water moisture, that of fir
and that of air motility. Similarly, why the defining characteristic of form is properly being vis
sensible.210 That of feeling is being emotionally felt211. That of perception is knowing all c
The defining characteristic of formations is forming212 The defining characteristic of consc
producing consciousness of the factual.213 Why? Because that is their nature. That is the
dharmas. Since their essences are like that, these natures which they have are said to be p
The bka' yang dag pa'i tshad ma'i mdo btus pa says:

"the correct reasoning of natures"214 is expressed by means of the natures215 of dharmas.
dharmas have in relative truth and absolute truth are taught.

SECOND, The classifications

Within a single dharma are also various dharmas.
Conventional terms that establish and eliminate
Distinguish limitless classifications of different objects.
Each of these exists with216 its own particular nature.
By perception these objects are completely grasped.
By means of what characteristics pertain to each of these
Dharmas have their different characterizations.
Joined and distinguished by conceptual mind.
Knowables are to be understood.217 from these two kinds:
Real substantial things218 and imputed characteristics219
From that come the classifications of many complexities.

For example, this is like there being various dharmas within the single dharma a vase. A va
impermanence, is a material thing and so forth, By such statements of what it "is" and "has"
established about it is asserted. Also it is not permanent, is without consciousness, and so
of these "nots" and "withouts" there are limitless distinctions of classifications negating or ex
conventional terms, excluded meanings220 which are other than it and which it is said not to
Thus by its own nature it exists as what it is.
As for what happens by such dharmas perceived, they are grasped as objects221, substant
their intrinsic individual characteristics,222 like a vase. What has been produced has imper
and so forth. Using such characteristics223 it is constructed224 as apparently different dha
Conceptions of it are grasped as a mixture of the verbal and the real.225 They are grasped
sound and meaning. By these characteristics,226 conceptual mind distinguishes these as i
them together.
Thus dharmas that are things exist substantially and have characteristics attributed to them.
these two aspects in relation to knowables, without error we assert and deny, accept and re
involved with or avoid them.227 The way things are228 is rightly realized.
From that come numerous extensive classifications of complexities such as things and non-
perceiver, general and particular, compounded and uncompounded, permanent and imperm
awareness, cause and fruition, substantial existence and imputed existence, conceptual and
contradiction and logical entailment, characteristic and characterized, the thing which is disti
the dharma that distinguishes it, the expression and expressed, clarifying and eliminating,22
assertion, general characteristics and individual characteristics and so forth. Having produc
conventional classifications of common meanings, in reliance on them the limitless topics of
clarified.

SECOND explanation by means of the absolute:

Thus the dharmas whose essence is cause and its fruition
If they are rightly apprehended and analyzed,
They are not conceived as having been produced,
And so they also do not arise dependently.
Even though each appears according to its own essence,
The essence of all of these alike is emptiness,230
Dharmadhatu possessing the three marks of liberation,
They are dharmata, the absolute nature of things.

As explained before, the producer, the cause, and the fruition, the thing dependent upon the
dharmas that essentially have the nature of cause and fruition, if they are completely examin
by the correct reasoning that examines for the absolute, not even a particle of nature exists
They are characterized by the three marks of liberation.232
If we examine the cause, by the reasons of the vajra slivers,233 if knowable dharmas are we
examined, no producer, or "cause," is observed to arise in terms of any of the four extremes
other, both, or no cause. Therefore cause is markless.234
If we analyze the fruition, by the reasons of existence and non-existence or arising and cess
dependence on causes and conditions there may be arisings of fruitions. However, since th
fruitions will not be existent, non-existent, both, or neither, and so forth, these fruitions are u
they cannot be wished for.235
If we examine the essence, by the reason of being free from one and many, though convent
which is other, appearing with a nature of its own that is essentially not in common, that whic
not been produced. Therefore, by its own nature it is emptiness free from being either truly
many. It is essentially empty of nature.236
If so, in the absolute, conventional cause, effect, and essence, are dharmadhatu having the
liberation. It is properly said that their essence is that of the absolute.

THIRD, The summary of the essence:

Production and dependence
Since they are the nature of things themselves,

As for the end of correct reasoning,
When the nature237 is reached, no reason is sought.

As explained above, conventionally the action of the cause produces the fruition. Each fruiti

in dependence on its own producing cause. As this is the intrinsic nature of things, when the reason, that is the end of correct reasoning. If we reach the proper intrinsic nature of things no further for other reasons. This is the nature of things, like fire being hot.

SECOND, The reasoning of suitable establishing

Within suitable establishment there are the brief teaching, and the extensive explanation. A the brief teaching:

When something has been evaluated
According to the nature of the two truths,
Since it is established by the power of the thing itself,
This is the correct reasoning of suitable establishing.
As it appears and as it exists
Its own essence is directly perceived.
Or depending on perceived appearances,
Without deception, other things are inferred.

As explained above, an object to be evaluated has both the apparent nature of relative truth nature of absolute truth. In accord with these what is evaluated or the perceiver arising from evaluating mind is established from the power of the way things intrinsically are in themselve is also called the correct reasoning or pramana of suitable establishment. The dgongs pa n mdo says:

The correct reasoning of proper establishing is like this. When we say by what cause and c something is entailed238 to occur and explained, and the sense we want to establish establ was fully and truly comprehended239 is called the correct reasoning of proper establishing.

The rnal 'byor spyod pa'i nyan thos kyi sa says:

Properly established correct reasoning is like this. The skandhas are impermanent, or interd arising, or miserable,240 or empty, or egoless.

The three pramanas are accepted scripture, perception, and inference. They produce realiz correct reasoning of proper establishing, these are the three pramanas that appropriate241 holy ones. They are like this: The skandhas are presented and established as impermanen interdependently arising, or miserable, or empty, or egoless. That is called the correct reaso establishing. The bka' yang dag pa'i mdo kun las btus pa says:

Reason-establishing correct reasoning is universal. It shows such and such established cha

To explain briefly the supplementary points243 of pramana taught here, the definition of pra
"non-deceptive knowledge." The tshad ma rnam 'grel says:

Pramana is non-deceptive knowledge.

Within this definition of pramana, as non-deceptive, there are three distinctions.

1) The non-deceptive object of action consists of individual characteristics.
2) The non-deceptive agent is a mind with the two pramanas.244
3) The non-deceptive mode245 is such that when there is a distinction of existence, that exi
non-deceptive. When there is a distinction of non-existence, that non-existence is non-dece
is a distinction that something is or is not characterized as this or that, it is really so.

Someone may say, "but isn't pramana also defined as "the producer of cognizance246 of ar
Yes, it is. These two are dissimilar only their style of verbal expression. The realities have r
dissimilarity. How so? In knowledge that cognizes247 unknown objects, there is first a min
that object. This is because that which is non-deceptive knowledge is the producer of cogni
unknown object.
Therefore these two definitions both join the individual definitions applying to conventional a
pramana. Since they join both of these, they are said to be definitions of pramana as a who
is said to have one meaning arises in three parts, in our own tradition only the latter should b
the Jamyang guru Mipham has said.
In general, the definition of mind, blo, is "that which understands," rig pa. The definition of a
shes pa, is "apprehension248 and experience."
As for the fortune of supreme knowledge,249 if all thoughts of non-pramana are gathered in
reasoning, intellectualizations, uncertain appearances, subsequent cognition,250 wrong kno
are said to be gathered into it too.251 The mind of pramana has two kinds of pramana. The
divisions. The tshad ma'i mdo, the Pramana Sutra says:

Direct perception and inference alike are pramana.
The definition of pramana is apprehended as double.

Also the tshad ma rnam 'grel says:

There are two objects to apprehend.252
Therefore there are two pramanas.

As is taught there, there are necessarily two kinds objects to be evaluated:

1. individual characteristics and
2. universal characteristics.253

In terms of fruition, there are dharmas with a real productive power and those with no such p
In terms of intrinsic nature254 for different things the same dharma may be in common or no
In terms of word and object, there are cases where the expressing word expresses a real th
it does not.
In terms of the knowledge of the perceiver, there are conceptually known apparent objects a
non-conceptually known apparent objects.
In terms of the way the object appears, there are evident and hidden, which are necessarily
and so forth. The mind apprehending these has both perception and inference, which are lil
two in number.
The definition of an evident object of evaluation256 is "that which is realized by the pramana
perception." The definition of hidden object of evaluation257 is "that which is realized by inf

The definition of perception is "unconfused awareness that is free from conception." There a
divisions of perception:

1. sense-perception
2. mental perception
3. self-awareness
4. yogic direct perception.

Their definitions are below.

The definition of inference is "mind that realizes what is to be established, its own hidden ob
dependence on a reason in which all the three modes are complete."
The divisions of inference are:

1. inference for one's own benefit
2. inference for the benefit of others.

There are also these divisions:

1. Inference from the power of the thing itself
2. Inference from reports
3. Inference from belief.

Correct reasoning with reasons for inference is extensively explained below.

Inference from the power of the thing itself is like realizing "impermanent" in dependence on "having been produced."

Inference from reports is like realizing, using one's own knowledge of conceptual objects as "the one with the rabbit's image" = "the moon."

Inference of belief

Depending on scripture purified by the three analyses is like realizing that what we have bee non-deceptive. For example:

Generosity is activity, discipline is merit,
Patience is a good form258 and exertion splendor.
By meditation peaceful mind is liberated.

Following the presentation of these remaining subsidiary topics of pramana, now there is the

The two truths:

Relative truth259 is the way things appear.

Absolute truth is the way things really are.

For each of these two distinct truths there is perception and inference.

Perception realizes individual natures.260
Inference uses apparent signs or reasons to infer another object non-deceptively through ar

In that way each of the two pramanas is itself divided into two, making four altogether. Pres the bases of distinguishing these:

1) Perception of essence within the relative, is like perception by a non-confused eye-consci
utpala lotus

2) Perception of the absolute essence is like the wisdom of meditation of the noble ones.261

3) Inference in conventional analysis is like inferring fire from smoke or from something's hav
produced that it is impermanent.

4) inference in absolute analysis is like inferring emptiness by reason of the absence of unity

Therefore, glorious Dharmakirti says:

The meanings of things, seen and unseen
By the two aspects, perception and inference,
Are irrefutable and non-deceptive.

SECOND Suitable establishing of perception and inference

A. Suitable establishing of perception

Within this are the general teaching, the explanation of the particulars, and the summary.

1) the general teaching:

The classification of perception is four-fold:
There are the perceptions of non-confused sense and mind,
Those of self-awareness, and the perception of yoga.

Their objects appear as individual characteristics.
Therefore they are always non-conceptual.

If there is no perception, then there are no signs
Because there are no signs, there is no inference.
Things arising from cause, and cessation of such things,
All these appearances would be impossible.
If it is like that, their emptiness and such,
Depending on what could they be possibly known?

Therefore, without depending on the conventional,
The absolute as well will never be realized.

FIRST there is the explanation of proper establishing of perception. The rigs pa thigs pa, th
Correct reasoning, says:

As perception is free from conception, it is unconfused. Conception is expressible knowledg
appropriate to be mixed with that. Perception is free from that mixing, for example not confu
turning quickly, being in a boat, shaking about, and so forth. Such knowledge is perception.

There are four kinds of perception:

1. The knowledge of the senses

2 Mind consciousness

This is directly262 subsequently produced to or by the knowledge of the senses, having ser
own preceding object, and its immediately preceding condition. It is similar263 to that sense

3. Self-awareness of mind and all mental events

4. The limitlessly arising knowledge of yoga

This is excellent meditation on true reality.

The objects of these are individual characteristics. Whatever different objects far and near a
awareness are individual characteristics. These same characteristics exist absolutely. This
characteristics of things exist only as productive powers.264
There are also universal or general characteristics.265 These are the objects of inference.
fruition of such inferential pramana is perceptual knowledge. This is because its essence is
objects. That pramana is concerned with objects and their similarity, since by its power, rea
objects are established.266
The great pandit Shantarakshita, pad ma'i ngang tshul and 'dul ba'i lha all say that freedom
eliminates inference. Non-confusion eliminates obscured knowledge and so forth. Both are
the characteristic of eliminating what does not accord with correct reasoning. Dharmottara s

As for non-confusion, since the meaning/ object grasped is not confused, it has the power to
conceptualization. To clear away the wrong conceptions of the nyaiyaaikas, samkhyas, min

who say that perception is conceptual,267 it is said to be free from conception.

The mdo'i rang 'grel, says:

This is distinguished from dependence on what is said by others.

In the case of sensory and mental perception, the essence of sensory and mental perceptio
whole, is recognition or identification.268 There is not recognition or identification in percep
alone.
Pramana is "non-confused." By being joined to that it should be known to be revealed in its

The supremely learned phya ba says:

When perception and perceptual pramana have been distinguished, the definition of the FIR
knowledge free from conceptualization." The definition of the SECOND is that "by experienc
have not realized before,270 exaggeration is cut through."

So it is explained here, but the approach of our own tradition will be explained below.

The object characterized by perceptual pramana is exclusively non-confused knowledge.
The definition of perceptual pramana is "unconfused knowledge free from conceptualization

There are four divisions of perceptual pramana:

1. Sense perception271
2. Mental perception
3. Perception of self-awareness
4. Yogic direct perception.

Here are their respective definitions:

1. The definition of the pramana of sense perception is

"unconfused knowledge free from conception that arises in dependence on the dominant co
bodily272 senses."

The divisions of the pramana of sense perception are the unconfused five sense consciousn

consciousness and so forth.
Seeming sense perception corrupted by illusion273, appearance of the one moon as two an
perceptual pramana.

2. The definition of the pramana of mental perception is

"unconfused knowledge free from conceptualization arising in dependence on the dominant
mental sense."

Non-conceptual mind subsequently associated with confused sense experiences, such as k
dream, is not pramana.

3. The definition of the pramana of yogic perception is

"unconfused knowledge free from conceptualization arising in dependence on the dominant
yogas of shamatha and vipashyana."
Phenomena like the appearance of skeletons in the meditation on repulsiveness are not unc
they are not pramana.

4. The definition of the perceptual pramana of self-awareness is

"unconfused self awareness free from conception apprehending itself as the essence of min
events."

Confused or unconfused, whatever awareness arises is unconfused and free from conceptio
self-apprehending experience in itself.
In regard to their objects, those four kinds of perception do not mix up objects, times, and as
is because actual individual characteristics appear in perception, with no conceptions that co
grasp words and meanings.274

In that case, what is the conceptualization that is to be separated from direct perception? In
regarding the divisions of conceptualization, the dbus mtha' says:

Mind and mental events, and the three worlds as well
Always have the aspect of exaggeration.

Thus the essence is understood.275

The mdzod says:

Conception and analysis are like fine and coarse.276

As it says there, conceptual analysis is conceptual

The rnam 'grel says:

Whatever is known, the meaning of the word for it is grasped. That is the conception of that

As it says there, conceptualization has a mixed grasp of word and meaning. From those thre
direct perception is free from conceptualization. The tshad ma mdo says:

Joining names and kinds277 etc. in freedom from conception is direct perception.278

Here there are four styles.

1. Saying that the proliferation279 of direct perception of sense and mind does not arise.
2. Saying that after an instant of sense knowledge there is only mental perception

3. Saying that at the end of a succession of sense perceptions,280 mental perception arise

4. Saying that after the first moment of sense perception mental perceptions arise in a serie
another series of sense perceptions, and that finally at the end of the last moment of sense
arises the last moment of mental perception.

Of these four, the Jamyang guru says that just this last should be maintained.

These four perceptions, have two divisions in terms of individuals who have them

1) The perception of ordinary beings
2) The perception of the noble ones.

In terms of support:

The objects and understanding of sense and mental perception depend on the senses.
Self-awareness depends only on paratantra.

Yogic perception depends on meditation.

In terms of their objects:

Mental and sensory direct perception are aware of some object other than themselves.
Self-awareness coarsely perceives itself.
Yogic self perception is aware of both itself and others.

These four direct perceptions are not related by the difference that refutes one, since all fo
things.
Nor are they merely related by the difference of different manifestations of a single essenc
because the three other perceptions are different substances, while also they are not differe
from perception of self-awareness. The other three perceptions have one essence with per
self-awareness, but they are different objects.
The purpose of the four perceptions is to clear away four wrong conceptions:

1. The Hindu rig pa can pa school do not accept the pramana of sense perception.
2. The rna ma phug pas do not accept the pramana of mental perception.
3. The vaibhashikas do not accept the pramana of self-awareness.
4. The rgya 'phen pa school do not accept yogic direct perception.

The great teacher 'dul ba'i lha says:

Because they clear any four wrong conceptions these excellent divisions are taught.
Some say that the sense-power itself is the seer of pramana. To eliminate this view, the FIR
The knowledge arising from the sense-powers is not the power of perception.
Some attribute faults to mental perception. The SECOND division is taught for the sake of c
abandoning this fault.
Some do not accept the self-awareness of mind and mental contents. The THIRD is taught
Some do not accept the direct perception of yogins, and so this is called the FOURTH kind
pramana.

Also the great teacher dgra las rgyal pas says:

Saying that there are four kinds of perception is to eliminate particular wrong conceptions:
1. the thought that perceptual pramana is seen by the senses themselves, rather than by th
depends on them.
2. The thought that the phenomena of perception of the mental sense, whose essence has

explained, exist as other.281
3. The thought that self-awareness is impossible.
4. the thought that yogic knowledge is impossible.

If these four direct perceptions were absent, since smoke and so forth would not appear, the
signs or reasons. Therefore, inference would be non-existent. If that were non-existent, tha
cause, the seed, the sprout arises, and that it ceases in destruction and so forth, all that app
heard in the world, all these conventional dharmas, would be unknown. If that is said, there
occurrence of the reasons by which the natural state of such relative entities, emptiness and
known.
Therefore it is taught that without dependence on the means of the worldly appearance of co
the absolute truth, emptiness, that arises from that would not be realized. Glorious Chandra
commentary, the Prasannapada, says:

Since this is the means of attaining nirvana, as those who want water first get a vessel, it sh
told how the relative exists.

Also the 'jug pa rang 'grel says:

Conventional truth alone is the teacher of the absolute. From fully comprehending282 the te
absolute, the absolute is attained. A treatise says:

Without depending on the conventional,
The absolute truth will not be realized.
Without relying on the absolute truth,
Nirvana likewise will not be attained.

SECOND, regarding sense perception, mental perception, the perception of self-awareness

FIRST, Sense perception:

By whatever mind-events283 have arisen from the five senses
Apprehension284 of their objects is experienced.
Without this sense perception, objects would not be seen, As they are not in the case of thos
and so forth.

Depending on the dominant condition the eye-power and similarly the ear, nose, tongue, and
five consciousnesses of a person experience the apprehension of their objects, form, sound

touchables. This is sense perception. without it, like those who are blind, deaf, and so forth never perceive external objects.

SECOND, Mental perception:

Of outer and inner objects that rise from the mental sense
Mental perception is the drawer of clear distinctions.
Without this mental perception all the dharmas would be
Without the knowledge of ordinary understanding.

Arising in dependence on the mental sense as dominant condition, knowledge that understa clearly distinguishes286 experiences of outer objects, form and so on, and by knowledge of distinguishes the objects of inner awareness and dreams.287 This is mental direct percepti

O monks, there are two kinds of knowledge of form. They depend on the eye and on the mi

Also the tshad ma mdo says:

...and mental objects....

Its auto-commentary says:

Mind,288 yid, engages with phenomena that are apprehended and experienced, such as for exclusively non-conceptual.

The author of the rnam 'grel rgyan sher byung sbas ba says:

Existing familiarly before one
That which is known as "this" and so forth
Since it produces such perception,
This is said to be mental perception.

Rngog pa says:

Co-emergently bound up with sense perception, there is the pramana of mental direct perce

Without this, all external and internal dharmas would lack the understanding of ordinary kno

THIRD, yogic direct perception:

Meditating well according to the instructions
One apprehends experience of the ultimate as our object.
If there is not this kind of yogic direct perception,
We will not see the real beyond the everyday.

By the yogin's meditating well in accord with the precepts taught by the guru, the ultimate m
egolessness, the two emptinesses, and three and countless kinds are seen.
Moreover, in a single atom as many buddha fields as there are atoms, and limitless pure

phenomenal worlds, the mandalas of countless289 buddhas, are seen and so forth. Clearly
sphere, this is yogic direct perception.

The great teacher Dignaga says:

As shown by the experiences290
Only unmixed objects are seen.

The teacher Dharmakirti says:

The knowledge of yogins was explained before.
It arises within their meditation.

To analyze in outline this clear realization of egolessness in yogic perception, there are the
word, the essence, the definition and the divisions. Regarding the FIRST, as for "yoga," the
gnyis, The Two Volume Grammar, says:

"Yo" is yoga. This is the name of the meditation which unites shamatha and vipashyana. In
rnal 'byor. Here the meaning is rnal ma, the natural state of the mind, or the state in which it
joined to mastery.
Pratyaksha, in Tibetan is mgnon sum, direct perception. Prati means near or direct. It has
such as "individual." Yaksha is the equivalent of dbang po, the sense powers, so the overal
"depending on the individual senses" or "depending on the senses."

Of the four extremes of the words "description" and "denotation,291" Pratyaksha depends o
does not explain.292 All knowledge grasping individual characteristics has a denotum.

Moreover, for both sense perception and mental perception there is the verbal description a

For the perceptions of self-awareness and yoga there is only the denoted, and there is no d
confused sensory knowledge, there is description but no denotum.

In general as to the four extremes of description and denotation, if we take for example the e
lake-born," where the literal words mean "born in a lake" but the phrase refers to or denotes
are the extremes of:

1. the description existing and the denotation not existing
2. the description not existing and the denotation existing
3. both description and denotation existing
4. neither description or denotation existing.

The FIRST is like living beings born in a lake.
The SECOND is like a lotus in a dry place.
The THIRD is like a lotus born in a lake.
The FOURTH is like a vase.

SECOND, the essence of yogic perception is the mind to which the egolessness of objects c

THIRD, the definition of yogic perception in general is "non-confused knowledge depending
from the conceptualizations of sentient beings."

FOURTH, the divisions of yogic perception. Generally, to divide it into different kinds, there
kinds of yogic perceptions of:

1. shravaka noble ones
2. pratyekabuddha noble ones
3. bodhisattvas.

As for the pratyekabuddhas, the mdzod says:

They are one in that they all depend exclusively294 on meditation.

As it says there, pratyekabuddhas do not study, and have no learning. Shravaka and bodhi
may be either learned or unlearned. That makes five kinds altogether. Dividing these five i

perception of post-meditation with appearance, and yogic perception of meditation without a
kinds in all.
If these individuals had no such yogic perception, it would therefore follow that they saw not
noble beyond the scope of the minds of ordinary beings.

FOURTH, self-awareness:

Just as perceived experience of form cuts through distortion.
If such experience exists regarding our own mind,
Knowing that, we will not meet the existence of other.
Therefore by the essence, gsal rig, luminous insight,
Aware of objects295 is of the nature of oneself,
Self-apprehension, rang gsal, is without dependence.
This is what is meant by terms like self-awareness.296
That which is experienced by the other perceptions,
Being ascertained to be perception itself
Is the work of self-awareness. If that dod not exist,
No other modes of perceiving could establish anything.

For the perception of the eye consciousness, experience of the form of a white conch shell i
cutting through the distortion of thinking it is yellow. In regard to our own mind, self-awarene
the cause of cutting through a similar distortion. For a knower who does not know self-awar
exist. If we have self-awareness, the knower for who the other must exist and so forth will u
non-existent. We will not meet with knowledge that something exists as other at the same ti
same time, and so forth as self-awareness.
For that reason, in knowledge, a chariot, a building, and so forth, which have a material natu
from awareness are eliminated. By their becoming of the essence of awareness,297 while v
external objects in consciousness, they are oneself and do not depend on any other. This s
self-awareness. The great teacher Shantarakshita says in the Madhyamakala.mkara

Then there is full development298 of elimination
From consciousness of the nature of material things
That which is of a nature that is not material
Is known as "this," oneself.

Ascertaining whatever objects are experienced by the other three perceptions as perception
function of self-awareness. This is because our own mind is not be hidden from one, as for
the power to decide whether we are happy or unhappy.

If there were no self-awareness, experience of other kinds of perception too could not be es
by any other means. The reason is that self-awareness of them would not exist.
We may think that for example that blue would be established by being seen by the eye con
should analyze how by perception or inference the eye consciousness is established. If first
established by perception, then the perception would have to be both at the same time and
time. That is unsuitable.
If the eye consciousness is supposed to be established through inference, there will be none
perception this presupposes will be non-existent. That is unsuitable.
For that reason, if objects such as a vase were material things, they could not be apprehend
perceived.299 Therefore, their essence is produced within or as awareness.300
Though a mind that is illuminated by and apprehends others must be dependent on them in
knowledge is not like knowledge of material things. As our own essence that is being intuite
depend on other conditions.
The conventional classification "self-awareness" is totally suitable. This is because it has ar
oneself alone, has the nature of awareness and is essentially free from action, actor, and ka
example, it is like a lamp that illuminates itself. The tshad ma mdo says:

Even conceptualization is said to be self-awareness.
Since that is realized, conception is not real

Also the Madhyamakala.mkara says:

For that whose nature is being single and partless
Three natures are therefore unsuitable.
As for this being aware of itself
Act and actor are unreal.

Therefore, since this is the nature of knowledge,
It is properly called self-knowledge.

Third, the summary of the meaning:

Inference has perception existing as its root.
Perception in turn is ascertained by self-awareness.
Once experience by unconfused mind is reached,
There is no other establisher than that alone.
Therefore, for whomever relies on pure perception,
Unconfused and free from all conceptualization,

From whatever dharmas may be manifested
Exaggeration will be completely cleared away.

Since inference arises from having relied on the power of perceived signs as reasons, it has
its root. Since perception has been ascertained301 by self-awareness itself, perception mus
self-awareness. If all experience of a mind that is not confused by the causes of confusion a
self-awareness,302 no other external establisher need be sought. That is the experience of
It is like finding the elephant.303
Thus at the limits of inference, perception is what is reached. Apprehension of objects of pe
ultimately arrives at apprehension-experiencing self-awareness. Therefore, if we want to ma
of pramana of the seeing of this side, samsara,305 it will be unsuitable without self-awarene
the partiality of not accepting self-awareness has been refuted.
The ways of establishing that this is true are extensively taught in the texts of the two lords o
reasoning Dignaga and Dharmakirti. Whoever is free from conception with its mixed graspin
meaning relies on the unconfused purity of the four perceptions. For such a person exagger
completely cleared away from perceived306 dharmas that seem to be a vase etc.. This occ
the experience that there is no vase, and so forth,. This is the suitable establishing of perce

In brief, the pramana of inference is ultimately the pramana of perception. The pramana of p
ultimately the pramana of self-awareness, the clear experience of our own mind apprehendi
Therefore, if within the relative there is no self-awareness, all the world's classifications of tru
falsity will be unsuitable.
As for the refutation of self-awareness in the texts of madhyamaka, it should be known that,
reasoning about the absolute, only the true existence of self-awareness is negated and not s
itself.307

SECOND Inference

In regard to inference there are the essence, divisions and abandoning contentiousness. W
the essence, there are the mind that infers, the signs from which inferences are made, and h
made.

FIRST, the mind that infers

After the universal marks308 of things are fully grasped,
By being mixed with names, they are understood.309
This is called conceptual mind, and by its concepts

Various conventions are proliferated.
Even for persons who do not know linguistic symbols
Universal characteristics appear within their minds.
Mixable with names, conceptions such as these
Produce engagement and disengagement310 with their objects.
If there were no such thing as this conceptual mind,
There would be no conventional statements and denials.
Any kind of teaching would be impossible.
Of inference or of any subjects of learning and study.
By concepts we can deal with the future and so forth.
We evaluate and establish what is not evident.
If there were conceptions, but no inference,
We would be like children who are newly born.

SECOND, within the explanation of the suitable establishment of inference, the definition of inference was briefly explained above in the brief explanation of proper establishment. The is conceptual mind. What is the essence of conceptuality? Having mentally grasped only th aspects311 of the individual characteristics of objects, such as a vase, by confusing appear conceptualization as one thing, it mixes them. for example the word "vase" is mixed with its producer of conceptions312 about a vase and so forth is called conceptual mind.
As for the action of this,313 in the world conceptual mind produces the proliferation of variou conventionalities of assertion, denial and so forth. Within the minds even of persons who do symbols, small children and those who are like animals, the universal characteristics of food least, appear. Even if they do not know their own names, these conceptualizations which m produce engaging and disengaging with objects or accepting and rejecting them.314 If there mind, with its mixed grasping of word and meaning, then within the world there would also b classifications that refute others and establish our own view. There would be the fault that w infer hidden meanings, nor teach any subjects of study.
For that reason, through concepts, we think in terms of taking care of the future; we understa terms of memory; and for present objects joining names and kinds, depending on relative co analyze and establish concepts and so forth315 that are not manifest. For this reason if the conceptual inference, there could be no reliance on reasons for accepting good and rejectin people in the world would be like children before action is engendered within them. They co purposes at all.

SECOND, the signs from which inferences are made:

That relying on which something can be understood

Is that which is known as the reason or the sign of inference.
There are also the presence of the dharma in the subject
And the forward entailment and reversed entailment.
The three modes are complete, there is no confusion.
From reasons or signs that are resolved by perception
That which is hidden can thereby be inferred.
By the power of relations what is to be established,
In fruition will be established, and its nature, the reason,
Will be a reason such that by non-observation
Or that whose conception is contradictory with that,
That which is to be refuted, has been refuted.
Thus the three reasons will be purified.

But how does this conceptual mind infer other hidden dharmas? There are two divisions, in
benefit and for that of others. Inference for our own benefit and inferential pramana have th
FIRST, the essence of the first, inferential pramana for one's own benefit, is a mind that real
to be established from a reason for which all the three modes of syllogism are present.
The tshad ma mdo says:

Of the two kinds of inference, as for that for one's own benefit
From the three modes of the sign, the meaning will be seen.

The rigs pa'i thigs pa says:

There are two kinds of inference, that for one's own benefit and that for others.

Inference for oneself is known from a reason with the three modes. Here establishing the co
correct reasoning is like perceiving. The three modes of the reason,316 are these:

1. Its existence in what is to be inferred.
2. Its presence in similar cases.
3. Its absence in dissimilar cases.

What is to be inferred is the particular characteristic of the subject that we want to know abo
cases317 also have the dharma to be established. Dissimilar cases318 do not. There can
than these or contradictory to them.
The three modes are only possession of the three reasons regarding the unperceived, the n
fruition.

As it says there, a reason or sign is a dharma depending on which there is the power of infe
dharma. The sign establishing that the dharma to be proved is in the subject of the proposit
is called the phyogs chos, the presence of the reason in the subject.319 That is the first mo
If a sign is not established in a subject and its presence is debatable, analysis of the entailm
useless. First, we must analyze whether the designated sign exists or does not exist in the s
question, eg a vase. That in which the sign is known to exist has the presence of the dharm
That is the first mode of syllogism.

When the reason has been established, the dharma to be established with this reason follov
since these two have been analyzed and apprehended as connected. That is the forward e
mode. For example, "What is produced is impermanent," is certain pramana because "imp
"produced."320

If the dharma to be established is wrongly identified or non-existent, then the reason will be
cannot apply. For example, "what is not impermanent cannot be produced." That is the rev
the third mode of the three.

With these last two modes, by pramana, necessarily true statements of entailment and exclu
expressed. These are taught using an example such that:

1) all the according features are present
2) all the discordant ones are absent.321

If all the three modes are present, there is a true reason that establishes the conclusion with

What are the definitions of the three modes?

As for the definition of the phyogs chos, presence of the dharma to which the reason applies
"the reason, itself said to be known to be established, is established to apply to the dharmin
according to pramana."322
The definition of forward entailment, 323is that "the reason is established in such a way that
which it is established certainly exist only in accord with its similar cases."
The definition of reversed entailment324 is that "according to the way the reason is establish
not accord with the reason will certainly be without the dharma to which the reason applies.3
The definition of a genuine example is that "it is an object certainly pervaded by the certainty
to be established."

The divisions of genuine examples, are two:

1) examples according with the reason
2) examples not according with the reason

The definition of an example truly according with the reason is that it is "truly a ground of th
entailment of the reason to be proved." For example, an according example of what is "proc
"impermanent" is a vase.
The definition of a non-according example, is that it is "a true example of the reversed entail
true thing that is to be established." Space is a non-according example of what is "produced
"impermanent."326
The definition of a merely apparent example,327 is that it "is taken to be a true basis of enta
real thing to be proved, but this cannot be so."
Relying on a reason resolved as valid by the experiential power of any of the four perceptua
hidden dharma whose presence is to be evaluated is established inference by the power of
relationships. Anything that is not logically related cannot be logically established. The tsha
nges says:

A reason having a logical relationship other than "if the phyogs is not there that which is to b
will not occur" is a merely apparent reason.

There are many other logical relationships such as having a characteristic, and inclusion in a

Glorious Chandrakirti says:

All dharmas whatever have329 either the nature of unity or that of difference. In the first cas
essentially one with the possessor or subject, while for things related by difference they can
numbered as a second.
For the first, the relationship of unity with the subject, in unity with a single basis such as a v
to the characteristic330 "impermanence" being dichotomous "permanent" is eliminated. If "u
eliminated for some object, "produced is established. From eliminating "non-thing," there is
exaggeration-eliminating quality of individual existence. These can be understood from the
of each object, and cannot be understood in terms of any other.
Therefore, this very individual object that is presented as the object of the verbal concept is
essence of a vase alone.
As for its being produced, impermanent, and so forth, those qualities are related to it as fur
of its single discrete selfhood. Over and above a vase they are connected to it by its single s

So it is presented. From the viewpoint of the conception that eliminates what is other than th
characteristic in question, though there are supposed to be relationships of inclusion and dis
since it is said that in reality there is only a single discrete subject, it cannot connect itself to
any more than a sword cannot cut itself.331

SECOND, as for the relationships arising from that, there are the modes of cause and fruitio
direct cause332 and co-emergently producing conditions.333 Though in other texts six caus
conditions, or five causes etc, have been presented, in reality, all causes are included under
arising-producing producing causes334 and logical causes of definitional dependency.335
Though actually336 such connected arising is impossible, having connected things together
them as an earlier cause and later fruition, when that cause does not exist, that fruition will n
That is conventionally called connected arising, 'byung 'brel.
As for the definition of relationship, 'brel ba, from the viewpoint of a mind that has correctly e
what is other than some quality, the other dharmas are not rejected.
There are two divisions. FIRST the definition of connection in a single possessor337 is that
viewpoint of rejection338 of a dharma because of the subject's single nature, the dharma tha
rejected. As for the definition, of that relationship, "by the power of that rejection the dharm
other is not cleared away."
The definition of subsequent contradiction339, is that it occurs when two things are mutually
and contradicted.
As for the FIRST of the two divisions, the definition of the contradiction of non-co-existence i
whatever dharmas things have, those with the contradiction of non-co-existence cannot be a
same causal power. The two divisions are

1) contradictory objects/ states of affairs340 [eg hot and cold]
2) contradictory states of mind [eg ego grasping and egolessness.

SECOND, the definition of being mutually abandoned is that whatever dharma allegedly has
of characteristics341 is unreal, eliminated by being contradictory. The two divisions are like

1) permanence and impermanence being contradictory within the same thing342
2) being produced and being permanent being contradictory.

By having such a relationship, some reason in which the three modes are complete has the
proving what is to be established in a syllogism.
If this is divided, there are three kinds of reasons, gtan tshigs.

1) the reason of the fruition

2) the reason of the nature

3) the reason of non-observation, that which by non-observation or by being conceived as c
object, is refuted as what is to be denied.

Within these three reasons all the reasons that evaluate hidden things that are to be establis
included. The tshad ma rnam 'grel says:

There are three kinds of reasons establishing the entailment
Of the presence of the dharma in the subject of the thesis.
If they are absent, that dharma's non-arising is certain.
Merely apparent reasons are those that are other than this.

If the classification in correct reasoning of these strictly necessary343 reasons is extensively
in general, as for the definition of a sign presented as a suitable sign or reason,344 "if the ba
established, it is always a suitable reason."
If reasons are divided, there are genuine reasons and apparent ones.
In the FIRST, genuine reasons, there are the definition and divisions. As for the FIRST, de
definition of a genuine reason is that it is one in which the three modes are all present. Here
to show the connections, there are three kinds:

1) the reason of fruition
2) the reason of nature
3) the reason of what is not conceived.

In the FIRST, the reason of fruition, there are the definition of the reason of fruition and the c
The definition of the reason of fruition is: "that which is connected to the arising of the fruition
been presented as a reason of fruition, establishing the inference that is asserted, in which t
are complete."
As for the divisions, in terms of the means of presenting the relationship, there are five kinds

1. "The dharmin "actual345 smoke" has fire, since it is smoke." Such syllogisms establish a
actually existing sign of the fruition.

2. Similarly, "The dharmin "the appearance of smoke" has not occurred before its preceding
it is smoke." These establish a preceding cause from its effect.

3. "The dharmin "the proliferating346 skandhas" occur with their respective causes, since t

existing only some of the time."347 That establishes causes in general for temporary things.

4. "The dharmin "appearance of sense consciousness of green" is accompanied by its own
because it is sense consciousness." That establishes that there is a particular cause.

5. "The dharmin "a lump of molasses in the mouth" has form, because it has taste." Here th
the cause is the reason for an inferred fruition. In reality from the present taste of molasses,
former and present taste and form of the molasses, as a single association produced by a p
be inferred.

Thus, there are many ways of establishing the cause by the fruition, and by this splitting of h
fine distinctions349 that water is unmoving is attributed to its being supported by a support.
spoonbills, water, croaking frogs, and ants being carried away there is attributed the cause t
fallen, and so forth. All350 such correct reasonings attributing causes to fruitions should be
the heading of reasons of fruition.

SECOND, under the reason of nature there are the definition and divisions. FIRST, the defi
reason of nature is when "a reason is presented that is of the same essential nature351 as t
proved itself, establishing what we want to say, in which all the three modes are present." T
definition of the reason of nature.

In the SECOND, the divisions of the reason of nature

There are divisions in terms of reasons and in terms of what is to be established. The FIRS
terms of reasons, is like, "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is produced or ".
arises." Here there is dependence on a distinction or qualification.352
The other is like "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it exists as a thing." What
is a syllogism with a sign of the nature that is pure of distinctions.353
Of these two ways of expressing the reason, the former shows another thing as fruition. Thi
dependence on another.354 The later, merely describes the essence autonomously. This i
dependency or without dependency.355 Aside from their mere classification these have no

SECOND there are real establishment and conventional establishment.

The FIRST, real establishment356, is like, "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because i
The SECOND, establishment by conventional terms357 is like, "the dharmin "sound" is impe
is instantaneous."

Third, a syllogism with a reason of non-observation,358

Within this there are the definition and the distinctions. As for the FIRST, the definition of an
with a reason of non-observation is "that which is presented as a reason for refuting what is
This is the definition of an reason of non-observation in which the three reasons are not obs
complete.
If we divide, there are a true unobserved sign which is incapable of appearing, and a true un
which is capable of appearing.
Within the first are the characteristic and the subject with the characteristic.359 In the FIRST
unable to prove that a dharma to be refuted is necessarily absent in the basis of dispute, but
refute its existence. That is the definition of a non-apparent unobserved reason in which the
complete.
In the way of establishing such a syllogism, for a continuum encountering that invisible objec
could produce the perception of such an object, for example, an invisible rakshasa. This no
unperceived object, which we cannot evaluate360 and so forth, in brief, is an unfathomable
object that should neither be exaggerated or deprecated.362

SECOND Perceivable but unobserved true reasons

Within this there are the definition and the divisions.

FIRST, the definition of a perceivable but unobserved reason is, "a basis of establishment36
dharmas to be refuted can be certainly established to be non-existent, by a reason having a
modes." For example if an ordinary person were here we could see that person, so if we do
one is here. In the divisions of a perceivable but unobserved reason there are perceivable b
reasons with a necessarily related pair and with a necessarily excluded pair.364

FIRST, as for perceivable but unobserved reasons with necessarily related pairs,

Within this there are the definition and the divisions.

FIRST, the definition of necessarily related pair is: "a perceivable but unobserved true reaso
with the thing to be refuted." That is the definition of an apparent unperceived true reason jo
reason for negation by non-affirming negation.

There are four divisions of necessarily related pairs.

FIRST, an unperceived nature is like: "In the dharmin "this house" there is no vase, since it i
but not perceived by pramana."

SECOND, there is an unperceived cause, because what is paired with it is not perceived. T
dharmin "the ocean at night" has no smoke, since it has no fire."

THIRD, an unperceived class,365 is like: "The dharmin "that rock fortress over there" has no
since it has no trees at all."

FOURTH, an unperceived actual fruition, is like, "The dharmin "a constructed circle without s
have the actual fruition of smoke, since there is no smoke there."

SECOND, the reason where the opposite is perceived to be contradicted

Within this there are the definition and the divisions.

FIRST, the definition of a reason where the opposite is perceived to be contradicted,366 is "
but unperceived true reason for a dharmin said to be known, for which the dharmas to be re
non-existent, making it into a sign that is certainly established."

Second the divisions of a reason where the opposite is perceived to be contradicted

Within these, there are true reasons where the opposite is perceived to be contradicted depe
contradiction of simultaneous non-existence, and on the contradiction of abandoned mutuali

FIRST true reasons where the opposite is perceived to be contradicted depending on the co
simultaneous non-existence

Within this there are the definition and divisions.

FIRST, the definition of a true reason whose simultaneous non-existence is contradictory is:
the opposite is perceived to be contradicted that depends on the contradictoriness of not exi
simultaneously, and whose own necessary connection is certain."

SECOND, there are three divisions of true reasons where the opposite is perceived to be co
on the contradiction of simultaneous non-existence:

1) The four perceptions of contradictory nature
2) The four perceptions of contradictory fruition
3) The four perceptions of objects of entailment.367

These are twelve in all.

1) the four perceptions of contradictory nature are these:

1. Perceiving a nature contradicting the nature.
2. Perceiving a nature contradicting the cause.
3. Perceiving a nature contradicting the fruition
4. Perceiving a nature contradicting the class/ khyab byed

These respectively are like the following examples:
The dharmin "a thing on fire all over"368

1. ...is continuously cool to the touch;
2. ...produces the fruition of cold, rising hairs;
3. ...is a real cause of cool touch;
4. ...is continuously without the feel of snow

because it is a thing on fire all over.

2) The four perceptions of contradictory fruition are these:

1. Perception of fruition contradicting the nature.
2. Perception of a fruition contradicting the cause.
3. Perception of a fruition contradicting the fruition.
4. Perception of a fruition contradicting the genus.

Respectively these are like the following examples:

the dharmin "a thing is pervaded by being compelled to give rise to strong smoke"

1. ...is continuously cold to the touch;
2. ...has the fruition of cold, rising hairs;
3. ...is a real cause of cool touch;
4. ...is continuously without the feel of snow

because it is thing that is pervaded by being compelled to give rise to strong smoke.

3) perception of a contradictory object of entailment.369 There are perception of a object of contradicting nature, cause, fruition, and genus. Examples are: the dharmin "a thing pervade fire,"

1. ...is continuously cold to the touch;
2. ...has the fruition of cold, rising hairs;
3. ...is the real cause of cool touch;
4. ...is continuously without the touch of snow

because it is a thing pervaded by a sandalwood fire.

SECOND, for the true reason depending on perception of contradiction through the contradi abandoning what is mutual, there are the definition and the divisions.

FIRST, the definition, "a true reason of conceptual contradiction371 depending on a contrad abandoning what is mutual whose universal connection is necessarily certain," is the definiti of perceived contradiction. There are two divisions,
the FIRST is true reason of conceptual contradiction with the genus.

This is like "the dharmin "sound" is empty of being an eternal real thing372 because it is pro

The SECOND is the true reason of conceptual contradiction with a necessary entailment.

This is like "The dharmin "a vase" is not dependent on another object for a cause of destruct merely from its own existence,373 its destruction is certain."
  The number of things to which these two apply is not certain, since there are no known limi not included within them. Therefore, it is a certainly true reason whose practical scope depe number established.

SECOND, merely apparent reasons

Within this there are the definition and the divisions.

FIRST, the definition of a merely apparent reason is "whatever is presented as a reason in w modes are not complete."

SECOND, the divisions of a merely apparent reason are

1) the unestablished reason
2) the uncertain reason
3) the contradictory reason.

FIRST The unestablished reason

Within that are the definition and the divisions.

The definition of the unestablished reason is that what we say is known is not established as
to be.
the divisions of the unestablished reason

Within this are the reason unestablished in reality and the reason unestablished from the vie

FIRST, the reason unestablished in reality

Within this there are four kinds, non-establishment because:

1. ...the subject374 does not exist
2. ...the reason does not exist
3. ...both do not exist
4. ...both do exist, but are without connection.

FIRST, non-establishment because the subject does not exist, is like the subject "absolute s
reason may be presented, the subject375 does not exist. Therefore, the presence in the sub
to which the reason is applied cannot be established.376

SECOND, non-establishment because the reason does not exist, is like: "because it is the h

THIRD, non-establishment because both do not exist, is like "the dharmin "absolute sound"
it is the horn of a rabbit." Neither subject nor dharma are established.

FOURTH, non-establishment because both do exist but are without connection, within this a
reason said to be known is not established because

1. it is impossible
2. it is not universally so
3. it has both aspects that are universally so and aspects that are not.

The FIRST because it is impossible is like "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it
"The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is apprehended by the eye."

The SECOND because it is not universally so is like, "The dharmin "sound" always precedes

The third, because it has both aspects that are universally so and aspects that are not is like
"sense-consciousness of the appearance of two moons" is perceptual pramana, since it is fr
and unconfused. The subject is established as universally free from conception, but it is not
unconfused. So it follows that this is not established as a reason. Such over-entailment,377
has an unestablished reason, does not follow...six things like that

SECOND, not being established from the viewpoint of mind.

There are four kinds altogether, non-establishment from the viewpoint of mind of:

1)...the subject
2)...reason
3)...both being established but their connection not being established.

The FIRST is like a jewel being presented as the subject if we are not sure whether it is a jew
vase, or lamp.
The SECOND, it is like, "Since there is freedom from desire, it has been produced, if we are
there is freedom from desire. Or it is like, "Because there is smoke," if we are in doubt wheth
there is smoke or mist.
The THIRD is like, "The dharmin "a rakshasa vase" is here, since an invisible rakshasa is he
In the FOURTH there are non-establishment through belief379 in impossibility, non-entailme

The FIRST is like "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is produced," for a mind
is unproduced.
The SECOND is like, "the dharmin "words" is not self arising, because it is produced by a pe
someone who thinks that some verbal sound is produced and some not.
The THIRD is like, "The dharmin "Indra" is permanent, because Indra both a thing and impe

viewpoint of someone who thinks that, though things for the most part do not endure, gods li
really be permanent."

"Since there is virtue now, there was virtue before," and "By a peacock's cry in the midst of a
ravine, a peacock is established," may be uncertain, even though the reason is established.'
together here the others that are depended on in disputation and so forth, there are those lik
impermanent, because it arises by effort." If someone thinks sound always arises from effor
true reason, and the inference would be established. Rally, if we think of certain naturally oc
like the sound of water, it is not established for those. This entails that it is also not establish
all sounds, and this should be explained. The six such kinds have twelve kinds of non-estab

SECOND, Uncertain reasons.

Within this there are:

1. The definition
2. The divisions.

FIRST, the definition of uncertain reasons is "a reason that produces doubt as to whether wh
established has been established."

SECOND, the divisions of uncertain reasons

Within this there are uncertain reasons with no common basis and with a common basis.

Within this are two divisions:

1. Uncertain reasons with no common basis where the characteristics are not different380
2. Uncertain reasons with no common basis where a common basis exists does exist, but be
and non-corresponding classes are instantiated.381

The two classes are the corresponding class, and the non-corresponding class,382:

FIRST, Uncertain reasons with no common basis where the characteristics are not different

Within the FIRST there are these four sub-divisions:

1. The uncertain reason where subject and reason have no common basis because they are

like, "the dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is sound."384

2. The uncertain reason where dharma and reason have no common basis because they ar
like, "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is impermanent."

3. The uncertain reason where basis, reason, and dharma have no common basis because
is like, "The dharmin "sound" is sound, because it is sound."

4. The uncertain reason with no common basis because the assembled meaning of the bas
reason are identical. This is like, "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is imper

77. 16 SECOND, Uncertain reasons with no common basis where a common basis does ex
corresponding and non-corresponding classes are instantiated. There are four divisions:

1. The uncertain reason where no common basis is seen because both classes are non-exi
corresponding nor the non-corresponding class is seen. This is like, "The dharmin "sound" i
because it is unheard."385 Since both classes are non-existent, they are not seen.

2. The uncertain reason with no common basis where there is doubt because we cannot ob
classes apply to the subject. This is because, although both the corresponding and non-cor
exist, neither can be observed. This is like "The dharmin "this being" has transmigrated from
god, because he has eyes. We are unable to observe either those with eyes who have tran
life of a god or those who have not; From not seeing either, we are in doubt.

3. The uncertain reason with no common basis where the corresponding class exists but is
like, "The dharmin "sound" is permanent, because it is produced," for a disputant who says t
permanent and produced from the ultimate nature but not observed. The corresponding clas
the non-corresponding class is impermanent sound From that viewpoint, the corresponding
not seen.386 However, really what is permanent cannot be produced and there is no perma

4 The uncertain reason with no common basis where the non-corresponding class exists bu
is like, "the dharmin "the Vedas" is impermanent, because it is produced from the vedic view
the opposite. The vedic view is that the Vedas have an unproduced eternal existence that c
by ordinary human beings. The corresponding class is permanent Vedas. The non-corresp
impermanent Vedas. From the vedic viewpoint the non-corresponding class exists, but is no

Within the SECOND, reasons where a common basis is uncertain, there are

1) reasons uncertain about a common basis which is a real thing
2) reasons uncertain about a common basis depending on mind that has is uncertain about

Within the FIRST, reasons uncertain about a common basis which is a real thing, there are f

1. The FIRST is like "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is evaluable. The re
evaluable" is universally true for both classes, the according class "permanent things" and th
class "impermanent things".
2. The SECOND is like "The dharmin "sound" arises from effort, because it is impermanent
"being impermanent" is universally true for the corresponding class, "things that arise from e
"a vase." The reason applies to some aspects of the non-corresponding class, "things that d
effort" such as "a vase" and does not apply to some aspects, such as "space."
3. The THIRD is like, "the dharmin "sound" does not arise from effort, because it is imperma
corresponding class has both pervaded and non-pervaded aspects. The reason applies to s
corresponding class, "things that do not arise from effort" such as "a vase" and does not app
aspects, such as "space. The reason, "being impermanent" is universally true for the non-co
"things that arise from effort," such as "a vase."
4 The FOURTH is like "The dharmin "the sound of a conch" is hearable, because it arises fr
according class is hearable things. Some hearable things like the sound of a conch or trump
effort, but some like the sound of a waterfall do not. Some non hearable things like the visua
of a painting arise by effort, but others like the visual appearances of a waterfall do not. For
the reason applies to some aspects and does not apply to some aspects.388
Another example is "The dharmin "sound" is permanent because it is not touchable for the b
school which says that the atoms of the four elements are permanent and touchable, so that
both of these, however that there are impermanent sounds and that some untouchable thing
Within the SECOND, reasons uncertain about a common basis depending on mind that has

1) the true uncertain reason having a remainder
2) the contradictory uncertain reason having a remainder.389

FIRST, the reason with uncertainty about there being a true remainder

This is like, "The dharmin "this being" is an omniscient being, because of speaking.390" The
(eg. by a non-Buddhist opponent) to apply to the non-corresponding class, ordinary people,
corresponding class, omniscient beings or buddhas, is not seen. Mostly beings are not omn
there might not be a truly existing remainder of buddhas existing as the corresponding class
uncertain to the opponent.

SECOND, the uncertain reason having a contradictory remainder.

This is like "The dharmin "this being" is not an omniscient being, because of speaking." the class of non-omniscient beings is seen and the reason, speaking, is seen to apply to it. The non-corresponding class, omniscient buddhas, is not seen and (the opponent) suspects that However (the opponent) is uncertain whether there may not be a remainder of omniscient bu would contradict the reason, "All speakers are non-omniscient."

Third, the definition and divisions of the apparent contradictory reason.

FIRST, the definition of the apparent contradictory reason

it is certain that what is to be established by such a reason is erroneously established.

SECOND, the divisions of the apparent contradictory reason

Within this there are the contradictory reason of real dependence, and the contradictory reas from the viewpoint of mind.

FIRST, the contradictory reason of real dependence

Within this there are the contradictory reason of erroneous negation and the contradictory re erroneous assertion.

The FIRST, the contradictory reason of erroneous negation, is like "the dharmin "a lump of c shape of a bulging belly" is a vase, because it does not appear." The reason of non-percept everything.

The SECOND, the contradictory reason of erroneous assertion, is like, "The dharmin sound it is produced." The natures are contradictory. Or it is like, "The dharmin "sound" is perman arises from effort." A permanent fruition is contradictory. In brief, the fruition's own reason a which is to be proved are all wrong.

SECOND,

contradiction depending on viewpoint of mind, it is like, "The dharmin the sound of a conch is

because it is sound," for someone who says that sound is permanent. If that were true, wha
would be contradictory.
Or it is like, "The dharmin a vase is not newly arisen, because it exists," for someone who s
existence is momentary and hence newly arisen. The denial is contradictory. In accepting i
contradiction. When a mind depends on that, it is really an apparent reason. It is not a true
will never be one. In reality391 it is not a proof. A reason that only seems true to the mind i
properly a true reason. In reality an apparent reason and a true one should be distinguished
said.

As said, mere seeming appearance of a genuine reason
Unquestioning, if we mount it quickly as valid reason392
The very profound great level of conceptual understanding,
Will it not readily in an instant be destroyed?

THIRD how to make inferences

There are three parts. There are three classifications in terms of what is to be analyzed, fou
the manner of establishing, and two in terms of the manner of application.393
FIRST, classifications of how to make inferences in terms of what is to be analyzed:

All that truly appears
Is therefore primordial equality, and

By continua that are pure, since purity is seen,
One abides in possession of the nature in purity.
In dependence on things there is sure to be arising.
In dependence on non-things there is sure to be imputation.
Therefore things and non-things, are by nature emptiness.
The actual natural state is the basis of emptiness;
And since it is not something different from emptiness,
Inseparable appearance/ emptiness is inexpressible.
It has to be apprehended by personal experience.394

By the ultimate madhyamaka that examines the absolute, if we examine by the correct reaso
the genuine reality of the natural state, all this that appears as samsara, nirvana, and so fort
been primordial equality without distinctions of good and evil and so forth.
Therefore, if we analyze with the ultimate correct reasoning that examines the conventional,
vajrayana, since within our own pure continuum, only the pure environment and inhabitants

seen. All that exists has the pure nature of the natural state.
Things arise in dependence on some kind of cause and conditions. Non-things do not arise
conditions, but are imputed depending on that which is to be refuted being completely elim
Therefore neither things like a vase and non-things like emptiness that hinders a vase are e
natural state. They are empty by and of their own nature.395
In reality, the ultimate, natural state of suchness, neither a thing that is empty, such as a vas
emptiness that eliminates it, have separate individual characteristics.396 Apparent objects
and the emptiness of their not being established are both inseparably empty from the time th
apparent from the time they are empty.
This is not within the sphere of words or conceptions. It is inexpressible by any nouns, adje
forth at all.397 Someone may think, "Well then who realizes it? it is realized by individual, p
wisdom.

SECOND, how to make inferences in terms of the manner of establishing:

As many aspects of assertion as there may be
May all be summarized under "has" and "is."
As many aspects of negation as there may be
May all be summarized under "has not" and "is not."

FIRST establishment

As many aspects as there may be that are included and established in the world are summe
establishment as existing, and establishment as having such and such characteristics.

SECOND negation

As many aspects as there may be that are excluded and denied can be summarized under t
negation. These are the following:

1. Non-affirming negation is complete absence that does not bring in any other dharma.
2. Affirming negation that is not complete absence and does bring in other dharmas.

If so, the characteristic of establishment should be realized by the mind with complete defini
certainty,398

The divisions of establishment

in the divisions of establishment there are the establishment of appearance and the establis
elimination.

FIRST establishment of appearance

The definition of establishment of appearance is that it "is realized with complete definitenes
non-conceptual knowledge."
The basis of characterization of establishment of objects of appearance 399 is individual cha
objects of appearance.400

SECOND, the establishment of elimination

The definition of the establishment of elimination is "conceptual mind realizes exaggeration w
definiteness and certainty." Other existences that are so characterized are eliminated.

SECOND, negation/ refutation401

the definition of negation/ refutation is that what is refuted is "understood by the mind to be c
cut off."
The divisions of negation/ refutation are:

1. affirming negation
2. non-affirming negation.

FIRST, affirming negation

The definition of affirming negation. "What is to be negated or refuted by conceptual mind, a
negation or refutation has become completely certain, should be realized as completely cut
eliminative assertion or establishment have the same meaning.

SECOND, non-affirming negation

The definition of non-affirming negation, "when existence or establishment has been comple
that which is to be negated by conceptual mind, it should be realized as exclusively cut off w
remainder." This has the same meaning as absolute negation.402

Third, how to make inferences in terms of the manner of engagement:

Depending on pramana, after classification
Of assertions and denials has been properly ascertained,
Then moreover, in accord with correct reasoning,
Establishments and refutations are expounded.
As for refutation, there are three classifications,
These are reasons established by asserting one's own thesis,403
Those depending on proclamations of another,
And refutation that states the consequence of a position.

In general, first the object to be evaluated by oneself is made unobscured. The object to be established using valid pramana of undeceived perception and inference. One produces ce refuting what is wrong and establishing what is right.
Inference for others depends on such a previous presentation of valid inference for one's ow other disputants,404 since what the topic to be evaluated is like405 is not realized and wron them, the same sense formerly seen by oneself is shown to accord with correct reasoning. I clear. We establish our own tradition as suitable and present refutations of the unsuitable p others. The tshad ma mdo says:

As for inference for the benefit of others,
The meaning seen by oneself is completely clarified.

The rigs pa'i thigs pa says:

Inference for the benefit of others is said to be a reason with the three modes, because the as the fruition. There are two divisions,406 proper and improper.407

According to what is said there, establishment and refutation are divided into four kinds:

1 genuine establishment
2. merely apparent establishment
3. genuine refutation
4. merely apparent refutation.

FIRST, genuine establishment

Truly establishing speech and valid inference for the benefit of others have the same meani

The definition of truly establishing speech is

"speech possessing the two limbs of teaching, which show the three modes of syllogism to t
is done:

1. without anything omitted or spurious
2. by the reasoning established by a disputant's own pramana.

The divisions of truly establishing speech are:

1) truly establishing speech in which the forward entailment and the presence of the dharma
accord408

2) proper non-connection establishing speech.

This is truly establishing speech in which the reversed entailment and presence of the dharm
do not accord

FIRST,truly establishing speech in which the forward entailment and the presence of the dha
accord

This is like, "whatever is produced is impermanent, for example a vase, and sound too is pro
Then it must also be permanent.

The presence of the dharma in the subject and forward entailment are shown to an opposing

SECOND properly-disconnected establishing speech

This is like, "What is permanent is not produced, for example, like space. But sound is prod
So how can it be permanent?"

The presence of the dharma in the subject and the reversed entailment, are shown to the op

SECOND, apparently establishing speech

the definition of apparently establishing speech is what is presented as establishing speech,
sort of fault.
The divisions of apparently establishing speech are:

(1 faults of mind409
(2 faults of meaning410
(3 faults of words.411

The FIRST, faults of mind, is like, "The dharmin "mental ease"412 is without mind413, since
and destruction.

The SECOND, faults of meaning, is like, "The dharmin "sound" is permanent, since it is any
corresponding class at all.414
The third, faults of words, is like "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, since it is produced.
like a vase. Sound too is produced. Therefore, it too is impermanent."
Here there is the fault that the thesis415, the reason, the example, and the conclusion entail
together.

The definition of true refutation is "speech that tells why a fault is a fault, so that we can und

The divisions of true refutation are:

(1 refutation of a reason for one's own benefit, having the three modes according to inferenc
reasons have been established within one's own continuum.

(2 refutations depending on the assertions of another, if the three modes of those assertions
complete, by telling the consequences.
As for the respective objects characterized, here is what is said in order to refute an opposin
who says that sound is permanent, but produced.
For ourselves we establish, "The dharmin "sound" is impermanent, because it is produced."
opponent we say: "From what you say it follows that the dharmin "sound" is unproduced, be
permanent."
Setting out a proof using that reason, we draw the undesired consequence. If that is proper
reveal and bring out various necessary consequences of the reason established by pramana
opponent.

SECOND, apparent refutation.

The definition of apparent refutation417 is "a refutation presented in speech that has a fault,
the one who presents it does not understand that it is faulty."

Truly drawing out the consequences of what has been said

The definition of truly drawing out the consequences of what has been said, is "speech draw
that are irrefutable419 by one who receives them."

Apparent drawing of consequences of what has been said

The definition of merely apparent drawing of consequences is that it is "speech such that the
receives it can refute these consequences."420

SECOND, within the divisions of apparent refutation,

there are the actual presentation and the summary of the meaning.

FIRST, The actual presentation of apparent refutation

Within that there are conventional pramana and the pramana that examines the absolute.

FIRST, Conventional pramana:

The way that things appear within the conventional
Does not coincide, with the way things really are.
There are two pramanas of all the conventional.
These depend on the impure seeing of this side
And pure vision, as with the human and deva eye.
These two are distinguished in essence, cause, fruition, and action.
The mind that is not deceived about temporary objects
Arises from having properly grasped its appropriate object.
Clearing exaggeration from objects perceived on this side,
It will completely grasp the meaning of situations.
Vast wisdom arises from having perception of the nature.
Clearing exaggeration from inconceivable objects,
It has as its fruition the knowledge of extent.

Within the conventional, relative truth, individual appearances which accord and do not are c
These are appearances in which the way things appear coincide with the way things are, an
do not. As either according with the way things are or the lack of it applies truly and univers
qualification,421 There are two pramanas that evaluate these two situations. These are:

1. The impure, worldly pramana of all the conventional which sees from this side.
2. The pramana of all the conventional depending on the pure seeing of the noble ones.

An example of the first is the human eye, which sees only its own object. An example of the divine eye, which sees former situations as well as its own object.

Distinction of impure and pure pramana

These two pramanas are distinguished in four ways in terms of essence, cause, fruition, ar

FIRST, for the impure, worldly pramana of all the conventional which sees from this side

Its essence is mind that is not deceived about the situation of its appropriate object, a tempo

Its cause arises from having truly and properly grasped things as they are in terms of the ap of situational pramana.

Its action is clearing away the exaggerated errors of the seeing of this side.

Its fruition is completely grasping situations that occur without error422

SECOND, the pramana of all the conventional depending on the pure seeing of the noble or

Its essence is wisdom that is not deceived about the vast sphere of the extent of knowables

its cause is having truly perceived the nature, the simplicity of how things are, in meditation.

its action clears away exaggerated conceptions about objects that are inconceivable to the r this side.

its fruition is the wisdom that knows the extent of knowables.

With that we reach the buddhas' vision of trikaya. This is the profound instruction of the vidy of the three lineages, the instructions of the three dharmas by the learned and accomplished three families. These depths of mind-samaya revealed by former learned and accomplished revealed in the valleys of the Land of Snow by the jamyang guru Mipham Rinpoche. He had that sees the three realms of things to be evaluated in the sutras, tantras, and treatises.

Now this is said:

In the pramana that analyzes conventional truth
Are conventional pramana of impure seeing of this side
And conventional pramana of the pure seeing of the aryas.
The only proper thing is to make this distinction early.

SECOND:

Within the absolute there are also two divisions,
The accountable and the unaccountable absolute.
The pramana that analyzes for absolute truth
That evaluates these two is also of two kinds.

Within absolute truth,

FIRST there is the accountable absolute, emptiness as a mere non-affirming negation. It re
enduring, and so forth of the objects of consciousness of the situations of post meditation. T
be non-arising, non-enduring and so forth.

SECOND there is the unaccountable absolute. Here the objects of the ultimate wisdom of m
from all complexities of the extremes of arising or not arising, existing or not existing and so

There are also two kinds of pramana that evaluate these two kinds of absolute truth:

1) The pramana that examines the accountable absolute.
2) The pramana that examines the unaccountable absolute.

As ways to resolve absolute truth both in stages and as a unity, according to the essences o
and meditation, and in terms of the accountable and unaccountable absolute two schools ca
prasangika madhyamaka arose. These schools are defined by respectively

1 accepting and not accepting individual characteristics conventionally

2 establishing reasons as their own theses, or merely as consequences of the views of othe

3 joining or not joining what is to be refuted to the absolute;

3 proclaiming or not proclaiming that the dharmin has a common appearance with the abso

However, presenting such distinctions as these is merely making distinctions about their lim
real distinction between the two:
Svatantrika first brings out the two truths of post-meditation by the power of distinguishing p
then resolves it with the proclamation of the situational accountable absolute. Having done
enters the stage of the ultimate, unaccountable absolute that is free from all proclamations.
Prasangika from the first having taught meditation as the inseparability of the two truths, the
appearance and emptiness, the unaccountable absolute truth, as thought-transcending ineff
Here are the bases of distinguishing svatantrika madhyamaka and prasangika: For Svatant
evaluating the two truths by individual pramanas, one's own assertions of them as separate
that for others, reasons established by pramana as their own theses, are presented chiefly a
overcome the confidence of opponents. For that reason they are called svatantrikas = those
own theses.
The prasangikas remain free from all assertions about the complexities of the four extremes
the assertions of others by presenting the consequences of the reasons presented by their
eliminate wrong conceptions. For that reason they are called prasangikas.
Respectively, as for the characteristics of the svatantrika and prasangika madhyamaka, the
svatantrika is "madhyamaka exponents who explain emphasizing assertions and teaching o
absolute." Those who teach with explanations emphasizing the unaccountable absolute fre
are the prasangikas = those who draw out consequences.
In brief, from the teaching of the masters of svatantrika and prasangika having styles of expl
emphasizing the accountable and unaccountable absolute there arise the two streams of do
and prasangika. However, as for the ultimate great ocean of realization, without divisions o
higher or lower views they should be known to be of one taste. That is very important.
The way things are conventionally is the ultimate great purity and the way things are is the a
equality.
Those who teach that view of the inseparable truth of purity and equality as liberation use w
they have of trying to see it that way. So the kind ones teach.

THIRD, as for abandoning contention

Within this are the general teaching and the particulars.

FIRST, the general teaching of abandoning contention

Within this are abandoning contention about what is:

impossible,423
unestablished, and
unnecessary.

As for the FIRST, abandoning contention about what is impossible:

Mind with thoughts or mind that is without any thoughts,
As with two moons,424 or dreaming, or taking a rope for a snake,
Has confused aspects and aspects that are unconfused.
There is the classification of pramana and non-pramana.
If there is no pramana and no non-pramana,
Since it will never be possible to make the valid distinction
That the confused is false and the non-confused is true,
Established doctrine will not be able to exist.

Some may think that even if there is pramana it cannot possibly be unconfused;425 but ther
sense and mental consciousness, with no conceptualizations grasped in a way that mixes w
There is also mind consciousness with conceptual thought that has an unconfused grasp of
meaning.
Also there is confused non-conceptual sense consciousness, such as one moon appearing
confused non-conceptual mind consciousness, such as in a dream. there is confused conce
consciousness, such as in a mind that grasps a multi-colored rope as a snake.
Within both conceptual and non-conceptual consciousnesses these confused and unconfus
distinguished. Because unconfused awareness is not deceived, it is pramana; and because
deceived, it is not pramana. These individual classifications are established by correct reas
power of the thing itself.
If we could not distinguish pramana and non-pramana, we would not be able to distinguish w
because it is confused, and what is true because it is unconfused. It would follow that we co
establish that the heretical doctrines of outsiders are false, and that Buddhist doctrine is true

SECOND, abandoning contention about what is unestablished:

If we have genuinely examined and analyzed
Pramana and non-pramana of perception and inference,
Whatever sorts of classifications there may be,
And whatever sorts of complexities may occur in those,
These are all established as emptiness of essence.426

There is freedom from all complexities like the heat of fire,
Yet all that exists as conventional complexity,

is inseparable with this as appearance/ emptiness.
Within all dharmas, upaya is found mixed with its source.
We cannot refute the one and still establish the other.

If someone thinks, "such emptiness therefore cannot established as absolute,"427 if true rea
natural state of suchness, is examined and analyzed by the correct reasoning that examines
the pramanas of sense and inference, as well as that which is non-pramana of sense and in
perceivers that are verbally established as well as those that are refuted, each and every on
classifications of complexities is established as emptiness, free from all the extremes of com
Therefore the nature free from all the complexities of existence, non-existence, both, and ne
universally within all conventional complexities, as heat does in fire. For that reason, appea
vase and the emptiness of their not truly existing are never separate.
Since this exists within all conventionalities, appearance, which is upaya, and emptiness, w
source of upaya, are mixed. That after refuting one, such as the conventional, the other, su
absolute, is established, or that after refuting the absolute, the relative is established, is impo
This is because the natural state of things is the inseparable truth of appearance/ emptiness
Heart Sutra says:

Form is emptiness. Emptiness itself is form. Form is no other than emptiness. Emptiness i
form.

So the teachings were bestowed, after the arisen complexities of the four extremes of existe
non-existence, both, and neither had been refuted.

THIRD, abandoning contention about what is unnecessary:

Not examining pramana and non-pramana,
Only by worldly seeing, might we enter the absolute?
Indeed, the possibility cannot be refuted.
But as for those who see that "This arises from that,"
By this very dependence on the world's perception
There is inference that penetrates to the truth,
They do not use its name, but have not abandoned truth.

As it says here, pramana and non-pramana are not individually examined, according to pras

Someone may ask whether having proclaimed relatively merely whatever conventionalities a
world, since we are able to enter directly into the absolute, it might not be unnecessary to cla
in terms of pramana and non-pramana.
It is indeed true that we can never refute that someone without the classifications of praman
non-pramana might still enter into the absolute.
Nevertheless the worldly perception that sees that from this cause, the seed, this fruition, the
arises, and sees that this fruition, the sprout, arises from its cause, the seed, and so forth, is
pramana. Depending on these perceptual reasons, there is penetration to whether hidden c
This is inference, as well as the reasoning that establishes the absolute.
Therefore worldly people too, though they do not clearly distinguish the names of pramana a
designate things by them, do not really abandon the classifications of pramana and non-pra
people produce negation and assertion, acceptance and rejection, entering and relinquishin
need the classification of pramana.

Within the SECOND there are abandoning contention in conventional analysis, abandoning
analysis, and a common summary.

FIRST, abandoning contention in conventional analysis:

If there were not the two conventional pramanas,
The noble ones' pure seeing would have to be called false.
Impure seeing of a white conch as yellow
Would then not properly be either true or false.

Someone may think that conventional is single, and that one pramana analyzing it is enough
unsuitable.
Well what if, within the pramana that analyzes the conventional, no distinction were made be
of all the conventional depending on pure vision and the pramana of all the conventional of t
of this side. Then there would be only the pramana of the seeing of this side. No pure pram
this would exist. That within a single atom there are as many buddha fields as there are ato
sugatagarbha, that the pure phenomenal world is a universal, divine mandala--such pure vis
Moreover,428 it would never be acceptable to say that a conch shell is truly classified as wh
as yellow. This is because there would be nothing else but a single pramana of whatever is

SECOND, abandoning contention in absolute analysis:

If absolute analysis were not two-fold in nature,
The union of the two truths could never come about.

The absolute would fall into extremes of concepts,
And it would destroy itself by doing so.

Someone may ask, "Well isn't there just a single absolute truth? So why isn't one pramana for it? What need is there for two?"
What if no distinction were made between the pramana that examines for the accountable a pramana that examines for the unaccountable absolute? Then we would be saying that the alone, the conceptually realized path of emptiness as non-affirming negation is the ultimate. neither an ultimate natural state or exaggerations of it. Within it inseparable appearance em meaning of the unity of the two truths, can never be realized, and is, in fact, impossible.
Since there would be only the complexities of non-affirming negation and so forth, even the fall into the extremes of complexity. In that case the absolute too would be a complexity. Th truth, the way things are, as well as the correct reasoning that examines the absolute and th examines the absolute, could not be innately or autonomously established429 and so would

Third, the common summary:

If the relative, what is analyzed, is unestablished,
The analyzing mind, and self awareness too,
When analyzed, are not established, like the moon in water.
The ultimate truth, which is inseparable, single truth
Exists as nirvana, unqualified reality.430

Since all dharmas whatever are that ultimate,
It is the inseparable kaya of knowledge and knowables,
Appearance for wisdom free from any center or limit.

In terms of the way things are, ultimate suchness, the object to be analyzed, the relative, is n established as real. The natures of the mind that analyzes are its seven collections of conso self-awareness. If these too are examined and analyzed with the correct reasoning that exa absolute, they are not established either. They are no more established than, for example, th
If such a natural state is the ultimate, these conventional appearances primordially appearin the single, unified truth of nature in which the two truths are not individually distinguished, is primordial field of nirvana. This naturally established nirvana is unreservedly true. Within it, are equal to that, and so there are no dharmas except for dharmadhatu. Within this suprem possessing all the supreme aspects, knowable dharmas never fall away from that. They too
This is the appearance of the kayas and wisdoms, in which knower and known are insepara center and limit.431

SECOND, the action of the kayas and wisdoms, the four reliances

Within this there are the general teaching, and the explanation of the particulars. As for the general teaching:

Those in whom this vast profound good eye of prajña
Has opened are the children of the Sugata.
From these beings who are of great intelligence432
The path on which they go ought to be well discerned.
This is the way of the sutra and the mantra vehicles,
Which is so hard to attain within the diversions of time,

Therefore let us not make it into something fruitless.
Those of brilliant intelligence who have the four reasonings,
Never abandon433 others. By this discrimination,
The four reliances will certainly be produced.

If we do not have an attitude like this,
It is like a blind man leaning on his staff.
Due to opinion and words, and easy understanding,
We will misunderstand the four reliances.

As explained above, after the good eye of spotless prajña has opened, with the correct reas
profound absolute and vast relative, we are sugatas, buddha bhagavats. The path of a suga
supremely great intelligence, the bodhisattvas, is the good path that dwells neither in samsa
has gone into nirvana. Let us work hard with the means of seeing this. Now within this worl
forbearance, among the thousand and two guides of the good kalpa, like a mind-produced w
praiseworthy supreme leader, the son of king Zetsang, the Buddha, has taught in the extens
precious vehicles of the teachings of the sutras and tantras. this is very hard to obtain. How
power of collecting hundreds of our former merits, when the time for the auspicious connecti
and karma has come, it is obtained. The taste of this is not now

experienced within our continuum. Do not enter into the free and well favored situation with
of listening. So those who wish for liberation are instructed by the kindly ones.
It may be asked, "Is such a good path to be seen?" The four correct reasonings are the cor
productive action, the correct reasoning of dependency, the correct reasoning of nature, and
reasoning of suitable establishing. The intellect having the spotless appearance of the four

reasonings not following the speech of others, not making itself dependent on others, having
undefiled examination of its own correct reasoning from the power of things themselves, dep
correct reasonings. By so doing, the four reliances that are being explained, must certainly
within our continuum.
By our own power, as explained above, if we do not also have analyzing intellect, it is like be
eyes and having to rely on a staff. If we do not examine the world, we will therefore only foll
and grasp things only verbally. If we produce only the easy reasons of the external provisio
the sphere of consciousness, the four reliances will gradually be abandoned.

The four reliances are as follows:

1. Not relying on the individual, but relying on the dharma;
2. Not relying on the words of the dharma, but on their meaning;
3. Not relying on the provisional meaning, but the true meaning;
4. Not relying on the true meaning within consciousness, but within wisdom.

The great commentary on Kalachakra dri med 'od says:

The four reliances are like this:

1) Rely on the Dharma, not on the individual
2) Rely on the meaning, not on the words
3) Rely on the true meaning, not the provisional meaning
4) Rely on wisdom, not on consciousness.

SECOND, the four reliances,

The FIRST is RELYING ON THE DHARMA, NOT THE INDIVIDUAL:

Therefore, do not rely on individuals.
It is the holy Dharma that we should rely upon.
One is liberated by the speaking, not the speaker,
Of the true path established by proper reasoning.

If it has been properly taught by anyone,
It will do its job whoever the speaker may be.
The Sugata himself by his power of taming

Emanated as butchers and similar kinds of people.

If the teachings contradict the meaning of mahayana,
The seeming teacher, however good, will not succeed.

If we do not have the kind of intellect described above that examines by its own power, it is t
four reliances will be reversed.434 For this reason, not relying on individuals as individuals,
should rely on the dharma they teach. The true means of liberation is the path established b
correct reasoning from the things themselves. We are liberated by this being spoken withou
not by the speaker alone. Therefore do not rely on the individual but on the Dharma.
For this reason, when any being speaks about the true path established by correct reasonin
appropriate; this is so whether that particular speaker is good, bad, or whatever. Even the S
Buddha himself, by his power that necessarily tames beings, emanated as explained above
If the expressible essential meaning of the mahayana is just emptiness free from the comple
extremes, which is what is known as the view of the Chinese Hwa Shang; and if it accords ju
absolute as examined by correct reasoning; and if this is said to be the ultimate, absolute tru
forth; and if this is what is taught, That contradicts the tradition of mahayana. the teacher is
a style of mere imitation and so forth. However "good" such person may be, it will be of no h
evil-doer maras may emanate as seeming to be buddhas with the major and minor marks, p
teaching a dharma that reverses the mahayana and so forth.

SECOND:

Even when we have heard and contemplated the Dharma,
Do not rely on the words, rely instead on the meaning.
If we realize the meaning, whatever words we say,
There will be no contradiction in what is said.

Desiring verbal expressions to realize their meaning.
Understand them in terms of the meaning of their message.
Busying oneself with verbal complexities
Is like searching for an elephant we have already found.

If wanting words, we go our way with merely words,
Discursive thoughts are not exhausted, but increase.
Becoming farther and farther removed from the actual meaning,
Is the cause of silly fools' completely exhausting themselves.

Yet even a single word, a little "and" or "but,"
If it reveals that the object, is inexhaustible,
By this alone and nothing more there will be suchness.

This is the exhaustion of any need for words.
If a finger points to the moon, a fool looks at the finger.

If fools depend on words alone and think they know,
The time of really knowing is difficult to find.

Even when we cut through the exaggerations of hearing and contemplating the Dharma, the
on the expressing words, but on the expressed meaning. If the expressed meaning is realiz
expressing words, whether expressed in good verses or bad and so on, will be suitable and
contradiction. As for the need of words, for the sake of realizing the meaning, the expressio
beings is wished for, and therefore symbols are joined together as a message.436
These should be understood to be words spoken for the purposes of a particular situation.43
understood, and later we devote ourselves to438 complexities of words, it is like, for exampl
has lost439 an elephant and, even when it is found, still keeps on looking for it. This is like t
Having given credence441 and been attached only to words, if only words are extensively
dealt with,442 not only discursive thoughts, but verbal complexities as well, increase inexhau
wander farther and farther from the meaning to be understood. Since the meaning is not rea
childish fools. Such mere words are only a cause of exhaustion.
Take, for example the utterance, "Bring wood!"443 If the places, times, and details and so f
revealed, that may indeed yield inexhaustible extremes of the meaning, but even so, one wil
understand what was really meant.
If the meaning on that occasion of use, "You Bring that wood over here" is understood, the i
expressing words is that alone.
If a person points his finger to show the moon to fools, the fools do not know they are suppo
the moon, but look at the finger instead. Just so, fools are attached only to the expressing w
they do not discriminate the expressed meaning, but only the expressing words, and think th
expressed meaning, it will be very hard for them to reach a time when they really do underst
Commentary on Kalachakra says:

Even in barbarous dialects and in broken words,
Those in yogic union convey a grasp of the meaning
As there is truly milk mixed into the water,
When it naturally comes to the top,444 then they will drink it down.

The absolute itself is the sort of object
Where the great ones never will rely on words.
Those who know what is actually meant by the names of objects,
What use will they have then for wordy of treatises?

Also the great gnubs sangs rgyas ye shes445 said in his Lamp of the Eye of Meditation:

And so, in brief, knowing the meaning is much better than learning.

The Mirror of Dharma says:

An ocean of collected verbiage is not learning.
But understanding a single word is the very best kind.

The Lankavatara Sutra says:

What is called "having heard much," is being competent with the meaning, rather than just th

It should be understood by what is taught there.

THIRD:

If we enter fully into the meaning of this,

Having come to know the true and provisional meanings,
Not putting our reliance on the provisional meaning,
Instead we should rely on the meaning that is true.

The omniscient one himself by using his omniscience,
Considers the powers and abilities of those to be tamed.
As for the stages and vehicles being in accord with those,
They are taught to be like the rungs of a ladder.

Whoever has realized what is their basic intention446
Then goes by the eight concealed intentions and intentions.
Going literally by pramana Is something to be destroyed.
The teachings exist for that reason. In the four schools of doctrine

And in the vehicles up to the ultimate vajra vehicle,
Parts that are not understood by the lower ones
Have been explained by the higher ones.
Then what accords with scripture is made even greater by reason.
When it has been seen, the true meaning will be grasped.
Like milk rising out of water, is the play of supreme intelligence
Within the ocean of speech of all the victorious ones.

The profundity of vajrayana is also sealed
With six extremes and four ways of interpreting,447
With the accompaniment the lineage instructions,
By undefiled correct reasoning they must be resolved.
All dharmas, eternally pure, are one in the great equality.
That is the meaning resolved by the two authentic pramanas
In the style of the paramitas, and of the developing stage,
The perfecting stage and also that of the great perfection;

In these manners the general designation of words
Enters into the ultimate pith without contradiction.
We gain the deepest certainty about their meaning.
That limitless Dharma treasure of supreme intelligence,
Is the victory banner of teachings of scripture and realization
That waves in the hands of the children of the Victorious One.

If we enter completely into the expressed meaning of the excellent speech of the teachings
contemplating, we will have come to know how to distinguish the provisional meaning and tr
the Victorious One. Our mind will not rely on the provisional meaning; but on the true meani
knowledge that perceives the nature and extent of knowables, and all dharmas without obsc
buddhahood.
By that, through omniscience about the place where there are those to be tamed, the means
so forth,in accord with the perceptual constituents, powers of mind, and thoughts of those to
the sake of leading them gradually to the level of omniscience, there are the stages of vehic
the gate. These go from that of the shravaka Vaibhashikas all the way up to ati yoga, the hi
unsurpassable secret of vajrayana. They have been taught to be, for example, like the rung
Shrimahanirvana Sutra says:

Like the gradual stages of a ladder's rungs
My profound teachings should be earnestly studied stage by state

Not skipping anything,448 going through the whole succession.

This is also found in the tantras of Anuyoga. The sangs rgyas thams cad kyi dgongs pa 'dus
chen po says:

As for the vehicle of the true absolute,
The appearance of truth is in a three-fold way:
As the vehicles of the guide who shows the origin,449
Heroic practice,450 and means that transform our powers.

As is said there, the types of minds of those who are to be tamed are summarized under sup
intermediate, and lesser. If each of these again is divided into three, there are the stages of
vehicles. The second buddha of Uddiyana in his great commentary on Properly Pronouncin
called the Blazing Lights of the Sun and Moon said:

The minds of sentient beings who are to be tamed are higher, intermediate, and lesser. By
three being again divided into three, there are nine. They are not said to be easy to underst

The lowest three teach the three collections of characteristics.
The middle three teach the three collections of yoga.
The highest three teach the three aspects of developing and perfection.

In regard to the distinctions in the powers of beings, the rin po che snang byed says:

By distinctions of minds there are nine stages of the vehicles.
Explaining view and action in their own discordant ways.

Of the Dharmas of the nine vehicles, the various lower ones are the provisional meaning, an
higher ones are the true meaning.

What are the provisional and true meanings? The omniscient dharmaraja Longchen Rabjam
key to evaluating them like this:

As for the classifications of the provisional meaning and true meaning, the nature of all dhar
space of suchness, naturally pure, seeing the luminous nature of mind. Because it is natura
the unchanging essence of space, beyond birth, enduring, and cessation. This is the true ep
words of the teacher and of all the treatises. The dharmin, all that appears, arising and ceas

and going, pure and impure, skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas, and such various details are
dream. All teachings that analyze451 and exaggerate the details of speech, thought, and ex
as the provisional meaning. In the words of the teacher and all the treatises, this is included
relative. For example. "The nature of mind like the sky." If in speech, expression, or thoug
pride452 about this, it too is relative. The nature of the absolute is the true meaning which is

The dbu ma bsam gyis mi khyab par bstod pa says:

The emptiness of all dharmas
Is the true meaning as is taught.
What is born, ceases, and so forth
The lives of beings and so forth
Is taught as provisional meaning,
And as the relative.

The Shri Samadhiraja Sutra says:

As the teacher, the Sugata, has taught them,
Know the particulars of the true meaning sutras.

Wherever individual sentient beings are taught
Know that all those dharmas are the provisional meaning.

The 'phags pa lo gros mi zad pa bstan pa'i mdo says:

What are the sutras of the true meaning? What are the sutras of the provisional meaning? S
the purpose of entering the path are those of the provisional meaning. Sutras taught for the
entering into the fruition are those of the true meaning.
Sutras that explain ego, sentient being, life, persons, and individuals, those born of Manu, s
the experiencer, and various words, and those that teach egolessness along with ego are of
meaning.
Sutras that teach emptiness, no characteristics, non-aspiration, not collecting anything, the u
non-arising, no things, and no ego, no sentient beings, no life, no individuals, and no interva
egolessness and liberation, these are those of the true meaning. As for these, it is said that
on the sutras of the true meaning and not on the sutras of the provisional meaning.

In brief, the nature of the natural state and the sutras that teach it are the true meaning. The
of entering into its nature, the impure, confused Dharmas that guide the minds of sentient be

all teachings about their divisions and so forth are the provisional meaning and Dharmas of
meaning.
In this way a mirror for looking at Dharmas and a first key to distinguishing them is taught. I
these may be clarified and the nature of the intended meaning realized, the presentation of t
between the intentions and concealed intentions must be explained. These are understandi
little453 exaggeration, having a purpose to which we are not explicitly guided.454
First to instruct in the meaning of the Sanskrit word "tsaa twa ro a bhi pra ya," it refers to the
intentions.455

Regarding those the Sutrala.mkara says:

Equality,456 other purposes457
Likewise other times458
And thoughts of individuals459
Are the four intentionalities.

As is taught there, because of the purpose, as for having other intentions460

with the intention of equality, the Buddha taught, "I at that time became the Buddha rnam pa
The intention of other objects is like saying "all dharmas are essenceless, there is not form,
such, with the intention that they are not non-existent as mere conventionalities, but in the a
The intention of other times, is like teaching that just by apprehending462 the name of a buc
born in his463 buddha field. It is not certain that this will occur as soon as this life is over, bu
intention is that it will certainly happen at some point.
the intention of the thoughts of individuals, is like discipline being praised, and generosity be
be lower to someone having the thought that just generosity is enough. Here in truth discipl
than generosity. Here each case has its own purpose.

SECOND "tsaa twa aa bhi sa ndi," to instruct in the meaning of that word, there is also conc
The Sutrala.mkara says:

There are the concealed intention of entering464
The concealed intention of definitions/ characteristics,
The concealed intention of antidotes,
And the concealed intention of transformation.

These concealed intentions are mostly not to be grasped verbally, but are brought to appreh
phenomena.

The concealed intention of entering is called that because the shravaka teachings enter grad
it is taught that there is individual egolessness, but that dharmas such as form exist, the hidd
is that they exist merely in relative truth.
As for concealed intention of characteristics, from the intention of the mtshan nyid gsum, the
yogachara, having intended the absolute, it is like teaching essencelessness and primordial
forth.
The concealed intention of antidotes gnyen po ldem por dgongs pa, is called that because it
which is to be abandoned from the continuua of those who are to be tamed. Having graspe
in both the excellent and the inferior, beings may therefore abandon trying to attain it, and th
the vision of buddhahood explained above. If like that they think that the Dharma is easy to
said, "the antidotes attained are like those gained by worshipping as many buddhas as the s
Ganges, then a wish for the mahayana Dharma will arise. The concealed intention is that th
taught to happen after realization is attained.
For a lazy person who thinks, "I cannot learn the path," because of laziness, it is said, "If you
the pure realm of Sukhavati you will be born there. For such sayings the intention is that it w
another time.
Having disparaged those who grasp merely small virtuous roots as enough, praising other v
intention for individuals with thoughts like the above. That is what expressed by means of th
intentions
Moreover, though it is not the real intention, having regarded or intended it in that way only f
thought of those individuals, for those who have pride in family, their bodies, or wealth, by pr
fields and individuals, they will have a lessened perception of themselves, they will perceive
situation as inferior.
As an antidote to those who desire defiled objects, world-transcending wealth is highly prais
It is taught that those who because they have done evil deeds of harming holy objects and s
their minds are filled with great longing, and that when they harmed the buddhas and bodhis
connection with virtue. The intention is that having confessed or exhausted their faults, that
they will act virtuously.
For those whose bodhicitta is uncertain and who have a desire to turn away from the mahay
that there is no vehicle but that one. The intention is that the individual fruitions of the three
vehicles466 will not be attained, but the ultimate realization will be. If so, by teaching the Dh
supreme vehicle, all these obstructing faults will be abandoned.
Whoever grasps the words in mind or considering their meaning, puts them into practice doe
in the above two verse dharani.
As for the concealed intention of interpretation/ transformation, by some of the heretics and
said,"the Buddha's teachings are easy to realize," to reverse such grasping of them as inferi
they have transformed them into other symbols, with a concealed or indirect intention that th
known to have another meaning than the words explained by them. For example,

Knowing what is essenceless as an essence,
The kleshas will be extreme kleshas
If we dwell well on what is wrong,
We will attain true enlightenment.

As is taught there, if we explain the intended meaning of that, By engaging with both "Saa ra
and the motion of agitation, for the mind training in trying hard to make them completely mot
having known the essence, performing the training of effort and discipline, the one who has
produces even more kleshas.
If those who wrongly grasp purity and virtue as an eternal ego, properly remain in training th
that they will attain true enlightenment. That is the concealed intention.
Similarly, that we should kill our fathers and mothers refers to the father and mother of the w
samsaric formations and the one who clings to them. It has the intention that we should aba
so forth. All sayings of that kind should be known as concealed intention of interpretation.
Here, as for the distinction between intention and concealed intention,468 the great translato
ldan shes rab says:

Not understanding another meaning than what speaker is thinking of from the speakers wor
is the intention. The same meaning the speaker is thinking of being understood by the listen
concealed or indirect intention. The theg bsdud kyi 'grel pa bshad sbyar says:

The intention is simply what is presented to the mind, It is not proclaimed to depend on gras
else. The concealed intention does depend on grasping something else.

Thus, whoever has realized the basic intention469 of the skandhas and so forth, according t
explained, the four concealed intentions and four intentions according to those eight, in thos
grasped the words literally, as for that, by true pramana is also taught for the purpose of bei
that has the existence of harm and the teachings also have that purpose
The Shravaka vaibhashikas and sautrantikas, and the mahayana exponents of mind-only ar
exponents of the four schools. The ultimate level of fruition of all of these is the secret mant
vajrayana, including the three outer and three inner tantras, going up to the highest, ati yoga
lower doctrines are examined and analyzed by lower intellects, the mind does not enter into
That very thing has been done with the highest clarity by the higher ones of the higher doctr
meaning of the scriptures that exhausts faults should be realized or experienced as it is.
Having seen greater and greater things established by this great correct reasoning, not putti
position out of the provisional meaning alone, we grasp the true meaning with naked directn
like water that has naturally separated from milk. Those whose intelligence has become sup

warfare of the four maras. They can play like swans or perform activity in the situation of the teachings as if it were a great ocean. This is very profound and hard to realize.
The vajrayana also says this, as in the gal po:

By extensive explanations of the six extremes,
Realization of the sense of provisional meaning
 And realization of the true meaning are explained.
When words are not realized, their suchness is non-suchness.

The six extremes taught there are:

Those who have only the provisional meaning and those who do not.
Those who have realization and those do not.
Those who know how the words are meant and those who do not.

Since the six tantra vehicles of the vajrayana do not go beyond these six extremes of words are also called the six extremes.
Also the gal po says:

There are verbal, general, concealed, and ultimate.

There are four ways of interpreting the texts, verbal, general, secret, and the ultimate.
The verbal meaning works with explaining the literal meaning of the configurations of words accord with the texts of grammar and pramana.
As for the general meaning,470 if we do not enter quickly into the blissful mantra path, if we dwelling on the slow sutra path and ascetic path, these are explained as bridging paths.471 sexual practices of union and liberation, not even dreaming of the pure mantra path, like a d thought by the exponents of Dharma to be the dharma of the heretics.
If we repent of this, but do not also abandon grasping and attachment to the dream of purity path, we will not see the meaning of equality. If we abide in virtuous mind, whatever accum there may be, it is explained as in the mi nag mdung thung can bsad pa and so forth:
The secret meaning, is the extensive actions of the developing stage and the secret binding produced by nadi, prana, and bindu.

The ultimate meaning is realization of the absolute, luminosity. This is the ultimate natural s the two truths are unified.
Moreover, in the verbal style the four kayas are taught as OM AAH HUUM, HRIH, or EVAM, the four chakras.

In the general style, the paths and bhumis of the paramitas and so forth are expressed by m
In the secret style, the objects of the higher vehicles are not the objects of the lower ones.
The ultimate style is the wisdom of buddhahood for which views and vehicles are of no bene
By means of these six extremes and four styles, those without the good fortune of the vajray
wrong views, who are separated from buddhahood so that it does not appear to them, must
secret mind from the path of the instructions of vajrayana.
From the instructions of the lineage from dharmakaya Samantabhadra to one's own root gur
correctly resolve the meaning of the realization of the profound, secret vajrayana, through pr
analysis undefiled by accompanying faults. We should reason correctly by the reasons of th
reasonings, the extraordinary realizations of the four correct reasonings, and so forth.
That is the king of all tantras, the peak of all vehicles, the source of all teachings, the genera
commentary on all scriptures, and the great, direct path of all the buddhas.
The holy penetrating mind of all the sugatas, the glorious, miraculous, great net of miraculou
qualities, the guhya garba, or secret essence, the certain continuity of suchness, is taught b
whose correct reasoning is not in common with those of the lower vehicles.
Here there are three extraordinary correct reasonings:

1. The reason of the revelation of pramana
2. The reason of the meaning that is in accord with words, as taught by the noble ones472
3. The correct reasoning where words and meaning are not in accord.

FIRST, the reasons of the teachings of pramana,473

Within this there are four topics. These are the following:

1. The reasons of the four realizations.
2. The reasons of the three purities.
3, The reasons of the four equalities.
4. The reason of the mahatma474, or great self.

FIRST, the reasons of the four realizations,

Within this there are the following:

1. The reason of the single cause.
2. The reason of the style of the syllables.
3. The reason of the blessing.
4. The reason of manifestation.

FIRST, the reason of the single cause

The dharmin, "the dharmas of the phenomenal world," is eternally united with the space of th
naturally existing wisdom. This is the single cause. No dharmas go beyond it.

SECOND, the reason of the style of the syllables

The dharmin, "appearances that arise from the space of the dhatu by way of the example-le
relative, appears as the kayas and wisdoms. Therefore, it does not go beyond the nature of

THIRD, the reason of the blessing

The dharmins "the relative" and "the absolute" mutually bless each other and are inseparabl
united and do not exist with separate natures.

FOURTH, the reason of manifestation

The dharmin "the inseparable natural state" is free from everything within the scope of mind.
is the realm of individual, personal wisdom, the perception of yoga, which is incomprehensib
mind.

SECOND, the reason of the three purities

The king of tantras, the Guhya garba says:

The continuities475 of the vessel and essence are purely realized.

As it says there, the dharmins "the five elements, the five skandhas, and the eight conscious
within the nature of the three purities. Therefore, they exist primordially with the nature of th
consorts, the five families, and the five wisdoms.

Third, the correct reasoning of the four equalities

The king of tantras, the Guhyagharba says:

Two equalities, with a further two equalities,

Are the mandala which is the buddha field of Samantabhadra.

The dharmins "the two absolutes," the accountable absolute which cuts through every partia
the unaccountable absolute which cuts through complexities altogether, are equal as the me
manifests completely, simply because the natures of complexity are not established.
The dharmin's appearance with causal efficacy is the true relative. Its appearance without c
is the false relative. These two are equal as the mere relative. Things appear to have self-r
examined they have none.
The dharmins "the accountable absolute and the non-accountable absolute," are equal in ha
essence and having the seven exceptional riches of the absolute.476 That is because the a
of the dhatu, the natural state non-dual with primordial wisdom.
The dharmins "the two kinds of the false relative" are also equal in being within the mandala
and wisdoms. This is because the nature of the way things really are is primordially pure.

FOURTH, the reason of the mahatma, the gsang snying says:

Naturally present wisdom appears without existing.

The dharmins "the many ways things appear," the apparent dharmas of samsara and nirvan
things really are, are the mahatma, the great self, naturally present wisdom. That is becaus
established as the wisdom that discerns477 the ultimate natural state.

SECOND, the reason of being taught with similar words but exalted meaning

The tantras teach that the dharmin "the five poisons" should not be abandoned. Though the
the same, the meaning is exalted. The five poisons are not abandoned by antidotes, becau
they arise as the five wisdoms.

THIRD, the reason of non-according with a particular sense

The dharmin "the nature of dharmas" is definitely established not to have the nature of any c
all, because it arises as all the various appearances of samsara and nirvana. The dharmin "
of the relative" is definitely not of a fixed nature and may arise as anything. This is because
its own is established for it. What is said there and so forth is realized in the lower vehicles
extraordinary correct reasoning.

To briefly summarize the profound main point of the views of both sutra and tantra, there is t
reasoning that establishes the relative as the great purity, establishing all the dharmas of the

world, from their primordial beginning, as divine appearances, and the correctly established
abiding with that as the essence of the perceiver wisdom.
There is also the reasoning that establishes the absolute as the great equality. All the dharr
and nirvana, free from their primordial beginning from all extremes of complexity, are within
great emptiness beyond mind, inexpressible by speech or thought, the equality of all good a
accepting or rejecting.
Thus, as purity is established from the viewpoint of appearance, and equality from the viewp
emptiness; these two are inseparable from all dharmas, equal with them in the sense of bein
them. This is the utter, total purity of the great net of miracles, the uncompounded unity of
insight-emptiness. It is dharmakaya, the single dot or drop of bindu, realized by the holy one
individual, personal wisdom. It is the unity of the great perfection.
When this has been truly resolved by the true pramana that analyzes the conventional and a
that examines for the absolute, the same meaning is found by both these analyses. If it is e
of the two stages of the vajrayana path of the secret mantra, this meaning is as follows:
The developing stage, utpattikrama, with the symbolism of the relative body, teaches that all
like illusions and so forth. The teachings of the paramitas and the illusion-like bodies of the
are visualized. The divine body of prana and mind, taught to be like illusion etc., is perfected
Spontaneous presence, taught to be like the natural radiance of insight, is gradually brought
being of the great perfection. When the verbal, general, secret, and ultimate meanings are
into this.

The perfecting stage, sampannakrama, denotes the luminosity of the absolute.

The mere luminosity also taught by the paramita-path is the verbal meaning.
Abiding in the luminosity of the developing stage is the general meaning.
The luminosity evoked by the four emptinesses of the perfecting stage is the secret meaning
In both these two stages, all dharmas are realized as the primordial, natural state of eternal
The ultimate meaning, ultimate realization of the primordially-pure wisdom of the four abhish
style of luminosity of the great perfection.

By the power of entering into the profound meaning of the pith of these four styles, among w
contradiction, there is the profound sense of the teachings of the sutras and tantras, true kn
does not need to depend on anything else. Whoever has confidence in such intelligence, ha
of which no one can be deprived. We are great heart-children of the Buddha, participants in
victorious one. Holders of this great, undiminishing treasury of holy Dharma, as taught in an
teachings of the three vehicles or the nine, are bodhisattva-mahasattvas, the protectors of a
remaining within samsara to be tamed. These bodhisattvas have realized the twelve limbs o
teaching,478 the Dharmas of the scriptures included in the six tantra-vehicle-collections, the

trainings479 and the teaching of realization that includes both of the two stages. They are c
victorious over all partialities that do not accord with these precious teachings of scripture ar
realization.
Fourth:

If we practice the true meaning, we do not rely on consciousness,
The mind of grasper and grasped that follows verbal concepts,
Instead we put our reliance in non-dual wisdom itself.
As for the ego that has an object--that is mind.

Its nature is the grasper and the object grasped.
Whatever object it has, it is always false.
The reality of nature has nothing to do with things.
Conceiving things or non-things, with duality or without,
All conceptual objects, however they are conceived,
Whatever may be grasped, belongs to the realm of Mara.
So it has been taught by the Buddha in the sutras.

Denials or assertions can never destroy conceptions;
But if it is seen that there is no adding or taking away,
There is liberation, free from subject and object.
There is the natural radiance of luminosity.
Eliminating complexities of the four extremes,
This is taught to be the excellence of wisdom.

To the fool who has never seen it, it is like the sun to the blind,

They do not know it, but even from trying to think about it
Panic arises in the minds of fools like these.
Nevertheless by the power of authentic scriptural teachings,

By valid reasoning that eliminates all extremes,
And by the oral instructions given by the guru
It seems to us as if just now we first had eyes.
Then by the faith of experience of the Sugata's Dharma-amrita,
Which is just a name for limitless expanding joy,
The wisdom of the Sugata is bestowed on us.

Since dharmas without remainder have reached the goal, equality,
One attains inexpressible depths of certainty.

The wise call this the inexhaustible Dharma treasure.
Having developed skill in the way of the two truths,
When the two truths are seen to be a unity
It is like threshing the husk for the sake of having the essence.
Know that all skillful means lead only to this end480
Therefore, the Sugata, knowing these skillful means,
Referred to this as the genuine path of all skillful means.

Let irreversible faith arise for Teacher and teaching.
Having attained the supreme, non-dwelling state of wisdom,
We are free from all the extremes of samsara and nirvana.
The spontaneous flow of the stream of effortless compassion
Pervades to the farthest limits of time as well as space.

We should cultivate realization of the true meaning as it is in itself, not relying on the mind of
consciousness, whose nature is grasped objects and the grasping mind which follows after v
Instead, rely on the mind of non-dual wisdom without grasper and grasped.
The ego has conceptions of empty, non-empty, both, and neither and so forth. Since that m
of the grasper and external objects that are grasped, it is confused. So conceived, it is false
will not bear analysis, we cannot make contact and join with its real nature beyond all compl
things.
What is the reason? The conception of things, and the opposite conception of non-things, th
neither and so forth, however they are conceived, are motions of the mind. They are concep
concepts, whatever conceptions may grasp at things and non-things, these are the realm of
been taught in the 'jam dpal rnam par rol pa'i mdo:

Whatever is conceived and whatever is compounded, that is the work of Mara

Therefore refuting things, establishing non-things, and so forth, whatever conceptual negatio
establishment there may be cannot destroy the grasping of conceptual mind. The nature eli
whatever. When we do not establish or postulate any dharmas at all, all complexities of gra
subside. Therefore, we are liberated from conceptions and complexities. The regent Maitre
Nagarjuna both have a single intention, and there is a song that says:

Nothing should be postulated at all

Truth will then be truly seen as it is.
Having seen it, we will be liberated.

In that case, since we are entirely free from conceptualized grasped objects and the concep
that fixates them, there are no grasper and grasped. Materiality is empty, non-existence like
has the nature of intrinsic wisdom where knowledge arises by itself. This is luminosity in wh
complexities of the four extremes are naturally absent. The Victorious One has said that this
wisdom. The rgyal yum sdud pa rin po che says:

In the pure worlds, whatever names of dharmas are named
They all arise transcended, abandoned in the truth.
There is no other deathless, holy wisdom than this.
Therefore, this is known as prajñaparamita.

As the blind never see the form of the sun, fools who see only this side have never seen nat
the extremes of concepts. By thinking, "It is simply empty," and so forth, not knowing the mi
these fools cannot enter into the nature free from all complexities, and terror arises in them.
However, if this has been well-resolved by the extraordinary three true pramanas, meditator
natural state as it is. The rgyud rdo rje me long says:

Those who evaluate using pure pramana,
Of scripture, proper reasoning, and the oral instructions,
Will enter into that which they are trying to know.

The word taught by the Buddha is genuine scriptural pramana of the true meaning. The pra
reasoning, free from all proclamations and eliminating all extremes is the teaching of the ma
pramana of the oral instructions of the authentic guru with the lineage instructions practiced
have the power to liberate. When world-transcending wisdom arises in our being by the pow
devotion for this, it is like a blind person obtaining eyes.
Here there is a style of patience or example wisdom in accord with the situation of individual
true perception of situations appears within one, the person having the distinctions of true kn
experiences the taste of the amrita of the Sugata's holy Dharma. By confident faith in that, j
that sees the essence, develops. This is not the ordinary physical eye481 but the supreme
always one-pointedly views dharmakaya, the wisdom of the Sugata.
In this case, all the different dharmas of samsara and nirvana, virtue and vice, good and bad
are realized as inseparable equality. By that there is a deep true knowledge inexpressible b
and so forth. This cannot be refuted by anyone in the world, including the gods.
That is the subject of this work. It is what is expressed by the teachings and all the inexhaus

treasury of the three vehicles. As is said:

If we attain the depths of the true meaning, hundreds of thousands of Dharma treasures issu

Therefore, by having come to know the true way of the two truths by hearing, contemplating
when the unity of the two truths is seen in a way where it is not seen by oneself, the essenc
is attained. Like gradually removing the husk from the subtle inner truth, we should try to en
remain482 in the unity of the two truths, the ultimate means of liberation of all those taught b
Tathagata.
By these the singularity of dharmadhatu is realized. Except for this one ultimate realization,
nothing else.
The Sugata, the Buddha Bhagavat knows means of taming that accord with the faculties, po
those to be tamed. The final goal of all the means he taught is omniscience. Therefore, tha
path. Irreversible faith arises that these teachings cannot be ravished from the mind by the
of maras. This is because the way things fundamentally are has the essential nature of the
and compassion. If this is truly realized, we attain the manifestation of supreme self-arising
genuine prajñaparamita, the fruition that dwells neither in samsara or in nirvana, as the bene
We are liberated from the one sided extremes of samsara and nirvana, without having to re
As the benefit for others, for sentient beings who do not realize this, there naturally arises th
the great compassion will naturally flow, pervading the ten directions and the three times to t
By the spontaneous, eternally-pervasive presence of buddha activity, the supports of the pa
the actual path, and the ultimate path are established.

Third, the explanation of the eight great treasures of confidence in the fruition:

Thus contemplating the way of the dharma of the two truths,
Using the skillful means of the four reliances,
The action of which is taught as the four correct reasonings;
From this undefiled483 cause, by the deep wisdom of fruition,
If the phenomena of experience blossom forth;
One is set free by the eight great treasures of confidence.
That bring about this expansion into the space of insight.

Traditions that were formerly heard and contemplated,
Not forgotten, then become the treasure of memory.
The meaning of these, as profound as it is extensive,
Is then completely revealed as the treasure of intellect.
All the meanings of the sutras and the tantras

Are entered into as the treasure of realization.

All the details of the teachings we have heard
Never forgotten become the treasure of retention.
Explaining things properly to all sentient beings
Is the satisfaction-producing treasure of confidence.
As for the precious treasury of holy Dharma,
Completely guarded, this becomes the Dharma treasure.
The continuous families comprising the three jewels
Not cut off, are the treasury of bodhicitta.
In the unborn equality of the nature itself,
Attaining patience manifests as the treasure of practice.
These are inseparable and inexhaustible.
Those who attain the eight-fold power of the treasures of confidence,
As praised by the victorious ones and all their sons,
Over the three worlds they are empowered as lords.

As explained above, the way of the dharma of the two truths is analyzed and resolved by the analyzer, the four correct reasonings, whose well-contemplated action is the four reliances. supreme cause that is undefiled by faults, when the fruition blossoms whose uttermost depth penetrate, there is profound appearance of wisdom, as limitless as space. this is the fundar primordial insight that is not realized by ordinary people. It is will be liberated by the eight gr treasures of confidence, as if that was what made it blossom. What are these eight? The rg says: will not be broken. This is the treasure of relative bodhicitta.

8. By practicing the Dharmas that have been resolved by hearing and contemplating, we att the unborn equality of nature. This is the treasure of practice.

These eight great treasures are attained. How is this done? These treasures of memory, in realization, and grasping are the cause of confidence. The treasure of Dharma and so forth of confidence. That is why these eight have the common name of treasures of confidence: treasure of memory and so forth, irreversible confidence arises. From confidence the treasu the Dharma and so forth arise. Thus confidence is the chief of them, and they are known as treasures of confidence.
Having joined these eight great treasures of confidence to our own powers, every word and wealth and power of the inseparable, inexhaustible, limitless eight great treasures. Holy per are supreme children of the victorious ones. They are praised as such by the victorious one their sons. They will be lords of the three worlds of the nagas below the earth, human being

and gods above the earth.

Third, the teaching of the fruition of analyzing in this way:

To gain pramana is the teaching of the Buddha.
If true authentic pramana has fully been established,
Through the certainty produced by the path of pramana,
By the teaching of pramana, we see the truth of fruition.

Here the benefit for those who become beings of pramana is explained. What is always tau
of the Victorious One, the perfect Buddha Bhagavat, is the conventional pramana that is not
with the path of correct reasoning, and the pramana that analyzes for the absolute. These a
much higher than the doctrines of outsiders and so forth.
Therefore, glorious Chandrakirti, glorious lord Nagarjuna, and so forth taught the path of cor
in their texts, teaching the analysis of the two truths and so forth. The path that they taught,
teachings of pramana, has produced the certainty of supreme faith. Therefore, those who a
learning in the world together with its gods, as well as the noble ones of the shravakas,

pratyekabuddhas, bodhisattvas, and so forth, who do not know things as they are, by this pu
will see the highest true fruition.
Having the renunciation/ realization that completely perfects the five paths and ten bhumis, t
therefore produce mastery over the four bodies of a buddha and the five wisdoms.
Finally, there are the two sections of the meaning of entering into the merit of this,

1) the manner of composition
2) the dedication of merit.

As for the FIRST, the manner of composition:

As a result of vision that is completely pure
One will reach the ultimate goal, the great compassion.
The Sugata said, after this path had been taught by him,
"As for the taste of amrita of that which I attained

Those who are possessors of these four proper reasonings
Experienced by the means of the four reliances,
Produce by that the fortune of sharing that amrita."
Corrupted nowadays, by the power of the dark age,

Due to its way of reversing the four reliances,
The excellent taste of the teachings is hard to experience.
Having seen it, have an attitude of devotion
To this the finest of thoughts, the most excellent of teachings.

In itself, the vision that sees the way all dharmas are as it is is very pure. Because of that, w
final goal, the great compassion, which in its kindness protects all other sentient beings as li
space, with their causes of suffering. The supreme being of the shakyas, the Sugata, the so
Zetsangpa, for those to be tamed established the three or the nine vehicles, appropriate for
powers of each being. Because he has taught those paths, the tastes of holy Dharma amrit
the perfect Buddha himself attained, is also genuinely experienced by those who have the fo
reasonings, by means of the four reliances. So both the sutras and tantras truly teach.
When the portion of amrita attained by oneself has been produced within this world, many b
kalpa will experience this taste of holy Dharma. But by the 5 denigrating corruptions, and in
this present time by the power of defilements of the view, understanding of what is explained
reversed. The certainty of the path of the four correct reasonings is not produced.
The non-erroneous way of the four reliances is the supreme taste of the supreme leader Ga
scripture and realization. After its perfect abundance, so difficult to experience, was genuine
there were only excellent wishes to benefit others. Having realized this precious teaching tha
to meet with, the great reason of certainty unequalled by others, was realized, by supreme c
faith that desires the radiant essence, this treatise was composed.

SECOND, the dedication of merit:

Producing undefiled prajña from contemplating this,
By the merit embodied within this brief expression
My all beings come to abide in the state of Mañjushri

The above mentioned intention is a special ultimate or quintessential purpose. For such a re
or means of producing within the continuua of sentient beings the prajña without the faults o
arises from contemplating the three prajñas is discussed just a little in a few texts. Since the
naturally vast, by the limitless merit of composing this, reaching to the limits of space, may a
beings not be kept far away from inseparable space and wisdom, the jnanasattva level of Ma
attain it.

Third, the completely perfect, ultimate meaning:

In the direction manifesting the sun of Mañjushri,
If the lotus of the essence blooms because of faith,
By the red honey droplets of good explanation having arisen
May celebration increase for the bees of the excellent kalpa.

According to previous advice to write this, and recently exhorted by the victory banner of the
thoughts of learned ones, in the Sakyong year, third month, twenty-ninth day, this was writte
pa, Mipham]. Mangalam. There are a hundred and four verses. Dge'o.

Here is the identifying scepter485 of the colophon

When these, my good explanations, have been contemplated,
May various great and subtle doubts unwind themselves.
May total certainty rise by supremely clear intellect,
Bestowing the treasures of inexhaustible confidence.

fire horse year, fourth month, fourth day.

Jetsun Mipham, the sun of exponents of Mañjushri, made his mind one-pointed by the great
Drawn by the three faiths in the direction he was looking, the lotus of the essence, drawn up
faiths, was opened by the penetrating solar rays of blessing. When anything was explained
explanation rose from the hundred petals of intellect, like tiny red droplets of honey. For the
of the good kalpa who want to taste the supreme flavor of this sage's speech, together with
its intention, may the celebration of realizing the intention as it is not only put an end to sams
increase ever more and more.

Again this is said:

By the excellent teacher, the chief of two legged beings,
As for the natural state of knowing things without mixing,
The great knowledge mandala of the nature and extent
Seemingly emanating a hundred thousand rays,
The all-pervading light of the objectless compassion,
According with the powers and thoughts of those to be tamed,
Proclaiming the eighty-four thousands heaps of dharmas as one.
From the thick darkness of ignorance that makes them fall asleep
May the beings of the three worlds instantly be exalted.

Good in beginning, middle, and end, this excellent teaching,
Has the two-fold goodness and the four pure actions.
In the great ocean of amrita of this auspicious teaching,
There is seen the play of 10 million naga lords,
The learned accomplished ones of India and Tibet,
A country of valleys wreathed by surrounding snowy mountains.
Led by the three ancestral leaders, and khenpo, loppön, and Dharma
The golden chariot of arousing bodhicitta
Is full of ten million rigdzins of the two accomplishments.

From now on possessors of the special six Dharmas
As the legacy of the ten million former rigdzins
Learned and accomplished, who have now passed on,
The difficult pith of the sutras, tantras, and oral instructions,486
The vajra vidya mantra tradition of joyful teachers
Is the play of the dance of the saffron lion of all teachers.

The three realms' Dharma lord, jamgon guru Mipham,
From a meadow by the lake of play of supreme learning487
From the welcome single circle the wheel488 of the deepest sense,
With its day-producing power like the sun,
On the non-deceptive path of freedom and omniscience
May there gleam white parasol of pramana.489

Within the circle of the two truths of the nine-fold vehicles,
May the retinue, the eighty-four thousand teachings,
Free from stain, amidst the great thousand petalled lotus
The explanation of teachings of the Victorious One,
Satisfy with the anthers of the four proper reasonings.

By interdependent arising, the essence of knowables,
Having the great vase of well-described analysis
Of the two pramanas, in the ocean of excellent teaching,
With the analysis of the two conventional pramanas,
Their insight flashing490 auspiciously like the golden fish,
The nine-fold lineage precepts, coiled to the right,
May the dharma conch of the four reliances pleasantly sound.

From the pure and equal wisdom of the net of miracles,
Eight treasures of confidence gather into a knot of eternity,
The completely certain meaning of the sutras and tantras
May this victory banner the Sword of Prajña fly in samsara.

Within the vast and extensive ocean of all dharmas,
May those who want to sever at once the hundred nets,
The snares of non-realization, wrong realization, and doubt,
Grasp this thought-arisen razor-sharp sword of prajña.

Thus while staying in the great place of Varanasi,
In the Institute of Higher Tibetan Studies,
Being well-supplied with the needed Tibetan texts,
Since this is my own tradition, to benefit some new minds

By the kind teacher Jamgon Mipham Rinpoche
Quickly written, by the guru's oral dictation,
With ornamentation by learned treatises of pramana,
He followed the early translation, a knower of ancient haughtiness

The supreme instructions of prajña, he arranged in the boldest style491
I, by intellect, as narrow as the eye of a needle,
For the sake of good explanation as extensive as the sky

By the supreme and spotless merit of doing this
Having illuminated the thick darkness within all beings,
May they attain the ultimate level of omniscience,
Great prajña whose vision is the suchness of knowables.

Here within the extent of the limits of Jambudvipa,
The rain-clouds of the true view are gathering.
May rains of the benefits of loving-kindness fall,
May there be the perfect auspiciousness of the new young sun.

Here for the sake of gathering the glorious gift of blessings, are the great Rishi Ajita's true ar
words of auspicious aspiration, the loosely rel;axed grace of a gandharva maiden

By this well-performed appearance of the sun

When the darkness of the dark age has finally been expelled,
The grove of young utpala lotuses of the truth of mind
Blossoms to the very limits of the directions.
May beings taste the joy of the celebration of this

I and all beings who open the treasure, the Sugata's teachings,
Are rendered wealthy by the appearance of his mind.

Without all pride, but with the highest aspirations,
May the realm of benefits for those to be taught increase.

May the prophesied dharmaraja, the coming Dharma lord,
Victorious in all directions, just like Dharmakirti,
Discover the highest dharma, attaining the dharma-eye.
Eliminating adharma, may the way of Dharma flourish.
May the shining sun of Mañjushri with its blazing heart,
Scatter huge petals of explanation everywhere.492
May red honey droplets of benefit for other beings
Expand to the limits of space throughout the ten directions.
So may they be grasped by every sentient being.

The eye of prajña the seer of knowables in themselves,
Clears away the darkness of the mist of views.
By its producing that brilliant daylight in this world,
May all beings thereafter always glow with beauty.
The lotus feet of the Jamgon guru, lion of teachers,
Having touched my head, may the vase examining eye
The path of proper reason, limitless as space,
Beautify all this world with the sound of the lion's roar.

This commentary was written in 1986 In the great Institute of Higher Tibetan Studies, to exp
Nyingma tradition. It was delivered orally and was not originally intended to be published. H
consideration for my students, strongly urged by their pure requests again and again, very m
direct rain of the auspicious benefits of Nyingma was assembled on thirteen occasions, the
rigdzin dorje, the great leader, urged very strongly, further requests were made at the Nepal
teachers Ugyen Tendzin and Tsering tendzin having written an important/ kind auspicious le
to do so again.
This occurred in the year of the teachers passing 2530 in the eighth month on the tenth day,

holder of the name of Nyingma khenpo Palden Sherab was in Varanasi, in the place where t
the Deer Park, and this was the cause of the good fortune of the place and time of composit
perfectly auspicious. Sarva mangalam.
Thus in Varanasi at the Central Institute of Higher Tibetan Studies after thirteen presentation
glorious happy sense of the former Nyingma, in the fire tiger year on the seventh month, ten
this was printed. ge'o ge'o.

Translator's note

Translating this text had the general purpose of presenting Buddhist logic in English. In part
rare presentation of a uniquely Nyingma approach to reasoning, and the particular views of t
great Mipham Rinpoche. There is no greater authority on Mipham than Khenchen Palden S
also one of the most learned Nyingma Khenpos in his own right.

This project was begun by members of the Nalanda translation committee. Later the commi
Boulder, Colorado continued working on it with commentary by Khenpo Palden Sherab. Kh
gave a running translation. The members most active in this were myself, Ann Helm, Gary V
Dudley, and Tony Duff. This process covered only about 1/5 of the text. Ann especially did
work, but for the most part I was on my own after that. I was able to ask some questions du
of Khen Rinpoche's colleague Khenpo Tsewang Gyamtso, which made it possible to finish t
Waldo, Guy Fawkes Day 1997. May it be auspicious.

English Glossary: For meanings see the Tibetan listing or search the Tibetan term

abhi.sheka: dbang
abhidharma: mngon chos
absolute truth
absolute: don dam
accept and reject: blang 'dor
act and effort: bya rtsol
action: spyod
adding and taking away: 'du bral
affirmation and negation: dgag sgrub

affirmation: sgrub
negation: dgag
Akanishta: 'og min
alaya: kun gzhi
alayavijñana: kun gzhi rnam par shes pa
all at once: cig char
all-pervading, all-encompassing: phyam gdal
all-sufficient: gcig chod
alpha-pure: ka dag
amrita: bdud rtsi
analysis: dpyod pa
antidotes: gnyen po
anu: a nu
appearance: snang ba
artificial: bcos
Aryan riches, 7,: 'phags pa nor bdun
as it is: rang babs, rang sar, rang mal
asura: lha min
ati: a ti: rdzogs pa chen po
authentic: yang dag
Avalokiteshvara: spyan ras gzigs
Avici Hell: mnyal ba mnar med pa
awakened: sangs
awareness: shes pa
ayatanas, 12: skye mched bcu gnyis
bardo: bar do
bhagava[-t][-an]: bcom ldan 'das
Bhrama: tshangs pa: Hindu creator god
bhramin bram ze
bhuta: byung po
bhuumi: sa
bias: ris
bindu: thig le
bodhicitta: byang chub sems
bodhisattva vehicle/yana
bodhisattva: byang chub sems dpa'
buddha activity: phrin las
buddha qualities: yon tan

Buddha qualities: sangs rgyas kyi yon tan
buddhadharmakaya: sangs rgyas chos kyi sku: = dharmakaya.
buddha[hood]: sangs rgyas

reasoning: rigs pa: see text
cause and condition: rgyu rkyen
ceaseless: ma 'gags, 'gag med.
certain: nges
characteristics: mtshan
charya yana: see theg pa dgu
co-emergent: lhan cig skyes pa
coarse: rags
collection of oral instructions: man ngag sde
compassion: thugs rje
complexity: spros pa
concept: rtog pa
conceptions: dmigs pa
confusion: 'khrul pa
Conquerer: rgyal ba.
consciousness 5/6: rnam shes lnga/drug
consider: ltos
contrived: bcos
conventional: tha snyad
coronation vase: spyi blugs
created: bcos
crystal: shel [gong]
cutting through: khregs gcod
dakini: mkha' 'gro
dedicating the merit: bsod nams bsngo
defilements: dri ma
deity: lha
detail: rim pa
developing [stage]: bskyed [rim]
dharmakaya: chos sku
dharmata: chos nyid
dharma[s]: chos
Dharmdhatu: chos dbyings
dharmin: chos can

dhatu: dbyings, khams
dhatus, 18: khams bco brgyad
dhyana[s, 4]: bsam gtan bzhi
difference of different manifestations of a single essence: ngo bo gcig la ldog pa tha dad
difference that refutes one: gcig pa bkag pa tha dad
direct liberation: cer grol
discontinuity: rgyun chad
discriminating awareness wisdom: so so rtags pa'i ye shes
discriminating awareness: so so rang rig; so sor rtag pa
discursive thought: rnam rtog
display: bstan, bkod
disturbed: rnyog
doer of all: kun byed
dön: gdon
drowsiness and discursiveness [wildness]: bying rgod
ego: bdag
eight consciousnesses: tshogs brgyad
eight examples of illusion: sgyu ma dpe brgyad
eight extremes: mtha' brgyad
eight kinds of suffering: sdug bsngal brgyad
eight ordinary siddhis: dngos grub thun mong brgyad
eighteen dhatus: khams bco brgyad
element: khams, rigs
eliminate or establish: dgag sgrub
eliminate: log
emanation: sprul pa
embodiment: 'du ba
empowerment: lung, dbang
emptiness with all the supreme aspects: rnam mchog kun ldan stong nyid
emptiness: stong nyid
empty: stong pa
enlightenment: byang chub
ennailment: gzer [bu]
environment and inhabitants: snod bcud, rten dang brten pa
equality: mnyam nyid
equanimity: mnyam nyid
essence: ngo bo [snying po]
establish: sgrub

eternal: ye
eternalism: rtag [lta]
etherial: sang seng
even: phyal ba
examination: brtags pa
examine: brtags pa
examin[e][ation]: dpyod pa
exhaustion: zad pa, rdzogs pa
exist: yod pa
experience: rang snang
experiences: nyams
extremes: [mu] mtha'
fabrication: bcos
false conception: kun btags
family: rigs
father tantra: pha rgyud
fine and coarse: rags phra
five aspects of sadhana: cho ga rnam pa lnga
five buddha activities: phrin las lnga
five buddhas: bcom ldan 'das lnga:
five certainties: nges pa lnga
five colors: kha dog lnga
five desirables: a'dod pa lnga
five elements: 'byung ba lnga
five enlightenments [manifestations of...]: byang chub lnga
five eyes: spyan lnga
five families: rigs lnga
five kayas: sku lnga
five paths: lam lnga
five perfections: phun sum tshogs pa lnga
five qualities: yon tan lnga
five root kleshas/ poisons: rtsa ba'i nyon mongs lnga
five skandhas: phung po lnga
five wisdoms: ye shes lnga
Five buddha families: see five buddhas, five families.
fixation and grasping: gzung 'dzin
fixation, fixated object: gzung ba.
fixator, fixating subject: 'dzin

fixed: nges
flickering [emanation etc]: 'gyu ba
four extremes: mtha' bzhi
four fearlessnesses: see text
four individual true apprehensions: meanings, words dharmas, powers.
four kayas: sku bzhi
four kinds of birth: skye ba bzhi
four legs of miracle: cho 'phrul rkang pa bzhi
four manners of birth: skye tshul bzhi
four maras: bdud bzhi
four mudras: phyag rgya bzhi
four noble truths: 'phags pa bden bzhi
four purities: see ch. 6
four reliances: see text
four seals: phyag rgya bzhi
four, the, propitiation and so on: bsnyen sgrub bzhi.
four times: dus bzhi
four ultimate realizations: rtogs pa bzhi
Four elements: khams/ 'byung ba bzhi
Four immesurables: tshad med bzhi
freedom: grol ba
freedoms and favors, 18: dal 'byor bcu brgyad: Ch. 1.
fresh and relaxed: lhang nge lhan ne
from all eternity: ye
fruition: 'bras bu
fundamental luminosity = gting gsal
fundamental state: gzhi gnas [not = shamatha]
gandavyuuha: stugs po bkod pa
Gandha :Gandha: goddess of perfume.
gandharva: dri za
garbha: snying po
garuda: khyung
gather: 'du ba.
gelong: dge slong
genuine: yang dag
exaggeration: sgro 'dogs
good and evil: bzang ngan
gotra: rigs

grasper & grasped: gzung 'dzin
grasper/grasping [subject]: 'dzin pa
great full ocean: gang chen mtsho
great perfection: rdzogs pa chen po
ground: gzhi
groundless: gzhi med
guard samaya: dam tshig srung ba
Guru Rinpoche: Second Buddha of Uddiyana = Padmasambhava
guru: bla ma
heart-[essence]: snying po
higher perceptions: mngon shes
higher realms: mtho ris
highest yoga: shin tu rnal 'byor
hinayana: theg dman
hungry ghosts: yi dwags
ignorance: ma rig pa
Immense ocean: gang chen tsho: AKA rnam snang
incidental: glo bur
included: 'du ba, 'dril ba, 'ub chub
individual insight: so so rang rig
individuating characteristics: rang mtshan
Indra: brgya byin
insight: rig pa
instantly: skad gcig par, cig car
intellect: yid [special cases]
intellect-consciousness: yid kyi rnam shes
intention: dgongs pa
interdependent arising: rten 'brel 'byung ba
intrinsic-: rang-, rang bzhin gyis-
Ishvara: "the Lord,"a Hindu creator god.
jetsün: rje btsun
jewel: in context of three jewels dkon mchog
jñana: ye shes
jñanasattva: ye shes sems dpa'
kagyü: bka' brgyud
kalpa: bskal pa
kama: desire
karma: las

kaya: sku
khen[po]: Buddhist scholar
kinnara: mi'am ci
klesha: nyon mongs
knowledge: shes pa
kriya: kri ya, bya rgyud
liberation: grol ba
limit: rgya chad
limitless as the sky: mkha' mnyam
loka: sems can rigs drug
lokayata: rgyang phan
Longchenpa: klong chen [rab 'byams] pa
Longdé: klong sde
Lord of death: shin rje
lord: mgon pa, bdag po, mnga dbang, rje
lower realms: ngan 'gro
luminosity: ['od] gsal
luminous appearances of what does not exist: med pa gsal snang.
luminous: ['od] gsal
madhamaka: dbu ma
madhyamaka
madhyamaka: dbu ma
magic wand: sgrib shing
mahamudra: phyag rgya chen po
mahasandhi: rdzogs pa chen po
mahasattva: sems dpa' chen po
mahasukha: bde ba chen
mahasukhakaya: bde ba chen po'i sku
mahatma: bdag pa chen po
mahayana: theg chen
Maheshvara: dbang po chen po
maintain: skyong
Maitreya: byams pa
major and minor marks: mtshan dpe
Major and minor marks of a buddha: mtshan dang dpe byad
mandala: dkyil 'khor
manifest: mngon gsum
Manjushri: a'jam dpal

mantra: sngags
mantrayana: sngags kyi theg pa
Mañjushri
mara: bdud
marks: mtshan
measure: tshad
meditation: bsgom pa, mnyam bshag, bsam gtan
memory: dran pa
prasangika: thal a'gyur: see text
mental contents: sems las 'byung ba
middle: bar
mind: sems, yid
Mind: [itself][-nature of] sems nyid
mind-only: sems tsam
mindfulness dran pa
Mipham: mi pham
miracle: cho 'phrul
Mount Meru: ri rgyal rab
mudra: phyag rgya
Muni: thub pa
nada: na da
nadi: rtsa
nadis, three: rtsa gsum
naga: klu
natural state: gnas lugs, rnal ma
natural: rang byung, rang bzhin gyis etc.
nature: rang bzhin, gzhis
negation: dgag
neither established nor cleared away: sgrub bsal med
net: rgya, dra ba
neutral: lung ma bstan
nihilism: chad [lta]
nine yanas: theg pa dgu
nirmanakaya: sprul sku
Nirvana: mya ngan las 'das pa, zhi
noble ones: 'phags pa
non-dual: gnyis med
non-men: mi ma yin

non-obstruction: 'gags med: zang ka
non-thought: mi rtog pa
not adding and subtracting (taking away): 'du bral med
Nyingma: rnying ma
Kagyu: bka'a brgyud
Gelugpa: dge lugs pa
nyingthig: snying thig
object, kaya: yul sku: the object of enlightened perception is the kayas, having the essence o
nature of luminosity.
object: yul
obscuration: sgrib
offering substance: rdzas
omniscience: kun mkhyen, thams cad mkhyen pa['i ye shes]
one taste: ro gcig
one's own insight: rang gi rig pa
one's own seat: rang mal
opposite: ltos
oral instructions: man ngag:
ornament: rgyan
overturned: ru log
pandit: scholar
paramita: pha rol tu phyin pa
paratantra: gzhan dbang
parikalpita: kun btags
parinishpanna: yongs grub
partiality: phyogs
particularizing characteristics: rang mtshan
pass the pass: la bzla ba
path of splendor of vivid rainbow colors: khra lam lam
path: lam
perceiver, wisdom: yul can ye shes
perception: dmigs pa
perfect: rdzogs
perfecting stage: rdzogs rim
perfect[ing] yoga: yongs su rnal 'byor
pervasion, backward pervasion.
phenomena: rnam pa
phenomenal world: snang srid

pith: gnad
play: rol
post-meditation: rjes thob
power: rtsal
powers [of mind]: dbang po
prajña: shes rab
prajñaparamita: shes rab pha rol tu phyin pa
pramana: tshad ma
prana: rlung
prasangika: thal 'gyur pa
pratyekabuddha: rang rgyal
preta: yi dwags
primordial purity of wakefulness: ye sangs
primordial space: gdod ma'i dbyings
primordial: gdod nas, thog nas, ye
projection: [rang] snang, kun btags, rang gzugs
provisional meaning: drang don
puja: mchod pa, cho ga
pure appearance: dag snang
pure bhuumis: dag pa sa
purified: dag, sangs, sbyangs
qualities: mtshan, mtshon
rakshasas: srin po
real: don du, dgnos
realization: rtogs pa, dgongs pa
recognize: ngos bzung
reference point: gtad [so]
relative truth: kun rdzob bden pa
relative: kun rdzob
renunciation and realization: spangs rtogs.
resolve: gtan la 'bebs pa
rich display: 'byor ba'i bkod
rigdzin: (enlightened)awareness holder
royal treasures, 7: rin chen sna bdun
rupakaya: gzugs sku
pure appearance: dag snang
sadhana: sgrub thabs, cho ga
Sage: thub pa, the Buddha

Saha: This world called the realm of endurance.
Sakyong: sa skyong: earth preotecting (king)
samadhi: ting nge 'dzin,
Samantabhadra [i]: kun tu bzang po [mo]
samapatti: snyoms 'jug
samaya: dam tshig
samayasattva: dam tshig sems dpa'
sambhogakaya: longs [spyod rdzogs pa'i] sku
sampannakrama: rdzogs rim
Samsara: 'khor ba: srid pa
Sangha: dge 'dun
Saraha: Sa ra ha
Sarasvati: consort of Shiva
sattva: sems dp'a
sautrantika school: mdo sde pa
sautrantika: mdo sde pa
sealing: rgyas thebs: phyag rgya
Second Buddha of Uddiyana: Padmasambhava = Guru Rinpoche
Self existing equanimity: lhun [grub] mnyam [pa nyid]
self-existing: lhun grub, rang gnas
self-insight: rang rig
self-liberation: rang grol
self-luminosity: rang gsal:
self-nature: rang ngo
self-subsiding: rang yal
Semdé: sems sde
separation of clearing away: dbye bsal
seven fold service: prostration, offering, confession, rejoicing, requesting to teach, asking th
remain, dedicating the merit.
seventeen tantras: man ngag sde rgyud bcu bdun.
Shakyamuni: sha kya'i thub pa
Shamatha: gzhi gnas
Shastra: bstan bcos
shentong: gzhan stong
Shiva: drag po, dbang po
shloka: sho lo ka
shravaka: nyan thos
shunyata: stong nyid

siddhi: dgnos grub
sign: rtags: tshad
simple: spros bral
simplicity: spros bral
single dot: nyag gcig
six ayatanas: ske mched drug
six higher perceptions: see mngon shes
six lokas: rigs drug
six perfections/ paramitas: pha rol tu phyin pa drug
six realms of beings: rigs drug
six senses: tshogs drug, dbang drug
skandhas: phung po
sky: nam mkha'
solid: dgnos
space of the dhatu: dbyings
space: dbyings, go, [nam] mkha', bar snang
Space: [Spaciousness] klong
spheres of activity: spyod yul
spheres of apprehension: spyod yul
spontaneous: lhun grub
stage: rim pa
sthavira: = elders. The original hinayana Buddhist monastic style Sugata
straying: gol [sa]
Subhuti: rab 'byor
subject: yul can
substance: rdzas
subtle: phra ba
subtlest: shin tu phra ba
suchness: [de][ji] bzhin nyid
sugata: bde gshegs pa
sugatagarbha: bde [bar] gshegs [pa'i] snying po
suitable establishing, and nature
support and supported: rten dang brten pa
Surya: the Hindu sun god.
sutra: A discourse of the Buddha in the mahayana
sutra: mdo
svatantrika: rang rgyud
svatantrika: rang rgyud: see text

taking and leaving: btang bshag
taming: 'dul ba
tantra: A discourse of the Buddha in the vajrayana
tantra: rgyud
Tara: taa ra, sgrol ma
tathagata: de bzhin shegs pa
ten bhuumis: sa bcu
ten dharmic activities: chos spyod bcu
ten directions: phyogs bcu
the 5 pranas: rlung lnga
the dhatu: khams: = dharmadhatu
the four abhishekas/ empowerments: dbang bzhi
the four reasonings: those of dependence, productive action, three jewels
the Nature: ngo bo
thing: dgnos po
things as they are: gnas lugs [tshul]
three gates: sgo gsum
three jewels: dkon mchog gsum
three kinds of suffering: sdug bsngal gsum
three mandalas: dkyil 'khor gsum
three modes: presence of the reason in the subject, forward three natures
three natures: rang bzhin gsum
three poisons/kleshas: dug gsum
three pramanas: scripture, perception, and inference
three purities: dag pa gsum
three samadhis: ting nge 'dzin gsum
three times: dus gsum
three worlds [realms]: srid gsum, khams gsum
Three levels: sa gsum
tirthika: mu stegs: Hindu, extremist.
tonglen: gtong len
training on the bhuumis: sa sbyang
transmission: ngo sprod
transparent: zang thal
trikaya: sku gsum
true meaning: nges don
tummo: gtum mo
turning the wheel of dharma: chos kyi 'khor lo 'khor.

twelve ayatanas: skye mched bcu gnyis
twelve divisions of the Buddha's sutra teachings: bstan pa'i dbye ba bcu gnyis
twelve links of interdependent origination: see ch. 8 rten a'brel
two acumulations: tshogs gnyis: accumulation of merit and wisdom.
two benefits: don gnyis
two bodhicittas: byang chub sems gnyi
two cessations: 'gogs pa gnyis
two kayas: sku gnyis: dharmakaya and rupakaya, chos sku and gzugs sku.
two obscurations: kleshas and knowables.
twofold purity: dag pa gnyis
ultimate point: 'gag bsdam
unborn: skye ba med
uncompounded: 'du ma byas
universal: [rab] 'byams
unmixed: ma 'dres
unobstructed: 'gag med, thogs med, zang ka
upa/ charya: u pa, spyod rgyud
upaya: thabs
upayayoga: = upa
utpattikrama: bskyed rim
vaibhashika: bye brag pa
vajra holder: rdo rje 'dzin pa
vajra master: rdo rje slob dpon
vajra: rdo rje
Vajradhara: rdo rje chang
vajradhatu: rdo rje dbyings
vajrakaya: rdo rje sku
Vajrapani: lag na rdo rje
Vajrasattva: rdo rje sems dpa'
vajrayana: rdo rje theg pa
vasana: bag chags
vase of coronation: spyi blugs
vast: yangs
vessel and essence: snod bcud
Victorious One: rgyal ba
vidya mantra: rigs snang
vidyadhara: knowledge holder
vidyadhara: rig 'dzin

vinaya: 'dul ba
vipashyana: lhag mthong
virtues: yon tan
Vishnu: khyab 'jug
vision: dgongs pa
visualize: bskyed
vividness: sal le ba
wisdom of equality: mnyam nyid ye shes
wisdom of extent: ji snyed pa'i ye shes
wisdom of nature: ji lta ba'i ye shes
wisdom: ye shes
wish-fulfilling gem: yid bzhin nor bu
without support: rten med
without transition and change: pho 'gyur med.
two truths: bden gnyis
yana: theg pa
yanas of cause and characteristics: rgyu mtshan theg pa
ye: primordial There is no creation or creator in Buddhism. The nature is beginningless and
God is described.
yidam: yi dam
yoga tantra: yo ga: rnal 'byor [rgyud]
yogachara: sems tsam, rnal 'byor spyod
Tibetan glossary
'phags pa nor bdun, faith discipline, generosity, learning, decency, modesty, prajna.
'bras bu: Effect, result, fruition (the kayas and wisdoms etc.) -lam du byed pa: Making the f
path. -theg: The last three of the nine yanas in which the fruition itself becomes the working
rgyu mtshan theg pa in which the result is produced causally by purification, practice, etc.
'bud: See bud.
'byed pa med pa: Without distinction, of dualistic conceptions etc. -thugs rje, impartial, disti
compassion. It is there for all beings equally, regardless of their state of virtue, understandi
rain falls on the just and unjust alike.
'byor ba'i bkod: Rich display.
'byung ba lnga: sa, chu, rlung, me, nam mkha'; earth, water, air, fire, and space. In their co
substantial existents, they are obstacles to enlightenment. In their subtle form, they are phe
principles that respond to the will of the yogin. Thus they are known as the consorts of the f
In their subtlest form, they are not different from insight-bodhicitta itself.
'dre ba: mix. Eg. things are seen clearly without being mixed up in ji snyed ye shes, qv.
'du ba: 1 Gather, assemble, accumulate, collect, join, meet. (active sense). 2 Be united or

changeless entities). 3 To embody (of deities etc).
'du bral med: Without gathering or separation, without adding or taking away.
'du byed: the fourth skandha, formations, habitual tendencies, karmic formations.
'du ma byas: Uncompounded, unconditioned. Not produced by combining dharmas through
'du shes: Perception, [conception] discernment, ideation, inclination, the third skandha.
'dul ba: the teachings of monastic discipline, such as the 250 rules for monks and 350 for nu
pitakas or baskets of the teachings, sde gsum. Vinaya, [monastic] discipline, conversion, cu
taming. 'dul byed, is the tamer or teacher and 'dul bya, the tamed or disciple.
'dus pa: See 'du ba.
'dzin: See gzung 'dzin.
'gag med: 1 Unobstructed, unlimited by or free from..., able to manifest. 2 Unceasing.
'gag: 1 Pith, crucial or principle point. Cf. gnad. 2 To cease.
'gogs pa gnyis of discriminating awareness 1 without complexity resting in natureless meani
defilements are like the sky.
'gro ba: 1 Sentient being = sems can. 2 Animal. 3 To go.
'gro ba'i lam: Path of one's travels, path of beings.
'gyu ba: movement, moving thoughts, discursive [vibration], thinking. Has the connotation o
flickering like lightning, tongues of flame, or reflections on water. All distracting mental activ
including perceptions, feelings, and the undercurrent of subconscious gossip are included.
emanations of the moving, more or less equal to, rnam rtog, discursive thoughts; erratic, me
'jam dpal: Mañjushri bodhisattva of knowledge.
'jog pa: 1 Put, place. 2 Leave, abandon. 3 Postulate, assert. 4 Classify, pigeonhole. 5 Re
meditation.
'khor ba: Sa.msara; confused, cyclic, transmigratory existence; to whirl or spin; rotate.
'khrul pa: Confusion, deception, mistake, frenzy, madness, bewilderment.
'od gsal: Luminosity, luminous clarity. The glory of the vision of the pure bhuumis from the
in which the two obscurations are removed. non-objectivized manifestation within the great
full blown form is the buddhas' vision of things as they are, corresponding to ji snyed ye shes
ye shes. All schools of the mahayana accept its existence. Therefore, it is a mistake to und
emptiness in a way that excludes such vision.
'od: Light, radiance.
'og min: Akanishtha, = gandavyuha, the highest realm, pure land, or buddha field, that of th
enlightenment. It is on the level of sambhogakaya, and said to be inhabited by mahasattvas
apprehend it.) It was at first the name for the highest of the realms of the gods.
'phags pa bden bzhi: Four noble truths. 1 All is suffering, sdug bsngal. 2 The origin, kun 'b
suffering, ego grasping etc. 3 'gag pa, Cessation of suffering. 4 The path, lam, leading to th
suffering.
'phags pa nor bdun, faith discipline, generosity, learning, decency, modesty, prajna.

'phags pa: Arya: Changeless, without transition or change. Cf. pho ba, the yoga of transfe
consciousness.
a nu: Anu yoga, the eighth yana. See theg pa dgu.
a ti: Ati yoga, the great perfection, the ninth yana. See theg pa dgu.
a'dod pa lnga: desirable qualities of the 5 senses.
a'jigs chen bzhi: old age, illness, death, deterioration.
a'khor lo bsgyur ba'i rgyal po. Universal monarch, especially Dharma kings.
bag chags: vasanas Habitual tendency or pattern, karmic propensity or seed. In yogacara
stored as bag chags, in kun gzhi, alaya, a formless and neutral basic consciousness. These
manifestations as being born in a physical body, having particular mental propensities or ch
the world in terms of sa.msaric confusion, experiencing the karmic result of previous good a
etc.
bar do: Intermediate state in cyclical existence, especially those experienced between deat
according to texts like the bar do thos grol, the Tibetan Book of the Dead. These are the 'ch
the bardo of the moment of death, where the radiance of dharmata is experienced; the chos
of dharmata, where visions of peaceful and wrathful wisdom-deities etc. are experienced; a
do, the bardo of becoming or rebirth.
bar snang: Space. (The literal words could mean appearance in the middle but seldom do.
bar: The middle, middle way between opposites, eg. inner mind and external appearance.
object of fixation, and it is said that the wise do not dwell in the middle either.
bcom ldan 'das lnga: the five bhagavans, peaceful deities or sambhogakaya buddhas, Ak.s
Amitabha, Amoghasiddhi, Vairochana. They are said to appear in the visions of the chos ny
figure in many tantric visualization practices. They represent the enlightened forms of the fi
form, feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness and five kleshas anger, pride, desi
ignoring. They manifest as the five wisdoms, mirror-like, equality, discriminating, all-accomp
dharmadhatu wisdoms. Locana, Mamaki, Pandaravasini, Tara, and Akashadhatvishvari are
representing the pure form of water, earth, fire, air, and space.
bcom ldan 'das: bhagava[n][t], blessed one, the Buddha.
bcos ma (n) pa (v): Fabricated, artificial, created, cranked up, created purposely, fake, unna
pretended.
bdag pa chen po: great being
bdag: Self, ego, atman (false and delusive) master, sovereign. -nyid = bdag or sometimes
or similar words. - pa chen po : great being, mahatma, universal mind of enlightenment or b
symbolized by Samantabhadra etc. By becoming enlightened one attains this. There is no
emptiness. This self is empty in essence like any other.
bde ba chen [po'i sku]: Mahasukha[kaya], the body of great bliss, referring to the intrinsic a
bliss of enlightenment, bde ba, which is closer to well-being and equanimity than physical pl
bde bar gshegs pa: Sugata, epithet of buddha, the blissfully gone one, due to experience o

bde gshegs snying po: Sugatagarbha, sugata essence, buddha nature, the ultimate, chang
which temporary phenomena arise and to which they return. v. Uttaratantra etc. Because
our real nature we are of the "enlightened family" and can attain enlightenment. Sometimes
refers to that potential or Buddha nature.
bden gnyis: the relative and absolute, kun rdzob and don dam: The two truths are usually s
and appearance, in the third turning they are also presented as appearances being or not be
they are.
bdud rtsi: amrita. The intoxicating nectar of the gods, which conveys long life, bliss, and sp
accomplishment. The literal words mean "devil juice."
bkod pa, (n or v): Arrange[ment], display, order, setup, array.
bdud: Mara, demonic or obstructing forces, either personified or seen as psychological or k
propensities. Mara is the king of such demons or forces, as the Devil is in the west. There
divisions (see text), especially the four maras: The klesha and skandha maras (personificat
mrityu mara, personifying death, rigidity, darkness, depression and such life-destroying force
putra (son of deity) mara concerned with the seductions of pleasure, power, and various ego
experiences.
bla ma: guru. Teacher who embodies, displays, and transmits the sacred reality of enlighte
teaching the path by which it may be obtained and so forth. In tantric teachings like ati it is
held that even though enlightenment is our true nature, it would be extremely difficult to reali
without the guru. Therefore great respect is in order for those rare persons who can properl
function. At the same time one must transcend devotional conceptions about the guru as se
realization. Over-conceptualized devotion can actually be a hinderance.
blang 'dor: Accepting and rejecting, receiving and abandoning, taking and discarding.
blo: (Conceptual) mind, intellect, cognition, awareness, plan; -zangs, good intelligence -'das
conceptual or sa.msaric mind, beyond thought or intellect.
bram ze: brahman, hindu priestly caste.
brgya byin: king of the 33 gods in Hinduism
brtag pa: Vitarka. Investigate, inquire, examine; -s: Pf. of rtog: Think conceptualize. Appli
focused thought approaching and determining the nature of its object. Cf. dpyod pa.
brtags pa gnyis pa: Condensed text from the cycle of the Hevajra Tantra.
bsam gtan bzhi: the dhyana "trances" have five factors concets, analysis/scruitiny, joy, well-
equanimity [rtog pa, dpyod pa, dga'a ba, bde ba, btang snyoms). Accounts vary. In each su
drops out until the 4th has equanimity alone. These states also correspond to heaven realm
have correspondiong realizations. See Ch. 4.
bsam gtan: Dhyana, state of meditation. In particular, the nine dhyanas, four with form and
concentrations. See snyom 'jug.
bsgom pa: Meditate, action of meditation. See text for divisions. V. shamatha, vipashyana.
bshugs: That which has been entered into and within which one dwells. What presents itse

constitute.
bskal pa: In Hindu-Buddhist cosmology a great kalpa consists of 4 to 80 (depending on the
kalpas of about eight million years. During this period the world evolves, develops, deteriora
is completely destroyed in fire. It is said we live in a sub-period called the good kalpa becau
buddhas appear in it.
bskyang: p. of skyong: Protect, guard, maintain, preserve, care for, nurture, govern, enjoy.
protector deities are chos skyong.
bskyed rim: Developing stage. One performs various liturgies involving visualization of deit
praises and offerings to them, reciting their essence mantras, and so forth. The deities are r
enlightened mind than disembodied, personal entities external to and more powerful than or
sometimes experienced as personlike beings. Eventually one hopes to see the phenomena
various aspects of the pure environment and inhabitants of the mandalas of deities.
bskyed: Generate, cultivate, create, produce, visualize, develop.
bsod nams bsngo: all good deeds including practice accumulate merit or good karma. Whe
good karma it is easily defiled, so it is best to give or deicate it to beings and the path.
bstan pa'i dbye ba bcu gnyis: General/sutras, verse summaries, prophecies, verse teaching
biographical tales, narratives of former examples, conditional eclarations, extensive teaching
of former births, resolutions, narratives of miracles.
btang bshag med: Without taking or leaving: Intransitive or participle of 'bud, revealed, occ
just happens. bud pa, dispense with. 'bud, transitive: strip, lay bare, reveal, set free, expel,
blow (conch, on fire etc.), endeavor.
bya ba grub pa'i ye shes: All-accomplishing wisdom, the karma family wisdom. The speed,
poverty mentality of jealousy is transmuted by realization that real achievement is effortless
self-existing. As with Vajrakilaya (indestructible dagger) practice, the power of realization cu
the confusion of obstacles.
bya rgyud: Kriya tantra. See theg pa dgu.
byams pa: the next buddha, Maitreya, now residing in the Tushita Heaven.
byang chub lnga: The five manifestations of enlightenment are 1 Sitting on a sun and moon
body completely manifests the body of the deity. 3 One's speech manifests the seed syllab
manifests the attributes of the deity's scepter, eg. Vajrayogini's trident and skull cup. 5 Jñan
descend.
byang chub sems dpa': Bodhisattva. One who has reached at least the path of seeing of th
not yet attained complete buddhahood. With the buddhas they are called noble ones or arya
are usually said to be ten levels or bhuumis of the bodhisattva path, on each of which a certa
paramita is emphasized, though up to fifteen are sometimes mentioned. -theg pa: The bod
practices the paramitas in the context of the understanding, and later the vision, of emptines
dgu.
byang chub sems gnyis: aspiring and entering smon 'jug.

byang chub sems: Bodhicitta, enlightened mind. In the mahayana there are the bodhicitta o
enlightenment, and that of actually entering into it. There are relative bodhicitta, concerned
compassion and the details of practicing the paramitas etc. and absolute bodhicitta, the ulti
things. Bodhicitta is presented in ati as the absolute mind of enlightenment. It is more or les
to rig pa, insight, and sugatagarbha, when they are used to refer to the fruition.
byang chub: Bodhi, enlightenment. byang: purified of obscurations and chub = perfected in
bye brag pa: Either the vaishe.shikas among the six hindu schools, or the vaibha.shikas am
schools. The eighteen schools more or less followed these tenets. Stcherbatsky's The Cen
Buddhism is one of many sources. They define the relative as the composite, and hold that
physical atoms and the momentary dharmas of mind. They also hold that these absolutes a
truly existing causes and conditions. They hold that the three times, space, etc. are establis
substances. They hold that partless atoms aggregate into gross objects, and that partless m
consciousness directly perceive their objects. They hold that effects in some sense pre-exis
bying rgod: Drowsiness and wildness, sinking into dullness and the arising of uncontrollable
as obstacles experienced in meditation. They are said to be defenses of ego against fundam
which it does not exist.
byis pa: 1 Immature persons, children. 2 Disparaging: childish fools.
byung po: Ghost, generic name for 'dre, gdon (döns) and bgegs (geks) etc. Demon, evil sp
preta realm of the six lokas.
cha med: Nothing whatsoever, partless, without aspects.
cha phra: Infinitesimal, subtle [parts].
chad lta: Nihilistic view. Those who hold that nothing truly exists or who are skeptics holdin
cannot know what exists are nihilists. But this fault is most often ascribed to those who hold
no moral order of karmic cause and effect, so that the various good and bad events in the w
chance. Thus many scientists would be nihilists from the buddhist viewpoint.
cho 'phrul: Magical display, apparition, illusion, trick, creation, power, miracle, magical attac
cho ga rnam pa lnga: The five aspects of sadhana: Visualization, recitation, offering, praise
chos can: That which possesses the various qualities of individual dharmas as opposed to t
dharmas, emptiness, dharmata. The subject of a logical reasoning. Sometimes the phenom
chos dbyings: Dharmadhatu. Space, source, or realm of phenomena. Absolute reality, the
mind, bodhicitta etc.. In the eighteen dhatus of hinayana, as presented by the Abhidharmak
is the object, vi.shaya, yul, of the mental sense. In this sense there are as many dharmadh
sentient beings.
chos kyi 'khor lo 'khor: The three turnings of the wheel of Dharma. The first was at the deer
Varanasi with hinayana teachings of truly existing dharmas, the four noble truths, and eightf
second at the vulture peak taught emptiness of true existence; the third in the indefinite realm
changeless, eternal, ultimate nature, absolute bodhicitta or sugatagarbha.
chos nyid: Used in the Abhidharmakosha etc to mean absolute reality or realities, the real n

something. It is sometimes used in this text in such a sense. The Tibetan schools all accep
the absolute reality, so the terms are more or less synonymous. In ati this is the great empti
emptiness and non-emptiness, things as they are beyond concept, their ultimate being or na
chos sku: Dharmakaya. See sku gsum.
chos skyongs: Dharma protector, dharmapalas, various generally wrathful deities, who prot
attack those who pervert them for reasons of ego etc. In general when basic sanity begins t
phenomenal world gives gentle messages, like you can't find your car keys. If that fails, you
your car into a tree. That is called a manifestation of the protectors. Mahakala, Vaitali, Ekaj
examples.
chos: 1 dharma, phenomenon, thing, existent, ultimate constituent of existence, that which i
known by the mind, mental object. 2 Dharma (capitalized): The Buddhadharma, the teachin
Religion in general. 4 quality, property. 5 Right, duty, moral law. 6 Scripture or doctrine. 7
order, law. 8 Principle, topic. 9 Meaning, value. 10 In ati the vision of realization is the end
buddhadharma, and this is called "the Dharma." If the guru transmits this vision to someone
"giving the Dharma."
dag pa gnyis: rang bzhin dag, glo bur dag. Purity of nature and purity of pure experience fr
incidental. The two purities result from removing the veils of conflicting emotions, the klesha
primitive beliefs about reality that obscure omniscient wisdom.
dag pa gsum: There are various lists of three purities. In the bodhisattva path there is three
(=emptiness) of actor, action, and object. In mahayoga there are purity of the outer world, in
and the continuity of the mind stream snod, bcud, rgyud. The list referred to in the text, du
discussion of kriya is probably this: 1 lha dag dkyil 'khor, the mandala of the pure deity 2 r
longs spyod dag, pure substance = longs spyod, enjoyment or abundance 3 sangs rgyas d
the samadhi of the pure meaning of buddhahood. [ES lists sngags dang ting nge 'dzin, purit
samadhi for 3] It is worth noting that ES's source specifically refers to kriya and ours is more
feast commentary.
dag pa'i sa: The three pure bodhisattva bhuumis, the eighth, ninth, and tenth. They are so
only on these levels do luminosity, pure appearance, wisdom, the ornament, gandavyuuha,
manifest. Bodhisattvas of these levels are to some extent like the buddhas in seeing things
Those on a lower level have direct cognition of emptiness in meditation. But they have not y
obscurations of primitive beliefs about reality that veil pure appearance.
dag snang: Pure appearance, sacred outlook (VCTR, who wanted to that here everything a
overwhelming sacred value). Enlightened vision of the relative = luminosity possessing the
Ultimately = the kayas and wisdoms.
dam bca': Thesis, promise, oath, claim, idea. "Dam" here = firm, stable.
dam tshig srung ba: To keep, guard, or maintain samaya. It is sometimes said that this is a
for someone who is not enlightened. For buddhas it is self-existing and effortless.
dbang bzhi vase (5 buddha families, water, crown, vajra, bell, and name), secret (inner feelin

are the mandala), prajnajnana (bliss of union), suchness (the nature).
dbang drug: The six indriyas, or sense organs, the six senses, the five usual senses plus th
ES: six tantric empowerments of yoga, but he does not list them.
dbang lgna: 1 The five senses. 2 The five powers: faith, perserverence, mindfulness, sama
dbang po chen po"the great Lord,"a Hindu creator god.
dbang po: Hindu god, of the three Bhrama, Vishnu, and Shiva he is associated with destruct
yoga, and with the dance of existence. He is also much associated with Hindu tantra.
dbang: 1 Empowerment (= dbang bskur, abhi.sheka) Typically a ceremony introducing stu
mandala of a particular deity. One can also be empowered as a teacher or with a certain sta
Power. 3 Senses or their faculties (= dbang po, usually as conditioned experiences to be tr
Mental acuity or capacity. 5 Ruler.
dbu ma: 1 The middle way. 2 The central channel visualized in tantric yoga. 3 The madhya
emptiness established by Nagarjuna. Nagarjuna claimed to establish logically the teachings
prajñaparamita suutras that absolute reality is empty of true existence of what conventional
to it, of any real nature and so forth. Interdependent arising of all conventional things is one
establishing this. The prasangika school dbu ma thal 'gyur, emphasizes that reality transcen
that of emptiness. Therefore, insofar as possible, it makes no attempt to establish doctrines
limits itself to showing the inadequacies in the doctrines of others. Ati is highly influenced by
prasangika viewpoint, which it presupposes. Reasoned arguments do not appear in this tex
been resolved previously. Therefore, one who wishes to study ati should first have persona
meaning of emptiness as presented by madhyamaka. Then it is possible to go on to realize
manifests in experience as non-dual emptiness/luminosity.

Ati to some degree also accepts the notion of svatantrika madhyamaka: without distincti
classification, or exclusion.
dbyings kyi snying po: Garbha of space = sugatagarbha. Sometimes = dharmadhatu, some
potentiality, or "genes" of dharmadhatu, which makes it possible for sentient beings to attain
Uttaratantra.
dbyings las mi g.yo: Not departing from space, going beyond it in the sense of becoming so
truly existent different nature, not of one taste with it, non-empty, something dual in relation t
dbyings: Field, dhatu, realms, [basic] space, expanse, totality continuum, source. dbyings s
spontaneously. dbyings su dag, can mean spontaneous or fundamental purity. Basic natur
called the dbyings of water.
de bzhin gshegs pa['i snying po]: Tathagata [garbha] [womb of the] thus-gone. tathagata =
courses in suchness = emptiness = things as they are. Tathagatagarbha: the buddha natur
like sugatagarbha except the emphasis is on the emptiness rather than the bliss aspect. So
to the buddha nature as potential for enlightenment in all beings, as opposed to full blown en
Sometimes it means realization of absolute truth = absolute bodhicitta etc.
de bzhin nyid: Suchness, emptiness, things as they are = chos nyid.

ded dpon: Guide. Literally it means a ship captain, as a metaphor of one who can guide pe
long journey.
dgag sgrub: Assert or deny; prove or refute in the verbal sphere; hinder or establish in the e
sphere.
dge a'dun: followers of the Buddha's teachings.
dgnos grub: The relative thun mong or kun rdzob, siddhis are accomplishments such as the
perceptions, mgnon shes. Absolute siddhi, thun mong ma yin or don dam) = enlightenment.
dgnos po: Thing, conceptualized as something solid and real with a fixed, independent esse
has the power to produce an effect, don byed nus pa, is a thing. What does not, like space,
cf. dgnos su, in reality.
dgnos [por] 'dzin: To recognize, either things as they are or in terms of some conceptual ref
falsely fixated as invariant and objective; to grasp as solid or as things having fixated charac
essence and effect-producing power. The experiential quality of the world so grasped.
dgongs pa: Literally intended meaning, and thence by extension vision or realization. KPSP
dkon mchog bzhi: Buddha Dharma, Sangha, and guru.
dkyil 'khor gsum: body, speech, and mind.
dkyil 'khor: Mandala. Literally, center and border. The mandala of a deity has that deity wit
accoutrements at the center. Around the central deity are the retinue and attendants of the
other than that of the deity. Around that are the palace, vajra fence, charnel grounds, and o
environmental symbols. Altogether they symbolize in detail the particular modes of being, a
awareness symbolized by the particular deity. Mandala is also used to mean the experience
and mind of primordial buddhahood. Such a mandala is not an artificial creation, but a self-e
for whoever reaches this level. This display of the mandala of the king of dharmata is not ch
experientially as organized as the experience of a real king's court. By extension almost any
arrangement can be called a mandala.
dmigs pa: Conception, image, object-focus, perceived object, visualization. -med: without a
inconceivable, inexperiencable, unimaginable. -rkyen object condition of perception. -med
objectless (impartial, egoless) compassion.
dngos grub thun mong brgyad: magic pills, eye medicine, sword, going in space, invisibility,
conquersing sickness.
don byed nus pa: Ability to perform a function or produce a result. The defining characteris
don dam: True, real, absolute, ultimate. rnam grangs- the conceptually describable absolut
min pa'i -, which cannot be described but only experienced.
don gnyis: rang don and gzhan don, benefit for self and other.
don grub: Attainment, accomplishment, success. = Siddhartha. KSTR.
don: 1 Meaning, sense, significance. 2 Object, thing. 3 Fact. 4 True, real, ultimate. 5 Top
6 Purpose, benefit. 7 Result. 8 Nature. 9 Message.
dpyod pa: Vichara. Sustained analytical thought on objects determined by vitarka, usually

resolving them in terms of practical judgement. Subconscious gossip on sense impressions
indistinct murmur of conceptuality (manojalpa) underlying our experience. Vitarka searches
experiences to conceptual reference points. Vicara attempts to fix them there definitively. T
use them to decide respectively that sa.msaric objects are impermanent and empty, and sho
by one who hopes for liberation. In hinayana brtags pa and dpyod pa, are considered desira
concentration that leads one to a more direct cognition of reality in dhyana, meditation. But
in the second dhyana leading to clear lucidity (samprasada.) PPA, appropriate sanskrit index
Tibetan schools also examination and analysis are considered as preludes to the clarity of d
comprehension. In CYD and LT analysis is almost invariably madhyamaka analysis for the a
understanding, wakefulness.
drag po, Hindu god, of the three Bhrama, Vishnu, and Shiva he is associated with destructio
and with the dance of existence. He is also much associated with Hindu tantra.
dran pa: Memory, mindfulness, a term for conditioned sa.msaric consciousness altogether,
Saraha.
dri ma gnyis: The two obscurations of kleshas and knowables. KSTR.
dri med: Stainless, spotless, immaculate, undefiled.
dri za: celestial musician spirits said to susbust on smells.
dril ba: Include, essentialize, wrap up, sum up.
dug gsum: The three poisons; chags pa, zhe sdang, gti mug; passion, aggression, and igno
dug lnga: The five poisons = the five kleshas, anger, pride lust, jealousy, and ignoring.
dus med: Timeless, constant.
dus bzhi: The four times: Past, present, future, and the all-inclusive fourth.
dus gsum: The three times, past present and future.
dus: age krita, treta, dvepara and kali are four ages of the universe after which the world is c
first is like a golden age dominated by bhramins (priests). The following ages deteriorate, an
controlled by kshatriyas (rulers/warirs) vaishyas (merchants) and shudras (servants/ laborers
gdod ma'i dbyings: gdod= Primordial. dbyings= chos kyi dbyings= Space of dharmadhatu,
sphere, source, and element of all there is.
gdod nas: Primordially. Sim. thog nas, ye nas.
gdon: Malevolent or demonic spirit, especially of the preta realm, said to bring about diseas
for those who lack mindfulness.
glo bur: Temporary, incidental, transient, adventitious, not innate or intrinsic, sudden, abrup
glod: Relax, rest, be natural, free, loose, release, let go, set free.
gnad: Main, essential, vital or key point; pith, essence, secret. -kyis: due to. -'gag, put into
point. lus kyi gnad: teachings of physical practice, hatha yoga etc.
gnas lugs [tshul]: Natural: Antidote, remedy. Eg., the contemplation of disgusting aspects o
hinayana antidote for carnal lust. The path as a whole is the antidote for sa.msara. Emptine
antidote for belief in self-nature. Tibetans often think of the bodhisattvayana as the one that

employs antidotes. Whereas the first two yanas are said to find nothing good in negative th
emotions and to recommend suppressing them, the bodhisattvayana compares them to an u
medicine. They may be useful in building resolve for enlightenment, non-attachment, compa
wholesome attitudes. From the viewpoint of ati, since buddhahood is self-existing, there is n
antidotes.
gnas: Place, basis, ground = gzhi, abide, exist, to live, lifetime, remain, endure, be stable, e
oneself, domain, realm. -skabs: Occasion. -'gyur: Transformation. -cha: Stability, sectio
point, topic. -snang: The way things appear and the way things are.
gnyis med: Non-duality, non-existence of either or both. Eg. gzung 'dzin gnyis med, may m
subject and grasped object are non-dual, not separate states, co-emergent, in union etc; or
neither of them exists. The former approach is characteristic of the mind-only school, where
defined as realization of ultimate mind as one without subject/object duality. The latter is ch
of madhyamaka, which says that neither mind nor its objects truly exist as independent entit
of their own and so forth. But the same arguments that refute them also refute any truly exis
as dharmadhatu that would be beyond mind. So they cannot be said to exist non-dually as t
else.

Ati ultimately accepts the madhyamaka viewpoint: Straying, deviation, misunderstanding
these can occur -gsum: clinging to bliss, clarity, and non-thought. -bzhi: Dilgo Khyentse Ri
Misunderstanding the great primordial emptiness, one labels mind with conceptual negation
straying into the realm of conceptual shuunyata (emptiness). Not having faith in the ground
ordinary mind within oneself, one hopes for a new acquisition of the fruition of dharmakaya e
is known as straying in regard to the path. Misunderstanding the way of self-liberation, one
elsewhere than in the kleshas themselves. This is known as straying in regard to the antido
all dharmas of apparent existence, sa.msara and nirvana, are merely shuunyata, one is stuc
nihilism. This is known as straying into labeling."
goms: 1 Proficient, habituated, trained, skillful, adept, having mastered, accustomed, develo
footsteps.
grol ba: Liberation, freedom, to liberate oneself or another, untying, releasing escaping from
from illness, to end [a meeting]. to become non-existent [of things] = cease. -bzhi, the four
liberation: shar grol, liberation on arising; gcer [cer] grol direct liberation; rang grol, self-liber
and ye grol eternal liberation.
grub thob: Siddhi, accomplishment; siddha, the one who has such accomplishment. Absolu
enlightenment. The relative siddhis involve miraculous displays of power over phenomena,
perceptions, mngon shes qv., and the like.
gsal ba: Clear, clearly appearing, clearly explained, luminous. See 'od gsal.
gtad med: Not solid, shifty, offering no fixed or steady reference point. KPSR. VCTR.
gtan la 'bebs pa: Establish, resolve with certainty, determine, settle, clarify, put in order, usu
doctrines.

gzhan stong: Empty of other. In shentong philosophy it is said: Foundation, ground, basis,
support] basic nature, = buddha nature (sugatagarbha, the Space of insight) , source, subje
thing which is . (eg. stong gzhi, the thing which is empty.) -grub, established foundation. -rt
and support, foundation = gzhi. -lam 'bras: ground, path, and fruition: Eg. the ground, one'
sugatagarbha, emptiness possessing all the supreme characteristics, is the nature as cause
Therefore, one can practice the path of the buddhadharma in the ways described in this text
fruition, enlightenment, the manifestation of the kayas and wisdoms and so forth. This text i
that order.
gzhi gnas: 1 Intrinsically present, abiding in the ground, gzhi gnas ye shes gsum qv. 2 Sha
 One-pointed meditation on an object, most often the breath. It is a means of cutting throug
conceptualizations and attachments so that one can experience the basic self-existing natur
gzhi med: Groundless. Things are mere appearance of what does not exist. Cf. med pa gs
gzugs, rten med. KPSR.
gzugs brnyan: Reflection. Ordinarily we think of reflections as reflections of something that
a reflection, such as the moon in water, or "reflected" in visual experience. But here all phen
"reflections" in that they arise interdependently. The external moon is a considered to be a
conception, with even less reality than the experienced one, and so forth. Whatever arises i
empty, in something like the way we experience the moon in water now, or like the way we e
when we know we are dreaming.
gzugs sku: Ruupakaya. The two form kayas sambhogakaya and nirmanakaya, constituting
See trikaya.
gzung 'dzin: Usu. Abbr. gzung ba'i yul dang 'dzin pa'i sems: Fixated or grasped object , gz
fixating or grasping mind, 'dzin pa; illusory, sa.msaric fixations of independent, truly existing
objects. VCTR translated this "grasping and fixation," rather than the more common "subjec
reason is that enlightenment in ati is not envisioned, as sometimes in hinayana, as nihilistic
experience of subject and object; nor, as in mind-only, as their becoming one thing. The en
is the kayas, emptiness possessing all the supreme aspects. Theenlightened subject is insi
can be said to be inseparable and non-dual, so that this perception is self-insight of itself. B
this state is also the great emptiness beyond existence and non-existence, beyond mind an
accepts the madhyamaka claim that no predicates can adequately describe absolute reality.
absolute mind of mind-only. Thus, VCTR used "grasping and fixation" to indicate that enligh
transcended confused conceptualizations of the perceiver and the perceived. Those who tr
gnyis med, as [with neither][without the duality of] subject and object are in general aware o
considerations, so that in the end there need be no fundamental disagreement. VCTR som
so that they seemed to refer to a simultaneous co-dependence of subject and object, and s
successive occurrence of the subject-object split, gzung ba, followed by mental grasping, 'dz
one should not mix the two usages.
It is traditionally said that the shravakas realize the non-existence of gzung 'dzin, of the indi

and that pratyekabuddhas also realize half-egolessness of dharmas by realizing the non-exi
not of 'dzin. KPSR explains that this means that there is no individual ego ('dzin) and therefo
(gzung) that have a substantial, causal, or any other kind of dependence to it. Pratyekabudd
realize interdependent arising, according to the twelve links of interdependent arising and so
Therefore, they realize that dharmas of the external world do not exist with an independent r
own. They view them as aspects of the experience of a perceiver. However such a perceiv
individual ego. Such a view is very like mind-only, or perhaps some versions of Sautrantika
anticipate mind-only. cf. BPTP. Bodhisattvas have full realization of emptiness, and therefo
the grasper of dharmas as truly existing any more than those dharmas themselves.
gzung: V. gzung 'dzin.
theg pa dgu: the nine vehicles
I. Hinayana:
1 shravaka yana nyan thos, the hearers or disciples. This is the monastic buddhism taught
nirmanakaya. It emphasizes the four noble truths: Life is full of suffering, this arises from th
setup of dharmas, skandhas etc, which are transient without any enduring self. But given th
suffering too depends on a transient setup and cessation is possible. This is achieved by m
eightfold path, right view, speech, thought, action, livelihood, exertion, mindfulness and sam
learning to be there, doing everything properly and mindfully, one cuts off the suffering arisin
speed, clinging, and desire for self-aggrandizement of ego, and attains enlightenment. One
baby to sit, eat, and walk like a buddha. Practicing shamatha and vipashyana, zhi gnas and
learns to have the buddha mind. And yet it is said, the fathers dwell in complete humility.

2 Pratyekabuddha yana, rang rgyal: The basic physical setup has already been determin
yogins traditionally unlock the development of mind in sa.msara and nirvana, seeing how the
po, develop. Contemplating a corpse, one reasons backward through birth and craving etc t
ultimate cause of life's sufferings. Cutting craving and attachment to externals, the yogin rea
sufficiency of one's ultimate nature. Letting this be as buddhahood is maitri, the ultimate kin
oneself. In ati tradition the account given sounds very like the view of mind-only. It is said th
yogin realizes the emptiness of individual ego and of objects other than mind, but not of min
Pratyekabuddha solitariness betrays a subtle remainder of belief in the independence and s
and other, which is basic to ego.
I. Mahayana, theg pa chen po:

3 Bodhisattvayana, byang chub sems dpa'i theg pa: Here madhyamaka emptiness is rea
tradition the emphasis is not nihilistic. Rather the nature of enlightened mind glimpsed in mi
to have always been universal and unobstructed. The skandhas and so forth which cause s
be like mere temporary clouds on the face of the basic nature, sugatagarbha. Therefore, wi
enters the path of the bhuumis that goes beyond sa.msara. As self and other do not exist, th
boundary between maitri and compassion for all sentient beings. Yet this path is not trod by
from the phenomenal world, but rather relating to all situations fully as expressions of the ult

This is like the mindfulness of the eightfold path, but now it is unleashed in emptiness. It ma
practice of the ten paramitas, by which finally the proper manifestation of the body, speech,
buddhahood, trikaya, is attained. However there can be a problem here. For example, the
was totally devoted to virtue and saving others. He goes among sewer-like dens of thieves
not corrupted. But the whole human world still looked like a sewer inhabited by perverts and
may see the absolute and the natural world as pure, and still have no pure vision of the relat
and of human society. So even with the vision of sugatagarbha and the paramitas, relative
something of a crude joke, a pot of night-soil. Hence the need for vajrayana.

II. Vajrayana, rdo rje theg pa:

A. the outer tantras, phyi rgyud:

4 kriya yoga, kri ya, bya rgyud, the tantra of action): Here we find that within us there is a
sacredness of the vajra world, the sambhogakaya world of pure perception inhabited by deit
kings and queens with their palaces and retinues. Because they have become totally egole
do is pure, sacred, and immensely powerful. In fact we encounter this world by relating to th
which invokes this pure aspect of ourselves. At first we may feel rather like stupid, filthy mo
relation to this world. We cannot participate as equals, but only as spectators. However, if
ourselves to this as devoted servants, there is a possibility of becoming part of the vajra wor
the logic of kriya. Meanwhile one can purify oneself and one's basic energies in hopes of be
vajra-citizen. In kriya this is very literal, with many baths and changes of clothes, white food

5 Upa, The most basic difference as we progress to upa through the outer tantras is that
relate to the deity as a friend. Oneself is samayasattva, the deity is jñanasattva, the real thi
sending his wisdom down on us, and the pretence of being of that nature seems less and le

6 yoga: Finally we truly realize that the deity, who represents the nature of the guru's vaj
also is our own true nature as well. So we can actually become mahasukha princes and pri
families. That is the fruition of the yoga yana. The five skandhas etc. have been transmute
perfection of the five wisdoms.

B. The inner tantras:

But even here there is a subtle reference point of perfection, wisdom-message, divinity a
something imperfect, unwise and so forth that is co-emergently ignored. Hence the further j
inner tantras that transcend reference point altogether.

7 Maha: Here there is much more confidence in situations as embodying the continuity o
self-existing fruition mandala. For example, in the eight heruka mandala, bka'.brgyad, the h
embodiments of ideas, than means of cutting through such conceptualizations. Yangdag ya
heruka punctures concepts with a scepter like a pin, revealing naked space The ratna heruk
Death , shi rje, with an owl. Hayagriva and Vajrakilaya, rta mgrin/ rdo rje phur ba, the padma
herukas, reveal naked passion and aggression. etc. This yana emphasizes the visualizatio
developing stage, bsked rim.

8 In comparison to this complex network of divine forces:, a sort of tibetan cabala, anu, i

simplified, in essence one sees everything as the union of primordial space and wisdom, eg
of Samantabhadra and Samantabhadri in their cosmic dance. The complexities of the lower
removed. The means for doing this is the practice of the fulfillment stage, and in particular, t
nadi, prana and bindu.

9 Ati is like the punch line, and doesn't make proper sense without the other yanas. All re
conceptualizations are stripped away so that the fruition becomes completely naked and sel
text says, this is how it is for one who has done all the work. One can say to a superbly train
etc,"Just let go and do it," and hope to hear beautiful music. If one gives the same advice to
without musical training, this result is unlikely. Thus ati traditionally functions as the framew
culmination of the nine yana training, as a means for removing nirvanic neurosis and so on.
generally meant as a complete program in its own right. Most distortions of ati come from ig
ji lta ba'i ye shes: Wisdom of the absolute nature of everything as it is, ie. as the great empt
ji snyed pa'i ye shes: Wisdom of extent; ji snyed = as much as there is, whatever kinds, as s
omniscient qualitative wisdom of all phenomena as they are, discriminating all details withou
ka dag: Primordial purity, purity from the start.
kha ldog lnga: Blue, white, yellow, red, and green, the colors of the five families and elemen
khams/ 'byung ba bzhi: these are the 5 minus space.
khams bco brgyad: The eighteen khams, dhatus, (classes of dharmas) are the six sense po
indriyas, including the mano-dhatu or, yid kyi dbang po, the faculty of intellect; the six sense
vishaya, including the dharmadhatu, here in its original sense = the realm of non-sensuous,
objects; and the six consciousnesses including the manovijñana or intellectual sense. The c
touch is called the kaya consciousness, meaning here "of solid bodies." the six senses, their
the six consciousnesses of those objects. Here "dharma," in a special sense, means intelle
dharmadhatu is the realm of such objects, analogous to the realm of colors, sounds, etc.
khams gsum: Three worlds. 1 The desire realm, the realm of material form. 2 Pure non-ma
realm of the impure visions of dreams, and those of the god realms; and the pure ones of m
visions of the sambhogakaya deities. 3 The formless realm [objectless space, time, conscio
perception nor non-perception.]
khams: 1 Element, dhatu, realm. 2 Disposition of individual personality; the nature of some
bzhin; the elements. Eg. the khams of fire is heat. Such natures are partial vs. 3 the basic
rigs (gotra) = sugatagarbha, buddha nature. potential or seed; semen.
khong yangs pa: [Innerly] vast or wide open, open minded, to perceive or understand.
khra lam: Vivid, clear, bright, splendid.
khrol khrol: Bright, sparkling (cf. khrol po) (loud or rumbling of musical instruments); insubst
unobstructed (cf. khral khrol); LUS: Continuously liberated (cf. bkrol ba).
khyab 'jug: Hindu god. Of the threw Bhrama, Vishnu and Shiva, responsible for maintaining
has a number of incaranations such as Krishna, and according to the Hindus, the Buddha.
klong: Space (capitalized in text) expanse, sphere, realm of..., mass, immensity vastness, s

boundaries. -gyur: attaining perfection or mastery. -chen, immense space or knowledge =
rab 'byams: realization of vast universal Space or knowledge = Longchenpa. -zer, : nail of
gzer.

Longchenpa says in LT that klong can be differentiated from dbyings as the space of ultim
that of the universal ground. VCTR differentiated them by comparing dbyings to the vastnes
the horizon from the seashore. Klong is more like skydiving in the middle of the night. He w
particular to the black klong experience of the forty-nine day bardo retreat in darkness. Here
beyond reference points of vastness and constraint.

klu: Naga, water spirit, serpent [deity]. Living in low watery places and caverns, they are oft
with the lower aspects of the human situation, either those which are necessary, but not exa
which are dark, evil and poisonous. Thus they are associated with skin diseases such as le
aspect, they are the enemy of garuda. However, they are said to have great wealth, and to
wisdom of the prajñaparamita from the Buddha, guarding it until Nagarjuna, klu grub, could r
the nagas protected Buddha from attacks of the maras on the night before his enlightenmen
kri ya [rgyud]: Kriya tantra, = bya rgyud, the fourth yana. see theg pa dgu.
kun btags: False conception, parikalpita, the merely imputed or illusory nature of external re
projected onto mind-only, which has no true existence at all, like space.
kun byed rgyal po: The all-creating (doing, accomplishing) King, title of the main scripture o
The King = bodhicitta, personified as Samantabhadra qv. His attributes are explained at len
The King also is one's true enlightened nature.
kun gzhi rnam gsum: the neutral alaya, alaya of various habitaul patterns, alaya of reality.
kun gzhi rnam par shes pa: Alayavijñana: Universal ground- consciousness. See rnam she
kun gzhi: Alaya: Universal ground. See rnam shes brgyad.
kun mkhyen ye shes: The omniscient wisdom of enlightenment, which sees all phenomena
cf. ji snyed ye shes.
kun rdzob: Relative, conventional, obscured (in the sense of disguised or costumed) truth, a
dam, absolute truth. Various systems have different views of what constitutes the relative.
-gnyis, the two aspects of the relative are, [yang] dag pa'i kun rdzob and log pa'i kun rdzob.
these refer to ordinary right and wrong judgements within the everyday sphere. In this text t
differentiate the confused perception of sa.msara and the perception of enlightenment which
they are. yang dag is sometimes called absolute truth, but the sense is different from, thoug
conflict with the absolute truth of emptiness, which it presupposes.
kun tu bzang po [mo]: Samantabhadra [-i] literally means total or universal goodness. In ma
Samantabhadra is one of the eight main bodhisattvas, an emanation of Vajrasattva. In sadh
is purified as pure appearance by the Samantabhadra offerings, in which offerings of desiral
five sense objects are visualized like clouds filling the whole of space. In ati Samantabhadra
primordial buddha, who spontaneously achieved understanding of his own nature as univers

consort is Samantabhadri. Usually he is blue, she is white, and they are naked. The text pr
detail. When Samantabhadra is united with his consort Samantabhadri, she symbolizes the
the empty essence, dharmadhatu and prajñaparamita. He symbolizes pure arising in that sp
do not go beyond its nature. Samantabhadra does not exist as an ego or individual being, b
one's own true nature. Therefore, all who are enlightened are said to be equal to him. The
who is the all-creating King, is Samantabhadra. He may be considered the essence of all th
might say that this is the real concern of all religions and their deities. Some have wondered
Samantabhadra as lha and bdag chen, big mind, the great self, was not like God in the west
this is true in a sense. Bdag pa chen po is the great mind beyond ego and non-ego, or self a
even God and atheism. In theory the via negativa of Dionysius and "God is not a what" of A
compatible with this. If there are theists who have no problem with God being emptiness an
removed by a gap from what we really are, so be it.
lag na rdo rje: bodhiattva who is the lord of secret vajra teachings.
lam bgrod: Treading, traversing the path.
lam lnga: The five paths. These will vary somewhat with different systems. 1) Accumulatio
One accumulates merit and wisdom and avoids confusion and evil deeds so that one will es
and enlightenment will eventually manifest. The four foundations of mindfulness are practic
in shamatha. This leads to the clear seeing of vipashyana. 2) Preparation (unification), sby
Developing vipashyana, one develops a deep understanding of the four noble truths, cutting
desire realm. 3) Seeing, mthong.lam: The practitioner comes to understand the unsatisfact
realms of form, including the god realm. Direct vision of emptiness is seen. This conveys th
liberation, and one enters the first bhuumi, supremely joyful. 4) Meditation, sgom lam: Pract
and relating to the phenomenal world through the paramitas, pha rol tu phyin pa, one attains
through tenth bhuumis. This culminates in the vision of luminosity and wisdom. 5) Fulfillme
learning, mthar phyin or mi slob, Attaining the vajra-like samadhi the practitioner enters the
bhuumi, prabhasvara, kun tu 'od, the complete luminosity of buddhahood. See JOL.
lam: The practitioner's way to enlightenment as taught by the Buddha, the method of practic
the buddhadharma altogether. -khyer, make something into the path, practice, bring someth
eg. one can use kleshas as a means of practice in various ways.
las rlung: Karmic energy, karma prana, as opposed to ye shes rlung, the energy of wisdom.
las: 1 From, as, which is, instead of, rather than. 2) Karma.
lha min: jealous gods who are enemies of the gods, one of the six realms of existence, rigs
lha: Deities, the divine, the level of things that are exalted. Sometimes buddhist scriptures a
existence of the entire hindu pantheon on deities as the highest sort of temporarily existing b
deities of sadhana, yidams, protectors, buddhas and bodhisattvas (such as Samantabhadra
sometimes seem to be approached as beings having a personal existence, and sometimes
energies of one's mind and the phenomena of the world. In any case they are ultimately em
Buddhahood is eternal, but a certain being Samantabhadra was first to realize it. Doing so,

merely personal. We too can become what he became. It is not the existence and nonexist
differentiates Buddhism from "theistic" religions. It is that the whole issue shifts elusively, le
nothing to rely on, so that one is just left hanging. The "theism" that Buddhism eschews has
accepting and worshipping deities than trying to fix the reference points of one's universe th
idolatry. This the great theistic religions also decry. Fixating emptiness and nihilism about a
nature in any sense is part of that "theism."

It has sometimes been noted that Buddhism sometimes makes statements, eg. about Ch
Samantabhadra, that are indistinguishable from those theistic dogmatists make. But since t
are not fixated, but seen in the context of the great emptiness, they become a commentary o
phenomenological possibilities of religion. Such openness is the very reverse of cultish dogm
be). Here one can compare what Longchenpa says about the difference between the use o
to establish metaphysical and spiritual dogmas and the use in ati to go beyond them.

lhag mthong: Vipashyana, clear seeing. Having calmed the mind through shamatha, and in
some sense of the self-existing basic nature, the meditator continues with mindfulness on th
lets the boundary dissolve into all-inclusive, panoramic awareness in which all phenomena,
mind, are included without accepting and rejecting. This occurs by seeing there is no real st
two. The sense of boundary is an illusory fabrication that requires maintenance. As one exp
phenomenal world in this way, the connections of interdependence that lead to sa.msara an
self-evident. This deepens into direct experience of emptiness as one enters the bodhisattv

lhan [cig] skyes pa'i [ye shes]: Sa.msara and nirvana arise in one's situation simultaneously
the solidity of each is annihilated, and the wisdom beyond both spontaneously appears. Ve
naturally tends to self-liberate into co-emergence, and the attempt to stabilize a nirvana free
tends naturally to evoke co-emergent, conceptualization, fixation, ignorance and so forth. -k
co-emergent false conceptions, ; -ma rig pa, co-emergent ignorance.

lhun grub: Self-existing, of the changeless essence. In particular, the self-existing, spontan
nature of dharmadhatu, which, from the path viewpoint, arises effortlessly when pure percep
One of four states of meditation in Semdé according to NN.

lhun: 1 = lhun grub. 2 Monolithic, massive. 3 Dignity.

like thunder you can hear but not see: having no real identity, cf. nges med, ngos 'dzin med
cloud of no fixed shape or a mutter in stadium that seems to be saying something, but it isn't
what. Really it is not anything in particular. The situation is like a dream where one feels th
crucial is happening, and yet nothing really justifies such a feeling.

log: Eliminate, wrong, perverted: lta log, wrong view.

longs spyod rdzogs pa'i sku: sambhogakaya. KPSR presents longs spyod literally being ac
which includes in particular the realization of extent ji snyed. longs spyod also means enjoy
fact, since nothing needs to be accomplished the realization of sambhogakaya is appreciatio
celebration. It is often so glossed. see sku gsum.

lung bstan: Give instruction, teach, prophesy.

lung ma bstan: 1) It is not taught. (occurs frequently in the Künjé. 2) it comes to nothing. It
used this way in the "Song of Lodrö Thaye" in The Rain of Wisdom. 3) Neutral, neither who
bad or good. Eg. kun gzhi lung ma bstan, the neutral alaya.
lung: 1 Scripture. 2 Passage or quotation from scripture (as in lung gi gter mdzod, The Scr
Treasury, the name of Longchenpa's commentary on The Precious Treasury of Dharmadhat
of a text or practice. 4 Precept. 5 Teaching.
lus ngag sems: Body, speech, and mind (non-honorific), vs. sku gsung thugs. These sets c
to differentiate the body, speech, and mind of the enlightened and unenlightened states.
ma 'dres: Unmixed, unconfused. Eg. in ji snyed ye shes all the different, individual things a
distinct. They do not get mixed up with each other or confused. Unadulterated: Wisdom is
adulterated with sa.msaric fixation and grasping.
ma 'gags: See 'gag med.
ma bskyed: Not purposely produced, developed, or cranked up. Hence, self-existing, natur
ma btsal: Literally, "not sought." But things could be unsought for reasons of ignorance. Al
often missed just because they are sought too greedily. So the sense is more like not needi
because they are self-existing.
ma rig pa: Ignorance, as opposed to rig pa, understanding, insight. ma rig pa occurs when
over by incidental defilements.
mchod rten: stupa. Originally a memorial structure containing relics of the Buddha. Later ot
and texts were also put in.
mdo sde pa: Sautrantikas, an abhidharma school of the hinayana. The Abhidharmakosha c
gnyen, propounds this viewpoint. The logicians, such as Dignaga and Dharmakirti, hold tha
to produce an effect, is absolute truth, and that what does not is relative. They deny the, by
vaibha.shika, assertions that space and cessation substantially exist, and that there are simu
and effect. They hold that consciousnesses do not nakedly see their objects but are themse
the image [rang rig]. They deny the self of persons, but accept that there are other truly exis
 Thus they accept the self of dharmas.
mdo: Confluence, juncture, main point, suutra (a discourse of the Buddha) mdor na: In sum
med pa gsal snang: This could mean that the appearances themselves do not exist at all, w
from the madhyamaka viewpoint. But all informants concur that the idea is that they are the
of any truly existing object of which they are appearances. They do not exist with a nature c
mgnon chos: Abhidharma, schools of philosophy such as the hinayana, bye brag pas and
mahayana sems tsam pas who believe in various truly existing dharmas (as madhyamaka a
dharmas are grouped into classifications such as the 5 skandhas, 18 dhatus, and 12 ayatan
arise interdependently through various causes and conditions. To accept such doctrines is
doctrine of emptiness, a key feature of madhyamaka and tantric systems such as ati.

VCTR said that abhidharma still has a place in tantric systems like ati in charting the geo
evolution of sa.msara and enlightenment. When a kind of free floating panic causes the free

space and we divide it to try and check what went wrong, the seemingly solid, dualistic phen
abhidharma appear and proliferate. In enlightenment the same phenomena become manife
wisdoms and so forth. In ati dharmas are not thought of as truly existing as in hinayana. Th
truly existing dharmas of mind as in mind-only. For example, this account is given of the evo
illusory experience of the five skandhas. The dualistic split and solidification manifest as for
Levels of basic accepting and rejecting, feeling , tshor ba, and instinctual patterns of meanin
perception 'du shes) appear. A whole repertory of conditioned attitudes and responses build
emotional and motivational fabric of the world = samskaras, formations, 'du byed). The disc
and intellectualizations of consciousness, rnam shes) fill in every gap to create a seemingly
of full blown egohood in an external world of fixed entities. Meditation reverses this evolutio
phenomena to the state of basic space of dharmadhatu, as described at length in the presen
mi ma yin: Literally non-men; pretas, such as graveyard ghosts, often malevolent.
mi pham Rinpoche: Mipham, a nineteenth century Nyingma master and member of the non
school. He formulated Nyingma doctrines in such a way that it became possible to consider
way in relation to the views of other schools.. Eg. SSN argues that there is no ultimate incon
between Nyingma and shentong doctrines and those of the Gelug school, or between the in
explaining the scriptures of the second turning and those of Asaga in explaining the scripture
turning. Cf. chos kyi 'khor lo 'khor.
mi rtog pa: Non-thought, non-conceptuality, non-discursiveness. Longchenpa distinguishes
The artificial non-thought of one-pointed meditation which does not go beyond sa.msara. 2
mi rtog which is a sign of some accomplishment, but is not ultimate realization and is a poss
attachment and straying. 3 Non-thought = self-existing samadhi or wisdom which is an aspe
The essence of the latter is absence of grasping and fixation rather than a mind clear of phe
is possible for a teacher who has stabilized the mind of non-thought to give teachings etc. no
sugatagarbha, dharmata. It is beyond all complexities and opposites.
mi'am ci class of spirits included with the deva realm. Some are oddly shaped with a horse's
mkha' 'gro: One who goes in the sky. Usually = dakini. In one instance in this text = bird. S
general for gods or those who have attained godlike powers. Usually female tantric deities o
families who guard, serve, present, and embody the tantric teachings, and are the consorts
male tantric deities. They seem to have evolved from a mischievous and sometimes malevo
spirits. On the whole they are wrathful or semi-wrathful, symbolizing compassion, emptiness
basic fertile space from which everything arises, the unity of desire and space, and the tricky
aspect of phenomena. The higher ones give basic inspiration to seek enlightenment or cut t
of the teachings. Some of the lower ones are said to be on the level of local deities or spirits
demons.
mkha' mnyam: The equality of space, as limitless as space.
mnga' bdag: Master, sovereign, lord.
mngon par dga' ba: Abhirati, the eastern buddha field of Ak.shobhya.

mngon shes: abhijña. Relative siddhis. The five -, : 1 seeing at a distance. 2 Hearing at a
Reading others' minds. 4 Remembering past lives. 5 Manifesting miracles. the six-, : Inclu
to destroy defilements. This last is said to occur on attaining the state of an arhat.
mnyam bzhag: Meditation. (vs. rjes thob, post-meditation) In particular it often refers to th
intuition of emptiness in the formless meditation of the noble ones, vs. their illusion-like app
appearances in post-meditation.
mnyam nyid: 1 Equality, (especially in terms of the essence, emptiness). 2 Equanimity, as t
of someone realizing 1
mnyam pa chen po: The great equality.
mtha' brgyad: The Muulamadhyamakakarika says:
That which arises interdependently
Is without cessation and has no birth.
It is neither eternal or nothingness.
It is without any coming and any going.
It is not different, nor is it a unity.
Pacifying complexity, it is taught as peace.
To the perfected buddhas who have said this,
To those holy ones I make prostration.
mtha' bzhi med: Without the four extremes. A predicate does not apply, not apply, both, or
say that for all dharmas true existence is empty is to say that in absolute truth all dharmas d
exist, not truly exist, both, or neither. According to madhyamaka, if any of these assertions i
a contradictory consequence can be derived.
mtha' la = mtha gcig tu: Completely, without qualification [by its opposite].
mtha': Extreme. A one-sided, rigidly conceptualized viewpoint that confuses features of con
of reality. Concepts are useful in various kinds of practical situations, but to think they have
validity independent of the situations in which they are used, invariably leads to mistakes, ac
madhyamaka. The four and eight extremes are kinds of extremes that should be avoided. T
understands the conventions and limits of words, one can use them to talk about the world a
without falling into extremes. Mipham says SSN. "Not every assertion of existence asserts
existence. Not every assertion of non-existence asserts the extreme of non-existence.. etc
mtshan dang dpe [byad]: The thirty-two major and 80 minor marks of a buddha. They are (
fantastical) physical characteristics, wheels on the hands and feet, arms descending to the k
mtshan ma'i yul (chos): Objects having fixated characteristics (dharmas).
mtshan/mtshon med: Things like dharmadhatu without fixed characteristics. Such things ca
course, but elude being successfully pigeonholed or exhaustively described by any particula
mu stegs: Non-buddhists, tirthikas, especially hindus, the variety most typically encountered
tradition. The term has a sense of infidel or heretic.
mya ngan las 'das pa: Nirvana, enlightenment. It is said enlightenment in ati is beyond sa.m

to differentiate it from partial notions of the lower yanas which, from the viewpoint of ati, are
from conceptualization and attachment. Such notions would be cessation, emptiness, know
purity, morality, compassion, and social improvement, or their negations. Superficial imitatio
qualities of former enlightened ones by turning them into preconceived programs is good at
the path. But in the end it is only creating more sa.msaric obscuration of the naked, boundle
our situation that Longchenpa presents as true enlightenment.
na da: iconographically the tip of the bindu, the first and las existence before nothingness. c
ngag 'khyal: Discipline of functional talking, restraining frivolous and unnecessary speech.
ngang du [las]: Within that [state], as that [state]
nges med: 1 Uncertain. 2 Not ascertained as anything in particular. 3 Unfixed, unfixated,
4 Untrue, unreal.
ngo bo: as opposed to manifestation and variety, emptiness possessing all the supreme asp
whatever but everything arises from it, Essence. Being, principle, substance, identity. In ge
bzhin, but when they are distinguished, of sugatagarbha, etc. ngo bo refers to the essence,
rang bzhin to the nature, the spontaneous presence of luminosity. (The terminology of the k
these two.) ngo bo rang bzhin thugs rje: see sku gsum. Cf. snying po, bdag nyid. me long
a mirror. It can be said the essence of water is cohesion, the nature wetness, and the functi
thirst- quenching. ngo bo should be distinguished from ngo = Face, viewpoint, side.
ngo sprod: Transmission, pointing out [instruction], showing, introduction, bring face to face
something.
ngos bzung: Recognizable or identifiable, fixated in terms of reference points.
nyams: Temporary experiences of meditation, which, however, are signs of a certain develo
(vs. sgyu ma, nying 'khrul, illusory and hallucinatory experiences.) The three usually mention
luminosity, and non-thought.
nyan thos: shravakas, the hearers or disciples of the hinayana, the first of the nine yanas.
dgu.
nye bar [nyer] len gyi phung po lnga: ES: Perpetuating, substantializing, bringing about, gra
solidifying the skandhas; nye bar len lnga = phung po lnga.
nyon mongs gsum: = The three poisons, passion, aggression, and ignorance, chags, zhe s
nyon mongs lgna; rtsa ba'i-: The five root kleshas are hatred, envy, desire, jealousy, and ign
pha rgyud: Father tantras of the anuttara tantras, emphasize form, upaya, and working with
mother tantras emphasizing space, prajña, illusion, desire, and compassion. Maha is consid
and anu mother tantra.
pha rol tu phyin pa drug: generosity, discipline, patience, exertion, meditation, prajna/knowl
pha rol tu phyin pa: Paramitas or perfection practices of the bodhisattva path. All are practi
bhuumi, but on each of the ten bhuumis one is emphasized. 1 rab tu dga' ba, supreme joy:
pa. 2 dri ma med pa, stainless: Discipline, tshul khrims. 3 'od byed pa, illuminator: Patienc
4 'od phro ba, blazing light: Diligence, brtson 'grus. 5 shin tu sbyang dka', difficult to conque

Meditation, bsam gtam. 6 mngon tu 'gyur ba, presence: Knowledge, prajña. 7 ring du song
Skillful means, upaya. 8 mi g.yo ba, motionless: Aspiration, smon lam. 9 legs pa'i blo gros,
intellect: Power, stobs. 10 chos kyi sprin, clouds of dharma: Wisdom, ye shes. They are p
transcendent in being practiced from the perspective of emptiness. For example, generosity
there is no thought of giver, gift, and receiver, any action of giving. Then the action is pure a
spontaneous. See JOL
phra: Subtle. Probably similar to description of Kagyü divisions in SKK 3,323: When the ei
innate thoughts of coarse mind, possessing the three appearances [of body, grasping subje
object are eliminated and cease, and everything abides merely in emptiness, that is subtle m
grasping the characteristic of the experience of emptiness, luminosity, absolute bodhicitta, w
the manifestation of enlightenment, is the subtlest mind. Thus mind that is said to have defil
is called subtle, and undefiled continuity is the subtlest. Similarly as for body, ...all the skand
dhatus, and ayatanas, having the nature of the environment and its inhabitants, are resolved
circle of the deities. Nadi, prana, and pure bodhicitta are resolved as the subtle essence. T
established singularity of support and supported is taught as the very subtle, co-emergence.
meditating in the developing stage, first all the skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas of the impur
to be purified as emptiness are the coarse body. Prana, nadi, and bindu, which are to be es
body, speech, and mind mandalas of the deities are the subtle. At the time of fruition, the co
vajras, trikaya, the inseparable body of the realities of the natural state, are the subtlest...Th
coarse is the designated ground of purification, the subtle the object of purification in proces
subtlest the ultimate state of the object of purification.
phrin las: Enlightened activity, buddha activity, which is egoless, beyond conception, sponta
and spontaneously perfect and appropriate. In particular, the buddha activities of the five fa
pacifying (suffering etc), enriching (accumulations of good qualities), magnetizing (students)
(whatever needs to be destroyed or those who cling to that), and self-existing, effortless acc
phrin las: the spontaneous activity of enlightened beings. For ecample, without thionking ab
emmanate limitless emanations in limitless times and places to tame liitless sentient beings.
ordinary teaching activities etc. of an enlightened person are also called buddha activity.
phun sum tshogs pa lnga: The five perfections, most often attributes of sambhogakaya, but
applied to the three kayas: excellent teacher, teaching, retinue, place, and time.
phung po: Expanse [eg. of wisdom] phung po lnga: the five skandhas or "heaps," one of th
categories under which the dharmas are organized in the abhidharma: 1 Form, gzugs, inclu
objects. 2 Feelings, tshor ba, positive, negative, or neutral. 3 Perception, 'du shes. 4 Form
byed. 5 Consciousness, rnam shes. In ati consciousness is understood in terms of the eigh
of yogacara. In hinayana abhidharma, eg. Abhidharmakosha, the skandhas are classes of t
 In ati they can also be thought of as an evolving series of non-existent confusions. Cf. mng
enlightenment these vanish and the skandhas manifest as the five wisdoms. Cf. mngon cho
phyag rgya bzhi [of mahayoga]: In particular: 1 thugs dam tshig gi phyag rgya (mind as sar

gsung chos kyi phyag rgya (speech is dharmamudra). 3 sku phyag rgya chen po (body is m
las kyi phyag rgya (Buddha activity is karmamudra).
phyag rgya chen po: Mahamudra, great seal. 1 Consort of empty form. 2 One of the four m
3 Fruition teachings associated especially with the kagyü lineage as Dzogchen is primarily a
nyingma lineage.
phyag rgya: Mudra, symbolic [hand gesture], seal, symbolic encounter, consort.
phyi nang gsang: Outer concerns the external world, inner the body, secret the inner life of
phyi rgyud: The outer tantras which understand luminosity/emptiness beyond conception, b
the fruition is established through stages and effort.
phyogs bcu: The ten directions, the four cardinal directions, four intermediate, up and down
phyogs med: Impartial, without conceptual partialities. When one is impartial =without acce
rejecting, one is not attached to partialities of concept. Thus, the impartiality = non-bias, ins
of the two truths is transparently seen.
phyogs: Direction, part, aspect, bias, partiality, side.
rab 'byams: Infinite, vast, encompassing, universal, immense, boundless, the whole of..., wi
learned.
rab 'byor: Subhuti, a prominent and analytically inclined disciple of the Buddha.
rags: 1 Coarse. 2 Dependent.
rang bshag: Let be as it is, rest as it is = cog gshag; self-absorbed, self-rested, self-establis
established as merely one's own experience.
rang byung: Natural; naturally occurring or arising; self-arising, spontaneous. Eg. hunger is
when one does not eat. A shape like a face found on a rock is a rang byung sculpture. Imp
rang byung.
rang bzhin gsum: kun btags, gzhan dbang, yong grub; parikalpita, paratantra, parinishpanna
other-caused relativity, the completely perfect. See Ch 3.
rang bzhin: Nature, actuality, natural expression, natural, intrinsic, inherent. In relation to su
etc it means the luminous manifestation, vs. the ngo bo emptiness. ngo bo/ rang bzhin/ thug
gsum
rang dbang: Freedom, independence, mastery vs. gzhan dbang, arising interdependently fr
of the three natures of mind-only.
rang ga [ma]: Spontaneous, ordinary.
rang gsal: Natural, clearly as it is; intrinsic clarity, radiance, brilliance, luminosity; naturally a
self-cognizing. [esp in mind-only] See rang rig rang gsal.
rang mtshan: Own-, specific, or individuating characteristics that things would have if they w
independent, individual entities existing in their own right. Ati accepts Madhyamaka claims t
impossibility of rang mtshan. The real thing, intrinsically identifiable, independently existing.
rang ngo: [One's] own nature, original face, true nature, self-nature.
rang rgyal: Pratyekabuddha, the second of the nine yanas. See theg pa dgu.

rang rgyud: 1 One's own being or stream of consciousness. 2 Svatantrika school of madhy
vs. gzhan rgyud.
rang rig: 1 Intrinsic insight or awareness, = rang byung rig pa. 2 one's own insight or aware
rig pa. 3 self-cognizance, self-insight, self-knowledge, rang gis rang rig. KPSR seems to fa
seems prima facie to involve claims of a fixed nature or entity that would conflict with madhy
specifically rejected in madhyamaka critiques of mind only. 1) Self-arising = natural = intrins
favored by TT and LUS; rang gyis rang rig self-insight in the sense of non-duality, and non-c
and its objects. [KSTR, KTHR]. They all agree that all these interpretations are relevant if u
the right way. They also agree that any acceptable interpretation must be distinguished from
rang gsal of the mind only school, conceived to be a truly-existing, self-intuiting substance.
the madhyamaka refutation of such a substance. Part of the apparent disagreement is beca
require choosing among these various uses of rang. The demand to do so is somewhat arti
shar. See the passage in the text where Longchenpa specifically addresses the difference b
and ati use of mind-only terminology. The main point is that ati does not accept these terms
dharmas that truly or absolutely exist, and so does not fixate these conceptions.

rang rig was introduced by the sautrantikas: The two terms are pretty well equivalent her
in mind-only means more or less self-apprehended, ie. self-illuminating or clarifying, appeari
itself. In mind-only, sa.msara has perception of duality of subject and object, and enlightenm
seeing that in reality there are no external objects distinct from mind, but only various states
which alone truly exists. All experience has to be the mind's experience of itself, because th
else to be experienced. When one understands that this mind is changeless, eternal, and n
letting go of attachments to the incidental waves on the great ocean of mind, one loses hope
sa.msara and becomes enlightened. In ati too, insight is rang rig rang gsal, self-apprehendi
the luminous manifestations of the nature are actually of the essence of insight and do not g
where sems tsam presents this as absolute truth, ati presents it as having only provisional, c
validity. It is more valid than ordinary perception for the same kinds of reason that, in the ve
example, seeing the rope is more valid than seeing the snake. From the absolute viewpoint
more true existence than external objects. If it did, it would be contradictory in madhyamaka
that insight, which does not appear with distinct qualities etc., is the same thing as appearan
these qualities etc. Mind-only, in claiming absolute validity for its formulations, falls into such
this. Ati tries to avoid them by claiming that the true state of affairs transcends conceptualiz
rang sar: Naturally, spontaneously, its own condition, in itself, as it is.
rang shar: 1) = rang 'byung: Self-arising, naturally occurring. Mere spontaneous arising is
enlightenment, since the kleshas and obscurations are also notorious for arising by themselv
superficial sense that they are not willed or produced by a specific effort. 2) Longchenpa glo
one occurrence as = rang snang shar. In that passage rang shar is taken to entail rdzogs, e
defilements and therefore perfected. Thus, by appearing as mere experience, an aspect of
appearing as they really are, they are perfected/exhausted.

rang snang: Personal experience. One's own experience. When delusive, it has a sense o
appearance, one's own projection. When good, it can mean natural or self-appearance of th
particular of objects appearing merely as one's own experience, and not as solid external en
appearing, [of sambhogakaya deities etc]. Intrinsically appearing [as the rays of the sun]. C
nature with oneself.
rang stong: Emptiness of its own nature or of itself. The typical sort of madhyamaka system
which claims the absolute nature exists, but is empty of any truly existing other. See SSN. f
on this distinction.
rang: Self, prefixing compounds: self-, one's own, spontaneously, intrinsically, natural, [only
merely within one's own experience (and hence unreal), acting on itself. This multiplicity can
compounds very difficult to evaluate. Often more than one sense is relevant. In such cases
to think that all the different aspects were part of the meaning.
rbad chod la chod: rbad = entirely. chod, cf. chig chod = sufficient.
rdo rje 'dzin: Level of a vajra holder, sometimes the thirteenth bhuumi.
rdo rje chang: Vajradhara personifies the state of primordial buddhahood. His function in th
teachings is rather like that of Samantabhadra in nyingma.
rdo rje dbyings: Vajradhatu, indestructible space, the vajra-like aspect of ultimate space.
rdo rje sems dpa': Vajrasattva, a buddha of the vajra family, white and associated with purit
rdo rje theg pa: the tantra or mantra path, one of the three vehicles, theg pa gsum. It is char
features like visualization practice, yoga, and strong samaya vows to the teacher and lineag
rdo rje: 1 Prince of stones, diamond. 2 Indestructible, adamantine. 3 The weapon of indra,
rdol thabs su smra: One just puts forward one's own ideas without due attention to tradition
situation where it is not appropriate, as eg. in arguing points of law or scientific theory.
rdzogs pa: Perfection, exhaustion, completion, fulfillment. Sa.msaric, impure aspects are ex
revealing things as the eternal perfection of the kayas and wisdoms. VCTR once suggested
this, but changing one's understanding of what perfection is-neither an eternalistic fixation on
standard, or a nihilistic rejection of everything there is in its name. In this tradition
emptiness/luminosity IS perfection.
rdzogs rim: Tantric stage of completion or perfection, sampannakrama, as opposed to visua
sadhana. Both formless meditation and yogic practices such as the six yogas of Naropa are
rdzogs [pa] chen [po]: Ati, great perfection, mahasandhi, the ninth yana.
rgyal ba: capitalized the Buddha, otherwise buddhas.
rgyu mtshan theg pa: Vehicles of cause and characteristics. In particular the first three yan
present enlightenment as a causal process. Sometimes = hinayana, since it does not postu
However all vehicles but ati have certain characteristics that are to be abandoned and attain
means.
rgyud: Continuity, tantra. In the latter case the continuity is that of the basic nature, sugatag
See rang rgyud.

ri rgyal rab: Mount Meru, which in Indian cosmology is at the center of the world surrounded
continents. Of these we inhabit the southern continent, Jambudvipa (Jambuling).
rig 'dzin: awareness holder
rig pa: 1 Insight, [intrinsic] awareness of the absolute, pretty much equivalent to wisdom. [K
knowledge, intelligence, understanding in the ordinary sense. -lnga: philosophy, reasoning,
medicine, mechanical arts and crafts. However 1 is also the essence of 2, and in realization
beyond 1 It was to bring out this dual aspect that VCTR preferred the translation "insight." c
rigs drug: gods, asuras, humans, animals, pretas, hell beings.
rigs drug: gods, asuras, humans, animals, pretas, hell beings.
rigs drug: The six realms or lokas of sa.msara in which beings take rebirth. They are those
(demigod enemies of the gods), humans, animals, hungry ghosts (pretas), and hell beings.
rigs lnga: The five divisions of the families of the mandala: Vajra, rdo rje; ratna, rin chen, je
lotus; karma; and sangs rgyas, buddha. They are associated respectively with sa.msaric an
of intellect and aggression; feeling, richness and territoriality; passion; artistic sense, discrim
energy of activity and accomplishment; and spaciousness, the overall viewpoint, or neurotic
things. There are extensive descriptions in VCTR's Cutting through Spiritual Materialism an
Freedom. The five families are associated with the five colors, kleshas, skandhas, elements
their consorts, and wisdoms, qv. They are also associated with the seasons, time of day etc
rigs sngags: Vidya mantra. rigs = esoteric knowledge. Knowledge of magic and magical fo
these the magician is said to create illusions, destroy enemies, change the weather, and de
over phenomena in other ways.
rigs: 1 Kinds, varieties, aspects 2 Family, lineage 3 Caste 4 Nature = snying po 5 Buddha r
khams 7 Reasoning, logic, philosophy, ...rigs: It is logical, certain that ....
rigs: being of the family of beings who can attain enlightenment. The eternal gotra is dharm
incidental gotra is our intrinsic potential of achieving this combined with the process of the p
purification.
rim pa: Stage, detail, aspect.
rin chen sna bdun: wheel, jewel, queen, minister, elephant, horse, general. Or ruby, sapphi
silver, spug mu tig dmar po ???, emerald
ris med: Without limits, borders, bias, partiality, as between phenomena and dharmata, sa.r
etc. Non-sectarian school founded in the nineteenth century by Khyentse the great, Jamgön
and others.
rje btsun: jetsün, [exalted] lord.
rjes thob: Post-meditation as opposed to the meditative state, mnyam bshag. In particular t
have not attained the pure bhuumis are said to cognize emptiness directly in meditation. In
false appearance still appears to them, but they know it to be empty, so it has the aspect of
illusion. In general, all Tibetan schools agree that buddhas have transcended this distinction
the appearances of all sentient beings, but directly perceive their emptiness at the same tim

points are just how accurate the perception of the bodhisattvas of the pure bhuumis is, and t
which lesser beings are capable of flashes of pure perception that can be used on the path.
holds that sa.msara is self-liberating and enlightenment self-existing and self-actualizing. Th
out that the nature of enlightenment is already within us, and that even ordinary persons car
flashes of experience of this. From that perspective, the path consists of acknowledging this
let it be as it is.
rlung lnga: life, equalizing, upward moving downward moving, fire. See ch 9.
rlung: Prana. Part of the trio of prana, nadi, and bindu, rtsa, lung, thig le. rtsa: Nadi, root, v
artery, psychic channel as visualized in yoga (such as gtum mo, tummo, (heat yoga)), any t
are said in tibetan medicine to occur throughout the body, and to cluster together like wheels
various energy centers of the body, such as the heart, brain etc. rlung: Wind (vayu), breath
energy. In tibetan medicine the various vital energies move along the nadis. las - Karma p
energy. thig le: Bindu, 1 Dot, circle, ring, in particular colored dot on the forehead between
on letter or mantric syllable representing the anusvara, eg. "M" in HAM. It is typically preser
flame. 2 The red and white thig les, the male and female vital essences as represented and
and menstrual blood. When acted on by the pranas, these are refined, melting into a more s
produces bliss etc. 3 = thig le nyag gcig: The single universal essence, the sole seed = bya
chos dbyings, ngo bo stong pa, etc.
rnal 'byor bzhi: In this text this refers usually to the four yogas of mahayoga as presented eg
Künjé: 1 sems dpa': The yoga of the two sattvas, samayasattva and jñanasattva, as practic
lower tantras. 2 ma ha: Mahayoga, which works especially with the developing stage. 3 yo
yoga, anu, which works especially with the perfecting stage. 4 shin tu: supreme yoga or ati
rnal 'byor rgyud: Yoga tantra, the sixth yana. See theg pa dgu.
rnal 'byor [pa]: Yoga, yogin, literally meaning inseparable union with the absolute.
rnal a'byor spyod: yogachara philosophy. See sems tsam
rnal ma: The fundamental state before the various projections of subject and object occur.
[tshul]
rnam kun mchog ldan stong nyid: Emptiness possessing all the supreme aspects, as descri
Uttaratantra. Emptiness as realized by the buddhas is not nihilistic nothingness. It is the gr
the union of appearance and emptiness, possessing the kayas, wisdoms, buddha qualities a
The details are an important part of resolving the view of emptiness.
rnam pa: Aspect, phenomena, always.
rnam rtog: Discursive thought, conceptualization, the conceptualized phenomena of sa.msa
rnam shes lnga/drug eye, ear, nose, tongue/ taste, body
rten 'brel: 1 Interdependent arising, eg. as a rainbow appears from interconnection of sunlig
the eyes, and mind, as reflections appear in a mirror, or as appearances appear in the mind
not the appearance of any of these, or all of these, Yet it is not the appearance of something
independent of the above either. In madhyamaka rten 'brel is equated to emptiness. 2 Aus

rten dang brten pa: Environment and inhabitants. OR support and supported. For example
general that the physical environment is he support and mind the supported, cf. snod bcud.
environment of the mandala, the palace and surrounding features, and the deities inhabiting
dang brten pa.
rtog pa: Concept, or perceiving things in terms of concepts.
rtogs su ma chod: Not cut off by concepts.
rtsa gsum: the 3 main channels of prana, wind or vital energy in the body. These are the ce
the right and left channels ro ma and rkyang ma. They are visualized in breath control yoga
rtsa rlung thig le: Nadi, prana, and bindu. These are aspects of hatha yoga practices such
lead to awareness of insight. See for example Chang and others. See rlung. The direct ins
not directly concerned with these practices.
sa bcu: The ten bhuumis or levels of the bodhisattva path, entered on attaining the path of
five paths, lam lnga, and perfected on the path of meditation. See pha rol tu phyin pa.
sa bon: 1 = bag chags. The seeds of good and bad karma. From the path viewpoint, trans
are like planting and cultivating seeds that will ripen as the fruition. 2) But from the absolute
this is only uncovering the ultimate sugatagarbha that was there all along. So relative reality
seed of buddhahood in that sense.
sa gsumabove the earth (god realms) on the earth (human realm etc. and below the earth (
sa sbyang: Training on the bhuumis. See JOL.
Sa ra ha: Saraha, a mahasiddha, grub thob chen po, who worked as an arrow-maker and h
trade. He composed many songs or dohas describing the enlightened state.
sal le ba: Vividness. Ego fixation draws on the energy of the natural state to produce block
obscuration. So, by comparison, experience of things as they are is one of vivid splendor a
sang nge [ba]: Pristine etherial; the spacious clarity and primordial purity of emptiness, like
mountain air.
sangs rgyas kyi yon tan the pure qualities of enlightened perception of things as they are.
sangs rgyas: Buddha[hood], enlightenment.
sangs: Purified, awakened.
sangs rgyas: buddha, enlightened
sbubs: 1) Covering, cocoon, shell, confinement, hollow, narrow space, sheath. 2) TT esser
nature. 3) Field of....
sdug bsngal brgyad: birth old age, sickness, death, meeting enemies, separation frm intimat
what we want, sufferings of the skandhas.
sdug bsngal gsum: the sufferings of suffering, the composite, and change.
sems can: Sentient being = 'gro ba, unenlightened inhabitant of the six lokas having dualisn
mind, vessel and essence, snod bcud, etc.
sems dang yid dang chos: TT sems = Basic mind of duality, alayavijñana and klesha consc
Intellectual consciousness, yid kyis rnam shes. chos = Perceptions of the sense consciousn

sems dp'a: = bodhisattva, byang chub sems dp'a
sems dpa' chen po: mahasattva, a bodhisattva of the pure bhuumis from the eighth upward
pure vision of luminosity.
sems dpa'i rnal 'byor: Sattva yoga: See rnal 'byor bzhi.
sems las 'byung ba: Mental contents, inner feelings and so forth, not counting external perc
five senses.
sems tsam: With madhyamaka one of the two great philosophical systems of the mahayana
Asaga and his brother Vasubandhu. It is also propounded in such sutras of the third turning
lo 'khor) such as the Lakavatara and Sandhinirmocana. It is said to record the realization ex
those who emphasized yoga more than the logical dialectics of madhyamaka, and hence is
'byor spyod. It holds that luminous mind is the absolute reality, yongs grub, parinispanna. E
mind, like waves in water, are relative, dependently arising reality, gzhan dbang, paratantra.
concerning a world of external objects that are other than mind are confused, merely impute
btags, parikalpita. Therefore, the duality of perceiver and object is a feature of sa.msaric co
does not occur for enlightened mind. As there is nothing other than enlightened mind for it t
can be said to be intrinsically self-perceiving, rang rig rang gsal. Ati too accepts non-duality
absolute nature of mind itself, rang rig rang gsal etc. But as Longchenpa notes in the text it
the light of madhyamaka emptiness. Therefore it is not accepted that any of this terminolog
anything that is truly existing or non-empty of the level of the absolute. The use is for practic
in the relative sphere, in the same way exponents of madhyamaka speak practically of chair
everyday life, without believing that they have absolute existence. This kind of use all schoo
madhyamaka sanction.
sems: 1 Dualistic mind. 2 = sems nyid or byang chub sems: The nature of mind, mind itsel
(occurs in the titles of tantras 3) = Semdé in compounds like sems smad: The lesser texts
sgo gsum: The three gates, body, speech, and mind. grol ba'i sgo gsum: The three gates
signless, markless, and wishless.
sgrib ma gnyis: nyon mongs and shes bya: Kleshas, knowables or primitive beliefs about re
the obstacles to omniscience, and the pure vision of luminosity.
sgrol ma: one of the five consorts of the five lords of the sambhogakaya buddha families, of
activity family, symbolizing compassionate activity for beings.
sgrub: Affirm, establish
sgyu ma dpe brgyad: The eight examples of illusion: 1 Dream. 2 Echo. 3 City of the gandh
musicians etc. who live on smells). 4 mig thor: A growth on the eyes, cataracts? 5 Mirage.
Reflection. 8 A magically emanated city. Sometimes the moon in water, lightning, a rainbo
added, making twelve].
shang shang: half human mythical bird, something like a garuda.
shes pa: Awareness, knowledge.
shes rab: Literally, supreme knowledge, prajña. Intelligence, discriminating knowledge in g

particular knowledge of emptiness as presented in the prajñaparamita scriptures, the reason
etc. shes rab pha rol tu phyin pa: Perfection of prajña, the sixth of the ten paramitas. Empt
directly realized in a way transcending concepts. In a strict sense this refers to realization in
meditation. Shes rab and ye shes can be loosely used so that they are equivalent, referring
transcendent knowledge of realization. ye shes involves the further realization of luminosity
appearance, omniscience, and the various other aspects of wisdom. It is the final paramita,
of their development. Prajña clearly sees the essence of things, but does not yet see things
the buddhas do.
shin rje: He and his retinue preside over Hell.
shin tu rnal 'byor: Supreme yoga = ati. See rnal 'byor bzhi.
shugs 'byung: Spontaneous, self-arising, suddenly-arising.
skra shad: Seeing hairs or spots in the eyes, due to solidification and opacity of the vitreous
sku bzhi: the three kayas + svabhavikakaya, de kho na nyid kyi sku.
sku gdung: The bodily remains of a teacher after death or the reliquary in which they are pla
text, The Blazing Relics of the Buddha Body.
sku gsum: Dharmakaya, chos sku; sambhogakaya, longs spyod rdzogs pa'i sku; and nirma
first is the essence of buddhahood, the benefit for oneself, unborn primordial insight, awaren
content, like space. It is called [buddha]dharmakaya, because it embodies the essence and
teachings. Dharmakaya is sometimes used in the sense of non-dual dharmakaya. In that c
the phenomena of trikaya, in the aspect of inclusion within dharmakaya and not going beyon
this sense it is similar to dharmadhatu. Among the three kayas dharmakaya is associated p
essence, emptiness. Sambhogakaya, and nirmanakaya are the two ruupakayas or form bo
benefit for others.

Sambhogakaya is the realm of enjoyment/realization of pure form, contemplated aside fr
external objects. This includes visions of the pure lands and teachers (eg. of Samantabhad
etc.) and form altogether as seen from that perspective. It is associated with the vision of lu
nature.

Nirmanakaya is associated with the play of appearance of this dualistic, material world ar
which arise from the power of compassion to ripen beings for enlightenment. Longchenpa n
strictly speaking,the two ruupakayas should be regarded as the ground of arising of their res
phenomena rather than as those phenomena themselves. Otherwise contradictions may ar
dharmakaya, which is essentially non-apparent and various apparent phenomena as having
seems a little odd after all he has said about everything being included in the essence of ins
But it does explain why he frequently uses formulas like thugs rje'i 'char gzhi, the ground of
compassion.
sku gsung thugs: Body, speech, and mind (honorific). When juxtaposed with lus ngag sems
can mean enlightened vs. unenlightened body, speech, and mind.
sku lnga: There are various lists of the five kayas. The most common is trikaya (sku gsum)

mahasukhakaya, bde ba chen po'i sku, the body of great bliss, representing the inseparable
the svabhavikakaya, ngo bo nyid kyi sku, which represents the unity of the kayas. Another l
in the text is the changeless vajrakaya, mi 'gyur rdo rje sku; the kaya of full manifestation of
enlightenment, mngon par byang chub pa'i sku; Peaceful dharmakaya; sambhogakaya; and
nirmanakaya cir yang sprul pa'i sku. Cf. TT88. See appendix 2.
sku: sometimes = The kaya of emptiness, dharmakaya.
skye ba bzhi: The four modes of birth: womb, egg, heat and moisture, and spontaneous. S
skye ba med: From the absolute viewpoint, unborn, non-arising, non-truly-existent, because
are empty. Relatively enlightened reality is unborn because it is eternally self-existing, and n
as a limited thing. Nevertheless, from unborn dharmakaya, which is born as nothing at all, t
appearance of ruupakaya rises. Though born in that sense, it too is unborn in the sense of l
existing things other than dharmakaya.
skye mched bcu gnyis: The twelve ayatanas. The six senses and their objects. Cf. khams
skyong: Guard, protect or maintain is the basic meaning. In ati the sense is remembering th
resting in the essence. In a negative sense, it means trying to maintain something self-exist
need of that and in fact will even be obscured by the attempt.
snang ba: 1) Appearance 2) False appearance of truly existent other etc, eg. perceptions of
3) The objects of 2, the apparent rocks and trees themselves. Eg. med pa gsal snang mea
not the appearances do not exist.
sngags kyi theg pa: the tantric or vajrayana teachings.
sngags: Mantra, praise.
snod bcud: the vessel is the environment, the world, and the essence the inhabitants, sentie
vessel and essence. (as metaphor). snod = The container as the external world. bcud = Th
beings within it, here compared to the liquid in a bottle, the essential part of the situation. So
rendered "the environment and inhabitants (of the phenomenal world).
snying po: 1 Heart. 2 Heart-essence or essence. 3 Garbha, = sugatagarbha, bde bshegs s
snyom 'jug: Meditative absorption, samapatti. One might use it to obtain bsam gtan, dhyana
originally in the abhidharma is an omnipresent faculty of concentration on whatever objects a
came to mean absorption in various objects, and thus ting nge 'dzin tends to be differentiate
Longchenpa too differentiates purposefully attained bsam gtan from naturally existing ting n
awareness of the absolute.
so so rang rig [ye shes]: Since it discriminates mind and wisdom, it can be called discrimina
wisdom. since wisdom is also self-awareness in the sense of being insight of otherlessness
discriminating self-awareness wisdom. Since it is a non-conceptual personal encounter with
called individual and personal wisdom. So so can be interpreted to mean either the individu
are known or the individual knower. rang rig has the various interpretations of that term qv.
should not be confused with the padma family wisdom so sor rtags pa'i ye shes, discriminati
individual things].

spangs rtogs: Simultaneous renunciation/ realization. This is an aspect of enlightenment, n
ordinary beings. Because of realization, confused perceptions and desires naturally do not a
Everything is enlightenment for them. This is very different from nges 'byung, which is a dist
rejection [zhen log] of sa.msara in ordinary beings like ourselves who aspire to whatever we
understand as enlightenment. [KTHR.]
spros bral: Simplicity; unconditioned; free from conceptualization, complexity, elaboration, c
One of the four yogas of mahamudra. spros bral often refers to direct vs. conceptual realiza
emptiness by wisdom.
sprul sku gsum: bzo ba'i sprul sku, skye b'i sprul sku, mchog gi sprul sku. OR skye ba'i spr
gi sprul sku OR sna tshogs sprul sku; 'gro 'dul sprul sku and rang bzhin sprul sku: The work
tülkus are gifted individuals, artists, craftsmen, scientists etc who so benefit beings. The bor
tülkus are the rinpoches usually called tülkus, who have taken human birth in order to tame
dharma. The supreme tülku is the Buddha.
sprul sku: Nirmanakaya. See sku gsum.
spyan lnga: The five eyes. 1 The eye of flesh. 2 The divine eye (of relative siddhi). 3 The e
(emptiness). 4 The dharma eye of pure vision. 5 The buddha eye of omniscience.
spyan ras gzigs: bodhisattva of compassion.
spyi blugs: Literally head-vase, a coronation vase, especially golden, used in crowning king
vases were used in empowerments. To say wisdom is the coronation vase means that it co
King of dharmata.
spyod rgyud: Upa yoga, the fifth yana. See theg pa dgu.
spyod yul: Sphere of behavior, realization, instantiation. -med: It does not exist. skal med
yin: Not realized by those without good fortune.
spyod: 1 Behavior. 2 Apprehension. 3 Action in the trio view, practice, and action
srid gsum: The three realms: The desire realm and its inhabitants, the realm of pure form (
deities of pure form etc), and the formless realm (inhabited by formless deities).
srid pa: The phenomenal world, sa.msara.
srin po: demonic vampire-like beings. Among other things they can kill with their touch.
Stages can vary for different sadhanas. Examples might be these: 1 Visualizing the deity a
shastra, a treatise or discourse on any topic. A discourse delivered by the Buddha is a suut
stobs kyi rigs pa: The power of direct experience of reality, the ultimate source of all reason
stong pa [nyid]: Emptiness. It is established conceptually by showing that a concept cannot
eg. round square. It is directly intuited in the formless meditation of the aryas. At the time o
it is realized as a direct vision of naturelessness as the nature of the absolute, "nothing what
arises as all there is."
stong pa'i rang gzugs: rang gzugs, self-form, is like rang snang, self-appearance qua one's
Forms appear to one, but they are empty of any truly existing nature of their own. They are
dualistic, false conceptions in the sense of yogacara and natureless in the sense of Nagarju

stugs po bkod pa: Gandavyuuha, the densely ornamented or densely structured realm, as c
of the same name. This is the form of the vision of the sambhogakaya realm that realizes/e
perceptions and energies of omniscient wisdom. This is also aesthetic perception of form et
ornament. The array is dense not only because it is elaborate, but because of its multifariou
rten 'brel etc, which are such that everything is said to be contained within everything else.
closed, endless web of pure vision, everything contains everything else and presupposes ev
ultimates of time, space, and meaning are nowhere to be found. Thus, according to the Ava
within every atom of the universe the whole universe is contained, and within every instant a
contained. This interpenetration is not discussed in this text, as it is more an aspect of the v
mahayoga. (eg. the gsang snying). This aspect never seems to have the emphasis in Tibet
Hwa Yen and Zen teachings. But it is there, and it is correct to think of ati notions of the form
enlightenment in this way. [KPSR VCTR]
thabs: Upaya, skillful means, method, expediency. In the mahayana, the paramitas are call
means that ripens, and prajña is called the path that frees. In the tantra a similar distinction
made between the practices having form as upaya and the formless ones beyond distinction
as the path that frees.
thag gcod: Settle, resolve, decide, have "got it."
thams cad mkhyen pa['i ye shes]: Omniscient [wisdom] which knows all phenomena withou
do. It is associated with the wisdom of extent, pure perception, and the vision of gandavyuu
theg chen: Mahayana, the bodhisattvayana.
theg dman: Hinayana, including the shravaka yana and pratyekabuddha yana.
theg pa [dgu]:
thig le: Bindu. See rlung.
thog babs chen po: The great suddenness. Sudden realization.
three kinds of enlightenment: byang chub rnam gsum: of buddhas and bodhisattvas, pratyek
shravakas.
thub pa: 1 Capable or mighty one: Reach, arrive, encounter.
thugs rje: In ati is sometimes equivalent to the power of manifestation [rtsal] and like the latt
manifestation in general = ruupakaya which produces benefit for others, bringing them to dh
benefit for oneself. But here there is the idea that all manifestations are either offerings for t
enjoyment of enlightened beings, or presentations of the teachings to those who are not enli
case these sense of rtsal as skillful performance, articulation, etc is relevant. The individual
teachings exactly suited to his needs and understanding, a personalized mandala as it were
compassion is the power and ground of arising. Or, opposed to power, one can say that co
manifested power of the ground. In the context of essence, nature, and compassion, ngo bo
rje it refers to the nirmanakaya level of dualistic manifestation in particular.
ting 'dzin gsum: The three samadhis: 1) de bzhin nyid, suchness. 2 kun tu snang ba, the n
everything. 3 rgyu: The single cause.

ting nge 'dzin: Samadhi. See snyom 'jug.
tsa nda li: Chandali. gtum mo. Heat yoga practice involving prana, nadi, and bindu, rlung r
tshad ma: valid cognition
tshad med bzhi: kindness, compassion, joy, equanimity, brtse ba, snying rje, dga'a ba, btang
tshad: Measure, scope, criteria.
tshangs pa'i gnas bzhi: Lesser versions of the four immeasurables, tshad med gsum.
tshogs brgyad. The 5 sense consciousnesses plus mind consciousness yid (memory and co
mind consciousness nyon yid, plus alaya or all-ground consciousness, kun gzhi rnam shes.
consciousnesses.
tshogs drug: The six senses (including the mental sense).
tshogs gnyis: bsod nams dang ye shes. Merit and wisdom, the first having a focus or conce
the second not.
tshogs gnyis: The two accumulations, merit and wisdom.
u pa: Upa yoga, upayayoga, the fifth yana. See theg pa dgu.
yang dag: Real, true, actual, genuine, authentic, proper, perfect, very, completely. -kun rdz
pa'i kun rdzob: True and false relative, in the conventional sense. dag vs. ma dag pa'i kun r
impure vision of ordinary beings vs. the pure vision of the noble ones, 'phags pa. Embodied
vajra heruka of the bka' brgyad, the mandala of eight heruka-principle of mahayoga.
ye nas: Like gdod nas, back-looking eternity, primordial, from the beginning; hence translate
eternity." But it also keeps going limitlessly and hence is eternal.
ye shes lgna: The mirror like wisdom, wisdom of equality, wisdom of individual discriminatio
all-accomplishing wisdom, and dharmadhatu wisdom. They are discussed in the text.
ye shes: wisdom, literally primordial awareness or knowledge. Pristine cognition, direct intu
absolute reality beyond conception. Sometimes the kayas and wisdoms
: kun mkhyen-, snang ba'i, lhan cig-, so rang rig-.

ye shes sems dpa': One visualizes that jñanasattva, of similar appearance to one's visualiza
of sadhana, samayasattva, embodying spontaneously existing wisdom, descends and trans
visualization. Ideally an experience of this actually occurs. Usually the visualization has the
form as that of samayasattva.
yi dam: Short for yid kyi dam tshig, samaya of mind. Deity of tantric practice that one is per
Chakrasa.mvara, Vajrayogini, especially the deity of one's main practice.
yi dwags: hungry ghost, one of the 6 realms of beings. Preta. Some have huge bellies and r
suffer great torments of hunger and thirst. Some are rather like our conceptions of ghosts o
spirits
yid bzhin nor bu: Wish-fulfilling gem, a mythical gem that makes things "as one desires," rat
Aladdin's lamp.
yid dpyod: Intellectualization, conclusion reached merely conceptually. ES.

yid kyi rnam shes: Intellectual consciousness. See tshogs brgyad.
yid: Mind, intellect in general; = Yid kyi rnam shes.
yo ga: Yoga, the sixth yana, see theg pa dgu.
yod pa: Existence. In conventional truth it is said that there can be no existence without no
They are complimentary. In madhyamaka it is argued that if anything has the characteristic
ought to be intrinsically existent and hence eternal. So existence is equated with eternalism
nonexistence with nihilism. What exists should be changeless and incapable of interaction v
 Relying on this logic, the texts will sometimes draw conclusions about existence that seem
obvious in ordinary english. Readers will have to resolve questions of the ultimate validity o
statements for themselves by studying the appropriate texts.
yon tan bcu: Various lists will sometimes be so called. 1) The ten paramitas. 2) The stobs
ten powers of a buddha. 3) The ten abstentions from unwholesome karmic paths: 1 Not de
taking what is not given. 3 Refraining from improper sexual activities [together these are the
actions of body.] 4 Not speaking falsely. 5 Not using abusive language. 6 Not slandering.
frivolously or irrelevantly [together these are the four good actions of speech.] 8 Not being c
Not being malicious. 10 Not having wrong view [these together are the three good actions c
yon tan: 1 good quality, virtue, excellence 2 object, property 3 skill, learning, knowledge. 4
qualities, enlightened qualities, the qualities of the pure perception of enlightenment. They a
eternally existing but to manifest when one attains enlightenment, as does wisdom etc. Som
differentiated from qualities of enlightenment that can be said to be produced. In particular t
four fearlessnesses, eighteen distinct doctrines of the buddhas, and thirty-two major marks a
sixty-four qualities of a buddha. They are described eg, in the Uttaratantra.
yongs su rnal 'byor: Perfect[ing] yoga = anuyoga. See theg pa dgu.
yul can ye shes: the samsaric perceiver is the grasper, a'dzin pa, but the elnightened percei
wisdom.
yul dag: 1 Pure of [sa.msaric, dualistic] objects. 2 Objects of pure appearance, free of obje
preceding kind. 3 The pure sphere.
zab: Profound refers to the emptiness of dharmakaya, =ji lta, Vast, rgyas) often refers to ru
snyed qv.
zhi gnas: Calm abiding, tranquility, serenity, quiescence [neither = nirvana of the karma of p
basic meditation practice found in most schools of buddhism. The mind is tamed and sharp
back again and again to the meditative object. In practice the breath is the most used objec
hinayana shamatha was practiced in order to attain the dhyana states, bsam gtan) yogic tra
bliss, equanimity, and various higher perceptions were claimed to be experienced. Howeve
claims that such states do not constitute enlightenment and can easily lead to various spiritu
In ati:, shamatha is practiced not to attain one-pointed trance-concentration on an object,
off attachment to thoughts and perceptions, which then are left as they are. By doing this or
experience one's self-existing,true nature, one and all sufficient, and rest in that. With repea

this resting becomes spontaneous, and one realizes the basic nature as unchangeable and
mountain. This is the same buddha nature that is realized as bodhicitta and so forth in ati. I
it is realizes only as one's own true nature. Many subtle conceptualizations must be elimina
becomes known as the universal nature.

In the Semdé shamatha is described as part of a fourfold process of realization, zhi gnas
gnyis med, lhun grub. NN

-steng po: inert shamatha. -ltengs po, the pool of shamatha = -steng po
zhi: 1 Peace. 2 Pacifying (one of the phrin las lnga). 3 Nirvana
zhing or sangs rgyas zhing: Realms of particular buddhas where sentient beings attain enlig
this is jambudvipa which is the buddha field of the buddha Shakyamuni. The infinity of budd
major theme in such tathagatagarbha suutras as the Gandavyuuha and Avata.msaka. Pure
the five bhagavans is associated with one. Akani.shtha and gandavyuuha are called buddha
[sometimes twenty-one] such fields are said to be on the hands of Vairochana, Yid bzhin mo
corresponding to the permutations of body, speech, mind, quality and action, as body of boo
etc.

NOTES

1. don rnam par nges pa shes rab ral gri.
2. the nges shes rinpoche sgron me.
3. nyida barwe dronme.
4. don rnam par nges pa shes rab ral gri 'i 'grel pa nyi zla 'bar ba'i sgron me
5. dpung tshogs yan lag bshi: horse, elephant, chariot, foot.
6. {stobs bcu} - Ten Powers. Those powers developed by bodhisattvas are 1) reflection, {bsa
aashayabala 2) superior reflection, {lhag bsam} or adhyaasa 3) acquisition {sbyor ba} or pra
discriminative awareness, {shes rab} or prajñaa 5) aspiration {smon lam} or pra.nidhaana 6)
or yana 7) conduct {spyod pa}. or charyaa 8) transformation {rnam par 'phrul pa} or vikurvan
{byang chub kyi sems} or bodhicitta, and 10) turning the doctrinal wheel {chos kyi 'khor lo bs
dharma-chakra-pravartana. wrong understanding causes and conditions and karmic conditi
sentient beings. See rgyud bla ma. The ten powers of a tathagata: {gnas dang gnas min m
power of knowing what is possible and impossible; {las kyi rnam par smin pa mkhyen pa'i st
knowing how actions will ripen; {mos pa sna tshogs mkhyen pa'i stobs} power of knowing th
dispositions of human beings; {khams sna tshogs mkhyen pa'i stobs} the power of knowing
{dbang po mchog dang mchog ma yin pa'i stobs} power of knowing the supreme and lesser
{thams cad du 'gro ba'i lam mkhyen pa'i stobs: power of knowing the path that lads everywh
rnam par thar pa dang ting nge 'dzin dang snyom par 'jug pa'i kun nas nyon mongs pa rnam
dang ldan pa tams cad mkhyen pa'i stobs} omniscience regarding the original of all suffering

to dhyana, liberation, samadhi, and samapatti; {sngon gi gnas rjes su dran pa mkhyen pa'i s
knowledge that remembers former abodes {shi pho ba dang skye ba mkhyen pa'i stobs} pov
transmigration, and birth {zag pa zad pa

7. Grasping, duality and so forth.
8. {mi 'jigs pa bzhi} - Four Fearlessnesses. Fearlessness in the knowledge of all things {chos
mkhyen pa la mi 'jigs pa}. or sarva-dharma-abhisambodhi vaishaaradya, fearlessness in kno
cessations of corruption {zag pa zad pa thams cad mkhyen pa la mi 'jigs pa}. or sarvaashrav
jñaana-vaishaaradya, fearlessness according to the definitive prophetic declarations that the
are intermittently cut off on the path. do not change into something else {bar du gcod pa'i ch
du mi 'gyur bar nges pa'i lung bstan pa la mi 'jigs pa}. or antaraayika-dharmaananyathaatva
nishcitavyaakara.navaishaaradya, and the fearlessness that the path through which all exce
to be obtained, transformed and ascertained, is just what it is {phun sum tshogs pa thams ca
bar nges par 'byung ba'i lam de bzhin du gyur ba la mi 'jigs pa}. or sarvasampadadhigamaay
tathaatvavaishaaradya.
Thus Buddha is compared to a lion. Of the four fearlessnesses two are related to the buddh
two to sentient beings. The buddha has no fear, hesitation or doubt in saying he is realized,
obscurations. Those are the two pertaining to himself. He has no fear to show the clear fac
beings and pacify their mistakes on the path. Those are the two relating to others.
9. Eternalists and nihilists have the greatest ignorance among human beings, as elephants l
bodies among animals.
10. Having perfected the two accumulations, one attains the two wisdoms of nature and exte
11. The Buddha is compared to a snow lion living in glaciers and snowy mountains, and this
brilliance, to the sun.
12. brtul zhugs gnyis
13. For bcu yi read bcu gnyis KPSR.
14. This is adopted from Jigme Lingpa to increase blessings. Most of this praise comes fror
masters, as does the next line, praising Padmasambhava.
15. He is compared to Amitabha.
16. This is how he was born.
17. This is his buddha activity.
18. At the beginning of his commentary on the tshad ma rnam 'grel.
19. Compared to Indra's hundred-pointed vajra.
20. Master not only of the teachings, but all the three jewels.
21. mchod KTDR said "praise."
22. Also by Mipham.
23. Sarasvati is often called "daughter of the swan."
24. The sems sde, klong sde, and man ngag sde ati text collections of mind, space, and the

Or perhaps also the vehicles of te teachings maha, anu, and ati. It could also denote outer i
trios comprising all the nine yanas.
25. By {brgyud pa gsum} - Three Lineages. Intentional, or mind-to mind lineage of buddhas,
awareness-holders, and aural lineage of mundane individuals.
26. In Hindu mythology he is a rishi who swallows all the rivers and oceans. The gods were
They offered him praises and finally he vomited some up again. Similarly we should praise
This was written by the first Kongtrul, Shechen, and Petrul, pupils of the first Khyentse. But
added something.
27. The learned masters are compared to Indra's 32 ministers.
28. sa srung steng na: Elephants as the vehicle of indra
29. Aryadeva once said Indra has 1000 eyes but still didn't realize the true nature. I have or
and realize everything. KPSR.
30. With its four powers. This represents his buddha activity.
31. This was written by KPSR's teacher Khenpo Khato. He came from kha to. He also adop
from shechen master Dudul Namgyel, another shechen master. the following two lines are
khato sechur chökyi gyamtso, Miphams's student.

32. Representing negative obscurations.
33. Now there is prediction of Longchenpa by Padmasambhava found quite late by a terton
Gnubs refers to Nubchen Sangye Yeshe, one of the 25 main students of Padmasambhava.
Manjushri or Yamantaka. He predicts that his emanation of called Mipham will come and th
great ability to reveal mind termas.
In many predictions it is said that when the first Khyentse, Kongtrul, and Mipham came that
years, the coming of a bad time in Tibet. Perhaps the fall of Tibet would already have occur
without them. In particular Mipham was a predicted to be a special antidote for the armies a
bad time, the armies of the barbarians. It is said that in his time a Chinese army came to wh
Chamdo. He stayed in the road, but the army never came. They went another way, and ev
Before his parinirvana he said, "Now I am going to die, and I will not come here again and re
Tibet will not be as it was any longer. Instead I will go to the kingdom of Shambhala and be
minister of the king there. They asked him to teach Kalachakra the day of his passing. Also
his students to teach Kalachakra at Khato monastery.
 There are other predictions by Padmasambhava, but I could not find them all. Also pema o
he could write a big book about Mipham's previous lives and prophesies, but that Mipham w
first Khyentse, Mipham's root guru enthroned him as an emanation of Manjushri, with a swo
also wrote this one stanza saying, "You are like Manjushri and in revering the ultimate mean
teachings of Manjushri, Maitreya, Nagarjuna, Asanga, and Dharmakirti, you are incomparab
honor you as Manjushri.
34. Now there is a prediction by the first Dujom Rinpoche, khrag thung bdud 'joms gro lod, p

Rinpoche's name and his activities.
35. There are many others, so many that KPSR could not find them all.
36. Discussed below. KTDR said spobs here could also be translated "courage."
37. {so so yang dag par rig pa bzhi} - fourfold correct discriminations/knowledges, the four discriminating/analytical knowledges. Respectively they understand all 1) {don}. = meaning dharmas, 3) {nges pa'i tshig}. = languages, verbal discrimination 4) {spobs pa}. Confidence areas of ready speech, accurate penetration, etc.
38. He is very original, not simply repeating what is said by others.
39. Through respect.
40. He was given something like twenty names,
41. The outline KPSR follows in this commentary was composed by Mipham himself.
42. nges pa here has a verbal force like nges byed, KPSR.
43. Gnubs chen sangs rgyas ye shes
44. gnad gsal bar phye ba bsam gtan mig gi sgron me
45. gtan tshigs.

46. On the level of contemplation we cannot just look at things and get the whole truth abou to explore them through reasoning, seek out their characteristics and so forth. Often rigs pa are the same, referring to reason in general. Here gtan tshigs is concerned more with the a reasoning and rigs pa is more like the resulting certainty-wisdom, or unmistakable knowledg tshigs brings up unmistakable rigs pa in your mind. Then you contemplate and analyze it fu find the wisdom of perfect meaning. Dharmakirti says that we cannot just accept any scriptu and expect to get the truth. Reliable understanding develops through the process of examin

47. Some titles reflect the meaning of a text, particular words that are discussed, the name o where the teaching was taught, or of the person who requested it, or a metaphor that is freq the name unites the meaning and metaphor. KPSR.

48. grub mtha', doctrine, is often used elsewhere in a sense where the doctrine is not neces
49. don.
50. By seeing the true nature.
51. All the Indian schools accept that there is something confused, unclear, or incomplete ab worldly viewpoint or doctrine. Their various viewpoints are meant to remedy this lack or con the various kinds of doctrine beyond the world, which are supposed to be beyond confusion the Buddhist view tends to consider all non-buddhist views as confused and worldly. They a Buddhist views as versions of the view beyond the world. KPSR.
52. phyal ba, rgyangs 'phen, mur thug, and mu stegs. This text gives a condensed version o the Guhyasamaja and Guhyagharba tantras. Here Padmasambhava's summary of confuse

names of schools, but kinds of beliefs. In this quotation there are only the names of the vari
worldly doctrine. However the text goes on to explain clearly and concisely what these term
means literally "flat ones," are those who don't think the perfect state consists of temporary p
eating, drinking, sleeping, and so forth. They think that is enough perfection for us and that
nothing more.
The gyang phen pas have a stronger view of a similar kind. gyang phen literally means "thro
do not worry about past and future lives, but live for the here and now. They have a stronge
ignorance and tend nihilistically to deny and deprecate the past and future. They cling to the
"throw away" the past and future.
Mur thug pas have a very limited and shrunken idea of what is proper. They are fixated on r
regimented orthodoxy. They all go in the same direction like sheep. It is like living in a sma
low ceiling only one window to look out of, so that what can be seen is always the same very
[mur thug literally means reaching the edge, limit, or an extreme state. They go about as far
CIW]
mu steg pas express extreme views of eternalism and nihilism. They like to live on the edge
[mu stegs means literally taking extremes as a support, such as a table. CIW] KPSR.
53. ska ba dpal brtsegs, in his lta ba rim pa bshad pa. He was one of the first seven monks
Shantarakshita. He is one of the three famous translators mentioned in histories and so fort
and Shang. {ska cog zhang gsum} - the three young translators. 1) {ska ba dpal brtsegs}. 2
rgyal mtshan}. 3) {zhang ye shes sde}
Ka wa is his family name. He was one of the twenty-five famous students of Padmasambha
well-known text describing all the various kinds of views. KPSR
54. These numbers refer to seventeen different levels of view that he describes. The worldly
tarkaya, in Tibetan rtog ge pas, those who are followers of conceptual thought. Those with v
world to varying extents go beyond the realm of concept. One should understand the workin
of the various kinds of views. They might be compared to various objects, that might be ma
with varying levels of craftsmanship and artistry. Finally, one can stop, and leave them all a
only that which is best, the pure view beyond the world of the ultimate essence. The old ma
schools learned the whole range of views, Buddhist and otherwise, so they could know what
what was best and why. KPSR.
55. Pramana, tshad ma means perfect, reliable, valid, authentic, and non-erroneous. It can
perfect persons, correct perception, valid logical inference, trustworthy scripture, and so forth
we must give reasons why this is so, since no one thinks their own doctrine is invalid. The th
tshad ma gsum, are perceptual, inferential, and scriptural pramana, mngon sum tshad ma, r
and lung tshad ma. In vajrayana the tshad ma gsum are a little different: lung, dam ngag, ri
oral instruction, and tig pa in the sense not of conceptual understanding but direct insight. K

56. Those arising from obscurations of the kleshas and distorted knowing.

57. That Buddha abandons all error entails that he has true knowledge, just as when all dark
disappears, it follows that it is bright and clear. KPSR.
58. The buddhas have omniscient, direct knowledge of all natures throughout the three time
have no need to infer hidden characteristics by inference. KPSR
59. 3 analyses. What is valid knowledge of perception is commonly established by 1) inves
perception. Eg, by looking we can see that there is a glass here. But not all knowledge is
There is also valid inference using reliable signs. Eg we hear a car outside, and by that we i
is there. This is not just unsupported opinion. 2) Inferential investigation shows that we hav
justification for our conclusion. But it is not the highest certainty either. Wisdom could have
perception of the car, just as when we directly see a car in front of us. It sees the nature of t
they are, eg. emptiness, impermanence etc. Things that are very hidden and hard to discov
be known by reasons can still be known by 3) investigation of true words. For example the
certain events that later actually occurred. He predicted that various good things would hap
practices were followed. Those who believed him eventually verified this. These teachings
ordinary thought. They cannot be verified at once by ordinary thought, but later can be by v
example, in the beginning we cannot verify that all beings have Buddha nature. We must ta
if we become enlightened, we can see the truth of this for ourselves. It becomes direct perc
Therefore, through these three investigations, we can eventually verify for ourselves with ce
Buddha's teaching is reliable.
Moreover, if we simply take all the teachings on one level, without taking into account how th
for beings on different levels with different powers of mind and so forth they will seem to be
But if we understand the intention, they will be seen to be authentic and reliable.
60. The three kinds of inferential reasoning are 1) grags pa rjes dpag, inference from reports
rjes dpag, inference from the power of the thing itself, inference from reality itself. This is the
ultimately shows that the teachings are true. 3) yid ches rjes dpag, the inference of trust of
example, at first we take on trust the teachings that the practice of the six paramitas brings e
These three kinds of inferential reasoning having all the three modes are necessary when w
knowledge that at that time is not knowable by us through direct perception. The three analy
pramanas, dpyad gsum and tshad ma gsum, are the same in general. But tshad ma gsum a
somewhat different. KPSR.
61. The presence of the dharma in the subject, forward entailment, and reversed entailment
khyab nd ldog khyab. These are discussed below.
62. To explain the last line of the above root verses, the inner nature of that individual certai
Manjushri, so now we pay respect to him.
63. External knowledge is Manjushri's blessing, which leads to wisdom through a proper atti
about what is known with the three gates.

64. One of the four reasonings as discussed below.

65. The reason in this case is, "because it is taught by the Buddha, who has completely give
This, in logical terminology, is a reason of effect. In general, there are three kinds of reason
or in Sanskrit hetu. These are 1) rang bzhin gyi rtags, the reason of nature, 2) bras bu'i rta
reason of effect 3) ma dmigs pa'i rtags, the reason of non-observation.The reasons of effec
quite similar in general. We look at the result, eg. a beautiful flower in the garden, we also s
cause of that beauty is completely functioning. The cause is the right conditions and so fortl
the Buddha's teachings as a result, and we can see its causes too as something wonderful.
of effect. Logically, the Buddha's doctrine is the dharmin, or subject of inference. Non-confu
authenticity is what is to be established about it.
66. Which are the criteria of a valid syllogism. These are discussed below.
67. rjes khyab. khyab is literally pervasion, meaning that it applies in all cases.
68. The contrapositive.
69. Someone wise might conceivably show others the wrong path; but since buddhas are co
not do so, any more than eg, a mother will purposely deceive her child. We know the Buddh
because compassion is intrinsically part of the seed of enlightenment. Therefore he will not

70. In summary, first Buddha, as the benefit for himself, attained and realized everything thr
Also he has wisdom, compassion, and so forth to help beings according to their inclination,
wishes. [khams: element qua. mental state, their interest: eg whether they are inclined to su
whatever. dbang po, powers or capabilities, bsam pa is different thoughts and wishes. Eac
its described result, so no one is deceived. So that teaching is without error and deception,

71. Omniscience comes with enlightenment. One who is not enlightened cannot turn the wh
completely properly.
72. gshegs pa has a meaning like de bshin gshegs pa, thus-gone, tathagata, and means "re
tathagata is a realized one, or buddha. He understands perfectly, goes with complete under
developed the wisdom of enlightenment.
73. The Buddha has omniscience and by that he can turn the wheel of all kinds of teachings
provisional meanings and so forth, as required by all kinds of sentient beings. That kind of t
about through dgnos stobs rigs pa, reasoning by the power of the things themselves. These
the thesis is supported by the teachings. KPSR.
74. The one knowledge of Buddha clears up all objects of knowledge and knows the measu
KPSR.
75. You, Buddha, have demolished all the conceptions of worldly beings by going beyond th

76. KPSR explained this as meaning about the same as the previous line.
77. sgeg pa'i rdo rje.

78. Khab is palace or realm. so this is a blazing realm of the fire of wisdom without ignoranc
79. As tshad ma/ pramana.

80. Some teachings are for different sorts of mind. KPSR related this primarily to the idea differences in capacity for receiving the true meaning teachings, which causes the Buddha t teachings in a provisional form.

81. Whatever Buddha taught, for example the four noble truths, his speech is found to be co we can infer that he is a buddha without obscuration. We know that what he taught was true what to accept and reject, and the method for doing that. Everyone would like to get rid of s achieve peace, but Buddha actually showed the perfect method to remove ego-clinging so t As regards the principle purpose of his teaching, to remove samsaric obscuration and to obt was never deceptive. Those who practice as he says will reach the fruition he describes wit this we know he is perfect.

82. If practitioners see that certain practices are good and suitable for them, they will follow t they are found in practice to be deceitful, unsuitable contradictory, or fruitless they won't. Th obvious. This is the opposite approach to what the Hindus sometimes said in the old debate non-deceptive because they come from the gods." If Buddhists do not to go beyond saying, true because the Buddha taught them, that is no better. KPSR.

83. {shes rab kyi pha rol tu phyin pa sdud pa tshigs su bcad pa Sañchayagaathaa-prajñaapaaramitaa-suutra, condensed perfection of wisdom sutra.

84. In brief, Buddha's teachings are true, 1) because they correspond to the true nature, and we practice them, we achieve the promised result. KPSR.

85. Senseless: For example, debating whether a raven has teeth or not is useless for gettin Wrong sense, means being confused or mixed up about meanings. For example, because views, one may adopt wrong practices, eg. seeking to stabilize eternal bliss or blank emptine teaching doesn't have these two errors so it is meaningful, beneficial, and has the true sens KPSR.

86. Thos here means study without contemplation and meditation. rtsod pa is fixation on arg criticizing others. The Buddha does not have these two errors, and therefore his teachings fo establishing true vision of how things are through genuine practice of the path as a whole.

87. nyan g.yo deception and hypocrisy. Someone pretends to be very holy and special etc. being caring about others, having no compassion. Because the Buddha's teaching does no faults, it removes all sufferings from oneself and others.

88. bstan bcos here means the teachings altogether. KPSR

89. Only Buddhas and their teachings have such qualities, and others don't.

90. Buddha's teaching is meaningful, and therefore connected to compassion. Its compassi removing cause of the three realms of samsara. Its result is the ultimate state of peace. Th

the great sages [drang srong = .ri.shi] is like that. Without lack of knowledge, they and it ha
meaning and benefit.
91. Such teaching will lead to the same enlightenment, and so it should be honored like the
Buddha.
92. In one of his praises.
93. Such a sage has found the middle way between eternalism and nihilism. KPSR.
94. Without contradiction, kha 'dzin ma byed. This, which is explained below does not mear
withstand analysis for being absolutely true.
95. These two lines are very famous. Dignaga had written many teachings on pramana, but
brings them all together. This is part of his first praise to the Buddha. He wrote this on his c
wrote it three times. The first time the earth shook seven times. The second chapter of Dha
ma rnam 'grel is based on these two lines. It establishes that the Buddha is truth and genuir
uniquely excellent way. Having seen that the teaching is true, we see that Buddha too is co
authentic. Buddhas give up all errors from the root. They know all objects without blockage
teaching has a perfect teacher. He has perfect intention and activities, and so there is a per
Buddha himself attained the realization of a sugata and also his activity helps others.
96. tshad mar gyur: gaining conviction, attaining pramana. KPSR said that the meaning is no
has true ideas or perceptions, but that one becomes a genuine being as a whole.
97. Five attributes are mentioned. tshad par 'gyur, becoming means that the Buddha is auth
honest, and non-deceitful. 'gro la phan, for the benefit of sentient beings, means intent to do
all others impartially. ston pa, teacher, means that he has the ability, skill, and methods to te
perfectly. bder gshegs, sugata, means that he has perfectly gone to the enlightened state.
source of the ability to be a perfect teacher. So therefore he performs his various activities a
protector, of beings All these establish that the Buddha is a perfect teacher.
98. I praise you with great respect and also invoke respect from others.
99. Here wish = intention. KPSR
100. Sbyor ba, the application of his intention, is his showing teachings in accord with the ne
capabilities of beings.
101. This praise to the Buddha says that Buddha has perfect cause and result, therefore he
ma. The perfect cause is that his intention and actions are perfect. bsam pa is intention, co
all sentient beings without exception. The result is the two benefits for oneself and others. T
who gain the perfect benefit for oneself become sugatas. This is understand in three ways:
beautifully, without returning, and gone completely. Going beautifully means that they give
obscurations that are causes of samsaric birth. Going without returning means giving up an
returning to the world. The Buddha is even beyond nirvana. Gone completely means that h
obscurations, but has gone completely into enlightenment. Those three senses apply in thre
shows that Buddha is very special compared to people, Buddhist or otherwise, with only a lit
detachment. Second, Buddha is beyond all the arhats and pratyekabuddhas. Third he is be

mahayana, no matter how learned and accomplished who have not removed all the obscura
102. Perfect beneficial activity for others means the Buddha can give others the teaching, ar
KPSR.
103. If, through the three pramanas, we have incomparable certainty wisdom within our hea
is ultimate devotion, the ultimate refuge and Praise, and the root of enlightenment, and all bl
104. yid khyed shes kyi ded pas.
105. We see that all these are consistent, without the confusion that characterizes samsara.
106. i.e. reality, things as they are.
107. This is by KPSR himself. He had a dream in which he was reciting it. At first he thoug
text, but could not find it. Still he rather liked it and decided to include it.
108. Like the sun. KPSR.
109. It can also be known in this way. KPSR. See above this distinction between the esser
Manjushri.
110. Or in terms of the three reasons, rtags gsum the 'bras bu rtags, like seeing smoke and
establishing fire.
111. The sangha possesses this awareness and liberating qualities of realization. These inr
from certainty-wisdom. Also it is the sangha who practices the Buddha's teaching, and so e
certainty-wisdom.
112. It shows that people who do this are special, since they respect someone else. KPSR.
113. bstan bcos, usually shastra, as above. Here KPSR said that the sense was more the t
and US said that the connotation was the teachings when delivered for certain purposes.
114. This increases merit so that enlightenment is gained. If reasoning is rightly used it insp
appreciate directly the experiential meaning of the teachings and teacher. But often the resu
opposite, to make it all seem very conceptualized, abstract, and proud of its orthodoxy. It be
circular. The teachings are true because the Buddha taught them, and the Buddha is an au
because the teachings say so. We have to be inspired to see for ourselves what is meant.
Gelugpas often begin more with reasoning and then practice. The Nyingmas and Kagyus te
middle with some of both. But in the end, if they practice well, they all go to the same place.
115. 1 of the six root texts of the Kadampa school. So merit, as gained from expressions of
forth, is important. KPSR
116. legs bzhad. Literally it means good/ excellent speech/ explanation/ teaching. It refers t
teachings of the sutras, tantras, and commentaries. KPSR
117. yang dag brten, completely relying on. KPSR
118. His commentary on Nagarjuna's Mulamadhyaamakakaarikas. First Chandrakirti quotes
in the sutras, then he comments on the meaning and says "that is what it says." Then KPSR
the end of the quotation and notes that many others have also said this.
119. nges pa, certainty.
120. KPSR Here "the world" means "the individual beings in the world." These beings arise

the five skandhas. "Beings" is a name imputed to the skandhas, so ultimately it is they that
KPSR. The usage is something like the french tout le monde. Literally it means "all the wor
sense is "Everybody." The worldly truth is not the real truth about the world, which would be
truth. It is the erroneous beliefs about the world of people in general.
  Then why not translate a'jig rten as people? That would obscure other meanings. The Ch
also says the content of worldly truth = the skandhas, and explains this by saying it depends
How does it depend? Primarily logically, in the sense that entities in the world are imputed o
patterns of dharmas included under the skandhas. Causal and compositional dependence
existence of these imputed entities. In that sense a'jig rten includes all statements about ent
world, persons and otherwise that the world's opinion would say are true. To make sense o
helps to remember that while a'jig rten is usually translated "the world" that meaning comes
sense "that which is a support of = is characterized by destruction." The point is also being
entities described in worldly truth = entities dependent on the skandhas = destructible entitie
121. There are two occurrences of zhes. The first indicates that Chandrakirti is referring to a
from Nagarjuna. The second, zhes sogs, refers to what Chandrakirti has said as a whole, a
others have also sais this. KPSR.
122. bden gnyis dgnos pa'i gnas tshul. The meaning would be pretty much the same if dgno
The primarily intended meaning is not "the two truths as the nature of things in general." rdz
zab. KPSR. He considered rendering it, "the nature of these things the two truths." Then h
actual nature of the two truths" was better.
123. mtha' dpyad na, literally search out the edge, analyze the details. system: rnam bzhag

124. nges tshig refers to the meaning of the individual words of a term, in terms of semantics
the like. This sort of analysis is very common in Tibetan texts. Thus, for kun rdzob, relative
would discuss what kun means and what rdzob means. In sanskrit it would involve breaking
components, eg. sam-v.riti.

125. mtshan nyid is more general meaning of a term. It can mean essential characteristic, c
characteristic, or definition. Students in monastic colleges learn many formulae defining Dha
these formulae and the characteristics they describe are mtshan nyid.
126. blo dang dbang pos bsam pa'i yul. At first KPSR interpreted this as mind = sems or sh
consciousness and the objects of the five senses. Then he seemed to think the meaning mi
phrase were broken down as blo yis bsam pa'i yul dang dbang pos bsam pa'i yul. Objects c
and objects contemplated by the five senses. The meaning is ultimately the same, but the s
clearer that mind insofar as it is beyond dualistic objects is not included. Relative objects ar
perceive "like Buddhas, dogs, and raccoons."
127. nges tshig.
128. Svaalak.shana, rang mtshan. Individual characteristics are not deceptive on their own

level. We are not cheated in our ordinary expectations from knowing that fire is hot and so f
be cheated on that level if we believed fire was cold. This is true even though on another lev
hot" and "fire is cold" are on the same footing in being unable to bear analysis for being stat
absolute truth.
129. The names and systems of the two truths were formulated by the madhyamaka and hig
clearer understanding to the notions of worldly beings. They also made further divisions of t
within the relative, making appropriate divisions within symbolic knowledge for that purpose
things. KPSR.

130. gshal bya, Literally measure. KPSR. One investigates things, trying to encompass the
until finally one sees them as they are.
131. <the mind of>.
132. If you want to know more about one you should also study the other. The lions look in
directions with their necks joined. That is a symbol of strength that will not fall into the two e
KPSR

133. byed las
134. <by the style of arising>.
135. khyab chung. If we think interdependence, tendrel, is concerned only with everyday ma
succession, such as the arising from each other of seed, stem, flower, and fruit, our understa
small and partial. Everything in the universe is within tendrel, and everything constantly dep
everything else. All the atoms in the whole of space are connected and so forth. This conne
within a single moment in time, but extends throughout the three times. That is to say, it tra
everyday notions of space and time.

136. This is a famous sanskrit grammar. It is in the Tengyur. It contains all the Sanskrit-Tib
translation that were made at the time of Trisong Detsen's son Mutig Tsenpo. He invited ma
like Vairochana, Kawa Peltseg and so forth. For example that is why bhagavat is always tra
'das and so forth. sgra is sound, or word, and sbyor is how to apply them. sgra sometimes
sanskrit. For instance sgra mkhas doesn't mean someone who knows about sound, but an
137. 'du 'phrod 'du is joined or gathered together, and 'phrod mingled, or harmonious meetin
and cooperate. The universe is a coop, as it were, a condominium. Also there is a sense o
they are supposed to: Weapons cut, medicines cure, and whatever. This is a mtshan nyid
definition, what is it really. Mtshan nyid means definition, but also characteristic or principle.
example, like people are essentially characterized by being able to think.
138. What arises interdependently does not arise without cause. Non-cause, rgyu min, mea
external cause, unrelated to the nature of what arises. An eternal creator would be such a c
nature is totally unrelated to that of the temporary things that arise. For example, as barley

from rice. Some systems say time brings about everything. It makes us sleep, wake, get ol
139. nyer len: for example eating food is not like this. The creation of an embryo from the fa
mother is. The things in this list are so connected. For example sdug bsngal nyer len phung
skandhas are closely connected to suffering.
140. go 'byed,
141. Often name and form is explained as the five skandhas. In that case feeling, perceptio
consciousness are the skandhas of name.
142. rig pa.
143. len pa.
144. smra ngags 'den read smre ngags 'don. KPSR.
145. Literally ignorance etc.
146. dmigs pa'i yul. This is pretty much equivalent to objects of knowledge here. KPSR.
147. Emotional patterns, including ignorance, focus our attention or knowledge. Then the se
consciousnesses assist and reflect the emotion. We can also say emotion is projected onto
Because of ignorance these are seen as independent external objects. The emotions are lik
The senses help project them. Then they increase. There is always ignorance, but without
conditions the emotions arise as the fully developed suffering of samsara.

148. The system of karma, the kleshas, and suffering refers to the close association of these
terms of the twelve nidanas. Of the 12 nidanas the first is ignorance, the eighth is attachme
the ninth is len pa, accepting. These three are known as kleshas. 'du bshes, the second, ar
called las, karma. The rest are called sdug bsngal. There are seven of those. They arise th
of the six inner elements or khams, which are related to the body. Thus the inner earth elem
solid, the inner water element makes us moist etc. Here the subject is inner tendrel as relate
personal consciousness and skandhas, as opposed to the system of external tendrel as a w

149. bsam pa yid byed. Here both terms have a similar meaning, attention etc. except that l
to the object and yid byed to the subject. Both terms also have other meanings.
150. nyer len.
151. The point is that as long as there is dualistic consciousness etc there will be rebirth.
152. 'jug pa. KPSR.
153. 'phos. From the viewpoint of absolute analysis.
154. Generations of students learn to chant the same texts from each other, but recitation in
word-events. Lamps may be used to light each other, but each has its own individual flame.
actually go into a mirror when their reflections appear there. The power of producing fire is n
burning glass by itself, but works by its concentrating the rays of the sun. People insulted at
home and insult their dogs and cats, but it is not the same insult-event in each case. The co
skandhas in rebirth should be seen as analogous to these examples. KPSR.

155. 'bras bu ltos pa rigs pa: the effect depends on the cause. That connection of reliance c
reliable and unchanging, and makes systematic sense. One looks from the effect to the cau
bya ba byed pa'i rigs pa: the reasoning of causal functioning. One looks from the viewpoint
producing the effect.
'thad pa grub pa'i rigs pa: suitable establishment. What happens is natural and in order. It
fire to burn. That it is what it usually does, and what it is "supposed" to do. It snows in winte
in summer. Water washes things. Medicines heal and poisons kill. It can also be used to d
proofs, arguments, and so forth. Here the point is that sees things as they are without exag
deprecation. The difference from the reasoning of action or function is that there is an emph
what something does, but on this being "suitable" within the system of relationships of things
What is done fits in the system of things.
chos nyid rigs pa: Again this is like the nature of fire being hot, and water moist. This is mo
with the quality of the thing itself and the last with what it might or can be expected to produc
example fire is hot by nature, and therefore it is capable of burning, cooking, and so forth.
rigs pa can be applied to objects, e.g. seeing the nature and proper action of fire as it is; but
mental state of seeing these natures and functions etc as they are. So it also has a subjecti
156. The nature of things is not bizarre, capricious, and utterly unfathomable but reasonable
the sense of being workable. This well-known order really exists on the phenomenal level.
properly, and this is rigs pa. Being able to cook dinner and wash the dishes involves knowin
are to some extent. If we think fire will cool things off, we don't have rigs pa.
157. rigs pa.
158. Ie not falsifiable and irrefutable by anything.
159. 'bras bu'i sgno nas rgyu'i tshogs nus sgrub par byed pa rgyu bya ba byed pa'i mtshan n
cause/ function: EG from barley seeds + the other necessary conditions barley grows and n
160. rgyu'i sgo nas a'bras bu'i tshogs nus sgrub par byed pa a'bras bu ltos pa'i rigs pa'i mtsh
161. chos kun ngo bo gang yin pa sgrub par byed pa ngo bo chos nyid rigs pa'i mtshan nyid
isn't the nature of all dharmas [the absolute, emptiness] here. It refers to the natures of all d
heat for fire, wetness for water, though included among those is the nature of emptiness, the
162. rgyu a'bras ngo bo nyid gsum gyi shes bya gnas lugs dngos stobs gyi rigs pas sgrub pa
pa'i rigs pa'i mtshan nyid.
163. mngon par grub pa: this can mean fully/ actually/ perfectly/ manifestly establishing/ exis
the difference between the sense bya ba byed pa in the last phrase and this is best conside
definitions of the different kinds of reasoning.

164. yul dang tshad. tshad here the same sense as tshad ma.
165. mthun snang su grub pa.

166. dgnos gshi.

167. thal sa.
168. bsgrub pa thal drags.

169. thal drags.
170. Ego.
171. In abhidharma perception is often said to be "direct." This makes the most sense wher
direct knowledge of our own experiences. It means that the way we usually talk about expe
we do not speak of experiences AS SUCH as obscured, or say that we do not know what th
say that a certain experience is obscured or illusory perception of an external object. Abhidl
gets in trouble by talking about direct perception of external objects. Later schools rightly re
statements, which entail an absolute knowledge of external objects that could never be wror
172. It is said to be proper to establish such things in traditional Buddhist philosophy on the
level, in abhidharma etc. What is not said to be proper is to take this kind of reasoning beyo
scope and attempt to use such reasoning to establish such entities as truly existing absolute
for the absolute of madhyamaka is said to establish the sense in which this is improper. On
explain the seeming paradox of such statements as "The absolute is beyond words" of "The
173. lkog
174. zal sar skyel ba.
175. dngos po['i] stobs kyi rigs pa.
176. 'thob.
177. rgyu bya ba byed pa'i rigs pa.
178. byed pa.
179. bya ba.
180. gdags.
181. 'di dag.
182. 'ga' zhig.
183. a'dzin.
184. nyer len gyi rgyu. This is variously translated substantial cause, perpetuating cause etc
opposed to conditions because it is more directly connected or is the thing that would ordina
turn into the effect as the seed does the sprout.
185. lhan cig byed pa'i rkyen.
186. In abhidharma consciousnesses are momentary. Ordinarily we commonly speak of be
a space of time. This is explained in abhidharma as being due to a causal succession of dh
successive frames of a movie. [Let us ignore for now that apprehension is also said to becor
or mentalized].
187. Not mentioned in the verse above.
188. sems kyi rjes 'jug.

189. sems dang mtshan nyid mtshan gshi.
190. rjes 'jug pa rnams. Sometimes this is translated continued functioning.
191. sems kyi rjes su a'jug pa.
192. sdom.
193. 'bras bu gcig skyes pa.
194. rnam par sngo sogs kyi 'dzin stangs.
195. lung ma bstan. The essence = the universal absolute essence, enlightenment, sugatag
196. so sor rtags pa'i stobs.

197. This of course raises a question of infinite regress, which has been dealt with in various
historically.
198. dmigs pa'i rkyen.
199. 'jug ldog.
200. bzo = bzo gnas kyi rig pa, mechanical arts and crafts, one of the five sciences, rig [pa'i]
And such, sogs refers to the rest of these as enumerated below.
201. bslab bya US.
202. rig pa'i bzo gnas. ES lists {rig [pa'i] gnas [chen] lnga: the 5 [major] sciences [branches o
Buddhist learning] (1) {nang gi rig pa} = spiritual/ buddhist philosophy, 2) {gtan tshigs kyi rig
dialectics/ logic, [here tshad ma, which is equivalent] 3) {sgra'i rig pa} = grammar, 4) {gso ba
medicine, 5) {bzo gnas kyi rig pa} = mechanical arts and crafts]].

203. rig gnas chung ba lnga: the 5 minor sciences [[= *{rig pa'i gnas lnga} snyan ngag dang,
sbyor, zlos gar, skar rtsis te lnga'o]].

204. In this case, since some of these doctrines conflict, both logically and ion their practical
not all them can be The Doctrine.
205. The cause of productive action and dependence of the fruition on the cause.
206. rnam par dpyod. One can investigate the world in such a way that one becomes discri
deal with it practically.
207. lam gsum The three realms below, on and above the earth, traditionally this world syste
and the four continents plus the celestial [physical, form and formless] realms above and the
below, hence including all of the six lokas.
208. nog bo chos nyid kyi rigs pa = chos nyid kyi rigs pa= reasoning of nature.
209. chos nyid.

210. gzugs su rung ba.

211. In terms of pleasure, pain, and indifference.

212. The Tibetan is tautological: The definition of 'du byed is 'du byed, it produces conditione
of dharmas, samskaras. These are basic patterns of emotional-behavioral reactiveness fron
articulated consciousness is built up.
213. don: It would be alright to say objects, but what is meant includes awareness of self ar
aspects of situations, actions, and so forth we may apprehend.
214. chos nyid.
215. rang bzhin.
216. kyis OR by.
217. rtogs, not realization of enlightenment here.
218. dngos po'i rdzas.
219. ldog pa'i btags.
220. don gzhan in logic often has the sense of what is opposite to a certain characteristic, lik
blue.
221. yongs su gzung ba'i don nam yul: they become objects in the sense of dualistic samsar
existing from their own side and so forth.
222. rang mtshan rdzas yod.
223. ldog pa. This word can also mean opposites. The two usages are related in that the ki
characteristics meant divide things dualistically into eg permanent and impermanent, 1 and n
non-blue, etc and are conceived of as being used so that if the term applies the opposite ne
not.
224. rnam par brtags.
225. Verbal and phenomenal characteristics are lumped together in these conceptions, and
of what can be properly said of linguistic and conceptual entities and about experiences and
though we claim to believe that nothing can be a common basis of both kinds of characterist
our everyday statements will not stand up to analysis.
226. ldog pa.
227. 'jug ldog.
228. gnas tshul. Here the term does not refer to the way things are in absolute truth, emptine
they are in their everyday relative apparent natures.
229. snang ba dang sel ba.
230. ngo bo nyid kyis stong pa nyid: This might literally mean that they are empty of essence
essences are empty or that their essences are emptiness. Generally unless a special point
the emptiness of emptiness etc all of those are taken as equivalent.
231. rang bzhin gyis grub pa...med: their nature does not [truly] exist, they do not exist intrin
concretely/ spontaneously/ independently/ truly. This is pretty much synonymous with empti
this term is taken to mean can vary somewhat with context and school etc. However to say
natureless in terms of the absolute analysis of madhyamaka is not to be simply and directly
saying they don't exist, ma grub, in the ordinary relative sense. All exponents agree on that.

things that exist would be existent by nature absolutely, while the term is used so that the na
in ascertaining both existence and nonexistence of things are equally rang bzhin gyis ma gru
232. Emptiness, marklessness and wishlessness, stong pa nyid, mtshan nyid med pa, smon
233. An argument analyzing cause as emptiness like vajra slivers that work their way into ar
mountain of wrong views of non-empty true existence, whose reason shows the gate of liber
marklessness: Things like a sprout have no true arising, because they do not arise from the
other than themselves, both, or neither [ie without cause].
In Buddhist logic those possibilities are considered as exhaustive, and denying all of them m
is no way for things truly to arise at all. This is classified as a reason of non-observation of a
non-apparent related cause, one of the gtan tshigs chen po lnga.
234. mtshan ma med pa.
235. smon pa med pa, 1 of the three gates of liberation. According to madhyamaka absenc
of existence or arising follows from arising from causes and conditions = interdependent aris
236. The third of the 3 gates of liberation.
237. chos nyid.
238. dam bcas.
239. yang dag par khong du chud.
240. The skandhas are the components of samsaric experience which intrinsically involves s
241. 'phrog par byed.
242. sgrub pa'i mtshan nyid. mtshan nyid can also be definitions. Translating it that way wo
appropriate if the primary model of Buddhist logic was the certainty of tautology, EG a rose i
is in western symbolic logic. However Buddhism uses the model of perception. A jaundiced
mistaken about the color of a white conch because it looks yellow, but cannot be mistaken in
its looking yellow. That kind of certainty is the paradigm for Buddhist logic. Blatant tautolog
considered a logical fallacy, as presented below, for the same reason it is considered certain
Its truth or falsity is independent of anything that may be the case in the world.

243. 'phros don
244. Perception and inference.
245. ji ltar.
246. gsal byed, apprehender. However the agent in this case is not a person, but a dharma
dharmas. What it means to speak of agency in such a situation is defined in detail in the co
abhidharma, but from the viewpoint of ordinary language it might sometimes be better to say
apprehension to avoid confusion with persons and egos. The meaning is that of abhidharma
247. gsal bar byed.
248. gsal.
249. phwya ba.
250. bcad shes.

251. 'du bar bshed.
252. gshal bya.
253. rang mtshan, spyi mtshan.
254. rang gi ngo bo: variously translated self-nature, own being etc. svabhava.
255. a'dra ba thun mong. EG two cars might both be white or they might not.
256. gshal bya mngon gyur.
257. gzhal bya lkog gyur.
258. gzugs bzang, pleasing form & face, a good body.

259. kun rdzob/ samv.riti satya and don dam paramartha satya.
260. rang rang gi ngo bo.
261. This is formless direct perception of emptiness.
262. The first moment of perception is said to be non-conceptual, in the sense of being pure
unmixed with mental consciousness, which however does arise in the second instant.
263. The explanation is usually given that the mental perception involves a mental image "lik
perception which is used as a mental "sample" of what sort of thing it is. The same kind of e
given in classical western empiricism. If this is considered various doubts begin to arise: Fo
could mislabel or misidentify a perception, why would we not do the same with the sample, c
about the sameness of our sample and the perception. Empiricism and abhidharma take pla
we are satisfied with "sample" analogy and its promise of certain knowledge. Modern analyt
madhyamaka involves not being satisfied with the proffered certainty of that example.
264. Or the definition of a real thing is that which exists with a productive power. This is fron
sautrantika point of view.
265. spyi'i mtshan nyid.
266. don. Classical buddhist understanding of logic is in terms of the objects or dharmas of
When madhyamaka questions these or limits the scope of their validity, it does the same to
267. rtog pa.
268. ngos bzung.
269. khyad par du phye ba.
270. sngar ma rtogs pa'i don.
271. Unconfused by obscurity, illusion, etc.
272. gzugs can.
273. 'khrul.
274. Experience as such is just what it is. It makes no sense to speak of mistakes here. EG
there is saying that a person presently stating "this conch looks yellow to me" reports what i
Perhaps it is a doubt whether this person remembered what the words mean.
275. rtog.
276. rtsing zhib.

277. rigs.
278. According to this account, use of language does not in itself involve conception. Linkin
token or name to a perception or kind of perception is not seen as conceptual. It seems to f
could be a non-conceptual use of language where everything that was said was linked to rea
279. spel.
280. dbang mngon gyi rgyun mthar.
281. bzhad zin pa'i ngo bo'i rnam pa gzhan shig yod do.
282. khong du chud.
283. blo.
284. gsal.
285. don rig shes pas vs rang rig next.
286. It makes distinctions about it, in particular that it is of something other than oneself, exte
287. Self-awareness in the case of dreams is often not known to be such, but thought to be
288. yid.
289. rab 'byams.
290. blo mas.
291. bzhad pa and a'jug pa.
292. kyang bshad du med.
293. sgra bshad du med.
294. mtha'.
295. yul shes bzhin du or awareness of objects
296. rang rig.
297. gsal rig: [apprehending] consciousness. One can say luminous insight to emphasize t
and increased energy that comes from not fixating objects as other.
298. rab tu skye ba.
299. gsal dang rig.
300. rig par byed pa la.
301. nges par byas.
302. That is if all these terms are equivalent so that self awareness = non-confusion = ultima
experience.
303. This is a traditional example like the ox-herding pictures. At first one may see various s
elephant. Finally one sees the beast itself.
304. mngon sum don rig.
305. tshur mthong tshad ma, as opposed to the pure pramana of the noble ones.
306. mngon du gyur ba.
307. It is worth reminding ourselves sometimes that this doesn't make much sense unless th
between existence and true existence is given a special significance. In ordinary usage the
usually be synonymous. Otherwise it is as satisfying as someone saying, I'll give you a hun

just won't really give you a hundred dollars, and then if you complain saying with a supercilio
don't understand the subtleties of enlightened logic.
308. don [gyi] spyi: abstract/ generalized characteristics, presented as an exaggerated gene
309. rtogs par byed.
310. 'jug ldog.
311. don spyi.
312. rnam par rtog pa. The same term is often translated discursive thoughts, in which case
that the conceptions become a rambling, digressive stream; in Buddhism the discursiveness
karmic attachments to the kleshas..
313. byed las.
314. don rnams la blang dor gyi 'jug ldog.
315. <that are to be analyzed>
316. rtags pa'i tshul gsum.
317. mthun pa'i phyogs.
318. mi mthun pa'i phyogs.
319. Qualification of the subject of the thesis by the dharma established by the reason.
320. It is part of the meaning or definition. No one who understands the meaning can fail to
this is a valid inference
321. Syllogisms in Indian logic generally involve examples. This helps eliminate some parad
arise in unexampled inference. If there are no unicorns, is it right or wrong or what to say Al
white, or no unicorns are white.
322. rtags de sgrub shes 'dod chos can gyi steng du 'god tshul dang mthun par tshad mas n
323. rjes khyab.
324. ldog khyab.
325. phyogs.
326. Because traditionally in buddhist thought it is said to be not produced and not imperma
327. dpe ltar snang, or counterfeit example
328. ldan 'brel and 'du brel.
329. ngo bo...gyis khyab.
330. ldog cha.
331. This seems to echo madhyamaka criticism of the abhidharma notion of the intrinsically
substance. How can what is intrinsically one have many characteristics?
332. nyer len gyi rgyu.
333. lhan cig byed pa'i rkyen.
334. skye byed gyi rgyu.
335. rnam par bzhag a'jog gyi rgyu.
336. These relationships are said not to withstand madhyamaka analysis for being absolute.
337. bdag gcig a'brel ba.

338. sel.
339. har byung a'gal ba.
340. don.
341. a'gal zla.
342. dgnos 'gal.
343. nye bar mkho ba'i.
344. rtags su bkod pa rtags.
345. la la, which often means sometimes.
346. nyer len.
347. Here having a cause is taken as being part of what it means to be a [sometimes] thing.
348. dmigs rkyen.
349. spu ris phyes pa.
350. <It should be known that>
351. bdag.
352. khyad par.
353. bkod pa khyad par dag pa'i rang bzhin gyi rtags sbyor.
354. gzhan la ltos pa.

355. mi ltos par dag pa.

356. don grub.
357. tha snyad grub. The connection is between the meanings of the words.
358. ma dmigs pa'i rtags sbyor.
359. mtshan nyid and mtshan gzhi.
360. tshad = measure. OR made into pramana.
361. dpog mi nus.
362. By being claimed to be proved or refuted.
363. shes 'dod chos can.
364. 'brel zla and 'gal zla.
365. khyab byed ma dmigs pa.
366. 'gal dmigs rtags.
367. khyab bya.
368. mes khyab par non pa'i shar gzhir chos can.
369. khyab bya.
370. <the contradictoriness of>.
371. 'gal dmigs kyi rtags.
372. rtag dgnos.
373. grub.

374. dharmin, chos can.
375. phyogs.
376. phyogs chos.
377. khyab ches pa.
378. As above one cannot be certain whether an invisible rakshasa is here.
379. dwogs: fear doubt, uncertainty. Belief is important in Buddhist reasoning because in de
of other schools arguments often take the form, "If you believe A, than you must/ can't also b
debate must start with premises accepted by opponents if they are to be convinced.
380. ldog pa tha dad min pa'i thun mong ma nges pa'i rtags.

381. phyogs gnyis ka a'jug pa.
382. mthun phyos and mi mthun phyogs. A common usage EG for "Sound is impermanent,
the mthun phyogs = impermanent things. The mi mthun phyogs = permanent things.

383. Two things cannot have a characteristic in common if there are not two things to begin
logic tautology is often used as the exemplar of necessity. For Buddhist logic too "son of a b
an exemplar of something certainly impossible. However while "parts is parts" is an exampl
the west, it seems that in Buddhist logic it is fallacious. This is more a matter of proper form
one of a difference in logical views. "Parts is parts is not well-formed in Buddhist logic.
384. In the text the examples actually follow below.
385. mnyan bya.
386. rig sgra bzhin lta bu mthun phyogs yod kyang ma mthong.
387. blo ltos lhag ldan thun mong ma nges gi rtags.
388. phyogs gnyis ka la cha gnyis su 'jug pa'o.
389. lhag ldan.
390. That the syllogism is certainly invalid is beside the point here. What is in question is on
relationship of the reason, being a speaker, to the according and non-according dharmas, o
omniscience. It is assumed that if there are Buddhas, they speak. I suppose mutes that wo
reverse pervasion are also ignored. (Interestingly enough some sutra passages say that in
limitless worlds of the universe beings including buddhas do not literally speak, although the
in other ways.)
391. don gyis.
392. rtags rigs.
393. a'jug tshul.

394. so so rang gis rig par bya'o. KPSR is very firm about translating the term this way rath
discriminating awareness or self-awareness.
395. rang gi ngo bo nyis kyis stong pa. OR empty of their own nature, empty of themselves.

point is that they and any purported nature of them will not bear madhyamaka's analysis for
396. rang mtshan.
397. Obviously there is a sense in which it can be expressed, since it has just been done, ar
regard this statement as self-refuting on its own level. If an exponent of madhyamaka accep
proper to say "absolute truth is beyond concept" and deny the reverse, one must hold that th
level in which it is proper to make valid and invalid propositions, as well as a non-conceptua
sense of things, and that it is possible for the two kinds of validity these have to co-exist, bec
criteria and meanings are different. This is in fact Mipham's position
398. yongs chod du.
399. mtshan gzhi. what is characterized, things that are examples of it or to which the definit
400. snang yul du gyur ba'i rang mtshan rnams.
401. In English negation and denial are distinguished from refutation, a valid proof of a nega
dgag in Tibetan can typically mean either. in same way sgrub can refer to assertion of existe
proof of these.
402. In Buddhist logic affirming negation is like "this is not a horse." It is understood as pres
thing called "this" in such a way that it affirms "This is something other than a horse. Cf, "I ar
Non-affirming negation is like "There ain't no Santa Claus." It is understood as denying San
affirming anything.
403. rang rgyud.
404. rgol gshan dag.
405. gzhal bya'i gnas lugs.
406. <of this general classification>.
407. chos mthun pa nyid can dang chos mi mthun pa nyid can no.
408. chos mthun sbyor gyi sgrub ngag [[EG what is produced is impermanent, like a vase, 1
yan lag gnyis ldan}]].
409. blo skyon.
410. don skyon.
411. tshig skyon.
412. blo bde.
413. sems med.
414. phyogs dang mthun phyogs gang rung yin pa'i phyir.
415. dam bca'.
416. That is accepted by both disputants.
417. sun 'byin ltar snang.
418. skyon la skyon du brjod. Either one says there is a mistake where there is none, or on
fault that could be validly refuted, but the reasons one gives are not in fact valid.
419. For logical reasons, rather than because there are reasons but the opponent failed to th
420. Again this is logical rather than a question of what the opponent actually does.

421. mtha' gcig tu khyab.
422. skabs su babs pa'i don.
423. mi srid. The absolute refutes everything is impossible, but that viewpoint alone loses th
between valid and invalid conventional pramana.
424. If one presses the eyeball while looking at the moon one seems to see two moons.
425. Because it deals with distinctions in the conventional or relative spheres all of which do
analysis for absolute truth.
426. Or their essence is established as emptiness. ngo bo nyid kyis stong. In conventional
may have a different sense, but here the absolute pramana free from all complexities of cha
meant.

427. de la don dam par ma grub pas so.
428. Here the distinction is not the vision of noble ones vs ordinary beings, but what is norm
and false by ordinary beings. Here too someone might argue that Buddhism needs only the
absolute truth and what is not true and does not need the further distinction of what confuse
only the conventional truth of the world call true and false.
429. rang gis rang tshugs. This autonomy is not like proving the existence of God or a first c
rationalist philosophy so much as a claim that the features of our conceptual structure that m
to establish emptiness are intrinsic to language.
430. yang dag mtha'.
431. The kayas are the object and the perceiver is wisdom.
432. blo gros,
433. <caring for>
434. We will rely on the individual rather than the dharma etc.
435. <course of the>.
436. brda sbyor yin pa'i phyir.
437. skabs don gyi tshig.
438. lhur len.
439. bor: literally thrown away.
440. chos mtshungs: This could mean "It is the same with the dharma." That does not chan
441. 'chel.
442. spros pa lhur len.
443. shing 'on shig. shing = tree/ wood; 'on = bring take, get, carry.
444. rab tu phyungs.
445. A nyingma translator.

446. dgongs gshi gang la dgongs nas su.

447. See below.
448. thod rgal. Though the same term is used for a very profound stage of realization in ati,
connotation is negative.
449. Of suffering.
450. dka' thub.
451. gzhal.
452. rlom
453. cung zad.
454. kha drangs par ma yin pa'i tshul dgos ched dang bcas par rtogs pa.
455. dgongs pa bzhi.
456. mnyam pa nyid: ES: even mindedness
457. don gzhan
458. dus gzhan.
459. intentions concerning other individuals.
460. What one means by and hopes to accomplish by giving a certain teaching etc. dgongs
pa. dgongs gzhi gzhan la dgongs pa: intending another intention.
461. The first buddha of this kalpa.
462. bzung, the sense is just hearing, reading etc.
463. Feminists must deal with the fact that traditionally it is said that all buddhas must be ma
464. The four concealed intentions are bzhugs pa ldem por dgongs pa, mtshan nyid..., gnye
465. 'khyog.
466. gnas skabs theg pa gsum.
467. bslab pa rnam gyyengs med la nan tan.
468. dgongs and ldem dgongs.
469. dgongs gshi dgongs nas.
470. spyi don.
471. stegs yin tshul.
472. sgra mthun don 'phags kyi gtan tshigs: cf commentary below.

473. tshad ma bka' gsung.
474. bdag pa chen po.
475. rgyud rnams.
476. These are: dbyings don dam: absolute truth of space/ the dhatu, ye shes don dam: abs
wisdom, and a'bras bu don dam the absolute truth of the fruition, which has the five categori
speech, mind, quality and action of buddhahood. GD.
477. dpyod.
478. {gsung rab kyi yan lag bcu gnyis 12 branches of the [Buddhist] scriptures, 12 kinds of
(1 {mdo a'i sde}. = general teachings. 2 {dbyangs kyis bsnyad pa'i sde}. = hymns & praises.

pa'i sde}. = prophecies. 4 {tshigs su bcad pa'i sde}. = teaching in verse. 5 {ched du brjod pa'
aphorisms. 6 {gleng gzhi'i sde}. = pragmatic narratives. 7 {rtogs pa brjod pa'i sde}. = biograp
narratives. 8 {de sta bu byung ba'i sde}. = narratives of former events as examples. 9 {skyes
sde}. = {jataka.m} narratives of former births. 10 {shen tu rgyas pa'i sde}. = extensive teachi
du byung ba'i sde}. = narratives of marvels. 12 {gtan la dbab pa'i sde}. = teachings in profou

479. in tshul khrims, discipline; shes rab, prajna; and sems, mind = meditation GD.
480. gzhol.
481. chu bur, also bubble.
482. gzhol bar shes.
483. <supreme>.
484. gzu bo'i blos]lit by genuine mind/ thoughts.

485. phyag mtshan.
486. "profound and extensive" cut for metrical reasons.
487. rol mtsho are lakes of play of chang curds etc where the naga kings live.

488. The following passage compares the eight treasures of confidence to the eight auspicio
489. <of the teacher and teaching>
490. 'khyug.
491. spyi brtol..
492. through the ten directions [cut for metrical reasons.
??

THE BLAZING LIGHTS OF THE SUN AND MOON

4

1

THE BLAZING LIGHTS OF THE SUN AND MOON

THE SWORD OF PRAJÑA

Soul Creator(s): John of the Cross, St. (1542-1591) CCEL Subjects: All; Classic; Mystic
LC Call no: BV5080 LC Subjects: Practical theology Practical
religion. The Christian life Mysticism

THE SOUL by Saint John of the CrossDOCTOR OF THE CHURCHTHIRD
EDITION Translated and edited, with an Introduction, by E. ALLISON PEERS from the c
of P. SILVERIO DE SANTA TERESA, C.D. TO THE DISCALCED CARMELITES OF CA
MEMORIES OF THEIR HOSPITALITY AND KINDNESS IN MADRID, AVILA AND BURGO
TO SAINT JOHN OF THE CROSS, I DEDICATE THIS TRANSLATION

PREFAC

electronic edition (v 0.9) was scanned in 1994 from an uncopyrighted 1959 Image Books th
Dark Night. The entire text except for the translator's preface and some of the footnotes h
reproduced. Nearly 400 footnotes (and parts of footnotes) describing variations among ma
omitted. Page number references in the footnotes have been changed to chapter and sec
possible. This edition has been proofread once, but additional errors may remain. The tran
to the first and second editions may be found with the electronic edition of Ascent of Mour

PRINCI

A.V.--Authorized Version of the Bible (1611). D.V.--Douai Version of the Bible (1609). C.V
Complete Works of Saint Teresa of Jesus, translated and edited by E. Allison Peers from th
edition of P. Silverio de Santa Teresa, C.D. London, Sheed and Ward, 1946. 3 vols. H.--E
Peers: Handbook to the Life and Times of St. Teresa and St. John of the Cross. London, B
Washbourne, 1953. LL.--The Letters of Saint Teresa of Jesus, translated and edited by E.
from the critical edition of P. Silverio de Santa Teresa, C.D. London, Burns Oates and Was
vols. N.L.M.--National Library of Spain (Biblioteca Nacional), Madrid. Obras (P. Silv.)--Obr
Juan de la Cruz, Doctor de la Iglesia, editadas y anotadas por el P. Silverio de Santa Teres
Burgos, 1929-31. 5 vols. S.S.M.--E. Allison Peers: Studies of the Spanish Mystics. Vol. I,
Sheldon Press, 1927; 2nd ed., London, S.P.C.K., 1951. Vol. II, London, Sheldon Press, 19
Sobrino.--Jose Antonio de Sobrino, S.J.: Estudios sobre San Juan de la Cruz y nuevos tex
Madrid, 1950.

DARK NIGHT OF THE SOULINTRODUCTION SOMEWHAT reluctantly, out of respect
we publish the Dark Night as a separate treatise, though in reality it is a continuation of th
of Mount Carmel and fulfils the undertakings given in it: The first night or purgation is of t
sensual part of the soul, which is treated in the present stanza, and will be treated in the
part of this book. And the second is of the spiritual part; of this speaks the second stanza,
follows; and of this we shall treat likewise, in the second and the third part, with respect to
activity of the soul; and in the fourth part, with respect to its passivity. [1] This fourth part
the Dark Night. Of it the Saint writes in a passage which follows that just quoted: And the

night, or purification, pertains to those who are already proficient, occurring at the time wh
desires to bring them to the state of union with God. And this latter night is a more obsc
dark and terrible purgation, as we shall say afterwards. [2] In his three earlier books he h
written of the Active Night, of Sense and of Spirit; he now proposes to deal with the Passive
the same order. He has already taught us how we are to deny and purify ourselves with th
of grace, in order to prepare our senses and faculties for union with God through love. He n
to explain, with an arresting freshness, how these same senses and faculties are purged a
with a view to the same end--that of union. The combined description of the two nights co
presentation of active and passive purgation, to which the Saint limits himself in these treat
although the subject of the stanzas which he is glossing is a much wider one, comprising th
the mystical life and ending only with the Divine embraces of the soul transformed in God t
The stanzas expounded by the Saint are taken from the same poem in the two treatises. T
the second, however, is very different from that upon the first, for it assumes a much more
state of development. The Active Night has left the senses and faculties well prepared, tho
completely prepared, for the reception of Divine influences and illuminations in greater abu
before. The Saint here postulates a principle of dogmatic theology--that by himself, and wit
aid of grace, man cannot attain to that degree of purgation which is essential to his transfo
God. He needs Divine aid more abundantly. However greatly the soul itself labours,' writes
cannot actively purify itself so as to be in the least degree prepared for the Divine union o
perfection of love, if God takes not its hand and purges it not in that dark fire.' [3] The Pas
Nights, in which it is God Who accomplishes the purgation, are based upon this incapacity.
enter' this dark night when God draws them forth from the state of beginners--which is the
those that meditate on the spiritual road--and begins to set them in the state of progressiv
that of those who are already contemplatives--to the end that, after passing through it, t
arrive at the state of the perfect, which is that of the Divine union of the soul with God. [4]
Before explaining the nature and effects of this Passive Night, the Saint touches, in passing
imperfections found in those who are about to enter it and which it removes by the process
Such travellers are still untried proficients, who have not yet acquired mature habits of spiri
who therefore still conduct themselves as children. The imperfections are examined one by
the order of the seven deadly sins, in chapters (ii-viii) which once more reveal the author's
director of souls. They are easy chapters to understand, and of great practical utility, com
those in the first book of the Ascent which deal with the active purgation of the desires of s
Chapter viii, St. John of the Cross begins to describe the Passive Night of the senses, the p
of which is the purgation or stripping of the soul of its imperfections and the preparation of i
fruitive union. The Passive Night of Sense, we are told, is common' and comes to many,' w
Spirit is the portion of very few.' [5] The one is bitter and terrible' but the second bears no c
with it,' for it is horrible and awful to the spirit.' [6] A good deal of literature on the former N
existed in the time of St. John of the Cross and he therefore promises to be brief in his trea

Of the latter, on the other hand, he will treat more fully . . . since very little has been said o
either in speech or in writing, and very little is known of it, even by experience.' [7] Having
described this Passive Night of Sense in Chapter viii, he explains with great insight and dis
it may be recognized whether any given aridity is a result of this Night or whether it comes
or imperfections, or from frailty or lukewarmness of spirit, or even from indisposition or hum
body. The Saint is particularly effective here, and we may once more compare this chapter
one in the Ascent (II, xiii)--that in which he fixes the point where the soul may abandon disc
meditation and enter the contemplation which belongs to loving and simple faith. Both the
have contributed to the reputation of St. John of the Cross as a consummate spiritual mast
only for the objective value of his observations, but because, even in spite of himself, he b
sublimity of his own mystical experiences. Once more, too, we may admire the crystalline t
his teaching and the precision of the phrases in which he clothes it. To judge by his langu
one might suppose at times that he is speaking of mathematical, rather than of spiritual ope
Chapter x, the Saint describes the discipline which the soul in this Dark Night must impose
this, as might be logically deduced from the Ascent, consists in allowing the soul to remain
quietness,' content with a peaceful and loving attentiveness toward God.' [8] Before long it
experience enkindlings of love (Chapter xi), which will serve to purify its sins and imperfect
it gradually nearer to God; we have here, as it were, so many stages of the ascent of the
summit the soul attains to transforming union. Chapters xii and xiii detail with great exactne
benefits that the soul receives from this aridity, while Chapter xiv briefly expounds the last l
first stanza and brings to an end what the Saint desires to say with respect to the first Pass
Night. At only slightly greater length St. John of the Cross describes the Passive Night of
which is at once more afflictive and more painful than those which have preceded it. This, r
the Dark Night par excellence, of which the Saint speaks in these words: The night which
that of sense may and should be called a kind of correction and restraint of the desire rathe
purgation. The reason is that all the imperfections and disorders of the sensual part have
strength and root in the spirit, where all habits, both good and bad, are brought into subject
thus, until these are purged, the rebellions and depravities of sense cannot be purged tho
[9] Spiritual persons, we are told, do not enter the second night immediately after leaving
on the contrary, they generally pass a long time, even years, before doing so, [10] for they
many imperfections, both habitual and actual (Chapter ii). After a brief introduction (Chapte
Saint describes with some fullness the nature of this spiritual purgation or dark contemplati
to in the first stanza of his poem and the varieties of pain and affliction caused by it, whethe
soul or in its faculties (Chapters iv-viii). These chapters are brilliant beyond all description
them we seem to reach the culminating point of their author's mystical experience; any exc
would do them an injustice. It must suffice to say that St. John of the Cross seldom again
same heights of sublimity. Chapter ix describes how, although these purgations seem to bl
spirit, they do so only to enlighten it again with a brighter and intenser light, which it is prep

itself to receive with greater abundance. The following chapter makes the comparison betw
purgation and the log of wood which gradually becomes transformed through being immers
last takes on the fire's own properties. The force with which the familiar similitude is driven
impresses indelibly upon the mind the fundamental concept of this most sublime of all purg
Marvellous, indeed, are its effects, from the first enkindlings and burnings of Divine love, w
greater beyond comparison than those produced by the Night of Sense, the one being as
other as is the body from the soul. For this (latter) is an enkindling of spiritual love in the so
which, in the midst of these dark confines, feels itself to be keenly and sharply wounded i
Divine love, and to have a certain realization and foretaste of God.' [11] No less wonderful
effects of the powerful Divine illumination which from time to time enfolds the soul in the s
of glory. When the effects of the light that wounds and yet illumines are combined with thos
enkindlement that melts the soul with its heat, the delights experienced are so great as to
ineffable. The second line of the first stanza of the poem is expounded in three admirable
(xi-xiii), while one short chapter (xiv) suffices for the three lines remaining. We then embark
second stanza, which describes the soul's security in the Dark Night--due, among other re
being freed not only from itself, but likewise from its other enemies, which are the world an
[12] This contemplation is not only dark, but also secret (Chapter xvii), and in Chapter xvi
compared to the staircase' of the poem. This comparison suggests to the Saint an expositi
xviii, xix) of the ten steps or degrees of love which comprise St. Bernard's mystical ladder
xxi describes the soul's disguise,' from which the book passes on (Chapters xxii, xxiii) to ex
chance' which led it to journey in darkness and concealment' from its enemies, both witho
within. Chapter xxiv glosses the last line of the second stanza--my house being now at re
higher and the lower portions of the soul' are now tranquillized and prepared for the desire
the Spouse, a union which is the subject that the Saint proposed to treat in his commenta
remaining stanzas. As far as we know, this commentary was never written. We have only t
of what was to have been covered in the third, in which, following the same effective meta
the Saint describes the excellent properties of the spiritual night of infused contemplation, t
which the soul journeys with no other guide or support, either outward or inward, than the D
which burned in my heart.' It is difficult to express adequately the sense of loss that one fe
the premature truncation of this eloquent treatise. [13] We have already given our opinion [
commentaries thought to have been written on the final stanzas of the Dark Night.' Did we
they would explain the birth of the light--dawn's first breathings in the heav'ns above'--whic
through the black darkness of the Active and the Passive Nights; they would tell us, too, c
further progress towards the Sun's full brightness. It is true, of course, that some part of thi
is filled by St. John of the Cross himself in his other treatises, but it is small compensation
incomplete state in which he left this edifice of such gigantic proportions that he should hav
other and smaller buildings of a somewhat similar kind. Admirable as are the Spiritual Ca
Living Flame of Love, they are not so completely knit into one whole as is this great double

They lose both in flexibility and in substance through the closeness with which they follow of which they are the exposition. In the Ascent and the Dark Night, on the other hand, we c echoes of the poem, which are all but lost in the resonance of the philosopher's voice and tones of the preacher. Nor have the other treatises the learning and the authority of these. else does the genius of St. John of the Cross for infusing philosophy into his mystical disse such an outlet as here. Nowhere else, again, is he quite so appealingly human; for, though even in his loftiest and sublimest passages, this intermingling of philosophy with mystical th him seem particularly so. These treatises are a wonderful illustration of the theological truth grace, far from destroying nature, ennobles and dignifies it, and of the agreement always fo natural and the supernatural--between the principles of sound reason and the sublimest m Divine grace.

---

chap. i, sect. 2. [2] Op. cit., sect. 3. [3] Dark Night, Bk. 1, chap. iii, sect. 3. [4] Op. cit., Bk. I, chap. i, sect. 1. [5] Dark Night, Bk. 1, chap. viii, sect. 1. [6] Op. cit., Bk. I, chap. viii, sect. 2. [7] Ibid. [8] Dark Night, Bk. I, chap. x, sect. 4. [9] Op. cit., Bk. II, chap. iii, sect. 1. [10] Op. cit., Bk. II, chap. i, sect. 1. [11] Dark Night, Bk. II, chap. xi, sect. 1. [12] Dark Night, Bk. II, chap. xvi, sect. 2. [13] [On this, see Sobrino, pp. 159-66.] [14] Cf. pp. lviii-lxiii Ascent of Mount Carmel (Image Books edition).

MANUSC

autograph of the Dark Night, like that of the Ascent of Mount Carmel, is unknown to us: the have disappeared in the same period as the first. There are extant, however, as many as tw copies of the Dark Night, some of which, though none of them is as palaeographically accu copy of the Ascent, are very reliable; there is no trace in them of conscious adulteration of original or of any kind of modification to fit the sense of any passage into a preconceived th definitely prefer one of these copies to the others but we nowhere follow it so literally as to in our text its evident discrepancies from its original. MS. 3,446. An early MS. in the clear hand of an Andalusian: MS. 3,446 in the National Library, Madrid. Like many others, this M transferred to the library from the Convento de San Hermenegildo at the time of the religiou in the early nineteenth century; it had been presented to the Archives of the Reform by the Los Remedios, Seville--a Carmelite house founded by P. Grecian in 1574. It has no title an the Living Flame of Love is bound up with it. This MS. has only two omissions of any leng part respectively of Book II, Chapters xix and xxiii, dealing with the Passive Night of the S has many copyist's errors. At the same time, its antiquity and origin, and the good faith of w shows continual signs, give it, in our view, primacy over the other copies now to come un consideration. It must be made clear, nevertheless, that there is no extant copy of the Dark trustworthy and as skilfully made as the Alcaudete MS. of the Ascent. MS. of the Carmelit Toledo. Written in three hands, all early. Save for a few slips of the copyist, it agrees with th foregoing; a few of its errors have been corrected. It bears no title, but has a long sub-title in effect a partial summary of the argument. MS. of the Carmelite Nuns of Valladolid. This f

which was one of St. Teresa's foundations, is very rich in Teresan autographs, and has al
important documents relating to St. John of the Cross, together with some copies of his wo
described is written in a large, clear hand and probably dates from the end of the sixteent
has a title similar to that of the last-named copy. With few exceptions it follows the other mo
MSS. MS. Alba de Tormes. What has been said of this in the introduction to the Ascent (I
edition, pp. 6-7) applies also to the Dark Night. It is complete, save for small omissions on t
the amanuensis, the Argument' at the beginning of the poem, the verses themselves and
Book II, Chapter vii. MS. 6,624. This copy is almost identical with the foregoing. It omits th
Argument' and the poem itself but not the lines from Book II, Chapter vii. MS. 8,795. This
Dark Night, Spiritual Canticle, Living Flame of Love, a number of poems by St. John of the
Spiritual Colloquies between Christ and the soul His Bride. It is written in various hands, all
and some feminine. A note by P. Andres de la Encarnacion, on the reverse of the first folio
that the copy was presented to the Archives of the Reform by the Discalced Carmelite nuns
convent was founded in 1589, two years before the Saint's death, and the copy may well d
this period. On the second folio comes the poem I entered in--I knew not where.' On the rev
third folio begins a kind of preface to the Dark Night, opening with the words: Begin the sta
means of which a soul may occupy itself and become fervent in the love of God. It deals wi
and is divided into two books. The first treats of the purgation of sense, and the second of t
purgation of man. It was written by P. Fr. Juan de la Cruz, Discalced Carmelite.' On the ne
so-called Preface: To the Reader' begins: As a beginning and an explanation of these two
the Dark Night which are to be expounded hereafter, this chapter will show how narrow is t
leads to eternal life and how completely detached and disencumbered must be those that a
thereby.' This fundamental idea is developed for the space of two folios. There follows a sc
Dark Night, [15] and immediately afterwards comes the text of the treatise. The copy cont
errors, but its only omission is that of the last chapter. There is no trace in it of any attempt
its original; indeed, the very nature and number of the copyist's errors are a testimony to h
faith. MS. 12,658. A note by P. Andres states that he acquired it in Madrid but has no mor
recollection of its provenance. The Dark Night,' it adds, begins on folio 43; our holy father is
simply as "the second friar of the new Reformation," [16] which is clear evidence of its ant
The Codex contains a number of opuscules, transcribed no doubt with a devotional aim by
epoch is probably the end of the sixteenth century; it is certainly earlier than the editions. T
no serious omission except that of six lines of the Argument.' The authors of the other work
include St. Augustine, B. Juan de Avila, P. Baltasar Alvarez and P. Tomas de Jesus. The
remain to be described are all mutilated or abbreviated and can be disposed of briefly: MS
This copy omits less of the Dark Night than of the Ascent but few pages are without their o
place a meticulous pair of scissors has removed the lower half of a folio on which the Sain
spiritual luxury. MS. of the Carmelite Friars of Toledo. Dates from early in the seventeenth
and has numerous omissions, especially in the chapters on the Passive Night of the Spirit.

given (in the same hand as that which copies the title) as 1618. This MS. also contains ar
Suso and another entitled Brief compendium of the most eminent Christian perfection of P.
Cruz.' MS. 18,160. The copyist has treated the Dark Night little better than the Ascent; ex
the first ten and the last three chapters, he omits freely. MS. 12,411. Entitled by its copyis
'spiritual Compendium,' this MS. contains several short works of devotion, including one by
Of St. John of the Cross's works it copies the Spiritual Canticle as well as the Dark Night; t
headed: 'song of one soul alone.' It also contains a number of poems, some of them by the
passages from St. Teresa. It is in several hands, all of the seventeenth century. The copy
Night is most unsatisfactory; there are omissions and abbreviations everywhere. M.S. of t
Nuns of Pamplona. This MS. also omits and abbreviates continually, especially in the chap
Passive Night of Sense, which are reduced to a mere skeleton. Editio princeps. This is mu
faithful to its original in the Dark Night than in the Ascent. Both the passages suppressed [1
interpolations [18] are relatively few and unimportant. Modifications of phraseology are mor
alterations are also made with the aim of correcting hyperbaton. In the first book about thirt
suppressed; in the second, about ninety. All changes which are of any importance have be
notes. The present edition. We have given preference, as a general rule, to MS. 3,446, su
however, to a rigorous comparison with the other copies. Mention has already been made
to the Ascent (Image Books edition, pp. lxiii-lxvi) of certain apparent anomalies and a cert
uniformity in the Saint's method of dividing his commentaries. This is nowhere more notice
Dark Night. Instead of dividing his treatise into books, each with its proper title, the Saint a
this method and uses titles only occasionally. As this makes comprehension of his argume
difficult, we have adopted the divisions which were introduced by P. Salablanca and have b
successive editors. M. Baruzi (Bulletin Hispanique, 1922, Vol. xxiv, pp. 18-40) complains
division weighs down the spiritual rhythm of the treatise and interrupts its movement. We d
any case, we greatly prefer the gain of clarity, even if the rhythm occasionally halts, to the
alternative--the constant halting of the understanding. We have, of course, indicated every
title is taken from the editio princeps and was not the work of the author. The following ab
are adopted in the footnotes: A = MS. of the Discalced Carmelite Friars of Alba. B = MS. 6
(National Library, Madrid). Bz. = MS. 8,795 (N.L.M.). C = MS. 13,498 (N.L.M.). G = MS.
(N.L.M.). H = MS. 3,446 (N.L.M.). M = MS. of the Discalced Carmelite Nuns of Toledo. M
12,658. P = MS. of the Discalced Carmelite Friars of Toledo. V = MS. of the Discalced Ca
of Valladolid. E.p. = Editio princeps (1618). MS. 12,411 and the MS. of the Discalced Car
of Pamplona are cited without abbreviations.

---

[15] [It
paradoxical statements, after the style of those in Ascent, Bk. I, chap. xiii, and is of no grea
merit. P. Silverio reproduces it in Spanish on p. 302 (note) of his first volume.] [16] The fi
friar' would be P. Antonio de Jesus, who was senior to St. John of the Cross in the Carmeli
not in the Reform. [17] The longest of these are one of ten lines in Bk. I, chap. iv, [in the o

and those of Bk. II, chaps. vii, viii, xii, xiii, which vary from eleven to twenty-three lines. Bk.
chap. xxiii, has also considerable modifications. [18] The chief interpolation is in Bk. I, cha

---

NIGHT Exposition of the stanzas describing the method followed by the soul in its journ
spiritual road to the attainment of the perfect union of love with God, to the extent that is p
in this life. Likewise are described the properties belonging to the soul that has attained
said perfection, according as they are contained in the same stanzas.PROLOGUE IN thi
first set down all the stanzas which are to be expounded; afterwards, each of the stanzas is
separately, being set down before its exposition; and then each line is expounded separat
turn, the line itself also being set down before the exposition. In the first two stanzas are ex
effects of the two spiritual purgations: of the sensual part of man and of the spiritual part.
other six are expounded various and wondrous effects of the spiritual illumination and unio
God.STANZAS OF THE SOUL 1. On a dark night, Kindled in love with yearnings--oh, hap
I went forth without being observed, My house being now at rest. 2. In darkness and sec
secret ladder, disguised--oh, happy chance!-- In darkness and in concealment, My hou
rest. 3. In the happy night, In secret, when none saw me, Nor I beheld aught, Without li
guide, save that which burned in my heart. 4. This light guided me More surely than the
noonday To the place where he (well I knew who!) was awaiting me-- A place where no
5. Oh, night that guided me, Oh, night more lovely than the dawn, Oh, night that joined B
lover, Lover transformed in the Beloved! 6. Upon my flowery breast, Kept wholly for him
There he stayed sleeping, and I caressed him, And the fanning of the cedars made a b
The breeze blew from the turret As I parted his locks; With his gentle hand he wounded m
all my senses to be suspended. 8. I remained, lost in oblivion; My face I reclined on the
All ceased and I abandoned myself, Leaving my cares forgotten among the lilies. Beg
exposition of the stanzas which treat of the way and manner which the soul follows upon th
union of love with God. Before we enter upon the exposition of these stanzas, it is well to
here that the soul that utters them is now in the state of perfection, which is the union of lov
having already passed through severe trials and straits, by means of spiritual exercise in
way of eternal life whereof Our Saviour speaks in the Gospel, along which way the soul ord
order to reach this high and happy union with God. Since this road (as the Lord Himself sa
is so strait, and since there are so few that enter by it, [19] the soul considers it a great hap
good chance to have passed along it to the said perfection of love, as it sings in this first s
calling this strait road with full propriety dark night,' as will be explained hereafter in the line
the said stanza. The soul, then, rejoicing at having passed along this narrow road whence
have come to it, speaks after this manner.

---

[19] St

FIRST Which treats of the Night of Sense.STANZA THE FIRST On a dark night, Kindle

yearnings--oh, happy chance!-- I went forth without being observed, My house being now
rest.EXPOSITION IN this first stanza the soul relates the way and manner which it followe
forth, as to its affection, from itself and from all things, and in dying to them all and to itself,
means of true mortification, in order to attain to living the sweet and delectable life of love
God; and it says that this going forth from itself and from all things was a dark night,' by wh
be explained hereafter, is here understood purgative contemplation, which causes passiv
the negation of itself and of all things referred to above. 2. And this going forth it says here
it was able to accomplish in the strength and ardour which love for its Spouse gave to it for
purpose in the dark contemplation aforementioned. Herein it extols the great happiness wh
journeying to God through this night with such signal success that none of the three enemi
world, devil and flesh (who are they that ever impede this road), could hinder it; inasmuch a
aforementioned night of purgative [20] contemplation lulled to sleep and mortified, in the ho
sensuality, all the passions and desires with respect to their mischievous desires and motio
then, says:On a dark night

I Sets down the first line and begins to treat of the imperfections of beginners. INTO th
dark night souls begin to enter when God draws them forth from the state of beginners--wh
of those that meditate on the spiritual road--and begins to set them in the state of progres
is that of those who are already contemplatives--to the end that, after passing through it, th
at the state of the perfect, which is that of the Divine union of the soul with God. Wherefor
end that we may the better understand and explain what night is this through which the sou
what cause God sets it therein, it will be well here to touch first of all upon certain charact
of beginners (which, although we treat them with all possible brevity, will not fail to be of se
likewise to the beginners themselves), in order that, realizing the weakness of the state w
are, they may take courage, and may desire that God will bring them into this night, wherei
strengthened and confirmed in the virtues, and made ready for the inestimable delights of
God. And, although we may tarry here for a time, it will not be for longer than is necessary,
may go on to speak at once of this dark night. 2. It must be known, then, that the soul, aft
been definitely converted to the service of God, is, as a rule, spiritually nurtured and cares
God, even as is the tender child by its loving mother, who warms it with the heat of her bos
it with sweet milk and soft and pleasant food, and carries it and caresses it in her arms; bu
child grows bigger, the mother gradually ceases caressing it, and, hiding her tender love, p
aloes upon her sweet breast, sets down the child from her arms and makes it walk upon its
it may lose the habits of a child and betake itself to more important and substantial occupat
loving mother is like the grace of God, for, as soon as the soul is regenerated by its new v
fervour for the service of God, He treats it in the same way; He makes it to find spiritual mil
delectable, in all the things of God, without any labour of its own, and also great pleasure
spiritual exercises, for here God is giving to it the breast of His tender love, even as to a ten
child. 3. Therefore, such a soul finds its delight in spending long periods--perchance whol

prayer; penances are its pleasures; fasts its joys; and its consolations are to make use of th
and to occupy itself in Divine things. In the which things spiritual persons (though taking p
with great efficacy and persistence and using and treating them with great care) often find t
spiritually speaking, very weak and imperfect. For since they are moved to these things and
spiritual exercises by the consolation and pleasure that they find in them, and since, too, th
been prepared for them by the practice of earnest striving in the virtues, they have many f
imperfections with respect to these spiritual actions of theirs; for, after all, any man's action
correspond to the habit of perfection attained by him. And, as these persons have not had
opportunity of acquiring the said habits of strength, they have necessarily to work like feebl
feebly. In order that this may be seen more clearly, and likewise how much these beginner
virtues lacks with respect to the works in which they so readily engage with the pleasure af
we shall describe it by reference to the seven capital sins, each in its turn, indicating some
imperfections which they have under each heading; wherein it will be clearly seen how lik
are these persons in all they do. And it will also be seen how many blessings the dark nigh
shall afterwards treat brings with it, since it cleanses the soul and purifies it from all these
imperfections.

---

certain spiritual imperfections which beginners have with respect to the habit of pride. AS
beginners feel themselves to be very fervent and diligent in spiritual things and devout exe
this prosperity (although it is true that holy things of their own nature cause humility) there
comes to them, through their imperfections, a certain kind of secret pride, whence they con
degree of satisfaction with their works and with themselves. And hence there comes to the
certain desire, which is somewhat vain, and at times very vain, to speak of spiritual things i
presence of others, and sometimes even to teach such things rather than to learn them. Th
in their heart when they see that they have not the kind of devotion which they themselve
sometimes they even say this in words, herein resembling the Pharisee, who boasted of hi
God for his own good works and despising the publican. [21] 2. In these persons the devi
increases the fervour that they have and the desire to perform these and other works more
that their pride and presumption may grow greater. For the devil knows quite well that all th
virtues which they perform are not only valueless to them, but even become vices in them.
degree of evil are some of these persons wont to reach that they would have none appear
themselves; and thus, in deed and word, whenever the opportunity occurs, they condemn t
them, beholding the mote in their brother's eye and not considering the beam which is in th
they strain at another's gnat and themselves swallow a camel. [23] 3. Sometimes, too, wh
spiritual masters, such as confessors and superiors, do not approve of their spirit and beha
are anxious that all they do shall be esteemed and praised), they consider that they do no
them, or that, because they do not approve of this and comply with that, their confessors a
not spiritual. And so they immediately desire and contrive to find some one else who will f
their tastes; for as a rule they desire to speak of spiritual matters with those who they think

and esteem what they do, and they flee, as they would from death, from those who disabu
to lead them into a safe road--sometimes they even harbour ill-will against them. Presumin
they are wont to resolve much and accomplish very little. Sometimes they are anxious that
realize how spiritual and devout they are, to which end they occasionally give outward evid
in movements, sighs and other ceremonies; and at times they are apt to fall into certain ecs
public rather than in secret, wherein the devil aids them, and they are pleased that this sho
noticed, and are often eager that it should be noticed more. [25] 4. Many such persons des
favourites of their confessors and to become intimate with them, as a result of which there
continual occasions of envy and disquiet. [26] They are too much embarrassed to confess
lest their confessors should think less of them, so they palliate them and make them appea
and thus it is to excuse themselves rather than to accuse themselves that they go to confes
sometimes they seek another confessor to tell the wrongs that they have done, so that thei
confessor shall think they have done nothing wrong at all, but only good; and thus they alw
pleasure in telling him what is good, and sometimes in such terms as make it appear to be
is rather than less, desiring that he may think them to be good, when it would be greater h
them, as we shall say, to depreciate it, and to desire that neither he nor anyone else should
of account. 5. Some of these beginners, too, make little of their faults, and at other times
over-sad when they see themselves fall into them, thinking themselves to have been saints
they become angry and impatient with themselves, which is another imperfection. Often th
with great yearnings, that He will take from them their imperfections and faults, but they do
they may find themselves at peace, and may not be troubled by them, rather than for God
realizing that, if He should take their imperfections from them, they would probably become
more presumptuous still. They dislike praising others and love to be praised themselves;
seek out such praise. Herein they are like the foolish virgins, who, when their lamps could n
sought oil from others. [27] 6. From these imperfections some souls go on to develop [28]
grave ones, which do them great harm. But some have fewer and some more, and some,
thereof or little beyond these; and there are hardly any such beginners who, at the time of t
of fervour, [29] fall not into some of these errors. [30] But those who at this time are going o
perfection proceed very differently and with quite another temper of spirit; for they progress
humility and are greatly edified, not only thinking naught of their own affairs, but having ve
satisfaction with themselves; they consider all others as far better, and usually have a holy
them, and an eagerness to serve God as they do. For the greater is their fervour, and the m
the works that they perform, and the greater is the pleasure that they take in them, as they
humility, the more do they realize how much God deserves of them, and how little is all tha
His sake; and thus, the more they do, the less are they satisfied. So much would they gladl
charity and love for Him, that all they do seems to them naught; and so greatly are they imp
occupied and absorbed by this loving anxiety that they never notice what others do or do n
do notice it, they always believe, as I say, that all others are far better than they themselves

Wherefore, holding themselves as of little worth, they are anxious that others too should th and should despise and depreciate that which they do. And further, if men should praise a they can in no wise believe what they say; it seems to them strange that anyone should sa things of them. 7. Together with great tranquillity and humbleness, these souls have a de be taught by anyone who can bring them profit; they are the complete opposite of those of spoken above, who would fain be always teaching, and who, when others seem to be teac words from their mouths as if they knew them already. These souls, on the other hand, bei desiring to be the masters of any, are very ready to travel and set out on another road than they are actually following, if they be so commanded, because they never think that they a anything whatsoever. They rejoice when others are praised; they grieve only because they like them. They have no desire to speak of the things that they do, because they think so li that they are ashamed to speak of them even to their spiritual masters, since they seem to things that merit not being spoken of. They are more anxious to speak of their faults and si these should be recognized rather than their virtues; and thus they incline to talk of their so those who account their actions and their spirituality of little value. This is a characteristic o spirit which is simple, pure, genuine and very pleasing to God. For as the wise Spirit of Go these humble souls, He moves them and inclines them to keep His treasures secretly wit to cast out from themselves all evil. God gives this grace to the humble, together with the o even as He denies it to the proud. 8. These souls will give their heart's blood to anyone th God, and will help others to serve Him as much as in them lies. The imperfections into wh themselves fall they bear with humility, meekness of spirit and a loving fear of God, hoping souls who in the beginning journey with this kind of perfection are, as I understand, and as a minority, and very few are those who we can be glad do not fall into the opposite errors. reason, as we shall afterwards say, God leads into the dark night those whom He desires t these imperfections so that He may bring them farther onward.

[21] St

St. Matthew vii, 3. [23] St. Matthew xxiii, 24. [24] [Lit., Presuming.'] [25] [The original mer has: and are often eager.'] [26] [Lit., a thousand envies and disquietudes.'] [27] St. Matthe [Lit., who, having their lamps dead, sought oil from without.'] [28] [Lit., to have.'] [29] [Lit. these fervours.'] [30] [Lit., into something of this.']

CHAPTE

which some of these souls are apt to have, with respect to the second capital sin, which is the spiritual sense. MANY of these beginners have also at times great spiritual avarice. be found to be discontented with the spirituality which God gives them; and they are very d querulous because they find not in spiritual things the consolation that they would desire. never have enough of listening to counsels and learning spiritual precepts, and of possessi many books which treat of this matter, and they spend their time on all these things rathe works of mortification and the perfecting of the inward poverty of spirit which should be thei

Furthermore, they burden themselves with images and rosaries which are very curious; no
one, now take up another; now they change about, now change back again; now they wan
now that, preferring one kind of cross to another, because it is more curious. And others yo
adorned with agnusdeis [31] and relics and tokens, [32] like children with trinkets. Here I co
attachment of the heart, and the affection which they have for the nature, multitude and cu
these things, inasmuch as it is quite contrary to poverty of spirit which considers only the su
devotion, makes use only of what suffices for that end and grows weary of this other kind o
multiplicity and curiosity. For true devotion must issue from the heart, and consist in the tru
substances alone of what is represented by spiritual things; all the rest is affection and att
proceeding from imperfection; and in order that one may pass to any kind of perfection it is
such desires to be killed. 2. I knew a person who for more than ten years made use of a c
roughly formed from a branch [33] that had been blessed, fastened with a pin twisted round
ceased using it, and he always carried it about with him until I took it from him; and this was
of no small sense and understanding. And I saw another who said his prayers using beads
bones from the spine of a fish; his devotion was certainly no less precious on that account
of God, for it is clear that these things carried no devotion in their workmanship or value. Th
who start from these beginnings and make good progress attach themselves to no visible
do they burden themselves with such, nor desire to know more than is necessary in order t
well; for they set their eyes only on being right with God and on pleasing Him, and therein
their covetousness. And thus with great generosity they give away all that they have, and c
that they have it not, for God's sake and for charity to their neighbour, no matter whether t
spiritual things or temporal. For, as I say, they set their eyes only upon the reality of interior
perfection, which is to give pleasure to God and in naught to give pleasure to themselves.
neither from these imperfections nor from those others can the soul be perfectly purified un
it into the passive purgation of that dark night whereof we shall speak presently. It befits th
however, to contrive to labour, in so far as it can, on its own account, to the end that it may
perfect itself, and thus may merit being taken by God into that Divine care wherein it beco
all things that it was unable of itself to cure. Because, however greatly the soul itself labour
cannot actively purify itself so as to be in the least degree prepared for the Divine union o
perfection of love, if God takes not its hand and purges it not in that dark fire, in the way an
that we have to describe.

---

agnusdei was a wax medal with a representation of the lamb stamped upon it, often blesse
the time of the Saint such medals were greatly sought after, as we know from various refe
Teresa's letters. [32] [The word nomina, translated token,' and normally meaning list, or ro
to a relic on which were written the names of saints. In modern Spanish it can denote a me
used superstitiously.] [33] [No doubt a branch of palm, olive or rosemary, blessed in church
Sunday, like the English palm crosses of to-day. Palm Sunday' is in Spanish Domingo de r
Sunday.']

---

imperfections which these beginners are apt to have with respect to the third sin, which is
MANY of these beginners have many other imperfections than those which I am describing
of the deadly sins, but these I set aside, in order to avoid prolixity, touching upon a few of t
important, which are, as it were, the origin and cause of the rest. And thus, with respect to
luxury (leaving apart the falling of spiritual persons into this sin, since my intent is to treat o
imperfections which have to be purged by the dark night), they have many imperfections w
described as spiritual luxury, not because they are so, but because the imperfections proce
spiritual things. For it often comes to pass that, in their very spiritual exercises, when they a
powerless to prevent it, there arise and assert themselves in the sensual part of the soul im
motions, and sometimes this happens even when the spirit is deep in prayer, or engaged
of Penance or in the Eucharist. These things are not, as I say, in their power; they proceed
three causes. 2. The first cause from which they often proceed is the pleasure which hum
in spiritual things. For when the spirit and the sense are pleased, every part of a man is mo
pleasure [34] to delight according to its proportion and nature. For then the spirit, which is
higher part, is moved to pleasure [35] and delight in God; and the sensual nature, which is
is moved to pleasure and delight of the senses, because it cannot possess and lay hold up
and it therefore lays hold upon that which comes nearest to itself, which is the impure and
it comes to pass that the soul is in deep prayer with God according to the spirit, and, on the
hand, according to sense it is passively conscious, not without great displeasure, of rebellio
motions and acts of the senses, which often happens in Communion, for when the soul rec
comfort in this act of love, because this Lord bestows it (since it is to that end that He gives
the sensual nature takes that which is its own likewise, as we have said, after its manner. N
all, these two parts are combined in one individual, they ordinarily both participate in that w
them receives, each after its manner; for, as the philosopher says, everything that is receiv
the recipient after the manner of the same recipient. And thus, in these beginnings, and ev
has made some progress, its sensual part, being imperfect, oftentimes receives the Spirit c
the same imperfection. Now when this sensual part is renewed by the purgation of the dark
shall describe, it no longer has these weaknesses; for it is no longer this part that receives
but rather it is itself received into the Spirit. And thus it then has everything after the manne
Spirit. 3. The second cause whence these rebellions sometimes proceed is the devil, who
disquiet and disturb the soul, at times when it is at prayer or is striving to pray, contrives to
these motions of impurity in its nature; and if the soul gives heed to any of these, they cau
harm. For through fear of these not only do persons become lax in prayer--which is the aim
when he begins to strive with them--but some give up prayer altogether, because they thi
things attack them more during that exercise than apart from it, which is true, since the dev
them then more than at other times, so that they may give up spiritual exercises. And not
he succeeds in portraying to them very vividly things that are most foul and impure, and at
closely related to certain spiritual things and persons that are of profit to their souls, in ord

terrify them and make them fearful; so that those who are affected by this dare not even lo
or meditate upon anything, because they immediately encounter this temptation. And upon
inclined to melancholy this acts with such effect that they become greatly to be pitied since
suffering so sadly; for this trial reaches such a point in certain persons, when they have this
humour, that they believe it to be clear that the devil is ever present with them and that they
power to prevent this, although some of these persons can prevent his attack by dint of gre
labour. When these impurities attack such souls through the medium of melancholy, they a
freed from them until they have been cured of that kind of humour, unless the dark night ha
soul, and rids them of all impurities, one after another. [36] 4. The third source whence thes
motions are apt to proceed in order to make war upon the soul is often the fear which such
conceived for these impure representations and motions. Something that they see or say o
to their mind, and this makes them afraid, so that they suffer from them through no fault of
own. 5. There are also certain souls of so tender and frail a nature that, when there come
some spiritual consolation or some grace in prayer, the spirit of luxury is with them immedia
inebriating and delighting their sensual nature in such manner that it is as if they were plu
the enjoyment and pleasure of this sin; and the enjoyment remains, together with the conso
passively, and sometimes they are able to see that certain impure and unruly acts have ta
reason for this is that, since these natures are, as I say, frail and tender, their humours are
and their blood is excited at the least disturbance. And hence come these motions; and the
happens to such souls when they are enkindled with anger or suffer any disturbance or gri
Sometimes, again, there arises within these spiritual persons, whether they be speaking or
spiritual actions, a certain vigour and bravado, through their having regard to persons who
and before these persons they display a certain kind of vain gratification. This also arises fr
spirit, after the manner wherein we here understand it, which is accompanied as a rule by
the will. 7. Some of these persons make friendships of a spiritual kind with others, which c
arise from luxury and not from spirituality; this may be known to be the case when the reme
friendship causes not the remembrance and love of God to grow, but occasions remorse
when the friendship is purely spiritual, the love of God grows with it; and the more the soul
it, the more it remembers the love of God, and the greater the desire it has for God; so that
grows, the other grows also. For the spirit of God has this property, that it increases good
to it more good, inasmuch as there is likeness and conformity between them. But, when thi
the vice of sensuality aforementioned, it produces the contrary effects; for the more the one
more the other decreases, and the remembrance of it likewise. If that sensual love grows, i
be observed that the soul's love of God is becoming colder, and that it is forgetting Him as
remembers that love; there comes to it, too, a certain remorse of conscience. And, on the c
the love of God grows in the soul, that other love becomes cold and is forgotten; for, as the
contrary to one another, not only does the one not aid the other, but the one which predom
and confounds the other, and becomes strengthened in itself, as the philosophers say. Wh

Saviour said in the Gospel: That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born o is spirit.' [38] That is to say, the love which is born of sensuality ends in sensuality, and tha is of the spirit ends in the spirit of God and causes it to grow. This is the difference that exis between these two kinds of love, whereby we may know them. 8. When the soul enters th brings these kinds of love under control. It strengthens and purifies the one, namely that wl according to God; and the other it removes and brings to an end; and in the beginning it ca lost sight of, as we shall say hereafter.

---

[34] [Li [Lit., recreation.'] [36] [Lit., of everything.'] [37] All writers who comment upon this delicate matter go into lengthy and learned explanations of it, though in reality there is little that ne be added to the Saint's clear and apt exposition. It will be remembered that St. Teresa onc brother Lorenzo, who suffered in this way: As to those stirrings of sense. . . . I am quite cl are of no account, so the best thing is to make no account of them' (LL. 168). The most eff calming souls tormented by these favours is to commend them to a discreet and wise direc counsel they may safely follow. The Illuminists committed the grossest errors in dealing wit matter. [38] St. John iii, 6.

CHAPTE

which beginners fall with respect to the sin of wrath. BY reason of the concupiscence wh beginners have for spiritual consolations, their experience of these consolations is very co accompanied by many imperfections proceeding from the sin of wrath; for, when their delig spiritual things come to an end, they naturally become embittered, and bear that lack of sw they have to suffer with a bad grace, which affects all that they do; and they very easily bec over the smallest matter--sometimes, indeed, none can tolerate them. This frequently hap have been very pleasantly recollected in prayer according to sense; when their pleasure ar come to an end, their nature is naturally vexed and disappointed, just as is the child when from the breast of which it was enjoying the sweetness. There is no sin in this natural vexa is not permitted to indulge itself, but only imperfection, which must be purged by the aridit severity of the dark night. 2. There are other of these spiritual persons, again, who fall into kind of spiritual wrath: this happens when they become irritated at the sins of others, and k those others with a sort of uneasy zeal. At times the impulse comes to them to reprove the occasionally they go so far as to indulge it [39] and set themselves up as masters of virtue. contrary to spiritual meekness. 3. There are others who are vexed with themselves when their own imperfectness, and display an impatience that is not humility; so impatient are the that they would fain be saints in a day. Many of these persons purpose to accomplish a gre make grand resolutions; yet, as they are not humble and have no misgivings about themse resolutions they make, the greater is their fall and the greater their annoyance, since they h the patience to wait for that which God will give them when it pleases Him; this likewise is c the spiritual meekness aforementioned, which cannot be wholly remedied save by the purg

night. Some souls, on the other hand, are so patient as regards the progress which they de
would gladly see them less so.

[39] [Lit. they even do it.']

VI Of imperfections with respect to spiritual gluttony. WITH respect to the fourth sin, whic
spiritual gluttony, there is much to be said, for there is scarce one of these beginners who,
satisfactory his progress, falls not into some of the many imperfections which come to thes
respect to this sin, on account of the sweetness which they find at first in spiritual exercise
many of these, lured by the sweetness and pleasure which they find in such exercises, striv
spiritual sweetness than after spiritual purity and discretion, which is that which God regard
accepts throughout the spiritual journey. [40] Therefore, besides the imperfections into whic
for sweetness of this kind makes them fall, the gluttony which they now have makes them
to extremes, so that they pass beyond the limits of moderation within which the virtues are
wherein they have their being. For some of these persons, attracted by the pleasure which
therein, kill themselves with penances, and others weaken themselves with fasts, by perfor
their frailty can bear, without the order or advice of any, but rather endeavouring to avoid
they should obey in these matters; some, indeed, dare to do these things even though the
commanded them. 2. These persons are most imperfect and unreasonable; for they set b
before subjection and obedience, which is penance according to reason and discretion, an
sacrifice more acceptable and pleasing to God than any other. But such one-sided penan
the penance of beasts, to which they are attracted, exactly like beasts, by the desire and pl
they find therein. Inasmuch as all extremes are vicious, and as in behaving thus such pers
working their own will, they grow in vice rather than in virtue; for, to say the least, they are a
spiritual gluttony and pride in this way, through not walking in obedience. And many of the
assails, stirring up this gluttony in them through the pleasures and desires which he increas
them, to such an extent that, since they can no longer help themselves, they either change
to that which is commanded them, as any obedience in this respect is so bitter to them. T
pass have some persons come that, simply because it is through obedience that they enga
exercises, they lose the desire and devotion to perform them, their only desire and pleasur
what they themselves are inclined to do, so that it would probably be more profitable for the
engage in these exercises at all. 3. You will find that many of these persons are very insis
their spiritual masters to be granted that which they desire, extracting it from them almost
they be refused it they become as peevish as children and go about in great displeasure,
they are not serving God when they are not allowed to do that which they would. For they g
to their own will and pleasure, which they treat as though it came from God; [42] and imm
directors [43] take it from them, and try to subject them to the will of God, they become pee
faint-hearted and fall away. These persons think that their own satisfaction and pleasure a
satisfaction and service of God. 4. There are others, again, who, because of this gluttony, k
little of their own unworthiness and misery and have thrust so far from them the loving fear

which they owe to the greatness of God, that they hesitate not to insist continually that thei shall allow them to communicate often. And, what is worse, they frequently dare to comm the leave and consent [44] of the minister and steward of Christ, merely acting on their owr and contriving to conceal the truth from him. And for this reason, because they desire to co continually, they make their confessions carelessly, [45] being more eager to eat than to ea and perfectly, although it would be healthier and holier for them had they the contrary inclir begged their confessors not to command them to approach the altar so frequently: betwee extremes, however, the better way is that of humble resignation. But the boldness referred thing that does great harm, and men may fear to be punished for such temerity. 5. These communicating, strive with every nerve to obtain some kind of sensible sweetness and plea humbly doing reverence and giving praise within themselves to God. And in such wise do themselves to this that, when they have received no pleasure or sweetness in the senses, they have accomplished nothing at all. This is to judge God very unworthily; they have no the least of the benefits which come from this Most Holy Sacrament is that which concerns that the invisible part of the grace that it bestows is much greater; for, in order that they m at it with the eyes of faith, God oftentimes withholds from them these other consolations an of sense. And thus they desire to feel and taste God as though He were comprehensible accessible to them, not only in this, but likewise in other spiritual practices. All this is very g imperfection and completely opposed to the nature of God, since it is Impurity in faith. 6. persons have the same defect as regards the practice of prayer, for they think that all the b prayer consists in experiencing sensible pleasure and devotion and they strive to obtain t effort, [47] wearying and fatiguing their faculties and their heads; and when they have not f pleasure they become greatly discouraged, thinking that they have accomplished nothing. efforts they lose true devotion and spirituality, which consist in perseverance, together with humility and mistrust of themselves, that they may please God alone. For this reason, wh once failed to find pleasure in this or some other exercise, they have great disinclination ar to return to it, and at times they abandon it. They are, in fact, as we have said, like childre are not influenced by reason, and who act, not from rational motives, but from inclination. [persons expend all their effort in seeking spiritual pleasure and consolation; they never tir therefore, of reading books; and they begin, now one meditation, now another, in their purs pleasure which they desire to experience in the things of God. But God, very justly, wisely lovingly, denies it to them, for otherwise this spiritual gluttony and inordinate appetite would innumerable evils. It is, therefore, very fitting that they should enter into the dark night, wh shall speak, [49] that they may be purged from this childishness. 7. These persons who a inclined to such pleasures have another very great imperfection, which is that they are very remiss in journeying upon the hard [50] road of the Cross; for the soul that is given to swe naturally has its face set against all self-denial, which is devoid of sweetness. [51] 8. Thes have many other imperfections which arise hence, of which in time the Lord heals them by

temptations, aridities and other trials, all of which are part of the dark night. All these I will
treat further here, lest I become too lengthy; I will only say that spiritual temperance and so
to another and a very different temper, which is that of mortification, fear and submission
things. It thus becomes clear that the perfection and worth of things consist not in the multi
pleasantness of one's actions, but in being able to deny oneself in them; this such persons
endeavour to compass, in so far as they may, until God is pleased to purify them indeed, b
[52] into the dark night, to arrive at which I am hastening on with my account of these imp

---

[40] [
[41] [Lit., these persons.'] [42] [Lit., and treat this as their God.'] [43] [The Spanish is
impersonal: immediately this is taken from them,' etc.] [44] [Lit., and opinion.'] [45] [Lit.,
anyhow.'] [46] [Lit, the other boldnesses are.'] [47] [Lit., they strive to obtain this, as they s
by the strength of their arms.' The phrase is, of course, understood in the Spanish to be m
as the words as they say' clearly indicate.] [48] [Lit., who are not influenced, neither act by
but from pleasure.'] [49] [Lit., which we shall give.'] [50] [aspero: harsh, rough, rugged.]
[51] [Lit., against all the sweetlessness of self- denial.'] [52] [Lit., causing them to enter.']

CHAPTE
respect to spiritual envy and sloth. WITH respect likewise to the other two vices, which are
envy and sloth, these beginners fail not to have many imperfections. For, with respect to e
them are wont to experience movements of displeasure at the spiritual good of others, whic
certain sensible grief at being outstripped upon this road, so that they would prefer not to
praised; for they become displeased at others' virtues and sometimes they cannot refrain fr
contradicting what is said in praise of them, depreciating it as far as they can; and their ar
thereat grows [53] because the same is not said of them, for they would fain be preferred in
All this is clean contrary to charity, which, as Saint Paul says, rejoices in goodness. [54] A
charity has any envy, it is a holy envy, comprising grief at not having the virtues of others, y
because others have them, and delight when others outstrip us in the service of God, whe
ourselves are so remiss. 2. With respect also to spiritual sloth, beginners are apt to be irke
things that are most spiritual, from which they flee because these things are incompatible w
pleasure. For, as they are so much accustomed to sweetness in spiritual things, they are w
things in which they find no sweetness. If once they failed to find in prayer the satisfaction w
taste required (and after all it is well that God should take it from them to prove them), they
prefer not to return to it: sometimes they leave it; at other times they continue it unwillingly.
because of this sloth they abandon the way of perfection (which is the way of the negation
and pleasure for God's sake) for the pleasure and sweetness of their own will, which they a
in this way rather than the will of God. 3. And many of these would have God will that whic
themselves will, and are fretful at having to will that which He wills, and find it repugnant t
accommodate their will to that of God. Hence it happens to them that oftentimes they think
wherein they find not their own will and pleasure is not the will of God; and that, on the oth

when they themselves find satisfaction, God is satisfied. Thus they measure God by thems
themselves by God, acting quite contrarily to that which He Himself taught in the Gospel, s
he who should lose his will for His sake, the same should gain it; and he who should desire
same should lose it. [55] 4. These persons likewise find it irksome when they are command
wherein they take no pleasure. Because they aim at spiritual sweetness and consolation, t
to have the fortitude and bear the trials of perfection. [56] They resemble those who are so
nurtured and who run fretfully away from everything that is hard, and take offense at the Cr
consist the delights of the spirit. The more spiritual a thing is, the more irksome they find it,
they seek to go about spiritual matters with complete freedom and according to the inclina
will, it causes them great sorrow and repugnance to enter upon the narrow way, which, say
way of life. [57] 5. Let it suffice here to have described these imperfections, among the m
found in the lives of those that are in this first state of beginners, so that it may be seen how
they need God to set them in the state of proficients. This He does by bringing them into th
whereof we now speak; wherein He weans them from the breasts of these sweetnesses an
pure aridities and inward darkness, takes from them all these irrelevances and puerilities,
different means causes them to win the virtues. For, however assiduously the beginner pra
mortification in himself of all these actions and passions of his, he can never completely su
far from it--until God shall work it in him passively by means of the purgation of the said nig
I would fain speak in some way that may be profitable; may God, then, be pleased to give
light, because this is very needful in a night that is so dark and a matter that is so difficult to
describe and to expound. The line, then, is:In a dark night.

---

[53] [Li
(el ojo) grows'--a colloquial phrase expressing annoyance.] [54] 1 Corinthians xiii, 6. The S
cites the sense, not the letter, of the epistle. [55] St. Matthew xvi, 25. [56] [Lit., they are
very weak for the fortitude and trial of perfection.'] [57] St. Matthew vii, 14.

CHAPTE
the first line of the first stanza, and a beginning is made of the explanation of this dark nig
THIS night, which, as we say, is contemplation, produces in spiritual persons two kinds of d
purgation, corresponding to the two parts of man's nature--namely, the sensual and the spi
the one night or purgation will be sensual, wherein the soul is purged according to sense,
subdued to the spirit; and the other is a night or purgation which is spiritual, wherein the so
and stripped according to the spirit, and subdued and made ready for the union of love wi
night of sense is common and comes to many: these are the beginners; and of this night w
first. The night of the spirit is the portion of very few, and these are they that are already p
and proficient, of whom we shall treat hereafter. 2. The first purgation or night is bitter and t
to sense, as we shall now show. [58] The second bears no comparison with it, for it is hor
awful to the spirit, as we shall show [59] presently. Since the night of sense is first in order
first, we shall first of all say something about it briefly, since more is written of it, as of a th

that is more common; and we shall pass on to treat more fully of the spiritual night, since ve
been said of this, either in speech [60] or in writing, and very little is known of it, even by
experience. 3. Since, then, the conduct of these beginners upon the way of God is ignoble
much to do with their love of self and their own inclinations, as has been explained above,
lead them farther. He seeks to bring them out of that ignoble kind of love to a higher degre
for Him, to free them from the ignoble exercises of sense and meditation (wherewith, as we
go seeking God so unworthily and in so many ways that are unbefitting), and to lead them
spiritual exercise wherein they can commune with Him more abundantly and are freed mor
imperfections. For they have now had practice for some time in the way of virtue and have
meditation and prayer, whereby, through the sweetness and pleasure that they have found
lost their love of the things of the world and have gained some degree of spiritual strength
this has enabled them to some extent to refrain from creature desires, so that for God's sak
able to suffer a light burden and a little aridity without turning back to a time [62] which the
more pleasant. When they are going about these spiritual exercises with the greatest delig
and when they believe that the sun of Divine favour is shining most brightly upon them, G
this light of theirs into darkness, and shuts against them the door and the source of the swe
water which they were tasting in God whensoever and for as long as they desired. (For, as
and tender, there was no door closed to them, as Saint John says in the Apocalypse, iii, 8)
leaves them so completely in the dark that they know not whither to go with their sensible i
meditation; for they cannot advance a step in meditation, as they were wont to do afore tim
senses being submerged in this night, and left with such dryness that not only do they exp
pleasure and consolation in the spiritual things and good exercises wherein they were won
delights and pleasures, but instead, on the contrary, they find insipidity and bitterness in th
things. For, as I have said, God now sees that they have grown a little, and are becoming s
to lay aside their swaddling clothes and be taken from the gentle breast; so He sets them o
arms and teaches them to walk on their own feet; which they feel to be very strange, for ev
seems to be going wrong with them. 4. To recollected persons this commonly happens soo
beginnings than to others, inasmuch as they are freer from occasions of backsliding, and th
more quickly from the things of the world, which is necessary if they are to begin to enter th
night of sense. Ordinarily no great time passes after their beginnings before they begin to e
night of sense; and the great majority of them do in fact enter it, for they will generally be se
fall into these aridities. 5. With regard to this way of purgation of the senses, since it is so
common, we might here adduce a great number of quotations from Divine Scripture, where
relating to it are continually found, particularly in the Psalms and the Prophets. However, I
to spend time upon these, for he who knows not how to look for them there will find the co
experience of this purgation to be sufficient.

---

[58] [Li
'say.'] [60] [platica: the word is frequently used in Spanish to denote an informal sermon o

address.] [61] [Lit., low'; the same word recurs below and is similarly translated.] [62] [Lit
the better time.']

Of the signs by which it will be known that the spiritual person is walking along the way of
and purgation of sense. BUT since these aridities might frequently proceed, not from the ni
purgation of the sensual desires aforementioned, but from sins and imperfections, or from
lukewarmness, or from some bad humour or indisposition of the body, I shall here set dow
by which it may be known if such aridity proceeds from the aforementioned purgation, or if
any of the aforementioned sins. For the making of this distinction I find that there are thre
signs. 2. The first is whether, when a soul finds no pleasure or consolation in the things o
also fails to find it in any thing created; for, as God sets the soul in this dark night to the en
may quench and purge its sensual desire, He allows it not to find attraction or sweetness
whatsoever. In such a case it may be considered very probable [63] that this aridity and ins
proceed not from recently committed sins or imperfections. For, if this were so, the soul wo
nature some inclination or desire to taste other things than those of God; since, whenever
allowed indulgence in any imperfection, it immediately feels inclined thereto, whether little
proportion to the pleasure and the love that it has put into it. Since, however, this lack of en
things above or below might proceed from some indisposition or melancholy humour, whi
it impossible for the soul to take pleasure in anything, it becomes necessary to apply the se
and condition. 3. The second sign whereby a man may believe himself to be experiencing
purgation is that the memory is ordinarily centred upon God, with painful care and solicitud
that it is not serving God, but is backsliding, because it finds itself without sweetness in the
of God. And in such a case it is evident that this lack of sweetness and this aridity come no
weakness and lukewarmness; for it is the nature of lukewarmness not to care greatly or to
inward solicitude for the things of God. There is thus a great difference between aridity and
for lukewarmness consists in great weakness and remissness in the will and in the spirit, w
solicitude as to serving God; whereas purgative aridity is ordinarily accompanied by solicitu
and grief as I say, because the soul is not serving God. And, although this may sometimes
by melancholy or some other humour (as it frequently is), it fails not for that reason to prod
purgative effect upon the desire, since the desire is deprived of all pleasure and has its car
upon God alone. For, when mere humour is the cause, it spends itself in displeasure and
physical nature, and there are none of those desires to sense God which belong to purgati
the cause is aridity, it is true that the sensual part of the soul has fallen low, and is weak a
feeble in its actions, by reason of the little pleasure which it finds in them; but the spirit, on
other hand, is ready and strong. 4. For the cause of this aridity is that God transfers to the
the good things and the strength of the senses, which, since the soul's natural strength an
incapable of using them, remain barren, dry and empty. For the sensual part of a man has
that which is pure spirit, and thus, when it is the spirit that receives the pleasure, the flesh
without savour and is too weak to perform any action. But the spirit, which all the time is be

goes forward in strength, and with more alertness and solicitude than before, in its anxiety
God; and if it is not immediately conscious of spiritual sweetness and delight, but only of ar
lack of sweetness, the reason for this is the strangeness of the exchange; for its palate has
accustomed to those other sensual pleasures upon which its eyes are still fixed, and, since
palate is not made ready or purged for such subtle pleasure, until it finds itself becoming p
it by means of this arid and dark night, it cannot experience spiritual pleasure and good, bu
aridity and lack of sweetness, since it misses the pleasure which aforetime it enjoyed so re
These souls whom God is beginning to lead through these solitary places of the wilderness
children of Israel, to whom in the wilderness God began to give food from Heaven, containi
itself all sweetness, and, as is there said, it turned to the savour which each one of them de
withal the children of Israel felt the lack of the pleasures and delights of the flesh and the o
which they had eaten aforetime in Egypt, the more so because their palate was accustome
delight in them, rather than in the delicate sweetness of the angelic manna; and they wept
for the fleshpots even in the midst of the food of Heaven. [64] To such depths does the vile
desires descend that it makes us to long for our own wretched food [65] and to be nauseat
indescribable [66] blessings of Heaven. 6. But, as I say, when these aridities proceed from
the purgation of sensual desire, although at first the spirit feels no sweetness, for the reas
we have just given, it feels that it is deriving strength and energy to act from the substance
inward food gives it, the which food is the beginning of a contemplation that is dark and ari
senses; which contemplation is secret and hidden from the very person that experiences it
ordinarily, together with the aridity and emptiness which it causes in the senses, it gives the
inclination and desire to be alone and in quietness, without being able to think of any partic
or having the desire to do so. If those souls to whom this comes to pass knew how to be c
time, and troubled not about performing any kind of action, whether inward or outward, neit
anxiety about doing anything, then they would delicately experience this inward refreshme
and freedom from care. So delicate is this refreshment that ordinarily, if a man have desire
experience it, he experiences it not; for, as I say, it does its work when the soul is most at
freest from care; it is like the air which, if one would close one's hand upon it, escapes. 7.
sense we may understand that which the Spouse said to the Bride in the Songs, namely: W
from me, for they make me to soar aloft.' [67] For in such a way does God bring the soul in
state, and by so different a path does He lead it that, if it desires to work with its faculties, it
hinders the work which God is doing in it rather than aids it; whereas aforetime it was quite
contrary. The reason is that, in this state of contemplation, which the soul enters when it fo
meditation for the state of the proficient, it is God Who is now working in the soul; He binds
interior faculties, and allows it not to cling to the understanding, nor to have delight in the w
to reason with the memory. For anything that the soul can do of its own accord at this time
as we have said, to hinder inward peace and the work which God is accomplishing in the s
that aridity of sense. And this peace, being spiritual and delicate, performs a work which is

delicate, solitary, productive of peace and satisfaction [68] and far removed from all those e
pleasures, which were very palpable and sensual. This is the peace which, says David, Go
soul to the end that He may make it spiritual. [69] And this leads us to the third point. 8. T
third sign whereby this purgation of sense may be recognized is that the soul can no longe
reflect in the imaginative sphere of sense as it was wont, however much it may of itself end
so. For God now begins to communicate Himself to it, no longer through sense, as He did a
of reflections which joined and sundered its knowledge, but by pure spirit, into which cons
reflections enter not; but He communicates Himself to it by an act of simple contemplation,
neither the exterior nor the interior senses of the lower part of the soul can attain. From this
forward, therefore, imagination and fancy can find no support in any meditation, and can ga
by means thereof. 9. With regard to this third sign, it is to be understood that this embarra
dissatisfaction of the faculties proceed not from indisposition, for, when this is the case, and
indisposition, which never lasts for long, [70] comes to an end, the soul is able once again
some trouble about the matter, to do what it did before, and the faculties find their wonted s
in the purgation of the desire this is not so: when once the soul begins to enter therein, its
to reflect with the faculties grows ever greater. For, although it is true that at first, and with s
persons, the process is not as continuous as this, so that occasionally they fail to abandon
pleasures and reflections of sense (for perchance by reason of their weakness it was not fi
them from these immediately), yet this inability grows within them more and more and brin
of sense to an end, if indeed they are to make progress, for those who walk not in the way
act very differently. For this night of aridities is not usually continuous in their senses. At ti
they have these aridities; at others they have them not. At times they cannot meditate; at o
For God sets them in this night only to prove them and to humble them, and to reform the
that they go not nurturing in themselves a sinful gluttony in spiritual things. He sets them no
order to lead them in the way of the spirit, which is this contemplation; for not all those wh
set purpose in the way of the spirit are brought by God to contemplation, nor even the half
He best knows. And this is why He never completely weans the senses of such persons f
meditations and reflections, but only for short periods and at certain seasons, as we have s

---

[63] [Li
very probably.'] [64] Numbers xi, 5-6. [65] [Lit., makes us to desire our miseries.'] [66] [Li
incommunicable.'] [67] Canticles vi, 4 [A.V., vi, 5]. [68] [Lit., 'satisfactory and pacific.']
[69] Psalm lxxxiv, 9 [A.V., lxxxv, 8]. [70] [The stress here is evidently on the transience of th
distempers whether they be moral or physical.]

CHAPTE
souls are to conduct themselves in this dark night. DURING the time, then, of the ariditie
night of sense (wherein God effects the change of which we have spoken above, drawing f
from the life of sense into that of the spirit--that is, from meditation to contemplation--where
longer has any power to work or to reason with its faculties concerning the things of God, a

said), spiritual persons suffer great trials, by reason not so much of the aridities which they of the fear which they have of being lost on the road, thinking that all spiritual blessing is ov them and that God has abandoned them since they find no help or pleasure in good things weary, and endeavour (as they have been accustomed to do) to concentrate their faculties degree of pleasure upon some object of meditation, thinking that, when they are not doing conscious of making an effort, they are doing nothing. This effort they make not without gre repugnance and unwillingness on the part of their soul, which was taking pleasure in being quietness and ease, instead of working with its faculties. So they have abandoned the one yet draw no profit from the other; for, by seeking what is prompted by their own spirit, [72] the spirit of tranquillity and peace which they had before. And thus they are like to one who what he has done in order to do it over again, or to one who leaves a city only to re-enter one who is hunting and lets his prey go in order to hunt it once more. This is useless here, will gain nothing further by conducting itself in this way, as has been said. 2. These souls back at such a time if there is none who understands them; they abandon the road or lose the least, they are hindered from going farther by the great trouble which they take in adva the road of meditation and reasoning. Thus they fatigue and overwork their nature, imagini failing through negligence or sin. But this trouble that they are taking is quite useless, for now leading them by another road, which is that of contemplation, and is very different from the one is of meditation and reasoning, and the other belongs neither to imagination nor y reasoning. 3. It is well for those who find themselves in this condition to take comfort, to p in patience and to be in no wise afflicted. Let them trust in God, Who abandons not those t with a simple and right heart, and will not fail to give them what is needful for the road, un bring them into the clear and pure light of love. This last He will give them by means of that night, that of the spirit, if they merit His bringing them thereto. 4. The way in which they ar conduct themselves in this night of sense is to devote themselves not at all to reasoning ar since this is not the time for it, but to allow the soul to remain in peace and quietness, altho seem clear to them that they are doing nothing and are wasting their time, and although it r them that it is because of their weakness that they have no desire in that state to think of a truth is that they will be doing quite sufficient if they have patience and persevere in prayer making any effort. [73] What they must do is merely to leave the soul free and disencumbe from all knowledge and thought, troubling not themselves, in that state, about what they sh meditate upon, but contenting themselves with merely a peaceful and loving attentiveness being without anxiety, without the ability and without desired to have experience of Him or Him. For all these yearnings disquiet and distract the soul from the peaceful quiet and swe contemplation which is here granted to it. 5. And although further scruples may come to th are wasting their time, and that it would be well for them to do something else, because th neither do nor think anything in prayer--let them suffer these scruples and remain in peace question save of their being at ease and having freedom of spirit. For if such a soul shoul

make any effort of its own with its interior faculties, this means that it will hinder and lose th
blessings which, by means of that peace and ease of the soul, God is instilling into it and
upon it. It is just as if some painter were painting or dyeing a face; if the sitter were to move
he desired to do something, he would prevent the painter from accomplishing anything and
him in what he was doing. And thus, when the soul desires to remain in inward ease and p
and affection or attentions wherein it may then seek to indulge [74] will distract it and disq
and make it conscious of aridity and emptiness of sense. For the more a soul endeavours t
affection and knowledge, the more will it feel the lack of these, which cannot now be supp
upon that road. 6. Wherefore it behoves such a soul to pay no heed if the operations of its
become lost to it; it is rather to desire that this should happen quickly. For, by not hindering
operation of infused contemplation that God is bestowing upon it, it can receive this with
abundance, and cause its spirit to be enkindled and to burn with the love which this dark an
contemplation brings with it and sets firmly in the soul. For contemplation is naught else tha
secret, peaceful and loving infusion from God, which, if it be permitted, enkindles the soul
spirit of love, according as the soul declares in the next lines, namely:Kindled in love with y

---

[71] the one.'] [72] [Lit., because they seek their spirit.'] [73] [Lit., without doing anything themselves.'] [74] [Lit., which it may then wish to have.']

CHAPTE

three lines of the stanza. THIS enkindling of love is not as a rule felt at the first, because it
not begun to take hold upon the soul, by reason of the impurity of human nature, or becaus
not understood its own state, as we have said, and has therefore given it no peaceful abidi
within itself. Yet sometimes, nevertheless, there soon begins to make itself felt a certain ye
God; and the more this increases, the more is the soul affectioned and enkindled in love to
without knowing or understanding how and whence this love and affection come to it, but fr
seeing this flame and this enkindling grow so greatly within it that it desires God with yearn
even as David, when he was in this dark night, said of himself in these words, [75] namely
heart was enkindled (that is to say, in love of contemplation), my reins also were changed':
desires for sensual affections were changed, namely from the way of sense to the way of t
is the aridity and cessation from all these things whereof we are speaking. And I, he says,
in nothing and annihilated, and I knew not; for, as we have said, without knowing the way
the soul finds itself annihilated with respect to all things above and below which were accu
please it; and it finds itself enamoured, without knowing how. And because at times the enl
in the spirit grows greater, the yearnings for God become so great in the soul that the very
to be dried up by this thirst, and the natural powers to be fading away, and their warmth an
be perishing through the intensity [76] of the thirst of love, for the soul feels that this thirst
love is a living thirst. This thirst David had and felt, when he said: My soul thirsted for the liv
God.' [77] Which is as much as to say: A living thirst was that of my soul. Of this thirst, sin

living, we may say that it kills. But it is to be noted that the vehemence of this thirst is not continuous, but occasional although as a rule the soul is accustomed to feel it to a certain 2. But it must be noted that, as I began to say just now, this love is not as a rule felt at first, only the dryness and emptiness are felt whereof we are speaking. Then in place of this lov afterwards becomes gradually enkindled, what the soul experiences in the midst of these a emptinesses of the faculties is an habitual care and solicitude with respect to God, togethe and fear that it is not serving Him. But it is a sacrifice which is not a little pleasing to God th soul should go about afflicted and solicitous for His love. This solicitude and care leads the that secret contemplation, until, the senses (that is, the sensual part) having in course of ti some degree purged of the natural affections and powers by means of the aridities which it them, this Divine love begins to be enkindled in the spirit. Meanwhile, however, like one wh cure, the soul knows only suffering in this dark and arid purgation of the desire; by this mea becomes healed of many imperfections, and exercises itself in many virtues in order to ma the said love, as we shall now say with respect to the line following:Oh, happy chance! 3. leads the soul into this night of sense in order to purge the sense of its lower part and to su unite it and bring it into conformity with the spirit, by setting it in darkness and causing it to from meditation (as He afterwards does in order to purify the spirit to unite it with God, as w afterwards say), He brings it into the night of the spirit, and (although it appears not so to it) soul gains so many benefits that it holds it to be a happy chance to have escaped from the restrictions of the senses of or its lower self, by means of this night aforesaid; and utters th line, namely: Oh, happy chance! With respect to this, it behoves us here to note the benefi soul finds in this night, and because of which it considers it a happy chance to have passed all of which benefits the soul includes in the next line, namely:I went forth without being obse This going forth is understood of the subjection to its sensual part which the soul suffered w God through operations so weak, so limited and so defective as are those of this lower par every step it stumbled into numerous imperfections and ignorances, as we have noted abo seven capital sins. From all these it is freed when this night quenches within it all pleasures from above or from below, and makes all meditation darkness to it, and grants it other innu blessings in the acquirement of the virtues, as we shall now show. For it will be a matter of pleasure and great consolation, to one that journeys on this road, to see how that which se so severe and adverse, and so contrary to spiritual pleasure, works in it so many blessings we say, are gained when the soul goes forth, as regards its affection and operation, by mea night, from all created things, and when it journeys to eternal things, which is great happin good fortune: [78] first, because of the great blessing which is in the quenching of the desir affection with respect to all things; secondly, because they are very few that endure and p entering by this strait gate and by the narrow way which leads to life, as says Our Saviour. strait gate is this night of sense, and the soul detaches itself from sense and strips itself th that it may enter by this gate, and establishes itself in faith, which is a stranger to all sense

afterwards it may journey by the narrow way, which is the other night--that of the spirit--ar
soul afterwards enters in order in journey to God in pure faith, which is the means whereby
united to God. By this road, since it is so narrow, dark and terrible (though there is no com
between this night of sense and that other, in its darkness and trials, as we shall say later),
far fewer that journey, but its benefits are far greater without comparison than those of this
night. Of these benefits we shall now begin to say something, with such brevity as is possib
that we may pass to the other night.

---

[75] Ps
21-2]. [76] [Lit., livingness': cf. the quotation below.] [77] Psalm xli, 3 [A.V., xlii, 2]. [78]
[Lit., and chance': the same word as in the verse-line above.] [79] St. Matthew vii, 14.

CHAPTE
this night causes in the soul. THIS night and purgation of the desire, a happy one for the so
in it so many blessings and benefits (although to the soul, as we have said, it rather seems
are being taken away from it) that, even as Abraham made a great feast when he weaned
[80] even so is there joy in Heaven because God is now taking this soul from its swaddling
it down from His arms, making it to walk upon its feet, and likewise taking from it the milk o
and the soft and sweet food proper to children, and making it to eat bread with crust, and
enjoy the food of robust persons. This food, in these aridities and this darkness of sense, is
to the spirit, which is dry and emptied of all the sweetness of sense. And this food is the inf
contemplation whereof we have spoken. 2. This is the first and principal benefit caused by
dark night of contemplation: the knowledge of oneself and of one's misery. For, besides th
all the favours which God grants to the soul are habitually granted to them enwrapped in th
these aridities and this emptiness of the faculties, compared with the abundance which th
experienced aforetime and the difficulty which it finds in good works, make it recognize its
and misery, which in the time of its prosperity it was unable to see. Of this there is a good
illustration in the Book of Exodus, where God, wishing to humble the children of Israel and
they should know themselves, commanded them to take away and strip off the festal garn
adornments wherewith they were accustomed to adorn themselves in the Wilderness, sayi
henceforth strip yourselves of festal ornaments and put on everyday working dress, that y
treatment ye deserve.' [81] This is as though He had said: Inasmuch as the attire that ye w
proper to festival and rejoicing, causes you to feel less humble concerning yourselves than
put off from you this attire, in order that henceforth, seeing yourselves clothed with vileness
know that ye merit no more, and may know who ye are. Wherefore the soul knows the truth
at first, concerning its own misery; for, at the time when it was clad as for a festival and fou
much pleasure, consolation and support, it was somewhat more satisfied and contented, si
itself to some extent to be serving God. It is true that such souls may not have this idea exp
their minds; but some suggestion of it at least is implanted in them by the satisfaction whi
in their pleasant experiences. But, now that the soul has put on its other and working attire

aridity and abandonment--and now that its first lights have turned into darkness, it posses
lights more truly in this virtue of self-knowledge, which is so excellent and so necessary, co
itself now as nothing and experiencing no satisfaction in itself; for it sees that it does nothi
itself neither can do anything. And the smallness of this self-satisfaction, together with the s
affliction at not serving God, is considered and esteemed by God as greater than all the c
which the soul formerly experienced and the works which it wrought, however great they w
they were the occasion of many imperfections and ignorances. And from this attire of aridit
from their fount and source of self-knowledge, not only the things which we have described
also the benefits which we shall now describe and many more which will have to be omitte
first place, the soul learns to commune with God with more respect and more courtesy, suc
ever observe in converse with the Most High. These it knew not in its prosperous times of
consolation, for that comforting favour which it experienced made its craving for God some
was fitting, and discourteous and ill-considered. Even so did it happen to Moses, when he
God was speaking to him; blinded by that pleasure and desire, without further consideratio
made bold to go to Him if God had not commanded him to stay and put off his shoes. By t
are shown the respect and discretion in detachment of desire wherewith a man is to comm
Moses had obeyed in this matter, he became so discreet and so attentive that the Scriptu
only did he not make bold to draw near to God, but that he dared not even look at Him. For
off the shoes of his desires and pleasures, he became very conscious of his wretchednes
God, as befitted one about to hear the word of God. Even so likewise the preparation which
Job in order that he might speak with Him consisted not in those delights and glories whic
reports that he was wont to have in his God, but in leaving him naked upon a dung-hill, [82]
even persecuted by his friends, filled with anguish and bitterness, and the earth covered w
And then the Most High God, He that lifts up the poor man from the dunghill, was pleased t
speak with him there face to face, revealing to him the depths and heights [83] of His wisd
that He had never done in the time of his prosperity. 4. And here we must note another ex
benefit which there is in this night and aridity of the desire of sense, since we have had oc
speak of it. It is that, in this dark night of the desire (to the end that the words of the Prophe
fulfilled, namely: Thy light shall shine in the darkness' [84]), God will enlighten the soul, g
knowledge, not only of its lowliness and wretchedness, as we have said, but likewise of the
excellence of God. For, as well as quenching the desires and pleasures and attachments o
cleanses and frees the understanding that it may understand the truth; for pleasure of sens
even though it be for spiritual things, darkens and obstructs the spirit, and furthermore tha
straitness and aridity of sense enlightens and quickens the understanding, as says Isaias.
makes us to understand how the soul that is empty and disencumbered, as is necessary fo
influence, is instructed supernaturally by God in His Divine wisdom, through this dark and a
contemplation, [86] as we have said; and this instruction God gave not in those first sweetn
joys. 5. This is very well explained by the same prophet Isaias, where he says: Whom sha

His knowledge, and whom shall He make to understand the hearing?' To those, He says, t
the milk and drawn away from the breasts. [87] Here it is shown that the first milk of spiritu
sweetness is no preparation for this Divine influence, neither is there preparation in attachr
breast of delectable meditations, belonging to the faculties of sense, which gave the soul
such preparation consists rather in the lack of the one and withdrawal from the other. Inasr
order to listen to God, the soul needs to stand upright and to be detached, with regard to
sense, even as the Prophet says concerning himself, in these words: I will stand upon my v
that detachment of desire) and I will make firm my step (that is, I will not meditate with ser
order to contemplate (that is, in order to understand that which may come to me from God)
now arrived at this, that from this arid night there first of all comes self-knowledge, whenc
a foundation, rises this other knowledge of God. For which cause Saint Augustine said to G
myself, Lord, and I shall know Thee.' [89] For, as the philosophers say, one extreme can
by another. 6. And in order to prove more completely how efficacious is this night of sense
aridity and its desolation, in bringing the soul that light which, as we say, it receives there fr
we shall quote that passage of David, wherein he clearly describes the great power which
night for bringing the soul this lofty knowledge of God. He says, then, thus: In the desert lar
waterless, dry and pathless, I appeared before Thee, that I might see Thy virtue and Thy
is a wondrous thing that David should say here that the means and the preparation for his
glory of God were not the spiritual delights and the many pleasures which he had experie
aridities and detachments of his sensual nature, which is here to be understood by the dry
No less wondrous is it that he should describe as the road to his perception and vision of
God, not the Divine meditations and conceptions of which he had often made use, but his b
form any conception of God or to walk by meditation produced by imaginary consideration,
be understood by the pathless land. So that the means to a knowledge of God and of ones
night with its aridities and voids, although it leads not to a knowledge of Him of the same pl
abundance that comes from the other night of the spirit, since this is only, as it were, the b
of that other. 7. Likewise, from the aridities and voids of this night of the desire, the soul d
spiritual humility, which is the contrary virtue to the first capital sin, which, as we said, is sp
pride. Through this humility, which is acquired by the said knowledge of self, the soul is pu
all those imperfections whereinto it fell with respect to that sin of pride, in the time of its pro
For it sees itself so dry and miserable that the idea never even occurs to it that it is makin
progress than others, or outstripping them, as it believed itself to be doing before. On the c
recognizes that others are making better progress than itself. 8. And hence arises the love
neighbours, for it esteems them, and judges them not as it was wont to do aforetime, when
itself had great fervour and others not so. It is aware only of its own wretchedness, which it
its eyes to such an extent that it never forgets it, nor takes occasion to set its eyes on anyo
This was described wonderfully by David, when he was in this night, in these words: I was
humbled and kept silence from good things and my sorrow was renewed.' [91] This he says

to him that the good that was in his soul had so completely departed that not only did he n
nor find any language concerning it, but with respect to the good of others he was likewise
of his grief at the knowledge of his misery. 9. In this condition, again, souls become subm
obedient upon the spiritual road, for, when they see their own misery, not only do they hea
taught them, but they even desire that anyone soever may set them on the way and tell the
to do. The affective presumption which they sometimes had in their prosperity is taken fro
finally, there are swept away from them on this road all the other imperfections which we n
respect to this first sin, which is spiritual pride.

---

[80] Ge
xxxiii, 5. [82] [Job ii, 7-8]. [83] [Lit., the deep heights.'] [84] Isaias lviii, 10. [85]
Isaias xxviii, 19. [The author omits the actual text.] [86] To translate this passage at all, we
the Dios como of P. Silverio (p. 403, 1. 20), which is also found in P. Gerardo and elsewh
Dios. [87] Isaias xxviii, 9. [88] Habacuc ii, 1. [89] St. Augustine: Soliloq., Cap. ii. [90]
Psalm lxii, 3 [A.V., lxiii, 1-2]. [91] Psalm xxxviii, 3 [A.V., xxxix, 2].

CHAPTE
this night of sense causes in the soul. WITH respect to the soul's imperfections of spiritual
because of which it coveted this and that spiritual thing and found no satisfaction in this a
exercise by reason of its covetousness for the desire and pleasure which it found therein, t
dark night has now greatly reformed it. For, as it finds not the pleasure and sweetness wh
wont to find, but rather finds affliction and lack of sweetness, it has such moderate recours
it might possibly now lose, through defective use, what aforetime it lost through excess; a
rule God gives to those whom He leads into this night humility and readiness, albeit with la
sweetness, so that what is commanded them they may do for God's sake alone; and thus
profit in many things because they find no pleasure in them. 2. With respect to spiritual lu
likewise clearly seen that, through this aridity and lack of sensible sweetness which the sou
spiritual things, it is freed from those impurities which we there noted; for we said that, as a
proceeded from the pleasure which overflowed from spirit into sense. 3. But with regard to
imperfections from which the soul frees itself in this dark night with respect to the fourth sin
spiritual gluttony, they may be found above, though they have not all been described there
are innumerable; and thus I will not detail them here, for I would fain make an end of this ni
to pass to the next, concerning which we shall have to pronounce grave words and instru
suffice for the understanding of the innumerable benefits which, over and above those mer
gains in this night with respect to this sin of spiritual gluttony, to say that it frees itself from
those imperfections which have there been described, and from many other and greater ev
abominations which are not written above, into which fell many of whom we have had expe
had not reformed their desire as concerning this inordinate love of spiritual sweetness. For
arid and dark night wherein He sets the soul, God has restrained its concupiscence and cu
that the soul cannot feed upon any pleasure or sweetness of sense, whether from above o

this He continues to do after such manner that the soul is subjected, reformed and repress
to concupiscence and desire. It loses the strength of its passions and concupiscence and i
sterile, because it no longer consults its likings. Just as, when none is accustomed to take
breast, the courses of the milk are dried up, so the desires of the soul are dried up. And b
things there follow admirable benefits from this spiritual sobriety, for, when desire and conc
quenched, the soul lives in spiritual tranquillity and peace; for, where desire and concupis
not, there is no disturbance, but peace and consolation of God. 4. From this there arises a
second benefit, which is that the soul habitually has remembrance of God, with fear and dr
backsliding upon the spiritual road, as has been said. This is a great benefit, and not one o
that results from this aridity and purgation of the desire, for the soul is purified and cleanse
imperfections that were clinging to it because of the desires and affections, which of their o
deaden and darken the soul. 5. There is another very great benefit for the soul in this night
that it practices several virtues together, as, for example, patience and longsuffering, which
called upon in these times of emptiness and aridity, when the soul endures and persevere
spiritual exercises without consolation and without pleasure. It practises the charity of God,
not now moved by the pleasure of attraction and sweetness which it finds in its work, but o
It likewise practises here the virtue of fortitude, because, in these difficulties and insipidities
it finds in its work, it brings strength out of weakness and thus becomes strong. All the vir
short--the theological and also the cardinal and moral--both in body and in spirit, are practis
soul in these times of aridity. 6. And that in this night the soul obtains these four benefits
we have here described (namely, delight of peace, habitual remembrance and thought of
purity of soul and the practice of the virtues which we have just described), David tells us,
experienced it himself when he was in this night, in these words: My soul refused consolati
remembrance of God, I found consolation and was exercised and my spirit failed.' [92] And
And I meditated by night with my heart and was exercised, and I swept and purified my spi
say, from all the affections. [93] 7. With respect to the imperfections of the other three spi
sins which we have described above, which are wrath, envy and sloth, the soul is purged
in this aridity of the desire and acquires the virtues opposed to them; for, softened and hum
these aridities and hardships and other temptations and trials wherein God exercises it dur
it becomes meek with respect to God, and to itself, and likewise with respect to its neighbo
it is no longer disturbed and angry with itself because of its own faults, nor with its neighbo
of his, neither is it displeased with God, nor does it utter unseemly complaints because He
quickly make it holy. 8. Then, as to envy, the soul has charity toward others in this respect
for, if it has any envy, this is no longer a vice as it was before, when it was grieved because
preferred to it and given greater advantage. Its grief now comes from seeing how great is
misery, and its envy (if it has any) is a virtuous envy, since it desires to imitate others, whic
virtue. 9. Neither are the sloth and the irksomeness which it now experiences concerning
things vicious as they were before. For in the past these sins proceeded from the spiritual

the soul sometimes experienced and sought after when it found them not. But this new we
not from this insuffficiency of pleasure, because God has taken from the soul pleasure in a
this purgation of the desire. 10. Besides these benefits which have been mentioned, the s
innumerable others by means of this arid contemplation. For often, in the midst of these tim
and hardship, God communicates to the soul, when it is least expecting it, the purest spiritu
and love, together with a spiritual knowledge which is sometimes very delicate, each mani
which is of greater benefit and worth than those which the soul enjoyed aforetime; although
beginnings the soul thinks that this is not so, for the spiritual influence now granted to it is
delicate and cannot be perceived by sense. 11. Finally, inasmuch as the soul is now purge
affections and desires of sense, it obtains liberty of spirit, whereby in ever greater degree
the twelve fruits of the Holy Spirit. Here, too, it is wondrously delivered from the hands of its
enemies--devil, world and flesh; for, its pleasure and delight of sense being quenched with
all things, neither the devil nor the world nor sensuality has any arms or any strength where
war upon the spirit. 12. These times of aridity, then, cause the soul to journey in all purity
love of God, since it is no longer influenced in its actions by the pleasure and sweetness of
themselves, as perchance it was when it experienced sweetness, but only by a desire to
becomes neither presumptuous nor self-satisfied, as perchance it was wont to become in t
prosperity, but fearful and timid with regard to itself, finding in itself no satisfaction whatso
and herein consists that holy fear which preserves and increases the virtues. This aridity, to
natural energy and concupiscence, as has also been said. Save for the pleasure, indeed,
times God Himself infuses into it, it is a wonder if it finds pleasure and consolation of sense
its own diligence, in any spiritual exercise or action, as has already been said. 13. There g
within souls that experience this arid night concern for God and yearnings to serve Him, for
as the breasts of sensuality, wherewith it sustained and nourished the desires that it pursu
drying up, there remains nothing in that aridity and detachment save the yearning to serve
thing very pleasing to God. For, as David says, an afflicted spirit is a sacrifice to God. [94]
When the soul, then, knows that, in this arid purgation through which it has passed, it has o
attained so many and such precious benefits as those which have here been described, it
crying, as in the stanza of which we are expounding the lines, Oh, happy chance!--I went fo
being observed.' That is, I went forth' from the bonds and subjection of the desires of sense
affections, without being observed'--that is to say, without the three enemies aforementione
keep me from it. These enemies, as we have said, bind the soul as with bonds, in its desire
pleasures, and prevent it from going forth from itself to the liberty of the love of God; and w
desires and pleasures they cannot give battle to the soul, as has been said. 15. When, the
four passions of the soul--which are joy, grief, hope and fear--are calmed through continua
when the natural desires have been lulled to sleep, in the sensual nature of the soul, by m
habitual times of aridity; and when the harmony of the senses and the interior faculties cau
suspension of labour and a cessation from the work of meditation, as we have said (which

and the household of the lower part of the soul), these enemies cannot obstruct this spiritu
the house remains at rest and quiet, as says the following line: My house being now at r

[92] Ps
3-4]. [93] Psalm lxxvi, 7 [A.V., lxxvii, 6]. [94] Psalm l, 19 [A.V., li, 17.]

CHAPTE

of the first stanza. WHEN this house of sensuality was now at rest--that is, was mortified--
passions being quenched and its desires put to rest and lulled to sleep by means of this ble
the purgation of sense, the soul went forth, to set out upon the road and way of the spirit,
that of progressives and proficients, and which, by another name, is called the way of illum
infused contemplation, wherein God Himself feeds and refreshes the soul, without medita
soul's active help. Such, as we have said, is the night and purgation of sense in the soul. In
have afterwards to enter the other and more formidable night of the spirit, in order to pass
Divine union of love of God (for not all pass habitually thereto, but only the smallest numbe
to be accompanied by formidable trials and temptations of sense, which last for a long tim
longer in some than in others. For to some the angel of Satan presents himself--namely, th
fornication--that he may buffet their senses with abominable and violent temptations, and t
spirits with vile considerations and representations which are most visible to the imaginatio
things at times are a greater affliction to them than death. 2. At other times in this night the
added to these things the spirit of blasphemy, which roams abroad, setting in the path of al
conceptions and thoughts of the soul intolerable blasphemies. These it sometimes suggest
imagination with such violence that the soul almost utters them, which is a grave torment to
other times another abominable spirit, which Isaias calls Spiritus vertiginis, [95] is allowed t
them, not in order that they may fall, but that it may try them. This spirit darkens their sens
such a way that it fills them with numerous scruples and perplexities, so confusing that, as
they can never, by any means, be satisfied concerning them, neither can they find any help
judgment in counsel or thought. This is one of the severest goads and horrors of this night,
akin to that which passes in the night of the spirit. 4. As a rule these storms and trials are
God in this night and purgation of sense to those whom afterwards He purposes to lead int
night (though not all reach it), to the end that, when they have been chastened and buffete
this way continually exercise and prepare themselves, and continually accustom their sens
faculties to the union of wisdom which is to be bestowed upon them in that other night. For
not tempted, exercised and proved with trials and temptations, it cannot quicken its sense
For this reason it is said in Ecclesiasticus: He that has not been tempted, what does he kn
has not been proved, what are the things that he recognizes?' [96] To this truth Jeremias b
witness, saying: Thou didst chastise me, Lord, and I was instructed.' [97] And the most pro
chastisement, for one who will enter into Wisdom, is that of the interior trials which we are
describing, inasmuch as it is these which most effectively purge sense of all favours and co
which it was affected, with natural weakness, and by which the soul is truly humiliated in p

for the exaltation which it is to experience. 5. For how long a time the soul will be held in th
and penance of sense, cannot be said with any certainty; for all do not experience it after
neither do all encounter the same temptations. For this is meted out by the will of God, in c
with the greater or the smaller degree of imperfection which each soul has to purge away.
likewise, with the degree of love of union to which God is pleased to raise it, He will humble
greater or less intensity or in greater or less time. Those who have the disposition and grea
to suffer, He purges with greater intensity and more quickly. But those who are very weak a
long time in this night, and these He purges very gently and with slight temptations. Habitu
gives them refreshments of sense so that they may not fall away, and only after a long time
attain to purity of perfection in this life, some of them never attaining to it at all. Such are ne
properly in the night nor properly out of it; for, although they make no progress, yet, in orde
they may continue in humility and self-knowledge, God exercises them for certain periods a
times [98] in those temptations and aridities; and at other times and seasons He assists the
consolations, lest they should grow faint and return to seek the consolations of the world. C
which are weaker, God Himself accompanies, now appearing to them, now moving farther
exercise them in His love; for without such turnings away they would not learn to reach Go
souls which are to pass on to that happy and high estate, the union of love, are wont as a r
for a long time in these aridities and temptations, however quickly God may lead them, as
by experience. It is time, then, to begin to treat of the second night.

---

[95] [Th
D.V., and perverse spirit' of A.V., Isaias xix, 14.] [96] Ecclesiasticus xxxiv, 9-10. [97] Jere
xxxi, 18. [98] [Lit., for certain days.']

---

[20] [M

SECONDOf the Dark Night of the Spirit.

CHAPTE

the dark nights of the spirit and says at what time it begins. THE soul which God is abou
onward is not led by His Majesty into this night of the spirit as soon as it goes forth from the
aridities and trials of the first purgation and night of sense; rather it is wont to pass a long ti
years, after leaving the state of beginners, in exercising itself in that of proficients. In this la
state it is like to one that has come forth from a rigorous imprisonment; [99] it goes about th
God with much greater freedom and satisfaction of the soul, and with more abundant and i
than it did at the beginning before it entered the said night. For its imagination and faculties
longer bound, as they were before, by meditation and anxiety of spirit, since it now very rea
in its spirit the most serene and loving contemplation and spiritual sweetness without the la
meditation; although, as the purgation of the soul is not complete (for the principal part ther
which is that of the spirit, is wanting, without which, owing to the communication that exists
one part and the other, [100] since the subject is one only, the purgation of sense, howeve

may have been, is not yet complete and perfect), it is never without certain occasional nece
aridities, darknesses and perils which are sometimes much more intense than those of the
as tokens and heralds of the coming night of the spirit, and are not of as long duration as
night which is to come. For, having passed through a period, or periods, or days of this nig
the soul soon returns to its wonted serenity; and after this manner God purges certain sou
not to rise to so high a degree of love as are others, bringing them at times, and for short p
this night of contemplation and purgation of the spirit, causing night to come upon them a
and this frequently, so that the words of David may be fulfilled, that He sends His crystal--t
contemplation--like morsels, [101] although these morsels of dark contemplation are neve
that terrible night of contemplation which we are to describe, into which, of set purpose, Go
the soul that He may lead it to Divine union. 2. This sweetness, then, and this interior pleas
are describing, and which these progressives find and experience in their spirits so easily
abundantly, is communicated to them in much greater abundance than aforetime, overflow
more than was usual previously to this purgation of sense; for, inasmuch as the sense is
can more easily feel the pleasures of the spirit after its manner. As, however, this sensual
soul is weak and incapable of experiencing the strong things of the spirit, it follows that th
proficients, by reason of this spiritual communication which is made to their sensual part e
many frailties and sufferings and weaknesses of the stomach, and in consequence are fa
For, as the Wise Man says: The corruptible body presseth down the soul.' [102] Hence co
communications that are granted to these souls cannot be very strong or very intense or ve
is required for Divine union with God, by reason of the weakness and corruption of the sen
which has a part in them. Hence arise the raptures and trances and dislocations of the bo
happen when the communications are not purely spiritual--that is, are not given to the spiri
are those of the perfect who are purified by the second night of the spirit, and in whom thes
torments of the body no longer exist, since they are enjoying liberty of spirit, and their sens
now neither clouded nor transported. 3. And in order that the necessity for such souls to e
night of the spirit may be understood, we will here note certain imperfections and perils w
to these proficients.

---

from a narrow prison.'] [100] [i.e., between sense and spirit.] [101] Psalm cxlvii, 17 [D.V. a
A.V.]. [102] Wisdom ix, 15.

CHAPTE

imperfections [103] which belong to these proficients. THESE proficients have two kinds
imperfection: the one kind is habitual; the other actual. The habitual imperfections are the
habits and affections which have remained all the time in the spirit, and are like roots, to w
purgation of sense has been unable to penetrate. The difference between the purgation of
of this other kind is the difference between the root and the branch, or between the removi
which is fresh and one which is old and of long standing. For, as we said, the purgation of
only the entrance and beginning of contemplation leading to the purgation of the spirit, whi

likewise said, serves rather to accommodate sense to spirit than to unite spirit with God. Bu
still remain in the spirit the stains of the old man, although the spirit thinks not that this is so
neither can it perceive them; if these stains be not removed with the soap and strong lye of
purgation of this night, the spirit will be unable to come to the purity of Divine union. 2. The
souls have likewise the hebetudo mentis [104] and the natural roughness which every man
sin, and the distraction and outward clinging of the spirit, which must be enlightened, refine
recollected by the afflictions and perils of that night. These habitual imperfections belong to
who have not passed beyond this state of the proficient; they cannot coexist, as we say, wi
perfect state of union through love. 3. To actual imperfections all are not liable in the same
whose spiritual good is so superficial and so readily affected by sense, fall into greater dif
and dangers, which we described at the beginning of this treatise. For, as they find so man
abundant spiritual communications and apprehensions, both in sense and in spirit wherein
see imaginary and spiritual visions (for all these things, together with other delectable feelin
to many souls in this state, wherein the devil and their own fancy very commonly practise
them), and, as the devil is apt to take such pleasure in impressing upon the soul and sugge
said apprehensions and feelings, he fascinates and deludes it with great ease unless it ta
precaution of resigning itself to God, and of protecting itself strongly, by means of faith, fro
visions and feelings. For in this state the devil causes many to believe in vain visions and
prophecies; and strives to make them presume that God and the saints are speaking with t
trust their own fancy. And the devil is also accustomed, in this state, to fill them with presu
and pride, so that they become attracted by vanity and arrogance, and allow themselves to
in outward acts which appear holy, such as raptures and other manifestations. Thus they
God, and lose holy fear, which is the key and the custodian of all the virtues; and in some o
souls so many are the falsehoods and deceits which tend to multiply, and so inveterate do
it is very doubtful if such souls will return to the pure road of virtue and true spirituality. Int
these miseries they fall because they are beginning to give themselves over to spiritual fee
apprehensions with too great security, when they were beginning to make some progress u
4. There is much more that I might say of these imperfections and of how they are the more
because such souls consider them to be more spiritual than the others, but I will leave this
shall only add, in order to prove how necessary, for him that would go farther, is the night
spirit, which is purgation, that none of these proficients, however strenuously he may have
free, at best, from many of those natural affections and imperfect habits, purification from
said, is necessary if a soul is to pass to Divine union. 5. And over and above this (as we h
already), inasmuch as the lower part of the soul still has a share in these spiritual commu
they cannot be as intense, as pure and as strong as is needful for the aforesaid union; whe
to come to this union, the soul must needs enter into the second night of the spirit, wherei
strip sense and spirit perfectly from all these apprehensions and from all sweetness, and b
in dark and pure faith, which is the proper and adequate means whereby the soul is unite

according as Osee says, in these words: I will betroth thee--that is, I will unite thee--with M
faith.' [105]

Continues with other imperfections.'] [104] [i.e., deadening of the mind.'] [105] Osee ii, 20.

CHAPTE

which follows. THESE souls, then, have now become proficients, because of the time whi
spent in feeding the senses with sweet communications, so that their sensual part, being th
delighted by spiritual pleasure, which came to it from the spirit, may be united with the spi
made one with it; each part after its own manner eating of one and the same spiritual food
the same dish, as one person and with one sole intent, so that thus they may in a certain
and brought into agreement, and, thus united, may be prepared for the endurance of the st
purgation of the spirit which awaits them. In this purgation these two parts of the soul, the
and the sensual, must be completely purged, since the one is never truly purged without th
purgation of sense becoming effective when that of the spirit has fairly begun. Wherefore
which we have called that of sense may and should be called a kind of correction and restr
desire rather than purgation. The reason is that all the imperfections and disorders of the s
have their strength and root in the spirit, where all habits, both good and bad, are brought i
subjection, and thus, until these are purged, the rebellions and depravities of sense cannot
thoroughly. 2. Wherefore, in this night following, both parts of the soul are purged togethe
is for this end that it is well to have passed through the corrections of the first night, and the
of tranquillity which proceeds from it, in order that, sense being united with spirit, both ma
purged after a certain manner and may then suffer with greater fortitude. For very great for
needful for so violent and severe a purgation, since, if the weakness of the lower part has
been corrected and fortitude has not been gained from God through the sweet and delecta
the soul has afterwards enjoyed with Him, its nature will not have the strength or the dispo
bear it. 3. Therefore, since these proficients are still at a very low stage of progress, and f
their own nature closely in the intercourse and dealings which they have with God, becaus
their spirit is not yet purified and refined, they still think of God as little children, and speak
God as little children, and feel and experience God as little children, even as Saint Paul sa
because they have not reached perfection, which is the union of the soul with God. In the
union, however, they will work great things in the spirit, even as grown men, and their work
will then be Divine rather than human, as will afterwards be said. To this end God is pleas
them of this old man and clothe them with the new man, who is created according to God,
says, [107] in the newness of sense. He strips their faculties, affections and feelings, both
and sensual, both outward and inward, leaving the understanding dark, the will dry, the me
the affections in the deepest affliction, bitterness and constraint, taking from the soul the p
and experience of spiritual blessings which it had aforetime, in order to make of this privati
principles which are requisite in the spirit so that there may be introduced into it and unite
the spiritual form of the spirit, which is the union of love. All this the Lord works in the soul b

of a pure and dark contemplation, as the soul explains in the first stanza. This, although w
interpreted it with reference to the first night of sense, is principally understood by the soul
second night of the spirit, since this is the principal part of the purification of the soul. And
we shall set it down and expound it here again in this sense.

[106] 1

[Ephesians iv, 24.]

Sets down the first stanza and the exposition thereof. On a dark night, Kindled in love with
yearnings--oh, happy chance!-- I went forth without being observed, My house being now
rest.EXPOSITION INTERPRETING this stanza now with reference to purgation, contempla
or poverty of spirit, which here are almost one and the same thing, we can expound it after
make the soul speak thus: In poverty, and without protection or support in all the apprehe
soul--that is, in the darkness of my understanding and the constraint of my will, in affliction
with respect to memory, remaining in the dark in pure faith, which is dark night for the said
faculties, the will alone being touched by grief and afflictions and yearnings for the love of G
forth from myself--that is, from my low manner of understanding, from my weak mode of l
poor and limited manner of experiencing God, without being hindered therein by sensuality
2. This was a great happiness and a good chance for me; for, when the faculties had been
annihilated and calmed, together with the passions, desires and affections of my soul, whe
experienced and tasted God after a lowly manner, I went forth from my own human dealing
the operations and dealings of God. That is to say, my understanding went forth from itself
from the human and natural to the Divine; for, when it is united with God by means of this p
understanding no longer comes through its natural light and vigour, but through the Divine
wherewith it has become united. And my will went forth from itself, becoming Divine; for, be
Divine love, it no longer loves with its natural strength after a lowly manner, but with streng
purity from the Holy Spirit; and thus the will, which is now near to God, acts not after a hum
and similarly the memory has become transformed into eternal apprehensions of glory. An
of this night and purgation of the old man, all the energies and affections of the soul are w
renewed into a Divine temper and Divine delight. There follows the line: On a dark nigh

CHAPTE

and begins to explain how this dark contemplation is not only night for the soul but is also
torment. THIS dark night is an inflowing of God into the soul, which purges it from its ign
and imperfections, habitual natural and spiritual, and which is called by contemplatives infu
contemplation, or mystical theology. Herein God secretly teaches the soul and instructs it
of love without its doing anything, or understanding of what manner is this infused contemp
as it is the loving wisdom of God, God produces striking effects in the soul for, by purging
illumining it, He prepares it for the union of love with God. Wherefore the same loving wisd
the blessed spirits and enlightens them is that which here purges the soul and illumines it
the question arises: Why is the Divine light (which as we say, illumines and purges the sou

ignorances) here called by the soul a dark night? To this the answer is that for two reasons
wisdom is not only night and darkness for the soul, but is likewise affliction and torment. Th
because of the height of Divine Wisdom, which transcends the talent of the soul, and in this
darkness to it; the second, because of its vileness and impurity, in which respect it is painfu
afflictive to it, and is also dark. 3. In order to prove the first point, we must here assume a c
doctrine of the philosopher, which says that, the clearer and more manifest are Divine thing
the darker and more hidden are they to the soul naturally; just as, the clearer is the light, th
it blinds and darkens the pupil of the owl, and, the more directly we look at the sun, the gre
darkness which it causes in our visual faculty, overcoming and overwhelming it through its
In the same way, when this Divine light of contemplation assails the soul which is not yet w
enlightened, it causes spiritual darkness in it; for not only does it overcome it, but likewise
overwhelms it and darkens the act of its natural intelligence. For this reason Saint Dionysiu
mystical theologians call this infused contemplation a ray of darkness--that is to say, for th
that is not enlightened and purged--for the natural strength of the intellect is transcended a
overwhelmed by its great supernatural light. Wherefore David likewise said: That near to
about Him are darkness and cloud; [108] not that this is so in fact, but that it is so to our we
understanding, which is blinded and darkened by so vast a light, to which it cannot attain.
this cause the same David then explained himself, saying: Through the great splendour of
passed clouds' [110] --that is, between God and our understanding. And it is for this cause
God sends it out from Himself to the soul that is not yet transformed, this illumining ray of H
wisdom causes thick darkness in the understanding. 4. And it is clear that this dark conte
in these its beginnings painful likewise to the soul; for, as this Divine infused contemplatio
excellences that are extremely good, and the soul that receives them, not being purged, ha
that are likewise extremely bad, hence it follows that, as two contraries cannot coexist in
subject--the soul--it must of necessity have pain and suffering, since it is the subject where
contraries war against each other, working the one against the other, by reason of the pu
imperfections of the soul which comes to pass through this contemplation. This we shall pr
in the manner following. 5. In the first place, because the light and wisdom of this conten
is most bright and pure, and the soul which it assails is dark and impure, it follows that the
great pain when it receives it in itself, just as, when the eyes are dimmed by humours, an
impure and weak, the assault made upon them by a bright light causes them pain. And wh
the direct assault of this Divine light, its pain, which results from its impurity, is immense;
when this pure light assails the soul, in order to expel its impurity, the soul feels itself to be
impure and miserable that it believes God to be against it, and thinks that it has set itself
God. This causes it sore grief and pain, because it now believes that God has cast it away:
the greatest trials which Job felt when God sent him this experience, and he said: Why ha
contrary to Thee, so that I am grievous and burdensome to myself?' [111] For, by means o
the soul now sees its impurity clearly (although darkly), and knows clearly that it is unwort

or of any creature. And what gives it most pain is that it thinks that it will never be worthy a
good things are all over for it. This is caused by the profound immersion of its spirit in the
and realization of its evils and miseries; for this Divine and dark light now reveals them all t
that it may see clearly how in its own strength it can never have aught else. In this sense
understand that passage from David, which says: For iniquity Thou hast corrected man an
to be undone and consumed: he wastes away as the spider.' [112] 6. The second way in
suffers pain is by reason of its weakness, natural, moral and spiritual; for, when this Divine
contemplation assails the soul with a certain force, in order to strengthen it and subdue it, i
such pain in its weakness that it nearly swoons away. This is especially so at certain times
assailed with somewhat greater force; for sense and spirit, as if beneath some immense a
in such great pain and agony that the soul would find advantage and relief in death. This h
experienced by the prophet Job, when he said: I desire not that He should have intercours
strength, lest He oppress me with the weight of His greatness.' [113] 7. Beneath the powe
oppression and weight the soul feels itself so far from being favoured that it thinks, and co
that even that wherein it was wont to find some help has vanished with everything else, an
none who has pity upon it. To this effect Job says likewise: Have pity upon me, have pity u
least ye my friends, because the hand of the Lord has touched me.' [114] A thing of great
is it that the soul's weakness and impurity should now be so great that, though the hand of
itself so light and gentle, the soul should now feel it to be so heavy and so contrary, [115] t
neither weighs it down nor rests upon it, but only touches it, and that mercifully, since He d
order to grant the soul favours and not to chastise it.

---

[108] F

[109] [Lit., not attaining.'] [110] Psalm xvii, 13, [A.V., xviii, 12]. [111] Job vii, 20. [112] Psalm xxxviii, 12 [A.V., xxxix, 11]. [113] Job xxiii, 6. [114] Job xix, 21. [115] [There is a reference here to Job vii, 20: cf. sect. 5, above.]

CHAPTE

that the soul suffers in this night. THE third kind of suffering and pain that the soul endures
state results from the fact that two other extremes meet here in one, namely, the Divine an
Divine is this purgative contemplation, and the human is the subject--that is, the soul. The
assails the soul in order to renew it and thus to make it Divine; and, stripping it of the habit
affections and attachments of the old man, to which it is very closely united, knit together a
conformed, destroys and consumes its spiritual substance, and absorbs it in deep and prof
a result of this, the soul feels itself to be perishing and melting away, in the presence and s
its miseries, in a cruel spiritual death, even as if it had been swallowed by a beast and felt
devoured in the darkness of its belly, suffering such anguish as was endured by Jonas in t
that beast of the sea. [116] For in this sepulchre of dark death it must needs abide until the
resurrection which it hopes for. 2. A description of this suffering and pain, although in truth
transcends all description, is given by David, when he says: The lamentations of death co

the pains of hell surrounded me; I cried in my tribulation.' [117] But what the sorrowful soul most in this condition is its clear perception, as it thinks, that God has abandoned it, and, in abhorrence of it, has flung it into darkness; it is a grave and piteous grief for it to believe tha has forsaken it. It is this that David also felt so much in a like case, saying: After the manne the wounded are dead in the sepulchres,' being now cast off by Thy hand, so that Thou rem no more, even so have they set me in the deepest and lowest lake, in the dark places and death, and Thy fury is confirmed upon me and all Thy waves Thou hast brought in upon me indeed, when this purgative contemplation is most severe, the soul feels very keenly the sh and the lamentations of death and the pains of hell, which consist in its feeling itself to be God, and chastised and cast out, and unworthy of Him; and it feels that He is wroth with it. felt by the soul in this condition--yea, and more, for it believes that it is so with it for ever. 3. It feels, too, that all creatures have forsaken it, and that it is contemned by them, particul its friends. Wherefore David presently continues, saying: ' Thou hast put far from me my fri acquaintances; they have counted me an abomination.' [119] To all this will Jonas testify, a likewise experienced it in the belly of the beast, both bodily and spiritually. Thou hast cast m (he says) into the deep, into the heart of the sea, and the flood hath compassed me; all its waves have passed over me. And I said, "I am cast away out of the sight of Thine eyes, bu again see Thy holy temple" (which he says, because God purifies the soul in this state that temple); the waters compassed me, even to the soul, the deep hath closed me round abou covered my head, I went down to the lowest parts of the mountains; the bars of the earth h for ever.' [120] By these bars are here understood, in this sense, imperfections of the soul, impeded it from enjoying this delectable contemplation. 4. The fourth kind of pain is caused by another excellence of this dark contemplation, which is its majesty and greatness, from in the soul a consciousness of the other extreme which is in itself--namely, that of the deep and wretchedness: this is one of the chiefest pains that it suffers in this purgation. For it fe within itself a profound emptiness and impoverishment of three kinds of good, which are or pleasure of the soul which are the temporal, the natural and the spiritual; and finds itself se midst of the evils contrary to these, namely, miseries of imperfection, aridity and emptiness apprehensions of the faculties and abandonment of the spirit in darkness. Inasmuch as Go the soul according to the substance of its sense and spirit, and according to the interior and faculties, the soul must needs be in all its parts reduced to a state of emptiness, poverty a abandonment and must be left dry and empty and in darkness. For the sensual part is purif the faculties are purified in the emptiness of their perceptions and the spirit is purified in thi darkness. 5. All this God brings to pass by means of this dark contemplation; wherein the suffers this emptiness and the suspension of these natural supports and perceptions, which afflictive suffering (as if a man were suspended or held in the air so that he could not brea likewise He is purging the soul, annihilating it, emptying it or consuming in it (even as fire c the mouldiness and the rust of metal) all the affections and imperfect habits which it has c

its whole life. Since these are deeply rooted in the substance of the soul, it is wont to suffer undoings and inward torment, besides the said poverty and emptiness, natural and spiritua may here be fulfilled that passage from Ezechiel which says: Heap together the bones and in the fire; the flesh shall be consumed and the whole composition shall be burned and the destroyed.' [121] Herein is understood the pain which is suffered in the emptiness and pov substance of the soul both in sense and in spirit. And concerning this he then says: 'set it a upon the coals, that its metal may become hot and molten, and its uncleanness may be de it, and its rust may be consumed.' [122] Herein is described the grave suffering which the s endures in the purgation of the fire of this contemplation, for the Prophet says here that, in the rust of the affections which are within the soul to be purified and destroyed, it is needf in a certain manner, the soul itself should be annihilated and destroyed, since these passio imperfections have become natural to it. 6. Wherefore, because the soul is purified in this f gold in a crucible, as says the Wise Man, [123] it is conscious of this complete undoing of its very substance, together with the direst poverty, wherein it is, as it were, nearing its end be seen by that which David says of himself in this respect, in these words: 'save me, Lor God), for the waters have come in even unto my soul; I am made fast in the mire of the dee no place where I can stand; I am come into the depth of the sea and a tempest hath overw laboured crying, my throat has become hoarse, mine eyes have failed whilst I hope in my G God greatly humbles the soul in order that He may afterwards greatly exalt it; and if He ord when these feelings arise within the soul, they should speedily be stilled, it would die in a space; but there are only occasional periods when it is conscious of their greatest intensity however, they are so keen that the soul seems to be seeing hell and perdition opened. Of that in truth go down alive into hell, being purged here on earth in the same manner as ther purgation is that which would have to be accomplished there. And thus the soul that pass either enters not that place [125] at all, or tarries there but for a very short time; for one hou purgation here is more profitable than are many there.

---

[116] J

Psalm lxxxvii, 6-8 [A.V., lxxxviii, 5-7]. [119] Psalm lxxxvii, 9 [A.V., lxxxviii, 8]. [120] Jonas ii 4-7 [A.V., ii, 3-6]. [121] Ezechiel xxiv, 10. [122] Ezechiel xxiv, 11. [123] Wisdom iii, 6. [124] Psalm lxviii, 2-4 [A.V., lxix, 1-3]. [125] [i.e., purgatory.]

CHAPTE

matter and considers other afflictions end constraints of the will. THE afflictions and cons of the will are now very great likewise, and of such a kind that they sometimes transpierce with a sudden remembrance of the evils in the midst of which it finds itself, and with the un finding a remedy for them. And to this is added the remembrance of times of prosperity nov rule souls that enter this night have had many consolations from God, and have rendered and it causes them the greater grief to see that they are far removed from that happiness a enter into it. This was also described by Job, who had had experience of it, in these words:

wont to be wealthy and rich, am suddenly undone and broken to pieces; He hath taken me
hath broken me and set me up for His mark to wound me; He hath compassed me round a
hath wounded all my loins; He hath not spared; He hath poured out my bowels on the earth
me with wound upon wound; He hath assailed me as a strong giant; I have sewed sackclot
have covered my flesh with ashes; my face is become swollen with weeping and mine eyes
[126] 2. So many and so grievous are the afflictions of this night, and so many passages
are there which could be cited to this purpose, that time and strength would fail us to write
all that can be said thereof is certainly less than the truth. From the passages already quo
idea may be gained of them. And, that we may bring the exposition of this line to a close an
fully what is worked in the soul by this night, I shall tell what Jeremias felt about it, which,
there is so much of it, he describes and bewails in many words after this manner: I am the
poverty in the rod of His indignation; He hath threatened me and brought me into darknes
light. So far hath He turned against me and hath converted His hand upon me all the day! M
flesh hath He made old; He hath broken my bones; He hath made a fence around me and
and trial; He hath set me in dark places, as those that are dead for ever. He hath made a fe
me and against me, that I may not go out; He hath made my captivity heavy. Yea, and whe
have entreated, He hath shut out my prayer. He hath enclosed my paths and ways out with
He hath thwarted my steps. He hath set ambushes for me; He hath become to me a lion in
hath turned aside my steps and broken me in pieces, He hath made me desolate; He hath
set me as a mark for His arrow. He hath shot into my reins the daughters of His quiver. I ha
derision to all the people, and laughter and scorn for them all the day. He hath filled me wit
bitterness and hath made me drunken with wormwood. He hath broken my teeth by numbe
ashes. My soul is cast out from peace; I have forgotten good things. And I said: "Mine end
and cut short, together with my desire and my hope from the Lord. Remember my poverty
wormwood and the gall. I shall be mindful with remembrance and my soul shall be undone
pains."' [127] 3. All these complaints Jeremias makes about these pains and trials, and by
them he most vividly depicts the sufferings of the soul in this spiritual night and purgation. V
the soul that God sets in this tempestuous and horrible night is deserving of great compas
although it experiences much happiness by reason of the great blessings that must arise o
within it, when, as Job says, God raises up profound blessings in the soul out of darkness,
up to light the shadow of death, [128] so that, as David says, His light comes to be as was
[129] yet notwithstanding, by reason of the dreadful pain which the soul is suffering, and o
uncertainty which it has concerning the remedy for it, since it believes, as this prophet says
its evil will never end, and it thinks, as David says likewise, that God set it in dark places l
those that are dead, [130] and for this reason brought its spirit within it into anguish and tro
heart, [131] it suffers great pain and grief, since there is added to all this (because of the s
and abandonment caused in it by this dark night) the fact that it finds no consolation or sup
instruction nor in a spiritual master. For, although in many ways its director may show it goo

being comforted because of the blessings which are contained in these afflictions, it canno
him. For it is so greatly absorbed and immersed in the realization of those evils wherein it s
miseries so clearly, that it thinks that, as its director observes not that which it sees and fee
speaking in this manner because he understands it not; and so, instead of comfort, it rath
fresh affliction, since it believes that its director's advice contains no remedy for its troubles
in truth, this is so; for, until the Lord shall have completely purged it after the manner that
wills, no means or remedy is of any service or profit for the relief of its affliction; the more s
the soul is as powerless in this case as one who has been imprisoned in a dark dungeon,
hand and foot, and can neither move nor see, nor feel any favour whether from above or fr
the spirit is humbled, softened and purified, and grows so keen and delicate and pure that
one with the Spirit of God, according to the degree of union of love which His mercy is plea
it; in proportion to this the purgation is of greater or less severity and of greater or less
duration. 4. But, if it is to be really effectual, it will last for some years, however severe it b
since the purgative process allows intervals of relief wherein, by the dispensation of God, t
contemplation ceases to assail the soul in the form and manner of purgation, and assails
illuminative and a loving manner, wherein the soul, like one that has gone forth from this du
imprisonment, and is brought into the recreation of spaciousness and liberty, feels and ex
great sweetness of peace and loving friendship with God, together with a ready abundance
communication. This is to the soul a sign of the health which is being wrought within it by th
purgation and a foretaste of the abundance for which it hopes. Occasionally this is so great
believes its trials to be at last over. For spiritual things in the soul, when they are most pur
spiritual, have this characteristic that, if trials come to it, the soul believes that it will never e
from them, and that all its blessings are now over, as has been seen in the passages quote
spiritual blessings come, the soul believes in the same way that its troubles are now over, a
blessings will never fail it. This was so with David, when he found himself in the midst of the
confesses in these words: I said in my abundance: "I shall never be moved."' [132] 5. This
because the actual possession by the spirit of one of two contrary things itself makes impo
actual possession and realization of the other contrary thing; this is not so, however, in the
part of the soul, because its apprehension is weak. But, as the spirit is not yet completely p
cleansed from the affections that it has contracted from its lower part, while changing not
it is spirit, it can be moved to further afflictions in so far as these affections sway it. In this w
we see, David was afterwards moved, and experienced many ills and afflictions, although
his abundance he had thought and said that he would never be moved. Just so is it with the
condition, when it sees itself moved by that abundance of spiritual blessings, and, being u
the root of the imperfection and impurity which still remain within it, thinks that its trials are
6. This thought, however, comes to the soul but seldom, for, until spiritual purification is co
perfected, the sweet communication is very rarely so abundant as to conceal from the soul
remains hidden, in such a way that the soul can cease to feel that there is something that i

itself or that it has still to do. Thus it cannot completely enjoy that relief, but feels as if one its enemies were within it, and although this enemy is, as it were, hushed and asleep, it fea will come to life again and attack it. [133] And this is what indeed happens, for, when the so secure and least alert, it is dragged down and immersed again in another and a worse deg which is severer and darker and more grievous than that which is past; and this new afflicti continue for a further period of time, perhaps longer than the first. And the soul once more believe that all its blessings are over for ever. Although it had thought during its first trial tha there were no more afflictions which it could suffer, and yet, after the trial was over, it enjo great blessings, this experience is not sufficient to take away its belief, during this second c trial, that all is now over for it and that it will never again be happy as in the past. For, as I this belief, of which the soul is so sure, is caused in it by the actual apprehension of the spi annihilates within it all that is contrary to it. 7. This is the reason why those who lie in purg suffer great misgivings as to whether they will ever go forth from it and whether their pains be over. For, although they have the habit of the three theological virtues--faith, hope and c present realization which they have of their afflictions and of their deprivation of God allow to enjoy the present blessing and consolation of these virtues. For, although they are able t that they have a great love for God, this is no consolation to them, since they cannot think t them or that they are worthy that He should do so; rather, as they see that they are deprive and left in their own miseries, they think that there is that in themselves which provides a v reason why they should with perfect justice be abhorred and cast out by God for ever. [134 although the soul in this purgation is conscious that it has a great love for God and would g lives for Him (which is the truth, for in these trials such souls love their God very earnestly this is no relief to it, but rather brings it greater affliction. For it loves Him so much that it ca about naught beside; when, therefore, it sees itself to be so wretched that it cannot believ loves it, nor that there is or will ever be reason why He should do so, but rather that there is it should be abhorred, not only by Him, but by all creatures for ever, it is grieved to see in reasons for deserving to be cast out by Him for Whom it has such great love and desire.

---

[126] J

12-16]. [127] Lamentations iii, 1-20. [128] Job xii, 22. [129] Psalm cxxxviii, 12 [A.V., cxxx 12]. [130] [Lit., like to the dead of the world (or of the age).'] [131] Psalm cxlii, 3 [A.V., cxlii 3-4]. [132] Psalm xxix, 7 [A.V., xxx, 6]. [133] [Lit., and play his tricks upon it.'] [134] B. Bz., C, H. Mtr. all have this long passage on the suffering of the soul in Purgatory. It would therefore, to deny that St. John of the Cross is its author, [or to suppose, as P. Gerardo did deleted it during a revision of his works]. An admirably constructed synthesis of these ques found in B. Belarmino, De Purgatorio, Bk. II, chaps. iv, v. He asks if souls in Purgatory are their salvation. This was denied by Luther, and by a number of Catholic writers, who held th afflictions of these souls, the greatest is this very uncertainty, some maintain that, though th in fact such certainty, they are unaware of it. Belarmino quotes among other authorities De

Carthusian De quattuor novissimis, Gerson (Lect. I De Vita Spirituali) and John of Rochest
Luther's 32nd article); these writers claim that, as sin which is venial is only so through the
mercy, it may with perfect justice be rewarded by eternal punishment, and thus souls that h
venial sin cannot be confident of their salvation. He also shows, however, that the commor
theologians is that the souls in Purgatory are sure of their salvation, and considers various
certainty, adding very truly that, while these souls experience no fear, they experience hop
have not yet the Beatific vision. Uncertainty as to their salvation, it is said, might arise from
ignorance of the sentence passed upon them by the Judge or from the deadening of their f
torments which they are suffering. Belarmino refutes these and other suppositions with gre
effect. St. John of the Cross seems to be referring to the last named when he writes of the
their afflictions and their deprivation of God not allowing them to enjoy the blessings of the
theological virtues. It is not surprising if the Saint, not having examined very closely this qu
which he would have read treatments in various authors, thought of it principally as an apt
of the purifying and refining effects of passive purgation; and an apt illustration it certainly i

CHAPTE

afflict the soul in this state. BUT there is another thing here that afflicts and distresses the s
greatly, which is that, as this dark night has hindered its faculties and affections in this way
unable to raise its affection or its mind to God, neither can it pray to Him, thinking, as Jeren
thought concerning himself, that God has set a cloud before it through which its prayer ca
[135] For it is this that is meant by that which is said in the passage referred to, namely: ' H
and enclosed my paths with square stones.' [136] And if it sometimes prays it does so wit
strength and of sweetness that it thinks that God neither hears it nor pays heed to it, as this
likewise declares in the same passage, saying: When I cry and entreat, He hath shut out
[137] In truth this is no time for the soul to speak with God; it should rather put its mouth in
as Jeremias says, so that perchance there may come to it some present hope, [138] and
purgation with patience. It is God Who is passively working here in the soul; wherefore the
nothing. Hence it can neither pray nor pay attention when it is present at the Divine offices
much less can it attend to other things and affairs which are temporal. Not only so, but it ha
such distractions and times of such profound forgetfulness of the memory that frequent pe
without its knowing what it has been doing or thinking, or what it is that it is doing or is goin
neither can it pay attention, although it desire to do so, to anything that occupies it. 2. Ina
as not only is the understanding here purged of its light, and the will of its affections, but th
is also purged of meditation and knowledge, it is well that it be likewise annihilated with re
all these things, so that that which David says of himself in this purgation may by fulfilled, n
was annihilated and I knew not.' [140] This unknowing refers to these follies and forgetful
memory, which distractions and forgetfulnesses are caused by the interior recollection whe
contemplation absorbs the soul. For, in order that the soul may be divinely prepared and t
its faculties for the Divine union of love, it would be well for it to be first of all absorbed, with

its faculties, in this Divine and dark spiritual light of contemplation, and thus to be withdrav
all the affections and apprehensions of the creatures, which condition ordinarily continues i
to its intensity. And thus, the simpler and the purer is this Divine light in its assault upon th
the more does it darken it, void it and annihilate it according to its particular apprehensions
affections, with regard both to things above and to things below; and similarly, the less sir
pure is it in this assault, the less deprivation it causes it and the less dark is it. Now this is a
that seems incredible, to say that, the brighter and purer is supernatural and Divine light,
darkens the soul, and that, the less bright and pure is it, the less dark it is to the soul. Yet th
readily be understood if we consider what has been proved above by the dictum of the
philosopher--namely, that the brighter and the more manifest in themselves are supernatur
darker are they to our understanding. 3. And, to the end that this may be understood the r
we shall here set down a similitude referring to common and natural light. We observe tha
sunlight which enters through the window is the less clearly visible according as it is the pu
from specks, and the more of such specks and motes there are in the air, the brighter is th
the eye. The reason is that it is not the light itself that is seen; the light is but the means wh
other things that it strikes are seen, and then it is also seen itself, through its reflection in
were it not for this, neither it nor they would have been seen. Thus if the ray of sunlight ente
through the window of one room and passed out through another on the other side, traver
and if it met nothing on the way, or if there were no specks in the air for it to strike, the roor
have no more light than before, neither would the ray of light be visible. In fact, if we cons
carefully, there is more darkness where the ray is, since it absorbs and obscures any other
it is itself invisible, because, as we have said, there are no visible objects which it can stri
4. Now this is precisely what this Divine ray of contemplation does in the soul. Assailing it v
Divine light, it transcends the natural power of the soul, and herein it darkens it and deprive
natural affections and apprehensions which it apprehended aforetime by means of natura
it leaves it not only dark, but likewise empty, according to its faculties and desires, both spi
and natural. And, by thus leaving it empty and in darkness, it purges and illumines it with D
spiritual light, although the soul thinks not that it has this light, but believes itself to be in
darkness, even as we have said of the ray of light, which although it be in the midst of the
if it be pure and meet nothing on its path, is not visible. With regard, however, to this spiritu
by which the soul is assailed, when it has something to strike--that is, when something sp
presents itself to be understood, however small a speck it be and whether of perfection or i
whether it be a judgment of the falsehood or the truth of a thing--it then sees and understa
more clearly than before it was in these dark places. And exactly in the same way it discern
light which it has in order that it may readily discern the imperfection which is presented to
as, when the ray of which we have spoken, within the room, is dark and not itself visible, if
a hand or any other thing into its path, the hand is then seen and it is realized that that su
present. 5. Wherefore, since this spiritual light is so simple, pure and general, not appropr

restricted to any particular thing that can be understood, whether natural or Divine (since w
all these apprehensions the faculties of the soul are empty and annihilated), it follows that
comprehensiveness and readiness the soul discerns and penetrates whatsoever thing pres
whether it come from above or from below; for which cause the Apostle said: That the spirit
all things, even the deep things of God. [141] For by this general and simple wisdom is un
which the Holy Spirit says through the Wise Man, namely: That it reaches wheresoever it w
its purity; [142] that is to say, because it is not restricted to any particular object of the inte
or affection. And this is the characteristic of the spirit that is purged and annihilated with res
all particular affections and objects of the understanding, that in this state wherein it has p
in nothing and understands nothing in particular, but dwells in its emptiness, darkness and
is fully prepared to embrace everything to the end that those words of Saint Paul may be
it: Nihil habentes, et omnia possidentes. [143] For such poverty of spirit as this would dese
happiness.

---

44. [136] [Lamentations iii, 9.] [137] Lamentations iii, 9. [138] Lamentations iii, 28. [139]
[Lit., at the Divine things.'] [140] Psalm lxxii, 22 [A.V., lxxiii, 22]. [141] 1 Corinthians ii, 10.
[Lit., penetrates all things.'] [142] Wisdom vii, 24. [143] 2 Corinthians vi, 10.

CHAPTE

brings darkness to the spirit, it does so in order to illumine it and give it light. IT now rem
to be said that, although this happy night brings darkness to the spirit, it does so only to giv
in everything; and that, although it humbles it and makes it miserable, it does so only to ex
to raise it up; and, although it impoverishes it and empties it of all natural affection and atta
does so only that it may enable it to stretch forward, divinely, and thus to have fruition and
experience of all things, both above and below, yet to preserve its unrestricted liberty of sp
all. For just as the elements, in order that they may have a part in all natural entities and c
must have no particular colour, odour or taste, so as to be able to combine with all tastes o
colours, just so must the spirit be simple, pure and detached from all kinds of natural affec
whether actual or habitual, to the end that it may be able freely to share in the breadth of sp
Divine Wisdom, wherein, through its purity, it has experience of all the sweetness of all th
certain pre-eminently excellent way. [144] And without this purgation it will be wholly unable
experience the satisfaction of all this abundance of spiritual sweetness. For one single aff
remaining in the spirit, or one particular thing to which, actually or habitually, it clings, suffic
hinder it from feeling or experiencing or communicating the delicacy and intimate sweetne
spirit of love, which contains within itself all sweetness to a most eminent degree. [145] 2.
as the children of Israel, solely because they retained one single affection and remembranc
respect to the fleshpots and the meals which they had tasted in Egypt [146] --could not re
delicate bread of angels, in the desert, which was the manna, which, as the Divine Scriptur
sweetness for every taste and turned to the taste that each one desired; [147] even so the
succeed in enjoying the delights of the spirit of liberty, according to the desire of the will, if i

still affectioned to any desire, whether actual or habitual, or to particular objects of unders
or to any other apprehension. The reason for this is that the affections, feelings and apreh
perfect spirit, being Divine, are of another kind and of a very different order from those tha
natural. They are pre-eminent, so that, in order both actually and habitually to possess the
needful to expel and annihilate the other, as with two contrary things, which cannot exist t
one person. Therefore it is most fitting and necessary, if the soul is to pass to these great t
this dark night of contemplation should first of all annihilate and undo it in its meannesses
it into darkness, aridity, affliction and emptiness; for the light which is to be given to it is a D
light of the highest kind, which transcends all natural light, and which by nature can find n
the understanding. 3. And thus it is fitting that, if the understanding is to be united with tha
and become Divine in the state of perfection, it should first of all be purged and annihilated
natural light, and, by means of this dark contemplation, be brought actually into darkness.
darkness should continue for as long as is needful in order to expel and annihilate the habi
soul has long since formed in its manner of understanding, and the Divine light and illumina
then take its place. And thus, inasmuch as that power of understanding which it had aforeti
it follows that the darkness which it here suffers is profound and horrible and most painful,
darkness, being felt in the deepest substance of the spirit, seems to be substantial darknes
since the affection of love which is to be given to it in the Divine union of love is Divine, and
therefore very spiritual, subtle and delicate, and very intimate, transcending every affection
of the will, and every desire thereof, it is fitting that, in order that the will may be able to at
to this Divine affection and most lofty delight, and to feel it and experience it through the un
love, since it is not, in the way of nature, perceptible to the will, it be first of all purged and
annihilated in all its affections and feelings, and left in a condition of aridity and constraint,
proportionate to the habit of natural affections which it had before, with respect both to Divi
and to human. Thus, being exhausted, withered and thoroughly tried in the fire of this dar
contemplation, and having driven away every kind [148] of evil spirit (as with the heart of th
Tobias set on the coals [149]), it may have a simple and pure disposition, and its palate r
and healthy, so that it may feel the rare and sublime touches of Divine love, wherein it will s
divinely transformed, and all the contrarieties, whether actual or habitual, which it had afo
will be expelled, as we are saying. 4. Moreover, in order to attain the said union to which th
night is disposing and leading it, the soul must be filled and endowed with a certain glorio
magnificence in its communion with God, which includes within itself innumerable blessings
delights which exceed all the abundance that the soul can naturally possess. For by natur
so weak and impure that it cannot receive all this. As Isaias says: Eye hath not seen, nor e
neither hath it entered into the heart of man, that which God hath prepared, etc.' [150] It is
then, that the soul be first of all brought into emptiness and poverty of spirit and purged fro
consolation and natural apprehension with respect to all things, both above and below. In
being empty, it is able indeed to be poor in spirit and freed from the old man, in order to live

and blessed life which is attained by means of this night, and which is the state of union w
5. And because the soul is to attain to the possession of a sense, and of a Divine knowledg
generous and full of sweetness, with respect to things Divine and human, which fall not wit
common experience and natural knowledge of the soul (because it looks on them with eyes
those of the past as spirit is different from sense and the Divine from the human), the spirit
straitened [151] and inured to hardships as regards its common and natural experience, an
means of this purgative contemplation into great anguish and affliction, and the memory mu
far from all agreeable and peaceful knowledge, and have an intimated sense and feeling th
pilgrimage and being a stranger to all things, so that it seems to it that all things are strang
a different kind from that which they were wont to be. For this night is gradually drawing the
from its ordinary and common experience of things and bringing it nearer the Divine sense
stranger and an alien to all human ways. It seems now to the soul that it is going forth from
self, with much affliction. At other times it wonders if it is under a charm or a spell, and it g
about marvelling at the things that it sees and hears, which seem to it very strange and rare
are the same that it was accustomed to experience aforetime. The reason of this is that th
becoming alien and remote from common sense and knowledge of things, in order that, be
this respect, it may be informed with the Divine--which belongs rather to the next life than
6. The soul suffers all these afflictive purgations of the spirit to the end that it may be bego
in spiritual life by means of this Divine inflowing, and in these pangs may bring forth the spi
salvation, that the saying of Isaias may be fulfilled: In Thy sight, O Lord, we have conceived
been as in the pangs of labour, and we have brought forth the spirit of salvation.' [152] Mor
since by means of this contemplative night the soul is prepared for the attainment of inward
tranquillity, which is of such a kind and so delectable that, as the Scripture says, it passes a
understanding, [153] it behoves the soul to abandon all its former peace. This was in reality
all, since it was involved in imperfections; but to the soul aforementioned it appeared to be
because it was following its own inclinations, which were for peace. It seemed, indeed, to b
peace--that is, the soul believed that it had already acquired the peace of sense and that o
it found itself to be full of the spiritual abundance of this peace of sense and of spirit--as I
is still imperfect. First of all, then, it must be purged of that former peace and disquieted co
it and withdrawn from it. [154] Even so was Jeremias when, in the passage which we quote
and lamented [155] thus, in order to express the calamities of this night that is past, saying
is withdrawn and removed from peace.' [156] 7. This is a painful disturbance, involving mar
imaginings, and strivings which the soul has within itself, wherein, with the apprehension a
of the miseries in which it sees itself, it fancies that it is lost and that its blessings have gon
ever. Wherefore the spirit experiences pain and sighing so deep that they cause it veheme
groans and cries, to which at times it gives vocal expression; when it has the necessary str
it dissolves into tears, although this relief comes but seldom. David describes this very ap
Psalm, as one who has had experience of it, where he says: I was exceedingly afflicted an

roared with the groaning of my heart.' [157] This roaring implies great pain; for at times, w
sudden and acute remembrance of these miseries wherein the soul sees itself, pain and af
and surround it, and I know not how the affections of the soul could be described [158] sa
similitude of holy Job, when he was in the same trials, and uttered these words: Even as th
the waters, even so is my roaring.' [159] For just as at times the waters make such inunda
they overwhelm and fill everything, so at times this roaring and this affliction of the soul gro
an extent that they overwhelm it and penetrate it completely, filling it with spiritual pain an
in all its deep affections and energies, to an extent surpassing all possibility of exaggeratio
Such is the work wrought in the soul by this night that hides the hopes of the light of day. W
this the prophet Job says likewise: In the night my mouth is pierced with sorrows and they
upon me sleep not.' [160] Now here by the mouth is understood the will, which is transpierc
pains that tear the soul to pieces, neither ceasing nor sleeping, for the doubts and misgivin
transpierce the soul in this way never cease. 9. Deep is this warfare and this striving, for th
which the soul hopes for will be very deep; and the spiritual pain is intimate and delicate,
love which it will possess will likewise be very intimate and refined. The more intimate and
perfect the finished work is to be and to remain, the more intimate, perfect and pure must
labour; the firmer the edifice, the harder the labour. Wherefore, as Job says, the soul is fad
itself, and its vitals are being consumed without any hope. [161] Similarly, because in the
perfection toward which it journeys by means of this purgative night the soul will attain to th
and fruition of innumerable blessings, of gifts and virtues, both according to the substance
and likewise according to its faculties, it must needs see and feel itself withdrawn from ther
deprived of them all and be empty and poor without them; and it must needs believe itself
from them that it cannot persuade itself that it will ever reach them, but rather it must be co
all its good things are over. The words of Jeremias have a similar meaning in that passag
quoted, where he says: I have forgotten good things.' [162] 10. But let us now see the rea
light of contemplation, which is so sweet and blessed to the soul that there is naught more
(for, as has been said above, it is the same wherewith the soul must be united and wherein
the good things in the state of perfection that it desires), produces, when it assails the sou
beginnings which are so painful and these effects which are so disagreeable, as we have h
This question is easy for us to answer, by explaining, as we have already done in part, that
this is that, in contemplation and the Divine inflowing, there is naught that of itself can caus
affliction, but that they rather cause great sweetness and delight, as we shall say hereafter
rather the weakness and imperfection from which the soul then suffers, and the disposition
in itself and which make it unfit for the reception of them. Wherefore, when the said Divine
the soul, it must needs cause it to suffer after the manner aforesaid.

---

[144] [
excellence.'] [145] [Lit., . . . sweetness, with great eminence.'] [146] Exodus xvi, 3. [147]
Wisdom xvi, 21. [148] [Lit., from every kind.' But see Tobias viii, 2. The deprived' of e.p. gi

best reading of this phrase, but the general sense is clear from the Scriptural reference.] [
Tobias viii, 2. [150] Isaias lxiv, 4 [1 Corinthians ii, 9]. [151] [Lit., be made thin.'] [152]
Isaias xxvi, 17-18. [153] [Philippians iv, 7.] [154] [We have here split up a parenthesis of a
seventy words.] [155] [Lit., and wept.'] [156] Lamentations iii, 17. [157] Psalm xxxvii, 9 [A
xxxviii, 8]. [158] [Lit., . . . sees itself, it arises and is surrounded with pain and affliction the
affections of the soul, that I know not how it could be described.' A confused, ungrammatic
which, however, the general meaning is not doubtful.] [159] Job iii, 24. [160] Job xxx, 17.
[161] Job xxx, 16. [162] Lamentations iii, 17.

CHAPTE

fully by a comparison. FOR the greater clearness of what has been said, and of what has s
said, it is well to observe at this point that this purgative and loving knowledge or Divine ligh
we here speak acts upon the soul which it is purging and preparing for perfect union with it
way as fire acts upon a log of wood in order to transform it into itself; for material fire, acting
wood, first of all begins to dry it, by driving out its moisture and causing it to shed the water
it contains within itself. Then it begins to make it black, dark and unsightly, and even to give
bad odour, and, as it dries it little by little, it brings out and drives away all the dark and
unsightly accidents which are contrary to the nature of fire. And, finally, it begins to kindle it
externally and give it heat, and at last transforms it into itself and makes it as beautiful as fi
this respect, the wood has neither passivity nor activity of its own, save for its weight, which
greater, and its substance, which is denser, than that of fire, for it has in itself the properties
activities of fire. Thus it is dry and it dries; it is hot and heats; it is bright and gives brightnes
and it is much less heavy than before. All these properties and effects are caused in it by th
2. In this same way we have to philosophize with respect to this Divine fire of contemplative
before it unites and transforms the soul in itself, first purges it of all its contrary accidents. It
drives out its unsightliness, and makes it black and dark, so that it seems worse than befor
unsightly and abominable than it was wont to be. For this Divine purgation is removing all t
vicious humours which the soul has never perceived because they have been so deeply ro
it; it has never realized, in fact, that it has had so much evil within itself. But now that they a
be driven forth and annihilated, these humours reveal themselves, and become visible to th
is so brightly illumined by this dark light of Divine contemplation (although it is no worse tha
before, either in itself or in relation to God); and, as it sees in itself that which it saw not bef
is clear to it that not only is it unfit to be seen by God, but deserves His abhorrence, and tha
does indeed abhor it. By this comparison we can now understand many things concerning
and purpose to say. 3. First, we can understand how the very light and the loving wisdom
be united with the soul and to transform it are the same that at the beginning purge and pre
as the very fire which transforms the log of wood into itself, and makes it part of itself, is th
which at the first was preparing it for that same purpose. 4. Secondly, we shall be able to s
afflictions are not felt by the soul as coming from the said Wisdom, since, as the Wise Man

good things together come to the soul with her. [163] They are felt as coming from the wea
imperfection which belong to the soul; without such purgation, the soul cannot receive its D
sweetness and delight, even as the log of wood, when the fire acts upon it, cannot immedia
transformed until it be made ready; wherefore the soul is greatly afflicted. This statement is
supported by the Preacher, where he describes all that he suffered in order that he might a
with wisdom and to the fruition of it, saying thus: My soul hath wrestled with her and my bo
moved in acquiring her; therefore it shall possess a good possession.' [164] 5. Thirdly, we
here incidentally in what manner souls are afflicted in purgatory. For the fire would have no
them, even though they came into contact with it, if they had no imperfections for which to
These are the material upon which the fire of purgatory seizes; when that material is consu
naught else that can burn. So here, when the imperfections are consumed, the affliction of
and its fruition remains. 6. The fourth thing that we shall learn here is the manner wherein t
as it becomes purged and purified by means of this fire of love, becomes ever more enkind
as the wood grows hotter in proportion as it becomes the better prepared by the fire. This
love, however, is not always felt by the soul, but only at times when contemplation assails i
vehemently, for then it has occasion to see, and even to enjoy, the work which is being wro
and which is then revealed to it. For it seems that the worker takes his hand from the work,
iron out of the furnace, in order that something of the work which is being done may be see
there is occasion for the soul to observe in itself the good which it saw not while the work w
In the same way, when the flame ceases to attack the wood, it is possible to see how much
enkindled. 7. Fifthly, we shall also learn from this comparison what has been said above--
true it is that after each of these periods of relief the soul suffers once again, more intensel
keenly than before. For, after that revelation just referred to has been made, and after the
outward imperfections of the soul have been purified, the fire of love once again attacks tha
yet to be consumed and purified more inwardly. The suffering of the soul now becomes mo
subtle and spiritual, in proportion as the fire refines away the finer, [165] more intimate and
spiritual imperfections, and those which are most deeply rooted in its inmost parts. And it is
as with the wood, upon which the fire, when it begins to penetrate it more deeply, acts with
vehemence [166] in preparing its most inward part to possess it. 8. Sixthly, we shall likewi
here the reason why it seems to the soul that all its good is over, and that it is full of evil, si
naught comes to it at this time but bitterness; it is like the burning wood, which is touched b
by aught else than by consuming fire. But, when there occur other periods of relief like the
rejoicing of the soul will be more interior because the purification has been more interior als
Seventhly, we shall learn that, although the soul has the most ample joy at these periods (s
as we said, it sometimes thinks that its trials can never return again, although it is certain th
will return quickly), it cannot fail to realize, if it is aware (and at times it is made aware) of a
of imperfection which remains, that its joy is incomplete, because a new assault seems to b
it; [167] when this is so, the trial returns quickly. Finally, that which still remains to be purge

enlightened most inwardly cannot well be concealed from the soul in view of its experienc
purification; [168] even as also in the wood it is the most inward part that remains longest u
[169] and the difference between it and that which has already been purged is clearly per
when this purification once more assails it most inwardly, it is no wonder if it seems to the s
more that all its good is gone, and that it never expects to experience it again, for, now tha
been plunged into these most inward sufferings, all good coming from without is over. [170
this comparison, then, before our eyes, together with what has already been said upon the
first stanza concerning this dark night and its terrible properties, it will be well to leave the
experiences of the soul and to begin to speak of the fruit of its tears and their blessed prop
whereof the soul begins to sing from this second line: Kindled in love [171] with yearning

---

[163] V
Ecclesiasticus li, 28-9 [A.V., li, 19-21]. [165] [Lit., more delicate.'] [166] [Lit., fury.']
[167] [The sudden change of metaphor is the author's. The assault' is, of course, the renew
root.'] [168] [Lit., . . . from the soul, with regard to that which has already been purified.']
[169] [Lit., not enlightened': the word is the same as that used just above.] [170] [The word
translated over' is rendered gone' just above.] [171] [Lit., in loves'; and so throughout the ex
of this line.]

Begins to explain the second line of the first stanza. Describes how, as the fruit of these ri
constraints, the soul finds itself with the vehement passion of Divine love. IN this line the
describes the fire of love which, as we have said, like the material fire acting upon the wood
take hold upon the soul in this night of painful contemplation. This enkindling now describ
in a certain way it resembles that which we described above as coming to pass in the sens
soul, is in some ways as different from that other as is the soul from the body, or the spirit
from the sensual. For this present kind is an enkindling of spiritual love in the soul, which, i
of these dark confines, feels itself to be keenly and sharply wounded in strong Divine love
a certain realization and foretaste of God, although it understands nothing definitely, for, as
the understanding is in darkness. 2. The spirit feels itself here to be deeply and passionat
love, for this spiritual enkindling produces the passion of love. And, inasmuch as this love
it is passive rather than active, and thus it begets in the soul a strong passion of love. This
in it something of union with God, and thus to some degree partakes of its properties, whi
of God rather than of the soul, these being subdued within it passively. What the soul does
give its consent; the warmth and strength and temper and passion of love--or enkindling,
here calls it--belong [172] only to the love of God, which enters increasingly into union with
love finds in the soul more occasion and preparation to unite itself with it and to wound it,
as all the soul's desires are the more recollected, [173] and are the more withdrawn from a
the enjoyment of aught either in Heaven or in earth. 3. This takes place to a great extent,
already been said, in this dark purgation, for God has so weaned all the inclinations and c
be so recollected [174] that they cannot find pleasure in anything they may wish. All this is

to the end that, when He withdraws them and recollects them in Himself, the soul may ha
and fitness to receive this strong union of love of God, which He is now beginning to give it
purgative way, wherein the soul must love with great strength and with all its desires and
of spirit and of sense; which could not be if they were dispersed in the enjoyment of aught
reason David said to God, to the end that he might receive the strength of the love of this
God: I will keep my strength for Thee;' [175] that is, I will keep the entire capacity and all th
and energies of my faculties, nor will I employ their operation or pleasure in aught else tha
Thyself. 4. In this way it can be realized in some measure how great and how strong may
enkindling of love in the spirit, wherein God keeps in recollection all the energies, faculties
of the soul, both of spirit and of sense, so that all this harmony may employ its energies a
in this love, and may thus attain to a true fulfilment of the first commandment, which sets as
pertaining to man nor excludes from this love anything that is his, but says: Thou shalt love
all thy heart and with all thy mind, with all thy soul and with all thy strength.' [176] 5. When
the desires and energies of the soul, then, have been recollected in this enkindling of love,
soul itself has been touched and wounded in them all, and has been inspired with passion
understand the movements and digressions of all these energies and desires to be, if they
enkindled and wounded with strong love and without the possession and satisfaction ther
and doubt? They will doubtless be suffering hunger, like the dogs of which David speaks as
the city [177] ; finding no satisfaction in this love, they keep howling and groaning. For the
this love and Divine fire dries up the spirit and enkindles its desires, in order to satisfy its th
for this Divine love, so much so that it turns upon itself a thousand times and desires God
thousand ways and manners, with the eagerness and desire of the appetite. This is very w
David in a psalm, where he says: My soul thirsted for Thee: in how many manners does n
Thee!' [178] --that is, in desires. And another version reads: My soul thirsted for Thee, my s
(or perishes) for Thee.' 6. It is for this reason that the soul says in this line that it was
kindled in love with yearnings.' [179] For in all the things and thoughts that it revolves within
and in all the affairs and matters that present themselves to it, it loves in many ways, and a
desires and suffers in the desire in many ways, at all times and in all places, finding rest in
feeling this yearning in its enkindled wound, even as the prophet Job declares, saying: As t
[180] desireth the shadow, and as the hireling desireth the end of his work, so I also had va
numbered to myself wearisome and laborious nights. If I lie down to sleep, I shall say: "Wh
arise?" And then I shall await the evening and shall be full of sorrows even until the darkne
[181] Everything becomes cramping to this soul: it cannot live [182] within itself; it cannot liv
in Heaven or on earth; and it is filled with griefs until the darkness comes to which Job her
speaking spiritually and in the sense of our interpretation. What the soul here endures is af
suffering without the consolation of a certain hope of any light and spiritual good. Wherefo
yearning and the grief of this soul in this enkindling of love are greater because it is multipli
ways: first, by the spiritual darkness wherein it finds itself, which afflicts it with its doubts a

misgivings; and then by the love of God, which enkindles and stimulates it, and, with its lov
causes it a wondrous fear. These two kinds of suffering at such a season are well describe
where he says: My soul desired Thee in the night' [183] --that is, in misery. 7. This is one
suffering which proceeds from this dark night; but, he goes on to say, with my spirit, in my l
the morning, I will watch for Thee. And this is the second way of grieving in desire and yea
comes from love in the bowels of the spirit, which are the spiritual affections. But in the mid
dark and loving afflictions the soul feels within itself a certain companionship and strength
bears it company and so greatly strengthens it that, if this burden of grievous darkness be t
it often feels itself to be alone, empty and weak. The cause of this is that, as the strength a
of the soul were derived and communicated passively from the dark fire of love which assa
follows that, when that fire ceases to assail it, the darkness and power and heat of love cea
soul. _____
adhere.'] [173] [Lit., 'shut up.'] [174] [Here, and below, the original has recogidos, the word
normally translated recollected'] [175] Psalm lviii, 10 [A V., lix, 9]. [176] Deuteronomy vi,
[177] Psalm lviii, 15-16 [A.V., lix, 14-15]. [178] Psalm lxii, 2 [A.V., lxiii, 1]. [179] [Lit., as in
the verses, in loves.'] [180] [For cievro, hart, read siervo, servant, and we have the correct
quotation from Scripture. The change, however, was evidently made by the Saint knowingl
edition, the Latin text, with cervus, precedes the Spanish translation, with ciervo.] [181] Jo
2-4. [182] [No cabe: Lit., it cannot be contained,' there is no room for it.'] [183] Isaias xxv
9. _____CHA
horrible night is purgatory, and how in it the Divine wisdom illumines men on earth with th
illumination that purges and illumines the angels in Heaven. FROM what has been said
to see how this dark night of loving fire, as it purges in the darkness, so also in the darknes
enkindles the soul. We shall likewise be able to see that, even as spirits are purged in the
dark material fire, so in this life they are purged and cleansed with the dark spiritual fire of l
The difference is that in the next life they are cleansed with fire, while here below they are
illumined with love only. It was this love that David entreated, when he said: Cor mundum c
Deus, etc. [184] For cleanness of heart is nothing less than the love and grace of God. For
heart are called by our Saviour blessed'; which is as if He had called them enkindled with lo
since blessedness is given by nothing less than love. 2. And Jeremias well shows how the
when it is illumined with this fire of loving wisdom (for God never grants mystical wisdom
since love itself infuses it), where he says: He hath sent fire into my bones, and hath taugh
And David says that the wisdom of God is silver tried in fire [187] --that is, in purgative fire
love. For this dark contemplation infuses into the soul love and wisdom jointly, to each one
his capacity and need, enlightening the soul and purging it, in the words of the Wise Man,
ignorances, as he said was done to himself. 3. From this we shall also infer that the very w
which purges these souls and illumines them purges the angels from their ignorances, giv
knowledge, enlightening them as to that which they knew not, and flowing down from God

hierarchies even to the last, and thence to men. [188] All the works, therefore, which are c
angels, and all their inspirations, are said in the Scriptures, with truth and propriety, to be th
God and of themselves; for ordinarily these inspirations come through the angels, and the
likewise one from another without any delay--as quickly as a ray of sunshine is communica
windows arranged in order. For although it is true that the sun's ray itself passes through t
still each one passes it on and infuses it into the next, in a modified form, according to the r
the glass, and with rather more or rather less power and brightness, according as it is nea
sun or farther from it. 4. Hence it follows that, the nearer to God are the higher spirits and
lower, the more completely are they purged and enlightened with more general purification
lowest of them will receive this illumination very much less powerfully and more remotely. H
follows that man, who is the lowest of all those to whom this loving contemplation flows dov
from God, will, when God desires to give it him, receive it perforce after his own manner in
limited way and with great pain. For, when the light of God illumines an angel, it enlightens
enkindles [189] him in love, since, being pure spirit, he is prepared for that infusion. But, wh
illumines man, who is impure and weak, it illumines him, as has been said above, accordin
It plunges him into darkness and causes him affliction and distress, as does the sun to the
weak; [190] it enkindles him with passionate yet afflictive love, until he be spiritualized and
this same fire of love; and it purifies him until he can receive with sweetness the union of th
infusion after the manner of the angels, being now purged, as by the help of the Lord we sh
later. But meanwhile he receives this contemplation and loving knowledge in the constraint
of love of which we are here speaking. 5. This enkindling and yearning of love are not alwa
the soul. For in the beginning, when this spiritual purgation commences, all this Divine fire
drying up and making ready the wood (which is the soul) rather than in giving it heat. But, a
on, the fire begins to give heat to the soul, and the soul then very commonly feels this enki
heat of love. Further, as the understanding is being more and more purged by means of thi
sometimes comes to pass that this mystical and loving theology, as well as enkindling the w
illumines the other faculty also--that of the understanding--with a certain Divine light and k
so delectably and delicately that it aids the will to conceive a marvellous fervour, and, witho
action of its own, there burns in it this Divine fire of love, in living flames, so that it now ap
to the soul a living fire by reason of the living understanding which is given to it. It is of this
David speaks in a Psalm, saying: My heart grew hot within me, and, as I meditated, a cert
enkindled.' [191] 6. This enkindling of love, which accompanies the union of these two fac
understanding and the will, which are here united, is for the soul a thing of great richness a
for it is a certain touch of the Divinity and is already the beginning [192] of the perfection o
union of love for which it hopes. Now the soul attains not to this touch of so sublime a sens
God, save when it has passed through many trials and a great part of its purgation. But fo
touches which are much lower than these, and which are of ordinary occurrence, so much
needful. 7. From what we have said it may here be inferred how in these spiritual blessing

passively infused by God into the soul, the will may very well love even though the underst understand not; and similarly the understanding may understand and the will love not. Fo dark night of contemplation consists of Divine light and love, just as fire contains light and h not unbefitting that, when this loving light is communicated, it should strike the will at time effectively by enkindling it with love and leaving the understanding in darkness instead of s with light; and, at other times, by enlightening it with light, and giving it understanding, but the will in aridity (as it is also true that the heat of the fire can be received without the light b seen, and also the light of it can be seen without the reception of heat); and this is wrough Lord, Who infuses as He wills. [193]

---

[184] Psalm l, 12 [A.V., li, 10]. [185] [Lit., enamoured.'] [186] Lamentations i, 13. [187] Psalm xi, 7 [A.V., xii, 6]. [188] The Schoolmen frequently assert that the lower angels are p illumined by the higher. Cf. St. Thomas, Summa, I, q. 106, a. 1, ad. 1. [189] [Lit., and soft [190] [More literally, is sick.'] [191] Psalm xxxviii, 4 [A.V., xxxix, 3]. [192] [Lit., the beginnings.'] [193] The Saint here treats a question often debated by philosophers and m love and knowledge. Cf. also Spiritual Canticle, Stanza XVII, and Living Flame, Stanza III. generally maintain that it is impossible to love without knowledge, and equally so to love r object than what is known of it. Mystics have, however, their own solutions of the philosoph and the speculative Spanish mystics have much to say on the matter. (Cf., for example, th Mistica, Trat. V, Chap. iv, and the Escuela de Oracion, Trat. XII, Duda v.)

CHAPTE

effects which are wrought in the soul by this dark night of contemplation. THIS type of er will explain to us certain of the delectable effects which this dark night of contemplation wo soul. For at certain times, as we have just said, the soul becomes enlightened in the mids darkness, and the light shines in the darkness; [194] this mystical intelligence flows down i understanding and the will remains in dryness--I mean, without actual union of love, with a simplicity which are so delicate and delectable to the sense of the soul that no name can b Thus the presence of God is felt, now after one manner, now after another. 2. Sometimes been said, it wounds the will at the same time, and enkindles love sublimely, tenderly and s have already said that at certain times these two faculties, the understanding and the will, when, the more they see, the more perfect and delicate is the purgation of the understandi before this state is reached, it is more usual for the touch of the enkindling of love to be felt will than for the touch of intelligence to be felt in the understanding. 3. But one question a here, which is this: Why, since these two faculties are being purged together, are the enkin love of purgative contemplation at first more commonly felt in the will than the intelligence felt in the understanding? To this it may be answered that this passive love does not now d the will, for the will is free, and this enkindling of love is a passion of love rather than the f act of the will; for this heat of love strikes the substance of the soul and thus moves the affe passively. And so this is called passion of love rather than a free act of the will, an act of th

being so called only in so far as it is free. But these passions and affections subdue the wil
therefore it is said that, if the soul conceives passion with a certain affection, the will conc
passion; and this is indeed so, for in this manner the will is taken captive and loses its liber
according as the impetus and power of its passion carry it away. And therefore we can sa
enkindling of love is in the will--that is, it enkindles the desire of the will; and thus, as we sa
is called passion of love rather than the free work of the will. And, because the receptive p
the understanding can receive intelligence only in a detached and passive way (and this is
without its having been purged), therefore until this happens the soul feels the touch of int
less frequently than that of the passion of love. For it is not necessary to this end that the w
be so completely purged with respect to the passions, since these very passions help it to
impassioned love. 4. This enkindling and thirst of love, which in this case belongs to the s
very different from that other which we described in writing of the night of sense. For, thoug
has also its part here, since it fails not to participate in the labour of the spirit, yet the sour
and the keenness of the thirst of love is felt in the superior part of the soul--that is, in the sp
feels, and understands what it feels and its lack of what it desires, in such a way that all it
affliction of sense, although greater without comparison than in the first night of sense, is a
it, because it recognizes within itself the lack of a great good which can in no way be mea
But here we must note that although, at the beginning, when this spiritual night commences
of love is not felt, because this fire of love has not begun to take a hold, God gives the soul
place of it, an estimative love of Himself so great that, as we have said, the greatest sufferi
trials of which it is conscious in this night are the anguished thoughts that it [195] has lost G
the fears that He has abandoned it. And thus we may always say that from the very beginn
the soul is touched with yearnings of love, which is now that of estimation, [196] and now
of enkindling. And it is evident that the greatest suffering which it feels in these trials is this
misgiving; for, if it could be certified at that time that all is not lost and over, but that what i
happening to it is for the best--as it is--and that God is not wroth, it would care naught for a
afflictions, but would rejoice to know that God is making use of them for His good pleasure.
love of estimation which it has for God is so great, even though it may not realize this and n
darkness, that it would be glad, not only to suffer in this way, but even to die many times ov
order to give Him satisfaction. But when once the flame has enkindled the soul, it is wont to
together with the estimation that it already has for God, such power and energy, and such
Him, when He communicates to it the heat of love, that, with great boldness, it disregards e
ceases to pay respect to anything, such are the power and the inebriation of love and desir
not what it does, for it would do strange and unusual things in whatever way and manner m
themselves, if thereby its soul might find Him Whom it loves. 6. It was for this reason that
Magdalene, though as greatly concerned for her own appearance as she was aforetime, to
multitude of men who were at the feast, whether they were of little or of great importance; n
consider that it was not seemly, and that it looked ill, to go and weep and shed tears amon

provided that, without delaying an hour or waiting for another time and season, she could r
love of Whom her soul was already wounded and enkindled. And such is the inebriating po
boldness of love, that, though she knew her Beloved to be enclosed in the sepulchre by the
stone, and surrounded by soldiers who were guarding Him lest His disciples should steal H
she allowed none of these things to impede her, but went before daybreak with the ointmen
Him. 7. And finally, this inebriating power and yearning of love caused her to ask one who
believed to be a gardener and to have stolen Him away from the sepulchre, to tell her, if he
where he had laid Him, that she might take Him away; [198] considering not that such a q
according to independent judgment and reason, was foolish; for it was evident that, if the o
Him, he would not say so, still less would he allow Him to be taken away. It is a character
power and vehemence of love that all things seem possible to it, and it believes all men to
mind as itself. For it thinks that there is naught wherein one may be employed, or which o
save that which it seeks itself and that which it loves; and it believes that there is naught el
desired, and naught wherein it may be employed, save that one thing, which is pursued b
reason, when the Bride went out to seek her Beloved, through streets and squares, [199] t
others were doing the same, she begged them that, if they found Him, they would speak t
that she was pining for love of Him. [200] Such was the power of the love of this Mary that
that, if the gardener would tell her where he had hidden Him, she would go and take Him
difficult it might be made for her. 8. Of this manner, then, are the yearnings of love whereof
becomes conscious when it has made some progress in this spiritual purgation. For it rises
(that is, in this purgative darkness) according to the affections of the will. And with the yea
and vehemence of the lioness or the she-bear going to seek her cubs when they have bee
and she finds them not, does this wounded soul go forth to seek its God. For, being in dar
feels itself to be without Him and to be dying of love for Him. And this is that impatient love
soul cannot long subsist without gaining its desire or dying. Such was Rachel's desire for
she said to Jacob: Give me children, else shall I die.' [201] 9. But we have now to see how
the soul which feels itself so miserable and so unworthy of God, here in this purgative dark
nevertheless strength, and is sufficiently bold and daring, to journey towards union with Go
is that, as love continually gives it strength wherewith it may love indeed, and as the proper
is to desire to be united, joined and made equal and like to the object of its love, that it may
itself in love's good things, hence it comes to pass that, when this soul is not perfected in lo
through not having as yet attained to union, the hunger and thirst that it has for that which
(which is union) and the strength set by love in the will which has caused it to become impa
it bold and daring by reason of the enkindling of its will, although in its understanding, whi
still dark and unenlightened, it feels itself to be unworthy and knows itself to be miserable.
will not here omit to mention the reason why this Divine light, which is always light to the so
illumines it not as soon as it strikes it, as it does afterwards, but causes it the darkness and
trials of which we have spoken. Something has already been said concerning this, but the

be answered directly. The darkness and the other evils of which the soul is conscious wher
light strikes it are not darkness or evils caused by this light, but pertain to the soul itself, an
light illumines it so that it may see them. Wherefore it does indeed receive light from this Di
light; but the soul cannot see at first, by its aid, anything beyond what is nearest to it, or rat
beyond what is within it--namely, its darknesses or its miseries, which it now sees through
God, and saw not aforetime, because this supernatural light illumined it not. And this is th
at first it is conscious of nothing beyond darkness and evil; after it has been purged, howev
of the knowledge and realization of these, it will have eyes to see, by the guidance of this
blessings of the Divine light; and, once all these darknesses and imperfections have been
the soul, it seems that the benefits and the great blessings which the soul is gaining in this
night of contemplation become clearer. 11. From what has been said, it is clear that God gr
in this state the favour of purging it and healing it with this strong lye of bitter purgation,
according to its spiritual and its sensual part, of all the imperfect habits and affections which
within itself with respect to temporal things and to natural, sensual and spiritual things, its
faculties being darkened, and voided of all these, its spiritual and sensual affections being
and dried up, and its natural energies being attenuated and weakened with respect to all
condition which it could never attain of itself, as we shall shortly say). In this way God make
to all that is not naturally God, so that, once it is stripped and denuded of its former skin,
begin to clothe it anew. And thus its youth is renewed like the eagle's and it is clothed with
which, as the Apostle says, is created according to God. [202] This is naught else but His
of the understanding with supernatural light, so that it is no more a human understanding b
Divine through union with the Divine. In the same way the will is informed with Divine love
is a will that is now no less than Divine, nor does it love otherwise than divinely, for it is ma
united in one with the Divine will and love. So, too, is it with the memory; and likewise the
and desires are all changed and converted divinely, according to God. And thus this soul w
of heaven, heavenly, and more Divine than human. All this, as we have been saying, and
we have said, God continues to do and to work in the soul by means of this night, illuminin
it divinely with yearnings for God alone and for naught else whatsoever. For which cause
very justly and reasonably adds the third line to the song, which says: . . . oh, happy cha
went forth without being observed.

---

[194] St. John i, 5. [195] [Lit., the yearning to think of it.'] [196] [The word translated
estimation' might also be rendered ' reverent love.' The love of estimation,' which has its se
understanding, is contrasted with the enkindling' or the love of desire,' which has its seat in
So elsewhere in this paragraph.] [197] St. John xx, 1 [St. Matthew xxvii, 62-6]. [198] St.
15. [199] [Lit., outskirts,' 'suburbs.'] [200] Canticles v, 8. [201] Genesis xxx, 1. [202]
Ephesians iv, 4.

Wherein are set down and explained the last three lines of the first stanza. THIS happy
the reason for which the soul speaks, in the next lines, as follows: I went forth without be

observed, My house being now at rest. It takes the metaphor from one who, in order the be
accomplish something, leaves his house by night and in the dark, when those that are in t
now at rest, so that none may hinder him. For this soul had to go forth to perform a deed so
rare--namely to become united with its Divine Beloved--and it had to leave its house, beca
Beloved is not found save alone and without, in solitude. It was for this reason that the Brid
find Him alone, saying: ' Who would give Thee to me, my brother, that I might find Thee a
and that my love might be communicated to Thee.' [203] It is needful for the enamoured so
attain to its desired end, to do likewise, going forth at night, when all the domestics in its h
sleeping and at rest--that is, when the low operations, passions and desires of the soul (wh
people of the household) are, because it is night, sleeping and at rest. When these are awa
invariably hinder the soul from seeking its good, since they are opposed to its going forth in
These are they of whom Our Saviour speaks in the Gospel, saying that they are the enemi
And thus it would be meet that their operations and motions should be put to sleep in this n
end that they may not hinder the soul from attaining the supernatural blessings of the union
God, for, while these are alive and active, this cannot be. For all their work and their natura
hinder, rather than aid, the soul's reception of the spiritual blessings of the union of love, i
as all natural ability is impotent with respect to the supernatural blessings that God, by mea
infusion, bestows upon the soul passively, secretly and in silence. And thus it is needful th
faculties should receive this infusion, and that, in order to receive it, they should remain pas
not interpose their own base acts and vile inclinations. 2. It was a happy chance for this so
this night God should put to sleep all the domestics in its house--that is, all the faculties, p
affections and desires which live in the soul, both sensually and spiritually. For thus it went
without being observed'--that is, without being hindered by these affections, etc., for they
sleep and mortified in this night, in the darkness of which they were left, that they might not
feel anything after their own low and natural manner, and might thus be unable to hinder t
going forth from itself and from the house of its sensuality. And thus only could the soul atta
spiritual union of perfect love of God. 3. Oh, how happy a chance is this for the soul which
itself from the house of its sensuality! None can understand it, unless, as it seems to me,
soul that has experienced it. For such a soul will see clearly how wretched was the servitud
lay and to how many miseries it was subject when it was at the mercy of its faculties and
will know how the life of the spirit is true liberty and wealth, bringing with it inestimable bles
Some of these we shall point out, as we proceed, in the following stanzas, wherein it will b
clearly what good reason the soul has to sing of the happy chance of its passage from this
which has been described above.

[203] Canticles viii, 1. [204] St. Matthew x, 36.

CHAPTE

stanza and its exposition. In darkness and secure, By the secret ladder, disguised--oh, ha
chance! In darkness and concealment, My house being now at rest. IN this stanza the so

continues to sing of certain properties of the darkness of this night, reiterating how great is happiness which came to it through them. It speaks of them in replying to a certain tacit o saying that it is not to be supposed that, because in this night and darkness it has passed t many tempests of afflictions, doubts, fears and horrors, as has been said, it has for that re any risk of being lost. On the contrary, it says, in the darkness of this night it has gained its in the night it has freed itself and escaped subtly from its enemies, who were continually h progress. For in the darkness of the night it changed its garments and disguised itself with and colours which we shall describe hereafter; and went forth by a very secret ladder, wh house knew, the which ladder, as we shall observe likewise in the proper place, is living fai ladder the soul went forth in such complete hiding and concealment, in order the better to e purpose, that it could not fail to be in great security; above all since in this purgative night th desires, affections and passions of the soul are put to sleep, mortified and quenched, whi that, when they were awake and alive, consented not to this. The first line, then, runs thus

In darkness and secure.

[Lit., The line, then, continues, and says thus.' In fact, however, the author is returning to th line of the stanza.]

Explains how, though in darkness, the soul walks securely. THE darkness which the soul l relates, as we have said, to the desires and faculties, sensual, interior and spiritual, for all are darkened in this night as to their natural light, so that, being purged in this respect, they illumined with respect to the supernatural. For the spiritual and the sensual desires are put and mortified, so that they can experience [206] nothing, either Divine or human; the affect soul are oppressed and constrained, so that they can neither move nor find support in any imagination is bound and can make no useful reflection; the memory is gone; the understan darkness, unable to understand anything; and hence the will likewise is arid and constrain faculties are void and useless; and in addition to all this a thick and heavy cloud is upon the keeping it in affliction, and, as it were, far away from God. [207] It is in this kind of darknes the soul says here it travelled 'securely.' 2. The reason for this has been clearly expounded ordinarily the soul never strays save through its desires or its tastes or its reflections or its understanding or its affections; for as a rule it has too much or too little of these, or they va astray, and hence the soul becomes inclined to that which behoves it not. Wherefore, whe operations and motions are hindered, it is clear that the soul is secure against being led as for it is free, not only from itself, but likewise from its other enemies, which are the world a devil. For when the affections and operations of the soul are quenched, these enemies can it by any other means or in any other manner. 3. It follows from this that, the greater is the wherein the soul journeys and the more completely is it voided of its natural operations, th its security. For, as the Prophet says, [208] perdition comes to the soul from itself alone--th its sensual and interior desires and operations; and good, says God, comes from Me alon when it is thus hindered from following the things that lead it into evil, there will then come t

forthwith the blessings of union with God in its desires and faculties, which in that union H
Divine and celestial. Hence, at the time of this darkness, if the soul considers the matter, it
very clearly how little its desire and its faculties are being diverted to things that are usele
harmful; and how secure it is from vainglory and pride and presumption, vain and false rejo
other things. It follows clearly, then, that, by walking in darkness, not only is the soul not lo
it has even greatly gained, since it is here gaining the virtues. 4. But there is a question w
once arises here--namely, since the things of God are of themselves profitable to the soul a
gain and security, why does God, in this night, darken the desires and faculties with respec
things likewise, in such a way that the soul can no more taste of them or busy itself with the
with these other things, and indeed in some ways can do so less? The answer is that it is v
to perform no operation touching spiritual things at that time and to have no pleasure in suc
because its faculties and desires are base, impure and wholly natural; and thus, although t
be given the desire and interest in things supernatural and Divine, they could not receive th
a base and a natural manner, exactly in their own fashion. For, as the philosopher says, v
received comes to him that receives it after the manner of the recipient. Wherefore, since t
faculties have neither purity nor strength nor capacity to receive and taste things that are su
after the manner of those things, which manner is Divine, but can do so only after their own
which is human and base, as we have said, it is meet that its faculties be in darkness conc
Divine things likewise. Thus, being weaned and purged and annihilated in this respect first
may lose that base and human way of receiving and acting, and thus all these faculties and
soul may come to be prepared and tempered in such a way as to be able to receive, feel a
which is Divine and supernatural after a sublime and lofty manner, which is impossible if th
not first of all. 5. Hence it follows that all spiritual things, if they come not from above and
communicated by the Father of lights to human desire and free will (howsoever much a ma
taste and faculties for God, and howsoever much it may seem to the faculties that they ar
these things), will not be experienced after a Divine and spiritual manner, but after a human
manner, just as other things are experienced, for spiritual blessings go not from man to G
from God to man. With respect to this (if this were the proper place for it) we might here ex
there are many persons whose many tastes and affections and the operations of whose fa
upon God or upon spiritual things, and who may perhaps think that this is supernatural and
it is perhaps no more than the most human and natural desires and actions. They regard
with the same disposition as they have for other things, by means of a certain natural facilit
possess for directing their desires and faculties to anything whatever. 6. If perchance we
elsewhere in this book, we shall treat of this, describing certain signs which indicate when t
actions and motions of the soul, with respect to communion with God, are only natural, wh
spiritual, and when they are both natural and spiritual. It suffices for us here to know that, in
that the interior motions and acts of the soul may come to be moved by God divinely, they
darkened and put to sleep and hushed to rest naturally as touching all their capacity and op

they have no more strength. 7. Therefore, O spiritual soul, when thou seest thy desire obs
affections arid and constrained, and thy faculties bereft of their capacity for any interior exe
not afflicted by this, but rather consider it a great happiness, since God is freeing thee from
and taking the matter from thy hands. For with those hands, howsoever well they may serv
wouldst never labour so effectively, so perfectly and so securely (because of their clumsine
uncleanness) as now, when God takes thy hand and guides thee in the darkness, as thoug
an end and by a way which thou knowest not. Nor couldst thou ever hope to travel with the
own eyes and feet, howsoever good thou be as a walker. 8. The reason, again, why the so
securely, when it travels thus in the darkness, but also achieves even greater gain and pr
that usually, when the soul is receiving fresh advantage and profit, this comes by a way tha
understands--indeed, it quite commonly believes that it is losing ground. For, as it has neve
experienced that new feeling which drives it forth and dazzles it and makes it depart reckle
former way of life, it thinks itself to be losing ground rather than gaining and progressing, si
sees that it is losing with respect to that which it knew and enjoyed, and is going by a way v
not and wherein it finds no enjoyment. It is like the traveller, who, in order to go to new and
lands, takes new roads, unknown and untried, and journeys unguided by his past experien
and according to what others say. It is clear that such a man could not reach new countries
his past experience, if he went not along new and unknown roads and abandoned those w
him. Exactly so, one who is learning fresh details concerning any office or art always proce
darkness, and receives no guidance from his original knowledge, for if he left not that behir
no farther nor make any progress; and in the same way, when the soul is making most pro
travelling in darkness, knowing naught. Wherefore, since God, as we have said, is the Mas
this blind soul, it may well and truly rejoice, once it has learned to understand this, and say
darkness and secure.' 9. There is another reason why the soul has walked securely in this
this is because it has been suffering; for the road of suffering is more secure and even mor
than that of fruition and action: first, because in suffering the strength of God is added to t
man, while in action and fruition the soul is practising its own weaknesses and imperfectior
because in suffering the soul continues to practise and acquire the virtues and become pur
more cautious. 10. But there is another and a more important reason why the soul now wa
and securely; this emanates from the dark light or wisdom aforementioned. For in such a w
night of contemplation absorb and immerse the soul in itself, and so near does it bring the
that it protects and delivers it from all that is not God. For this soul is now, as it were, under
cure, in order that it may regain its health--its health being God Himself. His Majesty restri
a diet and abstinence from all things, and takes away its appetite for them all. It is like a sic
who, if he is respected by those in his house, is carefully tended so that he may be cured;
not allowed to touch him, nor may he even enjoy the light, nor must he hear footsteps, nor
those in the house; and he is given food that is very delicate, and even that only in great
moderation--food that is nourishing rather than delectable. 11. All these particularities (wh

for the security and safekeeping of the soul) are caused by this dark contemplation, becaus
the soul nearer to God. For the nearer the soul approaches Him, the blacker is the darknes
and the deeper is the obscurity which comes through its weakness; just as, the nearer a m
the sun, the greater are the darkness and the affliction caused him through the great splen
and through the weakness and impurity of his eyes. In the same way, so immense is the s
God, and so greatly does it transcend our natural understanding, that the nearer we approa
it blinds and darkens us. And this is the reason why, in Psalm xvii, David says that God m
His hiding-place and covering, and His tabernacle around Him dark water in the clouds of t
This dark water in the clouds of the air is dark contemplation and Divine wisdom in souls,
saying. They continue to feel it is a thing which is near Him, as the tabernacle wherein He d
God brings them ever nearer to Himself. And thus, that which in God is supreme light and
to man blackest darkness, as Saint Paul says, according as David explains in the same Ps
Because of the brightness which is in His presence, passed clouds and cataracts' [210] --
over the natural understanding, the light whereof, as Isaias says in Chapter V: Obtenebrata
ejus. [211] 12. Oh, miserable is the fortune of our life, which is lived in such great peril and
wherein it is so difficult to find the truth. For that which is most clear and true is to us most d
doubtful; wherefore, though it is the thing that is most needful for us, we flee from it. And t
gives the greatest light and satisfaction to our eyes we embrace and pursue, though it be th
for us, and make us fall at every step. In what peril and fear does man live, since the very
light of his eyes by which he has to guide himself is the first light that dazzles him and lead
on his road to God! And if he is to know with certainty by what road he travels, he must pe
his eyes closed and walk in darkness, that he may be secure from the enemies who inhabi
house--that is, his senses and faculties. 13. Well hidden, then, and well protected is the so
these dark waters, when it is close to God. For, as these waters serve as a tabernacle an
dwelling-place for God Himself, they will serve the soul in the same way and for a perfect p
security, though it remain in darkness, wherein, as we have said, it is hidden and protecte
itself, and from all evils that come from creatures; for to such the words of David refer in an
where he says: Thou shalt hide them in the hiding-place of Thy face from the disturbance o
shalt protect them in Thy tabernacle from the contradiction of tongues.' [212] Herein we und
kinds of protection; for to be hidden in the face of God from the disturbance of men is to be
with this dark contemplation against all the chances which may come upon the soul from m
protected in His tabernacle from the contradiction of tongues is for the soul to be engulfed i
dark waters, which are the tabernacle of David whereof we have spoken. Wherefore, since
its desires and affections weaned and its faculties set in darkness, it is free from all imper
which contradict the spirit, whether they come from its own flesh or from other creatures. W
soul may well say that it journeys in darkness and secure.' 14. There is likewise another r
is no less effectual than the last, by which we may understand how the soul journeys secur
darkness; it is derived from the fortitude by which the soul is at once inspired in these obsc

afflictive dark waters of God. For after all, though the waters be dark, they are none the les
and therefore they cannot but refresh and fortify the soul in that which is most needful for
although in darkness and with affliction. For the soul immediately perceives in itself a genu
determination and an effectual desire to do naught which it understands to be an offence to
omit to do naught that seems to be for His service. For that dark love cleaves to the soul, c
most watchful care and an inward solicitude concerning that which it must do, or must not d
sake, in order to please Him. It will consider and ask itself a thousand times if it has given H
be offended; and all this it will do with much greater care and solicitude than before, as has
been said with respect to the yearnings of love. For here all the desires and energies and f
soul are recollected from all things else, and its effort and strength are employed in pleasin
alone. After this manner the soul goes forth from itself and from all created things to the sw
delectable union of love of God, In darkness and secure.' By the secret ladder, disguised

---

[206] [I
have considered this description exaggerated, but it must be borne in mind that all souls ar
alike and the Saint is writing of those whom God has willed to raise to such sanctity that t
the cup of bitterness to the dregs. We have already seen (Bk. I, chap. xiv, sect. 5) that all d
experience (this) after one manner . . . for (it) is meted out by the will of God, in conformity
the greater or the smaller degree of imperfection which each soul has to purge away, (and)
likewise, with the degree of love of union to which God is pleased to raise it' (Bk. I, chap xiv
above). [208] Osee xiii, 9. [209] Psalm xvii, 12 [A.V., xviii, 11]. [210] Psalm xvii, 13 [A.V.,
xviii, 12]. [211] Isaias v, 30. [212] Psalm xxx, 21 [A.V., xxxi, 20].

CHAPTE
contemplation is secret. THREE things have to be expounded with reference to three word
this present line. Two (namely, 'secret' and ladder') belong to the dark night of contemplatio
are treating; the third (namely, disguised') belongs to the soul by reason of the manner wh
conducts itself in this night. As to the first, it must be known that in this line the soul describ
dark contemplation, by which it goes forth to the union of love, as a secret ladder, because
properties which belong to it--namely, its being secret and its being a ladder. We shall treat
separately. 2. First, it describes this dark contemplation as 'secret,' since, as we have indi
above, it is mystical theology, which theologians call secret wisdom, and which, as Saint Th
communicated and infused into the soul through love. [213] This happens secretly and in
to be hidden from the work of the understanding and of other faculties. Wherefore, inasmuc
faculties aforementioned attain not to it, but the Holy Spirit infuses and orders it in the sou
says the Bride in the Songs, without either its knowledge or its understanding, it is called se
in truth, not only does the soul not understand it, but there is none that does so, not even
inasmuch as the Master Who teaches the soul is within it in its substance, to which the dev
attain, neither may natural sense nor understanding. 3. And it is not for this reason alone
be called secret, but likewise because of the effects which it produces in the soul. For it is

not only in the darknesses and afflictions of purgation, when this wisdom of love purges the soul is unable to speak of it, but equally so afterwards in illumination, when this wisdom is communicated to it most clearly. Even then it is still so secret that the soul cannot speak of it a name whereby it may be called; for, apart from the fact that the soul has no desire to s it can find no suitable way or manner or similitude by which it may be able to describe such understanding and such delicate spiritual feeling. And thus, even though the soul might hav desire to express it and might find many ways in which to describe it, it would still be secret undescribed. For, as that inward wisdom is so simple, so general and so spiritual that it ha entered into the understanding enwrapped or cloaked in any form or image subject to sens sense and imagination (as it has not entered through them nor has taken their form and co account for it or imagine it, so as to say anything concerning it, although the soul be clearly it is experiencing and partaking of that rare and delectable wisdom. It is like one who sees never seen before, whereof he has not even seen the like; although he might understand it experience of it, he would be unable to give it a name, or say what it is, however much he so, and this in spite of its being a thing which he had perceived with the senses. How much could he describe a thing that has not entered through the senses! For the language of Go characteristic that, since it is very intimate and spiritual in its relations with the soul, it trans every sense and at once makes all harmony and capacity of the outward and inward sense dumb. 4. For this we have both authorities and examples in the Divine Scripture. For the i man to speak of it and describe it in words was shown by Jeremias, [214] when, after God him, he knew not what to say, save Ah, ah, ah!' This interior incapacity--that is, of the inte of the imagination--and also that of the exterior sense corresponding to it was also demons case of Moses, when he stood before God in the bush; [215] not only did he say to God tha with Him he knew not neither was able to speak, but also that not even (as is said in the Ac Apostles) [216] with the interior imagination did he dare to meditate, for it seemed to him th imagination was very far away and was too dumb, not only to express any part of that whic concerning God, but even to have the capacity to receive aught therefrom. Wherefore, inas of this contemplation is the language of God to the soul, addressed by pure spirit to pure s naught that is less than spirit, such as the senses, can perceive it, and thus to them it is se they know it not, neither can they say it, [217] nor do they desire to do so, because they s 5. We may deduce from this the reason why certain persons--good and fearful souls--who road and would like to give an account of their spiritual state to their director, [218] are neit able to do so nor know how. For the reason we have described, they have a great repugna it, especially when their contemplation is of the purer sort, so that the soul itself is hardly conscious of it. Such a person is only able to say that he is satisfied, tranquil and contented is conscious of the presence of God, and that, as it seems to him, all is going well with hir cannot describe the state of his soul, nor can he say anything about it save in general term It is a different matter when the experiences of the soul are of a particular kind, such as vi

feelings, etc., which, being ordinarily received under some species wherein sense participa
described under that species, or by some other similitude. But this capacity for being desc
in the nature of pure contemplation, which is indescribable, as we have said, for the which
called secret. 6. And not only for that reason is it called secret, and is so, but likewise be
this mystical knowledge has the property of hiding the soul within itself. For, besides perfor
ordinary function, it sometimes absorbs the soul and engulfs it in its secret abyss, in such
the soul clearly sees that it has been carried far away from every creature and; has becom
therefrom; [219] so that it considers itself as having been placed in a most profound and va
to which no human creature can attain, such as an immense desert, which nowhere has ar
the more delectable, pleasant and lovely for its secrecy, vastness and solitude, wherein, t
soul is raised up above all temporal creatures, the more deeply does it find itself hidden. Ar
does this abyss of wisdom raise up and exalt the soul at this time, making it to penetrate t
the science of love, that it not only shows it how base are all properties of the creatures by
with this supreme knowledge and Divine feeling, but likewise it learns how base and defe
some measure, how inapt, are all the terms and words which are used in this life to treat of
and how impossible it is, in any natural way or manner, however learnedly and sublimely
spoken of, to be able to know and perceive them as they are, save by the illumination of th
theology. And thus, when by means of this illumination the soul discerns this truth, namely
cannot reach it, still less explain it, by common or human language, it rightly calls it secret.
This property of secrecy and superiority over natural capacity, which belongs to this Divine
belongs to it, not only because it is supernatural, but also inasmuch as it is a road that gui
leads the soul to the perfections of union with God; which, as they are things unknown afte
manner, must be approached, after a human manner, by unknowing and by Divine ignoran
mystically, as we are speaking here, Divine things and perfections are known and understo
not when they are being sought after and practised, but when they have been found and p
purpose speaks the prophet Baruch concerning this Divine wisdom: There is none that can
that can imagine her paths.' [220] Likewise the royal Prophet speaks in this manner conce
of the soul, when he says to God: Thy lightnings lighted and illumined the round earth; the
moved and trembled. Thy way is in the sea and Thy paths are in many waters; and Thy fo
be known.' [221] 8. All this, speaking spiritually, is to be understood in the sense wherein
speaking. For the illumination of the round earth [222] by the lightnings of God is the enligh
is produced by this Divine contemplation in the faculties of the soul; the moving and tremb
earth is the painful purgation which is caused therein; and to say that the way and the road
the soul journeys to Him is in the sea, and His footprints are in many waters and for this re
not be known, is as much as to say that this road whereby the soul journeys to God is as s
hidden from the sense of the soul as the way of one that walks on the sea, whose paths a
are not known, is hidden from the sense of the body. The steps and footprints which God is
the souls that He desires to bring near to Himself, and to make great in union with His Wis

also this property, that they are not known. Wherefore in the Book of Job mention is made in these words: Hast thou perchance known the paths of the great clouds or the perfect kn [223] By this are understood the ways and roads whereby God continually exalts souls and His Wisdom, which souls are here understood by the clouds. It follows, then, that this con which is guiding the soul to God is secret wisdom.

_____ [213] F

Ezech.) constituit vitam contemplativam in charitate Dei. Cf. Summa Theologica, 2a, 2ae, q [214] Jeremias i, 6. [215] Exodus iv, 10 [cf. iii, 2]. [216] Acts vii, 32. [217] [Or: and they know not how to say it nor are able to do so.'] [218] [Lit., to him that rules them.'] [219] [Lit that is set most far away and most remote from every creatures.'] [220] Baruch iii, 31. [22 lxxvi, 19-20 [A.V., lxxvii, 18-19]. [222] [Lit., of the roundness of the earth.'] [223] Job xxxvii 16. _____CH

this secret wisdom is likewise a ladder. IT now remains to consider the second point--name secret wisdom is likewise a ladder. With respect to this it must be known that we can call contemplation a ladder for many reasons. In the first place, because, just as men mount by and climb up to possessions and treasures and things that are in strong places, even so a of this secret contemplation, without knowing how, the soul ascends and climbs up to a kno possession of [224] the good things and treasures of Heaven. This is well expressed by th David, when he says: Blessed is he that hath Thy favour and help, for such a man hath pla ascensions into the vale of tears in the place which he hath appointed; for after this mann of the law shall give blessing, and they shall go from virtue to virtue as from step to step, an of gods shall be seen in Sion.' [225] This God is the treasure of the strong place of Sion, w happiness. 2. We may also call it a ladder because, even as the ladder has those same s that men may mount, it has them also that they may descend; even so is it likewise with thi contemplation, for those same communications which it causes in the soul raise it up to G it with respect to itself. For communications which are indeed of God have this property, tha the soul and at the same time exalt it. For, upon this road, to go down is to go up, and to g down, for he that humbles himself is exalted and he that exalts himself is humbled. [226] A fact that the virtue of humility is greatness, for the exercise of the soul therein, God is wor it mount by this ladder so that it may descend, and to make it descend so that it may moun of the Wise Man may thus be fulfilled, namely: Before the soul is exalted, it is humbled; an is humbled, it is exalted.' [227] 3. Speaking now in a natural way, the soul that desires to co will be able to see how on this road (we leave apart the spiritual aspect, of which the soul i conscious) it has to suffer many ups and downs, and how the prosperity which it enjoys is f immediately by certain storms and trials; so much so, that it appears to have been given th calm in order that it might be forewarned and strengthened against the poverty which has f as after misery and torment there come abundance and calm. It seems to the soul as if, be that festival, it has first been made to keep that vigil. This is the ordinary course and proce

the state of contemplation until the soul arrives at the state of quietness; it never remains in state for long together, but is ascending and descending continually. 4. The reason for thi as the state of perfection, which consists in the perfect love of God and contempt for self, c unless it have these two parts, which are the knowledge of God and of oneself, the soul ha to be practised first in the one and then in the other, now being given to taste of the one--th exaltation--and now being made to experience the other--that is, humiliation--until it has ac habits; and then this ascending and descending will cease, since the soul will have attained become united with Him, which comes to pass at the summit of this ladder, for the ladder r upon Him. For this ladder of contemplation, which, as we have said, comes down from God by that ladder which Jacob saw as he slept, whereon angels were ascending and descend and from man to God, Who Himself was leaning upon the end of the ladder. [228] All this, Scripture, took place by night, when Jacob slept, in order to express how secret is this road God, and how different from that of man's knowledge. This is very evident, since ordinarily is of the greatest profit in it--namely, to be ever losing oneself and becoming as nothing [22 considered the worst thing possible; and that which is of least worth, which is for a soul to f consolation and sweetness (wherein it ordinarily loses rather than gains), is considered bes speaking now somewhat more substantially and properly of this ladder of secret contempla observe that the principal characteristic of contemplation, on account of which it is here cal ladder, is that it is the science of love. This, as we have said, is an infused and loving know God, which enlightens the soul and at the same time enkindles it with love, until it is raised step, even unto God its Creator. For it is love alone that unites and joins the soul with God that this may be seen more clearly, we shall here indicate the steps of this Divine ladder or pointing out briefly the marks and effects of each, so that the soul may conjecture hereby o it is standing. We shall therefore distinguish them by their effects, as do Saint Bernard and Thomas, [230] for to know them in themselves is not possible after a natural manner, inasm ladder of love is, as we have said, so secret that God alone is He that measures and weigh

---

[224] [I possess.'] [225] Psalm lxxxiii, 6 [A.V., lxxxiv, 7]. [226] St. Luke xiv, 11. [227] Proverbs xv 12. [228] Genesis xxviii, 12. [229] [Lit., and annihilating oneself.'] [230] Ut dicit Bernardus Magna res est amor, sed sunt in eo gradus. Loquendo ergo aliquantulum magis moraliter c amoris gradus distinguere possumus (D. Thom., De dilectione Dei et proximi, cap. xxvii. C of the edition of Venice, 1595).

CHAPTE

ten steps [231] of the mystic ladder of Divine love, according to Saint Bernard and Saint T first five are here treated. WE observe, then, that the steps of this ladder of love by whic soul mounts, one by one, to God, are ten. The first step of love causes the soul to languish its advantage. The Bride is speaking from this step of love when she says: I adjure you, da Jerusalem, that, if ye find my Beloved, ye tell Him that I am sick with love.' [232] This sickn

however, is not unto death, but for the glory of God, for in this sickness the soul swoons as
to all things that are not God, for the sake of God Himself, even as David testifies, saying:
hath swooned away' [233] --that is, with respect to all things, for Thy salvation. For just as a
first of all loses his appetite and taste for all food, and his colour changes, so likewise in th
degree of love the soul loses its taste and desire for all things and changes its colour and th
accidentals of its past life, like one in love. The soul falls not into this sickness if excess of l
not communicated to it from above, even as is expressed in that verse of David which says
voluntariam segregabis, Deus, haereditati tuae, et infirmata est, [234] etc. This sickness an
all things, which is the beginning and the first step on the road to God, we clearly described
we were speaking of the annihilation wherein the soul finds itself when it begins to climb [
ladder of contemplative purgation, when it can find no pleasure, support, consolation or abi
anything soever. Wherefore from this step it begins at once to climb to the second. 2. The
causes the soul to seek God without ceasing. Wherefore, when the Bride says that she sou
upon her bed (when she had swooned away according to the first step of love) and found
said: I will arise and will seek Him Whom my soul loveth.' [236] This, as we say, the soul do
ceasing as David counsels it, saying: 'seek ye ever the face of God, and seek ye Him in a
tarrying not until ye find Him;' [237] like the Bride, who, having enquired for Him of the watc
on at once and left them. Mary Magdalene did not even notice the angels at the sepulchre.
step the soul now walks so anxiously that it seeks the Beloved in all things. In whatsoever i
thinks at once of the Beloved. Of whatsoever it speaks, in whatsoever matters present the
speaking and communing at once with the Beloved. When it eats, when it sleeps, when it w
does aught soever, all its care is about the Beloved, as is said above with respect to the y
love. And now, as love begins to recover its health and find new strength in the love of this
it begins at once to mount to the third, by means of a certain degree [239] of new purgation
night, as we shall afterwards describe, which produces in the soul the following effects. 3.
step of the ladder of love is that which causes the soul to work and gives it fervour so that i
Concerning this the royal Prophet says: ' Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, for in H
commandments he is eager to labour greatly.' [240] Wherefore if fear, being the son of love
him this eagerness to labour, [241] what will be done by love itself? On this step the soul
great works undertaken for the Beloved as small; many things as few; and the long time for
Him as short, by reason of the fire of love wherein it is now burning. Even so to Jacob, thou
seven years he had been made to serve seven more, they seemed few because of the gre
[242] Now if the love of a mere creature could accomplish so much in Jacob, what will love
Creator be able to do when on this third step it takes possession of the soul? Here, for the
which the soul bears to God, it suffers great pains and afflictions because of the little that it
for God; and if it were lawful for it to be destroyed a thousand times for Him it would be con
Wherefore it considers itself useless in all that it does and thinks itself to be living in vain. A
wondrous effect produced here in the soul is that it considers itself as being, most certainly

all other souls: first, because love is continually teaching it how much is due to God; [243] a
second, because, as the works which it here does for God are many and it knows them all
imperfect, they all bring it confusion and affliction, for it realizes in how lowly a manner it is
working for God, Who is so high. On this third step, the soul is very far from vainglory or pr
and from condemning others. These anxious effects, with many others like them, are produ
by this third step; wherefore it gains courage and strength from them in order to mount to th
which is that that follows. 4. The fourth step of this ladder of love is that whereby there is
in the soul an habitual suffering because of the Beloved, yet without weariness. For, as Sai
says, love makes all things that are great, grievous and burdensome to be almost naught.
the Bride was speaking when, desiring to attain to the last step, she said to the Spouse: 'se
upon thy heart, as a seal upon thine arm; for love--that is, the act and work of love--is stron
death, and emulation and importunity last as long as hell.' [244] The spirit here has so muc
it has subjected the flesh and takes as little account of it as does the tree of one of its leav
no way does the soul here seek its own consolation or pleasure, either in God, or in aught
it desire or seek to pray to God for favours, for it sees clearly that it has already received
these, and all its anxiety is set upon the manner wherein it will be able to do something tha
to God and to render Him some service such as He merits and in return for what it has re
although it be greatly to its cost. The soul says in its heart and spirit: Ah, my God and Lord!
are there that go to seek in Thee their own consolation and pleasure, and desire Thee to
favours and gifts; but those who long to do Thee pleasure and to give Thee something at th
their own interests last, are very few. The failure, my God, is not in Thy unwillingness to g
favours, but in our neglect to use those that we have received in Thy service alone, in orde
Thee to grant them to us continually. Exceeding lofty is this step of love; for, as the soul g
after God with love so true, imbued with the spirit of suffering for His sake, His Majesty ofte
quite habitually grants it joy, and visits it sweetly and delectably in the spirit; for the bound
love of Christ, the Word, cannot suffer the afflictions of His lover without succouring him. Th
affirmed through Jeremias, saying: I have remembered thee, pitying thy youth and tendern
wentest after Me in the wilderness.' [245] Speaking spiritually, this denotes the detachment
now has interiorly from every creature, so that it rests not and nowhere finds quietness. Th
step enkindles the soul and makes it to burn in such desire for God that it causes it to mou
fifth, which is that which follows. 5. The fifth step of this ladder of love makes the soul to d
and long for God impatiently. On this step the vehemence of the lover to comprehend the
united with Him is such that every delay, however brief, becomes very long, wearisome an
and it continually believes itself to be finding the Beloved. And when it sees its desire frus
(which is at almost every moment), it swoons away with its yearning, as says the Psalmist,
this step, in these words: My soul longs and faints for the dwellings of the Lord.' [246] On
the lover must needs see that which he loves, or die; at this step was Rachel, when, for the
that she had for children, she said to Jacob, her spouse: Give me children, else shall I die

Here men suffer hunger like dogs and go about and surround the city of God. On this step, hunger, [248] the soul is nourished upon love; for, even as is its hunger, so is its abundan it rises hence to the sixth step, producing the effects which follow.

---

[231] [T also (and often more elegantly) be rendered degree.' The same word is kept, however, thro translation of this chapter except where noted below.] [232] Canticles v, 8. [233] Psalm cx [A.V., cxliii, 7]. [234] Psalm lxvii, 10 [A.V., lxviii, 9]. [235] [Lit., to enter (upon).'] [236] Canticles iii, 2. [237] Psalm civ, 4 [A.V., cv, 4]. [238] St. John xx. [239] [The word in the Spanish is that elsewhere translated 'step.'] [240] Psalm cxi, 1 [A.V., cxii, 1]. [241] [Lit., ma in him this labour of eagerness.'] [242] Genesis xxix, 20. [243] [Lit., how much God merits [244] Canticles viii, 5. [245] Jeremias ii, 2. [246] Psalm lxxxiii, 2 [A.V., lxxxiv, 2]. [247] Genesis xxx, 1. [248] [Lit., On this hungering step.']

CHAPTE

other five steps of love. ON the sixth step the soul runs swiftly to God and touches Him aga again; and it runs without fainting by reason of its hope. For here the love that has made it it to fly swiftly. Of this step the prophet Isaias speaks thus: ' The saints that hope in God sh renew their strength; they shall take wings as the eagle; they shall fly and shall not faint,' [2 they did at the fifth step. To this step likewise alludes that verse of the Psalm: ' As the hart the waters, my soul desires Thee, O God.' [250] For the hart, in its thirst, runs to the waters swiftness. The cause of this swiftness in love which the soul has on this step is that its cha greatly enlarged within it, since the soul is here almost wholly purified, as is said likewise in Psalm, namely: Sine iniquitate cucurri. [251] And in another Psalm: I ran the way of Thy co when Thou didst enlarge my heart'; [252] and thus from this sixth step the soul at once mou seventh, which is that which follows. 2. The seventh step of this ladder makes the soul to b in its boldness. Here love employs not its judgment in order to hope, nor does it take cour it may draw back, neither can any shame restrain it; for the favour which God here grants t causes it to become vehement in its boldness. Hence follows that which the Apostle says charity believeth all things, hopeth all things and is capable of all things. [253] Of this step s Moses, when he entreated God to pardon the people, and if not, to blot out his name from life wherein He had written it. [254] Men like these obtain from God that which they beg of I desire. Wherefore David says: Delight thou in God and He will give thee the petitions of th [255] On this step the Bride grew bold, and said: Osculetur me osculo oris sui. [256] To this not lawful for the soul to aspire boldly, unless it feel the interior favour of the King's sceptre extended to it, lest perchance it fall from the other steps which it has mounted up to this po wherein it must ever possess itself in humility. From this daring and power which God gran on this seventh step, so that it may be bold with God in the vehemence of love, follows th which is that wherein it takes the Beloved captive and is united with Him, as follows. 3. Th step of love causes the soul to seize Him and hold Him fast without letting Him go, even as

after this manner: I found Him Whom my heart and soul love; I held Him and I will not let H
On this step of union the soul satisfies her desire, but not continuously. Certain souls climb
[258] and then lose their hold; for, if this state were to continue, it would be glory itself in th
life; and thus the soul remains therein for very short periods of time. To the prophet Daniel,
was a man of desires, was sent a command from God to remain on this step, when it was
Daniel, stay upon thy step, because thou art a man of desires.' [259] After this step follows
which is that of souls now perfect, as we shall afterwards say, which is that that follows.
ninth step of love makes the soul to burn with sweetness. This step is that of the perfect, w
sweetly in God. For this sweet and delectable ardour is caused in them by the Holy Spirit b
the union which they have with God. For this cause Saint Gregory says, concerning the Ap
the Holy Spirit came upon them visibly they burned inwardly and sweetly through love. [260
things and riches of God which the soul enjoys on this step, we cannot speak; for if many b
written concerning it the greater part would still remain untold. For this cause, and becaus
say something of it hereafter, I say no more here than that after this follows the tenth and la
this ladder of love, which belongs not to this life. 5. The tenth and last step of this secret la
of love causes the soul to become wholly assimilated to God, by reason of the clear and i
vision of God which it then possesses; when, having ascended in this life to the ninth step,
from the flesh. These souls, who are few, enter not into purgatory, since they have alread
purged by love. Of these Saint Matthew says: Beati mundo corde: quoniam ipsi Deum vide
we say, this vision is the cause of the perfect likeness of the soul to God, for, as Saint Joh
know that we shall be like Him. [263] Not because the soul will come to have the capacity o
is impossible; but because all that it is will become like to God, for which cause it will be c
and will be, God by participation. 6. This is the secret ladder whereof the soul here speaks,
upon these higher steps it is no longer very secret to the soul, since much is revealed to it b
through the great effects which love produces in it. But, on this last step of clear vision, whi
last step of the ladder whereon God leans, as we have said already, there is naught that is
the soul, by reason of its complete assimilation. Wherefore Our Saviour says: In that day yo
nothing,' etc. [264] But, until that day, however high a point the soul may reach, there rema
hidden from it--namely, all that it lacks for total assimilation in the Divine Essence. After this
by this mystical theology and secret love, the soul continues to rise above all things and a
and to mount upward to God. For love is like fire, which ever rises upward with the desire to
in the centre of its sphere.

---

[249] Isaias xl, 31. [250] Psalm xli, 2 [A.V., xlii, 1]. [251] Psalm lviii, 5 [A.V., lix, 4].
[252] Psalm cxviii, 32 [A.V., cxix, 32]. [253] 1 Corinthians xiii, 7. [254] Exodus xxxii, 31-2.
[255] Psalm xxxvi, 4 [A.V., xxxvii, 4]. [256] Canticles i, 1. [257] Canticles iii, 4. [258] [Lit.,
attain to setting their foot.'] [259] Daniel x, 11. [260] Dum Deum in ignis visione suscipiunt
amorem suaviter arserunt (Hom. XXX in Evang.). [261] [i.e., direct, not mediate.] [262] S
v, 8. [263] St. John iii, 2. [264] St. John xvi, 23.

disguised,' and describes the colours of the disguise of the soul in this night. Now that w
explained the reasons why the soul called this contemplation a 'secret ladder,' it remains fo
explain likewise the word disguised,' and the reason why the soul says also that it went fo
'secret ladder' in ' disguise.' 2. For the understanding of this it must be known that to disgui
oneself is naught else but to hide and cover oneself beneath another garb and figure than
own--sometimes in order to show forth, under that garb or figure, the will and purpose whic
heart to gain the grace and will of one who is greatly loved; sometimes, again, to hide one
one's rivals and thus to accomplish one's object better. At such times a man assumes the
livery which best represent and indicate the affection of his heart and which best conceal
rivals. 3. The soul, then, touched with the love of Christ the Spouse, and longing to attain
grace and gain His goodwill, goes forth here disguised with that disguise which most vividl
the affections of its spirit and which will protect it most securely on its journey from its adv
and enemies, which are the devil, the world and the flesh. Thus the livery which it wears is
chief colours--white, green and purple--denoting the three theological virtues, faith, hope
By these the soul will not only gain the grace and goodwill of its Beloved, but it will travel in
and complete protection from its three enemies: for faith is an inward tunic of a whiteness
it completely dazzles the eyes of the understanding. [265] And thus, when the soul journey
vestment of faith, the devil can neither see it nor succeed in harming it, since it is well pro
faith--more so than by all the other virtues--against the devil, who is at once the strongest
cunning of enemies. 4. It is clear that Saint Peter could find no better protection than fait
save him from the devil, when he said: Cui resistite fortes in fide. [266] And in order to gain
of the Beloved, and union with Him, the soul cannot put on a better vest and tunic, [267] to
foundation and beginning of the other vestments of the virtues, than this white garment [26
without it, as the Apostle says, it is impossible to please God, and with it, it is impossible t
to please Him. For He Himself says through a prophet: Sponsabo te mihi in fide. [269] Whi
to say: If thou desirest, O soul, to be united and betrothed to Me, thou must come inwardl
faith. 5. This white garment of faith was worn by the soul on its going forth from this dark
when, walking in interior constraint and darkness, as we have said before, it received no ai
of light, from its understanding, neither from above, since Heaven seemed to be closed to
hidden from it, nor from below, since those that taught it satisfied it not. It suffered with con
and persevered, passing through those trials without fainting or failing the Beloved, Who i
tribulations proves the faith of His Bride, so that afterwards she may truly repeat this saying
namely: By the words of Thy lips I kept hard ways.' [270] 6. Next, over this white tunic of fa
soul now puts on the second colour, which is a green vestment. By this, as we said, is sign
virtue of hope, wherewith, as in the first case, the soul is delivered and protected from the
which is the world. For this green colour of living hope in God gives the soul such ardour a
and aspiration to the things of eternal life that, by comparison with what it hopes for therein

of the world seem to it to be, as in truth they are, dry and faded and dead and nothing wo
now divests and strips itself of all these worldly vestments and garments, setting its heart u
that is in the world and hoping for naught, whether of that which is or of that which is to be
living clad only in the hope of eternal life. Wherefore, when the heart is thus lifted up above
not only can the world neither touch the heart nor lay hold on it, but it cannot even come w
of it. 7. And thus, in this green livery and disguise, the soul journeys in complete security f
second enemy, which is the world. For Saint Paul speaks of hope as the helmet of salvatio
a piece of armour that protects the whole head, and covers it so that there remains uncov
visor through which it may look. And hope has this property, that it covers all the senses of
the soul, so that there is naught soever pertaining to the world in which they can be imme
there an opening through which any arrow of the world can wound them. It has a visor, how
soul is permitted to use so that its eyes may look upward, but nowhere else; for this is the
which hope habitually performs in the soul, namely, the directing of its eyes upwards to loo
even as David declared that his eyes were directed, when he said: Oculi mei semper ad D
hoped for no good thing elsewhere, save as he himself says in another Psalm: Even as the
handmaid are set upon the hands of her mistress, even so are our eyes set upon our Lord
have mercy upon us as we hope in Him.' [273] 8. For this reason, because of this green liv
soul is ever looking to God and sets its eyes on naught else, neither is pleased with aught
Him alone), the Beloved has such great pleasure with the soul that it is true to say that the
from Him as much as it hopes for from Him. Wherefore the Spouse in the Songs tells the
looking upon Him with one eye alone, she has wounded His heart. [274] Without this green
God alone it would be impossible for the soul to go forth to encompass this loving achieve
would have no success, since that which moves and conquers is the importunity of hope.
livery of hope the soul journeys in disguise through this secret and dark night whereof we h
it is so completely voided of every possession and support that it fixes its eyes and its car
naught but God, putting its mouth in the dust, [275] if so be there may be hope--to repeat th
made above from Jeremias. [276] 10. Over the white and the green vestments, as the cro
perfection of this disguise and livery, the soul now puts on the third colour, which is a sple
garment of purple. By this is denoted the third virtue, which is charity. This not only adds gr
other two colours, but causes the soul to rise to so lofty a point that it is brought near to G
becomes very beautiful and pleasing to Him, so that it makes bold to say: Albeit I am black
Jerusalem, I am comely; wherefore the King hath loved me and hath brought me into His
This livery of charity, which is that of love, and causes greater love in the Beloved, not only
the soul and hides it from the third enemy, which is the flesh (for where there is true love o
there enters neither love of self nor that of the things of self), but even gives worth to the ot
virtues, bestowing on them vigour and strength to protect the soul, and grace and beauty
Beloved with them, for without charity no virtue has grace before God. This is the purple wh
of in the Songs, [278] upon which God reclines. Clad in this purple livery the soul journeys

has been explained above in the first stanza) it goes forth from itself in the dark night, and
things created, kindled in love with yearnings,' by this secret ladder of contemplation, to th
union of love of God, its beloved salvation. [279] 11. This, then, is the disguise which the
that it wears in the night of faith, upon this secret ladder, and these are its three colours. T
constitute a most fit preparation for the union of the soul with God, according to its three fa
which are understanding, memory and will. For faith voids and darkens the understanding
natural intelligence, and herein prepares it for union with Divine Wisdom. Hope voids and v
memory from all creature possessions; for, as Saint Paul says, hope is for that which is no
[280] and thus it withdraws the memory from that which it is capable of possessing, and se
for which it hopes. And for this cause hope in God alone prepares the memory purely for
Charity, in the same way, voids and annihilates the affections and desires of the will for wh
God, and sets them upon Him alone; and thus this virtue prepares this faculty and unites
through love. And thus, since the function of these virtues is the withdrawal of the soul from
is less than God, their function is consequently that of joining it with God. 12. And thus, un
journeys earnestly, clad in the garments of these three virtues, it is impossible for the soul
the perfection of union with God through love. Wherefore, in order that the soul might atta
it desired, which was this loving and delectable union with its Beloved, this disguise and clo
it assumed was most necessary and convenient. And likewise to have succeeded in thus
persevering until it should obtain the end and aspiration which it had so much desired, whic
union of love, was a great and happy chance, wherefore in this line the soul also says: O
chance!

---

dislocates the sight of all understanding.'] [266] 1 St. Peter v, 9. [267] [Lit., a better unders
and tunic.'] [268] [Lit., this whiteness.'] [269] Osee, ii, 20. [270] Psalm xvi, 4 [A.V., xvii,
4]. [271] 1 Thessalonians v, 8. [272] Psalm xxiv, 15 [A.V., xxv, 15]. [273] Psalm cxxii, 2 [A
cxxiii, 2]. [274] Canticles iv, 9. [275] Lamentations iii, 29. [276] Ibid. [For the quotation, se
Bk. II, chap. viii, sect. 1, above.] [277] Canticles i, 3. [A.V., i, 4.] [For chambers' the Spanis
has bed.'] [278] Canticles iii, 10. [279] [Or health.'] [280] Romans viii, 24.

CHAPTE

[281] line of the second stanza. IT is very clear that it was a happy chance for this soul to g
with such an enterprise as this, for it was its going forth that delivered it from the devil and
world and from its own sensuality, as we have said. Having attained liberty of spirit, so pre
so greatly desired by all, it went forth from low things to high; from terrestrial, it became cel
from human, Divine. Thus it came to have its conversation in the heavens, as has the soul
of perfection, even as we shall go on to say in what follows, although with rather more brev
the most important part of my task, and the part which chiefly led me to undertake it, was th
of this night to many souls who pass through it and yet know nothing about it, as was said i
prologue. Now this explanation and exposition has already been half completed. Although
said of it than might be said, we have shown how many are the blessings which the soul be

through the night and how happy is the chance whereby it passes through it, so that, when terrified by the horror of so many trials, it is also encouraged by the certain hope of so man precious blessings of God as it gains therein. And furthermore, for yet another reason, thi chance for the soul; and this reason is given in the following line: In darkness and in con

[281

and in our verse rendering of the poem in The Complete Works of St. John of the Cross, E Peers, Vol. II (The Newman Press, Westminster, Md.).

CHAPTE

line [282] and describes the wondrous hiding place wherein the soul is set during this nigh although the devil has an entrance into other places that are very high, he has none int IN concealment' is as much as to say in a hiding-place,' or in hiding'; and thus, what the so (namely, that it went forth in darkness and in concealment') is a more complete explanatior security which it describes itself in the first line of the stanza as possessing, by means of th contemplation upon the road of the union of the love of God. 2. When the soul, then, says and in concealment,' it means that, inasmuch as it journeyed in darkness after the manner aforementioned, it went in hiding and in concealment from the devil and from his wiles and reason why, as it journeys in the darkness of this contemplation, the soul is free, and is hid the stratagems of the devil, is that the infused contemplation which it here possesses is inf passively and secretly, without the knowledge of the senses and faculties, whether interior of the sensual part. And hence it follows that, not only does it journey in hiding, and is free impediment which these faculties can set in its way because of its natural weakness, but lik devil; who, except through these faculties of the sensual part, cannot reach or know that v soul, nor that which is taking place within it. Wherefore, the more spiritual, the more interior more remote from the senses is the communication, the farther does the devil fall short of u it. 3. And thus it is of great importance for the security of the soul that its inward communi with God should be of such a kind that its very senses of the lower part will remain in darkn be without knowledge of it, and attain not to it: first, so that it may be possible for the spirit communication to be more abundant, and that the weakness of its sensual part may not hi its spirit; secondly because, as we say, the soul journeys more securely since the devil ca penetrate so far. In this way we may understand that passage where Our Saviour, speakin sense, says: Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.' [284] Which is as thou said: Let not thy left hand know that which takes place upon thy right hand, which is the hig spiritual part of the soul; that is, let it be of such a kind that the lower portion of thy soul, w is the sensual part, may not attain to it; let it be a secret between the spirit and God alone. is quite true that oftentimes, when these very intimate and secret spiritual communications take place in the soul, although the devil cannot get to know of what kind and manner they great repose and silence which some of them cause in the senses and the faculties of the s it clear to him that they are taking place and that the soul is receiving a certain blessing fro

And then, as he sees that he cannot succeed in thwarting them in the depth of the soul, he to disturb and disquiet the sensual part--that part to which he is able to attain--now by mea afflictions, now by terrors and fears, with intent to disquiet and disturb the higher and spiritu the soul by this means, with respect to that blessing which it then receives and enjoys. But the communication of such contemplation makes its naked assault upon the soul and exert it, the devil, with all his diligence, is unable to disturb it; rather the soul receives a new and greater advantage and a securer peace. For, when it feels the disturbing presence of the e then--wondrous thing!--without knowing how it comes to pass, and without any efforts of its enters farther into its own interior depths, feeling that it is indeed being set in a sure refuge perceives itself to be most completely withdrawn and hidden from the enemy. And thus its which the devil is attempting to take from it, are increased; and all the fear that assails it re without; and it becomes clearly and exultingly conscious of its secure enjoyment of that qui sweetness of the hidden Spouse, which neither the world nor the devil can give it or take fr state, therefore, it realizes the truth of the words of the Bride about this, in the Songs, nam how threescore strong men surround the bed of Solomon, etc., because of the fears of the is conscious of this strength and peace, although it is often equally conscious that its flesh are being tormented from without. 5. At other times, when the spiritual communication is no great measure to the spirit, but the senses have a part therein, the devil more easily succe disturbing the spirit and raising a tumult within it, by means of the senses, with these terrors are the torment and the affliction which are then caused in the spirit; at times they exceed can be expressed. For, when there is a naked contact of spirit with spirit, the horror is intole the evil spirit causes in the good spirit (I mean, in the soul), when its tumult reaches it. Thi expressed likewise by the Bride in the Songs, when she says that it has happened thus to she wished to descend to interior recollection in order to have fruition of these blessings. went down into the garden of nuts to see the apples of the valleys, and if the vine had flour not; my soul troubled me because of the chariots'--that is, because of the chariots and the Aminadab, which is the devil. [286] 6. At other times it comes to pass that the devil is occas able to see certain favours which God is pleased to grant the soul when they are bestowe mediation of a good angel; for of those favours which come through a good angel God hab enemy to have knowledge: partly so that he may do that which he can against them acco measure of justice, and that thus he may not be able to allege with truth that no opportunity for conquering the soul, as he said concerning Job. [287] This would be the case if God a certain equality between the two warriors--namely, the good angel and the bad--when they soul, so that the victory of either may be of the greater worth, and the soul that is victorious faithful in temptation may be the more abundantly rewarded. 7. We must observe, therefo for this reason that, in proportion as God is guiding the soul and communing with it, He give leave to act with it after this manner. When the soul has genuine visions by the instrumenta good angel (for it is by this instrumentality that they habitually come, even though Christ r

Himself, for He scarcely ever appears [288] in His actual person), God also gives the wicke
present to the soul false visions of this very type in such a way that the soul which is not c
may easily be deceived by their outward appearance, as many souls have been. Of this the
Exodus, [289] where it is said that all the genuine signs that Moses wrought were wrought
appearance by the magicians of Pharaoh. If he brought forth frogs, they brought them forth
turned water into blood, they did the same. 8. And not only does the evil one imitate God
of bodily vision, but he also imitates and interferes in spiritual communications which com
instrumentality of an angel, when he succeeds in seeing them, as we say (for, as Job said
sublime videt). These, however, as they are without form and figure (for it is the nature of
have no such thing), he cannot imitate and counterfeit like those others which are presente
species or figure. And thus, in order to attack the soul, in the same way as that wherein it
visited, his fearful spirit presents a similar vision in order to attack and destroy spiritual thin
spiritual. When this comes to pass just as the good angel is about to communicate spiritu
contemplation to the soul, it is impossible for the soul to shelter itself in the secrecy and hid
of contemplation with sufficient rapidity not to be observed by the devil; and thus he appe
produces a certain horror and perturbation of spirit which at times is most distressing to the
Sometimes the soul can speedily free itself from him, so that there is no opportunity for the
aforementioned horror of the evil spirit to make an impression on it; and it becomes recolle
itself, being favoured, to this end, by the effectual spiritual grace that the good angel then
communicates to it. 9. At other times the devil prevails and encompasses the soul with a
perturbation and horror which is a greater affliction to it than any torment in this life could b
this horrible communication passes direct from spirit to spirit, in something like nakedness
distinguished from all that is corporeal, it is grievous beyond what every sense can feel; an
in the spirit for some time, yet not for long, for otherwise the spirit would be driven forth fro
flesh by the vehement communication of the other spirit. Afterwards there remains to it the
which is sufficient to cause it great affliction. 10. All that we have here described comes to
the soul passively, without its doing or undoing anything of itself with respect to it. But in t
connection it must be known that, when the good angel permits the devil to gain this advan
the soul with this spiritual horror, he does it to purify the soul and to prepare it by means o
spiritual vigil for some great spiritual favour and festival which he desires to grant it, for he
mortifies save to give life, nor humbles save to exalt, which comes to pass shortly afterwar
according as was the dark and horrible purgation which the soul suffered, so is the fruition
of a wondrous and delectable spiritual contemplation, sometimes so lofty that there is no
describe it. But the spirit has been greatly refined by the preceding horror of the evil spirit, i
that it may be able to receive this blessing; for these spiritual visions belong to the next life
than to this, and when one of them is seen this is a preparation for the next. 11. This is to
understood with respect to occasions when God visits the soul by the instrumentality of a g
wherein, as has been said, the soul is not so totally in darkness and in concealment that t

cannot come within reach of it. But, when God Himself visits it, then the words of this line a fulfilled, and it is in total darkness and in concealment from the enemy that the soul receive spiritual favours of God. The reason for this is that, as His Majesty dwells substantially in th where neither angel nor devil can attain to an understanding of that which comes to pass, t know the intimate and secret communications which take place there between the soul and communications, since the Lord Himself works them, are wholly Divine and sovereign, for t substantial touches of Divine union between the soul and God; in one of which the soul rec blessing than in all the rest, since this is the loftiest degree [291] of prayer in existence. 12 these are the touches that the Bride entreated of Him in the Songs, saying: Osculetur me c [292] Since this is a thing which takes place in such close intimacy with God, whereto the with such yearnings to attain, it esteems and longs for a touch of this Divinity more than all favours that God grants it. Wherefore, after many such favours have been granted to the B said Songs, of which she has sung therein, she is not satisfied, but entreats Him for these saying: ' Who shall give Thee to me, my brother, that I might find Thee alone without, sucki breasts of my mother, so that I might kiss Thee with the mouth of my soul, and that thus no despise me or make bold to attack me.' [293] By this she denotes the communication which alone makes to her, as we are saying, far from all the creatures and without their knowledg meant by alone and without, sucking, etc.'--that is, drying up and draining the breasts of the and affections of the sensual part of the soul. This takes place when the soul, in intimate pe delight, has fruition of these blessings, with liberty of spirit, and without the sensual part b able to hinder it, or the devil to thwart it by means thereof. And then the devil would not ma attack it, for he would not reach it, neither could he attain to an understanding of these Divi touches in the substance of the soul in the loving substance of God. 13. To this blessing no save through intimate purgation and detachment and spiritual concealment from all that is comes to pass in the darkness, as we have already explained at length and as we say with line. The soul is in concealment and in hiding, in the which hiding-place, as we have now s continues to be strengthened in union with God through love, wherefore it sings this in the saying: In darkness and in concealment.' 14. When it comes to pass that those favours are soul in concealment (that is, as we have said, in spirit only), the soul is wont, during some and without knowing how this comes to pass, to see itself so far withdrawn and separated higher and spiritual part, from the sensual and lower portion, that it recognizes in itself two distinct from each other that it believes that the one has naught to do with the other, but tha is very remote and far withdrawn from the other. And in reality, in a certain way, this is so; f operation is now wholly spiritual, and the soul receives no communication in its sensual pa the soul gradually becomes wholly spiritual; and in this hiding-place of unitive contemplati spiritual desires and passions are to a great degree removed and purged away. And thus, higher part, the soul then says in this last line: My house being now at rest. [294]

---

[282] i.

in our verse rendering of the poem in The Complete Works of St. John of the Cross, Ed. by Peers, Vol. II (The Newman Press, Westminster, Md.). [283] [The Spanish also admits of th remain shut off from it by darkness.'] [284] Matthew vi, 3. [285] Canticles iii, 7-8. [286] Canticles vi, 10 [A.V., vi, 11-12]. [287] Job i, 1-11. [288] Such is the unanimous opinion of theologians. Some, with St. Thomas (Pt. III, q. 57, a. 6), suppose that the appearance whic St. Paul near Damascus was that of Our Lord Jesus Christ in person. [289] Exodus vii, 11 [290] Job xli, 25. [291] [Lit., 'step.' Cf. Bk. II, chap. xix, first note, above.] [292] Canticles i, 1. [293] Canticles viii, 1. [294] The word translated at rest' is a past participle: more literally, 'stilled.'

Completes the explanation of the second stanza. THIS is as much as to say: The higher soul being like the lower part also, at rest with respect to its desires and faculties, I went f the Divine union of the love of God. 2. Inasmuch as, by means of that war of the dark night said, the soul is combated and purged after two manners--namely, according to its sensua spiritual part--with its senses, faculties and passions, so likewise after two manners--namel according to these two parts, the sensual and the spiritual--with all its faculties and desires attains to an enjoyment of peace and rest. For this reason, as has likewise been said, the s pronounces this line--namely, [295] in this stanza and in the last--because of these two por soul, the spiritual and the sensual, which, in order that they may go forth to the Divine unio must needs first be reformed, ordered and tranquillized with respect to the sensual and to t according to the nature of the state of innocence which was Adam's. [296] And thus this lin the first stanza, was understood of the repose of the lower and sensual portion, is, in this s understood more particularly of the higher and spiritual part; for which reason it is repeate 3. This repose and quiet of this spiritual house the soul comes to attain, habitually and per far as the condition of this life allows), by means of the acts of the substantial touches of Di union whereof we have just spoken; which, in concealment, and hidden from the perturbati and of its own senses and passions, the soul has been receiving from the Divinity, wherein purifying itself, as I say, resting, strengthening and confirming itself in order to be able to re said union once and for all, which is the Divine betrothal between the soul and the Son of G as these two houses of the soul have together become tranquillized and strengthened, with domestics--namely, the faculties and desires--and have put these domestics to sleep and r silent with respect to all things, both above and below, this Divine Wisdom immediately uni the soul by making a new bond of loving possession, and there is fulfilled that which is writt Book of Wisdom, in these words: Dum quietum silentium contineret omnia, et nox in suo cu haberet, omnipotens sermo tuus Domine a regalibus sedibus. [298] The same thing is desc in the Songs, [299] where she says that, after she had passed by those who stripped her night and wounded her, she found Him Whom her soul loved. 4. The soul cannot come to great purity, and this purity is not gained without great detachment from every created thing mortification. This is signified by the stripping of the Bride of her mantle and by her being w

night as she sought and went after the Spouse; for the new mantle which belonged to the not be put on until the old mantle was stripped off. Wherefore, he that refuses to go forth in aforementioned to seek the Beloved, and to be stripped of his own will and to be mortified Him upon his bed and at his own convenience, as did the Bride, [300] will not succeed in fi this soul says of itself that it found Him by going forth in the dark and with yearnings of lov

---

[295] [I used phrase.] [296] H omits this last phrase, which is found in all the other Codices, and i latter adds: notwithstanding that the soul is not wholly free from the temptations of the lowe addition is made so that the teaching of the Saint may not be confused with that of the Illu supposed the contemplative in union to be impeccable, do what he might. The Saint's mea the mystical union of the soul with God such purity and tranquillity of senses and faculties that his condition resembles that state of innocence in which Adam was created, but withou of impeccability, which does not necessarily accompany union, nor can be attained by any special privilege of God. Cf. St. Teresa's Interior Castle, VII, ii. St. Teresa will be found occasionally to explain points of mystical doctrine which St. John of the Cross takes as bei understood. [297] [Lit., twice repeated.'] [298] Wisdom xviii, 14. [299] Canticles v, 7. [30 Canticles iii, 1.

Wherein is expounded the third stanza. In the happy night, In secret, when none saw me, aught, Without light or guide, save that which burned in my heart.EXPOSITION THE sou continues the metaphor and similitude of temporal night in describing this its spiritual night, continues to sing and extol the good properties which belong to it, and which in passing thr night it found and used, to the end that it might attain its desired goal with speed and secur properties it here sets down three. 2. The first, it says, is that in this happy night of contem God leads the soul by a manner of contemplation so solitary and secret, so remote and fa sense, that naught pertaining to it, nor any touch of created things, succeeds in approachin such a way as to disturb it and detain it on the road of the union of love. 3. The second pr whereof it speaks pertains to the spiritual darkness of this night, wherein all the faculties of part of the soul are in darkness. The soul sees naught, neither looks at aught neither stay that is not God, to the end that it may reach Him, inasmuch as it journeys unimpeded by ob and figures, and of natural apprehensions, which are those that are wont to hinder the sou with the eternal Being of God. 4. The third is that, although as it journeys it is supported by particular interior light of understanding, nor by any exterior guide, that it may receive satis therefrom on this lofty road--it is completely deprived of all this by this thick darkness--yet it alone, which burns at this time, and makes its heart to long for the Beloved, is that which n guides it, and makes it to soar upward to its God along the road of solitude, without its know in what manner. There follows the line: In the happy night. [301]

---

[301] T Cf. pp. lxviii-lxiii, Ascent of Mount Carmel (Image Books edition), 26-27, on the incomplete

this treatise. The MSS. say nothing of this, except that in the Alba de Tormes MS. we read
the holy Fray John of the Cross concerning the purgative way, wherein he treats of the acti
passive [aspect] of it as is seen in the treatise of the Ascent of the Mount and in this of the
and, as he died, he wrote no more. And hereafter follows the illuminative way, and then the
Elsewhere we have said that the lack of any commentary on the last five stanzas is not due
death, since he lived for many years after writing the commentary on the earlier stanzas.

Indexes

References Genesis [1]21:8 [2]28:12 [3]29:20 [4]30:1 [5]30:1 Exodus [6]3:2 [7]4:
[8]7:11-22 [9]8:7 [10]16:3 [11]32:31-32 [12]33:5 Numbers [13]11:5-6 Deuteronomy
[14]6:5 Job [15]1:1-11 [16]2:7-8 [17]3:24 [18]7:2-4 [19]7:20 [20]7:20 [21]12:22
[22]16:12-16 [23]16:13-17 [24]19:21 [25]23:6 [26]30:16 [27]30:17 [28]37:16 [29]41:
Psalms [30]6:11-12 [31]11:7 [32]12:6 [33]16:4 [34]17:4 [35]17:12 [36]17:13 [37]17
[38]18:11 [39]18:12 [40]18:12 [41]24:15 [42]25:15 [43]29:7 [44]30:6 [45]30:21 [46]
[47]36:4 [48]37:4 [49]37:9 [50]38:3 [51]38:4 [52]38:8 [53]38:12 [54]39:2 [55]39:3
[56]39:11 [57]41:2 [58]41:3 [59]42:1 [60]42:2 [61]50:12 [62]50:19 [63]51:10 [64]51
[65]58:5 [66]58:10 [67]58:15-16 [68]59:4 [69]59:9 [70]59:14-15 [71]62:2 [72]62:3 [
[74]63:1-2 [75]67:10 [76]68:2-4 [77]68:9 [78]69:1-3 [79]72:21 [80]72:22 [81]73:21-2
[82]73:22 [83]76:4 [84]76:7 [85]76:19-20 [86]77:3-4 [87]77:6 [88]77:18-19 [89]83:2
[91]84:2 [92]84:7 [93]84:9 [94]85:8 [95]87:6-8 [96]87:9 [97]88:5-7 [98]88:8 [99]96:
[100]97:2 [101]104:4 [102]105:4 [103]111:1 [104]112:1 [105]118:32 [106]119:32 [10
[108]123:2 [109]138:12 [110]139:12 [111]142:3 [112]142:7 [113]143:3-4 [114]143:7
Proverbs [116]18:12 Song of Solomon [117]1:1 [118]1:1 [119]1:3 [120]1:4 [121]3:1
[122]3:2 [123]3:4 [124]3:7-8 [125]3:10 [126]4:9 [127]5:7 [128]5:8 [129]5:8 [130]6:4
[131]6:10 [132]8:1 [133]8:1 [134]8:5 Isaiah [135]5:30 [136]19:14 [137]26:9 [138]26
[139]28:9 [140]28:19 [141]40:31 [142]58:10 [143]64:4 Jeremiah [144]1:6 [145]2:2
[146]31:18 Lamentations [147]1:13 [148]3:1-20 [149]3:9 [150]3:9 [151]3:17 [152]3:1
[153]3:28 [154]3:29 [155]3:44 Ezekiel [156]24:10 [157]24:11 Daniel [158]10:11
Hosea [159]2:20 [160]2:20 [161]13:9 Jonah [162]2:1 [163]2:3-6 [164]2:4-7 Habakk
[165]2:1 Matthew [166]5:8 [167]6:3 [168]7:3 [169]7:14 [170]7:14 [171]7:14 [172]10
[173]16:25 [174]23:24 [175]25:8 [176]27:62-66 Luke [177]14:11 [178]18:11-12 John
[179]1:5 [180]3:2 [181]3:6 [182]16:23 [183]20 [184]20:1 [185]20:15 Acts [186]7:32
Romans [187]8:24 1 Corinthians [188]2:9 [189]2:10 [190]13:6 [191]13:7 [192]13:11
Corinthians [193]6:10 Ephesians [194]4:4 [195]4:24 Philippians [196]4:7 1
Thessalonians [197]5:8 1 Peter [198]5:9 Revelation [199]3:8 Tobit [200]8:2
[201]8:2 Wisdom of Solomon [202]3:6 [203]7:11 [204]7:24 [205]9:15 [206]16:21 [20
Baruch [208]3:31 Sirach [209]34:9-10 [210]51:19-21 [211]51:28-9

Index of

[212]Cor mundum crea in me, Deus * [213]Dum Deum in ignis visione suscipiunt, per amo arserunt * [214]Dum quietum silentium contineret omnia, et nox in suo cursu medium omnipotens sermo tuus Domine a regalibus sedibus * [215]Omne sublime videt * [2 me osculo oris sui * [217]Propter hoc Gregorius (Hom. 14 in Ezech.) constituit vitam contemplativam in charitate Dei. * [218]Spiritus vertiginis * [219]Ut dicit Bernardus, Mag amor, sed sunt in eo gradus. Loquendo ergo aliquantulum magis moraliter quam realiter amoris gradus distinguere possumus * [220]agnusdei * [221]agnusdeis * [222]cervus [223]hebetudo mentis

Acknowl

book is a derivative work of [224]http://www.flickr.com/photos/quikbeam/166330954/ and a under the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike 3.0 license.

T

Christian Classics Ethereal Library at Calvin College, http://www.ccel.org, generated on demand from ThML source.

References 1. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p2.2 2. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xviii-p5.2 3. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p4.6 4. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p9.2 5. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p6.5 6. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p5.5 7. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p5.4 8. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p8.3 9. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p8.4 10. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p3.2 11. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p3.4 12. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p3.2 13. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ix-p6.2 14. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p5.2 15. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p7.2 16. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p4.2 17. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p8.6 18. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p7.8 19. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p8.4 20. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p6.2 21. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p4.2 22. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p2.3 23. file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p2.2 24.

file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p8.2 25.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p7.2 26.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p10.2 27.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p9.2 28.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p9.3 29.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p9.2 30.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p6.3 31.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p3.4 32.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p3.5 33.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p6.2 34.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p6.3 35.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p12.2 36.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p4.6 37.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p12.5 38.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p12.3 39.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p4.7 40.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p12.6 41.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p8.4 42.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p8.5 43.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p5.2 44.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p5.3 45.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p14.2 46.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p14.3 47.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p3.6 48.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p3.7 49.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p8.2 50.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p9.2 51.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p6.2 52.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p8.3 53.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p6.4 54.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p9.3 55.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p6.3 56.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p6.5 57.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.4 58.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xi-p2.6 59.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.5 60.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xi-p2.7 61.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p2.3 62.

file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiii-p14.2 63.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p2.4 64.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiii-p14.3 65.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.7 66.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p4.3 67.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p6.2 68.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.8 69.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p4.4 70.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p6.3 71.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p6.5 72.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p7.2 73.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p6.6 74.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p7.3 75.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p2.7 76.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p7.4 77.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p2.8 78.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p7.5 79.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xi-p2.2 80.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p3.2 81.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xi-p2.3 82.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p3.3 83.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiii-p7.2 84.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiii-p7.5 85.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p8.4 86.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiii-p7.3 87.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiii-p7.6 88.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p8.5 89.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p6.2 90.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xviii-p2.3 91.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p6.3 92.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xviii-p2.4 93.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ix-p8.5 94.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ix-p8.6 95.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p3.3 96.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p4.2 97.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p3.4 98.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p4.3 99.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p4.2 100.

file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.v-p4.3 101.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p3.4 102.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p3.5 103.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p4.2 104.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p4.3 105.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.10 106.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.11 107.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p8.7 108.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p8.8 109.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p4.4 110.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p4.5 111.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p4.8 112.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p2.4 113.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p4.9 114.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p2.5 115.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.i-p2.4 116.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xviii-p3.4 117.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p3.9 118.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p13.3 119.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p11.2 120.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p11.3 121.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiv-p5.2 122.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p3.2 123.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p4.2 124.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p5.2 125.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p11.5 126.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p9.2 127.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiv-p4.5 128.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p8.5 129.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p2.2 130.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ix-p8.2 131.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p6.2 132.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiv-p4.2 133.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p13.5 134.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p5.2 135.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p12.8 136.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiv-p4.3 137.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p7.12 138.

file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p7.2 139.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p6.2 140.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p5.4 141.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p2.2 142.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p5.2 143.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p5.2 144.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p5.2 145.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p5.4 146.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiv-p5.4 147.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p3.2 148.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vii-p3.2 149.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p2.4 150.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p2.6 151.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p7.8 152.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p10.4 153.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p2.8 154.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p10.2 155.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p2.2 156.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p6.2 157.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p6.4 158.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p4.5 159.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ii-p6.2 160.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p5.6 161.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvi-p4.2 162.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p2.2 163.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p4.6 164.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p4.5 165.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xii-p6.4 166.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p6.3 167.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p4.3 168.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ii-p3.2 169.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xi-p5.3 170.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vi-p12.2 171.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.vii-p5.3 172.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiv-p4.4 173.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.vii-p4.2 174.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ii-p3.4 175.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ii-p6.2 176.

file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p7.3 177.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xviii-p3.2 178.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.ii-p2.2 179.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p2.2 180.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p6.5 181.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.iv-p8.2 182.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p7.2 183.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xix-p3.7 184.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p7.2 185.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p8.2 186.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p5.7 187.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p12.2 188.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p5.3 189.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p6.2 190.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.vii-p2.4 191.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p3.2 192.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.iii-p4.2 193.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p6.6 194.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xiii-p12.2 195.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.iii-p4.4 196.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p7.4 197.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p8.2 198.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxi-p5.2 199.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.viii-p4.3 200.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p4.2 201.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p4.4 202.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.vi-p7.2 203.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.x-p5.2 204.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.viii-p6.4 205.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.i-p3.2 206.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ix-p3.4 207.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiv-p4.3 208.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p8.2 209.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiv-p5.2 210.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.x-p5.5 211.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.x-p5.4 212.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xii-p2.1 213.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xx-p5.2 214.

file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiv-p4.1 215.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p9.3 216.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xxiii-p13.1 217.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xvii-p3.2 218.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.xiv-p4.1 219.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xviii-p6.2 220.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.iii-p2.3 221.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#vii.iii-p2.1 222.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.xi-p7.5 223.
file://localhost/ccel/j/john_cross/dark_night/cache/dark_night.html3#viii.ii-p3.1 224.
http://www.flickr.com/photos/quikbeam/166330954/

Stacey's Mom (Step-mom teases voyer step-son)
byTheScribe©

Carmen was in the den, sitting on the couch with a knee tucked under her chin and her foot coffee table, applying polish to her toenails. She was wearing a short-waisted, loosely knitte jacket that revealed dots and dashes of a tiny, neon-orange bikini top. Except for the presen thong waistband, a profile view of her bare, toned thigh and rounded, firm buttock would giv she was nude from the waist down. While she concentrated on her work, a rush of wind swe infiltrated the privacy screen of dense evergreens surrounding the patio just outside the den faintly, the turn of a key in the front door, and then, as the door opened, a gust of wind ruffle curtains by the open patio doors and swept across the room. The air in the den turned coole faintly of rain.

“Is that you, Bill?” she called out without looking up.

“Naw, Carmen, it’s just me,” her stepson Jeremy answered from the front of the house.

She glanced toward the young man coming through the kitchen. He paused at the counter s from the den to empty his lunch box and rinse his thermos.

“Oh, hi, Jere, you’re home early,” she said softly with a throaty purr. “I heard the front door a might be your father.”

“Damn!” the boy exclaimed, smacking his forehead with the heel of his hand. “He called this were in the shower. Said he had to go up to Sacramento and wouldn’t be home tonight. The and started honking the horn and I had to go. I guess I forgot to leave you a note.”

“Sacramento? Again?” she questioned with a hint of a scowl.

“That’s what he said.”

“Did he tell you how long?”

“He wasn’t sure; couple of days probably, three tops.”

“Did he say where he was last night?” She forced herself to sound casual. It had taken most three years to establish enough report with the boy to move him beyond referring to her as “ she didn’t want to jeopardize the growing thaw by putting the boy in the middle of a possible

father.

“Naw, he didn’t say,” Jeremy shrugged as he entered the den. He was wearing his work “un
tank-top with “Bruiser’s Lawn and Pool Service” stenciled in red diagonally across the front,
khaki cargo shorts and hiking boots. Hours of mowing grass in the California sun had bronze
black and lightened his already blonde hair to nearly white. She studied him surreptitiously,
corner of her eye, musing on the fact that the past year’s hard work had certainly gotten rid
softness and schoolboy pallor he’d had in high school. “Working probably,” he continued, “h
lot before…” His voice trailed off as he shot a guilty look toward his stepmother.

“Before I came along?” Carmen smiled wryly, finishing his sentence for him.

“I, I, I, didn’t mean it like that,” the boy stammered, turning slightly red.

“It’s okay, Jere. I understand,” she said soothingly. “Your dad works really hard so you and I
things. It just gets lonely sometimes with him gone so much.”

“He’s home more now that he used to be,” the boy replied lamely.

“Speaking of ‘home,’ how come you’re home so early?” she asked.

“It’s raining down the valley, so Bruiser said we’d knock off for the afternoon and start early i
morning.”

“Rain?” she groaned. “It isn’t supposed to rain. I was planning to lay out this afternoon.” She
lapel of her cover-up to expose a glimpse of her bikini top as though to prove her intention.

“Go on out; you still got time. It’ll take the rain a couple of hours at least to get up here.”

He settled into his absent father’s favorite recliner, opening a can of beer that he had retriev
fridge on his way through the kitchen. Keeping beer in the house for a teenaged boy was on
on which she and Bill differed she had discovered in three years of marriage. Why not, she a
behalf, he’s old enough to buy it himself and since he’s working full time and then some, the
allowing him an occasional beer or two would accomplish would be to force him to get it som
all the risks that involves. In the end, she prevailed, but Bill’s agreement was half-hearted at
Jeremy reserved most of his beer consumption to the times when his father wasn’t at home.

“Can’t just yet,” she replied reloading her brush. “I still have three toes to go.”

“You care if I turn on the television?”

“Be my guest, just don’t make me watch any more ‘Ahhhnold.’ I’ve had all the exposure to h
Honestly, I think your father’s in love with the guy. That’s probably why he had to run off to S
of a sudden.”

“Don’t worry, I can’t stand any more of any of them, either; I just wanna catch a few MTV vid

“Anything but Ahhhhnold.”

“Right,” he muttered, punching the channel number into the remote. “You know what Bruiser
don’tcha?” he continued while the TV warmed.

“What?” she answered skeptically, already beginning to feel slightly like the butt of a knock-k
Political activism, she suspected was not high on the list of Bruiser Yardley’s priorities.

“He says, the state’s so fucked up now that Larry Flint’s the only one with enough of the righ
experience to fix it.” He finished the sentence with a sip of beer, studying her over the rim of
see if his casual use of the “F” word would fluster her. It was a game he played from time to
her equanimity with something outrageous or inappropriate.

Carmen didn’t so much as twitch a muscle but continued to apply polish with meticulous bru
“Interesting political commentary,” she answered without looking up, “but I doubt that Bruise
to figure that out all by himself; he must have had help.”

Disappointed by his failure to elicit any protest, Jeremy turned his attention to the television
that was just beginning. He recognized it, of course, from the introduction credits and squirm
anticipation. The music started and the boy was instantly transported into his own fantasy.

“Who’s that?” Carmen questioned a few scenes into the video.

“Fountains of Wayne,” the distracted response.

“Not the group, silly; the woman?”

“Stacey’s mom.”

“What’s her name; she’s an actress or something, isn’t she?”

“Yeah, Rachel Hunter, she’s a model,” Jeremy answered without turning his attention from t

“Right, I knew she looked familiar,” Carmen muttered while wiggling her freshly painted toes
polish.

The video progressed and the unfamiliar words began to jell in Carmen’s mind. Just about th
Rachel’s character morphs into an exotic dancer doing a pole dance, she blurted out, “What
about, Jere?”

“Stacey’s boyfriend’s got a thing for her mom,” he replied distantly, as though somewhat me
Rachel’s abundant cleavage.

“I see,” she said with a note of disapproval in her voice that Jeremy ignored.

The video wound down at about the time her toes dried. She glanced inquisitively toward Je
draining the last drops of beer from his can and doing his best not to look in her direction.

“I imagine you run into lots of moms who look like that when you’re cleaning pools and mow

“Not as many as you’d think,” he answered noncommittally.

“Really?” she said, arching an eyebrow skeptically. “I thought all of the mom’s at your gradua
models.” That was no exaggeration she recalled ruefully. She had dressed conservatively, th
and her new husband’s maturity required it, and was stunned by the sea of décolletage and
by micro-miniskirts that awaited them in the high school gym. She told Bill that in Cincinnati,
dressed like that in public would be arrested for prostitution, but he just laughed and said tha
was behind the times. She took that to heart and, to please him, the next day went out and b
thong she was wearing at the moment. That had been a miscalculation. It didn’t take her lon
in some departments her husband was further behind than everybody, and that knowing the
outrageously expensive clothes or having a taste for truffles was not evidence of a well-roun
sophistication. As soon as the bloom of initial excitement faded from the marriage, he inform
mouth was not an organ for sexual gratification, and, as for the vast majority of the various o
and orifices, no one in their right mind would kiss, lick or even touch one of them. Her therap
sounded like a sexually repressed adolescent, and, since Bill had vehemently denied he had
improvement wasn’t in the prognosis.

“None of them look as good as you,” he replied, looking down and crushing his empty can in

“Why, Jeremy Bolds, that’s the sweetest thing anyone’s said to me in years,” she gushed.

“It’s the truth,” the boy mumbled while twisting the crushed beer can with both hands like he chicken’s neck. The compliment had sort of slipped out unintentionally, and, like many spont it told more of the speaker than of the subject. He blushed under his tan at the idea that she somehow feel the weight of his eyes on her.

“Does that mean you look at me like Stacey’s boyfriend was looking at her mom?” she cooe while he fumbled for a response, she leaned toward him, her full, rounded breasts dangling, swatches of bright orange clinging precariously to her nipples, and she extracted the twisted grip.

“Ah, uh, no, ah, I guess, uh, I don’t know…” he stammered, blinking at the barely contained enticingly an arm’s length away. Then, abruptly, she rose, turned and walked into the kitche heard the clink as the empty went into the trash compactor, but his mind was elsewhere, los confused thoughts.

Suddenly, she was back, materializing in front of him with a fresh, cold beer in her hand and pulled modestly across her chest. She handed him the beer and leaned to kiss him on the c you sweet boy, cool off with this. I’m going to the pool; come on out and join me if you want.

He watched her walking away, moving with almost effortless, fluid grace through the open p dancer she once had been. Her sensuous curves were momentarily silhouetted against the the boy stifled a gasp as the sunlight revealed her firmly rounded, nearly naked buttocks tha slender thread of her thong between toned cheeks and then flowed seamlessly into long, ta legs. He stared as she unbuttoned her cover-up and shrugged it off her shoulders, letting it ground. She stretched, lifting her face to the sun and letting its heat flow over her skin like w She bounced on her toes and thrust her hands into the sky like a runner warming up, and he straining at the restraining cups, and, beneath them, her belly, a flat, smooth, sculpted plain, on, league upon rippling league, before reaching the tiny triangle of cloth covering the secre hidden between her legs. He gulped his beer and tugged his shorts to make room for expan looked again, she was lying on a chaise hidden from view behind a large redwood planter.

Carmen was exhilarated. She felt young, fresh and alive for the first time in ages. Jeremy’s intentionally or not, had buoyed her spirit and her step, and she found herself feeling desirab sun warmed her; the tiny patches of neon cloth covering her nipples and crotch soaking up

collectors and making the flesh beneath feel hot and tingly. Her hands, palms down, skittere
slope of her tummy; fingertips grazed the edge of the nylon patch, and she toyed momentari
of touching herself there. She shielded her eyes with the crook of her arm and lay with her fi
inches from her throbbing clitoris and daydreamed about nubile young boys with their insatia
female flesh and pent-up yearnings propelling them headlong toward the loss of innocence.
drifted in a gilded boat on opalescent, cum-colored seas through thickets of flesh-hued steep
helmeted, unsheathed swords, and when she awoke with racing pulse and the fire of her ow
flickering in her core, she thought the day long gone, but the sun had barely moved in the sk
as her senses awakened and in the quiet, she recognized the sound of running water comin
bathroom window. He must be in the shower, she thought as she rolled into a sitting position
her patches back into position covering its assigned nipple. She waited impatiently for the sh
busied herself by applying tanning oil to the fronts and backs of her legs. She covered her b
particularly well because there were areas of her cheeks that hadn't seen much sun, and, w
approached the tops of her thighs in the front, she even lifted the patch of cloth covering her
soft, sensitive skin under the edges of the triangle. About the time she finished and placed th
on the table beside the chaise, the shower sound stopped.

"Jeremy?" she called out in a soft voice. Theirs was a modest yard, even by suburban Califo
Jeremy's bath was not far away and shouting wasn't necessary.

"Yes, ma'am?" His voice wavered, sounding almost breathless, and she wondered for a mom
off the six-pack while she slept, but his face appeared in the bathroom window across the po
sober enough, although still wet from the shower.

"Can you come out here and help me for a sec?" She shrugged as if to apologize for being h

"Sure, lemme grab a towel and I'll be right out." He sounded agreeable, if not eager.

She took a tube of lipstick from her beach bag and ran the tip across her lips a couple of tim
waited. She was in the process of returning the lipstick to the bag when Jeremy emerged fro
put on a pair of white swim trunks and was carrying a towel, folded across his arm, in front o
approached her. His face was deep red and for a second she worried that he might have sca
shower.

"Honey," she began apologetically, "I must be getting fat cause the straps on this top feel lik
cutting me in half, but for the life of me I can't get it unfastened. Can you help me with it?"

"I can try, I guess," he answered dubiously.

Nothing to it, really," she reassured him while turning her back to him. "It works like any bra."

"I'm not much good with bras."

"How come, Jere? Girls not letting you practice?" she teased, glancing over her shoulder as
He had dropped his guard and lowered the towel when she turned away, so in the glance sh
lengthened heaviness in the front of his swimsuit. She smiled, speculating on what he had b
shower, and her thoughts brought a blush to her cheeks.

"Girls don't wear bras anymore, Carmen, or haven't you heard."

"Of course, you're right. How damn yesterday can I be? I forget, we have a whole new gene
are growing up without a clue about how to unfasten a girl's bra."

"What am I supposed to do here?" he asked, and she could feel the tips of his fingers on her

She hesitated, trying to suppress an involuntary shiver, and then said, "There's a little hook
that's hooked into a loop on the left. Just hold the loop and lift the hook out."

She felt his knuckles on her spine as his fingers tangled with the closure. She could feel his
the nape of her neck and, suddenly, her thighs broke out in a rash of goosebumps. Her puls
arched her back to give him some slack in the straps.

He struggled for a moment longer, then sighed, "There, it's loose," and she immediately felt
fall to her sides. She caught the tiny cups with her forearm and held them against her breast
herself, as she turned around to face the boy.

"Whew," she gasped when they were face to face, "thanks, Jere. That feels better already."

In his struggles with her clasp, the towel had slipped from his arm and was lying, forgotten,
between them. She looked down and her gaze fixed on the bulge that was pushing the front
her. Brazenly, she stared at him, heedless of any possible discomfort he might be experienc
tip of her tongue began a languid, suggestive sweep of her freshly reddened lips.

The boy staggered a half-step back and sort of pushed his hips backward in an attempt to lo
tent, so to speak, and then he bent to pick up the towel. He shook out the towel and began
with one end while the other swayed back and forth in front of his bulge. She couldn't tell for

was water from the shower or sweat he was mopping.

“That’s okay, Carmen,” he mumbled and started to turn.

“Wait a minute,” she said with that soft purr of hers. “There’s something I’ve been wondering

“Yeah? What’s that?” He had the typical teenager’s disdain for questions.

“First, let me borrow your towel for a second, would you? I forgot to bring one and I’ve got oi
hands.”

He blushed beet red and handed over the towel, surrendering the refuge of his modesty, an
from him, Carmen batted her eyes disarmingly and asked innocently, “In the video? You rem

“Yeah.”

“What was the kid doing in the end when Stacey walked in on him?”

“I don’t know.”

“I think you do.”

“I don’t, really.”

“How many times have you seen it?”

“I don’t know, five, six, ten, maybe.”

“I think you know and are just too embarrassed to tell me.”

“I’m not embarrassed.”

“Then, why won’t you tell me what the kid was doin?”

“Cause, you can’t tell for sure.”

“What’s your best guess?”

“Awww, hell,” he sputtered.

“Yes?”

“Foolin around, I guess.”

“What, exactly, does that mean; ‘foolin around?’”

“You know, messin with himself.”

“Do you mean ‘masturbating?’ Like, ‘jacking off?’”

“Yeah, I guess.”

“So, you think the kid was watching Stacey’s mom and jacking off?”

“Yeah. He had the hots for her pretty bad.”

“I can understand why, can’t you; she’s a very beautiful woman.”

“Yeah.”

“I asked you earlier and you said you looked at me like that sometimes.”

“I don’t remember saying that.”

“It’s the truth, though, isn’t it?”

“Yeah, I guess, sometimes.”

Carmen took a deep breath, almost as though preparing herself for a dive into icy water, and
quietly, she asked, “Do you masturbate when you watch me, Jeremy?”

“Oh, jeez, Carmen!” the boy gasped, and she could almost feel the heat as crimson rushed i

“Well, do you?” she asked gently with a beatific smile. “Do you watch me out here at the poo
suit and jack off?”

“Carmen!” he protested, unable to answer.

“Where’s the trust, Jere?” she asked. Her voice quavered and she sounded wounded. “I tho
trust each other.”

“Dad would kill me, Carmen.”

“He’s in Sacramento, remember? On his business. This is our business; just between you a

“You’re not going to tell him?”

“Of course not, Jere. Why would I tell him?”

“Cause, he’s your husband, and I’m just a kid.”

“Well,” she laughed softly as she let her eyes drop to his bulging crotch, “you aren’t much of
And, besides,” she continued, closing the space between them with a half-step and raising h
his face in her palms, “I love you, Jeremy Bolds, and I would never, never, never do anythin
you.”

“Car…” the boy gasped, choking on her name, overcome by her sweetness and the fact tha
dangling uselessly from her arms and her gorgeous, bare breasts were almost grazing his c

“You trust me, don’t you?” she whispered, holding his face in her hands and looking deeply i
astonished eyes.

“Yes, yes, oh God, yes.”

“Then tell me the truth,” she insisted, tightening her grip for effect.

“I do, I do,” he blurted, shutting his eyes in shame.

“Do what?” she prodded.

“Jack off. I watch you and jack off.”

“Is that what you were doing just now? In your bathroom with the water running?”

“Yes.”

“Did you finish?”

“No, you called me; I didn’t have time.”

“Does my body excite you, Jeremy?” she asked pointedly while letting her top slip off her arm
nude, beautifully sculpted globes, pointed their puckered, ruby nipples at his chest.

She took a small step closer; their toes were nearly touching.

“Oh, God, yes,” he moaned almost painfully.

“Are you still excited, Jeremy?” It was a husky whisper and her eyes lit with unconcealed de
the words. The answer, of course, was blatantly pointing at her just a scant few inches from
crotch.

“Carmen! Don’t, please,” he gasped with a shriek. “My dad’s going to kill us both.”

“You trust me, remember? He’s in Sacramento and this is just between you and me.”

“Carmen?” he wailed in disbelief, unable to respond.

“You are still hard, aren’t you, Jere?” Her eyebrows lifted expectantly as she spoke, and she
toward him till her nearly naked mons just barely brushed the cloth covered tip of his erectio

“Oh God,” the boy gurgled.

“Is your penis erect for me, Jere?” she whispered, rubbing herself against him sensuously.

“No, no,” he protested weakly.

“No?” She smiled with amusement. Her hand drifted from his chin, her fingertips tracing lines
down his chest toward his belly. “I don’t think I believe you, Jere.”

“Ohhhhh,” he gurgled in ineffectual denial.

“I think your cock is hard as a rock, honey.” And, with that, her hand found him, and her fing

fondled him through the thin fabric of his trunks. She watched his face as emotions danced a
like images projected onto a screen. His shoulders sagged, his mouth dropped open in a ga
and his eyes bulged as he blinked and gulped.

“See, I was right, baby,” she cooed happily. Her fingers encircled him, squeezing, measuring
slow, rhythmic movement.

The boy gurgled, his words of protest dying in his throat in a tangle of discordant vowels and
arms dangled by his sides; his hands flapped uselessly. His eyes, drawn to the searing sens
stared as the image of her tiny fingers stroking the bulge in his trunks burned into his brain. H
rigid as a piece of rolled steel, and he could feel the hot thrush of embarrassed desire sprea
loins up his trunk to his face.

“Do you like my breasts,” she purred while moving her hand expertly on his prick. Her bare b
enticingly with the movement of her hand, and her darkened, congested nipples, described l
thin space between their bodies.

His eyes flitted to her breasts, then to her face, his eyelids fluttering as she lifted his hand an
on her breast. He felt the firm texture of her bosom under his fingertips and the dense, rubbe
nipple pressing against his palm and urgency of his excitement made him dizzy.

“Rub them, Jere,” she said, guiding him past his innocence. “My nipples are so sensitive.” S
prick with her fingers to encourage him.

The boy complied, rolling her nipple like an oversized raisin between thumb and forefinger. S
eyes and tilted her head as though overcome by rapture, and then she whispered, “Do both
Use both hands.”

Jeremy complied and was shocked at the intensity of her response. Little guttural grunting s
her throat, and her body began to undulate with a rhythm that matched the silent cadence of
tugged her nipples, stretching her flesh, and she arched her back offering herself to his finge

“Hmmmm,” she hissed as he tugged her nipples, elongating her pulsating, exquisitely sensit
pulled taffy, “you do that good,” and to prove her approval, she stroked him faster.

“Do you like having your cock rubbed, baby?”

“Oh, God, yes.”

“Do my fingers feel good?”

“Oh, Carmen.”

“They called me the ‘Beat-off Queen’ in high school, baby; do you know why?”

It was a whispered confidence, uttered as her hand snaked up the loose leg of his trunks to
the mesh lining.

“Ughhhhh.”

“Cause, I could jack the boys off better than any of the other girls. All the boys tried to get m
with them cause I knew how to make them feel good.”

“Carmen!” he gasped as the heat of her palm scorched him through the netting.

“I think you want me to make you feel good, don’t you?” she teased, sliding her hand up his
the swollen head of his prick.

“Oh, Carmen,” he gushed as the air rushed from his lungs.

“Do you want your step-mother to make your cock feel good, Jere?”

Step-mother, oh, God, he winced, but the very illicitness the term suggested honed his pass
a strop. “Oh, yes,” the boy yelped. The reply came bubbling up from his subconscious so qu
realize he had spoken until she released him and withdrew her hand from his trunks.

“Okay, then,” she panted excitedly. “Take off your suit.”

“Carmen?” he blinked uncertainly. His fingers fumbled with the drawstring to loosen the knot

“Let me help you,” she said eagerly, and, dropping to one knee, she began tugging his suit

The trunks grudgingly yielded their grip on the boy’s damp skin. She struggled, working then
little, slowly exposing the boy’s stark white belly and then the surprisingly sparse dusting of
just above his penis. The waistband snagged his prick, bending it down. She tugged hungril
slipped down his thighs, revealing his thick, richly-veined shaft. The length of him surprised

her, and she impatiently snatched the trunks to his ankles to expose him entirely. His prick s
the waistband slipped past, and, as she leaned toward him to push his trunks to the ground,
her cheek. She caught him with her hand and pressed him to her face for a moment, and the
her lips against him to savor the sensation of his virgin prick-flesh on her eager lips. She cou
pulse, the trip-hammer beat of his heart, on her lips, and, welling up from the fiery pit of her
almost unbearable urge to take him in her mouth and suck him to completion then and there
urge because she had other ideas.

She struggled to her feet and faced him. Inches separated them. Her face glowed, lit from w
passion. A smeared droplet of precum stained her cheek. She was breathing with short, quic
breasts, reddened by the boy's eager massage, heaved. She grasped his hands in hers and
hips.

"Take my thong off," she instructed the awestruck boy.

Obediently, he knelt, oblivious to the sharp aggregate punishing his knees. He barely pulled
her thong fell away, exposing her beauty and the neatly trimmed, luxuriant thicket of hair at

"Stay there," she told him when he started to rise, and, restraining him by putting her hands
shoulders, she spread her legs.

"Have you ever seen a woman's pussy, Jeremy?" she asked gently.

He shook his head in partially untruthful denial, because he had seen plenty in magazines a
X-rated videos, but, of course, never one in the flesh.

"Look at my pussy, Jeremy. Do you like it?"

"Oh God, yes. You're beautiful," he whispered in heartfelt adoration. He stared at her, lips fu
slightly separated, revealing glimpses of bright pink flesh behind her fleshy folds.

"Do you know how to tell if a woman is excited and ready to fuck, Jeremy?"

The boy shivered in his ignorance and rocked back and forth on his knees.

"Her pussy gets real wet and slippery, and she swells up inside."

The boy's eyes were riveted to her slit hoping to catch a glimpse of the phenomenon she ha

“Playing with your cock made my pussy sooooo wet.”

The boy rocked closer trying to confirm her report.

“You can’t see it, you sweetheart, you can only feel it. Touch my pussy. Put your fingers insi
I want you to see how wet I am for you.”

He lifted his hand, stroking her inner thigh along the way, and his fingertips tentatively brush
She sighed and opened her legs for him. She shut her eyes and felt his inquisitive, inexperie
sliding along her slit seeking an entrance.

“Yessss,” she gasped, when his fingers managed to separate her lips and slipped inside. “F
she purred as his fingers slithered along the length of her slit.

The boy groped her, and his untutored fumbling was the spark that ignited the raging conflag
lust.

“Here, let me show you,” she puffed, when her vaginal opening proved too elusive for him to

Her hand covered his between her legs, and her fingers guided him through the veil of her s
opening. With his fingers poised to enter her, she hesitated at the brink of the precipice, lear
the wind in her face like Kate Winslet on the bow of the Titanic, savoring the anticipation, bu
instantly her patience yielded to passion, and she thrust his finger deep into her pussy.

He gasped in bewildered astonishment as his finger slid easily into her depths, and he felt th
her slippery flesh engulf him. She pushed him out and tugged him back, instructing him in th
pleasured her, and, gradually, she turned him loose to stroke her on his own.

“Yes, yes, that’s it,” she burbled eagerly as the boy’s fingers sawed in and out of her throbbi
hot cauldron in her belly boiled and brewed an endless flood of lanolin oil that drenched her
knew she was wet, wetter than she had ever been. She overflowed and her slippery effluent
lips, matting her pussy hair and coating the soft skin of her thighs.

“Oh, God, oh, God, you’re finger-fucking me so good, baby,” she murmured allowing herself
selfish indulgence to enjoy the sensations of the boy’s fingers probing her body.

Then, she gently extracted his finger and pulled him to his feet. Before he could protest, she

toward the chaise and told him to lie on his back. He obeyed, lying down with his hands clut
the chaise and his cock flopped on his belly. She stood beside the chaise and let his lust-cra
her nudity, while she squirted oil into her cupped hand. She dropped to her knees and raised
drizzled the warmed oil onto the boy's cock, watching it run from the head down the shaft, le
trails of lubricant weaving among the bulging veins. Her oily palm caressed his shaft, then h
around him and greased him. She palmed his glans and teased his cum hole with a fingertip
lifted his hips, thrusting his cock toward the enticement of her oily caresses, and, while his h
above the chaise, she slipped her hand between his legs to oil his balls. She stroked lower a
crease between his ass cheeks. She wormed her slippery finger into the crevice. The boy gr
her with a look of dismay when she pushed her finger into the tight ring of his anus. He jerke
evade the penetrating finger and resisted her by clenching his butt cheeks tightly together. S
cock, jacking him off with her circling fingers slipping lightly up and down the well-oiled shaft
relaxed some. She leaned toward his prick and licked the tip, and heard the boy's gasp of de
finger slid deeply into his rectum. She fingerfucked his asshole while licking his cock and jac
until his squirmy moans signaled it was time for her to stop.

She stood, and, kneeling on the chaise beside him, straddled the boy. She settled on him, w
till her pussy caught his rigid dick and pressed it between their bodies. She leaned forward,
hands on his shoulders, letting her breasts dangle in front of his face.

"Play with my breasts," she cooed, lifting her hips some and slipping her hand between their
his prick.

He reached for her, hands closing on her swaying globes, as she guided the head of his pric
slit. She rubbed herself with his prick, stroking her swollen clit with the exquisite softness of
and thrilled to the little spurts of precum her caresses produced.

"Suck them," she said with a note of pleading in her voice. Her hand twitched frantically, stru
stalk of her clit with his cock.

The boy complied, sucking her nipples into the hot cavern of his mouth, nursing her breasts
child, and she could feel the walls of her vagina contracting with each suck. He suckled and
just as she lifted herself to position his prick to enter her, he stopped.

"Oh, Carmen?" he gulped, and she detected a wistfulness in his voice.

"Yes, baby?" she responded, pausing; his cock was poised at her opening.

“Carmen, I, ah, ah,” he stammered, blushing.

Fear, she surmised, and her heart melted with compassion for his innocence. “Don’t be afra
you,” she whispered reassuringly with all the love any mother could feel.

“It’s not that,” he protested, and it seemed as though the beat of his pulse in his prick quicke

“What is it, then, baby?” Her hand held him as she settled onto his prick, letting the head slip
fleshy pussy lips.

“Can I put it between your cheeks? Just for a minute. Just to see what it feels like.”

The boy had either summoned extraordinary courage or been overcome by uncontrollable d
outrageous request, but the thought of cheeks, her cheeks, clenching his cock had consume
thought for months and he couldn’t resist that compulsion. It had begun in the spring on a da
been in school. Instead, he had played hookey and was lying on his bed in his boxers readin
when he heard her come home. He had hidden beside his bed while she walked to her bedr
hallway they shared, and then he heard running water filling the tub in her bath. He lay in the
between his bed and the wall for the longest, giving her time to bathe, and, when he thought
clear, he crept out and snuck down the hall toward her room. Her door was ajar and he coul
the back of his neck rising in anticipation at the prospect of catching a glimpse of her in her u
maybe naked. He had gotten lucky once or twice in the past, getting to see her naked, but it
shitless to do it. This time, the door was cracked open and loomed at the end of the hall like
a giant womb, and he approached on tiptoe, irresistibly drawn, with his heart in his throat. At
the room was dark, he didn’t see her and thought she was still in the bathroom, but when his
gasped and nearly fell against the door. Her image was reflected toward him by mirrors on th
wall. His gorgeous step-mother was lying naked on the king-sized bed with her legs spread
were closed, and her pink tongue was running restlessly over her lips. She was twisting a ni
hand. Her pussy hair was wet and matted, her lips puffy, swollen looking, pouting and open,
of wet crimson. Dim light glinted off her moist inner thighs. He groaned and thrust his hand in
underpants, and locked his fingers onto his prick. He began to jack off, staring at her gaping
noticed the movement of her hand reaching for something. Her hand came into view holding
rubber cock above her face. He stopped breathing for a minute and slumped against the doo
near collapse, when she took the dildo into her mouth and down her throat. Then, while he f
his meat, she put the head of that cock between her asscheeks and squirmed it around till th
pressing against her asshole. His eyes were popping out of his head; he couldn’t think or bre
could do was jack off and watch her slowly push that enormous, fat prick up her ass. As soo
it all the way in, so that there was barely enough left outside her butthole to hold on to, she p

the way out and then shoved it back. He could hear her gasping and moaning like it was the thing she had ever done, and it amazed him to see that, when she pulled the thing out, her a open, a huge hole like a gaping mouth with no lips. He jacked off faster, feeling the cum buil dick, and she speeded up too matching him stroke for stroke. Her hand was a blur, sliding th out of her ass almost faster than his eyes could follow, and she started huffing and puffing, l engine that could, with quick little gasps. She slipped a hand down her belly and onto her pu spread her lips and held them open while she rubbed her clit. He was there, his climax hang the familiar tingling rush electrifying his kneecaps, when he heard her loudly chanting, “Yes, ass, oh, God, yes, fuck my ass deep.” With that, his cum burst from the end of his prick in a of thick, white cum shot across the carpet and spattered the bedroom door he was crouchin jerked faster and his dick became a cum fountain, squirting his juice like he never imagined distantly, through the haze of his orgasm, he heard her groan, “Oh, God, I’m cumming.” He into his shorts and slunk down the hall to his room, too frightened of discovery to clean up th made. That night, at supper, he nearly had a heart attack when she turned to his dad and sa are some stains on the carpet outside our bedroom. I don’t know how they got there, but I th somebody to come up and shampoo the carpet.” She had looked at him kinda funny at the t of a smile at the corners of her mouth, but if she suspected anything, she never let on. As fo carried those images like a stain on his brain and whenever he got an erection, there was no to keep his mind from returning to that afternoon when he watched his step-mom fuck herse that big rubber cock.

“Oh, Jere,” she gulped, and he felt a shiver of excitement shake her breasts. Her hand was she spoke. “You want to put your prick between my ass cheeks?”

“Carmen,” he nodded, feeling his prick already nuzzling into the deep cleavage of his step-m guided unerringly by her eager, but steady, hand.

“Ooooh, baby, your cock feels good back there.” She was moving his dick about in her crack puckered ring with the oily head.

The boy was going wild under her expert manipulation. The cum-weeping eye of his dick wa ridges and valleys of her anus, and the reality of the sensation transcended the anything his produced.

“You want to put your cock in my ass and fuck me, don’t you, baby?” No woman’s intuition a boy’s hips were floating above the chaise, lifting her body into the air, his prick poised like a to sheath itself to the hilt in her rectum.

“You wanna fuck your momma’s ass,” she gasped, lowering herself onto his stiff spike.

“Oh, Jesus, yes,” the boy nearly screamed. His hands circled her narrow waist, and he yank
trying to complete her impalement.

“Ohhhh,” she winced. “Slow down a little. Your cock’s too big; you gotta give a girl a chance
wiggled her ass, her hand repositioning his cock, and settled on him tentatively.

Mortified by his lack of thoughtfulness, the boy froze, his back arched in a permanent bow w
his step-mother at the apex.

“Ugh,” she grunted, biting her lower lip. She relaxed her thighs, letting more of her weight co
the prick trying to enter her bowels. Her hand was thrust between their bodies, her fingers fr
stroking his cock, spreading oil along the length. Her finger pressed her ass where they touc
circling, she re-oiled the tip of his prick.

“Oooo, baby, help me get it in,” she wailed when her weight alone was insufficient.

Instinctively, his hands reached for her hips and circled her waist. He pulled her down, lifting
meet force with force and felt the ring of her anus give way. The head of his cock plowed int
step-mother’s tight rectum, and he looked at her face for reaction.

Her eyes popped wide; her mouth gaped. She shook her head back and forth, tossing her c
fingernails dug into his shoulders. Her face was a lust-contorted mask that the inexperience
read.

“Ohhhhh,” she exhaled as he entered.

“Am I hurting you?” he fretted, loosening his grip on her hips. A frown of indecision clouded

“Oh, God, no, Jere,” she gushed, wobbling her hips in an effort to remain balanced. “Don’t s

He had done his part, helping her past the initial entry, and she resumed control. Her hips w
and falling in tiny jerks, and she began swallowing his cock with her ass. She felt the head b
bowels and trembled with excitement. She took the head and the narrower slippery shoulde
Toward the base, his cock thickened again, stretching her hole unbearably, so she stopped
hovering above him with half his dick up her butt, and panted. Her brow furrowed as she trie
mind and concentrate on relaxing her sphincter. The walls of her rectum collapsed around th

seizing him with a thousand rippling muscles, and he gurgled his delight in the back of his th
back and forth on her hands and knees, fucking herself slowly on the obscenely protruding p
forced her hole to widen. She took him deeper with each thrust, and it felt like his cockhead
her throat.

“Jesus Christ, you’re huge,” she gulped triumphantly, when finally she felt his thighs brush h
knew the end was near.

“Oh, Carmen.” Her name burst from his lips in a gush of ecstasy. His thumbs pressed her be
on her butt cheeks.

“Baby,” she begged heatedly, “spread my cheeks with your fingers. Open my ass up so I ca
me.”

The boy could barely believe his ears, but his fingers dipped into her crease along side the e
his prick and pulled her cheeks apart.

“Oh, shit, yes,” she hissed, sinking another delicious inch onto the boy’s prick.

He spread her ass and felt her swallow him completely. His hands, cupped, held her globes
flattened them against his thighs. Her pussy juice slimed his belly, where she rubbed herself

“Baby,” she sighed, as she paused to catch her breath and to allow her body to accommoda
in her over-stuffed rectum. She put her head on his shoulder, nuzzling her lips against his ea
“Your cock is so big and feels so good in my ass. I can’t believe I took all of it. Touch my ass
where your dick’s going in me.”

His pulse was a pounding roar in his head and a throbbing ache in his cock. He felt like he w
joined to this beautiful woman in a dream that defied reality, and his fingers probed their junc
Fingertips gingerly skirted her hole, tracing the obscenely stretched ring that encircled his pr
band of iron, dancing over the little ridge of flesh marking the boundary between ass and pu
marveled at her unabashed submission. Her tiny ring was stretched like the mouth of a Mas
his cock and clung to the base.

“Jesus,” he exclaimed, as she lifted her hips, and he felt his cock slipping past his fingertips.

“Feel good, baby?” she purred, stopping the rise of her hips with just the tip of his prick still i

“Hell, yes.”

“Carmen’s gonna fuck you good, and make you fill up her ass with cum.” She was pushing b
driving his prick deep in her ass, and her promise was nearly fulfilled with that single stroke.

“Arrrrgh,” he gurgled, nearly strangling. His fingers clawed at her hole in a useless attempt t
opening. At that moment, his blood and his cum were reaching the boiling point, and he wou
her ass head first if given the chance.

“You’re about to cum, aren’t you, baby?” She was rocking faster and wiggling her hips from
fucked his prick with her asshole.

“Unhuh,” he grunted. There was a dazed, far-away look in his eyes, and his prick jerked with
inside her.

“Cum, baby. Cum for Carmen. Let me feel your cock squirt cum in my ass.”

“Ohhhhhhhhh,” he wailed, clawing her cheeks in his urgency.

She lifted her hips till just the head remained in her ass and looked between them at the bric
flesh connecting their bodies. Her rectal muscles kneaded his dick head with an unimaginab

“Jack off for me, baby; just like Stacey’s boyfiend. Let me see you jack off with your dick up

The boy’s hand reached for his prick and gripped the greasy shaft. He pumped it once and t
began fucking the head of his cock with short little strokes while he jacked off.

“Carmen!” he gasped, his hand smacking her ass cheeks on the upstroke.

“Cum, baby. I want to feel you shoot.” She whispered encouragement to the boy. He had org
his lust-anguished features, and she could feel the throb of impending climax in his prick.

“Oh, Carmen,” he shouted in a wail of ecstasy as the dam burst, and his cum began to spurt
step-mother’s hot, dick-clenching rectum.

“Yes, yes, my darling, I feel it; I feel you cuming. Squirt your love juice up my ass and fill me
want it running down my legs when you’re done.”

The boy’s cum ran in a nearly unbroken stream, like water from an open spigot. He had nev
so aroused, so turned-on by anything, and his excitement transformed his climax into a torre
Instinctively, he reached for Carmen’s breast, kneading her flesh with one hand while jackin
other, and the tightly gripping walls of her rectum were flooded with cum.

“Ooooooo, Jere, you cum sooooo good,” Carmen purred, lifting her ass off the boy’s prick to
the last few, dwindling spurts arc into the empty space between their bodies.

“Oh, Jesus,” the boy sighed with a final shiver of ecstasy. Cum was dribbling down his finge
of long stringy gobs were dangling from Carmen’s gaping asshole. He gazed at her, almost
his good fortune, with all of the adoration a boy feels for the woman who relieves him of his

Her heart melted, and she leaned down to kiss him full on the lips, with her mouth open and
writhing. He kissed her back, or tried to, and his awkwardness served to underscore his inn
love him all the more. Their lips pressed together, tongues intertwining, and he took her lea
replicate her thrusts and parries. He learned quickly and in seconds they were kissing like lo

Finally, she broke away, gulping for air and she gently stroked his hair. “You liked that didn’t

“Oh my God, yes, Carmen.” The lights of love blazed in his eyes.

“Jacking off and cumming with your dick up my ass felt good, didn’t it, baby?”

“Ca, Ca, Carmen,” he stammered in an effort to express himself, “I never, uh, ah…”

“I know, baby. I know,” she said in that gentle tone mothers use to soothe their sons, and sh
with a finger pressed to his lips.

She dismounted the boy and picked up his towel. Brazenly, she stood with one foot on the c
cum seeping between her legs, and then she sat beside him and began cleaning his shrinki
him in soft terrycloth, then massaged his dick through the towel.

“Shooting your cum in my ass felt a lot better than shooting it on the carpet outside my bedr
She gave him a wicked, knowing smile and maintained the pressure of her hand on his cock

“Oh, Jesus, Carmen.” he gasped, appalled, jerking to a half-sitting position. “You knew?”

“Of course, I knew, baby. I knew you were watching and jacking off, and I knew it was your

door and the carpet. I tried to let you know at dinner that night. I wanted you to know it was o
didn't mind at all. I kept thinking you would say something about it, but you never did."

"I was afraid you would be mad; maybe tell dad."

"You shouldn't have worried. If you had said something, anything, I would have come to you
went to sleep and let you fuck my ass that night or any other night. I would have let you do a
want."

"I feel like such a goddam idiot." The boy might have felt foolish, but his dick, having a mind
was beginning to show signs of renewed life beneath the towel.

"Don't be too hard on yourself," she giggled, squeezing his resurgent cock. "It's not easy wo
that out, and I probably didn't do a very good job of letting you know how I felt about it."

"I wish I had said something. I wanted you so bad I couldn't sleep for days."

"I wanted you too, Jeremy, but, after that, there just never seemed to be a good time to climb

"But, you did today."

"Yeah, I sure did," she grinned.

"So, is that the end of it?" An anguished look of disappointment flickered across his face.

"Of course not, you silly boy, it's just the beginning. You can have me any time you want, jus
can have you whenever I want."

"Oh God, don't tease me like that."

"I'm not teasing; I mean it. When ever, where ever, what ever; do you understand?"

"I, I, I think so," the boy responded, nodding in disbelief.

"Good," she said, smiling with satisfaction. "Now, I want you to do exactly as I say. Understa
test."

"Yeah, okay," the boy nodded in agreement, but she had already turned and started walking

“Well, come on,” she said, looking back at him over her shoulder and crooking a finger in his

He jumped up and followed his step-mother to the far end of the pool. Her asscheeks were r with his fingerprints, and he could see gobs of his cum oozing from her crease. He was abou was leading him, but then, she reached the diving board and sat down on the end with her b folded his towel and dropped it on the aggregate between her legs. Then, she leaned back v her, holding the board for support and spread her legs.

“Kneel between my legs, baby.”

“Sure, Carmen,” he replied, quickly complying with her instruction.

“Good boy,” she smiled, and she lifted her legs, putting them on his shoulders. She lifted her pussy was level with his face. She tugged him with her heels and the scent of her filled him. she hissed hungrily, and the space between his lips and hers shrank.

His hands reached up to cup her cheeks, helping her support her weight, and he held her to slice of ripe melon. This request he knew how to fulfill. Bruiser had explained what the video and he was armed to the teeth with untested knowledge. He brushed her lips with his. Her h his cheeks; the musky scent of her arousal seared his nostrils. She ground her hips, pressin hard against his mouth, and the taste of her blossomed on his lips. He licked her with his tor gasped, “Oh, God, yes, do that.” She lowered her back to the board, freeing her hands to let wild in his hair. She coiled his hair around her fingers and yanked his face into her crotch, m lick me, lick my cunt, lover.”

He licked at her slit, and she directed him with pulls and yanks and yelps of pleasure, and hi coated with the sweet oil of her essence. Her fleshy lips swelled, plumped with passion, and fattened folds with the tip of his tongue. Restlessly, she writhed under his touch, her hips bo board whenever he touched a tender spot.

“Higher,” she wailed, tugging his ear to direct him and plunging one hand under his face to s pussy lips.

He lapped her cunt with the flat of his tongue, licking her trough till his tongue tripped on a fl protuberance that stuck out between her fingers.

“Oh, God, yes, lick my clit,” she squealed with a jerk of her hips when his tongue found her r

He licked her there again and felt the immediate shiver of a response.

“Oh, Jesus, suck it, baby; suck it and make me cum.”

Eagerly, his lips closed on her clit in a tightening oval. It felt like the tip of a tiny finger betwe
lips, and he lavished her with a sweep of his tongue. She gagged and locked her heels behi
pinioning his face to her crotch. He began to gently suck, just a soft suction of lips and tongu
infant’s first tentative attempts to suckle, and her back arched with sensuous pleasure.

“Oooo, oooo, oooo,” she whimpered as he licked her core within the warm, moist suction of

“Oh, fuck, yes,” she moaned deliriously. She collapsed onto the board as the first, firey threa
ignited in her pussy.

Jeremy sucked harder, feeling her clit lengthening, swelling, and, intuitively, he thrust two fir
asshole.

“Oh, baby, where’s you learn to do that? Oh, God, never mind, don’t tell me; I don’t want to l
finger-fuck my ass deeper. Oh, God, I wish it was your cock in my ass; Jesus, I want my dilc
mouth sucking my clit and your fingers fucking my ass, oh God, oh God, oh God,” she babbl
incoherently as the boy’s tongue licked reason from her mind.

Convulsions racked her body, shaking her from head to toe, and her pussy, pressed tight ag
seemed to vibrate as he sucked her. Her juices poured from her pussy and joined the cum c
as he finger-fucked her butt.

“Baby, I’m cumming, I’m cumming,” she sobbed and she fell back open, violate and exposed
her beyond the sharp ridge of her passion to tranquility.

She lay on her back, breasts and belly heaving, and tried to catch her breath and for a mom
he might have done her harm, but, then she rose, propping herself on her elbows and looke
face in amazement.

“Now, aren’t you a pleasant surprise for your step-mother,” she smiled smugly, smearing he
his mouth with the tip of her finger while licking her own lips.

“Did I pass the test, then?”

“You got an “A” on that part, baby, but the test ain’t over by a long shot.”

“Huh? What do you mean?”

“I want more of this,” she said with her voice thick with lust while reaching for his new erectio
hands. Then, she stood, pulling him to his feet by the cock and when he was standing she k
“Come on, Jere, hurry, we’ve only got three days till your dad comes home and there’s abou
questions on that test for ya to answer.”

\Media\Wat_Pah_Nanachat\menu.cmmcd

Submissive and Willing (They enjoy sexy wife in front of him!)
byHopebeach©

'This gorgeous married lady is a genuinely submissive lady who would love to answer Mails appreciate her sexy body, and would like to tease her and instruct her into doing naughty thi notes/comments will be forwarded to her by Hopebeach, and she promises to answer each Mail address.'

Submissive and Willing!!

It was only Wednesday morning but Fran, the attractive 35 year old wife, was nervous alrea Saturday night. Her husband, Jake, had made a full confession to her the night before....wha do?

Jake had been to a casino with friends and chalked up gambling losses to the tune of $3000 he could pay that sort of debt on the spot and he had been brought to the casino boss's offic to some arrangement! He begged and pleaded for time but could give no guarantee as to wh settle the debt. Suddenly the boss had said,

'Are you married?'

'Yes....why do you ask?'

'Get your wife to get some snacks and some beers in.....me and two of my colleagues are house on Saturday evening. I'm going to give you a chance to repay the debt.....but I want y there.....right?' It wasn't a request, it was just a firm statement. 'Write down your address.'

The two men talked for a few more minutes, but Jake was soon dismissed, shivering and sh into serious hot water he now found himself. He lay awake that night, sweating and going ov eventuality. The following evening, he had found it more than difficult to try to explain to Fran was happening. It was bad enough trying to tell her that he was in debt for $3000, but he als that they were going to have visitors on Saturday night.....the boss of the casino and two o cronies.....and that Fran had to be there!

'Why?' she asked. 'Why have I got to be here? What the hell have you got into, Jake?' Worri initially wafted through her mind but she tried to convince herself that things would even ther somehow her husband would come to some arrangement with the casino.

'I don't know, honey, I really don't know!' Was Jake lying? 'I'm going to try and recover my de man says he wants you to be here to keep us in beer and snacks. We have to do it, honey.' said, but both husband and wife spent the next few days worried about their future.....and th

Fran had married Jake when she was still a virgin and only 18. She certainly was an attracti standing at 5'5 with a shapely figure, wonderful breasts, dark brown hair that she sometimes lovely legs and a firm, tight ass. She had stayed loyal and true to her husband, but as time w maturity had given her more confidence, a wider outlook on life and she had come to realise was something that attracted other men (and perhaps other women for all she knew).

She had worked her way up to become the manager of a retail store and it was only a short in her car. This job had given her independence and responsibility and she was able to mee of different people during her working day. Much of the time, customers and visiting staff me and engage Fran in conversation, perhaps teasing her, attracted by her feminine qualities ar body.

Although Fran remained loyal to her husband, there were occasions when she found herself the men, young and old, who tried to charm her, and often, in her imagination and fantasy, s about what it would be like to 'enjoy' the attentions of another man. Perhaps she might be w smart hotel, wined and dined in style before being taken to a huge, comfortable bed where s experience another male body....another cock in her mouth, another tongue licking her soft another hard cock stretching her aching cunt to give her the thrilling fuck that she fantasised

In spite of her thoughts, and even though the marriage had lasted more than 16 years now, cosy, happy marriage, like millions of other women, and her fantasies remained just that.....f

Right now, Fran didn't have the time, or the inclination, for fantasies. Her mind went over an thought of her husband owing $3000 to the casino. God, what the hell was Jake going to do hell were they going to repay that sort of cash? Please God that Jake can win some hands o Fran prayed to herself.

They lived in a quiet little town on the eastern side of the US, with only one or two other hou and it wasn't very often that they had visitors on a Saturday night, but this weekend was goi different. Fran could hardly concentrate on her managerial duties at the store on Thursday a Saturday, she and Jake decided to go to the local superstore to get all the goods they neede plenty of beer, pizzas, chips, cookies.....anything that was going to keep the visitors happy. drive home, Jake suddenly said,

'You know we've got to keep these guys happy tonight, don't you, Fran? I don't want you to
try and act natural and go along with their wishes. If I can win some of the money back and
beer to keep them smiling, then things might not be too bad.....and I hope you can look prett

'Christ Jake,' Fran started, her patience running thin. 'Don't I always look pretty when we go
company? You know I'll do my best!' Nothing more was said as Jake became more and mor
approached. The men were due at about 8pm and by then, Fran had the kitchen all decked
the crates of beer under the table.

The kitchen was on the upstairs floor where the bedrooms and living room were, but the ma
downstairs with the bathroom and garage, and this was where Jake was intending to host hi
evening.

Jake was pacing up and down all the time, but at about 7.30, Fran went to the bathroom to s
up to her bedroom to change for the evening. Even then, she had butterflies in her stomach,
past eight she could hear a large saloon pull up in the drive-way. She tried to peer out of her
to see the men, but all she could see were a big, black Cadillac and three figures moving qu
door.

As she carried on getting ready, she could hear voices down below in the family room and th
husband called up the stairs.

'Fran, honey, are you ready? Can you come and join us as quickly as you can?' Fran could
Jake's voice and knew her presence was required as soon as possible. She had another qu
mirror, slipped her high heels on and decided that it was 'now or never.' The men could hear
clipping down the stairs and then the door to the family room opened and all four men were
entry.

She could immediately tell who the boss was...the man in charge, the one with all the say, th
decide her husband's fate. He was smiling and sitting back in the most comfortable arm cha
but looked at Fran from top to toe in a very relaxed manner. She felt he was mentally undres
she could do was stand there in all her innocence!

Her nipples began to harden in her tiny top, she was nervous as hell, and the silence was de

'I'm Joey. You must be Jake's wife...I heard him call you Fran...well, hello Fran. It's a pleasu
and thank you so much for inviting us into your home.'

Although he was lounging back in the armchair, Fran imagined him to be shortish, about 5'8
bit of a paunch belly and at least 60 years old. His hair was jet black and she figured he had
Latin blood in him.....just the type to run a casino, Fran thought. She tried to be the friendly

'It's a pleasure, and thank you for coming!!' she smiled weakly, even though she was well av
invited himself rather than being invited.

Fran was also aware of the other two men in the room with her husband. They were both sta
and were also immaculately dressed in dark suits. They were introduced as Eddie and Buck
his mid twenties, about 6', broad shoulders with a beautiful black face and gleaming white te
introduced by Joey, he gave Fran a nod of the head and a dazzling smile. He too hadn't faile
sexy body of the only woman in the room.

Eddie was older, probably mid-fifties, about 5'10 but also well built with dark hair and a hard
his eyes.....no, you definitely wouldn't argue with these guys, Fran thought!

Joey carried on, all the time moving his eyes up and down Fran's shapely body but occasion
words to Jake who was standing, nervously, close to his wife.

'Now, you're in a very difficult position, Jake.....I presume you've told your gorgeous wife abo
you owe the casino?' Fran and Jake nodded affirmative, not wishing to add to the conversat
we can sit down and work it out like proper adults.....and I'm glad your wife is here to help u
problem!' and there was a smirk all over Joey's face as he uttered these last words. 'I tell yo
don't you go and bring some food and some beers, Fran, while Jake and I have a little chat.'

Fran almost ran up the stairs to obey the head man. Within 3 minutes, she was back in the f
tray of chips and nuts and sandwiches, and a bag full of beers. By now the four men were si
oblong table, one on each side. Fran put the food and drink on a trolley and pushed it to the
was sitting. She could see that already a playing card had been dealt to each man.

'Now you're here again, sweetie-pie,' Joey grinned,' we're going to turn the cards over. High
wins.....and it's worth a thousand dollars!!' He said it with such a smirk on his face and he k
feelings that would be going through Fran's mind. Already $3000 in debt, her husband was o
$1000 on just one card.

'Oh my God,' she murmured under her breath. 'Jake, are you sure this is the right way?' she
'Can't you offer to pay it off each month, or something.....or even work some time at the cas
off?' Joey was quick to retort.

'Can you think of another way, then, Fran?' with yet another smirk all across his face. 'We do more staff at the casino.....and we always give a man a fair chance of getting evens! Or do something else in mind, sexy lady?' Again he looked her body up and down, taking in the sh high heels, the tight skirt and the little top which beautifully accentuated her hard breasts.

Fran began,

'Well, I.....,' but Jake interrupted her.

'It's the only way, honey,' and he quickly turned his card over....an ace, and he couldn't be b others all turned their cards over, Joey laughed and said,

'Well, there's a $1000 you've saved. Now you owe us only $2000. Same again.....only this ti the cards over for $2000.' Fran took a deep breath.

'No, no.....Jake, you only have one chance in four.....and you could be owing $4000 in a ma Joey was watching her all the time.

'Your wife seems pretty sensible, doesn't she? She seems to be pretty worried for you, man don't you come over here,' and he beckoned the sexy wife over to his chair. As she nervous Joey's hand grabbed hers and he kissed the back of her hand. Fran stood silently at his side hand let go of hers and dropped to her thigh.

Fran could feel the thick, podgy hand suddenly caressing her leg and then the hand moved under the little skirt and it was soon on the cheek of her ass, on the curve where it joined the thigh. She felt nervous, frightened and excited all at once. Jake was sweating and suddenly

'Hey, Mister, I didn't say you could.....,' but Joey quickly put him down.

'I don't think you have any say in the matter, loser!' and there was venom and contempt in hi carried on caressing the delectable ass. 'Tell you what, we turn over the cards, and if you wi evens and we leave you alone with your pretty wife!'

'You don't have to do it, Jake.....it's OK, it's OK,' murmured Fran, and the gentle hand on he touching her in such an erotic way that she didn't move an inch. The look on Jake's face, tho rage. Right in front of him, the boss man was groping his wife and there was nothing he cou

'Turn over the cards,' Jake suddenly blurted out, hoping against hope that he could bring the
He started by turning over a 10 of Hearts. Then there was a four, then an eight and then, fin
was wet with sweat. It was all down to Eddie, who gently toyed with his card, before slowly t
reveal a.....King of Spades!!

Jake gulped and Fran's heart beat hard in her chest. Suddenly, her husband was $4000 in d
looked a bleak and unforgiving place. Joey, Buck and Eddie had the faintest smiles on their

'Again?' laughed Joey. 'Double or quits, Mister? Either zero bucks or you're in for $8000.' His
on Fran's panties, running his fingers across the thin material, squeezing the hard cheeks of
up and down the insides of her thighs. Joey let the silence linger for a little while longer and

'What does wifey say, honey? Do you let your husband play on or.....!' This time it was Fra
interrupted.

'Christ no....we couldn't afford the original $3000.....we certainly can't afford $8000....oh my
God.....Jake, put away the cards. I'm sure we can talk about.....talk about....oh my God,' an
up her skirt were touching her in all the right spots, and she could feel the dampness starting
into the front of her panties. Jake tried to protest.

'Now listen here, you guys! You can't.....!'

'Oh yes we can, punk! You don't have much choice. I think your wife is right! Eddie, put awa
let's talk about the options. Let's have a proper look at this hot looking woman. Why don't yo
skirt, young lady.....I think we'd all love to see more of you,' and his hand continued to cares
bottom and Joey waited.

'Christ, you guys.....you can't just order my wife around in my own house, 'cos if you think...
was trying to sound masculine.

'Why don't you just shut the fuck up,' growled Joey. 'You are way out of your depth now, big
$4000 and there is just no way you can pay it back.....even your wife says so. So you just s
leave here at 10pm. If....and it's a big If.....if you keep that big mouth of yours quiet and sit i
armchair over there in the corner, then 2 things might happen. One, I don't get Eddie and Bu
good hiding and, Two, I might just cancel the debt you owe us! Understand?'

'And you expect me to just sit in the corner while I let you.....!' protested Jake. His wife al
shouted at him.

'Do it, Jake. The man's right....there is no choice, so do it, honey....go and sit down and have
going to be OK....it's going to be OK.' She gave Jake a kiss on the cheek and almost led him
'Right, Mr Joey, Sir. It's 8.45. You're leaving at 10, and you're going to cancel that debt, aren

'I can see you've got some sense, honey! Now, about that skirt?' and he looked the glorious
again. Fran took a deep breath, and slowly began to unzip the short skirt. Jake sat nervously
sipping a beer, and watched his wife submit to the first order from the three men. Buck, Edd
man relaxed back in their chairs as slowly the skirt slid to the floor to reveal Fran's wonderfu
stunning ass in little, tight panties.

'There, that wasn't too difficult was it,' grinned Joey. 'Just come a little closer again, will you
Fran inched closer to Joey's chair, his hand snaked out again to run up and down her shape
it caressed up to her panties and meandered across her delectable ass and then under and
onto the front of the thin material. His fingers began to slide up and down the front of the pan
Fran's pussy lips underneath. He could feel the wet lips, he could feel them open, and heard
from the sexy wife.

Jake went to get up from his chair but Eddie quickly rose and moved towards the angry husb
Jake sat back down, knowing there was virtually nothing he could do. They could all see Joe
and down on Fran's pussy and then his fingers eased the material aside and he was playing
hairs.

'Feel nice, honey?' gloated Joey. 'I can tell by the way you're getting wet that you like it.....sl
it, guys, eh! Open your thighs some more, baby!' Fran was trying so hard not to enjoy the to
and she didn't reply, but the gentle stroking on her cunt lips and across her clit were beginni
thighs slowly inched apart as she stood before the boss man, feeling every stroke of his pod

She had known no other touch since her wedding day except that of her husband. She had
and submissive to him, even if her mind had often thought of unspoken fantasies, just like m
women. Although the situation she was now in with Jake was horrendous and frightening, Fr
herself that this was the only way. She couldn't argue with Joey or his friends, and right now
touches sliding seductively inside her panties, she didn't want to.

Jake had brought all this on himself with his stupid gambling! They had argued on numerous
previously about the way he lost money at the casino, and now they had finally reached the
If he had to sit in the corner while his wife was at the mercy of three leering men, Fran thoug
least it might finally bring Jake to his fuckin' senses. She sighed again as Joey eased his fin

between her sodden cunt lips.

'Ummm,' moaned Fran, and her feet eased apart a little further.

Jake, sweating in his seat, and sipping furiously on his beer, knew that he was powerless to
proceedings. He was outnumbered, three to one, and he knew that further protest was futile
controlled Fran in her behaviour, particularly where sex was concerned, but now another ma
his wife. He had often made Fran wear sexy clothes for him, she would suck his cock when
would even dress in sexy clothes so that Jake could watch other men admire and lust over h
a bar.

Knowing that other men were looking at his wife, enjoying her firm breasts and her shapely l
dress, always gave Jake a thrill and, like a lot of men, he often fantasised about watching his
another man. But now....Christ.....now it was happening for real. He was having to watch his
hands of a little, podgy guy and he didn't know whether to laugh or cry! He thought being cu
happened to other men, but he might have to endure the humiliation himself just in order to
gambling debt.

'Slip your panties down to your knees,' smiled Joey to the delectable wife. Jake gripped his l
a vice as he watched Fran's little panties gently move over the cheeks of her ass, down her
then hang at her open knees. Straight away, Joey's fingers were back in her cunt and all the
enjoy the glistening hairs of Fran's wet pussy.

Buck, the handsome young black guy, slipped off his jacket and hung it over a chair, along w
smiled at Fran and their eyes locked on one another while she still felt the thrill of fingers pla
cunt. Buck was young and handsome and his wonderful smile was all consuming! Then Joe

'I can see Buck has that look in his eye again, honey. Why don't you kneel down by the side
just relax. That's it,' Apart from her little top, Fran only had her little panties dangling from he
She didn't look at her husband but she knew that she had to be obedient and, the way her ju
from her pussy, at the moment, this wasn't particularly difficult.

She went down onto her knees at the side of Joey's chair and he took the opportunity to slid
right off her legs. Now Fran was naked from the waist down and almost at once, she felt Joe
over the side of his chair and start to explore her body once more.

As she watched the young Buck move slowly towards her, Fran felt Joey's hand slide down
her legs, and then a finger slid into her body and then two fingers and then three. Her knees

floor and she could feel the three fingers just idly rest inside her cunt. The feeling was wond
juices were all over Joey's fingers and now Buck was standing in front of her kneeling body.

Jake could see everything clearly from his seat, and knew that he was paying dearly for his
wife was behaving just as he had regularly made her behave...by being submissive and obe
time, Jake himself was being cuckolded and made to watch her being just as obedient for ot

Was there a stirring in his jeans? Was there some sort of revolting thrill in seeing his wife na
waist down with another man's fingers up her cunt? He tried to keep still as the sweat rolled
forehead.

Buck was right in front of the shapely wife as she looked up at him from her kneeling positio
suddenly spoke.....and Jake gulped.

'Undo his zip, honey!' Did Fran know this instruction was coming? Of course she did, and sh
she felt the three fingers inside her push deeper into her cunt.

'Ohhhhh, God, umm!' and her hands moved up to unzip Buck's slacks. She knew what she h
what was expected. She watched Buck's eyes as her fingers delved into the open slacks an
sighed once more. Her dainty fingers could hardly encircle the cock she was now touching...
already hard and throbbing.

She eased it out from Buck's slacks and just stared at it in amazement. It was the first black
ever seen in real life. She had read stories and seen pictures but here was the real thing an
take her eyes from this fantastic specimen. It was nearly 10 inches of young throbbing meat
fingers playing in her cunt were already working wonders on her resistance, Fran held the w
just eased it towards her face!

Jake could feel his own cock getting harder as he watched powerless from his seat. His brai
excitement but also with total humiliation and then he saw his wife open her mouth. He coul
fingers slowly ease back and forth into Fran's cunt and no words were spoken, but then Fra
lips.

'Oh my Christ,' murmured Jake to himself as Fran slowly eased the huge cock between her
bulbous head and it was then that Buck moved a hand to Fran's head and eased it forward.
position a little as Buck held her head and Joey was fingering her cunt, but somehow she m
and more of Buck's thick prick into her mouth.

For Fran, it was a sort of proud moment as her eyes were still locked into Bucks. She had ta into her mouth and knew she was giving him so much pleasure and, although the motion wa begin sucking him back and forth from the edge of her mouth right in to the back of her throa making her gulp and gag but her submissive nature told her that she had to continue.

Although Jake knew he should be outraged at the scenes before him, he couldn't help his co and harder, and he knew that his wildest fantasies were being played out before him. Oh my be able to live with himself again? Would he ever be able to look Fran in the eye? Still the ac and still his wife took the black cock down into her throat.

'Your pretty wife sure is sexy and good,' teased Joey. 'Look how she takes that big cock into have you been hiding her, punk?' he laughed. Jake didn't reply, he just shrivelled up in his c

By now, Fran's juices were weeping down onto her thighs and her hand had come up to stro fucked her mouth with his cock. Then, suddenly, Eddie moved to Fran's side and eased her bunch it around her neck. Her beautiful, shapely breasts came into view and hung below her slipped a hand down to caress the white orbs.

Fran's nipples had already become solid and pointed as her nervous excitement increased, guys was playing with her tits, squeezing them, caressing them, tweaking the nipples and ge them around. All three men were now enjoying Fran's body.....hands on her tits, fingers up l thick, black cock fucking her mouth.

She had never had more than one man touch her at once (and that was always her husband strangers were enjoying the fruits of her mature, willing body....because that was what it was become willing.

Was it to save her husband's skin, was it to wipe clear the debt, or was it because she had c about this scenario? Fran was never going to say out loud, but the fact that it was happening of her husband only seemed to add to her excitement and sexual enjoyment.

Jake had always tried to tempt her into extra-marital activity, he was always telling her to dre they went out of town, and he was always trying to dictate how she acted. Well, now she wa hand, from 3 men, and Jake was being made to silently watch. Fran was not about to protes actions she was being made to endure (or enjoy?).

'Why don't you take her over to the table, guys? I'm sure she'd be more comfortable up there The table had been used to play cards on only a few minutes previously, but now Fran was

to the edge of the piece of furniture. They grabbed her waist and proceeded to lift the matur
onto the edge, so her legs were dangling over the side. She was still in the view of both Jak
then Buck, his huge cock hanging from his slacks, moved between her legs. At the same tim
her body and his fingers went back to playing with her superb tits. Fran didn't want to speak.
say that she was now loving every move from the three strangers, not in front of her husban
was that this was a sexual fantasy that had often played across her mind.

Her resistance was now nil, so Fran eased her head back to rest on the table and already h
appreciative moaning had started again.

Buck dipped his head and his tongue went straight onto Fran's delicious cunt. The moment
she almost became orgasmic. Buck held her thighs up and lapped at the welcoming vagina,
his head down to attack the tits with his mouth. He sucked and scraped the nipples with his
suck the nipples off with his lips, while Buck tongued all over the pubic hairs between Fran's
concentrating on the open cunt lips and the hard clit.

She began to squeal frantically, as softly as she could, but there was no doubt that the expe
something that her body had never encountered before. By now, Joey was stroking his cock
enjoying seeing his two henchmen play with the sexy wife while her husband grovelled in th
couldn't help herself and finally just groaned,

'Oh God....ummm.....oh my God!' and her hands went down to the heads below her, one on
She almost pushed Buck's head into her cunt, grinding his lips between her legs, while she
suck her tits with more force. Fran was really flying now! Joey could see this and teased the
side of the room.

'Like it, punk? Like seeing your sexy wife enjoying herself? Will she ever want your cock aga
ask yourself!' he laughed. Jake just guzzled his beer bottle and gritted his teeth, never once
off the events on the table. Then he saw Buck mumble some words to Eddie, and Eddie jum

The two men moved the obedient wife again, until she was on her feet, standing on the floor
the table. Buck played with her naked ass and Eddie knelt directly in front of her head on the

'No, no.....you're too big.....please,' protested Fran weakly as she felt Buck's huge cock nu
lips. She wanted it but she didn't want it. She'd only had one cock in her life....Jakes!! Buck
hips and pushed in just an inch or so. At the same time, Eddie was holding Fran's head up a
own not unsubstantial cock. Obediently, she opened her mouth once more and took the sec
into her mouth.

Oh my God, Jake's cock was almost spurting of its own accord. He had thought a million tim
wife with two cocks in her but it was never likely to come to fruition.....until now! He tried not
his own cock because of his embarrassment and humiliation, but he just couldn't help it.

Buck pushed a little further into the golden haven.....and felt the lips of her cunt slide open fo
slipped the cock from her mouth just to squeal again.

'Ahhhhh....ummm....oh Christ.....Christ....that's too.....that's too big,' but Eddie grabbed her h
and pushed his slippery prick back against her lips. Fran obediently started sucking again. B
little, and then eased his cock forward into her cunt again, this time just a little bit deeper. He
with each stroke, going a little deeper and then holding himself inside her velvet cunt so she
to the girth and length.

Fran's breathing became deep and heavy, her breasts heaved up and down while her lips a
sucked all around Eddie's cock. Joey now had his cock out and was openly stroking it while
men enjoy the mature body. Jake just wished he could get his cock out!!

Now Fran began to get used to the double penetration of her body and one of her hands too
guided him back and forth into her mouth. She could feel Buck going steadily deeper into he
thick, black cock and now she was gently easing her ass back into him with each stroke. My
were fucking her over the family table and Buck's black cock was stretching her unbelievably

Back and forth, in and out, back and forth, deeper and deeper, stretching and stretching som
didn't have a cock trying to tickle her tonsils, she would surely be screaming with pleasure a
slowly in to the deepest part of her cunt.

'Ummmmmmm.....ahhhhhhhh,' she groaned and finally she had grown used to Buck's 10 in
slapped together as Buck pulled her onto him with each lunge and Fran had her feet as wide
ass jutting up to enjoy the assault as much as she could.

'Make sure you get $4000 worth,' laughed Joey as he watched the big cock sliding in and ou
body!

The sexy, obedient wife had never felt so full up in her life. She had thought that her husban
well hung, but she had now been spoiled for ever by Buck slowly introducing her to an almig

bringing a shock of pleasure each time it was thrust deep inside her.

It was only after about 30 seconds that Fran had her first almighty orgasm. It had been brou
nature of the tense atmosphere, the excited humiliation of being made to perform in front of
new experience of having two cocks in her at once, and the icing on the cake was this thick,
Buck was now hammering in and out of her body, right into her depths.

Fran just couldn't help it. She felt her body tense, her cunt contract and then relax of its own
the wash of the climax whooshed all round her body, touching every nerve and sending ting
her fingers and toes. But still the wonderful assault continued!

Buck carried on slamming back and forth into her cunt, while Eddie fucked the open mouth v
that just pushed Fran's lips open wide as the cock slid into her throat.

This carried on for another two or three minutes, the two cocks rapidly thrusting in and out o
and mouth, when suddenly Eddie was there!! He grabbed her hair and held his cock deep in
mouth. Fran looked up into his dark eyes as she tickled his balls, and she knew the signs on
first splash into her mouth was enormous and she almost choked, and she could do nothing
fired into her as Eddie still held her head, and Fran gratefully gulped and swallowed as best
Eddie gently subsided.

Not all of the juices could be captured in her throat and there were droplets that escaped fro
ran down Fran's chin, but as she felt the black cock continue to pound away between her op
did experience a feeling of victory, having brought one of the men to a wonderful conclusion
her lips, she managed a huge smile into Eddie's eyes.

He released her head and just knelt back on his haunches as Fran's body still moved back a
of Buck's pounding cock. Joey, in his chair admiring the show, was now openly jacking his c
stunning wife was taking everything his men were giving her. Her body was magnificent; her
and shapely, her hanging breasts moving with each stroke. How Joey wished that Fran's hu
debt more often!!

Then, suddenly, Buck picked up Fran's legs, holding them either side of him. Her head and a
the table, and Buck was holding her thighs apart while he continued to fuck her. Fran felt far
black cock was thrusting relentlessly into her body, causing her to nearly orgasm each time
her womb, and she had never felt so totally satisfied in all her life.

'Really fuck her good now, Buck,' called out Joey. 'She looks great, doesn't she punk,' he tau

grovelling Jake in his chair. 'We gotta be moving soon, so give her your best,' went on Joey.

Buck held her thighs up as he went even faster, if that were possible. Their bodies were slid
forth on the edge of the table as Buck pounded into the waiting cunt. Fran was just breathles

'Ohhh.....uhhh..uhh.....ughhhhhh! Oh God, oh my God.....yes....yes...yeeeeees!!' This pace c
longer, and it didn't. Buck went on and on and on, his cock virtually an iron rod in Fran's stre
but then the last few strokes were quicker and shorter until he, too, held himself inside the o

Fran's body shook violently as she felt the first spurt fire into her cunt, and another of her ow
her like a thunderbolt. The two bodies were joined like Siamese twins as they both climaxed
mountain in sighs and grunts and moans.

Jake suffered the ultimate humiliation as he watched and listened to his wife groan with
satisfaction.....his own cock exploded inside in his slacks and he could feel the warm liquid
pants, his slacks and all over his thighs. He felt totally worthless and degraded.....and all bec
fuckin' gambling!

He could see Buck bent over his wife as her naked body heaved against the table, and he c
Buck's big cock deeply embedded in her cunt as he emptied his sac of cum into her. What m
experience for a man? Worse was only moments away. As Buck ran his hands gently throug
his cock from her cunt, Jake could see trickles of fluid run down her inner thighs. Jake was f
and wished the ground would open up for him.

What next he thought? What other humiliation could he suffer? Then Joey, his cock still in hi

'Nice show, boys.....don't you think so, punk?' he directed at poor old Jake. 'Your lovely wife
some cock inside her, can't she? But now we gotta go....it's nearly 10o'clock and a promise i
Jake breathed a sigh of relief.....but was Fran a little disappointed?

'What about the debt?' Jake mumbled, almost apologetically. 'You've had my wife, and made
fool...is the debt cancelled, eh?' Joey was quick to put Jake in his place again.

'I'll tell you when the debt is cancelled, punk, so just keep your mouth shut until you're spoke
just one little thing that I have to do before we go. Honey, you were fantastic,' and here he a
sexy, naked wife. 'Honey, I want you to go and put on your sexiest bikini and your shoes. Th
errand we have to run.' Fran didn't reply, nor did she question what was happening, but she
herself from the table and went out of the door to go upstairs. Then Joey turned to Jake aga

'Right, you loser! I need some cigarettes, so Buck and I are going with your lovely wife to the road to buy some. Eddie is going to stay here with you, just to make sure you behave yourse back from the tobacco store, we're going to leave. Any fooling around and Eddie will leave y nose and some black eyes.....get my drift, punk? And if I ever see you again, it'll be too soon your sexy wife is welcome at the casino any time she wants!'

He was really grinding the humiliation into Jake, and then Fran appeared again, walking into four men took a deep breath.....she looked fabulous!

She was wearing a tight, white bikini that curved closely to her superb breasts and clung to l like a glove. The outfit showed off her slim, sexy body to beautiful effect. Did she know what Jake tried one last protest, sipping even more beer and almost foaming at the mouth as he w standing regally before her audience.

'You can't take my wife down to the.....,' but he was interrupted once more by Joey's scorn

'For fuck sake, punk. You just don't get it, do you? We are going out for 10 minutes and whe back, it'll be all over.....and the debt will be cancelled. But any more whinging and I might j my mind. Come on, Buck, take the lady's arm.'

Joey did his zip up and headed for the door. Again, Fran didn't look at her husband as she a the head man into the yard. There was only Jake and Eddie left in the room and there was c Eddie helped himself to another beer.

Outside, Fran was led to the black Cadillac and Joey got into the huge back seat. He beckon him. Buck drove and the car slid out into the road.

'Don't worry, honey,' Joey smiled at her. 'We're only going to the store for some cigarettes an be back home again. The debt will be cancelled and you can get on with your life again.....l husband of yours away from my casino if he knows what's good for him! Now, baby, you loo unzipped his slacks again.

As his still rampant cock came into view, Joey held Fran's hand and gently pulled her over. F knew this might be the last action she had to make. It had been one of the most gratifying se that she had ever encountered, even under the testing circumstances, and now she was goi man.

Her mouth opened again and she slipped the hard cock between her lips. It was nowhere ne
but she still enjoyed the feeling as she nibbled, licked and sucked the third cock that had bee
that night. She stroked Joey's balls and his fat ass began to hump off the seat as he held he
to get further inside her mouth. Sweat started to form on his brow as Fran really wanted to g
a blow-job to remember.

As she gulped and blew the boss man, his free hand wandered down her back and his finge
bikini bottoms to play with the soft cheeks of her ass. Fran could feel a finger toying with her
she was suddenly enjoying the sensations as much as Joey.

'Not too fast, honey, not too fast,' he mumbled, feeling his sap rising in double quick time. 'I w
more on the way back!' Just then, Buck rolled the car into the parking area at the store, and
halt. Joey carried on.

'Right honey, just go with Buck and get me 2 packs of Marlboro cigarettes and then come ba
again,' he grinned. Fran looked alarmed.

'You want me.....ugh? You want me to go into the store? Like this? Just a bikini?'

'You'll be back in 2 minutes....now hurry, baby.....I don't want to go cold,' he laughed again,
stroking his cock. Fran gritted her teeth as Buck came round and opened her door. It was 10
just getting dark and Fran was going into the store wearing just a tiny bikini and high heels. S
the car and Buck gently took her arm again.

'Just stay with me, babe,' Buck told her, 'and we'll get the cigarettes and be back in no time.
great. Here's the dollars.....now don't forget.....2 packs of Marlboro and then back to the ca

Fran was nervous again. It was one thing to parade about at home to satisfy the lecherous m
entirely different in public, going into a store where everyone could see her. Buck stayed clo
as they crossed the pavement and opened the door. The blushing wife walked quickly to the
see the attendant looking her body up and down with leering looks.

Buck was right behind her, and others in the store had stopped looking at the goods and we
on the mature woman in the bikini. Buck's hand strayed onto her ass as the two of them stoo
grabbing the shapely flesh through the material. The man in front being served at the counte
for ages, and Fran was going redder and redder with embarrassment.

Then Buck slipped his hand to the hem of the bikini and gently eased one side up to reveal t

flesh of one of Fran's cheeks and she knew that others would be ogling the display. God, sh
but she couldn't deny that her bikini was wet again as she could do nothing but submit to the
black hulk.

Suddenly, she was at the front of the queue, and she blurted out her request for the cigarett
hand was playing with her ass, and the attendant was grinning from ear to ear as he survey
sight in front of him. He didn't hurry to get the cigarettes as his eyes kept drilling into the sex
Fran wished the floor would open to swallow her up.

Thank God, it was soon over and the shaking but excited wife was soon following Buck back
jumped into the back seat once more. She smiled at Joey, gave him the cigarettes and he w
at once. He held her hand and Fran just instinctively lowered her head.

'Not too fast back to the house, Buck,' he growled at the driver. 'Now, baby, where were we?

Fran started on the boss's cock again, and this time she was using her fingers as well as he
she eased the cock from her lips, she would rub him up and down with a firm grip, and Joey
almost immediately. His ass started to hump up from the seat as Fran sucked him, nibbled h
licked him. Her experienced hands were working Joey's cock and balls as she took him dee
it was only a few more seconds before the fat little man was there.

'Oh Christ, honey. Yes, stay there...stay there,' and he held her head down over his cock as
erupted. Fran felt the cum explode into her mouth.....probably built up over an hour or so as
off endlessly watching his men fuck the submissive woman. Now it just shot out into her mou
to swallow once more, gulping and sucking air into her nostrils until Joey was finally finished

'Christ, honey, you are one hell of a woman.....and that punk doesn't deserve you.' Fran loo
smiled, her hand wiping little droplets that had trickled onto her lips and chin, and Buck was
the car along the road where she lived.

As Joey stroked her hair and ran his hand over her naked skin, he told her,

'Any time you want a job, baby, just call me at the casino.....you can start when you like.....
you don't bring that God damn husband of yours. Now, Buck's going to honk the horn in a m
comes out of the house, you can go back in and it's all over. The debt's cancelled and that's
it.....but your husband's banned from the casino forever. Of course....that doesn't apply to y

Joey laughed that lecherous laugh once more.

Buck honked the horn and Eddie wandered out into the road. Joey opened the car door and wife to get out, but not before slapping her ass as she stepped out.

'See you around, sweetheart! And thanks for the great evening,' called Joey. Fran's eyes me was still passion and sexual chemistry firing between them but all she could say as she wav 'Byeeee!' My God, she thought, I've never done anything since I was 18.....now this..... all night!' She saw the car pull away and then she went into the house.

Jake was sitting tensely, still in the same chair, sipping yet another beer. She looked scornfu she swept past and uttered,

'Don't say anything to me. I'm going for a shower. The debt's cancelled but if you ever go ne again, or get into any kind of debt through gambling, then I shall have great pleasure in payi just like I did tonight.....only next time, it may take me all night to enjoy doing it. Got that, bab Goodnight!!' and she slammed the door behind her, leaving poor old Jake almost a broken r

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro

1. dosÄ• vabodha-paá¹-hamapariccheda

ratanattayappaá¹‡Ä• ma

<1> munindavadanambhoja, gabbhasambhavasundarÄ«.

saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡Ä«, mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡ayataá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ ||

nimitta

<2> __rÄ• ma, sammÄ• â€™ _dyaâ€™ laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , santi santo purÄ• tanÄ• .

tathÄ• pi tu vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• na te ||

abhidhÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ

<3> tenÄ• â€™ pi nÄ• ma toseyya, mete laá¹…kÄ• ravajjite.

anurÅ«penÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• re, neâ€™ sa meso parissamo ||

<4> yesaá¹ƒ na saÃ±citÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , nekasatthantaroâ€™ citÄ• .

sammohaâ€™ bbhÄ• hatÄ• veâ€™ te, nÄ• vabujjhanti kiÃ±cipi ||

<5> kiá¹ƒ tehi pÄ• dasussÅ«sÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ natthi garÅ«niâ€™ ha.

ye tappÄ• darajokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , teâ€™ va sÄ• dhÅ« vivekino ||

<6> __kabba, nÄ• á¹-aka_nikkhitta, nettacittÄ• kavijjanÄ• .

yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci racayanteâ€™ taá¹ƒ, na vimhayakaraá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ ||

<7> teyeâ€™ va paá¹-ibhÄ• vento, soâ€™ va bandho savimhayo.

yena tosenti viÃ±Ã±Å« ye, tattha pyaâ€™ vihitÄ• â€™ darÄ• ||

<8> __bandho_ \Be 156/ ca nÄ• ma sadda, tthÄ• , sahitÄ• dosavajjitÄ• .

__pajja gajja vimissÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ bhedenÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• bhave ||

<9> __nibandho_ cÄ• â€™ __nibandho_ ca, puna dvidhÄ• niruppate.

taá¹ƒ tu pÄ• pentyaâ€™ laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , vindanÄ«yatarattanaá¹ƒ ||

<10> anavajjaá¹ƒ mukhambhoja { ``ambhojaâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi, vÄ• sakkaá¹-aganthato anÄ«taá¹ƒ}, manavajjÄ• ca bhÄ• ratÄ«.

alaá¹…katÄ• â€™ va sobhante, kiá¹ƒ nu te niraâ€™ laá¹…katÄ• ?

<11> vinÄ• garÅ«padesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, bÄ• loâ€™ laá¹…kattu micchati.

sampÄ• puá¹‡e na viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, hassabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nu so?

<12> ganthopi kavivÄ• cÄ• na, malaá¹…kÄ• raâ€™ ppakÄ• sako.

yÄ• ti tabbacanÄ«yattaá¹ƒ, taâ€™ bbohÄ• rÅ«â€™ pacÄ• rato ||

<13> dvippakÄ• rÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , tattha __sadda, ttha_bhedato.

saddatthÄ• __bandha_nÄ• mÄ• â€™ va, taá¹ƒsajjita tadÄ• vali ||

<14> guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , api dosalavaâ€™ á¹…kitÄ• .

pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, sÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• viya tÄ• disÄ« ||

<15> tena dosanirÄ• soâ€™ va, mahussÄ• hena sÄ• dhiyo.

niddosÄ• sabbathÄ• sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡Ä• na bhaveyya kiá¹ƒ?

<16> sÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• raviyuttÄ• â€™ pi, guá¹‡ayuttÄ• manoharÄ• .

niddosÄ• dosarahitÄ• , guá¹‡ayuttÄ• vadhÅ« viya ||

<17> __pade vÄ• kye tadatthe_ ca, dosÄ• ye vividhÄ• matÄ• .

soâ€™ dÄ• haraá¹‡a metesaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayÄ• myaâ€™ haá¹ƒ ||

padadosa uddesa

<18> viruddhatthantarÄ• , jhattha, kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, virodhi ca.

neyyaá¹ƒ, visesanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, hÄ«natthaka manatthakaá¹ƒ ||

vÄ• kyadosa uddesa

<19> dosÄ• padÄ• na vÄ• kyÄ• na, mekatthaá¹ƒ bhaggarÄ«tikaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡a gÄ• mmÄ• ni, yatihÄ«naá¹ƒ kamaccutaá¹ƒ.

ativutta mapetatthaá¹ƒ, sabandhapharusaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

vÄ• kyatthadosauddesa

<20> apakkamoâ€™ \Be 157/, cityahÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhaggarÄ«ti, sasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…katÄ«ti, dosÄ• vÄ• kyatthanissitÄ• ||

padadosaniddesa

<21> __viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ_ taÃ±hi, yassaâ€™ Ã±Ã±attho virujjhati.

adhippete yathÄ• megho, __visado_ sukhaye janaá¹ƒ ||

<22> visesya madhikaá¹ƒ yenÄ• , __jhattha_ metaá¹ƒ bhave yathÄ• .

__obhÄ• sitÄ• â€™ sesadiso, _ khajjotoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ virÄ• jate ||

<23> yassaâ€™ tthÄ• â€™ vagamo dukkho, pakatyÄ• â€™ divibhÄ• gato.

kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• tÄ• ya, soâ€™ ya mÄ• liá¹…gyate __piyÄ• ||_

<24> yaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ mandÄ• , bhidheyyaá¹ƒ __yamakÄ• _dikaá¹ƒ.

kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadoseâ€™ va, tampi anto karÄ«yati ||

<25> patÄ«tasaddaracitaá¹ƒ, siliá¹-á¹-hapadasandhikaá¹ƒ.

pasÄ• daguá¹‡asaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, __yamakaá¹ƒ_ mata medisaá¹ƒ ||

<26> __abyapetaá¹ƒ byapetaâ€™ Ã±Ã±a, _ mÄ• vuttÄ• â€™ nekavaá¹‡á¹‡ajaá¹ƒ.

yamakaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca pÄ• dÄ• na, mÄ• di, majjha, nta, gocaraá¹ƒ ||

abyapeta paá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• di yamakaá¹ƒ

<27> sujanÄ• â€™ sujanÄ• sabbe, guá¹‡enÄ• pi vivekino.

vivekaá¹ƒ na samÄ• yanti, avivekijanantike ||

abyapeta paá¹-hama dutiya pÄ• dÄ• di yamakaá¹ƒ

<28> kusalÄ• â€™ kusalÄ• sabbe, pabalÄ• â€™ pabalÄ• thavÄ• .

no yÄ• tÄ• yÄ• vaâ€™ hosittaá¹ƒ, sukhadukkhappadÄ• siyuá¹ƒ.

abyapeta paá¹-hama dutiya tatiyapÄ• dÄ• di yamakaá¹ƒ ||

<29> sÄ• daraá¹ƒ sÄ• daraá¹ƒ hantu, vihitÄ• vihitÄ• mayÄ• .

vandanÄ• vandanÄ• mÄ• na, bhÄ• jane ratanattaye ||

abyapeta catukkapÄ• dÄ• di yamakaá¹ƒ

<30> kamalaá¹ƒ kaâ€™ malaá¹ƒ kattuá¹ƒ, vanado vanadoâ€™ mbaraá¹ƒ.

sugato sugato lokaá¹ƒ, sahitaá¹ƒ sa hitaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ ||

<31> abyapetÄ• diyamaka \Be 158/, sseso leso nidassito.

Ã±eyyÄ• niâ€™ mÄ• yeva disÄ• , yaâ€™ Ã±Ã±Ä• ni yamakÄ• nipi ||

<32> accantabahavo tesaá¹ƒ, bhedÄ• sambhedayoniyo.

tathÄ• pi keci sukarÄ• , keci accantadukkarÄ• ||

<33> __yamakaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ __pahelÄ«_ {paheá¸·i (Katthaci) } ca, nekantamadhurÄ• niâ€™

upekkhiyanti sabbÄ• ni, sissakhedabhayÄ• mayÄ• ||

<34> desakÄ• lakalÄ• loka, Ã±Ä• yÄ• gamavirodhi yaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ __virodhipadaá¹ƒ_ ceâ€™ ta, mudÄ• haraá¹‡ato phuá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<35> ya dappatÄ«ta mÄ• nÄ«ya, vattabbaá¹ƒ __neyya_ mÄ• hu taá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• sabbÄ• pi __dhavalÄ• , _ disÄ• rocanti rattiyaá¹ƒ ||

<36> nedisaá¹ƒ bahu maÃ±Ã±anti, sabbe sabbattha viÃ±Ã±uno.

dullabhÄ• â€™ vagatÄ« sadda, sÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ« ||

<37> siyÄ• __visesanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, _ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patvÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ so, bhiyyo passati __cakkhunÄ• ||_

<38> hÄ«naá¹ƒ kare visesyaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __hÄ«natthaá¹ƒ_ bhave yathÄ• .

__nippabhÄ« kata khajjoto, _ samudeti divÄ• karo ||

<39> pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, __anattha_miti taá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• __hi_ vande buddhassa, pÄ• dapaá¹…keruhaá¹ƒ __pi ca ||_

vÄ• kyadosa niddesa

<40> saddato atthato vuttaá¹ƒ, yattha bhiyyopi vuccati.

ta __mekatthaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• â€™ __bhÄ• ti, vÄ• rido vÄ• rido ayaá¹ƒ ||_

yathÄ• ca

<41> titthiyaá¹…kurabÄ«jÄ• ni, jahaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• niâ€™ ha.

pasÄ• deti pasanneâ€™ so, mahÄ• muni mahÄ• jane ||

<42> Ä• raddhakkamavicchedÄ• , __bhaggarÄ«ti_ bhave yathÄ• .

__kÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kopi paguá¹‡o, pakatÄ«pi aho tava ||_

<43> padÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 159/ dubbinikkhepÄ• , byÄ• moho yattha jÄ• yati.

taá¹ƒ __byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, tadudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<44> __bahuguá¹‡e paá¹‡amati, dujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pyayaá¹ƒ jano. _

__hitaá¹ƒ pamudito niccaá¹ƒ, sugataá¹ƒ samanussaraá¹ƒ ||_

<45> visiá¹-á¹-havacanÄ• â€™ petaá¹ƒ, __gÄ• mmaá¹ƒâ€™ _tyaâ€™ bhimataá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

kaÃ±Ã±e kÄ• mayamÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, na kÄ• mayasi kiá¹ƒnviâ€™ daá¹ƒ?

<46> padasandhÄ• nato kiÃ±ci, duppatÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ bhave.

á¹• 22 tampi __gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ_ tyaâ€™ bhimataá¹ƒ, yathÄ• __yÄ• bhavato piyÄ• ||_

<47> vuttesu sÅ«cite á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, padacchedo bhave yati.

yaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya hÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __yatihÄ«na_nti sÄ• pana ||

<48> yati __sabbatthapÄ• dante, vuttaá¸• á¸• he_ ca visesato.

pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡a, __padamajjhe_pi katthaci ||

tatthodÄ• haraá¹‡apaccudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ•

<49> taá¹ƒ name sirasÄ• __cÄ• mi, karavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sakalÄ• pi disÄ• __siÃ±ca, tiva_ soá¹‡á¹‡arasehi yo ||

<50> saro sandhimhi pubbanto, viya lope vibhattiyÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tvaâ€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• tattha, yÄ• â€™ desÄ• di parÄ• â€™ diâ€™ va ||

<51> __cÄ• _dÄ« pubbapadantÄ• â€™ va, niccaá¹ƒ pubbapadassitÄ• .

__pÄ• _dayo niccasambandhÄ• , parÄ• dÄ«va parena tu ||

sabbatthodÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ•

<52> name taá¹ƒ sirasÄ• __sabbo, pamÄ• â€™ tÄ«taá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

yassa lokaggataá¹ƒ __patta, ssoâ€™ pamÄ• _ na hi yujjati ||

<53> munindaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sadÄ• __vandÄ• , myaâ€™ nantamati_ muttamaá¹ƒ.

yassa __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca mettÄ• ca, nissÄ«mÄ• _ti vijambhati ||

cÄ• dipÄ• dÄ«su paccudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ•

<54> mahÄ• mettÄ• __mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ca_ yattha paramodayÄ• .

paá¹‡amÄ• mi jinaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ __pa, varaá¹ƒ_ varaguá¹‡Ä• â€™ layaá¹ƒ ||

<55> padatthakkamato muttaá¹ƒ, __kamaccuta_ midaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

__khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• dehi gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• , desaá¹ƒ vÄ• mama sobhanaá¹ƒ ||_

<56> lokiyattha \Be 160/ matikkantaá¹ƒ, __ativuttaá¹ƒ_ mataá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

__atisambÄ• dha mÄ• kÄ• sa, metissÄ• thanajambhane ||_

<57> samudÄ• yatthatoâ€™ petaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __apetatthakaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• .

__gÄ• viputto balibaddho, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dÄ« pivÄ« jalaá¹ƒ ||_

<58> bandhe pharusatÄ• yattha, taá¹ƒ __bandhapharusaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• .

__kharÄ• khilÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , khette khittaá¹ƒ phalatyaâ€™ laá¹ƒ ||_

vÄ• kyatthadosa niddesa

<59> Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡a manvattha, vasenÄ• â€™ __pakkamÄ• dinaá¹ƒ. _

udÄ• haraá¹‡a metesaá¹ƒ, dÄ• ni sandassayÄ• myaâ€™ haá¹ƒ ||

tatthÄ• â€™ pakkamaá¹ƒ yathÄ•

<60> __bhÄ• vanÄ• , dÄ• na, sÄ«lÄ• ni, _ sammÄ• sampÄ• ditÄ• niâ€™ ha.

__bhoga, saggÄ• di, nibbÄ• na, _ sÄ• dhanÄ• ni na saá¹ƒsayo ||

ocityahÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ•

<61> __pÅ«janÄ«yataro loke, aha meko nirantaraá¹ƒ. _

__mayekasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• sabbe, yato samuditÄ• ahuá¹ƒ ||_

yathÄ• ca

<62> __yÄ• citoâ€™ haá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, na dajjÄ• myaâ€™ pi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ. _

__tathÄ• pi puttadÄ• nena, vedhate hadayaá¹ƒ mama ||_

bhaggarÄ«ti yathÄ•

<63> __itthÄ«naá¹ƒ dujjanÄ• na_Ã±ca, vissÄ• so nopapajjate.

__vise siá¹…gimhi nadiyaá¹ƒ, roge rÄ• jakulamhi_ ca ||

sasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ yathÄ•

<64> munindacandimÄ• loka, saralolavilocano.

janoâ€™ vakkantapanthoâ€™ va, __go_padassanapÄ«á¹‡ito ||

<65> vÄ• kyatthato duppatÄ«ti, karaá¹ƒ __gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ_ mataá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

poso __vÄ«riyavÄ• _ soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, __paraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• _ na vissamÄ« ||

<66> __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tetaá¹ƒ {tvethaá¹ƒ (?) }, yatthÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• ra

tassÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• raniddese, rÅ«pa mÄ• vi bhavissati ||

<67> katoâ€™ tra \Be 161/ saá¹…khepanayÄ• mayÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ,

dosÄ• na mesaá¹ƒ pavaro vibhÄ• go.

esoâ€™ vaâ€™ laá¹ƒ bodhayituá¹ƒ kavÄ«naá¹ƒ,

tamatthi ce khedakaraá¹ƒ parampi ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• miviracite subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

dosÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma

paá¹-hamo paricchedo.

2. dosaparihÄ• rÄ• vabodha-dutiyapariccheda

<68> kadÄ• ci kavikosallÄ• , virodho sakalo pyaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ.

dosasaá¹…khya matikkamma, guá¹‡avÄ«thiá¹ƒ vigÄ• hate ||

<69> tena vuttavirodhÄ• na, mavirodho yathÄ• siyÄ• .

tathÄ• dosaparihÄ• rÄ• , vabodho dÄ• ni nÄ«yate ||

tattha viruddhatthantarassa parihÄ• ro yathÄ•

<70> vindantaá¹ƒ pÄ• kasÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ, sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma meghoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, __visado_ sukhaye janaá¹ƒ?

yathÄ• vÄ•

<71> __vinÄ• yako_pi nÄ• go si, __gotamo_pi mahÄ• mati.

__paá¹‡Ä«to_pi rasÄ• â€™ peto, cittÄ• me sÄ• mi te gati ||

ajhaâ€™ tthassa yathÄ•

<72> kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve, lokaá¹ƒ toseti dujjano?

__obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadiso, _ khajjoto nÄ• ma kiá¹ƒ bhave?

<73> pahelikÄ• ya {paheá¸·ikÄ• ya (Katthaci) } mÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , na hi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-h

__piyÄ• _ sukhÄ• â€™ liá¹…gitaá¹ƒ ka, mÄ• liá¹…gati nu no iti ||

<74> yamake no payojeyya, kiliá¹-á¹-hapada micchite.

tato yamaka maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu, sabba metaá¹ƒmayaá¹ƒ viya ||

desavirodhino yathÄ•

<75> bodhisattappabhÄ• vena \Be 162/, __thalepi jalajÄ• nyaâ€™ huá¹ƒ. _

nudantÄ• niâ€™ va sucirÄ• , vÄ• saklesaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ jale ||

kÄ• lavirodhino yathÄ•

<76> mahÄ• nubhÄ• va pisuno, munino manda mÄ• ruto.

__sabbotukamayaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• yi, dhunanto __kusumaá¹ƒ_ samaá¹ƒ ||

kalÄ• virodhino yathÄ•

<77> nimuggamÄ• naso buddha, guá¹‡e paÃ±casikhassapi.

__tantissara virodho_ so, na sampÄ«á¹‡eti kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ?

lokavirodhino yathÄ•

<78> gaá¹‡aye cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ so, candanÄ• yapi sÄ«talaá¹ƒ.

sambodhi satta hadayo, __padittaâ€™ á¹…gÄ• rapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ ||_

Ã±Ä• yavirodhino yathÄ•

<79> __pariccattabhavo_pi tva, mupanÄ«tabhavo asi.

acintyaguá¹‡asÄ• rÄ• ya, namo te munipuá¹…gava ||

Ä• gamavirodhino yathÄ•

<80> nevÄ• â€™ lapati kenÄ• â€™ pi, __vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attito_ yati.

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dÄ• , phuseyyÄ• â€™ pattidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

neyyassa yathÄ•

<81> marÄ«cicandanÄ• â€™ lepa, lÄ• bhÄ• sÄ«tamarÄ«cino.

imÄ• sabbÄ• pi __dhavalÄ• , _ disÄ• rocanti nibbharaá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ• vÄ•

<82> manonuraÃ±jano mÄ• ra, á¹…ganÄ• siá¹…gÄ• ravibbhamo.

jinenÄ• â€™ samanuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, mÄ• rassa __hadayÄ• â€™ nalo ||_

visesanÄ• pekkhassa yathÄ•

<83> apayÄ• tÄ• â€™ parÄ• dhampi, ayaá¹ƒ verÄ« janaá¹ƒ jano.

kodhapÄ• á¹-alabhÅ«tena, bhiyyo passati __cakkhunÄ• ||_

hÄ«natthassa yathÄ•

<84> __appakÄ• nampi_ pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ, pabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• saye budho.

api __nippabhÄ• tÄ• â€™ nÄ«ta, khajjoto_ hoti bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

anatthassa yathÄ•

<85> na \Be 163/ pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya, padaá¹ƒ yojeyya katthaci,

yathÄ• vande munindassa, pÄ• dapaá¹…keruhaá¹ƒ __varaá¹ƒ ||_

<86> bhayakodhapasaá¹ƒsÄ• di, viseso tÄ• diso yadi.

vattuá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ«yate doso, na tattheâ€™ katthatÄ• kato ||

yathÄ•

<87> __sappo sappo_! ayaá¹ƒ handa, nivattatu bhavaá¹ƒ tato,

yadi jÄ«vitukÄ• moâ€™ si, kathaá¹ƒ ta mupasappasi?

bhaggarÄ«tino yathÄ•

<88> yokoci rÅ«pÄ• â€™ tisayo, kanti __kÄ• pi_ manoharÄ• .

vilÄ• sÄ• â€™ tisayo __kopi, _

aho! buddhamahoâ€™ dayo ||

<89> abyÄ• mohakaraá¹ƒ bandhaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoharaá¹ƒ.

adÅ«rapada vinyÄ• saá¹ƒ, pasaá¹ƒsanti kavissarÄ• ||

yathÄ•

<90> __nÄ«luppalÄ• â€™ bhaá¹ƒ nayanaá¹ƒ, bandhukaruciroâ€™ dharo. _

__nÄ• sÄ• hemaâ€™ á¹…kuso_ tena, jinoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ piyadassano ||

<91> samatikkanta gÄ• mmattaá¹ƒ, kanta vÄ• cÄ• â€™ bhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ.

bandhanaá¹ƒ rasahetuttÄ• , __gÄ• mmattaá¹ƒ_ ativattati ||

yathÄ•

<92> __dunoti kÄ• macaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo, _ so maá¹ƒ sadaya niddayo.

Ä«disaá¹ƒ byasanÄ• â€™ pannaá¹ƒ, sukhÄ«pi ki mupekkhase?

<93> __yatihÄ«naparihÄ• ro, _ na puneâ€™ dÄ• ni nÄ«yate.

yato na savanuâ€™ bbegaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yesaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

kamaccutassa yathÄ•

<94> udÄ• racaritoâ€™ si tvaá¹ƒ, teneâ€™ vÄ• â€™ rÄ• dhanÄ• tvayi.

__desaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• dehi __gÄ• maá¹ƒ_ vÄ• , __khettaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• mama sobhanaá¹ƒ ||

ativuttassa yathÄ•

<95> munindacandasambhÅ«ta, yasorÄ• simarÄ«cinaá¹ƒ.

__sakalopyaâ€™ ya mÄ• kÄ• so, nÄ• â€™ vakÄ• so vijambhane ||_

<96> vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ \Be 164/ byÄ• pannacittÄ• naá¹ƒ, __apetatthaá¹ƒ_ aninditaá¹ƒ.

tenuâ€™ mmattÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, vacanÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±atra dussati ||

yathÄ•

<97> __samuddo pÄ«yate soâ€™ ya, mahaâ€™ majja jarÄ• turo. _

__ime gajjanti jÄ«mÅ«tÄ• , sakkasseâ€™ rÄ• vaá¹‡o piyo ||_

<98> sukhumÄ• lÄ• â€™ virodhitta, dittabhÄ• vappabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

bandhanaá¹ƒ __bandhapharusa, dosaá¹ƒ_ saá¹ƒdÅ«sayeyya taá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ•

<99> __passantÄ• rÅ«pavibhavaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡antÄ• madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ. _

__caranti sÄ• dhÅ« sambuddha, kÄ• le keá¸·iparammukhÄ• ||_

apakkamassa yathÄ•

<100> __bhÄ• vanÄ• , dÄ• na, sÄ«lÄ• ni, _ sammÄ• sampÄ• ditÄ• niâ€™ ha.

__nibbÄ• na, bhoga, saggÄ• di, _ sÄ• dhanÄ• ni na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<101> uddiá¹-á¹-havisayo koci, viseso tÄ• diso yadi.

anuâ€™ ddiá¹-á¹-hesu nevaâ€™ tthi, doso kamavilaá¹…ghane ||

yathÄ•

<102> __kusalÄ• â€™ kusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• , kataâ€™ miccesu pacchimaá¹ƒ. _

__abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ pÄ• kadaá¹ƒ na, pÄ• kadaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadvayaá¹ƒ ||_

<103> saguá¹‡Ä• nÄ• â€™ vikaraá¹‡e, kÄ• raá¹‡e sati tÄ• dise.

ocityahÄ«natÄ• â€™ patti, natthi bhÅ«tatthasaá¹ƒsino ||

<104> ocityaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, loke vikhyÄ• ta mÄ• darÄ• .

tatthoâ€™ padesapabhavÄ• , sujanÄ• kavipuá¹…gavÄ• ||

<105> viÃ±Ã±Ä• tocityavibhavo, cityahÄ«naá¹ƒ parihare.

tatoâ€™ cityassa sampose,

rasaposo siyÄ• kate ||

yathÄ•

<106> __yo mÄ• rasena mÄ• sanna, mÄ• sannavijayuâ€™ ssavo. _

__tiá¹‡Ä• yapi na maÃ±Ã±ittha, so vo detu jayaá¹ƒ jino ||_

107__._ Ä• raddhakattukammÄ• di, kamÄ• â€™ tikkamalaá¹…ghane.

bhaggarÄ«tivirodhoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, gatiá¹ƒ na kvÄ• â€™ pi vindati ||

yathÄ•

<108> __sujanaâ€™ Ã±Ã±Ä• na mitthÄ«naá¹ƒ, _ \Be 165/ vissÄ• so noâ€™ papajjate.

__visassa siá¹…gino roga, nadÄ«rÄ• jakulassa_ ca ||

yathÄ•

<109> __bhesajje vihite suddha, buddhÄ• diratanattaye. _

pasÄ• da mÄ• care niccaá¹ƒ, __sajjane saguá¹‡e_pi ca ||

sasaá¹ƒsayassa yathÄ•

<110> munindacandimÄ• â€™ loka, rasa lola vilocano.

janoâ€™ vakkantapanthoâ€™ va, __raá¹ƒsi_dassanapÄ«á¹‡ito ||

<111> saá¹ƒsayÄ• yeâ€™ va yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci, yadi kÄ«á¸·Ä• dihetunÄ• .

payujjate na dosoâ€™ va, sasaá¹ƒsayasamappito ||

yathÄ•

<112> __yÄ• te dutiyaá¹ƒ nilayaá¹ƒ, garumhi sakagehato. _

pÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• ma niyataá¹ƒ, sukhaâ€™ majjhayanÄ• â€™ dinÄ• ||

<113> __subhagÄ• _ bhaginÄ« sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, etassiâ€™ ccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

na `gÄ• mmaâ€™ miti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kavÄ«hi sakalehipi ||

<114> duá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• ravigame, sobhanÄ• â€™ laá¹…katikkamo.

alaá¹…kÄ• raparicchede, Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamissati ||

<115> dose parÄ«haritu mesa varoâ€™ padeso,

satthantarÄ• nusaraá¹‡ena kato mayevaá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• yiâ€™ maá¹ƒ garuvarÄ• naâ€™ dhikaâ€™ ppasÄ• dÄ• ,

dose paraá¹ƒ parihareyya yasobhilÄ• sÄ« ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• miviracite subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

dosaparihÄ• rÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma

dutiyo paricchedo.

3. guá¹‡Ä• vabodha-tatiyapariccheda

anusandhi

<116> sambhavanti \Be 166/ guá¹‡Ä• yasmÄ• , dosÄ• neâ€™ vaâ€™ matikkame.

dassessaá¹ƒ te tato dÄ• ni, sadde sambhÅ«sayanti ye ||

saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra uddesa

<117> pasÄ• doâ€™ jo, madhuratÄ• , samatÄ• , sukhumÄ• latÄ• .

silesoâ€™ daratÄ• , kanti, atthabyatti, samÄ• dhayo ||

saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra payojana

<118> guá¹‡eheâ€™ tehi sampanno, bandho kavimanoharo.

sampÄ• diyati kattÅ«naá¹ƒ, kitti maccantanimmalaá¹ƒ ||

saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra niddesa

<119> adÅ«rÄ• hitasambandha, subhagÄ• yÄ• padÄ• â€™ vali.

supasiddhÄ• â€™ bhidheyyÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, __pasÄ• daá¹ƒ_ janaye yathÄ• ||

<120> alaá¹…karontÄ• __vadanaá¹ƒ, muninoâ€™ dhararaá¹ƒsiyo. _

sobhanteâ€™ ruá¹‡araá¹ƒsÄ«â€™ va, sampatantÄ• â€™ mbujoâ€™ dare ||

<121> __ojo_ samÄ• sabÄ• hulya, meso gajjassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

pajjepyaâ€™ nÄ• â€™ kulo soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ,

kanto kÄ• mÄ«yate yathÄ• ||

<122> __muninda manda saÃ±jÄ• ta, hÄ• sa candana limpitÄ• . _

pallavÄ• dhavalÄ• tasse, veko nÄ• â€™ dharapallavo ||

<123> padÄ• â€™ bhidheyyavisayaá¹ƒ, samÄ• sa byÄ• sa sambhavaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pÄ• riá¹‡atyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ ha, sopi __ojoâ€™ _va taá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<124> __jotayitvÄ• na saddhammaá¹ƒ, santÄ• retvÄ• sadevake. _

__jalitvÄ• aggikhandhoâ€™ va, nibbuto so sasÄ• vako ||_

<125> __matthakaá¹-á¹-hÄ« matassÄ• â€™ pi, rajobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vajantu me. _

__yato puÃ±Ã±ena te sentu, jina pÄ• daâ€™ mbujadvaye ||_

<126> iccatra \Be 167/ niccappaá¹‡ati, gedho sÄ• dhu padissati.

jÄ• yateâ€™ yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡o tikkha, paÃ±Ã±Ä• namabhiyogato ||

<127> __madhurattaá¹ƒ_ padÄ• satti, raâ€™ nuppÄ• savasÄ• dvidhÄ• .

siyÄ• samasuti pubbÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™ vutti paro yathÄ• ||

<128> __yadÄ• esoâ€™ bhisambodhiá¹ƒ, sampatto munipuá¹…gavo. _

__tadÄ• pabhuti dhammassa, loke jÄ• to mahuâ€™ ssavo ||_

<129> muni__nda_ma__nda_hÄ• sÄ• te, ku__nda_ sa__ndo_havibbhamÄ• .

disa__nta_ manudhÄ• va__nti, _ hasa__ntÄ• _ ca__nda_ka__nti_yo ||

<130> sabbakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi, nÄ• â€™ __nuppÄ• so_ pasaá¹ƒsiyo.

yathÄ• â€™ __yaá¹ƒ mÄ• latÄ«mÄ• lÄ• , lina lolÄ• â€™ limÄ• linÄ« ||_

<131> mudÅ«hi vÄ• kevalehi, kevalehi phuá¹-ehi vÄ• ,

missehi vÄ• __tidhÄ• _ hoti, vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi __samatÄ• _ yathÄ• ||

kevalamudusamatÄ•

<132> __kokilÄ• â€™ lÄ• pasaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«, munindÄ• â€™ lÄ• pavibbhamo. _

__hadayaá¹…gamataá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, sataá¹ƒ deti ca nibbutiá¹ƒ ||_

kevalaphuá¹-asamatÄ•

<133> __sambhÄ• vanÄ«yasambhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhavantaguá¹ƒ. _

__bhavantasÄ• dhanÄ• â€™ kaá¹…khÄ«, ko na sambhÄ• vaye vibhuá¹ƒ ||_

missakasamatÄ•

<134> __laddhacandanasaá¹ƒsagga, sugandhi malayÄ• â€™ nilo. _

__manda mÄ• yÄ• ti bhÄ«toâ€™ va, munindamukhamÄ• rutÄ• ||_

<135> aniá¹-á¹-huraâ€™ kkharaâ€™ ppÄ• yÄ• , sabbakomala nissaá¹-Ä• .

kicchamuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™ peta, byaÃ±janÄ• __sukhumÄ• latÄ• ||_

<136> __passantÄ• rÅ«pavibhavaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡antÄ• madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ. _

__caranti sÄ• dhÅ«_ {sÄ• dhu (sÄ«-chandhÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ) } __sambuddha, kÄ• le

<137> alaá¹…kÄ• ravihÄ«nÄ• â€™ pi, sataá¹ƒ sammukhateâ€™ disÄ«.

Ä• rohati visesena, ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• taâ€™ dujjalÄ• ||

<138> __romaÃ±ca_ \Be 168/ __piÃ±cha racanÄ• , sÄ• dhu vÄ• dÄ• hitaddhanÄ«. _

__laá¸·antiâ€™ me munimeghu, mmadÄ• sÄ• dhu sikhÄ• valÄ• ||_

<139> sukhumÄ• latta mattheâ€™ va, padatthavisayampi ca.

yathÄ• matÄ• disaddesu, __kittisesÄ• _dikittanaá¹ƒ ||

<140> siliá¹-á¹-ha pada saá¹ƒsagga, ramaá¹‡Ä«ya guá¹‡Ä• â€™ layo.

sabandhagÄ• ravo soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, __sileso_ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<141> __bÄ• liâ€™ nduvibbhamaâ€™ cchedi, nakharÄ• â€™ vali kantibhi. _

__sÄ• munindapadaâ€™ mbhoja, kanti vo valitÄ• â€™ vataá¹ƒ ||_

<142> ukkaá¹ƒsavanto yokoci, guá¹‡o yadi patÄ«yate.

__udÄ• roâ€™ _yaá¹ƒ bhave tena, sanÄ• thÄ• bandhapaddhati ||

<143> __pÄ• dambhoja rajo litta, gattÄ• ye tava gotama. _

__aho! te jantavo yanti, sabbathÄ• nirajattanaá¹ƒ ||_

<144> evaá¹ƒ jinÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vassa, samukkaá¹ƒsoâ€™ tra dissati.

paÃ±Ã±avÄ• vidhinÄ• â€™ nena, cintaye para mÄ«disaá¹ƒ ||

<145> __udÄ• ro_ sopi viÃ±Ã±eyyo, yaá¹ƒ pasattha visesanaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• __kÄ«á¸·Ä• saro lÄ«lÄ• , hÄ• so hemaá¹…gadÄ• â€™ _dayo ||

<146> lokiyaâ€™ tthÄ• â€™ naâ€™ tikkantÄ• , kantÄ• sabbajanÄ• napi.

__kanti_ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ tivuttassa, vuttÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• rato ||

yathÄ• __muninda_ iccÄ• di.

<147> __atthabyattÄ• â€™ _bhidheyyassÄ• ,

neyyatÄ• saddatoâ€™ tthato.

sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ tadubhayÄ• neyya, parihÄ• re padassitÄ• .

yathÄ• __marÄ«ciccÄ• di_ ca, __manonuraÃ±jano_ccÄ• di ||

puna atthena yathÄ•

<148> __sabhÄ• vÄ• â€™ malatÄ• dhÄ«ra, mudhÄ• pÄ• danakhesu te. _

__yato teâ€™ vanatÄ• â€™ nanta, moá¸·icchÄ• yÄ• jahanti no ||_

<149> `bandhasÄ• roâ€™ ti maÃ±Ã±anti, yaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±uno.

dassanÄ• â€™ vasaraá¹ƒ patto, __samÄ• dhi_ nÄ• maâ€™ yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡o ||

<150> aÃ±Ã±adhammo tatoâ€™ Ã±Ã±attha, lokasÄ«mÄ• â€™ nurodhato.

sammÄ• Ä• dhÄ«yateâ€™ cceâ€™ so, __ `samÄ• dhÄ«â€™ _ti niruccati ||

samÄ• dhi uddesa

<151> apÄ• á¹‡e \Be 169/ pÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ dhammo, sammÄ• Ä• dhÄ«yate kvaci,.

nirÅ«pe rÅ«payuttassa, nirase sarasassa, ca ||

<152> adrave dravayuttassa, akattaripi kattutÄ• ,.

kaá¹-hinassÄ• â€™ sarÄ«re, pi, rÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kamÄ• siyÄ• ||

samÄ• dhiniddesa

apÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ dhammo

<153> uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡iâ€™ ndunÄ• nÄ• tha! divÄ• pi saha __saá¹…gamÄ• . _

__viniddÄ• sampamodanti, _ maÃ±Ã±e kumudinÄ« tava ||

nirupe rÅ«payuttassa

<154> __dayÄ• rasesu_ mujjantÄ• , janÄ• â€™ __matarasesviâ€™ _va.

sukhitÄ• hatadosÄ• te, nÄ• tha! pÄ• daâ€™ mbujÄ• â€™ natÄ• ||

nirase sarasassa

<155> __madhure_pi __guá¹‡e_ dhÄ«ra, naâ€™ ppasÄ«danti ye tava.

kÄ«disÄ« manasovutti, tesaá¹ƒ __khÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• na_ bhoâ€™ ||

adrave dravayuttassa

<156> sabbatthasiddha! __cÅ«á¸·aka, puá¹-apeyyÄ• mahÄ• guá¹‡Ä• . _

disÄ• samantÄ• dhÄ• vanti, kundasobhÄ• sa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

akattaripi kattutÄ•

<157> __mÄ• rÄ• â€™ ribala_vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kuá¹‡á¹-hÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• â€™ yudhÄ

__lajjamÄ• nÄ• â€™ _Ã±Ã±avesena, jina! __pÄ• dÄ• â€™ natÄ• _ tava ||

kaá¹-hinassÄ• sarÄ«re

<158> munindabhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• kÄ• lo,

dito __bodhoâ€™ dayÄ• â€™ cale. _

saddhammaraá¹ƒsinÄ• bhÄ• ti, bhinda mandatamaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ ||

<159> __vamanuâ€™ ggiranÄ• dyeâ€™ _taá¹ƒ, guá¹‡avutyaâ€™ pariccutaá¹ƒ.

atisundara maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu, kÄ• maá¹ƒ vindati __gÄ• mmataá¹ƒ ||_

<160> kantÄ«naá¹ƒ __vamanabyÄ• jÄ• , _ munipÄ• danakhÄ• â€™ valÄ«.

candakantÄ« pivantÄ«â€™ va, nippabhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karontiyo ||

<161> acittakattukaá¹ƒ \Be 170/ rucya {rucca (Ce) }, miccevaá¹ƒ guá¹‡akammataá¹ƒ.

sacittakattukaá¹ƒ peâ€™ taá¹ƒ, guá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ yaduâ€™ ttamaá¹ƒ ||

<162> __uggirantoâ€™ _va __sasneha, rasaá¹ƒ_ jinavaro jane.

bhÄ• santo madhuraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ na sappÄ«á¹‡aye janaá¹ƒ ||

<163> yo saddasatthakusalo kusalo nighaá¹‡á¸• u,

chandoalaá¹…katisu niccakatÄ• â€™ bhiyogo.

soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ kavittavikalopi kavÄ«su saá¹…khya,

moggayha vindati hi kittiâ€™ mamandarÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• miviracite subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

guá¹‡Ä• vabodho nÄ• ma

tatiyo paricchedo.

4. atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• vabodha-catutthapariccheda

<164> atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasahitÄ• , saguá¹‡Ä• bandhapaddhati.

accantakantÄ• kantÄ• {yato accantakantÄ• (Katthaci) } va vuccante te tatoâ€™ dhunÄ• ||

<165> __sabhÄ• va, vaá¹…kavuttÄ«naá¹ƒ, _ bhedÄ• __dvidhÄ• _ alaá¹ƒkriyÄ• .

paá¹-hamÄ• tattha vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• â€™ vibhÄ• vinÄ« ||

yathÄ•

<166> __lÄ«lÄ• vikanti subhago, disÄ• thira vilokano. _

__bodhisattaá¹…kuro bhÄ• saá¹ƒ, viroci vÄ• ca mÄ• sabhiá¹ƒ ||_

<167> vutti vatthusabhÄ• vassa, yÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• sÄ• â€™ __parÄ• _ bhave.

tassÄ• â€™ nantavikappattÄ• , hoti bÄ«joâ€™ padassanaá¹ƒ ||

vaá¹…kavutti atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra

uddesa

<168> tatthÄ• â€™ tisaya, upamÄ• , rÅ«pakÄ• , vutti, dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ,.

akkhepo, tthantaranyÄ• so, byatireko, vibhÄ• vanÄ• ||

<169> hetu \Be 171/, kkamo, piyataraá¹ƒ, samÄ• sa, parikappanÄ• .

samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• ya, vutti, byÄ• jopavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

<170> visesa, ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , sileso, tulyayogitÄ• .

nidassanaá¹ƒ, mahantattaá¹ƒ, vaÃ±canÄ• , ppakatatthuti, ||

<171> ekÄ• vali, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sahavutti, virodhitÄ• .

parivutti, bbhamo, bhÄ• vo, missa, mÄ• sÄ«, rasÄ«, iti ||

<172> ete bhedÄ• samuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , __bhÄ• vo jÄ«vita_ muccate.

vaá¹…kavuttÄ«su posesi, __sileso_ tu __siriá¹ƒ_ paraá¹ƒ ||

niddesa

<173> pakÄ• sakÄ• visesassa, siyÄ• â€™ __tisayavutti_ yÄ• .

lokÄ• â€™ tikkantavisayÄ• , lokiyÄ• , ti ca sÄ• __dvidhÄ• ||_

<174> __lokiyÄ• tisayasseâ€™ _te,

bhedÄ• ye jÄ• tiÄ• dayo.

paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yate tvaâ€™ jja, __lokÄ• tikkantagocarÄ• ||_

<175> __pivanti dehakantÄ« ye, nettaÃ±jalipuá¹-ena te. _

__nÄ• â€™ laá¹ƒ hantuá¹ƒ jineâ€™ saá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡haá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• haropi kiá¹ƒ_?

<176> upamÄ• noâ€™ pameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, sadhammattaá¹ƒ siyoâ€™ __pamÄ• . _

sadda, tthagammÄ• , vÄ• kyattha, visayÄ• , ti ca sÄ• __bhidhÄ• ||_

<177> samÄ• sa, paccaye, vÄ• â€™ dÄ«, __saddÄ• _ tesaá¹ƒ vasÄ• __tidhÄ• . _

saddagammÄ• samÄ• sena, __munindo candimÄ• â€™ nano ||_

<178> Ä• yÄ• dÄ« __paccayÄ• _ tehi, __vadanaá¹ƒ paá¹…kajÄ• yate. _

__munindanayana dvandaá¹ƒ, nÄ«luppaladalÄ«yati ||_

<179> __ivÄ• dÄ«_ iva, vÄ• , tulya, samÄ• na, nibha, sannibhÄ• .

yathÄ• , saá¹…kÄ• sa, tulita, ppakÄ• sa, patirÅ«pakÄ• ||

<180> sarÄ«, sarikkha, saá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«, virodhi, sadisÄ• , viya.

paá¹-ipakkha, paccanÄ«kÄ• , sapakkho, pamito, pamÄ• ||

<181> paá¹-ibimba, paá¹-icchanna, sarÅ«pa, sama, samitÄ• .

savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , bhÄ• , paá¹-inidhi, sadhammÄ• , di salakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

<182> jayatya \Be 172/, kkosati, hasati, patigajjati, dÅ«bhati.

usÅ«yatya, vajÄ• nÄ• ti, nindati, ssati, rundhati ||

<183> tassa coreti sobhaggaá¹ƒ, tassa kantiá¹ƒ vilumpati.

tena saddhiá¹ƒ vivadati, tulyaá¹ƒ tenÄ• â€™ dhirohati ||

<184> kacchaá¹ƒ vigÄ• hate, tassa, ta manvetya, nubandhati.

taá¹ƒsÄ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒnisedheti, tassa cÄ• â€™ nukaroti, me ||

<185> upamÄ• noâ€™ pameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, sadhammattaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vibhi.

imehi upamÄ• bhedÄ• , keci niyyanti sampati ||

<186> __vikÄ• sipadumaá¹ƒâ€™ vÄ• â€™ ti, sundaraá¹ƒ sugatÄ• â€™ nanaá¹ƒ. _

iti __dhammopamÄ• _ nÄ• ma, tulyadhammanidassanÄ• ||

<187> __dhammahÄ«nÄ• _ ``mukhaâ€™ mbhoja, sadisaá¹ƒ muninoâ€™â€™ iti.

__viparÄ«toâ€™ pamÄ• _ ``tulya, mÄ• nanenaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒ tavaâ€™â€™ ||

<188> __tavÄ• â€™ nanaâ€™ mivaâ€™ mbhojaá¹ƒ, ambhojaâ€™ miva te mukhaá¹ƒ. _

__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opamÄ• _ sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opamÄ• nato ||

<189> ``yadi kiÃ±ci bhaveâ€™ mbhojaá¹ƒ, locanaâ€™ bbhamuvibbhamaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ mukhasobhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, taveâ€™â€™ ti __abbhutopamÄ• ||_

<190> ``sugandhi sobhÄ• sambandhÄ«, sisiraá¹ƒâ€™ su virodhi ca.

mukhaá¹ƒ tavaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒveâ€™ tiâ€™â€™, sÄ• __silesopamÄ• _ matÄ• ||

<191> sarÅ«pasaddavÄ• ccattÄ• , sÄ• __santÄ• nopamÄ• _ yathÄ• .

__bÄ• lÄ• â€™ vuâ€™ yyÄ• namÄ• lÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• â€™ lakÄ• â€™ nanasobhinÄ« ||_

<192> __khayÄ« cando, bahurajaá¹ƒ, padumaá¹ƒ, tehi te mukhaá¹ƒ. _

__samÄ• nampi samukkaá¹ƒsi, _ tyaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ __nindopamÄ• _ matÄ• ||

<193> __asamattho mukheniâ€™ ndu, jina! te paá¹-igajjituá¹ƒ. _

__jaá¸·o kalaá¹…kÄ«â€™ _ti ayaá¹ƒ, __paá¹-isedhopamÄ• _ siyÄ• ||

<194> ``kacchaá¹ƒ candÄ• ravindÄ• naá¹ƒ, atikkamma mukhaá¹ƒ tava.

attanÄ• â€™ va samaá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™, mityaâ€™ __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡opamÄ• ||_

<195> ``sabbaâ€™ mbhojaâ€™ ppabhÄ• sÄ• ro, rÄ• sibhÅ«toâ€™ va katthaci.

tavÄ• â€™ nanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti, hotÄ• â€™ __bhÅ«topamÄ• _ ayaá¹ƒ ||

<196> patÄ«yateâ€™ __tthagammÄ• _ tu, saddasÄ• matthiyÄ• kvaci.

samÄ• sa, ppaccaye, vÄ• di, saddayogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• api ||

<197> __bhiá¹…gÄ• neâ€™ mÄ• ni_ \Be 173/ __cakkhÅ«ni, nÄ• â€™ mbujaá¹ƒ mukhaâ€™

subyattasadisattena, sÄ• __sarÅ«popamÄ• _ matÄ• ||

<198> ``mayeâ€™ va mukhasobhÄ• â€™ sse, tyalaâ€™ mindu! vikatthanÄ• .

yatoâ€™ mbujepi sÄ• â€™ tthÄ«tiâ€™â€™, __parikappopamÄ• _ ayaá¹ƒ ||

<199> ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ mbujaâ€™ ntobhantÄ• li, kiá¹ƒ lolanayanaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ.

mama dolÄ• yate cittaâ€™â€™, miccaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsayopamÄ• ||_

<200> kiÃ±ci vatthuá¹ƒ padassetvÄ• , sadhammassÄ• â€™ bhidhÄ• nato.

sÄ• myappatÄ«tisabbhÄ• vÄ• , __pativatthupamÄ• _ yathÄ• ||

<201> __janesu jÄ• yamÄ• nesu, neâ€™ kopi jinasÄ• diso. _

__dutiyo nanu nattheâ€™ va, pÄ• rijÄ• tassa pÄ• dapo ||_

<202> vÄ• kyattheneâ€™ va vÄ• kyattho, yadi kocÅ«â€™ pamÄ«yate.

ivayuttÄ• , viyuttattÄ• , sÄ• __vÄ• kyatthopamÄ• dvidhÄ• ||_

ivayuttÄ•

<203> __jino saá¹ƒklesatattÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• vibhÅ«to janÄ• naâ€™ yaá¹ƒ. _

__ghammasantÄ• patattÄ• naá¹ƒ, ghammakÄ• leâ€™ mbudo viya ||_

ivaviyuttÄ•

<204> __munindÄ• nana mÄ• bhÄ• ti, vilÄ• sekamanoharaá¹ƒ. _

__uddhaá¹ƒ samuggatassÄ• â€™ pi, kiá¹ƒ te canda vijambhanÄ• ||_

<205> samubbejeti dhÄ«mantaá¹ƒ, bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tu yaá¹ƒ.

upamÄ• dÅ«sanÄ• yÄ• â€™ la, metaá¹ƒ katthaci taá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<206> haá¹ƒsÄ«â€™ vÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ sasÄ« __bhinna, liá¹…gÄ• , _ kÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ• niâ€™

__vijÄ• ti vacanÄ• , hÄ«nÄ• , _ sÄ• â€™ va bhatto bhaá¹-oâ€™ dhipe ||

<207> ``khajjoto bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• lÄ«â€™ va, vibhÄ• tiâ€™â€™ tya__dhikopamÄ• . _

__aphuá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• _ ``balambodhi, sÄ• garo viya saá¹ƒkhubhi ||â€™â€™

<208> ``cande kalaá¹…ko bhiá¹…goâ€™ veâ€™, tyuâ€™ __pamÄ• pekkhinÄ«_ ayaá¹ƒ.

__khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ keravÄ• â€™ kÄ• ro, sakalaá¹…ko nisÄ• karo ||

<209> iccevamÄ• dirÅ«pesu, bhavanti vigatÄ• â€™ darÄ• .

karonti cÄ• â€™ daraá¹ƒ dhÄ«rÄ• , payoge kvaci deâ€™ va tu ||

<210> __itthÄ«yaá¹ƒâ€™ vÄ• â€™ jano yÄ• ti, vadatyeâ€™ sÄ• pumÄ• viya. _

__piyo pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ivÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ me, vijjÄ• dhanaâ€™ mivaâ€™ ccitÄ• ||_

<211> __bhavaá¹ƒ_ \Be 174/ __viya mahÄ«pÄ• la, devarÄ• jÄ• virocate. _

__alaâ€™ maá¹ƒsumato kacchaá¹ƒ, tejasÄ• rohituá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ ||_

<212> upamÄ• noâ€™ pameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhedassa nirÅ«panÄ• .

upamÄ• â€™ va tirobhÅ«ta, bhedÄ• __rÅ«paka_ muccate ||

<213> __asesa vatthu visayaá¹ƒ, ekadesa vivutti_ {vivatti (á¹-Ä«kÄ•) }, ca.

taá¹ƒ __dvidhÄ• _ puna paccekaá¹ƒ, samÄ• sÄ• divasÄ• __tidhÄ• ||_

asesavatthuvisayasamÄ• sa

<214> aá¹…gulidala saá¹ƒsobhiá¹ƒ, nakhadÄ«dhiti kesaraá¹ƒ.

sirasÄ• na pilandhanti, ke muninda padaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒ ||

asesavatthuvisayaasamÄ• sa

<215> ratanÄ• ni guá¹‡Ä• bhÅ«rÄ«, karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ.

gambhÄ«ratta magÄ• dhattaá¹ƒ, paccakkhoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ jinoâ€™ mbudhi ||

asesavatthuvisayamissaka

<216> candikÄ• mandahÄ• sÄ• te, muninda! vadaniâ€™ nduno.

pabodhayatyaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu, mano kumuda kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<217> __asesavatthuvisaye, _ pabhedo rÅ«pake ayaá¹ƒ.

__ekadesavivuttimhi, _ bhedo dÄ• ni pavuccati ||

ekadesavivuttisamÄ• sa

<218> vilÄ• sa hÄ• sa kusumaá¹ƒ, rucirÄ• â€™ dhara pallavaá¹ƒ.

sukhaá¹ƒ ke vÄ• na vindanti, passantÄ• munino mukhaá¹ƒ ||

ekadesavivuttiasamÄ• sa

<219> pÄ• dadvandaá¹ƒ munindassa, dadÄ• tu vijayaá¹ƒ tava.

nakharaá¹ƒsÄ« paraá¹ƒ kantÄ• , yassa pÄ• pajayaddhajÄ• ||

ekadesavivuttimissaka

<220> sunimmalakapolassa, muninda vadaniâ€™ nduno.

sÄ• dhuâ€™ ppabuddha hadayaá¹ƒ, jÄ• taá¹ƒ kerava kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<221> rÅ«pakÄ• ni \Be 175/ bahÅ«nyeâ€™ va {á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paka nettabhiá¹…ga tavÄ• â€™ nanaá¹ƒ. kassa nÄ• ma mano dhÄ«ra, nÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati manoh yuttÄ• di_bhedato.

visuá¹ƒ na tÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, ettheâ€™ vaâ€™ ntogadhÄ• niâ€™ ti ||

<222> ``candimÄ• â€™ kÄ• sapadumaâ€™â€™, miccetaá¹ƒ __khaá¹‡á¸• arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. _

duá¹-á¹-ha, ``mamboruhavanaá¹ƒ, nettÄ• niâ€™ ccÄ• â€™â€™ di sundaraá¹ƒ ||

<223> pariyanto vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÅ«pakassoâ€™ pamÄ• ya ca.

natthi yaá¹ƒ tena viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, avutta manumÄ• nato ||

<224> punappuna muccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ {punappunuccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci) }, yan

ubhayesaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , sÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ __mÄ• vutti_ nÄ• mato ||

atthÄ• vutti

<225> mano __harati_ sabbesaá¹ƒ, __Ä• dadÄ• ti_ disÄ• dasa.

__gaá¹‡hÄ• ti_ nimmalattaÃ±ca, yasorÄ• si jinassaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ ||

padÄ• vutti

<226> __vibhÄ• senti_ disÄ• sabbÄ• , munino dehakantiyo.

__vibhÄ• senti_ ca sabbÄ• pi, candÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatÄ• viya ||

ubhayÄ• vutti

<227> jitvÄ• __viharati_ klesa, ripuá¹ƒ loke jino ayaá¹ƒ.

__viharatyaâ€™ _rivaggoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, rÄ• sibhÅ«toâ€™ va dujjane ||

<228> ekattha vattamÄ• nampi, sabbavÄ• kyoâ€™ pakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

__dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ cÄ• di, majjha, ntavisayaá¹ƒ __tidhÄ• ||_

Ä• di dÄ«paka

<229> __akÄ• si_ buddho veneyya, bandhÅ«na mamitoâ€™ dayaá¹ƒ.

sabbapÄ• pehi ca samaá¹ƒ, nekatitthiyamaddanaá¹ƒ ||

majjhe dÄ«paka

<230> dassanaá¹ƒ munino sÄ• dhu, janÄ• naá¹ƒ __jÄ• yateâ€™ _mataá¹ƒ.

tadaâ€™ Ã±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tu jantÅ«naá¹ƒ, visaá¹ƒ niccoâ€™ patÄ• panaá¹ƒ ||

antadÄ«paka

<231> accanta \Be 176/ kanta lÄ• vaá¹‡ya, candÄ• â€™ tapa manoharo.

jinÄ• â€™ naniâ€™ ndu indu ca, kassa nÄ• â€™ nandako __bhave ||_

mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«paka

<232> hotÄ• â€™ vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya, sÄ«laá¹ƒ, pÄ• mojjahetu so.

taá¹ƒ pÄ«tihetu, sÄ• cÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, passaddhyÄ• â€™ di pasiddhiyÄ• ||

<233> iccÄ• â€™ didÄ«pakattepi, pubbaá¹ƒ pubba mapekkhinÄ«.

vÄ• kyamÄ• lÄ• pavattÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ __mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ_ mataá¹ƒ ||

<234> aneneâ€™ vaâ€™ ppakÄ• rena, sesÄ• na mapi dÄ«pake.

vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ vidhÄ• tabbÄ• , nugati suddhabuddhibhi ||

<235> visesa vaceniâ€™ cchÄ• yaá¹ƒ, nisedhavacanaá¹ƒ tu yaá¹ƒ.

__akkhepo_ nÄ• ma soyaÃ±ca, __tidhÄ• _ kÄ• lappabhedato ||

<236> ekÄ• kÄ«â€™ nekasenaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, mÄ• raá¹ƒ sa vijayÄ« jino.

kathaá¹ƒ ta mathavÄ• tassa, pÄ• ramÄ«bala mÄ«disaá¹ƒ ||

atÄ«takkhepo.

<237> kiá¹ƒ citteâ€™ jÄ• samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ, apattoâ€™ smÄ«ti khijjase.

paá¹‡Ä• mo nanu so yeâ€™ va, sakimpi sugate gato ||

vattamÄ• nakkhepo.

<238> saccaá¹ƒ na te gamissanti, sivaá¹ƒ sujanagocaraá¹ƒ.

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi parikkanta {parikanta (Katthaci) }, mÄ• nasÄ• ye sudujjanÄ• ||

anÄ• gatakkhepo.

<239> Ã±eyyo __atthantaranyÄ• so, _ yo, Ã±Ã±avÄ• kyatthasÄ• dhano.

__sabbabyÄ• pÄ« visesaá¹-á¹-ho, _ hivisiá¹-á¹-haâ€™ ssa bhedato ||

hi rahita sabbabyÄ• pÄ«

<240> tepi lokahitÄ• sattÄ• , sÅ«riyo candimÄ• api.

atthaá¹ƒ passa gamissanti, niyamo kena laá¹…ghyate ||

hi sahita sabbabyÄ• pÄ«

<241> satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, vasÄ« sopi munissaro.

gatoâ€™ va nibbutiá¹ƒ sabbe, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na __hi_ sassatÄ• ||

hi rahita visesaá¹-á¹-ha

<242> jino \Be 177/ saá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• rÄ• , janaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti {pÄ• pesi (Katthaci) } nibbutiá

nanu yuttÄ• gati sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, vesÄ• rajja samaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ ||

hi sahita visesaá¹-á¹-ha

<243> surattaá¹ƒ teâ€™ dharaphuá¹-aá¹ƒ, jina! raÃ±jeti mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ rÄ• gaparÄ«tÄ• hi, pare raÃ±jenti saá¹…gate ||

<244> vÄ• cce gamme tha vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, sadisatte pabhedanaá¹ƒ.

__byatirekoâ€™ _yaâ€™ mapyeâ€™ ko, bhayabhedÄ• __catubbidho ||_

vÄ• ccaekabyatireka

<245> gambhÄ«ratta mahattÄ• di, guá¹‡Ä• jaladhinÄ• jina!.

tulyo tva masi bhedo tu, sarÄ«reneâ€™ disena te ||

vÄ• cca ubhayabyatireka

<246> mahÄ• sattÄ• â€™ tigambhÄ«rÄ• , sÄ• garo sugatopi ca.

sÄ• garoâ€™ Ã±janasaá¹…kÄ• so, jino cÄ• mÄ«karajjuti ||

gamma ekabyatireka

<247> na santÄ• pÄ• pahaá¹ƒ nevi, cchitadaá¹ƒ migalocanaá¹ƒ.

muninda! nayanadvandaá¹ƒ, tava tagguá¹‡a bhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ ||

gammaubhayabyatireka

<248> munindÄ• nana mambhoja, mesaá¹ƒ nÄ• natta mÄ«disaá¹ƒ.

suvuttÄ• â€™ matasandÄ• yÄ«, vadanaá¹ƒ neâ€™ disaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒ ||

<249> pasiddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yattha, nivattetvÄ• â€™ Ã±Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sÄ• bhÄ• vikatta mathavÄ• , vibhÄ• byaá¹ƒ sÄ• __vibhÄ• vanÄ• ||_

kÄ• raá¹‡antaravibhÄ• vanÄ•

<250> __anaÃ±jitÄ• â€™ sitaá¹ƒ nettaá¹ƒ, adharo raÃ±jitÄ• â€™ ruá¹‡o. _

__samÄ• natÄ• bhamu cÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, jinÄ• â€™ nÄ• vaÃ±citÄ• tava ||_

sÄ• bhÄ• vika vibhÄ• vanÄ•

<251> na hoti khalu dujjanya, mapi dujjanasaá¹…game.

sabhÄ• vanimmalatare, sÄ• dhujantÅ«na cetasi ||

<252> janako \Be 178/, Ã±Ä• pako ceti, duvidhÄ• __hetavo_ siyuá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, alaá¹…kÄ• ratÄ• yoâ€™ ditaá¹ƒ ||

<253> bhÄ• vÄ• â€™ bhÄ• va kiccavasÄ• , cittahetuvasÄ• pi ca.

bhedÄ• â€™ nantÄ• idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, mukhamatta nidassanaá¹ƒ ||

<254> paramatthapakÄ• seâ€™ ka, rasÄ• sabbamanoharÄ• .

munino desanÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ me, kÄ• maá¹ƒ toseti mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

bhÄ• vakicco kÄ• rakahetu.

<255> dhÄ«rehi saha saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• , saddhammassÄ• â€™ bhiyogato.

niggaheniâ€™ ndriyÄ• naÃ±ca, dukkhassuâ€™ pasamo siyÄ• ||

abhÄ• vakicco kÄ• rakahetu.

<256> munindaâ€™ canda saá¹ƒvÄ• di, kantabhÄ• voâ€™ pasobhinÄ• .

mukheneâ€™ va subodhaá¹ƒ te, manaá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• â€™ bhinissaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

bhÄ• vakicco Ã±Ä• pakahetu.

<257> sÄ• dhuhatthÄ• â€™ ravindÄ• ni, saá¹…kocayati te kathaá¹ƒ.

muninda! caraá¹‡advanda, rÄ• gabÄ• lÄ• â€™ tapo phusaá¹ƒ?

ayuttakÄ• rÄ« cittahetu.

<258> saá¹…kocayanti jantÅ«naá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹‡ipaá¹…keruhÄ• niâ€™ ha.

muninda! caraá¹‡advanda, nakha candÄ• naâ€™ maá¹ƒsavo ||

yuttakÄ• rÄ« cittahetu.

<259> uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, anuddeso yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ.

__ `saá¹…khyÄ• naâ€™ _miti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ kamo_pi ca ||

<260> __Ä• lÄ• pa hÄ• sa lÄ«á¸·Ä• hi, muninda! vijayÄ• tava. _

__kokilÄ• kumudÄ• ni co, pasevante vanaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ ||_

<261> siyÄ• __piyataraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, attharÅ«passa kassaci.

piyassÄ• â€™ tisayeneâ€™ taá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

<262> __pÄ«tiyÄ• me samuppannÄ• , santa! sandassanÄ• tava. _

__kÄ• lenÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ bhave pÄ«ti, taveâ€™ va puna dassanÄ• ||_

<263> vaá¹‡á¹‡itenoâ€™ pamÄ• nena, vutyÄ• â€™ dhippeta vatthuno.

__samÄ• savutti_ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, attha saá¹…khepa rÅ«pato ||

<264> sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ \Be 179/ visesyamattena, __bhinnÄ• â€™ bhinnavisesanÄ• . _

attheâ€™ va aparÄ• pyaâ€™ tthi, __bhinnÄ• â€™ bhinnavisesanÄ• ||_

abhinnavisesana

<265> visuddhÄ• â€™ matasandÄ• yÄ«, pasattharatanÄ• â€™ layo.

gambhÄ«ro cÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mambodhi, puÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™ pÄ• dito mayÄ• ||

bhinnÄ• bhinnavisesana

<266> icchitaâ€™ tthapado sÄ• ro, phalapupphoâ€™ pasobhito.

sacchÄ• yoâ€™ yaâ€™ mapubbova kapparukkho samuá¹-á¹-hito ||

<267> sÄ• garattena saddhammo, rukkhattenoâ€™ dito jino.

sabbe sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• , pubbatrÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±atra tuâ€™ ttayaá¹ƒ ||

<268> vatthunoâ€™ Ã±Ã±appakÄ• rena, á¹-hitÄ• vutti tadaâ€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• .

parikappÄ«yate yattha, sÄ• hoti __parikappanÄ• ||_

<269> upamÄ• â€™ bbhantarattena, kiriyÄ• divasena ca.

kamenoâ€™ dÄ• harissÄ• mi, vividhÄ• parikappanÄ• ||

upamÄ• bbhantaraparikappanÄ•

<270> icchÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• â€™ turÄ• â€™ sÄ«nÄ• , tÄ• â€™ tiniccala maccharÄ• .

vasaá¹ƒ nentiâ€™ va dhÄ«raá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, tadÄ• yogÄ• â€™ bhiyogato ||

kriyÄ• parikappanÄ•

<271> gajaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro samÄ• ruá¸·ho, yuddhÄ• yaâ€™ ccantaâ€™ munnataá¹ƒ.

magga manvesatÄ« nÅ«na, jinabhÄ«to palÄ• yituá¹ƒ ||

guá¹‡aparikappanÄ•

<272> muninda! pÄ• dadvande te, cÄ• ru rÄ• jiva sundare.

maÃ±Ã±e pÄ• pÄ• â€™ bhiâ€™ sammadda, jÄ• tasoá¹‡ena soá¹‡imÄ• ||

<273> maÃ±Ã±e, saá¹…ke, dhuvaá¹ƒ, nÅ«na, miva, micceva mÄ• dihi.

sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jÄ«yate kvÄ• â€™ pi, kvÄ• â€™ pi vÄ• kyena gamyate ||

gammaparikappanÄ•

<274> dayÄ• saÃ±jÄ• ta sarasÄ• , dehÄ• nikkhantakantiyo.

pÄ«á¹‡entÄ• jina! te sÄ• dhu, janaá¹ƒ sarasataá¹ƒ nayuá¹ƒ ||

<275> Ä• rabbhantassa \Be 180/ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci, kattuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avasÄ• puna.

sÄ• dhanaâ€™ ntaralÄ• bho yo, taá¹ƒ vadanti __samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||_

<276> __mÄ• rÄ• â€™ ribhaá¹…gÄ• â€™ bhimukha, mÄ• naso tassa satthuno. _

__mahÄ• mahÄ« mahÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, ravÄ«â€™ yaâ€™ mupakÄ• rikÄ• ||_

<277> avatvÄ• â€™ bhimataá¹ƒ tassa, siddhiyÄ• dassanaâ€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• .

vadanti taá¹ƒ __ `pariyÄ• ya, vuttÄ«â€™ _ti sucibuddhayo ||

<278> __vivaá¹-aâ€™ á¹…gaá¹‡anikkhittaá¹ƒ, dhanaâ€™ mÄ• rakkha vajjitaá¹ƒ. _

__dhanakÄ• ma! yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, tuvaá¹ƒ gaccha yadicchasi ||_

<279> thutiá¹ƒ karoti nindanto, viya taá¹ƒ __byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ. _

dosÄ• â€™ bhÄ• sÄ• guá¹‡Ä• eva, yanti sannidhi matra hi ||

<280> __saÃ±cÄ• letu malaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒâ€™ si, bhusaá¹ƒ kuvalayÄ• â€™ khilaá¹ƒ. _

__visesaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatÄ• nÄ• tha!, guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ te vadÄ• ma kiá¹ƒ_?

<281> visesiâ€™ cchÄ• yaá¹ƒ dabbassa, kriyÄ• , jÄ• ti, guá¹‡assa ca.

vekalladassanaá¹ƒ yatra, __viseso_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<282> na rathÄ• , na ca mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , na hayÄ• , na padÄ• tayo.

jito mÄ• rÄ• ri muninÄ• , sambhÄ• rÄ• vajjanena hi ||

dabbavisesavutti.

<283> na baddhÄ• bhÅ«kuá¹-i, neva, phurito dasanacchado.

mÄ• rÄ• ribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ cÄ• â€™ kÄ• si, muni vÄ«ro varo sayaá¹ƒ ||

kriyÄ• visesavutti.

<284> na disÄ• su byÄ• ttÄ• {tatÄ• (Katthaci) } raá¹ƒsi,

nÄ• â€™ loko lokapatthaá¹-o.

tathÄ• pyaâ€™ ndhatamaharaá¹ƒ, paraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhusubhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

jÄ• tivisesavutti.

<285> na kharaá¹ƒ, na hi vÄ• thaddhaá¹ƒ, muninda! vacanaá¹ƒ tava.

tathÄ• pi gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati, nimmÅ«laá¹ƒ janatÄ• madaá¹ƒ ||

guá¹‡avisesavutti

<286> dassÄ«yateâ€™ tirittaá¹ƒ \Be 181/ tu, sÅ«ravÄ«rattanaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

vadanti viÃ±Ã±Å«vacanaá¹ƒ, __ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• ra_ mÄ«disaá¹ƒ ||

<287> __dame nandopanandassa, kiá¹ƒ me byÄ• pÄ• radassanÄ• ? _

__puttÄ• me pÄ• dasambhattÄ• , sajjÄ• santeâ€™ va tÄ• dise ||_

<288> __sileso_ vacanÄ• â€™ nekÄ• , bhidheyyeâ€™ kapadÄ• yutaá¹ƒ.

abhinnapadavÄ• kyÄ• di, vasÄ• __tedhÄ• â€™ _ya mÄ«rito ||

<289> andhatamaharo hÄ• rÄ«, samÄ• ruá¸·ho mahodayaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jate raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ«â€™ yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• bodhayaá¹ƒ jane ||

abhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso.

<290> sÄ• radÄ• â€™ malakÄ• â€™ bhÄ• so, samÄ• nÄ«ta parikkhayo.

kumudÄ• â€™ karasambodho, pÄ«á¹‡eti janataá¹ƒ sudhÄ« ||

bhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso.

<291> samÄ• hitaâ€™ ttavinayo, ahÄ«na mada maddano.

sugato visadaá¹ƒ pÄ• tu, pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ so vinÄ• yako ||

bhinnÄ• bhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso.

<292> viruddhÄ• , viruddhÄ• , bhinna, kammÄ• , niyamavÄ• , paro.

niyamaâ€™ kkhepavacano, avirodhi, virodhyaâ€™ pi ||

<293> ocitya samposakÄ• di, sileso, padajÄ• â€™ di {padajÄ• ti (Katthaci) } pi.

esaá¹ƒ nidassanesveâ€™ va, rÅ«pa mÄ• vi bhavissati ||

viruddhakammasilesa

<294> savase vattayaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, akhilaá¹ƒ kallaviggaho.

parÄ• bhavati mÄ• rÄ• ri, dhammarÄ• jÄ• vijambhate ||

aviruddhakammasilesa

<295> sabhÄ• vamadhuraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±a visesoâ€™ daya sambhavaá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡anti vÄ• caá¹ƒ munino, janÄ• passanti cÄ• â€™ mataá¹ƒ ||

abhinnakammasilesa

<296> andhakÄ• rÄ• â€™ pahÄ• rÄ• ya \Be 182/, sabhÄ• va madhurÄ• ya ca.

mano pÄ«á¹‡eti jantÅ«naá¹ƒ, jino vÄ• cÄ• ya bhÄ• ya ca ||

niyamavantasilesa

<297> kesaâ€™ kkhÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™ va kaá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ, bhamÅ«naá¹ƒyeva vaá¹…katÄ• .

pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• â€™ dharÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™ va, munindassÄ• â€™ bhirattatÄ• ||

niyamakkhepasilesa

<298> pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• â€™ dharesveâ€™ va, sÄ• rÄ• go tava dissati.

dissate soâ€™ ya mathavÄ• , nÄ• tha! sÄ• dhuguá¹‡esvaâ€™ pi ||

avirodhisilesa

<299> salakkhaá¹‡oâ€™ tisubhago, tejassÄ« niyatoâ€™ dayo.

lokeso jitasaá¹ƒkleso,

vibhÄ• ti samaá¹‡issaro ||

virodhisilesa

<300> asamopi samo loke,

lokesopi naruttamo.

sadayo pyaâ€™ dayo pÄ• pe, cittÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ munino gati ||

ocityasamposakapadasilesa

<301> saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhoâ€™ pahatÄ• , vanatÄ• janatÄ• tvayi.

sukha micchita maccantaá¹ƒ, amatandada! vindati ||

<302> guá¹‡ayuttehi vatthÅ«hi, samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na kassaci.

saá¹ƒkittanaá¹ƒ bhavati yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• matÄ• __tulyayogitÄ• ||_

<303> __sampattasammado loko, sampattÄ• â€™ lokasampado. _

__ubhohi raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ« ca, bhagavÄ• ca tamonudo ||_

<304> atthantaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayatÄ• , kiÃ±ci taá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

dassÄ«yate asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , santaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ __nidassanaá¹ƒ ||_

asantaphalanidassana

<305> udayÄ• \Be 183/ samaá¹‡indassa, yanti pÄ• pÄ• parÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ.

dhammarÄ• javiruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÅ«cayantÄ• duraâ€™ ntataá¹ƒ ||

santaphalanidassana

<306> siro nikkhitta caraá¹‡o, cchariyÄ• naâ€™ mbujÄ• naâ€™ yaá¹ƒ.

paramaâ€™ bbhutataá¹ƒ loke, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petaâ€™ ttano jino ||

<307> vibhÅ«tiyÄ• mahantattaá¹ƒ, adhippÄ• yassa vÄ• siyÄ• .

paramukkaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ yÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __mahantatta_ mÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

vibhÅ«timahantatta

<308> kirÄ«á¹-a ratanaâ€™ cchÄ• yÄ• , nuviddhÄ• â€™ tapa vÄ• raá¹‡o.

purÄ• paraá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ vindi, bodhisattoâ€™ bhinikkhamÄ• ||

adhippÄ• yamahantatta

<309> satto sambodhiyaá¹ƒ bodhi, satto sattahitÄ• ya so.

hitvÄ• sneharasÄ• bandha, mapi rÄ• hulamÄ• taraá¹ƒ ||

<310> gopetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci dassÄ«yate paraá¹ƒ.

asamaá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹ƒ tassa, yadi sÄ• __vaÃ±canÄ• _ matÄ• ||

asamavaÃ±canÄ•

<311> purato na sahassesu, na paÃ±cesu ca tÄ• dino.

mÄ• ro paresu tasseâ€™ saá¹ƒ, sahassaá¹ƒ dasavaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ ||

samavaÃ±canÄ•

<312> vivÄ• da manuyuÃ±janto, munindavadaniâ€™ ndunÄ• .

sampuá¹‡á¹‡o candimÄ• nÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, chatta metaá¹ƒ manobhuno ||

<313> parÄ• nuvattanÄ• dÄ«hi, nibbindeniâ€™ ha yÄ• katÄ• .

thuti raâ€™ ppakate sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• __appakatatthuti ||_

<314> __sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vanti hariá¹‡Ä• , vanesvaâ€™ parasevino. _

__anÄ• yÄ• so palÄ• bhehi, jaladabbhaá¹…kurÄ• dibhi ||_

<315> uttaraá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ yattha, pubbapubbavisesanaá¹ƒ.

siyÄ• __ekÄ• vali_ sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, dvidhÄ• vidhi, nisedhato ||

vidhiekÄ• vali

<316> pÄ• dÄ• \Be 184/ nakhÄ• li rucirÄ• , nakhÄ• li raá¹ƒsi bhÄ• surÄ• .

raá¹ƒsÄ«tamopahÄ• neâ€™ ka, rasÄ• sobhanti satthuno ||

nisedhaekÄ• vali

<317> asantuá¹-á¹-ho yati neva,

santoso nÄ• â€™ layÄ• hato.

nÄ• â€™ layo yo sa jantÅ«naá¹ƒ, nÄ• â€™ nanta byasanÄ• vaho ||

<318> yahiá¹ƒ bhÅ«siya bhÅ«sattaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu vatthunaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ• â€™ va sadisattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ ||_

<319> __byÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™ su maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ tena, muninÄ• lokabandhunÄ• . _

__mahantiá¹ƒ vindatÄ« kantiá¹ƒ, sopi teneva tÄ• disiá¹ƒ ||_

<320> kathanaá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• vassa, kriyÄ• ya ca, guá¹‡assa ca.

__ `sahavuttÄ«â€™ _ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, taâ€™ dudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

kriyÄ• sahavutti

<321> jalanti candaraá¹ƒsÄ«hi, samaá¹ƒ satthu nakhaá¹ƒ savo.

vijambhati ca candena, samaá¹ƒ tammukhacandimÄ• ||

guá¹‡asahavutti

<322> jinoâ€™ dayena malÄ«naá¹ƒ, saha dujjana cetasÄ• .

pÄ• paá¹ƒ disÄ• suvimalÄ• , saha sajjana cetasÄ• ||

<323> virodhÄ«naá¹ƒ padaâ€™ tthÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha saá¹ƒsaggadassanaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹ƒsÄ• â€™ bhidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ, matÄ• sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ __virodhitÄ• ||_

<324> __guá¹‡Ä• sabhÄ• va madhurÄ• , api lokeâ€™ ka bandhuno. _

__sevitÄ• pÄ• pa sevÄ«naá¹ƒ, sampadÅ«senti mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||_

<325> yassa kassa ci dÄ• nena, yassa kassa ci vatthuno.

visiá¹-á¹-hassa ya mÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, __ `parivuttÄ«â€™ _ti sÄ• matÄ• ||

<326> __purÄ• paresaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nayanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. _

__muninÄ• samanuppattÄ• , dÄ• ni sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• sirÄ«_ {muninda! samanuppatto, dÄ• (Katthaci) } ||

<327> kiÃ±ci \Be 185/ disvÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , paá¹-ipajjati taá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsayÄ• â€™ pagataá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, yattha soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ __bhamo_ mato ||

<328> __samaá¹ƒ disÄ• suâ€™ jjalÄ• su, jina pÄ• da nakhaá¹ƒâ€™ sunÄ• . _

__passantÄ• abhinandanti, candÄ• â€™ tapa manÄ• janÄ• ||_

<329> pavuccate yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• di, kavÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vabodhanaá¹ƒ.

yena kenaci vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, __bhÄ• vo_ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ya mÄ«rito ||

<330> __nanu teyeâ€™ va santÄ• no, sÄ• garÄ• na kulÄ• calÄ• . _

__manampi mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ ye, saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-epi jahanti no ||_

<331> aá¹…gaá¹…gi bhÄ• vÄ• sadisa, balabhÄ• vÄ• ca bandhane.

saá¹ƒsaggoâ€™ laá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ yo, taá¹ƒ __ `missaâ€™ _nti pavuccati ||

aá¹…gaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vamissa

<332> pasatthÄ• munino pÄ• da, nakha raá¹ƒsi mahÄ• nadÄ«.

aho! gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ nimuggepi, sukhayatyeâ€™ va te jane ||

sadisa bala bhÄ• va missa

<333> veso sabhÄ• va madhuro, rÅ«paá¹ƒ netta rasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ.

madhÅ«â€™ va munino vÄ• cÄ• , na sampÄ«á¹‡eti kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<334> __Ä• sÄ«_ nÄ• ma siyÄ• â€™ tthassa, iá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™ sÄ«sanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

__tilokeâ€™ kagati nÄ• tho, _

__pÄ• tu loka mapÄ• yato ||_

<335> rasaâ€™ ppatÄ«ti janakaá¹ƒ, jÄ• yate yaá¹ƒ vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

__ `rasavantaâ€™ _nti taá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, rasavanta vidhÄ• nato ||

<336> __rÄ• gÄ• â€™ nataâ€™ bbhuta saroja mukhaá¹ƒ dharÄ• ya, _

__pÄ• dÄ• tilokagarunoâ€™ dhika bandharÄ• gÄ• . _

__Ä• dÄ• ya niccasarasena karena gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ, _

__saÃ±cumbayanti satatÄ• â€™ hita sambhamena ||_

<337> iccÄ• â€™ nugamma \Be 186/ purimÄ• cariyÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ,

saá¹…khepato nigaditoâ€™ ya malaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ.

bhedoâ€™ parÅ«pari kavÄ«hi vikappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ,

ko nÄ• ma passitu malaá¹ƒ khalu tÄ• sa mantaá¹ƒ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mi viracite subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma

catuttho paricchedo.

5. bhÄ• vÄ• vabodha-paÃ±camapariccheda

<338> paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ• loka, vohÄ• raâ€™ manusÄ• rinÄ• .

tatoâ€™ citya samullÄ• sa, vedinÄ• kavinÄ• paraá¹ƒ ||

<339> á¹-hÄ• yisambandhino bhÄ• va, vibhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vakÄ• .

sambajjhanti nibandhÄ• te, rasaâ€™ ssÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• dhunaá¹ƒ ||

bhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<340> citta vutti visesÄ• tu, bhÄ• vayanti rase yato.

ratyÄ• dayo tato bhÄ• va, saddena parikittitÄ• ||

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<341> virodhinÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±abhÄ• vena, yo bhÄ• vo na tirohito.

sÄ«lena tiá¹-á¹-hatiâ€™ cceso, __ `á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™ _ti saddito ||

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vappabhedauddesa

<342> rati, hasso, ca soko, ca,

kodhu, ssÄ• hÄ• , bhayaá¹ƒ, pi ca.

jigucchÄ• , vimhayo, ceva, samo ca nava __á¹-hÄ• yino ||_

byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<343> tirobhÄ• vÄ• , vibhÄ• vÄ• â€™ di, visesanÄ• â€™ bhimukhyato.

ye te caranti sÄ«lena, te honti __byabhicÄ• rino ||_

byabhicÄ• ribhÄ• vapabheda

<344> nibbedo \Be 187/, takka, saá¹…kÄ• , sama,

dhiti, jaá¸·atÄ• , dÄ«natu, ggÄ• , lasattaá¹ƒ,

suttaá¹ƒ, tÄ• so, gilÄ• nu, ssuka, harisa,

sati, ssÄ• , visÄ• dÄ• , bahitthÄ• {bahiddhÄ• (Katthaci) }.

cintÄ• , gabbÄ• , pamÄ• ro, marisa, mada,

matu, mmÄ• da, mohÄ• , vibodho,

niddÄ• , vegÄ• , sabilaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡a,

capalatÄ• {sacapalÄ• (Katthaci) }, byÄ• dhi, __tettiá¹ƒsa_ mete ||

sattikabhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<345> samÄ• hitaâ€™ ttaâ€™ ppabhavaá¹ƒ, __sattaá¹ƒ_ {satvaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } tenoâ€™ p

__sattikÄ• _ {sÄ• tvikÄ• (Katthaci) } pyaâ€™ nubhÄ• vatte, visuá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vÄ• _ bhavanti

sattikabhÄ• vappabheda

<346> thambho, paá¸·aya, romaÃ±cÄ• , tathÄ• seda, ssu, vepathu.

vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ, visaratÄ• , bhÄ• vÄ• â€™ á¹-á¹-heâ€™ te tu sattikÄ• ||

<347> yadÄ• ratyÄ• dayo bhÄ• vÄ• , á¹-hitisÄ«lÄ• na honti ce.

tadÄ• sabbepi te bhÄ• vÄ• , bhavanti byabhicÄ• rino ||

<348> __vibhÄ• vo_ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tesu, ppattiyuâ€™ ddÄ«pane tathÄ• .

yo siyÄ• bodhako tesaá¹ƒ,

__anubhÄ• voâ€™ _ya mÄ«rito ||

<349> nekahetuá¹ƒ manovutti, visesaÃ±ca vibhÄ• vituá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• bandhane phuá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<350> savibhÄ• vÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vehi, bhÄ• vÄ• te te yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• yathoâ€™ cityaá¹ƒ, lokarÅ«pÄ• â€™ nugÄ• minÄ• ||

<351> citta \Be 188/ vutti visesattÄ• , mÄ• nasÄ• sattikÄ• â€™ á¹…gato.

bahi nissaá¹-a sedÄ• di, anubhÄ• vehi vaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

rasaadhippÄ• ya

<352> sÄ• mÄ• jikÄ• na mÄ• nando, yo bandhatthÄ• â€™ nusÄ• rinaá¹ƒ.

rasÄ«yatÄ«ti taÃ±Ã±Å«hi, __raso_ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mÄ«rito ||

rasappabheda

<353> savibhÄ• vÄ• , nubhÄ• vehi, sattika, byabhicÄ• ribhi.

assÄ• diyatta mÄ• nÄ«ya, mÄ• no á¹-hÄ• yeâ€™ va so raso ||

<354> siá¹…gÄ• ra, hassa, karuá¹‡Ä• , rudda, vÄ«ra, bhayÄ• nakÄ• .

bÄ«bhaccha, bbhuta, santÄ• , ca, rasÄ• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«na nukkamÄ• ||

<355> dukkharÅ«peâ€™ yaâ€™ mÄ• nando, kathaá¹ƒ nu karuá¹‡Ä• dike?

__siyÄ• sotÅ«namÄ• nando, _

__soko vessantarassa hi ||_

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va niddesa ratiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<356> ramma, desa, kalÄ• , kÄ• la, vesÄ• di, paá¹-isevanÄ• .

yuvÄ• naâ€™ Ã±Ã±oÃ±Ã±arattÄ• naá¹ƒ, pamodo __rati_ ruccate ||

<357> yutyÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• te, nibandhÄ• posayanti naá¹ƒ.

sopyaâ€™ yoga, vippayoga, sambhogÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• __tidhÄ• ||_

hassaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<358> vikÄ• rÄ• â€™ katiÄ• dÄ«hi, attano tha parassa vÄ• .

hasso niddÄ• , samÄ• â€™ lasya, mucchÄ• di, byabhicÄ• ribhi.

paripose siyÄ• hasso, bhiyyoâ€™ tthipabhutÄ«naá¹ƒ so ||

hassappabheda

<359> sita miha vikÄ• si nayanaá¹ƒ,

kiÃ±cÄ• â€™ lakkhiya dijaá¹ƒ tu taá¹ƒ __hasitaá¹ƒ. _

madhurassaraá¹ƒ __vihasitaá¹ƒ, _ aá¹ƒsasirokampa_mupahasitaá¹ƒ ||_

<360> __apahasitaá¹ƒ_ \Be 189/ sajalaâ€™ kkhi, vikkhittaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhavatyaâ€™ __tihas

dve dve kathitÄ• ceâ€™ saá¹ƒ,

jeá¹-á¹-he {majjheâ€™ dhameti ettha majjhe adhameti padacchedo} majjheâ€™ dhame ca k

karuá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<361> sokarÅ«po tu __karuá¹‡o, _ niá¹-á¹-happattiâ€™ á¹-á¹-ha nÄ• sato.

tatthÄ• â€™ __nubhÄ• vÄ• _ rudita, paá¸·aya, tthambhakÄ• dayo.

visÄ• dÄ• , lasya, maraá¹‡a, cintÄ• â€™ dÄ« __byabhicÄ• rino ||_

ruddaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<362> kodho macchariyÄ• â€™ dÄ«hi, pose tÄ• sa, madÄ• dibhi.

nayanÄ• â€™ ruá¹‡atÄ• dÄ«hi, __ruddo_ nÄ• ma raso bhave ||

vÄ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<363> patÄ• pa, vikkamÄ• â€™ dÄ«hu, ssÄ• ho __ `vÄ«roâ€™ _ti saÃ±Ã±ito.

raá¹‡a, dÄ• na, dayÄ• yogÄ• , vÄ«roâ€™ yaá¹ƒ __tividho_ bhave.

tevÄ• â€™ __nubhÄ• vÄ• _ dhiti, ma, tyÄ• â€™ dayo __byabhicÄ• rino ||_

bhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<364> vikÄ• rÄ• , sani, sattÄ• â€™ di, bhayuâ€™ kkaá¹ƒso __bhayÄ• nako. _

sedÄ• â€™ dayo __nubhÄ• veâ€™ _ttha, tÄ• sÄ• â€™ dÄ« __byabhicÄ• rino ||_

jigucchÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<365> jigucchÄ• rudhirÄ• â€™ dÄ«hi, pÅ«tyÄ• â€™ dÄ«hi virÄ• gato.

__bÄ«bhaccho_ khobhanuâ€™ bbegÄ«, kamena karuá¹‡Ä• yuto.

nÄ• sÄ• vikÅ«á¹‡anÄ• dÄ«hi, saá¹…kÄ• dÄ«hiâ€™ ssa posanaá¹ƒ ||

vimhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<366> ati loka padatthehi, vimhayoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ rasoâ€™ __bbhuto. _

tassÄ• â€™ __nubhÄ• vÄ• _ seda, ssu, sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ• â€™ dayo siyuá¹ƒ.

tÄ• sÄ• , vega, dhiti, ppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , honteâ€™ ttha __byabhicÄ• rino ||_

samaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<367> á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo samo mettÄ• , dayÄ• , modÄ• â€™ di sambhavo.

bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi taâ€™ dukkaá¹ƒso, __santo_ santa nisevito ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhita mahÄ• sÄ• miviracite subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

rasabhÄ• vÄ• â€™ vabodho nÄ• ma

paÃ±camo paricchedo.

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro samatto.

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹-Ä«kÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

yo \Be 1/ pÄ• danÄ«rajavarodararÄ• dhitena { ... rÄ• dikena (Katthaci) },

lokattayenaâ€™ vikalena nirÄ• kulena.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ« nirupameyyatamattano taá¹ƒ,

vande munindamabhivandiya vandanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ||

patto sapattavijayo jayabodhimÅ«le,

saddhammarÄ• japadaviá¹ƒ yadanuggahena.

sattÄ• pasatta {sattappasattha (Katthaci) } vipulÄ• malasagguá¹‡assa,

saddhammasÄ• raratanassa namatthu tassa ||

yo bhÄ• janattamabhisambhuá¹‡i sagguá¹‡assa,

tassÄ• pi dhammaratanassa mahÄ• rahassa.

sambhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ sasirasÄ• hitasannatehi,

sambhÄ• vayÄ• mi sirasÄ• gaá¹‡amuttamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ||

yeâ€™ nantatantaratanÄ• karamanthanena,

manthÄ• â€™ calollasitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avarena laddhÄ• .

sÄ• rÄ• matÄ• ti sukhitÄ• sukhayanti caÃ±Ã±e,

te me jayanti guravo guravo guá¹‡ehi ||

1. dosÄ• vabodha paá¹-hamapariccheda

ratanattayappaá¹‡Ä• mavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> __munindavadanambhoja-gabbhasambhavasundarÄ«.

saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡Ä«, mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡ayataá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ_ ||

<1> athÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 2/ ganthakÄ• ro ganthÄ• rambhe pubbapayogÄ• nubandhasabhÄ• va
yatipotÄ• naá¹ƒ tadupÄ• yantaraviratÄ• kamantarÄ• petaparakkamasambhavenÄ• dhigatal
dayÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tarasarasahadayatÄ• ya tadupÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bandhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
viracayitukÄ• mobhimatasiddhinimittamattanodhigatasaddhammadevatÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ t
``munindeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. nanu ``bandhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viracayitukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vut
lakkhaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena adiá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡Ä• pi dissanti bandhantÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• p
ghuá¹‡akkharappakÄ• sÄ• tabbidÅ«naá¹ƒ payogÄ• nusÄ• rino vÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, pubbe katasat
viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• á¹‡Ä« mayhaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡ayatanti sambandho. __vÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti
sarassatyaparanÄ• madheyyÄ• kÄ• ci devatÄ• , sÄ• sabbÄ• vadÄ• tÄ• yathicchitatthasÄ•
nisÄ«datÄ«ti lokavÄ• do. __vÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti pana paccuhavirahenÄ• bhimatasiddhinibandhane
sammÄ• sambuddhabhÄ• sito saddhammo, tatoyevÄ• yaá¹ƒ devatÄ• ruppate. tattha saras
jÄ• tÄ• ya manosampÄ«á¹‡ananti loko, saddhammadevatÄ• ya tu manopÄ«á¹‡anaá¹ƒ, tass
sabbavajjarahitÄ• yaccantanimmalÄ• ya nirantaratthanekatÄ• á¹‡appavattiyÄ• manaso sar
passaddhi, tÄ• ya pana sukhaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• pi samÄ• dhi, samÄ• dhisambhavena yathÄ• bhÅ«
vicittÄ• nekasaddatthavisesÄ• paá¹-ibhantyanÄ• yÄ• sena, tato ca yathicchitasiddhinipphat
tappasÄ• damÄ• sÄ«sati.

kiá¹ƒvisiá¹-á¹-hoccÄ• ha \Be 3/ __ ``munindeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ubho loke munÄ• ti jÄ• nÄ
paramissariyaá¹ƒ pavatteti sabbatthÄ• ti indo, muni ca so indo ca, munÄ«naá¹ƒ indoti vÄ• _
sammÄ• sambuddho. tatoyaá¹ƒ tassa nimittakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . vijjamÄ• nesupi pariyÄ• yasadd
kavikÄ• mitassatthassekantavÄ• cakattenoâ€™ cityasamposakoyaá¹ƒ __muninda_saddo, t
ubhayalokajÄ• nanena munÄ«naá¹ƒ paramissariyapuggalÄ• nampi paramissariyaá¹ƒ vatteti
hetubhÄ• venaâ€™ treâ€™ tyuâ€™ citameva, tathÄ• padantarÄ• nampi ocityaá¹ƒ poseti. t
vadanÄ• ravindodare sambhavÄ• sundarÄ«, tatoyeva paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ca mano
vadanaá¹ƒ, tamiva __munindavadanaá¹ƒ, _ ambhojaá¹ƒ. tameva vÄ• lakkhisaá¹ƒyogitÄ• di
padumaá¹ƒ. tassa gabbho. tattha __sambhavena_ pavattiyÄ• , uppattiyÄ• vÄ• __sundarÄ«
vÄ• cÄ• pana dosalesenÄ• paâ€™ samphuá¹-á¹-hÄ• va niravajjÄ• , tathÄ• ca vakkhati
``guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• â€™â€™ {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 14 gÄ• thÄ• } iccÄ• di
pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ_ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• diguá¹‡avisesÄ• vahattamattena paá¹-isaraá¹‡
pana sabbupaddavanivÄ• raá¹‡ena sabbahitasukhasampadÄ• sampÄ• danenaccantapaá¹-

sabhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakattÄ• cettha na liá¹…gaparivattanaá¹ƒ. mayhanti ekavacanenattano r
sajjanamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ. abhinnapadasileso cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbatthevÄ• vÄ«katasaddappayogat
vaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• sabbattha siriá¹ƒ poseti. tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``vaá¹…kavuttÄ«su poseti, sil
paraâ€™â€™ nti {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 172 gÄ• thÄ• }. ayamettha saá¹…khepena nayena
vitthÄ• ranayena pana nÄ• nappakÄ• renattho saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . tathÄ• sati ga
pakÄ• royamevabbhupagato.

1__._ suparisuddhabuddhigocaraparamavicittaganthakÄ• rakoyamÄ• cariya- saá¹…gharakk
sapiá¹-akattayasabbasatthapÄ• rÄ• vataraá¹‡ena saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nappakapÄ«tisukhamanubha
paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasÄ• sanadvayassa pariyattimÅ«lakattÄ• yena kenaci pariyÄ• yena ta
atthÄ• vabodhena ``appeva nÄ• ma sÄ• dhujanaá¹ƒ paritoseyyaâ€™â€™ miti tadadhigamo
pakaraá¹‡amÄ• rabhanto ganthÄ• rambhe iá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sat
{sadÄ• cÄ• rÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, visesato abhimataganthassÄ• nantarÄ• ye
kÄ• raá¹‡amiti iá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ganthantarÄ• rambhapaá¹-ikkhepakajanap
abhidhÄ• nÄ• bhidheyyakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rapayojanÄ• ni ca dassento __ ``munindavadanan
parissamoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thattayamÄ• ha. ettha paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya
iá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taratanattayappaá¹‡Ä• mo dassito, dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya Ä• ramb
nisedhitÄ• , tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya abhidhÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi
lokuttaradhammanissitapariyattisaá¹…khÄ• tasabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• ratiyÄ• manosampÄ«á¹‡an
nissesadhammaratane pasÄ• do pakÄ• sito. so pana dhammappasÄ• do tadavinÄ• bhÄ• va
ratanattayavisayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ vaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• dasseti. so hi atthato paá¹‡Ä• makri
kusalacetanÄ• . ettha phalaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

puna santesu rÄ• masammÄ• dyalaá¹…kÄ• resu piá¹-á¹-hapisanaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«daá¹ƒ alaá
viruddhavÄ• dino rÄ• masammÄ• dÄ«namatthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ubbhÄ• vetvÄ• {abhyupagametv
suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• na vaá¸·aÃ±jentÄ«ti iminÄ• paá¹-isiddhÄ• . nirÄ• karaá¹‡aphalaÃ±hi
apica saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• radÄ«pakena __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddena \Be 5/ g
saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• taabhidhÄ• naÃ±ca __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddassa saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ
suddhamÄ• gadhikattaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddassa visesanabhÅ«taanurÅ«pasad
upayogattaá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhikavohÄ• rena bhavatÄ«ti gamyamÄ• nattÄ• karaá¹‡appakÄ• raÃ±
atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dinissitattÄ• iminÄ• __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddeneva
alaá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…kharaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tappayojanaÃ±ca dasseti.

satthappayojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhyasÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡o sambandho pana sambandhassa
nissayabhÅ«tasatthappayojanÄ• naá¹ƒ dassaneneva tannissitattÄ• sayampi vutto hoti. vutt

``satthaá¹ƒ payojanaÃ±ceva, ubho sambandhanissayÄ• .

vuttÄ• taá¹ƒvuttiyÄ• yeva, vutto tannissitopi soâ€™â€™ ti ||

 tassattho --- __sambandhanissayÄ• _ sambandhassa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• __satthaá¹ƒ, pa
taá¹ƒvuttiyÄ• yeva_ tesaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kathaneneva __tannissito_ te nissÄ• ya pavatto __
bhavatÄ«ti.

 ettha abhidhÄ• nakathanaá¹ƒ vohÄ• rasukhatthaá¹ƒ, abhidheyyÄ• dikathanaá¹ƒ pana tehi
ganthÄ• naá¹ƒ subuddhipubbakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• deyyattaÃ±ca tabbiparÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
ummattakavacanÄ• dÄ«namivaanupÄ• deyyattaÃ±ca pakÄ• sanatthanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vutta

``sambandhÄ• nuguá¹‡opÄ• yaá¹ƒ {sambandhyanuguá¹‡opÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, purisatthÄ

vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ {vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhikataá¹ƒ (Ce) } vÄ• kya-matonadhigataá¹ƒ { ... n
paraâ€™â€™ nti ||

 tassattho --- __sambandhÄ• nuguá¹‡opÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• dhiyasÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡asamband
nissayabhÅ«tavÄ• ccavÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ __purisatthÄ• bhidhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ_ catubbidhadhammaatthakÄ• mamok
purisatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• cakabhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be 6/ __vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ_ ``ekÄ• khyÄ• to padaccayo, siy
ti {abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• 106 gÄ• thÄ• } vuttalakkhaá¹‡amajjhapatitavÄ• kyasamudÄ• y
mahÄ• vÄ• kyasarÅ«pasatthaá¹ƒ __vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatilakkhaá¹‡aupa
adhippetaá¹ƒ, __ato paraá¹ƒ_ vuttalakkhaá¹‡asatthato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __anadhigataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• d
panettha gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhepappayojanaá¹ƒ.

 loke padumagabbhe vasantiyÄ• sabbaá¹…gadhavalÄ• ya yathicchitatthasÄ• dhikÄ• ya sa
``vÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vohÄ• rato iminÄ• atthena yojetvÄ• abhinnapadasilesÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
evaá¹ƒ veditabbo --- munindassa sobhÄ• sugandhÄ• diguá¹‡ayogato mukhasadisassa, no c
__gabbhe_ udare __sambhavena_ pavattiyÄ• uppattiyÄ• vÄ• __sundarÄ«_ niddosÄ• , so
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ atoyeva ahitÄ• panayanahitÄ• vahatthena sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-issaraá¹‡a
yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡opetÄ• sarassatÄ«devatÄ• , no ce sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• ratÄ«ti vuttasaddha
manaá¹ƒ_ ganthaviracane byÄ• vaá¹-assa me cittaá¹ƒ __pÄ«á¹‡ayataá¹ƒ_ abhimatatthasan

 ubhayalokajÄ• nanato muni ca so indabhÄ• vapavattanato indo ceti kammadhÄ• rayena vÄ
agÄ• riyamunianagÄ• riyamunisekhamuniasekhamunÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo hutvÄ
vÄ• __munindo_. devatÄ• pakkhe vadanamiva __vadana_nti ambhoje, saddhammapakkhe
vadane ca upacÄ• rena gahite kammadhÄ• rayo. munindassa vadanambhojamiti ca, tassa
sambhavoti ca, tena sundarÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• visesanattepi ekantanapuá¹ƒsa
__saraá¹‡a_saddassa na liá¹…gaparivattanabhÄ• vo. __pÄ• á¹‡ina_nti rassattaá¹ƒ, dÄ«gha

mayhanti ekavacanena attano sÄ• dhuguá¹‡odayakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 7/ niratimÄ• nataá¹ƒ d
jinapariyÄ• yesu __muninda_saddo iá¹-á¹-hamanosampÄ«á¹‡anaambhojatulyatÄ• sundaritt
atthantarÄ• naá¹ƒ ocityaá¹ƒ posetÄ«ti payutto. tathÄ• hi tÄ• disassa mukhaá¹ƒ ambhojatuly
mukhodare sambhavÄ• sundarÄ«, tatoyeva pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yeva manc
subyattamiti ocityaá¹ƒ hoti. loke patthaá¹-amidamocityamÄ• daraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmiÃ±hi
upadesakÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``ocityaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, loke vikhyÄ• tamÄ• darÄ• .

tatthopadesappabhavÄ• , sujanÄ• kavipuá¹…gavÄ• â€™â€™ ti {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 10

nimittavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2> __rÄ• masammÄ• dyalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , santi santo purÄ• tanÄ• .

tathÄ• pi tu vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• na te_ ||

<2> athevamabhigatÄ• mitasiddhisampadÄ• pÄ• danekacaturaparamiá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• -
bhÄ• varÅ«pitasaddhammaratanassoâ€™ padassitanipaccakÄ• rena iá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• pÅ«j
bandhalakkhaá¹‡amatthiyeva pubbakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kimanena piá¹-á¹-hapisaneneâ€™â€™
lakkhaá¹‡antarÄ• rambhapaá¹-ikkhepakajanapaá¹-ibÄ• hanapubbakamabhidheyyappayojan
``rÄ• masammeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. rÄ• masammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• masammapabhutÄ«naá¹
vÄ• taá¹ƒsambandhato. bhavati hi taá¹ƒsambandhato tabbohÄ• ro yathÄ• kiÃ±cipi vejjasat
ti. __alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• _ bhÅ«sÄ• visesÄ• , bandhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-ipÄ• dakatthena alaá¹.
__santo_ sobhanÄ• . dvepi purÄ• pubbakÄ• le bhavÄ• __purÄ• tanÄ• , _ porÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• . u
saá¹ƒvijjanti. __tathÄ• pi tÅ«_ti nipÄ• tasamudÄ• yoyaá¹ƒ \Be 8/ visesÄ• bhidhÄ• nÄ• ramb
attho. __suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• _ti magadhesu bhavÄ• , tattha viditÄ• vÄ• magadhÄ• , sad
vÄ• niyuttÄ• ti mÄ• gadhikÄ• . suddhÄ• ca sakkaá¹-Ä• dibhÄ• sitakÄ• lusiyÄ• bhÄ• vena v
aparicitattÄ• te mÄ• gadhikÄ• cÄ• ti __suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• , _ yatipotÄ• . __te_ yathÄ• v
Ä• bharaá¹‡avisese na vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, pasÄ• dhanavisese nÄ• nubhavanti. ganthavisese pa
uggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena attano suddhamÄ• gadhikattÄ• , rÄ• masammÄ• dÄ«na
ayamettha saddattho. bhÄ• vatthalesopettha paripÅ«rati, tathÄ• vidhapatÄ«tiyogato. suddha
parisuddhabhÄ• vena pubbe sobhanÄ• pi te alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• idÄ• ni malaggahitabhÄ• vappa
amhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhasattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti na vaá¸·aÃ±jentÄ«ti.

``patÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci vatthu,

attheva vÄ• á¹‡Ä«su mahÄ• kavÄ«naá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pasiddhÄ• vayavÄ• tiritta-

mÄ• bhÄ• ti lÄ• vaá¹‡yamivaá¹…ganÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

2__._ __santo_ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasatthattÄ• sobhanÄ• __purÄ• tanÄ• _ pubbakÄ• lasambhÅ
__rÄ• masammÄ• dyalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• _ rÄ• masammÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• cariyehi viracitattÄ• , tesaá
tabbohÄ• rasadisanÄ• mattÄ• vÄ• rÄ• masammÄ• dayo nÄ• ma alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• kismiÃ±c
vohÄ• ro viya. alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• bhÅ«sÄ• visesÄ• , alaá¹…kÄ• rattapaá¹-ipÄ• danato alaá¹…
__santi_ kiÃ±cÄ• pi vijjanti, __tathÄ• pi tu_ evaá¹ƒ santepi __suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• _ sakka
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• sÄ• su paricayÄ• bhÄ• vato kevalamÄ• gadhikÄ• __te_ rÄ• masammÄ• dike
pasÄ• dhanavasena, uggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena \Be 9/ na sevanti. magadhesu bha
magadhÄ• , saddÄ• . te etesaá¹ƒ atthi, tesu niyuttÄ• ti vÄ• __mÄ• gadhikÄ• . su_ddhasado
mÄ• gadhikavisesano vÄ• hoti. saddÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• disapatÄ«tivisesayogato bhÄ• vatthaleso
suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• attano suddhattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vinyÄ• sena sobhanatte satipi bhÄ• sÄ• y
avamaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• na vaá¸·aÃ±jentÄ«ti. vatticchitassatthassa upatthambhakabhÅ«to bh
mahÄ• kavÄ«naá¹ƒ vacanesuyeva labbhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. vuttaá¹ƒ hi ---

``patÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci vatthu,

attheva vÄ• á¹‡Ä«su mahÄ• kavÄ«naá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pasiddhÄ• vayavÄ• tiritta-

mÄ• bhÄ• ti lÄ• vaá¹‡yamivaá¹…ganÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tassattho --- __mahÄ• kavÄ«naá¹ƒ_ pÅ«jitakavÄ«naá¹ƒ __vÄ• á¹‡Ä«su_ vacanavisesesu _
gammamÄ• naá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vatthu_ yo koci atthaleso __attheva_ atthi eva, __taá¹ƒ_ v
vanitÄ• su __pasiddhÄ• vayavÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ_ hatthapÄ• dÄ• dipÄ• kaá¹-asarÄ«rÄ• vayavato a
manogocarÄ«bhÅ«tasundarattaá¹ƒ viya __pasiddhÄ• vayavÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• sasaddÄ• v
__Ä• bhÄ• ti_ dippatÄ«ti.

abhidhÄ• nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<3> __tenÄ• pi nÄ• ma toseyya-meteâ€™ laá¹…kÄ• ravajjite.

anurÅ«penÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• re-neâ€™ sameso parissamo_ ||

<3> __tene_ccÄ• di. yena te alaá¹…kÄ• re na vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, __tena_ kÄ• raá¹‡ena __alaá
Ä• bharaá¹‡ehi, ganthavisesehi vÄ• rahite, alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• vuttavajjitÄ• yehi \
yatipote __esaá¹ƒ_ yatipotÄ• naá¹ƒ __anurÅ«pena_ idÄ• ni viraciyamÄ• nattÄ• bhinavabhÄ
dasabalavadanakamalamajjhavÄ• sitabhÄ• sitaviracitabhÄ• vato ca anucchavikena __alaá¹
alaá¹…kÄ• rasatthena vÄ• __toseyyaá¹ƒ apinÄ• ma_ yathicchitapasÄ• dhanavasena, sava
vaá¸·aÃ±janena santuá¹-á¹-he kareyyaá¹ƒ appeva nÄ• ma yannÅ«nÄ• ti __eso parissamo_
tÄ• disasantuá¹-á¹-hijanakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapakaraá¹‡appayogo.

alaá¹…karonti attabhÄ• vamanenÄ• ti __alaá¹…kÄ• ro, _ Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ• rakeyÅ«rÄ•
bandhasarÄ«ramanenÄ• ti __alaá¹…kÄ• ro_timinÄ• pana __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddena pasÄ•
sabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dayo ca atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• , yehi sa
bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ sobhate, yathÄ• hi purisasarÄ«re hÄ• rakeyÅ«rÄ• dyalaá¹…kÄ• ro nyas
bandhasarÄ«repi saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ca nikkhipÄ«yanti, yato sobh
tu pÄ• pentulaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , vindanÄ«yatarattanaâ€™â€™ nti {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 9 gÄ•
``atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasahiteâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dikaÃ±ca {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 164 gÄ• thÄ• }

alaá¹…kÄ• ravidhÄ• nabhÄ• vena tu bandhasarÄ«rampi tadatthiyÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• ro, tathÄ•
subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ranÄ• madheyyasatthaá¹ƒ alaá¹…katapaá¹-ipÄ• dakattena maá¹…gala
``ganthopi kavivÄ• cÄ• na-malaá¹…kÄ• rappakÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 12

``mukhyolaá¹…kÄ• rasaddoyaá¹ƒ, saddatthÄ• laá¹…katissito.

sÄ• matthiyÄ• tvadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, tathÄ• satthepi tabbatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

anenassÄ• bhidheyyÄ• dÄ«ni \Be 11/ vuccanti. abhidhÄ«yate iti abhidheyyaá¹ƒ, samuditen
so ca sarÄ«rÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravibhÄ• gakappanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ. subodhÄ• la
paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yanti. yena ca yo paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yati, tassÄ• yamattho bhavatÄ«ti abhidheyyas
sarÄ«rÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ
yamuddissa pavatti hoti, taá¹ƒ tassa payojanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana kavittakittipasiddhÄ• dilakkhaa
paramparÄ• ya tadatthatÄ• ya subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…kharaá¹‡assa. satthapayojanÄ•
sÄ• dhiyasÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡o sambandho tu nissayapadassinÄ• dassitoyeva. yathÄ• ha

``satthaá¹ƒ payojanaÃ±ceva, ubho sambandhanissayÄ• .

vuttÄ• taá¹ƒvuttiyÄ• yeva, vutto tannissitopi soâ€™â€™ ti ||

abhidheyyÄ• dikathanaÃ±ca taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gisseva ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• visesasamaá¹…gÄ«n
aÃ±Ã±Ä• disassa pana ummattakavacanÄ• dino viya heyyattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sambandhÄ• nuguá¹‡opÄ• yaá¹ƒ, purisatthÄ• bhidhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ vÄ• kya-matonadhigataá¹ƒ paraâ€™â€™ nti ||

vÄ• kyanti cettha vÄ• kyalakkhaá¹‡opetamantaravÄ• kyasannicayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ• kyasarÅ

3__._ yena te te alaá¹…kÄ• rena vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, __tena_ kÄ• raá¹‡ena __alaá¹…kÄ• ravajjit
ganthavisesehi vÄ• vajjite, te virahite yehi __ete_ suddhamÄ• gadhike __esaá¹ƒ_ suddham
__anurÅ«pena_ abhinavabhÄ• vato mÄ• gadhikasarÅ«paá¹ƒ anugatarÅ«pena, dasabalabh
anukÅ«lena __alaá¹…kÄ• rena_ Ä• bharaá¹‡avisesena, ganthavisesena vÄ• __toseyyaá¹ƒ
alaá¹…kÄ• ravaá¸·aÃ±jÄ• panena, ganthavisese {ganthavisaye (Katthaci) } uggahaá¹‡adhÄ
12/ vÄ• santuá¹-á¹-he kareyyaá¹ƒ __apinÄ• ma_ yaá¹ƒnÅ«na sundaramiti, __eso parissam
alaá¹…kÄ• rapakaraá¹‡appayogo. __apinÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha __i_tisaddo gamyamÄ• no.

alaá¹…kÄ• rehi vajjitÄ• , alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• vajjitÄ• yehi vÄ• ti ca. rÅ«passa anu __anurÅ«pa
anugataá¹ƒ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , tena anurÅ«pena. alaá¹…karonti attabhÄ• vamaneneti __ala
Ä• bharaá¹‡apakkhe, ganthapakkhe tu alaá¹…karonti bandhasarÄ«ramaneneti __alaá¹…kÄ
pasÄ• dÄ• disaddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ca sabhÄ• vavutyÄ• diatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ca pavucca
dvinnaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• namadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tabandhasarÄ«rampi, tathÄ• maá¹…ga
viya alaá¹…kÄ• rapakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ``sammÄ• bujjhanti dvippakÄ• rÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• anene
laddhasubodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravaranÄ• madheyyasatthampi vuccati. vuttamidameva ---

``mukhyolaá¹…kÄ• rasaddoyaá¹ƒ, saddatthÄ• laá¹…katissito.

sÄ• matthiyÄ• tvadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, tathÄ• satthepi tabbatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ettha __sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tadÄ• dhÄ• ratappaá¹-ipÄ• dakattavohÄ• rato tadÄ• dhe
bhavati ce, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakkhaá¹‡amevÄ• ti.

<4> __yesaá¹ƒ na saÃ±citÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• -nekasatthantarocitÄ• .

sammohabbhÄ• hatÄ• veâ€™ te, nÄ• vabujjhanti kiÃ±cipi_ ||

<5> __kiá¹ƒ tehi pÄ• dasussÅ«sÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ natthi gurÅ«nÄ«â€™ ha {garÅ«niha (Katthaci

ye tappÄ• darajokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , teâ€™ va sÄ• dhÅ«vivekino_ ||

4-5__._ evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rambhapaá¹-ikkhepakajanapaá¹-ibÄ• hanapubbakamabhidhey
satthatova sabbattha guá¹‡adosavivecanaá¹ƒ. atoyeva vuccati ---

``sabbattha \Be 13/ satthatoyeva, guá¹‡adosavivecanaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ karoti vinÄ• satthaá¹ƒ, sÄ• hasaá¹ƒ kimatodhikaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tasmÄ• guá¹‡adosavibhÄ• gavicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tabbidÅ«naá¹ƒyeva, nÄ• satthaÃ±Ã
tathÄ• cÄ• ha ---

``guá¹‡adosamasatthaÃ±Ã±Å«, jano vibhajate kathaá¹ƒ.

adhikÄ• ro kimandhassa, rÅ«pabhedopaladdhiyaâ€™â€™ nti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 8} ||

yenevaá¹ƒ, tenettha guá¹‡adosadassane pasannÄ• nekasatthacakkhuyevÄ• dhigato, naÃ±
tabbiparÄ«totyanvayabyatirekavasena dassento __ ``yesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• dvaya
aniyamuddeso, yehÄ«ti attho. yehi na saÃ±citÄ• na rÄ• sikatÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• navuttinÄ
santÄ• ne na vÄ• sitÄ• naparibhÄ• vitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kÄ• sÄ• ? paÃ±Ã±Ä• heyyopÄ• d
Ä• ha __ ``anekasatthantarocitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anekasmiá¹ƒ_ tipiá¹-akatakkabyÄ• karaá¹
satthantare __ucitÄ• _ savanadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena paricitÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yesa
__ete_ti yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niyamavacanaá¹ƒ. __sammohabbhÄ• hatÄ• _ti yathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• bhÄ• vato balappattena mohena abbhÄ• hatÄ• visesena pahatÄ• , evasado
evaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pi __kiÃ±cipi_ heyyopÄ• deyyarÅ«paá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• niyojakatÄ• disagurupÄ• dasussÅ«sÄ• nissayapaá¹-iladdhavivekapaÃ±Ã±Ä
__nÄ• vabujjhanti, _ na jÄ• nantÄ«tyattho. yato Ä• lasiyÄ• didosalesapariggahopi satatÄ• ca
sirovikiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• disagurupÄ• dapaá¹…kajambujaparÄ• yano cirenapi kÄ• lena
nÄ• nÄ• vidhasatthantarakataparicayabalena pappoti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyattiyaá¹ƒ. te

``nihÄ«yati \Be 14/ puriso nihÄ«nasevÄ«,

na ca hÄ• yetha kadÄ• ci tulyasevÄ«.

seá¹-á¹-hamupanamaá¹ƒ udeti khippaá¹ƒ,

tasmÄ• â€™ ttano uttaritaraá¹ƒ bhajethÄ• â€™â€™ ti {AN a III 26} ||

tato etÄ• diso paÃ±Ã±avÄ• yevettha guá¹‡adosavibhÄ• gavivecane adhikÄ• rÄ«, naÃ±Ã±o
ayametthÄ• dhippÄ• yo. ruá¸·ho atthaviseso. tenÄ• ha __ ``kiá¹ƒ tehi pÄ• dasussÅ«sÄ• , ye
gurÅ«nihÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ihÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ loke __yesaá¹ƒ_ janÄ• naá¹ƒ gurÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ
pÄ• daparicariyÄ• __natthi, tehi_ janehi yathÄ• vuttanayena paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyattiyarasÄ• nab
payojanaá¹ƒ, lesamattampi natthi, anadhigatÄ• yevettha eteti adhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni byatireka
``yeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ye_ pubbe katapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• disampattisampannÄ• __tappÄ• dara
pÄ• dadhÅ«lÄ«hi __okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ onaddhÄ• gavacchitÄ• , __teva sÄ• dhÅ«_ yathÄ• vutta
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• sajjanÄ• eva __vivekino_ heyyopÄ• deyyaguá¹‡adosavibhÄ• ganiyamana
honti, teyevettha guá¹‡adosavivecane adhigatÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. sÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ gurupÄ• da
visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• darena karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ti vaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• tadabhyÄ• se sÄ• dhujane niyojeti.

4-5__._ ye sakalasatthaparicitaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÄ• á¹-avÄ• yadi dosamÄ• ropayanti, tesaá¹ƒ
vinÄ• padesÄ• vabodhanamattena paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• nÄ«naá¹ƒ vacanassÄ• gurukaraá¹‡aá¹
taá¹ƒdvÄ• reneva attano anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡agurugÄ• ravataá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanehi paran
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kinoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha. __anekasatthÄ•
tipiá¹-akatakkabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anekesaá¹ƒ ganthÄ• naá¹ƒ __antare_ tatvatthasaa
__ucitÄ• _ savanauggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena paricitÄ• __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ sutamayÄ•
saÃ±citÄ• , _ dvinnamekakkhaá¹‡e pavattiyÄ• bhÄ• vepi upacitasamÅ«habhÄ• vato, pubba
aparakÄ• likapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anantaraÄ• sevanÄ• dipaccayalÄ• bhato avatthabÄ• hullapavat
rÄ• sikatÄ• . __ete_ Ä«disapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avarahitÄ• ime __sammohabbhÄ• hatÄ• _ pa
balappattena mohena visesena pahatÄ• eva __kiÃ±cipi_ heyyopÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• vabujjhan
te satthÄ• ceti ca, tesamantaramiti ca, tasmiá¹ƒ ucitÄ• ti ca sammohena abbhÄ• hatÄ• ti ca
---

``guá¹‡adosamasatthaÃ±Ã±Å«, jano vibhajate kathaá¹ƒ.

adhikÄ• ro kimandhassa, rÅ«pabhedopaladdhiyaâ€™â€™ nti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 8} ||

tassattho --- asatthaÃ±Ã±Å« jano guá¹‡adosaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vibhajate. tathÄ• hi __rÅ«pabhe
nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• dirÅ«pavisesÄ• vabodhane __andhassa adhikÄ• ro_ abhimukhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ _
tasmÄ• anekasatthantaragatasuppasannapaÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• eva guá¹‡adosavivecana
bhavatyeva. idameva vuccate ---

``sabbattha satthatoyeva, guá¹‡adosavivecanaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ karoti vinÄ• satthaá¹ƒ, sÄ• hasaá¹ƒ kimatodhikaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tassattho --- sabbattha guá¹‡adosavivecanaá¹ƒ satthatoyeva hoti, __satthaá¹ƒ vinÄ• _

satthocitatÄ• disapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vinÄ• __yaá¹ƒ karoti_ guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡avibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ karoti, y
__atodhikaá¹ƒ sÄ• hasaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ_ Ä• suá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• anupaparikkhanakiriyÄ• nattheva.

__iha_ \Be 16/ imasmiá¹ƒ loke __yesaá¹ƒ_ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ __gurÅ«naá

``piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo,

vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• ,

no cÄ• â€™ á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojakoâ€™â€™ ti {AN b 7.37} ||

niddiá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡opetÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbÄ• __pÄ• dasussÅ«sÄ• _ pÄ• c
kiá¹ƒ_ payojanaá¹ƒ. __ye_ katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• janÄ• __tappÄ• darajokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ tesaá¹ƒ gur
gavacchitÄ• , __teva sÄ• dhÅ«_ janÄ• eva __vivekino_ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittagurupÄ• sanÄ• hi
adhigatavisiá¹-á¹-havivekabuddhino bhavanti, te eva vivekaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«ti bhÄ• vo. sotumi
nissÄ• ya kattabbapÄ• daparicariyÄ• pi tadatthiyÄ• sussÅ«sÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. pÄ• desu suss
ca, tesu rajÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tehi okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti ca viggaho. sissÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalÄ• bhibuddhiyÄ• g
attano guá¹‡ato adhikatarÄ• yeva sevitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``nihÄ«yati puriso nihÄ«nasevÄ«,

na ca hÄ• yetha kadÄ• ci tulyasevÄ«.

seá¹-á¹-hamupanamaá¹ƒ udeti khippaá¹ƒ,

tasmÄ• â€™ ttano uttaritaraá¹ƒ bhajethÄ• â€™â€™ ti {AN a III 26} ||

<6> __kabbanÄ• á¹-akanikkhitta-nettacittÄ• kavijjanÄ• .

yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci racayanteâ€™ taá¹ƒ, na vimhayakaraá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ_ ||

<7> __teyeâ€™ va paá¹-ibhÄ• vanto, soâ€™ va bandho savimhayo.

yena tosenti viÃ±Ã±Å«ye, tatthÄ• pyaâ€™ vihitÄ• darÄ• _ ||

6-7__._ evametthÄ• nvayabyatirekavasenÄ• dhigate dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ``kiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹

kabbanÄ• á¹-akaparicayÄ• bhÄ• veracanÄ• visesÄ• bhiyogopajanitaparissamenÄ• â€™â€™
samussÄ• heti \Be 17/ __ ``kabbanÄ• á¹-akÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . kavippayogasaá¹…kh
__kabbaá¹ƒ_. muttakÄ• divÄ• kyasvamuttikÄ• dyavayavasabhÄ• vÄ• antaravÄ• kyasamud
vuttajÄ• tibhedabhinnaá¹ƒ pajjamayaá¹ƒ gajjamayaá¹ƒ pajjagajjamayaá¹ƒ campÅ«nÄ• maka
mahÄ• kabbaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• kabbaá¹ƒ saggehi sagganÄ• makehi paricchedavise
saggabandhoti pavuccati. tassa tu lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``saggabandhassa mukhaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
vÄ• bandhasambandhino kassaci atthassa niddeso vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• anekadhÄ• v

``saggabandho mahÄ• kabba-muccate tvassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡Ä• mo vatthuniddeso, Ä• sÄ«sÄ• pi ca tammukhaá¹ƒ ||

itihÄ• sakathubbhÅ«taá¹ƒ, santasannissayampi vÄ• .

catuvaggaphalÄ• yattaá¹ƒ, caturodÄ• ttanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

puraá¹‡á¹‡avutuselindu-savitÅ«dayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

uyyÄ• nasalilakkÄ«á¸·Ä• , madhupÄ• naratussavaá¹ƒ ||

vippalambhavivÄ• hehi, kumÄ• rodayavaá¸• á¸• hihi.

mantadÅ«tappayÄ• nÄ• ji-nÄ• yakÄ• bhyÅ«dayehipi ||

alaá¹…katamasaá¹ƒkhitta-rasabhÄ• vanirantaraá¹ƒ.

nÄ• tivitthiá¹‡á¹‡asaggehi, piyavuttasusandhibhi ||

sabbattha bhinnasaggante-hupetaá¹ƒ lokaraÃ±jakaá¹ƒ.

kabbaá¹ƒ kappantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yi, jÄ• yate sÄ• dhvalaá¹…katÄ«â€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• s

tattha __itihÄ• sakathubbhÅ«ta_nti purÄ• vuttakathÄ• sannissayaá¹ƒ. __santasannissaya_
itarasobhanÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aguá¹‡arÄ• jacaritÄ• dinissayaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __catuvaggaphalÄ• yatta
dhammÄ• dicatuvaggaphalÄ• yattaá¹ƒ. __dhammo_ \Be 18/ nÄ• ma abbhÅ«dayanibbÄ• na
vijjÄ• bhumyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• yamajjanaá¹ƒ, ajjitÄ• naÃ±ca rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __k
payogo. __mokkho_ nÄ• ma sabbasaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhanivatti. __caturodÄ• ttanÄ• yaka_nti
ussÄ• hasattimantasattipabhÅ«sattiyogena caturo kusalo cÄ• gÄ• tisayÄ• diyogena udÄ• tt

paá¹-ipakkho ca yattha, taá¹ƒ. __madhu_ nÄ• ma surÄ• . __vippalambho_ viraho. __manto_
kÄ• rÄ«yanicchayo. __dÅ«to_ sandhÄ• nappavatto puriso. __payÄ• naá¹ƒ_ saá¹…gÄ• mÄ•
sandhyÄ• bhÄ• ve viggaho. __asaá¹…khattarasabhÄ• vanirantara_nti asaá¹ƒkhittÄ• bahutt
siá¹…gÄ• ravÄ«rÄ• dayo, __bhÄ• vÄ• _ ratiussÄ• hÄ• dayo, tehi __nirantaraá¹ƒ_ patthaá¹-
__piyavuttasusandhibhÄ«_ti piyÄ• ni sutisubhagÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni indavajirÄ• dÄ«ni
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambandhasaá¹ƒsaggatÄ• ya sobhano sandhi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ga

punapi yathÄ• vuttesu aá¹…gesu nagaravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ca yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ
taÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ mano raÃ±jeti upÄ• diyateva sabbhÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha ---

``kabbaá¹ƒ na dussataá¹…gehi, nyÅ«namapyatra kehici.

bandhaá¹…gasampadÄ• taÃ±Ã±Å«, kÄ• mamÄ• rÄ• dhayanti ceâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ•

punapi ---

``guá¹‡ato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ tena sattuno.

nirÄ• karaá¹‡amiccesa, maggo pakatisundaro ||

vaá¹ƒsavÄ«rasutÄ• dÄ«ni, vaá¹‡á¹‡ayitvÄ• ripussapi.

tajjayÄ• nÄ• yakukkaá¹ƒsa-kathanaÃ±ca sukheti noâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 21 22 gA

sabbampetaá¹ƒ \Be 19/ saddhammÄ• matarasapÄ• nasarasahadayÄ• naá¹ƒ
samphappalÄ• pavipulavisappavesopaddutakabbanÄ• á¹-akaparammukhÄ• naá¹ƒ
satatacaritasaÃ±caritaratanabhÄ• janÄ• naá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ hadayakhedopajanita
tadanurÅ«pamevopadassitanti.

__nÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bharatÄ• dinÄ• á¹-yasatthe nÄ• nappakÄ• ranirÅ«pitarÅ«paá¹ƒ k
taá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡ekadesabhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni pakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni nava rÅ«pakÄ• ni. nÄ• á¹-
kabbaÃ±ca nÄ• á¹-akaÃ±ca, tesu nikkhittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ nettaÃ±ca cittaÃ±ca yehÄ«ti vigg
tattha __nikkhittanettacitta_vacanena sutassa cintanaÃ±ca Å«hÄ• pohamukhena yathuggah
aviparÄ«tatthanicchayanaá¹ƒ, nicchitassa bhÄ• vanÄ• , nirantarÄ• bhiyogo ca dassito. __ka
sutaá¹ƒ, cintitaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vitaÃ±ca dassitaá¹ƒ. sute dassite tannissayaá¹ƒ sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹-
siyÄ• ti. ``kabbanÄ• á¹-akanikkhittanettacittÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sutacintÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nu
sampÄ• ditapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avÄ• naá¹ƒ kabbaracanÄ• ya sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ dasseti. hoti h
bandhanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``sÄ• bhÄ• vikÄ« ca paá¹-ibhÄ• ,

sutaÃ±ca bahu nimmalaá¹ƒ.

amando cÄ• bhiyogoyaá¹ƒ,

hetu hotiha bandhaneâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 103 gÄ• thÄ• } ||

__yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«_ti attano cittÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bandhajÄ• taá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pana aniy
tattha Ä• darÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __racayanti_ karonti. __etaá¹ƒ_ tehi racitaá¹ƒ bandhajÄ
accantameva vimhayakaraá¹ƒ na hoti, tÄ• disopÄ• yasampattisampannassa upeyyasampat
anacchariyamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __tattha_ tesu kabbanÄ• á¹-akesu racanÄ• visesaekanto
__avihitÄ• darÄ• api_ sutÄ• divasena akatÄ• darÄ• pi \Be 20/ __ye_ sappurisÄ• paÃ±Ã±av
__viÃ±Ã±Å«_ guá¹‡adosaviduno satthaÃ±Ã±uno paá¹‡á¸• itajane __tosenti_ pÄ«á¹‡enti. to
sÄ• bhÄ• vikipaá¹-ibhÄ• virahepi etÄ• disesu atthesu sutacintÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena vÄ• ya

``na vijjatÄ« yajjapi pubbavÄ• sanÄ• -

guá¹‡Ä• nubandhi paá¹-ibhÄ• namabbhutaá¹ƒ.

sutena vÄ• cuâ€™ ssahanenupÄ• sitÄ• ,

dhuvaá¹ƒ karotyeva kamapyanuggahaâ€™â€™ nti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 104 gÄ• thÄ• } ||

__paá¹-ibhÄ• vanto_ heyyopÄ• deyyaparicchedalakkhaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±avanto n
__savimhayo_ ``kÄ«disÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disopÄ• yantararahitÄ• nampi etÄ• diso bandho siyÄ•
vattamÄ• nopi. __sova bandho_ tameva bandhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• disopÄ• yasampattivirahenopeyy
nÄ• Ã±Ã±oti.

6-7__._ idÄ• ni kabbanÄ• á¹-akesu aparicitÄ• namamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gantharacanÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ•
``kabbanÄ• á¹-akÄ• â€™â€™ _digÄ• thÄ• dvayena samussÄ• heti. __kabbanÄ• á¹-akanikk
sutÄ• nulokanacintÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena á¹-hapitanettacittÄ• __kavijjanÄ• _ kabbakÄ• rak
abhimataá¹ƒ __racayanti_ karonti, __etaá¹ƒ_ bandhanaá¹ƒ __paraá¹ƒ_ atisayena __na vimh
acchariyakaraá¹ƒ na hoti, nirantarÄ• bhiyogato siddhopÄ• yamÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• ya
upeyyabhÅ«taganthasaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavatyevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. kavino idaá¹ƒ __kabb
__nÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ, _ naccagÄ«tÄ• di. idha pana tappaá¹-ipÄ• dakakathÄ• pakÄ• sakagantho
kabbaÃ±ca nÄ• á¹-akaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, kabbanÄ• á¹-akesu nikkhittaá¹ƒ nettacittaá¹ƒ yehÄ«ti ca

janÄ• __tattha_ tesu kabbanÄ• á¹-akesu __avihitÄ• darÄ• pi_ savanadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divaser
__viÃ±Ã±Å« yena_ gantharacanÄ• visesena __tosenti_ pÄ«á¹‡enti, __teyeva paá¹-ibhÄ• va
paá¹-ibhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tapaÃ±Ã±avanto bhavanti. __sova bandho savimhayo_ aÃ±Ã±esa
sahito. paá¹-ibhÄ• etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ca, saha vimhayena vattatÄ«ti ca, avihito Ä• daro yehÄ
bÄ• hirasatthÄ• bhiyogÄ• bhÄ• vepi pubbavÄ• sanÄ• bhÄ• vepi iha nirantarÄ• bhiyogaá¹ƒ k
sÄ• dhetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``na vijjatÄ« yajjapi pubbavÄ• sanÄ• -

guá¹‡Ä• nubandhi paá¹-ibhÄ• namabbhutaá¹ƒ.

sutena vÄ• cuâ€™ ssahanenupÄ• sitÄ• ,

dhuvaá¹ƒ karotyeva kamapyanuggahaâ€™â€™ nti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 104 gÄ• thÄ• } ||

tassattho --- yadi __pubbavÄ• sanÄ• guá¹‡Ä• nubandhÄ«_ atÄ«tajÄ• tiyÄ• paricayavÄ• sa
anubalappadÄ• navasena anubandho yassatthi, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ __abbhutaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹
__sutena_ savanena __ussahanena_ paguá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• divÄ• cussahanena vÄ• __upÄ•
kamapi anuggahaá¹ƒ_ kiÃ±cipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avaá¹ƒ __dhuvaá¹ƒ_ ekantena karoti evÄ•

ettha __kabbaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma muttakakulakÄ• divÄ• kyavasena ca avayavasabhÄ• vehi tesaá
antaravÄ• kyÄ• vayavasamÅ«hehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttavisesehi pabhedagataá¹ƒ kevalaá
gajjamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• campÅ«tikhyÄ• tapajjagajjamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti mahÄ• vÄ• kyasabhÄ• vena
nÄ• ma bharatÄ• dinaá¹-asatthagatanÄ• nappakÄ• radassitasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. kabbaÃ±ca idhe
ekadesayuttappakaraá¹‡Ä• dinavarÅ«pakÄ• ni ca nÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ca bhavanti. kabbalakkhaá¹‡
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

``saggabandho \Be 22/ mahÄ• kabba-muccate tvassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡Ä• mo vatthuniddeso, Ä• sÄ«sÄ• pi ca tammukhaá¹ƒ ||

itihÄ• sakathubbhÅ«taá¹ƒ, santasannissayampi vÄ• .

catuvaggaphalÄ• yattaá¹ƒ, caturodÄ• ttanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

puraá¹‡á¹‡avutuselindu-savitÅ«dayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

uyyÄ• nasalilakkÄ«á¸·Ä• , madhupÄ• naratussavaá¹ƒ ||

vippalambhavivÄ• hehi, kumÄ• rodayavaá¸• á¸• hihi.

mantadÅ«tappayÄ• nÄ• ji-nÄ• yakÄ• bhyÅ«dayehipi ||

alaá¹…katamasaá¹ƒkhitta-rasabhÄ• vanirantaraá¹ƒ.

nÄ• tivitthiá¹‡á¹‡asaggehi, piyavuttasusandhibhi ||

sabbattha bhinnasaggante-hupetaá¹ƒ lokaraÃ±jakaá¹ƒ.

kabbaá¹ƒ kappantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yi, jÄ• yate sÄ• dhvalaá¹…katÄ«â€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• s

tassattho --- __saggabandho_ saggasaá¹…khÄ• tehi paricchedavisesehi bandho __ ``mah
__assa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tu_ vuccateti sambandho __kÄ• kakkhigoá¸·akanayena tammukhaá¹
__paá¹‡Ä• mo_ devatÄ• namassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , __vatthuniddeso_ ---

``astyuttarasyÄ• á¹ƒ digi devatÄ• tma,

himÄ• layo nÄ• ma nagÄ• dhirÄ• ja:.

pÅ«vÄ• pareá¹…a vÄ• rinidhÄ« vigÄ• hya,

sthita: pathijhÄ• iva mÄ• nadaá¹‡á¸• a:â€™â€™ {kumÄ• rasambhava I 1.} ||

iccÄ• dibandhasambandhino kassaci vatthuno dassanaá¹ƒ, __Ä• sÄ«sÄ• pi_ ``mayhaá¹ƒ p
miccÄ• diiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhavati.

__itihÄ• sakathubbhÅ«taá¹ƒ_ purÄ• vuttakathÄ• sannissayaá¹ƒ vÄ• __santasannissayamp
rÄ• jacariyÄ• dinissayaá¹ƒ vÄ• __catuvaggaphalÄ• yattaá¹ƒ_ \Be 23/ lokiyalokuttarasukhak
vijjÄ• bhÅ«miÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cayo, saÃ±citÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• ca __attho, _
apÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattanikapaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to __kÄ• mo, _ sabbadukkhÄ• niv
catuvaggaphalÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ __caturodÄ• ttanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ_ ussÄ• hasattimantasattipabhÅ«
cÄ• gÄ• tisayÄ• diyogena udÄ• tto uá¸·Ä• ro sapakkho, vipakkho vÄ• nÄ• yako yattha, taá¹
__puraá¹‡á¹‡avutuselindu-savitÅ«dayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ_ nagaraá¹ƒ, __aá¹‡á¹‡avaa
hemantavasantÄ• diutu, __selaá¹ƒ_ pabbato, __indusavitÅ«dayo_ candasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ ud
vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ yattha, taá¹ƒ. __savitÄ• _ti ettha __tu_paccayanto.
__uyyÄ• nasalilakkÄ«á¸·Ä• madhupÄ• naratussavaá¹ƒ_ uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·Ä• surÄ• pÄ• narat

yattha, taá¹ƒ __vippalambhavivÄ• hehi_ dÄ• rÄ• viyogadÄ• rapariggahehi ca __kumÄ• roda
kumÄ• ruppattikumÄ• ravaá¸• á¸• hÄ«hi ca __mantadÅ«tappayÄ• nÄ• jinÄ• yakÄ• bhyÅ«da
_ sandhÄ• nakÄ• rako __dÅ«to, _ yuddhÄ• bhigamanaá¹ƒ __payÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ yuddhasaá¹…
sapakkhanÄ• yakassa abhivaá¸• á¸• hisaá¹…khÄ• to __abhyÅ«dayo_ cÄ• ti imehi __alaá¹…
__asaá¹ƒkhitta ... pe ... ntaraá¹ƒ_ asaá¹ƒkhittÄ• vitthÄ• rÄ• __rasÄ• _ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dayo
ratiussÄ• hÄ• dayo cÄ• ti imehi __nirantaraá¹ƒ_ vitthiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __piyavuttasusandhibhi_ s
indavajirÄ• dÄ«hi vuttehi pubbÄ• parasambandhaparicchedatÄ• ya sobhanÄ• sandhi yesa
__sabbattha_ sabbasmiá¹ƒ paricchede __bhinnasaggantehi_ bhinnasaggÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ•
__nÄ• tivitthiá¹‡á¹‡asaggehi_ nÄ• tivitthÄ• rasaggasaá¹…khÄ• tehi paricchedehi __upetaá¹
__sÄ• dhvalaá¹…kati_ sobhanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravantaá¹ƒ __kabbaá¹ƒ lokaraÃ±jakaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ
__kappantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yi_ kappanirantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yi kappantare á¹-hÄ• yi vÄ• __jÄ• yate
madhupÄ• nÄ• dirahitapuravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dayopi taÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheti ce, t
vuttaÃ±hi ---

``kabbaá¹ƒ \Be 24/ na dussataá¹…gehi, nyÅ«namapyatra kehici.

bandhaá¹…gasampadÄ• taÃ±Ã±Å«, kÄ• mamÄ• rÄ• dhayanti ceâ€™â€™ ti ||

tassattho --- __atra_ imesu kabbaá¹…gesu majjhe __kehici aá¹…gehi_ kehici avayavehi __
__ni_saddotratabbhÄ• ve. kabbaá¹ƒ na dussati, taá¹ƒ pana adussanaá¹ƒ __bandhaá¹…gas
racitapuravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• diaá¹…gasampadÄ• __taÃ±Ã±Å«_ kabbaÃ±Ã±Å« jane __kÄ• maá
Ä• rÄ• dhayanti, _ evaá¹ƒ sante bhavati. punapi nÄ• yakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su sapakkhanÄ• ya
nirÄ• karaá¹‡abhÄ• vampi. no ce, paccatthikaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• attano nÄ• yakena tassÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``guá¹‡ato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ tena sattuno.

nirÄ• karaá¹‡amiccesa, maggo pakatisundaro ||

vaá¹ƒsavÄ«rasutÄ• dÄ«ni, vaá¹‡á¹‡ayitvÄ• ripussapi.

tajjayÄ• nÄ• yakukkaá¹ƒsa-kathanaÃ±ca sukheti noâ€™â€™ ti ||

<8> __bandho ca nÄ• ma saddatthÄ• , sahitÄ• dosavajjitÄ• .

pajjagajjavimissÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhedenÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• bhave_ ||

<8> evametehi sotujanasamussÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kattumicchitabandhoti vuttaá

kattumÄ• rabhate __ ``bandho cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __dosavajjitÄ• _ dosehi saddanissiteh
virodhehi vajjitÄ• pariccattÄ• , te vÄ• vajjitÄ• yehi, saddatthÄ• __sahitÄ• _ ekÄ«bhÅ«tÄ•
te pubbÄ• cariyehi sahitÄ• vuccanti. sahitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo sahadayahilÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
iti dosavajjite sahite saddatthe pasiddhabhÄ• vena anuvaditvÄ• __bandho nÄ• ma_
sabhÄ• vavuttivaá¹…kavuttialaá¹…kÄ• ravuttivasena tividhopÄ«ti appasiddhaá¹ƒ bandhasan
``yo kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«, so devadattoâ€™â€™ ti. __ca_saddovattabbantarassa samuccayo, kiÃ±

tattha \Be 25/ jÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• dabbalakkhaá¹‡o saddÄ• namattho mukhyo catubbidho ho
catubbidhattÄ• tividhesu saddesu tabbÄ• cako catubbidho hoti jÄ• tisaddo guá¹‡asaddo kri
tividho hi saddo vÄ• cako lakkhaá¹‡iko byaÃ±jakoti byÄ• pÄ• rabhedena. byÄ• pÄ• ro ca nÄ
tthappatÄ«tikÄ• rittameva. so hi tividho mukhyo lakkhaá¹‡o byaÃ±janasabhÄ• vo ceti. tattha
jÄ• tyÄ• dinirantaratthavisayo saddabyÄ• pÄ• ro mukhyo. soyeva abhidhÄ• ti uccate. taá¹ƒb
abyavahitajÄ• tyÄ• disakehi tamatthaá¹ƒ mukhyabhÄ• vena yo vadati goÄ• diko, so vÄ• cak
saddantaratthavisayaniddiá¹-á¹-ho saddabyÄ• pÄ• ro lakkhaá¹‡o. sÄ• duvidhÄ• suddhÄ• ,
suddhÄ• yathÄ• ``go muccatu, maÃ±cÄ• ugghosenti, gaá¹…gÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghosoâ€™â€™ ti.
gottasÄ• maÃ±Ã±amevoccate, na tu gobyatti. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``visesyaá¹ƒnÄ• bhidhÄ• gacche, khÄ«á¹‡asatti visesaneâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byappakÄ• se d
yaá¹ƒ}.

sÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa byÄ• pakattÄ• , asarÄ«rattÄ• ca. tattha bandhanamocanÄ• ni na sambh
gobyatti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«yate, tathÄ• maÃ±cÄ• namugghosanaá¹ƒ na sambhavatÄ«ti attan
ugghosanakriyÄ• siddhyatthaá¹ƒ maÃ±casamaá¹…gino purisÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«yanti. tath
jalappavÄ• hassa ghosappatyÄ• karatÄ• na sambhavatÄ«ti __gaá¹…gÄ• _saddo attanobhi
nikaá¹-aá¹ƒ taá¹-aá¹ƒ lakkheti. upacÄ• rassÄ• nekappakÄ• rattÄ• upacÄ• ramissÄ• lakkha
yathÄ• katthaci kÄ• raá¹‡e kÄ• rÄ«yamupacariyate, yathÄ• ``Ä• yu ghataâ€™â€™ nti. kat
kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• riyÄ• namabhedo yathÄ• ``Ä• yuyevedaâ€™â€™ nti. katthaci \Be 26/ upam
yathÄ• ``go bÄ• hikoâ€™â€™ ti. katthaci abhedo tesaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ``goyevÄ• yaâ€™â€™ n
{tadatthatÄ• ya (Katthaci) } taá¹ƒbyapadeso, yathÄ• ``padÄ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• kapallikÄ• padÄ«
taá¹ƒkammasambandhÄ• taá¹ƒbyapadeso, yathÄ• ``avaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«pi vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« a
saá¹ƒsÄ• misambandhÄ• , yathÄ• ``rÄ• jasambandhÄ« puriso rÄ• jÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti. katth
yathÄ• ``paá¹-ekadese paá¹-asaddoâ€™â€™ iccÄ• di.

lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya nissayo saddo lakkhaá¹‡iko. byaÃ±janasabhÄ• vo pana parapariyÄ• yo sad
tassa nissayo saddo byaÃ±janako. iccetaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena atthopi tivid
lakkhaá¹‡iyo byaá¹…gyoti. tattha byaá¹…gyoyevattho bandhasatthÄ• vuccate. teneva padh
uttamo, apadhÄ• nabyaá¹…gyo majjhimo, abyaá¹…gyo adhamo, byaá¹…gyena vinÄ• band
pubbÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatti, sabhÄ• vavutti bandhopi tu nijjÄ«voti nÄ• saá¹…kanÄ«yo. ya

lokavohÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vavuttiyeva gameti. yo hi sakalalokaá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• hotÄ«ti.

athettha tividhampi atthaá¹ƒ tÄ• disajanÄ• vabodhatthaá¹ƒ samudÄ• harissÄ• ma __ ``mun _tyÄ• di. ettha __vÄ• á¹‡Ä«_saddassa saddhammasaá¹…khÄ• to attho vÄ• ccattho. vÄ• á¹ yÄ• va devatatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ropyate, tÄ• va tappatÄ« attano manosampÄ«á¹‡anaÄ• sÄ«sanÄ vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyÄ• yeva vÄ• á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ sÄ• yamocityabhedena __devatÄ• _saddassa Ä• __vadana_saddassÄ• pi mukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ccattho. __ambhoja_saddassa samÄ• ropitottho lak tu aÃ±Ã±athÄ• anupapattiyÄ• passaddhyÄ• dikkamena yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhasambhav vicittÄ• nekasaddatthapaá¹-ibhÄ• nena ganthaparisamattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yathicchitatthanip byaá¹…gyattho. tabbÄ• cakÄ• saddÄ• vÄ• cakalakkhaá¹‡ikabyaÃ±jakÄ• hontÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ gantabbo.

tamevaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttabandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ katividhamiccÄ• ha __ ``pajjeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di __bandho_ bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ __tidhÄ• bhave_ tippakÄ• rena siyÄ• , nÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ nÄ• py __pajjagajjavimissÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedena_ pajjasabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visesena tidhÄ• bhaveti p __pajjaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma amhehiyeva viracitavuttodayÄ• khye chandasi nirÅ«pitÄ• vuttajÄ• tippa nirÅ«pito muttakÄ• dipi vuttajÄ• tippakÄ• royeva. tenevettha tesamadassanaá¹ƒ. tesu ekagÄ sappadhÄ• nÄ• gÄ• thantarÄ• nirapekkhÄ• __muttakaá¹ƒ, _ ekakriyÄ• dÄ• nena aÃ±Ã±an niá¹-á¹-hitatthÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hitatthÄ• gÄ• thÄ• __kulakaá¹ƒ, _ nÄ• nÄ• bhittiyo b sappadhÄ• nÄ• gÄ• thÄ• koso viya á¹-hapitÄ• __koso, _ ekabhittipadosÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á pavattÄ• bhinnakriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• __saá¹…ghÄ• to, _ sopi catubbidho pajjappakÄ• ro yathÄ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. __gajjaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• dasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• narahito syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dy pakÄ• rÄ• Ä• khyÄ• yikÄ• , kathÄ• ti. __vimissaá¹ƒ_ pajjagajjamayaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akappakara jÄ• takamÄ• lÄ• dikÄ• ca.

8__._ idÄ• ni saÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• ranissitaá¹ƒ bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ, s ``yo kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«, so devadattoâ€™â€™ ti pasiddhakuá¹‡á¸• alittÄ• nuvÄ• dena appasidd devadattattavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya dassento __ ``bandhoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ba pana. __dosavajjitÄ• _ saddatthanissitadosehi pariccattÄ• , te vÄ• vajjitÄ• etehi tÄ• disÄ• . aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«patthena sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __saddatthÄ• _ saddo, \Be 28/ a Ä«disasaddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hijanakaaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«paguá¹‡ vacanatthena ``sÄ• hiccaâ€™â€™ miti vadanti. __saddatthÄ• _ti ettha saddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kia saddo pana atthappatÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ attano mukhyabyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasabhÄ• vabyÄ• pÄ• raÃ±ceti tividhaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• rabhedena. kamato vÄ• cako la tividho. tathÄ• atthopi vÄ• cco lakkhaá¹‡iyo byaá¹…gyo cebhi tividho. atra tu vÄ• cako sado dÄ«petabbamukhyatthassa jÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• dabbabhedena catubbidhattÄ• sayampi jÄ• t catubbidho. vÄ• cakasaddassa mukhyabyÄ• pÄ• ro ``abhidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca voharÄ«yati.

jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«hi abyavahitattheva vattate. tathÄ• hi ``go nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• cako visÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€
goÄ• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhyabyÄ• pÄ• ro gopiá¹‡á¸• anÄ«lapaá¹-apÄ• cakakattusiá¹…gÄ«
visesanabhÅ«tajÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• dabbesveva pavattati, na pana jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
nissayabhÅ«tagopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«sÅ«ti. vuttaá¹ƒ hi ---

``visesyaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhidhÄ• gacche, khÄ«á¹‡asatti visesaneâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byappakÄ• se
yaá¹ƒ}.

tassattho --- __visesane_ visesanabhÅ«tajÄ• tyÄ• dimhi __khÄ«á¹‡asatti_ khÄ«á¹‡abyÄ• p
mukhyabyÄ• pÄ• rova __visesyaá¹ƒ_ dabbaá¹ƒ __na gacche_ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti.

jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayagopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dikaá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• na vadati ce, evaÃ±ca sati ``go
nivÄ• seti, pÄ• cako Ä• gacchati, siá¹…gÄ« dhÄ• vatiâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tyÄ• divisiá¹
goÄ• disaddassa kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• cakattaá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti? dabbÄ• dhÄ«najÄ• tiguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su v
dabbassa pariyÄ• yato vÄ• cakattÄ• . nippariyÄ• yato pana suddhalakkhaá¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• ras
lakkhaá¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• ropi suddho upacÄ• ramissoti duvidho. \Be 29/ tattha suddho lakkhaá¹
jÄ• tyÄ• divajjitatthavisayo. tathÄ• hi ``go gacchati, nÄ«laá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti, pÄ• cako Ä• gacch
dhÄ• vati, maÃ±cÄ• ugghosenti, gaá¹…gÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghosoâ€™â€™ tyÄ• dÄ«su
jÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• siá¹…gadabbamaÃ±cagaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gamanÄ• dÄ«hi yogÄ• samb
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ gamananivÄ• sanaÄ• gamanadhÄ• vanaugghosanaghosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nis
parÄ• masati.

misso tu upacÄ• rabhedena bahuvidho. tathÄ• hi katthaci kÄ• raá¹‡e kÄ• riyamupacarÄ«y
``Ä• yughataâ€™â€™ nti, ettha Ä• yuvaá¸• á¸• hanakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«te ghate kÄ• riyabhÅ«t
uparipi upacÄ• ro yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• ve hi taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• ropanaá¹
kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• riyÄ• namabhedo, yathÄ• ``Ä• yuyeva ghataâ€™â€™ nti. katthaci upameyy
bÄ• hikoâ€™â€™ ti. katthaci upamÄ• naupameyyÄ• namabhedo, yathÄ• ``goyevÄ• yaá¹ƒ
tadÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• ya tadÅ«pacÄ• ro, yathÄ• ``padÄ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• kapallikÄ• padÄ«poâ€™
kriyÄ• sambandhena taá¹ƒbyapadeso, yathÄ• ``avaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«pi vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« ayaâ€
saá¹ƒsÄ• misambandhena taá¹ƒbyapadeso, yathÄ• ``rÄ• javallabhopi rÄ• jÄ• ayaâ€™â€™
samudÄ• yabyapadeso, yathÄ• ``paá¹-o daá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• mukhena upacÄ•
byaÃ±janasabhÄ• vabyÄ• pÄ• ro eva ``dhanaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuccati, tassa tatiyabyÄ• pÄ•
vÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

ettha byaá¹…gyatthaá¹ƒ bandhassa jÄ«vitamiti ca, byaá¹…gyatthapadhÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhamu
byaá¹…gyatthapadhÄ• narahitaá¹ƒ majjhimanti ca, abyaá¹…gyabandhaá¹ƒ adhamamiti ca v

atthappatÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ sadda-byÄ• pÄ• ro tividho bhave.

mukhyo lakkhaá¹‡abyaÃ±jana-sabhÄ• vo cÄ• ti ettha tu ||

abhidhÄ• parapariyÄ• yo, \Be 30/ byÄ• pÄ• ro paá¹-hamo bhave.

dhanantÄ• parapariyÄ• yo, byÄ• pÄ• ro tatiyo puna ||

mukhyo nirantaratthesu, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• tu tirohite.

attheâ€™ taro tu vÄ• kyassa, attheyeva pavattati ||

byÄ• pÄ• rassa pabhedena, tidhÄ• saddopi vÄ• cako.

lakkhaá¹‡iko byaÃ±jakoti, tadatthopi tidhÄ• mato ||

vÄ• cco lakkhaá¹‡iyo byaá¹…gyo-ccevaá¹ƒ saddesu vÄ• cako.

jÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• dabba-bhedena so catubbidho ||

vÄ• ccatthassa catuddhÄ• va, bhinnattÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dito.

jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pabhedena, tathÄ• lakkhaá¹‡iko mato ||

upacÄ• rabahuttena, bhede satipi tassa tu.

byaÃ±jako tu anaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , visuá¹ƒ tehi na vuccatÄ«ti ||

lakkhaá¹‡ato evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- ``munindavadanambhojeâ€™â€™ tyÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya
mukhattho vÄ• ccattho, Ä• ropitaambhojattho lakkhaá¹‡iyattho. __ambhoja_saddassa padu
upacaritamukhattho lakkhaá¹‡iyattho. __vÄ• á¹‡i_saddassa saddhammasaá¹…khÄ• to atth
Ä• ropitadevatÄ• attho lakkhaá¹‡iyattho. ettha Ä• sÄ«sanÄ• nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttanayena pu
abhimatatthabÄ• dhakÄ• kusalanivÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca kusalÄ• namanubalappadÄ• naÃ±ca tato
sukhappaá¹-ilÄ• bho ca tato cittasamÄ• dhÄ• naÃ±ca tatoyeva anekavidhatthÄ• vabodho ca
abhimataganthaparisamatti ca bhavatÄ«tyayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyato laddhattho byaá¹…
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒatthappakÄ• sakÄ• saddÄ• vÄ• cakalakkhaá¹‡ikabyaÃ±janakÄ• nÄ• ma bhavan
veditabbo.

idÄ• ni \Be 31/ pakÄ• sitabandhassa bhedaá¹ƒ vadati __ ``pajjÄ• â€™â€™ _dinÄ• . __ayaa

__pajjagajjavimissÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedena_ gÄ• thÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡iyatadubhayamissÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena
ceti ca, sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ itÄ• pattÄ• ti ca, dosehi vajjitÄ• , dose vÄ• vajjitÄ• yehÄ«ti ca, pa
vimissaÃ±ceti ca viggaho. iha __pajjaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma muttakakulakakosakasaá¹…ghÄ• tavase
niddiá¹-á¹-havuttavisesaviracitaá¹ƒ catuppadikagÄ• thÄ• bandhaá¹ƒ. tattha __muttakaá¹ƒ_ n
sappadhÄ• nÄ• ekÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , __kulakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paccekamaniá¹-á¹-hitatthÄ• aÃ±Ã±
ekakriyÄ• dvÄ• rikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , __kosako_ nÄ• ma nÄ• nÄ• vidhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• b
sappadhÄ• nÄ• gÄ• thÄ• rÄ• si, __saá¹…ghÄ• to_ nÄ• ma saÃ±cyÄ• kÄ• lÄ• diekavaá¹‡á¹
bhinnakriyÄ• samudÄ• yena pavattÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . __gajjaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aniyatapado Ä• khyÄ
syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dyanto vacanappabandho. __misso_ pana imehi dvÄ«hi saá¹ƒmisso nÄ• á
jÄ• takamÄ• lÄ• dicampÅ« ca.

<9> __nibandho cÄ• â€™ nibandho ca, puna dvidhÄ• niruppate.

taá¹ƒ tu pÄ• pentyaâ€™ laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , vindanÄ«yatarattanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<9> evaá¹ƒ tippakÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi dassetumÄ• h
nibandho ca, puna dvidhÄ• niruppateâ€™â€™ _ iti. __puna_ bhiyyo yathÄ• vutto pajjamay
dvippakÄ• rena __niruppate_ nicchÄ«yate. kathaá¹ƒ? __nibandho ca_ tadekadesabhÅ«tehi
saggabandhÄ• divasena bandho ca __anibandho ca_ kevalaá¹ƒ muttakavasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
pakataá¹ƒ. nanu tassetassa yathÄ• vuttavÄ• timayassa sakkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• kataá¹ƒ apabbhaa
missaÃ±ceti paÃ±cavidhattaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __ ``sakkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma devatÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• . __p
sakkaá¹-ehi vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±Ã±attamattena uppannattÄ• \Be 33/ mahindasindhavÄ• di tabbhav
hiriharakamalÄ• di, mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• didesapasiddhaá¹ƒ desÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tabbhavÄ• dÄ«hi sa
Ä• bhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• __apabbhaá¹ƒso, _ so ca pÄ• kataá¹ƒ viya catubbidho, tivid
nÄ• garaupanÄ• garavuddhabhedena. pisÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __pesÄ• cikaá¹ƒ_. sabbe
sakkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``siá¹…gÄ• rappadhÄ• nanaccasaá¹.
paá¹-ipÄ• dakatthena lÄ• syÄ• dikamabhinayappadhÄ• nattÄ• __dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, _ itaraá¹
_nti duvidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• cariyehi bhÄ• sÄ• bhedena vuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhat
vuttaá¹ƒ duvidhattaÃ±ca idha kasmÄ• na vuttanti? saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi tadevamidhÄ• nupay
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evamalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
purisasarÄ«ramiva bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi vindanÄ«y
__ ``taá¹ƒ tuâ€™â€™ _ iccÄ• di. __tu_saddo visesavacanicchÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ bandhasa
alaá¹…kariyati taá¹ƒ bandhasarÄ«rametehÄ«ti pasÄ• dÄ• dayo saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , sabb
atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ca __vindanÄ«yatarattanaá¹ƒ_ atisayena vindanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ assÄ
nayanti. sabbathÄ• niddosabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ saddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«pato
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tÄ• disapurisasarÄ«ramiva vindanÄ«yampi sa

pasÄ• dhite sati accantameva vindanÄ«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

9__._ punapi tasseva bandhassa bhedaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ __ ``nibandho cÄ• â€™â€™ _dimÄ•
muttakÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi avinÄ• bhÄ• vato mahÄ• kabbÄ• disabhÄ• vena nirantaraá¹ƒ katvÄ
kevalaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kabbÄ• disabhÄ• vena muttakattÄ• anirantaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandho cÄ• ti s
__niruppate_ nicchÄ«yate. \Be 33/ punapi so bandho sakkaá¹-apÄ• kataapabbhaá¹ƒ sapes
paÃ±cavidho. siá¹…gÄ• rapadhÄ• nanaccasaá¹…khÄ• talÄ• syÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanappadh
naccaá¹ƒdassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kabbaá¹ƒ savanÄ«yamiti vaá¸·aÃ±janabhedato du
payojanÄ• bhÄ• vato iha na gahito. tattha __sakkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma devatÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• . tato
__pÄ• kataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ pana tabbhavatassamadesiyamissavasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ ho
vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±Ã±attamattena nibbattaá¹ƒ __tabbhavaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ mahindasindhavÄ•
hiriharakamalÄ• di. dese pasiddhaá¹ƒ __desiyaá¹ƒ. missaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tabbhavÄ• dÄ«hi sa
nÄ• ma gopÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• , so ca tabbhavÄ• dÄ«hi catubbidho, nÄ• garaupan
hoti. pisÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __pesÄ• cikaá¹ƒ_. tehi sakkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi sammissaá¹ƒ __
Ä«disappabhedavantabandhassa alaá¹…kÄ• rena sobhanattaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ tuâ€™
tu_ taá¹ƒ pana vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• _ pasÄ• dÄ• disadd
sabhÄ• vavutyÄ• diatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ca __vindanÄ«yatarattanaá¹ƒ_ atisayapasÄ• danÄ
nirantaraá¹ƒ bandho __nibandho_ti ca, na nibandho __anibandho_ti ca, atisayena vindanÄ«
tassa bhÄ• vo __vindanÄ«yatarattana_nti ca viggaho.

<10> __anavajjaá¹ƒ mukhambhoja-manavajjÄ• ca bhÄ• ratÄ«.

alaá¹…katÄ• va sobhante, kiá¹ƒ nuâ€™ te niralaá¹…katÄ• _?

<10> tameva samattheti __ ``anavajjaâ€™â€™ _ miccÄ• dinÄ• . __anavajjaá¹ƒ_
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«pÄ• dhikatanettakaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diavayavena piá¸·akatilakakÄ• á¸·akÄ
sundarabhÄ• vato agarahitaá¹ƒ __mukhambhojaá¹ƒ_ vadanÄ• ravindaÃ±ca tathÄ• __anav
padÄ• didosÄ• nabhibhÅ«tÄ• ya sundarabhÄ• vena agarahitÄ• __bhÄ• ratÄ«_ ca vÄ• á¹‡Ä
attho cÄ• ti __ete alaá¹…katÄ• va_ \Be 34/ mukhaá¹ƒ tilakatÄ• á¸• aá¹…kÄ• dinÄ• laá¹…kÄ
saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi pasÄ• dhitÄ• sajjitÄ• eva, __niralaá¹…katÄ• _ ta
__sobhante kiá¹ƒ nu, _ na sobhantevÄ• ti vitakkemÄ«ti attho. __nu_iti vitakke.

10__._ tameva __ ``anavajjaâ€™â€™ _ miccÄ• dinÄ• samattheti. vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n
piá¸·akatilakakÄ• á¸·akÄ• didosarahitattÄ• ca aninditaá¹ƒ __mukhambhojaÃ±ca anavajjÄ• _
padadosavÄ• kyadosaatthadosehi amissattÄ• agarahitÄ• __bhÄ• ratÄ«_ vÄ• á¹‡Ä« ca abh
tappaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yattho cÄ• ti ime __alaá¹…katÄ• va_ kuá¹‡á¸• alatilakÄ• diÄ• bharaá¹‡e
saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi ca sajjitÄ• eva, __niralaá¹…katÄ• _ tehi avibhÅ«
na sobhanteti maÃ±Ã±e. natthi avajjamassÄ• ti ca, mukhameva ambhojamiti ca viggaho. __

__nu_iti vitakketi.

<11> __vinÄ• gurÅ«padesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, bÄ• loâ€™ laá¹…kattumicchati.

sampÄ• puá¹‡e na viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, hassabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nu so_?

<11> alaá¹…karaá¹‡aÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gurÅ«padesena karonto vinÄ• pahÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• visesamadhigacchatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ silesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramÄ• ha __ ``vinÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• pasÄ• dhanopÄ• yopadesakÄ• naá¹ƒ, alaá¹…kÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡opÄ• yopadesakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sobheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti upadisanaá¹ƒ __vinÄ• _ pariccajja mukhassa, bandhassa ca alaá¹… __bÄ• lo_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ako yo koci puggalo __taá¹ƒ_ mukhaá¹ƒ, bandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• __alaá¹… sajjetuá¹ƒ __icchati_ adhippeti, __so_ tÄ• diso aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apuggalo __viÃ±Ã±Å«hi_ tabbi __hassabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ avahÄ• saá¹ƒ __kathaá¹ƒ_ kena \Be 35/ pakÄ• rena __na sampÄ• pu aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apurisena kariyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hasantevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __nu_iti vitakke.

11__._ idÄ• ni padÄ• didosarahitabandhasarÄ«rassa alaá¹…kÄ• rehi bhÅ«sanamapi gurÅ« dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vinÄ• gurÅ«padesaâ€™â€™ _ miccÄ• disilesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramÄ• ha. __b bandhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re vÄ• asamattho yo koci __gurÅ«padesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• _ sarÄ«rÄ• laá¹…k bandhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rakaraá¹‡assa vÄ• anurÅ«popadesamantarena __taá¹ƒ_ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, b tilakatÄ• á¸• aá¹…kÄ• dÄ«hi, saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi vÄ• sajjetuá¹ƒ iccha tadubhayaÃ±Ã±Å«hi __hassabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ avahasitabbataá¹ƒ __kathaá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá¹‡ gurÅ«hi sÄ• darato uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• kattabbanti bhÄ• vo.

<12> __ganthopi kavivÄ• cÄ• na-malaá¹…kÄ• rappakÄ• sako.

yÄ• ti tabbacanÄ«yattaá¹ƒ, tabbohÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rato_ ||

<12> nanu saddagammÄ• , atthagammÄ• ca alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ti gantho kathanti Ä• ha __ `` __kavivÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kavippayogÄ• naá¹ƒ samudÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yat atthÄ• naá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kÄ• rappakÄ• sako_ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vibh kiriyÄ• kappasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ satthampi __tabbacanÄ«yattaá¹ƒ_ tena __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_sa upagacchati. kinti Ä• ha __ ``tabbohÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ _ti. tassa katavohÄ• rassa _ tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anavisese pavattassa alaá¹…kÄ• ravohÄ• rassa upacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ s upacÄ• ro. kasmÄ• ? paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yapaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedavasena kÄ• raá¹‡e adhippÄ• yo.

12__._ idÄ• ni \Be 36/ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ragantho kathamalaá¹…kÄ• rot _ccÄ• di. __kavivÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kavÄ«hi vuttavÄ• kyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, upacÄ• rato

tappaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yaatthasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca kavippayogÄ• naá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kÄ• rapp
saddatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rappakÄ• sako __ganthoapi_ kiriyÄ• kappasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sattham
alaá¹…kÄ• roti katavohÄ• rassa __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddassa kÄ• raá¹‡e kÄ• rÄ«yÅ«pacÄ• r
__alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddena vattabbataá¹ƒ yÄ• ti. __api_saddo alaá¹…kÄ• ramapekkhati. alaá
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pakÄ• sakoti ca, tena vacanÄ«yo, tassa bhÄ• voti ca viggaho. et
vÄ• ccavÄ• cakasambandho. tassa saddÄ• dialaá¹…kÄ• rassa vohÄ• roti ca, tabbohÄ• ras
upacÄ• roti ca vÄ• kyanti.

<13> __dvippakÄ• rÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , tattha saddatthabhedato.

saddatthÄ• bandhanÄ• mÄ• va, taá¹ƒsajjitatadÄ• vali_ ||

<13> idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttaalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ, tappasaá¹…kaÃ±ca taá¹ƒbanc
vuttampi ekato sambandhetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dvippakÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ
kiriyÄ• kappasaá¹…khÄ• te ganthe, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dhikÄ• re __alaá¹
__dvippakÄ• rÄ• _ honti. kathaá¹ƒ? saddabhedato, atthabhedato ca, saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ•
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dvippakÄ• rÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. yesaá¹ƒ bhedena te dvippakÄ• rÄ• , te sadd
``bandhoâ€™â€™ iti vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ yassÄ• Ä• valiyÄ• sÄ• __bandhanÄ• mÄ• eva.
alaá¹…kÄ• rehi sajjitÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• taá¹ƒsajjitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ saddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vali samuc
antaravÄ• kyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . paripuá¹‡á¹‡o bandho mahÄ• vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, muttakÄ• dayovayavÄ• a
taá¹ƒsajjitatadÄ• valikaá¹ƒ pasiddhabhÄ• vena anuvaditvÄ• appasiddhÄ• saddatthÄ• vidh

13__._ idÄ• ni \Be 37/ yathÄ• vuttaalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ avuttabhedaÃ±ca tadÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• c
yathÄ• vuttabandhasarÄ«raÃ±ca ekato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dvippakÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ
kiriyÄ• kappasaá¹…khÄ• te alaá¹…kÄ• raganthe, no ce, alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dhikÄ• re vÄ• __al
vakkhamÄ• nÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• __saddatthabhedato_ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
yesaá¹ƒ bhedena alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• bhinnÄ• , te saddatthÄ• bandhanÄ• mÄ• va. __taá¹ƒsajji
saddatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…katÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ saddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• kabbÄ• disamuc
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``bandhoâ€™â€™ iti nÄ• maá¹ƒ yasseti ca, tehi saddatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi saj
saddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• valÄ«ti ca samÄ• so.

<14> __guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , api dosalavaá¹…kitÄ• .

pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, sÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• viya tÄ• disÄ«_ ||

<14> evaá¹ƒ guá¹‡ena alaá¹…kÄ• rena sajjitÄ• pi sÄ• saddatthÄ• vali appakenapi dosena
asamphusitabbÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Å«hi siyÄ• ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``guá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ iccÄ• di. s
guá¹‡ena, atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena ca __saá¹ƒyuttÄ• pi_ visesena sajjitÄ• pi saddatthÄ• vali _

dosalesenÄ• pi __aá¹…kitÄ• _ abhilaÃ±chitÄ• satÄ« __viÃ±Ã±Å«hi_ guá¹‡adosavibhÄ• ga
__na pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• _ neva pasaá¹ƒsitabbÄ• . kÄ• viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kaÃ±Ã±Ä• viyatÄ• dis
__kaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ dasavassikÄ• sannaddhayobbanÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vena jananayanamanov
Ä• bharaá¹‡avisesena cÄ• laá¹…katÄ• kenaci kuá¹-á¹-hadosalesena aá¹…kitÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«
pagevÄ• parÄ• , evameva saddatthÄ• valipi appakenapi saddarÅ«pena, atthalakkhaá¹‡ena
vajjanÄ«yÄ• eva viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ, pageva bahunÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

14__._ evaá¹ƒ \Be 38/ saddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tehi alaá¹…kÄ• rehi sajjitÄ• saddatth
padÄ• didosena abhilakkhitÄ• ce, appasatthÄ• ti dassento __ ``guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• riâ€™â€
__guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• api_ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taguá¹‡ena, atth
yuttÄ• pi __sÄ• _ saddatthÄ• vali __dosalavaá¹…kitÄ• _ padadosÄ• dinÄ• aá¹‡umattenapi
sahitÄ• __tÄ• disÄ«_ guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• pi dosalavaá¹…kitÄ• __kaÃ±Ã±Ä•
yobbanappattÄ• vanitÄ• va __viÃ±Ã±Å«hi_ guá¹‡adosaparikkhakehi __na pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• _
dasavassikÄ• itthÄ« piyasabhÄ• vasaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• manuÃ±Ã±ehi guá¹‡ehi,
sobhanÄ• nurÅ«pagÄ«veyyÄ• diÄ• bharaá¹‡avisesehi yuttÄ• pi dissamÄ• nena kenaci seta
samÄ• nÄ• guá¹‡adosaparikkhakehi dassanÄ«yÄ• na hoti, evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rÄ• pi ban
kenaci padÄ• didosena yuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi assÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. dosÄ• naá¹ƒ la
viya dissatÄ«ti __tÄ• dÄ«sÄ«_ti ca viggaho.

<15> __tena dosanirÄ• sova, mahussÄ• hena sÄ• dhiyo.

niddosÄ• sabbathÄ• sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡Ä• na bhaveyya kiá¹ƒ ||

<15> yato evaá¹ƒ, __tena_ tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __mahussÄ• hena_ mahatÄ• vÄ• yÄ• m
padadosÄ• dÄ«namanatthanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ __nirÄ• sova_ satthadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• satthappabhÄ
__sÄ• dhiyo_ sÄ• dhetabbo, ``viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. evaá¹ƒ dosanirÄ• se ko guá¹
__sabbathÄ• _ sabbappakÄ• rena __niddosÄ• _ dosehi niggatÄ• __sÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ saddatthÄ•
saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tehi guá¹‡ehi sahitÄ• __na bhaveyya kiá¹ƒ, _ bhavatyeva,
taá¹ƒalaá¹…katamanupÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

15__._ tena \Be 39/ yato dosayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi anupÄ• deyyÄ• , tasmÄ• __mahussÄ• he
__dosanirÄ• sova_ padadosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nirÄ• karaá¹‡ameva __sÄ• dhiyo_ anekasatthavis
sÄ• dhetabbo, evaá¹ƒ sati __sabbathÄ• _ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena __niddosÄ• _ dosarahitÄ• __sÄ
__saguá¹‡Ä• _ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tehi guá¹‡ehi yuttÄ• __na bhaveyya kiá¹ƒ,
adhippÄ• yo. dosÄ• naá¹ƒ nirÄ• soti ca, natthi dosÄ• etissÄ• , niggatÄ• dosehi vÄ• ti ca, sa
vattamÄ• nÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<16> __sÄ• â€™ laá¹…kÄ• raviyuttÄ• pi, guá¹‡ayuttÄ• manoharÄ• .

niddosÄ• dosarahitÄ• , guá¹‡ayuttÄ• vadhÅ« viya_ ||

<16> kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡amevaá¹ƒbhÅ«to dosapariccÄ• gena guá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nena bandhoti Ä• h
_ccÄ• di. __sÄ• _ saddatthÄ• vali alaá¹…kÄ• rehi viyuttÄ• pi satÄ« __niddosÄ• _ sabbappa
guá¹‡ehi saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tehi saá¹ƒyuttÄ• janÄ• namÄ• nandasandohÄ• b
attano santikamÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti __manoharÄ• _ hotÄ«ti. tatthodÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• ha __
vadhÅ« viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• yena kenacipi dosena virahitÄ• vadhÅ« manÄ• pacÄ• n
saá¹ƒyuttÄ• satÄ« kenaci Ä• bharaá¹‡ena amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• apasÄ• dhitÄ• pi kinnÄ• ma ma
kinnÄ• ma manoharÄ• hoti, evamayaá¹ƒ saddatthÄ• valipi manoharÄ• hotÄ«ti attho.

16__._ idÄ• ni dosapariccÄ• gena guá¹‡Ä• dÄ• ne payojanaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sÄ• â€™ laá¹…
_ccÄ• dinÄ• . __sÄ• _ saddatthÄ• vali alaá¹…kÄ• rehi viyuttÄ• satÄ«pi niddosÄ• sabbappa
__guá¹‡ayuttÄ• _ tatoyeva guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena yuttÄ• __dosarahitÄ•
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡adussaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• didosehi \Be 40/ pariccattÄ• __guá¹‡ayuttÄ• _ hadayaá
viya_ aá¹…ganÄ• viya __manoharÄ• _ sÄ• dhujane Ä• rÄ• dheti.

<17> __pade vÄ• kye tadatthe ca, dosÄ• ye vividhÄ• matÄ• .

sodÄ• haraá¹‡ametesaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayÄ• myaâ€™ haá¹ƒ_ ||

<17> yato evaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• yapi dosalavaá¹…kitÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Å«na
alaá¹…kÄ• raviyuttÄ• pi dosÄ• bhÄ• vena guá¹‡ayuttÄ• ya manoharatÄ• , evamanatthÄ• va
pariharitabbatÄ• satthadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , tasmÄ• te dose dassetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti __ ``pade
tesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ attho __tadattho, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. udÄ• harÄ«yati lakkhyab
udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saha udÄ• haraá¹‡ehÄ«ti __sodÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. lakkhiyati lakkhiyamar

17__._ evaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• rayuttÄ• pi appakena dosena yuttabandhassa anupÄ• deyyattÄ•
asatipi dosarahite viÃ±Ã±Å«hi upÄ• deyyattÄ• ca mukhyassa dosaparihÄ• rassa avassaá¹ƒ
adhigatadose dassetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti __ ``pade vÄ• kyeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __pade
__vÄ• kye_ ``syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dyantÄ• naá¹ƒ cayo vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ sakÄ• rakakiriyÄ• â€™â€™
__tadatthe ca_ tesaá¹ƒ padavÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ atthe ca __vividhÄ• _ anekappakÄ• rÄ• __ye
dosabhÄ• vena __matÄ• _ Ã±eyyÄ• , etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• didosÄ• naá¹ƒ __sodÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ kathayÄ• mi. ettha ca ---

``padaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mÄ• khyÄ• topasaggikaá¹ƒ.

nipÄ• takaÃ±ca taÃ±Ã±Å«hi, asso khalvÄ• bhidhÄ• vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {rÅ«pabhiddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ

vuttaniyÄ• mena padaá¹ƒ tÄ• va daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. udÄ• harÄ«yanti lakkhiyabhÄ• venÄ• ti
saha udÄ• haraá¹‡enÄ• ti __sodÄ• haraá¹‡a_nti \Be 41/ ca, lakkhÄ«yati lakkhiyamanenÄ• t

padadosauddesa

<18> __viruddhatthantarÄ• jhattha-kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni virodhi ca.

neyyaá¹ƒ visesanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, hÄ«natthakamanatthakaá¹ƒ_ ||

vÄ• kyadosauddesa

<19> __dosÄ• padÄ• na, vÄ• kyÄ• na-mekatthaá¹ƒ bhaggarÄ«tikaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡agÄ• mmÄ• ni, yatihÄ«naá¹ƒ kamaccutaá¹ƒ.

ativuttamapetatthaá¹ƒ, sabandhapharusaá¹ƒ tathÄ• _

vÄ• kyatthadosauddesa

<20> __apakkamoâ€™ cityahÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhaggarÄ«ti sasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…katÄ«ti, dosÄ• vÄ• kyatthanissitÄ• _ ||

padadosÄ• diuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

18-19-20__._ idÄ• ni yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te dose uddisati __ ``viruddhatthantaraâ€™â€™
atthantaraá¹ƒ yassa taá¹ƒ __viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? padaá¹ƒ. evamuparipi yath
attho visesyassa yena taá¹ƒ __adhyatthaá¹ƒ_. nÄ«yati avutto hetu ettha Ä• nÄ«yatÄ«ti __ne
padÄ• na_nti yehi dosehi padÄ• ni duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, te viruddhatthantaratÄ• dayo padÄ• naá¹
evamuparipi yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ. vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ dosÄ• ti sambandho. bhaggÄ• rÄ«ti kamo ya
__bhaggarÄ«tikaá¹ƒ, _ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. apakkamatÄ• dayo vÄ• kyatthadosÄ• , vÄ• kyatthÄ• na
duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti vÄ• kyameva visesyate. tena sabbattha napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gena nidde

18-19-20__._ idÄ• ni kathetabbabhÄ• vena paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te dose uddisanto __ ``viruddha .
_ti Ä• ha. kavÄ«hi icchitatthato \Be 42/ viruddho aÃ±Ã±attho yassa padassÄ• ti taá¹ƒ __viru
nÄ• ma. visesyassa adhikatthabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato __ajhatthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. kavÄ«hi icchitatt
avisadattÄ• __kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. desakÄ• lakalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viruddhattÄ• __virodhi_

vattabbato __neyyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. visesanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• va sÄ• tthakabhÄ• vappattito __vises
visesyassa hÄ«natÄ• pÄ• danato __hÄ«natthakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. attharahitattÄ• __anatthaka
padanissitattÄ• __padadosÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

vuttatthasseva puna vacanato __ekatthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. bhinnakkamattÄ• __bhaggarÄ«tikaá
sammohakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. visiá¹-á¹-havacanavirahato __gÄ•
yatisampattivirahato __yatihÄ«naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. padatthakkamato cutattÄ• __kamaccutaá¹ƒ
vohÄ• ramatikkamma vuttattÄ• __ativuttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. samudÄ• yatthato apagatattÄ• __a
bandhapharusayuttattÄ• __bandhapharusaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tena sahitaá¹ƒ sabandhapharusan
tathÄ• _ dosÄ• nÄ• ma. ettha __tathÄ• _saddo ``dosÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhara

apagatakkamattÄ• __apakkamaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ucitabhÄ• vassa parihÄ«nattÄ• __ocityahÄ«
bhinnavibhattikkamattÄ• __bhaggarÄ«ti_ nÄ• ma. saá¹ƒsayajananato __sasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ_
__gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. dÅ«sitÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rattÄ• __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…kati_ nÄ• mÄ• tim
__vÄ• kyatthadosÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

aÃ±Ã±o attho atthantaro. viruddho atthantaro yassÄ• ti viggaho. dosapakÄ• sakapadampi
doso nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ santepi samÄ• sena padassa gahitattÄ• napuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ hoti. esevan
visesyassa adhiko attho yassa taá¹ƒ, kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya __kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• hi malag
attano kiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• \Be 43/ mukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sane avisado hoti, evamadhippetat
asamatthaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ __kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. virodho assa atthÄ«ti __virodhi_. nÄ«yati
__neyyaá¹ƒ_. visesane apekkhÄ• yassa taá¹ƒ. hÄ«no visesyassa attho yena taá¹ƒ. natthi a
viggaho.

padadosÄ• naá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±attepi vikappanÄ• bhedato __ ``padÄ• naá¹ƒ dosÄ• â€™â€™ _
``silÄ• puttakassa sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti. __vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ dosÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. e
bhaggÄ• rÄ«ti kamo yassa taá¹ƒ. visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. gÄ
abyattÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ• ro. tappakÄ• sakapadampi upacÄ• rato __gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yat
__yatihÄ«naá¹ƒ_. kamato cutaá¹ƒ __kamaccutaá¹ƒ_. atikkamma vuttaá¹ƒ __ativuttaá¹ƒ_. at
__apetatthaá¹ƒ_. bandhe pharusaá¹ƒ pharusatÄ• yattha taá¹ƒ. apagato kamo yasmÄ• taá
yattha taá¹ƒ. bhaggÄ• rÄ«ti yattha taá¹ƒ. saha saá¹ƒsayena vattatÄ«ti taá¹ƒ. __gÄ• mmaá
duá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÅ«sitÄ• alaá¹…kati alaá¹…kÄ• ro yattha taá¹ƒ. vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ attho, tanniss
__vÄ• kyatthanissitÄ• _ti viggaho. ettha anatthakÄ• petatthadosadvayaá¹ƒ padavÄ• kyato b
bhaggarÄ«tidosadvayaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mmadvayaá¹ƒ, kamaccutaapakkamadvayaÃ±ca vÄ• kyavÄ

padadosaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<21> __viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ taÃ±hi, yassaâ€™ Ã±Ã±attho virujjhati.

adhippete yathÄ• megho, visado sukhaye janaá¹ƒ_ ||

<21> athoddesakkamena padÄ• didose udÄ• harati __ ``viruddhiâ€™â€™ _ ccÄ• dinÄ• . _
pasiddhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• __hi_saddo. __yassa_ padassa __aÃ±Ã±o_ adhippetato aparo __attho
atthe virujjhatÄ«ti anuvaditvÄ• tasmÄ• \Be 44/ __taá¹ƒ ``viruddhatthantaraâ€™â€™ _nti vi
``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati. yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ
__na_ tvidameveti __yathÄ• _saddassa attho. megho visado sukhaye jananti. visaá¹ƒ udak
__visado megho_ vÄ• rivaho __janaá¹ƒ_ lokaá¹ƒ __sukhaye_ sukhayatÄ«ti kavicchitattho. _
ca vÄ• cako siyÄ• ti garaá¸·ado megho mÄ• rayati, na pana sukhayatÄ«ti ``visadoâ€™â€™
viruddhatÄ• .

21__._ idÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nukkamena viruddhatthantarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡alakkhiy
``viruddhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __yassa_ padassa __aÃ±Ã±attho_ kavicchitatthato aÃ
icchitatthe __hi_ yasmÄ• virujjhati, tasmÄ• __taá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ __viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
__hi_saddo. tathÄ• hesa appasiddhaá¹ƒ viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ ``yassa aÃ±Ã±attho adhippe
pakÄ• setvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitatthavisaye vattati. ``taá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojitattÄ•  ``yas
virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasiddhabhÄ• vena anuvaditvÄ• __taá¹ƒ viruddhattha
anuvaditabbaappasiddhaviruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ vidhÄ«yate, yathÄ• ``yo kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«, so d
pasiddhÄ• nuvÄ• dena appasiddhavidhÄ• nameva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• ... pe ... jana
lakkhiyaá¹ƒ dasseti. __yathÄ• _ ``megho visadoâ€™â€™ ccÄ• di viruddhatthantarassa udÄ
evamÄ«disamaÃ±Ã±ampi imassudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na kevalaá¹ƒ ``meghoâ€™â€™ ccÄ• di
__yathÄ• _saddo cettha __iva_saddapariyÄ• yatthepi udÄ• haraá¹‡attho daá¹-á¹-habbo, up
ambudharo __visado_ visasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ dadanto janaá¹ƒ __sukhaye_ sukhayat
ettha __visa_saddassa garaá¸·asaá¹…khÄ• tasappavisavÄ• cakattÄ• , ``visaá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«
visassa udakavisÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• visadÄ• yako megho nÄ• setiyeva, na sukh
adhippetassa sukhakÄ• raá¹‡assa meghavisesana__visa_saddassa viruddhaaÃ±Ã±atthatÄ
viruddhatthantaradosena duá¹-á¹-hanti.

<22> __visesyamadhikaá¹ƒ yenÄ• â€™ -

dhyatthametaá¹ƒ bhave yathÄ• .

obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadiso,

khajjotoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ virÄ• jate_ ||

<22> __yena_ padena __vise_syaá¹ƒ visesitabbaá¹ƒ aparaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ atthavasena __adh

bhavatÄ«tyanuvaditvÄ• __etaá¹ƒ_ ajhatthaá¹ƒ bhaveti vidhÄ«yate. ``yatheâ€™â€™ tyudÄ•
``obhÄ• siteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. evamuparipi suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• sitÄ• _ dÄ«pitÄ• _
__soyaá¹ƒ_ khajjoto __virÄ• jate_ dippati. ettha khajjotassÄ• khiladisÄ• bhÄ• gÄ• vabhÄ• s
adhikatthaá¹ƒ.

22__._ __yena_ visesanapadena __visesyaá¹ƒ_ visesitabbaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ atthavasena __adh
yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ __ajhatthaá¹ƒ bhave_ ajhatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma padados
tassudÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadiso_ jotitasabbadiso __ayaá¹ƒ khajjoto_ a
__virÄ• jate_ dippati. ettha visesyassa khajjotassa sakaladisobhÄ• sanassa ajhatthattÄ• {a
} ``obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadisoâ€™â€™ ti visesanapadaá¹ƒ ajhatthapadadoso nÄ• ma. obhÄ• sitÄ

<23> __yassaâ€™ tthÄ• vagamo dukkho,

pakatyÄ• divibhÄ• gato.

kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• tÄ• ya,

soâ€™ yamÄ• liá¹…gyate piyÄ• _ ||

<23> __pakatyÄ• divibhÄ• gato_ti \Be 46/ paccayÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«ti __pakati.
paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariggaho. pakatyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvibhÄ• gato vibhajanato, ``ayaá¹ƒ pakat
ayamÄ• desoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pakatipaccayavibhÄ• gakappanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. pÄ«á¹
vallabhÄ• ya __soyaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• mÄ« __Ä• liá¹…gyate_ silissate. ettha ``piyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiliá

<23> __yassa_ padassa __atthÄ• vagamo_ atthÄ• vabodho __pakatyÄ• divibhÄ• gato_ ``a
ayamÄ• desoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pakatyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhajanajÄ• nanena, ``pakatyÄ• di
__dukkho, taá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __yathÄ• _ tassudÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• ya
ayaá¹ƒ_ vallabho __Ä• liá¹…gyate_ silissate. paccayÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«ti __paka
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• goti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. pÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti __pÄ«, _ nÄ• rÄ«. tÄ• ya __
piyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya vallabhÄ• ya kathane __pÄ«_saddassa avisadattÄ• ``piyÄ• â€™â

<24> __yaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ mandÄ• -bhidheyyaá¹ƒ yamakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadoseva, tampi anto karÄ«yati_ ||

<24> idÄ• ni yamakÄ• dikamanadhippetampi kiliá¹-á¹-heyeva antogadhaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• h
tattha __ya_nti aniyamavacanaá¹ƒ, tassa niyamavacanaá¹ƒ yamakÄ• dikanti. yamakamÄ• d

taá¹ƒ __yamakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ_. kÄ«disanti Ä• ha __ ``kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. kiliá¹-á
appatÄ«tadosasabhÄ• ve á¹-hitatÄ• ya malitÄ• nyavisadÄ• ni padÄ• ni yassa taá¹ƒ __kiliá¹-
appako abhidheyyo attho yassa taá¹ƒ __mandÄ• bhidheyyaá¹ƒ, _ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ __tampi_ yam
kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadoseyeva yathÄ• vutte __anto_ abbhantare __karÄ«yati_ vidhÄ«yati \Be 47/
pakkhipÄ«yati, kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadosato na byatiriccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

24__._ idÄ• ni anadhippetamapi yamakÄ• diá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hadoseyeva antokaraá¹‡abyÄ• jena
``yaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ_ appatÄ«tadosena missakattÄ•
__mandÄ• bhidheyyaá¹ƒ_ appakÄ• bhidheyyaá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒ yamakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒ yamaka
kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadoseyeva_ yathÄ• vuttakiliá¹-á¹-hapadadoseyeva __anto karÄ«yati_ abbhan
kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadosato abyatirittanti adhippÄ• yo. kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni padÄ• ni yassa, mando abh
yamakaá¹ƒ Ä• di yassa paheá¸·ikÄ• jÄ• tassa, kiliá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ dosoti viggaho.

<25> __patÄ«tasaddaracitaá¹ƒ, siliá¹-á¹-hapadasandhikaá¹ƒ.

pasÄ• daguá¹‡asaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, yamakaá¹ƒ mataâ€™ medisaá¹ƒ_ ||

<25> hotu kÄ• mamanabhimatamedisaá¹ƒ yamakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±carahi abhimatanti Ä• ha
attano vacanÄ«yatthappatÄ«tavasena vÄ• cakÄ• pi saddÄ• patÄ«tÄ• yeva nÄ• mÄ• ti patÄ
pÄ• á¹-ipadikehi racitaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ __patÄ«tasaddaracitaá¹ƒ_. siliá¹-á¹-hÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
maá¹-á¹-hÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ syÄ• dyantÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sandhayo sandhanÄ• yassa taá¹ƒ __sil
patÄ«tasaddaracitattÄ• yeva __pasÄ• da_saá¹…khÄ• tena __guá¹‡ena_ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
sammadevopetaá¹ƒ __edisaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡Ä• sayaá¹ƒ ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ yamakaá¹

25__._ idÄ• ni adhigatesu yamakesu Ä«disaá¹ƒ yamakamiá¹-á¹-hamiti sissÄ• naá¹ƒ upadisa
``patÄ«teâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __patÄ«tasaddaracitaá¹ƒ_ ``imassatthassÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• cakoâ€
saddehi racitaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadikehi kataá¹ƒ __siliá¹-á¹-hapadasandhikaá¹ƒ_ siliá¹-á¹-hÄ• syÄ
sandhayo yassa taá¹ƒ \Be 48/ __pasÄ• daguá¹‡asaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ_ patÄ«tasaddaracitattÄ• ye
saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raguá¹‡ena saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ __Ä«disaá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• dhika
vakkhamÄ• nayamakasadisaá¹ƒ yamakaá¹ƒ __mataá¹ƒ_ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi abhimataá¹ƒ. patÄ«tÄ
racitaá¹ƒ, siliá¹-á¹-hÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhayo yassa, pasÄ• doti guá¹‡o saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
viggaho.

<26> __abyapetaá¹ƒ byapetaâ€™ Ã±Ã±a-mÄ• vuttÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡ajaá¹ƒ.

yamakaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca pÄ• dÄ• na-mÄ• dimajjhantagocaraá¹ƒ_ ||

<26> idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttamabhimataá¹ƒ dassetumupakkamate __ ``abyapeteâ€™â€™

adhivuttÄ• punappunuccÄ• raá¹‡upetÄ• anekesaá¹ƒ patirÅ«pattÄ• , bahuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sara
vaá¹‡á¹‡o tassÄ• nuppÄ• sattÄ• , tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vutti paro yathÄ• â€™â€
127 gÄ• thÄ• }, tehi jÄ• taá¹ƒ yamakanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yate. katividhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vikappÄ«yatÄ«ti
byapetaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha yaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡antarÄ• byavahitaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asamudÄ
__tadabyapetaá¹ƒ_ yamakaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tu byavahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __byapetaá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ pana ub
__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ aparaá¹ƒ __abyapetabyapeta_nti tidhÄ• yamakaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vikappÄ«yate. ta
__yamakaá¹ƒ_ visayavibhÄ• ganirÅ«panÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• di ca majjho ca anto ca gocaro visayo
__Ä• dimajjhantagocaraá¹ƒ_ viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. kesaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? paccekaá¹ƒ catunna
sÄ• pekkhattepi samÄ• so gammakattÄ• .

tattha pÄ• dacatukkassa Ä• dimajjhantabhÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ yamakÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vanto pakÄ• rÄ
kathaá¹ƒ? ekasmiá¹ƒyeva pÄ• de kvaci Ä• diyamakaá¹ƒ, kvaci majjhayamakaá¹ƒ, kvaci anta
majjhantayamakaá¹ƒ, kvaci majjhÄ• diyamakaá¹ƒ, kvaci Ä• dyantayamakaá¹ƒ, kvaci sabbay
mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• sattÄ• ti \Be 49/ catÅ«su aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati honti. pÄ• dÄ• diyamakaÃ±ca
paá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabyapetaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyatatiyacatutthapÄ• dÄ• diyamakam
paá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabyapetaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabya
paá¹-hamacatutthapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabyapetantiÄ• dinÄ• anekadhÄ• pasaá¹ƒsanti. yad
mahÄ• yamakÄ• dayo vikappÄ• jÄ• yantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

26__._ idÄ• ni abhimatayamakaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti __ ``abyapeteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . Ä• vutteh
anekavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi samudÄ• yarÅ«pattÄ• anekehi sarabyaÃ±janasarÄ«rehi vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi jÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi abyavahitattÄ• __abyapetaá¹ƒ, _ vaá¹‡á¹‡antarehi byavahitattÄ• __byapetaá¹
tehi __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abyapetabyapetaÃ±cÄ• _ti tividhaá¹ƒ hoti. __taÃ±ca_ yamakaá¹ƒ visayav
gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• digocaraá¹ƒ majjhagocaraá¹ƒ antagocaramiti tividhaá¹ƒ hoti. ett
vattabbantare pavattati, vattabbantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttaabyapetÄ• dibhedato aÃ±Ã±a
samukhÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dimajjhÄ• vasÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ, upanyÄ• so vÄ• kyÄ•
visadisena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena apetaá¹ƒ __byapetaá¹ƒ_. tabbiparÄ«tama__byapetaá¹ƒ_. abyapeta
aÃ±Ã±aÃ±cÄ• ti samÄ• hÄ• radvando. aneke ca te vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, Ä• vuttÄ• yeva anekava
ca majjho ca anto ca, te gocarÄ• yassÄ• ti viggaho.

tattha pÄ• dacatukkassa Ä• dimajjhÄ• vasÄ• nesu labbhamÄ• nayamakabhedÄ• ekekasm
kathaá¹ƒ? pÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá¹ƒ pÄ• damajjhayamakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dantayamakaá¹ƒ majjhantay
Ä• dyantayamakaá¹ƒ sabbatoyamakanti evaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ satta satta katvÄ• catÅ«su mÅ
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sa \Be 50/ bhavanti. ettha pÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dikampi abyapetapaá¹-hamapÄ
dutiyatatiyacatutthapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamiti ca abyapetapaá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá¹
paá¹-hamatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacatutthapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamiti ca abyapet
tathÄ• dutiyacatutthapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamiti ca abyapetatatiyacatutthapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamit
evamabyapetapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dasa honti. tathÄ• byapetÄ• pi dasÄ• ti vÄ«sati,

abyapetapaá¹-hamapÄ• damajjhayamakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyapÄ• damajjhayamakamiccÄ• din
vÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ hoti. abyapetapaá¹-hamapÄ• dantayamakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyapÄ• dantayam
vÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒsaggabhedato pana anekavidhaá¹ƒ hoti.

abyapetapaá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• diyamakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<27> __sujanÄ• â€™ sujanÄ• sabbe, guá¹‡enÄ• pi vivekino.

vivekaá¹ƒ na samÄ• yanti, avivekijanantike_ ||

<27> __ ``sujanÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __sujanÄ• _ sajjanÄ• , __asujanÄ• _ asajjanÄ• ti et
ubhayapakkhapÄ• tino visesÄ• janÄ• __guá¹‡ena_ sÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena, hetu
sÄ• dhÅ«su labbhamÄ• nÄ• namasÄ• dhÅ«svanupalabbhanato puthubhÅ«tÄ• pi avivekÄ«n
tesaá¹ƒ sannidhÄ• ne __vivekaá¹ƒ_ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ __na samÄ• yanti_ napÄ• puá¹‡anti,
vibhÄ• gavijÄ• nanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vekallena ca vivekinopi janÄ• te ekato katvÄ• passantÄ«ti.
paá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabyapetaá¹ƒ.

27__._ idÄ• ni abyapetapaá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• diyamakassa mukhamattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha _
__sujanÄ• _ sÄ• dhujanÄ• , __asujanÄ• _ asÄ• dhujanÄ• ceti __sabbe_ ubhayapakkhikÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• __guá¹‡ena_ hetunÄ• __vivekino api_ sÄ• dhÅ«su \Be 51/ pÄ•
asÄ• dhÅ«su sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ appavattito guá¹‡ena puthubhÅ«tÄ• pi __avivekijanantike_
janÄ• naá¹ƒ santike __vivekaá¹ƒ_ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ __na samÄ• yanti_ na pÄ• puá¹‡anti. vivek
vinÄ• bhavanametesamatthÄ«ti __vivekino_. ettha visayopacÄ• rena __viveko_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
teyeva janÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ antikamiti ca viggaho. idaá¹ƒ abyapetapaá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá

abyapetapaá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<28> __kusalÄ• â€™ kusalÄ• sabbe, pabalÄ• â€™ pabalÄ• â€™ thavÄ• .

no yÄ• tÄ• yÄ• vaâ€™ hosittaá¹ƒ, sukhadukkhappadÄ• siyuá¹ƒ_ ||

<28> __ ``kusalÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __pabalÄ• _ Ä• sevanappaá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena balava
anantaratthe nipÄ• to. __apabalÄ• _ tadabhÄ• vato dubbalÄ• ca __sabbe kusalÄ• kusalÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒ __ahosittaá¹ƒ_ vinÄ• uppattimattaá¹ƒ phaladÄ• nÄ• sambhavato kevalaá¹ƒ ``aho
vacanÄ«yatthanimittamattakammabhÄ• vena ahosikammattaá¹ƒ __no yÄ• tÄ• _ na sampatt
sukhaÃ±ca dukkhaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ padantÄ«ti __sukhadukkhappadÄ• siyuá¹ƒ_. yÄ• va saá¹ƒsÄ
sukhadukkhadÄ• yakÄ• hontÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabyapetaá¹ƒ

28__._ __pabalÄ• _ Ä• sevanÄ• dipaccayalÄ• bhena balavanto vÄ• __atha apabalÄ• _ tad
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• __ahosittaá¹ƒ_ phaladÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato pavattimattataá¹ƒ __yÄ• va_ yatta
appattÄ• , tÄ• va tattakaá¹ƒ __sukhadukkhappadÄ• _ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sukhadukkhapadÄ•
idaá¹ƒ abyapetapaá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá¹ƒ. kusalapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• __akusalÄ• _
vattabbassa bhÄ• vo __ahosittaá¹ƒ_. ``ehipassikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya kriyÄ• padatopi

abyapetapaá¹-hamadutiyatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<29> __sÄ• daraá¹ƒ sÄ• daraá¹ƒ hantu, vihitÄ• vihitÄ• mayÄ• .

vandanÄ• vandanÄ• mÄ• na-bhÄ• jane ratanattaye_ ||

<29> __ ``sÄ• daraâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. \Be 52/ __vandanÄ• _ dvÄ• rattayopadassiyamÄ•
__bhÄ• jane_ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÅ«te ratijananÄ• dinÄ• atthena ratanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bu
__ratanattaye sÄ• daraá¹ƒ_ Ä• darasahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __mayÄ• vihitÄ• _ katÄ• , __vihitÄ• _
alaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhavisaá¹-anirÄ• karaá¹‡ato visesena hitÄ• padhyÄ• __sÄ• vandan
darathaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittapariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ __hantu_ hiá¹ƒsatu. __mayÄ• _ti vuttattÄ• __me_ti a
idaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamabyapetaá¹ƒ.

29__._ __vandanÄ• mÄ• nabhÄ• jane_ dvÄ• rattayena vidhiyamÄ• napaá¹‡Ä• mapÅ«jÄ• n
ratijananÄ• diatthena ratanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taye __mayÄ• _ yÄ•
Ä• darasahitaá¹ƒ __vihitÄ• _ katÄ• , __vihitÄ• _ lokiya lokuttara sampattisÄ• dhanato visese
daraá¹ƒ_ mayhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittadarathaá¹ƒ __hantu_ vinÄ• setu. idaá¹ƒ
abyapetapaá¹-hamadutiyatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá¹ƒ. saha Ä• darena vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ __s
ettha kriyÄ• nÄ• ma __vihitÄ• _saddena niddiá¹-á¹-hakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡aÃ±hi __vihitÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakkhaá¹‡asÄ• matthiyato bhijjitvÄ• vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``akÄ• siâ€™â€™
sambandhamupentaá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ca hoti, bhÄ• ve vihitassa __yu_paccayantassa napuá¹ƒs
sattÄ• ya ekattÄ• ekavacanaÃ±ca tabbisesanattÄ• __sÄ• dara_saddopi napuá¹ƒsakadutiy

``visesye \Be 53/ dissamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ,

liá¹…gasaá¹…khyÄ• vibhattiyo.

tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e bhiyyo,

kÄ• tabbÄ• tÄ• visesaneâ€™â€™ ti {sambandhacinto 15 gÄ• thÄ• bhedacintÄ• 194 gÄ•

hi vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• visesane gahite sÄ• matthiyato ``mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti tatiyantassa

``vandanÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamantassa chaá¹-á¹-huntaÃ±ca hoti. vandanÄ• ca mÄ• no ca
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samÅ«ho __tayaá¹ƒ, _ ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ tayanti ca viggaho. á¹• 14
abyapetacatukkapÄ• dÄ• diyamakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<30> __kamalaá¹ƒ kaâ€™ malaá¹ƒ kattuá¹ƒ-vanado vanadoâ€™ mbaraá¹ƒ.

sugato sugato lokaá¹ƒ, sahitaá¹ƒ sahitaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ_ ||

<30> __ ``kamalaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __kamalaá¹ƒ_ aravindaá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒ_ jalaá¹ƒ __alaá
hoti, vikasitÄ• ravindasandohasambhÄ• vitodakassa vÄ• pÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• disaramaá¹‡Ä«yatt
rakkhaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti sassasampatyÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• ti __avanado_. vanaá¹ƒ jalaá¹
__vanado_ megho __ambaraá¹ƒ_ Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ jaladhÄ• rabhÄ• rabharitambarakuharassa
alaá¹ƒkattunti adhikataá¹ƒ. __sahitaá¹ƒ_ sampuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __hitaá¹ƒ_ abhivuddhiá¹ƒ __kara
suá¹-á¹-hu gadatÄ«ti __sugato_ maÃ±jubhÄ• á¹‡Ä« pubbabuddhÄ• viya nekkhammÄ• dinÄ
gantvÄ• arahattamaggena savÄ• sanasakalakilese samucchinditvÄ• sobhanaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
__sugato_ti vutto so mahÄ• muni attano aparimitapÄ• ramitÄ• simpakacagalitatilakabhÄ• ve
lokattayaá¹ƒ, sahitaá¹ƒ lokanti vÄ• yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kattuá¹ƒ_ alaá¹ƒkaraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• t
pÄ• dacatukkÄ• diyamakamabyapetaá¹ƒ.

30__._ __kamalaá¹ƒ_ \Be 54/ padumaá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒ_ jalaá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kattuá¹ƒ_ paÃ±cavidh
udakassa ramaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• sajjetuá¹ƒ hoti. __avanado_ kÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hisampadÄ• ya sas
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ dento __vanado_ megho __ambaraá¹ƒ_ Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ __alaá
jaladhÄ• rabhÄ• rabharitambarakucchiyÄ• dassanÄ«yattÄ• sajjetuá¹ƒ hoti, __sahitaá¹ƒ_ sa
abhivuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ __karaá¹ƒ_ karonto __sugato_ citrakathÄ« sundaraá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ga
tathÄ• gato __lokaá¹ƒ_ lokattayaá¹ƒ, __sahitaá¹ƒ_ lokaá¹ƒ vÄ• __alaá¹…kattuá¹ƒ_ citrakath
tÄ• disassa aÃ±Ã±assa ca lokarÄ• maá¹‡eyyassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• sajjetuá¹ƒ hoti. sabbapadatth
hotÄ«ti gammaá¹ƒ. tatoyeva sabbe paá¹-hamantabhavanakriyÄ• ya yujjantÄ«ti vadanti. idaá
abyapetacatukkapÄ• dÄ• diyamakaá¹ƒ.

<31> __abyapetÄ• diyamaka-sseso leso nidassito.

Ã±eyyÄ• niâ€™ mÄ• yeva disÄ• -yaâ€™ Ã±Ã±Ä• ni yamakÄ• nipi_ ||

<31> iccevamabhimatayamake abyapetapÄ• dÄ• diyamakassa disÄ• mattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
``abyapeteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __abyapetassa_ abyavahitassa catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá
yamakassa __eso_ yathÄ• vutto __leso_ kocideva bhedo __nidassito_ vikappito. aparÄ• nip
vikappiyantÄ«ticeti Ä• ha __ ``Ã±eyyÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __imÄ• ya disÄ• ya_ iminÄ• u
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni_ vuttato aparÄ• ni dutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakacatutthap

abyapetÄ• nipi paá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakapaá¹-hamatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• nipi paá¹-hamacatutthadutiyatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dÄ«nipi abyapetabyapetÄ• ni, tathÄ• ma __Ã±eyyÄ• ni_ jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni, viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• ya disÄ• ya dassitattÄ• ti. tattha c

``guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡ena \Be 55/ saha te, sÄ• dhavoâ€™ sÄ• dhavo janÄ• .

vigÄ• hante samaá¹ƒ nÄ• tha, cittaá¹ƒ citte kathaá¹ƒ nu teâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• dinÄ• dutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dÄ«ni abyapetÄ• ni,

``piyena vacasÄ• sabbe,

piyenaâ€™ ppiyabhÄ• á¹‡ino.

pÄ• dÄ• nate jinokÄ• si,

so dhammo hantu voâ€™ ppiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dÄ«ni abyapetÄ• ni,

``saâ€™ malaá¹ƒ samalaá¹ƒ kattuá¹ƒ, suciraá¹ƒsuci raá¹ƒjaye.

suciraá¹ƒ suciraá¹ƒgaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, saâ€™ malaá¹ƒ samalaá¹ƒbhi yoâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamacatutthadutiyatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dÄ«ni abyapetabyapetÄ• ni,

``manohara hara klesaá¹ƒ, jina cetobhavaá¹ƒ mama.

nanu tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• ramÄ«sÄ• rÄ• -matabhÄ• vitamosadhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• dinÄ• majjhapÄ• dayamakÄ• ni,

``sÄ• dhunÄ• raá¹ƒjaya jaya-ddhaninÄ• â€™ pÅ«rayi mahiá¹ƒ.

yo taá¹ƒ jinavaraá¹ƒ dhÄ«ra-matthakÄ• mosi ce tuvaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• dinÄ• antapÄ• dayamakÄ• ni jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni.

31__._ evaá¹ƒ abhimatayamakena abyapetayamakÄ• namupÄ• yÄ• dÄ«ni nigamento Ä• ha
__abyapetÄ• diyamakassa_ visadisavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi abyavahitÄ• diyamakassa, abyapetapÄ• d
``sujaniâ€™â€™ ccÄ• diko appakodÄ• haraá¹‡anayo __nidassito_ niddiá¹-á¹-ho. __aÃ±Ã±Ä
disÄ• ya_ iminÄ• nayeneva __Ã±eyyÄ• ni_ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ni. Ä• do yamakaá¹ƒ,
abyapetaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ Ä• diyamakaÃ±cÄ• ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dassitena \Be 56/ iminÄ• kar
abyapetadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dayo Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

tattha abyapetadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamevaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡ena saha te, sÄ• dhavoâ€™ sÄ• dhavo janÄ• .

vigÄ• hante samaá¹ƒ nÄ• tha, cittaá¹ƒ citte kathaá¹ƒ nu te ||

bho __nÄ• tha te_ tuyhaá¹ƒ __citte sÄ• dhavo asÄ• dhavo te janÄ• guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡ena_ sa
__saha samaá¹ƒ_ ekajjhaá¹ƒ __kathaá¹ƒ nu vigÄ• hante, _ cittaá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ sujanadujj
acchariyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

abyapetapaá¹-hamadutiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakamevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

piyena vacasÄ• sabbe, piyenaâ€™ ppiyabhÄ• á¹‡ino.

pÄ• dÄ• nate jinokÄ• si, so dhammo hantu voâ€™ ppÄ«yaá¹ƒ ||

jino appiyabhÄ• á¹‡inopi sabbe jane piyena yena vacasÄ• pÄ• dÄ• nate akÄ• si, so dhamm
__api_saddapariyÄ• yassa __pi_saddassa gahitattÄ• yatibhaá¹…go natthi.

paá¹-hamacatutthadutiyatatiyapÄ• dÄ• diabyapetabyapetayamakamevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá

saâ€™ malaá¹ƒ samalaá¹ƒ kattuá¹ƒ, suciraá¹ƒsuci raá¹ƒjaye.

suciraá¹ƒ suciraá¹ƒgaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, saâ€™ malaá¹ƒ samalaá¹ƒbhi yoti ||

ettha ``samalaá¹ƒ samalaá¹ƒ, suciraá¹ƒ suciraâ€™â€™ nti visadisavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi abyavahita
``samalaá¹ƒ samalaâ€™â€™ nti pubbaparayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ {pubbaparayugaá¸·advayaá¹ƒ (Katt
bhinnavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi, ``suciraá¹ƒ suciraâ€™â€™ nti pubbaparayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ {pubbaparayugaá
``jayeâ€™â€™ ti bhinnavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi ca byavahitattÄ• byapetaÃ±ca hoti. __suciraá¹ƒsuci_ s
yutto __yo_ jino __saá¹ƒ_ \Be 57/ santiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __samalaá¹ƒbhi_ alabhi, __alaá¹ƒ_
__suciraá¹ƒgaá¹ƒ_ visuddhadehaá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ jinaá¹ƒ __samalaá¹ƒ_ jallikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ter

rÄ• gÄ• dikucchitasaá¹…khÄ• tena vÄ• malena sahitaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒ_ attÄ• naá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒka
sajjetuá¹ƒ __suciraá¹ƒ_ sucirakÄ• laá¹ƒ __raá¹ƒjaye_ attani abhiramÄ• peyya.

pÄ• damajjhayamakamevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

manohara hara klesaá¹ƒ, jina cetobhavaá¹ƒ mama.

nanu tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• ramÄ«sÄ• rÄ• -matabhÄ• vitamosadhanti ||

manohara jina mama cetobhavaá¹ƒ __klesaá¹ƒ_ santÄ• paá¹ƒ __hara_ apanaya, tvaá¹ƒ pÄ
__osadhaá¹ƒ_ dibbosadhaá¹ƒ nanu.

pÄ• dantayamakamevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

sÄ• dhunÄ• raá¹ƒjaya jaya-ddhaninÄ• â€™ pÅ«rayi mahiá¹ƒ.

yo taá¹ƒ jinavaraá¹ƒ dhÄ«ra-matthakÄ• mosi ce tuvanti ||

__yo_ jinavaro sÄ• dhunÄ• __jayaddhaninÄ• _ veneyyajayaghosena mahiá¹ƒ Ä• pÅ«rayi,
tuvaá¹ƒ sappurisa ce atthakÄ• mo asi, __raá¹ƒjaya_ abhiramÄ• pehi. iminÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hay
tatiyapÄ• dÄ• diyamakÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

<32> __accantabahavo tesaá¹ƒ,

bhedÄ• sambhedayoniyo.

tatthÄ• pi keci sukarÄ• ,

keci accantadukkarÄ• _ ||

<32> kiá¹ƒ pana sÄ• kallena na vikappitÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``accantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __te
sambhedo saá¹…karo missattamuccÄ• raá¹‡appakÄ• ro yoni pabhavo yesaá¹ƒ te __sambh
__accantabahavo_ atisayena bahulÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayena sambhavanti, __tatthÄ• pi_ tesu
vikappÄ• sukhena karÄ«yanti payujjantÄ«ti \Be 58/ __sukarÄ• , _ tabbiparÄ«to ca __keci_
accantadukkarÄ• . iti dvidhÄ• saá¹…gayhanti, tesu sukarÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci abhimatayama
dassitaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni dukkarÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci mukhamattaá¹ƒ na sabbamevaá¹ƒ veditabbaá

samunnatena te satÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒ na te na te siyuá¹ƒ.

yato natenatepiâ€™ to,

siyuá¹ƒ na te nate subhÄ• ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkamajjhayamakamabyapetabyapetamekarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ.

na bhÄ• surÄ• tepi surÄ• vibhÅ«sitÄ• ,

tathÄ• surÄ• bhÅ«ri surÄ• parÄ• jitÄ• .

sabhÄ• su rÄ• jÄ• pi tathÄ• surÄ• jito,

yathÄ• surÄ• janti surÄ• vinissaá¹-Ä• ||

idaá¹ƒ catukkapÄ• damajjhayamakamekarÅ«pabyapetaá¹ƒ.

32__._ sabbamidamanuddisitvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• tidesena nigamanaá¹ƒ kimatthamiccÄ• saá¹
_ccÄ• di. __tesaá¹ƒ_ yamakÄ• naá¹ƒ __sambhedayoniyo_ pabheduppattikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ
__accantabahavo, tatthÄ• pi_ tesupi __keci_ yamakÄ• __sukarÄ• _ susÄ• dhiyÄ• , __keci
dussÄ• dhiyÄ• . sambhedo yoni yesanti viggaho.

 iha sukarassa upadisitattÄ• dukkarayamakapavesopÄ• yamattamupadisÄ«yate ---

``manaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ satthu dadeyya ce yo,

manaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡ayataâ€™ ssa satthu.

manaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ tena dadeyya ce na,

manaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒpaâ€™ ssa na sÄ• dhupujjaâ€™â€™ nti ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkÄ• diyamakamekarÅ«paá¹ƒ abyapetabyapetaá¹ƒ.

 __yo_ \Be 59/ puggalo __manaá¹ƒ_ attano cittaá¹ƒ __satthu_ jinassa __manaá¹ƒ_ khaá¹‡a
__satthu_ munindassa __manaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ __assa_ puggalassa __manaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ __pA

__tena_ tasmÄ• __manaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ __dadeyya ce na_ yadi no dadeyya
__manaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ __manaá¹ƒpi_ muhuttampi __sÄ• dhupujjaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• dhÅ«hi pÅ«jitabba

``samunnatena te satÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒ na te na te siyuá¹ƒ.

yato nateâ€™ natepiâ€™ to,

siyuá¹ƒ na te nate subhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkamajjhayamakamekarÅ«pamabyapetabyapetaá¹ƒ.

__yato_ yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena __te_ tuyhaá¹ƒ __satÄ• _ sobhanena __samunnatena_ samm
avanatepi __anatepi_ anavanatepi __te te subhÄ• _ te te sobhanÄ• __na na siyuá¹ƒ, _ bha
kÄ• raá¹‡ena __te subhÄ• _ te sobhanÄ• __nate_ avanate __kathaá¹ƒ na siyuá¹ƒ, _ bhava

``jinaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• monatasajjanaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ,

guá¹‡e nivesentamasajjanaá¹ƒâ€™ janaá¹ƒ.

veneyyanette guá¹‡abhÄ• janaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ,

name mamentaá¹ƒ khalu sajjanaá¹ƒjanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkantayamakamekarÅ«pamabyapetabyapetayamakaá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ.

__paá¹‡Ä• monatasajjanaá¹ƒ_ paá¹‡Ä• mitukÄ• monatasÄ• dhujanavantaá¹ƒ __janaá¹ƒ_ v
pamÄ• damakatvÄ• __guá¹‡e_ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡e __nivesentaá¹ƒ_ niyojentaá¹ƒ veneyyanet
aÃ±janabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __guá¹‡abhÄ• janaá¹ƒ_ guá¹‡Ä• namÄ• dhÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __sajjanaá¹ƒ
sÄ• dhujanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±janabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __janaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• dhujanaá¹ƒ __khalu_ ekantena __n
__naá¹ƒ_ jinaá¹ƒ __name_ namÄ• mi.

``sÄ• bhÄ• su \Be 60/ sÄ• bhÄ• bhuvane jinassa,

sÄ• bhÄ• ya sÄ• bhÄ• satiyeva jÄ• tu.

sÄ• bhÄ• ya sÄ• bhÄ• ti na ce kathaá¹ƒ na,

sÄ• bhÄ• sasÄ• bhÄ• namaticca bhÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkÄ• diyamakekarÅ«pabyapetaá¹ƒ.

__bhuvane_ sattaloke __sÄ• bhÄ• su_ vijjamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• su __jinassa sÄ• bhÄ• _ sobhan
vijjamÄ• nÄ• ya, sobhanÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• bhÄ• ya Ä• bhÄ• to __jÄ• tu_ ekantena __bhÄ• satiy
__sÄ• bhÄ• ya_ vijjamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• to adhikÄ• hutvÄ• __ce na bhÄ• ti_ yadi na bhÄ• sati,
vijjamÄ• nasobhanÄ• bhÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __sÄ• bhÄ• _ sobhanÄ• bhÄ• yo __a
bhÄ• ti, _ bhÄ• satiyeva.

``na bhÄ• surÄ• tepi surÄ• vibhÅ«sitÄ• ,

tathÄ• surÄ• bhÅ«ri surÄ• parÄ• jitÄ• .

sabhÄ• su rÄ• jÄ• pi tathÄ• surÄ• jito,

yathÄ• surÄ• janti surÄ• vinissaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkamajjhayamakekarÅ«pabyapetaá¹ƒ.

__surÄ• vinissaá¹-Ä• _ surÄ• pÄ• nato apagatÄ• janÄ• __yathÄ• surÄ• janti, _ tathÄ• __
alaá¹…katÄ• __tepi surÄ• _ te devÄ• api __na bhÄ• surÄ• _ sobhamÄ• nÄ• na honti, __ta
__surÄ• parÄ• jitÄ• _ surÄ• pÄ• nahetu parÄ• jitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• __bhÅ«ri asurÄ• _ bah
__na bhÄ• surÄ• _ na sobhanti, __tathÄ• _ evaá¹ƒ __surÄ• jito_ suá¹-á¹-hu alaá¹…kato __r
bhÄ• suro_.

``jinÄ• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ \Be 61/ yoâ€™ hitÄ• sÄ• sitÄ• sÄ• ,

avassaá¹ƒva te hontyaâ€™ tÄ• sÄ• hatÄ• sÄ• .

ato sabbapÄ• pe satÄ• sÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• ,

karonteva santissitÄ• sÄ• mitÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dacatukkantayamakamekarÅ«pabyapetaá¹ƒ.

__ye_ sappurisÄ• __jinÄ• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ_ buddhassa vinayapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• á¹‡at

avÄ«tikkamavasena patiá¹-á¹-hitaÄ• sÄ• honti __sitÄ• sÄ• _ parisuddhÄ• sÄ• , __te_ sÄ• c
hatataá¹‡hÄ• __avassaá¹ƒva_ ekanteneva __atÄ• sÄ• _ bhayarahitÄ• yato honti, __ato_ t
sabbÄ• kusale __satÄ• sÄ• _ bhayasahitÄ• __vatÄ• sÄ• va_ niravajjavatÄ• bhilÄ• savanto
santinissitÄ• yo __sÄ• mitÄ• sÄ• _ sÄ• mibhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• yo karonteva.

<33> __yamakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paheá¸·Ä« ca, nekantamadhurÄ• niâ€™ ti.

upekkhiyanti sabbÄ• ni, sissakhedabhayÄ• mayÄ• _ ||

<33> nanu yamakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kavÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyavisesasÅ«cakanti tattha taá¹ƒ sop
sopayogÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• vinodane sambÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namantane parabyÄ• mohane {paran
kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa III 97} ca, tasmÄ• tattha kathamupekkhÄ• bhavatoti Ä• ha __ ``yamakaâ€
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __yamakaÃ±ca_ sukaradukkarappabhedaá¹ƒ. __paheá¸·ikÄ• _ pana pubbÄ
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• vaÃ±citÄ• dikÄ• . tatthidaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ---

__samÄ• gatÄ• _ nÄ• ma siyÄ• , guá¸·hatthÄ• padasandhinÄ• .

__vaÃ±citÄ• _Ã±Ã±attha ruá¸·hena, yattha saddena vaÃ±canÄ• ||

__ukkantÄ• _tibyavahita-ppayogÄ• \Be 52/ mohakÄ• rinÄ«.

siyÄ• __pamussitÄ• _ yassÄ• , dubbodhatthÄ• padÄ• vali ||

__samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• â€™ _mukhyatthÄ• -ropÄ• hitapadÄ• siyÄ• .

__pharusÄ• _ paccayÄ• dÄ«hi, jÄ• tasaddÄ• kathaÃ±cipi ||

__saá¹…khyÄ• tÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹…khyÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha byÄ• mohakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™ bhÄ• sate yattha, vÄ• kyattho sÄ• __pakappitÄ• _ ||

sÄ• __nÄ• mantarikÄ• _ yassÄ• , nÄ• me nÄ• natthakappanÄ• .

__nibhÅ«tÄ• â€™ _vaá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• , tulyatthasutihetuto ||

__samÄ• nasaddÄ• _ sÄ• iá¹-á¹-ha-saddapariyÄ• yasÄ• dhitÄ• .

__sammuá¸·hÄ• _ mÅ«á¸·hatÄ• yeva, niddiá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• pi sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ||

yassÄ• sambandhabÄ• hulyÄ• , nÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• __pÄ• rihÄ• rikÄ«_.

__ekacchannÄ• _ bhave byaÃ±jÄ• -dheyyaá¹ƒ nissayagopanÄ• ||

sÄ• bhave __ubhayacchannÄ• , _ yassÄ• ubhayagopanÄ• .

__saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma sÄ• yassÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• lakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…karoti ||

dosattepi cesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ ukkantÄ• dÄ«su dosabhÄ• ve nÄ• ropitabbÄ• . esÄ• hi {ma
``bahuguá¹‡e paá¹‡amatiâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dinÄ• {subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra 44 gÄ• thÄ• } vÄ• k
pakappitÄ• ca saá¹ƒsayadosaparihÄ• rena ``yÄ• te dutiyaá¹ƒ nilayaâ€™â€™ nti {subodhÄ•
Ä• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

``pabhavÄ• â€™ natavittiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tavÄ• â€™ á¹‡Ä• mahatÄ« sati.

cirÄ• ya jayataá¹ƒ nÄ• tha, pahutaphalasÄ• dhanÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __samÄ• gatÄ• _.

``bhaddamevoâ€™ paseveyya, \Be 63/ vidhÅ«tamadakibbisaá¹ƒ.

sampÄ• paye puraá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, sa dantoâ€™ ttanisevinaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __vaÃ±citÄ• _.

pamussitÄ• dayo tu lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena, tatthodÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena ca veditabb

evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• cariyehi parikappitÄ• paheá¸·ikÄ• ceti etÄ• ni __sabbÄ• ni ekantena_ niya
attharasassa vÄ• saddarasassa vÄ• kassaci abhÄ• vena assÄ• ditabbÄ• ni na hontÄ«ti im
__sissÄ• na_muppanno __khedo_yeva __bhayaá¹ƒ_ tato tesaá¹ƒ khedato vÄ• uppannabh
sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

33__._ evaá¹ƒ sukaradukkaravasena duvidhattaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• kavÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyappakÄ
sappayojanayamakÄ• naÃ±ca, kÄ«á¸·Ä• vinodane sambÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammantane pa
sappayojanÄ• naÃ±ca paheá¸·ikÄ• namavacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``yamakaâ€™â
yamakaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sukaradukkarÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ yamakajÄ• taÃ±ca __paheá¸·i_ ca
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• samÄ• gabhÄ• dikÄ• paheá¸·ikÄ• ca __iti_ imÄ• ni __sabbÄ• ni ekantamad

assÄ• detabbassa attharasassa, saddarasassa vÄ• niyamato abhÄ• vÄ• ekantena amadh
kÄ• raá¹‡ena ca __sissakhedabhayÄ• _ sissÄ• naá¹ƒ asahanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya asahaner
upekkhÄ«yanti. sissÄ• naá¹ƒ khedoyeva bhayaá¹ƒ, sissakhedato uppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhayaá¹

ettha paheá¸·ikÄ• evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ---

samÄ• gatÄ• ca vaÃ±citu-kkantÄ• pamussitÄ• pi ca.

samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• pharusÄ• , saá¹…khyÄ• tÄ• ca pakappitÄ• ||

athopi \Be 64/ nÄ• mantarikÄ• , nibhÅ«tÄ• ca paheá¸·ikÄ• .

atho samÄ• nasaddÄ• ca, sammuá¸·hÄ• pÄ• rihÄ• rikÄ«.

ekacchannobhayacchannÄ• , saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti ca soá¸·asÄ• ti ||

tatridaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ---

__samÄ• gatÄ• _ nÄ• ma siyÄ• , guá¸·hatthÄ• padasandhinÄ• .

__vaÃ±citÄ• _Ã±Ã±attha ruá¸·hena, yattha saddena vaÃ±canÄ• ||

__ukkantÄ• _tibyavahita-ppayogÄ• mohakÄ• rinÄ«.

siyÄ• __pamussitÄ• _ yassÄ• , dubbodhatthÄ• padÄ• vali ||

__samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• â€™ _mukhyatthÄ• -ropÄ• hitapadÄ• siyÄ• .

__pharusÄ• _ paccayÄ• dÄ«hi, jÄ• tasaddÄ• kathaÃ±cipi ||

__saá¹…khyÄ• tÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹…khyÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha byÄ• mohakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™ bhÄ• sate yattha, vÄ• kyattho sÄ• __pakappitÄ• _ ||

sÄ• __nÄ• mantarikÄ• _ yassÄ• , nÄ• me nÄ• natthakappanÄ• .

__nibhÅ«tÄ• â€™ _vaá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• , tulyatthasutihetuto ||

__samÄ• nasaddÄ• _ sÄ• iá¹-á¹-ha-saddapariyÄ• yasÄ• dhitÄ• .

__sammuá¸·hÄ• _ mÅ«á¸·hatÄ• yeva, niddiá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• pi sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ||

yassÄ• sambandhabÄ• hulyÄ• , nÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• __pÄ• rihÄ• rikÄ«_.

__ekacchannÄ• _ bhave byaÃ±jÄ• -dheyyaá¹ƒ nissayagopanÄ• ||

sÄ• bhave __ubhayacchannÄ• , _ yassÄ• ubhayagopanÄ• .

__saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma sÄ• yassÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• lakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…karoti ||

ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho --- __padasandhinÄ• _ padÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• nato __guá¸·hatthÄ• _
__samÄ• gatÄ• _ nÄ• ma siyÄ• . __guá¸·hatthÄ• _ti pasiddhÄ• nuvÄ• dena apasiddhÄ• sa
anuvÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• dyabhÄ• vo evaá¹ƒ veditabbo. __yattha_ paheá¸·ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±att
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ atthe pasiddhena ruá¸·hisaddena vaÃ±canÄ• __vaÃ±citÄ• _ nÄ• ma siyÄ• .

__atibyavahitappayogÄ• _ \Be 65/ atisayena antaritapayujjamÄ• napadayuttÄ• tatoyeva __
sammohakÄ• rikÄ• paheá¸·ikÄ• __ukkantÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __yassÄ• _ paheá¸·ikÄ• ya __padÄ
duranubodhÄ• bhidheyyÄ• , sÄ• __pamussitÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

__amukhyatthÄ• ropÄ• hitapadÄ• _ appadhÄ• natthe mukhyatthapakÄ• sakasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• ropanato upaá¹-á¹-hitapadayuttÄ• __samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• _ nÄ• ma siyÄ• . __paccayÄ• dÄ
__kathaÃ±cipi_ yena kenaci pakÄ• rena __jÄ• tasaddÄ• _ nipphannasaddÄ• __pharusÄ• _

__yattha_ yassaá¹ƒ paheá¸·ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vuttamapi byÄ•
paheá¸·ikÄ• __saá¹…khyÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma_ siyÄ• . __yattha_ yassaá¹ƒ paheá¸·ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ __
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena __Ä• bhÄ• sate_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yate, __sÄ• pakappitÄ

__yassÄ• _ paheá¸·ikÄ• ya __nÄ• me_ payuttÄ• bhidhÄ• ne __nÄ• natthakappanÄ• _ vivic
__sÄ• _ paheá¸·ikÄ• __nÄ• mantarikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __tulyatthasutihetuto_ samÄ• natthasad
__avaá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ patiá¹-á¹-hitaaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• hoti, sÄ• __nibhÅ«tÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• paheá¸·ikÄ• __iá¹-á¹-hasaddapariyÄ• yasÄ• dhitÄ• _ icchitatthasaddassa vevacanehi
samÄ• nasaddÄ• _ nÄ• ma. sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ __niddiá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• pi_ dassitaatthayuttÄ• piyÄ
sammohabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ eva bhavati, sÄ• __sammuá¸·hÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

__yassÄ• _ paheá¸·ikÄ• ya viracane __nÄ• maá¹ƒ_ dassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ __samb

bahulabhÄ• vato bhavati, __sÄ• pÄ• rihÄ• rikÄ«_ nÄ• ma. __yassÄ• Ä• dheyyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±j
\Be 66/ __nissayagopanÄ• _ Ä• dhÄ• ragutti bhavati, sÄ• __ekacchannÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

__yassÄ• _ payoge __ubhayagopanÄ• _ ubhinnamÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• dheyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gopanÄ• b
__yassÄ• nÄ• nÄ• lakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…karo_ samÄ• gatÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• vidhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹
__saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma siyÄ• .

idÄ• ni samÄ• gatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhiyaá¹ƒ kamena evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

``pabhavÄ• â€™ natavittiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tavÄ• â€™ á¹‡Ä• mahatÄ« satÄ«.

cirÄ• ya jayataá¹ƒ nÄ• tha, pahutaphalasÄ• dhinÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __samÄ• gatÄ• _.

__nÄ• tha tava_ pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __natavittiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ oá¹‡atavasena patthaá¹-Ä
dissati. __pabhava_ pakaá¹-á¹-hatta sobhÄ• vanta. bho __nÄ• tha tava_ tuyhaá¹ƒ __mahat
samÄ• nÄ• __Ä• á¹‡Ä• Ä• natavittiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ attani natesu janesu patthaá¹-Ä• __pahutap
bahulatthanipphÄ• danÄ« __cirÄ• ya_ cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ __jayataá¹ƒ_ ukkaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vena pav
pabhavaÄ• nataitisandhinÄ• attho guá¸·ho.

``bhaddamevoâ€™ paseveyya, vidhÅ«tamadakibbisaá¹ƒ.

sampÄ• paye puraá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, sa dantoâ€™ ttanisevitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __vaÃ±citÄ• _.

__vidhÅ«tamadakibbisaá¹ƒ_ vinÄ• sitamadadosaá¹ƒ __bhaddameva_ mandapiya {pindapis
bhaddajÄ• tikesu hatthÄ«su bhaddajÄ• tikahatthimeva upaseveyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati.
uttamapurisameva seveyyÄ• ti attho. sevanaá¹ƒ kimatthanti ce? hatthipakkhe __danto_ sikk
__attanisevitaá¹ƒ_ attÄ• naá¹ƒ bhajitaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ __khemaá¹ƒ_ nibbhayaá¹ƒ __puraá¹ƒ_ na
purisapakkhe pana \Be 67/ __danto_ damito __so_ ariyapuggalo __attanisevitaá¹ƒ_ attÄ• n
__khemaá¹ƒ_ niddukkhaá¹ƒ __puraá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• napuraá¹ƒ pÄ• peti. ettha kavicchitauttamat
ruá¸·hena saddena vaÃ±canÄ• nÄ• ma.

``bahuguá¹‡e paá¹‡amati, dujjanÄ• naá¹ƒpyayaá¹ƒ jano.

hitaá¹ƒ pamudito niccaá¹ƒ, sugataá¹ƒ samanussaraâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __ukkantÄ• _. imassattho upari Ä• gamissati.

byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosatte satipi paheá¸·ikÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• esÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ``paheá¸·
hi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iha sambandhÄ«padÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹
hoti.

``mukhaphullaá¹ƒ giá¹…gamakaá¹ƒ, niyuruggatthanunnataá¹ƒ.

paá¹-accarÄ« varaá¹ƒ poso, bhÄ«ruyÄ• dhÄ• rayantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __pamussitÄ• _.

__mukhaphullaá¹ƒ_ tilakÄ• diá¹ƒ __giá¹…gamakaá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dhanaá¹
niyuraá¹ƒ valayaá¹ƒ, uggatthanaá¹ƒ payodharapaá¹-aá¹ƒ, unnataá¹ƒ nalÄ• á¹-apaá¹-Ä• dika
unnatÄ• bharaá¹‡aÃ±ca __dhÄ• rayantiyÄ• bhÄ«ruyÄ• _ itthiyÄ• __paá¹-accarÄ«_ jiá¹‡á¹
puriso __varaá¹ƒ_ uttamo. ettha bahupayogarahitehi saddehi racitattÄ• atthassa duravabo

``navaâ€™ ggaratanÄ• naâ€™ smiá¹ƒ, dissanti ratanÄ• kare.

purisÄ• nettha aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™ paraâ€™â€™ nti |

ayaá¹ƒ __samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• _.

asmiá¹ƒ ratanÄ• kare aggaratanÄ• ni nava dissanti, __ettha_ imesu ratanesu __aá¹-á¹-ha_
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, __aparaá¹ƒ_ ratanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá
lokuttarÄ• ni cittÄ«katÄ• diatthena ``ratanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca tappabhavo sammÄ• sambu
ti ca kappitoti amukhyatthesu ratanÄ• disaddÄ• namÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ hoti.

``vindanti devagandhabbÄ• , himavantamahÄ• tale.

rasavante sare satta, na nÄ• gÄ• pi uposathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __pharusÄ• _.

__himavantamahÄ• tale_ himÄ• layassa matthake __rasavante_ sodake __satta sare_ and
__vindanti_ sevanti, uposathÄ• nÄ• gÄ• pi na vindanti. ayamaparattho. himavantamahÄ• ta
mahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• datale __devagandhabbÄ• _ kÄ«á¸·amÄ• nÄ• gandhabbÄ• __rasavante_

vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya chajjÄ• dike satta sare vindanti, __nÄ• gÄ• pi_ ariyÄ• pi __uposathÄ• pi_ upav
nÄ• nubhavanti. ettha dibbantÄ«ti __devÄ• _. uposatho etesamatthÄ«ti __uposathÄ• _ti vig
pasiddhapacurapayogato aÃ±Ã±adatthÄ• yena kenaci lesena paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ• tasa

``gÄ«tasadde sarÄ• dve dve, dve chajjaÃ±Ã±atra chassarÄ• .

paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• cakkhu, chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• sikÄ• tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khyÄ• tÄ• _.

gÄ«tasadde sarÄ• dve honti, __chajjaâ€™ Ã±Ã±atra_ chajjato aÃ±Ã±atra chajjaá¹ƒ vajjetv
majjhimo paÃ±camo dhevato nisÄ• doti. ettha yugaá¸·ato dve dve __chassarÄ• _ chasarava
paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, __tathÄ• _ evaá¹ƒ nÄ• sikÄ• chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti, gÄ«tasadde
Ä«kÄ• ra__a_kÄ• rasaradvayasabbhÄ• vato ca chajjaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• usabhÄ• dÄ«su sarÄ
``cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sarabyaÃ±janavasena paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vato ca ``nÄ
sabbhÄ• vato ca evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha vuttasaá¹…khyÄ• gÄ«tÄ• disaddasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

``pÄ• tu \Be 69/ vo udito rÄ• jÄ• , sirimÄ• rattamaá¹‡á¸• alo.

sakantigahanakkhatta-saá¹…ghayutto sulakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __pakappitÄ• _.

__sirimÄ• _ sirimanto __rattamaá¹‡á¸• alo_ anurattajanapadamaá¹‡á¸• alo, anurattaamaco
__sakantigahanakkhattasaá¹…ghayutto_ sakassa attano ante samÄ«pe gahanehi aviraá¸·e
khattiyasamÅ«hehi yutto saá¹ƒyutto __sulakkhaá¹‡o_ pasatthapurisalakkhaá¹‡o __udito_ pa
narindo __vo_ tumhe __pÄ• tu_ rakkhatÅ«ti ayaá¹ƒ anadhippetattho. __sirimÄ• _ ``lakkhiyÄ
vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• sirimanto __rattamaá¹‡á¸• alo_ uggamane ratt
__sakantigahanakkhattasaá¹…ghayutto_ kantisahitehi gahanakkhattatÄ• ragaá¹‡ehi yutto _
sasalakkhaá¹‡o __udito_ uggato __rÄ• jÄ• _ cando __vo_ tumhe __pÄ• tÅ«_ti ubhayapakk
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aguá¹‡aguá¹‡Ä«padapariggahena idha vÄ• kyatthassa aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dissam

``vuccatÄ• â€™ do isityeâ€™ ko, sumahantopakÄ• ravÄ• .

sanÄ• tano ca na isi, na sakhÄ• na sanÄ• tanoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __nÄ• mantarikÄ• _.

eko __Ä• do_ pubbe ``isÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, __sumahantopakÄ• ravÄ• _ atimahantopak
ca_ sassato ca hoti, tathÄ• pi __na isi_ isi nÄ• ma na hoti, __na sakhÄ• _ mittopi na hoti, __
sassatopi na hoti, ayaá¹ƒ gamyamÄ• nattho. __sumahÄ• _ atimahanto eko __Ä• do_ nÄ• m
__anto_ majjhe __pakÄ• ravÄ• pa-_kÄ• rena samannÄ• gato, __sanÄ• tano ca_ sassato c
mittopi na hoti, so __nÄ• tano_ tanaiti akkharadvayarahito __na_ \Be 70/ hoti. Ä• dimajjhÄ•
__ante_ti Ã±Ä• yati, __ ``isipatanavihÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha isipatananÄ• n
gamyamÄ• natthattÄ• nÄ• natthakappanÄ• hoti.

``dhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ udayÄ• atthaá¹ƒ, muhuttaá¹ƒ na nivattati.

na candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi Ä• diccamaá¹‡á¸• alaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __nibhÅ«tÄ• _.

__udayÄ• _ udayato pabhuti __atthaá¹ƒ_ yÄ• va atthaá¹ƒ __dhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ_ javantaá¹ƒ __
__na nivattati_ na punÄ• vattati. etaá¹ƒ candamaá¹‡á¸• alampi na hoti, Ä• diccamaá¹‡á¸• al
paá¹-isandhito __atthaá¹ƒ_ yÄ• vacuti. __dhÄ• vanta_nti Ä• yukiccato Ä• yucandÄ• dÄ«nan
tappakÄ• sakasaddÄ• naÃ±ca tulyattÄ• ettha patiá¹-á¹-hitacandÄ• diatthantarÄ• naá¹ƒ sam

``deviá¹ƒ kittimahÄ«nÄ• maá¹ƒ, kaá¸·Ä• ratthavhayaá¹ƒ puriá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• na sari so dhÄ«ro, karontopyuâ€™ yyamavhayaâ€™â€™ nti {karontomuttamavhaya

ayaá¹ƒ __samÄ• nasaddÄ• _.

__kittimahÄ«nÄ• maá¹ƒ_ kittimahÄ«naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• mena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ __deviá
__kaá¸·Ä• ratthavhayaá¹ƒ puriá¹ƒ_ kaá¸·Ä• raatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• mena samannÄ•
dhÄ«ro __hitvÄ• _ pariccajitvÄ• __uyyamavhayaá¹ƒ_ uyyamanÄ• mena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ
sampattiá¹ƒ nÄ• nusari, yasodharÄ• deviÃ±ca kapilavatthupuriÃ±ca hitvÄ• vÄ«riyasaá¹…kh
mahÄ• satto sampattiá¹ƒ na sari, etthÄ• bhimata__yasodharÄ• _disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ye
racitatÄ• .

``catuddisÄ• mukhÄ• bandhÄ• , cattÄ• ro sindhavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

paribhuÃ±janti nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ majjhe yathÄ• sukhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __sammuá¸·hÄ• _.

__sindhavÄ• _ \Be 71/ cattÄ• ro assÄ• __catuddisÄ• mukhÄ• _ yathÄ• catuddisÄ• sammu
majjhe nikkhittaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bandhÄ• viya khÄ• yati, te pana sammukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhÄ• honti. ettha ``catuddisÄ• n
niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhÄ• ti sammuá¸·hatÄ• hoti.

``jano jÄ«vanajÄ• nanda-karabandhussa bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

sakkarontova pappoti, puÃ±Ã±Ä• rikkhayagocareâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __pÄ• rihÄ• rikÄ«_.

__jÄ«vanajÄ• nandakarabandhussa_ jÄ«vanato udakato jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ padumÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
bandhussa sammÄ• sambuddhassa __bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ_ vacanaá¹ƒ __sakkaronto_ pÅ«jento ja
puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhattÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• risaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ khay
nibbÄ• namÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppanne maggaphale __pappoti_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ett
Ä• nandakarassa bandhusseti ca, puÃ±Ã±Ä• rÄ«naá¹ƒ khayanimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ k
buddho maggaphalÄ• ca pÄ• rampariyena sambandhena vuttÄ• ti sambandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ•

``na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti mahantampi, saddaá¹ƒ na ca vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

catuppadassa kassÄ• pi, kaá¹‡á¹‡oyaá¹ƒ na kilÄ• phaloâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __ekacchannÄ• _.

kassÄ• pi catuppadassa kaá¹‡á¹‡o mahantampi saddaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tathÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡o aphalo na kila, saphalato nipphalo na hoti kira. assa
ettha kaá¹‡á¹‡oti Ä• dheyyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadÄ• dhÄ• rassa avacanato nissayagutti.

``alaá¹…karonto \Be 72/ bhuvanaá¹ƒ, sassiriko sadevakaá¹ƒ.

kasmiá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvaddho, ko kena nupalimpatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __ubhayacchannÄ• _.

sassiriko sadevakaá¹ƒ bhuvanaá¹ƒ alaá¹…karontoti buddho viya khÄ• yati. __bhuvanaá¹ƒ_
__kaá¹ƒ_ jalaá¹ƒ sadÄ• eva alaá¹…karonto __sassiriko_ lakkhiyasamannÄ• gato __kasmiá
saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvaddho __ko_ kataro __kena_ jalena __na upalimpati_ na limpati. padumot
puá¹ƒnapuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…go. iha jalapadumÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnampi chÄ• ditattÄ• ubhayacchann

``Ä• do soyeva yo ante, majjhimassÄ• di majjhimo.

siddhantÄ• dÄ«su vattantaá¹ƒ, asaá¹…khatapadaá¹ƒ vadÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _.

__ante_ avasÄ• ne yo hoti, Ä• dopi soyeva hoti, majjhimassa Ä• dibhÅ«to majjhimo eva ho
nipphannaá¹ƒ __tÄ• dÄ«su_ ariyesu vattantaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatapadaá¹ƒ __vada_ kathehÄ«ti
Ä• dimhi __soyeva_ sakÄ• ro eva __ante_ pariyosÄ• ne __yo_ yakÄ• royeva, __majjhimo_
__majjhimassa_ saddassa __Ä• di_ makÄ• ro, __siddhantÄ• dÄ«su_ matasamayakÄ• lÄ• c
pavattantaá¹ƒ __asaá¹…khatapadaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…khatato aÃ±Ã±attÄ• asaá¹…khatabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
kathehÄ«ti. samayasaddo hi nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti. ettha __siddhanta_saddena __Ä• di_sadda
tÄ• diattho labbhatÄ«ti atthassa guá¸·hatÄ• ya samÄ• gatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena ca ``soâ€™â€™
``asaá¹…khatapadaâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±attharuá¸·hasaddena vaÃ±citattÄ• vaÃ±citÄ• lakkha
nÄ• natthakappanato nÄ• mantarikÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena cÄ• ti tÄ«hipi lakkhaá¹‡ehi missitoti. ses
saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡attaá¹ƒ evameva \Be 73/ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha tattha vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• r
samÄ• gatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anvatthasaÃ±Ã±atÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<34> __desakÄ• lakalÄ• loka-Ã±Ä• yÄ• gamavirodhi yaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ virodhipadaá¹ƒ ceâ€™ ta-mudÄ• haraá¹‡ato phuá¹-aá¹ƒ_ ||

<34> __ ``desiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __deso_ thalajaladesÄ• di. __kÄ• lo_ rattindivo. __kalÄ•
__loko_ carÄ• carabhÅ«tappavatti. __Ã±Ä• yo_ yutti. __Ä• gamo_ idha buddhavacanaá¹ƒ. a
sutidhammasaá¹ƒhitÄ• , te ca. tehi virodho assa atthÄ«ti __desa ... pe ... virodhi_. yanti anu
virodhipada_nti vidhÄ«yate. __etaÃ±ca_ padaá¹ƒ __udÄ• haraá¹‡ato_ lakkhiyato __phuá¹-a
jalajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ thalÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• di, ratyÄ• dÄ«su sambhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ kusu
ca, ``naccagÄ«tÄ• dicatusaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kalÄ• su bhinnachajjo nÄ• ma sattasaroâ€™â€™ tiÄ
kalÄ• satthÄ• bhihitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• tikkamavirodho ca, ``aggisÄ«talo, nissÄ• ro khadiroâ€™â€
lokasÄ«mÄ• tikkamo ca, vuttÄ• yapÄ• â€™ naruppattasamuppattiyÄ• middhassa rÅ«pabhÄ
yathÄ• sakamÄ• gamena virodho ca sukhena ca sakkÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, ta
adhippÄ• yo.

34__._ evaá¹ƒ yamakapaheá¸·ikÄ• namadassane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni uddesakka
``desakÄ• liâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• vadati. __yaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ __deso_ thalajalapabbatÄ• di
hemantÄ• divasena tividho, vasantÄ• divasena chabbidho. __kalÄ• _ naccagÄ«tÄ• dicatusa
thÄ• varajaá¹…gamabhÅ«tapavattisaá¹…khÄ• to. __Ã±Ä• yo_ yutti. __Ä• gamo_ iha buddh

sutidhammasaá¹ƒhito ca. tehi virodho assa atthÄ«ti __desa ... pe ... virodhi. taá¹ƒ virodhipad
74/ __etaá¹ƒ_ virodhipadaá¹ƒ __udÄ• haraá¹‡ato_ lakkhiyato __phuá¹-aá¹ƒ_ paribyattaá¹ƒ.
vassikajÄ• tisumanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jalajÄ• dibhÄ• vo ca, padumakumudÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ thalajÄ•
labbhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kumudÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ divÄ• dÄ«su sambhavo ca, naccagÄ«tÄ• dicatus
usabho gandhÄ• ro majjhimo paÃ±camo dhevato nisÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti dassitasattasarÄ• na
bhinnasattasaro chajjo nÄ• mÄ• ti samudÄ• yavasena vohÄ• rakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi satthÄ• ga
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• tikkamaÃ±ca, ``aggi sÄ«talo, candanaá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ, khadirarukkho nissÄ• ro,
iccÄ• dinÄ• lokamariyÄ• dÄ• tikkamo ca, middhassa arÅ«pabhÄ• vupapattiyÄ• vuttÄ• yap
rÅ«pabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanasadisayuttivirodhikathanaÃ±ca, yathÄ• sakamÄ• gamamatikkamma
viruddhasabhÄ• vassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dassayissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• y
desÄ• divirodhÄ«namaviruddhattaá¹ƒ ettheva virodhipadadosaparihÄ• re ``bodhisattappabh
dissati. desa ... pe ... gamehi virodho, so assa atthÄ«ti desa ... pe ... virodhi. nindÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
vivacchitÄ• .

<35> __yaâ€™ dappatÄ«taâ€™ mÄ• nÄ«ya, vattabbaá¹ƒ neyyamÄ• hu taá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• sabbÄ• pi dhavalÄ• , disÄ• rocanti rattiyaá¹ƒ_ ||

<35> __ ``yaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __appatÄ«taá¹ƒ_ saddato, atthato vÄ• anadhigataá¹ƒ n
ganthantarÄ• bhÄ• vato. vakkhati hi ``dullabhÄ• vagatÄ« sadda-sÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ«
padaá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ«ya Ä• netvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ neyyamÄ• hu. __yathe_tyudÄ• harati.
__disÄ• _ pubbadisÄ• dayo dasa disÄ• __rattiyaá¹ƒ_ rajanyaá¹ƒ __dhavalÄ• _ ujjalÄ• __r
niddiá¹-á¹-he candamarÄ«cino ettha neyyattaá¹ƒ.

35__._ idÄ• ni neyyadosamudÄ• harati __ ``yaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ
tenÄ• bhihitatthena vÄ• ``imassatthoyaâ€™â€™ miti \Be 75/ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«ya va
padantaramÄ• nÄ«ya vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti, __taá¹ƒ neyyamÄ• hu_ ``neyyadosoâ€™â€™ ti por
tatthodÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ«disaá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• pi dhavalÄ• disÄ• rocanti rattiyaâ€™â€™ nti. __s
pubbadakkhiá¹‡Ä• dayo dasa disÄ• __dhavalÄ• _ setÄ• __rattiyaá¹ƒ_ rajanyaá¹ƒ __rocan
visesanaá¹ƒ dhavalaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kelÄ• sakÅ«á¹-asudhÄ• bhitticandaraá¹ƒsiÄ• dÄ«su kuto sa
aÃ±Ã±anivattanatthaá¹ƒ candakiraá¹‡Ä• divÄ• cakapadaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• dhavalatÄ• imineti
padaá¹ƒ neyyadosena duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. patÄ«taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, na patÄ«taá¹ƒ __app
__a_kÄ• ro pasajjapaá¹-isedhe.

<36> __nedisaá¹ƒ bahu maÃ±Ã±anti, sabbe sabbattha viÃ±Ã±uno.

dullabhÄ• â€™ vagatÄ« sadda-sÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ«_ ||

<36> appatÄ«taá¹ƒ nicchanti viÃ±Ã±Å«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``neâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä«dis
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ neyyaá¹ƒ sabbepi __viÃ±Ã±uno_ Ã±eyyavidÅ« __sabbattha_ gajjÄ• dike
sambhÄ• venti nappayujjanti. kiá¹ƒ na bahumaÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti ce Ä• ha __ ``dullabhÄ• â€™â€
__avagatÄ«_ atthÄ• vagamo __saddaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• cakaá¹ƒ, __sÄ• matthiyaÃ±ca_ Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ
anupadassanatoti __saddasÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ« dullabhÄ• na_ labhyate. Ã±Ä• yopa
yottho na hoti. so nappatÄ«yate yathÄ• manasi avaá¹-á¹-hitamattenÄ• ti attho. tasmÄ• sad
patÄ«tabbamaneyyaá¹ƒ, tabbiparÄ«taá¹ƒ neyyanti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

36__._ imaá¹ƒ appatÄ«tapadaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi nÄ• bhimatanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``nedisaâ€
__Ä«disaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ neyyaá¹ƒ __sabbe viÃ±Ã±uno sabbattha_ gajjapaj
maÃ±Ã±anti_ na sambhÄ• venti nappayojenti. __avagatÄ«_ atthÄ• vabodho __saddasÄ• m
saddasaá¹…khÄ• tavÄ• cakaÃ±ca sÄ• matthiyasaá¹…khÄ• taÃ±Ä• yaÃ±ca atikkamma pav
tÄ• disapayogÄ• bhÄ• vato dullabhÄ• hoti. yo attho saddÄ• gato, Ã±Ä• yÄ• gato vÄ• na ho
patiá¹-á¹-hitamattena patÄ«to na hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ neyyadosamiti sabbe kavino parihar
bahumÄ• naá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti vÄ• kye bahumaÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti nÄ• madhÄ• tu. saddasÄ• matthiy
__saddasÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ«_.

<37> __siyÄ• visesanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ,

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patvÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ so,

bhiyyo passati cakkhunÄ• _ ||

<37> __ ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __yaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• atthena saha v
nibbisesanantu vuttatthameva hoti. __taá¹ƒ visesanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ_ siyÄ• . __ ``taá¹ƒ yatheâ
udÄ• harati. ``passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``cakkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti labbhateva.

37__._ __ ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __yaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• __sÄ• tthak
tadabhÄ• ve niratthakaá¹ƒ hoti, __taá¹ƒ visesanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma siyÄ• . __taá¹ƒ yath
tassodÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ so bhiyyo passati cakkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __so_ puriso
__bhiyyo_ yebhuyyasÄ• cakkhunÄ• passati. ettha ``passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutteyeva ``cakk
__cakkhunÄ• _ti visesyapadaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• va sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ hoti. visesane apek
atthena vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakamiti ca samÄ• so.

<38> __hÄ«naá¹ƒ kare visesyaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ hÄ«natthaá¹ƒ bhave yathÄ• .

nippabhÄ«katakhajjoto, samudeti divÄ• karo_ ||

<38> __ ``hÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di \Be 77/. __yaá¹ƒ_ visesanapadaá¹ƒ __visesyaá¹ƒ_ v
lÄ• makaá¹ƒ __kare_ kareyya, __taá¹ƒ_ visesanapadaá¹ƒ __hÄ«natthaá¹ƒ_ hÄ«no attho ya
nÄ• ma bhaveyya. __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ityÄ• dinÄ• udÄ• harati. nippabhÄ«kato khajjoto
pabhÄ• karo __samudeti_ upagacchatÄ«ti. ettha khajjotappabhÄ• paharaá¹‡e na thuti divÄ•

<38> __ ``hÄ«naá¹ƒ kareâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ visesyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ karot
yathÄ• tatthodÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ ``nippabhÄ«katakhajjoto, samudeti divÄ• karoâ€™â€™
khajjotÄ• yena so __divÄ• karo_ sÅ«riyo __samudeti_ uggacchati. ``nippabhÄ«katakhajjoto
visesanena lÄ• makÄ• lokaladdhayuttassa khajjopanakassa abhibhavanappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ s
thutÄ«ti visesyaá¹ƒ hÄ«natthaá¹ƒ hoti. hÄ«no attho yasseti ca, natthi pabhÄ• etesanti ca, n
ca, nippabhÄ«katÄ• khajjotÄ• yenÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<39> __pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, anatthamiti taá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• hi vande buddhassa, pÄ• dapaá¹…keruhampica_ ||

<39> __hi api ca_saddÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡amattattÄ• anatthakattaá¹ƒ. visesanavises

39__._ __ ``pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡iâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ __pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡amat
catutthaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• tassa pÄ• dassa pÅ«raá¹‡amattameva hoti, __taá¹ƒ anatthamiti m
__yathÄ• _saddo vuttattho. buddhassa __pÄ• dapaá¹…keruhaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• dambujaá¹ƒ vandet
imesaá¹ƒ samattanÄ• diatthesu appavattito kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡amattato anatthakatta
avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. visesanavisesyapadadoso.

padadosaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ• kyadosaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<40> __saddato atthato vuttaá¹ƒ, yattha bhiyyopi vuccati.

tamekatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™ bhÄ• ti, vÄ• ridovÄ• rido ayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<40> __ ``saddatoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __saddato_ vÄ• cakena tasmiá¹ƒyevatthe tasseva s
__atthato_ abhidheyyena pubbapaá¹-ipÄ• dikasseva vatthussÄ• visesena puna paá¹-ipÄ• d
yaá¹ƒ padattharÅ«paá¹ƒ __yattha_ yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye __bhiyyopi vuccati_ punapi payujjate,
anuvaditvÄ• __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• vidhÄ«yate. vÄ• riá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti __vÄ• rido

__Ä• bhÄ• ti_ dippatÄ«ti. jaladÄ• namattÄ• pekkhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ saddato ekatthaá¹ƒ.

40__._ idÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hakkamena vÄ• kyadosaá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``saddatoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ•
__atthato_ abhidheyyena __vuttaá¹ƒ_ payuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ padattharÅ«paá¹ƒ __yattha_ yasmi
punapi __vuccati_ yujjate, __taá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __ekatthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma doso. udÄ• haraá¹‡a
_ccÄ• di. __vÄ• rido_ jaladÄ• yako __ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• rido_ megho __Ä• bhÄ• ti_ dippati. sampa
``jaladÄ• yakoâ€™â€™ ccÄ• divisesanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• jaladÄ• namattassa vuttattÄ• saddato e

yathÄ• ca

<41> __titthiyaá¹…kurabÄ«jÄ• ni, jahaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• niâ€™ ha.

pasÄ• deti pasanne so, mahÄ• muni mahÄ• jane_ ||

<41> titthiyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…kurÄ• naá¹ƒ __bÄ«jÄ• ni_ uppattihetubhÅ«tÄ• ni _
dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hiyo __jahaá¹ƒ_ jahanto dÅ«rÄ«karonto __so mahÄ• muni_ sammÄ
attani __pasanne_ pasÄ• dabahule mahÄ• jane pasÄ• detÄ«ti aparamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. \E
atthassa __ ``pasanne pasÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• idamatthato ekatthaá¹ƒ.

41__._ __ ``titthiyiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. so mahÄ• muni __titthiyaá¹…kurabÄ«jÄ• ni_ titthiyasa
aá¹…kurÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ni __diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni_ sassatÄ• dibhedabhinn
dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hiyo __jahaá¹ƒ_ jahanto apanento __iha_ loke __pasanne_ attani pas
pasÄ• deti. __pasanna_saddena vuttappasÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa __pasÄ• detÄ«
sadde bhinnepi atthato ekanti atthato ekatthassudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. titthiyÄ• eva aá¹…kurÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su gatÄ• ni, diá¹-á¹-hiyo eva gatÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• viggaho.

<42> __Ä• raddhakkamavicchedÄ• , bhaggarÄ«ti bhave yathÄ• .

kÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kopi guá¹‡o, pakatÄ«pi aho tava_ ||

<42> __Ä• raddho_ vattumupakkamanto, __kamo_ vacanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. tassa __vicchedo
``yatheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• udÄ• harati. avuttassapi pasÄ• davasÄ• ajjhÄ• hÄ• roti. mahÄ
kÄ• pi_ sÄ• tisayattÄ• aniddhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vavisesÄ• kÄ• ciyeva, aho pavattamÄ• nÄ
vasabhÄ• vassÄ• niddhÄ• ritattÄ• acchariyanti attho. ettha __kÄ• pi kopÄ«_ti sabbanÄ• ma
ettha vicchinnattÄ• bhaggarÄ«ti.

42__._ __ ``Ä• raddhakkamiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __Ä• raddhakkamavicchedÄ• _ vatthumÄ•
__bhaggarÄ«ti bhave_ bhaggarÄ«tivÄ• kyadoso bhavati. udÄ• harati __ ``yathiâ€™â€™ _c

tuyhaá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ sÄ• tisayabhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• __kÄ• pi_ vacanavisayÄ• tikkantat
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhiÄ• dianaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aguá¹‡asamÅ«ho __kopi_ pamÄ• á¹‡aparigg
kattumasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• kopiyeva. __pakatÄ«pi_ acinteyyabhÅ«tÄ• pakatÄ«pi evameva
paÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhassa dukkaratÄ• acchariyÄ• . __kÄ• pi kopÄ«_ti p
_ti ettha suÃ±Ã±attÄ• rÄ«tibhaá¹…go. Ä• raddhoyeva kamo, tassa vicchedo, bhaggÄ• rÄ«
viggaho.

<43> __padÄ• naá¹ƒ dubbinikkhepÄ• , byÄ• moho yattha jÄ• yati.

taá¹ƒ byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡anti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, tadudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ ||

<43> __ ``padÄ• naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __yattha_ yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye __padÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sy
__dubbinikkhepÄ• _ duá¹-á¹-hapanato __byÄ• moho_ saá¹ƒmuá¸·hatÄ• __jÄ• yati_ uppajja
byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡anti __viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. __tassa_ byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡assa __udÄ• h
``yatheâ€™â€™ _ti dasseti. yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampÄ«ti attho.

43__._ __ ``padÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __padÄ• naá¹ƒ_ syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dyantapadÄ• na
duá¹-á¹-hapanato __yattha_ vÄ• kye __byÄ• moho_ saá¹ƒmoho jÄ• yati, __taá¹ƒ_ byÄ• kiá¹
__tadudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tassa byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosassa lakkhiyaá¹ƒ __yathÄ• _ iminÄ• vakk

<44> __bahuguá¹‡e paá¹‡amati, dujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pyayaá¹ƒ jano.

hitaá¹ƒ pamudito niccaá¹ƒ, sugataá¹ƒ samanussaraá¹ƒ ||_

<44> bahuanantattÄ• bahubhÅ«te guá¹‡e sÄ«lÄ• dike __samanussaraá¹ƒ_ sammadeva u
anussaranto guá¹‡avisayasatiá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena __pamudito
__ayaá¹ƒ jano_ sabbopi loko __dujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sujanetarÄ• nampi devadattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ _
__sugataá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ __paá¹‡amati_ namassatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ attho kavivaÃ±
paá¹‡amatÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• di byavahitapadappayogÄ• moho jÄ• yatÄ«ti byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹

44__._ __ ``bahuguá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 81/ __bahuguá¹‡e_ anantattÄ• bahubhÅ«t
__samanussaraá¹ƒ_ visesato anussaranto __pamudito_ tatoyeva pahaá¹-á¹-ho ayaá¹ƒ jano
__dujjanÄ• nampi_ asappurisÄ• nampi __niccaá¹ƒ_ satataá¹ƒ __hitaá¹ƒ_ mittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __
__paá¹‡amati_ vandati. ettha padÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• napayogato byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡attaá¹ƒ pad

<45> __visiá¹-á¹-havacanÄ• â€™ petaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mmaá¹ƒâ€™ tyaâ€™ bhimataá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

kaÃ±Ã±e kÄ• mayamÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, na kÄ• mayasi kiá¹ƒ nviâ€™ daá¹ƒ_ ||

<45> visiá¹-á¹-hassa kassaci atthassa vacanato kathanato __apetaá¹ƒ_ pariccattaá¹ƒ. __kaÃ±Ã±e_ityÄ• mantanaá¹ƒ. ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ icchÄ• mi, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• n gÄ• mikajanavacanattÄ• __ ``kaÃ±Ã±iâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ.

45__._ __ ``visiá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __visiá¹-á¹-havacanÄ• petaá¹ƒ_ piyabhÅ«tena u kathanato parihÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mmadosaâ€™â€™ nti kavÄ«hi abhimataá¹ƒ. udÄ _ccÄ• di. __kaÃ±Ã±e_ he kaÃ±Ã±e __kÄ• mayamÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ_ tuvaá¹ƒ icchayamÄ• na na icchasi, idaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nu. Ä«dise icchÄ• vighÄ• te vuccamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ ---

``yÄ• canÄ• madÄ«yÄ• tava kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ,

dine dine nipphalataá¹ƒ upeti.

dakkho sadÄ• mÄ• ninimÄ• nabhaá¹…ge,

sa manmathonyatra gato mato nuâ€™â€™ iti viya ||

piyatthassa kathanÄ• bhÄ• vato ``kaÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ tyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ milakkhukÄ• ettha __kaÃ±Ã±Ä• _saddo dasavassikÄ• ya vattatÄ«ti niyamo natthi. visiá¹-á¹-hassa atthass vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<46> __padasandhÄ• nato kiÃ±ci, duppatÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ bhave.

tampi gÄ• mmaá¹ƒtyaâ€™ bhimataá¹ƒ, yathÄ• yÄ• bhavato piyÄ• _ ||

<46> __ ``padeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __padasandhÄ• nato_ pubbÄ• parÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hu asutisubhagaá¹ƒ patÄ«timavabodhaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti karaá¹ƒ bhave, __t gÄ• mmantyabhimataá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• _tyudÄ• harati. bhavato __yÄ• _ kÄ• ci vanitÄ• __piyÄ methune. yabhanaá¹ƒ yÄ• bho. so vijjate yassa so __yÄ• bhavÄ• _. tassa __yÄ• bhavato pi

46__._ __ ``padasandhÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kiÃ±ci_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __padasandhÄ• nato ghaá¹-anato __duppatÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ bhave_ asabbhabhÅ«taduá¹-á¹-hatthassa pakÄ• sako ho yathÄ• vuttagÄ• mmadosena dÅ«sitanti {duppasitanti (Katthaci) } sabbehi kavÄ«hi __abhim __yathÄ• _ti udÄ• harati. __bhavato_ bhavantassa __yÄ• _ kÄ• ci itthÄ« __piyÄ• _ bhavatÄ icchitattho. __yÄ• bhavato_ methunavantassa piyÄ• tipi attho. __ ``yabha_ methuneâ€™â€™ yÄ• bho, so assa atthÄ«ti __yÄ• bhavÄ• , _ tassa yÄ• bhavatoti gahite asotabbattÄ• duppa

duá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva patÄ«ti avabodho, taá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti viggaho.

<47> __vuttesu sÅ«cite á¹-hÄ• ne, padacchedo bhave yati.

yaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya hÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, yatihÄ«nanti sÄ• pana_ ||

<47> __ ``vuttesviâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vuttesu_ chandosatthapariniddiá¹-á¹-hesu anuá¹-á
á¹-hÄ• ne ``etthayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti chandovicitiyÄ• pakÄ• sitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne padÄ• naá¹ƒ syÄ
vibhÄ• go anuvÄ• do yaá¹ƒ yati bhaveti vidhÄ«yati. __tÄ• ya_ \Be 83/ yatiyÄ• __hÄ«naá¹ƒ_
__yaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __yatihÄ«na_nti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``yamanaá¹ƒ virÄ• mo __yati, _ sÄ•
katvÄ• . __panÄ• _ti visese, __sÄ• _ yati panÄ• ti sambandho.

47__._ __ ``vuttesvaâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vuttesu_ chandosatthe niddiá¹-á¹-haanuá¹-á¹-hub
á¹-hÄ• ne_ ``ayamettha yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakÄ• site á¹-hÄ• ne __padacchedo_ syÄ• dyanta
vicchedo yati nÄ• ma bhave, __tÄ• ya_ yatiyÄ• __yaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __hÄ«naá¹ƒ_ abhima
vaá¹‡á¹‡avicchedena parihÄ«naá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __yatihÄ«na_nti yatihÄ«nadosen
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<48> __yati sabbattha pÄ• dante, vuttaá¸• á¸• he ca visesato.

pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡a-padamajjhepi katthaci_ ||

<48> __ ``yatiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sabbattha pÄ• dante_ sabbasmiá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒsasaá¹
gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ante avasÄ• ne ca __visesato_ visesena ekantena __vuttaá¸• á¸• h
pÄ• dadvayasaá¹…khÄ• te aá¸• á¸• he ca, tadavasÄ• ne cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``siyÄ• â€™â€
``padacchedoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• padamajjhe yati na hotevÄ• ti ceti Ä• ha __ ``pubbaâ€™
kismiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• ne, na sabbattha. pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡apadamajjhepi yatÄ«ti samb
__pubbÄ• pare_. aneke vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• __anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _. pubbÄ• pare anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
taá¹ƒ padaÃ±ca, tassa majjhepi.

48__._ idÄ• ni yatimhi labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbavisayaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``yatiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• d
__sabbattha pÄ• dante_ catutthaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• tagÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ante ca __vise
ca vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dadvayasaá¹…khÄ• te aá¸• á¸• he ca, tadavasÄ• ne cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo
á¹-hÄ• ne __pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡apadamajjhepi_ pubbÄ• parabhÅ«taanekavaá¹‡á¹
\Be 84/ ca siyÄ• . padacchedassa ``yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• padamajjhe na hotÄ«ti saá¹
``pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡apadamajjheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pÄ• danto, vuttaá¸• á¸
yatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. padamajjheyeva labbhamÄ• nÄ• yati katthaci hoti, dvakkharatyakkhara

tatthodÄ• haraá¹‡apaccudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ• ---

<49> __taá¹ƒ name sirasÄ• cÄ• mÄ«-karavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sakalÄ• pi disÄ• siÃ±ca-tÄ«va soá¹‡á¹‡arasehiyo_ ||

<49> udÄ• harÄ«yatÄ«ti __udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ipakkhamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paccud
cÄ• mÄ«karasseva suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa viya vaá¹‡á¹‡o yassa taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ sirasÄ• nar
tathÄ• gato __sakalÄ• pi disÄ• _ sabbÄ• yeva dasa disÄ• __soá¹‡á¹‡arasehi_ cÄ• mÄ«kar
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasehi __siÃ±catÄ«va_ siÃ±catÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±e, __taá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• gatanti apekkha
vuttaá¸• á¸• he ca niyatÄ• yati. __cÄ• mÄ«kara_saddo cettha caturakkharo. tattha __cÄ• m
__kara_iti paro. ettha pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡apadamajjhe yati. __siÃ±catÄ«_ti ettha pa
pubbÄ• parÄ• nekavaá¹‡á¹‡apadamajjhattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __siÃ±ca_ityatra yati duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti

49__._ __tattha_ pÄ• dantavuttaá¸• á¸• hesu yatiyÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• __ta_smiá¹ƒ padamaj
__udÄ• haraá¹‡apaccudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni_ iá¹-á¹-hodÄ• haraá¹‡apaá¹-ipakkhodÄ• haraá¹‡Ä•
nameâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yo_ tathÄ• gato sakalÄ• pi disÄ• __soá¹‡á¹‡arasehi_ suvaá¹‡á
__siÃ±catÄ«va_ siÃ±cati maÃ±Ã±e, __iva_saddo vitakke. __cÄ• mÄ«karavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡asadisachavivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ sirasÄ• name. ett
``cÄ• mÄ«karavaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti yatiyÄ• __cÄ• mÄ«_ti akkharadvayamatikkamma á¹-
akkharadvayenÄ• nÅ«nattÄ• \Be 85/ padacchedassa pubbÄ• paravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• namanekatta
__siÃ±catÄ«_ti pade __siÃ±cÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡advayamatikkamma yatiyÄ• dissamÄ• nattepi
ekavaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• voti paccudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha anekavaá¹‡á¹‡
Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ• mÄ«karassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o viya vaá¹‡á¹‡o yassa soti viggaho.

<50> __saro sandhimhi pubbanto, viya lope vibhattiyÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tvaâ€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• tattha, yÄ• desÄ• di parÄ• diâ€™ va_ ||

<50> __ ``saroâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. vibhattiyÄ• __lope_ sati __sandhimhi_ saá¹ƒhitÄ• yaá¹ƒ
parapadÄ• dibhÅ«to __pubbanto viya_ pubbapadassa antabhÅ«to yo saro, so viya hoti, ane
tato vihitayatiyÄ• nevatthi bhaá¹…goti adhippÄ• yo. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tu_ vibhattiyÄ• alope t
katÄ• yaá¹ƒ pubbapadantabhÅ«to saro ce, __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena hoti, pa
attho. taá¹ƒ vibhattiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya katayatiyÄ• natthi bhaá¹…goti adhippÄ• yo. __t
yatiyaá¹ƒ __yÄ• desÄ• di_ ivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo __ya_kÄ• rÄ• desÄ• di __parÄ
hoti. kata__yÄ• _desÄ• disahitaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya katÄ• ya yatiyÄ• natthi bhaá¹…

50__._ idÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttassa viruddhattepi yatibhaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• vibhattiyÄ• lope sandhimhi sati __saro_ sandhisaro __pubbanto viya_ pubbapadassa anto tu_ vibhattiyÄ• alope saá¹ƒhitÄ• yaá¹ƒ katÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hoti, pubbapadantabhÅ«to viya hoti. __tattha_ yatiyaá¹ƒ __yÄ• desÄ• di_ \Be 86/ ivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kattabba__ya__parÄ• diva_ parapadassa Ä• disaro viya hoti, pubbantasadisasaramatikkamitvÄ• pi parapadÄ• disarasadisavaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• gamma taá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• pi parapadÄ• disarasa yatiyÄ• payuttÄ• ya sati anekavaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• bhÄ• vepi yatibhaá¹…go na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• ca so Ä• deso ca, so Ä• di yassa makÄ• rÄ• dinoti ca, parassa Ä• dÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<51> __cÄ• dÄ« pubbapadantÄ• va, niccaá¹ƒ pubbapadassitÄ• .

pÄ• dayo niccasambandhÄ• , parÄ• dÄ«va parena tu_ ||

<51> __niccaá¹ƒ_ anavarataá¹ƒ pubbapadaá¹ƒ sitÄ• nissitÄ• __cÄ• dÄ« ca_kÄ• rÄ• dayo antÄ• avayavÄ• viya honti, te anto katvÄ• yati kÄ• tabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __parena_ para satatayogino, __tu_saddo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto, __pÄ• dayo tu parÄ• dÄ«va_ parapadass taá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya pubbapadante yati kÄ• tabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

51__._ __ ``cÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __niccaá¹ƒ_ satataá¹ƒ __pubbapadassitÄ• _ pubbapa __cÄ• dÄ« ca_kÄ• rÄ• dinipÄ• tÄ• __pubbapadantÄ• va_ pubbapadassa antÄ• avayavÄ• __niccasambandhÄ• _ nirantarayogino __pÄ• dayo tu pÄ• _diupasaggÄ• pana __parÄ• dÄ avayavÄ• viya honti. __cÄ• _dayo Ä• gamma te bahi katvÄ• pi __pÄ• _dayo Ä• gamma te a yatibhaá¹…goti adhippÄ• yo. coÄ• di yesanti ca, pubbapadaá¹ƒ sitÄ• ti ca, po Ä• di yesanti sambandhÄ• ti ca viggaho. ettha ca tagguá¹‡asaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡attÄ• cakÄ• rapakÄ• rÄ•

sabbatthodÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ•

<52> __name taá¹ƒ sirasÄ• sabbo-pamÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

yassa lokaggataá¹ƒ patta-ssoâ€™ pamÄ• na hi yujjati_ ||

<53> __munindaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sadÄ• vandÄ• -myaâ€™ nantamatiâ€™ muttamaá¹ƒ.

yassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca mettÄ• ca, nissÄ«mÄ• ti vijambhati_ ||

52-53__._ __sabbatthÄ• _ti \Be 87/ pubbantasadisÄ• dÄ«su. __ ``nametaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• c pÄ• kaá¹-o, adhippÄ• yo tu yato lokaggataá¹ƒ patto, tato sabbopamÄ• tÄ«to, yato paÃ±Ã±Ä

vattanti, tato anantamati, uttamo cÄ• ti. ettha ``sabbÄ• upamÄ• â€™â€™ ti samÄ• saá¹ƒ ka
saá¹ƒhitÄ• yaÃ±ca katÄ• yaá¹ƒ parapadÄ• diukÄ• ro pubbapadantabbakÄ• raá¹-á¹-ha__a_k
iccatra pÄ• dantayati. __pattassopamÄ• _ iccatra yakÄ• rÄ• desassa parÄ• disadisabhÄ• vo
alope saá¹ƒhitÄ• yaá¹ƒ katÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sa_vibhattiyÄ• __a_kÄ• ro parapadÄ• di __u_kÄ• ro
taá¹ƒvibhattiyÄ• pasiddhaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya __patta_iccatra pÄ• dantayati. tathÄ• __vandÄ• my
__ya_kÄ• rÄ• desassa parÄ• disadisabhÄ• vo vihitoti __mya_saddaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• __vandÄ•
pubbapadassitÄ• naá¹ƒ __cÄ• _dÄ«naá¹ƒ pubbapadantasadisatÄ• vuttÄ• ti __mettÄ• cÄ•
aparapadasambandhÄ• __pÄ• _dayo parapadÄ• disadisÄ• hontÄ«ti __nissÄ«mÄ• _ti etth
Ä• dimhi yati.

52-53__._ sabbattha yathÄ• vuttapubbantasadisasarÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu udÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• n
_miccÄ• di, lokaggataá¹ƒ pattassa __yassa_ buddhassa __upamÄ• na hi yujjati_ sakalapad
á¹-hitattÄ• na hi yujjati. sabbopamÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ sirasÄ• __name_ namÄ
okÄ• rassa pubbapadantasarasadisattÄ• tato parÄ• ya yatiyÄ• ca __ssopamÄ• _ti parapad
vaá¹‡á¹‡amanatikkamma á¹-hitÄ• ya yatiyÄ• ca udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__ ``munindeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yassa_ sambuddhassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca mettÄ• __canis
anantasattaanantaÃ±eyyavisayakaraá¹‡ato sÄ«mÄ• rahitÄ• ativijambhati. __anantamatiá¹ƒ
Ã±eyyassÄ• nantattÄ• visayimhi visayavohÄ• rena anantapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ munindaá¹ƒ sadÄ• vandÄ• mi, __yÄ• _desassa parÄ• disadisattÄ• tamanÄ• gamma
__mettÄ• canissÄ«mÄ• _ti ettha __cÄ• _dÄ«naá¹ƒ pubbapadantasadisattÄ• ca __pÄ• _dÄ«
__ ``cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ``nÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesampi yati bhavati.

cÄ• dipÄ• dÄ«su paccudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ•

<54> __mahÄ• mettÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ca yattha paramodayÄ• .

paá¹‡amÄ• mi jinaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pa-varaá¹ƒ varaguá¹‡Ä• layaá¹ƒ_ ||

<54> __ ``mahÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ jine. __paramodayÄ• _ti mah
ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhivuá¸• á¸• hiyo. tatoyeva varaguá¹‡Ä• layaá¹ƒ, teneva __pavaraá¹ƒ_ uttam
sambandho. ettha pubbapadanissitaá¹ƒ cakÄ• raá¹ƒ parapadÄ• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato pu
parapadÄ• disambandhapakÄ• raá¹ƒ pubbapadantabhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakÄ• rato paraá¹ƒ k
ubhayattha paccudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

54__._ __cÄ• dipÄ• dÄ«su_ visayabhÅ«tesu paccudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• . __ ``mahÄ• m
yasmiá¹ƒ jine mahÄ• mettÄ• ca mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca imÄ• __paramodayÄ• _ ukkaá¹-á¹-h
__varaguá¹‡Ä• layaá¹ƒ_ uttamaguá¹‡Ä• karaá¹ƒ __pavaraá¹ƒ_ tatoyeva uttamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jin

cakÄ• raá¹ƒ parapadÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakÄ• raá¹ƒ pubbapadantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yatiyÄ• pavatt
pÄ• â€™â€™ tidvayamapi paccudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<55> __padatthakkamato \Be 89/ muttaá¹ƒ, kamaccutamidaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• dehi gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• , desaá¹ƒ vÄ• mama sobhanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<55> __ ``padaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthakkamato __muttaá¹ƒ_ gaá¸·itaá¹ƒ ka
__khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ iccÄ• dinÄ• arucitoyaá¹ƒ yÄ• canakkamo vattuno aviÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ gameti
nicchati, kathaá¹ƒ so gÄ• mÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«ti.

55__._ __ ``padatthiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __padatthakkamato_ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthakkamato __
__idaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ kamaccutaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. udÄ• harati __ ``yathiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. man
gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• desaá¹ƒ vÄ• janapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• dehi. ettha __khetta_miccÄ• di yÄ• canakka
vinÄ• ucitapadatthakkamaá¹ƒ nappakÄ• seti, tathÄ• hi khettamapi dÄ• tumanicchanto gÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«ti kamahÄ• ni.

<56> á¹• 21__lokiyatthaâ€™ matikkantaá¹ƒ, ativuttaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

atisambÄ• dhaâ€™ mÄ• kÄ• sa-metissÄ• thanajambhane_ {thanajumbhane (Ce) } ||

<56> __ ``lokiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. loke vidito lokiyo, taá¹ƒ __lokiyattha_mabhidheyyaá¹ƒ __a
ananuvuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ativuttaá¹ƒ matanti vidhÄ«yate. __yathe_tyÄ• dinÄ• udÄ• harati.
__thanÄ• naá¹ƒ_ payodharÄ• naá¹ƒ __jambhane_ byÄ• pane __Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ_ gaganaá¹ƒ
accantappakaá¹ƒ.

56__._ __ ``lokiyatthiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __lokiyatthaá¹ƒ_ loke pasiddhamabhidheyyaá¹ƒ __
kathanÄ• kÄ• rena atikkamitaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ ativuttamiti mataá¹ƒ. udÄ• harati __ ``yathiâ€™
thanajambhane_ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ vijambhane Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ __atisambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ_ anokÄ• saá
mahantattaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ• ti loke mahantanti \Be 90/ pasiddhaá¹ƒ gaganamapi atikkantattÄ•
dÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

<57> __samudÄ• yatthatoâ€™ petaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ apetatthakaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

gÄ• viputto balÄ«baddho, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dÄ« pivÄ« jalaá¹ƒ_ ||

<57> __ ``samudÄ• yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __samudÄ• yassa_ pakaraá¹‡ato padasandhino
aá¹…gaá¹…gibhÅ«taá¹ƒ kriyÄ• kÄ• rakasambandhÄ«visesalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvohÄ• rika

suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, vinÄ• {na (Katthaci) } padatthamattena tassa katthaci byabhicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vat
tamapetatthakanti vidhi. na hi ``gÄ• viputtoâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dÄ«su samudÄ• yattho sambhava

57__._ __ ``samudÄ• yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __samudÄ• yatthato_ visesanavisesyabhÅ«takr
yuttavÄ• kyasaá¹…khÄ• tapadasamudÄ• yassa sambandhapadattÄ• vohÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«paat
avayavatthamattassa vÄ• sabbattha labbhamÄ• nattÄ• samudÄ• yatthato suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, __
__apetatthakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __yathi_ccÄ• dinÄ• udÄ• harati ``gÄ• viputto balÄ«baddho usa
jalaá¹ƒ pivÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha avayavatthamattena vinÄ• samudÄ• yena gamyamÄ• nassa
abhÄ• vÄ• samudÄ• yatthato apagataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

<58> __bandhe pharusatÄ• yattha, taá¹ƒ bandhapharusaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

kharÄ• khilÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , khette khittaá¹ƒ phalatyaâ€™ laá¹ƒ_ ||

<58> __ ``bandheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 91/ __kharÄ• _iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bandhapharusaá¹ƒ s
__kharÄ• _ kakkasÄ• __khilÄ• _ khÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• dayo __parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ khayaá¹ƒ pattÄ•
__khittaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ __ala_maccantaá¹ƒ __phalati_ nipphajjati || vÄ• kyadoso.

58__._ __ ``bandheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __bandhe_ bandhasarÄ«re __pharusatÄ• _ sutisukh
__yattha_ vÄ• kye bhavati, __taá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __bandhapharusaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. __yath
kakkasÄ• __khilÄ• _ khÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• dayo __parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ yasmÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• honti, ta
vuttaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒ_ atisayena __phalati_ nipphajjati.

vÄ• kyadosaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ• kyatthadosaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<59> __Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡amanvattha-vasenÄ• â€™ pakkamÄ• dinaá¹ƒ.

udÄ• haraá¹‡ametesaá¹ƒ, dÄ• ni sandassayÄ• myaâ€™ haá¹ƒ_ ||

59__._ __ ``Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. apakkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
udÄ• haraá¹‡amanenÄ• ti atthena __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anvatthavasena_ apagato kamo yattha
atthÄ• nugamanavasena __Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. __idÄ• ni_ vÄ• kyadose niddis
kÄ• le __etesaá¹ƒ_ apakkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ lakkhiyaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ __sand

59__._ idÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nukkamena apakkamÄ• diatthadosÄ• ni vibhÄ• veti __ ``Ã±eyy
__apakkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ apakkamocityahÄ«nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ apakkamÄ•

aviparÄ«tavuttiyÄ• pavattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __anvatthavasena_ apagato kamo
yatthiccÄ• divacanatthÄ• nugataÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasena __Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ la
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ __etesaá¹ƒ_ apakkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ lakkh
atthÄ• nugatamanvatthaá¹ƒ anvatthassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vasoti viggaho.

tatthÄ• pakkamaá¹ƒ yathÄ•

<60> __bhÄ• vanÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• ni, sammÄ• sampÄ• ditÄ• niâ€™ ha.

bhogasaggÄ• dinibbÄ• na-sÄ• dhanÄ• ni na saá¹ƒsayo_ ||

<60> __ ``bhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. \Be 92/ __sammÄ• _ alobhÄ• dihetusampattiyÄ
nipphÄ• ditÄ• ni. ettha bhogasaggÄ• dinibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ hetavo yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ dÄ• nasÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• ni.

60__._ __tattha_ tesu apakkamÄ• dÄ«su __apakkamaá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ apakkamassodÄ• haraá
yathÄ• _tyÄ• dÄ«supi evamattho veditabbo. __ ``bhÄ• vaniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __iha_ imasm
sampÄ• ditÄ• ni_ alobhÄ• dihetusampattiyÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ sampÄ• ditÄ• ni rÄ• sikatÄ• ni b
__bhogasaggÄ• dinibbÄ• nasÄ• dhanÄ• ni_ upabhogaparibhogÄ• ni, sagguppattiÄ• yuÄ• ro
etesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhakÄ• ni. __na saá¹ƒsayo_ sadisavisadisavipÄ• kadÄ• ne saá¹ƒsayo nÄ• ma
bhogasagganibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ hetubhÅ«tÄ• pana kamato dÄ• nasÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• yo bhav
viruddhamiti kamÄ• petaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

ocityahÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ•

61__._ __pÅ«janÄ«yataro loke, ahaâ€™ meko nirantaraá¹ƒ.

mayekasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• sabbe, yato samuditÄ• ahuá¹ƒ_ ||

<61> __ ``pÅ«janÄ«yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yato_ yasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __sabbe guá¹‡Ä•
__mayi_ eva __samuditÄ• _ rÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• __ahuá¹ƒ_ ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ima
ahameva __nirantaraá¹ƒ_ satataá¹ƒ __pÅ«janÄ«yataro_ atisayena pujjoti. evamattapasaá¹ƒ
sappurisassa.

61__._ __ ``pÅ«janÄ«yatareâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 93/ __yato_ yasmÄ• __sabbe guá¹‡Ä•
adutiye mayi eva __samuditÄ• _ rÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• __ahuá¹ƒ_ ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __loke_ satt
__nirantaraá¹ƒ_ satataá¹ƒ __pÅ«janÄ«yataro_ atisayena pÅ«janÄ«yo. evaá¹ƒ attappasaá¹ƒ
parihÄ• nÄ«ti __ocityahÄ«naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

yathÄ• ca

<62> __yÄ• citohaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, na dajjÄ• myapi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• pi puttadÄ• nena, vedhate hadayaá¹ƒ mama_ ||

<62> __ ``yÄ• citoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ettha ``yadi yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu, jÄ«vitampi yÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ
dassitodÄ• ratÄ• yÄ• nucitaá¹ƒ puttadÄ• ne hadayapavedhanakathanaá¹ƒ vessantarassa y

62__._ __yathÄ• ca, _ evampi ocityahÄ«nassa udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ
__yÄ• cito_ yÄ• cakehi yÄ• cito ahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamapi kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na dajjÄ• mi, __tathÄ•
satipi puttadÄ• nena mama hadayaá¹ƒ __vedhate_ kampate. ettha vessantarassa ``yadi yÄ•
yÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ dajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya puttadÄ• nena hadayakampa
cÄ• gÄ• tisayayogasaá¹…khÄ• taudÄ• raguá¹‡assa ananucchavikanti ocityahÄ«naá¹ƒ.

bhaggarÄ«ti yathÄ•

<63> __itthÄ«naá¹ƒ dujjanÄ• naÃ±ca, vissÄ• so nopapajjate.

vise siá¹…gimhi nadiyaá¹ƒ, roge rÄ• jakulamhÄ« ca_ ||

<63> __ ``itthÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __nopapajjate_ na yujjati. ettha sambandhe chaá¹
__vise_iccÄ• dinÄ• Ä• dhÄ• re sattamÄ«niddeso \Be 94/ attharÄ«tiyÄ• bhaá¹…go. Ä• do n
__ca_kÄ• rapariccÄ• gÄ• saddarÄ«tiyÄ• bhaá¹…go, rÄ«tÄ«naá¹ƒ anantattÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ•
disÄ• mattaá¹ƒ.

63__._ __ ``itthÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. itthÄ«naÃ±ca dujjanÄ• naÃ±ca __vissÄ• so_ sah
__nopapajjate_ anatthasaá¹ƒsayÄ• nivattikÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• na yujjati. __vise_ garaá¸·e ca __s
mahiá¹ƒ sÄ• do ca nadiyaÃ±ca __roge_ vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nake roge ca __rÄ• jakulamhi_ ca
rÄ• jakule ca vissÄ• so nopapajjate. ettha Ä• do sambandhe chaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• Ä• rabhitvÄ• ta
vuttattÄ• attharÄ«ti ca, Ä• dimajjhesu __ca_saddapariccÄ• gato saddarÄ«ti ca bhinnÄ• . __
payuÃ±jantena Ä• do eva vÄ• ante eva vÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä«diso pa
hoti. rÄ«tÄ«naá¹ƒ bahuttÄ• rÄ«tibhaá¹…gadosÄ• pi bahuvidhÄ• . idaá¹ƒ pana mukhamatta

sasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ yathÄ•

<64> __munindacandimÄ• loka-rasalolavilocano.

janoâ€™ vakkantapanthoâ€™ va, gopadassanapÄ«á¹‡ito_ ||

<64> __ ``munindiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 95/ candimÄ• viya candimÄ• , munindoyeva can
dassanaá¹ƒ, Ä• loko pakÄ• so vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ __raso_ anurÄ• go, tena __lolÄ• ni_ capalÄ• n
yassa so jano __avakkanto_ okkanto paviá¹-á¹-ho __pantho_ maggo yena avakkantapantho
raá¹ƒsÄ«naá¹ƒ, iá¹-á¹-hatthanipphattisÅ«cakabhÄ• vena __go_padatthassa vÄ• padassane
ettha gorÅ«passa padassanenÄ• tipi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti sandeho.

64__._ __ ``munindiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __munindacandimÄ• lokarasalolavilocano_ munindâ
Ä• loke dassane pÄ• tubhÄ• ve vÄ• rasena Ä• layena caÃ±calanetto jano __avakkantapan
buddhassa dassanatthÄ• ya maggamotiá¹‡á¹‡oti adhippÄ• yo. __gopadassanapÄ«á¹‡ito_
gosaá¹…khÄ• taraá¹ƒsipadassanena, abhimaá¹…galasammatagopadassanena vÄ• santuâ
gopadassanenÄ• ti ca atthassa gamyamÄ• nattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayo uppajjatÄ«ti _
avakkanto pantho yenÄ• ti ca, gunnaá¹ƒ raá¹ƒsÄ«naá¹ƒ, gÄ• vassa vÄ• padassananti ca, g
ca viggaho.

<65> __vÄ• kyatthato duppatÄ«ti-karaá¹ƒ gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

poso vÄ«riyavÄ• soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, paraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• na vissami_ ||

<65> __ ``vÄ• kyaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __paraá¹ƒ_ sattuá¹ƒ __hantvÄ• na_ paharitvÄ• __v
poso_ puriso __vissami_ vissattho. ayamattho tÄ• va na duppatÄ«to. __paraá¹ƒ_ accantaá¹
__vÄ«riyavÄ• _ ucitasambhavo soyaá¹ƒ poso vissamÄ«ti duppatÄ«toyamattho.

65__._ anvatthavasena lakkhaá¹‡assa apÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ lakkhiyamudÄ• ha
_ccÄ• dinÄ• . vÄ• kyatthato duppatÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ viruddhappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ gÄ• mmanti mataâ
__paraá¹ƒ_ sattuá¹ƒ __hantvÄ• na_ mÄ• retvÄ• na __vÄ«riyavÄ• _ sÅ«ro so ayaá¹ƒ poso _
ahosi, ayamattho iá¹-á¹-ho. __paraá¹ƒ_ atisayena __hantvÄ• na_ vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __
upacitasambhavo upacitasukko so ayaá¹ƒ puriso vÄ• yÄ• mena __vissami_ vigatavÄ• yÄ• n
asabbhÄ• rahattÄ• gÄ• mmattaá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho sambhavo vÄ• assa atthÄ«ti vigg

<66> __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 96/ tetaá¹ƒ, yatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• radÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raniddese, rÅ«pamÄ• vÄ«bhavissati_ ||

<66> __ ``duá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __yattha_ yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naâ
etantu __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, __tassa_

__rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kÄ• raniddese_ taá¹ƒnÄ• make paricchede __Ä• vÄ«bh
taá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

66__._ __ ``duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…kariâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yattha_ vÄ• kye __alaá¹…kÄ• radÅ
virodho hoti, __etaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyatthanissitaá¹ƒ __etaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…ka
duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma, __tassa_ duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡adosopalakkhitavÄ• k
lakkhiyaá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kÄ• raniddese_ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te p
ettha vuttepi puna tatthÄ• pi vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti na vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. uddese ``duá¹-á¹-h
ti vatvÄ• idÄ• ni ``duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kati
alaá¹…karaá¹‡aalaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddÄ• naá¹ƒ tulyatthattÄ• na virujjhati.

<67> __katoâ€™ tra saá¹…khepanayÄ• mayÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ,

dosÄ• namesaá¹ƒ pavaro vibhÄ• go.

esoâ€™ vaâ€™ laá¹ƒ bodhayituá¹ƒ kavÄ«naá¹ƒ,

tamatthi ce khedakaraá¹ƒ parampi_ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mipÄ• daviracite subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

dosÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma

paá¹-hamo paricchedo.

<67> evaá¹ƒ ``sodÄ• haraá¹‡ametesaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayÄ• myahaâ€™â€™ nti kata
paá¹-ipajja dÄ• ni __ ``katotriâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• nikkhipananayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipati. __atr
paricchede \Be 97/ vÄ• __esaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ __dosÄ• naá¹ƒ_ padadosÄ• dÄ«na
__vibhÄ• go_ vibhajanaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khepanayÄ• _ saá¹…khepakkamena, na vitthÄ• rato, y
natthi pariyanto mayÄ• __kato_ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito. nanu ``saá¹…khepanayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
{purÄ• tarehi (Katthaci) } dÄ«pitÄ• santi bahÅ« dosÄ• , te pariccattÄ• siyunti? ettha vuccat
anadhippetattÄ• ``saá¹…khepanayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbathÄ• pariccÄ• g

``nihantu soyaá¹ƒ jalitaá¹ƒ, pataá¹…go aripÄ• vakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ

__akkhamatthantarÄ• dikaá¹ƒ_ viruddhatthantarÄ• nugatanti ca. ettha hi __pataá¹…ga_sad
jotiriá¹…gaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tamatthantaramasamatthamicchitatthe ``vacanti gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• â€™
amaá¹…galaapayuttapadÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-he antogadhanti ca.

gajahesÄ• di sambandhadÅ«sitaá¹ƒ lokavirodhi, sogatÄ• gamÄ• dÄ«su pasiddhaá¹ƒ rÅ«pa
vuttaá¹ƒ appatÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ Ä• gamavirodhiiti, sambandhadÅ«sitappatÄ«tÄ• dika
paviá¹-á¹-hanti ca, Ä• netabbahetuttÄ• hetvapekkhaá¹ƒ neyyato na byatiriccatÄ«ti ca.

``devo voharatu klesaá¹ƒ, rÄ• hukhinno divÄ• karoâ€™â€™

iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ asÄ• matthyÄ• bhidheyyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ocityahÄ«ne saá¹…gahitanti ca.
jigucchaasabbhasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakaatthantarakaÃ±ca gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ duppatÄ«tikare saá¹…gayha
(duruccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ) ? } sabandhapharusameveti ca.

ettha pana ocityahÄ«naduppatÄ«tikarÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kyatthadosattepi phandhapharusassa c
padapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dosato vÄ• kyameva duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ siyÄ• , vÄ• kyaÃ±ca padehi viricc
vÄ• kyattho ca duá¹-á¹-ho siyÄ• . padadosato vÄ• kyavÄ• kyatthÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ
asÄ• matthiyÄ• bhidheyyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ocityahÄ«nÄ• divÄ• kyatthadosÄ• dÄ«su \Be 9
purÄ• tanehi viruddhatthantarÄ• dÄ«hi padehi viracitaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ viruddhantiÄ• dinÄ• b
vÄ• kyÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni. ``harisamÄ• nayÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha __ha_pubbaá¹ƒ risaâ€™ mÄ•
bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. nÄ• natthamappasiddhehi yuttaá¹ƒ __guá¸·haá¹ƒ, _ yath
sahassagÅ«â€™â€™ ti. iti bhaá¹-á¹-haguá¸·hatthÄ• dayo pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raviruddhÄ•

vÄ• kyepi __visandhika_mihÄ• nupayogÄ«ti ca, vÄ• kyantaropagataá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __vÄ•
vÄ• kyantarapadasammissaá¹ƒ ``apÄ• thyameso dissati, vejjaá¹ƒ khÄ• datyanÄ• rataâ€™â
__vÄ• kyasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca_ byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡e samohitanti ca.

``kÄ• cuyyÄ• ne mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vallarÄ« paÃ±capallavÄ• .

pallave pallave mudhÄ• , yassÄ• kusumamaÃ±carÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ida__mavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ_ paheá¸·ikÄ• ya pamussitÄ• sannissitanti ca, tattha ca kavinÄ• __uy
latÄ• vÄ• cinÄ• __vallarÄ«_saddena aá¹…ganÄ• , __pallava_saddena karacaraá¹‡adasan
nakhasobhÄ• dantakantiyo ca vattumicchitÄ• , vÄ• kyatthepi paduminÄ«naá¹ƒ rattiyamunni
__viruddhaá¹ƒ_ virodhinilÄ«nanti ca nÄ• tyanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na tu sabbathÄ• pariccÄ• gena
yathÄ• vuttanayena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepanayo eva __kavÄ«naá¹ƒ_ paá¹‡á¸·
__khedakaraá¹ƒ_ ``kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bandhepÄ«disaá¹ƒ sati santÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• sul
asÄ• dhusandiddhapariyÄ• ya Ã±eyyaappatÄ«tatthaappayojaka dubbodhadesiyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ,
adhikaÅ«nabhaggacchandÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kyatthadose upakkamopasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravisamaÃ±c
dÅ«sanaá¹ƒ __atthi ce_ yadi bhaveyya, __tampi bodhayitu_mavagametuá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒ_ sam
yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• nusÄ• rena buddhimantehi sakkÄ• Å«hitunti.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 99/ vadato ca ganthakÄ• rassÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- ye dosÄ• vibhÄ• gaso na
ganthagÄ• ravabhayÄ• saá¹…khepitÄ• , lakkhaá¹‡ato tu saá¹…gahitÄ• . na hi tesamantaá¹

tattha saddasatthaviruddha_masÄ• dhu_. yaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• dinimittamupÄ• dÄ• ya atthantarepi
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• veneva payuttaá¹ƒ sandiddhaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ``ravimhihimahÄ• â€™â€™ ti, id
hoti. pasiddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saddassa pariyÄ• yantarena parikappitapadaá¹ƒ __pariyÄ• yaÃ±ey
``vaá¸·avÄ• mukheneâ€™â€™ ti ettha ``assavanitÄ• nanenaâ€™â€™ iti. yaá¹ƒ accantÄ• by
guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati, taá¹ƒ appatÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ``kaá¹‡hamasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. adhigatatthA
__appayojakaá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• ``atiphenilaá¹ƒ sÄ• garamalaá¹…ghÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``manuÃ±Ã±
kani bhanti teâ€™â€™ iccÄ• diko __dubbodho, _ kani kaÃ±Ã±e khÄ• dayo gaggharikÄ• . ``
gallÄ• lolavilocaneâ€™â€™ iccÄ• diko __desiyo, _ tallo jalÄ• sayaviseso, gallo kapolo. ``sa
ripÅ«namitthÄ«namakaá¹…kaá¹‡o pÄ• á¹‡i. nettamanaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __adh
pÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vedhabyassa gammamÄ• nattÄ• ``saggasevÄ«naâ€™â€™
Å«natÄ• , taá¹ƒ __Å«naá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• ``tilokatilakaá¹ƒ muniâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. ettha ``vandÄ
chandobhaá¹…gÄ• nvitaá¹ƒ vaco __bhaggacchandaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ä• rambhÄ• vasÄ•
__upakkamopasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravisamaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ pana Ä• raddhakkamapariccÄ• genÄ• paren

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re mahÄ• sÄ• minÄ• mikÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ

dosÄ• vabodhaparicchedo.

67__._ evaá¹ƒ ``sodÄ• haraá¹‡ametesaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayÄ• myahaâ€™â€™ nti ka
sampÄ• detvÄ• idÄ• ni __ ``katotreâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• nigamento dose saá¹…khipati. _
\Be 100/ paricchede vÄ• __esaá¹ƒ dosÄ• naá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttapadadosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __pava
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• virodhalakkhiyato uttamo __vibhÄ• go_ asaá¹…karato vibhajanaá¹ƒ __saá¹…k
vitthÄ• rÄ• paniyasaá¹…khepakkamena mayÄ• __kato_ vutto __esova_ yathÄ• vutto eso s
__kavÄ«naá¹ƒ_ viracayantÄ• naá¹ƒ __khedakaraá¹ƒ_ bandhasarÄ«re __Ä«disaá¹ƒ_ Ä«disa
karomÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pavattakhedamuppÄ• dayantaá¹ƒ __parampi_ asÄ• dhusandiddhÄ• di aÃ
__taá¹ƒ_ sabbaá¹ƒ __bodhayituá¹ƒ_ bodhetuá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒ_ samattho hoti. niyati avuttopi att
saá¹…khepo ca so nayo cÄ• ti viggaho.

ihÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

``nihantu soyaá¹ƒ jalitaá¹ƒ, pataá¹…go aripÄ• vakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ

__akkhamatthantarÄ• dikaá¹ƒ_ viruddhatthantare anupatattÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ, ettha sÅ«riyavÄ
jotiriá¹…gaá¹‡avÄ• cakopi hotÄ«ti vattumicchitaamittaggivinÄ• se asamatthaÃ±Ã±attho hoti

``vacanti gaá¹‡á¸• iâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• game appasiddhaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡amattena sÄ•
__appayuttapadÄ• di_doso kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadose antogadho hotÄ«ti na vutto.

gajahesÄ• turaá¹…gakoÃ±canÄ• dÄ• di__sambandhadÅ«sita_Ã±ca. jinÄ• gamÄ• dÄ«su p
payutta__mappatÄ«ta_nnÄ• mÄ• tÄ«daá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ lokavirodhamÄ• gar
antogadhaá¹ƒ hoti. __hetvapekkhaá¹ƒ_ Ä• netabbahetuttÄ• neyye antogadhanti na vuttaá¹

``devo voharatu klesaá¹ƒ, rÄ• hukhinno divÄ• karoâ€™â€™

iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __asamatthÄ• bhidhÄ• yi_ccÄ• di ocityahÄ«ne antogadhanti na vuttaá¹ƒ. etth
rÄ• hugahito aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• panayane \Be 101/ asamatthoti tamasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ vis
``rÄ• hukhinnoâ€™â€™ ti padena Ã±Ä• yati.

__jigucchÄ• vamaá¹…galaasabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ tiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±atrassa jotakaá¹ƒ vÄ• cakaá
gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ duppatÄ«tikarattÄ• vÄ• kyatthagÄ• mmadoseyeva antogadhanti na vuttaá¹ƒ.
__duruccÄ• raá¹‡a_bhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ bandhapharusato abyatirittanti
``harisamÄ• nayÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe hapubbaá¹ƒ risaâ€™ mÄ• nayiiccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ icchita
__bhaá¹-á¹-ha_Ã±ca ``sakko sahassagÅ«â€™â€™ iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ apasiddhavisaye pariyutta
atthaguá¸·hÄ• dayo pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raviruddhattÄ• pasÄ• daguá¹‡Ä• dÄ• neneva par
sahassaá¹ƒ gÄ• vo cakkhÅ«ni assÄ• ti sahassagÅ«ti sakkassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ guá¸·haá¹ƒ nÄ• n

vÄ• kyadosepi __visandhivÄ• kyaá¹ƒ_ idha anupayogittÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ. vÄ• kyamajjhapatita
vÄ• kyagabbhaÃ±ca, vÄ• kyantarapadasammissaá¹ƒ.

``apÄ• thyameso dissati, vejjaá¹ƒ khÄ• datyanÄ• rataá¹ƒâ€™â€™

iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __vÄ• kyasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡a_Ã±ca byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡e antogadhanti na vuttaá¹ƒ. ett
__anÄ• rataá¹ƒ_ niccaá¹ƒ __apÄ• thyaá¹ƒ_ rogassa ahitaá¹ƒ __dissati_ vadati. __eso_ rogÄ
satataá¹ƒ __apÄ• thyaá¹ƒ_ ahitaá¹ƒ khÄ• dati. __vejjaá¹ƒ_ bhisakkaá¹ƒ __dissati_ kujjhati.
anekavÄ• kyehipi sandhivÄ• kyaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

``kÄ• cuyyÄ• ne mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vallarÄ« paÃ±capallavÄ• .

pallave pallave mudhÄ• , yassÄ• kusumamaÃ±carÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ida__mavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ_ paheá¸·ikÄ• su pamussitÄ• sannissitamiti na vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu cettha a
adassitattÄ• avÄ• cakassa pamussitÄ• ya antogadhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asiddhena asiddhasÄ• d

``upekkhiyanti sabbÄ• ni, sissakhedabhayÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca upari kiliá¹-á¹-hapadado
``paheá¸·ikÄ• yamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , na hi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ceti iminÄ• \B
niddiá¹-á¹-hasoá¸·asapaheá¸·ikÄ• yopi dassitÄ• ti siddhena asiddhasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ hoti. tatth
__uyyÄ• na_saddena gehaÃ±ca latÄ• pariyÄ• ya__vallarÄ«_saddena aá¹…ganÄ• __ca pa
ca __maÃ±carÄ«_saddena nakhadantakantiyo ca vattumicchitÄ• .

vÄ• kyatthadosepi paduminÄ«naá¹ƒ rattiyaá¹ƒ pabujjhanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __viruddhaá¹ƒ_ virodhi
vuttanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``katotra saá¹…khepanayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tesaá¹ƒ s
pariccattattÄ• ti. ettha ocityahÄ«naduppatÄ«tikarÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyatthadosatte sat
vÄ• kyadosatte sati virodhino padadosatte __sati_ ``asamatthÄ• bhidhÄ• yiâ€™â€™ Ä• dip
``jigucchÄ• dittayapakÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ dipadaá¹ƒ, kaá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ, paduminÄ«naá¹ƒ n
{dunniddatÄ• di (Katthaci) } vÄ• kyatthaÃ±ceti ime cattÄ• ro dosÄ• bhinnajÄ• tikesu ocityÄ•
saá¹…gahitÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi padÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hatte sati vÄ• kyavÄ• kyatthÄ• n
natthÄ«ti padadosena sandhivÄ• kyavÄ• kyatthadosÄ• namanaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sissÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã
vÄ• kyatthadosÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• yeva purÄ• tanehi viruddhatt
vicaritaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ viruddhantiÄ• dinÄ• duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vÄ• kyÄ• ni dassitÄ• nÄ

imÄ• yeva {imissÄ• yeva (Katthaci) } gÄ• thÄ• ya ``tamatthi ce khedakaraá¹ƒ parampÄ«â€™
__para_saddenaasÄ• dhusandiddhapariyÄ• yaÃ±eyyÄ• ppatÄ«tatthaappayojaka- dubbodha
adhikaÅ«nabhaggacchandÄ• divÄ• kyadose ca upakkamopasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravisamasaá¹…khÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ettha saddasatthaviruddha__masÄ• dhu_ nÄ• ma. kriyÄ• nipphattikÄ• raá
pavattanÄ• maá¹ƒ visesanatthena vinÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• jane payuttaá¹ƒ __sandiddhaá¹ƒ_
himahÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ettha himahÄ• ravÄ«ti visesane kate doso \Be 103/ natthi. pasiddhas
pariyÄ• yanÄ• mena kappitapadaá¹ƒ __pariyÄ• yaÃ±eyyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, yathÄ• ``vaá¸·avÄ•
nti. atisayÄ• vinÄ• bhÄ• vitatthena visesyassa guá¹‡avÄ• cakaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ __appatÄ«tatth
``kaá¹‡hamasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. adhigatattÄ• nupayogipadaá¹ƒ __appayojakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, yat
sÄ• garamalaá¹…ghÄ«â€™â€™ ti. appasiddhavacanaá¹ƒ __dubbodhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, yathÄ•

``manuÃ±Ã±addhanayo pÄ• de, khÄ• dayo kani bhanti teâ€™â€™ ti.

__kani_ he kaÃ±Ã±e __te_ tavapÄ• de __manuÃ±Ã±addhanayo_ manoharasaddasamann
__bhanti_ dibbantÄ«ti. kismiÃ±ci deseyeva siddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ __desiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yathÄ•

``ime lÄ• vaá¹‡yatallÄ• te, gallÄ• lolavilocaneâ€™â€™ ti.

he lolavilocane __te_ tava ime __gallÄ• _ kapolÄ• __lÄ• vaá¹‡yatallÄ• _ manuÃ±Ã±atallÄ•
bhavanti. kenaci lesena pakÄ• sitamatthamupÄ• dÄ• ya payutta__madhikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ya

``tvayi rÄ• jati rÄ• jinda, ripÅ«naá¹ƒ saggasevinaá¹ƒ.

thÄ«naá¹ƒ akaá¹…kaá¹‡o pÄ• á¹‡i, siyÄ• nettamanaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 ettha ``akaá¹…kaá¹‡o pÄ• á¹‡i, nettamanaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• yevathÄ«naá¹ƒ vidha
hotÄ«ti tappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ payuttaá¹ƒ ``saggasevinaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ nÄ• r
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __Å«naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``tilokatilakaá¹ƒ muniâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``vandÄ• mÄ«â€™
Å«naá¹ƒ. chandohÄ• nisaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ __bhaggacchandaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹
akkharagaá¹‡anato Å«nÄ• dhikavasena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• dyantato visamaá¹ƒ __upakl
nÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhakkamaá¹ƒ pariccajitvÄ• kamantarena niyamanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ranissaye

paá¹-hamo paricchedo.

2. dosaparihÄ• rÄ• vabodhaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

 <68> __kadÄ• ci kavikosallÄ• , virodho sakalopyaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ.

dosasaá¹…khyamatikkamma, guá¹‡avÄ«thiá¹ƒ vigÄ• hate_ ||

 <69> __tena vuttavirodhÄ• na-mavirodho yathÄ• siyÄ• .

tathÄ• dosaparihÄ• rÄ• -vabodho dÄ• ni nÄ«yate_ ||

68-69__._ iccevaá¹ƒ \Be 104/ dosavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ paricchijja idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttadosaparihÄ•
__ ``kadÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ _tyÄ• di. sakalopi ayaá¹ƒ __virodho_ viruddhatthantarÄ• dikato na
dosÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• __saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ_ gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ dosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __atikkamma_ paricchij
padaviá¹ƒ guá¹‡asabhÄ• vataá¹ƒ __vigÄ• hate_ abbhupagacchati __kadÄ• ci, _ na sabbad
kosallÄ• tÄ• disavisayapariggahalakkhaá¹‡anepuÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , na tu yathÄ• tathÄ•
_ccÄ• di. yenevaá¹ƒ, __tena_ kÄ• raá¹‡ena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ viruddhatthantarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viro
pakÄ• rena __avirodho_ niddosatÄ• __siyÄ• _ bhaveyya, __tathÄ• _ tena pakÄ• rena dosÄ
dÅ«rÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avabujjhati Ã±Ä• yati etenÄ• ti avabodho, tassa avabodho, tannÄ• miko
__nÄ«yate_ Ä• nÄ«yate vuccateti attho.

68-69__._ evaá¹ƒ dosavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• naá¹ƒ parih
``kadÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. sakalopi ayaá¹ƒ __virodho_ padadosÄ• diko __dosa
vÄ• gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ dosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamma kadÄ• ci __kavikosallÄ• _ kavino

byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• bhidhÄ• nachandoalaá¹…katiÄ• dÄ«su paricayalakkhaá¹‡ena paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
guá¹‡apadaviá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ guá¹‡asabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __vigÄ• hate_ abbhupagacchati, __tena_
__vuttavirodhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttapadadosÄ• divirodhÄ• naá¹ƒ __avirodho_ aviruddhatÄ
yena pakÄ• rena bhaveyya, __tathÄ• _ tena pakÄ• rena __dosaparihÄ• rÄ• vabodho_ yath
pariharaá¹‡akkamassa avabodhakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• tannÄ• mikaparicchedo __idÄ• ni_ laddhÄ
yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• kavisÄ• matthiyena niddosattaá¹ƒ bhajanti, tassa sÄ• matthiyassa upad
adhippÄ• yo.

padadosaparihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tattha viruddhatthantarassa parihÄ• ro yathÄ• ---

<70> __vindantaá¹ƒ pÄ• kasÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ, sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma meghoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, visado sukhaye janaá¹ƒ_ ||

<70> __ ``vindantaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __pÄ• kena_ pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vena __sÄ• lÄ«naá¹
vÄ• __sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ_ rattasÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• lijÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanÄ• __sukhaá¹ƒ_ ce
vindantaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ __visado_ ayaá¹ƒ megho ambudo kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sukhayeti. et
asukhappadÄ• naá¹ƒ garaá¸·assa meghassÄ• nurÅ«panti viruddhatthantaratÄ• parihaá¹-Ä

70__._ tattha viruddhatthantarassa parihÄ• ro yathÄ• evaá¹ƒ. __ ``vindantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ•
pariá¹‡Ä• mena yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, manuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• __sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ_ rattasÄ• liÄ• dÄ«
__sukhaá¹ƒ_ cetasikasomanassaá¹ƒ __vindantaá¹ƒ_ anubhontaá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ
jaladÄ• yako ayaá¹ƒ megho kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sukhaye, na sukhayateva. tÄ• disassa janass
garaá¸·adÄ• yakassa meghassÄ• pi anurÅ«pamiti viruddhaÃ±Ã±attho apanÄ«to hoti. pÄ• k
sukhaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sukhayeti nÄ• madhÄ• tu.

yathÄ• vÄ• ---

<71> __vinÄ• yakopi \Be 106/ nÄ• gosi,

gotamopi mahÄ• mati.

paá¹‡Ä«topi rasÄ• peto,

cittÄ• me sÄ• mi te gati_ ||

<71> __ ``vinÄ• yakopiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vÄ«naá¹ƒ_ pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• yako, garuá¸·o
_ vuddho, bhagavÄ• ca. tattha yadÄ• vinÄ• yako garuá¸·o, tadÄ• tu nÄ• go pannagosÄ«ti
tvaviruddhaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• gussa rÄ• gÄ• dino abhÄ• vato. imesaá¹ƒ gunnaá¹ƒ atisayena
gotamavaá¹ƒsÄ• vatiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• __gotamo_ bhagavÄ• ca. hÄ«napasu ca tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• m
accantahÄ«napasuno mahatiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato. pakkhantare tu na byÄ• ghÄ• t
uttamo ca sugato. tattha madhurarasato apeto apagatosÄ«ti virujjhati, bhagavato tu rasehi s
apetoti yujjati. __me_ mama. __sÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ. __te_ tava __gati_ pavatti __cit
viruddhatthantaraá¹ƒ virodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ silÄ• ghanÄ«yanti tena taá¹ƒ parihaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

71__._ __yathÄ• vÄ• _ uttadosassa parihÄ• ro Ä«diso vÄ• . __ ``vinÄ• yakoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ
__vinÄ• yakopi_ garuá¸·opi __nÄ• gosi_ pannago asi. no ce, __vinÄ• yakopi_ satte vinento
asi. __gotamopi_ pasutamopi __mahÄ• mati_ mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±avÄ• si. no ce, __gotamopi_ g
mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±avÄ• si. __paá¹‡Ä«topi_ madhuropi __rasÄ• peto_ madhurarasato apagatos
eva __rasÄ• peto_ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dirasato apagatosi. __te_ tuyhaá¹ƒ __gati_ pavatti __me_
acchariyÄ• . \Be 107/ ettha garuá¸·assa nÄ• gattaÃ±ca pasutamassa paÃ±Ã±avantattaÃ±ca
viruddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±apakkhassa aviruddhattÄ• viruddhatthantaradoso pasatthena
nirÄ• kato. vÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• yako, garuá¸·o. satte vinetÄ«ti __vinÄ• yako, _ bud
(Katthaci) } etassÄ• ti __nÄ• go, _ buddho. gunnamatisayena gotamo, pasu. mahatÄ« mati
buddho. padhÄ• nattaá¹ƒ nÄ«to __paá¹‡Ä«to, _ madhuro raso. rasato apetoti __rasÄ• peto

ajhatthassa yathÄ• ---

<72> __kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve,

lokaá¹ƒ toseti dujjano.

obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadiso,

khajjoto nÄ• ma kiá¹ƒ bhave_ ||

<72> __ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. dujjano tÄ• dino guá¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ tosenti, tÄ• dÄ«na
abhÄ• ve sati __lokaá¹ƒ_ sattalokaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ toseti, na tosetÄ«ti attho. vuttamevatthantar
``khajjoto nÄ• ma obhÄ• sitÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• asesadisÄ• yena tathÄ• vidho kiá¹ƒ bhave, na bha
abhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti. ettha khajjotassa adhikatthabhÄ• vena sito obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadisattad
tÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• veâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacobhaá¹…giyÄ• parihaá¹-o.

72__._ __ajhatthassa yathÄ• _ti ettha parihÄ• ro ajjhÄ• hÄ• ro, evamuparipi. __ ``kathiâ€™
guá¹‡ahÄ«najano __tÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve_ santosajananakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• na

attani avijjamÄ• natte sati __lokaá¹ƒ_ sattalokaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ toseti, na tosetiyeva, tathÄ• hi
obhÄ• sitÄ• sesadiso kiá¹ƒ bhave, na bhavatyeva. ettha khajjotassa sakaladisobhÄ• sanasa
``kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• veâ€™â€™ ccÄ• divÄ• kyalÄ«lÄ• ya nirÄ• kato. tÄ• dÄ« ca

<73> __paheá¸·ikÄ• yamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , na hi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• .

piyÄ• sukhÄ• â€™ liá¹…gitaá¹ƒ ka-mÄ• liá¹…gati nu no iti_ ||

<73> __ ``paheá¸·ikÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __kiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• _ kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadoso pa
Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• sahÄ« __na hi_ no duá¹-á¹-ho siyÄ• . kÄ«disÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``piyeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ
__piyÄ• _ vallabhÄ• ya __Ä• liá¹…gitaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ_ janaá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ cetasika
saá¹ƒyujjati nu. __nu_iti parivitakke nipÄ• to. ettha __piyÄ• ti_ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paheá¸·ikÄ• ya
parihaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

73__._ __ ``paheá¸·ikeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• _ kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadosasaá¹…khÄ
visaye Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• ce, __na hi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ duá¹-á¹-hÄ• na hoti. kimudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? p
kamÄ• liá¹…gati nu no iti, __iti_saddassa nidassanatthattÄ• sesaudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• nametam
Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, evaá¹ƒpakÄ• rÄ• namudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• namapariggahetabbattÄ• __it
vallabhÄ• ya __Ä• liá¹…gitaá¹ƒ_ upaguhitaá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma janaá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• y
Ä• liá¹…gati nu, _ Ä• liá¹…gatevÄ• ti. ettha __piyÄ• _ti kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ paheá¸·ikÄ• yam
hoti.

<74> __yamake no payojeyya, kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaâ€™ micchite.

tato yamakaâ€™ maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu, sabbametaá¹ƒmayaá¹ƒ viya_ ||

<74> __ ``yamakeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 109/ __tato aÃ±Ã±a_nti icchitayamakato aÃ±Ã±a
__etaá¹ƒmayaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti etena kiliá¹-á¹-hapadena nibbattaá¹ƒ viya.

74__._ __ ``yamakeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. kiliá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ icchite yamake iá¹-á¹-hayamake
nappayujjeyya, __tato_ iá¹-á¹-hayamakato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yamakaá¹ƒ pana __etaá¹ƒ
kiliá¹-á¹-hapadadosena kataá¹ƒ viya hoti. ettha iá¹-á¹-hayamakaá¹ƒ vuttanayena Ã±Ä• tabba
etaá¹ƒmayanti viggaho.

desavirodhino yathÄ• ---

<75> __bodhisattappabhÄ• vena, thalepi jalajÄ• nyaâ€™ huá¹ƒ.

nudantÄ• niâ€™ va sucirÄ• -vÄ• saklesaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ jale_ ||

<75> __ ``bodhisatteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __bodhisattassa_ mÄ• yÄ• deviyÄ• sutassa vakk
taduppannadine sambhavÄ• __pabhÄ• vena_ puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vato __jalajÄ• ni_ ambujÄ
acintanÄ«yattÄ• puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vassa. kiá¹ƒ pana vÄ• pyÄ• dÄ«su kiá¹ƒ karontÄ• va __
__suciraá¹ƒ_ sabbadÄ• va Ä• vasana__mÄ• vÄ• so_ tena jÄ• to kleso taá¹ƒ __nudantÄ• ni
acintanÄ«yattÄ• puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vassa Ä«disampi acchariyamahosÄ«ti na desavirodho.

75__._ __bodhisattappabhÄ• vena_ bodhisattassa acinteyyÄ• nubhÄ• vena __jalajÄ• ni_ ja
padumakeravÄ• dÄ«ni __tahiá¹ƒ jale_ visayattena pasiddhe tasmiá¹ƒ udake __sucirÄ• vÄ•
nivÄ• sato jÄ• taÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ __nudantÄ• ni iva_ cajantÄ• ni iva thalepi __ahuá¹ƒ_ ahesuá
kathÄ• . ettha jalajÄ• naá¹ƒ thaluppattikathanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ desavirodhaá¹ƒ acinteyyap
Ä«disÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 110/ acchariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vato ``bodhisattappabhÄ• venÄ• â€™
bodhiyaá¹ƒ catumaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ sattoti ca, tassa pabhÄ• voti ca, suciraá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• s
ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• lavirodhino yathÄ• ---

<76> __mahÄ• nubhÄ• vapisuno, munino mandamÄ• ruto.

sabbotukamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• yi, dhunanto kusumaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ_ ||

<76> __ ``mahÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __mando_ mudubhÅ«to mÄ• ruto ayaá¹ƒ __sabbotu
pupphanakaá¹ƒ __kusumaá¹ƒ_ pupphaá¹ƒ __samaá¹ƒ_ ekato katvÄ• __dhunanto_ vikirant
bhavissantamunibhÄ• vena ca bodhisattassa, muninoyeva vÄ• sammÄ• sambodhisamadh
__pisuno_ sÅ«cako __vÄ• yi_ pavÄ• yatÄ«ti. ettha yadyapekadÄ• sabbotukÄ• sambhavo r
sambhavÄ• , tathÄ• pi bhagavato mahÄ• nubhÄ• vapisunamÄ«disamekapadikaá¹ƒ sambha
parihaá¹-o.

76__._ __ ``mahÄ• nubhÄ• veâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ __mandamÄ• ruto_ acaá¹‡á¸• asa
vasantÄ• dÄ«su sabbautÅ«su vikasantaá¹ƒ __kusumaá¹ƒ_ pupphajÄ• taá¹ƒ __samaá¹ƒ_ e
kampento __munino_ ekantabhÄ• vittÄ• munisaá¹…khÄ• tassa bodhisattassa, sammÄ• sa
bhÅ«tattÄ• munino sabbaÃ±Ã±uno vÄ• __mahÄ• nubhÄ• vapisuno_ mahantaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±
sampavÄ• yÄ«ti. ettha nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• le sambhavantÄ• nampi kusumÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakÄ• le sam
bhagavato puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vo tÄ• disamacchariyamekakkhaá¹‡e janetuá¹ƒ samatthoti kÄ
``mahÄ• nubhÄ• vapisunoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nirÄ• karoti. mahÄ• nubhÄ• vassa, mahÄ• nu

kalÄ• virodhino yathÄ• ---

<77> __nimuggamanaso \Be 111/ buddha-guá¹‡e paÃ±casikhassapi.

tantissaravirodho so, na sampÄ«á¹‡eti kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ_ ||

<77> __ ``nimuggiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. buddhassa __guá¹‡e_ sÄ«lÄ• dike aparimÄ• á¹‡e ni
cittaá¹ƒ yassa tassa __paÃ±casikhassa_ gandhabbadevaputtassapi vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyÄ• s
kiriyÄ• kÄ• lamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡avilambitadutamajjhabhedabhinno chajjÄ• diko tassa virodho
kalÄ• satthapariniddiá¹-á¹-hakamavesamaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ na sampÄ«á¹‡eti, pÄ«á¹‡etiyev
lokiyaguá¹‡Ä• nubandhabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ vikkhepappavattipi tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti. ``
nimuggamanasoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kalÄ• virodho parihaá¹-o.

77__._ __ ``nimuggiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __buddhaguá¹‡e_ sabbaÃ±Ã±uno vimhayajanakas
__nimuggamanaso_ otiá¹‡á¹‡acittassa __paÃ±casikhassapi_ gandhabbadevaputtassÄ• pi s
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-anakiriyÄ• , addhamattikÄ• dikÄ• lo, hatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sann
imehi tÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡ehi yuttassa mandasÄ«ghamajjhimappamÄ• á¹‡ehi bhinnassa chajjÄ•
kalÄ• satthÄ• gatakkamassa vinÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• to virodho __kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ na sampÄ«á¹‡
akantiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to kalÄ• satthÄ• gatakkamabhaá¹…go lokuttarabuddhaguá¹‡Ä• n
bhaá¹…go ``nimuggamanaso buddhaguá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡amev
assÄ• ti ca, tantiyÄ• saroti ca, tesaá¹ƒ virodhoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

lokavirodhino yathÄ• ---

<78> __gaá¹‡aye \Be 112/ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ so, candanÄ• yapi sÄ«talaá¹ƒ.

sambodhisattahadayo, padittaá¹…gÄ• rapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ_ ||

<78> __ ``gaá¹‡ayeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. candanÄ• ya api sÄ«talaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡aye_ cintesi. k
padittaá¹…gÄ• rapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ. ko so? __sambodhiyaá¹ƒ_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±
paribaddhaá¹ƒ __hadayaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ yassa so. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubandhabu
na lokavirodho.

78__._ __ ``gaá¹‡ayeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sambodhisattahadayo_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä•
bodhisatto __padittaá¹…gÄ• rapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ_ Ä• dittaá¹…gÄ• rehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __cakkav
cakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhaá¹ƒ __candanÄ• yapi_ candanato api __sÄ«talaá¹ƒ_ atisÄ«talaá¹ƒ kat
cinteyyÄ• ti. iá¹-á¹-hatthaluddhassa cittappavattiyÄ• Ä«disattÄ• aggino candanatopi adhika
``candanaá¹ƒ sÄ«talaá¹ƒ, aggi uá¹‡hoâ€™â€™ ti pavattalokasÄ«mÄ• ya viruddhÄ• na hoti
sattahadayaá¹ƒ yasseti ca, padittÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tehi pÅ«ritanti ca viggaho.

Ã±Ä• yavirodhino yathÄ• ---

<79> __pariccattabhavopi tva-mupanÄ«tabhavo asi.

acintyaguá¹‡asÄ• rÄ• ya, namo te munipuá¹…gava_ ||

<79> __ ``pariccatteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __munipuá¹…gava_ munÄ«naá¹ƒ uttama pariccatt
sugatiduggatisaá¹…khÄ• to yenÄ• ti __pariccattabhavopi_ tvaá¹ƒ upanÄ«to Ä• nÄ«to pavat
yenÄ• ti __upanÄ«tabhavo_ asi. tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• acintyaguá¹‡asÄ• rÄ• ya te namo att
Ã±Ä• yaviruddhamevaá¹ƒvidhattÄ• munipuá¹…gavassa.

79__._ __ ``pariccatteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __munipuá¹…gava_ muniseá¹-á¹-ha tvaá¹ƒ __par
apanÄ«tasugatiduggatibhavopi __upanÄ«tabhavo_ lokassÄ• nÄ«taabhivuddhiko __asi_ bha
__acintyaguá¹‡asÄ• rÄ• ya_ tato eva cintÄ• visayÄ• tikkantasÄ• raguá¹‡assa __te_ tuyhaá
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato bhavassa pariccattattÄ• attani avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 113/ sugatibhavaá¹ƒ lo
Ã±Ä• yÄ• gataá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ti, tathÄ• pi ca sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ pavatti Ä«disÄ•
nirÄ• kato. acintyÄ• guá¹‡asÄ• rÄ• yasminti viggaho.

Ä• gamavirodhino yathÄ• ---

<80> __nevÄ• lapati kenÄ• pi, vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attito yati.

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dÄ• , phuseyyÄ• pattidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ ||

<80> __ ``neveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __yatÄ«_ti bhikkhu __kenÄ• pi_ saha __nevÄ• lapati_ na
__vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attito_ copanavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attihetunÄ• pavattito s
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __Ä• pattidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dassa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti. ettha anÄ• lapato vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• kathaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• doti abhidhammÄ
aparavacanatthe tvÄ«diso virujjhatÄ«ti.

80__._ __ ``neviâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yati_ samaá¹‡o __kenÄ• pi_ kenaci saddhiá¹ƒ __nev
tathÄ• pi __vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attito_ copanavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pavat
sampajÄ• nantassa musÄ• bhaá¹‡anato __Ä• pattidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ __ph
anÄ• lapantassa vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attito musÄ• vÄ• do kathaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti abhidhammÄ• p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• vikareyya, sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• daâ€™ ssa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti nidÄ• nud
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• patti hotÄ«ti Ä• gamavirodho nirÄ• kato. musÄ• bhaa
kathaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti? yathÄ• kÄ• le avassamÄ• nameghato saÃ±jÄ• tadubbhikkhaá¹ƒ ``me

nti vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ kathetabbakÄ• le akathanato saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• vacÄ«dvÄ• re akiriya
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattipi \Be 114/ tato saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• ti vattabbÄ• hoti. sampajÄ• nantassa musÄ• v
dukkaá¹-anti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

neyyassa yathÄ• ---

<81> __marÄ«cicandanÄ• lepa-lÄ• bhÄ• sÄ«tamarÄ«cino {sitamarÄ«cino (Ce) }.

imÄ• sabbÄ• pi dhavalÄ• , disÄ• rocanti nibbharaá¹ƒ_ ||

<81> __ ``marÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ _tyÄ• di. __sÄ«tamarÄ«cino_ candassa __marÄ«ciyo_ dÄ«
__Ä• lepo_ upadeho, tassa lÄ• bhena imÄ• sabbÄ• pi disÄ• __nibbhara_matisayaá¹ƒ __d
natthettha neyyatÄ• marÄ«ciyÄ• saddopÄ• ttatthÄ• ya tu.

81__._ __ ``marÄ«ciâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sÄ«tamarÄ«cino_ candassa __marÄ«cicandanÄ
marÄ«cisaá¹…khÄ• tacandanÄ• lepassa paá¹-ilÄ• bhato imÄ• sabbÄ• pi disÄ• __nibbhara
__rocanti_ dibbantÄ«ti. disÄ• naá¹ƒ dhavalakÄ• raá¹‡assa ``marÄ«cicandanÄ• lepalÄ• bhÄ
vuttattÄ• neyyadoso na patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, candanamiva candanaá¹ƒ, marÄ«ciyoyeva candan
ca, tassa lÄ• bhoti ca viggaho.

yathÄ• vÄ• ---

<81> __manonuraÃ±jano mÄ• ra-á¹…ganÄ• siá¹…gÄ• ravibbhamo.

jinenÄ• â€™ samanuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, mÄ• rassa hadayÄ• nalo_ ||

<82> __ ``manoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. manaá¹ƒ passantÄ• namanussarantÄ• naÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ
__manonuraÃ±jano, _ mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• naá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• rakato __vibbhamo_ vilÄ• so jinen
abbhupagato __mÄ• rassa_ vasavattino __hadayÄ• nalo_ hadayaggi jÄ• to. soko cettha an
115/ tÄ• disatthÄ• nativattanato, kÄ• raá¹‡antupacÄ• renÄ• ti. ettha yajjapi mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ
saddopÄ• ttattho, tathÄ• pi ``siá¹…gÄ• ravibbhamo mÄ• rassa hadayaggÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt
mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• parÄ• jayo gamyate, tathÄ• vidhassa mÄ• rasokassa mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• p
neyyatÄ• , vaá¹…kavuttÄ«disÄ« guá¹‡oyeva bandhassa.

82__._ vattabbassa Ã±Ä• yopÄ• ttattÄ• neyyadosaparihÄ• ratthamudÄ• harati __ ``manoâ
__manonuraÃ±jano_ dassanasavanÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ cittama
__mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• siá¹…gÄ• ravibbhamo_ mÄ• ravadhÅ«naá¹ƒ
ratikÄ«á¸·Ä• hetubhÅ«takÄ• mapatthanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tasiá¹…gÄ• rena katalÄ«lÄ• __jinen

__asamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• to_ anabbhupagato asampaá¹-icchito __mÄ• rassa_ vasavattino __had
analattena kappitakÄ• riyabhÅ«to soko mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• siá¹…gÄ• ravibbhamasaá¹…khÄ•
abhedakappanÄ• ya {analattakappanÄ• ya (Katthaci) } ``guá¸·o semhaá¹ƒ, tipusaá¹ƒ jaroâ€
tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena vutto hoti. ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• naá¹ƒ parÄ• jaya
tathÄ• pi ``siá¹…gÄ• ravibbhamo mÄ• rassa hadayÄ• naloâ€™â€™ ti vutte mÄ• raá¹…gan
tÄ• disasokuppattikÄ• raá¹‡assa anadhigatattÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakkhaá¹‡asÄ• matt
pakÄ• sito hotÄ«ti Ä«disavaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• bandhaguá¹‡attÄ• neyyadoso nirÄ• kato hotÄ«
mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• naá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• roti ca, tena kato vibbhamoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

visesanÄ• pekkhassa yathÄ• ---

<83> __apayÄ• tÄ• parÄ• dhampi, ayaá¹ƒ verÄ« janaá¹ƒ jano.

kodhapÄ• á¹-alabhÅ«tena, bhiyyo passati cakkhunÄ• _ ||

<83> __ ``apayÄ• teâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 116/ ayaá¹ƒ verÄ« jano apayÄ• tÄ• parÄ• dhan
apagato aparÄ• dho yassa taá¹ƒ, kodhena pÄ• á¹-alabhÅ«tena setarattena. iminÄ• visesan

83__._ __ ``apayÄ• tiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ verÄ« jano __apayÄ• tÄ• parÄ• dhampi_ a
__kodhapÄ• á¹-alabhÅ«tena_ kodhena bhÅ«tasetalohitavaá¹‡á¹‡ayuttena cakkhunÄ• __bh
``passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa vijjamÄ• nattepi ``cakkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesyavacanaá
``kodhapÄ• á¹-alabhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesanassa labbhamÄ• nattÄ• sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ hot
nirÄ• katoti. apayÄ• to apagato aparÄ• dho asmÄ• ti ca, kodhena pÄ• á¹-alabhÅ«tanti ca vig

hÄ«natthassa yathÄ• ---

<84> __appakÄ• nampi pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ,

pabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• saye budho.

api nippabhatÄ• nÄ«ta-

khajjoto hoti bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ ||

<84> __ ``appakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __budho_ paá¹‡á¸• itaposo appakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ
__pabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __nÄ• saye_ appavattiá¹ƒ pÄ• peyya. taá¹ƒ atthantaran
__bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ sÅ«riyo nippabhataá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«to khajjoto yena tathÄ• vidho api hoti. ``m
jotiriá¹…gaá¹‡ampi nopekkhati cakkavÄ• á¸·akuharÄ• nucaritamahÄ• nubhÄ• vopÄ«ti. ettha

vacobhaá¹…giyÄ• hÄ«natthadoso parihaá¹-o.

84__._ __ ``appakÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __budho_ paÃ±Ã±avÄ• __appakÄ• nampi_ atim
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ __pabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ vipÄ• kadÄ• nasÄ• matthiyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹
nÄ• seyya, \Be 117/ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthi. tamatthamatthantara
samattheti __api_ccÄ• di. __bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ sÅ«riyo __nippabhatÄ• nÄ«takhajjoto api_
nippabhatamÄ• pÄ• ditajotiriá¹…gaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatopi hotÄ«ti. hÄ«napabhÄ• vo hoti k
Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karonto na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ettha __api nippabhati_ccÄ• divacanavilÄ• sava
gahetvÄ• pi sÅ«riyaudÄ• rattasseva positattÄ• ``nippabhatÄ• nÄ«takhajjotoâ€™â€™ ti vise
hÄ«natthadosaá¹ƒ na nissayati. natthi pabhÄ• yesanti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca, taá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ
ca viggaho.

anatthassa yathÄ• ---

<85> __na pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya, padaá¹ƒ yojeyya katthaci.

yathÄ• vande munindassa, pÄ• dapaá¹…keruhaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ_ ||

<85> __ ``na pÄ• deâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ettha __vande_iccÄ• do heá¹-á¹-hÄ• viya pÄ• dap
anatthÄ• bhÄ• vo.

85__._ __ ``na pÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÅ«raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tapayojanatthÄ• ya __padaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• dikaá¹ƒ katthaci na yojeyya
niratthakapadÄ• yojane udÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ ``munindassa varaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapaá¹…keruha
duá¹-á¹-hodÄ• haraá¹‡e viya pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kassaci padassa ayojitattÄ• sÄ• ttha
nirÄ• katoti. mudunimmalasobhÄ• disÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aguá¹‡ayogato paá¹…keruhasadisaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma. pÄ• dameva paá¹…keruhanti viggaho || visesanavisesyapadadosaparihÄ• ro.

<86> __bhayakodhapasaá¹ƒsÄ• di-

viseso tÄ• diso yadi.

vattuá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ«yate doso,

na tattheâ€™ katthatÄ• kato_ ||

<86> __ ``bhayeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 229/ __bhaya_Ã±ca cittutrÄ• so __kodho_ ca dosc
Ä• di yassa turitÄ• dino so tÄ• diso viseso yadi vattuá¹ƒ __kÄ• mÄ«yate_ icchÄ«yate, __tatt

bhayÄ• divisese visaye ekatthatÄ• ya ekatthabhÄ• vena kato doso natthi.

86__._ idÄ• ni vÄ• kyadosaparihÄ• ratthamÄ• rabhati __ ``bhayakodheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. b
cittutrÄ• sapaá¹-ighathutiÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gato tÄ• diso viseso vattuá¹ƒ __yadi kÄ• mÄ«
icchÄ«yate, __tattha_ bhayakodhÄ• dike visese __ekatthatÄ• kato_ ekatthabhÄ• vena kato
bhavati. bhayÄ• divisese vattumicchite pubbuccÄ• ritapadassa punuccÄ• raá¹‡e ekatthados
bhayaÃ±ca kodho ca pasaá¹ƒsÄ• cÄ• ti ca, tÄ• Ä• di yassa turitakotÅ«halaaccharÄ• hÄ• s
atthavisesasseti ca viggaho. tagguá¹‡asaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aaÃ±Ã±apadatthasamÄ• sattÄ• b
gahetvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ kathanamavirodhaá¹ƒ. eko attho yesaá¹ƒ padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ te ekat
ekatthatÄ• , tÄ• ya katoti viggaho.

yathÄ• ---

<87> __sappo sappo ayaá¹ƒ handa, nivattatu bhavaá¹ƒ tato.

yadi jÄ«vitukÄ• moâ€™ si, kathaá¹ƒ tamupasappasi_ ||

<87> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati __ ``sappoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ``ayaá¹ƒ sappo sap
bhayenÄ• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ __handÄ• _ti khede __tato_ tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sappato vÄ• __b
gatamaggÄ• bhimukho Ä• vattatu. __taá¹ƒ_ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sappaá¹ƒ vÄ• . natthettha ekattha
bhayenÄ• meá¸• itappayogato.

87__._ __ ``sappoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 119/ __handa_ naá¹-á¹-ho vata, ayaá¹ƒ sappo sa
á¹-hÄ• nato, sappato vÄ• __nivattatu_ Ä• vattatu yadi jÄ«vitukÄ• mo asi, __taá¹ƒ_ á¹-hÄ• n
__kathamupasappasi_ kathamupagacchasÄ«ti. bhaye Ä• meá¸• itavacanattÄ• ekatthatÄ• c
ettha bindulopo.

padadosaparihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ• kyadosaparihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

bhaggarÄ«tino yathÄ• ---

<88> __yo koci rÅ«pÄ• tisayo,

kanti kÄ• pi manoharÄ• .

vilÄ• sÄ• tisayo kopi,

aho buddhamahodayo_ ||

<88> __ ``yoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __rÅ«passa_ anubyaÃ±janehi
anubyaÃ±jitabÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavarapurisalakkhaá¹‡opasobhitassa byÄ• mappabhÄ• ketumÄ• lÄ•
Ä• dhikkaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• gocarabhÄ• vÄ• tikkamena avacanÄ«yattÄ• yo kociyeva. mano anek
__manoharÄ• _ cittamavaharantÄ« __kanti_ sobhÄ• __kÄ• pi_ avacanapathÄ• kÄ• piyeva
__atisayo_ vacanapathÄ• tikkanto kopiyeva, tasmÄ• buddhassa mahanto udayo abhivuá¸•
kiá¹ƒsaddenÄ• raddhÄ• rÄ«ti na katthaci bhaggÄ• .

88__._ __ ``yo kociâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __rÅ«pÄ• tisayo_ suppahiá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• datÄ• didvat
sobhitassa cittaá¹…gulitÄ• diasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janehi \Be 120/ alaá¹…katassa byÄ• mappabh
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa Ä• dhikyaá¹ƒ __yo koci_yeva manogocarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vacanavisayÄ
__manoharÄ• _ lokassa cittaá¹ƒ harantÄ« __kanti_ sobhÄ• __kÄ• pi_yeva vacÄ«visayÄ• ti
__vilÄ• sÄ• tisayo_ visayabhÅ«tapiyabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tassa gamanÄ• divilÄ• sassa Ä• d
vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enevakopiyeva. tato __buddhamahodayo_ buddhassa mahÄ• bhivuddhisaá¹.
acchariyoti. ettha sabbanÄ• mikena __kiá¹ƒ_ saddena vattumÄ• raddhakkamo na katthaci b
natthÄ«ti.

<89> __abyÄ• mohakaraá¹ƒ bandhaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoharaá¹ƒ.

adÅ«rapadavinyÄ• saá¹ƒ, pasaá¹ƒsanti kavissarÄ• _ ||

<89> __ ``abyÄ• mohaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. natthi dÅ«ramesanti adÅ«rÄ• ni, tÄ• niyeva pad
yÄ• thÄ• vato á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ yassa taá¹ƒ. tatoyeva abyÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o asammisso ca. so abyÄ
manoharo cÄ• ti __abyÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoharaá¹ƒ_. teneva ``ayamettha attho ayaá¹ƒ vÄ
byÄ• mohaá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti __abyÄ• mohakaro, _ taá¹ƒ. pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• laá¹…kita
issarÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• . ye kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…guligaá¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• , te __pasaá¹ƒsanti_ th
tÄ• disabandhaguá¹‡assÄ• tisayapasaá¹ƒsÄ• rahabhÄ• vena.

89__._ __ ``abyÄ• moheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __adÅ«rapadavinyÄ• saá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• dipadÄ•
yathÄ• siyÄ• , tathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hapanena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ __abyÄ•
aÃ±Ã±asambandhÄ«padehi asammissaá¹ƒ __manoharaá¹ƒ, _ tatoyeva viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ citt
__abyÄ• mohakaraá¹ƒ_ ``imassattho imassattho eso eso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayamanup
pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ __kavissarÄ• _ kavÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 121/ pa
kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…guliyÄ• gaá¹‡itabbÄ• aggakavinoti adhippÄ• yo. __pasaá¹ƒsanti_ thoment
karotÄ«ti abyÄ• mohakaro. vi Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o, na byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o __abyÄ• kiá¹‡
yesaá¹ƒ, tÄ• niyeva padÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ __vinyÄ• so_ á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ yassa bandhassÄ• ti vigg

yathÄ• ---

<90> __nÄ«luppalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nayanaá¹ƒ,

bandhukaruciroâ€™ dharo.

nÄ• sÄ• hemaá¹…kuso tena,

jinoyaá¹ƒ piyadassano_ ||

<90> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati __ ``nÄ«luppalÄ• bhaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. yassa
__nÄ«luppalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ_ indÄ«varadvayanibhaá¹ƒ, __adharo_ adharoá¹-á¹-ho __bandhukan
__ruciro_ kanto, __nÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• sikÄ• sayaá¹ƒ __hemaá¹…kuso_ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹…kusoy
jino piyaá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ dassanamassÄ• ti __piyadassano_. Ä«diso na byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡adoso
pasÄ• doyevÄ• ti.

90__._ idÄ• ni byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ pariharati __ ``nÄ«luppaliâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• d
nettayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ __nÄ«luppalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ«luppaladalasadisaá¹ƒ, __adharo_ adharoá¹-á
bandhukapupphamiva manuÃ±Ã±o, __nÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• sikÄ• __hemaá¹…kuso_ suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
ayaá¹ƒ jino __piyadassano_ manuÃ±Ã±adassano hotÄ«ti. ettha pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena y
byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡adoso. __Ä• bhÄ• _saddo __nibhÄ• _saddo viya ivattho. no ce, __pabhÄ• _pa
bandhukamiva ruciroti ca, piyaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ yasseti ca viggaho. iha dassanassa
kattubhÅ«tasÄ• dhujanasambandhattepi visayatteneva \Be 122/ jinasambandho hotÄ«ti aÃ±
gahitoti.

<91> __samatikkantagÄ• mmatta-kantavÄ• cÄ• bhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ.

bandhanaá¹ƒ rasahetuttÄ• , gÄ• mmattaá¹ƒ ativattati_ ||

<91> __ ``samatikkantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. sammÄ• atikkantaá¹ƒ niggataá¹ƒ. gÄ• mmassa
yÄ• saá¹ƒ __kantÄ• naá¹ƒ_ madhurÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• hi abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ racit
mÄ• dhuriyassa __hetuttÄ• _ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena __gÄ• mmattaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __a

91__._ __ ``samatiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __samatikkantagÄ• mmattakantavÄ• cÄ• bhisaá¹…k
atikkantagÄ• mmabhÄ• vÄ• hi kantavÄ• cÄ• hi racitaá¹ƒ __bandhanaá¹ƒ_ muttakÄ• diband
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tirasassa kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• yathÄ• vuttagÄ• mmadosaá¹ƒ __ativattati
sammÄ• atikkantaá¹ƒ gÄ• mmattaá¹ƒ yÄ• saá¹ƒ, tÄ• hiyeva kantavÄ• cÄ• hi abhisaá¹…kha

bhÄ• voti ca viggaho.

yathÄ• ---

<92> __dunoti kÄ• macaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo,

so maá¹ƒ sadaya niddayo.

Ä«disaá¹ƒ byasanÄ• pannaá¹ƒ,

sukhÄ«pi kimupekkhase_ ||

<92> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati. kÄ• mÄ• turÄ• kÄ• ci vanitÄ• attano piyaá¹ƒ pat
``dunotiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . dayÄ• ya saha pavattÄ«ti __sadaya_iti anunayavasena piya
sÄ• nunayÄ• mantanaÃ±hi tatonuggahÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• yamaccantamucitaá¹ƒ, so kÄ• mo
akaá¹‡á¸• o \Be 123/ vÄ• asayhopatÄ• pÄ• vahattÄ• . kÄ• me caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lattÄ• ropanaÃ±
kayiramÄ• namasahanamupatÄ• pamasahamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhavantaá¹ƒ vippalapati, __
ucitamupatÄ• pe nikkaruá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ« gatÄ«ti. __maá¹ƒ dunoti_ adhikamupatÄ• pe
bhavantaá¹ƒ, teneva bhavaá¹ƒ sukhÄ«. iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sattataá¹ƒ tassa dÄ«peti. yadi nÄ•
nÄ• hamekÄ• kinÄ« bhavÄ• mi. asahÄ• yÄ• naÃ±hi paá¹-isattavo honti. ekÄ• kittÄ• yevÄ• h
dusÄ• mÄ«ti {duÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ«ti (?) } tava kÄ• maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sukhÄ« hosi. sanÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ
sukhÄ«pi tvaá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ byasanamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ_ kasmÄ• upekkhaseti. evamaya
taá¹ƒ visayamanubhavantassa ca vimukhattaá¹ƒ nidassetÄ«tÄ«disaá¹ƒ na gÄ• mmaá¹ƒ.

92__._ gÄ• mmadosaparihÄ• re lakkhiyaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``dunotiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. kÄ• mat
attano vallabhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vilapati __ ``sadaya_ he kÄ• ruá¹‡ika __so kÄ• macaá
anaá¹…ganÄ«co __niddayo_ nikkÄ• ruá¹‡iko __maá¹ƒ dunoti_ pÄ«á¸·eti, __sukhÄ«pi_ mar
anÄ• thabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato sukhitopi tvaá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ __byasanÄ• pannaá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒ kÄ
kataasayhasantÄ• pasaá¹…khÄ• tabyasanamanuppattaá¹ƒ __maá¹ƒ kimupekkhase_ kasm
dukkhÄ• turattÄ• dukkhadÅ«rÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva visayanti ``sadayeâ€
Ä• mantanucitaá¹ƒ attano dukkhÄ• turataá¹ƒ posetuá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·Ä• kÄ• rake kÄ• me caá¹‡á¸•
niddayattakathanaÃ±ca ucitameva attani upekkhakattÄ• . __sukhÄ«pÄ«_ti iminÄ• tassa pa
aticÄ• raá¹ƒ abbhupagameti. evaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• attano vallabhe sÄ• nurÄ• gattaÃ±ca
tadabhÄ• vattaÃ±ca dassetÄ«ti. ``kaÃ±Ã±e kÄ• mayamÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, na kÄ• mayasi kiá¹
iha gÄ• mmadoso natthÄ«ti \Be 124/ gÄ• mmadosaparihÄ• ramidaá¹ƒ. kÄ• moyeva caá¹‡á¸
dayÄ• ya yo vattatÄ«ti ca, natthi dayÄ• asseti ca, sukhamassa atthÄ«ti ca viggaho. __api_s

<93> __yatihÄ«naparihÄ• ro, na puneâ€™ dÄ• ni nÄ«yate.

yato na savanubbegaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ_ ||

<93> __ ``yatiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vicÄ• rita_nti ``taá¹ƒ name sirasÄ• cÄ• mÄ«-karavaá¹‡
ntiÄ• dinÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• sitanti attho.

93__._ __ ``yatihÄ«niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __yato_ yasmÄ•  __savanubbegaá¹ƒ_ ``dosÄ• na
dosaparihÄ• rakkamo na vuttoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«namuppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ imassa g
natthi, tato __yatihÄ«naparihÄ• ro_ yatihÄ«nadosassa pariharaá¹‡avasena pavattamudÄ• h
__na nÄ«yate_ nÄ• harÄ«yateti. iminÄ• dhigatamÄ• do vuttatthameva samattheti. __heá¹-á
evaá¹ƒ yatihÄ«nadosapariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• anantaraparicchede vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ``taá¹
cÄ• mÄ«-karavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• sitanti. Ä• do yatihÄ«na
parihÄ• rakkamassÄ• pi dassitattÄ• ihÄ• dassanepi ganthassa Å«natÄ• natthÄ«ti adhippÄ
tassa parihÄ• roti ca, savane ubbeganti ca viggaho.

kamaccutassa yathÄ• ---

<94> __udÄ• racaritoâ€™ si tvaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• â€™ rÄ• dhanÄ• tvayi.

desaá¹ƒ vÄ• dehi gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• , khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• mama sobhanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<94> __ ``udÄ• raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. udÄ• raá¹ƒ udÄ• rattaá¹ƒ cÄ• gÄ• tisayasambandha
yassÄ• ti viggaho. ettha ucitattÄ• \Be 125/ desÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• canakkamassa kamaccuta

94__._ __ ``udÄ• riâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tvaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avanta __udÄ• racaritosi_ cÄ• gÄ• tis
visÄ• radapavattiyuttosi, __teneva_ tena kÄ• raá¹‡eneva __Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ• _ mama yÄ• car
vÄ• janapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• , no ce, __gÄ• maá¹ƒ_ vÄ• saá¹ƒvasathaá¹ƒ vÄ• , no ce, sobhanaá¹ƒ
vÄ• mama dehÄ«ti anupubbaá¹ƒ hÄ«napadatthayÄ• canÄ• dÄ• yakassa dÄ• nassÄ• pi yÄ
icchitatthapaá¹-ilÄ• bhassÄ• pi anurÅ«pattÄ• kamaccutadosamapaneti. udÄ• raá¹ƒ caritaá¹

ativuttassa yathÄ• ---

<95> __munindacandasambhÅ«ta-

yasorÄ• simarÄ«cinaá¹ƒ.

sakalopyaâ€™ yamÄ• kÄ• so,

nÄ• â€™ vakÄ• so vijambhane_ ||

<95> __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. munindoyeva cando, tato sambhÅ«tÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«
tÄ• saá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sakalo Ä• kÄ• sopi gaganameva, na tasseko padeso. __vijambhane_ byÄ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ marÄ«cinanti nÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ.

95__._ __ ``munindiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __munindacandasambhÅ«tayasorÄ• simarÄ«cinaá¹
pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kittisamÅ«hasaá¹…khÄ• takiraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __vijambhane_ byÄ• pane
__nÄ• vakÄ• so_ na okÄ• so hotÄ«ti. hetuphalÄ• diekekakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• pi appameyyÄ• na
pavattiyÄ• appameyyasÄ• maÃ±Ã±abhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• sassa niravakÄ• sassa iva kathanamucit
cando iva \Be 126/ cando, munindo eva cando, tato sambhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒyeva yasÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ
viggaho.

<96> __vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ byÄ• pannacittÄ• naá¹ƒ, apetatthaá¹ƒ aninditaá¹ƒ.

tenuâ€™ mmattÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, vacanÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±atra dussati_ ||

<96> __ ``vÄ• kyaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. byÄ• pannaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ayathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ
__vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyalakkhaá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ. apeto apagato suÃ±Ã±o attho abhidheyyaá¹ƒ sa
taá¹ƒ. __aninditaá¹ƒ_ ahÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ. __tena_ yathÄ• vuttena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __taá¹ƒ_ vÄ• ky
dhÄ• tukkhobhÄ• dinÄ• khittacitto, so Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ bÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ __vacanÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±atra_ aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ abyÄ• pannacittavisaye __dussati_ duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• yate, u
tathÄ• vidhÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya ucitattÄ• ti.

96__._ __ ``vÄ• kyaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __byÄ• pannacittÄ• naá¹ƒ_ viruddhabhÄ• vamÄ•
syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dyantapadasamudÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ __apetatthaá¹ƒ_ apagatasan
viÃ±Ã±Å«hi garahitaá¹ƒ na hoti, __tena_ kÄ• raá¹‡ena __ummattÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ_ ummattav
__vacanÄ• Ã±Ã±atra_ vacanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• anummattÄ• divacane __taá¹ƒ_ samudÄ• yatthasa
__dussati_ dosaduá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. byÄ• pannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ yesanti ca, apeto attho assÄ• ti
yesanti ca viggaho.

yathÄ• ---

<97> __samuddo pÄ«yate soâ€™ ya-mahaâ€™ majja jarÄ• turo.

ime gajjanti jÄ«mÅ«tÄ• , sakkasseâ€™ rÄ• vaá¹‡o piyo_ ||

<97> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati __ ``samuddoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. na hettha ``sam

padasamudÄ• yassa koci eko attho gayhati, yo so bandhattho siyÄ• . avayavatthÄ• \Be 127
ayosalÄ• kÄ• kappÄ• paá¹-ibhantÄ«ti Ä«disamapetatthamaninditaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ byÄ•

97__._ __ ``samuddoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. so ayaá¹ƒ samuddo pÄ«yate yena kenaci pÄ«yate
jararogÄ• bhibhÅ«to, ime __jÄ«mÅ«tÄ• _ meghÄ• __gajjanti_ thanayanti. sakkassa erÄ• va
ninditÄ• ninditÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ avayavatthamantaren
gamyamÄ• natthassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• apetatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. Ä«disaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ ummatta
hoti, aÃ±Ã±ehi vuttaá¹ƒ pana kaá¹‡á¹‡e ayosalÄ• kÄ• viya appÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ. jarÄ• ya Ä• turo

<98> __sukhumÄ• lÄ• virodhitta-dittabhÄ• vappabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

bandhanaá¹ƒ bandhapharusa-dosaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒdÅ«sayeyya taá¹ƒ_ ||

<98> __ ``sukhumÄ• liâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. na virujjhati sÄ«lenÄ• ti avirodhÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo
sukhumÄ• lassa avirodhittaá¹ƒ yassa so dittabhÄ• vo, tena __pabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ_ vaá¸• á¸• hita
__taá¹ƒ_ bandhanaá¹ƒ bandhapharusadosaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒdÅ«sayeyya_ nÄ• sayeti attho.

98__._ __ ``sukhumÄ• liâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sukhumÄ• lÄ• virodhittadittabhÄ• vappabhÄ•
``aniá¹-á¹-hurakkharappÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dinÄ• vuccamÄ• nasukhumÄ• laguá¹‡assa av
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…gabhilakkhaá¹‡ena __dittabhÄ• vena_ piyabhÄ•
bandhanaá¹ƒ __bandhapharusadosaá¹ƒ_ bandhapharusasaá¹…khÄ• tadosaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒdÅ
bandhapharusadosanti vÄ• sambandhoti. na virujjhati sÄ«lenÄ• ti avirodhÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo
avirodhittaá¹ƒ yassÄ• ti ca, soyeva dittassa bhÄ• voti ca, tena pabhÄ• vitanti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ---

<99> __passantÄ• \Be 128/ rÅ«pavibhavaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡antÄ• madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ.

caranti sÄ• dhÅ« sambuddha-kÄ• le keá¸·iparammukhÄ• _ ||

<99> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati __ ``passantÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. keá¸·iyÄ• kÄ•
vigatacchandÄ• carantÄ«ti sambandho.

99__._ __ ``passanteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sÄ• dhÅ«_ sajjanÄ• __sambuddhakÄ• le_ sam
__rÅ«pavibhavaá¹ƒ_ tassa rÅ«pasampattiá¹ƒ __passantÄ• _ cakkhuá¹ƒ santappetvÄ• olok
tasseva bhagavato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ madhuravacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• __k
vimukhÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• bhiratirahitÄ• __caranti_ gacchanti pavattantÄ«ti. kevalaá¹ƒ pharusasi
sukhuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi

sambhÅ«tasukhumÄ• laguá¹‡Ä• virodhaaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…gatavaá¹‡á¹‡avisadappava
bandhapharusadoso natthi. keá¸·iyÄ• parÄ• ni parivattitÄ• ni mukhÄ• ni etesanti viggaho. e
kiriyÄ• . sÄ• ca atthato tadÄ• kÄ• rappavattasambandhoyeva. loko pana visuá¹ƒ eko padat
vÄ• kyadosaparihÄ• ro.

vÄ• kyadosaparihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ• kyatthadosaparihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

apakkamassa yathÄ• ---

<100> __bhÄ• vanÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• ni, sammÄ• sampÄ• ditÄ• niâ€™ ha.

nibbÄ• nabhogasaggÄ• di-sÄ• dhanÄ• ni na saá¹ƒsayo_ ||

<100> __ ``bhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ettha bhÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«ni niddisitvÄ• yathÄ• kk
niddesena apakkamadoso parihaá¹-o.

100__._ __ ``bhÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 129/ __iha_ manussaloke __sammÄ• samp
saddahitvÄ• yathÄ• vidhi sampÄ• ditÄ• ni attano santÄ• ne pavattÄ• pitÄ• ni bhÄ• vanÄ• d
__nibbÄ• nabhogasaggÄ• disÄ• dhanÄ• ni_ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naupabhogaparibhog
hetubhÄ• vena sÄ• dhakÄ• ni honti, ettha sÄ• dhane na saá¹ƒsayo hotÄ«ti. iha bhÄ• vanÄ•
uddesakkamaá¹ƒ anatikkamma nibbÄ• nÄ• dÄ«namanuddesassa katattÄ• apakkamavÄ• k

<101> __uddiá¹-á¹-havisayo koci {kopi (Katthaci Ce) }, viseso tÄ• diso yadi.

anuddiá¹-á¹-hesu {anudiá¹-á¹-hesu (?) } nevaâ€™ tthi, doso kamavilaá¹…ghane_ ||

<101> __ ``uddiá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yuttÄ• atthÄ• vis
uddesÄ• nuddesasambandhavijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡assa visesassa so tÄ• diso koci viseso __
yathÄ• kkamamuddesakamÄ• namatikkamena puna atthantaranissayena parÄ• maá¹-á¹-he
yathoddiá¹-á¹-hesu anukkamassa __vilaá¹…ghane_ atikkame doso nevatthi.

101__._ __ ``uddiá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __uddiá¹-á¹-havisayo_ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ payuttat
viseso_ uddesÄ• nuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ ``idamassa pubbakathanaá¹ƒ, idamassa pacchÄ• kathan
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhalakkhaá¹‡asambandhaparijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡o viseso __anuddiá
puna vuttesu yadi ``bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __kamavilaá¹…ghane_ uddesÄ• nuddesÄ
satthaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ sutikÄ• le asahanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nevatthÄ«ti. uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-ham

gocaro asseti ca, kamassa vilaá¹…ghananti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ---

<102> __kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ \Be 130/ abyÄ• -kataâ€™ miccesu pacchimaá¹ƒ.

abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ pÄ• kadaá¹ƒ na, pÄ• kadaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadvayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<102> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati __ ``kusaleâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kusalaá¹ƒ_
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dikamekavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ, __akusalaÃ±ca_ dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ, __abyÄ•
vipÄ• kakriyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tamiti __etesu_ tÄ«su __pacchimaá¹ƒ_ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, pÄ• kaá¹
__pÄ• kadaá¹ƒ. ne_ti nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamadvayaá¹ƒ_ kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹
ettha apÄ• kadattaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katasseva, pÄ• kadattaá¹ƒ tesameva dvinnanti viseso daá¹-á¹-

102__._ __ ``kusaleâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kusalaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• diekavÄ«satikusala
dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ akusalaÃ±ca __abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ_ vipÄ• kakriyÄ• rÅ«panibbÄ• navasena
__iccesu_ evametesu tÄ«su __pacchimaá¹ƒ_ uddesakkamena pacchimamabyÄ• kataá¹ƒ __
vipÄ• kadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ na hoti, __paá¹-hamadvayaá¹ƒ_ kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ __pÄ• kadaá¹ƒ_ y
hotÄ«ti. ``yathÄ• saá¹…khyamanudeso samÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti {pÄ• á¹‡ini I 3.10 suttamidaá
pacchÄ• uccÄ• rito iccattho ``samÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ iti sambandhechaá¹-á¹-hÄ« (katvabod
uddiá¹-á¹-hehi samÄ• namanuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva samasaá¹…khyÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nattÄ•
ettha pana kusalÄ• disabhÄ• vato tividhattepi vipÄ• kadÄ• nÄ• dÄ• navasena
duvidhakusalÄ• kusalÄ• divisayabhÅ«tavisesassa pavattiyÄ• vatticchÄ• to paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ v
nissayanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti apakkamadoso na hotÄ«ti.

<103> __saguá¹‡Ä• nÄ• â€™ vikaraá¹‡e, kÄ• raá¹‡e sati tÄ• dise.

ocityahÄ«natÄ• patti, natthi bhÅ«tatthasaá¹ƒsino_ ||

<103> __ ``saguá¹‡Ä• naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. \Be 131/ sotÅ«naá¹ƒ attatthanipphÄ• danÄ•
hetumhi sati __bhÅ«taá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ __atthaá¹ƒ_ attano caritalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __sa
sassa attano, sÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __Ä• vikaraá¹‡e_ adhikÄ• ravasena ``pÅ«janÄ
iccÄ• dikathane ocikyahÄ«natÄ• ya __Ä• patti_ pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sambhavo natthi.

<103> __ ``saguá¹‡iâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __tÄ• dise kÄ• raá¹‡e sati_ sotÅ«naá¹ƒ attatthanip
hetumhi vijjamÄ• ne __bhÅ«tatthasaá¹ƒsino_ attani
vijjamÄ• nakÄ• yÄ• disaá¹ƒvaralakkhaá¹‡aguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ ``pÅ«janÄ«yatar
tÄ• disÄ• vasare vadantassa __saguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ_ sassa attano, sÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sakÄ• naá

pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«karaá¹‡e __ocityahÄ«natÄ• patti_ ocityahÄ«nasaá¹…khÄ• tadosassÄ• patti nat
attaattaniyavÄ• cakattÄ• sassa attano guá¹‡Ä• se ca te guá¹‡Ä• ceti vÄ• viggaho. bhÅ«t
saá¹ƒsati vadati sÄ«lenÄ• ti viggaho.

<104> __ocityaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, loke vikhyÄ• tamÄ• darÄ• .

tatthoâ€™ padesapabhavÄ• , sujanÄ• kavipuá¹…gavÄ• _ ||

<104> __ ``ocityaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __loke_ sattaloke __vikhyÄ• taá¹ƒ_ pasiddhaá¹ƒ Ä•
{Ä• bÄ• lajanÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } yathÄ• sakamanurÅ«paá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanato __ocityaá¹ƒ_ uci
pasiddhiyaá¹ƒ __Ä• darÄ• _ Ä• darena ussÄ• hena tato paramÄ• daraá¹‡Ä«yassÄ• bhÄ• va
kenÄ• pyÄ• daraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• anassÄ• danÄ«yattÄ• , viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ``sotÅ«naâ
tasmiá¹ƒ ocitye __upadesassa_ paá¹-hamuccÄ• raá¹‡assa uggaá¹‡hÄ• panavasena pavatta
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• __sujanÄ• _ suá¹-á¹-hujanÄ• __kavipuá¹…gavÄ• _ uttamÄ• ,
kaviseá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

104__._ __ ``ocityeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 132/ __loke_ sattaloke __vikhyÄ• taá¹ƒ_ Ä• bÄ•
nÄ• ma __Ä• darÄ• _ gÄ• ravena __viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ_ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, __tat
__upadesapabhavÄ• _ paá¹-hamuccÄ• raá¹‡assa uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• __sujanÄ• _
__kavipuá¹…gavÄ• _ uttamakavayo bhavantÄ«ti, pasiddhaocityapadena yuttattÄ• ettha __
upadesassa pabhavÄ• ti ca, pumÄ• no ca te gÄ• vo ceti ca, kavÄ«naá¹ƒ puá¹…gavÄ• ti ca

<105> __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tocityavibhavo-

cityahÄ«naá¹ƒ parihare.

tatoâ€™ cityassa sampose,

rasaposo siyÄ• kate_ ||

<105> __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. viÃ±Ã±Ä• to avabuddho yathÄ• vuttakavivara
sampatti yena so ocityahÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dÅ«sanaá¹ƒ __parihare_ parivajjeyya. __tato_ tas
ocityassa __sampose_ suá¹-á¹-hu vaá¸• á¸• hibhÄ• ve vaá¸• á¸• hane kate __rasassa_ ass
mÄ• dhuriyassa samposo __siyÄ• _ bhaveyya.

105__._ __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• teâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tocityavibhavo_ tÄ• disakavÄ«na
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taocityasaá¹…khÄ• tasampattisamannÄ• gato kavi __ocityahÄ«naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dÅ
nirÄ• kareyya, __tato_ dosaparihÄ• rato ocityassa __sampose_ upabrÅ«hane kate sati __ra

mÄ• dhuriyasaá¹…khatassa assÄ• detabbassa pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __siyÄ• _ bhaveyyÄ• ti. ocity
ocityavibhavo yeneti ca, rasassa poso puá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo {vuddhabhÄ• vo (Katthaci) } pose
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ---

<106> __yo \Be 133/ mÄ• rasenamÄ• sanna-mÄ• sannavijayussavo.

tiá¹‡Ä• yapi na maÃ±Ã±ittha, so vo detu jayaá¹ƒ jino_ ||

<106> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _tyudÄ• harati __ ``yoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __vijayo_ parÄ• bhib
__ussavo_ abbhudayo nippaá¹-ipakkhÄ• pavatti yassa ediso yo __Ä• sannaá¹ƒ_ attano sa
mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ __tiá¹‡Ä• yapi na maÃ±Ã±ittha_ tiá¹‡ampi na maÃ±Ã±ittha, tiá¹‡atopi hÄ«na
jino_ mÄ• raji __vo_ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jayaá¹ƒ __detÅ«_ti vidadhÄ• tu. ettha jayÄ• sÄ«sanÄ• `
accantamucitaá¹ƒ, yo ajini paÃ±camÄ• reti jino parÄ• bhibhavekaraso, tassa paresaá¹ƒ vija
sÄ• matthiyekayogo siyÄ• ti. ``mÄ• rasenamÄ• sannaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• yapi na maÃ±Ã±itthÄ• â€™
atisamucitaá¹ƒ yato samÄ«pamupagatampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡atopi hÄ«naá¹ƒ
vijayappadÄ• nekarasatÄ• visesato yuttÄ• ti.

106__._ iha satthe sabbattha saá¹…khepakkamamicchantopi Ä• cariyo ocityaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä
uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• payujjitabbamiccevaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena sisse anusÄ• sitvÄ• idÄ• ni ocityahÄ«n
``yo mÄ• rasenamÄ• sanneâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• lakkhiyamudÄ• harati. __Ä• sannavijayu
adÅ«rasattuvijayasaá¹…khÄ• taussavo, atha vÄ• accÄ• sannapaá¹-ipakkhavirahappavattis
samannÄ• gato yo jino __Ä• sannaá¹ƒ_ anekappakÄ• rabhiá¹ƒsanakarÅ«pena attano samÄ
mÄ• rabalaá¹ƒ __tiá¹‡Ä• yapi_ tiá¹‡alavaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi __na maÃ±Ã±ittha_ sallakkhaá¹‡aá¹
jitapaÃ±camÄ• ro __vo_ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jayaá¹ƒ detÅ«ti. ettha yo paÃ±camÄ• re jitattÄ• jino
parÄ• bhibhavane asahÄ• yakiccattÄ• paresaá¹ƒ jayadÄ• ne sÄ• matthiyayuttoti ``jayaá¹ƒ
jayÄ• sÄ«sanamatiucitaá¹ƒ \Be 164/ hoti, jayadÄ• ne sÄ• matthiyasseva posakattÄ• . ``mÄ•
tiá¹‡Ä• yapi na maÃ±Ã±itthÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ accantauc
ocityahÄ«nadoso nirÄ• katoti. vijayo eva ussavo, Ä• sanno vijayussavo yasseti viggaho.

<107> __Ä• raddhakattukammÄ• di-kamÄ• tikkamalaá¹…ghane.

bhaggarÄ«tivirodhoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, gatiá¹ƒ na kvÄ• pi vindati_ ||

<107> __ ``Ä• raddhaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. kattÄ• ca kammaÃ±ca tÄ• ni Ä• dÄ«ni yesaá¹ƒ
__Ä• raddhÄ• ni_ vattuá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ni kattukammÄ• dÄ«ni tesaá¹ƒ kamo tassa __ati
laá¹…ghane sati, vattumÄ• raddhakattukammÄ• dikamÄ• natikkameti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ

bhaggarÄ«tivirodho __kvÄ• pi_ katthacipi á¹-hÄ• ne __gatiá¹ƒ na vindati_ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na

107__._ __ ``Ä• raddhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __Ä• raddhakattukammÄ• dikamÄ• tikkamalaá¹.
vattumÄ• raddhakattukammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kamapariccÄ• gassÄ• tikkame ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutt
katthacipi á¹-hÄ• ne __gatiá¹ƒ_ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __na vindati_ na labhateti. Ä• raddhÄ• ni ca
kattukammÄ• dÄ«ni yesaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kamassa atikkamo tassa laá¹…g

yathÄ• ---

<108> __sujanaÃ±Ã±Ä• naâ€™ mitthÄ«naá¹ƒ, vissÄ• so noâ€™ papajjate.

visassa siá¹…gino roga-nadÄ«rÄ• jakulassa ca_ ||

<109> __bhesajje vihite suddha-buddhÄ• diratanattaye.

pasÄ• daâ€™ mÄ• care niccaá¹ƒ, sajjane saguá¹‡epi ca_ ||

108-109__._ ettha ca ``sujanaâ€™â€™ miccÄ• dike ``bhesajjeâ€™â€™ iccÄ• dike ca gÄ• t
sattamiyÄ• ca apariccÄ• gena nÄ• ttharÄ«tiyÄ• bhaá¹…go, __ca_kÄ• rassekassa katattÄ•
bhaá¹…go. bahÅ«namatthÄ• naÃ±hi samuccayatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kye eko vÄ• cakÄ• ro kÄ• tabb

108__._ __ ``sujaneâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sujanaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ_ sajjanehi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ du
__visassa_ jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡asamatthassa __siá¹…gino_ visÄ• á¹‡avato ca roganadÄ«rÄ• jak
saá¹ƒsaggo __na upapajjate_ kiÃ±cikÄ• le virujjhanato na yujjateti. ettha Ä• raddhassa chaa
sabbattha apariccÄ• gato attharÄ«tibhaá¹…go ca, yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekasseva cakÄ• rassa
saddarÄ«tibhaá¹…go ca natthi. __ca_saddassa anekatthasamuccayattÄ• ``sujanaÃ±Ã±Ä•
iha vuttaniyÄ• mena avasÄ• ne vÄ• , sabbattha vÄ• yojanamarahati.

109__._ __ ``bhesajjeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• digÄ• thÄ• yampi eseva nayo sattamÄ«mattameva vi
__bhesajje_ osadhe ca suddhabuddhÄ• diratanattaye ca __sajjane_ sÄ• dhujane ca __api_
vijjamÄ• naguá¹‡e ca __pasÄ• daá¹ƒ_ attano cittapasÄ• daá¹ƒ __niccaá¹ƒ_ satataá¹ƒ __Ä•
seveyyÄ• ti.

sasaá¹ƒsayassa yathÄ• ---

<110> __munindacandimÄ• loka-

rasalolavilocano.

janoâ€™ vakkantapanthoâ€™ va,

raá¹ƒsidassanapÄ«á¹‡ito_ ||

<110> __ ``munindeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ettha __raá¹ƒsi_saddo sasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ pariharati.

110__._ sasaá¹ƒsayaparihÄ• ralakkhiyabhÅ«tÄ• __ ``munindiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• digÄ• thÄ• a
__raá¹ƒsi_saddoyeva hi viseso, ettha __raá¹ƒsi_saddena suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nas
sasaá¹ƒsayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bandhadosamohatÄ«ti.

<111> __saá¹ƒsayÄ• yeva \Be 136/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, yadi kÄ«á¸·Ä• dihetunÄ• .

payujjate na dosoâ€™ va, sasaá¹ƒsayasamappito_ ||

<111> __ ``saá¹ƒsayeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kÄ«á¸·Ä• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_saddena Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, kÄ«á¸·Ä• dihetunÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci saá¹ƒsayÄ• yeva yadi payujjateti samb

111__._ __ ``saá¹ƒsayÄ• yeveâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kÄ«á¸·Ä• dihetunÄ• _ kÄ«á¸·Ä• sambÄ
__yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci_ saá¹ƒsayuppÄ• danasamatthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci padaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsayÄ• ya e
uppajjamÄ• nasaá¹ƒsayatthameva __yadi payujjate_ tasmiá¹ƒ bandhane vattÄ• rehi payujja
__sasaá¹ƒsayasamappito_ sasaá¹ƒsayadosasahito bandho __na dosova_ aduá¹-á¹-hovÄ• t
viggaho.

yathÄ• ---

<112> __yÄ• te dutiyaá¹ƒnilayaá¹ƒ, gurumhi sakagehato.

pÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• ma niyataá¹ƒ, sukhaâ€™ majjhayanÄ• dinÄ• _ ||

<112> __ ``yÄ• teâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __gurumhi_ ajjhÄ• pake __sakagehato_ attano mÅ«l
nilayaá¹ƒ_ dutiyaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ yÄ• te sati __niyata_mekantamajjhayanÄ• dinÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ p
ayamanicchitattho. __gurumhi_ surÄ• cariye {suraccÄ• cariye (Katthaci) } __sakagehato_ at
__dutiyaá¹ƒ nilayaá¹ƒ_ dutiyaá¹ƒ rÄ• siá¹ƒ yÄ• te sati niyatamajjhayanÄ• dinÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ p
ayamettha icchitattho.

112__._ __ ``yÄ• teâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __gurumhi_ Ä• cariye __sakagehato_ attano vÄ• sÄ
nilayaá¹ƒ_ dutiyaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒyÄ• te sati, ayamanicchitattho. __gurumhi_ surÄ• cariye __sa

jÄ• tarÄ• sito __dutiyaá¹ƒ nilayaá¹ƒ_ dutiyaá¹ƒ \Be 137/ rÄ• siá¹ƒ __yÄ• te_ gate sati anukÅ
__niyata_mekantena __ajjhayanÄ• dinÄ• _ uggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• __sukhaá¹ƒ_ mÄ• nasikasu
ganthaparisamattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• mÄ• ti. ubhayapakkhassÄ• pi aparatthe attho sÄ• dh
__ajjhayana_saddasannidhÄ• nena payutta__guru_saddassa Ä• cariyatthavÄ• cakattepi icc
payuttattÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hoti.

<113> __subhagÄ• bhaginÄ« sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, etassiâ€™ ccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

na ``gÄ• mmaâ€™â€™ miti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kavÄ«hi sakalehipi_ ||

<113> __ ``subhagÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __iccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ_ bhaginÄ«iccevamÄ• dika

113__._ __ ``subhageâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __etassa_ purisassa sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhaginÄ« __sub
iccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sakalehi kavÄ«hi api __na gÄ• mmamiti_ gÄ• mmadosena na duá¹-á¹-ha
subhaá¹ƒ sundarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti ``subhagÄ• â€™â€™ ti aggahetvÄ• bahubbÄ«hisam
asabbhabhÄ• vepi kavÄ«naá¹ƒ cittakhedaá¹ƒ na janetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. iti evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pa
Ä«disassa vÄ• kyassÄ• ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<114> __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravigame, sobhanÄ• laá¹…katikkamo.

alaá¹…kÄ• raparicchede, Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamissati_ ||

<114> __ ``duá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassa dosadÅ«sitassa ala
apagame sati.

114__._ __ ``duá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravigame_ dosaduá¹-á¹
sati __sobhanÄ• laá¹…katikkamo_ pasatthÄ• namalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro __
alaá¹…kÄ• rapakÄ• sakattÄ• tannÄ• make paricchede __Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• sattaá¹ƒ
paricchijjatÄ«ti paricchedo. alaá¹…kÄ• rapakÄ• sakattÄ• tadatthena alaá¹…kÄ• ro ca so pa

<115> __dose \Be 138/ parÄ«haritumesa varoâ€™ padeso,

satthantarÄ• nusaraá¹‡ena kato mayevaá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• yiâ€™ maá¹ƒ guruvarÄ• naâ€™ dhikappasÄ• dÄ• ,

dose paraá¹ƒ parihareyya yasobhilÄ• sÄ«_ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mipÄ• daviracite

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

dosaparihÄ• rÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma

dutiyo paricchedo.

<115> __ ``doseâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __dose_ yathÄ• vutte padadosÄ• dike __pariharituá¹ƒ
uttamo upadeso satthantarÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ __anusaraá¹‡ena_ anugamena {anupagan
__kato_ nipphÄ• dito, __imaá¹ƒ_ upadesaá¹ƒ guruvarÄ• naá¹ƒ __adhikappasÄ• dÄ• _ mah
tathÄ• vidhena tÄ• disassa mahato atthassa apasijjhanato, __viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ jÄ• nitvÄ• Ä• d
yathÄ• vutte dose __yaso_ parisuddhabandhanaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ato ekantena kittihetut
kitti vÄ• , taá¹ƒ abhilasati sÄ«leneti __yasobhilÄ• sÄ« paraá¹ƒ_ accantameva __parihareyya

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re mahÄ• sÄ• minÄ• mikÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ

dosaparihÄ• rÄ• vabodhaparicchedo dutiyo.

115__._ __ ``doseâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __dose_ yathÄ• vuttapadadosÄ• dike __pariharitu_m
__eso_ upadeso __satthantarÄ• nusaraá¹‡ena_ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirasatthÄ• naá¹ƒ anussa
anantaruddiá¹-á¹-hakkamena __kato_ viracito, __imaá¹ƒ_ upadesaá¹ƒ guruvarÄ• naá¹ƒ __a
adhikappasÄ• dena __viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ sabhÄ• vato Ã±atvÄ• __yasobhilÄ• sÄ«_ yasapaá¹-ilÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡e kÄ• riyopacÄ• rena dosÄ• pagamena parisuddhabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaban
vÄ• icchanto paÃ±Ã±avÄ• __dose_ yathÄ• vuttadose __paraá¹ƒ_ atisayena __parihareyya
pubbaddhena dosaparihÄ• raparicchedassa pasatthabhÄ• vo dassito, aparaddhena sissaja
hoti. tathÄ• pubbaddhena karuá¹‡Ä• pubbaá¹…gamapaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, apara
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamakaruá¹‡Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pubbaddhena attahitasan
parahitasampatti dassitÄ• ti. evamanekÄ• kÄ• radÄ«pikÄ• ya imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya paricche
__satthantarÄ• , antara_saddo hi __aÃ±Ã±a_saddapariyÄ• yo. yathÄ• ``gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ na
yasaá¹ƒ abhilasati sÄ«lenÄ• ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ranissaye

dutiyo paricchedo.

3. guá¹‡Ä• vabodhapariccheda

anusandhivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> __sambhavanti guá¹‡Ä• yasmÄ• ,

dosÄ• neâ€™ vaâ€™ matikkame.

dassessaá¹ƒ te tato dÄ• ni,

sadde sambhÅ«sayanti ye_ ||

<116> evaá¹ƒ dosaparihÄ• ropadesaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni dosaparihÄ• rÄ• samupagatag
upadassitumadhikÄ• raá¹ƒ viracayanto Ä• ha __ ``sambhavantiâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __dosÄ
padadosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __evaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttanayena atikkame sati __guá¹‡Ä• _ dhammÄ•
saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasabhÄ• vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• dayo __yasmÄ• _ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __sambhavant
kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vajjanÄ• sambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __ye_ guá¹‡Ä• sadde __sambhÅ«sayanti_ alaá¹…karonti, __te saddÄ• laá¹…
__dassessaá¹ƒ_ upadisissÄ• mi.

116__._ evaá¹ƒ dosaparihÄ• rapavesopÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• naá
``bandhanissitaguá¹‡Ä• eteâ€™â€™ ti dassetuá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paraparicchedÄ• naá¹ƒ sambar
``sambhavantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• digÄ• thamÄ• ha. __dosÄ• naá¹ƒ_ niddiá¹-á¹-hapadadosÄ• d
anantaraparicchede niddiá¹-á¹-hakkamena atikkame sati __guá¹‡Ä• _ pasÄ• dÄ• disaddÄ•
pasÄ• dÄ• dayo saddadhammÄ• yasmÄ• sambhavanti, tato __ye_ saddadhammÄ• sadd
saddadhamme __dassessaá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• sissÄ• mÄ«ti. ettha kiliá¹-á¹-hadosabyÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ad
pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro sijjhati, sesÄ• pi yathÄ• lÄ• bhato Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• .

saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rauddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<117> __pasÄ• doâ€™ jo madhuratÄ• ,

samatÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• .

silesoâ€™ dÄ• ratÄ• kanti,

atthabyattisamÄ• dhayo_ ||

<117> idÄ• ni te vibhajati __ ``pasÄ• doâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• pasatthi __pasÄ• do_ pakÄ
samÄ• savuttibÄ• hullaá¹ƒ atthapÄ• riá¹‡atyaÃ±ca, __madhuratÄ• _ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ rasavan

pajjÄ• pekkhÄ• ya catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• namekajÄ• tiyasambandhatÄ• , gajjÄ• pekkhÄ• ya t
apharusakkharabÄ• hullaá¹ƒ, silesanaá¹ƒ __sileso_ bandhagÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, __udÄ• ratÄ• _ uk
sanÄ• thatÄ• visiá¹-á¹-havisesanayuttatÄ• ca, __kanti_ sabbalokamanoharatÄ• , __atthaby
Ã±Ä• yena vÄ• abhidheyyassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __samÄ• dhi_ lokappatÄ«tyanusÄ• riamukhy
saddatthaguá¹‡Ä• , samÄ• dhi atthaguá¹‡o, atthÄ• nugÄ• mittÄ• ettha saddÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Â

117__._ idÄ• ni __ ``pasÄ• dojoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• te saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re kamena vibl
pasannaphaá¸·ikÄ• vali attani Ä• vunitarattakambalasuttamiva saddÄ• naá¹ƒ atthassa pasÄ
pasÄ• dÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro ca, __ojo_ samÄ• savuttibÄ• hulyaatthapÄ• riá¹‡atyasaá¹…khato s
__madhuratÄ• _ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ rasavantabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• takaá¹‡á¹‡amadhuratÄ• ca, _
sadisatÄ• ca, gajje padÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva sadisatÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naÃ±ca
__sukhumÄ• latÄ• _ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ atipharusaatisithilabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• samappamÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• disambhÅ«tasabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡asutÄ«hi acchiddaguruguá¹‡o ca, __u
atthena bandhassa sajjitabhÄ• vo ca, visiá¹-á¹-havisesanapadena yuttatÄ• ca, __kanti_ sab
ca, __atthabyatti_ icchitatthassa siddhena vÄ• nyÄ• yena vÄ• supÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vo ca, __
lokappatÄ«tianatikkantaaÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• ropanena amukhyatthatÄ• cÄ• ti ime saddatthag
``samÄ• dhayoâ€™â€™ ti tasseva bahuttaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, imesu dasasu ojodÄ• ratÄ• ti dve sa
atthaguá¹‡o pariyÄ• yena tadatthajotakasaddaguá¹‡opi, sesÄ• satta saddaguá¹‡Ä• eva, e
bandhamanenÄ• ti vÄ• kyena __alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapayojanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<118> __guá¹‡eheâ€™ tehi sampanno, bandho kavimanoharo.

sampÄ• dayati kattÅ«naá¹ƒ, kittimaccantanimmalaá¹ƒ_ ||

<118> __ ``guá¹‡ehiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 142/ __etehi_yeva vuttehi dasahi __guá¹‡ehi_
saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasabbhÄ• vehi __sampanno_ yutto samiddho vÄ• kavÄ«naá¹ƒ mano ha
__kavimanoharo_ kavihadayahilÄ• dakÄ• rÄ« bandho __kattÅ«naá¹ƒ_ bandhantÄ• naá¹ƒ k
atisayaparisuddhaá¹ƒ aguá¹‡alesenÄ• paâ€™ nÄ• limpattÄ• __kittiá¹ƒ_ guá¹‡aghosaá¹ƒ _

118__._ __ ``guá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __etehi guá¹‡ehi_ imehi saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…
__sampanno_ samannÄ• gato samiddho vÄ• __bandho_ pajjÄ• dibandho __kavimanoharo
cittaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡ento __kattÅ«naá¹ƒ_ racayantÄ• naá¹ƒ __accantanimmalaá¹ƒ_ appakadose
atiparisuddhaá¹ƒ __kittiá¹ƒ_ bandhanavisayabhÅ«tayasorÄ• siá¹ƒ __sampÄ• dayati_ nipphÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡ena bandhassa yathÄ• vuttadasavidhaguá¹‡apariggaho saussÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo
manoharo, kavÄ«naá¹ƒ manoharo __kavimanoharo_ti viggaho.

saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> __adÅ«rÄ• hitasambandha-subhagÄ• yÄ• padÄ• vali.

supasiddhÄ• bhidheyyÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, pasÄ• daá¹ƒ janaye yathÄ• _ ||

<119> idÄ• ni yathoddesÄ• namesaá¹ƒ niddesaá¹ƒ sodÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonto Ä• ha __ ``
__adÅ«re_ Ä• sanne adÅ«rena vÄ• adÅ«rÄ• hitakriyÄ• kattukammÄ• dipadavasena __Ä•
anvayo, tena __subhagÄ• _ manoharÄ• __supasiddho_ suppakÄ• so sugammo __abhidhe
na tu bhÄ• vattho tassa sabhÄ• vagambhÄ«rattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ---

``kavÄ«naâ€™ dhippÄ• yaâ€™ masaddagocaraá¹ƒ,

\Be 143/ pade phurantaá¹ƒ mudukamhi kevalaá¹ƒ.

visanti bhÄ• vÄ• vagamÄ• katassamÄ• ,

pakÄ• sayantyÄ• â€™ katiyo tu tÄ• disÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tÄ• disÄ• yÄ• __padÄ• vali_ padapanti ayaá¹ƒ __pasÄ• daá¹ƒ_ tannÄ• makaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá
__yathÄ• _ti tamudÄ• harati.

119__._ idÄ• ni uddesakkamena etesaá¹ƒ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niddesaá¹ƒ sod
``adÅ«rÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __adÅ«re_ Ä• sannapadese tadupacÄ• rena Ä• sanne v
laddhakriyÄ• yogakattukammÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ca kato, no ce vinyÄ• savasena á¹-h
icchitatthapatÄ«tikkamena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhalakkhaá¹‡akriyÄ• kÄ• rakayogo tena
__supasiddho_ pasiddhatthavisaye saddapayogato atipÄ• kaá¹-o __abhidheyyo_ saddattho
__padÄ• vali_ padapanti __pasÄ• daá¹ƒ_ pasÄ• danÄ• makaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ __janaye_ upp
lakkhiyaá¹ƒ dasseti. adÅ«re Ä• hitoti vÄ• , upacaritattÄ• adÅ«ro ca so Ä• hito cÄ• ti vÄ• , s
ca, tena subhagÄ• ti ca, __su_ atisayena pasiddhoti ca, so abhidheyyo asseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹
nÄ• ma saddattho, adhippÄ• yattho pana pakatigambhÄ«ro. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``kavÄ«naâ€™ dhippÄ• yaâ€™ masaddagocaraá¹ƒ,

pade phurantaá¹ƒ mudukamhi kevalaá¹ƒ.

visanti bhÄ• vÄ• vagamÄ• katassamÄ• ,

pakÄ• sayantyÄ• â€™ katiyo tu tÄ• disÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tassattho --- __asaddagocaraá¹ƒ_ saddassa avisayaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• mudukamhi pade __keval
__phurantaá¹ƒ_ cÄ• pentaá¹ƒ __kavÄ«nadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kavÄ«namajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ \Be 144
kataparicayÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• __bhÄ• vÄ• vagamÄ• _ padatthÄ• vabodhena __visanti_ pavi
saddasaddatthÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• __pakÄ• sayanti_ adhippÄ• yatthaá¹ƒ jotentÄ«ti.

<120> __alaá¹…karontÄ• vadanaá¹ƒ, muninoâ€™ dhararaá¹ƒsiyo.

sobhanteâ€™ ruá¹‡araá¹ƒsÄ«â€™ va, sampatantÄ• â€™ mbujodare_ ||

<120> __ ``alaá¹…karontÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __munino_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa __va
sabhÄ• vamadhurapakatimukhaá¹ƒ __alaá¹…karontÄ• _ sajjantÄ• sobhayamÄ• nÄ• adha
supakkabimbaphalopamaoá¹-á¹-hayugaá¸·avinissaá¹-abahutarakanticchitÄ• bhÄ• muninoti
__ambujodare_ tÄ• kÄ• lopanatapupphakÄ• saramaá¹‡Ä«ye padumabbhantare __sampata
__aruá¹‡araá¹ƒsÄ«va_ bÄ• lasÅ«riyaraá¹ƒsiyo viya __sobhante_ virÄ• janti.

120__._ __ ``alaá¹…karonteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. munino vadanaá¹ƒ pakatisundaramukhaá¹ƒ
__adhararaá¹ƒsiyo_ tasseva munino oá¹-á¹-hadvayato nikkhantakantisamÅ«hÄ• __ambujo
vikasanÄ• nurÅ«pakÄ• lÄ• bhimukhe padumagabbhe upaá¸• á¸• havikasiteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. _
__aruá¹‡araá¹ƒsÄ« iva_ bÄ• lasÅ«riyaraá¹ƒsÄ«va __sobhante_ dibbantÄ«ti. ettha adÅ«rasa
pasiddhatthaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya pasÄ• daguá¹‡o pÄ• kaá¹-o. adhararaá¹ƒsÄ«naá¹ƒ munisamba
sutasambandhassa balavattÄ• {sutÄ• numitesu sutasambandho balavÄ• (paribhÄ• sendus
kÄ• kakkhigoá¸·akanayena vÄ• labbhatÄ«ti. adhare raá¹ƒsÄ«ti ca, ambujassa udaranti ca v

<121> __ojo samÄ• sabÄ• hulya-

meso gajjassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

pajjepyaâ€™ nÄ• kulo soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ,

kanto kÄ• mÄ«yate yathÄ• _ ||

<121> __ ``ojoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. \Be 145/ __samÄ• sassa_ ekatthavuttiyÄ• __bÄ• hulya
ityanuvaditvÄ• puna ojo vidhÄ«yate, __eso_ ojo samÄ• sabÄ• hullalakkhaá¹‡o __gajjassa_
__jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ_ hadayaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹ƒ tappadhÄ• nattÄ• gajjassa, na pajjassa, __soyaá¹ƒ_ oj
atoyeva __kanto_ hadayaá¹…gamo, __pajjepi_ na kevalaá¹ƒ gajje __kÄ• mÄ«yate_ payujja

121__._ idÄ• ni ojaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``ojoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . ojo nÄ• ma __samÄ•
pavattasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ ekatthapavattilakkhaá¹‡assa samÄ• sassa bahulatÄ• , __eso_ ojo __
__jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ_ hadayaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitasÄ«sena hadayasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabba
__anÄ• kulo_ nibyÄ• kulo __kanto_ tatoyeva viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ piyabhÅ«to __pajjepi_ pajjaba
kavÄ«hi payujjateti. bahulassa bhÄ• vo bÄ• hulyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• sassa bÄ• hulyanti viggaho.
gajjabandhÄ• dhikÄ• rassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• pajjavisayassa ojaguá¹‡assa lakkhiyaá¹ƒ dasseti __

<122> __munindamandasaÃ±jÄ• ta-hÄ• sacandanalimpitÄ• .

pallavÄ• dhavalÄ• tasse-vekonÄ• â€™ dharapallavo_ ||

122. __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. munindassa __mandaá¹ƒ_ Ä«sakaá¹ƒ __saÃ±jÄ• to_
bhagavato hÄ• sassa {yasassa (Katthaci) } __hÄ• so_ hasitaá¹ƒ sova candanamiva __cand
dhavalattarÅ«pattÄ• , tena __limpitÄ• _ upadehitÄ• __pallavÄ• _ sabbÄ• ni kilasayÄ• ni ``i
niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato, __dhavalÄ• _ pakativaá¹‡á¹‡apariccÄ• gena sukkÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ
tÄ• disavisiá¹-á¹-hassa paá¹-ilÄ• bhato, evaá¹ƒ santepi __tassa_ munindasseva __eko_ aÃ±
tÄ• disassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __adharapallavo na dhavalo_ \Be 146/ dhavalo nÄ• hosi. accÄ• sa
yaâ€™ massÄ• nubhÄ• voti.

``pemÄ• vabandhahadaye sadaye jinasmiá¹ƒ,

tasmiá¹ƒ nu kiá¹ƒ kumatayo bhavathaâ€™ ppasannÄ• .

kiá¹ƒ tena vo __na_ vihitaá¹ƒ hitaâ€™ muggadugga-

saá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• garasamuttaraá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iccaparamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametÄ• diso anÄ• kulo kanto ojo jÄ• nitabboti. nanu ca __y
sambandho, tasmÄ• kathaá¹ƒ ``tasseveko nÄ• dharapallavoâ€™â€™ ti ettha __ya_saddÄ•
pakkantavisayo, tathÄ• pasiddhavisayo, anubhÅ«tavisayo ca __ta_saddo __ya_saddaá¹ƒ

``savÄ• sane kilese so, eko sabbe nighÄ• tiya.

ahu susuddhasantÄ• no, pÅ«jÄ• naÃ±ca sadÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• di. ettha buddho ``buddhÄ• nussatimÄ• ditoâ€™â€™ ti __pakkanto_ ||

__pasiddhavisayo_ yathÄ• ---

``aggiá¹ƒ pakkhandaâ€™ atha vÄ• , `pabbataggÄ• pateâ€™ ti vÄ• .

yadi vakkhati kattabbaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• takÄ• rÄ«hi so jinoâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• di ||

__anubhÅ«tavisayo_ yathÄ• ---

``atÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• nusocÄ• mi, nappajappÄ• maâ€™ nÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

paccuppannena yÄ• pemi, tena vaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ«datiâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• di ||

__ya_saddo tuttaravÄ• kyaá¹-á¹-ho pubbavÄ• kye __ta_saddameva gamayati. yathÄ• ---

``bodhiá¹ƒ \Be 147/ namÄ• mi natibhÄ• janamaccuá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ,

puÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹ƒ bhuvanamaá¹‡á¸• alasotthibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

yo cakkhusotasatigocarataá¹ƒ sameto,

dosÄ• ridappamathaneâ€™ karaso budhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iccÄ• di ||

pubbavÄ• kyopÄ• tto tu __ya_saddo uttaravÄ• kye__ta_saddopÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• sÄ• ka
janeti. ettha pakkantavisayo __ta_saddo.

122__._ munindassa __mandaá¹ƒ_ Ä«sakaá¹ƒ __saÃ±jÄ• to_ pavatto __hÄ• so_yeva sitaá
__limpitÄ• _ Ä• lepitÄ• __pallavÄ• _ rukkhalatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakatirattÄ• ni kisalayÄ• ni __d
saguá¹‡apariccÄ• gena setÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi __tasseva_ tathÄ• gatassa __eko_ atulo
__adharapallavo_ dantÄ• varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tapallavo __na_ raá¹ƒsisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hopi sa
seto nÄ• hosi. evamettha agahanasamÄ• sabÄ• hulyaá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

``pemÄ• vabandhahadaye sadaye jinasmiá¹ƒ,

tasmiá¹ƒ nu kiá¹ƒ kumatayo bhavathaâ€™ ppasannÄ• .

kiá¹ƒ tena vo na vihitaá¹ƒ hitaâ€™ muggadugga-

saá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• garasamuttaraá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

aparamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tassattho --- __kumatayo_ he aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ! __pemÄ• vaban niccaá¹ƒ pavattitadaá¸·hapemÄ• nubandhacitte __sadaye_ tatoyeva dayÄ• sahite __tasmiá __kiá¹ƒ nu_ kasmÄ• appasannÄ• bhavatha, tathÄ• hi __vo_ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ __tena_ jinena __duggo_ gantumasakkuá¹‡eyyo ca, soyeva saá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• garo tassa samuttaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __avasÄ• naá¹ƒ_ yassa taá¹ƒ __na vihitaá¹ƒ_ akataá¹ƒ __hitaá¹ƒ_ vuddhi nÄ• ma kiá¹ƒ hot etthÄ• pi samÄ• sassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ojo guá¹‡o kanto hotÄ«ti.

nanu __ya-ta_saddÄ• naá¹ƒ niccasambandhoti kathaá¹ƒ ``tassevekoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``tasmi ti ca iccÄ• dÄ«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutta__ya_saddo natthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi pakkantattha pasiddhatthavisayo, anubhÅ«tatthavisayo vÄ• __ta_saddo __ya_saddaá¹ƒ nÄ• pekkhati. ta

``savÄ• sane kilese so, eko sabbe nighÄ• tiya.

ahu susuddhasantÄ• no, pÅ«jÄ• naÃ±ca sadÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti ||

evamÄ• dÄ«su __ ``soâ€™â€™ _ti niddiá¹-á¹-ha__ta_saddo ``buddhÄ• nussatimÄ• ditoâ€™ buddhasaddena vacanÄ«yavisayo hoti.

``aggiá¹ƒ pakkhandaâ€™ athavÄ• , `pabbataggÄ• pateâ€™ ti vÄ• .

yadi vakkhati kattabbaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• takÄ• rÄ«hi so jinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

evamÄ• dÄ«su __ta_saddo Ã±Ä• takÄ• rÄ«hi kattabbattÄ• pasiddhabuddhapadatthavisayo

``atÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• nusocÄ• mi, nappajappÄ• maâ€™ nÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

paccuppannena yÄ• pemi, tena vaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ«datÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

evamÄ• dÄ«su __ta_saddo ananusocananappajappanayÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tavijÄ• nanava tÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu __ta_saddo __ya_saddaá¹ƒ nÄ• pekkhate. ettha pana pakkantavisayo uttaravÄ• kye á¹-hito __ya_saddo pubbavÄ• kye __ta_sadde asatipi tameva dÄ«peti. tathÄ•

bodhiá¹ƒ namÄ• mi natibhÄ• janamaccuá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ,

puÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹ƒ bhuvanamaá¹‡á¸• alasotthibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

yo cakkhusotasatigocarataá¹ƒ sameto,

dosÄ• ridappamathaneâ€™ karaso budhÄ• nanti ||

__yo \Be 149/ budhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ cakkhusotasatÄ«naá¹ƒ __gocarataá¹ƒ_ visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __
__dosÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ_ kilesapaccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ __dappamathane_ dappamaddane __ekaras
vÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ namÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho. pubbavÄ• kye payojito __ya_saddo utta
asati saá¹ƒsayamuppÄ• dayamÄ• no vÄ• kyassa Å«nattaá¹ƒ karoti. udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana

123. __padÄ• bhidheyyavisayaá¹ƒ,

samÄ• sabyÄ• sasambhavaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pÄ• riá¹‡atyaá¹ƒ hotiâ€™ ha,

sopi ojova taá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ ||

<123> __ ``padiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. padassa __abhidheyyo_ attho so visayo yassa. yattha
attho saá¹ƒkhittapadehi vuccate, so __samÄ• so_. yatthappakehi padehi abhidheyyattho pa
__byÄ• so_. tato samÄ• sabyÄ• sato sambhavo yassa. taá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ __pÄ•
hotÄ«ti anuvaditvÄ• sopi __iha_ sasatthe __ojovÄ• _ti vidhÄ«yate. __taá¹ƒ yathe_tyubhaya

123__._ __ ``padeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __padÄ• naá¹ƒ_ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ appakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
vitthÄ• rasaá¹ƒkhittatthavisayavantaá¹ƒ __samÄ• sabyÄ• sasambhavaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• kkamaá
nipphannaá¹ƒ nipphattivantaá¹ƒ vÄ• __yaá¹ƒ pÄ• riá¹‡atyaá¹ƒ_ kattÅ«naá¹ƒ ganthavisaye
saddadhammo atthadhammo hoti, saddaguá¹‡o atthaguá¹‡oti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, sopi __iha_ sub
nÄ• ma saddaguá¹‡o atthaguá¹‡o. __taá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ti dvÄ«su lakkhiyaá¹ƒ dasseti, padÄ• na
yassa pÄ• riá¹‡atyasseti ca, samÄ• so ca byÄ• so cÄ• ti ca, tato sambhavanti ca, tato samb
pariá¹‡atassa \Be 150/ kattuno ganthassa eva vÄ• bhÄ• voti ca viggaho. kattu pÄ• riá¹‡aty
tappakÄ• sakaganthassa tadatthena pÄ• riá¹‡atyaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ.

<124> __jotayitvÄ• na saddhammaá¹ƒ,

santÄ• retvÄ• sadevake.

jalitvÄ• aggikhandhoâ€™ va,

nibbuto so sasÄ• vako_ ||

<124> __ ``jotayitvÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. iminÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pacurapadÄ• bhihito budd
vutto.

124__._ __ ``jotayiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __so_ tathÄ• gato __saddhammaá¹ƒ_ sapariyattikaá
__jotayitvÄ• na_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokena obhÄ• setvÄ• __sadevake_ satte __santÄ• retvÄ• _
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• garapariyantamupanetvÄ• __aggikhandhova_ mahÄ• tejena aggikkhandho
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡arÅ«pakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• pajjalitvÄ• ante __sasÄ• vako_ sÄ• va
khandhaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbutoti. iminÄ• sakalabuddhavaá¹ƒse bahÅ«hi padehi vuttat
vutto. sataá¹ƒ dhammo, santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• no vÄ• dhammoti ca, saha devehi vattamÄ• n
vattamÄ• noti ca viggaho.

<125> __matthakaá¹-á¹-hÄ« matassÄ• pi, rajobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vajantu me.

yato puÃ±Ã±ena te senti {sentu (Katthaci) }, jenapÄ• dambujadvaye_ ||

<125> __ ``matthakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __matassÄ• pi_ maraá¹‡amÄ• pannass
aá¹-á¹-hÄ« __rajobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ dhÅ«littaá¹ƒ __vajantu_ pÄ• puá¹‡antu. kasmÄ• ti ce? __yat
__puÃ±Ã±ena_ kusalena kammena hetunÄ• __te_ rajÄ• jinassa ime __jenÄ• , _ pÄ• dÄ• ,
tesaá¹ƒ dvaye \Be 151/ __senti_ pavattanti, tathÄ• hotu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , paá¹‡atigedheneva
``kathamahaá¹ƒ bhagavato pÄ• de niccaá¹ƒ sirasÄ• paá¹‡amÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tyadhippÄ•

125__._ __ ``matthakiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di, matassÄ• pi __me_ mayhaá¹ƒ __matthakaá¹-á¹-h
__rajobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ atisukhumarajattaá¹ƒ __vajantu_ pÄ• puá¹‡antu. kasmÄ• Ä• sÄ«sanaá
yasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __puÃ±Ã±ena_ mayhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidhena kusalakammena hetunÄ•
jinapaá¹-ibaddhacaraá¹‡apadumayugaá¸·e __senti_ pavattanti, buddhassa siripÄ• de kiÃ±c
upalimpateva, tathÄ• pi vandanÄ• bhilÄ• sena evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ``kathamahaá¹ƒ bhaga
niccaá¹ƒ paá¹‡amÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tyabhilÄ• so vitthÄ• rena vutto. matthake aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti ca
jinassa imeti ca, jenÄ• ca te pÄ• dÄ• ceti ca, teyeva ambujÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ dvayanti ca

<126> __iccatra niccaá¹ƒpaá¹‡ati-gedho sÄ• dhu padissati.

jÄ• yateâ€™ yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡o tikkha-paÃ±Ã±Ä• naâ€™ mabhiyogato_ ||

<126> byÄ• sattamevassa vivarati __ ``iccatriâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . iccevaá¹ƒ __atra_ gÄ
__paá¹‡atiyaá¹ƒ_ paá¹‡Ä• me __gedho_ adhikacchando __sÄ• dhu_ sundaraá¹ƒ __padissa
yathÄ• vutto ojo __guá¹‡o_ pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to __tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ_ sÄ•
santepi __abhiyogato_ punappunappavattitaparicayabalena __jÄ• yate_ uppajjati.

126__._ idÄ• ni saá¹ƒkhittassatthassa vitthÄ• rena pakÄ• sitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __ ``iccatraâ€™â€
__iti_ iminÄ• anantaragÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttakkamena __atra_ imissaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __n
nirantarapaá¹‡Ä• me adhikakattukÄ• matÄ• kusalacchando __sÄ• dhu_ vibhÅ«to vibhÅ«taá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, __ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be 152/ __guá¹‡o_ yathÄ• vutto ayaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vasaá¹.
saddatthaguá¹‡o __tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ_ sukhumabuddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ __abhiyogato_ g
nirantarÄ• bhyÄ• seneva __jÄ• yate_ sijjhati, vattu pÄ• riá¹‡atyeneva bhavanato yesaá¹ƒ ke
pakÄ• rena na sijjhatÄ«ti. niccaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• paá¹‡atÄ«ti ca, tassaá¹ƒ gedhoti ca, tikkhÄ• p
abhi punappunaá¹ƒ yogo yuÃ±jananti ca viggaho.

<127> __madhurattaá¹ƒ padÄ• satti-ranuppÄ• savasÄ• dvidhÄ• .

siyÄ• samasuti pubbÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vutti paro yathÄ• _ ||

<127> mÄ• dhuriyamavadhÄ• rayamÄ• ha __ ``madhurattaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. savanÄ«y
__madhurattaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ __padÄ• ni_ vÄ• kyÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ni samÄ• nÄ• ni uttaruttarehi
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• kathaÃ±ci samasutÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sannatÄ• __padÄ• satti, _ paá¹-ha
pÄ• so pakkhepo __anuppÄ• so, _ padÄ• satti ca anuppÄ• so ca, tesaá¹ƒ vasena dvidhÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pubbÄ• _ paá¹-hamÄ• bhihitÄ• padÄ• satti __samÄ•
á¹-hÄ• namattÄ• saá¹ƒyogÄ• dinÄ• padantarena __suti_ vaá¹‡á¹‡o yassÄ• sÄ• siyÄ• bha
anuppÄ• so tu __vaá¹‡á¹‡assa_ sarabyaÃ±janalakkhaá¹‡assa __Ä• vutti_ punappunuccÄ•
katthaci bandhe samÄ• napadÄ• satti katthaci anuppÄ• so katthaci tadubhayaá¹ƒ, dvayena
nassÄ• dÄ«yate kavÄ«hi, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ madhurattaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ,
silesasamatÄ• nvitantuccantameva ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __ `
lakkhiyamubhayatthodÄ• harati ``yadeâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dinÄ• , ``munindiâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dinÄ•

127__._ idÄ• ni madhuraguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``madhuriâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __madhura
manoharattaá¹ƒ madhuraguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __padÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyÄ• vayavasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹
uparÅ«paripadehi samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 153/ __Ä• satti_ á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• yena k
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• sannatÄ• , __anuppÄ• so_ pubbuccÄ• ritavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puna
__vasÄ• _ vibhÄ• gena dvidhÄ• hoti. tattha __pubbÄ• _ padÄ• satti samasuti siyÄ• , pubbÄ
á¹-hÄ• namattÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi Ä• sannasutisaá¹…khatavaá¹‡á¹‡avutti hoti, __paro_ anu
sarabyaÃ±janasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbuccÄ• ritavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ punappunuccÄ• raá¹‡aá
udÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• disati. evaá¹ƒ katthaci bandhe padÄ• satti katthaci anuppÄ• so katthaci

vinimutto pana bandho viÃ±Ã±Å«hi assÄ• danÄ«yo na hoti. upari vakkhamÄ• nÄ• hi silesas
madhurattaá¹ƒ pana visesato assÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. madhurassa bandhassa bhÄ• voti
ca, anu pacchÄ• pÄ• so pakkhepoti ca, padÄ• satti ca anuppÄ• so cÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ vaso b
vaá¹‡á¹‡o yassÄ• ti ca, vaá¹‡á¹‡assa Ä• vuttÄ«ti ca viggaho.

<128> __yadÄ• esoâ€™ bhisambodhiá¹ƒ,

sampatto munipuá¹…gavo.

tadÄ• pabhuti dhammassa,

loke jÄ• to mahussavo_ ||

<128> eso munipuá¹…gavo __yadÄ• _ yato pabhuti __abhisambodhiá¹ƒ_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±
samadhigato, __tadÄ• pabhuti_ tato Ä• rabbha __dhammassa_ catusatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di
sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyasaá¹…khÄ• tassa __mahussavo_ mahanto abbhudayo nippaá¹-ip
tividhe __jÄ• to_ ahosÄ«ti. iha kvaci dÄ«ghatÄ• kataá¹ƒ sadisattaá¹ƒ, kvaci á¹-hÄ• nakataá¹
saá¹ƒyogakataá¹ƒ, kvaci aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tenÄ• ha ``siyÄ• samasuti pubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

128__._ __ ``yadiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 154/ eso munipuá¹…gavo yadÄ• __abhisambodh
__sampatto_ sasantÄ• ne uppÄ• danavasena sampÄ• puá¹‡i, __tadÄ• pabhuti_ tato paá¹-á
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dipabhedassa sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhamma
__loke_ kÄ• mÄ• dilokattaye jÄ• toti. iha ``yadÄ• esoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«ghakÄ• lavasena Ä• s
á¹-hÄ• navasena Ä• sannatÄ• , ``abhisambodhiá¹ƒ sampattoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒyogavasena
dhanitato Ä• sannatÄ• ti iccÄ• dinÄ• padÄ• satti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . abhisambujjhati etÄ• yÄ•
ca, munÄ«naá¹ƒ puá¹…gavoti ca, mahanto ca so ussavo cÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<129> __munindamandahÄ• sÄ• te, kundasandohavibbhamÄ• .

disantaâ€™ manudhÄ• vanti, hasantÄ• candakantiyo_ ||

<129> __kundÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kusumÄ• naá¹ƒ __sandoho_ samÅ«ho, tassa vibbhamo yesaá¹ƒ t
manuÃ±Ã±Ä• hasitÄ• ni candassa __kantiyo_ sobhÄ• yo __hasantÄ• _ viá¸• ambayantÄ•
anuvicaranti. iccatra __na_kÄ• rasahitassa __da_kÄ• rassa, __ta_kÄ• rassa cÄ• nuvattana

``indanÄ«ladaladvanda-sundaraá¹ƒ sirimandiraá¹ƒ.

munindanayanadvandaá¹ƒ, vindatiâ€™ ndÄ«varajjutiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iccaparamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

129__._ __ ``munindiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kundasandohavibbhamÄ• _ supupphitakundaku
__munindamandahÄ• sÄ• _ buddhassa manuÃ±Ã±Ä• hasitÄ• __candakantiyo_ nimmalac
__disantaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ, disÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ vÄ• __anudhÄ• vanti_ vidhÄ• vantÄ
__na_kÄ• rasahita__da_kÄ• rassa, __na_kÄ• rasahita__ta_kÄ• rassa ca Ä• vutti daá¹-á¹-ha
ceti \Be 155/ ca, munindassa mandahÄ• sÄ• ti ca, kundÄ• naá¹ƒ sandohoti ca, tassa vibbha
disantaá¹ƒ, disÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• antanti ca viggaho.

``indanÄ«ladaladvanda-sundaraá¹ƒ sirimandiraá¹ƒ.

munindanayanadvandaá¹ƒ, vindatiâ€™ ndÄ«varajjutiâ€™â€™ nti ||

idampi __na_kÄ• rasahita__da_kÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vuttiyÄ• aparamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tattha __indanÄ«ladaladvandasundaraá¹ƒ_ indanÄ«lamaá¹‡isakalikÄ• yugaá¸·amiva mano
tatoyeva sobhÄ• ya nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ munindanayanadvandaá¹ƒ __indÄ«vara
__vindati_ anubhoti, indÄ«varajjutisamÄ• nÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<130> __sabbakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi, nÄ• â€™ nuppÄ• so pasaá¹ƒsiyo.

yathÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• latÄ«mÄ• lÄ• , linalolÄ• limÄ• linÄ«_ ||

<130> yehi kehici Ä• vuttito anuppÄ• soti ce? netyÄ• ha __ ``sabbaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. sab
sukumÄ• rehi __vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi_ akkharehi anuppÄ• so __na pasaá¹ƒsiyo_ silÄ• ghanÄ«yo na
``yatheâ€™â€™ _ti taá¹ƒ udÄ• harati. __ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• latÄ«mÄ• lÄ• _ jÄ• tikusumadÄ• maá
__lolÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be 156/ kusumarasÄ• rabbha lolupÄ• naá¹ƒ __alÄ«naá¹ƒ_ bhamarÄ• naá¹
atthÄ«ti linalolÄ• limÄ• linÄ«.

130__._ vuttÄ• nuppÄ• sopi sabbakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi viracito na pasaá¹ƒsiyoti dassetuá¹ƒ
``sabbakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __sabbakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi_ sabbe
__anuppÄ• so_ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vuttilakkhaá¹‡o __na pasaá¹ƒsiyo_ silesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raviruddh
``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti tamudÄ• harati. __ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• latÄ«mÄ• lÄ• _ esÄ• jÄ• tisumanamÄ
byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ patantÄ• naá¹ƒ __lolÄ• naá¹ƒ_ gandhaluddhÄ• naá¹ƒ __alÄ«naá¹ƒ_ bh
pantiyuttÄ• ti. ettha __la_kÄ• rasseva punappunappayogena komalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vutti. mÄ• l
lolÄ• ca te alayo cÄ• ti ca, linÄ• ca te lolÄ• layo cÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• ti ca, sÄ• assa

<131> __mudÅ«hi vÄ• kevalehi,

kevalehi phuá¹-ehi vÄ• .

missehi vÄ• tidhÄ• hoti,

vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi samatÄ• yathÄ• _ ||

<131> samataá¹ƒ sambhÄ• veti __ ``mudÅ«hiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __kevalehi_ kevalap
sakalehi __mudÅ«hi_ catÅ«supi pÄ• desu sajÄ• tiyehi asithilakomalehi vÄ• __ka_kÄ• rÄ• d
silesapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• __kevalehi phuá¹-ehi vÄ• _ adhimattasutÄ«hi __bha_kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi
vÄ• akicchavacanÄ«ye kicchavacanÄ«yassa sukhumÄ• lavipariyayattÄ• __missehi_ vÄ• r
mudubhÅ«tasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hehi vÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi_ akkharehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi samatÄ• t
__ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _ti tividhamudÄ• harati.

131__._ idÄ• ni samataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``mudÅ«hiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __keval
sakalehi __mudÅ«hi_ sithilakomalehi vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi __ka_kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• __kevalehi phua
kevalakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡arahitattÄ• sakalehi akicchuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yehi adhimattasutÄ«hi __b
vÄ• __missehi_ yathÄ• vuttamuduphuá¹-asammissehi vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi s
tidhÄ• hotÄ«ti. yadi sithilakomalavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vicaritaá¹ƒ silesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassa, kicchuccÄ
phuá¹-avaá¹‡á¹‡ehi kataá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassa \Be 157/ ca virujjhatÄ«ti. __ ``ya
tividhamudÄ• harati.

kevalamudusamatÄ•

<132> __kokilÄ• lÄ• pasaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«,

munindÄ• lÄ• pavibbhamo.

hadayaá¹…gamataá¹ƒ yÄ• ti,

sataá¹ƒ deti ca nibbutiá¹ƒ_ ||

<132> __ ``kokileâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kokilÄ• naá¹ƒ_ karavÄ«kasakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __Ä• lÄ
saá¹ƒvadati pakÄ• sati sÄ«lenÄ• ti __kokilÄ• lÄ• pasaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«, _ taá¹ƒsadisoti attho, mu
visaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diaá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko saro tassa __vibbhamo_ vilÄ• so __sataá¹ƒ_ sappurisÄ• r
__hadayaá¹…gamataá¹ƒ_ manonusÄ• ritaá¹ƒ madhurabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, __nibbutiá¹ƒ_ nib

132__._ __ ``kokiliâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kokilÄ• naá¹ƒ_ karavÄ«kasakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __Ä• lÄ
__saá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«_ pakÄ• sanasÄ«lo, taá¹ƒsadisoti adhippÄ• yo, __munindassa_ sabbaÃ±Ã±
visaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikanÄ• dassa __vibbhamo_ vilÄ• so __sataá¹ƒ_ sappurisÄ• r
cittÄ• rÄ• dhitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __yÄ• ti_ ca, __nibbutiá¹ƒ_ sutasambandhena tesaá¹ƒyeva sÄ• c
ca_ dentopi hotÄ«ti. ettha __kokilÄ• lÄ• pa_saddena nissite nissayavohÄ• rena lÄ«lÄ• gahi

kevalaphuá¹-asamatÄ•

<133> __sambhÄ• vanÄ«yasambhÄ• vaá¹ƒ,

bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhavantaguá¹ƒ.

bhavantasÄ• dhanÄ• kaá¹…khÄ«,

ko na sambhÄ• vaye vibhuá¹ƒ_ ||

<133> __ ``sambhÄ• vanÄ«yeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 159/ __sambhÄ• vanÄ«yo_ Ä• daraá
sobhano bhÄ• vo adhippÄ• yo yassa taá¹ƒ. bhavantaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatoti __bhavantagu
__bhagavantaá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ. bhavassa saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa anto avasÄ• naá¹ƒ r
sampÄ• danamÄ• kaá¹…khati sÄ«lenÄ• ti __bhavantasÄ• dhanÄ• kaá¹…khÄ«, ko_ nÄ• ma
sambhÄ• vaye_ Ä• daraá¹ƒ na kareyya, karotyevÄ• ti attho.

133__._ __ ``sambhÄ• vanÄ«yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sambhÄ• vanÄ«yasambhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ sa
Ä• daraá¹‡Ä«yasobhanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bhavantaguá¹ƒ_ bhavassa antasaá¹…khÄ• taá
pabhuá¹ƒ __bhagavantaá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ __bhavantasÄ• dhanÄ• kaá¹…khÄ«_
katamo saá¹ƒsÄ• ravattijano __na sambhÄ• vaye_ Ä• daraá¹ƒ na kareyya, karotyeva. santo
sambhÄ• vanÄ«yo sambhÄ• vo yasseti ca, bhavassa antanti ca, bhavantaá¹ƒ gatoti ca, tass
Ä• kaá¹…khati sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca viggaho.

missakasamatÄ•

<134> __laddhacandanasaá¹ƒsagga-sugandhimalayÄ• nilo.

mandaâ€™ mÄ• yÄ• ti bhÄ«tova, munindamukhamÄ• rutÄ• _ ||

<134> __ ``laddhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. laddho candanatarÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggo paricayo tena
__sugandhÄ«_ surabhi malayÄ• nilodakkhiá¹‡apavamÄ• no munindassa mukhamÄ• rutÄ•

tÄ• disamuduttasÄ«talattasugandhasampattiyÄ• attano dÅ«ratarattÄ• __Ä• yÄ• ti_ anuvat
Ä• gamanakriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ.

134__._ __ ``laddhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 159/ __laddhacandanasaá¹ƒsaggasugandhimala
paá¹-iladdhacandanatarusÄ• rasamavÄ• yena sobhanagandhasamannÄ• gato malayadesa
__munindamukhamÄ• rutÄ• _ buddhassa mukhasurabhivÄ• sitapavanato __bhÄ«to iva_ tÄ
attani asambhavato bhÄ«tova __mandaá¹ƒ_ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ __yÄ• ti_ abhimukhametÄ«ti. cand
laddho ca so candanasaá¹ƒsaggoti ca, sobhano gandho yassÄ• ti ca, laddhacandanasaá¹ƒs
malayato Ä• gato aniloti ca, munindamukhato nikkhanto mÄ• rutoti ca viggaho. __manda_nt
ettha tividhasamatÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kokilÄ• lÄ• pasaá¹ƒvÄ• diâ€™â€™ ccÄ• ditividhalakkhiyassÄ•
kevalehiâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dinÄ• dassitalakkhaá¹‡attayena tulyatÄ• supÄ• kaá¹-Ä• vÄ• ti.

<135> __aniá¹-á¹-hurakkharappÄ• yÄ• , sabbakomalanissaá¹-Ä• .

kicchamuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• peta-byaÃ±janÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• _ ||

<135> sukhumÄ• latÄ• kathÄ«yati __ ``aniá¹-á¹-hurakkhareâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __aniá
__akkharÄ• ni_ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni __pÄ• yÄ• ni_ bahÅ«ni yassÄ• sÄ• tathÄ• , ``niá¹-á¹-hurÄ•
__pÄ• ya_ggahaá¹‡ena sÅ«citaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva __sabbehi_ kevalehi __komalehi_ sithilehi lag
__nissaá¹-Ä• _ niggatÄ• __kicchena_ dukkhena uccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tato apetÄ• ni apagatÄ• ni
anuvaditvÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• vidhÄ«yate.

135__._ idÄ• ni sukhumÄ• lataá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``aniá¹-á¹-hureâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __aniá
akakkasavaá¹‡á¹‡abahulÄ• __sabbakomalanissaá¹-Ä• _ aniá¹-á¹-hurakkharÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhu
sakalasithilavaá¹‡á¹‡avirahitÄ• __kicchamuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• petabyaÃ±janÄ• _ dukkhuccÄ• ra
vigataakkharasamannÄ• gatÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti. aniá¹-á¹-hurÄ• ni akkharÄ• ni
sabbe ca te komalÄ• ceti ca, tehi nissaá¹-Ä• ti \Be 160/ ca, kicchena uccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti ca, te
tÄ• ni byaÃ±janÄ• ni yassÄ• ti ca viggaho. niggahÄ«tÄ• gamo.

<136> __passantÄ• rÅ«pavibhavaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡antÄ• madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ.

caranti sÄ• dhÅ« sambuddha-kÄ• le keá¸·iparammukhÄ• _ ||

<136> udÄ• harati __ ``passantÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __rÅ«pavibhavaá¹ƒ_ rÅ«pasampatt
__giraá¹ƒ_ vÄ• caá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• sÄ• dhavo __keá¸·iparammukhÄ• _ kÄ«á¸·Ä• ya nicchan
katthÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sambuddhakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti.

136__._ __ ``passantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• lakkhiyamudÄ• harati, taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

<137> __alaá¹…kÄ• ravihÄ«nÄ• pi, sataá¹ƒ sammukhateâ€™ disÄ«.

Ä• rohati visesena, ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• tadujjalÄ• _ ||

<137> visiá¹-á¹-hassÄ• Ã±Ã±adhammassa abhÄ• vepiminÄ• vopÄ• deyo bandhoti Ä• ha _
alaá¹…kÄ• rehi vihÄ«nÄ• pi edisÄ« sukhumÄ• latÄ• __sataá¹ƒ_ paá¹‡á¸• itajanÄ• naá¹ƒ _
abhimukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• gocarattaá¹ƒ __Ä• rohati_ upagacchati, kimutaatthÄ• laá¹…
__tena_ sabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dinÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rena __ujjalÄ• _ dittÄ• pana __visesenÄ• _tis
manuÃ±Ã±Ä• ti.

137__._ __ ``alaá¹…kÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __edisÄ«_ evaá¹ƒvidhÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• _
atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravirahitÄ• pi __sataá¹ƒ_ paÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ __sammukhataá¹ƒ_ abhi
vacanavisayabhÄ• vanti attho __Ä• rohati_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __tadujjalÄ• _ tena sabhÄ• vav
atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena jotamÄ• nÄ• __visesena_ atisayena __ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ manuÃ±Ã±
ca, tena ujjalÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<138> __romaÃ±capiÃ±characanÄ• , \Be 161/ sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ• hitaddhanÄ«.

laá¸·antiâ€™ me munÄ«meghu-mmadÄ• sÄ• dhu sikhÄ• valÄ• _ ||

<138> tamudÄ• harati __ ``romaÃ±ceâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __romaÃ±cÄ• _ lomahaá¹ƒs
__piÃ±chÄ• ni_ barihÄ• ni {parihÄ• rÄ• ni (Katthaci) } tesaá¹ƒ __racanÄ• _ chattÄ• kÄ• rena
tathÄ• , ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti __vÄ• do_ vacanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsadisoyeva vÄ• , Ä• hito __dhan
tathÄ• , __munimeghena_ munisadisena munisaá¹…khÄ• tena vÄ• vÄ• ridena __ummadÄ
vÄ• __sikhÄ• valÄ• _ mayÅ«rÄ• __laá¸·anti_ lÄ«lopetÄ• vicaranti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ra

138__._ atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rayuttasukhumÄ• latamudÄ• harati __ ``romeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• din
lomahaá¹ƒsasadisÄ• romÄ• eva vÄ• piÃ±chÄ• naá¹ƒ barihÄ• naá¹ƒ racanÄ• chattÄ• kÄ•
__sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ• hitaddhanÄ«_ ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanasadisehi sÄ• dhuvÄ• dehi v
samannÄ• gatÄ• __munimeghummadÄ• _ munisadisena munisaá¹…khÄ• tena vÄ• megh
sÄ• dhusikhÄ• valÄ• _ sajjanasadisÄ• sÄ• dhuno eva vÄ• mayÅ«rÄ• __laá¸·anti_ lÄ«lope
asesavatthuvisayaá¹ƒ samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ amukhyapakkhe ``romaÃ±cÄ• viya sÄ• dhuvÄ
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, mukhyapakkhe ``piÃ±characanÄ• viya Ä• hitaddhanÄ« viya megho vi
upacaritabbaá¹ƒ. romaÃ±cÄ• eva piÃ±chÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ racanÄ• yesanti ca, ``sÄ• dh
Ä• hito ca so dhani ceti ca, sÄ• dhuvÄ• do Ä• hitaddhani yesanti ca, muni eva meghoti ca, t
sÄ• dhavo eva sikhÄ• valÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. ``munÄ«meghoâ€™â€™ ti ettha dÄ«ghattaá¹

<139> __sukhumÄ• lattamattheva, padatthavisayampi ca.

yathÄ• matÄ• disaddesu, kittisesÄ• dikittanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<139> na \Be 162/ kevalaá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• latÄ• saddeva, atthepÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``su
_miccÄ• di. __atthevÄ• _ti vijjateva, taá¹ƒ tu anocityagÄ• mmÄ• divajjanÄ• sambhavati. __
tamudÄ• harati. __matÄ• _disaddesu vattabbesu __kittisesÄ• _dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ __k

139__._ ayaá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• latÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ saddeva, atthepÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``s
_miccÄ• di. __sukhumÄ• lattamattheva padatthavisayampi ca_ padÄ• bhidheyyagocarampi
taÃ±ca ocityahÄ«nagÄ• mmadosaparihÄ• rena sijjhati. __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti tamudÄ• h
vattabbesu __kittisesÄ• _disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ __kittanaá¹ƒ_ kathananti. mato itiÄ• di yesaá¹ƒ ``j
pattoâ€™â€™ iccÄ• dÄ«namiti ca, kittiseso itiÄ• diyesaá¹ƒ ``devattaá¹ƒ gato, saggakÄ• yan
tyÄ• dÄ«namiti ca viggaho.

<140> __siliá¹-á¹-hapadasaá¹ƒsagga-

ramaá¹‡Ä«yaguá¹‡Ä• layo.

sabandhagÄ• ravo soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ,

sileso nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ ||

<140> silesaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``siliá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . siliá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhal
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ siliá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggena __ramaá¹‡Ä«yo_ man
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __bandhassa_ racanÄ• ya __gÄ• ravo_ asithilatÄ• , saha tena vatta
__sabandhagÄ• ravo_ti anuvaditvÄ• soyaá¹ƒ sileso nÄ• mÄ• ti vidhÄ«yate. __ ``taá¹ƒ yath
yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sileso, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi tÄ• diso daá¹-á¹-habbo, na tvayameveti __ ``taá¹ƒ y
saddassattho.

140__._ idÄ• ni silesaá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``siliá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• .
__siliá¹-á¹-hapadasaá¹ƒsaggaramaá¹‡Ä«yaguá¹‡Ä• layo_ á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi Ä• sa
vinyÄ• sahetu aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissitÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ samavÄ• yena manuÃ±Ã±aguá
__sabandhagÄ• ravo_ bandhagÄ• ravasaá¹…khÄ• taracanÄ• ya asithilabhÄ• vena saha pa
nÄ• mÄ• ti. sileso nÄ• ma bandhagÄ• ravo, tappaá¹-ipÄ• dakabandhopyettha silesoti vucca
padÄ• ceti ca, tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggoti ca, tena ramaá¹‡Ä«yoti ca, so eva guá¹‡oti ca, tassa Ä
bandhassa guruno bhÄ• voti ca, tena saha pavattatÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yathÄ• __ ``bA

<141> __bÄ• linduvibbhamacchedi-nakharÄ• valikantibhi.

sÄ• munindapadambhoja-kanti vo valitÄ• â€™ vataá¹ƒ_ ||

<141> __ ``bÄ• linduâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. bÄ• linduno paÃ±camÄ« {paÃ±camÄ«candassa (
manoharattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ chindati sÄ«lenÄ• ti __bÄ• linduvibbhamacchediyo_ paÃ±camÄ«can
__nakharÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nakhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• valiyo tÄ• saá¹ƒ __kantibhi_ sobhÄ• hi saha __valitÄ•
munindassa padÄ• niyeva ambhojÄ• ni padumÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ kanti. __vo_ tumhe sÄ• maÃ±Ã
pÄ• layatu.

141__._ __bÄ• lindu ... pe ... kantibhi_ taruá¹‡acandavilÄ• savinÄ• sanasabhÄ• vasamannÄ
saha __valitÄ• _ saá¹ƒyuttÄ• __sÄ• munindapadambhojakanti_ sÄ• sambuddhapÄ• dapa
__avataá¹ƒ_ rakkhatÅ«ti. bÄ• lo ca so indu cÄ• ti ca, tassa vibbhamoti ca, taá¹ƒ chindati sÄ«
nakhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• valiyoti ca, tÄ• saá¹ƒ kantÄ«ti ca, bÄ• linduvibbhamacchediyo ca tÄ• nakh
munindassa padÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tÄ• niyeva ambhojÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ kantÄ«ti ca viggaho.

<142> __ukkaá¹ƒsavanto \Be 164/ yo koci,

guá¹‡o yadi patÄ«yate.

udÄ• roâ€™ yaá¹ƒ bhave tena,

sanÄ• thÄ• bandhapaddhati_ ||

<142> udÄ• rattamavadhÄ• rayamÄ• ha __ ``ukkaá¹ƒsavantoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __yo koc
niyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __guá¹‡o_ cÄ• gÄ• tisayÄ• diko __ukkaá¹ƒsavanto_ adhimatto yadi __p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``bandhapaddhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• ro bhaveti v
tato siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``teniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __tena_ ukkaá¹ƒsavatÄ• guá¹‡ena __bandh
nÄ• thabhÅ«tena udÄ• raguá¹‡ena saha vattatÄ«ti __sanÄ• thÄ• , _ sampadÄ• vÄ• ti {sam
hoti.

142__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• rattamuddisati __ ``ukkaá¹ƒseâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __ukkaá¹ƒsava
guá¹‡o_ cÄ• gÄ• tisayÄ• diko saddÄ• valiyÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yo Ä• nubhÄ• vo __yadi pat
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yate, __ayaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡o __udÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma bhave. tena kiá¹ƒ payoja
padÄ• vali __tena_ ukkaá¹ƒsavatÄ• guá¹‡ena __sanÄ• thÄ• _ sappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti. ukkaa
nÄ• thena saha vattatÄ«ti ca, bandhassa paddhatÄ«ti ca viggaho.

<143> __pÄ• dambhojarajolitta-gattÄ• yetava gotama.

aho te jantavo yanti, sabbathÄ• nirajattanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<143> tamudÄ• harati __ ``pÄ• deâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __gotamÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ g
bhagavato pÄ• dambhojÄ• naá¹ƒ rajÄ• ni reá¹‡avo, tehi __littÄ• ni_ upadehitÄ• ni gattÄ• ni
janÄ• te jantavo sabbappakÄ• rena rajolavenÄ• pyanupalittattÄ• rajehi kilesasaá¹…khÄ• te
nirajÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo __nirajattanaá¹ƒ_ nikkilesabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __yanti_ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. __
rajasÄ• littÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva siyuá¹ƒ, bhavaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• darajasÄ• vilep
acchariyaá¹ƒ bhavato idanti attho.

143__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``pÄ• dambhojeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . bho gotama __ye_ s
__pÄ• dambhojarajolittagattÄ• _ pÄ• dapadumareá¹‡ulittamatthakanalÄ• á¹-Ä• disarÄ«rÄ•
sattÄ• __sabbathÄ• _ kilesasaá¹…khÄ• tarajojallehi anupalittattÄ• sabbappakÄ• rena __ni
vigatakilesarajobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __yanti_ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, __aho_ acchariyaá¹ƒ. rajolittÄ• nÄ• ma
siyuá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• darajasÄ• upalittepi satte niraje karosÄ«ti bhÄ• vo. iha bhagavato
dÄ«pito hoti. pÄ• dÄ• niyeva ambhojÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ rajÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tehi littÄ• ni gattÄ•
kilesehi niggatÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<144> __evaá¹ƒ jinÄ• nubhÄ• vassa, samukkaá¹ƒsoâ€™ tradissati.

paÃ±Ã±avÄ• vidhinÄ• â€™ nena, cintaye paramÄ«disaá¹ƒ_ ||

<144> ko panettha ukkaá¹ƒsavanto guá¹‡o yena bandho sanÄ• tho siyÄ• ti ce? Ä• ha __ ``
__eva_miti __jinÄ• nubhÄ• vassa_ sammÄ• sambuddhapabhÄ• vassa __samukkaá¹ƒso_ a
bandhe, tasmÄ• __jinÄ• nubhÄ• vena_ ukkaá¹ƒsavatÄ• guá¹‡ena bandho sanÄ• tho siyÄ•
pakÄ• ramimamaÃ±Ã±atrapiatidisanto Ä• ha __ ``paÃ±Ã±avÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paÃ±Ã
vidhinÄ• _ iminÄ• pakÄ• rena __edisaá¹ƒ_ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ __paraá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __cintaye_

144__._ idÄ• ni \Be 166/ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡anidassanaÃ±ca sissÄ• nusÄ• sanaÃ±ca dasset
_miccÄ• dinÄ• . __atra_ imissaá¹ƒ anantaragÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __evaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttakkamen
tathÄ• gatappabhÄ• vassa __samukkaá¹ƒso_ Ä• dhikkaá¹ƒ __dissati_ padissate, tasmÄ• ji
ukkaá¹ƒsavatÄ• guá¹‡ena bandho sanÄ• tho bhaveyya. __paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ pasatthaÃ±Ä• á¹
kamena Ä«disaá¹ƒ __paraá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __cintaye_ kappeyya.

<145> __udÄ• ro sopi viÃ±Ã±eyyo,

yaá¹ƒ pasatthavisesanaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• saro lÄ«lÄ• -

hÄ• sa_ {hÄ• so (Katthaci) } __hemaá¹…gadÄ• dayo_ ||

<145> aparamudÄ• rappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``udÄ• roâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. yaá¹ƒ
visesanaá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati, __sopi_ na pana yathÄ• vuttova udÄ• ro viÃ±Ã±eyyo. __ ``yatheâ€
kÄ«á¸·Ä• ya kÄ«á¸·atthaá¹ƒ saro, lÄ«lÄ• ya yutto hÄ• so, hemaá¹ƒ hemamayamaá¹…gadan
bÄ• hirattho. __Ä• di_saddena kusumadÄ• mamaá¹‡imekhalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. ayaá
bandhapharusagÄ• mmapariccÄ• gÄ• sambhavati.

145__._ aÃ±Ã±amapi udÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``udÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . yaá¹ƒ __pasa
pasaá¹ƒsanÄ«yavisesanaá¹ƒ hoti, sopi udÄ• roti viÃ±Ã±eyyo. __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti tamu
kÄ«á¸·Ä• ya kato saro. __lÄ«lÄ• hÄ• so_ lÄ«lÄ• ya yutto hÄ• so. __hemaá¹…gadÄ• dayo_
kÄ«á¸·atthÄ• ya saroti ca, lÄ«lÄ• ya yutto hÄ• soti ca, hemaá¹ƒ hemamayaá¹ƒ aá¹…gadanti
hemaá¹…gadaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, tÄ• ni Ä• dÄ«ni yesaá¹ƒ kusumadÄ• mamaá¹‡imekhalÄ• dÄ«na
bandhapharusagÄ• mmÄ• didosapariccÄ• gena sijjhati.

<146> __lokiyatthÄ• natikkantÄ• , _

\Be 167/ __kantÄ• sabbajanÄ• napi.

kanti nÄ• mÄ• â€™ tivuttassa,

vuttÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• rato_ ||

__yathÄ• ``munindaâ€™â€™ iccÄ• di_.

<146> kantiá¹ƒ kathayati __ ``lokiyiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . loke vidito __lokiyo, _ taá¹ƒ loki
abhidheyyaá¹ƒ __anatikkantÄ• _ anatÄ«tÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ kavÄ«namitaresaá¹ƒ vÄ• janÄ• na
kanti nÄ• mÄ• ti vuccati. ayaá¹ƒ pana saddaguá¹‡o ativuttassa vÄ• kyadosassa pariccÄ• ge
``ativuttassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. udÄ• haraá¹‡attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

146__._ idÄ• ni kantiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``lokiyiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __lokiyatthÄ• natikkantÄ•
pasiddhasaddatthamanatikkantÄ• __sabbajanÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sakalakavÄ«naá¹ƒ __kantÄ• _ ma
vuccate, sÄ• __ativuttassa_ ativuttadosassa __parihÄ• rato vuttÄ• _ dosaparihÄ• rapariccha
ativuttadosaparihÄ• rato eva kantiyÄ• siddhattÄ• tassa lakkhiyo eva etissÄ• hotÄ«ti adhip
ca, so ca so attho ceti ca viggaho. __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kantiyÄ• udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ das
_iccÄ• di. taá¹ƒ vuttameva.

<147> __atthabyattÄ• â€™ bhidheyyassÄ• -

neyyatÄ• saddatoâ€™ tthato.

sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ tadubhayÄ• neyya-

parihÄ• re padassitÄ• _ ||

__yathÄ• ``marÄ«ciâ€™â€™ ccÄ• di ca, ``manonuraÃ±janoâ€™â€™ ccÄ• di ca_.

<147> atthabyattiá¹ƒ \Be 168/ byaÃ±jayati __ ``atthabyattÄ• bhidheyyiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ
sambandhaatthassa saddato __atthato_ vÄ• sÄ• matthiyato vÄ• __aneyyatÄ• _ patÄ«ti aÃ
gatyantarÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , yato vuttaá¹ƒ ``dullabhÄ• vagatÄ« sadda-sÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ
atthabyatti vidhÄ«yate. sÄ• pana byÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aneyyÄ• didosavajjanÄ• ya jÄ• yate. tadubh
aneyyatÄ• neyyaparihÄ• re __padassitÄ• _ pakÄ• sitÄ• . paá¹-hamadutiyodÄ• haraá¹‡assa

147__._ idÄ• ni atthabyattiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``atthabyattiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __abhidheyya
__atthato_ atthasÄ• matthiyato ca __aneyyatÄ• _ tattheva vijjamÄ• nattÄ• saddassa atthas
vattabbassa abhÄ• vo __atthabyatti_ nÄ• ma, __tadubhayÄ• _ tehi dvÄ«hi jÄ• tÄ• __sÄ• a
atthabyatti __neyyaparihÄ• re_ neyyadosaparihÄ• rapadese __padassitÄ• _ pakÄ• sitÄ• ti.
sadda-sÄ• matthiyavilaá¹…ghinÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• atthapatÄ«ti pana vinÄ• saddaÃ±c
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupalabbhatÄ«ti iha ``saddato atthatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atthassa byatti patÄ
neyyaá¹ƒ Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ assa abhidheyyassÄ• ti ca, tassa bhÄ• voti ca, te ca te ubho sadd
avayavÄ• etissÄ• ti ca, neyyassa parihÄ• roti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _c
atthabyattiyÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡amanussÄ• reti __ ``mariâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dig
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

puna atthena yathÄ• ---

<148> __sabhÄ• vÄ• malatÄ• dhÄ«ra,

mudhÄ• pÄ• danakhesu te.

yato teâ€™ vanatÄ• nanta-

moá¸·icchÄ• yÄ• jahanti no_ ||

<148> puna \Be 169/ dutiye tu __dhÄ«rÄ• _ti Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ. __te_ tava pÄ• danakhesu _
pakatiparisuddhatÄ• __mudhÄ• _ tucchÄ• . kasmÄ• ti ce? __yato_ yasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _
sannatassa __anantassa_ nÄ• garÄ• jassa __moá¸·ino_ kirÄ«á¹-assa __avanatÄ• naá¹ƒ_ v
__anantÄ• naá¹ƒ_ moá¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ __chÄ• yÄ• _ chaviyo __no jahanti na_ pariccajanti, saÃ±
ettha nakhesu saÃ±chavittÄ• pÄ• danakhassa moá¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ nirantarappaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• byab
bhagavato pÄ• dÄ• ravindavandanaá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyÄ• phuá¹-aá¹ƒ gamyate.

148__._ __ ``puna atthena yathÄ• sabhÄ• viâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. dhÄ«ra __te_ tava pÄ• dan
pakatiparisuddhatÄ• __mudhÄ• _ tucchÄ• . kasmÄ• ti ce? __yato_ yasmÄ• __te_ caraá¹‡a
__avanatÄ• nantamoá¸·icchÄ• yÄ• _ pÄ• dÄ• natassa anantanÄ• garÄ• jassa kirÄ«á¹-assa
anantÄ• naá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ moá¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• kantiyo __no jahanti_ na vija
pahÄ• ya kirÄ«á¹-akantisadisÄ• te honti, tasmÄ• ettha candakiraá¹‡asannibhÄ• naá¹ƒ nak
moá¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ nakharaá¹ƒsÄ«hi amadditasakakantiyuttabhÄ• vamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• n
nirantarappaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato khattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ munindapÄ• dÄ• ravindad
sÄ• matthiyÄ• vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ gamyate. sassa bhÄ• voti ca, tena amalÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v
avanato ca so ananto cÄ• ti ca, tassa moá¸·Ä«ti ca, tassa chÄ• yÄ• yoti ca, dutiyapakkhe an
ceti ca, avanatÄ• naá¹ƒ anantamoá¸·Ä«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• yoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<149> __ ``bandhasÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±anti, yaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±uno.

dassanÄ• vasaraá¹ƒ patto, samÄ• dhi nÄ• maâ€™ yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡o_ ||

<149> samÄ• dhiphalaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• ha __ ``bandheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __ya_nti yaá¹ƒ samÄ•
gajjapajjamissabhÄ• vassa __sÄ• roti_ sabbassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ \Be 170/ tapparÄ• yattÄ• band
viÃ±Ã±uno_ sabbepi kavino __maÃ±Ã±anti_ cintenti jÄ• nanti, ayaá¹ƒ __samÄ• dhi nÄ• ma
__dassane_ pakÄ• sane __avasaraá¹ƒ_ okÄ• saá¹ƒ anottarattÄ• parassa sampatto uddiá¹-

149__._ idÄ• ni samÄ• dhayo niddisati __ ``bandhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __samaggÄ• ap
__yaá¹ƒ_ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ __ ``bandhasÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti pajjagajjavimissasaá¹…khÄ• tassa
maÃ±Ã±anti, ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi nÄ• ma guá¹‡o __dassanÄ• vasaraá¹ƒ patto_ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
patto hoti. bandhassa sÄ• roti ca, dassane avasaranti ca, taá¹ƒ pattoti ca viggaho.

<150> __aÃ±Ã±adhammo tatoâ€™ Ã±Ã±attha,

lokasÄ«mÄ• nurodhato.

sammÄ• Ä• dhÄ«yateâ€™ cceâ€™ so,

samÄ• dhÄ«ti niruccati_ ||

<150> kathamayaá¹ƒ saddavohÄ• ro bandhe ``samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«tyÄ• ha __
__aÃ±Ã±assa_ vatthuno pakatÄ• pekkhÄ• ya __dhammo_ guá¹‡o pasiddho, __tato_ tasmÄ
amukhye visaye __lokasÄ«mÄ• nurodhato_ lokappatÄ«tyanuvattanena __sammÄ• _ sÄ• dh
sÄ• dhuttaá¹ƒ __Ä• dhÄ«yate_ Ä• ropyate, __iti_ iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena __eso_ evaá¹ƒvidho
ti niruccatÄ«_tidha sammÄ• Ä• dhÄ«yatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• vuccatÄ«ti attho.

150__._ ``samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ro bandhavisaye kathaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti Ä•
nibbacanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±iâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. yasmÄ• __aÃ±Ã±adhamm
visayabhÅ«taamukhyato aÃ±Ã±assa mukhyavatthuno pasiddhaguá¹‡o, __tato_ \Be 171/ mu
amukhyavisaye __lokasÄ«mÄ• nurodhato_ lokavohÄ• ramariyÄ• dÄ• virodhabhÄ• vena lok
__Ä• dhÄ«yati_ á¹-hapÄ«yati, __iti_ iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena __eso_ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡o __ ``s
niruccati_ vuccatÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±assa dhammoti ca, lokassa sÄ«mÄ• ti ca, tassÄ• anurodhoti ca

samÄ• dhiuddesa

<151> __apÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ dhammo, sammÄ• Ä• dhÄ«yate kvaci.

nirÅ«pe rÅ«payuttassa, nirase sarasassa ca_ ||

<152> __adrave dravayuttassa, akattaripi kattutÄ• .

kaá¹-hinassÄ• â€™ sarÄ«repi, rÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kamÄ• siyÄ• _ ||

151-152__._ samÄ• dhÄ• navisayamÄ• ha __ ``apÄ• á¹‡eâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __kvaci_ á¹-h
pÄ• á¹‡avantÄ• naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __dhammo_ guá¹‡o __apÄ• á¹‡e_ pÄ• á¹‡avirahite
lokapatÄ«tyanuvattanena __Ä• dhÄ«yate_ Ä• ropyate, evamuparipi yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __
vatthuni, __kvacÄ«_ti sabbattha anuvattati. __asarÄ«re_ aghane asaá¹ƒhate vatthuni __kaá
__tesaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ __rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kamÄ

151-152__._ uddese ``samÄ• dhayoâ€™â€™ ti bahuvacanena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
``apÄ• á¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __kvaci_ kismiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• ne __pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ dhammo
__apÄ• á¹‡e_ pÄ• á¹‡arahitavatthumhi __sammÄ• _ lokapatÄ«tianusÄ• rena __Ä• dhÄ«yat
__rÅ«payuttassa_ rÅ«pavantavatthuno dhammo __nirÅ«pe_ rÅ«parahitavatthumhi, kvaci __
vatthuno dhammo __nirase_ rasarahite ca, kvaci __dravayuttassa_ dravavantavatthuno dha
dravarahite ca, \Be 172/ kvaci __kattutÄ• _ kattuguá¹‡o __akattaripi, _ kvaci __kaá¹-hinassa
vatthuno dhammo __asarÄ«repi_ sarÄ«rarahitepi sammÄ• Ä• dhÄ«yate. __tesaá¹ƒ_ chann

__rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kamÄ• _ ``apÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡inaâ€™â€™ nti uddiá¹-á¹-h
bhaveyyÄ• ti. na santi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• asseti ca, rÅ«pÄ• niggatoti ca, rÅ«pena yuttoti ca, rasÄ•
saha vattamÄ• noti ca, dravÄ• aÃ±Ã±oti ca, dravena dravabhÄ• vena yuttoti ca, kattuto aÃ±
bhÄ• voti ca, natthi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ assÄ• ti ca viggaho.

samÄ• dhiniddesa

apÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ dhammo

<153> __uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡indunÄ• nÄ• tha, divÄ• pi saha saá¹…gamÄ• .

viniddÄ• sampamodanti, maÃ±Ã±e kumudinÄ« tava_ ||

<153> __ ``uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __nÄ• thÄ• _ti lokattayekapaá¹-isaraá¹‡abhÅ«ta
Ä• lapati. tava uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• romadhÄ• tusaá¹…khÄ• tena puá¹‡á¹‡indunÄ• __saha saá¹…ga
kumudiniyo kumudÄ• karÄ• divÄ• pi __viniddÄ• _ vigatasoppÄ• __sampamodanti maÃ±Ã±
parikappemÄ«ti. ettha pÄ• á¹‡idhammassa suratarÅ«passa saá¹…gamassa viniddÄ• ya sam
Ä• ropitapumbhÄ• ve uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡indumhi, tathÄ• Ä• ropitaitthibhÄ• vÄ• su kumudi
samÄ• dhÄ• nato soyaá¹ƒ pasiddho dhammo ``samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tadabhidhÄ
atthÄ• nugÄ• mittÄ• saddikavohÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti, evamuparipi yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ.

153__._ tesu pÄ• á¹‡idhammasamÄ• dhino udÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• disati __ ``uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â
tuyhaá¹ƒ __uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡indunÄ• _ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• romamaá¹‡á¸• alasaá¹…khÄ• tapuá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamavÄ• yahetunÄ• __kumudinÄ«_ keravÄ• karasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• kumud
vikasitÄ• __sampamodanti maÃ±Ã±e_ atisantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hontÄ«ti kappemÄ«ti indusampan
ettha pÄ• á¹‡idhammasaá¹…khÄ• to suratasaá¹…gamo ca niddÄ• pagamo ca sampamodan
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡indukumudinÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tesu apÄ• á¹‡esu lokavohÄ• rÄ• natikkamm
pÄ• á¹‡idhammato pasiddhÄ• tayo atthÄ• idha samÄ• dhayo nÄ• ma, tappaá¹-ipÄ• dakaga
tadupacÄ• rena samÄ• dhÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. puá¹‡á¹‡o ca so indu ceti ca, uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• eva
vigatÄ• niddÄ• yehÄ«ti ca viggaho.

nirÅ«pe rÅ«payuttassa

<154> __dayÄ• rasesu mujjantÄ• , janÄ• â€™ matarasesviâ€™ va.

sukhitÄ• hatadosÄ• te, nÄ• tha pÄ• dambujÄ• natÄ• _ ||

<154> __ ``dayÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. nÄ• tha te pÄ• dambujesu Ä• natÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mavas

tilokakuharapavattino sattÄ• __amatarasesviva_ pÄ«yÅ«sarasesu viya __dayÄ• rasesu_ ka
``siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• do vise vÄ«riye, guá¹‡e rÄ• ge drave rasoâ€™â€™ ti {amarakosa III 3.226}
__mujjantÄ• _ nimujjamÄ• nÄ• __hatÄ• _ naá¹-á¹-hÄ• __dosÄ• _ vÄ• tÄ• dayo amatapakk
naá¹-á¹-hÄ• __dosÄ• _ rÄ• gÄ• dayo yesanti viggaho, tatoyeva __sukhitÄ• _ sukhaá¹ƒ kÄ•
pattÄ• gatÄ• ti attho.

154__._ idÄ• ni rÅ«padhammasamÄ• dhino udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddisati __ ``dayÄ• â€™â€™
__pÄ• dambujÄ• natÄ• _ caraá¹‡apadume paá¹‡atÄ• __janÄ• _ devamanussÄ• __amatar
__dayÄ• rasesu_ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akaruá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡esu __mujjantÄ• _ nimujjamÄ
vinaá¹-á¹-havÄ• tapittÄ• dayo vinaá¹-á¹-harÄ• gÄ• didosÄ• vÄ• __sukhitÄ• _ tatoyeva ajar
\Be 174/ itÄ• pattÄ• ti. ettha rÅ«payuttajale labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ mujjanaá¹ƒ nirÅ«pe dayÄ• gu
dayÄ• eva rasÄ• guá¹‡Ä• ti ca, amatÄ• eva rasÄ• ti ca, hatÄ• vÄ• tÄ• dayo rÄ• gÄ• dayo
pÄ• dÄ• ni eva ambujÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesu Ä• natÄ• ti ca viggaho.

``siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dovise vÄ«riye, guá¹‡e rÄ• ge draverasoâ€™â€™ ti {amarakosa III 3.226}
guá¹‡ajalesu vattati.

nirase sarasassa

<155> __madhurepi guá¹‡e dhÄ«ra, nappasÄ«danti ye tava.

kÄ«disÄ«manaso vutti, tesaá¹ƒ khÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nabho_ {he (Ce) } ||

<155> __ ``madhureâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. dhiyÄ• Ä«ratÄ«ti __dhÄ«ro, _ bho dhÄ«ra tava __
__guá¹‡e_ karuá¹‡Ä• dike __ye nappasÄ«danti_ pasÄ• daá¹ƒ na karonti, __khÄ• raguá¹‡Ä
__tesaá¹ƒ_ janÄ• naá¹ƒ __manaso vutti_ cittappavatti __kÄ«disÄ«_ti kimiva dissati, na viÃ±
``Ä«disÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yato tÄ• disaguá¹‡Ä• vabodhaparammukhÄ• mohandhakÄ• rasamba

155__._ idÄ• ni sarasadhammasamÄ• dhino udÄ• haraá¹‡amuddisati __ ``madhuriâ€™â€™
te __madhure api guá¹‡e_ pakatisundare karuá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• guá¹‡epi __ye_ hÄ«nÄ• dhi
__khÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ_ amadhuraguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __tesaá¹ƒ_ janÄ• naá¹ƒ __manaso vutt
kathaá¹ƒ ruhati. dhiyÄ• Ä«rati pavattatÄ«ti ca, kÄ• viya sÄ• dissatÄ«ti ca, khÄ• rÄ• guá¹‡
viggaho. ettha samÄ• dhi nÄ• ma rasahÄ«ne Ä• ropitarasayuttadhammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ madhur

adrave dravayuttassa

<156> __sabbatthasiddha \Be 175/ cÅ«á¸·aka-puá¹-apeyyÄ• mahÄ• guá¹‡Ä• .

disÄ• samantÄ• dhÄ• vanti, kundasobhÄ• salakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ ||

<156> __ ``sabbatthasiddhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. sabbatthasiddhassa mahÄ• munino cÅ«á¸·a
pÄ• tabbÄ• __kundasobhÄ• salakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ kundakusumassa sobhÄ• savantÄ• jutivijam
parito __disÄ• _ disantÄ• ni dhÄ• vanti.

156__._ idÄ• ni dravayuttasamÄ• dhino udÄ• haraá¹‡amuddisati __ ``sabbatthiâ€™â€™ _c
sabbakicce parinipphanna, nipphannehi sabbatthehi vÄ• samannÄ• gata he tathÄ• gata __
cÅ«á¸·akapuá¹-ena pÄ• tabbÄ• __kundasobhÄ• salakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ kundasobhÄ• hi samÄ• n
vÄ• __mahÄ• guá¹‡Ä• _ saá¹…khyÄ• mahantattÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vamahantattÄ• vÄ• maha
__samantÄ• _ samantato __disÄ• _ dasadisÄ• su dhÄ• vantÄ«ti. ettha dravayuttaguá¹‡abh
cÅ«á¸·akapuá¹-apeyyabhÄ• vo dravarahite guá¹‡e Ä• ropito samÄ• dhi nÄ• ma hoti. sabbe
siddhÄ• yasseti ca, cÅ«á¸·akameva puá¹-amiti ca, tena peyyÄ• ti ca, mahantÄ• ca te guá¹
sobhÄ• ti ca, tÄ• hi samÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yesanti ca viggaho.

akattari kattutÄ•

<157> __mÄ• rÄ• ribalavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kuá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• â€™ yudhÄ• .

lajjamÄ• nÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±avesena, jina pÄ• dÄ• natÄ• tava_ ||

<157> __ ``mÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. mÄ• royeva ari sattÅ«ti __mÄ• rÄ• rÄ«, _ tena, __
tassa vÄ• __balena_ senÄ• ya __vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ abhimukhaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• __nÄ• nÄ
176/ __Ä• yudhÄ• _ bhindivÄ• á¸·Ä• dayo __kuá¹‡á¹-hÄ• _ {bheá¹‡á¸• ivÄ• lÄ• dayo (Katth
pariccattatikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• tÄ• yeva kuá¹‡á¹-habhÄ• vappattiyÄ• __lajjamÄ• nÄ• _
``lokappatÄ«tÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• namamhÄ• kampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti lajjantÄ• __
pare amhe na jÄ• neyyuâ€™â€™ nti attano Ä• vudhavesaá¹ƒ parivattitvÄ• kusumavesena,
tava __pÄ• dÄ• natÄ• _ pÄ• desu sannatÄ• .

157__._ idÄ• ni kattudhammasamÄ• dhino udÄ• haraá¹‡amuddisati __ ``mÄ• rÄ• riâ€™â€™
mÄ• rÄ• ribalavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ mÄ• rasattunÄ• attano sattiyÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , mÄ• rÄ• ri
vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• abhimukhe pÄ• titÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• yudhÄ• _ anekappakÄ• rabhindivÄ
__kuá¹‡á¹-hÄ• _ atikhiá¹‡Ä• __lajjamÄ• nÄ• _ ``kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ lokapasiddhÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ
vippakÄ• ramahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti lajjantÄ• __aÃ±Ã±avesena_ ``kathamamhe pare na jÄ• ne
hitvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±abhÅ«tena pupphavesena tava __pÄ• dÄ• natÄ• _ pÄ• dasamÄ«pe natÄ•
kattudhammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ lajjanaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±avesena parivattanaÃ±ca Ä• nataÃ±ceti ime lajj
visayesu Ä• ropitÄ• samÄ• dhayo nÄ• ma honti. mÄ• ro eva arÄ«ti ca, balena vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ
balavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ca mÄ• rÄ• rino balaá¹ƒ senÄ• ti ca, tena vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ca, nÄ• nÄ•

yesanti ca, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vesoti ca, aÃ±Ã±o ca so veso cÄ• ti ca, pÄ• desu Ä• natÄ• ti ca vi

kaá¹-hinassa asarÄ«re

<158> __munindabhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• kÄ• lo-

dito bodhodayÄ• cale.

saddhammaraá¹ƒsinÄ• bhÄ• ti,

bhindamandhatamaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ_ ||

<158> __ ``mununda â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. \Be 177/ __bodho_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asa
udayapabbato tasmiá¹ƒ __kÄ• le_ rattipariyante abhinikkhantasamaye __udito_ pÄ• tubhÅ«
munindasadiso soyeva vÄ• __bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ sÅ«riyo __andhatamaá¹ƒ_ andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ
accantameva __saddhammaraá¹ƒsinÄ• _ saddhammasadisena saddhammasaá¹…khatena
padÄ• lento __bhÄ• ti_ sobhatÄ«ti.

158__._ idÄ• ni kaá¹-hinadhammasamÄ• dhino udÄ• haraá¹‡amuddisati __ ``munindiâ€™â
__bodhodayÄ• cale_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asadise sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…
rattikkhaye mÄ• raparÄ• jitasamaye vÄ• udito pÄ• tubhÅ«to __munindabhÄ• numÄ• _ mun
sÅ«riyo __andhatamaá¹ƒ_ pakatighanandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ bahalamohandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ __saddha
saddhammasadisena saddhammabhÅ«tena vÄ• kiraá¹‡ena __para_matisayena __bhindaá
sobhatÄ«ti. ettha thaddhadhammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhedanaá¹ƒ asarÄ«rabhÅ«te andhakÄ• re bud
nÄ• ma hoti. munÄ«naá¹ƒ indoti ca, soyeva bhÄ• numÄ• ti ca, bodho eva udayÄ• caloti ca,
ca viggaho.

<159> __vamanuggiranÄ• dyeâ€™ taá¹ƒ, guá¹‡avutyapariccutaá¹ƒ.

atisundaramaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu, kÄ• maá¹ƒ vindati gÄ• mmataá¹ƒ_ ||

<159> koci dhammo amukhyavisaye bandhe sobhate, na mukhyavisayeti dassanto Ä• ha _
_iccÄ• di. vamanaÃ±ca uggiranaÃ±ca, __Ä• di_saddena virecanÄ• dipariggaho. __etaá¹ƒ_
padhÄ• netarÄ• pasiddhavisayÄ• visayantarapariggahalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __vutti_ payogarÅ«p
aparigaá¸·itaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ amukhyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __atisundaraá¹ƒ_ accantamanoharamalaá¹…
tu_ itaraá¹ƒ pana mukhyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kÄ• maá¹ƒ_ ekantena \Be 178/ __gÄ• mmataá
bandhe tassÄ• nucitabhÄ• vato __vindati_ paá¹-ilabhati pasavatÄ«ti attho.

159__._ idÄ• ni imesuyeva pÄ• á¹‡idhammÄ• dÄ«su koci dhammo amukhyavisaye payutto
apasatthoti dassento __ ``vamanuggiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __etaá¹ƒ vamanuggiranÄ•
vamanauggiranavirecanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __guá¹‡avutyapariccutaá¹ƒ_ amukhyapayogato agaá¸·it
__atisundaraá¹ƒ_ sabbesaá¹ƒ atipiyaá¹ƒ hoti, __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu_ uttato byatirekaá¹ƒ mukhya
vamanuggiranÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana __kÄ• maá¹ƒ_ ekantena __gÄ• mmataá¹ƒ_ sabhÄ• vaappiya
sevatÄ«ti. vamanaÃ±ca uggiranaÃ±ceti ca, tÄ• ni Ä• dÄ«ni yasseti ca, guá¹‡Ä• appadhÄ• n
apariccutanti ca viggaho.

<160> __kantÄ«naá¹ƒ vamanabyÄ• jÄ• , munipÄ• danakhÄ• valÄ«.

candakantÄ« pivantÄ«va, nippabhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karontiyo_ ||

<160> udÄ• harati __ ``kantÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __munino_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa
seá¹‡iyo __kantÄ«naá¹ƒ_ attano nirantaraá¹ƒ nissarantÄ«naá¹ƒ sobhÄ• visesÄ• naá¹ƒ __va
uggiranalesena __candakantÄ«_ candacchaviyo sabbattha patthaá¹-attÄ• __pivantÄ«va_ p
takkemi. kÄ«disÄ« viyÄ• ti parikappanÄ• bÄ«jamÄ• ha __ ``nippabhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __
__nippabhaá¹ƒ_ pabhÄ• virahitaá¹ƒ __karontiyo_ vidahamÄ• nÄ• . idaÃ±hi kappanÄ• bÄ«ja
nakhasobhÄ• liá¹…ganena candassa sobhÄ• vato nippabhattaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• mahattaÃ±ca
candakantÄ« pivantÄ«ti parikappeti kantÄ«naÃ±ca vamanabyÄ• jaá¹ƒ.

160__._ iá¹-á¹-havisaye payuttavamanuggiranÄ• dÄ«namudÄ• haraá¹‡amuddisati __ ``kant
__munipÄ• danakhÄ• valÄ«_ munipÄ• danakhaseá¹‡iyo __kantÄ«naá¹ƒ_ attano candamar
__vamanabyÄ• jÄ• _ uggiranalesena __taá¹ƒ_ nimmalacandaá¹ƒ __nippabhaá¹ƒ karontiyo_
patthaá¹-attÄ• nippabhaá¹ƒ karontiyo __candakantÄ«_ candaraá¹ƒsiyo \Be 179/ pivanti ma
nakharaá¹ƒsÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbattha patthaá¹-attÄ• sappabhassÄ• pi candassa nippabhattaÃ±c
adhikattaÃ±ca disvÄ• candakantÄ« pivanti iveti nakhÄ• valÄ«naá¹ƒ candakantipivanaÃ±ca
pakati na hoti, byÄ• jamiti kavinÄ• parikappitaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha bhattasitthÄ• dimukhyavisayato
aÃ±Ã±akantisaá¹…khataamukhyavisaye payuttaá¹ƒ vamanaá¹ƒ guá¹‡avuttÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaa
munino pÄ• dÄ• ti ca, tesu nakhÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• valiyoti ca, candassa kantiyoti ca, nigga
viggaho.

<161> __acittakattukaá¹ƒ rujha-miccevaá¹ƒ guá¹‡akamma taá¹ƒ_ {guá¹‡akammakaá¹ƒ (Ce

sacittakattukaá¹ƒ peâ€™ taá¹ƒ, guá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ yaduâ€™ ttamaá¹ƒ_ ||

<161> yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ nigameti __ ``acittaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . iccevaá¹ƒ acitto kattÄ•
__acittakattukaá¹ƒ_. guá¹‡o kammaá¹ƒ yassa taá¹ƒ __guá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ. ta_Ã±ca vamanÄ•
bhavati bandhocitattÄ• . nakhÄ• valiyo hi acittakattÄ• ro, kantiyo guá¹‡akammanti vamanam

nedameva rujhanti Ä• ha __ ``sacittaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __etaá¹ƒ_ vamanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sacittakattukampiyadiguá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, __uttamaá¹ƒ_ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bandhocitattÄ• .

161__._ anantarodÄ• haraá¹‡assa pasatthattaÃ±ca kammani guá¹‡e sati sacittakattukavam dassento __ ``acittakattukaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __iccevaá¹ƒ_ iminÄ• pakÄ• rena _ nakhÄ• valisaá¹…khÄ• taaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akakattuvantaá¹ƒ __guá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ_ nakhakantisaá¹…khÄ• taappadhÄ• nakammavantaá¹ƒ vamanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __rujhaá¹ƒ_ racan hoti, __etaá¹ƒ_ vamanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __sacittakattukampi_ saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akakattuvantampi __ amukhyakammaá¹ƒ ce, __uttamaá¹ƒ_ visiá¹-á¹-hameva, ``kantÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti bhÄ• vasa vamanakriyÄ• ya kammattaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati. natthi cittaá¹ƒ yesanti ca, acittÄ• kattÄ• ro yass kammaá¹ƒ yasseti ca, saha \Be 180/ cittena vattamÄ• noti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. __iti_ nidassane _ nipÄ• to, atha vÄ• vacanavacanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ {vacanavacanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } ni

<162> __uggirantova sa sneha-rasaá¹ƒ jinavaro jane.

bhÄ• santo madhuraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ na sampÄ«á¹‡aye janaá¹ƒ_ ||

<162> tadudÄ• harati __ ``uggirantovÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __so_ jinavaro __jane_ sak __sneharasaá¹ƒ_ attano pemasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ anurÄ• gaá¹ƒ __uggirantova_ vamanto viy atipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo __kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ na sampÄ«á¹‡aye, _ sabbameva kattÄ• sacitto, sneharaso guá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ.

162__._ idÄ• ni sacittakakattupakkhe udÄ• haraá¹‡amuddisati __ ``uggirantoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ __jane_ sakalasattanikÄ• ye __sneharasaá¹ƒ_ attano pemasaá¹…khÄ• taanurÄ• gaá¹ƒ __u __madhuraá¹ƒ_ Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹ƒ_ saddhamma yathÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vadanto __kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ_ kÄ«disaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ __na sampÄ«á¹‡aye, _ p uggiranaá¹ƒ jinavarasaá¹…khatasacittakakattuvantampi sneharasasaá¹…khÄ• taamukhyak hoti. sneho eva raso anurÄ• goti viggaho.

<163> __yo saddasatthakusalo kusalo nighaá¹‡á¹-u-

chandoalaá¹…katisu niccakatÄ• bhiyogo.

soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ kavittavikalopi kavÄ«su saá¹…khya-

mogayha vindati hi kittiâ€™ mamandarÅ«paá¹ƒ_ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mipÄ• daviracite

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

guá¹‡Ä• vabodho nÄ• ma tatiyo paricchedo.

<163> ganthantarÄ• hitavÄ• sanÄ• ya, \Be 181/ tadanubandhapaá¹-ibhÄ• ne cÄ• vijjamÄ• kavitÄ• kitti ca tadanugatÄ• samupalabbhatÄ«ti samanusÄ• sati __ ``yoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• d byÄ• karaá¹‡e kismiÃ±ci ``idameveâ€™â€™ ti niyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __kusalo_ cheko __nigh ca __chandasi_ vuttijÄ• tippapaÃ±capakÄ• sakachandovicitisatthe ca __alaá¹…katisu_ alaá na kevalaá¹ƒ saddasattheyeva, atha ca pana __nicca_manavarataá¹ƒ divÄ• ca ratto ca kat racanÄ• visaye yassa soyaá¹ƒ __kavittavikalopi_ bandhakaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• takaviguá¹‡ap kaviguá¹‡opetesu __saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ_ gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __ogayha_ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• __amandarÅ __kittiá¹ƒ_ parisuddhabandharacanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tappabhavaá¹ƒ khyÄ• taá¹ƒ __vindati_

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re mahÄ• sÄ• minÄ• mikÄ• yaá¹ƒ

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ

guá¹‡Ä• vabodhaparicchedo tatiyo.

163__._ idÄ• ni uddesakkamena saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re niddisitvÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡anighaá¹‡á¹ nirantarÄ• bhiyogo ihalokiyÄ• dimahantayasassa kÄ• raá¹‡amiti sissÄ• namanusÄ• santo _ saddasatthakusaloâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __yo_ theranavamajjhimesu koci __saddasat saddÄ• nusÄ• sanabyÄ• karaá¹‡avisaye pakatipaccayÄ• divibhÄ• gakappanÄ• ya cheko __ abhidhÄ• nachandoalaá¹…kÄ• rasatthesupi __kusalo_ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvibhÄ• gabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ p __niccakatÄ• bhiyogo_ dhÄ• raá¹‡amanasikÄ• ravasena niccaá¹ƒ katussÄ• ho hoti. __so ay __kavittavikalopi_ pakatisiddhakabbaracanaguá¹‡arahitopi __kavÄ«su saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ_ kabl __ogayha_ kabbakaraá¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• dipakÄ• rena ogÄ• hetvÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anaá __amandarÅ«paá¹ƒ_ anappakasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atibahuá¹ƒ __kittiá¹ƒ_ niddosaá¹ƒ sattharacan puÃ±Ã±asaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ, tappabhavaá¹ƒ pasiddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• __vindati_ labhatevÄ• ti. yathÄ• vu bandhassa ekantakÄ• raá¹‡ameva. vuttaá¹ƒ hi ---

``sÄ• bhÄ• vikÄ« ca paá¹-ibhÄ• ,

sutaÃ±ca bahunimmalaá¹ƒ.

amando cÄ• bhiyogoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ,

hetu hotiâ€™ ha bandhaneâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa I 103} ||

tattha __sÄ• bhÄ• vikÄ«_ sabhÄ• vasiddhÄ• __paá¹-ibhÄ• ca_ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca __bahu nim
nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ __sutaÃ±ca amando abhiyogo_ ca anappako abhyÄ• so ceti ayameso sabbopi
kabbaracanÄ• yaá¹ƒ __hetu hoti_ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti. sadde sÄ• sati ettha etenÄ• ti
tappaccayaÃ±ca __ta_ssa __thÄ• _desaÃ±ca katvÄ• saddasatthanti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, sadda
nighaá¹‡á¹-u ca chando ca alaá¹…kati alaá¹…kÄ• raÃ±ceti ca viggaho, ettha __alaá¹…kati_
napuá¹ƒsako hoti, niccaá¹ƒ kato abhiyogo asseti ca, kavino bhÄ• voti ca, tena vikaloti ca, an
sabhÄ• vo yasseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ranissaye

tatiyo paricchedo.

4. atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• vabodhapariccheda

<164> __atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasahitÄ• , saguá¹‡Ä• bandhapaddhati.

accantakantÄ• kantÄ• va_ {yatoaccantakantÄ• va (Katthaci) }, __vuccantete tatoâ€™ dhun

<164> evaá¹ƒ \Be 183/ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re paricchijja sampatyatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ bod
``atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __saguá¹‡Ä• _ yathÄ• vuttehi pasÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi sa
__bandhapaddhati_ kabbaracanaá¹ƒ. alaá¹…karÄ«yati kantiá¹ƒ nÄ«yati bandho etehi sarÄ«
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , tehi atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi jÄ• tyÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ehi __sahitÄ• _ saá¹ƒyuttÄ•
patibbatÄ• diguá¹‡opetÄ• __atthena_ dhanena __alaá¹…kÄ• rena_ Ä• bharaá¹‡ena __sah
aá¹…ganÄ• viya. yato __accantakantÄ• _ atisayaramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• siyÄ• , __tato_ tena kÄ• n
avasaraá¹ƒ pattÄ• , te __adhunÄ• _ idÄ• ni __vuccante_ kathÄ«yanti.

164__._ evaá¹ƒ saddÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tannissayaá¹ƒyeva
atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabandhamÄ• rabhanto __ ``atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• riâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha.
yathÄ• vuttapasÄ• dÄ• disaddaguá¹‡ayuttÄ• __bandhapaddhati_ pajjagajjÄ• dipabhedÄ• n
__atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasahitÄ• _ sabhÄ• vavuttivaá¹…kavuttisaá¹…khÄ• tena atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ
atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasahitÄ• kantÄ• iva_ patibbatÄ• dÄ«hi guá¹‡ehi yuttÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡araja
gÄ«veyyakaá¹-akanÅ«purÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bharaá¹‡ehi ca yuttÄ• aá¹…ganÄ• va __accantakan
ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , __tato_ tasmÄ• __te_ atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• __adhunÄ• _ dÄ• ni vuccante
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• etehÄ«ti ca, atthassa alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ti ca, tehi sahitÄ• ti ca, guá¹‡ehi saha
bandhassa paddhatÄ«ti ca, accantaá¹ƒ atisayena kantÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<165> __sabhÄ• vavaá¹…kavuttÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhedÄ• dvidhÄ• alaá¹ƒkriyÄ• .

paá¹-hamÄ• tattha vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• vibhÄ• vinÄ«_ ||

<165> katippabhedÄ• te iccÄ• ha ``sabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ iccÄ• di. sabhÄ• vavutti vaá¹…kav
pabhedena __alaá¹ƒkriyÄ• _ atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dvi__dhÄ• _dvippakÄ• rÄ• . \Be 185/ tesu
__ ``paá¹-hamÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tattha_ tÄ• su __paá¹-hamÄ• _ sabhÄ• vavutti __vatt
jÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• dabbasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ __nÄ• nÄ• _ vicittÄ• , na dvekÄ• va __avatthÄ•
pakÄ• sikÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vamanekap
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti sabhÄ• vavutti nÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo,
padatthasarÅ«passa tathÄ• tathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• dakattena vuttiyÄ• {dattiyÄ• (Katthaci) } jÄ• ti

165__._ pasatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• {pasatthÄ• dialaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• (Katthaci) } pabhedato ettak
``sabhÄ• viâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __alaá¹ƒkriyÄ• _ atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• sabhÄ• vavaá
pabhedato __dvidhÄ• _ dvippakÄ• rÄ• honti. __tattha_ tÄ• sudvÄ«su __paá¹-hamÄ• _ sab
jÄ• tiguá¹‡akriyÄ• dabbalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __nÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• vibhÄ• vin
hoti. ettha jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• rasabhÄ• vapakÄ• sinÄ« sabh
guá¹‡Ä• dicatubbidhapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tajÄ• tiyÄ• tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi paá
nÄ• ma hoti. jÄ• tyÄ• dipadatthÄ• naá¹ƒyeva yathÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ hitvÄ•
vatthuparikappitaatisayopamÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• disarÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹…kasabhÄ• vaá
nÄ• ma. yabhÄ• vo ca vaá¹…ko cÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ vuttÄ«ti ca, alaá¹ƒkaronti etÄ• hÄ«ti ca, n
avatthÄ• cÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ---

<166> __lÄ«lÄ• vikantisubhago,

disÄ• thiravilokano.

bodhisattaá¹…kuro bhÄ• saá¹ƒ,

viroci vÄ• camÄ• sabhiá¹ƒ_ ||

<166> __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _ti taá¹ƒ udÄ• harati. __lÄ«lÄ• ya_ vilÄ• sena vihitÄ• ya __vikar
sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tena __subhago_ sundaro __disÄ• su_ dasasu __thira_m
__bodhisattaá¹…kuro_ tadahujÄ• to mahÄ• bodhisatto __Ä• sabhiá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ_ ``aggohar
tiÄ• dikamuttamaá¹ƒ nibbhayavacanaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• saá¹ƒ_ vadanto __viroci_ visesena ramaá

sabhÄ• vavutti. evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tisabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dayopi parikappanÄ«yÄ• .

166__._ idÄ• ni sabhÄ• vavuttiyÄ• udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• --- lÄ«lÄ• vikantiâ€
__lÄ«lÄ• vikantisubhago_ vilÄ• sagamanena sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rena sundaro __disÄ• thira
acalaolokano __bodhisattaá¹…kuro_ mahÄ• bodhisattaá¹…kuro __Ä• sabhiá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ_
abhÄ«tavacanaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• saá¹ƒ_ vadanto __viroci_ asobhÄ«ti. iha bodhisattasaá¹…khÄ• t
lÄ«lÄ• vikantidisÄ• thiravilokanavaconicchÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khatÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthÄ• naá¹ƒ pak
dabbasabhÄ• vavuttÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• . esÄ• yeva dabbagatagatyÄ• divicitrasarÅ«paá¹ƒ ala
nÄ• ma, dabbagatagatyÄ• dayo pana alaá¹ƒkiriyamÄ• nattÄ• alaá¹ƒkiriyÄ• nÄ• ma. jÄ• tig
evameva daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . lÄ«lÄ• ya yuttÄ• vikantÄ«ti ca, tÄ• ya subhagoti ca, disÄ• su thi
yasseti ca, bodhiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sattoti ca, soyeva aá¹…kuroti ca, usabhassa bhÄ• voti c
bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• akampanÄ«yÄ• á¹-hiti Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, akampabhÄ• vato ter
Ä• sabhÄ« nÄ• ma hoti.

<167> __vutti vatthusabhÄ• vassa, yÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• sÄ• parÄ• bhave.

tassÄ• â€™ nantavikappattÄ• , hoti bÄ«jopadassanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<167> dutiyamÄ• ha \Be 186/ __ ``vuttiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __vatthuno_ jÄ• tyÄ• dirÅ«p
yassaá¹ƒ avatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yÄ• disaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tassa aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vena tassa rÅ«pass
__vutti_ vacanaá¹ƒ. __parÄ• bhave_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• vaá¹…kavutti nÄ• ma siyÄ• . kiá¹ƒ sÄ• sÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __tassÄ• _ vaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• __anantavikappattÄ• _
__bÄ«jassa_ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• sakalabyattibyÄ• pisÄ• maÃ±Ã±arÅ«passa yato pare vicittÄ• l
__upadassanaá¹ƒ_ kathanaá¹ƒ hoti niravasesÄ• bhidhÄ• nassa kenÄ• pyasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ

167__._ idÄ• ni vaá¹…kavuttiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vuttiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __vatthusabhÄ• v
jÄ• tyÄ• dipadatthasambandhino tÄ• su tÄ• su avatthÄ• su yo sabhÄ• vo vijjati, tassa sabhÄ
vijjamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ hitvÄ• vattuparikappitena atisayaupamÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• diaÃ±Ã±apakÄ
kathanaá¹ƒ atthi, __sÄ• parÄ• bhave_ sabhÄ• vavuttito aÃ±Ã±Ä• vaá¹…kavutti nÄ• ma siy
vaá¹…kavuttiyÄ• __anantavikappattÄ• _ appamÄ• á¹‡apakkhattÄ• kathanena parisamÄ• p
tassa anantapakkhassa pariggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __bÄ«jopadassanaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• raá¹‡amattassa
vakkhamÄ• nabhedato ekamekampi attanÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ anantabhedapariggahajÄ• nanattha
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• voti ca, anantÄ• vikappÄ• yassa sabhÄ• vasseti ca, tassa bhÄ• voti
ca viggaho.

vaá¹…kavuttiatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rauddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<168> __tatthÄ• â€™ tisayaupamÄ• -

rÅ«pakÄ• vuttidÄ«pakaá¹ƒ.

akkhepoâ€™ tthantaranyÄ• so,

byatireko vibhÄ• vanÄ• _ ||

169. __hetukkamo \Be 187/ piyataraá¹ƒ, samÄ• saparikappanÄ• .

samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ya-vuttibyÄ• jopavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_ ||

170. __visesa ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ,

sileso tulyayogitÄ• .

nidassanaá¹ƒ mahantattaá¹ƒ,

vaÃ±canÄ• â€™ ppakatatthuti_ ||

<171> __ekÄ• vali aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sahavutti virodhitÄ• .

parivuttibbhamobhÄ• vo, missaâ€™ mÄ• sÄ« rasÄ« iti_ ||

<172> __ete bhedÄ• samuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , bhÄ• vo jÄ«vitamuccate.

vaá¹…kavuttÄ«su poseti, sileso tu siriá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ_ ||

168-172__._ yathoddesaá¹ƒ niddisitukÄ• mo uddisati __ ``tattheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __tatthÄ
vaá¹…kavuttiyaá¹ƒ ``ete bhedÄ• samuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. __sam
saá¹…khepanayena vuttÄ• . atisayo upamÄ• rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ Ä• vutti dÄ«pakaÃ±ca, __samÄ•
ca, viseso ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• ro ca, __jÄ«vitamuccate_ti tadabhÄ• ve bandhassa chavasso
sileso tu __vaá¹…kavuttÄ«su_ sabhÄ• vavuttiá¹ƒ hitvÄ• vatthusabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ya
parikappanarÅ«pÄ• su atisayÄ• dÄ«su vuttÄ«su __paraá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ_ kantiá¹ƒ poseti taá¹ƒ pÅ

168-172__._ bhedavantÄ• naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vakathanaá¹ƒ uddesakkamena p
alaá¹…kÄ• rehi uddisanto __ ``tatthÄ• tisaya ... pe ... rasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• catukkam
tissaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kavuttiyaá¹ƒ __iti_ evaá¹ƒ __ete_ paÃ±catiá¹ƒsa __bhedÄ• samuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vuttÄ• ti. etesaá¹ƒ pana padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho niddese Ä• vibhavissati. iminÄ• bhÄ• vo ca siles

dÄ«peti. __bhÄ• vo_ bhÄ• vÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro __jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ_ bandhassa pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«toti vuc
bandhassa chavasarÄ«rassa viya anupÄ• deyyattÄ• , __sileso tu_ silesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro pan
atisayopamÄ• divaá¹…kavuttÄ«su __para_mukkaá¹ƒsabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __siriá¹ƒ_ sobhaá¹ƒ __pc

niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<173> __pakÄ• sikÄ• visesassa,

siyÄ• â€™ tisayavutti yÄ• .

lokÄ• tikkantavisayÄ• ,

lokiyÄ• ti ca sÄ• dvidhÄ• _ ||

<173> tatthÄ• tisayavuttÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va niddisanto Ä• ha __ ``pakÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ
vatthugatassÄ• timattassa pakÄ• sikÄ• yÄ• ti anuvaditvÄ• sÄ• atisayavutti siyÄ• ti vidhÄ«y
ukkaá¹ƒsassa paá¹-ipÄ• dikÄ• vutti __atisayavutti_. sÄ• ca duvidhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``lokaâ€™
lokappatÄ«tiá¹ƒ atikkanto visayo gocaro yassÄ• sÄ• __lokÄ• tikkantavisayÄ• _ ca loke bha
lokaá¹-hitimanatikkantattÄ• ti __lokiyÄ• _ cÄ• ti atisayavutti __dvidhÄ• _ dvippakÄ• rÄ• bha

173__._ idÄ• ni uddesakkamena atisayavuttiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``pakÄ• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ•
jÄ• tyÄ• dipadatthagataadhikavisesassa __yÄ• _ vutti pakÄ• sikÄ• , sÄ• atisayavutti nÄ• m
atisayavutti __lokÄ• tikkantavisayÄ• _ ca jÄ• tyÄ• dipadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• sabhÄ• vasaá¹…khatalokaá¹-hityÄ• tikkantavisayattÄ• lokÄ• tikkanta visayÄ• ti ca _
yathÄ• vuttalokamanatikkamma pavattanato lokiyÄ• ti cevaá¹ƒ __dvidhÄ• _ dvippakÄ• rÄ•
atisayassa vuttÄ«ti ca, lokaá¹ƒ atikkanto visayo etissÄ• ti ca, loke bhavÄ• ti ca viggaho. ``vis
pakÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ ti pasiddhaguá¹‡Ä• nuvÄ• dena \Be 189/ sÄ• atisayavutti siyÄ• ti ap
atisayavuttividhÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, yathÄ• ``yo kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«, so devadattoâ€™â€™ ti. anuvÄ
uparipyevameva daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<174> __lokiyÄ• tisayasseâ€™ te,

bhedÄ• ye jÄ• tiÄ• dayo.

paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yate tvaâ€™ jja,

lokÄ• tikkantagocarÄ• _ ||

<174> ayaá¹ƒ dvippakÄ• rÄ• atisayavutti sabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dÄ«hi bhinnÄ• ti ce? Ä• ha __ ``
__jÄ• tiÄ• dayo_ yato padatthassa vicittaá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti vicittasarÅ«papaá¹-ipÄ•
alaá¹…kÄ• ro, alaá¹…kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ tu vatthumattaá¹ƒ, tato sabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dayo __ye bhedÄ
lokiyÄ• tisayassa bhedÄ• , yathÄ• sarÄ«re yaá¹ƒ sahajaá¹ƒ sundarattaá¹ƒ, tassa posakÄ• p
alaá¹…kÄ• roti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ bandhepyalaá¹…kÄ• riyavatthunimittaá¹ƒ dhammattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
ukkaá¹ƒsoti vuccati. sÄ• ca vutti __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_saddena vuccate. sÄ• pana atisayavuttiy
``lokiyÄ• tisayassete, bhedÄ• ye jÄ• tiÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ _ti. yato evaá¹ƒ, tato lokÄ• tikkanta
dassanÄ«yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tu_saddo bhede. __ajja tu_ idÄ• ni
paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yateti sambandho.

174__._ idÄ• ni esÄ• dvippakÄ• rÄ• pi atisayavuttisabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dÄ«hi anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti da
_ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __jÄ• tiÄ• dayo_ jÄ• tiguá¹‡Ä• dipadatthagatavicittasarÅ«passa pakÄ• sar
``jÄ• tyÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• jÄ• tisabhÄ• vavuttiguá¹‡asabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dayo
visesÄ• , __ete lokiyÄ• tisayassa_ lokiyÄ• tisayavuttiyÄ• yeva __bhedÄ• _ avayavÄ• . tattha
jÄ• tisabhÄ• vavuttiguá¹‡asabhÄ• vavutyÄ• dayoyevÄ• ti. esÄ• yeva vicitrarÅ«papaá¹-ipÄ•
vuccati. evaá¹ƒ lokiyÄ• tisayavuttiyÄ• ``lÄ«lÄ• vikantisubhagoâ€™â€™ ti udÄ• haraá¹‡assa
vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti __ ``paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yateâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __ajja tu_
__lokÄ• tikkantagocarÄ• _ atisayavutti __paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yate_ udÄ• haraá¹‡ato nipphÄ• dÄ«
atisayo Ä• dhikkamiti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<175> __pivanti dehakantÄ« ye,

nettaÃ±jalipuá¹-ena te.

nÄ• â€™ laá¹ƒ hantuá¹ƒ jineâ€™ saá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ,

taá¹‡haá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• haropi kiá¹ƒ_ ||

<175> tamudÄ• harati __ ``pivantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . jina te __dehakantÄ«_ sarÄ«rasc
__nettaÃ±jalipuá¹-ena_ attano nayanadvandasaá¹…khÄ• tena aÃ±jalipuá¹-ena pivanti, __es
__taá¹‡haá¹ƒ_ pipÄ• saá¹ƒ lobhameva vÄ• harati anupatati {apanayati (?) }. __taá¹‡hÄ• ha
__hantuá¹ƒ_ nivattituá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ nÄ• laá¹ƒ_ kasmÄ• asamatthosi. taá¹‡hÄ• harÄ• nÄ• ma
hanantÄ• mapiha sampanudati lokaá¹-hitiá¹ƒ atikkamma dehakantiyÄ• bahuttanadhammo v

175__._ idÄ• ni paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nusÄ• rena paá¹-ipÄ• deti __ ``pivantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dir
__dehakantÄ«_ sarÄ«rasobhÄ• yo __ye_ janÄ• __nettaÃ±jalipuá¹-ena_ nettasaá¹…khÄ• te
__esaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• dhujanÄ• naá¹ƒ __taá¹‡haá¹ƒ_ pipÄ• saá¹ƒ lobhameva \Be 191/ vÄ• __taá¹
taá¹‡hÄ• vinÄ• sakopi __hantuá¹ƒ_ nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ nÄ• laá¹ƒ_ kasmÄ• asamatthosÄ

pipÄ• saá¹ƒ vinetÄ«ti lokasabhÄ• vo. taá¹‡haá¹ƒ hantuá¹ƒ nÄ• lamiti lokasabhÄ• vamatikka
adhikapiyatÄ• atisayadhammo, tassa vutti pana taá¹‡haá¹ƒ hantuá¹ƒ nÄ• lamiti lokÄ• tikkar
katvÄ• pavatto hoti. sÄ• pana kathetumicchitaá¹ƒ kantÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikapiyataá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• h
vatvÄ• dÄ«petÄ«ti vaá¹…kavutti nÄ• ma. vuccamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upamÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• dÄ«nam
pakÄ• rantarena pakÄ• sanatoyeva. yathÄ• nÄ• ma sarÄ«rasahajaá¹ƒ pÄ«nattÄ• disundara
á¹-hitÄ• kaá¹-akauá¹‡hÄ«sahÄ• rÄ• dayo alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma bhavanti, evaá¹ƒ bandha
alaá¹…karaá¹‡Ä«yavatthumhi vijjamÄ• naatipiyatÄ• dimeva uddÄ«petvÄ• alaá¹…kurumÄ•
esaá¹ƒ kantÄ« pivantÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ hantuá¹ƒ nÄ• laâ€™â€™ miti vÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ
alaá¹…kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma alaá¹…kÄ• tabbakantipiyatÄ• ya bahuttanti. uttaripi alaá¹…kÄ• r
anurÅ«pato yojanakkamo ca evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo. dehe kantÄ«ti ca, aÃ±jalÄ«yeva puá¹
aÃ±jalipuá¹-oti ca, taá¹‡haá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti ca viggaho.

<176> __upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, sadhammattaá¹ƒ siyoâ€™ pamÄ• .

saddatthagammÄ• vÄ• kyattha-visayÄ• ti ca sÄ• tidhÄ• _ ||

<176> upamaá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``upamÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . upamÄ«yate anenÄ• ti u
padumÄ• diko tu saddo upamÄ• navÄ• cako. upamÄ«yatÄ«ti upameyyaá¹ƒ, mukhÄ• dikava
upameyyavÄ• cako. tesaá¹ƒ upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ padumÄ• dimukhÄ• divatthÅ«naÃ
dhammo kantimantatÄ• yassa so sadhammo, tassa bhÄ• vo sadhammasaddassa pavattini
sambandho __sadhammattaá¹ƒ_ \Be 192/ upamÄ• nopameyyapatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ upamÄ• siy
sambandhoti katvÄ• . sÄ• panÄ• laá¹…kÄ• riyassa dhammassÄ• tisayapaá¹-ipÄ• danappa
``saddaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. saddo ca attho ca, tehi gammÄ• patÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• __saddattha
padasamudÄ• yo. tassa attho visayo gocaro yassÄ• __vÄ• kyatthavisayÄ• _ti ca __sÄ• _ u
saddagammaatthagammavÄ• kyatthavisayÄ• ti tidhÄ• hoti.

176__._ idÄ• ni upamÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``upamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . _
candanÄ«luppaladalÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• nananayanÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __sa
kantimantatÄ• pÄ«natÄ• ditulyadhammasambandho upamÄ• nÄ• ma siyÄ• , __sÄ• _ alaá¹
Ä• dhikkapaá¹-ipÄ• danappakÄ• rÄ• upamÄ• __saddatthagammÄ• _ saddagammÄ• ca a
__iti_ evaá¹ƒ __tidhÄ• _ tippakÄ• rÄ• hoti. ettha upamÄ• nopameyyabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ candÄ
sadhammasaá¹…khato aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±atulyakantimantatÄ• pÄ«natÄ• didhammayogo pad
patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya upamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, tannissayacandÄ• dayo pan
nÄ• ma hoti, upamÄ• nabhÅ«tacandÄ• diatthapaá¹-ipÄ• dako __candimÄ• _disaddopi tadat
upameyyupameyyanissayatappaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nampi upameyyabhÄ• vo evameva daá¹-á¹-
upamÄ• nanti katvÄ• candÄ• di upamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati, upamÄ«yatÄ«ti upameyyaá¹ƒ, Ä• n
upameyyaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, samÄ• no ca so dhammo ceti ca, tassa bhÄ• voti ca, saddo ca attho
ca, vÄ• kyassa atthoti ca, so visayo yassÄ• upamÄ• yÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<177> __samÄ• sapaccayevÄ• dÄ«, saddÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasÄ• tidhÄ• .

saddagammÄ• samÄ• sena, munindo candimÄ• nano_ ||

<177> tattha \Be 193/ saddagammÄ• pi tidhÄ• siyÄ• ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``samÄ• saâ€™
paccayo ca ivÄ• di ca, te saddÄ• nÄ• ma, __sadda_saddena samÄ• sÄ• dayo vattumadhip
samÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• saddagammÄ• tidhÄ• hoti samÄ• sasaddagammÄ• paccaya
__samÄ• sena_ samÄ• sasaddena gammÄ• upamÄ• vuccatÄ«ti seso. udÄ• harati __ ``mu
candimÄ• viya ruciramÄ• nanaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ yassa so __candimÄ• nano_. ettha ca candim
upameyyaá¹ƒ, rucirattaá¹ƒ dhammo, candimÄ• nanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nadhammasambandhij
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhammavÄ• cakassa __viya_saddassa copamÄ• jotakassÄ• ppayogo sam
__viya_saddo __candimÄ• _saddena upamÄ• navÄ• cakena sambandhamupagato candag
mukhagataá¹ƒ pana sÄ• matthiyÄ• padÄ«yate, evamÄ«disaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

177__._ tesu yathÄ• vuttesu saddagammassa tividhattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``samÄ• s
__samÄ• sapaccayevÄ• dÄ«_ samÄ• so, Ä• yÄ• dipaccayÄ• , ivÄ• dayo ca saddÄ• nÄ• m
__vasÄ• _ bhedena __saddagammÄ• tidhÄ• _ samÄ• sasaddagammÄ• paccayasaddagar
hoti. __samÄ• sena_ samÄ• sasaddena gammopamÄ• vuccati __ ``munindo candimÄ• nar
sammÄ• sambuddho __candimÄ• nano_ candasamÄ• namanoharamukhamaá¹‡á¸• alena y
ivaiti idaá¹ƒ Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«nanti ca, saddena gammÄ• ti ca, munÄ«naá¹ƒ indoti ca,
Ä• nanaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ yasseti ca viggaho. ettha ``candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti upamÄ• naá¹ƒ, ``Ä•
rucirattaá¹ƒ upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhammo, ``viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sadd
Ä• nanagatarucirattaá¹ƒ cande ca, candagatarucirattaá¹ƒ Ä• nane ca atthÄ«ti samÄ• nadha
joteti, iha sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhammavÄ• cakassa __rucira_saddassa, tulyadhammasaá¹…kh
__viya_saddassa ca appayogo tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• sena vuttattÄ• . ettha upamÄ• n
__candimÄ• _saddena yutto __viya_ saddo candagatasadisattaá¹ƒ joteti, mukhagatasadisa
patÄ«yate. tathÄ• hi mukhaá¹ƒ candasamÄ• namÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ candassa mukhasadisat
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapatti sÄ• matthiyanti.

<178> __Ä• yÄ• dÄ« paccayÄ• tehi, vadanaá¹ƒ paá¹…kajÄ• yate.

munindanayanadvandaá¹ƒ, nÄ«luppaladalÄ«yati_ ||

<178> idÄ• ni paccayasaddagammaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``Ä• yÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __Ä•
__Ä• yaÄ«yaka_paccayÄ• dayo __paccayÄ• _ paccayasaddÄ• nÄ• ma, __tehi_ paccayasa
udÄ• harati __ ``vadanaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. paá¹…kajamiva ruciramÄ• carati __paá¹…kaj
paá¹…kajamupamÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• caraá¹‡akriyÄ• ya kattubhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• nanamupameyyaá¹ƒ,

paá¹…kajÄ• nanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nadhammasambandhajotako __iva_saddo. tattha __rucira viyÄ• ppayogo paccayena vuttattÄ• ti sabbattha viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. evamuparipi.

178__._ idÄ• ni paccayasaddagammopamaá¹ƒ nidasseti __ ``Ä• yÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• din kaâ€™â€™ itiÄ• dayo __paccayÄ• _ paccayasaddÄ• nÄ• ma, __tehi_ paccayasaddehi ga ... pe ... dalÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vadanaá¹ƒ_ mukhaá¹ƒ __paá¹…kajÄ• yate_ padumami __munindanayanadvandaá¹ƒ_ sabbaÃ±Ã±uno nettayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ __nÄ«luppaladalÄ«yati_ n ruciramÄ• carati. Ä• yo Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ Ä«yÄ• dÄ«nanti ca, paá¹…kajamiva ruciramÄ• carati nayanadvandamiti ca, nÄ«luppalassa dalamiti ca, tamiva ruciramÄ• caratÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ ``paá¹…kajaâ€™â€™ miti ca ``nÄ«luppalaâ€™â€™ miti ca upamÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• caraá¹‡akriy \Be 195/ nayanadvandaÃ±ca upameyyaá¹ƒ, rucirattaá¹ƒ upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sadha samÄ• nadhammajotako __iva_saddo, tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayena vuttattÄ• tesamap evameva veditabbo.

<179> __ivÄ• dÄ« iva vÄ• tulya-samÄ• na nibha sannibhÄ• .

yathÄ• saá¹…kÄ• sa tulita-ppakÄ• sa patirÅ«pakÄ• _ ||

<180> __sarÄ«sarikkha saá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«, virodhÄ« sadisÄ• viya.

paá¹-ipakkhapaccanÄ«ka-sapakkhoâ€™ pamitoâ€™ pamÄ• _ ||

<181> __paá¹-ibimba paá¹-icchanna-sarÅ«pa sama sammitÄ• .

savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™ bhÄ• paá¹-inidhi, sadhammÄ• di salakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ ||

<182> __jayatyaâ€™ kkosati hasati, patigajjati dÅ«bhati.

usÅ«yatyaâ€™ vajÄ• nÄ• ti, nindatiâ€™ ssati rundhati_ ||

<183> __tassa coreti sobhaggaá¹ƒ, tassa kantiá¹ƒ vilumpati.

tena saddhiá¹ƒ vivadati, tulyaá¹ƒ tenÄ• dhirohati_ ||

<184> __kacchaá¹ƒvigÄ• hate tassa, tamanvetyaâ€™ nubandhati.

taá¹ƒsÄ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nisedheti, tassa cÄ• nukarotiâ€™ me_ ||

179-184__._ __ivÄ• dÄ«_ ivÄ• dayo nÄ• ma imeti sambandho. ivo ca vÄ• ca tulyo ca samÄ
cÄ• ti dvande __iva ... pe ... sannibhÄ• _. saddamapekkhiya pulliá¹…gatÄ• . evamuparipi ya
``sadhammÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti __Ä• di_saddena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa

179- 184__._ ivÄ• disaddagammopamÄ• dhikÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``ivÄ• dayo nÄ• m
``ivÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __ivÄ• dÄ«_ti padassa chaá¹-á¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya __ime_t
cÄ• _ti __ca_saddaá¹ƒ yujjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yojetvÄ• __sannibhÄ• cÄ• _tiÄ• dayo yojetabb
ti__Ä• di_saddena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asacchÄ• yÄ• dayo gahitÄ• . __nindati issatÄ«_ti padacc
dvepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa ivÄ• dayo nÄ• ma. ``jayati akkosati hasatiâ€™â€™ iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkriyÄ• padasaá¹…khataanukÄ• riyÄ• naá¹ƒ anukaraá¹‡anti katvÄ• dvandoyeva,
addhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti {sandhisamÄ• so tadaddhassÄ• ti (Katthaci) } vuttattÄ• sandhisamÄ
vinÄ• ubhayaddhamajjhe alabbhanato __dÅ«bhati_padato pubbeyeva samÄ• so kÄ• tabbo
__tassa coreti sobhagga_miccÄ• dikampi vÄ• kyÄ• nukaraá¹‡anti katvÄ• tattha samÄ• so,
gahetabbo. imesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi __iva_ saddapariyÄ• yattÄ• sadisatthÄ• ti sabbattha bhÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva.

<185> __upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, sadhammattaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vihi.

imehi upamÄ• bhedÄ• , keci niyyanti sampati_ ||

<185> ivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viniyogavisayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• upamÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ
_iccÄ• di. __kecÄ«_ti iminÄ• apariyantattamesaá¹ƒ {apariyantapabhedaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } das
vakkhati ``pariyanto vikappÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. __niyyanti_ udÄ• harÄ«yanti.

185__._ idÄ• ni ivÄ• disaddagammopamaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti __ ``upamÄ• noâ€
upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ __sadhammattaá¹ƒ_ samÄ• nadhammasambandho. __vibhÄ•
saddehi jÄ• nitabbÄ• keci upamÄ• bhedÄ• apariyantattÄ• __sampati_ dÄ• ni laddhÄ• vas
udÄ• haraá¹‡amattena paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yanti.

<186> __vikÄ• sipadumaá¹ƒâ€™ vÄ• â€™ ti-sundaraá¹ƒ sugatÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

iti dhammopamÄ• nÄ• ma, tulyadhammanidassanÄ• _ ||

<186> __ ``vikÄ• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sugatÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ munindassa vadanaá¹ƒ __atis
accantaramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kimiva? __vikÄ• sipadumaá¹ƒva_ pabujjhamÄ• napadumaá¹ƒviya
dhammopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. kasmÄ• ? \Be 197/ Ä• nanapadumÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nassa dha
lakkhaá¹‡assa nidassanÄ• sundarattanti paá¹-ipÄ• danato.

186__._ udÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``vikÄ• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __sugatÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ bh
__vikÄ• sipadumaá¹ƒva_ bujjhamÄ• napaá¹…kajamiva atisundaraá¹ƒ hoti. __iti_ Ä«disÄ• u
__tulyadhammanidassanÄ• _ atisundaramiti samÄ• naguá¹‡adassanena __dhammopamÄ•
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aguá¹‡assa pakÄ• sanato atisundaramiti tulyadhammo nÄ• ma hoti. ettha
padumagatatulyadhammasambandhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya upamÄ• ya __iva_saddena jotiyam
yathÄ• vuttopamÄ• ya dhammena yuttattÄ• dhammopamÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<187> __dhammahÄ«nÄ• mukhaâ€™ mbhoja-sadisaá¹ƒ munino iti.

viparÄ«topamÄ• tulya-mÄ• nanenaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒ tava_ ||

<187> __ ``dhammaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __munino_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa mukhaá¹ƒ __
samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __iti_ ayaá¹ƒ dhammahÄ«nopamÄ• nÄ• ma sundarasaá¹…khÄ• tassa guá¹‡
atthavasÄ• gamyate. kathamaÃ±Ã±athÄ• yujjatÄ«ti? ettha pana __sadisa_saddo upameyy
mukhagatameva sadisattaá¹ƒ vadati, ambhojagataá¹ƒ tu sÄ• matthiyÄ• gamyate. evamÄ«c
``viparÄ«teâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. munÄ«ti gamyate sutattÄ• , bho muni tava __Ä• nanena_ mu
ayaá¹ƒ viparÄ«topamÄ• . dhammahÄ«nattepi pasiddhivipariyayenÄ• bhihitattÄ• tannÄ• me

187__._ __ ``dhammahÄ«neâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ``mukhambhojasadisaá¹ƒ muninoâ€™â€™
tulyadhammapakÄ• saka__sundarÄ• _disaddahÄ«nattÄ• dhammahÄ«nÄ• nÄ• ma. vÄ• ca
patÄ«yatÄ«ti ce? munino __mukhaá¹ƒ_ vadanaá¹ƒ __ambhojasadisaá¹ƒ_ padumasadisami
ambhojasamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ mukhambhojÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhamme asati \Be 198/ kath
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakkhaá¹‡asÄ• matthiyÄ• ti, __iva_pariyÄ• yo __sadisa_saddo mukha
tasmÄ• mukhagatasadisattaá¹ƒ vadati, ambhojagatasadisattaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• matthiyÄ• eva
__tava_ tuyhaá¹ƒ Ä• nanena ambhojaá¹ƒ __tulyaá¹ƒ_ samÄ• nanti ayaá¹ƒ viparÄ«topamÄ•
tulyaâ€™â€™ nti lokappasiddhiyÄ• vipariyayena ``Ä• nanena ambujaá¹ƒ tulyaâ€™â€™ nti
satipi viparÄ«topamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. ``sutÄ• numitesu sutasambandho balavÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vuttattÄ• ettha ``munÄ«â€™â€™ ti avijjamÄ• nepi pubbaddhe ``muninoâ€™â€™ ti sutattÄ•
ti __tumha_saddasannidhÄ• nena Ä• mantanattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ettha __iva_pariyÄ• yo __
ambujavisesanabhÅ«to ambujagatasadisattaá¹ƒ vadati, Ä• nanagatasadisattaÃ±ca ambujÄ•
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhammo ca sÄ• matthiyÄ• Ã±Ä• yaticcÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vuttanayena Ã±Ä• tabba
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<188> __tavÄ• nanaâ€™ mivaâ€™ mbhojaá¹ƒ, ambhojaâ€™ miva te mukhaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opamÄ• sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opamÄ• nato_ ||

<188> __ ``tavaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opamÄ• nato_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±as

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena taá¹ƒdvayena upamÄ• nato.

188__._ __ ``tavÄ• naniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ``ambhojaá¹ƒ tavÄ• nanamiva, te mukhaá¹ƒ am
ayamupamÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opamÄ• nato_ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa upamÄ• nattÄ• aÃ±
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa upamÄ• ti ca, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa upamÄ• nanti ca viggaho. viggah
sabbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ byatihÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡ena uttaravibhattilopo. samÄ• salakkhaá¹‡ena aÃ±Ã
\Be 199/ mukhÄ• pekkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ambhojaÃ±ca, ambhojÄ• pekkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
ambhojÄ• pekkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhaÃ±ca, mukhÄ• pekkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ambhojaÃ±

<189> __yadi kiÃ±ci bhaveâ€™ mbhojaá¹ƒ,

locanabbhamuvibbhamaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ mukhasobhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ,

taveâ€™ ti abbhutopamÄ• _ ||

<189> __ ``yadiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. locanÄ• ni ca bhamuyo ca, tÄ• saá¹ƒ vibbhamo yasmiá
__kiÃ±ci_ kimapi yadi bhave. __ta_mÄ«disamambhojaá¹ƒ tava __mukhasobhaá¹ƒ_ vadana
nisijjhate. kiá¹ƒ nvacchariyamÄ«disanti abbhutatthavibhÄ• vanena vadanamambujenopamÄ
Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ti.

189__._ __ ``yadiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __locanabbhamuvibbhamaá¹ƒ_ locanabhamÅ«naá¹ƒ
ambhojaá¹ƒ_ kiÃ±ci acchariyaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ __yadi bhave_ ce siyÄ• , __ta_mambhojaá¹ƒ
vadanakantiá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samattho hoti. __iti_ Ä«disÄ« upamÄ• __abbhutopamÄ• _ ab
abbhutopamÄ• nÄ• ma. ettha avijjamÄ• nopi vijjamÄ• nattena parikappito padumagato loca
ambhojavisesanena ``locanabbhamuvibbhamaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• jotito. tasmÄ• ambhoja
locanabbhamuvibbhamasambandhasaá¹…khataupamÄ• ya jotakattÄ• nissitavohÄ• rena u
mukhagato locanabbhamuvibbhamasambandho yadi mukhe na bhaveyya, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mukh
samatthoti sÄ• matthiyÄ• Ã±Ä• yati. locanabbhamuvibbhamasaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡
bhamuyo ceti ca, tÄ• saá¹ƒ vibbhamo yasmiâ€™â€™ nti ca viggahe nipphannena \Be 200/
bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aaÃ±Ã±apadatthasamÄ• sena guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tassapi gahitattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• (Katthaci) }.

<190> __sugandhi sobhasambandhi, sisiraá¹ƒsuvirodhi ca.

mukhaá¹ƒ tavaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒveâ€™ ti, sÄ• silesopamÄ• matÄ• _ ||

<190> __ ``sugandhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tava mukhaá¹ƒ ambhojamiva __sisiraá¹ƒsuno_can
paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ, mukhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamÄ• nakantittÄ• ambujaÃ±ca tadudaye saá¹…kocabhaj
kantiyuttaá¹ƒ, mukhamambujaÃ±ca. sugandho assa atthÄ«ti __sugandhi_ ca dvayamapÄ«ti
mukhambujÄ• naá¹ƒ upamÄ• yogato __sÄ• _ yathÄ• vuttÄ• silesopamÄ• matÄ• .

190__._ __ ``sugandhiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tava mukhaá¹ƒ ambhojamiva __sisiraá¹ƒsuvirodh
tulyattÄ• . padumaá¹ƒ pana candodayena attano saá¹…kocanattÄ• tassa viruddhaá¹ƒ hoti.
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amukhagatakantisambandhayuttaÃ±ca hoti. padumaá¹ƒ pana pad
yuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sugandhi_ ca catujjÄ• tisugandhavahanato { ... vamanato (Katthaci) } sugan
ambujaá¹ƒ pana padumasugandheneva yuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __iti_ Ä«disÄ« upamÄ• __silesopam
ekapadÄ• tihitaubhayatthalakkhaá¹‡ena silesavasena vuttattÄ• silesopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti.
kanti asseti ca, tassa virujjhati sÄ«leneti ca, paccayasÄ• matthiyavasena dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá
labbhanato silissati aparopi attho ettha alaá¹…kÄ• reti ca, silesavasena vuttÄ• upamÄ• ti ca
sugandho ca sotasambandho ca sisiraá¹ƒsuvirodhittaÃ±ceti ime upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• nam
tesu ambujagatatulyadhammasambandho sadhammattÄ• upamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, sÄ• ambu
jotitÄ• , \Be 201/ mukhagatatulyadhammo pana assatthitassÄ«latthe katapaccaye satipi sÄ•

<191> __sarÅ«pasaddavÄ• ccattÄ• , sÄ• santÄ• nopamÄ• yathÄ• .

bÄ• lÄ• â€™ vuâ€™ yyÄ• namÄ• lÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• lakÄ• nanasobhinÄ«_ ||

<191> __ ``sarÅ«paâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ayamuyyÄ• namÄ• lÄ• __bÄ• lÄ• va_ itthÄ« viya.
__sÄ• lakÄ• nanasobhinÄ«_ bÄ• lÄ• tÄ• va sahÄ• lakena kesasannivesavisesena vattate s
__sÄ• lakÄ• nanasobhinÄ«_ uyyÄ• namÄ• lÄ• pi sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• na
__sÄ• _ tÄ• disÄ« santÄ• nopamÄ• Ä• khyÄ• yate, kasmÄ• ? silesopamattasabhÄ• vepi __
``sÄ• lakÄ• nanasobhinÄ«â€™â€™ tvevaá¹ƒvidhena saddasantÄ• nena visesabhÅ«tena __
tassÄ• iti gamyate. __yathe_ti nidassane.

191__._ __ ``sarÅ«peâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __sarÅ«pasaddavÄ• ccattÄ• _ tulyasutiyÄ• acchi
vuccamÄ• nattÄ• __sÄ• _ upamÄ• santÄ• nopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, silesatte satipi katasam
vuccamÄ• nattÄ• santÄ• nopamÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``yatheâ€™â€™ _ti uc
uyyÄ• namÄ• lÄ• _ esÄ• uyyÄ• napanti __sÄ• lakÄ• nanasobhinÄ«_ alakasaá¹…khÄ• take
sobhamÄ• nÄ• __bÄ• lÄ• va_ aá¹…ganÄ• iva __sÄ• lakÄ• nanasobhinÄ«_ sÄ• lavanehi s
upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ yesanti ca, sarÅ«pÄ• ca te saddÄ• ce
tassÄ• bhÄ• voti ca, santÄ• nena yuttÄ• upamÄ• ti ca, uyyÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• ti ca, sah
taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ Ä• nanaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, tena sobhati sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca, sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• nananti ca
ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<192> __khayÄ« \Be 202/ cando bahurajaá¹ƒ, padumaá¹ƒ tehi te mukhaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• nampi samukkaá¹ƒsÄ«-tyaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ nindopamÄ• matÄ• _ ||

<192> __ ``khayÄ«â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. cando __khayÄ«_ khayo accayo yasseti, padumaá¹
rajÄ• ni parÄ• gÄ• vayavÄ• yasminti, __tehi_ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tehi candapadumehi kantiÄ• dinÄ
santaá¹ƒ tava mukhaá¹ƒ __samukkaá¹ƒsi_ paramukkaá¹ƒsavantaá¹ƒ, __khaya_saddassa c
vattanato, saddacchalena khayassa dosarÅ«passa bahurajattassa ca tatthÄ• bhÄ• vatoti. _
nindopamÄ• matÄ• ninditena candÄ• dinÄ• khayassopamitattÄ• .

192__._ __ ``khayiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __cando khayÄ«_ pÄ• á¹-ipadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dine
sÅ«riyassa Ä• sannahetu khÄ«yanasabhÄ• vayutto hoti, __padumaá¹ƒ bahurajaá¹ƒ_ bahur
__tehi_ candapadumehi __samÄ• nampi_ kantisugandhÄ• dÄ«hi sadisampi __te mukhaá¹ƒ
khayaraja_saddehi dosassÄ• pi vÄ• ccattÄ• saddacchalehi gamyamÄ• nassa tÄ• disassa c
adhikukkaá¹ƒsaguá¹‡avantaá¹ƒ hoti, __iti_ Ä«disÄ« __ayaá¹ƒ_ upamÄ• nindopamÄ• nindi
candapadumÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhassa upamitÄ• ti nindopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, mukhavisesanena _
__samÄ• na_saddena mukhagatasadhammo jotito hoti, upamÄ• saá¹…khatacandapaduma
tulyadhammopi sÄ• matthiyÄ• gamyate, __api_saddo cettha vattabbantarasamuccaye, san

<193> __asamattho mukheniâ€™ ndu, jina te paá¹-igajjituá¹ƒ.

jaá¸·o kalaá¹…kÄ«â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isedhopamÄ• siyÄ• _ ||

<193> __ ``asamatthoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. jina te mukhena __jaá¸·o_ sÄ«to akusalo ca kala
migalaÃ±chanalakkhaá¹‡o doso \Be 203/ assa atthÄ«ti __kalaá¹…kÄ«_. saddacchalena dos
__indu_ cando __paá¹-igajjituá¹ƒ_ vivadituá¹ƒ asamattho, mukhantu visadaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kataÃ
sadisoti nisedhadvÄ• rena sadhammatÄ• va gammate, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhopamÄ• siyÄ• .

193__._ __ ``asamatthoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. he __jina te_ tuyhaá¹ƒ mukhena __paá¹-igajjituâ
sÄ«talo avisado __kalaá¹…kÄ«_ sasalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ• sadoso vÄ• __indu_ cando asamatth
upamÄ• paá¹-isedhopamÄ• nÄ• ma. kalaá¹…ko assa atthÄ«ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. ettha visadena
sÄ«talo avisado sadoso cando samÄ• no bhavitumasamatthoti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhadvayena
upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ tulyadhammasambandhassa pakÄ• sitattÄ• satipi nindopamÄ•
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``paá¹-igajjituâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ candassa visesanattÄ• candagatasa

<194> __kacchaá¹ƒ candÄ• ravindÄ• naá¹ƒ, atikkamma mukhaá¹ƒ tava.

attanÄ• va samaá¹ƒ jÄ• ta-mityaâ€™ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡opamÄ• _ ||

<194> __ ``kacchaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. candassa aravindassa ca __kacchaá¹ƒ_ padaviá¹
tesaâ€™ mavakaá¹ƒsato {avatthuyatesamaá¹‡aá¹ƒsato (Katthaci) }, tava mukhaá¹ƒ attano s
jÄ• tamiti evarÅ«pÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• bhidhÄ• nena sadisattapatÄ«tiyÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• ra

194__._ __ ``kacchaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. he muni tava mukhaá¹ƒ __candÄ• ravindÄ• naá¹
sasiambujÄ• naá¹ƒ __kacchaá¹ƒ_ padaviá¹ƒ avatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• atikkamma attano atulyattena
samÄ• nattavatthuno abhÄ• vÄ• samaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, __iti_ Ä«disÄ• upamÄ• __asÄ• dhÄ•
atulyadhammabhÄ• vassa pakÄ• sanato asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡opamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. iha upamÄ•
mukhassa hÄ«nabhÄ• vapaá¹-ipÄ• danadvÄ• rena candÄ• ravindehi mukhaá¹ƒ tulyanti paÃ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡opamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __sama_saddo mukhagatassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhar
suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

<195> __sabbambhojappabhÄ• sÄ• ro, rÄ• sibhÅ«tova katthaci.

tavÄ• â€™ nanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• tÄ«ti, hotÄ• â€™ bhÅ«topamÄ• ayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<195> __ ``sabbaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __katthaci_ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne rÄ• sibhÅ«to sabbesam
tavÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• tÄ«ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• ayaá¹ƒ abhÅ«topamÄ• hoti.

195__._ __ ``sabbaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __katthaci_ á¹-hÄ• ne rÄ• sibhÅ«to __sabbambho
sakalapadumÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamakantipuÃ±jo viya tavÄ• nanaá¹ƒ __vibhÄ• ti_ visesena pabhÄ•
__abhÅ«topamÄ• _ avijjamÄ• navatthuno upamitattÄ• abhÅ«topamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. arÄ• s
yojanÄ• vibhÅ«to tÄ• disapabhÄ• sÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato avijjamÄ• natthena parikappito.

<196> __patÄ«yateâ€™ tthagammÄ• tu, saddasÄ• matthiyÄ• kvaci.

samÄ• sappaccayevÄ• di-saddayogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• api_ ||

<196> atthagammopamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``patÄ«yateâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __atthagammÄ• _
á¹-hÄ• ne samÄ• sÄ• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ yogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• api saddÄ• naá¹ƒ payogavisesÄ• digÃ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakkhaá¹‡ena sÄ• matthiyena patÄ«yate.

196__._ tividhaá¹ƒ saddagammopamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni atthagammopamaá¹ƒ dasseti
_tyÄ• dinÄ• . __atthagammÄ• tu_ atthagammopamÄ• \Be 205/ pana __kvaci_ á¹-hÄ• ne s
__vinÄ• pi_ tesaá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• pi __saddasÄ• matthiyÄ• _ samba
atthasattiyÄ• patÄ«yate. saddÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyanti viggaho.

<197> __bhiá¹…gÄ• neâ€™ mÄ• ni cakkhÅ«ni, nÄ• â€™ mbujaá¹ƒ mukhaâ€™ meviâ€™ c

subyattasadisattena, sÄ• sarÅ«popamÄ• matÄ• _ ||

<197> udÄ• harati __ ``bhiá¹…geâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . na bhiá¹…gÄ• ete, kiÃ±carahi ca
kintu mukhamevidanti evarÅ«pÄ• sÄ• sarÅ«popamÄ• matÄ• bhiá¹…gÄ• dÄ«namaviparÄ
__ ``subyatteâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• di. __subyattena_ bhiá¹…gacakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ambujamukhÄ• na
__sadisattena_ caÃ±calattakantyÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ena tenevÄ• bhedasaá¹…kÄ• pubbameva v
cakkhÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ bhiá¹…gÄ• diÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amuppannaá¹ƒ, tassa paccakkhÄ• nato upa
bhiá¹…galocanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sadisattaá¹ƒ patÄ«yate sÄ• matthiyato. evamuparipi yathÄ• yo

197__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• harati __ ``bhiá¹…gÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . imÄ• n
bhavanti, kiÃ±carahi cakkhÅ«ni. ambujaá¹ƒ na idaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ na hoti, kintu mukhamevÄ
__subyattasadisattena_ supÄ• kaá¹-ena bhiá¹…galocanÄ• naá¹ƒ ambujamukhÄ• naÃ±ca tu
hoti. ettha samÄ• sapaccayaivÄ• disaddapayogÄ• bhÄ• vepi ``bhiá¹…gÄ• nemÄ• ni cakkhÅ
cakkhumukhesu bhiá¹…gaambujanti viparÄ«tapavattabuddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• cakkhum
caÃ±calattakantimattÄ• dÄ«su subyattaá¹ƒ tulyattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• cakkhumukhesu bhiá¹…gamb
kÄ«disamuppajjatÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakkhaá¹‡asÄ• matthiyÄ• upamÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ•
upameyyabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhumukhÄ• naÃ±ca sadisattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yati. suá¹-á¹-hu byattaá
taá¹ƒ sadisattaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, samÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo yassÄ• upamÄ• yÄ• ti ca, sÄ
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<198> __mayeva \Be 206/ mukhasobhÄ• â€™ sse-tyalaâ€™ mindu vikatthanÄ• .

yatoâ€™ mbujepisÄ• â€™ tthÄ«ti, parikappopamÄ• ayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<198> __ ``mayeviâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __indu_ canda, __assa_ munino __mukhasobhÄ• _
nÄ• Ã±Ã±atrÄ• ti evarÅ«pÄ• __vikatthanÄ• _ atthapasaá¹ƒsanena __ala_miti paá¹-isedho.
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• mukhasobhÄ• ambujepi na kevalamindumhi __atthi, _ no natthÄ«ti asato
parikappanato vadanamindunopamÄ«yatÄ«ti evarÅ«pÄ• ayaá¹ƒ parikappopamÄ• .

198__._ __ ``mayeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. he indu __assa_ imassa lokasÄ• mino __mukhasobh
Ä«disÄ« vikatthanÄ• attasilÄ• ghena __alaá¹ƒ_ nippayojanaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ti ce? yato __sÄ•
atthi, tasmÄ• ti. __iti_ Ä«disÄ• ayaá¹ƒ upamÄ• parikappopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __yato_ti
aniyamaniddiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana ambujepi sÄ• atthÄ«ti dassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ padume
parikappanÄ• ya vuttÄ• upamÄ• ti viggaho. idha candassa avijjamÄ• navikatthanassa vijjan
sadhammajotakasaddantare asatipi upamÄ• nabhÅ«tainduno ca upameyyabhÅ«tamukhass
dvinnaá¹ƒ sadisattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vattuno tÄ• disakappanÄ• kathaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti imÄ• ya atthasatt

<199> __kiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ mbujaâ€™ ntobhantÄ• li,

kiá¹ƒ lolanayanaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ.

mama dolÄ• yate citta-

miccaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayopamÄ• _ ||

<199> __ ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. anto bhantÄ• alÄ« bhamarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, tamÄ«c
lolÄ• ni capalÄ• ni nayanÄ• ni yasmiá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• . jina tavedaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ kinti ma
\Be 207/ dolevÄ• carati. evaá¹ƒ pakkhadvayapariggahena saá¹ƒsayatÄ«ti attho. __iccaya_m
ambujamukhÄ• namopamÄ• vagamÄ• saá¹ƒsayopamÄ• .

199__._ __ ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ mbujeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __antobhantÄ• li_ abbhantare bhama
kiá¹ƒ vÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ __lolanayanaá¹ƒ_ caÃ±calanettaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ vÄ• ti mama cittaá
ubhayasambhamajananato dolÄ• viya hoti. __iti ayaá¹ƒ_ evarÅ«pÄ• upamÄ• __saá¹ƒsayo
sadisattassa saá¹ƒsayena pakÄ• sitattÄ• saá¹ƒsayopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. anto bhantÄ• alÄ
nayanÄ• ni yasminti ca, dolÄ• viya Ä• caratÄ«ti ca, saá¹ƒsayena vuttÄ• upamÄ• ti ca vigga
sadhammapakÄ• sake saddantare asatipi yathÄ• vuttavisesanadvayena visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsayanimitte tulyatte asati kathaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayo uppajjatÄ«ti iminÄ• sÄ• matthiyeneva tu
gamyate.

<200> __kiÃ±ci vatthuá¹ƒ padassetvÄ• ,

sadhammassÄ• â€™ bhidhÄ• nato.

sÄ• myappatÄ«tisabbhÄ• vÄ• ,

pativatthÅ«pamÄ• yathÄ• _ ||

<200> __ ``kiÃ±ciâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __kiÃ±ci vatthu_micchitaá¹ƒ sambuddhÄ• dikaá¹ƒ up
tena vatthunÄ• kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena sadisassa aÃ±Ã±assa vatthuno abhidhÄ• nato __sÄ• m
sadisattassa __patÄ«tiyÄ• _ avasÄ• yassa __sambhÄ• vÄ• _ vijjamÄ• nattena pativatthÅ«p
tathÄ• vidhenÄ• dhigatassa vatthuno tulyatÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• ditÄ• . __yathe_tyudÄ• harati.

200__._ __ ``kiÃ±ciâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __kiÃ±ci vatthu_micchitaá¹ƒ jinÄ• dikiÃ±cipadatthaá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• __sadhammassa_ paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yaatthena saha \Be 208/ kiÃ

kassaci vatthuno __abhidhÄ• nato_ kathanato __sÄ• myappatÄ«tisabbhÄ• vÄ• _ sadisatÄ•
vijjamÄ• nattÄ• __pativatthÅ«pamÄ• _ vatthuno upaá¹-á¹-hitassa jinÄ• dipadatthassa tulyat
pativatthÅ«pamÄ• nÄ• ma. samÄ• no dhammo yassa vÄ• pÄ• rijÄ• tÄ• dino iti ca, samÄ•
upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca, sÄ• myassa patÄ«ti ca, sÄ• myappatÄ«tiyÄ• sab
vuttÄ• upamÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• _ti udÄ• harati.

<201> __janesu jÄ• yamÄ• nesu,

neâ€™ kopi jinasÄ• diso.

dutiyo nanu nattheva,

pÄ• rijÄ• tassa pÄ• dapo_ ||

<201> __ ``janesuâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. jÄ• yamÄ• nesu janesu majjhe ekopi jano guá¹‡avÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhasamÄ• no na vijjatÄ«tyekaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vatthu upadassitaá¹ƒ, __dutiyo_ i
pativatthÅ«pamadassanaá¹ƒ, __nanÅ«_tyanumatiyaá¹ƒ, __pÄ• rijÄ• tassa_ dibbarukkhavis
pÄ• dapo nattheva. pÄ• rijÄ• toyeva rukkhajÄ• tÄ«su uttamo, tathÄ• jino janesÅ«ti.

201__._ __ ``janesuâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. jÄ• yamÄ• nesu janesu ekopi __jinasÄ• diso_ samb
__pÄ• rijÄ• tassa_ rukkhassa __dutiyo_ tena samo dutiyo __pÄ• dapo_ rukkho natthi eva n
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ. tena sabbaÃ±Ã±uno aÃ±Ã±ena atulyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti. iha pÄ•
rukkhehi uttamattaÃ±ca buddhassa aÃ±Ã±esu sattesu uttamattaÃ±cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ u
dvinnaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• myaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• myaá¹ƒ vuttatthassa samatthanav
pativatthubhÅ«tapÄ• rijÄ• tassa rukkhehi asamÄ• nattakathaneneva jotitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<202> __vÄ• kyattheneva \Be 209/ vÄ• kyattho,

yadi kocyuâ€™ pamÄ«yate.

ivayuttaviyuttattÄ• ,

sÄ• vÄ• kyatthopamÄ• dvidhÄ• _ ||

<202> vÄ• kyatthavisayopamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vÄ• kyattheneviâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __v
kriyÄ• kÄ• rakasambandhaviseso, teneva, na padatthamattena __vÄ• kyattho_ vuttalakkha
koci yadi __upamÄ«yate_ sadiso kathyate, sÄ• vÄ• kyatthopamÄ• dvidhÄ• bhijjate. katha
__yuttaviyuttÄ• , ivena_ atthaniddesoyaá¹ƒ yuttaviyuttÄ• upamÄ• , tassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• r

adhikataá¹ƒ.

202__._ idÄ• ni vÄ• kyatthavisayopamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vÄ• kyattheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . kriyÄ• kÄ• rakasambandhavisesasaá¹…khatasamudÄ• yabhÅ«tena vÄ• kyatthena __koci_ __vÄ• kyattho_ vuttalakkhaá¹‡o yadi __upamÄ«yate_ sadisabhÄ• vena kathÄ«yate, __sÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __ivayuttaviyuttattÄ• iva_yuttaviyuttavasena __dvidhÄ• _ dvippakÄ• rÄ• . etth __ivÄ• _dÄ«namatthassa gahitattÄ• __iva_saddopi tappariyÄ• yasaddÄ• pi gayhante.

ivayutta

<203> __jino saá¹ƒklesatattÄ• naá¹ƒ,

Ä• vibhÅ«to janÄ• naâ€™ yaá¹ƒ.

ghammasantÄ• patattÄ• naá¹ƒ,

ghammakÄ• leâ€™ mbudo viya_ ||

<203> udÄ• harati __ ``jinoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. saá¹ƒklesehi dasavidhehi __tattÄ• naá¹ƒ_ s anuppattÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ __jino_ sammÄ• sambuddho \Be 210/ __Ä• vibhÅ«to sammÄ• sambodhÄ• dhigamena loke pÄ• tubhÅ«to. ekaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vÄ• kyamupameyyabhÅ ``ghammeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ghammasantÄ• pena tattÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ __ghammakÄ viyÄ• ti dutiyavÄ• kyamupamÄ• nabhÅ«tamityayamivayuttÄ• vÄ• kyatthopamÄ• . ettha pub visesyavisesanabhÄ• vo ekavÄ• kyatthattÄ• va veditabbo. evamuparipi.

203__._ udÄ• harati __ ``jinoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __ayaá¹ƒ jino_ eso jitapaÃ±camÄ• ro s __saá¹ƒklesatattÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anekappakÄ• ra kilesasantÄ• patattÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ __Ä• v sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhigamena loke upaá¹-á¹-hito. kena santattassa kassaci kimiv ghammasantÄ• patattÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ __ghammakÄ• le_ gimhasamaye __ambudoviy bhedakattÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ hoti, pubbavÄ• kyattho pana bhedyattÄ• visesyo hoti. evaá¹ƒ vÄ vÄ• kyattho ekoveti daá¹-á¹-habbo. evamuttaratrÄ• pi. uttaravÄ• kye ivasaddo tasmiá¹ƒyeva guá¹‡aguá¹‡Ä«padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sadisattaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, pubbavÄ• kye guá¹‡aguá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ s uttaravÄ• kyatthassa pubbavÄ• kyena samÄ• nattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattiyÄ• Ã± ca, ghammo eva santÄ• poti ca, tena tattÄ• ti ca, ghammo eva kÄ• loti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

ivaviyutta

<204> __munindÄ• nanaâ€™ mÄ• bhÄ• ti, vilÄ• sekamanoharaá¹ƒ.

uddhaá¹ƒ samuggatassÄ• pi, kiá¹ƒ te canda vijambhanÄ• _ ||

<204> dutiyamÄ• ha __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . vilÄ• sena __eka_matulyaá¹ƒ m
tÄ• disassÄ• bhÄ• vato munindÄ• nanaá¹ƒ \Be 211/ __Ä• bhÄ• ti_ atisayena sobhateti ekaá
vÄ• kyamupameyyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. bho __canda uddhaá¹ƒ_ gaganatalaá¹ƒ __samuggatassÄ• p
tava __vijambhanÄ• _ sÄ• haá¹ƒkÄ• raparibbhamanena __kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ_ na kiá¹ƒpi,
taá¹ƒsadisasobhÄ• sampattiyÄ• bhÄ• vato. asadisattaá¹ƒ munindÄ• nanassa tassa tatopi u
vilÄ• samattameva {piyÄ• samattameva (Katthaci) } phalasambhavatoti dutiyavÄ• kyamupa
hettha sabbathÄ• sadisatÄ• patÄ«tiyÄ• kariyamÄ• nÄ• namuggamanavijambhanÄ• naá¹ƒ
mukhacandÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhammapatÄ«ti upamÄ• vagamoti ayamivaviyuttavÄ• kyatthopam

204__._ idÄ• ni ivaviyuttavÄ• kyatthopamaá¹ƒyeva udÄ• harati __ ``munindÄ• naniâ€™â€™
__vilÄ• sekamanoharaá¹ƒ_ lÄ«lÄ• ya atulyaá¹ƒ tatoyeva manoharaá¹ƒ __munindÄ• nanaá¹
__Ä• bhÄ• ti_ atidibbati, tasmÄ• he __canda uddhaá¹ƒ_ uccaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ samuggatassÄ•
__vijambhanÄ• _ ahaá¹ƒkÄ• rena paribbhamanena kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ. iha pubbavÄ• kyatth
ivaviyuttopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. tathÄ• hi ``sabbathÄ• mukhena sadiso bhavÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
candassa gaganatalÄ• rohopi vijambhanaÃ±ceti imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepena mukha
vilÄ• sekamanoharattaá¹ƒ kantimattasaá¹…khÄ• tasadisattaá¹ƒ ivÄ• dÄ«namabhÄ• vepi viÂ
uttaravÄ• kyattho pubbavÄ• kyatthassa upamÄ• ca visesanaÃ±ca hoti. vilÄ• sena ekamatu
manoharaÃ±cÄ• ti ca viggaho. __api_saddo sambhÄ• vanattho.

<205> __samubbejeti dhÄ«mantaá¹ƒ, bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tu yaá¹ƒ.

upamÄ• dÅ«sanÄ• yÄ• â€™ la-metaá¹ƒ katthaci taá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ ||

<205> dosaparicchede \Be 213/ duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…katÄ«timupamÄ• laá¹…kÄ• radÅ«sanaá
``samubbejetiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. yaá¹ƒ bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tu, __Ä• di_saddena
bhinnavacanahÄ«natÄ• adhikatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariggaho. __tu_saddo atthajotako, tathÄ• pÄ«
medhÄ• viá¹ƒ __samubbejeti_ na pÄ«á¹‡eti, __etaá¹ƒ_ bhinnaliá¹…gadikaá¹ƒ __katthaci_ n
__upamÄ• dÅ«sanÄ• ya_ virodhatthaá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒ_ samatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``taá¹ƒ yatheâ€™â€™

205__._ dosaparicchede dosÄ• namanuddesÄ• vasÄ• ne niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá
dassetabbaudÄ• haraá¹‡e ---

``duá¹-á¹-hÄ• laá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tetaá¹ƒ, yatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• radÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raniddese, rÅ«pamÄ• vibhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nusÄ• rena idÄ• ni dassetumÄ• ha __ ``samubbejetiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di.
tu_ vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhinnaliá¹…gavacanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana __dhÄ«mantaá¹ƒ_ paÃ±Ã
__samubbejeti_ ``evaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ubbegaá¹ƒ janeti, __etaá¹ƒ
__upamÄ• dÅ«sanÄ• ya_ yathÄ• vuttaupamÄ• vinÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ __katthaci_ ``itthÄ«vÄ• y
iccÄ• divattabbavisayato aÃ±Ã±attha __alaá¹ƒ_ samatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``taá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™â€™ _
visadisaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ liá¹…gaÃ±ceti ca, taá¹ƒ Ä• di yassa visadisavacanÄ• dinoti ca, upamÄ•
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<206> __haá¹ƒsÄ«vÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ sasÄ« bhinna-

liá¹…gÄ• â€™ kÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ• niva.

vijÄ• tivacanÄ• hÄ«nÄ• ,

sÄ• â€™ va bhatto bhaá¹-oâ€™ dhipe_ ||

<206> __ ``haá¹ƒsÄ«vÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti ayaá¹ƒ __sasÄ«_ cando __haá¹ƒsÄ«va_ haá¹ƒs
bhinnaliá¹…gopamÄ• . ``Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ• nivÄ• â€™â€™ ti __vijÄ• tivacanÄ• _ visadisa
__adhipe_ sÄ• mini sÄ• va \Be 213/ bhattoâ€™â€™ ti __hÄ«nÄ• _ hÄ«nopamÄ• kukkuras
adhikassa upamitattÄ• .

206__._ __ ``haá¹ƒsiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ __sasÄ«_ cando __haá¹ƒsÄ« iva_ haá¹ƒsic
__bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• _ upameyyato bhinnaliá¹…gattÄ• bhinnaliá¹…gopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __
sarÄ• nivÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ __vijÄ• tivacanÄ• _ upameyyena visadisavacanattÄ• vijÄ• tivacanopa
sÄ• mini __bhaá¹-o_ sevako __sÄ• va_ sunakho iva bhattoti ayaá¹ƒ __hÄ«nÄ• _ jÄ• tihÄ«n
purisassa upamitattÄ• hÄ«nopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. bhinnaá¹ƒ liá¹…gametissÄ• ti ca, vividhÄ
ca, vijÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ assÄ• upamÄ• yÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<207> __khajjoto bhÄ• numÄ• lÄ«va,

vibhÄ• tÄ«tyadhikopamÄ• .

aphuá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• balambhodhi,

sÄ• garo viya saá¹ƒkhubhi_ ||

<207> __ ``khajjotoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. khajjoto __bhÄ• numÄ• lÄ«va_ sÅ«riyo viya vibhÄ•

adhikena hÄ«nassa upamitattÄ• . __balambhodhi_ senÄ• sÄ• garo sÄ• garo viya saá¹ƒkhu
``balambhodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pakena senÄ• ya mahantattÄ• vagamato puna ``sÄ• garo v
visesatthassa asaá¹ƒphuá¹-á¹-hattÄ• .

207__._ __ ``khajjotoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ``khajjoto bhÄ• numÄ• lÄ«va vibhÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
adhikÄ• ya upamÄ• ya upamitattÄ• adhikopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __ ``balambhodhi_ senÄ• s
saá¹ƒkhubhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ __aphuá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• _ senÄ• ya mahattaá¹ƒ ``balambhod
tirobhÅ«taupamÄ• yeva avagataá¹ƒ, \Be 214/ tasmÄ• puna ``sÄ• garo viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti up
phusitabbatthassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• aphuá¹-á¹-hatthopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. aphuá¹-á¹-ho attho etis
ambhodhÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<208> __cande kalaá¹…ko bhiá¹…gove-

tyuâ€™ pamÄ• pekkhinÄ« ayaá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• keravÄ• kÄ• ro,

sakalaá¹…ko nisÄ• karo_ ||

<208> __ ``candeâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. kalaá¹…ko bhiá¹…go viyÄ• tyayamupamÄ• ``cande
ityupamantaramapekkhateti yato cande bhiá¹…go na sambhavati, pupphagacche tu sambha
upamÄ• pekkhinÄ«. __sakalaá¹…ko_ sasalakkhaá¹‡o __nisÄ• karo_ cando __keravÄ• kÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• itopamÄ• keravassa antokaá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• detuá¹ƒ ``sabhiá¹…gakeravÄ•

208__._ __ ``candeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ``cande kalaá¹…ko bhiá¹…go ivÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹
candassaupamÄ• bhÅ«tapupphagacchakÄ• diapekkhanato upamÄ• pekkhinÄ« nÄ• ma hot
abhÄ• vato tassa visayabhÅ«tapupphagacchakÄ• di candassa upamattena gahetvÄ• avutt
adhippÄ• yo. __sakalaá¹…ko_ kalaá¹…kasahito __nisÄ• karo_ cando __keravÄ• kÄ• ro_ ku
__khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ candagataá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ ``sabhiá¹…gakeravÄ• kÄ• ro
bhiá¹…gopamÄ• bhÄ• vassa khaá¹‡á¸• itattÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• itopamÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. upamaá¹ƒ
itÄ• gatÄ• ti ca, khaá¹‡á¸• ena itÄ• yuttÄ• vÄ• ti ca, keravassÄ• kÄ• ro asseti ca, saha kal
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<209> __iccevamÄ• dirÅ«pesu, bhavanti vigatÄ• darÄ• .

karonti cÄ• â€™ daraá¹ƒ dhÄ«rÄ• , payoge kvacideva tu_ ||

<209> vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 215/ nigameti __ ``iccevaâ€™â€™ _mÄ• dinÄ• . __rÅ«pesu_ payogesu
sambhÄ• vanÄ• yesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• bhavanti. kiá¹ƒ bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ niyamenÄ• nÄ• da
{niyameneti (Katthaci) } ce gayhÅ«pagampi atthÄ«ti Ä• ha ``karontiâ€™â€™ ccÄ• diá¹ƒ. kva
__dhÄ«rÄ• _ kavayo Ä• daraá¹ƒ karonti cÄ• ti. __ca_saddo vattabbantaratthaá¹ƒ samuccinc

209__._ __ ``icceâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __iti_ anantaraá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hesu __evamÄ• dirÅ«pes
vigatÄ• darÄ• bhavanti. imeyeva dhÄ«rÄ• kvacideva tu payoge bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• dike Ä• da
ayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• ro Ä• di yesamiti ca, tÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni ceti ca, vigato Ä• daro yesamit
__ca_saddo vÄ• kyantarasamuccaye. tasmÄ• vigatÄ• daratthena aÃ±Ã±amÄ• darakaraá¹‡
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati.

<210> __itthÄ«vÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ jano yÄ• ti,

vadatyesÄ• pumÄ• viya.

piyo pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ivÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ me,

vijjÄ• dhanamivaâ€™ ccitÄ• _ ||

<210> udÄ• harati __ ``itthiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ jano itthÄ«va yÄ• ti kriyÄ• nuvattito.
__pumÄ• va_ puriso viya vadati tÄ• disassa pÄ• gabbhiyayogato. ettha liá¹…ganÄ• nattamu
__aya_micchito koci me pÄ• á¹‡Ä• iva __piyo_ iá¹-á¹-ho, __vijjÄ• _ byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• dayo d
rÄ• sikatÄ• ti vacanabhedo.

210__._ idÄ• ni bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbavisayaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``itthÄ«vÄ• â€™ yaâ
jano __itthÄ«va_ avisadagamanena mahilÄ• \Be 216/ viya yÄ• ti. __esÄ• _ itthÄ« __pumÄ•
tÄ• disapÄ• gabbhiyayuttattÄ• puriso viya vadatÄ«ti. iha dvinnaá¹ƒ upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• n
kavayo Ä• daraá¹ƒ karonti. __ayaá¹ƒ_ puriso __me_ mama __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• iva_ {pÄ• á¹‡Ä• i
Ä• yavova piyo. __accitÄ• _ saÃ±citÄ• __vijjÄ• _ byÄ• karaá¹‡anighaá¹‡á¹-uÄ• dayo dhana
upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanato visesatte satipi iá¹-á¹-hameva.

<211> __bhavaá¹ƒ viya mahÄ«pÄ• la, devarÄ• jÄ• virÄ• jate.

alaâ€™ maá¹ƒsumato kacchaá¹ƒ, tejasÄ• rohituá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<211> hÄ«nÄ• dhikamuttamudÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``bhavaá¹ƒ viyiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __
devarÄ• jÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ viya virÄ• jate. iti hÄ«nenÄ• pi hoti. evaá¹ƒvidhe samucite visaye
liá¹…gavacanabhedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nopamaá¹ƒ dÅ«setÄ«ti {dassetÄ«ti (Katthaci) }.

211__._ __ ``bhavaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __mahÄ«pÄ• la_ bho rÄ• ja, __devarÄ• jÄ• _ sak
virÄ• jateti. ettha sakkamupÄ• dÄ• ya ``bhavaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hÄ«nattepi iá¹-á¹-hamev
__aá¹ƒsumato_ sÅ«riyassa __kacchaá¹ƒ_ padaviá¹ƒ tejasÄ• __Ä• rohituá¹ƒ_ pattuá¹ƒ __al
tejasÄ• adhikopi sÅ«riyo upamÄ• bhÅ«to iá¹-á¹-hova, ``kacchaá¹ƒ Ä• rohituâ€™â€™ nti __
Ä«disaá¹ƒ bhinnaliá¹…gÄ• dikopamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ upamÄ• dÅ«sanaá¹ƒ na karoti.

<212> __upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhedassa nirÅ«panÄ• .

upameva_ {upamÄ• va (Ce Katthaci) } __tirobhÅ«ta-bhedÄ• rÅ«pakamuccate_ ||

<212> rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nirÅ«payati __ ``upamÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . upamÄ• nopameyy
__abhedassa_ nÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vassa __nirÅ«panÄ• _ Ä• ropanena upamÄ• nopameyyÄ•
217/ __rÅ«paka_muccate. upamÄ• nassa upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• namabhedÄ• ropanena __
nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yassÄ• ti tÄ• disÄ« __upameva_ yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __rÅ«paka_mucca
``padambujaâ€™â€™ nti ettha padameva ambujasadisattÄ• ambujaá¹ƒ rupyate. ityupamey
padambujÄ• namabhedÄ• ropanena upamÄ• nopameyyagatasÄ• dhammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
tirohito. na tu Ä• vibhÅ«to {abbhuto (Katthaci) } ``padaá¹ƒ ambujamiveâ€™â€™ ti. sÄ• cop
upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• namabhedamÄ• yÄ• ti nÄ• mÄ• ti rÅ«pakamuccateti adhippÄ• yo.

212__._ idÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hakkamena rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``upamÄ• noâ€™
__upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anantaraniddiá¹-á¹-haupamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ __abhed
vibhÅ«tasadisattaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``so eso, eso soâ€™â€™ ti vattÄ• rehi parikappitassa abhe
upamÄ• nopameyyapadatthesu buddhiyÄ• Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya __tirobhÅ«tabhedÄ• _
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-anÄ• nattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ``padambujaâ€™â€™ nti tirohitabhedÄ• __upameva
sÄ• dhammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• upamÄ• eva __rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ_ iti vuccate. vibhÅ«tasadisattaá¹ƒ
upamÄ• nopameyyavatthÅ«ni abhedena gayhanti. tesamabhedaggahaá¹‡eneva te nissÄ• y
pavattamÄ• nabhinnasÄ• dhammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya upamÄ• yapi bhedo tirohito hoti. evaá
tirobhÅ«tanÄ• nattavantasÄ• dhammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• upamÄ• eva vatthÅ«namabhedaá¹ƒ
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tirobhÅ«to bhedo yasseti ca, abhedaá¹ƒ rÅ«payati pakÄ• setÄ«ti ca vÄ

<213> __asesavatthuvisayaá¹ƒ, ekadesavivatti ca.

taá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• puna paccekaá¹ƒ, samÄ• sÄ• divasÄ• tidhÄ• _ ||

<213> tassa \Be 218/ bhedaá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``asesaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . asesavatthu vi
tathÄ• vidhaÃ±ca, __ekadese_ avayave vivattatÄ«ti ekadesavivatti ceti taá¹ƒ rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ dv
__paccekaá¹ƒ_ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ __samÄ• sÄ• divasÄ• _ upamÄ• nopameyyÄ• naá¹ƒ katasa

asamÄ• sarÅ«paka samÄ• sÄ• samÄ• sarÅ«pakavasena tidhÄ• siyÄ• .

213__._ __ ``asesiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __taá¹ƒ_ rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ asesavatthuvisayaá¹ƒ ekadesa
puna paccekaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dvayampi __samÄ• sÄ• divasÄ• _ samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ asamÄ• sa
samÄ• sÄ• samÄ• sarÅ«pakaÃ±ceti imesaá¹ƒ bhedena tidhÄ• hoti. asesaá¹ƒ vatthu visayo
vivattatÄ«ti ca, ekaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ patÄ«ti ca, samÄ• so samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ Ä• di yesamiti ca,
ca, tÄ«hi pakÄ• rehÄ«ti ca viggaho.

asesavatthuvisayasamÄ• sa

<214> __aá¹…gulÄ«dalasaá¹ƒsobhiá¹ƒ, nakhadÄ«dhitikesaraá¹ƒ.

sirasÄ• na piá¸·andhanti, ke munindapadambujaá¹ƒ_ ||

<214> udÄ• harati __ ``aá¹…guliâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. aá¹…gulÄ«hiyeva upamÄ• nagammatt
pattehi __saá¹ƒsobhiá¹ƒ_ accantaá¹ƒ virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ nakhÄ• naá¹ƒ __dÄ«dhitiyo_ kiraá¹‡
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ munindassa padameva ambujaá¹ƒ __sirasÄ• _ muddhanÄ• __ke_ nÄ• ma janÄ
pasÄ• dhanavasena na dhÄ• rentÄ«ti. idamasesavatthuvisayaá¹ƒ samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ aá¹
aá¹…gÄ• namaá¹…gulyÄ• dÄ«namasesÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«panato. evamuparipi yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ.

214__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``aá¹…guliâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __aá¹…gulÄ«dalasaá¹ƒsobhiá
pattehi saá¹ƒsobhiá¹ƒ __nakhadÄ«dhitikesaraá¹ƒ_ nakharaá¹ƒsisaá¹…khatakesaraá¹ƒ mun
\Be 219/ na piá¸·andhanti. visesyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ visesanabhÅ«tÄ• aá¹…gulÄ« nak
upamÄ• bhÅ«tehi ambujadalakesarehi abhedakappanÄ• ya ekattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• samÄ• ser
asesavatthuvisayasamÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. aá¹…guliyo eva dalÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tehi saá¹ƒ
dÄ«dhitiyoti ca, tÄ• eva kesarÄ• ni asseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

asesavatthuvisayaasamÄ• sa

<215> __ratanÄ• ni guá¹‡Ä• bhÅ«rÄ«, karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ.

gambhÄ«rattamagÄ• dhattaá¹ƒ, paccakkhoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ jinoâ€™ mbudhi_ ||

<215> __ ``ratanÄ• niâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ __jino_ sammÄ• sambuddho, __paccakk
__ambudhi_ sÄ• garo. kathaá¹ƒ? ye tassa __bhÅ«rÄ«_ bahavo __guá¹‡Ä• _ mettÄ• dayo, t
atulyadullabhadassanÄ• disÄ• dhammena. yÄ• tassa karuá¹‡Ä• , sÄ• sÄ«talaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ
sakalajanasantÄ• pÄ• pahattasÄ• dhammena. yaá¹ƒ tassa __gambhÄ«ratta_manuttÄ• natÄ
__agÄ• dhatta_makalalambhaso ambudhiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• sÄ• dhammenÄ• ti idamasesavatthuv

215__._ __ ``ratanÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ jino amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paccakkho __ambudhi
__bhÅ«rÄ« guá¹‡Ä• _ sÄ«lasamÄ• dhiÄ• dayo __ratanÄ• ni_ cittÄ«katÄ• disÄ• dhammato
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akaruá¹‡Ä• __sÄ«talaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ_ santÄ• pavinodanasÄ• dhamm
__gambhÄ«rattaá¹ƒ_ lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• __agÄ• dhattaá¹ƒ_ gambhÄ
asesavatthuvisayaasamÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. ``bhÅ«rÄ«â€™â€™ ti abyayaá¹ƒ.

asesavatthuvisayamissaka

<216> __candikÄ• \Be 220/ mandahÄ• sÄ• te, muninda vadaninduno.

pabodhayatyaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu-manokumudakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<216> __ ``candikÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• mantanaá¹ƒ, te va
iti samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ mandahÄ• sÄ• __candikÄ• _ candakantiyo, asamÄ• sarÅ«
manÄ• niyeva __kumudÄ• ni_ keravÄ• ni, samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ __kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ va
vikÄ• sayatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ samÄ• sÄ• samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.

216__._ __ ``candiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. he __munindate_ tuyhaá¹ƒ __vadaninduno_ mukhac
mandamihitabhÅ«tÄ• __candikÄ• _ candakantiyo, ``ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• tyekavacanena ma
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . atha vÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ_ vadanindu. __sÄ• dhumanokumudakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ sap
cittasaá¹…khÄ• takeravakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ __pabodhayati_ vikÄ• sayati. ``candikÄ• mandahÄ•
asamÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. ``vadanindunoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``manokumudakÄ• nanaâ€™â€™ nti
idaá¹ƒ asesavatthuvisayasamÄ• sÄ• samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. mandÄ• ca te hÄ• sÄ• cÄ• ti c
sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ manÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tÄ• niyeva kumudÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• nanamiti ca vigg

<217> __asesavatthuvisaye, pabhedo rÅ«pake ayaá¹ƒ.

ekadesavivattimhi, bhedo dÄ• ni pavuccati_ ||

<217> nigamayati __ ``asesiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . dutiyassa pabhedaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ij
_ccÄ• dinÄ• .

217__._ __ ``aseseâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. asesavatthuvisaye rÅ«pake __ayaá¹ƒ_ ``aá¹…gulÄ«
iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ pabhedo hoti. idÄ• ni ekadesavivattimhi rÅ«pake __bh

ekadesavivattisamÄ• sa

<218> __vilÄ• sahÄ• sakusumaá¹ƒ, \Be 221/ rucirÄ• dharapallavaá¹ƒ.

sukhaá¹ƒ ke vÄ• na vindanti, passantÄ• munino mukhaá¹ƒ_ ||

<218> __ ``vilÄ• saâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. vilÄ• sena yutto hÄ• soyeva kusumaá¹ƒ yassa. __r
pallavo yassa. tÄ• disaá¹ƒ munino mukhaá¹ƒ passantÄ• __ke_ nÄ• ma janÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ na
aá¹…gÄ• ni hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni rÅ«payitvÄ• mukhamaá¹…gi na rÅ«pitanti ekadesavivattisamÄ•
yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ.

218__._ __ ``vilÄ• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vilÄ• sahÄ• sakusumaá¹ƒ_ lÄ«lÄ• yuttahÄ• sasa
__rucirÄ• dharapallavaá¹ƒ_ manuÃ±Ã±aadharasaá¹…khÄ• takisalayaá¹ƒ munino mukhaá¹ƒ
janÄ• __sukhaá¹ƒ na vindanti_ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• nubhonti, anubhavanteva. visesanabhÅ«
upamÄ• bhÅ«takusumapallavehi abhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• visesyabhÅ«tassa mukhassa aÃ±Ã
avuttattÄ• abhedÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ ekadeseyeva vivattÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ ekadesavivattisamÄ• sarÅ«pa
hÄ• soti ca, soyeva kusumaá¹ƒ asseti ca, ruciro ca so adharo ceti ca, soyeva pallavo asseti

ekadesavivattiasamÄ• sa

<219> __pÄ• dadvandaá¹ƒ munindassa, dadÄ• tu vijayaá¹ƒ tava.

nakharaá¹ƒsÄ« paraá¹ƒ kantÄ• , yassa pÄ• pajayaddhajÄ• _ ||

<219> __ ``pÄ• daâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __munindassa_ vijayino pÄ• dadvandaá¹ƒ tava __vi
paá¹-ipakkhaparÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ dadÄ• tu. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? yassa __para_maccantaá¹ƒ __kantÄ• _
__pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ_ lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jaye ussitÄ• __dhajÄ• _ ketavoti. idamekadesavivattia

219__._ __ ``pÄ• deâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 222/ __yassa_ sambuddhassa __paraá¹ƒ_ atis
__nakharaá¹ƒsÄ«_ caraá¹‡anakhakantiyo __pÄ• pajayaddhajÄ• _ pÄ• pavijaye ussÄ• pitad
munindassa __pÄ• dadvandaá¹ƒ_ caraá¹‡ayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ __tava_ tuyhaá¹ƒ __vijayaá¹ƒ_ paá
dadÄ• tÅ«ti. nakharaá¹ƒsÄ«naá¹ƒ upamÄ• bhÅ«tadhajehi abhedamÄ• ropetvÄ• ``pÄ• dadv
ekadesavivattiasamÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ jayoti ca, tasmiá¹ƒ dhajÄ• ti ca

ekadesavivattimissaka

<220> __sunimmalakapolassa, munindavadaninduno.

sÄ• dhuppabuddhahadayaá¹ƒ, jÄ• taá¹ƒ keravakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<220> __ ``sunimmalaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. sunimmalo kapolo yassa, tassa munindavadanin
__pabuddhaá¹ƒ_ dhammÄ• vabodhavasena vikasitaá¹ƒ __hadayaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ keravakÄ• n
ekadesavivattisamÄ• sÄ• samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.

220__._ __ ``sunimmaliâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. sunimmalakapolassa munindavadaninduno __sA
sajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ catusaccÄ• vabodhena pasannamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ __keravakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ kumu
vadanahadayÄ• naá¹ƒ upamÄ• bhÅ«tehi indukeravehi abhedÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kapolass
upamÄ• visesehi anirÅ«pitattÄ• ekadesavivattisamÄ• sÄ• samÄ• sarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. ettha sam
asamÄ• so nÄ• ma hadayakeravÄ• namevÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi rÅ«pakavisaye samÄ• sÄ• samÄ
dvinnamevÄ• ti. suá¹-á¹-hu nimmaloti ca, so kapolo assÄ• ti ca, munindavadanameva indÅ«
hadayaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ pabuddhahadayamiti ca, keravÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• nanamiti ca

<221> __rÅ«pakÄ• ni \Be 223/ bahÅ«nyeva, yuttÄ• yuttÄ• dibhedato.

visuá¹ƒ na tÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, ettheâ€™ vaâ€™ ntogadhÄ• niâ€™ ti_ ||

<221> ettakoyeva kiá¹ƒ rÅ«pakabhedoti Ä• ha

__ ``rÅ«pakÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. subodhaá¹ƒ. tattha ---

``sitapupphujjalaá¹ƒ lola-nettabhiá¹…gaá¹ƒ tavÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

kassa nÄ• ma mano dhÄ«ra, nÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati manoharaâ€™â€™ nti ||

yuttarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ yuttattÄ• pupphabhiá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadanusÄ• rena ayuttarÅ«pakÄ• dipi v

221__._ rÅ«pakÄ• ni punapi santÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``rÅ«pakÄ• niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. rA
__yuttÄ• yuttÄ• dibhedato_ yuttarÅ«pakaayuttarÅ«pakÄ• dibhedena bahÅ«ni eva honti, __t
rÅ«pake antogadhÄ• ni. __iti_ tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• ni. anto majjhe
viggaho.

``sitapupphujjalaá¹ƒ lola-nettabhiá¹…gaá¹ƒ tavÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

kassa nÄ• ma mano dhÄ«ra, nÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati manoharaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ettha pupphabhiá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ayuttattÄ• yuttarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

he dhÄ«ra __sitapupphujjalaá¹ƒ_ mandahasitasaá¹…khÄ• tehi kusumehi vijotantaá¹ƒ lolan

manoharaá¹ƒ tavÄ• nanaá¹ƒ kassa nÄ• ma mano nÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti. imassa paá¹-ipakk
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<222> __candimÄ• â€™ kÄ• sapaduma-miccetaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.

duá¹-á¹-haâ€™ mambhoruhavanaá¹ƒ, nettÄ• niâ€™ ccÄ• di sundaraá¹ƒ_ ||

<222> rÅ«pakassa virodhÄ• virodho upamÄ• yamivoâ€™ hituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti upalakkheti __
_iccÄ• dinÄ• . ettha Ä• kÄ• sassa taá¸·Ä• ke rÅ«pite candassa padumattaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ y
khaá¹‡á¸• arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ``ambhoruhavanaá¹ƒ nettÄ• niâ€™â€™ ccÄ• di tu v

222__._ rÅ«pake dosÄ• dosaá¹ƒ upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ viya parikappetvÄ• gahetabbanti upadisan
_ccÄ• di. __ ``candimÄ• _ cando Ä• kÄ• sapadumaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ __khaá¹‡á¸• arÅ«pa
anirÅ«pitattÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ khaá¹‡á¸• itopamÄ• viya
``ambhoruhavanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ«luppalavanaá¹ƒ nettÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ upamÄ• nopan
sundarameva.

<223> __pariyanto vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÅ«pakassoâ€™ pamÄ• ya ca.

natthi yaá¹ƒ tena viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, avuttaâ€™ manumÄ• nato_ ||

<223> kimettakÄ• evopamÄ• rÅ«pakabhedÄ• ? neti paridÄ«pento avuttaá¹ƒ atidisati __ ``p
_iccÄ• dinÄ• . rÅ«pakassa upamÄ• ya ca __vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ __pariyanto_
yasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , __tena_ kÄ• raá¹‡ena __avuttaá¹ƒ_ ihÄ• nupÄ• taá¹ƒ vikappajÄ• taá
sabbavikappabyÄ• pakasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡Ä• nugatarÅ«pakavikappÄ• nusÄ• rena viÃ
yathÄ• vuttavikappasaá¹…khÄ• taliá¹…gato avuttasesarÅ«pakÄ• vagamasaá¹…khÄ• tena a

223__._ idÄ• ni imesameva upamÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ avuttÄ• nantabhedo vuttÄ• nusÄ• ren
``pariyantoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __rÅ«pakassa ca_ rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassa ca __upamÄ•
__vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vividhÄ• kÄ• rena kappitapakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ __pariyanto_ koá¹-i __yaá¹ƒ_
kÄ• raá¹‡ena __avuttaá¹ƒ_ imasmiá¹ƒ subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re avuttapakkhaá¹ƒ samÅ«haá¹
anumÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±eyyanti. upamÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalamavuttapakkhaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• vuttehi tehi tehi pakkhasaá¹…khÄ• tehi liá¹…g
siddhÄ• numÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡e antogadhÄ• namanuttarÅ«pakasa
sakkÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. rÅ«pakassa pana upamantogadhattÄ• upamÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-hados
uttÄ• nuttapakkhassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

<224> __punappunamuccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaâ€™ matthassa padassa ca.

ubhayesaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , sÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mÄ• vutti nÄ• mato_ ||

<224> Ä• vuttimadhikiccÄ• ha __ ``punaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __atthassa_ abhidheyyas
__ubhayesaá¹ƒ_ atthapadÄ• naÃ±ca __punappunaá¹ƒ_ bhiyyo bhiyyo yaá¹ƒ uccÄ• raá¹‡aá
nÄ• mato Ä• vutti viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , uccÄ• raá¹‡avasena Ä• punappunaá¹ƒ vattana__mÄ• vut

224__._ idÄ• ni Ä• vuttiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``punappuneâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __atthassa_ sac
padassa ca __ubhayesaá¹ƒ_ atthapadÄ• naÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ punappunuccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __sÄ•
Ä• vutti iti viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . __punappune_ti etadabyayaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• bÄ• hulye vattate. uccÄ• ra
punappunaá¹ƒ vattana__mÄ• vutti_.

atthÄ• vutti

<225> __mano harati sabbesaá¹ƒ, Ä• dadÄ• ti disÄ• dasa.

gaá¹‡hÄ• ti nimmalattaÃ±ca, yasorÄ• si jinassaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ_ ||

<225> udÄ• harati __ ``manoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. jinassa ayaá¹ƒ yasorÄ• si __sabbesaá¹ƒ_
harati, dasa disÄ• Ä• dadÄ• ti sabbadÄ• {sabbadhÄ• (Katthaci) } taá¹ƒvisayattÄ• , __nimn
nimmalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ettha gahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assa {dasagahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡ass
anekehi pariyÄ• yavacanehi Ä• vattitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ atthÄ• vutti.

225__._ udÄ• harati \Be 226/ __ ``mano haratiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . jinassa ayaá¹ƒ yasor
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ __mano_ cittaá¹ƒ __harati_ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dasa disÄ• __Ä• dadÄ• ti_ avisayaá¹
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, __nimmalattaÃ±ca_ bhÅ«taparisuddhaguá¹‡ena nipphannattÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. et
ekassevatthassa ``harati, Ä• dadÄ• ti, gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ehi pariyÄ• yavacane
ayamatthÄ• vutti nÄ• ma. niggato malehÄ«ti ca, tassa bhÄ• voti ca, yasaso rÄ• siiti ca vigga

padÄ• vutti

<226> __vibhÄ• senti disÄ• sabbÄ• , munino dehakantiyo.

vibhÄ• senti ca sabbÄ• pi, candÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatÄ• viya_ ||

<226> __ ``vibhÄ• sentiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. munino dehakantiyo sabbÄ• disÄ• __vibhÄ• s
evaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• candÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• pi __vibhÄ• _ sobhÄ• __hatÄ• _ pa
padÄ• vutti.

226__._ __ ``vibhÄ• sentiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. munino dehakantiyo sabbÄ• disÄ• __vibhÄ•
pakÄ• senti, tasmÄ• candÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• pi __vibhÄ• _ kantiyo __hatÄ• _ pahatÄ• v
``vibhÄ• sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti padasseva Ä• vattanato ayaá¹ƒ padÄ• vutti nÄ• ma. dehe kantiy

ubhayÄ• vutti

<227> __jitvÄ• viharati klesa-ripuá¹ƒ loke jino ayaá¹ƒ.

viharatyÄ• â€™ rivaggoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ, rÄ• sÄ«bhÅ«tova dujjane_ ||

<227> __ ``jitvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ jino klesaripuá¹ƒ jitvÄ• loke __viharati_ pavat
jito __arivaggo_ sattusamÅ«ho \Be 227/ dujjane rÄ• sÄ«bhÅ«to viya tato aladdhappatiá¹-á¹-
``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthassa padÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• vuttito ubhayÄ• vutti.

227__._ __ ``jitvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ jino klesaripuá¹ƒ jitvÄ• loke viharati, ayaá¹ƒ
klesaripusamÅ«ho dujjane rÄ• sÄ«bhÅ«tova viharatÄ«ti. vÄ• sasaá¹…khatassa atthassa ca
padassa ca puna {punappunaá¹ƒ (?) } uccÄ• raá¹‡ato ayaá¹ƒ ubhayÄ• vutti nÄ• ma hoti. kl
arÄ«naá¹ƒ vaggoti ca, arÄ• si rÄ• si abhavÄ«ti ca, kucchito janoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<228> __ekattha vattamÄ• nampi, sabbavÄ• kyopakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taÃ±cÄ• di-majjhantavisayaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• _ ||

<228> dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ paridÄ«payamÄ• ha __ ``ekattheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __ekattha_ vÄ• ky
__vattamÄ• nampi_ kriyÄ• jÄ• tyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __sabbassa_ abhimatassa kassaci __vÄ• kyass
kriyÄ• kÄ• rakasambandhÄ• bhidhÄ• yino padasantÄ• nassa upakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyatthÄ•
dÄ«po viya ekadese vattitopi sakalapadatthavasena sabbavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ dÄ«payati pakÄ• setA
Ä• di ca majjhaÃ±ca antaÃ±ca visayo gocaro yassa tÄ• disaá¹ƒ __tidhÄ• _ Ä• didÄ«pakaá¹
antadÄ«pakanti tividhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho, tampi kriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena paccekaá¹ƒ tividhaá

228__._ idÄ• ni dÄ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``ekattheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __el
Ä• dimajjhÄ• vasÄ• nesvekasmiá¹ƒ __vattamÄ• nampi_ kriyÄ• jÄ• tiguá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ __sabb
vattumicchitakriyÄ• kÄ• rakasambandhappakÄ• sakapadasantÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tavÄ• kyas
payojanaá¹ƒ __dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma_ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Be 228/ á¹-hatvÄ•
visayÄ«bhÅ«tasabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagatadabbapakÄ• sakapadÄ«pasamÄ• nattÄ• dÄ«pakaá¹
__Ä• dimajjhantavisayaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyassa Ä• divisayaá¹ƒ majjhavisayaá¹ƒ antavisayaÃ±ceti t
ekekamapi kriyÄ• jÄ• tiguá¹‡abhedena punapi tividhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. dÄ«petÄ«

paá¹-ibhÄ• gatthe kappaccayena dÄ«po viyÄ• ti __dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ_. vÄ• kyassa Ä• di ca majjh
visayo asseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

Ä• didÄ«paka

<229> __akÄ• si buddho veneyya-bandhÅ«namamitodayaá¹ƒ.

sabbapÄ• pehi ca samaá¹ƒ-nekatitthiyamaddanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<229> udÄ• harati __ ``akÄ• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. buddho __veneyyÄ• _ vinetabbÄ• yeva
__amita_maparimitaá¹ƒ __udaya_mabhivuddhiá¹ƒ akÄ• si. na kevalaá¹ƒ tameva, sabbapÄ•
anekÄ• naá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ maddanaÃ±ca akÄ• sÄ«ti. iha ``akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti kriyÄ• pa
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ dÄ«payatÄ«ti kriyÄ• didÄ«pakametaá¹ƒ.

229__._ __ ``akÄ• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. buddho veneyyabandhÅ«naá¹ƒ __amitodayaá¹ƒ_ p
akÄ• si. na kevalaá¹ƒ tameva, __samaá¹ƒ_ ekakkhaá¹‡e sabbapÄ• pehi sahÄ• nekatitthiya
vÄ• kyÄ• dimhi kriyÄ• ya á¹-hitattÄ• idaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• didÄ«pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. amito ca so udayo
titthiyÄ• ceti ca, tesaá¹ƒ maddanamiti ca viggaho.

majjhedÄ«paka

<230> __dassanaá¹ƒ munino sÄ• dhu-janÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• yateâ€™ mataá¹ƒ.

tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tu jantÅ«naá¹ƒ, visaá¹ƒ niccopatÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ ||

<230> __ ``dassanaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. \Be 229/ munino dassanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanÄ• naá¹
jÄ• yate amatassa sÄ• dhanato, __tehi_ sÄ• dhujanehi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ jantÅ«naá¹ƒ niccamup
__niccopatÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ visaá¹ƒ jÄ• yate, tasmiá¹ƒ manopadosassa visasadisattÄ• nirayÄ•
kriyÄ• majjhadÄ«pakametaá¹ƒ.

230__._ __ ``dassanaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. munino dassanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanÄ• naá¹ƒ __ama
amatasaá¹…khÄ• tanibbÄ• nassa ekantakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• kÄ• riyopacÄ• rena amataá¹ƒ bhÅ
tehi sÄ• dhujanehi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ jantÅ«naá¹ƒ tu __niccopatÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ satatamupatÄ• pak
visatulyapaá¹-ighakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• kÄ• riyopacÄ• rena visaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• ya n
kriyÄ• majjhadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhavo ca te janÄ• ceti ca, tehi aÃ±Ã±eti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

antadÄ«paka

<231> __accantakantalÄ• vaá¹‡ya-candÄ• tapamanoharo.

jinÄ• nanindu indu ca, kassa nÄ• â€™ nandako bhave_ ||

<231> __ ``accanteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. accantaá¹ƒ __kantaá¹ƒ_ manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __lÄ• vaá
tamiva vÄ• __candÄ• tapo_ candikÄ• , tena manoharo jinÄ• nanindu __indu_ cando ca __k
bhavatÄ«ti. kriyÄ• ntadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ.

231__._ __ ``accantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __accantakantalÄ• vaá¹‡yacandÄ• tapamanoharo_
manuÃ±Ã±apiyabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tavilÄ• sanÄ• makena candakiraá¹‡ena, no ce, atisaye
manuÃ±Ã±apiyatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tavilÄ• sasadisena candakiraá¹‡ena manoharo __jinÄ• nan
__ca indu_ ca pakaticando ca kassa Ä• nandako na bhave. idaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• ya ante á¹-hitattÄ•
nÄ• ma. antaá¹ƒ atikkantanti ca, taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ kantaÃ±ceti ca, \Be 230/ lavaá¹‡assa bhÄ• vo
madhurabhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒsadisattÄ• accantakantaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ lÄ• vaá¹‡yaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, candas
accantakantalÄ• vaá¹‡yameva candÄ• tapoti ca, candapakkhe accantakantalÄ• vaá¹‡yamiv
tena manoharoti ca, jinÄ• nanameva indÅ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• kriyÄ• dÄ«pakattayenev
avuttajÄ• tidÄ«pakaguá¹‡adÄ«pakÄ• nipi Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ni.

mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«paka

<232> __hotÄ• â€™ vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya,

sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjahetu so.

taá¹ƒ pÄ«tihetu, sÄ• cÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ,

passaddhÄ• dipasiddhiyÄ• _ ||

<232> Ä• didÄ«pakÄ• dÄ«supi tesu payogakkamena pakÄ• rantaramatthÄ«ti vadati __ ``ho
__sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, __avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya_ pacchÄ• nutÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•
__pÄ• mojjassa_ uppannamattÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• hetu hoti, __taá¹ƒ_ pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ __pÄ«tiyÄ•
__sÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pÄ«ti __passaddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ passaddhisukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __pasiddh
yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

232__._ idÄ• ni navasu dÄ«pakesu payogavisesena sÄ• dhetabbe aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• re dasse
__sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ surakkhitaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gadasaá¹…gÄ• disÄ«laá¹ƒ avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya hoti
__pÄ• mojjahetu_ hoti uppannamattÄ• ya taruá¹‡apÄ«tiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavati, __taá¹ƒ
balavapÄ«tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, __sÄ• ayaÃ±ca_ pÄ«ti __passaddhÄ• dipasiddhiyÄ• _

kÄ• yapassaddhicittapassaddhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siddhiyÄ• hetu hoti. na vippaá¹-isÄ• ro avippa
pasajjapaá¹-isedhe vattate. pamuditassa bhÄ• voti ca, tassa hetÅ«ti \Be 231/ ca, passaddhi
sukhÄ• dÄ«nanti ca, tesaá¹ƒ pasiddhÄ«ti ca viggaho.

<233> __iccÄ• â€™ didÄ«pakattepi, pubbaá¹ƒ pubbamapekkhinÄ«.

vÄ• kyamÄ• lÄ• pavattÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ_ ||

<233> kimidaá¹ƒ tava pakÄ• rantaramiccÄ• ha __ ``iccÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __icce_vam
mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ. nanu kriyÄ• didÄ«pakametamiccÄ• ha __ ``Ä• didÄ«pakattep
yajjapyÄ• didÄ«pakametaá¹ƒ __pubbaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ ``hotÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• y
apekkhinÄ« apekkhamÄ• nÄ• __vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ __mÄ• lÄ• _ param
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ, nÄ• didÄ«pakanti.

233__._ __ ``iccÄ• diâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __Ä• didÄ«pakattepi_ kriyÄ• didÄ«pakabhÄ• ve sa
anekavÄ• kyena sambajjhamÄ• nÄ• paramparÄ• __pubbaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ_ ``hotÄ• vippaá¹-i
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ apekkhinÄ« pavattÄ• . __iti_ idaá¹ƒ anantaragatappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ ``mA
matanti. Ä• dimhi dÄ«pakamiti ca, visayopacÄ• rena Ä• di ca taá¹ƒ dÄ«pakaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, mÄ
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<234> __aneneva pakÄ• rena, sesÄ• namapi dÄ«pake.

vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ vidhÄ• tabbÄ• -nugatÄ« suddhabuddhibhi_ ||

<234> avutte dÄ«pakavikappe atidisanto nigameti __ ``aneniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __ane
__pakÄ• rena_ vidhinÄ• __dÄ«pake_ dÄ«pakavisaye {dÄ«pakavisese (Katthaci) } __sesÄ•
__vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ_ jÄ• tyÄ• didÄ«pakÄ• dibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ __anugati_ avabodho __suddhabu
kavÄ«hi __vidhÄ• tabbÄ• _ kÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

234__._ idÄ• ni avuttadÄ«pakÄ• nipi atidisati __ ``aneneviâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __anene
yathÄ• vuttadÄ«pakappakÄ• rena __dÄ«pake_ dÄ«pakavisaye __sesÄ• naá¹ƒ api_ vikappÄ
avuttajÄ• tidÄ«pakaguá¹‡adÄ«pakasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 232/ pakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
jÄ• tyÄ• didÄ«pakaguá¹‡Ä• didÄ«pakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«pakÄ• naÃ±ca _
__suddhabuddhibhi_ kavÄ«hi __vidhÄ• tabbÄ• _ vuttÄ• nusÄ• reneva kÄ• tabbÄ• . visesato
ca, suddhÄ• buddhi yesanti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<235> __visesavacanicchÄ• yaá¹ƒ,

nisedhavacanaá¹ƒ tu yaá¹ƒ.

akkhepo nÄ• ma soâ€™ yaÃ±ca,

tidhÄ• kÄ• lappabhedato_ ||

<235> akkhepamupakkhipati __ ``visesiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __visesassa_ yassa kassa
__nisedhassa_ paá¹-isedhassa __vacanaá¹ƒ_ vutti, __so_ akkhepo nÄ• ma akkhipanaá¹ƒ p
__soya_makkhepo ca __kÄ• lappabhedato_ atÄ«tÄ• dito __tidhÄ• _ tippakÄ• ro.

235__._ idÄ• ni akkhepaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``viseseâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __visesavacanicchÄ
padatthavisesassa kathanicchÄ• ya eva yaá¹ƒ __nisedhavacanaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-isedhavacanaá¹ƒ
__akkhepo_ nÄ• ma akkhepÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma. __ayaÃ±ca_ akkhepo __kÄ• lappabhe
hoti. visesassa kassaci vacananti ca, tasmiá¹ƒ icchÄ• ti ca, nisedhassa paá¹-isedhassa vaca
akkhipanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipananti ca, kÄ• lassa kriyÄ• ya vÄ• pabhedoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<236> __ekÄ• kÄ«â€™ nekasenaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, mÄ• raá¹ƒsavijayÄ«jino.

kathaá¹ƒ taâ€™ matha vÄ• tassa, pÄ• ramÄ«balamÄ«disaá¹ƒ_ ||

atÄ«takkhepo.

<236> __ ``ekÄ• kiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. so jino __ekÄ• kÄ«_ eko samÄ• no anekasenaá¹ƒ ta
parÄ• jesi, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ yujjate. \Be 233/ atha vÄ• kiá¹ƒ na yujjate, yato __tassa_ jinassa
samatiá¹ƒsavidhÄ• pÄ• ramitÄ• eva balaá¹ƒ __Ä«disaá¹ƒ_ yÄ• disaá¹ƒ tassa vijayakÄ• raa
ekÄ• kittakÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• matthiyÄ• mÄ• ravijayÄ• yogabuddhi ``sasenaá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹ƒ vijita
ti evamÄ• kÄ• rÄ• atÄ«tÄ• akkhittÄ• ti atÄ«takkhepoyaá¹ƒ.

236__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``ekÄ• kiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __sa jino_ so sabbaÃ±Ã±Å
anekasenaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹ƒ __vijayÄ«_ ajinÄ«ti, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ yujjati. atha vÄ• yujjatev
__pÄ• ramÄ«balaá¹ƒ_ samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramÄ«balaá¹ƒ samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramÄ«tÄ• saá¹…kha
buddhassa adutiyabhÄ• vaÃ±ca mÄ• rassa saparivÄ• rabhÄ• vaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya kassaci up
kathamanekaseno mÄ• ro jitoâ€™â€™ ti viparÄ«tabuddhi atÄ«tamÄ• ravijayavisayattÄ• at
pÄ• ramÄ«balaá¹ƒ Ä«disaâ€™â€™ nti atthavisesassa kathanicchÄ• ya ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™
niddiá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-isedhavacanena akkhittanti atÄ«tassa akkhepanato atÄ«takkhepo nÄ• ma

<237> __kiá¹ƒ citteâ€™ jÄ• samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ,

appattoâ€™ smiti khijjase.

paá¹‡Ä• mo nanu soyeva,

sakimpi sugate kato_ ||

vattamÄ• nakkhepo.

<237> __ ``kiá¹ƒ citteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. citta __ejÄ• ya_ taá¹‡hÄ• ya samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ sa
appattosmÄ«ti kiá¹ƒ khijjase, tuccho tava khedo. sugate __sakimpi_ ekavÄ• rampi kato paá
taá¹‡hÄ• ya samugghÄ• toyeva nanu ekantakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• tassÄ• ti vattamÄ• nakkhepoya
khedassÄ• kkhitattÄ• .

237__._ __ ``kiá¹ƒ citteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 234/ he __citta ejÄ• samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ_ ejÄ•
samucchedapahÄ• naá¹ƒ appattosmÄ«ti kiá¹ƒ khijjase, tuccho tava khedo. tathÄ• hi __sug
kato paá¹‡Ä• mo __soyeva nanu_ taá¹‡hÄ• samucchedassa ekantakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• kÄ• raá
ejÄ• samugghÄ• toyeva kiá¹ƒ na bhavati, bhavatyeva. ``paá¹‡Ä• moâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divisesa
khijjaseâ€™â€™ ti cittassa vattamÄ• nakhedassa paá¹-isedhitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nakkh
samugghÄ• toti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<238> __saccaá¹ƒ na te gamissanti, sivaá¹ƒ sujanagocaraá¹ƒ.

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparikkanta-mÄ• nasÄ• ye sudujjanÄ• _ ||

anÄ• gatakkhepo.

<238> __ ``saccaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. sujanagocaraá¹ƒ __sivaá¹ƒ_ santipadaá¹ƒ te __sac
gamissanti. ye __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ sassatÄ• dikÄ• ya __parikkantaá¹ƒ_ abhibhÅ«taá
yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu atisayena dujjanÄ• ti yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. ayamanÄ• gatakkhepo b
gamanassÄ• kkhittattÄ• .

``jÄ«vitÄ• sÄ• balavatÄ«, dhanÄ• sÄ• dubbalÄ• mama.

gaccha vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• kanta, mamÄ• vatthÄ• niveditÄ• â€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa

ayamanÄ• darakkhepoti evamÄ• dayo tu tabbhedÄ• yevÄ• ti upekkhitÄ• .

238__._ __ ``saccaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __sujanagocaraá¹ƒ_ sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ visayagataá¹

__sacca_mekantena na gamissanti. ke? ye micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparikkantamÄ• nasÄ• sudujja
``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divisesassa kathanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``te na gamissantÄ
bhÄ• vino nibbÄ• nagamanassa buddhiyÄ• paá¹-isiddhattÄ• \Be 235/ ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatakkh
ca sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi cÄ• ti ca, tÄ• ya parikkantaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ yesanti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

``jÄ«vitÄ• sÄ• balavatÄ«, dhanÄ• sÄ• dubbalÄ• mama.

gaccha vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• kanta, mamÄ• vatthÄ• niveditÄ• â€™â€™ ---

tyÄ• diko anÄ• darakkhepopi dassitÄ• tÄ«takkhepÄ• dÄ«hi anaÃ±Ã±attÄ• visuá¹ƒ na vutto
he __kanta_ vallabha mama jÄ«vitÄ• sÄ• balavatÄ« hoti, dhanÄ• sÄ• dubbalÄ• , tvaá¹ƒ ga
__mamÄ• vatthÄ• _ mama pakati __niveditÄ• _ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitÄ• . ``ettha mamÄ• vatthÄ• ni
kathanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``gaccha vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• anÄ• daravacanen
vattamÄ• nassa anÄ• gatassa vÄ• gamanassa paá¹-isedhitattÄ• vattamÄ• nakkhepo vÄ•

<239> __Ã±eyyo sotthantaranyÄ• so,

yoâ€™ Ã±Ã±avÄ• kyatthasÄ• dhano.

sabbabyÄ• pÄ« visesaá¹-á¹-ho,

hivisiá¹-á¹-haâ€™ ssa bhedato_ ||

<239> atthantaranyÄ• saá¹ƒ nyÄ• sayati __ ``Ã±eyyiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±avÄ•
vattumicchitassa kassaci vÄ• kyatthassa sÄ• dhano samatthako kassacideva atthassa para
atthantaranyÄ• so Ã±eyyo atthantarassa kassaci vatthuno nyÄ• so payogoti katvÄ• . tassa b
``sabbeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __assa_ atthantaranyÄ• sassa __bhedato_ vikappato __hiv
visesitÄ• sabbabyÄ• pÄ« ca visesaá¹-á¹-ho cÄ• ti ime bhavanti. nanu pativatthÅ«pamÄ• ya
saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ubhayattha atthantaranyÄ• samattena sadisattepi yattha mukhyato sÄ•
pativatthÅ«pamÄ• . yattha pana sÄ• dhanarÅ«passevatthantaranyÄ• so, so atthantaranyÄ•
bhedoti.

239__._ idÄ• ni atthantaranyÄ• saá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __yo aÃ±
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• kyatthassa sÄ• dhano hoti, aÃ±Ã±avÄ• kyatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, so atthantaranyÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atthassa á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ kathanaá¹ƒ ``atthantaranyÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti Ã±eyyo, __assa_
__bhedato_ pabhedena sabbabyÄ• pÄ« visesaá¹-á¹-ho ca, eteyeva __hi_visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ•
ca so antaro aÃ±Ã±o ceti ca, tassa nyÄ• soti ca, sabbaá¹ƒ byÄ• peti sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca, visese
ca, __hi_saddena visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

hi-rahitasabbabyÄ• pÄ«

<240> __tepi lokahitÄ• sattÄ• , sÅ«riyo candimÄ• api_ {candimÄ• rapi (Ce) } __.

atthaá¹ƒ passa gamissanti, niyamo kena laá¹…ghyate_ ||

<240> udÄ• harati __ ``tepiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. lokassa __hite_ abhivuddhiyaá¹ƒ __Ä• sattÄ
candimÄ• apÄ«ti te mahantÄ• pi __atthaá¹ƒ_ udayavipariyÄ• saâ€™ mabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamiss
(Katthaci) } tatheva tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ``passeâ€™â€™ ti tamavabodhayati. tathÄ• hi niyamo ``bh
pÄ• yini. sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vayadhamminoâ€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ niyati. __kena_ nÄ• ma
atikkamituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ __hi_saddarahito sabbabyÄ• pÄ« atthantaranyÄ• so tÄ• dis
sabbagatattÄ• .

240__._ __ ``tepiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __lokahitÄ• sattÄ• _ lokÄ• bhivuddhiyaá¹ƒ laggÄ• sÅ«
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• __atthaá¹ƒ_ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ gamissanti, __passa_ etesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ
tathÄ• hi __niyamo_ ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbapadatthamanatikka
laá¹…ghyate_ paccayasamuppannena kena padatthena atikkamyateti. ayaá¹ƒ __hi_saddara
niyamo sabbattha gatoti sabbabyÄ• pÄ« atthantaranyÄ• so. pativatthÅ«pamÄ• ya ca atthan
atthantaranyÄ• sattena tulyattepi tattha sÄ• dhammapakÄ• sattasabhÄ• vo, ettha vuttatthas
evamimesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ subyattaá¹ƒ. __apÄ«_ti sambhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, dutiyo __api_sa

hi-sahitasabbabyÄ• pÄ«

<241> __satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, vasÄ« sopi munissaro.

gatova nibbutiá¹ƒ sabbe, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na hi sassatÄ• _ ||

<241> __ ``satthÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ_ devÄ• naÃ±ca manussÄ
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasena __satthÄ• _ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikehi paramatth
anusÄ• satÄ«ti, __vasÄ«_ paÃ±cahi vasitÄ• hi atisayavasÄ«hi vasippatto sopi munissaro __
khandhaparinibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __gato_ pattoyeva, __hi_saddo samatthane. sabbe
paccayasamuppannÄ• __na sassatÄ• _ na niccÄ• uppÄ• davayadhammattÄ• aniccÄ• . a
atthantaranyÄ• so aniccatÄ• ya sabbagatattÄ• ti.

241__._ __ ``satthÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena __satth
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikatthehi yathÄ• rahamanusÄ• sako __vasÄ«_ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paÃ±casu vasibhÄ• vesu sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ issariyavÄ• so munissaro api __nibbutiá¹ƒ_ khandh

__hi_ tatheva, sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sassatÄ• na hontÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ __hi_saddasahito anic
sabbabyÄ• pÄ« atthantaranyÄ• so. vaso assa atthÄ«ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

hi-rahitavisesaá¹-á¹-ha

<242> __jino \Be 238/ saá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• rÄ• , janaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti nibbutiá¹ƒ.

nanu yuttÄ• gati sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, vesÄ• rajjasamaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ_ ||

<242> __ ``jinoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. jino saá¹ƒsÄ• royeva kantÄ• ro duggamattÄ• , tato __ja
nibbutiá¹ƒ pÄ• peti. __nanu_ pasiddhiyamanumatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sÄ• yaá¹ƒ __gati_ nibbutipÄ•
vigato sÄ• rado bhayamassÄ• ti visÄ• rado, tassa bhÄ• vo nibbhayatÄ• {nibbhayatÄ• ya (K
_ tena __samaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ_ yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yuttÄ• _ti anurÅ«pÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ __hi_saddav
atthantaranyÄ• so, vesÄ• rajjasamaá¹…gÄ«nameva tathÄ• bhÄ• vato na sabbabyÄ• pÄ«.

242__._ __ ``jinoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. jino __janaá¹ƒ_ sattalokaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• rÄ• n
ayaá¹ƒ __gati_ pavatti __vesÄ• rajjasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ_ catuvesÄ• rajjaguá¹‡asamannÄ•
yuttÄ• nanÅ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• panÄ• vesÄ• rajjasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹
visesaá¹-á¹-ho __hi_saddarahito atthantaranyÄ• so. vigato sÄ• rado bhayaá¹ƒ asseti ca, kas
samaá¹…ginoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. __nanÅ«_ti pasiddhiyaá¹ƒ anumatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vattate. dvinna
Ã±Ä• tabbo.

hi-sahitavisesaá¹-á¹-ha

<243> __surattaá¹ƒ teâ€™ dharapuá¹-aá¹ƒ, jina raÃ±jeti mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ rÄ• gaparÄ«tÄ• hi, pare raÃ±jenti saá¹…gate_ ||

<243> __ ``surattaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. jina __te_ tava __surattaá¹ƒ_ bimbaphalasamÄ• n
adharapuá¹-aá¹ƒ __mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_ passataá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci __raÃ±jeti_ pÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti.
hÄ«ti attho. sayaá¹ƒ \Be 239/ yena kenaci __rÄ• gena_ rattavaá¹‡á¹‡ena anurÄ• gena vÄ•
__saá¹…gate_ attanÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-he __pare_ aÃ±Ã±e raÃ±jenti rattavaá¹‡á¹‡e anuratte
sÄ• dhano. ayaÃ±ca __hi_saddasahito visesaá¹-á¹-ho atthantaranyÄ• so tathÄ• bhÄ• vassa
sambhavato.

243__._ __ ``surattaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. bho __jina_ te tava __surattaá¹ƒ_ adharapuá¹-aá
__mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_ passantÄ• naá¹ƒ {pasannacittaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } cittaá¹ƒ __raÃ±jeti_ pÄ«á¹‡
sayaá¹ƒ __rÄ• gaparÄ«tÄ• _ rattavaá¹‡á¹‡ena anurÄ• gena vÄ• yuttÄ• __saá¹…gate_ atta

aÃ±Ã±e __raÃ±jenti_ rattavaá¹‡á¹‡e anuratte vÄ• karonti. idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vameveti
Ä• veá¹‡ikattÄ• visesaá¹-á¹-ho __hi_saddasahito atthantaranyÄ• so. puá¹-asadisattÄ• adh
rÄ• gena parÄ«tÄ• yuttÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<244> __vÄ• cce gammeâ€™ tha vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ,

sadisatte pabhedanaá¹ƒ.

byatirekoâ€™ yaâ€™ mapyeâ€™ ko-

bhayabhedÄ• catubbidho_ ||

<244> byatirekavikappamÄ• ha __ ``vÄ• cceâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ_ vatt
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ __sadisatte_ kathaÃ±ci vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ tulyatte __vÄ• cce_ saddena vÄ• caken
__gamme_ asaddapaá¹-ipÄ• dite sabbatthabalena pakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• Ã±Ä• te vÄ• , na kev
__pabhedanaá¹ƒ_ tesameva vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ visesakathanaá¹ƒ __byatireko_ byatirecanaá¹ƒ p
__ayaá¹ƒ_ byatirekopi __ekobhayabhedÄ• _ ekabyatireko ubhayabyatirekoti vÄ• ccagamm
catubbidho.

244__._ idÄ• ni \Be 240/ byatirekaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vÄ• cceâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __vatthÅ
vattumicchitÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __sadisatte_ yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena sam
vÄ• cakasaddena paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«ye __atha_ puna __gamme_ tasmiá¹ƒyeva sadisatte
atthasattisaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• matthiyena gammamÄ• ne __pabhedanaá¹ƒ_ tesaá¹ƒyeva vatth
byatireko nÄ• ma. __ayampi_ byatireko __ekobhayabhedÄ• _ byatirecanasaá¹…khÄ• taput
abhinnopi vÄ• ccagammÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ paccekameva ekabyatireko ubhayabyatirekoti v
sadisÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca, pakÄ• rena bhedanaá¹ƒ kathanamiti ca, byatirecanaá¹ƒ puthak
ubhayo cÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhedo visesananti ca viggaho.

vÄ• ccaekabyatireka

<245> __gambhÄ«rattamahattÄ• di-

guá¹‡Ä• jaladhinÄ• jina.

tulyo tvaâ€™ masi bhedo tu,

sarÄ«reneâ€™ disena te_ ||

<245> udÄ• harati __ ``gambhÄ«raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. tvaá¹ƒ __gambhÄ«rattaá¹ƒ_ agÄ• d
ajjhÄ• sayavisiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ca __mahattaá¹ƒ_ vepullaá¹ƒ guá¹‡amahantatÄ• ca taá¹ƒ Ä• di
tasmÄ• guá¹‡Ä• __jaladhinÄ• _ sÄ• garena tulyo. ``asÄ«â€™â€™ tisaddapaá¹-ipÄ• ditaá¹
bhedaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``bhedo tuâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __bhedo tu_ viseso pana sÄ• garen
dissamÄ• nena karacaraá¹‡Ä• dimatÄ• rucirena te __sarÄ«reneva_ hetunÄ• , nÄ• Ã±Ã±ath
natthÄ«ti. sadisatte paá¹-ipÄ• dite ekabyatirekoyaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ jine vattamÄ• nena dhamm
upameyyopamÄ• nabhÅ«tajinasÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa bhedassa patÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• .

245__._ idÄ• ni \Be 241/ tamudÄ• harati __ ``gambhÄ«rattiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . he __jin
gambhÄ«rattamahattÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• jaladhinÄ• tulyo asi. iminÄ• vÄ• kyena jinasÄ• garÄ• n
vÄ• ccasadisattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhedo tu_ sÄ• garena saha tava viseso pana __te_ tuyhaá
dissamÄ• nahatthapÄ• dÄ• diavayavayuttena __sarÄ«rena_ sarÄ«rahetunÄ• hoti. dvinnaá
vattabbasadisattaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• iminÄ• vÄ• kyena ``Ä«disena sarÄ«renÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekasmi
visesakathanena jaladhito jinapadatthassa visuá¹ƒ katattÄ• sadisatte saddena vÄ• cce sati
nÄ• ma. gambhÄ«rassa gambhÄ«raguá¹‡ayuttassa sÄ• garassa vÄ• gambhÄ«rajjhÄ• saya
ca, mahato pakatiyÄ• mahato sÄ• garassa vÄ• guá¹‡ehi mahato jinassa vÄ• bhÄ• voti ca
mahattaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, taá¹ƒ Ä• di yassa upakÄ• ritÄ• dinoti ca, so ca so guá¹‡o ceti ca vÄ• ky

vÄ• ccaubhayabyatireka

<246> __mahÄ• sattÄ• â€™ tigambhÄ«rÄ• , sÄ• garo sugatopi ca.

sÄ• garoâ€™ Ã±janasaá¹…kÄ• so, jino cÄ• mÄ«karajjuti_ ||

<246> __ ``mahÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. sÄ• garo sugatopi cÄ• ti te ubho __mahantÄ• sattÄ
sÄ• gare, __mahantaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• __sattaá¹ƒ_ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa sugatassa, __atig
iti. sadisatÄ• bhedamÄ• ha __ ``sÄ• garoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . sÄ• garo __aÃ±janasaá¹.
kaá¹‡hoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. jino tu cÄ• mÄ«karassa suvaá¹‡á¹‡asseva juti sobhÄ• asseti __cÄ•
sadisatte ubhayabyatirekoyaá¹ƒ ubhayattha vattamÄ• nena guá¹‡ena ubhinnamupamÄ• no
patÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• .

246__._ __ ``mahÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. \Be 242/ sÄ• garo sugatopi cÄ• ti ime dve __mahÄ
timitimiá¹…galÄ• dimahÄ• sattÄ• ca, lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡at
mahantatÄ• dibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tasadisattayuttÄ• ca, __atigambhÄ«rÄ• _ avagÄ• hituma
ajjhÄ• sayagambhÄ«rattÄ• ca dvepi atigambhÄ«rÄ• honti. tesu sÄ• garo aÃ±janasaá¹…kÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asadisakantiyutto hoti. ettha pubbaddhena dvinnaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ sadisattaá¹ƒ
tadubhayavatthugatavisesena tesaá¹ƒ dvinnamaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ato visesitattÄ• sadisatte sa
ubhayabyatireko nÄ• ma. mahantÄ• sattÄ• macchakacchapÄ• dayo yattha sÄ• gareti vÄ•

samÄ• nabhÄ• vo yassa sugatassÄ• ti vÄ• , atisayena gambhÄ«rÄ• ti ca, aÃ±janena saá¹…
cÄ• mÄ«karassa iva juti asseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

gammaekabyatireka

<247> __na santÄ• pÄ• pahaá¹ƒ nevi-cchitadaá¹ƒ migalocanaá¹ƒ.

muninda nayanadvandaá¹ƒ, tava tagguá¹‡abhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ_ ||

<247> __ ``niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. migassa locanaá¹ƒ santÄ• paá¹ƒ kilesapariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ ap
__santÄ• pÄ• pahaá¹ƒ_ na bhavati. neva icchitaá¹ƒ saggamokkhasampattiá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti _
tava nayanÄ• naá¹ƒ dvandaá¹ƒ yugaá¸·aá¹ƒ tu __tehi_ yathÄ• vuttehi santÄ• pÄ• pahattaic
bhÅ«sita_malaá¹…kataá¹ƒ. ettha pana migalocananayanÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghattÄ• dinÄ• sadisa
sadisatte ekabyatirekoyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena.

247__._ __ ``na santÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __migalocanaá¹ƒ_ migapotakacakkhuyugaá¸·a
kilesasantÄ• pÄ• pahaá¹ƒ na hoti. __icchitadaá¹ƒ_ lokehi patthitalokiyalokuttaratthÄ• naá¹ƒ
na hoti. he __muninda_ tava nayanadvandaá¹ƒ pana __tagguá¹‡abhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ_
janasantÄ• pÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• diyathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡ehi sobhitaá¹ƒ hoti, iha santÄ• pÄ• pahanan
upamÄ• nopameyyabhÅ«taubhayalocanasaá¹…khÄ• tavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaputhulatÄ• dis
pakÄ• setvÄ• aparaddhena santÄ• pÄ• pahananÄ• diguá¹‡ahetu jinanayanÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹
ayamekabyatireko nÄ• ma. santÄ• paá¹ƒ apahanati hiá¹ƒ satÄ«ti ca, icchitaá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti
cÄ• ti ca, tehi bhÅ«sitanti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

gammaubhayabyatireka

<248> __munindÄ• nanaâ€™ mambhoja-mesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaâ€™ mÄ«disaá¹ƒ.

suvuttÄ• matasandÄ• yi, vadanaá¹ƒ neâ€™ disaâ€™ mbujaá¹ƒ_ ||

<248> __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. munindÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ambhojaÃ±ceti yÄ• ni vatthÅ«r
sadisatthÄ• ni, esaá¹ƒ __nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_ bhedo Ä«disaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? vadanaá¹ƒ suvuttÄ• ma
sandadÄ• tÄ«ti __suvuttÄ• matasandÄ• yi, _ ambujaá¹ƒ tu nedisanti. iminÄ• bhedena imes
``esaâ€™â€™ ntyÄ• dinÄ• hu. patÄ«yamÄ• nena sadisÄ• nÄ«ti gamme sadisatte ubhayaby

248__._ __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. munindÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ambhojaÃ±ceti imesaá¹ƒ dvin
kathanti ce? __esaá¹ƒ_ dvinnaá¹ƒ vadanaá¹ƒ __suvuttÄ• matasandÄ• yi_ suá¹-á¹-hu vuttatt
saddhammÄ• matassa dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ hoti, ambujaá¹ƒ tu __edisaá¹ƒ na_ Ä«disaá¹ƒ na hoti, tÄ

dadÄ• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``esaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattamÄ«disaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena sugandhakanti
bhedo natthÄ«ti gammamÄ• nattÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• aparaddhena vadanato ambujassa
katattÄ• sadisatte gammamÄ• ne ayamubhayabyatireko nÄ• ma. nÄ• nÄ• anekappakÄ• rÄ
sÄ• dhu vuttamiti ca, tameva amatanti ca, taá¹ƒ sammÄ• deti sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<249> __pasiddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yattha, nivattetvÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sÄ• bhÄ• vikattaâ€™ matha vÄ• , vibhÄ• byaá¹ƒ sÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• _ ||

<249> vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• veti __ ``pasiddhaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __yattha_ ala
lokappatÄ«taá¹ƒ __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ kiÃ±ci __nivattetvÄ• _ nirasya __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡a
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ __vibhÄ• byaá¹ƒ_ avagamyate. yattha kÄ• raá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ natthi, tatt
``sÄ• bhÄ• vikattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __atha vÄ• _ pakkhantare, sÄ• bhÄ• vikaá¹ƒ {sÄ• bhÄ
dhammatÄ• siddhaá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vo __sÄ• bhÄ• vikattaá¹ƒ_ vibhÄ• byaá¹ƒ, __sÄ• _ tÄ• d
viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , vibhÄ• vÄ«yate pakÄ• sÄ«yate kÄ• raá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ sÄ• bhÄ• vikattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
katvÄ• .

249__._ idÄ• ni vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``pasiddhaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __yattha_ a
lokappatÄ«taá¹ƒ __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒguá¹‡asÄ• dhanahetuá¹ƒ __nivattetvÄ• _ paá
__aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ lokappasiddhakÄ• raá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __atha vÄ
aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡e labbhamÄ• ne __sÄ• bhÄ• vikattaá¹ƒ_ dhammatÄ• siddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ __
hoti, sÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, kÄ• raá¹‡antaravibhÄ• vanÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vikavibhÄ• va
adhippÄ• yo. aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ceti ca, sassa attano bhÄ• voti ca, tena samb
bhÄ• voti ca, vibhÄ• vÄ«yati aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• bhÄ• vikattaá¹ƒ vÄ• etÄ• ya vibhÄ•
vibhÄ• vanÄ• yanti ca vÄ• ti viggaho.

kÄ• raá¹‡antaravibhÄ• vanÄ•

<250> __anaÃ±jitÄ• â€™ sitaá¹ƒ \Be 245/ nettaá¹ƒ, adharo raÃ±jitÄ• â€™ ruá¹‡o.

samÄ• natÄ• bhamu cÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, jinÄ• â€™ nÄ• vaÃ±chitÄ• tava_ ||

<250> udÄ• harati __ ``anaÃ±jitaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. jina tava nettaÃ±ca __anaÃ±jitaá¹ƒ_ a
yavataá¹-á¹-hÄ«namaphuá¹-á¹-hameva __asitaá¹ƒ_ kaá¹‡haá¹ƒ, adharo ca __anaÃ±jito_yev
__aruá¹‡o_ ratto, ayaá¹ƒ bhamu ca __anÄ• vaÃ±chitÄ• _ ussÄ• hena yena kenaci anÄ• mit
suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• natÄ• , tato sabbaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ taveti. ettha pasiddhakÄ• raá¹‡amaÃ±janÄ• d
kÄ• raá¹‡antaramatthÄ• dinÄ• vagamyate, taÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• riyassa akÄ• raá¹‡attÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡antaravibhÄ• vanÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ.

250__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``anaÃ±jiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . he __jina_ tava __nettaá¹ƒ
nayanayugaá¸·aÃ±ca __anaÃ±jitaá¹ƒ_ vilocanÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hattasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ lokapp
anaÃ±jitaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ __asitaá¹ƒ_ bhavantarasiddhena kusalakammena nÄ«laá¹ƒ hoti,
kenaci rÄ• gena araÃ±jito samÄ• no __aruá¹‡o_ rattohoti, ayaá¹ƒ bhamu ca __anÄ• vaÃ±ch
anÄ• mitÄ• samÄ• nÄ• __samÄ• natÄ• _ suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• natÄ• hotÄ«ti. ettha nayanaadhar
kaá¹‡harattakuá¹-ilaguá¹‡asÄ• dhane lokappasiddhÄ• ni aÃ±janÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-is
asitÄ• dibhÄ• vakathaneneva kÄ• raá¹‡avinimuttassa kÄ• riyassa loke avijjamÄ• nattÄ• att
asitÄ• dibhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pubbajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ siddhakusalakammamevÄ• ti p
kÄ• raá¹‡antaravibhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma. na aÃ±jitanti ca, na raÃ±jitoti ca, na Ä• vaÃ±chitoti c
pasajjapaá¹-isedhe vattate. saá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• natÄ• ti viggaho.

sÄ• bhÄ• vikavibhÄ• vanÄ•

<251> __na \Be 246/ hoti khalu dujjanya-

mapi dujjanasaá¹…game.

sabhÄ• vanimmalatare,

sÄ• dhujantÅ«na cetasi_ ||

<251> __ ``na hotiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. dujjanehi saha __saá¹…game_ samÄ• game satyapi
sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vena tÄ• disena payogena vinÄ• va __nimmalatare_ atisayena ni
sujanetarabhÄ• vo na hoti tÄ• disÄ• tisayasÄ• dhuttasamÄ• yogatoti. iha kiÃ±cÄ• pi __sabh
hetunivattanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• ditathÄ• vidhanimittamattheva. tat
tamanapekkhamÄ• no, pasiddhaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• disamapassanto sÄ• bhÄ• vikaá¹ƒ
ca sÄ• bhÄ• vikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• byateti, ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• bhÄ• vikaphalavibhÄ• vanÄ• .

251__._ __ ``na hotiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __dujjanasaá¹…game api_ dujjanehi saha vÄ• se s
__sabhÄ• vanimmalatare_ kiÃ±ci payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pakatiyÄ• eva atinimmale cetasi __dujj
__khalu_ ekantena na hotÄ«ti. iha cittanimmalahetubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ
lokena taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi pasiddhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittanimmal
sabhÄ• vasiddhaá¹ƒ nimmalanti vohariyamÄ• nattÄ• teneva lokavohÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena ``sa
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabhÄ• vasiddhanimmalattasaá¹…k
ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• bhÄ• vikaphalavibhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma. dujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca, sassa attan
nimmalataranti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<252> __janako_ \Be 247/ {kÄ• rako (Ce) } __Ã±Ä• pako ceti,

duvidhÄ• hetavo siyuá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ,

alaá¹…kÄ• ratayoâ€™ ditaá¹ƒ_ ||

<252> hetuá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``janakoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __janako_ bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• varÄ
kÄ• rako __Ã±Ä• pako_ vijjamÄ• nasseva kassaci sambandhato kutoci paá¹-ibodhako cÄ• t
nanu kimettha asanaá¹ƒ {bhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ (?) }, kevalaá¹ƒ ``anenetaá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™
{na tu (?) } viseso tu na {na tu (?) } koci visesarÅ«po vÄ• cÄ• laá¹…kÄ• roti visesaá¹ƒ yojay
``paá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __tesaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• riyuppÄ• dayogÄ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ __paá
upabrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena pariphuá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• thÄ• vato kathanaá¹ƒ __
bandhabhÅ«sanarÅ«pena __uditaá¹ƒ_ abhihitaá¹ƒ visesarÅ«pattÄ• , na panetenetaá¹ƒ karÄ

252__._ idÄ• ni hetvÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``janakoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __janako
asattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttassa bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• takÄ• riyassa janakahetu ca __Ã
vijjamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena kenaci sambandhena avabodhento Ã±Ä• pakahetu cÄ• ti evaá
iha phalapakÄ• sakahetumhi vuccamÄ• ne ``iminÄ• hetunÄ• idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€
vinÄ• visesarÅ«pÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro idha natthÄ«ti Ä• saá¹…kiya alaá¹…kÄ• rasarÅ«paviseso
__tesaá¹ƒ_ phalapakÄ• sanakhamÄ• naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ __paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ visiá
katvÄ• tatvato kathanaá¹ƒ __alaá¹…kÄ• ratÄ• ya_ alaá¹…kÄ• rasabhÄ• vena __uditaá¹ƒ_
patthitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. sÄ• liaá¹…kurÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• libÄ«jÄ• dayo viya janyassa accantopa
248/ nÄ• ma, vijjamÄ• naaggiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÅ«mÄ• dayo viya kassaci vijjamÄ• nattaÃ±Ä•
alaá¹…kÄ• rassa bhÄ• vo alaá¹…kÄ• ratÄ• . alaá¹…kÄ• ratayÄ• ti chandaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ma

<253> __bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vakiccavasÄ• ,

cittahetuvasÄ• pi ca.

bhedÄ• â€™ nantÄ• idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ,

mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<253> udÄ• harati __ ``bhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __bhÄ• vo_ sattÄ• ca, __abhÄ• vo_ a
tesaá¹ƒ vasena ca, __cittÄ• _ pasiddhahetuviparÄ«tÄ• acchariyÄ• rahÄ• hetavo tesaá¹ƒ v
hetuvikappÄ• __anantÄ• _ anavaviyo {anavadhayo (?) }, yato evaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• __tesaá¹ƒ_

mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tammukhena sakkÄ• hetuvisese pavisitunti.

253__._ __ ``bhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vakiccavasÄ• _
bhÄ• vaabhÄ• vasaá¹…khatasattÄ• asattÄ• kriyÄ• vasena ca, __cittahetuvasÄ• pi ca_ pasi
acchariyahetÅ«naá¹ƒ pabhedena ca, __bhedÄ• _ hetuvisesÄ• __anantÄ• _ yasmÄ• apariy
vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ __tesaá¹ƒ_ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ __mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ_ avasesahetÅ«naá
nidassanaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÄ• vo ca abhÄ• vo cÄ• ti ca, teyeva kiccÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ vaso bhe
ca te hetavo cÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ vasoti ca, mukhameva mukhamattaá¹ƒ, mukhaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ vÄ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceti ca, tassa nidassanamiti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. __matta_saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡

<254> __paramatthapakÄ• seka-

\Be 249/ rasÄ• sabbamanoharÄ• .

munino desanÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ me,

kÄ• maá¹ƒ toseti mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_ ||

bhÄ• vakicco kÄ• rakahetu.

<254> udÄ• harati __ ``paramatthaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. paramatthasabhÄ• vassa nÄ• marÅ
asahÄ• yakiccaá¹ƒ yassÄ• sÄ• tÄ• disÄ«. sabbesaá¹ƒ mano haratÄ«ti __sabbamanoharÄ•
__mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ __kÄ• ma_mekantena tosetÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vakicco kÄ• rakahet

254__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``paramatthaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __paramatthapakÄ• se
nÄ• marÅ«pakhandhaÄ• yatanÄ• diuttamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• ta asahÄ• ya
vohÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«pena visayabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena sabbesaá¹ƒ manoharÄ• munino ayaá¹
__kÄ• maá¹ƒ_ ekantena tosetÄ«ti. buddhassa dhammadesanÄ• pubbe avijjamÄ• nassa sa
sattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti kÄ• rakahetu nÄ• ma hoti. sÄ• ca desanÄ•
ettakena adassetvÄ• ``paramatthapakÄ• sekarasÄ• â€™â€™ ti savisesanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutt
abhimatÄ• . eko ca so raso ceti ca, paramatthapakÄ• soyeva ekaraso ekakiccamasseti ca v
bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sattÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto __kÄ• rakahetu_ janakahetu.

<255> __dhÄ«rehi saha saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• , saddhammassÄ• â€™ bhiyogato.

niggaheniâ€™ ndriyÄ• naÃ±ca, dukkhassuâ€™ pasamo siyÄ• _ ||

abhÄ• vakicco kÄ• rakahetu.

<255> __ ``dhÄ«rehiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 250/ __dhÄ«rehi_ sappaÃ±Ã±ehi saha __saá¹
__saddhammassa_ sambuddhadesitassa __abhiyogato_ abhyÄ• sena ca, __indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ
visayappavattinirodharÅ«pena vijayena ca hetunÄ• __dukkhassa_ paÃ±cakkhandhasaá¹…
anuppÄ• danirodhasaá¹…khÄ• to __upasamo siyÄ• _ bhaveyyÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vakicco k
anuppÄ• danirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa abhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡ato.

255__._ __ ``dhÄ«rehiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. dhÄ«rehi saha __saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• _ samaggavÄ• se
buddhadesitassa __abhiyogato_ nirantarÄ• bhyÄ• sena ca, __indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ cakkhuÄ• dÄ
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu subhÄ• diggahaá¹‡assa nivÄ• raá¹‡ena cÄ• ti imehi kÄ• raá¹‡eh
khandhÄ• yatanÄ• dikassa __upasamo_ anuppÄ• danirodho khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
viggaho. __abhÄ• vakicco_ dukkhassa upasamasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ asattÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
avijjamÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya asattÄ• ya uppÄ• danato janakahetu nÄ• ma. abhÄ• vo kicc
cÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• vakiccopi vuttabyatirekato Ã±Ä• yati.

<256> __muninda candasaá¹ƒvÄ• di-kantabhÄ• vopasobhinÄ• .

mukheneva subodhaá¹ƒ te, manaá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• bhinissaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ ||

bhÄ• vakicco Ã±Ä• pakahetu.

<256> __ ``munindiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __muninde_ti Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ. __te_ tava __candas
kantabhÄ• vena __upasobhinÄ• _ sobhamÄ• nena mukheneva __pÄ• pehi_ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi
__manaá¹ƒ_ cittaá¹ƒ __subodhaá¹ƒ_ suá¹-á¹-hu viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vakicco Ã±Ä
Ã±Ä• panato.

256__._ __ ``munindaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. he __muninda te_ tava __candasaá¹ƒvÄ• dikanta
candakantabhÄ• vasadisena kantabhÄ• vena sobhamÄ• nena mukhena __manaá¹ƒ_ tuyha
__pÄ• pÄ• bhinissaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi kilesehi nikkhantanti __subodhaá¹ƒ_ suá¹-á¹-hu
mukhaá¹ƒ manakantabhÄ• vasambandhena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nameva k
Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti bhÄ• vakicco Ã±Ä• pakahetu nÄ• ma jÄ• to. candena abhedopacÄ• rato cand
sadisoti ca, so ca so kantabhÄ• vo ceti ca, tena upasobhitoti ca, pÄ• pehi abhinissaá¹-anti c

<257> __sÄ• dhuhatthÄ• ravindÄ• ni, saá¹…kocayatite kathaá¹ƒ.

muninda caraá¹‡advanda-rÄ• gabÄ• lÄ• tapo phusaá¹ƒ_ ||

ayuttakÄ• rÄ« cittahetu.

<257> __ ``sÄ• dhuâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. muninda te caraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dvandassa rÄ• go bÄ
__rÄ• gabÄ• lÄ• tapo_ taruá¹‡akiraá¹‡asamÅ«ho lohitattÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthÄ• r
__phusaá¹ƒ_ visÄ• rittenÄ• â€™ masanto kathaá¹ƒ __saá¹…kocayati_ makulayati, aÃ±jalip
ayuttametaá¹ƒ. bÄ• lÄ• tapo hi padumÄ• namummÄ«lanahetu, ayaá¹ƒ tu apubbo bÄ• lÄ• ta
anucitakÄ• riyakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ayuttakÄ• rÄ« cittahetu, evaá¹ƒvidho viÃ±Ã±eyyo bhÄ• vakicca

257__._ __ ``sÄ• dhuâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. he __muninda te_ tava __caraá¹‡advandarÄ• gab
aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khataabhinavasÅ«riyakiraá¹‡o __sÄ• dhuhatthÄ• ravindÄ• ni_ suja
__phusaá¹ƒ_ attano sabbabyÄ• pittÄ• phusanto kathaá¹ƒ __saá¹…kocayati_ karasampuá¹-
bÄ• lÄ• tapo nÄ• ma padumavikasanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹…kocanaá¹ƒ na karoti, eso Ä• tapo ac
gamyamÄ• nattÄ• ayuttasaá¹…kocasattÄ• karaá¹‡ato ayaá¹ƒ ayuttakÄ• rÄ« cittahetu \Be 2
karotÄ«ti ca, cittaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ hetu cÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<258> __saá¹…kocayanti jantÅ«naá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹‡ipaá¹…keruhÄ• niâ€™ ha.

munindacaraá¹‡advanda-nakhacandÄ• naâ€™ maá¹ƒsavo_ ||

yuttakÄ• rÄ« cittahetu.

<258> __ ``saá¹…kocayantiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. munindassa pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dvande nakhÄ•
__aá¹ƒsavo_ kiraá¹‡Ä• __iha_ loke __jantÅ«naá¹ƒ_ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡ayo eva paá¹…ke
saá¹…kocayanti paá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡asampuá¹-arÅ«pena milÄ«yantÄ«ti {milÄ• yayantÄ«ti (?
candato paá¹…kajasaá¹…kocassa ucitattÄ• . vuttanayepÄ«ti.

258__._ __ ``saá¹…koâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __munindacaraá¹‡advandanakhacandÄ• naá¹ƒ_
nakhÄ• valisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ candÄ• naá¹ƒ __aá¹ƒsavo_ raá¹ƒsayo __iha_ loke jantÅ«
__saá¹…kocayanti_ karasampuá¹-Ä• kÄ• rena saá¹…kocayanti makulaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti. cand
padumasaá¹…kocasattÄ• ya katattÄ• ca, pakaticandakiraá¹‡akattabbakiccassa
candamarÄ«cisamÄ• naaÃ±Ã±Ä• diá¹-á¹-hapubbavicitraaá¹ƒsÅ«hi katattÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ yutta
pÄ• á¹‡ayo ca te paá¹…keruhÄ• ni ceti ca, munindassa caraá¹‡advandamiti ca, tasmiá¹ƒ na
candÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<259> __uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, anuddeso_ {anudeso (?) } __yathÄ• kkama

saá¹…khyÄ• naâ€™ miti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ kamopi ca_ ||

<259> kamaá¹ƒ vivaritumupakkamati __ ``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __uddiá¹-
vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ __padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci __yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ_ uddesakkan
__anuddeso_ puna atthantaraniddesanayena anukathanaá¹ƒ {kathanaá¹ƒ (?) } ``saá¹…khy
``yathÄ• saá¹…khyaâ€™â€™ mityapi ca __niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. vidheyyattÄ• tesaá¹
tadapekkhÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakattaá¹ƒ, anuvaditabbattÄ• nuddesassÄ• ppadhÄ• nattamiti na p
``kamoâ€™â€™ iccapi niddiá¹-á¹-hoti liá¹…gavipariá¹‡Ä• mo.

259__._ idÄ• ni kamÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ uddisati __ ``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dir
paá¹-hamakathitÄ• naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ_ uddiá¹-á¹-hakkamamanatik
atthantaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya punakathanaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…khyÄ• naâ€™â€™ miti ca, ``yathÄ• saá¹…
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kamopi ca niddiá¹-á¹-ho. ettha pasiddhaá¹ƒ anuddesaá¹ƒ pubbaddhena an
kamampi kamapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khyÄ• nayathÄ• saá¹…khyadvayampi aparaddhena vid
dassetuá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dassa Ä• hariyamÄ• nattÄ• anuvÄ• do appadhÄ• no, vidhÄ• tabbo pad
taá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ, itaramappadhÄ• nanti iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena vuccati. tasmÄ• ``niddiá¹-
``saá¹…khyÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• saá¹…khyaâ€™â€™ nti dvayaá¹ƒ apekkhÄ• ya (tassa appadh
sÄ«haá¸·abyÄ• khyÄ• yaá¹ƒ na dissati} napuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ hoti. ``kamoâ€™â€™ ti apekkhÄ• y
pulliá¹…go hoti. appadhÄ• no anuddesoti nÄ• pekkhati. kamamanatikkammÄ• ti ca, saá¹…k
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<260> __Ä• lÄ• pahÄ• salÄ«lÄ• hi, muninda vijayÄ• tava.

kokilÄ• kumudÄ• ni co-pasevante vanaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ_ ||

<260> tamudÄ• harati __ ``Ä• lÄ• piâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . muninda tava Ä• lÄ• pahÄ• sÄ
uddesoyaá¹ƒ. __vijayÄ• _ kokilakumudÄ• naá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavena __kokilÄ• _ karavÄ«kÄ• ku
yathoddesamanuddesoyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• pekkhÄ• ya. vakkhamÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• ya tu ayampi ud
kumudÄ• ni jalaâ€™â€™ miti yathoddesamanuddesoyaá¹ƒ. __upasevante iva_ nissayanti n
sambhavo __ive_ti \Be 254/ parikappate. yajjevaá¹ƒ parikappanÄ• ya kathaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saá¹
--- yatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rantaramapi patÄ«yate. tatthuddesÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• nuddesasambhave sa
voharÄ«yate tasseva mukhyato vattumicchitattÄ• . yatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rantaraá¹ƒ na gamyate
kamoti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

260__._ udÄ• harati __ ``Ä• lÄ• piâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . he __muninda te_ tava __Ä• lÄ•
madhurasaralÄ«lÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ mandahasitalÄ«lÄ• hi saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• __vijayÄ• _ jayahetu _
__kumudÄ• ni_ keravÄ• ni ca vanaá¹ƒ jalaÃ±ca kamena __upasevante iva_ nissayaá¹ƒ kar
``Ä• lÄ• pahÄ• salÄ«lÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti uddeso, ``kokilÄ• kumudÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ•
jalaâ€™â€™ nti vakkhamÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• ya uddesova hoti, tatvato Ä«disavijayena kokilÄ•
vanÄ• dinissayakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato __iva_saddapayogena niddiá¹-á¹-ho. evaá¹ƒ sati aya

bhavati. kasmÄ• ? nÄ• nÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasannipÄ• te sati yo yo alaá¹…kÄ• ro vattunÄ• icchi
voharÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ parikappanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹ƒsagge satipi uddesakkamen
mukhyattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kamÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma. Ä«disaÃ±Ã±ampi evameva daá¹-á¹-habba
tesaá¹ƒ lÄ«lÄ• yoti ca viggaho.

<261> __siyÄ• piyataraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, attharÅ«passa kassaci.

piyassÄ• â€™ tisayeneâ€™ kaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ ||

<261> piyataramÄ• harati __ ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . atisayena piyassa kassaci __
abhidheyyasabhÄ• vassa yaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipÄ• dana_mÄ• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, etaá¹ƒ piyataraá¹

261__._ idÄ• ni Ã±.0255 piyatarÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ
__attharÅ«passa_ abhidheyyasabhÄ• vassa yaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ kathanaá¹ƒ hoti, e
__piyataraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma piyatarÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. atisayena piyanti ca, attho eva n
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<262> __pÄ«ti yÄ• me samuppannÄ• , santa sandassanÄ• tava.

kÄ• lenÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ bhave pÄ«ti, taveva puna dassanÄ• _ ||

<262> udÄ• harati __ ``pÄ«tiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __santa_ sappurisa mahÄ• muni tava __sa
cakkhupathÄ• pÄ• thamattena madhurakathÄ• savanÄ• yÄ• pÄ«ti __me_ mama samuppa
Ä«disena sukhena {sukhaá¹‡ane (?) } __taveva_ nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa kassaci, ko hi nÄ• moÃ±Ã
dassanÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti.

262__._ __ ``pÄ«tiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. he __santa_ sappurisa tathÄ• gata tava __sandassan
Ä• pÄ• thagamanato yÄ• pÄ«ti me samuppannÄ• , __ayaá¹ƒ_ pÄ«ti __kÄ• lena_ Ä«disakk
aÃ±Ã±assÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __taveva_ puna __dassanÄ• _ dassanato bhaveti. ettha pÄ«tiyÄ• â
atiiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca dassane atigedhaÃ±ca pakÄ• sanena atipÄ«tÄ«ti padatthaá¹ƒ
pÄ«bhipadatthaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``ayaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti bhaveâ€™â€™ ti pubbak
punÄ• sambhavato taá¹ƒsadisÄ• yeva pÄ«ti gahitÄ• yathÄ• ``soyeva vaá¹-á¹-ako {vaddhal
tÄ• niyeva osadhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<263> __vaá¹‡á¹‡itenoâ€™ pamÄ• nena, vutyÄ• â€™ dhippetavatthuno.

samÄ• savutti nÄ• mÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, atthasaá¹…kheparÅ«pato_ ||

<263> samÄ• savuttiá¹ƒvattumÄ• ha __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡iteniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vaá¹‡á¹‡itena
__adhippetassa_ manasi nihitassa __vatthuno_ atthassa __vutyÄ• _ kathanena __ayaá¹ƒ_
samÄ• savutti nÄ• ma. kasmÄ• ? __atthassa_ vattumicchitassa __saá¹…khepo_ saá¹…khip
__rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ sabhÄ• vo, tasmÄ• tatoyamanvatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khepavutti samÄ• savu
guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• sakatthÄ• atthantaraá¹ƒ vidadhÄ• ti, na tu sakatthapadhÄ• nÄ• .

263__._ idÄ• ni samÄ• savuttiá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡iteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __vaá¹‡
__upamÄ• nena_ upamÄ• navatthunÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena __adhippetavatthuno_ icchitatth
__atthasaá¹…kheparÅ«pato_ vattumicchitatthassa saá¹…gaharÅ«pattÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ•
samÄ• savutti nÄ• ma hoti. ettha vattumicchitatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• manasi katvÄ• tass
vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya manasi katassa pakÄ• sanato ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• savutti nÄ• ma. etissÄ• pad
gammamÄ• nattho pana padhÄ• no hoti. adhippetaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ vatthu ceti ca, samÄ• sena s
kathanamiti ca, saá¹…khepoyeva rÅ«paá¹ƒ sarÅ«panti ca, atthassa saá¹…kheparÅ«panti ca

<264> __sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ visesyamattena, bhinnÄ• â€™ bhinnavisesanÄ• .

attheva aparÄ• pyaâ€™ tthi, bhinnÄ• bhinnavisesanÄ• _ ||

<264> tassÄ• pabhedaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ_ s
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rappatÄ«taá¹ƒ ``Ä«disamidaá¹ƒ nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti kutoci byav
vavatthÄ• pÄ«yate, taá¹ƒ __visesyaá¹ƒ, _ tameva __mattaá¹ƒ_ visesanabhedabyavaccheda
atulyÄ• avayavadhammassa samudÄ• ye vattanato. abhinnaá¹ƒ tulyÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ visesana
__abhinnavisesanÄ• pi_ attheva. __aparÄ• pyatthi, na_ kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• yeva. kÄ«disÄ«? bhi
visesanaá¹ƒ yassanti __bhinnÄ• bhinnavisesanÄ• _. visesyaá¹ƒ tu bhinnanti.

264__._ idÄ• ni tassÄ• samÄ• savuttiyÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ•
samÄ• savutti __visesyamattena_ guá¹‡Ä• disadisadhammena \Be 257/ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena
manasi kataá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ upameyyavatthu Ä«disaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• vatthato visuá
visuá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• , tattakena atulyÄ• vÄ• , __abhinnavisesanÄ• _ tulyavisesanayuttÄ• atthev
__bhinnÄ• bhinnavisesanÄ• _ atulyatulyavisesanayuttÄ• bhinnavisesyayuttÄ• aparÄ• pi at
dvidhÄ• hoti. visesyameva mattamiti ca, avayavena sambhavabhedasabhÄ• vassa samudÄ
vuttÄ• . abhinnÄ• ni visesanÄ• ni yassamiti ca, bhinnÄ• ni ca abhinnÄ• ni ceti ca, tÄ• ni vise
viggaho.

abhinnavisesana

<265> __visuddhÄ• matasandÄ• yÄ«,

pasattharatanÄ• layo.

gambhÄ«ro cÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mambhodhi,

puÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™ pÄ• dito_ {puÃ±Ã±enÄ• sÄ• dito (Ce) } __mayÄ• _ ||

<265> ubhayamudÄ• harati __ ``visuddhaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . aya__mambhodhi_ sÄ• cirÄ• nucitakusalamÅ«lena hetunÄ• mayÄ• __Ä• pÄ• dito_ patto, kÄ«diso? __visuddhaá¹ƒ devÄ• surÄ• naá¹ƒ mathane visenÄ• sammissattÄ• __amataá¹ƒ_ pÄ«yÅ«saá¹ƒ sandadÄ• ambhodhi. __visuddhaá¹ƒ_ dosalesenÄ• pyasamphuá¹-á¹-hattÄ• accantanimmalaá¹ƒ __am amatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ sandadÄ• ti upadesakabhÄ• venÄ• ti __visud __pasatthÄ• ni_ niravajjattÄ• __ratanÄ• ni_ muttÄ• maá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«ni, tesaá¹ƒ __Ä• layo_ pa ambhodhi. __pasatthÄ• ni_ buddhÄ• dÄ«hi anekadhÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ni __ratanÄ• ni_ sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammasaá¹…khatÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• layo, saddhammo. __gambh \Be 258/ saddhammo ca ayamÄ• pÄ• ditoti pakataá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ visesyamattabhinnÄ• abhinn ambhodhino vivacchitÄ• saddhammÄ• bhinnattÄ• , visuddhÄ• matasandÄ• yittÄ• dino ca pakÄ• renÄ• bhinnattÄ• ti.

265__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``visuddhÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __visuddhÄ• matasand devÄ• surÄ• naá¹ƒ samuddamathane visena amissattÄ• visuddhabhÅ«tapÄ«yÅ«sadÄ• yak upamÄ• bhÅ«tasamuddavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya buddhiyaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nassa saddhammassa pa kÄ• mÄ• misÄ• didosalavenÄ• pi amissitattÄ• atinimmalaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡arahitaá¹ƒ nibb veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yako, __pasattharatanÄ• layo_ niddosattÄ• pasatthÄ• naá¹ƒ muttÄ• m pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«to samuddapakkhe, saddhammapakkhe pana __pasattharatanÄ• la pasatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammasaá¹…khataratanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattidesab pakatiyÄ• yeva agÄ• dho, ekattanayÄ• dicatubbidhanayehi __gambhÄ«ro ayaá¹ƒ ambhodhi gahitasaddhammo ca __puÃ±Ã±ena_ bhavantaropacitakusalakammena mayÄ• __Ä• pÄ• d ambhodhino vattumicchitasaddhammato bhinnattÄ• ca, ``visuddhÄ• matasandÄ• yÄ«â€™â visesanÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhayavisesyepi yathÄ• vuttanayena abhinnattÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• savut abhinnavisesanÄ• hoti.

bhinnÄ• bhinnavisesana

<266> __icchitatthapado sÄ• ro,

phalapupphopasobhito.

sacchÄ• yoâ€™ yaâ€™ mapubbova,

kapparukkho samuá¹-á¹-hito_ ||

<266> __ ``icchiteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 259/ aya__mapubbova_ vuttaguá¹‡ayogena acch
samuá¹-á¹-hito, kÄ«diso? icchitaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ padadÄ• tÄ«ti __icchitat
kapparukkho. icchitaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaraá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ padadÄ• tÄ«ti __icchitattha
__sÄ• ro_ seá¹-á¹-ho, kapparukkho jino ca. phalÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni, tehi upasobhito, kapparuk
candasÅ«riyÄ• lokavilomarÅ«pÄ• ya vattate __sacchÄ• yo, _ kapparukkho. jino tu pubbe vu
kÄ• yakantÄ• dirÅ«pÄ• ya chÄ• yÄ• ya yuttoti __sacchÄ• yo_ti. ayaá¹ƒ visesyamattabhinnÄ
jinato visesyassa kapparukkhassa bhinnattÄ• , phalapupphopasobhitatthassa kapparukkhey
icchitatthapadatthassa sÄ• ratÄ• ya sacchÄ• yatÄ• ya ubhayattheva bhÄ• vato vuttavidhinÄ

266__._ __ ``icchitatthiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __icchitatthapado_ sattehi icchitÄ• naá¹ƒ
lokiyaaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akavatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• yako kapparukkhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
jinapadatthassa kathetukÄ• matÄ• ya __icchitatthapado_ sattehi patthitÄ• naá¹ƒ lokiyalokut
sakalatthÄ• naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pavasena tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yako, __sÄ• ro_ rukk
Ä«disarukkhassÄ• bhÄ• vato uttamo, __sÄ• ro_ sadevakÄ• disattalokesu tÄ• disasattavises
__phalapupphopasobhito_ kappaddumÄ• nurÅ«paphalehi pupphehi ca upasobhito, __sacch
Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yarukkhacchÄ• yÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, __sacchÄ• yo_ nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• dichabbi
__apubbo_ pubbe asaÃ±jÄ• to __ayaá¹ƒ kapparukkho_ eso paccakkho kappapÄ• dapo __s
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena loke pÄ• tubhÅ«toti. vattumicchitatthajinapadatthato visesyassa ka
bhinnattÄ• ca, icchitatthadÄ• nasÄ• rabhÄ• vasacchÄ• yasaá¹…khatÄ• naá¹ƒ visesanÄ• na
phalapupphopasobhitatÄ• ya rukkhasseva visesanattÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• savutti visesyabh
bhinnÄ• bhinnavisesanÄ• hoti. icchito ca so attho ceti ca, taá¹ƒ padadÄ• tÄ«ti ca, phalapup
ca, saha chÄ• yÄ• ya vattamÄ• noti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<267> __sÄ• garattena saddhammo,

rukkhattenoâ€™ dito jino.

sabbe sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• ,

pubbatrÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±atra tuâ€™ ttayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<267> tadubhayaá¹ƒ vivarati __ ``sÄ• garatteniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __saddhammo_ sa
__sÄ• garattena_ sÄ• garaguá¹‡asadisattÄ• sÄ• gararÅ«pena uditoti sambandho, kittitoti a
yathÄ• vuttanayena __udito_ taá¹ƒ patto anupekkhitassa kakkhavuttiyÄ• ambhodhiÄ• disad
tu tathÄ• patÄ«tyudayo, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kathaá¹ƒ ambhodhiÄ• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dis

ayaá¹ƒ __pubbatra_ ``visuddhÄ• matasandÄ• yiâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dike __sabbe_ ye keci tatro
visuddhÄ• matasandÄ• yittÄ• dayo __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ tulyÄ• __dhammÄ• _ visesanÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±atra tu_ anantaravutta ``icchitatthapadoâ€™â€™ iccÄ• do pana tayaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ•
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca (Katthaci) }, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca visesanaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneti.

267__._ idÄ• ni tehi dvÄ«hi samÄ• savuttehi vuttatthadvayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti __ ``sÄ• gariâ€™
__sÄ• garattena_ sÄ• gararÅ«pena __saddhammo_ sammÄ• sambuddhena desitapariyatti
rukkhattena jino udito. sÄ• garakapparukkhÄ• disaddÄ• attano abhidheyyabhÅ«tasÄ• gara
mukhyabhÄ• vena \Be 261/ apavattitvÄ• buddhiyaá¹ƒ pavattaatthassÄ• pi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a
gammamÄ• ne vattumicchitasaddhammajinapadattheyeva pakaraá¹‡Ä• dito tÄ• disaatthapp
mukhyabhÄ• vena pavattantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• hi yadi ete mukhyatthena na pavattan
ambhodhikapparukkhasaddÄ• saddhammajinapadatthe kathaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ«ti tesu dvÄ«
``visuddhÄ• matasandÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ iccÄ• dipubbudÄ• haraá¹‡e __sabbe dhammÄ• _ ``v
sabbe visesanadhammÄ• __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ ambhodhisaddhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ•
``icchitatthapadoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dike aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡e pana __tayaá¹ƒ_ ``icchita
sacchÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti visesanattayaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. phalapupphopasobhitabhÄ• v
``apubboâ€™â€™ iccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ visesanameva. tathÄ• hi iminÄ• rukkhadhammabhÅ«to k
visesanattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esuyeva vuttaá¹ƒ.

<268> __vatthunoâ€™ Ã±Ã±appakÄ• rena, á¹-hitÄ• vutti tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

parikappÄ«yate yattha, sÄ• hoti parikappanÄ• _ ||

<268> parikappanaá¹ƒ parikappeti __ ``vatthunoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __vatthuno_ sajÄ«
__vutti_ avatthÄ• __aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• rena_ vattumicchitappakÄ• rÄ• pekkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ene
tato yathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hitappakÄ• rato __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena parikappÄ«yate
__parikappanÄ• _ hoti, parikappÄ«yate aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karÄ«yate vatthuá¹-á¹-hiti etissanti kat

268__._ idÄ• ni parikappanaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vatthunoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __vatthuno_
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akapadatthassa __vutti_ pavatti __aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• rena_
vijjamÄ• nappakÄ• rena __á¹-hitÄ• _ pavattamÄ• nÄ• , __tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ \Be 262/ tato vi
aÃ±Ã±enÄ• vijjamÄ• nappakÄ• rena __yattha_ vuttiyaá¹ƒ parikappÄ«yate, sÄ• parikappan
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karÄ«yate vatthuá¹-á¹-hiti etissamiti viggaho.

<269> __upamÄ• bbhantarattena, kiriyÄ• divasena ca.

kamenoâ€™ dÄ• harissÄ• mi, vividhÄ• parikappanÄ• _ ||

<269> bhedaá¹ƒ tassÄ• dasseti __ ``upamÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . upamÄ• abbhantar
ca, kiriyÄ• divasena ca __vividhÄ• _ nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• parikappanÄ• idÄ• ni kamena udÄ

269__._ idÄ• ni tassa bhedaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``upamÄ• bbhantareâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __u
abbhantare vijjamÄ• nattÄ• ca kiriyÄ• divasena ca vividhÄ• parikappanÄ• kamena udÄ• h
assÄ• parikappanÄ• yeti ca, tassÄ• bhÄ• voti ca, aneke vidhÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• yÄ• samiti ca v

upamÄ• bbhantaraparikappanÄ•

<270> __icchÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• turÄ• â€™ sÄ«nÄ• ,

tÄ• â€™ tiniccalaâ€™ maccharÄ• .

vasaá¹ƒ nentÄ«va dhÄ«raá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ,

tadÄ• yogÄ• bhiyogato_ ||

<270> udÄ• harati __ ``icchÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. icchÄ• bhaá¹…gena ``buddhaá¹ƒ bhaga
vattessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bodhimÅ«le katÄ• bhilÄ• savinÄ• sena __Ä• turÄ• _ dukkhitÄ• a
__atiniccalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• sikagge nayane katÄ• natÄ• vasena accantamakriya__mÄ• sÄ«nÄ• _
yoginisaá¹…kÄ• sÄ• mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• ti \Be 263/ yathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya sacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ
{mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ vutti vuttÄ• , sÄ• yamaÃ±
__dhÄ«raá¹ƒ_ devaá¹…ganÄ• nampi siá¹…gÄ• rabhÄ• vopacaritavilÄ• sÄ• tisayenÄ• pi aka
__yogo_ mantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha abhiyogato yuÃ±janena __vasa_mattano Ä• yatt
vahanti maÃ±Ã±eti. ettha __iva_ saddasutiyÄ• upamÄ• sandeho na kÄ• tabbo, savasÄ• na
mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• vasaá¹ƒ nentÄ«vÄ• ti parikappÄ«yante. hoti ca ---

``vasaá¹ƒ nentÄ«va dhÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti, nayane noâ€™ pamÄ• natÄ• .

na hi kattukriyÄ• yaâ€™ tthi, upamÄ• nopameyyatÄ• ti ||

kriyÄ• parikappattepi ayamupamÄ• bbhantarÄ• parikappanÄ• , na kevalakriyÄ• parikappan
mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• namacalopavesanassa yogÄ• bhiyogena sÄ• myasandassanato, tathÄ• b
dhÄ«rassÄ• pi tÄ• disassa bhagavato avasÄ• nayanattanti parikappanatoti.

270__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``icchÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __icchÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• turÄ•
nisinnaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ``palobhessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• attanÄ• yeva
pÄ«á¸·itÄ• , atiniccalaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• nÄ• sikagge patitadiá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• gatÄ• naÃ±Ã±av

kriyantaravirahato. __Ä• sÄ«nÄ• _ jhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• nisinnÄ• __tÄ• accharÄ• _ yoginisadis
taá¹‡hÄ• aratiragÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• yo __dhÄ«raá¹ƒ_ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dhip
akampamÄ• naá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ bhagavantaá¹ƒ __yogÄ• bhiyogato_ mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ•
attano vasaá¹ƒ __tadÄ• _ attano parÄ• jitakÄ• le __nentÄ«va_ pÄ• penti maÃ±Ã±eti. ettha p
mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tasajÄ«vapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassitaá
tesameva avijjamÄ• nayogÄ• bhiyogena vasÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kappitaá¹ƒ. mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• n
yoginÄ«naá¹ƒ mantajjhayanasadisattÄ• mÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• naá¹ƒ yoginÄ«naá¹ƒ upamÄ• no
gamyateti esÄ• upamÄ• bbhantaraparikappanÄ• nÄ• ma. ``nenti ivÄ• â€™â€™ ti payoge
hoteva. icchÄ• ya bhaá¹…goti ca, tena Ä• turÄ• ti ca, niggataá¹ƒ calaá¹ƒ calanaá¹ƒ asmÄ•
atisayena niccalanti ca, kriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ, yoge abhiyogoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

``nenti ivÄ• â€™â€™ ti idha __iva_saddasutiyÄ• upamÄ• jotanatthaá¹ƒ ceti saá¹ƒsayo na
sÄ• dhammasaá¹…khÄ• taguá¹‡avisesassa sambandhe asati kriyÄ• mattassa upamÄ• bhÄ

``vasaá¹ƒ nentÄ«va dhÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti, nayena noâ€™ pamÄ• natÄ• .

na hi kattukriyÄ• yaâ€™ tthi, upamÄ• nopameyyatÄ• ti ||

__ ``vasaá¹ƒ nentÄ«va dhÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti_ ettha __nayane_ gamyamÄ• ne pÄ• pane __u
natthi, __hi_ tatheva, __kattukriyÄ• ya_ kattusambandhiyÄ• kriyÄ• ya __upamÄ• nopameyy
upameyyabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ hetthattho.

kriyÄ• parikappanÄ•

<271> __gajaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro samÄ• ruá¸·ho, yuddhÄ• yaâ€™ ccantaâ€™ munnataá¹ƒ.

maggaâ€™ manvesati nÅ«na, jinabhÄ«to palÄ• yituá¹ƒ_ ||

<271> __ ``gajaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. yuddhÄ• ya __accanta_matisayena __unnata_mucca
samÄ• ruá¸·ho __mÄ• ro_ vasavattÄ« taá¹ƒ jinÄ• tÄ«ti atthena __jinato_ bhÄ«to palÄ• yituá
nilÄ«yanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __maggaá¹ƒ_ pathaá¹ƒ anvesati __nÅ«na_ maÃ±Ã±e. iti kriyÄ• p
Ä• rohanakriyÄ• ya maggamanvesanatthanti parikappitattÄ• .

271__._ __ ``gajaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. \Be 265/ __yuddhÄ• ya_ yuddhatthaá¹ƒ __acca_nta
diyaá¸• á¸• hasatayojanÄ• yÄ• mÄ• nurÅ«pauccaguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ __gajaá¹ƒ_ giri
jinÄ• bhÄ«to palÄ• yituá¹ƒ __maggaá¹ƒ_ nibbhayaá¹ƒ pathaá¹ƒ __anvesati nÅ«na_ gavesa
kurumÄ• no gajÄ• rohanaá¹ƒ maggÄ• nvesanatthamiti kavinÄ• parikappitattÄ• esÄ• kriyÄ
accantamiti asaá¹…khya sasaá¹…khyabhÄ• vepi pakaraá¹‡ato Ä• dhikke eva vattati.

guá¹‡aparikappanÄ•

<272> __muninda pÄ• dadvande te, cÄ• rurÄ• jÄ«vasundare.

maÃ±Ã±e pÄ• pÄ• bhisammadda-jÄ• tasoá¹‡ena soá¹‡imÄ• _ ||

<272> muninda te cÄ• ru ca taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ padumaÃ±ca tamiva sundaraá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒte
lohitattaguá¹‡o, iti yathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• acetanassa lohitattalakkhaá¹‡assa vatthuno vutti vu
sÄ• yamaÃ±Ã±athÄ• parikappÄ«yate. __pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ __abhisammad
jÄ• taá¹ƒ __soá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ rudhiraá¹ƒ, tena jÄ• toti maÃ±Ã±e. iti guá¹‡aparikappanÄ•
pÄ• dadvandasannihitalohitattaguá¹‡assa ``pÄ• pÄ• ... pe ... soá¹‡eneâ€™â€™ ti parikapp

272__._ __ ``munindeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. he __muninda te_ tava __cÄ• rurÄ• jÄ«vasundare
pÄ• dadvande __soá¹‡imÄ• _ rattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __pÄ• pÄ• bhisammaddajÄ• tasoá¹‡ena m
saparasantÄ• nagatapÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ sammaddanena jÄ• tena rudhirenÄ• ti maÃ±Ã±e. sabb
bhavantarasiddhapuÃ±Ã±akammÄ• nubhÄ• vena jÄ• tarattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``pÄ• pÄ• bhisam
parikappitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aparikappanÄ• nÄ• ma. cÄ• ru ca taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ«vaÃ±cÄ• ti ca,
ca, tena jÄ• taÃ±cÄ• ti ca, taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ soá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti ca, soá¹‡assa bhÄ• voti ca viggaho

<273> __maÃ±Ã±esaá¹…ke \Be 266/ dhuvaá¹ƒ nÅ«na-mivaâ€™ miccevamÄ• dihi.

sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jÄ«yate kvÄ• pi, kvÄ• pi vÄ• kyena gamyate_ ||

<273> vohÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ parikappanÄ• sÅ«cake sadde dassento Ä• ha __ ``maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€
saddarÄ• si Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ ``takkemi, parikappemi, cintayÄ• mi, yatheâ€™â€™ tyevamÄ• dÄ
parikappanÄ• __kvÄ• pi_ yathÄ• vutte __byaÃ±jÄ«yate_ pakÄ• sÄ«yate, __kvÄ• pi_ kattha
__maÃ±Ã±e_iccÄ• dÄ«namabhÄ• vepÄ«ti.

273__._ vohÄ• rasukhatthaá¹ƒ parikappanÄ• pakÄ• sake sadde dasseti __ ``maÃ±Ã±eâ€™
saá¹…ke, dhuvaá¹ƒ, nÅ«na, iva, evamÄ• dÄ«hi saddehi __sÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ parikappanÄ• __kvÄ
__byaÃ±jÄ«yate_ pakÄ• sÄ«yate, __kvÄ• pi_ katthaci __vÄ• kyena_ kriyÄ• kÄ• rakasamba
__gamyate ivÄ• _disaddayogÄ• bhÄ• vepi kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyeneva Ã±Ä• yate. _
_ccÄ• dipadapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒdvandasamÄ• sena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __iti evaá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• ro sad
``takkemi, parikappemi, cintayÄ• mi, yathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• nÄ«nanti viggaho.

gammaparikappanÄ•

<274> __dayÄ• saÃ±cÄ• rasarasÄ• _ {dayÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasarasÄ• (Katthaci) }, __dehÄ• nik

pÄ«á¹‡entÄ• jina te sÄ• dhu-janaá¹ƒ sarasataá¹ƒ nayuá¹ƒ_ ||

<274> udÄ• harati __ ``dayÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __raso_ sineho, tena saha vattamÄ• no karuá¹‡Ä• ya __saÃ±cÄ• ro_ dukkhitasattavisayÄ• nirantarappavatti, tena saraso, tato. jina nikkhantakantiyo sÄ• dhujanaá¹ƒ __pÄ«á¹‡entÄ• _ tappentÄ• tameva janaá¹ƒ __sarasataá pÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidhadehanikkhantakantÄ« naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡e gammamÄ• naparikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ yato kantiyo \Be 267/ laddhasarasasarÄ«rasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sevamÄ• nampi sÄ• dhujanaá¹ƒ sarasataá¹ƒ nentÄ«ti gamyate.

274__._ vÄ• kyagammaparikappanamudÄ• harati __ ``dayeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . he __ji dukkhitasattavisayÄ• ya karuá¹‡Ä• ya savisaye nirantarappavattiyÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasnehato __ __nikkhantakantiyo_ dasadisÄ• su niggatÄ• nÄ«lÄ• dichabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo __sÄ• dhuja uttamajanaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡entÄ• __sarasataá¹ƒ_sasnehabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pemasahitattaá¹ƒ __nayua pÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. ``sarasataá¹ƒ nayuâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``sÄ• dhujanaâ€™â€™ nti sutasamban karuá¹‡Ä• sinehasommadehasaá¹ƒsaggato kantiyo sayampi nissayaguá¹‡ato sommabhÅ«t pavattajanepi muduá¹ƒ karontevÄ• ti __ivÄ• _dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vepi vÄ• kyagammaparikapp kantivatthÅ«naá¹ƒ janapasÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tavatthuá¹-á¹-hiti ``dayÄ• saÃ±cÄ• rasarasÄ• i evamÄ• diaÃ±Ã±appakÄ• rena parikappito. dayÄ• ya saÃ±cÄ• ro punappunaá¹ƒ pavattÄ«ti vattamÄ• noti ca, dayÄ• saÃ±cÄ• rena sarasoti ca, nikkhantÄ• ca tÄ• kantiyo ceti ca, sÄ• sarasassa bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<275> __Ä• rabhantassa yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, kattuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avasÄ• puna.

sÄ• dhanantaralÄ• bho yo, taá¹ƒ vadanti samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_ ||

<275> samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ samÄ• harati __ ``Ä• rabhantassiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ sattubhaá¹…gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __Ä• rabhantassa_ sajjÄ«bhÅ«tassa yassa kassaci pumuno __pu kÄ• raá¹‡ena kusalasÄ• matthiyena puna sÄ• dhyate sÄ• dhiyamaneneti __sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, __antara_maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tassa lÄ• bho, aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhoti attho. taá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá __samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_.

275__._ idÄ• ni \Be 268/ samÄ• hitÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``Ä• rabhaâ€™â€™ _mic amittavijayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kattuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhantassa yassa __puÃ±Ã±avasÄ• _ kusalabalena pun tasseva kÄ• riyasiddhiyÄ• upakÄ• rakassa aÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhanassa yo lÄ• bho atthi, taá¹ƒ kÄ __samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vadanti_ tasseva kÄ• riyassa samÄ• dhÄ• nattÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• samÄ kathenti. sÄ• dhyate sÄ• dhiyamaneneti ca, taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ antaramaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceti ca, tassa lÄ

samÄ• dhÄ• namiti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<276> __mÄ• rÄ• ribhaá¹…gÄ• bhimukha-manaso tassa satthuno.

mahÄ• mahÄ« mahÄ• rÄ• vaá¹ƒ, ravÄ«â€™ yaâ€™ mupakÄ• rikÄ• _ ||

<276> udÄ• harati __ ``mÄ• raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __mÄ• rÄ• rino_ mÄ• rasattuno __bhaá
na parammukhaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ yassa tassa satthuno __upakÄ• rikÄ• _ Ä• raddhamÄ• rabhaá
ayaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• rÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ mÄ• rÄ• ridussahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• daá¹ƒ __ravÄ«_ akÄ• si. idh
kÄ• riyamÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ, tassa puÃ±Ã±avaseneva mahÄ«rÄ• vo aparaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sar
yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

276__._ __ ``mÄ• rÄ• riâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __mÄ• rÄ• ribhaá¹…gÄ• bhimukhamanaso_ mÄ
abhimukhacittassa tassa satthuno __upakÄ• rikÄ• _ Ä• raddhamÄ• ravijayassa upatthambh
__mahÄ• rÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ mÄ• rassa hadayavatthuá¹ƒ maddanto {maddantÄ« (?) } viya sahitum
mahÄ• nÄ• daá¹ƒ __ravÄ«_ akÄ• si. ettha mÄ• rabhaá¹…gajananaá¹ƒ satthÅ«hi Ä• raddha
hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahÄ«rÄ• vo. mÄ• ro eva ari sattÅ«ti ca, tass
abhimukhaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ yasseti ca, mahantÄ« ca sÄ• mahÄ« ceti ca viggaho.

<277> __avatvÄ• â€™ bhimataá¹ƒ \Be 269/ tassa, siddhiyÄ• dassanaâ€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• .

vadanti taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ya-vuttÄ«ti sucibuddhayo_ ||

<277> pariyÄ• yavuttiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• deti __ ``avatvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __abhimataá
dhanadÄ• nÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __avatvÄ• _ aÃ±jasÄ• vÄ• cakabyÄ• pÄ• rena anÄ• khyÄ•
__siddhiyÄ• _ nipphÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena tannibbattianug
vacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sucibuddhayo pariyÄ• yavuttÄ«ti vadanti. pariyÄ• yena vacanaá¹ƒ __pariy

277__._ idÄ• ni pariyÄ• yavuttiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``avatvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __abhimata
dhanadÄ• nÄ• disarÅ«paá¹ƒ {dhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• diá¹ƒ (sÄ«haá¸·abyÄ• khyÄ• yaá¹ƒ) } yaá¹ƒ
ujumakathetvÄ• __tassa_ abhimatatthassa __siddhiyÄ• _ nipphattiyÄ• __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _
vattumicchitatthassÄ• nurÅ«penÄ• Ã±Ã±appakÄ• rena __dassanaá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dassan
sucibuddhayo pariyÄ• yavuttÄ«ti taá¹ƒ vadanti. pariyÄ• yena vutti kathanamiti ca, suci budd
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<278> __vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡anikkhittaá¹ƒ, dhanaâ€™ mÄ• rakkhavajjitaá¹ƒ.

dhanakÄ• ma yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, tuvaá¹ƒ gaccha yadiâ€™ cchasi_ ||

<278> udÄ• harati __ ``vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. dhanaá¹ƒ __vivaá¹-e_ kenac
__aá¹…gaá¹‡e_ pakÄ• sappadese nikkhittaá¹ƒ atha ca pana Ä• rakkhavajjitaá¹ƒ. __dhanaá
__dhanakÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ. tuvaá¹ƒ yadi icchasi gantuá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yathÄ• k
dhanÄ• vaharaá¹‡amicchitamaÃ±jasÄ• avatvÄ• taá¹ƒsiddhiyÄ• byÄ• jena vadati. pariyÄ•

278__._ udÄ• harati __ ``vivaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __dhanaá¹ƒ_ muttÄ• maá¹‡iÄ•
__vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡anikkhittaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diparikkheparahitattÄ• nirÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ apica Ä• rakkhavajjitaá¹ƒ. bho __dhanakÄ• ma_ tuvaá¹ƒ yadicchasi dhanaá¹ƒ g
yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ti \Be 270/ cittenicchitadhanÄ• vaharaá¹‡avidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``dhana
ujumavatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ byÄ• jena vuttattÄ• idaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yavutti nÄ• ma. vivaá¹-aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ nikkhittanti ca, Ä• rakkhena vajjitamiti ca, dhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• metÄ«ti ca, kÄ• maá¹ƒ taá
taá¹ƒsampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittamanatikkammÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<279> __thutiá¹ƒ karoti nindanto, viya taá¹ƒ byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

dosÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• guá¹‡Ä• eva, yanti sannidhiâ€™ matrahi_ ||

<279> byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eti __ ``thutiâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __nindanto v
viya __thutiá¹ƒ karoti_ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, taá¹ƒ byÄ• jathutilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ byÄ• javaá¹
kathamettha guá¹‡Ä• patÄ«yantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dosiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __atra_ vuttivisese
paá¹-ibhanti. tÄ• disapadÄ• dinÄ• __dosÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• _ guá¹‡Ä• eva iddhimantatÄ• dayo n
__sannidhi_mavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yanti. hÄ«ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e atra byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anamevi

279__._ idÄ• ni byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``thutiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __nindanto
viya __thutiá¹ƒ karoti_ vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karoti, __taá¹ƒ_ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ byÄ• jav
hoti. nindÄ• sabhÄ• vena pavattathutittÄ• nindÄ• eveti ce? atra asmiá¹ƒ vuttivisese __dosÄ
paá¹-ibhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• __guá¹‡Ä• eva_ tÄ• disapadappayogena iddhimantatÄ• dayo guá¹
guá¹‡asabhÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __yanti_ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti. byÄ• jena vaá¹‡á¹‡anami
paá¹-ibhÄ• santÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<280> __saÃ±cÄ• letuâ€™ malaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒâ€™ si, bhusaá¹ƒ kuvalayÄ• â€™ khilaá¹ƒ.

visesaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatÄ• nÄ• tha, guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ te vadÄ• ma kiá¹ƒ_ ||

<280> udÄ• harati __ ``saÃ±cÄ• letuâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . nÄ• tha tvaá¹ƒ akhilaá¹ƒ __
pathavÄ«valayaÃ±ceti siliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __saÃ±cÄ• letuá¹ƒ_ bhamayitumito \Be 271/ cito ca __
__alaá¹ƒ_ samatthopi __tÄ• vatÄ• _ taá¹ƒmattena te guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __visesaá¹ƒ_ atisayala

kÄ• raá¹‡ena vadÄ• ma. iha uppalacÄ• lanasÄ• matthiyavibhÄ• vanavasena nindati, tÄ• va
nikhilabhÅ«maá¹‡á¸• alasaÃ±cÄ• lÄ• vikaraá¹‡ato paramÄ• ya thutiyÄ• saá¹ƒyojitoyaá¹ƒ b
vicitavÄ• ti bhuvanamaá¹‡á¸• alasikhÄ• maá¹‡Ä«ti. byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anamÄ«disamaccantaá
sabbathÄ• silesamupajÄ«vati.

280__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``saÃ±cÄ• letuâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . nÄ• tha tvaá¹ƒ __a
nissesaá¹ƒ nÄ«luppalavanaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ vÄ• __saÃ±cÄ• letuá¹ƒ_ kampet
__alaá¹ƒ_ samattho, tÄ• vatÄ• te guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __visesa_matisayaá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ vadÄ• ma_
__kuvalaya_saddassa uppalavisesavÄ• cakattÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nindÄ• va, tasseva saddas
pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• alavÄ• cakattÄ• ``iddhimato tava idaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ visesaâ€™â€™ nti uttam
hoti. Ä«disÄ• byÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pasatthÄ• , sÄ• ca sabbathÄ• silesaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pa
valayaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alamiti samÄ• so.

<281> __visesiâ€™ cchÄ• yaá¹ƒ dabbassa, kriyÄ• jÄ• tiguá¹‡assa ca.

vekalladassanaá¹ƒ yatra, viseso nÄ• maâ€™ yaá¹ƒ bhave_ ||

<281> visesavuttiá¹ƒ vatteti __ ``visesicchÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __visese_ atisay
kÄ• riyavisese icchÄ• yaá¹ƒ dabbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yatra __vekallassa_ abhÄ• vassa __dassana
__viseso nÄ• ma_ visesavutti nÄ• ma bhave.

281__._ idÄ• ni visesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``visesiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __visesi
kÄ• riyavisese icchÄ• yaá¹ƒ sati dabbassa ca kriyÄ• jÄ• tiguá¹‡assa ca __yatra_ yasmiá¹ƒ
__vekalladassanaá¹ƒ_ abhÄ• vakathanamatthi, ayaá¹ƒ __viseso_ \Be 272/ nÄ• ma __bhave
vikalassa bhÄ• voti ca, tassa dassanamiti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<282> __na rathÄ• na ca mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , na hayÄ• na padÄ• tayo.

jito mÄ• rÄ• ri muninÄ• , sambhÄ• rÄ• vajjanena hi_ ||

dabbavisesavutti.

<282> udÄ• harati __ ``na rathÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. subodhaá¹ƒ. atra ca
vijayopakaraá¹‡acaturaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«kalakkhaá¹‡adabbÄ• bhÄ• vena
samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramitÄ• saá¹…khatasambhÄ• rÄ• vajjanasseva mÄ• rÄ• rivijayalakkhaá¹‡c

282__._ __ ``na rathÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __rathÄ• tayo_ antamaso saparivÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
anÄ«kavohÄ• rato tÄ• disÄ• tayo rathÄ• ca natthi. __mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• tayo_ vuttanayena a

mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• ca natthi. __na hayÄ• tayo_ tÄ• disÄ• anÄ«kasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• tayo assÄ•
sÄ• yudhÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ«kavohÄ• rato tÄ• disÄ• cattÄ• ro purisÄ•
muninÄ• __sambhÄ• rÄ• vajjanena hi_ samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhogakara
mÄ• rapaccattiko __jito_ abhibhavito. iha jayopakaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ rathÄ• n
vekallaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sattuvijayasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanavisesass
dabbavisesavutti nÄ• ma. ratho nÄ• ma catupurisaparivÄ• ro, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ rathattayaá¹ƒ rath
hatthÄ« pana dvÄ• dasapurisaparivÄ• ro hoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ hatthittayaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ n
tipurisaparivÄ• ro, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ hayattayaá¹ƒ hayÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sÄ• yudhÄ• cattÄ• ro
nÄ• ma. iha rathÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitÄ• viya sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pÄ• dabalena gantvÄ• yujjhamÄ• nÄ•
``pÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . rathÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tayoti anÄ«kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \
purisapamÄ• á¹‡assÄ• vuttepi antamaso cattÄ• ro purisÄ• anÄ«kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti pak
Ã±Ä• yati. no ce? sÄ• vudhapurisavÄ• cakassa __padÄ• ti_saddassa ``padÄ• tayoâ€™â€™
``rathÄ• na, mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• na, hayÄ• na, padÄ• tayo naâ€™â€™ iti sambandho. __dabb
dabbapaá¹-isedhanato visesakathanaá¹ƒ visesassa vuttÄ«ti ca, dabbena dabbapaá¹-isedhe
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. kriyÄ• visesavutyÄ• dittayampi evameva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<283> __na baddhÄ• bhÅ«kuá¹-ineva, phurito dasanacchado.

mÄ• rÄ• ribhaá¹…gaÃ±cÄ• â€™ kÄ• si, munivÄ«ro varo sayaá¹ƒ_ ||

kriyÄ• visesavutti.

<283> __ ``na baddhÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __bhÅ«kuá¹-i_ bhamubhaá¹…go kopajanito __
__dasanacchado_ cÄ• dharo __neva phurito_ neva kampito kopena. tathÄ• pi ca __varo_ u
mÄ• rÄ• rino __bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti. bhÅ«kuá¹-ibandhanÄ• dikriyÄ• vig
nibbikÄ• ravijayalakkhaá¹‡o viseso dassito.

283__._ __ ``na baddhÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __bhÅ«kuá¹-i_ kopavikÄ• rabhÅ«to bhamubh
katÄ• , __dasanacchado_ dantÄ• varaá¹‡o __neva phurito_ na kampÄ• pito. tathÄ• pi __va
muniguá¹‡avÄ«raguá¹‡ayutto tathÄ• gato sayaá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• ribhaá¹…gaÃ±ca akÄ• sÄ«ti. et
bhamubhaá¹…garacanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kriyaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• nibbikÄ• rassa mÄ• rabhaá¹…gasabhÄ
{nibbikÄ• ramÄ• rabhaá¹…gassa (Katthaci) } vuttattÄ• esÄ• __kriyÄ• visesavutti_ nÄ• ma.
vaá¹…katÄ• ti ca, mÄ• ro eva arÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…goti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<284> __na \Be 274/ disÄ• su byattÄ• _ {tatÄ• (Ce) } __raá¹ƒsi,

nÄ• â€™ loko lokapatthaá¹-o.

tathÄ• pyaâ€™ ndhatamaharaá¹ƒ,

paraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhusubhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ_ ||

jÄ• tivisesavutti.

<284> __ ``niâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __disÄ• su_ dasasu __byattÄ• _ patthaá¹-Ä• raá¹ƒsi na b
sakalasmiá¹ƒ __patthaá¹-o_ vitthato Ä• lokona bhavati. __tathÄ• pÄ«_ti visesanicchÄ• yaá¹
tajjÄ• tikattÄ• bhÄ• vepi sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ __subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ_ saddhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ _
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• vekallato paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhussa andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ mohandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ
raá¹ƒsiyÄ• andhakÄ• rÄ• pahÄ• rasamatthÄ• ya nivattiyÄ• viseso subhÄ• sitassa dassito.

284__._ __ ``na disÄ• suâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. disÄ• su byattÄ• patthaá¹-Ä• raá¹ƒsipi natthi,
Ä• lokopi natthi. tathÄ• pi __sÄ• dhusubhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ_ saddhammo __para_maccantaá¹ƒ __a
atthÄ• natthatÄ«raá¹‡akkhamassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhussa andhakÄ• rakamohatamaá¹ƒ hara
andhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsane samatthaá¹ƒ raá¹ƒsijÄ• tyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• subhÄ• s
andhakÄ• rÄ• paharaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa visesassa vuttattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tivisesavutti_
ca, andhetÄ«ti andho moho, tamasadisattÄ• andhoyeva tamoti ca, taá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti ca, sÄ• c
ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<285> __na kharaá¹ƒ na hi vÄ• thaddhaá¹ƒ, muninda vacanaá¹ƒ tava.

tathÄ• pi gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ khanati, nimmÅ«laá¹ƒ janatÄ• madaá¹ƒ_ ||

guá¹‡avisesavutti.

<285> __ ``na \Be 275/ kharaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. muninda tava vacanaá¹ƒ __na kharaá¹
thaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ kaá¹-hinaÃ±ca na hi. __tathÄ• pi_ tÄ• disakharattÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vepi
__madaá¹ƒ gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ_ daá¸·haá¹ƒ {taá¹‡haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } katvÄ• nimmÅ«laá¹ƒ khanat
pasiddhakharattÄ• diguá¹‡anisedhena munindavacanassa viseso Ä• vikato.

285__._ __ ``na kharaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. he __muninda_ tava vacanaá¹ƒ __kharaá¹ƒ_ k
vÄ• na hoti. tathÄ• pi __janatÄ• madaá¹ƒ_ janasamÅ«hassa jÄ• tyÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavat
__gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ_ daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• __nimmÅ«laá¹ƒ_ mÅ«lamasesetvÄ• khanatÄ«ti. khaá
labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ kharattÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• buddhavacanassa madakhaá¹‡a
visesassa vuttattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __guá¹‡avisesavutti_ nÄ• ma hoti. natthi mÅ«lamassa khaá¹‡a
samÅ«hoti ca, tÄ• ya madoti ca viggaho. ``gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ nimmÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti khaá¹‡anak
gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ nimmÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<286> __dassÄ«yateâ€™ tidittaá¹ƒ_ { ... tirittaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } tu,

sÅ«ravÄ«rattanaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

vadanti viÃ±Ã±Å« vacanaá¹ƒ,

ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• ramÄ«disaá¹ƒ_ ||

<286> ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vadanti.

286__._ idÄ• ni ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``dassÄ«yateâ€™â€™ _ iccÄ• dinÄ• .
sÅ«rabhÄ• vavÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __atidittaá¹ƒ tu_ atisayena pana dittaá¹ƒ __yahiá¹ƒ_ vÄ• ky
vacanaá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±Å«_ kavayo ruá¸·hÄ• haá¹…kÄ• ramiti vadantÄ«ti. sÅ«ro ca vÄ«ro cÄ•
ruá¸·ho uggato ahaá¹…kÄ• ro ettha vuttiviseseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<287> __dame \Be 276/ nandopanandassa,

kiá¹ƒ me byÄ• pÄ• radassanÄ• .

puttÄ• me pÄ• dasambhattÄ• ,

sajjÄ• santeva tÄ• dise_ ||

<287> udÄ• harati __ ``dameâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __nandopanandassa_ nÄ• garÄ• jas
__dame_ damane __me_ mama niravadhisarantippameyyappabhÄ• vÄ• nucaritakittinopi pa
payogapaá¹-ipÄ• danena __kiá¹ƒ_ payojanaá¹ƒ, na kimpi, yato me __pÄ• dasambhattÄ• _ p
kammani __sajjÄ• _ baddhakacchÄ• __santeva_ vijjanteva, tatoti yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

287__._ __ ``dameâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __nandopanandassa_ nÄ• garaÃ±Ã±o __dame_ dar
bhuvanattaye pavattamÄ• naÄ• nubhÄ• vena ca sampavattitakittisamÅ«hena ca samannÄ•
tÄ• disapayogadassanena __kiá¹ƒ_ payojanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• __me pÄ• dasambhattÄ• _ mayl
kicce __sajjÄ• _ sannaddhÄ• __puttÄ• _ bahavo santi eva, tasmÄ• ti. cetovasitÄ• ya sÅ«ra
dassito hoti. byÄ• pÄ• rassa dassanamiti ca, pÄ• desu sambhattÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<288> __sileso vacanÄ• â€™ nekÄ• -

bhidheyyeâ€™ kapadÄ• yutaá¹ƒ.

abhinnapadavÄ• kyÄ• di-

vasÄ• tedhÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mÄ«rito_ ||

<288> silesaá¹ƒ niddisati __ ``silesoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . anekaá¹ƒ bhinnamabhidheyya
yassÄ• tya__nekÄ• bhidheyyaá¹ƒ. ekena_ samÄ• nena __padena_ sarÅ«pena __Ä• yuta_
vuttÄ«ti anuvaditvÄ• so silesoti vidhÄ«yate, yena kenaci \Be 277/ rÅ«pena upamÄ• nopam
silesanato. __aya_Ã±cevaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡o sileso tedhÄ• Ä«rito. kathaá¹ƒ? __abhinnapadavÄ
abhinnamekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dyantarÅ«paá¹ƒ yatra, tameva vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ vÄ• k
Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vasÄ• ti attho.

288__._ idÄ• ni silesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``silesoâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . anekÄ• b
__ekapadÄ• yutaá¹ƒ_ ubhayattha sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• tulyena saddarÅ«pena yuttaá¹ƒ yaá
nÄ• ma. so pana yena kenaci sÄ• dhammarÅ«pena upamÄ• nopameyyabhÅ«tÄ• namatthÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• __sileso_ nÄ• ma. __ayaá¹ƒ_ vuttalakkhaá¹‡o s
__abhinnapadavÄ• kyÄ• divasÄ• _ akatavikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ syÄ• dyantatyÄ• dyantapadasama
vÄ• kyalakkhaá¹‡opetavÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedena tedhÄ• Ä«ritoti. anekamabhidheyyaá¹ƒ
padaÃ±ceti ca, tena Ä• yutanti ca, abhinnÄ• ni padÄ• ni yasminti ca, taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaÃ
yesaá¹ƒ abhinnapadavÄ• kyÄ• nanti ca, tesaá¹ƒ vaso bhedoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<289> __andhantamaharo hÄ• rÄ«, samÄ• ruá¸·ho mahodayaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jate raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ«â€™ yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• bodhayaá¹ƒ jane_ ||

abhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso.

<289> udÄ• harati __ ``andhantamiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __ayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• _ sÅ«riyo mah
__andhantamaharo_ pakatiyandhakÄ• ropahÄ• rÄ«, mahÄ• muni tu andhakÄ• ramohatam
sÅ«riyo mahÄ• muni ca, sÅ«riyo \Be 278/ __mahodayaá¹ƒ_ mahantaá¹ƒ udayaá¹ƒ pabbata
tu __mahodayaá¹ƒ_ mahantamabbhudayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhisamadhigamarÅ«paá¹ƒ __
mÄ• lÄ• , sÄ• assa atthÄ«ti __raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ«, _ sÅ«riyo mahÄ• muni ca. jane __bodhayaá
kilesaniddÄ• pagamanena vÄ• pabodhayanto __rÄ• jate_ dibbatÄ«ti. __abhinnapadavÄ• k
yathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namubhayattha padayojanato.

289__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``andhaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __mahodayaá¹ƒ_ mahant
sabbaÃ±Ã±upadavisaá¹…khÄ• tamahÄ• bhivuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• __samÄ• ruá¸·ho_ Ä• ruá¸·ho, s
cakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhe patthaá¹-apakatighanandhakÄ• rassa, Ã±Ä• á¹‡alocanassa andhakar

vuttamohassa vÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsako, __hÄ• rÄ«_ teneva manuÃ±Ã±o __raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ«_ atta
samannÄ• gato __jane_ pakatiniddÄ• ya kilesaniddÄ• ya vÄ• samannÄ• gate satte __bodh
bhagavÄ• _ divÄ• karo, chahi bhagadhammehi samannÄ• gato buddho vÄ• __rÄ• jate_ dib
padÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nabhÄ• vena á¹-hitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __abhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso_. andho
haratÄ«ti ca, mahanto ca so udayo pabbato cÄ• ti ca, mahanto ca so udayo abbhudayo abh
raá¹ƒsÄ«naá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• ti ca, sÄ• assa atthÄ«ti ca, bhago sirÄ« assa sÅ«riyassa atthÄ«ti ca
sirÄ«kÄ• mapayatanÄ• dippakÄ• ro assa satthuno atthÄ«ti ca viggaho. abhinnapadavÄ• kya
attho ettha silissatÄ«ti __sileso_. ``bhinnapadavÄ• kyasilesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikampi iminÄ•

<290> __sÄ• radÄ• malakÄ• bhÄ• so, samÄ• nÄ«taparikkhayo.

kumudÄ• karasambodho, pÄ«á¹‡eti janataá¹ƒ sudhÄ«_ ||

bhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso.

<290> __ ``sÄ• radeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. sudhÄ• assa atthÄ«ti __sudhÄ«, _ cando. sobhan
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ buddhi assa atthÄ«ti __sudhÄ«, _ \Be 279/ sammÄ• s
saradakÄ• le sambhÅ«to __amalako_ nimmalo __Ä• bhÄ• _ sobhÄ• yassa so, cando. pare
dadÄ• tÄ«ti __sÄ• rado, _ amalako Ä• bhÄ• so, amalakassa hatthÄ• malakasseva vÄ• Ä• l
so, sammÄ• sambuddho. __saá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• kamenÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• nÄ«to __paril
__samaá¹ƒ_ vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«to __parikkhayo_ hÄ• ni kilesasattukato adhigatakkhaya
sammÄ• sambuddho. kumudÄ• karassa kumudassa raá¹ƒsiyÄ• sambodhi vikÄ• so yassa {
(Katthaci) } so, cando. kuyÄ• pathaviyÄ• mudaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __kumudÄ• karo, sam
yassa so, sammÄ• sambuddho, __janataá¹ƒ_ janasamÅ«haá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ __bhi
vidhinÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ bhinnattÄ• .

290__._ __ ``sÄ• raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __sÄ• rado_ saradakÄ• le sambhÅ«to, veneyyÄ• n
__amalakÄ• bhÄ• so_ nimmalasobho, nimmalaketumÄ• lÄ• samannÄ• gatattÄ• tÄ• disama
__sÄ• radÄ• malakÄ• bhÄ• so_ saradakÄ• le saÃ±jÄ• tanimmalasobho, veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
vÄ• , atha vÄ• __sÄ• radaÄ• malakaÄ• bhÄ• so_ nibbÄ• nasÄ• radÄ• yakahatthÄ• malaka
__samÄ• nÄ«taparikkhayo_ kaá¹‡hapakkhe suá¹-á¹-hu kamena Ä• nÄ«to parikkhayo paripu
samasaá¹…khatasantiá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«takilesaparihÄ• nisaá¹…khÄ• taparikkhayo vÄ• . __kumud
kumudavikÄ• sanena samannÄ• gato, kusaá¹…khÄ• tapathavÄ«nissitÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ
samannÄ• gato vÄ• . __sudhÄ«_ sudhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taamatavantatÄ• ya \Be 280/ tannÄ•
sundarapaÃ±Ã±avantatÄ• ya tannÄ• mako sammÄ• sambuddho vÄ• . __janataá¹ƒ_ janasa
ubhayapakkhesu padaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• atthassa yojanato ayaá¹ƒ __bhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso
cando. sÄ• raá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti sÄ• rado, bhagavÄ• . ``sÄ• radoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``Ä• bhÄ•
visesanaá¹ƒ hoti. amalakonimmalo Ä• bhÄ• so assa candassÄ• ti ca, kamhi matthake Ä• bh

assa satthunoti ca, sÄ• rado amalako Ä• bhÄ• so yassa candassa bhagavato vÄ• ti ca, sÄ•
Ä• bhÄ• so Ã±eyyÄ• vabodho assa bhagavatoti ca, saá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• nÄ«to parikkhayo ka
vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«to parikkhayo hÄ• ni kilesasattuto yeneti ca, kumudÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• karo
vikÄ• so yasseti ca, mudaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti mudÄ• karo. kuyÄ• pathaviyÄ• mudÄ• ka
catusaccÄ• vabodho yasseti ca, sudhÄ• amataá¹ƒ assa candassa atthÄ«ti ca, su sobhanÄ•
sambuddhassÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<291> __samÄ• hitattavinayo, ahÄ«namadamaddano.

sugato visadaá¹ƒ pÄ• tu, pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ so vinÄ• yako_ ||

bhinnÄ• bhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso.

<291> __ ``samÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __saá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• __Ä• hito_ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito
sabbattha savisaye appaá¹-ihatacÄ• ravasena yassa so, garuá¸·o. __vinayanaá¹ƒ_
pavivittakÄ• yacittappavattivasena damanaá¹ƒ yassa so, sammÄ• sambuddho. iti abhinnapa
sappÄ• naá¹ƒ inÄ• nÄ• yakÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ madaá¹ƒ maddatÄ«ti __ahÄ«namadamaddano, _ g
ahÄ«nÄ• namuttamapurisÄ• nampi mahÄ• brahmÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ madaá¹ƒ maddatÄ«ti __ahÄ
sundaraá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ samuddaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• jalasaá¹…gamato paá¹-hamameva
281/ yassa so, garuá¸·o. sundaraá¹ƒ gamanamassa nÄ• gavikkantacÄ• rattÄ• __sugato, _
abhinnapadaá¹ƒ. __so_ vÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• yako, garuá¸·o. visaá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti _
nÄ• galokaá¹ƒ __pÄ• tu_ ahiá¹ƒsanavasena pÄ• layatu, __so_ vineti veneyyeti __vinÄ• yak
__pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ_ sakalasattalokaá¹ƒ __visadaá¹ƒ_ asallÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• tu. __bhinnÄ• bhinna
vuttanayena padÄ• naá¹ƒ {pana (Katthaci) } ubhayamissattÄ• .

291__._ __ ``samÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __samÄ• hitattavinayo_ sammÄ• Ä• hitÄ• ya á
gatiyÄ• samannÄ• gato, sammÄ• Ä• hitena á¹-hapitena cittadamanena samannÄ• gato vÄ
nÄ• garÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ madamaddano, ahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamÄ• naá¹ƒ bakabrahmÄ• dÄ«nam
pakkhavÄ• tavegena samuddajalaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• katvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ jale anekÄ«bhÅ«teyeva nÄ
gahetvÄ• gamane samatthattÄ• sundaragamano, samantabhaddakaanekappakÄ• ragama
nÄ• yako __so_ garuá¸·arÄ• jÄ• __visadaá¹ƒ_ ghoravisattÄ• visadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹‡in
ahiá¹ƒsanavasena pÄ• letu. no ce, __vinÄ• yako_ veneyye vinento __so_ sammÄ• sambud
sakalasattalokaá¹ƒ __visadaá¹ƒ_ visÄ• radaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __pÄ• tu_ ahitÄ• panayanahitopana
ubhayapakkhesu ``ahÄ«namadamaddanoâ€™â€™ iccÄ• dikehi bhinnehi ca ``samÄ• hitatta
abhinnehi ca padehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __bhinnÄ• bhinnapadavÄ• kyasileso_. atta
attavinayo yassa garuá¸·assa tathÄ• gatassa vÄ• ti ca, ahÄ«naá¹ƒ inÄ• nÄ• yakÄ• ti ca, ah
nÄ• garÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ madoti ca, hÄ«nehi aÃ±Ã±e ahÄ«nÄ• uttamÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ madoti \Be 21
vÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• yakoti ca, veneyyajane vinetÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. dutiyapakkhe

kriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ.

<292> __viruddhÄ• viruddhÄ• bhinna-kammÄ• niyamavÄ• paro.

niyamakkhepavacano, avirodhi virodhyaâ€™ pi_ ||

<293> __ocityasamposakÄ• di, sileso padajÄ• diâ€™ ti_ {padajÄ• tipi (Katthaci) } __.

esaá¹ƒ nidassanesveva, rÅ«paâ€™ mÄ• vibhavissati_ ||

292-3__._ silesabhedamaÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi dassetumÄ• ha __ ``viruddhaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. vi
aÃ±Ã±amabhinnaÃ±ca, tÄ• niyeva __kammÄ• ni_ kriyÄ• ni yesaá¹ƒ, te tayo silesÄ• . niyam
atthÄ«ti __niyamavÄ• , paro_ aÃ±Ã±o silesopi. niyamassa __akkhepo_ nisedhanaá¹ƒ yassa
__vacana_mabhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa, tÄ• disopi. nÄ• ssa virodho atthÄ«tya__virodhi, _ sopi.
vijjatÄ«ti __virodhi, _ sopi. ocityaá¹ƒ samposetÄ«ti ocityasamposako, so Ä• di yassa alaá¹…
silesassa, so padato jÄ• tÄ• disilesopi. __iti_te parepi silesabhedÄ• santi. __esaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ
__nidassanesu_ payogesveva __rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ sabhÄ• vo lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vibhavissatÄ«ti.

292-3__._ avuttasilesavisese dassetuá¹ƒ uddisati __ ``viruddhÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di.
__viruddhÄ• viruddhÄ• bhinnakammÄ• api_ ubhayatthassa viruddhena ca aviruddhena ca
samanvitÄ• tayo silesÄ• ca, __paro_ aÃ±Ã±o __niyamavÄ• pi_ avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena yuttasile
__niyamakkhepavacanopi_ avadhÄ• raá¹‡assa paá¹-isedhapakÄ• sakÄ• bhidhÄ• nasileso
ubhayapakkhÄ• virodhisileso ca, __virodhiapi_ ubhayatthassa \Be 213/ virodhisileso ca, __p
jÄ• to vÄ• kyena jÄ• to ocityasamposakÄ• disilesopÄ«ti __esaá¹ƒ_ silesÄ• naá¹ƒ __nidassa
nidassanasaá¹…khataudÄ• haraá¹‡esveva __rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹
nidassiyamÄ• naudÄ• haraá¹‡eneva lakkhaá¹‡assa gammamÄ• nattÄ• visuá¹ƒ na kathess
ca aviruddhÄ• ni ca abhinnaÃ±ceti ca, tameva kammaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• yesaá¹ƒ silesÄ• namiti ca,
asmiá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ca, niyamassa akkhepo paá¹-isedho assa atthÄ«ti ca, taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ abh
silesassÄ• ti ca, nÄ• ssa virodho atthÄ«ti ca, ocityaá¹ƒ samposetÄ«ti ca, so Ä• di yassa upa
padato jÄ• toti ca, so Ä• di yassa vÄ• kyassÄ• ti ca viggaho.

viruddhakammasilesa

<294> __savase vattayaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, akhilaá¹ƒ kallaviggaho_ {kalaviggaho (Ce) } __.

parÄ• bhavati mÄ• rÄ• ri, dhammarÄ• jÄ• vijambhate_ ||

<294> tato kamena tedassÄ«yanti __ ``savaseâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. akhilaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ savas

dhammarÄ• jÄ• ca, __kallo_ manuÃ±Ã±o __viggaho_ kalaho yassa mÄ• rÄ• rino, __viggah
dhammarÄ• jassa, tesu mÄ• rÄ• ri __parÄ• bhavati_ parÄ• bhavamapeti bodhiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-il
__dhammarÄ• jÄ• _ samantabhaddo tu __vijambhate_ lokattayabyÄ• pisamullapitavijayadd
bhavatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ viruddhakammasileso parÄ• bhavavijambhanÄ• namaÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±avirod

294__._ idÄ• ni uddesakkamena udÄ• harati __ ``savaseâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. akhilaá¹ƒ loka
anatthe yuÃ±janato attano vase vattayanto, no ce, sakalalokaá¹ƒ hite \Be 214/ yuÃ±janato a
vattayanto __kallaviggaho_ manuÃ±Ã±akalaho, no ce, manuÃ±Ã±asarÄ«rasampattiyutto m
bodhimÅ«le laddhaparÄ• jayavasena parÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, __dhammarÄ• jÄ• _ t
lokattaye patthaá¹-ajayaghosavasena vijambhatÄ«ti. parÄ• bhavanavijambhanakriyÄ• naá¹ƒ
ayaá¹ƒ viruddhakammasileso nÄ• ma. sassa attano vaso issariyamiti ca, kallo manuÃ±Ã±o
yasseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

aviruddhakammasilesa

<295> __sabhÄ• vamadhuraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±a-visesodayasambhavaá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡anti vÄ• caá¹ƒ munino, janÄ• passanti cÄ• â€™ mataá¹ƒ_ ||

<295> __ ``sabhÄ• veâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. sabhÄ• veneva __madhurÄ• _ piyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , m
puÃ±Ã±avisesassa __udayo_ abhivaá¸• á¸• hi, tena sambhavo, yassa vÄ• taá¹ƒ, __munino
saddhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ janÄ• suá¹‡anti, tassayaá¹ƒ amataÃ±ca {tassa ca nissayaá¹
passantÄ«ti ayamaviruddhakammasileso savanadassanÄ• naá¹ƒ aviruddhattÄ• ti.

295__._ __ ``sabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __sabhÄ• vamadhuraá¹ƒ_ ``vÄ• cÄ• madhura
kattabbapayogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi madhurattÄ• pakatimadhuraá¹ƒ, no ce, kenaci paccayena anu
saá¹…kharavisesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi pakatipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, __puÃ±Ã±avisesodayasambhavaá¹ƒ_ p
kassaci kusalavisesassa abhivuddhiyÄ• sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ, no ce, veneyyajanÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ•
katakusalavisesassa abhivuddhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡attena paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ __munino vÄ• ca
suá¹‡anti, __amataá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naÃ±ca __janÄ• _ veneyyajanÄ• passantÄ«ti. savanadassa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• viruddhattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ aviruddhakammasileso. sassa attano bhÄ• voti \Be
madhuramiti ca, puÃ±Ã±ameva visesoti ca, tassodayoti ca, tena sambhavo yasseti ca vigga

abhinnakammasilesa

<296> __andhakÄ• rÄ• pahÄ• rÄ• ya,

sabhÄ• vamadhurÄ• ya ca.

mano pÄ«á¹‡eti_ {dhinoti (Ce abhinavaá¹-Ä«kÄ• ca) } __jantÅ«naá¹ƒ,

jino vÄ• cÄ• ya bhÄ• ya ca_ ||

<296> __ ``andhakÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ mohasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pakatia
__andhakÄ• rÄ• pahÄ• rÄ• , _ vÄ• cÄ• , bhÄ• ca. tÄ• ya sabhÄ• vabhÄ• sÄ• ya, sobhÄ• y
cittaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti ayamabhinnakammasileso pÄ«á¹‡analakkhaá¹‡Ä• yekÄ• ya kriyÄ• ya
sampannoti.

296__._ __ ``andhakÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __andhakÄ• rÄ• pahÄ• rÄ• ya_ mohandha
apaharaá¹‡Ä• ya __sabhÄ• vamadhurÄ• ya_ ca sabhÄ• vato kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhÄ• ya, sabhÄ•
bhÄ• ya_ sarÄ«rakantiyÄ• ca jino jantÅ«naá¹ƒ __mano_ cittaá¹ƒ __dhinoti_ pÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti. p
ekÄ• ya kriyÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• bhÄ• naá¹ƒ yojitatt
andhakÄ• raâ€™ mapaharatÄ«ti ca, sabhÄ• vena madhurÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

niyamavantasilesa

<297> __kesakkhÄ«naá¹ƒva kaá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ, samÅ«naá¹ƒyeva vaá¹…katÄ• .

pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• dharÄ• naá¹ƒva, munindassÄ• â€™ tirattatÄ• _ ||

<297> __ ``kesiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 216/ kaá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ kesakkhÄ«naá¹ƒyeva, na mana
pÄ• pattaÃ±ca siliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. vaá¹…katÄ• bhamÅ«naá¹ƒyeva, na ajjhÄ• saye, vaá¹…katÄ
siliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. atirattatÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• dharÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, na citte, atirattatÄ• guá¹‡o r
``munindassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``kaá¹‡hattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha sambandhanÄ«ya
kesakkhÄ«naá¹ƒvÄ• ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡appayogÄ• ti.

297__._ __ ``kesakkhÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. munindassa kaá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ kesakkhÄ«naá
kaá¹‡hattasaá¹…khatamakusalaá¹ƒ na citte. vaá¹…katÄ• bhamÅ«naá¹ƒyeva, najjhÄ• saye
pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• dharÄ• naá¹ƒ eva, na kesuci vatthÅ«sÅ«ti. ``kesakkhÄ«naá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™
niyamasaá¹…khÄ• taavadhÄ• raá¹‡apadassa vijjamÄ• nattÄ• kaá¹‡habhÄ• vena saddhiá¹
saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-heyyassa ca, rattaguá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• gassa ca siliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ayaá¹
nÄ• ma. kesÄ• ni ca akkhÄ«ni ceti ca, kaá¹‡hassa bhÄ• voti ca, vaá¹…kassa bhÄ• voti ca, p
adharÄ• ni cÄ• ti ca, atirattassa bhÄ• voti ca viggaho.

niyamakkhepasilesa

<298> __pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• dharesveva, sÄ• rÄ• go tava dissati.

dissate soâ€™ yaâ€™ matha vÄ• , nÄ• tha sÄ• dhuguá¹‡esvapi_ ||

<298> __ ``pÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. nÄ• tha tava pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• dharesveva __sÄ• rÄ
dissati, na citte, sÄ• rÄ• go rattavaá¹‡á¹‡o chandarÄ• go cÄ• ti siliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ niyam
vÄ• _ kathaá¹ƒ niyamyate, yato __so ayaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• rÄ• go sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡esveva virÄ
tasmÄ• kathamavadhÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«ti niyamakkhepavacano silesoyaá¹ƒ.

298__._ __ ``pÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. \Be 217/ he __nÄ• tha_ tava __sÄ• rÄ• go_ sobha
pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dÄ• dharesveva dissati, citte lobho pana na dissati. atha vÄ• __so ayaá¹ƒ_ sÄ
kattukamyatÄ• kusalacchandabhÅ«to __sÄ• dhuguá¹‡esvapi_ sajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• diguá
ti dassitaniyamassa paá¹-isedhakena __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanena samannÄ• gatat
rattavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tarÄ• gena lobhassa siliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ niyamakkhepava
rÄ• goti viggaho.

avirodhisilesa

<299> __salakkhaá¹‡oâ€™ tisubhago,

tejassÄ« niyatodayo.

lokeso jitasaá¹ƒkleso,

vibhÄ• ti samaá¹‡issaro_ ||

<299> __ ``salakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. saha lakkhaá¹‡ena sasarÅ«pena dvattiá¹ƒ sa
vattamÄ• no __salakkhaá¹‡o, _ cando munindo ca, atisubhago so ca, __tejassÄ«_ sÅ«riyo
niyato patidinamudayo pabhÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o yassa so __niyatodayo, _ sÅ«riyo, niyato thiro u
sambodhirÅ«po yassa so __niyatodayo, _ munindo, __lokeso_ brahmÄ• munindo ca, jito s
kÄ• yacittÄ• bÄ• dho yena so, brahmÄ• , jito saá¹ƒkleso dasavidho aggamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
maá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ issaro upamaá¹‡i {uttamamaá¹‡i (?) }, samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ issaro munindo vib
ayamavirodhisileso lakkhaá¹‡asubhagÄ• dÄ«namubhayatthÄ• pi abyavahitattÄ• .

299__._ __ ``salakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. \Be 219/ __salakkhaá¹‡o_ lakkhaá¹‡ena sah
atisundarÄ• ya lakkhiyÄ• samannÄ• gato, no ce, dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡ehi sah
yutto, __tejassÄ«_ andhakÄ• ravidhamanasaá¹…khatamahÄ• nubhÄ• vena yutto, __niyato
pubbaá¹‡hakÄ• le niyamitagaganuggamano, no ce, nirantarapavattabuddhatejasÄ• yutto

thirasabbaÃ±Ã±upadavisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• bhivuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• samannÄ• gato, __lokeso_ brah
jhÄ• napÄ«tiyÄ• vijitakÄ• yacittadaratho, no ce, tilokassa issarabhÅ«to catutthamaggaÃ±Ã±
hatadasavidhasaá¹ƒkileso, __samaá¹‡issaro_ so uttamo maá¹‡i __vibhÄ• ti_ sobhati, no ce
__vibhÄ• ti_ dibbatÄ«ti. ``salakkhaá¹‡o subhagoâ€™â€™ iccÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ pad
paá¹-hamapÄ• de candena dutiye sÅ«riyena tatiye brahmunÄ• catutthe maá¹‡inÄ• ca sabh
siliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ avirodhisileso nÄ• ma. saha lakkhaá¹‡ena vattamÄ• noti ca, atisc
sirÄ«kÄ• mapayatanÄ• diko vÄ• assÄ• ti ca, tejo assa atthÄ«ti ca, niyato udayo asseti ca, l
ca, jito saá¹ƒkleso yeneti ca, maá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• issaroti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

virodhisilesa

<300> __asamopi samo loke,

lokesopi naruttamo.

sadayopyaâ€™ dayo pÄ• pe,

cittÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ munino gati_ ||

<300> __ ``asamopiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. natthi samo rÄ• jaguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi assÄ• ti __asamo
``asamoâ€™â€™ ti lokekasikhÄ• maá¹‡ibhÄ• vena \Be 219/ muni. tattha yadÄ• asamo rÄ•
viruddhaá¹ƒ asamattÄ• tassa. __api_saddo virodhaá¹ƒ joteti. pakkhantare tvaviruddhaá¹ƒ, l
devadattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ virodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• hulÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avirodhisattÄ• naÃ±ca samat
virodhÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• naÃ±casÄ• virodhoyeva. __lokeso_ brahmÄ• muni ca. tattha ``brahmÄ
viruddhaá¹ƒ dibbayonittÄ• tassa. pakkhantare tvabyÄ• ghÄ• to uttamanarattÄ• tassa. dayo
__sadayo, _ koci puriso. saha dayÄ• ya vattatÄ«ti __sadayo, _ muni. tattha puriso dÄ• yako
kathamadayoti virujjhati. muni pÄ• pe rÄ• gÄ• dike adayoti virujjhati. tasmÄ• munino __aya
__gati_ pavatti __cittÄ• _ abbhutÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ vuttanayena virodhisileso udÄ• haá¹-o.

300__._ __ ``asamoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __asamopi_ atulyopi koci rÄ• jÄ• diko loke __samo
sadisapuggalarahito eva rÄ• hulabhadradevadattÄ• disabbaloke anunayapaá¹-ighÄ• bhÄ• v
brahmabhÅ«topi __naruttamo_ naravaro hoti, no ce, sakalalokÄ• dhipati hutvÄ• eva narutta
yÄ• cakesu dayasaá¹…khÄ• tena dÄ• nena yuttopi __pÄ• pe_ pÄ• piá¹-á¹-he __adayo_ dÄ•
eva akusale niddayo. munino ayaá¹ƒ __gati_ pavatti __cittÄ• _ vicittÄ• ti rÄ• jÄ• dino asama
hutvÄ• uttamanarabhÄ• vo ca, dÄ• nasahitassa kassaci purisassa dÄ• narahitabhÄ• vo ca
rÄ• jabrahmapurisehi munino siliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ virodhisileso nÄ• ma. pubbapubbapak
aparÄ• parapakkhehi nirÄ• kato hoti. pubbapakkhe __api_saddo virodhaá¹ƒ joteti, aparapak
\Be 290/ natthi samo yasseti ca, naro ca so uttamo ceti ca, saha dayena dayÄ• ya vÄ• vatta

dayo dayÄ• vÄ• asseti ca viggaho.

ocityasamposakapadasilesa

<301> __saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhopahatÄ• -vanatÄ• janatÄ• tvayi.

sukhaâ€™ micchitaâ€™ maccantaá¹ƒ, amatandada vindati_ ||

<301> udÄ• harati __ ``saá¹ƒsÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __saá¹ƒsÄ• ro_ abbocchinnaá¹ƒ va
khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyeva __dukkhaá¹ƒ_ dukkhamattÄ• dinÄ• , tena __upahatÄ• _ pahaá¹
amataá¹ƒ vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti __amatandadÄ• _ti Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ, tvayi __avana
__icchita_matimataá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• pagamanibbattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ cetasikaÃ±ca __sukhaá¹ƒ_
paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti. ettha amataá¹ƒ sudhÄ• nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, amatandado dukkhopahate sukha
dadÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti padamadhigate vatthuni ocityaá¹ƒ samposayatÄ«ti ocityasamposako
__Ä• di_saddena ``sugandhisobhÄ• sambandhÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• dyupamÄ• silesÄ• dayo sa

301__._ __ ``saá¹ƒsÄ• raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhopahatÄ• _ khandhadhÄ•
nirantarapavattisaá¹…khÄ• tena dukkhena upahatÄ• janatÄ• , __amatandada_ he sudhÄ•
tathÄ• gata tvayi __avanatÄ• _ paá¹‡amanavasena onatÄ• __icchitaá¹ƒ_ abhimataá¹ƒ __s
kÄ• yikacetasikasukhaá¹ƒ __accantaá¹ƒ_ atisayena __vindati_ sevatÄ«ti. amatadÄ• yakÄ•
karontÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ ucitameveti ubhayatthassÄ• pi vÄ• cakaá¹ƒ ``amataá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
sukhadÄ• ne ocityaá¹ƒ posetÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ ocityasamposakapadasileso. saá¹ƒsÄ• royeva duk
ca, amataá¹ƒ sudhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dadÄ• tÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<302> __guá¹‡ayuttehi \Be 291/ vatthÅ«hi, samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na kassaci.

saá¹ƒkittanaá¹ƒ bhavati yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• matÄ• tulyayogitÄ• _ ||

<302> tulyayogitaá¹ƒ yojayati __ ``guá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __guá¹‡o_ dhammo sÄ•
vatthÅ«hi saha __samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na_ vatthuto asÄ• myepi tathÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ropya __ka
thutinindatthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ __kittana_mÄ• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ, __sÄ• _ tulyakkhaá¹‡Ä• tulyayogitÄ•
guá¹‡ena tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ tulyayogitÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• danato tadatthiyena tulyayogitÄ• tathÄ• c

302__._ idÄ• ni tulyayogitÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``guá¹‡ayuttehiâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• din
sundarÄ• sundarehi yehi kehici guá¹‡ehi yuttehi vatthÅ«hi, __samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na_ tatvato a
samÄ• nattabuddhiyÄ• Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , __kassaci_ purisÄ• dino thutiá¹ƒ nindaá¹ƒ vÄ
__saá¹ƒkittanaá¹ƒ_ guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡akathanaá¹ƒ bhavati, sÄ• tulyayogitÄ• ti matÄ• ti. guá¹‡e
guá¹‡ena saha yogoti ca, so etesaá¹ƒ raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ«bhagavantÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ«ti ca, tesa

tulyaguá¹‡asambandhoti ca viggaho. ettha tulyaguá¹‡ayuttapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ tagguá¹‡asam
tulyayogitÄ• bhÄ• vato tappaá¹-ipÄ• dako uttiviseso tadatthiyena tulyayogitÄ• ti Ã±eyyÄ• .

<303> __sampattasammado loko,

sampattÄ• lokasampado.

ubhohi raá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ« ca,

bhagavÄ• ca tamonudo_ ||

<303> udÄ• harati __ ``sampatteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tamaá¹ƒ nudatÄ«ti __tamonudo. raá¹ƒ
vÄ• sammÄ• sambuddho cÄ• ti __ubhohi_ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi hetubhÅ«tehi vÄ• \Be 292/ _
sammado pÄ«ti yena tathÄ• vidho ca, sampatto Ä• lokassa sampadÄ• yena tathÄ• vidho c
pÄ«tidÄ• nÄ• diguá¹‡ayuttena raá¹ƒsimÄ• linÄ• samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhagavato thutivasena ki
yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

303__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``sampattiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __tamonudo_ andhakÄ• r
bhagavÄ• ca __ubhohi_ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi hetubhÅ«tehi vÄ• , __loko_ sattaloko __sampat
paá¹-iladdhapÄ«tiko ca sampattÄ• lokasampadÄ• ca hotÄ«ti. ettha pÄ«tidÄ• nÄ• lokakaraá
sÅ«riyena tulyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhagavato thutivasena guá¹‡akathanaá¹ƒ hoti. sampatto samma
Ä• lokassa sampadÄ• ti ca, sampattÄ• Ä• lokasampadÄ• yeneti ca, tamaá¹ƒ nudatÄ«ti ca
adassitepi asÄ• dhuguá¹‡ayuttena kenaci vatthunÄ• samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kassaci kÄ• tabbanir
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<304> __atthantaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayatÄ• , kiÃ±ci taá¹ƒsadisaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

dassÄ«yate asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , santaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<304> nidassanaá¹ƒ padasseti __ ``atthantaraâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __atthantaraá¹ƒ_
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ucitaá¹ƒ kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ __sÄ• dhayatÄ• _ kenaci vatthunÄ• hetubhÅ«tena,
__sadisaá¹ƒ_ tulyaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci __asantaá¹ƒ_ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• __santaá¹ƒ_ iá¹-á¹
__dassÄ«yate_ paá¹-ipÄ• dÄ«yate, taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

304__._ idÄ• ni nidassanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ nidasseti __ ``atthantariâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ•
niddisitabbato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ucitakÄ• riyasaá¹…khÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ {ucitakicca ... (Katthaci) } __s
sÄ• dhayantena kenaci vatthunÄ• __taá¹ƒsadisaá¹ƒ_ \Be 293/ tena atthantarena samÄ• na
aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• __santaá¹ƒ_ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci phalaá¹ƒ __dassÄ«yate_ vatthÅ«h

__taá¹ƒ_ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti. attho ca so antaro aÃ±Ã±o cÄ• ti c
sadisamiti ca, nidassÄ«yateti ca viggaho.

asantaphalanidassana

<305> __udayÄ• samaá¹‡indassa, yanti pÄ• pÄ• parÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ.

dhammarÄ• javiruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÅ«cayantÄ• _ {dÄ«payantÄ• (Ce) } __durantataá¹ƒ_ ||

<305> __ ``udayÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __samaá¹‡indassa_ mahÄ• munino __udayÄ• _ pA
__parÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ_ nidhanaá¹ƒ yanti, parÄ• bhavantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. udayapubbakena pÄ
sadisaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ nidasseti. kiá¹ƒ karontÄ• ? __dhammarÄ• jÄ• _ dhammÄ• napeto rÄ• jÄ
siliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tena viruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-ho viruddho anto avasÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa, tassa b
sÅ«cayantÄ• ti dhammarÄ• javirodhahetukaá¹ƒ asantaphalametaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ parÄ• bh

305__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``udayÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __samaá¹‡indassa_ muni
pÄ• tubhÄ• vena __pÄ• pÄ• _ lobhÄ• dayo __dhammarÄ• javiruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ rÄ• jadhamm
dhammÄ• dhipatinÄ• munindena vÄ• viruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ __durantataá¹ƒ_ aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasÄ
pakÄ• sento __parÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ_ parihÄ• niá¹ƒ __yanti_ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti. ettha pubbaddhe
pÄ• paparÄ• bhavanasaá¹…khÄ• to atthantaro dassito, aparaddhena taá¹ƒsadisavirodhahe
asantaphalaá¹ƒ dasseti. dhammarÄ• javirodhahetukaá¹ƒ asantaphalametaá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavas
samaá¹‡Ä• namindoti ca, dhammena yutto rÄ• jÄ• ti vÄ• dhammesu rÄ• jÄ• ti \Be 294/ vÄ•
duá¹-á¹-ho virÅ«po anto pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ yesamiti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

santaphalanidassana

<306> __sironikkhittacaraá¹‡o-

cchariyÄ• naâ€™ mbujÄ• naâ€™ yaá¹ƒ.

paramabbhutataá¹ƒ loke,

viÃ±Ã±Ä• petaâ€™ ttano jino_ ||

<306> __ ``siroâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __acchariyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ bhagavato caraá¹‡Ä• ravindadvar
pathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• samuggatÄ• namacchariyaguá¹‡opetÄ• namambujÄ• naá¹ƒ __sirasi_
yena so jino. ambujoparicaraá¹‡anikkhepalakkhaá¹‡enatthantarena sadisaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ das
paramacchariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. santaphalamidaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ jinabbhutattha

306__._ __ ``siroâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. ayaá¹ƒ jino __acchariyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ attano pÄ• dapaá¹-ig
bhinditvÄ• uggatattÄ• accharÄ• paharaá¹‡ayoggÄ• naá¹ƒ ambujÄ• naá¹ƒ __sironikkhittaca
á¹-hapitapÄ• do __loke_ sattaloke attano __paramabbhutataá¹ƒ_ atiacchariyaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ __
avabodhetÄ«ti. ettha acchariyapadumÄ• naá¹ƒ matthake caraá¹‡anikkhepasaá¹…khÄ• tena
paramabbhutataá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ sadisasantaphalaá¹ƒ jinabbhutatthadÄ«panas
nikkhittÄ• ni caraá¹‡Ä• ni yeneti ca, accharaá¹ƒ accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ arahantÄ«ti ca,
guá¹‡o asseti ca, tassa bhÄ• voti ca viggaho.

<307> __vibhÅ«tiyÄ• mahantattaá¹ƒ, adhippÄ• yassa vÄ• siyÄ• .

paramukkaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ yÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mahantattaâ€™ mÄ«ritaá¹ƒ_ ||

<307> mahantattamupadasseti \Be 295/ __ ``vibhÅ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __vibhÅ
__adhippÄ• yassa vÄ• _ ajjhÄ• sayassa vÄ• __paramukkaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ_ paramÄ• tisayabhÄ
mahantattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma __Ä«ritaá¹ƒ_ kathitaá¹ƒ.

307__._ idÄ• ni mahantattÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vibhÅ«tiâ€™â€™ _ iccÄ• dinÄ• .
vÄ• __adhippÄ• yassa_ ajjhÄ• sayassa vÄ• __paramukkaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ_ atyukkaá¹ƒsabhÄ•
mahantattaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , __taá¹ƒ_ mahantattamiti Ä«ritanti. mahato bhÄ• voti ca, paramo ukka
ca, tassa bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

vibhÅ«timahantatta

<308> __kirÄ«á¹-aratanacchÄ• yÄ• -nuviddhÄ• tapavÄ• raá¹‡o.

purÄ• paraá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ vindi, bodhisattoâ€™ bhinikkhamÄ• _ ||

<308> udÄ• harati __ ``kirÄ«á¹-eâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. abhinikkhamÄ• __purÄ• _ pubbe __b
__para_mukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anÄ• Ã±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __siriá¹ƒ_ vibhÅ«tiá¹ƒ __vindi_
__kirÄ«á¹-e_ makuá¹-e ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ __chÄ• yÄ• hi_ sobhÄ• hi __anuviddho_ churito __Ä
setacchattaá¹ƒ yassa so tÄ• disoti vibhÅ«tiyÄ• mahantattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• tapavÄ• raá¹‡o
ratanacchÄ• yÄ• nuviddhoâ€™â€™ ti.

308__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``kirÄ«á¹-aâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __bodhisatto_ antimajÄ•
__abhinikkhamÄ• _ abhinikkhamanato __purÄ• _ pubbe __kirÄ«á¹-aratanacchÄ• yÄ• nuvid
moliratanaraá¹ƒsÄ«hi raÃ±jitasetacchatto __para_mukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __siriá¹ƒ_ vibhÅ«tiá¹ƒ

ettha moliratanakantiyÄ• setacchattassa oviddhabhÄ• vakathanena vibhÅ«tiyÄ• mahantatt
ratanÄ• nÄ«ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• yoti \Be 296/ ca, tÄ• hi anuviddho churito Ä• tapavÄ• ra
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

adhippÄ• yamahantatta

<309> __satto sambodhiyaá¹ƒ bodhi-

satto sattahitÄ• ya so.

hitvÄ• sneharasÄ• baddha-

mapi rÄ• hulamÄ• taraá¹ƒ_ ||

<309> __ ``sattoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __snehena_ piyabhÄ• vena jÄ• tena __rasena_ rÄ• g
__rÄ• hulamÄ• taraá¹ƒ_ bimbÄ• devimpi, kimutaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yuvatijanaá¹ƒ, __hitvÄ• _ anape
__sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya_ lokiyalokuttarÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• __bodhisatto_ siddhattho __s
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eyeva __satto_ Ä• satto, tattheva laggoti adhippÄ• yo. mahantatt
tÄ• disavanitÄ• ratanÄ• nÄ• sajjanalakkhaá¹‡amÄ• lakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti.

309__._ __ ``sattoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. so bodhisatto __sneharasÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ_ piyabhÄ• v
Ä• baddhaá¹ƒ __rÄ• hulamÄ• taraá¹ƒ api_ bimbÄ• devimpi hitvÄ• __sattahitÄ• ya_ sattÄ• n
__sambodhiyaá¹ƒ_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eyeva __satto_ laggoti. tÄ• disaitthiratanepi a
bodhisattassa ukkaá¹-á¹-hajjhÄ• sayamahantattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sammÄ• bujjhati etÄ• yÄ
laggoti ca, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitamiti ca, snehena piyabhÄ• vena jÄ• to raso rÄ• goti ca, tena Ä•

<310> __gopetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ,

kiÃ±ci dassÄ«yate paraá¹ƒ.

asamaá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹ƒ tassa,

yadi sÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• matÄ• _ ||

<310> vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ \Be 297/ vadati __ ``gopetvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• , __vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
__gopetvÄ• _ niraá¹ƒkatvÄ• __tassa_ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yassa __asamaá¹ƒ_ visamaá¹ƒ visadis
__yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci_ vatthu yadi dassÄ«yate kavinÄ• ti anuvaditvÄ• sÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• matÄ• ti v

310__._ idÄ• ni vaÃ±canÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``gopetvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• .
vatthuá¹ƒ gopetvÄ• __tassa_ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yassa __samaá¹ƒ_ sadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• __asamaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci_ vatthu yadi dassÄ«yate kavinÄ• , sÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• iti matÄ• ti. vaÃ±ceti vaá¹‡
vuttiyÄ• ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

asamavaÃ±canÄ•

<311> __purato na sahassesu,

na paÃ±cesu ca tÄ• dino.

mÄ• ro paresu tasseâ€™ saá¹ƒ,

sahassaá¹ƒ dasavaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ_ ||

<311> udÄ• harati __ ``puratoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __mÄ• ro_ kÄ• mo __tÄ• dino_ lobhÄ• c
__purato_ sammukhe sahassaá¹ƒ isavo assÄ• ti __sahassesu_ ca na hoti. paÃ±ca isavo as
hotÄ«ti vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yo mÄ• rotra gopyate. __tassa_ yo tibhuvanaá¹ƒ jayÄ«. __paresu_ aÃ
__esa_misÅ«naá¹ƒ __dasavaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ_ dasahi guá¹‡itaá¹ƒ sahassaá¹ƒ, kathamaÃ±Ã±
jayeyyÄ• ti mÄ• raá¹ƒ gopetvÄ• dasasahassopalakkhitavatthantarassa dassitattÄ• asamav

311__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``puratoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . mÄ• ro __tÄ• dino_ lÄ• bhÄ
tathÄ• gatassa __purato_ abhimukhe __sahassesu_ ca sahassasaropi na hoti, __paÃ±cesu
á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±ca isu na hoti. \Be 299/ __paresu_ sugatasammukhe Ä«disesupi aÃ±Ã±e
tilokajetuno mÄ• rassa __esaá¹ƒ_ sarÄ• naá¹ƒ __dasavaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ_ dasagaá¹‡anÄ• ya
__sahassaá¹ƒ_ hoti dasasahassaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yaá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹ƒ gopetvÄ• das
gaá¹‡itassa aÃ±Ã±assa sarasaá¹…khÄ• tavatthuno dassitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ asamavaÃ±canÄ•
ca, paÃ±ca isavo asseti ca, dasahi vaá¸• á¸• hitanti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

samavaÃ±canÄ•

<312> __vivÄ• daâ€™ manuyuÃ±janto,

munindavadanindunÄ• .

sampuá¹‡á¹‡o candimÄ• nÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ.

chattaâ€™ metaá¹ƒ manobhuno_ ||

<312> __ ``vivÄ• daâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __manobhuno_ti kÄ• massa. samavaÃ±canÄ• y
niraá¹ƒkatvÄ• chattassa dassitattÄ• .

312__._ __ ``vivÄ• daâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __munindavadanindunÄ• _ sabbaÃ±Ã±uno mukh
sampuá¹‡á¹‡o __ayaá¹ƒ_ paccakkho candimÄ• na hoti. kiÃ±carahi __etaá¹ƒ_ candamaá¹‡
anaá¹…gassa ubbhÅ«tiyaá¹ƒ __chattaá¹ƒ_ samussitasetacchattanti. vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yaá¹ƒ ca
á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±assa candasadisassa chattassa dassitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vutti samavaÃ±
indoti ca, tassa vadanamiti ca, indusadiso indu, munindavadanameva indÅ«ti ca, samantato
manasi bhÅ«toti ca viggaho.

<313> __parÄ• nuvattanÄ• dÄ«hi, nibbindeniâ€™ ha yÄ• katÄ• .

thutiraâ€™ ppakate sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• appakatatthuti_ ||

<313> appakatatthutiá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti __ ``pariâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __paresaá¹ƒ_ yesaá¹ƒ
sevÄ• , tamÄ• di yesaá¹ƒ tehi __nibbindena_ virattena __appakate_ asannihite buddhivisay
vatthumhi katÄ• yÄ• __thuti_ saá¹ƒrÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ appakatatthuti siyÄ• .

313__._ idÄ• ni appakatatthutiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``parÄ• nuâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __parÄ• nu
yassa kassaci anuvattanÄ• dÄ«hi __nibbindena_ ubbegaá¹ƒ pattena __appakate_ anadhiga
imasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci vatthumhi katÄ• yÄ• __thuti_ saá¹ƒrÄ• dhanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pasaá¹
appakatatthuti nÄ• ma siyÄ• ti. paresamanuvattanamiti ca, taá¹ƒ Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ parapÄ«á¸·Ä
pakatoti ca, rakÄ• ro sandhijo, appakate katÄ• thutÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<314> __sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vanti hariá¹‡Ä• , vanesvaâ€™ parasevino.

anÄ• yÄ• sopalÄ• bhehi, jaladabbaá¹…kurÄ• dibhi_ ||

<314> udÄ• harati __ ``sukhaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. jalehi __dabbaá¹…kurehi_ dabbatiá¹‡u
tarupallavÄ• dÄ«hi. kÄ«disehi? __anÄ• yÄ• sena_ sevÄ• pariklesÄ• dinÄ• vinÄ• __upalÄ•
paramaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na sevanti sÄ«leneti __aparasevino_. paracittÄ• rÄ• dhanabyasana
vanesu __sukhaá¹ƒ_ nirÄ• kulaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÄ«ti. ettha rÄ• jÄ• nuvattanaklesanibbindena san
pasaá¹ƒsitÄ• ti.

314__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``sukhaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __hariá¹‡Ä• _ migÄ• __a
paraá¹ƒ asevamÄ• nÄ• __anÄ• yÄ• sopalÄ• bhehi_ paraparigghahÄ• bhÄ• vato parasevÄ•
__jaladabbaá¹…kurÄ• dibhi_ udakadabbaá¹…kurarukkhalatÄ• pallavÄ• dÄ«hi __vanesu_ ic

__sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vanti_ sukhajÄ«vanaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti. ettha rÄ• jasevÄ• byasanappattena ken
migajÄ«vikÄ• pasaá¹ƒsitÄ• hoti. paraá¹ƒ na sevanti sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca, abhÄ• vo Ä• yÄ• sasse
upalabhitabbÄ• ti ca, dabbÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…kurÄ• nÄ«ti ca, jalaÃ±ca dabbaá¹…kurÄ• ni ceti ca
pallavÄ• dÄ«namiti ca viggaho.

<315> __uttaraá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ yattha, pubbapubbavisesanaá¹ƒ.

siyÄ• ekÄ• valÄ« sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, dvidhÄ• vidhinisedhato_ ||

<315> ekÄ• valiá¹ƒ kathayati __ ``uttaraâ€™â€™ _micchÄ• dinÄ• . __yattha_ vuttiyaá¹ƒ __
upariá¹-á¹-hÄ• namupariá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbassa pubbassa visesanaá¹ƒ vidhinisedhanava
__ayaá¹ƒ_ ekÄ• vali __vidhinisedhato_ vidhivasena nisedhanavasena ca dvidhÄ• .

315__._ idÄ• ni ekÄ• valiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``uttaraâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __yattha_ uttiyaá¹
uparÅ«paribhavaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ __pubbapubbavisesanaá¹ƒ_ pubbapubbapadassa vidhinisedh
sÄ• ekÄ• vali nÄ• ma siyÄ• . __ayaá¹ƒ_ ekÄ• vali __vidhinisedhato_ vidhinisedhavasena d
pubbanti á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rena á¹-hÄ• nÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ padameva vuccati. pubbassa pubbas
Ä• valiyanti saá¹ƒvaliyanti padÄ• ni etÄ• yÄ• ti ca, vidhividhÄ• naÃ±ca nisedho paá¹-isedho
ettha ``uttaraá¹ƒ uttaraâ€™â€™ nti ca ``pubbassa pubbassaâ€™â€™ iti ca kamena visesan
byÄ• panicchÄ• yaá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ, visesyaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ gammamÄ• nameva.

vidhiekÄ• vali

<316> __pÄ• dÄ• nakhÄ• lirucirÄ• ,

nakhÄ• lÄ« raá¹ƒsibhÄ• surÄ• .

raá¹ƒsÄ« tamopahÄ• neka { ... pahÄ• reka (Ce) } -

rasÄ• sobhanti satthuno_ ||

<316> udÄ• harati \Be 201/ __ ``pÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. sugammaá¹ƒ. ettha pÄ• dÄ•
nakhÄ• lirucirattÄ• dividhÄ• nena visesanena visesitabbattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vidhiekÄ• vali.

316__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``pÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . satthuno pÄ• dÄ• __nak
manuÃ±Ã±Ä• __nakhÄ• lÄ«_ nakhapantiyo __raá¹ƒsibhÄ• surÄ• _ raá¹ƒsÄ«hi dibbamÄ• n
__tamopahÄ• nekarasÄ• _ andhakÄ• ravidhamane asahÄ• yakiccÄ• hutvÄ• sobhantÄ«ti.
pubbapadÄ• naá¹ƒ nakhÄ• lirucirattÄ• dividhÄ• yakehi uttarauttaravisesanehi visesitattÄ• a

nÄ• ma. nakhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• li pÄ• á¸·Ä«ti ca, nakhÄ• lÄ«hi rucirÄ• ti ca, raá¹ƒsÄ«hi bhÄ• surÄ
apaharaá¹‡amiti ca, so eko raso kiccaá¹ƒ etÄ• saá¹ƒ raá¹ƒsÄ«namiti ca viggaho.

nisedhaekÄ• vali

<317> __asantuá¹-á¹-ho yatÄ« neva,

santoso nÄ• â€™ layÄ• hato.

nÄ• â€™ layo yo sajantÅ«naá¹ƒ,

nÄ• â€™ nantabyasanÄ• vaho_ ||

<317> __ ``asantuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __asantuá¹-á¹-ho_ catupaccayasantosavase
siyÄ• . __Ä• layena_ taá¹‡hÄ• ya Ä• hato ca yo, so santoso nÄ• ma na hoti. yo __jantÅ«naá
anantabyasanÄ• vaho na hoti, so Ä• layo nÄ• ma na bhavatÄ«ti. asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
visesanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• nisedhaekÄ• vali ayaá¹ƒ.

317__._ __ ``asantuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __asantuá¹-á¹-ho_ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«s
dassitadvÄ• dasavidhasantosÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena asantuá¹-á¹-ho \Be 302/ __yati na eva
__Ä• layÄ• hato_ taá¹‡hÄ• ya pahato santoso na hoti. yo jantÅ«naá¹ƒ __anantabyasanÄ• v
apariyantapÄ«á¸·Ä• pÄ• pako na hoti, so Ä• layo na hotÄ«ti. asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
yatibhÄ• vÄ• dipaá¹-isedhavasena visesanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ nisedhaekÄ• vali nA
yatisahitasakalasattasamudÄ• yassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yati na bhavatÄ
sakalasattasaá¹…khÄ• tesu avayavesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panato ``asantuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vis
idaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ. sesesupi visesanavisesyattaá¹ƒ vuttaniyÄ• mena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojeta
ca, Ä• layena hatoti ca, natthi anto etesamiti ca, tÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni byasanÄ• ni ceti ca, tÄ• ni Ä
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<318> __yahiá¹ƒ bhÅ«siyabhÅ«sattaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu vatthunaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ• va sadisattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<318> aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ha __ ``yahiâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . yahiá¹ƒ sadisattaá¹ƒ v
padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÅ«siyabhÅ«sattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ n

318__._ idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``yahiâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinA
sadisattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• eva vatthunaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu __bhÅ«siyabhÅ«sattaá¹ƒ_ alaá

hoti, __taá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. bhÅ«siyaÃ±ca bhÅ«sÄ• cÄ• ti ca,
aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceti ca viggaho. ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti ettha chaá¹-á¹-hur
sasaá¹…khye ceti ``bhÅ«siyabhÅ«sattaâ€™â€™ nti imassa visesanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattabbaá
alaá¹…kÄ• ravatthu ca, tamapekkhÄ• ya alaá¹…kÄ• riyavatthu ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ•
tadatthiyena tannÄ• mako hoti.

<319> __byÄ• maá¹ƒsumaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ \Be 303/ tena, muninÄ• lokabandhunÄ• .

mahantiá¹ƒ vindatÄ« kantiá¹ƒ, sopi teneva tÄ• disiá¹ƒ_ ||

<319> udÄ• harati __ ``byÄ• maá¹ƒsuâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . subodhaá¹ƒ.

319__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``byÄ• maá¹ƒsuâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __byÄ• maá¹ƒsuma
byÄ• mapabhÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ __lokabandhunÄ• tena muninÄ• _ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena __
pÅ«janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• __kantiá¹ƒ_ sobhaá¹ƒ __vindati_ sevati, __sopi_ muni __tena eva_ by
tÄ• disiá¹ƒ kantiá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asadisÄ• naá¹ƒ byÄ• maá¹ƒsumaá¹‡á¸
dvinnaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ byÄ• maá¹ƒsumaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavÄ• kye alaá¹…kÄ• riyaá
alaá¹…kÄ• ro hoti. aparavÄ• kye ime dve vipallÄ• sena alaá¹…kÄ• riyaalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• hont
maá¹‡á¸• alamiti ca, byÄ• maá¹ƒ eva aá¹ƒsumaá¹‡á¸• alamiti ca, loko bandhu asseti ca, sÄ
viggaho.

<320> __kathanaá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• vassa, kriyÄ• ya ca guá¹‡assa ca.

sahavuttÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, tadudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ ||

<320> sahavuttiá¹ƒ vadati __ ``kathanaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . subodhaá¹ƒ.

320__._ idÄ• ni sahavuttiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``kathanaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . kriyÄ• ya guá¹‡
__sahabhÄ• vassa_ sahattassa kathanaá¹ƒ sahavuttÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. __tadudÄ• haraá
udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nanayena daá¹-á¹-habbanti. saha saddhiá¹ƒ bhavana
kathanamiti ca, tassa udÄ• haraá¹‡amiti ca viggaho. sahabhÄ• vo candarasminakhaá¹ƒsuÄ
evaá¹ƒ santepi tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsahattaá¹ƒ yassaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡e vÄ• bhavatÄ«ti saha
kriyÄ• guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti katvÄ• ``kathanaá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• vassa kriyÄ• ya ca guá¹‡assa

kriyÄ• sahavutti

<321> __jalanti \Be 304/ candaraá¹ƒsÄ«hi, samaá¹ƒ satthu nakhaá¹ƒsavo.

vijambhati ca candena, samaá¹ƒ tammukhacandimÄ• _ ||

<321> __ ``jalantiâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. samanti saha, tassa satthuno mukhacandimÄ• . sesa
jalanavijambhanÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kriyÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• vo vihitoti

321__._ idÄ• ni yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``jalantiâ€™â€™ _icc
__nakhaá¹ƒsavo_ nakhakiraá¹‡Ä• candaraá¹ƒsÄ«hi samaá¹ƒ jalanti, tammukhacandimÄ•
vijambhatÄ«ti. ettha ubhayapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tajalanavijambhanakriyÄ
vuttattÄ• esÄ• kriyÄ• sahavutti nÄ• ma. candassa raá¹ƒsiyoti ca, nakhÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsavoti
mukhanti ca, tameva candimasadisattÄ• candimÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. __samaá¹ƒ_iti __saha

guá¹‡asahavutti

<322> __jinodayena malinaá¹ƒ, saha dujjanacetasÄ• .

pÄ• paá¹ƒ disÄ• suvimalÄ• , saha sajjanacetasÄ• _ ||

<322> __ ``jinodayenaâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __jinodayena_ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena, hetubhÅ«tena
pÄ• paá¹ƒ __malinaá¹ƒ_ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __sajjanacetasÄ• _ saha __disÄ• _ dasavidhÄ• pi
accantanimmalÄ• suvimalayasomÄ• lÄ• valayitattÄ• sajjanaceto pÄ• pÄ• pagameneti. etth
suvimalattassa Ã±Ä• yasambandhino sahabhÄ• vo vuttoti ayaá¹ƒ guá¹‡asahavutti.

322__._ __ ``jinoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __jinodayena_ jitamÄ• rassa bhagavato pÄ• tubhÄ• v
hetubhÅ«tena vÄ• \Be 305/ __pÄ• paá¹ƒ_ lobhÄ• didhammaá¹ƒ __dujjanacetasÄ• _ dujjan
__malinaá¹ƒ_ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. iminÄ• yeva jinodayena __disÄ• _ dasa disÄ• yo __sajjan
suvimalÄ• _ sajjanacetasantÄ• nato pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ apagamena kittimÄ• lÄ• ya bhuvanattay
ubhayapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tamalinabhÄ• vasuvimalabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ•
vuttattÄ• esÄ• guá¹‡asahavutti nÄ• ma. jinassa udayoti ca, dujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ cetoti ca, vigata
ca, su atisayena vimalÄ• ti ca, santo ca te janÄ• ceti ca, tesaá¹ƒ cetoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<323> __virodhÄ«naá¹ƒ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha saá¹ƒsaggadassanaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹ƒsÄ• bhidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ, matÄ• sÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ virodhitÄ• _ ||

<323> virodhaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``virodhÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. __virodhÄ«naá¹ƒ_ aÃ±
kriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __yattha_ vuttivisese __saá¹ƒsaggassa_ sannidhino dassanaá¹ƒ, kimattha
atisayassa __abhidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ_ kathanatthÄ• ya, sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __virodhitÄ• _ virodhÄ«ti n

323__._ idÄ• ni virodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``virodhÄ«naâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• .
__samukkaá¹ƒsÄ• bhidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ_ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yavatthugataadhikakathanÄ• ya __viro
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ __padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kriyÄ• guá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsa
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ sambandhadassanaá¹ƒ hoti, __sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ_ utti virodhitÄ• ti
guá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ca, saá¹ƒsaggassa sambandhassa dassanamiti ca, samukkaá¹ƒ
abhidhÄ• nanti ca, virodhÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo asaá¹…gahitoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. virodhitÄ• dÄ«pa
tannÄ• mikÄ• hoti.

<324> __guá¹‡Ä• sabhÄ• vamadhurÄ• , api lokekabandhuno.

sevitÄ• pÄ• pasevÄ«naá¹ƒ, sampadÅ«senti_ {sampadÅ«santi (Katthaci) } __mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_

<324> udÄ• harati \Be 306/ __ ``guá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __lokekabandhuno_ lokanÄ•
sÄ• dhujanasampÄ«á¹‡anekacÄ• turÄ• api __guá¹‡Ä• _ arahantatÄ• dayo __sevitÄ• _ pÄ•
pÄ• pasevÄ«naá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ __sampadÅ«senti_ dosaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• danavasenÄ• vi
tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ettha guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vamadhurÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tivisesuppÄ• danay
virodhoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

324__._ udÄ• harati __ ``guá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __lokekabandhuno_ buddhassa
__sabhÄ• vamadhurÄ• api_ pakatimadhurÄ• api __sevitÄ• _ pÄ• pasevÄ«hi sevitÄ• sam
__sampadÅ«senti_ atisayena kopentÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikehi sahitumasakkuá¹‡ey
vattati. nanu sabhÄ• vamadhuro guá¹‡o pÄ«tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• sampadÅ«sanaá¹ƒ na kareyya, sam
tÄ• disasabhÄ• vamadhuraá¹ƒ vinÄ• na bhaveyyÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±aviruddhÄ• namesaá¹ƒ
madhuraguá¹‡asampadÅ«sanakriyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggaguá¹‡Ä• dhikadassanatthanti lakkh
__api_saddo virodhatthe vattate. sabhÄ• vena madhurÄ• ti ca, eko ca so bandhu cÄ• ti ca,
pÄ• paá¹ƒ sevanti sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<325> __yassa kassaci dÄ• nena, yassa kassaci vatthuno.

visiá¹-á¹-hassa yaâ€™ mÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, parivuttÄ«ti sÄ• matÄ• _ ||

<325> parivuttiá¹ƒ pavatteti __ ``yassaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __yassa kassacÄ«_ti paá¹-i
visiá¹-á¹-hassa yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• nanti sambandho. sesaá¹ƒ subodhaá¹ƒ.

325__._ idÄ• ni parivuttiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``yassa kassaciâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __yassa kas
khuddakavatthuno __yassa kassaci_ paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa __dÄ• nena_ hetubhÅ«tena __vis
\Be 307/ yaá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, sÄ• parivuttÄ«ti matÄ• ti. dÄ• naggaha
parivutti nÄ• ma.

<326> __purÄ• paresaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nayanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

muninÄ• samanuppattÄ• , dÄ• ni sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• sirÄ«_ {muninda samanuppattÄ• , dÄ• n
} ||

<326> udÄ• harati __ ``purÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. subodhaá¹ƒ. ettha nayanÄ• didÄ• nena s
Ä• dÄ• nanti parivutti ayaá¹ƒ.

326__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``purÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . muninÄ• __purÄ• _ pubbe
nayanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na idÄ• ni __sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• sirÄ«_ sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• saá¹…khÄ• t
samanupattÄ• ti. iha yassa dinnaá¹ƒ tato eva gahaá¹‡e parivuttisaddassa niruá¸·hattÄ• nay
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• siriyÄ• Ä• dÄ• nato, dÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• ve Ä• dÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato ca paá¹-iggÄ•
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• vijjamÄ• nattena parikappitÄ• ti parivutti hoti. teneva daá¹‡á¸• iyaá¹ƒ ---

``satthappaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ datvÄ• , bhujena tava rÄ• junaá¹ƒ.

ciraá¹ƒ citÄ• bhaá¹-o tesaá¹ƒ, yaso kumudapaá¹‡á¸• aroâ€™â€™ ti {kÄ• byÄ• dÄ• sa II 356

imasmiá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡e paccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yudhappahÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• tava bÄ• hun
rÄ• sikato keravanimmalo yaso Ä• bhaá¹-oti. dadÄ• ti kammayuttato eva Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dass
katÄ• . nayanÄ• ni Ä• dÄ«ni yassa uttamaá¹…gÄ• dinoti ca, sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ca, tass

<327> __kiÃ±ci disvÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ,

paá¹-ipajjati taá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsayÄ• pagataá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ,

yattha soâ€™ yaá¹ƒ bhamo mato_ ||

<327> bhamaá¹ƒ \Be 308/ sambhÄ• veti __ ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±Ä• t
ujjalanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na __taá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒ_ tassa pure dissamÄ• nassa padatthassa sadi
__saá¹ƒsayÄ• pagataá¹ƒ_ asannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• __paá¹-ipajjati_ jÄ• nÄ• ti __yattha_ visese

327__._ idÄ• ni bhamÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``kiÃ±ciâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __yatth
avabodhakÄ• rako __kiÃ±ci_ disÄ• vilocanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na __taá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒ_ vatthuá¹ƒ
tulyamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsayÄ• pagataá¹ƒ_ nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __paá¹-ipa

ayaá¹ƒ_ alaá¹…kÄ• ro bhamoti matoti. tena tassa vÄ• samanti ca, saá¹ƒsayo apagato etas
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÅ«nanti ca viggaho. saá¹ƒsayÄ• pagatanti kriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ.

<328> __samaá¹ƒ disÄ• suâ€™ jjalÄ• su, jinapÄ• danakhaá¹ƒsunÄ• .

passantÄ• abhinandanti, candÄ• tapamanÄ• janÄ• _ ||

<328> udÄ• harati __ ``samaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di. jinassa pÄ• desu nakhaá¹ƒsunÄ• __dis
ekato __ujjalÄ• su_ sajotÄ«su tÄ• ujjalÄ• disÄ• passantÄ• janÄ• , candÄ• tapoti mano ye
__abhinandanti_ santussantÄ«ti.

328__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``samaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __jinapÄ• danakhaá¹ƒsunA
dasasu __samaá¹ƒ_ ekakkhaá¹‡e ujjalÄ• su tÄ• ujjalÄ• disÄ• passantÄ• janÄ• __candÄ
pavattacittÄ• abhinandantÄ«ti. vijjamÄ• nanakhamarÄ«ciyaá¹ƒ buddhimakatvÄ• candÄ• ta
bhamo nÄ• ma. __sama_nti asaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ. candÄ• tapoiti mano yesanti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<329> __pavuccate \Be 309/ yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• di,

kavÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vabodhanaá¹ƒ.

yena kenaci vaá¹‡á¹‡ena,

bhÄ• vonÄ• mÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mÄ«rito_ ||

<329> bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti __ ``pavuccateâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . kavÄ«naá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vo
__bhÄ• vabodhanaá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• di. __Ä• di_saddena visesanavÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ gaha
nisedhanarÅ«pena Ä• kÄ• rena pavuccate, ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma Ä«ritoti.

329__._ idÄ• ni bhÄ• vÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``pavuccateâ€™â€™ _ iccÄ• dinÄ• . k
__bhÄ• vabodhanaá¹ƒ_ adhippÄ• yapakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ __nÄ• mÄ• di_ nÄ• mapadavises
__vaá¹‡á¹‡ena_ Ä• kÄ• rena sÄ• garÄ• diatthantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• vÄ• no vÄ• pavu
Ä«ritoti. nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• di yassa visesanavÄ• kyadvayasseti ca, bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bodhetÄ«ti ca vA
adhippÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tabhÄ• vapakÄ• sako uttiviseso tadatthena bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma, tassa
nÄ• mÄ• dipadasantÄ• naá¹ƒ iha nissitopacÄ• rena bhÄ• vo nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä«ritaá¹ƒ.

<330> __nanu teyeâ€™ va santÄ• no,

sÄ• garÄ• na kulÄ• calÄ• .

manampi mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ ye,

saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-epi jahanti no_ ||

<330> udÄ• harati __ ``nanuâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __manampÄ«_ti Ä«sakampi. __mariyÄ• da
__saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-epi_ palayakÄ• lepi. sesaá¹ƒ subodhaá¹ƒ. ettha na ime pakatisamuddÄ• da
palayakÄ• le attano velÄ• nullaá¹…ghanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ acalattasaá¹…khÄ• taÃ±ca mar
kiÃ±carahi \Be 310/ santÄ• evete samuddÄ• dayo, ye yadi palayakÄ• lepi samÄ• pateyyuá
mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ na muÃ±canti. koci vipattiá¹ƒ patto niratisayaá¹ƒ dhÄ«rattamattanovabodhet
kathitaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ kavisabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ bodhetÄ«ti bhÄ• voyamiti.

330__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``nanuâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __sÄ• garÄ• _ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-a
atikkamentÄ• pakatisamuddÄ• sÄ• garÄ• na bhavanti. __kulÄ• calÄ• _ tÄ• disakÄ• le
acalasaá¹…khÄ• tamariyÄ• damatikkamentÄ• satta kulapabbatÄ• kulÄ• calÄ• nÄ• ma na
sÄ• garÄ• dayo. __ye_ sÄ• dhavo __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-epi_ sabbavatthuvinÄ• sakakappavinÄ• s
attano Ä• cÄ• ramariyÄ• daá¹ƒ __manampi_ Ä«sakampi no jahanti. santÄ• eva te sÄ• garÄ
koci byasanaá¹ƒ patto attano anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ«rattaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«ti iha
sÄ• garÄ• diatthantarapaá¹-isedharÅ«pena dassitasÄ• garÄ• dinÄ• vattuno akampanÄ• dh
bhÄ• vÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma. __mana_nti appakÄ• lavÄ• cakamasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ. __apÄ«

<331> __aá¹…gaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• sadisa-balabhÄ• vÄ• ca bandhane.

saá¹ƒsaggoâ€™ laá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ yo, taá¹ƒ missanti pavuccati_ ||

<331> missaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``aá¹…gaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __aá¹…ga_mupakÄ• rakaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo __aá¹…gaá¹…gibhÄ• vo_ sÄ• dhiyasÄ• dhanattaá¹ƒ, tato ca. sadisaá¹ƒ sa
tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo aá¹…gaá¹…gibhÄ• vamantarena appadhÄ• nabhÄ• venÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
visaye, yo alaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsaggo_ ekattha sannidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ missanti pavu

331__._ idÄ• ni \Be 311/ missÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``aá¹…gaá¹…gÄ«â€™â€™ _cc
upakÄ• rakaupakÄ• riyasaá¹…khÄ• tapaá¹-ipÄ• dakapaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yasabhÄ• vena hetub
sÄ• dhiyasÄ• dhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• samÄ• nabalavantabhÄ• vena ca __bandhane_ pajj
__alaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ_ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yo __saá¹ƒsaggo_ sannidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mis
sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ assa sÄ• dhiyassa atthÄ«ti ca, aá¹…gaÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ« ceti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v
sÄ• dhiyasÄ• dhanasaá¹…khÄ• to sambandhoti ca, sadisaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ yesamalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anirapekkhatÄ• ti ca, missanaá¹ƒ missÄ«bhavanamiti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gaá¹…gibhÄ• vamissa

<332> __pasatthÄ• munino pÄ• da-nakharaá¹ƒsimahÄ• nadÄ«.

aho gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ nimuggepi, sukhayatyeâ€™ va te jane_ ||

<332> udÄ• harati __ ``pasatthÄ• muniâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. munino pÄ• desu nakhÄ• tesa
mahÄ• nadÄ«sadisattÄ• __mahÄ• nadÄ«, _ sÄ• __pasatthÄ• _ acchariyappattisabbhÄ• va
nimuggepi te jane sukhayatyeva, __aho_ acchariyaá¹ƒ yato sesanadÄ«vidhuraá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ
nimuggepi sukhayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``nimuggepÄ«â€™â€™ ti samÄ• dhino sÄ• dhiyatte
``pÄ• danakharaá¹ƒsimahÄ• nadÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhanattenaá¹…gatÄ• yÄ• v
missamidamalaá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<332> idÄ• ni udÄ• harati __ ``pasatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ iccÄ• dinÄ• . __munino pasatthÄ• _ a
__pÄ• danakharaá¹ƒsimahÄ• nadÄ«_ caraá¹‡anakhakiraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tamahÄ• gaá¹…g
nimuggepi te __jane_ sÄ• dhusappurise __sukhayati eva_ sukhite kato eva. __aho_ acchar
pavatti viruddhÄ• ti. ettha sÄ• dhanÄ«yabhÄ• vena aá¹…gino ``nimuggeâ€™â€™ ti samÄ•
``pÄ• danakharaá¹ƒsimahÄ• nadÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro sÄ• dhanabhÄ• vena
aá¹…gÄ• aá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vena imesaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ missitÄ• . pÄ• desu nakhÄ• t
mahatÄ« ca sÄ• nadÄ« ceti ca, mahÄ• nadÄ« viya mahÄ• nadÄ« pÄ• danakharaá¹ƒsiyo ev
__gÄ• á¸·ha_nti kriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ. gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ nimujjanaá¹ƒ ye akaá¹ƒsu, tepÄ«ti yojanÄ
janÄ• sukhite sukhe karotÄ«ti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

sadisabalabhÄ• vamissa

<333> __veso sabhÄ• vamadhuro, rÅ«paá¹ƒ nettarasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ.

madhÅ«vamunino vÄ• cÄ• , na sampÄ«á¹‡eti kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ_ ||

<333> __ ``vesoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di subodhaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• dhirÅ«pakopamÄ• mi

333__._ __ ``vesoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. munino __sabhÄ• vamadhuro_ pakatimadhuro __ves
__nettarasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ±janasampannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paÃ±ca __ma
madhusamÄ• nÄ• __vÄ• cÄ• _ bhÄ• ratÄ« ca kaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ na sampÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti. ``sabhÄ
samÄ• dhialaá¹…kÄ• ro ca, ``nettarasÄ• yanaâ€™â€™ nti rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro ca, ``mad
upamÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro cÄ• ti ime tayo pÄ«á¹‡ane aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkharahitattÄ• tulya
hoti. sabhÄ• vena madhuroti ca, rasÄ«yati assÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti ca, raso rasabhÅ«to Ä• yanaá¹
rasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, rasavatthu. rasÄ• yanamiva rÅ«paá¹ƒ rasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, nettÄ• naá¹ƒ rasÄ• ya

<334> __Ä• sÄ« nÄ• ma siyÄ• â€™ tthassa,

iá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™ sÄ«sanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

tilokekagatÄ« nÄ• tho,

pÄ• tu lokaâ€™ mapÄ• yato_ ||

<334> Ä• siá¹ƒ \Be 313/ dasseti __ ``Ä• siâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __iá¹-á¹-hassa_ abhimat
__Ä• sÄ«sanaá¹ƒ_ patthanamityanuvaditvÄ• Ä• sÄ« nÄ• ma siyÄ• ti vidhÄ«yate. __ ``yathe
__tilokassa_ lokattayavattino janassa __ekagati_ asahÄ• yagati paá¹-isaraá¹‡abhÅ«to nÄ• t
sattalokaá¹ƒ apÄ• yato __pÄ• tu_ pÄ• letÅ«ti. etthÄ• tilasitaá¹ƒ pÄ• lanamÄ• sÄ«sitanti.

334__._ idÄ• ni Ä• sÄ«alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ iccÄ• dinÄ• . __iá¹-
icchitavatthuno __Ä• sÄ«sanÄ• _ patthanÄ• Ä• sÄ« nÄ• ma siyÄ• . __yathÄ• _ tatthodÄ• h
tibhavassa asahÄ• yasaraá¹‡abhÅ«to __nÄ• tho_ lokasÄ• mi __lokaá¹ƒ_ sattalokaá¹ƒ apÄ•
Ä• sÄ« nÄ• ma patthanÄ• , taddÄ«pikÄ• pi utti tannÄ• mikÄ• va hoti. ``tilokekagatÄ«â€™â€
pÄ• lanaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«sitaá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ• roti ca, ekoyeva gati paá¹-i
ekagatÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<335> __rasappatÄ«tijanakaá¹ƒ, jÄ• yate yaá¹ƒ vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

rasavantanti taá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, rasavantavidhÄ• nato_ ||

<335> rasavantamudÄ• harati __ ``rasaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ vibhÅ«sana_mala
rasÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• dino __patÄ«tijanakaá¹ƒ_ avagamasampÄ• dakaá¹ƒ jÄ• yate, __taá¹ƒ_ vibh
__rasavantavidhÄ• nato_ sampÄ• danato ``rasavantaâ€™â€™ nti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• a
``atthavÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

335__._ uddese rasÄ«ti uddiá¹-á¹-harasÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``rasaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ
vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• namantare yo koci alaá¹…kÄ• ro __rasappatÄ«tijanak
siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dinavavidharasesu ekassa rasassa vÄ• tasseva rasÄ• bhÄ• sassa vÄ• \Be 3
jÄ• yate, __taá¹ƒ_ vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ __rasavantavidhÄ• nato_ attano rasasahitabhÄ• vassa p
rasÄ«ti Ã±eyyanti. yathÄ• atthappatÄ«tijanako saddo ``atthavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ
alaá¹…kÄ• ro rasavanto ``rasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuccati. rasassa patÄ«ti ca, taá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti c
ca, rasavato bhÄ• voti ca, tassa vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• dananti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<336> __rÄ• gÄ• natabbhutasarojamukhaá¹ƒ dharÄ• ya,

pÄ• dÄ• tilokagurunoâ€™ dhikabaddharÄ• gÄ• .

Ä• dÄ• ya niccasarasena karena gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ,

saÃ±cumbayanti satatÄ• hitasambhamena_ ||

<336> udÄ• harati __ ``rÄ• gaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __dharÄ• ya_ pathavÄ«aá¹…ganÄ• ya r
__rÄ• gaá¹ƒ_ rattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• nataá¹ƒ_ ninnamitaá¹ƒ, sarojaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hame abbhut
mukhaá¹ƒ, tena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡anti rÄ• gÄ• natena samÄ• so. dutiye tu rÄ• gÄ• nata
pathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• sirÄ«pÄ• dasampaá¹-iggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahamacchariyapadu
mukhasadisattÄ• mukhanti __rÄ• gÄ• natabbhutasarojamukhaá¹ƒ. tilokaguruno_ sammÄ•
adhikabandho __rÄ• go_ anurÄ• go, rattavaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• yesaá¹ƒ te, tathÄ• vidhÄ• . __nicc
rasavatÄ• __karena_ hatthena, raá¹ƒsinÄ• vÄ• gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ• ya_ gahetvÄ• __s
__sambhamo_ Ä• daro, tadabhimukhatÄ• vÄ• , tena saÃ±cumbayanti, nikkhipanti vÄ• . ett
sambhogasiá¹…gÄ• rarasÄ• bhÄ• so janyate. siá¹…gÄ• ro duvidho vippalambho, sambhog
samaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dhÄ• rattÄ• manoharo, nediso sambhogo. sambhogÄ• bhÄ• se tu v
hÄ• â€™ dhigataá¹ƒ sambhogÄ• bhÄ• sodÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bÄ• lappabodhanatthaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
kÄ• mukattaá¹ƒ \Be 315/ dharÄ• ya kÄ• minittaÃ±ca vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yate.
vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . atra pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, ratyukkaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• so yadi kavi
bhaveyya, tadÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yamananupapannaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒvidhavacanatova pÄ• dÄ•
ratiyÄ• Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• so dharÄ• kÄ• mini, rammadesÄ• divisesÄ• bhÄ• ve
abbhutasarojasaddasavanena gammamÄ• nÄ• rammadesÄ• dayo uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vÄ•
byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• sabodhakÄ• ni kavivacanÄ• ni anubhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• so. tathÄ•
gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti karassa sarasatÄ• gÄ• á¸·haggahaá¹‡akathanena har
``satatÄ• hitasambhamenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ussukkattÄ• dayo pahÄ«yantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ba
bandhatthÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi yo uppajjati Ä• nandÄ• bhÄ• so, so rasÄ• bhÄ• so sar

336__._ idÄ• ni udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento uttaripi dassetabbasiá¹…gÄ• rahassakaruá¹‡Ä•
siá¹…gÄ• rarasayuttameva dasseti __ ``rÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __dharÄ• ya_ mal
__rÄ• gÄ• natabbhutasarojamukhaá¹ƒ_ rÄ• gena anurÄ• gena abhimukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• namit
acchariyaguá¹‡opetapadumasadisÄ• nanaá¹ƒ no ce, rattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• nataá¹ƒ abbhuta
__tilokaguruno_ bhuvanattayÄ• nusÄ• sakassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa pÄ• dÄ• __adhika
adhikabaddhÄ• nurÄ• gavantÄ• no ce, pubbakammena kataadhikarattavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• __nicc
satatÄ• nurÄ• gayuttena hatthena no ce, avikalattÄ• satatasampattisahitena kiraá¹‡ena __g
gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• no ce, phusitvÄ• __satatÄ• hitasambhamena_ niccaá¹ƒ katÄ• dare
nirantarÄ• hitaabhimukhabhÄ• vena __saÃ±cumbayanti_ \Be 316/ cumbanti no ce, á¹-hitikri

phusantÄ«ti.

rÄ• gena anurÄ• gena Ä• nataá¹ƒ abhimukhÄ«katamiti ca, abbhutaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sarojaÃ±ceti
abbhutasarojaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ mukhaÃ±ceti ca, rÄ• gÄ• nataÃ±ca taá¹ƒ abbhutasarojamukhaÃ±
rattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• nataá¹ƒ ninnamiti ca, taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ abbhutasarojaÃ±ceti ca, tameva tÄ
mukhamiti ca, tilokassa gurÅ«ti ca, adhikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddho, attano pubbakammena vÄ•
rattavaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• yesamiti ca, rasena anurÄ• gena sampattiyÄ• vÄ• saha vattamÄ• noti
sambhamo Ä• daro tadabhimukhabhÄ• vo vÄ• ceti ca viggaho.

ettha ``rÄ• gÄ• natÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikena silesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena ca ``abbhutasarojamukh
rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena ca sambhogasiá¹…gÄ• rarasÄ• bhÄ• so uppÄ• dÄ«yati. tÄ• disaá
sambhogÄ• bhÄ• vena, tadÄ• kÄ• rena ca kappitattÄ• rasÄ• bhÄ• so nÄ• mÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• yogavippayogasambhogavasena tividhattepi Ä• yogavippayogadvayaá¹ƒ vippalambham
ceti duvidho hoti. tesu vippalambhova anÅ«navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya bhÅ«mittÄ• manoharo. sam
sambhogÄ• bhÄ• sopi hÄ«no hoti. evaá¹ƒ sante payogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kurumÄ• nÄ• ya vaá¹‡á
ihÄ• dhigatasambhogasiá¹…gÄ• rarasÄ• bhÄ• sena rasibhÅ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rassa udÄ• hara
pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mukabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• se ca dharÄ• ya kÄ• minÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• se ca v
tilokagurunoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡idhammapakÄ• sakehi avasesapadehi

dvinnaá¹ƒ \Be 317/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ratiÄ• bhÄ• so ``adhikabaddharÄ• gÄ• rÄ• gÄ• n
ayaá¹ƒ ratiÄ• bhÄ• so idha á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo purisaratiyÄ• itthiyÄ• ca, itthiratiyÄ• purisa
pÄ• dakÄ• mukadharÄ• kÄ• miniyo dve aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ
vinÄ• acchariyapadumodayassa abhÄ• vato abbhutasarojasaddassa uccÄ• raá¹‡ena gam
uddÄ«payantÄ«ti uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma. ``niccasarasena karena gÄ• á¸
karassa sarasabhÄ• vassa ca gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡assa ca vuttattÄ• harisÄ• dayo Ã±Ä• y
``satatÄ• hitasambhamenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ussÄ• hÄ• dayo Ã±Ä• yanti. tattha harisaus
byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma honti. te byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• se pakÄ•
anubhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ bandhe dissamÄ• naá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vabyabhic
atthÄ• vabodhaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• no yo santosÄ• bhÄ• sa
so idha sambhogarasÄ• bhÄ• soti kathitoti. á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dayo upari Ä• vibhavissant

<337> __iccÄ• â€™ nugamma purimÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ,

saá¹…khepato nigaditoâ€™ yaâ€™ malaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ.

bhedoâ€™ parÅ«pari kavÄ«hi vikappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ,

ko nÄ• ma passituâ€™ malaá¹ƒ khalu tÄ• saâ€™ mantaá¹ƒ_ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mipÄ• daviracite

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma

catuttho paricchedo.

<337> evamuddesÄ• nukkamena yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• idÄ• ni niga
niddisitumÄ• ha __ ``icciâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __iti_ \Be 318/ iminÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena purim
daá¹‡á¸• Ä«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ bandhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni __a
__alaá¹…katÄ«na_malaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ bhedo saá¹…khepato __nigadito_ kathito
kasmÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``uparÅ«parÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __uparÅ«pari_ dÄ«ghakÄ• lamÄ• rabb
kavÄ«hi __vikappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pabhediyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ __tÄ• sa_malaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ __a
__khalu ekantena ko nÄ• ma_ jano __alaá¹ƒ_ samattho.

iti mahÄ• sÄ• minÄ• mikÄ• yaá¹ƒ subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ

catuttho paricchedo.

337__._ evaá¹ƒ uddesakkamena yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re niá¹-á¹-hapetv
esaá¹ƒ atthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``iccÄ• nugammaâ€™â€™ _
yathÄ• vuttanayena __purimÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ pubbakÄ• likÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä«b
alaá¹…kÄ• rasatthasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anugamma alaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ bh
vutto saá¹…gahito. kasmÄ• ti ce? __uparÅ«pari_ dÄ«ghakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vajjata
racanÄ• kattÄ• rehi __vikappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anekappakÄ• rato kappiyamÄ• nattÄ• puthakkari
__tÄ• sa_malaá¹…katÄ«naá¹ƒ __antaá¹ƒ_ pariyantaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ __khalu_ ekantena __ko
samatthoti. saá¹…gahamanÄ• diyitvÄ• kenÄ• pi pariyantaá¹ƒ adhigantuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti ad
purimÄ• ca te Ä• cariyÄ• ceti ca, tesamÄ• nubhÄ• voti ca, visesato asaá¹…karato kappiya

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ranissaye

catuttho paricchedo.

5. bhÄ• vÄ• vabodhapariccheda

<338> __paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ• \Be 319/ loka-vohÄ• raâ€™ manusÄ• rinÄ• .

tatoâ€™ cityasamullÄ• sa-vedinÄ• kavinÄ• paraá¹ƒ_ ||

<338> tadeva yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tamalaá¹…kÄ• ravibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bodhetvÄ• sampati
rasavantÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rappasaá¹…genÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ sakala saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaniss
raá¹‡ekanimittavimuttirasekarasavisuddhasaddhammÄ• gamaviggÄ• hasappÄ«á¹‡anoá¹‡a
paramasaddhÄ• lÅ«namanadhigatattepi lakkhaá¹‡amattena lokavohÄ• rakosallamattaparig
kiÃ±cimattamupadisituá¹ƒ na sÄ• kallena __ ``paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pappavattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• hi sarasaracanÄ• yaccantopakÄ
``paá¹-ibhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tenÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kavinÄ
hi sakalaá¹ƒ lokavohÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• nusarati, so kaviyeva na hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``lokavohÄ• ra
yato ocityaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kavÄ«naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ rahassaá¹ƒ lokavohÄ• repi ucitaÃ±Ã±Å«yeva
samucitalokavohÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• reneva ca vakkhamÄ• nÄ• nukkamena viracitÄ• racanÄ• sa
sampajjate, tasmÄ• ocitye samullasattaá¹ƒ dittaá¹ƒ phuá¹-ameva bandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ va
tatovaccantamocityasamullÄ• savedinÄ• kavinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``paraá¹ƒ oc
_ti. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``kavinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha visesanaá¹ƒ, __ ``kavinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ceta
ettha avutto kattÄ• .

338__._ evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• namalaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanÄ• vasare
rasavantÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rappasaá¹…genÄ• dhigatanavavidhasiá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dirase
sakalasaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhanissaraá¹‡aasahÄ• yakaraá¹‡abhÅ«tavimuttirasena ekarasabhÅ«
saddhammÄ• mataraseyeva luddhÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• bÄ• hullasuddhasaá¹ƒyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
lakkhaá¹‡amattapariÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena lokavohÄ• resu asammohatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepena dass
``paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dimÄ• ha. __paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ• _ sarasaracanÄ• ya
accantopakÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nocitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• visesavatÄ• __lokavohÄ• ramanusÄ• rinÄ• _ s
vohÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«pamanugatena __tato_ yasmÄ• ocityaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hadayato abahi kÄ• tab
viyojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti. tasmÄ• __para_matisayena __ocityasamullÄ• savedinÄ• _ ucitabh
uddÄ«panasseva anurÅ«pappakÄ• rena iá¹-á¹-hatthassa samullÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dittiá¹ƒ jÄ• nant
bandhakÄ• rakena nibandhÄ• ti sambandho. paá¹-ibhÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nanti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yetaá¹
jÄ• takabbassapi paá¹-ibhÄ• ti vuccamÄ• nattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• viseso racanÄ• ya acca
paá¹-ibhÄ• namassatthÄ«ti ca, lokassa vohÄ• roti ca, taá¹ƒ anugacchati sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca, ocit
taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nÄ• ti sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<339> __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«sambandhino bhÄ• va-vibhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• nubhÄ• vakÄ• .

sampajjanti nibandhÄ• te, rasassÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• dhunaá¹ƒ_ ||

<339> __ ``á¹-hÄ• yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. á¹-hÄ• yino vakkhamÄ• naratyÄ• dayo tehi saha sa

ratyÄ• dÄ«namassÄ• diyattamÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• etesamatthÄ«ti __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«samband
vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ehÄ«ti __sÄ• nubhÄ• vakÄ• , _ bhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vo ca, vakkhamÄ•
iminÄ• va saá¹…gahito, rasassÄ• dÄ• ya sampajjantÄ«ti sambandho.

339__._ __ ``á¹-hÄ• yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«sambandhino_ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«padena, t
vÄ• sambandhupagatÄ• __sÄ• nubhÄ• vakÄ• _ vakkhamÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vehi saha pavatt
vakkhamÄ• nabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vÄ• __nibandhÄ• _ vuttaguá¹‡opetakavinÄ• bandhitÄ• ekat
__sÄ• dhunaá¹ƒ_ issÄ• didosarahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ __rasassÄ• dÄ• ya_ siá¹…gÄ•
assÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ __sampajjanti_ pavattantÄ«ti. imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo b
kevalabhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vo anubhÄ• vo raso ceti ime uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhavanti, kathanti ce? bh
``á¹-hÄ• yÄ«sambandhinoâ€™â€™ ti visesanaá¹ƒ bhavati, tena bhÄ• vassa á¹-hÄ• yÄ« ca
á¹-hÄ• yÄ«padena sambandhattÄ• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo ca, puna byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• ve sat
imassa sÄ• dhakattÄ• imasseva á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vapadassa payogasÄ• matthiyena gamm
á¹-hÄ• yÄ«padena samÄ• samakatvÄ• visuá¹ƒ dassitabhÄ• vasaddasutiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bh
bhÄ• vo ca, tathÄ• eva á¹-hÄ• yÄ«padena vÄ• ccaratihÄ• sÄ• diatthassa uppattiuddÄ«pana
sajjetvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• tehi ratihÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hi atthehi sambandhino Ä• lambaá¹‡auddÄ«panas
ca, evameva sÄ• nubhÄ• vakapadena samÄ• yogena dassitÄ• nubhÄ• vo ca, ``rasassÄ• dÄ
niddiá¹-á¹-haraso cÄ• ti evamime á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dayo uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti. á¹-hÄ• yin
etesamatthÄ«ti ca, bhÄ• vo ca vibhÄ• vo ceti ca, saha anubhÄ• vehi vattantÄ«ti ca, rasassa
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<340> __cittavuttivisesÄ• tu, bhÄ• vayanti rase yato.

ratyÄ• dayo tato bhÄ• va-saddena parikittitÄ• _ ||

<340> idÄ• ni yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hesu á¹-hÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi bhÄ• vavibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• varases
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasaddamanvatthayati __ ``cittaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . cittassa vuttiy
ramaá¹‡ahasanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena pavattiyo, tÄ• va visesÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vatthÄ• ti __
ratyÄ• dayo_ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«byabhicÄ• rÄ«sÄ• ttikÄ• . __tu_saddo visese. yato __rase_ siá¹…g
nipphÄ• denti. tato bhÄ• vasaddena __parikittitÄ• _ bharatÄ• dÄ«hi kathitÄ• . ettha hi á¹‡ya
vattate. yato cÄ• yaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡eyeva vattate, atha kho byÄ• pane, paá¹-ipÄ• c
paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayanti byÄ• penti. atha vÄ• kavino lokaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡al
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayanti paá¹-ipÄ• dentÄ«ti __bhÄ• vÄ• _ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-ha

340__._ idÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hesu á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hÄ• yÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ {á¹-hÄ•
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma esoti dassento anvatthavasena dasseti __ ``c

__cittavuttivisesÄ• tu_ cittassa uttari vakkhamÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ahasanasocanÄ• dÄ«hi, nil
ca Ä• kÄ• rehi pavattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹…karÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ•
á¹-hÄ• yÄ«byabhicÄ• rÄ«sÄ• ttikÄ• __yato_ yasmÄ• __rase_ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dirase __bhÄ•
no ce, __rase_ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dirasavisaye paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vayanti_ byÄ
tasmiá¹ƒyeva rasavisaye kavino lokasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alakk
__bhÄ• vayanti_ paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ karonti. tato __bhÄ• vasaddena_ hetukattari nipphanne
ratihÄ• sÄ• dayo __parikittitÄ• _ bharatÄ• dÄ«hi vuttÄ• hontÄ«ti. ``ratyÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti c
hÄ• sÄ• dayo á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ca, nibbedÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ca, thambh
saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . cittassa vuttiyoti ca, tÄ• eva visesÄ• ti ca, bhÄ• vo iti sad

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<341> __virodhinÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±abhÄ• vena,

\Be 323/ yo bhÄ• vo na tirohito.

sÄ«lena tiá¹-á¹-hatiâ€™ cceâ€™ so,

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• voti saddito_ ||

<341> á¹-hÄ• yÄ• dike tividhe bhÄ• ve kamenÄ• ha __ ``virodhinÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ•
jigucchÄ• dinÄ• bhÄ• vena __yo bhÄ• vo_ ratyÄ• diko __na tirohito_ nacchÄ• dito, __eso_
eva tiá¹-á¹-hati sÄ«lenÄ• ti, á¹-hÄ• yÄ« eva bhÄ• voti __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• voti saddito_ kathit
Ä• lokitassÄ• daá¹ƒ nÄ«to samÄ• nÄ«to, so sÄ• mÄ• jikehi assÄ• diyamÄ• nattÄ• rasoti vu
``savibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ iccÄ• di.

341__._ idÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• yÄ«Ä• dike tividhabhÄ• ve kamena niddisati __ ``virodhiâ€™â€™ _i
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena_ ratihÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viruddhena jigucchÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena _
__tirohito na_ byavahito na hoti, __eso_ viruddhabhÄ• vena abyavahito bhÄ• vo tiá¹-á¹-hati
atthena á¹-hÄ• yÄ« nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti katvÄ• __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• voti saddito_ kathitoti. yo vib
assÄ• danÄ«yattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pito sabbhehi assÄ• danÄ«yattÄ• rasoti vuccati, so á¹-hÄ• yÄ« n
so bhÄ• vo ceti ca, tiro kayiritthÄ• ti ca, á¹-hÄ• yÄ« ca so bhÄ• vo ceti ca viggaho.

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vappabhedauddesa

<342> __ratihÄ• sÄ• ca soko ca,

kodhussÄ• habhayaâ€™ mpi ca.

jigucchÄ• vimhayÄ• ceva,

samo ca nava á¹-hÄ• yino_ ||

<342> ratyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 324/ navannameva á¹-hÄ• yitvaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«tyÄ• ha __ ``
evaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• yino navÄ• ti yojanÄ• . navevete sakasakavibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi samullÄ•
kavinÄ• , abhinetabbÄ• ca naá¹-ena, tathÄ• sesabhÄ• vÄ• pi. tattha yadi panÄ• yaá¹ƒ rati
asesaitthipurisaguá¹‡ayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ janitÄ• , candÄ•
uddÄ«pitÄ• , ussukkatÄ• dibÄ• dhakehi anubhÄ• vehi paripositÄ• , sakasakÄ• nubhÄ• vasÄ
anekarÅ«pehi byabhicÄ• rÄ«hi cittatÄ• siyÄ• , tadÄ• tu á¹-hÄ• yÄ« rati naá¹-Ä• bhinayena,
sabbhehi assÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• siá¹…gÄ• rarasattamÄ• pajjate. evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ hÄ•
hassarasÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• pajjane yuttiá¹ƒ samanneyya.

342__._ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma ratyÄ• dayo naveveti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ratihÄ• sÄ• â€™
soko ca kodhussÄ• habhayampi ca jigucchÄ• vimhayÄ• ceva __samo_ santaguá¹‡o cÄ• ti
imesaá¹ƒ ratyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakathanaá¹ƒ ``siá¹…gÄ• rahassakaruá¹‡Ä• â
uddesagÄ• thÄ• ya anantare niddese pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. rati ca hÄ• so cÄ• ti ca, kodho ca uss
jigucchÄ• ca vimhayÄ• ceti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. ime nava ca evaá¹ƒ byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vasÄ•
yathÄ• sakamanurÅ«pavibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi dittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ kavinÄ• bandh
dassitabbÄ• ca. imesu tividhabhÄ• vesu ayaá¹ƒ rati asesapumitthiguá¹‡ehi yuttehi naranÄ•
uppÄ• ditÄ• , candÄ• dÄ«hi uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vehi uddÄ«pitÄ• ,
ussÄ• hÄ• dipakÄ• sakakÄ• yikavÄ• casikapayogasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nubhÄ• vena positÄ• , sa
gammamÄ• nÄ• nekappakÄ• rabyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vehi vicittakatÄ• \Be 325/ hoti. Ä«disÄ•
abhinayena ca pasatthabandhasavanena ca sabbhehi assÄ• diyamÄ• nasiá¹…gÄ• rÄ• diras
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• . hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sesaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ hassarasÄ• dibhÄ• v
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• ti.

byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<343> __tirobhÄ• vÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ• di-

visesenÄ• â€™ bhimukhyato.

yete caranti sÄ«lena,

te honti byabhicÄ• rino_ ||

<343> byabhicÄ• rino Ä• ha __ ``tirobhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __tirobhÄ• vo_ á¹-hÄ
nibbedÄ• dino aciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yitÄ• ca __Ä• vibhÄ• vo_ pÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• ca nÄ• nÄ• rasaniss
__Ä• di_saddena á¹-hÄ• yÄ«dhammassa sukhadukkhÄ• dirÅ«passa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sova vis
sukhadukkharÅ«passa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, attano dhammassa sukhadukkharÅ«passa á¹-hÄ• yini
samÄ• ropanaÃ±cÄ• __bhimukhyaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• hi ratiyaá¹ƒ parisamo sukhÄ• nuviddho bha
ratiyaá¹ƒ sukhasabhÄ• vÄ• pi gilÄ• nippabhutayo byabhicÄ• rino sakammaá¹ƒ dukkhamima
tena abhimukhabhÄ• vena __ye ete_ bhÄ• vÄ• sÄ«lena __caranti_ pavattanti, te byabhicÄ

343__._ idÄ• ni uddesakkamena byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• ve lakkhaá¹‡ato dasseti __ ``tirobhÄ•
__tirobhÄ• vÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ• divisesena_ byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ attano anekarasaá¹ƒ
bhinnarucikattÄ• ca kismiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• ve byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• namattano guá¹
tasseva guá¹‡assa pÄ• kaá¹-attaÃ±cÄ• tiÄ• dikena visesena \Be 326/ __abhimukhyato_ á¹-
sukhadukkharÅ«paá¹ƒ attani ca attano sukhadukkharÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vesu ca Ä• r
abhimukhabhÄ• vena __yete_ bhÄ• vÄ• __sÄ«lena caranti_ pakatiyÄ• pavattanti, __te_ bh
hontÄ«ti. evameva {evarÅ«pÄ• (Katthaci) } pÄ«á¸·Ä• sarÅ«pena eko parisamasaá¹…khata
ratiyaá¹ƒ saguá¹‡ena lÄ«no sukhÄ• nuviddho hutvÄ• , soke saguá¹‡ena pÄ• kaá¹-o dukkhÄ
pavattate. evameva sukhasabhÄ• varatiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino sakiyaá¹ƒ dukk
katvÄ• tirobhÄ• vavibhÄ• vÄ• divisesena abhimukhaá¹ƒ pavattanti. tirobhavanamiti ca, Ä• v
tirobhÄ• vo ca Ä• vibhÄ• vo ceti ca, te Ä• dayo yassa á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vesu vijjamÄ• nÄ• na
attani Ä• ropanasseti ca, soyeva visesoti ca, abhimukhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca viggaho. byabh
visesatthe __abhi_saddo abhimukhabhÄ• ve vattati.

byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vappabheda

<344> __nibbedo takkasaá¹…kÄ• sama-

dhitijaá¸·atÄ• dÄ«natuggÄ• lasattaá¹ƒ,

suttaá¹ƒ tÄ• so gilÄ• nuâ€™ ssukaharisa-

satissÄ• visÄ• dÄ• bahitthÄ• _ ||

__cintÄ• gabbÄ• â€™ pamÄ• roâ€™ marisamada-

matummÄ• damohÄ• vibodho,

niddÄ• vegÄ• sabiá¸·aá¹ƒ maraá¹‡a-

sacapalÄ• byÄ• dhi tettiá¹ƒsameâ€™ te_ ||

<344> te dasseti __ ``nibbedoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __dÄ«natuggÄ• lasatta_nti dÄ«natÄ
Ä• lasattaÃ±ca, gilÄ• ni __ussuka_iti \Be 327/ ussukkaá¹ƒ. capalaiti cÄ• pallaá¹ƒ, saha capa
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhi ca, maraá¹‡aÃ±ca sacapalabyÄ• dhi ca samÄ• hÄ• re. taÃ±ca saha biá
__sabiá¸·a_nti __ete_ yathÄ• vuttabyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• tettiá¹ƒsa hontÄ«ti. ussÄ• havat
assÄ• dÄ«yati. bhÄ«runÄ• tu sova bhayÄ• nakarasavaseneti lokasabhÄ• vassa anekattÄ•
ekekassarasassa bahavo vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• , yato taá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dvÄ• rena sabbopi te
tattha yasmÄ• pana mÄ• raá¹‡opagataveridassanamekameva taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva bhinnaá
bhayassa hetu, saá¹…gÄ• malolassa tu ussÄ• hanimittaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tathÄ• naá¹-ena kataá¹ƒ
kriyÄ• vÄ• nÄ«capakatÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• yino hÄ• sassa hetu, gambhÄ«rapakatÄ«naá¹ƒ bya
bhÄ• ve vaá¹‡á¹‡ayatÄ• kavinÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• , yathocityapariposo
mahatÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mena pariharitabbo.

tesu __nibbedo_ attÄ• vamÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. tassa ca itthÄ«naÃ±ca nÄ«cÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• liddiya
tatvasaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vo, assupatanacintÄ• dayo ettha anubhÄ• vÄ• .

__takko_ vitakkanaá¹ƒ. tassa sandeho vibhÄ• vo, sirokampÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

__saá¹…kÄ• ya_ viruddhacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vo, kampÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vo.

__samo_ khedo. tattha gatyÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, sedÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

__dhiti_ santoso. Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di vibhÄ• vo, anubhÄ• vo bhogÄ• lolatÄ• di.

__jaá¸·atÄ• _ \Be 328/ appaá¹-ipatti. tassÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hadassanÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, an
anubhÄ• vo.

__dÄ«natÄ• _ cetaso anojatÄ• . tassÄ• vibhÄ• vo duggatatÄ• di, anubhÄ• vo malinavattha

__uggatÄ• _ dÄ• ruá¹‡attaá¹ƒ. tassÄ• vibhÄ• vo balavÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• di, tassa anubhÄ• vo

__Ä• lasatta_ssa parisamÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, jimhatÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

__sutta_ssa niddÄ• vibhÄ• vo, tassÄ• dÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vo.

__tÄ• so_ cittakkhobho. vibhÄ• vo assa gajjitÄ• di, kampanÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

Ä• yÄ• sapipÄ• sÄ• di vibhÄ• vo __gilÄ• niyÄ• , _ vivaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vo.

kÄ• lakkhamatÄ• __ussukaá¹ƒ_. vibhÄ• vo tassa ramaá¹‡Ä«yadassanicchÄ• di, anubhÄ•

cetopasÄ• do __harito_. tatra ussavÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, assusedÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vo.

sadisadassanÄ• di vibhÄ• vo __sati_yÄ• , anubhÄ• vo bhamusamunnamanÄ• di.

paresamukkaá¹ƒsÄ• sahanatÄ• __issÄ• _. tassÄ• dujjanattagabbÄ• dayo vibhÄ• vo, dosa
anubhÄ• vo.

__visÄ• do_ khedo. vibhÄ• vo tassa Ä• raddhakÄ• riyÄ• siddhÄ• di, bÄ• dhayatÄ• pÄ• di a

__abahitthÄ• _ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tassÄ• vibhÄ• vo lajjÄ• di, anubhÄ• voâ€™ Ã±Ã±

__cintÄ• _ \Be 329/ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«hi, anubhÄ• vo mukulitanayanÄ• di.

__gabbo_ abhimÄ• no. vibhÄ• vossa issariyÄ• di, anubhÄ• vo avajÄ• nanÄ• di.

__apamÄ• ro_ gÄ• harukkhÄ• dÄ«hi {gÄ• harukkhapatanÄ• dÄ«hi (?) }, bhÅ«pÄ• tÄ• dayo

__amariso_ akkhamatÄ• . vibhÄ• vo assÄ• vamÄ• nanÄ• di, sirokampanatajjanÄ• dayo an

__mado_ pamÄ• dukkaá¹ƒso. tassa vibhÄ• vo pÄ• naá¹ƒ, calamÄ• naá¹…gavacogatihÄ• s

__mati_ kaá¹…khacchedo. upadesÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, mukhavikÄ• sÄ• di ettha anubhÄ• vo.

asamekkhitakÄ• ritÄ• __ummÄ• do_. tassa vibhÄ• vo sannipÄ• tagahaá¹‡Ä• di, aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
anubhÄ• vo.

__moho_ bhayÄ• dÄ«hi, anubhÄ• vo thambhakampÄ• di.

durÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi __biá¸·aá¹ƒ, _ adhomukhatÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

__maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ vibhÄ• vaanubhÄ• vehi supasiddhaá¹ƒ.

__capalatÄ• _ rÄ• gadosÄ• dÄ«hi, sacchandacaraá¹‡Ä• di anubhÄ• vo. __byÄ• dhi_ pÄ• k

ye vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±e idha niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittavuttivisesÄ• pi saá¹ƒvijjanti sukhumabhedÄ• ,
vuttesvantogadhÄ• honti. yathÄ• hi icchÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• sabbe kÄ• mÄ• ratiyaá¹ƒ antogad
kodhÄ• marisaissÄ• dÄ«svantogadhÄ• , dukkhasabhÄ• vÄ• sokasamabyÄ• dhigilÄ• ni vis
sukhasabhÄ• vÄ• hariseti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tesu \Be 330/ bhayÄ• tÄ• so aÃ±Ã±o, saá¹…
issÄ• , tathÄ• gilÄ• nito samo, niddÄ• ya suttaá¹ƒ, ussukÄ• capalatÄ• , tathÄ• mohÄ• pal
mantabbaá¹ƒ.

344__._ idÄ• ni te byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• ve sarÅ«pena dasseti __ ``nibbedoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ•
attanindÄ• saá¹…khato ca, takkasaá¹…kÄ• ca, __samadhitijaá¸·atÄ• _ parisamo santosala
ca, __dÄ«natuggÄ• lasattaá¹ƒ_ dÄ«nabhÄ• vadÄ• ruá¹‡abhÄ• vaalasabhÄ• vÄ• ca, __sutt
cittakkhobho ca, gilÄ• naparimadditabhÄ• vo ca, __ussukaharisasatissÄ• visÄ• dÄ• bahitth
ussÄ• hapitisatiissÄ• khedaÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹ƒvarÄ• ca, cintÄ• ca, __gabbo_ abhimÄ• no ca,
__amarisamadamatummÄ• damohÄ• _ akkhantipamÄ• dÄ• dhikkÄ• kaá¹…khacchedaumn
__niddÄ• vegÄ• _ niddÄ• ca, Ä• vegasaá¹…khÄ• to sambhamo ca, __sabiá¸·aá¹ƒ_ lajjÄ• s
__maraá¹‡asacapalÄ• byÄ• dhi_ maraá¹‡aÃ±ca cÄ• palyasahitÄ• byÄ• dhi ceti. __ete tetti
nÄ• ma honti. takko ca saá¹…kÄ• ceti ca, samo ca dhiti ca jaá¸·atÄ• ceti ca, dÄ«natÄ• ca
alasattaÃ±cÄ• ti ca, ussukaÃ±cahariso ca sati ca issÄ• ca visÄ• do ca abahitthÄ• ceti ca,
mati ca ummÄ• do ca moho ceti ca, niddÄ• ca Ä• vego ceti ca, saha biá¸·Ä• ya vattatÄ«ti c
cÄ• palyena vattatÄ«ti ca, sacapalo ca so byÄ• dhiceti ca, maraá¹‡aÃ±ca sacapalabyÄ• dhi
maraá¹‡asacapalÄ• byÄ• dhÄ«ti samÄ• hÄ• radvando. tasmÄ• ``sabiá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti pada

lokasabhÄ• vassa anekavidhattÄ• ekoyeva vÄ«raraso ussÄ• havatÄ• vÄ«rarasÄ• kÄ• ren
bhÄ«runÄ• bhayÄ• kÄ• rena assÄ• danÄ«yo hoti. \Be 331/ tasmÄ• ekekassa rasassa ime
vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbÄ• honti. evaá¹ƒ sati anekÄ• dhippÄ• yako loko tesu kiÃ±ci assÄ• deti. evaá
sabbajanassa kanto hoti. tassaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• mÄ• retumÄ• gacc
dassanamekameva taá¹…khaá¹‡e janÄ• dhippÄ• yato bhijjitvÄ• pakatibhÄ«rÅ«naá¹ƒ puris
yuddhalolassa ussÄ• hanassa ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ naá¹-ena hasanatthaá¹ƒ katavi
tÄ• disakiriyÄ• ca uttÄ• napakatikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«hÄ• sassa ca gambhÄ
byabhicÄ• rÄ«hÄ• sassa ca hetu bhaveyya. tasmÄ• bhÄ• ve vaá¹‡á¹‡entena kavinÄ• ocity
sakkaccamocityaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• bhÄ• vappakÄ• sakÄ• ni savibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vakavivacan
bhÄ• vÄ• vabodhakavibhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbattÄ• tehi tehi bhÄ• vehi saddhiá¹ƒ ev

tesu bhÄ• vesu attÄ• vamÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡o __nibbedo_. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ, hÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ {hÄ«
vÄ• uppajjati ce, dÄ• liddiyaá¹ƒ Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vo nÄ• ma, yogÄ«naá¹ƒ ce, tathÄ• va
ettha assupatanacintÄ• dikaá¹ƒ anubhÄ• vo nÄ• ma.

__vitakkassa_ sandeho uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vo nÄ• ma, sirokampÄ• dikaá¹ƒ anubhÄ• vo nÄ

__saá¹…kÄ• _ya viruddhappavatti uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vo, kampÄ• diko anubhÄ• vo. upari ``
Ä• lambaá¹‡uddÄ«panesu dvÄ«su yaá¹ƒ yujjati, taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

khedalakkhaá¹‡assa __samassa_ gamanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vo, sedÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

santosalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya __dhiti_yÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di vibhÄ• vo, bhogesu alolabhÄ• vÄ• di an

ayoggatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya \Be 332/ __jaá¸·atÄ• _ya iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanÄ
vivaá¹-anayanehi abhimukhavilokanatÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

cittassanittejalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya __dÄ«natÄ• _ya duggatatÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, malinavatthatÄ• di

dÄ• ruá¹‡atÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa __ugga_bhÄ• vassÄ• tisayÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, tajjan

__alasatta_ssa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparisamÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, vaá¹…kikabhÄ• vo anubhÄ• vo.

sayanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa __sutta_ssa niddÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, assÄ• dÄ• di anubhÄ• vo. ettha
seyyasukhapassasukhÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

cittakkhobhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa __tÄ• sassa_ gajjitÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, gajjitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhayaj
kampanÄ• anubhÄ• vo.

pÄ«á¸·Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tassa __gilÄ• na_ssa Ä• yÄ• sapipÄ• sÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, dubbaá¹‡á¹‡

anurÅ«pakÄ• lassa anolokanassa ussukkassa rammavatthudassanicchÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, turi

cetopasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡assa __harisa_ssa maá¹…galakÄ«á¸·Ä• di vibhÄ• vo, santosavacan

saraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya __sati_yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, bhamukkhepÄ

parasampattiasahanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya __issÄ• _ya dujjanabhÄ• vagabbÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, dos
anubhavo.

khedalakkhaá¹‡assa __visÄ• da_ssa Ä• raddhakÄ• riyÄ• siddhikÄ• riyabyÄ• pattiÄ• di vibh
anubhÄ• vo.

Ä• kÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya, \Be 333/ rasasabhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹
vibhÄ• vo, tadaÃ±Ã±akriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, adhomukhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• dehi bhÅ«mikhaá¹‡

__cintÄ• _ya iá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ« vibhÄ• vo, makulitanayanÄ• di adhokhittacakkhÄ

__gabba_ssa issariyÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, avajÄ• nanÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

__apamÄ• ra_ssa yakkhapÄ«á¸·Ä• di vibhÄ• vo, bhÅ«mipatanÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vo.

akkhamalakkhaá¹‡assa __amarisa_ssa avamÄ• nanÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, sirokampanatajjanÄ•

pamÄ• dÄ• dhikkalakkhaá¹‡assa __mada_ssa santosapÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vo, kampamÄ• na
anubhÄ• vo.

kaá¹…khÄ• cchedanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya __mati_yÄ• upadesÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, mukhasantosÄ•

anupaparikkhakÄ• ritÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa __ummÄ• da_ssa sannipÄ• tajjarayakkhÄ• di vibhÄ
anubhÄ• vo.

muyhanalakkhaá¹‡assa __moha_ssa adhikabhayÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, sabhÄ• vÄ• navabodhan

niddÄ• pagamasaá¹…khÄ• tassa __vibodha_ssa kÄ• lapariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• di Ä• lokasaraá¹‡Ä•
anubhÄ• vo.

manosampÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya __niddÄ• _ya kassaci acintanaakaraá¹‡Ä• di vibhÄ• vo

bhayÄ• gamanalakkhaá¹‡assa __Ä• vega_ssa paccatthikadassanÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, utrÄ• sa

lajjÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya \Be 334/ __biá¸·Ä• _ya durÄ• cÄ• rÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, adhomukhatÄ• di

__maraá¹‡a_ssa satthapahÄ• rarogÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, mukhavikÄ• rÄ• di anubhÄ• vo.

__cÄ• palla_ssa rÄ• gadosÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, attano sacchandacaraá¹‡Ä• di anubhÄ• vo.

__byÄ• dhi_yÄ• vÄ• tapittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ussadabhÄ• vÄ• di vibhÄ• vo, nitthunanÄ• di anub

imasmiá¹ƒ subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re adassitasukhumabhedÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi cittavuttivisesÄ•
sabbe bhedÄ• kÄ• maratiyaÃ±ca, dosapakÄ• rÄ• kodhaamarisaissÄ• dÄ«su ca, dukkhasa
sokasamabyÄ• dhigilÄ• navisÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su ca, pitiÄ• dayo harise ca antogadhÄ• ti veditab
saá¹…gahe satipi tÄ• sato bhayassa ca, saá¹…kÄ• ya amarissa ca, amarisato issÄ• ya ca,

niddÄ• ya suttassa ca, ussukkato capalatÄ• ya ca, mohato vakkhamÄ• napalayassa ca pÄ•
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ttikabhÄ• vaadhippÄ• ya

<345> __samÄ• hitattappabhavaá¹ƒ, sattaá¹ƒ tenoâ€™ papÄ• ditÄ• .

sÄ• ttikÄ• â€™ pyaâ€™ nubhÄ• vatte, visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• vÄ• bhavanti te_ ||

<345> sÄ• ttike vadati __ ``samÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __samÄ• hito_ ekaggatÄ• b
__attÄ• _ cittaá¹ƒ tato __pabhavaá¹ƒ_ uppannaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __tena_ s
nibbattitÄ• thambhÄ• dayo sÄ• ttikÄ• vuccante. te ca puna anubhÄ• vÄ• pi bhavanti
thambhÄ• dibhÄ• vasaá¹ƒsÅ«canasabhÄ• vavikÄ• rarÅ«pattÄ• . taÃ±ca ``cittavuttivisesattÄ
\Be 335/ tenÄ• ha __ ``anubhÄ• vattepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ satyapi te sÄ• ttikÄ• __visuá
bhavanti, vuttanayena cittabhavattavirÅ«pattÄ• tesanti.

345__._ idÄ• ni uddesakkamenÄ• dhigatakevalabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• ttikÄ• bhÄ• v
_iccÄ• dinÄ• . __samÄ• hitattappabhavaá¹ƒ_ ekaggatÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena katasamÄ•
nÄ• ma hoti. __tena_ lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• kÄ• rassa hetunÄ• thirabhÄ• vena __
thambhÄ• dayo sÄ• ttikÄ• nÄ• ma bhavanti. __te_ sÄ• ttikÄ• __anubhÄ• vattepi_
cittÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tathambhÄ• dipakÄ• sanasabhÄ• vavikÄ• rasarÅ«pattÄ• attano ar
__bhÄ• vÄ• bhavanti_ yathÄ• vutta ``cittavuttivisesÄ• tu, bhÄ• vayanti rase yatoâ€™â€™
hontÄ«ti. ime sÄ• ttikÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vavasena duvidhÄ• honti. samÄ• hito ca so attÄ•
ca, santo upasanto ca so attÄ• ceti ca, sattato bhavantÄ«ti ca, sattena uppÄ• ditÄ• ti ca, ar
bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. __apÄ«_ti anuggahatthe nipÄ• to.

sÄ• ttikabhÄ• vappabheda

<346> __thambho palayaromaÃ±cÄ• ,

tathÄ• sedassuvepathu.

vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vissaratÄ• ,

bhÄ• vÄ• â€™ á¹-á¹-heâ€™ te tu sÄ• ttikÄ• _ ||

<346> te dasseti __ ``thambhoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . ettha __thambho_ avissarakÄ• yac
assÄ• sapassÄ• samattÄ• vaseso suttÄ• vatthÄ• sabhÄ• vo niddÄ• pabhavo. subyattalakkh

346__._ idÄ• ni \Be 335/ sÄ• ttike dasseti __ ``thambhoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __thambho
avisarabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to ca __palayaromaÃ±cÄ• _ niddÄ• ya uppajjamÄ• naassÄ• sap
ca pasÄ• dÄ• disambhavo romuggamo ca __tathÄ• _ evaá¹ƒ __sedassuvepathu_ ca bhayÄ
santosÄ• dÄ«hi uppajjamÄ• naassu ca kampÄ• ca __vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ virÅ«patÄ• ca __
cÄ• ti ete aá¹-á¹-ha sÄ• ttikÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma honti. romÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±co uggamoti ca, pa
vepanaá¹ƒ kampanamiti ca, sedo ca assu ca vepathu cÄ• ti ca, virÅ«po vaá¹‡á¹‡o asseti ca
virÅ«po saro asseti ca, tassa bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<347> __yadÄ• ratyÄ• dayo bhÄ• vÄ• ,

á¹-hitisÄ«lÄ• na honti ce.

tadÄ• sabbepi te bhÄ• vÄ• ,

bhavanti byabhicÄ• rino_ ||

<347> na kevalaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• yeva byabhicÄ• rino, ratyÄ• dayopÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yadÄ• â€™â€
byabhicÄ• rino_ti yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambandhaá¹ƒ byabhicÄ• rino hontÄ«ti attho. sesa

347__._ idÄ• ni nibbedÄ• dayo viya ratihÄ• sÄ• dayopi kismiÃ±ci kÄ• le byabhicÄ• rinopi ho
``yadÄ• â€™â€™ _ iccÄ• dinÄ• . __ratyÄ• dayo_ ratihÄ• sÄ• dayo __bhÄ• vÄ• _ nava á¹-h
__á¹-hitisÄ«lÄ• na honti ce_ virodhÄ«hi tehi tehi bhÄ• vantarehi byavahitattÄ• sabhÄ• vato
na honti, tadÄ• __te bhÄ• vÄ• _ ratyÄ• dayo sabbepi byabhicÄ• rino bhavantÄ«ti. yathÄ• s
byabhicÄ• ritÄ• nurÅ«pavibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ yogÄ• nurÅ«pena byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ
hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«namiti ca, á¹-hiti sÄ«laá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ ratyÄ• dÄ«namiti ca viggaho.

<348> __vibhÄ• vo \Be 337/ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tesuâ€™ -

ppattiyuâ€™ ddÄ«pane tathÄ• .

yo siyÄ• bodhako tesa-

manubhÄ• voâ€™ yaâ€™ mÄ«rito_ ||

<348> idÄ• ni vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• ve dasseti __ ``vibhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __tesa
bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• , tathÄ• uddÄ«pane ca __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ Ä• lambaá¹‡auddÄ«p
nÄ• ma. tattha Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vo kantÄ• di, uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vo candÄ• di. tesaá¹ƒ _

vÄ• casiko ca byÄ• pÄ• ro siyÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ anubhÄ• vo Ä«rito.

348__._ idÄ• ni vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• ve dasseti __ ``vibhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __tes
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• ca tathÄ• __uddÄ«pane ca_ uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«pane ca __kÄ• r
Ä• lambaá¹‡auddÄ«panavasena duvidho hetu vibhÄ• vo nÄ• ma, __tesaá¹ƒ_ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bh
kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko __yo siyÄ• _ naá¹-akavÄ«naá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• ro atthi, ayaá¹ƒ anubhÄ• voti
vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti __vibhÄ• vo_. anubhÄ• veti bodhetÄ«ti __anubhÄ• vo_. ettha __vibhÄ• vo
naranÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vo, candarammadesÄ• di udd
hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«nampi duvidhavibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __anubhÄ• vo_ nÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sakavÄ• casikabyÄ• pÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• takavipayog
naá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ abhinayasaá¹…khÄ• to taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÄ• vasarÅ«panirÅ«pako ceti duvidho by

<349> __nekahetuá¹ƒ manovutti-visesaÃ±ca vibhÄ• vituá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• bandhane phuá¹-aá¹ƒ_ ||

<349> vibhÄ• vÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yameva \Be 339/ bhÄ• vavisesÄ• vabodho siyÄ• , aÃ±Ã
sÄ• ssulocanayugaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• taâ€™â€™ miti vutte sokÄ• Ä• nandÄ• rogÄ• ceti ko nÄ•
nicchituá¹ƒ, cittavuttivisesaÃ±ca bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kavi vaá¹‡á¹‡e
sÄ• majjiko vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ ko sakkotÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nekaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• d
manovuttivisesaÃ±ca bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __vibhÄ• vituá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ
sabhÄ• vanirÅ«pakapade phuá¹-aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• , vibhÄ• vÄ• dirÅ«pakeneva avuttan

349__._ ``devadattassa cakkhÅ«ni assupuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sokena santosena
assukÄ• raá¹‡akathanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ cittassa pavattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ratih
attano patÄ«tiyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vakathanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kavÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡eta
sabbhehi assÄ• danÄ«yÄ• natthÄ«ti á¹-hÄ• yÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anameva kÄ• tabban
``nekaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __nekahetuá¹ƒ_ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatyÄ• do
Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vÄ• dibahukÄ• raá¹‡avantaá¹ƒ __manovuttivisesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vaÃ±ca_ c
pavattivisesasaá¹…khÄ• tabhÄ• vaÃ±ca __vibhÄ• vituá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __vibhÄ• vÄ• nub
__bandhane_ rasabhÄ• vappakÄ• sane __phuá¹-aá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ
hontÄ«ti. na ekoti ca, so hetu asseti ca, manaso vuttÄ«ti ca, tÄ• ya visesoti ca, vibhÄ• vo ca
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<350> __savibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi, bhÄ• vÄ• te te yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• yathocityaá¹ƒ, lokarÅ«pÄ• nugÄ• minÄ• _ ||

<350> idÄ• ni te bhÄ• vÄ• lokasabhÄ• vÄ• natikkamena vibhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«y
_ccÄ• di. saha vibhÄ• vehi \Be 339/ savibhÄ• vÄ• , te ca te anubhÄ• vÄ• ca, tehi. __yathÄ•
sambandhÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• .

350__._ idÄ• ni vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• ve nissÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• te bhÄ• vÄ• lokasabhÄ
anusÄ• santo Ä• ha __ ``savibhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __lokarÅ«pÄ• nugÄ• minÄ• _ lo
bhÄ• vÄ• _ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dayo tayo __yathocityaá¹ƒ_ ocityÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ __savibhÄ
vibhÄ• vasahitehi anubhÄ• vehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi __yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ_ tehi tehi bhÄ• vehi sa
vibhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena anurÅ«pato __vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• _ vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbÄ• hontÄ«t
vattantÄ«ti ca, te ca te anubhÄ• vÄ• ceti ca, anatikkamma arahanti ca, anatikkamma ocitya
rÅ«paá¹ƒ sarÅ«pamiti ca, taá¹ƒ anugacchati sÄ«lenÄ• ti ca viggaho.

<351> __cittavutti visesattÄ• , mÄ• nasÄ• sÄ• ttikaâ€™ á¹…gato.

bahinissaá¹-asedÄ• di-anubhÄ• vehi vaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• _ ||

<351> sÄ• ttikÄ• kathaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``citteâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. cittassa
tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo, tasmÄ• __mÄ• nasÄ• _ manasi bhavÄ• sÄ• ttikÄ• __aá¹…gato_ sarÄ«ra
sedÄ• dÄ«hi anubhÄ• vehi vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• , na pana sedasalilameva bhÄ• voti adhippÄ•

351__._ evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena bhÄ• vavaá¹‡á¹‡anakkamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni visesen
Ä«disÄ• ti dasseti __ ``cittaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __cittavuttivisesattÄ• _ cittassa pavattiv
citte bhavÄ• sÄ• ttikÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __aá¹…gato_ sarÄ«rato __bahinissaá¹-asedÄ• dianubhÄ
anubhÄ• vehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi __vaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• _ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«yÄ• hontÄ«ti, \Be 340/ aá¹
visesanena visiá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tasedÄ• dÄ«nameva bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá
bhÄ• vÄ• dayo nÄ• ma na hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. cittassa vuttÄ«ti ca, sÄ• eva viseso yesaá
tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca, manasi bhavÄ• ti ca, sedo Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ kheá¸·Ä• dÄ«namiti ca, nissa
sedÄ• dayo ceti ca, te eva anubhÄ• vÄ• ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

rasaadhippÄ• ya

<352> __sÄ• majjikÄ• naâ€™ mÄ• nando, yo bandhatthÄ• nusÄ• rinaá¹ƒ.

rasÄ«yatÄ«ti taÃ±Ã±Å«hi, raso nÄ• mÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ mÄ«rito_ ||

<352> idÄ• ni ``rasassÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• dhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• rase niddisanto Ä• ha
_miccÄ• di. bandhassa attho, tadanussaranti manobhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• ti __bandhatthÄ• n
__sÄ• majjikÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi yo Ä• nando, ayaá¹ƒ lokamadhurÄ• diraso vi

nÄ• ma Ä«rito __taÃ±Ã±Å«hi_ rasaÃ±Ã±Å«hi. kathamityÄ• ha __ ``rasÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
kiÃ±ca? yathÄ• nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janasaá¹…khatamannaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• rase assÄ• di
santosaÃ±cÄ• dhigacchanti, tathÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bhinayabyaÃ±jite vÄ• caá¹…gasatthopete á¹-h
sumÄ• nasÄ• pekkhakÄ• , tasmÄ• ete nÄ• á¹-yÄ• tipi vuccanti.

352__._ idÄ• ni ``rasassÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• dhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hakkamena s
``sÄ• maâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __bandhatthÄ• nusÄ• rinaá¹ƒ_ bandhassa atthÄ• nurÅ«pa
pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ __sÄ• majjikÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ citte bhavo yo __Ä• nando_ santoso
madhurÄ• diraso viya assÄ• danÄ«yo hotÄ«ti atthayuttena ``rasÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
__taÃ±Ã±Å«hi_rasaÃ±Ã±Å«hi __Ä«rito_ kathitoti. \Be 341/ samajjÄ• yaá¹ƒ niyuttÄ• ti ca, ba
taá¹ƒ anussarantÄ«ti ca, taá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«ti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janehi ab
paribhuÃ±jantÄ• sattÄ• lavaá¹‡ambilÄ• dayo te te rase assÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ, santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• c
nÄ• nappakÄ• raabhinayehi pakÄ• sitavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya aá¹…gabhÅ«tehi anurÅ«pehi satth
issÄ• dirahitapaÃ±Ã±avantÄ• assÄ• denti, tasmÄ• ime á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹-Ä• bhina
sabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ santosasaá¹…khatarasassa hetuttÄ• ca naá¹-arasÄ• tipi vuccanti.

rasappabheda

<353> __savibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi,

sÄ• ttikÄ• byabhicÄ• rihi.

assÄ• diyattaâ€™ mÄ• nÄ«ya-

mÄ• no á¹-hÄ• yeva so raso_ ||

<353> á¹-hÄ• yÄ«nameva rasattÄ• pattimÄ• ha __ ``savibhÄ• veâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . __
raso á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• voyeva, nÄ• Ã±Ã±oti attho.

353__._ idÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• nameva rasasarÅ«passa pÄ• puá¹‡anatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ•
_iccÄ• dinÄ• . __so raso_ anantaraniddiá¹-á¹-ho __savibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi_ tesaá¹ƒ tesa
anurÅ«pehi vibhÄ• vasahitehi anubhÄ• vehi ca, __sÄ• ttikÄ• byabhicÄ• rihi_ pakÄ• setabba
anukÅ«lasÄ• ttikabhÄ• vabyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi __assÄ• diyattaá¹ƒ Ä•
sÄ• matthiyÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡iyamÄ• no __á¹-hÄ• yeva_ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo evÄ• ti kÄ• riyopa
saha bhÄ• vehi pavattantÄ«ti ca, savibhÄ• vÄ• ca te anubhÄ• vÄ• ceti \Be 342/ ca, sÄ• tti
ca, assÄ• diyassa bhÄ• voti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<354> __siá¹…gÄ• rahassakaruá¹‡Ä• , ruddavÄ«rabhayÄ• nakÄ• .

bÄ«bhacchabbhutasantÄ• ca, rasÄ• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«naâ€™ nukkamÄ• _ ||

<354> tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mavasena vibhÄ• gamÄ• ha __ ``siá¹…gÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ• . _
``ratihÄ• sÄ• ca soko cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ an
attho.

354__._ rasÄ• vatthÄ• sampattaratihÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ idÄ• ni ka
``siá¹…gÄ• raâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ_ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ ratihÄ
__anukkamÄ• _ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• __siá¹…gÄ• rahassakaruá¹‡Ä• _ siá¹…gÄ• ro hasso kar
__ruddavÄ«rabhayÄ• nakÄ• _ ruddo vÄ«ro bhayÄ• nako ca __bÄ«bhacchabbhutasantÄ• c
nava rasÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. siá¹…gÄ• raraso hassarasotiÄ• dinÄ• __rasa_saddo paccek
hasso ca karuá¹‡Ä• ceti ca viggaho. sesesupi liá¹…gasamÄ• sÄ• imeyeva. ime siá¹…gÄ•
anaÃ±Ã±attÄ• upari ratyÄ• divivaraá¹‡eyeva Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• .

<355> __dukkharÅ«peâ€™ yaâ€™ mÄ• nando,

kathaá¹ƒ nu karuá¹‡Ä• dike.

siyÄ• sotÅ«naâ€™ mÄ• nando,

soko vessantarassa hi_ ||

<355> sokÄ• dirÅ«pokaruá¹‡Ä• di kathaá¹ƒ raso siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dukkheâ€™â€™ _ccÄ•
puttadÄ• raviyogÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sokarÅ«po dukkhameva ahosi, sampati pana __sotÅ«naá¹ƒ
etthÄ• dhippÄ• yo.

355__._ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 343/ vuttaraso santosova, sokakodhÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡o karuá¹‡Ä• ru
nÄ• ma bhaveyyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• yamÄ• ha __ ``dukkharÅ«peâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __ayaâ
``sÄ• majjikÄ• namÄ• nandoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho __dukkharÅ«pe_ dukkhalak
karuá¹‡Ä• ruddÄ• dike visaye kathaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti ce, nesa doso __hi_ tatheva __vessan
__soko_ puttadÄ• ravirahato jÄ• tasoko __sotÅ«naá¹ƒ_ idÄ• ni suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ•
Ä• nandassa kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• kÄ• riyopacÄ• rena santoso nÄ• ma bhaveyyÄ• ti. vattuno sÄ•
karuá¹‡Ä• rasÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• pakÄ• siyamÄ• nassa sokÄ• dikassa dukkharÅ«pena
uppÄ• diyatevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. dukkhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo yassa karuá¹‡Ä• dinoti ca,
ruddÄ• dinoti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vaniddesa

ratiá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<356> __rammadesakalÄ• kÄ• la-vesÄ• dipaá¹-isevanÄ• .

yuvÄ• naâ€™ Ã±Ã±oÃ±Ã±arattÄ• naá¹ƒ, pamodorati ruccate_ ||

<356> siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dayo vibhÄ• gato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``rammeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tatth
_iccÄ• dinÄ• uddÄ«panavibhÄ• vÄ• dassitÄ• . __ ``yuvÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• Ä• lam
purisassa, puriso itthiyÄ• Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vo. __pamodo_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhiram

356__._ idÄ• ni siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• make teratyÄ• dike kamena niddisati __ ``rammaâ€™â
__rammadesakalÄ• kÄ• lavesÄ• dipaá¹-isevanÄ• _ ramaá¹‡Ä«yanirÄ• varaá¹‡asucipavittav
rammagÄ«tikÄ• dikalÄ• \Be 344/ ratijanakavasantÄ• dianurÅ«pakÄ• lo mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• d
manuÃ±Ã±aveso, __Ä• di_saddena niddiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• sitamihitÄ• diceti imesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ha
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimattamakatvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tena tenÄ• kÄ• rena punappunÄ• nubhavanena
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janasaá¹…kappavasenÄ• tirattÄ• naá¹ƒ __yuvÄ• na
__pamodo_ abhiramaá¹‡avasena santoso pÄ«ti __rati ruccate_ ruccanato ``ratÄ«â€™â€™
pakkhe rakÄ• ro sandhijo. deso ca kalÄ• ca kÄ• lo ca veso ceti ca, te Ä• dayo yesamiti ca,
pe ... vesÄ• dayo ceti ca, tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-i punappunaá¹ƒ sevanamiti ca, aÃ±Ã±o ca aÃ±Ã±o c
ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

<357> __yutyÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• te,

nibandhÄ• posayanti naá¹ƒ.

sopyÄ• â€™ yogavippayoga-

sambhogÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• tidhÄ• _ ||

<357> __ ``yutyÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. __te_ yathÄ• vuttÄ• __bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• yuty
Ä• lasiyauggatÄ• jigucchÄ• vajjitÄ• ye saá¹…kÄ• ussukkÄ• dayo bhÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒbyaÃ±jak
ayogÄ• dike siá¹…gÄ• re yathÄ• yathÄ• yuÃ±janti, tÄ• disiyÄ• va yuttiyÄ• nibandhÄ• __n
__so_yevamevaá¹ƒ posito siá¹…gÄ• ro nÄ• ma raso sampajjate. sopi tidhÄ• ti sambandho.
asaá¹…gatÄ• naá¹ƒ anurÄ• gena saá¹…gamamicchantÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• namasaá¹…ga
atisayaviruá¸·hapemÄ• namubhinnampi sileso __vippayogo_. balavakÄ• mÄ• vesavisesÄ• n
dassanÄ• disamaÃ±janaá¹ƒ __sambhogo_.

357__._ idÄ• ni \Be 345/ ratiyÄ• puá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hapayogaÃ±ca dasseti _
_iccÄ• dinÄ• . __te bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• _ niddiá¹-á¹-habyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vesu ratyÄ• nu
tappakÄ• sako anubhÄ• vo ceti ime dve __yutyÄ• _ hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya ayogavippayogasambh
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anukÅ«latthena ratiyÄ• viruddhattÄ• Ä• lasiyauggajigucc
saá¹…kÄ• ussukkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ratyÄ• nukÅ«labhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ __ni
ratiá¹ƒ __posayanti_ yathÄ• tappakÄ• sanena pÅ«renti sajjenti, evaá¹ƒ sajjito ratisiá¹…gÄ•
__sopi_ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena niddiá¹-á¹-hasiá¹…gÄ• rarasopi __ayogavippayogasambhogÄ• na
bhedena tidhÄ• bhavatÄ«ti. tattha __ayogo_ nÄ• ma pubbe aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…gamar
abhinavÄ• nurÄ• gabalena saá¹…gamaá¹ƒ patthentÄ• naá¹ƒ thÄ«pumÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…gan
saá¹…gamÄ• tisayena viruá¸·hapemÄ• naá¹ƒ thÄ«pumÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisileso.
balavakÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• visesavasena yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• minikÄ• mukÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
anubhÄ• vo ceti ca, ayogo ca vippayogo ca sambhogo ceti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

imamalaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ karontena Ä• cariyasaá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mipÄ• dena pana
paramamadhurasaddhammÄ• mataluddhasuddhasantÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tapodhanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±
lokiyesu tesu tesu vohÄ• resu asammohatthaá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dinavavidharasÄ• naá¹ƒ lak
tadanurÅ«palakkhiyapariggahe asati lakkhaá¹‡Ä• vabodhassa subyattÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttalak
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡akathanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ tassa tassa lakkhiyassa mukhamattaá¹ƒ dasseta
``rÄ• gÄ• natabbhutasarojamukhaá¹ƒ dharÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hasambho
hasÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ \Be 346/ rasÄ• bhÄ• sarÅ«passa bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ
anubhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• sassa ca Ã±Ä• tabbattÄ• siá¹…gÄ• rarasassa lakkhiyamevaá¹ƒ veditab

gÄ«tassarena upakaá¸• á¸• hiya nettarasmi-

bandhaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒva vivasaÃ±ca karaggahena.

yÄ• tÄ• disepi viniyojayi dukkare maá¹ƒ,

__serandatÄ«_ adhigatÄ• vidhinÄ• mayajjÄ• ti ||

__gÄ«tassarena_ hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ«tikÄ• ya piyattÄ• gÄ«tikÄ• dhaninÄ• __upakaá¸• á¸• h
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• __nettarasmibandhaá¹ƒ_ nettasaá¹…khÄ• tahatthÄ• cariyassa rajjunÄ•
hatthaggÄ• hena soá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡ena __vivasaÃ±ca_ apagataicchÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ paravas
iva __gÄ«tassarena_ attano lÄ«lopetagÄ«tikÄ• dhaninÄ• __upakaá¸• á¸• hiya_ attano sam
__nettarasmibandhaá¹ƒ_ attano nayanakantiyÄ• paá¹-ibandhaá¹ƒ __karaggahena_ hatthag
apagatadhitiá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ __maá¹ƒ yÄ• _ kantÄ• tÄ• disepi dukkare viniyojayi, __sÄ• i
nÄ• gamÄ• navikÄ• mayÄ• ajja __vidhinÄ• _ bhÄ• gyena __adhigatÄ• _ laddhÄ• ti.

ettha gÄ«tassaranettarasmikaraggahasaá¹…khatÄ• hi imÄ• hi padÄ• valÄ«hi uddÄ«panavi
ca, purisassa thÄ« ca Ä• lambaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ``sÄ• irandatÄ« mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
dassito. ``upakaá¸• á¸• hiya bandhaá¹ƒ vivasaâ€™â€™ nti imehi kÄ• mena uddÄ«pitaá¹-hÄ
dassitÄ• . ``tÄ• disepi dukkare viniyojayÄ«â€™â€™ ti imehi ussÄ• hÄ• dikÄ• ca ``vidhinÄ•
ti imehi harisÄ• dikÄ• ca byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dassitÄ• . ratiyÄ• viruddhe nibbedaÄ• la
byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• ve vajjetvÄ• vuttappakÄ• ravibhÄ• vÄ• dike pakÄ• santo ``gÄ«tassaren
ratippatÄ«tiyÄ• anurÅ«paá¹ƒ payuttÄ• kavippayogÄ• idha anubhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma honti. nÄ
abhinayo \Be 347/ anubhÄ• vo. rammadesarammakÄ• larammavesÄ• dayo tadabhÄ• ve ra
gamyÄ• bhavantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nugatalakkhiyapariggÄ• ho sabbattha kÄ• tabbo.
satibandhatthÄ• vabodhakÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• yapÄ«tiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡a
raso nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. uparipi evameva.

hassaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<358> __vikÄ• rÄ• katiÄ• dÄ«hi,

attanoâ€™ tha parassa vÄ• .

hÄ• so niddÄ• samÄ• lasya-

mucchÄ• dibyabhicÄ• ribhi.

paripose siyÄ• hasso,

bhiyyoâ€™ tthipabhutÄ«na so_ ||

<358> __ ``vikÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vikÄ• rÄ• kati_ desavayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viparÄ«to k
yesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• katyÄ• dinaccanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tehi vibhÄ• vehi __hÄ• so_ cetovikÄ• so, s
parassa sambandhÄ« vÄ• , tattha yo vibhÄ• vasÄ• matthiyÄ• yevÄ• bhibyattiá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, so a
vibhÄ• vadassanÄ• uppannÄ• pi purisassa gambhÄ«rattÄ• dinÄ• chÄ• dito samÄ• no puri
paraá¹-á¹-ho. so hÄ• so niddÄ• dÄ«hi byabhicÄ• rÄ«hiyeva, anubhÄ• vapakkhe __Ä• di_sa
gahitÄ• . paripose sati hasso nÄ• ma raso siyÄ• . so hasso bhiyyo itthipabhutÄ«naá¹ƒ siyÄ•
__pabhuti_saddena nÄ«capakatayo saá¹…gaá¹‡hanti.

358__._ idÄ• ni hassarasassa posanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vikÄ• raâ€™â€™ _id
desavayoliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 348/ viparÄ«tehi kesabandhagatiá¹-á¹-hitiÄ• dikehi, naccagÄ«
Ä• katisaá¹…khatehi hetubhÅ«tehi attano vÄ• atha parassa vÄ• sambandhÄ« so __hÄ• so
__niddÄ• samÄ• lasyamucchÄ• dibyabhicÄ• ribhi_ niddÄ• samaÄ• lasyamucchÄ• akkhipha

sutasambandhena teheva niddÄ• samÄ• lasyamucchÄ• saá¹…khatabyabhicÄ• rÄ«hi karaá
hasso nÄ• ma raso siyÄ• , __so_ hasso bhiyyo itthipabhutÄ«naá¹ƒ, nÄ«capakatÄ«naÃ±ca s
Ä• kati ceti ca, so Ä• di yesanti ca, niddÄ• ca samo ca Ä• lasyaÃ±ca mucchÄ• ceti ca, te Ä
akkhiphandanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anubhÄ• vÄ• nanti ca, te ca byabhicÄ• rino ceti ca, itthÄ« pabhu
nÄ«capakatÄ«nanti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

hassappabheda

<359> __sitamiha vikÄ• sinayanaá¹ƒ,

kiÃ±cÄ• â€™ lakkhiyadijantu taá¹ƒ hasitaá¹ƒ.

madhurassaraá¹ƒ vihasitaá¹ƒ,

saá¹ƒsasirokampamupahasitaá¹ƒ_ ||

<360> __apahasitaá¹ƒ saÃ±jalaâ€™ kkhi,

vikkhittaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhavatyaâ€™ tihasitaá¹ƒ.

dve dve hassÄ• kathitÄ• ceâ€™ saá¹ƒ,

jeá¹-á¹-he majjheâ€™ dhamepi ca kamaso_ ||

359-360__._ hasse bhedamÄ• ha __ ``sitaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __iha_ hasse vikÄ• sÄ
sitaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci Ä• lakkhiyÄ• __dijÄ• _ dantÄ• yassa taá¹ƒ hasitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ madhuro saro
vihasitaá¹ƒ. aá¹ƒsasirokampena saha vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ upahasitaá¹ƒ, saha __jalena_ assunÄ
\Be 349/ yassa taá¹ƒ apahasitaá¹ƒ. vikkhittÄ• ni ito tato pasÄ• ritÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• ni yassa taá
nÄ• ma. esaÃ±ca sitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ majjhe dve dve hassÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __kamaso
majjhe adhamepi ca kathitÄ• ti sambandho. purÄ• tanehÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

359-360__._ idÄ• ni hassabhedaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sitaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• dinÄ• . __iha_ imas
__vikÄ• sinayanaá¹ƒ_ vivaá¹-anayanaá¹ƒ sitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __kiÃ±ci Ä• lakkhiyadijaá¹ƒ tu_ ki
taá¹ƒ hasitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __madhurassaraá¹ƒ_ madhuranÄ• daá¹ƒ vihasitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __sa
aá¹ƒsasirokampasahitaá¹ƒ upahasitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __sajalakkhi_ assuvilocanasahitaá¹ƒ apah
__vikkhittaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pasÄ• raá¹‡avasena vikkhittahatthapÄ• dÄ• diavayava
bhavati. __esaá¹ƒ_ channaá¹ƒ __kamaso_ kamena dve dve jeá¹-á¹-he majjhe adhamepi vis
bhÄ• sitÄ• ti. vikÄ• sÄ«ni nayanÄ• ni asseti ca, kiÃ±ci Ä«sakaá¹ƒ Ä• lakkhiyÄ• dijÄ• yasse

asseti ca, aá¹ƒso ca siro ceti ca, aá¹ƒsasiraso kampoti ca, tena saha vattatÄ«ti ca, saha jale
akkhÄ«ni yasseti ca, anusvarÄ• gamo. vikkhittÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• ni yasseti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. sitah
vihasitaupahasitadvayaá¹ƒ majjhime, apahasitaatihasitadvayaá¹ƒ adhame vattate. evaá¹ƒ si
anurÅ«pavibhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• payuttÄ• ime rasÄ• â€™ vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti adhippÄ•

hassarasassa evamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

pÅ«jesi kaá¹‡á¹-hamaá¹‡inÄ• api yo pasanno,

dhamme purÄ• â€™ samadhuraá¹ƒ vidhuraá¹ƒ sa hantuá¹ƒ.

gopentiyÄ• pi vacanena thiyÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

bhattiá¹ƒ akÄ• si pharuse mayi nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• ti ||

yo \Be 350/ __purÄ• _ pubbe __dhamme_ tassa dhammakathane __pasanno kaá¹‡á¹-ham
anagghakaá¹‡á¹-hamaá¹‡inÄ• pi taá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi, __so_ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• __sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ atta
api thiyÄ• __vacanena_ itthiyÄ• vacanena __asamadhuraá¹ƒ_ tulyarahitaá¹ƒ __vidhuraá¹ƒ
__hantuá¹ƒ_ vinÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ __pharuse_ caá¹‡á¸• e mayi bhattiá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti. iha ekasm
nÄ• garÄ• jassa pasÄ• davadhavidhÄ• nÄ• diviparÄ«tappavatti Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vo, pa
pÅ«jitabhÄ• vo ca bodhisattassa atulyabhÄ• vo ca itthivacanassa sampaá¹-icchanabhÄ• vo
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• vo ca puá¹‡á¹‡akassa caá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vo ceti imehi sabbavacanehi uddÄ«
uddÄ«pitaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vasaá¹…khato hÄ• so vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyÄ• pakÄ• sito hÄ• sav
samÄ• lasiyasantosaassuvepathÄ• dikÄ• byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ttikÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca
tadanurÅ«pavibhÄ• vÄ• dipakÄ• sakÄ• yathÄ• vuttakavippayogÄ• anubhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma h
vattabbÄ• pi hasitaupahasitÄ• dve imÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

karuá¹‡Ä• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<361> __sokarÅ«po tu karuá¹‡o-

niá¹-á¹-hapattiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• sato.

tatthÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vÄ• rudita-

palayatthambhakÄ• dayo.

visÄ• dÄ• lasyamaraá¹‡a-

cintÄ• dÄ« byabhicÄ• rino_ ||

<361> __ ``sokeâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __aniá¹-á¹-hassa_ puttaviyogÄ• dino desanikkaá¸• á¸•
__iá¹-á¹-hassa_ dhammassa, dhanÄ• dino vÄ• nÄ• so ca tato vibhÄ• vabhÅ«tehi sampann
sokasabhÄ• vo tu karuá¹‡o raso nÄ• ma. tattha uttamÄ• naá¹ƒ soko puttaviyogÄ• dianiá¹-á¹
dhammÄ• diiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• sato ca jÄ• yate. nÄ«cÄ• naá¹ƒ tu desanikkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• dianiá¹-
dhanÄ• diiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• sato ca, paresaá¹ƒ dhanÄ• dinÄ• sato tu uttamasseva mahÄ• kÄ• ru
subodhaá¹ƒ. anubhÄ• vo panettha yathocityaá¹ƒ nirÅ«payitabbo.

361__._ idÄ• ni karuá¹‡Ä• rasaposanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sokaâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• .
__aniá¹-á¹-happattiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• sato_ puttaviyogÄ• dino, desacÄ• gÄ• dino vÄ• aniá¹-á¹-ha
dhanÄ• dino vÄ• __iá¹-á¹-hassa_ kantivatthuno vinÄ• so cÄ• ti imehi Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• v
uppanno __sokarÅ«po tu_ sokasabhÄ• vo pana __karuá¹‡o_ karuá¹‡Ä• raso nÄ• ma hoti. _
__ruditapalayatthambhakÄ• dayo_ rudito palayo thambhotiÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma b
sarÅ«po heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttova. visÄ• daÄ• lasyamaraá¹‡acintÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino tasmiá
bhavanti. iha puttaviyogÄ• dianiá¹-á¹-happattiyÄ• ca sÄ«ladhammÄ• diiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• sanena
uppajjati, desacÄ• gÄ• dianiá¹-á¹-happattiyÄ• ca dhanÄ• diiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• sanena ca nÄ«cÄ•
dhanÄ• divinÄ• sanena pana mahÄ• karuá¹‡ikattÄ• uttamasseva uppajjati. tasmiá¹ƒ visaye
nuppajjati. tasmÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ payogo kÄ• tabbo. sokassa rÅ«po sabhÄ• voti ca, aniá¹-
iá¹-á¹-hassa nÄ• soti ca, aniá¹-á¹-happatti ca iá¹-á¹-hanÄ• so ceti ca, ruditaÃ±ca palayo ca th
te Ä• di yesamiti ca, visÄ• do ca Ä• lasyaÃ±ca maraá¹‡aÃ±ca cintÄ• ceti ca, tÄ• Ä• di yesa
imassa karuá¹‡Ä• rasassa lakkhiyamevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hiteâ€™ kasatarÄ• japurakkhato \Be 352/ yo,

dhammena Ä• sanamalaá¹ƒkurute jinova.

so assavÄ• lamavalambiya dÄ• ni nÄ«to,

yakkhena lokatilako kurute kimekoti ||

yo __ekasatarÄ• japurakkhato_ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ ekasatena parivÄ• rito __jino iva_ buddho iva
madhuradhammakathanena __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ_ dhammÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒkurute_ sajjeti, __lo
tilakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«to __so_ vidhurapaá¹‡á¸• ito __yakkhena_ puá¹‡á¹‡akena Ä• kaá¸
assavÄ• laá¹ƒ avalambiya idÄ• ni eko kiá¹ƒ kuruteti. ihÄ• nÄ«toti dassitapiyavatthuviyogo so
Ä• lambaá¹‡avibhÄ• vo hoti. ``Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitekasatarÄ• jeâ€™â€™ ccÄ• dinÄ• sakalena
dassito, uddÄ«pitasokasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo ca visÄ• dÄ• lasyacintÄ• diko byal

ruditapalayathambhakÄ• dikÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ• dibodhakaanubhÄ• vÄ• ca vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiye

ruddaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<362> __kodho macchariyÄ• dÄ«hi, pose tÄ• samadÄ• dibhi.

nayanÄ• ruá¹‡atÄ• dÄ«hi, ruddo nÄ• ma raso bhave_ ||

<362> __ ``kodhoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di, subodhaá¹ƒ. ettha paá¹-hamena __Ä• di_saddena av
vibhÄ• vÄ• gahitÄ• , dutiyena uggasambhamÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino, tatiyena
bhÅ«kuá¹-ipuraá¹‡aoá¹-á¹-hanippÄ«á¸·anÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vÄ• .

362__._ idÄ• ni ruddarasassa posanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``kodhoâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• .
macchariyaavikkhepaupahÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• lambaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vibhÄ• vehi ca hetubhÅ«tehi
tÄ• samadauggatasambhamÄ• dÄ«hi byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vehi \Be 353/ __ca nayanÄ• ruá¹‡
nettarattasubhaá¹…gaoá¹-á¹-hapÄ«á¸·anÄ• dÄ«hi anubhÄ• vehi ca karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi pose
bhaveti. macchariyaá¹ƒ Ä• di yesanti ca, tÄ• so ca mado ceti ca, te Ä• di yesamiti ca, nayan
aruá¹‡Ä• ni cÄ• ti ca, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti ca, sÄ• Ä• di yesamiti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

ruddarasassa udÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

yakkhena bho adhigatosi manussabhakkhe,

nÄ• â€™ ssassa vÄ• laâ€™ mavalamba puraá¹ƒ avekkha.

verambhavÄ• tamukhacuá¹‡á¹‡itasabbagatto,

macco kathaá¹ƒ punapi passati jÄ«valokanti ||

bho manussabhakkhena yakkhena __adhigatosi_ gahito asi, assassa __vÄ• lamavalamba_
idÄ• neva __puraá¹ƒ avekkha_ tuyhaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ olokehi, tatheva hi __verambhavÄ• tam
verambhavÄ• tassa abhimukhicuá¹‡á¹‡itasakalasarÄ«ro __macco_ manusso __jÄ«valokaá
kathaá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti. iha macchariyÄ• divibhÄ• vÄ• ca kodhÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• to á¹-hÄ• yÄ«b
dÄ«pitÄ• honti, aparaddhena tÄ• samadauggatÄ• dibyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ•
nayanÄ• ruá¹‡atÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vÄ• sÅ«citÄ• honti.

vÄ«raá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<363> __patÄ• pavikkamÄ• dÄ«hu-ssÄ• ho viroti saÃ±Ã±ito.

raá¹‡adÄ• nadayÄ• yogÄ• , vÄ«roâ€™ yaá¹ƒ tividho bhave.

tevÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vÄ• dhitima-tyÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino_ ||

<363> __ ``patÄ• piâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __patÄ• po_ sattusantÄ• pakÄ• rÄ« tejo, __vikkam
te Ä• dayo yesaá¹ƒ balÄ• vikkhepÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 354/ paá¹-ipuggalagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• v
__ussÄ• ho_ rasattamÄ• panno vÄ«ro rasoti saÃ±Ã±ito, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ«ro raá¹‡adÄ• nadayÄ• y
yuddhavÄ«ro dÄ• navÄ«ro dayÄ• vÄ«roti, __te_ yuddhakaraá¹‡Ä• dayo eva tattha anubhÄ•
dhitimatiuggatÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino bhavantÄ«ti.

363__._ idÄ• ni vÄ«rarasabhedaá¹ƒ, posanakkamaÃ±ca dasseti __ ``patÄ• paâ€™â€™ _ic
__patÄ• pavikkamÄ• dÄ«hi_ aÃ±Ã±arÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ajatejasaá¹…khatapatÄ• po, tes
paramaá¹‡á¸• alakkamanasaá¹…khÄ• tavikkamo phalabhedo cetiÄ• dÄ«hi uppanno ussÄ•
__saÃ±Ã±ito_ kavÄ«hi Ã±Ä• to, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ«raraso __raá¹‡adÄ• nadayÄ• yogÄ• _ yuddhacÄ
tividho bhave. __te eva_ raá¹‡adÄ• nadayÄ• eva imÄ• anubhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma honti. __dhit
dhitimatiuggatagabbÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino bhÄ• vÄ• hontÄ«ti. yuddhavÄ«radÄ• navÄ«rad
tividho hoti. patÄ• po ca vikkamo ceti ca, te Ä• di yesamiti ca, raá¹‡o ca dÄ• naÃ±ca dayÄ•
ca, tayo vidhÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• assÄ• ti ca, dhiti ca mati ceti ca, tÄ• Ä• di yesamiti ca vÄ• kyaá

vÄ«rarasassa udÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• kuveraá¹ƒ sumahati-

mapi ceâ€™ kovakumbhaá¹‡á¸• asenaá¹ƒ,

uttÄ• setvÄ• gahetvÄ• maá¹‡iratanavaraá¹ƒ

lakkhamÄ• dhÄ• ya jÅ«te.

jetvÄ• korabyarÄ• jaá¹ƒ sacivaratana-

muddhacca raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satamhÄ• ,

etthÄ• netvÄ• â€™ diyissaá¹ƒ suyuvatiratanaá¹ƒ

ko mameâ€™ tthaâ€™ tthi bhÄ• roti ||

__kuveraá¹ƒ_ \Be 355/ vessavaá¹‡amahÄ• rÄ• jaá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ bodhetvÄ• __s
kumbhaá¹‡á¸• asenaá¹ƒ_ atimahantiá¹ƒ kumbhaá¹‡á¸• asenaá¹ƒ ekova __uttÄ• setvÄ• _ bh
maá¹‡iratanavaraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __jÅ«te_ akkhakÄ«á¸·Ä• yaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹ƒ __Ä• dhÄ• ya_ á
jetvÄ• __raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satamhÄ• _ rÄ• jasambandhinÄ• satena __sacivaratanaá¹ƒ_ amacc
uddharitvÄ• etthÄ• netvÄ• __suyuvatiratanaá¹ƒ_ sobhanaitthiratanaá¹ƒ __Ä• diyissaá¹ƒ_ g
yathÄ• vuttesu mama ko bhÄ• ro atthÄ«ti. ettha ``ko mametthatthi bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ
á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo pakÄ• sito. etassa uppattiuddÄ«panesu kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tassa itthiratana
Ä• dÄ• nakhyÄ• tanÄ• garÄ• jagatapatÄ• pavikkamÄ• divibhÄ• vo ca,
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒrÅ«pappakÄ• sakakavivacanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nubhÄ• vo ca ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â
vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyena paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yÄ• honti. ``sumahatimapi kumbhaá¹‡á¸• asenaá¹ƒ
satamhÄ• sacivaratanamuddhaccÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca imehi dhitiuggatagabbÄ• dayo ca, ``viÃ
ca, ``uttÄ• setvÄ• korabyarÄ• jaâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``etthÄ• netvÄ• iccÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti ca
byabhicÄ• rino bhÄ• vÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ• honti. imehi vibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vabyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. iminÄ• yeva nayena dÄ• navÄ«rÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• .

bhayaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<364> __vikÄ• risanasattÄ• di-

bhayukkaá¹ƒso bhayÄ• nako.

sedÄ• dayoâ€™ nubhÄ• veâ€™ ttha,

tÄ• sÄ• dÄ« byabhicÄ• rino_ ||

<364> __ ``vikÄ• riâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __vikÄ• ri_ asabhÄ• vappavatto viruddho __sano_ s
yesaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• raÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 357/ itthinÄ«cappakatisambhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ, vi
vÄ• uttamÄ• naá¹ƒ, tehi jÄ• tassa bhayassa, kittimassa vÄ• ukkaá¹ƒso bhayÄ• nako nÄ• m
sedakampanapÄ• dacalanÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino.

364__._ idÄ• ni bhayÄ• nakarasassa posanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vikÄ• riâ€™â€™ _ccÄ•
__vikÄ• risanasattÄ• dibhayukkaá¹ƒso_ pakativirahena vikÄ• ravantehi viruddhehi asanisad
rakkhasÄ• disattehi vÄ• vibhÄ• vehi hetubhÅ«tehi saÃ±jÄ• to sÄ• bhÄ• viko, kittimo vÄ• bh
bhayÄ• nakaraso nÄ• ma hoti. __ettha_ bhayÄ• nakarasavisaye __sedÄ• dayo_ dÄ• hasar
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikappayogasaá¹…khatÄ• anubhÄ• vÄ• honti. __tÄ• sÄ• dÄ« byabhicÄ• rin
byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• hontÄ«ti. sano ca satto ceti ca, vikÄ• ro etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ca, vikÄ•
ceti ca, te Ä• dayo yesaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• raÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«namiti ca, tehi jÄ• taá¹ƒ bhayamiti ca,

ukkaá¹ƒsoti ca, sedo Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ kampanÄ• dÄ«namiti ca, tÄ• so Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ
itthinÄ«cappakatikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayahetu vikÄ• risanasattÄ• di, uttamÄ• naá¹ƒ guruÄ• di.

ettha lakkhiyamevaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisatthapatanena paripphurantÄ«,

kumbhaá¹‡á¸• arakkhasacamÅ« gamitÄ• samantÄ• .

Ä• cakkavÄ• á¸·anagaâ€™ massagataá¹ƒ purÄ«va,

bhoto muhuá¹ƒ muhuâ€™ mapassi sa puá¹‡á¹‡akoâ€™ hanti ||

__diá¹-á¹-hisatthapatanena_ diá¹-á¹-hisallasampÄ• tanena __paripphurantÄ«_ kampamÄ• r
parisamantato __Ä• cakkavÄ• á¸·anagaá¹ƒ_ cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatÄ• vadhi __gamitÄ• _ pal
__kumbhaá¹‡á¸• arakkhasacamÅ«_ kumbhaá¹‡á¸• arakkhasÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 357/ senÄ• yaá¹
nisinnakaá¹ƒ __bhoto_ bhavataá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ __purÄ« iva_ puriyÄ• dassanamiva __mu
khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e apassittha, __so_ ahaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡ako nÄ• ma yakkhoti. ettha ``diá¹-á¹-his
ti diá¹-á¹-hisatthÄ• ropanena ca ``sa puá¹‡á¹‡ako ahaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• ca bhayajananas
hetubhÅ«taviruddhasattasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ``muhuá¹ƒ muhuâ€™
rasÄ• vatthasampattabhayukkaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khato á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vito, ``kumbha
samantÄ• Ä• cakkavÄ• á¸·anagaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ• sasaá¹…kÄ• dikÄ• byabhicÄ• rino bhÄ•
ti sedakampÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vÄ• dassitÄ• honti.

jigucchÄ• á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<365> __jigucchÄ• rudhirÄ• dÄ«hi,

pÅ«tyÄ• dÄ«hi virÄ• gato.

bÄ«bhaccho khobhanuâ€™ bbegÄ«,

kamena karuá¹‡Ä• yuto.

nÄ• sÄ• vikunanÄ• dÄ«hi,

saá¹…kÄ• dÄ«hiâ€™ ssa posanaá¹ƒ_ ||

<365> __ ``jigucchÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. rudhirantÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«tikimiÄ• dÄ«hi virÄ• gato c
garahÄ• kamena khobhano ubbegÄ« karuá¹‡Ä• yuto ca bÄ«bhaccho bhavati, nÄ• sÄ• viku
anubhÄ• vehi, saá¹…kÄ• vegÄ• dÄ«hi byabhicÄ• rÄ«hi ca assa posanaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti.

365__._ idÄ• ni bÄ«bhaccharasassa posanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``jigucchÄ• â€™â€™ _icc
rattantaguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ca, __pÅ«tyÄ• dÄ«hi_ pÅ«tikimiÄ• dÄ«hi ca, __virÄ• gato_ virattabh
vibhÄ• vehi hetubhÅ«tehi uppajjamÄ• nÄ• jigucchÄ• __kamena_ rudhirÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• __khobhano_ \Be 358/ anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no asamÄ• hito __ubbegÄ«_ ubb
sokarÅ«pena sahito cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ bÄ«bhaccho raso nÄ• ma hoti. __nÄ• sÄ• vikunanÄ• dÄ«
nÄ• sasaá¹…kocanamukhapidahanÄ• dÄ«hi anubhÄ• vehi ca __saá¹…kÄ• dÄ«hi_ ca saá¹.
byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vehi ca karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi __assa_ bÄ«bhaccharasassa posanaá¹ƒ hot
padesu, khobhanÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su ca gamyamÄ• nattÄ• avuttopi __ca_saddo yojetabbo, tas
yuttova bÄ«bhaccharaso nÄ• mÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. rudhiraá¹ƒ Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ antÄ• dÄ«nam
kimiÄ• dÄ«namiti ca, ubbego assa bÄ«bhacchassa atthÄ«ti ca, karuá¹‡ena Ä• yutoti ca, nÄ
saá¹…kocanamiti ca, taá¹ƒ Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ mukhacchÄ• danÄ• dÄ«namiti ca, saá¹…kÄ• Ä•
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

imassa bÄ«bhacchassodÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

yakkhÄ• maccakaraá¹…kakaá¹…kanadharÄ• ye nimmitÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡ake-

nuâ€™ ttaá¹ƒsÄ«katapÄ• á¹‡ipallavadharÄ• hÄ• rÄ«katantoragÄ• .

littÄ• lohitakuá¹…kumehi vidhureneâ€™ te pivantÄ• vasÄ• -

majjaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakapÄ• lapÄ• tihi pure dhuttÄ• viyoâ€™ pekkhitÄ• ti ||

__puá¹‡á¹‡akena_ yakkhena nimmitÄ• __maccakaraá¹…kakaá¹…kanadharÄ• _
manussaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• takarabhÅ«sanadhÄ• rino __uttaá¹ƒsÄ«katapÄ• á¹‡ipallavadha
matthakamÄ• likatahatthatalasaá¹…khatapallavadhÄ• rino __hÄ• rÄ«katantoragÄ• _
muttÄ• hÄ• rÄ«katamanussantasaá¹…khÄ• tauragasampayuttÄ• __lohitakuá¹…kumehi_ ru
littÄ• __sÄ«sakapÄ• lapÄ• tihi_ sÄ«sakapÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• tehi sarÄ• vehi __vasÄ• majjaá
__pure_ abhimukhe pivantÄ• ye yakkhÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, ete yakkhÄ• __vidhurena_ paá¹‡á¸• ite
surÄ• dhuttÄ• viya upekkhitÄ• hontÄ«ti. iha ``littÄ• lohitakuá¹…kumehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca
``uttaá¹ƒsÄ«katapÄ• á¹‡ipallavadharÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca \Be 359/ ``hÄ• rÄ«katantoragÄ• â€™
cittakkhobhakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to rudhirÄ• divibhÄ• vo ca, ``maccakaraá¹…kakaá¹…kanaroâ€
``sÄ«sakapÄ• lapÄ• tihi vasÄ• majjaá¹ƒ pivantÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca imehi ubbegavantasabhÄ•
pÅ«tyÄ• divibhÄ• vo ca pakÄ• sito. karuá¹‡Ä• yutasabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tavirajjana

nÄ• sÄ• vikunanÄ• dianubhÄ• vo ca saá¹…kÄ• vegÄ• dibyabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vo ca bÄ«bhac
ime sabbe vÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyena gammÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

vimhayaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<366> __atilokapadatthehi,

vimhayoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ rasoâ€™ bbhuto.

tassÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vÄ• sedassu-

sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ• dayo siyuá¹ƒ.

tÄ• sÄ• vegadhitippaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

honteâ€™ ttha byabhicÄ• rino_ ||

<366> __ ``atiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. __atilokehi_ lokÄ• tivuttÄ«hi mÄ• yÄ• dibbagehÄ• rÄ• mA
ayaá¹ƒ __vimhayo_ cittavikÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• to á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo abbhuto raso nÄ• ma. se
tassa anubhÄ• vÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• sÄ• dayo byabhicÄ• rino hontÄ«ti.

366__._ idÄ• ni vimhayarasassa posanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``atiâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• dinÄ• . _
lokaá¹-á¹-hitimatikkamma pavattehi mÄ• yÄ• dibbabhavanaÄ• rÄ• mavimÄ• nÄ• dipadatthe
ayaá¹ƒ __vimhayo_ cittabyÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• to á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo __abbhuto raso_ abbh
sedassusÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ• dayo __tassa_ abbhutarasassa anubhÄ• vÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• sÄ• veg
abbhutarasavisaye byabhicÄ• rino bhÄ• vÄ• hontÄ«ti. atikkantÄ• lokamiti ca, te ca te pada
sÄ• dhuiti vÄ• doti ca, sedo ca assu ca sÄ• dhuvÄ• do ceti ca, te Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ romaÃ±cÄ•
Ä• vego ca dhiti ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ceti ca vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

imassa abbhutarasassodÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

sa puá¹‡á¹‡akenÄ• â€™ haá¹-anekabhiá¹ƒsane-

svaâ€™ ho naá¹-eneva suniccaloâ€™ calÄ• .

nipÄ• tito tena avaá¹ƒsiropataá¹ƒ,

asantasaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mini diá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ti ||

__so_ vidhurapaá¹‡á¸• ito __puá¹‡á¹‡akena_ yakkhena __naá¹-ena_ iva anekavikÄ• radas
__Ä• haá¹-anekabhiá¹ƒsanesu_ bhayattamÄ• nÄ«tÄ• nekavidhabhiá¹ƒsanesu vattamÄ• nes
puá¹‡á¹‡akena __acalÄ• _ saá¹-á¹-hiyojanubbedhakÄ• á¸·Ä• giripabbatamatthakato nipÄ• t
adhosÄ«saá¹ƒ patanto __asantasaá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒ appatiá¹-á¹-hepi anuttasanto __taá¹ƒ_ pabba
diá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• __mini_ pamÄ• á¹‡amakÄ• si, __aho_ acchariyanti. ettha bhayahetu
tattha parijÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• vassa ca lokasabhÄ• vattÄ• tamatikkamma bhayakaraá¹‡e asan
pabbataminanassa ca pavattabhÄ• vakathanena lokÄ• tikkantapadatthasaá¹…khÄ• to vibhÄ
diá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pakÄ• sito. ``ahoâ€™â€™ ti vacanena, tassa sÄ
sÄ• dhuvÄ• dasedaassuÄ• dayo anubhÄ• vÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ• . tÄ• saÄ• vegadhiticcÄ• dibyal
vimhayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo ca samuditavÄ• kyasÄ• matthiyena jotito.

samaá¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• va

<367> __á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo \Be 361/ samo mettÄ• -

dayÄ• modÄ• disambhavo.

bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi taduâ€™ kkaá¹ƒso,

santo santanisevito_ ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mipÄ• daviracite

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

rasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma paÃ±camo paricchedo.

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro samatto.

<367> __ ``á¹-hÄ• yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. mettÄ• disambhavo __samo_ upasamasaá¹…khÄ•
tadanurÅ«pehi bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi tassa ukkaá¹ƒso yassa, so santo nÄ• ma raso bhavat

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re mahÄ• sÄ• minÄ• mikÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ

rasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho paÃ±camo paricchedo.

367__._ idÄ• ni santarasassa posanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``á¹-hÄ• yiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dinÄ•

__mettÄ• dayÄ• modÄ• disambhavo_ mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tiÄ• divibhÄ• vehi sambhÅ«to
á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma hoti, __bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi_ byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi karaá¹‡
anurÅ«pehi byabhicÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vehi __tadukkaá¹ƒso_ tassa á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• v
__santanisevito_ sÄ• dhÅ«hi sevito __santo_ santaraso nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. mettÄ• ca dayÄ•
yesamiti ca, tehi sambhavo yasseti ca, tassa ukkaá¹ƒso assa santasseti ca, sataá¹ƒ nisevito

assa \Be 352/ santarasassodÄ• haraá¹‡amevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ---

entesu kesarikarÄ«svaâ€™ pi veá¹-hayante,

nÄ• ge nagaá¹ƒ madagaje viya veá¸·ugumbaá¹ƒ.

yakkhe vicÄ• layati nocali Ä«sakampi,

santiá¹ƒ gatova vidhuro madhurÄ• pi bhÄ• voti ||

__kesarikarÄ«su_ sÄ«hahatthÄ«su __entesu api_ bhiá¹ƒsanÄ• kÄ• rena samÄ«pamÄ• gac
veá¹-hayantepi_ nÄ• gesu sarÄ«raá¹ƒ veá¹-hayantesupi. jÄ• tyÄ• pekkhÄ• yekavacanaá¹ƒ,
viya vicÄ• layati_ madagaá¸·itahatthimhi cÄ• lente iva __yakkhe_ puá¹‡á¹‡ake __nagaá¹ƒ_
__vicÄ• layatipi_ anekappakÄ• re cÄ• lentepi __vidhuro_ paá¹‡á¸• ito __santiá¹ƒ gatova_ ni
Ä• lambaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena sampatto viya phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• panno iva atha vÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nasaá¹…khatanirodhasamÄ• pattisamÄ• panno viya __Ä«sakamp
api_ madhurasabhÄ• vatopi no cali, nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pagevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ettha
dhÄ• vanarodanakampanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«namÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ
pabbatakampanantiÄ• dÄ«su vattamÄ• nesupi nibbikÄ• rattena santiá¹ƒ gatoti iminÄ• santa
uddese dassito navamo á¹-hÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vo dassito hoti, etassa uppattiuddÄ«panÄ• naá¹ƒ k
mettÄ• dayÄ• modÄ• divibhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• matthiyÄ• dassitÄ• hontÄ«ti. dhitimatisatiÄ• dayo
ca tÄ• disÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ca ``entesu veá¹-hayante vicÄ• layatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• , sakala
pakÄ• sitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

iti subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ranissaye

rasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho nÄ• ma paÃ±camo paricchedo.

subodhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

A SUMMARY OF THE 152 SUTTAS OF THE MAJJHIMA NIKAYA

This summary is from "MAJJHIMA NIKAYA: THE MIDDLE LENGTH SAYINGS", edited by Bhiikhu Bodhi.

This new translation of the entire Majjhima Nikaya--one of the most important collections of suttas in the Pali Canon--is based on the posthumous manuscripts of Bhikkhu Nanamoli, and will be published jointly by Wisdom Publications and the Barre Center for Buddhist Studies in Fall, 1994.

For further information about this project, contact the Barre Center for Buddhist Studies.

PART ONE: THE ROOT FIFTY DISCOURSES

1. Mulapariyaya Sutta: The Root of All Things. The Buddha analyses the cognitive processes of four types of individuals--the untaught ordinary person, the discipline in higher training, the arahant, and the Tathagata. This is one of the deepest and most difficult suttas in the Pali Canon, and it is therefore suggested that the earnest student read it only in a cursory manner on a first reading of the Majjhima Nikaya, returning to it for an in-depth study after completing the entire collection.

2. Sabbasava Sutta: All the Taints. The Buddha teaches the bhikkhus seven methods for restraining and abandoning the taints, the fundamental defilements that maintain bondage to the round of birth and death.

3. Dhammadayada Sutta: Heirs in the Dhamma. The Buddha enjoins the bhikkhus to be heirs in Dhamma, not heirs in material things. The venerable Sariputta then continues on the same theme by explaining how disciples should train themselves to become the Buddha's heirs in Dhamma.

4. Bhayabherava Sutta: Fear and Dread. The Buddha describes to a brahmin the qualities required of a monk who wishes to live alone in the forest. He then relates an account of his own attempts to conquer fear when striving for enlightenment.

5. Anangana Sutta: Without Blemishes. The venerable Sariputta gives a discourse to the bhikkhus on the meaning of blemishes, explaining that a bhikkhu becomes blemished when he falls under the sway of evil wishes.

6. Akankheyya Sutta: If a Bhikkhu Should Wish. The Buddha begins by stressing the importance of virtue as the foundation for a bhikkhu's training, and he then goes on to enumerate the benefits which a bhikkhu can reap by properly fulfilling the training.

7. Vatthupama Sutta: The Simile of the Cloth. With a simple simile the Buddha illustrates the difference between a defiled mind and a pure mind.

8. Sallekha Sutta: Effacement. The Buddha rejects the view that the mere attainment of the meditative absorptions is effacement and explains how effacement is properly practised in his teaching.

9. Sammaditthi Sutta: Right View. A long and important discourse by the venerable Sariputta, with separate sections on the wholesome and the unwholesome, nutriment, the Four Noble Truths, the twelve factors of dependent origination, and the taints.

10. Satipatthana Sutta: The Foundations of Mindfulness. This is one of the fullest and most important suttas by the Buddha dealing with meditation, with particular emphasis on the development of insight. The Buddha begins by declaring the four foundations of mindfulness to be the

direct path for the realisation of Nibbana, then gives detailed instructions on the four foundations: the contemplation of the body, feelings, mind and mind-objects.

11. Culasihanada Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Lion's Roar. The Buddha declares that only in his Dispensation can the four grades of noble individuals be found, explaining how his teaching can be distinguished from other creeds through its unique rejection of all doctrines of self.

12. Mahasihanada Sutta: The Great Discourse on the Lion's Roar. The Buddha expounds the ten powers of a Tathagata, his four kinds of intrepidity, and other superior qualities which entitle him to "roar his lion's roar in the assemblies."

13. Mahadukkhakkhandha Sutta: The Greater Discourse on the Mass of Suffering. The Buddha explains the full understanding of sensual pleasures, material form and feelings; there is a long section on the dangers in sensual pleasures.

14. Culadukkhakkhandha Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Mass of Suffering. A variation on the preceding, ending in a discussion with Jain ascetics on the nature of pleasure and pain.

15. Anumana Sutta: Inference. The venerable Maha Moggallana enumerates the qualities which make a bhikkhu difficult to correct and teaches how one should examine oneself to remove the defects in one's character.

16. Cetokhila Sutta: The Wilderness in the Heart. The Buddha explains to the bhikkhus the five "wildernesses in the heart" and the five "shackles in the heart."

17. Vanapattha Sutta: Jungle Thickets. A discourse on the conditions under which a meditative monk should remain living in a jungle thicket and the conditions under which he should go elsewhere.

18. Madhupindika Sutta: The Honey Ball. The Buddha utters a deep but enigmatic statement about "the source through which perceptions and notions tinged by mental proliferation beset a man." This statement is elucidated by the venerable Maha Kaccana, whose explanation is praised by the Buddha.

19. Dvedhavitakka Sutta: Two Kinds of Thought. With reference to his own struggle for enlightenment, the Buddha explains the way to overcome unwholesome thoughts and replace them by wholesome thoughts.

20. Vitakkasanthana Sutta: The Removal of Distracting Thoughts. The Buddha teaches five methods for dealing with the unwholesome thoughts that may arise in the course of meditation.

21. Kakacupama Sutta: The Simile of the Saw. A discourse on the need to maintain patience when addressed with disagreeable words.

22. Alagaddupama Sutta: The Simile of the Snake. A bhikkhu named Arittha gives rise to a pernicious view that conduct prohibited by the Buddha is not really an obstruction. The Buddha reprimands him and with a series of memorable similes stresses the dangers in misapplying and misrepresenting the Dhamma. The sutta culminates in one of the most impressive disquisitions on non-self found in the Canon.

23. Vammika Sutta: The Ant-hill. A deity presents a monk with an obscure riddle, which is unravelled for him by the Buddha.

24. Rathavinita Sutta: The Relay Chariots. The venerable Punna Mantaniputta explains to Sariputta that the goal of the holy life, final Nibbana, is to be reached by way of the seven stages of purification.

25. Nivapa Sutta: The Bait. The Buddha uses the analogy of deer trappers to make known to the bhikkhus the obstacles that confront them in their effort to escape from Mara's control.

26. Ariyapariyesana Sutta: The Noble Search. The Buddha gives the bhikkhus a long account of his own quest for enlightenment from the time of his life in the palace up to his transmission of the Dhamma to his first five disciples.

27. Culahatthipadopama Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Simile of the Elephant's Footprint. Using the analogy of a woodsman tracking down a big bull elephant, the Buddha explains how a disciple arrives at complete certainty of the truth of his teaching. The sutta presents a full account of the step-by-step training of the Buddhist monk.

28. Mahahatthipadopama Sutta: The Greater Discourse on the Simile of the Elephant's Footprint. The venerable Sariputta begins with a statement of the Four Noble Truths, which he then expounds by way of the contemplation of the four elements and the dependent origination of the five aggregates.

29. Mahasaropama Sutta: The Greater Discourse on the Simile of the Heartwood.
30. Culasaropama Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Simile of the Heartwood.

These two discourses emphasise that the proper goal of the holy life is the unshakeable deliverance of the mind,

to which all other benefits are subsidiary.

31. Culagosinga Sutta: The Shorter Discourse in Gosinga The Buddha meets three bhikkhus who are living in concord, "blending like milk and water," and inquires how they succeed in living together so harmoniously.

32. Mahagosinga Sutta: The Greater Discourse in Gosinga. On a beautiful moonlit night a number of senior disciples meet together in a sala-tree wood and discuss what kind of bhikkhu could illuminate the wood. After each has answered according to his personal ideal, they go the Buddha, who provides his own answer.

33. Mahagopalaka Sutta: The Greater Discourse on the Cowherd. The Buddha teaches eleven qualities that prevent a bhikkhu's growth in the Dhamma and eleven qualities that contribute to his growth.

34. Culagopalaka Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Cowherd. The Buddha explains the types of bhikkhus who "breast Mara's stream" and get safely across to the further shore.

35. Culasaccaka Sutta: The Shorter Discourse to Saccaka. The debater Saccaka boasts that in debate he can shake the Buddha up and down and thump him about, but when he finally meets the Buddha their discussion takes some unexpected turns.

36. Mahasaccaka Sutta: The Greater Discourse to Saccaka. The Buddha meets again with Saccaka and in the course of a discussion on "development of body" and "development of mind" he relates a detailed narrative on his own spiritual quest.

37. Culatanhasankhaya Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Destruction of Craving. The venerable Maha Moggallana

overhears the Buddha give a brief explanation to Sakka, ruler of gods, as to how a bhikkhu is liberated through the destruction of craving. Wishing to know if Sakka understood the meaning, he makes a trip to the heaven of the Thirty-three to find out.

38. Mahatanhasankhaya Sutta: The Greater Discourse on the Destruction of Craving. A bhikkhu named Sati promulgates the pernicious view that the same consciousness transmigrates from life to life. The Buddha reprimands him with a lengthy discourse on dependent origination, showing how all phenomena of existence arise and cease through conditions.

39. Maha-Assapura Sutta: The Greater Discourse at Assapura. The Buddha elucidates "the things that make one a recluse" with a discourse covering many aspects of the bhikkhu's training.

40. Cula-Assapura Sutta: The Shorter Discourse at Assapura. The Buddha explains "the way proper to the recluse" to be not the mere outward practice of austerities but the inward purification from defilements.

41. Saleyyaka Sutta: The Brahmins of Sala.
42. Veranjaka Sutta: The Brahmins of Veranja.

In these two nearly identical suttas the Buddha explains to groups of brahmin householders the courses of conduct leading to rebirth in lower realms and the courses leading to higher rebirth and deliverance.

43. Mahavedalla Sutta: The Greater Series of Questions and Answers.
44. Culavedalla Sutta: The Shorter Series of Questions and Answers.

These two discourses take the form of discussions on various subtle points of Dhamma, the former between the venerable Maha Kotthita and the venerable Sariputta, the

latter between the bhikkhuni Dhammadinna and the lay follower Visakha.

45. Culadhammasamadana Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on Ways of Undertaking Things.
46. Mahadhammasamadana Sutta: The Greater Discourse on Ways of Undertaking Things.

The Buddha explains, differently in each of the two suttas, four ways of undertaking things, distinguished according to whether they are painful or pleasant now and whether they ripen in pain or pleasure in the future.

47. Vimamsaka Sutta: The Inquirer. The Buddha invites the bhikkhus to make a thorough investigation of himself in order to find out whether or not he can be accepted as fully enlightened.

48. Kosambiya Sutta: The Kosambians. During the period when the bhikkhus at Kosambi were divided by a dispute, the Buddha teaches them the six qualities that create love and respect and conduce to unity. He then explains seven extraordinary knowledges possessed by a noble disciple who has realised the fruit of stream-entry.

49. Brahmanimantanika Sutta: The Invitation of a Brahma. Baka the Brahma, a high divinity, adopts the pernicious view that the heavenly world over which he presides is eternal and that there is no higher state beyond. The Buddha visits him to dissuade him from that wrong view and engages him in a contest of Olympian dimensions.

50. Maratajjaniya Sutta: The Rebuke to Mara. Mara attempts to harass the venerable Maha Moggallana, but the latter relates a story of the distant past to warn Mara of the dangers in creating trouble for a disciple of the Buddha.

PART TWO: THE MIDDLE FIFTY DISCOURSES

51. Kandaraka Sutta: To Kandaraka. The Buddha discusses four kinds of persons found in the world--the one who torments himself, the one who torments others, the one who torments both himself and others, and the one who torments neither but lives a truly holy life.

52. Atthakanagara Sutta: At Atthakanagara. The venerable Ananda teaches eleven "doors to the Deathless" by which a bhikkhu can attain the supreme security from bondage.

53. Sekha Sutta: The Disciple in Higher Training. At the Buddha's request the venerable Ananda gives a discourse on the practices undertaken by a disciple in higher training.

54. Potaliya Sutta: To Potaliya. The Buddha teaches a presumptuous interlocutor the meaning of "the cutting off of affairs" in his discipline. The sutta offers a striking series of similes on the dangers in sensual pleasures.

55. Jivaka Sutta: To Jivaka. The Buddha explains the regulations he has laid down concerning meat-eating and defends his disciples against unjust accusations.

56. Upali Sutta. To Upali. The wealthy and influential householder Upali, a prominent supporter of the Jains, proposes to go to the Buddha and refute his doctrine. Instead, he finds himself converted by the Buddha's "converting magic."

57. Kukkuravatika Sutta: The Dog-Duty Ascetic. The Buddha meets two ascetics, one who imitates the behaviour of a dog, the other who imitates the behaviour of an ox. He reveals to them the futility of their practices and gives them a discourse on kamma and its fruit.

58. Abhayarajakumara Sutta. To Prince Abhaya. The Jain leader, Nigantha Nataputta, teaches Prince Abhaya a "two-horned question" with which he can refute the Buddha's doctrine. The Buddha escapes the dilemma and explains what kind of speech he would and would not utter.

59. Bahuvedaniya Sutta: The Many Kinds of Feeling. After resolving a disagreement about the classification of feelings, the Buddha enumerates the different kinds of pleasure and joy that beings can experience.

60. Apannaka Sutta: The Incontrovertible Teaching. The Buddha gives a group of brahmin householders an "incontrovertible teaching" which will help them steer clear of the tangle in contentious views.

61. Ambalatthikarahulovada Sutta: Advice to Rahula at Ambalatthika. The Buddha admonishes his son, the novice Rahula, on the dangers in lying and stresses the importance of constant reflection on one's motives.

62. Maharahulovada Sutta: The Greater Discourse of Advice to Rahula. The Buddha teaches Rahula the meditation on the elements, on mindfulness of breathing, and other topics.

63. Culamalunkya Sutta: The Shorter Discourse to Malunkyaputta. A bhikkhu threatens to leave the Order unless the Buddha answers his metaphysical questions. With the simile of the man struck by a poisoned arrow, the Buddha makes plain exactly what he does and does not teach.

64. Mahamalunkya Sutta: The Greater Discourse to Malunkyaputta. The Buddha teaches the path to the abandoning of the five lower fetters.

65. Bhaddali Sutta: To Bhaddali. The Buddha admonishes a

recalcitrant monk and explains the disadvantages of refusing to submit to the training.

66. Latukikopama Sutta: The Simile of the Quail. The Buddha drives home the importance of abandoning all fetters, no matter how harmless and trifling they may seem.

67. Catuma Sutta: At Catuma. The Buddha teaches a group of newly ordained monks four dangers to be overcome by those who have gone forth into homelessness.

68. Nalakapana Sutta: At Nalakapana. The Buddha explains why, when his disciples die, he declares their level of attainment and plane of rebirth.

69. Gulissani Sutta: Gulissani. The venerable Sariputta gives a discourse on the proper training of a forest-dwelling bhikkhu.

70. Kitagiri Sutta: At Kitagiri. The Buddha admonishes a group of disobedient monks, in the course of which he presents an important sevenfold classification of noble disciples.

71. Tevijjavacchagotta Sutta: To Vacchagotta on the Threefold True Knowledge. The Buddha denies possessing complete knowledge of everything at all times and defines the threefold knowledge he does possess.

72. Aggivacchagotta Sutta: To Vacchagotta on Fire. The Buddha explains to a wanderer why he does not hold any speculative views. With the simile of an extinguished fire he tries to indicate the destiny of the liberated being.

73. Mahavacchagotta Sutta: The Greater Discourse to Vacchagotta. The story of the wanderer Vacchagotta's full conversion to the Dhamma, his going forth and his

attainment of arahantship.

74. Dighanakha Sutta: To Dighanakha. The Buddha counters the disclaimers of a sceptic and teaches him the way to liberation through the contemplation of feelings.

75. Magandiya Sutta: To Magandiya. The Buddha meets the hedonist philosopher Magandiya and points out to him the dangers in sensual pleasures, the benefits in renunciation, and the meaning of Nibbana.

76. Sandaka Sutta: To Sandaka. The venerable Ananda teaches a group of wanderers four ways that negate the living of the holy life and four kinds of holy life without consolation. Then he explains the holy life that is truly fruitful.

77. Mahasakuludayi Sutta: The Greater Discourse to Sakuludayin. The Buddha teaches a group of wanderers the reasons why his disciples venerate him and look to him for guidance.

78. Samanamandika Sutta: Samanamandikaputta. The Buddha explains how a man is "one who has attained to the supreme attainment."

79. Culasakuludayi Sutta: The Shorter Discourse to Sakuludayin. The Buddha examines the doctrine of a wandering ascetic, using the simile of "the most beautiful girl in the country" to expose the folly of his claims.

80. Vekhanassa Sutta: To Vekhanassa. A discourse partly similar to the preceding one, with an additional section on sensual pleasure.

81. Ghatikara Sutta: Ghatikara the Potter. The Buddha recounts the story of the chief lay supporter of the past

Buddha Kassapa.

82. Ratthapala Sutta: On Ratthapala. The story of a young man who goes forth into homelessness against the wishes of his parents and later returns to visit them.

83. Makhadeva Sutta: King Makhadeva. The story of an ancient lineage of kings and how their virtuous tradition was broken due to negligence.

84. Madhura Sutta: At Madhura. The venerable Maha Kaccana examines the brahmin claim that brahmins are the highest caste.

85. Bodhirajakumara Sutta: To Prince Bodhi. The Buddha counters the claim that pleasure is to be gained through pain with an account of his own quest for enlightenment.

86. Angulimala Sutta: On Angulimala. The story of how the Buddha subdued the notorious criminal Angulimala and led him to the attainment of arahantship.

87. Piyajatika Sutta: Born from Those Who Are Dear. Why the Buddha teaches that sorrow and grief arise from those who are dear.

88. Bahitika Sutta: The Cloak. The venerable Ananda answers King Pasenadi's questions on the Buddha's behaviour.

89. Dhammacetiya Sutta: Monuments to the Dhamma. King Pasenadi offers ten reasons why he shows such deep veneration to the Buddha.

90. Kannakatthala Sutta. At Kannakatthala. King Pasenadi questions the Buddha on omniscience, on caste distinctions, and on the gods.

91. Brahmayu Sutta: Brahmayu. An old and erudite brahmin

learns about the Buddha, goes to meet him, and becomes his disciple.

92. Sela Sutta: To Sela. The brahmin Sela questions the Buddha, gains faith in him, and becomes a monk along with his company of pupils.

93. Assalayana Sutta: To Assalayana. A young brahmin approaches the Buddha to argue the thesis that the brahmins are the highest caste.

94. Ghotamukha Sutta: To Ghotamukha. A discussion between a brahmin and a bhikkhu on whether the renunciate life accords with the Dhamma.

95. Canki Sutta: With Canki. The Buddha instructs a young brahmin on the preservation of truth, the discovery of truth, and the final arrival at truth.

96. Esukari Sutta: To Esukari. The Buddha and a brahmin discuss the brahmins' claim to superiority over the other castes.

97. Dhananjani Sutta: To Dhananjani. The venerable Sariputta admonishes a brahmin who tries to excuse his negligence by appeal to his many duties. Later, when he is close to death, Sariputta guides him to rebirth in the Brahma-world but is reprimanded by the Buddha for having done so.

98. Vasettha Sutta: To Vasettha. The Buddha resolves a dispute between two young brahmins on the qualities of a true brahmin.

99. Subha Sutta: To Subha. The Buddha answers a young brahmin's questions and teaches him the way to rebirth in the Brahma-world.

100. Sangarava Sutta: To Sangarava. A brahmin student questions the Buddha about the basis on which he teaches the fundamentals of the holy life.

PART THREE: THE FINAL FIFTY DISCOURSES

101. Devadaha Sutta: At Devadaha. The Buddha examines the Jain thesis that liberation is to be attained by self-mortification, proposing a different account of how striving becomes fruitful.

102. Pancattaya Sutta: The Five and Three. A survey of various speculative views about the future and the past and of misconceptions about Nibbana.

103. Kinti Sutta: What Do You Think About Me? The Buddha explains how the monks can resolve disagreements about the Dhamma.

104. Samagama Sutta: At Samagama. The Buddha lays down disciplinary procedures for the guidance of the Sangha to ensure its harmonious functioning after his demise.

105. Sunakkhatta Sutta: To Sunakkhatta. The Buddha discusses the problem of an individual's overestimation of his progress in meditation.

106. Anenjasappaya Sutta: The Way to the Imperturbable. The Buddha explains the approaches to various levels of higher meditative states culminating in Nibbana.

107. Ganakamoggallana Sutta: To Ganaka Moggallana. The Buddha sets forth the gradual training of the Buddhist monk and describes himself as the "shower of the way."

108. Gopakamoggallana Sutta: With Gopaka Moggallana. The venerable Ananda explains how the Sangha maintains its

unity and internal discipline after the passing away of the Buddha.

109. Mahapunnama Sutta: The Greater Discourse on the Full-moon Night. A bhikkhu questions the Buddha on the five aggregates, clinging, personality view and the realisation of non-self.

110. Culapunnama Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on the Full-moon Night. The Buddha explains the differences between an "untrue man" and a "true man."

111. Anupada Sutta: One By One As They Occurred. The Buddha describes the venerable Sariputta's development of insight when he was training for the attainment of arahantship.

112. Chabbisodhana Sutta: The Sixfold Purity. The Buddha explains how a bhikkhu should be interrogated when he claims final knowledge and how he would answer if his claim is genuine.

113. Sappurisa Sutta: The True Man. The Buddha distinguishes the character of a true man from that of an untrue man.

114. Sevitabbasevitabba Sutta: To Be Cultivated and Not To Be Cultivated. The Buddha sets up three brief outlines of things to be cultivated and not to be cultivated, and the venerable Sariputta fills in the details.

115. Bahudhatuka Sutta: The Many Kinds of Elements. The Buddha expounds in detail the elements, the sense bases, dependent origination, and the possible and impossible situations obtaining in the world.

116. Isigili Sutta: Isigili: The Gullet of the Seers. An enumeration of the names and epithets of paccekabuddhas who formerly dwelt on the mountain Isigili.

117. Mahacattarisaka Sutta: The Great Forty. The Buddha defines the factors of the Noble Eightfold Path and explains their inter-relationships.

118. Anapanasati Sutta: Mindfulness of Breathing. An exposition of sixteen steps in mindfulness of breathing and of the relation of this meditation to the four foundations of mindfulness and the seven enlightenment factors.

119. Kayagatasati Sutta: Mindfulness of the Body. The Buddha explains how mindfulness of the body should be developed and cultivated and the benefits to which it leads.

120. Sankharupapatti Sutta: Reappearance by Aspiration. The Buddha teaches how one can be reborn in accordance with one's wish.

121. Culasunnata Sutta: The Shorter Discourse on Voidness. The Buddha instructs Ananda on the "genuine, undistorted, pure descent into voidness."

122. Mahasunnata Sutta: The Greater Discourse on Voidness. Upon finding that the bhikkhus have grown fond of socialising, the Buddha stresses the need for seclusion in order to abide in voidness.

123. Acchariya-abbhuta Sutta: Wonderful and Marvellous. At a gathering of bhikkhus the venerable Ananda recounts the wonderful and marvellous events that preceded and attended the birth of the Buddha.

124. Bakkula Sutta: Bakkula. The elder disciple Bakkula enumerates his austere practices during his eighty years in the Sangha and exhibits a remarkable death.

125. Dantabhumi Sutta: The Grade of the Tamed. By analogy

with the taming of an elephant, the Buddha explains how he tames his disciples.

126. Bhumija Sutta: Bhumija. The Buddha brings forward a series of similes to illustrate the natural fruitfulness of the Noble Eightfold Path.

127. Anuruddha Sutta: Anuruddha. The venerable Anuruddha clarifies the difference between the immeasurable deliverance of mind and the exalted deliverance of mind.

128. Upakkilesa Sutta: Imperfections. The Buddha discusses the various impediments to meditative progress he encountered during his quest for enlightenment, with particular reference to the divine eye.

129. Balapandita Sutta: Fools and Wise Men. The sufferings of hell and animal life into which a fool is reborn through his evil deeds, and the pleasures of heaven which a wise man reaps through his good deeds.

130. Devaduta Sutta: The Divine Messengers. The Buddha describes the sufferings of hell which await the evil-doer after death.

131. Bhaddekaratta Sutta: One Fortunate Attachment.
132. Anandabhaddekaratta Sutta: Ananda and One Fortunate Attachment.
133. Mahakaccanabhaddekaratta Sutta: Maha Kaccana and One Fortunate Attachment.
134. Lomasakangiyabhaddekaratta Sutta: Lomasakangiya and One Fortunate Attachment.

The above four suttas all revolve around a stanza spoken by the Buddha emphasising the need for present effort in developing insight into things as they are.

135. Culakammavibhanga Sutta: The Shorter Exposition of Action. The Buddha explains how kamma accounts for the

fortune and misfortune of beings.

136. Mahakammavibhanga Sutta: The Greater Exposition of Action. The Buddha reveals subtle complexities in the workings of kamma that overturn simplistic dogmas and generalisations.

137. Salayatanavibhanga Sutta: The Exposition of the Sixfold Base. The Buddha expounds the six internal and external sense bases and other related topics.

138. Uddesavibhanga Sutta: The Exposition of a Summary. The venerable Maha Kaccana elaborates upon a brief saying of the Buddha on the training of consciousness and the overcoming of agitation.

139. Aranavibhanga Sutta: The Exposition of Non-conflict. The Buddha gives a detailed discourse on things which lead to conflict and things which lead away from conflict.

140. Dhatuvibhanga Sutta: The Exposition of Elements. Stopping at a potter's workshop for the night, the Buddha meets a monk named Pukkusati and gives him a profound discourse on the elements culminating in the four foundations of arahantship.

141. Saccavibhanga Sutta: The Exposition of the Truths. The venerable Sariputta gives a detailed analysis of the Four Noble Truths.

142. Dakkhinavibhanga Sutta: The Exposition of Offerings. The Buddha enumerates fourteen kinds of personal offerings and seven kinds of offerings made to the Sangha.

143. Anathapindikovada Sutta: Advice to Anathapindika. The venerable Sariputta is called to Anathapindika's deathbed

and gives him a stirring sermon on non-attachment.

144. Channovada Sutta: Advice to Channa. The venerable Channa, gravely ill, takes his own life despite the attempts of two brother-monks to dissuade him.

145. Punnovada Sutta: Advice to Punna. The bhikkhu Punna receives a short exhortation from the Buddha and decides to go live among the fierce people of a remote territory.

146. Nandakovada Sutta: Advice from Nandaka. The venerable Nandaka gives the nuns a discourse on impermanence.

147. Culārahulovada Sutta: The Shorter Discourse of Advice to Rahula. The Buddha gives Rahula a discourse which leads him to the attainment of arahantship.

148. Chachakka Sutta: The Six Sets of Six. An especially profound and penetrating discourse on the contemplation of all the factors of sense experience as not-self.

149. Mahasalayatanika Sutta: The Great Sixfold Base. How wrong view about the six kinds of sense experience leads to future bondage, while right view about them leads to liberation.

150. Nagaravindeyya Sutta: To the Nagaravindans. The Buddha explains to a group of brahmin householders what kind of recluses and brahmins should be venerated.

151. Pindapataparisuddhi Sutta: The Purification of Almsfood. The Buddha teaches Sariputta how a bhikkhu should review himself to make himself worthy of almsfood.

152. Indriyabhavana Sutta: The Development of the Faculties. The Buddha explains the supreme development of control over the sense faculties and the arahant's mastery over his perceptions.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

sÅ«rassatÄ«nÄ«ti

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go

paá¹‡Ä• magÄ• thÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 mukhamhÄ• \Be I 1/ bhagavantassa,

sugandhakamalÄ• subhÄ• .

saÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ,

vandÄ• mi vittamÄ• nasÄ• ||

<2> á¹• 21 samajjhiá¹-á¹-ho racissÄ• mi,

dakkhena rÄ• jamantinÄ• .

nÄ• mena santena,

nÄ«tiá¹ƒ lokahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ sopadesaá¹ƒ,

nÄ• menÄ• haá¹ƒ svarassatiá¹ƒ ||

<3> á¹• 21 pekkhantvimaá¹ƒ nÄ«tiá¹ƒ santÄ• ,

maÃ±jÅ«sarukkhasannibhaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nopadesasaá¹ƒpuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

sadatthakusalÄ• sadÄ• ||

sÅ«rassatÄ«nÄ«ti

<1> á¹• 21 kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• \Be I 3/ ca saccaÃ±ca,

lokasÄ• rÄ• hi te duve.

lokÄ• pi tehi tiá¹-á¹-hanti,

raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu issaraá¹ƒ ||

<2> á¹• 21 kÄ• kÄ• ca \Be I 8/ dujjanÄ• loke,

malÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• va sabbadÄ• .

iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• sayanti,

te ve lokassa verino ||

migÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 10/ siá¹…gÄ• lo anto,

pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ pana vÄ• yaso ||

akÄ• raá¹‡averÄ« \Be I 12/ honti,

macchÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ«varÄ• yathÄ• .

guá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ sajjanÄ• naÃ±ca,

dujjanÄ• niccaverino ||

<3> á¹• 21 siriá¹ƒ \Be I 14/ bhonto suposetha,

siri mÅ«lÄ• hi sampadÄ• .

siriya idha jotanti,

sirÄ« sÄ• sabbasiddhikÄ• ||

<4> á¹• 21 musÄ• \Be I 20/ tamokarÄ• loke,

saccaá¹ƒ mÄ«ditikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

musÄ• tamena dukkhanti,

saccÄ• bhÄ• ya sukhantive ||

suvijÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 23/ siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ,

sakuá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca vassitaá¹ƒ.

manussavassitaá¹ƒ rÄ• ja,

dubbijÄ• nataraá¹ƒ tato ||

<5> á¹• 21 kappaggisadisÄ• \Be I 25/ issÄ• ,

jhÄ• peti sabbasampadaá¹ƒ.

muditÄ• kappameghova,

ropeti sabbasampadaá¹ƒ ||

<6> á¹• 21 yathÄ• \Be I 30/ asanthirÄ• thambhÄ• ,

thusarÄ• simhi ussitÄ• .

tatheva kapicittÄ• naá¹ƒ,

kammantÄ• caÃ±calaá¹…gatÄ• ||

haliddirÄ• gaá¹ƒ \Be I 34/ kapicittaá¹ƒ.

purisaá¹ƒ rÄ• gavirÄ• ginaá¹ƒ,

edisaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta mÄ• sevi.

nimmanussampi ce siyÄ• ||

<7> [ka] á¹• 21 pupphacumbi \Be I 35/ cittapattÄ«,

sakavaá¹‡á¹‡ena majjito.

vikkamÄ« pupphato pupphaá¹ƒ,

nassÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ na saá¹…gamo ||

[kha]

kippilikÄ• dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi,

samaggÄ• ca parakkamÄ• .

mÄ• hotha pupphacumbÄ«va,

hotha vo pacikÄ• yathÄ• ||

<1> á¹• 21 ye \Be I 40/ maranti kÄ«á¸·antÄ• te,

svÄ• nÄ• aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±amoditÄ• .

disvÄ• na chaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ,

sÄ«ghaverÄ« vihiá¹ƒsare ||

<2> á¹• 21 tathekepi \Be I 41/ janÄ• dÄ• ni,

samaggÄ• Ã±Ã±oÃ±Ã±amoditÄ• .

dhanahetu vihiá¹ƒsanti,

dhÄ«ratthu sÄ«ghaverikÄ• ||

<9> á¹• 21 vasante \Be I 45/ hemante gimhe.

neva tÄ• lÄ• visesino.

thiracittÄ• janÄ• santÄ• .

sukhadukkhesu niccalÄ• ||

<10> á¹• 21 yathÄ• \Be I 50/ pavaá¹-á¹-amÄ• namhi,

suá¹-á¹-hu tiá¹-á¹-hati geá¹‡á¹-huke.

appavaá¹-á¹-e bhÅ«myaá¹ƒ seti,

tatheva geá¹‡á¹-huko jano ||

<11> á¹• 21 agghÄ• petuá¹ƒ \Be I 55/ nasakkonti,

kÄ• laÃ±hi kÄ• likÄ• janÄ• .

vajirÄ• diÃ±ca sakkonti,

tena kÄ• lo anagghiko ||

<12> [ka] á¹• 21 asano \Be I 59/ hi dÄ«ghaddhÄ• no,

sÄ• rasÄ• ro sugandhiko.

niggandho tveva nissÄ• ro,

dÄ«ghaddhÄ• nopi simbalÄ« ||

[kha]

tatheveke \Be I 60/ janÄ• loke,

dÄ«ghaddhÄ• nÄ• susÄ• rakÄ• .

nissÄ• rÄ• keci pheggÅ«va,

dÄ«ghaddhÄ• nÄ• pi goyathÄ• ||

<13> á¹• 21 upakÄ• ro \Be I 64/ cÄ• pakÄ• ro,

yasmiá¹ƒ gacchati naá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ.

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ahadayassassa,

jÄ«vatÄ«tyÄ• bhidhÄ• mudhÄ• ||

pasÄ• do nipphalo yassa,

kopocÄ• pi niratthako.

na taá¹ƒ saá¹…gantu miccheyya,

thÄ«pumÄ• va napuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ ||

<14> á¹• 21 upacÄ• ro \Be I 69/ hi kÄ• tabbo,

na yÄ• va sohadaá¹ƒ bhave.

upacÄ• ro sumittamhi,

mÄ• yÄ• ca hoti koá¹-ilaá¹ƒ ||

<15> á¹• 21 kamena \Be I 75/ aggato ucchu,

raso sÄ• dutaro yathÄ• .

tatheva sumitto loke,

dummitto pana nediso ||

<16> á¹• 21 sokÄ• rÄ• ti \Be I 80/ parittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

vissÄ• sapÄ«tibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

ratanÄ• bhiratanaá¹ƒ icche,

sumittaá¹ƒ akkharattayaá¹ƒ ||

<17> á¹• 21 dampatÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 85/ sumittÄ• naá¹ƒ,

mukhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±adappaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

sukhe sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhe dukkhaá¹ƒ,

paá¹-icchÄ• yeva dappaá¹‡e ||

kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 88/ nu tÄ• saá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ,

sukharÄ• vata itthiyo.

yÄ• sÄ• mike dukkhitamhi,

sukhamicchanti attano ||

<18> á¹• 21 nivÄ• taÃ±ca \Be I 90/ pure katvÄ• ,

mÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• na pacchato.

sakatthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raye dhÄ«ro,

atthabhaÃ±jo hi muá¸·hatÄ• ||

<19> á¹• 21 purecÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 94/ satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ,

saddhaá¹ƒ kareyya pacchato.

turaá¹ƒ na saddahe dhÄ«ro,

sÄ«ghasaddho hi mandako ||

<20> á¹• 21 vane \Se 99/ bahÅ«ni kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

dullabhaá¹ƒ rattacandanaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• janÄ• bahÅ« loke.

pumÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o sudullabho ||

<21> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapalÄ• sehi \Be I 103/.

sukkhehi dayhate vanaá¹ƒ.

etÄ• dÄ«hi asÄ• rehi.

loko janehi dayhate ||

<22> á¹• 21 antovasse \Be I 107/ timÄ• samhi,

puÃ±Ã±akammena moditÄ• .

sukhaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ,

buddhasÄ• sanamÄ• makÄ• ||

<23> á¹• 21 migamadena \Be I 111/ ekena,

taá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ surabhigandhikaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• janena taá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

guá¹‡inÄ• hi sirÄ«matÄ• ||

sarÄ«raá¹ƒ \Be I 115/ khaá¹‡aviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«,

kappantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino guá¹‡Ä• ||

<24> á¹• 21 kharÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 116/ sÄ«habyagghÄ• naá¹ƒ,

saá¹…gamo no hisabbadÄ• .

tatheva byagghacittÄ• naá¹ƒ,

sajÄ• tikÄ• khayonatÄ• ||

<25> á¹• 21 saka \Be I 121/ sÄ• dhupi no sÄ• dhÅ«,

yo ceÃ±Ã±a duá¹-á¹-hakÄ• rako.

bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÅ« pÄ• yena,

sa ve sÄ• dhÅ«ti vuccate ||

<26> á¹• 21 bahÅ«dake \Be I 126/ samuddepi,

jalaá¹ƒ nattheva pÄ• tave.

khuddake khatakÅ«pamhi,

sÄ• duá¹ƒ atthi bahuá¹ƒ dakaá¹ƒ ||

<27> á¹• 21 mÄ• \Be I 130/ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vivareyyÄ• tha,

ninduiÃ±ca pasaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ.

mukhaÃ±hi vo kathÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ,

nirundheyyÄ• tha sabbadÄ• ||

<28> á¹• 21 mÄ• \Be I 134/ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vivareyyÄ• tha,

cakkhuá¹ƒ vo dassituá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ.

saá¹‡ikaÃ±hi piyalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ,

dhanalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ turaá¹ƒ kare ||

<29> á¹• 21 anÄ• rambho \Be I 138/ hi kammÄ• naá¹ƒ,

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ buddhilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

niá¹-á¹-haá¹…gataá¹ƒ Ä• raddhassa,

dutiyaá¹ƒ buddhilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

asamekkhitakammantaá¹ƒ \Be I 140/,

turitÄ• bhinipÄ• tinaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ni kammÄ• ni tappenti,

uá¹‡haá¹ƒ vajjhohaá¹-aá¹ƒ mukhe ||

<30> á¹• 21 aphalÄ• ni \Be I 143/ durantÄ• ni,

janatÄ• ninditÄ• ni ca.

asakyÄ• ni ca kammÄ• ni,

nÄ• rabhetha vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

<31> á¹• 21 ativirodhabhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 147/,

saá¹…kitÄ• naá¹ƒ pade pade.

parappavÄ• datÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ,

dÅ«rato yanti sampadÄ• ||

saddamattaá¹ƒ \Be I 150/ na bhetabbaá¹ƒ,

loko saddassa gocaro.

yo ca saddaparittÄ• so,

vane bhantamigo hi so ||

<32> á¹• 21 dvinnaá¹ƒ \Be I 151/ taá¹‡á¸• ulathÅ«sÄ• naá¹ƒ,

viseso suá¹-á¹-hu khÄ• yati.

randhitopi siniddho no,

thuso virasaphÄ• ruso.

taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ siniddhaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ,

evaá¹ƒ lokepi Ã±Ä• yate ||

<33> á¹• 21 eraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be I 155/ nissitÄ• valli,

ruhate kiá¹ƒ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• sÄ• laá¹ƒ sunissÄ• ya,

ruhate brahataá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

<34> á¹• 21 mettÄ• \Be I 160/ hi sÄ«masambhedÄ• ,

pakkhapÄ• ta vighÄ• tikÄ• .

pakkhapÄ• tena dukkhanti,

nippakkho vasate sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<35> á¹• 21 narÄ• \Be I 164/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ,

yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne niyujjare.

no hi cÅ«á¸·Ä• maá¹‡i pÄ• de,

pÄ• dukÄ• ca siropari ||

ukkuá¹-á¹-he \Be I 167/ sÅ«ra micchanti.

mantÄ«su akutÅ«halaá¹ƒ.

viyaÃ±ca annapÄ• namhi.

atthe jÄ• te ca paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<36> á¹• 21 pamÄ• do \Be I 169/ hi tamo loke,

kÄ• lo coro bhayÄ• nako.

kÄ• yagehaá¹ƒ bahuchiddaá¹ƒ,

kÄ• lacorassa coritaá¹ƒ ||

<37> á¹• 21 caÃ±calo \Be I 173/ kÄ• ladÄ• so hi,

dhÄ«timÄ• kÄ• laissaro.

kÄ• lissaro raá¹-á¹-hissaraá¹ƒ,

ativattati sabbaso ||

<38> á¹• 21 viluppanti \Be I 178/ dhanaá¹ƒ eke,

kÄ• lameke anekkhakÄ• .

tesu kÄ• lavilopÄ• va,

bhayÄ• nakÄ• tikakkhaá¸·Ä• ||

<39> á¹• 21 raÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be I 182/ raá¹-á¹-hahitaá¹ƒ kattÄ• ,

raÃ±Ã±o hitaá¹ƒ janehi ve.

desso attahitaá¹ƒ dassÄ«,

gÄ• rayho kinnu kÄ• rako ||

attadatthaá¹ƒ \Be I 189/ paratthena.

á¹• 22bahunÄ• pi na hÄ• paye ||

<40> á¹• 21 yassa upakÄ• ro dinno,

upakÄ• raá¹ƒ dade puna.

tato pakÄ• raá¹ƒ niccheyya,

kataÃ±Ã±Å« dullabho idha ||

saccaá¹ƒ \Be I 190/ kireva mÄ• haá¹ƒsu,

narÄ• ekacciyÄ• idha.

kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ niplavitaá¹ƒ seyyo,

natveve kacciyo naro ||

<41> á¹• 21 kÄ• ruko \Be I 191/ sakapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya,

mahagghaá¹ƒ dÄ• rukaá¹ƒ kare.

tathÄ• janopi attÄ• naá¹ƒ,

mahaggho lokamÄ• nito ||

<42> á¹• 21 appaggho \Be I 196/ hi ayo hemaá¹ƒ,

mahagghaá¹ƒ chindate yathÄ• .

nigguá¹‡o saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ loke,

alakkhÄ«ca siriá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

sÅ«rassatÄ«nÄ«ti

dutiyo bhÄ• go

<1> á¹• 21 dhanassa \Be II 1/ dubbidhaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ,

pÄ• peti uá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ dhaniá¹ƒ.

adhaniá¹ƒ oá¹‡ataá¹ƒ loke,

saÃ±cine tena taá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ ||

<2> á¹• 21 vaá¹-á¹-ate \Be II 6/ satataá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ,

kÄ• lacakkaá¹ƒ avÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

tena ghaá¹-Ä« dinaá¹ƒ mÄ• so,

vasso bhavatya cÄ«rato ||

<3> á¹• 21 sattunÄ• \Be II 11/ na hi sandheyya,

ekadÄ• so bhayaá¹ƒ karo.

sutattamapi pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ,

samayate nu pÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ||

<4> á¹• 21 vijahaá¹ƒ \Be II 16/ pakatiá¹ƒ yo hi,

vikatiá¹ƒ puna gacchati.

sabhÄ• vena Ä• kÄ• rena,

vippallÄ• saá¹ƒ sa gacchati.

saá¹ƒsumÄ• ra gatÄ• godhÄ• ,

yathÄ• thÄ« pumavesikÄ• ||

<5> á¹• 21 pakkhaá¹ƒ \Be II 20/ laddhÄ• na uá¸• á¸• enti,

upacikÄ• hi vammikÄ• .

nikkhantÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yanti,

uppatÄ• nippataá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

<6> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒpiyassa \Be II 23/ dajjeyya,

nissesaá¹ƒ piyamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

saddhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ tu no viÃ±Ã±Å«,

saddhÄ• yiko pakkhalito ||

<7> á¹• 21 sakkoti \Be II 27/ laá¹…ghituá¹ƒ byÄ• maá¹ƒ,

mahussÄ• hena yo hi so.

tadaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anussÄ• hena,

á¹• 27nossÄ• ho tesu thomito.

mahussÄ• ho dukkho loke,

anussÄ• ho sadÄ• sukho ||

<8> á¹• 21 dukkhamaá¹ƒ \Be II 32/ akkhamanto yo,

piá¹-á¹-hikÄ• rÄ«ca dukkaraá¹ƒ,

kadÄ• labheyya so loke,

sukhamaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ mudhÄ• .

paccakkhaÃ±hi so kareyya,

dukkhamaÃ±cÄ• pi dukkaraá¹ƒ ||

<9> á¹• 21 anaggho \Be II 36/ manusso loke,

tosanÄ• posanÄ• dinÄ• .

tena so mahagghaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ,

kare lokahitÄ• yutaá¹ƒ ||

<10> á¹• 21 vÄ• tena \Be II 41/ nappabhijjanti,

ninnÄ• veá¸·Å« kasÄ• naá¸·Ä• .

yathÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ nagacchanti,

tathÄ• care jane kadÄ• ||

<11> á¹• 21 purato \Be II 44/ ca pacchato ce,

nissayo natthi passato.

adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ hoti,

attanÄ• tho tadÄ• bhave ||

<12> á¹• 21 khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 48/ Ä• khubilaá¹ƒ sÄ«ho,

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakalÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

pappoti nakhabhaá¹…gaá¹ƒvÄ• ,

phalaá¹ƒvÄ• mÅ«siko bhave ||

<13> á¹• 21 maggamuá¸·hÄ• \Be II 52/ janÄ• andhÄ• ,

amaggÄ• maggasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tatheva duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• muá¸·hÄ• ,

tathatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• va bujjhare ||

<14> á¹• 21 piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be II 56/ vÄ«rarÅ«paá¹ƒ,

duvidhÄ• rÅ«pasampadÄ• ,

nÄ• riá¹ƒ icche piyarÅ«piá¹ƒ,

purisaá¹ƒ vÄ«rarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ ||

<15> á¹• 21 pajjalanti \Be II 60/ hi khajjotÄ• ,

pakkhacÄ• lanakammunÄ• .

kusitÄ• supitÄ• nete,

tathÄ• janÄ• pi kammikÄ• ||

<16> á¹• 21 kummasaá¹…kocamopamya \Be II 65/,

niggahamapi saá¹ƒkhame.

pattakÄ• le tu nÄ«tiÃ±Ã±o,

kaá¹‡hasappova uá¹-á¹-hahe ||

<17> á¹• 21 bhakkhasesaá¹ƒ \Be II 69/ nakhÄ• danti,

sÄ«hÄ• unnatacetasÄ• .

paraá¹ƒpi napaá¹‡Ä• menti,

vuddhikÄ• mÄ• tathÄ• care ||

<18> á¹• 21 na \Be II 72/va vasso samuppanno,

khÄ«á¹‡o purÄ• á¹‡ahÄ• yano.

navavasse navÄ• mettÄ• ,

bhÄ• vitabbÄ• hitesinÄ• ||

<19> á¹• 21 santÄ• payanti \Be II 76/ kamayÄ• pyabhujaá¹ƒ na rogÄ• ,

dummantinaá¹ƒ kamupayanti na nÄ«tidosÄ• .

kaá¹ƒ srÄ« na mÄ• nayati kaá¹ƒ na ca hanti maccu,

kaá¹ƒ thÄ«katÄ• na visayÄ• paripÄ«á¸·ayanti ||

(vasantatilakÄ• gÄ• thÄ• .)

<20> á¹• 21 (ka) byÄ• mamattena \Be II 81/ daá¹‡á¸• ena,

yolumbya udakaá¹ƒ mine.

agambhÄ«raá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒvÄ• ,

agÄ• dhe maÃ±Ã±i gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ ||

(kha)

tathÄ• mando saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena,

agÄ• dhe maÃ±Ã±i paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• samaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,

bahvappaá¹ƒ tikkhamandataá¹ƒ ||

<21> á¹• 21 duá¹-á¹-hakamme \Be II 86/ saá¹…gamanti,

chekakamme ca no idha.

maccuá¹ƒ vahanti sÄ«sena,

te muá¸·hÄ• muá¸·hasaá¹…gamÄ• ||

<22> á¹• 21 duvidho \Be II 91/ saá¹…gamo loke,

ujuko kuá¹-ilo bhave.

ujukova pasaá¹ƒseyyo,

nohyaÃ±Ã±o sÄ• jasaá¹…gamo ||

te \Be II 93/ iminÄ• upÄ• yena samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• bhittipiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• y
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•)

<23> á¹• 21 yÅ«thikÄ• \Be II 95/ pupphate nohi,

siÃ±citÄ• pi punappunaá¹ƒ.

pupphate sampatte kÄ• le,

evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ||

<24> á¹• 21 dhanuccayo \Be II 101/ dhanakkhepo,

duvidhÄ• hi dhanÄ• kati.

dhanuccaye nayo atthi,

dhanakkhepamhi no idha ||

<25> á¹• 21 amÄ• tÄ• \Be II 105/ pitarasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ,

jÅ«takÄ• raÃ±ca caÃ±calaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• lapeyya visesaÃ±Ã±Å«,

á¹• 22yadicche siddhi mattano ||

haliddirÄ• gaá¹ƒ \Be II 109/ kapicittaá¹ƒ,

purisaá¹ƒ rÄ• gavirÄ• ginaá¹ƒ.

edisaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta mÄ• sevi,

nimmanussaá¹ƒpi ce siyÄ• ||

<26> á¹• 21 guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å«su guá¹‡Ä• bhavanti,

te nigguá¹‡aá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhavanti dosÄ• .

Ä• sÄ• dyatoyÄ• pabhavanti najjo,

samudramÄ• sajja bhavantyapeyyÄ• ||

(upajÄ• tigÄ• thÄ•)

<27> á¹• 21 silÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be II 113/ nimminanti,

koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• na punappunaá¹ƒ.

koá¹-á¹-akova tathÄ• bÄ• lÄ• ,

sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ ovajja nimmitÄ• ||

cÄ• á¹‡akyanÄ«tilÄ• gÄ• thÄ•

lÄ• lane \Be II 116/ bahavo dosÄ• ,

tÄ• á¸·ane bahavo guá¹‡Ä• .

tasmÄ• puttaÃ±ca sissaÃ±ca,

tÄ• á¸·aye na ca lÄ• laye ||

<28> á¹• 21 atÄ«tassa \Be II 117/ hi mittassa,

yo ce dosaá¹ƒ pakÄ• saye.

so have paccuppannassa,

dosaá¹ƒ bhÄ• seti Ã±Ä• yati ||

<29> á¹• 21 latÄ• viya \Be II 121/ sevakÄ• te,

ye nissayaá¹ƒ palambare.

nissayassa vinÄ• sena,

bhÅ«myaá¹ƒ senti anÄ• thakÄ• ||

<30> á¹• 21 dosasiá¹…gehi \Be II 125/ vijjhanto,

mÄ• nakhÅ«rehi akkamaá¹ƒ.

bhayaá¹ƒ karoti lokamhi,

gova bÄ• lo vihiá¹ƒsako ||

<31> á¹• 21 Ä• do \Be II 128/ upari lokoyaá¹ƒ,

ujulekhÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hati.

musÄ• vÄ• tehi taá¹ƒlokaá¹ƒ,

nipÄ• tesi anajjavaá¹ƒ ||

<32> á¹• 21 sughaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Be II 132/ kumbhakÄ• rena,

nÄ• raho paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ.

tathÅ«pamÄ• ya vekkheyya,

sakammaparakammani ||

<33> á¹• 21 anantaraá¹ƒsÄ« \Be II 136/ sÅ«ropi,

nasakkoti ghanaá¹ƒ tamaá¹ƒ.

vijjhituá¹ƒ raá¹ƒsiyÄ• loke,

tathÄ• madanamohitÄ• .

nasakkonti madaá¹ƒ bhetvÄ• ,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• ya pabhÄ• situá¹ƒ ||

<34> á¹• 21 khedaveraá¹ƒ \Be II 139/ daliddamhi,

bhogimhi rogupaddavaá¹ƒ.

dessaveraÃ±ca Ä• á¹‡imhi,

passe lokassa veritaá¹ƒ ||

<35> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒladdhena \Be II 144/ subhogena,

jÄ«vaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ kare nijaá¹ƒ.

seá¹-á¹-ho so tena jÄ«vena,

jeguccho malajÄ«viko ||

<36> á¹• 21 vajira \Be II 148/ puppharÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ,

visesaá¹ƒ yo nabujjhati.

kathaÃ±hi so vikkÄ«á¹‡eyya,

kÄ«á¹‡eyya vÄ• yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

<37> á¹• 21 kippÄ«li \Be II 152/ kopi cintetvÄ• ,

pabbataá¹ƒ bhettu mussahaá¹ƒ.

abalÄ• tanumajjhattÄ• ,

cintÄ• hasyÄ• va sÄ• mudhÄ• ||

<38> á¹• 21 jÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ \Be II 155/ na yo sattuá¹ƒ,

rogaÃ±cÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ naye.

mahÄ• balopi teneva,

vuddhiá¹ƒpatvÄ• sa haÃ±Ã±ate ||

<39> á¹• 21 sajÄ«vamaá¹ƒsabhakkhehi \Be II 159/,

sadÄ• á¹-hÄ«hi mukhehi bho.

biá¸·Ä• rabyagghasÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 160/,

nihÄ«nÄ• ni anekadhÄ• .

tikkhÄ• ni kharavÄ• dÄ• ni,

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhÄ• ni ve ||

<40> á¹• 21 viluppantÄ• \Be II 163/ vidhÄ• vanti,

sajÄ«vavuttikammunÄ• .

janÄ• tena vihaÃ±Ã±anti,

caranti dhammavemukhÄ• ||

<41> á¹• 21 sulabhaá¹ƒ \Be II 167/ lokiyaá¹ƒ loke,

sÄ• sanÄ«yaá¹ƒva dullabhaá¹ƒ.

dullabhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vamaÃ±Ã±anto,

eso bÄ• latamo bhave ||

<42> á¹• 21 yo \Be II 172/ patittha agyÄ• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ,

mohÄ• taá¹ƒ upakÄ• rituá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±orohi tadÄ• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ,

dutÄ«yo muá¸·hamuá¸·hako ||

<43> á¹• 21 byaggho \Be II 176/ Ä• vudhaviddho hi,

akÄ• duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ninnadaá¹ƒ.

tatheva sÄ• dhusatthena,

viddho bÄ• lo pakuppito ||

<44> á¹• 21 pivanti \Be II 180/ lohitaá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• ,

anto tuá¹‡á¸• ena makkhikÄ• .

bahiddhÄ• parivÄ• renti,

jano tena á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• yaye ||

<45> á¹• 21 adhanassa \Be II 184/ khaá¹‡o appo,

saddhammo appakÄ• lino.

appako tena yuÃ±jeyyuá¹ƒ,

khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ labhetave ||

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

suttantanÄ«ti

<1> á¹• 21 parÄ• \Be 3/ bhavantaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ,

mayaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ma gotamaá¹ƒ.

bhavantaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hu mÄ• gamma,

kiá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<2> á¹• 21 suvijÄ• no \Be 4/ bhavaá¹ƒhoti,

duvijÄ• no parÄ• bhavo.

dhammakÄ• mo bhavaá¹ƒ hoti,

dhammadessÄ« parÄ• bhavo ||

<3> á¹• 21 itihe \Be 8/ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nÄ• ma,

pathamo so parÄ• bhavo.

dutÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÅ«hi,

kiá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<4> á¹• 21 asantassa \Be 9/ piyo hoti,

sante na kurute piyaá¹ƒ.

asataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ roceti,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

kammÄ• parÄ• dhasattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 12/,

vinÄ• se paccupaá¹-á¹-hite.

anayo nayarÅ«pena,

buddhimÄ• kamya tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<5> á¹• 21 niddÄ• sÄ«lÄ« \Be 13/ sabhÄ• sÄ«lÄ«,

anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ• ca yo naro.

alaso kodhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡o,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<6> á¹• 21 yo \Be 25/ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

jiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ gatayobbanaá¹ƒ.

pahusanto na bharati,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<7> á¹• 21 yo \Be 30/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pi vaá¹‡ibbakaá¹ƒ.

musÄ• vÄ• dena vaÃ±ceti,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<8> á¹• 21 pahutavitto \Be 33/ puriso,

sahiraÃ±Ã±o sabhojano.

eko bhuÃ±jati sÄ• dÅ«ni,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<9> á¹• 21 jÄ• tithaddho \Be 36/ dhanathaddho,

gottathaddho ca yo naro.

saÃ±Ä• tiá¹ƒ atimaÃ±Ã±eti,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<10> á¹• 21 itthidhutto \Be 40/ surÄ• dhutto,

akkhadhutto ca yo naro.

laddhaá¹ƒladdhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

na \Be 44/ bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ gaccheyya,

sampassaá¹ƒ tejasaá¹…khayaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• saá¹ƒ daraá¹ƒ bÄ• lyaá¹ƒ,

khÄ«á¹‡amedo nigacchati ||

(ka)

mÄ• yÄ• cetÄ• \Be 45/ marÄ«cÄ« ca,

soko rogo upaddavo.

kharÄ• ca bandhanÄ• cetÄ• ,

maccupÄ• so guhÄ• sayo ||

(kha)

balavanto dubbalÄ• honti,

thÄ• mavantopi hÄ• yare.

cakkhumÄ• andhakÄ• honti,

mÄ• tugÄ• mavasaá¹ƒgatÄ• ||

(ga)

guá¹‡avanto \Be 46/ nigguá¹‡Ä• honti,

paÃ±Ã±avantopi hÄ• yare.

pamuttÄ• bandhanÄ• senti,

mÄ• tugÄ• mavasaá¹ƒgatÄ• ||

(gha)

yasaá¹ƒ \Be 47/ kittiá¹ƒ dhitiá¹ƒ sÅ«raá¹ƒ.

bÄ• hussaccaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

hÄ• payanti pamattassa.

kaá¹-á¹-hapuÃ±caá¹ƒva pÄ• vako ||

<11> á¹• 21 sehi \Be 51/ dÄ• rehi santuá¹-á¹-ho,

vesiyÄ• su padussati.

dussati paradÄ• resu,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

(ka)

mayaÃ±ca \Be 60/ bhariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamÄ• ma,

amheca bhariyÄ• nÄ• tikkamanti.

aÃ±Ã±atra tÄ• hi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• ma,

tasmÄ• hi amhaá¹ƒ daharÄ• na miyyare ||

(kha)

etÄ• su \Be 63/ jÄ• yare suttamÄ• su,

medhÄ• vino honti pahutapaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

bahussutÄ• theraguá¹‡Ä• ca honti,

tasmÄ• hi amhaá¹ƒ daharÄ• na miyyare ||

<12> á¹• 21 atÄ«tayobbano \Be 65/ poso,

Ä• neti timbarutthaniá¹ƒ.

tassa issÄ• na supati,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

(ka)

na \Be 69/ dukkhaá¹ƒ ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

na dukkhaá¹ƒ sattiyÄ• hataá¹ƒ.

taÃ±ca dukkhaÃ±ca tibbaÃ±ca,

yaá¹ƒ passe jiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ patiá¹ƒ ||

(kha)

natthi \Be 70/ khiá¹-á¹-Ä• natthi rati,

jiá¹‡á¹‡ena patinÄ• saha.

natthi allÄ• pasallÄ• po,

jagghituá¹ƒpi na sobhati ||

(ga)

yadÄ• ca daharo daharÄ«,

mantayiá¹ƒsu rahogatÄ• .

sabbe sokÄ• vinassanti,

yekeci hadayassitÄ• ||

<13> á¹• 21 itthiá¹ƒ \Be 75/ soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vikiraá¹‡iá¹ƒ,

purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

issariyasmiá¹ƒ thapeti,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<14> á¹• 21 appabhogo \Be 76/ mahÄ• taá¹‡ho,

khattiye jÄ• yate kule.

so ca rajjaá¹ƒ patthayati,

taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavato mukhaá¹ƒ ||

``suvijÄ• no \Be 81/ bhavaá¹ƒhoti,

duvijÄ• no parÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™.

appabhogo mahÄ• taá¹‡ho ||

<15> á¹• 21 ete \Be 82/ parÄ• bhave loke,

paá¹‡á¸• ito samavekkhiya.

ariyo dassanasampanno,

sa lokaá¹ƒ bhajate sivaá¹ƒ ||

vasalasutta

<1> á¹• 21 kodhano \Be 87/ upanÄ• hÄ«ca,

pÄ• pamakkhÄ« ca yo naro.

vipannadiá¹-á¹-hÄ« mÄ• yÄ• vÄ«,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<2> á¹• 21 ekajaá¹ƒ \Be 89/ vÄ• dvijaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi,

yodha pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsati.

yassa pÄ• á¹‡e dayÄ• natthi,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<3> á¹• 21 yo \Be 91/ hanti uparundhati,

gÄ• mÄ• ni nigamÄ• ni ca.

niggÄ• hako samaÃ±Ã±Ä• to,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<4> á¹• 21 gÄ• me \Be 92/ vÄ• yadi vÄ• raÃ±Ã±e,

yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ.

theyyÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• deti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<5> á¹• 21 yo \Be 94/ have iá¹‡amÄ• dÄ• ya,

vuccamÄ• no palÄ• yati.

na hi te iá¹‡amatthÄ«ti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<6> á¹• 21 yodha kiÃ±cikkhakamyatÄ• ,

pathasmiá¹ƒ vajataá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ.

hantvÄ• kiÃ±cikkha mÄ• deti.

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<7> á¹• 21 yo \Be 98/ attahetu parahetu,

dhanahetu ca yo naro.

sakkhipuá¹-á¹-ho musÄ• brÅ«ti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<8> á¹• 21 yo \Be 102/ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ sakhÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

dÄ• resu paá¹-idissati.

sahasÄ• sampiyena vÄ• ,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<9> á¹• 21 yo \Be 104/ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

jiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ gatayobbanaá¹ƒ.

pahusanto na bharati,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<10> á¹• 21 yo \Be 105/ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ bhaginiá¹ƒ sassuá¹ƒ.

hanti roseti vÄ• cÄ• ya,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<11> á¹• 21 yo \Be 107/ atthaá¹ƒ pucchito santo,

anattha manusÄ• sati.

paá¹-icchannena manteti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<12> á¹• 21 yo \Be 111/ katvÄ• pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• maá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti icchati.

yo paá¹-icchannakammanto,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<13> á¹• 21 yo \Be 114/ ve parakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ,

bhutvÄ• na sucibhojanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• gataá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ipÅ«jeti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<14> á¹• 21 yo \Be 117/ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pi vaá¹‡ibbakaá¹ƒ.

musÄ• vÄ• dena vaÃ±ceti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<15> á¹• 21 yo samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

bhattakÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

roseti vÄ• na ca deti,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<16> á¹• 21 asantaá¹ƒ \Be 120/ yodha pabrÅ«ti,

mohena paliguá¹‡á¹-hito.

kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sÄ• no,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<17> á¹• 21 yocattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 122/ samukkaá¹ƒse,

pareca mavajÄ• nÄ• ti.

nihÄ«no sena mÄ• nena,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<18> á¹• 21 rosako \Be 124/ kadarÄ«yo ca,

pÄ• piccho maccharÄ« saá¹-ho.

ahirÄ«ko anottappÄ«,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<19> á¹• 21 yo \Be 127/ buddhaá¹ƒ paribhÄ• sati,

athavÄ• tassa sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

paribbajaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

aá¹-á¹-hahi \Be 129/ bhikkhave aá¹…gehi sampannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa patto nikujjita alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ akkosati paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ«bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti, buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡a avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave sampannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa pattaá¹ƒ nikujjituá¹ƒ.

<20> á¹• 21 yo \Be 132/ anarahaá¹ƒ santo,

arahÄ• ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti.

coro sabrahmake loke,

taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasalo iti ||

<21> á¹• 21 ete \Be 135/ kho vasalÄ• vuttÄ• ,

mayÄ• ye te pakÄ• sitÄ• .

na jaccÄ• vasalo hoti,

na jaccÄ• hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<22> á¹• 21 kammunÄ• vasalo hoti,

kammunÄ• hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<23> á¹• 21 tadaminÄ• pi \Be 136/ jÄ• nÄ• tha,

yathÄ• hetaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ.

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laputto sopÄ• ko,

mÄ• taá¹…go iti vissuto ||

<24> á¹• 21 so \Be 137/ yasaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ patto,

mÄ• taá¹…go yaá¹ƒ sudullabhaá¹ƒ.

Ä• gacchuá¹ƒ tassupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,

khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• bahÅ« ||

<25> á¹• 21 so \Be 138/ devayÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiruyha,

virajaá¹ƒ so mahÄ• pathaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ virÄ• jetvÄ• ,

brahmalokÅ«pago ahu ||

giriá¹ƒ \Be 166/ nakhena khaá¹‡asi,

ayo dantebhi khÄ• dasi.

jÄ• tavedaá¹ƒ padahasi,

yo isiá¹ƒ paribhÄ• sati ||

Ä• velitaá¹ƒ \Be 167/ piá¹-á¹-hito uttamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ,

bÄ• huá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti akampaá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ.

setÄ• ni akkhÄ«ni yathÄ• matassa,

ko me imaá¹ƒ puttamakÄ• si evaá¹ƒ ||

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

suttavandanÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 dhammattha \Be 13/ desanÄ• vedha,

catugambhÄ«ra duddasaá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ lokassa desentaá¹ƒ,

dhammarÄ• jaá¹ƒ namÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

<2> á¹• 21 buddho \Be 14/ paccekabuddho ca,

arahÄ• cakkavattÄ«ti.

thÅ«pÄ• thÅ«pÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vande,

catuthÅ«pÄ• rahesu taá¹ƒ.

<3> á¹• 21 petaseyyo \Be 15/ kÄ• mabhogÄ«,

sÄ«haseyyo tathÄ• gato.

sayantaá¹ƒ catuseyyesu,

catutthena name jinaá¹ƒ.

<4> á¹• 21 aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• jalÄ• bujÄ• ca.

saá¹ƒsedajo papÄ• tikÄ• .

catuyoni pariccheda,

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ name jinaá¹ƒ.

<5> á¹• 21 sutabuddhonubuddho \Be 16/ ca,

pacceko jinabuddhoti.

catutthaá¹ƒ catubuddhesu,

vandÄ• mi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

<6> á¹• 21 rÄ• huggaá¹ƒ \Be 17/ attabhÄ• gÄ«naá¹ƒ,

mandhÄ• tÄ• kÄ• mabhogÄ«naá¹ƒ.

mÄ• ro adhipateyyÄ• naá¹ƒ,

buddho loke sadevake.

catuagga paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ,

aggapattaá¹ƒ name jinaá¹ƒ ||

<7> á¹• 21 dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 18/ piyakathÄ• attha,

cariyÄ• sadisattatÄ• .

catusaá¹…gaha vatthÅ«hi,

asaá¹…khiyesu jÄ• tisu.

lokassa saá¹…gahetÄ• raá¹ƒ,

vandÄ• mi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

<8> á¹• 21 lobho doso ca mohoti,

anto paccatthike tayo.

dujjaye \Be 19/ sabbaverÄ«hi,

saÃ±jitaá¹ƒpi sudhiá¹ƒ name.

<9> á¹• 21 jÄ• ti puÃ±Ã±a mahattÄ• ni,

guá¹‡amahattamuttamaá¹ƒ.

timahatthehi sampannaá¹ƒ,

vandÄ• mi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

<10> á¹• 21 hetu \Be 20/ phala sampadÄ• yo,

sattupakÄ• rasampadÄ• .

tisampadÄ• hi sampannaá¹ƒ,

vandÄ• mi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

<11> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• á¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• va,

surÅ«pakÄ• rasampadÄ• .

catuphala sampadÄ• hi,

taá¹ƒ sampannaá¹ƒ name jinaá¹ƒ ||

<12> á¹• 21 Ä• sayo \Be 21/ ca payogoti,

sattupakÄ• ra sampadÄ• .

duvidhÄ• yassa sampannÄ• ,

sammÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• tu so jino ||

<13> á¹• 21 mahosadhe vessantare,

pacchimabhavike tathÄ• .

tijÄ• tÄ«su name vÄ• caá¹ƒ,

bhÄ• sentaá¹ƒ jÄ• yanakkhaá¹‡e ||

<14> á¹• 21 nemimhi \Be 22/ sÄ• dhine ceva,

mandhÄ• tari ca guttile.

catÅ«su manujattena,

devalokaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ name ||

<15> á¹• 21 saá¹…khÄ• ro rÅ«pavikÄ• ro,

lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nanissaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 23/ paÃ±Ã±atticeti,

paÃ±ca Ã±eyyantaguá¹ƒ name ||

<16> á¹• 21 putta dÄ• ra pariccÄ• gÄ• ,

rajjaá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ«va cÄ• gÄ«ti.

paÃ±ca mahÄ• pariccÄ• ge,

karaá¹ƒ sudukkare name ||

<17> á¹• 21 rÅ«paÃ±ca \Be 24/ vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡antime.

paÃ±cakkhandhe parijÄ• naá¹ƒ,

tipariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi taá¹ƒ name ||

<18> á¹• 21 manussa deva gatiyo,

peto ca nirayo tathÄ• .

tiracchÄ• noti paÃ±cetÄ• ,

chindantaá¹ƒ gatiyo name.

<19> á¹• 21 devaputto \Be 25/ kileso ca,

abhisaá¹…khÄ• ra mÄ• rako.

khandho maccÅ«ti paÃ±cete,

mÄ• re vijitavaá¹ƒ name ||

<20> á¹• 21 purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ,

purimaÃ±ceva majjhimaá¹ƒ.

pacchimanti sadÄ• paÃ±ca,

buddhakiccaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ name ||

<21> á¹• 21 rÅ«pÄ• \Be 26/ saddÄ• gandhÄ• rasÄ• ,

phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• .

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• ,

kheá¸·aá¹ƒva niggataá¹ƒ name ||

<22> á¹• 21 rÄ• gasallaá¹ƒ \Be 27/ dosasallaá¹ƒ,

mohÄ• mÄ• no ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti.

vande vajjÄ• tivajjantaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±casallapanÅ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<23> á¹• 21 dÄ«gho majjhima saá¹ƒyuttÄ• ,

aá¹…guttaro ca khuddako.

iti paÃ±ca nikÄ• yehi,

suvinentaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ name ||

<24> á¹• 21 issariyaá¹ƒ \Be 28/ yaso dhammo,

kÄ• mo sirÄ« payattÄ«ti.

bhagyehi chahi sampannaá¹ƒ,

vandÄ• mi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

<25> á¹• 21 piyÄ• piyaá¹ƒ \Be 29/ bhÅ«tÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ,

atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

missÄ• chasu suvÄ• caá¹ƒva,

bhÄ• santaá¹ƒ atthakaá¹ƒ name ||

<26> á¹• 21 alaso ca pamÄ• do ca,

anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒyamo.

niddÄ• tantÄ«ti chiddehi,

chahi muttaá¹ƒ sadÄ• name ||

<27> á¹• 21 mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• patti \Be 30/,

yamakappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

Ä• sayÄ• nusaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

indriyÄ• na paropare.

sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• nÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

chÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ name ||

<28> á¹• 21 kÄ• macchando \Be 31/ ca byÄ• pÄ• do,

thinamiddhaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsayo.

avijjuddhacca kukkuccaá¹ƒ,

chavinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ name ||

<29> á¹• 21 iddhividhaá¹ƒ dibbasotaá¹ƒ,

paracitta vijÄ• nanÄ• .

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati \Be 32/,

dibbacakkhÄ• savakkhayo.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi sampannaá¹ƒ,

vandÄ• mi purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<30> á¹• 21 nÄ«la pÄ«tÄ• ca odÄ• tÄ• ,

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca pabhassarÄ• .

lohitÄ• ti cha raá¹ƒsÄ«hÄ«,

vijjotantaá¹ƒ sadÄ• name ||

<31> á¹• 21 assÄ• dÄ• dÄ«navo \Be 33/ ceva,

nissaraá¹‡aphalaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

upÄ• yÄ• á¹‡attÄ«ti chadhÄ• ,

saddhammadesakaá¹ƒ name ||

<32> á¹• 21 rÄ• go \Be 34/ doso ca moho ca,

vitakkacariyÄ• tathÄ• .

saddhÄ• buddhÄ«ti bhÄ• jentaá¹ƒ,

tÄ• chaá¸·ecariyÄ• name ||

<33> á¹• 21 rajataá¹ƒ kanakaá¹ƒ muttÄ• ,

maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyÄ• ni ca.

vajiraÃ±ca pavÄ• á¸·anti,

seá¹-á¹-hi sattadhano viya ||

<34> á¹• 21 saddhÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒcÄ• go,

hirÄ« ottappiyaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhananti sambuddhaá¹ƒ,

vande sattamahÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ ||

<35> á¹• 21 cakkaá¹ƒ \Be 35/ hatthi asso maá¹‡i,

gahapatitthiyo tathÄ• .

supariá¹‡Ä• yakocÄ• ti,

sattaratano cakkavattÄ«va ||

<36> á¹• 21 sati dhammavicayo ca,

tatheva vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti.

passaddhi \Be 36/ samÄ• dhupekkhÄ• ,

saddhamma cakkavattikaá¹ƒ.

satta bojjhaá¹…garatanaá¹ƒ,

namÄ• mi purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<37> á¹• 21 yugandharo \Be 37/ Ä«sadharo,

karavÄ«ko sudassano.

nemindharo vinatako,

assakaá¹‡á¹‡o mahÄ• nage.

sattete hattharÅ«paá¹ƒva,

sampassantaá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ name ||

<38> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• o anotatto,

kuá¹‡Ä• lo rathakÄ• rako.

sÄ«happapÄ• ta chaddantÄ• ,

mandÄ• kinÄ« mahÄ• sare.

sattete \Be 38/ sabbathÄ• passaá¹ƒ,

diá¹-á¹-heva pÄ• tikaá¹ƒ name ||

<39> á¹• 21 manussattaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasampatti,

hetu satthÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.

pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡asampatti,

adhikÄ• ro ca chandatÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hadhamma samodhÄ• nÄ• ,

bhinÄ«hÄ• rantaguá¹ƒ name ||

<40> á¹• 21 visaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 39/ maÃ±ju viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ,

savanÄ«yÄ• visÄ• riá¹‡Ä• .

gambhÄ«ro binduninnÄ• do,

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikasaraá¹ƒ name ||

<41> á¹• 21 cattÄ• ri \Be 40/ rÅ«pajhÄ• nÄ• ni,

tathevÄ• rÅ«pajhÄ• nÄ• ni.

tÄ• samÄ• pattiyo aá¹-á¹-ha,

sevantaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• name ||

<42> á¹• 21 aá¹‡imÄ• laá¹…ghimÄ• kammaá¹ƒ,

mahimÄ• pattimÄ• tathÄ• .

Ä«sitÄ• \Be 41/ vasitÄ• ceva,

yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hissariya puá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• ,

issarÄ• tissaraá¹ƒ name ||

<43> á¹• 21 manomayiddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca \Be 42/,

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-havijjÄ• hi sampannaá¹ƒ,

vande tilokaketukaá¹ƒ ||

<44> á¹• 21 jÄ• ti jarÄ• rujÄ• kÄ• lo,

caturÄ• pÄ• yadukkhÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹ƒvegavatthÅ«ni,

bhÄ• santaá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ name ||

<45> á¹• 21 suttaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Be 43/ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

geyyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ca jÄ• takaá¹ƒ.

abbhÅ«tadhamma vedallÄ• ,

udÄ• namiti vuttakaá¹ƒ.

navaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sabbalokassa,

dadantaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ name ||

<46> á¹• 21 yÄ• \Be 44/ samÄ• pattiyo aá¹-á¹-ha,

nirodho cÄ• ti te nava,

anupubbavihÄ• re taá¹ƒ,

sevantaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• name ||

<47> á¹• 21 ekattaÃ±ceva nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ,

kÄ• yasaÃ±Ã±Ä«hi yogato,

cattÄ• ro tathÄ• ruppÄ• ca,

asaÃ±Ã±Ä«cÄ• ti te nava,

sattavÄ• se vibhajitvÄ• ,

pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒ name jinaá¹ƒ ||

<48> á¹• 21 seyyassa \Be 45/ sadiso seyyo,

hÄ«noti tividho vidho,

tathÄ• sadisahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ,

navavidhe nudaá¹ƒ name ||

<49> á¹• 21 anatthaá¹ƒ \Be 46/ me carati ca,

tathÄ• cari carissati,

mittassa arinotvatthaá¹ƒ,

navÄ• ghÄ• te jahaá¹ƒ name ||

<50> á¹• 21 dÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laÃ±ca nikkhamaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyapaÃ±camaá¹ƒ,

khantÄ« \Be 47/ saccamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,

mettupekkhÄ• ti tÄ• dasa,

pÅ«retvÄ• pÄ• ramÄ« vande,

sammÄ• sambodhimajjhavaá¹ƒ.

<51> á¹• 21 kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakaÃ±ca gaá¹…geyyaá¹ƒ,

paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ tamba piá¹…galaá¹ƒ,

gandha maá¹…gala hemaÃ±ca,

uposatha chaddantime ||

<52> á¹• 21 dhÄ• reti dasaposÄ• naá¹ƒ,

nÄ• go kÄ• á¸·Ä• vako balaá¹ƒ.

sahassakoá¹-iposÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 48/.

chaddantovÄ• ranuttamo ||

<53> á¹• 21 dasa sahassakoá¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ,

posÄ• naá¹ƒ baladhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

chaddantÄ• naá¹ƒ dasannaÃ±ca,

dasakÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ name ||

<54> á¹• 21 á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne \Be 49/ vipÄ• ke ca,

magge sabbatthagÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«su lokesu,

adhimuttimhi pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

<55> á¹• 21 paropariyatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

indriyÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbe,

nivÄ• se dibbacakkhu ca.

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti,

dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ name ||

<56> á¹• 21 mÅ«lagandho \Be 50/ sÄ• ro pheggu,

taco papaá¹-iko raso.

pattaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ phalaÃ±ceva,

gandhagandhoti saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ.

sugandhaá¹ƒ dasagandhehi,

vilimpantaá¹ƒ sadÄ• name ||

<57> á¹• 21 samÄ• dhi \Be 51/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• ,

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vikubbanÄ• .

manomayÄ• riyÄ• iddhi,

tathÄ• kammavipÄ• kajÄ• ||

<58> á¹• 21 vijjÄ• mayÄ• puÃ±Ã±avato.

payoga paccayiddhiti.

aggapatta dasiddhÄ«naá¹ƒ,

pÄ• á¹-iheraá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ name ||

<59> á¹• 21 muttÄ• \Be 52/ maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyaá¹ƒ,

saá¹…kho sallo pavÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ lohi,

taá¹…ko masÄ• ragallanti.

dasadhÄ• \Be 53/ ratanehiggaá¹ƒ,

bhogiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• maá¹‡iá¹ƒ name ||

<60> á¹• 21 sithilaá¹ƒ dhanitaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ,

rassaÃ±ca garukaá¹ƒ lahu.

niggahitaá¹ƒ vimuttaÃ±ca,

sambandhaÃ±ca vavatthitaá¹ƒ.

vivarantaá¹ƒ name dhammaá¹ƒ,

dasabyaÃ±janabheditaá¹ƒ ||

<61> á¹• 21 pasÄ• dojo \Be 54/ madhuratÄ• ,

samatÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• .

silesodÄ• ratÄ• kanti,

atthabyatti samÄ• dhayo.

dasa saddaguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ,

dhammaá¹ƒ pÄ• tu karaá¹ƒ name ||

<62> á¹• 21 lobho \Be 55/ doso moho mÄ• no,

uddhaccaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi saá¹ƒsayo.

ahirikamanottappaá¹ƒ,

thinanti sabba dÄ• hake.

kilese dasa te saddhiá¹ƒ,

vÄ• sanÄ• ya jahaá¹ƒ name ||

<63> á¹• 21 saterÄ• \Be 56/ daá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡ikÄ• ,

macchavilolagaggarÄ• .

sukkhÄ• sani kapisisÄ• ,

vicakkÄ• saÃ±Ã±a kukkuá¹-Ä• .

navÄ• sanÄ«hi phÄ• lentaá¹ƒ,

tibbaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• saniá¹ƒ name ||

<64> á¹• 21 rodanÄ• \Be 57/ kodhÄ• vudho ca,

ujjhantissariyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naá¹ƒ,

khanti aá¹-á¹-habalesu taá¹ƒ.

pathavÄ«sadisaá¹ƒ vande,

aá¹-á¹-hamena vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

<65> á¹• 21 kÄ• marogo \Be 58/ ca paá¹-igho,

mÄ• no diá¹-á¹-hi ca saá¹ƒsayo.

bhavarÄ• go avijjÄ• ti,

sattÄ• nusayinaá¹ƒ name ||

<66> á¹• 21 titthiyÄ• pakatimahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• ,

aggasÄ• vakÄ• paccekabuddhasambuddhÄ• .

visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 59/ sabbathÄ• chasu,

pubbe nivÄ• sa viÃ±Ã±Å«su.

tilokamakuá¹-aá¹ƒ name ||

<67> á¹• 21 buddhacakkhu samantÄ• ca,

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhu ca.

dhammoti paÃ±ca cakkhÅ«hi,

dassÄ• viá¹ƒ mÄ• rajiá¹ƒ name ||

<68> á¹• 21 khuddakÄ• \Be 60/ khaá¹‡ikÄ• okkantikÄ• ca,

pharaá¹‡Ä• tathÄ• ubbegÄ• .

paÃ±ca pÄ«tÄ«hi pinentaá¹ƒ,

ruciyÄ• ca namÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<69> á¹• 21 dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ,

nirodho maggasaccakaá¹ƒ.

catusaccamabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 61/,

catukiccehi taá¹ƒ name ||

<70> á¹• 21 pÄ«á¸·anÄ• saá¹…khatattho ca,

tapo vipariá¹‡Ä• manÄ• .

dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ catukkehi,

vibhattÄ• viá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ name ||

<71> á¹• 21 Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ \Be 62/ nidÄ• naÃ±ca,

saá¹ƒyogo palibodhanaá¹ƒ.

catukkehi samudayaá¹ƒ,

vibhattÄ• viá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ name ||

<72> á¹• 21 nissaraá¹‡aÃ±ca viveko,

asaá¹…khatÄ• mataá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

nirodhaÃ±ca catukkehi,

vibhattÄ• viá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ name ||

<73> á¹• 21 niyyÄ• niko \Be 63/ ca hetvattho,

dassanÄ• dhipateyyakaá¹ƒ.

maggasaccaá¹ƒ catukkehi,

vibhattÄ• viá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ name ||

<74> á¹• 21 satthako \Be 64/ ca asammoho,

sappÄ• yo ceva gocaro.

catusampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• vinÄ• ,

bhÄ• viá¹ƒ name tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<75> á¹• 21 pahinÄ• khila dukkhÄ• haá¹ƒ,

bhavasÄ• gara pÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

vande sÄ• raguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ,

tenamhi bhavapÄ• rago ||

<76> á¹• 21 rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavilÄ• sagga \Be 65/,

rÅ«pÄ• cinteyya saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ.

vande sÄ• raguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ,

tenamhÄ• tularÅ«pavÄ• ||

<77> á¹• 21 iddhi \Be 66/ iddhi vilÄ• sagga,

iddhi cinteyya saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ.

vande sÄ• raguá¹‡epetaá¹ƒ,

tenamhÄ• tulaiddhimÄ• ||

<78> á¹• 21 vÄ• cÄ• vÄ• cÄ• vilÄ• sagga,

vÄ• cÄ• cinteyya saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ.

vande sÄ• raguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ,

tenamhÄ• tulavÄ• cako ||

<79> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• á¹‡a \Be 67/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vilÄ• sagga,

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• cinteyya saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ.

vande sÄ• raguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ,

tenamhÄ• tulaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<80> á¹• 21 sajjhaá¹ƒ hemaÃ±ca ratanaá¹ƒ,

gehaá¹ƒ vatthaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

tadaÃ±Ã±epi \Be 68/ yathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• peyyÄ• haá¹ƒ name jinaá¹ƒ ||

<81> á¹• 21 sajjhaá¹ƒ hemaÃ±ca ratanaá¹ƒ,

gehaá¹ƒ vatthaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

tadaÃ±Ã±epi yathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ kammajiddhiyÄ• ||

<82> á¹• 21 sattabojjhaá¹…ga \Be 69/ ratano,

saddhÄ• diratano muni.

satippabhutiratano,

vande taá¹ƒ purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<83> á¹• 21 cakkÄ• disattaratanaá¹ƒ,

muttÄ• diratanaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ.

vatthappabhutiratanaá¹ƒ,

chandakkhaá¹‡e labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<84> á¹• 21 sampuá¹‡á¹‡acittasaá¹…kappo \Be 70/,

yathÄ• kaá¹…khitamÄ• pako,

kenacinabhibhÅ«to yo,

sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« name jinaá¹ƒ ||

<85> á¹• 21 sampuá¹‡á¹‡acittasaá¹…kappo \Be 71/,

yathÄ• kaá¹…khitamÄ• pako,

kenacinabhibhÅ«tamhi,

sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« bhave bhave ||

<86> á¹• 21 dasa chaddantarÄ• jÄ• va,

dasa kÄ• yabalo muni.

dasa Ã±Ä• á¹‡abbalotulyo,

vande taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uttamaá¹ƒ ||

<87> á¹• 21 atikÄ• yajavo \Be 72/ buddho,

raÃ±Ã±Ä• javanahaá¹ƒsato.

kÄ• kathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avegassa,

vande taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uttamaá¹ƒ ||

<88> á¹• 21 chaddantanÄ• garÄ• jÄ• va,

bhave bhave mahabbalo.

rÄ• jÄ• javanahaá¹ƒsova,

paramaggajavo bhave ||

<89> á¹• 21 udakÄ• \Be 73/ kÄ• sacÄ• rÄ« ca,

mahinimujjako jino.

mÄ• pako ca yathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ,

vande taá¹ƒ Ã±eyyapÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

<90> á¹• 21 udakÄ• kÄ• sacÄ• rÄ« ca,

mahinimujjako bhave.

mÄ• pako ca yathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ,

bhavaso kammajiddhiyÄ• ||

<91> á¹• 21 gÄ• me \Be 74/ vane ca sabbattha,

devehi manussehi ca.

Ä• bhatÄ• nantalÄ• bhassa,

sadÄ• yassa mahesino.

pattalÄ• bhaggataá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ,

taá¹ƒ vande munipuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ ||

<92> á¹• 21 gÄ• me \Be 75/ vane ca sabbattha,

devehi manussehi ca.

Ä• bhatÄ• nantalÄ• bho me,

sadÄ• hotu bhavÄ• bhave ||

<93> á¹• 21 puÃ±Ã±assimassa tejena,

yathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samijjhatu.

sabbicchÄ• \Be 76/ sabbacintÄ• ca,

khippaá¹ƒ me jÄ• tijÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ||

<94> á¹• 21 natthÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ,

dehÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

tasmÄ• natthÄ«ti dehÄ«ti,

mÄ• me hotu bhavÄ• bhave ||

<95> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒ \Be 77/ paravasaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ,

sabbamissariyaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ paravasamatthu,

sabbamissariyaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<96> á¹• 21 vitakkento bhajjakÄ• yo,

sabbÄ• vudha vÄ• raá¹‡o ca.

chaddanta vÄ• raá¹‡abalo,

bhaveyyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tijÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ||

<97> á¹• 21 subhalakkhaá¹‡asampanno \Be 78/,

suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• bhave.

brahmassaro karavika,

bhÄ• á¹‡Ä« ca jÄ• tijÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ||

<98> á¹• 21 bhÅ«rimapaÃ±Ã±o sippÄ• naá¹ƒ,

sabbesaá¹ƒ kusalo bhave.

visajjetuá¹ƒ samatthova,

sabbapucchÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naso ||

<99> á¹• 21 verÄ• dhaá¹ƒsÄ«ya \Be 79/ bhogÄ• ca,

anantÄ• khÄ«á¹‡a bhogavÄ• .

anantÄ• bhajja pariso,

bhavaso pÄ• puá¹‡e sivaá¹ƒ ||

<100> á¹• 21 mÄ• \Be 80/ nasseyyaá¹ƒ pasayheyyaá¹ƒ,

ussukkehi pyahaá¹ƒ saha.

paÃ±caverehi koá¹-Ä«hi,

bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• akÄ• tukÄ• mitaá¹ƒ ||

<101> á¹• 21 meghaá¹ƒ vÄ• taÃ±ca ratanaá¹ƒ,

dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

sabbicchitaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±ampi,

mÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ kammajiddhiyÄ• ||

<102> á¹• 21 puÃ±Ã±enetena \Be 81/ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ,

santaá¹ƒ pappomi tÄ• vatÄ• .

bhaveyyaá¹ƒ sabbajÄ• tÄ«su,

catusampattiyÄ• sadÄ• .

catucakkena sampanno,

saddhammehi ca sattahi ||

<103> á¹• 21 sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi \Be 82/ vasupete,

kulamhi seá¹-á¹-hasammate,

sabbasakkata saá¹ƒsuddhe.

bhave tihetusandhiko ||

<104> á¹• 21 ghÄ• sacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhogaÃ±ca,

neva hatthena kÄ• tuna,

bhuÃ±jeyyamiddhiyÄ• tveva,

mÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• vadatthakaá¹ƒ ||

<105> á¹• 21 manussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 83/ atikkamma,

devÄ• naá¹ƒ viya bhojanaá¹ƒ,

vatthaá¹ƒ bhogo ca me hontu,

parivÄ• rÄ• tisundarÄ• ||

<106> á¹• 21 dasÄ• suttaá¹ƒpi me bhogaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±caverÄ• bhave bhave.

mÄ• gaá¹‡heyyuÃ±ca nasseyyuá¹ƒ,

asoko bhogahetume ||

<107> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹…gasubha \Be 84/ sampanno,

siá¹…gÄ«nikkha savaá¹‡á¹‡a vÄ• .

bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa lakkhaá¹‡Å«peto,

atappana rÅ«pa vÄ• bhave ||

<108> á¹• 21 kÄ• yo candanagandho ca,

mukhaá¹ƒ uppalagandhikaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko \Be 85/ karavika,

maÃ±jÅ«ghoso ca me hotu ||

<109> á¹• 21 tikkha gambhÄ«ra paÃ±Ã±o ca,

hÄ• sÄ• tijavapaÃ±Ã±avÄ• ,

bhÅ«ri nibbedha paÃ±Ã±o ca.

sabbapaÃ±havisajjano ||

<111> á¹• 21 anto \Be 86/ soá¸·asavassassa,

tipeá¹-akadharo bhave.

sabbakammesu sippesu,

vijjÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu pÄ• ragÅ« || o

Sybian Training
byCouture©

****

Megan's Lindsey's Diary 6/25/13

Dear Diary,

Today was the most horrible day of my life. It all started going wrong when my old boss (anc
Mr. Schmidt, took a leave of absence due to health reasons. He was old, but he was also a
boss. Okay, he was a little wrinkly and a little smelly, which made it no fun going down on hi
bright side, I only had to go down on him once . . . maybe twice a week. He would even ask
things and pretty much let me take care of most of his assignments without a lot of interferer
being able to work without a lot of interference has been a rare thing ever since President A
all the women's suffrage laws and replaced them with women's suffering laws.

Anyway, it turned out that Mr. Schmidt had anMegan and he would be out of the office indef
hoping I would be able to continue doing my job, you know- without the blowjobs and all.

Alas, it was not to be. Just my luck, they replaced Mr. Schmidt with Mark Henderson. I loath
smug cocky expression at first sight. He was a fresh graduate that was rumored to have tak
Men's Study classes in order to rise quickly through the company chain of command.

The first thing he did was have me stand in front of him with my skirt raised for a panty chec
to spank me if they were damp. I promised him they were not, but he was resolute, piercing
gaze and fondling my pussy until he was satisfied that I was as dry as I claimed.

I could feel my cheeks burning from embarrassment and I wanted to crawl under the desk a
understand the boss has the right privilege to check, but Mr. Schmidt never did. I mean, I dic
the book. I dotted every 'I' and crossed every "T". Heck, even my skirt met the requirement c
above my knee, but I made sure that they were not an inch shorter. And really, I had always
not to be like some of the, how should I say, 'looser' secretaries that I worked with.

But my humiliation didn't end there. With my dry pussy thoroughly mauled and my pride all b
psyche- he ordered me to suck his cock.

I knelt down in front of Mark, proceeded unzip his pants, and fished around for his cock. This

I've worked for several men during my career as a secretary, and never had one yet who did the skills of his secretary . . .even my beloved old fuddy duddy Mr. Schmidt. But, what I didn the monster I freed from his pants. Dear God, it was the biggest I'd ever seen. I couldn't eve around it. No way would I be able to fit it in my mouth! I licked along its mighty shaft, while ja with my hand. I prayed that he would cum quickly, but it wasn't to be.

"Suck it slut," he said, grabbing the back of my head and forcing me to take it in my mouth. " with it."

Frustrated tears welled in the corner of my eyes as I struggled to stretch my lips around his

"Jesus, shit," he murmered. "What are you useless? You act like you've never sucked a coc

The cocky shit had the nerve- to ridicule and analyze my performance! Kneeling there; chok his cock, I looked at him with pure hatred in my eyes. Who did he think he was? He was just had been doing the job by myself before he came along.

The bastard met my gaze, his eyes gleaming evilly. He chuckled, grabbed the back of my he hips twice, jamming his cock down my throat for a moment. I was choking and unable to bre the headlines, secretary found dead in office after giving head.

Thankfully, he pulled out of my throat and began to thrust in and out with shallow strokes. It enough that it banged against the back of my throat, but at least I could breathe. He tilted m that I was forced to meet his eyes. Like a dog trainer breaking in a new pup, he smiled as I g docilely, my hateful stare a distant memory. My first day with my new boss and there I was, between his legs, communicating my dependence the only way I could in this position, slobb his monstrous phallus.

"That's my girl," he said. "At least you aren't untrainable."

My tears fell faster and my mouth grew tired and raw as I tried to pleasure him-tried to get hi that he would stop his oral assault. Finally, he began to thrust faster. "Oh God, here it comes

Finally! With an aching jaw and chapped lips, I was never so glad as to feel hot cum shootin At last . . . it was over. . .

06/26/13

I could barely endure my first day working with my new boss, Mark Henderson, but was a wa
compared to today. Today, when I walked into the office, I could tell immediately something
secretary, PA, and receptionist stopped what they were doing and stared at me as I walked
almost hear their whispers, but I had no idea what they were saying, I only knew that it was
moment I arrived at my desk, I knew what the commotion was about. Instead of my ergonom
desk, there was what could only be described as a saddle on wheels. In the center of the sa
looking dildo pointed up luridly.

My purse fell to the floor, followed by my stomach and jaw. No, this was intolerable. Totally u

"I see you've met your new trainer, Mr. Sybian," Mr. Henderson said from his office. "Why do
in here and I'll let you two get acquainted."

In a state of numb shock, I wheeled it into the office, careful to conceal it as best I could from
office workers. Whatever Mr. Henderson had on his mind, well, he could just forget it. This w
the line and I told him so.

"Mr. Henderson," I said. "I don't know what you expect, but I mean, Mr. Schmidt is technicall

"Officially retired," Mark finished. "You now work for me and since the employment contract
me the right to expect a friendly and motivated subordinate, it also gives me the right to train
necessary.

"But I am friendly . . . I am motivated," I whined.

"And that is why I enrolled you in the Sybian training program," he continued as though I did
Mr. Sybian, you new personal trainer."

"Look . . . there's no way . . . I - I quit," I stammered.

"Well, the non-competition clause in your employment contract states that you will not work
business for a period of two years. Do you have two years of salary saved Megan?"

"No sir, but . . ."

"Can you hibernate? Or do you have someone who will support you?"

"No sir, but. . ."

"Then I suggest you say hello to Mr. Sybian."

He reduced me to tears. I hated President Ashcroft and his new law that made this possible
hated Mr. Henderson.

"Say it," he repeated smugly.

"Hello, Mr. S-sybian," I stammered. I had been defeated at every turn. I had no choice.

"Now hand me your panties and I'll help you get mounted."

I handed them to him and the little pervert held them to his nose and sniffed. Then he hande
lube and told me to coat the dildo. I did as he bid, and then mounted the huge phallus. And i
me tell you. I had a hard time getting it all in, but Mr. Henderson moved behind my and push
shoulders.

"Ouch," I whimpered. "It's too big."

"Oh, I'm sure that big girl cunt can handle it," he said, still pushing down.

"No-no-it - oh Gawd. . ." And then I was firmly seated on the vinyl saddle, my sex filled and t
latex phallus. I noticed several buckles and straps on the saddle of the trainer. At first I didn'
they were for, but I soon found out. They were ankle and thigh cuffs, and Mark wasted no tir
until I was secured tightly to the saddle with no way of getting off without assistance.

"Now back to your desk," Mark grinned, wheeling me, mounted on my humiliating perch, bac

Blushing, trembling, crying, and inwardly cursing, I did my best to adjust my skirt to hide wha
to me. What *he* had done to me. I could feel the heat from every eye in the office as they b
soul. Oh how I hated him! I wanted to stab him in the heart with a letter opener.

"I need this report done by twelve." Mark handed me a dictation tape, grinned and made his
office. "What, no smile?" he said, peeking around the corner.

I forced one to my lips, even though my eyes screamed, "Die you fucking little worm!"

****

There was nothing I could do except begin typing his report. I had long since learned after m
that it wouldn't do to wallow in my own sorry situation or try for petty revenge. At least, not u
opportunity arose to get rid of Mark by getting him promoted. Then, he would gladly leave m
prettier and bustier secretary.

It was as I was typing the report that I became aware of something. The Sybian was vibratin
Not only was it vibrating, it was moving around inside of me. Just barely, but moving noneth
feel myself warming up. My sex feeling full and thick. I wondered if the wetness below was f
or from me.

I shook my head, trying to clear the foggy fuzzy feeling, doing my best to concentrate on the
Click-click-click, the keyboard keys clacked. Buzz- buzz-buzz the intruder in my sex humme

Fuck, but if it wasn't turning me on. I mean like *really* turning me on.

Part the saddle was raised and pressing right against my clitoris. It was hot and buzzing. It f
God, I was sure the secretions were my own by now. I shifted in my seat, trying to avoid the
straps held me tightly in place. Instead of helping, the shifting felt wonderfully wickedly arous
dildo shifted inside me. Ugh, ugh, shit it was making me *hot*. Something I could not afford
looking at me out of the corner of their eyes. Oh God, I could feel my passion rising. I could
I could no longer concentrate on anything but suppressing my desire to moan in passion.

Thank heavens the buzzing and thrusting stopped before I lost control. Strangely, I yearned
just a little bit, I wanted it alot. But the gyrations had stopped. Everything in my lower region
moving except the throbbing in my clit. Maybe the batteries had run down. Whew, thank Go
Perhaps I could finally get some work done.

I resumed typing and then the Sybian kicked back in again. I could hear it buzzing, so I type
clacking the keys harder to disguise the hum of the trainer, which only seemed to intensify t
Closing my eyes tightly, I just listened to the transcription tape and typed like never before.
felt my sex grow warm and full. Typed until I could feel the orgasm swell and begin to blosso
typing and leaned back to let it overtake me, but strangely enough, again it stopped, leaving
hanging on the edge, and growing increasingly frustrated.

It was only then that I remembered where I was. I peaked out of my left eye, and my worst f
Every eye in the office was glued to me. Dear Lord, I was so humiliated, I wanted to sit there
closed forever, but I knew it wasn't possible. I took a deep breath and willed my heaving che

loosened my thighs from around the saddle. Only then did I open my eyes and clean the sw
a few tissues.

"I don't hear any typing out there," Mark called out from his office.

I re-wound the tape to find my place and resumed typing. The vibrator immediately leapt to l
so did the vibrator.

"If I don't hear you typing in the next few seconds, I'm going to have take you over my knee
Mark said.

"Yes, sir," I replied. The bastard! Somehow the vibrator and my keyboard were linked, and h
would show him. I resumed typing. Normally, I can do about eighty words per minute, but I s
twenty or so, by starting and stopping the dictation tape. This kept the vibrator at a steady bu
hum. A level I could sustain without embarrassing myself further.

It felt really nice inside of me and I was leaking like crazy. I typed slowly but surely. I dared n
Mark an excuse to spank me publicly. I closed my eyes and listened to Mark's voice on the t
basking in the sensations thrumming through my sex. Somewhere along the way, I became
to stop the tape, that I was typing as fast as I was able, and worse, that I was on the cusp of
orgasm. Part of me was screaming "Stop the tape, not here, not like this!" Another part of m
"More, more, oh God, oh God, give it to me-fuck-fuck-make me cum!" My orgasm shot threw
shards behind my eyes, the room went black and I was thrown into a sexual abyss. I clutche
tightly between my thighs and kept typing until another orgasm hit. Oh God-Oh God-Oh God
and burst open. I clutch the saddle of the Sybian tightly between my thighs and kept typing u
orgasm hit.

Fuck-fuck-fuck, the vibrator touched me in all the right places. Oh fuck - oh fuck - oh no - no
drove me out of my mind. I was out of control. It was only then that I became aware that the
and so had my typing. Everything seemed so quiet. I peeked out from my closed eyes. Dear
office was looking at me in shock. I was drenched in sweat and the seat of the trainer was s
I smelled of musk. Anyone would be able to smell me. I had never been so humiliated in my

"Okay everyone, back to work!" Mark shouted out. "You people act like you've never heard a

A squealer. I wanted to die. Maybe I should have taken the letter opener and fell on it, like s
samurai and saved my honor. But, there was no way to fall on it even if I had the will to do s
the saddle of this damned machine as I was.

Thankfully, Mark wheeled me back into his office and closed the door.

"I had no idea you would be such a slut," Mark said with a condescending smirk. "But I gotta
sounded like you enjoyed yourself. 'Oh God - oh god, give it to me'," he mocked. His busy fi
blouse, exposing my small breasts.

Had I really said that? Was I a squealer? I wasn't *that* loud. I couldn't have been. Oh God,
still hot? And why were my eyes suddenly pulled as if by some strange magnetism to the sig
Mr. Henderson's pants.

He caught the direction of my gaze.

"What are you looking at Megan?" He was smiling at me, thoroughly enjoying my predicame

"Nothing." I tried to look away, but I found my gaze drawn back to it.

"You want to suck it, don't you?" he asked.

What was happening to me? I was not this kind of girl, and yet, there I was, nodding my hea
for the first time since becoming a secretary.

"Ask Mr. Sybian."

I wanted to tell him to go fuck himself, but as a secretary I could never do that. Not if I wante
again . . . ever. But, I had already humiliated myself due to this sadistic man to such a degre
thought of descending even further.

Hated myself even as I asked, "Mr. Sybian," I said somewhat breathlessly. "May I suck Mr. H

The latex phallus in my sex gave an intense thrum, as if to say, yes, Megan, hurry and suck
cock.

But how could the Sybian possibly know? I looked in Mark's hand for a controller, but I didn't
vibrator against my clit sped faster and at that point I didn't care how it knew. I was too busy
Mr. Henderson's belt and then freeing his already rock hard cock. God, it looked angry and i
monster. I reverently tried to circle it with my fingers and failed. I was no longer afraid of it. I
inside of me -someway - somehow.

I was moaning again. Squealing. I eagerly used Mr. Henderson's thick cock to silence the hu
was making. The vibrations intensified. I could feel the dildo moving - rotating in my cunt. I re
going to cum again, and I wanted . . . I-I wanted Mark to cum with me. I bobbed my head fas
gently squeezing his large hairy plums with one hand, and masturbating the base of his cock
felt my orgasm rising up again.

Oh God-oh God. Mark grabbed the back of my head, but I didn't even wait. I thrust forward a
dick down my throat. His pubes tickled my nose and I couldn't breathe, but God how I loved
filled at both ends. Me, I was oblivious except for the feeling of my own intense orgasm and
the cock in my throat beginning to contract. For the first time since I became a secretary I wa
it. I wanted to suck it all down, drink it down my throat, but at the last moment he pulled out,
my reward. I opened my eyes only to have my vision clouded by a jet of cum against my gla
mouth as wide as possible, catching some of his discharge but missing much more. I moved
each spurt, letting him coat me, letting him cover my face with his copious spunk. Oh God, w
to me? I should have been horrified by what he was doing to me, instead, I was bucking, mo
like the cheapest slut I had ever seen.

The worse part was, I couldn't seem to stop. When it was over, I gave Mark's penis a squee
last drop of pearly liquid from his penis. He captured it with a finger and fed it to me.

It was delicious, salty sweet. "Mmmm- you know . . . I wanted you to cum in my mouth," I ad
telling him this? Why was I was suddenly so weak?

"I wanted to as well, but I couldn't," he said. "Hell, I wanted to feel that wet little pussy of you
around my big dick. But, that's totally off limits for the next thirty days. Oh well, I guess I can
with the copy girl, until then."

"What do you mean?" I asked. I used to welcome any of my other bosses dallying with some
but now I felt a new feeling. Was it jealousy? "You can ah- you know," I began. He could hav
what it would feel like to be taken by him, battered by the big monster cock.

"You mean you don't know?" he said. "Sybian training lasts for thirty days. Until then, you be
Sybian."

No-no-no-no! I shook my head violently, a strand of his cum wiggled from my nose. I worked
securing me to the Sybian, but they wouldn't budge.

"Relax, Megan," Mark said, smiling down at me. "Mr. Sybian will make everything all right."

The Sybian thrummed back to life in between my legs. I struggled some more. This wasn't ir sure of it. I had to get out of there one way or another. This machine was changing me. I wa person I was the day before. Then I felt a new sensation. The phallus wasn't just vibrating ar gently thrusting in and out of my sex. Oh fuck! I had to get off. I *really* had to get off. Yet, m disobeying me completely. My hands ran up and down my body and pinched my hard elong

"Struggling just sets it off," Mr. Henderson said with a smirk. "Saying different combinations Mr. Sybian or Mr. Henderson also makes it do interesting things. Maybe you should try them plenty of time over the next thirty days of training.

I looked at him in horror. He was a monster! All men were monsters! I prayed to God, pleadi grant women their rights back again. But, I realized I couldn't count on God, because he was be. Why else could this have happened to me? Oh God, yes! Fuck it felt so good. I began to prayer. Oh God, fuck me! Oh God, please let me cum. I heard myself squeal.

What was it that Mark had said. Saying different combinations of words along with Mr. Sybia trainer do different things.

"Oh God, Mr. Sybian," I groaned. The saddle slid open in the middle and then closed back a yeah, that's it baby. Do my clit! Oh Please, Mr. Henderson."

My clit was vibrated between the panels that it was secured between and I was instantly cur bucked. I rode Mr. Sybian like a horse. "Fuck-fuck- fuck-I'm cumming Mr. Sybian. Oh fuck . .

I was vaguely aware that Mr. Henderson was pushing me back into the office. He said some serving as an example to the other girls. I could have cared less, I was in heaven, but lookin the horrified expressions of some of the other secretaries and female staff members. A few l smugly, with a superior look in their eyes. While most looked scared, frightened, with a hot fl cheeks . . . wondering what they would look like when they were being trained by Mr. Sybian

But it was so hard to think about anything when your pussy is on fire with pleasure. "Oh dea Mr. Henderson. My ass, my pussy, my mouth. Oh fuck baby, fuck me any way you want Mr. I cried. "Fuck me. Fuck me. Fuck me harder." By now the dildo was a piston driving through was nothing but my cunt. A quivering wet hole. "Harder Mr.-Sybian-Harder. Oh God, gonna are you doing?"

The cock in my pussy was withdrawing. I tried to squeeze tighter so that it wouldn't go, but it
withdrawing despite my best efforts. And then, and then I felt something totally unexpected.
pushing against my other hole.

"No . . . oh God, no not there. No please, I've never done it like that before," I protested. But
pushed. How do you argue with a machine? It hurt as it entered me and it filled me complete
was I couldn't help but to think of Mr. Henderson's monstrous phallus. How would it feel? Ho
my pussy? How would it feel in my ass? I lifted off the seat as far I could to escape this new
"Please Mr. Sybian, I'm a - I'm a virgin there."

Somehow it must have heard and thankfully it stopped. I looked around and every eye was p
they were drinking me in. I had never been so humiliated in all my life, but at least it was par
At least they weren't going to watch while I was anally sodomized.

I heard a buzzing below and looked down to see as the little vibrating horn began to move. I
was it doing? I watched as it began to rise, bringing itself level with my clit. It touched me, se
vibrations to every molecule of my clit. Oh God, it was going to make me cum. My ass clenc
buried just inside the ring of my grommet.

The sensations grew. Fuck, it was going to make me cum. But then to my disappointment, it
and began to lower until it was just out of reach. However, it was still down there, still buzzin
beckoning me. And then . . . oh God, how I hate to admit it, but the bonds released. I was fre

And yet . . . and yet . . . I was still horny-so horny. No, oh God no - please don't. Don't make
God, you bastard, you're going to make me do it to myself, aren't you? I realized that people
and I burned with humiliation. I prayed for the strength to resist, but my body was already be
pushed down, grunting as I impaled myself on the cock in my ass.

Up and down it led me. Faster and faster. I was doing it. I was fucking myself. Fucking myse
while everyone in the office looked on. No one made the effort to appear not to stare. The se
were filled with fear, the male executives with hungry desire.

But, I could no longer concentrate on them. My mind - my soul - my cunt only had room for o
was Mr. Sybian. Just as I was getting into a good rhythm, the cock in my ass withdrew and I
thick ridges rose up about five inches away.

I tried to lower my sex on it, but it withdrew. When I rose up, it did as well. It only stayed up v
shifted my hips and lined the head up with my ass. This one almost too my breath away as I

it. My ass alternately stretched and clenched on every large ridge. I was grunting and sweat
but I didn't care. I was getting into a rhythm again. Up and down I bounced. Bucking - fuckin
faster. I was so close. So close to coming. "Come on baby. . . please Mr. Sybian. I'm doing i
you wanted. I'm fucking myself. Fucking myself in the ass. Oh please. Please - I'm desperat
still - just for a second. Oh I'm so close. Oh please oh please - I- I-I need it. . . Oh oh - oh he
comes. Oh Fuck ohfuck." And then I was doing it. I was coming again. The rings closed arou
ankles and I realized I was trapped again.

As my orgasm faded, my feeling of humiliation and debasement swelled. Oh God, what had
It couldn't be. I was naked and alone in an office full of penetrating stares. I only had one wa
shame, even though I knew my respite would be temporary.

"Please Mr. Sybian," I whispered, stroking the musky wet leather saddle, and bringing the tra
life. "I need it. I need it again. I'll be a - I'll be a good girl. I'll be a good secretary. I'll be the be
secretary ever."

The End

This is my prayer to thee, my lord -
strike, strike at the root of penury in my heart.
Give me the strength lightly to bear my joys and sorrows.

Give me the strength to make my love fruitful in service.

Give me the strength never to disown the poor or bend my knees before insolent might.

Give me the strength to raise my mind high above daily trifles.

And give me the strength to surrender my strength to thy will with love.

Rabindranath Tagore

FIRST MEETING
Sunday, 9th June, 1974

Questions and Answers

Q1 W1: [*]
In establishing mindfulness of breathing, should one fix one's attention at the nose or in the stomach region?

[*] The letters and numbers in the margins opposite the questions have the following meanings. "Q" = question, numbered Q1, Q2, etc.; "A" = answer. "W" means that a woman asked the question, and "M" means that a man asked the question. The numbers W1, W2, etc., and M1, M2, etc., refer to the first, second, or third, etc., woman or man to ask a question.

A:
In establishing mindfulness of breathing, one should fix one's Sati (mindfulness) on and contemplate the point of contact of the breath. One should not go up and down with it, but keep the Citta (mind) fixed on the point of contact. If the breath seems to become fainter and fainter, it is nothing to be afraid of or to worry about; the breath has not ceased -- it is still there. The kind of meditation which one practices depends on the character of each individual practitioner, but the development of the mindfulness of breathing is a practice suitable for the majority of people. The important factor in any method of mind-development is mindfulness (Sati). Forgetting mindfulness means failing in one's task, and one will not get results. One should therefore take care of one's mindfulness and keep it present in any method of mind-development.

Q2 W1:
When sitting in meditation, why is it I get the feeling that there is

something pulling my forehead backwards? The muscles in my forehead become tight and I get a headache. Is there any way to remedy this?

A:
You will have to lessen the intenseness which brings this about. Let the Citta be absorbed only in the breathing. If you are too intense, you will get a headache. The flow [*] of the Citta is very important. You can concentrate strongly or mildly, and what you concentrate on will give you results, much or little accordingly.

[*] "Flow of the Citta" refers to the dynamic way in which the Citta flows from one thing to another at great speed and how when the interest or will are strong or weak, the concentration of the Citta also becomes strong or weak.

Q3 M1:
My being a Buddhist has caused my friends to talk about me. They say that at one time I used to be a person full of fun and high spirits, and that now I am the exact opposite. I have lost a lot of friends and even my wife misunderstands me and disagrees with me. How can I solve this problem?

A:
Being a Buddhist does not mean that one must be quiet or look solemn. If friends try to get you to go in a way which is unwholesome, and you are observing the moral precepts (sila) you should not follow them. You might lose your friends but you will not lose yourself. If you are satisfied that you have gone the way of wholesomeness, you should consider the Buddha as an example. He was a prince who had a large retinue and many friends. He renounced the world, gave up those friends, and went to dwell alone for many years. After he had attained Enlightenment, he was surrounded by friends and had many disciples who were Arahants (pure ones), monks as well as nuns, laymen and laywomen, until the number of Buddhists was more than the population of the world. [*]

[*] Meaning perhaps past and present Buddhists, or human and

deva.

We all believe in the teachings of the Buddha, which unites the hearts and minds of all Buddhists. We therefore should not be afraid of having no friends.

We should think, first of all, that our friends do not yet understand us, and so they drift away and no longer associate with us. Our way of practice in the way of wholesomeness still remains, however. One should see this -- and that there are still good people in the world! Good people eventually meet and become friends with other good people, and these good people will be our friends. If there are no good people in the world, and if there is nobody interested in associating with us, then we should associate with the Dhamma -- with Buddho, Dhammo, and Sangho in our hearts, which is better than friends who are not interested in goodness at all. Buddho, Dhammo, and Sangho are friends which are truly excellent.

Ordinarily, those good friends of yours will come back to you. You should therefore rest assured that if your heart is satisfied that you are going in a wholesome direction, then that is enough. You should not be concerned with or worry about others more than yourself. You should be responsible for yourself in the present and in the future, for there is nobody but yourself who can raise you up to a higher level.

Q4 W1:
I also had that same experience. My mother knows that I have become a Buddhist, and she is so upset that she prays to God for my return to Christianity once again. She is very concerned about me. How should I help her?

A:
My mother was also worried about my coming to England. She was afraid that I might die or that something serious might happen. But I saw that there were good reasons for coming to which she could hardly

object, so even though she did not want me to come, she had to accept those reasons -- and I came.

Please understand that Buddhism does not teach people to draw away from each other. Buddhism and Christianity both teach people to be good so that they will be happy and go to heaven. If we compare the city of London to heaven, we could tell people that there are many ways to enter the city. When they have chosen a way and made use of it, all of them will reach London. Whatever religion one has, one should practise it accordingly. They will meet in heaven.

Buddhism, however, besides having a way to reach heaven, also has the way to reach Nibbana. If one understands and practises according to the teachings and wants to reach Nibbana, there are ways for going beyond. Nibbana means the complete absence of Dukkha (unsatisfactoriness, suffering, dis-ease). The Buddha and his Arahant disciples, being completely free from all defilements (Kilesas), have all attained to Nibbana. One therefore should not be worried about anyone who follows them. You should explain this to your mother so that she will not worry about you, for what Buddhism teaches will be for the stability and prosperity of society. It encourages people to be good, so tell your mother not to worry, that Buddhism is not hell, and that it does not bring disaster or ruin to those who practise its teachings.

Q5 W1:
My husband is the same. He does not understand what it is that I am doing and he is not at all satisfied with me. It took me twenty years of asking him to let me sit in meditation before he would allow me to do so. I've been sitting in meditation for five years now. (My husband does not understand about spiritual needs, and so whenever I met someone whose interest was the same as mine, someone to turn to and be friends with, my husband would become suspicious.)

A:
When your husband saw that what you were doing was good, that you were not doing anything which was wrong, he consented of his own accord.

This is what usually happens in the practice of virtue, which is a difficult thing to have done. Even in one's own heart one hesitates to do good things. When one thinks of doing something good, another thought arises to prevent one from doing it. Such conflicting thoughts are bound to struggle with each other before one can turn to the way of virtue.

Other people interfering with us is a normal obstacle, but people cannot vie with oneself in the hindrances one makes for oneself. This is probably the case with everyone. When one wants to do something which is good, which is useful, a state of mind is liable to arise as a hindrance, thus preventing it and one then wastes a lot of time. Beyond that, it can lead one to do evil things which are also harmful, and generally speaking lead to harm.

Q6 W2:
If one knows that something is not good, one can restrain oneself, keeping oneself from doing it. Or, if the desire to do something is so strong that one will end up doing it, one can go ahead and do it until one gets the bad results -- then one will dread it. For example, one knows that one will get a stomachache from eating too many sweets. One can go ahead and eat until one gets the stomachache, then one will automatically stop. Which one of these two methods is better?

A:
Knowing what is not good, training the heart, restraining oneself, not allowing oneself to do something is better because no harm is done. If one makes use of the method of giving free rein to the heart, of indulging one's desires until one experiences their bad results and one then stops by oneself, how does one know that one will not die before one can bring oneself around? And it is just possible that one will not know the way to get back. (This is the ruining of one's own life.)

Q7 M2:
I use the method of being aware of the rising -- falling of the stomach region, and it seems as if there is something rubbing my stomach. What is this?

A
Are you satisfied with that sensation or not? When you practise meditation and the Citta is quiet, and cool, this is good. Then you get the feeling that there is something hard rubbing your stomach. But when the Citta is quiet, you are satisfied, this is what matters.

When you get a feeling that there is something rubbing against your stomach, you should understand that this is only a state of mind manifesting itself, that it is not anything real or anything that is useful to the Citta. You should then make the Citta be aware of the rising -- falling. Do not let the mind dwell on the sensation of rubbing. That sensation will subside and pass away by itself.

Q8 W3:
When I sit in meditation and my mind is near to being one-pointed, near to being calm, it usually withdraws from this state. It goes in and out, in and out, as if it was about to go through a door but then will not go through. How can I correct this?

A:
When sitting in meditation, are you not aware of the breath going in and out? If you are and you follow the breath in and out, this will happen. You should fix your mind only on the place where there is contact with the moving air. You will then feel the breath become fainter and fainter until it ceases altogether. The Citta will then enter the state of tranquility (Samatha), and it will not go in and out, in and out, as you said.

Q9 W1:
In meditation practice, is it better to sit by oneself or to sit in a group? I and four friends study meditation with the Chaokhun at Wat

Buddhapadipa -- who has since disrobed. When I sit by myself, I feel that it is good, but when I sit with my four friends, I feel anxious and then my practice is not very good. My friends are beginners. Can we help each other or not?

A:
You've sat in meditation in a group before, how do you feel about it? Satisfied or not? If you feel that you are giving strength to each other, this is good. Even if you yourself feel anxious, yet your friends may gain strength to meditate from you, which is again good. Bhikkhus usually sit in meditation by themselves except when they go to listen to the instruction from their teacher. Apart from that, each does his own practice without worrying about anyone else. The Citta can become relaxed and peaceful more quickly than sitting in a group because there is nothing to disturb it or to make it anxious.

Q10 W1:
When my meditation is good there seems to be some kind of thread extending about one foot out of my body. Then something seems to come and strike it. This is very painful.

A:
How is it now? Is it still there or not?

W1:
It does not happen anymore now because I felt that pain to be Dukkha. I countered it and was patient and it went away by itself.

A:
That feeling is an emotional production -- Arammana -- of the Citta. Sitting in meditation does not cause it to arise. It is the Citta itself which causes it to arise. If you bring the Citta back to the heart-base in the chest and firmly hold it there, such a feeling will go away by itself.

Q11 W1

Sometimes it seems as though my Citta goes out to my friend or my friend's Citta comes to me.

A:
That is sending the Citta outside of oneself which is not good for a person who has just begun meditation practice. Only those who are skilled at practice can send their Citta inside and outside without difficulty because they already know the way to practice.

Ven. Pannavaddho:
When at first we sat down here, Tan Acharn explained that in practising the mindfulness of breathing, one should contemplate the in-breath and the out-breath until the breath is very fine. One keeps the Citta firmly fixed at the point of contact until there seems to be no more breathing. The Citta will then be peaceful. There is no need to be afraid of the breath stopping, it will still be there. When the breath has become fine, the Citta will feel cool, peaceful. Sometimes, as far as one can tell, breathing seems to have ceased altogether, and the Citta is then very subtle.

W1:
Please express to Tan Acharn our appreciation for his kindness in coming to talk with us. We are very pleased indeed.

* * *

Tan Acharn Maha Boowa said that he would give a short explanation of the Dhamma each day. The following is his first Dhamma explanation.

Buddhism is derived from practice, because the Buddha himself practised until he himself knew and saw and was able to do it for

himself, and only then did he begin to teach others. Buddhists therefore understand the importance of practising and training themselves according to the teachings. Learning for the purpose of gaining knowledge and understanding, but without putting it into regular practice, will not bring results as it ought to. One should therefore study and practice moral precepts (Sila) until it becomes higher morality (Adhisila), study all the different levels of wisdom (Panna) until one reaches the level of higher wisdom (Adhipanna), and study freedom (Vimutti). One must then practise until one truly reaches freedom, until one has truly escaped (from Samsara). Practise is therefore the most important part of Buddhism.

When one who has practised has reached any particular state of development, he will know this for himself. For example, if he practices the development of mindfulness of breathing, he will know what the state of his breath is, and he will know to what extent the Citta is quiet, still and peaceful. But he must have mindfulness and he must not let the Citta wander outside. [*] For someone who is beginning to practise, the most important thing is the Citta and mindfulness. The Citta will improve if mindfulness is there to control it, and it will then be peaceful, cheerful, bright, and happiness will come by itself. But if the Citta is not controlled by mindfulness and if it is allowed free rein so that any and all thoughts can insert themselves, the Citta will not be peaceful and happiness will not arise. Therefore, the most important rule is to not let the imagination give rise to emotionally charged thoughts. Train the Citta to be truly peaceful and happiness will then follow in the wake of the calm which gradually develops. A high degree of calm means a high degree of happiness -- until it reaches an extraordinary happiness which comes from the more subtle levels of concentration.

[*] Outside the body -- thinking about or surveying external things.

For myself, I feel that today is a fortunate occasion in that I have been able to meet you English Buddhists. I'm sorry that I can't speak to you in English and must depend on Ven. Pannavaddho to help

translate. On this auspicious occasion, let us all sit in meditation together, each practising according to his ability. Some of you can perhaps sit for a long time and some of you may tire quickly. Let each of you decide for how long you can sit before you get bodily discomfort and pain arising so that you gradually withdraw from Samadhi. You should, however, try to put up with the pain and discomfort for a while because you really want happiness of heart. You have already experienced and know enough about other kinds of happiness and you have no doubts about them, enough not to be attracted to them.

When I was able to sit in meditation for twelve or thirteen hours and it became painful, I contemplated the place where the pain was and asked, "What is it that's painful? One finger? One bone? If they are painful, why are they not painful after one is dead? Why is it that they are painful? If the Citta is where the pain is, then if one does not have a body does that mean that the Citta dies too, or not?" and so on until I reached the truth (Saccadhamma). But if one is going to contemplate painful feeling, one must be brave enough to find the truth. One's desire to know the truth must be stronger than the pain and death. Mindfulness and wisdom must be continually traversing throughout oneself like a wheel which is turning; then one can know.

* * *

Questions Continued

Q12 M2:
What is the good of sitting in Samadhi for a long time?

A:
Only sitting for a long time is not good. One must get results from one's sitting. Then, being engrossed in one's contemplation, a long time will pass by itself. The final result will be that one becomes happy and free from pain and this is good. If one arouses wisdom, when it has arisen the Citta will be bright and cheerful and it will gain

in strength, and in the future it will not give up when strong pain arises while sitting in meditation for a long time.

Q13 M2:
Should one then only know that the pain in one's bones or fingers is Dukkha?

A:
Only knowing that it is Dukkha is not enough. One must contemplate it, examining it with wisdom until one completely understands it. For example, one should contemplate where the exact location of this Dukkha is, and why those who have died do not feel pain. The dead do not know anything; take a corpse and burn it and it does not feel the heat. "Knowing that something is painful;" what is this? Is it the Citta? When the body has died, does the Citta not die as well?

When one searches for the basis of truth and one meets truth (Saccadhamma), one understands clearly, one truly knows and understands all the time and the heart is freed from attachment. If one does not know truly, the heart is still attached. The more one wants to be rid of Dukkha, the more the Dukkha and the origin of Dukkha (Samudaya) will increase in one's heart. Instead of getting rid of the origin of Dukkha, one succeeds only in increasing it more than ever.

Q14 M2:
If one knows nature clearly and thoroughly, one would then see Dukkha as natural, normal; is that not right?

A:
Know Dukkha, know the nature of the body, know that having a body is Dukkha, that the body is its own Dukkha; know the nature of the Citta, and knowing the Citta's natural state, know that the Citta by itself has no Dukkha. Why does the Citta have Dukkha at all? If one truly knows all this, Saccadhamma will help to free one from Dukkha. There is no Dukkha which can affect the heart if both these aspects are

truly known in their relationship to each other.

Comment:
I was very glad to hear how the pain and suffering which one gets arises and passes away, and how to train the Citta to get rid of it until one has reached freedom.

A:
In practising Dhamma, each person has various experiences and when we ask questions about these experiences and people hear about each other's experiences, we gradually widen our understanding. This encourages us and gives us all heart.

* * *

The Venerable Acharn then invited those present to sit in meditation and he himself sat in meditation for a time before returning to his quarters, leaving the lay people there each to sit in meditation as long as they liked.

* * * * * * * *

TENTH MEETING
Wednesday, 19th June, 1974

Tan Acharn: We will start with a talk about meditation.

Meditation (Bhavana) is the process of learning about, or looking into, the body, and examining the mind (Citta) and reading the story of the heart, for the Citta writes about various things the whole time, but having written we never read it.

Even if we never know that we have thought things that are good or evil on a particular day or time, it is the character of the Citta to like thinking and imagining in various ways, and this will show itself when we practise meditation because the Citta struggles and moves about a lot and cannot remain still and contented. The Citta of ordinary people are generally speaking like this everywhere and it is more difficult to break and stop than anything else. Therefore because the Citta is normally a subtle thing, it must rely on mindfulness and wisdom to supervise and look after it.

The more we examine what is wrong and right, evil and good, in ourselves, the more we are likely to find that there is no limit and that the things that are faulty are many. Therefore the principles of Buddhism teach us to contemplate and look at what is good and what is faulty (spoiled) in us, and sometimes it shows things that are unpleasant and sometimes pleasant.

The teachings of Buddhism are the best "tools" for doing this and so generally they teach more about the heart than anything else. For the only "tools" that are able to match up to the ways of the heart are the principles of Dhamma, and it depends on us whether we will be able to equip ourselves suitably with these "tools" or not.

Making things of all kinds requires the use of tools, and if the craftsman is well skilled these things will be beautiful and useful. This is equally so with one's body, speech, and mind, for the body is

like a growing tree which may be either softwood or hardwood, but the thing that matters is that the craftsman takes it and changes it into something useful such as a table or chair, depending on what is wanted. When it is finished it will have become beautiful, ornamental, or useful, according to the type of wood and the ability of the craftsman. Similarly when the body, speech, and mind have been altered and corrected in accordance with the principles of Dhamma by putting forward the utmost effort with full commitment, they will become one's treasure, having more value than all other things. This is because people are not the same as animals, and their value, whether high or low depends on virtue as their wealth, and not on their flesh and hide.

The world considers that the value of animals is in their flesh and hide and other parts of the body, and therefore when they die nobody is distressed. But this is not the case with people for they must also have good and seemly behaviour to give assurance of their value. Good behaviour of body, speech, and mind, is the value that raises up human beings and this value and beauty does not alter with time, which differs from the physical body that goes the way of nature and changes all the time. If one has value and virtue as an "ornament" to decorate oneself, this remains and does not deteriorate even when the body gradually deteriorates.

It is particularly important when training in meditation (Bhavana) that one should try to restrain one's Citta and stop imagining all sorts of things so that one may get some calm and peace, and then one will begin to see an increase in the value of one's heart. When doing meditation try to let the Citta keep its imagining within the work that one wants to promote, such as "Buddho...Buddho...," which is work that will cause the Citta to become calm. When one tries to do this with interest and with mindfulness to control the Citta, it will be able to attain a state of calm without being troubled by emotionally disturbing objects. The heart which is void of disturbing things will be happy, calm and peaceful, and this will be experienced within the heart at that time. Calm and happiness of heart without any emotionally disturbing things is a happiness that is a most longed for refuge and the Citta which is established with only a "single

knowing," was called "Ekaggatacitta" by the Lord.

"Ekaggatacitta" is to "know one." It is a happiness of heart that has nothing equal to it. For even though the Lord Buddha who established the profound Dhamma, entered Parinibbana 2517 years ago, the whole excellence of it is still this refuge in which all Buddhists have faith and pay homage to without ceasing. When the end of the "Buddha era" of this Lord Buddha is reached, there will still be another Buddha who will come anew, attain Enlightenment, and teach the world and this will happen again and again endlessly.

When the heart becomes calm and breaks free from emotionally disturbing things one will immediately know the wonder of the heart, even though one has never known it before, because this is a most strange and wonderful thing in the life of someone who has never known calm of heart. When the Citta is calm it is not liable to have any thoughts and imaginations giving rise to emotionally disturbing things to trouble oneself and cause confusion and distraction but it remains in a state of Eka Citta, Eka Dhamma [*] and it just stays in this state until it rises up and withdraws from it. After this it thinks and imagines various emotionally disturbing things according to its normal habits of thinking and imagining.

[*] Eka Citta, Eka Dhamma -- one Citta, one Dhamma

If the Citta can go down into a state of calm even just once, it will arouse the enthusiasm in someone who practises in an amazing way and he will hardly be able to forget it for even a day. In fact it will make him try to practise meditation more and more. Therefore someone who has already seen results from practice is likely to put forward strong effort without slacking.

Let us respectfully put aside the knowledge that we have learnt from the Buddhist texts for the time being, for I would like to explain enough from this viewpoint of practice to point out the way. Because by learning about Dhamma one must come to know Dhamma and by practising Dhamma one must come to know the results, for the Dhamma

has never been a secret thing since the Lord Buddha's Enlightenment up to the present time and the Dhamma which was taught so that we know it now still remains true and is not in the least deficient. The practice which accords with Buddhism is still there to give results which are neither more nor less than was taught in the past -- except that the person who practises may not be capable in the way that those who practised in ancient times were, in which case the results will not be the same, for the causes are insufficient and the results will be weak. Causes without effects do not exist so what or who should one blame? Therefore one should correct one's reasoning, for right now, who is it that is obstructing Dhamma and not walking the way that the Lord taught, apart from oneself?

At the time of the Buddha, Dhamma was true Dhamma and they learned Dhamma so as to experience Dhamma and truly practise it, and they did not hold back and turn Dhamma into the world. I (Acariya) would like to tell you that I myself am not entirely good in all ways. In coming here to visit you in London there is both good and bad that I have brought with me and if it turns out to be a mistake I hope that I will have the forgiveness of all of you who are listening.

I will now give you an example of "turning Dhamma into the world." To begin with I (Acariya) studied the texts and managed to pass the exams and attain the grade of "Dhamma Tri" and I was very pleased at this -- and it aroused a group of Kilesas. Later on I attained to "Dhamma To" and "Eka" and then I became big and puffed up and the Kilesas increased and a big mass of them arose, so that I could not get away from them. Within me I was full of nothing but Kilesas and I thought I was clever. Later on I became "Maha Parien" and I thought I was even more clever. But in truth I was only clever at remembering the names of the Kilesas, Tanha, and Asavas and many others. I knew only the names, but this never struck me for if it had I could have got some of the Kilesas, however few, free from my heart. There was just the thought that I was clever to attain this grade and that grade. If one does not look, one does not know when //Dhamma turns into the world.//

As soon as I turned and became interested in practice and the Citta aimed at the meanings of Dhamma, the swollen pride gradually

diminished and being a Dhamma scholar of this grade and Parien of that grade began to lose their meaning, until I felt ashamed of them and I did not want to breathe the title Maha at all. Then this again became another type of Kilesa, for I understood that this was right thought. Previous to this I liked to have my name and the title Maha well to the fore, but now I wanted "Maha" to be in the background. The Kilesas, then, are Dhamma that is false -- that has changed into the "world." When I had practised more Dhamma, these Kilesas gradually broke up and disappeared from the heart.

In telling you this I don't intend to insinuate anything against anyone for I am just telling you about myself and how I used to be, and this is what I call "Dhamma turning into the world." If one does not understand Dhamma one will never be able to cure the Kilesas which can hide themselves in subtle and strange ways.

The word "Samadhi" which so far I had only known by name then became apparent to the heart. When I studied the texts as related above, I memorised by repetition until I became skilled at it both by mouth and in the heart, but I came to know the truth of some of these things when I practised as hard as I could. But here I do not mean that I knew these things until the Kilesas arose as big as a mountain -- while self was the size of a mouse or an elephant, the essential meaning is the same. I am just telling you the story of the Kilesas which are found in the Citta and the owner (oneself) must be one who knows them for himself and gets rid of them by himself.

//Samadhi is firm stability of the heart// and it became steadily more firm and stable. Then I knew both the name and the nature of Samadhi and I knew it with my own heart. When I examined the elements (Dhatus) and Khandhas I saw that the body (rupa-kaya) is made up of the four Dhatus both internally and externally and all of them are within the scope of the Ti-Lakkhana -- Aniccam, Dukkham and Anatta.

//Concerning Panna// (wisdom) I had already got the name of it and I had seen the heart do work using wisdom as hard as it was able to, continuously, without letting up -- which is the way of those who practise. Mindfulness and wisdom are Dhammas which one knows for

oneself. Then there are no doubts left about what is called Magga-Phala, for "Magga" is the mindfulness and wisdom which steadily makes the Kilesas break away and leave the heart and makes one see in the heart that Dukkha, Samudaya, Nirodha, and Magga, have been truths right from the beginning.

When mindfulness and wisdom can read the truth rightly until it has been accepted by the heart, doubt comes to an end and one who has no doubt can live peacefully without being disturbed by anything ever again. This is the end of the story. Dhamma then is Dhamma, the world is the world, each of them is true and each of them exists independently by itself and the disturbance between the Citta and all things no longer takes place.

The phrase "Tesam Vupasamo Sukho" does not mean that having died because the Sankharas have ceased is the only Sukha. But that the quelling of those Sankharas that are the basis of Samudaya (the origin of Dukkha), that can cause the Kilesas to arise, is then also Sukha even though one is not yet dead.

Today we have explained "Dhamma as Dhamma" and "Dhamma which becomes changed into the way of the world." If one can practise as they did in the time of the Buddha, then one will get results as they did in the time of the Buddha. But it is a sorry thing that Dhamma is the truth yet we generally like to play with it, and the thing that shows up until it becomes bothersome is the argument which is generally put in the words: "Magga, Phala, and Nibbana can no longer be attained in this age anymore," and that "Whoever practises well and however much, has no hope of penetrating (Enlightenment)." It is as if there were somebody who monopolised Magga, Phala, and Nibbana just for himself, as though he were omniscient (Sabbannu), even though he is so full of Kilesas that nobody is bold enough to compete. Then Buddhism is liable to be just a name. As for the truth of Dhamma in the circle of those who understand that they have faith in Buddhism, they have been robbed by the Kilesas and plundered, taken, and eaten so that there is almost nothing left in the heart, body, and speech at all. If they continue to oppose Dhamma by understanding as they do now, in the future I am afraid it will be a religion of text books and there will just be the

names left.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 W1:
The Venerable Pannavaddho said: "One aspect of the Citta will go looking for Dhamma, and another aspect of the heart wants to go the way of the world." What way should we go?

A:
When the two fight together, if the Citta inclines to and goes the way of the world, the Dhamma loses. The Lord Buddha and the Savakas were not desiccated wood or dead people, for they were people like us. The Lord Buddha gave up his wealth and possessions including his servants and family so that he could go out and become ordained. This showed that he was a warrior who opposed the way of the world until nothing could resist him as if the whole world was shaken by him.

Who does not love their wife and children? And it is normal to cherish wealth, possessions and servants, but the Lord gave up all this because he saw that his way was better. The Lord Buddha and the Savakas in no small numbers fought and made up their minds to turn towards the way of this Dhamma and to practise and fight with the "world" within the realm of the heart until they won and gained freedom. As for us, we have been defeated by the Kilesas in every becoming and birth. Do we never think that we would like to defeat them? Or are we so afraid to get free from Dukkha that we do not like opposing them?

To compare the two, what is worse and more cruel than the Kilesas, and what is better at leading people to what is most excellent than Dhamma? Which will one take as best? Good and bad, we know them already from the above comparison. As for the Kilesas, they dwell in our hearts and they are already there. If they were excellent, we should have been excellent long ago, so there is no need to choose -- it is a waste of time.

Q2 W2:
This question arose from my Citta. I cannot make decisions -- I am not sure how to do what is best.

A:
How long have we people lived in this world? And we have probably had problems arising all the time which we must solve. Don't you know how you acted in regard to some of those problems so that you have been able to live up to the present time?

Q3 W2:
Should one learn from mistakes such as that?

A:
There are many ways of solving problems. One may give in entirely. If one sees that one should oppose, then oppose. Or if one sees that one should agree, then agree -- and if one knows that in a given instance, acting in a particular way one will be able to win, then act in that way if you do not want to be a person who always loses out. But if losing is the way of virtue and winning is Mara, then it is good to lose. Those who are people of Dhamma lost in this way. Convicts like to get the upper hand over other people, and then they have to submit to being put in prison. But is it good to lose out to the Kilesas in this way -- like a convict? One should examine this carefully in detail.

Q4 M1:
If one does Samadhi using the rise and fall of the abdomen (as the object of attention) and pain arises, should one concentrate on the pain or upon the rise and fall of the abdomen?

A:
If one does it in the usual way, painful feeling will not yet have arisen enough to warrant withdrawing the Citta to examine it. If

Dukkha arises strongly then one must withdraw from watching the rise and fall of the abdomen and turn to examine the pain so as to know the truth. If one is busily engaged in holding on to the rise and fall of the abdomen, then one will never know the truth -- which is Dukkha. Then the Citta will get bored and withdraw from the work entirely and one will never gain results.

But if one examines Dukkha and it truly becomes so strong that one cannot stand it, when it is incredibly strong then one must give way a little. But the important point here is that the Citta is not willing to give way entirely and withdraw. One needs to understand this for if the Citta sticks at it, it can quell the Dukkha. Because the Citta examines and divides up the Dukkha to find out whether it is Dukkha of the body or of the Citta. If the Citta is skilled in wisdom one will probably be fully cognizant and able to extract feeling (Vedana). Then something wonderful such as one has never before experienced will happen at this time -- and one will never forget it.

Q5 M1:
That "examining" -- how does one do it?

A:
Examining means to analyse the nature of Dukkha, dissecting and looking at it thus: In which spot is Dukkha most prominent? then we understand that that is Dukkha. One then examines precisely in that place saying "Where exactly is the pain -- in the bones? Or muscles? Or skin?" The Citta must point to where Dukkha is strongest. If one knows that the Dukkha is in the bone, then one should examine further thus: "If one should die they would take this bone and cremate it. But why should the bone not be painful then?" When one has examined this fully one will see that the same thing applies to every part of the body. In other words each is true in its own way according to its nature. But in contrast to this, it is the Citta that grasps Dukkha and takes it as being Self -- and Self as Dukkha! One will then know a method of quelling the Dukkha which accords with the level of one's mindfulness and wisdom and of gaining knowledge of a type which is wonderful. This which I have spoken about is for all those who

practise the way, to take up and practise whenever the necessity arises, such as when one has sat in meditation for a long time, or whenever one has pain or fever which gives much Dukkha.

Q6 W1:
If the pain is in the Citta, can one use this method to examine it? And will it get rid of it?

A:
Yes, one can use it. Dukkha in the heart means being sorry, regretful, worried, or perturbed in various ways. If one examines this the Dukkha disappears in the same way. But the way of examining to get rid of this Dukkha in the heart must depend upon the character of the person as to what is suitable. If it is a person, who is not resolute and bold another method must be used. The Citta must look at and examine itself. It must turn itself round and go in and search for a way to quell the Dukkha which suits the character of one's Citta. Otherwise it will conflict with one's character and one will not get the results that one should get.

Q7 W2:
If we take the example of the Lord Buddha and leave home for good, it will be difficult for wife and children. For people such as us, we are uncertain whether it will be good or not.

A:
When one is still not sure of anything one should not get rid of it. Buddhism does not order or force people, saying that everybody must dispose of everything completely like the Lord Buddha. But we should accept that we are not able to do this like the Lord Buddha and we should imitate (the Lord) in ways that we see as being suitable for us who are followers of a teacher. But we should be watchful, for if we are heedless we may think that we are his followers yet that we cannot do things like he can, but we may do things according to the dictates of the Kilesas and forget to think of the virtues of the teacher -- the Sasada (the world teacher, the Buddha) -- who taught that people should have diligence and energy so as to be able to follow the

teacher. Therefore we should keep this in mind and reflect on it so as not to forget ourselves and allow the Kilesas to laugh at us.

Q8 W2:
I would like to leave my family to go and practise Dhamma but I am afraid the children would be very sorry.

A:
One cannot go yet, but nobody has come to penalise us. We are like fruit which when it is still not ripe must remain attached to the tree -- until the time comes when it is fully mature. Then it becomes ripe by itself and once this happens it can fall from the tree at any time.

We must still wait until we are ready and able to dispose of everything and not imitate the ways of others when we are not yet ready. But we should also not think only about whether other people are going to be sorry, for we ought to consider the disadvantages that are inherently there for ourselves. Then we will not be careless due to other people being the sole cause.

Q9 W2:
If we break up our relationships or the attachments (Upadana) to others, is it likely that we would still be able to live at home with them?

A:
Tan Acharn did not answer but explained to two Thai followers and the two western monks that: "If I say it is alright it would be like opening a way to let one who has left home return again. In the end they would not be able to get free from their attachments (Upadana).

The truth is that the Lord Buddha and the Arahants had already got rid of attachments in the Khandhas, but they still relied on the Khandhas everyday until Nibbana. There is no indication that they broke away from the Khandhas and went to stay anywhere else."

Q10 W2:
I have read "Forest Dhamma" and felt that Tan Acharn was a strict person. But now I have met Tan Acharn and seen that he can laugh and tell a joke and smile.

A:
This shows that that book was not written by this person, is that so? Or otherwise, maybe you think that someone else wrote it, or that I wrote it myself but that I wrote it when I was feeling strict.

(The others present indicated that they agreed with the questioner's observation).

Q11 W2:
When will you hold another meeting?

A:
On Friday evening, 21st June. On the 22nd June we must say farewell and return in the morning. When I return (to Thailand) I will think of my brothers and sisters in London.

I am a person living in the world, the world is angry so I can be angry, the world laughs so I can laugh. We are not brick Bhikkhus or cement Bhikkhus. Here in London the weather is cold and it is getting colder. When I have gone I will think of my brothers and sisters in London but I am not sure whether I shall be able to come again, nor when. But some of my brothers and sisters in London may be able to go and visit me in Thailand. My brothers and sisters in Thailand are anxious for Tan Acharn, and I am anxious for them. This is because being associated with each other in Buddhism, one is bound to be concerned for each other always in regard to Sukha and Dukkha, which is found in people throughout the world, which is something that I can help to reduce or remove with whatever strength I have.

* * *

Discussion in the Morning
Thursday, 20th June, 1974

Comment:
This morning at the time for giving Pindapata food to the Bhikkhus at Dhammapadipa Vihara, Colonel (Special) Mom Rajawong Pongtit Diskul, Assistant Military Attache to the Thai Embassy in London and Mr. Brian Dyas and Mrs. Sue Tucker, of the Hampshire Buddhist Society, gave Pindapata food to the Bhikkhus. Later they asked Ven. Acariya Maha Boowa if he would answer questions as follows:

Q1 Mr. Dyas:
I had a letter from Ven. Pannavaddho so I knew that Ven. Acariya was coming to London. I would like to ask about methods of developing mindfulness at times other than when one is sitting in Samadhi -- such as, when one is doing work. Can one do this?

A:
How should a business man train himself in mindfulness? What must he keep in mind (reflect on)? He must have mindfulness and clear awareness (Sati Sampajanna) and know of himself, what he is doing and why continually without forgetting himself. This is how a business man can develop mindfulness. Someone who develops meditation (Bhavana) should be able to do it in the various aspects of his business that he must be involved in, because mindfulness and wisdom dwell in the heart which is "the owner" of its work, in which it should be able to involve mindfulness and wisdom every time -- or be able to use them much more than business men do generally. Then there is nothing to stop him maintaining mindfulness in every aspect of his work.

Q2 Mrs. Wint:
I understand that the meditation practice of repeating "Buddho" should

only be used when sitting in meditation. Can one use it at other times or not?

A:
When you do your work do you have to use the Citta to think of other things elsewhere or not? If one meditates "Buddho" but the Citta goes away thinking about other things it is no use even when one is sitting doing meditation. Therefore in doing meditation of whatever kind, if mindfulness is present with the heart and one can keep the meditation in mind the whole time, one will be able to use it any time and there is no prohibition for someone who is interested in training themselves.

Q3 Mrs. Cherry:
I feel that my heart is like a monkey jumping from one branch to another. What should I do in this case?

A:
Use the method of meditation of "the monkey catching the monkey." In other words, try to get the Citta to think of the meditation word. Mindfulness, the means by which one keeps it in mind and knows it, is quicker than the monkey. Therefore, one can get mindfulness to catch the Citta which certainly is like a monkey.

Q4 Mrs. Wint:
There is a woman who wants to make an appointment to come and see tan Acharn so as to seek help in overcoming a problem concerning her Citta. Before she came to Buddhism she went to some Indians and had faith in various Devas. Now she feels that the Indian Devas still get into her and make her afraid. She used to be a well-known piano player, but she has stopped work now.

A:
This is the story of the Citta deceiving its own owner. The owner thinks in a certain way that deceives the owner, and then she believes that the Devas of India come to deceive her even though it is she who

is deceiving herself.

There is a story of a Kammatthana Bhikkhu who was newly ordained and was afraid of ghosts. His teacher took him to stay in a cremation ground [*] and told him to sit here and the teacher said he would go and sit over there, some distance away. His teacher also told him to sit and close his eyes and meditate until he came to call him, and then he should gently come out of meditation. The teacher then went to sit a little way off, stayed for a short while and then got up and returned to the Wat.

[*] The cremation ground associated with most thai villages is quite primitive, consisting typically of bamboo forest with clearings in between clumps of bamboos. There are usually no buildings at all and the cremation is carried out on open fires built of a pile of logs. In fact the only external evidence that it is a cremation ground is the remaining ashes from past fires.

As for the newly ordained Bhikkhu, he sat with his back to where the Teacher sat and did his meditation practice without any thought of fear because he thought that the Teacher was sitting watching out for the ghosts. After a long time, a little apprehensive thought about ghosts arose. Then he slowly got up and walked to find the place where the Teacher said he would be sitting. When he got there and did not see the Teacher, fear arose and he ran to the Wat. The Teacher then said to him: "I have not yet called you, so why have you come here?" Then he spoke sternly to him: "This shows that when you thought the teacher was there with you, you were not afraid, but as soon as you did not see the Teacher where you thought he was, fear of ghosts arose stronger and stronger until you had to run to the Wat without waiting for me to come and get you." This indeed, is the nature of the Citta that deceives oneself without there being any need for a ghost to come and deceive one at all.

Therefore in saying that Indian Devas get into her and make her afraid, it is most likely to be her own Citta that creates its own

deception.

Q5 Mr. Pongtit:
How should one train in Kammatthana so that it is not dangerous?

A:
If one plants a tree and then frequently moves it from one place to another, it will not grow well. Training in Samadhi, if one changes the method often, it is not likely to give results. One should train oneself to set up the breath as one's object of attention and to be mindful constantly at whatever point the breath is felt. This is not dangerous because the Citta is not going outside to search out and about things to come and deceive and scare oneself. Investigating Dhamma is similar but the Citta must be interested in investigating and one must not let it go off track, or off the path.

Q6 Mrs. Cherry:
I meditate repeating "Buddho" doing it one way, thus when I breathe in "Bud" and when I breathe out "dho"; is this a good way?

A:
There is nothing wrong with it and it can bring peace of heart if it suits one's character and one likes it, and it is likely to bring results also, if one has mindfulness. But if one does not have mindfulness to supervise and control it, then whatever type of meditation practice one does it will be the type without mindfulness and the type that does not bring results.

Q7 Mr. Dyas:
Doing Anapanasati, one must keep watching the breath. But what is it that one looks at? Does one look to see that one has breath as well as the one who sees the breath?

A:
To begin with one has mindfulness to watch the breath entering and

leaving as well as the one who knows the breath. But later on the breath and the Citta will gradually find each other and fuse together. Then even the person who is doing the practice disappears leaving only the one who knows with "knowing" alone without being concerned about anything else.

* * * * * * * *

ELEVENTH MEETING
Thursday Evening, 20th June, 1974

A Dhamma Explanation

Tan Acharn said: When people have liked or loved anything in their hearts and when talk of that thing occurs it makes them happy and enthusiastic. For example, when a sportsman speaks about sport he can go on endlessly, even forgetting to take a meal or drink anything, for he is sustained by the fun he is having.

People who practise Dhamma also do this, for they speak about Dhamma and in particular about the field of practice, and when they speak about meditation (Citta Bhavana) they are likely to become more and more engrossed until they forget time. The hours pass and they never notice it when they talk together about Dhamma and practice and however many are present it is a fascinating story.

The Teacher trains and teaches them about the attainment of Samadhi, the Samapattis (Jhana), mindfulness and wisdom. They talk about "getting rid of" -- getting rid of the Kilesas of various kinds by means of the power of mindfulness, wisdom, faith and effort step by step, and this makes them even more engrossed in following what he says.

Even if the "owner" has not yet been able to experience Dhamma in any of the ways that his Teacher has, it still makes him cheerful and joyful in the Dhamma which the Teacher has practised, known and seen and come to tell them in a manner that is fascinating, so that they never feel that they have had too much of it.

The Lord said that "The flavour of Dhamma is superior to all other flavours;" of all flavours none tastes better than Dhamma. If the taste of Dhamma were not so supremely excellent, the "Three Worlds" would be unlikely to have paid homage to and worshipped the Dhamma; and then the Dhamma would not have been considered as supreme, it

would not be suitable as a refuge (Sarana), as something to hold on to, as something certain, nor as something in which all good and honest people can have implicit faith.

The extent to which all Buddhists pay homage to and have faith in the Dhamma is because the Dhamma is a thing of excellence as befits the renown and prestige of Dhamma that spreads out from each of the Buddhas and the Savaka Sangha of each of the "World Teachers" (Buddhas) respectively, until it came down to us. That it came down to us was entirely due to those who, after having partaken of the "taste of Dhamma" with their hearts, then brought out this Dhamma which they had known, seen and experienced and taught it to the world right up to the present time.

They did not guess or suppose that the taste of Dhamma was superior to all other tastes, for they knew the taste of Dhamma as well as seeing absolutely clearly into all aspects of Dhamma. Then they brought out that knowledge, that "revelation," and proclaimed and taught the World in accordance with the fundamental truths which they had known and seen by taking their own knowing and seeing as evidence in proclaiming Dhamma and teaching the World.

When we say: "Dhammam Saranam Gacchami," (I take refuge in Dhamma), how much depth or profundity has it? It is not a superficial Dhamma which one can know and see on the surface and teach the world in a superficial way. For the Lord knew the truth and taught the truth of Dhamma to the world at all levels. Therefore those who listen should listen with interest and practise with sincerity. The result which they get from Dhamma will be Dhamma that reaches the heart stage by stage, going right up until the various kinds of Kilesas are removed. In fact they can all be removed entirely to the satisfaction of one's heart, so that one knows this clearly in one's own heart, as it says in the Dhamma teaching: "Sanditthiko" -- knowing for oneself and seeing for oneself. Even if the Lord Buddha was sitting in front of one one would not then waste time asking any questions, because the truth is the same truth and the same experience.

But in the practice of Dhamma amongst all those who are the highest

sages, they are very careful, because Dhamma is not like the "world." If Dhamma were like the world it would not be called Dhamma because it would be the same thing as saying "the world" and just this one word would be enough, and it would be all mixed in with the way of the world. But there is this word because Dhamma and the "world" are not the same and even though they are both in the world together, they are not one and the same thing. It is only that they are here interfused with each other, but not the same thing, for they just dwell together, like all of us here are just dwelling together at present -- Bhikkhus and lay-people dwelling together, but not one and the same, men and women dwelling together, but not one and the same, children and adults dwelling together, but not one and the same. Thus, although they are living together they are separate individuals, each one merely living there. It is like this with Dhamma and the world. The highest Sages practised until they knew by experience clearly in their own hearts, and they then led the religion steadily and consistently without acting in gross or unseemly ways in the eyes and ears of those who had faith in Buddhism. This refers to the Lord Buddha and the Savaka Arahants who brought Buddhism to us for us to see and admire in the most beautiful and seemly way. They did not bring it in a manner that would surprise and disturb the listener.

Here, I will tell you an illustrative story for you who are practising Dhamma. For it may be with some of you that this Dhamma "overflows" and when there is occasion you let it out, or show it off, without any shame or feeling of being open to criticism. This happens because of a desire to become famous or distinguished -- which is nothing but the work of the Kilesas pushing it out. Therefore I will tell you this story of the wise men who followed the way of the Buddha -- a moral lesson.

The Venerable Assaji had penetrated (Dhamma) and become an Arahant with all the five Pancavaggi who were the first five Savakas of the Lord Buddha. The Ven. Annakondanna was the first and Ven. Upatissa, who became the Ven. Sariputta, the highest of the Savakas placed symbolically on the right hand side of the Lord Buddha, had at this time not yet become one of the Savakas and he was ordained in the institution of wandering religious mendicants (Paribbajaka) and

practising according to the customs of such people at that time. When he saw Ven. Assaji who was very beautiful and seemly in all his actions and manners -- walking forward, withdrawing backwards, looking to the right and left, with a very composed deportment which instilled great respect and confidence, he followed stealthily behind him. As soon as they were out of the village he went up and asked him where he lived and about his Uppajjhaya and Acariya. He replied only briefly to the question about what Dhamma the Teacher (the Buddha) or his Acariya taught, saying "I have no very great knowledge so I will just speak of it in brief for you to hear. 'Ye Dhamma Hetupabhava...etc.' -- 'All Dhammas arise from a cause; when they die away the cause must die away first.' The Lord Buddha taught like this. That is all."

Then Sariputta the Paribbajaka penetrated through and immediately became Sotapanna. As for Assaji who was the teacher, he did not then say of himself that he was one of the Arahants, in fact he did not say anything at all. But Ven. Sariputta may have been able to know his attainment in Dhamma when he heard the Dhamma in brief which Ven. Assaji taught him, because in the stage of Sotapatti Magga and Sotapatti Phala it is possible to penetrate deeply and to know the truth of someone who has a level of attainment higher than oneself. Therefore Ven. Assaji was able to teach him a wonderful kind of Dhamma which he had never heard before, so that he penetrated Dhamma.

But it seemed from the texts that Ven. Sariputta never heard Ven. Assaji say that he was an Arahant, because Ven. Assaji did not make any outward show of being an Arahant. This is the first example to illustrate what was previously said.

The second story concerns Mr. Kamanit [*] who met the Lord Buddha in the house of a potter. When the Lord asked him where he was going he said he was going to see the Buddha. The Lord asked "Where are you going so as to see the Buddha"? and he replied "I am going a long way for the Lord is sure to be at Savatthi." But the Lord did not say that he was the Lord Buddha. How profound was the subtlety of the wisest sage in not telling him, for the Lord knew all the ways of cause and effect and that to tell him would have led to some form of loss. When he had weighed up the situation he saw that it was of greater value

not to tell, so he left without saying anything about his being the Lord Buddha, even though Mr. Kamanit was still searching for the Lord.

[*] This story comes from a book which is used in Thailand as a school study book. It was originally translated into Thai from English, and the English version was in turn translated from German having been written by Karl Adolph Gjellerup, a Danish Nobel prize writer. The original book was titled "Der Pilger Kamanita" and it is based on the life of the Lord Buddha, His Dhamma and stories from various Suttas. (For this information I am indebted to Mr. Chuan Sornsongkram of the Chuan Printing Press. Ven. Pannavaddho).

As soon as the dawn came he left the Lord Buddha and shortly met Ven. Sariputta and Ven. Moggallana who were walking along the road towards him, going to see the Lord Buddha in the pottery and they questioned Mr. Kamanit who said that he was going to see the Buddha. Both of the Savakas asked him whether when he came through that place he had met anyone there. He said that he met a Samana in the pottery and he was one whose behaviour and manners made one respect and trust him very much.

"He was zealously practising all last night and he taught Dhamma (Desana) in a melodious, beautiful voice and what he said went to the heart and was very impressive. But I am still not satisfied and want to go and meet the Lord Buddha so I have come from there."

Ven. Sariputta and Ven. Moggallana did not say anything to let him know that the person he had met was the Lord Buddha. Why did they say nothing? Because this is the way of the sages, for if anyone was to say anything it was for the Lord Buddha to say it first. For whatever the need was to let Mr. Kamanit stay for some time and then go on and meet Sariputta and Moggallana on the road, they only spoke together when his back was turned, saying: "Eh! That fellow has no idea that he has already met the Buddha, but the Lord did not say anything to him, and in short, because of that we cannot say anything also." This is how the Sages immediately understand each other and their knowledge

and understanding does not lead to disagreement, unlike people who have all the Kilesas, who only want to "sell themselves" and incite the Kilesas making them increasingly pile up in the Citta instead of making the effort to get rid of them. In the practice of Dhamma in the sphere of Buddhism, this sort of thing tends to happen all the time. Therefore I have anxious thoughts, though in truth I should be more anxious for myself than for others. But I cannot help being anxious for all our companions including Upasakas and Upasikas and all others who have Saddha in a gradually widening circle.

Suppose in a particular case something happens that is improper and disturbing in a way for one who wants to be a learned sage following the path of the Lord Buddha, it is likely to cause deterioration and harm to himself and to Buddhism. Those who practise Dhamma should therefore always be self-controlled and careful to maintain virtue, because Dhamma is different from the world.

In the practice of Dhamma, even though someone truly aims for Magga, Phala, and Nibbana until he is able to penetrate to the desired goal of "Arahatta Phala," such a person would not say that he knew that he had attained Enlightenment. Why? Because how could the words "I have attained Enlightenment" be of any use as a means of helping the listener? One cannot see how; but they could be a basis for vainly boosting one's own state in accordance with what the world praises -- that is about all. The Lord therefore did not do this, but he used the method of giving advice over and over again by teaching the way of causes and the way of results which it was appropriate to teach in a manner that was more or less strong or gentle accordingly. He therefore taught according to the level of attainment of whoever came to be trained, and depending on the time, place, and people and their status and state, he taught and trained them in ways that were suitable. He taught according to the ways of cause and effect, but he did not say that he was accomplished in Dhamma up to such and such a level for this would be an unseemly thing to do. The Lord was not addicted to speaking because it is not in harmony or appropriate to the status of a sage.

In the time of the Buddha the Bhikkhus had great confidence in each

other, and they were very careful about this. Even in the present time, if there is someone who has truly followed the way of the Lord Buddha, one should understand that he will not deviate from this track. This is however not so with those present day "Sages" of whom there are a large number, and one can count the one who is speaking as one of them also, that are always overflowing and waiting to go "overboard." If this is the case, it shows that the excess which is spilling over the "edge" of the Citta is not Dhamma. If there is true knowing and seeing let it just resound within one's own heart -- do not let it go out externally where it can create disturbance. A sharp blade should be kept in its sheath where it will be safe. To throw it about the place, whatever word or blade or weapon it is, is dangerous both to oneself and others. If one puts it away properly it is not dangerous, in fact one can get nothing but value from it. When someone advertises boastfully saying, "I have attained Sotapanna, Sakadagami, Anagami, or Arahant," there is no reason why anyone who hears this should be glad, in fact it may change their faith in him, making it gradually diminish and they then see the Kilesas of that person quite clearly and they just feel wearied and fed up and that there is nothing else worth respecting in that person.

Therefore, all those who practise, if they are people who aim truly for Dhamma, must aim for reason rather than announcing Dhamma of this kind outwardly, which is not the way of the Lord Buddha -- but the way of a rotten fish which announces itself so that flies swarm around.

Announcing and selling rotten fish to the flies is the way of rotten fish. When we hear or smell them they irritate our ears and nose and the irritation seeps into the heart. Why is it so irritating as this, for if the Dhamma is a true Dhamma, when these things go into the Citta they make one feel irritated and wearied of it all?

Various people variously aim for gain and Dhamma (Attha Dhamma) of the higher levels. But when any of them announced things of such a kind that one cannot find any reason in them it means that they are repressed in their hearts -- or they have a hunger in their hearts. So when they say these things they are not good to hear. But even though the person himself may not be aware of his state, if other people

admonish and warn him he should listen. If he is also a person who has been aiming for gain and Dhamma he should become aware of himself and be more restrained and careful of himself in the future. Do not turn yourself into a rotten fish within Buddhism, for this Dhamma is sweet smelling and it has led people to respect and pay homage (Puja) to it throughout the world for a long time.

Today I will just explain this far to begin with. Ven. Panna will translate for you. If I speak a lot he will forget much of what I have said already.

(After translating into English there was still some time to spare to Tan Acharn spoke further as follows:)

A story of the present time, Professor Ouay (Dr. Ouay Ketusingh). I wonder if you have heard this one? It has been repeated so much that it has now become something of a legend.

There is a Bhikkhu of the present time and not very long ago while Ven. Acariya Mun was alive, who went together with some Bhikkhus to practise and train themselves in the way of Kammatthana Dhamma to a hill, but there is no need to say in which province they went to do their meditation. While doing their meditation at about midnight, this Bhikkhu thought that he had penetrated Dhamma and become Arahant, but what he was investigating in his meditation is not known. His hand felt in his handbag and he brought out his snuff pipe which he blew as a whistle -- Peep! The other two Bhikkhus who were with him on this hill quickly ran to find him for they did not know what danger he was in. They never thought that if he had penetrated Dhamma he would blow a whistle, so they thought there was some danger.

"Hey, what's the matter?"
"Nothing is the matter but I have just attained."
"Heck! You've attained what?"
"I've attained Arahantship!"

The two Bhikkhus said nothing -- they probably did not have the heart to. This thing about reaching Arahantship may be alright but what was

more important than that was..."O-ho! Having attained Arahantship you blow a whistle; what level is this?" This was their doubt but they did not say anything because having thought about it in various ways they returned tired of it.

Later on, one night and once again about midnight, the two Bhikkhus heard the whistle blow again. They thought, "He's probably attained to nobody knows what level now!" But they could not not go and see him because the three of them were living together in case of real danger coming to them, so it was their duty to help each other. So the two of them came back to look for the Bhikkhu who blew the whistle and they asked him:

"You blew the whistle again this time, so what further level have you attained? Have you reached the level of madness, for whether Arahant or whatever else it's a real nuisance." This time he announced: "The other night I thought wrongly I had attained so I blew the whistle to call you and tell you for I was very glad. But then tonight I examined and found that I had not attained so I had to blow the whistle so as to let you know that in truth I had not attained." The two Bhikkhus saw the funny side of it and felt sorry about the madness of this "whistling Arahant." They told other Bhikkhus until it became a well-known story.

There is another story about this Bhikkhu, for one day he was sitting in meditation and saw a disc of light like the sun as big as a coconut falling down in front of him. His Citta had attained Samadhi and saw light, and it went out following it. The light moved away so he got up from where he was sitting and followed it without knowing what he was doing. The light went up a tree and he went up following it also. The light then floated up into the sky and disappeared. Then his awareness returned and he realised that he was up a tree and he wept until other Bhikkhus came running to see and to help him to get down. Then they asked him all about it and they heard that Samadhi had led him to float up into this tree.

More than two years ago, a Samanera told me a story when I was staying in a certain Wat. This Samanera came up to see me at the same time as

another Bhikkhu, and he (the Samanera) told about knowing various things. [*] I listened right through until he had finished and then I said: -- Samanera, you must be careful; you will grasp at shadows or go up a tree following a light." I did not know what this Samanera had been like in the past, but later on someone told me that this Samanera had already led some Bhikkhus to follow a light. The light led him into the forest and the Samanera ran after it and called the Bhikkhus to come and help to catch this light and he got those Bhikkhus who did not know about this to follow him and search for this light. There was a lot of noise and commotion until a Bhikkhu who was there and knew about him came to see and stopped it and dispersed them.

[*] This means "Knowing by psychic means."

Truly speaking, this type of Citta is not found in many people; in fact only about five percent are like this. If they are under the right teacher, people of this sort are good and they have adventurous natures. I have also been of this kind, but I did not send the Citta out externally for I knew what it was up to -- light shooting up as though flying up into the sky, so strong it seemed that if one should die at that time there would have been nothing left to cremate. [*] I knew about it then and withdrew the Citta to its original base. As soon as the Citta saw this it immediately died away. The "owner" must go through many mad things like this, then he will know about various things concerning those who practise, enough for his needs and he can correct people without going off the path or flying up into the sky -- even without wings!

[*] This is just an exclamation and must not be taken literally.

At one time I was sitting doing meditation in a shelter in a village, in a place where there was a very fierce "Pob" [*] which could even possess a Bhikkhu. I was doing meditation in the forest at 4.00 o'clock in the morning, and saw a person coming whom the villagers had said was the "Pob." His eyes were shifty and restless and he came in to where I was resting and then walked off to another village. While

doing meditation I did not know where I was and as soon as the ghost came and met me while I was sitting in Samadhi meditation I ducked and then my body fell down with a thump. When I became aware of myself I was very amused for I knew that the Citta had done this to me, but I did not tell anyone about it.

[*] A kind of ghost which enters people and lives on the vitality of the person so that the person grows weak and eventually dies -- said to be common in Thailand.

Whatever one sees and feels one must examine with wisdom to find out for sure what it is and one must find the way to cure it. If anything comes one's way and one assumes that it is absolutely real and true, one will deludedly go wrong. One must know for oneself and examine oneself constantly. If one does not know one cannot teach others.

The characteristics of some Cittas are very strange and if they do not have a teacher they will be lost. But if they do have a teacher to give them careful advice, such people can quickly make valuable gains which they can use to advantage. But they must train in mindfulness and wisdom so as to know what the Citta is up to, then it will not be able to get lost and will be of widespread value -- more than one would imagine.

The Citta and the objects (Arammana) of the Citta are quite bizarre and it is difficult to describe what truly happens. But in the case of those who have similar characteristics, who also practise Dhamma and who have had similar experiences, they can speak together and understand each other. This is like people who learn a technical subject and can speak together about it, whereas others cannot understand.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 W1:
In England there are no good Acariyas living here so what should we do about it?

A:
If there is no Acariya available one must practise Samadhi on one's own and investigate (examine) so as to keep up with it -- and one must do it a lot. If the Citta which has tendencies of wanting to know about external things that happen while doing Samadhi, is released and allowed to go out externally to oneself -- in other words going out to know and see various things, one may think that one has gained the "Deva ear" (Clairaudience), the "Deva eye" (Clairvoyance), or whatever else. If one examines this without hurrying to believe immediately that this is true, one will see which is the Citta creating its own fantasy and which is the truth. But the best way is to turn round and examine oneself, and then nothing doubtful or questionable will happen. The important thing in practising for the proper development of one's Citta in the initial stages of practise is to keep the Citta to oneself and not to let it go out externally, for if one does, various Nimittas [*] may arise to the Citta and one will not be able to follow them and know what they are up to and this can lead one to lose one's footing. But when one has become skilled at practice there are no problems.

[*] An image produced in mind, usually visual or audible. It is generally produced by one's own mind and appears to be quite real -- like a dream image.

Q2 M1:
If one attains Upacara Samadhi and something happens, how should one correct it?

A:
One should go and report to one's teacher and let him know all about it. In this instance I do not wish to give any answer because it will not be of any value, so I will pass on to the next question.

Q3 W2:
In this country there are books about Dukkha, Anicca, and Anatta. When one has learned too much of these things, finally one tends not to understand what is what.

A:
In learning and knowing things that are much too high, knowledge may reach the level of space, which is possible and then one does not understand what is what, because it is too subtle. Taking note and learning is different from the truth of the thing. We know by means of taking note and learning whereas the Noble Disciples (Ariya Puggala) know by means of truth, and so they can abandon Anicca, Dukkha and Anatta and go free from Dukkha in such a way that they come to the end of attachment as illustrated in the following story: -- Once a mother and her child went to catch fish, and both of them were groping in the mud looking for fish when the child unknowingly grasped a snake and raised it up to show his mother. His mother knew the danger but her mindfulness was equal to the situation and she said to the child, "That's a fine fish, keep hold of it tightly and don't let go of it, and I will come and help you." So the child held the neck of the snake tightly and as soon as his mother reached him she hit the snake and killed it. Then she told her child: "That was not a fish but a poisonous snake, but if I had told you before, you may have been afraid and let it go and it would have turned and bitten you, so I had to use this method."

This story is an allegory for people who practise Dhamma. In other words, if one reads a lot then one will begin to go from Atta to Anatta to not grasping or believing anything until one has no principles to take hold of. One must hold on and use Atta while one is practising Dhamma in successively higher levels in the same way as one takes hold of a ladder and goes up step by step. Having passed any one step one does not hold on to that rung and try to carry it with one. Thus one goes up until one reaches the room at the top where one wants to go. Then one leaves the ladder behind without trying to hold on to it. So one goes into the room and rests and relaxes happily. This is the way with Anicca, Dukkha and Anatta, for finally one discards them,

but one cannot discard them before this because one must depend on them to go up step by step, discarding each previous step until one is able to discard the lot, holding nothing.

Q4 W7:
Where is the best place to send letters to Tan Acharn?

A:
Send them to Songserm Service, 89 Phosri Road, Udorn Thani, Thailand. They will bring them out quickly because they are used to receiving mail for the Wat.

* * *

Discussion in the Morning
Friday, 21st June 1974

In the morning after eating food.

Q1 W1:
At 4.00 a.m. this morning I was at home and heard the sound of Tan Acharn talking but I did not know what was said. I got up and had a look round but did not see anyone. Later I thought of questioning him, then I sat looking in my mirror but did not see myself and I received a feeling as if Tan Acharn answered me that, "You should not think about this, then things will be right by themselves." Then when I was sitting in the train I thought of a question that I wanted to ask and just now K.Y. Sermsri translated the words of Tan Acharn for me to hear -- I feel that Tan Acharn has answered me very fast. (She burst into tears.)

A:
Tears come when various things happen such as when smoke gets in one's eyes, when one is very happy or very sad, but the important thing is the intention.

Q2 W1:
Last evening to begin with Tan Acharn gave a talk putting his heart into it and I felt the earnestness of it very much and I was very glad that I had learned something important and I determined to accept the practice. After that Tan Acharn told some funny stories to reduce the tension and I gradually felt less tense. Then I felt that Tan Acharn was telling those funny stories to warn me and finally I felt happy that Tan Acharn was interested and was carefully helping my Citta.

A:
(Tan Acharn remained silent and made no comment. But he said to K.Y. Sermari afterwards that he had in fact intended to do as the questioner said.)

Q3 W2:
I have done Anapanasati knowing the outgoing breath and knowing the incoming breath and I have found that my Citta cannot get calm. It feels as if it was about to enter a door but it does not enter.

A:
If you follow the breath going in and out, this is the kind of result that is produced. One should "define" the breath at that point where it is felt most clearly and at one place one should feel that the breath is entering or leaving, passing by that one point. If you do it in this way you will not feel as if you are going in and out of a door as you said.

Q4 W3:
My Citta is the same as that of the first questioner in that I am anxious and concerned for other people. It is difficult to take hold of my Citta and make it stay in one place so as to get calm. How should I correct it?

A:
When the Citta goes out to other places and when the owner knows that

this is the case, it stops. Then the Citta is set up anew once again to do the practice. As soon as it goes out again one knows and it stops and one calls it back in to do the work that one has set it to do. Make it return often and it will tend to remain and one can attain calm.

* * * * * * * *

TWELFTH MEETING
Friday Evening, 21st June, 1974

Dhamma Talk

(To begin with Tan Acharn talked with those Thai people who had come. He talked about people who live off Buddhism, such as those who get photographs or pictures of various Acariyas and sell them. After this he gave the following talk to all who had come.)

Just now we were speaking about those who do harm to Buddhism, either intentionally or unintentionally. Things which are wrong always were wrong, but they are things which have already happened in the past arising from things which are true, or deceptive, genuine or artificial, and internal or external.

Truly speaking, they arise only in the heart, for there is a great deal of deceptiveness in each of our hearts, including the one who is telling you this at present who has been like this and known about himself because of his training in mindful awareness -- or, because of having studied constantly the state of his Citta. Thus he was able to know which things are deceptive and which are true.

Generally speaking there are only deceptive things constructed so that we deludedly go after them without being in the least aware that they are super-deceptions. For in fact we think that they are entirely true so we believe in them and go after them without putting up any counter-reaction at all as a means of resisting or proving this kind of thinking. For example a person sits in meditation and in the first three seconds he feels that it is true. He fixes his attention on Buddho...Buddho...and he feels that it is the true Buddho for four or five seconds, until he reaches one minute and then all the false things start to flow from the Citta more and more, giving birth to children, grandchildren and great grandchildren, branching and spreading out and all of it is deception. Meanwhile the word "Buddho" has disappeared, where to one does not know, and all that is left is the story of emotionally charged objects and situations (Arammana)

with which he has been used to thinking and imagining and deceiving himself. This is the means by which he is dragged away without being aware of it and after that, assenting to go along fascinated at once, going off engrossed with these false things.

"Buddho" then disappears and Anapanasati is silent -- even though he is still breathing -- but it is silent as regards paying attention, silent as regards the way of fixing his attention with determination and with mindfulness -- all this has disappeared into silence. As soon as he is able to recollect himself, he says; "I have done meditation for long enough but I did not see any result arise whatsoever: why was that?" It is right that thoughts of this sort should arise, but then he goes wrong again. In other words, thoughts such as this are as if to say that he sees the fault in himself, but he does not think: "I did not practise meditation for this sort of result, but for some other kind of result of what sort I don't know." For this would call his attention to the fact that he should have mindfulness! But he returns to his previous state of delusion -- again, saying: "...I have sat for a long time and I think I will rest for a short while and after I get up I will really have a go at it." But he does not sleep for a short while nor just a little, for as soon as he goes to sleep he sleeps deeply until the sun has risen, and when he wakes: "Oh goodness!" The next day he does it again and so it goes on deceitfully, continually.

The next day it starts off with three seconds at the beginning and four seconds the day after, and so on getting worse steadily. This is the way of those who are super-deceptive. Apart from this he also harms himself saying: "Here, I have been practising meditation for a long time and I do not see that I have gained anything in thoughts or virtue and why should I go on doing this meditation? It is most likely that I am a person with unfortunate tendencies of character with little merit and little virtue which are not appropriate to the way and the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha, for if I go on doing this it will not lead to anything of value and it will be nothing but a waste of time. It is better to stop entirely!"...and this, without ever thinking whether stopping like this is truly better or whether stopping meditation is truly a good thing. For if it was truly good,

people all over this world who never do any meditation ought to be good people since long ago. Again, one can return and think: "How can stopping be better than doing meditation? For having done this meditation and not yet seen any results, if I stop in what way will it truly be better? From what did the lack of results come?... Just from myself... It cheats me continually, for what is false externally and false within the Citta finds it good to stay there.

Whatever things are false, those which are false within oneself are the important ones. For deceiving oneself is a very important thing which one should examine and investigate. All of you have been cheated and deceived enough already. The owner's heart deceiving the owner. What has been said above briefly is enough to be able to know how much one has been deceived by what is debased. One should know that the first three or four seconds of practice are good but that the next three or four are not, and then one should establish mindfulness and enter the practice again, and go on establishing and re-entering the practice again and again continually. Then the time will come when it knows at once when the Citta displays anything which is going in the wrong direction. One will begin to know what is going against one's intended purpose and when one begins to know one will begin to establish mindfulness and to set the Citta to do the practice anew. Knowing, one enters into the practice again and again, and then later on one "knows" continuously. One comes to know what is unreliable (trivial) and one knows that the lack of those results of the Citta that one wants is because of this?"

As soon as one determines to practise truly and properly the false side of oneself is likely to do the same thing. In other words the Kilesas wait to try and get in during those times when one is off-guard and unmindful. If one has set one's determination, one's posture, and one's direction firmly, they give way. But "give way" here, should not be understood to mean that they give way and lie down like we do! They give way waiting and watching and as soon as and whenever they can get at you, they immediately do so, pouncing on you quicker than a cat after a rat, and then they disappear, silent. They wait to hit and beat and smash in whenever one is off-guard. If one is not off-guard, they do nothing; but when one is over-confident that

one is not off-guard, that is when they are sure to be encouraged and one is cheated continually -- probably in every instance.

This Acharn who is telling you this at present, has also been like this. Therefore it is important to search for a method and a suitable place for reforming the owner and helping him to practise diligently in many directions and ways as I have written in the "Biography of Tan Acharn Mun" or in "The Practice of Kammatthana in the manner of the Ven. Acariya Mun," or in the book called "Forest Dhamma."

But Bhikkhus are not the same as lay people, for wherever they go it is convenient and comfortable. The place where they practise is convenient and comfortable, because they have only one duty. Like when they go into the forest and hills and frightening places, because there are such places and there truly are various types of fierce animals such as tigers and bears and snakes.

When one goes to stay in such places one's feelings change. For example being lazy in regard to maintaining effort gradually diminishes. One has little laziness, and as soon as one goes into a critical situation all laziness vanishes. I do not know where it goes but one is left with no way out and nowhere to escape to. Then mindfulness comes of itself at once and when one determines to practice with effort, why does one break into a sweat? One sweats because of the fear of death and at such a time mindfulness is good. Sometimes it even happens that a tiger roars repeatedly right by the path one uses for walking "Cankama." This has in fact happened to me and it does not come just to have a talk! It has happened to me many times, how many I don't know, but that tiger roaring there was no small cat -- it was a big striped tiger. [*]

[*] The Thai word "Seua" covers most of the larger cat family, so prior to this it is not certain whether a tiger or leopard or panther, etc., is referred to.

At that moment it seems as if all one's hair stands on end -- and why is it that one shivers even though it is not cold? But the Citta is

not allowed to withdraw and it goes round and round descending to here (pointing to the heart). Whether one lives or dies, at this time one submits oneself to the Lord Buddha. Now there is just the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha to guard and preserve one's heart and if one's time has truly come, one's Citta is not careless and unguarded and one has submitted one's Citta to the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma and the Sangha in all ways and whenever one goes one is prepared to go. "While I live may I have mindfulness and may I not be caught at a disadvantage. Whatever comes to take me and eat me, so be it, but I will not abandon the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha." The Citta submits completely and as soon as the Citta has submitted to the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha, all longing ceases. The longing or cherishing of life is no longer there. Affection and possessiveness for the body have all gone and there remains only the Citta which is single-minded in the way and in Dhamma.

Fear disappears entirely at that time and there is no trace of it left at all. The Citta has concentrated together and plumbed straight down to the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha in the heart completely, and it seems then as if nothing can ever come to disturb one again. When the Citta has plumbed straight down it becomes full of strength and all fear disappears and after that, no matter whether the tiger roars or comes right up in front of one, one feels able to go up to it and stroke it unconcernedly with Metta and sympathy, and a feeling that one has a close friendship with it, because both of us are the same in having birth, old age, pain and death. In feeling this one has not even the slightest thought that the tiger is dangerous and that it may harm one if one were to go and stroke it. When this sort of thing happens there is just a feeling of intimacy and gentleness with Metta for it and therefore all fear disappears.

There are many ways and methods for training and disciplining the Citta. But once one has found a good basis and something which one can use to recollect and reflect upon one may, in the future, bring up this basis and put it into practice. Then wherever one goes to live, in whatever sort of place, when one is at one's wit's end and cornered, that which one has done and gained results from will immediately come to one.

In confronting danger or confronting a situation, each and every time, if one is a "warrior," one is bound to gain an important lesson from it. Unless, that is, one hesitates on the verge and cannot make up one's mind. Then one can go mad because the Citta is uncertain, will not commit itself or accept anything and it vacillates. But if the Citta truly accepts the situation there is nothing which can overpower the Citta which has become attached to Dhamma so that the two are as one, and there will also be a certainty at this time that nothing is able to do any harm to one, whether it be an animal, a tiger, or anything else, or any other danger in the world. One does not fear anything at all of any sort from which one has ever been in danger and which one has ever feared. Thus, the Citta and Dhamma, when they fuse together as one, have power over everything else in the world. For this reason, Dhamma is superior to all the three worlds.

I feel that the power of the Citta is greater than everything in this world. This is the way to train and harass one's deceit -- which is linked with the "Great Deceit" that has always been there in one's Citta. If one lives in normal surroundings and does not go to any place where one is cornered with no way out, it will invade and overpower one and destroy everything. But when one goes into a situation where one is cornered with no way out, one equally puts pressure on it -- although, generally speaking, the deceit is the one that applies the pressure, and one does nothing to put pressure on it. But if one does put pressure on it, even only once, one will talk about it endlessly, for years without stopping -- not stopping until one dies; but then it presses and squeezes one out smooth and one never says anything. Isn't this person showing off his cleverness too much? But in truth it is like this.

In other words, when the Dhamma enters and reaches the heart because of the above-mentioned harassment, one can then talk as though one's mouth is full of words because of this experience which went to one's heart at that time.

In that one trained oneself to the utmost and willingly submitted one's life to "the way and Dhamma" with complete commitment in various

circumstances, the result is truly satisfying. As to winning -- what is it? It displays a wonder which is also satisfying. How can one ever forget until the day one dies!

That is enough explanation for today, so now we may have some discussion.

(After this was translated nobody raised any questions so Ven. Acariya went on to talk further on Dhamma as follows):

If the Citta has still not seen anything from itself in a time of necessity, it still has not seen the importance of itself, and so it will always take refuge in other people. In the Dhamma that the Lord taught, the saying: "Attahi attano Natho" -- "Self is the refuge of self" is still not accepted in the heart. But whenever something happens that thing is completed in a satisfactory way, one will then believe the Dhamma saying -- "Attahi attano natho" -- in a way that truly impresses the heart.

The Citta that has known and seen the truth at a time when it was at an impasse, with no way out, such as when one has a fever and painful feeling overpowers one, or when one sits for a long time, or when one meets with some incident or other which is a strong or violent thing, maybe threatening one's life, if one is a true "warrior" the Citta goes round all over oneself without thinking of any hope from anything external. That is when the Citta will come to see the importance of oneself each and every time. This is a most wonderful thing, and if one gets past those incidents, one will probably have no anxiety in regard to life and death.

Concerning painful feeling (Dukkha Vedana), in whatever way or in whatever circumstances it arises or happens, the anxiety as to whether one will be able to fight against it or not, where one will be born again after one dies, or the fear that one will be at a disadvantage or that one has wasted one's life for when painful feeling overwhelms the Citta until it reaches a point where it has no mindfulness to help one's heart -- then how will it be?...nothing of this sort will then

be in the Citta at all. In other words, when it reaches a time of necessity like this, the Citta and mindfulness immediately go in and find each other so as to get into the "front line of battle." One can talk of it like this in truth, because it has fought before and won before and when one has almost reached the time to die, mindfulness and wisdom will quickly find each other.

When something of this sort happens, mindfulness and wisdom join forces and they are not likely to flee or to withdraw but will immediately spin round and go in to fight this that is happening. In such a case, whether one lives or dies one is not willing to be a slave, but rather because of one's faith in Dhamma and faith in oneself one will want to know the truth of this that appears to be happening in the Citta. Faith in Dhamma right here! Where else should one have faith in Dhamma? The text books say it correctly, but if the truth which is the Dhamma in one's heart is not found, there is nothing to confirm them and to act as their witness so as to give one confidence. But as soon as the heart meets up with some incident and it gets to know and see it quite clearly and distinctly, then it shows no disagreement in comparison with the Dhamma which they reveal in the text books.

None of the sages, when they were in times of real necessity, liked to stay where there were many people and much disturbance. They liked to find a place which suited them and which accorded appropriately with the way they practised and succeeded in gaining results of the kind that come in isolated or lonely places -- isolated both in body and heart.

People like us do not act like that. As soon as we begin to get ill, you know how it is: "Oh, where are all my children? Where are all my grandchildren? This child is not looking after me and my grandchildren are not paying any attention to me; where have they all gone to where have all my relations and friends disappeared to? What's this? It's not good for them all to go and lose all interest in me. Who dislikes me? Nobody has any sympathy for me -- suffering of life and death and nobody even turns and looks at me." The Citta gets increasingly troubled and they cannot search for some basis to grasp hold of so as

to reduce and diminish it by themselves. "My husband before when we lived together, was good, but when I am truly about to die I haven't seen his face here at all. My husband is bad, my children are bad, my grandchildren are bad, they are all bad."

Because it is bad within her heart, the filth which is there is brought out and thrown about externally, making everything filthy. For the "filthy water" in her heart is the fear of death.

Our inadequacy is what goes about throwing filth at other people and venting discontent. This is what is meant by "having nothing as a basic principle (or basis) in the heart." Then we do not think about "Attahi Attano Natho," for our refuge is entirely based in other people.

Having been born we took refuge in other people a long time ago. When a person is born he must, to start with, take refuge in other people, such as mother, father, nursemaid, one person after another, until one comes to teachers, professors, and so on. Then afterwards one still wants to go on taking refuge in other people until one reaches the day of one's death without ever having the least thought of taking refuge in oneself. Therefore it is a difficult thing, and it remains difficult to the day of one's death and one can neither set up or establish any principle or basis within one's heart at all.

The Lord Buddha taught that one should take refuge in oneself -- Attahi Attano Natho." As for taking refuge in other people, one is already doing that as much as is necessary to have got the resulting value from others, or enough anyway to give oneself strength so that one will be able to take refuge in oneself in the future. This is an important principle that Buddhists should constantly keep in mind.

Various activities are taught by mother and father, by teachers and professors, by the Buddha, the Dhamma and the Sangha, and one should get the method from the knowledge and understanding which one has studied and learned and put it into practice as someone who is endowed with effort and energy so as to be able to help oneself. When one has seen the importance of oneself, other things seem unimportant and one

lets go of them all. That is the way of the Citta of somebody that has been trained, for when it is having a truly bad time, it will shake off everything whether relatives, friends, or anyone else, and it will not want them to come and be a nuisance at all. One only has this duty to do and no other, to let the Citta whirl round and down into it, because one has no longing or yearning for anything in this world. Earth, water, air, fire -- one has examined these and seen quite clearly that everything in this world is composed of earth, water, air, and fire, and even though they are combined together, things are still only combinations of earth, water, air, and fire.

We all give them names such as the body, oneself, one's possessions, this or that, and so on endlessly, but things of this nature do not exist -- and when they reach the time to die they also do not exist, for they are going to do nothing but break up.

The mindfulness and wisdom which one has developed by training separates out the elements (Dhatu) and Khandhas with complete clarity. Everything of all kinds are examined completely in the light of truth. Then the Citta is true, the elements are true, feeling (Vedana), memory (Sanna), thought (Sankhara), and consciousness (Vinnana) or whatever else, are true. Everything of all kinds are true and there is no disturbance and one can pass by contentedly this being "Sugato" -- going well. There is nothing in one's surroundings which is a disturbance or troublesome, one does not create Dukkha and difficulty for oneself or others, and one has supreme happiness and contentment.

When one dies there is no need to chant "Kusala Dhamma, Akusala Dhamma," [*] nor to invite Bhikkhus to the funeral thereby disturbing everyone. This is what I say and Venerable Boowa of Wat Pa Ban Tard speaks like this with certainty. "Make up your minds!" I have been constantly telling them this giving talks in this way and teaching relatives and lay people. I have developed myself and trained myself and I have been ordained many Vassa already and I am still developing just Kusala Dhamma, trying to develop Kusala.

[*] This is the chant from the Dhammasangini matika and is nearly always chanted at funerals. It is composed of a list

of the possible states of consciousness, the first two being "Kusala dhamma" (good states of mind) and "Akusala dhamma" (bad states of mind).

Whoever wants Kusala Dhamma should develop it themselves. After one has died those who are still living go about collecting Bhikkhus to give merit and Kusala Dhamma. They chase after the Bhikkhus who have gone into the forests and wild places and it is all a disturbing nuisance and I don't want it to be like that. In gaining Kusala -- the skill (cleverness) which is put into one's Citta -- "Kusala" meaning skill here -- one must search for it and get enough. The method which will bring happiness and contentment to oneself one should try and do from now on. After one is dead, for them to go and invite Bhikkhus to come and chant "Kusala Dhamma..." which just becomes a nuisance to the Bhikkhus is no good. It is contrary to the purpose of Buddhism which teaches people to be clever, to look for what is good and to make it part of themselves while they are still alive, so that when one has reached one's time one is "Sugato" and one goes on in the way of one who is cured of worry.

When one has reached the end point and the time comes to die -- or at least, when Grandfather Boowa dies -- please do not invite Bhikkhus to come and don't make trouble for them. For if Grandfather Boowa has been doing Kusala Dhamma, since the day of starting practice until now and if he is still stupid, he is beyond help, so let him alone die and it will only be Grandfather Boowa who sinks. But do not let other people come and be stupid also. In this I am speaking bluntly, for this is the way I talk to my followers and it is the truth also. I am never concerned about anything and when the time comes to get rid of this lot then I will get rid of it with pleasure and die easily and entirely free from anxiety.

The whole world embraces the elements and Khandhas and when the time comes to die and to abandon them "Oh, sadness, sorrow, and grief" everywhere they do not want to accept death. When the body is dead they want it to live, and when the time for death has come they do not want to go. It is all troublesome so do not let it be like this. The

Lord Buddha thus let us know the truth; "When the time has come to go, then go. But when the time has not come to go, then live." If there is any orange juice and sweet drinks bring them over, if it is still not the time I will drink them all. But when one is about to die, don't come and be a nuisance, for then one will drop it -- it is much too heavy -- "Bhara have Pancakkhandha" [*] -- and having dropped it, going along in the true natural way, and having passed on contentedly, one comes to the ultimate fulfilment of one who practises." The Lord Buddha was like that and so were the Savakas, and we have followed the footprints of the Lord Buddha -- how else could it be? Without doubt it must be this way.

[*] "The five Khandhas (groups which form body and mind) are a heavy burden."

There! That's enough, I have given two talks already. From tomorrow I shall no longer be here for I will return to Thailand, I will think of all my brothers and sisters here. That I came this time and determined to come and meet and help people here is because of thinking only of the heart and this is why Tan Acharn came to England. I did not come for any worldly purposes at all, for whether staying in my Wat or any other Wat or going to any place in Thailand, I never think of going for worldly purposes, and I never have it in mind to go for goods or money or wealth, but I go for the Cittas of people so that they may gain something of value. In coming to England I also have a feeling of fulness in my heart in the same way. Intentions are more important than anything else. If one's intentions are good, everything else of all kinds are also good, but if one's intentions are not good, everything is spoilt and goes wrong accordingly. Therefore in coming to visit my brothers and sisters in London, I came with "heart" [*] and when I go I shall think of your "heart." If our fortunes should cross, in due course we may come here again or some of you here may go over there. In other words you may go to visit us out there or we may come from there to visit you here. This world is round and the hearts of beings in this world are whirling about in the round of Samsara with all the defilement which lead them round to birth and round to death endlessly. Therefore please, all of you, try to make your Citta

become free from the round of Samsara. Then it will be absolutely contented and there will be no need to go round and round.

[*] Heart means here "goodwill," "good intention," "a good attitude" or "to do with the heart," but there is no exact English equivalent.

This is enough explanation of Dhamma for today so I will stop. Those of you who have anything in your hearts that you want to ask may do so now. Tomorrow there will be no time in the morning, for we will eat early and then must go.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 M1:
If one trains and practises Dhamma and then one knows that one has Dukkha continually going on and on, what result will one get?

A:
Usually one sees Dukkha in those things where one finds great difficulties. As to one's satisfactions, these are seen to be Sukha. As soon as there is some change away from one's satisfactions, one sees that as Dukkha, and one does not have the wisdom to cure that Dukkha. Finally, one lies down submerged with no interest in searching for the way out because one considers that trying to search for the way out from Dukkha is difficult. Therefore one must submit to Dukkha being one's friend all the time.

The training and practise of Dhamma so as to know Dukkha as it truly consists in using meditation and wisdom to examine how to train the Citta to draw out the Kilesas until one finds the taste of happiness in the Citta. This is bound to help one find true and genuine happiness and to get a basic principle to hold firmly in the heart no matter what the circumstances are.

Q2 W1:
When one meditates using "Buddho" is it necessary to sit doing meditation?

A:
One can do it in all positions. The Lord Buddha did not teach people so that they should get into a tight fix in fighting with everything evil, but he taught people to have skill (cleverness) so as to win constantly. We therefore should think and search for the way to be clever and to be the victor, following the Lord. The Dhamma which has been displayed here is ninety five per cent "Forest Dhamma." I have explained the importance of meditation to help keep the Citta within itself, so do not let the Citta go out externally. For the Citta which has a nature that likes to go out externally, doing the meditation "Buddho" constantly can help a great deal in curing the problem.

The Fat Lady who generally asked Tan Acharn many questions:
I would like to give the highest thanks to Tan Acharn who has kindly come and helped us very much in increasing our knowledge and understanding.

A:
I am very sorry that I cannot speak English and let you understand directly. Speaking via an interpreter usually makes it less interesting, because it may not be complete as it would be if explained directly in the same language.

* * * * * * * *

SECOND MEETING
Monday, 10th June, 1974

The Venerable Acharn began by asking the following question: "Is there anything useful in particular that you would like to discuss today? There may be many things." When those in the room remained silent, the Venerable Acharn began as follows:

Sitting in meditation while listening to an explanation of Dhamma will greatly help to calm the Citta. I shall therefore begin with an explanation of the Dhamma and while you are listening please feel free to make use of whatever method of meditation you have practised before. When the Citta is calm, you will naturally receive the taste of Dhamma, each according to his own level of practice.

The Buddhist religion which we profess today is the Dhamma to which the Buddha had attained. His name was the Samana Gotama and he searched for and practised many ways which he saw would bring him to the attainment of the Saccadhamma (truth) which was what he wanted.

The word "Dhamma" means the teaching of a Buddha, which is a new Dhamma and a new era that follows upon the Enlightenment of each buddha and the teaching which he gives to the world. Truly speaking, the "real Dhamma" is always in the world right from the beginning. But this real, original Dhamma is never touched by that which is conventional or mundane (Sammuti), even though it is always in contact with the heart. But although these forms of Dhamma are always present in the world, it is we who lack the ability to see them.

What sort of thing is "Dhamma"? There is Dhamma as cause and Dhamma as result, and because of this people are led to think in all sorts of ways until they have almost nothing to do with Dhamma or religion.

The word "Sasana" means teaching -- the teaching which arose as the result of those practices done by the Buddha in searching for

knowledge and truth, until he found it. Because he searched in the right way and because he attained results which satisfied his heart, he proclaimed this teaching to the world of those who were suited to receive the Sasana Dhamma -- this being the training and teaching of Buddhism.

Teaching Dhamma to a world full of blindness so that it would come to know the truth was very difficult for the Teacher -- it was no light task. Before he proclaimed his teaching to the world, men already had various thoughts and ideas, the majority of which were contradictory to the Dhamma. Teaching was therefore very difficult, and being one of the "Great teachers of the World" was to be one who takes a great burden on himself. Few are the men, therefore, who wish to become a Buddha because ordinary men, unlike a Buddha, do not want any difficulties or burdens in teaching the world.

There is no one who can teach as correctly or as accurately as the Buddha taught his Teaching to the people of the world, so he was given the name of "The Highest Teacher in the World." There is none comparable to the Buddha because he is superior to all human beings. His teaching is fully complete in both cause and effect. Nothing is missing from the teachings which he taught to all beings.

With regards to Dhamma, he explained wholesome (Kusala) and unwholesome (Akusala), and neither wholesome nor unwholesome (Abyakata) Dhamma. These Dhammas are Svakkhata Dhamma -- Dhammas which are well-explained. The essence of this Dhamma is in the Eightfold Path, which is the Middle Way. If we were to compare the Middle Way to food, its taste would be delicious, for it would not be too salty, too tasteless, or too spicy. If we were to compare it to clothes, it would be well cut and tailored to fit the person wearing it. It would not be like inexpensive clothes which are mass-produced. Dhamma teaching is therefore the Middle Way which is appropriate in both its causes and its effects from the beginning to the end.

It is not only Dhamma that is the Middle Way, but the things that one depends on in the world. If one tried to do everything in the Middle Way, it would be something worth seeing, worth admiring, worth living

in and making use of. Those men and women, monks and novices who practise the Dhamma of the Middle Way would be lovely and would be persons worthy of respect. Both the world and the Dhamma would be cool and quiet and it would be a good world to live in. There would be no complaining that "the world is in trouble," "we are in trouble," "he is in trouble," as is heard at present.

Everything is burning with trouble and we practically have no world left to live in. This is because people do not take into consideration the principles of Dhamma which are correct and good. A world divorced from Dhamma, that is, goodness, is therefore a world which is contrary to Dhamma, people are contrary to Dhamma and this contrariness to Dhamma has the power to produce endless worry and confusion. If we refuse to see faults and if we refuse to stop this opposition to Dhamma, this world will continue to experience Dukkha.

Magga means the path, which the Buddha declared using the principles of the Middle Way. It is therefore the only path which always leads straight and steadfastly to Vimutti (freedom). It is never outdated, never having to be altered or changed in any way to keep up with changing situations and changing times. Even if everything should go on changing until they turn and turn about, the Dhamma of the Middle Way (Majjhima Dhamma) will still be the Dhamma which is always consistent. If we liken it to a medicine, it would be a medicine which doctors have already experimented with and proven the worth of and which is being used to cure disease. All Dhammas have already been completely tried and proven by the Buddha and there is no reason for doubting or being sceptical about them, for the proving of these Dhammas resulted in the enlightenment of the Buddha. Furthermore, all of the Buddha's disciples also attained the field of Vimutti by means of these Dhammas in the same way.

We have come together today to train our minds to be calm and cool. The normal state of the mind is such that it has no Middle Way. It continually tends to go to extremes of thinking and imagining and its moods, which are connected with work and duty, are in confusion. Or, in other words, what the heart is used to and likes leads it away from what it should be doing. We must therefore make use of the Dhamma

principles of the Buddha as a means to train the Citta to be calm -- and however much or little one does this, it will not be without result.

Whoever makes use of any method of meditation, as, for example, paying attention to one's breath (Anapanasati) or the repetition (Parikamma) of "Buddho," "Dhammo," or "Sangho," should have mindfulness to control the Citta. The Citta should not be allowed to wander, for if it does one will not get results and the Citta will not get calm. In the Dhamma it says "Natthi santi param sukham," which means "there is no happiness greater than peace" and this shows that the heart must be peaceful or calm to attain happiness, so we should try to make the heart calm. The Citta which is not calm will tend to be agitated continually and even when it is asleep it dreams of all sorts of things. If one's Citta thinks a lot it will create fantastic dreams and talking in one's sleep, for if one's sleep is not deep, dreaming will occur whereas a deep sleep is a sleep without dreams. So one trains to make the Citta calm down, but whether the Citta becomes calm and to what degree will depend on the ability of each person. If the Citta is very calm, there will be a great deal of happiness and this is the first step of the training.

The value of the mind will then be apparent to the owner so that he can admire it at that time while it is peaceful, because there is nothing of greater value than a quiet mind. I would ask you to make your minds steadily overcome the difficulties and laziness, which are things that usually overcome us the whole time. We believe that we cannot overcome them because we have seen their power, but if we think we are able to fight them, and if we really do fight them, then the time will arrive when we do overcome them. We still hear of victories in regard to such things as sports and such like, but with regard to Kilesas (defilements) we only hear of giving in to them. Perhaps this is because we fall on our faces before the Kilesas and let them walk all over our backs.

This religion shook the world because it was tested and proven by those whose hearts are pure. The Enlightenment of the Buddha shook his heart, that is, it shook the Kilesas in his heart just as if this

world itself were shaken.

Even though we have never seen or experienced any results from this religion, we will surprise ourselves when the Citta becomes calm because this initial training will greatly move the heart when the Citta and Dhamma come together in unreserved completeness of the Citta and of Dhamma.

The word religion (Sasana) is not a trifling matter. It exists with everyone of us and is not just a thing of this person or that person, and it does not just belong to the Buddha. He taught us so that we would be good people and have worth appropriate to a human being. He taught that the virtue and value which comes from the religion is one's own wealth right up to the Path, Fruition, and Nibbana. This lies within the reach of each Buddhist who resolves to practice, and he can be one who possesses and savours the results of it endlessly. There is no finish or end as there is with other forms of wealth which are impermanent (Aniccam), unsatisfactory (Dukkham), and not-self (Anatta), and which someone has grabbed.

Therefore, Buddhism belongs to each of us and not only to this or that ethnic group, class or caste.

This is enough for today. I would now like to ask Ven. Pannavaddho to explain what he can remember.

* * *

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Q1 M1:
What is the Citta? Is it not attention?

A:
In the four Iddhipada (Paths of Accomplishment), "Citta" is attention

and when it is combined with recollecting, it becomes mindfulness (Sati). Citta likes to go wherever it pleases and in whatever the Citta does, it is not afraid of doing wrong, nor is it afraid of danger. If mindfulness does not restrain it, it may stray and go for unchecked pleasure seeking. To make an analogy, the Citta is like an animal and mindfulness is like the person who trains and controls it. If the Citta which is possessed by Kilesas is trained and controlled by mindfulness, it will slowly become disciplined and the Kilesas can then be eradicated. When it is also accompanied by wisdom (Panna) to investigate and extract the Kilesas, the Citta will become clearer and brighter and when the Citta becomes brighter and brighter, one will discover that the Citta is becoming more and more subtle and that it has more strength and power. The Citta can become pure through the practice of meditation, but one cannot understand the Citta merely by reading books, for one can only come to know the real Citta by practising the way. Then one will gradually come to see the true nature of the Citta a little more each time until one sees it clearly and all doubts vanish. Practice is therefore extremely important if one wants to know the Citta, because one can come to know the real Citta absolutely clearly and eliminate all doubts by means of practice. There is no other way in which one can come to know.

Q2 W1:
People in England study Buddhism from books. They do not know that there is a Citta and Buddhism is not taught here according to the Satipatthana Sutta. The result is that people are led to understand that the Citta is mindfulness and wisdom. I therefore think it necessary for Ven. Pannavaddho to have the Venerable Acharn give us some understanding of the Citta.

Ven Pannavaddho to the Venerable Acharn in Thai:
People in this country understand "Citta" to mean thinking and that the Citta is divided into those forms of the Citta which come from seeing, hearing, -- touching; in other words "consciousness" (Vinnana).

A:
That aspect of the Citta which arises when something comes into contact with eyes, ears, nose, etc., and which knows and receives that contact is called "consciousness" (Vinnana). It arises and ceases together with that contact. As for the Citta which waits and knows these things, it does not cease together with the consciousness when it ceases, it does not cease even though the body ceases, for it will go on and take rebirth in the future. There is no end to it if the "sap of the heart" which is the Kilesas and Ignorance (Avijja) are still in the heart. But when this "sap" which is the Kilesas, has been removed from the heart, there is an end to continual becoming and birth, as happened with the Buddha and his Arhant disciples.

Q3 M1:
This "one who knows" which we call our selves, is not this "Atta"? Or is it not-self (Anatta)?

A:
If we compare the "one who knows" with stairs, such as the ones used to reach this room, then we will still have to take hold of them as "self" and let go of each step one after the other until we reach this room, which is our purpose. If at the beginning we do not cling to the self, we can go widely off course because we have not got any basis to hold on to. We have to make use of the self as the way which will lead us to the state of not clinging to self. Therefore, at this stage, we should not go thinking about self and not-self (Atta and Anatta). We must at first make use of self before we can reach our goal. The question of Atta, Anatta, and the Citta will be dropped of itself, just as happened when we climbed the staircase until we reached this room, when the problem of us and the staircase vanished of its own accord.

Q4 M2:
When we compare the Citta to the stairs, must we let go of the Citta in the same way we let go of the stairs when we reached the last step?

A:
When we have trained the Citta, we win to different levels and we let go of each level until we reach the last step. It then stops by itself and we do not have to force it. If one is going to do this, one must reach the level of "super-mindfulness" (Maha-Sati) and "super-wisdom" (Maha-Panna) because this is the level which is suitable for letting go of the conventional world (Sammuti) in all its aspects. From that point on there is no more attachment or clinging in the Citta.

Q5 W2:
What are some of the benefits of meditation?

A:
One become calm. The heart is cool, peaceful, completely rational and self-controlled. One does not do anything which follows one's desires and which is contrary to reason. One will always consider what is good and what is bad, both for oneself and others. It makes one become a person who does not feel the Dukkha of gloominess always in his heart. The heart will have a basic [*] principle and will not drift about aimlessly as it used to. It is like a man who has a job as his basic principle or who has food and a house to live in and depend on. Such a person is not troubled.

[*] This is otherwise translated as a stake or post and means a foundation or anchor point.

Q6 W2:
How does one train oneself in meditation?

A:
One can use the method of Anapanasati or the method of repeating "Buddho Dhammo or Sangho." It depends on the nature of each person. The various methods of meditation will all bring calm to the heart, and even if one uses the word "death" as the preparatory repetition, this is also training the heart, for it is important that the Citta gets a feeling of sorrow and weariness of itself. [*] It will then see

the evil in those things which the heart clings to, things which one loves or likes.

[*] "Sorrow and weariness of oneself" means sorrow at one's own faults which one then sees, and weariness of the Dukkha of this state. This leads to detachment -- Nibbida. This is not the same as "sorrow and weariness" which are Kilesas and lead one to blame the world, and to feel depressed and bored.

Why, when we train the Citta, do we fix the Citta on only this or that object? In fixing the Citta on the breath, one should know the breath as it goes in and out at the nose all the time, but this is not a breathing exercise. This is like using bait to catch a fish -- what one wants to catch is the fish. Or, if we make a simile of the Citta of someone who has not yet been trained, his Citta will be scattered in various places, like a fish net which has been cast into the water and spreads out wide until one can no longer see what it looks like. If we are going to know the Citta, we will have to take hold of the leader, that is, the string on the net which one uses to draw it together. When we pull on the leader, the rest of the net comes together until we can see it and hold it in our hands.

The Citta is where we ourselves are. We are the owners of the Citta, but we cannot force it to become whatever we want it to be. We assume that form (Rupa), memory (Sanna), feeling (Vedana), thoughts (Sankhara) and consciousness (Vinnana) are the Citta, but in reality, these aggregates can all be separated from each other, and we can begin to see this when we practise. Then we will be able to promote the Citta so that it improves or deteriorates. When we have practised we will gradually see that the Citta is the "Lord of Birth and Death." If we make merit, practise generosity, guard our moral precepts and practise meditation, we promote the Citta so that it improves -- it becomes brighter and is raised to a higher level. But if we follow our desires and are not afraid of demerit and unwholesomeness the Citta will do whatever it likes. Not being controlled, the Citta will deteriorate and meet with nothing but Dukkha. Even in the present

(right now), when we are downhearted and we do not know what to do, we let go and are then besieged by Dukkha even though we are aware of it, and because people do not know how to change Dukkha into happiness the world experiences Dukkha, which is just what it does not want.

The Citta which has been trained, which is freed from defilements and which is pure must still depend on the aggregates while they are alive. But the duty and work of one whose Citta is pure will only be for the good of the world. This pure Citta is called "Arahant" or Arahat." The person who is an Arahant has a Citta which is entirely pure in all respects. His Citta is completely free from anything which will cause it to be born again and it will encounter happiness which is entirely satisfying while there is still life. When he dies, it has absolute bliss and it has no Dukkha, nor any involvement with the mundane, relative world (Sammuti).

Thus there is a saying of the Buddha which states "Nibbanam Paramam Sunnam" which means "Nibbana is entirely empty" -- of all Dukkha. But it does not mean that when one has attained Nibbana there is nothing left, as the world understands "emptiness" to mean. But one also does not "exist" in the way that the world exists. In other words, the happiness of Nibbana is happiness specific to Nibbana without any of the mundane conventions (and the pure Citta still "is"). If the Citta still wears the form of the aggregates when the defilements have been completely eradicated, it means that it has attained to freedom.

Freedom (Vimutti) and the mundane world (Sammuti) are very different from each other. It is difficult to compare the world of Sammuti which has mundane conventions, with what has not -- which is Vimutti. Buddhism has the purpose of teaching us to make our Citta pure so that we can experience the sublime happiness of Vimutti.

Q7 W3:
Yesterday Ven. Pannavaddho said that we must use energy in practising meditation. Today you are talking about recollecting which has to do with the brain. I understand then that Citta means energy and brain -- is that correct?

Ven. Pannavaddho to the Venerable Acharn in Thai:
Two or three days ago I explained that one must use energy in meditation practice. I also explained that if one is too intense the mind will be in turmoil and that one must make a mental note of it.

A:
In learning about and practising the Dhamma of the Buddha, we must gradually use more and more mindfulness and wisdom from the very first stage of the training until one reaches the level of super-mindfulness (Maha-Panna). One studies and practises meditation because one wants to make the Citta calm for the peaceful Citta is of great worth. Then even if one sleeps deeply, when one wakes, the Citta is still bright. But one does not always sleep soundly and usually one sleeps badly, and dreams and talks in one's sleep, then one wakes up feeling dull and sleepy. In sound sleep the Citta drops into the state of Bhavanga, [*] the place of deep sleep, where dreaming does not occur, after which the aggregates are rested and energetic and the Citta is cheerful.

[*] Bhavanga -- that state which the Citta reverts to when undisturbed.

By entering Samadhi, the Citta can become completely quiet. The heart is then naturally happy and becomes strong so that in reading, thinking or doing other various jobs, the Citta will be clear and relaxed and when thinking it will be able to see through things more clearly than usual. Therefore, training the Citta by way of either Samadhi or wisdom in accordance with the principles of Buddhism is a good way to help one in one's work, for it does no harm to one's work which is contrary to what people generally understand, even though those who think like this are only nominally believers and know nothing about Buddhism.

Therefore in working with perseverance so as to get results one must use hard work and determination, but these must be used differently in

different cases. If one wants to attain calm one must use determination to aim for a single spot, in other words one must quell mental distraction. But if one is going to contemplate so as to know the Dhamma truths (Sacca Dhamma) one must use hard work, determination in observing and develop understanding in the Dhamma from various viewpoints. If, on the other hand, one is aiming for the arising of wisdom, one must use hard work and determination in the investigation of causes and their effects in various ways.

Q8 W4:
If one works and is tired and the mind is very distracted and dull, should one sleep or should one practice meditation?

A:
You should sleep, but this depends on circumstances. If it will help the Citta to be calm and help one to sleep well, then one should also practise meditation. When one practises until sleep comes, then the Citta will be peaceful and the body can rest. But one should not stop using one's usual method of practice if there is enough time to do it.

* * * * * * * *

THIRD MEETING
Tuesday, 11th June, 1974

Questions and Answers

Q1 W1:
I have read one of the Venerable Acharn's books and came across the terms "Cittavimutti" and "Buddhavimutti." What do they mean?

A:
"Cittavimutti" is the term generally used for whatever Citta has freed itself from the Kilesas and become an Arahant. "Buddhavimutti" is the term which is used only in referring to the Citta of the Buddha. They both mean that the Citta is pure.

Q2 W1:
I have read in a book that there are six consciousnesses (Vinnana), that is, contact of the six external sense-objects (Ayatana) with the six internal sense-bases (Ayatana), and that there is a seventh consciousness. What is this other one?

A:
The six consciousnesses are the six external sense-objects coming in contact with eyes, ears, nose, etc., and then "knowing" -- in other words, one knows that this or that thing has come in contact -- this is the characteristic of the Citta. The seventh consciousness is "Patisandhi-Vinnana" which does not become aware of anything, but takes birth (Patisandhi) [*] in a plane which is high or low, at such-and-such a time and place, depending on the causes which lead it on which are in the Citta. There is therefore a new birth, or re-birth.

[*] Patisandhi (Vinnana) is that consciousness which leads the Citta to re-unite with the Khandas in a new birth (See

Glossary).

The Buddha taught us about the six consciousnesses so that we would not cling to things which we see and know, and so that we would know that they just arise and fall away and that there is no permanent essence in them. When we can supervise them, we will be able to see the seventh Vinnana more clearly. There is only one form of this consciousness, and it is "Eka Vinnana." To make an analogy, it is like the trunk of a tree and this is the part that matters when we want to make use of a tree. The other six consciousnesses are then like the branches and twigs which we cannot make much use of. We should therefore keep this in mind and take an interest in contemplating the "one Citta" (Eka Citta) which will take birth. One should also try to look after the Citta and make it clean, and raise it as high as one can in accordance with one's own level which one has gained from doing practice.

Q3 M1:
Vinnana means "one who knows" and Patisandhi-Vinnana means the Citta which is covered with both wholesomeness and unwholesomeness (Kusala and Akusala), and which takes rebirth. Then, to make an analogy, if one builds a house, it is better to be interested in the most important part of the house rather than the little insignificant things outside. Is looking at it in this way correct?

A:
That is correct, but one must contemplate the things that are connected with the Citta until one understands them, and lets go of them. Contemplate them in conjunction with the Citta which is the chief -- the important one -- until one understands both those things that are small and those that are great. Then contemplate all round in all aspects.

Q4 M2:
The Citta is the one which knows generally when one thinks over there

or thinks here, and it brings these things together as Sankharas (compounded things) which are Aniccam (impermanent). But yesterday the Venerable Acharn said that the Citta exists, that it is permanent. Would you please explain more about this?

A:
The Citta, generally, of the ordinary man is impermanent, and it is permeated with mundane conventions. All things in the world which are mundane naturally come under the three characteristics of existence, which are impermanence (Aniccam), discontent (Dukkham), and not-self (Anatta). The Citta of the ordinary man still comes in this category, that is, it must change according to what is wholesome and unwholesome which leads to rebirth. The Citta which does not change, which is permanent, is the Citta which is pure, which has attained to the state of Arahantship. It no longer has impermanence, discontent, and not-self permeating it like the Citta of the ordinary man.

An explanation such as this is theoretical knowledge (Pariyatti), and it might lead to endless argument if one has not practised. But going on talking about and discussing it will not bring benefit. If one practices and comes to see the truth of Dhamma for oneself, reading, listening, and discussing leads to understanding. But if that person has not practised accordingly it will just go in the direction of argument. Because the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha has levels which are gross, middle, or subtle and it is better to speak about those things which will be valuable.

What can be obtained from reading and what can be obtained from practice are quite different from each other, because remembering what one has read is quite different from the truth that has been experienced from practice. Even when other people speak of the results from their practice it is difficult for one to understand them until one has practiced and experienced more with one's heart. Then one's doubts will clear up of themselves.

Q5 M2:
Is there any way to eradicate anger from oneself?

A:
In the Abhidhamma, it is said that anger is the "Dosa root." [*] If I explain it to you, you will understand my explanation well enough, but actually getting rid of the root of anger is very difficult. One must rely on practice as the main thing because extracting the Kilesas must be done by means of the truth which comes from true practice. One cannot extract them with what comes from one's ability to remember what one has learned -- which can be remembered well enough by anybody who learns -- for the Kilesas are not afraid of this and they will still be there as they were before.

[*] Dosa = hate. Root (mula) is descriptive of a condition in the Citta which is "planted" by some forms of Kamma in the past.

Anything which enters and associates with us -- whichever type of character we may have from amongst those which people have -- is connected with and concerns us from then on. If we practise and try to eliminate the Kilesas, then eliminate them we can, for there were and are Arahants who were once very angry men. We are common people who only know and understand this, but we do not yet have the ability to eliminate the root of anger. We must train the Citta to know how bad a fault hate (Dosa) is, then it will go by itself. If we try to get rid of it by just wanting it to go, we will not succeed. We must depend on practice and then we will see results coming steadily, which is called the right kind of meditation and suitable for the removal of that kind of Kilesa.

Please understand that the Kilesas are not afraid of only remembering their names. Even though we remember everything about them in great detail, they still remain Kilesas which govern the hearts of beings in the world. They do not think about removing themselves to another place, unless one practises meditation (Citta Bhavana) and develops mindfulness and wisdom so as to be bold and strong enough to be able to drive them out. Then the time comes when they will break and scatter from the heart without any doubt, like the Buddha and all his

disciples who eliminated the Kilesas by means of practice. The methods they used have been taught to the world down to the present day.

I will explain sitting meditation. Why did the Buddha sit cross-legged in meditation? If one looks at it only superficially, sitting in that position is not very important and one can sit in any position that one wants. But if one is going to sit for hours, then one should sit cross-legged because the pressure due to the weight of the body will be evenly distributed. When it becomes painful, the pain will be spread out and it will not be excessively painful in any one spot. If one sits for a very long time, then it may become very painful, because sitting in meditation is extremely important work for those who are determined to get real results and they may sit for a long time, even for many hours. If they become too worried or anxious about their bodies, then the Citta will be weak. This will be dependent on the Dukkha of the body.

It is important to make the Citta one's goal. Let the Citta do the work that is set for it, and have mindfulness in control of the Citta while meditating so that it does not wander outside thinking about this or that. The Citta which is always controlled by mindfulness will remain with oneself. It will be calm and will be clearly aware. The more one has mindfulness with the Citta, however good it may be, the clearer the Citta will be. One must therefore not allow the Citta to wander, or to be distracted.

Q6 M3:
A meditation teacher by the name of Alakamala has said that if we fix the Citta into a thing, we cannot attain to Vimutti. Why is this?

A:
Because things are things, not Vimutti. How can the Citta then reach Vimutti? We contemplate things not to get them, but to know them and to let go of them.

Concerning the Path of the Arahant (Arahattamagga) and Fruition (Arahattaphala), and speaking of mindfulness and wisdom as well, if

one makes use only of mindfulness and does not make use of wisdom, one will not get results that are desirable. If one is going to be able to eliminate the Kilesas entirely, one must make complete use of mindfulness and wisdom -- which are like tools. In making use of tools, one must know what to use with what, the way to use them and how. There can be a lot of mindfulness it is true, but people are deficient in doing what is their duty because they do not use wisdom as they ought to. The end result of this is that the full state that should arise does not. Being deficient in what is one's duty is not a good thing so the result one gets is not complete. Therefore one who learns about the Middle Way should always take into consideration what is sufficient -- which is appropriate to the name of "Dhamma" -- which is the Middle Way (Majjhima) that one has learnt.

Q7 M3:
Must we practise meditation to get a balance?

A:
Practise meditation and see for yourself what is lacking. One should then develop the Five Indriya (faculties): Saddha (faith or confidence), Viriya (energy), Sati (mindfulness), Samadhi (concentration), and Panna (wisdom) within oneself.

When light falls on the surface of an object, the top of that object is illuminated while its underside is in shadow and dark. Wisdom is like the light which can truly penetrate, but what it penetrates is the Kilesas which cover the heart, so that there is not any shadow in the heart where Kilesas can hide or conceal themselves. This means that wisdom is powerful and able to investigate circumspectly throughout the darkness of all the Kilesas with ease and confidence until the Citta has reached ultimate Vimutti (Liberation).

Q8 (Ven. Pannavaddho):
Does this mean that we should carefully examine the five Indriya? If wisdom is strong it will penetrate throughout, like a light which shines completely through an object from top to bottom so that there

is no shadow, which is Avijja (Ignorance), left at all. Is that correct?

A:
Cittavimutti is the completely pure Citta which has no shadow, for it is bright in all respects. If there is still some shadow remaining, one can call that shadow Avijja. The important thing is, that for the Citta to become pure all the Kilesas must be completely eradicated.

Q9 W2:
I would like to know what the Citta is?

A:
The Citta is "the one who knows." The true Citta has only one function, and that is "knowing." The Buddha always said that the original true Citta is clear, bright, and resplendent, but that Kilesas have become mixed or blended with it and so it follows the way of these Kilesas and has become murky. One must rely on mindfulness, wisdom, and perseverance to clean the Citta. When the Citta has gone beyond the state of clarity and brightness it will be pure, which means that it will have attained to the state of Vimutti.

The word "brightness" (Pabhassara) refers here to the state of Vatta Citta [*] which is different from Vivatta Citta. In other words Pabhassara is "clarity and brightness," but is not yet the state of purity. The brightness which comes from practice is due to the Kilesas gathering together in just one spot. When the brightness which is the most subtle of the Kilesas has been passed by (overcome) by the cleansing process of super-mindfulness (Maha-Sati) and super-wisdom (Maha-Panna), then the Citta is pure. [**]

[*] Vatta Citta -- the Citta in Samsara. Vatta -- the "round" of Samsara. Vivatta -- "disentanglement" from Samsara.

[**] This is, of course, the state of Arahant.

Q10 M4:
How does one guard the Citta so as to keep it inside oneself?

A:
In wanting to know about the Citta, we must practise meditation to make the Citta calm. Wisdom can be made use of both internally and externally, but if wisdom is to arise and be astute, the Citta must be calm. If the Citta is calm, then we can know the characteristics of our own Citta. We should try to maintain the calm of the Citta for as long as possible and then we will build a firm basis for ourselves and become skilled so that we will be able to make the Citta calm whenever we want. The calm Citta will become continually brighter and brighter and it will know what Kilesas are present, and will have wisdom to eliminate and extract them. The Citta will then become still brighter until it can drive out the Kilesas by means of wisdom. This is the first step.

Kilesas are coarse, medium, and subtle and the "knowing" which is formed out of these Kilesas is not the real Citta but only the characteristics of the Citta. We must use wisdom to follow and remove these Kilesas at all three levels and when we have done this until the Citta does not change, is not sad, or downhearted, and has none of the characteristics of the Citta which is covered by the Kilesas at all, this Citta will know that there are no causes left for rebirth in the future (Patisandhi). The Citta is then pure and need not take birth again.

The Citta which has the germ of goodness and badness within it can be compared to a seed which can grow and which has the germ of life or the potential for development in it. This kind of Citta will therefore be born, die, and be born again and again according to the causes which it has itself made -- good and bad variously. As for the Citta which is pure, it is constant (unchanging) and the germ of rebirth is no longer present.

Regardless of whether one believes that after death there is nothing more, or that after death there is still something, if the Citta has the germs of goodness and badness present in it, it will be born again

endlessly but if the Citta is pure and has no such germs, it will not be born. This is the way of it, but the permanence (unchangingness) of the pure Citta is not the same as the world understands "permanence" to mean, so there is nobody who can understand the permanence of the pure Citta correctly except the Arahants alone.

The Buddha practised until he saw truly for himself. He did not make any wild guesses or just think about it as we do. Therefore the Buddha's Dhamma is absolutely correct and we can have absolute confidence in it.

If we cannot yet attain to the level of the pure Citta then we should persist in doing what is good so that in whatever way this Citta is born it may be a good way. This will lead to development, and is far better than clinging to doubt and uncertainty which obstructs our way so that we live in vain without gaining anything useful, for it only sets up a barrier so that we are swept away or pushed down into the mass of the round (Vatta) of Dukkha.

Q11 M5:
Must one be born a human being in order to attain Enlightenment?

A:
Other beings do not have mindfulness and wisdom. Human beings have a lot of mindfulness and wisdom, but they must also have more than a normal amount of perseverance and energy before they can be enlightened and, therefore, not all human beings will be able to attain Enlightenment. Those who are born in the five Pure Abodes of the Brahma world will be able to attain the highest level of Dhamma with much greater certainty than the majority of human beings. If human beings do not make an effort to do good, they are likely to do things which bring them to a lower level. There are four groups of human beings (which can be compared to four lotuses):

1. That group of people who are full of good characteristics and will soon attain Enlightenment when they get the right method of Dhamma.

2. This second group will come after the first and they will also attain Dhamma gradually. They can be compared to those who are sick but who will be cured if given the proper medicine.

3. This third group needs to be taught many many times before understanding will occur. They must practise regularly in order to be able to attain. If one compares this group to a patient; there is a way for him to be cured if he comes by the right medicine, and there is a way in which he can die if he is careless and likes to eat those things which are harmful to himself and which nullify the medicine's cure.

4. This last group is least in everything that is good. But if it is evil they will fight to their last breath without giving up, because they are blind to everything so they do not know the fear of Dukkha.

The Citta is like all other things -- trees, children, etc; it needs nourishment so that it will grow and develop. The Citta, however, has to depend on its owner for the way it is nourished, so it will develop accordingly.

* * *

THE VENERABLE ACHARN'S TALK

I am very pleased to be able to come here and answer your questions, but I am afraid that my stay here will be rather short, as I cannot remain very long due to the many duties which I have waiting for me in Thailand. Thailand is about 80 -- 90% Buddhist and I have much to do in the way of meeting the people and my followers. It was necessary for me to prepare my work about three or four months in advance before I could actually come to England, and it is necessary that I return home quickly because of the many people waiting there. I am very pleased to have been received by our English brothers and sisters and

I would like to come to England once again, but Aniccam, Dukkham, and Anatta make it impossible for us to be sure that we will have the opportunity of doing so. I hope that the Dhamma we have discussed here today will enable you to get the important "essence" (Sara) which will help you in your future practice.

Ven. Pannavaddho has been in Thailand for twelve years and he speaks and understands Thai fluently. During that time I have tried to learn English from him, but I never really succeeded in learning it, so I am unable to speak to you in English during my stay here. I must have Ven. Pannavaddho translate for me.

Q12 M3:
The Venerable Acharn has had a chance to see the city of London, to see that it is a large and bustling city. I would like to ask if people can practise meditation in a city like this?

A:
Only the dead cannot practise meditation. As long as we are still alive, we will have the opportunity to practise meditation because we will have both times when we are busy and times when we are free. We are not burdened all the time. In speaking about human cities or countries, all of them are cities or countries of people who have mouths and stomachs and they have to run about busily finding remedies which they want for making up the deficiencies in their bodily well being, and there is bound to be restless confusion and milling about in the same way everywhere. No matter what house or country one goes to they are all running around busily in the same way all over the world because making a living compels them to be like this. The only place where things are not busy is in a graveyard, the houses of the dead, but who would want to live in an un-busy place like that! Even animals do not want to go there. Therefore, when we want to live in a bustling city like this, we must bear it because necessity forces us to do so as we know and see everywhere in the world of men and animals with mouths to feed who struggle to survive.

* * * * * * * *

FOURTH MEETING
Wednesday, 12th June, 1974

Questions and Answers

Q1 M1:
Yesterday you said that to get rid of anger was difficult, but that you would speak about it so that we would understand it well enough. Please would you explain it further today.

A:
Try and see the fault of anger, then you will be able to drive it away. When other people show that they are angry with you, you do not like it and you see it as bad; and when you are angry with others your behaviour and attitude is bad and the results which come from it are bad. But it is probable that you will not feel in yourself that it is bad.

Usually if one knows that something is bad and dangerous to oneself, in the future one will not do it; but if one thinks that it is good, or if one does not consider the fault of it and one goes on doing it because one gives way to the emotion of anger, one will not be able to get rid of anger. In fact this will only increase one's anger and make it stronger so that it will constantly harass oneself and bring trouble and harm to others.

Q2 M2:
Sometimes, is it not appropriate for one to show some anger?

A:
Anger is "hot" but people tend to think that it is good and they like displaying it. If anybody does anything against one's wishes one becomes angry and if one does not control one's emotions they get stronger and stronger. Have you never felt sometimes that you get angry with yourself because you do something which does not keep up

with the speed of your own mind? The feeling of anger makes one troubled (hot), not calm and cool, and the characteristics that display anger are not pleasant to see. Letting go and allowing anger to arise continually without in any way trying to quell it or get rid of it leads to it becoming part of one's character and because this is an increasing tendency, from where will one get peace of heart? If anger was a fertilizer that one puts round a tree, one should be angry when one wants fertilizer for the tree. But if one cannot use it in place of fertilizer, or as a fertilizer, yet one still likes to get angry, it is not appropriate.

Q3 M2:
If one has been treated unjustly, as for instance, if one is blamed when one has done nothing wrong, what should one do?

A:
You should act appropriately with reason. The Lord said that to act in any way which is led by greed, hate or delusion is bad. Again, if others do what is wrong and you are in the right and good, then you let go of your mad emotions and do to them what is bad, then having been good you will become bad also -- which is a bad thing for all people who are concerned about virtue. If you want to be a good person you must hold back and refrain from anger. Search and think out a way that is suitable for you to act towards whoever has done wrong to you without acting in such a way that other people would see you letting go and becoming a bad person in the same way as the party who has done wrong to you.

Q4 M2:
If one is angry and does not show it the other party may not be aware that one is angry. Should one not therefore react to what they are doing with a show of anger so that they do not act in that way again?

A:
Displaying anger is not a good thing and you should think out and look for a good way of talking together in terms of causes and effects --

then you can attain valuable results without arousing anything blameworthy following from the initial trouble. If there is discussion without the emotion of anger you do not bring madness into your speech and the other party will understand and be able to accept and agree to do what you want willingly. The incident will then improve and not flare up and get worse -- like using clean water to wash some dirty things -- you can wash them clean and not make them more and more dirty. Displaying a demonic face, as you mentioned, is not human, for you become demonic as well.

Q5 M3:
If one does not show any reaction, how will one be able to restrain oneself?

A:
If you restrain your heart you can restrain yourself. But generally people do not restrain themselves and they like to let go their emotions. Scarcely anybody is interested in patiently retraining their own anger.

You must examine yourself thus: "What is it that I like or dislike? That which the other party does to me makes me angry and I restrain myself and do not display any abnormal behaviour. I investigate so as to correct myself by thinking of the way they feel so as to find out if I have done anything that would make them angry. I cannot recall anything that I may have done so if they are in the wrong I am not in the wrong, they make a show of anger but I do not, their heart is troubled (hot) within them and other people will see for themselves that they are bad, but I do nothing bad." Because you do not show any reaction by answering them back you increasingly become an admirable person. But nobody admires a person who gets angry, saying that he is good because he is clever at getting angry. When one gets angry with someone, who is going to admire this and say that one is good because one can get angry and because one has got angry with this person? Anger is not a good thing, and people everywhere in the world are afraid of it and tired of it. Even animals recognize anger and quickly try to avoid it and hide from it. They are afraid of anger which is a

poison more harmful than fire. Anger should therefore not be encouraged -- in fact one should look for a way to quench it until there is none left.

Q6 W1:
Why is it that when one meets some people for the first time one immediately feels that one likes them or dislikes them, even though they have not yet done anything to one?

A:
Anyone who is not dead is likely to have such feelings. Therefore it is normal when one sees anything, to have feelings of liking or disliking and there is nothing harmful in this, because the nature of people who have Kilesas is generally speaking like this throughout the world. As long as one does not show it outwardly, it will be almost as if nothing has happened.

Q7 M2:
Is it better to immediately throw off the dislike for someone or to develop friendly feelings (Metta) towards them?

A:
If you can throw off the dislike, this is good, or if you can develop Metta towards them it is also good, but generally people do neither for they go and do things that they should not do.

If one feels anger for anyone and one dislikes them, and if one sees the fault as being in oneself, seeing that it makes one uneasy in one's heart, one will get rid of that feeling entirely. Therefore to go straight to the point one must before all else examine one's own faults or the faults which will arise or have arisen in oneself, then get rid of that feeling entirely.

When one begins to practise this form of Dhamma at first one does not understand oneself, one only has feelings about external things and one has likes and dislikes. One begins to observe other people and one

sees how angry people display the characteristics of anger and one does not like it. So then one tries not to produce such characteristics towards other people. Acting in this way one begins to understand one's own Citta. When one does this often one's awareness will arise more quickly and awareness of oneself and one's Citta will also arise more quickly, so that as soon as one is the recipient of someone else's display of anger, in whatever way it may come about, one knows oneself and one can quell one's emotions. In this way one can get rid of one's defilements (Kilesas) little by little and reduce the Dukkha and anxiety in one's own heart.

Being dissatisfied with anything is nothing but Dukkha, which accords with the Dhamma that the Lord taught, but we generally oppose Dhamma -- being that which is right, good, and proper -- so we generally find Dukkha all the time without feeling any dread of it; and not being in dread of it leads us to encounter Dukkha again and again.

Q8 W2:
How should one correct the anxiety and agitation that one experiences due to an excessive concern for other people?

A:
Whatever you do or feel to excess is bad and it is a cause of Dukkha. If you are bound to be responsible for someone in a given situation and you think about it circumspectly, trying to think out and correct any problems which may arise and normally not thinking anything beyond what is happening in the present, it will be enough to calm, quell and prevent the agitation or anxiety for that person increasing excessively. The word "excessive" should be understood to mean "that which is beyond what is sufficient," and this always causes nothing but Dukkha.

In addition, those who are concerned with reasoning about the basic meanings of Dhamma should always be wary of this.

Q9 M3:

When dislike arises should one use the same method to get rid of it that the Ven. Acharn said should be used to get rid of anger?

A:
Yes, do it by whatever method gets rid of the disliking. Whichever method it is, it will probably be correct for this purpose.

Q10 M2:
(This question was virtually the same as question 9.)

A:
At this time we have spoken about liking and disliking because they have arisen in our discussion and they should be cured in whatever way they can be cured. But we have not yet got as far as speaking about Kamma and the results of Kamma (Vipaka).

Q11 W3:
In doing Samadhi practice by walking Cankama, how should one go about doing it correctly?

A:
Tan Acharn Mun suggested that there are two factors which should be adhered to:

1) Walking from east to West, or walking at an angle to the East-West line (so that the sun does not get in one's eyes).

2) One sets the Citta to do work of one kind or another and then one watches the Citta to make sure that it only does that work, and one prevents it from getting distracted and going elsewhere.

   One must look on that work as being the object of one's attention (Arammana). For example, one method is to take the raising and lowering of one's feet as this object while walking, in which case one must do just this, because this is the work that one has set the Citta to do. If one uses any other method one will have

the corresponding object upon which to fix one's attention.

3) When contemplating Dhamma one should go on until one comes to the end of that aspect of Dhamma that one is contemplating and one should have mindfulness associated with it in every bodily action and position.

The various forms of practising this Dhamma do not in fact conflict with each other. But a person who practises is likely to be prejudiced and to see his own methods as being right and other people's methods as having no value, so then quarrels start, or they boastfully say "Whose is the better way? It is better to do it our way." Another person who takes it up and uses that method may find it unsuitable to him and it can be wrong and unsatisfactory. When one takes up and for some time practises a method using which other people have practised and gained good results, it can happen that one gets no good results for oneself. Therefore the practice of the Dhamma depends upon the individual characteristics (Upanissaya) of each person for one person will like it this way and another will like it that way.

Q12 M2:
If one has used one method for a long time and later on someone comes and recommends another method, should one continue using one's old method or not?

A:
If you have gained skill in using any given method and if you are satisfied with it and have gained the results of calm and a peaceful heart, you can go on using that method. In practising this method of meditation, to begin with the Dhamma object of attention (Arammana Dhamma) is of one sort, but as one practises regularly going on and on the Citta will change its awareness of itself. [*] Therefore to begin with one must give the heart a basis to hold on to for the Citta to become calm initially. Later on one may change the method one uses, but the method by which one has gained results is important and one should hold on to it as a basis in one's practice. One must however not vacillate back and forth listening readily and believing easily

when anyone says that this or that is good and following what they say even though one gets no results.

[*] When practising Samadhi the Citta will be in one state, but when one turns to the practice of wisdom (panna) it does not keep the object of Samadhi (Samadhi Arammana) but turns to an object of wisdom (Panna Arammana) with many changes. However, when it becomes necessary to take a rest in calm, the Citta should be able to revert to the practice of Samadhi as before. (Answer to a question asked of Ven. Acharn Maha Boowa to clarify the meaning of this sentence.)

Q13 M4:
Doing the method of paying attention to the feeling of rising and falling of the abdomen as one breathes in and out gives rise to strange feelings. Why is this?

A:
If the Citta is firmly paying attention to the rising and falling of the abdomen there is nothing to arouse such strange feelings. But because the Citta is off guard it goes away and gets to know about whatever is in the direction where it goes. You must make it return to the original object of attention and make the Citta do its work just associated with that object. If you release the Citta, letting it go continually wherever it likes, it will never stop deceiving its owner in all sorts of ways. Finally you will not be able to find any firm basis or anchor for the Citta and its basis will become adrift.

Q14 W4:
In doing Anapanasati one keeps one's interest on the breath going in and out, but if one hears a sound from outside the watching of the breath gets lost. I was told that if I heard any sound I should think, "Hearing, hearing" and then go on doing the practice, but I feel that it is difficult for me to enter Samadhi.

A:

That method that you talked of at first is good and there is no need to increase the burden more than necessary. In other words get the Citta to stay with the in and out breathing.

For the latter part of your question in which the burden of the Citta is increased such that as soon as a sound is heard the Citta must "Know, know" and then return and set up the practice as before, if there is something which breaks into the practice often your Citta will be too slow and it will never be able to keep doing the work which it should be doing. When one is at the stage of a beginner in doing practice, the Citta still has not much strength and to increase the burden of the Citta greatly is not good. It is like getting a child to do work which must be gradually explained in each of its aspects. If one explains how to do too much of it all at once the work is too difficult, then laziness will arise and the child will probably dawdle over the work. The Citta is like this.

Q15 W2:
Can one contemplate parts of the body while walking Cankama?

A:
To begin with one wants to get the heart calm. If the heart has attained a state of calm, then as soon as the Citta has withdrawn from the calm one can set the Citta to contemplate and to develop understanding step by step. It may go on beyond one's own understanding and one must not then be anxious about whether the Citta will be calm or not, but press on with the contemplation further.

This work of the Citta is firstly for the attainment of calm and secondly for getting rid of the defilements (Kilesas) internally. But when one is contemplating so as to attain understanding and skill in the parts of the body, mindfulness -- that which controls the contemplation -- is essential, just as much as it is when doing Samadhi practice to attain calm. Mindfulness must be present to supervise the work all the time.

Q16 W2:
Which aspect of the above two is contemplation of the body?

A:
Contemplating internally and externally so as to get rid of the defilements when done consistently is work of "Citta Bhavana" and is insight (Vipassana). If one is able to contemplate, enthusiasm for doing the contemplation arises of itself. If one does this a great deal one will have to turn from it to rest the Citta, making the Citta calm by dwelling in Samadhi for a while. Therefore one must first of all practise Samadhi for calming the Citta and one must become skilled at it so as to increase the strength of the Citta to practise "Knowing with Insight" (Vipassana Nana) and also to use Samadhi as the method of resting the Citta so as to continue the work until super-mindfulness (Maha-Sati) and super-wisdom (Maha-Panna) [*] arise.

[*] Acharn Maha Boowa has said elsewhere that Maha-Sati and Maha-Panna can be taken to mean "automatic" mindfulness and wisdom.

The Citta will then have courage and ability and it will have mindfulness and wisdom to get rid of the defilements -- and this is what makes up "Magga" (The Path). When one has reached this stage, all laziness will have disappeared, one will be able to do Citta Bhavana (meditation) so that one forgets time and sits for long periods and then one attains results which are of high value. When one has sat for a long time one then walks while contemplating so as to change the posture. One uses super-mindfulness and super-wisdom to go on curing doubts and problems until there are no more defilements left to cure. One will then understand by oneself that the Citta and Dhamma have penetrated each other. Thus the way of practice can help to arouse knowledge and understanding of the Citta this way.

The Citta is a very important thing in a person. For one has already been born and the Citta is the entity which has caused one to be born as a person, good or bad and high or low. When the Citta is the chief cause of this one must rely upon those things which influence the

Citta for one's future state. If it develops well one can rise up until one reaches the stage of "Sugato" -- one who has great happiness. But if the heart accumulates bad things, even without knowing that they are bad, the results which one gets will be bad all the time.

If one practises Dhamma well there will arise a sense of well-being in one's heart. People generally do not know the reason why we receive Dukkha nor when we will be free from it because we are not aware that we have done bad things nor when we did them. We just see the results of them which arise as Dukkha at the present moment.

But in this case we ought to try and choose the work for the Citta to do. If it is evil and "Akusala" we should avoid it completely. If we are used to doing such things we should try and find a way to abstain from them and we should promote what has value and is good even though it may be difficult to do. Thus we gradually train ourselves going on like this until we become used to it, meanwhile using wisdom to drive us on. But lazy people and those who do not like what is good are no use at all because they have no wisdom to drive them on.

If the people love what is good, wisdom compels them to do good until the Citta is used to it. Then results of calm, peace of heart and happiness will come. It may also happen that something strange and wonderful of a different kind arises spontaneously in the Citta. We are not normally acquainted with such wonderful things, but they will arise from the practice of what is good -- the important thing being the practice of Citta Bhavana (meditation).

As for the above good person he has only virtue. He is not distracted and he is not at cross purposes with Dhamma, with anybody, nor with anything, as far as and including his own heart. But because his heart does not have any power of control to make the heart, body, and speech go in the right direction -- the direction in which it should go, which leads to those results that bring happiness -- he must purify and cure his Citta and try to get it to work using the methods of meditation practice (Citta Bhavana) which causes the bad things within him to disintegrate. Those things which are dignified and noble will

then develop and increase in the heart, which is appropriate to the value of the Citta -- which by way of nature has a very high value.

If one trains one's Citta one will agree with one's own Citta before anyone else [*] and if one practises and follows the way that the Lord Buddha taught one will be a clever person. But if one practises and follows the way of someone who does not truly know, it is like the blind and foolish leading the blind -- they cannot walk the right way to reach the goal, the end of the road which is desired.

[*] In other words one's Citta will tell one how to do things and what to believe more surely than any other person.

If one is not prepared to let oneself be led by someone who knows the way, then the more one acts in this way the more stupid one becomes, the more one lacks cleverness and one will not see those results which one desires.

Cleverness must depend on mindfulness and wisdom in looking for reasons. People in this world do not become good on their own without doing anything; they must rely upon learning and they must have training. Training raises the Citta higher and if one does not have training one's Citta cannot go higher and the defilements will pull the Citta down until it cannot escape. But the Citta which has trained well can get rid of the Kilesas and this has the highest value.

* * * * * * * *

MEETING AT CAMBRIDGE
Thursday morning, 13th June, 1974

Q1 W1:
I used to practise Zen meditation (Samadhi). I was told to count my breaths from one to ten, back and forward. I was then given a Koan, [*] the word "Mu" which means "empty." I was told to concentrate on the stomach region, on the blood in the stomach and to have the Citta spread out into the stomach. As soon as I did this a little I would feel tense in the face, eyes and head, and then I would get headaches. While sitting in meditation there was a lot of noise of the beating of drums and gongs. I tried to relax the body but I could not and now I only have to think about sitting in meditation and I get a headache. I would like to know why this happened.

[*] Koan -- a word or phrase for repetition and contemplation as used in "Zen Buddhism."

T.A. Questions:
Before you began to feel tense in the face and head, was your Citta fixed on the noise or at the stomach?

W1:
It was fixed at the stomach because I had to meditate on "Mu" and then concentrate my energy to go down into the stomach.

A:
What happened concerns the physical body and it was your own reaction. I understand that you were too determined and so you disturbed the body, as if you were having a fight with it. You should ask your teacher, who taught you to arouse such an obstacle, how you should cure it.

W1:
The teacher would only help while one was staying at the monastery.

Having left the monastery he does not contact his followers by letter.
I have now turned to the practice of Anapanasati.

A:
You must persist in investigating and searching for the reasons why this occurs and change the method (of practice) to whatever is shown by these reasons to be suitable to keep the Citta constantly in the present; this may be the way to cure it.

Q2 M1:
What is mindfulness (Sati)?

A:
In taking hold of anything one must know that one takes hold of it.
This is mindfulness.

Q3 M2:
In school the teachers ask what Buddhism teaches about the creation of the world?

A:
Buddhism teaches people to cure their problems and to go on reducing their Dukkha stage by stage. It is, for example, like when one comes into this house one first of all opens the door; one does not tear the whole house down. Or again, when children begin school they learn step by step, class by class, so they go higher and higher gradually. But if one tries to teach children who are just starting at school about things that are far above their heads it is no use at all. Knowing about the creation of the world is useless in the same way.

Q4 M2:
In taking the Triple Gem (Ti-Ratana) as one's refuge (Sarana), where it goes "I take the Buddha...the Dhamma..." I can understand this sufficiently well. But in connection with "Sangham Saranam Gacchami," does this mean that we should take the Sangha here as our refuge? For

England still has no Sangha, so what should we do?

A:
"Buddham Saranam Gacchami" means to take all the Buddhas to be one's refuge. "Dhammam Saranam Gacchami" means to take the Dhamma that every one of the Buddhas taught to be one's refuge. "Sangham Saranam Gacchami" means to take the Savaka Sangha of every one of the Buddhas to be one's refuge. The Savaka Sangha means those who are: "Supatipanno" -- who have practised well; "Ujupatipanno" -- who have practised correctly, in accordance with the Vinaya that each Buddha laid down, without evading the rules of the Vinaya; "Nayapatipanno" -- who practised for the purpose of knowing clearly and seeing truly -- and who let go of everything with "Samicipatipanno" -- having practised Dhamma in ways that are appropriate to Dhamma and having practised those things absolutely rightly which are the duty of a Bhikkhu. The Lord told us to take these as the refuge.

The Sangha nowadays who practise in the way described above may be taken as a refuge, this being a kind of by-product, because the Sangha who practise properly are within the circle of the "SANGHA." This is the way the Lord said one could tell whether the Sangha exists which one can take to be a refuge, or not.

Q5 M2:
In England it is very difficult to find the Sangha.

A:
If one takes the Sangha as being that which has the characteristics mentioned above, then it is difficult to find in any country!

Q6 M2:
Why, when the precepts are given, must one speak in Pali?

A:
When the Lord Buddha taught Buddhism he used the Pali language and it has meanings accordingly, but if one considers that one understands

these meanings one can use any language that one knows. If one agrees that the "language of the heart" is the important thing, the manner of what is socially acceptable, so if we consider Pali to be the language of the heart, when we speak any given word others who have differing native languages can understand it in accordance with their own language and society. This is good, isn't it?

Q7 M3:
The Laws of Kamma and the laws of science are opposed to each other, are they not?

A:
What do the laws of science say? I will speak first about Kamma. Kamma is what people think, say, or do, which is good or evil or between the two -- neither good nor evil. Having acted accordingly the result will follow, the result being good, evil or between the two respectively.

M3:
Science is not concerned about good or evil or the future.

A:
Having learnt science can it cure hunger? When hungry one eats and becomes full. The way of Buddhism aims to cure Dukkha, so if one has anything that is Dukkha it aims to cure that and the principles of Dhamma in Buddhism have various different levels, from those which are simple up to those which are rarely achieved.

Q8 W1:
I now want to learn how to do Samadhi and I want to know myself in a new way, but there is that obstacle of the heart which I mentioned before. How can I cure it?

A:
I sympathise with you, but to tell you how to cure it is difficult because the way of practice differs from what we do. If the teacher has taught a way and the pupil learns and acts in that way

accordingly, how can one be sure that the way he taught is the right way? One must search for the basic principles which can make one sure that the goal at the end of the path is the same as the Buddha taught.

A basic principle which I can give you which is common to all ways is as follows: //"Do not let your Citta go out externally."// When the Citta is outside there are things which fascinate the Citta, so one must then train oneself to concentrate anew (internally) and do this time after time. One does not know whether those things come from one's own heart -- or from where they come. But if they are lovable things and beautiful one then loves them. If they are loathsome things and what is more important, fearsome things, one will be afraid. Therefore in order to guard against fear one must look after the Citta and keep it inside and arouse calm internally and peace of heart.

Q9 W1:
Nowadays our world has nothing but confusion and deterioration and society is changing. How do you think it can be changed for the better?

A:
That the world and society are changing is natural. Society is made up of the people in it and the people in each society must investigate and find out what is good, what is undesirable in their society, and how it should be corrected so that it will be right and proper. Someone outside that society does not have enough knowledge and understanding to think out how it should be changed.

* * * * * * *

FIFTH MEETING
Thursday, 13th June, 1974

Talk on Dhamma

The extent of our interest in Buddhism is because of our interest in ourselves, in those who are associated with us in our surrounding environment and because it shows how we should act towards ourselves and towards those people and things. As for the Sasana (The Buddhist religion), it is neutral, for if we remain silent and disinterested it remains "unclaimed wealth," because the Lord Buddha bestowed the Sasana impartially on human beings and on Buddhists which includes us here.

The Sasana can become the wealth of people at each and every level depending on the interest taken, the taking up and doing of the practice, disciplining the body and using these as food for the heart in the way which accords with the teaching of the Lord.

The results of this will be a calm and cool heart, the extent of which will accord with our standing [*] and level of development. So the Sasana cannot be separated from ourselves, for it is like a path which goes to various locations. For us the path is the thing that is necessary, for whichever point we intend to go to we must study and learn how this path leads us on and what is its destination, for if it does not go to the right way it will waste a lot of time.

[*] "Standing" means the type of life one has taken up, the extent of one's commitment, the practice one does, and the goal which one wishes to attain.

The way of Buddhism is the way of calm. It is "Niyyanika Dhamma" -- "leading on" those who practise so that they can get free from Dukkha in accordance with the level of their Dhamma basis (Bhumi) and Citta basis. When people, who are living in a state of confusion, who are

discontented, who do not know what to do, and who do not know how to get rid of those things which are unsatisfactory, have taken the Sasana as their guide, their behaviour and practice becomes correct and dignified. Therefore the Sasana is necessary for us who want what is correct and dignified.

The problems which concern ourselves and the Sasana are our own problems. In other words, we are bound to be born, to meet with Dukkha and hardship, and to die.

Our problem is: having been born, how should we act so as to be trouble-free and contented without accumulating Dukkha and trouble for ourselves -- or making trouble for others and for society generally? Because our knowledge of how things work is not sufficient for this.

Death is a thing that nobody wants because of the fear that one will be completely destroyed and that one will get Dukkha and hardship which may come to one after one is dead. If one is still alive one knows the meaning of being destroyed so people in the world do not want to die. But if it was known that after death one would experience ease and contentment everyone would want to die now because there are things that we hope to get, having greater value than what exists here, waiting for us if we get rid of the container -- which is this body -- and this life may be a barrier to the wealth which one will get when one is dead. But if people are still not sure whether after death they will come to destruction, or to happiness and contentment, they do not want to die.

The principles of Dhamma stand unshakably on their own. [*] They are certain and can be accepted on faith. The speech of the Lord Buddha is correct and accurately spoken and comes from his purity of heart. Every aspect of Dhamma the Lord Buddha knew for himself before he gave it as a teaching to other people. He had practised and attained the fruits of it which satisfied his heart and he taught with purity of heart filled with Metta for all beings. Therefore the Dhamma is a Dhamma which gives hope to those who practise it willingly. When we have practised it wholeheartedly, hope will become clearly apparent to ourselves. //One who practises Dhamma -- that is, practising in his

own heart rightly following the principles of Dhamma,// can see the results appear in himself with certainty.

[*] i.e., they do not rely on any other thing for their affirmation.

Having come up against the principles of Dhamma which one has put into practice, one's former knowledge which was uneven and inconsistent is all overthrown -- or so it seems to the heart. However long one's life will be one will then never be afraid or timid because one knows how one has practised and how it gave results step by step. When this life ends, wherever one is born again, whether one receives Dukkha or Sukha in whatever way, it is already clear to oneself and there is no room for doubt. Therefore one who practises following the way of the Lord Buddha can cut off all fear and doubt and there remains only the entire truth and a life of happiness and contentment without trouble. Therefore one should learn about one's own problems so as to bring them to an end and the Sasana will help to arouse hope for oneself.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 M1:
I would like to know about the practice of Dhamma so that when one grows older one will not get troubled and agitated.

A:
We see things on the road along which we are going. Wherever we are going to, and wherever we have reached, we thus know that we are going the right way or the wrong way. We cannot correct the way we are going at the moment -- it would be a waste of time. If we have decided what destination we are going to, we first of all learn the way and then we go that way -- and we go the right way and there are no problems.

Buddhism teaches us to avoid things which are dangerous, and it teaches that the Citta should have its own basis (foundation), and then it will not waver or be afraid, nor doubtful about death and how it will go afterwards. Nor will it be interested in thinking about anything outside oneself -- which would be like "grasping at shadows."

If you are going to a place and you are not sure that you are going to find everything convenient there, you will probably prepare yourself and take all sorts of things that you might need so that you will have everything. Then you may be certain that everything will be convenient and that you will lack nothing.

When you are sure that you will find food there, and you have also taken food along with you, you do not feel any apprehension. Virtue is comparable to food, for food is food of the body and virtue is food of the Citta. The practice of Dhamma will be food of the Citta which you carry along with you and the heart will be at ease so that whenever you die there will not be Dukkha.

One knows that the body wants food and whatever type of food is lacking it eats. The Citta wants virtue and Dhamma and if it lacks this food the factors of confusion arise and the heart is uneasy and troubled. One should therefore know where one is deficient and hurry to correct it and accumulate virtue from now on.

Tan Acharn explained Dhamma further:

"Merit" is happiness. "Kusala" is skill in finding things which bring happiness to oneself.

You who have come here to search for what is good, which is food for the heart, such as the practice of Samadhi meditation, if your hearts constantly do virtuous things, your Citta will have skill, courage, good natures, and certainty about the future. This is like someone going on a journey who has arranged everything that will be necessary for his use on the way. We are going on a journey, coming from which state of existence we do not know, //but we are human// -- which means

we are people living now whether men or women. People are more clever than animals in this world, and we find that we have been born as human beings. Since birth we have had Dukkha and Sukha, difficulty and confusion, and we have gradually come to know this. We have learnt about the events of our own past and one day in the future we are bound to die. After death how will it be? If we act so as to develop our Cittas to attain complete clarity this problem can answer itself and we will have certainty, ease of heart, and a feeling of confidence in ourselves.

Q2 M2:
That method of doing Samadhi [*] -- does Tan Acharn teach it for all people or are there different methods?

[*] It is not stated which method is referred to but probably Anapanasati as discussed in one of the previous talks.

A:
This teaching is a general method which whoever wants to can start with. But when it has been really and truly practised, the results which each person gets will differ according to the level of the basic state of each Citta. After that a method will be suggested which is suitable to each person's disposition (Carita) because there are many methods of doing Samadhi to suit the dispositions and characteristics of people. Like medicines in which one must apply the right medicine to suit the disease in order to cure it.

Q3 M3:
In doing Samadhi is it important to have a teacher to advise one?

A:
When the Citta becomes more and more subtle one increasingly needs a teacher to explain whether any particular way is right or wrong. Because in doing Samadhi one will come to know new things which one has never known or seen before and if one lets go and indulges in them

it will increase delusion. Therefore a teacher becomes increasingly necessary.

Q4 W1:
Yesterday Tan Acharn spoke about training for Samadhi and that one must then contemplate (investigate). How does one do this contemplating?

A:
Contemplation analyses things into the various components that make them up. For example, one's body is composed of various parts which make it up and one must use wisdom to analyse them.

Q5 W1:
Apart from contemplating the body can one also contemplate other things?

A:
Yes one can -- by contemplating from outside going inwards, or contemplating from inside going outwards -- if one has understood the food of the body and of the heart.

Q6 M4:
Are the methods of doing Samadhi of Jesus Christ and the Lord Buddha the same or different and how?

A:
Every true religion teaches people to be good people. I (Acharn) do not dare to set up Jesus and the Lord Buddha to have a boxing match in the ring to see who is champion, because the religions do not have anything to argue and fight about. But we people who are variously Christians and Buddhists like to quarrel and fight with words, because being stubborn we do not practise the way of either religion. The manner of teaching of the Founder of each religion was as if He gave a path for us to walk rightly with Metta and we ought to contemplate the

virtue of the Founder. It is as if we are going to walk along a path to a particular point and we have decided to go along the path that we know. Then we go on until we reach a point where we do not know the way, so we ask someone who knows and they tell us the way to go on further. As soon as we again reach a point and we go on like this until we reach the goal at the end of the path. The one who points out the way to all of us is a benefactor to us and we ought to recall and think about his gift to us.

The Lord Buddha saw clearly into Dhamma and he also saw clearly into the method by which he had trained himself. Therefore it was never in vain that Buddhists turned to him, and he was ready to help the world to enable it to get free from various dangers with methods which were full of Metta. Summarising this: in both religions the Founders taught people to be good with Metta in the same way. They are different in their degrees of subtlety following the abilities of the founders of each religion.

Q7 M5:
Doing the repetition of "Buddho" must one do it just on its own or together with the in and out breaths?

A:
It is up to each person to do it as he likes. It can be done in three ways:

1) One meditates -- "Buddho, Buddho..." etc., until the Citta remains still with Buddho.
2) One repeats "Buddho...", in time with the in and out breaths.
3) One meditates -- "Bud" with the in breaths and "dho" with the out breaths.

It is important to depend on mindfulness (Sati) to know and attend to the work which one has set one's Citta to do and to avoid anticipating the result which one will get while one is doing the practice. When mindfulness and the work are going along together, the result will come of itself steadily from the practice of meditation.

Q8 W2:
Please would you explain about mindfulness (Sati) in one's daily life?

A:
Mindfulness is a "Dhamma" which is essential everywhere so as to recollect and know oneself all the time whatever one is doing wherever one is and in all actions and behaviour.

To what extent can we practice it? The Lord Buddha intended that we should have untold wealth, but the extent to which we ourselves can have it depends upon the ability of each person. When you have mindfulness always with you and working all the time, then you can sit in Samadhi in whatever way you like. But it is important that mindfulness keeps your attention on just that work that you are doing.

* * * * * * * *

SIXTH MEETING
Saturday, 15th June 1974

Tan Acharn gave the following talk

In Buddhism the Lord revealed Dhamma in three categories. These are:

1) //Pariyatti// -- this being the process of learning so as to gain knowledge and understanding the methods of practice.

2) //Patipatti// -- when one has learnt the way one turns to do the practices which the Lord taught.

3) //Pativedha// -- this being knowledge which is the successful result of the practice in which one knows clearly and penetratingly throughout.

In the time of the Lord Buddha, the Lord did not teach the Savakas [*] a great deal. Unlike nowadays when they teach to pass exams of grade 3, grade 2, and Periyan. [**] Instead, they learnt so as to practice and those who knew the Ti-Pitaka were many and they got no diploma to boost their vanity, but only knowledge and understanding which they learnt so as to be able to go further and further in the future.

[*] Savakas -- (lit. Hearers of Dhamma) the successful disciples of the Lord Buddha.
[**] These three are levels of scholarship attained by those who learn and pass exams in Pali studies.

The Lord Buddha taught every one of the Savakas to contemplate: hair of the head (Kesa), hair of the body (Loma), nails (Nakha), teeth (Danta), and skin (Taco), which are things that we have in our bodies, but by ourselves we are incapable of realising that these things arise and cease continually and change in accordance with the truth of what they are. The Lord taught the Savakas to do this so that they should

know the truth which these parts themselves display. When these things reveal themselves as having a nature which is unpleasant, then discontent arises. Nevertheless people grasp hold of them and consider them to be their treasure so that now they must decorate them, take care of them and look after them more and more.

This teaching of the Lord's is given so that we should not feel worried and anxious when these things start to show abnormal functions and to go wrong. Kesa, Loma, Nakha, Danta, and Taco have inherent within them the characteristics of continual change quite regardless of the status of one's birth, social level, or skin colour. Those who learn them will get to know them truly because they are attached to our bodies. Birth, old age, change and uncertainty, are Dukkha and hardships as well as Dukkha in the hearts of people. Therefore the Lord Buddha taught every one of the Savaka Sangha these five "Kammatthana" and then sent them off to practice in the forest so as to learn "Kesa, Loma, Nakha, Danta, and Taco," contemplating them one by one in the forward order (Anuloma) and then returning, going through them in the reverse order (Patiloma). The Savaka Sangha went to practise in the hills, caves and gorges, wherever it was convenient and peaceful for those who worked, taking up these five or other Kammatthanas as the basis for striving, until clear knowledge arose, of both the body and the Citta.

//Pariyatti// was what they learnt from the Lord Buddha, as mentioned previously, so as to get rid of stupidity and dullness in regard to those things which we have in our own bodies.

//Patipatti// is the practice of sitting in Samadhi, walking Cankama, and investigating the above five things which are like a grindstone for sharpening wisdom to make it become keen and strong until it comes to know the truth of various things, skill and cleverness develop in the heart, and even Samadhi develops making the heart calm and cool. These are the results that come.

//Pativedha Dhamma// is clear knowledge penetrating into all the Dhamma truths (Sacca Dhammas) until it reaches Vimutti -- complete freedom.

All three of these Dhammas are necessary in association with each other and they cannot be separated out from the beginning to the end of the path. Whoever intends to get results from Dhamma should therefore practise accordingly without being deficient in any of them, and the results will then be clearly evident and always satisfying in every age.

The things which the Lord taught from the time of the Buddha right up to the present time have not changed. Those who learn and practise should understand that this is the teaching which gives us the knowledge of how to practise in regard to the body and Citta, at such times as dislike, desire, anger and delusion arise, because they are sure to arise countless times in our lives making us feel that this is Dukkha and dangerous. This is because we are not circumspect, not being guarded in thoughts and the imaginings of the heart, so we must learn to know that such and such actions give rise to ill effects (faults) or to what is valuable as the case may be. The practice of the way of Buddhism is therefore the practice on ourselves so as to go the way of the development of a calm and cool heart giving increasing benefits to oneself which is appropriate for the religion that teaches people to be clever in guarding themselves so as to get free from danger.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 M1:
With regard to the Citta which does not die, being immortal which you explained yesterday. This leads me to understand this to confirm that the Citta is the same as the "Soul." Please would you clear up and amplify this point a bit more.

A:
What is the "Soul"?

M1:
The "Soul" is the one that must associate with God. Each person has one "Soul" and when they die the "Soul" waits for God to judge it and then it is sent to heaven or hell.

A:

1. "Citta," or "Mano-Vinnana" is the "one who knows" and this is the "Citta" or "heart."

2. As for "Vinnana," the consciousness which comes from the impact of sensation through the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body and mind, it arises in association with these things and then dies away and ceases. This is what is called "Vinnana" in the five Khandhas, and is different from the former. [*]

   [*] The answer to this question up to this point has been altered from that given in the Thai text. Tan Acharn Maha Boowa said that there were mistakes in the Text and these have been corrected in the translation.

But "Patisandhi Vinnana (which comes under the first heading above) is the Citta which goes to take birth each time in any one of various possible places and characteristic forms. Because this Citta has "seeds" attached to it -- in other words "Kamma" which has been done and which can send it off to be born in various different states.

In Buddhism it is explained that beings are born in various different circumstances and states because of Patisandhi Vinnana or in other words, this Citta has the nature of Anicca, Dukkha, and Anatta. Then Kamma is the "force" which drives it on. But when this Citta has been "washed clean" so that it is made pure (Parisuddhi), free from Kilesas and Kamma which would otherwise attach themselves to it, this Citta which is pure knows of itself that it will not go to be born again and that it is free and that it is finally and absolutely beyond the rule of Anicca, Dukkha, and Anatta.

As long as the Citta, or Patisandhi Vinnana is still not pure in every way, it must live under the rule of Anicca, Dukkha and Anatta. But this Citta is very subtle, and how can it be Anatta? It may be illustrated by the following simile which gives a comparison with emptiness.

Suppose that a man was told to go and look in a room and say whether it was empty or not, and in this room there is nothing at all. He goes in and says "The room is empty." But the person who sent him in says: "How can it be empty when you are standing there in the middle of it?" He then becomes aware of himself and leaves the room after which the room is truly empty.

The Citta which gets rid of "Attanuditthi" (belief in self) entirely has nothing mundane or relative left at all, therefore it is said to be an "empty Citta," or a Citta which is pure throughout. Because Atta and Anatta are not there in the Citta, the Citta is absolutely free from both conditions of Atta and Anatta.

Q2 W1:
What is Dukkha?

A:
Dukkha exists in everybody. If we speak from the standpoint of Dhamma, Dukkha is a true thing and everybody has Dukkha, but our hearts do not see what the truth is, so they continually contradict Dukkha. The deluded Citta does not know the truth of Dukkha so it has to search for a way to cure it, but one cannot find a way to cure it by oneself because one does not know the root cause of Dukkha. Then Dukkha becomes oneself and one has Dukkha all the time whether one knows what it is or not.

As to your question, what is this Dukkha? Please examine carefully at such times as you have Dukkha what this Dukkha is; and who can you go and ask about it if you have this Dukkha and do not know it yourself? Because these things exist in everybody without exception. If one "knows," then one practises the way that the Lord Buddha taught. This

practice is the way to come to know Dukkha with certainty that there is no other way.

Q3 M2:
What is "Intuition"? For example, when one has a problem and one cannot think out how to overcome it. Then one goes to sleep and when one wakes the answer to the problem comes of itself and it is also the right way to overcome it.

A:
This often happens in those who practise but it is an internal thing, special to each individual and it would not be right to talk about it to other people.

Q4 M3:
"Samsara" is "knowing," is it not? And Anicca, Dukkha and Anatta are "knowing" and when one dreams it is the knowing itself that does the work.

A:
In the circle of those who practise, to say that "Samsara is knowing" is right. When the Citta is not deluded it is this "knowing" that will be relinquished. But please be careful to use wisdom to contemplate until you are able to understand in this way and do not be too easily satisfied, because it may lead you to go wrong later on. You must use wisdom here like a //knife// -- in other words, //you must use all sides of it.// You must use the sharp side on yourself to cut and get rid of; and the back of the blade on other people. But people generally use the sharp edge on other people, and when it comes to themselves they use the handle or the back of the blade.

Before one comes to know that the Citta is Samsara, wisdom will probably have to contemplate external things until it knows them clearly and lets go of them. Then it comes and sees danger in the true ringleader of Samsara -- which is the Citta. When one sees that the Citta is Samsara, it is called "seeing in the reverse manner"

(Patiloma), in other words, returning back inwards to get to know oneself and ending all doubts at the same time. One must contemplate both internally and externally. Externally there are the surrounding objects of nature, these being basically earth, water, air, and fire. Internally means within one's Citta and one should know what it is that one must get rid of. This is like a drinking glass that falls and breaks -- one must look and see it as it is. If one imagines that it is someone's fault in that they made it fall and break, one will be troubled and upset. But if one sees that it went its own way according to its nature, one frees one's heart entirely and then there is no need to be upset for it broke in accordance with its nature. It is important for the Citta to turn round and catch up with it and see it in the right way.

Then at last one knows the one who creates imagination -- this being the Sankhara -- the one who creates stories. The stories then cease forthwith and they no longer follow on from one another building a series of thoughts branching out wider and wider.

Discussing Dhamma today in its essence has been more and more interesting, both for those who ask, for the one who answers, and for those who listen. But there should also be something about practice.

What is practice? It is that which brings results to oneself, letting one know and see fully. If those who practise tell each other of the results which they have attained and report to the teacher, this will correct any faults or give clarity and confidence to them. Because each person who practises gains results according to the basic nature (Bhumi) of his Citta and his Dhamma which differ from person to person. So the teacher has to give explanations continuously to encourage those who practise so that they can strengthen their resolve, because he knows the results which he attained for himself and those which the pupil has attained by practising in the same way to be the same. Also because the teacher who knows clearly, has already gone the whole way, and he is able to talk the pupil into penetrating through and letting go of everything until he can also penetrate through and gain freedom. Buddhism is not "Mogharaja" (a useless Kingdom), but it is genuine and true and capable of giving

release from Dukkha. But people to a great extent change Buddhism into a tool for arguing with each other.

I would like to explain this to you so that you would understand all the reasoning -- but I have no way to do so because my command of English is no use and I have to speak depending on the translator.

Concerning "Vimutti" (release or freedom), the Lord Buddha revealed this fully -- because the Lord knew it truly and the Savaka Arahants also knew it in the same way. They never disputed amongst themselves about it and they all equally revealed it in the same way, but other people crowd together doubting everything. None of the Arahants have any doubt at all for they have seen that "Nibbanam Paramam Sukham" (Nibbana is the ultimate happiness).

"Nibbana Paramam Sunnam," which all of us have learnt to know as "emptiness" (Sunya), in the way that people in the world generally understand it, meaning that everything has disappeared. It is like this glass tumbler here, if anyone takes it or it breaks we are then empty of this glass, and this is the way the conventional world (Sammuti) sees it.

But "emptiness" in the manner of "Vimutti," as was known by the Lord Buddha and the Savaka Arahants, is of a different kind. //The happiness (Sukha) which comes from Emptiness// the ordinary person has never seen. So we are bound to be doubtful and to deny it in spite of the fact that the Lord Buddha always taught true things. For our hearts which are still not pure cannot yet accept it and have not reached understanding of it and the Citta which is still false is not yet likely to accept true things as its objective support (Arammana). It is like excellent food, well prepared, that drops on the ground -- we do not like to eat it then. The Dhamma of the Lord Buddha is pure, but if the Citta of a person is dirty they cannot accept each other in a good way. But whenever the Citta and the Dhamma are both pure they can blend well together. Therefore none of the Arahants have the slightest doubt in regard to the Vimutti that the Lord Buddha constantly taught.

Q5 M4:
The belief in "Self," where does it come from?

A:
It comes from oneself. Suppose that we went out looking for a horse and we found a horse. Then we do not catch it but go back retracing its footprints saying: "It will be a horse that came from there, won't it?" What use will this be? Or again, if we go out walking and get stuck with a thorn, what should we do? Pull the thorn out and put medicine on the wound or investigate to find out what the thorn is, where it comes from and so on? If we do the latter, the wound may go septic and spread until eventually we may have to have a leg cut off. If we do not want to lose a leg we should do the former, but if we do not mind we can do the latter.

Q6 W1:
The thorn hurts also, does it not? As for Atta, it is difficult to understand and I do not understand what it is that makes one speak to let other people know.

A:
(Tan Acharn remained silent, as it would have been of no use to make any comment.)

* * * * * * * *

SEVENTH MEETING
Sunday, 17th June, 1974

Tan Acharn gave the following talk

Today I will give some explanation of Dhamma before answering questions. I will not talk for long as I am afraid the translator will not be able to remember.

The word "Sasana" (religion), if its meaning is shown by analogy with things in this world, is like clean pure water and the Citta is like an object which is in continual use. It will probably come into frequent contact with dirty things and so it should be continually cleaned and washed, otherwise one should not go on using it anymore.

The Citta works the whole time, always thinking, speaking and acting. Therefore the Citta is important to people and to other beings who think and imagine all the time without thinking whether what is good or bad is dangerous to themselves or to others who are in any way associated with them.

The Buddhist religion is like water which washes and cleanses the Citta keeping it always clean. If this Citta is likened to clothes one can say that they are fit to be worn, or if it likened to household utensils, they are suitable for use and are not unpleasant. But if they are not washed and cleaned constantly they become unfit for use. The Citta which is not good is like this.

The Citta which is regularly washed and trained is likely to be clear, clean, calm, cool, and developed in ways appropriate to Dhamma and there is nothing in the world which can accept the Dhamma as well as the Citta which is a vessel for receiving Dhamma.

The Lord Buddha practised until his heart was pure, so the Dhamma is clean and the heart of the Lord is clean and free from blemish, taint or intoxication with the world, so regardless of status or caste he

taught all equally and Buddhism is therefore not a danger to anyone. Like clean water, people of every status and caste can use it and nobody dislikes it.

Buddhism comes from the Lord who was genuinely pure, and the Lord Buddha was thus the first "hand" to be clean. The "hands" of the Savakas of the Lord Buddha are also clean, so the first "hand" and the second "hand" are clean and because the Savaka Sangha had all attained purity and Arahantship, the Dhamma which was propagated and taught in those days was clean and gave results to those who listened with full attention.

From then on it began to get more and more tainted and the taints were connected with those who were associated with the religion. Religion thus became a basis for criticism, such that other religions that people did not like were seen as being enemies to their own religion. Then there arose a liking for this religion and a loathing for that one which was not the intention of the religion nor of the founder.

The founder of every true religion does not want people to spoil its harmony, nor to break it up and oppose the religious teaching. They taught that people should blend well together and not split up and break harmony, for this is a hindrance to the religion. But because the heart has the world within it, this world hidden inside has the power to make people go according to what is hidden there and the religion is therefore a danger to those who dislike it and a boon to those who like it.

Amongst those who believe in different religions there arose conflict and disagreement and they looked down on, reviled and despised each other's religion. Religion thus became a tool for the two sides to quarrel over with dirty hearts which drove them on.

But the religions remained good because they taught people to be good people as accords with their knowledge, ability and good intentions. In the same way as we learnt various branches of knowledge at school, not all of which came from one teacher, for one taught us this and another taught us that, and it is just about impossible that they

should all have taught exactly the same things. The Lord Buddha taught so that people would attain the level of Arahant. An Arahant is one who has reached the level of Visuddhi Guna (the quality of purity) -- he is a pure person and a pure Citta.

Whatever basic level of development a person has, he can teach to that level, but depending also on his inherent ability to teach. The person who learns can also receive the teaching to an extent depending on his inherent ability to learn. Therefore the extent to which we will be able to follow and practise the way of the religion will also depend on our own ability, because to go further than the ability of the teacher and the ability of the pupil who practises it is almost impossible.

If anyone brings up any of the essential points of Dhamma from the subject of today's talk, I will be very glad to explain it in accordance with mindfulness and wisdom in a practical way.

All of us in ourselves variously have hope in our hearts, for we are not people who have given up hope, but it does not yet show itself so that we may know it in ourselves. Some hopes have already been fulfilled, some have not and some have only been partly fulfilled. The principles of Dhamma in Buddhism bring people fulfilment of their hopes in a way that is complete and satisfactory. There is no need to talk of people who have given up hope because they have not decided to become good people so they are likely to remain hopeless. Therefore we should act and behave in such a way that will always give us hope. Hope makes us good people who practise generosity, morality, and Bhavana (meditation), and based on this, whether today, tomorrow, this life or in future lives we will not be people who have no refuge and no support for we have the Dhamma which continues to be with us.

Normally the heart has good, evil, and neutral things in it and it can deteriorate or develop. The wisest people therefore try to train the Citta so that they become good people and when it gets difficult they will try to be victorious over all bad things so as to take hold of Dhamma as their refuge and as the basic principle of their hearts. They will then get the hopes of their hearts in full measure in the

future.

Any of you who have questions may ask them now, either about Dhamma which has been explained today -- or any other day if you wish. The hearts of people cannot disappear for they can develop, they can deteriorate or they can be made pure and when the Citta has become pure, happiness which is not of the type found in this world will be found by the one who practises and he will find in himself what kind of happiness it is and to what extent also.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 W1:
Is it true that the Citta is the awareness of right and wrong (conscience), and that this Citta dwells in the heart?

A:
Yes. It is that normal awareness which is always present, the awareness of right and wrong of a person or of an animal (or other being accordingly). The Lord said that the Citta dwells in the Hadayavatthu (heart base) which is the centre of the body. But one should understand that the Citta is Nama Dhamma [*] and it just "knows" -- it is not a physical object even though it dwells in the Hadayvatthu, so it is not like an egg or a fruit dwelling in a shell. Therefore all one can say is that it just dwells there, although the meaning of this is difficult for one to imagine or to guess.

[*] Nama Dhamma -- those factors which make up "Mind." Nama is usually paired with Rupa (body) which is the first of the 5 Khandhas. The remaining four are called the Nama Khandha.

Q2 M2:
When sitting in Samadhi and it gets painful, how should one overcome

this?

A:
There are several ways to cure this such as:

1) It is better to sleep -- to turn and escape into one's pillow as one's refuge (Sarana).

2) When it becomes painful due to sitting, then get up and walk Cankama. Thus by changing postures the pain is cured.

3) As soon as it becomes painful, concentrate on the pain and examine it thus: "Where is Dukkha?"; look at the parts of the body, the condition of the Citta, and the state of Vedana (feeling), until one sees them all equally as they truly are. Then the painful feeling will cease entirely, or one will see truly that those parts of one's body are Dukkha, but that the Citta is not Dukkha. Because of that the Dukkha is not able to overpower the Citta, and the Citta being unshakably established, the conditions go as far as they can and then give way of themselves.

If you can be confident in yourself that the method of fighting against Dukkha by investigating it is the best and highest way, you should analyse Dukkha into external and internal. But practising and striving in this way is truly very painful -- as though all one's bones are breaking apart, or hot as though one is on fire all over. One wants to know the extent of one's ability, but one must fight before one knows how far one's Citta is able to go.

One still does not know for sure what Dukkha Vedana really is, whether it is Dukkha, the cause of Dukkha (Samudaya), the cessation of Dukkha (Nirodha), or the path leading to the cessation of Dukkha (Magga), so mindfulness and wisdom must be used to search and think it out, and if one can search it out to completion it can quench Dukkha, like burning gunpowder which flares up and in a moment it all goes out -- and the Citta remains.

Therefore take up Dukkha Vedana and examine which Dukkha this is at the moment when the body breaks up and ceases. In truth Dukkha arises and ceases continuously, but that the Citta should die never happens, in fact the Citta becomes more and more clear and drops into a state of calm beyond one's expectations.

But those who are afraid of death will get more and more of death. Therefore one should take up this Citta Bhavana and practise it. But it is a much more difficult thing to do than the ordinary methods of the type in which one sleeps at times and wakes up at times which does not give results such as one ought to get.

Q3 M2:
Can one use this method to cure other problems such as distraction or restless thoughts?

A:
The Dukkha that arises from pain is Dukkha of the physical body. Distraction is Dukkha also, but it is Dukkha which arises from the heart because the "Origin of Dukkha" is the cause of it. It can be quieted by the method mentioned above and those who practise have done this until they have obtained results which are satisfactory.

Those who want the highest results should not feel repelled by this method which can fight the tricks and deceits of the Kilesas better than other methods.

Q4 M2:
Tanha (craving) is the origin of Dukkha, is it not?

A:
In what way is there Dukkha together with Tanha (craving), and in what way is there Dukkha without Tanha? One must examine further. In other words, just wanting Dukkha to go away is Tanha. But if one wants to know the reasons for it, such as: "What is Dukkha? what is its cause? How can one get rid of Dukkha?" this is the path -- Magga. Desire in

the direction of getting free from Dukkha by turning towards the search for the way of peace and happiness (Santi -- Sukha) is not Tanha but Magga.

Q3 M3:
Mindfulness and Samadhi are two steps of the eightfold path and it seems that they are the 7th and 8th stages. How are mindfulness and Samadhi in the eightfold path different from their use elsewhere?

A:
Mindfulness is the one that controls the Citta. Samadhi depends on mindfulness to supervise the Citta until the Citta can be set up in one place and remain there and a state of calm arises many times. In other words, at first it arises as //Khanika Samadhi// -- a moment of calm and then it withdraws. Later on the calm becomes a bit deeper, which is //Upacara Samadhi// and one must depend on mindfulness to retain control //until wisdom comes in to investigate//. Wisdom must depend on mindfulness and then one will always be able to contemplate all sorts of things; then mindfulness becomes super-mindfulness and wisdom becomes super-wisdom. If one has mindfulness to take control, the Citta which has faults in it will //depend on mindfulness// to protect it and correct the faults in the Citta. If the Citta becomes calm and free with none of the Kilesas disturbing it, there is no need to cure them at that moment. The Citta will then be absolutely calm and this is Appana Samadhi (full absorption). This is the way we talk about practice.

The training is difficult in the beginning for to start with one has never done it before, one has never seen what results come from doing it, and one must depend on mindfulness to force one to do it, going against one's inclinations by using reason to show the need for it.

But once the results of this begin to appear in one's Citta, interest, the will to do it and the effort will all steadily follow. Then the more that results appear, whether great or small, the more and more strange and unusual, and the effort then comes of itself.

Those factors of Dhamma which are the means of attaining successful results -- being the four Iddhipada (roads to success), including Chanda (satisfaction), Viriya (effort or striving), Citta (pleasurable absorption or interest), and Vimamsa (careful consideration or thought) -- will steadily become stronger until they enable one who practises to attain his intended goal without any obstacle being able to stop him.

Q6 W1:
When one is able to do Samadhi, will the time come when one who practises no longer needs to sit in meditation?

A:
Before one is able to read one must persevere in learning to spell out words and practise writing. When one is going to write the word "you" one must spell it out "y-o-u". Then the time comes when one is able to write so that when one thinks of the word "you" one can write it without having to spell it out. But normally, does someone who can read and write then stop reading and writing?

Training in Samadhi is the same as the above. To begin with one must use mindfulness constantly to supervise and force the Citta to do it. As he goes on doing it, the one who practises will be successful and get various results for himself, and he will gain skill and ability. When he practises Samadhi and strives and gets rid of the Kilesas until he eventually becomes free from them all, he still goes on doing Samadhi, but he no longer strives for freedom from the Kilesas anymore because they have already gone.

When he lies down to rest and sleep he stops, but when he gets up, he uses mindfulness and wisdom in all sorts of activities including the practice of Samadhi meditation which he continues to do, for he does not throw away the work that he has done, in the same way as someone who knows about books and is able to read and write a lot. He goes on doing this so that it shall be of increasing value in various ways and he does not stop just because he is able to read and write. The practising of Samadhi meditation by those who have got rid of the

Kilesas is like this; they must go on doing it for the purpose of Vihara Dhamma -- living comfortably in this world where the Dhatu and Khandhas (mind and body) live.

Q7 W1:
When one's heart is not calm -- please give some advice on how to cure this state.

A:
Generally, for those who practise, it is like I have already explained. One must use effort a great deal until one becomes calm. One must also use mindfulness and wisdom to overcome the things which are obstructive in whatever way is appropriate to the practice, until the one who practises knows for himself that he is in a position to get free from them and that he need not be born again, for the Dhamma is unbiased [*] and immediately shows results great or small to the one who practises truly and steadily.

[*] Unbiased -- means that the Dhamma takes no account of persons, but only of cause and effect.

The Lord Buddha and the Savakas in the Ti-Pitaka all said that they had to force themselves to put forward effort very often before they gained Enlightenment. From then up to the time when they each entered Parinibbana, //the Buddha and the Savakas still entered Samadhi and Nirodha Samapatti//, which was a way for the Citta to dwell comfortably "at ease" amongst the Khandhas, which is called "Vihara Dhamma" -- Dhamma as a dwelling place -- until the time when the Citta departs from the body which cannot last any longer, and enters Nibbana which is the ultimate happiness free from trouble of any kind at all.

When the Lord Buddha was about to enter Parinibbana he entered Samadhi. He entered the first Jhana and went up stage by stage to the state of Sannavedayitanirodha Samapatti, and then he returned step by step back to the first Jhana. Then he entered the first Jhana and went up to the fourth Jhana and then attained Parinibbana between the rupa

Jhanas and the Arupa Jhanas.

Because the Lord Buddha was able to do and experience the highest levels like this, all the Savakas persevered in following his example until they succeeded in becoming Arahants after the Lord Buddha. The Lord Buddha sought and found Dhamma until he became enlightened, and he upheld this as the Dhamma method which he continually taught to his followers until the day he entered Nibbana. All of us therefore have taken to heart with faith that:

Buddham Saranam Gacchami -- the Buddha is our refuge;
Dhammam Saranam Gacchami -- the Dhamma is our refuge;
Sangham Saranam Gacchami -- the Sangha is our refuge;

...continually in our status as Buddhists, and we do not hold anyone else as our refuge in a heart-felt way as we do the Buddha, the Dhamma and the Sangha, which are the most excellent and supreme.

Q8 W1:
Is it true that Vipassana (insight, wisdom) does not attain to Jhana?

A:
The Lord Buddha entered "Jhana Samapatti" (Jhana attainment). The Savakas strove to clean out the Kilesas until they attained purity and became Arahants of four kinds, and the purity which they attained was the same and did not differ in being better or worse between the four. But their Citta -- each had special qualities in accordance with their tendencies of character, like those were praised for the thing in which they were the most skilled and capable.

When the Khandas and Citta had still not separated, they entered Samadhi Samapatti in whatever way suited their characters and their skills, until they reached the end of their time. "Jhana" is the realm which gives the heart a rest, whereas "Vipassana" is the examination (contemplation) of the things of nature (Sabhava Dhamma) so as to know clearly what is the truth of them and to let go one's attachment for them one after another, until one comes to the end of the things that

one should let go of. Then one reaches purity and freedom from them.

As to the question whether "Vipassana will lead to Jhana" or not, this is the concern of stupid people who speculate in their habitual ways of thought and then do not begin to do anything in connection with them.

Q9 W1:
I do not understand what are the characteristics of entering Jhana.

A:
Don't be anxious about Jhana. Jhana is just a by-product of doing the practice and one should not let it become an obsession. The aim of training oneself in order to cut away the Kilesas so that they are got rid from the heart is the thing which one should be most interested in.

Q10 M4:
What is the meaning of "Citta"?

A:

1) Vinnana in the five Khandas. This is the "knowing" that arises when an external thing contacts and stimulates the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body or heart (mind). When stimulation takes place the Citta knows it and then it ceases, which is the story of arising or birth and ceasing or dying.

2) One's basic or fundamental "knowing" -- this is the Citta and it will go on to create becoming and birth, going to be born wherever it may be, depending on how those things which are infused into the Citta.

Q11 M4:
Are the Citta and wisdom the same thing?

A:
The Citta and wisdom are different but related to each other. But there is a way in which they can be one and those who practise should know this in a natural way for themselves while they are practising.

Going by general principles mindfulness and wisdom are Dhamma (mental factors) which can arise and cease in the same way as other things everywhere. Therefore to say that they are one and the same as the heart is not proper, but on the other hand they are factors of the path (Magga) -- or tools for curing the Kilesas so as to attain purity of heart.

Q12 W2:
May we ask if we could sit in Samadhi together with Tan Acharn for a long time?

A:
Sitting in Samadhi for a long time for those who have already done a lot of practice is not a problem, but one cannot expect those who have just begun to learn to sit for a long time. Therefore people must decide on the amount of time for sitting that is appropriate to their ability.

As for sitting together with anyone or not, this will probably depend on circumstances. But the important thing is that one should sit according to one's own temperament and whether this will be for a long time or not will be up to oneself.

Q13 M5:
How does Anatta differ from going to be born again?

A:
Atta-Anatta are Dhammas that are paired off together until the ultimate limit of the mundane relative world (Sammuti) -- until the Citta is free from the Kilesas and has become a special Citta, a special person. Atta and Anatta then disappear of themselves and there

is no need to drive any of them out anywhere, for there is just the purity of the Citta entire which is "Eka-Citta," "Eka-Dhamma" [*] -- no duality with anything further.

[*] Eka -- one (not two).

The word Anatta is a factor (Dhamma) of the Ti-Lakkhana [*] and someone who aims for purity, freedom and Nibbana should contemplate "Aniccam, Dukkham, Anatta" until they see and understand these Ti-Lakkhana clearly. Then it may be said that the Citta has "well gone free." Because //Nibbana is not Anatta//, for how can one force it to be Anatta which is one of the Ti-Lakkhana, which are the path for getting to Nibbana?

[*] Ti-Lakkhana -- the three characteristics of all phenomena -- Anicca (impermanence), Dukkha (unsatisfactory), Anatta (not-self).

* * * * * * * *

EIGHTH MEETING
Monday, 17th June 2517 (1974)

Tan Acharn gave the following talk

When the Citta is calm it also wants to sleep, which is strange. In other words, when the Citta is calm it is contented and when it is not calm it is not contented. When thinking far and wide it is not contented and does not want to sleep, but as soon as the Citta begins to get calmer and calmer it wants to sleep, which means that it will get increasing happiness. A short while ago I was sitting developing calm and also felt that I would like to sleep, but I did not let it go as far as sleep because sleep puts both the Citta and the body into a state of rest.

While one is listening to a Dhamma talk (Desana) and one becomes absorbed in listening to the Dhamma, and the Citta is attending to the words of the Dhamma talk which is its only object of attention, the Citta gradually becomes more and more calm; and then it tends to become drowsy and can go into a dreamy doze. Some people blame themselves saying "How is this? when I am alone or talking with my friends I don't feel sleepy, but why is it that when I listen to a Dhamma talk I want to sleep and lie down and I sit nodding out of control. From where does this Mara come?"

What is this about Mara?! The Citta has never had happiness and contentment and as soon as it gets the "stream of Dhamma" lulling it into happiness, calm and contentment it just wants to go to sleep. Then from where does Mara come? In truth, the owner (of this Citta) is Mara who disturbs the owner himself all day and all night without getting peace and contentment until the Citta cannot sleep because it is not calm. One does not know the reason for this and as soon as one listens to Dhamma when the teacher gives a Dhamma talk the Citta grows calm and thus wants to sleep. One then says that it is Mara! Truly it is not Mara, for everybody, as soon as they become contented, want to sleep.

This means that the result of the stage in which the Citta is sufficiently contented is that it wants to sleep, and this is the first stage in which one has received training.

If the Citta has a foundation of calm, then it has work to do while listening to a Dhamma talk -- and the work will depend on the foundation or basic level of the Citta; then it will not be drowsy. If it has been doing Samadhi then it will be engrossed in Samadhi. But if it is at the level of wisdom it will become engrossed while the teacher is giving the Dhamma talk. One's heart will tend to follow and become enraptured by the object of attention (Arammana) of Dhamma. It is as though the Teacher helps to clear the way so that one can follow in his footsteps, step by step. This indicates that one has got to the stage of Vipassana -- which is contemplation -- and the Citta is engrossed in following, because of which there is no drowsiness.

This shows how drowsiness occurs when one begins to do practice. In other words, the Citta does not want to drop into a state of calm, but as soon as it begins to get calm, the calm makes it want to lie down and sleep -- because this is contentment.

In evaluating or proving a religion, and most especially Buddhism -- which is the teaching of the Buddha -- the evaluation should be done with one's own heart. In what way did the Lord teach? Take up the Lord's method and go and practise it, or take up the method which the Lord taught and enter into the practice for the sake of one's own heart -- in other words, practise to develop one's heart. If one's heart follows the way that the Lord taught, what sort of results will one get? One will come to know for oneself gradually and this will be the proof of the Buddhist teaching of Dhamma in one's own heart showing to one what things are good and true and what are false.

One will come to know this gradually by grasping the principles of the teaching as that which points out the evidence so as to know the truth and falsehood which is in one's own heart -- and they are not to be found anywhere else but only in one's own heart.

Generally one does not know that they are false things and one cannot know from where or from what the falsehood comes. When one does not know this one thinks that one is good and clever -- more clever than any teaching, more clever than Buddhism, more clever than the Buddha, more clever than any teacher who founded a religion to teach to the world. This is the assumed opinion of self even while one is being extremely stupid, and in fact it is one's being extremely stupid that makes one think how one is supremely clever.

When one has taken up the principles of Buddhism and put them into practice to test and see how much and how far they are true and where they are false, then one will be able to know how it is with the principles of Dhamma which the Lord taught.

To begin with one is not able to do this so one starts by taking it in brief, or taking up a short or easy method, such as the Lord's teaching of Bhavana (meditation). How does one fix one's attention so that it may be called "Bhavana."

In the principles which are taught in the Lord's Religion, there are various different methods to suit the abilities of those who practise so that they may attain a calm and peaceful heart -- which is the result that comes from practice. For example, fixing one's attention on one's breath going in and out (anapanasati). In doing this, one should continually feel the breath as it enters and leaves, not letting one's attention (Sati) slip and wander away and not letting go of the Citta sending it away to other things. Just develop understanding and knowing of the breath -- this is one method of knowing about the truth and falsehood of one's own heart.

When one's heart becomes calm one will see the falsehood of one's heart and at the same time one will also see the truth that is in it. In addition one will both see how wrong and faulty is the restless distracted wandering of the heart (mind) which causes one to be agitated and to suffer, and also the merit and virtue of a calm, cool heart, which is one's happiness while the heart is calm. This is called inwardly seeing both the wrong and the right at the same time.

One who has determined to practise truly is bound to see in this way because the principles of Buddhism are the guarantee that the causes are correct and accurate, and that the results are satisfying, the Lord Buddha having been the first to experience them.

Here is one method and only one method among all the methods to try out concerning the Citta so as so see results coming steadily from the practice. Thus to have mindfulness (Sati) and clear self awareness (Sampajanna) to be aware of oneself all the time. This is a way to be careful and watchful of the Citta, only letting it know what is within the field which one has established so that it has a limited boundary to its knowing. One does not allow it to know in a scattered and aimless way without any limit or boundary just as it feels inclined, which is the way that nearly everybody in the world acts. For knowledge and understanding of this sort is not the type of knowledge and understanding which goes towards that level which gives rise to happiness and contentment, enabling causes and results to be seen. One must therefore have a limited field in doing the practice for the development of the Citta by holding to the principles of Dhamma, which are the principles of Buddhism and the way for the Citta to go. Or they are the way so that the Citta will walk along those paths which are taught in Buddhism -- which is the way that leads in the right direction and not otherwise.

If the Citta is to be set up and held by the use of one or another of the "Parikamma" words, one's attention must be kept on that Parikamma word. If it slips away to think of all sorts of things one should try to understand what has happened, or one should search for devices or methods of training it in various ways such as rapidly repeating the Parikamma word. But whatever device or method enables one's heart to gain the result of a calm cool heart and to arouse various skilful devices in one's heart may be considered as a right method of training oneself. If the Citta becomes more or less calm, then concern, disturbance, time and place do not get in and make connection with it. There is just knowing and dwelling alone, and this is happiness (Sukha). Whether one sits for a long time or not, there is nothing which comes to cause disturbances for in whatever place one sits and for however long, nothing comes into relationship with the Citta as

long as the Citta does not go out and get entangled with things and as long as it has Dhamma as the object of attention (Arammana). There is a state of calm by dwelling alone, and there is "self-knowing" right there at that time. This is called "knowing" in the ways of meditation (Bhavana) -- or "knowing" in the ways of guarding the Citta. There is a boundary to knowing and seeing (understanding) and this is the method of progressing to begin with.

However long one goes on doing the practice, one should not abandon or give up the method which one has been in the habit of using and practising but hold on to it as a foundation. Thus, for example, if one has been using Anapanasati, one takes the breath as the foundation to start with. But the skill of the Citta which has done this constantly for a long time and attained calm often will know things at a speed which is very different from normal and after just one moment it will have passed on. Passed on to subtlety, disappeared and gone utterly quiet and one will not know where the breath has gone. This indicates the skill of the Citta, like when one writes, if one writes the word "you," someone who is learning to write must think of the first letter, then the second and so on until it is finished; but after having learnt for a long time, the letters, the sounds, the vowels and consonants all arise together. Skill of the Citta, whether in Samadhi or in Panna, is similar to this -- and the Lord called it "Jhana."

The four Jhanas -- first (Pathama) Jhana, second (Dutiya) Jhana, third (Tatiya) Jhana, fourth (Catuttha) Jhana are the Rupa Jhanas and beyond this are the four Arupa Jhanas, altogether making the "8 attainments (Samapattis)" plus Sannavedayitta Nirodha, which is the quelling of Sanna (memory) and Vedana (feeling). But these Samapattis are Dhammas that are special or connected with the characteristic abilities (Nissaya Vasana) of those who are inclined to go this way and they will occur spontaneously. But these are not Dhammas that are necessary to the Path (Magga) or the Fruition (Phala) in which there is the getting rid of Kilesas and reaching the levels and states of purity of heart leading to Arahantship. But however this may be, if anyone is skilled in Jhana, it is similar to that person who is skilled in writing and that is all. Thus the first Jhana, the second Jhana and so

on -- he can immediately reach all of them because of the speed of the Citta. But the characteristics of a Citta such as this which changes its state steadily, does not go up like we go up stairs, step by step, for however able we are at going up stairs we do not jump several steps at a time, but go up one by one. But the skill of this Citta is such that one moment it can reach its intended goal with extreme rapidity. There is nothing that is faster than the heart and this heart is the fastest, for the more it becomes skilled in these functions, the faster it becomes, beyond the imagination of anyone who has not seen the power of the Citta of one who is used to knowing and seeing various things in the path of the practice of Dhamma.

Samadhi is similar for such a person. Just sitting, once the heart has become accustomed to being calmed by his own skill, there is no need for him to find a Parikamma word to fix his attention, to compel and tie down the Citta and to make it enter a state of calm, for just limiting the Citta by means of mindfulness it immediately becomes fully calmed. Within just half a second it becomes calm and reaches a state of tranquility, nothing hinders it and it drops to the level of Samadhi. This is what is meant by one who has skill in Samadhi. As soon as he fixes his attention for just one moment it goes entirely through (into Samadhi), like we can write the word "you" and immediately read it without any need to grope and think and search for the vowels and consonants, spending a lot of time as we had to in the beginning.

In speaking of the levels of Samadhi, when one is skilled, it is as described above. But please do not believe that you are skilled, or not skilled, for this is anticipation which goes out from yourself and then returns to deceive you, wasting a lot of time and preventing you from seeing the results in the way that you ought to. Whether one is skilled or not, let it be that one trains oneself in that Dhamma and discipline which one has been in the habit of using. This is an important principle, which one also uses in learning to write, for one writes a single letter over and over again until one is skilled at doing it. There is no need to anticipate the way to write all the other letters for in due time skill at them will grow of itself as one goes on practising. The method of training the heart is like this for

skill will arise and grow in oneself.

//PANNA//
Panna is wisdom of the Citta. Thinking and (mentally) putting things together and contemplating using reason based on Dhamma in various ways, was called "Panna" by Lord Buddha. In other words, carefully examining, contemplating, investigating the elements (Dhatu), the Khandhas, the changes of nature (Sabhava) both externally and internally, going on all the time everywhere, always, for if anybody has mindfulness and wisdom to fix his attention anywhere the whole of it will be Dhamma.

All these things are like grindstones for sharpening wisdom continually and all the time in every position and posture one will see all these natural things (Sabbava) displaying their characteristics, and letting one know them by way of wisdom all the time, and therefore Dhamma is to be found everywhere. It is not to be found just in oneself nor just when one sits doing meditation or walking Cankama, for it is there at all times if one will make it be there and keep it there in all situations.

In regard to one's skill in Samadhi, or in mindfulness and wisdom, these will be the same as has already been explained above. But one cannot explain much because it becomes too involved.

In regard to one's skill in Samadhi, or in mindfulness and wisdom, these will be the same as has already been explained above. But one cannot explain much because it becomes too involved.

In regard to wisdom, this is vast and very strange. If one is to do what is truly appropriate, one should just explain to those who have a need to listen to that particular aspect of wisdom and this is the most suitable way to do it. Apart from this one may explain enough to be a step or a pathway so that those who are beginning to train themselves in investigation may follow it, as in the explanation which has just been given.

The Citta can be trained, and the characteristics of the Citta are

things which can go on altering and changing step by step. From being refined they can fall down and become gross again depending on oneself who is the owner of them, and the way in which one directs them to go. Thus, for example, we have trained ourselves in the moral precepts (Sila Dhamma) and we are at present training in meditation for Samadhi (Samadhi Bhavana) and this is the training of the Citta which raises it up to a higher level.

If one considers the processes of the Citta, then thinking of everything from the point of view of reason and morality is a way to make one act so that one rises higher -- but there will also be things which one will have to get rid of from oneself. In other words, there are both those things that one sees to be bad which should be got rid of, and also those things that one sees to be right which one should practise and develop more and more. This may be called the practice or the training of the Citta to attain the level of knowing and seeing in which there are causes and results [*] going up steadily higher.

[*] The literal translation from Thai which is usually rendered in English as "reason" is "cause/effect" or "cause/result."

If the Citta deteriorates, knowledge and understanding change and become lower and lower steadily. But if the Citta reaches purity, entire and complete, neither deterioration nor development take place, because the conditions that bring about deterioration and development have then disappeared from the heart. There remains only complete purity -- the heart is Dhamma and Dhamma is the heart. The heart and Dhamma are one and the same. From then on there is no more changing and altering, and then one has come to the end of the practice of Brahmacariya for attaining the higher levels of Dhamma, and has completed the task of getting rid of the Kilesas of every sort.

When he has finished both the task of getting rid of (the Kilesas) and that of developing (Dhamma), what else is there to get rid of? There is nothing else here, because everything has been got rid of already. And there is nothing more he can do to develop higher than this because he has reached the highest already. As to deteriorating, there

is no basis for this to happen because this is "Akuppa Dhamma" -- unshakable Dhamma -- and there is no way for the Citta to deteriorate. The work which ought to be done, which is that of "getting rid of" and "developing" has already been done to completion. This kind of Citta has nothing mundane (Sammuti) entering and hiding in it -- no time, no place, no past or future related to the present such as, for example, "now it is like this, in the future what will it be like?" -- this sort of thing does not come in this Citta. "This life is like this, next life will be like that" -- does not occur in it -- because the past and future have come together into existing in the present, and have become pure (Parisuddhi) in the one heart. Past and future, which used to be associated with the heart, therefore have no meaning at all, because the heart is devoid of any meaning [*] such as would lead it into all sorts of delusions. If one called this the ultimate Citta and the ultimate limit of the path along which the Citta goes, it would not be wrong.

[*] The Thai word used here for "meaning" also has the underlying connotation of "conventional acceptance" or "definition."

All that has been said here has been said by way of the principles of practice, which are the results that come from the practice of the Dhamma. These principles follow the religion of the Buddha which is the right way to go, unchanging, in which all Buddhists can be confident. There is no room to think with doubt that this Dhamma of the Lord Buddha has anything in it which may cause the world to be disrupted. Nor can it lead us to disappointment or to loss of faith, for where could this be so in all the 84,000 Dhammakkhandhas? [*] Nowhere! Therefore there are no problems for those who practise accordingly.

[*] It is traditionally said that there are "84,000 Dhammakkhandas" -- sayings or verses of Dhamma in the whole of the Ti-pitaka.

The only question that remains is: How to act and practise so as to progress in accordance with the principles of the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha? This is called the "Svakkhata Dhamma" (rightly taught Dhamma) and it is also "Niyyanika Dhamma" -- leading those who practise rightly and well to get free steadily from obstacles which are obstructions within the heart, until they penetrate through and reach Vimutti, ultimate freedom, and then there is nothing left remaining in the heart. This is the ultimate and final result that comes from the practice of the Dhamma of Buddhism.

When one has reached this level, the heart and the religion are one and the same. The Sasana and the heart cannot then blame or find fault with each other. The heart is then genuine, the Sasana is also genuine, each is respectively genuine and true. It is thus that the Lord Buddha said "Whoever sees the Dhamma sees the Tathagata," meaning this Dhamma. Here, the Tathagata is not the bodily form of the Buddha. Although this bodily form is one aspect of the Tathagata and means that bodily form of the Lord Buddha which is of the same nature as the bodies which we all have. In other words, the body is the bodily form of the supreme "Buddha" and someone having seen the Lord, having saluted, paid homage and Puja to the Lord who delights the eyes and the heart, could say that he had seen the Tathagata with his eyes -- and this may be considered as seeing one kind of Tathagata.

Another way is when someone recollects the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha with faith and belief, then it may be said that they have reached Dhamma or reached the Lord Buddha. Yet another way is when someone attains to the level of Sotapanna, Sakadagami or Anagami, going on stage by stage, then this may be called seeing the Tathagata step by step until they reach the final consummation.

The true Tathagata is purity of Dhamma and purity of heart so that Dhamma and the heart are one and the same and one can find no way to separate them and analyse them apart. Wherever the heart is, there the Dhamma is, and wherever the Dhamma is, there the Tathagata is. Then it can be said "Who sees the Dhamma sees the Tathagata." Seeing in the way of practice is like this -- in other words to experience Dhamma at the level of Purity by way of the heart following the Lord Buddha, is

called seeing Dhamma or seeing the Tathagata consummately.

Then one has no doubts whether the Parinibbana of the Lord Buddha was 2517 years ago or many aeons ago because all this is relative convention (Sammuti) which is the same as the conventions of the world everywhere. Thus the texts have recorded where and when the Lord was at different times and places to act as a signpost waiting there to indicate the time and place of the Lord variously for Buddhists who pay homage and have faith in the Lord by doing obeisance and Puja on the anniversaries.

But as far as the true Tathagata which is complete purity of heart, is concerned, there is no time and place associated with this at all, and for one who is entirely pure, wherever he may be, it is the same as if he was before the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha the whole time -- "Akaliko" -- eternally.

Therefore, please practise these Buddhist teachings (Sasana Dhamma) so that they develop in your hearts; which means to say that you will not be without the Lord as the Teacher wherever you go and this is the same as being before the Master, the Dhamma, and the Sangha at all times until you reach "Vimutti" -- freedom within your Citta. Then you will know for sure who the Master really is without having any doubts.

This explanation of Dhamma is, I think, sufficient, so I will end here.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Tan Acharn:
In listening to an explanation of Dhamma, if one tries to remember while listening, the "owner" does not gain value from it in the Citta. But if one decides to let the Citta gain value from it, the Citta will go along with the talk while contemplating it at the same time and it should be able to get rid of some Kilesas at that time, and those that

are got rid of will depend on what happens during the talk. But one cannot remember what the teacher talked about.

In listening to a Dhamma talk in the manner of those who practise, generally one is not more interested in remembering what is said than in looking at the Citta and the Dhamma which the teacher is explaining at that time in order that one may get value while listening. For instance, the Citta may gain calm, or some ways of wisdom may then arise and get rid of some kinds of Kilesas. Now I will answer questions.

Q1 W1:
The Lord Buddha was very subtle and when he used words they had definite meaning. Why then did he sometimes talk of Citta and sometimes of Mano?

A:
Citta and Mano are synonymous with each other together with Vinnana, and they can be used in place of each other. Why does the world have several words derived from the one word "eat" -- thus "Eat," Eating," "Eaten"? [*] The word Citta or Mano is like this and they are used as it suits the occasion.

[*] Tan Acharn said this in English.

Q2 W2:
The Citta is not Vinnana Khandha, so surely it is not the same as any Vinnana? [*]

[*] This is a translation of the question as rendered in Thai. But the question does not seem to be very meaningful and there is some doubt whether this was the original form of it.

A:
Mano Vinnana equals Patisandhi Vinnana which goes to birth in various realms of existence (Bhava).

The teaching of the Lord Buddha is said to be composed of 84,000 Dhamma Khandhas [*] which is not much because the Lord Buddha summarised (the teaching) making it suitable to the strength of beings in the world.

[*] See footnote above.

When one is doing practice, knowledge branches out more and more so that among those who are doing practice, when they speak to each other they can gain a lot more knowledge. But if one has not yet gained results from practice, however it is explained it is not likely to be of much use.

The Lord Buddha had experienced more than the others and when the Savakas went to speak to him and ask him about knowledge, saying that they had come across this, and had had experiences of that kind, the Lord knew all about it already and could answer immediately. Because the things which happen to each person are different and someone who has already had such experiences will understand them and can therefore guide them on the way along which he has already gone.

Q3 W3:
"Jhana" is not wanted for developing wisdom (Panna) -- how is this?

A:
Concerning Jhana, if one does not have the tendencies of character for it, there is no need to try to attain it, but if it arises then one can use Jhana. Someone who is not energetic will aim to have Jhana much more than the path (Magga), fruition (Phala), and Nibbana, because Jhana is a small matter compared with Sila, Samadhi and Panna, which are the tools to cure all the Kilesas. This is like our own native language, which we all know even though we never formally

learnt it, nor took exams in it, nor gained any degrees in it. We do not need any degrees to communicate with each other because just knowing our native language is enough for us to speak to each other.

"Jhana" means to "concentrate intently" -- repeat "Buddho, Buddho, Buddho," and it will become Jhana. Jhana is a natural principle, but "Jhana" is not essential for developing wisdom, because in contemplating form (Rupa) there is "Vitakka" -- which is "disentangling those things which one sees," and if this is done in a natural way the one who practises can have Jhana, depending on his own characteristics, though it may not go in the way that it is usually explained. The word "Jhana" interests us Buddhists a great deal even though we have hardly had any genuine results of Jhana -- but we tend to talk extravagantly about it enough to be annoying!

Q4 W4:
Please may I know how to develop calm (Samatha).

A:
The training to make one's Citta quiet is Samatha, calm. Contemplation, analysing, and branching out step by step, giving rise to understanding is wisdom, which accords with one's level of wisdom.

Q5 W2:
In developing Samadhi Vipassana there are two ways, are there not? Some people say that there is the way of Samatha and some say there is the way of Vipassana -- or can one use them alternately?

A:
At any time when one wants calm one does Samatha and at any time when one contemplates with wisdom so as to arouse the method of analysis by examining both externally and internally, it is called Vipassana.

Q6 W2:
I feel that it is more difficult to develop wisdom (Panna) than calm

(Samatha).

A:
At those times when one does Samadhi one aims for calm and at those times when one does Vipassana one aims for seeing truly with wisdom. One should do them at different times and one should not mix them together. There are many kinds of work, both easy and difficult, and work as done in the world is also like this. With some people it is necessary for them to do work that is difficult, but if one is bewildered and afraid of difficulties, one will not be able to do any work. So when the time comes to do any work one should truly work hard and persevere at it until one sees the fruit of that work. If one does this one will have the means to bring about the results of work both in Samadhi and Vipassana -- it is not beyond one's ability.

Q7 W2:
How can one develop one's outlook so as to make one not afraid of difficulties?

A:
By the training to develop wisdom. When should one do it? One may do it anywhere, anytime -- train oneself to think, to consider carefully, to meditate to "use one's head." Analyse the elements (dhatu) and Khandhas from outside going inward, and analyse those elements and Khandhas of oneself which are inside and bring them up for comparison with external things until one sees with wisdom that they have the same characteristics. If one has already entered Vipassana one will know for oneself extensively and this will go on increasing. If one is just afraid of difficulties one will meet nothing but difficulties which are there in one's heart and they will always be an obstacle to one's work, and one will never have an opportunity to do this work. This fear of difficulties is a very important Kilesa indeed! Trying hard with persistence to oppose the difficulties, is the Path (Magga) and this is the tool for curing every kind of Kilesa, so one should take interest in it.

Q8 W2:
In two or three days time I will go and enter a training course for training teachers so as to teach children religion. How can one help children to have a wide understanding of religion.

A:
There is no obstacle in teaching others which is greater than that of teaching oneself. Let us understand //that// before teaching others. In teaching religion if one understands it in however gross or subtle a way, one is able to teach others in accordance with one's understanding. To understand religion by way of the texts is easy, but to understand it truly with one's heart is difficult both for oneself and others. Therefore the practice to know religion truly is very important.

Q9 W5:
When one has determined to listen to a talk but cannot remember it afterwards -- would you say something about this?

A:
When one can remember what was said, what value does one get from it? One may answer that one gets the instruction in doing practice. But truly speaking, in not being able to remember there is nothing lost and furthermore it can bring one valuable results in a different way, for the heart gains calm at that time because there is no anxiety about remembering. The Dhamma which are retained within the heart one will be able to remember, and that which has been heard and understood makes a deep impression and results in happiness of heart while one is listening. It is comparable to a child eating his food, for the child need not know from where the food comes, nor from which factory, for while he is eating he gets the taste of it which is satisfying and he has taken the food which provides nourishment for his body, keeping it fit and well, and this is sufficient.

There is no need to memorise everything while one is listening, but one should compose the heart and let it be knowing within oneself, and one should not send it elsewhere at that time. The Citta will then

receive knowledge in continually following the Dhamma which is being explained. Then the results of calm and peace will arise. Or it will arouse various ways and means which come to one while one is listening. This is what is meant by making gains from listening in the way of practice, in the same way as those in the past who practised in this manner.

Q10 W5:
You said that nothing is lost in not being able to remember. This gives one a lot of hope.

A:
Listening and taking note of and remembering names and words is of no value at all, for all one gets is the names of Dhamma and of the Kilesas, but the Kilesas neither diminish in strength nor get less. If one listens without remembering but listens following with understanding, it will probably get rid of Kilesas all the while and even though one cannot remember one will get successful results in the way of practice. Because while one listens with mindfulness firmly established within one's heart, not sending it out externally, not even to the person who is explaining at that moment, and with "knowing" limited to oneself, one is likely to be able to understand the Dhamma which is being explained better than if one sends the Citta out to receive it. Results will then appear steadily to the heart and they can reduce and get rid of Kilesas bit by bit every time that one listens, until one is able to go past them, as in the time of the Buddha when many attained both Magga and Phala while listening. Therefore listening to Dhamma is an aspect of practice which is much more important than doing the practice on one's own, and those who practise have been very interested in it ever since those days.

After this the Van. Acharn led a short meditation practice for five minutes, after which the meeting closed.

* * * * * * * *

NINTH MEETING
Tuesday, 18th June, 1974

Talk on Dhamma

I will begin by explaining Dhamma as I have done before. Afterwards those who have questions from various viewpoints that they want to ask, will be able to do so.

Listening to Dhamma such as I told it to you yesterday, the question was asked by somebody about being able to remember and not being able to remember, and of what value it is if one cannot remember.

Listening to Dhamma in the way of those who practise, they understand what is being explained while they are listening. But now the Teacher speaks a different language and you who listen may not yet be able to understand while the teacher is explaining. But if your Citta stays just in front -- in other words the determination to listen at this time has been made -- this, together with the flow of Dhamma which is being explained, goes inward and touches one within the Citta. This will make the heart aware of the impact of the sound and it will at least become calm and cool. This is so because the sound is an emotionally based object (Arammana) which can cause the Citta to be a "present Citta."

As for those who listen and understand the language all the time while (Dhamma) explanations are being given, they have something which they can know clearly while listening. Then the Citta becomes engrossed in that aspect of Dhamma which the Teacher is explaining. Because in explaining this Dhamma he must speak about or say things which are there in us also, for these things are to be found everywhere in the world. In other words, the things which the teacher of Dhamma talks about and which Buddhism teaches concern those things that are inherently in beings and Sankharas everywhere. These things one should also be able to know, as well as to understand about those things which are within oneself. In the system of religion which the Lord

taught at that time, he gave instruction about this also, and we who listen can gradually gain understanding of the truths in the Dhamma that he taught.

While listening, and when one's Citta is paying close attention to the Dhamma which is being taught, one's heart will gradually become calm and cool and while listening one does not think of going to all sorts of places, nor of any objects of attachment. Then one's heart can drop into a state of calm, undisturbed and contented so that one forgets the time and other things, until one forgets one's tiredness and stiffness and everything else.

If one's Citta has a strong inclinations to go the way of investigation which the Lord called "Vipassana" or "Panna," the story is different, for while Dhamma is being explained the Citta will keep moving and following continuously, like walking behind and following in the footsteps of the Teacher, who is going ahead. Each time he raises a foot, one steps in the footprint after him, step by step. In other words, the Teacher clears the way so that one may know and understand while listening. When one knows, understands and contemplates following the Teacher, it makes one become engrossed and absorbed in the Kilesas and Asavas while one is listening. It is for just this reason that in the time of the Lord Buddha, when the Savakas listened to the Lord revealing Dhamma, many attained Magga, Phala, and Nibbana.

Sometimes the Citta advances up to a certain point and then when it listens again in the future the Citta goes higher -- and so on each time it goes up step by step until it reaches the highest point of Dhamma which they call "penetrating the highest Dhamma," by understanding just while listening.

Not being interested in trying to remember is of value while one is listening to Dhamma in that one gets a calm and cool heart, one steadily gets a clear understanding, one gets happiness and contentment, and one gains various skilful methods. These are the results which are gained while listening, which cannot be gained from trying to remember, such as reciting Dhamma in various Suttas over and

over again so as to memorise them. But if anything or any part of Dhamma gets left behind in one's memory, one can oneself remember it. Listening to Dhamma as done by those who practise is therefore held in high regard amongst them.

I would like to tell you some things about Tan Acharn Mun who was a Teacher (Acariya) in this line of Kammatthana so that all of you may know a little about him. In what things was he most active or interested in connection with all the followers who went to be trained by him? He was more interested in pointing out the training in Dhamma to the Bhikkhus and Samaneras who went to learn with him than anything else. He would carefully watch the manners, behaviour and conduct in practice of the Bhikkhus and Samaneras for fear that they would go wrong and deviate from the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya -- this is the second thing. But the first was the training and teaching to get the Bhikkhus and Samaneras to understand the "present Dhamma" (Paccupanna Dhamma) which is the focal point of the higher knowing and understanding right up to the highest Path and Fruition (Magga, Phala).

When he gave a talk on Dhamma, if there were only Bhikkhus and Samaneras present he would go on sometimes for two hours before finishing, sometimes three or four hours, and occasionally for six hours. But it was also strange how all those who were there sitting listening were quiet, not making a sound -- almost as if there were no Bhikkhus and Samaneras there at all. One heard just the sound of the Dhamma that he taught step by step without breaking the sequence or missing out any steps until he finished.

However many Bhikkhus and Samaneras were present, it was as though there were none there because each of them was listening with interest, and concentrated attention. Every one of them was in a state of calm, the aim of the Citta being to attain the truth and Dhamma so as to have a calm and cool heart. If the Citta steps in towards the realm of wisdom, which means being able to think and contemplate following the Acariya, the Citta then adjusts and adapts to his Dhamma all the time. At both levels we can say that it makes one absorbed in the following ways: //In the first stage -- Calm//. One becomes

absorbed in the way of calm and in the Dhamma which lulls the Citta into a calm contented state. //The second stage -- wisdom (Panna)//. One becomes engrossed in the Dhamma which steadily causes the Citta to gain the way. Thus one's interest in the Dhamma is such that no interest remains in being tired or stiff, while one is listening, and while the Teacher is giving a talk just about practice, from the story of Samadhi and wisdom right through to the end. The story of Sila was not necessary because it was covered by the behaviour and practice of each one who was present.

He did not talk of many things but only about the principles of Samadhi, Wisdom, and Vimutti (getting free). On those days when there was a meeting and he gave a talk, he was sure to go right through until he reached the subject of the path, fruition, and Nibbana in the one talk and he never got stuck or diverted in any part of it. This was due to his character because he had great knowledge and ability in the field of practice and he had circumspection and great skill in the way of practice.

When one's heart has been continuously trained in the ways of Dhamma, it will have a "basis to hold on to," [*] and the heart which has a "basis to hold on to" is, because of that, likely to live happily and to be normally happy, as well as being happy in doing one's duties and earning a living.

[*] Basis to hold on to (Luk yert) -- lit. a stake or post for holding on to. It can also mean principles to hold on to.

One then lives happily and one dies happily because one has a "basis to hold on to" within one and those who have such a basis are not likely to be troubled and anxious.

Dhamma is the "basis to hold on to" for the heart, and objects in the world are the "basis to hold on to" or the dependent conditions of the body -- such as, for example, buildings, clothing, and various types of foods, which are the sustenance and the refuges that the body depends on and lives with. That we have the necessity of depending on

these things is because we have been born and born from these things, and we must depend on these things as the means of curing ills and maintaining the body continually until the end of life.

As for the heart, it has Dhamma as its help, as the thing it depends on, as its guardian, and as its "nourishment" -- for it is said that "Dhamma is the food of the heart" -- or it is the Arammana [1] of the heart. But in regard to the word Arammana, there are both good and evil Arammana. If the Arammana is not good it is poison to the heart and inflames the Citta causing it to be troubled and anxious. If the Arammana is good it makes the Citta cool and happy, and then it becomes buried in that Citta, which is what they call Upanissaya, [2] or Vasana Parami, [3] which means "the continuous building up of what is good and right." However much this has been developed, it will be buried down in the Citta of that person until it becomes increasing Nissaya Vasana. [4] When the heart changes and moves off to another place, another life (Bhava), another realm (Bhumi), it must depend on the virtue that one has done and the amount of it that one has accumulated in one's heart (Citta). This is what turns the Citta making it go in a good direction to have Sugati, that which is hoped for, and this is where one lives and experiences.

[1] Arammana -- object as perceived by the heart. This can, for example, be a sensed object plus the associated emotional bias.
[2] Deep rooted characteristics.
[3] Characteristic tendencies of perfection.
[4] Tendencies of Character. Vasana always has the connotation of "good" characteristics.

The body has a graveyard. Wherever one goes to live and set up home, there must be a graveyard for the body in that place, for regardless of whether one lives in the country, in the town, in the forest, the hills, a cave, or on the bare ground, there is also a graveyard with every one of them. Because this form of nature is something that has been born, so it is bound to die and wherever it dies that place is a graveyard. This is the way of the body.

As for the Citta, it has no graveyard because the heart does not die. Right here is a great and important principle, so please take note of this and remember it well, for this is an unchanging principle of truth in regard to ourselves. If someone has rightly thought about and properly investigated the story of the Citta and tried to practise in himself all the virtues of Dhamma which are in the teachings and if he has hopes of living anywhere, going anywhere, or being born in any place, he will not be disappointed in his expectations or in the intended goal which he sets himself. And the hopes which he sets his heart on will be fulfilled.

This is like all of us who have come here to learn today. In other words we come here to learn Dhamma so that it will go into the heart and be a "basis to hold on to," and so that the heart will depend on this Dhamma as its ruling principle. Because this heart is something that does not die, it is not destined for the graveyard unlike the physical elements and the Khandhas -- which are the body.

The body breaks up and disappears but the heart does not break up, and when it goes from this body it goes into another body, and leaving that one it goes on to another. Going higher, lower, up and down, because of those things which are within the Citta, that the Lord called "Vipaka," [*] which arise from Kamma -- i.e., the actions that the Citta itself does.

[*] Vipaka -- results of Kamma.

The Citta is the one who thinks, and imagines things both good and evil, and the Citta is the one who compels them to go out in the direction of speech or body, so causing them to become actions of speech or body. Those actions which are done in the heart are called "Mano Kamma," those done by way of speech are called "Vaci Kamma," and those done by way of body are called "Kaya Kamma." The word "kamma" means the doing of action, which can take place in our bodies, speech, or hearts. This is important, for when Kamma, which is the good or evil that dwells there, opens the way for the result, Sukha or Dukkha -- which is the result of good or evil Kamma -- is liable to

arise, of such a kind one cannot prevent it.

Mano-kamma is action [*] done by way of the mind, speech or body each of which can be good or evil or neutral and these actions are what the Lord called "Kamma," and according to the principles of Buddhism they are also called "Kamma." The movements [*] of the Citta, of the body and speech were considered by the Lord to be actions which are called "Kamma." When there are actions and movements as a consequence of actions, "Vipaka" -- the results -- must steadily go on being derived from them, and it is only that they variously arise a little bit more quickly or slowly, for some kinds can arise as results quickly, and some slowly. Like results of things that we can see in the world; some kinds arise in a short time, some arise immediately, and some take a long time before they appear; but in the end they are all results just the same.

[*] "Actions" -- in this paragraph means action of the Citta, "creative will," or volition. "Movements" means the subsequent mental, verbal or physical activity which is set in motion by the "Action."

This is what the Lord called "Vipaka" which one has within one's heart. The heart is the one that made it, that did it; some the heart can remember and some it cannot. But ultimately, it will forget because it is making it all the time, in every realm and every life, in every day and night, in every month and year. Who can succeed in memorising and retaining all this firmly in mind since the time he was borne in this world? Let alone days or months ago, for even just today one cannot remember some of the things that one has thought about. But thinking, imagining, and doing of good or evil by way of one's body and speech, take place without depending upon being able to remember. They just depend upon the action of doing them and good or evil results are bound to become apparent from those actions all the time. This is an important principle, and therefore the Lord taught that one should always do some good, and now is the opportunity when we can develop something of value or cure whatever we see to be defective in every nook and cranny. This is not beyond our ability.

Once one has gone beyond this life, there is uncertainty both in doing actions and in partaking of the results, because in the realm of ghosts or Devas it seems that there are no factories such as we human beings have. To be satisfied with being lazy in doing good in this world and then to go and be energetic in the next world -- the world of ghosts or of Devas -- this is a wrong way of understanding!

All the men of great wisdom have thus taught that the one who came to teach us is not stupid. His name is the "Lord Buddha" and he is the supreme teacher, the teacher of all the three realms, the one who truly understands and clearly sees every part and section of the Dhamma which he himself taught with certainty -- being the truth. There is no false changeable Dhamma hidden within this teaching and it is thus that the Lord called it "Svakkhata Dhamma" which means "The Dhamma that the Lord Buddha has taught well." The word "well" means "perfectly and completely" in all ways. "Niyyanika Dhamma" is the Dhamma which enables those who practise properly in accord with Dhamma to get free from Dukkha progressively. There is no way for doubt at all for it is Dhamma that is unchanging and certain.

Who can speak rightly and precisely every time like the Lord Buddha? One feels that there has not been anyone else in our world of people. To make a comparison, ordinary people everywhere, if they speak 100 words, will speak at least 25 which are likely to be false, and only speak 75 true. If they speak for a long time the false words will probably increase and they may all become false. But the words of the Lord Buddha are not false because his heart is not false. The heart of the Lord is a pure heart and it knows truly and understands truly, which is derived from practising truly, and then the Lord gives any teaching it comes out of his heart which is both good and true -- then from where could anything be found? So it is a supreme teaching and he is the "World Teacher" which all of us hold as the unchanging principle, or as that in which we can have implicit faith so that we can say: "The Lord Buddha and the religion of Dhamma of the Lord are not enemies or opponents of any of us." The Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, or the Sangha are those that are supreme and have Dhamma -- excellence above the world.

The teaching of the Lord, which was the establishment of Buddhism, was given for the group that followed him. It was not given for the Lord Buddha, for the Dhamma, for any of the Savaka Sangha, all of whom had passed beyond Dukkha already. But it was given just for us. The Lord was not lacking anything which might make him desire for results from us as payment, for it was only because of his Metta that he gave the teaching to his followers so that they could take it as the direction for them to go.

We have only to practise following the teaching of the Lord. But then we see that it is difficult to do and we are unable to struggle and follow the way the Lord went. How then shall we live in this world and in what way so as to have happiness, both bodily and mentally, which is appropriate to human beings who are clever in searching for happiness for themselves? This is a question that we should consider and ask ourselves at such times as laziness and carelessness arise, so as to cure these things which are Mara (the evil one) waiting to block the way forward. We can do this by methods which we like, using Dhamma and our skill and cleverness so as to have a way to go on in order to gain happiness and the fulfilment of our hopes, so as to be not entirely barred and blocked in every existence, every life, every day and all the time like it is here, where it is full of Dukkha in our hearts until we cannot find a way and method of getting rid of it. This is to be expected where there are so many people in the present world that there is almost no earth left for living on. But there are still those who are clever and sharp-witted who find a means of "swimming" on a bit and they are not all entirely dull and obtuse -- this state being a sorrowful thing to those who are the wisest of men.

How should we examine and contemplate? When we are waiting to "wash our hands" at once, we still cannot do it. The teaching was taught by the Lord both rightly and precisely in all things and ways, but to practise and follow it accordingly, we see to be difficult. Then where will we go to find comfort? We have been living in this world a long time and from what do we derive comfort? We should question ourselves in this way and maybe we will start ourselves thinking. If it is to be in accordance with our desires, wanting comfort, wanting ease and

relaxation, we ought to be people with ease and relaxation since long ago and we should not be shouldering a mass of Dukkha like people everywhere in the world. But this does not accord with the image formed in our minds which symbolises what the heart wants -- unless the Kilesas have been deceiving all people and all beings for a long time and they still have not seen the banefulness of their deception at all -- on the contrary, they agree wholeheartedly with their soothing suggestions, lulling them to sleep in their skilful ways.

//The world teacher in the wheel of samsara is the Kilesas themselves//. Once they get to teach people they stick to them and more and more people come until the Kilesas cannot handle them all. Because beings in the world very much like their trick methods of teaching, and they are never bored or satiated by them even though they lead to Dukkha and punishment, due to being deceived since long ago.

//The world teacher of freedom from the wheel is the Lord Buddha//, the first Venerable One, the first to know, and the first to train and teach, and there is nobody who is his equal. But the Kilesas do not like this and continually obstruct Dhamma, and so those beings who like the Kilesas will generally be bored with Dhamma and the Dhamma is therefore not likely to reach their hearts even if they listen and practise for a long time. In the event that happens here and there, please look at yourselves and you will be able to see this well enough without difficulty.

Whatever way we go we must analyse. If we are to be pupils who have a teacher -- our Supreme Teacher (the Buddha) to teach us, then we must try to do good so as to wash away all things which are evil and bad. Fighting them is bound to be hard and difficult to some extent, which is only normal. We must constantly think like this -- which is better than having the Kilesas of laziness and slothfulness coming to be our teacher and to drag us into ways that are base and low, causing us to suffer Dukkha and torture without end or reason, when we may be able to get free from Dukkha.

Now is our opportunity and we ought to have organised and got ready,

for we are now complete in everything. Our bodies are in good health and we know that we are human beings who have found Buddhism. This is also an opportunity for us to develop virtue so that it goes down into the heart, and so that we may reach the goal that we want. There is just the heart and Dhamma which will be able to give us the fulfilment of our hopes. We must try to get things which are good and right into the "balance sheet" of the heart -- which does not die. Apart from that we cannot find anything that is certain because the whole world of mundane conventions is impermanent (Aniccam) which includes our own bodies, and whatever we rely upon we wait but for it to be destroyed and disappear time after time. We see this in every place all the time -- it happens everywhere, and this the Lord called "Aniccam, Dukkham, Anatta," which surrounds us both externally and internally. In this we cannot have any confidence, apart from the development of virtue, which is the training of oneself just to have an even steady virtue with this Dhamma. This is an important principle to bring our fixed aim to steady fulfilment.

Such a heart wants to go onward all the time, it does not want to remain in a mass of Dukkha and torture, and it wants to live happily. If we talk about levels and standards, in other words the heavens and Brahma worlds, then the heart is the one that wants to go there and does not want to go down to the hells at all. In fact Dukkha is something that it does not want to experience in life or feel its touch at all. But then, why does the world find it and feel its touch all the time? It is because of the deluding tricks of the Kilesas which are in command and more clever and sharp than all beings. They are the teachers that teach beings and drag them all down and submerge them, even though they do not want to be submerged.

What is it that is the teacher of the round of Samsara (Vatta) -- that is the cleverest in the world nowadays? Just the Kilesas, Tanha, and Asava, apart from these there is none in the three realms of relativity (Sammuti) where all beings dwell. And there is none which can extract and get rid of this "nature" apart from that Dhamma which is called the "Svakkhata Dhamma" of the Lord Buddha.

Whoever wants to go free beyond Dukkha and tries to "scramble up,"

practising according to the Dhamma of the Lord, will have a way and will be able to pass beyond it. Whoever is energetic in complaining about Dukkha can complain as he pleases, but if we do not want to let the Kilesa laugh and mock us again and again, we should constantly try to understand ourselves. Because when we arrive at the time that we are cornered with no way out and we are truly up against it -- and a time such as that gets right into oneself -- what will we do? We must raise the proposition and question ourselves well beforehand.

When it is cold those things that make us warm we see at that time as being important, and when it is hot what are those things which make us cool? Whatever they are we will consider them to be important at that time. When Dukkha comes to us, what are those things which bring us Sukha? The other half of the pair which is linked to it is "virtue," and this is the means by which Dukkha can be diminished and got rid of -- and it can get rid of Dukkha in a positive certain manner without any shadow of doubt, because never have any of the Kilesas been able to overpower the Dhamma, since time immemorial.

Summarising: Wherever there is virtue there is Sukha and a warm-hearted nature. The following is a close simile to illustrate the meaning: -- It is like a man who falls into some water and there is nothing to grasp or hold on to at that time. Even if he has always been afraid of ghosts and death since he was born, yet if a dead body were to float up to him while he was drowning and searching for some refuge, for something to hold on to, with great anxiety, he would immediately grasp hold of that corpse as it floated by, so as to save his life. At the same time he would forget his fear of ghosts which he had always had because his life is much more important than his fear. This is a simile to illustrate the life and Citta of someone at the time when "being trapped and cornered with no way out" truly gets into them.

The last moment at the end of life is sure to be like this, and the Citta is bound to think of various things such as thinking of virtue or thinking of evil that one recalls. When one has no virtue adhering to oneself, sufficient to give one some warmth of heart, one thinks of evil that one remembers as the only alternative. Then anxiety and

sorrow arise and pile up within the Citta, causing the anxiety and trouble gathering round to increase further and further so that it becomes overwhelming. If one has done virtuous things, as soon as one thinks about this virtue, the Citta immediately grasps at it and goes quite calm. This is much more so with those who have practised virtue constantly -- they need not be in doubt; for that virtue is a companion, a friend, and one that one can trust one's life to more truly than anything in the world.

We Buddhists should always understand about ourselves. Which means that the heart is the one thing that matters, and it is to be explained from two points of view, these being: Firstly, "What is the teacher of the round of Samsara?", and secondly, "What is the teacher of freedom from the round of Samsara?", and both of these have just been explained. Please do not forget this! I shall now finish so that it may be translated to you.

* * *

Questions and Answers

Q1 W1:
When I practise Samadhi, I am liable to go into "Yogi Sleep" (going deep into Bhavanga). Some people say this is good and some that it is not good. Who is right in this?

A:
Please explain "Yogi Sleep" and ask yourself what do you feel about it, and after you have come out of it, what remains of it in your Citta.

W1:
Nothing remains of it, but I feel more fresh and lively.

A:
One person says it is good, another says it is not good, but why do you go on believing them? You must know for yourself whether it is

good or not. Therefore it would not be right for me to say anything about this for fear that you may get attached to my words. For the Dhamma which is presented here is at the beginning and has still not divided up and branched out enough so that the learner can gain value from it. Therefore it is best to answer some questions and not to answer others. Answering everything fully is poison to the Citta. The person himself (lit. the owner) should examine the results which come to his own Citta. What I am saying here must depend on who it is that comes into contact with me as to what kind of Dhamma they should receive, whether ordinary or middling or high or low according to the level of attainment of the person I meet.

Asking this question makes me think that the questioner's basis of Dhamma [*] is uncertain. Those who practise must have gone through this, for if they have practised Samadhi and if the Citta has gone deep down they must know. If they go to sleep and when they wake up nobody knows and if there is just the sound of "sleepiness" and lying down all the time, how shall we know about the Citta? In doing Samadhi, as soon as the Citta is about to go down, if we do not let it go down and force it to work, we will never be able to build up a firmness of the Citta which accords with the teaching of Samadhi for the attainment of calm. The word Samadhi does not mean sleeping and knowing nothing. One must know within oneself in particular and not know anything else apart from oneself.

[*] Lit.: Principle of Dhamma -- i.e., that understanding of Dhamma which is inherent as part of one's character.

Q2 W2:
I still do not understand about the heart and Anatta.

A:
Do you understand Atta? (The questioner replied "Yes, I understand.")

Have you ever practised Samadhi? (Yes)

For the Citta which has gained calm with any given object of attention (Arammana), whatever method was used to do this may also be used to learn about Atta or Anatta accordingly, but to begin with one should hold on to "Atta." Later on one gradually withdraws the attachment to Atta until one can completely get rid of it, because the Citta is naturally complete and its own self. But it is not "Self" having the nature of "Atta" as mentioned above, which is a mundane convention (Sammuti), for it is free (Vimutti) and therefore is different.

Q3 M1:
How should one act so as to do Samadhi properly? In daily life one has work which one must go and do. Must one stop doing it so that one can practise constantly?

A:
If the Citta knows its own developing and deteriorating it then raises itself up, but if it does not understand this then the Citta is deluded about oneself. Investigation depends upon the Citta and the opportunity. If one has a lot of work to do and meditation (Bhavana) deteriorates, then it brings one down from the results which one should get and therefore we say that the Citta deteriorates. But in truth the Citta does not deteriorate, for it is these characteristics that indicate development or deterioration and these are only the characteristics of the Citta. The Citta itself does not deteriorate.

Q4 M2:
"Aping or Monkey Practice" -- which means seeing someone else doing something and then wanting to act so that one looks as if one is doing the same thing. Then acting in the same way in everything. What should one do to know whether practice is true or not true?

A:
You yourself will know yourself. This answer is already inherent in your question. We ourselves are the central theme and there is no need to go and seize hold of an artificial shadow.

Q5 M3:
You said that the Citta constantly accumulates much virtue, then it goes to be born in a better place. I would like to know what is meant by "better."

A:
The Citta makes Kamma, and the result is in the Citta. Then it sends the Citta off so that it brings about what is appropriate to that result itself. The owner of that Citta does not know about this and does not have anything by which to find out. But there is the Lord Buddha and the Savakas, who, it appears, are able to know.

Therefore there is a general delusion throughout the world in regard to what people have got in themselves, and they are the same everywhere. If we ourselves practise, the Citta will know itself. If the Citta is skilled, mindfulness and wisdom are bound to become more and more subtle and then you will be able to know for yourself without having to ask anyone else. There is nothing that can go beyond the power of mindfulness and wisdom -- and because all the Kilesas are afraid of the Dhamma which is mindfulness and wisdom there are no Kilesas of any sort which can go higher than the Dhamma which is mindfulness and wisdom, if one trains oneself to become proficient in them.

Q6 M4:
Is it difficult for the Citta to return and become a human being, or not?

A:
You have been born a human being -- is this difficult? We ourselves do not know about ourselves because the Citta has no strength. If one has mindfulness then one steadily comes to know. I have previously explained here that the Khandhas just have the nature to break up and the moment when the Khandhas are about to break up, the Citta turns about and becomes powerful. The moment when the Citta is about to part from the Khandhas, whether there is much Dukkha or little, or none at

all, will be an indication of whether the Citta has mindfulness or not.

Those who practise generally know that Citta differ, for there is nothing more subtle than the Citta, and one cannot measure it. If the Citta has mindfulness and wisdom then one can follow it. This must depend on the mindfulness and wisdom which people have developed, and whether it is much or little accordingly.

It is said that at the time when the Lord Buddha was about to enter Parinibbana he entered Jhana Samapatti and went up from the first Jhana until he reached Sannavedayita-nirodha. The Venerable Anuruddha Thera, who was very skilled in the ways of the Citta, set his Citta to follow the Lord Buddha in whichever Jhana the Citta of the Lord Buddha entered. In other words, he went up through the four Rupa Jhanas and then through the four Arupa Jhanas, until he reached Sannavedayitanirodha. He rested there for a moment and then he withdrew back through the Arupa Jhanas and the Rupa Jhanas until he reached the state of Citta of ordinary purity. Then he entered the first Jhana and went through to the fourth Jhana, and then the Lord entered Parinibbana between the Rupa Jhanas and the Arupa Jhanas. [*] From then on it was beyond the ability of anybody to follow and know, because he had gone beyond and was free from every kind of mundane convention (Sammuti).

[*] i.e., between the 4th Rupa and 1st Arupa Jhanas.

While the Lord was entering the various Jhanas the Venerable Anuruddha Thera sent the flow of his Citta to follow the Lord without letting up, and he knew, following the state of the Citta of the Lord Buddha from step to step. When the other Savakas asked him: "Has the Lord entered Parinibbana yet?," he answered "Not yet," and he told them each time the Lord entered and left each Jhana and he was able to tell them what happened step by step until the moment when the Lord entered Parinibbana.

Why was he able to know, from moment to moment the progress of the

Lord Buddha's Citta while he was entering and leaving each Jhana, for this is very different from us who also have minds that receive and know various things up to a certain level? The knowledge and ability of the Citta that has been fully trained is as different from the ordinary Citta as the sky is from the earth. For the Citta which is filled with a heavy burden, as if there were a cesspit loading and weighing it down all the time, can in no way be compared with the Citta which has become fully purified.

Clever people are therefore likely to believe in those who have knowledge and ability above their own capacity and to accept them as teachers. Like the followers of the Buddha who believed in the Lord as being the world teacher and as their refuge. This differs from stupid people who deludedly think that they are clever, until their cleverness leads them to breakdowns, destruction, and ruin, and even then it is unlikely that they will feel themselves to be in fact what they are. There is a lot of this kind of cleverness in the world of human beings -- and it seems to be increasing at a rate beyond one's imagination -- until one fears that there will be no world for us to live on.

* * * * * * * *

TAMING THE MIND

Discourses of the Buddha

Wheel Publication No. 51

First Edition 1963
Second Edition 1973
Third Edition 1983

Copyright 1983, 1995 Buddhist Publication Society

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY Sri Lanka

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Transcription: Bradford Griffith
Proofreading & Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

{1} No Other Single Thing (Anguttara, Ones)

{2} Discourse to Ganaka-Moggallana (M 107)
{3} Vijitasena's Verses (Theragatha vv. 355-359)
{4} Discourse on the "Tamed Stage" (M 125)
{5} Dantika's Verses (Therigatha vv. 48-50)
{6} The Goad (Anguttara, Fours)
{7} The Chapter on the Mind (Dhammapada)

* * *

We are obliged to the Pali Text Society, London for kind permission to reproduce the translations collected here, excepting the last item which has been taken from Bhikkhu Buddharakkhita's rendering of the "Dhammapada," published by the Maha Bodhi Society, Bangalore (India).

* * * * * * * *

{1} No Other Single Thing

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Anguttara, Ones

Monks, I know not of any other single thing so intractable as the untamed mind. The untamed mind is indeed a thing untractable.

Monks, I know not of any other thing so tractable as the tamed mind. The tamed mind is indeed a thing tractable.

Monks, I know not of any other single thing so conducive to great loss as the untamed mind. The untamed mind indeed conduces to great loss.

Monks, I know not of any other single thing so conducive to great profit as the tamed mind. The tamed mind indeed conduces to great profit.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Monks, I know not of any other single thing that brings such woe as the mind that is untamed, uncontrolled, unguarded and unrestrained. Such a mind indeed brings great woe.

Monks, I know not of any other single thing that brings such bliss as the mind that is tamed, controlled, guarded and restrained. Such a mind indeed brings great bliss.

-- Gradual Sayings (Anguttara Nikaya), The Book of the Ones, Ch. IV Translated by F. L. Woodward

* * * * * * * *

{2} Discourse to Ganaka-Moggallana

(Majjhima Nikaya 107)

Thus I have heard: At one time the Lord was staying near Savatthi in the palace of Migara's mother in the Eastern Monastery. Then the brahman Ganaka-Moggallana approached the Lord; having approached he exchanged greetings with the Lord; having conversed in a friendly and courteous way, he sat down at a respectful distance. As he was sitting down at a respectful distance, Ganaka-Moggallana the brahman spoke thus to the Lord: "Just as, good Gotama, in this palace of Migara's mother there can be seen a gradual training, a gradual doing, a gradual practice, that is to say as far as the last flight of stairs, [1] so, too, good Gotama, for these brahmans there can be seen a gradual training, a gradual doing, a gradual practice, that is to say in the study (of the Vedas) [2]; so too, good Gotama, for these archers there can be seen a gradual ... practice, that is to say in archery; so too, good Gotama, for us whose livelihood is calculation [3] there can

be seen a gradual training, a gradual practice, that is to say in accountancy. For when we get a pupil, good Gotama, we first of all make him calculate: 'One one, two twos, three threes, four fours, five fives, six sixes, seven sevens, eight eights, nine nines, ten tens,' and we, good Gotama, also make him calculate a hundred. Is it not possible, good Gotama, to lay down a similar gradual training, gradual doing, gradual practice in respect of this //dhamma// and discipline?"

"It is possible, brahman, to lay down a gradual training, a gradual doing, a gradual practice in respect of this //dhamma// and discipline, Brahman, even a skilled trainer of horses, having taken on a beautiful thoroughbred first of all gets it used to the training in respect of wearing the bit. Then gets it used to further training -- even so brahman, the Tathagata, having taken on a man to be tamed, first of all disciplines him thus:

Morality
~~~~~~~~~

"'Come you, monk, be of moral habit, live controlled by the control of the Obligations, endowed with (right) behavior and posture, seeing peril in the slightest fault and, undertaking them, train yourself in the rules of training.' As soon, brahman, as the monk is of moral habit, controlled by the control of the Obligations, endowed with (right) behavior and posture; seeing peril in the slightest fault and, undertaking them, trains himself in the rules of training, the Tathagata disciplines him further saying:

Sense-control
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"'Come you monk, be guarded as to the doors of the sense-organs; having seen a material shape with the eye, do not be entranced with the general appearance, do not be entranced with the detail; for if one dwells with the organ of sight uncontrolled, covetousness and dejection, evil, unskillful states of mind, may flow in. So fare along controlling it, guard the organ of sight, achieve control over the organ of sight. Having heard a sound with the ear ... Having smelt a

smell with the nose ... Having savored a taste with the tongue ... Having felt a touch with the body ... Having cognized a mental state with the mind, do not be entranced with the detail. For if one dwells with the organ of mind uncontrolled, covetousness and dejection, evil, unskillful states of mind, may flow in. So fare along controlling it; guard the organ of mind, achieve control over the organ of mind.'

Moderation in eating
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"As soon, brahman, as a monk is guarded as to the doors of the sense-organs, the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, be moderate in eating; you should take food reflecting carefully, not for fun or indulgence or personal charm or beautification, but taking just enough for maintaining this body and keeping it going, for keeping it unharmed, for furthering the Brahma-faring, [4] with the thought: Thus will I crush out an old feeling, and I will not allow a new feeling to arise, and then there will be for me subsistence and blamelessness and abiding in comfort.'

Vigilance
~~~~~~~~~

"As soon, brahman, as a monk is moderate in eating, the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, dwell intent on vigilance; during the day while pacing up and down, while sitting down, cleanse the mind of obstructive mental states; during the middle watch of the night, lie down on the right side in the lion posture, foot resting on foot, mindful, clearly conscious, reflecting on the thought of getting up again; during the last watch of the night, when you have arisen, while pacing up and down, while sitting down, cleanse the mind of obstructive mental states.'

Mindfulness and clear consciousness
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"As soon, brahman, as a monk is intent on vigilance, the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, be possessed of
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

mindfulness and clear consciousness, acting with clear consciousness whether you are approaching or departing, acting with clear consciousness whether you are looking ahead or looking round, acting with clear consciousness whether you are bending in or stretching out (the arms), acting with clear consciousness whether you are carrying the outer cloak, the bowl or robe, acting with clear consciousness whether you are eating, drinking, munching, savoring, acting with clear consciousness whether you are obeying the calls of nature, acting with clear consciousness whether you are walking, standing, sitting, asleep, awake, talking or being silent.'

Overcoming of the five hindrances

"As soon, brahman, as he is possessed of mindfulness and clear consciousness, the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, choose a remote lodging in a forest, at the root of a tree, on a mountain slope, in a glen, a hill cave, a cemetery, a woodland grove, in the open, or on a heap of straw.' On returning from alms-gathering after the meal, the monk sits down crosslegged, holding the back erect, having made mindfulness rise up in front of him. He, getting rid of covetousness for the world, dwells with a mind devoid of covetousness, he cleanses the mind of covetousness. Getting rid of the taint of ill-will, he dwells benevolent in mind; compassionate and merciful towards all creatures and beings, he cleanses the mind of ill-will. Getting rid of sloth and torpor, he dwells without sloth or torpor; perceiving the light, mindful and clearly conscious he cleanses the mind of sloth and torpor. Getting rid of restlessness and worry, he dwells calmly; the mind inward tranquil, he cleanses the mind of restlessness and worry. Getting rid of doubt, he dwells doubt-crossed; unperplexed as to the states that are skilled, [5] he cleanses his mind of doubt.

Jhana

"He, by getting rid of these five hindrances, [6] which are defilements of the mind and deleterious to intuitive wisdom, aloof from pleasures

of the senses, aloof from unskilled states of mind, enters and abides in the first meditation which is accompanied by initial thought and discursive thought, is born of aloofness and is rapturous and joyful. By allaying initial thought and discursive thought, his mind subjectively tranquilized and fixed on one point, he enters and abides in the second meditation which is devoid of initial thought and discursive thought, is born of concentration and is rapturous and joyful. By the fading out of rapture, he dwells with equanimity, attentive and clearly conscious, and experiences in his person that joy of which the ariyans [7] say: 'Joyful lives he who has equanimity and is mindful,' and he enters and abides in the third meditation. By getting rid of anguish, by the going down of his former pleasures and sorrows, he enters and abides in the fourth meditation which has neither anguish nor joy, and which is entirely purified by equanimity and mindfulness.

"Brahman, such is my instruction for those monks who are learners who, perfection being not yet attained, dwell longing for the incomparable security from the bonds. But as for those monks who are perfected ones, the cankers destroyed, who have lived the life, done what was to be done, shed the burden, attained to their own goal, the fetters of becoming utterly destroyed, and who are freed by perfect profound knowledge -- these things conduce both to their abiding in ease here and now as well as to their mindfulness and clear consciousness."

When this had been said, the brahman Ganaka-Moggallana spoke thus to the Lord:

"Now, on being exhorted thus and instructed thus by the good Gotama, do all the good Gotama's disciples attain the unchanging goal [8] -- nibbana or do some not attain it?"

"Some of my disciples, brahman, on being exhorted and instructed thus by me, attain the unchanging goal -- nibbana; some do not attain it."

"What is the cause, good Gotama, what the reason that; since

nibbana does exist, since the way leading to nibbana exists, since the good Gotama exists as adviser, some of the good Gotama's disciples on being exhorted thus and instructed thus by the good Gotama, attain the unchanging goal -- nibbana, but some do not attain it?"

"Well then, brahman, I will question you on this point in reply. As it is pleasing to you, so you may answer me. What do you think about this, brahman? Are you skilled in the way leading to Rajagaha?"

"Yes, sir, skilled am I in the way leading to Rajagaha."

"What do you think about this? A man might come along here wanting to go to Rajagaha. Having approached you, he might speak thus: 'I want to go to Rajagaha, sir; show me the way to this Rajagaha.' You might speak thus to him: "Yes, my good man, this road goes to Rajagaha; go along it for a while. When you have gone along it for a while you will see a village; go along for a while; when you have gone along for a while you will see a market town; go for a while. When you have gone along for a while you will see Rajagaha with its delightful parks, delightful forests, delightful fields, delightful ponds. But although he has been exhorted and instructed thus by you, he might take the wrong road and go westwards. Then a second man might come along wanting to go to Rajagaha ... (//as above//) ... you will see Rajagaha with its delightful ... ponds.' Exhorted and instructed thus by you he might get to Rajagaha safely. What is the cause, brahman, what the reason that, since Rajagaha does exist, since the way leading to Rajagaha exists, since you exist as adviser, the one man, although being exhorted and instructed thus by you, may take the wrong road and go westwards while the other may get to Rajagaha safely?"

"What can I, good Gotama, do in this matter? A shower of the way, good Gotama, am I."

"Even so, brahman, nibbana does exist, the way leading to nibbana exists and I exist as adviser. But some of my disciples, on being exhorted and instructed thus by me attain the unchanging goal -- nibbana, some do not attain it. What can I, brahman, do in this matter? A shower of the way, brahman, is a Tathagata."

When this had been said, the brahman Ganaka-Moggallana spoke thus to the Lord:

"Good Gotama, as for those persons who, in want of a way of living, having gone forth from home into homelessness without faith, who are crafty, fraudulent, deceitful, who are unbalanced and puffed up, who are shifty, scurrilous and of loose talk, the doors of whose sense-organs are not guarded, who do not know moderation in eating, who are not intent on vigilance, indifferent to recluseship, not of keen respect for the training, who are ones for abundance, lax, taking the lead in backsliding, shirking the burden of seclusion, who are indolent, of feeble energy, of confused mindfulness, not clearly conscious, not concentrated but of wandering minds, who are weak in wisdom, drivellers -- the good Gotama is not in communion with //them//. But as for those young men of respectable families who have gone forth from home into homelessness from faith, who are not crafty, fraudulent or deceitful, who are not unbalanced or puffed up, who are not shifty, scurrilous or of loose talk, the doors of whose sense-organs are guarded, who know moderation in eating, who are intent on vigilance, longing for recluseship, of keen respect for the training, who are not ones for abundance, not lax, shirking, backsliding, taking the lead in seclusion, who are of stirred up energy, self-resolute, with mindfulness aroused, clearly conscious, concentrated, their minds one-pointed, who have wisdom, are not drivellers -- the good Gotama is in communion with //them//. As, good Gotama, black gum is pointed to as chief of root-scents, as red sandalwood is pointed to as chief of the pith-scents, as jasmine is pointed to as chief of the flower scents -- even so is the exhortation of the good Gotama highest among the teachings of today. Excellent, good Gotama, excellent, good Gotama. As, good Gotama, one might set upright what had been upset, or disclose what had been covered, or show the way to one who had gone astray, or bring an oil-lamp into the darkness so that those with vision might see material shapes -- even so in many a figure is //dhamma// made clear by the good Gotama. I am going to the revered Gotama for refuge and to //dhamma// and to the Order of monks May the good Gotama accept me as a lay-follower going for refuge from today forth for as long as life lasts."

-- From "Middle Length Sayings," Translated by
I.B. Horner Pali Text Society, London

Notes
~~~~~

1. A seven-storied palace is not to be built in one day [Commentary].

2. It is not possible to learn the three Vedas by heart in one day [Commentary]

3. //ganana//. From this profession of his, the distinguishing addition to the brahman's name is derived [Ed., //The Wheel//].

4. //brahmacariyam//. This refers to the pure life of a celibate recluse [Ed., //The Wheel//].

5. //kusala//. Sometimes translated by "salutary, profitable, karmically wholesome." [Ed., //The Wheel//].

6. On these, see //The Wheel// No. 26.

7. //ariya// refers here, according to the //Visuddhi Magga//, to the Enlightened Ones.

8. //accantanittha//. //Accanta// can also mean "utmost, culminating, supreme."

* * * * * * * *

{3} Vijitasena's Verses
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
(Theragatha vv. 355-359)

I shall fasten you, mind, like an elephant at a small gate. I shall

not incite you to evil, you net of sensual pleasure, body-born.

When fastened, you will not go, like an elephant not finding the gate open. Witch-mind, you will not wander again, and again, using force, delighting in evil.

As the strong hook-holder makes an untamed elephant, newly taken, turn against its will, so shall I make you turn.

As the excellent charioteer, skilled in the taming of excellent horses, tames a thoroughbred, so shall I, standing firm in the five powers, tame you.

I shall bind you with mindfulness; with purified self shall cleanse (you). Restrained by the yoke of energy you will not go far from here, mind.

-- Theragatha vv. 355-59, Vijitasena's verses
Translated K.R. Norman The Elders' Verses I
P.T.S. '69

* * * * * * * *

{4} Discourse on the "Tamed Stage"

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

//Dantabhumi-sutta// (Majjhima-Nikaya No. 125)

Thus have I heard: At one time the Lord was staying near Rajagaha in the Bamboo Grove at the squirrels' feeding place. Now at that time the novice Aciravata was staying in the Forest Hut. [1] Then prince Jayasena [2], who was always pacing up and down, always roaming about on foot, approached the novice Aciravata; having approached he exchanged greetings with the novice Aciravata; having exchanged greetings of friendliness and courtesy, he sat down at a respectful distance. While he was sitting down at a respectful distance, Prince
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Jayasena spoke thus to the novice Aciravata:

"I have heard, good Aggivessana, that if a monk is abiding here diligent, ardent, self-resolute, he may attain one-pointedness of mind."

"That is so, prince; that is so, prince. A monk abiding here diligent, ardent, self-resolute, may attain one-pointedness of mind."

"It were good if the reverend Aggivessana were to teach me //dhamma// as he has heard it, as he has mastered it."

"I, prince, am not able to teach you //dhamma// as I have heard it, as I have mastered it. Now, if I were to teach you //dhamma// as I have heard it, as I have mastered it, and if you could not understand the meaning of what I said, that would be weariness to me, that would be a vexation to me."

"Let the reverend Aggivessana teach me //dhamma// as he has heard it, as he has mastered it. Perhaps I could understand the meaning of what the good Aggivessana says."

"If I were to teach you //dhamma//, prince, as I have heard it, as I have mastered it, and if you were to understand the meaning of what I say, that would be good; if you should not understand the meaning of what I say, you must remain as you are: you must not question me further on the matter."

"Let the reverend Aggivessana teach me //dhamma// as he has heard it, as he has mastered it. If I understand the meaning of what the good Aggivessana says, that will be good; if I do not understand the meaning of what the good Aggivessana says, I will remain as I am; I will not question the reverend Aggivessana further on this matter."

Then the novice Aciravata taught //dhamma// to Prince Jayasena as he had heard it, as he had mastered it. When this had been said, Prince Jayasena spoke thus to the novice Aciravata:

"This is impossible, good Aggivessana, it cannot come to pass that a monk abiding diligent, ardent, self-resolute, should attain one-pointedness of mind." Then Prince Jayasena, having declared to the novice Aciravata that this was impossible and could not come to pass, rising from his seat, departed.

And soon after Prince Jayasena had departed, the novice Aciravata approached the Lord; having approached and greeted the Lord, he sat down at a respectful distance. As he was sitting down at a respectful distance, the novice Aciravata told the Lord the whole of the conversation he had with Prince Jayasena as far as it had gone. When this had been said, the Lord spoke thus to the novice Aciravata:

"What is the good of that, Aggivessana? That Prince Jayasena, living as he does in the midst of sense-pleasures, enjoying sense-pleasures, being consumed by thoughts of sense-pleasures, burning with the fever of sense-pleasures, eager in the search for sense-pleasures, should know or see or attain or realize that which can be known by renunciation, seen by renunciation, attained by renunciation, realized by renunciation -- such a situation does not exist. It is as if, Aggivessana, among elephants or horses or oxen to be tamed, two elephants, two horses or two oxen are well tamed, well trained, and two are not tamed, not trained. What do you think about this, Aggivessana? Would these two elephants or horses or oxen that were to be tamed and that were well tamed, well trained -- would these on being tamed reach tamed capacity, would they, being tamed, attain a tamed stage?"

"Yes, revered sir."

"But those two elephants or horses or oxen that were to be tamed but that were neither tamed nor trained -- would these, not being tamed, attain a tamed stage as do the two elephants or horses or oxen to be tamed that were well tamed, well trained?"

"No, revered sir."

"Even so, Aggivessana, that Prince Jayasena, living as he does in

the midst of sense-pleasures ... should know or see or attain or realize that which can be known and realized by renunciation -- such a situation does not exist. It is as if, Aggivessana, there were a great mountain slope near a village or a market-town which two friends, coming hand in hand from that village or market-town might approach; having approached the mountain slope one friend might remain at the foot while the other might climb to the top. Then the friend standing at the foot of the mountain slope might speak thus to the one standing on the top: 'My dear, what do you see as you stand on the top of the mountain slope?' He might reply: 'As I stand on the top of the mountain slope I, my dear, see delightful parks, delightful woods, delightful stretches of level ground delightful ponds.' But the other might speak thus: 'This is impossible, it cannot come to pass, my dear, that, as you stand on the top of the mountain slope, you should see . . . delightful ponds.' Then the friend who had been standing on top of the mountain slope having come down to the foot and taken his friend by the arm, making him climb to the top of the mountain slope and giving him a moment in which to regain his breath, might speak to him thus: 'Now, my dear, what is it that you see as you stand on the top of the mountain slope?' He might speak thus: 'I, my dear, as I stand on the top of the mountain slope, see delightful parks ... delightful ponds.' He might speak thus: 'Just now, my dear, we understood you to say: This is impossible, it cannot come to pass that, as you stand on the top of the mountain slope, you should see delightful ... ponds. But now we understand you to say: 'I, my dear, as I stand on the top of the mountain slope, see delightful parks ... delightful ponds.' He might speak thus: 'That was because I, my dear, hemmed in by this great mountain slope, could not see what was to be seen.'

"Even so but to a still greater degree, Aggivessana, is Prince Jayasena hemmed in, blocked, obstructed, enveloped by this mass of ignorance. Indeed, that Prince Jayasena, living as he does in the midst of sense-pleasures, enjoying sense-pleasures, being consumed by thoughts of sense-pleasures, eager in the search for sense-pleasures, should know or see or attain or realize that which can be known ... seen ... attained ... realized by renunciation -- such a situation does not exist. Had these two similes occurred to you, Aggivessana, for Prince Jayasena, Prince Jayasena naturally would have acted in the

manner of one having trust in you."

"But how could these two similes for Prince Jayasena have occurred to me, revered sir, seeing that they are spontaneous, that is to say to the Lord, and have never been heard before?"

"As, Aggivessana, a noble anointed king addresses an elephant hunter saying; 'You, good elephant hunter, mount the king's elephant and go into an elephant forest. When you see a forest elephant, tie him to the neck of the king's elephant.' And, Aggivessana, the elephant hunter having answered: 'Yes, sire,' in assent to the noble anointed king, mounts the king's elephant and goes into an elephant forest. Seeing a forest elephant, he ties him to the neck of the king's elephant. So the king's elephant brings him out into the open. But, Aggivessana, the forest elephant has this longing, that is to say for the elephant forest. But in regard to him the elephant hunter tells the noble anointed king that the forest elephant has got out into the open. The noble anointed king then addresses an elephant tamer, saying: 'Come you, good elephant tamer, tame the forest elephant by subduing his forest ways, by subduing his forest memories, and aspirations and by subduing his distress, his fretting and fever for the forest, by making him pleased with the villages and by accustoming him to human ways.'

"And, Aggivessana, the elephant tamer, having answered 'Yes, sire,' in assent to the noble anointed king, driving a great post into the ground ties the forest elephant to it by his neck so as to subdue his forest ways ... and accustom him to human ways. Then the elephant tamer addresses him with such words as are gentle, pleasing to the ear, affectionate, going to the heart, urbane, pleasant to the manyfolk, liked by the manyfolk. And, Aggivessana, the forest elephant, on being addressed with words that are gentle ... liked by the manyfolk, listens, lends ear and bends his mind to learning. Next the elephant tamer supplies him with grass-fodder and water. When, Aggivessana, the forest elephant has accepted the grass-fodder and water from the elephant tamer, it occurs to the elephant tamer: 'The king's elephant will now live.' Then the elephant tamer makes him do a further task, saying: 'Take up, put down.' When, Aggivessana the king's elephant is

obedient to the elephant tamer and acts on his instructions to take up and put down, then the elephant tamer makes him do a further task, saying: 'Get up, sit down.' When, Aggivessana, the king's elephant is obedient to the elephant tamer and acts on his instructions to get up and sit down, then the elephant tamer makes him do a further task; known as 'standing your ground': he ties a shield to the great beast's trunk; a man holding a lance is sitting on his neck, and men holding lances are standing surrounding him on all sides; and the elephant tamer, holding a lance with a long shaft, is standing in front. While he is doing the task of 'standing your ground' he does not move a fore-leg nor does he move a hind-leg, nor does he move the forepart of his body, nor does he move the hindpart of his body, nor does he move his head, nor does he move an ear, nor does he move a tusk, nor does he move his tail, nor does he move his trunk. A king's elephant is one who endures blows of sword, axe, arrow, hatchet, and the resounding din of drum and kettle-drum, conch and tam-tam, he is (like) purified gold purged of all its dross and impurities, fit for a king, a royal possession and reckoned as a kingly attribute.

Acquisition of faith
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"Even so, Aggivessana, does a Tathagata arise here in the world, a perfected one, fully Self-Awakened One, endowed with right knowledge and conduct, well-farer, knower of the worlds, the matchless charioteer of men to be tamed, the Awakened One, the Lord. He makes known this world with the //devas//, with Mara, with Brahma, the creation with its recluses and brahmans, its //devas// and men, having realized them by his own super-knowledge. He teaches //dhamma// which is lovely at the beginning, lovely in the middle, lovely at the ending, with the spirit and the letters; he proclaims the Brahma-faring [3], wholly fulfilled, quite purified. A householder or a householder's son or one born in another family hears that //dhamma//. Having heard that //dhamma// he gains faith in the Tathagata. Endowed with this faith that he has acquired, he reflects in this way: 'The household life is confined and dusty, going forth is in the open; it is not easy for one who lives in a house to fare the Brahma-faring wholly fulfilled, wholly pure, polished like a conch-shell. Suppose now that I, having cut off hair
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

and beard, having put on saffron robes, should go forth from home into homelessness?' After a time, getting rid of his wealth, be it small or great, getting rid of his circle of relations, be it small or great, having cut off his hair and beard, having put on saffron robes, he goes forth from home into homelessness. To this extent, Aggivessana, the ariyan disciple gets out into the open.

Morality

"But, Aggivessana, //devas// and mankind have this longing, that is to say, for the five strands of sense-pleasures. The Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, be moral, live controlled by the control of the Obligations, possessed of (right) behavior and posture, seeing danger in the slightest faults; undertaking them, train yourself in the rules of training.'

Sense-Control

"And when, Aggivessana, the ariyan disciple is moral, lives controlled by the control ... , undertaking them, trains himself in the rules of training, then the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, be guarded as to the doors of the sense-organs. Having seen a material shape with the eye ... (//as above, p. 3//) [p.3, paragraph 3]. Having cognized a mental state with the mind, be not entranced by the general appearance, be not entranced by the detail. For if you dwell with the organ of mind uncontrolled, covetousness and dejection, evil unskillful states of mind, might flow in. So fare along with its control, guard the organ of mind, achieve control over the organ of the mind.'

Moderation in eating

"And when, Aggivessana, the ariyan disciple is guarded as to the doors of the sense-organs, then the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, be moderate in eating ... . (//as above, p.

4//) ... abiding in comfort.'

Vigilance
~~~~~~~~~

"When, Aggivessana, the ariyan disciple is moderate in eating, the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, abide intent on vigilance ... (//as above, p 4//) ... you should cleanse the mind of obstructive mental states.

Mindfulness and clear consciousness
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"And when, Aggivessana, the ariyan disciple is intent on vigilance, then the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, be possessed of mindfulness and clear consciousness. Be one who acts with clear consciousness ... (//as above, p 5//) ... talking, silent.'

Overcoming of the five hindrances
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"And when, Aggivessana, the ariyan disciple is possessed of mindfulness and clear consciousness, then the Tathagata disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, choose a remote lodging in a forest, at the root of a tree, on a mountain slope, in a wilderness, in a hill-cave, a cemetery, a forest haunt, in the open or on a heap of straw.' He chooses a remote lodging in the forest ... or on a heap of straw. Returning from alms-gathering, after the meal, he sits down cross-legged, holding the back erect, having made mindfulness rise up in front of him, he, by getting rid of coveting for the world, dwells with a mind devoid of coveting, he purifies the mind of coveting. By getting rid of the taint of ill-will, he dwells benevolent in mind, compassionate for the welfare of all creatures and beings, he purifies the mind of the taint of ill-will. By getting rid of sloth and torpor, he dwells devoid of sloth and torpor; perceiving the light, mindful, clearly conscious, he purifies the mind of sloth and torpor. By getting rid of restlessness and worry, he dwells calmly the mind
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

subjectively tranquilized, he purifies the mind of restlessness and worry. By getting rid of doubt, he dwells doubt-crossed, unperplexed as to the states that are skillful, he purifies the mind of doubt.

The four applications of mindfulness

"He, by getting rid of these five hindrances which are defilements of the mind and weakening to intuitive wisdom, dwells contemplating the body in the body, ardent, clearly conscious (of it), mindful (of it) so as to control the covetousness and dejection in the world. He fares along contemplating the feelings ... the mind ... the mental states in mental states, ardent, clearly conscious (of them), mindful (of them) so as to control the covetousness and dejection in the world.

"As, Aggivessana, an elephant tamer, driving a great post into the ground, ties a forest elephant to it by his neck so as to subdue his forest ways, so as to subdue his forest aspirations, and so as to subdue his distress, his fretting and fever for the forest, so as to make him pleased with villages and accustom him to human ways -- even so, Aggivessana, these four applications of mindfulness are ties of the mind so as to subdue the ways of householders and to subdue the aspirations of householders and to subdue the distress, the fretting and fever of householders; they are for leading to the right path, for realizing nibbana.

"The Tathagata then disciplines him further, saying: 'Come you, monk, fare along contemplating the body in the body, but do not apply yourself to a train of thought connected with the body; fare along contemplating the feelings in the feelings ... the mind in the mind. . . mental states in mental states, but do not apply yourself to a train of thought connected with mental states.'

Jhana

"He by allaying initial thought and discursive thought, with the mind subjectively tranquilized and fixed on one point, enters on and

abides in the second meditation [4] which is devoid of initial and discursive thought, is born of concentration and is rapturous and joyful. By the fading out of rapture, he dwells with equanimity, attentive and clearly conscious, and experiences in his person that joy of which the ariyans say: 'Joyful lives he who has equanimity and is mindful,' and he enters and abides in the third meditation. By getting rid of joy, by getting rid of anguish, by the going down of his former pleasures and sorrows, he enters and abides in the fourth meditation which has neither anguish nor joy, and which is entirely purified by equanimity and mindfulness.

The three knowledges (//te-vijja//)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

1. Recollection of former habitations

"Then with the mind composed thus, quite purified, quite clarified, without blemish, without defilement, grown pliant and workable, fixed, immovable, he directs his mind to the knowledge and recollection of former habitation: he remembers a variety of former habitations, thus: one birth, two births, three... four... five... ten... twenty... thirty... forty... fifty... a hundred... a thousand... a hundred thousand births, and many an eon of integration and many an eon of disintegration and many an eon of integration-disintegration: 'Such a one was I by name, having such a clan, such and such a colour, so was I nourished, such and such pleasant and painful experiences were mine, so did the span of life end. Passing from this, I came to be in another state where such a one was I by name, having such and such a clan, such and such a colour, so was I nourished, such and such pleasant and painful experiences were mine, so did the span of life end. Passing from this, I arose here.' Thus he remembers divers former habitations in all their modes and details.

2. The Divine Eye
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

"Then with the mind composed, quite purified, quite clarified, without blemish, without defilement, grown pliant and workable, fixed,

immovable, he directs his mind to the knowledge of the passing hence and the arising of beings. With the purified //deva//-vision surpassing that of men, he sees beings as they pass hence or come to be; he comprehends that beings are mean, excellent, comely, ugly, well-going, ill-going, according to the consequence of their deeds, the he thinks: Indeed these worthy beings who were possessed of wrong conduct in body, who were possessed of wrong conduct in speech, who were possessed of wrong conduct of thought, scoffers at the ariyans, holding a wrong view, incurring deeds consequent on a wrong view -- these, at the breaking up of the body after dying, have arisen in a sorrowful state, a bad bourn, the abyss, Niraya hell. But these worthy beings who were possessed of good conduct in body, who were possessed of good conduct in speech, who were possessed of good conduct in thought, who did not scoff at the ariyans, holding a right view, incurring deeds consequent on a right view -- these, at the breaking up of the body, after dying, have arisen in a good bourn, a heaven world.

3. Destruction of Cankers: Sainthood
~~~~~~

"Then with the mind composed ... immovable, he directs his mind to the knowledge of the destruction of the cankers. [5] He understands as it really is: This is anguish [6], this is the arising of anguish, this is the stopping of anguish, this is the course leading to the stopping of anguish. He understands as it really is: These are the cankers, this is the arising of the cankers, this is the stopping of the cankers, this is the course leading to the stopping of the cankers. Knowing thus, seeing thus, his mind is freed from the canker of sense pleasures, is freed from the canker of becoming, freed from the canker of ignorance. In freedom the knowledge came to be: I am freed; and he comprehends: Destroyed is birth, brought to a close is the Brahma-faring, done is what was to be done, there is no more of being such or such.

"That monk is able to endure, head, cold, hunger, thirst, the touch of mosquitoes, gadflies, wind, sun and creeping things, abusive language and unwelcome modes of speech: he has grown to bear bodily feelings which as they arise are painful, acute, sharp, severe,
~~~~~~

wretched, miserable, deadly. Purged of all the dross and impurities of attachment, aversion and confusion [7], he is worthy of oblations, offerings, respect and homage, an unsurpassed field of merit in the world.

"If, Aggivessana, a king's elephant dies in old age, untamed, untrained, the king's old elephant that has died is reckoned as one that has died untamed: And so, Aggivessana, of a king's elephant that is middle-aged. And too, Aggivessana, if a king's elephant dies young, untamed, untrained, the king's young elephant that has died is reckoned as one that has died untamed. Even so, Aggivessana, if a monk who is an elder dies with the cankers not destroyed, the monk who is an elder that has died is reckoned as one that has died untamed. And so of a monk of middle standing. And too, Aggivessana, if a newly ordained monk dies with the cankers not destroyed, the newly ordained monk that has died is reckoned as one that has died untamed. If, Aggivessana, a king's elephant dies in old age, well tamed, well trained, the king's old elephant that has died is reckoned as one that has died tamed. And so, Aggivessana of a king's elephant that is middle-aged. And too, Aggivessana, if a king's elephant dies young, well tamed, well trained, the king's young elephant that has died is reckoned as one that has died tamed. Even so, Aggivessana, if a monk who is an elder dies with the cankers destroyed, the monk who is an elder that has died is reckoned as one that has died tamed. And so, Aggivessana, of a monk of middle standing. And too, Aggivessana, if a newly ordained monk dies with cankers destroyed, the newly ordained monk that has died is reckoned as one that has died tamed."

Thus spoke the Lord. Delighted, the novice Aciravata rejoiced in what the Lord had said.

Notes
~~~~~

1. A hut in a secluded part of the Bamboo Grove for the use of monks
~~~~~

who wanted to practice striving, //padhana// -- [Commentary].

2. A son of King Bimbisara.

3. //brahmacariyam//: the pure life of a celibate recluse [Ed., //The Wheel//].

4. It is noteworthy that the section on the Four Applications of Mindfulness (//satipatthana//) is here followed by the //second// meditation (//jhana//) without mention of the first. This may either refer to a meditator who, already previously, has attained to the first //jhana//, or, which seems more probable, it is meant to indicate that the intensive practice of Satipatthana which, through emphasis on bare observation, tends to reduce discursive thought, and enables the meditator to enter directly into the second //jhana//, which is free from initial and discursive thought (//vitakka-vicara//). This latter explanation is favored by the facts that (1) in our text, the practice of Satipatthana is preceded by the temporary abandonment of the five Hindrances, which indicates a high degree of concentration approaching that of the //jhana//; (2) in our text, the meditator is advised not to engage in the //thought about// the body, feelings, etc. -- that is, in discursive thinking, which is still present in the first //jhana//. [Ed., //The Wheel//].

5. //asava//.

6. //dukkha//; usually rendered by "suffering" or "ill" [Ed., //The Wheel]

7. //raga//, //dosa//, //moha//.

* * * * * * * *

{5} Dantika's Verses

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Therigatha vv. 48-50

Coming from noonday -- rest on Vulture's Peak
I saw an elephant, his bathing done,
Forth from the river issue. And a man,
Taking his goad, bade the great creature stretch
His foot: 'Give me thy foot.' The elephant
Obeyed, and to his neck the driver sprang.
I saw the untamed tamed, I saw him bent
To master's will; and making inwardly,
I passed into the forest depths and there
I' faith I trained and ordered all my heart.

-- Verses of the Nun Dantika Psalms of the
Sisters (Therigata v. 48-50) Translated by
C.A.F. Rhys Davids

* * * * * * * *

{6} The Goad

~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Anguttara-Nikaya, Catukka-nipata, No. 113

"Monks, these four goodly thoroughbred steeds are found existing in the world. What four?

"In this case, monks, we may have a certain goodly thoroughbred

steed which at the very sight of the shadow of the goad-stick is stirred, feels agitation (thinking): What task, I wonder, will the trainer set me today? What return can I make him? [17] Here, monks, we may have such a steed, and this is the first sort of goodly thoroughbred steed found existing in the world.

"Then again, monks, we may have a certain goodly thoroughbred steed which is not stirred at the mere sight of the goad-stick's shadow, feels no agitation, but when his coat is pricked with the goad, he is stirred, feels agitation (thinking): What task, I wonder ... This is the second sort ...

"Then again, monks, we may have a certain goodly thoroughbred steed which is not stirred ... at the sight of the goad-stick's shade, nor yet when his coat is pricked with the goad, but when his flesh is pierced, he is stirred, he feels agitated (thinking): What task, I wonder... This is the third sort ...

"Once more, monks, we may have a goodly thoroughbred steed which is stirred neither at the sight of the goad-stick's shade nor when his coat is pricked, nor yet when his flesh is pierced by the goad-stick; but when he is pierced to the very bone, he is stirred, feels agitation (thinking): What task, I wonder, will the trainer set me today? What return can I make him? Here we have such a goodly thoroughbred steed... This is the fourth sort.

"Thus, monks, there four goodly thoroughbred steeds are found existing in the world.

"Just in the same way, monks, these four goodly thoroughbred men are found existing in the world. What four?

"In this case, monks, we may have a certain goodly thoroughbred man who hears is said that in such and such a village or township is a woman or man afflicted or dead. Thereat he is stirred, he feels agitation. Thus agitated he strictly applied himself. Thus applied he both realized in his own person the supreme truth, and sees it by penetrating it with wisdom. Just as, monks, that goodly thoroughbred

steed on seeing the shadow of the goad-stick is stirred, feels agitation, even so using this figure do I speak of this goodly thoroughbred man. Such in this case is the goodly thoroughbred man. This is the first sort ...

"Again, monks, here we may have a goodly thoroughbred man who does not hear it said that in such a village or township is a woman or a man afflicted or dead, but with his own eyes beholds such. Thereupon he is stirred, he feels agitation (//as above//) ... Just as, monks, that goodly thoroughbred steed on having his coat pricked with the goad stirred ... even so using this figure do I speak of this goodly thoroughbred man... Such in this case is ... This is the second sort...

"Then again, monks, here we may have a goodly thoroughbred man who does not hear it said... nor yet with his own eyes beholds a woman or a man afflicted or dead, but his own kinsman or blood-relation is afflicted or dead. Thereupon he is stirred... just as, monks, that goodly thoroughbred steed on having his flesh pierced is stirred... even so using this figure do I speak of this goodly thoroughbred man... Such in this case ... This is the third sort.

"Once more, monks, here we may have a goodly thoroughbred man who neither hears it said ... nor yet with his own eyes beholds ... nor is his own kinsman or blood-relation afflicted or dead, but he himself is stricken with painful bodily feelings, grievous, sharp, racking, distracting, discomforting, that drain the life away. Thereat he is stirred, he feels agitation. Being so stirred he strictly applied himself. Thus applied he both realizes in his own person the supreme truth, and sees it by penetrating it with wisdom. Just as, monks, that goodly thoroughbred steed on being pierced to the very bone is stirred, feels agitation, even so using this figure do I speak of this goodly thoroughbred man. Of such a sort, monks, is the goodly thoroughbred man in this case. This is the fourth sort.

"These, monks, are the four sorts of thoroughbreds among men found existing in the world."

-- From "Gradual Sayings," The Book of the Fours, Translated by F.L. Woodward. (Pali Text Society, London)

* * * * * * * *

{7} The Chapter on the Mind

(Dhammapada)

Just as a fletcher straightens an arrow, so does the wise man straighten his mind which is fickle and unsteady and difficult to guard and difficult to restrain. (33)

Just as a fish taken out of its watery abode and cast on the land, quivers and throbs, so does the mind. (Hence) should the realm of Passions be shunned. (34)

It is good to restrain the mind which is difficult to subdue and is swift-moving and which seizes whatever it desires. A mind thus tamed brings happiness. (35)

Difficult to grasp and extremely subtle is the mind, seizing on whatever it desires; let the wise guard it. A guarded mind brings happiness. (36)

This mind wanders afar, is solitary, formless, and rests in the cave (of the heart). Those who subdue it are freed from the bonds of Mara. (37)

He whose mind is not steadfast and who knows not the Good Teaching and whose faith wavers, the wisdom of such a man never becomes perfect. (38)

He whose mind remains untouched by lust, and unaffected by hatred, and who has discarded both good and evil, for such a vigilant one there is no fear. (39)

Knowing this body to be as fragile as a clay pot and fortifying this mind like a well-fortified city, let a man fight Mara with the sword of wisdom; and let him guard his conquest and remain unattached (to it). (40)

Ere long alas! will this body lie upon the earth, unheeded and lifeless, even as a useless log. (41)

Whatever an enemy may do to an enemy or a hater to a hater, an ill-directed mind would do one a greater injury. (42)

Neither mother nor father nor any other relative can do a person greater good than what his well-directed mind can do. (43)

-- Dhammapada, Citta Vagga (Translated by Bhikkhu Buddarakkhita)

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request

with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005 USA
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Taming the Mind: Discourse of the Buddha (Wheel Publication No. 51)
FILENAME: WHEEL051.ZIP
AUTHOR: Editor, Buddhist Publication Society
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1983, 1995)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1983
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: July 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

"WHAT IS TANTRA?!"
RIDING THE WISDOM TIGER

Introduction:

From the beginning of time there have been those rare women and men who, following their hearts great yearning, have answered the existential question of birth and death with realization of who they truly are - who we all are. Pranama is such a one. He invites, cajoles, dares us to join the dance. Read his words, let them enter your heart and smash the taboo against unreasonable happiness. The flame of being is passed from master to disciple in the great silence of the heart - these words are an engraved invitation.

R. F.

"What is Tantra?"
an interview with Tantric Master Prem Pranama

This interview occured in the summer of 1994. The interviewer, Ralph Abrams, has been a spiritual seeker for the last 25 years. He has worked with Swami Muktananda, Nisargadatta Maharaj, Chagdud Tulku, Nagkpa Chogyum, Native American teachers and currently lives in the Crazy Cloud Hermitage where he studies the Tantric path with Pranama.

R: The word Tantra is thrown around quite a bit in spiritual circles these days, and it often means very different things. I'd like to start off with the simple question: What is Tantra?

P: Tantra is the hot blood of spiritual practice. It smashes the taboo against unreasonable happiness; a thunderbolt path, swift, joyful, and fierce. There are many different types of paths. Some touch you like a gentle spring rain, but Tantra is the wild summer thunder storm churning with creation, destruction, bliss and emptiness. Tantra is a wild mother tiger - if you approach her with right motivation, right

intention, and integrity, she'll suckle you at her breast; but if you come to her in a sloppy way, she'll rip apart your body-mind, eat you for dinner, and shit out what's left.

R: Wow! I think that this sense of joyful abandon and the force and bliss you've described would make the Tantric path attractive to many people. Plus the fact that it is known to be a very swift path to enlightenment.

P. Swift, yes. But the Tantric Vajrayana path is complex and can be dangerous. It requires a strong, well integrated sense of self prepared through careful preliminary practice. Otherwise it is possible for the practitioner to make gross errors in judgment. On the Tantric path, it is perhaps easier to become the ultimate form of egohood and delusion than it is to become free. You can start off intending to liberate the tyranny of ordinary appearance into primordial awareness and end up crystallizing the ego into diamond-hard delusion. There is no authentic Tantra without profound commitment, discipline, intelligence, courage, and a sense of wild, foolhardy, fearless abandon.

R: Why is that? And why foolhardy abandon?

P: Foolhardy because the path is for gamblers. There is a beautiful Rumi poem which speaks to this from the Sufi tradition.

"Love is reckless; not reason. Reason seeks a profit. Love comes on strong, consuming herself unabashed.

Yet in the midst of suffering love proceeds like a millstone, hard surfaced and straight forward.

Having died to self interest, she risks everything and asks for nothing. Love gambles away every gift God bestows.

Without cause God gave us Being; without cause give it back again. Gambling yourself away is beyond any religion.

Religion seeks grace and favor, but those who gamble these away are Gods favorites, for they neither put God to the test nor knock at the door of gain and loss"

(translation by Edmund Helminski)

Tantra takes the jump into crazy wisdom by eliminating even God from the equation, leaving only the mystery with no ultimate attempt to define it. This is a path for those whose hearts are so wild that they are ready to throw it all away on a hunch, for an intuition.

Discipline, courage, hard work and intelligence are required because that is what any quest of the heart demands. Tantra, which molds the power of creation and ego into skillful means cutting through delusion, requires careful preparation. We don't expect someone who just wants to play around now and then on a keyboard to become a concert pianist. We don't expect someone to be able to get up off the couch one day and run a four minute mile. Great tasks require great effort.

With Tantra we are taking the mind and body as cauldron, feeling, ego, elements and world as alchemical ingredients, and imagination informed by divine power as catalyst; and we are accomplishing the great magical task of alchemical transformation. The base metal of dualistic view becomes the infinitely valuable gold of pure and luminous awareness. Tantra is a path of tremendous power. This power is not easy to use without getting burned by it. Yet, at the same time, it is a path of great joy.

If you're going to use poison, pleasure, and personality as the path, you have to be careful not to auto-destruct. In working with an advanced sadhana (practice) such as Vajrakilaya, which is central to our lineage, powerful energies of psyche, nature, and the subtle realms are harnessed. When such a powerful sadhana is introduced into one's system through authentic empowerment, it is not something to be taken lightly. Let's say you re going to bring anger into the path. It's a razor's edge between liberating anger into the wrathful compassion of mirror like wisdom and just becoming an arrogant, self-righteous prig. With Vajrakilaya, either you are actually transforming your mind stream into this wisdom-being of great wrath and power, or you are just dressing up your egoistic anger in the deitie's clothes. If Tantra is misused, the divine becomes a demon.

When you work with the Tantric path, you are playing with a live wire. It s charged not with electricity, but with the power behind creative force. Tantric sadhana deconstructs and constructs reality, as play, until the essence of reality becomes obvious. Through the sadhanas, private non-realities interface with the public non-reality until you realize the true nature of both. You use illusion to cut through illusion.

R. I am not sure I understand what you mean by public and private non-realities. Are the images, energies, and beings worked with in the practices real or not? Could you elaborate on that bit?

P. The basis of all this lies in an understanding of Dharmakaya and sunyata, "the realm of essence" and "emptiness". The Dharmakaya is not a place or even a state of being or consciousness. Dharmakaya is the field of pure potential, which is exploding into actualized energy and matter at every moment. Each object or thing, even in its "thingness", is still in essence characterized by this field of potentiality. In other words, each "thing" is empty of permanent characteristics; its characteristics share the quality of pure dynamic potentiality and are always tending towards the expression of that potential via constant change and transformation.

All worlds and fields of perception explode from this pure potentiality, which is also pure awareness or emptiness. This essence, this emptiness, is unspeakable and is not any thing at all. And yet it is the dynamic matrix from which all of this (waving his arm about the room) arises, and of which all of this is a presentation, and into which all this returns.

This explosion of essence creates fields of energetic perception. This energy is conditioned into forms by the play of cause and effect. These forms are our world and our self. The world, and all worlds, are coincident with the essence of awareness, which is birthless and deathless and utterly free of the implications of form and limit. The manifest world is not other than essence, but essence is not limited to the shape or conditions of the manifest worlds. One might say that the world and all worlds are held together as form by the conditioned and habitual intent of consciousness. Our particular world is held together by the intent of human beings. The worlds of

other beings are held by the force of their conditioned intent.

The structures of existence are not "real" in any ultimate sense. They are public non-realities, playful dreams shaped out of essence and molded in form. They are the radiance of pure potentiality, momentarily given shape by intent and held in a seemingly cohesive pattern by karma or patterned habitualized consciousness. A Tantric yogi shatters the tyranny of ordinary appearance - the forgetting of how things took on their seemingly real forms - by molding new structures of existence - private non-realities.

We are not talking here about "creative visualization" in the sense generally used. Imagination is, generally, simply mind forms within the public non-reality. We are talking about the actual deconstruction of the building blocks of reality and reconstruction of alternatives. Both public and private non-realities are conditioned forms of consciousness. By enacting the process of creation and destruction in the private non-reality the unquestioned authortiy and permanence of the public non-reality is undermined. Through the process of advanced Tantric sadhana one is able to recognize the ground of intrinsic awareness within all conditioned forms. This realization allows one to live as intrinsic awareness and recognize all arising as ornaments of that awareness.

The idea of Tantra is not identification with endless new conditioned forms of awareness and color. The point is to slip between the cracks into the matrix of pure potentiality itself. The goal is not achievement of unusual states it is to recognize your primordial intrinsic nature in all appearence. Then all appearance has the single taste of bliss and wisdom. That's not the end either it's the beginning of endless play.

R. That goes quite a bit beyond the general view of Tantra as merely a way of advanced self-help rather than a profoundly magical or transcendental practice. But isn't it also true that Tantra (in this radical form) works with the ordinary emotions and everyday problems?

P. There are no ordinary emotions and everyday problems. That's the point. Being is the natural luminous quality of this matrix of pure potential and Being presents itself in the play of existence. The

bliss-mad radiance of pure awareness plays in the colors of Being. The world and your own body, your mind and your energies are nothing other than the natural communicative thrust of limitlessness. There is absolutely nothing ordinary about anything.

When the colors of Being are read through the distortions of dualistic view, they appear as emotions and confusion, and one is bound in the tyranny of ordinary appearance. Being freed from distorted view plays as feeling and clarity in the wild and raucous romp of manifestation. When the true nature of every event is recognized, even the most seemingly mundane moment will hold such great beauty that it will shatter the mind.

Tantra's power lies in its ability to recognize the poisons of ego as distortions of the qualities of enlightenment. The practices transform these distortions or, depending on one's capacity, spontaneously liberate dualistic distorted view into its own true nature. For Tantra the stuff of body, emotion and mind, ordinary emotions and events are the essential ingredients needed for the alchemical transformation of distorted view into Buddhahood.

R. You mention Being's appearance as a play of colors, and that intrigues me. So often Being is described as clear light or white light. Non-dual realization seems to be a one dimensional and one flavor thing, whereas this seems to have depth.

P. Light broken open by a prism displays the colors that are always its nature. Its essence is clear light and its nature is to manifest as the colors of the rainbow. Pure awareness is completely transparent like a sheet of glass. But when broken open, it displays the rainbow of colors or flavors that are the substance of manifestation. Pure awareness and the colors of Being are not in opposition or even in any way two. They are aspects of singleness. So many spiritual paths inherently, though often subtly, negate world, body, and existence. They are always seeking to get elsewhere into the "light" failing to recognize that all is light.

Spiritual systems often misinterpret bondage as resulting from being in form rather than from wrong view. Because of this, they wrongly assume that enlightenment means to be abstracted out of form into subtle realms or "pure" awareness. These spiritual systems try to

negate form and dissolve, or return, into the pre-form matrix of pure potentiality. This is possible and that radical act of transcending form is most blissful - but it is not enlightenment. Form and formless are not two; they are a single mystery. These systems are spiritualized forms of the dualistic delusion. Tantra, which in its true form is Advaitic (or non-dual), transcends this limitation. Tantra is wisdom gone wild embracing the totality of what is.

With Tantra you are not getting somewhere; you are just waking up to the true nature of things as they are. The colors inherent in clear light are not other than the light. The display whereby Being presents its limitless mystery is not other than the birthless and deathless pure mystery from which Being comes..

R. It's interesting that you mention Advaita. I recently read Poonjaji, an Advaitic master. He advocates no practice. Form is illusion and every action by the illusory self adds to unenlightenment. What do you think of that.

P: Well, I have great respect for the traditional forms of Advaita. I have always been intimately connected with Ramana Maharshi, and the path that I teach is "Advaitic Tantrayana". On the other hand, there are some serious problems and limitations with the talking school of Advaita versus the various practice schools such as Tantra.

R: What do you mean by "talking school"?

P: Talking schools are those that understand that delusion is only an illusion and all that you need to do is understand the illusion to be free of it. Because all you need to do is understand, then all I need to do as master is explain the truth to you, and all you need to do is listen and you will "get it". The problem is that this is a superficial grasp of understanding. Understanding in the talking school is considered a primarily mental act. I talk; you listen. In truth understanding is a whole body act. You must understand with the cells of your body, your mind and your feelings. Listening involves a profound action of the entire self. This action is what practice is. Spiritual practice is the act of listening to the teaching with

the whole body.

There are fundamental differences between a teacher, even an awakened one, and a master. Poonjaji is a teacher. He speaks about Truth very nicely, though he suffers a bit from the delusion of viewing form as illusion rather than presentation of the formless. Due to this he lacks the skillful means needed to deal with the actual roots of delusion. He lacks the skillful means to communicate with the whole bodily being rather just the mind. In a recent interview he said that he teaches the pure Truth - some get it, some don't, and he doesn t know why. That's the difference between a teacher and a master: A master knows why and can deal skillfully with the causes. A master is willing to deal with delusion on its own ground if necessary. He or she is willing to take on the dragon in its cave, even if the dragon is only an illusion.

The teachers of the endless talk no practice school go on to say "open your eyes and see the beautiful sunset. You do not need to do anything, add anything to yourself. Just open your eyes". While it is true that you don't need to add anything, the problem is that your eyes are shut and you are wearing a blindfold. You open your eyes and see nothing. These teachers do not see you because they are too busy admiring their own "non-dualism".

The teachers of the Advaita talking school do in fact give practices. They give the very difficult practice of pre-verbal inquiry which works once you have taken off your blindfold. But until then it leaves you stranded. All too often people make sense of the words and develop conceptual enlightenment. You understand the description of the sunset so well that you think you are seeing it, even though you are still wearing a blindfold and have your eyes closed. People in this condition even go on to become teachers of the talking school, endlessly describing the imagined sunset to others. I am sure that it is based on my Tantric predilection for wisdom gone wild, my delight in manifestation, but I often find these Advaitic teachers a little prissy. They are unable to enjoy the game, unable to enjoy the madness and wildness of existence. There is no space for non-dual dualism in their non-dualism.

R: That clears up some confusion about Advaita which I hadn't quite been able to put into words. You mentioned Ramana Maharshi. As I

understand it your path was not originally Tantric. I would be interested in hearing about how you evolved into this style of practice and teaching. What led you to awakening and to teaching the way that you do?

P: My introduction and initiation into the world of Tantra began with a naked menstruating woman in the University of Michigan's graduate school library. She danced and sang and placed her bleeding cunt over my mouth and I drank from that source the nectar of immortality, the liquid union of bliss and emptiness. She was the Vajra Dakini Yeshe Tso-gyal, Mother of my true life. But that is the end of the story and was not planned, asked for, or expected. For most of my spiritual journey I had nothing to do with Tantra nor wanted to.

My own spiritual work began in the Gurdjieff system. Gurdjieff was influenced by Tantric teachings though more strongly influenced by the Sufi schools. In his system I found a concrete practical method for working with the habitual conditioning of my body, mind, and emotions. I got to see myself without any veneer. It was in this school that I began to truly crystallize the wish to grow and forge it into a center of gravity that could begin to pull the unintegrated parts of the self into a unified whole.

After some time I began to find that certain axioms on which the work depended were, for me, limited in their view. Given the lack of anyone I considered a true Master, I resumed my search for a system that could take me farther. I visited many different teachers and communities, read enormous amounts, and engaged in a variety of rather extreme experiments on myself. Eventually I encountered the work of the enigmatic and rascally Master Osho. My meeting with Osho, who was called Bhagwan at that time, awakened my heart into intense ecstasy and devotion. It also began a long period of powerful visionary experiences that centered on the Virgin Mary and the Goddess Kali.

For me devotion was an instant and natural though hard path often filled with confusion. My heart exploded in love. The Guru is the trigger. The Guru is the object that the devotee uses as an excuse to slip through the boundaries of ordinary feeling. I learned, in a trial by fire, that irresponsible devotion to the master always ends in serious suffering. In other words the Guru ain t your daddy, the Guru is an introduction to your own nature. What is most important is that

I did learn, and over time the love that Bhagwan awoke in me matured into non-dual inquiry.

One day all the energy that had been pouring outward in love for five years simply stopped and began to move inward. This process was fundamentally Ramana Maharshi's question "Who am I"?. Who is the one who experiences all experience? This process cuts through all hierarchy of "higher" or "lower" experience by cutting to the root of all experience. Each time I sat down it was like a vortex of energy moving into expanding fields of silence. I would feel this vortex and rest in it. It would draw me into deeper and deeper states of silence from where I would engage pre-verbal inquiry. What had been ecstasy and love before was now recognized as a womb-like place of silence.

When I started the meditative phase of my practice, all the visions stopped short. Previously they were explosions of love, and they kind of rode on the outflowing energy of devotion, my interest in them fueling their appearance. Very late in the silent phase of practice, several months before my own awakening, a new series of visionary experiences began. Visions of Yeshe Tso-gyal, Queen of the Lake of Awareness, Mother of Pure Pleasure. These visions exploded from the depths of emptiness and silence.

One morning, after I had finished my practice, I went to the library to study Sufi texts. I was reading two volumes of Rumi's works. As I was walking towards the library, I had a feeling that was familiar from previous visionary experiences. It was an intense pleasurable sensation that pushed out from the center of my body, from my heart, towards my skin, though this time it seemed to open forth from silent space. I felt giddy and drunk. I looked up and for a moment I could swear I saw the outline of a dancing woman standing in the air above the library. She was huge! Maybe three hundred feet tall.

The vision lasted for a second, and I went in and began reading on the nearly deserted fourth floor. The longer I sat, the more intense this vibration became. I knew this process very well, and I knew it would lead to a feeling of such intensity, that the ordinary world around me would black out. This feeling of ecstatic drunkenness gets stronger and stronger as if it's resonating more and more swiftly through the entire body. At a certain point visionary experience outshines the "ordinary" world.

I found myself in a cemetery. A woman approached. She was naked, except for some bone ornaments. She was singing and dancing a tune of haunting melody, which I later discovered was the mantra of her consort Padmasambhava: Om Ah Hung Vajra Guru Padma Siddhi Hung!

I was entranced, simultaneously with ecstatic love and an absolute feeling of overwhelming sexual desire so strong that I was sure I would die from it. She danced around me and then swiftly stood directly in front of me placing her genitals over my face. Her vagina was over my mouth, there was blood flowing from it, and I drank this blood deeply in an unending flow. I could feel it coursing through my body like liquid heat. Suddenly the vision disappeared. I got up and went home - well, actually, I think I first went and had a chocolate chip cookie. This began a period of what my wife and I refer to as the "drooling in the living room" period. I spent close to a month, mostly sitting in a rocking chair in our living room unable to function because the force of Bliss that was flowing through my body was so overwhelming. I was also unable to speak about what was happening.

R: You have a very understanding wife.

P: Yes. Without her I cannot imagine what would have happened to me during this time. These experiences awoke in my mind and body such intense unending bliss and latent neurotic traces of such force that it was unbelievable. Feelings of every kind of distortion, rage, anger, lust, grasping, aversion. I am sad to say that I did a fair amount of acting out on these before any balance was restored, causing suffering to myself and others. Needless to say, this was a very trying time for our marriage.

One of the things that happens in spiritual practice is that the subtle aspects of our ego, the seed essences of ego, hide within our own practice. If you are lucky enough, at some point the bliss force of the divine will force these out into the open.

So it wasn't all just bliss. It was an encounter with the ugliest sides of myself and the most beautiful. The whole picture. The visions, on a daily basis, kept arising. By and large they involved an experiment in mixing states of bliss with my previous practice of self inquiry and the feeling of silent emptiness. Bliss wed to emptiness produces tremendous power and that's what was being

introduced at this point.

R: I can see the evolution of you path from Gurdjieff's very concrete self work into the devotional relationship with a master and mystical states and that leading into silence and inquiry. It seems kind of like this Tantric part was finishing you off. So did this practice lead to your realization?

P: This was all going on without any conscious volition at all. I was continuing Advaitic non-dual self inquiry with all the force I could: Who is the one experiencing this? And if I had actually been able to stop these experiences I probably would have, because they were distracting me from inquiry as well as provoking some pretty stupid behavior in my ordinary life. Luckily, the power of the Dakini, the wisdom woman, was so much greater than my piddling efforts to prevent it. But as these experiences continued in the body, mind and emotions I continued my inquiry.

The awakening came as a result of this practice mix. The mind of bliss is capable of penetrating much more deeply into truth. Happiness, bliss and pleasure inspire a radical kind of courage. Without it no one would leap into that sky of deathlessness and selflessness. Without the bliss force no one would be such an idiot as to throw their life away on a hunch. Realization itself is beyond any and all experience. It is, however, not exclusive of experience or even rejecting of it; it is all-inclusive. After awakening one is restored to absolute and endless humor.

R. So how did your teaching work begin and where did the Tantric transmission figure in that?

P. Several months after Awakening, a friend of my wife's, feeling the difference in me, asked if I would help her with her spiritual practice. I agreed, and several months later more friends of our family asked if I would work with them. My teaching began very slowly and gradually. In the beginning, what I taught was non-dual inquiry, because it seemed the most direct. What I realized over time was that the practice of inquiry and also the natural practice of devotion toward the formless divine is ineffective in most people's lives. It

doesn't carry with it the skillful means to work with the obscurations and defilements - the gross and subtle neuroses - that prevent people from realizing their own nature of bliss and awareness in perfect union.

The Advaitic practice that I was doing was extremely similar to the Dzogchen or Ati Yoga teachings of the Nyingma lineage. It was through the Advaitic practices that I was able to reconnect.

One of the most amazing things about Padmasambhava, Yeshe Tso-gyal's Guru, was his recognition that there were many teachings that would need to be re-discovered at a later time. He and Yeshe Tso-gyal wrote the practices down and hid them in the elements and in the pure nature of awareness - in the mind stream of his disciples. This is the true origin of my connection to Tantra. Padmasambhava created what is called a Mind Mandate Seal and hid teachings on Tantra's skillful means like a timed-release capsule. When my own practice matured to the point where it was appropriate this force of wisdom opened. The force, power and bliss of it was released also, even though I had completely forgotten this connection.

R: So you really didn't have any contact with Tibetan lamas, or the Nyingma (Padmasambhava's) lineage, yet your teaching is very much influenced by Tantra and you recognize Padmasambhava as your root Guru. Without any contact with the lineage, you're kind of a wild card as a teacher.

P: (Laughing uproariously) Yeah, I am a wild card as a Tantric Master. But even wilder than this crazy connection with Tantra is that I am free. Free of birth and death, fear, anxiety, worry. Free beyond being and non-being. Free to do anything. And I just might - and it's a wonderful thing!

A wild card like me who has awakened into and embodied the heart of Tantric practice is unique in terms of the trans-cultural migration of Tantra to the West. Padmasambhava was a wild guy because he was the freedom and bliss of this mysterious reality. Those who awaken to their true nature are the same one - though in their own unique appearance. As Tantra develops in this culture, many aspects of its form are going to have to change. At the same time this must be done

in such a way as to not damage the teachings. This is a job of great delicacy. These changes need to be done by someone who stands outside the traditional lineages yet respects the heart drop of the teachings with extreme reverence..

All Tantric practice originates from Pure Vision revelation. Tantric practices in the Buddhist form originate from the Sambhogakaya, or the Visionary Bliss Realm of reality. An advanced practitioner can receive teachings from this source though it is very rare. An awakened master is this realm - it is an aspect of their body.

It is certainly reasonable to be skeptical, and I ask my students not to accept anyone's teachings on blind faith, but to test them in the laboratory of their own body/mind. The faith needed to have a Tantric relationship to a Spiritual Master has to develop over a long period of time. You can't simply jump right into it. There must be testing on both sides - time and deeds. I certainly am mad by any standard. You and I don't live in even remotely similar worlds. I know the universe to be my body, time itself to be my subtle form, and the sky of deathless awareness to be my mind. My interest now is to spark this awakening in others, not to have them fixate on me. That would only destroy their growth and in the long or short run cause them to hate me. We all hate what we are dependent on - no one likes to be a slave.

You should take a little time before hopping into the Dharma bed because once in it there really is no such thing as safe sex. Think about it as carefully as you would a marriage partner. It can take years.

There is a safety catch: You don't receive advanced Tantric practices in the beginning anyway. You begin with the pre-preliminary practices, which in our community are a series having to do with developing stability in body, mind and emotion at the ordinary psychological level. You can use the traditional meditations on loving kindness, and exchanging oneself for others. These styles of meditation work very deeply. At the same time, I might suggest that somebody seek out therapy, or work in a Twelve Step program.

If you are obsessed with anxiety, fear, worry, comparison, shame, self doubt, body doubt, sex doubt, then those things become your center of gravity. The constant effort to compensate for the

pain of neurosis saps you of the joy of ordinary life and the energy for spiritual evolution. In this state of being, people try to replace the work neededto develop an authentic center of gravity with the Master or God - as if some external could be it for you. This must be outgrown.

Next there are the extraordinary Tantric preliminaries involving Prostrations, Vajrasattva practice, Mandala practice and Guru Yoga. These are fairly traditional. This is not an assembly line to enlightenment. Each person s path is unique and possibly very different from this description. There are people in our community who never work with the Tantric path at all, who work along other lines. The extraordinary preliminaries however are profound psycho-transformational methods weaving together body, emotion, energy and mind to awaken latent potential.

During this phase and after the preliminaries are finished students begin to work with the energies of diety yoga and the radical practices of Advaita and Mahasanti. Another way I work with my students is to send them to the best of the living masters from the traditional lineages. This broadens their view and them to test my teaching, my style of teaching, and the authenticity of my transmission in the context of those who are commonly acknowledged to be Tantric Masters. Three wonderful Masters I send my disciples to are Chagdud Tulku, Lama Tharchin, and Nkgapa Chogyam.

R: It doesn't sound like you're shy about letting your students go out and experience other Masters.

P: Absolutely not!

R. That seems a bit unusual. Most people have a great fear of Gurus entrapping them in dependency relationships. Sending disciples to other masters seems like it would help cut through that.

P. It is necessary for two reasons. One is that it cross-pollinates the lineage. This is one of the beautiful things about Tantra. You need the foundation of more than one master. You need to receive the special energies of transmission and empowerment from a variety of skillful masters. This cross-pollinates, just like in gardening; it

creates a stronger plant. There is one Guru in your heart and many in the world. It is up to each person to figure out who their heart connection is with.

The other reason is, I am a wild card as far as Tantric teachings go. I claim the authority to teach Tantra based on my own radical awakening into non-dual awareness and my own Mind Mandate Transmission from Padmasambhava. Such claims could easily be made by any idiot - and often are. I want my students and disciples to have a strong ground on which they can evaluate me and decide where our connection will go. I would like my students who do Tantric practice to be able to work with other masters so that they can come to a greater degree of understanding of my work when evaluated in the context of the traditional tantric practice.

R: It seems to me that there is a lot of information and books written about sexual Tantra, and certainly more people are interested in that than in other forms of Tantra. Perhaps they are seeking this bliss courage that you mentioned earlier. Do you think that people practicing sex yoga are by and large serious Tantric practitioners?

P: Well, there's no point in judging other peoples' spiritual paths. If your path is not authentic over time that becomes clear. Traditionally, the use of sexuality in Tantra comes at a very developed stage of the path. There is no sexual Tantra if one has not transcended desire. Certainly a lot of people are trying to explore and play with sexual energy, and that is great, and they are relating it to the word Tantra because Tantra uses sexuality as part of the path. We live in a seemingly open and permissive culture that actually is very uptight, prudish and provincial. We hype neurotic sense stimulation in order to sell everything from shampoo to cars. Underneath, there is fear of everything genital.

Tantra, however, is not about sexuality. It is about enlightenment. Compared to the bliss force of your true nature, the pleasure of orgasm is pretty puny. The teachings can be used to bring a certain degree of ordinary balance to the psyche, including openness about sexuality. That's a very good thing but let's not stop at the doorway!

R: Enjoying Tantra for the psychological help is good but no

substitute for radical absolute spiritual liberation.

P: Right.

R: You emphasize community and that is very interesting to me. I find that many people these days want their practice to be a personal and private part of their life. Relationships are hard and spiritual practice is hard mixing the two seems like it could ease up the process or complicate it.

P: For spiritual practice, community is of vital importance in our culture. In traditional cultures the shock that broke one out of complacent patterns came from moving out of a community that had been the center of one s life. In our culture, we have just the opposite senario. The shock here is brought about when people move into community from the isolated lives that our culture creates. This was central to the Gurdjieff system and very powerful.

R: That sense of isolation we have as a culture is very sad.

P: It is very sad - heartbreaking! As you grow and mature in sadhana you need to test your growth in daily life, in job, in relationship, and in the community of other practitioners. There are of course exceptions to this, people who need solitude for their practice to grow strong, and there are practices which require prolonged solitude for accomplishment. Right now I am discussing with the community the formation of a Hermitage center for long term intensive retreats. This is very important if we re going to actually manifest the higher levels of practice and destroy the tyranny of ordinary appearance.
We must be careful that the higher and highest levels of Tantric practice do get transmitted. The loss of these great methods is a real danger. There is a danger to the traditional forms of Tantra because the cultures of Tantric practice are being decimated by war or westernization, the cult of scientism. I think in our culture there is a different threat: That the deeper levels of practice will not be reached to begin with. In our culture the threat is that Tantra will be stillborn. Practitioners will have to break through the cult of TV. mentality and mediocrity into the dignity of their Vajra natures

if Tantra is to take root here and flower in its fullness.

R: There might not be enough students who have the basics down and then move into the deeper levels of practice.

P: Right. As Tantric practice takes root in our culture it is important that there be an understanding of the vastness of possibilities that Tantra offers. Waking up into the bliss-mad realm of the perfect union of perception and pure pleasure is really quite something. It is better than what people are dreaming up in the sex workshops.

For one who is awake, the relationship to the world, to the elements, is completely different than for anybody else. We have to be able to move into the really magical and wondrous forms of transformational practice where you are working not only with your own body/mind at its most subtle levels, but the elements themselves. That level of awakening needs to be realized It s power needs to be applied to the culture and the actual ground upon which we live. To work at these levels - the beginning levels and the most advanced levels, which bring radical awakening or enlightenment - to work with all of these is the real gift that Tantra brings. The gift is that we can encompass the whole of our lives, from the ordinary to the most wondrous, in a single path.

R: Which is quite a feat.

P: It is! The Tantric yogi, who can live married with children, a completely ordinary life, but at the same time play with the world as an ornament of awareness, is really something! To recognize all appearance as the ornament of your own wisdom nature and to live in the bliss-mad realm of freedom where all perception is delight: That is the goal of Tantra.

R: Thank you.

P: Remember we are talking here about your birthright. Awakening is your birthright. Accept your inheritance!

For information on retreats, meditation classes
and other programs at Crazy Cloud Hermitage:

e-mail: dalef@umich.edu
phone: (313) 741-1084
write: Crazy Cloud Hermitage
7101 W. Liberty
Ann Arbor, MI 48103

Copyright 1994, Crazy Cloud Dharma Center. Permission is granted to freely copy and distribute this booklet in unaltered form.

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.
date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.
Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

.....Beginning of file.....

INTRODUCTION

Early Taoist literature was written in an abstract and somewhat amorphous style, as a result of which it is sometimes thought of as being metaphysical. The same label may of course be attached to many ancient writings, produced as they were, in times when such abstract notions as thoughts, feelings and ethics were considered to be the 'heavenly attributes' of man. However, this does not mean that Taoist literature was intended for occult purposes. As Cheng Lin states

> "There is nothing in it which may be construed as encouraging the occult ... such as ... divination and alchemy." (1)

In common with ancient Greek mythology it is probable that early Taoist writers employed alagorical techniques, and that, since psychology did not then exist as a subject, wrote of 'the heavens' in much the same way as we might write of 'the mind' as the 'seat of knowledge and wisdom'. We know from the work of

Freud (2) that this was so in the case of the Greek writings but whereas the psychological models which initially developed in the West from Greek mythology represent a psychology of morbid states, the more recently developed psychology of individual development and 'wholeness' (humanistic psychology) is much closer to the tradition of Taoist teaching.

Although Taoism has been known of in the West for over two hundred years, it is only recently that it has been recognised that much of what was thought to be Taoism is in fact Confucianism. Far from being a stoic philosophy (simply accepting the status quo) Taoism is in fact a dynamic system, emphasising an holistic approach to life, and the necessity of realising the significance of the changing interactions which take place between the individual, society, and the world of nature.

The use of techniques developed from Taoist principles is by now well known. The dual symbol 'yin-yang' theory was adopted by western mathematicians over two hundred years ago as 'binary notation', and this century has seen its major aplication in computing. Even in orthodox medicine increasing numbers of practitioners recognize the value of acupuncture, even if they do not understand its underlying principles. Tai chi, the Taoist exercise system is widely practiced, and there are many scientific theories which have developed as a result of the application of Taoist principles. Although the 'behaviourists' have a strong foothold in psychology, there is evidence that in this area also, interest in Taoism is growing, and includes an interest in its associated method, 'Ch'an' (better known by its Japanese name 'Zen').

Although often presented in a somewhat commercial manner, the benefits of meditation are now widely acepted in the West, and such books as 'The Tao of Physics' (3) and 'The Turning Point' (4) have done much to capture the interest of physical and social scientists in Taoism just as Taoism and Ch'an painting fired the imagination of the late nineteenth and early twentieth century artists and designers of the Post-Impressionist and Art Nouveau schools.

Whilst Taoism is manifesting itself in the West through a variety of media and disciplines, it should not be thought that its acceptance has been sudden, for, as will be readily appreciated, we who constitute western society prefer to understand before we experience.

The Taoist sages of old would have acknowledged this hesitancy as a natural phenomenon, for Taoism did not sweep through the Far East like a flood, rather it was accepted 'a drop at a time'. It is an aspect of Taoist philosophy that enforced or sudden change is usually short lived, whilst the changes which occur in the fullness of time, or 'without contrived effort' (wu-wei) are likely to be both more benefitial and longer lasting.

As I have (hopefully) indicated, the philosophy of Taoism has many wide ranging applications, but it is not my intention to examine this diversity here. As the title states, my concern in this work is to illustrate a particular application of that philosphy, its application to psychology. It must be emphasized however, that in Taoism, psychology is not only concerned with the individual, but also with the relationships between the selves who constitute a society, and the relationships between individuals, groups, and the world at large. Furthermore, its teachings on the significance of the process of change and factors which impinge on change, rather than only on the thing (or things) which change, is probably not easy for the Western mind (and especially the scientifically trained Western mind) to comprehend. This difficulty might be caused in part by the fact that Taoist psychology includes both individual and interactive (or 'social') psychology, whereas, in the West, these are frequently separate disciplines.

The text is dividied into two parts. The first part contains the primary statements of the 'the tao of the self', these statements being psychologically orientated, (and most frequently) re- statements of texts selected from two classical Taoist works. The sources most frequently used are;

a) The Book of Changes (BC)
b) The Way of Reason and Virtue (RV)

(The initial letters shown in parenthases are used in the text to indicate source references.)

Part two consists of commentaries which explain and provide more detailed information on the text shown in part one. The initial statements and the commentaries are identically numbered for cross-referral. The sources of the original Taoist texts are referenced in part two.

The 'Book of Changes' (I Ching) is virtually always described in terms of its sixty-four hexagrams, and it is therefore these numbers which are cited in the references. Since the 'wings' included in larger editions of the I Ching are Confucian, rather than Taoist, in origin, they have not been used in this work. Most English editions of the I Ching are designed primarily as aids to problem solving and forecasting, but the reader should be wary of those translations which are written for the purposes of divination. The numbers cited in this work refer to the numbers in 'King Wen's (World of Senses)' version of the I Ching, rather than the sequence shown in Fu Hsi's (World of Though)' version.

The majority of English translations of 'The Way of Reason and Virtue' (Tao Te Ching) are divided into numbered 'verses' and the reference numbers employed refer to the paragraph numbers employed in the majority of translations. Since the numbering of the paragraphs is usually in continuous ascending order (verse two begins with paragraph five, and verse three with paragraph eight, etc.) the reader should have no difficulty in finding the appropriate source. The translation used for the compilation of this work is that of Cheng Lin, which is based on the text of Wang Bih (c.226 - 249).

Other references are also shown in parenthesis. These include references to;

c) The Gateless Gate (GG)
d) A Time of Blossoming (TB)
e) The Self as Process (SP)

The first two of these are my own translations. 'The Gateless Gate' was first published in 1972, and 'A Time of Blossoming' in 1975. Both were originally published by the British School of Taoist Zen. The page numbers cited refer to the page numbers of the first edition in each instance; this is also the case with reference to 'The Self as Process', published by the Institute of Holistic Development in 1983.

The sources of all other references are detailed in the reference section at the end of the book.

The illustration shows Lao Tzu riding on an ox or water buffalo, on his way to retirement. Legend tells us that during this journey Lao Tzu stopped for two days, in which time he wrote the Tao Te Ching. In common with the 'ox-herding'

pictures (or 'Ten Bulls' of Zen) the 'man riding the ox' symbolizes the enlightened man, or sage, having found his own true nature by taming the bull, which represents his 'ego self'. In this instance, the figure, Lao Tzu, holds bamboo strips, forming a scroll of the type on which the original Tao Te Ching was said to have been written.

SOSAN ONE

The Finger and the Moon

A traditional Zen Taoist teaching session (called 'sesshin') consists of periods of quietness and the practice of tranquility, a short talk by the teacher providing the content of the sesshin, and a period of questions and answers. The talk rarely exceeds fifteen minutes in duration, and is considered by some to be the 'focal point' of the sesshin. It is at least an important reason for the participants gathering together.

Because of its comprehensive nature, Zen Taoism is a complex subject. For this reason, and because its traditions are based only upon practices of proven value, the contents of this book are presented in the form of the short talks ('sosan') traditionally used in sesshin. Most of these sosan introduce specialist terminology which may be new to the 'novice' reader. I have used such terminology where I believe it to be important to a proper understanding of Taoist Zen concepts. Each of these terms is explained or translated when it is introduced, some sosan being concerned solely with the 'meaning' of a particulat term. In these instances it is not the term which is of importance (except for purposes of communication) but the underlying concept.

It is common for the student of Zen Taoism (or of anything else for that matter) to think at a particular time, that he or she fully understands a given concept, only to later discover that his or her understanding was perhaps not so complete after all. The reader should not therefore consider it a personal failing if something which initially seemed to be clear, suddenly looses its clarity. It is during the question and answer period ('mondo') that learning is considered to take place (the saying is, "sosan is for teaching, mondo for learning") and since the writer and reader are 'once removed', the medium of print is but a poor substitute for face to face teaching, and no real substitute for learning, particularly since it does not provide the opportunity for questions and

answers.

Even face to face teaching, relying as it does upon verbal communication and the pauses and inflections of speech, can provide only the verbal labels or words which describe the concepts it tries to communicate. The concepts themselves are entities of a different nature, not the words which are used to describe or define them. The reader is therefore warned that the expressive beauty of a Zen Taoist aphorism might all too easily hide its message.

It is worth mentioning that these aphorisms come in many forms, and are usually teaching devices, used in order to provide the student with a means of gaining insight, regarding himself or herself, about 'the human condition', and about the 'meaning' of Zen and Taoism, which in essence, are so merged as to be one and the same. There are indeed many thousands of people who have never attended a formal sesshin, but who have in some way drawn comfort from or been aided in their personal development by reading or hearing one of these aphorisms which they found or believed to be pertinent to their particular situation.

Such an aphorism, which concerns the danger of being 'carried away by words', reads,

"Look not at the finger pointing to the moon,
But to the moon at which the finger points,
And remember that the finger would not itself be seen
But for the light cast by the moon at which it points."

SOSAN TWO

"....and the Freedom to Grow."

Zen Taoism is a combination of Taoist philosophy and Zen (or Ch'an) methods. It may be considered as either a philosophical system or a way of life, although having no deity or form of worship, it is not a religion. Nevertheless, it does have its own ideology, perhaps best expressed by its traditional 'gessho' (gesture of greeting and farewell) symbolising the wish that one's companion enjoys 'love and peace, and the freedom to grow'. At pragmatic level, Zen Taoism accepts that 'the freedom to grow' is often problematic, and much of its teaching is concerned with energising and sustaining personal development, to

the mutual benefit of the individual and society.

Although the central concepts of Zen Taoism are relatively few in number, the fact that they form a system by their interactions and interdependency creates a certain kind of complexity. It may therefore be validly described as both simple and complex. Whilst this may seem to be paradoxical, a brief description of 'Tai Chi', a popular form of Zen Taoist calisthenics, will illustrate that it is paradoxical only at verbal level. In Tai Chi the participant performs a set sequence of movements, but (unlike Yoga) the positions or postures are not 'frozen'; rather, the movement continues with fluidity throughout the sequence. Among Zen Taoists, Tai Chi is known as 'meditation in movement', implying that although the body is in movement, the mind is 'still' (calm or tranquil).

Zen Taoism does not consider stillness and movement to be in opposition, but complimentary to each other. Although it is something of an over-simplification, Taoism may be described as a philosophy of change and therefore of movement (or process), whilst Zen teaches the importance of stillness. Taoism had already taught the significance of change for over two thousand years when, in the sixth century of the Christian era (CE), it adopted the Zen method of achieving stillness or tranquility of mind, this method being a form of seated meditation, known as 'za-zen'. A little while later, Taoism adopted the teaching system of Zen, whilst for its own part, Zen was by this time using the dialectic method of teaching employed by the Taoist sages and Classical Greek scholars.

The result of these interactions has been the development of a unique and highly effective method of teaching and applying the concepts and themes of Taoism. This method has proven to be so adaptable that it has been successfully applied to many subjects and activities. The following examples are intended to illustrate only the diversity and range of some of these applications.

In the visual arts we have the 'discovery' of Impressionism and recent developments in pottery; in the performing arts the teaching of music and movement now use Zen methods; in the martial arts we have Kendo, Judo and Karate; and in the 'helping professions' we have non-directive counselling. In sport there is a coaching movement called 'the inner game'; in mathematics, the binary system; in psychology, process theory; and in clinical medicine, the 'Balintist' school reflects its Taoist influence.

Zen Taoism adheres to Chinese Zen (or Ch'an), which should not be confused with 'Japanese Zen', which is a sect of Buddhism. Zen Buddhism is spoken of as the 'brother' of Zen Taoism, but it must be appreciated that the Articles of Buddhist Faith are not binding upon the Zen Taoist, unless he or she is also a Buddhist.

It is perhaps the fact that a Zen Taoist can follow any humanist or humanistic/ religious path which has encouraged its following around the world. However, another reason is undoubtedly that Zen Taoism is unique in that it does not attempt to ignore complex issues, nor over-simplify them by treating them as 'absolutes'. It teaches that although there are some absolute values, there are many more instances where that which was a right course of action can become invalid because of changing circumstances, and that what is a 'right path' for one individual may not meet the needs of another.

These prefactory remarks should not be taken to imply that Zen Taoism has an answer to every question, nor a solution to every problem. However, it does offer advice which has aided countless numbers of people in resolving, if not 'solving' many of the paradoxes of life. Its major teaching is that life is not a problem awaiting a solution, or a problem waiting to be solved, but a reality to be experienced.

When applied therapeutically, Zen Taoism accepts that many of the situations with which life confronts us are of our own making, but that many more are not. It accepts also that in either of these cases the situation may be painful to us. It attempts to help the person in pain to bear that pain, and sometimes to grow as a result of it. In its developmental aspects it is applicable to both intellectual and 'everyday' situations. As a philosophical system it is often regarded as 'a microcosm of the universe', and therefore takes many years to 'understand'. It does not offer 'short cuts', nor promise 'instant enlightenment'. For many it is a lifetime's work, although those who accept it as worthy of such deep concentration consider it to be a way of life, rather than 'work'.

Fortunately though, the Zen Taoist does not have to understand the entire system in order to gain from the benefits it provides, for Zen Taoism presents the opportunity of experiencing that which too many systems have ignored, forgotten, or become afraid to teach, namely, love and peace, and the freedom

to grow.

AUTHORIZATION: THE RED 'CHOP' PRINTED BELOW IS THE 'INKA SHOMEI' (SEAL O
APPROVAL) OF SHIH-TIEN ROSHI, PRINCIPAL OF THE BRITISH SCHOOL OF TAOIST
PHILOSOPHY (TAO CHIA). THE SEAL INDICATES THAT THIS BOOK IS AUTHORIZED A
APPROVED BY THE SCHOOL.

THE TAO OF THE SELF; 1

THE SHARING OF LOVE

The flowers and trees have sun and rain to aid their blossoming. As human beings, we should have love to help us grow into self being. (TB 40) If we erect barriers to the giving and receiving of love, we may, in our folly, inhibit both ourselves and those who love us, from expressing that love. (TB 30) When we live in true being, self being, we realize our potential to love, and to be loved.(TB 42)

We sometimes deny ourselves the experience of love because we fear that if we receive love we might be or become unworthy of it, and thus lose it. (TB 26) This fear can be caused by living in a society which values that which it terms 'success', and condemns that which it calls 'failure'. Such a society can breed success only at the expense of those whom it describes as failures. If we live this fear in our minds we fear even to develop our own potential, lest we fail. In this way we deny our own self being.(TB28)

Only when we have true being, self being, and so no longer have a need of self centred thoughts and actions, then we are ready to share love with the one who is our counterpart, helping them to achieve their self being, and aiding the realization of our own self being. (TB 60)

In the act of sharing love, we each accept that the other has the same rights as we have ourselves (TB 62), we are not jealous of the achievements or attainments of the other, but welcome and share them as our own, as the fruits of love. (TB 64)

In the act of sharing love we do not look for the imperfections of the other. We look for our own imperfections, and welcome the help of our counterpart in

overcoming those imperfections; in this way we help each other to grow (TB 66), for we change our primary function from that of satisfying our own needs to that of considering the needs of our counterpart, and giving them a priority equal to our own. (TB 68)

In such an act as sharing love we may use our bodies to create a beauty which both may share, and so become a part (TB 70), for in this act there is no subject and no object, for both are made one through the union of the two. (TB 76)

HUMAN DEVELOPMENT

From the seed there grows the shoot, and then the bud appears, a tight but secure knot, providing its own protection. But the bud does not remain the bud for ever, for as the plant matures, the bud begins to free itself, and bursts open to become the flower. (TB 10)

From the baby there should grow the child, secure in the environment which its parents provide. And the child should grow into the adolescent, who, through maturation, develops into the self actualized adult, secure in the knowledge of his or her own being. (TB 12)

It is wonderful when society accepts that childhood is the time in which the shoot manifests itself and that adolescence is the time when the bud appears, and with the tremendous strength with which youth should be endowed, begins to blossom into the flower of self being. (TB 14) During the process of maturation, we become open to receive experience, just as the blossoming flower receives the summer dew, and so become free to accept ourselves for what we are, which is the birthright of every being, just as the life giving warmth of the sun is the right of everything that grows. (TB 16)

Unfortunately, it is not common for society to allow us such freeedom. Indeed, it is often the case that the very nature of man prohibits such a society from ever existing. But this is not to say that we cannot blossom as does the flower, for if we live our lives to the full, complete in our self being, we do not deny that with which life presents us, but use our experiences to aid our maturation. (TB 18)

PARENTAL LOVE

As parents, if we can see that our offspring are not mere 'objects', and no less 'subjects' than are we, then we can cease to manipulate them. Thus, the child is allowed to become the adolescent, and the adolescent to become the adult, to the mutual benefit of all. (TB 54)

In parential love, we should place the development of our offspring before our own wishes, and before our own self delusion. When, as parents, we do not inhibit the development of our offspring, then they may grow into adults, secure in their own self being, as a result of our act of love. (TB 56)

Love between brothers and sisters may develop and grow where wise parents do not use one of their offspring as a goad or spur to the other. (TB 52)

SELF DEVELOPMENT

If we choose to use it for that purpose, life may become a time of blossoming. (TB 20)

One of the major inhibitors of human blossoming is probably life itself, for in living our lives to the full, we are required to accept that much of what we will experience is neither beautiful or enjoyable. Because of this, we might erect barriers to the reception of experience, not realizing that if it were not for ugliness, beauty could not exist, and that if we cannot experience sorrow, then neither can we experience joy. (TB 24)

We must each look into ourselves, and so find the courage to break free from those concepts of ourselves, which we have allowed to predetermine what we are, what we should be, or what we should remain. (TB 32)

We should realise that there is no limit to the realization of human potential, other than those limits which we ourselves set, or allow others to set in our name. (TB 34)

When we can accept that there are no limits to the realization of our potential, then we can begin to find that energy which changes the whole of mankind; for just as the parting of the petals which form the bud, allows that bud to blossom into the flower, and thus change the face of the earth, so the blossoming of one indiviudal into a self actualized being, changes the face of mankind. (TB 38)

CREATIVITY

Through the development of self being we may gain the ability to change the shape of things with our hands, and thus change the function of those things. (TB 42)

When we have self being, we may gain the ability, by the use of our hands and minds, to produce things which have beauty, and whose beauty may be shared by those who are open to accept it. (TB 44)

HUMAN FELLOWSHIP

When we have true being, self being, we allow others their self being and so may become one with our fellow beings. This we may achieve only by ceasing to consider ourselves as the primary subject, and our fellow beings merely as objects which are there for us to manipulate. (TB 50)

When we can see our own imperfections as readily as we can see the imperfections of others, and when we are as tolerant of the neutral imperfections of others as we are of our own, then it may be said that we love our fellow beings. (TB 46)

When we can accept others for what they are, rather than try to change them into something which we would have them be for our own sakes, then we perform an act of love. (TB 48)

.....End of file.....

--

Barry Kapke, director | "All that we are | INTERNET: dharma@netcom.com
DharmaNet International | is the result of | FIDONET: 1:125/33.0
P.O. Box 4951 | what we have thought." | BBS: (510) 836-4717
Berkeley, CA 94704-4951 | (BUDDHA) | VOICEMAIL: (510) 465-7403

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.
date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK.
Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.
Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

C O N T E N T S

INTRODUCTORY NOTES:
PREFACE
BIBLIOGRAPHY & REFERENCES
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS
INTRODUCTION
NOTES ON THE INTERPRETATION

TRANSLATION OF LAO TZU'S TAO TE CHING
1.THE EMBODIMENT OF TAO
2.LETTING GO OF COMPARISONS
3.WITHOUT SEEKING ACCLAIM
4.THE UNFATHOMABLE TAO
5.WITHOUT INTENTION
6.COMPLETION

7.SHEATHING THE LIGHT
8.THE WAY OF WATER
9.WITHOUT EXTREMES
10.CLEANING THE DARK MIRROR
11.THE UTILITY OF NON-EXISTENCE
12.THE REPRESSION OF DESIRES
13.UNMOVED AND UNMOVING
14.EXPERIENCING THE MYSTERY
15.THE MANIFESTATION OF THE TAO IN MAN
16.RETURNING TO THE ROOT
17.LEADERSHIP BY EXCEPTION
18.THE DECAY OF ETHICS
19.RETURNING TO NATURALNESS
20.BEING DIFFERENT FROM ORDINARY MEN
21.FINDING THE ESSENCE OF TAO
22.YIELDING TO MAINTAIN INTEGRITY
23.ACCEPTING THE IRREVOCABLE
24.EXCESS
25.THE CREATIVE PRINCIPLE OF TAO
26.CENTRING
27.FOLLOWING THE TAO
28.RETAINING INTEGRITY
29.TAKING NO ACTION
30.A CAVEAT AGAINST VIOLENCE
31.MAINTAINING PEACE
32.IF THE TAO WERE OBSERVED
33.WITHOUT FORCE: WITHOUT PERISHING
34.WITHOUT CONTRIVING
35.THE BENEVOLENT HOST
36.OVERCOMING
37.THE EXERCISE OF LEADERSHIP
38.THE CONCERNS OF THE GREAT
39.SUFFICIENCY AND QUIETNESS
40.BEING AND NOT BEING
41.SAMENESS AND DIFFERENCE
42.THE TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE TAO
43.AT ONE WITH THE TAO
44.SUFFICIENCY

45.CHANGES
46.MODERATING DESIRE AND AMBITION
47.DISCOVERING THE DISTANT
48.FORGETTING KNOWLEDGE
49.THE VIRTUE OF RECEPTIVITY
50.THE VALUE SET ON LIFE
51.THE NOURISHMENT OF THE TAO
52.RETURNING TO THE SOURCE
53.EVIDENCE
54.CULTIVATING INSIGHT
55.MYSTERIOUS VIRTUE
56.VIRTUOUS PASSIVITY
57.SIMPLIFICATION
58.TRANSFORMATIONS ACCORDING TO CIRCUMSTANCES
59.GUARDING THE TAO
60.RULING
61.HUMILITY
62.SHARING THE TREASURE
63.BEGINNING AND COMPLETING
64.STAYING WITH THE MYSTERY
65.VIRTUOUS GOVERNMENT
66.LEADING FROM BEHIND
67.THE THREE PRECIOUS ATTRIBUTES
68.WITHOUT DESIRE
69.THE USE OF THE MYSTERIOUS TAO
70.HIDDEN IDENTITY
71.WITHOUT SICKNESS
72.LOVING THE SELF
73.ACTING WITH A SUFFICIENCY
74.USURPING THE TAO
75.INJURING THROUGH GREED
76.AGAINST TRUSTING IN STRENGTH
77.THE WAY OF THE TAO
78.SINCERITY
79.FULFILLING ONE'S OBLIGATIONS
80.STANDING ALONE
81.MANIFESTING SIMPLICITY

LAO TZU
TAO TE CHING
TRANSLATED BY S.ROSENTHAL

I N T R O D U C T O R YN O T E S
(Preface; Bibliography and References;
Acknowledgements;Introduction; Notes on the Interpretation)

PREFACE

A number of problems arise when translating any work from a written language, such as early Chinese, into twentieth century English. One such problem is the difference between the written forms of the two languages, another is the difference between the two cultures, and a third is the time which elapsed between the writing of the original work, in this instance, some time between six hundred and three hundred years before the Christian era, and the compilation of the textual arrangement by Wang Bih, dating from the third century A.D., used today.

There are however, other problems for any translator/interpreter of this work. The first is the number of changes in the form of written Chinese characters since the original work was written. At least one such change occurred prior to the arrangement of the text by Wang Bih, and at least another three have been implemented since his time.

The source of another problem has been described by Dr. L. Wieger (please see bibliography/reference section below) as, ".... the ignorance of scribes who continually brought to light faulty forms which were .... reproduced by posterity ....".

Another problem related to those mentioned immediately above is the change in writing instruments used by Chinese scribes. With the invention of the paint brush, the efficient 'fibre tipped pen' (made from vegetable fibre soaked in ink, and held in a hollow bamboo tube) fell into disuse. The resultant change in writing style was due to the fact that the writer had less control over the stroke of a brush than of an instrument with a fine, firm tip. Despite this handicap, the brush could be used to paint on silk,

and was considered to produce a more 'artistic' form of calligraphy than the earlier instrument. Furthermore, it became almost a 'hallmark of a gentleman' to write in a free, flowing and virtually illegible style. There can be no doubt that this was the cause of many errors which were made and subsequently compounded.

A further problem is the possibility of confusion, caused in part by the multiple meanings of some of the limited number of characters said to have been used in the original text, this being attributed to the cryptic style of Lao Tzu. It is also in part a result of the nature of early Chinese grammatical structure itself. Even if a literal translation were desirable, it would make little sense to the reader schooled only in Western grammar, who would therefore be unfairly presented with the problem of 'guessing the missing words', which, it may be said, is a primary function of the translator of any work such as this.

Having discussed the problems which exist for the translator of such a work as the Tao Te Ching, it is only reasonable to mention briefly the problem which exists for the reader, concerning the significance of various influences upon a translator.

There are already at least forty-two English translations of this work (listed by Clark Melling of the University of New Mexico), each, I am sure, carried out as ably and honestly as was possible. However, it is difficult, if not impossible, for any person not to be influenced by the philosophy, beliefs, culture and politics of their own society, historical period and education system.

Even a brief glance at various translations of the work of Lao Tzu will illustrate how such a 'hidden curriculum' surreptitiously imposes itself upon even the most honest of men, thus creating a major problem for the reader. This is the case even for the reader who merely hopes to see an accurate English rendering of the work, but the reader's problems are compounded if he or she seeks a translation which presents a reasonably accurate description of Taoism (Tao Chia), the 'system' of which the Tao Te Ching is a major work.

It must be said of the existing English translations, that most treat the

Tao Te Ching as a literary or poetic work, whilst many others treat it as a work of mysticism, rather than a work of classical scholarship, which I believe it to be, describing the key concepts of Taoist philosophy (tao chia) expressed in a poetic manner. My intention here has been to provide a translation suitable for those readers wishing to discover something of that philosophy, as described in one of its major works.

On the matter of 'translation', I should state that I consider the term to be a misnomer when applied to an English rendering of this classical Chinese work. For the reasons mentioned above, I believe that any such work is at least as much, and probably more a matter of interpretation than of literal translation. This problem is admirably expressed by Arthur Hummel, former Head of the Division of Orientalia at the Library of Congress when he writes in his foreword to Dr. C.H. Wu's translation (referenced), "Any translation is an interpretation .... for the language of one tradition does not provide exact verbal equivalents for all the creative ideas of another tradition."

Whilst I have tried to ensure the accuracy of my own sources, this does not of course guarantee the accuracy of the result. Furthermore, since I have not attempted to be literally accurate in my interpretation, and because this rendering is not intended to compete with such translations, I have listed below some titles, including ten translations of the Tao Te Ching, which have been of value in this undertaking. They are listed in order to acknowledge the work of the translators, as well as to provide alternative sources for those readers wishing to conduct their own research and comparisons. The other titles are those of books on the Chinese language, and these are listed for the benefit of those readers wishing to undertake their own translations.

BIBLIOGRAHY AND REFERENCES

'Tao Te Ching', translated by Gia-Fu Feng and Jane English, is published by Wildwood House. It concerns itself with the 'spiritual level of being', and contains Chinese characters written in a cursive form which although not always easy to read, are certainly aesthetically pleasing. However, the photographs which illustrate this edition are also pleasing to the eye, and it is as much for the illustrations as for the translation that this

edition is recommended.

'Lao Tzu Tao Te Ching' is translated by D.C. Lau, and published by Penguin Books in their 'Penguin Classics' series. It is currently in its seventeenth printing, the first edition dating from nineteen sixty-three. Although this translation is written in a style which I find rather too literal for my own taste, it carries a very lucid introduction, as well as footnotes, a glossary and a reference section, all of which recommend it to the reader who wishes to check reference sources.

'Truth and Nature', by Cheng Lin, published in Hong Kong, does not claim to be a translation, but interprets the Tao Te Ching in a very interesting manner. Two arrangements of the Chinese text are included, one according to the arrangement of Wang Bih. The reader wishing to use the original language as a source will find the Chinese text in this edition of value. It must be emphasized however, that there are a number of Chinese texts available. Whilst these usually conform to Wang Bih's arrangment of the text, they do vary in detail.

'The Simple Way of Lao Tsze' (sic) is a very pleasant analysis of the Tao Te Ching first published by 'The Shrine of Wisdom' in London some sixty years ago. It contains many footnotes, and is an interpretation rather than a direct translation, attempting to describe the 'spirit' of Taoism, and doing so without pretence. However, some readers may find the nomenclature somewhat esoteric (although it is only reasonable to expect that the same criticism might be levelled at my own interpretation).

'Lao-Tzu: "My Words are very easy to understand" ' by Man-jan Cheng, translated by Tam C.Gibbs, and published by North Atlantic Books, is a Confucionist (rather than Taoist) rendering. It therefore contains material of value to the student who wishes to 'see both sides of the coin'. This edition consists of a series of lectures by Man-jan Cheng, and includes the Chinese texts of both the Tao Te Ching and the lectures. The printing of the Chinese characters is large and clearly printed, which commends it to the student requiring a text in the 'original' language, although it must be emphasized that there are a number of differences between the Chinese text in this edition and that of Dr. Wu, mentioned immediately below.

The translation by Dr. J.C.H. Wu is in its eighteenth printing, a fact which will not surprise any reader of this delightful little edition. Small in size, and containing an excellently drafted Chinese text, this translation is likely to appeal to the reader who is of the Catholic faith.

'The Way and Its Power' is the title of the translation by Arthur Waley, published as 'A Mandala Book' by Unwin Paperbacks. As the translator himself says, it "represents a compromise...", but even so it is possibly the most widely read translation in the U.K. It is for this reason that it is included it as a reference work worthy of reading. The use of the word 'power' in the title of this translation provides a clue to the style of the translator, who employs very strong academic (but non-Taoist) arguments, which are made in his copious introduction.

The translation entitled 'Tao Te Ching by Lao Tzu', translated by A.J. Bahm, and published by Frederick Ungar is well supported by notes in an 'afterword'. The translation itself is written in a very pleasant and easy-to-read style, which is (unfortunately) unusual for the work of a professor of philosophy.

'Tao: A New Way of Thinking' by Chang Chung-yuan, published by Harper and Row, is a translation which contains excellent commentaries and footnotes. The translator undoubtedly has expert historical and philosophical knowledge which he puts to good use in this excellent edition, in which he compares various aspects of Taoist philosophy with that of European philosophers.

The tenth translation used for my own researches is 'The Tao Te Ching of Lao Tzu' translated by James Legge as one of a two volume set of 'The Texts of Taoism', published by Dover Publications. Although written in eighteen-ninety, this translation withstands the test of time extremely well. The translator was very knowledegable in his subject, as well as of Chinese philosophy, literature and religions, and does not hesitate to state his opinions, arguing a strong case where these differ from those of other translators from the Chinese.

Because of the changes in calligraphic style mentioned earlier, any student wishing to conduct their own research into the Chinese text of the Tao Te Ching will need to be at least familiar with the relationship between modern and classical Chinese characters.

An outstanding book covering the 'middle period' is the 'Ch'ien Tzu Wen' (Thousand Character Classic) of Chou Hsing-szu, written some time between 507 and 521 A.D., an excellent English language edition being that edited by F. W. Paar, with calligraphy by Fong-Chih Lui, and published by Frederick Ungar in 1963. This edition also carries translations in French, German and Latin. Although it is not a rendering of the Tao Te Ching, it contains many passages from that work.

'Chinese Characters' by L. Wieger, translated from the French by L. Davrout (mentioned previously) is a lexicon with etymological lessons, but also contains both a phonetic dictionary and a dictionary of characters arranged by 'radicals' (the means by which it is possible to 'find' a character written in 'Kanji', the root form of both Chinese and Japanese writing in a dictionary). This book also contains a number of examples of 'early period' characters which will be of value to those readers interested in the calligraphy and other graphic communication.

In similar vein, 'Analysis of Chinese Characters', by G.D. Wilder and J.H. Ingram, published by Dover Publications, complements the work of Wieger, listing one thousand and two characters, together with derivations and modern alternatives.

Chang Hsuan's work on 'The Etymologies of 3000 Chinese Characters in Common Usage', published by Hong Kong University Press, also shows the derivations of many Chinese characters, from the 'small seal' script. Unfortunately however, this book contains virtually no English and is therefore intended primarily for the student who is already proficient in the Chinese language.

The earliest form of Chinese writing predates even the Tao Te Ching, and possibly originates from the same period as the original I Ching of Fu Hsi. This writing consists of characters inscribed on bone, shell and antler horn, the collection being known as 'The Couling-Chalfant Collection of Inscribed Oracle Bones'. The collection has long been dissipated, some pieces being in the Royal Scottish Museum (Edinburgh), some in the Carnegie Museum (Pittsburg), other pieces in the British Museum (London), and the remainder in the Field Museum of Natural History (Chicago). Fortunately though, an excellent catalogue exists, drawn by F.H. Chalfant, edited by

R.S. Britton, and published by the Commercial Press, Shanghai, in 1935. This book illustrates each of the pieces, showing the characters inscribed on the original material. It is a particularly valuable work for those interested in tracing the origins of many of the Chinese characters in use to this day. Translations are not provided.

The philosopher Chuang Tzu, a follower of Lao Tzu, did much to clarify the somewhat criptic style of his teacher. The book 'Chuang Tzu' translated by H.A. Giles, published by Unwin Paperbacks, renders the sayings of the later master into English in a clear and fine literary style. This book, said to have been originally written by Chuang Tzu himself sometime between the fourth and third centuries before the Christian era, contains a number of references to the Tao Te Ching. For this reason it is a valuable book, but its value is increased by the humour and depth inherent in Chuang Tzu's writing.

It may be of interest to some readers that the dictionaries I have used are Lin Yutang's 'Chinese English Dictionary of Modern Usage', published by the Chinese University of Hong Kong, and Andrew Nelson's 'The Modern Reader's Japanese-English Character Dictionary', published by Charles E. Tuttle.

Since it may seem strange that I have used a Japanese dictionary to translate a Chinese work, it is perhaps worth mentioning that many Japanese characters are Chinese in origin, and that the characters in Andrew Nelson's dictionary are listed in a sequence, and according to a system different from the same characters in the dictionary by Lin Yutang. Although the spoken Chinese and Japanese languages differ considerably, the written Japanese language has its roots in the Chinese. I therefore use the Japanese dictionary as a 'cross-reference' for finding the meaning of characters which I have difficulty in locating by Lin- Yutang's arrangement.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The fact that I have not listed more of the forty-two English translations of the Tao Te Ching is not meant to reflect in any way on their quality, but simply means that I have not used them on this occasion; all of them, of course, have something of value to offer.

Since I have acknowledged the work of other translators and interpreters, it would be remiss of me not to acknowledge the help I received from my own teachers, each of whom attempted to aid my understanding and development in his own unique manner. The reason why I refrain from mentioning them by name in print is not due to disrespect, but rather out of respect for the Taoist belief that,
"To boast of one's teachers
is to try to give credence
to one's own words."
Fortunately it is not considered boastful to mention in print, one's own students. It is therefore with pleasure and gratitude that I acknowledge the help I have received from those who consider me their teacher, and through whose questions I have gained so much. On this occassion my special thanks go to Ian (and his wife, Jeanette) for their company, the help they provided without being asked, and for their patience; to Michael, who did most of the proof-reading; to Jackie who transcribed my notes to the 'word processor' (which does not know that its 'sixty-four bit binary system' is an outcome of Taoist 'yin-yang' philosophy) and who tried to ensure that what I had written made sense; and to Judith, particularly for providing me with a copy of her B.A. dissertation 'A Comparison of Plotinus and Chuang Tzu', which was of great help in explaining some of the more obscure phrases in other translated texts.

Finally, I take this opportunity (on behalf of Judith and all other members of the English speaking Zen Taoist community) to thank Professor Cavendish, former Professor of Philosophy at Saint David's University College, Lampeter, who personally supervised her dissertation, which is of value to us all.

.....End of file.....

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.
date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK.
Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.
Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

INTRODUCTION: THE TAO TE CHING, LAO TZU, TAOISM AND ZEN

There is frequently some confusion between three practices, each of which is generically termed 'Taoism'. Since this confusion exists, it is important that the prospective student of Taoism can distinguish between them. The three activities, or practices of Taoism are Philosohical or speculative Taoism, Religious or esoteric Taoism, and Alchemical or 'debased' Taoism.

The earliest of these is Philosophical Taoism (Tao-chia), which is believed to have developed between the sixth to the second century before the Christian era, from the earlier 'Yin-Yang' school of philosophy, whose teachings it inherited and integrated into its own 'philosophical system' through the 'I Ching', now (unfortunately) most widely known as a work of 'divination'.

Philosophical Taoism is generally thought to have been based on the 'Tao Te Ching' of the possibly legendary Lao Tzu, and the work of his follower, Chuang Tzu, which is known through the book which bears his name, and is

otherwise without title.

The major development and establishment of Religious Taoism (Tao- chiao) took place during the two Han dynasties (from 206 B.C. to 220 A.D.), and considered the Tao Te Ching as divine teaching, using specific interpretations of Lao Tzu's work as one of its own primary scriptures. The Religious Taoists deified Lao Tzu, describing him as the 'T'ai Shang Lao-chun'. In later centuries, Religious Taoism was to become a very powerful movement throughout China, where it was widely practiced, at least until the middle of the twentieth century.

The earliest known reference to Alchemy (in Eastern and Western Literature) is in the 'Shi-chi', written about eighty-five B.C., but the 'Chou'-i ts'an t'ung ch'i' of Wei Po-yang (c.200 A.D.) was probably the first major alchemical text to use a Taoist work to this end, some auhorities believeing the treatise to be a derivation of the I Ching. This form of alchemy was referred to by the Philosophical Taoists as 'debased Taoism'.

Of these three 'forms' of Taoism (or practices which called themselves Taoist), Religious and Alchemical Taoism are not mentioned in the text of this work, other than where they, and similar practices, were referred to, usually indirectly, in the Chinese text (and then usually in a derisory manner).

Readers of both the I Ching and the Tao Te Ching will readily apppreciate from many of Lao Tzu's statements, that he was certainly well versed in the concepts explained in the earlier work, and accepted its major precept, that all things are always in a state (or process) of change ('I Ching' means 'Book of Changes'). However, even allowing for the age of the I Ching, and the certainty that its concepts were well known in China at the time of Lao Tzu, it would seem, from historical records, that the Tao Te Ching was considered to be a perplexing book, even in the period in which it was written. Although not mentioning either Lao Tzu or the Tao Te Ching (nor the I Ching) by name, many of Chuang Tzu's stories (which are probably apocryphal) serve to illustrate and explain points from the Tao Te Ching. If there were no confusion or doubt, presumably such explanatory material would not have been required.

In its original form, the Tao Te Ching (as it is now known) is believed

to have consisted of eighty-one short chapters, these being arranged in two sections, known as the 'Tao Ching' and the 'Te Ching'. The first of these was comprised of thirty-seven chapters, and the second of forty-four chapters. The length of the original work is said to have been approximately five- thousand characters, and it is probable that these were written on bamboo strips or slats, which would then have been bound together to form two scrolls, each appearing somewhat like a venitian blind with vertical slats. These were a common form of 'record' in the period of Lao Tzu, this being known as 'The Period of the Warring States'.

Since it is not known with absolute certainty that a person named 'Lao Tzu' actually lived during the period of the warring states, to catagorically describe the Tao Te Ching as the work of Lao Tzu would be without sufficiently valid historical foundation. Even the 'biography of Lao Tzu' which may be found in the 'Historical Records' (Shih-chi) of Ssu-ma Ch'ien (second century B.C.) is not without its inconsistencies. This record describes Lao Tzu as having been an archivist of the Court of Chou, and further states that he is said to have personally instructed Kung Fu Tzu (Confucius).

It is in this last statement that one inconsistency may be found, for other chronicles state the date of the death of Lao Tzu to precede that of the birth of Kung Fu Tzu by nearly half a century. Even the author of the 'Historical Records' states his doubts as to the authenticity of the information available regarding Lao Tzu, and some scholars maintain that the Tao Te Ching does not present a distinctive or single point of view. They argue that it is probably a compilation or anthology of sayings from various writers and schools of thought, reaching its present form in the third century B.C.

Conversly, according to legend, it is said that on his retirement from public office, Lao Tzu headed west, and that the guardian of the pass to the state of Ch'in requested that he write a treatise on the Tao before departing. It is then that Lao Tzu is supposed to have sat for two days, in which time he wrote the Tao Te Ching, after which he left, some writers stating that he was never heard of again, others describing his ascent to heaven in the form of a magnificent dragon.

Whichever story we believe concerning the existence of Lao Tzu, we may

reasonably conclude (at least) that there is much contradictory evidence. Although I cannot offer conclusive proof that he did exist, I do not believe that the contradictions prove that such a person did not exist, and neither do I believe they prove the Tao Te Ching to have been written by more than one person. As I have stated, the reasons for my beliefs are admittedly without sufficient 'hard evidence' to withstand strong philosophical questioning, but they are offered here for those who might wish to know of an argument contrary to current academic opinion.

Since one meaning of the words'Lao Tzu' is 'Old Man', it is very unlikely that they were used as an ordinary (or 'proper') name, but could well have been a 'nickname'. Some authorities claim that this was so in the case of the person in question, the nickname possibly being derived from the fact (?) that he was born with white hair, like that of an old man. This theory seems to borne out by the fact that the second character, can also be used to mean 'child'. However, in the context of teaching and learning, it also means 'master' or 'scholar' (compared with 'pupil' or 'student'). Furthermore, and for the purpose of this discussion, more importantly, the same two characters which form the Chinese 'Lao Tzu' form the words 'old scholar', pronounced as 'roshi' in Japanese, a title usually reserved in that language for a master of Zen teaching.

This means that 'Lao Tzu' is the Chinese equivalent to the Japanese 'Roshi'. For this reason I believe there probably was a person called Lao Tzu, but that Lao Tzu was his title, rather than his name. It may of course be that there were many 'old scholars', all known by that title, but the existence of many has never been considered proof of the non-existence of one.

At this juncture it is perhaps necessary to mention briefly the historical and philosophical relationship between Taoism, Ch'an and Zen. The word 'Zen' is the Japanese pronunciation of the Chinese 'Ch'an', the system attributed to the 'Bodhidharma' (in Japanese 'Daruma'), described by followers of Zen Buddhism as the twenty-eighth Buddhist Patriarch, who is said to have arrived in China in 526 A.D. Although well known to followers of Zen, it is not always known to others that the Bodhidharma then spent nine years in the earliest Chinese Buddhist temple, which had by that time been in existence for over four hundred years. Furthermore, during that period, the original Buddhism of India had undergone many changes in China, much of its teaching

having been adapted (Tibetan Buddhists might claim, 'adulterated') by its proximity to Taoism.

Today, in the West at least, the most widely known sects of Zen are Buddhist. However, even before its acceptance by Buddhists, Ch'an (or 'Zen') was accepted by the Chinese followers of Philosophical Taoism (Tao Chia) as an adjunct to their own philosophy and practices. So it was that the 'non-religious' aspects of Zen and Taoism became integrated into the system known in China as 'Ch'an Tao-chia'.

It is probable that we will never know all the reasons for this two-way integration which occurred between Tao-chia and Ch'an, but some of the reasons become apparent when we learn something of the similarities between the philosophies underlying the two systems. It will hopefully suffice to mention that the practitioners of each group probably felt an affinity with the 'fluidity' of thought and action of the practitioners of the other, recognizing this as stemming from the same philosophical source as their own. Similarly, it is very likely that the members of both groups appreciated the 'ethics' of the other, since both philosophies emphasize the development of the individual as a prerequisite to the development of society.

Notwithstanding any inaccuracies in my own interpretation of events, of even greater historical significance is the fact that from about six hundred A.D., the survival of Philosophical Taoism was made possible only through its adoption by Ch'an. Had it not been for this fact, the antagonistic attitude of the Religious Taoists, combined with their growing governmental power, might easily have resulted in the forceful demise of Taoist Philosophy as it is known today.

As to the continued integration and co-existence of Taoism and Zen, we fortunately need look no further than the words of the great Zen scholar, Professor D.T. Suzuki, who said,
"To ask a question about Zen is to ask a question
about the Tao."

All this is of course intended to illustrate the links between the two practices which use the same written characters ( ) as a teaching name or honorary title, and that this title may have been used by the author of the Tao

Te Ching wishing to retain his anonymity.

If this was the case, it could have been either for reasons of personal safety on the part of the author, or out of deference to his own teachers. Any reader who has knowledge of the history of China during the peiod of the warring states will readily appreciate, and hopefully sympathise with the first of these reasons, but the second reason perhaps requires some explanation. This is now offered.

Carrying out one's work in an unostentatious manner is an important aspect of Taoist teaching, as is respect for one's teachers. In some instances these two principles were adhered to so rigorously that a writer or painter might either not sign his work at all, or use a pseudonym compiled (possibly as an anagram) from the names of his most revered teachers. It is therefore possible that the author of the Tao Te Ching used the pseudonym 'Lao Tzu' as an acknowledgement of his own teacher, using the title 'old scholar' to refer to that teacher as he might have been known and referred to by his own students.

It is quite likely that the title 'Roshi', used in Zen (Japanese Ch'an) developed as an 'official title' from its earlier Chinese usage. In Zen, it is thought to be rank bad manners to use the real name of one's own teacher in a published work, at least in the context of he or she being one's own teacher (for reasons which I have attempted to explain in the 'Acknowledgements' section), but it is quite acceptable to refer to him (or her) by an honorary title. Combine any of these possibilties with the fact that one's own teacher may have been given or have chosen a 'teaching name' (a pseudonym under which a teacher may work) and it becomes easier to understand why it is impossible to be definitive regarding the 'real name' of the author or authors of the Tao Te Ching. For the purposes of this discussion however, I wish to continue from the assumption that the Tao Te Ching did have an author, and that we may, without too much 'licence', refer to him as Lao Tzu.

The second factor which causes me to believe that we should not completely disregard the legend of the writing of the Tao Te Ching concerns its cryptic style. The basis of my belief is twofold. In the first instance, if, as legend tells us, Lao Tzu completed his writing in two days, it is not surprising that it was cryptic, since this would have required him to write at a rate

of two and one half thousand words each day. It may therefore be that he wrote as succinctly as possible in order to complete his task as quickly as possible, so that he could continue on his journey into retirement.

Those who know the Tao Te Ching will also know that Lao Tzu did not teach that a task should be rushed; rather, he taught that all things should occur in their natural time. This leads to my second point regarding the cryptic style of the original work.

We know that the keeper of the pass, who made the request for a written copy of Lao Tzu's thoughts, was a well known Taoist of the period named Yin Hsi, also referred to as 'Kwan Yin'. As a Taoist, he would certainly have been familiar with the teachings of Lao Tzu, even though, as he himself is supposed to have told the old philosopher, because of the nature of his work, he had not been able to avail himself of personal tuition from the master. It could be that the 'vagueness' (or seemingly esoteric nature of the first chapter) is due to the fact that Lao Tzu would have had no reason to explain the Tao to someone who was already versed in Tao-chia.

I believe we can assume that, although possibly not nationally famous, Lao Tzu would certainly have been well known in his own province. This would certainly seem to be the case, since Yin Hsi either recognised the figure of Lao Tzu, or his name, otherwise he would not have made his request to that particular traveller.

Assuming the keeper of the pass to know something of the teaching of Lao Tzu, his request could have been made in the form of a list of questions, to which Lao Tzu might have written the answers in the form of brief (or cryptic) notes, as an 'aide memoire'. This might of course also account for the apparent discontinuity of the completed work. If the text were written in answer to a number of questions, the sequence of the text would conform to that of the questions, which might easily have been prepared by Yin Hsi over a period of time, in the hope that the occasion might arise when he would meet with a scholar such as Lao Tzu, with whom he could then discuss his questions. This could account for the apparent repetitions in the text, for two questions both phrased in a similar manner, would presumably be answered in a similar manner.

This concludes the summary of my own beliefs regarding the legend of Lao Tzu and the Tao Te Ching, other than to add the rider used frequently even by those who disagree totally with my own interpretation of the legend. This is that, irrespective of the authenticity of the legend and the problem of identifying its authorship, the majority of scholars date the origin of the text of the Tao Te Ching no later than 400 B.C. Furthermore, there is virtually no dissent among scholars as to its great value as a philosophical, literary and historical work.

NOTES ON THE INTERPRETATION

The text of the Tao Te Ching follows immediately after these notes, the arrangement following the convention set by Wan Bih in the third century A.D. Each of the eighty-one sections is shown in English, the text being as brief as English grammar will permit, whilst still retaining sensibility. The differences between my own rendering of the text and those of other translators will seem to some readers to be minor; to others they may seem radical. In either case, the reader is of course free to compare the texts by referring to those editions cited earlier in these notes.

The Chinese characters employed as chapter headings are written in a style approximating to the period in which the original text was written. The style is commonly known as 'small seal script'. Readers wishing to use modern Chinese characters for their own researches may of course refer to any or each of the Chinese texts mentioned earlier, and there are of course many others.

'Small seal script' is by no means the earliest written form of Chinese, but it is certainly one of the most aesthetically pleasing and easiest to read. Being more pictographic than later forms, the symbolism of the images contained within the small seal characters is easier to understand than it is in later forms. Modern Chinese script is virtually always more stylized, and (if hand written) frequently more 'freehand', and therefore sometimes difficult for the inexperienced reader to decipher.

Each small seal script chapter heading provides an approximate rendering of either the English title beneath or beside which it appears, or of the

key concept or concepts embodied in the text of that chapter. As with the Chinese text itself, there are a number of different 'authentic' chapter headings. In most instances I have used a 'traditional' heading, but where even the traditional meaning is unclear I have used the heading I believe to be most appropriate to the contents of the chapter. Following the usual conventions, horizontally presented script should be read from left to right, and vertically presented script should be read from top to bottom, the right hand column first.

As I have stated earlier, because of the cryptic nature of the original text, and also because of the difference between the structure of English and Chinese grammar, a completely literal translation of the Chinese text would make little if any sense to the reader not versed in both the written Chinese language and the concepts of Taoism. This means that virtually any intelligible English rendering of the Tao Te Ching is bound to be longer than the original Chinese text. The variation in the length of many English (and Chinese) texts of the Tao Te Ching will be readily apparent to the reader of those translations listed in the reference section.

There are many valid arguments for and against the inclusion of commentaries on the text in any edition of the Tao Te Ching, but in this instance I hope that the English rendering will 'speak for itself', thus serving the purpose for which it is intended. It is for this reason that no separate commentaries are included.
The text in this edition is somewhat longer than that found in most other translations. There are two reasons for this, the first being that it includes certain expansions resulting from points raised in discussion by my own students. In those instances where there was apparent lack of clarity in my original drafts, additions have been made to clarify the concepts involved. (Where additions have been made to the most commonly available Chinese and English editions, the addition and the reason for its inclusion are annotated in the appendix at the end of the book.) The second reason is the form of interpretation employed, the rationale of which is now briefly described.

I do not believe it is by accident that the Tao Te Ching can be interpreted at many different levels without contradiction. The actual interpretation placed upon the text by any translator will depend on many factors, as has already been discussed. However, there is no doubt that Tao-chia and Ch'an

are both very much concerned with individual development, maintaining that this is essential to a healthy society.

It is from this particular viewpoint that the rationale for this interpretation has developed. Although other translators have certainly raised this issue, to the best of my knowledge this is the first rendering to give priority to this aspect of the Tao Te Ching. It was because my own students requested such an interpretation in English, and because we were unable to find such an interpretation that I undertook the translation and interpretation presented here.

Stanley Rosenthal
(Shi-tien Roshi)

British School of Zen Taoism
Cardiff, September 1984

.....End of file.....
.....2 of 5.....

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.
date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK.
Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.
Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

THE TAO AND ITS NAME

1.Naming things enables us to differentiate between them, but names are words, and words easily give rise to confusion. They do not replace the thing or direct experience of the thing which they name, but only represent or describe it.

Consider a thing such as a strawberry. If we wish to find the word 'strawberry', we look in a dictionary; if we wish to find a description of a strawberry, we look in an encyclopaedia. But if we are hungry, we do not go to the library, but to the field where fine strawberries may be found. If we do not know where there is such a field, we might seek guidance as to where fine strawberries may be found. A book on the Tao is like such a guide. It can point us in the direction of the strawberry patch, but cannot provide the fruit itself. It can give an idea of the taste of Tao, but of itself, has no taste to compare with direct experience of the Tao.

Consider now three things: There is the universal principle which enables all things to be, and to flourish naturally; there is the name 'Tao', by which that universal principle is known; and there are words which describe the manifestations of the Tao.

Even the name 'Tao' is only a convenience, and should not be confused with the universal principle which bears that name, for such a principle embraces all things, so cannot be accurately named nor adequately described. This means that Tao cannot be understood, for it is infinite, whereas the mind of man is finite, and that which is finite cannot encompass that which is infinite.

Although we cannot understand Tao, we are not prevented from having knowledge of it, for understanding stems from one of the two forms of knowledge. It stems from that which is called cognitive knowledge, the knowledge born of words and numbers, and other similar devices. The other form of knowledge, conative knowledge, needs no words or other such devices, for it is the form of knowledge born of direct personal experience. So it is that conative knowledge is also known as experiential knowledge.

Cognitive and experiential knowledge both have their roots in reality, but reality is complex, and complexity is more of a barrier to cognitive knowledge than it is to experiential knowledge, for when we seek cognitive knowledge of a thing, that is, understanding of it, the knowledge we gain of that thing is understanding only of its manifestations, which is not knowledge of the thing itself.

We may seek to understand a thing, rather than to experience it, because, in a world beset with man made dangers, it is frequently safer to understand than to experience. Tao is not man made, and there is nothing in it to fear. So it is that we may experience Tao without fear.

When we cease to seek cognitive knowledge, that is, cease to seek understanding of a thing, we can gain experiential knowledge of that thing. This is why it is said that understanding Tao is not the same as knowing Tao; that understanding Tao is only to know that which it manifests, and that knowing Tao is to be one with the universal principal which is Tao. This is to say that knowledge of Tao is not the same as understanding Tao. To know Tao is to

experience both Tao and the manifestations of that universal principle. As human beings, we are born as manifestations of Tao.

If this seems complex, the reason is because Tao is both simple and complex. It is complex when we try to understand it, and simple when we allow ourselves to experience it. Trying to understand Tao is like closing the shutters of a window before looking for a shadow. We might close the shutters to prevent anyone from discovering our treasure, but the same shutters prevent the moonlight from entering the room. All there is in the room is darkness, and in total darkness we cannot find the shadow, no matter how hard or diligently we seek.

We call one thing a shadow, and another darkness, but the shadow is darkness, and the darkness shadow, for in reality, both darkness and shadow are absence of light, yet we call one shadow and the other darkness. The shadow is darkness in the midst of light, but within total darkenss, the shadow seems to disappear, for darkness is a shadow within shadows. We may think that the shadow has been destroyed when all light is removed, but it has not been wiped away; in reality it has grown, but we need light even to see that form of darkenss which we call a shadow.

Such is the pursuit of the universal priciple called Tao, that if we seek to understand it, we prevent the very means by which it may be found, for the only way in which we might find Tao is through the experience of Tao. We find Tao when we do not seek it, and when we seek it, it leaves us, just as the silver moonlight leaves the room when we close the shutters. We find and know Tao when we allow ourselves to find and know it, just as the moonlight returns when we allow it to return.

We do not need to seek Tao as we seek physical treasures such as jade or gold. We do not need to seek Tao as we seek such treasures as fame or titles. We do not need to seek the treasure of Tao, for although the greatest of treasures, it is also the most common. Perhaps it is bacause it is so common that so few men find it; they seek it only in mysterious and secret places, in chasms and caves, and in the workplace of the alchemist. The Tao is not hidden in these places, and is hidden only from those who frequent and inhabit them, secretively, and with the shutters closed.

Just as darkness may be known as the absence of light, so to may light be known as the absence of darkness. When we experience darkness and light as having the same source, we are close to the Tao, for Tao is the source of both darkness and light, just as it is also the source of all other natural things. When we experience ourselves as part of Tao, as a shadow or reflection of the universal principle, we have found it, for it is said that "Experience of Tao is Tao".

1.KNOWLEDGE OF 'THE TAO', AND EXPERIENCE OF THE TAO.

There is a way in which we may conduct our lives without regrets, and in such a manner as assists in developing and realizing our individual potential, without harming others, or inhibiting the realization of their potential, and which is beneficial to a healthy society.

Such a way of life may of course be conducted without a name, and without description, but in order that others may know of it, and so as to distinguish it from other ways in which life may be conducted, we give it a name, and use words to describe it.

When discussing or describing this way in which life may be conducted, rather than refer to it in full, for convenience, we refer to it as 'the way', meaning simply that the discussion is concerned with this particular way, not that it is the only way of conducting one's life. In order that we might distinguish it more easily from other ways, we refer to it also by its original name, which is 'Tao'.

By intellectual intent, that is, through thought and words, and by considering ourselves as non-participating observers of this way of life, we may gain knowledge of its manifestations; but it is only through participation that we can actually experience such a way of life for ourselves.

Knowledge of anything is not the same as the thing of which we have that knowledge. When we have knowledge of a thing but do not have experience of it, in trying to describe that thing, all we can describe is our knowledge, not the thing itself. Equally, even when we have experience of a thing, all we can convey is knowledge of that experience, not the experience itself.

Knowledge and experience are both real, but they are different realities,

and their relationship is frequently made complex by what distinguishes them, one from the other. When they are used according to that which is appropriate to the situation, we may develop that way of life which enables us to pass through the barrier of such complexities. We may have knowledge of "Tao", but Tao itself can only be experienced.

2.LETTING GO OF OPPOSITES.

It is the nature of the ordinary person, the person who is not yet at one wityh the Tao, to compare the manifestations of the natural qualities possessed by things. Such a person tries to learn of such qualities by distinguishing between their manifestations, and so learns only of their comparative manifestations.

So it is that the ordinary person might consider one thing beautiful when compared with another which he considers to be ugly; one thing skillfully made compared with another which he considers badly made. He knows of what he has as a result of knowing what he does not have, and of that which he considers easy through that which he considers difficult. He considers one thing long by comparing it with another thing which he considers short; one thing high and another low. He knows of noise through silence and of silence through noise, and learns of that which leads through that which follows.

When such comparisons are made by a sage, that is a person who is in harmony with the Tao, that person is aware of making a judgement, and that judgements are relative to the person who makes them, and to the situation in which they are made, as much as they are relative to that which is judged.

Through the experience and knowledge through which he has gained his wisdom, the sage is aware that all things change, and that a judgement which is right in one situation might easily be wrong in another situation. He is therefore aware that he who seems to lead does not always lead, and that he who seems to follow does not always follow.

Because of this awareness, the sage frequently seems neither to lead nor follow, and often seems to do nothing, for that which he does is done without guile; it is done naturally, being neither easy nor difficult, not big or small. Because he accomplishes his task and then lets go of it without

seeking credit, he cannot be discredited. Thus, his teaching lasts for ever, and he is held in high esteem.

3.WITHOUT SEEKING ACCLAIM.

The talented person who is also wise, retains humility, and so does not create rivalry. The person who possesses material things, and who does not boast of his possessions, does much to prevent stealing. Those who are jealous of talents, skills or possessions of others, easily become possessed themselves by envy.

The sage is satisfied with a sufficiency; he is not jealous, and so is free of envy. He does not seek fame and titles, but maintains his energy and keeps himself supple. He minimizes his desires, and does not train himself in guile. He thus remains pure at heart. By acting in an uncontrived manner, the harmony of the inner world of his thoughts and the external world of his environment is maintained. He remains at peace with himself.

For these reasons, an administration which is concerned with the welfare of those whom it serves, does not encourage the seeking of status and titles; it does not create jealousy and rivalry amongst the people, but ensures that they are able to have a sufficiency, without causing them to become discontent, therefore the members of such an administration do not seek honours for themselves, nor act with guile towards the people.

4.THE UNFATHOMABLE TAO.

The mind should not be filled with desires. The individual who is at one with the Tao is aware of the distinction between that which is needed as a sufficiency, and that which is a desire, or merely wanted rather than needed.

It is the manner of the Tao that even though continuously used, it is naturally replenished, never being emptied, and never being as full as a goblet which is filled to the brim and therefore spills its fine spring water upon the ground. The Tao therefore does not waste that with which it is charged, yet always remains a source of nourishment for those who are not already so full that they cannot partake of it.

Even the finest blade will lose its sharpeness if tempered beyond its mettle.

Even the most finely tempered sword is of no avail against water, and will shatter if struck against a rock. A tangled cord is of little use after it has been untangled by cutting it.

Just as a fine sword should be used only by an experienced swordsman, intellect should be tempered with experience. By this means, tangled cord may be untangled, and seemingly insoluable problems resolved; colours and hues may be harmonized to create fine paintings, and people enabled to exist in unity with each other because they no longer feel that they exist only in the shadow of the brilliance of others.

To conduct oneself without guile is to conduct oneself in a natural manner, and to do this is to be in contact with nature. By maintaining awareness of the way of nature, the wise person becomes aware of the Tao, and so becomes aware that this is how its seemingly unfathomable mysteries may be experienced.

5.TRANQUIL BUT UNCEASING.

Those things which are in opposition with each other are not benevolent towards each other, and may even treat each other with contempt or malevolence.

Although the creatures which are born of nature may be in opposition with each other, nature itself is in opposition to nothing for there is nothing for it to oppose. It acts without conscious intention, and it is therefore neither deliberately benevolent, contemptuous nor malevolent.

In this respect the way of the Tao is the same as the way of nature. Therefore, even when acting in a benevolent manner, the sage does not act from any conscious desire to be benevolent.

Through his manner of breathing like a babe, he remains free of conscious desire, and so retains his tranquility. By this means he is empty of desire, and his energy is not drained from him.

2.THE MANIFESTATION OF TAO THROUGH COMPLIMENTARY OPPOSITES

All physical things possess certain natural qualities, such as size, shape and colour. Since the universal principle encompasses all things, so it encompasses their natural qualities.

Being possessed by all things, natural qualities are general to all things,

but in order to relate to a quality, we think of it as it exists relative to a particular thing, and to ourselves. We therefore think of and describe a quality according to how it is manifested through one particular thing compared with another. Thus, we judge one thing to be big, compared with another thing, which we think of as small; one person young, and another old; one sound noisy, and another quiet. Equally, we judge and compare by thinking of the aesthetic quality in terms of its manifestations, 'beautiful' or 'ugly'; morality in terms of good or bad; possession in terms of having or not having; ability in terms of ease or difficulty; length in terms of long or short; height in terms of high or low; sound in terms of noisy or quiet; light in terms of brightness or darkness.

Although many of the manifestations which we compare are judged by us to be opposites, one to the other, they are not in opposition, but are complimentary, for even extremes are nothing other than aspects or specific examples of the quality which encompasses them. Both big and small are manifestations or examples of size, young and old are examples of age, noise and quietness are aspects of sound, and brightness and darkness are extremes of light.

It is the nature of the ordinary man to compare and judge the manifestations of the naturally occurring qualities inherent in things and in situations. It is not wrong to do this, but we should not delude ourselves into believing that we thereby describe the quality rather than a manifestation of the quality.

Whilst all judgements are comparative, a judgement is frequently, if not always, relative to the individual who makes that judgement, and also to the time at which it is made. To the young child, the father may be old, but when the son reaches that age, it is unlikely that he will consider himself old. To the child, the garden fence is high, but when the child grows bigger, the same fence is low. The adult in his physical prime knows that to run ten miles, which is easy at that time, will become more difficult as he becomes older, but that that the patience required to walk will become easier.

The sage knows that qualitative judgements, such as old and young, big and small, easy and difficult, or leading and following, relate as much to the

person who makes that judgement, as they relate to the thing or action described. Consider a sage and an ordinary man sitting on a hill in the late evening, looking down on the road below. When darkness has fallen, they both see the light of two lanterns approaching, one yellow, the other red, bobbing gently as their bearers pass by. From the positions of the two lights, the ordinary man knows that the bearer of the yellow lantern leads the bearer of the red. As he watches, he sees the red lantern draw level with the yellow, and as they pass beneath him, the red lantern preceding the yellow.

The ordinary man wonders why the two lantern bearers do not walk side by side. The sage, who has seen what his companion has seen, thinks it right that the two travellers should do as they have done, to walk side by side through the night, neither leading and neither following the other.

The sage is aware that he who seems to lead does not always lead, and that he who seems to follow does not always follow. Because of this, the sage frequently seems neither to lead nor follow, and often seems to do nothing, for that which he does is natural, being neither easy nor difficult, not big or small.

Those changes which occur naturally in life, the sage accepts as natural, accepting them as an opportunity for learning, whilst realizing that knowledge is not his possession. Because he knows that the credit for learning is due to the willingness of the student, he teaches without teaching, but by allowing his students to observe the virtue of observing natural qualities, rather than only comparing and judging their manifestations. He does this without seeking credit, and continues without contriving to be given credit. Because of this, his teaching lasts for ever, and he is held in high esteem.

The gifted person retains humility and thus prevents jealousy. The person who does not boast of his possessions prevents stealing. Only those who have greed are perplexed by envy. The wise person is therefore satisfied with a sufficiency, and is free of envy. He does not seek fame and titles, but keeps himself strong and supple. He minimizes his desires, and does not train himself in guile. He thus remains pure at heart. By acting in an uncontrived manner he maintains his inner harmony.

.....End of file.....

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.
date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK.
Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.
Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

1.THE EMBODIMENT OF TAO

Even the finest teaching is not the Tao itself.
Even the finest name is insufficient to define it.

Without words, the Tao can be experienced,
and without a name, it can be known.

To conduct one's life according to the Tao,
is to conduct one's life without regrets;
to realize that potential within oneself
which is of benefit to all.

Though words or names are not required
to live one's life this way,
to describe it, words and names are used,

that we might better clarify
the way of which we speak,
without confusing it with other ways
in which an individual might choose to live.

Through knowledge, intellectual thought and words,
the manifestations of the Tao are known,
but without such intellectual intent
we might experience the Tao itself.

Both knowledge and experience are real,
but reality has many forms,
which seem to cause complexity.

By using the means appropriate,
we extend ourselves beyond
the barriers of such complexity,
and so experience the Tao.

2.LETTING GO OF COMPARISONS

We cannot know the Tao itself,
nor see its qualities direct,
but only see by differentiation,
that which it manifests.

Thus, that which is seen as beautiful
is beautiful compared with that
which is seen as lacking beauty;
an action considered skilled
is so considered in comparison
with another, which seems unskilled.

That which a person knows he has
is known to him by that which he does not have,
and that which he considers difficult
seems so because of that which he can do with ease.
One thing seems long by comparison with that

which is, comparatively, short.
One thing is high because another thing is low;
only when sound ceases is quietness known,
and that which leads
is seen to lead only by being followed.

In comparison, the sage,
in harmony with the Tao,
needs no comparisons,
and when he makes them, knows
that comparisons are judgements,
and just as relative to he who makes them,
and to the situation,
as they are to that on which
the judgement has been made.

Through his experience,
the sage becomes aware that all things change,
and that he who seems to lead,
might also, in another situation, follow.
So he does nothing; he neither leads nor follows.
That which he does is neither big nor small;
without intent, it is neither difficult,
nor done with ease.
His task completed, he then lets go of it;
seeking no credit, he cannot be discredited.
Thus, his teaching lasts for ever,
and he is held in high esteem.

3.WITHOUT SEEKING ACCLAIM

By retaining his humility,
the talented person who is also wise,
reduces rivalry.

The person who possesses many things,
but does not boast of his possessions,
reduces temptation, and reduces stealing.

Those who are jealous of the skills or things
possessed by others,
most easily themselves become possessed by envy.

Satisfied with his possessions,
the sage eliminates the need to steal;
at one with the Tao,
he remains free of envy,
and has no need of titles.

By being supple, he retains his energy.
He minimizes his desires,
and does not train himself in guile,
nor subtle words of praise.
By not contriving, he retains
the harmony of his inner world,
and so remains at peace within himself.

It is for reasons such as these,
that an administration
which is concerned
with the welfare of those it serves,
does not encourage status
and titles to be sought,
nor encourage rivalry.

Ensuring a sufficiency for all,
helps in reducing discontent.

Administrators who are wise
do not seek honours for themselves,
nor act with guile
towards the ones they serve.

4.THE UNFATHOMABLE TAO

It is the nature of the Tao,

that even though used continuously,
it is replenished naturally,
never being emptied,
and never being over-filled,
as is a goblet
which spills its contents
upon the ground.

The Tao therefore cannot be said
to waste its charge,
but constantly remains
a source of nourishment
for those who are not so full of self
as to be unable to partake of it.

When tempered beyond its natural state,
the finest blade will lose its edge.
Even the hardest tempered sword,
against water, is of no avail,
and will shatter if struck against a rock.
When untangled by a cutting edge,
the cord in little pieces lies,
and is of little use.

Just as the finest swordsmith
tempers the finest blade
with his experience,
so the sage, with wisdom, tempers intellect.
With patience, tangled cord may be undone,
and problems which seem insoluble, resolved.

With wise administrators, all can exist in unity,
each with the other,
because no man need feel that he exists,
only as the shadow of his brilliant brother.

Through conduct not contrived for gain,
awareness of the Tao may be maintained.

This is how its mysteries may be found.

5.WITHOUT INTENTION

Nature acts without intent,
so cannot be described
as acting with benevolence,
nor malevolence to any thing.

In this respect, the Tao is just the same,
though in reality it should be said
that nature follows the rule of Tao.

Therefore, even when he seems to act
in manner kind or benevolent,
the sage is not acting with such intent,
for in conscious matters such as these,
he is amoral and indifferent.

The sage retains tranquility,
and is not by speech or thought disturbed,
and even less by action which is contrived.
His actions are spontaneous,
as are his deeds towards his fellow men.

By this means he is empty of desire,
and his energy is not drained from him.

6.COMPLETION

Like the sheltered, fertile valley,
the meditative mind is still,
yet retains its energy.

Since both energy and stillness,
of themselves, do not have form,
it is not through the senses
that they may be found,

nor understood by intellect alone,
although, in nature, both abound.

In the meditative state,
the mind ceases to differentiate
between existences,
and that which may or may not be.
It leaves them well alone,
for they exist,
not differentiated, but as one,
within the meditative mind.

7.SHEATHING THE LIGHT

When living by the Tao,
awareness of self is not required,
for in this way of life, the self exists,
and is also non-existent,
being conceived of, not as an existentiality,
nor as non-existent.

The sage does not contrive to find his self,
for he knows that all which may be found of it,
is that which it manifests to sense and thought,
which side by side with self itself, is nought.

It is by sheathing intellect's bright light
that the sage remains at one with his own self,
ceasing to be aware of it, by placing it behind.
Detached, he is unified with his external world,
by being selfless he is fulfilled;
thus his selfhood is assured.

8.THE WAY OF WATER

Great good is said to be like water,
sustaining life with no conscious striving,
flowing naturally, providing nourishment,

found even in places
which desiring man rejects.

In this way
it is like the Tao itself.

Like water, the sage abides in a humble place;
in meditation, without desire;
in thoughtfulness, he is profound,
and in his dealings, kind.
In speech, sincerity guides the man of Tao,
and as a leader, he is just.
In management, competence is his aim,
and he ensures the pacing is correct.

Because he does not act for his own ends,
nor cause unnecessary conflict,
he is held to be correct
in his actions towards his fellow man.

9.WITHOUT EXTREMES

The cup is easier to hold
when not filled to overflowing.

The blade is more effective
if not tempered beyond its mettle.

Gold and jade are easier to protect
if possessed in moderation.

He who seeks titles,
invites his own downfall.

The sage works quietly,
seeking neither praise nor fame;
completing what he does with natural ease,
and then retiring.

This is the way and nature of Tao.

10.CLEANING THE DARK MIRROR

Maintaining unity is virtuous,
for the inner world of thought is one
with the external world
of action and of things.

The sage avoids their separation,
by breathing as the sleeping babe,
and thus maintaining harmony.

He cleans the dark mirror of his mind,
so that it reflects without intent.
He conducts himself without contriving,
loving the people, and not interfering.

He cultivates without possessing,
thus providing nourishment,
he remains receptive
to changing needs,
and creates without desire.

By leading from behind,
attending to that
which must be done,
he is said to have attained
the mystic state.

11.THE UTILITY OF NON-EXISTENCE

Though thirty spokes may form the wheel,
it is the hole within the hub
which gives the wheel utility.

It is not the clay the potter throws,
which gives the pot its usefulness,

but the space within the shape,
from which the pot is made.

Without a door, the room cannot be entered,
and without windows it is dark.

Such is the utility of non-existence.

12.THE REPRESSION OF DESIRES

Through sight, the colours may be seen,
but too much colour blinds us.
Apprehending the tones of sound,
too much sound might make us deaf,
and too much flavour deadens taste.
When hunting for sport, and chasing for pleasure,
the mind easily becomes perplexed.
He who collects treasures for himself
more easily becomes anxious.

The wise person fulfills his needs,
rather than sensory temptations.

13.UNMOVED AND UNMOVING

The ordinary man seeks honour, not dishonour,
cherishing success and abominating failure,
loving life, whilst fearing death.
The sage does not recognise these things,
so lives his life quite simply.

The ordinary man seeks to make himself
the centre of his universe;
the universe of the sage is at his centre.
He loves the world, and thus remains unmoved
by things with which others are concerned.
He acts with humility, is neither moved nor moving,
and can therefore be trusted in caring for all things.

14.EXPERIENCING THE MYSTERY

The Tao is abstract,
and therefore has no form,
it is neither bright in rising,
nor dark in sinking,
cannot be grasped, and makes no sound.

Without form or image, without existence,
the form of the formless, is beyond defining,
cannot be described,
and is beyond our understanding.
It cannot be called by any name.

Standing before it, it has no beginning;
even when followed, it has no end.
In the now, it exists; to the present apply it,
follow it well, and reach its beginning.

15.THE MANIFESTATION OF THE TAO IN MAN

The sage of old was profound and wise;
like a man at a ford, he took great care,
alert, perceptive and aware.

Desiring nothing for himself,
and having no desire
for change for its own sake,
his actions were difficult to understand.

Being watchful, he had no fear of danger;
being responsive, he had no need of fear.

He was courteous like a visiting guest,
and as yielding as the springtime ice.
Having no desires, he was untouched by craving.

Receptive and mysterious,
his knowledge was unfathomable,
causing others to think him hesitant.

Pure in heart, like uncut jade,
he cleared the muddy water
by leaving it alone.

By remaining calm and active,
the need for renewing is reduced.

16.RETURNING TO THE ROOT

It is only by means of being
that non-being may be found.

When society changes
from its natural state of flux,
to that which seems like chaos,
the inner world of the superior man
remains uncluttered and at peace.
By remaining still, his self detatched,
he aids society in its return
to the way of nature and of peace.
The value of his insight may be clearly seen
when chaos ceases.

Being one with the Tao is to be at peace,
and to be in conflict with it,
leads to chaos and dysfunction.

When the consistency of the Tao is known,
the mind is receptive to its states of change.

It is by being at one with the Tao,
that the sage holds no prejudice
against his fellow man.
If accepted as a leader of men,

he is held in high esteem.

Throughout his life,
both being and non-being,
the Tao protects him.

17.LEADERSHIP BY EXCEPTION

Man cannot comprehend the infinite;
only knowing that the best exists,
the second best is seen and praised,
and the next, despised and feared.

The sage does not expect that others
use his criteria as their own.

The existence of the leader who is wise
is barely known to those he leads.
He acts without unnecessary speech,
so that the people say,
"It happened of its own accord".

18.THE DECAY OF ETHICS

When the way of the Tao is forgotten,
kindness and ethics need to be taught;
men learn to pretend to be wise and good.

All too often in the lives of men,
filial piety and devotion
arise only after conflict and strife,
just as loyal ministers all too often appear,
when the people are suppressed.

19.RETURNING TO NATURALNESS

It is better merely to live one's life,
realizing one's potential,

rather than wishing
for sanctification.

He who lives in filial piety and love
has no need of ethical teaching.

When cunning and profit are renounced,
stealing and fraud will disappear.
But ethics and kindness, and even wisdom,
are insufficient in themselves.

Better by far to see the simplicity
of raw silk's beauty
and the uncarved block;
to be one with onself,
and with one's brother.
It is better by far
to be one with the Tao,
developing selflessness,
tempering desire,
removing the wish,
but being compassionate.

20.BEING DIFFERENT FROM ORDINARY MEN

The sage is often envied
because others do not know
that although he is nourished by the Tao,
like them, he too is mortal.

He who seeks wisdom is well advised
to give up academic ways,
and put an end to striving.
Then he will learn that yes and no
are distinguished only by distinction.

It is to the advantage of the sage
that he does not fear what others fear,

but it is to the advantage of others
that they can enjoy the feast,
or go walking, free of hindrance,
through the terraced park in spring.

The sage drifts like a cloud,
having no specific place.
Like a newborn babe before it smiles,
he does not seek to communicate.
In the eyes of those
who have more than they need,
the sage has nothing, and is a fool,
prizing only that which of the Tao is born.

The sage may seem to be perplexed,
being neither bright nor clear,
and to himself, sometimes he seems
both dull and weak, confused and shy.
Like the ocean at night,
he is serene and quiet,
but as penetrating as the winter wind.

21.FINDING THE ESSENCE OF TAO

The greatest virtue is to follow the Tao;
how it achieves ! without contriving.

The essence of Tao is dark and mysterious,
having, itself, no image or form.
Yet through its non-being,
are found image and form.
The essence of Tao is deep and unfathomable,
yet it may be known by not trying to know.

22.YIELDING TO MAINTAIN INTEGRITY

Yield, and maintain integrity.
To bend is to be upright;

to be empty is to be full.

Those who have little have much to gain,
but those who have much
may be confused by possessions.

The wise man embraces the all encompassing;
he is unaware of himself, and so has brilliance;
not defending himself, he gains distinction;
not seeking fame, he receives recognition;
not making false claims, he does not falter;
and not being quarrelsome,
is in conflict with no one.

This is why it was said by the sages of old,
"Yield, and maintain integrity;
be whole, and all things come to you".

23.ACCEPTING THE IRREVOCABLE

Nature's way is to say but little;
high winds are made still
with the turn of the tide,
and rarely last all morning,
nor heavy rain, all day.
Therefore, when talking,
remember also
to be silent and still.

He who follows the natural way
is always one with the Tao.
He who is virtuous may experience virtue,
whilst he who loses the natural way
is easily lost himself.

He who is at one with the Tao
is at one with nature,
and virtue always exists for he who has virtue.

To accept the irrevocable
is to let go of desire.

He who does not have trust in others
should not himself be trusted.

24.EXCESS

He who stretches
beyond his natural reach,
does not stand firmly
upon the ground;
just as he
who travels at a speed
beyond his means,
cannot maintain his pace.

He who boasts
is not enlightened,
and he who is self-righteous
does not gain respect
from those who are meritous;
thus, he gains nothing,
and will fall into disrepute.

Since striving,
boasting and self-righteousness,
are all unnecessary traits,
the sage considers them excesses,
and has no need of them.

25.THE CREATIVE PRINCIPLE OF TAO

The creative principle unifies
the inner and external worlds.
It does not depend on time or space,
is ever still and yet in motion;

thereby it creates all things,
and is therefore called
'the creative and the absolute';
its ebb and its flow extend to infinity.

We describe the Tao as being great;
we describe the universe as great;
nature too, we describe as great,
and man himself is great.

Man's laws should follow natural laws,
just as nature gives rise to physical laws,
whilst following from universal law,
which follows the Tao.

26.CENTRING

The natural way is the way of the sage,
serving as his dwelling,
providing his centre deep within,
whether in his home or journeying.

Even when he travels far,
he is not separate
from his own true nature.
Maintaining awareness of natural beauty,
he still does not forget his purpose.

Although he may dwell in a grand estate,
simplicity remains his guide,
for he is full aware, that losing it,
his roots as well would disappear.
So he is not restless,
lest he loses the natural way.

Similarly, the people's leader
is not flippant in his role, nor restless,
for these could cause the loss

of the roots of leadership.

27.FOLLOWING THE TAO

The sage follows the natural way,
doing what is required of him.

Like an experienced tracker,
he leaves no tracks;
like a good speaker, his speech is fluent;
He makes no error, so needs no tally;
like a good door, which needs no lock,
he is open when it is required of him,
and closed at other times;
like a good binding, he is secure,
without the need of borders.

Knowing that virtue may grow from example,
this is the way in which the sage teaches,
abandoning no one who stops to listen.
Thus, from experience of the sage,
all might learn, and so might gain.

There is mutual respect twixt teacher and pupil,
for, without respect, there would be confusion.

28.RETAINING INTEGRITY

Whilst developing creativity,
also cultivate receptivity.
Retain the mind like that of a child,
which flows like running water.

When considering any thing,
do not lose its opposite.
When thinking of the finite,
do not forget infinity;

Act with honour, but retain humility.
By acting according to the way of the Tao,
set others an example.

By retaining the integrity
of the inner and external worlds,
true selfhood is maintained,
and the inner world made fertile.

29.TAKING NO ACTION

The external world is fragile,
and he who meddles with its natural way,
risks causing damage to himself.
He who tries to grasp it,
thereby loses it.

It is natural for things to change,
sometimes being ahead, sometimes behind.

There are times when even breathing
may be difficult,
whereas its natural state is easy.

Sometimes one is strong,
and sometimes weak,
sometimes healthy,
and sometimes sick,
sometimes is first,
and at other times behind.

The sage does not try
to change the world by force,
for he knows that force results in force.
He avoids extremes and excesses,
and does not become complacent.

30.A CAVEAT AGAINST VIOLENCE

When leading by the way of the Tao,
abominate the use of force,
for it causes resistance, and loss of strength,
showing the Tao has not been followed well.
Achieve results but not through violence,
for it is against the natural way,
and damages both others' and one's own true self.

The harvest is destroyed in the wake of a great war,
and weeds grow in the fields in the wake of the army.

The wise leader achieves results,
but does not glory in them;
is not proud of his victories,
and does not boast of them.
He knows that boasting is not the natural way,
and that he who goes against that way,
will fail in his endeavours.

31.MAINTAINING PEACE

Weapons of war are instruments of fear,
and are abhorred by those who follow the Tao.
The leader who follows the natural way
does not abide them.

The warrior king leans to his right,
from whence there comes his generals' advice,
but the peaceful king looks to his left,
where sits his counsellor of peace.
When he looks to his left, it is a time of peace,
and when to the right, a time for sorrow.

Weapons of war are instruments of fear,
and are not favoured by the wise,
who use them only when there is no choice,
for peace and stillness are dear to their hearts,

and victory causes them no rejoicing.

To rejoice in victory is to delight in killing;
to delight in killing is to have no self-being.

The conduct of war is that of a funeral;
when people are killed, it is a time of mourning.
This is why even victorious battle
should be observed without rejoicing.

32.IF THE TAO WERE OBSERVED

The Tao is eternal, but does not have fame;
like the uncarved block, its worth seems small,
though its value to man is beyond all measure.
Were it definable, it could then be used
to obviate conflict, and the need
to teach the way of the Tao;
all men would abide in the peace of the Tao;
sweet dew would descend to nourish the earth.

When the Tao is divided,
there is a need for names,
for, like the block which is carved,
its parts then are seen.

By stopping in time
from torment and conflict,
strife is defeated, and danger averted.
The people then seek the wisdom of Tao,
just as all rivers flow to the great sea.

33.WITHOUT FORCE: WITHOUT PERISHING

Knowledge frequently results
from knowing others,
but the man who is awakened,
has seen the uncarved block.

Others might be mastered by force,
but to master one's self
requires the Tao.

He who has many material things,
may be described as rich,
but he who knows he has enough,
and is at one with the Tao,
might have enough of material things,
and have self-being as well.

Will-power may bring perseverance;
but to have tranquility is to endure,
being protected for all his days.

He whose ideas remain in the world,
is present for all time.

34.WITHOUT CONTRIVING

All things may act, without exclusion,
according to the natural way,
which fulfills its purpose silently,
and with no claim.
Being an aspect of natural order,
it is not the ruler of any thing,
but remains the source of their nourishment.
It cannot be seen; it has no intention,
but all natural things rely on its presence.
When all things return to it,
it does not enslave them,
so unmanifested, its greatness prevails.

Modelling himself upon the Tao,
he who is wise, does not contrive,
but is content with what he achieves.

35.THE BENEVOLENT HOST

The wise man acts at one with the Tao,
for he knows it is here that peace is found.
It is for this reason that he is sought.

Whilst guests enjoy good music and food,
as these are supplied by a benevolent host,
a description of Tao seems without form,
for it cannot be heard and cannot be seen.
But when the music and food are all ended,
the taste of the Tao still remains.

36.OVERCOMING

It is the way of the Tao,
that things which expand might also shrink;
that he who is strong, will at some time be weak,
that he who is raised will then be cast down,
and that all men have a need to give,
and also have a need to receive.

The biggest fish stay deep in the pond,
and a country's best weapons
should be kept locked away.
That which is soft and supple,
may overcome the hard and strong.

37.THE EXERCISE OF LEADERSHIP

The way of nature is not contrived,
yet nothing which is required
is left undone.

Observing nature, the wise leader knows this,
and replaces desire with dispassion,
thus saving that energy, otherwise spent,
which has not been wasted away.

The wise leader knows
his actions must be
without the use of forced energy.

He knows that more
is still required,
for he also knows
that he must act
without deliberate intent,
of having no intention.

To act without contrived intent
is to act without contriving,
and is the way of nature,
and so is the way of the Tao.

38.THE CONCERNS OF THE GREAT

A truly good man is unaware
of the good deeds he performs.
Conversely, a foolish man must try
continuously to be good.

A good man seems to do little or nought,
yet he leaves nothing undone.
A foolish man must always strive,
whilst leaving much undone.

The man who is truly wise and kind
leaves nothing to be done,
but he who only acts
according to his nation's law
leaves many things undone.

A disciplinarian wanting something done
rolls up his sleeves,
enforcing it with violence.

It may be that goodness still remains,
even when the natural way is lost,
and that kindness still exists
when goodness is forgotten.
It may be that justice still remains
when the people are no longer kind,
and when this is lost, that ritual still remains.
However, ritual may be performed
only as an act of faith,
and may be the beginning of confusion,
for even divination and the such
are but the flowery trappings of the Tao,
and are the beginning of great folly.

He who is truly great
does not upon the surface dwell,
but on what lies beneath.
It is said that the fruit is his concern,
rather than the flower.
Each must decide what it might be he seeks,
the flowery trapping,
which comes to summer fullness first,
or the fruit which is beneath.

39.SUFFICIENCY AND QUIETNESS

From the principle which is called the Tao,
the sky, the earth, and creativity are one,
the sky is clear, the earth is firm,
and the spirit of the inner world is full.

When the ruler of the land is whole,
the nation too is strong, alive and well,
and the people have sufficient
to meet their earthly needs.

When the daytime sky is dark

and overcast like night,
the nation and its people
will surely suffer much.

The firmness of the dew filled earth
gives it its life;
the energy of the inner world
prevents its becoming drained of strength;
its fullness prevents it running dry.
The growth of all things
prevents their dying.

The work of the leader should ensure
the prosperity of the populace.
So it is said,
"humility is the root
of great nobility;
the low forms a foundation
for the great;
and princes consider themselves
to be of little worth".

Each depends on humility therefore;
it is of no advantage to have too much success,
so do not sound loudly like jade bells,
nor clatter like stone chimes.

.....End of file.....

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.
date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK.
Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.
Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

40.BEING AND NOT BEING

The motion of nature
is cyclic and returning.
Its way is to yield,
for to yield is to become.
All things are born of being;
being is born of non-being.

41.SAMENESS AND DIFFERENCE

On hearing of the Tao,
the wise student's practice is with diligence;
the average student attends to his practice
when his memory reminds him so to do;
and the foolish student laughs.

But we do well to remember
that with no sudden laughter,
there would be no natural way.

Thus it is said,
"There are times when even brightness seems dim;
when progress seems like regression;
when the easy seems most difficult,
and virtue seems empty, inadequate and frail;
times when purity seems sullied;
when even reality seems unreal,
and when a square seems to have corners;
when even great talent is of no avail,
and the highest note cannot be heard;
when the formed seems formless,
and when the way of nature is out of sight".

Even in such times as these,
the natural way still nourishes,
that all things may be fulfilled.

42.THE TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE TAO

The Tao existed before its name,
and from its name, the opposites evolved,
giving rise to three divisions,
and then to names abundant.

These things embrace receptively,
achieving inner harmony,
and by their unity create
the inner world of man.

No man wishes to be seen
as worthless in another's eyes,
but the wise leader describes himself this way,
for he knows that one may gain by losing,
and lose by gaining,

and that a violent man
will not die a natural death.

43.AT ONE WITH TAO

Only the soft overcomes the hard,
by yielding, bringing it to peace.
Even where there is no space,
that which has no substance enters in.

Through these things is shown
the value of the natural way.
The wise man understands full well,
that wordless teaching can take place,
and that actions should occur
without the wish for self-advancement.

44.SUFFICIENCY

A contented man knows himself to be
more precious even than fame,
and so, obscure, remains.

He who is more attached to wealth
than to himself,
suffers more heavily from loss.

He who knows when to stop, might lose,
but in safety stays.

45.CHANGES

In retrospect, even those accomplishments
which seemed perfect when accomplished,
may seem imperfect and ill formed,
but this does not mean that such accomplishments
have outlived their usefulness.

That which once seemed full,
may later empty seem,
yet still be unexhausted.
That which once seemed straight
may seem twisted when seen once more;
intelligence can seem stupid,
and eloquence seem awkward;
movement may overcome the cold,
and stillness, heat,
but stillness in movement
is the way of the Tao.

46.MODERATING DESIRE AND AMBITION

When the way of nature is observed,
all things serve their function;
horses drawing carts, and pulling at the plough.
But when the natural way is not observed,
horses are bred for battle and for war.

Desire and wanting cause discontent,
whilst he who knows sufficiency
more easily has what he requires.

47.DISCOVERING THE DISTANT

The Tao may be known and observed
without the need of travel;
the way of the heavens might be well seen
without looking through a window.

The further one travels,
the less one knows.
So, without looking, the sage sees all,
and by working without self-advancing thought,
he discovers the wholeness of the Tao.

48.FORGETTING KNOWLEDGE

When pursuing knowledge,
something new is acquired each day.
But when pursuing the way of the Tao,
something is subtracted;
less striving occurs,
until there is no striving.

When effort is uncontrived,
nothing is left undone;
the way of nature rules
by allowing things to take their course,
not by contriving to change.

49.THE VIRTUE OF RECEPTIVITY

The sage is not mindful for himself,
but is receptive to others' needs.
Knowing that virtue requires great faith,
he has that faith, and is good to all;
irrespective of others' deeds,
he treats them according to their needs.

He has humility and is shy,
thus confusing other men.
They see him as they might a child,
and sometimes listen to his words.

50.THE VALUE SET ON LIFE

In looking at the people, we might see
that in the space twixt birth and death,
one third follow life, and one third death,
and those who merely pass from birth to death,
are also one third of those we see.

He who lives by the way of the Tao,
travels without fear of ferocious beasts,

and will not be pierced in an affray,
for he offers no resistance.
The universe is the centre of his world,
so in the inner world
of he who lives within the Tao,
there is no place
where death can enter in.

51.THE NOURISHMENT OF THE TAO

All physical things arise
from the principle which is absolute;
the principle which is the natural way.

All living things are formed by being,
and shaped by their environment,
growing if nourished well by virtue;
the being from non-being.

All natural things respect the Tao,
giving honour to its virtue,
although the Tao does not expect,
nor look for honour or respect.

The virtue of the natural way
is that all things are born of it;
it nourishes and comforts them;
develops, shelters and cares for them,
protecting them from harm.

The Tao creates, not claiming credit,
and guides without interfering.

52.RETURNING TO THE SOURCE

The virtue of Tao governs its natural way.
Thus, he who is at one with it,
is one with everything which lives,

having freedom from the fear of death.

Boasting, and hurrying hither and thither,
destroy the enjoyment of a peace filled life.

Life is more fulfilled by far,
for he who does not have desire,
for he does not have desire,
has no need of boasting.

Learn to see the insignificant and small,
grow in wisdom and develop insight,
that which is irrevocable,
do not try to fight,
and so be saved from harm.

53.EVIDENCE

When temptation arises to leave the Tao,
banish temptation, stay with the Tao.

When the court has adornments in profusion,
the fields are full of weeds,
and the granaries are bare.

It is not the way of nature to carry a sword,
nor to over-adorn oneself,
nor to have more than a sufficiency
of fine food and drink.

He who has more possessions than he can use,
deprives someone who could use them well.

54.CULTIVATING INSIGHT

That which is firmly rooted,
is not easily torn from the ground;
just as that which is firmly grasped,

does not slip easily from the hand.

The virtue of the Tao is real,
if cultivated in oneself;
when loved in the family, it abounds;
when throughout the village, it will grow;
and in the nation, be abundant.
When it is real universally,
virtue is in all people.

All things are microcosms of the Tao;
the world a microcosmic universe,
the nation a microcosm of the world,
the village a microcosmic nation;
the family a village in microcosmic view,
and the body a microcosm of one's own family;
from single cell to galaxy.

55.MYSTERIOUS VIRTUE

He who has virtue is like a newborn child,
free from attack by those who dwell
in the way of nature, the way of the Tao.

The bones of the newborn child are soft,
his muscles supple, but his grip is firm;
he is whole, though not knowing he was born
of the creative and receptive way.
The way of nature is in the child,
so even when he shouts all day,
his throat does not grow hoarse or dry.

From constancy, there develops harmony,
and from harmony, enlightenment.

It is unwise to rush from here to there.
To hold one's breath causes the body strain;
exhaustion follows

when too much energy is used,
for this is not the natural way.

He who is in opposition to the Tao
does not live his natural years.

56.VIRTUOUS PASSIVITY

Those who know the natural way
have no need of boasting,
whilst those who know but little,
may be heard most frequently;
thus, the sage says little,
if anything at all.

Not demanding stimuli,
he tempers his sharpness well,
reduces the complex to simplicity,
hiding his brilliance, seemingly dull;
he settles the dust,
whilst in union with all natural things.

He who has attained enlightenment
(without contriving so to do)
is not concerned with making friends,
nor with making enemies;
with good or harm, with praise or blame.
Such detatchment is the highest state of man.

57.SIMPLIFICATION

With natural justice, people must be ruled,
and if war be waged, strategy and tactics used.
To master one's self,
one must act without cunning.

The greater the number of laws and restrictions,
the poorer the people who inhabit the land.

The sharper the weapons of battle and war,
the greater the troubles besetting the land.
The greater the cunning with which people are ruled,
the stranger the things which occur in the land.
The harder the rules and regulations,
the greater the number of those who will steal.

The sage therefore does not contrive,
in order to bring about reform,
but teaches the people peace of mind,
in order that they might enjoy their lives.
Having no desires, all he does is natural.
Since he teaches self-sufficiency,
the people who follow him return
to a good, uncomplicated life.

58.TRANSFORMATIONS ACCORDING TO CIRCUMSTANCES

When the hand of the ruler is light,
the people do not contrive,
but when the country is severely ruled,
the people grow in cunning.

The actions of the sage are sharp,
but they are never cutting,
they are pointed, though never piercing,
they are straightforward, not contrived,
and not without restraint,
brilliant but not blinding.
This is the action of the sage,
because he is aware
that where happiness exists,
there is also misery and strife;
that where honesty may be found,
there is occasion for dishonesty,
and that men may be beguiled.

The sage knows that no-one can foretell

just what the future holds.

59.GUARDING THE TAO

By acting with no thought of self-advancement,
but with self-restraint,
it is possible to lead,
and genuinely care for others.
This happens by acting virtuously,
and leaving nothing to be done.

A foundation virtuous and firm,
rooted in receptivity,
is a prerequisite of good leadership,
and for a life both long and strong.
He whose virtue knows no limit,
is most fitting to lead.
His roots are deep,
and his life protected
by his meditative practice,
as the bark protects the tree.

60.RULING

To rule a country,
one must act with care,
as when frying the smallest fish.

If actions are approached,
and carried out in the natural way,
the power of evil is reduced,
and so the ruler and the ruled
are equally protected.
They will not contrive to harm each other,
for the virtue of one refreshes the other.

61.HUMILITY

A great country remains receptive and still,
as does a rich and fertile land.
The gentle overcomes the strong
with stillness and receptivity.

By giving way to the other,
one country may conquer another;
a small country may submit to a large,
and conquer it, though having no arms.

Those who conquer must be willing to yield;
to yield may be to overcome.

A fertile nation may require a greater population,
to use its resources to the full,
whilst the country without such natural wealth
may require them to meet its people's needs.
By acting in unity, each may achieve
that which it requires.

62.SHARING THE TREASURE

The source of all things is in the Tao.
It is a treasure for the good,
and a refuge for all in need.

Whilst praise can buy titles,
good deeds gain respect.

No man should be abandoned
because he has not found the Tao.

On auspicious occasions, when gifts are sent,
rather than sending horses or jade,
send the teaching of Tao.

When we first discover the natural way,
we are happy to know that our misdeeds

are in the past, where they belong,
and so are happy to realize
that we have found a treasure.

63.BEGINNING AND COMPLETING

Act without contriving;
work naturally, and taste the tasteless;
magnify the small; increase the few,
and reward bitterness with care.
Seek the simple in the complex,
and achieve greatness in small things.

It is the way of nature
that even difficult things are done with ease,
and great acts made up of smaller deeds.
The sage achieves greatness by small deeds multiplied.

Promises easily made are most easily broken,
and acting with insufficient care
causes subsequent trouble.
The sage confronts problems as they arise,
so that they do not trouble him.

64.STAYING WITH THE MYSTERY

If problems are accepted,
and dealt with before they arise,
they might even be prevented before confusion begins,
In this way peace may be maintained.

The brittle is easily shattered,
and the small is easily scattered.
Great trees grow from the smallest shoots;
a terraced garden, from a pile of earth,
and a journey of a thousand miles
begins by taking the initial step.

He who contrives, defeats his purpose;
and he who is grasping, loses.
The sage does not contrive to win,
and therefore is not defeated;
he is not grasping, so does not lose.

It is easy to fail when nearing completion,
therefore, take care right to the end,
not only in the beginning.

The sage seeks freedom from desire,
not grasping at ideas.
He brings men back when they are lost,
and helps them find the Tao.

65.VIRTUOUS GOVERNMENT

Knowing it is against the Tao
to try to enforce learning,
the early sages did not contrive
to teach the way of the Tao.

There are two ways of government.
One is to be cunning, to act with guile,
and to contrive to cheat the people.
When this way is used to rule,
the people grow in cunning,
and contrive to cheat the ruler.

The second way to govern the land,
is to do so without contriving.
People so governed are truly blessed,
for they are governed with virtue,
and virtuous government is fair to all,
thus leading to unity.

66.LEADING FROM BEHIND

The sea is the ruler of river and stream,
because it rules from well beneath.

The teacher guides his students best,
by allowing them to lead.

When the ruler is a sage,
the people do not feel oppressed;
they support the one who rules them well,
and never tire of him.

He who is non-competitive
invites no competition.

67.THE THREE PRECIOUS ATTRIBUTES

Those who follow the natural way
are different from others in three respects.
They have great mercy and economy,
and the courage not to compete.
From mercy there comes courage;
from economy, generosity;
and from humility, willingness to lead from behind.

It is the way of sickness to shun the merciful,
and to acclaim only heroic deeds,
to abandon economy, and to be selfish.

They are sick, who are not humble,
but try always to be first.

Only he who is compassionate
can show true bravery,
and in defending, show great strength.
Compassion is the means by which
mankind may be guarded and saved,
for heaven arms with compassion,
those whom it would not see destroyed.

68.WITHOUT DESIRE

An effective warrior acts
not from nihilistic anger,
nor from desire to kill.

He who wins should not be vengeful.

An employer should have humility.

If we wish for peace and unity,
our dealings with our fellow man
must be without desire for self-advantage,
and carried out without contention.

69.THE USE OF THE MYSTERIOUS TAO

Arguments may be won by waiting,
rather than making an aggresive move;
by withdrawing rather than advancing.

By moving without appearing to move,
by not making a show of strength,
but by conserving it well;
by capturing without attacking,
by being armed, but with no weapons,
great battles may be won.

Do not underestimate
those you enjoin in battle,
for this can result in losing
what is of greatest value.
When a battle is enjoined,
by remembering this,
the weaker may still win.

70.HIDDEN IDENTITY

Though the words of the sage are simple,
and his actions easily performed,
they are few among many,
who can speak or act as a sage.

For the ordinary man it is difficult
to know the way of a sage,
perhaps because his words
are from the distant past,
and his actions naturally disposed.

Those who know the way of the sage
are few and far between,
but those who treat him with honesty,
will be honoured by him and the Tao.

He knows he makes no fine display,
and wears rough clothes, not finery.
It is not in his expectancy of men
that they should understand his ways,
for he carries his jade within his heart.

71.WITHOUT SICKNESS

To acknowledge one's ignorance
shows strength of personality,
but to ignore wisdom is a sign of weakness.

To be sick of sickness is a sign of good health,
therefore the wise man grows sick of sickness,
and sick of being sick of sickness,
'til he is sick no more.

72.LOVING THE SELF

The sage retains a sense of awe, and of propriety.
He does not intrude into others' homes;

does not harass them,
nor interfere without request,
unless they damage others.
So it is that they return to him.

'Though the sage knows himself
he makes no show of it;
he has self-respect, but is not arrogant,
for he develops the ability to let go of that
which he no longer needs.

73.ACTING WITH A SUFFICIENCY

A brave man who is passionate
will either kill or be killed,
but a man who is both brave and still
might preserve his own and others' lives.
No one can say with certainty,
why it is better to preserve a life.

The virtuous way is a way to act
without contriving effort,
yet, without contriving it overcomes.
It seldom speaks, and never asks,
but is answered without a question.
It is supplied with all its needs
and is constantly at ease
because it follows its own plan
which cannot be understood by man.
It casts its net both deep and wide,
and 'though coarse meshed, it misses nothing in the tide.

74.USURPING THE TAO

If the people are not afraid of death,
they have no fear of threats of death.

If early death is common in the land,

and if death is meted out as punishment,
the people do not fear to break the law.

To be the executioner in such a land as this,
is to be as an unskilled carpenter
who cuts his hand
when trying to cut wood.

75.INJURING THROUGH GREED

When taxes are too heavy,
hunger lays the people low.
When those who govern interfere too much,
the people become rebellious.

When those who govern demand too much
of people's lives, death is taken lightly.
When the people are starving in the land,
life is of little value,
and so is more easily sacrificed by them
in overthrowing government.

76.AGAINST TRUSTING IN STRENGTH

Man is born gentle and supple.
At death, his body is brittle and hard.
Living plants are tender,
and filled with life-giving sap,
but at their death they are withered and dry.

The stiff, the hard, and brittle
are harbingers of death,
and gentleness and yielding
are the signs of that which lives.
The warrior who is inflexible
condemns himself to death,
and the tree is easily broken,
which ever refuses to yield.

Thus the hard and brittle will surely fall,
and the soft and supple will overcome.

77.THE WAY OF THE TAO

The Tao is as supple as a bow;
the high made lower, and the lowly raised.
It shortens the string which has been stretched,
and lengthens that which has become too short.

It is the way of the Tao to take from those
who have a surplus to what they need,
providing for those without enough.
The way of the ordinary person,
is not the way of the Tao,
for such people take from those who are poor
and give to those who are rich.

The sage knows that his possessions are none,
therefore he gives to the world;
without recognition, doing his work.
In this way he accomplishes
that which is required of him;
without dwelling upon it in any way,
he gives of his wisdom without display.

78.SINCERITY

There is nothing more yielding than water,
yet when acting on the solid and strong,
its gentleness and fluidity
have no equal in any thing.

The weak can overcome the strong,
and the supple overcome the hard.
Although this is known far and wide,
few put it into practice in their lives.

Although seemingly paradoxical,
the person who takes upon himself,
the people's humiliation,
is fit to rule;
and he is fit to lead,
who takes the country's disasters upon himself.

79.FULFILLING ONE'S OBLIGATIONS

When covenants and bonds are drawn
between the people of the land,
that they might know their obligations,
it is commonplace for many
to fail to meet their dues.

The sage ensures his dues are met,
'though not expecting others to do the same;
in this way he is virtuous.

He is without virtue of his own,
who asks of others that they fulfil
his obligations on his behalf.

The way of nature does not impose
on matters such as these
but stays with the good for ever,
and acts as their reward.

80.STANDING ALONE

A small country may have many machines,
but the people will have no use for them;
they will have boats and carriages
which they do not use;
their armour and weapons
are not displayed,
for they are serious when regarding death.

They do not travel far from home,
and make knots in ropes,
rather than do much writing.

The food they eat is plain and good,
and their clothes are simple;
their homes are secure,
without the need of bolts and bars,
and they are happy in their ways.

'Though the cockerels and dogs
of their neighbours
can be heard not far away,
the people of the villages
grow old and die in peace.

81.MANIFESTING SIMPLICITY

The truth is not always beautiful,
nor beautiful words the truth.

Those who have virtue,
have no need of argument for its own sake,
for they know that argument is of no avail.

Those who have knowledge of the natural way
do not train themselves in cunning,
whilst those who use cunning to rule their lives,
and the lives of others,
are not knowledgeable of the Tao,
nor of natural happiness.

The sage seeks not to have a store
of things or knowledge, for he knows,
the less of these he has, the more he has,
and that the more he gives,
the greater his abundance.

The way of the sage is pointed
but does not harm.

The way of the sage
is to work without cunning.

.....End of file.....
.....5 of 5.....

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers viaanonymous FTP or
the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU orANU Soc.Sci.WWW Server at http://coombs.anu.edu.a
document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given inthe coombspapers top level IN
files][Last updated: 15 July
1994]----------"THE SIMPLICITY OF THE
WAY"a teisho by John Tarrant, RoshiOriginally published in: Mind Moon Circle, Winter 1994
text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues.Therefore, it sho
quoted and analysed in a mindful way.All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarran
CaliforniaDiamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USAEnquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle
Centre, 251Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2
6602993----------THE SIMPLICITY OF TH
WAYJohn Tarrant, RoshiTeisho given for Jukai Ceremony held at Gorricks Runduring the E
l994We are here for the ceremony of refuge, one of the joyful ceremoniesof the Zen univers
up the way of the Buddha; it is akind of ordination for people who nevertheless live in the wo
such things it really recognises a kind of inner connection,an intimacy and commitment, that
happened. But throughthat recognition mysterious things happenmysterious further thingsh
point of ceremony anyway. I think of it as a kindof inner wedding to the wisdom path; its an
When we takerefuge we say that whatever else is in my life, the opening of insightand wisdo
is at the core. And whatever else I wantfor myself I want those things first.The precepts are
markers, I suppose. I think of the way inthe ancient world people used to take a plough and
andplough a big circle and mark it with stones: that was the beginning ofa city, and within th
magical things could happen. This toois a kind of boundary marker. The precepts themselv
expressionsof the way the world looks from the point of view of Buddha nature,before theyre
Theyre actually descriptions ofreality. If you want to conform to reality and to what makes se
would be a good thing to do.In the Mahayana tradition precepts are not taken literally. Ifsom
along running and heads off to the north, and somebodyelse comes along running behind th
says Where didhe go? you say, He went south. How the precepts are helpful is bybringing s
consciousness, and especially by bringing thecosts and sacrifices of our behaviour into cons
Wetranslate the precepts as I take up the way of . . . not lying, andso on. Nobody is telling
cant get drunk, but theprecept says that if you do there is a sacrifice involved. Somepeople
hangover. But its not just that: theres asacrifice of consciousness, theres a sacrifice of a nig
yourlife, there are many things. So if you want to get drunk you hadbetter really want to get
its the same with all kinds of things. We tell many lies incertain ways. Sometimes its hard t
can be too literalabout this. We dont have to share every passing feeling we haveabout som
today! Thats not a matter of observingthe precept about lying. But the ways in which we dis
otherpeoples versions of ourselves and try to control other peoplesversions of ourselves are
an exampleand when we takethe precepts we realise that theres a great cost to us in suchd
lose our own affective connection with theuniverse. And we may impress somebody for a lit

usuallypeople know when we are lying anyway. Because in some sense there areno secret
the rules are not meant to make you unable to breathe or tostrangle you, but they are meant
behaviour is a verydeep and interesting matter And if we pay attention to our humankarmic
something else will open out enormously. If youobserve and respect human karmic limits yo
observing Buddhanature and you are observing the interconnection of all beings. Andif you
that the field has grown very vast and is fullof trees and stars and wind. And that is the poin
refuge.When we take the vows we are vowing to enter the simplicity of theway, knowing tha
makes everything shine, everythingdance, and theres nothing more precious in the world. A
love it.Its also a sign of gratitude for the Way. On my own transmissiondocuments my teach
have sweated blood for thislineage; people have died for this.There is gratitude to those who
for thousands andthousands of years; down to the amoeba; and to those who will comeafter
generations there will be we do not know. But thisis one of our gifts to them as well, that we
life andlove life and want to pass it on, pass on the enlightenment of theWay.So let us begin
way we do this is that the vows areannounced and then we all chant together. And the initia
haveprepared their own words. Four people are taking refuge for the firsttime and one perso
her vows. And in turn the initiateswill read their words for each vow. . . .We now come to the
presentation of the robe of the Buddha, the rakusu.This robe is black, signifying the earth its
mysteryunderlying all things; and a kind of nonattachment that is not so muchcut off from thi
kind of nonattachment that comes fromallowing all things, a generous nonattachment.The ro
can seeof many small patches. Traditionallyit was made of pieces of thrown-away cloth sew
patchedtogether. But also this is the patchwork of the earth itself, thewheatfields, the ricefie
which gives us sustenance. Itrepresents the field of the Dharma, in which all things are cont
up the precept is not a regression to puritanism, it isunderstanding in a broad fashion what it
human, what it is tolove, what it costs to love life, and finding within that an integritythat can
these incompatible things together. That integrityis usually called enlightenment.And that is
by this round ring here. Circles symbolisemany thingseverything, the mystery that underlies
isempty. It is just a round circle too.On the back of the rakusu are crossed casuarina needle
froman ancient Buddhist treesignfying that this is a mountain path,signifying that it takes you
the journey into the true self.As Rilke said, so that we walk into the silence, for hours meetin
Also the needles are the green shoots of the Way, the mannerin which the Way will spring u
in a pavement in thecity. Somewhere, no matter what state you are in, you can always finda
trace of it. There are two needles crossed with eachother. Every time you are caught in an
bottom there isalways some unity there, if you can find it. Theres always some wayto hold t
 And that is the enlightened task. So thatwe can find the true action.We also have names; w
Buddhist name. Which is anotherway to mark that we are putting wisdom and awareness at
 We put on the robe and we may say it becomes us: it turnsinto us, we turn into it. Its the sa
name. It is sometimesthought that if you know the true names of things the true name willbr
into being; the old idea that a true name is a kind ofspell, a magical act of imagination that m

real. And thenaming in Buddhism makes the Way real. So that its not just on ourskin; its in our bones.Sometimes when people take refuge together I give them one name incommon, s part of the same tribe, so to speak, thesame Zen tribe. This time I have done that, and the t Wavetribe. Wave signifies something connected to the ocean, a unique formthat emerges fr underlying everything and then goesback where it came fromjust as we do. So it carries the beauty and the transience of life. One person was not so fond ofwater so he joined the Zen part of the Wave tribe; orperhaps the Wave tribe is part of the Zen tribe. He is linked in thatw .When you take off the rakusu, you fold it so that the writing is onthe outside, because that h hang and slide it inside the bagyou have made. There are different ways to put on the rakus show you my suggested way. This is embarrassing to manypeoplewhich is a good reason t on your head -there is no shame in the Buddha-dharma. And we chant this verse:I wear the liberationThe formless field of benefactionThe teachings of the TathagataSaving all the man beings.----------end of file

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymousFTP on
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AUThe document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in
level INDEX file][Last updated: 7 March
1993]----------"Soul in Zen" -
lecture.All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California DiamondSangha, S
USAEnquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St.,Annanda
Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660
2993----------JOHN TARRANT ROSHILEC
- "Soul in Zen"November 30, 1992, Berkeley,
California----------(David W's
intro)Tonight I'll talk about trying to meld two great currents in late twentiethcentury western
One is depth psychology, which varies from being apassion to a cult, I suppose, but is very c
important in the way wesee the world. And the other is the perspective of the zen tradition--
tradition generally, I think, and my particular branch of that is thezen tradition--which I think i
great current in western thought now, Ihope becoming a greater current, and offers some re
of theissues we're really grappling with as a culture and individually. My interestin this talk is
a little about the more individual aspects of thatcrossover, that confluence of currents of thou
feeling and passion.The way I did it. I trained first in the Buddhist tradition, actually I started
the Tibetan tradition and ended up in zen, for many years; and then Iwent to the psychologic
because I wanted to flesh out some thingsthat I felt I didn't understand and I felt that having
to standwould help me understand some things about the zen tradition. So I'm in areally diff
from the many people who have gone from psychology tozen to try to heal psychology. I wa
healing zen and so Ifeel like that's my perspective and my main interest because I function a
zenteacher.I'm writing a book on this material. I recently wrote an essay and I startedout wit
quotes and I'll start this talk with these two. The first is aquote from Lin-chi, or Rinzai, who
says:Officially even a needle cannot enter; unofficially you can drive ahorse and cart through
my experience of zen. I spent much of my time in zen doing things myteacher told me not to
trying to find ways to make them work. Ifelt it was very important that he told me not to do th
was veryimportant that I did them. Both things were necessary.And the other one is Prospe
opening of the epilogue to "The Tempest".Now my charms are all o'erthrown,And what stren
own,Which is most faint.If you know that play at all, it's the play about the magician who is
finallythrowing away the tools of his trade so that he's not going to live by magic anymore. H
live as a mortal, as a human on the earth. I feel thatthat's a classic zen position. That peop
take up meditation for manyreasons. The reason I took up meditation was for insight. I wan
howthe world was put together. I also thought that I was kind of crazy and Ithought it might
it did. But I wanted insight. I wanted tounderstand my life and find meaning in my life. I thin
people took up zenfor that reason, took up the meditation. At least in my tradition, what you
very hard at meditation, and typically you put aside times and haveretreats, and sooner or la

dawns on you, some change happens, someinner shift in your life happens, which we call b
likeenlightenment or kensho or satori. The term I like most, which is an oldChinese jargon t
intimacy for a spiritual experience, which I think isnice and has that sense of the warmth and
to the universe thatbelongs to true spiritual experience. True spiritual experience is not anis
grand thing, but a very near, close kind of thing.I went through the dark and dreadful zen mi
very hard doing itand it was a good experience for me. I found that on the way certain thing
being taught officially and certain things were being taughtunconsciously, and I became very
what those things were, thesecond category, because we always know what's being officiall
hits you over the head with it, but we're always teaching otherthings as well.Everybody, soo
their life, comes up against a question. Usuallythat's a wound in some ways. It's a place of
understanding justdoesn't grip. I think of those times as very, very important because they'r
situations where what we know has run out into the sands. They justsoak up all the water o
we're left with nothing. Zen and alltraditions of Buddhism try to evoke that in a sense. The a
thatthat boundary situation is already there, but we're not always aware of it, sothe tradition
In our tradition we did that by getting a koan, whichis a question to hold. The koan can have
shapes and forms. Itcan be a classical story taken from Chinese zen and condensed and s
hold until you drive yourself nuts with it and something happens. But it'ssomething that defe
thinking. It defeats your intellect. Or it can bea question that just arises out of your life. I ha
dinner with a woman onSaturday who had never taken up a koan officially, but had got obse
aparticular question in her life, in her work (she's a writer), and was amazedat--She'd run ac
course of miracles, this dictated, channeled, strangebook, and she was trying to figure out h
have happened and what itmeant and how phony or real it was and all. She was worrying a
somehow became her question about what is beyond our knowledge. What istrue and what
waved to her and she had an enlightenmentexperience. Everything in the world coming fro
I justmention that because it's a recent example and a fairly classical example of thespiritua
The Buddhist traditions tend to evoke this kind ofexperience. They're pressure cooker and
in various ways andthen you have this experience of insight and it's a marvelous thing and i
and changes your whole life and you're quite sure you have theanswer to everything.In my t
have to do a lot more koan questions and one of myfavorites that comes shortly after this ex
called, "The clearlyenlightened person falls into a well." Indicating that maybe something el
here. And what that something else is going on is I think is theunderground teaching that's i
traditions. I describe that as beingabout character, or I conceptualize that to myself as being
character.That character, or soul is another way, a western way to put it, that characteris so
can be good or bad. A person's character can stink or it canbe rather solid and we can stan
way. We can push up against, orwe knock on it and it sounds good, or it has a floor. So ch
somethingthat is developmental, isn't it? Insight is really not. When you see into thevery bo
universe, you see the same thing that Shakyamuni Buddha sawand you see the same thing
saw, Jane Doe and Joan Blow, forcenturies. The vision really is the same. It will be expres

ofyour unique universe, but it's really the same vision. So there is a sense inwhich insight re
eternal and it's not much interested in developmentbecause everything's already perfect. It's
we'll just delight inthat, and then we'll fall into a well.The western classic opposition is betwe
and soul. Spirit is thetransformative function and it's eternal. It doesn't learn, I think, really.I
the way in which we're all one and it's the way in which, even when youare--it kicks in somet
very sick, if you're close to death, younotice that your life is perfect at that moment even thou
dying. Thatsort of experience. It's a very classic spirit experience. It's very helpful,and in ou
culture it's helpful, because we tend to get stuck in objects a lotin our culture and it drags us
shopping malls and into noticing ourlives and noticing how much richness there is all around
having to gointo the shopping malls in the first place. Spirit has a loveliness to it and ablissfu
transcendent quality to it and it's got a great rigor to it, too. Ifyou sit in a zen center, you sit c
legged for a long time and if your bodydoesn't hurt, you're very remarkable, and if the pain in
doesn't getextreme, you're remarkable, too. Eventually we come to a differentunderstanding
hopefully. There is a freeing quality in spirit.Even if I die, I know that the world is--there's so
wonderful I can reston. We're not so afraid when we have this experience and we feel like w
earth. We know who we are and where we stand. That's such a wonderfulthing that it really
life. There's less attachment to thingswe know. We're more fluid and open, hopefully, to the
there's this whole other part of the world that seems neglected by thisfascination with spirit.
its own sort of darkness that seems to comewith it. This other part of life seems to balance i
the pleasuresthat are very transitory--chocolate and lingerie, things like that--but are veryrea
of human beings, and obviously, they can't be outside buddhanature. From the spirit's point
all fine, they're all one,they're just like the moonlight, but then there's another part of us thatp
this kind of chocolate or prefers chocolate to corn flakes or somethinglike that. That part of
might say, that wants to be heard and ifit's not heard and if it's ignored and if you just cut off
somethingbad happens in the spiritual training. I'll talk about what some of those badthings
along.I found in my own training this twofold impulse. One was towards the eternaland the s
wanting to have a wonderful big enlightenment experienceand solve everything. Just really
was put together and lead areally good life that was sort of flawless. And the other impulse
transitory, neglected, small and furious sort of world, which is not thelife eternal, but the life t
die of and we die of living it well. That'sjust a truth that we can't get away from.My theory ab
this was that when we took the great traditions out of Asia,we brought across the spirit but s
thing and we didn't bring thatwith it. Then we'd try to have this event often which was a very
purelyspiritual event, but it wasn't sufficiently inhabited. So we had all thesescandals that yo
love and still are fascinating to us and we're stilltrying to work out what they're about, I think.
teacher sleeping with hisstudents, power trips, all sorts of stuff that went on. I think that that
soul's revenge. "If you neglect me, watch out." It's the dark thing in thecorner of the room th
is so insignificant, but suddenly we turnaround and its grown and it grabs us.What I think ou
to inhabit and find the personal modes to inhabitthe great traditions like zen. The tradition o

psychotherapy can helpsome there. I think we need to honor and notice the ways in which t
itself develops soul and develops character. I just wanted to getenlightened. I didn't give a
did it. I came to a zendo. I camefrom Australia, which is probably one of the more secular c
world.Much more secular than the U.S. Australians hate to do things like bow. Theythink it'
So I came in and said, "You want me to bow? Sure,I'll bow. Whatever it is you want me to
I just want to getenlightened." I think that was an attitude of the time. The seventies werewi
ran across a temple. Then I found that these stupid forms likebowing, which are by definitio
nonsensical. Ritual is alwaysnonsensical or otherwise it would be a practical activity and wo
anyuse for ceremony. These nonsensical things were changing me. That it was goodfor me
idea that I came from a secular culture and was much morerationalist and immune to the se
things. The key moment for me,I remember, was that I would go along to my teacher with m
wasthe koan Mu, which some of you may know, where you basically hold this one wordMu w
anything to you and you have to find out what it is. Anyanswer you give will be rejected so it
simple practice. I would comealong almost every day to my teacher. I was in hard training.
dayand sit much of the night and do a lot of meditation. It was a kind of joyfullyinsane life. I
and I'd do my three full bows before him and he'd lookat me and I'd say, "I don't know." He
hand bell that he'd ringwhen you were through and he'd ring his bell and I'd bow and leave.
relationship, really. For some time I was doing this. The first time Icame to see him, I'd com
Australia and I'd been meditating for years on myown, inventing the wheel, and I walked into
said, "Well, whatdo you want?" And I said, "Well, I think I want to get enlightened." And hes
I said,"I've already started working on the koan Mu." He said,"Do you have any questions?"
and he rang his bell. So you cansee at one level there is something stupid going on becaus
talkingabout anything, but at another level something very deep is going on and goodbecaus
given back to me and I'm empowered by that. As I wouldcome along--first I would think, "W
the right frame of mindwhen I go along to interview my teacher, I'll be enlightened," and thing
Gradually, these ideas, of course, fell away and I knew they wereridiculous, but I couldn't he
them. That was, again, an experience ofcharacter. I realized that I was not immune to the s
everybodyelse in the zendo had, that I had to honor my own kind of foolishness and allowit a
sweet with it. I knew better than that, but I couldn't helpholding that idea, couldn't help prepa
to go into the interview andsomehow get it. Gradually I noticed that as I was just working an
meditatingand I'd come in and say, "I don't know" and he'd ring his bell, then I realizedthat I
living the great life. That there was something beautifuland shapely about this life that I'd ne
experienced before, that I reallycared about something, really going for it, and I was failing.
anhonor in that, a strength in that, and that I was prepared to do it for the restof my life. I'd a
had the idea before that I wanted to get it and run. Iwasn't even aware I had that idea. Som
it spiritual materialism.Realizing that I was quite happy, then suddenly it didn't matter if I
gotenlightened. It didn't matter--any of those things. I became who I was. If Ihad a taste fo
or lingerie or whatever it was, then I could look atthat and start to experience my life instead

endlessly empty mylife so that something better could come in. That this is the experience o
happens in a good spiritual center. The soul work always does goon. In fact, I remember no
interested in enlightenment any more. Iwas interested, but not--let it take care of itself, I tho
obviouslycouldn't effect it, so I wouldn't bother with it too much, and becoming moreintereste
meditation became much looser, much less pure, became muchless interested in creating s
Technique, I think, is one of thevices of spirit along with arrogance, because the spirit alway
ifwe get another technique, we'll be able to stay in our spirit place forever,where everything's
Whereas soul knows that no technique is really goingto help you. And some time you're goi
you're going to lose peopleyou love and you're going to have to find your beauty there, too, i
autumnleaves as well as in the spring.In our tradition, what we do is after somebody's had s
spiritualopening, we try to keep them around and not let them go because people thenusual
spiritual opening and go out and commit disasters uponthe world because there is an over c
grandiosity that comes withspirit when it's not being tempered. It's a terrible thing to be a ne
zenteacher. I speak from experience. There is a tempering that needs to go on, anacknowl
vulnerability and all the things that we don't know. Thesimultaneity of our wisdom and our fo
This is "The ClearlyEnlightened Person Falls into a Well" koan. You can actually have a ver
deepunderstanding of the spiritual world and still do something stupid and stillhave areas of
are inferior and you're not very good at, kind ofstupid at, and that doesn't make you a less sp
person. But noticing itmakes you a more spiritual person. Being prepared have the shame
thedisappointment of it, because it's very hard on your grandiosity, somehow thatallows the
through in this purer way. Then something real canhappen. Real teaching can happen. Re
and the beauty of theworld is the beauty of the Buddha's path just there before us then. But
we're not prepared to accept our own stupidity, not in a complacent way,but in a way that's e
notice what we're not very good at. We noticeour pain when we're in it and allow it there. W
the darkness inthe world in order to experience the light. Our first move, you see, in spiritis
transcend. We always want to go straight to the light. My ownexperience was of going up a
then not knowing which way waswhich after a while, I suppose. We have to let in, in some w
theopposites, hold the very small parts of who we are along with the rather grand,eternal pa
are and not let one take over. When one takes over webecome less than human.If the soul
just full of longing and vapors. We get moody allthe time and nobody can bear us. That sou
that very personalconsciousness, notice how transient it is and it's always trying to shore itse
new cadillac or whatever it is, chocolate, a new spouse, a newsomething. It's in love with th
of time. It always wants to goout and do a mystical fusion with things. Spirit knows that thin
alwayscoming into existence and passing away and isn't so impressed and is a very goodco
soul point of view. Psychotherapy is very riddled with thesoul point of view in good ways, of
but often misses the spirit.Or when it does take up the spirit is often very mechanistic; like, h
meif I was molested so that I can fix it, which is a classic crude technical move,ignoring who
It's like your BMW somebody took in and wants to fix.But soul is also necessary because wi

that point of view, thespirit tends to start making rules a lot, I've noticed. If you notice as asp
community gets older, it gets a lot more rules and those rules usuallydon't seem like they're
anything. There's a lot more control.What happens is that there's not enough love sometime
Thespirit has an equanimity--I live or I die; that's fine. Things can rush in tofill the vacuum.
interests rush in. You find the gurus got armed guardsby now. It's not enough just to conde
to side with the guru. Ithink we have to go beyond those two, neither the blame nor praise.
to understand that there's a great process that goes on inside us as wellas somebody like R
whoever your favorite guru villain of spiritualcommunity is. Trungpa is a good example. I th
have to acknowledgethat these people often have very genuine, very powerful spiritual expe
taken over by them in some way. Didn't have enough ballast to hold themand that we're like
that we need to have both. We need to haveour wings and we need to have our feet.The m
the soul dimension, of attentively cultivating the souldimension. If we cultivate the spirit and
zazen, we absolutely haveto do that. If we do it with any grace and intelligence, it starts to a
aspaciousness and awareness of space in our lives and then we can do the soulwork well.
spirit work, in a way, is primary. We have tobuild the superstructure before we build the fou
not sure that'strue, but it's an idea I'm playing with at the moment. Spirit's idea ofmorality is
down rules and say, "Don't sleep with a menstruating woman."A classic spirit statement from
cultures. What you'll find aboutspirit morality is that the position of women will gradually star
suffer.There will be a rejection of the soul domain, which tends to get projected ontowomen,
don't necessarily carry that domain more than men, but sincemen are rejecting that they're g
that onto women and so mightstart excluding them. We find examples of this all over the pla
thesenior students of my first Tibetan teacher told me, "In order to be enlightenedyou have t
a man if you're a woman." I thought I was pretty dumb,but I knew that wasn't right. I knew I
anything, but I knew thatthis wasn't one of the things I could add to my list of knowledge. It's
veryclassic spirit move there. Very often women will be the vehicles, the exclusionof women
course. Somebody banned Mayumi Oda's goddesses with nakedbreasts (she has a very fe
buddhist iconography) fromone of the zendos because it wasn't appropriate for a zendo to b
of naked ladies, which is a classic spirit move against the soul. Themoral comes out of the s
soul is always questioning itself and itreally doesn't know and it's kind of foolish. It feels part
of thetime and so there's that misty quality that's so prized in zen. I think theimages of mist
characteristic of the virtue of not knowing, ofuncertainty, that when we're uncertain, we can b
what is true. Wecan be very near to the gifts of life because we don't already know and weh
things out with our knowledge. When we're uncertain, we'reuncertain about a decision and
about it and obsess about it someand we don't think it's a very spiritual thing to do because
alreadysupposed to know if you're spiritual, but maybe it is the right thing to do andmaybe th
moral arises. The moral arises not through certaintycoming down from the sky. That's how
Somebody engraves somethingin stone with a lightning bolt. The moral arises from the grou
through the partial in the floor. So we have to always take on inourselves, and in those we l

floors. We have to be acknowledging thatthey'll be there and that's okay because that's the
whichtransformation comes. And if you haven't got your floors, then your neighborwill have
you and that's a horrible thing to do to yourneighbor.I don't know if you've found this, but I've
that when I first discoveredBuddhism, I went to the National Library in Australia and I read e
was on zen in the National Library, which actually sounds more dramaticthan it was. Three
were quite a lot. I had this passionatedevouring of the subject. After a while I began to noti
similarities inthe narratives, that there's this heroic narrative. All the autobiographies areess
the form of the heroic narrative where somebody goes out, falls intothe wilderness, digs thei
comes home with wisdom and gets helpalong the way in various ways. That's a classic stor
therewasn't a lot of imagination, often, in the Buddhist literature. The Pali Canon,for me, is a
of the most unimaginative, mental engineering that I'veever run across although there is a g
brilliance to it, too, but itoffended me. The lack of soul, I suppose, always offended me in so
classicBuddhist literature. I think it's boring because it's soulless. It doesn'tallow the imagin
play. It doesn't allow anything personal to happen.If something personal doesn't happen, we
lip service to it anddoing something else in our private lives. So we need to bring the person
zendo, into the temple, and make it sacred and that's the true task.There must be some sen
play in zen. There must be laughter andjokes and things like that because the soul loves th
they're sotransient, and you explain it later and there's no point to it. You can't putit in a sutr
Sutras aren't very good on jokes, but that's an essential partof human life.The last thing I wa
that I think the great traditions did embodythis. This work on character and the honoring of t
the transience,small animals, gardens, the feminine in whatever forms the culture hallucinat
was in the great tradition. There are always misogynists in thegreat tradition, but there are a
women, too. This work on soulalways did go on although it's hard to codify and wasn't codif
oneof our tasks of really deepening Buddhism--I think one of our tasks is to try tohelp the cu
can by deepening Buddhism. I think that the first placeto do it is in ourselves, that we have t
conflict within ourselvesand work with our own messiness and see what happens from there
and trust the actions that start coming out from that, the generosity ofaction that will automat
from a spiritual practice so that we canmake our bodhisattva contribution to the culture.This
good place for me to take a breath. I think it was Mark Twainwho said, "Few people are con
first twenty minutes of a sermon."And maybe take some
questions.----------end of file

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymousFTP on
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AUThe document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in
level INDEX file][Last updated: 23 September
1993]----------JOHN TARRANT ROSHI"Sa
and teacher relationship" - a letter to SZC.[This is a copy of 1991 letter sent by John Tarrant
Zen Center. Inthis electronic document the name of a particular person was replaced withch
protect his privacy - coombspapers archives, Sept 93]All copyrights to this document belong
California DiamondSangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USAEnquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle
251 Young St.,Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660
2993----------Board of Directors,Sydney
Zen CentreDear friends,This letter is in reply to yours and is intended to clarify the Zen
teachingsituation in Sydney and, in particular, XYZ's status. It is not a private letterand you r
with the rest of the sangha or not as you see fit. First,it 's fine to ask questions of me as ofte
want. If I am slow inresponding that is not the fault of your questions and there is not necess
significance to it. My life is busy; I like to mull things over before Ianswer and. If I don't have
response I feel happy with I wait until I do. Manyquestions have been raised: if some are not
this letter please askfurther.There was some initial confusion about responsibility since Sydn
Centreand its teachers began as Aitken Roshi's area of concern and became mine beforewe
what this meant. I consult Aitken Roshi on importantmatters but, essentially, the decisions a
now mine. One of mytasks is to supervise the three apprentice teachers in Australia.My dec
may currently teach in Melbourne and Brisbane, but thatit is best that he not teach, publicly
in NSW. The matter has beendiscussed with XYZ, with Aitken Roshi, and with some other D
and there is firm agreement that this is the correct course. PrivateDokusan may need some
From the sangha's point of view itdoesnt usually work. I can think of a number of examples
beendivisive. Yet most teacher candidates break a rule or two in trying to adjust totheir local
circumstances and I remember that I did. Mostly the rules are goodones, set up to support th
candidate but sometimes the candidatehas to find this out for himself. In such cases I usuall
alittle, asking myself if this new development is in the Tao. So I watched andwaited in this ca
is how we all learn. We suffer and, as Sophoclessaid, grow wise.I belive that I owe you som
way I came to my decision. It is nottraditional to explain such things but we are a people who
are in acertain flux and moreover Confucian ways are alien to us. So I try to makedecisions
where they are important, to be inclusive and to seekgeneral agreement. This method is ofte
has proved valuable inthe Diamond Sangha. Aitken Roshi and I among others, are committe
teacher is a process not a sudden event. As the supervising teacher Imay put any limitations
I wish on the new candidate although ingeneral I try to support her and do my best to make
succeeds. Eachcandidate has an unique course. I begin watching and pondering the possib
someone becomes a teacher. I consider the insight of the candidate,her dedication and her
Dharma. The sangha is consulted foran assessment of the candidates's character and leade

generalacceptance as a possible teacher. I consult Aitken Roshi. I consult otherteachers too
for an assessment of the character of the candidatebut for a check on my own motives and
consciousness. So I meditate anddream and worry about the decision for some years -- till e
bein harmony. It's a grave decision and I too an changed by the process. Meanwhilethe train
candidate is going on -- nothing keeps still.Now to consider the particular situation of XYZ. T
was give someonewho had shown a sincere dedication to the Dharma over a long period of
already some success in teaching in a related tradition, a place tobegin. He has my support
are in frequent contact. Yet he doesnot have the entire acceptance of the Sydney sangha. I
weshould look at this as a pathology. No one needs to be to blame here. He wasmade a tea
could make of being a teacher. That is his koan.Any teacher is still developing and a candida
needs to beinterested in how his own character work takes place. We are shaped by ouradv
by the generosity we bring to our constrainedcircumstances. Teacher needs the ability to fac
contradictions withoutprematurely jumping to one side or another. And what a teacher candi
sangha. We are all in the crucible.I have seen and in one case overseen other situations like
bestoutcome seems to appear when the candidate accepts that the time is not rightand take
working with the sangha as his own Zen practice. This is adeep practice and a part of trainin
well as in character. Thesangha needs to be curious in a steady kind of way -- not necessar
the best outcome will be but embarking on an inner questioning anddeepening about what it
teacher and what it can provide itself,and, especially, what it is right to do. Candidate and sa
cannotask others to change -- we must change ourselves and trust that others willrecognize
enduring conflicts are often with those who are good but imperfect in waysparticularly tempti
distressing to us. Such conflicts take on their ownlife after a while and give us a mission and
identity. I have had myown share of quarrels in Zen. The only way I have found to heal old w
hoping for nothing I release the other person from my animus against themand, incidentally,
about them. Forgiveness is hard but hasactual consequences and a magical power of bless
morecommonly like farming than like getting struck by lightning. I have not seen itcome abou
Whatever decisions you come up with, as a board, it isof the utmost necessity that your hea
right now any changefrom the current situation would mean, not just a grudging agreement,
willingness to have a new situation. And do not be afraid of waitingif this means doing it righ
foundation is good the rest of the buildingis easy.The Sydney Zendo is in its own fashion a g
undertaking. I imagine that therewill be eventually a collegium of teachers in Sydney. If we a
whenwe make these decisions then other good things will naturally appear. We need tolive i
because it is easy or even always possible but because it isour work and our work reveals u
greater than we thought wewere, with more hope and more possibility. I encourage you to p
tolerant of and curious about what you nay discover.John
Tarrant----------end of file

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP or
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU][Last updated: 3 June
1992]----------INSIDE IS LIKE BREAD FO
LIFEThis text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues.Theref
read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.Teisho by John Tarrant, RoshiOriginally publish
CIRCLE, Autumn 1991Copyright 1991 (c) by John Tarrant and Sydney Zen Center251 Your
NSW 2038, Australia.There was a great old Chinese student called Yuan-wu who compiled
perhaps the best known of the koan collections called the Blue Cliff Record.He trained in a r
different schools and when he went to the person whowas eventually to become his true tea
Goso Hoen), they hadthis dialogue. Fa-yen said, "Well, it's as I thought, you don't understar
Yuan-wu thought this was a bad teacher and said, "Well, I do understand.Sorry." And the tea
that's okay, remember me when you are sickwith fever." And Yuan-wu went away. And year
in bed, heremembered Fa-yen's words. And he went back to him when he was better, and in
known. And his name is still remembered in rural New SouthWales.This is an example of wh
tradition can provide when it is doing well.Later perhaps I'll talk about what it provides when
doing well, whichis also a reality. But we respect somebody who tells us the truth and the gr
does tell us the truth about ourselves. And we respect somebody whotells us the truth even
who gives us tea and cookies. Thereis a part of us that is hungry to know the truth, hungry to
there'sanother part of us that wants to cruise and will even do weird things like zazenin orde
up. But it is true that no matter why we come to Zen, inall of us there is this marvellous seed
to bloom and wishes toconnect with others in the universe who are on the same path.When
don't know about you - my experience is thateverybody's path is to some extent unique. Yet
same. So thatsome people have big ecstatic, sometimes obnoxiously ecstatic experiences a
seem to have experiences with a big E, but get clearer andclearer gradually, all the time. Fro
view, there's no approvedmethod of coming to understanding, it is just important that we con
tounderstanding. There's no particular value in flash. I think there is a greatvalue in sincerity
honest with ourselves.And when we come to realisation, I think what has happened is we've
our own way and at each level of realisation, this is true. Whateverintimations or glimpses w
we stop having opinions about ourexperience. We stop having our customary opinions and
pourin, there is a gap and we can actually experience our own lives and our ownhome. And
koan tradition is all about. Sometimes it useslanguage that is alien to us for reasons of cultu
too bad and theonly excuse I can offer is that our ancient teachers in China were greater tha
are struggling to do our best, but there it is. And sometimes theexpressions are strange beca
from beyond our small self and demanda wider view than we have available. And so there c
tantalising,exquisite and painful quality to following the way of reality.However when things c
clear because for the moment there is nothing inthe way of the view, the taste is very strong
what keeps us comingback to retreats. We all know how repulsive a retreat is. (Laughter) An
think I'm ever happier than in sesshin, really. And I never like to get upin the morning. And th

changed. (Laughter) What a joy we have. Yourrealisation opens the gate of life and we know
open, we cantaste it, we can smell it, we can feel it with every pore of our skin and weknow
We know when we are walking in the Tao and when we aremerely somnambulating, when w
along, asleep on our feet andwhen we can say we are in the Tao, when the gates of life are
think some of the things we have previously valued can seemrather small. You know, when
people give you odd things.And somebody for some reason gave me a gold coin a few year
ofEnglish sovereign with St. George fighting the Dragon on it. And I looked at itand thought,
I've never had a gold coin in my whole life and thenI thought, what on earth will I do with it?
you know someone willbreak into the house and steal it. Suddenly I had something else that
lose. And when I was planning this talk I just noticed that I don't evenknow where it is and I
I've lost it. It's hard to really careabout a gold coin. It doesn't hold us. It doesn't hold the grea
Orwhatever your particular thing is, you know what it is that you're greedy for oryou hold ont
think that's why we come together in groups with other people who are justas strange as we
agree with us at all. And we make greatsacrifices and do things like building this temple at G
What amarvellous thing. It is because when we have tasted the Great Way, thesacrifices are
you're not so interested in the small way. When wehave tasted the Great Way, it has an effe
almost as if we mustbe faithful to it or we become more unhappy. I think what's true is that w
become aware of our suffering in a way that we were not previously aware. Idon't know abou
found out much more about my weaknesses and thethings I do badly and am ashamed of th
And that's thekind of gift that the Way gives us. That we notice more and more the pettygree
dishonesties of our lives and that they sharply hurt in a way I nevernoticed before. Or I thoug
that's not too important. I'm good in otherways. Something like that, you know. But there is a
the Tao demandsa kind of selflessness of us and when we are going against that, that unive
we suffer and suffer acutely.So it is a very hard, tangible truth that we meet. And it is someh
greaterthan what we call our small self, that kind of eager level that makes plans andknows
and wrong and categorises right and wrong a great deal,which is not such a bad thing you k
within this vastly greaterreality and we keep hearing the song of that greater reality. And the
that song, whatever happens has joy. It is like water sparkling insunlight, endlessly alive. We
is a mysterious essence of perfume,a light, not ordinarily visible in things. And it gives us the
colours ofthe world. Everything we have lost is retumed. And it gives us compassion, sothat
begin to see that light, our lives begin to transform intoservice.There is absolutely no doubt a
when you can see the light, you are freereally to do as you wish. The storehouse of treasure
itself, you maytake them and use them any way you wish, said Dogen when he came home
excited. And yet what we wish is in conformity with that greaterlight, that song at the edge of
is not what we would have thoughtwhen somebody said, well you can do what you want. It is
ofgetting away with things. It is more a kind of impassioned letting go, animpassioned releas
the light is not apparent to us and in some way it has gone dark, thenit is very very dark, thin
very dark and we really know the meaningof the saying to be caught in the six worlds of birth

endlesslywe cycle through, the gain and loss. We grab something and it is snatched awayfro
something, again it is snatched away from us. And thereturn home is always to become awa
It is not to long for itto stop. It is to honestly notice it. And then we notice, as we grab, as we
something, as we attach, we notice that the loss is being created rightthere.One of the tradit
for the light at the edge of being is *vajra*. Andvajra is a word that refers to the adamantine,
harder-than-diamond qualityof realisation but also of reality, that it is just there. The sun just
And I think when we turn towards the Tao, when we settle into the Tao andbegin to hear tha
the universe, the voice of Kuan Yin, we areforced to become more tolerant of those times wh
when are lost toit. That even when we create wisdom, that too is something we attach to, an
by holding onto. Most people come to Zen to know, and sometimesit is very hard to realise t
truth can be, I don't know.And what a relief this can but also in its own way a discipline, to ac
usthe darkness and the mystery.In meditation we develop states of great clarity but we also
ofcow-like ignorance, bovine ponderousness. Specially after lunch. Or states whenwe are co
waiting for the bell to ring so that we can stretch ourknees or wondering if we will ever wake
when we are consumed by ourown sense of unworthiness. Another way in which we move a
GreatMatter, from the Great Way. Clinging to our idea that we know who we are and weare
we do not know who we are and it is only megolomania thatmakes us think we are worthless
willing to accept those strange passions that come over us inzazen as also part of the path.
be a bodhisattva is not to beclear all the time, the great difficulty and why the bodhisattva is
theinteresting and difficult path to walk is because it entails waking up the mindof light and th
compassion in the midst of our difficulty. Anybody canbe compassionate when he or she is h
when things are difficult?To wake up the mind of the Way, to turn home at that time, is the
bodhisattvapath.And to accept the Way even when it's patchy. Sometimes we have great cla
sesshin and then as soon as we starting thinking, Wow, I really gotit, you know, then it is not
anymore suddenly. And I think all we cando is to be honest with ourselves and to be honest
such a timeis a great gift.I spoke of Yuan-wu before, who compiled the Blue Cliff Record. Th
whooriginally collected it and wrote verses to each case was Hsueh Tou and he wrotean inte
line of which said, "The grasses grow thick and nestsoverhang" I think this misty quality is ve
characteristic of our Way. Toaccept the "don't knowing" quality in our mind and embrace tha
thegreat clarity right there. This is the distinctive feature of the Mahayana, thewillingness to
the difficult stuff, the intransigent material of theworld, willing to get entangled with the suffer
ourselves and of others inorder to further the Way.So, whatever technique we use, we will fi
wonderful and then itfails to work for a while. In Zen we take up the method and then we dea
happens. And fidelity and truthfulness is to take up the method honestly.So when we take up
it up honestly and we pour ourselves intoit. And then things happen. We get bored, we hate
anotherkoan. We get very excited and assured that we have finally found the Way. Manythin
suddenly remember things from our childhood and can't rememberthe koan. We are sudden
truth of the suffering that is verypresent in our lives, in our family, at work. So we honestly try

method andthen we work with what comes up. Simple, huh. And then of course we find man
the koan or the breath as a sword to clear away the grassand for a while it seems like we wi
it to the horizon, slashingaway like that. But the horizeon keeps receding. And when that me
doesn'twork, you may find that incorporating, being generous with what comes up worksbett
and I cannot cut it way with my koan any longer, so Iwill acknowledge my anger and sink int
And that is wonderful andthen after a while THAT doesn't work any more.The Tao is always
flowing. Whatever we hold onto will besnatched away from us. But it is also in the Tao that e
up thekoan, endlessly we take up the Great Way, serving the Great Light beyond oursmall s
Light in which we are all linked and all completely athome, completely of one family, doing z
Goricks Run. (This Teisho was given at the 1990 Winter Sesshin at Gorricks Run
Zendo)----------end of file

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP or
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU][Last updated: 3 June
1992]----------INNER TRUTH - TANKS AN
PEARSThis text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues.The
read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.Teisho by John Tarrant, RoshiOriginally publish
CIRCLE, Spring 1991Copyright 1991 (c) by John Tarrant and Sydney Zen Center251 Young
NSW 2038, Australia.Sometimes it is good to ask ourselves "What is the most importantthin
most important thing is the sense of innertruth, the knowledge that when you begin to set thi
thecentre, you can then trust that other things will fall into harmony.When we set things right
centre, our hearts are at ease, andwe may leave the rest to the Tao. And if things are not rig
thecentre, somehow they don't go well at the periphery.In one of his novels, Milan Kundera l
Czech man talkingabout his point of view and his mother's point of view. He is alwaysvery fo
tanks coming over the central Europeanhorizon, as they always are, and endlessly concerne
andinvolved with the great events, with his friends. And his mother isalways focussed on the
on the kitchen table. Andfrom her point of view, tanks are small insect-like things crawlingfar
behind these enormous pears, not relevant to her deepand intimate concerns. After many ye
mother asan ignorant peasant, this man was beginning to see, he said, herpoint of view. In a
what we do in zazen. We attendvery closely to the pears. And I think the idea of garden proc
appropriate metaphor. Another image I have for zazen is ofa garden, that we make a garden
we make amedieval walled garden, hortus conclusus, I think, that has afountain at the centre
that comes out of the centre ofthe universe and various other things, usually a unicorn or am
a lamb.Zazen is rather like this, I think. Attention to the garden is theimportant thing and we
its own sake and there thespiritual life flourishes. We can't really measure what we get fromt
although if we do attend to it, our lives will change forthe better in subtle ways and even the
those around us willchange for the better in subtle ways, especially if we are not tryingto get
change. And in this garden our desire, which is soragged, always diffused and scattered all
wanting somany things, begins to become focussed.It is said that all love is the love of the w
is true, and inthe garden this becomes obvious, that all the things we wantedwere really this
love is for our true home and also Ithink for the journey home, which is itself precious. And th
meditate, out of that great love and desire, and themeditation channels and deepens the des
tounderstand that the object of desire and the desire itself and theone who desires are one.
wheels, as they say inBuddhism, are pure. There is no difference between the desiringone a
itself.So, especially in difficult times when the tanks are on the horizon, itis good not to negle
pear and the garden. This will not alwayshelp with the tanks. One famous Zen teacher, Yen-
runthrough by barbarians while sitting in zazen in his temple, a longtime ago. But in a sense
teaching. He was willing to berun through by barbarians. It helps with the most important thi
truth.Inner truth happens to be the name of one of the hexagrams in theI Ching, number sixt
couple of the notes on thissituation are relevant here. "The wind blows over the lake andstirs

of the water. The visible effects of the invisiblemanifest themselves. This indicates a heart fr
prejudice andtherefore open to truth." The character for truth used in thishexagram is the pic
bird's foot over a fledgling, andsuggests the idea of brooding.I have, in a casual sort of way,
collect images for zazenthat people give me in dokusan. I've had the image of zazen as alov
just gave you the one of zazen as a garden. Andthere is the image of zazen as a mother hol
sitting onthe nest, hatching the egg, brooding. So in a sense we do have away of brooding o
the truth within us, and thereis something patient and full about this process. We know in tim
to fruition and we just have to keep that broodingprocess going.Ramana Maharshi was an In
died about fortyyears ago, who had a very clear sense of inner truth. "The ultimatetruth is so
says, "it is nothing more than being in thepristine state. That is all that neeeds to be said." H
wenton: "All religions have come into existence because people wantsomething elaborate, a
puzzling. Each religion iscomplex and each sect in each religion has both its adherents andi
For example, an ordinary Christian won't besatisfied unless he is told God is somewhere in t
heavens,not to be reached by us unaided. Christ alone knew humans, Christalone can guide
and be saved. If he is told thesimple truth that the Kingdom of Heaven is within you, he is no
will weave complex and far-fetched meanings into it."He said, "Only mature minds can grasp
in all itsnakedness." So he emphasises the simplicity of the inner truth sothat when we overs
nearly always because we are lookingfurther than our noses.Another aspect is the playfulne
truth. I think of afriend of mine who died recently. This story requires another littlestory befor
it. Many of you know the altar figure at Koko Anis a Bodhidharma looking very fierce, sitting
Chinese-stylechair giving teisho, and it's a precious antique. Soen NakagawaRoshi and Aitk
walked by it in an antique storewindow, and Soen Roshi said, "Why don't you buy that for th
have?" Aitken Roshi had no idea at all abouthaving a temple and he thought this was kind o
lovedSoen Roshi and bought the Bodhidharma. And, lo and behold,eventually a temple cam
representative of innertruth.Well, perhaps the first time I was ever Tanto in a sesshin at Koko
responsible for the dojo, before I understood that the dojohas its own evolution and develop
responsible for itself,I came downstairs one morning about four a.m. and found this tall,gaun
very senior student, far more mature than me in hispractice. He had had a stroke and was d
communicatewith because if he didn't want to hear you, he would pretend hehadn't. And he
Bodhidharma in his chair out the doorof the dojo into the morning mist and drizzle. At first I w
if I had awoken but then I realised I had, and I looked at himand he had a beatific smile on h
asked, "Where are yougoing? " It seemed the most appropriate question. And he looked at m
something strange about me and he said, "I am takinghim for a walk in the garden."And so t
truth he had seen, that inside and outsidehad become one, that Bodhidharma needed a brea
to smell the flowers and to be taken out. Very lovely. So thatlittle apparently-walled garden th
out with when we arealways coming back to the koan and keeping other thoughts out,eventu
include the whole universe. A friendrecently wrote to tell me that this Bodhidharma-carrying
died. His health had always been bad. He just saidit was a lemon, his body was a lemon. He

waitingto turn it in. And he said it had been one of his great teachers.And my friend, who wa
sesshin said, "Now he is goneout into the garden and he won't come back."So I always think
statue and that playfulness. If youhave the high walls around the garden, you really can hav
inside. I think the high walls are things like sitting still inzazen and coming back to the koan.
apparent rigidityallows this great freedom and spontaneous power. Gary Snyderonce said "I
everybody looks alike but inside they're alldifferent. Outside everybody looks different but ins
allalike."Another friend of mine who died late last year is also with me. Hisname was Issan h
Zen priest and ran a small interestingzendo in San Francisco in the gay district and he had b
forquite some time of AIDS. Both these stories are about people whohave died, but I think in
felt to me it was in the Taothat they died, it was somehow okay as well as sad. When itbecam
Issan really was dying this time, because therehad been a few false alarms, there was a big
hehanded over the abbotship of his temple to one of his close friends,another priest, and ev
say goodbye to him. Theyput on their flowery robes and things. One of his fellow priestshelp
bathroom. Issan was very weak and thin at thattime. His friend helped him back and was ha
frailbody of his old Dharma friend he loved when he becameoverwhelmed by his feeling and
love and said,"I'll miss you, Issan." And Issan, in his measured way, looked athim. Issan had
and he would look at you and youwould fall into them, and he looked at his friend with his la
said, "I'll miss you too. Where are you going?" HE wasn't goinganywhere, he was just going
days later, he did.So it's important not to slight the difficult times. Even in the gardenwe're al
have difficult times. From the point of view ofinner truth, the difficult times can be very impor
it's goodin difficult times to hold up your light even if it seems small, and totouch the light, es
if it seems small and sometimes that is allwe can do and that is okay.Ramakrishna, another
said "People weep rivers oftears because they do not have a child or cannot get money, but
teardrop because he has not seen God?" A very deepreason to grieve.But it is not just that i
times it is important to hold up ourlight. Difficult times themselves hold the light. The difficulti
reallydo turn to gold if they are sincerely undergone. There is something- the light is there w
pains of the way, not after they areall over.Rilke wrote a version of his tenth Dueno Elergy a
scrappedit, but the scrapped version is also very interesting and here isSteven Mitchell's tra
few lines of it:How dear you will be to me then, you nights of anguish.Why didn't I kneel more
accept you, inconsolable sisters,And surrendering, lose myself in your loosened hair?How w
hours of pain,How we gaze beyond them into the bitter durationTo see if they have an end.T
really seasons of us,Our winter enduring foliage, ponds, meadows, our inborne landscape,W
reed-dwelling creatures are at home.The pains of zazen and of the Way are just the winter a
withoutwinter, what kind of summer could we have? In one ofShakespeare's plays, he has a
is to talk about oldsuffering," but it's different from that, I think. That is true butthere's someth
more than that here. It is that the sufferings ofthe Way and the joys of the Way are not clearl
distinguishablefrom each other. Everything becomes precious, everything isgolden, each sm
marvellous and the suffering bringsus to live in the ordinariness and to find in the ordinarines

thegreatness of the Way. Much of our suffering is because we aretrying to stumble past the
get into what is reallyimportant, but it is always there in front of us. The great encounterof za
the marvellous but we find that the marvellous iswithin the ordinary and the ordinary within th
Webecome transparent and the world shines through.Yun-chu constructed a hut on San Fen
tendays there without coming to the meal hall. Master Tung-shan sentfor him and asked, "W
for meals these past fewdays?" A bit of a busybody, looking into it all. "Because regularlyeve
heavenly spirits bring me food," replied Yun-chu. TheMaster said, "Until now I thought you w
exceptional personbut still you are concerned with such matters. Come to my placelate tonig
evening, when Yun-chu went to Tung-shan's room, the Master called out, "Master Yun-chu!"
replied, the Master said, "Don't think of good, don't think of evil.What is it?" Yun-chu returned
and peacefully took up hismeditation. From then on, the heavenly spirits were completelyuna
And after three days they ceased appearing, sohe too was released into coming down and e
thetruly human realm. And in that truly human realm, what do wehave? When we do not ask
for us, what do wehave? We have our own work, and even the struggle forenlightenment, pe
struggle for enlightenment ispart of the truly human realm. Ramana Maharshi says, "If themi
only the body but the whole world will behappy." It is like Hsueh-feng saying, "Today the villa
TortoiseMountain became enlightened." So it is important to find out howto be happy for our
Maharshi also said, "Wanting toreform the world without discovering your true self is like tryi
the whole world with leather to avoid the pain of walking onstones and thorns. It is simpler to
shoes."The judgement for the hexagram of inner truth is ratherinteresting. It says, "Inner trut
fishes, good fortune. Itfurthers one to cross the great water." So, inner truth is a greatunderta
the only condition suitable for greatundertakings, the only referrant that is reliable for
greatundertakings. But "pigs and fishes," what on earth does thatmean? Well, the Wilhelm-B
which I use says,"Pigs and fishes are the least intelligent of animals and thereforedifficult to
The force of inner truth must grow greatindeed before it can extend to such creatures. In dea
withpersons as intractable and difficult to influence as a pig or a fish, inother words, people l
ourselves, the whole secret depends onfinding the right way of approach. One must rid ones
allprejudice and let the psyche of the other person act on one withoutrestraint. Then one will
contact and understand thatperson. When a door has thus been opened, the force of truth w
person." He is really talking about the only way ofconnecting, not only of teaching, but I think
loving. Hesaid, "Even the most dangerous things can be undertaken in such away. "In the sa
that develop come from this openness.Sanghas are very good at bringing up the wonderful
of ourselves but they also bring up the pig and the fish prettyoften as well. In Zen communiti
aspects come up and fromone point of view, this intractable stubbornness is a great nuisanc
another, it's a wonderful place to practice, very acute andpowerful place to practice.The I Ch
"It's important to understand the force of innertruth. This force is not identical with secret bon
simpleintimacy. Close ties may exist among thieves. It is true that such abond acts as a forc
not bring good fortune." He istalking about deals and collusion here, or the book is. "Allasso

basis merely of common interest holds up only toa certain point; when the community of inte
holdingtogether also ceases and the closest friendship may change intohate. Only when the
what is right and onsteadfastness will it remain so firm that it triumphs overeverything." I thin
very clear and lovely. It is not the kindof connection that we think will bring us advantage tha
theimportant one. It is the same in our inner life, we are innegotiation with our own pigs and
are to be seriousabout the Way, we always have to do this negotiation. Some partsof oursel
difficult and never really want to cooperate.The harder we do zazen, the more we lose our te
ofthing. We must not have too much prejudice about this. "We mustopen the psyche to the c
"and let it act upon us."We must not think we already know who we are and where we aregc
great Way will open to us and the right Way willbe clear. It will not be just a pre-existing preju
whenwe think of the right way, it is in what Flaubert used to call"received ideas", with a curl
It is just something that wehave never examined and do not own in our hearts. But when we
way, we'll find it is generous; the images of thewind over the lake, the image of inner truth. "T
superiorperson discusses criminal cases in order to delay executions." Ihadn't thought of the
law taking so long. "But thesuperior person tries to penetrate people's minds withunderstanc
I-Ching, "in order to gain a sympatheticappreciation of their circumstances. The deep unders
thatknows how to pardon is considered the highest form of justice andthis springs not from v
clarity."Philo of Alexandria, a Jewish teacher who lived about two thousandyears ago, said "
righteous person searches for the nature ofall things, an admirable discovery is made. Every
God'sgrace. Every being in the world and the world itself manifests theblessing and the gene
I think the bond between usin the Sangha are very important. The inner truth hexagram also
about kindred spirit here. It is the second movingline: "A crane calling in the shade, its young
I have agood goblet, I will share it with you." This refers to the involuntaryinfluence of a pers
being upon persons of kindred spirit."The crane need not show itself on a high hill, it can be
hiddenwhen it sounds its call, yet its young will hear its note, willrecognise it and give answe
there is a joyous mood, thereis a friend who will appear to enjoy a glass of wine. This is the
in people through spiritual attraction. Whenever afeeling is voiced with truth and frankness, v
is aclear expression of sentiment, a mysterious and far-reachinginfluence is exerted. At first
those who are inwardlyreceptive but the circle grows larger and larger. The root of allinfluen
one's own inner being. Given true and vigorousexpression in word and deed, its effect is gre
is thereflection of something that emanates from one's own heart. Anydeliberate intention of
only destroy the possibilityof producing it." This the way of zazen. We are not trying to bringa
about. We are just following the way of the inner truth.Huang Po, who was the teacher of the
said, "This puremind which is the source of all things shines forever with theradiance of its o
perfection. Most people are not aware of it andthink that the mind just sees, hears, feels and
that's allit is. They don't perceive the radiance of the source. If they couldeliminate their cond
thinking, the source would appear likethe sun rising through the empty sky and illuminating t
"So here we are in the midst of that radiance in eternal sesshin. Ithink we all know how beau

can be by now, as well ashow difficult. I should like you in your zazen not only to raise upthe Way and to keep trying to keep it alive, keep thepossibility of change and more opening ther allow thatsense of play and lightness that is so characteristic of zazen, that"wandering out in garden" quality. It is not necessary to beclenched and grim. We are in a place where we car ownhearts. All we need to do is to bring our attention to bear and theTao will naturally carry align with you, will open of itself,and then, as Huang Po says, "The sun will rise."----------end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc.
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 7 March 1993]

"Soul in Zen" - lecture.

All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USA
Enquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

JOHN TARRANT ROSHI

LECTURE - "Soul in Zen"
November 30, 1992, Berkeley, California

(David W's intro)

Tonight I'll talk about trying to meld two great currents in late twentieth century western thought. One is depth psychology, which varies from being a passion to a cult, I suppose, but is very often usually important in the way we see the world. And the other is the perspective of the zen tradition--the Buddhist tradition generally, I think, and my particular branch of that is the zen tradition--which I think is also a great current in western thought now, I hope becoming a greater current, and offers some resolutions to some of the issues we're really grappling with as a culture and individually. My interest in this talk is to talk a little about the more individual aspects of that

crossover, that confluence of currents of thought and feeling and passion.

The way I did it. I trained first in the Buddhist tradition, actually I started out in the Tibetan tradition and ended up in zen, for many years; and then I went to the psychological tradition because I wanted to flesh out some things that I felt I didn't understand and I felt that having another place to stand would help me understand some things about the zen tradition. So I'm in a really different position from the many people who have gone from psychology to zen to try to heal psychology. I was more interested in healing zen and so I feel like that's my perspective and my main interest because I function as a zen teacher.

I'm writing a book on this material. I recently wrote an essay and I started out with two quotes and I'll start this talk with these two. The first is a quote from Lin-chi, or Rinzai, who says:

Officially even a needle cannot enter; unofficially you can drive a horse and cart through.

This was my experience of zen. I spent much of my time in zen doing things my teacher told me not to and somehow trying to find ways to make them work. I felt it was very important that he told me not to do them, and it was very important that I did them. Both things were necessary.

And the other one is Prospero's speech, the opening of the epilogue to "The Tempest".
Now my charms are all o'erthrown,
And what strength I have's mine own,
Which is most faint.

If you know that play at all, it's the play about the magician who is finally throwing away the tools of his trade so that he's not going to live by magic any more. He's going to live as a mortal, as a human on the earth. I feel that that's a classic zen position. That people tend to take up meditation for many reasons. The reason I took up meditation was for insight. I wanted to see how the world was put together. I also thought that I was kind of crazy and I thought it might help. I guess it did. But I wanted insight. I wanted to understand my life and find meaning in my life. I think many people took up zen for that reason, took up the meditation. At least in my tradition, what you do

is you work very hard at meditation, and typically you put aside times and have retreats, and sooner or later something dawns on you, some change happens, some inner shift in your life happens, which we call by fancy names like enlightenment or kensho or satori. The term I like most, which is an old Chinese jargon term, is intimacy for a spiritual experience, which I think is nice and has that sense of the warmth and the connection to the universe that belongs to true spiritual experience. True spiritual experience is not an isolating or grand thing, but a very near, close kind of thing.

I went through the dark and dreadful zen mills and sweated very hard doing it and it was a good experience for me. I found that on the way certain things, I felt, were being taught officially and certain things were being taught unconsciously, and I became very interested in what those things were, the second category, because we always know what's being officially taught. Everybody hits you over the head with it, but we're always teaching other things as well.

Everybody, sooner or later in their life, comes up against a question. Usually that's a wound in some ways. It's a place of failure or our understanding just doesn't grip. I think of those times as very, very important because they're boundary situations where what we know has run out into the sands. They just soak up all the water of our wisdom and we're left with nothing. Zen and all traditions of Buddhism try to evoke that in a sense. The assumption is that that boundary situation is already there, but we're not always aware of it, so the tradition evokes it. In our tradition we did that by getting a koan, which is a question to hold. The koan can have many different shapes and forms. It can be a classical story taken from Chinese zen and condensed and something you just hold until you drive yourself nuts with it and something happens. But it's something that defeats your thinking. It defeats your intellect. Or it can be a question that just arises out of your life. I had dinner with a woman on Saturday who had never taken up a koan officially, but had got obsessed with a particular question in her life, in her work (she's a writer), and was amazed at--She'd run across the course of miracles, this dictated, channeled, strange book, and she was trying to figure out how this could have happened and what it meant and how phony or real it was and all. She was worrying about this and this somehow became her question about what is beyond our knowledge. What is true and what is false. A neighbor waved to her and she had an enlightenment experience. Everything in the world coming from her neighbors hand. I just

mention that because it's a recent example and a fairly classical example of the spiritual experience. The Buddhist traditions tend to evoke this kind of experience. They're pressure cooker and keep the lid on in various ways and then you have this experience of insight and it's a marvelous thing and it's full of joy and changes your whole life and you're quite sure you have the answer to everything.

In my tradition you then have to do a lot more koan questions and one of my favorites that comes shortly after this experience is called, "The clearly enlightened person falls into a well." Indicating that maybe something else is going on here. And what that something else is going on is I think is the underground teaching that's in all great traditions. I describe that as being about character, or I conceptualize that to myself as being about character. That character, or soul is another way, a western way to put it, that character is something that can be good or bad. A person's character can stink or it can be rather solid and we can stand on it in some way. We can push up against, or we knock on it and it sounds good, or it has a floor. So character is something that is developmental, isn't it? Insight is really not. When you see into the very bottom of the universe, you see the same thing that Shakyamuni Buddha saw and you see the same thing that everybody else saw, Jane Doe and Joan Blow, for centuries. The vision really is the same. It will be expressed in the terms of your unique universe, but it's really the same vision. So there is a sense in which insight rests in the eternal and it's not much interested in development because everything's already perfect. It's lovely and we'll just delight in that, and then we'll fall into a well.

The western classic opposition is between spirit and soul. Spirit is the transformative function and it's eternal. It doesn't learn, I think, really. It's the way in which we're all one and it's the way in which, even when you are--it kicks in sometimes when you're very sick, if you're close to death, you notice that your life is perfect at that moment even though you're dying. That sort of experience. It's a very classic spirit experience. It's very helpful, and in our culture it's helpful, because we tend to get stuck in objects a lot in our culture and it drags us out of the shopping malls and into noticing our lives and noticing how much richness there is all around us without having to go into the shopping malls in the first place. Spirit has a loveliness to it and a blissful transcendent quality to it and it's got a great rigor to it, too. If you sit in a zen center, you sit cross legged for a long time and if your body

doesn't hurt, you're very remarkable, and if the pain in your body doesn't get extreme, you're remarkable, too. Eventually we come to a different understanding about pain, hopefully. There is a freeing quality in spirit. Even if I die, I know that the world is--there's something wonderful I can rest on. We're not so afraid when we have this experience and we feel like we belong on the earth. We know who we are and where we stand. That's such a wonderful thing that it really does change your life. There's less attachment to things we know. We're more fluid and open, hopefully, to the new.

But then there's this whole other part of the world that seems neglected by this fascination with spirit. Spirit has its own sort of darkness that seems to come with it. This other part of life seems to balance it. I think of the pleasures that are very transitory--chocolate and lingerie, things like that--but are very real interests of human beings, and obviously, they can't be outside buddha nature. From the spirit's point of view they're all fine, they're all one, they're just like the moonlight, but then there's another part of us that prefers this kind of chocolate or prefers chocolate to corn flakes or something like that. That part of character, we might say, that wants to be heard and if it's not heard and if it's ignored and if you just cut off its head, something bad happens in the spiritual training. I'll talk about what some of those bad things are as we go along.

I found in my own training this twofold impulse. One was towards the eternal and the spiritual and wanting to have a wonderful big enlightenment experience and solve everything. Just really see how the world was put together and lead a really good life that was sort of flawless. And the other impulse was towards the transitory, neglected, small and furious sort of world, which is not the life eternal, but the life that we die of and we die of living it well. That's just a truth that we can't get away from.

My theory about all this was that when we took the great traditions out of Asia, we brought across the spirit but soul is a local thing and we didn't bring that with it. Then we'd try to have this event often which was a very purely spiritual event, but it wasn't sufficiently inhabited. So we had all these scandals that you know and love and still are fascinating to us and we're still trying to work out what they're about, I think. A teacher sleeping with his students, power trips, all sorts of stuff that went on. I think that that was the soul's revenge. "If you neglect me, watch out." It's the dark thing in the

corner of the room that we think is so insignificant, but suddenly we turn around and its grown and it grabs us.

What I think our task is is to inhabit and find the personal modes to inhabit the great traditions like zen. The tradition of depth psychotherapy can help some there. I think we need to honor and notice the ways in which the zen tradition itself develops soul and develops character. I just wanted to get enlightened. I didn't give a damn how I did it. I came to a zendo. I came from Australia, which is probably one of the more secular cultures in the world. Much more secular than the U.S. Australians hate to do things like bow. They think it's all bullshit. So I came in and said, "You want me to bow? Sure, I'll bow. Whatever it is you want me to do, I'll do it. I just want to get enlightened." I think that was an attitude of the time. The seventies were when I first ran across a temple. Then I found that these stupid forms like bowing, which are by definition always nonsensical. Ritual is always nonsensical or otherwise it would be a practical activity and wouldn't be any use for ceremony. These nonsensical things were changing me. That it was good for me to let go of my idea that I came from a secular culture and was much more rationalist and immune to the seduction of these things. The key moment for me, I remember, was that I would go along to my teacher with my question. It was the koan Mu, which some of you may know, where you basically hold this one word Mu which doesn't mean anything to you and you have to find out what it is. Any answer you give will be rejected so it's a very simple practice. I would come along almost every day to my teacher. I was in hard training. I'd work all day and sit much of the night and do a lot of meditation. It was a kind of joyfully insane life. I'd come in and I'd do my three full bows before him and he'd look at me and I'd say, "I don't know." He had a little hand bell that he'd ring when you were through and he'd ring his bell and I'd bow and leave. It was a perfect relationship, really. For some time I was doing this. The first time I came to see him, I'd come from Australia and I'd been meditating for years on my own, inventing the wheel, and I walked into see him. And he said, "Well, what do you want?" And I said, "Well, I think I want to get enlightened." And he said, "Well?" I said,"I've already started working on the koan Mu." He said, "Do you have any questions?" I said, "No," and he rang his bell. So you can see at one level there is something stupid going on because nobody's talking about anything, but at another level something very deep is going on and good because somehow it is given back to me and I'm empowered by that. As I would come along--first I would think, "Well, if I'm just in the right frame of mind

when I go along to interview my teacher, I'll be enlightened," and things like that. Gradually, these ideas, of course, fell away and I knew they were ridiculous, but I couldn't help holding them. That was, again, an experience of character. I realized that I was not immune to the stupid ideas that everybody else in the zendo had, that I had to honor my own kind of foolishness and allow it and somehow be sweet with it. I knew better than that, but I couldn't help holding that idea, couldn't help preparing myself to go into the interview and somehow get it. Gradually I noticed that as I was just working and meditating and I'd come in and say, "I don't know" and he'd ring his bell, then I realized that I was already living the great life. That there was something beautiful and shapely about this life that I'd never experienced before, that I really cared about something, really going for it, and I was failing. There was an honor in that, a strength in that, and that I was prepared to do it for the rest of my life. I'd always had the idea before that I wanted to get it and run. I wasn't even aware I had that idea. Some people call it spiritual materialism.

Realizing that I was quite happy, then suddenly it didn't matter if I got enlightened. It didn't matter--any of those things. I became who I was. If I had a taste for chocolate or lingerie or whatever it was, then I could look at that and start to experience my life instead of trying to endlessly empty my life so that something better could come in. That this is the experience of character that happens in a good spiritual center. The soul work always does go on. In fact, I remember not being very interested in enlightenment any more. I was interested, but not--let it take care of itself, I thought. I obviously couldn't effect it, so I wouldn't bother with it too much, and becoming more interested in--my meditation became much looser, much less pure, became much less interested in creating states of mind. Technique, I think, is one of the vices of spirit along with arrogance, because the spirit always thinks that if we get another technique, we'll be able to stay in our spirit place forever, where everything's pure. Whereas soul knows that no technique is really going to help you. And some time you're going to die and you're going to lose people you love and you're going to have to find your beauty there, too, in the autumn leaves as well as in the spring.

In our tradition, what we do is after somebody's had some sort of spiritual opening, we try to keep them around and not let them go because people then usually tend to have a spiritual opening and go out and commit disasters upon the world because there is an over confidence, a grandiosity that comes with

spirit when it's not being tempered. It's a terrible thing to be a new zen teacher. I speak from experience. There is a tempering that needs to go on, an acknowledgment of our vulnerability and all the things that we don't know. The simultaneity of our wisdom and our foolishness. This is "The Clearly Enlightened Person Falls into a Well" koan. You can actually have a very deep understanding of the spiritual world and still do something stupid and still have areas of your life that are inferior and you're not very good at, kind of stupid at, and that doesn't make you a less spiritual person. But noticing it makes you a more spiritual person. Being prepared have the shame of it and the disappointment of it, because it's very hard on your grandiosity, somehow that allows the spirit to come through in this purer way. Then something real can happen. Real teaching can happen. Real love can happen and the beauty of the world is the beauty of the Buddha's path just there before us then. But it's not if we're not prepared to accept our own stupidity, not in a complacent way, but in a way that's engaged. We notice what we're not very good at. We notice our pain when we're in it and allow it there. We have to allow the darkness in the world in order to experience the light. Our first move, you see, in spirit is always to transcend. We always want to go straight to the light. My own experience was of going up and then down and then not knowing which way was which after a while, I suppose. We have to let in, in some way hold, the opposites, hold the very small parts of who we are along with the rather grand, eternal parts of who we are and not let one take over. When one takes over we become less than human.

If the soul takes over, it's just full of longing and vapors. We get moody all the time and nobody can bear us. That soul consciousness, that very personal consciousness, notice how transient it is and it's always trying to shore itself up with a new cadillac or whatever it is, chocolate, a new spouse, a new something. It's in love with the productions of time. It always wants to go out and do a mystical fusion with things. Spirit knows that things are always coming into existence and passing away and isn't so impressed and is a very good counteraction to the soul point of view. Psychotherapy is very riddled with the soul point of view in good ways, often, I think, but often misses the spirit. Or when it does take up the spirit is often very mechanistic; like, hypnotise me if I was molested so that I can fix it, which is a classic crude technical move, ignoring who you are. It's like your BMW somebody took in and wants to fix.

But soul is also necessary because without it, without that point of view, the

spirit tends to start making rules a lot, I've noticed. If you notice as a spiritual community gets older, it gets a lot more rules and those rules usually don't seem like they're going to help anything. There's a lot more control. What happens is that there's not enough love sometimes in the spirit. The spirit has an equanimity--I live or I die; that's fine. Things can rush in to fill the vacuum. Power interests rush in. You find the gurus got armed guards by now. It's not enough just to condemn the guru or to side with the guru. I think we have to go beyond those two, neither the blame nor praise. I think we have to understand that there's a great process that goes on inside us as well as somebody like Rajneesh, or whoever your favorite guru villain of spiritual community is. Trungpa is a good example. I think that we have to acknowledge that these people often have very genuine, very powerful spiritual experiences and got taken over by them in some way. Didn't have enough ballast to hold them and that we're like that, too, and that we need to have both. We need to have our wings and we need to have our feet.

The moral comes out of the soul dimension, of attentively cultivating the soul dimension. If we cultivate the spirit and we do our zazen, we absolutely have to do that. If we do it with any grace and intelligence, it starts to allow a spaciousness and awareness of space in our lives and then we can do the soul work well. So I see that the spirit work, in a way, is primary. We have to build the superstructure before we build the foundations. I'm not sure that's true, but it's an idea I'm playing with at the moment. Spirit's idea of morality is to set down rules and say, "Don't sleep with a menstruating woman." A classic spirit statement from how many cultures. What you'll find about spirit morality is that the position of women will gradually start to suffer. There will be a rejection of the soul domain, which tends to get projected onto women, who actually don't necessarily carry that domain more than men, but since men are rejecting that they're going to project that onto women and so might start excluding them. We find examples of this all over the place. One of the senior students of my first Tibetan teacher told me, "In order to be enlightened you have to be reborn as a man if you're a woman." I thought I was pretty dumb, but I knew that wasn't right. I knew I didn't know anything, but I knew that this wasn't one of the things I could add to my list of knowledge. It's a very classic spirit move there. Very often women will be the vehicles, the exclusion of women, too, of course. Somebody banned Mayumi Oda's goddesses with naked breasts (she has a very feminine interpretation of buddhist iconography) from one of the zendos because it wasn't appropriate for a zendo to be selling

pictures of naked ladies, which is a classic spirit move against the soul. The moral comes out of the soul because the soul is always questioning itself and it really doesn't know and it's kind of foolish. It feels partial a lot of the time and so there's that misty quality that's so prized in zen. I think the images of mist and fog are characteristic of the virtue of not knowing, of uncertainty, that when we're uncertain, we can be very near to what is true. We can be very near to the gifts of life because we don't already know and we haven't shut things out with our knowledge. When we're uncertain, we're uncertain about a decision and maybe we worry about it and obsess about it some and we don't think it's a very spiritual thing to do because you're already supposed to know if you're spiritual, but maybe it is the right thing to do and maybe that's how the moral arises. The moral arises not through certainty coming down from the sky. That's how rules arise. Somebody engraves something in stone with a lightning bolt. The moral arises from the ground up and it arises through the partial in the floor. So we have to always take on in ourselves, and in those we love, the floors. We have to be acknowledging that they'll be there and that's okay because that's the windows through which transformation comes. And if you haven't got your floors, then your neighbor will have to have them for you and that's a horrible thing to do to your neighbor.

I don't know if you've found this, but I've found that when I first discovered Buddhism, I went to the National Library in Australia and I read every book there was on zen in the National Library, which actually sounds more dramatic than it was. Three books. No, there were quite a lot. I had this passionate devouring of the subject. After a while I began to notice the similarities in the narratives, that there's this heroic narrative. All the autobiographies are essentially the form of the heroic narrative where somebody goes out, falls into the wilderness, digs their way out, and comes home with wisdom and gets help along the way in various ways. That's a classic story. But I found that there wasn't a lot of imagination, often, in the Buddhist literature. The Pali Canon, for me, is an example of the most unimaginative, mental engineering that I've ever run across although there is a great depth of brilliance to it, too, but it offended me. The lack of soul, I suppose, always offended me in some classic Buddhist literature. I think it's boring because it's soulless. It doesn't allow the imagination to play. It doesn't allow anything personal to happen. If something personal doesn't happen, we'll start paying lip service to it and doing something else in our private lives. So we need to bring the personal

into the zendo, into the temple, and make it sacred and that's the true task. There must be some sense of imaginative play in zen. There must be laughter and jokes and things like that because the soul loves those things, and they're so transient, and you explain it later and there's no point to it. You can't put it in a sutra. Sutras aren't very good on jokes, but that's an essential part of human life.

The last thing I want to say is that I think the great traditions did embody this. This work on character and the honoring of the soul, and the transience, small animals, gardens, the feminine in whatever forms the culture hallucinates it. All this was in the great tradition. There are always misogynists in the great tradition, but there are always great women, too. This work on soul always did go on although it's hard to codify and wasn't codified. I think one of our tasks of really deepening Buddhism--I think one of our tasks is to try to help the culture if we can by deepening Buddhism. I think that the first place to do it is in ourselves, that we have to hold that conflict within ourselves and work with our own messiness and see what happens from there and then we follow and trust the actions that start coming out from that, the generosity of action that will automatically come from a spiritual practice so that we can make our bodhisattva contribution to the culture.

This might be a good place for me to take a breath. I think it was Mark Twain who said, "Few people are converted after the first twenty minutes of a sermon." And maybe take some questions.

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 16 April 1993]

"Soul in Zen" - questions and answers after the lecture.

All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USA
Enquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

JOHN TARRANT ROSHI

QUESTIONS & ANSWERS after "Soul in Zen" Lecture
November 30, 1992, Berkeley, California
---

1. QUESTION: (Question on what depth psychology is.)

JOHN: Well, I think depth psychology is anything that seems to take a long while and a lot of money. But my sense is that what it does about patient, would be one thing about it. And I think it's got a rather zen sense of inquiry about it. That when we go into it, we're not necessarily trying to fix our particular problem, like our fear of flying or whatever. That that might drive us into the room to pay attention to ourselves. It's more a question of where is my life going, and who am I, and those kind of questions tend to get addressed. In my case there's a kind of interest, a kind of trust in what the unconscious is trying to do as well as what my ego level awareness is interested in. In that way, it's rather like zen. Zen rather directly attacks the ego; whereas, depth psychology tends to more directly heal with it, rather than

karate or something like that. But in both of them the unconscious is brought out more. What is greater than us that is also in us is invited into the room.

2. QUESTION: You didn't say very much about change and I just wondered what you thought was implicit in your remarks and your experience that was . . .

JOHN: That's a great question. Well, I think we do change enormously and we can't help it. There's absolutely no use in having a particular idea of how we're going to change because we're never going to change that way. We're somehow always willing to change A and B, but what always seems to get asked of us is to change C and D. The things we're willing to give up, often we can keep. The things we're no willing to give up are the very things we must surrender. Think in small things, not great awful things. But ways of thought, characteristic indulgences and particular feelings. My motive for change. What I think we do is as best we can is we harmonize with the Tao and the change happens and we have to have the good grace to accept it.

(Question amplification. Same speaker.)

JOHN: Well, we listen, we're patient, we do our meditation. My experience of doing a lot of meditation was, my god, all sorts of things came up. I got very good at deep states of mind and rather calm, but as soon as I thought I was very good at it, something very tempestuous would appear. After awhile, again, this is part of this work that I'm sharing with you, after awhile I began to realize that that, too, was part of it. When the something--the pain, the sorrow or whatever it is--appears. Or arrogance or anger or some pomposity, whatever it is, appears because it's, in a sense, trying to come home. And that's a lot of the change, to notice that and somehow come to terms with that stuff when it comes up.

QUESTION: (Same questioner) I was thinking more in terms of the initial experience that you talked about.

JOHN: The enlightenment experience?

QUESTION: Yes.

JOHN: Well, the enlightenment experience is--I think somebody told me, sitting

in the audience here, actually, that Suzuki Shunryu Roshi described it as a 360 degree point of view change. So there's the old saying in zen that when you begin to practice mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers and everything--breakfast is breakfast--and that's how it is. Then after you've been practicing for awhile mountains are not mountains and rivers are not rivers so you begin to see the transparence of the world which is both the glow and the beauty and also the insubstantiality of things is just so evident. That this is a dream that we are living in. There's just no doubt about that. And the dream has different flavors and so on, but it's a dream. But then at the end of training mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers again. That in some way we do change our point of view enormously and then we let even that go and we don't hang onto that. And the point of view, I think--there are consequences. Joy is a consequence of a true enlightenment experience. Compassion seems to be a consequence. You can't help yourself. Compassion's not a willed thing. It's a sort of involuntary, genetically programmed twitch or something, emerging with people. The compassion just comes.

Conceptually, the Hua-yen (Jap. Kegon) philosophy, which was a great philosophy that died out because it was too complicated, really, I think, but very brilliant and interesting, tried to describe the philosophy of what you see under that change. Usually in zen we give operational definitions. We say, "Do this and then tell me what you see," rather than, "What you will see is this." Because people get fixated on what their idea of what those words are and it's very hard then. But typically, people start to see the subject-object barrier breaks down. You see that you are the universe and the universe is you, for example. You meet the people of the tradition. You understand what they were talking about.

Is that your question?

QUESTION: Sort of.

JOHN: It's too vague, isn't it, for you?

QUESTION: Yes.

JOHN: Well, what would you like? Ask me a very specific question.

QUESTION: Well, when you said, `you are the universe and the universe is you,' that certainly that would have some affect on behavior. I just want to go back to something that you said about behavior and that this black thing might just grab you. I was thinking more in terms about being consciously aware of what one does.

JOHN: Yes. Well, I think the things is how much of container is there. I think character is in some sense a container for insight. Soul is the container for spirit in the same way. If we've done a lot of work and we're already patient and we've worked with our own fallibility some and we're humble and we have integrity and we're honest about our weaknesses, then there's a much better container there. The insight will come in and won't tear us up too much. We'll be happy and compassionate and people will probably think we're a little bit better in our lives. People around us will notice the difference and we might change our career paths or something, but generally I value steadiness a lot. Being a child of the sixties, I suppose. In spiritual training putting one foot after the other and accepting the darkness when it's here is very important. Then the light comes. I think there's a trust and a patience in that. That we don't believe the propaganda from the ministry of the mood when it comes. We're patient and we wait for things that are hard to pass because we know underneath that there's a knowledge. We don't have to trust so much because we know. That's for me the fine difference. But then we still have to do that soul work I described, the character work. Actually to have a good eye and a poor character is a horrible thing, I think. Terrible thing. Torment really. And I think in the tradition when I look back, I can see who were in that dilemma.

3. QUESTIONER: First, I want to see if I'm understanding what your saying. What you're saying is that you have the enlightenment experience, and there's that part of it. Then there's also the human being and all the faults of the human being and everything else. What I'm wondering, it seems like the main thing people are trying to get when they're looking for enlightenment is the enlightenment experience. From what I understand that you say, you're saying that there's more to it than that. There's more that needs to be done. I'm just wondering what would you say the purpose of enlightenment is. What would you say the goal is for people that . . .

JOHN: Well, the purpose of enlightenment is to forget that you're enlightened. That is one thing that is very true. Yamada Koun Roshi was one of my teachers,

my grandfather, who David and I shared as a teacher. He was very strong on this. If somebody was visible in a crowd, they weren't enlightened. His idea was that he had to go and shuffle into the subway like everybody else in Tokyo, smoked a cigar. He embodied that very beautifully, I think. `The stink of zen' is an old zen saying. That people with their fresh enlightenment experience are kind of obnoxious in some way. That it needs to be tended like everything young. It's beautiful; it's marvelous and it needs to grow old like everything else.

Our fantasies of enlightenment are rather mechanistic. That we think that everything grows and changes. We'd never approach a work of art the way that we approach our minds. But we think that if I have an enlightenment experience, something static will happen. But nothing static ever happens. It's a river. It's always changing. Your contact with your enlightenment experience will die to the extent that you hang onto it in my own experience. So there's a lot about letting go and then you can have multiple enlightenment experiences. In the tradition. Today. Over and over again we have to let it go. We have to be a person--Lin-chi called it a person without rank. Because if you've got rank, you're a person walking around with a hat on, a fancy hat of some kind. A red barretta (sp??) or something. And some of your role and you're not living. And the ecstatic is there everywhere. It's in every moment. It's not just in an enlightenment experience.

4. QUESTION: The question might have been what's the movement of the whole thing. What's the direction of the whole business?

JOHN: What's our fantasy of development?

QUESTION: What's the purpose of enlightenment in humanity, or would you say there is one?

JOHN: What's the grand vision here? Grand visions are not my strong point, but I'll try. I think it's a noble question. I think that we can have. I think there are a number of things. I really do want to emphasize that the first purpose has always got to be--In Buddhist tradition the fantasy of the bodhisattva, it's a legend, is the person who actually puts off their own complete enlightenment in order to save other beings. Because if they became completely enlightened, they'd just disappear off the planet somehow. That's

obviously a fantasy, but it's a very interesting fantasy to me. In other words, what makes the bodhisattva way is the person who has their floors and knows them, is doing character work in that way. And that the grand vision always comes from the very simple integrity happening now in your meditation practice, in your life. You do something stupid; somebody busts you; you can lie and get away with it, but you don't lie. It's a very important task. The more individually we can do our work that has ripple effects. If you really do your zazen, you have consequences beyond what you can see. They're invisible to you. I do believe that although it's a nutty belief. It's really true. We can't measure what those consequences will be. North Americans have a progressive fantasy where the graph goes up like this. I have an associate who is an Argentinean zen master and they have this fantasy. Where everything is going down to the dogs and that's why you need to practice Buddhism. It's just so hopeless. Our fantasy is that we need to practice Buddhism because it will make everything better for everyone. And that's my fantasy. I think that there are possibilities of greater consciousness without splitting--I suppose that's why I'm talking tonight. You can split off and leave all this mess or you can try and not split off so much, not be so pure, and try to have the whole thing get a little bit more enlightened. That's my fantasy about what we do.

5. QUESTION: (Question on enlightenment, Trungpa.) How do you explain something like that?

JOHN: Well, it's a conundrum, isn't it? It's very interesting and painful and difficult. My explanation is that it's very seductive to be a spiritual teacher. When you become a spiritual teacher, people immediately start treating you a little bit differently. Not everybody. Hopefully, if you're married, that helps because they won't treat you any differently. But it's very seductive and there's always going to be traps that you haven't seen before. I'm always falling into something that I thought I was wise at, but then a new trap comes along and I fall into it. I think that what we're talking about--You can say it in two ways. You can say that the insight wasn't good enough. It was great, but it wasn't great enough. That's the traditional Buddhist answer. But I think I'm saying something else. That there wasn't enough work on the character containment level. There wasn't enough work on being patient and stupid and humble and working with your own darkness. When you're a teacher if you're in pain, it's very easy to go out and teach and it's very difficult to stop and listen to the pain because everybody's always asking you to go out to

teach. To go out to teach is a natural thing, but to say, `no,' is not somehow. So teacher's often end up not having any inner life. Very great teachers can turn into a shell quickly because that happens.

(Questioner comment ???)

JOHN: Yes, yes. You can get very good at the techniques of meditation that allow you to not have to sleep much and things like that,

(Some text missing. Tape had to be turned over.)

But I see the goal as this lived enlightenment, is the expression, it's the lived thing.

6. QUESTION: (Zen and bringing things together ???)

JOHN: I'm just beginning to feel myself to start talking about things I don't know shit about. That's one of those things that destroys teachers, really. Let people think we know things. Then, dammit, I start giving advice. So with that proviso, that I don't know anything either, let me say that I think it's good to practice in the time of chaos. I think that that's fine. I wouldn't want someone else to have to put up with the chaos and not me. Zen specifically was developed exactly in a time of civil war and the great koan tradition was coalesced when Ghengis Khan was coming through with his horsemen and burning the cities. People thought it would be very good to do a little zazen. It might help. The great tradition was designed for the many ways, the different possible ways. Some people just wanted to go off into the mountains and meditate and hold the world in that way in some way. The way the Hopis doing their ceremonies hold the world for us. Other people wanted to go and talk to the Mongol overlords and try to get them to stop burning cities and to rule the place. Some zen masters did that, too. So there are many opportunities. There's not one way to go. The great traditions always should be good in hard times. Any tradition can be good in easy times.

7. QUESTION: I wanted to ask you another question about this. I want to ask how you see how--The person has this enlightenment experience, let's say, and is coming back to themselves and working on the character or purifying the vehicle, something like that. How would you say or how do you see how that could, or

would it, have an impact in the world and what would that impact be?

JOHN: Well, you will feel yourself moved to do something. What do you do? If you're a carpenter, you'll make different kinds of furniture eventually. You'll do something in the world. You'll have an influence on the people. You'll touch people. You won't be able to help touching people and they will be changed a little by interacting with you.

QUESTION: In what way would that change them? What will that do, inspire them?

JOHN: Mostly people. What's the big change? To find out that there's a way is the greatest change. To realize there really is a way through the world. To acknowledge that the world really is a dark wood and very chaotic and is full of these animals jumping out and baring their teeth and it's full of our own weakness and self-indulgence and getting lost. Yet there really is a trail through the woods. There' really a path. So to acknowledge the truth of the difficulty and that there really is a path, I think, are the greatest treasures. Actually, they're the first noble truths of Buddhism. That you don't even need to have learned that to get that that's a great treasure. When you have a path, people will see that. You don't have to beat them over the head with it.

8. QUESTION: We've talked a little bit about some of the abuses and ethics of the teachers. I tend to be more lax and think that they're just people.(???) But I think that there is much more difficulty with the ethics of psychotherapists. I'm confronted with a personal problem right now with a friend who's in therapy and would like to get out and somehow can't escape because of that closed relationship. I have a personal conundrum of trying to get in there and offer advice without being asked for advice and I don't know exactly how to do it. But I'm more concerned about that kind of closed group of the therapy session or the group which doesn't allow--I don't think it allows as much examination or interaction from the outside as from the inside. Do you have any comments about that?

JOHN: Anything can be a cult. Zen can be. Psychotherapy can be. It can be a folie a deux, a folie a infinitely receding series. So, I don't know. There are many psychotherapists who are manipulative, just like a good many zen senior people who are manipulative. So, I'm not sure. I'm more interested in healing zen than in healing psychotherapy, I suppose, is what you ask brings up for me.

What I'm interested in--Michael and I were talking today about that very question, what's the concept of redemption. Spiritual leaders have screwed up in some way. We're being very dualistic about the way we've handled this. We've either thrown the bastards out or abused them, reviled them for years, or denied that there was a problem. Somehow neither of those is quite right, is it? But people who have harmed us can also have given us a great deal. People who have wounded us mend our hearts in some ways. Something better needs to be done here. We need to hold that idea and stop abusing people, but also look at what is true and what will really work, what do we want. So I'm not looking at that from the point of view of the student. I never really felt--I felt very pissed off with my spiritual teachers, but never felt that they ever really did any bad ethically or morals. I think anybody who's not hated their spiritual teacher with a passion hasn't really walked the spiritual path, at some stage. Anybody who hasn't walked through that hatred, hasn't walked it either. Something comes up where you've just got to find your own way in some way. I'm meandering. I think we have to hold these two things together. People really do screw up and we can't say, "Oh well, boys will be boys." On the other hand, you can't say, "Oh, they're a demon. Let's cast them out and purify the tradition," because then you just produce another demon.

With your friend, I don't know. My friends are very recalcitrant to my wisdom as I am to theirs. All I can do is love them and hope they don't damage themselves too much.

9. QUESTION: I was wondering why you talk--you said at one point about the enlightenment experience, that it was important to drop it. I was wondering why you said that because it seems to me that it's important to maintain that perspective so that you can act with integrity.

JOHN: It's like if you want to write a poem, you can't be a poet. That's something different from writing a poem. If you want to throw a pot--Anything that you're going to do if it's going to be any good, you've got to throw yourself away. Any great action that you do, you can't do it from a position that you already have. You must throw everything away. You must just trust that that experience will work in you and lead you. But you can't go around referring back to some inner model experience that you had. You meet people who do this with drug experiences. I sometimes think that a good drug experience is quite damaging because people would have quite powerful, sort of spiritual

experiences often with hallucinogens. You meet people who spend twenty years trying to recreate that experience. I have a real empathy for some of my friends because they did that. You've got to throw it away. Whatever's real you can't throw away. It's like tightrope walking. You can't be up there trying to do a performance, you've just got to put one foot after the other.

QUESTION: (Cont'd) I wasn't talking about continuously having the experience, but within the experience there's an understanding or perspective that's given.

JOHN: Right. But you can't help having that, you see. That's just a deeper trust.

QUESTION: (Cont'd) So you're not saying to drop that.

JOHN: I'm saying anything if you hang onto something, let it go. If you're not hanging onto it, don't pick it up. Enlightenment. I'm not sure it's any different. You get up in the morning and drink your coffee or your tea or whatever it is. And there's a beauty in that. You're still participating and wouldn't want it to be otherwise. It's important to be born and to live your life and die and the right way to do it.

QUESTION: I wonder if you had a comment on the idea that most psychological problems are clusters of deep trance phenomena and that the therapist's role should be, in effect, to hypnotise the client and that the end result of that would be a kind of zen mindfulness instead of trance state.

JOHN: No I don't think I have a comment on that. I'm not sure I completely understand your terms and I don't want to just construct something.

9. QUESTION: (Could you say something about responsibility?)

JOHN: You mean if you have an experience, what is your responsibility to that?

QUESTION: Yes.

JOHN: I've been quite interested in the precepts. There are sixteen bodhisattva precepts. Taking refuge is very interesting to me. Then there are ten, essentially, codes of conduct. I take up the way of not lying, or not

stealing, whatever, killing. I've been very interested in them as this form that contains something, allows it to cook; and on the other hand, as something, a freeing thing, liberating. So I think of responsibility. Responsibility is not something that we take and put on like a cloak. We're too small for that. I think of it as something that's just, again, like compassion, it's a natural consequence of developing that you want to express in certain ways. You want to help people in certain ways. How that responsibility will work itself out in each of us is really such an individual thing. Some people need to become political activists; some people need to sit on a mountain. I can never make up my mind which one I need to do. Yes, there is a responsibility for wisdom. Wisdom comes with its own rather fierce demands.

QUESTION: (Cont'd) (Other teachers and their realization and their responsibility towards that. How they conduct their own lives.)

JOHN: I don't want it to be thought that I'm condemning someone else for what they did, but I puzzle, and I worry, and I'm interested.

10. QUESTION: There is a contemporary Christian teacher, Brother David Steindl-Rast, who talks about how we can translate our spiritual life into our everyday life. One of the things he said was to cultivate a sense of surprise everyday throughout our daily activities. What would be the parallel for that Buddhist thinking or in Zen Buddhism? How do you do that in painful circumstances?

JOHN: Brother David, as you know, has had a lot of interaction with the zen world. It's a rather zen thing to say about cultivating surprise. It's a bit like one of those `be spontaneous' double binds, isn't it? But there's a truth there. I think that we are open. If you come home every night and you see your child, it's very easy to stop seeing your child and you just see your expectation and your image and don't realize that this child is unique at this moment and has a unique gift and request for you. And if you're just attentive and don't come home with the idea that you need to read the paper or you need to do whatever it is, but are open to that child, then something will surprise you, surely. Attention leads to surprise or astonishment.

The other thing is that there are times when you are in darkness and you can't--Maybe one of the features of the dark descent that everybody needs to

undergo at some time is that we can't be surprised any more at that moment. Perhaps that's one of the losses of the descent. A true descent is such a powerful process it just takes us over and we don't have a lot of choice. The darkness is very thick. Not until we honor that and start to acknowledge that does it start to thin a little. I think it's quite important to honor the fact that part of the spiritual path is often darkness. The darkness doesn't come just at the beginning. You may have a round of it when you're quite far along. It can, in its own strange way, be a blessing, but it's a very hard blessing sometimes. The fierce reality of that I stand for as well.

11. QUESTION: (I was just wondering if you felt it was possible to live a life of perfection and also if ????)

JOHN: If I say, yes, what will you do?

QUESTION: (Cont'd) (That the realization understanding is something that's not quite matched with the fact that one is human. . .)

JOHN: Yes, you see the really most important way you can engage with a question is to really live it. I'm an inferior substitute for that. Anything I say. It's really important. If you have a question about perfection, which is a classic koan kind of question you've just brought out and I suppose that's why I have this impulse to answer you very seriously, that you must live that question. Ask yourself before you go to bed at night and when you get up in the morning ask yourself that question and find out what it means and find out how the question transforms and do zazen holding. As Rilke said, if you're very fortunate and very faithful, you will live your way into the resolution of the question. If you are fortunate and faithful, I'm not quoting accurately here, you will live your way into the resolution of the question. I don't think so much of perfection as a goal in zen, really myself, but I think that you have that question is marvelous and if you really honor it and are sincere with it, it will chase you around and it will make something of your life. Flora Courtois, if anybody knows of her, was a woman who just followed her question and had an enlightenment experience. She's got this really badly produced little book somebody put out called An Experience of Enlightenment, which shows a good example of some naively following a question and being too stupid to know that she shouldn't get enlightened that way, so she got enlightened.

13. QUESTION: Did it answer her question?

JOHN: I don't know. It was rather philosophical. She was rather philosophically minded so it was something like `What is life?' or something like that. Perfection is a common zen--Some zen masters have taken up that question. I think of integrity as being more of a pertinent goal for me. Perfection is not something I ever felt was in my fate. Integrity is interesting and even that is a sort of approach to wholeness, isn't it? True wholeness sort of stops. We always need something that can flow.

QUESTION: (Question 12 cont'd) (I was thinking of how perfection relates to the living ????)

JOHN: Yes, and really we can only answer those questions from the bottom of our hearts. We must answer it with our own lives, with our own bodies.

14. QUESTION: About the darkness that you just mentioned before. You said we have to experience the darkness in our lives, this is part of our lives being in darkness. Confusion.???

JOHN: It may be anything. It may be cancer. It may be depression. It may be that things just don't work. It may be something awful happening to

QUESTION: (Cont'd) My question was that the way I see it is that spiritual teachings like zen or any other spiritual teaching would have different means to look through this darkness and have this path, have a way to deal with darkness. In that way I was wondering how you understand zen to solve this problem and whether it does do that today for the people of today.

JOHN: You can't go into life thinking you're going to solve it. It just doesn't work. There's just too much of the ego level tinkering going on. It's like an engineer in a garage in Akron, Ohio making an invention and getting a patent. What we've got to is zazen. Do your zazen. You absolutely have to do zazen. If you're going to walk a spiritual path, you can't get away without a spiritual discipline. You have to zazen every day of your life and accept that you're going to do that for the rest of your life. One. Two. Start noticing your life. Sometimes you feel awful when you do zazen. It makes you feel worse. Start noticing that. It's very intriguing. It doesn't always make you

feel better. Maybe your fantasies about better and worse aren't so good. Maybe they're not so important. So it softens our idea of darkness in that way. But if you're really in darkness and in pain, it will take you over and--It's like having the right attitude when you're in a hurricane. Nobody has the right attitude in a hurricane. You're just in a hurricane and that's true zen. Be in your hurricane. Some way it will set you down. Something will happen to you in that hurricane. Maybe that hurricane has a beauty and a value that you can't conceive of because you keep trying to get out of it or adopt the right spiritual attitude towards it. A good hurricane will blow away your spiritual attitude. You won't have one any more. And then what you're left with is the true dharma. Something that's very real and you can really bite into and it's really solid, but there's something intransigent about it, too. It's got to stand up under the worst conditions.

Thank you very much bodhisattvas.

Some supplementary notes:

A book referred to in the course of the Questions & Answers time is: Courtois, Flora. 1986. An experience of enlightenment. Wheaton. Ill: The Theosophical Publishing House, A Quest Book.

(tmc 7.03.93)

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 26 April 1993]

"TO BE AT EASE" - a provisional title of
an originally untitled teisho.

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USA
Enquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

TEISHO

John Tarrant Roshi

October 20, 1990

Oakland, California

"TO BE AT EASE IN ALL CIRCUMSTANCES"

I'd like to emphasize today the value of insight and different

ways it emerges in zen training. The koan tradition is a tradition of insight. I don't know about you, but that is what attracted me to the training in the first place. Handed down from the beginning there was this great way of seeing that frees us. Our lives are impermanent. Everything we hold onto is always being snatched away. You may notice that there is something you really want and you struggle to get it, and then you get it. A good analogue for some people is something like a new car or a new house. You struggle and struggle to get it. People plan and plot and decide which car to buy and then they buy their new car and it's just another new car. Just another thing in your life. There it is. Impermanent. Another piece of metal. We all know that experience in many ways. Unless we make them so, our lives do not flower. Unless we fully experience them, our lives are just pieces of metal.

Sung ten's (sp???) teacher, Yuan-wu (Engo). His teacher was Fa-yen. He came to Fa-yen and said:

I avoid experiencing something.

Fa-yen said: Please explain that to me; what you have experienced.

He explained it to him.

Fa-yen said: Yes, it's as I feared. You do not understand.

Engo got pissed off about this and he left in a huff.

Before he left his teacher said: Remember me when you are sick with fever.

Engo said: Yeah, sure. And he left.

One day he did become sick, very sick, and he remembered Fa-yen's words. The sickness was of that kind that shakes you to the very core and makes you reassess your life and your certainties. After he had convalesced he went to Fa-yen and

studied with him for a long time.

We sacrifice our time and we come together to sit. This is a good thing, a great thing to do. This is what will get us through the hard times and the good times.

The koan tradition started out with students just asking questions in public and the teacher would answer them. Sometimes the dialogue would go on for a little while and then it would stop. The students would ask things that seemed to be a decent way of formulating the question. Traditional questions were often things like, `what is Buddha?,' or `why did Bodhidharma come from the west?' And the teacher would say something helpful like, `the oak tree in the garden,' or `three pounds of flax.' And every now and then a student's mind would be opened by this and then the student would become the oak tree and understand completely what was meant. Some of those sayings because they were found to be particularly helpful, because they seemed unusually resonant, survived and got passed down. Yun-men's

(Unmon) speech was so fine that he forbad his students to write it down. A student might concentrate on remembering or telling somebody else about what he was saying rather than hearing it. We have his koans because his tanto disobeyed him and wore a paper robe and scribbled them down on the robe. Gradually the koans were and passed down and collected and have been with us for over a thousand years, which in human terms is quite a long time.

One thing that makes a good koan is that it's difficult to get hold of. It's intriguing and interesting, but you can't quite unpack it. It doesn't immediately reveal itself to you so your doubt and sense of mystery begins to collect around the koan. All our difficulties get poured into the koan, which is what it is for. It is through this that we open the gate of our own living. When we really become one with the koan, we begin to enter our own lives so fully that we are no longer ghosts clinging to our old concepts thinking we know how the world works and living through those ideas rather than directly. When we

understand the fleeting quality of life and there's no way we even wish to change that. Whatever we hang onto will be snatched away. We all know that. However much we love it; however well we behave, even if you practice special breathing exercises, it will still be snatched away. Even if we take homeopathic medicines; even if we are made a full partner, it will still be snatched away.

At first that is an occasion for something like terror. I think that terror, perhaps, is what brings us to the practice initially whether we know it or not. But as the practice deepens, I think we are not so afraid or so terrified. There's something like joy in that fleeting quality, too. When we live each moment within its beauty, we understand it to the core and it is easy to love each moment. It is easy to get up in the morning full of joy. It is easy to embrace and welcome the others who are also getting up in the morning. All our companions of the way from the trees to our friends in zen. Each moment the trees, the birds and the weather all come into being all over again at the beginning of

the world.

So at first, I think, people sat with sayings of koans they made up themselves and gradually through them came to insight. Then the koans became a measure of the impact of the insight. I know of no other tradition that has a language in which we can talk about the fine movements of the Tao after enlightenment. Language is the distinctive vehicle of consciousness and of awareness. The koans, which at first seem so awkward and indigestible and, in fact, are awkward and indigestible, turn out to be the great highway markers for the road. To have the language, to be able to speak with it, to wrestle with the accuracy of our expression with the teacher, allows us to deepen our insight in a way that is not otherwise possible. This is the sense in which we all hold each other and all help each other. The original development of the koan work was actually a collective project of all deeply sophisticated human matters. No one person was responsible for it. We all shared it.

Harada Roshi, Dai'un Harada, who was one of the most important recent Japanese teachers of the koan tradition in the west since many of the western koan lineages run through him, used to say the best way is to hold somebody for forty years. No matter what way the student turns you block him or her. No matter how wise they are you tell them it's not good enough. Then by the time forty years is arrived a great wave of enlightenment comes and overwhelms everybody in the student's path including the teacher. He said that few students and teachers knew this and had the patience for it anymore. We do it the second best way. He said there were many worse ways, but the second best way was to bring the student along gradually opening and opening and opening and opening until after forty years the student was completely opened, which is the same. He still didn't think it was as good, but he thought got to the same place. It's true we work that way. There's a little bit of both in the way we work. We hold ourselves, particularly in the beginning and one of the teacher's jobs is to hold the student up against the question. This means to value the question, to honor the question, the great question

at the core of our lives.

One of the things I have noticed about the solutions that people adopt in their lives is that usually they have not taken sufficient care over the question. Very often people are solving something without finding out what the problem is. The koan tradition makes us sit with the koan until this matter becomes clear. This is true in commonplace matters as well as matters that are obviously to do with the dharma. It's amazing how quickly we want to go running off to solve a problem and how unwilling we are to just be with the problem until something gets to work in it. We consider the Tao begins to show itself. When we have a problem, it just means we're not in the Tao in that particular area, that particular time. The traditional zen way of handling that, of course, is just to immerse ourselves in the problem, to return in that way to the Tao and then the problem becomes clear. We may not like it, but it's not a problem any more.

One interesting thing about this is that zen always brings up your inferiority. A good zen path always brings up your sense of your own incompetence and your own sense of either depression or anger about that according to circumstances. People either get angry with themselves or the leaders are usually popular targets or with the teacher or who knows? The method, there's something wrong with the method. Really, we should be wearing red. This is not such a bad thing when it comes up. It means that somebody's alive in there; the spirit is still there; the fight is still in them, in their being. Over and over again we have to return to the treasure that is not in outside objects. It is not in the leaders or in the teacher or in the great teachers of the past. Each of has his or her own practice to follow and the integrity with which we follow that is the important thing. The integrity means when the mind wants to stray, the mind wants to blame somebody else or blame oneself, for that matter, we just bring it back. It is so simple. The method is very simple, it's just that we don't do it a great deal. To bring it back in the dojo, in the meditation hall, gives us the experience of what

happens when our obsessions begin to fall away. New obsessions arise, but then they, too, begin to fall away. And then we need to take it out and do it elsewhere in our lives. This is where we tend to be a bit slack, I think.

When we begin to open up, we remember the jewel that we came into the world with and that we forgot or misplaced. We remember who we are. People open up in different ways so that when you read accounts of enlightenment, you'll find they're rather flamboyant because, after all, they're the best accounts to record. But the truth is some people have dramatic experiences and others do not. From the point of view of the teacher the emotional tone of the experience is not so important. Whether you laugh quietly to yourself or jump up and start yelling in the zendo, in which case the tanto will tell you to please sit down, or none of those reactions. That doesn't matter so much. What matters is the depth of the insight and how much it permeates your life. The first opening is always just a beginning. So is the last opening. The old koans and the new koans, that we are always

generating, are good measures of this and good aids in this process. They provide the language through which we can communicate with each other and understand the world, become clear about the nature of the world.

When we do begin to open for the first time, we don't know what we are doing. This is always a positive step. We begin to be content with the great mystery of this life and not knowing what the next step is and understanding that this itself is enough. We can fully relish and taste that next step when it comes. We experience it with the whole body.

There are two mistakes when we have small insights and I think everybody does both so I'll describe them. One is to say, `this doesn't count for anything at all,' which isn't so bad as long as it doesn't then slide onto, and `I'm no good' or `Zen is no good,' which is another common way to go.  `This doesn't count for anything' is one mistake, which is when you have an enlightenment experience and then you find that you still have a

fight with your spouse, or whatever it is. Some difficulty arises, you're income tax is audited, or something. The second major mistake is, `Well, this counts for something.' When the smaller insights come, I think we greet them the way we look at a bird and say, `Well, there's a bird with great wings. Whoosh!' We regard it the way we hear the sound of rain. We say, `Ah, rain!' Like that. The other responses we have are our opinions about the rain. Even, `I hope this fills up the reservoirs' and `I wonder how much difference this will make in the reservoir.' Those are this unnecessary fussing that we do with our minds and they block the true creative power of our minds and we give our lives away. How often do we give our lives away? So if you are the kind of person that has little insights along the way, then you are the kind of person that has little insights along the way. If you are the kind of person who waits and has great insight, but never knows until the last minute that he or she is going to have it, then you're that kind of person. That means that the opening and purification, in your case, doesn't happen with your conscious awareness, but you can trust that it is

happening. Chao-chou (Joshu) used to say, "Go away and practice another twenty years and if it doesn't work you can come back and kill me." He was pretty confident. Also he was very old, of course. No, he was confident as well. Justifiably so. As far as I can tell, it doesn't matter. There is no required procedure for enlightenment that would be a malign sort of contradiction. So whatever you've read in a book won't apply to you. If you're looking too much for what is in the book, you won't notice your own life.

Many people of my generation, and the generation of many of you, had significant experiences with psychedelic drugs. I've often met people who seem to have had quite a helpful experience with a drug that seems to have opened them some. It's kind of cloudy and scattered, but it's opened them up, but who then spend the rest of their meditation history trying to recreate that experience. I know a guy who studied with everybody. He studied with the best teachers you could imagine and he's still struggling to get that. He's been in all the great temples,

(lists temples and roshis). He's a good man, but he won't let go of this idea he has. I know a number of people like that. That hanging onto the idea of what enlightenment is stems from some crucial fear and it is the last thing we are holding onto. If we let go of this last certainty, who knows what will happen. Who knows? Who knows? We almost come to that place where we let go of that last certainty. And then what? We must trust what will happen.

If you are kind of a control freak, as most people who come to zen are. Zen, as you know, was invented by people who were driven and liked to think a lot and run things and so it's a great counter action for those tendencies. A great releasing of the narrowing qualities of the shadow of those tendencies is what it does, actually. Then you'll find that letting go of the certainties is a great relief, but there is a kind of discipline to it, too, which is why, even when we are far along in practice, we'll find sometimes that a resistance to sitting comes up in us. You all know that. When you sit in a retreat, you'll find the

first few hours are very rocky, that jabbering kind of quality. It's just the old clinging to certainties coming up again. Don't worry. It will go away, just like enlightenment.

There is a story in many cultures. The story of a person who wanted to experience Kuan-yin, to experience that great enlightenment and compassion. He began to meditate very hard knowing that this experience would (let's call him her), change her and she would become fully enlightened with the power to help others.

She's meditating and Kuan-yin is walking along and notices her and walks up and taps her on the shoulder.

The woman says: Oh, please don't bother me right now, I'm looking for Kuan-yin.

Kuan-yin taps her on the shoulder again and the woman says: Go away. I'm looking for Kuan-yin. I'm meditating.

So Kuan-yin says, "Oh, okay."

If we're trying to contrive too much or exploit our zazen too much, we will not get the true treasures of the zazen. You can actually get some small treasures when you try and contrive your zazen and go for some particular samadhi states, for example, or spend it solving your business problems as some people do, arguing your law cases as somebody I know used to do, but you will miss the true gold. The world is more interesting when we are more open to it. The picture of bread is not as satisfying to our hunger as the true bread.

One experience that is very characteristic as we deepen in the koan path is that both enlightenment and life are simpler than we thought they were. We find that we really know what to do, but sometimes we don't quite do it. I feel like as my own practice has deepened, it's been a lot easier to know what to do when I really never had a clue what to do most of my life. It seems

like that gets given to me more and more, but whether or not I do it is more of a question sometimes. I'm tired, or I don't want to. So we still work with our resistances. Then we have to become curious about those smaller, though nonetheless real. dualisms we erect within ourselves between the person who knows what to do and the person who doesn't want to. In other words, we have to work with the idea that the resistance is something separate from ourselves, not part of our practice and part of our path.

Things become clear because for the moment there is nothing in the way of the view. You know how when we're walking along and then maybe we're talking with friend and then suddenly something invades our mind and we can't be there. We're not walking with our friend anymore. We're not even walking. We're off in a room somewhere arguing with somebody. I think we become more and more able to know that that's not a good thing to be doing and eventually more and more willing to come back from that, to pull the ox back from that kind of behavior, to become fully and

richly present. Yang-ch'i, one of the last of the great Chinese Lin-chi teachers in our Japanese Rinzai lineage--in other words, it went from him to Japan--he said this marvelous phrase. He said, "The coin that is lost in the river is retrieved from the river." The sense that whatever we let go of will return to us and it is something golden. If you let it go, it will come back a thousand fold. If you hold onto it, it will be snatched away.

I remember as a young child the most final thing I could conceive of was dropping a coin into the harbor. I remember have a couple of two shilling pieces, which was a lot of money for a young child who wanted money for all the reasons children want money. I remember being fascinated and flipping it off the wharf and watching it go down and it just disappeared in the blackness. It was the most final thing I could think of and I felt this awe at how lost it was, how utterly irretrievable. I think of that as this metaphor, in the sense that whatever is lost is actually fully present. It is fully gained. The impossible. The coin that was lost in the silt of the harbor returns again.

So when we have really tasted our rice, our hamburger, or whatever it is we're tasting, other things begin to seem small to us. Even when we suffer, it is not too bad. We are willing to stay with the suffering, to inhabit it, to live our lives, to be in the Tao until the suffering, too, turns on the wheel and passes. We do not mind it. We are free of the terror of it, which is the great fixing, claustrophobic thing about suffering. Last time I was in Sydney somebody said this great phrase in sesshin, "Today, for the first time in my life I ate breakfast." Right. Today, for the first time, I actually did something without being in a thousand places and having a thousand disturbances arise. How intoxicating that is.

Lin-chi said:

> There is no stability in the world. It is like a house on fire. This is not a place where you can stay for a long time.

The implication being, don't bother making yourself quite that

comfortable.

This is not a place where you can stay for a long time. The murderous demon of impermanence is instantaneous and it does not chose between the upper and lower classes, between the old and the young. If you want to be new and different from the buddhas and the zen masters, just don't seek outside yourself. The pure light in a moment of awareness in your mind is the buddha's essence in you. The nondiscriminating light in a moment of awareness in your mind is the buddha's wisdom within you. The undifferentiated light in a moment of awareness in your mind is the buddha's manifestation in you.

He also said:

It's best not to have obsessions. Just don't be contrived. Simply be ordinary.

You can see to be truly ordinary is a wonderful thing. To be

truly ordinary is to be full of the sense of joy and also that sense of, well, this is this, just this. The greatness and the commonplace of the dirt. The commonplaceness of the Tao.

Yang-ch'i again said, the fellow who told of the coin lost in the river. Somebody asked him:

> When Bodhidharma came from India to China, he sat facing the wall for nine years. What does this mean?
>
> Yang-ch'i said: Well, he was Indian and couldn't speak Chinese.

Someone else asked him:

> As it is said, if you want to escape from clamor in the mind, you should read the ancient teachings. What is the ancient teaching?
>
> Yang-ch'i said: The moon is bright in space; the waves are

calm on the ocean.

The inquirer asked: How does one read it?

Yang-ch'i said: Watch your step.

So there is always the play in zen between the great vastness that underlies everything and shines brightly and carries us up within it. It is so vivid. And on the other hand, the small person who carries, who inhabits that ocean and the land and walks about and is a particular height and weight and age and has these troubles and that happiness and is related to these other people, who knows this and does this for a living. The great vastness only appears through this individual, unique being, which is why we end up having compassion for each other when we have the opening of the way. Each being is precious. Each of you carries the light of the buddha. It is to be found nowhere else but in living things. Also, we can say, non-living things. The stones and the stars each have their own lives.

This life at the moment is full of blessing. Over and over again I used to go to my teacher and go through the whole procedure of dokusan and bows and kneel on the mat and have nothing to say. He would look at me and ring his bell. My discipline was to come and have nothing to say, but to come anyway, and his was to ring his bell. After awhile I began to understand this, that the Great Life was working right there. Shortly after that I began to have something to say as well, but even now it is not completely necessary.

The poet Ryokan was very good on the connection between the smallness and the vastness. He said:

> In all ten directions of the universe there is only one truth. When we see clearly the great teachings are the same. What could ever be lost? What can be attained? If we attain something, it was there from the beginning of time. If we lost something, it is hiding somewhere near us. Look! This ball in my pocket. Can you see how priceless it

is? (trans: Stephen Mitchell)

Okay. I think I'll stop on that note. Please enjoy the rest of your zazen this afternoon. Each moment full and complete.

---

end of record

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc.
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]

[Last updated: 3 June 1992]

INSIDE IS LIKE BREAD FOR LIFE

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

Teisho by John Tarrant, Roshi
Originally published in MOON MIND CIRCLE, Autumn 1991
Copyright 1991 (c) by John Tarrant and Sydney Zen Center
251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia.

There was a great old Chinese student called Yuan-wu who compiled the earliest and perhaps the best known of the koan collections called the Blue Cliff Record. He trained in a number of different schools and when he went to the person who was eventually to become his true teacher, Fa-yen (Jap: Goso Hoen), they had this dialogue. Fa-yen said, "Well, it's as I thought, you don't understand."- And Yuan-wu thought this was a bad teacher and said, "Well, I do understand. Sorry." And the teacher said, "Oh, that's okay, remember me when you are sick with fever." And Yuan-wu went away. And years later when he was ill in bed, he remembered Fa-yen's words. And he went back to him when he was better, and in turn became as well known. And his name is still remembered in rural New South Wales.

This is an example of what the koan tradition can provide when it is doing well. Later perhaps I'll talk about what it provides when it's not doing well, which is also a reality. But we respect somebody who tells us the truth and the great tradition does tell us the truth about ourselves. And we respect somebody who tells us the truth even more than somebody who gives us tea and cookies. There is a part of us that is hungry to know the truth, hungry to open up. And there's another part of us that wants to cruise and will even do weird things like zazen

in order NOT to open up. But it is true that no matter why we come to Zen, in all of us there is this marvellous seed that wishes to bloom and wishes to connect with others in the universe who are on the same path.

When we become clear - I don't know about you - my experience is that everybody's path is to some extent unique. Yet the view is the same. So that some people have big ecstatic, sometimes obnoxiously ecstatic experiences and other people don't seem to have experiences with a big E, but get clearer and clearer gradually, all the time. From my point of view, there's no approved method of coming to understanding, it is just important that we come to understanding. There's no particular value in flash. I think there is a great value in sincerity and being honest with ourselves.

And when we come to realisation, I think what has happened is we've stopped getting in our own way and at each level of realisation, this is true. Whatever intimations or glimpses we have come when we stop having opinions about our experience. We stop having our customary opinions and before new opinions pour in, there is a gap and we can actually experience our own lives and our own home. And this is what the koan tradition is all about. Sometimes it uses language that is alien to us for reasons of culture and this is too bad and the only excuse I can offer is that our ancient teachers in China were greater than we are and we are struggling to do our best, but there it is. And sometimes the expressions are strange because they come from beyond our small self and demand a wider view than we have available. And so there can be both this tantalising, exquisite and painful quality to following the way of reality.

However when things do become clear because for the moment there is nothing in the way of the view, the taste is very strong, and this is what keeps us coming back to retreats. We all know how repulsive a retreat is. (Laughter) And yet, I don't think I'm ever happier than in sesshin, really. And I never like to get up in the morning. And that hasn't changed. (Laughter) What a joy we have. Your realisation opens the gate of life and we know when that gate is open, we can taste it, we can smell it, we can feel it with every pore of our skin and we know the difference. We know when we are walking in the Tao and when we are merely somnambulating, when we are just wandering along, asleep on our feet and when we can say we are in the Tao, when the gates of life are open.

And then I think some of the things we have previously valued can seem

rather small. You know, when you're a Zen teacher people give you odd things. And somebody for some reason gave me a gold coin a few years ago, some kind of English sovereign with St. George fighting the Dragon on it. And I looked at it and thought, how wonderful, I've never had a gold coin in my whole life and then I thought, what on earth will I do with it? (Laughs) And you know someone will break into the house and steal it. Suddenly I had something else that I didn't want to lose. And when I was planning this talk I just noticed that I don't even know where it is and I don't care if I've lost it. It's hard to really care about a gold coin. It doesn't hold us. It doesn't hold the great Way. Or whatever your particular thing is, you know what it is that you're greedy for or you hold onto.

And I think that's why we come together in groups with other people who are just as strange as we are and don't agree with us at all. And we make great sacrifices and do things like building this temple at Gorricks Run. What a marvellous thing. It is because when we have tasted the Great Way, the sacrifices are not so bad, you're not so interested in the small way. When we have tasted the Great Way, it has an effect on us and it is almost as if we must be faithful to it or we become more unhappy. I think what's true is that we have just become aware of our suffering in a way that we were not previously aware. I don't know about you, but I have found out much more about my weaknesses and the things I do badly and am ashamed of the deeper I got into Zen. And that's the kind of gift that the Way gives us. That we notice more and more the petty greeds and dishonesties of our lives and that they sharply hurt in a way I never noticed before. Or I thought, well that's not too important. I'm good in other ways. Something like that, you know. But there is a way in which the Tao demands a kind of selflessness of us and when we are going against that, that universal process, then we suffer and suffer acutely.

So it is a very hard, tangible truth that we meet. And it is somehow greater than what we call our small self, that kind of eager level that makes plans and knows what is right and wrong and categorises right and wrong a great deal, which is not such a bad thing you know. But it nests within this vastly greater reality and we keep hearing the song of that greater reality. And then when we hear that song, whatever happens has joy. It is like water sparkling in sunlight, endlessly alive. We can say there is a mysterious essence of perfume, a light, not ordinarily visible in things. And it gives us the bright colours of the world. Everything we have lost is retumed. And it gives us compassion, so

that I think when we begin to see that light, our lives begin to transform into service.

There is absolutely no doubt about it, when you can see the light, you are free really to do as you wish. The storehouse of treasures opens of itself, you may take them and use them any way you wish, said Dogen when he came home from China, very excited. And yet what we wish is in conformity with that greater light, that song at the edge of the mind. It is not what we would have thought when somebody said, well you can do what you want. It is not in the realm of getting away with things. It is more a kind of impassioned letting go, an impassioned release.

And when the light is not apparent to us and in some way it has gone dark, then it is very very dark, things are very very dark and we really know the meaning of the saying to be caught in the six worlds of birth and death, and endlessly we cycle through, the gain and loss. We grab something and it is snatched away from us. We hold onto something, again it is snatched away from us. And the return home is always to become aware of this process. It is not to long for it to stop. It is to honestly notice it. And then we notice, as we grab, as we fix on something, as we attach, we notice that the loss is being created right there.

One of the traditional words for the light at the edge of being is *vajra*. And vajra is a word that refers to the adamantine, the harder-than-diamond quality of realisation but also of reality, that it is just there. The sun just comes up. And I think when we turn towards the Tao, when we settle into the Tao and begin to hear that great voice of the universe, the voice of Kuan Yin, we are forced to become more tolerant of those times when we are not, when are lost to it. That even when we create wisdom, that too is something we attach to, and create ignorance by holding onto. Most people come to Zen to know, and sometimes it is very hard to realise that the great truth can be, I don't know.

And what a relief this can but also in its own way a discipline, to accept in us the darkness and the mystery.

In meditation we develop states of great clarity but we also develop states of cow-like ignorance, bovine ponderousness. Specially after lunch. Or states when we are consumed with waiting for the bell to ring so that we can stretch our

knees or wondering if we will ever wake up. States when we are consumed by our own sense of unworthiness. Another way in which we move away from the Great Matter, from the Great Way. Clinging to our idea that we know who we are and we are bad, when in truth we do not know who we are and it is only megolomania that makes us think we are worthless.

So we have to be willing to accept those strange passions that come over us in zazen as also part of the path. And I think to be a bodhisattva is not to be clear all the time, the great difficulty and why the bodhisattva is the interesting and difficult path to walk is because it entails waking up the mind of light and the mind of compassion in the midst of our difficulty. Anybody can be compassionate when he or she is happy. What about when things are difficult? To wake up the mind of the Way, to turn home at that time, is the bodhisattva path.

And to accept the Way even when it's patchy. Sometimes we have great clarity and insight in sesshin and then as soon as we starting thinking, Wow, I really got it, you know, then it is not so clear anymore suddenly. And I think all we can do is to be honest with ourselves and to be honest with ourselves at such a time is a great gift.

I spoke of Yuan-wu before, who compiled the Blue Cliff Record. The teacher who originally collected it and wrote verses to each case was Hsueh Tou and he wrote an interesting verse, one line of which said, "The grasses grow thick and nests overhang" I think this misty quality is very characteristic of our Way. To accept the "don't knowing" quality in our mind and embrace that and find the great clarity right there. This is the distinctive feature of the Mahayana, the willingness to work with the difficult stuff, the intransigent material of the world, willing to get entangled with the suffering of ourselves and of others in order to further the Way.

So, whatever technique we use, we will find that is is wonderful and then it fails to work for a while. In Zen we take up the method and then we deal with what happens. And fidelity and truthfulness is to take up the method honestly. So when we take up the koan we take it up honestly and we pour ourselves into it. And then things happen. We get bored, we hate it, we wish we had another koan. We get very excited and assured that we have finally found the Way. Many things happen. We suddenly remember things from our childhood and can't remember

the koan. We are suddenlfy thrust into the truth of the suffering that is very present in our lives, in our family, at work. So we honestly try the method and then we work with what comes up. Simple, huh. And then of course we find many things. You can use the koan or the breath as a sword to clear away the grass and for a while it seems like we will finally make it to the horizon, slashing away like that. But the horizeon keeps receding. And when that method doesn't work, you may find that incorporating, being generous with what comes up works better. I am very angry and I cannot cut it way with my koan any longer, so I will acknowledge my anger and sink into it, invite it. And that is wonderful and then after a while THAT doesn't work any more.

The Tao is always moving and always flowing. Whatever we hold onto will be snatched away from us. But it is also in the Tao that endlessly we take up the koan, endlessly we take up the Great Way, serving the Great Light beyond our small selves, that Great Light in which we are all linked and all completely at home, completely of one family, doing zazen together at Goricks Run.

(This Teisho was given at the 1990 Winter Sesshin at Gorricks Run Zendo)

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000
[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]

[Last updated: 3 June 1992]

INNER TRUTH - TANKS AND PEARS

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

Teisho by John Tarrant, Roshi
Originally published in MOON MIND CIRCLE, Spring 1991
Copyright 1991 (c) by John Tarrant and Sydney Zen Center
251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia.

Sometimes it is good to ask ourselves "What is the most important thing?" I think the most important thing is the sense of inner truth, the knowledge that when you begin to set things right at the centre, you can then trust that other things will fall into harmony. When we set things right at the centre, our hearts are at ease, and we may leave the rest to the Tao. And if things are not right at the centre, somehow they don't go well at the periphery.

In one of his novels, Milan Kundera has a young Czech man talking about his point of view and his mother's point of view. He is always very focussed on the tanks coming over the central European horizon, as they always are, and endlessly concerned with this and involved with the great events, with his friends. And his mother is always focussed on the bowl of pears on the kitchen table. And from her point of view, tanks are small insect-like things crawling far off, way behind these enormous pears, not relevant to her deep and intimate concerns. After many years of scorning his mother as an ignorant peasant, this man was beginning to see, he said, her point of view. In a sense this is what we do in zazen. We attend

very closely to the pears. And I think the idea of garden produce is a very appropriate metaphor. Another image I have for zazen is of a garden, that we make a garden. At least initially we make a medieval walled garden, hortus conclusus, I think, that has a fountain at the centre, that energy that comes out of the centre of the universe and various other things, usually a unicorn or a maiden. Perhaps a lamb.

Zazen is rather like this, I think. Attention to the garden is the important thing and we do it for its own sake and there the spiritual life flourishes. We can't really measure what we get from the garden, although if we do attend to it, our lives will change for the better in subtle ways and even the lives of those around us will change for the better in subtle ways, especially if we are not trying to get them to change. And in this garden our desire, which is so ragged, always diffused and scattered all over the earth, wanting so many things, begins to become focussed.

It is said that all love is the love of the way and this is true, and in the garden this becomes obvious, that all the things we wanted were really this one thing. Our love is for our true home and also I think for the journey home, which is itself precious. And this is why we meditate, out of that great love and desire, and the meditation channels and deepens the desire. And we begin to understand that the object of desire and the desire itself and the one who desires are one. The three wheels, as they say in Buddhism, are pure. There is no difference between the desiring one and Tao itself.

So, especially in difficult times when the tanks are on the horizon, it is good not to neglect the pear and the garden. This will not always help with the tanks. One famous Zen teacher, Yen-t'ou, was run through by barbarians while sitting in zazen in his temple, a long time ago. But in a sense he is still teaching. He was willing to be run through by barbarians. It helps with the most important thing, the inner truth.

Inner truth happens to be the name of one of the hexagrams in the

I Ching, number sixty one. And a couple of the notes on this situation are relevant here. "The wind blows over the lake and stirs the surface of the water. The visible effects of the invisible manifest themselves. This indicates a heart free of prejudice and therefore open to truth." The character for truth used in this hexagram is the picture of a bird's foot over a fledgling, and suggests the idea of brooding.

I have, in a casual sort of way, begun to collect images for zazen that people give me in dokusan. I've had the image of zazen as a lover's arms, and I just gave you the one of zazen as a garden. And there is the image of zazen as a mother holding you, or sitting on the nest, hatching the egg, brooding. So in a sense we do have a way of brooding over and nurturing the truth within us, and there is something patient and full about this process. We know in time it will come to fruition and we just have to keep that brooding process going.

Ramana Maharshi was an Indian teacher, who died about forty years ago, who had a very clear sense of inner truth. "The ultimate truth is so simple", he says, "it is nothing more than being in the pristine state. That is all that neeeds to be said." However, he went on: "All religions have come into existence because people want something elaborate, attractive and puzzling. Each religion is complex and each sect in each religion has both its adherents and its antagonists. For example, an ordinary Christian won't be satisfied unless he is told God is somewhere in the far off heavens, not to be reached by us unaided. Christ alone knew humans, Christ alone can guide us. Worship Christ and be saved. If he is told the simple truth that the Kingdom of Heaven is within you, he is not satisfied and will weave complex and far-fetched meanings into it." He said, "Only mature minds can grasp the simple truth in all its nakedness." So he emphasises the simplicity of the inner truth so that when we overshoot, it's nearly always because we are looking further than our noses.

Another aspect is the playfulness of the inner truth. I think of a friend of mine who died recently. This story requires another little

story before I tell it. Many of you know the altar figure at Koko An is a Bodhidharma looking very fierce, sitting in an old Chinese-style chair giving teisho, and it's a precious antique. Soen Nakagawa Roshi and Aitken Roshi once walked by it in an antique store window, and Soen Roshi said, "Why don't you buy that for the temple you will have?" Aitken Roshi had no idea at all about having a temple and he thought this was kind of crazy, but he loved Soen Roshi and bought the Bodhidharma. And, lo and behold, eventually a temple came, following this representative of inner truth.

Well, perhaps the first time I was ever Tanto in a sesshin at Koko An, and responsible for the dojo, before I understood that the dojo has its own evolution and development and is responsible for itself, I came downstairs one morning about four a.m. and found this tall, gaunt, elderly, very senior student, far more mature than me in his practice. He had had a stroke and was difficult to communicate with because if he didn't want to hear you, he would pretend he hadn't. And he was carrying Bodhidharma in his chair out the door of the dojo into the morning mist and drizzle. At first I was not sure if I had awoken but then I realised I had, and I looked at him and he had a beatific smile on his face, so I asked, "Where are you going? " It seemed the most appropriate question. And he looked at me as if there was something strange about me and he said, "I am taking him for a walk in the garden."

And so that very simple truth he had seen, that inside and outside had become one, that Bodhidharma needed a breath of fresh air and to smell the flowers and to be taken out. Very lovely. So that little apparently-walled garden that we start out with when we are always coming back to the koan and keeping other thoughts out, eventually expands to include the whole universe. A friend recently wrote to tell me that this Bodhidharma-carrying Bodhisattva had died. His health had always been bad. He just said it was a lemon, his body was a lemon. He said that he was waiting to turn it in. And he said it had been one of his great teachers. And my friend, who was also at that sesshin said, "Now he is gone out into the garden and he won't come back."

So I always think of him and his statue and that playfulness. If you have the high walls around the garden, you really can have the unicorns inside. I think the high walls are things like sitting still in zazen and coming back to the koan. And this apparent rigidity allows this great freedom and spontaneous power. Gary Snyder once said "In a sesshin everybody looks alike but inside they're all different. Outside everybody looks different but inside they're all alike."

Another friend of mine who died late last year is also with me. His name was Issan he he was a Zen priest and ran a small interesting zendo in San Francisco in the gay district and he had been dying for quite some time of AIDS. Both these stories are about people who have died, but I think in both cases it felt to me it was in the Tao that they died, it was somehow okay as well as sad. When it became clear that Issan really was dying this time, because there had been a few false alarms, there was a big Zen gathering and he handed over the abbotship of his temple to one of his close friends, another priest, and everybody came to say goodbye to him. They put on their flowery robes and things. One of his fellow priests helped him to the bathroom. Issan was very weak and thin at that time. His friend helped him back and was half-carrying the frail body of his old Dharma friend he loved when he became overwhelmed by his feeling and his sorrow and his love and said, "I'll miss you, Issan." And Issan, in his measured way, looked at him. Issan had enormous eyes and he would look at you and you would fall into them, and he looked at his friend with his large eyes and said, "I'll miss you too. Where are you going?" HE wasn't going anywhere, he was just going to die. And a few days later, he did.

So it's important not to slight the difficult times. Even in the garden we're allowed to have difficult times. From the point of view of inner truth, the difficult times can be very important and it's good in difficult times to hold up your light even if it seems small, and to touch the light, especially if it seems small and sometimes that is all we can do and that is okay.

Ramakrishna, another Hindu teacher, said "People weep rivers of tears because they do not have a child or cannot get money, but who sheds a teardrop because he has not seen God?" A very deep reason to grieve.

But it is not just that in difficult times it is important to hold up our light. Difficult times themselves hold the light. The difficulties really do turn to gold if they are sincerely undergone. There is something - the light is there within the pains of the way, not after they are all over.

Rilke wrote a version of his tenth Dueno Elergy and then scrapped it, but the scrapped version is also very interesting and here is Steven Mitchell's translation of a few lines of it:

How dear you will be to me then, you nights of anguish.
Why didn't I kneel more deeply to accept you, inconsolable sisters,
And surrendering, lose myself in your loosened hair?
How we squander our hours of pain,
How we gaze beyond them into the bitter duration
To see if they have an end.
Though they are really seasons of us,
Our winter enduring foliage, ponds, meadows, our inborne landscape,
Where birds and reed-dwelling creatures are at home.

The pains of zazen and of the Way are just the winter and without winter, what kind of summer could we have? In one of Shakespeare's plays, he has a line, "How sweet it is to talk about old suffering," but it's different from that, I think. That is true but there's something more than that here. It is that the sufferings of the Way and the joys of the Way are not clearly distinguishable from each other. Everything becomes precious, everything is golden, each smallest thing is marvellous and the suffering brings us to live in the ordinariness and to find in the ordinariness the greatness of the Way. Much of our suffering is because we are trying to stumble past the ordinariness to get into what is really important, but it is always there in front of us. The great encounter

of zazen is with the marvellous but we find that the marvellous is within the ordinary and the ordinary within the miraculous. We become transparent and the world shines through.

Yun-chu constructed a hut on San Feng Mountain. He passed ten days there without coming to the meal hall. Master Tung-shan sent for him and asked, "Why have't you come for meals these past few days?" A bit of a busybody, looking into it all. "Because regularly every day heavenly spirits bring me food," replied Yun-chu. The Master said, "Until now I thought you were an exceptional person but still you are concerned with such matters. Come to my place late tonight." Later that evening, when Yun-chu went to Tung-shan's room, the Master called out, "Master Yun-chu!" When Yun-chu replied, the Master said, "Don't think of good, don't think of evil. What is it?" Yun-chu returned to his hut and peacefully took up his meditation. From then on, the heavenly spirits were completely unable to find him. And after three days they ceased appearing, so he too was released into coming down and eating supper, into the truly human realm. And in that truly human realm, what do we have? When we do not ask the angels to do it for us, what do we have? We have our own work, and even the struggle for enlightenment, perhaps especially the struggle for enlightenment is part of the truly human realm. Ramana Maharshi says, "If the mind is happy, not only the body but the whole world will be happy." It is like Hsueh-feng saying, "Today the village of Tortoise Mountain became enlightened." So it is important to find out how to be happy for ourselves. Ramana Maharshi also said, "Wanting to reform the world without discovering your true self is like trying to cover the whole world with leather to avoid the pain of walking on stones and thorns. It is simpler to wear shoes."

The judgement for the hexagram of inner truth is rather interesting. It says, "Inner truth, pigs and fishes, good fortune. It furthers one to cross the great water." So, inner truth is a great undertaking and is the only condition suitable for great undertakings, the only referrant that is reliable for great undertakings. But "pigs and fishes," what on earth does that mean? Well, the Wilhelm-Baynes translation which I use says,

"Pigs and fishes are the least intelligent of animals and therefore difficult to influence. The force of inner truth must grow great indeed before it can extend to such creatures. In dealing with persons as intractable and difficult to influence as a pig or a fish, in other words, people like ourselves, the whole secret depends on finding the right way of approach. One must rid oneself of all prejudice and let the psyche of the other person act on one without restraint. Then one will establish contact and understand that person. When a door has thus been opened, the force of truth will influence that person." He is really talking about the only way of connecting, not only of teaching, but I think the way of loving. He said, "Even the most dangerous things can be undertaken in such a way. "

In the sangha, the bonds that develop come from this openness. Sanghas are very good at bringing up the wonderful free creative parts of ourselves but they also bring up the pig and the fish pretty often as well. In Zen communities, these aspects come up and from one point of view, this intractable stubbornness is a great nuisance but from another, it's a wonderful place to practice, very acute and powerful place to practice.

The I Ching says, "It's important to understand the force of inner truth. This force is not identical with secret bonds or simple intimacy. Close ties may exist among thieves. It is true that such a bond acts as a force but it does not bring good fortune." He is talking about deals and collusion here, or the book is. "All association on the basis merely of common interest holds up only to a certain point; when the community of interest ceases, the holding together also ceases and the closest friendship may change into hate. Only when the bond is based on what is right and on steadfastness will it remain so firm that it triumphs over everything." I think this is very clear and lovely. It is not the kind of connection that we think will bring us advantage that is the important one. It is the same in our inner life, we are in negotiation with our own pigs and fishes. If we are to be serious about the Way, we always have to do this negotiation. Some parts of ourselves are so difficult and never really want to cooperate.

The harder we do zazen, the more we lose our temper, that sort of thing. We must not have too much prejudice about this. "We must open the psyche to the other," it says, "and let it act upon us."

We must not think we already know who we are and where we are going and then the great Way will open to us and the right Way will be clear. It will not be just a pre-existing prejudice. Often when we think of the right way, it is in what Flaubert used to call "received ideas", with a curl of his lip. It is just something that we have never examined and do not own in our hearts. But when we do walk the right way, we'll find it is generous; the images of the wind over the lake, the image of inner truth. "Thus the superior person discusses criminal cases in order to delay executions." I hadn't thought of the benefits of law taking so long. "But the superior person tries to penetrate people's minds with understanding," says the I-Ching, "in order to gain a sympathetic appreciation of their circumstances. The deep understanding that knows how to pardon is considered the highest form of justice and this springs not from weakness but from clarity."

Philo of Alexandria, a Jewish teacher who lived about two thousand years ago, said "When a righteous person searches for the nature of all things, an admirable discovery is made. Everything is God's grace. Every being in the world and the world itself manifests the blessing and the generosity of God." I think the bond between us in the Sangha are very important. The inner truth hexagram also has something about kindred spirit here. It is the second moving line: "A crane calling in the shade, its young answers it. I have a good goblet, I will share it with you." This refers to the involuntary influence of a person's inner being upon persons of kindred spirit. "The crane need not show itself on a high hill, it can be quite hidden when it sounds its call, yet its young will hear its note, will recognise it and give answer. Where there is a joyous mood, there is a friend who will appear to enjoy a glass of wine. This is the echo awakened in people through spiritual attraction. Whenever a feeling is voiced with truth and frankness, whenever a deed is a clear expression of sentiment, a mysterious and far-reaching influence is exerted. At first it acts on those who are inwardly

receptive but the circle grows larger and larger. The root of all influence lies in one's own inner being. Given true and vigorous expression in word and deed, its effect is great but the effect is the reflection of something that emanates from one's own heart. Any deliberate intention of an effect would only destroy the possibility of producing it." This the way of zazen. We are not trying to bring anything about. We are just following the way of the inner truth.

Huang Po, who was the teacher of the great Lin-chi said, "This pure mind which is the source of all things shines forever with the radiance of its own perfection. Most people are not aware of it and think that the mind just sees, hears, feels and knows and that's all it is. They don't perceive the radiance of the source. If they could eliminate their conceptual thinking, the source would appear like the sun rising through the empty sky and illuminating tke universe. "

So here we are in the midst of that radiance in eternal sesshin. I think we all know how beautiful zazen can be by now, as well as how difficult. I should like you in your zazen not only to raise up the love of the Way and to keep trying to keep it alive, keep the possibility of change and more opening there. But also to allow that sense of play and lightness that is so characteristic of zazen, that "wandering out into the garden" quality. It is not necessary to be clenched and grim. We are in a place where we can trust our own hearts. All we need to do is to bring our attention to bear and the Tao will naturally carry you, will align with you, will open of itself, and then, as Huang Po says, "The sun will rise."

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket,NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 23 September 1993]

"CALLING ON THE NAME OF AVALOKITESHVARA". [this text was first published in the MIND MOON CIRCLE, Winter 1991 pp 1-11]

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

Copyright 1991 (c) by John Tarrant and Sydney Zen Center 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

CALLING ON THE NAME OF AVALOKITESHVARA

by John Tarrant Roshi
Winter 1991

It is said that, even in hell, if you remember the name or if you call on the name of Avalokiteshvara, you will find freedom.

Avalokiteshvara, as I am sure you know, is the bodhisattva of compassion and insight, who appears in the Heart Sutra. This figure is known under many names. It is our task as students of the Way to realise the insight of Avalokiteshvara for ourselves. This cannot of course be done just by imitating and following along. Fortunately, it can only be achieved by finding our own Way and our own practice. In our own uniqueness lies the great dharma. Keizan Jokin said, "However immensely diverse the mountains, rivers and lands and all forms and appearances may be, all of them are in the eye of the Buddha, and you too are standing in the eye of the Buddha." It is not simply that you are standing there: the eye has become you. The eye of the Buddha and the eye of

Avalokiteshvara have become everyone's whole body, each of us standing tall. This enlightenment needs to be refreshed and rediscovered in each person and in each generation, in each individual of each generation and in each moment of each of our lives. There is a path into it and today I would like to talk a little about some of the guideposts on that path.

I have been very interested lately in the interaction between character and insight. Character was very much a concern in old China when the koan curriculum was being developed, and I think belongs with Zen. Yamada Roshi used to speak about Zen as the perfection of character and when I looked at myself and my friends who were longtime Zen students I found that hard to believe; but I think I begin to get some glimmerings of what he meant. He certainly did not mean an easy piety. And you may also remember that Yamada Roshi used to emphasise insight a great deal, and was known for his relentless pursuit of enlightenment when he was a student. Insight is the dazzling, clear, eternal awareness of the presence of Avalokiteshvara in each moment: the presence of all moments and all places in this moment and this place. So that is very simple, really. That one is solved, I guess; we know about insight.

Character is something else. Character is I think more related to time, and grows and develops with a sort of reptilian slowness. And insight cannot go bad on you: either you have insight or you do not. I guess you can lose insight through bad living or not maintaining your practice, but really insight is a fairly clear matter. The realm of character is different, though. Character does change; we can become more whole and occasionally we meet some people who become less whole. A flaw in their character gradually takes them over. I think of character as being primarily the willingness to be with, to read, to listen to, the flow of things that we often call the Tao, for short. It is the willingness not to separate from the current of life. And with this goes the ability to experience our own lives and the willingness to live our lives fully, without resisting our experience. This takes courage, equanimity, steadfastness, honesty. And I think it really helps if we are willing to be foolish a lot. There is always that noticing with a sense of wonder that is important and helpful in the character work.

An old Sung dynasty Chinese teacher said this: "If you want to investigate this path all the way, you must make the determination firm and unbending until you reach enlightenment." (That's the insight side of it.) "Afterwards it is left to

nature whether you experience calamity or distress, gain or loss, and you should not try unreasonably to escape them." I think this is very interesting and true. Character relates to our willingness to be small as well as grand. The flow of things carries us along, and fighting the flow does not help, as far as I've ever noticed. It is how we are with that, what attitude we have to being carried along, that is crucial. Do we have peace in our hearts, even when there is an external calamity, even when we are in the midst of struggle? In the midst of darkness can we find, can we touch, light? If we have no consciousness of the greatness within the small, then we have no enlightenment, no insight; then we do not know about the name of Avalokiteshvara. But Avalokiteshvara is also the other side, is also compassion, and if we have no awareness of our own smallness, if we resist and pull away from our smallness, the rumbling stomach, the aching knees, the sorrows and griefs, the joys and frivolities of zazen, if we try to pull too much away from those and fight with them and have a hostile attitude toward what comes up, then we are clinging too much to the insight side of things, too much to the dazzling clarity. We know then that one flower holds eternity, but we do not know that one aching knee also holds eternity, one destructive thought also holds eternity.

Some people do rather well in a temporary kind of way by clinging to the insight side of things, almost as a refuge from developing character. I think as Zen students we are always veering towards one side or the other of any dichotomy we can name, so this is not a great shame. But I see this in Zen, I have known this in myself. My own teacher and the teacher of many of you, Robert Aitken Roshi, was telling me about a former student of his, who worked hard at his koan work but never really had a very good touch with it; it felt like he had never got down below his neck. He wanted to teach, but Aitken Roshi wouldn't let him, so he went around, visited many teachers, and finally found one who told him he could teach. Now he travels and teaches small communities. Aitken Roshi told me how he was talking with another rather crusty old Japanese teacher whose wife runs a sushi bar and who is very fond of jazz and who lives in Berkeley. This crusty Japanese teacher was saying he heard this fellow giving a teisho, and Aitken Roshi said, "Well, how was it?" and the teacher said "One chopstick!" (A restaurant metaphor.) This is not really so much to be harsh with this person; it is to use this person as a representative of a state of mind that we can all have, where we cling to our meditation experiences and neglect the other side of our lives, neglect to look in at all, neglect to know our own hearts.

So we have to be patient with ourselves. No matter where we are in our training this is an absolute necessity. Over and over again we think we need to be somewhere else, whether we are at the beginning of our training, or far along, or teaching, or wherever. And we must find the truth right here, right now; we must find our joy here, now. I have even known people come to me in dokusan and say, "Well, I am waiting for sesshin to get over with so I can do some peaceful meditation, without all these bells ringing." How seductive it is, the thought of tomorrow . . . We must find our understanding here. You know I moved to California from Hawaii some years ago now, and people ask me where I came from and I say Hawaii and they say, "Oh, it must have been wonderful to live in Hawaii," and I say "Well, I thought California was wonderful." And then I come out to Australia I come to Perth and people say "Where do you live?" and I say "In California," and they say "It must be wonderful to live in California," and I say "Well, I think Perth is pretty nice": you know how it is. We must find it here; it is always here; this is where the grass is green.

Another side of the character work is, I think, to trust mystery, to trust the not-knowing within ourselves, not only as a subjective state but as an objective feature of the Way, as something that is really intrinsic to the Way. It is a sense of trusting in what is mysterious, what is not known and not limited by knowing. What we know always in some way shuts out the rest of the world. It is always that ten percent that is dazzlingly clear. There is a story of a fellow who was searching around for his keys in the weeds under a lamppost. Somebody else came along and helped him search for an hour or more. Finally this person said, "We've gone over all this ground--are you sure you lost them here?" And he said, "No, I didn't lose them here actually, I lost them over there, but there's more light here." That is our knowing; that is what we know. If we are open to the darkness, it is very rich, it is fecund; and that is on the character side of things.

Also it happens that we get into a kind of revolt, particularly in the koan work because it is so fraught with success and failure, and good and bad, and acceptance versus struggle, and all that stuff. We get into a revolt about it, and the koan either seems far away or it seems like an impossibly difficult, tense way of working in zazen. People get sick in the stomach and throw up, or come in and yell at me -- all sorts of things go on. But the task from the point of view of character here is to find a way to do the koan, to unite with the koan, no matter what; not to cling to a particular idea of how to do it. If your

particular idea of how you are doing it is not working, then try something else. If you were trying to fix a leaking tap in the sink you would try something else if one way didn't work. I think to use that kind of common sense in meditation is also important, not to be too literal-minded.

Sometimes technique too is divided into the character and insight sides: the shikan-taza -- which is the great acceptance, the great sky mind, the consciousness that spreads over the whole universe like the rising sun -- and the sharpness of the koan way. However, I think at bottom there is not a lot of difference in the ways we meditate and there need not be a lot. If you emphasise the peacefulness of zazen, sooner or later you will have to take up the sharpness, take that extra step; if you emphasise greatly the insight side and the sharpness, sooner or later you will have to come to an acceptance and a peacefulness. Always, whenever we have a dualism, in the end zazen unites them; even character and insight are this way.

Meditators have many things come up, but one thing that is very characteristic is fear. Fear takes many forms. It can be extraverted and take the form of anger and resistance against things in the outer world, against things in the meditation, which is some fear of going deeper. Or it can be quite clear that we are just plain scared, and fantasies of fear run in our heads and we have nightmares on night two, or we are afraid of pain. I think a large part of the character work is just to become tolerant of this. If it is true that we need to experience our own lives, we need to notice what is happening, we need to notice that we are having a feeling or a thought. Often we don't: we are just subject to it, for days sometimes. The first thing is to notice it, then the next thing is not to take it too seriously, to have a kind of ease and space around it, an equanimity with what comes up, a generosity of mind; so that if fear comes up we also have the attitude of "Thank you for everything; I have nothing to complain of." And THEN scream! And then after that say, "Thank you for everything; I have nothing to complain of: I just screamed."

I think this equanimity then allows us that necessary foolishness which is essential for all learning and which is spoken about by many great teachers when they have emphasised the value of the mind of the child -- that open, clear sight.

A woman told me a story recently that I thought very typical of the process of

the Way for some of us. This was a deep vision she had had, many years before she told it. It had ruled her life ever since, and was only just starting to transform, which is how she came to remember it and so to tell it to me. This is the vision:

There was a desolate, post-holocaust city, a science fiction city, ruined and devastated after a war. On the outskirts of the city, in a desert, was a young prince, standing up. In some way this young prince was the woman. All the young prince had was one of those ornaments in which, when you turn them upside down, it snows. She thought this a strange vision to have: a ruined city, and a young prince standing with this ornament. In the vision, the prince looked at the devastation in the city, and he could not bear the suffering. And he looked at his little ornament with its snow scene and pines and its mountains, and he thought, "What a stupid thing this is; it is just a mechanical thing. There is no hope." He threw it down, and it shattered.

When she told me this my body shook a little. There was such despair in that gesture of throwing down the one beautiful thing. What I thought about her state of mind was that at the time of the vision there was nothing for her to hold on to, nothing at all, and that somehow she needed to go further into the pain, to experience more fully the darkness, and that for her throwing away this ornament was the movement even further into the darkness, into the suffering. I think there are times in zazen when we just have to accept that we do this. We fight with the zazen so much: we just have to bear it and endure any way we can, and we go into the difficult times. Quite often I have known people to leave a retreat at such times, but then come back; and sometimes good people leave and come back. I think it is very important to stay if you can. But even Hakuin, one of the great teachers of the Japanese lineage, gave up zazen for a while. He had a great fight with his zazen and lost. He decided his life was miserable and he would get what few pleasures he could by carousing and reading poetry. And eventually, as is the way of things, the zazen seduced him and led him back. He could not quite leave it alone: he had not resolved his koan and brought him back.

But there is another possibility which just began to occur to this woman, which is why I think the memory of the vision came back. This possibility is that all

is not lost. When we see the suffering in the world, there is still a treasure in our own awareness, and that treasure relates to our attention. There was an opportunity in that little ornament, with its trees and its snow scene, which was to understand that it was the source, the talismanic source. It is the koan. And out of the koan the whole city is rebuilt or recreated, the entire world restored, pristine and beautiful, over and over again. So the great universe, with its joy and sorrow, peace and light, returns, even after suffering, in spite of the vastness of human suffering. Sometimes we can only get to this restoration by going through the darkness, and character is the willingness to hold in the darkness and to be held in the darkness. Some people have told me that in the hard times in zazen they call upon everybody who is wise that they have ever known to sit with them, and somehow that holds them. And that can be very helpful, can't it? Other people have had just spontaneously old teachers come to them while they are sitting and hold them. I have had this experience myself, of an old teacher whom I had always wished to meet and who died before I met him, coming and walking behind me while I was sitting at night.

So character relates to the willingness to use any means and to be inventive when it comes time for holding. When I think of the word "holding" I think of arms and the maternal quality that develops in us in zazen, that very steady, deep quality, where all sorts of things come and go, and we have an equanimity with them. This is the enduring wisdom of being able to stay with it. And then not to take the darkness too literally. "I am sad; I am in pain; I am tired; I am bored; I am distracted": yes, fortunately! This is the great life. And then of course we find that it is a little harder to distinguish between sorrow and joy. This too will change; this is not the whole thing. Because I am happy does not mean I will always be happy because I have had a great experience does not mean that I should cling to that great experience. Even in hell you remember the name of Avalokiteshvara: that is this awareness.

Avalokiteshvara has many names in the Buddhist tradition alone (and three sexes as far as I can tell -- masculine, feminine, and androgynous): Chenresig ; Tara, who is a manifestation and comes in various colours -- for example, whine and green; Kuan-yin, who also comes in various colours, and comes with or without an infant, and in various sexes; Kanjizai, Kanzeon, Kannon; perhaps Mary and Isis; and on and on. Many forms.

An old-time Zen student, a woman, in California, who has sat for many years, and

is a very senior person, told me this wonderful story from Gregory Bateson. One time he gave a talk at Green Gulch Zen Centre, and spoke of a young boy who had psychotic episodes. The boy was schizophrenic and the whole world would close in on him and become terrifying. He would think that people were invading his mind with their thoughts, and trying to programme him through what was on the television, and telling him things to do. So he would spend time in the in-patient ward, and receive medication, and gradually his mind would clear, and they would release him, and he would go home, and get worse, and he would come back to the in-patient ward: there was this cycle. One time he was going home for Thanksgiving dinner, and he really wanted to do better this time, and he talked to his psychotherapist about how to do better. So he went home and he was having dinner, when he noticed that the peas were too green, and the turkey looked just too much like a turkey, because it was thoroughly poisoned, and he knew by the way people were looking at him that they were all wondering whether he was going to catch on to this or whether he was going to eat the turkey. And then he noticed that his mind was doing this. For the first time he noticed that his mind was doing this: he remembered the name of Avalokiteshvara in the midst of hell. He thought, "Oh, my mind is seeing the peas as too green!" and he burst out in ecstatic laughter -- and they carried him away. But still, he understood; he remembered the name. "Thank you for everything; I have nothing to complain of." And it did not matter if the people around him did not understand, because for the first time he remembered the name of Avalokiteshvara.

So if you remember the name of Avalokiteshvara, calamity or joy may visit you: that is not the point. You can see how remembering the name of Avalokiteshvara actually involves a union of character and insight. It was an insight to notice that he was noticing that the peas were too green. And then to have equanimity even when he was carted away, that is character. Even when you're carted away, you shouldn't go psychotic again; you need to hold through that time.

Character involves a willingness not to be grand all the time and not to be perfect. In this boy's case, suddenly he still had the role of being psychotic; it was thrust upon him even though he did not have the inner experience. Ceremony is quite a good teacher for me it this way. One of my friends who is a senior Zen student and is often tanto in his particular group is really terrible at ceremonies and has been a wonderful teacher for me. I'm not very good but I can fake it, and he can't even fake it. He stands up to hand me the incense, and he breaks it; so then he's really careful the next time and he doesn't break it,

but he trips on his robe and he falls into me, and I fall into the altar, and the incense gets knocked over. And things are like this, things are demonic. Just as for some people their feelings are demonic, for him things are demonic, and they don't stay still. When he walks into the dojo the incense pot has moved overnight. He has been a great teacher for me to be at ease with that part of myself, so that I can just go and do the ceremony as best I can. Often the incense falls over, but there is a kind of relief in that. It is good sometimes to be small. Then I really learn too from those of my friends who are much better at doing the ceremonies than I am. Perhaps they need to learn some other things; ceremony is not a problem for them. We perhaps symbolise this willingness to be small, to be nondescript, by the black, the raggedness The inner raggedness is so characteristic of zazen, when we begin to attend and the mind just won't take any notice of our intention to attend. There is nothing much we can do with it; we must just trust the mystery of this unfocused, raggedy mind, this moth-eaten mind. Something plain and commonplace and very ordinary. So it is good not to be afraid of our smallness.

Another longtime Zen student who is a marvellous artist told me a story that bears on character. She was on the metro in Paris, and a man who was very, very drunk got on. He was a young burly man who had no shirt and had tattoos all over his arms. He lurched on to the car and came past my friend and stood between two women on either side of the aisle. One of the women was strikingly beautiful, and he leaned over this woman and began to abuse her. My friend, who is Asian and petite, became afraid and began to do the prudent thing and edged back towards the door of the car. And then she saw the woman sitting across the aisle from the beautiful woman reach up and take the man's hand. Her hand just floated up. As if out of the emptiness of the universe her hand floated up and took his hand, and he burst into tears, and softened immediately. That woman remembered the name of Avalokiteshvara; she was open to it. My friend said she felt she had missed something; she felt a little ashamed of her prudence at that moment. I think we can all recognise when we have done something like this. Of course, sometimes edging towards the exit is the right thing to do. But still, there was something even better than the right thing to do, which was to remember the name of Avalokiteshvara.

When we are willing to be open, and rather small and ignorant, the great joy comes of its own, and in a sense it is none of our business anyway. It is just our business to walk the Way and to remember the name of Avalokiteshvara. The

temptation of being all-wise is not really very interesting once we give in to it. Sanghas of course have a rhythm where they get really good at something, and then that creates its own tightness and difficulty, so there is some upheaval and they get awful at things for a while but they are rather exciting and new; and then there is an opening and a gradual rise until we get good at something, and then we fall apart again. It is the same in our individual practice Equanimity in the midst of the coming and going is really so important. It is the fruit of the Way, but it is also the discipline we need in order to experience the fruit of the Way. To be rather serene and just keep walking.

The dharma then is rather full of happy errors. If we are willing to be small and walk along, we will find that the dharma really does take care of us: we are guided, we have the right accident at the right time, things like that. We find that we fall into the error of pushing too hard, and then we stop, fatigue stops us, and we think that this is an awful thing, but it relaxes a little, and then suddenly the mind becomes quite clear. So do not despise or be snobbish about any state of mind that arises. When we are blocked we must trust that we are blocked; that is where we are. We must trust that this too is where Avalokiteshvara name has magical power. We must find a way through it or into it or around it; become one with it or suffer it; climb over it, be squashed flat by iin. We must have some relationship with it. And as long as we are in a relationship with it, Avalokiteshvara is there. And what is more interesting anyway than walking the Tao; what is more precious than the opportunity to walk the Tao? There is more value in the difficult blocks, more courage and more serenity. It is easy to be courageous when we can see the clear path ahead. The only use of courage really is when there is mist all around and we must take that next step not knowing where the next beyond that will lead. When Shakyamuni stopped his ascetic practices he took some nourishment given to him by a woman, so the feminine sense of being as well as the great sense of doing was allowed in and he became more whole. Then he looked up and the accident of the morning star occurred. Have you thought: what if Venus were not in the evening sky at that time? No Shakyamuni, no Buddhism. We must trust that :some other accident would have opened his heart and mind.

I have been interested for some years now in the "I Ching", which is not formally a Buddhist book but a wise and interesting one, and I think a Zen book, concerned with integration of character and insight. It is an oracle, the hexagram of the oracle is made up of six lines: two units of meaning, called

trigrams, of three lines each. The hexagram for peace has the trigram for earth above the trigram for heaven. Very interesting. When heaven is above earth, you have stagnation, standstill, because there is the tendency for the world of insight, the world of heaven, to go off into its purity and clarity, and the world of earth to stagnate into the obtuseness and lumpishness of matter. There is separation, there is no creative interchange and flux. But the hexagram for peace, or "tai", has the intermingling, where heaven is actually below earth and there is an intermingling of the worlds of character and insight. The great clarity of zazen is simultaneous with the distraction, the memory from childhood, the pain in the knees; and so we no longer say, "I wish the pain would stop so I can do some meditation." This too is meditation; this is the great life.

We do not chase perfection. When heaven is below earth is when the young prince discovers that this toy is the source of all things and joy. The play, and the spirit of the child: you just turn it upside down and every time it snows. Just like Avalokiteshvara: every time you call, there she is, calling.

So it is important to stay with the joy of the smallness and the joy of the mystery. Another old Sung dynasty teacher said, "The one who preserves the Way through old age to death in the mountains and valleys is not as good as the one who practices the Way with a group of people in a community." It is good to have the smallness and the obnoxiousness, we might say, of sangha; dealing with the dailiness, dealing with those petty difficulties that always arise when we have to live with others. If we have the equanimity and the insight here, how much richer and deeper it is. Practising together.

A Sung dynasty teacher called Kuan-lin looked unhappy and worried. One of his many, many students came to him and said, "What's going on? You look a little disturbed." Kuan-lin said "Well, I haven't found anyone yet to be the accountant." The student wanted to help, and recommended the assistant superintendent. The teacher said, "Yes, he's pretty good, but not quite right, I think. He's a little rough, and I'm afraid petty people might resent him and intrigue against him and say he didn't deserve it." So the student said "How about the attendant? He's honest and prudent." Kuan-lin said, "Yes, he's prudent, but it might not be good for his training. The supervisor is pretty good, and I'm still thinking about it." Later the students asked another teacher, "Why did Kuan-lin, who was a great teacher, worry about these small and

petty things?" The other teacher said, "Those who are really concerned about the Way have really made this fundamental. The ancient sages are like this. We must be concerned with everything in the dharma; we must let our compassion run to everything in the universe."

In sesshin you manifest the compassion of the dharma; you call on the name of Avalokiteshvara just by the sincerity of your zazen. That sincerity is sufficient. Each moment we come back to the freshness, and it really does not matter what the moment before was, how stale it felt, or how weary, or how far away from the name of Avalokiteshvara. We must have that willingness to call on it at this moment and realise that when we do call on it, this moment fills eternity. There is nothing else in the universe. These hills and the birds and the great wind in the trees: all are the calling of Avalokiteshvara. And then we create the conditions by which the moon rises. We do not make it happen; the moon rises of ins own without the help of human hands. All we need to do is call on the name of Avalokiteshvara over and over again.

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]

[Last updated: 30 March 1992]

THE LUMINOUS LIFE

Teisho by John Tarrant, Roshi
Originally published in MOON MIND CIRCLE, Autumn 1992 pp. 1-12.
Copyright 1992 (c) by John Tarrant and Sydney Zen Center

There's a kind of circulation of energy on the path of Zen, whereby we first go inwards and even downwards and then try to set things right at the centre, to set our hearts and minds at rest and then naturally that energy carries us onwards and upwards into the world. Then after some time in the world, we naturally get carried downwards and inwards, refreshing ourselves.

We begin the inward motion when we ask ourselves a question. Questions have a great magical power. Children ask them all the time because they sense their force and they have the added virtue of catching adults off balance. Wallace Stevens has a poem called "This green sprout - why?" And he also has a line, "questions are remarks".

If you think about a question, it is a marvellous thing. Suddenly we don't just expect that our breakfast will be there in the morning, the way the dog does. We wonder, where does it come from? How do I come to be here? Who am I? How on earth did I get to be doing this? And that question is a seed which grows in us and it changes us as it grows.

One of the first important things about the question occurs when we realise that other people cannot answer it for us. This is shocking at first and we keep thinking perhaps it's not true, but alas, it is true, other people cannot answer it for us.

The good news about this is that we have what need to answer it. And the reason other people can't answer it for us is because that it would not be our own true answer. It would not be our own unique response to life.

An old Zen student called Hsiang-yen went to dokusan with Keui-shan, the T'ang dynasty master, and Keui-shan gave him the koan, "What is your original face before your parents were born?" The koan is a ready made question.

The student was a considerable scholar and a learned person and decided to do a little research and read through all the books, which seemed a reasonable approach to him. Nowadays we may find that approach naive, but there is something good about his sincerity and thoroughness that he decided to exhaust the avenues he knew before embarking on avenues he did not know. However, he couldn't find anything that answered this question, so he went back a few times and prodded and poked his teacher, but the clam didn't give out any pearls, because clams don't give pearls.

And he eventually went back in desperation and he threw away his notes and said, "You must tell me, I am obsessed, I can't sleep, I can't rest, what is the answer to this question?" And Keui-shan said, "Well, I could tell you, but you would blame me later."

And so this is a situation where both the teacher and the student have integrity. The student has integrity, he comes up and grabs the teacher by the lapels. There's another famous case in which the student said, "If you don't tell me I'll hit you," and the teacher said, "You can hit me but I won't tell you." So the student hit him. So it was like that. And the teacher's integrity was not to diminish the force of the question.

So this student Hsiang-yen decided that it was all too much for him and he would surrender, he would give up. He decided that perhaps the best he could do in this life, given his karma, was to accumulate a little virtue and maybe get a better rebirth next time around. He wasn't going to make it this time but he decided that if he led a blameless life, perhaps in the future he would do better and he wouldn't have to deal with questions like this. But you can see that he understood that there is a reality, just that he couldn't see it.

So he went away and found a sacred site, the grave of the sixth of the great founding ancestors of Chinese Zen, and maintained it as a shrine. He had no thought about the world except his sweeping. And one day of course, sweeping away, he swept a pebble into a bamboo grove and the pebble hit a piece of hollow bamboo and went "tock!" and he jumped up and down.

This "tock!" shook him to pieces and he said, "One tock! and I have forgotten all I knew!" and he composed a number of poems in his excitement. He said, "Last year's poverty was not true poverty" and another fine line, "This year even the wind can get through".

He went rushing back to his teacher and said, "I know, I know!" And Keui-shan accepted his first poem, but Keui-shan's great student said, "I don't accept it."

Hsiang-yen then immediately composed another poem, in which in the last line he said, "If you don't believe me, ask the newest person in the Zendo" and this convinced the doubter.

So the question was working in him as he lived his devoted life. And questions will do that for us. They are sacred things that open us, they open our hearts. They can of course be misused, or poorly used. Sometimes the question just grinds around in our heads and it really doesn't seem to go any deeper. We just chase it around and around. And if it is an event that doesn't really engage us then, perhaps all that happens is that we get a headache. Somehow we are not in the place from which we can answer the question.

I think much of zazen is a refinement of the question so that we come to discover what the question truly is in our own lives, rather than in the lives of the people whom we take as our models. And it's a refinement too of our sense of place in the interior terrain, so that we find the location from which the question can be answered. We accept that perhaps now we are not in the place from which the response comes, but we honour our intimations and we keep working with the question. When we have refined it sufficiently or when it has refined us we may say, this is a reciprocal alchemy going on here, everything that appears becomes the question. Then we can say that we are intimate with it.

Rilke has a lovely letter to a young poet, who was not otherwise remarkable

except that for some reason Rilke decided among all his letters to respond to him. The young poet asks him many questions, "I would like to beg you to have patience" Rilke says, "with everything unresolved in your heart and to try and love the questions themselves as if they were locked rooms or books written in a foreign language. Don't search for the answers which cannot be given to you now because you would not be able to live them."

And the point is to live everything. Live the questions now, perhaps then some day far in the future you"ll gradually without even noticing it, live your way into the answer. That was Hsiang-yen's mode. You notice that Hsiang-yen didn't decide just to get drunk all the time and forget about it. He maintained some sort of minimal level of integrity here. And that helped. There are things you can do to yourself that are so harmful and distracting that it won't allow the question to work in you.

Hakuin too gave up at one stage in his practice and decided that he would eke out his miserable existence reading poetry with his friends, drinking wine. But soon the questions drew him back.

Rilke was talking about how to become a poet and he thought that this was a matter of doing something from the inside out. The famous last line of "Archaic Torso of Apollo", one of his New Poems, which mark a period of transformation in his work, goes, "You must change your life." In order to be better at something, you must become a better person. He thought everything was a matter of life and death.

So to do anything well is to do the great thing well. We must have a relationship with our questions. We must value them and not think of them as stupid because we can't answer them. My grandmother always thought the car was a stupid thing and would not last, and still thought that in the fifties when I knew her best, because she didn't understand the car, she understood horses and carriages that she had grown up with. But just because she had not grown up with the car, or just because she did not understand it, did not mean that it would not endure. Perhaps she was right in the long run but in the medium term she was not. She was a sage but not recognised in her time.

So we must honour these alien, repulsive questions when they appear.

What is it? Who am I? Where am I going? Who is this one who walks about and eats breakfast? Why do I feel such anguish for no good reason? Why does this person not love me the way I love them? All these questions. We must honour the one who hears and sees and tastes and walks about. Only if we honour own lives can we approach the question. We cannot answer the question if we do not value it and if we do not value our own lives, then it's not worth answering questions to clear up our own lives. So the question inevitably leads us inwards. Leading us to value the inner life. Knowing that just because it is not always visible, does not mean it is not important.

It's like the pumpkin flower that grows in the night. Suddenly there it is in the morning, in full bloom with bees all around it. So the question as we hold it and love it and care for it, it begins to refine itself of itself, whether it is one of the great questions or one of the perhaps simpler, but in a way often more perplexing questions, such as "what should I do for my career?" or "will this relationship work or not?"

If we just do not know, then that is a very pure thing, the value of the haziness in the mist. And our intimate "not knowing" creates the place in which the questions become valuable and this is where we can stand while the question changes itself. And as it changes itself, we discover it in ourselves in a much deeper way than we thought. We discover that we had always asked it from the beginning. This is the tricky part of the method.

I was seduced into zazen because I wanted knowledge and clarity. The idea of wisdom was not so strong in me. The idea of having a better character was not so strong in me. So gradually I was seduced. I've mentioned how the development of conduct in our culture has often a rather Victorian air to it. We have become aware of how hypocritical many of the virtues that were handed down to us have been. But it's not that the virtues were bad, but that they weren't upheld. They were breached, rather than observed. But out of the inwardness, out of the going into the centre of things, I've come very much to trust that character also transforms and it transforms slowly over time. It has a vegetable speed to its processes. I think of it in terms of peristalsis, something slow and digestive. Nobody wakes up and overnight has become a better person. When people come to the zendo and spend two weeks and say, "It has changed my life", usually we say, "Oh, I'm so glad, it hasn't changed mine."

So we trust in duration. We trust that the Tao is working for us. And this is what the question does, it holds our attention while the Tao works in us and changes us from the bottom up, from the cells out.

We don't necessarily originally want to be changed from the bottom up, perhaps we want a solution. We want to be treated the way sometimes we treat medicine, please give me a drug and make this pain go away. But we have to live the pain, and we get something greater than what we asked for.

Daesetz Suzuki, whose name means Great Donkey, in one of those backhanded Zen compliments, was quite open about the dingo-like trickery of the Dharma in this regard. He said, "The koan has the flavour of something that can be resolved by the intellect, but it cannot. So it keeps the intellect busy while something else happens. Then the real change occurs." So the magician is doing something with one hand while we don't notice what is happening in the other hand.

So, what kind of changes go on in us? Someone gave me one of those lovely fourfold processes recently. She came and said, "I felt very angry and I wondered what the anger was about, and then I realised I felt envy. I noticed other people changing around me and I felt shut out and envious. And then I wondered what the envy was about and I realised I felt shame because I felt envy and then I wondered what the shame was about and I realised I felt longing - longing for the Tao. And then I realised I was quite happy, longing for the Tao." It's very beautiful, isn't it? And she realised that that was her treasure.

Shame is something we do feel often in the character work. It starts down deep and is subtle at first and then seems to spread up and out through the body until it's not subtle at all. And that's when we look and say, "Damn, I thought nobody knew that I did that and here I realise everybody can see. Or I can see, which is even worse. I really did that." And we must value it and we can't do without it, even if we can't sit still when it is upon us. It's evidence of sincerity, and so we begin to value things that normally we would have fled. We begin even to steer by them. So, when something really difficult comes up, we can have this attitude - "Well, this is really interesting, I wonder how the practice works here? Well, I guess I don't know how the practice works here. I shall have to find out." So something new is born, something unique enters the world, and we are stretched in ways where we did not expect to be stretched.

Somebody gave me a good example of this stretching some time ago. He had one of the fairly typical paths in Zen. He was a talented and perhaps charismatic person who had studied Zen with a number of good teachers and had rather neglected his inner life, although this wasn't apparent because he meditated a lot and was quite creative. But then, as will happen when we neglect our inner life, it came crashing around him.

Everybody basically got sick of him. He made a mess of his domestic life and his marriage broke up. He experienced a kind of pain he had never experienced before, the kind of pain he couldn't get away from. None of his brilliance could help him with it, and he began to go downwards, become depressed and think of suicide. A familiar path, I think. And he thought maybe he didn't need to do zazen, because zazen didn't really seem at all related to this pain. And then eventually the pain took him over, so that for the first time he was in difficulty in his life, and he could find no way to flee it. And so for the first time he had the possibility of a real practice and a deep level of experience.

Some pain forces us inwards when we are not willing to go inwards, forces us to experience who we are, when everybody else had merely suffered it before, but we had not experienced it. Sickness will do this too. There's nothing like getting a cancer diagnosis to realise it's not important who takes out the garbage. Who really gives a damn? So pain has a beneficent quality as well as its dark side. We are very aware of the dark side, but the shadow of pain is the brightness and the healing quality that it can bring with it. So we go down and we go further into things in our zazen.

Sometimes we sit in zazen and things appear to get worse. Many people come to me and say, "My mind was actually much calmer before I did so much zazen." Well, this may be true. I think we notice our condition and what is in us begins to work its way to the surface when we do zazen. Usually at first things get better when we start to do zazen but there always comes a time when things get worse, fortunately, and that's not because we are insufficiently honouring the questions, it's really because the question is spreading through our whole life and we realise that we are trying to live in one illuminated corner of our universe but that we must go into the shadows as well. We must honour the whole of the mandala and not sit in one corner of it.

We will have temporary achievements like the person I spoke of if we sit in one corner, and often we will seem rather brilliant and you can probably think of people who are like this, but it is a miserable life ultimately, just getting by. So this is what pain is good for, we learn to include rather shut things out, it gives us compassion so that we embrace others, even people very different from us.

And when someone else is in pain and acting very weirdly, our first thought isn't to get that person out of my hair, our first thought might be, "Oh, I remember ...."

So the heart naturally begins to open and this too comes from the inward life, from that moment of turning, at the bottom of the interior life. And then we find that it is rather luminous down there. I have the image of a coral reef with colourful creatures pulsing and crossing to and fro before our eyes.

Then we begin to value the reality of the Tao, even though we have no mastery of it and sometimes we think of it as something that is happening to us. We can see its workings. If we are happy, we notice it and we count it and put it in the scales too, we don't just pass it by obliviously. If we are sad, we live it. In a large sense our happiness and sadness are a dream, just as everything is a marvellous dream, but in the small sense, if we ignore the place where we are standing, then we can't answer the questions and we cannot encompass this great dream.

We must acknowledge that where we are, this is the sense of place. Then the sacred, luminous quality of the inner life becomes very evident to us. Everything changes, our instant reactions, our dreams, our whole sense of who we are and where we stand.

Fu Da-shi, an early Zen figure, who lived most of his life very poor as a labourer, would hire himself out in order to get money to give to the poor. He kept giving away all his money and the people who cared about his Dharma found it hard to keep him fed. He said,

"Empty-handed I work with the plough,
while walking I ride the water buffalo."

There was a sense of complete ease in everything he did - riding the water buffalo, playing the flute,

In a well that has not been dug,
someone with no shadow or form
is drawing the water.

- little poems so strong that we use them as koans still. He saw the magical quality of that well that we draw from, the pure empty quality.

Strange things start to happen around this time when we're at this place. Sometimes they're rather entertaining. A woman who was preparing for a retreat told me this story. She had been working at a Hospice for a long time. Hospice workers usually burn out after a few intense and florid years but she had endured by keeping her head low and being anonymous.

She had decided to take time for a retreat and was preparing for it, talking to me. She had spent these many years being present while people were dying and that was her job and she'd found it both marvellous and draining and she had found how wonderful, how rich a part of life dying can be, and also how miserable and disappointing an event it can be sometimes. The family starts taking drugs and having fist fights over the body. So she didn't hold much of the romance of that work any longer but still thought it was good and important work.

And then as she decided to turn away and go inwards into her own rich life, she found this interesting phenomenon, that wherever she walked - down the street - into the supermarket - she would see one of the dead people she had held. And she would walk into the bank and she would see in the face and the gesture of the person giving her money another of the dead people. And all the people who had died, she had seen, and this marvellous sort of feeling returned. She realised that everything comes back, nothing is lost At the mall, at the supermarket counter. And she heard the sound of their footsteps walking away, the turn of their shoulders rounding a building. And this marked the change for her that was beginning to happen. The outward movement was starting when she was quite securely grounded in the Tao, and there's something inevitable about the process, perhaps irreversible.

So when we go down, we can say we become intimate with the world and the texture of the world becomes alive. It's not dead anymore. Our thinking is inclined to be Cartesian, and to see the world as objects with bed space between them, and there is a power to this view, a reality to this view. It allows us to manipulate objects. It is rather consoling to that part of us that does not want to stretch and find danger, a part of us that just wants to battle along and be safe.

Yet there is another view that is immensely powerful and that overwhelms this Cartesian sense. And this is of the world as an interconnected web, the great image of the Net of Indra in which each link, each cross-thread in the Net holds a jewel and each jewel holds the image of every other jewel, each moment, each person, each twig, infinitely valuable and infintely connected.

So when we've really gone in for a while and held the question, it does begin to open. It does resolve itself. There are a couple of characteristics about this. One is joy - joy really does come. Sometimes sorrow comes first, oddly enough, and so people end up grieving their dead father or the father they never knew or something like that, and then suddenly they find themselves laughing in the midst of tears and the great engines of satori have taken them off. But sometimes there's just the joy alone. So joy is very characteristic. One old teacher asked his student, "Are you joyful yet?" And he said, "It's like finding a pearl in a pile of shit." They say even the shit is pearl, all pearl.

So we get intimations, we get those little touches of joy where we laugh in the Zendo, something ridiculous occurs to us and it's funny, or we see somebody's bare feet and realise they're exquisitely beautiful with the mud sticking to them. A tiny taste of awakening.

The other characteristic is that doubt is set at rest, that core doubt in which we think, "It's not quite enough. We really need to be doing something else or experiencing something else or being somebody else. We need to be doing it differently, we're not doing it right and will we survive? and what if?" - all that stuff. While we can still get interested in this stuff, somehow it doesn't have the substantial force that it previously had, it's not thick and veiling the way it was.

And so we begin to get happy and then naturally we are carried into the outward movement. We can't just sit there, hoarding our treasure like a dragon in a cave. We are led into the world and when we come into the world, we find again that we have to keep up the character work. The character work is vegetable and slow. We find again we do things foolishly. Typically in fact we get very enthusiastic about our first glimpses and we run out and take too much on and then drop it and then start feeling bad. We make mistakes that we realise we could have avoided and we just have to accept that this too is the truth of the Way.

Two images come to me. The first is that the inside is often patchy. It is like some sun shining through the cloud, but the cloud keeps shifting and the place where the light hits keeps moving over the paddock and suddenly we're not in it anymore and we wonder what we did. We get a glimpse and it's gone and then we get a stronger glimpse but damn, it's gone again. And then we get a stronger glimpse and we're really sure we saw the ox, but the next day we're not sure if we saw the ox and we begin to doubt.

So this is where the character work really counts. If you've been working with yourself, understanding that you must live your own life, even while you're working for insight, then this will hold you through the doubt. We can bear it and endure it. It is like childbirth, we just have to wait and go through all those phases and the transition hurts a great deal sometimes, but in the end inevitably there is a child and we have to trust that the child will come. Anyway there is no choice but to trust, because you can't do anything once you're launched. You are giving birth and when it seems like nothing is happening, there's no use panicking and running around, it really doesn't help the birth. You're welcome to if you wish, but you will just have to give birth. And when it happens and in a sense you have given birth, it's not the patchiness and the haziness so much as a discontinuity, a post-Einsteinian event.

The term "interleaving" comes to me, where the world of enlightenment and the world in which we can't find enlightenment are wedged into each other, like a lattice. Someone talking about this invented the term "inter-tissuing", which seems both Shakespearean and medical to me. Where the sunlight and the darkness form lines together and we're always stumbling across one or the other and we will simultaneously have difficulty and ease, have a sense of a great clarity about the world and a sense of not knowing what to do in our life right now.

I think at this stage we begin to trust that we can really see it, even though sometimes we can't really see it. I think that discontinuity, this interleaving is steadier than the phase where everything is patchy. We are closer to resolving the question for good because we are more in the place from which questions can be resolved.

Someone once described what I think of this place to mean quite well. She came in and told me about this wonderful glimpse - that everything in the universe and all the trees and the children all sing the great song of the Buddha and she is them and they are her and all those good things. And she was very excited and interested, but had to hold onto it a little bit and then went out and at her work and she lost it all. She felt that in clinging onto her glimpse, she had not done her work very well, and felt ashamed and guilty about this very characteristic movement I spoke of before.

And then she said something that I thought was really good, and indicated her willingness to do the character work. "I don't want to be where I'm not. I don't want to be someone I am not. I will be where I am." And there's the integrity coming through and if we are willing to have that, it will carry us and the next opening will be greater. And then we'll fall again on our face and then the next opening will be great but we can trust that it will take us along.

A friend of mine I have often spoken about was given a leukemia diagnosis quite a long time ago. After he received his diagnosis he and his wife decided to have a son, who is now five years old. And recently I stopped off to speak to him in Honolulu on the way to come to Australia. And we were talking about this interleaving as something that happens also between life and death and sickness and health. He is really getting much sicker these days and is rather thin and his hair is all spikey from the chemotherapy he's taking. He's a physician and manages his own medications, so he's doing that as well as lots of zazen and other shamanic work.

Somedays he said he's really healthy. He doesn't have cancer. And other days he is dying, really dying. And on those days he really is dying and the other days he really is completely alive, there's not a trace of sickness about him. And they are completely wedged together, these two experiences. And they don't cancel each other out. The times when the way is dark and difficult do not write

off the times when the way is luminous and clear, and we must be as interested in the dark and difficult times as my friend is. His dying is a part of his living and he asks himself, "Well, what is this dying? How can I do it well? What is my task here? What action must I take from this place? This is very interesting, I seem to be dying, but even then I'm not sure because some days I seem to be living more vividly and joyfully than ever."

One old Zen personage was ordered to kill himself because he ran afoul of the Shogun of the time, not always a difficult thing to do. And in his last poem he wrote, "Seventy years and now a sword." He was interested in what was coming, interested in his death, too.

So this interleaving is the brightness and darkness coming together and we realise we can have sadness and an underlying joy. We can be in pain and still the song is there, pure and strong. It doesn't matter who did it to us. It doesn't matter why. That is interesting at another time but at this moment there is just that underlying song that doesn't really ever go away.

It is the happiness we find deep in sesshin, a current in the universe that is there even when we cannot hear it. We can feel it and make these swimming motions as it carries us along. When we don't put anything in front of it, there it is, and we may be sad but the deep current of happiness interpenetrates that sadness. The movement into the world of joy and light becomes very strong and we just have to follow it and allow it. Somebody asks and we do. It is very clear. One old Zen teacher asks another, "What's it like?" and he says, "It's like a donkey sees a well." Just instantly reflected like that. His companion says, "Oh, I don't think it's like that at all," and his friend asks, "Well, what do you think it's like then? "It"s like a well sees a donkey." Even less going on there, even more natural and pure.

So here we are, we are that donkey walking out into the world. We are that well that the donkey walks by, pauses and looks into. The interleaving goes on also between character and insight. The character work really does go on.

We really do have to address our prejudices about the other people in the Sangha.

We really do have to address our timidity and the way we tend to cling to what

we know. We tend to cling to what is powerful in us. Perhaps what is powerful in us is a helplessness, what is powerful in us is maybe a stubbornness. Some of us powerfully cling to the Cartesian universe where we know there are separate objects and there is no illumination but it's safe, and we can do things with the objects. It is like having a bulldozer and pushing down all those trees along the track, a very strong thing to do. It is rather despairing but it's very powerful too.

So we have to work on our courage, on coming and going and doing things and our steadfastness and our humility. But it's easier because the light is clear and it seems foolish not to work on those things. Not foolish in a bad way, but sad. It seems foolish not to accept that we are human and fallible and that we make mistakes. It is so evident and obvious that it is a good thing to do the character work, and then we realise the insight and the character work have started to coalesce, to interleave and we can't say which is which. At that stage the koan is not just lodged in your heart, it is all the way down to your dirty toes, becomes part of your toes. How will you walk with the koan stuck between them? The question has become completely one with us. We have met it and have encountered the world and have breathed in a deeper sense. We open our mouths and something comes out and we know it is the right thing because we do not think whether it is the right thing or not.

Interleaving then is between the love of life and the love of people and the love of the world. The insight and the purity and the clarity about things are just naturally attendant, naturally inhabited. Everything rises and passes away and these two are interleaved and one.

PLEASE DO NOT BELIEVE MY WORDS, PLEASE LOOK FOR YOURSELVES.

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 60-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 7 March 1993]

"Perseverance in the Tao"

Printed [minus the supplementary notes] in : Mind Moon Circle, Autumn 1993, pp. 1- 9

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USA
Enquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

JOHN TARRANT ROSHI

TEISHO delivered during a ROHATSU SESSHIN
December 4, 1992 Camp Cazadero, California

Please sit comfortably.

We do this because we want to be in harmony with the flow of things. We want to have no effort. And we do this because we realize that we struggle all the time and we are not in harmony with the flow of things, which is the first noble truth of Buddhism, that there is suffering in the world. And usually suffering comes upon us as a sense of being out of harmony, out of sync, with our

circumstances. Wishing they were different. Out of sync with our own minds. Wishing they were different and wishing our minds had different things in them. So we could say we do this because we have become aware of suffering, but that is not enough because just to become aware of suffering might lead us to give up.

At one stage when Hakuin Ekaku gave up in his own training he found out that Yen-t'ou Ch'Ÿan-huo (Jap. Ganto Zenkatsu), one of the great Chinese Zen masters who was a hero of his, had died by being run through with a spear by a bandit when he was sitting in his monastery. The bandits just rode through and he kept sitting and they ran him through like a pig. And this was very disillusioning to Hakuin and he thought, "If even Yen-t'ou can't escape this kind of death, what hope is there for a miserable creature like me." So naturally he gave up zazen and decided to while away his useless, miserable life reading poetry and chatting with his friends. But then eventually, as you know, he came back to zazen, too. And he meditated and the suffering became his question. He meditated on Yen-t'ou's death, which is very mysterious and interesting because Yen-t'ou could have escaped. He sent off his students away into the mountains. He knew what was coming. So Hakuin meditated on this for a long time and eventually the question opened up for him and he jumped up and shouted and said, "I am Yen-t'ou alive, unharmed." He realized that Yen-t'ou still lived.

But in order to do this, you see, there must be something in us that doesn't give up. There must be something in us, some intimation that something else is possible. So the first requirement of zen is doubt, great doubt, which is, I think, just a clear sight. And if our sight is clear enough, we will see that people suffer. We will see that we suffer. And we'll be disturbed by this and this is the doubt. This is that sense of being out of harmony with the Tao.

And then the next thing is a faith. We must have the faith that something is possible. We must have some kind of, just enough confidence that there is a way and that we can find it. And what gives us this faith? I think it is just a kind of trust in the world, just a little bit of trust. A trust that the sunlight striking the leaves is beautiful and stirs the heart. The trust that there is kindness in the world. The trust the child has that it will be fed and held. All this goes up to make a trust in the Tao eventually. This an intimation of what we can deeply trust, which is the true way of the Buddha dharma, our own Buddha nature, really, our original face.

So we trust that there is something greater than our minds can grasp and we trust that if we pursue it, it will reveal itself to us. And it is hard at first to trust there is something greater than our minds can grasp because we are used to using our minds to grasp things. And it's the only way we can think of as perceiving something. But when we worry about the question, this is the value of the question, the value of the koan path, really. When a question rises up in us and we start worrying about it, we soon realize the very reason it is a question is because it has defeated our minds, it has defeated our intellect. And this is not to say that the intellect is useless, but it is to say that there are some things that it cannot answer. And so we must live our way into the question cell by cell, bone by bone.

And then, when we are willing to take up the question, we do find that there is a path. We do find that there are times when even just holding the question, we are happy and serene. We find that there is friendship because we find the dharma and we find people are willing to help us along that way and that this is the most precious thing, to have companions in the way. It's encouraging in those times when we cannot see the way. And so when we take up the way sincerely, we will find that it does ease a little. We will find that we become in harmony with things, that our own minds are easier for us to bear. And not only our own minds easier for us to bear, what comes at us changes a little bit. We hold it differently. We do not get quite so jarred by what we experience. We have more equanimity in the face of birth and death. And we realize that birth and death always happen at inconvenient times and we accept that with a kind of joy. So this is why we follow the way. And we realize, too, that it is not our struggle, really, that counts. Our struggle is very necessary, but it is eventually just our willingness to be present that counts and that this is the true effort of the way.

The third thing in traditional zen is that there is great doubt, great faith and great effort, but this effort is really to become in harmony with the way. So again it is one of those absurd conundrums. How can you struggle to be in harmony? It's like the old instruction to be spontaneous or the instruction to relax makes you tense. So that effort is really all directed to transcending yourself, to going beyond all efforts so that everything is natural. And you'll find it arises out of your own heart and covers the world. It is always coming out of you.

I thought today I would illustrate this path by reading you the story of Lin-chi I-hsŸan or Rinzai, who is one of our notable ancestors. He's notable enough that we still chant his name in the lineage chants. And it is through his path that the koan has come down to us. The very idea of holding a question until it opens up. He's quite a character, too, so he's worth spending some time with.

When Lin-chi was one of the assembly of monks under Huang-po Hsi-yŸn (Jap. Obaku Kiun), he was plain and direct in his behavior. The head monk [of the name Mu-chou Tao-ming (Jap. Bokushu Domei)] praised him saying, "Look, he's a youngster. He's different." Then he asked Lin-chi, "How long have you been here?"

Lin-chi said, "Three years."

"Have you ever asked for instruction?"

"No, I've never asked to be taught," said Lin-chi.

(So here he is, sitting for three years and he's never had dokusan. Never been really taught how to do his zazen.)

"Why don't you go and ask the head of the temple just what the cardinal principle of the Buddha dharma is?" said the head monk.

(So the head monk is trying to prompt him and saying, `Here's a good question. Why don't you go and ask this and see what happens?')

Lin-chi went and asked, "What is the cardinal principle of the Buddha dharma?" (he said faithfully asking the question.)

Huang-po hit him. Then Lin-chi came back.

"How did it go? said the head monk.

"Before I'd finished speaking the master hit me. I don't understand," said Lin-chi.

"Go and ask him again," said the head monk.

(So you can see that there is something good happening here. It's not just a drama between Lin-chi and the great teacher, but he's got a mentor as well. The head monk is trying to guide him and prompt him and interfere in the course of things.)

So Lin-chi went back and asked. Again, Huang-po hit him before he had finished speaking. (Huang-po read right through him. Didn't even let him finish.)

Then Lin-chi went back to the head monk and the same thing happened.
The head monk prompted him and again he went back to the master and again he got hit. So then he came back to the head monk and said,

"It was so kind of you to send me to question the master."

(So you can tell he had this rather open mind. He still thought of this as kindness.)

"Three times I asked him and three times I was hit by him. I regret that some obstruction caused by my own past karma prevents me from grasping his profound meaning. I am going away for awhile."

The head monk said, "If you are going away, you should go and take your leave of the master."

Lin-chi bowed low and withdrew.

The head monk went to the master's quarters before Lin-chi and said,
"The young man who has been questioning you is a person of the dharma. If he comes to take his leave, please handle him expediently. In the future with training he is sure to become a great tree which will provide shade for the people of the world."

(So this head monk leaves nothing to chance.)

Lin-chi came to take his leave.

Huang-po said, "You mustn't go anywhere else but to Ta Yu's [Kao-an T'ai-yŸ, Ta Yu (Jap. Koan Taigu)] place by the river in Ta An."

(So Huang-po just says that.)

Lin-chi arrived at Ta Yu's temple.

(So you can tell his sincerity here. He follows along. He feels stupid and he feels helpless, but he's trying. He's still trying to follow the current of the great river.)

"Where do you come from?" asked Ta Yu (which is the all purpose test question).

"I have come from Huang-po's place," said Lin-chi.

"What did Huang-po have to say?"

"Three times I asked him what the cardinal principle of the Buddha dharma was and three times he hit me. I don't know whether I was at fault or not."

(I think that's a very beautiful answer, isn't it? He has a kind of integrity. He knows that he doesn't know. And he doesn't jump to conclusions. He doesn't say, `Well, I'm stupid. It's my fault.' Or, he doesn't get angry and say, `This teacher's no good.' He just says, `I really just don't understand the situation.' A very important attitude because there's an opening there where something can come through.)

Ta Yu said, "Huang-po is such a grandmother. He utterly exhausted himself with your troubles. (You know, the grandmother is traditionally softer than the mother or father.) And now you come here asking whether you were at fault or not."

With these words Lin-chi attained great enlightenment.

"Ah, there isn't so much to Huang-po's Buddha dharma after all."

Ta Yu grabbed hold of Lin-chi and said, (this is literally what he

said), "You bed wetting little devil."

(Ruth Fuller Sasaki's notes to this say, "This could be a term of insult or endearment depending on the context.")

"You just finished asking whether you were at fault or not and now you say there isn't much to Huang-po's Buddha dharma. What did you see? Speak! Speak!"

Lin-chi jabbed Ta Yu in the side three times.

Shoving him away Ta Yu said, "You have Huang-po for a teacher. None of this is any of my business." and sent him off.

So Lin-chi left Ta Yu and returned to Huang-po.

Huang-po saw him coming and said, "What a fellow. Coming and going, coming and going. Where will it end?"

(So again, you can see there's a certain amount of press going on here by Huang-po. He's got a very strong context. The head monk, he knows, is helping him out, and he has Ta Yu helping. So he sort of presses to see if there is an opening.)

"Coming and going, coming and going. Where will it end?"

"It is all due to your grandmotherly kindness," Lin-chi said. Then he presented the customary gift (after enlightenment it's customary to bring something) and stood waiting.

(Somebody once brought me a crushed beer can as the customary gift. A very good gift.)

"Where have you been?" asked Huang-po.

"Recently you deigned to favor me by sending me to Ta Yu," said Lin-chi.

"What did Ta Yu have to say?" asked Huang-po.

Lin-chi then related what had happened.

Huang-po said, "I'd like to catch that fellow and give him a good dose of the stick"

"Why say you'd like to. Take it right now," said Lin-chi and immediately gave Huang-po a slap.

(Huang-po was a very big guy. Some people say he was seven feet. Lin-chi wasn't that big.)

"You lunatic!" cried Huang-po. "Come back here!"

Pulling the tiger's whiskers Lin-chi gave a shout, "Roar!"

"Attendant, get this lunatic out of here and take him to the monk's hall," said Huang-po.

Later, Kuei-shan Ling-yu (Jap. Isan Reiyu) in telling the story to Yang-shan Hui-chi (Jap. Kyozan Ejaku) asked him, "On that occasion did Lin-chi get help from Ta Yu or from Huang-po?"

"He not only rode on the tiger's head, but he seized his tail," replied Yang-shan.

(He got help from both people.)

I think there are a number of things that are worthy of note here. Lin-chi was prepared to be patient with himself. He waited around for three years, actually, in the temple before anybody took any notice of him. Actually, people had noticed him, but they hadn't wanted to help him too much.

There's one koan where the student says, "I'm pecking from inside. I beg you, master, please peck from outside." The idea is that a chicken is pecking from inside the shell and at the right time the mother hen hears that and pecks from the outside and helps break the shell. But the teacher was reluctant to and he said because the problem is if you peck too soon, the chicks not ready to come

out. If the mother hen pecks too soon, the chick won't be able to survive outside the shell.

So the head monk just sort of watched him and then decided that the time was right and so he encouraged him. And I think that our friends in the dharma often are very helpful in a way that the teacher can't be. This was so for me. I had friends who really encouraged me when I went to sit. Say, to sit up late at night in sesshin, which I kind of wanted to do, but nobody much was doing, but I had a friend who did. Stephen Mitchell, actually, who used to like to sit up late at night and used to think it was a good thing and so I used to sit up with him. And his view of the dharma was so high and serious and profound that it really encouraged me, too, in my hard times. And I think that's very important, you know. If you can see, then encourage others. And if you can't see, hang around with those who can. If you can see a little bit encourage others.

There's a story about the head monk whose name was Mu-chou Tao-ming (Jap. Bokushu Domei). There's a poem about him. He became famous.

Bitter and harsh, biting like a dog,
He opened up Lin-chi of the north
And made him a great tree.
(So it attribute the interaction to his friend, really.)
He pushed YŸn-men over a precipitous cliff.
His words were like dry firewood.
(They blazed quickly.)
His reason cannot be systematized.

(He was the person who actually broke YŸn-men Wen-Yen's (Jap. Ummon Bun'en) leg. So his kindness was rather rough sometimes. When he was very old, YŸn-men was much younger. When he was a very old man. He was about 100 years old, actually, close to 100 years old. I think he kicked YŸn-men out when he was about a hundred. He made straw sandals for the pilgrims and would put them out secretly, but he wouldn't let people in if he didn't like their footsteps.
They'd come to dokusan and he wouldn't open the door. And YŸn-men went a number of times and finally he liked his footsteps and he got in and he seized him immediately and said, "Speak! Speak!" YŸn-men didn't say anything so he threw him out and slammed the gate, but YŸn-men didn't get his leg out quick enough

and it broke in gate. But at that moment YŸn-men had great enlightenment. As he screamed with pain, he began laughing. So, while his methods were unorthodox, his results were good.

This is really the way the Tao works in us. Sometimes it will come with something very difficult. And we will realize that a great pain has come upon us, but it is a good thing. A marriage breaks up or we get in a car wreck and get thrown into the hospital. We get sick. Something happens that is very disappointing. We fail on the exam. I remember how useful it was to me to fail an exam. How much it helped me. And that this is the voice of the Tao sort of speaking to us and opening us and changing our hearts, really, so that we can persevere in dark times as well as good. And it gives us compassion, that sort of thing.

And yet, at the same time, it's very good not to be harsh with others, not to try and imitate in this way. And some people do. There's actually a famous teacher gave a presentation that I heard about on the dharma in front of a lot of business people. And he had a student sitting there and the student asked, "What is Buddha?", something like that. And his teacher peeled a banana and began eating it. Which is sort of okay, but a bit flashy, I think. And then the student said, "Well, I don't understand." So he pushed the banana into the student's face. That's not the dharma. That's just disrespectful. Nothing's happening there. Nothing's going to flower there. Stephen Mitchell told me this story and we thereafter always refer to that teacher as the Banana Roshi.

There's another interesting legend like this about another younger dharma teacher who was having problems with his older dharma teacher and didn't feel like he understood him. He was going through that stage that people go through with their teachers. But he kept trying to address it with his teacher and his teacher wasn't interested. So he decided to talk to a psychotherapist who was part of that zendo. So he made an appointment and came along. It was a woman. She was apparently a senior zen person, too. He was already a teacher in this zendo. And he said, "Well, I'm having trouble with the roshi." And before he quite finished she slapped him. When his head cleared he said, "Well, the problem is that he doesn't really listen. . ." and she slapped him again. Three times this happened and he said afterwards, "Well, I don't really think I had a problem after that." But again I think that that was too quick and too easy and wasn't quite right. It's an attempt to imitate the way the Tao kind of will

give us harsh lessons and a great beauty can come from them, but I don't think this was right either. It doesn't feel true to me. Again, it's like the banana. So it's very important, I think, to be most respectful with each other. And when something like Mu-chou's slamming the gate comes up it's just a great action that comes out of the Tao and there's not even a person there doing it. You don't have to make these things up. And actually what is emphasized in the tradition is his kindness. The way he made straw sandals secretly for pilgrims because he worried about people's feet getting hurt as they tramped on pilgrimage.

Lin-chi waited and he had a friend. So it's good to do both those things. And he listened to his friend and his friend was sincere. And you may notice that when somebody comes to you for advice in the dharma, it's very important to give them the best advice you can. If you know a little bit, don't claim to know a lot. But if you know a little bit, don't claim to know nothing either and don't just give up. Give the help you can to encourage the person. I think that's very important. We need to encourage each other. Quite often in the dharma people who know nothing are the ones who keep trying to encourage the young students, the newer students in the zendo, and the people who know something don't say anything. So, it's good to sort of come out and not spare the dharma assets as the precept goes.

Lin-chi doesn't falter, in a sense, when he realizes he doesn't understand the teacher. The teacher's shocking him. The teacher's presenting the shocking nature of the Tao to him. Just `Kaatz!", just the Tao itself, just the tree, just breakfast. But he understands something is going on that he doesn't understand. That's as much as he gets to. Then he waits with it. And that sense of waiting with it, `not knowing whether I'm at fault or not,' is very precious and important. When something happens to you that seems difficult, that waiting in that way is very good because that allows the dharma to come in and that allows it to become a sacred occasion. When you don't immediately adopt an attitude that this is bad or this is good. It's a very important moment and very closely related to being in harmony with the Tao. If you don't know yet, you don't know and that's okay. Sometimes its foggy; it's not always clear sunlight.

And then he faithfully follows. What his teacher does is send him on a pilgrimage so that he can digest this, so that it can start to percolate through

him and you can see that all this time, the question, what is going on? what is the true nature of the Buddha dharma? what does that striking mean? So the question was working in him as he just walked along through the back roads of old China. Then he had the candor, he didn't fake it and say, "Well, I was an important person at Huang-po's monastery," which a lot of people do when they come to see me, actually. He didn't try to impress, he just said candidly exactly what had happened. If people are learning something, it's quite hard to get people to tell me exactly what happened without lots of overlay and lots of interpretation on it. He had this very good mind where he'd just be honest and he was--without either taking blame of blaming others. And then, of course, Ta Yu comes in and jumps on him, grabs hold of him and shakes him by speaking about Huang-po's grandmotherly kindness.

I ask you a question: What if at that moment Lin-chi had not gotten enlightened? What then? Another koan.

What Ta Yu does is he realizes that he has been somebody helping out Huang-po and the head monk and he doesn't try to cling to the student at all and he's obviously the sort of student that a teacher would love to have. He knows it's right to send him back. He just listens to the Tao and he sends him back. So he sends him back to Huang-po and says, "You have Huang-po for a teacher."

Then he comes back and Huang-po continues, he doesn't just let that go when Lin-chi comes back. He presses on him and asks him why he came back. And here's the story. And Lin-chi already is starting to sort of challenge his teacher. He has joined the democracy of the dharma. He slaps his teacher quite fearlessly showing his dharma. After all Huang-po had slapped him, too. Very free. And gave a shout. And Huang-po just accepts it by saying, "Attendant, get this lunatic out of here and take him to the monk's hall." Which is his kind of blessing on him, really.

When Lin-chi came to die, he acknowledged his great student by saying, "Who'd have thought the essence of my true dharma would be inherited by this blind donkey." This kind of expression holds out the possibility of having a pure expression without clinging to it. This is the kind of praise that doesn't confuse you so that you cling to the praise. It's unattached. It has the great world of emptiness mixed with the great world of form so seamlessly you can't tell the difference.

And then everybody really acknowledged that Lin-chi was something. And here's the kind of thing he did. This is the sesshin commemorating Shakyamuni's enlightenment. So it's an occasion of respect and reverence. Here's how Lin-chi respected and reverenced things. He arrived at Bodhidharma's memorial tower.

When the master of the tower said to him, "Venerable sir, will you pay your homage first to Buddha or to Bodhidharma?, Lin-chi said, "I don't pay homage to either the Buddha or Bodhidharma."

"Venerable sir, why are Buddha and Bodhidharma your enemies?" asked the master of the tower.

Lin-chi swung his sleeves and left.

And that was how he paid homage to Buddha and Bodhidharma.

So if Buddha and Bodhidharma are stuck there in the memorial tower, they're not a lot of use to us, are they? If they are right down here in every action you take, then they have something. That's how Lin-chi was able to strike Huang-po and say, "Well, here it is. Right now." And that's of utmost importance.

And here is a sample of the kind of dharma he came out with after he was more mature. He said to his own assembly, when he became a teacher:

There is a true person of no rank who is always coming and going through the portals of your face.

(Always coming in and going out through your own face.)

Beginners who have not yet witnessed it, Look! Look! It is always here. (It's always here.) Look! Look! It's all around.

So this is why we do this. It's why we do sesshin. Because it is all around and we just need to become in harmony with it.

Someone came to Lin-chi and said, "Do you teach the sutras here?"

Lin-chi said, "No, nobody learns the sutras here."

He said, "Do you teach zazen here?"

Lin-chi said, "No, nobody learns zazen here."

"What do you teach?"

Lin-chi said, "I just teach people to become buddhas and great ancestors."

So, no need to have any fancy ideas, just truly enter this moment with great sincerity. And like Lin-chi, do not be afraid of hardship. Do not grumble too much to yourself about any hardship that arises. That is somehow to be distracted by what could be a blessing. Treat everything that comes as the grace of the Tao. Everything, without exception, is the voice of buddha's own enlightenment. And whoever you are, you are open to it. Do not be persuaded that it is not for you. Everybody has the great nature of the Buddha and you just attend. It is inexorable. It will take you over. It will appear before your very eyes. It will look out from your very eyes.

Please be faithful in your zazen.

Some supplementary notes:

Encounters of Lin-chi with his teacher Huang-po and Huang-po's friend Kao-an T'ai-yŸ, Ta Yu (Jap. Koan Taigu) are fully described in the original commentaries to the Case Eleven of "The Blue Cliff Record" (Chin. Pi Yen Lu, Jap. Hekiganroku) and in the Lin-chi's biography given in a Biographical supplement (pages 253-255) in: Thomas and J.C Cleary (transl.) 1977. The Blue Cliff Record. Shambhala: Boulder and London.

Kao-an T'ai-yŸ, Ta Yu (Jap. Koan Taigu) (active 9th c.) was a dharma heir of Kuei-tsung Chih-ch'ang (Jap. Kisu Chijo) and a cousin-in-dharma of Huang-po Hsi-yŸn (J. Obaku Kiun) [see Ch'an Lineage Chart, in: Rider Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion, 1989. London: Rider.]

The "banana incident" is also described in the Dialogue #2 (pages 8-9)
in: Philip Kapleau. 1980. Zen: Dawn in the West. London: Rider.
(tmc 7.03.93)

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 7 March 1993]

"Process and Experience of Enlightenment" - a provisional title of
an originally untitled teisho.

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USA
Enquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

JOHN TARRANT ROSHI

TEISHO delivered during a ROHATSU SESSHIN
December 5, 1992 Camp Cazadero, California

(Tape starts mid sentence.)

. . . saw the morning star, gained enlightenment, and said, "Now I see that all beings of the great earth have in the same moment attained the way."

In the book of the Denko-roku ("The Transmission of the Light"), which is the first koan book, there's a poem by Keizan Jokin that goes with this case (i.e. Case 1 of Denko-roku "Shakyamuni Buddha"):

"One branch from the old plum tree extends splendidly forth.
Thorns become attached to it in time."

Please sit comfortably.

This is one of the primary legends in our particular tradition and this is the time of year when we traditionally celebrate the enlightenment experience. The zen tradition is that each person actually has that experience of the Buddha. You don't have to believe in the Buddha, better if you don't. What you have to do is have that experience for yourself so that you can know for yourself what coffee tastes like and you will not ever again have to read descriptions of what coffee tastes like.

The tradition is that Shakyamuni tried a lot of different paths, including a very ascetic path without eating and became just a living skeleton, but found that that wasn't the way and he accepted nourishment. Somebody offered him some milk and he drank the milk. We might symbolically see that as allowing whatever cows represent into his life, too. Some sort of nurturance, some sort of earthiness. So he accepted the milk and sat up all night, and in the morning he looked up and for the first time he truly saw the morning star. That's the moment when he said, "At the same moment I and all beings of the universe have attained the way." There are different versions of what he said and this is essentially a zen version of his enlightenment story.

So today, I'd like to talk some about enlightenment and what I think it is and what I think it isn't and share with you some stories about this tradition of enlightenment that we have. I want to remind you first of the story from yesterday about YŸn-men Wen-Yen (Jap. Ummon Bun'en), who was the guy who broke his leg when he was enlightened. Yesterday we talked about Lin-chi's (Jap. Rinzai) enlightenment story. The head monk Mu-chou Tao-ming (Jap. Bokushu Domei). said, "Why don't you go along to the teacher and ask this question" over and over again and Lin-chi could get nowhere. Eventually, through that head monk's initial help he became a great master. YŸn-men came to that head monk much later in the head monk's life when he was about a hundred. The story is told in a number of places. This is the Blue Cliff Record version of the story.

Mu-chou spun devices that turned like lightning so it was difficult to approach and linger. Whenever he received someone, he would grab him as soon as

he crossed the threshold and say, "Speak! Speak!", and if there wasn't a reply he'd just push him out saying, "An ancient drill is just turning in a rut."

It took YŸn-men three times before he got let in. And then, as soon as Mu-chou said, "Who's there?", and YŸn-men answered, "Me!" Mu-chou opened the door a little and YŸn-men immediately bounded in (showing his spirit).

Mu-chou, holding fast, said, "Speak! Speak!" YŸn-men hesitated and was pushed out and still had one foot inside when Mu-chou slammed the door breaking his leg. As YŸn-men cried out in pain, he was suddenly greatly enlightened. Subsequently the trend of his words, his whole style emerged from Mu-chou.

After this, eventually Mu-chou directed YŸn-men to go to HsŸeh-feng I-ts'un (Jap. Seppo Gison). So Mu-chou decided that he couldn't teach YŸn-men much further. So this is one of the first things to point out here that while YŸn-men, who really is one of the greatest figures in all of zen, had a very profound enlightenment experience, his teacher didn't think that that was enough. Mr. Reginald Blyth, the haiku translator and the person, really, who taught Aitken Roshi about zen in prison during the war with Japan, compared YŸn-men to Goethe or Shakespeare in his culture. He thought of him as one of those figures who transcends national culture. But even so, after his enlightenment, he had to go and keep working at it.

He arrived at HsŸeh-feng's place and said, "What is Buddha?" and HsŸeh-feng said, "Stop talking in your sleep." And YŸn-men then bowed and he lived there for three years.

One day HsŸeh-feng asked him, "What is your perception?" YŸn-men said, "My view doesn't differ in the slightest from that of all sages since antiquity."

For twenty years Ling-shu JŸ-min did not appoint a head monk. He used to say, "Now my head monk was born today." And all that time he had his head monk's quarters vacant.

Then he would say, "My head monk is tending oxen" like a young boy in the fields.

Then later he would say, "My head monk is travelling around on pilgrimage."

Suddenly, one day he ordered the bell to be struck for everyone to assemble so that people could receive the head monk at the gate. The congregation was rather dubious about this, but YŸn-men actually arrived (a ragged man with a limp). Ling-shu immediately invited him into the head monk's quarters to unpack his bundle.

Ling-shu JŸ-min was an unusual person.

One day the local lord was going to mobilize his army and didn't go to the monastery personally to ask the master to determine whether conditions were favorable or not. Ling-shu didn't want to be part of any of this.

Either way, you know, there's just no good advice you can give sometimes when somebody's planning war.

He knew this before hand and sat down and died.

The lord arrived and said angrily, "Since when was the master sick?"

The attendant said, "The master hadn't been sick. He had just entrusted a box to me which he ordered me to present to your majesty when you arrived.

The Lord of Kwangtung opened the box and took out a card which said, "The eye of humans and devas. A living buddha is the head monk in the hall."

Then the Lord of Kwangtung calmed down, dismissed his soldiers, and invited YŸn-men to lead the monastery.

I tell you that story to indicate some of the twists and turns of the dharma and some of the mysterious nature of the dharma. I think the most mysterious thing is not Ling-shu's wonderful foreknowledge, but YŸn-men actually breaking his leg and finding that an opportunity for enlightenment. So that circumstances that are harsh, as well as benign, can be awakening devices for us.

To take off on this theme. . . The tradition of Buddhism started we assume around the time of Shakyamuni, and very much emphasized renunciation at first.

If you read old Buddhist texts, or if you study Buddhism in Asia, you can't avoid the awareness of the importance of renunciation as an issue in Buddhism. I sometimes think of this as the foundation. This is the ordeal quality that comes with any great learning. That you will have to give up something if you want to practice the dharma well. If you want to become enlightened. In the initial traditions of Buddhism this was a very literal thing. The idea was you couldn't really become enlightened or have a happy life without giving up everything, without living uncertainty, and certainly as a celibate person begging enough food for one day and no more. And each day going out begging and if you didn't get the food, you went hungry. So that was really the idea of renouncing all certainty and protection, in a sense, in this life. And there was very much the idea that lay people didn't quite make it. They had to wait for a favorable rebirth when they could be become monks or nuns.

As Buddhism progressed some people stopped taking renunciation so literally and started to see it more as an inner matter. There was a great split in Buddhism and these people founded the Mahayana school, which we are members of. And they thought that you could actually be quite asleep, you could follow all the monastic rules perfectly and still be a donkey. And while there can be a laudable intention in renunciation, it doesn't always achieve what is wanted by itself. The Mahayana was founded on the renunciation, but was something else. It was a castle built in the desert. And the Mahayana came out with the idea that whether you are a lay person or a priest or a nun, enlightenment is equally available to everyone no matter what your circumstances. There is no special fortune you must have in this life that makes enlightenment available to you. So you can see this is a very democratic move in some ways--that you don't need to have any special fate. Enlightenment is always available. Renunciation, then, came to be seen more as sort of inner fasting. You might call it a fasting of the heart rather than of the body in which we just don't cling to things. The old zen saying is, "The great way is not difficult, if just avoids picking and choosing." It avoids comparison. It avoids praise and blame.

So there is a great discipline in renunciation as the foundation of zen. I think it is very much an inward matter. At first, I think the primary element of the renunciation is in our attention. We stop following the mind road so that when you hear a bird call and you begin to think of the last time you heard a bird call, and you remember when you were in a forest and saw a beautiful pheasant, and then you think about a caged bird and feel sorrowful for all the

caged birds in the world, and then you think, well, maybe I'm a kind of caged bird, and then you think well I can sing anyway. That is the mind road and it's not much use. So there is a renunciation that needs to happen there where we don't follow that well-worn groove in the mind. That the mind when it is doing that is not lively. It is not immediate and vivid. It is just plodding along like the old donkey it is. Sort of like an ox grinding corn in a traditional village. Just plodding around and around and wearing a furrow in the ground. So we renounce that sort of ox-headed quality about our lives. And actually, that's the great difficulty, the most difficult thing to renounce, really, truly. Who knows how active the mind is in offering routines to us and sort of conventional things. Flaubert, the great French novelist, actually made a dictionary of received ideas which he thought were those idiotic, pompous things that everybody believes. And it's rather shocking when we begin zazen to see how many of those received ideas we just have and how much we just run our lives by them and make major decisions by them. In zen we let go of those opinions. An opinion and ninety cents will get you a cup of coffee. So we let them go. And then you can see that in renunciation there is an act of courage because we have to let them go without knowing what will take their place. Because if we know what will take their place, we're not letting them go. We can't get there from here. And what will take their place is something very magical and shining and vivid, but we can't have it until we let go of what we've got.

I think, again, it was YŸn-men who said, "It was better to have nothing than to have something good." So that is the renunciation of zen. And that's the equivalent of Shakyamuni fasting until his bones showed through his skin. His skin just hung on him. The equivalent of those people who cut off a finger to indicate their sincerity (it's a common thing in some cultures) in the way. You don't have to cut off a finger. It's actually much harder to cut off the mind road so I recommend you go straight to that.

But the renunciation also gives us, I think, a certain. . . We have to be prepared to renounce. We get a certain equanimity with circumstances in zen that really is like the old ascetics in some way. You know it rains, oh, so it rains; it's sunny, so it's sunny. I'm happy today or I'm dying today. That's very interesting. There is an equanimity with the rise and fall of the waves of the world. And that's really true. We really do get that. And the wave will come through and something will happen. We'll be sad or we lose our temper or something like that, but then it is gone and a new wave is coming through and we

don't cling to the past wave. Even if we were stupid, we don't cling to that. Even if we were very successful, we don't hold that either.

In the Mahayana people built up the idea of the bodhisattva and the legend of the bodhisattva is of one who really knows what her purpose is in this world. It is to enlighten and to save other beings. The bodhisattva in the legend, also puts off her own complete enlightenment. A bodhisattva is greatly enlightened, but not completely and utterly enlightened because that would mean she would instantly disappear from this universe and go and live in a pure land teaching people who are almost there instead of us struggling beings. I've thought much about this over the years, this legend, of the idea of putting off your own enlightenment which seems rather dumb, really, when you think about it. How can you help people by being stupid? The very core of zen is the idea that if you are enlightened, your action will be freer and truer and more helpful and if you are not enlightened it's not much use trying to run around the world acting if you don't ever take any time for inwardness. Your actions will go sour and your good actions will not help people because your eye will not be clear enough to see how to help people. You'll be declaring war on things.

So what I came to, and I think this is a solid reading of that myth, is the idea that the bodhisattva is open to and vulnerable to the world in order to join with us. That if we are to be a bodhisattva, we have to be open to being touched by other people. Otherwise, we cannot connect with them and we cannot help them. And if we are opened to being touched, of course, we're open to being harmed and we have to let go of our complete perfection or we'll never get there. So we have to be at ease in the waves of the world rather than trying to flatten them all out. You can see how this view would lead us to believe that you could practice as a bodhisattva as a lay person rather than just as a clerical person. That you can practice as a bodhisattva no matter what you are doing since all circumstances are equally bad and equally confused and turbulent. You notice how in sesshin we try to control things and sesshin is actually quite a structured environment according to our usual patterns, but you also notice how everything is always out of control in sesshin, too. There is always this sort of creative chaos that goes on in the kitchen and machines go on at the wrong time and obliterate your quiet zazen. Logistics are always breaking down because that is the way of things. Gregory Bateson's daughter asked him, "Daddy, why are things in a mess?" and he pointed out to her that we have very few ideas of what was orderly, but very many ideas of what was messy

so things were much more likely to be in a mess than to be orderly. He illustrated that by arranging things on a mantelpiece. But things are always in a mess and the bodhisattva finds a harmony within that.

In Mahayana thought there were some great developments. There was a whole school called mind only which came to the realization that there is that great underlying basis of everything, the great fundamental ground of being, which is what we call emptiness when we chant the "Heart Sutra." And that this is an experience that just comes over us in meditation sometimes. Everything is taken away. This is the true renunciation. It is not an act of will, but an act of understanding. Even to say understanding is saying too much. It's like the moon reflected in the water. It's an instantaneous reflection. The water doesn't think about it and then reflect the moon. It's just like a mirror. So the moonlight is this fundamental ground of being, but it's also intangible. It can't directly be touched. But everything is held in this and we can speak of the compassion of the ground of being, that it holds us and whenever we come home, there it is. It is always there. Whenever we gather our attention, it is always there. And while it is nothing at all, we can rest in it. This is a vivid experience of zazen and also something that you can cling to and destroy you and yourself with it, of course, like everything else.

As the Mahayana went on, people began to develop even more sophisticated images. Perhaps the height of this was the Flower Garland School, which is the Hua-yen (Jap. Kegon) School of Buddhism, which saw that not only are all the things of the world reflected in the mind, but the mind completely appears in all those things in the world. So the idea of interpenetration arose. If you've ever read or sat with Thich Nhat Hanh, he's very influenced by this idea and talks about it a lot. For him it is the source of all social action. The idea that each being is actually all other beings. The universe is the great net of Indra, is one of the metaphors, and each place the net crosses over, there is a jewel and each jewel holds a reflection of all other jewels. There is a great luminous world here in which each object is alive and vibrant and containing all other objects and at the same time the subject-object boundary is, of course, quite broken down.

About that time philosophy seems to have run out in zen. I think it was a great achievement, that tradition, and something I'm still trying to quite fathom, I think, but also it got kind of fancy and got away people's direct experience.

So in zen there is always the move back to direct experience. So that Wu-men Hui'kai (Jap. Mumon Ekai) says, and he's quoting an ancient saying, "When you meet the Buddha on the road; kill the Buddha." Because the Buddha is no use to you. If you are not the Buddha, the Buddha is just a kind of poison. He also said, "Wash your mouth out with soap and water when you speak the word, `Buddha'."

So this is the enlightenment experience when you completely let go of all your ideas and delusions because they are a kind of veil in front of you. There's nothing wrong, really, with walking around with a veil. You still contain every other being in the universe, but if you want to know for yourself, if you want to experience the joy, then you have to fast in that way and let go of that veil. Let go of something good until you have nothing and then the joy will appear.

So I'll talk a little, perhaps, about enlightenment experience. I gave a talk in Berkeley about a week ago and I spent about two minutes talking about enlightenment and it was a rather long talk and almost ninety percent of the questions I was asked were about enlightenment. And so I thought, "Gee, I should wash my mouth out with soap and water for mentioning the word." But let me mention it and I'll wash my mouth out later.

The idea of enlightenment is the idea of a transforming experience and the experience transforms our point of view. A lot of people focus on the ecstatic qualities of zen experience, but in the tradition we're not that interested in ecstatic qualities. We're somewhat interested in them as a kind of consequence of a real experience, but they themselves are not diagnostic of whether the experience is real. People can get ecstatic over the most amazing nonsense. Look at the history of any religion and you'll find these wonderful ecstatic people who have not a clue about anything. Running around killing each other because their enemies are heretical. But there is a characteristic of the experience as joy. Tung-shan's master asked him, I think it was Tung-shan's master, said, "Are you joyful yet?" And he said, "It's as though I found a pearl in a pile of shit." You see, what's the pile of shit is the mind road itself. Again, you see the Hua-yen, the idea that the mind, the great eternal ground, the original face itself appears in you. It appears in the grass. It appears in the old piano in the corner. It doesn't appear anywhere else except in a pile of shit; fortunately, doesn't appear anywhere else. So there is no

way beyond where you are that you'll find eternity, but you will find it if you look. So that was his joy.

The other thing is that enlightenment seems to afflict some people whether they look for it or not. And occasionally you'll find somebody, Mrs Flora Courtois is a good example in the (zen) literature. She just sweats life and has an enlightenment experience. Because they worry about eternity so much it somehow comes over them. Some people will just walk into a zendo and just sit for. . . I knew somebody who came to a zendo and at her first zazenkai she came along and was chanting the "Kannon Gyo" and had an enlightenment experience. She didn't even know the words. She had to hold the sutra book and that's one of the easiest sutras to learn, so you can see how new she was. This was the first time she'd ever chanted and she had an enlightenment experience. But that's kind of a disadvantage when that happens. I think it was for her, or she felt it was, because there's not enough containment yet to hold it. And what she realized, she saw that everything was taken away. She saw the emptiness side of things and she burst into tears and she didn't have the joy. While she could see something, it wasn't yet enough.

I think what happens with the enlightenment experience is that we do our zazen faithfully and we work within the structure of the precepts however we can. I think that structure is very helpful and gradually we deepen. And some people work with a koan, which I think is very helpful, and some people have these Boom! experiences, Kaboom! And other people don't. Other people just gradually open wider and wider. Some people don't even work with a koan and they just open wider and wider and they become very deep and serene and very clear in that way. So there is no orthodox way to become enlightened.

In zen the idea of sudden enlightenment has been very strong. There is a truth to that because if you're going to change your stance in the world, it completely changes. The suddenness refers to the utter nature of the change. If you're not going to follow the mind road anymore, you just don't follow the mind road and it's a complete change. It's like an egg can't be partly rotten. It's all rotten. It's not good in parts. So there is a suddenness for some people, but for other people in time the suddenness is the complete change of view, but actually they change very slowly and then deepen and get richer over time and sometimes this is a better way because all the time you put in sweating and being stupid is very valuable. And the time you put in not being stupid is

not as valuable, which is why the great D. T. Suzuki's dharma name was Daisetz or Great Donkey. So his teacher must have thought very highly of him, I think, to give him such a name.

I've seen different kinds of enlightenment experiences so I'll talk about a few I've seen over the years. I have one friend who had a very classical sort of experience, the kind that people like to write up and publish in books because it's all very neat and orderly and makes you think everybody has that experience. He was training and he was going along and working at his job. He was a school teacher, I think, at that time, and he'd come and sit sesshin whenever he could and he'd sit a lot. He felt himself to be just getting deeper. And he was the sort of a person who really didn't ask a lot of questions. He worked on the koan Mu and he just worked with that koan and sat a lot and felt that he really didn't have a clue, but that if he kept sitting, it would get better. And, really, it didn't. He didn't get any wiser, he thought, but he did get more serene and became happier gradually and that often happens in zazen, very often you do become happier. Then things started to happen. Like the tanto hit the wall with the stick making that crack sound that tanto's love to make. He jumped off his cushion before he even noticed. He just sort of levitated and fell back down. Then a bird would call and it would go right through him and he would feel like he could hear it calling for hours. Occasionally he'd get excited when he had this experience, but it would go away again. But he felt like he was resonating and for a long time he was like that. He was like a string that's quite taut and even if it's touched a little bit, it will shake, but it didn't really sing out yet. On the last night of sesshin he was in this rather deep place, but quite happy and not thinking about enlightenment, of course. He was studying with Aitken Roshi and Aitken Roshi for some reason, nobody remembers now, had used the words `headless corpses and corpseless heads,' to make some point in teisho, an absurd phrase. The student was sitting up in the dojo and people were sleeping in it because it was very crowded and people were snoring and people and people snore in different overtones, you know. He was sitting there alone meditating with all this snoring around him and this phrase, `headless corpses and corpseless heads' started going around and around in his mind, mixed with the snores and the snores started saying this. He's sitting there all alone meditating pretty happily and the whole world's turning into this absurd saying, going round and round in his mind and the snores and everything. Then after he kind of got sick of this and decided that that was enough and it felt right and he went to bed.

He went to bed and then he just turned over, still in bed, and the whole world just turned over, and he said, "Ah!" So then he sort of shrugged and went to sleep. And then he got up in the morning and everything was shining. Every object in the world was shining. He felt this great joy and love and everything was shining and glowing. It was like that for weeks. And so then he went to Aitken Roshi and couldn't communicate this at all. It was six months before they managed to find a way to talk about it in the koan language. But it didn't matter to him--either of them--but it didn't matter to him because he had had this experience. He had his joy.

So that's a fairly classical experience of the deep kind. I know other people who really sit. There are people I've worked with that I really didn't even give a koan to and I just got to sit and who gradually became wiser and wiser and wiser that way until one day they realized they'd gone the other side of the gate. That is a completely other way to do it. It's not very dramatic and it's hard to describe how it happens because you just walk, live along your life. But that is an equally important way to have the dharma, to experience the dharma. Where you know there is something, a way in which you are out of harmony with the Tao so you shift so that you are in harmony with the Tao and that's all you do. You just do these little shifts all the time and sooner or later you realize that you are the Tao and the Tao is you and it is not a matter of being in harmony with it at all.

In my own--I don't usually like to talk about my own experience, but it's sort of distant now. I think it's sometimes often important to protect an enlightenment experience and not talk about it. You want to be very careful with it. When I had my own experience, I didn't tell anybody for about six months, I guess. I told my teacher, but I didn't tell anybody else until I'd settled down a little bit. In my own experience I had really always wanted to be enlightened and I'd had this really strong sense of effort and struggle. I'd gone to each sesshin thinking, "I will do it this time." I would really meditate very hard. I think as I got deeper in my zazen, I got happier and I didn't really didn't care so much if I got enlightened and I realized that I was living the great life in my ignorance, which is again, an essential thing of the Hua-yen, isn't it? That each object in the universe contains all other objects, each object manifests the radiance of Buddha nature. So whether you're working on Mu or whether you're sitting there asleep and snoring on your cushion, you still manifest the dharma, but it's good to know it and you don't know it yet.

Not knowing in that sense, then, can be painful. So it's good to wake up the desire for the way, but then the desire itself becomes a problem, as it did for me. I had to back myself off in my zazen and stop being so tense and stop struggling so much. I used to throw up all the time. I'd be so tense, I'd rush out at kinhin and throw up, rush back and do more zen. It was sort of just another ritual, you know. I did that for a year or so, I guess, a couple of years. Finally, I thought, "Well, there must be another way." And I got to just enjoying my zazen. I decided I'd be lazy in my zazen, actually. But I couldn't be lazy. What happened was I stopped the interfering mind and the of zazen started doing me. In this particular sesshin I had this dream beforehand that I thought was very significant. In the dream I went past the bones of the ancestral saints on foot. I was in a car and it broke down and I had to proceed on foot. Then I saw some senior students. (Again the importance of friends, rather than the rules and the teacher.) Some senior students showed me the way to a mountain that nobody knew of. It was a secret mountain, but it was the highest mountain in land. They showed me the way up. And all the children were coming down from that mountain into the world to be born and I was going up. I got to the place where the children came from. In the dream I had an ice cream cone and I was licking it. Well, I felt somehow this dream seemed a good sign. So often you'll get intimations like that, but you can't hang onto them because if you hang onto them, you just step backwards. So I felt odd about the dream. But I went into sesshin determined this time I was going to do it. I had a really good first couple of days and then my mind went all to shit, like I'd never had worse zazen in my whole life. The more I tried the worse it got. So I thought, "Well, I just won't try." I'd built up such a head of steam that not trying was good for me; whereas, earlier in my practice I had to try because I would have just stopped practicing otherwise. Then this experience just came over me then. I just couldn't help it. I was just sitting in the dojo laughing. Aitken Roshi had just asked me one of his silly questions that he was always asking me. Only this time I went back to the dojo and started laughing at the question. I still didn't know the answer, but I just laughed and laughed at the question. He asked me, "What is the height of the Mu?" I remember. And so I laughed and laughed quietly to myself because I didn't want to disturb other people and it came over me, "I know the answer to that question." And I thought, "Well, there's no need to go in and tell him, is there?" So I sat there for a day or so laughing to myself and eventually I went into dokusan and answered his question and his eyes got big. He asked me a whole lot of other questions which I could answer, but I still didn't know what I was answering.

So this went on for a few dokusan and he asked me Hakuin's question about the sound of one hand, which had always rather terrified me. I'd always thought, "I hope I get through koan study without having to do that one." Knowing I'd never pass it and it would embarrass me horribly. I'd be proved to be a fake. This is true. When I was in Australia and I was working without a teacher and I was working on Mu, I was going under general anesthetic for some minor surgery and I decided that it would be a good time to really work on a koan and I chose that koan. And I still remember going under the anesthetic going, "What is the sound a single hand?" sort of circling around me which absolutely wasn't any use at all, of course. I don't know. Maybe it helped. I came out with the koan, too, I remember. I was still stupid. Anyway, Aitken Roshi held out his hand at one stage when he asked me this question and the whole world opened up for me. I was in the dokusan room, this very little room on Maui. I remember the stars and the great wind of the universe. Everything was in that room. He was Hakuin and then I was Hakuin and I met Hakuin in that fashion. I answered all his questions, but it took me a long time to digest that. I actually went out and made a complete mess of my life for a few years. I think that's a common experience. That in a way I couldn't hold it. I didn't know what to do with my inner character work to hold this experience I had had. I, in fact, avoided being a leader for a long time even after I'd had that experience because I felt I just wasn't fit to help people and I had to digest what had happened. And so it goes on like that. That you have to really let it go and throw it away. Anything you hold onto really becomes another veil in front of you. This is one of the deepest truths of zen. It is not so hard to realize the world of emptiness, but to really express it is the great thing and the great work. That is why we can make mistakes and be stupid afterwards. But the bodhisattva way says that we actually have to make that mistake. We have to go out into the world to try and help beings and gradually we learn and the enlightened action does comes more truly through us.

I'll tell one last story because it occurs to me I forgot to tell a story about a woman by mistake. This is a neat story about a friend of mine who had her enlightenment experience. I was training with her and she had hers about six months or so before I'd had mine. She was a person who as a child had been very unhappy and had a very difficult childhood, but had lived on the edge of town and had gone out into the forest alone a lot, or into the woods alone a lot, and had had certain experiences, of the kind we had in childhood, you know, most of us have had, where the subject-object difference broke down and she just became

the tree or the moss or the stones. She had always remembered this and then had found zen and realized that this was a way to enter that world, to consolidate that world. So she really, badly wanted to get enlightened and was really gung ho, and nothing she did really helped. She'd meditate, but sesshin after sesshin she wouldn't be enlightened afterwards and be very disappointed and depressed. As I used to be, too. There was nothing worse than the closing ceremony of sesshin, I remember. Some of the worst moments of my life. I see people going through it now and I just feel for them so much. So anyway, she really flung herself into it and she had a real gift for meditation. I always thought she had a better samadhi gift than I did. She flung herself into it and time and space disappeared for her on day one. That's what it looked from the inside and she went through the whole thing in a kind of trance. From the outside she was throwing up all the time and she had a fever and she had diarrhea. She was rooming with a bunch of women, about eight women in a big room, which fortunately had a bathroom. They would carry her to and fro from the zendo, to help her, and help her out of bed. She desperately wanted to get to the zendo and she'd start moving toward the zendo and they'd help her. They'd carry her out of the zendo when she fell apart, when she was weeping with tears and snot. Suddenly, on about day five of sesshin, she was sitting in the dokusan line, which is in a big hall in Maui, and there was a big painting of Kuan-yin [Chinese version of the bodhisattva Avalokiteshvara] in front of her on the wall. The dokusan room was set up so you looked at that wall and the painting and then you walked around the corner to go to dokusan. She was sitting there looking at the wall, and she suddenly realized she was looking at the wall, which was her first moment of consciousness in five days. She realized that the wall came down and exactly met the floor and then she burst out laughing. That was her enlightenment realization. The wall meets the floor! She ran into the roshi laughing and told him, "The wall meets the floor!"

One of the things I want to emphasize here is the plainness and the ordinariness of what we discover. After all there's nothing much to Huang-po's [Huang-po Hsi-yŸn (Jap. Obaku Kiun)] dharma, is there? After all the wall meets the floor. The crow goes, `caw, caw.' The birds just go, `cheep, cheep; cheep, cheep.' Everything is plain and clear before your eyes.

I tell you these stories because I think the heart likes to hear stories sometimes and not just be told do more zazen and shut up. But actually do more

zazen and shut up are the best instructions. Don't cling to the stories because really it will be different for you. Really some people do open slowly.

One of Aitken Roshi's virtues is his candor, I have always thought. I think it may be published in one of his books. It's the story about his own lack of enlightenment experience. Something shifted in him during a sesshin once in the mid sixties with Soen Nakagawa Roshi. Soen Roshi gave a "Kaatz!" in the dojo and Aitken Roshi found himself joining in. This "Kaatz!" came out of him. Aitken Roshi was very good about dojo behavior so it was not the sort of thing he was wont to do, but this "Kaatz!" came out of him. He was sitting facing in and Soen Roshi had him turnaround and he hit him with the kyasaku over and over again and calling out "Kaatz! Kaatz! Kaatz!" in the dojo. Aitken Roshi was just exhausted after all that and went to bed and this Kaatz! just kept coming out of him. But then nothing happened, you know. And so he felt like, "Well, back to the zafu," and went on. He essentially considered himself a zen failure for many years, as I'm sure you know. I'm not telling you anything he hasn't written about publicly. I think that's something precious and dear about him. A true donkey. He trained with great teachers--with Soen Roshi and Gempo Yamamoto Roshi and Hakuun Yasutani Roshi. They kept handing him down saying, "Train this guy." Finally, Koun Yamada Roshi inherited him and he was sitting there listening to a story about a koan about a rhinoceros where Enkan (I can't remember his Chinese name, [Yen-kuan Ch'i-an (Jap. Enkan Saian)]) says, "Bring me the rhinoceros fan." And his attendant said, "It's broken." Enkan says, "Well, bring me the rhinoceros." And Aitken Roshi said, "I could bring him the rhinoceros." This wonder came over him. He told one of the leaders. The leader said, "Well, you'd better have a talk with the Roshi. I'll arrange dokusan." Yamada Roshi said, "Well, you've had an experience of some kind, perhaps, long ago, but only now has it come to fruition." There was no great emotion for him.

If you read the enlightenment stories of the people who became great teachers, they're always flamboyant enlightenment experiences; but if you read the history of those people's sanghas, the sanghas often suffered a lot and their character work often wasn't done and often they exploited their students in various ways. Aitken Roshi's been very good about that stuff. So there's something to be said for being a slow, foolish person, That when it goes in, it goes deep. As YŸn-men says, "It's better to have nothing than to have something good.". So be very patient with who you are, be very honest with who you are. It is enough to

be truly and deeply and utterly who you are. That will always open the way for you. Trying to be somebody else or to have somebody else's enlightenment experience is just another veil in front of you and you can't ever get there from here. Naturally, there will be veils and that's okay, too. Be patient with yourself and your veils.

I have spoken so intimately and candidly today to try to encourage you. I don't want this tape distributed and I'd like you not to talk loosely about the kind of experiences I've told you today, if you don't mind, because people will misunderstand hearing it out of the sesshin context. We don't want to mislead people. People always cling to the flamboyance of the experience and they forget that it comes from just this moment, just being who I am. "The wall meets the floor!" That's it. That's it. Oh, now, the bell goes and it is time to cook. That's it. I go and cook.

You know, when I had my experience, I was a server and the head server was a woman, who is still a buddy of mine, who had had an enlightenment experience under Koboyu (sp???) Roshi [Kobori Roshi ? - tmc] in Japan years before, but she had had a great emptiness experience and it had never really flowered. In that sesshin she became happy and got the joy of it. We could tell something was going on with each other and we were both sitting up late at night out on the porch among the mosquitos and neither of us cared. We were just sitting up there. Every night I'd come out and she'd be there, or she'd come out and I'd be there. We started to laugh a little about this. She whispered to me when we were serving once, "There's nothing to realize! There's nothing to realize!" I didn't have a clue what she meant, but I was very pleased she took me into her confidence. Years later I think I know what she meant. But I could tell she knew it; she understood.

So, those are a few stories for you. It was always the ordinariness. I think compassion is something that gets opened in the way, when we are really into the way. That is something. You can check in on your own compassion and see how your doing. That's another judge. There should be a kind of spontaneous sense of opening into the Tao and opening to other people.

Tonight we're not going to do any special night sitting for tonight officially. What we're going to do is invite you to sit for yourselves as so many people have over the years if you wish to sit up. Just sit for yourselves. The

leaders will give you instruction about that. I want to emphasize again that this is your matter. This is something that comes out of your own heart and covers the valley and covers the whole continent. It doesn't come from being anybody else than who you are. You can't ever drink anybody else's coffee. You can't ever have anybody else's experience or anybody else's love. It must be your own and start from your own breast.

Thank you very much. Please keep at it.

Some supplementary notes:

Ling-shu JŸ-min, JŸ-min (?-?). Teacher. Head of the Ling-shu Monastery (in Shao-chou, Kwangtung (Guangdong) Province. China.). Recommended his head monk, YŸn-men Wen-yen (J. Unmon Bun'en) as his successor in directing the monastery. Active 9th c. China. [see pp. 283 in: Chang Chung-Yuan (Transl. and Ed.). 1969. Original Teachings of Ch'an Buddhism selected from The Transmission of the Lamp. New York: Pantheon Books.]

In the Zen tradition there are two Zen teachers called Tung-shan: 1) Tung-shan Liang-chieh (Jap. Tozan Ryokai) who was the student and dharma successor of Yun-yen T'an-sheng (Jap. Ungan Donjo) and was the co-founder [together with his disciple Ts'ao-shan Pen-chi (Jap. Sozan Honjaku)] of the Soto school of Zen; 2) Tung-shan Shou-chu (Jap. Tozan Shusho), the student and dharma successor of YŸn-men Wen-yen (Jap. Ummon Bun'en).

Detailed circumstances of the contemporary case of a spontaneus enlightenment are given in: Courtois, Flora. 1986. An experience of enlightenment. Wheaton. Ill: The Theosophical Publishing House, A Quest Book.

Kobori Nanrei [Nanrai] Sohaku (1918-). Teacher. Rinzai line. Tea ceremony master. Painter. Abbot of Ry™k™in. Head of Ryokoin temple at Daitokuji. Former director of First Zen Institute of America in Japan.

(tmc 7.03.93)

---

end of file

BuddhaNetBBS (02) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Assoc Inc
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[Last updated: 26 April 1993]

"ATTAINING THE LIGHT AND DARK" - a provisional title of
an originally untitled teisho.

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

All copyrights to this document belong to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USA
Enquiries: The Editor, "Mind Moon Circle", Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 660 2993

TEISHO

John Tarrant Roshi

February 17, 1992

Center for Seven Generations

Occidental, California

Today's talk is about attaining the light and attaining the dark.

Please sit comfortably.

Everybody wants to attain the light, have it shining and radiant and to see the connection with all beings at all times. And in your zazen that does not happen by clinging to the light. Ultimately what happens is that you start letting things go. Even letting things go is doing too much. When you start letting things go, the lake begins to settle and the water clarifies itself. There is nothing you can do to clarify the Tao; it is already clear. And so, it doesn't really matter what happens to you. If you get thrown in prison, this might not be considered a good idea, but who knows? Some people have a child and they didn't expect to; some people lose a child and they didn't expect to. All these ups and downs of the way. Getting thrown out of work; having a job you can't stand. Many things. They are all openings and gates of the way. And the light is just as bright there as in the sweet things, looking at narcissus flowers blooming in the rain, that's easy.

Bodhidharma was considered--or somewhat considered--the founder of Chan or Zen in China and there are many different legends about him. He seems to have been Indian and to have come, perhaps, by sea to China to spread the dharma. He speaks of two major ways of entering the practice. Many roads lead to the path, but basically there are only two. This translator calls it "reason," but I think it's prajna and practice. " To enter by reason means to realize the essence through instruction and to understand that all living things share the same true nature which isn't apparent because it's shrouded by sensation and delusion. Those who turn back to reality, who meditate, who know the absence of self and other, the oneness of ordinary people and wise people, and remain unmoved even by sutras," (especially by sutras) "they are in unspoken agreement with the Tao. Without moving, without effort they enter, we say, in that way."

One old Chinese teacher had a particularly promising student. Nobody else knew he was promising, but the teacher thought he was promising.

He said, "You know, I can help you if you want, but you have to want it."

The student said, "Well, I'm willing to do anything."

The teacher said, "Well, I'll give you the medicine that veterinarians use to bring dead horses back to life."

The student said, "Okay."

The teacher said, "So don't bother coming to dokusan and all that nonsense trying to give me responses to my questions. Just let your mind become empty and pure like an old tree in the mountains. Then, if you're slow, in ten years something will happen; if you're medium, maybe seven years; if you're fast, maybe three." Just like that complete instructions. That's it. Off you go.

The student went through his day eating, working, cooking, whatever, meditating, and one night he was sitting up meditating late at night and I think he rolled up the blinds and suddenly the whole light of the universe dawned over him. He was so excited. He went to see the teacher--he couldn't tell whether it

was day or night and he realized when he got there it was the middle of the night and the teacher was sleeping. He rested his head up against a pillar and he couldn't help laughing.

The teacher came out. "Who's laughing outside my door at midnight?" And he knew immediately what it was.

Eventually, that student became a great teacher.

So that is entering the way directly. No props, no handles. And you can tell that sesshin, in a way, encourages this way. Just enter; just now. And that's what we usually call the insight path. And it's very deep and very profound.

But then the insight path, I think, is maybe half of our work. The other side of the path is something the Chinese are also very much interested in which I keep calling the character side of the path. Some people develop the insight side and then have to go back and to fill in the character work. If our character is not deep enough and we do not have patience and we do not have a kind of grace of just flowing with circumstances, then the insight is

like this marvelous water but we put it in a vessel that just leaks all the time and it flows through. So then you get people who actually have a genuine insight, but it doesn't stay--it's patchy--and can be dangerous to themselves and others.

Bodhidharma, so long ago, speaks about the other side, and he says, "This is entering by practice." And this has four all-inclusive methods. Suffering injustice is the first, you'll be glad to know. Adapting to conditions is the second. The third is seeking nothing. And the fourth is practicing the dharma, just in case you missed that along the way.

Suffering injustice. "When those who search for the path encounter adversity they should think to themselves. In countless ages gone by I have turned from the essential to the trivial and wandered through all manner of diversion. All manner of existence, often angry without cause and guilty of numberless transgressions, now that I do no wrong I am punished by my past. Neither gods nor human beings can foresee when an evil being will

bear its fruit. I accept it with an open heart and without complaint of injustice."

This is finding the darkness. You know, it has taken me a long, long time to come to terms with the Purification gatha that we always chant at the beginning of our sutra service. There is something repulsive about it to me. "All the evil karma ever created by me since of old." There was something repulsive about it to me for a long time. I always thought it should be in there and I never knew why. I just knew there was something that seemed necessary, but it was also repulsive. I think that is the intractable difficulty in us it refers to. That the darkness, too, is here. Injustices will occur--small ones, like running out of food because you're at the end of the line in the meal, or great ones, being thrown into prison when you didn't do anything. Somebody leaves you, even though you love them well. Things like that. So I think of the evil karma as the material, the great matters of earth that we work with, the circumstances of our lives. Everybody has their own difficulty that they come to the

dharma with. Some loss, perhaps, brought people to the dharma. Who knows what it is? Everybody has his or her own story and part of that story is always the sorrow that has brought us, but that sorrow is itself a kind of gate. That evil karma is itself primal stuff that gets converted. And when we actually walk into the light, see the light, then we realize we would not change the darkness of the past. Here we are everything just as it is light and dark. Sunlight and shadow.

The last thing on injustice. Bodhidharma says, "The sutras say when you meet with adversity, don't be upset; it makes sense.

Second, adapting to conditions. "As mortals we are ruled by conditions, not by ourselves. If we should be blessed by some great rewards, such as fame or fortune, it is the fruit of the seed planted by us in the past. When conditions change it ends. Why delight in its existence? But while success and failure depend on conditions, the mind neither waxes nor wanes." So we cannot be attached to these things.

I was talking to my friend Stephen Mitchell, who's a dharma student and a writer, recently. Through no real fault of his own he's become quite well-known and successful. He was talking about an issue that was coming up in his practice. He has the idea that if you happen to have success come upon you, then you have to practice harder to survive. He had this change going on in his practice and he said, "Maybe it means that I'll just stop writing now." It didn't mean that for him, but that willingness to be unattached to what is important is a very important part and a very freeing part of the practice. Since writing has been his whole life--writing and other practices as well, but certainly has been a core practice for him.

So that willingness to let go of something. If it is in the Tao to let it go; and to grasp something if it is in the Tao is very important. Adapting to conditions. Silently following the path like a thief in the night, sneaking around corners, following it wherever it leads, invisible.

Third, according to Bodhidharma, is seeking nothing. People are always lying (?) for something, they're always seeking something out here. And we know that things out here don't always have a good taste even when we get them. We are not happy when we get what we want. If you get a new car, all you got was a car. It doesn't matter whatever you change. Get a new city; all you get is a city. And that will not change you. "Everything is empty. Calamity always alternates with prosperity and the wise person is unmoved in the midst of this." Just flowing. "Peacefully living in a burning house."

Fourth, is practicing the dharma. "The dharma is the truth that all natures are pure." The dark and the light that come to us in circumstances. All are pure. The most irritating person in your life is your teacher. That person, too, is pure. "Since that which is real is also empty." He says, "Those who are wise give their body, their life, and their property without regret, without the vanity of giver, gift or recipient, without bias or

attachment. To spread the light they teach others but without becoming attached to form. Through their own practice they are able to benefit others and glorify the way. While practicing all the virtues to eliminate delusion, they practice nothing at all. This is what is meant by practicing the dharma."

So I think that Bodhidharma is the very early form our way. And you can tell that it is already vigorous and cuts to the bone. He's already not too interested in piety and much more interested in the sacred. Later on as this became established, this point of view, it, too, became something that was a veil in front of people's minds. So people walk around saying silly things. One of you told me about a man who said, "I'm a Buddhist, therefore I have no ego, therefore I do not have to negotiate with you about my feelings because I do not have them." That sort of thing--a perversion of the way, but it is very common. I have some compassion for this person. I think we all have a little bit of that longing for that sort of desolate place that has nothing to do with Nirvana. It's a place where nothing stirs--a place of

death, really. But that is to assume that there is no mystery; that everything is known at this moment. It's also to assume our own virtue which is always a mistake. Since anything we cling to is just something we cling to. It just becomes another object that we are stuck on.

In later times these sayings then started to get used as koans--as pithy little jewel-like devices to help enlighten us. And they start to use the scriptures in this way. Here's a koan from the Enlightenment Scripture. This is from the Book of Serenity, Case 45.

> "The scripture of "Perfect Enlightenment" says at all times do not produce delusive thoughts."

That's easy, just stop producing delusive thoughts. It's easier than you might think. Just don't do it.

> "Also, don't stop and annihilate delusive states of mind."

Don't annihilate delusive thoughts--that's harder.

> "In realms of false conception don't add knowledge. Don't find reality in no knowledge."

So, great Master Nanquan (sp?)--then we move into the Fu-on (sp?) koan realm where there is no help; there are no ropes and ladders for you. But if you can just absorb it with yourselves, you know. It is much better than being able to recite scriptures.

He was teaching a governor and the governor came to say goodbye to him because he'd been called away on state business.

> Nanquan said to him, "How will you lead the people?"
>
> The governor said, "I will lead them with the wisdom you have taught me."
>
> Nanquan said, "They will suffer horribly."

So yes, in realms of false conception don't add knowledge. Lao-Tse says, "When people fall away from the Tao, virtue and benevolence arise."

Nanquan also was very aware of the ways in which we try to discriminate between darkness and light--value one and dislike the other. He thought even death was interesting. Somebody asked him when he was dying,

"Where will you go after you die, Master?

He said, "I shall be a water buffalo at the foot of the hill."

The student said, "I'll follow you, Master."

Nanquan said, "If you do, you must bring some grass in your mouth."

His great student was Chao-chou. He was a marvelous teacher and had more than one great student, but Chao-chou was one of his great students who gave us the curse and blessing of Chao-chou's Mu. One of his students asked him,

"Where will you go when you die, Master?"

Chao-chou said, "I shall go straight to hell."

The student said, "Oh, how virtuous. Your reverence doesn't deserve to go to hell."

Chao-chou said, "If I don't, who will teach you?"

So you see even in hell you know--there are Tantric paintings of even in hell there are these little red buddhas with demon horns

and fangs and scowls around them, sort of preaching the dharma in accessible form--adopting the custom of the country.

Nanquan also said to his assembly, "Buddhas of the past, present and future do not know it is. Cats and cows know it is."

As Chan developed, these kinds of dialogue became a very characteristic thing and people lost no opportunity to turn something into the dharma. So there was a slight air of danger about being around these teachers because you never knew when the conversation would turn on you and change into something quite else. And so there is that giddy feeling sometimes of not quite standing where you thought you were standing.

Here's a nice case, too.

The Emperor Suzong asked National Teacher Zhong, "After passing away, what will you need?"

When you die, what will you need?

The teacher said, "Oh, please make me a seamless monument."

The emperor said, "Oh please tell me the design of the monument."

So, the conversation is beginning to go in two different directions here. The teacher starts to move in.

The teacher sits there in silence and after a moment he says, "Do you understand?"

The emperor says, "I don't understand."

Yasutani Roshi used to say that there is more than one kind of not knowing. There is the not knowing that is in touch with the mystery of all things. There is the don't know which is a kind of playing for time in a dharma dialogue. Then there is just plain ignorance. So make up your mind which this is.

And the teacher said, "I have a disciple to whom I have transmitted the teaching, named Danyuan (Tongan (sp?) Japanese): he knows about this matter."

Then later, after the National Teacher died, the emperor summoned Danyuan and asked him about the meaning of this.

Danyuan was very helpful, he said:

South of Xiang, north of Tan:

Everywhere.

Within it there is gold that fills the land

Under the shadowless tree, the community ferryboat:

What is that shadowless tree and who's on the community ferryboat? Are you on the community ferryboat?

In the crystal palace, there is no one who knows.

I'll tell you the verse here because it touches something in the koan.

Solitary and transcendent,

Round and full:

Where the power of the eye ends, it towers high.

That monument.

The moon descends, the pond is empty, the color of night is deep.

When the clouds recede, the mountain is thin, the faces of autumn are many.

The positions of the eight trigrams are right,

The eight trigrams of the I Ching.

The energies of the five elements are all in harmony.

The body is there before--have you seen it?

It has always been there.

Nanyang, father and son, (mother and child), seem to know it

exists;

The buddhas and ancestors can't do a thing about it.

So when you are willing to suffer injustice; when you are willing to seek nothing; when you are willing to practice the dharma; and when you are willing to adapt to conditions, one thing just follows another naturally. The emperor asks and the teacher just naturally replies. He uses whatever comes at hand. He grabs a hammer because it is beside him and hits the emperor.

Another National Teacher, I'm not sure if it was the same one or not, called his attendant three times.

He said, "Attendant."

The attendant said, "Yes," and nothing more happened.

Then a little later he said, "Attendant."

The attendant said, "Yes," and again nothing more happened.

Then later he said, "Attendant."

The attendant said, "Yes," and again nothing happened.

Then the National Teacher said, "I thought I was ungrateful to you, but I find that you are ungrateful to me."

So this is a saying of great appreciation for his student. A student is so ungrateful no one can find him. He is hidden in the universe. That freshness each time the attendant comes out, what a great teacher he is, each time he just says, "Yes," without a cloud. He doesn't say, "You know, this is the third time you've called me. I'm a little tired of walking all the way down form the hall and saying, "Yes."

A woman once told me that this koan helped her with her children. I feel it helps me with mine. And it's kind of a moving story because she said that no matter how hard she tried she would lose her temper and hit her children. She walked in coming home from

work and was really tired and a little sick and her little boy was beating on her little girl and so she told him to stop and then the little girl immediately broke something and so in a sort of crazy sequence of events the little boy starts hitting the little girl again, hitting his sister and she slapped him. Slapped him very hard and frightened herself. And she said, "What it was, was I didn't say, yes." Her practice is to answer, yes. Yes, teacher. When you suffer injustice say, oh yes. Very interesting response.

And this goes in the inner world. We often think of this in the outer world and work on resignation and patience and things like that, but that's not nearly as good as just saying, yes. And in the inner world when whatever comes up--I remember one sesshin having--wondering--just getting through it by telling myself I would wait till next period before I put my fist through the wall. And somehow I got through it. It was very helpful for me. And I didn't have to put my fist through the wall which was also helpful for me and the wall. And so to somehow just to say yes

to what comes up. To say yes is not to actually enact the anger or the sorrow, necessarily, but "ah yes, now anger, now sorrow, now that feeling of complete frustration. I have been working for twenty years on my koan and still I feel like a donkey." Or just as bad, "I have passed 125 koans and still I feel like a donkey. And now I know I am a donkey." But you are truly not enough of a donkey is the problem. You're not just looking in the well and seeing a donkey. A donkey is a very handsome thing. Purely reflected back by the well. So it is that consciousness which is when the teacher said, "Attendant," and the other teacher said, "Yes," who is the donkey and who is the well? One well looking at another well.

So that is the kind of mind that allows us to just naturally meet circumstances. When somebody slammed a door on Yun-men's (Jap. Unmon) foot and broke his leg so that he limped his whole life, at that moment he didn't get a lawyer, he got enlightened. And it was the better choice. And he got enlightened because he was already open and deeply sunk in his zazen, deeply sunk in the way of the

Tao. So whatever visits you do not be too concerned whether it is hot or cold. You can appreciate it and love it for what it is--the darkness and the light. And sometimes you cannot find how to love it, then that is your koan at that moment. I cannot find anyway that it is unassailable. It's just like a cliff.

But you know every cliff that you come to eventually will disappear. The cliff has been erected by your own mind. So your own mind can take it away.

So, now that we are here in sesshin let us use this wonderful time. It goes on and on and on. You are in eternal time.

Please settle into it doing nothing while the grass grows and the birds sing.

---

end of record

From: shankara@io.com (****Access Denied)
Newsgroups: alt.religion.buddhism.tibetan
Subject: Tibetan Buddhism FAQ
Date: 7 Jul 1994 23:41:58 GMT
Organization: Illuminati Online
Lines: 77
Message-ID: <2vi3s6$d5t@illuminati.io.com>
NNTP-Posting-Host: pentagon.io.com
X-Newsreader: TIN [version 1.2 PL2]

1. What's 'Vajrayana'?
2. What's Tantra?
3. What are Lineages?
4. What does 'Taking Refuge' mean?
5. What is an 'Empowerment'?

1. What's Vajrayana?/How is Tibetan Buddhism different?

Vajarayana is the most popular form of Buddhism in Tibet. Vajrayana (also 'Mantrayana') is the third of the three vehicle of Buddhism. 'Yana' means 'vehicle'. The teachings of the Buddha are divided into three yanas: Hinayana, Mahayana, and Vajrayana. Theravada, the most popular school of Hinayana ('Lesser Vehcile') concentrates on discipline and virtue. Mahayana concentrates more on altruistic motivations (compassion) and wisdom. All three incorporate discipline, compassion, and wisdom with different methods and motivations toward the common aspiration for Enlightenment.

In Vajrayana ('Diamond Vehicle') the central Mahayana themes of compassion and emptiness are dealt with using symbolic and practical systems of technique and understanding. There is the belief that enlightenment can be attained through the proper combination of wisdom and compassion. The three vehicles should not be considered as in conflict with each other. Hinaya is a foundation for Mahayana, just as Mahayana is for Vajrayana.

2. What are tantras?/What is Tantra?

The tantras are the root scriptures of Vajrayana. The tantras are

texts ascribed to the Buddha in various manifestations. They usually describe the mandala, mantra, and practice associated with a particular deity/enlightened being.

The sexual symbolism of tantric sacred art has led to some misunderstandings. Tantric texts are not 'pillow books', and their practice depends on discipline, not indulgence.

3. What are the Lineages?/What is a lineage?

Tibetan Buddhism focuses strongly on maintaining a continuity of teaching traced back to the Buddha. The relationship of the student to the teacher (lama or guru) is very important. This continuity is maintained through practice lineages. The true teachings can only be passed from a living teacher to a living student, and cannot be learned properly from books. Sometimes the teachers are in supernatural form.

Tibetan Buddhism has four main lineages: Gelug(school of the Dalai Lama), Kagyu, Sakya, and Nyingma. Each of these has further divisions as well (such as Karma Kagyu and Shangpa Kagyu). Gelug is considered the 'newest', started in 1409 with the foundation of Gaden Monastery. Popular thought is that Gelugpas emphasize monastic discipline and intellectual acuity, Kagyupas meditation, Sakyapas scholarly activity, and Nyingmapas guru
devotion. These emphases should not be exaggerated though; all the schools advocate all forms of dharma activity.

4. What is 'Taking Refuge'?

The Buddhist path begins with taking refuge. We take refuge in the three jewels, Buddha, Dharma, and the Sangha. The Buddha serves as our example, Dharma as our path, and the Sangha as our companions on the path.

Tibetan Buddhism adds three more refuges(The Three Roots): the Lama(s), the assemblage of Yidams (meditational deities), and the assemblage of Guardians (Herukas, Dakinis, Dharmapalas). On the physical level this is just repeating the vow, but there is an inner level. We are surrendering to forces within us that are more continuous than our transient ego, and asserting our commitment to unfreezing these forces to let them work through us.

5. What is an 'Empowerment'?

Empowerments are further developments of what is started by taking refuge. These are 'initiations' that help clear away obstacles to our seeing things as they truly are. The Tibetan word is 'wangkur' (dbang-skur), 'wang' is something like 'power'. The power is in the sense that the person is allowing greater scope to more fundamentally wholesome aspects operating within. Empowerments usually involve a ritual where the lama purifies the aspirant and introduces him/her to a mandala, which is described fully and the associated mantra (a chant). The aspirant is encouraged to consider the mandala as a representation of his/her true nature. The Empowerment of a deity helps to develop the particular psychological aspect s/he represents.

From: XPAT@vm1.spcs.umn.edu
Subject: More FAQ. (add)
Message-ID: <16FEE5ACS86.XPAT@vm1.spcs.umn.edu>
Sender: news@news.cis.umn.edu (Usenet News Administration)
Nntp-Posting-Host: vm1.spcs.umn.edu
Organization: University of Minnesota, Twin Cities
Date: Sat, 9 Jul 1994 05:24:12 GMT
Lines: 36

The Sakya Tradition of Tibetan Buddhism

Background: The Sakya-pa Tradition (or Grey Earth School) gathers its name from a monastery founded in 1073 at Sakya, south-western Tibet by Khon Konchog Gyalpo. The Khon clan had been adherents of the Nyingma-pa school, intensely practising the Vajrakilaya Tantra, until receiving the Lam Dre (the Path and its Fruit) meditational system in a line of transmission from Mahasiddha Virupa. The Lam Dre teachings have been transmitted in an unbroken line to the current and 41st throne holder, His Holiness Sakya Trizin (1945-), widely considered an incarnation of Manjushri. There are two sub-sects of the main Sakya school: The Ngor-pa headed by Luding Khen Rinpoche ( ) and the Tshar-pa, led by Chogay

Trichen Rinpoche (1920-).

The Lam Dre teachings has the view of "Clarity and Emptiness free from apprehension" and the "nondifferentiation of samsara and nirvana".

The sutric aspect of the Sakya focus on the traditions of Nagarjuna and Maitrinatha. The tantric aspect focuses on recognizing the ordinary mind and then to meditate on its union of clarity and emptiness. The special realization that results is called the sal-tong zung-jug or khorde yerme which differs slightly from dzog-chen of the Nyingma-pa, mahamudra of the Kagyu-pa, or the uma chenpo of the Gelug-pa. The methods to attain this view are also slightly different, but are, in essence the Madhyamaka view of ultimate reality. The Hevajra, Vajrayogini, and Vajrakilaya are the most widely practised tantras in the Sakya tradition.

==========
This file is uploaded to DharmaNet by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, UK, who also has the Copyright to this publication. This publication can be copied and distributed but not altered or changed
==========

PRACTISING WHAT WE PREACH

Sayagyi U Chit Tin

//Pamojjakaranam thanam etam hoti vijanatam
Yadidam bhavitattanam dhammajivinam.
Te jotayanti saddhammam bhasayanti pabhankara
Alokakaranan dhira cakkhumanto rananjaha.
Yesam ve sasanam sutva sammadanjaya pandita
Jatikkhayam abhinnaya nagacchanti punabbhavam.//

This is the state of those who cause delight, that is to say, those who discriminate, those with developed self, living according to the doctrine.

They make it shine, they have the true Doctrine proclaimed. Bringers of light, producers of sight, they are firm, those who have vision, who abandon sense desires.

Truly, all those who hear the teaching, (who become) wise men of perfect knowledge, knowing the destruction of birth, do not go to a new life.

Itivuttaka, 108f.

The Right Teacher

These verses conclude a discourse by the Buddha to a group of bhikkhus (monks) in which he describes the qualities of good teachers and the advantages of following them.[1] A good teacher is endowed with virtue,

concentration, wisdom, deliverance, and the vision and knowledge of deliverance. A good teacher admonishes, makes others understand, instructs, incites, fills others with enthusiasm, gladdens, is competent as a teacher, and is able to see and experience the true doctrine. It is of great profit to see such a teacher, to hear him teach, to meet with him, to sit down and be instructed by him, to remember what he teaches, and to go forth with him. If we join him in practising the teachings, we will be able to grow in and fulfil virtue, concentration, wisdom, and the vision and knowledge of deliverance.

There is a saying in English, "Do as I say, not as I do." This is the refuge of those who believe they know the right way to act, but who excuse themselves for not being able to put what they believe into action. It may be that what they teach is good. But how can you be sure? If what they say you should do is true, why do they not make the effort themselves? Obviously, their understanding is not complete. The Buddha said that a person who is sunk into the mud cannot pull out another person sunk in the mud, but a person who is not sunk into mud can do so.[2]

The Buddha was not that kind of teacher. In speaking of himself, he said, "Bhikkhus, as he speaks, so he does; as he does, so he speaks. This is why he is called a Perfected One (Tathagata)."[3]In other words, he practised what he preached, and he preached what he practised. It is important that those who pass on his teachings do the same. The Buddha said that there are three types of teachers: [4]

(1) There is the teacher who bases what he teaches on tradition, hearsay, report, on the authority of texts. Such a teacher may remember or understand certain parts of what he has learned correctly, but other parts he will not remember or understand correctly.

(2) Other teachers put their faith in logic and investigating. They teach their own system which they have worked out through reasoning and testing. Part of what they teach will be correctly worked out through logic, but part will be incorrect.

(3) The third type of teacher fully understands the truth, the Dhamma, on his own. He directly experiences the truth, which no one has taught

him. The Buddha was this third type of teacher.

The Buddha is the teacher in the full sense of the word for those who put his teachings into practice. All other teachers after him depend on him in the sense that the Buddha needed no one to teach him the path to the discovery of truth. Fortunately for others, he was able to teach the way to achieve the final goal of liberation from all suffering. Through following the Buddha's Teachings, others are able to experience the truth for themselves and not depend on tradition or logic. Those who do not realize the truth directly for themselves will, of course, depend on tradition and on logic. Buddhist teachers who have not reached the final goal can make mistakes. Thus, it is of the utmost importance that they practise what they are teaching. They will have to continually examine themselves and be open to correcting their mistakes. They must deepen their intellectual understanding and, more important, their personal understanding through experience.

How to Teach

The Buddha pointed out that it is very difficult to teach the truth, and he gave five things which a teacher should summon up in his mind when giving a discourse on the doctrine to others:[5] (l) The teacher is intent on giving a gradual discourse -- one in which the listener will be introduced to the doctrine in a progressive way, with each step clearly following the other. (2) The teacher is intent on explaining well -- using appropriate illustrations, for example. (3) The teacher is intent on teaching with compassion. (4) The teacher is intent on not wishing for material gain. The teachings are freely given without any ulterior motive. (5) The teacher does not give a teaching that will be harmful to himself or to others.

There are many teachers of all sorts of subjects in this world, but there are very few who will fulfil all five of these criteria. This is not necessarily a criticism, of course. People who earn their livelihood by teaching in schools will need to earn enough to live on, so they will be intent on material gain. The other four points, however, could help guide their approach to teaching. Teaching the Dhamma that the Buddha discovered

and taught to others is different from ordinary teaching, however. It is very important that the Teachings not be distorted or changed. A teacher who is ever mindful of presenting the Dhamma in an intelligent manner and in a way that is easily understood by his listeners, who is full of compassion for others, who is not looking for riches or personal glory, and who desires that all beings -- including himself -- be free from harm, such a teacher will help to keep alive the Buddha's Teachings.

In the world today, just as in the time of the Buddha, there are many different teachings, all claiming to lead to ultimate truth. A person who is in search of the truth will need to be very careful if the right path is to be chosen.

Finding the Right Teacher

There was a young Brahman who asked the Buddha about how to recognize the right teacher.[6] Kapathika was only sixteen years old, but he had already learned the three Vedas of his own religion. He realized when he was listening to the Buddha in conversation with his elders that the Buddha would be able to teach him more. The Buddha pointed out to the young man that a person could have faith in some teaching, be inclined to it, accept it through report or through consideration of logic, or by reflecting on and approving of an opinion. The person may preserve the teaching he learns, but this is not enough for concluding that it alone is truth and all else is false. What is necessary, the Buddha said, is that the person awaken to the truth. For this, one will need a teacher who is free from greed, aversion, and ignorance.

If we are to find the right kind of teacher, we must know what qualities to look for. The Buddha advised the young man to examine a prospective teacher. Thus he will see by the teacher's actions and speech if he is greedy, or full of aversion, or ignorant and confused. It will not always be easy for us to judge correctly, however, as the Buddha pointed out to one of his lay disciples, King Pasenadi of Kosala.[7] The king asked the Buddha if some passing ascetics were fully Awakened (Arahats) or on the path to full Awakening. The Buddha replied that it would be difficult for someone like the king to know this, because, as a

layman, he was still surrounded by sensual pleasures and tied down by a family. He still used perfumes and garlands of flowers and handled money. Even so, the Buddha explained how to judge another person.

To know about another person's virtue (sila), you must live together with that person over a long period of time. To know whether another person is pure of thought, you must have dealings with that person for a long time. To know another person's steadfastness, you must see that person in times of trouble over a long period of time. To know another person's wisdom, you must have conversation with that person over a long period of time. All this is possible only if you pay careful attention and if you are wise yourself.

So we can see that it is not an easy matter to recognize a good teacher. You will note the emphasis the Buddha puts on being able to be attentive and understand what is right. In his advice to a group of laymen, the Buddha gave instructions similar to the ones he gave to Kapathika.[8] He told the Kalamas that they can know for themselves that greed, ill-will, and delusion will work against their own interests. Because of these three things, people do unwholesome acts such as killing, stealing, adultery, telling lies, and encouraging others to reach such states which cause loss and sorrow for a long time. And he tells them to reject such things through seeing for themselves that such states are wrong.

Freedom from greed, ill-will, and delusion will lead to avoiding unwholesome acts and to encouraging others to reach such states which will work for their profit and happiness for a long time. The Buddha told them, "When you know for yourselves that these things are profitable, blameless, and lead to profit and happiness when put into practice and undertaken, then, Kalamas, you should undertake to observe them and live in that way."

The Wrong Kind of Teacher

We can look for the right teacher through recognizing the right qualities. We can recognize the wrong teacher if he possesses the wrong qualities. One of the two chief disciples, Venerable Maha-Moggallana, gave

a discourse in which he outlined ten qualities which show that a person has come to a halt halfway on his way to the goal.[9] If a person possesses these qualities, they will become evident over a period of time, for even if a person is imitating what he considers to be the conduct of a good person, there will be times that his true nature will show through. Thus, we should not follow a person who shows anger, who is grudging, who questions other people's virtues, who is spiteful, envious, stingy, crafty, a trickster, of wicked desires, or who is confused. One of the leading disciples, Venerable Maha-Cunda, gave another list of ten qualities which indicate that a person is not to be followed.[10] If a person is immoral, an unbeliever, of little learning, foulspoken, wicked, slothful, confused, a fraud, difficult to support, and weak in wisdom, then that person is regressing rather than progressing in the Teachings.

Then Ven. Maha-Cunda gave an illustration. If a person says to us, "If you ever need money, my friend, ask me and I will give it to you." But when the time comes and you ask for the money, he says, "Dig here." You dig, but you do not find any money. When you reproach him, saying, "You told me a lie," he tells you to try elsewhere, then finally he pleads that he was out of his mind, distracted when he made his promise.

Following the Teachings

Once we have found a teacher, the Buddha advised the young man Kapathika, we should then have confidence in him or her, approach the teacher, sit down near by, and listen attentively to the teaching. We should remember what we hear and put it to the test. By testing the teachings, we approve of them and this leads to a desire to make an effort. Then we consider our effort and strive further. Finally, through being self-resolute, we will eventually realize for ourselves the highest truth itself.

There was a man who applied the sort of examination we have described to the Buddha. The brahman Brahmayu, who was very learned in his own religion, heard of the reputation of the Buddha.[11] As he was a hundred and twenty years old, he sent his student Uttara to see if what he had heard was true. This young man followed the Buddha like a shadow for seven

months and then reported back to Brahmayu. Uttara's report includes many details on the physical appearance and deportment of the Buddha. Let us simply quote a few remarks that tie in with the qualities of a good teacher. Uttara says that the Buddha "does not strive after hurt of self, he does not strive after hurt of others, he does not strive after hurt of both. The revered Gotama sits down striving only after his own good, the good of others, the good of both, the good of the whole world."[12]

When the Buddha came to the district where Brahmayu lived, Brahmayu went to see him. The Buddha gave him a talk on generosity, morality, and how to attain rebirth in the higher realms. He explained the peril, vanity, and depravity of sensual pleasures and the advantage in renouncing them. Then the Buddha saw that Brahmayu's mind was receptive and he taught the Four Noble Truths that are discovered by all the Buddhas: the truth of suffering, the truth of the origin of suffering, the truth of the cessation of suffering, and the truth of the way leading to the cessation of suffering.

The Example Set by Sayagyi U Ba Khin

It is because the Buddha's Teachings have been practised and taught for over 2500 years that we can continue to do so today. The Community of Bhikkhus (monks) has been especially important in this continuation of the Teachings, and we today are very fortunate in being able to come into contact with them. But laymen, too, have been instrumental in keeping the Teachings alive.

Sayagyi U Ba Khin was just such a layman.[13] When he learned of the possibility of practising the Dhamma, he risked his career to have a taste. He made rapid progress in his meditation under the guidance of another layman, Saya Thetgyi. His teacher had practised under one of the foremost scholars of his time, the monk Venerable Ledi Sayadaw. Ven. Ledi Sayadaw was well known not only in Myanmar but also in the West, where many of his texts were translated and published.

Sayagyi U Ba Khin was also very successful in lay life, rising to the post of Accountant General of Myanmar. He was so effective, the government

appointed him to four posts with the status of Head of Department at one time. At the same time, he taught meditation to others. At first, he taught in a room at his office. Then, he formed a Vipassana Research Group which founded the International Meditation Centre in Yangon.

Those of us who were closely associated with Sayagyi over the years were able to appreciate how scrupulously he followed the Buddha's Teachings himself, and we benefited from the Teachings through his guidance. Sayagyi described himself as an experimentalist, a student of practical Buddhism. He was constantly verifying the results obtained through Buddhist meditation, aware that it is all too easy to deviate from the true path.

The path taught by the Buddha can be summed up under three main headings, which are found in the good qualities a teacher must possess that we have already mentioned. The path includes: (1) virtue or moral action (sila), (2) concentration or purity of mind (samadhi), and (3) wisdom or understanding (panna). Sayagyi U Ba Khin was outstanding in all three of these.

As a layman, Sayagyi always observed the five precepts of refraining from killing, stealing, sexual misconduct, lying, or taking intoxicants. In addition, he was often able to observe ten precepts for two weeks each month. The ten precepts are the hardest set of rules for laymen to keep as they include not eating after noon and not handling money. This last precept might sound impossible for an Accountant General, but Sayagyi was able to delegate such responsibilities to others.

His honesty was well known in Burma, and it is thanks to the good example which he set that he was able to check corruption and inefficiency in the various departments under his charge. Indeed, a special law was passed, allowing him to continue work long after the mandatory retirement age.

Virtue is the basis on which all other achievements are founded in Buddhist meditation. Without good morals, we cannot hope to attain good concentration -- the essential requirement if we are to understand reality. We were constantly reminded of this by Sayagyi, who knew this not

only in theory but also through personal experience.

We can best appreciate Sayagyi's command of concentration and wisdom through his teaching. Only a person who had a high level of achievement could teach others to make good progress in these domains.

The Buddha taught many different methods for concentrating the mind. Sayagyi selected the one which is especially appropriate for laypeople. That is not to say that it is easy, but the success of so many of his students, both Burmese and foreigners, showed Sayagyi that this was an appropriate method for laymen. We do not say it is the only method, of course. As we saw, a good teacher does not waste his time disparaging others. At times, when Sayagyi saw that a person was already following a different method and was very committed to it, he would discourage them from mixing methods. Everyone, however, who approached this meditation with an open mind, ready to follow instructions, was welcome. Sayagyi was not interested in personal glory for himself. He was only concerned that the method he used be correct with regard to the Buddha's Teachings, and that those whom he taught would benefit by it.

Some of the other methods which lead to concentration are more appropriate for those who have decided to go forth from lay life and become monks. These methods, if practised correctly, lead to very powerful states of mind -- so powerful, that a person who has not adequately cut off attachment to the temporary pleasures of this world will fall into very dangerous traps. In only extremely rare cases can these high states of concentration be attained and correctly maintained by a layman or laywoman.

Sayagyi knew that laypeople could develop insight into the truth of reality if they attained a certain level of concentration -- one lower than the exalted states more appropriate for monks. What was needed was a level of concentration allied to a calm attitude, an equanimous attitude, which enables us to observe the true nature of the sensations in our own bodies objectively. Through observing their constantly changing nature (anicca), we are put into contact at the same time with their unsatisfactoriness (dukkha) and the lack of a controlling, eternal self (anatta).

Many people worked under his guidance and found that the practice was effective, and that it conformed to the Teachings of the Buddha. Even those who did not make significant progress in their meditation were able to experience the benefits that can be enjoyed here and now.

Today, those of us who carry on the tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin are very aware of what an important responsibility rests on our shoulders. We must constantly examine ourselves and correct any distortions we may have allowed to creep in, and strive with all our might to live up to the example set by Sayagyi.

It is our fervent wish that others will continue to put these Teachings into practice, find true happiness for themselves, and come out of all their suffering.

Sayagyi U Chit Tin

FOOTNOTES:

[1] MA II 191f.

[2] MLS I 56.

[3] GS II 25; MA II 198. Also translated in Bhikkhu Nanamoli's //The Life of the Buddha//, p. 184.

[4] LS II 400 (cf. 199-201).

[5] GS III 136.

[6] MLS II 360.

[7] MA II 79, KS I 104.

[8] GS I 170-175.

[9] GS V 106.

[10] GS V 107f.

[11] MLS II 317-332.

[12] MLS II 325.

[13] For more information, see //The Anecdotes of Sayagyi U Ba Khin// and //Dhamma Texts//, both published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, U.K.

Worldwide Contact Addresses
in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin
~~~~~~

AUSTRIA: International Meditation Centre, A-9064 St. Michael/Gurk 6, Austria;Tel: +43 4224 2820, Fax: +43 4224 28204
Email: CIS, IMC-Austria, 100425,3423

EASTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 2 Cessnock Road, Sunshine NSW 2264, Australia;
Tel: +61 49 705 433, Fax: +61 49 705 749

UNITED KINGDOM: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House, Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England;
Tel: +44 380 850 238, Fax: +44 380 850 833,
Email: CIS, IMC-UK,100330,3304

USA (East Coast): International Meditation Centre, 438 Bankard Road, Westminster MD 21158, USA;
Tel: +1 410 346 7889, Fax: +1 410 346 7133;
Email: CIS, IMC-USA, 74163,2452
~~~~~~

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 78 Jacoby Street, Mahogany Creek WA 6072, Australia;
Tel: +61 9 295 2644, Fax: +61 9 295 3435

CANADA: IMC-Canada, 336 Sandowne Drive, Waterloo, Ontario, N2K 1V8, Canada; Tel: +1 519 747 4762, Fax: +1 519 725 2781

GERMANY: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Christaweg 16, 79114 Freiburg, Germany, Tel: +49 761 465 42, Fax: +49 761 465 92

JAPAN: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, Komatsuri-Cho 923, Kishiwada-Shi, Osaka-Fu, 596 Japan, Tel: +81 724 45 0057

THE NETHERLANDS: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Stichting, Oudegracht 124, 3511 AW Utrecht, The Netherlands,
Tel: +31 30 311 445, Fax: +31 30 340 612

SINGAPORE: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Association, 9 Penang Road #07-12, Park Mall, Singapore 0923
Tel: +65 338 6911, Fax: +65 336 7211

SWITZERLAND: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Greyerzstrasse 35, 3013 Bern, Switzerland;Tel: +41 31 415 233, Fax: +41 61 271 4184;
Email: CIS, 100256,3576

USA (West Coast): Contact Address: IMC-USA c/o Joe McCormack, 77 Kensington Rd., San Anselmo, CA 94960,U.S.A.
Tel: +1 415 459 3117, Fax: +1 415 459 4837

BELGIUM: Address as for the Netherlands, Tel: +32 2 414 1756

DENMARK: Contact Address: Mr. Peter Drost-Nissen, Strandboulevarden 117, 3th, 2100 Kopenhagen, Denmark. Tel: 031 425 636

ITALY: Contact address: Mr. Renzo Fedele, Via Euganea 94, 35033 Bresseo PD, Italy. Tel: +39 49 9900 752

Published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, United Kingdom
Address as above, registered charity no. 280134

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Practising What We Preach
FILENAME: TEACHERS.ZIP
AUTHOR: Sayagyi U Chit Tin
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: n/a
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House,
Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, U.K.
DATE OF PUBLICATION:
RIGHTS & RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: December 1994
ORIGIN SITE: BODY DHARMA * Berkeley CA 510/836-4717 DharmaNet (96:101/33)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

==========
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

This file is uploaded to DharmaNet by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, UK, who also has the Copyright to this publication. This publication can be copied and distributed but not altered or changed.
==========

[end of file]

TEACHING THE BUDDHA-DHAMMA

by Sayagyi U Chit Tin

The Buddha hesitated after he attained full Awakening.[1] He saw that it would be difficult to those in the world who delighted in sensual pleasures to attain the knowledge which meant the calming of all the habitual tendencies, renouncing all attachment, the destruction of craving, attaining dispassion, cessation, Nibbana. It would be wearying and troublesome to teach what he had attained if others did not understand him.

Brahma Sahampati was aware of what the Buddha was thinking. According to the commentaries,[2] this Brahma had become a Non-Returner under the Buddha Kassapa and was reborn in the Pure Abodes (Suddhavasa) of the Brahma planes. Brahma Sahampati realized that the world could be lost if the Buddha did not teach others the way to Nibbana. So he went to the Buddha and requested that he teach. "There are those who have few defilements," he said, "who are going to ruin through not hearing the Doctrine (Dhamma). They will be the ones who fully understand the Doctrine."

After being requested to teach three times, the Buddha, out of compassion for the world, surveyed the world with the eye of an Awakened One. He saw that there were all sorts of beings and that many of them would not understand what he had to teach. There were a few, however, who would be able to understand. Seeing this, the Buddha accepted the invitation to teach.

Waiting to be requested before teaching is a tradition which is still followed today. Trying to force the Buddha's Teachings on unwilling people would produce the very result of wearisomeness which made the Buddha hesitate to teach. This does not mean that we remain completely passive, however. Whenever we know that there is some potential for understanding in another person, we can encourage that person to request to be taught. We will not have the ability of a Buddha to see for certain

a person's potential, but the more we experience the truth, the better we will be able to judge others and find the right occasion and the right approach.

The Buddha was able to survey the world and see who were the best people to teach first. So he went first to the five ascetics who had helped him during the beginnings of his struggle to attain Awakening. Next, he taught the young man Yassa and fifty-four of his friends. All sixty of these men attained Arahatship and became bhikkhus. Now that they had understood, the Buddha sent them out to teach the Doctrine.

//Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhu amantesi: "Muttaham bhikkhave sabbapasehi ye dibba ye ca manusa. Caratha bhikkhave carikam bahujanahitaya bahujanasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya devamanussanam. Ma ekena dve agamittha. Desetha bhikkhave dhammam adikalyanam majjhe kalyanam pariyosanakalyanam sattham savyanjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakasetha. Santi satta apparajakkhajatika assavanata dhammassa parihayanti, bhavissanti dhammassa annataro. Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvela yena Senanigamo ten' upasamkamissami dhammadesanaya" ti//.[3]

Then the Blessed One addressed the bhikkhus: "Bhikkhus, I am released from all snares, both divine and human. Bhikkhus, you are also released from all snares, both divine and human. Go, bhikkhus, and wander for the benefit and happiness of many people, out of compassion for the world, for the welfare, benefit, and happiness of Devas and men. Two (of you) are not to go by the same (path).[4] Bhikkhus, teach the meaning and detail of the Doctrine that is good in the beginning, good in the middle, good in the end, fulfilled in its entirety, wholly pure. Make known the holy life.[5] There are those who have few defilements, who are going to ruin through not hearing the Doctrine. They will be the ones who fully understand the Doctrine. And I, bhikkhus, will go to Uruvela, to Senanigama, to teach the Doctrine.

The spread of the Buddha's Teachings has continued down to today. It has spread all over the world. Those of us who teach in the tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin are acutely aware of the importance of our mission. It

must be carried on through compassion for others. It is for the benefit and happiness of all those who are able to give it a sincere trial.

The Buddha's instructions are to teach the meaning and detail of the Doctrine which is good in the beginning, the middle, and the end. Ashin Buddhaghosa discusses the terms in some detail in //The Path of Purification//.[6] He gives a number of explanations for the fact that the Doctrine contained in the texts is good in the beginning, the middle, and the end.

First of all, each verse and each discourse, whether it contains one subject or several subjects, is good. The Teachings will attract those who are ready to be taught, as they are unequivocal in meaning and stand to reason in terms of cause and effect and in the examples given. The conclusion of a discourse will inspire faith in those who hear.

We can see the truth of this through our own experience. The Buddha was very clear in his discourses. When he used a simile to illustrate what he was teaching, he carefully explained each element in it. He did not encourage blind faith based on emotional attachment to a teacher or emotional reactions to attractive ideas that remained vague and open to interpretation. The Buddha said what he had to say in clear language, and invited those he taught to find out the truth through their own experience.

Ashin Buddhaghosa then explains the beginning, middle, and end of the doctrine in terms of the Dispensation (sasana). In an earlier passage,[7] he explained these in terms of morality, concentration, and wisdom (sila, samadhi, panna). In the passage we are discussing, he presents these three steps in two ways. The first way is the three steps most appropriate for those who have renounced lay life and gone forth. For them, the beginning will be morality. The middle will be the calm (samatha) attained through high levels of concentration and insight (Vipassana) which leads to the Path and Fruition State. The end or goal is Nibbana.

The second way is more appropriate for laypeople. Its beginning is morality and concentration, its middle is insight and the Path, and its

end is the Fruition state and Nibbana.

This second way sums up the approach we use in meditation courses in the tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin. The beginning is the firm foundation on which we can build. Through developing morality and concentration we prepare ourselves for developing insight. The degrees of morality and concentration will not be as high as is usual in the case of bhikkhus or bhikkhunis, due to the limitations of lay life. Fortunately for us, it is possible to develop insight even though the highest levels of morality and concentration have not been attained. So we can aspire to the goal of Nibbana which is to be experienced through the Paths and Fruition States.

In his commentary on the Digha-nikaya,[8] Ashin Buddhaghosa mentions the three steps of morality, concentration, and insight; and in passages quoted from the canon, some other aspects of the Doctrine are included. The beginning can be understood in terms of the beginning of skilful mental states and this includes morality of great purity and right view.[9] Right view is very important because if we have no confidence in the good results that come from moral living and from working for liberation, we will not make any effort. A tenacious wrong view can be the most dangerous enemy, especially if cause and effect are denied. The middle can be understood to mean the Middle Path,[10] and this Path is the Noble Eightfold Path which leads to the ultimate goal. The end can be understood to mean the fruit of leading the holy life[11] and this fruit is the attaining of Nibbana.[12]

Ashin Buddhaghosa shows in //The Path of Purification// that the beginning, middle, and end of the Doctrine can be demonstrated through the Triple Gem: the Buddha discovered the truth, the Dhamma, which is the well-regulated Doctrine. The Sangha -- that is to say, the community of those who realize the Buddha's Teachings -- has entered the Noble Path leading to experiencing the truth.

This is the aspect of the Doctrine we depend on so that we will be able to work ourselves. These three aspects are our refuge and protection. Without the Buddha to discover the truth of the Dhamma, it would remain hidden. Without knowledge of the Dhamma, we would never be able to attain release from suffering. Without the Sangha to practise and maintain the

Teachings, we would not be able to learn of the truth or find those who can guide us.

Another way of understanding the three aspects of the Dhamma is through the types of persons who achieve the goal: there are Teaching Buddhas, who discover what can be attained and teach others to do the same;[13] there are Pacceka Buddhas, who reach the goal but do not have the ability to put others fully on the path; and there are disciples of a Teaching Buddha who, through practising his Teachings, are able to attain Awakening.

This explanation reminds us that the Teachings of a Buddha are not always available. For some Buddhas, all the disciples ready to reach the goal encounter those Teaching Buddhas during their lifetime and the Dispensation does not continue afterwards. If this had been the case with Buddha Gotama, we today would not be able to enter the Noble Eightfold Path. We must make sure that we do not miss this opportunity and that we make it available to as many others as possible.

Finally, Ashin Buddhaghosa speaks of the Dhamma as entailing listening in the beginning, practising in the middle part, and attaining the goal in the end. Through listening to the Doctrine, we are able to suppress the hindrances. Through practising we attain the bliss to be gained through the serenity of concentration and of insight. Once the final goal is achieved, we will attain the state of perfection.[14]

In his commentary on the Anguttara-nikaya,[15] Ashin Buddhaghosa gives another approach. The three steps can be redefined depending on how far we have come on the path. At the lowest level of achievement, the beginning, middle, and end will be morality, concentration, and insight. At the next level, they will consist in concentration, insight, and the Path. Higher still, they include insight, the Path, and Fruition. At the highest level, we find the Path, Fruition, and Nibbana.

In addition, he gives the aspects of the work which should be combined: morality and concentration in the beginning; insight, and the Path in the middle; and Fruition and Nibbana in the end.

The Buddha says that the meaning and detail of the Doctrine should be taught. This means that both the spirit and the letter of the Dhamma is to be included. Each of these aspects compliments the other. If we approach the texts looking for the meaning, we will not get lost in technical analysis of the words. If we learn more and more about the language of the texts, we will understand the meaning better.

The Buddha, of course, gave these instructions to disciples who had already realized the final goal. For those of us who have not fully understood, it will be necessary to remember that it is possible to misunderstand. We must keep an open mind, not hesitating to re-examine both the meaning and the letter of the teachings. Most importantly, we must put the teachings into practise if progress is to be made.

Most of us study the teachings in translation. So we should keep in mind the limitations in translating from one language to another. We should continually seek the profound truth that lies behind the words themselves. As Sayagyi U Ba Khin said, "The words of the Buddha in certain teachings are so deep and subtle that I doubt whether there are proper expressions in English or even in the Myanmar language (Burmese) to convey his real meaning."[16]

Ashin Buddhaghosa gives a number of explanations for the terms "meaning" and "detail."[17] The meaning of the Doctrine will inspire those who are ready to experience it and the detail will inspire faith in those who lead worldly lives. The meaning refers to understanding the most profound aspects and the detail refers to the Doctrine and the language that conveys it. Understanding the meaning leads to attaining the goal. Understanding the detail leads to mastering the texts.

In saying that the Doctrine has been fulfilled in its entirety, we should understand that nothing can be added to it. It includes the five aspects of the Doctrine: morality, concentration, understanding, deliverance, and knowledge and vision of deliverance. In our own practice, and in teaching others, we must be careful not to change the Teachings in any way. It is very easy to make mistakes out of a desire to help others, or out of an inability to live up to the high standards of the Doctrine. We cannot argue with the truth. It will be helpful if we are honest with

ourselves with respect to our own limitations. Studying the Teachings and having teachers on whom we can rely will be indispensible in avoiding the mistake of trying to add on to the Buddha's Doctrine.

The Doctrine is wholly pure. In other words, nothing can be taken away from it. We cannot follow only part of the Teachings if we are ever to reach the end of suffering. The Teachings are to be used to cross over the dangerous flood of desire and suffering. The Doctrine is not concerned with worldly things. This reminds us that we should not be distracted by lesser goals. The Buddha's Teachings will be incomplete if they are used to gain material benefits, in this world or the next. We must work ourselves, and help others to work, for the true happiness of attaining Nibbana.

Sayagyi U Chit Tin

FOOTNOTES:

[1] The events after the Buddha's Awakening through the sending out of the first sixty Arahats is found in BD IV 6-29. See also Bhikkhu Nanamoli, //The Life of the Buddha//, pp. 37-53.

[2] See DPPN, s.v. Sahampati.

[3] Vin I 20.

[4] Ashin Buddhaghosa explains this in the commentary to the Vinaya-pitaka (Sp 966) as meaning "Two must not go by the same path." In the commentary to Samyutta-nikaya (Spk I 172), he says, "Two persons are not to go by one path; for indeed, having gone by the same (path), (when) they teach the doctrine, one (of them) would have to remain silent."

[5] We follow Ashin Buddhaghosa's discussion of the qualities of the Dhamma (//Path//, Chap. VII paras. 72f.; cf. his commentary on the Digha-nikaya, Sv I 175-177) by taking all the adjectives with it rather than having some modify the holy life (brahmacariya).

[6] //Path//, Chapter VII 69-73.

[7] //Path//, Chapter I 10.

[8] Sv I 176.

[9] Quoted from KS V 121.

[10] Ashin Buddhaghosa quotes from the First Sermon (BD IV 15).

[11] Quote untraced, but see MLS I 190 and KS V 193.

[12] Quote from MLS I 367.

[13] This aspect is not clear in Bhikkhu Nanamoli's translation. We understand this passage to refer to the three types of goal that can be undertaken when a person hears the Doctrine and first determines to work for Awakening -- to either become a Teaching Buddha, a Pacceka Buddha, or a disciple.

[14] //Tadi-bhava//, translated by Bhikkhu Nanamoli by "[unshakable] equipoise."

[15] Mp II 201.

[16] See //The Anecdotes of Sayagyi U Ba Khin// (1982), p. 9.

[17] //Path//, Chapter VII paras.72f. We do not include all the details here.

Worldwide Contact Addresses
in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin
~~~~~~
~~~~~~

AUSTRIA: International Meditation Centre, A-9064 St. Michael/Gurk 6, Austria;Tel: +43 4224 2820, Fax: +43 4224 28204
Email: CIS, IMC-Austria, 100425,3423

EASTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 2 Cessnock Road, Sunshine NSW 2264, Australia;
Tel: +61 49 705 433, Fax: +61 49 705 749

UNITED KINGDOM: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House, Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England;
Tel: +44 380 850 238, Fax: +44 380 850 833,
Email: CIS, IMC-UK,100330,3304

USA (East Coast): International Meditation Centre, 438 Bankard Road, Westminster MD 21158, USA;
Tel: +1 410 346 7889, Fax: +1 410 346 7133;
Email: CIS, IMC-USA, 74163,2452

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 78 Jacoby Street, Mahogany Creek WA 6072, Australia;
Tel: +61 9 295 2644, Fax: +61 9 295 3435

CANADA: IMC-Canada, 336 Sandowne Drive, Waterloo, Ontario, N2K 1V8, Canada; Tel: +1 519 747 4762, Fax: +1 519 725 2781

GERMANY: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Christaweg 16, 79114 Freiburg, Germany, Tel: +49 761 465 42, Fax: +49 761 465 92

JAPAN: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, Komatsuri-Cho 923, Kishiwada-Shi, Osaka-Fu, 596 Japan, Tel: +81 724 45 0057

THE NETHERLANDS: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Stichting, Oudegracht 124, 3511 AW Utrecht, The Netherlands,
Tel: +31 30 311 445, Fax: +31 30 340 612

SINGAPORE: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Association, 9 Penang Road #07-12, Park Mall, Singapore 0923
Tel: +65 338 6911, Fax: +65 336 7211

SWITZERLAND: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Greyerzstrasse 35, 3013
Bern, Switzerland;Tel: +41 31 415 233, Fax: +41 61 271 4184;
Email: CIS, 100256,3576

USA (West Coast): Contact Address: IMC-USA c/o Joe McCormack,
77 Kensington Rd., San Anselmo, CA 94960,U.S.A.
Tel: +1 415 459 3117, Fax: +1 415 459 4837

BELGIUM: Address as for the Netherlands, Tel: +32 2 414 1756

DENMARK: Contact Address: Mr. Peter Drost-Nissen, Strandboulevarden
117, 3th, 2100 Kopenhagen, Denmark. Tel: 031 425 636

ITALY: Contact address: Mr. Renzo Fedele, Via Euganea 94, 35033
Bresseo PD, Italy. Tel: +39 49 9900 752

Published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, United Kingdom
Address as above, registered charity no. 280134

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Teaching the Buddha-Dhamma
FILENAME: TEACHING.ZIP
AUTHOR: Sayagyi U Chit Tin
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: n/a
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House,
Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, U.K.
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS & RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: 19 February 1995
ORIGIN SITE: BODY DHARMA * Berkeley CA 510/836-4717 DharmaNet (96:101/33)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end of file]

SAN JOSE MERCURY NEWS
DATE: Friday, December 5, 1986
SOURCE: By LEWIS M. SIMONS, Mercury News Tokyo Bureau
DATELINE: Ouda, Japan

TEXAN PREFERS LIFE AS MONK
JOURNEY LEADS HIM TO MONASTERY IN JAPAN

It's a long way from Idalou to Ouda.

John Toler has made the trip, spanning the miles, the time and the cultural abyss from a Baptist boyhood in the Texas hamlet to the life of a Zen*Buddhist*monk in this town in central Japan.

His journey has taken him through stopovers as a soldier, a newspaper reporter and an advertising man. Today, at age 55, Toler is the most senior non-Japanese Zen monk in this country.

He is where and what he wants to be. "I'm an American, always will be," Toler says. "But I will remain in Japan for the rest of my life, and remain a monk. There's nowhere else I want to go and nothing else I want to do."

Toler startles many Japanese. It's his eyes. While he's not much taller than many Japanese men, and his shaved head gives him the general appearance of most Zen monks, especially when he is dressed in his voluminous dark robes, his porcelain-blue eyes can be a shock.

He recalls that once in Kyoto, while he was walking through the streets begging, a practice required of all*Buddhist* monks, an old Japanese woman peered up under his broad straw hat and saw those eyes. "My," she said, "you must be awfully eccentric!"

Befitting this unusual monk is his unusual temple. Known as Shogen In -- or Hermitage of the Origin of Pines -- the temple is the only one of its kind, a restored 180-year-old feudal manor house. Surrounded by classic Japanese gardens of raked sand and

artfully placed rocks, it provides an island of tranquility to an increasing number of visitors. Some spend a day, others a weekend, a month, a year or more.

Unusual visitors

Honeymooning Caroline Kennedy Schlossberg, daughter of the late president, spent two days in August with her husband and several friends. "We all danced in the garden until quite late at night. We kicked up a lot of sand," Toler recalled, a broad smile creasing his large, square face.

"But bright and early the next morning they joined me for our traditional temple breakfast -- boiled rice and pickles -- and then we all recited sutras for 20 minutes or so."

The atmosphere at Shogen In reflects Toler's transcultural background. The manor house looks as it did when it was the center of village life for tenant farmers in the rich, rice- growing area.

Toler and the two other monks who run the temple spend their evenings chatting and drinking sake around an open riori, or hearth, sunk in the tatami-mat covered floor, just as they would have hundreds of years ago. Japanese visitors tell the monks, "this is the way Japanese people should live," Toler said.

Inconsistencies

But taped music flooding the dimly lit, wood-paneled room couldn't be more foreign and more modern -- a medley by Swiss jazz harpist Adreas Vollenweider. When the phone rings, it's liable to be one of Toler's wealthy visitors from Houston or Denver or a powerful Japanese industrialist or politician.

And although the temple's regimen calls for the green bronze bell to be rung at 6 a.m. and sutras to be recited for 40 minutes each morning, Toler isn't adverse to sleeping late on weekends. Nor is he against breaking the temple's simple diet to share a guest's

meal, whether it be chili for lunch or steak for dinner. Although many*Buddhist*monks are strict vegetarians, Toler says the Buddha himself ate meat.

He sees his role as providing whatever kind of help he can to those seeking it. "I'm certainly not a spiritual leader," he said one recent evening as he entertained a group of Japanese and foreign visitors. "I'm here to teach anyone who wants to learn but also to provide a place where people can relax and get back to themselves.

Visitors seek something

"Some come for Zen training, and that's fine," he said. "Others come for other purposes, and that's fine, too. Even if they're not after the Spartan Zen experience, it can be calming, and that makes it of value."

Toler has been through the most Spartan training Zen offers. But to reach that point, he had to achieve a number of rites of passage.

After graduating from Texas Tech University in Lubbock, just 10 miles from his family's home in Idalou, ("a village of 500 souls, named after two old maids, Ida and Lou"), he was drafted into the U. S. Army in 1954 at age 23. The army trained him as an aerial photo interpreter and shipped him to Japan.

Toler says he knew next to nothing about Japan, except that the GIs he had seen who had been stationed there all seemed to wear black satin jackets embroidered with lurid dragons and disparaging remarks. "I thought, 'Why would I want to go to a place where everyone wears clothes like that?' " he said with a smile.

Was soldier in Japan

Through an army error, he was stationed first in the northeastern town of Sendai -- where there was no need for an aerial photo interpreter. Having time on his hands, he began to explore the town and found that he liked things Japanese. "My first memorable

experience was sitting in this beautiful little restaurant, drinking sake and eating a snack that the owner had put before me," he recalls. "Of course I didn't speak a word of Japanese at the time.

"A Japanese-American GI came in and asked me if I knew what I was eating. When I said I didn't, he told me -- fried grasshoppers! It struck me as really funny: Here I was in Japan, where I never imagined I'd be, eating fried grasshoppers -- and liking it."

Toler also developed a deep interest in Asian art and began to collect Chinese snuff bottles, an affinity that eventually would play an important role in his life.

When he was discharged from the service, he stayed on and studied the Japanese language under the GI Bill. A gifted linguist, he became fluent and went to work first for the Mainichi newspaper and then for Dentsu, Japan's largest advertising agency.

Japanese with a drawl

By then, the boy was well out of Texas, but Texas still clung to the boy, most evident in his speech. Even today, Toler speaks Japanese with a distinct drawl.

In 1972, Toler met Hugh Moss, a world-renowned British expert on Chinese snuff bottles. Moss persuaded him to sell most of his collection, and with the money he cut back on his work at the agency and became a lay disciple -- the first foreigner to do so -- at Kyoto's Daitokuji Zen monastery.

After two years of this, which included 4:30 a.m. interviews with a Zen master to discuss koan, or conundrums, like "the sound made by one hand clapping," Toler was invited to train as a monk under Daiki Tachibana, one of the most influential Zen abbots in Japan.

Toler was 45 when he entered the monastery full time in 1976. "I celebrated the 200th anniversary of the United States by

becoming a monk," he said with a soft chuckle.

Decision came gradually

"Although the decision to become a monk was a major one, it was not particularly dramatic," he said. "The idea had been forming very gradually in my mind over a number of years. By the time I did it, there was no question."

His principal motivation was "to search for peace of mind," he said, "though I didn't consider myself an especially troubled person."

Like countless others before him over the centuries, he also was motivated to seek "enlightenment." But he soon learned that this was "intellectual arrogance." After all, he explained, "this suggests that one day you'll say you're enlightened."

Toler's training lasted four years. "During that time, we got up at 3:30 every morning during the summer and 4:30 in the winter," he said. Before dawn, he would enter the room of his Zen master, perform the most formal level of obeisance -- with his forehead pressed to the floor and his hands raised palms upward above his shoulders -- and then discuss his latest koan.

Monks are kept busy

Days were occupied by begging and manual labor and nights taken up by zazen, meditation in the traditional cross-legged posture.

"I found that I could take a lot more rigorous life than I thought I could," he said.

Concurrent with Toler's completion of four years in the monastery, the restoration of Shogen In was finished. He was assigned to the new temple in 1980 as its acting abbot. Last year, an old friend from Daitokuji was appointed abbot, and Toler became his deputy.

What are Toler's plans for the future? "I have none," he said. "I stopped making plans when I found that when the future becomes the present, conditions have changed. I believe that what's going to happen will happen anyway."

BUDDHISM The Religion of Thailand

by Richard Burns We live in the eternal Now, and it is Now that we create our destiny. It follows, that to grieve over the past is useless and to make pla future is a waste of time. There is only one ambition that is good, and that is: so to liveNow t may weary of life's emptiness and none may have to do the task we leave undone. F Sayings of Tsiang Samdup - We pay homage to the Buddha for revealing to us the eternal liberation. - We pay homage to the Dhamma (the teaching of the Buddha) for making know of existence. - We pay homage to the Sangha (the order of monks) for preserving the Tea practicing its precepts. INTRODUCTON In recent years Western visit to Thailand have displayed an increasing interest in our national religion, Buddhism. "Who v "What do Buddhists believeabout life after death, good and evil and the beginning of thewo these and similar questions the present writingis intended. The Buddha's teachings car understood on two distinctlevels. One is logical and conceptual and is concerned with intellectual comprehension of man and the external universe. It is on this level that the ab are more easily answered. The second level is empirical, experiential and psychologic concerns the ever-present and inescapable phenomena of everyday human experience -- l sorrow, pride and passion, frustration and elation. And mostimportant, it explains the origi states of mind and prescribes the means for cultivating those states whichare rewarding wholesome. It was to this second level thatthe Buddha gave greater emphasis and importa truthis demonstrable within the realm of everyday human existence,and its validity is indep world view or belief aboutlife after death. However, as a means of introducing Buddhisr who have little or no previous knowledge of the religion, this writing will give greater emph the former level. The experiential and psychological aspects of the Teaching are outline THE BUDDHA AND HIS TEACHINGS In this pamphlet we shall focus our the teachings of the Buddha as preserved in the Pali language. Thesescriptural writings for the Theravada school of Buddhism which predominates in Burma, Laos, Cambodia and Ce year 543 B.C., in a region which is now the landof Nepal, a son was born to King Suddho the Sakiya clan. The child was named Siddhatta Gotama, and his father surrounded him of material wealth and luxury. Although the young prince was given an excellent educatio Suddhodana took measures to prevent the boy from learning of the misery and suffering throughout the world. However, we are told that on a certain occasion young Siddhattha roc village streets and beheld a man old and decrepit, then he saw a man severely stricken with dead man, and finally an ascetic or holy man. Shocked by the cruel realities of life and mov compassion for the sufferings of humanity, the young prince abandoned the pleasures of heritage and went forth alone in search of truth and salvation. First, he sought out the spiritual teachers of his day and mastered their meditative exercises. He soon realized, hov trance states and myusticism are not thepaths to salvation. Next, he undertook the discipli rigorous self-mortification, as was commonly practiced in ancient India. But asceticism pr

little more than produce a weak and fragile body. Finally, after six long and strenuous yea
quiet meditation beneath the now- famous Bodhi Tree. There looking deep into the nature o
he achieved a level of insight which few men haveknown. This he called Nirvana, and fro
he became known as "The Buddha" or "The Enlightened One". The remaining 45 years of
dedicated to the service andinstruction of his fellow beings. FIVE FUNDAMEN
CONCEPTS The Buddhist world view can best be under stood if we seeit as being ba
major assumptions: I. Mutability or Change All objects, conditions and creations are
as being in a continuous state of change. Nothing finite is eternally fixed or unchanging. B
growth, decay and deathare inevitable for all material objects, men, societies and states of m
lies the answer to the mystery of creation: new forms arise out of the old; each new conditio
determined by that which preceded it. II. Cause and Effect This process of change, h
not con sidered to be chaotic but rather is regulated by a universal Law of cause andeffect.
cause and effect are impersonal, impartial and unchanging. The only things which do no
laws of change. III. Selfishness and Suffering The Law of cause and effect includes no
laws of physics and chemistry so familiar to the Western world, but alsoincludes laws of mo
psychological cause and effect known askarma-vipaka, or more commonly, karma. Kar
time, and thus the full effects of one's thoughts and deeds may not become manifest until
later. Karma is ines capable, for the Buddha said: Not in the sky, not in the midst o
sea, nor if we enter into the clefts of the mountains, is there known a spot in
the whole world where a man might be freed from an evil deed. Not in the s
not in the midst of the sea, nor if we enter into the clefts of the mountains, is
there known a spot in the whole world where death could not overcome a mo
(Dhammapada 127-8) One important aspect of the law of Karma is t
selfishness results in suffering for the selfish party in proportion to the amount of wrong th
been committed. Conversely, love, com passion and other virtuous states of mindcreate pr
amounts of happiness and emotional well- being. Often this is stated as "Desire is the ca
suffering". And in this context the word which has been translated into English as "suffer
Pali word dukkha.Dukkha is a term which includes all types of unpleasant exper iences such
sorrow, dissatisfac tion, disharmony, etc. When the mind is craving pleasures or is strong
by greed, hatred or egotism, it becomes predsposed to dukkha. A paradox is noted in
is best found by those who are not preoccupied withlooking for it. Thus we find in Budd
eternal punishment or eternal reward, but rather happiness and sorrowin proportion to on
thoughts and actions. Karma operates independently of any social mores or cultural
good and evil. Also, it does not account for all pleasure and displeasure, for the Buddh
that many of one's pleasures and painful experiences arenot the result of ones previous a
(Anguttara-Nikaya I, 173) IV. Nirvana (Nibbana) Since all which is born must die, sin
which is finite must change, the only thing immor tal, infinite and unchanging is that which
born and is not compounded.This is Nir vana. But the Buddha talked relatively little abou

for since it is neither matter nor energy, and since it does not exist within space and time, completely unrelated to anything with which we are familiar. Thus, it cannot be described, nor understood by the normal human mind. It is known only by direct experience beyon preception and is the end of all dukkha.When Nirvana is experienced, ego tism has died, comes only with the abolition of all selfishness and craving. Yet one does not vegetate bu c and work as long as the body remains alive. This is Buddhist salvation, and itis found by of one's mind and a maturing of thepersonalilty. Since it can never be known or compreh direct experience, one should not concern one self with looking for Nirvana per se, but rat seek to abolish selfishness from his own personality, and this is a rewarding endeavour re whether or not the highest goal is reached. Said the Buddha; "Liberated, the wise are indifferent to the senses, and have no heed to seek anything; pass ionless they are beyon displeasure." (Sutta-Nipata IV) V. Verifiability

Finally, it is stated that the above four premises canbe verified by one's own reasoning a experience with no dependence on external authority. In a Tibetan text the Buddha is as people test the purity of gold by burning it in fire, by cutting it, by examining it on a touchs exactly should you, my disci ples, accept my words after subjecting them to a critical test of reverence to me." (Self Mastery, by Soma Thera. Kandy, Ceylon: Buddhist Publicati

SOME FURTHER ASPECTS OF THE DOCTRINE On the basis of the abov there developa number of important ramifications: 1. Universality -- Truth is universal and u and thusdepends upon no one revelation or institution. The facts discovered by the Budd available for all to discover, and in this sense a man can be a Buddhist and never hear abo of Buddhism nor the teachings of the Buddha. TheBuddha is quoted as saying: "It certainly hard to change one's set opinions, but a man should let him self feel all philosophical sys tems, adopting and rejecting them as he sees fit. But th who is wise no longer concerns himself with this or that system (of philosoph he neither prides nor decieves himself. He goes along his independent way." (Sutta-Nipata 785-786) 2. Unsupernatural -- To one who accepts the teach i the Buddha, rituals, offerings, prayer wheels and similar attempts to bring forth super natu of virtually no value. The only value of rituals, chanting and homage to Buddha images is and earnest state of mind which may be produced, for such a state of mind has great karn In the final stages of the path to Nirvana one must relysolely on one's own efforts and no aid of gods or men.The Buddha's dying words were : "Decay is inherent in all compounded on with mindfulness." (Digha- Nikaya II, 156)

500 BC BUDDHA, THE WORD

(The Eightfold Path) THE FOUR NOBLE TRUTHS THUS has it been
the Buddha, the Enlightened One: It isthrough not understanding, not realizing four things, th
I,Disciples, as well as you, had to wander so long through this round ofrebirths. And what ar
things? They are the Noble Truthof Suffering, the Noble Truth of the Origin of Suffering, the
the Extinction of Suffering, the Noble Truth of the Path thatleads to the Extinction of Sufferin
as the absolutely true knowledge and insight as regardsthese Four Noble Truths was not qu
long was I notsure, whether I had won that supreme Enlightenment which isunsurpassed in
its heavenly beings, evil spiritsand gods, amongst all the hosts of ascetics and priests, heav
men. But as soon as the absolutely true knowledge andinsight as regards these Four Noble
perfectlyclear in me, there arose in me the assurance that I had won thatsupreme Enlighten
And I discovered that-profound truth, so difficult to perceive,difficult to understand, tranquiliz
sublime, which is not to begained by mere reasoning, and is visible only to the wise. The wo
is given to pleasure, delighted with pleasure,enchanted with pleasure. Verily, such beings w
understandthe law of conditionality, the Dependent Origination of every thing;incomprehensi
also be the end of all formations, theforsaking of every substratum of rebirth, the fading awa
detachment, extinction, Nirvana. Yet there are beings whose eyes are only a little covered w
will understand the truth. FIRST TRUTH THE NOBLE TRUTH
SUFFERING WHAT, now, is the Noble Truth of Suffering? Birth is suffering; Decay is suffe
suffering;Sorrow, Lamentation, Pain, Grief, and Despair, are suffering; not toget what one de
suffering; in short: the Five Groups ofExistence are suffering. What, now, is Birth? The birth
belonging to this or thatorder of beings, their being born, their conception and springing intoe
the manifestation of the groups of existence, the arisingof sense activity-this is called Birth.
is Decay? The decay of beings belonging to this or thatorder of beings; their getting aged, fr
wrinkled; thefailing of their vital force, the wearing out of the senses-this iscalled Decay. An
Death? The parting and vanishing of beings out of thisor that order of beings, their destructio
disappearance, death,the completion of their life-period, dissolution of the groups ofexistenc
discarding of the body-this is called Death. And what is Sorrow? The sorrow arising through
lossor misfortune which one encounters, the worrying oneself, the state ofbeing alarmed, inw
inward woe-this is called Sorrow. And what is Lamentation? Whatsoever, through this or tha
ormisfortune which befalls one, is wail and lament, wailing andlamenting, the state of woe ar
this is calledLamentation. And what is Pain? The bodily pain and unpleasantness, the painf
feeling produced by bodily contact-this is called Pain. And what is Grief? The mental pain a
unpleasantness, the painfuland unpleasant feeling produced by mental contact-this is called
is Despair? Distress and despair arising through this orthat loss or misfortune which one enc
distressfulness, anddesperation-this is called Despair. And what is the "suffering of not getti
desires?" Tobeings subject to birth there comes the desire: "O that we were notsubject to bi
new birth was before us!" Subject todecay, disease, death, sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief,

desire comes to them: "O that we were not subject tothese things! O that these things were
But this cannotbe got by mere desiring; and not to get what one desires, issuffering.
THE FIVE GROUPS OF EXISTENCE And what, in brief, are the Five Groups of Existence?
Feeling, Perception, [mental] Formations, andConsciousness. Any corporeal phenomenon
or external, gross orsubtle, lofty or low, far or near, belongs to the Group ofCorporeality; any
belongs to the Group of Feeling; anyperception belongs to the Group of Perception; any me
formationbelongs to the Group of Formations; all consciousness belongs to theGroup of Co
so-called individual existence is in reality nothing but a mereprocess of these "bodily and me
phenomena, which since immemorialtimes was going on before one's apparent birth, and w
will continue for immemorial periods of time. In thefollowing, we shall see that these five Gro
Khandhas-eithertaken separately, or combined-in no way constitute any real"Ego-entity," an
Ego-entity exists apart from them, and hencethat the belief in an Ego-entity is merely an illus
thatwhich we designate by the name of "chariot," has no existence apartfrom axle, wheels, s
forth: or as the word "house" ismerely a convenient designation for various materials put tog
certain fashion so as to enclose a portion of space, and thereis no separate house-entity in
exactly the same way,that which we call a "being," or an "individual," or a "person," or bythe
nothing but a changing combination of physical andpsychical phenomena, and has no real e
itself.] THE "CORPOREALITY GROUP" OF FOUR ELEMENTS What, now, is the
It is the four primaryelements, and Corporeality derived from them. And what are the four pr
They are the SolidElement, the Fluid Element, the Heating Element, the VibratingElement.
elements, or-to speak more correctly-the four elementaryqualities of matter, may be rendere
Inertia, Cohesion,Radiation, and Vibration. The twenty-four corporeal phenomena which de
are,according to the Abhidharma: eye, ear, nose, tongue, body, visibleform, sound, odor, tas
femininity, vitality, organof thinking, gesture, speech, space (cavities of ear, nose, etc.),agili
elasticity, adaptability, growth, duration, decay,variability, change of substance.] 1. What, no
Solid Element? The solid element may be one'sown, or it may be external. And what is one's
Thedependent properties, which on one's own person and body are hardand solid, as the ha
body, nails, teeth, skin, flesh,sinews, bones, marrow, kidneys, heart, liver, diaphragm, splee
stomach, bowels, mesentery, excrement, or whatever otherdependent properties which on
body are hard andsolid-this is called one's own solid element. Now, whether it be one'sown
whether it be the external solid element, theyare both only the solid element. And one shou
according to reality, and true wisdom:"This does not belong to me; this am I not; this is not m
What, now, is the Fluid Element? The fluid element may beone's own, or it may be external.
own fluid element?The dependent properties, which on one's own person and body arewate
bile, phlegm, pus, blood, sweat, lymph,tears, semen, spit, nasal mucus, oil of the joints, urin
other dependent properties which on one own person and bodyare watery or cohesive-this i
fluid element. Now,whether it be one's own fluid element, or whether it be the externalfluid e
are both only the fluid element. And one should understand, according to reality, and true w

does not belong to me; this am I not; this is not my Ego." 3. What, now, is the Heating Elem
element may be oneown, or it may be external. And what is one's own heating element? Th
properties, which on one's own person and body are heatingand radiating, as that whereby
consumed, scorched,whereby that which has been eaten, drunk, chewed, or tasted, isfully d
whatever other dependent properties, which on one'sown person and body are heating and
called one's ownheating element. Now, whether it be one's own heating element, orwhether
heating element, they are both only theheating element. And one should understand, accor
and true wisdom:"This does not belong to me; this am I not; this is not my Ego." 4. What, n
Vibrating Element? The vibrating element may beone's own, or it may be external. And wha
vibratingelement? The dependent properties, which on one's own person andbody are mobi
upward-going and downward-goingwinds; the winds of stomach and intestines; in-breathing
whatever other dependent properties, which onone's own person and body are mobile and
calledone's own vibrating element. Now, whether it be one's own vibratingelement, or wheth
external vibrating element, they areboth only the vibrating element. And one should underst
to reality, and true wisdom:"This does not belong to me; this am I not; this is not my Ego." J
calls "hut" the circumscribed space which comes to be bymeans of wood and rushes, reeds,
call "body"the circumscribed space that comes to be by means of bones and sinews,flesh a

DEPENDENT ORIGINATION OF CONSCIOUSNESS Now, though one's eye be intact,
notfall within the field of vision, and no corresponding conjunctiontakes place, in that case th
no formation of thecorresponding aspect of consciousness. Or, though one eye be intact,an
forms fall within the field of vision, yet if nocorresponding conjunction takes place, in that cas
thereoccurs no formation of the corresponding aspect of consciousness.If, however, one's e
the external forms fall withinthe field of vision, and the corresponding conjunction takes plac
case there arises the corresponding aspect of consciousness. Hence, I say: the arising of c
dependent uponconditions; and without these conditions, no consciousness arises. Andupo
conditions the arising of consciousness isdependent, after these it is called. Consciousness
depends on the eye and forms, iscalled "eye-consciousness." Consciousness whose arisin
and sound, iscalled "ear-consciousness." Consciousness whose arising depends on the olf
andodors, is called "nose-consciousness." Consciousness whose arising depends on the to
iscalled "tongue-consciousness." Consciousness whose arising depends on the body and b
called "body-consciousness." Consciousness whose arising depends on the mind and idea
called"mind-consciousness." Whatsoever there is of "corporeality" in the consciousness thu
belongs to the Group of Corporeality. there is of"feeling"-bodily ease, pain, joy, sadness, or
indifferentfeeling-belongs to the Group of Feeling. Whatsoever there is of"perception"-visual
sounds, odors, tastes, bodilyimpressions, or mind objects-belongs to the Group of Perceptio
there are of mental "formations" impression, volition,etc.-belong to the Group of mental Form
Whatsoever there isof "consciousness" therein, belongs to the Group of Consciousness. A
that any one can explain the passing out of oneexistence, and the entering into a new existe

growth,increase, and development of consciousness, independent ofcorporeality, feeling, pe
mental formations. THE THREE CHARACTERISTICS OF EXISTENCE All format
all formations are "subject tosuffering"; all things are "without an Ego-entity." Corporeality ist
feeling is transient, perception is transient, mentalformations are transient, consciousness is
And that which is transient, is subject to suffering; and of thatwhich is transient, and subject
and change, one cannotrightly say: "This belongs to me; this am I; this is my Ego." Therefor
there be of corporeality, of feeling,perception, mental formations, or consciousness, whether
external, whether gross or subtle, lofty or low, far or near, oneshould understand, according
true wisdom: "This doesnot belong to me; this am I not; this is not my Ego." Suppose, a ma
blind, were to behold the many bubbleson the Ganges as they are driving along; and he sho
andcarefully examine them. After carefully examining them, they willappear to him empty, ur
unsubstantial. In exactly the sameway, does the monk behold all the corporeal phenomena,
feelings,perceptions, mental formations, and states of consciousness-whetherthey be of the
present, or the future, far, or near.And he watches them, and examines them carefully; and,
carefullyexamining them, they appear to him empty, void, and without an Ego Whoso deligh
or feeling, or perception, or mentalformations, or consciousness, he delights in suffering; an
whosodelights in suffering, will not be freed from suffering. Thus I say How can you fin
and mirth, Where there is burning without end? In deepest darkness you are wra
Why do you not seek for the light? Look at this puppet here, well rigged, A hea
many sores, piled up, Diseased, and full of greediness, Unstable, and imperman
Devoured by old age is this frame, A prey of sickness, weak and frail; To piece
this putrid body, All life must truly end in death. THE THREE WARNIN
Did you never see in the world a man, or a woman, eighty, ninety, ora hundred years old, fra
gable roof, bent down,resting on crutches, with tottering steps, infirm, youth long sincefled, w
teeth, grey and scanty hair, or bald-headed,wrinkled, with blotched limbs? And did the thoug
youthat also you are subject to decay, that also you cannot escape it? Did you never see in
man, or a woman, who being sick,afflicted, and grievously ill, and wallowing in his own filth,
by some people, and put to bed by others? And did thethought never come to you that also
disease, thatalso you cannot escape it? Did you never see in the world the corpse of a man
one,or two, or three days after death, swollen up, blue-black in color,and full of corruption? A
thought never come to you thatalso you are subject to death, that also you cannot escape it
SAMSARA, THE WHEEL OF EXISTENCE Inconceivable is the beginning of this Samsara
any first beginning of beings, who, obstructed by ignorance, andensnared by craving, are hu
hastening through this roundof rebirths. [Samsara-the Wheel of Existence, lit., the
"PerpetualWandering"-is the name by which is designated the sea of life everrestlessly heav
the symbol of this continuousprocess of ever again and again being born, growing old, suffe
More precisely Put: Samsara is the unbroken chain of thefivefold Khandha-combinations, wh
changing frommoment to moment, follow continuously one upon the other throughinconceiva

Of this Samsara, a single lifetimeconstitutes only a vanishingly tiny fraction; hence, to be abl
tocomprehend the first noble truth, one must let one's gaze rest uponthe Samsara, upon this
of rebirths, and not merelyupon one single lifetime, which, of course, may be sometimes not
Which do you think is the more: the flood of tears, which weepingand wailing you have shed
way-hurrying and hasteningthrough this round of rebirths, united with the undesired, separat
desired this, or the waters of the four oceans? Long time have you suffered the death of fat
of sons,daughters, brothers, and sisters. And whilst you were thussuffering, you have, verily
tears upon this long way thanthere is water in the four oceans. Which do you think is the mo
of blood that, throughyour being beheaded, have flowed upon this long way, or the watersin
Long time have you been caught as dacoits, or highwaymen, oradulterers; and, through you
verily, more blood hasflowed upon this long way than there is water in the four oceans. But
possible? Inconceivable is the beginning of this Samsara; not to be discoveredis any first be
beings, who, obstructed by ignorance, andensnared by craving, are hurrying and hastening
roundof rebirths. And thus have you long time undergone suffering, undergonetorment, und
and filled the graveyards full; verily,long enough to be dissatisfied with all the forms of existe
longenough to turn away, and free yourselves from them all. SECOND TR

THE NOBLE TRUTH OF THE ORIGIN OF SUFFERING WHAT, now, is the Noble Trut
It is thatcraving which gives rise to fresh rebirth, and, bound up with pleasureand lust, now h
there, finds ever fresh delight. [In the absolute sense, it is no real being, no
self-determined,unchangeable, Ego-entity that is reborn. Moreover, there is nothingthat rem
even for two consecutive moments; for the FiveKhandhas, or Groups of Existence, are in a s
perpetualchange, of continual dissolution and renewal. They die every moment,and every m
born. Hence it follows that there isno such thing as a real existence, or "being" (Latin esse),
it were an endless process, a continuous change, a "becoming,"consisting in a "producing,"
produced"; in a"process of action," and in a "process of reaction," or "rebirth." This process
"producing" and "being produced" maybest be compared with an ocean wave. In the case o
the slightest quantity of water traveling over the surface ofthe sea. But the wave structure, th
over the surface ofthe water, creating the appearance of one and the same mass ofwater, is
nothing but the continuous rising and fallingof continuous, but quite different, masses of wat
thetransmission of force generated by the wind. Even so, the Buddha didnot teach that Ego-
through the ocean of rebirth, butmerely life-waves, which, according to their nature and activ
evil), manifest themselves here as men, there as animals,and elsewhere as invisible beings

THE THREEFOLD CRAVING There is the "Sensual Craving," the "Craving forEternal
Existence," the "Craving forSelf-Annihilation." [The "Craving for Eternal Existence," accordi
theVisuddhi-Magga, is intimately connected with the so-calledEternity-Belief," i.e., the belief
absolute, eternal, Ego-entitypersisting independently of our body. The Craving for Self-Anni
outcome of the so-called"Annihilation-Belief," the delusive materialistic notion of an Egowhic
annihilated at death, and which does not stand in anycausal relation with the time before bir

death.] But, where does this craving arise and take root? Wherever in theworld there are de
pleasurable things, there thiscraving arises and takes root. Eye, ear, nose, tongue, body, an
delightful and pleasurable: there this craving arises and takesroot. Visual objects, sounds, s
tastes, bodily impressions, andmind-objects, are delightful and pleasurable: there this cravin
takes root. Consciousness, sense impression, feeling born of sense impression,perception,
thinking, and reflecting, are delightfuland pleasurable: there this craving arises and takes roo
namely, when perceiving a visual object, a sound, odor, taste,bodily impression, or a mind o
is pleasant, one isattracted; and if unpleasant, one is repelled. Thus, whatever kind of "Feel
experiences, pleasant,unpleasant, or indifferent-one approves of, and cherishes the feeling,
it; and while doing so, lust springs up; but lust forfeelings, means Clinging; and on Clinging,
"Process ofBecoming"; on the Process of Becoming (Karma-process), depends(future) "Bi
on Birth, are Decay and Death,Sorrow, Lamentation, Pain, Grief, and Despair. Thus arises t
suffering. This is called the Noble Truth of the Origin of Suffering. HEAPING UP
PRESENT SUFFERING Verily, due to sensuous craving, conditioned through sensuouscra
sensuous craving, entirely moved by sensuouscraving, kings fight with kings, princes with pr
withpriests, citizens with citizens; the mother quarrels with the son, theson with the mother, t
with the son, the son with the father;brother quarrels with brother, brother with sister, sister
withbrother, friend with friend. Thus, given to dissension, quarreling andfighting, they fall upo
another with fists, sticks, or weapons.And thereby they suffer death or deadly pain. And furt
sensuous craving, conditioned through sensuouscraving, impelled by sensuous craving, ent
sensuouscraving, people break into houses, rob, plunder, pillage whole houses,commit high
the wives of others. Then, the rulershave such people caught, and inflict on them various for
ofpunishment. And thereby they incur death or deadly pain. Now, thisis the misery of sensuo
heaping up of suffering in thispresent life, due to sensuous craving, conditioned through sen
caused by sensuous craving, entirely dependent on sensuouscraving. HEAPING
SUFFERING And further, people take the evil way in deeds, the evil way inwords, the evil w
and by taking the evil way indeeds, words, and thoughts, at the dissolution of the body, after
fall into a downward state of existence, a state ofsuffering, into perdition, and the abyss of h
this is themisery of sensuous craving, the heaping up of suffering in thefuture life, due to sen
craving, conditioned through sensuouscraving, caused by sensuous craving, entirely depend
sensuouscraving. Not in the air, nor ocean-midst, Nor hidden in the mountain cle
Nowhere is found a place on earth, Where man is freed from evil deeds.
INHERITANCE OF DEEDS (KARMA) For, owners of their deeds (karma) are the beings,
their deeds are the womb from which they sprang; withtheir deeds they are bound up; their d
refuge.Whatever deeds they do-good or evil-of such they will be the heirs. And wherever th
into existence, there their deedswill ripen; and wherever their deeds ripen, there they will ea
of those deeds, be it in this life, or be it in the nextlife, or be it in any other future life. There
come a time, when the mighty ocean will dry up, vanish,and be no more. There will come a t

mighty earth willbe devoured by fire, perish, and be no more. But, yet there will be noend to
of beings, who, obstructed by ignorance, andensnared by craving, are hurrying and hastenir
roundof rebirths. THIRD TRUTH THE NOBLE TRUTH OF THE EXT
SUFFERING WHAT, now, is the Noble Truth of the Extinction of Suffering? Itis the complet
extinction of this craving, itsforsaking and giving up, the liberation and detachment from it. E
may this craving vanish, where may it be extinguished?Wherever in the world there are delig
pleasurable things,there this craving may vanish, there it may be extinguished. Be it in the p
or future, whosoever of the monks orpriests regards the delightful and pleasurable things in
"impermanent," "miserable," and "without an Ego," as a diseaseand cancer; it is he who ove
craving. And released from Sensual Craving, released from the Craving forExistence, he do
does not enter again into existence. DEPENDENT EXTINCTION OF ALL PHENOM
the total fading away and extinction of Craving,Clinging is extinguished; through the extinctio
theProcess of Becoming is extinguished; through the extinction of the(karmic) process of be
is extinguished; and throughthe extinction of rebirth, Decay and Death, Sorrow, Lamentation
Grief, and Despair, are extinguished. Thus comes aboutthe extinction of this whole mass of
Hence, the annihilation, cessation, and overcoming ofcorporeality, feeling, perception, menta
andconsciousness, this is the extinction of suffering, the end ofdisease, the overcoming of o
death. [The undulatory motion, which we call wave-which in the spectatorcreates the illusion
mass of water moving over the surfaceof the lake-is produced and fed by the wind, and mair
thestored-up energies. After the wind has ceased, and no fresh wind againwhips up the wate
energies will gradually be consumed,and the whole undulatory motion come to an end. Simi
not get new fuel, it will become extinct. just so, thisFive-Khandha-process-which, in the igno
creates theillusion of an Ego-entity-is produced and fed by the life-affirmingcraving, and mai
some time by means of the stored-uplife-energies. Now, after the fuel, i.e., the craving and c
life, has ceased, and no new craving impels again thisFive-Khandha-process, life will contin
there are stilllife-energies stored up, but at their destruction at death, theFive-Khandha-proc
reach final extinction. Thus, nirvana or "Extinction" (Sanskrit: to cease blowing, tobecome e
be considered under two aspects: 1. "Extinction of Impurities," reached at the attainment of
Holiness, which takes place during the life-time. 2. "Extinction of the Five-Khandha-process
place atthe death of the Arahat.] NIRVANA This, truly, is the Peace, this
is the Highest, namely the end ofall formations, the forsaking of every substratum of rebirth,
away of craving: detachment, extinction-Nirvana. Enraptured with lust, enraged with anger,
delusion,overwhelmed, with mind ensnared, man aims at his own ruin, atothers' ruin, at the
parties, and he experiences mentalpain and grief. But, if lust, anger, and delusion are given
neither at his own ruin, nor at others' ruin, nor at the ruinof both parties, and he experiences
pain and grief. Thusis Nirvana immediate, visible in this life, inviting, attractive,and compreh
the wise. The extinction of greed, the extinction of anger, the extinctionof delusion: this, ind
called Nirvana. THE ARAHAT, OR HOLY ONE And for a disciple thus freed, i

heart dwells peace, there isnothing to be added to what has been done, and naught more re
Just as a rock of one solid mass remains unshaken by thewind, even so, neither forms, nor
nor tastes, norcontacts of any kind, neither the desired, nor the undesired, cancause such a
Steadfast is his mind, gained isdeliverance. And he who has considered all the contrasts or
is nomore disturbed by anything whatever in the world, the Peaceful One,freed from rage, fr
from longing, he has passed beyondbirth and decay. THE IMMUTABLE Th
realm, where there is neither the solid, nor the fluid,neither heat, nor motion, neither this wor
other world,neither sun, nor moon. This I call neither arising, nor passingaway, neither stanc
being born, nor dying. There isneither foothold, nor development, nor any basis. This is the
ofsuffering. There is an Unborn, Unoriginated, Uncreated, Unformed. If there werenot this U
Unoriginated, this Uncreated, this Unformed,escape from the world of the born, the originate
theformed, would not be possible. But since there is an Unborn, Unoriginated, Uncreated,
Unformed,therefore is escape possible from the world of the born, theoriginated, the created

FOURTH TRUTH THE NOBLE TRUTH OF THE PATH
LEADS TO THE EXTINCTION OF SUFFERING THE TWO EXTREMES AND TH
up to indulgence in sensual pleasure, the base,common, vulgar, unholy, unprofitable; and al
up toself-mortification, the painful, unholy, unprofitable: both thesetwo extremes the Perfect
avoided, and found out the MiddlePath, which makes one both to see and to know, which le
discernment, to enlightenment, to Nirvana. THE EIGHTFOLD PATH It is the
Eightfold Path, the way that leads to the extinctionof suffering, namely: 1. Right Understand
Mindedness, which together areWisdom. 3. Right Speech, 4. Right Action, 5. Right Living, v
Morality. 6. Right Effort, 7. Right Attentiveness, 8. Right Concentration,which together are
Concentration. This is the Middle Path which the Perfect One has found out, whichmakes o
to know, which leads to peace, todiscernment, to enlightenment, to Nirvana. Free from pain
this path, free from groaning andsuffering; it is the perfect path. Truly, like this path there is
path to the purity ofinsight. If you follow this path, you will put an end to suffering. But each
to struggle for himself, the Perfect Ones have onlypointed out the way. Give ear then, for th
found. I reveal, I set forththe Truth. As I reveal it to you, so act! And that supreme goal of the
for the sake of which, sons of good families rightly goforth from home to the homeless state:
in no long time,in this very life, make known to yourself, realize, and make your own.

THE EIGHTFOLD PATH FIRST STEP RIGHT
UNDERSTANDING WHAT, now, is Right Understanding? It is understanding the FourTruth
suffering; to understand the origin ofsuffering; to understand the extinction of suffering; to un
path that leads to the extinction of suffering: This is calledRight Understanding Or, when the
disciple understands what is karmicallywholesome, and the root of wholesome karma; what
karmicallyunwholesome, and the root of unwholesome karma, then he has RightUnderstanc
unwholesome" is every volitional act of body, speech,or mind which is rooted in greed, hatre
and producesevil and painful results in this or any future form of existence.] What, now, is "

unwholesome?" In Bodily Action it is destruction of living beings; stealing; andunlawful sexu
intercourse. In Verbal Action it is lying;tale-bearing; harsh language; and frivolous talk. In Me
Actionit is covetousness; ill-will; and wrong views. And what is the root of unwholesome kar
root ofunwholesome karma; Anger is a root of unwholesome karma; Delusion is aroot of unw
[The state of greed, as well as that of anger, is always accompaniedby delusion; and delusio
the primary root of allevil.] Therefore, I say, these demeritorious actions are of three kinds:e
to greed, or due to anger, or due to delusion. What, now, is "karmically wholesome?" In Bo
is to abstain from killing; to abstain fromstealing; and to abstain from unlawful sexual interco
Verbal Action it is to abstain from lying; to abstain fromtale-bearing; to abstain from harsh la
to abstain fromfrivolous talk. In Mental Action it is absence of covetousness; absence of ill-w
right understanding. And what is the root of wholesome karma? Absence of greed(unselfish
wholesome karma; absence of anger(benevolence) is a root of wholesome karma; absence
is a root of wholesome karma. Or, when one understands that corporeality, feeling, percept
formation, and consciousness, are transient [subject tosuffering, and without an Ego], also
one possesses RightUnderstanding. UNPROFITABLE QUESTIONS Should
he does not wish to lead the holy lifeunder the Blessed One, unless the Blessed One first te
whetherthe world is eternal or temporal, finite or infinite; whether the lifeprinciple is identical
body, or something different;whether the Perfect One continues after death, and so on such
ere the Perfect One could tell him all this. It is as if a man were pierced by a poisoned arrow
friends,companions, or near relations, should send for a surgeon; but that manshould say: "I
this arrow pulled out, until I know whothe man is that has wounded me: whether he is a nobl
acitizen, or a servant"; or: "what his name is, and to what family hebelongs"; or: "whether he
short, or of medium height."Verily, such a man would die, ere he could adequately learn all t
Therefore, the man who seeks his own welfare, should pull out thisarrow-this arrow of lamen
sorrow. For, whether the theory exists, or whether it does not exist, thatthe world is eternal,
temporal, or finite, or infinite-certainly,there is birth, there is decay, there is death, sorrow,
lamentation,pain, grief, and despair, the extinction of which, attainable evenin this present lif
known unto you. There is, for instance, an unlearned worldling, void of regard forholy men,
teaching of holy men, untrained in the nobledoctrine. And his heart is possessed and overco
Self-Illusion, bySkepticism, by attachment to mere Rule and Ritual, by Sensual Lust,and by
free himself from these things, he does notreally know. [Self-Illusion may reveal itself as "Et
Eternity-belief"i.e., the belief that one's Ego is existing independently of thematerial body, an
continuing even after the dissolution of thelatter; or as "Annihilationism," or "Annihilation-beli
thematerialistic belief that this present life constitutes the Ego, andhence that it is annihilated
death of the material body.] Not knowing what is worthy of consideration, and what is unwo
ofconsideration, he considers the unworthy, and not the worthy. And unwisely he considers
been in the past? Or. have Inot been in the past? What have I been in the past? How have I
From what state into what state did I change in thepast?-Shall I be in the future? Or, shall I n

future? Whatshall I be in the future? How shall I be in the future? From whatstate into what s
change in the future?" And the presentalso fills him with doubt: "Am I? Or, am I not? What a
I?This being, whence has it come? Whither will it go?" And with such unwise considerations
one or other ofthe six views, and it becomes his conviction and firm belief: "Ihave an Ego"; o
Ego"; or: "With the Ego I perceive theEgo"; or: "With that which is no Ego, I perceive the Ego
"Withthe Ego I perceive that which is no Ego. Or, he falls into thefollowing view: "This my Eg
think and feel, and which, nowhere, now there, experiences the fruit of good and evil deeds;
permanent, stable, eternal, not subject to change, and willthus eternally remain the same."
existed the Ego, there would be also something whichbelonged to the Ego. As, however, in
neither theEgo, nor anything belonging to the Ego, can be found, is it nottherefore really an
doctrine to say: "This is theworld, this am I; after death, I shall be permanent, persisting, and
These are called mere views, a thicket of views, a puppet show ofviews, a toil of views, a sn
and ensnared in the fetterof views, the ignorant worldling will not be freed from rebirth,from
from death, from sorrow, pain, grief, and despair;he will not be freed, I say, from suffering.

THE SOTAPAN, OR "STREAM-ENTERER" The learned and noble disciple, however, w
knows the teaching of holy men, is well trained in the nobledoctrine, he understands what is
consideration, and whatis unworthy. And knowing this, he considers the worthy, and not the
suffering is, he wisely considers. What the origin ofsuffering is, he wisely considers; what the
of sufferingis, he wisely considers; what the path is that leads to the extinctionof suffering, h
considers. And by thus considering, three fetters vanish, namely:Self-illusion, Skepticism, a
to mere Rule and Ritual. But those disciples in whom these three fetters have vanished hav
Stream," have forever escaped the states of woe, andare assured of final enlightenment.
any earthly power, More than all the joys of heaven, More than rule o'er all the w

Is the Entrance to the Stream. And, verily, those who are filled with unshaken faith in m
allthose have entered the stream. There are ten "Fetters" by which beings are bound to the
ofexistence. They are: Self-Illusion, Skepticism, Attachment to mereRule and Ritual, Sensua
Craving for the World of pureForm, Craving for the Formless World, Conceit, Restlessness,
Sotapan, or "Stream-Enterer" i.e. "one who has entered thestream leading to Nirvana," is fre
three fetters. A Sakadagamin, or "Once-Returned"-namely to this sensuous sphere-hasove
fetters in their grosser form. An Anagamin,or "Non-Returner," is wholly freed from the first fiv
fetters,which bind to rebirth in the sensuous sphere; after death, whilstliving in the sphere of
he will reach the goal. AnArahat, or perfectly "Holy One," is freed from all fetters.]

THE TWO UNDERSTANDINGS Therefore, I say, Right Understanding is of two kinds: 1.
offerings are not useless; that there isfruit and result, both of good and bad actions; that ther
suchthings as this life, and the next life; that father and mother asspontaneously born beings
heavenly worlds) are no merewords; that there are monks and priests who are spotless and
explain this life and the next life, which theythemselves have understood: this is called the "
RightUnderstanding," which yields worldly fruits, and brings good results. 2. But whatsoeve

wisdom, of penetration, of rightunderstanding, conjoined with the Path-the mind being turne
world, and conjoined with the path, the holy path being turnedaway from the world, and conj
path, the holy pathbeing pursued;-this is called the "Ultramundane RightUnderstanding," wh
world, but is ultramundane, andconjoined with the Path. [Thus, there are two kinds of the Ei
the "mundane,"practiced by the "worldling"; and the "ultra-mundane," practiced bythe "Noble
in understanding wrong understanding as wrong, and rightunderstanding as right, one practi
Understanding [1st step]; and in making efforts to overcome wrong understanding, and toar
understanding, one practices. Right Effort [6th step]; and in overcoming wrong understandi
mind, anddwelling with attentive mind in the possession of right understanding,one practices
Right-Attentiveness [7th step]. Hence, there are threethings that accompany and follow up
understanding, namely:right understanding, right effort, and right attentiveness.
COMPLETE DELIVERANCE Now, if any one should put the question, whether I admit any
answered thus: The Perfect One is free from any theory, for the Perfect One hasunderstoo
is, and how it arises, and passes away.He has understood what feeling is, and how it arises
away.He has understood what perception is, and how it arises, and passesaway. He has un
mental formations are, and how theyarise, and pass away. He has understood what conscio
arises, and passes away. Therefore, I say, the Perfect One haswon complete deliverance th
extinction, fading-away,disappearance, rejection, and getting rid of all opinions andconjectur
inclination to the vainglory of "I" and "mine." Whether Perfect Ones [Buddhas] appear in th
whetherPerfect Ones do not appear in the world, it still remains a firmcondition, an immutabl
fixed law: that all formations areimpermanent" that all formations are "subject to suffering";
thateverything is "without an Ego." [The word sankhara (formations) comprises all things w
beginning and an end, the so-called created, or "formed" things,i.e., all possible physical an
constituents of existence.] A corporeal phenomenon, a feeling, a perception, a mental forma
consciousness, that is permanent and persistent, eternal and notsubject to change: such a t
in this world do notrecognize; and I also say, there is no such thing. And it is impossible tha
possessed of Right Understandingshould regard anything as the Ego. Now, if someone sho
is his Ego, he should beanswered thus: "There are three kinds of feeling: pleasurable,painfu
indifferent feeling. Which of these three feelings,now, do you consider your Ego?" At the mo
experiencingone of these feelings one does not experience the other two. Thesethree kinds
impermanent, of dependent origin, aresubject to decay and dissolution, to fading-away and
extinction.Whosoever, in experiencing one of these feelings, thinks that thisis his Ego, will, a
extinction of that feeling, admit that hisEgo has become dissolved. And thus he will consider
inthis present life as impermanent, mixed up with pleasure and pain,subject to rising and pa
any one should say that Feeling is not his Ego, and that hisEgo is inaccessible to feeling, he
asked thus: "Now, wherethere is no feeling, is it there possible to say: 'This am I?'" Or, som
say: "Feeling, indeed, is not my Ego, but italso is untrue that my Ego is inaccessible to feelin
myEgo that feels, for my Ego has the faculty of feeling." Such a oneshould be answered thu

feeling should become altogethertotally extinguished; now, if there, after the extinction offee
feeling whatever exists, it is then possible to say: 'Thisam I?'" To say that the mind, or the
mind-objects, or themind-consciousness, constitute the Ego; such an assertion isunfounded
and a passing away is seen there; and seeingthis, one should come to the conclusion that o
andpasses away. It would be better for the unlearned worldling to regard thisbody, built up
elements, as his Ego, rather than the mind.For it is evident that this body may last for a year
years,for three years, four, five, or ten years, or even a hundred years andmore; but that wh
thought, or mind, or consciousness,is continuously, during day and night, arising as one thin
away as another thing. Therefore, whatsoever there is of corporeality, of feeling, ofperceptio
formations, of consciousness, whether one'sown or external, gross or subtle, lofty or low, far
oneshould understand according to reality and true wisdom: "This does notbelong to me; thi
is not my Ego." [To show the Egolessness, utter emptiness of existence,Visuddhi-Magga X
following verse: Mere suffering exists, no sufferer is found; The deed is, but no d
the deed is there; Nirvana is, but not the man that enters it; The Path is, but no
traveler on it is seen.] PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE If, now, any one shou
"Have you been in the past, and is ituntrue that you have not been? Will you be in the future
ituntrue that you will not be? Are you, and is it untrue that you arenot?"-you may say that you
the past, and it is untruethat you have not been; that you will be in the future, and it isuntrue
will not be; that you are, and it is untrue that youare not. In the past only the past existence
but unreal thefuture and present existence. In the future only the futureexistence will be real
the past and present existence. Nowonly the present existence is real, but unreal the past a
futureexistence. Verily, he who perceives the Dependent Origination, perceives thetruth and
perceives the truth, perceives the dependentorigination. For, just as from the cow comes mil
curds,from curds butter, from butter ghee, from ghee the scum of ghee; andwhen it is milk, it
as curds, or butter, or ghee, orscum of ghee, but only as milk; and when it is curds, it is only
curds-just so was my past existence at that time real,but unreal the future and present existe
future existencewill be at one time real, but unreal the past and present existence;and my pr
is now real, but unreal the past and futureexistence. All these are merely popular designatio
andexpressions, mere conventional terms of speaking, mere popularnotions. The Perfect O
of these, without,however, clinging to them. Thus, he who does not understand corporeality
feeling,perception, mental formations and consciousness according to reality [i.e., as void of
personality, or Ego], and not their arising,their extinction, and the way to their extinction, he
tobelieve, either that the Perfect One continues after death, or that hedoes not continue afte
so forth. Verily, if one holds the view that the vital principle [Ego] isidentical with this body,
that case a holy life is not possible;or, if one holds the view that the vital principle is somethi
different from the body, in that case also a holy life is notpossible. Both these two Extremes
One has avoided, andshown the Middle Doctrine, saying: DEPENDENT ORIG
Delusion depend the Karma-Formations. On the karma-formationsdepends Consciousness

rebirth-consciousness in thewomb of the mother].- On consciousness depends the Mental a
PhysicalExistence.-On the mental and physical existence depend the SixSense-Organs.-On
depends the SensoryImpression.-On the sensory impression depends Feeling.-On feelingde
craving depends Clinging. On clinging depends theProcess of Becoming.-On the process of
karmaprocess]depends Rebirth.-On rebirth depend Decay and Death, sorrow,lamentation, p
despair. Thus arises this whole mass ofsuffering. This is called the noble truth of the origin o
In whom, however, Delusion has disappeared and wisdom arisen, such adisciple heaps up
nor demeritorious, norimperturbable Karma-formations. Thus, through the entire fading awa
of thisDelusion, the Karma-Formations are extinguished. Through theextinction of the Karma
Consciousness [rebirth] isextinguished. Through the extinction of consciousness, the Ment
Existence is extinguished. Through the extinction ofthe mental and physical existence, the s
areextinguished. Through the extinction of the six sense-organs, theSensory Impression is e
Through the extinction of thesensory impression, Feeling is extinguished. Through the extinc
Craving is extinguished. Through the extinction of craving,Clinging is extinguished. Through
of clinging, theProcess of Becoming is extinguished. Through the extinction of theprocess of
Rebirth is extinguished. Through the extinctionof rebirth, Decay and Death, sorrow, lamenta
anddespair are extinguished. Thus takes place the extinction of thiswhole mass of suffering.
the Noble Truth of theExtinction of Suffering. KARMA: REBIRTH - PRODUCING A
Verily, because beings, obstructed by Delusion, and ensnared byCraving, now here now the
delight, therefore suchaction comes to ever fresh Rebirth. And the action that is done out of
and delusion, thatsprings from them, has its source and origin there: this action ripenswhere
reborn; and wherever this action ripens, there oneexperiences the fruits of this action, be it i
or the nextlife, or in some future life. However, through the fading away of delusion through
arisingof wisdom, through the extinction of craving, no future rebirthtakes place again For th
which are not done out of greed, anger anddelusion, which have not sprung from them, whic
sourceand origin there-such actions are, through the absence of greed, angerand delusion,
out, like a palm-tree torn out ofthe soil, destroyed, and not liable to spring up again. In this r
one may rightly say of me: that I teachannihilation, that I propound my doctrine for the purpo
ofannihilation, and that I herein train my disciples; for, certainly,I do teach annihilation-the
annihilation, namely, of greed, angerand delusion, as well as of the manifold evil and unwho
["Dependent Origination" is the teaching of the strict conformity tolaw of everything that happ
in the realm of thephysical, or the psychical. It shows how the totality of phenomena,physica
the entire phenomenal world that depends whollyupon the six senses, together with all its su
is thevital point of the teaching is not the mere play of blind chance,but has an existence tha
dependent upon conditions; and that,precisely with the removal of these conditions, those th
havearisen in dependence upon them-thus also all suffering-must perforcedisappear and ce
SECOND STEP RIGHT MINDEDNESS WHAT, now, is Right
Mindedness? It is thoughts free from lust;thoughts free from ill-will; thoughts free from cruelt

iscalled right mindedness. Now, Right Mindedness, let me tell you, is of two kinds: 1. Thoug
lust, from ill-will, and from cruelty:-this is called the"Mundane Right Mindedness," which yield
fruits and bringsgood results. 2. But, whatsoever there is of thinking, considering, reasoning
ratiocination, application-the mind being holy, beingturned away from the world, and conjoin
the holy pathbeing pursued-: these "Verbal Operations" of the mind are called the"Ultramun
Mindedness which is not of the world, but is ultramundane, and conjoined with the paths. N
understanding wrong-mindedness as wrong, andright-mindedness as right, one practices Ri
[1ststep]; and in making efforts to overcome evil-mindedness, and toarouse right-mindedne
Right Effort [6th step];and in overcoming evil-mindedness with attentive mind, and dwellingw
mind in possession of right-mindedness, one practicesRight Attentiveness [7th step]. Henc
things thataccompany and follow upon right-mindedness, namely: rightunderstanding, right e
attentiveness.THIRD STEP THIRD STEP RIGHT
SPEECH WHAT, now, is Right Speech? It is abstaining from lying;abstaining from tale-bear
from harsh language;abstaining from vain talk. There, someone avoids lying, and abstains f
thetruth, is devoted to the truth, reliable, worthy of confidence, is nota deceiver of men. Bein
meeting, or amongst people, or in themidst of his relatives, or in a society, or in the king's co
andcalled upon and asked as witness, to tell what he knows, he answers,if he knows nothing
nothing"; and if he knows, he answers: "Iknow"; if he has seen nothing, he answers: "I have
nothing,"and if he has seen, he answers: "I have seen." Thus, he neverknowingly speaks a l
the sake of his own advantage, norfor the sake of another person's advantage, nor for the sa
anyadvantage whatsoever. He avoids tale-bearing, and abstains from it. What he has heard
repeat there, so as to cause dissension there; andwhat he heard there, he does not repeat h
causedissension here. Thus he unites those that are divided; and those thatare united, he e
Concord gladdens him, he delights andrejoices in concord, and it is concord that he spreads
He avoids harsh language, and abstains from it. He speaks such wordsas are gentle, soothi
loving, going to the heart,courteous and dear, and agreeable to many. [In Majjhima-Nikaya,
Buddha says: "Even, O monks, shouldrobbers and murderers saw through your limbs and jo
anger thereat, would not be following my advice. For thus oughtyou to train yourselves: '"Un
our mind remain, no evil words shall escapeour lips; friendly and full of sympathy shall we re
heartfull of love, and free from any hidden malice; and that person shallwe penetrate with lov
wide, deep, boundless, freed fromanger and hatred.'"] He avoids vain talk, and abstains fro
at the righttime, in accordance with facts, speaks what is useful, speaks aboutthe law and th
his speech is like a treasure, at theright moment accompanied by arguments, moderate and
This is called right speech. Now, right speech, let me tell you, is of two kinds: 1. Abstainingf
from tale-bearing, from harsh language, and from vaintalk; this is called the "Mundane Right
yields worldlyfruits and brings good results. 2. But the abhorrence of the practice of this fou
wrongspeech, the abstaining, withholding, refraining therefrom-the mindbeing holy, being tu
the world, and conjoined with thepath, the holy path being pursued-: this is called the "Ultran

Speech, which is not of the world, but is ultramundane, andconjoined with the paths. Now, i
wrong speech as wrong, and right speech asright, one practices Right Understanding [1st s
makingefforts to overcome evil speech and to arouse right speech, onepractices Right Effort
and in overcoming wrong speechwith attentive mind, and dwelling with attentive mind in pos
speech, one practices Right Attentiveness [7th step]. Hence,there are three things that acc
follow upon rightattentiveness. FOURTH STEP RIGHT
ACTION WHAT, now, is Right Action? It is abstaining from killing;abstaining from stealing; a
unlawful sexual intercourse. There, someone avoids the killing of living beings, and abstains
Without stick or sword, conscientious, full of sympathy, heis anxious for the welfare of all livi
He avoids stealing, and abstains from it; what another personpossesses of goods and chatte
or in the wood, that hedoes not take away with thievish intent. He avoids unlawful sexual int
abstains from it. Hehas no intercourse with such persons as are still under the protectionof f
brother, sister or relatives, nor with marriedwomen, nor female convicts, nor, lastly, with betr
This is called Right Action. Now, Right Action, let me tell you, is of two kinds: 1. Abstaining
killing, from stealing, and from unlawful sexual intercourse-thisis called the "Mundane Right
yields worldly fruits andbrings good results. But the abhorrence of the practice of thisthree-fo
action, the abstaining, withholding, refrainingtherefrom-the mind being holy, being turned aw
world, andconjoined with the path, the holy path being pursued-: this iscalled the "Ultramund
Action," which is not of the world, butis ultramundane, and conjoined with the paths. Now, in
wrong action as wrong, and right action asright, one practices Right Understanding [1st step
makingefforts to overcome wrong action, and to arouse right action, onepractices Right Effo
and in overcoming wrong actionwith attentive mind, and dwelling with attentive mind in poss
action, one practices Right Attentiveness [7th step]. Hence,there are three things that acco
follow upon right action,namely: right understanding, right effort, and right attentiveness.
FIFTH STEP RIGHT LIVING WHAT, now, is Right Living? When
noble disciple, avoiding awrong way of living, gets his livelihood by a right way of living,this i
Right Living. Now, right living, let me tell you, is of two kinds: 1. When thenoble disciple, avo
wrong living, gets his livelihood by aright way of living-this is called the "Mundane Right Livin
whichyields worldly fruits and brings good results. 2. But the abhorrence of wrong living, the
abstaining,withholding, refraining therefrom-the mind being holy, being turnedaway from the
conjoined with the path, the holy pathbeing pursued-: this is called the "Ultramundane Right
is not of the world, but is ultramundane, and conjoined with thepaths. Now, in understanding
as wrong, and right living asright, one practices Right Understanding [1st step]; and in mak
overcome wrong living, to arouse right living, onepractices Right Effort [6th step]; and in ov
wrong livingwith attentive mind, and dwelling with attentive mind in possession ofright living,
practices Right Attentiveness [7th step]. Hence,there are three things that accompany and
living,namely: right understanding, right effort, and right attentiveness.
SIXTH STEP RIGHT EFFORT WHAT, now, is Right Effort? There are Fou

Efforts: the effortto avoid, the effort to overcome, the effort to develop, and theeffort to maint
What, now, is the effort to avoid? There, the disciple incites hismind to avoid the arising of e
demeritorious things that havenot yet arisen; and he strives, puts forth his energy, strains his
struggles. Thus, when he perceives a form with the eye, a sound with the ear,an odor with t
with the tongue, a contact with thebody, or an object with the mind, he neither adheres to the
its parts. And he strives to ward off that through which evil anddemeritorious things, greed a
would arise, if he remainedwith unguarded senses; and he watches over his senses, restrai
Possessed of this noble "Control over the Senses," he experiencesinwardly a feeling of joy,
evil thing can enter. This iscalled the effort to avoid. What, now, is the effort to Overcome? T
disciple inciteshis mind to overcome the evil, demeritorious things that havealready arisen; a
puts forth his energy, strains hismind and struggles. He does not retain any thought of sens
ill-will, orgrief, or any other evil and demeritorious states that may havearisen; he abandons
them, destroys them, causes themto disappear. FIVE METHODS OF EXPELLING
whilst regarding a certain object, there arise in thedisciple, on account of it, evil and demerito
thoughtsconnected with greed, anger and delusion, then the disciple should, bymeans of thi
another and wholesome object. Or, he shouldreflect on the misery of these thoughts: "Unwh
arethese thoughts! Blameable are these thoughts! Of painful result arethese thoughts!" Or, h
attention to these thoughts. Or,he should consider the compound nature of these thoughts.
clenched and tongue pressed against the gums, he should, withhis mind, restrain, suppress
thoughts; and in doingso, these evil and demeritorious thoughts of greed, anger and delusio
and disappear; and the mind will inwardly become settledand calm, composed and concentr
the effort to overcome. What, now, is the effort to Develop? There the disciple inciteshis will
meritorious conditions that have not yet arisen;and he strives, puts forth his energy, strains h
struggles. Thus he develops the "Elements of Enlightenment," bent onsolitude, on detachm
and ending in deliverance,namely: Attentiveness, Investigation of the Law, Energy, Rapture,
Concentration, and Equanimity. This is called theeffort to develop. What, now, is the effort t
There, the disciple inciteshis will to maintain the meritorious conditions that have alreadyaris
to let them disappear, but to bring them to growth, tomaturity and to the full perfection of dev
he strives,puts forth his energy, strains his mind and struggles. Thus, for example, he keeps
mind a favorable object ofconcentration that has arisen, as the mental image of a skeleton,
infested by worms, of a corpse blue-black in color, of afestering corpse, of a corpse riddled
a corpseswollen up. This is called the effort to maintain. Truly, the disciple who is possesse
and has penetrated theTeaching of the Master, he is filled with the thought: "May ratherskin,
bones wither away, may the flesh and blood of my bodydry up: I shall not give up my efforts
notattained whatever is attainable by manly perseverance, energy andendeavor!" This is ca
effort. The effort of Avoiding, Overcoming, Of Developing and Maintaining:
These four great efforts have been shown By him, the scion of the sun. And he w
clings to them, May put an end to all the pain. SEVENTH STEP

RIGHT ATTENTIVENESS WHAT, now, is Right Attentiveness? The only way tha
theattainment of purity, to the overcoming of sorrow and lamentation,to the end of pain and
entering upon the right pathand the realization of Nirvana, is the "Four Fundamentals ofAtte
which are these four? In them, the disciple dwellsin contemplation of the Body, in contempla
incontemplation of the Mind, in contemplation of the Mind-objects,ardent, clearly conscious
after putting away worldlygreed and grief. CONTEMPLATION OF THE BODY
the disciple dwell in contemplation of the body?There, the disciple retires to the forest, to the
tree, orto a solitary place, sits himself down, with legs crossed, body erect,and with attentive
before him. With attentive mind he breathes in, with attentive mind hebreathes out. When m
inhalation, he knows: "I make along inhalation"; when making a long exhalation, he knows: "
exhalation." when making a short inhalation, he knows: "I makea short inhalation"; when ma
exhalation, he knows: "I makea short exhalation." "Clearly perceiving the entire [breath]-bod
breathe in": thus he trains himself; "clearly perceiving theentire [breath]-body, I will breathe
he trains himself."Calming this bodily function, I will breathe n": thus he trainshimself; "calmi
bodily function, I will breathe out": thus hetrains himself. Thus he dwells in contemplation of
either with regard tohis own person, or to other persons, or to both. He beholds how thebody
how it passes away; beholds the arising andpassing away of the body. "A body is there- "A
but no living being, no individual, no woman, no man, no self, and nothing that belongs to
a person, nor anything belonging to a person"-this clear consciousness is present in him,
knowledgeand mindfulness, and he lives independent, unattached to anything inthe world. T
disciple dwell in contemplation of the body. And further, whilst going, standing, sitting, or lyi
thedisciple understands the expressions: "I go"; "I stand"; "I sit"; "Ilie down"; he understands
position of the body. [The disciple understands that it is not a being, a real Ego, thatgoes, s
but that it is by a mere figure of speech that onesays: "I go," "I stand," and so forth.] And fur
disciple is clearly conscious in his going andcoming; clearly conscious in looking forward an
clearlyconscious in bending and stretching; clearly conscious in eating,drinking, chewing, an
clearly conscious in dischargingexcrement and urine; clearly conscious in walking, standing,
asleep and awakening; clearly conscious in speakingand in keeping silent. "In all the discipl
is clearly conscious: of hisintention, of his advantage, of his duty, of the reality." And further
disciple contemplates this body from the sole ofthe foot upward, and from the top of the hair
a skinstretched over it, and filled with manifold impurities: "This bodyconsists of hairs, nails,
skin, flesh, sinews, bones, marrow,kidneys, heart, liver, diaphragm, spleen, lungs, intestines
bowels,stomach, and excrement; of bile, phlegm, pus, blood, sweat, lymph,tears, semen, sp
oil of the joints, and urine." Just as if there were a sack, with openings at both ends, filledwi
kinds of grain-with paddy, beans, sesamum and husked rice-anda man not blind opened it a
contents, thus: "That ispaddy, these are beans, this is sesamum, this is husked rice": just so
disciple investigate this body. And further, the disciple contemplates this body with regard to
elements: "This body consists of the solid element, the liquidelement, the heating element a

element." Just as askilled butcher or butcher's apprentice, who has slaughtered a cow andd
separate portions, should sit down at the junctionof four highroads: just so does the disciple
this bodywith regard to the elements. And further, just as if the disciple should see a corpse
intothe burial-ground, one, two, or three days dead, swollen-up,blue-black in color, full of co
draws the conclusion asto his own body: "This my body also has this nature, has this destin
escape it." And further, just as if the disciple should seea corpse thrown into the burial-grou
crows, hawks orvultures, by dogs or jackals, or gnawed by all kinds of worms-he drawsthe c
his own body: "This my body also has this nature,has this destiny, and cannot escape it." A
as if the disciple should see a corpse thrown intothe burial-ground, a framework of bones, fl
it,bespattered with blood, held together by the sinews; a framework ofbones, stripped of fles
with blood, held together by thesinews; a framework of bones, without flesh and blood, but s
together by the sinews; bones, disconnected and scattered inall directions, here a bone of t
bone of the foot,there a shin bone, there a thigh bone, there the pelvis, there thespine, there
draws the conclusion as to his own body:"This my body also has this nature, has this destin
cannotescape it." And further, just as if the disciple should see bones lying in theburial grou
bleached and resembling shells; bones heapedtogether, after the lapse of years; bones wea
todust;-he draws the conclusion as to his own body: "This my body alsohas this nature, has
cannot escape it " Thus he dwells in contemplation of the body, either with regard tohis ow
other persons, or to both. He beholds how thebody arises; beholds how it passes away; beh
andpassing of the body. "A body is there" this clear consciousness ispresent in him, becaus
knowledge and mindfulness; and he livesindependent, unattached to anything in the world.
thedisciple dwell in contemplation of the body. THE TEN BLESSINGS Once
contemplation of the body is practiced, developed, oftenrepeated, has become one's habit,
is firmlyestablished, strengthened and well perfected, one may expect tenblessings: Over D
Discontent one has mastery; one does not allowhimself to be overcome by discontent; one s
as itarises. One conquers Fear and Anxiety; one does not allow himself tobe overcome by f
one subdues them, as soon as theyarise. One endures cold and heat, hunger and thirst, wi
by gadflies, mosquitoes and reptiles; patiently one endureswicked and malicious speech, as
pains, that befall one,though they be piercing, sharp, bitter, unpleasant, disagreeable andda
life. The four "Trances," the mind bestowing happinesseven here: these one may enjoy at w
difficulty, withouteffort. One may enjoy the different "Magical Powers." With the "HeavenlyE
purified, the super-human, one may hear both kinds ofsounds, the heavenly and the earthly,
the near. Withthe mind one may obtain "Insight into the Hearts of Other Beings ofother pers
obtain "Remembrance of many Previous Births."With the "Heavenly Eye," the purified, the s
seebeings vanish and reappear, the base and the noble, the beautifuland the ugly, the happ
unfortunate; one may perceive howbeings are reborn according to their deeds. One may, t
"Cessation of Passions," come to know foroneself, even in this life, the stainless deliverance
thedeliverance through wisdom. CONTEMPLATION OF THE FEELINGS But h

disciple dwell in contemplation of the feelings? In experiencing feelings, the disciple knows:
indifferentagreeable feeling," or "I have a disagreeable feeling," or "I havean indifferent feeli
have a worldly agreeable feeling," or"I have an unworldly agreeable feeling," or "I have a
worldlydisagreeable feeling," or "I have an unworldly disagreeablefeeling," or "I have a world
feeling," or have anunworldly indifferent feeling. Thus he dwells in contemplation of the feeli
withregard to his own person, or to other persons, or to both. Hebeholds how the feelings ar
they pass away; beholdsthe arising and passing away of the feelings. "Feelings are there":th
consciousness is present in him, because of his knowledgeand mindfulness; and he lives in
unattached to anything inthe world. Thus does the disciple dwell in contemplation of thefeeli
disciple understands that the expression "I feel" has novalidity except as an expression of co
understandsthat, in the absolute sense, there are only feelings, and that thereis no Ego, no
experience of the feelings.] CONTEMPLATION OF THE MIND But how does t
dwell in contemplation of the mind? Thedisciple knows the greedy mind as greedy, and the
asnot greedy; knows the angry mind as angry, and the not angry mind asnot angry; knows t
deluded, and the undeluded mindas undeluded. He knows the cramped mind as cramped, a
scattered; knows the developed mind as developed,and the undeveloped mind as undevelo
surpassable mind assurpassable, and the unsurpassable mind as unsurpassable; knows the
concentrated, and the unconcentrated mind asunconcentrated; knows the freed mind as free
mind asunfreed. ["Mind" is here used as a collective for the moments ofconsciousness. Bein
consciousness, it should not betranslated by "thought." "Thought" and "thinking" correspond
so-called "verbal operations of the mind"; they are not, likeconsciousness, of primary, but of
nature, and are entirelyabsent in all sensuous consciousness, as well as in the second,third
Trances. (See eighth step).] Thus he dwells in contemplation of the mind, either with regard
person, or to other persons, or to both. He beholds howconsciousness arises; beholds how
beholds thearising and passing away of consciousness. "Mind is there"; this clearconsciousn
him, because of his knowledge andmindfulness; and he lives independent, unattached to an
Thus does the disciple dwell in contemplation of the mind. CONTEMPLATION OF P
(Mind-objects) But how does the disciple dwell in contemplation of the phenomena?First, th
dwells in contemplation of the phenomen, of the"Five Hindrances." He knows when there is
me is lust"; knows whenthere is "Anger" in him: "In me is anger"; knows when there is "Torpo
in him: "In me is torpor and drowsiness"; knows whenthere is "Restlessness and Mental Wo
isrestlessness and mental worry"; knows when there are "Doubts" inhim: "In me are doubts."
these hindrances are not inhim: "In me these hindrances are not." He knows how they come
once arisen, they are overcome; knows how, onceovercome, they do not rise again in the fu
example, Lust arises through unwise thinking on the agreeableand delightful. it may be supp
following six methods:fixing the mind upon an idea that arouses disgust; contemplation ofthe
of the body; controlling one's six senses;moderation in eating; friendship with wise and good
rightinstruction. Lust is forever extinguished upon entrance intoAnagamiship; Restlessness i

by reaching Arahatship;Mental Worry, by reaching Sotapanship.] And further: the disciple d
contemplation of thephenomena, of the five Groups of Existence. He knows what Corporeal
how it passes away; knows what Feeling is, how itarises, how it away; knows what Percepti
arises, how itpasses away; knows what the Mental Formations are, how they arise, howthey
what Consciousness is, how it arises, how itpasses away. And further: the disciple dwells in
of the phenomenaof the six Subjective-Objective Sense-Bases. He knows eye and visualobj
nose and odors, tongue and tastes, body andtouches, mind and mind objects; and the fetter
independence on them, he also knows. He knows how the fetter comes toarise, knows how
overcome, and how the abandonedfetter does not rise again in future. And further: the disci
contemplation of the phenomenaof the seven Elements of Enlightenment. The disciple know
Attentiveness in him; when there is Investigation of theLaw in him; when there is Energy in h
is Enthusiasm inhim; when there is Tranquility in him; when there is Concentrationin him; wh
Equanimity in him. He knows when it is not inhim, knows how it comes to arise, and how it is
developed. And further: the disciple dwells in contemplation of the phenomenaof the Four N
knows according to reality, whatSuffering is; knows according to reality, what the Origin of S
knows according to reality, what the Extinction of Suffering is;knows according to reality, wh
that leads to theExtinction of Suffering. Thus he dwells in contemplation of the phenomena,
regardto his own person, or to other persons, or to both. He beholds how thephenomena ari
they pass away; beholds the arising andpassing away of the phenomena. "Phenomena are
consciousnessis present in him because of his knowledge and mindfulness; and helives ind
to anything in the world. Thus doesthe disciple dwell in contemplation of the phenomena. Th
leads to the attainment of purity, to theovercoming of sorrow and lamentation, to the end of p
tothe entering upon the right path, and the realization of Nirvana, isthese four fundamentals
attentiveness. NIRVANA THROUGH WATCHING OVER BREATHING "Watching
practiced and developed, bringsthe four Fundamentals of Attentiveness to perfection; the fou
attentiveness, practiced and developed bring the sevenElements of Enlightenment to perfec
elements ofenlightenment, practiced and developed, bring Wisdom and Deliveranceto perfe
Watching over In-and Out-breathing, practiced anddeveloped, bring the four Fundamentals
perfection? I. Whenever the disciple is conscious in making a long inhalation orexhalation,
short inhalation or exhalation, or istraining himself to inhale or exhale whilst feeling the
whole[breath]-body, or whilst calming down this bodily function-at sucha time the disciple is
"contemplation of the body," ofenergy, clearly conscious, attentive, after subduing worldly gr
For, inhalation and exhalation I call one amongst the corporealphenomena. II. Whenever th
training himself to inhale or exhalewhilst feeling rapture, or joy, or the mental functions, or
whilstcalming down the mental functions-at such a time he is dwelling in"contemplation of th
full of energy, clearly conscious,attentive, after subduing worldly greed and grief. For, the ful
of in-and outbreathing I call one amongst the feelings. III. Whenever the disciple is training
inhale or exhalewhilst feeling the mind, or whilst gladdening the mind or whilstconcentrating

whilst setting the mind free-at such a timehe is dwelling in "contemplation of the mind," full o
clearlyconscious, attentive, after subduing worldly greed and grief. For,without attentiveness
consciousness, I say, there is noWatching over in-and Out-breathing. IV. Whenever the dis
himself to inhale or exhalewhilst contemplating impermanence, or the fading away of passio
or detachment at such a time he is dwelling in"contemplation of the phenomena," full of ene
conscious,attentive, after subduing worldly greed and grief. Watching over In-and Out-breat
practiced and developed,brings the four Fundamentals of Attentiveness to perfection. But h
Fundamentals of Attentiveness, practiced anddeveloped, bring the seven Elements of Enligh
fullperfection? Whenever the disciple is dwelling in contemplation of body, feeling,mind and
strenuous, clearly conscious, attentive, aftersubduing worldly greed and grief-at such a time
attentiveness isundisturbed; and whenever his attentiveness is present andundisturbed, at s
gained and is developing theElement of Enlightenment "Attentiveness"; and thus this eleme
reaches fullest perfection. And whenever, whilst dwelling with attentive mind, he wiselyinves
examines and thinks over the Law-at such a time he hasgained and is developing the Eleme
"Investigationof the Law"; and thus this element of enlightenment reaches fullestperfection.
whilst wisely investigating, examining and thinkingover the law, his energy is firm and unsha
time he hasgained and is developing the Element of Enlightenment "Energy"; andthus this e
enlightenment reaches fullest perfection. And whenever in him, whilst firm in energy, arises
supersensuousrapture-at such a time he has gained and is developing the Elementof Enligh
and thus this element of enlightenmentreaches fullest perfection. And whenever, whilst enra
his spiritual frame and hismind become tranquil-at such a time he has gained and is develop
Enlightenment "Tranquility"; and thus this element ofenlightenment reaches fullest perfectio
whenever, whilst being tranquilized in his spiritual frame andhappy, his mind becomes conc
time he has gainedand is developing the Element of Enlightenment "Concentration; andthus
enlightenment reaches fullest perfection. And whenever he thoroughly looks with indifferen
mindthus concentrated-at such a time he has gained and is developing theElement of Enligh
"Equanimity." The four fundamentals of attentiveness, thus practiced anddeveloped, bring t
of enlightenment to fullperfection. But how do the seven elements of enlightenment, practic
anddeveloped, bring Wisdom and Deliverance to full perfection? There, the disciple is deve
elements of enlightenment:Attentiveness, Investigation of the Law, Energy, Rapture,
Tranquility,Concentration and Equanimity, bent on detachment, on absence ofdesire, on ext
renunciation. Thus practiced and developed, do the seven elements of enlightenmentbring
deliverance to full perfection. Just as the elephant hunter drives a huge stake into the grou
the wild elephant to it by the neck, in order to driveout of him his wonted forest ways and wi
forest unruliness,obstinacy and violence, and to accustom him to the environment ofthe villa
him such good behavior as is requiredamongst men: in like manner also has the noble disci
firmly to these four fundamentals of attentiveness, so that hemay drive out of himself his wo
ways and wishes, hiswonted worldly unruliness, obstinacy and violence, and win to theTrue,

Nirvana. EIGHTH STEP RIGHT CONCENTRATION WHA
is Right Concentration? Fixing the mind to a singleobject ("One-pointedness of mind"): this
concentration. The four Fundamentals of Attentiveness (seventh step): these arethe objec
concentration. The four Great Efforts (sixth step): these are the requisitesfor concentration
practicing, developing and cultivating of these things: thisis the "Development" of concentrat
Concentration has two degrees of development: 1."Neighborhood-Concentration," which ap
trance,without however attaining it; 2. "Attainment Concentration," whichis the concentration
four trances. The attainment ofthe trances, however, is not a requisite for the realization of t
Ultramundane Paths of Holiness; and neitherNeighborhood-Concentration nor Attainment-C
inany way possesses the power of conferring entry into the FourUltramundane Paths; hence
no power to freeoneself permanently from evil things. The realization of the FourUltramunda
possible only at the moment of insight intothe impermanency, miserable nature, and impers
phenomenalprocess of existence. This insight is attainable only duringNeighborhood-Conce
Attainment-Concentration. He who has realized one or other of the Four Ultramundane Pat
having attained the Trances, is called a "Dry-visionedOne," or one whose passions are "drie
He, however,who after cultivating the Trances has reached one of theUltramundane Paths,
has taken tranquility as hisvehicle."] THE FOUR TRANCES Detached from
objects, detached from unwholesome things, thedisciple enters into the first trance, which is
"VerbalThough," and "Rumination," is born of "Detachment," and filled with"Rapture," and "H
first trance is free from five things, and five things arepresent. When the disciple enters the f
there havevanished [the 5 Hindrances]: Lust, Ill-will, Torpor and Dullness,Restlessness and
Doubts; and there are present: VerbalThought, Rumination, Rapture, Happiness, and Conce
further: after the subsiding of verbal thought and rumination,and by the gaining of inward tra
oneness of mind, heenters into a state free from verbal thought and rumination, thesecond t
born of Concentration, and filled with Raptureand Happiness. And further: after the fading a
he dwells inequanimity, attentive, clearly conscious; and he experiences in hisperson that fe
the Noble Ones say: "Happy lives the manof equanimity and attentive mind"-thus he enters
And further: after the giving up of pleasure and pain, and throughthe disappearance of previ
grief, he enters into a statebeyond pleasure and pain, into the fourth trance, which is purified
byequanimity and attentiveness. [The four Trances may be obtained by means of Watching
In-andOut-breathing, as well as through the fourth sublime meditation, the"Meditation of Equ
others. The three other Sublime Meditations of "Loving Kindness,""Compassion", and "Sy
lead to the attainment ofthe first three Trances. The "Cemetery Meditations," as well as then
Loathsomeness," will produce only the First Trance. The "Analysis of the Body," and the Co
Buddha, theLaw, the Holy Brotherhood, Morality, etc., will only produceNeighborhood-Conce
Develop your concentration: for he who has concentration understandsthings according to t
what are these things? Thearising and passing away of corporeality, of feeling, perception,m
and consciousness. Thus, these five Groups of Existence must be wisely penetrated;Delusi

be wisely abandoned; Tranquility and Insightmust be wisely developed. This is the Middle P
Perfect One has discovered,which makes one both to see and to know, and which leads to p
to enlightenment, to Nirvana. And following upon this path, you will put an end to suffering.
DEVELOPMENT OF THE EIGHTFOLD PATH IN THE DISCIPLE CONFIDENCE AN
SUPPOSE a householder, or his son, or someone reborn in anyfamily, hears the law; and a
he is filled withconfidence in the Perfect One. And filled with this confidence, hethinks: "Full
hindrances is household life, a refuse heap; butpilgrim life is like the open air. Not easy is it,
lives athome, to fulfill in all points the rules of the holy life. How, if nowI were to cut off hair a
beard, put on the yellow robe and goforth from home to the homeless life?" And in a short ti
up his more or less extensive possessions, having forsaken asmaller or larger circle of relati
off hair and beard,puts on the yellow robe, and goes forth from home to the homelesslife.
MORALITY (3rd, 4th, 5th Step) Having thus left the world, he fulfills the rules of the monks
the killing of living beings and abstains from it. Withoutstick or sword, conscientious, full of s
is anxious for thewelfare of all living beings.-He avoids stealing, and abstains fromtaking wh
given to him. Only what is given to him he takes,waiting till it is given; and he lives with a hea
andpure.-He avoids unchastity, living chaste, resigned, and keeping alooffrom sexual interco
way.-He avoids lying andabstains from it. He speaks the truth, is devoted to the truth,reliable
confidence, is not a deceiver of men.-He avoidstale-bearing and abstains from it. What he h
does notrepeat there, so as to cause dissension there; and what he has heardthere, he does
so as to cause dissension here. Thushe unites those that are divided, and those that are uni
heencourages; concord gladdens him, he delights and rejoices in concord,and it is concord
his words.-He avoids harshlanguage and abstains from it. He speaks such words as are ger
ear, loving, going to the heart, courteous and dear,and agreeable to many.- He avoids vain t
from it. Hespeaks at the right time, in accordance with facts, speaks what isuseful, speaks a
and the disciple; his speech is like atreasure, at the right moment accompanied by argumen
full of sense. He keeps aloof from dance, song, music and the visiting of shows;rejects flow
ointments, as well as every kind ofadornment and embellishment. High and gorgeous beds
and silver he does not accept. Raw corn and meat he does notaccept. Women and girls he
owns no male and femaleslaves, owns no goats, sheep, fowls, pigs, elephants, cows orhors
goods. He does not go on errands and do the dutiesof a messenger. He keeps aloof from bu
things. Hehas nothing to do with false measures, metals and weights. He avoidsthe crooked
deception and fraud. He keeps alooffrom stabbing, beating, chaining, attacking, plundering a
He contents himself with the robe that protects his body, and withthe alms with which he kee
Wherever he goes, he isprovided with these two things; just as a winged bird, in flying,carrie
along with him. By fulfilling this noble Domain ofMorality he feels in his heart an irreproachab
happiness. CONTROL OF THE SENSES (6th Step) Now, in perceiving a form w
sound with the ear- anodor with the nose- a taste with the tongue- a touch with the body- an
mind, he sticks neither to the whole, nor to itsdetails. And he tries to ward off that which, by

unguarded inhis senses, might give rise to evil and unwholesome states, to greedand sorrov
his senses, keep his senses under control.By practicing this noble "Control of the Senses" h
heartan unblemished happiness. ATTENTIVENESS AND CLEAR CONSCIOUSNESS
conscious is he in his going and coming; clearly consciousin looking forward and backward;
in bending andstretching his body; clearly conscious in eating, drinking, chewingand tasting;
conscious in discharging excrement and urine;clearly conscious in walking, standing, sitting,
andawakening; clearly conscious in speaking and keeping silent. Now, being equipped with
Morality, equipped with thisnoble Control of the Senses, and filled with this noble "Attentiven
Consciousness, he chooses a secluded dwelling in the forest,at the foot of a tree, on a mour
in a rock cave, on aburial ground, on a woody table-land, in the open air, or on a heap ofstra
returned from his alms-round, after the meal, he sitshimself down with legs crossed, body er
attentiveness fixedbefore him. ABSENCE OF THE FIVE HINDRANCES He has
he dwells with a heart free from lust; fromlust he cleanses his heart. He has cast away Ill-wi
with a heart free fromill-will; cherishing love and compassion toward all living beings,he clea
heart from ill-will. He has cast away Torpor and Dullness; he dwells free from torpor anddull
the light, with watchful mind, with clearconsciousness, he cleanses his mind from torpor and
has cast away Restlessness and Mental Worry; dwelling with mindundisturbed, with heart fu
cleanses his mind fromrestlessness and mental worry. He has cast away Doubt; dwelling fr
of confidencein the good, he cleanses his heart from doubt. THE TRANCES (
He has put aside these five Hindrances and come to know theparalyzing corruptions of the
sensualimpressions, far from unwholesome things, he enters into the FourTrances.
INSIGHT (1st Step) But whatsoever there is of feeling, perception, mental formation, orcon
these phenomena he regards as "impermanent,""subject to pain," as infirm, as an ulcer, a th
aburden, an enemy, a disturbance, as empty and "void of an Ego"; andturning away from the
directs his mind towards theabiding, thus: "This, verily, is the Peace, this is the Highest,nam
of all formations, the forsaking of every substratum ofrebirth, the fading away of craving; det
extinction: Nirvana."And in this state he reaches the "Cessation of Passions."
NIRVANA And his heart becomes free from sensual passion, free from thepassion for exist
the passion of ignorance. "Freed amI!": this knowledge arises in the liberated one; and he kn
is rebirth, fulfilled the Holy Life; what was to be done,has been done; naught remains more f
do." Forever am I liberated, This is the last time that I'm born,
No new existence waits for me. This, verily, is the highest, holiest wisdom: to know that
allsuffering has passed away. This, verily, is the highest, holiest peace: appeasement of gre
delusion. THE SILENT THINKER "I am" is a vain thought; "I am not" a vain
thought; "I shall be" isa vain thought; "I shall not be" is a vain thought. Vain thoughtsare a sic
ulcer, a thorn. But after overcoming all vainthoughts, one is called silent thinker." And the thi
SilentOne, does no more arise, no more pass away, no more tremble, no moredesire. For th
him that he should arise again. And ashe arises no more, how should he grow old again? An

nomore old, how should he die again? And as he dies no more, howshould he tremble? And
more, how should he havedesire?

THE TRUE GOAL

Hence, the purpose o
Life does not consist in acquiringalms, honor, or fame, nor in gaining morality, concentration
knowledge. That unshakable deliverance of the heart: that,verily, is the object of the Holy Lif
essence, that isits goal. And those, who formerly, in the past, were Holy and EnlightenedOn
Blessed Ones also have pointed out to their disciples thisself-same goal, as has been pointe
disciples. Andthose, who afterwards, in the future, will be Holy and EnlightenedOnes, those
also will point out to their disciples thisself-same goal, as has been pointed out by me to my
However, Disciples, it may be that (after my passing away) youmight think: "Gone is the do
Master. We have no Mastermore." But you should not think; for the Law and the Discipline, w
you, Will, after my death, be your master. The Law be your light, The L
be your refuge! Do not look for any other refuge! Disciples, the doctrines, which I
advised you to penetrate, youshould well preserve, well guard, so that this Holy Life may tak
continue for ages, for the weal and welfare of themany, as a consolation to the world, for the
weal andwelfare of heavenly beings and men.

THE END

GOING AGAINST THE FLOW

four talks by
Upasika Kee Nanayon (K. Khao-suan-luang)

Translated from the Thai
by Thanissaro Bhikkhu

Copyright 1995 Khao Suan Luang Dhamma Community

From the book
"An Unentangled Knowing: The Teachings of a Thai Buddhist Lay Woman"
Published in 1995 by
Dhamma Dana Publications
c/o Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
149 Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005 USA

This work may be freely copied, printed, and redistributed
provided it is offered free of any charge.
Otherwise, all rights reserved.

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Mindfulness like the Pilings of a Dam
The Battle Within
All Things Are Unworthy of Attachment
Simply Stop Right Here

* * * * * * * *

Mindfulness like the Pilings of a Dam

~~~~~~

November 6, 1970

Discussing the practice is more useful than discussing anything else because it gives rise to insight. If we follow the practice step by step we can //read// ourselves, continually deciphering things within us. As you read yourself through probing and investigating the harm and suffering caused by defilement, craving, and attachment, there will be times when you come to true knowledge, enabling you to grow dispassionate and let go. The mind will then immediately grow still, with none of the mental concoctions that used to have the run of the place through your lack of self-investigation.

The principles of self-investigation are our most important tools. We have to make a concerted effort to master them at all times, with special emphasis on using mindfulness to focus on the mind and bring it to centered concentration. If we don't focus on keeping the mind centered or neutral as its basic stance, it will wander off in various ways in pursuit of preoccupations or sensory contacts, giving rise to
~~~~~~

turmoil and restlessness. But when we practice restraint over the sensory doors by maintaining continuous mindfulness in the heart, it's like driving in the pilings for a dam. If you've ever seen the pilings for a dam, you'll know that they're driven deep, deep into the ground so that they're absolutely firm and immovable. But if you drive them into mud, they're easily swayed by the slightest contact. This should give us an idea of how firm our mindfulness should be in supervising the mind to make it stable, able to withstand sensory contact without liking or disliking its objects.

The firmness of your mindfulness is something you have to maintain continuously in your every activity, with every in-and-out breath. The mind will stop being scattered in search for preoccupations. If you don't manage this, then the mind will get stirred up whenever there's sensory contact, like a rudderless ship going wherever the wind and waves will take it. This is why you need mindfulness to guard the mind at every moment. If you can make mindfulness constant, in every activity, the mind will be continuously neutral, ready to probe and investigate for insight.

As a first step in driving in the pilings for our dam -- in other words, in making mindfulness firm -- we have to focus on neutrality as our basic stance. There's nothing you have to think about. Simply make the mind solid in its neutrality. If you can do this continuously, that's when you'll have a true standard for your investigation, because the mind will have gathered into concentration. But this concentration is something you have to watch over carefully to make sure it's not just oblivious indifference. Make the mind firmly established and centered so that it doesn't get absentminded or distracted as you sit in meditation. Sit straight, maintain steady mindfulness, and there's nothing else you have to do. Keep the mind firm and neutral, not thinking of anything at all. Make sure this stability stays continuous. When anything pops up, no matter how, keep the mind neutral. For example, if there's a feeling of pleasure or pain, don't focus on the feeling. Simply focus on the stability of the mind -- and there will be a sense of neutrality in that stability.

If you're careful not to let the mind get absentminded or

distracted, its concentration will become continuous. For example, if you're going to sit for an hour of meditation, focus on centering the mind like this for the first half hour and then make sure it doesn't wander off anywhere until the hour is up. If you change positions, it's simply an outer change in the body, while the mind is still firmly centered and neutral each moment you're standing, sitting, lying down, or whatever.

Mindfulness is the key factor in all of this, keeping the mind from concocting thoughts or labeling things. //Everything has to stop//. Keep this foundation snug and stable with every in-and-out breath. Then you can relax your focus on the breath, while keeping the mind in the same state of neutrality. Relax your heavy focus so that it feels just right with the breath. The mind will be able to stay in this state for the entire hour, free from any thoughts that might wander off the path. Then keep an eye out to see that no matter what you do or say, the mind stays solidly in its normal state of inward knowing.

If the mind is stable within itself, you're protected on all sides. When sensory contacts come, you stay focused on being aware of your mental stability. Even if there are any momentary slips in your mindfulness, you get right back to the stability of the mind. Other than that, there's nothing you have to do. The mind will let go without you're having to do anything else. The way you used to like this, hate that, turn left here, turn right there, won't be able to happen. The mind will stay neutral, equanimous, just right. If mindfulness lapses, you get right back to your focus, recognizing when the mind is centered and neutral toward its objects and then keeping it that way.

The pilings for the dam of mindfulness have to be driven in so that they're solid and secure with your every activity. Keep working at this no matter what you're doing. If you can train the mind so that stability is its basic stance, it won't get into mischief. It won't cause you any trouble. It won't concoct thoughts. It will be quiet. Once it's quiet and centered, it'll grow more refined and probe in to penetrate within itself, to know its own state of concentration from within.

As for sensory contacts, those are things outside -- appearing only to disappear -- so it's not interested. This can make cravings disband. Even when we change positions as pains arise in the body, the mind in that moment is stable, focused not on the pains but on its own stability. When you change positions, there will be physical and mental reactions as the circulation improves and pleasant feelings arise in place of the pains, but the mind won't get snagged on either the pleasure or the pain. It will simply stay stable: centered and firm in its neutrality. This stability can easily help you abandon the cravings that lie latent in connection with all feelings. But if you don't keep the mind centered in advance like this, craving will create issues, provoking the mind into a turmoil, wanting to change things so as to get this or that kind of happiness.

If we practice in this way repeatedly, hammering at this point over and over again, it's like driving pilings into the ground. The deeper we can drive them, the more immovable they'll be. That's when you'll be able to withstand sensory contacts. Otherwise, the mind will start boiling over with its thought concoctions in pursuit of sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. Sometimes it keeps concocting the same old senseless issues over and over again. This is because the pilings of mindfulness aren't yet firmly in place. The way we've been stumbling through life is due to the fact that we haven't really practiced to the point where mindfulness is continuous enough to make the mind firmly centered and neutral. So we have to make our dam of mindfulness solid and secure.

This centeredness of mind is something we should develop with every activity, with every in-and-out breath. This way we'll be able to see through our illusions, all the way into the truths of inconstancy and not-self. Otherwise, the mind will go straying off here and there like a mischievous monkey -- yet even monkeys can be caught and trained to perform tricks. In the same way, the mind is something that can be trained, but if you don't tie it to the post of mindfulness and give it a taste of the stick, it'll be very hard to tame.

When training the mind, you shouldn't force it too much, nor can you simply let it go its habitual ways. You have to test yourself to see what gets results. If you don't get your mindfulness focused, it'll quickly go running out after preoccupations or easily waver under the impact of its objects. When people let their minds simply drift along with the flow of things, it's because they haven't established mindfulness as a solid stance. When this is the case, they can't stop. They can't grow still. They can't be free. This is why we have to start out by driving in the pilings for our dam so that they're good and solid, keeping the mind stable and centered whether we're sitting, standing, walking, or lying down. This stability will then be able to withstand everything. Your mindfulness will stay with its foundation, just like a monkey tied to a post: It can't run off or get into mischief. It can only circle the post to which its leash is tied.

Keep training the mind until it's tame enough to settle down and investigate things, for if it's still scattered about, it's of no use at all. You have to train it until it's familiar with what inner stability is like, for your own instability and lack of commitment in training it is what allows it to get all entangled with thought-concoctions, with things that arise and then pass away. You have to get it to stop. Why is it so mischievous? Why is it so scattered? Why does it keep wandering off? Get in under control! Get it to stop, to settle down and grow centered!

At this stage you all have practiced enough to gain at least a taste of centered concentration. The next step is to use mindfulness to maintain it in your every activity, so that even if there are any distractions, they last only for a moment and don't turn into long issues. Keep driving in the pilings until they're solid every time there's an impact from external objects, or so that the mental concoctions that go straying out from within are all brought to stillness in every way.

This training isn't really all that hard. The important point is that, whichever of the many meditation subjects you choose, you stay mindful and aware of the mind state that's centered and neutral. If,

when the mind goes straying out after objects, you keep bringing it back to its centeredness over and over again, the mind will eventually be able to stay firmly in its stance. In other words, its mindfulness will become constant, ready to probe and investigate, //because when the mind really settles down, it gains the power to read the facts within itself clearly//. If it's not centered, it can jumble everything up to fool you, switching from this issue to that, from this role to that; but if it's centered, it can disband everything -- all defilements, cravings, and attachments -- on every side.

So what this practice comes down to is how much effort and persistence you put into getting the mind firmly centered. Once it's firm, then when there arise all the sufferings and defilements that would otherwise get it soiled and worked up, it can withstand them just as the pilings of a dam can withstand windstorms without budging. You have to be clearly aware of this state of mind so that you won't go out liking this or hating that. This state will then become your point of departure for probing and investigating so as to gain the insight that sees clearly all the way through -- but you have to make sure that this centeredness is continuous. Then you won't have to think about anything. Simply look right in, deeply and subtly.

The important point is that you get rid of absentmindedness and distractions. This in itself gets rid of a lot of delusion and ignorance, and leaves no opening for craving to create any issues that will stir up the mind and set it wandering. This is because we've established our stance in advance. Even if we lose our normal balance a little bit, we get right back to focusing on the stability of our concentration. If we keep at this over and over again, the stability of the mind with its continuous mindfulness will enable us to probe into the truths of inconstancy, stress, and not-self.

In the beginning, though, you don't have to do any probing. It's better simply to focus on the stability of your stance, for if you start probing when the mind isn't really centered and stable, you'll end up scattered. So focus on making centeredness the basic level of the mind and then start probing in deeper and deeper. This will lead to insights that grow more and more telling and profound, bringing the

mind to a state of freedom within itself, or to a state where it is no longer hassled by defilement.

This in itself will bring about true mastery over the sense doors. At first, when we started out, we weren't able to exercise any real restraint over the eyes and ears, but once the mind becomes firmly centered, then the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, and body are automatically brought under control. If there's no mindfulness and concentration, you can't keep your eyes under control, because the mind will want to use them to look and to see, it will want to use the ears to listen to all kinds of things. So instead of exercising restraint outside, at the senses, we exercise it inside, right at the mind, making the mind firmly centered and neutral at all times. Regardless of whether you're talking or whatever, the mind's focus stays in place. Once you can do this, you'll regard the objects of the senses as meaningless. You won't have to take issue with things, thinking, "This is good, I like it. This is bad, I don't like it. This is pretty; that's ugly." The same holds true with the sounds you hear. You won't take issue with them. You focus instead on the neutral, uninvolved centeredness of the mind. This is the basic foundation for neutrality.

When you can do this, everything becomes neutral. When the eye sees a form, it's neutral. When the ear hears a sound, it's neutral -- the mind is neutral, the sound is neutral, //everything is all neutral// -- because we've closed five of the six sense doors and then settled ourselves in neutrality right at the mind. This takes care of everything. Whatever the eye may see, the ear may hear, the nose may smell, the tongue may taste, or the body may touch, the mind doesn't take issue with anything at all. It stays centered, neutral, and impartial. Take just this much and give it a try.

For the next seven days I want you to make a special point of focusing mindfulness right at the mind, for this is the end of the rainy season, the period when the lotus and water lily bloom after the end of the Rains Retreat. In the Buddha's time he would have the senior monks train the new monks throughout the Rains Retreat and then meet with him when the lotuses bloom. I've mentioned this before and

I want to mention it again as a way of encouraging you to develop a stable foundation for the mind. If its stability is continuous, then it too will have to bloom -- to bloom because it's not burned, disturbed, or provoked by the defilements. So make a special effort during the next seven days to see how you can manage to observe and investigate the centered, neutral state of mind continuously at all times. Of course, if you fall asleep, you fall asleep; but even then, when you lie down to sleep, try to observe how you can keep the mind centered and neutral at all times until you doze off. When you wake up, the movements of the mind will still remain in that centered, neutral state. Give it a try, so that your mind will be able to grow calm and peaceful, disbanding its defilements, cravings, sufferings -- everything. Then notice to see whether or not it's beginning to bloom.

The sense of refreshment bathing the mind that comes as part of the peace of mind undisturbed by defilement will arise of its own accord without your having to do anything aside from keeping the mind stable and centered. This is your guarantee: If the mind is really stable in its concentration, the defilements won't be able to burn it or mess with it. In other words, desire won't be able to provoke it. When concentration is stable, the fires of passion, aversion, and delusion won't be able to burn it. Try to see within yourself how the stability of the mind can withstand these things, disbanding the stress, putting out the flames. But you'll have to be earnest in practicing, in making an effort to keep mindfulness truly continuous. This isn't something to play at. You can't let yourself be weak, for if you're weak you won't be able to withstand anything. You'll simply follow the provocations of defilement and craving.

//The practice is a matter of stopping// so that the mind can settle down and stand fast. It's not a matter of getting into mischief, wandering around to look and listen and get involved in issues. Try to keep the mind stable; in all your activities -- eating, defecating, whatever -- keep the mind centered within. If you know the state of the mind when it's centered, immovable, no longer wavering, no longer weak, then the basic level of the mind will be free and empty -- empty of the things that would burn it, empty because there's no attachment.

This is what enables you to ferret out the stability of the mind at every moment. It protects you from all sorts of things. All attachment to self, "me," and "them" is totally wiped out, cut away. The mind is entirely centered. If you can keep this state stable for the entire seven days, it will enable you to reach insight all on your own.

So I ask each of you to see whether or not you'll be able to make it all the way. Check to see how you're doing each day. And make sure you check things carefully. Don't let yourself be lax, sometimes stable, sometimes not. Get so that the mind is absolutely solid. Don't let yourself be weak. You have to be genuine in what you do if you want to reach the genuine extinguishing of suffering and stress. If you're not genuine, you'll end up letting yourself weaken in the face of the provocation of wanting this or wanting that, doing this or doing that, whatever, in the same way that you've been enslaved to desire, agitated by desire for who knows how long.

Your everyday life is where you can test yourself -- so get back to the battlefield! Take a firm stance in neutrality. Then the objects that come into contact with the mind will be neutral; the mind itself will feel centered in neutrality. There will be nothing to take issue with in terms of good or bad or whatever. Everything will come to a halt in neutrality -- because things in themselves aren't good or bad or self or whatever, simply that the mind has gone and made issues out of them.

So keep looking inward until you see the mind's neutrality and freedom from "self" continuously, and then you'll see how the lotus comes to bloom. If it hasn't bloomed yet, that's because it's withering and dry in the heat of the defilements, cravings, and attachments smoldering in the mind -- things we'll have to learn to ferret out until we can disband them. If we don't, the lotus will wither away, its petals falling to the ground and simply rotting there. So make an effort to keep the lotus of the mind stable until it blooms. Don't wonder about what will happen as it blooms. Just keep it stable and make sure it isn't burned by the defilements.

* * *

The Battle Within

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

November 13, 1970

Today we are meeting as usual.

From what I've seen of your reports on your special development of mindfulness to read the facts within yourselves, some of you have really benefited in terms of penetrating in to read what's going on inside, and you've come out with correct understanding. So now I'd like to give you a further piece of advice: In developing mindfulness as a foundation for probing in to know the truth within yourself, you have to apply a level of effort and persistence appropriate to the task. This is because, as we all know, the mind is cloaked in defilements and mental effluents. If we don't train it and force it, it'll turn weak and lax. It won't have any strength. You have to make your persistence more and more constant so that your probing and investigating will be able to see all the way through to clear insight.

Clear insight doesn't come from thinking and speculating. It comes from investigating the mind while it's gathered into an adequate level of calm and stability. You look deeply into every aspect of the mind when it's neutral and calm, free from thought-formations or likes and dislikes for its preoccupations. You have to work at maintaining this state and at the same time probe deeply into it, because superficial knowledge isn't true knowledge. As long as you haven't probed deeply into the mind, you don't really know anything. The mind is simply calm on an external level, and your reading of the aspects of the
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

wanderings of the mind under the influence of defilement, craving, and attachment isn't yet clear.

So you have to try to peer into yourself until you reach a level of awareness that can maintain its balance and let you contemplate your way to sharper understanding. If you don't contemplate so as to give rise to true knowledge, your mindfulness will stay just on the surface.

The same principle holds with contemplating the body. You have to probe deeply into the ways in which the body is repulsive and composed of physical elements. This is what it means to //read// the body so as to understand it, so that you can explore yourself in all your activities. This way you prevent your mind from straying off the path and keep it focused on seeing how it can burn away the defilements as they arise -- which is very delicate work.

Being uncomplacent, not letting yourself get distracted by outside things, is what will make the practice go smoothly. It will enable you to examine the germs in the mind in a skillful way so that you can eliminate the subtlest ones: ignorance and delusion. Normally, we aren't fully aware of even the blatant germs, but now that the blatant ones are inactivated because of the mind's solid focus, we can look into the more profound areas to catch sight of the deceits of craving and defilements in whatever way they move into action. We watch them, know them, and are in a position to abandon them as soon as they wander off in search of sights, sounds, smells, and delicious flavors. Whether they're looking for good physical flavors -- bodily pleasure -- or good mental flavors, we have to know them from all sides, even though they're not easy to know because of all the many desires we feel for physical pleasure. And on top of that, there are the desires for happiness embued with pleasurable feelings, perceptions that carry pleasurable feelings, thought-formations that carry pleasurable feelings, and consciousness that carries pleasurable feelings. All of these are nothing but desires for illusions, for things that deceive us into getting engrossed and distracted. As a result, it isn't easy for us to understand much of anything at all.

These are subtle matters and they all come under the term, "sensual craving" -- the desire, lust, and love that provoke the mind into wandering out in search of the enjoyment it remembers from past sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. Even though these things may have happened long ago, our perceptions bring them back to deceive us with ideas of their being good or bad. Once we latch onto them, they make the mind unsettled and defiled.

So it isn't easy to examine and understand all the various germs within the mind. The external things we're able to know and let go of are only the minor players. The important ones have gathered together to take charge in the mind and won't budge no matter how you try to chase them out. They're stubborn and determined to stay in charge. If you take them on when your mindfulness and discernment aren't equal to the fight, you'll end up losing your inner calm.

So you have to make sure that you don't push the practice too much, without at the same time letting it grow too slack. Find the Middle Way that's just right. While you're practicing in this way, you'll be able to observe what the mind is like when it has mindfulness and discernment in charge, and then you make the effort to //maintain// that state and keep it constant. That's when the mind will have the opportunity to stop and be still, stable and centered for long periods of time until it's used to being that way.

Now, there are some areas where we have to force the mind and be strict with it. If we're weak and lax, there's no way we can succeed, for we've given in to our own wants for so long already. If we keep giving in to them, it will become even more of a habit. So you have to use force -- the force of your will and the force of your mindfulness and discernment. Even if you get to the point where you have to put your life on the line, you've got to be willing. When the time comes for you really to be serious, you've got to hold out until you come out winning. If you don't win, you don't give up. Sometimes you have to make a vow as a way of forcing yourself to overcome your stubborn desires for physical pleasure that tempt you and lead you astray.

If you're weak and settle for whatever pleasure comes in the immediate present, then when desire comes in the immediate present you fall right for it. If you give in to your wants often in this way, it'll become habitual, for defilement is always looking for the chance to tempt you, to incite you. As when we try to give up an addiction to betel, cigarettes, or meat: It's hard to do because craving is always tempting us. "Take just a little," it says. "Just a taste. It doesn't matter." Craving knows how to fool us, the way a fish is fooled into getting caught on a hook by the bait surrounding the hook, screwing up its courage enough to take just a little, and then a little more, and then a little more until it's sure to get snagged. The demons of defilement have us surrounded on all sides. Once we fall for their delicious flavors, we're sure to get snagged on the hook. No matter how much we struggle and squirm, we can't get free.

You have to realize that gaining victory over your enemies -- the cravings and defilements in the heart -- is no small matter, no casual affair. You can't let yourself be weak or lax, but you also have to gauge your strength, for you have to figure out how to apply your efforts at abandoning and destroying to weaken the defilements and cravings that have had the power of demons overwhelming the mind for so long. It's not the case that you have to battle to the brink of death in every area. With some things -- such as giving up addictions -- you can mount a full-scale campaign and come out winning without killing yourself in the process. But with other things, more subtle and deep, you have to be more perceptive so as to figure out how to overcome them over the long haul, digging up their roots so that they gradually weaken to the point where your mindfulness and discernment can rise above them. If there are any areas where you're still losing out, you have to take stock of your sensitivities to figure out why. Otherwise, you'll keep losing out, for when the defilements really want something, they trample all over your mindfulness and discernment in their determination to get what they're after: "That's what I want. I don't care what anyone says." They really are that stubborn! So it's no small matter, figuring out how to bring them under control. It' like running into an enemy or a wild beast rushing in to devour you. What are you going to do?

When the defilements arise right before your eyes, you have to be wary. Suppose that you're perfectly aware, and all of a sudden they spring up and confront you: What kind of mindfulness and discernment are you going to use to disband them, to realize that, "These are the hordes of Mara, come to burn and eat me. How am I going to get rid of them?" In other words, how are you going to find a skillful way of contemplating them so as to destroy them right then and there?

We have to do this regardless of whether we're being confronted with physical and mental pain or physical and mental pleasure. Actually, pleasure is more treacherous than pain because it's hard to fathom and easy to fall for. As for pain, no one falls for it because it's so uncomfortable. So how are we going to contemplate so as to let go of //both// the pleasure //and// the pain? This is the problem we're faced with at every moment. It's not the case that when we practice we accept only the pleasure and stop when we run into pain. That's not the case at all. We have to learn how to read //both// sides, to see that the pain is inconstant and stressful, and that the pleasure is inconstant and stressful, too. We have to penetrate clear through these things. Otherwise, we'll be deluded by the deceits of the cravings that want pleasure, whether it's physical pleasure or whatever. Our every activity -- sitting, standing, walking, lying down -- is really for the sake of pleasure, isn't it?

This is why there are so many, many ways in which we're deluded with pleasure. Whatever we do, we do for the sake of pleasure without realizing how deeply we've mired ourselves in suffering and stress. When we contemplate inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness, we don't get anywhere in our contemplation because we haven't seen through pleasure. We still think that it's a good thing. We have to probe into the fact that there's no real ease to physical or mental pleasure. It's all stress. When you can see it from this angle, that's when you'll come to understand inconstancy.

Then once the mind isn't focused on wanting pleasure all the time, its stresses and pains will lighten. It will be able to see them as something common and normal, to see that if you try to change the pains to find ease, there's no ease to be found. In this way, you

won't be overly concerned with trying to change the pains, for you'll see that there's no pleasure or ease to the aggregates, that they give nothing but stress and pain. As in the Buddha's teachings we chant every day: "Form is stressful, feeling, perception, thought-formations, and consciousness are all stressful." //The problem is that we haven't investigated into the truth of our own form, feelings, perceptions, thought-formations, and consciousness//. Our insight isn't yet penetrating because we haven't looked from the angle of true knowing. And so we get deluded and lost here and there in our search for pleasure, finding nothing but pain and yet mistaking it for pleasure. This shows that we still haven't opened our ears and eyes; we still don't know the truth. Once we do know the truth, though, the mind will be more inclined to grow still and calm than to go wandering off. The reason it goes wandering off is because it's looking for pleasure, but once it realizes there's no real pleasure to be found in that way, it settles down and grows still.

All the cravings that provoke and unsettle the mind come down to nothing but the desire for pleasure. So we have to contemplate so as to see that the aggregates have no pleasure to offer, that they're stressful in line with their nature. They're not us or ours. Take them apart and have a good look at them, starting with the body. Analyze the body down to is elements so that the mind won't keep latching onto it as "me" or "mine." You have to do this over and over again until you really understand.

It's the same as when we chant the passage for //Recollection while Using the Requisites// -- food, clothing, shelter, and medicine -- every day. We do this so as to gain real understanding. If we don't do this every day, we forget and get deluded into loving and worrying about the body as "my body," "my self." No matter how much we keep latching onto it over and over again, it's not easy for us to realize what we're doing, even though we have the Buddha's teachings available, explaining these things in every way. Or we may have contemplated to some extent, but we haven't seen things clearly. We've seen only vague impressions and then flitted off oblivious without having probed in to see all the way through. This is because the mind isn't firmly centered. It isn't still. It keeps wandering

off to find things to think about and get itself all agitated. This way it can't really get to know anything at all. All it knows are a few little perceptions. This is the way it has been for who knows how many years now. It's as if our vision has been clouded by spots that we haven't yet removed from our eyes.

Those who aren't interested in exploring, who don't make an effort to get to the facts, don't wonder about anything at all. They're free from doubt, all right, but it's because their doubts have been smothered by delusion. If we start exploring and contemplating, we'll have to wonder about the things we don't yet know: "What's this? What does it mean? How can I get rid of it?" These are questions that lead us to explore. If we don't explore, it's because we don't have any intelligence. Or we may gain a few little insights, but we let them pass so that we never explore deeply into the basic principles of the practice. What little we //do// know doesn't go anywhere, doesn't penetrate into the Noble Truths, because our mindfulness and discernment run out of strength. Our persistence isn't resilient enough, isn't brave enough. We don't dare look deeply inside ourselves.

//To go by our own estimates of how far is enough in the practice is to lie to ourselves//. It keeps us from gaining release from suffering and stress. If you happen to come up with a few insights, don't go bragging about them, or else you'll end up deceiving yourself in countless ways. Those who really know, even when they //have// attained the various stages of insight, are heedful to keep on exploring. They don't get stuck on this stage or that. Even when their insights are correct they don't stop right there and start bragging, for that's the way of a fool.

Intelligent people, even though they see things clearly, always keep an eye out for the enemies lying in wait for them on the deeper, more subtle levels ahead. They have to keep penetrating further and further in. They have no sense that this or that level is plenty enough -- for how can it be enough? The defilements are still burning away, so how can you brag? Even though your knowledge may be true, how can you be complacent when your mind has yet to establish a

foundation for itself?

As you investigate with mindfulness and discernment, complacency is the major problem. You have to be uncomplacent in the practice if you want to keep up with the fact that life is ebbing away, ebbing with every moment. And how should you live so that you can be said to be uncomplacent? This is an extremely important question, for if you're not alive to it, then no matter how many days or months you practice meditation or restraint of the senses, it's simply a temporary exercise. When you're done, you get back to your same old turmoil as before.

And watch out for your mouth. You'll have trouble not bragging, for the defilements will provoke you into speaking. They want to speak, they want to brag, they won't let you stay silent.

If you force yourself in the practice without understanding its true aims, you end up deceiving yourself and go around telling people, "I practiced in silence for so many days, so many months." This is deceiving yourself and others as well. The truth of the matter is that you're still a slave to stupidity, obeying the many levels of defilement and craving within yourself without realizing the fact. If someone praises you, you really prick up your ears, wag your tail and, instead of explaining the harm of the defilements and craving you were able to find within yourself, you simply want to brag.

So the practice of the Dhamma isn't something that you can just muddle your way through. It's something you have to do with your intelligence fully alert -- for when you contemplate in a circumspect way, you'll see that there's nothing worth getting engrossed in, that everything -- both inside and out -- is nothing but an illusion. It's like being adrift, alone in the middle of the ocean with no island or shore in sight. Can you afford just to sit back and relax or make a temporary effort and then brag about it? Of course not! As your investigation penetrates within to ever more subtle levels of the mind, you'll have to become more and more calm and reserved, in the same way that people become more and more circumspect as they grow from children to teenagers and into adults. Your mindfulness and

discernment have to keep getting more and more mature in order to understand the right and wrong, the true and false, in whatever arises: That's what will enable you to let go and gain release. And that's what will make your life in the true practice of the Dhamma go smoothly. Otherwise, you'll fool yourself into boasting of how many years you practiced meditation and will eventually find yourself worse off than before, with defilement flaring up in a big way. If this is the way you go, you'll end up tumbling head over heels into fire -- for when you raise your head in pride, you run into the flames already burning within yourself.

//To practice means to use the fire of mindfulness and discernment as a counter-fire to put out the blaze of the defilements//, because the heart and mind are burning with defilement, and when we use the fire of mindfulness and discernment to put out the fire of defilement, the mind can cool down. Do this by being increasingly honest with yourself, without leaving an opening for defilement and craving to insinuate their way into control. You have to be alert. Circumspect. Wise to them. Don't fall for them! If you fall for whatever rationale they come up with, it means that your mindfulness and discernment are still weak. They lead you away by the nose, burning you with their fire right before your very eyes, and yet you're still able to open your mouth to brag!

So turn around and take stock of everything within yourself, take stock of every aspect, because right and wrong, true and false, are all within you. You can't go finding them outside. The damaging things people say about you are nothing compared to the damage caused inside you when defilement burns you and your feeling of "me" and "mine" raises its head.

If you don't honestly come to your senses, there's no way your practice of the Dhamma can gain you release from the great mass of suffering and stress. You may be able to gain a little knowledge and let go of a few things, but the roots of the problem will still lie buried deep down. So you have to dig them out. You can't relax after little bouts of emptiness and equanimity. That won't accomplish anything, because the defilements and mental effluents lie deep in the

personality, and so you have to use mindfulness and discernment to penetrate deep down to make a precise and thorough examination. Only then will you get results. Otherwise, if you stay only on the blatant level, you can practice until your body lies rotting in its coffin, but you won't have changed any of your basic habits.

Those who are scrupulous by nature, who know how to contemplate their own flaws, will keep on the alert for any signs of pride within themselves. They'll try to control and destroy conceit on every side and won't allow it to swell. The methods we need to use in the practice for examining and destroying the germs within the mind aren't easy to master. For those who don't contemplate themselves thoroughly, the practice may actually only increase their pride, their bragging, their desire to go teaching others. But if we turn within and discern the deceits and conceits of self, a profound feeling of disenchantment and dismay arises, causing us to pity ourselves for our own stupidity, for the amount to which we've deluded ourselves all along, and for how much effort we'll still need to put into the practice.

So however great the pain and anguish, however many tears bathe your cheeks, persevere! The practice isn't simply a matter of looking for mental and physical pleasure. "Let tears bathe my cheeks, but I'll keep on with my striving at the holy life as long as I live!" That's the way it has to be! Don't quit at the first small difficulty with the thought, "It's a waste of time. I'd do better to follow my cravings and defilements." You can't think like that! You have to take the exact opposite stance: "When they tempt me to grab this, take a lot of that -- I won't! However fantastic the object may be, I won't take the bait." Make a firm declaration! This is the only way to get results. Otherwise, you'll never work yourself free, for the defilements have all sorts of tricks up their sleeves. If you get wise to one trick, they simply change to another, and then another.

If we're not observant to see how much we've been deceived by the defilements in all sorts of ways, we won't come to know the truth within ourselves. Other people may fool us now and then, but the defilements fool us all of the time. We fall for them and follow them

hook, line, and sinker. Our trust in the Lord Buddha is nothing compared to our trust in them. We're disciples of the demons of craving, letting them lead us ever deeper into their jungle.

If we don't contemplate to see this for ourselves, we're lost in that jungle charnel ground where the demons keep roasting us to make us squirm with desires and every form of distress. Even though you have come to stay in a place with few disturbances, these demons still manage to tempt and draw you away. Just notice how the saliva flows when you come across anything delicious! //So you have to decide to be either a warrior or a loser//. The practice requires that you do battle with defilements and cravings. Always be on your guard, whatever the approach they take to seduce and deceive you. Other people can't come in to lead you away, but these demons of your own defilements can, because you're willing to trust them, to be their slave. You have to contemplate yourself carefully so that you're no longer enslaved to them and can reach total freedom within yourself. Make an effort to develop your mindfulness and discernment so as to gain clear insight and then let go until suffering and stress disband in every way!

* * *

All Things Are Unworthy Of Attachment

~~~~~~

November 21, 1970

Today's our day to discuss the practice.

It's very beneficial that we have practiced the Dhamma by contemplating ourselves step by step and have -- to some extent -- come to know the truth. This is because each person has to find the truth within: the truths of stress, its cause, and the path leading
~~~~~~

to its disbanding. If we don't know these things, we fall into the same sufferings as the rest of the world. We may have come to live in a Dhamma center, yet if we don't know these truths we don't benefit from staying here. The only way we differ from living at home is that we're observing the precepts. If we don't want to be deluded in our practice, these truths are things we have to know. Otherwise, we get deluded into looking for our fun in the stresses and sufferings offered by the world.

Our practice is to contemplate until we understand stress and its cause, in other words, the defilements that have power and authority in the heart and mind. It's only because we have this practice that we can disband these defilements, that we can disband stress every day and at all times. This is something really marvelous. Those who don't practice don't have a clue, even though they live enveloped by defilements and stress. They simply get led around by the nose into more and more suffering, and yet none of them realize what's going on. If we don't make contact with the Dhamma, if we don't practice, we go through birth and death simply to create //kamma// with one another and to keep whirling around in suffering and stress.

We have to contemplate until we really //see// stress: That's when we'll become uncomplacent and try to disband it or to gain release from it. The practice is thus a matter of struggling to gain victory over stress and suffering with better and better results each time. Whatever mistakes we make in whatever way, we have to try not to make them again. And we have to contemplate the harm and suffering caused by the more subtle defilements, cravings, and attachments within us. This is why we have to probe into the deeper, more profound parts of the heart -- for if we stay only on the superficial levels of emptiness in the mind, we won't gain any profound knowledge at all.

So we train the mind to be mindful and firmly centered, and to fix its focus on looking within, knowing within. Don't let it get distracted outside. When it focuses within, it will come to know the truth: the truth of stress and of the causes of stress -- defilement, craving, and attachment -- as they arise. It will see what they're like and how to probe inward to disband them

When all is said and done, the practice comes down to one issue, because it focuses exclusively on one thing: stress together with its cause. This is the central issue in human life -- even animals are in the same predicament -- but our ignorance deludes us into latching onto all kinds of things. This is because of our misunderstandings or wrong views. If we gain Right View, we see things correctly. Whenever we see stress, we see its truth. When we see the cause of stress, we see its truth. We both know and see because we've focused on it. //If you don't focus on stress, you won't know it; but as soon as you focus on it, you will//. It's because the mind hasn't focused here that it wanders out oblivious, chasing after its preoccupations.

When we try to focus it down, it struggles and resists because it's used to wandering. But if we keep focusing it again and again, more and more frequently until we get a sense of how to bring it under control, then the task ultimately becomes easier because the mind no longer struggles to chase after its preoccupations as it did before. No matter how much it resists when we start training it, eventually we're sure to bring it under our control, getting it to settle down and be still. If it doesn't settle down, you have to contemplate it. You have to show it that you mean business. This is because defilement and craving are very strong. You can't be weak when dealing with them. You have to be brave, to have a fight-to-the-death attitude, and to keep sustaining your efforts. If you're concerned only with finding comfort and pleasure, the day will never come when you'll gain release. You'll have to continue staying under their power.

Their power envelops everything in our character, making it very difficult for us to find out the truth about ourselves. What we do know is just a smattering, and so we play truant, abandoning the task, and end up seeing that the practice of the Dhamma isn't really important. Thus we don't bother to be strict with ourselves, and instead involve ourselves in all kinds of things, for that's the path the defilements keep pointing out to us. We grope along weakly, making it harder and harder to see stress clearly because we keep giving in to the defilements and taking their bait. When they

complain about the slightest discomfort, we quickly pander to them and take the bait again. It's because we're so addicted to the bait that we don't appreciate either the power of craving -- as it wanders out after sights, sounds, smells, tastes, etc. -- or the harm it causes in making us scattered and restless, unable to stay still and contemplate ourselves. It's always finding things for us to do, to think about, making ourselves suffer, and yet we remain blind to the fact.

Now that we've come to practice the Dhamma, we begin to have a sense of what's going on. For this reason, whoever practices without being complacent will find that defilement and stress will have to grow lighter and lighter, step by step. The areas where we used to be defeated, we now come out victorious. Where we used to be burned by the defilements, we now have the mindfulness and discernment to burn //them// instead. Only when we stop groping around and really come to our senses will we realize the benefits of the Dhamma, the importance of the practice. Then there is no way that we can abandon the practice, for something inside us keeps forcing us to stay with it. We've seen that if we don't practice to disband defilement and stress, the stress of the defilements will keep piling up. This is why we have to stay with the practice to our last breath.

You have to be firm in not letting yourself be weak and easily led astray. Those who are mindful and discerning will naturally act it this way; those who aren't will keep on following their defilements, ending up back where they were when they hadn't yet started practicing to gain release from stress. They may keep on practicing, but it's hard to tell what they're practicing for -- mostly for more stress. This shows that they're still groping around -- and when they grope around in this way, they start criticizing the practice as useless and bad.

When a person submits readily to defilement and craving, there's no way she can practice, for if you're going to practice, there are a lot of things you have to struggle with and endure. It's like paddling a boat against the stream -- you have to use strength if you want to make any headway. It's not easy to go against the stream of the defilements, because they are always ready to pull you down to a lower

level. If you aren't mindful and discerning, if you don't use the Lord Buddha's Dhamma to examine yourself, your strength will fail you, for if you have only a little mindfulness and discernment in the face of a lot of defilements, they'll make you vacillate. And if you're living with sweet-talking sycophants, you'll go even further off the path, involved with all sorts of things and oblivious to the practice.

To practice the Dhamma, then, is to go //against// the flow, to go upstream against suffering and stress, because suffering and stress are the main problems. If you don't really contemplate stress, your practice will go nowhere. Stress is where you start, and then you try to trace out its root cause. You have to use your discernment to track down exactly where stress originates, for stress is a result. Once you see the result, you have to track down the cause. Those who are mindful and discerning are never complacent. Whenever stress arises they're sure to search out its causes so that they can eliminate them. This sort of investigation can proceed on many levels, from the coarse to the refined, and requires that you seek advice so that you don't stumble. Otherwise, you may think you can figure it all out in your head -- which won't work at all!

The basic Dhamma principles that the Lord Buddha proclaimed for us to use in our contemplation are many, but there's no need to learn them all. Just focusing on some of the more important ones, such as the five aggregates or name and form, will be very useful. But you need to keep making a thorough, all-round examination, not just an occasional probe, so that a feeling of dispassion and disengagement arises and loosens the grip of desire. Use mindfulness to keep constant and close supervision over the senses, and that mindfulness will come to be more present than your tendency to drift off elsewhere. Regardless of what you're doing, saying, or thinking, be on the lookout for whatever will make you slip, for if you're tenacious in sustaining mindfulness, that's how all your stresses and sufferings can be disbanded.

So keep at this. If you fall down 100 times, get back up 100 times and resume your stance. The reason mindfulness and discernment are slow to develop is because you're not really sensitive to yourself.

The greater your sensitivity, the stronger your mindfulness and discernment will become. As the Lord Buddha said, "//Bhavita bahulikata//" -- which means, "Develop and maximize" -- i.e., make the most of your mindfulness.

The way your practice has developed through contemplating and supervising the mind throughout your daily life has already shown its rewards to some extent, so keep stepping up your efforts. Don't let yourself grow weak or lax. You've finally got this opportunity: Can you afford to be complacent? Your life is steadily ebbing away, so you have to compensate by building up more and more mindfulness and discernment until you become mature in the Dhamma. Otherwise, your defilements will remain many and your discernment crude. The older you grow, the more you have to watch out -- for we know what happens to old people everywhere.

So seize the moment to develop the faculties of conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, and discernment in a balanced way. Keep contemplating and probing, and you'll protect yourself from wandering out after the world. No matter who tempts you to go with them, you can be sure within yourself that you won't go following them because you no longer have to go believing anyone else or hoping for the baits of the world -- //because the baits of the world are poison. The Dhamma has to be the refuge and light of your life//. Once you have this degree of conviction in yourself, you can't help but stride forward without slipping back; but if you waver and wander, unsure of whether or not to keep practicing the Dhamma, watch out: You're sure to get pulled over the cliff and into the pit of fire.

If you aren't free within yourself, you get pulled at from all sides because the world is full of things that keep pulling at you. But those who have the intelligence not to be gullible will see the stress and harm of those things distinctly for themselves. For this reason they're not headed for anything low; they won't have to keep suffering in the world. They feel dispassion. They lose their taste for all the various baits and lures the world has to offer.

The practice of the Dhamma is what allows us to shake off whatever

attractive things used to delude us into holding on. Realize that it won't be long before we die -- we won't be here much longer! -- so even if anyone offers us incredible wealth, why should we want it? Who could really own it? Who could really control it?

If you can read yourself in this matter, you come to a feeling of dispassion. Disenchantment. You lose your taste for all the lures of the world. You no longer hold them in esteem. If you make use of them, it's for the sake of the benefits they give in terms of the Dhamma, but your disenchantment stays continuous. Even the name and form you've been regarding as "me" and "mine" have been wearing down and falling apart continually. As for the defilements, they're still lying in wait to burn you. So how can you afford to be oblivious? First there's the suffering and stress of the five aggregates, and on top of that there's the suffering and stress caused by defilement, craving, and attachment, stabbing you, slapping you, beating you.

The more you practice and contemplate, the more you become sensitive to this on deeper and deeper levels, and your interest in blatant things outside -- good and bad people, good and bad things -- gets swept away. You don't have to concern yourself with them, for you're concerned solely with penetrating yourself within, destroying your pride and conceit. Outside affairs aren't important. What's important is how clearly you can see the truth inside until the brightness appears.

The brightness that comes from seeing the truth isn't at all like the light we see outside. Once you really know it, you see that it's indescribable, for it's something entirely personal. It cleans everything out of the heart and mind in line with the strength of our mindfulness and discernment. It's what sweeps and cleans and clears and lets go and disbands things inside. But if we don't have mindfulness and discernment as our means of knowing, contemplating, and letting go, everything inside is dark on all sides. And not only dark, but also full of fire whose poisonous fuel keeps burning away. What could be more terrifying than the fuel burning inside us? Even though it's invisible, it flares up every time there's sensory contact.

The bombs they drop on people to wipe them all out aren't really all that dangerous, for you can die only once per lifetime. But the three bombs of passion, aversion, and delusion keep ripping the heart apart countless times. Normally we don't realize how serious the damage is, but when we come to practice the Dhamma we can take stock of the situation, seeing what it's like when sensory contact comes, at what moments the burning heat of defilement and craving arises, and why they're all so very quick.

When you contemplate how to disband suffering and defilement, you need the proper tools and have to make the effort without being complacent. The fact that we've come to practice out here without any involvements or worldly responsibilities helps speed up the practice. It's extremely beneficial in helping us to examine our inner diseases in detail and to disband suffering and stress continually in line with our mindfulness and discernment. Our burdens grow lighter and we come to realize how much our practice of the Dhamma is progressing in the direction of the cessation of suffering.

Those who don't have the time to come and rest here or to really stop, get carried away with all kinds of distractions. They may say, "I can practice anywhere," but it's just words. The fact of the matter is that their practice is to follow the defilements until their heads are spinning, and yet they can still boast that they can practice anywhere! Their mouths are not in line with their minds, and their minds -- burned and beaten by defilement, craving, and attachment -- don't realize their situation. They're like worms that live in filth and are happy to stay and die right there in the filth.

People with any mindfulness and discernment feel disgust at the filth of the defilements in the mind. The more they practice, the more sensitive they become, the more their revulsion grows. Before, when our mindfulness and discernment were still crude, we didn't feel this at all. We were happy to play around in the filth within ourselves. But now that we've come to practice, to contemplate from the blatant to the more subtle levels, we sense more and more how disgusting the filth really is. There's nothing to it that's worth

falling for at all, because it's all inconstancy, stress, and not-self.

So what's there to want out of life? Those who are ignorant say that we're born to gain wealth and be millionaires, but that kind of life is like falling into hell! If you understand the practice of the Dhamma in the Buddha's footsteps, you realize that nothing is worth having, nothing is worth getting involved with, everything has to be let go.

Those who still latch onto the body, feeling, perceptions, thought-formations, and consciousness as self need to contemplate until they see that the body is stressful, feelings are stressful, perceptions are stressful, thought-formations are stressful, consciousness is stressful -- in short, name is stressful and so is form, or in even plainer terms, the body is stressful and so is the mind. //You have to focus on stress//. Once you see it thoroughly, from the blatant to the subtle levels, you'll be able to rise above pleasure and pain because you've let them go. But if you have yet to fully understand stress, you'll still yearn for pleasure -- and the more you yearn, the more you suffer.

This holds too for the pleasure that comes when the mind is tranquil. If you let yourself get stuck on it, you're like a person addicted to a drug: Once there's the desire, you take the drug and think yourself happy. But as for how much suffering the repeated desire causes, you don't have the intelligence to see it. All you see is that if you take the drug whenever you want, you're okay.

When people can't shake off their addictions, this is why. They get stuck on the sense of pleasure that comes when they take the drug. They're ingesting sensuality and they keep on wanting more, for only when they ingest more will their hunger subside. But soon it comes back again, so they'll want still more. They keep on ingesting sensuality, stirring up the mind, but don't see that there's any harm or suffering involved. Instead, they say they're happy When the longing gets really intense, it feels really good to satisfy it. That's what they say. People who have heavy defilements and crude

discernment don't see that desire and longing are suffering, and so they don't know how to do away with them. As soon as they take what they want, the desire goes away. Then it comes back again, so they take some more. It comes back again and they take still more -- over and over like this, so blind that they don't realize anything at all.

People of intelligence, though, contemplate: "Why is there desire and why do I have to satisfy it? And when it comes back, why do I have to keep satisfying it over and over again?" //Once they realize that the desire in and of itself is what they have to attack//, that by disbanding this one thing they won't feel any disturbance and will never have to suffer from desire again, //that's when they really can gain release from suffering and stress//. But for the most part we don't see things from this angle because we still take our pleasure in consuming things. This is why it's hard for us to practice to abandon desire. All we know is how to feed on the bait, so we don't dare try giving it up -- as when people who are addicted to meat-eating are afraid to become vegetarians. Why? Because they're still attached to flavor, still slaves to desire.

If you can't let go of even these blatant things, how can you ever hope to abandon the damp and fermenting desires within you that are so much harder to detect? You still take the most blatant baits. When desire whispers and pleads with you, there you go -- pandering to it as quickly as possible. You don't notice how much this tires you out, don't realize that this is the source of the most vicious sufferings that deceive all living beings into falling under its power. Even though the Buddha's teachings reveal the easiest way to use our discernment to contemplate cause and effect in this area, we don't make the effort to contemplate and instead keep swallowing the bait. We get our pleasure and that's all we want, going with the flow of defilement and craving.

Our practice here is to go //against// the flow of every sort of desire and wandering of the mind. It means self-restraint and training in many, many areas: as, for instance, when sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations arise and deceive us into liking something and then, a moment later, tiring of it and wanting something

else. We get so thoroughly deceived that we end up running frantically all over the place.

The virulent diseases in the mind are more than many. If you don't know how to deal with them, you'll remain under Mara's power. Those who have truly seen stress and suffering will be willing to put their lives on the line in their effort to work free, in the same way the Buddha was willing to put his life on the line in order to gain freedom from suffering and release from the world. He wasn't out after personal comfort at all. Each Buddha-to-be has had to undergo suffering in the world for his own sake and that of others. Each has had to relinquish all of his vast wealth instead of using it for his comfort. So the practice is one of struggle and endurance. Whoever struggles and endures will gain victory -- and no other victory can match it. //Gaining control over the defilements is the ultimate victory//. Whatever you contemplate, you can let go: That's the ultimate victory.

So please keep at the effort. You can't let yourself relax after each little victory. The more you keep being victorious, the stronger, more daring, and more resilient your mindfulness and discernment will become in every area, examining everything regardless of whether it comes in by way of the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, or mind.

The more you examine yourself, the sharper your mindfulness and discernment will become, understanding how to disband things and let them go. As soon as there's attachment, you'll see the suffering and stress -- just as when you touch fire, feel the heat, and immediately let go. This is why the practice of the Dhamma is of supreme worth. It's not just a game you play around with -- for the defilements have a great deal of power that's hard to overcome. But if you make the effort to overcome them, they'll weaken as mindfulness and discernment grow stronger. This is when you can say that you're making progress in the Dhamma: when you can disband your own suffering and stress.

So try to go all the way while you still have the breath to breathe. The Buddha said, "Make an effort to attain the as-yet-unattained,

reach the as-yet-unreached, realize the as-yet-unrealized." He didn't want us to be weak and vacillating, always making excuses for ourselves, because now that we've ordained we've already made an important sacrifice. In the Buddha's time, no matter where the monks and nuns came from -- from royal, wealthy, or ordinary backgrounds -- once they had left their homes they cut their family ties and entered the Lord Buddha's lineage without ever returning. To return to the home life, he said, was to become a person of no worth. His only concern was to keep pulling people out, pulling them out of suffering and stress. If we want to escape, we have to follow his example, cutting away worry and concern for our family and relatives by entering his lineage. To live and practice under his discipline is truly the supreme refuge, the supreme way.

Those who follow the principles of the Dhamma-Vinaya -- even though they may have managed only an occasional taste of its peace without yet reaching the paths and their fruitions -- pledge their lives to the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha. They realize that nothing else they can reach will lead to freedom from suffering, but if they reach this one refuge, they'll gain total release. Those whose mindfulness and discernment are deep, far-seeing, and meticulous will cross over to the further shore. They've lived long enough on this shore and have had all the suffering they can bear. They've circled around in birth and death countless times. So now they realize that they have to go to the further shore and so they make a relentless effort to let go of their sense of self.

There's nothing distant about the further shore, but to get there you first have to give up your sense of self in the five aggregates by investigating to see them all as stress, to see that none of them are "me" or "mine." Focus on this one theme: not clinging. The Lord Buddha once spoke of the past as below, the future as above, and the present as in the middle. He also said that unskillful qualities are below, skillful qualities above, and neutral ones in the middle. To each of them, he said, "Don't cling to it." Even //nibbana//, the further shore, shouldn't be clung to. //See how far we're going to be released through not-clinging!// Any of you who can't comprehend that even //nibbana// isn't to be clung to should consider the standard

teaching that tells us not to cling, that we have to let go: "All things are unworthy of attachment." This is the ultimate summary of all that the Buddha taught.

All phenomena, whether compounded or uncompounded, fall under the phrase, "//Sabbe dhamma anatta// -- All things are not-self." They're all unworthy of attachment. This summarizes everything, including our investigation to see the truth of the world and of the Dhamma, to see things clearly with our mindfulness and discernment, penetrating through the compounded to the uncompounded, or through the worldly to the transcendent, all of which has to be done by looking within, not without.

And if we want to see the real essence of the Dhamma, we have to look deeply, profoundly. Then it's simply a matter of letting go all along the way. We see all the way in and let go of everything. The theme of //not clinging// covers everything from beginning to end. If our practice is to go correctly, it's because we look with mindfulness and discernment to penetrate everything, not getting stuck on any form, feeling, perception, thought-formation, or consciousness at all.

The Buddha taught about how ignorance -- not knowing form, delusion with form -- leads to craving, the mental act that arises at the mind and agitates it, leading to the //kamma// by which we try to get what we crave. When you understand this, you can practice correctly, for you know that you have to disband the craving. The reason we contemplate the body and mind over and over again is so that we won't feel desire for anything outside, won't get engrossed in anything outside. The more you contemplate, the more things outside seem pitiful and not worth getting engrossed in at all. The reason you were engrossed and excited was because you didn't know. And so you raved about people and things and made a lot of fuss, talking about worldly matters: "This is good, that's bad, she's good, he's bad." The mind got all scattered in worldly affairs -- and so how could you examine the diseases within your own mind?

The Buddha answered Mogharaja's question -- "In what way does one view the world so that the king of death does not see one?" -- by

telling him to see the world as empty, as devoid of self. We have to strip away conventions, such as "person" and "being,"and all designations such as elements, aggregates, and sense media. Once we know how to strip away conventions and designations, there's nothing we need to hold onto. What's left is the Deathless. The transcendent. //Nibbana//. There are many names for it, but they're all one and the same thing. When you strip away all worldly things, what's left is the transcendent. When you strip away all compounded things, what's left is the uncompounded, the true Dhamma.

So consider for yourself whether or not this is worth attaining. If we stay in the world, we have to go through repeated births and deaths in the three levels of existence: sensuality, form, and formlessness. But on that further shore there's no birth, no death. It's beyond the reach of the King of Mortality. But because we don't know the further shore, we want to keep on being reborn on this shore with its innumerable repeated sufferings.

Once you comprehend suffering and stress, though, there's nowhere else you want to turn: You head straight for the further shore, the shore with no birth or death, the shore where defilement and craving disband once and for all. Your practice thus goes straight to the cessation of suffering and defilement, to clear penetration of the Common Characteristics of inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness in the aggregates. People with mindfulness and discernment focus their contemplation in the direction of absolute disbanding, for if their disbanding isn't absolute, they'll have to be reborn again in suffering and stress. So keep disbanding attachments, keep letting go, contemplating inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness and relinquishing them. This is the right path for sure.

Isn't this something worth knowing and training for? It's not all that mysterious or far away, you know. It's something that anyone -- man or woman -- can realize, something we can all train in. We can develop virtue, can make the mind quiet, and can use our mindfulness and discernment to contemplate. So isn't this really worth practicing?

Stupid people like to say no. They say they can't do it: They can't observe the precepts, can't make the mind quiet. The best thing in life -- the practice for release from suffering and stress -- and yet they reject it. Instead, they rush around in a turmoil, competing with one another, bragging to one another, and then end up rotting in their coffins. Exactly what is appealing about all that?

We've gone astray for far too long already, our lives almost gone after how many decades. Now we've come here to turn ourselves around. No matter how old you are, the air you breathe isn't just for your convenience and comfort, but for you to learn about suffering and stress. That way you'll be able to disband it. Don't imagine that your family and relatives are essential to you. You are alone. You came alone and you'll go alone. This holds true for each of us. //Only when there's no self to go//: That's when you penetrate to the Dhamma. If there is still a self to be born, then you're stuck in the cycle of suffering and stress. So isn't it worthwhile to strive for release? After all, it's something each of us has to find for him or herself.

Those who trust in the Lord Buddha will all have to follow this way. To trust the defilements is to throw yourself down in the mire -- and there who will you be able to brag to, aside from your own sufferings? The knowledge that leads to dispassion and disenchantment is what counts as true knowledge. But if your knowledge leads you to hold on, then you're a disciple of Mara. You still find things very delicious. You may say that you're disenchanted, but the mind isn't disenchanted at all. It still wants to take this, to get that, to stay right here.

Whoever can keep reading the truth within her own mind, deeper and deeper, will be able to go all the way through, wiping out stupidity and delusion each step along the way. Where you used to be deluded, you've now begun to come to your senses. Where you used to brag, you now realize how very stupid you were -- and that you'll have to keep on correcting your stupidity.

Reading yourself, contemplating yourself, you see new angles, you gain more precise self-knowledge each step along the way. It's not a

question of being expert about things outside. You see how what's inside is really inconstant, really stressful, really not-self. The way you used to fall for things and latch onto them was because of your blindness, because you didn't understand. So who can you blame? Your own stupidity, that's who -- because it wanted to brag about how much it knew.

Now you know that you've still got a lot of stupidity left and that you'll have to get rid of it before you die. Every day that you still have breath left to breathe, you'll use it to wipe out your stupidity rather than to get this or be that or to dance around. The ones who dance around are possessed by spirits: the demons of defilement making them crazy and deluded, wanting to get this and be that and dance all over the place. But if you focus your attention in on yourself, then your pride, your conceit, your desires to stand out will shrink out of sight, never daring to show their faces for the rest of your life, for you realize that the more you brag, the more you suffer.

So the essence of the practice is to turn around and focus inside. The more you can wash away these things, the more empty and free the mind will be: This is its own reward. If you connive with your conceits, you'll destroy whatever virtue you have, but if you can drive these demons away, virtuous influences will come and stay with you. If the demons are still there, the virtuous ones won't be able to stay. They can't get along at all. If you let yourself get entangled in turmoil, it's an affair of the demons. If you're empty and free, it's an affair of cleanliness and peace -- an affair of the virtuous influences.

So go and check to see how many of these demons you've been able to sweep away. Are they thinning out? When they make an appearance, point them right in the face and call them what they are: demons and devils, come to eat your heart and drink your blood. You've let them eat you before, but now you've finally come to your senses and can drive them away. That will put an end to your troubles, or at least help your sufferings grow lighter. Your sense of self will start to shrivel away. Before, it was big, fat, and powerful, but now its

power is gone. Your pride and conceit have grown thin and weak. It's as when a person has been bitten by a rabid dog: They give him a serum made from rabid dogs to drive out the disease. The same holds here: If we can recognize these things, they disband. The mind is then empty and at peace, for this one thing -- the theme of not clinging -- can disband suffering and stress with every moment.

* * *

Simply Stop Right Here

November 28, 1970

Today we have gathered for our regular meeting.

The way we've been contemplating to the point of giving rise to knowledge through genuine mindfulness and discernment makes us realize how this is a process of disbanding suffering and defilement. Whenever mindfulness lapses and we latch on to anything, our practice of reading ourselves step by step will enable us to realize the situation easily. This helps us keep the mind under control and does a world of good. Still, it's not enough, for the affairs of suffering and defilement are paramount issues buried deep in the character. We thus we have to contemplate and examine things within ourselves.

Looking outside is something we're already used to: Whenever we know things outside, the mind is in a turmoil instead of being empty and at peace. This is something we can all be aware of. And this is why we have to maintain the mind in its state of neutrality or mindful centeredness. We then notice from our experience in the practice: What state have we been able to maintain the mind in? Is our mindfulness continuous throughout all our activities? These are things we all have to notice, using our own powers of observation.

When the mind deviates from its foundation because of mental fabrications, thinking up all sorts of turmoil for itself as it's used to doing, what can we do to make it settle down and grow still? If it doesn't grow still, it gets involved in nothing but stress: wandering around thinking, imagining, taking on all sorts of things. //That's// stress. You have to keep reading these things at all times, seeing clearly the ways in which they're inconstant, changing, and stressful.

Now, if you understand the nature of arising and passing away by turning inward to watch the arising and passing away within yourself, you realize that it's neither good nor bad nor anything of the sort. It's simply a natural process of arising, persisting, and passing away. Try to see deeply into this, and you'll be sweeping the mind clean, just as when you constantly sweep out your house: If anything then comes to make it dirty, you'll be able to detect it. So with every moment, we have to sweep out whatever arises, persists, and then passes away. Let it all pass away, without latching on or clinging to anything. Try to make the mind aware of this state of unattachment within itself: If it doesn't latch on to anything, doesn't cling to anything, there's no commotion in it. It's empty and at peace.

This state of awareness is //so// worth knowing, for it doesn't require that you know a lot of things at all. You simply have to contemplate so as to see the inconstancy of form, feelings, perceptions, thought-formations, and consciousness. Or you can contemplate whatever preoccupies the mind as it continually changes -- arising and passing away -- with every moment. This is something you have to contemplate until you really //know// it. Otherwise, you'll fall for your preoccupations in line with the way you label sensory contacts. If you don't fall for sensory contacts arising in the present, you fall for your memories or thought-formations. This is why you have to train the mind to stay firmly centered in neutrality without latching onto anything at all. //If you can maintain this one stance continuously, you'll be sweeping everything out of the mind//, disbanding its suffering and stress in the immediate present with each and every moment.

Everything arises and then passes away, arises and then passes away

-- everything. Don't grasp hold of anything, thinking that it's good or bad or taking it as your self. Stop all your discursive thinking and mental fabrications. When you can maintain this state of awareness, the mind will calm down on its own, will naturally become empty and free. If any thoughts arise, see that they just come and go, so don't latch onto them. When you can read the aspects of the mind that arise and pass away, there's not much else to do: Just keep watching and letting go within yourself, and there will be no remaining long, drawn-out trains of thought about past or future. They all stop right at the arising and passing away.

When you really see the present with its arisings and passings away, there are no great issues. Whatever you think about will all pass away, //but if you can't notice its passing away, you'll grasp at whatever comes up//, and then everything will become a turmoil of ceaseless imaginings. So you have to cut off these connected thought-formations that keep flowing like a stream of water. Establish your mindfulness and, once it's established, simply fix your whole attention on the mind. Then you'll be able to still the flow of thought-formations that had you distracted. You can do this at any time, and the mind will always grow still to become empty, unentangled, unattached. Then keep watch over the normalcy of the mind again and again whenever it gets engrossed and starts spinning out long, drawn out thought-formations. As soon as you're aware, let them stop. As soon as you're aware, let them stop, and things will disband right there. Whatever the issue, disband it immediately. Practice like this until you become skilled at it, and the mind won't get involved in distractions.

It's like driving a car: When you want to stop, just slam on the brakes and you stop immediately. The same principle works with the mind. You'll notice that, no matter when, as soon as there's mindfulness, it stops and grows still. In other words, when mindfulness is firmly centered, then no matter what happens, as soon as you're mindfully aware of it, the mind stops, disengages, and is free. This is a really simple method: stopping as soon as you're mindful. Any other approach is just too slow to cope. This method of examining yourself, knowing yourself, is very worth knowing because

anyone can apply it at any time. Even right here while I'm speaking and you're listening, just focus your attention right at the mind as it's normal in the present. This is an excellent way of knowing your own mind.

Before we knew anything about all this, we let the mind go chasing after any thoughts that occurred to it, taking up a new thought as soon as it was finished with an old one, spinning its webs to trap us in all kinds of complications. Whatever meditation techniques we tried weren't really able to stop our distraction. So don't underestimate this method as being too simple. Train yourself to be on top of any objects that make contact or any opinions that intrude on your awareness. When pride and opinions come pouring out, cry, "Stop! Let me finish first!" This method of calling a halt can really still the defilements immediately, even when they're like two people interrupting each other to speak, the conceit or sense of "self" on one side immediately raising objections before the other side has even finished. Or you might say it's like suddenly running into a dangerous beast -- a tiger or poisonous snake -- with no means of escape. All you can do is simply stop, totally still, and spread thoughts of loving-kindness.

The same holds true here: You simply stop, and that cuts the strength of the defilement or any sense of self that's made a sudden appearance. We have to stop the defilements in their tracks, for if we don't, they'll grow strong and keep intensifying. So we have to stop them right from the first. Resist them right from the first. This way your mindfulness will get used to dealing with them. As soon as you say, "Stop!", things stop immediately. The defilements will grow obedient and won't dare push you around in any way.

If you're going to sit for an hour, make sure that you're mindful right at the mind the whole time. Don't just aim at the pleasure of tranquility. Sit and watch the sensations within the mind to see how it's centered. Don't concern yourself with any cravings or feelings that arise. Even if pain arises, in whatever way, don't pay it any attention. Keep being mindful of the centered normalcy of the mind at all times. The mind won't stray off to any pleasures or pains, but

will let go of them all, seeing the pains as an affair of the aggregates, because the aggregates are inconstant. Feelings are inconstant. The body's inconstant. That's the way they have to be.

When a pleasant feeling arises, the craving that wants pleasure is contented with it and wants to stay with that pleasure as long as possible. But when there's pain, it acts in an entirely opposite way, because pain hurts. When pains arise as we sit for long periods of time, the mind gets agitated because craving pushes for a change. It wants us to adjust things in this way or that. //We have to train ourselves to disband the craving instead//. If pains grow strong in the body, we have to practice staying at equanimity by realizing that they're the pains of the aggregates -- and not our pain -- until the mind is no longer agitated and can return to a normal state of equanimity.

Even if the equanimity isn't complete, don't worry about it. Simply make sure that the mind doesn't struggle to change the situation. Keep disbanding the struggling, the craving. If the pain is so unbearable that you have to change positions, don't make the change while the mind is really worked up. Keep sitting still, watch how far the pain goes, and change positions only when the right moment comes. Then as you stretch out your leg, make sure that the mind is still centered, still at equanimity. Stay that way for about five minutes, and the fierce pain will go away. But watch out: When a pleasant feeling replaces the pain, the mind will like it. So you have to use mindfulness to keep the mind neutral and at equanimity.

Practice this in all your activities, because the mind tends to get engrossed with pleasant feelings. It can even get engrossed with neutral feelings. So you have to keep your mindfulness firmly established, knowing feelings for what they really are: inconstant and stressful, with no real pleasure to them at all. Contemplate pleasant feelings to see them as nothing but stress. You have to keep doing this at all times. Don't get infatuated with pleasant feelings, for if you do, you fall into more suffering and stress, because craving wants nothing but pleasure even though the aggregates have no pleasure to offer. The physical and mental aggregates are all

stressful. If the mind can rise above pleasure, above pain, above feeling, //right there is where it gains release//. Please understand this: It's release from feeling. If the mind hasn't yet gained release from feeling -- if it still wants pleasure, is still attached to pleasure and pain -- then try to notice the state of mind at the moments when it's neutral toward feeling. That will enable it to gain release from suffering and stress.

So we have to practice a lot with feelings of physical pain and, at the same time, to make an effort to comprehend pleasant feelings as well, for the pleasant feelings connected with the subtle defilements of passion and craving are things we don't really understand. We think that they're true pleasure, which makes us want them. This wanting is craving -- and the Buddha tells us to abandon craving and passion for name and form. "Passion" here means wanting to get nothing but pleasure and then becoming entangled in liking or disliking what results. It means that we're entangled in the delicious flavors of feelings, regardless of whether they're physical feelings or mental ones.

We should come to realize that when a feeling of physical pain gets very strong, we //can// handle it by using mindfulness to keep the mind from struggling. Then, even if there's a great deal of physical pain, we can let go. Even though the body may be agitated, the mind isn't agitated along with it. But to do this, you first have to practice separating feelings from the mind while you're still strong and healthy.

As for the feelings that come with desire, if we accumulate them they lead to even greater suffering. So don't think of them as being easeful or comfortable, because that's delusion. You have to keep track of how feelings -- no matter what the sort -- are all inconstant, stressful and not-self. If you can let go of feeling, you'll become disenchanted with form, feelings, perceptions, thought-formations, and consciousness that carry feelings of pleasure. But if you don't contemplate these things, you'll stay infatuated with them.

So try noticing when the mind is in this infatuated state. Is it empty and at peace? If it's attached, you'll see that it's dirty and defiled because it's deluded into clinging. As soon as there's pain, it grows all agitated. If the mind is addicted to the three kinds of feeling -- pleasant, painful, and neither pleasant nor painful -- it has to endure suffering and stress. We have to see the inconstancy, stressfulness, and not-selfness of the body and mind so that we won't cling: We won't cling whether we look outside or in. We'll be empty -- empty because of our lack of attachment. We'll know that the mind isn't suffering from stress. The more deeply we look inside, the more we'll see that the mind is truly empty of attachment.

This is how we gain release from suffering and stress. It's the simplest way to gain release, but if we don't really understand, it's the hardest. Thus you absolutely have to keep working at letting go. The moment the mind latches onto anything, make it let go. And then notice to see that when you tell the mind to let go, it does let go. When you tell it to stop, it stops. When you tell it to be empty, it's really and truly empty.

This method of watching the mind is extremely useful, but we're rarely interested in contemplating to the point of becoming adept and resourceful at disbanding our own sufferings. We practice in a leisurely, casual way, and don't know which points we should correct, where we should disband things, what we should let go of. And so we keep circling around with suffering and attachment.

We have to figure out how to find our opportunity to disband suffering with every moment. We can't just live, sleep, and eat at our ease. We needto find ways to examine and contemplate all things, using our mindfulness and discernment to see their emptiness of "self." Only then will we be able to loosen our attachments. If we don't know with real mindfulness and discernment, our practice won't be able to lead us out of suffering and stress at all.

Every defilement -- each one in the list of sixteen -- is hard to abandon. Still, they don't arise all sixteen at once, but only one at a time. If you know the features of their arising, you can let them

go. The first step is to recognize their faces clearly, because you have to realize that they're burning hot every time they arise. If they have you sad or upset, it's easy to know them. If they have you happy, they're harder to detect. So you first have to learn to recognize the mind at normalcy, keeping your words and deeds at normalcy, too. "Normalcy" here means being free of liking and disliking. It's a question of purity in virtue -- just as when we practice restraint of the senses. Normalcy is the basic foundation. If the mind isn't at normalcy -- if it likes this or dislikes that -- that means your restraint of the senses isn't pure. For instance, when you see a sight with the eye or hear a sound with the ear, you don't get upset as long as no real pains arise, but if you get distracted and absentminded as the pains get more and more earnest, your precepts will suffer, and you'll end up all agitated.

So don't underestimate even the smallest things. Use your mindfulness and discernment to disband things, to destroy them, and to keep working at your investigation. Then, even if serious events happen, you'll be able to let go of them. If your attachments are heavy, you'll be able to let go of them. If they're many, you'll be able to thin them out.

The same holds true with intermediate defilements: the five Hindrances. Any liking for sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations is the Hindrance of sensual desire. If you don't like what you see, hear, etc., that's the Hindrance of ill will. These Hindrances of liking and disliking defile the mind, making it agitated and scattered, unable to grow calm. Try observing the mind when it's dominated by the five Hindrances to see whether or not it's in a state of suffering. Do you recognize these intermediate defilements when they enshroud your mind?

The Hindrance of sensual desire is like a dye that clouds clear water, making it murky -- and when the mind is murky, it's suffering. Ill will as a Hindrance is irritability and dissatisfaction, and the Hindrance of sloth and torpor is a state of drowsiness and lethargy -- a condition of refusing to deal with anything at all, burying yourself in sleep and lazy forgetfulness. All the Hindrances, including the

final pair -- restlessness & anxiety and uncertainty -- cloak the mind in darkness. This is why you need to be resilient in fighting them off at every moment and in investigating them so that you can weaken and eliminate every form of defilement -- from the gross to the middling and on to the subtle -- from the mind.

The practice of the Dhamma is very delicate work, requiring that you use all your mindfulness and discernment in probing and comprehending the body and mind. When you look into the body, try to see the truth of how it's inconstant, stressful, and nothing more than physical elements. If you don't contemplate in this way, your practice will simply grope around and won't be able to release you from suffering and stress -- for the sufferings caused by the defilements concocting things in the mind are more than many. The mind is full of all kinds of tricks. Sometimes you may gain some insight through mindfulness and discernment -- becoming bright, empty, and at peace -- only to find the defilements slipping in to spoil things, cloaking the mind in total darkness once more, so that you get distracted and can't know anything clearly.

We each have to find special strategies in reading ourselves so that we don't get lost in distractions. Desire is a big troublemaker here, and so is distraction. Torpor and lethargy -- //all// the Hindrances -- are enemies blocking your way. The fact that you haven't seen anything all the way through is because these characters are blocking your way and have you surrounded. You have to find a way to destroy them using //apt attention//, i.e., a skillful way of making use of the mind. You have to dig down and explore, contemplating to see how these things arise, how they pass away, and what exactly is inconstant, stressful, and not-self. These are questions you have to keep asking yourself so that the mind will really come to know. When you really know inconstancy, you're sure to let go of defilement, craving, and attachment, or at least be able to weaken and thin them out. It's like having a broom in your hand. Whenever attachment arises, you sweep it away until the mind can no longer grow attached to anything, for there's nothing left for it to be attached to.
You've seen that everything is inconstant, so what's there to latch onto?

When you're persistent in contemplating to see your inconstancy, stress and not-selfness, the mind feels ease because you've loosened your attachments. This is the marvel of the Dhamma: an ease of body and mind completely free from entanglement in the defilements. It's truly special. Before, the ignorance obscuring the mind caused you wander about spellbound by sights, sounds, and so forth, so that defilement, craving, and attachment had you under their power. But now, mindfulness and discernment break the spell by seeing that there's no self to these things, nothing real to them at all. They simply arise and pass away with every moment. There's not the least little bit of "me" or "mine" to them at all. Once we really know with mindfulness and discernment, we sweep everything clean, leaving nothing but pure Dhamma with no sense of self at all. We see nothing but inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness, with no pleasure or pain.

The Lord Buddha taught, "//Sabbe dhamma anatta// -- All things are not-self." Both the compounded and the uncompounded -- which is //nibbana//, the transcendent -- are not-self. There's just Dhamma. //This is very important//. There's no sense of self there, but what //is// there, is Dhamma. This isn't the extinction taught by the wrong view of annihilationism; it's the extinction of all attachment to "me" and "mine." All that remains is Deathlessness -- the undying Dhamma, the undying property -- free from birth, ageing, illness, and death. Everything still remains as it was, it hasn't been annihilated anywhere; the only things annihilated are the defilements together with all suffering and stress. It's called "//sunno//" -- empty -- because it's empty of the label of self. //This Deathlessness is the true marvel the Buddha discovered and taught to awaken us//.

This is why it's so worth looking in to penetrate clear through the inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness of the five aggregates, for what then remains is the natural Dhamma free from birth, ageing, illness, and death. It's called Unbinding, Emptiness, the Unconditioned: These names all mean the same thing. They're simply conventional designations that also have to be let go so that you can dwell in the aspect of mind devoid of any sense of self.

So the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// are not something to hope for in a future life by developing a vast heap of perfections. Some people like to point out that the Lord Buddha had to accumulate so many, many virtues -- but what about you? You don't consider how many lives have passed while you still have yet to attain the goal, all because of your stupidity in continually finding excuses for yourself.

The basic principles that the Lord Buddha taught -- such as the four foundations of mindfulness, the four Noble Truths, the three characteristics of inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness -- are right here inside you, so probe on in to contemplate them until you know them. Defilement, craving, and attachment are right here inside you, too, so contemplate them until you gain true insight. Then you'll be able to let them go, no longer latching onto them as really being "me" or "mine." This way you'll gain release from suffering and stress within yourself.

Don't keep excusing yourself by relying, for instance, on the miraculous powers of some object or waiting to build up the perfections. Don't think in those terms. Think instead of what the defilements are like right here and now: Is it better to disband them or to fall in with them? If you fall in with them, is there suffering and stress? You have to find out the truth within yourself so as to get rid of your stupidity and delusion in thinking that this bodily frame of suffering is really happiness.

We're all stuck in this delusion because we don't open our eyes. This is why we have to keep discussing these issues, giving advice and digging out the truth so that you'll give rise to the mindfulness and discernment that will enable you to know yourself. The fact that you've begun to see things, to acknowledge the defilements and stress within yourself to at least some extent, is very beneficial. It's better that we talk about these things than about anything else, so that we'll gain knowledge about suffering and its cause, about how to contemplate body, feelings, mind, and mental qualities so as to disband our suffering and stress. This way we can reduce our sufferings because we'll be letting go of the defilements that scorch the mind and get it agitated. Our mindfulness and discernment will

gradually be able to eliminate the defilements and cravings from the heart.

This practice of ours, if we really do it and really come to know, will really reduce our sufferings. This will attract others to follow our example. We won't have to advertise, for they'll have to notice. We don't have to brag about what level we've attained or what degrees we've earned. We don't have any of that here, for all we talk about is suffering, stress, the defilements, not-self. If we know with real mindfulness and discernment, we can scrape away our defilements, cravings, and attachments, and the good results will be right there inside us.

So now that we have this opportunity, we should make a concerted effort for the sake of our own progress. Don't let your life pass under the influence of defilement, craving, and attachment. Make an effort to correct yourself in this area every day, every moment, and you're sure to progress in your practice of destroying your defilements and disbanding your suffering and stress at all times. This business of sacrificing defilements or sacrificing your sense of self is very important because it gives rewards -- peace, normalcy, freedom with every moment -- //right here in the heart//. The practice is thus something really worthy of interest. If you're not interested in the practice of searching out and destroying the diseases of defilement, of your own suffering and stress, you'll have to stay stuck there in repeated suffering along with every other ignorant person in the world.

When Mara -- temptation -- tried to stop the Buddha's efforts by telling him that within seven days he would become a Universal Emperor, the Buddha answered, "I know already! Don't try to deceive me or tempt me." Because the Buddha had the ability to know such things instantly for himself, Mara was continually defeated. But what about you? Are you a disciple of the Lord Buddha or of Mara? Whenever temptation appears -- there you go, following him hook, line, and sinker, with no sense of weariness or dispassion at all. If we're really disciples of the Buddha we have to go //against// the flow of defilement, craving, and attachment, establishing ourselves in good

qualities -- beginning with morality, which forms the ideal principle for protecting ourselves. Then we can gain release from suffering by working from the level of the precepts on to mental calm and then using discernment to see inconstancy, stress, and not-self. This is a high level of discernment, you know: the discernment that penetrates not-self.

At any rate, the important point is that you not believe your defilements. Even though you may still have the effluents of ignorance or craving in your mind, always keep making use of mindfulness and discernment as your means of knowing, letting go, scrubbing things clean. When these effluents come to tempt you, simply stop. Let go. Refuse to go along with them. If you believe them when they tell you to latch onto things, you'll simply continue being burned and agitated by desire. But if you don't go along with them, the desires in the mind will gradually loosen, subside, and eventually cease.

So in training the mind, you have to take desire as your battlefield in the same way you would in treating an addiction: If you aren't intent on defeating it, there's no way you can escape being a slave to it repeatedly. We have to use mindfulness as a protective shield and discernment as our weapon to cut through and destroy our desires. That way our practice will result in steady progress, enabling us to keep abreast of defilement, craving and attachment with more and more precision.

If, in your practice, you can read and decipher the mind, you'll find your escape route, following the footsteps of the Noble Ones. But as long as you don't see it, you'll think that there are no paths, no fruitions, no //nibbana//. //Only when you can disband the defilements will you know//. You really have to be able to disband them in order to know for yourself that the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// really exist and really can disband suffering and stress. This is something you have to know for yourself. It's timeless: No matter what the time or season, whenever you have the mindfulness to stop and let go, there's no suffering. As you learn to do this over and over, more and more frequently, the defilements grow weaker and

weaker. This is why it's //ehipassiko// -- something you can invite other people to come and see, for all people who do this can disband defilement and suffering. If they contemplate until they see inconstancy, stress, and not-self, they'll no longer have any attachments, and their minds will become Dhamma, will become free.

There's no need to get all excited about anyone outside -- spirit entities or whatever -- because success in the practice lies right here in the heart. Look into it until you penetrate clearly all the way through yourself, sweep away all your attachments, and then you'll have this "ehipassiko" within you. "Come and see! Come and see!" But if there's still any defilement, then it's, "Come and see! Come and see the defilements burning me!" It can work both ways, you know. If you disband the defilements, let go, and come to a stop, then it's, "Come and see how the defilements are gone, how the mind is empty right here and now!" This is something anyone can know, something you can know thoroughly for yourself with no great difficulty.

Turning to look into the mind isn't all that difficult, you know. You don't have to travel far to do it. You can watch it at any time, in any posture. True things and false are all there within you, but if you don't study yourself within, you won't know them -- for you spend all your time studying outside, the things of the world that worldly people study. If you want to study the Dhamma, you have to turn around and come inside, watching right at the body, at feelings, at the mind, at mental qualities, until you know the truth that the body isn't you or yours; it's inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Feelings are inconstant, stressful, and not-self. The mind is inconstant, stressful, and not-self as well. Then look at the Dhamma of mental qualities: They're inconstant and stressful. They arise, persist, and pass away. If you don't latch on and can become free from any sense of self right here at mental qualities, the mind becomes free.

If you understand correctly, the mind is really easy to deal with. If you don't, it's the exact opposite. Like pushing a light switch: If you hit the "on" button, the light is immediately bright. With the "off" button, it's immediately dark. The same holds true with the

mind. If your knowledge is wrong, it's dark. If your knowledge is right, it's bright. Then look to see if there's anything worth clinging to. If you really look, you'll see that there isn't, for all the things you can cling to are suffering and stress -- affairs of ignorance, speculation, day-dreaming, taking issue with things, self, people, useless chatter, endless news reports. But if you focus on probing into the mind, there's nothing -- nothing but letting go to be empty and free. This is where the Dhamma arises easily -- as easily as defilements arise on the other side, simply that you're now looking from a different angle and have the choice: Do you want the dark angle or the bright? Should you stop or keep running? Should you be empty or entangled? It's yours to decide within you.

The Dhamma is something marvelous and amazing. If you start out with right understanding, you can understand all the way through. If you get snagged at any point, you can examine and contemplate things to see where you're still attached. Keep cross-examining back and forth, and then all will become clear.

We're already good at following the knowledge of defilement and craving, so now we have to follow the knowledge of mindfulness and discernment instead. Keep cross-examining the defilements. Don't submit to them easily. You have to resist their power and refuse to fall in with them. That's when you'll really come to know. When you really know, everything stops. Craving stops, your wanderings stop, likes, hatreds -- this knowledge sweeps everything away. But if you don't know, you keep gathering things up until you're thoroughly embroiled: arranging this, adjusting that, wanting this and that, letting your sense of self rear its ugly head.

Think of it like this: You're a huge playhouse showing a true-to-life drama whose hero, heroine, and villains -- which are conventional suppositions -- are entirely within you. If you strip away all conventional suppositions and designations, what you have left is nothing but Dhamma: freedom, emptiness. And simply being free and empty of any sense of self is enough to bring the whole show to an end.

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Going Against the Flow
FILENAME: THEFLOW.ZIP
AUTHOR: Upasika Kee Nanayon (K. Khao-suan-luang)
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A (deceased 1978)
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Dhamma Dana Publications
c/o Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
149 Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Khao Suan Luang Dhamma Community
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: March 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

==========
This text was prepared as the opening address on the occasion of the dedication of the Dhamma Yaungchi Ceti (Light of the Dhamma Pagoda) at IMC-USA
==========

THE LIGHT OF THE DHAMMA

by Sayagyi U Chit Tin

Kanham dhammam vippahaya sukkham bhavetha pandito
Oka anokam agamma viveke yattha duramam.

Tatrabhiratim iccheyya hitva kame akincano
Pariyodapeyya attanam cittak'lesehi pandito.

Yesam sambodhiyangesu samma cittam subhavitam
adanapatinissagge anupadaya ye rata
Khinasava jutimanto te loke parinibbuta.

A wise man should abandon the dark practice and cultivate the brightone after leaving (the sensual pleasures of) home for the homeless (life), (and by living) in seclusion, which is hard to enjoy.

A wise man should wish for delight there, after leaving behind sensual pleasures, possessing nothing; he should purify himself from defilements of the mind.

Those who have thoroughly developed their minds in the factors of Awakening delight in giving up attachment and in not grasping. Free from taints, shining ones, they are perfectly quenched in this world.

Dhammapada, vv. 87-89; Samyutta-nikaya V 24;
Anguttara-nikaya V 232f.

Light plays an important role in the Buddha's Teachings. In his first discourse to the group of five bhikkhus (Panca-vaggiya) who had followed him when he began his quest for the end of suffering, the Buddha describes how he attained Awakening through thoroughly understanding the Four Noble Truths. He explains that as he mastered each of the Noble Truths, light arose along with vision, knowledge, wisdom, and higher knowledge.[1] After he became a Buddha, he spent several weeks in the vicinity of the Bodhi tree where he attained Self-Awakening.[2] During the fourth week, he sat in the jewel house provided by the Devas and contemplated the highest doctrine, the Abhidhamma. He contemplated the teachings found in the first six books of the Abhidhamma, but as soon as he came to the doctrine contained in the book of //Conditional Relations// (Patthana) his body began to emit six-coloured rays of light. These rays were so bright they spread throughout the entire world-system and went on to illumine an infinite number of world-systems. Such is the power of the knowledge and understanding developed by a Buddha. This light of the Buddha-Dhamma can dispel the darkness of the world. This light of the Buddha-Dhamma is greater than the sunlight we see by day, the moonlight we see at night, or firelight that can burn both day and night.[3]

That is why Sayagyi U Ba Khin chose the name Dhamma Yaungchi Pagoda -- the Pagoda of the Light of the Dhamma -- for the Pagoda at the International Meditation Centre in Yangon, Myanmar (Rangoon, Burma). When Pagodas following the same design were built at Centres in the tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin in Western Australia and in the United Kingdom, the same name was used. Now, with the dedication of the fourth Pagoda of the Light of the Dhamma at the International Meditation Center, U.S.A., these beacons of light are spread around the globe.

These Pagodas are used for teaching and practising the Buddha-Dhamma. People who have tried Buddhist meditation know that the more a person purifies himself or herself the more light there will be. This is especially striking in developing a concentrated mind. As Sayagyi U Ba Khin pointed out, a person who makes "a determined effort to narrow down the range of thoughts of his wavering and unsteady mind" can reach a stage where "the mind becomes freed from hindrances -- pure and tranquil, illumined within and without. Outside, it is represented by light, which is just a mental reflex, with the light varying in degrees from that of a

star to that of the sun. To be plain, this light which is reflected before the mind's eye in complete darkness is a manifestation of the purity, tranquillity and serenity of the mind."[4] Seeing this mental light, however, is not what we mean in Buddhism when we say a person is Enlightened (or Awakened). True Enlightenment or Awakening only comes through using a concentrated mind to gain insight into the true nature of conditioned existence. When we truly "see the light," so to speak, it will be much more than just a mental reflection before the mind's eye.

The universe as described by the Buddha includes thirty-one planes of existence. There are four lower worlds below the human plane where there is great suffering. These planes are dark. Above the human world there are six planes in which celestial beings, Devas, enjoy great sensual pleasures. Above that, there are twenty Brahma planes in which all sensual desires are left behind. The Deva planes and the Brahma planes are very bright. In between these lower planes and higher planes is our human plane of existence. The human plane is a mixture of dark and light. It is the best plane for appreciating the true nature of conditioned existence, for while suffering on the human plane can be great, it is still possible to cultivate good thoughts, and while there may be intense pleasures, they are not so constant that a human being forgets the existence of suffering.

Conditions in the human plane vary in different periods. When a Buddha is living in the human plane, that is the period when the attainment of the true happiness of Nibbana is open to the maximum number of beings. After a Buddha attains final Nibbana, his Teachings may live on for a period. This is the case for the last Buddha, Gotama, and we are extremely fortunate to be living during a period when the Teachings of a Buddha are available. These Teachings are like a great light dispelling the darkness of our world. The light of the Buddha-Dhamma is infinitely more important than the light of the celestial worlds of the Devas and Brahmas, for the light of the Buddha-Dhamma leads to the complete destruction of all suffering, to Nibbana.

We should not look on the light of the Dhamma as opposed to the light of the celestial worlds, however. As the Buddha pointed out, the darkness of the lower worlds and the brightness of the higher worlds are produced by the immoral and moral actions that lead to those worlds. If we

commit dark deeds they will lead to dark results.[5] The Buddha defined "dark deeds" as being harmful deeds committed by physical, verbal, or mental actions. Dark actions can be summed up as actions done because of shamelessness and recklessness (ahirika-anottappa).[6] If, on the other hand, we do bright deeds, we will obtain bright results. "Bright deeds," the Buddha said, are physical, verbal, or mental actions that are harmless. Bright deeds are summed up by the two types of motivation that protect the world: conscientiousness (or a sense of shame) and a fear of blame (hiri-ottapa).[7] But it is also possible to commit deeds that are dark and bright and which will lead to mixed results. We on the human plane are experiencing the results of a mixture of dark and bright deeds, good and bad deeds, done in past lives.[8]

The Buddha spoke of four types of people with regard to the dark and the bright.[9] Some people are born into a dark situation, that is to say, they are poor or physically handicapped. If they do only evil physical, verbal, or mental deeds, then they are headed for another dark existence. If, on the other hand, they do good physical, verbal, or mental actions, they will go to a bright existence. Some people are born into a bright situation, that is to say, they are rich and physically handsome. But if they do evil, they will go to a dark existence; if they do good, they will go to another bright existence.

The highest goal, however, is achieved by actions that are neither dark nor bright, actions that lead to the ending of all renewed existence.[10] The difference between ordinary good actions and actions that are neither dark nor bright is the mental volition accompanying the acts. If our aspiration is a future human life, or a future life in a celestial world, then our action will be an ordinary good action. If our goal is to attain Nibbana, however, the action is done in the hope of going beyond the good and evil of conditioned existence and such an action will be neither dark nor bright.

Venerable Nagasena gives a vivid description to King Milinda of how brightly the disciples of the Buddha shine once they have reached Nibbana.[11] The disciples, he says, "shine forth in splendour, illuminating the whole world of Devas and men, brightening it in its heights, in its depths, from horizon to horizon, with a brilliant glory,"

for they wear the jewels of right conduct, concentration, knowledge, emancipation, insight (which comes from the assurance of emancipation), and the sevenfold wisdom of the Arahats. The Buddha told his disciples that they would benefit greatly by associating with those who make the Teachings shine, those who bring light.[12] By this, he meant those who are endowed with virtue (sila), concentration (samadhi), wisdom (panna), deliverance (vimutti), vision and knowledge of deliverance (vimutti-nana-dassana); those who admonish (ovadaka), who are able to instruct (vinnapaka), who do instruct (sandassaka), who arouse others [to make the effort] (samadapaka), who fill others with enthusiasm (samuttejaka), who gladden others (sampahansaka), who are competent teachers (alamsamakka-taro), and who are able to see and experience the true Doctrine (saddhamma-rasa-dassanampaham).

As we look around the world today we can see more and more darkness. The world needs all the light it can get. It is our fervent hope that this Pagoda of the Light of the Dhamma in the United States together with the other three Pagodas in the tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin will be able to introduce some of the light the world so desperately needs.

Sayagyi U Chit Tin

FOOTNOTES:

[1] Vin I 9f.; S V 420ff.

[2] See //Expos//, pp. 16-18.

[3] GS II 142f.; KS I 22f., 67.

[4] //What Buddhism Is// (1989), pp. 16f.

[5] MLS II 57f.

[6] GS I 46.

[7] //Ibid//.

[8] Earth Devas and beings in some of the lower realms also experience mixed results.

[9] KS I 118-121; //Designation of Human Types//, pp. 70-72.

[10] MLS II 57f.

[11] QKM II 220-229.

[12] It 107ff. (MA II 191f.).

Worldwide Contact Addresses
in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin
~~~~~~

AUSTRIA: International Meditation Centre, A-9064 St. Michael/Gurk 6,
Austria;Tel: +43 4224 2820, Fax: +43 4224 28204
Email: CIS, IMC-Austria, 100425,3423

EASTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 2 Cessnock Road,
Sunshine NSW 2264, Australia;
Tel: +61 49 705 433, Fax: +61 49 705 749

UNITED KINGDOM: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House,
Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England;
Tel: +44 380 850 238, Fax: +44 380 850 833,
Email: CIS, IMC-UK,100330,3304

USA (East Coast): International Meditation Centre, 438 Bankard Road,
Westminster MD 21158, USA;
Tel: +1 410 346 7889, Fax: +1 410 346 7133;
Email: CIS, IMC-USA, 74163,2452
~~~~~~

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 78 Jacoby Street, Mahogany Creek WA 6072, Australia;
Tel: +61 9 295 2644, Fax: +61 9 295 3435

CANADA: IMC-Canada, 336 Sandowne Drive, Waterloo, Ontario, N2K 1V8, Canada; Tel: +1 519 747 4762, Fax: +1 519 725 2781

GERMANY: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Christaweg 16, 79114 Freiburg, Germany, Tel: +49 761 465 42, Fax: +49 761 465 92

JAPAN: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, Komatsuri-Cho 923, Kishiwada-Shi, Osaka-Fu, 596 Japan, Tel: +81 724 45 0057

THE NETHERLANDS: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Stichting, Oudegracht 124, 3511 AW Utrecht, The Netherlands,
Tel: +31 30 311 445, Fax: +31 30 340 612

SINGAPORE: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Association, 9 Penang Road #07-12, Park Mall, Singapore 0923
Tel: +65 338 6911, Fax: +65 336 7211

SWITZERLAND: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Greyerzstrasse 35, 3013 Bern, Switzerland;Tel: +41 31 415 233, Fax: +41 61 271 4184;
Email: CIS, 100256,3576

USA (West Coast): Contact Address: IMC-USA c/o Joe McCormack, 77 Kensington Rd., San Anselmo, CA 94960,U.S.A.
Tel: +1 415 459 3117, Fax: +1 415 459 4837

BELGIUM: Address as for the Netherlands, Tel: +32 2 414 1756

DENMARK: Contact Address: Mr. Peter Drost-Nissen, Strandboulevarden 117, 3th, 2100 Kopenhagen, Denmark. Tel: 031 425 636

ITALY: Contact address: Mr. Renzo Fedele, Via Euganea 94, 35033 Bresseo PD, Italy. Tel: +39 49 9900 752

Published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, United Kingdom
Address as above, registered charity no. 280134

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Light of the Dhamma
FILENAME: THELIGHT.ZIP
AUTHOR: Sayagyi U Chit Tin
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: n/a
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House,
Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, U.K.
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS & RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: 16 February 1995
ORIGIN SITE: BODY DHARMA * Berkeley CA 510/836-4717 DharmaNet (96:101/33)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end of file]
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

BASIC THEMES

by
Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

Translated from the Thai by
Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082

Transcription & Formatting: John Bullitt
Proofreading: Thanissaro Bhikkhu

* * *

This work may be freely copied, printed, and redistributed
provided it is offered free of any charge.
Otherwise, all rights reserved.

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the translator.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

PROLOGUE

There are two things beginning meditators should search for as external aids to their practice --

1. Suitable companions (//puggala-sappaya//): Be discriminating in choosing people to associate with. Search only for companions who have peace of mind. This can be any group at all, as long as the group as a whole is aiming for mental peace.

2. A suitable location (//senasana-sappaya//): Choose a quiet place with an agreeable atmosphere, far from human society. Places of this sort, providing physical seclusion, are conducive to the practice of meditation. Examples listed in the Canon include caverns and caves, the shade of an over-hanging cliff-face, the forest wilderness, and empty houses or buildings where not too many people will come passing by. Places like this are an excellent aid and support for a beginning meditator.

When you go to stay in such a place, don't let your thoughts dwell on topics that will act as enemies to your peace of mind. For example, don't preoccupy yourself with magic spells or the black arts. Instead, call to mind and put into practice those principles and qualities that will be to your benefit. For example --

//Appicchata//: Be a person of few wants with regard to the necessities of life.

//Santutthi//: Be content with the possessions you already have.

//Viveka//: Aim solely for peace, quiet and seclusion.

//Asansagga//: Don't entangle yourself with human companionship.

//Viriyarambha//: Be singleminded and persistent at making the mind still and at peace.

//Silanussati//: Reflect on your own conduct to see if you've overstepped any of your precepts, and -- if you have -- immediately purify your behavior through your own intention.

//Samadhi-katha//: Focus on calling to mind the meditation theme on which your mind can become firmly established.

//Panna-katha//: Focus exclusively on those topics that will give rise to discernment and clear insight.

//Vimutti//: Make the mind well-disposed toward the search for release from all defilements.

//Vimutti-nana-dassana//: Focus on contemplating how to come to the realizations that will enable you to gain release from the fermentation of all defilements.

These principles are guidelines for meditators of every sort and will direct the mind solely to the path leading beyond all suffering and stress.

What follows is a short-hand list of essential principles, selected to help prevent meditators from getting tied up in the course of their practice. These principles, though, should be viewed merely as incidental to the Dhamma. The reality of the Dhamma has to be brought into being within ourselves through our own energies: This is called practicing the Dhamma. If we go no further than the lists, we'll end up with only concepts of the Dhamma. Our ultimate aim should be to make the mind still until we reach the natural reality that exists on its own within us, that knows on its own and lets go on its own. This is the practice of the Dhamma that will lead us to the realization of the Dhamma -- the true taste and nourishment of the Dhamma -- so that we will no longer be caught up on the ropes.

In other words, conceptualized Dhamma is like a rope bridge for crossing over a river. If we take the bridge down and then carry it with us, it will serve no purpose other than to weigh us down and get

us all tied up. So no matter how much conceptualized Dhamma you may have memorized, when you come to the point where you're practicing for real you have to take responsibility for yourself. Whether you are to win or lose, let go or cling, will depend on how much quality you've built into your own mind. This is why we are taught not to cling to the scriptures and texts, to meanings and concepts. Only when we train ourselves to get beyond all this will we be heading for purity.

//Attahi attano natho//:

Nothing can help us unless we can rely on ourselves. Only when we realize this will we be on the right track. The Buddha attained all of the truths he taught before he put them into words. It wasn't the case that came up with the words first and then put them into practice later. He was like the scientists who experiment and get results before writing textbooks. But people who simply read the textbooks know everything -- for example, they may know every part in an airplane -- but they can't produce one out of their own knowledge. To be a consumer and to be a producer are two different things. If we cling merely to the concepts of the Dhamma, simply memorizing them, we're no more than consumers. Only if we make ourselves into producers, so that others can consume, will we be acting properly.

To be successful producers, we have to accept responsibility for ourselves. If there's any area where we don't succeed, we should make use of our own ingenuity until we do. If we rely merely on the ingenuity of others, then we can't depend on ourselves. And if we can't depend on ourselves, why should we let other people think that they can depend on us?

This is why I have compiled this list of principles merely as a brief beginning guide for meditators.

The Thirteen Ascetic Observances
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

1. //Pansukulikanga//: the practice of wearing robes made from
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

thrown-away cloth.

2. //Tecivarikanga//: the practice of using only one set of three robes.

3. //Pindapatikanga//: the practice of going for alms.

4. //Sapadacarikanga//: the practice of not by-passing any donors on one's alms path.

5. //Ekasanikanga//: the practice of eating no more than one meal a day.

6. //Pattapindikanga//: the practice of eating one's food only from one's bowl.

7. //Khalupacchabhattikanga//: the practice of not accepting any food presented after one has eaten one's fill.

8. //Arannikanga//: the practice of living in the wilderness.

9. //Rukkhamulikanga//: the practice of living under the shade of a tree.

10. //Abbhokasikanga//: the practice of living out under the open sky.

11. //Sosanikanga//: the practice of living in a cemetery.

12. //Yathasanthatikanga//: the practice of living in whatever place is assigned to one.

13. //Nesajjikanga//: the practice of not lying down.

The Fourteen Duties
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
1. //Akantuka-vatta//: duties of a monk newly arriving at a
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

monastery.

2. //Avasika-vatta//: duties of a host-monk when a newcomer arrives.

3. //Gamika-vatta//: duties of a monk when leaving a monastery.

4. //Anumodana-vatta//: duties connected with expressing appreciation for donations (of food).

5. //Bhattaka-vatta//: duties to observe before and after one's meal.

6. //Pindicarika-vatta//: duties to observe when going for alms.

7. //Arannika-vatta//: duties to observe when living in the wilderness.

8. //Senasana-vatta//: duties to observe in looking after one's dwelling place.

9. //Jantaghara-vatta//: duties to observe in using the fire-house.

10. //Vaccakuti-vatta//: duties to observe in using the toilet.

11. //Upajjhaya-vatta//: duties to observe in attending to one's preceptor.

12. //Acariya-vatta//: duties to observe in attending to one's teacher.

13. //Saddhiviharika-vatta//: a preceptor's duties toward his pupil.

14. //Antevasika-vatta//: a teacher's duties toward his pupil.

Seven Important Sets of Principles (The Wings to Awakening)
~~~
~~~

mind, mental qualities.

2. The four right exertions (//sammappadhana//): making the effort to prevent evil from arising, to abandon whatever evil has arisen, to give rise to the good that hasn't yet arisen, and to maintain the good that has.

3. The four foundations of achievement (//iddhipada//):

//Chanda// -- feeling an affinity for one's meditation theme.
//Viriya// -- persistence.
//Citta// -- intentness on one's goal.
//Vimangsa// -- circumspection in one's activities and interests.

4. The five pre-eminent factors (//indriya//): conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, discernment (factors that are pre-eminent in performing one's duties).

5. The five strengths (//bala//): conviction, persistence mindfulness, concentration, discernment (factors that give energy to the observance of one's duties).

6. The seven factors of Awakening (//bojjhanga//):

//Sati-sambojjhanga -- powers of mindfulness, recollection, and reference.
//Dhammavicaya-sambojjhanga// -- discrimination in choosing a meditation theme well-suited to oneself.
//Viriya-sambojjhanga// -- persistence.
//Piti-sambojjhanga// -- rapture; fullness of body and mind.
//Passaddhi-sambojjhanga// -- physical stillness and mental serenity.
//Samadhi-sambojjhanga// -- concentration.
//Upekkha-sambojjhanga// -- equanimity.

7. The eightfold path (//magga//):

//Samma-ditthi// -- Right View.
//Samma-sankappa// -- Right Intention.
//Samma-vaca// -- Right Speech.
//Samma-kammanta// -- Right Action.
//Samma-ajiva// -- Right Livelihood.
//Samma-vayama// -- Right Effort.
//Samma-sati// -- Right Mindfulness.
//Samma-samadhi// -- Right Concentration.

The Forty Meditation Themes
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Ten recollections; ten foul objects; ten kasinas; four divine abidings; four formless absorptions; one resolution into elements; and one perception of the filthiness of food.

Ten recollections:

1. //Buddhanussati//: recollection of the virtues of the Buddha.
2. //Dhammanussati//: recollection of the virtues of the Dhamma.
3. //Sanghanussati//: recollection of the virtues of the Sangha.
4. //Silanussati//: recollection of one's own moral virtue.
5. //Caganussati//: recollection of one's generosity.
6. //Devatanussati//: recollection of the qualities that lead to rebirth as a heavenly being.
7. //Kayagatasati//: mindfulness immersed in the body.
8. //Maranassati//: mindfulness of death.
9. //Anapanassati//: mindfulness of breathing.
10. //Upasamanussati//: recollection of the virtues of nibbana -- ultimate pleasure; unexcelled ease, free from birth, aging, illness and death.

Ten foul objects:

1. //Uddhumataka//: a rotten, bloated corpse, its body all swollen and its features distended out of shape.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

2. //Vinilaka//: a livid corpse, with patchy discoloration -- greenish, reddish, yellowish -- from the decomposition of the blood.
3. //Vipubbaka//: a festering corpse, oozing lymph and pus from its various orifices.
4. //Vichiddaka//: a corpse falling apart, the pieces scattered about, radiating their stench.
5. //Vikkhayittaka//: a corpse that various animals, such as dogs, are gnawing, or that vultures are picking at, or that crows are fighting over, pulling it apart in different directions.
6. //Vikkhittaka//: corpses scattered about, i.e., unclaimed bodies that have been thrown together in a pile -- face up, face down, old bones and new scattered all over the place.
7. //Hatavikkhittaka//: the corpse of a person violently murdered, slashed and stabbed with various weapons, covered with wounds -- short, long, shallow, deep -- some parts hacked so that they're almost detached.
8. //Lohitaka//: a corpse covered with blood, like the hands of a butcher, all red and raw-smelling.
9. //Puluvaka//: a corpse infested with worms: long worms, short worms, black, green, and yellow worms, squeezed into the ears, eyes, and mouth; squirming and squiggling about, filling the various parts of the body like a net full of fish that has fallen open.
10. //Atthika//: a skeleton, some of the joints already separated, others not yet, the bones -- whitish, yellowish, discolored -- scattered near and far all over the place.

Ten kasinas:

1. //Pathavi kasina//: staring at earth.
2. //Apo kasina//: staring at water.
3. //Tejo kasina//: staring at fire.
4. //Vayo kasina//: staring at wind.
5. //Odata kasina//: staring at white.
6. //Pita kasina//: staring at yellow.
7. //Lohita kasina//: staring at red.

8. //Nila kasina//: staring at blue (or green).
9. //Akasa kasina//: staring at the space in a hole or an opening.
10. //Aloka kasina//: staring at bright light.

Four divine abidings:

1. //Metta//: benevolence, friendliness, good will, love in the true sense.
2. //Karuna//: compassion, sympathy, pity, aspiring to find a way to be truly helpful.
3. //Mudita//: appreciation for the goodness of other people and for our own when we are able to help them.
4. //Upekkha//: When our efforts to be of help don't succeed, we should make the mind neutral -- neither pleased nor upset by whatever it focuses on -- so that it enters the emptiness of jhana, centered and tranquil to the point where it can disregard acts of thinking and evaluating as well as feelings of rapture and ease, leaving only oneness and equanimity with regard to all objects and preoccupations.

Four formless absorptions:

1. //Akasanancayatana//: being absorbed in a sense of boundless emptiness and space as one's preoccupation.
2. //Vinnanancayatana//: being absorbed in boundless consciousness as one's preoccupation, with no form or figure acting as the sign or focal point of one's concentration.
3. //Akincannayatana//: focusing exclusively on a fainter or more subtle sense of cognizance that has no limit and in which nothing appears or disappears, to the point where one almost understands it to be //nibbana//.
4. //Nevasanna-nasannayatana//: being absorbed in a feeling that occurs in the mind, that isn't awareness exactly, but neither is it non-awareness; i.e., there is awareness, but with no thinking, no focusing of awareness on what it knows.

These four formless absorptions are merely resting places for the mind, because they are states that the mind enters, stays in, and leaves. They are by nature unstable and inconstant, so we shouldn't rest content simply at this level. We have to go back and forth through the various levels many times so as to realize that they're only stages of enforced tranquility.

One resolution into elements: i.e., regarding each part of the body simply in terms of physical properties or elements.

One perception of the filthiness of food: i.e., viewing food as something repugnant and unclean -- with regard to where it comes from, how it's prepared, how it's mixed together when it's chewed, and where it stays in the stomach and intestines.

* * *

With one exception, all of the meditation themes mentioned here are simply //gocara dhamma// -- foraging places for the mind. They're not places for the mind to stay. If we try to go live in the things we see when we're out foraging, we'll end up in trouble. Thus, there is one theme that's termed '//vihara dhamma//' or '//anagocara//': Once you've developed it, you can use it as a place to stay. When you practice meditation, you don't have to go foraging in other themes; you can stay in the single theme that's the apex of all meditation themes: //anapanassati//, keeping the breath in mind. This theme, unlike the others, has none of the features or various deceptions that can upset or disturb the heart. As for the others:

-- Some of the recollections, when you've practiced them for a long time, can give rise to startling or unsettling visions.

-- The ten foul objects can give rise after a while to visions and sometimes to sense of alienation and discontent that turns into restlessness and distress, your mind being unable to fashion anything on which it can come to rest, to the point where you can't eat or drink.

-- The ten kasina, after you've stared at them a long while, can give rise to visions that tend to pull you out of your sense of the body, as you become enthralled by their color and features, to the point where you may become completely carried away.

-- As for the resolution into elements, when you become more and more engrossed in contemplating the elements, everything in the world becomes nothing more than elements, which are everywhere the same. You come to believe that you no longer have to make distinctions: You're nothing more than elements, members of the opposite sex are nothing more than elements, food is nothing more than elements, and so you can end up overstepping the bounds of morality and the monastic discipline.

-- As for the perception of the filthiness of food, as you become more and more caught up in it, everything becomes repulsive. You can't eat or sleep, your mind becomes restless and disturbed, and you inflict suffering on yourself.

-- As for the four divine abodes, if you don't have jhana as a dwelling for the mind, feelings of good will, compassion, and appreciation can all cause you to suffer. Only if you have jhana can these qualities truly become divine abodes, that is, restful places for the heart to stay (//vihara dhamma//).

Thus only one of these themes -- anapanassati, keeping the breath in mind -- is truly safe. This is the supreme meditation theme. You don't have to send your awareness out to fix it on any outside objects at all. Even if you may go foraging through such objects, don't go living in them, because after a while they can waver and shift, just as when we cross the sea in a boat: When we first get into the boat we may feel all right, but as soon as the boat heads out into the open bay and we're buffeted by wind and waves, we can start feeling seasick. To practice keeping the breath in mind, though, is like sitting in an open shelter at dockside: We won't feel queasy or sick; we can see boats as they pass by on the water, and people as they pass by on land. Thus, keeping the breath in mind is classed:

-- as an exercise agreeable to people of any and every temperament;

-- as '//anagocara//,' an exercise in which you focus exclusively on the breath while you sit in meditation, without having to compound things by sending your awareness out to grab this or get hold of that;

-- and as '//dhamma-thiti//,' i.e., all you have to do is keep your mind established firm and in place.

The beginning stage is to think //buddho// -- '//bud-//' with the in-breath, and '//dho//' with the out. Fixing your attention on just this much is enough to start seeing results. There's only one aim, and that's:

that you really do it.

If there is anything you're unsure of, or if you encounter any problems, then consult the following pages.

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

This handbook on keeping the breath in mind has had a number of readers who have put it into practice and seen results appearing within themselves in accordance with the strength of their practice. Many people have come to me to discuss the results they've gained from practicing the principles in this book, but now it's out of print. For this reason I've decided to enlarge it and have it printed again as an aid for those who are interested in the practice.

Now, if you're not acquainted with this topic, have never attempted it, or aren't yet skilled -- if you don't know the techniques of the

practice -- it's bound to be hard to understand, because the currents of the mind, when they're written down as a book, simply won't be a book. The issues involved in dealing with the mind are more than many. If your knowledge of them isn't truly comprehensive, you may misunderstand what you come to see and know, and this in turn can be destructive in many ways. (1) You may lose whatever respect you had for the practice, deciding that there's no truth to it. (2) You may gain only a partial grasp of things, leading you to decide that other people can't practice or are practicing wrongly, and in the end you're left with no way to practice yourself. So you decide to 'let go' simply through conjecture and speculation. But the truth is that this simply won't work. True and complete letting go can come only from the principles well-taught by the Buddha: virtue, concentration, and discernment, which are a synopsis of the eightfold path he taught in his first sermon.

So in our practice we should consider how virtue, concentration, discernment, and release can be brought into being. Virtue forms the basis for concentration; concentration, the basis for discernment (liberating insight or cognitive skill); and discernment, the basis for release from ignorance, craving, and attachment. Thus in this book, which is a guide to developing Right Concentration, I would like to recommend to other meditators a method that, in my experience, has proven safe and productive, so that they can test it for themselves by putting it into practice until they start seeing results.

The main concern of this book is with the way to mental peace. Now, the word 'peace' has many levels: A mind infused with virtue has one level of peace and happiness; a mind stilled through concentration has another level of peace and happiness; a mind at peace through the power of discernment has still another level of happiness; and the peace of a mind that is release is yet another level, with a happiness completely apart from the rest.

In these matters, though, meditators tend to prefer the results to the causes. They aren't as interested in abandoning their own defilements through the principles of the practice as they are in standing out among society at large. They appropriate the ideas and

observations of other people as being their own, but by and large their wisdom is composed of //bahira panna// -- remembered 'outsights', not true insight.

So when you want the reality of the principles taught by the Buddha, you should first lift your mind to this principle -- Right Concentration -- because it's an excellent gathering of the energies of your mind. All energy in the world comes from stopping and resting. Motion is something that destroys itself -- as when our thinking goes all out of bounds. Take walking for instance: When we walk, energy comes from the foot at rest. Or when we speak, energy comes from stopping between phrases. If we were to talk without stopping, without resting between phrases, not only would it waste energy, but the language we'd speak wouldn't even be human. So it is with practicing the Dhamma: Release comes from concentration and discernment acting together. Release through the power of the mind (//ceto-vimutti//) requires more concentration and less discernment; release through discernment (//panna-vimutti//) ,more discernment and less concentration -- but there is no way that release can be attained without the stillness of concentration.

Thus, resting the mind provides the strength needed to support all the qualities developed in the practice, which is why it's such an essential part of Right Concentration. It forms a well-spring and a storage place for all knowledge, whether of the world or of the Dhamma. If you aren't acquainted with this basic principle, skilled awareness won't arise. And if you don't have skilled awareness, how will you be able to let go? You'll have to go groping around in unskilled awareness. As long as the mind is in the grips of unskilled awareness, it's bound to be deluded by its fashionings.

Unskilled awareness is a brine in which the mind lies soaking; a mind soaked in its juices is like wet, sappy wood that, when burned, gives off smoke as its signal, but no flame. As the smoke rises into the air, you imagine it to be something high and exalted. It's high, all right, but only like smoke or overcast clouds. If there's a lot of it, it can obscure your vision and that of others, so that you can't see the light of the sun and moon. This is why such people are

said to be 'groping.' Those who train their own hearts, though, will give rise to skilled awareness. When skilled awareness penetrates the heart, you'll come to realize the harmful potency of mental fashionings. The arising of skilled awareness in the heart is like the burning of dry, sapless wood that gives off flame and light. Even though there may be some smoke, you don't pay it any mind, because the firelight is more outstanding.

The flame of skilled awareness gives rise to five sorts of results:

1. Rust (the defilements) won't take hold of the heart.

2. The heart becomes purified.

3. The heart becomes radiant in and of itself (//pabhassaram cittam//).

4. The heart develops majesty (//tejas//).

5. The three skills, the eight skills, and the four forms of acumen will arise.

All of these things arise through the power of the mind. The nature of the mind is that it already has a certain amount of instinctive intuition -- the times when it knows on its own, as when you happen to think of a particular person, and then he or she actually shows up. All good qualities, from the mundane to the transcendent, are always present in each of us. These qualities -- the Dhamma -- aren't the exclusive possession of any particular group or person. We all have the right to develop them and put them into practice.

For these qualities to yield results, we have to develop them in conjunction with the following four principles --

1. //Chanda//: feeling an affinity for the practice.

2. //Viriya//: being persistent in the practice.

3. //Citta//: being intent on the practice.

4. //Vimansa//: being circumspect in what we do, i.e., circumspect before we do it, circumspect (mindful and aware) while we're doing it, and circumspect with regard to the results that arise from what we've done.

These four principles form the foundation for success in all areas, whether in matters of the world or of the Dhamma. Once they're actualized within us and focused together on a single goal, we're bound to succeed in line with our aspirations. The results they yield, briefly put, are of two sorts --

1. //Iddhiriddhi//: certain mundane powers that accrue to meditators.

2. //Punnariddhi//: power in terms of the Dhamma that will accrue to meditators, providing means for settling issues that relate to the world and the heart, or for liberating the mind from all mundane influences. This is termed:

//Vimutti// -- release,
//Visuddhi// -- purity,
//Santi// -- peace,
//Nibbana// -- the disbanding of all stress.

Thus, I would like to invite all Buddhists -- all who hope for peace and well-being -- to reflect on the principles of practice dealing with Right Concentration presented here as a guide for those who are interested. If you have any questions dealing with this book, or any problems arising from the practice of training the mind, I will be glad to give whatever advice I can.

May you prosper and be well.

Whoever feels that this book is of use and would like to print it again for free distribution, may go ahead and do so without having to ask permission. Some parts may not be correct in terms of the Pali,

so wherever there may be any mistakes, I ask your forgiveness.

-- Phra Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

Wat Asokaram, Samut Prakaan
September, 1960

* * * * * * * *

'//Buddhanussati metta ca asubham maranassati:
Iccima caturarakkha....//'

(Recollection of the Buddha; good will;
The foul; mindfulness of death:
These four guardian protectors....)

-- Rama IV, '//Mokkhupaya Gatha//'

I. Recollection of the Buddha

//Araham samma-sambuddho bhagava:
Buddham bhagavantam abhivademi//.

The Blessed One is Worthy and Rightly Self-awakened.
I bow down before the Awakened, Blessed One. (Bow down)

//Svakkhato bhagavata dhammo:
Dhammam namassami//.

The Dhamma is well-expounded by the Blessed One.

I pay homage to the Dhamma. (Bow down)

//Supatipanno bhagavato savaka-sangho:
Sangham namami//.

The Sangha of the Blessed One's disciples has practiced well. I pay respect to the Sangha. (Bow down)

A. Paying homage to objects worthy of respect:

//Namo tassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa//.
(Repeat three times.)

Homage to the Blessed One, the Worthy One, the Rightly Self-awakened One.

//Ukasa, dvaratayena katam, sabbam aparadham khamatha me bhante//.

Asking your leave, I request that you forgive me for whatever wrong I have done with the three doors (of body, speech, and mind).

//Vandami bhante cetiyam sabbam sabbattha thane, supatithitam sariranka-dhatum, maha-bodhim buddha-rupam sakkarattham//.

I revere every stupa established in every place, every Relic of the Buddha's body, every Great Bodhi tree, every Buddha image that is an object of veneration.

//Aham vandami dhatuyo. Aham vandami sabbaso. Iccetam ratanattayam, aham vandami sabbada//.

I revere the relics. I revere them everywhere. I always revere

the Triple Gem.

B. Paying homage to the Triple Gem:

//Buddha-puja mahatejavanto//: I ask to pay homage to the Buddha, whose majesty is greater than the powers of all beings human and divine. Thus, this homage to the Buddha is a means of developing great majesty.

//Buddham jivitam yava nibbanam saranam gacchami//: I take refuge in the Buddha from now until attaining nibbana.

//Dhamma-puja mahappanno//: I ask to pay homage to the Dhamma, the teachings of the Buddha, which are a well-spring of discernment for beings human and divine. Thus, this worship of the Dhamma is a means of developing great discernment.

//Dhammam jivitam yava nibbanam saranam gacchami//: I take refuge in the Dhamma from now until attaining nibbana.

//Sangha-puja mahabhogavaho//: I ask to pay homage to those followers of the Buddha who have practiced well in thought, word, and deed; and who possess all wealth, beginning with Noble Wealth. Thus, this homage to the Sangha is a means of developing great wealth.

//Sangham jivitam yava nibbanam saranam gacchami//: I take refuge in the Sangha from now until attaining nibbana.

//N'atthi me saranam annam, Buddho dhammo sangho me saranam varam: Etena saccavajjena hotu me jayamangalam//: I have no other refuge: The Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha are my highest refuge. By means of this vow, may the blessing of victory be mine.

//Yankinci ratanam loke vijjati vividham puthu, Ratanam buddha-dhamma-sangha-samam natthi, Tasma sotthi bhavantu me//:

Of the many and varied treasures found in the world, none equal the Triple Gem. Therefore, may well-being be mine.

(If you repeat the translations of these passages, bow down once at this point.)

* * *

II. Good Will

Declare your purity, taking the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha as witness once more, repeating this Pali passage:

//Parisuddho aham bhante. Parisuddhoti mam buddho dhammo sangho dharetu//. (I now declare my purity to the Triple Gem. May the Triple Gem recognize me as pure at present.)

Now develop thoughts of good will, saying:

//Sabbe satta// -- May all living beings
//Avera hontu// -- Be free from animosity,
//Abyapajjha hontu// -- Free from oppression,
//Anigha hontu// -- Free from trouble,
//Sukhi attanam pariharantu// -- May they look after themselves with ease.

//Sabbe satta sada hontu avera sukha-jivino//: May all beings always live happily, free from animosity.

//Katam punna-phalam mayham sabbe bhagi bhavantu te//: May all share in the blessings springing from the good I have done.

(This is the abbreviated version. If your time is limited, simply say this much and then get into position to meditate.)

Spreading thoughts of good will to the six directions:

1. The eastern quarter: '//Puratthimasmim disa-bhage sabbe satta// (May all living beings in the eastern quarter...) //avera hontu, abyapajjha hontu, anigha hontu, sukhi attanam pariharantu. Sabbe satta sada hontu avera sukhajivino. Katam punnaphalam mayham sabbe bhagi bhavantu te//. (For translations, see above.)

2. The western quarter: '//Pacchimasmim disa-bhage sabbe satta//, etc.'

3. The northern quarter: '//Uttarasmim disa-bhage sabbe satta//, etc.'

4. The southern quarter: '//Dakkhinasmim disa-bhage sabbe satta//, etc.'

5. The lower regions: '//Hetthimasmim disa-bhage sabbe satta//, etc.'

6. The upper regions: '//Uparimasmim disa-bhage sabbe satta avera hontu, abyapajjha hontu, anigha hontu, sukhi attanam pariharantu. Sabbe satta sada hontu avera sukhajivino. Katam punnaphalam mayham sabbe bhagi bhavantu te//. (Bow down three times.)

When you have finished spreading thoughts of good will to all six directions, cleanse your heart of thoughts of animosity and apprehension. Make your heart completely clear and at ease. Good will acts as a support for purity of virtue and so is an appropriate way of preparing the heart for the practice of tranquility and insight meditation.

* * *

III. The Foul: Tranquility Meditation

~~~~~~

I.e., remove all befouling mental states from the mind. The things that befoul and darken the mind are the five Hindrances --

-- //Kama-chanda//: sensual desires, taking pleasure in sensual objects (sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, ideas) and sensual moods (such as passion, aversion, and delusion).

-- //Byapada//: ill will, malevolence, hatred.

-- //Thina-middha//: torpor, lethargy, drowsiness, listlessness.

-- //Uddhacca-kukkucca//: restlessness and anxiety.

-- //Vicikiccha//: doubt, uncertainty.

When any of these unskillful states occupy the heart, it's not flourishing, blooming, or bright. For the heart to bloom, it has to be free from all five of the Hindrances; and for it to be free in this way, we have to develop concentration or absorption (//jhana//), which is composed of directed thought, evaluation, rapture, pleasure, and singleness of preoccupation (see below). The heart will then be clear, bright, and resplendent. In Pali, this is called '//sobhana-citta//.' Thus, in this section we will discuss how to develop concentration as a means of eliminating the Hindrances as follows:

A. 'Among the forty themes, breath is supreme.'
~~~~~~

Sit in a half-lotus position, your right leg on top of your left; your hands palm-up in your lap, your right hand on top of your left. Keep your body comfortably erect and your mind on what you're doing. Don't let your thoughts go spinning forward or back. Be intent on keeping track of the present: the present of the body, or the in-and-out

breath; and the present of the mind, or mindfulness and all-round self-awareness. The present of the body and the present of the mind should be brought together at a single point. In other words, make the object of the mind single and one. Focus your attention on the breath, keeping watch over it until you're clearly aware that, 'This is the in-breath,' and 'This is the out.' Once you can see clearly in this way, call to mind the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, gathering them into a single word, 'Buddho.' Then divide 'Buddho' into two syllables, thinking 'bud-' with the in-breath, and 'dho' with the out, at the same time counting your breaths: 'Bud-' in, 'dho' out, one; 'bud-' in, 'dho' out, two; 'bud-' in 'dho' out, three, and so on up to ten. Then start counting again from one to nine; then one to eight, one to seven...six...five...four...three...two...one...zero. In other words:

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8
1 2 3 4 5 6 7
1 2 3 4 5 6
1 2 3 4
1 2 3
1 2
1
0

Keep three points -- the breath, your mindfulness, and your awareness -- together in a single stream. If when you've finished counting you find that your mind still won't stay with the breath, start by counting again, from one to ten and so on to zero. Keep this up until you feel that your mind has settled down, and then stay with zero. In other words, you no longer have to count, you no longer have to think 'Buddho.' Simply keep careful watch over your breath and your awareness. Keep your awareness focused on a single point, being mindful and watchful. Don't send it in and out after the breath. When the breath comes in, you know. When it goes out, you know, but don't make your awareness go in or out. Keep it still. Disregard all thoughts of past or future. Keep watch only on the present. When you

can do this, the five Hindrances won't be able to find entry into the mind. This is called '//parikamma bhavana//,' repetition meditation.

At this point, the mind becomes light and can put aside its heavy burdens. When the mind is light, so is the body. In Pali this is called, '//kaya-lahuta, citta-lahuta//.' The mind is peaceful and solitary -- free from agitation and unrest -- clear and calm with the refined sense of the breath. When the mind reaches this state, it's in the sphere of directed thought (//vitakka//), which is the first factor of jhana.

Now survey and examine the characteristics of the breath. Try adjusting the breath in four different ways: Breathe in long and out long, and see whether your mind is at ease with that sort of breath. Then breathe in short and out short to see whether you feel comfortable and at ease that way. Then see whether you feel at ease breathing in long and out short, or in short and out long. Continue breathing in whichever of these four ways feels most comfortable and then let that comfortable breath spread throughout the different parts of the body. At the same time, expand your sense of mindful awareness along with the breath.

When the breath runs throughout the body, and the sensations of breath in the various parts of the body are coordinated, they can be put to use, for example, to relieve feelings of pain. Your sense of mindfulness at this point is broad; your self-awareness, complete and mature. When mindfulness is spread throughout the body, this is called //kayagatasati// -- mindfulness immersed in the body. Your frame of reference is large and expansive, and so is called '//mahasatipatthana//.' Your self-awareness is present throughout, aware both of the causes -- i.e., what you're doing -- and of the results coming from what you've done. All of these characteristics are aspects of evaluation (//vicara//), the second factor of jhana.

Now that the body and mind have received nourishment -- in other words, now that the breath has provided for the body, and mindfulness has provided for the mind -- both body and mind are bound to reap results, i.e., rapture. The body is full and refreshed, free from

restlessness. The mind is full and refreshed, free from anxiety and distraction, broad and blooming. This is called rapture (//piti//), which is the third factor of jhana.

Once fullness arises in this way, body and mind settle down and are still. In Pali this is termed '//kaya-passaddhi, citta-passaddhi//.' This feeling of stillness leads to a sense of relaxation and ease for both body and mind, termed pleasure (//sukha//).

These are the beginning steps in dealing with the mind. Once you are able to follow them, you should make a point of practicing them repeatedly, back and forth, until you're skilled at entering concentration, staying in place, and withdrawing. Even just this much can form a path along which the mind can then progress, for it has to some extent already reached the level of //upacara bhavana//, threshold concentration.

B. Focal points for the mind
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

These include: (1) the tip of the nose; (2) the middle of the head; (3) the palate; (4) the base of the throat; (5) the tip of the breastbone; (6) the 'center,' two inches above the navel. In centering the breath at any of these points, people who tend to have headaches shouldn't focus on any point above the base of the throat.

Coordinate the various aspects of breath in the body, such as the up-flowing breath, the down-flowing breath, the breath flowing in the stomach, the breath flowing in the intestines, the breath flowing along every part of the body, hot breath, cool breath, warm breath: Mesh these various sorts of breath so that they're balanced, even, and just right, so as to give rise to a sense of ease and comfort throughout the body. The purpose of examining and coordinating the breath is to expand your sense of mindfulness and awareness so that they are sensitive throughout the entire body. This will then benefit both body and mind. The enlarged sense of the body is termed //mahabhuta-rupa//; expanded awareness is termed //mahaggatam cittam//. This sense of awareness will then go on to reap the
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

benefits of its beauty that will arise in various ways, leading it to the level of //appana bhavana//, fixed penetration.

The characteristics of the in-and-out breath, as they interact with the properties of the body, can cause the properties of water and earth to be affected as follows:

There are three types of blood in the human body --

1. Clear, white -- arising from cool breath.
2. Light red, dark red -- arising from warm breath.
3. Black, bluish black -- arising from hot breath.

These different types of blood, as they nourish the nerves in the body, can cause people to have different tendencies:

1. Hot breath can make a person tend heavily toward being affectionate, easily attracted, and infatuated -- tendencies that are associated with delusion.

2. Warm breath can cause a person to have moderate tendencies as far as affection is concerned, but strong tendencies toward a quick and violent temper -- tendencies associated with anger.

3. Cool breath causes weak tendencies toward affection, but strong tendencies toward greed, craving material objects more than anything else.

If we know clearly which physical properties are aggravating greed, anger, or delusion, we can destroy the corresponding properties and these states of mind will weaken on their own.

'Remove the fuel, and the fire won't blaze.'

To adjust these properties skillfully gives rise to discernment, which lies at the essence of being skillful. Adjust the property of warmth so that the blood is clear and light red, and your discernment will be quick, your nerves healthy, your thinking perceptive, subtle,

and deep. In other words, to make heavier use of the nerves in the physical heart is the way of the Dhamma. As for the nerves of the brain, to use them a great deal leads to restlessness, distraction, and heavy defilements.

These are just a few of the issues related to the breath. There are many, many more, that people of discernment should discover on their own. //Nana-dhatu-vijja//: knowledge of the subtleties of all 18 elements (//dhatu//), the 22 pre-eminent qualities (//indriya//), the six sense media (//ayatana//); acute insight into the qualities of the mind; expertise in concentration. Concentration gives rise to liberating insight, acquaintance with the process of fashioning;

//nibbida// -- disenchantment;
//viraga// -- disengagement;
//nirodha //-- utter disbanding;
//vimutti// -- a mind released from the mundane;
//santi// -- peace of heart;
//paramam sukham// -- the ease that is ultimate bliss.

C. Images
~~~~~~~~~~
These are of two sorts --

1. //Uggaha nimitta//: images as they are first perceived.
2. //Patibhaga nimitta//: adjusted images.

Images of either sort can appear at certain mental moments or with certain people. When the mind becomes still, //uggaha nimittas// can appear in either of two ways:

-- from mental notes made in the past;

-- on their own, without our ever having thought of the matter.

Uggaha nimittas of both sorts can be either beneficial or harmful, true or false, so we shouldn't place complete trust in them. If we're
~~~~~~~~~~

thoroughly mindful and self-aware, they can be beneficial. But if our powers of reference are weak or if we lack strength of mind, we're likely to follow the drift of whatever images appear, sometimes losing our bearings to the point where we latch on to the images as being real.

//Uggaha nimittas// are of two sorts --

a. Sensation-images: e.g., seeing images of our own body, of other people, of animals, or of corpses; images of black, red, blue or white. Sometimes these images are true, sometimes not. Sometimes images arise by way of the ear -- for example, we may hear the voice of a person talking. Sometimes they arise by way of the nose -- we may smell fragrant scents or foul, like those of a corpse. Sometimes images are sensed by the body -- the body may feel small or large, tall or short. All of these sensations are classed as //uggaha nimittas//. If the mind is strong and resilient, they can act as a means for the arising of liberating insight. If our powers of reference are weak, though, they can turn into corruptions of insight (//vipassanupakkilesa//), in which we fall for the objects we experience, believing them to be true. Even when they're true, things that are false can mingle in with them -- like a man sitting under the open sky: When the sun shines, he's bound to have a shadow. The man really exists, and the shadow is connected with him, but the shadow isn't really the man. Thus, we're taught to let go of what's true and real; things that are untrue will then fall from our grasp as well.

b. Thought-images: When the breath is subtle and the mind is still and unoccupied, things can occur to it. Sometimes we may think of a question and then immediately know the answer. Sometimes we don't even have to think: The knowledge pops into the mind on its own. Things of this sort are also classed as //uggaha nimittas//. Sometimes they may be true, sometimes false, sometimes mixed. You can't trust them to be absolutely true. Sometimes they're true, and that truth is what leads us to fall for them. For example, they may be true about three things and false about seven. Once we've placed our confidence in them, even the false things will

appear true to us. This is one way of giving rise to the corruptions of insight.

So when sensation-images or thought-images arise in one way or another, you should then practice adjusting and analyzing them (//patibhaga nimitta//). In other words, when a visual image arises, if it's large, make it small, far, near, large, small, appear, and disappear. Analyze it into its various parts and then let it go. Don't let these images influence the mind. Instead, have the mind influence the images, as you will. If you aren't able to do this, then don't get involved with them. Disregard them and return to your original practice with the breath.

If a thought-image arises by way of the mind, stop, take your bearings, and consider exactly how much truth there is to the knowledge it gives. Even if it's true, you shouldn't latch onto what you know or see. If you latch onto your knowledge, it'll become a corruption of insight. If you latch on to your views, they'll become a form of attachment and conceit, in which you assume yourself to be this or that. Thus, you should let go of these things, in line with their true nature. If you aren't wise to them, they can skew your practice so that you miss out on the highest good.

D. The Ten Corruptions of Insight

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

1. //Obhasa//: a bright light that enables you to see places both far and near.

2. //Nana//: knowledge enabling you to know in an uncanny way things you never before knew, such as //pubbenivasanussati-nana//, the ability to remember previous lifetimes. Even knowledge of this sort, though, can mislead you. If you learn good things about your past, you may get pleased. If you learn bad or undesirable things about your past, you may get displeased. //Cutupapata-nana//: Sometimes you may learn how people and other living beings die and are reborn -- knowing, for instance, where they are reborn when they have died from this world -- which can cause you to become engrossed in the various
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

things you come to know and see. As you become more and more engrossed, false knowledge can step in, and yet you still assume it to be true.

3. //Piti//: a sense of physical and mental fullness and satisfaction, full to the point of infatuation -- physically satisfied to the point where you don't feel hunger or thirst, heat or cold; mentally satisfied to the point where you become engrossed and oblivious, lazy and lethargic, perhaps deciding that you've already achieved the goal. What's actually happened is that you've swallowed your mood down whole.

4. //Passaddhi//: The body is at peace and the mind serene, to the point where you don't want to encounter anything in the world. You see the world as being unpeaceful and you don't want to have anything to do with it. Actually, if the mind is really at peace, everything in the world will also be at peace. People who are addicted to a sense of peace won't want to do any physical work or even think about anything, because they're stuck on that sense of peace as a constant preoccupation.

5. //Sukha//: Once there's peace, there's a sense of physical and mental pleasure and ease; and once there's a great deal of pleasure, you come to hate pain, seeing pleasure as something good and pain as something bad. Your view of things falls into two parts. (Actually, pleasure doesn't come from anywhere else but pain.) Pain is the same thing as pleasure: When pleasure arises, pain is its shadow; when pain arise, pleasure is its shadow. As long as you don't understand this, you give rise to a kind of defilement -- again, you swallow your mood down whole. When a deep and arresting sense of relaxation, stillness, ease, or freedom from disturbance arises, you get engrossed in that feeling. What has happened is that you're simply stuck on a pleasing mental state.

6. //Adhimokkha//: being disposed to believing that your knowledge and the things you know are true. Once 'true' takes a stance, 'false' is bound to enter the picture. True and false go together, i.e., they're one and the same thing. For example, suppose we ask, 'Is Nai

Daeng at home?' and someone answers, 'No, he isn't.' If Nai Daeng really exists and he's really at home, then when that person says, 'He's not at home,' he's lying. But if Nai Daeng doesn't exist, that person can't lie. Thus, true and false are one and the same....

7. //Paggaha//: excessive persistence, leading to restlessness. You're simply fastened on your preoccupation and too strongly focused on your goal....

8. //Upatthana//: being obsessed with a particular item you've come to know or see, refusing to let it go.

9. //Upekkha//: indifference, not wanting to meet with anything, be aware of anything, think about anything, or figure anything out; assuming that you've let go completely. Actually, though, this is a misunderstanding of that very mental moment.

10. //Nikanti//: being content with your various preoccupations, simply attached to the things you experience or see.

All of these things, if we aren't wise to them, can corrupt the heart. So, as meditators, we should attend to them and reflect on them until we understand them thoroughly. Only then will we be able to give rise to liberating insight, clear knowledge of the four truths:

1. Physical and mental stress, i.e., the things that burden the body or mind. Physical and mental pleasure and ease, though, are also classed as stress because they are subject to change.

2. The factors that enable these forms of stress to arise are three:

a. //Kama-tanha//: craving for attractive and appealing sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas; fastening onto these things, grabbing hold of them as belonging to the self. This is one factor that enables stress to arise. (The

mind flashes out.)

b. //Bhava-tanha//: desire for things to be this way or that at times when they can't be the way we want them; wanting things to be a certain way outside of the proper time or occasion. This is called 'being hungry' -- like a person who hungers for food but has no food to eat and so acts in a way that shows, 'I'm a person who wants to eat.' Bhava-tanha is another factor that enables stress to arise. (The mind strays.)

c. Vibhava-tanha//: not wanting things to be this way or that, e.g., having been born, not wanting to die; not wanting to be deprived of the worldly things we've acquired: for example, having status and wealth and yet not wanting our status and wealth to leave us. The truth of the matter is that there's no way it can be avoided. As soon as the change comes, we thus feel stress and pain. (The mind flinches.)

//Punappunam pilitatta
sansaranta bhavabhave//:

'Repeated oppression,
wandering on from one state of becoming to another.'

Different states of becoming arise first in the mind, then giving rise to birth. Thus, people of discernment let go of these things, causing:

3. //Nirodha// -- cessation or disbanding -- to appear in the heart. In other words, the mind discovers the limits of craving and lets it go through the practice of insight meditation, letting go of all fashionings, both good and bad. To be able to let go in this way, we have to develop:

4. //Magga// -- the Path -- so as to make it powerful. In other words, we have to give rise to pure discernment within our own minds so that we can know the truth. Stress is a truth; its cause is a

truth; its cessation and the Path are truths: To know in this way is liberating insight. And then when we let all four truths fall away from us so that we gain release from 'true,' that's when we'll reach deathlessness (//amata dhamma//). Truths have their drawbacks in that untrue things are mixed in with them. Wherever real money exists, there's bound to be counterfeit. Wherever there are rich people, there are bound to be thieves waiting to rob them. This is why release has to let go of truths before it can reach nibbana.

Meditators, then, should acquaint themselves with the enemies of concentration, so as to keep their distance from all five of the Hindrances, the two sorts of //uggaha nimittas//, and the ten corruptions of insight. The mind will then be able to gain release from all things defiling, dirty, and damp. What this means is that the mind doesn't hold onto anything at all. It lets go of supposings, meanings, practice, and attainment. //Above cause and beyond effect//: That's the aim of the Buddha's teachings.

Those who want to get rid of //kama-tanha// -- desire and attraction for the six types of sensory objects -- have to develop virtue that's pure all the way to the heart: This is termed heightened virtue (//adhisila//). Those who are to get rid of //bhava-tanha// -- thoughts that stray out, choosing objects to dwell on -- first have to develop Right Concentration, pure and circumspect: This is termed heightened mind (//adhicitta//). Those who are to get rid of //vibhava-tanha// -- attachment to knowledge and viewpoints, attainments and states of becoming, theories and conceits -- will first have to develop clear-seeing discernment, cognitive skill that's pure and fully developed: This is heightened discernment (//adhipanna//). Thus, the threefold training -- virtue, concentration, and discernment -- is a group of truths that can let go of the causes of stress. Other than this, there's no way to release.

* * *

IV. Mindfulness of Death: Insight Meditation

~~~
~~~

of them until they disappear. Once you're able to know in this way, you enter the sphere of true mindfulness of death.

An explanation of this sort of sensation: When the mind is quiet and steadily concentrated, it has the power to create images in the imagination (inner sensations, or sensations within sensations). Whatever images it thinks of will then appear to it; and once they appear, the mind tends to enter into them and take up residence. (It can go great distances.) If the mind fastens onto these sensations, it is said to take birth -- simply because it has no sense of death.

These sensations can appear in any of five ways: --

a. arising from the posture of the body, disappearing when the posture changes;

b. arising from thoughts imbued with greed, hatred, or delusion -- arising, taking a stance, and then disbanding;

c. arising with an in-breath and disbanding with the following out-breath;

d. arising from the cleansing of the blood in the lungs -- appearing and disbanding in a single instant;

e. arising from the heart's pumping blood into the various parts of the body, the pressure of the blood causing sensations to arise that correspond to sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. Sensations of this sort are arising and disbanding every moment.

Another class of sensation is termed '//gocara-rupa//' -- sensations that circle around the physical body. There are five sorts -- light, sound, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations -- each having five levels. For instance, common light travels slowly; in the flash of an eye it runs for a league and then dies away. The second level, subtle light, goes further; and the third level goes further still. The fourth and fifth levels can travel the entire universe. The same

holds true for sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. The relationships between all the potentials in the universe are interacting at every moment, differing only as to whether they're fast or slow. This is the inequality that has been termed '//anicca-lakkhana//' -- inherent inconstancy. Whoever is ignorant is bound to think that all this is impossible, but actually this is the way things already are by their nature. We'll come to know this through //vijja// -- cognitive skill -- not through ordinary labels and allusions. This is called true knowing, which meditators who develop the inner eye will realize for themselves: knowing the arising of these sensations, their persisting and their disbanding, in terms of their primary qualities and basic regularity.

Knowing things for what they really are.
Release, purity, disengagement, disbanding;

//Nibbanam paramam sukham//:
Nibbana is the ultimate ease.

B. As for mental acts that arise and die, their timespan is many thousands of times faster than that of sensations. To be able to keep track of their arising and dying away, our awareness has to be still. The four kinds of mental acts are:

-- //Vedana//: the mind's experience of feelings of pleasure, pain, and indifference.

-- //Sanna//: recognizing and labeling the objects of the mind.

-- //Sankhara//: mental fabrications or fashionings of good and bad.

-- //Vinnana//: distinct consciousness or cognizance of objects.

One class of these mental acts stays in place, arising and

disbanding with reference to the immediate present. Another class is termed 'gocara vedana' 'gocara sanna,' etc., which go out to refer to the world. Each of these has five levels, differing as to whether they're common, refined, or subtle, slow or fast. These five levels connect with each other, running out in stages, and then circling back to their starting point, disbanding and then arising again -- all without end.

When we don't have the skill to discern the primary sensations and mental acts that stay in place, we can't see into the '//gocara//' sensations and mental acts that go flowing around. This is termed '//avijja//,' the unawareness that opens the way for connecting consciousness (//patisandhi vinnana//), giving rise to the act of fashioning (//sankhara//), which is the essence of //kamma//. This gives fruit as sensations and feelings that are followed by craving, and then the act of labeling, which gives rise to another level of consciousness -- of sensory objects -- and then the cycle goes circling on. This is termed the '//khandha-vatta//,' the cycle of the aggregates, circling and changing unevenly and inconsistently. To see this is called //aniccanupassana-nana//, the knowledge that keeps track of inconstancy as it occurs. This is known through the inner eye, i.e., the skill of genuine discernment.

Thus, those who practice the exercises of insight meditation should use their sensitivities and circumspection to the full if they hope to gain release from unawareness. Fashionings, in this context, are like waves on the ocean. If we're out in a boat on the ocean when the waves are high, our vision is curtailed. Our senses of hearing, smell, taste, touch, and ideation are all curtailed. We won't be able to perceive far into the distance. What this means is that when our minds are immersed in the Hindrances, we won't be able to perceive death at all. But once we've been able to suppress the Hindrances, it's like taking a boat across the ocean when there are no waves. We'll be able to see objects far in the distance. Our eyes will be clear-seeing, our ears clear-hearing, our senses of smell, taste, touch and ideation will be broad and wide open. The water will be clear, and the light brilliant. We'll be able to know all around us.

In the same way, those who are to know death clearly have to begin by practicing concentration as a foundation for developing liberating insight. How do the five sorts of above-mentioned sensation arise? What are their causes? How do they disappear? How do physical and mental feelings arise? How do they disappear? What are their causes? How do labels and concepts arise? What are their causes? How do they disappear? How do mental fashionings arise? What are their causes? How do they disappear? How does consciousness arise by way of the senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch, and ideation? What are its causes? How does it disappear?

Altogether there are four levels to each of the five aggregates (//khandhas//): external and internal, staying in place and streaming outward. These can be known at all times, but only people who have the discernment that comes from training the mind in tranquility and insight meditation will be able to know death on this level.

The discernment that arises in this way has been termed //pubbenivasanussati-nana//, i.e., understanding of past sensations, future sensations, and sensations in the present. These sensations differ in the way they arise and pass away. To know this is to have mastered one cognitive skill.

//Cutupapata-nana//: With discernment of this sort, we're able to keep track of the states of our own mind as they arise and disappear, sometimes good as they arise and good as they disappear, sometimes bad as they arise and bad as they disappear, sometimes good as they arise and bad as they disappear, sometimes bad as they arise and good as they disappear. To be able to keep track in this way is to know states of being and birth.

//Asavakkhaya-nana//: When the discernment of this skill arises, it leads to disenchantment with the way sensations and mental acts arise and disappear and then arise again, simply circling about: coarser sensations going through the cycle slowly, more refined sensations going quickly; coarser mental acts going slowly, more refined mental acts going quickly. When you can keep track of this, you know one form of stress. Now focus attention back on your own mind to see

whether or not it's neutral at that moment. If the mind approves of its knowledge or of the things it knows, that's //kamasukhallikanuyoga// -- indulgence in pleasure. If the mind disapproves of its knowledge or of the things it knows, that's //attakilamathanuyoga//, indulgence in self-infliction. Once you've seen this, make the mind neutral toward whatever it may know: That moment of awareness is the mental state forming the Path. When the Path arises, the causes of stress disband. Try your best to keep that mental state going. Follow that train of awareness as much as you can. The mind when it's in that state is said to be developing the Path -- and at whatever moment the Path stands firm, disbanding and disentangling occur.

When you can do this, you reach the level where you know death clearly. People who know death in this way are then able to reduce the number of their own deaths. Some of the Noble Ones have seven more deaths ahead of them, some have only one more, others go beyond death entirely. These Noble Ones are people who understand birth and death, and for this reason have only a few deaths left to them. Ordinary people who understand their own birth and death on this level are hard to find. Common, ordinary birth and death aren't especially necessary; but people who don't understand the Dhamma have to put up with birth and death as a common thing.

So whoever is to know death on this level will have to develop the cognitive skill that comes from training the mind. The skill, here, is knowing which preoccupations of the mind are in the past, which are in the future, and which are in the present. This is cognitive skill (//vijja//). Letting go of the past, letting go of the future, letting go of the present, not latching onto anything at all: This is purity and release.

As for unawareness, it's the exact opposite, i.e., not knowing what's past, not knowing what's future, not knowing what's present -- that is, the arising and falling away of sensations and mental acts, or body and mind -- or at most knowing only on the level of label and concepts remembered from what other people have said, not knowing on the level of awareness that we've developed on our own. All of this

is classed as //avijja//, or unawareness.

No matter how much we may use words of wisdom and discernment, it still won't gain us release. For instance, we may know that things are inconstant, but we still fall for inconstant things. We may know about things that are stressful, but we still fall for them. We may know that things are not-self, but we still fall for things that are not-self. Our knowledge of inconstancy, stress, and not-self isn't true. Then how are these things truly known? Like this:

Knowing both sides,
Letting go both ways,
Shedding everything.

'Knowing both sides' means knowing what's constant and what's inconstant, what's stress and what's ease, what's not-self and what's self. 'Letting go both ways' means not latching onto things that are constant or inconstant, not latching onto stress or ease, not latching onto self or not-self. 'Shedding everything' means not holding onto past, present, or future: Awareness doesn't head forward or back, and yet you can't say that it's taking a stance.

//Yavadeva nanamattaya patissatimattaya anissito ca viharati na ca kinci loke upadiyati//.

'Simply mindful and aware, the mind remains independent, not attached to anything in the world.'

* * * * * * * *

EPILOGUE

I. There are three sets of results arising from the practice.

Set A

~~~~~

1. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember previous lives.

2. //Cutupapata-nana//: the ability to know how the living beings of the world die and are reborn.

3. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: understanding how to put an end to the defilements of the heart.

Set B

~~~~~

1. //Vipassana-nana//: clear insight, through training the mind, into phenomena in and of themselves, in terms of the four Noble Truths.

2. //Manomayiddhi//: psychic power, making things appear in line with your thoughts -- for example, thinking of a visual image that then appears to the physical eye. Those who are to develop this skill must first become expert at //uggaha nimittas//.

3. //Iddhividhi//: the ability to change such images as you like. Those who are to develop this skill must first become expert in //patibhaga nimittas//.

4. //Dibbacakkhu//: clairvoyance, the ability to see great distances. Only people with good optic nerves -- and who understand how to adjust the physical properties in the body so as to keep the nerves charged and awake -- will be able to develop this skill.

5. //Dibbasota//: clairaudience, the ability to hear sounds at great distances. Only people whose auditory nerves are good -- and who understand how to adjust the properties in the body so that they act as a conducting medium -- will be able to develop this skill.

6. //Cetopariya-nana//: knowing the thoughts and mental states of other people. To do this, you first have to adjust the fluids

nourishing your heart muscles so that they're clean and pure.

7. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember previous lives, knowing by means of mental images or intuitive verbal knowledge. To remember past lives, you first have to understand how to interchange the physical properties in the body.

8. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: knowing the causes for mental defilement; knowing the means for putting an end to mental fermentations.

Set C
~~~~~

1. //Attha-patisambhida-nana//: acumen in understanding the meaning of various teachings.

2. //Dhamma-patisambhida-nana//: acumen -- acquired by means of your own heart -- with regard to all fashioned properties and qualities.

3. //Nirutti-patisambhida-nana//: the ability to understand by means of the heart the affairs and languages of people and other living beings in the world.

4. //Patibhana-patisambhida-nana//: the intuitive ability to respond promptly and aptly in situations where you're called on to speak; the ability to respond to an opponent without having to think: Simply by focusing the mind heavily down, the right response will appear on its own, just as a flashlight gives off light immediately as we press the switch.

* * *

Taken together, all of these skills arise exclusively from training the heart and are called //bhavana-maya-panna// -- discernment developed through training the mind. They can't be taught. You have to know them on your own. Thus, they can be called //paccatta-vijja//, personal skills. If you're astute enough, they can all become transcendent. If not, they all become mundane. Thus,
~~~~~

the principles of discernment are two:

1. Mundane discernment: studying and memorizing a great deal, thinking and evaluating a great deal, and then understanding on the common level of labels and allusions.

2. Transcendent discernment: knowledge that comes from practicing Right Concentration; intuitive understanding that arises naturally on its own within the heart, beyond the scope of the world; clear insight; release from all views, conceits, defilements, and fermentations of the mind.

* * *

II. //Upakara dhamma//. There are three sets of qualities that are of help in giving rise to cognitive skill.

Set A
~~~~~
1. //Sila-sanvara//: taking good care of your virtue -- your manners and conduct in thought, word, and deed -- following such principles as the ten guidelines (//kammapatha//).

2. //Indriya-sanvara//: being constantly mindful of the six 'gateways' -- the senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch, and ideation -- making sure they don't give rise to anything that would disturb your own peace or that of others.

3. //Bhojane mattannuta//: having a sense of moderation in the amount of food you eat -- not too much, not too little, eating only food that's compatible with your physical make-up; making sure that it's light food: Otherwise, you'll have to eat only half-full or on the small side. As far as food is concerned, if you can get by on only one meal a day, you'll find it much easier to train the mind.

There are three ways of eating --
~~~~~

a. Stuffing yourself full. This interferes with concentration and is termed 'being greedy.'

b. Eating just enough to keep the body going. This is termed 'being content with what you have.'

c. Eating no more than half full. This is termed 'being a person of few wants,' who has no worries associated with food and whose body weighs lightly. Just as a tree with light heartwood won't sink when it falls in the water, so the meditation of such a person is not inclined to lead to anything low. The senses of such a person -- the nerves of the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, and body -- tend toward peacefulness and are well-suited for helping the mind to attain peace.

4. //Jagariyanuyoga//: awakening the physical properties of the body by developing the factor that fashions the body (//kaya-sankhara//), i.e., adjusting the in-and-out breath so that it's thoroughly beneficial to the properties of earth, water, wind, and fire within the body. This is termed developing mindfulness immersed in the body (//kayagatasati-bhavana//), as in the verse:

//Suppabuddham pabujjhanti
sada gotamasavaka
Yesam diva ca ratto ca
niccam kayagatasati//

'The disciples of the Buddha Gotama are always well alert, their mindfulness constantly, by day and by night, immersed in the body'...their mindfulness charging the body whether their eyes are open or closed.

At the same time, we have to understand how to keep the mind wide awake through developing jhana, starting with directed thought, evaluation, rapture, pleasure, and singleness of object (see below).

The mind will then awaken from its forgetfulness. With regard to forgetfulness, the Buddha taught that when the mind gets drawn in by its objects, it faints for a spell. If this happens often enough to become a habit, it gives rise to delusion, leaving us no way to give rise to the discernment of liberating insight.

Set B
~~~~~

1. //Saddha//: conviction, i.e., being convinced of the causes of goodness and of the results that will come from acting in line with those causes.

2. //Hiri//: inner shame at the thought of doing evil, not daring to do evil either openly or secretly, because we realize that there are no secret places in the world. Even if other people don't see us doing evil, we ourselves are sure to see.

3. //Ottappa//: fear of evil, not being attracted to the idea of doing evil; viewing bad kamma as a poisonous cobra raising its head and spreading its hood, and thus not daring to go close to it.

4. //Bahusacca//: studying and training yourself constantly, seeking advice from those who are knowledgeable and expert in the practice. Don't associate with people who have no knowledge of the matters in which you are interested.

5. //Viriya//: persistence in abandoning the defilements of the mind -- i.e., the Hindrances; perseverance in giving rise to good within the mind by developing such things as the first level of jhana. Briefly put, there are three ways to do this: being persistent in giving rise to the good, in maintaining the good, and in constantly developing the good that has already arisen.

6. //Satipatthana//: giving your powers of reference a frame and a focal point by developing mindfulness immersed in the body (//'kesa, loma'//) or mindfulness of breathing, etc.
~~~~~

7. //Panna//: discernment; circumspection that's all-encompassing and fully reasonable in doing good, in maintaining the good, and in using the good so as to be of benefit at large -- for low-level benefits, intermediate benefits, and ultimate benefits, with regard to this life, lives to come, and the ultimate benefit, nibbana. This is what is meant by discernment.

Set C
~~~~~

1. The first level of jhana. //Vitakka//: Think of an object for the mind to focus on. // Vicara//: Evaluate the object on which you have focused. For example, once you are focused on keeping track of the breath, take a good look at the various breath-sensations in the body. Learn how to adjust and change whichever part or aspect is uncomfortable. Learn how to use whichever part feels good so as to be of benefit to the body and mind. Keep this up continually, and results will appear: The body will feel light and full, permeated with a sense of rapture and refreshment (//piti//). Awareness will be full and all-round, with no distracting restlessness. At this point, both mind and body are quiet, just as a child lying in a cradle with a doll to play with won't cry. The body is thus at ease, and the mind relaxed (//sukha//). //Ekaggatam cittam//: The mind sticks steadily with a single object, without grasping after past or future, comfortably focused in the present. This much qualifies as jhana.

2. The second level of jhana. Directed thought and evaluation disappear; awareness settles in on its sense of ease and rapture. The body is relaxed, the mind quiet and serene. The body feels full, like the earth saturated with rain water to the point where puddles form. The mind feels brighter and clearer. As awareness focuses more heavily on its one object, it expands itself even further, letting go of the sense of rapture and entering the third level of jhana.

3. The third level of jhana has two factors --

a. //Sukha, its taste: physical pleasure; cool mental pleasure and peace.
~~~~~

b. //Ekaggatarammana//: Awareness is firm and fixed in a snug fit with its object. As it focuses strongly and forcibly expands itself, a bright sense of light appears. The mind seems much more open and blooming than before. As you focus in with complete mindfulness and self-awareness, the sense of pleasure begins to waver, and as the mind adjusts its focus slightly it enters the fourth level of jhana.

4. The fourth level of jhana has two factors --

a. //Upekkha//: equanimity with regard to objects. Past, future, and the grosser sense of the body in the present disappear.

b. //Ekaggatarammana//: The mind is solitary, its mindfulness full and bright -- as if you were sitting in a brightly-lit, empty room with your work finished, free to relax as you like. The mind rests, its energy strong and expansive.

Now withdraw from this level back out to the first and then enter in again. As you do this repeatedly, liberating insight will arise on its own, just as with a light connected to a battery: When we press down on the switch, the light flashes out on its own. And then we can use whatever color of bulb we want and put it to use in whatever way we like, depending on our own skill and ingenuity. In other words, the skills mentioned above will appear.

People who develop jhana fall into three classes:

1. Those who attain only the first level and then gain liberating insight right then and there are said to excel in discernment (//pannadhika//). They Awaken quickly, and their release is termed //panna-vimutti//, release through discernment.

2. Those who develop jhana to the fourth level, there gaining liberating insight into the Noble Truths, are said to excel in

conviction (//saddhadhika//). They develop a moderate number of skills, and their Awakening occurs at a moderate rate. Their release is the first level of //ceto-vimutti//, release through concentration.

3. Those who become skilled at the four levels of jhana -- adept at entering, staying in place, and withdrawing -- and then go all the way to the four levels of arupa-jhana, after which they withdraw back to the first level of jhana, over and over again, until finally intuitive knowledge, the cognitive skills, and liberating discernment arise, giving release from mental fermentation and defilement: These people are said to excel in persistence (//viriyadhika//). People who practice jhana a great deal, developing strong energy and bright inner light, can Awaken suddenly in a single mental instant, as soon as discernment first arises. Their release is //cetopariyavimutti//, release through mastery of concentration.

These are the results to be gained by meditators. But there have to be causes -- our own actions -- before the results can come fully developed.

* * * * * * * *

TRANSLATOR'S APPENDIX

The 'Seven Important Sets of Principles' listed in the prologue to //Basic Themes// are common to all schools of Buddhism. In the Pali Canon they appear in a number of discourses (e.g., //Mahaparinibbana Sutta//, //Pasadika Sutta//, etc.) as the Buddha's own summary of the essential points of his teaching. Many of these principles are discussed in connection with various aspects of the practice at different points in this book. What follows is a selection of excerpts from Ajaan Lee's other writings and talks dealing with these principles as they relate directly to the practice of keeping the breath in mind.

* * *

The four frames of reference when we sit in meditation: The breath is 'body'; comfort and discomfort are 'feeling'; purity and clarity are states of 'mind'; and steadiness of mind is 'mental quality.'

* * *

//Chanda//: being content to focus on the breath. //Viriya//: trying to adjust the breath so that it's comfortable. //Citta//: paying attention to how the breath is flowing. //Vimansa//: knowing how to use the breath to benefit every part of the body. If we follow these four 'paths to success,' they will lead us to liberating insight.

* * *

In order to divest our hearts of sights, sounds, smells, tastes, etc., we have to develop concentration, which is composed of seven basic qualities --

1. //Sati-sambojjhanga//: The mind is centered firmly on the breath, aware of the body, feelings, mind, and mental qualities.

2. //Dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhanga//: We let the breath spread throughout the body, making an enlarged frame of reference. We know how to adjust, improve, choose, and use our breaths so that they give us comfort. We throw out whichever breaths are harmful and foster whichever ones are beneficial.

3. //Viriya-sambojjhanga//: We don't abandon or forget the breath. We stick with it, and it sticks with us as we keep warding the Hindrances from the heart. We don't fasten on or become involved with distracting perceptions. We keep trying to make our stillness of mind stronger and stronger.

4. //Piti-sambojjhanga//: When the mind is quiet, the breath is full and refreshing. We are free from the Hindrances and from every sort of restlessness, like a white cloth that's spotlessly clean. When the mind is clear in this way, it feels nothing but comfort and fullness, which gives rise to a sense of satisfaction, termed 'rapture.'

5. //Passaddhi-sambojjhanga//: The breath is solid throughout the body. The elements are at peace, and so is the mind. Nothing feels troublesome or aroused.

6. //Samadhi-sambojjhanga//: The breath is firm, steady, and unwavering. The mind takes a firm stance in a single preoccupation.

7. //Upekkha-sambojjhanga//: When body, feelings, mind, and mental qualities are fully snug with one another in these two types of breath -- when the mind stays with these aspects of the breath -- it doesn't have to fashion anything at all. It doesn't latch onto any manifestation of good or bad. Neutral and unperturbed, it doesn't approve or disapprove of anything.

* * *

When mindfulness saturates the body the way flame saturates every thread in the mantle of a Coleman lantern, the elements throughout the body work together like a group of people working together on a job: Each person helps a little here and there, and in no time at all -- almost effortlessly -- the job is done. Just as the mantle of a Coleman lantern whose every thread is soaked in flame becomes light, white, and dazzling, so if you soak your mind in mindfulness until it's aware of the entire body, both the body and mind become buoyant. When you think using the power of mindfulness, your sense of the body will immediately become thoroughly bright, helping to develop both body and mind. You'll be able to sit or stand for long periods of time without getting tired, to walk for great distances without getting fatigued, to go for unusually long periods of time on just a little food without getting hungry, or to go without food and sleep

altogether for several days running without losing energy.

As for the heart, it will become pure, open, and free from blemish. The mind will become bright, energetic, and strong. //Saddha-balam//: Your conviction will run like a car running without stop along the road. //Viriya-balam//: Your persistence will accelerate and advance. //Sati-balam//: Your mindfulness will be robust and vigorous. //Samadhi-balam//: Your concentration will become unwavering and resilient. No activity will be able to kill it. In other words, no matter what you're doing -- sitting, standing, walking, talking, whatever -- as soon as you think of practicing concentration, your mind will immediately be centered. Whenever you want it, just think of it and you have it. When your concentration is this powerful, insight meditation is no problem. //Panna-balam//: Your discernment will be like a double-edged sword: Your discernment of what's outside will be sharp; your discernment of what's inside will be sharp.

When these five strengths appear in the heart, the heart will be fully mature. Your conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, and discernment will all be mature and pre-eminent in their own spheres. It's the nature of mature adults that they cooperate. When they work together on a job, they finish it. So it is when you have these five adults working together for you: You'll be able to complete any task. Your mind will have the power to demolish every defilement in the heart, just as a nuclear bomb can demolish anything anywhere in the world.

* * *

When your concentration has strength, it gives rise to discernment: the ability to see stress, its cause, its disbanding, and the Path to its disbanding, all clearly within the breath. We can explain this as follows: The in-and-out breath is stress -- the in-breath the stress of arising, the out-breath the stress of passing away. Not being aware of the breath as it goes in and out, not knowing the characteristics of the breath: This is the cause of stress. Knowing when the breath is coming in, knowing when it's going out, knowing its characteristics clearly -- i.e., keeping your views in line with the

truth of the breath: This is Right View, part of the Noble Path. Knowing which ways of breathing are uncomfortable, knowing how to vary the breath; knowing, 'That way of breathing is uncomfortable; we'll have to breathe like this in order to feel at ease': This is Right Intention. The mental factors that think about and properly evaluate all aspects of the breath are Right Speech. Knowing various ways of improving the breath; breathing, for example, in long and out long, in short and out short, in short and out long, in long and out short, until you come across the breath that's most comfortable for you: This is Right Action. Knowing how to use the breath to purify the blood, how to let this purified blood nourish the heart muscles, how to adjust the breath so that it eases the body and soothes the mind, how to breathe so that you feel full and refreshed in body and mind: This is Right Livelihood. Trying to adjust the breath so that it comforts the body and mind, and to keep trying as long as you aren't fully at ease: This is Right Effort. Being mindful of the in-and-out breath at all times, knowing the various aspects of the breath -- the up-flowing breath, the down-flowing breath, the breath in the stomach, the breath in the intestines, the breath flowing along the muscles and out to every pore -- keeping track of these things with every in-and-out breath: This is Right Mindfulness. A mind intent only on matters of the breath, not pulling any other objects in to interfere, until the breath is refined, giving rise to fixed absorption and then liberating insight: This is Right Concentration.

When all of these aspects of the Noble Path -- virtue, concentration, and discernment -- are brought together fully mature within the heart, you gain insight into all aspects of the breath, knowing that, 'Breathing this way gives rise to good mental states; breathing that way gives rise to bad mental states.' You let go of the factors -- i.e., the breath in all its aspects -- that fashion the body, the factors that fashion speech, the factors that fashion the mind, whether good or bad, letting them be as they truly are, in line with their own inherent nature: This is the disbanding of stress.

* * * * * * * *

GLOSSARY

Abhidhamma (Pitaka): The third of the three collections forming the Pali Canon, composed of systematic treatises based on lists of categories drawn from the Buddha's teachings.

Apaya: States of deprivation, i.e., the four lower realms of existence: rebirth in hell, as a hungry ghost, as an angry demon, or as a common animal. In Buddhism, none of these states are regarded as eternal conditions.

Arahant: A 'worthy one' or 'pure one,' i.e., a person whose heart no longer has any defilements and is thus not destined for further rebirth. A title for the Buddha and the highest level of his Noble Disciples.

Ariyadhana: 'Noble Wealth,' i.e., qualities that serve as 'capital' in the quest for liberation: conviction, virtue, conscience, fear of evil, erudition, generosity, and discernment.

Ayatana: Sense media, i.e., the six senses (the five physical senses plus the intellect) and their corresponding objects.

Bhavanga (-pada, -citta): The mind's underlying preoccupation or resting state, which determines its state of being and to which it reverts in between its responses to stimuli.

Brahma: An inhabitant of the higher heavens (of form and formlessness), a position earned -- but not forever -- through the cultivation of virtue and meditative absorption (jhana), along with the attitudes of limitless love, compassion, appreciation, and equanimity.

Dhamma: Event; phenomenon; the way things are in and of themselves; quality -- both in its neutral and in its positive senses: (1) the basic qualities into which natural phenomena -- mental and physical -- can be analyzed; the terms in which things are known by the sense

of ideation. Also, any teaching that analyzes phenomena into their basic terms. This is one sense in which the Buddha's doctrine is his 'Dhamma.' (2) The quality of one's heart and mind, as manifest by the rectitude, fairness, compassion, composure, discernment, etc., revealed in one's actions. The manifestations can be enumerated and prescribed as principles (again, 'dhamma' -- another sense in which the Buddha's doctrine is his Dhamma) that can then be put into practice and developed as means of removing shoddiness from the heart so that its genuine, unchanging quality can become fully apparent from within: This is the Buddha's Dhamma in its ultimate sense.

Dhatu: Element, property, potential. Basic forces that, when aroused out of their latent state, cause activity on the physical or psychological level. In traditional Thai physics, which is based on the physics of the Pali Canon, the four dhatu of earth, water, fire, and wind are said to permeate all matter in latent or potential form. To become manifest, they have to be aroused. Thus, for example, the act of starting a fire is explained as the arousal of the fire-dhatu (//tejas//), which already exists in the air and in the object to be ignited. Once this is 'seized,' it clings to the fuel, and the object will be on fire. The fire will continue burning as long as tejas has sustenance to cling to. When it runs out of sustenance or is forced to let go, it will grow quiet -- returning to its normal, latent state -- and the individual fire will go out.

On the level of the human body, diseases are explained as resulting from the aggravation or imbalance of any of these four physical properties. Diseases are classified by how they feel: Fevers are attributed to the fire property, dizziness and faintness to the wind property, constipation to the earth property, etc. Well-being is defined as a state in which none of these properties is dominant. All are quiet, unaroused, balanced and still.

There are a number of lists of dhatus given in the Pali Canon. The six dhatus are the four physical properties plus space and consciousness. The 18 dhatus are the six senses, their respective

objects, and the acts of consciousness associated with each.

Gotarabhu-nana: 'Change of lineage knowledge' -- the glimpse of nibbana that changes one from an ordinary, run-of-the-mill person to a Noble One. This is also classed as '//nana-dassana visuddhi//,' purity of knowledge and vision.

Indra: King of the gods in the sensual heavens.

Indriya: Pre-eminent or dominating qualities. The 22 qualities that can dominate consciousness are: the senses of vision, hearing, smell, taste, touch, ideation; femininity, masculinity, life; pleasure, pain, joy, sorrow, equanimity; conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, discernment; the realization that 'I shall come to know the unknown,' final knowledge, the state of final-knower.

Jhana: Absorption in a single object or preoccupation. //Rupa-jhana// refers to absorption in a physical sensation; //arupa-jhana//, to absorption in a mental notion or state. When Ajaan Lee uses the term 'jhana' by itself, he is usually referring to rupa-jhana.

Kamma: Acts of intention that result in states of being and birth.

Kammapatha: Ten guidelines for moral conduct -- not killing, not stealing, not engaging in sexual misconduct, not lying, not speaking divisively, not using coarse or vulgar language, not speaking idly, not coveting, not harboring anger, holding right views.

Kasina: An object stared at with the purpose of fixing an image of it in one's consciousness, the image then being manipulated to fill the totality of one's awareness.

Kesa: Hair of the head; the first in the list of 32 parts of the body used as a meditation theme for counteracting lust.

Khandha: Aggregate -- the component parts of sensory perception; physical and mental phenomena as they are directly experienced:

//rupa// -- sensations, sense data; //vedana// -- feelings of pleasure, pain, and indifference that result from the mind's savoring of its objects; //sanna// -- labels, names, allusions; //sankhara// thought-formations (see below); //vinnana// -- sensory consciousness.

Nibbana: The 'unbinding' of the mind from sensations and mental acts, preoccupations and suppositions. As this term is also used to refer to the extinguishing of a fire, it carries the connotations of stilling, cooling, and peace. (The use of the word 'unbinding' to refer to the extinguishing of a fire is best understood in light of the way fire was viewed at the time of the Buddha. See '//dhatu//.')

Niramisa-sukha: Literally, 'un-raw' pleasure, or pleasure 'not of the flesh.' The bliss and ease of nibbana, a pleasure independent of sensations or mental acts.

Nirodha: Disbanding, disappearance, cessation. In the absolute sense, this refers to the utter disbanding of stress and its causes. In an applied sense, it can refer to the temporary and partial suppression of defilement and stress attained in tranquility meditation. The terms '//sankhata-lakkhana nirodha//' and '//bhujissaka nirodha//' are used in this latter sense. The first emphasizes that the 'disbanding' experienced in tranquillity is only a fashioned semblance of the true thing; the second (literally, bondsman-disbanding) emphasizes that this is a conditioned state, dependent on the presence of the factors of jhana, in contrast to the ultimate sense of nirodha (//asesa-viraga nirodha//, disbanding with no trace of passion), which is total and unconditioned.

Nivarana: Hindrances; mental qualities that hinder the mind from attaining concentration and discernment: sensual desire, ill will, torpor & lethargy, restlessness & anxiety, and uncertainty.

Pali: The name of the most ancient recension of the Buddhist scriptures now extant and -- by extension -- of the language in which it was composed.

Patimokkha: The basic monastic code, composed of 227 rules.

Sabhava dhamma: Qualities and events that form the basic building blocks of experience, viewed as they are in and of themselves.

Sambhavesin: This term is usually used to describe a being that is seeking a place to be born; generally regarded as an abject state. Here, Ajaan Lee uses the term to describe the mind when it is searching for an object to fasten onto.

Sankhara: Fashioning -- the forces and factors that fashion things, the process of fashioning, and the fashioned things that result. As the fourth //khandha//, this refers to the act of fashioning thoughts, urges, etc. within the mind. As a blanket term for all five //khandhas//, it refers to all things, physical or psychological, fashioned by nature.

Stupa: Originally, a tumulus or burial mound enshrining relics of the Buddha or objects associated with his life. Over the centuries, however, this has developed into the tall, spired monuments familiar in temples in Thailand, Sri Lanka and Burma; and into the pagodas of China, Korea and Japan.

Suttanta (Pitaka): The second of the three collections forming the Pali Canon, composed of discourses and other literary pieces related to the Dhamma.

Tejas: See 'dhatu.'

Vinaya (Pitaka): The first of the three collections forming the Pali Canon, dealing with the disciplinary rules of the monastic order. The Buddha's own name for the religion he founded was, 'this Dhamma-Vinaya' -- this doctrine and discipline.

* * *

The translations in this book are based on the editions printed during

Ajaan Lee's lifetime that seem most definitive and complete. At certain points, these editions differ from those currently available. In particular, I was able to locate a copy of the essay, //Basic Themes//, containing corrections in Ajaan Lee's own hand. These have been incorporated in the translation.

If these translations are in any way inaccurate or misleading, I ask forgiveness of the author and reader for having unwittingly stood in their way. As for whatever may be accurate -- conducive to the aims intended by the author -- I hope the reader will make the best use of it, translating it a few steps further, into the heart, so as to attain those aims.

-- The translator

Inquiries concerning this book may be addressed to: The Abbot, Metta Forest Monastery, PO Box 1409, Valley Center, CA 92082.

//Sabbe satta sada hontu
avera sukhajivino.
Katam punnaphalam mayham
sabbe bhagi bhavantu te//.

May all living beings always live happily,
free from animosity.
May all share in the blessings
springing from the good I have done.

[end]

==========
This file is uploaded to DharmaNet by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, UK, who also has the Copyright to this publication. This publication can be copied and distributed but not altered or changed.
==========

THERAVADA BUDDHIST MEDITATION AS TAUGHT BY SAYAGYI U BA KHIN

by Sayagyi U Chit Tin

"Strictly speaking, Buddhism is a system of philosophy co-ordinated with a code of morality, physical and mental. The goal in view is the extinction of suffering and death."

This definition was given by my teacher, Sayagyi U Ba Khin, in a series of lectures entitled //What Buddhism Is//. In these lectures, he laid great emphasis on the fact that theoretical knowledge is not sufficient. We must discover for ourselves the truth of the Buddha's teachings. Sayagyi points out that the Buddha taught that the human body is composed of //kalapas//, which correspond to the subatomic particles being studied by scientists today. Studying these particles from the outside is one thing, but experiencing the perpetual change inside our own bodies is something else again. "What will be the repercussion on the mental attitude of the man who introspectively sees that his own body is mere energy and vibration?" Sayagyi asked.

In his answer, he said that by realizing the perpetual change within, a person would understand the first of the Four Noble Truths taught by the Buddha: the Truth of Suffering. Strange as it may seem, experiencing the conditioned world as suffering does not make life miserable. On the contrary, once sensual pleasures are seen as they really are, they will no longer be clung to. Sensual pleasures do not last for long and cannot be controlled.

"Pleasure born of sensuality," Sayagyi pointed out, "is nothing compared with the //piti// (or rapture) born of the inner peace of mind

which can be secured through a process of Buddhist meditation."

Sayagyi U Ba Khin was a layman in Myanmar (Burma) who was able to lead a busy professional life and at the same time progress in his practice of the Buddha's teachings and teach others to do the same. After its independence in 1948, he became the Accountant General of Myanmar. A few years later, in 1951, a Vipassana Association was founded in his office where a number of people had begun to meditate under his guidance. This association founded the International Meditation Centre in Yangon (Rangoon) where many foreigners came to meditate. Before he died in 1971, Sayagyi U Ba Khin instructed a number of his students outside Myanmar to teach others what they had learned.

Eventually, this led to the founding of the International Meditation Centre in the United Kingdom in 1979 and to many associations in countries all around the world. The English Centre is run by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust which invited my wife and me to take up residence there. So, Heddington is now the headquarters for this tradition throughout the world. Through the hard work and sacrifices of dedicated meditation students from all over the world, the Centre is now able to offer two ten-day meditation courses each month and a number of related activities. In the last few years, many Regional Teachers have undergone training at the Centre and begun to hold courses in their own countries. Other meditation centres have been started in Western Australia, Eastern Australia, the United States, Austria, and groups working under our guidance exist in Belgium, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Singapore, and Switzerland.

Students who are at the Centre on a long-term basis and students who live near the Centre participate in study groups which help them to deepen their understanding of Buddhism. The emphasis in these study groups is on Buddhist texts which help the students put the Teachings into practice. There is also an informal class for children.

The English Centre has a publication series. All of Sayagyi U Ba Khin's publications in English have been gathered into one book. Two booklets about his life have been published. Other publications include a booklet on the coming Buddha Ariya Metteyya, the discourses written by me

to be used on ten-day meditation courses, five booklets on the ten perfections, two booklets brought out in connection with the first two International Conferences in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin, several editions of a booklet on the Pagoda of the Light of the Dhamma, a collection of discourses by Venerable Webu Sayadaw, and booklets on specific Buddhist topics.

The Centre is open to all who sincerely wish to give Buddhist meditation a fair trial. Sayagyi U Ba Khin taught people from many different backgrounds and adherents of the major world religions. The many letters of gratitude from these students are an indication that everyone can benefit from this technique to train the mind. This is because the first steps in Buddhist meditation are compatible with other religions. Even those who are not ready to work for the highest goal of total release from all suffering can find a certain measure of peace of mind through what is taught at the Centre.

I would like to give you a brief introduction to this technique. The Buddha taught several types of meditation, adapting the technique to the temperament and conditions of the student. The technique taught at the Centre, following in the tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin, is particularly appropriate for laypeople who still lead active lives.

We respect the traditional approach and begin each ten-day course with formal statements, in Pali, the language of the earliest Buddhist texts. These statements are a sort of contract which the students agree to follow during the period of training in order to derive the maximum benefit from it. The students take refuge in the Buddha or the Awakened One, the Dhamma or the Teachings of the Buddha, and the Sangha or the Community of those who practise the Teachings. In the texts, the Buddha is said to be like a good guide, the Dhamma is like a good path leading to a land of safety, and the Sangha is like those who enter the path and reach the land of safety.

Next, the students undertake the keeping of the moral code. The five precepts, which new students follow, include moral concepts common to most religions. These include refraining from killing, from stealing, from sexual misconduct (which means total celibacy at the Centre), from lying,

and from the use of intoxicants. Old students take an additional three precepts, for a total of eight precepts. They are: abstinence from eating food after midday, from partaking in shows or other entertainments and the use of items to beautify the person, and abstinence from the use of high or luxurious seats. These five or eight rules are the basis of all that follows, for a person who is immoral will find his mind is agitated and it will be impossible to control it.

Next, the students surrender to the Buddha and teacher. The Buddhist commentator, Ashin Buddhaghosa, points out in his important work on Buddhist meditation, //The Path of Purification//[1], that this step is important because otherwise, the student will not respond to correction; it will be difficult for the teacher to speak to him, he will not follow the teacher's advice and will do as he pleases. If, on the other hand, the student has dedicated himself to the Buddha and the teacher during the period of training, the teacher will be able to help him make progress in controlling his mind and eventually to experience Ultimate Truth.

Finally, the students request the teacher to instruct them in a meditation subject. Being sincere is important, as Ashin Buddhaghosa points out. It means that the student is working to overcome greed, hatred and delusion, and that he is ready to renounce momentary sensual pleasures, undertake the seclusion from the everyday world that is necessary if the mind is to be calmed down, and he is ready to relinquish his desire to remain caught up in the vicious circle of the world of cause and effect.

I have already mentioned the first of the Four Noble Truths taught by the Buddha, the fact that everything in the conditioned world is suffering. Even momentary pleasures are unsatisfactory because they do not last. The Second Noble Truth is the cause of suffering, which the Buddha said is craving. The Third Noble Truth is the fact that there is a way out of this suffering -- craving can be stopped. The Fourth Noble Truth is the Noble Eightfold Path leading to this end of suffering, and the teachings at the Centre are based on this Noble Eightfold Path.

The Noble Eightfold Path is divided into three parts: morality (sila), concentration (samadhi), and wisdom (panna). The taking of the

precepts at the beginning establishes the students in the three aspects of morality: right speech, right action and right livelihood. Another convention at the Centre is that the students refrain from talking except when it is absolutely necessary. This is in accordance with the practice of the monks during the time of the Buddha and in its highest development can be the Noble Silence of the mind when all discursive thinking has stopped. Our goal, however, is not to stop our thoughts. We are working to develop our concentration to the point where we can move on to the contemplation of the reality of our conditioned existence. So, by not talking, the students need not worry about whether their speech is correct or not. And distractions are reduced to a minimum.

During the first part of the course, the students build on this foundation of morality by working to control their minds. This is the second part of the Noble Eightfold Path: Concentration. Three steps of the Path are included: right effort, right mindfulness and right concentration. The technique used is mindfulness of the breath. The students are taught to sit with their back and head erect, to fix the attention below the nose above the upper lip, and to be aware of each in-breath and each out-breath. At the beginning, it is helpful to breathe slightly harder to help the mind settle down, but aside from this intentional breathing, there is no conscious changing of the normal breath. With practice, the students are able to feel the touch of the breath as it enters and leaves the nostrils.

The technique of mindfulness of breathing -- called Anapana in Pali -- is easy to explain. But it is very difficult to do. The mind is used to wandering wherever it pleases, and it usually takes some time for a student to learn how to bring it back quickly when outside distractions pull it away or when thoughts make it wander. This is why it is so important to work under proper guidance.

Sayagyi U Ba Khin saw that after a few days, students were able to develop their concentration to a point where they could move on to the last part of the Noble Eightfold Path: Wisdom. This part includes two steps: right view and right contemplation. Wisdom is developed through Vipassana Meditation, that is to say, through developing insight.

The Buddha taught that conditioned phenomena have three underlying characteristics. These are impermanence (anicca), suffering (dukkha), and lack of a controlling self (anatta). They are like three legs holding up a stool, if any one is removed, the stool falls down. If a meditator can fully understand any one of these three characteristics, the other two will be understood as well, and there will no longer be any wrong view or ignorance.

Sayagyi U Ba Khin found that working to understand impermanence is especially appropriate for laymen, and of the many ways in which impermanence can be understood, the best was through bodily sensations. This is because the physical sensations in the body are very easy to appreciate in comparison to the very subtle impact of stimuli on the other senses. So the students spend the major part of a ten-day course systematically passing the attention through the body, being aware of whatever sensation arises in a given part. At the same time, they strive to maintain a balanced mind. Their task is to observe how the sensations arise and pass away, without reacting negatively to an unpleasant sensation or clinging to a pleasant sensation. This equanimity is the key to success. Without it, no progress can be made.

My wife and I have been privileged to carry on Sayagyi's work. And we find that students today are discovering that Anapana and Vipassana Meditation are of great benefit to them. Let me quote from a student who draws attention to how better concentration and a proper appreciation of impermanence can help a person lead a more meaningful and happier life.

He writes:

> When I took my first meditation course over ten years ago, I knew that I had found what I had been looking for. Vipassana Meditation is something more than a therapy that would make me feel better for a brief period. It is something that I can continue using for the rest of my life, continually growing in my understanding of a seemingly meaningless world, and becoming stronger and stronger with regards to my ability to lead a moral life. The longer I practise these teachings of the Buddha, the better I am at improving my own life and helping those around me.

Like many people in the West, I had been upset about injustice in the world for a long time. I was also aware that there was very little I could do to combat this injustice. As I strive to control my mind, I learn to understand it better. It does not want to stay still. It has a strong tendency to take pleasure in immoral actions. It is very clever in finding ways to excuse and justify wrong speech and wrong actions.

I know that I am not alone. I can see all around me people whose words and deeds show me that their minds function in the same way. It is not surprising that there is so much injustice in the world. Personal experience over the years has proved to me that if I am not able to live up to what I know to be right, I will not be able to help other people do so. I must be able to practise what I preach.

At times I have found it difficult to keep up my meditation. And I have seen how easy it is at those times to become confused. At such times, my mind is not sharp and I play with the idea of doing things I know to be against my own interest. But once I get back on the path and keep up my practice, the cobwebs in my mind are swept away. When I am able to think clearly, it becomes easier to lead a good life.

Better concentration has been a great help in my life. I am able to work better and more efficiently and this leaves me the time needed for regular meditation in my day-to-day life.

A very down-to-earth example of how my meditation has helped me is how I have learned to cope with a noisy neighbour. My neighbour likes to play music very loudly. At first, I reacted very negatively. I would call her up and protest angrily. The more I complained, the louder the music. I looked into the possibility of taking legal action. It soon became clear that this would be difficult, even though I was in the right.

One day, a friend mentioned that he used ear plugs because of the loud traffic noise where he lived. I realized I could do the same for the loud music, but it seemed unfair that I should have to take such precautions. I suppose I wanted to prove to my neighbour that I was in the right. I wanted to reinforce my pride. Finally I faced up to what

was happening to me. I was generating a great deal of hatred and anything that would reduce that would be for my own good. Because of my anger, I was agitated, both mentally and physically. I was making myself very unhappy. Since then, I have had a reasonable discussion with my neighbour, I regularly use my ear plugs, and the situation has greatly improved.

So we can see that Buddhist Meditation can be of benefit to all and the benefits can extend to all aspects of one's life. It is our fervent wish that you will all be freed from suffering and experience for yourselves the Nibbanic peace within.

May you all be happy,
May you all be established in sila, samadhi, and panna,
May you all be Fully Enlightened!

Sayagyi U Chit Tin

[1] Chapter III, 123-129.

Worldwide Contact Addresses
in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin
~~~~~~

AUSTRIA: International Meditation Centre, A-9064 St. Michael/Gurk 6, Austria;Tel: +43 4224 2820, Fax: +43 4224 28204
Email: CIS, IMC-Austria, 100425,3423

EASTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 2 Cessnock Road, Sunshine NSW 2264, Australia;
Tel: +61 49 705 433, Fax: +61 49 705 749
~~~~~~

UNITED KINGDOM: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House,
Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England;
Tel: +44 380 850 238, Fax: +44 380 850 833,
Email: CIS, IMC-UK,100330,3304

USA (East Coast): International Meditation Centre, 438 Bankard Road,
Westminster MD 21158, USA;
Tel: +1 410 346 7889, Fax: +1 410 346 7133;
Email: CIS, IMC-USA, 74163,2452

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 78 Jacoby Street,
Mahogany Creek WA 6072, Australia;
Tel: +61 9 295 2644, Fax: +61 9 295 3435

CANADA: IMC-Canada, 336 Sandowne Drive, Waterloo, Ontario, N2K 1V8,
Canada; Tel: +1 519 747 4762, Fax: +1 519 725 2781

GERMANY: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Christaweg 16, 79114 Freiburg,
Germany, Tel: +49 761 465 42, Fax: +49 761 465 92

JAPAN: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, Komatsuri-Cho 923,
Kishiwada-Shi, Osaka-Fu, 596 Japan, Tel: +81 724 45 0057

THE NETHERLANDS: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Stichting, Oudegracht 124, 3511 AW
Utrecht, The Netherlands,
Tel: +31 30 311 445, Fax: +31 30 340 612

SINGAPORE: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Association, 9 Penang Road #07-12,
Park Mall, Singapore 0923
Tel: +65 338 6911, Fax: +65 336 7211

SWITZERLAND: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Greyerzstrasse 35, 3013
Bern, Switzerland;Tel: +41 31 415 233, Fax: +41 61 271 4184;
Email: CIS, 100256,3576

USA (West Coast): Contact Address: IMC-USA c/o Joe McCormack,
77 Kensington Rd., San Anselmo, CA 94960,U.S.A.

Tel: +1 415 459 3117, Fax: +1 415 459 4837

BELGIUM: Address as for the Netherlands, Tel: +32 2 414 1756

DENMARK: Contact Address: Mr. Peter Drost-Nissen, Strandboulevarden 117, 3th, 2100 Kopenhagen, Denmark. Tel: 031 425 636

ITALY: Contact address: Mr. Renzo Fedele, Via Euganea 94, 35033 Bresseo PD, Italy. Tel: +39 49 9900 752

Published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, United Kingdom
Address as above, registered charity no. 280134

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Theravada Buddhist Meditation as Taught by Sayagyi U Ba Khin
FILENAME: THERAVAD.ZIP
AUTHOR: Sayagyi U Chit Tin
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: n/a
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House, Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, U.K.
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS & RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: 17 February 1995
ORIGIN SITE: BODY DHARMA * Berkeley CA 510/836-4717 DharmaNet (96:101/33)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

==========
This file is uploaded to DharmaNet by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, UK, who also has the Copyright to this publication. This publication can be copied and distributed but not altered or changed.
==========

[end of file]

ÉÍÍÍ

adulterous husbands were not punished at all. There were instances in which husbands wo
away to other men. Women were lowered nearly to the point of being mere chattel. The
course, some women who were courtesans or prostitutes. Some women chose this life for t
had less choice. It is recorded that in Vaisali, there was a law forbidding a perfect woman to
demanding that she be made available for the pleasures of the people. There were both ad
disadvantages to the life of a courtesan. Courtesans often learned to play music and to dan
relatively independent, and could earn their own living. They had an accepted place in socie
their lives were unsafe. As they had no one protecting them, they easily fell victim to robber
murderers. Many women were lower-class servants or slaves. These women had to foll
orders of their masters. Most of them worked hard all day, everyday. They could not marry
permission of their masters. The slave women did not have the right to refuse the sexual ac
masters. If the masters chose, they could beat the slave women to death. There are instan
which slave women were beaten so regularly and heartlessly by their masters that they com
In all their roles, women were less powerful than were men. As Janice Willis says, "They we
best and burdens at worst, but always they were viewed as being inferior, second class citiz
seldom were allowed to make their own decisions. They were told what to do by men and s
service to others. This, then, is the society in which the Buddha grew up and taught. Into
culture, the Buddha made what would have then been a radical statement on the potential o
by Ananda (his closest disciple) the Buddha said that women are capable of becoming arhat
the path of renunciation, they can become completely enlightened, just as men can. Elsewh
scriptures, the Buddha elaborates on this idea, while using the imagery of a chariot to explai
path: 'Straight' is the name that Road is called, and 'Free From Fear' the Quarter whither th
bound.Thy Chariot is the 'Silent Runner' named, With Wheels of Righteous Effort fitted well.
Leaning-board; the DraperyIs Heedfulness; the Driver is the Dharma, I say, and Right Views
before.And be it woman, or be it man for whom Such a chariot doth wait, by that same carIn
presence shall they come.2Thus we find the Buddha teaching that not only can women reac
enlightenment as can men, but women also follow the same path to get there. The Buddha
there are no differences between men and women. However, in these statements, he seem
differences between men and women are unimportant in the pursuit liberation. The Budd
conviction that women and men could pursue liberation in the same way. He established bo
bhikkhus (monks) and an order of bhikkhunis (nuns). The two orders practiced in the same
the rules governing them were identical. The Buddha also preached to both men and wome
teach anyone who was willing to learn. He put himself out of his way to bring both women a
understanding. His belief that women could become arhats in the same way men could was
enlightenment of many of his female followers. However, the portrait of the Buddha pain
canon does not always validate the efforts of women to practice a life of renunciation. In an
passage, the Buddha is entreated by his step-mother to ordain an order of nuns. He warns
the idea. She and a large group of women who want to be nuns dress as nuns, shave their

barefoot to Vesali, where the Buddha had gone. They arrive at the Buddha's door crying, w
Ananda is moved by their determination and sincerity, and pleads their case with the Buddh
first refuses to ordain the women, although he admits that women who live the monastic life
arhatship. Eventually, Ananda changes the Buddha's mind, and the women are ordained as
Buddha insists that they take upon themselves eight rules which place the nuns in a position
subordinate to the monks. He also warns that his teachings, which would have lasted a thou
only last five hundred years because of the ordination of the nuns. Why does the Buddha
usually willing to bend over backwards to promote the growth and enlightenment of every pe
hesitant and gloomy when confronted with the opportunity to institutionalize a path towards
women? Some recent commentators have argued that this incident never really happened,
later in order to justify changes to the status of the bhikkhunis which were made to bring the
institutional Buddhism more in line with societally accepted norms. In other words, the Budd
men and women as equal, and made the bhikkhus and bhikkhunis equal. After his death, th
deal with the existence of a group of women which were acknowledged to be equal with or s
Monastic Buddhism had to be acceptable to lay society, because the monastics were comp
the lay people. Therefore, various rules were made to lower the status of the bhikkhunis, an
was invented to justify the change. This explanation of the story of the Buddha's reluctance
correct. The scriptures were not written down until four hundred years after the Buddha's de
plenty of time for small changes to creep into the stories. Other modern commentators fe
story is an accurate representation of what actually happened. These people feel that the B
must have been aware of the problems society would have in accepting an independent ord
the rules about the bhikkhunis' subordinance to the bhikkhus especially to mitigate action ag
bhikkhunis. These rules call for gestures of submission on the part of the bhikkhunis, but in
diminish the bhikkhunis' ability to meditate and follow the path towards enlightenment. The
seen this as the best way to preserve women's ability to work towards enlightenment within
their society. These commentators generally explain the Buddha's statement about the amo
teaching would survive by saying that the Buddha felt that it was as valuable to reach twice
(both men and women) for half the length of time (five hundred rather than one thousand).
that the Buddha thought his teaching would end sooner if women were ordained because he
simply wouldn't accept a teaching which allowed that much freedom for women. All com
that what was new and important about Buddha's teachings about women was that women
and that women could do so by following basically the same path as men. Certain limitation
the social equality of bhikkhus and bhikkhunis, and these limitations were probably made in
increase societal acceptance of the monastic orders. In any case, Buddha opened the d
entrance to monastic life. Women flocked by the thousand to join the order of bhikkhunis.
all sorts of reasons. Many women joined simply because the Buddha's teachings made sen
aroused in them a desire for liberation. Other women, though this first reason was true for t
reasons as well. Some become bhikkhunis because their husbands or other relatives were

Others became bhikkhunis when they were widowed, or when their other relatives died. So
joined because the order would provide them with some measure of security. Courtesans w
with their lives of sex left to become bhikkhunis. Some young women chose the renunciate'
preferable to marriage. Women had more freedom and independence within the order o
anywhere else in society. Bhikkhunis were not anyone's slave or servant. For the most par
own community and made their own decisions. They seldom had to take orders from any o
look after anyone's physical needs. They were specifically forbidden to do household chore
to work for liberation from samsara. Once they, themselves, were liberated, then they often
women. And many women became liberated, becoming arhats. There are dozens of ins
arhats in the Pali canon. There must have been many more who were not recorded. These
accomplished speakers who led many other women to liberation. Some of their words are r
canon. These snippets show the female arhats' delight and self-confidence in their freedom
women's positions. Soma, a bhikkhuni and contemporary of the Buddha, was taunted thus:
the sages may attainIs hard to win. With her two-fingered consciousness,That place no wor
gain.3 Soma replied:What should the women's nature signifyWhen consciousness is taut a
knowledge rolleth ever on, when sheBy insight rightly comprehends the Dharma?4Soma cle
femininity was no obstacle to her enlightenment. She acted with self-confidence and poise.
was completely in accord with the Buddha's teaching of anatman, or no-self. This teaching
have no fixed or permanent nature. All human attributes are in a constant state of change, a
inherently real. If we see something that looks real, like "women's nature," we simply need t
this illusory attribute. The greatest source of women's voices in the Pali canon is in the
Therigatha--the enlightenment songs of the early bhikkhunis. Although the Therigatha was
monks, it still allows us a glimpse of the early bhikkhunis' delight at their freedom. For exam
named Mutta wrote:Free I am freeI am free from the threecrooked thingsmortar, pestle, and
husband.I am free from birth and death and all that dragged me back.5 Bhikkhunis were
who were important in the early years of Buddhism. Lay women were also important in the
the sect. Many women who were converted to Buddhism did not join the order of bhikkhuni
these women gained some level of enlightenment, and a few even became arhats. Perhaps
young movement, however, was the financial support of wealthy lay women. Wealthy wome
orders mansions, money with which to construct monasteries, material for robes, bowls, foo
forth. Historical studies have found that during the first seven or eight centuries of Buddhism
Buddhism was patronized by wealthy queens. These women provided a large portion of the
the monasteries, as well as probably helping the political position of the Buddhists. Althoug
definitively say that Buddhism would not have survived that period without the help of the qu
certain that Buddhism would not have prospered nearly as much as it did. On a more mu
of the daily giving of food to the bhikkhus and bhikkhunis was done by lay women, as they w
traditionally prepared and served food. Thus, the daily life of the renunciates required intera
the lay women. As the bhikkhus were supposed to be celibate, this constant interaction with

cause quite a problem. The lay women provided a temptation and a target for lust. In defer
own lustful tendencies, the bhikkhus developed a misogynistic philosophy. For example, in
Anguttara-Nikaya (vi, 5, III, 56), monks are warned:Monks, a woman, even when going alon
ensnare the heart of a man; whether standing, sitting or lying down, laughing, talking or sing
stricken, or dying, a woman will stop to ensnare the heart of a man. Monks, if ever one wou
"It is wholly a snare of Mara," verily, speaking rightly, one may say of womanhood: "It is wh
Mara."6This point of view was given credence by the circumstances surrounding many mon
order. Often, husbands abandoned their wives and children in order to become monks. As
with little financial support and a greatly reduced status in society, they often tried to woo the
back. Although this tendency to present women as temptresses did have the positive effect
monks resist the temptation to renounce the monastic life, it also had the negative effect of v
women. It placed the blame for monks' feelings of lust on the women instead of on the mon
misogynistic ideas also provided support for reducing the freedoms allowed to bhikkhunis.
happened to the order of bhikkhunis in the centuries after the Buddha's death? The order fl
several centuries. It is claimed that in the third century B.C.E., 96,000 bhikkhunis once gath
Jambudipa. This is probably an exaggeration, but the order was clearly thriving.7 In the
century, Mahinda and some other monks travelled from India to Sri Lanka to convert the inh
Buddhism. He preached to many people, converting many. He started an order of bhikkhus
and her maidens heard him and were impressed by his wisdom. They wanted to become bh
them that he could not ordain them. Traditionally, it takes ten bhikkhus to ordain a bhikkhu,
bhikkhus and ten bhikkhunis to ordain a bhikkhuni. Mahinda sent for his sister, Sanghamitta
bhikkhuni in India. She came, with eleven other bhikkhunis, and started the nuns' order in S
happened in approximately 250 B.C.E. The bhikkhunis in Sri Lanka propagated the faith
to have worked as nurses. In the early fifth century C. E., Sri Lankan bhikkhunis went to Ch
established an order of nuns there. As the centuries progress, there is less and less mentio
bhikkhunis. By the third century C. E. there is almost no mention of bhikkhunis in India, alth
the order survived there in some form until at least the seventh century. There is similarly lit
of Sri Lankan bhikkhunis. We do know that the bhikkhunis were declared wards of the ki
monasteries were kept within the walled interiors of major cities, where they could (theoretic
protected. The last certain reference to them is at the end of the tenth century. By then the
not very numerous. The nuns were probably largely controlled by the edicts of the monarch
of their time working as nurses and performing other social duties. It seems unlikely that the
much of their original spiritual autonomy and freedom to pursue enlightenment. In the el
century, Sri Lanka was conquered by the Colas of southern India. The Colas destroyed all t
killed the monks and nuns. When the Colas were finally defeated in 1070, the new governm
restore Buddhism. They managed to get some monks from Burma to come and restore the
there were no surviving orders of Theravada nuns. (Buddhism had pretty much disappeared
time.) Since ten nuns were needed to ordain a new nun, ordination of bhikkhunis stopped.

there has been no fully ordained order of Theravada bhikkhunis. Thus, for the last millen
Theravada Buddhists have had to content themselves with lay life. The primary religious pra
to them has been support of the bhikkhus. While lay women's support has certainly been us
continuance of institutional Buddhism, it is questionable whether this support has been simil
freeing women to attain nirvana. Clearly, not all Sri Lankan women have been content to
only in the limited ways permitted by traditional lay life. By the end of the nineteenth century
women had appeared in Sri Lanka who had renounced the lay life and vowed to keep the te
basic of the monastic vows). These women are referred to as "Dasa-Sil-Maniyo," (DSM) or
precepts. As of 1984, there were approximately 2500 such women in Sri Lanka. These
much as bhikkhunis used to. To most people's eyes they would appear to be bhikkhunis. T
heads and wear saffron colored robes, just as the bhikkhunis did. They spend much of their
people about Buddhism, meditating, and participating in Buddhist ceremonies. However, bo
people of Sri Lanka insist that the DSM are not bhikkhunis, because they could not be prope
ten bhikkhunis and ten bhikkhus, as was the custom. Not being allowed proper ordinatio
difficult for the DSM. Traditionally, laity gain merit by donating to ordained monastics much
they gain merit by donating to lay people. Therefore, the laity do not feel they have strong re
reason to help support the DSM. Consequently, the DSM are poverty stricken. According to
report, "The majority have no proper dwellings, no means of subsistence, no provision for ob
and material for their robes, and . . . no opportunity is given them to improve their understan
religion."8 The government of Sri Lanka is making some attempt to rectify this unfortunate s
affairs. I do not know how much success this effort has had. There is also a very small g
women in Sri Lanka who claim to be real bhikkhunis. They live in a cloister in the same com
cloister of bhikkhus. The chief monk of the complex explains the claim that the women are b
pointing out that the traditional ordination was merely a custom, begun to encourage instituti
stability. The Buddha only preached about the monastic life, and not about the details of ord
is the monastic life which is important. What matters is that the monastic women properly u
dharma and vow to follow the monastic rules. It is this that makes them bhikkhunis. This ar
however, is not accepted as valid by most Sri Lankans. This order of modern bhikkhunis do
to prosper. Thus, the two primary choices offered to female Buddhists in Sri Lanka are the l
woman, supporting the bhikkhus, or the life of a marginalized quasi-monastic lay-nun. Ar
West? How is Theravada Buddhism being incorporated into the lives of female Western foll
women in the United States who are living lives much like those of the DSM. These women
accept the ten precepts, but are not officially ordained. They often have difficulties similar to
in Sri Lanka. The monastic women who live alone have difficulty supporting themselves and
resort to taking paid jobs just so they can eat and have a place to live. Doing paid work is ag
traditional monastic rules, but these women have little other choice but to starve. They often
difficulty receiving religious instruction. Other monastic women live in temples or meditat
centers. These women are usually more financially secure and have regular religious instru

they have to abase themselves before monks regularly. Western monastic women must let
sit in the back of the room during religious instruction, and must bow down before all monks,
their level of religious attainment. Western women are not brought up to humble themselves
these traditions tend to rankle enormously. There are a few women who are so involved wit
practice that they scarcely seem to notice the sexist social structure within which they practi
women are acutely aware of the sexism and try to ignore it so that they can reap the benefit
practice. These women tend to try to use the humbleness demanded of them as a practice,
cannot help but mind the fact that this humbleness is not required of male practitioners. Alth
Buddha taught that the same path leads women and men to enlightenment, women and me
different paths. A number of women have split off from the traditional monastic paths. T
after receiving extensive training in Theravada Buddhist meditation, have become independ
meditation and the dharma. They continue to follow the basic Buddhist precepts, but disreg
traditional limitations put on women. They bow down only to people whom they feel are mo
they are, themselves. They live where they choose and wear what they choose. Some of t
They teach both men and women. They often teach traditional Theravada meditation, but t
combine Theravada meditation with the practices of other sects of Buddhism, or even practi
different religions. They often explain the dharma in their own language, eschewing the trad
explanations in favor of language less foreign to typical lay Americans. From the perspectiv
traditional Theravada practice, these women are renegades, scarcely similar enough to mos
worthy of the identification. Yet I suspect that these women, revolutionary as they are, p
point the way to the future of American Buddhist practice. Their way is one of dissolving bo
dissolve the boundaries between various Buddhist sects, between traditional Buddhist langu
American language, between lay and monastic life, and between traditional male and femal
all this dissolving of boundaries strikes me as being quite true to the Buddha's original teach
Although Theravada Buddhism as traditionally practiced may not survive in the melange tha
become American Buddhism, I have a feeling that the most important pieces of the Therava
preserved. At least, I hope so. I have high hopes for the ultimate outcome of the peculiar a
American independence and Buddhist liberation. 1 Janice D. Willis, "Nuns and Benefactre
Women in the Development of Buddhism," in Women, Religion, and Social Change, ed. by
& Ellison Banks Findly (Albany, New York: State University of New York Press, 1985), p. 6
Nikaya; I.5.6, quoted in Alan Sponberg, "Attitudes Towards Women and the Feminine in Ea
Buddhism, Sexuality, and Society, edited by Jose Ignacio Cabezon, (Albany, New York: St
New York Press, 1992), p. 9. 3 quoted in Anne Bancroft, "Women in Buddhism," in Wome
Religions, Past and Present, edited by Ursula King, (New York: Paragon House, 1987), p. 8
Alan Sponberg, "Attitudes Towards Women and the Feminine in Early Buddhism," In Buddh
Society, edited by Jose Ignacio Cabezon, (Albany, New York: State University of New York
9-10. 5 quoted in Lenore Friedman, Meetings with Remarkable Women: Buddhist Teache
Shambhala Publications, Inc., 1987), p. 11. 6 quoted in Janice D. Willis, "Nuns and Benef

Role of Women in the Development of Buddhism," in Women, Religion, and Social Change
Haddad & Ellison Banks Findly (Albany, New York: State University of New York Press, 19
Lenore Friedman, Meetings with Remarkable Women: Buddhist Teachers in America, (Bos
Publications, Inc., 1987), p. 12.8 Cleophas Thamel, "The Religious Woman in a Buddhist S
of the Dasa-Sil Maniyo in Sri Lanka," Dialogue 11 (1984): 67.

THE TASTE OF FREEDOM

by
Bhikkhu Bodhi

Bodhi Leaves No. B. 71

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Copyright 1976 Buddhist Publication Society

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

Transcribed for DharmaNet by W.D. Savage

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

THE TASTE OF FREEDOM

The clarion call of our present age is, without doubt, the call for freedom. Perhaps at no time in the past history of mankind so much as at present has the cry for freedom sounded so widely and so urgently, perhaps never before has it penetrated so deeply into the fabric of

human existence.

In response to man's quest for freedom, far-reaching changes have been wrought in almost every sphere of his activity -- political, social, cultural and religious. The vast empires which once sprawled over the earth, engulfing like huge mythical sea-monsters the continents in their grasp, have crumbled away and disintegrated, as the peoples over whom they reigned have risen up to repossess their native lands -- in the name of independence, liberty and self-rule.

Old political forms such as monarchy and oligarchy have given way to democracy -- government by the people -- because every man demands the right to contribute his voice to the direction of his collective life. Long-standing social institutions which kept man enthralled since before the dawn of history -- slavery, serfdom, the caste-system -- have now disappeared, or are rapidly disappearing, while accounts of liberation movements of one sort or another daily deck the headlines of our newspapers and crowd the pages of our popular journals.

The arts, too, bear testimony to this quest for greater freedom: free verse in poetry, abstract expression in painting, and atonal composition in music, are just a few of the innovations which have toppled restrictive traditional structures to give the artist open space in his drive for self-expression. Even religion has not been able to claim immunity from this expanding frontier of liberation. No longer can systems of belief and codes of conduct justify themselves, as in the past, on the grounds that they are commanded by God, sanctified by scripture, or prescribed by the priesthood. They must now be prepared to stand out in the open, shorn of their veils of sanctity, exposed to the critical thrust of the contemporary thinker who assumes himself the right to free inquiry and takes his own reason and experience for his court of final appeal. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom of action have become the watchwords of our public life, freedom of thought and freedom of conscience the watchwords of our private life. In any form in which it obtains, freedom is guarded as our most precious possession, more valuable than life itself. "Give me liberty or give me death," an American patriot exclaimed two hundred years ago. The succeeding centuries have echoed his demand.

As though in response to mankind's call for wider frontiers of freedom, the Buddha offers to the world His Teaching, the Dhamma, as a pathway to liberation as applicable today as it was when first proclaimed twenty-five centuries ago.

"Just as in the great ocean there is but one taste -- the taste of salt -- so in this Doctrine and Discipline (//dhammavinaya//) there is but one taste -- the taste of freedom": with these words the Buddha vouches for the emancipating quality of His doctrine.

Whether one samples water taken from the surface of the ocean, or from its middling region, or from its depths, the taste of the water is in every case the same -- the taste of salt. And again, whether one drinks but a thimble-full of ocean water, or a glass-full, or a bucket-full, the same salty taste is present throughout. Analogously with the Buddha's Teaching, a single flavor -- the flavor of freedom (//vimuttirasa//) -- pervades the entire Doctrine and Discipline, from its beginning to its end, from its gentle surface to its unfathomable depths. Whether one samples the Dhamma at its more elementary level -- in the practice of generosity and moral discipline, in acts of devotion and piety, in conduct governed by reverence, courtesy, and loving-kindness; or at its intermediate level -- in the taintless supramundane knowledge and deliverance realized by the liberated saint, in every case the taste is the same -- the taste of freedom.

If one practices the Dhamma to a limited extent, leading a house-hold life in accordance with righteous principles, then one experiences in return a limited measure of freedom; if one practices the Dhamma to a fuller extent, going forth into the homeless state of monkhood, dwelling in seclusion adorned with the virtues of a recluse, contemplating the rise and fall of all conditioned things, then one experiences a fuller measure of freedom; and if one practices the Dhamma to its consummation, realising in this present life the goal of final deliverance, then one experiences a freedom that is measureless.

At every level the flavor of the Teaching is of a single nature, the flavor of freedom. It is only the degree to which this flavor is

enjoyed that differs, and the difference in degree is precisely proportional to the extent of one's practice. Practise a little Dhamma and one reaps a little freedom, practice abundant Dhamma and one reaps abundant freedom. The Dhamma brings its own reward of freedom, always with the exactness of scientific law.

Since the Dhamma proposes to provide a freedom as complete and perfect as any the modern world might envisage, a fundamental congruence appears to obtain between man's aspiration for expanding horizons of liberty and the possibilities he might realize through the practice of the Buddha's Teaching. Nevertheless, despite this concordance of ends, when our contemporaries first encounter the Dhamma they often find themselves confronted at the outset by one particular feature which, clashing with their familiar modes of thought, strikes them intellectually as a contradiction and emotionally as a stumbling block. This is the fact that while the Dhamma purports to be a pathway to liberation, a Teaching pervaded throughout by `the taste of freedom,' it yet requires from its followers the practice of a regimen that seems the very antithesis of freedom -- a regimen built upon discipline, restraint, and self-control. "On the one hand we seek freedom," our contemporaries object, "and on the other we are told that to reach this freedom our deeds, words, and thoughts must be curbed and controlled." What are we to make of this astonishing thesis the Buddha's Teaching appears to advance: that to achieve freedom, freedom must be curtailed? Can freedom as an end really be achieved by means that involve the very denial of freedom?

The solution to this seeming paradox lies in the distinction between two kinds of freedom -- between freedom as license and freedom as spiritual autonomy. Contemporary man, for the most part, identifies freedom with license. For him, freedom means the license to pursue undisturbed his impulses, passions and whims. To be free, he believes, he must be at liberty to do whatever he wants, to say whatever he wants and to think whatever he wants. Every restriction laid upon this license he sees as an encroachment upon his freedom; hence a practical regimen calling for restraint of deed, word, and thought, for discipline and self-control, strikes him as a form of bondage. But the freedom spoken of in the Buddha's Teaching is not the same as license.

The freedom to which the Buddha points is spiritual freedom -- an inward autonomy of the mind which follows upon the destruction of the defilements, manifests itself in an emancipation from the mould of impulsive and compulsive patterns of behavior, and culminates in final deliverance from samsara, the round of repeated birth and death.

In contrast to license, spiritual freedom cannot be acquired by external means. It can only be attained inwardly, through a course of training requiring the renunciation of passion and impulse in the interest of a higher end. The spiritual autonomy that emerges from this struggle is the ultimate triumph over all confinement and self-limitation; but the victory can never be achieved without conforming to the requirements of the contest -- requirements that include restraint, control, discipline and, as the final price, the surrender of self-assertive desire.

In order to bring this notion of freedom into clearer focus, let us approach it via its opposite condition, the state of bondage, and begin by considering a case of extreme physical confinement. Suppose there is a man locked away in a prison, in a cell with dense stone walls and sturdy steel bars. He is tied to a chair -- his wrists bound together by rope behind his back, his feet locked in shackles, his eyes covered by a blindfold and his mouth by a gag. Suppose that one day the rope is unfastened, the shackles loosened, the blindfold and gag removed. Now the man is at liberty to move about the cell, to stretch his limbs, to speak, and to see. But though at first he might imagine that he is free, it would not take him long to realize that true freedom is still as distant as the clear blue sky beyond the stoned and steel bars of his cell.

But suppose, next, that we release the man from prison, set him up as a middle-class householder, and restore to him his full body of rights as a citizen of the state. Now he can enjoy the social and political freedom he lacked as a prisoner; he can vote, work, and travel as he likes, can even hold public office. But there still remains -- in the form of his responsibilities, his burden of duties, his limitations of power, pleasure, and prestige -- a painful discrepancy between the freedom of mastery for which he might personally yearn, and the

actuality of the situation which circumstances has doled out to him as his drearisome lot. So let us, as a further step, lift our man up from this middle-class routine, and install him, to his pleasant surprise upon the throne of a world monarch, a universal emperor exercising sovereignty over all the earth. Let us place him in a magnificent palace, surrounded by a hundred wives more beautiful than lotus-flowers, possessed of limitless resources of gold, land, and gems, endowed with the most sublime pleasures of the five senses. All power is his, all enjoyment, fame, glory, and wealth. He needs only express his will for it to be taken as command, need only utter a wish for it to be translated into deed. No obstruction to his freedom of license remains. But still the question stands: is he truly free? Let us consider the issue at a deeper level.

Three kinds of feelings have been pointed out by the Buddha: pleasant feeling, painful feeling, and neutral feeling, i.e. feeling which is neither pleasant nor painful. These three classes exhaust the totality of feeling, and one feeling of one class must be present on any given occasion of experience. Again, three mental factors have been singled out by the Buddha as the subjective counterparts of the three classes of feeling and described by him as //anusaya//, latent tendencies which have been lying dormant in the subconscious mental continua of sentient beings since beginningless time, always ready to crop up into a state of manifestation when an appropriate stimulus is encountered, and to subside again into the state of dormancy when the impact of the stimulus has worn off.

These three mental factors are lust (//raga//), repugnance (//patigha//), and ignorance (//avijja//), psychological equivalents of the unwholesome roots of greed (//lobha//), hatred (//dosa//), and delusion (//moha//). When a worldling, with a mind untrained in the higher course of mental discipline taught by the Buddha, experiences a pleasant feeling, then the latent tendency to lust springs up in response -- a desire to possess and enjoy the object serving as stimulus for the pleasant feeling. When a worldling experiences a painful feeling, then the latent tendency to repugnance comes into play, an aversion towards the cause of the pain. And when a worldling experiences a neutral feeling, then the latent tendency to ignorance --

present but recessive on occasions of lust and aversion -- rises to prominence, shrouding the worldling's consciousness in a cloak of dull apathy.

On whatever occasion the three latent tendencies to lust, repugnance, and ignorance are provoked by their corresponding feelings from their dormant condition into a state of activity, if a man does not make an effort to dispel them, does not strive to restrain, remove, and abandon them and bring them to nought, then they will persist in consciousness. If, as they persist in consciousness, he repeatedly yields to them, endorses them, and continues to cling to them, they will gather momentum, come to growth, and like a ball of flame flung upon a haystack, flare up from their initial phase as feeble impulses into powerful obsessions which usurp from a man his capacity for self-control. Then, even if a man be, like our hypothetical subject, an emperor over the earth, he is inwardly no longer his own master but a servant at the bidding of his own defilements of mind.

Under the dominance of lust he is drawn to the pleasant, under the dominance of hate he is repelled by the painful, under the dominance of delusion he is confused by the neutral. He is bent up by happiness, bent down by sorrow, elated by gain, honor, and praise, dejected by loss, dishonor, and blame. Even though he perceives that a particular course of action can lead only to his harm, he is powerless to avoid it; even though he knows that an alternative course of action is clearly to his advantage, he is unable to pursue it. Swept on by the current of unabandoned defilements, he is driven from existence to existence through the ocean of samsara, with its waves of birth and death, its whirlpools of misery and despair. Outwardly, he may be a ruler over all the world, but in the court of consciousness he is still a prisoner. In terms of license he may be completely free, but in terms of spiritual autonomy he remains a victim of bondage in its most desperate form: bondage to the workings of a defiled mind.

Spiritual freedom, as the opposite of this condition of bondage, must therefore mean freedom from lust, hatred, and delusion. When lust, hatred, and delusion are abandoned in a man, cut off at the root so that they no longer remain even in latent form, then a man finds for

himself a seat of autonomy from which he can never be dethroned, a position of mastery from which he can never be shaken. Even though he be a mendicant gathering his alms from house to house, he is still a king; even though he be locked behind bars of steel, he is inwardly free. He is now sovereign over his own mind, and as such over the whole universe; for nothing in the universe can take from him that deliverance of heart which is his inalienable possession. He dwells in the world among the things of the world, yet stands in perfect poise above the world's ebb and flow. If pleasant objects come within range of his perception he does not yearn for them, if painful objects come into range he does not recoil from them. He looks upon both with equanimity and notes their rise and fall. Towards the pairs of opposites which keep the world in rotation he is without concern, the cycle of attraction and repulsion he has broken at its base. A lump of gold and a lump of clay are to his eyes the same; praise and scorn are to his ears empty sounds. He abides in the freedom he has won through long and disciplined effort. He is free from suffering, for with the defilements uprooted no more can sorrow or grief fall upon his heart; there remains only that perfect bliss unsullied by any trace of craving.

He is free from fear, from the chill of anxiety which even kings know in their palaces, protected by bodyguards inside and out. And he is free from disease, from the sickness of the passions vexing and feverish that tie the mind in knots, from the sickness of samsara with its rounds of defilement, action, and result. He passes his days in peace, pervading the world with a mind of boundless compassion, enjoying the bliss of emancipation, or teaching fellow way-farers the path he himself has followed to the goal, in the calm certain knowledge that for him the beginningless trail of repeated births and deaths has been brought to a close, that he has reached the pinnacle of holiness and effected the cessation of all future becoming.

In its fullness, the freedom to which the Buddha points as the goal of His Teaching can only be enjoyed by him who has made the realisation of the goal a matter of his own living experience. But just as salt lends its taste to whatever food it is used to season, so does the taste of freedom pervade the entire range of the Doctrine and Discipline proclaimed by the Buddha, its beginning, its middle, and its end.

Whatever our degree of progress may be in the practice of the Dhamma, to that extent may the taste of freedom be enjoyed. It must always be borne in mind, however, that true freedom -- the inward autonomy of the mind -- does not descend as a gift of grace. It can only be won by the practice of the path to freedom, the Noble Eightfold Path.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005

Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

CORRECTIONS

In preparing this electronic edition for DharmaNet, some minor changes and corrections were made to the original text. These include changing the spellings of certain words from British to American English and adapting punctuation and style to conform more closely to the Chicago Manual of Style (13th edition) guidelines.

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Taste of Freedom (Bodhi Leaves No. B.71)
FILENAME: BODHI071.ZIP
AUTHOR: Bhikkhu Bodhi
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1976)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1976
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: July 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Barre MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

------- WORKS BY THICH NHAT HANH --------

Thich Nhat Hanh, affectionately called "Thay", is an exiled Vietnamese monk, a former professor at the University of Saigon, peace activist and poet. He was once a student at Columbia University and was recalled to Vietnam, then at war, to help with the third Way of Reconciliation, an attempt at a viable alternative to the corruption of Saigon and the communism of Hanoi. He established Van Hahn University, and the School of Youth for Social Service, which worked to help the peasantry in rural war-torn areas. Thay coined the term "Engaged Buddhism" in his book VIETNAM: LOTUS IN A SEA OF FIRE. In 1967, he was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize by Martin Luther King, Jr. He is perhaps best known for his books THE MIRACLE OF MINDFULNESS and BEING PEACE. He presently lives Plum Village, Meyrac, France, and teaches throughout the world.

His books, in English, include:

AWARENESS. with Daniel Berrigan. (Boston: Beacon P, 1975). ISBN: 0-8070-1125-8

BEING PEACE. (Berkeley: Parallax P, 1987). ISBN 0-938077-00-7

BREATHE! YOU ARE ALIVE: THE SUTRA ON THE FULL AWARENESS OF BREATHING. (Berkeley: Parallax P, 1988). ISBN 0-938077-04-X

THE DIAMOND THAT CUTS THROUGH ILLUSION: COMMENTARIES ON THE PRAJNAPARAMITA DIAMOND SUTRA. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1992). ISBN 0-938077-51-1

A GUIDE TO WALKING MEDITATION. (Nyack NY: Fellowship, 1985).

THE HEART OF UNDERSTANDING: COMMENTARIES ON THE PRAJNAPARAMITA HEA
SUTRA. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1988). ISBN 0-938077-16-3

INTERBEING: COMMENTARIES ON THE TIEP HIEN PRECEPTS. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1987). ISBN 0-938077-06-6

THE MIRACLE OF MINDFULNESS: A MANUAL ON MEDITATION (Revised edition). (Boston: Beacon P, 1975, 1976). ISBN 0-8070-1201-7

THE MOON BAMBOO. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1989). ISBN 0-938077-20-1

OLD PATH WHITE CLOUDS: WALKING IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE BUDDHA. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1991). ISBN 0-938-077-26-0

PEACE IS EVERY STEP: THE PATH OF MINDFULNESS IN EVERYDAY LIFE. (New York: Bantam, 1991). ISBN 0-553-35139-7

PRESENT MOMENT WONDERFUL MOMENT: MINDFULNESS VERSES FOR DAILY LIVI (Berkeley: Parallax, 1990). ISBN 0-938077-21-X

THE RAFT IS NOT THE SHORE: CONVERSATIONS TOWARD A BUDDHIST/CHRISTIAN

THE SUN MY HEART (Berkeley: Parallax, 1988). ISBN 0-938077-12-0

THE SUTRA ON THE EIGHT REALIZATIONS OF THE GREAT BEINGS: A BUDDHIST SCRIPTURE ON SIMPLICITY, GENEROSITY AND COMPASSION (Berkeley: Parallax, 1987). ISBN 0-938077-07-4

TOUCHING PEACE: PRACTICING THE ART OF MINDFUL LIVING. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1992). ISBN 0-938077-57-0

TRANSFORMATION & HEALING: SUTRA ON THE FOUR ESTABLISHMENTS OF MINDFULNESS. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1990). ISBN 0-938077-34-1

ZEN KEYS (Garden City NY: Anchor, 1974) ISBN: 0-385-08066-2

Other Books available:

OUR APPOINTMENT WITH LIFE: BUDDHA'S TEACHINGS ON LIVING IN THE PRESENT.

THE PINE GATE.

A ROSE FOR YOUR POCKET.

VIETNAM POEMS.

ZEN POEMS.

He also is included in many anthologies, such as DHARMA GAIA: A HARVEST OF ESSAYS IN BUDDHISM AND ECOLOGY and THE PATH OF COMPASSION: WRITINGS ON SOCIALLY ENGAGED BUDDHISM, as well as being a regular contributor to most major Buddhist journals.

THE MINDFULNESS BELL is a journal published by friends and students of Thay. This is available from THE COMMUNITY FOR MINDFUL LIVING, P.O. Box 7355, Berkeley, CA 94707.

END

------- WORKS BY THICH NHAT HANH --------

Thich Nhat Hanh, affectionately called "Thay", is an exiled Vietnamese monk, a former professor at the University of Saigon, a peace activist and poet. He was once a student at Columbia University and was recalled to Vietnam, then at war, to help with the third Way of Reconciliation, an attempt at a viable alternative to the corruption of Saigon and the communism of Hanoi. He established Van Hahn University, and the School of Youth for Social Service, which worked to help the peasantry in rural war-torn areas. Thay coined the term "Engaged Buddhism" in his book VIETNAM: LOTUS IN A SEA OF FIRE. In 1967, he was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize by Martin Luther King, Jr. He is perhaps best known for his books THE MIRACLE OF MINDFULNESS and BEING PEACE. He presently lives Plum Village, Meyrac, France, and teaches throughout the world.

His books, in English, include:

BEING PEACE. (Berkeley: Parallax P, 1987). ISBN 0-938077-00-7

THE BLOOMING OF A LOTUS: GUIDED MEDITATION EXERCISES FOR HEALING AND TRANSFORMATION. (Boston: Beacon P, 1993). ISBN: 0-8070-1222-X

BREATHE! YOU ARE ALIVE: THE SUTRA ON THE FULL AWARENESS OF BREATHING. (Berkeley: Parallax P, 1988). ISBN 0-938077-04-X

THE DIAMOND THAT CUTS THROUGH ILLUSION: COMMENTARIES ON THE PRAJNAPARAMITA DIAMOND SUTRA. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1992). ISBN 0-938077-51-1

FOR A FUTURE TO BE POSSIBLE: COMMENTARIES ON THE FIVE WONDERFUL PRECEPTS. with Robert Aitken, et al. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1993). ISBN: 0-93807777651

A GUIDE TO WALKING MEDITATION. (Nyack NY: Fellowship, 1985).

THE HEART OF UNDERSTANDING: COMMENTARIES ON THE PRAJNAPARAMITA HEA SUTRA. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1988). ISBN 0-938077-16-3

HERMITAGE AMONG THE CLOUDS: AN HISTORICAL NOVEL OF FOURTEENTH CENTU VIETNAM. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1993). ISBN: 0-938077-56-2

INTERBEING: FOURTEEN GUIDELINES FOR ENGAGED BUDDHISM. Revised edition. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1987, 1993). ISBN 0-938077-06-6

LOVE IN ACTION: WRITINGS ON NONVIOLENT SOCIAL CHANGE. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1993). ISBN: 0-938077-63-5

THE MIRACLE OF MINDFULNESS: A MANUAL ON MEDITATION (Revised edition). (Boston: Beacon P, 1975, 1976). ISBN 0-8070-1201-7

THE MOON BAMBOO. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1989). ISBN 0-938077-20-1

OLD PATH WHITE CLOUDS: WALKING IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE BUDDHA. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1991). ISBN 0-938-077-26-0

OUR APPOINTMENT WITH LIFE: BUDDHA'S TEACHINGS ON LIVING IN THE PRESENT. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1990). ISBN: 0-938077-36-8

PEACE IS EVERY STEP: THE PATH OF MINDFULNESS IN EVERYDAY LIFE. (New York: Bantam, 1991). ISBN 0-553-35139-7

PRESENT MOMENT WONDERFUL MOMENT: MINDFULNESS VERSES FOR DAILY LIVI (Berkeley: Parallax, 1990). ISBN 0-938077-21-X

THE RAFT IS NOT THE SHORE: CONVERSATIONS TOWARD A BUDDHIST/CHRISTIAN AWARENESS. with Daniel Berrigan. (Boston: Beacon P, 1975). ISBN: 0-8070-1125-8

THE SUN MY HEART (Berkeley: Parallax, 1988). ISBN 0-938077-12-0

THE SUTRA ON THE EIGHT REALIZATIONS OF THE GREAT BEINGS: A BUDDHIST SCRIPTURE ON SIMPLICITY, GENEROSITY AND COMPASSION (Berkeley: Parallax, 1987). ISBN 0-938077-07-4

THUNDERING SILENCE: THE SUTRA ON KNOWING THE BETTER WAY TO CATCH A

SNAKE. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1993). ISBN: 0-938077-64-3

TOUCHING PEACE: PRACTICING THE ART OF MINDFUL LIVING. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1992). ISBN 0-938077-57-0

TRANSFORMATION & HEALING: SUTRA ON THE FOUR ESTABLISHMENTS OF MINDFULNESS. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1990). ISBN 0-938077-34-1

ZEN KEYS (Garden City NY: Anchor, 1974) ISBN: 0-385-08066-2

Other Books available:
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
CALL ME BY MY TRUE NAMES: COLLECTED POEMS OF THICH NHAT HANH.

THE PINE GATE.

A ROSE FOR YOUR POCKET.

A TASTE OF EARTH AND OTHER LEGENDS OF VIETNAM.

VIETNAM POEMS.

ZEN POEMS.

He also is included in many anthologies, such as DHARMA GAIA: A HARVEST OF ESSAYS IN BUDDHISM AND ECOLOGY and THE PATH OF COMPASSION: WRITINGS ON SOCIALLY ENGAGED BUDDHISM, as well as being a regular contributor to most major Buddhist journals.

THE MINDFULNESS BELL is a journal published by friends and students of Thich Nhat Hanh. This is available from THE COMMUNITY FOR MINDFUL LIVING, P.O. Box 7355, Berkeley, CA 94707.

And of related interest:
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
PLUM VILLAGE CHANTING BOOK. (Berkeley: Parallax, 1991). ISBN:

0-938077-58-9

END

==========
This file is uploaded to DharmaNet by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial
Trust, UK, who also has the Copyright to this publication. This
publication can be copied and distributed but not altered or changed
==========

MAKING THE MOST OF THIS LIFE

by Sayagyi U Chit Tin

Upaniyati jivitam appam ayu,jarupanitassa na santi tana
Etam bhayam marane pekkhamanopunnani kayiratha sukkhavahani. [1]

Yo 'dha kayena sannamo vacaya uda cetasa tam tassa
Petassa sukhaya hoti yam jivamano pakarto punnam.

Life comes to an end; a lifetime is insignificant. There is no protection for one who arrives at old age. Seeing this fear of death, one should do meritorious actions leading to happiness.

Whoever restrains body, speech, and mind here (in this life), whoever while living performs a meritorious action, for that person there is happiness after death.

Anguttara-nikaya I 155

Adittasmim agarasmim yam niharati bhajanam
Tam tassa hoti atthaya no ca yam tattha dayhati.
Evam adipito loko jaraya maranena ca.
Nihareth' eva danena, dinnam hoti sunihatam.[2]

Yo 'dha kayena sannamo vacaya uda cetasa tam tassa

Petassa sukhaya hoti yam jivamano pakarto punnam.

Any vessel taken out of a burning house, that is useful to the one (who saves it), not what is burnt there. Even so, the world is ablaze with old age and death. One should take out through generosity; whatever is given, that is well taken out.

Whoever restrains body, speech, and mind here (in this life), whoever while living performs a meritorious action, for that person there is happiness after death.

Anguttara-nikaya I 156

The verses quoted above were spoken by the Buddha to brahmans who came to ask his advice. On two separate occasions, decrepit old brahmans who had attained the venerable age of a hundred and twenty years went to see the Buddha. Both the first pair and the second pair of brahmans made the same request. They pointed out how old they were and said that they had not done virtuous deeds or good deeds, they had not made themselves a refuge from the fearful. Then they asked the Buddha to instruct them and give them advice that would be beneficial for them and bring them happiness for a long time to come.

The Buddha did not reproach the Brahmans for waiting until they were so close to death before thinking of their future. While it is true that the best time to start to strive for true happiness is when we are young and healthy, they could not return to the past, and feelings of guilt would only have reinforced negative feelings. The Buddha simply confirmed that they were indeed very old. Then he told the first two brahmans that life comes to an end through old age, sickness, and death, so they should practise restraint of body, speech, and mind. In that way, they would have protection, a shelter, an island (of safety), a refuge, and support in a future life. And he concluded these instructions with the first set of stanzas given above.

For the other two brahmans, the Buddha pointed out that the world is

burning with old age, sickness, and death. So they too should restrain themselves in body, speech, and mind in order to find a refuge in the next life. And he concluded his talk with the second set of stanzas given above.

When the old brahmans went to the Buddha, they addressed him as "friend Gotama," an indication that they were not his followers yet. Ashin Buddhaghosa says that when they announced themselves they said "We are brahmans" to make clear that they did not belong to the other three castes.[3] They were no doubt proud of their position in society. They were aware, however, that high social status would not be of help to them after they died. They had probably heard of the Buddha from other people and knew that he taught people how to find a refuge.

The Buddha always suited what he taught to the people who requested he teach them. He was able to see their potential and teach as much of his Doctrine as they were able to understand and put into practice. So we see that for these two pairs of brahmans, the Buddha talked of old age and death, the fear of death and how to act when faced with the approach of death. For the first two brahmans, he says that life leads on to old age and death. Ashin Buddhaghosa says it is like a cowherd leading a herd of cattle. Then the Buddha tells them that the fear of dying should motivate everyone to do meritorious deeds. This is summed up as consisting of restraint in physical, verbal, and mental actions. Ashin Buddhaghosa says this means the Buddha established the brahmans in the five precepts for the remainder of their lives.

For the other two brahmans, the Buddha emphasized the painful side of the conditioned world by pointing out how it is burning with old age and death. Ashin Buddhaghosa says this should be taken to stand for the eleven types of fire associated with the conditioned world. These fires were specified by the Buddha in the Fire Sermon.[4] Everything is burning, the Buddha said, with the fires of lust, hatred, and delusion, with the fires of birth, old age, and death, and with the fires of grief, sorrow, suffering, lamentation, and despair. For the brahmans, the Buddha stresses how it is important to be generous if we are to have future happiness.

On another occasion, a Deva came to the Buddha, who was at the

Jetavana monastery, when the night was nearly over.[5] The Deva recited the first stanza quoted above, but the Buddha took up the stanza and changed the last line:

> Upaniyati jivitam appam ayu, jarupanitassa na santi tana
> Etam bhayam marane pekkhamano lokamisam pajahe santipekkho.
>
> Life comes to an end; a lifetime is insignificant. There is no protection for one who arrives at old age. Seeing this fear of death and having given up the lures of the world, one should be intent on tranquillity.

The Deva was no doubt able to aim higher than future lives in the higher realms, so the Buddha takes the teaching further here than he did for the brahmans. Ashin Buddhaghosa points out the deeper meaning in the words of the poem. In explaining the words "a lifetime is insignificant," he quotes the Buddha's words to a group a bhikkhus that a person who lives for a long time only lives a hundred years or a little longer.[6] But this is speaking of a lifetime in general terms. In the ultimate sense, Buddhaghosa points out, we only last for one mind moment.[7] Just as a chariot wheel touches the ground at only one point on its circumference when it rolls or stands still, the lifetime of a living being is only a single conscious moment. We can say a person existed during a past conscious moment, but not that he still exists or will exist in the future. We can say a person will live in a future conscious moment, but not that he existed in the past or exists in the present. We can say a person exists during the present conscious moment, but not that he existed in the past or will exist in the future.

Ashin Buddhaghosa goes on to say that the Deva could develop the //jhanas// in order to be reborn in one of the Brahma worlds. There, he could live for anywhere from one to sixty-four world cycles. But the Buddha's answer to the Deva points out that aspiring to that does not lead out from continued existence. The ultimate goal must be to give up the lures of the world in order to be intent on tranquillity -- the unceasing tranquillity named Nibbana.

The brahmans were no doubt not ready yet to work for the attainment of Nibbana for the Buddha gives them instructions on how to be reborn in the higher realms. The Deva, however, could aim for the tranquillity of Nibbana, so the Buddha encouraged him to aim higher.

Those of us who practise the development of insight are working for the highest goal of Nibbana. But not all of us will be able to attain it in this lifetime. It is therefore important that we do as many meritorious actions as possible so that in future lives we will be reborn in favourable conditions for continuing to practise the Buddha-Dhamma. If we are reborn in any of the lower worlds, it will be extremely difficult to escape from them. We can also learn a lesson here on how to encourage people around us. Not everyone we know will be inclined to practise true Buddhist meditation. But almost everyone accepts the importance of striving to lead moral lives and doing meritorious actions. We can encourage them in this, in hopes that in a future life they will be ready to strive for Nibbana.

Sayagyi U Chit Tin

FOOTNOTES:

[1] These lines are also found in S I 3, 54 (KS I 3f, 79.).

[2] These lines are also found in Ja III 471 [JS III 281, the last line in Ja is: nihareth' eva danena dinnam hi hoti nibhatam] and S I 31 (KS I 42).

[3] For his commentary on the verses, see Mp II 255f.; Spk I 22f., 255f.; and Ja III 471.

[4] Vin I 33f. (BD IV 45f.).

[5] S I 3 (KS I 3f.).

[6] S I 108 (KS I 135).

[7] The discussion on this point in the commentary is also found in Vism (Path), Chapter VIII, 39.

Worldwide Contact Addresses in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin

~~~~~~

AUSTRIA: International Meditation Centre, A-9064 St. Michael/Gurk 6, Austria;Tel: +43 4224 2820, Fax: +43 4224 28204
Email: CIS, IMC-Austria, 100425,3423

EASTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 2 Cessnock Road, Sunshine NSW 2264, Australia;
Tel: +61 49 705 433, Fax: +61 49 705 749

UNITED KINGDOM: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House, Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England;
Tel: +44 380 850 238, Fax: +44 380 850 833,
Email: CIS, IMC-UK,100330,3304

USA (East Coast): International Meditation Centre, 438 Bankard Road, Westminster MD 21158, USA;
Tel: +1 410 346 7889, Fax: +1 410 346 7133;
Email: CIS, IMC-USA, 74163,2452

WESTERN AUSTRALIA: International Meditation Centre, Lot 78 Jacoby Street, Mahogany Creek WA 6072, Australia;
Tel: +61 9 295 2644, Fax: +61 9 295 3435

CANADA: IMC-Canada, 336 Sandowne Drive, Waterloo, Ontario, N2K 1V8, Canada; Tel: +1 519 747 4762, Fax: +1 519 725 2781

GERMANY: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Christaweg 16, 79114 Freiburg, Germany, Tel: +49 761 465 42, Fax: +49 761 465 92
~~~~~~

JAPAN: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, Komatsuri-Cho 923,
Kishiwada-Shi, Osaka-Fu, 596 Japan, Tel: +81 724 45 0057

THE NETHERLANDS: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Stichting, Oudegracht 124, 3511 AW
Utrecht, The Netherlands,
Tel: +31 30 311 445, Fax: +31 30 340 612

SINGAPORE: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Association, 9 Penang Road #07-12,
Park Mall, Singapore 0923
Tel: +65 338 6911, Fax: +65 336 7211

SWITZERLAND: Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Greyerzstrasse 35, 3013
Bern, Switzerland;Tel: +41 31 415 233, Fax: +41 61 271 4184;
Email: CIS, 100256,3576

USA (West Coast): Contact Address: IMC-USA c/o Joe McCormack,
77 Kensington Rd., San Anselmo, CA 94960,U.S.A.
Tel: +1 415 459 3117, Fax: +1 415 459 4837

BELGIUM: Address as for the Netherlands, Tel: +32 2 414 1756

DENMARK: Contact Address: Mr. Peter Drost-Nissen, Strandboulevarden
117, 3th, 2100 Kopenhagen, Denmark. Tel: 031 425 636

ITALY: Contact address: Mr. Renzo Fedele, Via Euganea 94, 35033
Bresseo PD, Italy. Tel: +39 49 9900 752

Published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, United Kingdom
Address as above, registered charity no. 280134

==========

This file is uploaded to DharmaNet by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial
Trust, UK, who also has the Copyright to this publication. This
publication can be copied and distributed but not altered or changed

==========

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Making the Most of This Life
FILENAME: THISLIFE.ZIP
AUTHOR: Sayagyi U Chit Tin
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: n/a
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: International Meditation Centre, Splatts House,
Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, U.K.
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS & RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: 16 February 1995
ORIGIN SITE: BODY DHARMA * Berkeley CA 510/836-4717 DharmaNet (96:101/33)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end of file]
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

-<*>---}+{---<*>-FAQ for ALT.RELIGION.BUDDHISM.TIBETAN-<*>---}+{---<*>-
Send your comments, additions, criticisms, etc. to Shankara@io.com

The purpose of alt.buddhism.tibetan is to provide a forum for discussion of the philosophy, religious practices, and development of Vajrayana, the Tibetan form of Buddhism. This group is also intended as a place to post announcements of upcoming events within Tibetan Buddhism, such as lectures and empowerments given by various lamas or other scholars.

---The purpose of this FAQ is to give a _basic_ understanding of a few key terms or concepts that may be a little confusing for someone new to this realm. It is not an authoritative text on Tibetan Buddhism. If you need more information (or more detail), feel free to ask. Despite the current negative atmosphere in the postings, there are some sincere and compassionate individuals here.

1. What's 'Vajrayana'?
2. What's Tantra?
3. What are Lineages?
4. What does 'Taking Refuge' mean?
5. What is an 'Empowerment'?
6. What's a 'Root Lama'?
7. Aren't lamas pack animals?
8. What are Yidams?
9. What are those wrathful looking beings?
Description of Sakya Tradition
Book list

1. What's Vajrayana?/How is Tibetan Buddhism different?

Vajarayana is the most popular form of Buddhism in Tibet. Vajrayana (also 'Mantrayana') is the third of the three vehicle of Buddhism. 'Yana' means 'vehicle'. The teachings of the Buddha are divided into three yanas: Hinayana, Mahayana, and Vajrayana. Theravada, the most popular school of Hinayana ('Lesser Vehcile') concentrates on discipline and virtue. Mahayana concentrates more on altruistic motivations (compassion) and wisdom. All

three incorporate discipline, compassion, and wisdom with different methods and motivations toward the common aspiration for Enlightenment.

In Vajrayana ('Diamond Vehicle') the central Mahayana themes of compassion and emptiness are dealt with using symbolic and practical systems of technique and understanding. There is the belief that enlightenment can be attained through the proper combination of wisdom and compassion. The three vehicles should not be considered as in conflict with each other. Hinaya is a foundation for Mahayana, just as Mahayana is for Vajrayana.

2. What are tantras?/What is Tantra?

The tantras are the root scriptures of Vajrayana. The tantras are texts ascribed to the Buddha in various manifestations. They usually describe the mandala, mantra, and practice associated with a particular deity/enlightened being.

The sexual symbolism of tantric sacred art has led to some misunderstandings. Tantric texts are not 'pillow books', and their practice depends on discipline, not indulgence.

3. What are the Lineages?/What is a lineage?

Tibetan Buddhism focuses strongly on maintaining a continuity of teaching traced back to the Buddha. The relationship of the student to the teacher (lama or guru) is very important. This continuity is maintained through practice lineages. The true teachings can only be passed from a living teacher to a living student, and cannot be learned properly from books. Sometimes the teachers are in supernatural form.

A lineage isn't exactly a 'school', but the analogy is helpful for a basic discussion. Tibetan Buddhism has four main lineages: Gelug(school of the Dalai Lama), Kagyu, Sakya, and Nyingma. Each of these has further divisions as well (such as Karma Kagyu and Shangpa Kagyu). Gelug is considered the 'newest', started in 1409 with the foundation of Gaden Monastery. Popular thought is that Gelugpas emphasize monastic discipline and intellectual acuity, Kagyupas meditation, Sakyapas scholarly activity, and Nyingmapas guru devotion. These emphases should not be exaggerated though; all the schools advocate all forms of dharma activity.

4. What is 'Taking Refuge'?

The Buddhist path begins with taking refuge. We take refuge in the three jewels, Buddha, Dharma, and the Sangha. The Buddha serves as our example, Dharma as our path, and the Sangha as our companions on the path.

Tibetan Buddhism adds three more refuges(The Three Roots): the Lama(s), the assemblage of Yidams (meditational deities), and the assemblage of Guardians (Herukas, Dakinis, Dharmapalas). On the physical level this is just repeating the vow, but there is an inner level. We are surrendering to forces within us that are more continuous than our transient ego, and asserting our commitment to unfreezing these forces to let them work through us.

5. What is an 'Empowerment'?

Empowerments are further developments of what is started by taking refuge. These are 'initiations' that help clear away obstacles to our seeing things as they truly are. The Tibetan word is 'wangkur' (dbang-skur), 'wang' is something like 'power'. The power is in the sense that the person is allowing greater scope to more fundamentally wholesome aspects operating within. Empowerments usually involve a ritual where the lama purifies the aspirant and introduces him/her to a mandala, which is described fully and the associated mantra (a chant). The aspirant is encouraged to consider the mandala as a representation of his/her true nature. The Empowerment of a deity helps to develop the particular psychological aspect s/he represents.

6. What's a 'Root Lama'?

'Root Lama' refers to a teacher from whom one had received the empowerments, instructions, and precepts that form the center of one's own practice.

7. Aren't lamas pack animals?

No, those are llamas. Lama is a title much like the Sanskrit 'Guru'. Lamas are experienced and learned buddhist teachers. The term is often used to refer to the members of the 'clergy' in general. The word comes from the Tibetan 'la' (from 'la na me pa'), "insurpassable", plus 'ma', "mother". The allusion is to the great compassion a mother has for her child. As sources

for refuge(see #4) they are the Root of Spiritual Blessing, which they bestow on us in Empowerments(see #5).

8. What are Yidams?

(See #4 on Taking Refuge) Yidams are meditational deities that symbolize various aspects Enlightenment. As sources for refuge they are the Root of Accomplishments. Accomplishments refers to the Supreme Accomplishment of Buddhahood, and ordinary accomplishments of long life, wealth, etc.

9. What are those wrathful looking beings?

Dharma Protectors and Guardians, they are embodiments of Wisdom. They are usually represented having a terrifying appearance; they are invoked to eliminate obstacles to the path toward Enlightenment. As sources of refuge they (along with Dakas and Dakinis) are the Root of All Buddha Activity.

From: XPAT@vm1.spcs.umn.edu
The Sakya Tradition of Tibetan Buddhism

Background: The Sakya-pa Tradition (or Grey Earth School) gathers its name from a monastery founded in 1073 at Sakya, south-western Tibet by Khon Konchog Gyalpo. The Khon clan had been adherents of the Nyingma-pa school, intensely practising the Vajrakilaya Tantra, until receiving the Lam Dre (the Path and its Fruit) meditational system in a line of transmission from Mahasiddha Virupa. The Lam Dre teachings have been transmitted in an unbroken line to the current and 41st throne holder, His Holiness Sakya Trizin (1945-), widely considered an incarnation of Manjushri. There are two sub-sects of the main Sakya school: The Ngor-pa headed by Luding Khen Rinpoche ( ) and the Tshar-pa, led by Chogay Trichen Rinpoche (1920-).

The Lam Dre teachings has the view of "Clarity and Emptiness free from apprehension" and the "nondifferentiation of samsara and nirvana".

The sutric aspect of the Sakya focus on the traditions of Nagarjuna and

Maitrinatha. The tantric aspect focuses on recognizing the ordinary mind and then to meditate on its union of clarity and emptiness. The special realization that results is called the sal-tong zung-jug or khorde yerme which differs slightly from dzog-chen of the Nyingma-pa, mahamudra of the Kagyu-pa, or the uma chenpo of the Gelug-pa. The methods to attain this view are also slightly different, but are, in essence the Madhyamaka view of ultimate reality. The Hevajra, Vajrayogini, and Vajrakilaya are the most widely practised tantras in the Sakya tradition.

Book List

"Freedom in Exile"
The Dalai Lama's autobiography.

"The Tibetan Book of the Dead"
Various editions/translations are out there of this classic.

"Tantric Mysticism of Tibet"
by John Blofield. Assumes the reader has a bit of background knowledge of Buddhism. Deals with Tantric Meditation.

"Open Heart, Clear Mind"
by Thubten Chodron, excellent easy-to-read and practical intro to Tibetan Buddhism.

Some of the information in this faq comes without permission from the "Tibetan-English Dharma Vocabulary" prepared by Kagyu Thubten Choling, 127 Wappingers Falls, NY.

Distributed Electronically by BUDDHANET
PO Box K1020 Haymarket NSW 2000 Australia

(For Free distribution)
v.pannyavaro@uws.edu.au

* The Tibetan Buddhist Teachings on Death and Rebirth *

by Lama Ole Nydhal, Vajrayana Buddhist Lama

The Tibetan Buddhist teachings on death and rebirth are unique and very complete. They us
everybody who gets them. In order to understand about death and rebirth, its important to be
the nature of our mind. Looking at the mind we often think that there are two things. There is
seeing and there is something being seen. There is a mirror there, the picture is in the mirro
which observes and that which is being observed. But if we look for true duality this cannot b
does every thought and feeling and experience come from? It comes from the open clear sp
knows it? The open clear space of the mind. Where does it change? It changes inside that c
it also returns to it again. So, if we look for the mind we see that it's not two things, the seer a
things seen, the experiencer and the experienced. They are not two, but one totality manifes
There is the timeless aspect which is like the ocean and there is the changing aspect inside
like the waves coming and going in the ocean. And we cannot say that the things either are
thoughts and feelings, either are or are not the mind. They appear there they are known by i
there again. Of course they are felt to be different and they are experienced as different. We
something apart.

If we look at these two different aspects of mind we see that that which is aware, that which
through our eyes, listening through our ears, that which is hearing and feeling and experienc
timeless. It is open like space. It is radiantly clear. It has no limit or end anywhere. Somethin
like open clear limitless space of course is not bound inside time. It is not limited by time and
if we look for the true nature of that which is aware, which is experiencing the world right now
seen to be timeless and limitless. Our own clear space and mind is without birth or death. It
rarely that we experience our timeless nature. It is very rarely that the mirror is aware of itse
mind sees its own nature. Usually we are caught in the things coming and going in the mind
the ocean. We are seeing the waves which come and go there. The few times when the min
the moments of greatest intensity and joy that we can imagine. The way that the radiance of
actually more than the images coming and going in the mirror when the mind experiences its
powerful, very exciting and unforgettable.

People may tell you about the clear light. They may tell you about the peak experiences befo
opens in free fall or something like that. You may actually also have had moments where yo
anything or fear anything or live in the past or live in the future, where there was time when n
was in the mind. Suddenly you became exceedingly joyful, totally secure. You found yoursel
powerful, very kind. You saw suddenly that the experiencer itself, that which is aware, really
lasting qualities that we usually don't see. Sometimes we know who is calling before we lift u
and that means that the nature of the space of our mind is information. When we get happy
outer reason because we forget to hope or fear or think of anything, it shows that the space
joy. When we are kind and compassionate without thinking that we are doing something to s
simply because they are not separate from us and there is nothing else to do, it shows that t
mind is kindness and unlimited love. Even though we may have experiences like that for a fe
life most of the time we are constantly caught in the things which come and go. We are in th
mirror not in the mirror. We see what changes all the time.

Seeing this then, different kinds of feelings will appear, attachment and aversion, likes and d
and fear will follow most beings during their lives. Instead of being here and now in the truth
intensity and the meaning of what happens in every moment, recognising it to be true just be
come together like that, we are thinking of the past of the future, we are somewhere else. Do
experience the human life. The Buddha tells us that there is no one thing which stays the sa
life, not one single thing. The open clear limitless space is the same in everybody. It never c
born and doesn't die. But the pictures in the mirror, the stream of experiences, even though
similar, are more like a stream of water that flows all the time and new water is there in every
really look we see that in the boy of seven and the man of seventy there is no-one who has
There is not one single personal thing which stays the same from one moment to the next. A
change, disappear again, are born and die and come and go.

On the other hand there is relative continuation because if there was no child at seven there
man at seventy. So we see that even though no experience of the body or mind, no molecul
same from one moment to the next, still there is this continuation. One thing brings about the
becomes the cause of the next thing again. Things move in a stream like that. We are aware
are aware of three so called Bardos or intermediary states while we are living here. The Tibe
which is quite well known, actually means something which is between something and some
instance, if I haven't bored you too much now you are all in the waking Bardo, the Bardo of b
some hours you will fall asleep and you will be in the Bardo of sleep . While you are in this B
you will have certain dreams. Each of these things are intermediary states. They are states t
another all the time. After a waking state comes a state of consciousness and inside this aga
state: the dreaming state. And this is what we are used to now. Every twenty four hours, if o
not too extreme, this is what we experience, these three Bardos.

But there are three further ones, which we only experience every time we die. There is the p
itself, there is the thing that happens after death, the continuation of the experiences of our l
then there are the new experiences as our subconscious starts to go into the shape, go into
structure which then leads into our next birth, our reincarnation. And, before I tell you the wh
it happens I should tell you my credentials for telling you this, why I can sit here and actually
this. You probably know that in Tibetan Buddhism we have many incarnate Lamas. We have
recognised when they come back. They are clearly the continuation of a stream of consciou
teacher.

Nearly everybody knows the Dalai lama. Actually the first Dalai Lama was a student of a stu
of the Karmapas, who were the first incarnate Lamas in Tibet around 1110. And among all th
Tibet and there are about 110 special ones, he is the first one to actually start. His first one w
in Eastern Tibet and he is also the only one who, before dying, writes down every detail of h
so other Lamas don't have to find him, they can actually read the letter he has left and then
and find the child. That child then has unbroken consciousness and memory from his last life
brought over. So that's one reason, being a student of this Lama and having his teaching is
that I can talk about this with confidence.

Another reason is teachings by other great teachers like Guru Rinpoche who gave these exp
Lama who brought who brought Buddhism to Tibet around 1250 years ago. And the third rea
a Powa Lama. Powa means conscious dying. I teach conscious dying. So far I have taught 3
die consciously. Its not an academic study, its not something I'm telling you about that is abs
accept that when they have the physical hole in their head. When through meditation they ha
a physical opening in the top of their skulls without even touching their heads.

Many have actually also experienced leaving their bodies during this process and entering re
bliss and great joy. Some people really lose their fear of death in the process. The biggest c
always in Poland, Russia, Germany and Central and Eastern Europe, but I've taught it here
that takes about three to four days with the instructions and everything else and the result is
actually come out of your body. You sent your mind out of your body. I mean you get a real
you also of course have many mental transformations. Its a teaching which as far as I know
few places such as Burma but among the Tibetans in the old schools in Tibetan Buddhism it
known. The word Powa means 'a bird flying out of a skylight in a roof, this is actually the me
have also had the experience of beings who were dead coming to me. They were there as r
today. For all these reasons I am telling you now with confidence, I am not just repeating wh
a book or giving a summary of some other teaching. I am totally convinced of what I am say

So, what happens in the process of dying is always the same. If we look at the death proces
it may look very different. Death in people who step on a mine or get hit by a fast car looks v
from death in someone who dies from Aids or Cancer in a hospital somewhere. It doesn't loo
But actually what is happening is the same process. What happens is that the energy which
all over the whole body begins to draw into a central energy channel inside the body.

There are different kinds of energy and maybe I should say a little bit about that also. We are
educated so we know about nerves, those yellow strands going through the body, sometime
out more and more, contracting muscles and bringing information. They work with electricity
called serotonin.

Then some of you who are Asian probably know about acupuncture and acupressure, where
needle in a finger and it brings a flow of energy and some more awareness to your kidneys o
something else. There is this outer flow of energy which follows different meridians to the inn
you have probably also heard the Hindu word kundalini where they talk about the nervous e
spine.

In Buddhism we work with the central channel which starts four fingers below the navel in th
body and it rises to a place eight fingers behind the original hair line on the top of the head.
that this original energy line or energy channel appeared when the egg and sperm met in the
mother. At that time the egg had an energy which in meditation is experienced as red and th
energy which is experienced as being white.

The information in these two cells created the billions of cells which form our bodies today. T
moved down to four fingers below the navel and the white energy moved up to about eight fi
original hairline on the top of our head. Between these two then is the central axis. It activate
five places. At the head thirty two channels move out and activate the brain centre. They hav
body, everything physical, everything sensual. With speech there are sixteen channels whic
With the heart there are eight channels which became many channels and cover the upper b
with intuition and feeling and so on. At the navel there are sixty four which spread out and go
and cover the lower body and which have to do with qualities such as artistic abilities, creativ
Four fingers below the navel there is our power centre which the Chinese call Chi which can
ordinary physical power.

What happens in the process of dying is that these very spread out networks of energy begi
central energy channel. The different wheels collapse. The experience we have on the outer
sensory experiences become less and less. We see but we are not quite sure who, we hear
like mumbling. Its not distinct. We feel something but we are not sure what it is we are feelin

our whole contact with the outer world begins to disappear. While this is happening we are a
inner experiences. We begin to get confused and begin to drift in and out of consciousness.
focus and be aware. At the same time we also have some physical experiences. First, is the
pressure. That is the solid element moving into the water element. Then there is the feeling
is when the water element is moving into the fire element. Then there is the feeling of dryne
as the mind begins to withdraw from its physical bases which are the elements of solid and f
giving and airy moving and finally space itself and consciousness. When we float and start g
our consciousness begins to disappear. During these different processes which are really th
all the energy comes into the central channel. And here at a given time we breathe out three
third time we forget to breathe in again.

Here people say now this is death but actually we say as a joke sometimes that if people ca
more in a hospital people will come and put electrodes on their hearts and give them a shoc
will go on for a while longer. Anyway even if we do hook people up to the local electricity wo
while they do die. Everybody dies. So at the time when one dies, after the taking in of oxyge
exchange of energy with the world outside has stopped, there is a twenty to thirty minute pe
inner energies stop moving. What then happens first is that the white energy from the top of
gradually begins to move down through our body to the heart centre which is in the middle o
the right or the left. On the way down there thirty three kinds of feelings which come from an
usually based in anger, disappear. We see a very clear light like a very clear moonlight. The
about ten or fifteen minutes the energy begins to move up from the lower centre, the centre
As this begins to move up we actually experience red light like a setting sun moving up and
feelings which were caused by attachment and greed disappear. And when twenty to thirty m
after we stopped breathing, these two energies come together in the heart. First everything
darkness is where seven kinds of feeling base in stupidity disappear.

Then after that we experience an intense clear light. This is all the awareness all the energy
that used to fill our whole body. This is now in the heart centre. Everything has met there. Th
actually our best moment for enlightenment. If we can hold this state, if we can be aware two
minutes after death that this clear light is our true essence, that this is our awareness then w
many great saints have done during this last time over the last two thousand five hundred ye

Here I would like to give an example from my own direct experience. It was when the sixteen
1981. A year and a half before that in 1980 he had told me on which day he was going to die
solstice in Colorado in America. He told us to come to him on the first day of the eleventh mo
He said that we could also bring our friends. So we came out to seek him in the Himalayas.
the West where scientists could examine his death processes. Five days after his death his
and supple. He was then put into the meditation position surrounded by a lot of butter lamps

for forty five days until the 19 of December when he was taken from his meditation seat. He
very small. They put him in a box with a window that you could look in. Most people didn't w
did because I knew that I would have to tell the story. I knew it would be my job. His head w
not much smaller but his whole body was like that of a child. This man had been bigger than
massive big boned Tibetan from a warrior tribe, a big strong man. When he was burnt the ne
outer signs, a double rainbow around the sun, which is very unusual in Sikkim. There was al
eagle that kept turning high up around the burning place. When his heart came out of the ov
to the students. There were many other things that happened that were very unusual.

This is a case of what you call Thukdam. Thuk is the Tibetan word for heart or deep mind ar
is where one is able to bind the consciousness in the heart. If one is capable of doing that ar
state then one can do all those things. Other things also happen when teachers and Yogas
sometimes change the whole vibration of their bodies from solid to energy and they only lea
their teeth and their nails which have no nerves and which cannot be transformed. These thi
happening. But if one transforms everything like that its more difficult to be reborn because t
physical to pull one back again. It is always difficult for high incarnates to come back becaus
many things pulling them in other directions and only other peoples problems to bring them
this was an example of somebody really capable of staying in the clear light of the mind in th
Thukdam.

If you use meditations where you concentrate on Buddha forms disappearing and you conce
without being aware of anything, concentrating on just naked awareness, totally conscious w
conscious of anything, just having awareness in its own state resting like that, then that is th
meditation which will develop into the power of staying aware as you are dying. It is a period
and energy and space inside and outside are no longer separate, where one's mind, where
is the same inside and outside, where there is no difference between enlightenment here an
like space and awareness, inseparable.

If one is not capable of holding that state and the normal taxpayer does have difficulty holdi
then one becomes unconscious. Here the text usually says that one is unconscious for three
days. My own experience is that every time people who died came back to me it was exactly
It happened with my mother and a few other times also. I don't know what meaning it has bu
they are there as close as you are its very clear that they are there. Every time checking afte
68 hours. So it may be that modern big city people, very intellectually trained people and so
some processes more quickly than less neurotic farmers or people like that. Anyway this has
experience.

Then when one wakes up from this state of unconsciousness then usually one does not kno

ones death process has been very long, if one has been dying for a long time one has some
just been hit by something and has had no time to prepare then one really has no idea. One
because one has no solid body and that means that whatever we think then that's where we
England or India or Thailand or Burma or Cambodia or Denmark, whatever we think, the mo
awareness is there because like space and awareness, there is not anything to move. Its als
situation because nobody can see us. So we try to make contact with people. We try to find
friends are unhappy and our enemies are happy. We can't really understand these things. A
talk to them they walk away and when we sit in a chair they come and sit on us and so on. It
strange. After about a week in this state and that means about ten days after we died, then
the fact that we are dead. Then we really understand 'Oh I must be dead.' Here again if you
process where after a meditation everything arises as a pure realm, everybody is a Buddha,
every thing is a pure realm, that aims for the second phase, the phase of waking up again. A
who is used to seeing the world in an ordinary way will in that situation see ordinary things e
while somebody who is trained in this process of having the whole world appear as a pure la
Buddha nature everywhere will at that time when one wakes from the shock of dying, again
states of mind and one will run there and do what the Tibetans say, change bodies with the

It is like a child seeing her mother and running there. When we see these different Buddha f
used to meditating on, we run there and we mix into them and we enter their mental level. T
state of Dharmakaya or the state of highest truth. It is a state of Sambhogakaya. Its a state o
and richness of the mind. But this state is also without any kind of falling down or suffering a
don't make it to that state then as I said mind will discover that it is actually dead and this is
shock that we become unconscious once more. When you wake up from that unconsciousn
experiences from the last life has been broken, the stream of experiences from the last life is
our subconscious begins to come up. The things that were planted inside, the pleasant, the
friendly and unfriendly thoughts and feelings now come up because no new impressions are
from the outside. There is no new sensory input. All the subconscious things start coming up
what is the strongest tendency inside us then one out of six worlds begins to predominate.

For instance its possible that we've done a lot of good things but we were also aware that w
In that case of course we fill the mind with good impressions but always thinking I do this for
remove the separation between us. We don't remove the things that block us. Though the th
give good dreams, they don't make us wake up into the experience that everything that the
the same. So, if we've done that. If we've filled the mind with good impressions but still think
something for you then the result is what we call Gods world. Buddha tells us that there are
we experience spontaneous joy, all desires are spontaneously fulfilled. There are seventeen
experience aesthetic joy, like beautiful sunsets and fine art and so on, and there are four lev
experience abstraction. Buddha called them Arupadhatu, Rupadhatu and Karmadatu, that is

formed and the desire worlds. These three are the psychological states that we enter if a lot
Karma is there but we still believe that there is a me doing it for you.</B>

Then there is also another stage which is much less pleasant. That is if jealousy is the stron
us. Then in that case we reach what is called the half-god realms. Half-gods are not having
They are always jealous, they are always fighting to get what others have, they are always e
looking for weapons and so on and they are not experiencing joy. They also get hurt more e
The gods minds function in such a way that that they only think that they die if their heads ar
the half-gods also think that they die if they are shot through with an arrow. So their minds w
differently. Also in these half-god states beings are usually very angry and in those states wh
they really fall down because their minds are charged with negative impressions, anger and

Then there is also the possibility that the mind has really clouded its potential. This can bring
situation where one is so confused when one dies that one tries to hide between rocks or in
one can actually appear the next time with four legs and a nice fur coat. Its possible for mind
the animal body at least for one life. I know at least three cases in my own experience, for so
always with big yellow dogs, where they have come right up to me put their paws on my che
eyes and mentally said What happened? Suddenly the light went out and now I'm in this sta
was actually following me all the time. It was so embarrassed about having that body. It was
I won't say that it happens often. If we look at the world there are so many miserable and po
and suffering human lives that one doesn't even need to become an animal to suffer today.
South America and so many poor parts of the world where people have nothing. In my own
contact across that barrier and it does exist.

Its possible that greed and avarice have been the strongest feelings. At that time the desires
were always tormenting us, concentrate on food and drink. There again, beings may have ve
experiences. They may have the experience of having a very small mouth. Whatever one tri
difficult to get down. In this dream state one is in a body as big as a town and its impossible
one needs. There are other states where one experiences outer hindrances, where whenev
something then some demon or disturbing influence always takes it away. Or, things becom
so on.

Finally, if we have mainly charged the mind with anger and hate then the result is paranoia.
subconscious impressions come up from the mind the mind cannot stand them and the main
and heat. Buddha tells us that there are eight levels of feeling extreme cold and eight levels
extreme heat. Then there are also stages which come from time to time like when people su
like mad and destroy their lives once or twice or four times a year, make a shambles of their

gradually they have to get together again.

Actually we can see it all if we look in a mental institution or at human beings living in extrem
All these things can happen while there are physical bodies. We see human beings experien
in different places. All this can happen even more strongly when there is no physical body. F
is depressed or unhappy one can eat pills, but when we die there is no body to distract the r
experiences are very strong. So for that reason Buddha really advises us to do, think and sa
Otherwise we create problems for ourselves.

These other realms, even though they may be experienced for a very long time, are realms
karma, where one works out karma. If one is in the god realms one is spending the money, t
created. If one is in the paranoia or suffering states one is working off one's debt. But the pla
comes back to the really important place is this human life. If we return to a human life then
after dying we find some parents making love and we go down from the top of the fathers he
sperm into the mother. We wait until the sperm and egg meet and then a new life starts. Or,
life into one of the other pleasant or unpleasant states. But after some time again we reunite
life like this and this human life is where the most things can really be done. Here we have a
We can understand that things are positive and negative. We have very strong feelings, des
and expectations.

If we look at the continuation of our last life or this one then the first thing to consider is what
after we die. What structures come up, where we go. And then when we are reborn human a
more results. First there are many kinds of human birth. Australia, North Europe are some o
places one can be today. So, there is the place one is born. One can be born in a place whe
collective good karma, where the poor are taken care of, where there are transparent politica
where one can be free have a useful life to develop oneself and think of others. Or one is bo
with a lot of suffering, oppression and hunger, which is actually the majority of the world.

Then there is also what kind of body we get. We may get a body that is healthy and long live
is popular, or we may get one that is sick and not functional is short lived and has many prob
third thing is the tendencies we have, that is if we naturally like to share, if we like to be good
others, if we like to benefit others, or if we like to put others down and stand on them and su
them.</B>

What after that next life when we die the whole inner roulette starts again. The outer impress
then once again we get into new states. Buddha tells us is that there is no beginning to all th

that mind is like space and space has no beginning. Mind has been timelessly been playing expressing its qualities, experiencing, producing situations inside and outside. And there are births in states of pain and suffering than in states of joy and bliss. Even when we are born h beings as we are now in a nice country, healthy and so on still when we were born we didn't out of our mothers, we screamed because it hurt. Some day we will get old, sick and die.

While we are here in our best years like we are today, we are always trying to get things we things we don't like. We try to hold onto what we have and arrange ourselves with things we all conditioned states no matter where we are there is either the suffering of everything colla landing on our heads or there the suffering of things being impermanent and changing and b them, or there is the suffering of being ignorant, of simply not knowing, of hardly rememberin having no idea about tomorrow.

That is why Buddha is always advising us to shift our values from the bank that gives less an because out life is getting shorter and we cannot take things along, to the bank that gives m shift our values from things that change and disappear, that are born and die, that come and into something which is timeless and cannot disappear, something which is more joyful, mor powerful, more compassionate. And that basically means shifting our values from the thoug projections of the mind into the open feeling of the space of the mind itself. It means to try to awareness and doing that, see the one who sees and not just do the things that are seen, tr the one who is aware.

We will see three things that will make us very joyful. First we will see that that which is awa thing. That is, it has no colour weight smell or size, it really like space. And recognising that space we do become fearless, I mean really fearless. Nothing can disturb us. Nothing can h fearless we can see that everything is interesting because it happens, because it shows the abilities and the richness of the mind. Finally we can see that other beings are like us. They want to avoid suffering, and that their mind is like clear space. And then we become loving a actually all these different qualities, all these different mental tendencies are really important actually saw quite a few of them demonstrated by a red-headed policeman on our way into G us for doing 90 kilometres per hour in a 60 zone, and he was actually completely happy that book us to keep up his quota we were going to leave the country and nobody would suffer. T sharing and being with us was a really wonderful human reaction. These tendencies exist ev everybody and everybody can bring them out. There is something seeing and there is some is a mirror there.

<end of file>

Excerpts from> Book: TIBETAN YOGA AND SECRET DOCTRINES
Editor: W. Y. EVANS-WENTZ

Pages 60 - 62.
The Precious Treasury of Elegant Sayings [1270 AD].
Attributed to the Grand Lama of Saskya Pandita.
Recognized by Khubilai Khan as the head of the Lamaist Church.

Stanza 20
'A hen, when at rest, produceth much fruit;
A peacock, when it remaineth still, hath a handsome tail;
A gentle horse hath a swift pace;
The quiescence of a holy man is the sign of his being a
sage.'

Stanza 29
'Not to be cheered by praise,
Not to be grieved by blame,
But to know thoroughly one's own virtues or powers
Are the characteristics of an excellent man.'

Stanza 33
'In the same place where the Great Lord [Buddha] is present
Who would acknowledge any other man?
When the Sun hath arisen, though there be many bright
stars in the sky,
Not one of them is visible.'

Stanza 58
'A foolish man proclaimeth his qualifications;
A wise man keepeth them secret within himself;
A straw floateth on the surface of the water,
But a precious gem placed upon it sinketh.'

Stanza 59

'It is only narrow-minded men that make such distinctions
As "This is our friend, this our enemy";
A liberal-minded man showeth affection for all.
For it is uncertain who may yet be of aid to one.'

Stanza 74

'An excellent man, like precious metal,
Is in every way invariable;
A villain, like the beams of a balance,
Is always varying, upwards and downwards.'

Stanza 118

'Much talking is a source of danger;
Silence is the means of avoiding misfortune:
The talkative parrot is shut up in a cage;
Other birds, which cannot talk, fly about freely.'

Stanza 134

'The greatest wealth consisteth in being charitable,
And the greatest happiness in having tranquility of mind.
Experience is the most beautiful adornment;
And the best comrade is one that hath no desires.'

Stanza 173

'Men of little ability, too,
By depending upon the great, may prosper;
A drop of water is a little thing,
But when will it dry away if united to a lake?'

Stanza 182

'Hurtful expressions should never be used,
Not even against an enemy;
For inevitably they will return to one,
Like an echo from a rock.'

Stanza 208

'When about to perform any great work,

Endeavour to have a trustworthy associate;
If one would burn down a forest,
The aid of a wind is, of course, needed.'

Stanza 228
'Meditation without Knowledge, [1] though giving results for awhile
Will, in the end, be devoid of true success;
One may melt gold and silver completely,
But once the fire be gone they grow hard again.'
[1] Or without the guiding teachings of a guru.

Pages 62 - 63.
The Staff of Wisdom [2nd or 3rd century AD].
Attributed to Nagarjuna.
Recognized as the author of the first systematic exoteric
exposition of the Doctrine of the Voidness.

Folio 5
'To him who knoweth the True Nature of things,
What need is there of a teacher?
To him who hath recovered from illness,
What need is there of a physician?
To him who has crossed the river,
What need is there of a boat?'

Folio 7
'An astronomer calculations and divinations concerning
the motion of the Moon and the stars,
But he doth not divine that in his own household his own
womenfolk, being a variance, are misbehaving.'

Folio 8
'In eating, sleeping, fearing, and copulating, men and beasts
are alike;
Man excelleth the beast by engaging in religious practices.

So why should a man, if he be without religion, not be
equal to the beast?'

Folio 13

'Time is fleeting, learning is vast; no one knoweth the
duration of one's life:
Therefore use the swan's art of extracting milk from water,
And devote thyself to the Most Precious [Path].'
Although many stars shine, and that ornament of the Earth,
the Moon also shineth,
Yet when the Sun setteth, it becometh night.'

Folio 15

'The science which teacheth arts and handicrafts
Is merely science for the gaining of a living;
But the science which teacheth deliverance from worldly
existence,
Is not that the true science?'

Folio 20

'That which one desireth not for oneself,
Do not do unto others.'

Folio 22

'The foolish are like ripples on water,
For whatsoever they do is quickly effaced;
But the righteous are like carvings upon stone,
For their smallest act is durable.'

Folio 23

'With the wise and gentle, the contented and the truthful,
Companionship, even in prison, is better than sovereignty
with the unruly.'

Pages 63 - 66.

The Ocean of Delight for the Wise.

Verses 25-8
'The Supreme Path of Altruism is a short-cut,
Leading to the Realm of the Conquerors,--
A track more speedy than that of a racing horse;
The selfish, however, know naught of it.'

Verses 29-34
'Charity produceth the harvest in the next birth,
Chastity is the parents of human happiness.
Patience is an adornment becoming to all.
Industry is the conductor of every personal accomplishment.
Dhyana is the clarifier of a beclouded mind.
Intellect is the weapon which overcometh every enemy.'

Verses 41-2
'Gloat not even though death and misfortune overwhelm
thine enemies;
Boast not, even though thou equal Indra [in greatness].'

Verses 51-2
'Some there are who turn inside out their whole interior
By means of over-talkativeness.'

Verses 66-7
'Be humble and meek if thou would be exalted;
Praise every one's good qualities if thou would have friends.'

Verses 69-72
'Argue not with the self-conceited;
Vie not with the fortunate;
Disparage not the vengeful;
Have no grudge with the powerful.'

Verses 73-6
'Relinquish an evil custom even though it be of thy fathers
and ancestors;

Adopt a good custom even though it be established among
thine enemies:
Poison is not to be taken even though offered by one's mother;
But gold is acceptable even from one who is inimical.'

Verses 77-80
'Be not to quick to express the desire of thy heart.
Be not short-tempered when engaged in a great work.
Be not jealous of a devotee who is truly religious and pious.
Consult not him who is habituated and hardened to evil-doing.'

Verses 112-13
'Rogues there are even in religious orders;
Poisonous plants grow even on hills of medicinal herbs.'

Verses 120-1
'Some there are who marvel not at others removing mountains,
But who considers it a heavy task when obliged to carry a
bit of fleece.'

Verses 140-3
'He who is ever ready to take the credit for any action when
it hath proved successful
And is equally ready to throw the blame on others when it
goeth wrong in the least,
And who is ever looking for faults in those who are learned
and righteous,
Possesseth the nature of a crow.'

Verse 146
'Preaching religious truths to an unbeliever is like feeding a
venomous serpent with milk.'

Verses 159-61
'Although a cloth be washed a hundred times,
How can it be rendered clean and pure
If it be washed in water which is dirty?'

Verse 181
'The unreasoning zeal and narrow-mindedness of an ignoramus merely serveth to lower one's esteem of the person he trieth to praise.'

Verses 186-8
'The greatest fault to be avoided is Ignorance.
To overcome the enemy Ignorance, one requireth Wisdom.
The best method of acquiring Wisdom is unfaltering endeavour.'

Verses 193-4
'He who knoweth the Precepts by heart, but faileth to practise them,
Is like unto one who lighteth a lamp and then shutteth his eyes.'

Verses 204
'Who can say with certainty that one will live to see the morrow?'

Verse 214
'How can it be just to kill helpless and inoffensive creatures?'

Page 66.
From 'THE VOICE OF THE SILENCE'.
Attributed to Kargyutpa Sages.

'Give up thy life, if thou would'st live.

* * *

The Wise Ones tarry not in the pleasure-grounds of senses.
The Wise Ones heed not the sweet-tounged voices of illusion.

* * *

If through the Hall of Wisdom, thou would'st reach the Vale of Bliss, Discipline, close fast thy senses against the great dire heresy

of Separateness that weaneth thee from the rest.

* * *

The Pupil must regain the child state he hath lost ere the first sound can fall upon his ears.

* * *

To live to benefit mankind is the first step. To practise the six glorious virtues is the second.

* * *

If Sun thou canst not be, then be the humble planet.
Be humble, if thou would'st attain to Wisdom. Be humbler still, when Wisdom thou hast mastered.

* * *

The Teacher can but point the way. The Path is one for all; the means to reach the Goal must vary with the Pilgrims.

* * *

Hast thou attuned thy being to Humanity's great pain, O candidate for light?

* * *

Compassion speaketh and saith: "Can there be bliss when all that live must suffer? Shalt thou be saved and hear the whole world cry?" '

Page 67-100 [1150 AD].

[THE SUPREME PATH OF DISCIPLESHIP: THE PRECEPTS OF THE GURUS]

Attributed to the Great Guru Gampopa.
Recognized as the founder of the Monastery of Ts'ur-lka, which is now the principal seat of the Kargyutpa Order.

Let him who desireth deliverance from the fearful and difficult -to-traverse Sea of Successive Existences, by means of the precepts taught the inspired Kargyutpa Sages, render due homage to these Teachers, whose glory is immaculate, whose virtues are as inexhaustible as the ocean, and whose infinite benevolence embraceth all beings, past, present, and

future, throughout the Universe.

For the use of those who share in the quest for Divine Wisdom there follow, recorded in writing, the most highly esteemed precepts, called 'The Supreme Path, the Rosary of Precious Gems', transmitted to Gampopa, either directly or indirectly, through that Inspired Dynasty of Gurus, out of their love for him.

[THE TWENTY-EIGHT CATEGORIES OF YOGIC PRECEPTS]

I. THE TEN CAUSES OF REGRET

The devotee seeking Liberation and the Omniscience of Buddhahood should first meditate upon these ten things which are causes of regret:

(1) Having obtained the difficult-to-obtain, free, and endowed human body, it would be a cause of regret to fritter life away.

(2) Having obtained this pure and difficult-to-obtain, free, and endowed human body, it would be a cause of regret to die an irreligious and worldly man.

(3) This human life in the Kali-Yuga [or Age of Darkness] being so brief and uncertain, it would be a cause of regret to spend it in worldly aims and pursuits.

(4) One's own mind being of the nature of the Dharma-Kaya, uncreated, it would be a cause of regret to let it be swallowed up in the morass of the world's illusions.

(5) The holy guru being the guide on the Path, it would be a cause of regret to be separated from him before attaining Enlightenment.

(6) Religious faith and vows being the vessel which conveyeth one to Emancipation, it would be a cause of regret were they to be shattered by the force of uncontrolled passions.

(7) The perfect Wisdom having been found within oneself in virtue of the guru's grace, it would be a cause of regret to dissipate it amidst the jungle of worldliness.

(8) To sell like so much merchandise the Sublime Doctrine of the Sages would be a cause of regret.

(9) Inasmuch as all beings are our kindly parents, [1] it would be a cause of regret to have aversion for and thus disown or abandon any of them.

[1] In the Buddhist, as in the Hindu view, so interminably during inconceivable aeons have evolution and transition and rebirth been going on that all sentient beings have been our parents. Reference should here be made to a parallel passage and its commentary in "Tibet's Great Yogi Milarepa", p. 203.

(10) The prime of youth being the period of development of the body, speech, and mind, it would be a cause of regret to waste it in vulgar indifference.

These are The Ten Causes of Regret.

II. THE TEN REQUIREMENTS COME NEXT

(1) Having estimated one's own capabilities, one requireth a sure line of action.

(2) To carry out the commands of a religious preceptor, one requireth confidence and diligence.

(3) To avoid error in choosing a guru, the disciple requireth knowledge of his own faults and virtues.

(4) Keenness of intellect and unwavering faith are required to tune in with the mind of the spiritual preceptor.

(5) Unceasing watchfulness and mental alertness, graced with humility, are required to keep the body, speech, and mind unsullied by evil.

(6) Spiritual armour and strength of intellect are required for the fulfillment of one's heart's vows.

(7) Habitual freedom from desire and attachment is necessary if one would be free from bondage.

(8) To acquire the Twofold Merit, [1] born of right motives, right actions, and the altruistic dedication of their results, there is need of unceasing effort.
[1] The Twofold Merit is expounded in XXVII. (7) {p. 97[2]}

(9) The mind, imbued with love and compassion in thought and deed, ought ever to be directed to the service of all sentient beings.

(10) Through hearing, understanding, and wisdom, one should so comprehend the nature of all things as not to fall into the error of regarding matter and phenomena as real.

These are The Ten Requirements.

III. THE TEN THINGS TO BE DONE

(1) Attach thyself to a religious preceptor endowed with spiritual power and complete knowledge.

(2) Seek a delightful solitude endowed with psychic influences as a hermitage.

(3) Seek friends who have beliefs and habits like thine own and in whom thou canst place thy trust.

(4) Keeping in mind the evils of gluttony, use just enough food to keep thee fit during the period of thy retreat.

(5) Study the teachings of the Great Sages of all sects impartially.

(6) Study the beneficent sciences of medicine and astrology, and the profound art of omens.

(7) Adopt such regimen and manner of living as will keep thee in good health.

(8) Adopt such devotional practices as will conduce to thy spiritual development.

(9) Retain such disciples as are firm in faith, meek in spirit, and who appear to be favoured by karma in their quest for Divine Wisdom.

(10) Constantly maintain alertness of consciousness in walking, in sitting, in eating, and in sleeping.

These are The Ten Things To Be Done.

IV. THE TEN THINGS TO BE AVOIDED

(1) Avoid a guru whose heart is set on acquiring worldly fame and possessions.

(2) Avoid friends and followers who are detrimental to thy peace of mind and spiritual growth.

(3) Avoid hermitages and places of abode where there happen to be many persons who annoy and distract thee.

(4) Avoid gaining thy livelihood by means of deceit and theft.

(5) Avoid such actions as harm thy mind and impede thy spiritual development.

(6) Avoid such acts of levity and thoughtlessness as lower thee in another esteem.

(7) Avoid useless conduct and actions.

(8) Avoid concealing thine own faults and speaking loudly of those of others.

(9) Avoid such food and habits as disagree with thy health.

(10) Avoid such attachments as are inspired by avarice.

These are The Things To Be Avoided.

V. THE TEN THINGS NOT TO BE AVOIDED

(1) Ideas, being the radiance of the mind, are not to be avoided.

(2) Thought-forms, being the revelry of Reality, are not to be avoided.

(3) Obscuring passions, being the means of reminding one of Divine Wisdom [which giveth deliverance from them], are not to be avoided [if rightly used to enable one to taste life to the full and thereby reach disillusionment].

(4) Affluence, being the manure and water for spiritual growth, is not to be avoided.

(5) Illness and tribulations, being teachers of piety, are not to be avoided.

(6) Enemies and misfortune, being the means of inclining one to a religious career, are not to be avoided.

(7) That which cometh of itself, being a divine gift, is not to be avoided.

(8) Reason, being in every action the best friend, is not to be avoided.

(9) Such devotional exercises of body and mind as one is capable of performing are not to be avoided.

(10) The thought of helping others, however limited one's ability to help others may be, is not to be avoided.

These are The Ten Things Not To Be Avoided.

VI. THE TEN THINGS ONE MUST KNOW

(1) One must know that all visible phenomena, being illusory, are unreal.

(2) One must know that the mind, being without independent existence [apart from the One Mind], is impermanent.

(3) One must know that ideas arise from a concatenation of causes.

(4) One must know that the body and speech, being compounded of the four elements, are transitory.

(5) One must know that the effects of past actions, whence cometh all sorrow, are inevitable.

(6) One must know that sorrow, being the means of convincing one of the need of the religious life, is a guru.

(7) One must know that attachment to worldly things maketh material prosperity inimical to spiritual progress.

(8) One must know that misfortune, being the means of leading one to the Doctrine, is also a guru.

(9) One must know that no existing thing has an independent existence.

(10) One must know that all things are interdependent.

These are The Ten Things One Must Know.

VII. THE TEN THINGS TO BE PRACTISED

(1) One should acquire practical knowledge of the Path by treading it, and not be as are the multitude [who profess, but do not practise, religion].

(2) By quitting one's own country and dwelling in foreign lands one should acquire practical knowledge of non-attachment. [1]

[1] This implies non-attachment to all worldly possessions, to home and kin, as to the tyranny of social intercourse and custom, which commonly causes the attached to fritter life away in what Milarepa so wisely teaches, 'All worldly pursuits have but the one unavoidable and inevitable end, which is sorrow: acquisitions end in dispersion; buildings, in destruction; meetings, in separation; births, in death.' (See Tibet's Great Yogi Milarepa, p. 259.) All the Great Sages, in every land and generation, have traversed the Garden of

Human Existence, have plucked and eaten of the glamorous vari-coloured fruits of the Tree of Life growing in the midst thereof, and, as a result, have attained world-disillusionment, whereby man first sees that Divine Vision which alone can give to him imperishable contentment both now and in the hour of death. Ecclesiastes, the Jewish Sage, who was once 'king over Israel in Jerusalem', in language very much like that of Milarepa, tells us, 'I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.' (Ecclesiastes i. 14.)

(3) Having chosen a religious preceptor, separate thyself from egotism and follow his teachings implicitly.

(4) Having acquired mental discipline by hearing and meditating upon religious teachings, boast not of thine attainment, but apply it to the realization of Truth.

(5) Spiritual knowledge having dawned in oneself, neglect it not through slothfulness, but cultivate it with ceaseless vigilance.

(6) Once having experienced spiritual illumination, commune with it in solitude, relinquishing the worldly activities of the multitude.

(7) Having acquired practical knowledge of spiritual things and made the Great Renunciation, permit not the body, speech, or mind to become unruly, but observe the three vows, of poverty, chastity, and obedience.

(8) Having resolved to attain the Highest Goal, abandon selfishness and devote thyself to the service of others.

(9) Having entered upon the mystic Mantrayanic Pathway, permit not the body, the speech, or mind to remain unsanctified, but practise the threefold mandala. [1]

[1] A mandala is a symbolical geometrical diagram wherein dieties are invoked. (See Tibet's Great Yogi Milarepa, p. 132.) The threefold

mandala is dedicated to the spiritual forces (often personified as Tantric deities) presiding over, or manifesting through, the body, the speech, and the mind of man, as in Kundalini Yoga.

(10) During the period of youth, frequent not those who cannot direct thee spiritually, but acquire practical knowledge painstakingly at the feet of a learned and pious guru.

These are The Ten Things To Be Practised.

VIII. THE TEN THINGS TO BE PERSEVERED IN

(1) Novices should persevere in listening to, and meditating upon, religious teachings.

(2) Having had spiritual experience, persevere in meditation and mental concentration.

(3) Persevere in solitude until the mind hath been yogically disciplined.

(4) Should thought-processes be difficult to control, persevere in thine efforts to dominate them.

(5) Should there be great drowsiness, persevere in thine efforts to invigorate the intellect [or to control the mind].

(6) Persevere in meditation until thou attainest the imperturbable mental tranquility of samadhi.

(7) Having attained this state of samadhi, persevere in prolonging its duration and in causing its recurrence at will.

(8) Should various misfortunes assail thee, persevere in patience of body, speech, and mind.

(9) Should there be great attachment, hankering, or mental weakness, persevere in an effort to eradicate it as soon as it manifesteth itself.

(10) Should benevolence and pity be weak within thee, persevere in directing the mind towards Perfection.
These are The Ten Things To Be Persevered In.

XI. THE TEN INCENTIVES

(1) By reflecting upon the difficulty of obtaining an endowed and free human body, mayest thou be incited to adopt the religious career.

(2) By reflecting upon death and the impermanence of life, mayest thou be incited to live piously.

(3) By reflecting upon the irrevocable nature of the results which inevitably arise from actions, mayest thou be incited to avoid impiety and evil.

(4) By reflecting upon the evils of life in the round of successive existences, mayest thou be incited to seek Emancipation.

(5) By reflecting upon the miseries which all sentient beings suffer, mayest thou be incited to attain deliverance therefrom by enlightenment of mind.

(6) By reflecting upon the perversity and illusory nature of the mind of all sentient beings, mayest thou be incited to listen to, and meditate upon, the Doctrine.

(7) By reflecting upon the difficulty of eradicating erroneous concepts, mayest thou be constant meditation [which overcometh them].

(8) By reflecting upon the predominance of evil propensities in this Kali-Yuga [or Age of Darkness], mayest thou be incited to seek their antidote [in the Doctrine].

(9) By reflecting upon the multiplicity of misfortunes in this Age of Darkness, mayest thou be incited to perseverance [in the quest for Emancipation].

(10) By reflecting upon the uselessness of aimlessly frittering away thy life, mayest thou be incited to diligence [in the treading of the Path].
These are The Ten Incentives.

X. THE TEN ERRORS

(1) Weakness of faith combined with strength of intellect are apt to lead to the error of talkativeness.

(2) Strength of faith combined with weakness of intellect are apt to lead to the error of narrow-minded dogmatism.

(3) Great zeal without adequate religious instruction is apt to lead to the error of going to erroneous extremes {or following misleading paths].

(4) Meditation without sufficient preparation through having heard and pondered the Doctrine is apt to lead to the error of losing oneself in the darkness of unconsiousness. [1]
[1] This refers to that mental chaos or delusion which is the antithesis of the mental discipline acquired by right practice of yoga under a wise guru's guidance.

(5) Without practical and adequate understanding of the Doctrine, one is apt to lead to the error of religious self-conceit.

(6) Unless the mind be trained to selflessness and infinite

compassion, one is apt to lead to the error of seeking liberation for self alone.

(7) Unless the mind be disciplined by knowledge of its own immaterial nature, one is apt to lead to the error of diverting all activities along the path of worldliness.

(8) Unless all worldly ambitions be eradicated, one is apt to fall into the error of allowing oneself to be dominated by worldly motives.

(9) By permitting credulous and vulgar admirers to congregate about thee, there is liability of falling into the error of becoming puffed up with worldly pride.

(10) By boasting of one's occult learning and powers, one is liable to fall into the error of proudly exhibiting proficiency in worldly rites. [1]

[1] No true master of the occult sciences ever allows himself to boast or make public exhibition of his yogic powers. It is only in secret initiations of disciples, as was the case with Marpa, that they are shown, if at all. (See Milarepa, pp. 132-3, 154-5 ,163.)

These are The Ten Errors.

XI. THE TEN RESEMBLANCES WHEREIN ONE MAY ERR

(1) Desire may be taken for faith.

(2) Attachment may be mistaken for benevolence and compassion.

(3) Cessation of thought-processes may be mistaken for the quiescence of infinite mind, which is the true goal.

(4) Sense perceptions [or phenomena] may be mistaken

for revelations [or glimpses] of Reality.

(5) A mere glimpse of Reality may be mistaken for complete realization.

(6) Those who outwardly profess, but do not practise, religion may be mistaken for true devotees.

(7) Slaves of passion may be mistaken for masters of yoga who have liberated themselves from all conventional laws.

(8) Actions performed in the interest of self may be mistakenly regarded as being altruistic.

(9) Deceptive methods may be mistakenly regarded as being prudent.

(10) Charlatans may be mistaken for Sages.

These are The Ten Resemblances Wherein One May Err.

XII. THE TEN THINGS WHEREIN ONE ERRETH NOT

(1) In being free from attachment to all objects, and being ordained a bhikshu [1] into the Holy Order, forsaking home and entering upon the homeless state, one doth not err.

[1] Bhikshu (Skt.) = Bhikkhu (Pali): a member of the Sangha, the Buddhist Order of those vowed to the Path of World Renunciation.

(2) In revering one's spiritual preceptor one doth not err.

(3) In thoroughly studying the Doctrine, hearing discourses thereon, and reflecting and meditating upon it, one doth not err.

(4) In nourishing lofty aspirations and a lowly demeanour one doth not err.

(5) In entertaining liberal views [as to religion] and yet being firm in observing [formal religious] vows one doth not err.

(6) In having greatness of intellect and smallness of pride one doth not err.

(7) In being wealthy in religious doctrines and diligent in meditating upon them one doth not err.

(8) In having profound religious learning, combined with knowledge of things spiritual and absence of pride, one doth not err.

(9) By passing one's whole life in solitude [and meditation] one doth not err.

(10) In being unselfishly devoted to doing good to others, by means of wise methods, one doth not err.

These are The Ten Things Wherein One Erreth Not.

XIII. THE THIRTEEN GRIEVOUS FAILURES

(1) If, after having been born a human being, one give no heed to the Holy Doctrine, one resembleth a man who returneth empty-handed from a land rich in precious gems; and this is a grievous failure.

(2) If, after having entered the door of the Holy Order, one return to the life of the householder, one resembleth a moth plunging into the flame of a lamp; and this is a grievous failure.

(3) To dwell with a sage and remain in ignorance is to be like a man dying of thirst on the shore of a lake; and this is a grievous failure.

(4) To know the moral precepts and not apply them to the cure of obscuring passions is to be like a diseased man carrying a bag of medicine which he never useth; and this is a grievous failure.

(5) To preach religion and not practise it is to be like a parrot saying a prayer; and this is a grievous failure.

(6) The giving in alms and charity of things obtained by theft, robbery, or deceit, is like lightning striking the surface of water; and this is a grievous failure. [1]

[1] According to this simile, lightning in striking water fails of its true purpose, which is to set afire some inflammable object, even as does the giving in alms and charity of things dishonestly acquired.

(7) The offering to the dieties of meat obtained by killing animate beings is like offering a mother the flesh of her own child; [1] and this is a grievous failure.

[1] All living things are inseparably parts of One Whole, so that any injury or suffering inflicted upon the microcosm affects the macrocosm. See {pp. 11 and 90} XXIII (10) [1]. Herein the Kargyupta Sages prove themselves to be true to the great compassionate doctrine of ahimsa (or 'not hurting') which is stressed by Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, Taoism, and Sufism.

(8) To exercise patience for merely selfish ends rather than for doing good to others is to be like a cat exercising patience in order to kill a rat; and this is a grievous failure.

(9) Performing meritorious actions in order merely to attain fame and praise in this world is like bartering the mystic wish-granting gem [1] for a pellet of goat's dung; and

this is a grievous failure.
[1] The wish-granting gem of oriental myth, known in Sanskrit as the Cintamani, like Aladdin's magic lamp, grants any desire which its possessor formulates.

(10) If, after having heard much of the Doctrine, one's nature still be unattuned, one is like a physician with a chronic disease; and this is a grievous failure.

(11) To be clever concerning precepts yet ignorant of the spiritual experiences which come from applying them is to be like a rich man who hath lost the key of his treasury; and this is a grievous failure.

(12) To attempt to explain to others doctrines which one hath not completely mastered oneself is to be like a blind man leading the blind; and this is a grievous failure.

(13) To hold the experiences resulting from the first stage of meditation to be those of the final stage is to be like a man who mistaketh brass for gold; and this is a grievous failure.

These are The Thirteen Grievous Failures.

XIV. THE FIFTEEN WEAKNESSES

(1) A religious devotee showeth weakness if he allow his mind to be obsessed with worldly thoughts while dwelling in solitude.

(2) A religious devotee who is the head of a monastery showeth weakness if he seek his own interests [rather than those of the brotherhood].

(3) A religious devotee showeth weakness if he be careful

in the observance of moral discipline and lacking in moral restraint.

(4) It showeth weakness in one who hath entered upon the Righteous Path to cling to worldly feelings of attraction and repulsion.

(5) It showeth weakness in one who hath renounced worldliness and entered the Holy Order to hanker after acquiring merit.

(6) It showeth weakness in one who hath caught a glimpse of Reality to fail to persevere in sadhana [or yogic meditation] till the dawning of Full Enlightenment.

(7) It showeth weakness in one who is a religious devotee to enter upon the Path and then be unable to tread it.

(8) It showeth weakness in one who hath no other occupation than religious devotion to be unable to eradicate from himself unworthy actions.

(9) It showeth weakness in one who hath chosen the religious career to have hesitancy in entering into close retreat while knowing full well that the food and everything needed would be provided unasked.

(10) A religious devotee who exhibiteth occult powers when practising exorcism or in driving away diseases showeth weakness.

(11) A religious devotee showeth weakness if he barter sacred truths for food and money.

(12) One who is vowed to the religious life showeth weakness if he cunningly praise himself while disparaging others.

(13) A man of religion who preacheth loftily to others and

doth not live loftily himself showeth weakness.

(14) One who professeth religion and is unable to live in solitude in his own company and yet knoweth not how to make himself agreeable in the company of others showeth weakness.

(15) The religious devotee showeth weakness if he be not indifferent to comfort and to hardship.

These are The Fifteen Weaknesses.

XV. THE TWELVE INDISPENSABLE THINGS

(1) It is indispensable to have an intellect endowed with the power of comprehending and applying the Doctrine to one's own needs.

(2) At the very beginning [of one's religious career] it is indispensably necessary to have the most profound aversion for the interminable sequence of repeated deaths and births.

(3) A guru capable of guiding thee on the Path of Emancipation is also indispensable.

(4) Diligence combined with fortitude and invulnerability to temptation are indispensable.

(5) Unceasing perseverance in neutralizing the results of evil deeds, by the performance of good deeds, and the fulfilling of the threefold vows, to maintain chastity of body, purity of mind, and control of speech, are indispensable.

(6) A philosophy comprehensive enough to embrace the whole of knowledge is indispensable.

(7) A system of meditation which will produce the power of concentrating the mind upon anything whatsoever is indispensable.

(8) An art of living which will enable one to utilize each activity [of body, speech, and mind] as an aid on the Path is indispensable.

(9) A method of practising the select teachings which will make them more than mere words is indispensable.

(10) Special instructions [by a wise guru] which will enable one to avoids misleading paths, temptations, pitfalls, and dangers are indispensable.

(11) Indomitable faith combined with supreme serenity of mind are indispensable at the moment of death.

(12) As a result of having practically applied the select teachings, the attainment of spiritual powers capable of transmuting the body, the speech, and the mind into their divine essences is indispensable. [1]

[1] As a direct result of practically applying the Doctrine, the devotee should attain that spiritual yogic power whereby the gross physical body is transmuted into the radiant body of glory, elsewhere in our texts called the 'rainbow body' {see pp. 170, 183, 318, 346}; and the erring human speech into the infallible divine speech, and the unenlightened human mind into the supramundane mind, of a Buddha.

These are The Twelve Indispensable Things.

XVI. THE TEN SIGNS OF A SUPERIOR MAN

(1) To have but little pride and envy is the sign of a superior man.

(2) To have but few desires and satisfaction with simple things is the sign of a superior man.

(3) To be lacking in hypocrisy and deceit is the sign of a superior man.

(4) To regulate one's conduct in accordance with the law of cause and effect as carefully as one guardeth the pupils of one's eyes is the sign of a superior man.

(5) To be faithful to one's engagements and obligations is the sign of a superior man.

(6) To be able to keep alive friendships while one [at the same time] regardeth all beings with impartiality is the sign of a superior man.

(7) To look with pity and without anger upon those who live evilly is the sign of a superior man.

(8) To allow unto others the victory, taking unto oneself the defeat, is the sign of a superior man.

(9) To differ from the multitude in every thought and action is the sign of a superior man.

(10) To observe faithfully and without pride one's vows of chastity and piety is the sign of a superior man.

These are The Ten Signs Of A Superior Man. Their opposites are The Ten Signs Of An Inferior Man.

XVII. THE TEN USELESS THINGS [1]

[1] They are useless in the sense meant by Milarepa when he came to realize that human life ought never to be frittered away in the spiritually profitless doings of this world. {See Tibet's Great Yogi

Milarepa, pp. 176-7, 179-80.} The tenth aphorism of this series having been unintentionally omitted from our Tibetan manuscript by the scribe, we have substituted for it an adaptation of our own, based upon the doctrine of the worthlessness of worldly actions, as thus enunciated by Milarepa, and upon which this category of 'The Ten Useless Things' is based.

(1) Our body being illusory and transitory, it is useless to give over-much attention to it.

(2) Seeing that when we die we must depart empty-handed and on the morrow after our death our corpse is expelled from our own house, it is useless to labour and to suffer privation in order to make for oneself a home in this world.

(3) Seeing that when we die our descendants [if spiritually unenlightened] are unable to render us the least assistance, it is useless for us to bequeath to them worldly [rather than spiritual] riches, even out of love. [1]

[1] To fritter away the precious moments of life in heaping up the perishable goods of this world, thinking thereby to benefit oneself and one's family, is unwise. One's time on Earth ought to be given to the winning of those riches which are imperishable and capable of assisting one both in living, and in dying. It is the science of accumulating riches of this character which parents should bequeath to their children and not worldly riches merely intensify and prolong their possessors' slavery to sangsaric existence. This precept is emphasized by the fifth and sixth precepts which follow.

(4) Seeing that when we die we must go on our way alone and with kinsfolk or friends, it is useless to have devoted time [which ought to have been dedicated to the winning of Enlightenment] to their humoring and obliging, or in showering loving affection upon them. [1]

[1] Time when devoted to kinsfolk and friends should be employed not merely for the sake of showing them proper courtesy and loving affection, but chiefly for the purpose of setting them upon the Path of the Great Deliverance, whereby each living being is realized to be

one's relative. All conventional social relationships on the human plane being illusory, it is useless for a yogin to dissipate the precious moments of this incarnate existence solely on their account.

(5) Seeing that our descendants themselves are subject to death and that whatever worldly goods we may bequeath to them are certain to be lost eventually, it is useless to make bequeaths of the things of this world.

(6) Seeing that when death cometh one must relinquish even one's own home, it is useless to devote life to the acquisition of worldly things.

(7) Seeing that unfaithfulness to the religious vows will result in one's going to the miserable states of existence, it is useless to have entered the Order if one live not a holy life.

(8) To have heard and thought about the Doctrine and not practised it and acquired spiritual powers to assist thee at the moments of death is useless.

(9) It is useless to have lived, even for a very long time, with a spiritual preceptor if one be lacking in humility and devotion and thus be unable to develop spiritually.

(10) Seeing that all existing and apparent phenomena are ever transient, changing, and unstable, and more especially that the worldly life affordeth neither reality nor permanent gain, it is useless to have devoted oneself to the profitless doings of this world rather than to the seeking of Divine Wisdom.

These are The Useless Things.

XVIII. THE TEN SELF-IMPOSED TROUBLES

(1) To enter the state of the householder without means of sustenance produceth self-imposed trouble as doth an idiot eating aconite. [Aconite is a poisonous plant.]

(2) To live a thoroughly evil life and disregard the Doctrine produceth self-imposed trouble as doth an insane person jumping over a precipice.

(3) To live hypocritically produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a person who puteth poison in his own food.

(4) To be lacking in firmness of mind and yet attempt to act as the head of a monastery produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a feeble old woman who attempteth to herd cattle.

(5) To devote oneself wholly to selfish ambitions and not to strive for the good of others produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a blind man who alloweth himself to become lost in a desert.

(6) To undertake difficult tasks and not have the ability to perform them produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a man without strength who trieth to carry a heavy load.

(7) To transgress the commandments of the Buddha or of the holy guru through pride and self-conceit produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a king who followeth a perverted policy.

(8) To waste one's time loitering about towns and villages instead of devoting it to meditation produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a deer that descendeth to the valley instead of keeping to the fastnesses of the mountains.

(9) To be absorbed in the pursuit of worldly things rather than in nourishing the growth of Divine Wisdom produceth self-imposed trouble as doth an eagle when it breaketh its wing.

(10) Shamelessly to misappropriate offerings which have been dedicated to the guru or to the Trinity [1] produceth self-imposed trouble as doth a child swallowing live coals. [2]

[1] The Buddhist Trinity is the Buddha, the Dharma (or scriptures), and the Sangha (or Priesthood). Neither gurus nor priests in a Buddhist or Hindu community have the right to demand any form of payment in return for their performance of religious duties. Their disciples or laymen, however, being in duty bound to provide for their maintenance, make voluntary offerings to them, chiefly in the form of food and clothing, and sometimes in the form of property endowments to their ashramas, monasteries, or temples. According to the rule of buddhist monasticism, no member of the Sangha should touch money, but nowadays this rule is not usually observed; and the offerings commonly include money, often for expenditure in some pious work, such as building a stupa, making manuscript copies of the Scriptures, restoring an image, or to help in the building or repair of a shrine.

[2] The evil karma resulting from the act of impiety is for the devotee as painful spiritually as the swallowing of live coals is for the child physically.

These are The Ten Self-Imposed Troubles.

XIX. THE TEN THINGS WHEREIN ONE DOETH GOOD TO ONESELF

(1) One doeth good to oneself by abandoning worldly conventions and devoting oneself to the Holy Dharma.

(2) One doeth good to oneself by departing from home and kindred and attaching oneself to a guru of saintly character.

(3) One doeth good to oneself by relinquishing worldly activities and devoting oneself to the three religious

activities,--hearing, reflecting, and meditating [upon the chosen teachings].

(4) One doeth good to oneself by giving up social intercourse and dwelling alone in solitude.

(5) One doeth good to oneself renouncing desire for luxury and ease and enduring hardship.

(6) One doeth good to oneself by being contented with simple things and free from craving for worldly possessions.

(7) One doeth good to oneself by making and firmly adhering to the resolution not to take advantage of others.

(8) One doeth good to oneself by attaining freedom from hankering after the transitory pleasures of this life and devoting oneself to the realization of the eternal bliss of Nirvana.

(9) One doeth good to oneself by abandoning attachment to visible material things [which are transitory and unreal] and attaining knowledge of Reality.

(10) One doeth good to oneself by preventing the three doors to knowledge [the body, the speech, and the mind] from remaining spiritually undisciplined and by acquiring, through right use of them, the Twofold Merit.

These are The Ten Things Wherein One Doeth Good To Oneself.

XX. THE TEN BEST THINGS

(1) For one of little intellect, the best thing is to have faith in the law of cause and effect.

(2) For one of ordinary intellect, the best thing is to recognize, both within and without oneself, the workings of the law of opposites. [1]

[1] Another rendering, more literal, but rather unintelligible to the reader unaccustomed to the profound thought of Tibetan metaphyicians, might be phrased as follows: 'For one of ordinary intellect [or spiritual insight] the best thing is to recognize the external and internal phenomena [as these are seen] in the four aspects [or unions] of phenomena and noumena'. Such recognition is to be arrived at through yogic analysis of phenomena, manifested in or through the cosmos. Such analysis must be based upon the realization that all phenomena, visible and invisible, have their noumenal source in the Cosmic Mind, the origin of all existing things. 'The four aspects [or unions] of phenomena and noumena' are: (1) Phenomena and Voidness (Skt. Shunyata); (2) Clearness and Voidness; (3) Bliss and Voidness; (4) Consciousness and Voidness. Upon each of these 'unions' a vast treatise could be written. Here we may briefly state that Phenomena, Clearness, Bliss, and Consciousness represent four aspects of phenomena in opposition to their corresponding noumena, voidnesses. The Shunyata (Tib. Stong-pa-nyid), the Voidness, the Ultimate Source of all phenomena, being without attributes, or qualities, is humanly inconceivable. In the Mahayana philosophy it symbolizes the Absolute, the Thatness of the Vedantists, the One Reality, which is Mind.

(3) For one of superior intellect, the best thing is to have thorough comprehension of the inseparableness of the knower, the object of knowledge, and the act of knowing. [1]

[1] It is usual for the guru, somewhat after the manner of the Zen gurus of Japan, to put the problem before the shishya (or disciple) in the form of a series of interdependent questions such as the following: Is the knower other than the object of knowledge? Is the object of knowledge other than the act of knowing? Is the act of knowing other than the knowledge? Similar series of questions are set forth in The Epitome of the Great Symbol, pp. 78, 80, 98, 102.

(4) For one of little intellect, the best meditation is complete concentration of mind upon a single object.

(5) For one of ordinary intellect, the best meditation is unbroken concentration of mind upon the two dualistic concepts [of phenomena and noumena, and consciousness and mind].

(6) For one of superior intellect, the best meditation is remain in mental quiescence, the mind devoid of all thought-processes, knowing that the mediator, the object of meditation, and the act of meditating constitute an inseparable unity.

(7) For one of little intellect, the best religious practise is to live in strict conformity with the law of cause and effect.

(8) For one of ordinary intellect, the best religious practise is to regard all objective things as though they were images seen in a dream or produced by magic.

(9) For one of superior intellect, the best religious practise is to abstain from all worldly desires and actions, [1] [regarding all sangsaric things as though they were non-existent].

(10) For those of all three grades of intellect, the best indication of spiritual progress is the gradual diminution of obscuring passions and selfishness.

These are the Ten Best Things.

XXI. THE TEN GRIEVOUS MISTAKES

(1) For a religious devotee to follow a hypocritical charlatan instead of a guru who sincerely practiseth the Doctrine is a grievous mistake.

(2) For a religious devotee to apply himself to vain worldly sciences rather than to seeking the chosen secret teachings of the Great Sages is a grievous mistake.

(3) For a religious devotee to make far-reaching plans as though he were going to establish permanent residence [in this world] instead of living as though each day were the last he had to live is a grievous mistake.

(4) For a religious devotee to preach the Doctrine to the multitude [err having realized it to be true] instead of meditating upon it [and testing its truth] in solitude is a grievous mistake.

(5) For a religious devotee to be like a miser and hoard up riches instead of dedicating them to religion and charity is a grievous mistake.

(6) For a religious devotee to give way in body, speech, and mind to the shamelessness of debauchery instead of observing carefully the vows [of purity and chastity] is a grievous mistake.

(7) For a religious devotee to spend his life between worldly hopes and fears instead of gaining understanding of Reality is a grievous mistake.

(8) For a religious devotee to try to reform others instead of reforming himself is a grievous mistake.

(9) For a religious devotee to strive after worldly powers instead of cultivating his own innate spiritual powers is a grievous mistake.

(10) For a religious devotee to be idle and indifferent instead of persevering when all the circumstances favourable for spiritual advancement are present is a grievous mistake.

These are The Ten Grievous Mistakes.

XXII. THE TEN NECESSARY THINGS

(1) At the very outset [of one's religious career] one should have so profound an aversion for the continuous succession of deaths and births [to which all who have not attained Enlightenment are subject] that one will wish to flee from it even as a stag fleeth from captivity.

(2) The next necessary thing is perseverance so great that one regretteth not the losing of one's life [in the quest for Enlightenment], like that of the husbandman who tilleth his fields and regretteth no the tilling even though he die on the morrow.

(3) The third necessary thing is joyfulness of mind like that of a man who hath accomplished a great deed of far-reaching influence.

(4) Again, one should comprehend that, as with a man dangerously wounded by an arrow, there is not a moment of time to be wasted.

(5) One needeth ability to fix the mind on a single thought even as doth a mother who hath lost her only son.

(6) Another necessary thing is to understand that there is no need of doing anything, [1] even as a cowherd whose cattle have been driven off by enemies understandeth that he can do nothing to recover them.

[1] The yogin's goal is complete quiescence of body, speech, and mind, in accordance with the ancient yogic precept, 'Be quiescent, and know that thou art That'. The Hebrew Scriptures echo the same teaching in the well-known aphorism, 'Be still, and know that I am God' (Psalms xlvi. 10).

(7) It is primarily requisite for one to hunger after the Doctrine even as a hungry man hugereth after good food.

(8) One needeth to be as confident of one's mental ability as doth a strong man of his physical ability to hold fast to a precious gem which he hath found.

(9) One must expose the fallacy of dualism as one doth the falsity of a liar.

(10) One must have confidence in the Thatness [as being the Sole Refuge] even as an exhausted crow far from land hath confidence in the mast of the ship upon which it resteth.

These are The Necessary Things.

XXIII. THE TEN UNNECESSARY THINGS

(1) If the empty nature of the mind be realized, no longer is it necessary to listen to or to meditate upon religious teachings. [1]

[1] Realization of the empty nature of the mind is attained through yogic mastery of the Doctrine of the Voidness, which shows that Mind, the Sole Reality, is the noumenal source of all phenomena; and, that being non-sangsaric (ie. not dependent for its existence upon objective appearances, nor even upon thought-forms or thought-processes), it is in the Qualityless, the Attributeless, and, therefore, the Vacuous. Once having arrived at this realization, the yogin no longer needs to listen to or to meditate upon religious teachings, for these are merely guides to the great goal of yoga which he has reached.

(2) If the unsulliable nature of the intellect be realized, no longer is it necessary to seek absolution of one's sins. [1]

[1] According to The Awakening of Faith by Ashvaghosha, one of the illustrious expounders of the Mahayana, 'The mind from the beginning is of a pure nature, but since there is the finite aspect of it which is sullied by finite views, there is the sullied aspect of it.

Although there is this defilement, yet the original pure nature is eternally unchanged.' As Ashvaghosha adds, it is only an Enlightened One, Who has realized the unsulliable nature of primordial mind (or intellect), that understands this mystery. (Cf. Timothy Richard's translation of The Awakening of Faith, Shanghai, 1907, p. 13; also the translation made by Professor Teitaro Suzuki, published in Chicago in 1900, pp. 79-80.) So for him who knows that the defilements of the world are, like the world, without any reality, being a part of the Great Illusion, or Maya, what need is there for absolution of sin? Likewise, as the next aphorism teaches, 'for who abideth in the State of Mental Quiescence', which is the State of Enlightenment, all such illusory concepts of the finite mind as sin and absolution vanish as morning mists do when the Sun has arisen.

(3) Nor is absolution necessary for one who abideth in the State of Mental Quiescence.

(4) For him who hath attained the State of Unalloyed Purity there is no need to meditate upon the Path or upon the methods of treading it, [for he hath arrived at the Goal].

(5) If the unreal [or illusory] nature of cognitions be realized, no need is there to meditate upon the state of non-cognition. [1]

[1] Here, again, reference to the Doctrine of the Voidness [of mind] is essential to right understanding of this aphorism. The State of Non-Cognition, otherwise called the True State [of mind], is a state of unmodified consciousness, comparable to a calm and infinite ocean. In the modified state of consciousness, inseparable from mind in its microcosmic or finite aspect, this ocean illusorily appears to be ruffled with waves, which are the illusory concepts born of sangsaric existence. As Ashvaghosha also tells us in The Awakening of Faith (Richard's translation, p. 12), 'We should know that all phenomena are created by the imperfect notions in the finite mind; therefore all existence is like a reflection in a mirror, without substance, only a phantom of the mind. When the finite mind acts, then all

kinds of things arise; when the finite mind ceases to act, then all kinds of things cease.' Concomitantly with realization of the True State, wherein mind is quiescent and devoid of the thought-processes and concepts of finite mind, the yogin realizes the unreal nature of cognitions, and no longer need he meditate upon the State of Non-Cognition.

(6) If the non-reality [or illusory nature] of obscuring passions be realized, no need is there to seek their antidote.

(7) If all phenomena be known to be illusory, no need is there to seek or to reject anything. [1]

[1] For according to the Doctrine of Maya (or illusion) nothing which has illusory (or phenomenal) existence is real.

(8) If sorrow and misfortune be recognized to be blessings, no need is there to seek happiness.

(9) If the unborn [or uncreated] nature of one's own consciousness be realized, no need is there to practise transference of consciousness. [1]

[1] Consciousness, or mind, being primordially of the Unborn, Uncreated, cannot really be transfered. It is only to consciousness in its finite or microcosmic aspect, as manifested in the Sangsara, or Realm of Illusion, that one may apply the term transference. To the Unborn, in the True State, wherein the Sangsara is transcended, time and space, which belong wholly to the Realm of Illusion, have no existence. How then can the Unborn be transferred, since there is no whence or whither to which it can be related? Having realized this, that the noumenal cannot be treated as the phenomenal, there is no need to practise the transference of consciousness. {Book IV, which follows, being devoted wholly to an exposition of the Doctrine of Consciousness-Transference, affords further commentary on this aphorism.}

(10) If only the good of others be sought in all that one doeth, no need is there to seek benefit for oneself. [1]

[1] Humanity being a unified organism, through which the One Mind

finds highest expression on Earth, whatsoever one member of it does to another member of it, be the action good or evil, inevitably affects all members of it. Therefore, in the Christian sense as well, the doing of good to others is the doing of good to oneself.

These are The Ten Unnecessary Things.

XXIV. THE TEN MORE PRECIOUS THINGS

(1) One free and well-endowed human life is more precious than myriads of non-human lives in any of the six states of existence. [1]

[1] The six states or regions, of sangsaric existence are (1) the deva-worlds, (2) the asura-(or titan)world, (3) the human world, (4) the brute-world, (5) the preta(or unhappy ghost)world, and (6) the hell-worlds.

(2) One sage is more precious than multitudes of irreligious and worldly-minded persons.

(3) One esoteric truth is more precious than innumerable exoteric doctrines.

(4) One momentary glimpse of Divine Wisdom, born of meditation, is more precious than any amount of knowledge derived from merely listening to and thinking about religious teachings.

(5) The smallest amount of merit dedicated to the good of others is more precious than any amount of merit devoted to one's own good.

(6) To experience but momentarily the samadhi wherein all thought-processes are quiescent is more precious than to experience uninterruptedly the samadhi wherein thought-processes are still present. [1]

[1] As explained on {p. 329}, there are four states of dhyana, or samadhi (profound meditation). The highest of these states is one wherein the yogin experiences that ecstatic bliss which is attained by realization of the unmodified condition of primordial mind. This state is designated as the True State, being vacuous of all the sangsaric thought-forming processes of the mind in its modified or finite aspect. In the lowest, or first of samadhi, wherein complete cessation of these thought-forming processes has not been reached, the yogin experiences an incomparably inferior sort of ecstasy, which novices are warned not to mistake for the highest state.

(7) To enjoy a single moments of Nirvanic bliss is more precious than to enjoy any amount of sensual bliss.

(8) The smallest good deed done unselfishly is more precious than innumerable good deeds done selfishly.

(9) The renunciation of every worldly thing [home, family, friends, property, fame, duration of life, and even health] is more precious than the giving of inconcievably vast worldly wealth in charity.

(10) One lifetime spent in the quest for Enlightenment is more precious than all the lifetimes during an aeon spent in worldly pursuits.

These are The Ten More Precious Things.

XXV. THE TEN EQUAL THINGS

(1) For him who is sincerely devoted to the religious life, it is the same whether he refrain from worldly activities or not. [1]

[1] That is to say, as the Bhagavad Gita teaches, for one who is sincerely devoted to the religious life and is wholly free from attachment to the fruits of his actions in the world, it is the same

whether he refrain from worldly activities or not, inasmuch as such disintrestedness produces no karmic results.

(2) For him who hath realized the transcendental nature of mind, it is the same whether he meditate or not. [1]

[1] The goal of yogic meditation is to realize that only mind is real, and that the true (or primordial) state of mind is that state of mental quiescence, devoid of all thought-processes, which is experienced in the highest samadhi; and, once this goal is attained, meditation has fulfilled its purpose and is no longer necessary.

(3) For him who is freed from attachment to worldly luxuries, it is the same whether he practise asceticism or not.

(4) For him who hath realized Reality, it is the same whether he dwell on an isolated hill-top in solitude or wander hither and thither [as a bhikshu].

(5) For him who hath attained the mastery of his mind, it is the same whether he partake of the pleasures of the world or not.

(6) For him who is endowed with the fullness of compassion, it is the same whether he practise meditation in solitude or work for the good of others in the midst of society.

(7) For him whose humility and faith [with respect to his guru] are unshakable,it is the same whether he dwell with his guru or not.

(8) For him who understandeth thoroughly the teachings which he hath received, it is the same whether he meet with good fortune or with bad fortune.

(9) For him who hath given up the worldly life and taken to the practise of the Spiritual Truth, it is the same whether he observe conventional codes of conduct or not. [1]

[1] In all his relationships with human society, the yogin is free to

follow conventional usages or not. What the multitude consider moral he may consider immoral, and vice versa. (See Milarepa's song concerning what is shameful and what is not, pp. 226-7, of Tibet's Great Yogi Milarepa.)

(10) For him who hath attained the Sublime Wisdom, it is the same whether he be able to exercise miraculous powers or not.

These are The Ten Equal Things.

XXVI. THE TEN VIRTUES OF THE HOLY DHARMA (OR DOCTRINE) [1]

[1] According to the Southern School, the Dharma (Pali : Dhamma) implies not merely the Scriptures, but also the study and practise of them for the purpose of attaining Nirvana (Pali : Nibbana).

(1) The fact that there have been made known amongst men the Ten Pious Acts, [1] the Six Paramita, [2] the various teachings concerning Reality and Perfection, the Four Noble Truths, [3] the Four States of Dhyana, [4] the Four States of Formless Existence, [5] and the Two Mystic Paths [6] of spiritual unfoldment and emancipation, showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

[1] These are the opposite of the Ten Impious Acts. Three are acts of the body, namely, Saving Life, Chastity, and Charity. Four are acts of speech, namely, Truth-telling, Peace-making, Politeness of speech, and Religious discourse. Three are acts of the mind, namely, Benevolence, Good Wishes, and Meekness combined with Faith.

[2] The Six Paramita (or 'Six Boundless Virtues') are Boundless Charity, Morality, Patience, Industry, Meditation, Wisdom. In the Pali canon ten Paramita are mentioned: Charity, Morality, Renunciation, Wisdom, Energy (or Industry), Tolerance, Truthfulness, Good-Will, Love, and Equanimity.

[3] The Four Noble Truths taught by the Buddha may be stated as follows :(1) Existence in the Sangsara (the transitory and phenomenal universe) is inseparable from Suffering, or Sorrow. (2) The Cause of

Suffering is Desire and Lust for Existence in the Sangsara. (3) The Cessation of Suffering is attained by conquering and eradicating Desire and Lust for Existence in the Sangsara. (4) The Path to the Cessation of Suffering is the Noble Eightfold Path. {See p. 13.}

[4] {See p. 329 [1].}

[5] Literally, 'the Four Arapa (Formless) Unions'. To be born in any of these worlds, wherein existence is bodiless or formless, is to be united with them. These worlds are the four highest heavens under the sway of the God Brahma, known as the Higher Brahmaloka ('Realms of Brahma'). Their names are: (1) Akashanantyayatana (Realm wherein consciousness exists in infinite space); (2) Vijnananantyanatana (Realm wherein consciousness exists in the infinite state of consciousness); (3) Akincanyayatana (Realm wherein consciousness exists free from the infinite state of consciousness); (4) Naivasamjnana Samjnayatana (Realm wherein there is neither perception nor non-perception). These four realms represent four progressive stages in the higher evolutionary process of emptying consciousness of its most subtle sangsaric objects, through yogic meditation, and thereby attaining higher conditions of sangsaric existence prepatory to the attainment of Nirvava. In the first state, consciousness has no object upon which to centre itself save infinite space. In the second, consciousness transcends infinite space as its object. In the third, consciousness transcends the second stage and thus becomes free from all thinking or process of thought; and this is one of the great goals of yoga. In the fourth state, consciousness exists of itself and by itself, without exercising either perception or non-perception, in profoundest samadhic quiescence. These four states of consciousness, which are among the highest attainable within the Sangsara, are reached in yogic trance induced by deep meditation. So transcendent are they that the unwisely directed yogin is apt to mistake the realization of them for the realization of Nirvana. (See p. 329 {1}.) The Prince Gautama, ere attaining Buddhahood, studied and practised the yoga pertaining to the Four States of Formless Existence under two gurus, Arlara and Uddaka, and relinquished it because he discovered that such yoga fails to lead to Nirvana. (Cf. the Aryaparyesana, or 'Holy Research', Sutta, Majjhima Nikaya, i. 164-6.)

[6] According to the Mahayana, there is the lower path, leading to

the Four States of Formless Existence, and to other heaven worlds, such as that of Sukhavati, the Western Paradise of the Dhyani Buddha Amitabha; and the higher path, leading to Nirvana, whereby the Sangsara is transcended.

(2) The fact that there have been evolved in the Sangsara spiritually enlightened princes and Brahmins [1] amongst men, and the Four Great Guardians, [2] the six orders of devas of the sensuous paradises, [3] the seventeen orders of gods of the worlds of form, [4] and the four orders of gods of the worlds without form [5] showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

[1] Most of the religious teachers of India have been either of royal descent, like Gautama the Buddha, or of Brahmanical or priestly origin, like Ashvaghosa, Nagarjuna, Tilopa and many others who were eminent Buddhists. Buddhism holds that the historical Buddha, Gauatama, is but One of a long succession of Buddhas, and that Gautama merely handed on teachings which have existed since beginningless time. Accordingly, it is directly due to beings in past aeons having practised these venerable teachings, based as they are upon realizable truths, that there have been evolved enlightened men and gods; and this fact proves the virtue of these teachings, recorded in the Buddhist Scriptures known as the Dharma.

[2] These are the four celestial kings who guard the four quarters of the Universe from the destructive forces of evil, the Four Great Guardians of the Dharma and of Humanity. Dhritarshthra guards the East, and to him is assigned the symbolic colour white. Virudhhaka guards the South, and his symbolic colour is green. The red guardian of the West is Virupaksha, and the yellow guardian of the North is Vaishravana.

[3] The six sensuous paradises, together with the Earth, constitute the Region of Sensuousness (Skt. Kamadhatu), the lowest of the Three Regions (Skt. Trailokya) into which the Buddhists divide the cosmos.

[4] These are the deities inhabiting the seventeen heavens of Brahma which constitute the Region of Form (Skt. Rupadhatu), the second of the Three Regions, wherein existence and form are free from sensuousness.

[5] These are the deities inhabiting the four highest Brahma heavens, wherein existence is not only non-sensuous, but is also formless.

These heavens (named above) together with the Akanishtha (Tib. 'Og-min) Heaven, the highest sangsaric state {see p. 250 [2]} constitute the Region of Formlessness (Skt. Arupadhatu), the third of the Three Regions. Beyond this is the supra-cosmic state, beyond all heavens, hells, and worlds of sangsaric existence,--the Unborn, Unmade Nirvana. The Stupa (Tib. Ch'orten) esoterically symbolizes the Way to Nirvana through the Three Regions. (See Tibet's Great Yogi Milarepa, opposite p. 269.)

(3) The fact fact that there have arisen in the world those who have entered the Stream, those who will return to birth but once more, those who have passed beyond the need of further birth, {1} and Arhants, and Self-enlightened Buddhas and Omniscient Buddhas, [2] showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

[1] These three gradations of human beings correspond to three steps to Arhantship (or Saintship in the Buddhist sense), preparatory to the Full Enlightenment of Buddhahood. 'Entering the Stream' (Skt. Srotaapatti), which implies acceptance of the Doctrine of the Buddha, is the first step of the neophyte on the Path to Nirvana. 'One who receives birth once more' (Skt. Sakridagamin) has taken the second step. 'One who will not come back [to birth]' (Skt. Anagamin), being one who has taken the third step and attained to the state of the Arhant, normally would pass on to Nirvana. If, however, he takes the vow not to accept Nirvana till every sentient being is safely set upon the same Supreme Path that he has trodden, and thus becomes a Bodhisattva (or 'Enlightenment Being'), he will consciously reassume fleshly embodiment as a Divine Incarnation, a Nirmanakaya. As a Bodhisattva, he may remain within the Sangsara for unknown aeons and so give added strength to the 'Guardian Wall [of Spiritual Power]' which protects all living things and makes possible their Final Emancipation. According to the Pali canon, one who is a Srota-apatti will be reborn at least once, but not more than seven times, in any of the seven states of the Kamadhatu. A Sakridagamin will assume birth only once more, in one of the Kamadhatu. And an Anagamin will not be reborn in any of them.

[2] Self-Enlightened (Skt. Pratyeka) Buddhas do not teach the Doctrine publicly, but merely do good to those who come into personal

contact with Them, whereas Omniscent Buddhas, of Whom was the Buddha Gautama, preach the Doctrine widely, both to gods and to men.

(4) The fact that there are Those who have attained Bodhic Enlightenment and are able to return to the world as Divine Incarnations and work for the deliverance of mankind and of all living things till the time of the dissolution of the physical universe showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma. [1]

[1] It is the Holy Dharma alone which has revealed to mankind the Bodhic Pathway and the supreme teaching that Those who have won the right to freedom from further worldly existence should renounce the right and continue to reincarnate in order that their Divine Wisdom and Experience shall not be lost to the world, but employed to the sublime end of leading all unenlightened beings to the same State of Emancipation.

(5) The fact that there existeth, as an outcome of the all-embracing benevolence of the Bodhisattvas, protective spiritual influences which make possible the deliverance of men and of all beings showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma. [1]

[1] In having chosen the Path of Infinite Benevolence, the Bodhisattvas have projected into the worlds of sangsaric existence subtle vibratory influences which protect all living beings and make possible their spiritual progress and ultimate enlightenment, as otherwise explained above. Were there no such inspiring and elevating influences in the world, mankind would be without spiritual guidance and remain enslaved by sensuous delusions and mental darkness.

(6) The fact that one experienceth even in the unhappy worlds of existence moments of happiness as a direct outcome of having performed little deeds of mercy while in the human world showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma. [1]

[1] The Buddhist teaching that the beneficial results of deeds of mercy done in this life assist one even in the unhappy after-death states is proved by experience and so shows the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

(7) The fact that men after having lived evilly should have renounced the worldly life and become saints worthy of the veneration of the world showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

(8) The fact that men whose heavy evil karma would have condemned them to almost endless suffering after death should have turned to the religious life and attained Nirvana showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

(9) The fact that by merely having faith in or meditating upon the Doctrine, or by merely donning the robe of the bhikshu, one becometh worthy of respect and veneration showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

(10) The fact that one, even after having abandoned all worldly possessions and embraced the religious life and given up the state of the householder and hidden himself in a most secluded hermitage, should still be sought for and supplied with all the necessities of life showeth the virtue of the Holy Dharma.

These are The Ten Virtues of The Holy Dharma.

XXVII. THE TEN FIGURATIVE EXPRESSIONS [1]

[1] This category of negations concerning Truth is probably inspired by the canonical Prajna-Paramita, upon which the seventh Book of our present volume is based.

(1) As the Foundation Truth cannot be described [but must be realized in samadhi], the expression 'Foundation Truth' is merely figurative. [1]

[1] The Foundation Truth, which is synonymous with the Dharma Kaya (or 'Divine Body of Truth'), is the All-Truth, in its primordial or unmodified aspect. Yoga, the Science of Mind (or Truth), consists of three divisions, namely, the Foundation Truth, the Path (or method of attaining realization), and the fruit (or the realization itself).

(2) As there is neither any traversing nor any traverser of the Path, the expression 'Path' is merely figurative. [1]

[1] 'Path' is merely a metaphor descriptive of the method of realizing spiritual growth or progress.

(3) As there is neither any seeing nor any seer of the True State, the expression 'True State' is merely figurative. [1]

[1] The True State, realizable in the highest samadhi, is in its microcosmic reflex, a state wherein the mind, unmodified by the process of thought, resembles in its quiescence an ocean unruffled by the least movement of air, as has been similarly stated above. All doors of perception are closed. There is complete oblivion of the material universe of phenomena. The microcosmic mind becomes attuned to the Macrocosmic Mind. Thereby is attained the knowledge that in the True State there are no seeing or seer, that all finite concepts are really non-existent, that all dualities become unities, that there is but the One Reality Primordial Cosmic Mind.

(4) As there is neither any meditation nor any meditator of the Pure State, the expression 'Pure State' is merely figurative. [1]

[1] The Pure State is an intensified aspect of the True State, wherein mind, in its primordial condition, exists unsullied by any predication. In the realizing of it, in the samadhic condition, the act of meditating, the meditator, and the thing meditated upon are indistinguishably one.

(5) As there is neither any enjoying nor any enjoyer of the Natural Mood, the expression 'Natural Mood' is merely figurative. [1]

[1] The Natural Mood refers to a state of mind, likewise reached in the highest samadhi, concomitant with the True State and the Pure State. Therein there is realized that there are really no enjoying or enjoyer, no actions or doer of actions, that all objective things are as unreal as dreams; and that, therefore, rather than live as the multitude in the pursuit of illusions, one should choose the Path of the Bodhisattvas, the Lords of

Compassion, and be a worker for the emancipation of beings karmically bound to the Wheel of Ignorance.

(6) As there is neither any vow-keeping nor any vow-keeper, these expressions are merely figurative.

(7) As there is neither any accumulating nor any accumulator of merits, the expression 'Twofold Merit' [1] is merely figurative.

[1] This is: Casual Merit, which is the fruit of charitable deeds, and otherwise known as temporal merit; and Resultant Merit, which arises from super-abundance of Casual Merit, and otherwise called spiritual merit. {Cf. p. 314 [3]}

(8) As there is neither any performing nor any performer of actions, the expression 'Twofold Obscuration' [1] is merely figurative.

[1] That is: Obscurations of intellect resulting from evil passions; and Obscurations of intellect resulting from wrong belief, such as the belief that there is an immortal personal self, or soul, or the belief that phenomenal appearances are real. {Cf. p. 314 [3].}

(9) As there is neither any renunciation nor any renouncer [of worldly existence], the expression 'worldly existence' is merely figurative.

(10) As there is neither any obtaining nor any obtainer [of results of actions], the expression 'result of actions' is merely figurative.

These are The Ten Figurative Expressions. [1]

[1] All these aphorisms of negation rest upon the Bodhic doctrine that personality is transitory, that personal (or soul) immortality is inconceivable to one who has attained to Right Knowledge. The microcosmic mind, a reflex of the Macrocosmic Mind (which alone is eternal), ceases to be microcosmic, or limited, when immersed in the ecstasy induced by the highest samadhi. There is then no personality, no obtainer, no renouncer, no performer

of actions, no accumulator of merits, no vow-keeper, no enjoyer of the Natural Mood, no meditator of the Pure State, no seer of the True State, no traverser of the Path: and the whole conceptual or illusory state of mind is obliterated. Human language is essentially a means of enabling man to communicate with man in terms based upon experiences common to all men existing in a sensuous universe; and the employment of it to describe supersensuous experiences can never anything more than figurative.

XXVIII. THE TEN GREAT JOYFUL REALIZATIONS

(1) It is great joy to realize that the mind of all sentient beings is inseparable from the All-Mind. [1]

[1] Or the Dharma-Kaya, the 'Divine Body of Truth', viewed as the All-Mind.

(2) It is great joy to realize that the Fundamental Reality is qualityless. [1]

[1] Qualities are purely sangsaric, ie. of the phenomenal universe. To the Fundamental Reality, to the Thatness, no characteristics can be applied. In It all sangsaric things, all qualities, all conditions, all dualities, merge in transcendent at-one-ness.

(3) It is great joy to realize that in the infinite, thought-transcending Knowledge of Reality all sangsaric differentiations are non-existent. [1]

[1] In the Knowledge (or Realization) of Reality all partial or relative truths are recognized as parts of the One Truth, and no differentiations such as lead to the establishing of opposing religions and sects, each perhaps pragmatically in possession of some partial truth, is possible.

(4) It is great joy to realize that in the state of primordial [or uncreated] mind there existeth no disturbing thought-process. [1]

[1] {Cf. pp. 89 [1], 153 [2].}

(5) It is great joy to realize that in the Dharma-Kaya wherein mind and matter are inseparable, there existeth neither any holder of theories nor any support of theories. [1]

[1] To the truth-seeker, whether in the realm of physical or of spiritual science, theories are essential; but once any truth, or fact, has been ascertained, all theories concerning it are useless. Accordingly, in the Dharma-Kaya, or State of the Fundamental Truth, no theory is necessary or conceivable; it is the State of Perfect Enlightenment, of the Buddhas in Nirvana.

(6) It is great joy to realize that in the self-emanated compassionate Sambhoga-Kaya there existeth no birth, death, transition, or any change. [1]

[1] The Sambhoga-Kaya, or 'Divine Body of Perfect Endowment', symbolizes the state of spiritual communion in which all Bodhisattvas exist when not incarnate on Earth, similar to that implied by the communion of saints. Like the Dharma-Kaya, of which it is the self-emanated primary reflex, the Sambhoga-Kaya is a state wherein birth, death, transitions, and change are transcended.

(7) It is great joy to realize that in the self-emanated, divine Nirmana-Kaya there existeth no feeling of duality. [1]

[1] The Nirmana-Kaya, or 'Divine Body of Incarnation', the secondary reflex of the Dharma-Kaya, is the Body, or Spiritual State, in which abide all Great Teachers, or Bodhisattvas, incarnate on earth. The Dharma-Kaya, being beyond the realm of sangsaric sense perceptions, cannot be sensuously perceived. Hence the mind of the yogin when realizing It ceases to exist as finite mind, as something apart from It. In other words, in the state of transcendent samadhic ecstasy wherein the Dharma-Kaya is realized, finite mind attains to at-one-ment with its Source, the Dharma-Kaya. Likewise, in the state of the Nirmana-Kaya, the Divine and the Sentient, Mind and Matter, Noumena and Phenomena, and all the dualities, blend in at-one-ment. And this the Bodhhisattvas, when in the fleshly body, intuitively feels; he knows that neither he himself, nor any sensuous or objective thing, has a separate or independent existence apart from the Dharma-Kaya. For a more detailed exposition of this

fundamental Mahayanic doctrine of the 'Three Divine Bodies' (Skt. Tri-Kaya) the student is referred to The Tibetan Book of the Dead, pp. 10-15.

(8) It is great joy to realize that in the Dharma-Chakra there existeth no support for the soul doctrine. [1]

[1] The truths proclaimed by the Buddha are symbolized by the Dharma-Chakra (the 'Wheel of Truth') which He set in motion when He first preached the truths to his disciples, in the Deer Park, near Benares. In the time of the Enlightened One, and long before then, the animistic belief in a permanent ego, or self, in an unchanging soul (Skt. atma), ie. in personal immortality, was as widespread in India and the Far East as it is in Europe and America now. He denied the validity of this doctrine; and nowhere in the Buddhist Scriptures, or Dharma, of either Southern or Northern Buddhism, is there any support for it.

(9) It is great joy to realize that in the Divine, Boundless Compassion [of the Bodhisattvas] there existeth neither any shortcoming nor any showing of partiality.

(10) It is great joy to realize that the Path to Freedom which all the Buddhas have trodden is ever-existent, ever unchanged, and ever open to those who are ready to enter upon it.

These are The Ten Great Joyful Realizations.

[THE CONCLUSION]

Herein above, is contained the essence of the immaculate words of the Great Gurus, who were endowed with Divine Wisdom; and of the Goddess Tara and other divinities. Among these Great Teachers were the glorious Dipankara, [1] the spiritual father and his successors, who were divinely ap
spreading of the
Doctrine in this Northern Land of Snow; and the Gracious Gurus of the Kahdampa School. There were also that King of Yogins, Milarepa, to whom was bequea

the Sage Marpa of Lhobrak
and of others; and the illustrious Saints, Naropa and Maitripa,
of the noble land of India, whose splendour equalled that of the
Sun and Moon; and the disciples of all these.

[1] Dipankara [Shri-jnana], as given in our text, is the Indian name of Atisha, the first of the Great Reformers of Lamaism, who was born in Bengal, of the royal family of Gaur, in AD. 980, and arrived in Tibet in 1038. Having been a professor of philosophy in the Vikramanshila Monastery, of Magadha, he brought with him to Tibet much fresh learning, chiefly relating to Yoga and Tantricism. His chief work, as a reformer, was by enforcing celibacy and a higher priestly morality.
Atisha associated himself with the sect called the Kahdampas, or 'Those Bound by the Ordinances'. Three hundred and fifty years later, under the second of the Great Reformers, Tsong-Khapa, a territorial title meaning 'Native of the Onion Country', the district of his birth, in Amdo Province, in North-East Tibet near the Chinese frontier, the Kahdampas became the Gelugpas, or 'Followers of the Virtuous Order', who now constitute the Established Church of Tibet.

Here endeth The Supreme Path, the Rosary of Precious Gems.

[THE COLOPHON]

This treatise was put into manuscript form by Digom Sonam Rinchen, [1] who possessed thorough knowledge of the teachings of the Kahdampas and of the Chagchenpas. [2]

[1] Text: Hbri-sgom Bsod-nams Rin-chen (pronounced Di-gom So-nam Rin-chen), meaning, 'Meditating One of Precious Merit, of the Cave of the Cow-Yak'.

[2] These are the followers of the yogic teachings contained in the Chag-chen Philosophy, the essence of which forms the subject-matter of Book II of this volume.

It is commonly believed that the Great Guru Gampopa, [otherwise known as Dvagpo-Lharje], compiled this work, and that he handed it on with this injunction: 'I entreat those devotees of generations yet unborn, who will honour my memory and regret not having met me in person, to study this, The Supreme Path, the Rosary of Precious Gems,

and, also, The Precious Ornament of Liberation, along with other religious treatises. The result will be equivalent to that of an actual meeting with me myself.'

May this Book radiate divine virtue; and may it prove to be auspicious.

Mangalam. [1]

[1] The Tibetan-Sanskrit of the text, literally meaning, 'Blessing' or 'Happiness'; or, in reference to this Book, 'May blessing be upon it'.

~ The Psychedelic Experience ~

A manual based on the Tibetan Book of the Dead

By Timothy Leary, Ph.D., Ralph Metzner, Ph.D., Richard Alpert, Ph.D.

The authors were engaged in a program of exper with LSD and other psychedelic drugs at Harvard University, until sensational national public concentrating on student interest in the drugs, led to the suspension of the experiments. Sin authors have continued their work without academic auspices.

This version of THE TIBETAN is dedicated, to ALDOUS HUXLEY July 26, 1894 - November 22, 1963 with profound admiration and gratitude.

"If you started in the wrong way," I said in answer to the investigato questions, "everything that happened would be a proof of the conspiracy against you. It wou self-validating. You couldn't draw a breath without knowing it was part of the plot.""So you th where madness lies?"My answer was a convinced and heartfelt, "Yes.""And you couldn't co couldn't control it. If one began with fear and hate as the major premise, one would have to conclusion.""Would you be able," my wife asked, " to fix your attention on what The Tibetan Dead calls the Clear Light?"I was doubtful."Would it keep the evil away, if you could hold it? you not be able to hold it?"I considered the question for some time. "Perhaps," I answered a "perhaps I could - but only if there were somebody there to tell me about the Clear Light. On it by oneself. That's the point, I suppose, of the Tibetan ritual - somebody sitting there all the telling you what's what."(DOORS OF PERCEPTION, 57-58)

I. GENERAL INTRODUCTION

A psychedelic experience is a journey to new realms of consciousness. The scope and content of the experience is limitles characteristic features are the transcendence of verbal concepts, of space-time dimensions, or identity. Such experiences of enlarged consciousness can occur in a variety of ways: sen yoga exercises, disciplined meditation, religious or aesthetic ecstasies, or spontaneously. M they have become available to anyone through the ingestion of psychedelic drugs such as L mescaline, DMT, etc. [This is the statement of an ideal, not an actual situation, in 1964. The drugs are in the United States classified as "experimental" drugs. That is, they are not availa prescription basis, but only to "qualified investigators." The Federal Food and Drug Administ defined "qualified investigators" to mean psychiatrists working in a mental hospital setting, w is sponsored by either state or federal agencies.]

Of course, the drug dose does not produce transcendent experience. It merely acts as a chemical key - it opens the mind, frees the ner its ordinary patterns and structures. The nature of the experience depends almost entirely o setting. Set denotes the preparation of the individual, including his personality structure and the time. Setting is physical - the weather, the room's atmosphere; social - feelings of perso towards one another; and cultural - prevailing views as to what is real. It is for this reason th or guide-books are necessary. Their purpose is to enable a person to understand the new re expanded consciousness, to serve as road maps for new interior territories which modern s accessible.

Different explorers draw different maps. Other manuals are to be written based o

models - scientific, aesthetic, therapeutic. The Tibetan model, on which this manual is based teach the person to direct and control awareness in such a way as to reach that level of und variously called liberation, illumination, or enlightenment. If the manual is read several times session is attempted, and if a trusted person is there to remind and refresh the memory of th during the experience, the consciousness will be freed from the games which comprise "per positive-negative hallucinations which often accompany states of expanded awareness. The Dead was called in its own language the Bardo Thodol, which means "Liberation by Hearing Plane." The book stresses over and over that the free consciousness has only to hear and r teachings in order to be liberated.The Tibetan Book of the Dead is ostensibly a book describ experiences to be expected at the moment of death, during an intermediate phase lasting fo times seven) days, and during rebirth into another bodily frame. This however is merely the framework which the Tibetan Buddhists used to cloak their mystical teachings. The languag death rituals of Bonism, the traditional pre-Buddhist Tibetan religion, were skillfully blended conceptions. The esoteric meaning, as it has been interpreted in this manual, is that it is dea rebirth that is described, not of the body. Lama Govinda indicates this clearly in his introduct writes: "It is a book for the living as well as the dying." The book's esoteric meaning is often beneath many layers of symbolism. It was not intended for general reading. It was designed only by one who was to be initiated personally by a guru into the Buddhist mystical doctrines pre-mortem-death-rebirth experience. These doctrines have been kept a closely guarded se centuries, for fear that naive or careless application would do harm. In translating such an es therefore, there are two steps: one, the rendering of the original text into English; and two, th interpretation of the text for its uses. In publishing this practical interpretation for use in the psychedelic drug session, we are in a sense breaking with the tradition of secrecy and thus teachings of the lama-gurus.However, this step is justified on the grounds that the manual w understood by anyone who has not had a consciousness-expanding experience and that the lamas themselves, after their recent diaspora, wish to make their teachings available to a wi public.Following the Tibetan model then, we distinguish three phases of the psychedelic exp first period (Chikhai Bardo) is that of complete transcendence - beyond words, beyond spac self. There are no visions, no sense of self, no thoughts. There are only pure awareness and freedom from all game (and biological) involvements. ["Games" are behavioral sequences d rules, rituals, goals, strategies, values, language, characteristic space-time locations and ch patterns of movement. Any behavior not having these nine features is non-game: this includ reflexes, spontaneous play, and transcendent awareness.] The second lengthy period involv external game reality (Chonyid Bardo) - in sharp exquisite clarity or in the form of hallucinati apparitions). The final period (Sidpa Bardo) involves the return to routine game reality and th most persons the second (aesthetic or hallucinatory) stage is the longest. For the initiated th of illumination lasts longer. For the unprepared, the heavy game players, those who anxious egos, and for those who take the drug in a non-supportive setting, the struggle to regain rea

early and usually lasts to the end of their session.Words like these are static, whereas the ps
experience is fluid and ever-changing. Typically the subject's consciousness flicks in and ou
three levels with rapid oscillations. One purpose of this manual is to enable the person to reg
transcendence of the First Bardo and to avoid prolonged entrapments in hallucinatory or ego
patterns.The Basic Trusts and Beliefs. You must be ready to accept the possibility that there
limitless range of awareness for which we now have no words; that awareness can expand b
ego, your self, your familiar identity, beyond everything you have learned, beyond your notio
time, beyond the differences which usually separate people from each other and from the wo
them.You must remember that throughout human history, millions have made this voyage. A
mystics, saints or buddhas) have made this experience endure and have communicated it to
You must remember, too, that the experience is safe (at the very worst, you will end up the s
entered the experience), and that all of the dangers which you have feared are unnecessary
your mind. Whether you experience heaven or hell, remember that it is your mind which crea
grasping the one or fleeing the other. Avoid imposing the ego game on the experience.You m
maintain faith and trust in the potentiality of your own brain and the billion-year-old life proce
you ego left behind you, the brain can't go wrong.Try to keep the memory of a trusted friend
person whose name can serve as a guide and protection.Trust your divinity, trust your brain
companions.Whenever in doubt, turn off your mind, relax, float downstream.After reading thi
prepared person should be able, at the very beginning of his experience, to move directly to
non-game ecstasy and deep revelation. But if you are not well prepared, or if there is game
around you, you will find yourself dropping back. If this happens, then the instructions in Par
help you regain and maintain liberation. "Liberation in this context does not necessarily imply
in the case of the average person) the Liberation of Nirvana, but chiefly a liberation of the 'lif
from the ego, in such a manner as will afford the greatest possible consciousness and conse
rebirth. Yet for the very experienced and very highly efficient person, the [same] esoteric pro
Transference [Readers interested in a more detailed discussion of the process of "Transfere
to Tibetan Yoga and Secret Doctrines, edited by W. Y. Evans-Wentz, Oxford University Pres
according to the lama-gurus, so employed as to prevent any break in the flow of the stream
from the moment of the ego-loss to the moment of a conscious rebirth (eight hours later). Ju
translation made by the late Lama Kazi Dawa-Samdup, of an old Tibetan manuscript contain
directions for ego-loss states, the ability to maintain a non-game ecstasy throughout the enti
is possessed only by persons trained in mental concentration, or one-pointedness of mind, t
degree of proficiency as to be able to control all the mental functions and to shut out the dist
the outside world." (Evans-Wentz, p. 86, note 2)This manual is divided into four parts. The fi
introductory. The second is a step-by-step description of a psychedelic experience based di
Tibetan Book of the Dead. The third part contains practical suggestions on how to prepare fo
psychedelic session. The fourth part contains instructive passages adapted from the Bardo T
be read to the voyager during this session, to facilitate the movement of consciousness.In th

this introductory section, we review three commentaries on the Tibetan Book of the Dead, pu
Evans-Wentz edition. These are the introduction by Evans-Wentz himself, the distinguished
of four treatises on Tibetan mysticism; the commentary by Carl Jung, the Swiss psychoanaly
Govinda, and initiate of one of the principle Buddhist orders of Tibet. A
TRIBUTE TO W. Y. EVANS-WENTZ"Dr. Evans-Wentz, who literally sat at the feet of a Tibet
order to acquire his wisdom . . . not only displays a deeply sympathetic interest in those eso
so characteristic of the genius of the East, but likewise possesses the rare faculty of making
less intelligible to the layman." [Quoted from a book review in Anthropology on the back of th
University Press edition of The Tibetan Book of the Dead.]W. Y. Evans-Wentz is a great sch
his mature years to the role of bridge and shuttle between Tibet and the west: like an RNA m
activating the latter with the coded message of the former. No greater tribute could be paid t
this academic liberator than to base our psychedelic manual upon his insights and to quote
comments on "the message of this book."The message is, that the Art of Dying is quite as in
Art of Living (or of Coming into Birth), of which it is the complement and summation; that the
being is dependent, perhaps entirely, upon a rightly controlled death, as the second part of t
setting forth the Art of Reincarnating, emphasizes.The Art of Dying, as indicated by the deat
associated with initiation into the Mysteries of Antiquity, and referred to by Apuleius, the Plat
philosopher, himself an initiate, and by many other illustrious initiates, and as The Egyptian
Dead suggests, appears to have been far better known to the ancient peoples inhabiting the
countries than it is now by their descendants in Europe and the Americas.To those who had
the secret experiencing of pre-mortem death, right dying is initiation, conferring, as does the
death-rite, the power to control consciously the process of death and regeneration. (Evans-
xiii-xiv)The Oxford scholar, like his great predecessor of the eleventh century, Marpa ("The
who rendered Indian Buddhist texts into Tibetan, thereby preserving them from extinction, sa
importance of these doctrines and made them accessible to many. The "secret" is no longer
of dying is quite as important as the art of living." A TRIBUTE TO
CARL G. JUNGPsychology is the systematic attempt to describe and explain man's behavio
non-conscious. The scope of study is broad - covering the infinite variety of human activity a
and it is long - tracing back through the history of the individual, through the history of his an
back through the evolutionary vicissitudes and triumphs which have determined the current
species. Most difficult of all, the scope of psychology is complex, dealing as it does with proc
are ever-changing.Little wonder that psychologists, in the face of such complexity, escape in
specialization and parochial narrowness.A psychology is based on the available data and th
ability and willingness to utilize them. The behaviorism and experimentalism of twentieth-cen
psychology is so narrow as to be mostly trivial. Consciousness is eliminated from the field of
Social application and social meaning are largely neglected. A curious ritualism is enacted b
rapidly growing in power and numbers.Eastern psychology, by contrast, offers us a long hist
observation and systematization of the range of human consciousness along with an enorm

practical methods for controlling and changing consciousness. Western intellectuals tend to
psychology. The theories of consciousness are seen as occult and mystical. The methods o
consciousness change, such as meditation, yoga, monastic retreat, and sensory deprivation
alien to scientific investigation. And most damning of all in the eyes of the European scholar
alleged disregard of eastern psychologies for the practical, behavioral and social aspects of
criticism betrays limited concepts and the inability to deal with the available historical data o
meaningful level. The psychologies of the east have always found practical application in the
state, in the running of daily life and family. A wealth of guides and handbooks exists: the Bo
Analects of Confucius, the Gita, the I Ching, The Tibetan Book of the Dead, to mention only
best-known.Eastern psychology can be judged in terms of the use of available evidence. Th
observers of China, Tibet, and India went as far as their data allowed them. They lacked the
modern science and so their metaphors seem vague and poetic. Yet this does not negate th
eastern philosophic theories dating back four thousand years adapt readily to the most rece
nuclear physics, biochemistry, genetics, and astronomy.A major task of any present day psy
or western - is to construct a frame of reference large enough to incorporate the recent findi
energy sciences into a revised picture of man.Judged against the criterion of the use of avai
greatest psychologists of our century are William James and Carl Jung. [To properly compa
Sigmund Freud we must look at the available data which each man appropriated for his exp
it was Darwin, classical thermodynamics, the Old Testament, Renaissance cultural history, a
important, the close overheated atmosphere of the Jewish family. The broader scope of Jun
materials assures that his theories will find a greater congeniality with recent developments
sciences and the evolutionary sciences.] Both of these men avoided the narrow paths of beh
experimentalism. Both fought to preserve experience and consciousness as an area of scie
kept open to the advance of scientific theory and both refused to shut off eastern scholarshi
consideration.Jung used for his source of data that most fertile source - the internal. He reco
rich meaning of the eastern message; he reacted to that great Rorshach inkblot, the Tao Te
perceptive brilliant forewords to the I Ching, to the Secret of the Golden Flower, and struggle
meaning of The Tibetan Book of the Dead. "For years, ever since it was first published, the
been my constant companion, and to it I owe not only many stimulating ideas and discoveri
fundamental insights. . . Its philosophy contains the quintessence of Buddhist psychological
as such, one can truly say that it is of an unexampled superiority."The Bardo Thodol is in the
degree psychological in its outlook; but, with us, philosophy and theology are
in the mediaeval, pre-psychological stage where only the assertions are listened to, explaine
criticized and disputed, while the authority that makes them has, by general consent, been c
the scope of discussion.Metaphysical assertions, however, are statements of the psyche, a
psychological. To the Western mind, which compensates its well-known feelings of resentm
regard for "rational" explanations, this obvious truth seems all too obvious, or else it is seen
inadmissible negation of metaphysical "truth." Whenever the Westerner hears the word "psy

always sounds to him like "only psychological."Jung draws upon Oriental conceptions of cor
broaden the concept of "projection":Not only the "wrathful" but also the "peaceful" deities are
as sangsaric projections of the human psyche, an idea that seems all too obvious to the enli
European, because it reminds him of his own banal simplifications. But though the European
away these deities as projections, he would be quite incapable of positing them at the same
The Bardo Thodol can do that, because, in certain of its most essential metaphysical premis
enlightened as well as the unenlightened European at a disadvantage. The ever-present, un
of the Bardo Thodol is the anti-nominal character of all metaphysical assertions, and also the
qualitative difference of the various levels of consciousness and of the metaphysical realities
by them. The background of this unusual book is not the niggardly European "either-or," but
affirmative "both-and." This statement may appear objectionable to the Western philosopher
loves clarity and unambiguity; consequently, one philosopher clings to the position, "God is,"
clings equally fervently to the negation, "God is not."Jung clearly sees the power and breadt
Tibetan model but occasionally he fails to grasp its meaning and application. Jung, too, was
all are) to the social models of his tribe. He was a psychoanalyst, the father of a school. Psy
psychiatric diagnosis were the two applications which came most naturally to him.Jung miss
concept of the Tibetan book. This is not (as Lama Govinda reminds us) a book of the dead.
dying; which is to say a book of the living; it is a book of life and how to live. The concept of
physical death was an exoteric facade adopted to fit the prejudices of the Bonist tradition in
from being an embalmers' guide, the manual is a detailed account of how to lose the ego; ho
personality into new realms of consciousness; and how to avoid the involuntary limiting proc
ego; how to make the consciousness-expansion experience endure in subsequent daily life.
this point. He comes close but never quite clinches it. He had nothing in his conceptual fram
could make practical sense out of the ego-loss experience.The Tibetan Book of the Dead, o
Thodol, is a book of instructions for the dead and dying. Like The Egyptian Book of the Dead
be a guide for the dead man during the period of his Bardo existence. . . . In this quote Jung
the exoteric and misses the esoteric. In a later quote he seems to come closer:. . . the instru
in the Bardo Thodol serves to recall to the dead man the experience of his initiation and the
his guru, for the instruction is, at bottom, nothing less than an initiation of the dead into the B
life, just as the initiation of the living was a preparation for the Beyond. Such was the case, a
with all the mystery cults in ancient civilizations from the time of the Egyptian and Eleusinian
In the initiation of the living, however, this "Beyond" is not a world beyond death, but a rever
mind's intentions and outlook, a psychological "Beyond" or, in Christian terms, a "redemption
trammels of the world and of sin. Redemption is a separation and deliverance from an earlie
darkness and unconsciousness, and leads to a condition of illumination and releasedness, t
transcendence over everything "given."Thus far the Bardo Thodol is, as Dr. Evans-Wentz al
initiation process whose purpose it is to restore to the soul the divinity it lost at birth.In still
another passage Jung continues the struggle but misses again:Nor is the psychological use

Tibetan Book) anything but a secondary intention, though one that is possibly sanctioned by
The real purpose of this singular book is the attempt, which must seem very strange to the e
of the twentieth century, to enlighten the dead on their journey through the regions of the Ba
Catholic Church is the only place in the world of the white man where any provision is made
the departed.In the summary of Lama Govinda's comments which follow we shall see that th
commentator, freed from the European concepts of Jung, moves directly to the esoteric and
of the Tibetan book.In his autobiography (written in 1960) Jung commits himself wholly to th
and to the wisdom and superior reality of internal perceptions. In 1938 (when his Tibetan co
written) he was moving in this direction but cautiously and with the ambivalent reservations
psychiatrist cum mystic.The dead man must desperately resist the dictates of reason, as we
and give up the supremacy of egohood, regarded by reason as sacrosanct. What this mean
complete capitulation to the objective powers of the psyche, with all that this entails; a kind
symbological death, corresponding to the Judgement of the Dead in the Sidpa Bardo. It mea
conscious, rational, morally responsible conduct of life, and a voluntary surrender to what th
calls "karmic illusion." Karmic illusion springs from belief in a visionary world of an extremely
nature, which neither accords with nor derives from our rational judgments but is the exclusi
uninhibited imagination. It is sheer dream or "fantasy," and every well-meaning person will i
caution us against it; nor indeed can one see at first sight what is the difference between far
kind and the phantasmagoria of a lunatic. Very often only a slight abaissement du niveau m
unleash this world of illusion. The terror and darkness of this moment has its equivalent in th
described in the opening sections of the Sidpa Bardo. But the contents of this Bardo also re
archetypes, the karmic images which appear first in their terrifying form. The Chonyid state i
a deliberately induced psychosis. . . .The transition, then, from the Sidpa state to the Chony
dangerous reversal of the aims and intentions of the conscious mind. It is a sacrifice of the e
stability and a surrender to the extreme uncertainty of what must seem like a chaotic riot of
forms. When Freud coined the phrase that the ego was "the true seat of anxiety," he was giv
very true and profound intuition. Fear of self-sacrifice lurks deep in every ego, and this fear i
the precariously controlled demand of the unconscious forces to burst out in full strength. No
strives for selfhood (individuation) is spared this dangerous passage, for that which is feared
to the wholeness of the self - the sub-human, or supra-human, world of psychic "dominants"
originally emancipated itself with enormous effort, and then only partially, for the sake of a m
illusory freedom. This liberation is certainly a very necessary and very heroic undertaking, b
represents nothing final: it is merely the creation of a subject, who, in order to find fulfillment
still to be confronted by an object. This, at first sight, would appear to be the world, which is
out with projections for that very purpose. Here we seek and find our difficulties, here we se
enemy, here we seek and find what is dear and precious to us; and it is comforting to know
all good is to be found out there, in the visible object, where it can be conquered, punished,
enjoyed. But nature herself does not allow this paradisal state of innocence to continue for e

are, and always have been, those who cannot help but see that the world and its experience
of a symbol, and that it really reflects something that lies hidden in the subject himself, in his
transubjective reality. It is from this profound intuition, according to lamaist doctrine, that the
state derives its true meaning, which is why the Chonyid Bardo is entitled "The Bardo of the
Reality."The reality experienced in the Chonyid state is, as the last section of the correspond
teaches, the reality of thought. The "thought-forms" appear as realities, fantasy takes on rea
terrifying dream evoked by karma and played out by the unconscious "dominants" begins.Ju
been surprised by professional and institutional antagonism to psychedelics. He closes his T
with a poignant political aside:The Bardo Thodol began by being a "closed" book, and so it h
matter what kind of commentaries may be written upon it. For it is a book that will only open
spiritual understanding and this is a capacity which no man is born with, but which he can on
through special training and special experience. It is good that such to all intents and purpos
books exist. They are meant for those "queer folk" who no longer set much store by the uses
meaning of present-day "civilization."To provide "special training" for the "special experience
by psychedelic materials is the purpose of this version of The Tibetan Book of the Dead.

A TRIBUTE TO LAMA ANAGARIKA GOVINDAIn the preceding section the point was m
philosophy and psychology - poetic, indeterministic, experiential, inward-looking, vaguely ev
open-ended - is more easily adapted to the findings of modern science than the syllogistic, c
experimental, externalizing logic of western psychology. The latter imitates the irrelevant ritu
energy sciences but ignores the data of physics and genetics, the meanings and implication
Jung, the most penetrating of the western psychologists, failed to understand the basic philo
Bardo Thodol.Quite in contrast are the comments on the Tibetan manual by Lama Anagarika
opening statement at first glance would cause a Judaeo-Christian psychologist to snort in im
close look at these phrases reveals that they are the poetic statement of the genetic situatio
described by biochemists and DNA researchers.It may be argued that nobody can talk abou
authority who has not died; and since nobody, apparently, has ever returned from death, how
what death is, or what happens after it?The Tibetan will answer: "There is not one person, in
living being, that has not returned from death. In fact, we all have died many deaths, before
this incarnation. And what we call birth is merely the reverse side of death, like one of the tw
coin, or like a door which we call "entrance" from outside and "exit" from inside a room."The
goes on to make a second poetic comment about the potentialities of the nervous system, th
human cortical computer.It is much more astonishing that not everybody remembers his or h
death; and, because of this lack of remembering, most persons do not believe there was a p
likewise, they do not remember their recent birth - and yet they do not doubt that they were n
They forget that active memory is only a small part of our normal consciousness, and that ou
memory registers and preserves every past impression and experience which our waking m
recall.The lama then proceeds to slice directly to the esoteric meaning of the Bardo Thodol -
meaning which Jung and indeed most European Orientalists have failed to grasp.For this re

Thodol, the Tibetan book vouchsafing liberation from the intermediate state between life and
state men call death,- has been couched in symbolical language. It is a book which is sealed
seals of silence,- not because its knowledge would be misunderstood, and, therefore, would
and harm those who are unfitted to receive it. But the time has come to break the seals of si
human race has come to the juncture where it must decide whether to be content with the su
material world, or to strive after the conquest of the spiritual world, by subjugating selfish des
transcending self-imposed limitations.The lama next describes the effects of consciousness-
techniques. He is talking here about the method he knows-the Yogic-but his words are equa
psychedelic experience.There are those who, in virtue of concentration and other yogic prac
to bring the subconscious into the realm of discriminative consciousness and, thereby, to dra
unrestricted treasury of subconscious memory, wherein are stored the records not only of ou
the records of the past of our race, the past of humanity, and of all pre-human forms of life, i
very consciousness that makes life possible in this universe.If, through some trick of nature,
an individual's subconsciousness were suddenly to spring open, the unprepared mind would
crushed. Therefore, the gates of the subconscious are guarded, by all initiates, and hidden b
of mysteries and symbols.In a later section of his foreword the lama presents a more detaile
of the inner meaning of the Thodol.If the Bardo Thodol were to be regarded as being based
folklore, or as consisting of religious speculation about death and a hypothetical after-death
would be of interest only to anthropologists and students of religion. But the Bardo Thodol is
is a key to the innermost recesses of the human mind, and a guide for initiates, and for those
seeking the spiritual path of liberation.Although the Bardo Thodol is at present time widely u
as a breviary, and read or recited on the occasion of death,- for which reason it has been ap
Tibetan Book of the Dead"- one should not forget that it was originally conceived to serve as
only for the dying and the dead, but for the living as well. And herein lies the justification for
made The Tibetan Book of the Dead accessible to a wider public.Notwithstanding the popula
beliefs which, under the influence of age-old traditions of pre-Buddhist origin, have grown ar
profound revelations of the Bardo Thodol, it has value only for those who practise and realiz
during their life-time.There are two things which have caused misunderstanding. One is that
seem to be addressed to the dead or the dying; the other that the title contains the expressio
through Hearing" (in Tibetan, Thos-grol). As a result, there has arisen the belief that it is suff
read or recite the Bardo Thodol in the presence of a dying person, or even of a person who
order to effect his or her liberation.Such misunderstanding could only have arisen among tho
know that it is one of the oldest and most universal practices for the initiate to go through the
of death before he can be spiritually reborn. Symbolically he must die to his past, and to his
before he can take his place in the new spiritual life into which he has been initiated.The dea
dying person is addressed in the Bardo Thodol mainly for three reasons: (1) the earnest pra
teachings should regard every moment of his or her life as if it were the last; (2) when a follo
teachings is actually dying, he or she should be reminded of the experiences at the time of i

the words (or mantra) of the guru, especially if the dying one's mind lacks alertness during th
moments; and (3) one who is still incarnate should try to surround the person dying, or just c
loving and helpful thoughts during the first stages of the new, or afterdeath, state of existenc
allowing emotional attachment to interfere or to give rise to a state of morbid mental depress
Accordingly, one function of the Bardo Thodol appears to be more to help those who have b
adopt the right attitude towards the dead and towards the fact of death than to assist the dea
according to Buddhist belief, will not deviate from their own karmic path. . . .This proves that
to do here with life itself and not merely with a mass for the dead, to which the Bardo Thodo
later times. . . . Under the guise of a science of death, the Bardo Thodol reveals the secret o
therein lies its spiritual value and its universal appeal.Here then is the key to a mystery whic
passed down for over 2,500 years - the consciousness-expansion experience - the pre-mort
rite. The Vedic sages knew the secret; the Eleusinian initiates knew it; the Tantrics knew it. I
esoteric writings they whisper the message: it is possible to cut beyond ego-consciousness,
neurological processes which flash by at the speed of light, and to become aware of the enc
ancient racial knowledge welded into the nucleus of every cell in your body.Modern psychec
provide a key to this forgotten realm of awareness. But just as this manual without the psych
is nothing but an exercise in academic Tibetology, so, too, the potent chemical key is of little
without the guidance and the teachings.Westerners do not accept the existence of consciou
which they have no operational term. The attitude which is prevalent is: - if you can't label it,
is beyond current notions of space-time and personality, then it is not open for investigation.
the ego-loss experience confused with schizophrenia. Thus we see present-day psychiatrist
pronouncing the psychedelic keys as psychosis-producing and dangerous.The new visionar
pre-mortem-death-rebirth experience may be pushed once again into the shadows of history
remember that every middle-eastern and European administrator (with the exception of certa
Greece and Persia) has, during the last three thousand years, rushed to pass laws against a
transcendental process, the pre-mortem-death-rebirth session, its adepts, and any new meth
consciousness-expansion.The present moment in human history (as Lama Govinda points o
for the first time, we possess the means of providing the enlightenment to any prepared volu
enlightenment always comes, we remember, in the form of a new energy process, a physica
event.) For these reasons we have prepared this psychedelic version of The Tibetan Book o
secret is released once again, in a new dialect, and we sit back quietly to observe whether n
move ahead and to make use of the new tools provided by modern science.

II. THE TIBETAN BOOK OF THE DEAD

FIRST BARDO: THE PERIOD OF EGO-LOSS O NON-GAME ECSTASY

(Chikhai Bardo) Part I: The Primary Clear Light Seen At the Moment of Ego-Loss.All inc
have received the practical teachings of this manual will, if the text be remembered, be set fa
with the ecstatic radiance and will win illumination instantaneously, without entering upon ha

struggles and without further suffering on the age-long pathway of normal evolution which tra
various worlds of game existence.This doctrine underlies the whole of the Tibetan model. Fa
step on the "Secret Pathway." Then comes illumination and with it certainty; and when the g
emancipation. Success implies very unusual preparation in consciousness expansion, as we
compassionate game playing (good karma) on the part of the participant. If the participant ca
see and to grasp the idea of the empty mind as soon as the guide reveals it - that is to say, i
power to die consciously - and, at the supreme moment of quitting the ego, can recognize th
will dawn upon him then, and become one with it, all game bonds of illusion are broken asun
the dreamer is awakened into reality simultaneously with the mighty achievement of recogni
if the guru (spiritual teacher), from whom the participant received guiding instructions, is pres
the guru cannot be present, then another experienced person; or it the latter is also unavaila
person whom the participant trusts should be available to read this manual without imposing
games. Thereby the participant will be put in mind of what he had previously heard of the ex
at once come to recognize the fundamental Light and undoubtedly obtain liberation.Liberatio
system devoid of mental-conceptual activity. [Realization of the Voidness, the Unbecome, th
Unmade, the Unformed, implies Buddhahood, Perfect Enlightenment - the state of the divine
Buddha. It may be helpful to remember that this ancient doctrine is not in conflict with moder
theoretical physicist and cosmologist, George Gamow, presented in 1950 a viewpoint which
phenomenological experience described by the Tibetan lamas.If we imagine history running
inevitably come to the epoch of the "big squeeze" with all the galaxies, stars, atoms and ato
squeezed, so to speak, to a pulp. During that early stage of evolution, matter must have bee
into its elementary components. . . . We call this primordial mixture ylem.At this first point in
evolution of the present cycle, according to this first-rank physicist, there existed only the Un
Unborn, the Unformed. And this, according to astrophysicists, is the way it will end; the silen
the Unformed. The Tibetan Buddhists suggest that the uncluttered intellect can experience w
confirms. The Buddha Vairochana, the Dhyani Buddha of the Center, Manifester of Phenom
path to enlightenment. As the source of all organic life, in him all things visible and invisible l
consummation and absorption. He is associated with the Central Realm of the Densely-Pack
of all universal forces and things are densely packed together. This remarkable convergence
astrophysics and ancient lamaism demands no complicated explanation. The cosmological a
awareness of every other natural process- is there in the cortex. You can confirm this precon
knowledge by empirical observation and measurement, but it's all there inside your skull. Yo
because they are linked directly to the process, are part of it.] The mind in its conditioned sta
to say, when limited to words and ego games, is continuously in thought-formation activity. T
system in a state of quiescence, alert, awake but not active is comparable to what Buddhists
highest state of dhyana (deep meditation) when still united to a human body. The conscious
Clear Light induces an ecstatic condition of consciousness such as saints and mystics of the
called illumination.The first sign is the glimpsing of the "Clear Light of Reality," "the infallible

of the pure mystic state." This is the awareness of energy transformations with no impositior
categories.The duration of this state varies with the individual. It depends upon experience,
trust, preparation and the surroundings. In those who have had even a little practical experie
tranquil state of non-game awareness, and in those who have happy games, this state can l
minutes to several hours.In this state, realization of what mystics call the "Ultimate Truth" is
provided that sufficient preparation has been made by the person beforehand. Otherwise he
and must wander on into lower and lower conditions of hallucinations, as determined by his
he drops back to routine reality.It is important to remember that the conscious-expansion pro
reverse of the birth process, birth being the beginning of game life and the ego-loss experien
temporary ending of game life. But in both there is a passing from one state of consciousnes
And just as an infant must wake up and learn from experience the nature of this world, so lik
at the moment of consciousness expansion must wake up in this new brilliant world and bec
its own peculiar conditions.In those who are heavily dependent on their ego games, and wh
their control, the illuminated state endures only so long as it would take to snap a finger. In s
lasts as long as the time taken for eating a meal.If the subject is prepared to diagnose the sy
ego loss, he needs no outside help at this point. Not only should the person about to give up
able to diagnose the symptoms as they come, one by one, but he should also be able to rec
Light without being set face to face with it by another person. If the person fails to recognize
the onset of ego loss, he may complain of strange bodily symptoms. This shows that he has
liberated state. Then the guide or friend should explain the symptoms as indicating the onse
Here is a list of commonly reported physical sensations:1. Bodily pressure, which the Tibeta
earth-sinking-into-water;2. Clammy coldness, followed by feverish heat, which the Tibetans
water-sinking-into-fire;3. Body disintegrating or blown to atoms, called fire-sinking-into-air;4.
on head and ears, which Americans call rocket-launching-into-space;5. Tingling in extremitie
of body melting or flowing as if wax;7. Nausea;8. Trembling or shaking, beginning in pelvic r
spreading up torso.These physical reactions should be recognized as signs heralding transc
treating them as symptoms of illness, accept them, merge with them, enjoy them.Mild nause
with the ingestion of morning-glory seeds or peyote, rarely with mescaline and infrequently w
psilocybin. If the subject experiences stomach messages, they should be hailed as a sign th
is moving around in the body. The symptoms are mental; the mind controls the sensation, a
should merge with the sensation, experience it fully, enjoy it and, having enjoyed it, let consc
flow on to the next phase. It is usually more natural to let consciousness stay in the body - th
attention can move from the stomach and concentrate on breathing, heart beat. If this does
nausea, the guide should move the consciousness to external events - music, walking in the
appearance of physical symptoms of ego-loss, recognized and understood, should result in
of illumination. If ecstatic acceptance does not occur (or when the period of peaceful silence
ending), the relevant sections of the instructions can be spoken in a low tone of voice in the
often useful to repeat them distinctly, clearly impressing them upon the person so as to prev

from wandering. Another method of guiding the experience with a minimum of activity is to h
instructions previously recorded in the subject's own voice and to flip the tape on at the appr
moment. The reading will recall to the mind of the voyager the former preparation; it will cau
consciousness to be recognized as the "Clear Light of the Beginning;" it will remind the subje
unity with this state of perfect enlightenment and help him to maintain it.If, when undergoing
one is familiar with this state, by virtue of previous experience and preparation, the Wheel of
(i.e., all game playing) is stopped, and liberation instantaneously is achieved. But such spirit
efficiency is so very rare, that the normal mental condition of the person is unequal to the su
holding on to the state in which the Clear Light shines; and there follows a progressive desc
and lower states of the Bardo existence, and then rebirth. The simile of a needle balanced a
on a thread is used by the lamas to elucidate this condition. So long as the needle retains its
remains on the thread. Eventually, however, the law of gravitation (the pull of the ego or exte
stimulation) affects it, and it falls. In the realm of the Clear Light, similarly, the mentality of a
in the ego-transcendent state momentarily enjoys a condition of balance, of perfect equilibriu
oneness. Unfamiliar with such a state, which is an ecstate state of non-ego, the consciousne
average human being lacks the power to function in it. Karmic (i.e., game) propensities becl
consciousness-principle with thoughts of personality, of individualized being, of dualism. Thu
equilibrium, consciousness falls away from the Clear Light. It is thought processes which pre
realization of Nirvana (which is the "blowing out of the flame" of selfish game desire); and so
Life continues to turn.All or some of the appropriate passages in the instructions may be rea
voyager during the period of waiting for the drug to take effect, and when the first symptoms
appear. When the voyager is clearly in a profound ego-transcendent ecstasy, the wise guide
silent. Part II: The Secondary Clear Light Seen Immediately After Ego-Loss.The precedin
describes how the Clear Light may be recognized and liberation maintained. But if it become
the Primary Clear Light has not been recognized, then it can certainly be assumed there is c
called the phase of the Secondary Clear Light. The first flash of experience usually produces
ecstasy of the greatest intensity. Every cell in the body is sensed as involved in orgastic crea
may be helpful to describe in more detail some of the phenomena which often accompany th
One of these might be called "wave energy flow." The individual becomes aware that he is p
surrounded by a charged field of energy, which seems almost electrical. In order to maintain
state as long as possible, the prepared person will relax and allow the forces to flow through
two dangers to avoid: the attempt to control or to rationalize this energy flow. Either of these
is indicative of ego-activity and the First Bardo transcendence is lost.The second phenomen
called "biological life-flow." Here the person becomes aware of physiological and biochemica
rhythmic pulsing activity within the body. Often this may be sensed as powerful motors or ge
continously throbbing and radiating energy. An endless flow of cellular forms and colors flas
biological processes may also be heard with characteristic swooshing, crackling, and pound
the person must resist the temptation to label or control these processes. At this point you a

areas of the nervous system which are inaccessible to routine perception. You cannot drag y
molecular processes of life. These processes are a billion years older than the learned conc
mind.Another typical and most rewarding phase of the First Bardo involves ecstatic energy r
the spine. The base of the backbone seems to be melting or seems on fire. If the person car
concentration the energy will be sensed as flowing upwards. Tantric adepts devote decades
meditation to the release of these ecstatic energies which they call Kundalini, the Serpent P
the energies to travel upwards through several ganglionic centers (chakras) to the brain, wh
sensed as a burning sensation in the top of the cranium. These sensations are not unpleasa
person, but, on the contrary, are accompanied by the most intense feelings of joy and illumin
Ill-prepared subjects may interpret the experience in pathological terms and attempt to contr
with unpleasant results. [Professor R. C. Zaehner, who as an Oriental scholar and "expert" o
should have know better, has published an account of how this prized experience can be los
into hypochondriacal complaint in the ill-educated.. . . I had a curious sensation in my body w
reminded me of what Mr. Custance describes as a "tingling at the base of the spine," which
usually precedes a bout of mania. It was rather like that. In the Broad Walk this sensation oc
and again until the climax of the experiment was reached . . . I did not like it at all.(R. C. Zae
Mysticism, Sacred and Profane. Oxford Univ. Press, 1957, p. 214)If the subjects fails to reco
rushing flow of First Bardo phnomena, liberation from the ego is lost. The person finds himse
into mental activities. At this point he should try to recall the instructions or be reminded of th
second contact with these processes can be made.The second stage is less intense. A ball
reaches its greatest height at the first bounce; the second bounce is lower, and each succee
still lower until the ball comes to rest. The consciousness at the loss of the ego is similar to t
first spiritual bound, directly upon leaving the body-ego, is the highest; the next is lower. The
of karma, (i.e., past game-playing), takes over and different forms of external reality are exp
Finally, the force of karma having spent itself, consciousness returns to "normal." Routines a
again and thus rebirth occurs.The first ecstasy usually ends with a momentary flashback to t
condition. This return can be happy or sad, loving or suspicious, fearful or courageous, depe
personality, the preparation, and the setting.This flashback to the ego-game is accompanied
with identity. "Who am I now? Am I dead or not dead? What is happening?" You cannot dete
surroundings and your companions as you had been used to seeing them before. There is a
sensitivity. But you are on a different level. Your ego grasp is not quite as sure as it was.The
hallucinations and visions have not yet started. Neither the frightening apparitions nor the he
have begun. This is a most sensitive and pregnant period. The remainder of the experience
way or another depending upon preparation and emotional climate.If you are experienced in
alteration, or if you are a naturally introverted person, remember the situation and the sched
and let the experience take you where it will. You will probably re-experience the ecstasy of
once again; or you may drift into aesthetic or philosophic or interpersonal enlightenments. D
let the stream carry you along.The experienced person is usually beyond dependence on se

off external pressure and return to illumination. An extroverted person, dependent upon soci
outside situations may, however, become pleasantly distracted (colors, sounds, people). If y
extroverted distraction and if you want to maintain a non-game state of ecstasy, then remem
suggestions: do not be distracted; try to concentrate on an ideal contemplative personage, e
Christ, Socrates, Ramakrishna, Einstein, Herman Hesse or Lao Tse: follow his model as if h
with a physical body waiting for you. Join him.If this is not successful, don't fret or think abou
Perhaps you don't have a mystical or transcendental ideal. That means your conceptual limi
external games. Now that you know what the mystic experience is, you can prepare for it ne
lost the content-free flow and should now be ready to slip into exciting confrontation with ext
reality. In the Second Bardo you can reash and deeply experience game revelations.We hav
the reactions of the naturally mystical introvert, the experienced person, and the extrovert. N
to the novitiate who shows confusion at this early stage of the sequence. The best procedur
reassuring sign and do nothing. He will have read this manual and will have some guidepost
and he will probably dive into his panic and master it. If he indicates that he wishes guidance
instructions. Tell him what is happening. Remind him of his phase in the process. Urge him
his ego struggle and drift back into contact with the Clear Light.Preparation and guidance of
will allow many to reach the illuminated state who would not be expected to recognize it.At t
is necessary to inject a word of benign warning. Reading this manual is extremely useful, bu
communicate experience. You are going to be surprised, startled and delighted. A person m
detailed description of the art of swimming and yet never had the chance to swim. Suddenly
water, he finds himself unable to swim. So with those who have tried to learn the theory of h
ego-loss, and have never applied it. They cannot maintain unbroken continuity of consciousn
bewildered at the changed condition; they fail to maintain the mystical ecstasy; they fail to ta
of the opportunity unless upheld and directed by a guide. Even with all that a guide can do, t
ordinarily, because of bad karma (heavy ego games) fail to recognize the liberation. But this
worry. At the worst, they just slip back to shore. No one has drowned, and most of those wh
voyage have been eager to try again.Even those who have familiarized themselves with the
previously have had illumination, may find themselves in settings where heavy game behavi
others forces them into contact with external reality. If this happens, recall the instructions. T
who masters this principle can block out the external. The one who has mastered control of
independent of setting.Again there are those, who although previously successful, may have
games into the session with them. They may want to provide someone else with a particular
They may be promoting some self goal. They may be nurturing negative or competitive or se
towards someone in the session. If this happens, recall the instructions. Remember the unity
One to me is shame and fame. One to me is loss or gain. Jettison your ego program and flo
radiant bliss of at-one-ness.If you reach the Clear Light immediately and maintain it, that is b
not, if you have slipped down to reality concerns, by remembering these instructions you sho
regain what the Tibetans call the Secondary Clear Light.While on this secondary level, an in

dialogue occurs between pure transcendence and the awareness that this ecstatic vision is
oneself. The first radiance knows no self, no concepts. The secondary experience involves a
conceptual lucidity. The knowing self hovers within that transcendent terrain from which it is
barred. If the instructions are remembered, external reality will not intrude. But the flashing in
between pure ego-less unity, and lucid, non-game selfhood, produces an intellectual ecstasy
that defies description. Previous philosophic reading will suddenly take on living meaning.Th
secondary stage of the First Bardo, there is possible both the mystic non-self and the mystic
experience.After you have experienced these two states, you may wish to pursue this distinc
intellectually. We are confronted here with one of the oldest debates in Eastern philosophy.
be part of the sugar or to taste the sugar? Theological controversies and their dualities are fa
from experience. Thanks to the experimental mysticism made possible by consciousness-ex
may have been lucky enough to have experienced the flashing back and forth between the t
lucky enough to know what the academic monks could only think about.

Here ends the First Bardo, The Period of Ego-loss or Non-Game Ecstasy

SECOND BARDO: THE PERIOD OF HALLUCINATI

(Chonyid Bardo)

IntroductionIf the Primary Clear Light is not recognized, there remains the possibility of main
Secondary Clear Light. If that is lost, then comes the Chonyid Bardo, the period of karmic illu
intense hallucinatory mixtures of game reality. It is very important that the instructions be rem
they can have great influence and effect.During this period, the flow of consciousness, micro
clear and intense, is interrupted by fleeting attempts to rationalize and interpret. But the norm
game-playing ego is not functioning effectively. There exist, therefore, unlimited possibilities
one hand, delightful sensuous, intellectual and emotional novelties if one floats with the curr
the other hand, fearful ambuscades of confusion and terror if one tries to impose his will on t
experience.The purpose of this part of the manual is to prepare the person for the choice po
arise during this stage. Strange sounds, weird sights and disturbed visions may occur. Thes
frighten and terrify unless one is prepared.The experienced person will be able to maintain t
that all perceptions come from within and will be able to sit quietly, controlling his expanded
like a phantasmagoric multi-dimensional television set: the most acute and sensitive hallucin
auditory, touch, smell, physical and bodily; the most exquisite reactions, compassionate insi
self, the world. The key is inaction: passive integration with all that occurs around you. If you
impose your will, use your mind, rationalize, seek explanations, you will get caught in halluci
whirlpools. The motto: peace, acceptance. It is all an ever-changing panorama. You are tem
from the world of game. Enjoy it.The inexperienced and those to who ego control is importan
passivity impossible. If you cannot remain inactive and subdue your will, then the one certain
which can reduce panic and pull you out of hallucinatory mind-games is physical contact wit
Go to the guide or to another participant and put your head on his lap or chest; put your face
and concentrate on the movement and sound of his inspiration. Breathe deeply and feel the

sighing release. This is the oldest form of living communication; the brotherhood of breath. T
hand on your forehead may add to the relaxation.Contact with another participant may be m
provoke sexual hallucinations. For this reason, helping contact should be made explicit by p
Unprepared participants may impose sexual fears or fantasies on the contact. Turn them off
illusory productions.The tender, gentle, supportive huddling together of participants is a natu
development during the second phase. Do not try to rationalize this contact. Human beings a
matter, most all mobile terrestrial creatures have been huddling together during long, dark c
for several hundred thousand years.Breathe in and breathe out with you companions. We ar
what your breath is telling you. Explanation of the Second BardoThe
underlying problem of the Second Bardo is that any and every shape - human, divine, diabo
animal, thing - which the human brain conjures up or the past life recalls, can present itself t
consciousness: shapes and forms and sounds whirling by endlessly.The underlying solution
and again - is to recognize that your brain is producing the visions. They do not exist. Nothin
except as your consciousness gives it life.You are standing on the threshold of recognizing t
there is no reality behind any of the phenomena of the ego-loss state, save the illusions stor
own mind either as accretions from game (Sangsaric) experience or as gifts from organic ph
its billion-year old past history. Recognition of this truth gives liberation.There is, of course, n
of classifying the infinite permutations and combinations of visionary elements. The cortex c
file-cards for billions of images from the history of the person, of the race, and of living forms
these, at the rate of a hundred million per second (according to neuro-physiologists), can flo
awareness. Bobbing around in this brilliant, symphonic sea of imagery is the remnant of the
On the endless watery turbulence of the Pacific Ocean bobs a tiny open mouth shouting (be
mouthfuls), "Order! System! Explain all this!"One cannot predict what visions will occur, nor
sequence. One can only urge the participants to shut the mouth, breathe through the nose, a
fidgety, rationalizing mind. But only the experienced person of mystical bent can do this (and
serene enlightenment). The unprepared person will be confused or, worse, panicky: the inte
to control the ocean.In order to guide the person, to help him organize his visions into explic
the Chonyid Bardo was written. There are two sections: (1) Seven Peaceful Deities with thei
opposed ego traps.(2) Eight Wrathful Deities who can be joyfully accepted as visionary prod
from in terror.Each of the Seven Peaceful Deities (bisexual Father-Mother figures) are accor
consorts, attendants, lesser deities, saints, angels, heroes. Each of the Wrathful Deities is si
accompanied. Lights, symbolic objects, beautiful, horrid, threatening, seething, are likewise
literally, The Tibetan Book of the Dead would have you expect the "Master of All Visible Sha
opposite, the fondness for stupidity) on the first day; the "Immovable Deity of Happiness" an
attendants and opposite on the second, etc. The manual should, of course, not be used rigid
but should be taken in its esoteric, allegorical form.Read from this perspective, we see that t
have listed or named a thousand images which can boil up in the ever-changing jeweled mo
(that multi-layered swamp of billions of rods and cones, infiltrated, like a Persian rug or a Ma

with countless multi-colored capillaries). By preparatory reading of the manual and by its rep
the experience, the novice is led via suggestion to recognize this fantastic retinal kaleidosco
important, he is told that they come from within. All deities and demons, all heavens and hel
internal.The student with a particular interest in Tibetan or Tantric Buddhism should steep hi
text of the Chonyid Bardo. He should obtain colored plates of the fourteen dramas of the Ba
arrange to have the guide lead him through the prescribed sequence during the drug sessio
provide an unforgettable series of liberations and will permit the devotee to emerge from the
"reincarnated" in the lamaist tradition.The aim of this manual is to make available the genera
the Tibetan Book and to translate it into psychedelic English. For this reason we shall not pr
detailed sequence of lamaist hallucinations but, rather, list some apparitions commonly repo
Westerners.Following the Tibetan Thodo, we have classified Second Bardo visions into seve
Source or Creator Vision2. The Internal Flow of Archetypal Processes3. The Fire-Flow of Int
The Wave-Vibration Structure of External Forms5. The Vibratory Waves of External Unity6.
Circus"7. "The Magic Theatre" [We owe the phrase "retinal circus" to Henri Michaux (Misera
the term "magic theatre" to Hermann Hesse (Steppenwolf).Visions 2 and 3 involve closed ey
with external stimuli. In Vision 2 the internal imagery is primarily conceptual. The experience
from revelation and insight to confusion and chaos, but the cognitive, intellectual meaning is
Vision 3 the internal imagery is primarily emotional. The experience can range from love and
to fear, distrust and isolation.Visions 4 and 5 involve open eyes and rapt attention to externa
such as sounds, lights, touch, etc. In Vision 4 the external imagery is primarily conceptual an
emotional factors predominate.The sevenfold table just defined bears some similarity to the
of the Peaceful Deities listed for the Second Bardo in The Tibetan Book of the Dead.

THE PEACEFUL VISIONS Vision 1: The Source [The first Peaceful D
listed by the Bardo Thodol is the Bhagavan Vairochana who occupies the center of the man
Dhyani-Buddhas. His attributes of source-power have been translated into those of the mon
Western religions.] (Eyes closed, external stimuli ignored)The
White Light, or First Bardo energy, may be interpreted as God the Creator. The Spreader of
Power which makes all shapes visible. Seed of all that is. Sovereign Power. The All-Powerfu
Sun. The One Truth. The Source of all Organic Life. The Divine Mother. The Female Creativ
of the Space of Heaven. Radiant Father-Mother. Magnificent revelations, both spiritual and p
occur at this point making the highest union of experience and intellect. But, because of bad
religious beliefs of a monotheistic or punitive nature), the glorious light of the seed wisdom it
awe and terror. The person will wish to flee and will beget a fondness for the dull white light
stupidity.Persons from a Judaeo-Christian background conceive of an enormous gulf betwe
is "up there") and the self ("down here"). Christian mystics' claims to unity with divine radian
posed problems for theologians who are committed to the cosmological subject-object distin
Westerners, therefore, find it difficult to attain unity with the source-light.If the guide ascertai
the voyager is struggling with thoughts or feelings about the creative source energy, he can

appropriate instructions. ==|==>> INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 1: THE SOURCE
Internal Flow of Archetypal Processes (Eyes closed, external stimuli ignored; intelle
aspects)If the undifferentiated light of the First Bardo or of the Source Energy is lost, lumino
differentiated forms can flood through the consciousness. The person's mind begins to ident
that is, to label them and experience revelations about the life process. [Lama Govinda tells
Amoghasiddhi represents ". . . the mysterious activity of spiritual forces, which work remove
senses, invisible and imperceptible, with the aim of guiding the individual (or, more properly:
beings) towards the maturity of knowledge and liberation. The yellow light of an (inner) sun i
human eyes . . . (in which the unfathomable space of the universe seems to open itself) for t
mystic green of Amoghasiddhi. . . . On the elementary plane this all-pervading power corres
element of air - the principle of movement and extension, of life and breath (prana)." Lama G
Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism. Lodon: E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 1959, p.120.The fifth day
Thodol confronts the deceased with the Bhagavan Buddha Amoghasiddhi, Almighty Conque
Norther realm of Successful Performance of Best Actions, attended by a Divine Mother, and
representing the mental functions of "equilibrium, immutability, and almighty power" and "cle
obscurations."]Specifically, the subject is caught up in an endless flow of colored forms, mic
shapes, cellular acrobatics, capillary whirling. The cortex is turned in on molecular processe
completely new and strange: a Niagara of abstract designs; the life-stream flowing, flowing.T
might perhaps be described as pure sensations of cellular and sub-cellular processes. It is u
they involve the retina and/or the visual cortex, or whether they are flashes of direct, molecu
in other areas of the central nervous system. They are subjectively described as internal visi
class of internal process images involves sound. Again we do not know whether these sensa
the auditory apparatus and/or in the auditory cortex, or whether they are flashes of direct, m
sensations in other areas. They are subjectively described as internal sounds: clicking, thud
soughing, ringing, tapping, moaning, shrill whistles. [The Tibetan Book includes a brilliant di
internal process noises. ". . . innumerable (other) kinds of musical instruments, filling (with m
whole world-systems and causing them to vibrate, to quake and tremble with sounds so mig
brain. . . .""Tibetan lamas, in chanting their rituals, employ seven (or eight) sorts of musical
instruments: big drums, cymbals (commonly brass), conch shells, bells (like the handbells us
Christian Mass Service), timbrels, small clarionets (sounding like Highland bagpipes), big tru
human thighbone trumpets. Although the combined sounds of these instruments are far from
the lamas maintain that they psychically produce in the devotee an attitude of deep venerati
because they are the counterparts of the natural sounds which one's own body is heard proc
fingers are put in the ears to shut out external sounds. Stopping the ears thus, there are hea
sound, like that of a big drum being beaten; a clashing sound, as of cymbals; a soughing so
moving through a forest - as when a conch-shell is bone; a ringing as of bells; a sharp tappin
when a timbrel is used; a moaning sound, like that of a clarionet; a bass moaning sound, as
big trumpet; and a shriller sound, as of a thigh-bone trumpet.""Not only is this interesting as

Tibetan sacred music, but it gives the clue to the esoteric interpretation of the symbolical nat
of Truth (referred to in the second paragraph following, and elsewhere in our text), which ar
or to proceed from, the intellectual faculties within the human mentality." - (Evans-Wentz, p.
noises, like the visions, are direct sensations unencumbered by mental concepts. Raw, mole
units of energy.The minds sweeps in and out of this evolutionary stream, creating cosmolog
Dozens of mythical and Darwinian insights flash into awareness. The person is allowed to gl
flow of time and to perceive how the life energy continually manifests itself in forms, transien
changing, reforming. Microscopic forms merge with primal creative myths. The mirror of con
up to the life stream.As long as the person floats with the current, he is exposed to a billion-y
in cosmology. But the drag of the mind is always present. The tendency to impose arbitrary,
on the organic process.Sometimes the voyager feels he should report back his vision. He co
flow into a cosmic ink-blot test - attempts to label each form. "Now I see a peacock's tail. No
knights in colored armor. Oh, now a waterfall of jewels. Now, Chinese music. Now, gem-like
Verbalizations of this sort dull the light, stop the flow and should not be encouraged.Another
that of imposing a sexual interpretation. The dancing, playful flow of life is, in the most revera
sexual. Forms merging, spinning together, reproducing. Eros in its countless manifestations
refer to the female Bodhisattvas Pushpema, personification of blossoms, and Lasema, the "
holding a mirror in a coquettish attitude. Keep the pure, spontaneous awareness of the Mirro
Laugh joyously at the tricks of the life process, forever decking out forms in seductive, entici
to keep the dance going. If the voyager interprets the visions of Eros in terms of his persona
model, and attempts to think or plan - "what should I do? what role should I play?" - he is like
down into the Thrid Bardo. Sexual plots dominate his awareness, the flow fades, the mirror t
is rudely reborn as a confused, thinking being.Still another impasse is the imposition of phys
games upon the biological flow. The new somatic sensations may be interpreted as sympton
must be bad. Any organ of the body may be selected as the focus of the "illness." People wh
expectation when taking a psychedelic substance is medical, are particularly likely to fall into
Medical doctors are, in fact, extremely prone and can imagine colorful diseases and fatal att
case of the most widely-used psychedelics (LSD, psilocybin, etc.), it is safe to say that such
are virtually never the direct effect of the drug. The drug acts only on the brain and activates
neural patterns. All physical symptoms are created by the mind. Bodily sickness is a sign tha
fighting to maintain or regain its hold over an outpouring of feeling, over a dissolution of emo
boundaries.If the person complains of physical symptoms such as nausea or pain, the guide
the ==|==>> INSTRUCTIONS FOR PHYSICAL SYMPTOMS.The negative, wrathful counte
the voyager reacts with fear to the powerful flow of life forms. Such a reaction is attributable
cumulated result of game playing (karma) dominated by anger or stupidity. A nightmarish he
The visual forms appear like a confusing chaos of cheap, ugly dime-store objects, brassy, vu
useless. The person may become terrified at the prospect of being engulfed by them. The av
heard as hideous, clashing, oppressive, grating noises. The person will attempt to escape fr

perceptions into restless external activity (talking, moving around, etc.) or into conceptual, a
mental activity.The experience is the same, the intellectual interpretation is different. Instead
revelation, there is confusion; instead of calm joy, there is fear. The guide, recognizing the v
in such a state, can help him get free, by reading the ==|==>> Instructions for Vision 2.

Vision 3: The Fire-Flow of Internal Unity (Eyes closed, external stimuli ignored,
emotional aspects)The First Bardo instructions should keep you face-to-face with the void-e
there are classes of men who, having carried over karmic conflict about feeling-inhibition, pr
hold the pure experience beyond all feelings, and slip into emotionally toned visions. The un
energy of the First Bardo is woven into visionary games in the form of intense feelings. Exqu
pulsating sensations of unity and love will be felt; the negative counterpart is feelings of atta
greed, isolation and bodily concerns.It comes about this way: the pure flow of energy loses i
quality and becomes sensed as intense feelings. An emotional game is imposed. Incredible
sensations pulse through the body. The glow of life is felt flooding along veins. One merges
ocean of orgastic, fluid electricity, [The Peaceful Deity of the Bardo Thodol personifying this
the Buddha Amitabbha, the all-discriminating wisdom and feeling, boundless light, represent
Lama Govinda writes that "The deep red light of discriminating inner vision shines forth from
fire corresponds to him and thus, according to the ancient traditional symbolism, the eye and
of seeing." (Govinda, op. cit., p. 120.) With the Bhagavan Amitabbha comes the Bodhisattva
embodiment of mercy or compassion, the great pitier ever on the lookout to discover distres
the troubled. He is joined by the Bodhisattva "Glorious Gentle-voiced One," and the femal in
and "light."] the endless flow of shared-life, of love.Visions related to the circulatory system a
common. The subject tumbles down through his own arterial network. The motor of the hear
one with the pulsing of all life. The heart then breaks, and red fire bleeds out to merge with a
beings. All living organisms are throbbing together. One is joyfully aware of the two-billion-ye
electric sexual dance; one is at last divested of robot clothes and limbs and undulates in the
of living forms.Dominating this ecstatic state is the feeling of intense love. You are a joyful pa
life. The memory of former delusions of self-hood and differentiation invokes exultant laught
harsh, dry, brittle angularity of game life is melted. You drift off - soft, rounded, moist, warm.
with all life. You may feel yourself floating out and down into a warm sea. Your individuality a
of movement are moistly disappearing. Your control is surrendered to the total organism. Bli
Ecstatic, orgiastic, undulating unity. All worries and concerns wash away. All is gained as ev
given up. There is organic revelation. Every cell in your body is singing its song of freedom -
biological universe is in harmony, liberated from the censorship and control of you and your
ambitions.But wait! You, You, are disappearing into the unity. You are being swallowed up b
undulation. Your ego, that one tiny remaining strand of self, screams STOP! You are terrifie
the glorious, dazzling, transparent, radiant red light. You wrench yourself out of the life-flow,
your intense attachment to your old desires. There is a terrible rending as your roots tear ou
matrix - a ripping of your fibres and veins away from the greater body to which you were atta

you have cut yourself off from the fire-flow of life the throbbing stops, the ecstasy ceases, yo
harden and stiffen into angular forms, your plastic doll body has regained its orientation. The
isolated from the stream of life, impotent master of your desires and appetites, miserable.Wh
floating down the evolutionary river, there comes a sense of limitless self-less power. The de
flowing cosmic belongingness. The astounding discovery that consciousness can tune in to
of organic levels. There are billions of cellular processes in your body, each with its universe
experience - an endless variety of ecstasies. The simple joys and pains and burdens of your
set of experiences - a repetitious, dusty set. As you slip into the fire-flow of biological energy
after series of experiential sets flash by. You are no longer encapsulated in the structure of e
tribe.But through panic and a desire to latch on to the familiar, you shut off the flow, open yo
then the flowingness is lost. The potentiality to move from one level of consciousness to and
Your fear and desire to control have driven you to settle for one static site of consciousness.
Eastern or genetic metaphor, you have frozen the dance of energy and committed yourself t
and you have done it out of fear.When this happens, there are several steps which can take
biological flow (and from there to the First Bardo). First, close your eyes. Lie on you stomach
body sink through the floor, merge with the surroundings. Feel the hard, square edges of yo
start to move in the bloodstream. Let the rhythm of breathing become tide flow. Bodily conta
the most effective method of softening hardened surfaces. No movement. No body games.
with another invariably brings about the unity of fire-flow. Your blood begins to flow into the
body. His breathing pours into your lungs. You both drift down the capillary river.Another for
process images is the flow of auditory sensations. The endless series of abstract sounds (de
preceding vision) bounce through awareness. The emotional reaction to these can be neutra
intense feelings of unity, or of annoyed fear.The positive reaction occurs when the subject m
sound flow. The thudding drum of the heart is sensed as the basic anthem of humanity. The
the breath as the rushing river of all life. Overwhelming feelings of love, gratitude and onene
the moment of sound, into each note of the biological concerto.But, as always, the voyager
personality with its wants and opinions. He may not "like" the noise. His judgmental ego may
aesthetically offended by the sounds of life. The heart thud is, after all, monotonous; the nat
the inner ear, with its clicks and hums and whistles, lacks the romantic symmetries of Beeth
terrible separation of "me" from my body occurs. Horrible. Out of my control. Turn it off.The t
guide can usually sense when ego-attachment threatens to pull the person out of the unitive
time he can guide the voyager by reading the ==|==>> Instructions for Vision 3. Visio
Wave-Vibration Structure of External Forms (Eyes open or rapt involvement with external sti
aspects)The pure, content-free light of the First Bardo probably involves basic electrical wav
This is nameless, indescribable, because it is far beyond any concepts which we now posse
atomic physicist may be able to classify this energy. Perhaps it will always be ineffable for a
system such as that of homo sapiens. Can an organic system "comprehend" the vastly more
At any event, most persons, even the most illuminated, find it impossible to maintain experie

with this void-light and slip back to imposing mental structures, hallucinatory and revelatory,
flow.Thus we are brought to another frequent vision which involves intense, rapt, unitive awa
external stimuli. If the eyes are open, this super-reality effect can be visual. The penetrating
other stimuli can also set off revelatory imagery.It comes about this way. The subject's awar
suddenly invaded by an outside stimulus. His attention is captured, but his old conceptual m
functioning. But other sensitivities are engaged. He experiences direct sensation. The raw "i
sees, not objects, but patterns of light waves. He hears, not "music" or "meaningful" sound,
waves. He is struck with the sudden revelation that all sensation and perception are based o
vibrations. That the world around him which heretofore had an illusory solidity, is nothing mo
of physical waves. That he is involved in a cosmic television show which has no more substa
images on his TV picture tube. [The Peaceful Deity of the Thodol personifying this vision is A
According to Lama Govinda, "In the light of the Mirror-like Wisdom . . . things are freed from
"thingness," their isolation, without being deprived of their form; they are divested of their ma
without being dissolved, because the creative principle of the mind, which is at the bottom of
materiality, is recognized as the active side of the universal Store Consciousness (alaya-vijn
surface of which forms arise and pass away, like the waves on the surface of the ocean. . . .
cit., p. 119.)The atomic structure of matter is, of course, known to us intellectually, but never
experienced by the adult except in states of intense altered consciousness. Learning from a
about the wave structure of matter is one thing. Experiencing it - being in it - with the old, far
gross, hallucinatory comfort of "solid" things gone and unavailable, is quite another matter.If
super-real visions involve wave phenomena, then the external world takes on a radiance an
is staggeringly clear. The experienced insight that the world of phenomena exists in the form
electronic images, can produce a sense of illuminated power. Everything is experienced as
consciousness.These exultant radiations should be recognized as productions of your own i
You should not attempt to control or conceptualize. This can come later. There is the danger
freezing. The subject rushes back (sometimes literally) to the three-dimensional reality, conv
fixed "truth" of one experienced revelation. Many misguided mystics and many persons calle
fallen into this ambuscade. This is like making a still photograph of a television pattern and s
one has finally seized the truth. All is ecstatic electric Maya, the two-billion-year dance of wa
part of it is more real than another. Everything at all moments is shimmering with all the mea
we have considered the positive radiance of clarity; but there are fearful negative aspects of
vision. When the subject senses that his "world" is fragmenting into waves, he may become
"me," "I" are dissolving! The world around me is supposed to sit, static and dead, quietly awa
manipulation. But these passive things have changed into a shimmering dance of living ener
of phenomena creates panic. Where is the solid base? Every thing, every concept, every for
rests one's mind collapses into electrical vibrations lacking solidity.The face of the guide or o
beloved friend becomes a dancing mosaic of impulses on one's cortex. "My consciousness"
everything of which I am conscious. I have kinescoped my world, my loved ones, myself. All

shimmering energy patterns. Instead of clarity and exultant power, there is confusion. The su
around, grasping at electron-patterns, striving to freeze them back into the familiar robot form
solidity is gone. All phenomena are paper images pasted on the glass screen of consciousn
unprepared, or for the person whose karmic residue stresses control, the discovery of the w
structure, the Maya revelation, is a disastrous web of uncertainty.We have discussed only th
aspects of the fourth vision. Auditory phenomena are of equal importance. Here the solid, la
auditory patterns is lost, and the mechanical impact of sound hitting the eardrum is registere
cases, sound becomes converted into pure sensation, and synesthesia (mixture of sense m
Sounds are experienced as colors. External sensations hitting the cortex are recorded as m
ineffable.The most dramatic auditory visions occur with music. Just as any object radiates a
electrons and can become the essense of all energy, so can any note of music be sensed a
trembling in space, timeless. The movement of notes, like the shuttling of oscillograph beam
capturing all energy, the electric core of the universe. Nothing existing except the needle-cle
on the tympanic membrane. Unforgettable revelations about the nature of reality occur at the
the hellish interpretation is also possible. As the learned structure of sound collapses, the di
of waves can be sensed as noise. For one who is compelled to institute order, his order, on
him, it is at least annoying and often disturbing to have the raw tattoo of sound resonating in
consciousness.Noise! What an irreverent concept. Is not everything noise; all sensation the
of wave energy, meaningless only to those who insist on imposing their own meaning?Prepa
to a serene passage through this visionary territory. The subject who has studied this manua
when face to face with the phenomenon, to recognize and flow with it.The sensitive guide wi
pick up, on any cue, that the subject is wandering in the fourth vision. If the voyager's eyes a
(indicating visual reactions), he can read the ==|==>> Instructions for Vision 4.If the guide se
the voyager is experiencing the fragmentation of external sound into wave vibrations, he car
instructions appropriately (changing the visuaol references to auditory). Vision 5
The Vibratory Waves of External Unity (Eyes open, or rapt involvement with external stimuli
aspects)As the learned perceptions disappear and the structure of the external world disinte
direct wave phenomena, the aim is to amintain a pure, conten-free awareness (First Bardo).
preparations, one is likely to be led backwards by one's own mental inclinations into two hall
revelatory interpretations of reality. One reaction leads to the intellectual clarity or frightened
of the fourth vision (just described). Another interpretation is the emotional reaction to the fra
of differentiated forms. One can be engulfed in ecstatic unity, or one can slip into isolated eg
Bardol Thodol calls the former the "Wisdom of Equality" and the latter the "quagmire of worl
accruing from violent egotism." [The Peaceful Deity of the fifth vision comes in the form of th
Ratnasambhava, born of a jewel. He is embraced by the Divine Mother, She of the Buddha
by the Bodhisattvas, womb of the sky, All-good, and those holding incense and rosary. "On
plane Ratnasambhava corresponds to the earth, which carries and nourishes all beings with
patience of a mother, in whose eyes all beings, borne by her, are equal." (Govinda, op. cit.,

the state of radiant unity, one senses that there is only one network of energy in the univers
things and all sentient beings are momentary manifestations of the single pattern. When ego
interpretations are imposed on the fifth vision, the "plastic doll" phenomena are experienced
Differentiated forms are seen as inorganic, dull, mass-produced, shabby, plastic, and all per
self) are seen as lifeless mannequins isolated from the vibrant dance of energy, which has b
experiential data of this vision are similar to that of the fourth vision. All artifactual learned st
collapses back to energy vibrations. The awareness is dominated not by revelatory clarity bu
unity. The subject is entranced by the silent, whirling play of forces. Exquisite forms dance b
surrounding objects radiate energy, brilliant emanations. His own body is seen as a play of f
looks in a mirror, he sees a shining mosaic of particles. The sense of his own wave structure
stronger. A feeling of melting, floating off. The body is no longer a separate unit but a cluster
vibrations sending and receiving energy - a phase of the dance of energy which has been go
millennia.A sense of profound one-ness, a feeling of the unity of all energy. Superficial differ
role, cast, status, sex, species, form, power, size, beauty, even the distinctions between inor
living energy, disappear before the ecstatic union of all in one. All gestures, words, acts and
equivalent in value - all are manifestations of the one consciousness which pervades everyt
and "he" are gone, "my" thoughts are "ours," "your" feelings are "mine." Communication is u
complete communion exists. A person can sense another's feeling and mood directly, as if t
By a glance, whole lifetimes and words can be transmitted. If all are at peace, the vibrations
phase." If there is discord, "out of phase" vibrations will be set up which will be felt like disco
music. Bodies melt into waves. Objects in the environment - lights, tree, plants, flowers - see
welcome you: they are part of you. You are both simply different pulses of the same vibratio
feeling of ecstatic harmony with all beings is the keynote of this vision.But as before, terrors
Unity requires ecstatic self-sacrifice. Loss of ego brings fright to the unprepared. The fragme
form into waves can bring the most terrible fear known to man: the ultimate epistemological
fact of the matter is that all apparent forms of matter and body are momentary clusters of en
little more than flickers on a multidimensional television screen. This realization directly expe
be delightful. You suddenly wake up from the delusion of separate form and hook up to the
Consciousness slides along the wave matrices, silently at the speed of light.The terror come
discovery of transience. Nothing is fixed, no form solid. Everything you can experience is "no
electrical waves. You feel ultimately tricked. A victim of the great television producer. Distrus
people around you are lifeless television robots. The world around you is a facade, a stage s
helpless marionette, a plastic doll in a plastic world.If others attempt to help, they are seen a
waxen, feelingless, cold, grotesque, maniacal, space-fiction monsters. You are unable to fee
will never live and feel again." In wild panic you may attempt to force feeling back - by action
shouting. You will then enter the Third Bardo stage and be reborn in an unpleasant way.The
escape from fifth vision terrors is to remember this manual, relax, and swing with the wave o
communicate to the guide that you are in a plastic doll phase, and he will guide you back.An

is to move to the internal biological flow. Follow the instructions given in the third vision: clos
eyes, lie prone, seek bodily contact, float down into your bodily stream. In so doing, you are
recapitulating the evolutionary sequence. For billions of years, inorganic energy danced the
before the biological rhythm began. Don't rush it.If the guide senses that the person is exper
plastic doll visions or is afraid of the uncontrollability of his own feeling, he should read to hi
==|==>> Instructions for Vision 5. Vision 6: "The Retinal Circus"Each
of the Second Bardo visions thus far described was one aspect of the "experiencing of realit
fire or outer waves, apprehended intellectually or emotionally - each vision with its correspo
Each of the "Peaceful Deities" appears with its attendant "Wrathful Deities." To maintain any
visions for any length of time requires a certain degree of concentration or "one-pointedness
well as the ability to recognize them and not to be afraid. Thus, for most persons, the experi
through one or more of these phases without the voyager being able to hold them or stay wi
open and close his eyes, he may become alternately absorbed in internal sensations and ex
experience may be chaotic, beautiful, thrilling, incomprehensible, magical, ever-changing. [I
Thodol, on the sixth day appear the radiant lights of the combined Five Wisdoms of the Dhy
protective deities (gatekeepers of the mandala) and the Buddhas of the Six Realms of game
According to Lama Govinda: "The Inner Way of Vajra-Sattva, consists in the combination of
Wisdoms of the four Dhyani-Buddhas and their absorption within one's own heart - in other
recognition that all these radiances are the emanations of one's own mind in a state of perfe
and serenity, a state in which the mind reveals its true universal nature." (Govinda, op., cit.,
262.)]He will travel freely through many worlds or experience - from direct contact with life-p
and images, he may pass to visions of human game-forms. He may see and understand wit
brilliance various social and self-games that he and others play. His own struggles in karmic
existence will appear pitiful and laughable. Ecstatic freedom of consciousness is the keynote
Exploration of unimagined realms. Theatrical adventures. Plays within plays within plays. Sy
into things symbolized and vice versa. Words become things, thoughts are music, music is s
touched, complete interchangeability of the senses.All things are possible. All feelings are p
person may "try on" various moods like so many pieces of clothing. Subjects and objects wh
change into each other, merge, fuse, disperse again. External objects dance and sing. The
them as upon a musical instrument. They assume any form, significance or quality upon co
admired, adored, analyzed, examined, changed, made beautiful or ugly, large or small, impo
useful, dangerous, magical or incomprehensible. They may be reacted to with wonder, ama
veneration, love, disgust, fascination, horror, delight, fear, ecstasy.Like a computer with unli
access to any programs, the mind roams freely. Personal and racial memories bubble up to
consciousness, inter-play with fantasies, wishes, dreams and external objects. A present ev
charged with profound emotional significance, a cosmic phenomenon becomes identical wit
quirk. Metaphysical problems are juggled and bounced around. Pure "primary process," spo
of association, opposites merging, images fusing, condensing, shifting, collapsing, expandin

connecting.This kaleidoscopic vision of game-reality may be frightening and confusing to an
subject. Instead of exquisite clarity of many-levelled perception, he will experience a confuse
uncontrollable, meaningless forms. Instead of delight at the playful acrobatics of the free inte
will be anxious clinging to an elusive order. Morbid and scatological hallucinations may occu
disgust and shame.As before, this negative vision occurs only if the person attempts to cont
rationalize the magic panorama. Relax and accept whatever comes. Remember that all visio
your mind, the happy and the unhappy, the beautiful and the ugly, the delightful and the horr
consciousness is creator, performer and spectator of the "retinal circus."If the guide senses
voyager is in or seems to be in the "retinal circus" vision, he may read to him the appropriate
==|==>> INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 6: "THE RETINAL CIRCUS". V
Magic Theatre"If the voyager was unable to maintain the passive serenity necessary for the
the previous visions (the peaceful deities), he moves now into a more dramatic and active pl
forms and things becomes the play of heroic figures, superhuman spirits and demigods. [In t
Handbook, this is described as the vision of the five "Knowledge-Holding Deities," arranged
form, each embraced by Dakinis, in an ecstatic dance. The Knowledge-holding Deities symb
level of individual or humanly conceivable knowledge, as attained in the consciousness of gr
inspired thinkers or similar heroes of the spirit. They represent the last step before the "brea
towards the universal consciousness - or the first on the return from there to the plane of hu
knowledge." (Govinda, op. cit., p. 202.) The Dakinis are female embodiments of knowledge,
inspirational impluses of consciousness leading to break-through. The other four Knowledge
the central Lord of Dance, are: the Knowledge-holder abiding in the earth, the Knowledge-ho
over the duration of life, the Knowledge-holder of the Great Symbol, and the Knowledge-hol
Realization.] You may see radiating figures in human forms. The "Lotus Lord of Dance": the
demi-god who perceives the effects of all actions. The prince of movement, dancing in an ec
with his female counterpart. Heroes, heroines, celestial warriors, male and female demi-god
- the exact form of these figures will depend on the person's background and tradition. Arche
the forms of characters from Greek, Egyptian, Nordic, Celtic, Aztec, Persian, Indian, Chines
shapes differ, the source is the same: they are the concrete embodiments of aspects of the
psyche. Archetypal forces below verbal awareness and expressible only in symbolic form. T
often extremely colorful and accompanied by a variety of awe-inspiring sounds. If the voyag
in a relaxed, detached frame of mind, he is exposed to a fascinating and dazzling display of
creativity. The Cosmic Theatre. The Divine Comedy. If his eyes are open, he may visualize t
as representing these figures. The face of a friend may turn into that of a young boy, a baby
into a heroic stature, a wise old man; a woman, animal, goddess, sea-mother, young girl, ny
leprechaun. Images of the great painters arise as the familiar representations of these spirits
are inexhaustible and manifold. An illuminating voyage into the areas where the personal co
merges with the supr-individual.The danger is that the voyager becomes frightened by or un
these powerful figures. The forces represented by them may be more intense than he was p

Inability or unwillingness to recognize them as products of one's mind, leads to escape into a
pursuits. The person may become involved in the pursuit of power, lust, wealth and descend
rebirth struggles.If the guide senses that the voyager is caught in this trap, the appropriate in
may be used ==|==>> INTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 7: "THE MAGIC THEATRE".
THE WRATHFUL VISIONS (Second Bardo Nightmares)Seven Secon
visions have been described. At each one of them, the voyager could recognize what he saw
Multitudes will be liberated by that recognition; and although multitudes obtain liberation in th
the number of sentient beings being great, evil karma powerful, obscurations dense, propen
standing, the Wheel of Ignorance and Illusion becomes neither exhausted nor accelerated. D
confrontations, there is a vast preponderance of those who wander downwards unliberated.T
Tibetan Thodo, after the seven peaceful deities, there come seven visions of wrathful deities
number, male and female, "flame-enhaloed, wrathful, blood-drinking." These Herukas as the
not be described in detail, especially since Westerners are liable to experience the wrathful
different forms. Instead of many-headed fierce mythological demons, they are more likely to
ground by impersonal machinery, manipulated by scientific, torturing control-devices and oth
horrors. [Some general remarks about the Tibetan interpretation of these visions. The Wrath
regarded as "only the former Peaceful Deities in changed aspect." Lama Govinda writes: "Th
Dhyani-Buddhas represent the highest ideal of Buddhahood in its completed, final, static con
ultimate attainment or perfection, seen retrospectively as it were, as a state of complete rest
The Herukas, on the other hand, which are described as "blood-drinking," angry or "terrifying
merely the dynamic aspect of enlightenment, the process of becoming a Buddha, of attainin
symbolized by the Buddha's struggle with the Hosts of Mara. . . . The ecstatic figures, heroic
terrifying, express the act of breaking through towards the unthinkable, the intellectually "Un
They represent the leap over the chasm, which yawns between an intellectual surface consc
intuitive supra-personal depth-consciousness." (Govinda, op. cit., pp. 198, 202.)]The Tibetan
nightmare visions as primarily intellectual products. They assign them to the Brain chakra, w
peaceful deities are assigned to the Heart chakra and the Knowledge-Holding deities to the
Throat chakra. They are the reactions of the mind to the process of consciousness-expansio
the attempts of the intellect to maintain its threatened boundaries. They symbolize the strugg
through to ego-loss understanding and awareness.Because of the terror and awe they produ
difficult. Yet in a way it is also easier in that, since these negative hallucinations command a
attention, the mind is alert and therefore through trying to escape from fear and terror, peopl
in psychotic states and suffer. But with the aid of this manual and the presence of a guide, th
recognize these hell visions as soon as he sees them, and welcome them like old friends.Ag
psychologists, philosophers, and psychiatrists, who do not know these teachings, experienc
however assiduously they may have devoted themselves to academic study and however ch
in expounding intellectual theories - none of the higher phenomena will appear. This is beca
unable to recognize the visions occurring in these psychedelic experiences. Suddenly seein

had never seen before and possessing no intellectual concepts, they view it as inimical; and
feelings arising, they pass into miserable states. Thus, if one has not had practical experienc
teachings, the radiances and lights will not appear.Those who believe in these doctrines eve
may seem to be unrefined, irregular in performance of duties, inelegant in habits, and perha
to practice the doctrine successfully - let no one doubt them or be disrespectful towards ther
reverence to their mystic faith. That alone will enable them to attain liberation. Elegance and
of devotional practice are not necessary - just acquaintance with and trust in these
teachings.Well-prepared persons need not experience Second Bardo hell visions at all. Righ
beginning they can pass into paradisiacal states led by heroes, heroines, angels and super-
will merge into rainbow radiance; there will be sun-showers, sweet scent of incense in the ai
skies, radiances."This manual is indispensable to those students who are unprepared. Thos
meditation will recognize the Clear Light at the moment of ego-loss and will enter the Blissfu
(Dharma-Kaya). They will also recognize the positive and negative visions of the Second Ba
illumination (Sambhogha-Kaya); and being reborn on a higher level will become inspired sai
(Nirmana-Kaya). The study and pursuit of enlightenment can always be taken up again at th
broken by the last ego-loss, thus ensuring continuity of karma.by the use of this manual, enl
be obtained without meditation, through hearing alone. It can liberate even very heavy ego-g
distinction between those who know it and those who do not becomes very clear. Enlightenm
instantly. Those who have been reached by it cannot have prolonged negative experiences.
concerning the hell-visions is the same as before; recognize them to be your own thought-fo
downstream. The ==|==>> INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE WRATHFUL VISIONS may be read.
still impossible and liberation is not obtained, then the voyager will descend into the Third Ba
Period of Re-Entry. CONCLUSION OF SECOND BARDOHowever much
may have had, there is always the possibility of delusions occurring in these psychedelic sta
practice in meditation recognize the truth as soon as the experience begins. Reading this ma
is important. Having some degree of self-knowledge is helpful at the moment of ego-death.M
various positive and negative archetypal forms is very important for Second Bardo phases. T
this manual, keep it, remember it, bear it in mind, read it regularly; let the words and meanin
clear; they should not be forgotten, even under extreme duress. It is called "The Great Liber
Hearing" because even those with selfish deeds on their conscience can be liberated if they
only once, it can be efficacious because even though not understood, it will be remembered
psychedelic state, since the mind is more lucid then. It should be proclaimed to all living pers
should be read over the pillows of ill persons; it should be read to dying persons; it should be
broadcast.Those who meet this doctrine are fortunate. It is not easy to encounter. Even whe
difficult to comprehend. Liberation will be won simply through not disbelieving it upon hearin

Here ends the Second Bardo the Period of Hallucinations

THIRD BARDO:

THE PERIOD OF RE-ENTRY (Sidpa Bardo)

IntroductionIf, in the second Bardo, the voyager is incapable of holding on to t
knowledge that the peaceful and wrathful visions were projections of his own mind, but beca
or frightened by one or more of them, he will enter the Third Bardo. In this period he struggle
routine reality and his ego; the Tibetans call it the Bardo of "seeking rebirth." It is the period
the consciousness makes the transition from transcendent reality to the reality of ordinary w
teachings of this manual are of the utmost importance if one wishes to make a peaceful and
re-entry and avoid a violent or unpleasant one.In the original Bardo Thodol the aim of the tea
"liberation," i.e., release from the cycle of birth and death. Interpreted esoterically, this mean
aim is to remain at the stage of perfect illumination and not to return to social game reality.O
of extremely advanced spiritual development are able to accomplish this, by exercising the T
Principle at the moment of ego-death. For average persons who undertake a psychedelic vo
game reality is inevitable. Such persons can and should use this part of the manual for the f
purposes:(1) to free themselves from Third Bardo traps;(2) to prolong the session, thus assu
degree of illumination;(3) to select a favorable re-entry, i.e., to return to a wiser and more pe
post-session personality.Although no definite time estimates can be given, the Tibeta
estimate that about 50% of the entire psychedelic experience is spent in the Third Bardo by
people. At times, as indicated in the Introduction, someone may move straight to the re-entry
unprepared for or frightened by the ego-loss experiences of the first two Bardos.The types o
can profoundly color the person's subsequent attitudes and feelings about himself and the w
even months afterwards. A session which has been predominantly negative and fearful can
great advantage and much can be learned from it, provided the re-entry is positive and highl
Conversely, a happy and revelatory experience can be made valueless by a fearful or negat
key instructions of the Third Bardo are: (1) do nothing, stay calm, passive and relaxed, no m
happens; and (2) recognize where you are. If you do not recognize you will be driven by fear
premature and unfavorable re-entry. Only by recognizing can you maintain that state of calm
concentration necessary for a favorable re-entry. That is why so many recognition-points are
fail on one, it is always possible, up to the very end, to succeed on another. Hence these tea
be read carefully and remembered well.In the following sections some of the characteristic T
experiences are described. In Part IV instructions are given appropriate to each section. At t
psychedelic session the voyager is usually capable of telling the guide verbally what he is ex
that the appropriate sections can be read. A wise guide can often sense the precise nature o
struggle without words. The voyager will usually not experience all of these states, but only o
them; or sometimes the return to reality can take completely new and unusual turns. In such
general instructions for the Third Bardo should be emphasized ==|==>> THIRD BARDO: PR
INSTRUCTIONS. I. General Description of the Third Bardo Normally, the pe
descends, step by step, into lower (more constricted) states of consciousness. Each step do
preceded by a swooning into unconsciousness. Occasionally the descent may be sudden, a
find himself jolted back to a vision of reality which by contrast with the preceding phases see

static, hard, angular, ugly and puppet-like. Such changes can induce fear and horror and he
desperately to regain familiar reality. He may get trapped into irrational or even bestial persp
which then dominate his entire consciousness. These narrow primitive elements stem from a
personal history which are usually repressed. The more enlightened consciousness of the fi
the civilized elements of ordinary waking life are shelved in favor of powerful, obsessive prim
impulses, which in fact are merely faded and incoherent instinctual parts of the voyager's tot
personality. The suggestibility of Bardo consciousness makes them seem all-powerful and o
the other hand, the voyager may also feel that he possesses supernormal powers of percep
that he can perform miracles, extraordinary feats of bodily control etc. The Tibetan book defi
attributes paranormal faculties to the consciousness of the Bardo voyager and explains it as
that the Bardo-consciousness encompasses future elements as well as past. Hence clairvoy
etc. are said to be possible. Objective evidence does not indicate whether this sense of incre
perceptiveness is real or illusory. We therefore leave this as an open question, to be decided
evidence.This then is the first recognition point of the Third Bardo. The feeling of supernorm
and performance. Assuming that it is valid, the manual warns the voyager not to be fascinate
heightened powers, and not to exercise them. In yogic practice, the most advanced of the la
disciple not to strive after psychic powers of this nature for their own sake; for until the discip
morally fit to use them wisely, they become a serious impediment to his higher spiritual deve
until the selfish, game-involved nature of man is completely mastered is he safe in using the
sign of Third Bardo existence are experiences of panic, torture and persecution. They are di
the wrathful visions fo the Second Bardo in that they definitely seem to involve the person's
"skin-encapsulated ego." Mind-controlling manipulative figures and demons of hideous aspe
hallucinated. The form that these torturing demons take will depend on the person's cultural
Where Tibetans saw demons and beasts of prey, a Westerner may see impersonal machine
depersonalizing and controlling devices of different futuristic varieties. Visions of world destr
dying in space-fiction modes, and hallucinations of being engulfed by destructive powers wil
and sounds of the mind-controlling apparatus, of the "combine's fog machinery," of the gears
scenery of the puppet show, of angry overflowing seas, and of the roaring fire and of fierce w
up, and of mocking laughter.When these sounds and visions come, the first impulse will be t
them in panic and terror, not caring where one goes, so long as one goes out. In psychedeli
experiences, the person may at this time plead or demand to be brought "out of it" through a
tranquillizers. The person may see himself as about to fall down deep, terrifying precipices. T
symbolize the so-called evil passions which, like narcotic drugs, enslave and bind mankind t
game-networks (sangsara): anger, lust, stupidity, pride or egoism, jealousy, and control-pow
experiences, just as the previous one of enhanced power, should be regarded as recognizin
Third Bardo. One should neither flee the pain nor pursue the pleasure. Recognition is all tha
and recognition depends upon preparation.A third sign is a kind of restless, unhappy wande
purely mental or may involve actual physical movement. The person feels as if driven by wir

karma) or shunted around mechanically. There may be brief respites at certain places or sce
"ordinary" human world. Like a person travelling alone at night along a highway, having his a
arrested by prominent landmarks, great isolated trees, houses, bridgeheads, temples, hot-d
the person in the re-entry period has similar experiences. He may demand to return to famili
human world. But any such external placation is temporary and soon the restless wandering
There may come a desperate desire to phone or otherwise contact your family, your doctor,
appeal to them to pull you out of the state. This desire should be resisted. The guide and the
voyagers can be of best assistance. One should not try to involve others in one's hallucinato
attempt will fail anyway since outsiders are usually unable to understand what is happening.
to recognize these desires as Third Bardo manifestations is already the first step toward libe
fourth, rather common experience is the following: the person may feel stupid and full of inco
thoughts, whereas everyone else seems to be perfectly knowing and wise. This leads to fee
inadequacy and in extreme from to the Judgment Vision, to be described below. This feeling
merely the natural result of the limited perspective under which the consciousness is operati
Bardo. Calm, relaxed acceptance and trust will enable the voyager to win liberation at this p
experience, the fifth recognizing feature, which is especially impressive when it occurs sudd
feeling of being dead, cut off from surrounding life, and full of misery. The person may with a
from some trance-like swoon and experience himself and the others as lifeless robots, perfo
meaningless gestures. He may feel that he will never come back and will lament his miserab
such fantasies are to be recognized as the attempts of the ego to regain control. In the true
ego-death, as it occurs in the First or Second Bardos, such complaints are never uttered.Six
have the feeling of being oppressed or crushed or squeezed into cracks and crevices amids
boulders. Or the person may feel that a kind of metallic net or cage may encompass him. Th
attempt prematurely to enter an ego-robot which is unfitting or unequipped to deal with the e
consciousness. Therefore one should relax the panicky desire to regain an ego.A Seventh a
grey twilight-like light suffusing everything, which is in marked contrast to the brilliantly radia
lights and colors of the earlier stages of the voyage. Objects, instead of shining, glowing and
are now dully colored, shabby and angular.The passages ==|==>> THIRD BARDO: PRELIM
contain general instructions for the Third Bardo state and its recognizable features. Any or a
passages may be read when the guide senses that the voyager is beginning to return to the

II. Re-entry VisionsIn the preceding section the symptoms of re-entry were
described, the signs that the voyager is tryihng to regain his ego. In this section are describe
the types of re-entry one can make.The Tibetan manual conceives of the voyager as returni
one of six worlds of game existence (sangsara). That is, the re-entry to the ego can take pla
six levels, or as one of six personality types. Two of these are higher than the normal human
lower. The highest, most illuminated, level is that of the devas, who are what Westerners wo
sages or divine teachers. They are the most enlightened people walking the earth. Gautama
Christ. The second level is that of the asuras, who may be called titans or heroes, people wi

human degree of power and vision. The third level is that of most normal human beings, stru
game-networks, occasionally breaking free. The fourth level is that of primitive and animalist
incarnations. In this category we have the dog and the cock, symbolic of hyper-sexuality cor
jealousy; the pig, symbolizing lustful stupidity and uncleanliness; the industrious, hoarding a
or worm signifying an earthy or grovelling disposition; the snake, flashing in anger; the ape,
rampaging primitive power; the snarling "wolf of the steppes;" the bird, soaring freely. Many
enumerated. In all cultures of the world people have adopted identities in the image of anima
and in dreams it is a process familiar to all. The fifth level is that of neurotics, frustrated lifele
spirits forever pursuing unsatisfied desires; the sixth and lowest level is hell or psychosis. Le
percent of ego-transcendent experiences end in sainthood or psychosis. Most persons retur
human level.According to The Tibetan Book of the Dead, each of the six game worlds or lev
is associated with a characteristic sort of thraldom, from which non-game experiences give t
(1) existence as a deva, or saint, although more desirable than the others, is concomitant wi
ever-recurring round of pleasure, free game ecstasy; (2) existence as an asura, or titan, is c
incessant heroic warfare; (3) helplessness and slavery are characteristic of animal existence
of unsatisfied needs and wants are characteristic of the existence of pretas, or unhappy spir
characteristic impediments of human existence are inertia, smug ignorance, physical or psyc
handicaps or various sorts.According to the Bardo Thodol, the level one is detined for is dete
one's karma. During the period of the Third Bardo premonitory signs and visions of the differ
appear, that for which one is heading appearing most clearly. For example, the voyager may
godlike power (asuras), or he may feel himself stirred by primitive or bestial impulses, or he
experience that all-pervasive frustration of the unhappy neurotics, or shudder at the tortures
self-created hell.The chances of making a favorable re-entry are increased if the process is
take its own natural course, without effort or struggle. One should avoid pursuing or fleeing a
visions, but meditate calmly on the knowledge that all levels exist in the Buddha also.One ca
and examine the signs as they appear and learn a great deal about oneself in a very short ti
is unwise to struggle against or flee the visions that come in this period, the ==|==>> INSTR
RE-ENTRY VISIONS are designed to help the voyager regain First Bardo transcendence. I
person finds himself about to return to a personality or ego which he finds inappropriate to h
knowledge about himself, he can, by following the instructions, prevent this and make a fres

III. The All-Determining Influence of ThoughtLiberation may be obtained, by such
confrontation, even though previously it was not. If, however, liberation is not obtained even
confrontations, further earnest and continued application is essential.Should you feel attach
material possessions, to old games and activities, or if you get any because other people are
in pursuits that you have renounced, this will affect the psychological balance in such a way
destined to return at a higher level, you will actually re-enter on a lower level in the world of
spirits (neurosis). On the other hand, even if you do feel attached to worldly games that you
renounced, you will not be able to play them, and they will be of no use to you. Therefore ab

and attachment to them; cast them away wholly; renounce them from your heart. No matter
your possessions, or taking your role, have no feelings of miserliness or jealousy, but be pre
renounce them willingly. Think that you are offering them to your internal freedom and to you
consciousness. Abide in the feeling of non-attachment, devoid of weakness and craving.Aga
activities of the other members of the session are wrong, careless, inattentive or distracting,
agreement or contract is broken, and when purity of intention is lost by any participant, and f
laxness take over (all of which can clearly be seen by the Bardo voyager) you may feel lack
begin to doubt your beliefs. You will be able to perceive any anxiety or fear, any selfish actio
ego-centric conduct and manipulative behavior. You may think: "Alas! they are playing me fa
cheated and deceived." If you think thus, you will become extremely depressed, and through
you will acquire disbelief and loss of faith, instead of affection and humble trust. Since this a
psychological balance, re-entry will certainly be made on an unpleasant level.Such thinking
be of no use, but it will do great harm. However improper the behavior of other, think thus: "
the words of a Buddha be inappropriate? It is like the reflection of blemishes on my own face
a mirror; my own thoughts must be impure. As for these others, they are noble in body, holy
the Buddha is within them: their actions are lessons for me."Thus thinking, put your trust in y
companions and exercise sincere love towards them. Then whatever they do will be to your
exercise of that love is very important; do not forget this!Again, even if you were destined to
lower level and are already going into that existence, yet through the good deeds of friends,
participants, learned teachers who devote themselves wholeheartedly to the correct perform
rituals, the delight from your feeling greatly cheered at seeing them will, by its own virtue, so
psychological balance that even though heading downwards, you may yet rise to a higher a
Therefore you should not create selfish thoughts, but exercise pure affection and humble fai
impartially. This is highly important. Hence be extremely careful.The ==|==>> INSTRUCTIO
ALL-DETERMING INFLUENCE OF THOUGHT are useful in any phase of the Third Bardo,
voyager is reacting with suspicion or resentment to other members of the group, or to his ow
relatives. IV. Judgment VisionsThe judgment vision may come: the
Third Bardo blame game. "Your good genius will count up your good deeds with white pebb
the evil deeds with black pebbles." A judgment scene is a central part of many religious syst
vision can assume various forms. Westerners are most likely to see it in the well-known Chr
The Tibetans give a psychological interpretation to thisas to all the other visions. The Judge,
Death, symbolizes conscience itself in its stern aspect of impartiality and love of righteousne
"Mirror of Karma" (the Christian Judgment Book), consulted by the Judge, is memory. Differe
ego will come forward, some offering lame excuses to meet accusations, others ascribing ba
various deeds, counting apparently neutral deeds among the black ones; still others offering
or requests for pardon. The mirror of memory reflects clearly; lying and subterfuge will be of
not frightened, tell no lies, face truch fearlessly.No you may imagine yourself surrounded by
wish to torment, torture or ridicule you (the "Executive Furies of the Robot Lord of Death"). T

merciless figures may be internal or they may involve the people around you, seen as pitiles
superior. Remember that fear and guilt and persecuting, mocking figures are your own hallu
guilt machine. Your personality is a collection of thought-patterns and void. It cannot be harr
injured. "Swords cannot pierce it, fire cannot burn it." Free yourself from your own hallucinat
reality there is no such thing as the Lord of Death, or a justice-dispensing god or demon or s
as to recognize this.Recognize that you are in the Third Bardo. Meditate upon your ideal syr
not know how to meditate, then merely analyze with great care the real nature of that which
you: "Reality" is nothing but a voidness (Dharma-Kaya). That voidness is not of the voidness
but a voidness at the true nature of which you feel awed, and before which your consciousn
clearly and lucidly. [That is the state of mind known as "Sambhoga-Kaya." In that state, you
unbearable intensity, Voidness and Brightness inseparable - the Voidness bright by nature a
inseparable from the Voidness - a state of the primordial or unmodified consciousness, whic
And the power of this, shining unobstructedly, will radiate everywhere; it is the Nirmana-Kay
to the fundamental Wisdom Teachings of the Bardo Thodol. In all Tibetan systems of yoga,
Voidness is the one great aim. To realize it is to attain the unconditioned Dharma-Kaya, or "
Truth," the primordial state of uncreatedness, of the supra-mundane All-Consciousness. The
the highest of the three bodies of the Buddha and of all Buddhas and beings who have perfe
The other two bodies are the Sambhoga-Kaya or "Divine Body of Perfect Endowment" and t
"Divine Body of Incarnation." Adi-Kaya is synonymous with Dharma-Kaya. The Dharma-Kay
formless Essential Wisdom; it is true experience freed from all error or inherent or accidenta
It includes both Nirvana and Sangsara, which are polar states of consciousness, but in the r
consciousness identical. The Sambhoga-Kaya embodies, as in the five Dhyani Buddhas, Re
Wisdom; and the Nirmana-Kaya embodies, as in the Human Buddhas, Practical or Incarnate
beings who are reborn in this or any other world with full consciousness, as workers for the
their fellow creatures, are said to be Nirmana-Kaya incarnates. Lama Kazi Dawa-Samdup, t
Bardo Thodol, held that the Adi-Buddha, and all deities associated with the Dharma-Kaya, a
regarded as personal deities, but as personifications of primordial and universal forces, laws
influences. "In the boundless panorama of the existing and visible universe, whatever shape
whatever sounds vibrate, whatever radiances illuminate, or whatever consciousnesses cogn
of manifestation in the Tri-Kaya, the Three-fold Principle of the Cause of All Causes, the Prin
Trinity. Impenetrating all, is the All-Pervading Essence of Spirit, which is Mind. It is uncreate
impersonal, self-existing, immaterial and indestructible." The Tri-Kaya is the esoteric trinity a
corresponds to the exoteric trinity of Buddha, the Scriptures and the Priesthood (or your own
manual and your companions).If the voyager is struggling with guilt and penance hallucinatio
INSTRUCTIONS FOR JUDGMENT VISIONS may be read. V. S
VisionsSexual visions are extremely frequent during the Third Bardo. You may see or imagin
females copulating. [According to Jung. ("Psychological Commentary" to The Tibetan Book
Evans-Wentz edition, p. xiii), "Freud's theory is the first attempt made in the West to investig

from below, from the animal sphere of instinct the psychic territory that corresponds in Tantr
the Sidpa Bardo." The vision described here, in which the person sees mother and father in
intercourse, corresponds to the "primal scene" in psychoanalysis. At this level, then, we beg
remarkable convergence of Eastern and Western psychology. Note also the exact correspo
psychoanalytic theory of the Oedipus Complex.] This vision may be internal or it may involve
around you. You may hallucinate multi-person orgies and experience both desire and shame
disgust. You may wonder what sexual performance is expected of you and have doubts abo
perform at this time.When these visons occur, remember to withhod yourself from action or
faith and float gently with the stream. Trust in the unity of life and in your companions.If you
enter into your old ego because you are attracted or repulsed, if you try to join or excape fro
are hallucinating, you will re-enter on an animal or neurotic level. If you become conscious o
hatred of the father together with jealousy and attraction towards the mother will be experien
become conscious of "femaleness," hatred of the mother together with attraction and fondne
is experienced.It is perhaps needless to say that this kind of self-centered sexuality has little
with the sexuality of transpersonal experiences. Physical union can be one expression or ma
cosmic union.Visions of sexual union may sometimes be followed by visions of conception -
visualize the sperm uniting with the ovum - , of intra-uterine life and birth through the womb.
claim to have re-lived their own physical birth in psychedelic sessions and occasionally conf
for such claims has been put forward. Whether this is so or not may be left as a question to
empirical evidence. Sometimes the birth visions will be clearly symbolic - e.g., emergence fr
breaking out of a shell, etc.Whether the birth vision is constructed from memory or fantasy, t
psychedelic voyager should try to recognize the signs indicating the type of personality that
reborn.The ==|==>> INSTRUCTIONS FOR SEXUAL VISIONS may be read to the voyager
hallucinations. VI. Methods for Preventing the Re-EntryAlthough many
confrontations and recognition points have been given, the person may be ill-prepared and s
back to game reality. It is of advantage to postpone the return for as long as possible, thus r
degree of enlightenment in the subsequent personality. For this reason four meditative meth
prolonging the ego-loss state. They are (1) meditation on the Buddha or guide; (2) concentra
games; (3) meditation on illusion; and (4) meditation on the void. See the ==|==>> FOUR M
PREVENTING RE-ENTRY. Each one attempts to lead the voyager back to the First Bardo o
from which he has been separated by game involvements. One may ask how these meditati
difficult for the ordinary person, can be effective. The answer given in the Tibetan Bardo Tho
to the increased suggestibility and openness of the mind in the psychedelic state these meth
by anyone, regardless of intellectual capacity, or proficiency in meditation. VII. Me
of Choosing the Post-Session Personality Choosing the post-session ego is an extremely pr
should not be undertaken carelessly or hastily. One should not return fleeing from hallucinat
Such re-entry will tend to bring the person to one of the three lower levels. One should first b
fear by visualizing one's protective figure or the Buddha; then choose calmly and impartially.

foreknowledge available to the voyager should be used to make a wise choice. In the Tibeta
the levels of game-existence is associated with a particular color and also certain geographi
These may be different for twentieth-century Westerners. Each person has to learn to decod
road map. The Tibetan indicators may be used as a starting point. The purpose is clear: one
signs of the three higher types and shun those of the three lower. One should follow light an
visions and shun dark and dreary ones.The world of saints (devas) is said to shine with a wh
be preceded by visions of delightful temples and jewelled mansions. The world of heroes (as
light and is signalled by magical forests and fire images. The ordinary human world has a ye
Animal existence is foreshadowed by a blue light and images of caves and deep holes in the
of neurotics or unsatisfied spirits has a red light and visions of desolate plains and forest wa
hell world emits a smoke-colored light and is preceded by sounds of wailing, visions of gloom
and white houses and black roads along which you have to travel.Use your foresight to choo
post-session robot. Do not be attracted to your old ego. Whether you choose to pursue powe
wisdom, or learning, or servitude, or whatever, choose impartially, without being attracted or
Enter into game existence with good grace, voluntarily and freely. Visualize it as a celestial r
as an opportunity to exercise game-ecstasy. Have faith in the protection of the deities and ch
of complete impartiality is important since you may be in error. A game that appears good m
to be bad. Complete impartiality, freedom from want or fear, ensure that a maximally wise ch
made.As you return you see spread out before you the world, your former life, a planet full o
objects and events. Each aspect of the return trip can be a delightful discovery. Soon you wi
to take your place in worldly events. The key to this return voyage is simply this: take it easy
naturally. Enjoy every second. Don't rush. Don't be attached to your old games. Recognize t
re-entry period. Do not return with any emotional pressure. Everything you see and touch ca
radiance. Each moment can be a joyous discovery. Here end the Th
Bardo, The Period of Re-Entry

GENERAL CONCLUSIONWell-prepared students with advanced spiritual understanding
"Transference" principle at the moment of ego-death and need not traverse subsequent Bar
rise to a state of illumination and remain there throughout the entire period. Others, who are
experienced in spiritual discipline, will recognize the Clear Light in the second stage of the F
and will then win liberation. Others, at a still less advanced level, may be liberated while exp
of the positive or negative visions of the Second Bardo. Since there are several turning poin
can be obtained at one or the other through recognition at moments of confrontation. Those
karmic connection, i.e., those who have been involved in heavy ego-dominated game-playin
wander downwards to the Third Bardo. Again, many points for liberation have been charted.
will fall under the influence of guilt and terror. For weaker persons there are various graded t
preventing the return to routine-reality, or at least for choosing it wisely. Through applying th
visualization described, they should be able to experience the benefits of the session. Even
whose familiar routines are primitive and egocentric can be prevented from entering into mis

have experienced, for however short a period, the great beauty and power of free awarenes
next period, meet with a guide or friend who will initiate them further into the way.The way in
teaching is effective, even for a voyager already in the Sidpa Bardo, is as follows: each pers
positive and some negative game-residues (karma). The continuity of consciousness has be
ego-death for which the person was not prepared. The teachings are like a trough in a broke
temporarily restoring the continuity with positive karma. As stated before, the extreme sugge
detached quality of consciousness in this state ensures the efficacy of listening to the doctri
teaching embedded in this Manual may be compared to a catapult which can direct the pers
of liberation. Or like the moving of a big wooden beam, which is so heavy that a hundred me
it, but by being floated on water it can be easily moved. Or it is like controlling a horse's bit a
by the use of a bridle.Therefore, these teachings should be vividly impressed on the voyage
again. This Manual may also be used more generally. It should be recited as often as possib
to memory as far as possible. When ego-death or final death comes, recognize the sympton
to yourself, and reflect upon the meaning. If you cannot do it yourself, ask a friend to read it
There is no doubt as to its liberative power.It liberates by being seen or heard, without need
complex meditation. This Profound Teaching liberates those of great evil karma through the
One should not forget its meaning and the words, even though pursued by seven mastiffs. E
Teaching, one obtains Buddhahood at the moment of ego-loss. Were the Buddhas of past, p
seek, they could not find any doctrine transcending this. Here ends the Bar
Thodol, known as The Tibetan Book of the Dead

III. SOME TECHNICAL COMMENTS ABOUT PSYCHEDELIC SESSIONS

1. Use of This Manu
most important use of this manual is for preparatory reading. Having read the Tibetan Manu
immediately recognize symptoms and experiences which might otherwise be terrifying, only
understanding as to what was happening. Recognition is the key word.Secondly, this guideb
avoid paranoid traps or to regain the First Bardo transcendence if it has been lost. If the exp
with light, peace, mystic unity, understanding, and if it continues along this path, then there i
to remember this manual of have this manual re-read to you. Like a road map, we consult it
when we wish to change course. Usually, however, the ego clings to its old games. There m
discomfort or confusion. If this happens, the others present should not be sympathetic or sh
should be prepared to stay calm and restrain their "helping games." In particular, the "doctor
be avoided.If at any time you find yourself struggling to get back to routine reality, you can (b
pre-arrangement) have a more experienced person, a fellow-voyager, or a trusted observer
manual to you.Passages suitable for reading during the session are given in Part IV below. I
descriptive section of the Tibetan Book has an appropriate instruction text. One may want to
selected passages and simply flick on the recorder when desired. The aim of these instructio
always to lead the voyager back to the original First Bardo transcendence and to help maint
as possible.A third use would be to construct a "program" for a session using passages from

aim would be to lead the voyager to one of the visions deliberately, or through a sequence o
guide or friend could read the relevant passages, show slides or pictures or symbolic figures
play carefully selected music, etc. One can envision a high art of programming psychedelic s
symbolic manipulations and presentations would lead the voyager through ecstatic visionary

2. Planning a SessionIn planning a session, the first question to be decided is "what is the goal?" Classic Hinduism suggest four possibilities:(1) For increased p
power, intellectual understanding, sharpened insight into self and culture, improvement of lif
accelerated learning, professional growth.(2) For duty, help of others, providing care, rehabi
rebirth for fellow men.(3) For fun, sensuous enjoyment, aesthetic pleasure, interpersonal clo
experience.(4) For transcendence, liberation from ego and space-time limits; attainment of n
union.This manual aims primarily at the latter goal - that of liberation-enlightenment. This em
not preclude attainment of the other goals - in fact, it guarantees their attainment because ill
requires that the person be able to step out beyond game problems of personality, role, and
status. The initiate can decide beforehand to devote the psychedelic experience to any of th
manual will be of assistance in any event.If there are several people having a session togeth
either agree collaboratively on a goal, or at least be aware of each other's goals. If the sessi
"programmed" then the participants should either agree on or design a program collaborativ
agree to let one member of the group do the programming. Unexpected or undesired manip
participants can easily "trap the other voyagers into paranoid Third Bardo delusions.The voy
especially in an individual session, may also wish to have either an extroverted or an introve
experience. In the extroverted transcendent experience, the self is ecstatically fused with ex
(e.g. flowers, or other people). In the introverted state, the self is ecstatically fused with inter
processes (lights, energy-waves, bodily events, biological forms, etc.). Of course, either the
the introverted state may be negative rather than positive, depending on the attitude of the v
it may be primarily conceptual or primarily emotional. The eight types of experience thus der
positive and four negative) have been described more fully in Visions 2 to 5 of the Second B
extroverted mystic experience one would bring to the session objects or symbols to guide th
desired direction. Candles, pictures,books, incense, music or recorded passages. An introve
experience requires the elimination of all stimulation; no light, no sound, no smell, no moven
of communication with the other participants should also be agreed on beforehand. You may
signals, silently indicating companionship. You may arrange for physical contact - clasping h
embracing. These means of communication should be pre-arranged to avoid game-misinter
develop during the heightened sensitivity of ego-transcendence.

3. Drugs and DosagesA wide variety of chemicals and plants have psychedelic ("mind manif
The most widely used substances are listed here together with dosages adequate for a norm
size. The dosage to be taken depends, of course, on the goal of the session. Two figures ar
given. The first column indicates a dosage which should be sufficient for an inexperienced p
the transcendental worlds described in this manual. The second column gives a smaller dos

may be used by more experienced persons or by participants in a group session.LSD-25 (ly
diethylamide) 200-500 micrograms 100-200 micrograms Mescaline
600-800 mg 300-500 mg Psilocybin 40-60 mg
20-30 mg The time of onset, when the drugs are taken orally on an empty stomach, is
20-30 minutes for LSD and psilocybin, and one to two hours for mescaline. The duration of t
usually eight to ten hours for LSD and mescaline, and five to six hours for psilocybin. DMT
(dimethyltryptamine), when injected intramuscularly in dosages of 50-60 mg, gives an exper
approximately equivalent to 500 micrograms of LSD, but which lasts only 30 minutes.Some
it useful to take other drugs before the session. A very anxious person, for example, may tak
Librium about on hour earlier, to calm and relax himself. Methedrine has also been used to i
pleasant, euphoric mood prior to the session. Sometimes, with excessively nervous persons
stagger the drug administration: for example, 200 micrograms of LSD may be taken initially,
of another 200 micrograms may be taken after the person has become familiar with some of
psychedelic state. Nausea may sometimes occur. Usually this is a mental symptom, indicati
be regarded as such. Sometimes, however, particularly with the use of morning-glory seeds
nausea can have a physiological cause. Anti-nauseant drugs such as Marezine, Bonamine,
may be taken beforehand to prevent this.If a person becomes trapped in a repetitive game-r
session, it is sometimes possible to "break the set" by administering 50 mg of DMT, or even
Dexedrine or Methedrine. Such additional dosages, of course, should only be given with the
knowledge and consent.Should external emergencies call for it, Thorazine (100-200 mg, i.m
phenothiazine-type tranquilizers will terminate the effects of psychedelic drugs. Antidotes sh
used simply because the voyager or the guide is frightened. Instead, the appropriate section
Bardo should be read. [Further, more detailed suggestions concerning dosage may be found
M. Fisher: "Some Comments Concerning Dosage Levels of Psychedelic Compounds for Psy
Experiences." Psychedelic Review, I, no.2, pp. 208-218, 1963.]

4. PreparationPsychedelic chemicals are not drugs in the usual sense of the word. There i
reaction, no expected sequence of events, somatic or psychological.The specific reaction ha
with the chemical and is chiefly a function of set and setting; preparation and environment. T
preparation, the more ecstatic and revelatory the session. In initial sessions and with unprep
setting - particularly the actions of others - is most important. With persons who have prepar
and seriously, the setting is less important.There are two aspects of set: long-range and
immediate.Long-range set refers to the personal history, the enduring personality. The kind
are - your fears, desires, conflicts, guilts, secret passions - determines how you interpret and
situation you enter, including a psychedelic session. Perhaps more important are the reflex r
when dealing with anxiety - the defenses, the protective maneuvers typically employed. Flex
trust, religious faith, human openness, courage, interpersonal warmth, creativity, are charact
allow for fun and easy learning. Rigidity, desire to control, distrust, cynicism, narrowness, co
coldness, are characteristics which make any new situation threatening. Most important is in

how many cracks in the record, the person who has some understanding of his own recordi
recognize when he is not functioning as he would wish, is better able to adapt to any challen
sudden collapse of his ego.The most careful preparation would include some discussion of t
characteristics and some planning with the guide as to how to handle expected emotional re
occur.Immediate set refers to the expectations about the session itself. Session preparation
importance in determining how the experience unfolds. People tend naturally to impose thei
social game perspectives on any new situation. Careful thought should precede the session
sets being imposed.Medical expectations. Some ill-prepared subjects unconsciously impos
on the experience. They look for symptoms, interpret each new sensation in terms of sickne
the guide in a doctor-role, and, if anxiety develops, demand chemical rebirth - i.e., tranquiliz
Occasionally one hears of casual, ill-planned, non-guided sessions which end in the subject
hospitalized, etc. It is even more problem-provoking if the guide employs a medical model, w
symptoms, and keeps hospitalization in mind to fall back on, as protection for himself.Rebell
convention may be the motive of some people who take the drug. The idea of doing someth
vaguely naughty is a naive set which can color the experience.Intellectual expectations are a
when subjects have had much psychedelic experience. Indeed, LSD offers vast possibilities
learning and scientific-scholarly research. But for initial sessions, intellectual reactions can b
traps. The Tibetan Manual never tires of warning about the dangers of rationalization. "Turn
the best advice for novitiates. Control of your consciousness is like flight instruction. After yo
learned how to move your consciousness around - into ego-loss and back, at will - then intel
can be incorporated into the psychedelic experience. The last stage of the session is the bes
examine concepts. The objective of this particular manual is to free you from you verbal min
possible.Religious expectations invite the same advice as intellectual set. Again, the subject
sessions is best advised to float with the stream, stay "up" as long as possible, and postpon
interpretations until the end of the session, or to later sessions.Recreational and aesthetic ex
are natural. The psychedelic experience, without question, provides ecstatic moments which
personal or cultural game. Pure sensation can capture awareness. Interpersonal intimacy re
heights. Aesthetic delights - musical, artistic, botanical, natural - are raised to the millionth po
all these reactions can be Third Bardo ego games: "I am having this ecstasy. How lucky I am
can become tender traps, preventing the subject from reaching pure ego-loss (First Bardo) o
Second Bardo creativity.Planned expectations. This manual prepares the person for a myst
according to the Tibetan model. The Sages of the Snowy Ranges have developed a most so
understanding of human psychology, and the student who studies this manual will become o
which is much richer in scope and meaning than any Western psychological theory. We rem
that the Bardo Thodol model of consciousness is a human artifact, a Second Bardo hallucina
grand its scope.Some practical recommendations. The subject should set aside at least thre
experience; a day before, the session day, and a follow-up day. This scheduling guarantees
external pressure and a more sober commitment to the voyage.Talking to others who have t

excellent preparation, although the Second Bardo hallucinatory quality of all descriptions sh
recognized. Observing a session is another valuable preliminary. The opportunity to see oth
after a session shapes expectations.Reading books about mystical experience is a standard
procedure. Reading the accounts of others' experiences is another possibility (Aldous Huxle
and Gordon Wasson have written powerful accounts).Meditation is probably the best prepar
psychedelic session. Those who have spent time in the solitary attempt to manage the mind
thought and to reach higher stages of concentration, are the best candidates for a psychede
the ego-loss state occurs, they are ready. They recognize the process as an end eagerly aw
a strange event ill-understood. 5. The SettingThe first and
most important thing to remember, in the preparation for a psychedelic session, is to provide
is removed from one's usual social and interpersonal games and which is as free as possibl
distractions and intrusions. The voyager should make sure that he will not be disturbed by vi
telephone calls, since these will often jar him into hallucinatory activity. Trust in the surround
privacy are necessary.A period of time (usually at least three days) should be set aside in w
experience will run its natural course and there will be sufficient time for reflections and med
is important to keep schedules open for three days and to make these arrangements before
return to game-involvements will blur the clarity of the vision and reduce the potential for lea
the experience was with a group, it is very useful to stay together after the session in order t
exchange experiences.There are differences between night sessions and day sessions. Ma
that they are more comfortable in the evening and consequently that their experiences are d
The person should choose the time of day that seems right according to his own temperame
he may wish to experience the difference between night and day sessions.Similarly, there a
between sessions out-of-doors and indoors. Natural settings such as gardens, beaches, fore
country have specific influences which one may or may not wish to incur. The essential thing
comfortable as possible in the surroundings, whether in one's living room or under the night
familiarity with the surroundings may help one to feel confident in hallucinatory periods. If th
held indoors, one must consider the arrangement of the room and the specific objects one m
hear during the experience.Music, lighting, the availability of food and drink, should be consi
beforehand. Most people report no desire for food during the height of the experience, and t
prefer to have simple, ancient foods like bread, cheese, wine, and fresh fruit. Hunger is usua
issue. The senses are wide open, and the taste and smell of a fresh orange are unforgettabl
sessions, the arrangement of the room is quite important. People usually will not feel like wa
very much for a long period, and either beds or mattresses should be provided. The arrange
or mattresses can vary. One suggestion is to place the heads of the beds together to form a
Perhaps one may want to place a few beds together and keep one or two some distance ap
wishes to remain aside for some time. Often, the availability of an extra room is desirable for
wishes to be in seclusion for a period.If it is desired to listen to music or to reflect on painting
religious objects, one should arrange these so that everyone in the group feels comfortable

are hearing or seeing. In a group session, all decisions about goals, setting, etc. should be r
collaboration and openness. 6. The Psychedelic GuideFor initial
sessions, the attitude and behavior of the guide are critical factors. He possesses enormous
the experience. With the cognitive mind suspended, the subject is in a heightened state of s
The guide can move consciousness with the slightest gesture or reaction.The key issue here
ability to turn off his own ego and social games - in particular, to muffle his own power needs
fears. To be there relaxed, solid, accepting, secure. The Tao wisdom of creative quietism. T
do nothing except to let the subject know your wise presence.A psychedelic session lasts up
and produces moments of intense, intense, INTENSE reactivity. The guide must never be b
intellectualizing. He must remain calm during the long periods of swirling mindlessness.He is
control in the airport tower. Always there to receive messages and queries from high-flying a
ready to help navigate their course, to help them reach their destination. An airport-tower-op
imposes his own personality, his own games upon the pilot is unheard of. The pilots have th
plan, their own goals, and ground control is there, ever waiting to be of service.The pilot is re
know that an expert who has guided thousands of flights is down there, available for help. B
flier has reason to suspect that ground control is harboring his own motives and might be ma
plane toward selfish goals. The bond of security and confidence would crumble.It goes witho
that the guide should have had considerable experience in psychedelic sessions himself and
To administer psychedelics without personal experience is unethical and dangerous.The gre
faced by human beings in general, and the psychedelic guide in particular, is fear. Fear of th
of losing control. Fear of trusting the genetic process and your companions. From our own r
and our investigations into sessions run by others - serious professionals or adventurous bo
been led to the conclusion that almost every negative LSD reaction has been caused by fea
the guide which has augmented the transient fear of the subject. When the guide acts to pro
communicates his concern to the subject.The guide must remain passively sensitive and int
for several hours. This is a difficult assignment for most Westerners. For this reason, we hav
to assist the guide in maintaining a state of alert quietism in which he is poised with ready fle
The most certain way to achieve this state is for the guide to take a low dose of the psyched
subject. Routine procedure is to have one trained person participate in the experience and c
present in ground control without psychedelic aid.The knowledge that one experienced guid
keeping the subject company, is of inestimable value; intimacy and communication; cosmic
security of having a trained pilot flying at your wing tip; the scuba diver's security in the prese
expert comrade in the deep.It is not recommended that guides take large doses during sess
subjects. The less experienced he is, the more likely will the subject impose Second and Th
hallucinations. These intense games affect the experienced guide, who is likely to be in a sta
void. The guide is then pulled into the hallucinatory field of the subject, and may have difficu
orienting himself. During the First Bardo there are no familiar fixed landmarks, no place to pu
no solid concept upon which to base your thinking. All is flux. Decisive Second Bardo action

the subject can structure the guide's flow if he has taken a heavy dose.The role of the psych
is perhaps the most exciting and inspiring role in society. He is literally a liberator, one who p
illumination, one who frees men from their life-long internal bondage. To be present at the m
awakening, to share the ecstatic revelation when the voyager discovers the wonder and awe
life-process, is for many the most gratifying part to play in the evolutionary drama. The role o
psychedelic guide has a built-in protection against professionalism and didactic oneupmansh
psychedelic liberation is so powerful that it far outstrips earthly game ambitions. Awe and gra
rather than pride - are the rewards of this new profession. 7.
Composition of the GroupThe most effective use of this manual will be for the experience of
a guide. However, the manual will be useful in a group also. When used in a group session,
suggestions will be most helpful in planning.The important thing to remember in organizing a
is to have knowledge of and trust in the fellow voyagers. Trust in oneself and in one's compa
essential. If preparing for an experience with strangers, it is very important to share as much
space as possible with them prior to the session. The participants should set collaborative g
mutually their expectations and feelings and past experiences.The size of the group should
extent on how much experience the participants have had. Initially, small groups are prefera
ones. In any case, group experiences exceeding six or seven people are demonstrably less
generate more paranoid hallucinations. If planning for a group session of five or six people, i
preferable to have at least two guides present. One will take the psychedelic substance and
does not, serves as a practical guide to take care of such concerns as changing the recordin
food, etc., and if necessary or desired, reading selections from the manual. If it is possible, o
guides should be an experienced woman who can provide an atmosphere of spiritual nurturi
is sometimes advisable that the initial session of married couples be separate in order that th
of their marriage game not dominate the session. With some experience in consciousness-e
marriage game like others may be explored for any purpose - increased intimacy, clearer co
exploration of the foundations of the sexual, mating relationship, etc.

IV. INSTRUCTIONS FOR USE DURING A PSYCHEDELIC SESSION

FIRST BARDO INSTRU
of voyager)The time has come for you to seek new levels of reality.Your ego and the (name)
cease.Your are about to be set face to face with the Clear LightYour are about to experience
reality.In the ego-free state, wherein all things are like the void and cloudless sky,And the na
intellect is like a transparent vacuum;At this moment, know yourself and abide in that state.O
voyager),That which is called ego-death is coming to you.Remember:This is now the hour o
rebirth;Take advantage of this temporary death to obtain the perfect state -Enlightenment.Co
the unity of all living beings.Hold onto the Clear Light.Use it to attain understanding and love
cannot maintain the bliss of illumination and if you are slipping back into contact with the ext
world,Remember:The hallucinations which you may now experience,The visions and insight
much about yourself and the world.The veil of routine perception will be torn from you eyes.I

unity of all living things.Remember the bliss of the Clear Light.Let it guide you through the vi
this experience.Let it guide you through your new life to come.If you feel confused; call upon
your friends and the power of the person whom you most admire.O (name),Try to reach and
experience of the Clear Light.Remember:The light is the life energy.The endless flame of life
ever-changing surging turmoil of color may engulf your vision.This is the ceaseless transform
energy.The life process.Do not fear it.Surrender to it.Join it.It is part of you.You are part of
it.Remember also:Beyond the restless flowing electricity of life is the ultimate reality -The Vo
own awareness, not formed into anything possessing form or color,is naturally void.The Fina
All Good.The All Peaceful.The Light.The Radiance.The movement is the fire of life from whic
come.Join it.It is part of you.Beyond the light of life is the peaceful silence of the void.The qu
bliss beyond all transformations.The Buddha smile.The Void is not nothingness.The Void is
itself.Unobstructed; shining, thrilling, blissful.Diamond consciousness.The All-Good Buddha.
consciousness, not formed into anything,No thought, no vision, no color, is void.The intellect
blissful and silent -This is the state of perfect enlightenment.Your own consciousness, shinin
inseparable from the great bodyof radiance, has no birth, nor death.It is the immutable light
Tibetans call Buddha Amitabha,The awareness of the formless beginning.Knowing this is en
voidness of your own consciousness to be Buddhahood.Keep this recognition and you will n
the divine mindof the Buddha. SECOND BARDO PRELIMINARY INSTRUCTIO
this session you experience three Bardos,Three states of ego-loss.First there is the Clear Li
Reality.Next there are fantastically varied game hallucinations.Later you will reach the stage
Re-EntryOf regaining an ego.O friend,You may experience ego-transcendence,Departure fr
self.But you are not the only one.It comes to all at some time.You are fortunate to have this
given rebirth experience.Do not cling in fondness and weakness to your old self.Even thoug
your mind, you have lost the power to keep it.You can gain nothing by struggling in this hallu
world.Be not attached.Be not weak.Whatever fear or terror may come to youForget not thes
their meaning into your heart.Go forward.Herein lies the vital secret of recognition.O friend,
remember:When body and mind separate, you experience a glimpse of the pure truth -Subtl
bright,Dazzling, glorious, and radiantly awesome,In appearance like a mirage moving across
springtime.One continuous stream of vibrations.Be not daunted thereby,Nor terrified, nor aw
radiance of your own true nature.Recognize it.>From the midst of that radianceComes the n
reality,Reverberating like a thousand thunders simultaneously sounding.That is the natural s
life process.Be not daunted thereby,Nor terrified, nor awed.It is sufficient for you to know tha
apparitions are your own thought-forms.If you do not recognize your own thought forms,If yo
preparation,The lights will daunt you,The sounds will awe you,The rays will terrify you,The p
you will confuse you.Remember the key to the teachings.O friend,These realms are not com
outside your self,They come from within and shine upon you.The revelations too are not con
else;They exist from eternity within the faculties of your own intellect.Know them to be of tha
nature.The key to enlightenment and serenity during this period of ten thousandvisions is sim

this:Relax.Merge yourself with them.Blissfully accept the wonders of your own creativity.Bec
attached nor afraid,Neither be attracted nor repulsed.Above all, do nothing about the visions
only within you. INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 1: THE SOURCE
(Eyes closed, external stimuli ignored)O nobly-born, listen carefully:The Radiant Energy of t
which come all living forms,Shoots forth and strikes against youWith a light so brilliant that y
scarcely be able to look at it.Do not be frightened.This is the Source Energy which has been
billions of years,Ever manifesting itself in different forms.Accept it.Do not try to intellectualize
not play games with it.Merge with it.Let it flow through you.Lose yourself in it.Fuse in the Ha
Rainbow LightInto the core of the energy dance.Obtain Buddhahood in the Central Realm o
Packed. INSTRUCTIONS FOR PHYSICAL SYMPTOMSO friend, listen carefu
symptoms you are having are not drug-effects.They indicate that you are struggling against
feelings which surpass your normal experience.You cannot control these universal energy-w
feelings melt all over you.Become part of them.Sink into them and through them.Allow yours
with the vibrations surrounding you.Relax.Do not struggle.Your symptoms will disappear as
of ego-centered strivingdisappears.Accept them as the message of the body.Welcome them
INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 2: THE INTERNAL FLOW OF
PROCESSES (Eyes closed, external stimuli ignored; intellectual aspects)O nobly bo
carefully:The life flow is whirling through you.An endless parade of pure forms and sounds,D
brilliant,Ever-changing.Do not try to control it.Flow with it.Experience the ancient cosmic myt
creation and manifestation.Do not try to understand;There is plenty of time for that later.Mer
it.Let it flow through you.There is no need to act or think.You are being taught the great less
evolution, creation, reproduction.If you try to stop it, you may fall into hell-worlds and endure
unbearablemisery generated by your own mind.Avoid game interpretations.Avoid thinking, ta
doing.Keep faith in the life flow.Trust your companions on this watery journey.Merge in Rain
the Heart of The River of Created Forms.Obtain Buddhahood in the Realm called Pre-Emine
INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 3: THE FIRE-FLOW OF INTER
(Eyes closed, external stimuli ignored, emotional aspects)O nobly born, listen carefully:
flowing outward into the fluid unity of life.The ecstasy of organic fire glows in every cell.The
brittle husks of your ego are washing out,Washing out to the endless sea of creation.Flow w
pulse of the sun's heart.Let the red Buddha Amitabha sweep you along.Do not fear the ecsta
the flow.Remember, all the exultant power comes from within.Release your attachment.Rec
your own blood.Trust the tide-force pulling you into unity with all living forms.Let your heart b
love for all life.Let your warm blood gush out into the ocean of all life.Do not be attached to t
power;It comes from you.Let it flow.Do not try to hold on to your old bodily fears.Let your bo
with the warm flux.Let your roots sink into the warm life body.Merge into the Heart-Glow of t
Amitabha.Float in the Rainbow Sea.Attain Buddhahood in the Realm named Exultant Love.
INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 4: THE WAVE-VIBRATION STRUCTURE OF
(Eyes open, rapt involvement with the external visual stimuli,

intellectual aspects)O nobly born, listen carefully:At this point you can become aware of the
structure of the worldaround you.Everything you see dissolves into energy vibrations.Look c
will tune in on the electric dance of energy.There are no longer things and persons but only
of particles.Consciousness will now leave your body and flow into the stream of waverhythm
for talk or action.Let your brain become a receiving set for the radiance.All interpretations ar
products of your own mind.Dispel them. Have no fear.Exult in the natural power of your own
of your own electricity.Abide in the state of quietude.As the three-dimensional world fragmen
feel panic;You may beget a fondness for the heavy dull world of objects you are leaving.At t
not the transparent, radiant, dazzling wave energy.Allow your intellect to rest.Fear not the ho
the light of life,The basic structure of matter,The basic form of wave communication.Watch c
receive the message.You will now experience directly the revelation of primal forms.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 5: THE VIBRATORY WAVES OF EXTE
(Eyes open; rapt involvement with external stimuli such as lights, or
movements; emotional aspects)O nobly born, listen carefully:You are experiencing the unity
forms.If people seem to you rubbery and lifeless, like plastic puppets,Be not afraid.This is on
attempt of the ego to maintain its separate identity.Allow yourself to feel the unity of all.Merg
world around you.Be not afraid.Enjoy the dance of the puppets.They are created by your ow
yourself to relax and feel the ecstatic energy-vibrations pulsingthrough you.Enjoy the feeling
one-ness with all life and all matter.The glowing radiance is a reflection of your own conscio
one aspect of your divine nature.Do not be attached to your old human self.Do not be alarm
strange feelings you are having.If you are attracted to your old self,You will be reborn shortly
round of game-existence.Exercise humble trust and remain fearless.You will merge into the
Blessed Ratnasambhava,In a Halo of Rainbow Light,And attain liberation in the Realm Endo

INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 6: "THE RETINAL CIRCUS"O nobly born, listen wel
witnessing the magical dance of forms.Ecstatic kaleidoscopic patterns explode around you.A
come to life before you eyes.The retinal circus.The ceaseless play of elements -Earth, water
ever-changing forms and manifestations,Dazzles you with its complexity and variety.Relax a
rushing stream.Do not become attached to any vision or revelation.Let everything flow throu
unpleasant experiences come,Let them flit by with the rest.Do not struggle against them.It a
within you.This is the great lesson in the creativity and power of the brain, freed from its lear
structures.Let the cascade of images and associations take you where it will.Meditate calmly
knowledge that all these visions are emanations ofyour own consciousness.This way you ca
self-knowledge and be liberated. INSTRUCTIONS FOR VISION 7: "THE MAGIC T
born, listen well:You are now in the magic theatre of heroes and demons.Mythical superhum
goddesses, celestial warriors, giants,Angels, Bodhisattvas, dwarfs, crusaders,Elves, devils,
sorcerers,Infernal spirits, goblins, knights and emperors.The Lotus Lord of Dance.The Wise
Divine Child.The Trickster, The Shapeshifter.The tamer of monsters.The mother of gods, the
king. The wanderer.The whole divine theatre of figures representing the highest reaches ofh

knowledge.Do not be afraid of them.They are within you.Your own creative intellect is the m
of them all.Recognize the figures as aspects of your self.The whole fantastic comedy takes
you.Do not become attached to the figures.Remember the teachings.You may still attain libe

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE WRATHFUL VISIONSO nobly born, listen carefully:You
maintain the perfect Clear Light of the First Bardo.Or the serene peaceful visions of the Sec
entering Second Bardo nightmares.Recognize them.They are your own thought-forms made
audible.They are products of your own mind with its back to the wall.They indicate that you a
liberation.Do not fear them.No harm can come to you from these hallucinations.They are you
frightening aspect.They are old friends.Welcome them. Merge with them. Join them.Lose yo
them.They are yours.Whatever you see, no matter how strange and terrifying,Remember ab
from within you.Hold onto that knowledge.As soon as you recognize that, you will obtain libe
do not recognize them,Torture and punishment will ensue.But these too are but the radiance
intellect.They are immaterial.Voidness cannot injure voidness.None of the peaceful or wrath
visions,Blood-drinking demons, machines, monsters, or devils,Exist in realityOnly within you
will dissipate your fear. Remember it well.

THIRD BARDO: PRELIMINARY INS
(name), listen well:You are now entering the Third Bardo.Before, while experiencing the pea
wrathful visions of theSecond Bardo,You could not recognize them.Through fear you becam
as you recover,Your consciousness rises up,Like a trout leaping forth out of water,Striving fo
original form.Your former ego has started to operate again.Do not struggle to figure things o
weakness you are attracted to action and thinking,You will have to wander amidst the world
existence,And suffer pain.Relax your restless mind.O (name), you have been unable to reco
archetypal forms of theSecond Bardo.You have come down this far.Now, if you wish to see
mind must rest without distraction.There is nothing to do,Nothing to think.Float back to the u
primordial, bright, void state of your intellect.In this way you will obtain liberation.If you are u
relax your mind,Meditate on (name of protective figure)Meditate on your friends (name)Thinl
profound love and trust,As overshadowing the crown of your head.This is of great importanc
distracted.O (name),You may now feel the power to perform miraculous feats,To perceive a
with extrasensory power,To change shape, size and number,To traverse space and time ins
feelings come to you naturally,Not through any merit on your part.Do not desire them.Do not
exercise them.Recognize them as signs that you are in the Third Bardo,In the period of re-e
normal world.O (name),If you have not understood the above,At this moment,As a result of
set,Frightening visions may come.Gusts of wind and icy blasts,Humming and clicking of the
machinery,Mocking laughter.You may imagine terror producing remarks:"Guilty," "stupid," in
"nasty."Such imagined taunts and paranoid nightmaresAre the residues of selfish, ego-domi
game-playing.Fear them not.They are your own mental products.Remember that you are in
are struggling to re-enter the denser atmosphere of routine gameexistence.Let this re-entry
slow.Do not attempt to use force of will-power.O (name),As you are driven here and there by
ever-moving winds of karma,Your mind, having no resting place or focus,Is like a feather tos

wind,Or like a rider on the horse or breath,Ceaselessly and involuntarily you will wander abo
despair for your old ego.Your mind races along until you are exhausted and miserable.Do no
thoughts.Allow the mind to rest in its unmodified state.Meditate on the oneness of all energy
be free of sorrow, terror, and confusion.O (name)You may feel confused and bewildered.Yo
about your sanity.You may look at your fellow voyagers and friends,And sense that they car
you.You may think; "I am dead! What shall I do?,"And feel great misery,Just like a fish cast o
on red-hot embers.You may wonder whether you will ever return.Familiar places, relatives, p
you appear as in a dream,Or through a glass darkly.If you are having such experiences,Thin
no avail.Do not struggle to explain.This is the natural result of your own mental program.Suc
indicate that you are in the Third Bardo.Trust your guide,Trust your companions,Trust the Co
Buddha,Meditate calmly and without distraction.O (name),You may now feel as if you are be
squeezed,Like between rocks and boulders,Or like inside a cage or prison.Remember:Thes
are trying to force a return to your ego.There may be a dull, gray lightSuffusing all objects wi
glow.These are all signs of the Third Bardo.Do not struggle to return.The re-entry will happe
itself.Recognize where you are.Recognition will lead to liberation.
INSTRUCTIONS FOR RE-ENTRY VISIONSO (name),You have still not understood what is
been searching for your past personality.Unable to find it, you may begin to feel that you will
thesame again,That you will come back a changed person.Saddened by this you will feel se
attempt to find your ego, to regain control.So thinking, you will wander here and there,Cease
distractedly.Different images of your future self will be seen by you;The one you are headed
seen most clearly.The special art of these teachings is particularly important at this moment.
you see,Meditate upon it as coming from the Buddha -That level of existence also exists in t
is an exceedingly profound art.It will free you from your present confusion.Meditate upon (na
protective ideal) for as long as possible.Visualize him as a form produced by a magician,The
melt away,Starting with the extremities,Till nothing remains visible.Put yourself in a state of C
and Voidness;Abide in that state for a while.Then meditate again on your protective ideal.Th
Clear Light.Do this alternately.Afterwards, allow your own mind also to melt away gradually.
air pervades, consciousness pervades.Wherever consciousness pervades, serene ecstasy p
tranquilly in the uncreated state of serenity.In that state, paranoid rebirth will be prevented.P
enlightenment will be gained. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE ALL-DETERMININ
INFLUENCE OF THOUGHTO (name), you may now experience momentary jo
momentary sorrow,Of great intensity,Like the stretching and relaxing of a catapult.You will g
sharp mood swings,All determined by karma.Be not in the least attached to the joys nor disp
sorrows.The actions of your friends or companions may evoke anger or shame in you.If you
depressed,You will immediately have an experience of hell.No matter what people are doing
angry thought can arise.Meditate upon love for them.Even at this late stage of the sessionYo
second away from a life-changing joyous discovery.Remember that each of your companion
mind in its present state having no focus or integrating force,Being light and continuously mo

thought occurs to you,Positive or negative,Will wield great power.You are extremely sugges
think not of selfish things.Recall your preparation for the session.Show pure affection and hu
faith.Through hearing these words,Recollection will come.Recollection will be followed by re
liberation. INSTRUCTIONS FOR JUDGMENT VISIONSO (name), if you are
vision of judgment and guilt,Listen carefully:That you are suffering like thisIs the result of you
mental set.Your karma.No one is doing anything to you.There is nothing to do.Your own min
problem.Accordingly float into meditation.Remember your former beliefs.Remember the teac
manual.Remember the friendly presence of you companions.If you do not know how to med
any single object or sensation.Hold this (hand the wanderer an object),Concentrate on the re
this,Recognize the illusory nature of existence and phenomena.This moment is of great imp
distracted now it will take you a long time to get out of thequagmire of misery.Up till now the
experiences have come to you and you have notrecognized them.You have been distracted
have experienced fear and terror.Even though unsuccessful thus farYou may recognize and
here.Your session can still become ecstatic and revelatory.If you do not know how to medita
(person's ideal).Remember your companionsRemember this manual.Think of all these fears
apparitions as being your own ideal,Or as the compassionate one.They are divine tests.Rem
guide.Repeat the names over and over.Even though you fall,You will not be hurt.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR SEXUAL VISIONS O (name),At this time you may see visions of m
convinced that an orgy is about to take place.Desire and anticipation seize you,You wonder
performance is expected of you.When these visions occur,Remember to withhold yourself fr
attachment.Humbly exercise your faith.Float with the stream.Trust the process with great
fervency.Meditation and trust in the unity of life are the keys.If you attempt to enter into your
personality because you are attractedor repulsed,If you try to join the orgy you are hallucinat
be reborn on an animal level.You will experience possessive desire and jealousy,You will su
and misery.If you wish to avoid these miseriesListen and recognize.Reject the feelings of att
repulsion.Remember the downward pull opposing enlightenment is strong in you.Meditate u
fellow voyagers.Abandon jealousy,Be neither attracted nor repulsed by your sexual hallucina
you will wander in misery a long time.Repeat these words to yourself.And meditate on them.

FOUR METHODS OF PREVENTING RE-ENTRY First Method: Medita
BuddhaO (name), tranquilly meditate upon your protective figure (name).He is like the reflec
moon in water.He is apparent yet non-existent.Like illusion produced by magic.If you have n
protective figure,Meditate upon the Buddha or upon me.With this in mind meditate tranquilly
the visualized form of your protective idealTo melt away from the extremities,Meditate, witho
thought-forming, upon the Void Clear Light.This is a very profound art.By virtue of it rebirth is
postponed.A more illuminated future is assured. Second Method: Meditation
Games(Name), You are now wandering in the Third Bardo.As a sign of this, look into a mirro
not see your usual self(show the wanderer a mirror).At this time you must form a single, firm
your mind.This is very important.It is like directing the course of a horse by the use of the

reins.Whatever you desire will come to pass.Think not of evil actions which might turn the co
mind.Remember your spiritual relationship with me,Or with anyone from whom you have rec
teaching.Persevere with good games.This is essential.Be not distracted.Here lies the bound
going up or down.If you give way to indecision for even a second,You will have to suffer mis
long time,Trapped in your old habits and games.This is the moment.Hold fast to one single p
good games.Resolve to act according to your highest insight.This is a time when earnestnes
are necessary.Abandon jealousy.Meditate upon laughter and trust.Bear this well at heart.

Third Method: Meditation on IllusionIf still going down and not liberated,Meditate as follows:The sexual activities, the manipulation machinery, the mocking laughter,dashing sou terrifying apparitions,Indeed all phenomenaAre in their nature, illusions.However they may a they are unreal and fake.They are like dreams and apparitions,Non-permanent, non-fixed.W there in being attached to them,Or being afraid of them?All these are hallucinations of the m itself does not exist,Therefore why should they?Only through taking these illusions for real w around inthis confused existence.All these are like dreams,Like echoes,Like cities of clouds, mirages,Like mirrored forms,Like phantasmagoria,The moon seen in water.Not real even for holding one-pointedly to that train of thought.The belief that they are real is dissipated,And li attained.

Fourth Method: Meditation on the Void"All substances are part of own consciousness.This consciousness is vacuous, unborn, and unceasing."Thus meditatin rest in the uncreated state.Like the pouring of water into water,The mind should be allowed i mental postureIn its natural, unmodified condition, clear and vibrant.By maintaining this relax state of mindRebirth into routine game-reality is sure to be prevented.Meditate on this until y certainly free.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CHOOSING THE POST-SESSION PERSONALITY(Name), Listen:It is almost time to return.Make the sele personality according to the best teaching.Listen well:The signs and characteristics of the le existence to comeWill appear to you in premonitory visions.Recognize them.When you find return to reality,Try to follow the pleasant delightful visions.Avoid the dark unpleasant ones.I return in panic, a fearful state will follow,If you strive to escape dark, gloomy scenes, an unh will follow,If you return in radiance, a happy state will follow.Your mental state now will affect subsequent level of being.Whatever you choose,Choose impartially,Without attraction or rep into game-existence with good grace.Voluntarily and freely.Remain calm.Remember the tea

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymousFTP and
the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AUThe document's ftp filename and the full directory path are
thecoombspapers top level INDEX file.Date of the document's last update/modification
03/09/93----------A TIME OF BLOSSOMINGoriginal filena
timeblos.txt----------This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal
It has been placed here, with his kindpermission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no
papercopies, are made.Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pem
Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays,Cardiff, South Glar
Tel (0222) 228858 email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.Please use email as first method of contact, if p
can be sentto Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on inpers
B.F.NOTE:You may find and odd sentence or missing information every now and again in th
not to frequently. This is because the files were originallywritten on a machine using CP/M a
converted to dos format. Many ofthe 5.25 disks were very old and had bad sectors - thus mi
info.....Beginning of file.....

A TIME OF BLOSSOMING SUITEKI: ROSENTHAL: WISBEY THE BRIT

ZEN: 197510 From the seed there grows the shoot, and then the bud appears, a tight buts
providing its own protection. But the bud does not remain the budfor ever, for as the plant m
begins to struggle to free itself,and with a mighty effort, bursts open to become the flower.12
baby there should grow the child, secure in the environment whichits parents provide. And th
grow into the adolescent, who, throughmaturation, develops into the self actualized adult, sa
theknowledge of his or her own being.14 It would indeed be wonderful if we lived in a socie
childhoodand adolescence were accepted as the time in which the bud appears, and with th
with which youth should be endowed, begins to blossom intothe flower of self being.16 Wh
would be, if in the process of maturation, we becameopen to receive experience, just as the
receives the summerdew, and became free to accept ourselves for what we are, which is th
being, just as the life giving warmth of the sun is theright of everything that grows.18 The s
which we live cannot allow us complete freeedom. Indeed,the very nature of man prohibits s
ever existing. But this isnot to say that we cannot blossom as does the flower. To become f
tolive our lives to the full, complete in our self being, we should accept as agift, every mome
life.20 We should use life for the purpose for which it was intended, for living.If we choose t
for that purpose, the whole of life becomes a time ofblossoming.24 One of the major inhibit
blossoming is probably life itself,for in living our lives to the full, we are required to accept tha
of whatwe will experience cannot be described (in terms of our 'I'ness) as eitherbeautiful or e
Because of this, we might erect barriers to thereception of experience.26 One of the experi
sometimes deny ourselves is the experienceof love. This denial may easily result from our f
because we mayfear that by becoming worthy of love, we might win love, and might then be
and thus lose it.28 Fear of losing love is caused by the fact that we live in a society whichva
which it terms 'success', and condemns that which it calls'failure'. And yet, it can only breed

the expense of those whom itdescribes as failures. We must learn to live without this fear o
andso allow ourselves to live within our human right .....to live.30 If we erect barriers to the
and receiving of love, we may, in ourfolly, inhibit both ourselves and those who love us, from
into truebeing.32 We must each look into ourselves, and so find the courage to break freef
concepts of ourselves, which we have allowed to predetermine what weare, what we should
remain.34 We should realise that there is no limit to human potential, other thanthose limits
ourselves set, or allow others to set in our name.36 When we can accept that there are no
potential, then we canbegin to find that energy which changes the whole of man; for just as
the petals which form the bud, allows that bud to blossom into theflower, and thus change th
earth, so does the blossoming of oneindiviudal into a self actualized being, change the face
 The flowers and trees have sun and rain to aid their blossoming. As humanbeings, we sho
help us grow into self being.42 When we live in true being, self being, we gain the ability to
forlove has many forms. We may gain the ability to change the shape of things withour han
change the function of those things. This may be an act oflove.44 We may gain the ability,
our hands and minds, to producethings which have beauty, and whose beauty may be share
opento accept it. The creation of such a thing as has beauty is an act of love.The acceptan
in a thing which a fellow being has created is anact of love.46 When we have true being, s
which to dwell, then we may learnto love our fellow beings. When we can see our own impe
aswe can see the imperfections of others, and when we can allow those others theirimperfe
as we ignore our own, then it may be said that we loveour fellow beings.48 When we can a
what they are, rather than try to change themto what we would have them be, or even wish
something other thanthey are, then we perform an act of love.50 When we have true being
instead of 'I', then we have theability to become one with our fellow beings. This we may ac
byceasing to consider ourselves as the primary subject, and our fellow beingsmerely as obje
there for us to manipulate. This act, the act oftreating others as we would ourselves wish to
this act is an act oflove.52 There is the love between brothers and sisters. This form of love
maydevelop and grow where wise parents do not use one of their offspring as a goador spu
Treating our offspring as equals is an act of love.54 As parents, if we can see that our offs
mere 'objects', and noless 'subjects' than are we, then we can cease to manipulate them. T
child to become the adolescent, and the adolescent to become theadult, to the mutual bene
parential love, we should place the development of our offspring beforeour own wishes, and
own self delusion. When, as parents, wegive our offspring the same rights as we give ourse
preventourselves from inhibiting their development, then our offspring may grow intoadults,
own self being, as a result of our act of love.60 Although all acts of love are transcendental
themselves, most are butminor forms of the greatest act of love, which is therefore the
greatesttranscendental act, the act of sharing love. Only when we have true being, selfbein
longer need the 'I', then we are ready to take part in thisgreatest act of love, for, in sharing l
the one who is our counterpart,and so helping them to become complete, we may ourselves

In the act of sharing love all other forms of love are manifest. We eachaccept that the other rights as we have ourselves.64 In the act of sharing love we are not jealous of the achiever orattainments of the other, but welcome and share them as our own, for they arethe fruits of In the act of sharing love we do not look for the imperfections of theother, but accept each o we are, in our totality. We look for ourown imperfections, and we each ask the other to help thoseimperfections; and thus we help each other to grow. Each of us ceases toconsider our so banish our own needs in subordination to theneeds of the other.68 In the great transcen sharing love, all other transcendentalacts are also encompassed. In such an act as sharing change ourfunction from that of satisfying our own needs to that of satisfying the needsof ou this is a transcendental act.70 In such an act as sharing love we may use our bodies to cre beautywhich both may share, and so become a part, this is a transcendental act.72 In such sharing love we cease to consider ourselves as theprimary subject, and thus may become o with whom we share ourlove, this is a transcendental act.74 In the act of giving love there i of who we are, of what weshould be, or of what we should remain, for only in the act of givin receive and so share love.76 In the act of sharing love, there is no subject and no object, fo areone. This union of the two is a transcendental act.78 When we give and receive love in transcendental act of all,then each of us (who is one) and the universe (which is one) unite t theabsolute. Then there is no longer even one, for we are part of it, and it ispart of us, all in We thus become free to give and receive that whichonly true love can provide, Peace and e freedom to grow.....End of file.....

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.

date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93
==========
This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk. Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself.

.....Beginning of file.....

A TIME OF BLOSSOMING
SUITEKI: ROSENTHAL: WISBEY
THE BRITISH SCHOOL OF BOMPU ZEN: 1975

10From the seed there grows the shoot, and then the bud appears, a tight but secure knot, providing its own protection. But the bud does not remain the bud for ever, for as the plant matures, the bud begins to struggle to free itself, and with a mighty effort, bursts open to become the flower.

12From the baby there should grow the child, secure in the environment which its parents provide. And the baby should grow into the adolescent, who, through maturation, develops into the self actualized adult, safe and secure in the knowledge of his or her own being.

14 It would indeed be wonderful if we lived in a society in which childhood and adolescence were accepted as the time in which the bud appears,

and with the tremendous strength with which youth should be endowed, begins to blossom into the flower of self being.

16 What a great joy it would be, if in the process of maturation, we became open to receive experience, just as the blossoming flower receives the summer dew, and became free to accept ourselves for what we are, which is the birthright of every being, just as the life giving warmth of the sun is the right of everything that grows.

18 The society in which we live cannot allow us complete freeedom. Indeed, the very nature of man prohibits such a society from ever existing. But this is not to say that we cannot blossom as does the flower. To become fully alive, to live our lives to the full, complete in our self being, we should accept as a gift, every moment of life.

20 We should use life for the purpose for which it was intended, for living. If we choose to use it for that purpose, the whole of life becomes a time of blossoming.

24One of the major inhibitors of human blossoming is probably life itself, for in living our lives to the full, we are required to accept that much of what we will experience cannot be described (in terms of our 'I'ness) as either beautiful or enjoyable. Because of this, we might erect barriers to the reception of experience.

26 One of the experiences which we sometimes deny ourselves is the experience of love. This denial may easily result from our fear of failure because we may fear that by becoming worthy of love, we might win love, and might then become unworthy of it, and thus lose it.

28Fear of losing love is caused by the fact that we live in a society which values that which it terms 'success', and condemns that which it calls 'failure'. And yet, it can only breed success at the expense of those whom it describes as failures. We must learn to live without this fear of failure, and so allow ourselves to live within our human right .....to live.

30If we erect barriers to the giving and receiving of love, we may, in our folly, inhibit both ourselves and those who love us, from blossoming

into true being.

32We must each look into ourselves, and so find the courage to break free from those concepts of ourselves, which we have allowed to predetermine what we are, what we should be, or what we should remain.

34We should realise that there is no limit to human potential, other than those limits which we ourselves set, or allow others to set in our name.

36When we can accept that there are no limits to our potential, then we can begin to find that energy which changes the whole of man; for just as the parting of the petals which form the bud, allows that bud to blossom into the flower, and thus change the face of the earth, so does the blossoming of one indiviudal into a self actualized being, change the face of mankind.

40The flowers and trees have sun and rain to aid their blossoming. As human beings, we should have love to help us grow into self being.

42When we live in true being, self being, we gain the ability to love, for love has many forms. We may gain the ability to change the shape of things with our hands, and thus change the function of those things. This may be an act of love.

44We may gain the ability, by the use of our hands and minds, to produce things which have beauty, and whose beauty may be shared by those who are open to accept it. The creation of such a thing as has beauty is an act of love. The acceptance of the beauty in a thing which a fellow being has created is an act of love.

46When we have true being, self being, in which to dwell, then we may learn to love our fellow beings. When we can see our own imperfections as readily as we can see the imperfections of others, and when we can allow those others their imperfections as readily as we ignore our own, then it may be said that we love our fellow beings.

48When we can accept others for what they are, rather than try to change them to what we would have them be, or even wish that they are something

other than they are, then we perform an act of love.

50When we have true being, self being, instead of 'I', then we have the ability to become one with our fellow beings. This we may achieve only by ceasing to consider ourselves as the primary subject, and our fellow beings merely as objects which are there for us to manipulate. This act, the act of treating others as we would ourselves wish to be treated, this act is an act of love.

52There is the love between brothers and sisters. This form of love may develop and grow where wise parents do not use one of their offspring as a goad or spur to the other. Treating our offspring as equals is an act of love.

54As parents, if we can see that our offspring are not mere 'objects', and no less 'subjects' than are we, then we can cease to manipulate them. Thus, we allow the child to become the adolescent, and the adolescent to become the adult, to the mutual benefit of all.

56In parential love, we should place the development of our offspring before our own wishes, and even before our own self delusion. When, as parents, we give our offspring the same rights as we give ourselves, and thus prevent ourselves from inhibiting their development, then our offspring may grow into adults, secure in their own self being, as a result of our act of love.

60Although all acts of love are transcendental in themselves, most are but minor forms of the greatest act of love, which is therefore the greatest transcendental act, the act of sharing love. Only when we have true being, self being, and so no longer need the 'I', then we are ready to take part in this greatest act of love, for, in sharing love with the one who is our counterpart, and so helping them to become complete, we may ourselves become complete.

62In the act of sharing love all other forms of love are manifest. We each accept that the other has the same rights as we have ourselves.

64In the act of sharing love we are not jealous of the achievements or

attainments of the other, but welcome and share them as our own, for they are the fruits of our love.

66In the act of sharing love we do not look for the imperfections of the other, but accept each other for what we are, in our totality. We look for our own imperfections, and we each ask the other to help us overcome those imperfections; and thus we help each other to grow. Each of us ceases to consider our own 'I'ness, and so banish our own needs in subordination to the needs of the other.

68 In the great transcendental act of sharing love, all other transcendental acts are also encompassed. In such an act as sharing love we may change our function from that of satisfying our own needs to that of satisfying the needs of our counterpart, this is a transcendental act.

70In such an act as sharing love we may use our bodies to create a beauty which both may share, and so become a part, this is a transcendental act.

72In such an act as sharing love we cease to consider ourselves as the primary subject, and thus may become one with the other with whom we share our love, this is a transcendental act.

74In the act of giving love there is no concept of who we are, of what we should be, or of what we should remain, for only in the act of giving love may we receive and so share love.

76In the act of sharing love, there is no subject and no object, for both are one. This union of the two is a transcendental act.

78When we give and receive love in the greatest transcendental act of all, then each of us (who is one) and the universe (which is one) unite to become the absolute. Then there is no longer even one, for we are part of it, and it is part of us, all in the now. We thus become free to give and receive that which only true love can provide, Peace and ecstacy, and the freedom to grow.

.....End of file.....

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]

[Last updated: 30 March 1992]

This document describes organizational details of sesshin (a Zen meditation retreat) as practiced by members of the Sydney Zen Center of the Diamond Sangha tradition

SCHEDULE FOR TRADITIONAL SEVEN-DAY SESSHIN DETAILING LEADERS' ROLES THROUGHOUT THE DAY.

TIME	LEADER	ACTION
4.00 A.M.	JIKI	Rings bell to wake up everybody. (Jiki has map of people/tents)
4.l5 A.M.	JIKI	Rings bell x l - all stand up. "Spread out for exercise"
4.20 A.M.	JIKI	Clap x l and form kinhin line. Kinhin should last for 5 minutes.
		Clap x l when approaching own zafu.
	JIKI	Leads silent bow. 'Sit facing in for tea.' Open cups/cloths.
		Servers enter dojo on own initiative and serve tea. When servers leave,
	INO	Inkin x l Bow, drink, wrap cups.
	INO	Inkin x l (Don't wait for slow ones) Bow, return cups behind zabutons.
	TANTO	Lights incense, picks up kyosaku, bows

to Buddha, Dharma and Sangha, then stands with stick down showing calligraphy.

JIKI Clap x l just as Tanto puts stick down, ready to walk.

TANTO Stick down, calligraphy facing into dojo, Tanto walks once around dojo; stick up return to starting point, again bow to Sangha, Dharma, Buddha and replaces stick on altar.

JIKI As soon as Tanto bows to Buddha, Jiki hits 3 bells for beginning of zazen.

Everybody should be in dojo by now. If anybody is missing from their place, Tanto should go get them.

4.53 A.M. TANTO Lights second candle, breaks one piece of (hears Roshi coming) incense in half, puts one on either side of incense holder, lit (waiting incense). Takes out stick of long incense for teacher.

4.55 A.M. TEACHER Enters dojo for Kentan. Tanto lights incense and hands to teacher.

JIKI On teacher's final bow at exit, Jiki picks up striker, waits until teacher out of the dojo, then hits bells for end of period.

Kinhin then zazen for three periods with dokusan/shosan.

6.20 A.M.	COOK	Hits han x 3.
	SERVERS	Exit to kitchen, to prepare trays.
6.30 A.M.	HEADSERVER	Accelerando on umpan.
	JIKI	Be ready with inkin and hit as soon as accelerando finishes.
		Everyone rises with bowls.
	JIKI	Hits inkin x l to bow with bowls. Sit.
	INO	Leads meal ceremony as per cards. During meal, if anything slows down, Ino says, "Pass fruit salad along" etc.
	INO & JIKI	At very end of meal sutras, Ino hits inkin x l and Jiki hits clapper x l twice. (Important to do this briskly.)
	JIKI	Hits inkin x l, we bow with wrapped bowls, tidy cushions then Jiki hits final inkin.
7.l5 A.M.	SANGHA	Samu.
	LEADERS	Leaders meeting with teacher.
8.00 A.M.	SANGHA	Tea and bikkies on verandah.
8.20 A.M.	JIKI	Hits han as per instructions.
8.30 A.M.	INO	Hits inkin after last hit on han for three bows. Sit facing in for sutras.
	JIKI	Hands out sutra books briskly. Down-

stairs leader does likewise.

INO Lead morning sutras (no "Song of Zazen") and include "Dedication for morning at sesshin". If it is necessary to announce page number, don't wait to start.

At end of sutra service, Great Vows, then 3 bows.

JIKI Collects sutra books, then leads kinhin.

9-ll.30 A.M. ALL Zazen for five periods. Probably outside kinhin around l0 a.m (check Roshi).

ll.20 A.M. COOK Hits han x 3. Servers leave dojo. Brings in lunch offering for altar.

ll.30 A.M. HEADSERVER Accelerando on umpan.

JIKI Hits inkin straightaway, all rise.

INO Meal sutras as per card.

At end of meal, Ino hits inkin x l,

JIKI Jiki hits clapper x l, repeat, then stand Jiki hits inkin, bow with bowls, tidy up cushions, then Jiki hits final inkin.

NOON SANGHA Rest period. (Removal of offering)

l.00 P.M. SANGHA Tea on verandah

l.20 P.M. JIKI Hits han.

1.30 P.M. JIKI Hits clappers once then 3 bells to start period.

l.55 P.M. JIKI Hits bell x l "Prepare for Teisho".

Goes straight out and hits han x l as signal to teacher.

JISHA Sees everything is ready: Roshi's mat, water, tape-recorder, en route to the chestnut tree

TANTO Lights stick for Jisha to take to teacher.

JISHA Walks towards Tanto who is holding incense on thumbs, gasshos and takes incense in same manner, leaves dojo without bowing at exit and goes to teacher's quarters, carries his papers.

JIKI Hits drum 3 times.

INO "Please stand". Hits clappers, with five second intervals, first loud, then soft, ending on a loud clap when teacher reaches dojo entrance.

JISHA Bows to teacher, follows him in, bow to altar, places papers at teacher's place, goes straight to altar. Teacher bows, Jisha hands him incense, and as teacher bows on placing incense...

INO Hits inkin for 3 bows, then standing bow to altar, then when teacher in place, Ino hits inkin x l to bow to each other, then all sit formally.

When teacher's hands to gassho, Ino

		starts "On opening the Dharma" on big bell. Dharma talk follows. At end of talk, teacher's hands to gassho, Ino starts "Great Vows" then 3 bows. At final bow to altar, teacher leaves.
	JISHA	Picks up notes and follows Roshi.
	INO	Hits inkin when Jisha/teacher gone. All return to dojo.
	JIKI	Claps for kinhin as usual. Four periods of zazen follow, with dokusan starting around 3.05 pm.
4.30 P.M.	JIKI	Hits bell x l and says, "Prepare for reading" then hands out books.
	INO	Announces page number, hits bell, "Shodoka", starts reading.
	JIKI	Wait five minutes after reading to collect books. (Make sure there is time for kinhin before evening meal.)
4.50 P.M.	COOK	Hits han x 3. Servers exit dojo. Cook enters dojo with offering.
5.00 P.M.	HEADSERVER	Acceleranda on umpan/han.
	JIKI	Hits inkin x l at end of accelerando. All stand with bowls. Jiki hits inkin and all bow, sit.
	INO	Leads silent bow to unwrap bowls.

	SERVERS	Enter dojo after bow. (No bells)
	INO	Bow to start offering, and when servers have left dojo, clap x l to eat. Clap x l for seconds.
	SERVERS	Bring in tea. All wash bowls.
	INO	Bow to pass offering jug along. Wrap bowls. Ino hits inkin x l,
	JIKI	clap x l, repeat, stand, inkin x l, bow tidy cushions, inkin x l, bow.
5.30 P.M.	ALL	Rest period.
6.20 P.M.	JIKI	Hits han.
6.30 P.M.	JIKI	Rings inkin x 3 - no clapper. Normal zazen, dokusan until last period.
	JIKI	Judges when last kinhin will be by checking dokusan line - should begin 8.30 - 8.35 P.M. At end of kinhin, says, "Sit facing in."
8.40 P.M.	TANTO	Holding kyosaku up for first round of dojo, and down for second, Tanto closes dojo.
	JIKI	Clap x l as Tanto holds stick up to start walking, and when Tanto does final bow to Buddha, Jiki hits bell x 3 to signal start of zazen period.
	JISHA	At end of interviews, Jisha rings last bell.

TANTO	Lights incense and candle.
TEACHER	Comes in and bows to altar.
INO	Have inkin ready in hand to hit as teacher is at bottom of bow, then accelerando for 3 bows. Sit facing in.
JIKI	Hands out sutra books.
INO	Lead evening service, Song of Zazen, Evening Dedication, Great Vows - no accelerando at end of this.
JIKI & JISHA	Leave dojo at end of second round of Vows for closing ceremony. (see notes for details)
INO	At last hit of closing ceremony, inkin x l, then three bows.
TEACHER	Final words for the night. Leaves.
INO	Hits inkin x l, all bow, tidy up.
JIKI	Hits inkin x l, bow at waist, leave.

---

end of file

--

Barry Kapke, director | "All that we are | INTERNET: dharma@netcom.com
DharmaNet International | is the result of | FIDONET: 1:125/33.0
P.O. Box 4951 | what we have thought." | BBS: (510) 836-4717
Berkeley, CA 94704-4951 | (BUDDHA) | VOICEMAIL: (510) 465-7403

WHAT IS THE TRIPLE GEM?

by

Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

Translated from the Thai by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

This work may be freely copied, printed, and redistributed
provided it is offered free of any charge.

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the translator.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

Parts of this analysis of the Triple Gem were originally used to teach new monks here at the temple and have been printed twice in book form. Now that a group of people who feel that the book would beneficial to Buddhists at large have pooled their resources and asked permission to

print it a third time, I have decided to expand it into a handbook for all Buddhist adherents -- i.e., for all who have declared the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha to be their refuge. Once we have made such a declaration, we are duty-bound to learn exactly what the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha are. Otherwise, we will follow our religion blindly, without realizing its aims or the benefits -- called 'punna,' or merit -- that come from its practice, inasmuch as Buddhism is a religion of self-help.

Furthermore, we as Thai people are known throughout the world as Buddhists, but my feeling is that there are very few of us who know the standards of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha. Although many of us are 'Buddhist,' we are Buddhist mostly through custom, not through informed awareness.

Altogether, there are two ways of adhering to the religion: rationally and irrationally. To adhere to the religion irrationally means to adhere to it blindly, following one's teachers or companions, holding to whatever they say is good without showing any interest as to whether it really is good or not. This is like a person of no discernment who uses whatever paper money comes his way: If it turns out to be counterfeit, he'll be punished and fined in a variety of ways. This is what it means to adhere to the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha irrationally.

To adhere to the religion rationally means not to follow one's own prejudices or those of one's teachers or companions, but to follow the principles of the texts; holding to the Dhamma-Vinaya as one's standard, like a legal document affixed with the government seal, carrying the force of law throughout the land, making exceptions for no one. Whoever then transgresses the law can't be regarded as a good citizen. So it is with the religion: If we want to know if a practice is good or bad, right or wrong, worthy of respect or not, we should check it against the standards established by the Buddha, which are eight in number: Any behavior that --

1. leads to passion,
2. leads to the compounding of suffering,

3. leads to the accumulation of defilement,
4. leads to over-weaning ambition,
5. leads to discontent with what one has -- i.e., having this, one wants that (greed that goes beyond moderation),
6. leads to socializing (of the wrong sort),
7. leads to laziness,
8. leads one to be burdensome to others:

None of these eight forms of behavior qualify as the doctrine or discipline of Buddhism. Once we know that these forms of behavior are not what the Buddha intended, we should abandon them completely.

Thus, all of us who respect the Buddha's teachings should -- instead of working at cross-purposes -- join our hearts to cleanse and correct the practice of the religion. Monks, novices, lay men, and lay women should make a point of helping each other in the area of reform. Whatever is already good, we should maintain with respect. Whatever isn't, we should exert pressure to improve. We'll then meet with what's truly good, like rice: If you cook good, clean, husked white rice, you'll eat with pleasure. If you cook unhusked rice, or a potful of husks, they'll stick in your own throat. If we let any bad factions go uncorrected, they will burden the hearts of their supporters, who will become like people who cook rice husks to eat. Are we going to let one another be so stupid as to eat rice husks?

By and large, though, most lay people don't see this as their duty. As for the monks and novices, they throw the responsibility on the lay people, and so we do nothing but keep throwing it back and forth like this. When things have a bearing on all of us, we should by all means unite our hearts and accept joint responsibility. Only things that have no bearing on us should we leave to others. Unless we act in this way, what is good -- the religion -- will fall from our grasp. And when the religion falls from our grasp, lay men (//upasaka//) will become obstacles (//upasak//), i.e., they'll keep creating obstacles in the way of finding merit. Lay women (//upasika//) will become the color of crows (//sika//), i.e., dark and evil in their behavior. Novices will become sham novices, careless, spattered, and filthy; and monks (//phra//) will become goats (//phae//), missing out on the

flavor of the Dhamma, like the nanny goat who has to go hungry because her milk has been taken and drunk by people more intelligent than she. In India, for instance, there are hardly any monks left to make merit with.

Monks are the important faction, because they are the front-line troops or standard-bearers in the fight with the enemy -- evil. Ordinarily, soldiers have to adhere to the code of their army and to be sincere in performing their duties. As for the duties enjoined by the religion, they are two:

1. //Gantha-dhura//: studying the scriptures. Once we know the scriptures, though, we can't stop there. We have to put them into practice, because the level of study is simply knowledge on the level of plans and blueprints. If we don't follow the blueprints, we won't receive the benefits to be gained from our knowledge. And when we don't gain the benefits, we're apt to discard the texts, like a doctor who knows the formula for a medicine but doesn't use it to cure any patients. The medicine won't show any benefits, and this will cause him to go looking for a living in other ways, discarding any interest to pursue that formula further. Thus, putting the scriptures into practice is one way of preserving them, for once we have put them into practice and see the results arising within us -- i.e., our own bad qualities begin to wane -- we will appreciate the value of the scriptures and try to keep them intact. This is like a doctor who is able to use a medicine to cure a fever and so will preserve the formula because of its use in making a living. Thus, the Lord Buddha set out a further duty, in the area of practice, for those who are ordained:

2. //Vipassana-dhura//: the practice of tranquillity and insight meditation. These two practices are our primary duties as monks and novices. If we don't devote ourselves to these two lines of practice, we'll become a fifth column within the religion, enemies of the good standards of the Dhamma and Vinaya. Monks will become political monks, war-making monks, loudspeaker monks -- loudspeaker monks are those who can teach others but can't teach themselves. They can speak Dhamma, but their hearts have no Dhamma, and so they become the

enemies of those who practice the Dhamma and Vinaya rightly and well.

Thus I ask all Buddhists not to turn a deaf ear or a blind eye to these problems. If we hold that it's none of our business, the consequences could well flare up and spread to burn us. For this reason, I ask that we all help one another to look after the religion.

Actually, all human beings born need a set of customs and traditions -- called religion -- to which they give special respect. Otherwise, we will have no principles of good and evil or of moral virtue. Whatever religion this may be is up to the individual adherents. I ask only that they respect their religion sincerely and rightly, for the sake of true purity.

If we were to use only worldly knowledge to keep order, it would work only in public places. In private or secret places, order wouldn't last. But as for religion, once people have studied so that they really know good and evil, they wouldn't dare do evil, either in public or in private. Religion is thus one of the important mainstays of the world. If we human beings had no moral virtue imbedded in our hearts, even the greatest power on earth would be able to keep us in line only temporarily, and even then it wouldn't be able to influence our minds the way the moral virtue that comes from religion can. For this reason, the practice of moral virtue is one way of helping the religion and the world.

Now, I'm not claiming to be a heavenly being or anyone special. I'm simply a person who wishes the religion well. So if anything in this book is defective -- in terms of the expression or the Pali -- I hope that knowledgeable people will forgive me, for it's not the case that I'm expert in a wide range of matters.

Phra Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

Wat Paa Khlawng Kung
(The Shrimp Canal Forest Monastery)
Chanthaburi, Thailand
1953

* * * * * * * *

I. Buddham saranam gacchami:

I go to the Buddha for refuge.

Ordinarily, for the world to experience happiness and harmony, there has to be a teaching or tradition generally respected as good. This being the case, Bodhisattvas arise -- people who develop goodness on the grand scale for the sake of attaining right self-awakening. Once they have reached this goal, they are termed 'Buddhas,' Awakened Ones. For Bodhisattvas to succeed in this direction, they have to devote themselves to perfecting ten virtues --

1. //Dana-parami//: charity.
2. //Sila-parami//: morality.
3. //Nekkhamma-parami//: renunciation of sensuality (and of the household life).
4. //Panna-parami//: the search for discernment.
5. //Viriya-parami//: persistence.
6. //Khanti-parami//: endurance, patience.
7. //Sacca-parami//: truthfulness.
8. //Adhitthana-parami//: determination.
9. //Metta-parami//: benevolence.
10. //Upekkha-parami//: equanimity (in proper cases, i.e., in areas that are beyond one's control).

These ten perfections are the factors that enable a Bodhisattva to succeed in becoming an Arahant, a Pure One. Once he attains this state, three qualities -- called 'actualized virtues' -- arise in his heart:

//Visuddhi-guna//: purity.
//Panna-guna//: sharp discernment.
//Karunadhiguna//: compassion for living beings throughout the world.

These qualities enable the Buddha to teach the Dhamma in a beneficial way. His conduct in this area is of three sorts: Having achieved his own purposes (//attattha-cariya//), he acts for the benefit of living beings throughout the world (//lokattha-cariya//) and teaches the Dhamma to his own circle of relatives (//natattha-cariya//).

There are three aspects to the Buddha: 1) The physical aspect -- the body (elements, aggregates (//khandha//), and sense media), which is the external aspect of the Buddha, called '//Buddha-nimitta//,' or the symbol of the Buddha. (This is like the bark of a tree.) 2) The good practices he followed -- such as virtue, concentration, and discernment, which are aspects of his activity. These are called '//dhamma-nimitta//' of the Buddha, symbols of his inner quality. (These are the sapwood.) 3) //Vimutti// -- release from ignorance, craving, attachment, and kamma; attaining nibbana, the supreme quality, a quality that does not die (//amata-dhamma//). (This is the heartwood, or essence of the Buddha .)

A person of little intelligence will use bark to build himself a home; a person of medium intelligence will use sapwood; while a person of sharp intelligence will build his home of heartwood. So it is with those of us who take refuge in the Buddha. But in any case we're better off than people without a home. Like rats or lizards who have to live in the hollows of trees and are in for trouble if people set the trees on fire: If we place our trust in our life, our bodies, or our worldly possessions, we'll have no refuge when the fires of death reach us. Or as when a boat sinks in the middle of the ocean: A person without a life-vest is in serious danger. For this reason, we should educate ourselves so as to find a refuge that will benefit us both in this life and in lives to come.

Another comparison: The sages of the past used the term

'//Buddha-ratana//,' comparing the Buddha to a jewel. Now, there are three sorts of jewels: artificial gems; gemstones, such as rubies or sapphires; and diamonds, which are held to be the highest. The aspects of the Buddha might be compared to these three sorts of jewels. To place confidence in the external aspect -- the body of the Buddha or images made to represent him -- is like dressing up with artificial gems. To show respect for the practices followed by the Buddha by giving rise to them within ourselves is like dressing up with rubies and sapphires. To reach the quality of deathlessness is like dressing in diamonds from head to toe.

But no matter what sort of jewels we use to dress up in, we're better off than savages who go around hanging bones from their necks, who look unkempt and -- what's more -- are bound to be haunted by the bones they wear. The bones, here, stand for the body, i.e., our attachment to the body as really being ours. Actually, our body comes for the most part from the bodies of other animals -- the food we've eaten -- so how can we seriously take it to be our own? Whoever insists on regarding the body as his or her own is like a savage, or a swindler -- and, as a swindler, is bound to receive punishment in proportion to the crime. Thus, we should regard the body as money borrowed for the span of a lifetime, to be used as capital. And we should search for profits so as to release ourselves from our debts, by searching for another, better form of goodness: the qualities of the Buddha that he left as teachings for all of his followers. These qualities, briefly put, are --

1. //Sati//: the continual mindfulness (wakefulness) found in the factors of jhana.
2. //Panna//: the intuitive discernment that comes from developing mental concentration.
3. //Vimutti//: release from defilement

These are qualities that all Buddhists should develop within themselves, so as to gain Awakening, following the example of the Buddha, becoming Savaka Buddhas (Disciple Buddhas), an opportunity open -- without exception and with no restrictions of time or place -- to all who follow his teachings.

Buddhists who revere the Buddha in the full sense of the word should have two sorts of symbols with them, to serve as reminders of their tradition --

1. //Buddha-nimitta//: representatives of the Buddha, such as Buddha images or stupas in which relics of the Buddha are placed. This sort of reminder is like a nation's flag.

2. //Buddha-guna//: the qualities that form the inner symbol of the Buddha, i.e., the proper practice of his teachings. Whoever takes a stand in this manner is bound to be victorious both within and without, safe from such enemies as temptation and mortality.

Our nation's flag and the people of our nation are two different things. Just as our flag will have value only if the people of our nation are good and preserve the fullness of the nation's qualities; so too, we Buddhists have to respect both our flag -- images of the Buddha -- and the qualities of the Buddha if we are to be good Buddhists. Otherwise, we will suffer from not having fulfilled our responsibilities.

To take an example, we Thai people, in order to be Thai in the full sense, have to possess a number of qualifications: the ability to speak and to read Thai, acquaintance with Thai customs and traditions, the ability to benefit ourselves (//attattha-cariya//) and to spread those benefits to help care for the needs of our parents, spouses, and children (//natatthacariya//). And not only that: If we have the ability and the energy -- physical, mental, financial, or the energy of our virtues -- we should expand those benefits to help our fellow human beings in general throughout the nation (//lokatthacariya//). This is what it means to be Thai in the full sense of the word. In the same way, we who revere the image of the Buddha and the Buddha's good qualities should have them with us at all times if we are to receive the full benefits that come from being Buddhist and to maintain the peace and well-being of Buddhists at large.

* * *

II. Dhammam saranam gacchami:

I go to the Dhamma for refuge.

There are three levels to the Dhamma, the teachings of the Buddha --

A. //Pariyatti//: studying the words of the Buddha as recorded in the Canon -- the Discipline, the Discourses, and the Abhidhamma.
B. //Patipatti//: following the practice of moral virtue, concentration, and discernment as derived from one's study of the Canon.
C. //Pativedha//: Liberation.

A. The study of the Dhamma can be done in any of three ways --

1. //Alagaddupama-pariyatti//: studying like a water viper.
2. //Nissaranattha-pariyatti//: studying for the sake of emancipation.
3. //Bhandagarika-pariyatti//: studying to be a storehouse keeper.

Studying like a water viper means to study the words of the Buddha without then putting them into practice, having no sense of shame at doing evil, disobeying the monastic code, making oneself like a poisonous snake-head, full of the fires of greed, anger, and delusion.

Studying for the sake of emancipation means to study the Buddha's teachings out of a desire for merit and wisdom, with a sense of conviction and high regard for their worth -- and then, once we have

reached an understanding, bringing our thoughts, words, and deeds into line with those teachings with a high sense of reverence and respect. To try to bring the Buddha's teachings in line with ourselves is the wrong approach -- because, for the most part, we are full of defilements, cravings, views, and conceits. If we act in this way we are bound to be more at fault than those who try to bring themselves into line with the teachings: Such people are very hard to find fault with.

Studying to be a storehouse keeper refers to the education of people who no longer have to be trained, i.e., of Arahants, the highest level of the Noble Ones. Some Arahants, when they were still ordinary, run-of-the-mill people, heard the Dhamma directly from the Buddha once or twice and were able immediately to reach the highest attainment. This being the case, they lacked a wide-ranging knowledge of worldly conventions and traditions; and so, with an eye to the benefit of other Buddhists, they were willing to undergo a certain amount of further education. This way of studying the Dhamma is called '//sikkha-garavata//': respect for the training.

B. The practice of the Dhamma means to conduct oneself in line with the words of the Buddha as gathered under three headings:

-- Virtue: proper behavior, free from vice and harm, in terms of one's words and deeds.
-- Concentration: intentness of mind, centered on one of the themes of meditation, such as the breath.
-- Discernment: insight and circumspection with regard to all fashioned things, i.e., physical properties, aggregates, and sense media.

To conduct oneself in this manner is termed practicing the Dhamma. By and large, though, Buddhists tend to practice the Dhamma in a variety of ways that aren't in line with the true path of practice. If we were to classify their ways of practice, there would be three:

1. //Lokadhipateyya -- putting the world first.
2. //Attadhipateyya -- putting the self first.
3. //Dhammadhipateyya -- putting the Dhamma first.

To put the world first means to practice for the sake of such worldly rewards as prestige, material gains, praise, and sensual pleasures. When we practice this way, we are actually torturing ourselves, because undesirable things are bound to occur: Having attained prestige, we can lose it. Having acquired material gains, we can lose them. Having received praise, we can receive censure. Having experienced pleasure, we can see it disintegrate. Far from the paths, fruitions, and nibbana, we torture ourselves by clinging to these things as our own.

To put the self first means to practice in accordance with our own opinions acting in line with whatever those opinions may be. Most of us tend to side with ourselves, geting stuck on our own views and conceits because our study of the Dhamma hasn't reached the truth of the Dhamma, and so we take as our standard our own notions, composed of four forms of partiality --

a. //Chandagati//: doing whatever we feel like doing.
b. //Bhayagati//: fearing certain forms of power or authority, and thus not daring to practice the Dhamma as we truly should. (We put certain individuals first.)
c. //Dosagati//: acting under the power of anger, defilement, craving, conceits, and views.
d. //Mohagati//: practicing misguidedly, not studying or searching for what is truly good; assuming that we're already smart enough, or else that we're too stupid to learn; staying buried in our habits with no thought of extracting ourselves from our sensual pleasures.

All of these ways of practice are called 'putting the self first.'

To put the Dhamma first means to follow the Noble Eightfold Path --

a. Right View: seeing that there really is good, there really is

evil, there really is stress, that stress has a cause, that it disbands, and that there is a cause for its disbanding.

b. Right Aspiration: thinking of how to rid ourselves of whatever qualities we know to be wrong and immoral, i.e. seeing the harm in sensual desires in that they bring on suffering and stress.

c. Right Speech: speaking the truth; not saying anything divisive or inciteful; not saying anything coarse or vulgar in situations where such words would not be proper; not saying anything useless. Even though what we say may be worthwhile, if our listener isn't interested then our words would still count as useless.

d. Right Action: being true to our duties, not acting in ways that would be corrupt or would bring harm to ourselves or others.

e. Right Livelihood: obtaining wealth in ways that are honest, searching for it in a moral way and using it in a moral way.

f. Right Effort: persisting in ridding ourselves of all that is wrong and harmful in our thoughts, words, and deeds; persisting in giving rise to what would be good and useful to ourselves and others in our thoughts, words, and deeds, without a thought for the difficulty or weariness involved; acting persistently so as to be a mainstay to others (except in cases that are beyond our control).

g. Right Mindfulness: being mindful and deliberate, making sure not to act or speak through the power of inattention or forgetfulness, making sure to be constantly mindful in our thoughts (being mindful of the four frames of reference).

h. Right Concentration: keeping the mind centered and resilient. No matter what we do or say, no matter what moods may strike the heart, the heart keeps its poise, firm and unflinching in the four levels of //jhana//.

These eight factors can be reduced to three -- virtue, concentration, and discernment -- called the middle way, the heart of

the Buddha's teachings. The 'middleness' of virtue means to be pure in thought, word, and deed, acting out of compassion, seeing that the life of others is like your own, that their possessions are like your own, feeling benevolence, loving others as much as yourself. When 'you' and 'they' are equal in this way, you are bound to be upright in your behavior, like a well-balanced burden that, when placed on your shoulders, doesn't cause you to tip to one side or the other. But even then you are still in a position of having to shoulder a burden. So you are taught to focus the mind on a single preoccupation: This can be called 'holding in your hands' -- i.e., holding the mind in the middle -- or concentration.

The middleness of concentration means focusing on the present, not sending your thoughts into the past or future, holding fast to a single preoccupation (//anapanaka-jhana//, absorption in the breath).

As for the middleness of discernment: No matter what preoccupations may come passing by, you are able to rid yourself of all feelings of liking or disliking, approval or rejection. You don't cling, even to the one preoccupation that has arisen as a result of your own actions. You put down what you have been holding in your hands; you don't fasten on to the past, present or future. This is release.

When our virtue, concentration, and discernment are all in the middle this way, we're safe. Just as a boat going down the middle of a channel, or a car that doesn't run off the side of the road, can reach its destination without beaching or running into a tree; so too,people who practice in this way are bound to reach the qualities they aspire to, culminating in the paths and fruitions leading to nibbana, which is the main point of the Buddha's teachings.

So in short, putting the Dhamma first means to search solely for purity of heart.

C. The attainment of the Dhamma refers to the attainment of the highest quality, nibbana. If we refer to the people who reach this

attainment, there are four sorts --

1. //Sukha-vipassako//: those who develop just enough tranquility and discernment to act as a basis for advancing to liberating insight and who thus attain nibbana having mastered only //asavakkhaya-nana//, the knowledge that does away with the fermentation of defilement.
2. //Tevijjo//: those who attain the three skills.
3. //Chalabhinno//: those who attain the six intuitive powers.
4. //Catuppatisambhidappatto//: those who attain the four forms of acumen.

To explain //sukha-vipassako// (those who develop insight more than tranquility): //Vipassana// (liberating insight) and //asavakkhaya-nana// (the awareness that does away with the fermentation of defilement) differ only in name. In actuality they refer to the same thing, the only difference being that //vipassana// refers to the beginning stage of insight, and //asavakkhaya-nana// to the final stage: clear and true comprehension of the four Noble Truths.

To explain //tevijjo//: The three skills are --

a. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember past lives -- one, two, three, four, five, ten, one hundred, one thousand, depending on one's powers of intuition. (This is a basis for proving whether death is followed by rebirth or annihilation.)
b. //Cutupapata-nana//: knowledge of where living beings are reborn -- on refined levels or base -- after they die.
c. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: the awareness that enables one to do away with the fermentations in one's character (sensuality. states of being, ignorance).

To explain //chalabhinno//: The six intuitive powers are --

a. //Iddhividhi//: the ability to display miracles -- becoming invisible, walking on a dry path through a body of water,

levitating, going through rain without getting wet, going through fire without getting hot, making a crowd of people appear to be only a few, making a few to appear many, making oneself appear young or old as one likes, being able to use the power of the mind to influence events in various ways.

b. //Dibbasota//: clairaudience; the ability to hear far distant sounds, beyond ordinary human powers.

c. //Cetopariya-nana//: the ability to know the thoughts of others

d. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember previous lives.

e. //Dibba-cakkhu//: clairvoyance; the ability to see far distant objects, beyond ordinary human powers. Some people can even see other levels of being with their clairvoyant powers (one way of proving whether death is followed by rebirth or annihilation, and whether or not there really are other levels of being).

f. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: the awareness that does away with the fermentation of defilement.

To explain //catuppatisambhidappatto//: The four forms of acumen are --

a. //Attha-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to the sense of the Doctrine and of matters in general, knowing how to explain various points in line with their proper meaning.

b. //Dhamma-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to all mental qualities.

c. //Nirutti-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to linguistic conventions. (This can include the ability to know the languages of living beings in general.)

d. //Patibhana-patisambhida//: acumen in speaking on the spur of the moment, knowing how to answer any question so as to clear up the doubts of the person asking (like the Venerable Nagasena).

This ends the discussion of the virtues of the four classes of people -- called Arahants -- who have reached the ultimate quality,

nibbana. As for the essence of what it means to be an Arahant, though, there is only one point -- freedom from defilement: This is what it means to attain the Dhamma, the other virtues being simply adornment.

The three levels of Dhamma we have discussed are, like the Buddha, compared to jewels: There are many kinds of jewels to choose from, depending on how much wealth -- discernment -- we have.

All of the qualities we have mentioned so far, to put them briefly so as to be of use, come down to this: Practice so as to give rise to virtue, concentration, and discernment within yourself. Otherwise, you won't have a refuge or shelter. A person without the qualities that provide refuge and shelter is like a person without a home -- a delinquent or a vagrant -- who is bound to wander shiftlessly about. Such people are hollow inside, like a clock without any workings: Even though it has a face and hands, it can't tell anyone where it is, what time it is, or whether it's morning, noon, or night (i.e., such people forget that they are going to die).

People who aren't acquainted with the Dhamma within themselves are like people blind from birth: Even though they are born in the world of human beings, they don't know the light of the sun and moon that enables human beings to see. They get no benefit from the light of the sun and moon or the light of fire; and being blind, they then go about proclaiming to those who can see, that there is no sun, no moon, and no brightness to the world. As a result, they mislead those whose eyes are already a little bleary. In other words, some groups say that the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha don't exist, that they were invented to fool the gullible.

Now, the Dhamma is something subtle and fine, like the fire-potential (//tejas//) that exists in the air or in various elements and that, if we have enough common sense, can be drawn out and put to use. But if we're fools, we can sit staring at a bamboo tube [a device for starting fire that works on the same principle as

the diesel engine] from dawn to dusk without ever seeing fire at all. Anyone who believes that there is no Buddha, Dhamm,a or Sangha, no series of paths or fruitions leading to nibbana, no consciousness that experiences death and rebirth, is like the fool sitting and staring at the bamboo tube.

Here I would like to tell a story as an allegory of those who aren't acquainted with the Dhamma. There once was a man living in the woods who, with his five sons, started growing crops in a clearing about a mile from their home village. He built a small shack at the clearing and would often take his sons to stay there. One morning, he started a fire in the shack and told his sons to look after the fire, since he was going out to hunt for food in the forest. 'If the fire goes out,' he told them, 'get some fire from my bamboo tube and start it up again.' Then he set out to search for food for his sons.

After he had left, his sons got so wrapped up in their play that when they finally took a look at the fire, they found that it was completely out. So they had the first son go get some fire to start it up again. The first son walked over and tried knocking on the bamboo tube, but didn't see any fire. So they had the second son get some fire from the tube: He opened it up, but didn't see any fire inside. All he saw were two bamboo chips, but he didn't know what to do with them. So the third son came over for a look and, since he didn't see any fire, he took a knife to cut the tube in half, but still didn't see any fire. The fourth son went over and, seeing the two halves lying there, shaved them down into thin strips to find the fire in them, but didn't see any fire at all.

Finally the fifth son went over to look for fire, but before he went he said to his brothers, 'What's the matter with you guys that you can't get any fire from the bamboo tube? What a bunch of fools you are! I'll go get it myself.' With that, he went to look at the bamboo tube and found it split into strips lying in pile. Realizing what his brothers had done, and thinking, 'What a bunch of hare-brains,' he reached for a mortar and pestle and ground up the bamboo strips to find the tire in them. By the time he ran out of strength, he had ground them into a powder, but he still hadn't found

any fire. So he snuck off to play by himself.

Eventually, toward noon, the father returned from the forest and found that the fire had gone out. So he asked his sons about it, and they told him how they had looked for fire in the bamboo tube without finding any. 'Idiots,' he thought, 'they've taken my fire-starter and pounded it to bits. For that, I won't fix them any food. Let 'em starve!' As a result, the boys didn't get anything to eat the entire day.

Those of us who aren't acquainted with the brightness of the Dhamma -- '//Dhammo padipo//' -- that lies within us, who don't believe that the Dhamma has value for ourselves and others, are lacking in discernment, like the boys looking for fire in the bamboo tube, and so we bring about our own ruin in various ways, wasting our lives: born in darkness, living in darkness, dying in darkness, and then reborn in more darkness all over again. Even though the Dhamma lies within us, we can't get any use from it and thus will suffer for a long time to come, like the boys who ruined their father's fire-starter and so had to go without food.

The Dhamma lies within us, but we don't look for it. If we hope for goodness, whether on a low or a high level, we'll have to look here, inside, if we are to find what is truly good. But before we can know ourselves in this way, we first have to know -- through study and practice -- the principles taught by the Buddha.

Recorded Dhamma (//pariyatti dhamma//) is simply one of the symbols of the Buddha's teachings. The important point is to actualize the Dhamma through the complete practice of virtue, concentration, and discernment. This is an essential part of the religion, the part that forms the inner symbol of all those who practice rightly and well. Whether the religion will be good or bad, whether it will prosper or decline, depends on our practice, not on the recorded doctrine, because the recorded doctrine is merely a symbol. So if we aim at goodness, we should focus on developing our inner quality through the Dhamma of practice (//patipatti dhamma//). As for the main point of Buddhism, that is the dhamma of attainment (//pativedha dhamma//), the

transcendent quality: nibbana.

* * *

III. Sangham saranam gacchami:

I go to the Sangha for refuge.

The word //Sangha//, if translated as a substantive, refers to those who have ordained and are wearing the yellow robe. Translated as a quality, it refers to all people in general who have practiced correctly in line with the Buddha's teachings. Members of the monastic order, however, are of all sorts, and so we have two groups --

A. //Sammuti-sangha//: the conventional Sangha.
B. //Ariya-sangha//: the Noble Sangha.

Membership in the conventional Sangha is attained through consent of the Order, in a formal ceremony with witnesses, following the procedures set out in the Vinaya. Membership in the Noble Sangha is attained when the quality of transcendence (//lokuttara dhamma//) appears in one's heart as a result of one's own behavior and practice, with no formalities of any sort whatsoever. All Buddhists -- whether formally ordained or not, no matter what their sex, color, or social position -- can become members of this Sangha. This is termed being ordained by the Dhamma, or being self-ordained in a way that cannot be faulted.

To speak in abstract terms, the qualities of transcendence, stable and sure, that appear in the hearts of those who practice -- leading them solely to the higher realms and closing off the four states of

destitution (//apaya//) -- are, taken together, called the Noble Sangha.

A. Members of the conventional Sangha, with regard to the way they conduct themselves, fall into four groups --

1. //Upajivika//: those who are looking simply for ways to make a living, without looking for any higher virtues to develop within themselves. They use the yellow robe as a means of livelihood, without any thought of following the threefold training of virtue, concentration, and discernment.

2. //Upakilika//: those who become ordained without any respect for the training, looking simply for pastimes for their own enjoyment -- collecting plants, playing chess, gambling, buying lottery tickets, betting on horses -- looking for gain in ways forbidden by the Vinaya, disobeying the words of the Buddha, disregarding the virtues set out in the scriptures, undermining the religion.

3. //Upamuyuhika//: those who are close-minded and misguided, unwilling to train themselves in heightened virtue, concentration, or discernment. Even though they may have some education and knowledge, they still keep themselves closed-minded, making excuses based on their teachers, the time, the place, and their accustomed beliefs and practices. Stuck where they are, such people are unwilling to change their ways so as to accord with the principles of the doctrine.

4. //Upanissarana//: those who desire merit and wisdom; who search for the true principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya; who set their hearts on studying with reverence and respect, and conduct themselves in line with what they have learned; who aim for the merit and wisdom offered by Buddhism, for the path leading to release from suffering; who rightly follow the Lord Buddha's teachings, i.e., --

a. //Anupavado//: They don't berate others in inappropriate ways.

b. //Anupaghato//: They aren't vindictive.

c. //Patimokkhe ca samvaro//: They stay well within the precepts of the Patimokkha, and don't disobey the injunctions of the Vinaya -- like good citizens, desired by the nation, who stay within the bounds of the government's laws. (If people don't keep within the laws of the land, it will lead only to turmoil, because people who have no bounds are like farmers who have no boundary markers and who will thus infringe on one another's property, giving rise to needless disputes and ill-feeling, serving no purpose whatsoever .)

d. //Mattannuta ca bhattasmim//: They have a sense of moderation in searching for and using the four necessities of life. They understand how to make the best use of things -- knowing what's beneficial and what's harmful, what is and what isn't of use to the body, considering things carefully before making use of them (in line with the principles of morality and the Buddha's teachings).

e. //Pantanca sayanasanam//: They favor quiet, secluded places to stay. To quote from the Canon, these include:

-- //Arannagato va//: going to a forest wilderness, far from human society, free from social interaction

-- //Sunnagaragato va//: or to uninhabited dwellings, in places far off the beaten track.

-- //Rukkhamulagato va//: or living under the shade of a tree, in a cave, or under an overhanging cliff face, so as to aid the heart in attaining concentration.

f. //Adhicitte ca ayogo//: They make a persistent effort, through the practice of concentration, to cleanse the heart, freeing it from such Hindrances as sensual desire.

//Etam buddhana sasanam//: All of these factors are the teachings of the Buddhas.

//Na hi pabbajito parupaghati
Samano hoti param vihethayanto//.

How can a person who harms himself and others be a good monk?

These, then are the attributes of the Sangha. In broad terms, they come down to two sorts:

1. //Sangha-nimitta//: the symbol of having been ordained (the mode of dress, etc.).
2. //Guna-sampatti//: the inner qualifications -- virtue and truth -- of those worthy meditators who are held to be the field of merit for the world.

Those with the necessary resources -- i.e., discernment -- will obtain a good field. Whatever seed they plant will give a yield well worth the effort involved, just as an intelligent person who puts his savings in a safe national bank will protect his capital from loss and even earn a profit.

Just as a good rice field has four characteristics -- the ground is level and even, the dike has a water gate that is easy to open and close, the soil is rich in nutrients, the rainfall comes at the proper season -- in the same way, members of the Sangha who are to be a field of merit for the world have to be endowed with the four following qualities:

1. The analogy of level, even ground refers to those monks who are free from the four forms of partiality. Whatever they do in thought, word and deed, they are free from:

a. //Chandagati// -- i.e., they don't act solely under the power of their own likes and inclinations;
b. //Dosagati// -- or under the power of ill will or anger towards others;
c. //Mohagati// -- or under the power of delusion;

d. //Bhayagati// -- or under the power of fear or apprehension of any sort whatsoever. They aim at what is right and true as their major concern, both in the presence of others and in private, keeping themselves always on a par with their principles.

2. As for the analogy of a water gate that is easy to open and close, 'closing' refers to exercising restraint so that evil doesn't arise within us. Restraint has four aspects --

a. //Patimokkha-samvara-sila//: staying within the bounds of the Monastic Code.
b. //Indriya-samvara-sila//: exercising restraint over our senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, feeling, and ideation so as to keep the mind quiet, unagitated, and in good order.
c. //Ajiva-parisuddhi-sila//: searching for the necessities of life -- food, clothing, shelter, and medicine -- only in ways that are proper.
d. //Paccaya-paccavekkhana-parisuddhi-sila//: considering the necessities of life before using them so as not to use them out of desire or craving.

To exercise restraint in these ways is called 'closing.' 'Closing,' however, can be understood in another way, i.e., exercising restraint so that corruption doesn't arise in the three areas of our thoughts, words, and deeds.

a. To close or control our deeds means, in broad terms, not to kill living beings or to oppress or torment them in any way; not to steal the belongings of others; and not to engage in sexual misconduct (or in the sexual act) or to give rein to any sensual desires. Even though such desires may arise in the heart, we keep them under control. This is what it means to close our deeds.

b. To close our words means not to tell lies, either to others people's faces or behind their backs; not to speak divisively, i.e., in such a way that will lead to a needless falling-out between people; not to speak coarsely or abusively, not cursing, swearing or being

vulgar; and not to engage in useless chatter, saying things that are of no real use to ourselves or our listeners. To be intent on restraining ourselves in this way is called closing off evil words so that they don't have a chance to arise.

c. To close off evil thoughts means:

-- //Anabhijjha-visama-lobha//: refraining from the greed that goes above and beyond our sphere and powers to the point where dissatisfaction defiles the mind.

-- //Abyapada//: not storing up feelings of ill will to the point where anger takes over and we let jealousy and displeasure show,

-- //Sammaditthi//: keeping our views correct in line with right principles, eliminating views that arise from the mind's being clouded and untrained -- i.e., overpowered by ignorance and delusion -- to the point of believing that there is no good or evil, and from there to deeply ingrained unwise mental states. If we take care to ward off these unwise mental qualities so that they can't arise in our hearts, they will give way to Right View: seeing that there really is good, there really is evil; that virtue, generosity, and meditation really give results; that the paths and fruitions leading to nibbana really exist. When we see things in this way, we have in effect closed off evil, preventing it from penetrating our hearts, just as rice farmers close their dykes to prevent salt-water from flowing into their fields.

As for 'opening,' it refers to practicing the five forms of unselfishness --

a. //Avasamacchariya//: not being possessive of the place over which we have control, such as our temple or monastery; not preventing good people from coming to stay. If people are pure in their behavior, and able to impart what is good to us, we should make room for them so that they can stay in comfort. Evil people, however, shouldn't be allowed to infiltrate our group; and bad people who are already in the group should be expelled. This is how to behave with

discernment in this area.

b. //Kulamacchariya//: not being possessive of our families. On the external level, this refers to the families who support us. We don't prevent them from making offerings to other individuals and we don't prevent capable individuals from teaching and advising them. Some monks stand in the way of such interchanges, creating barriers with their thoughts, words, and deeds. Sometimes if their supporters make merit with other individuals, they even make reprisals, such as refusing to allow that family to make merit with their own groups or factions. These worthless attitudes shouldn't be allowed to arise in our hearts.

On the internal level, being possessive of our 'family' refers to the heart' s attachment to sensations and mental acts, which form the family line of unawakened people. We should abandon this attachment so that we can enter the lineage of the Noble Ones.

c. //Labhamacchariya//: not being possessive of the material gains we have attained through proper means, not regarding them as being our own. Material gains, as classified by the Vinaya, are of four sorts: food,clothing, shelter (lodgings and the items used in them, such as furniture, matting, etc.), and medicine. We should see that when people present us with offerings of this sort, they have abandoned an enemy -- their own stinginess and selfishness -- and have gained in worth and wisdom through the power of their sacrifice. Anyone who receives such an offering and clings to it as really being his own is like a person who collects coconut pulp or sugar cane pulp from which others have already squeezed and drunk the juice. For this reason, people of wisdom and discernment aren't possessive of their belongings. They are always willing to relinquish and share their gains -- in proportion to the amount they have received -- so that others can make use of them.

This is external relinquishment. As for internal relinquishment: Whereas we once ate as we liked, many times a day, we now eat less, only one meal a day. We use only one set of robes. We relinquish our comfortable lodgings and undertake the ascetic practice of living in

the forest or under the shade of a tree. If we become ill, we search for medicine and treat our disease with moderation, in a way that doesn't create burdens for others. In other words, we relinquish ourselves as an offering to the religion by putting it into practice. This is classed as the internal relinquishment of material gain through the power of our practice and conduct.

d. //Vannamacchariya//: not being possessive of our 'color' (//vanna//). 'Vanna,' here, can be interpreted in two ways. In one sense, it refers to social caste or class. For example, the ruling class, the religious elite, property owners, and laborers are held to be unequal in status, and the members of one group are unwilling to let other groups mix with theirs. If such mixing occurs, they regard it as something base and disgraceful and so they continually put up barriers to prevent it from happening. In this case, we can infer that we shouldn't make distinctions based on faction, nationality, color, or race, because the Buddha taught that a person's worth comes not from his or her birth, but from the goodness of his or her own actions; or, as we say, 'Those who do good will meet with good, those who do evil will meet with evil.' For example, we worship and respect the Buddha even though he wasn't Thai as we are. We respect him through the power of his goodness. If we were to be close-minded and nationalistic, we Thai's wouldn't have any religion to worship at all aside from the religion of spirits and ghosts.

The second sense of 'vanna' refers to the complexion of our skin. This, too, we cling to, unwilling to sacrifice it for what is worthy and good. We hesitate to observe the precepts, to meditate, or to undertake the ascetic practices for fear that we'll spoil our looks and complexion.

e. //Dhammamacchariya//: not being possessive of the Buddha's teachings we have learned. Possessiveness in this case can mean not wanting to teach unless we are reimbursed, not wanting to preach unless there is an offering, or complaining if the offering is small.

On another level, being possessive of the dhamma can refer to holding on to the unskillful qualities (//akusala-dhamma//) within us;

being unwilling to rid ourselves of such evils as greed, anger, delusion, pride, conceit, or any of the other fermentations of defilement; clinging to these things, without searching for the techniques, called the Path, for relinquishing them, i.e.:

-- the precepts of the Monastic Code that, if we observe them carefully, can eliminate the common defilements arising through our words and deeds;
-- the practice of concentration that, when it is developed in our hearts, can eliminate intermediate defilements, i.e., such Hindrances as sensual desire;
-- the discernment that, when it arises within us, can eliminate such subtle defilements from our hearts as //avijja// -- mental murkiness; //tanha// -- craving; and //upadana// -- attachment to false assumptions.

When we develop these five forms of unselfishness, we can be classed as open -- and our eyes will be open to perceiving the highest quality, the transcendent.

3. The analogy of soil rich in nutrients refers to our putting four qualities into practice --

a. //Metta//: good will, friendliness, hoping for our own well-being and that of all other living beings.
b. //Karuna//: compassion for ourselves and others, which induces us to be helpful in various ways.
c. //Mudita//: appreciation for ourselves for having cultivated goodness; appreciation (not feeling jealousy) for the goodness cultivated by others.
d. //Upekkha//: equanimity in cases beyond our control. For instance, when death has come to a person we know, we see that it is beyond our help and so we keep our hearts neutral, not allowing feelings of sadness or gladness to arise.

For these four qualities to arise in fully mature form, they have to appear in our thoughts, words, and deeds. Whatever we may do in thought, word, or deed should not be done through the power of anger.

We should regard anger as an ogre -- and when anger takes over, our body becomes an ogre's tool: his bludgeon. To see the drawbacks of anger in this way can give rise to good will in thought, word, and deed, extending without partiality to all people and living beings throughout the world. Even with our enemies we should try to develop these same thoughts of good will, by looking for their good side, in one way or another, instead of looking just at their bad side, which can cause hatred to invade and consume our hearts. Anger is a fire that can't burn other people; it burns only ourselves. This is why we should develop good will within our hearts. The power of good will brings good to everyone -- just as food that contains the nutrients needed by people brings health and contentment to all who eat it; or as fertilizer with the proper nutrients can cause plants and trees to grow, give fruit, and so be of use to people and other living beings. Good will is thus a form of goodness that can be classed as nourishment. (Good will is what cools the fevers of the world.)

4. The analogy of seasonable rain refers to our establishing ourselves in the four bases of success (//iddhipada//) --

a. //Chanda//: feeling a love and an affinity for goodness and virtue as much as for life, or more.
b. //Viriya//: being persistent, audacious and persevering in cultivating goodness within ourselves.
c. //Citta//: being intent on whatever we set about to do.
d. //Vimansa//: being deliberate and circumspect at all times in whatever we set about to do.

These four qualities can lead to two kinds of success: //iddhiriddhi// -- success through the power of thought; and //punnariddhi// -- success that comes on its own. Both of these forms of success, on the level of the world or the Dhamma, have to be based on the four qualities mentioned above. These four qualities are like preservatives: Whoever is saturated with them won't go sour or stale. And when we're free from going stale, our work is bound not to stagnate and so is sure to succeed.

Another comparison: These four qualities are '//sacca-kamma//' --

actions that give rise to truth, achieving our purposes. Those who bring these qualities into themselves will become true people. Truth can be compared to salt: If we try to keep food, like vegetables or fish, without salting it, it soon turns rotten and wormy, making it unfit for human consumption. But if we salt it, it can keep for a long time. A good example of this is our Lord Buddha, whose actions gave rise to truth and who thus was able to establish the religion so as to benefit people at large. Even the body he left behind still serves a purpose for human and divine beings. For instance, his bones, which have become relics, are still with us even though he gained total liberation a long time ago. As for his teachings, they have lasted for over 2,500 years. And he himself is deathless, i.e., he has entered total nibbana. All of this was achieved by means of truth, i.e., the four bases of success.

Those of us who have no truth, though, are like unsalted fish or meat, and are bound to go wormy. The worms, here, refer to our various defilements and are of three main species: The first species is composed of affection, anger, and delusion; these feed on us from our feet to our waists. The second species -- sensual desire, ill-will, torpor, restlessness, and uncertainty -- latch on and bore into us from our waists to our necks. And the third species -- the fermentation of sensuality, states of being, views, and ignorance (cloudy, unclear knowledge) -- eats us up whole: ears, eyes, nose, mouth, body, and mind. Whoever is all wormy like this is classed as a person gone rotten and stale, who hasn't reached any qualities of substance. And for this reason, the bones of such a person, after death, are no match for the bones of chickens and pigs, for no one wants them. If the bones and meat of such a person were put up for sale, no one would buy. And furthermore, such a person will have to come back as an angry ghost, lolling its tongue and rolling its eyes, to frighten its children and grandchildren.

Thus, whoever develops the four qualities mentioned above will reach deathlessness -- //amata dhamma// -- which is like a crystalline shower that comes from distilling away all impurities, just as rain water, which is distilled from the sea, rises into the air and returns to the earth, nourishing the grasses, crops, and trees, giving

refreshment to people and other living beings.

These, then, are some of the characteristics of those who form the field of merit for the world both on the mundane and on the transcendent levels, who conduct themselves in keeping with the phrase in the chant of the virtues of the Sangha:

//Punnakkhettam lokassati//

'The field of merit for the world.'

Now we will discuss the chant of the virtues of the Sangha further as a path to practice, because the virtues of the Sangha are open to all Buddhists in general, without excluding any individual, race, or social class at all. Whoever puts these principles into practice is capable of becoming a member of the Noble Sangha without having to go through the formalities of the Vinaya. In other words, this is a community and a state of worthiness open to all who put the following principles into practice --

1. //Supatipanno//: being a person whose conduct is good. 'Good conduct' refers to seven principles --

   a. We should gather frequently -- for the daily chanting services, to hear the Dhamma explained, to seek out wise people, and to join whole-heartedly in the work of the group. This is external gathering. What is really important, though, is internal gathering, i.e.,collecting the mind in concentration, which is the gathering point of all that is good, and forms the basic skill for bringing the factors of the Path together (//magga-samangi//).
   b. When a meeting of the group disperses, we should all disperse at the same time, and not act at variance with the group. On the internal level, we should all as a group disperse shoddiness from our thoughts, words, and deeds.
   c. We should not establish new rules that were not established

by the Buddha, or abandon those that were. For example, don't make a practice of doing things the Buddha declared to be worthless, evil, or wrong; develop within yourself the things he taught to be good, right, and worthwhile.

d. Be respectful of your elders, teachers, parents, etc.

e. Whatever you do in thought, word, or deed, don't act under the influence of craving, anger, or delusion.

f. Make a point of searching out virtuous people.

g. Take pleasure in solitude.

This is what is meant by good conduct.

2. //Uju-patipanno//: being a person whose conduct is straightforward, firmly established in the threefold training -- virtue, concentration, and discernment -- which leads straight to nibbana; being fair and just, unswayed by any of the four forms of partiality. This is what is meant by straightforward conduct.

3. //Naya-patipanno//: being a person whose conduct leads to higher knowledge. This refers to following fifteen procedures (//carana-dhamma//) --

a. //Patimokkha-samvara//: keeping within the precepts of the Monastic Code, respecting the training rules of the Vinaya. (For laypeople, this means observing the five or eight precepts.)

b. //Indriya-samvara//: keeping watch over your senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, feeling, and ideation so as to keep the mind collected and at peace.

c. //Bhojane mattannuta//: knowing moderation in the requisites of life, i.e., eating only just enough food.

d. //Jagariyanuyoga//: being persistent in cleansing the mind so that it is pure and bright, not allowing lapses in mindfulness or presence of mind to occur.

e. //Saddha//: conviction, i.e., being convinced of the truth of good and evil, of the paths and their fruitions; having conviction in people who merit it.

f. //Hiri//: feeling shame at the thought of doing evil, not

doing evil either in public or in private.

g. //Ottappa//: having a sense of dread at the thought of doing evil.

h. //Bahusacca//: being well-educated and always willing to learn.

i. //Viriya//: being persistent, unflagging, and courageous in performing your duties.

j. //Sati//: being mindful before doing anything in thought, word or deed.

k. //Panna//: developing discernment as to what should and should not be done, as to what is and isn't beneficial.

l. //Pathama-jhana//: the first level of jhana, composed of five factors -- directed thought, evaluation, rapture, pleasure, and singleness of preoccupation. (Jhana means to be absorbed in or focused on a single object or preoccupation, as when we deal with the breath.)

m. //Dutiya-jhana//: the second level of jhana, composed of three factors -- rapture, pleasure, and singleness of preoccupation.

n. //Tatiya-jhana//: the third level of jhana, composed of two factors -- pleasure and singleness of preoccupation.

o. //Catuttha-jhana//: the fourth level of jhana, composed of two factors -- equanimity and pure mindfulness, which is the single preoccupation of your concentration.

This is what is meant by conduct leading to higher knowledge.

Here we will discuss how to give rise to the first level of jhana.

Directed thought: Think of the breath until you can recognize it both as it comes in and as it goes out.

Singleness of preoccupation: Let the mind become one, at rest with the breath, not straying away to other objects. Watch over your thoughts so that they deal only with the breath until the breath becomes comfortable.

Evaluation: Focus exclusively on issues connected with the breath and acquaint yourself with how to let this comfortable breath-sensation spread and co-ordinate with the other breath-sensations in the body. Let these breath-sensations spread until they all merge. Once the body has been soothed by the breath, feelings of pain will grow calm. The body will be filled with good breath energy.

For jhana to arise, these three factors have to be brought to bear on the same breath sensation. This breath sensation can lead all the way to the fourth level of jhana, the level of refinement depending on the act of focusing through the power of mindfulness: Sometimes the focus is broad, sometimes narrow, in accordance with the different factors on the different levels. But to be really beneficial, you should let the breath spread as broadly as possible, being constantly aware throughout the body of the various aspects of the breath. You will then get excellent results from your practice of jhana. You might even gain liberating insight on this level, because the first level of jhana is what constitutes threshold concentration (//upacara samadhi//).

If you want to go on to fixed penetration (//appana samadhi//), you should keep practicing this level until you are skilled, i.e., skilled at fixing the mind on a single object, at adjusting and expanding the object, and at staying in place. When you want your concentration to have energy, make the breath light and refined -- but keep your mindfulness broad. Otherwise, the mind might go into //arupa jhana//, where it has no sense of the form of the body; or you might sit absolutely still, without any awareness of the body at all, while the mind pays attention to another area, such as simple awareness, completely disregarding the body or sitting unconscious, like a log. This is //bahira-jhana//, concentration outside of the Buddha's teachings, incapable of giving rise to liberating insight.

So when you begin, you should develop the three above-mentioned factors as much as possible, and the mind will then be able to go on to the second level of jhana. When you fix the mind on the breath

repeatedly using these three beginning factors, they give rise to two more factors:

Rapture: a sense of fullness and refreshment of body and mind, going straight to the heart, independent of all else.

Pleasure: a sense of ease arising from the body's being still and undisturbed (//kaya-passaddhi//), and from the mind' s being at rest on its own, placid and serene (//citta-passaddhi//).

The factors of the first level of jhana, then, are of two sorts: cause and result. The causes are directed thought, evaluation, and singleness of preoccupation; the results, rapture and pleasure, .

As for the second level of jhana, with its three factors of rapture, pleasure, and singleness of preoccupation: This refers to the state of mind that has tasted the results coming from the first level of jhana. The sense of fullness becomes more powerful, as does the sense of pleasure, allowing the mind to abandon its thinking and evaluating, so that the singleness of the preoccupation takes the lead from here on in. Make the mind still in the refined sense of the breath. Body and mind are full and at ease; the mind is more firmly implanted in its object than before. After a while, as you keep focusing in, the sense of fullness and pleasure begins to pulsate. Focus the mind down to a more refined level and you will enter the third level of jhana.

The third level of jhana has two factors -- pleasure and singleness of preoccupation: The mind is solitary; the body, solitary and still. The breath is refined and broad, with a white glow like cotton-wool throughout the body, stilling all painful feelings in body and mind. Not a single Hindrance (//nivarana//) arises to interfere. The four properties -- earth, water, fire, and wind -- are at peace with one another in every part: You could almost say that they're pure throughout the entire body. The mind is completely still -- steady, solid, and sure -- reaching oneness in a solitary sense of ease. Body and mind are in solitude. Even if you're with a group of people, you feel as if you were alone. The mind is strong, ardent, and expansive. Mindfulness is broad -- spreading throughout the body, focused

exclusively on the present, not affected by any allusions to past or future. The breath gives rise to an energy that is pure white. The mind has power. The focus is strong, and the light brilliant. Energy is unwavering, so that you are no longer concerned with your sense of pleasure, which dilates somewhat. This causes the mind to focus on into the fourth level of jhana.

The fourth level of jhana has two factors -- equanimity and singleness of preoccupation (or mindfulness). The breath energy is still, with no ripples or gaps. The properties of the body are undisturbed. As for the mind, it is undisturbed with regard to all three time periods: uninvolved with the past, uninvolved with the future, undisturbed by the present. When the mind stays with this undisturbed sense of equanimity, this is the true meaning of 'singleness of object.' The breath is at peace, the body at peace in every part. There is no need to use the in-and-out breath. The breath energy has reached saturation point.

The four properties (//dhatu//) are equal, all with the same characteristics. The mind is completely at peace, with a brilliance streaming in all directions. The brilliance of the breath at peace reaches full strength. The brilliance of the mind arises from the power of mindfulness focused on all four of the great frames of reference: body, feelings, mind, and mental qualities. The question of their being four doesn't arise, for in this mental moment they coalesce in perfect unity. The brilliance of the mind and of the body, which arises from the power of their solitary stillness, shines as //jagariyanuyoga//, the purifying inner fire (//tapas//) that can dispel darkness thoroughly. The bright light of the mind reaches full strength. The purity of the different parts of the breath energy keeps the other properties in good order. The body is completely at peace, like a factory at rest.In other words, you don't have to use the in-and-out breath. The body develops potency; the mind, resilient power. When these reach saturation point, if you then want to give rise to knowledge, shift your awareness so that it dilates slightly, and the important skills that arise from the power of the mind -- such as the Eight Skills -- will appear, i.e.,:

1. //Vipassana-nana//: clear insight into the elements, aggregates, and sense media.

2. //Manomayiddhi//: the ability to achieve one's aims through the power of thought.

3. //Iddhividhi//: the ability to display a variety of supra-normal powers.

4. //Dibba-sota//: clairaudience, the ability to hear far distant sounds.

5. //Cetopariya-nana//: the ability to know the mental states of other people.

6. //Pubbe-nivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember past lives. (This is a basis for proving whether death is followed by annihilation or rebirth, and whether or not there really are other levels of existence.)

7. //Dibba-cakkhu//: clairvoyance, the inner eye that arises from the power of the mind, relying to some extent on the optic nerves.

8. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: knowing how to eliminate the fermentations of defilement as they relate to your various forms of knowledge.

If you want to give rise to supernormal powers, formulate an intention at that point, and it will appear openly, so that ordinary people will be able to see it.

Both of these aspects, knowledge and power, can lead to mastery on the level of the world and of the Dhamma. The properties in the body acquire potency; the mind becomes a potent center of consciousness. This is the science of the mind on an advanced level, giving rise to an advanced form of Buddhist learning: //lokavidu//, wide-ranging knowledge of the cosmos.

To develop the factors discussed here is to warrant the name, //naya-patipanno//, one whose conduct leads to higher knowledge.

(The moment in which the enemies of the body -- impure properties -- disband and disappear is termed '//sankhata-lakkhana-nirodha//,' conditioned disbanding.' When the enemies of the mind -- i.e., the five Hindrances -- disappear completely, leaving the mind radiant and clear, that is termed '//bhujissaka-nirodha//,' disbanding in a state of dependency.)

4. //Samici-patipanno//: being a person whose conduct is masterful This refers to our conduct in developing two qualities: tranquility and insight.

a. The practice of tranquility means stilling the mind single preoccupation, free from the five Hindrances, so as to attain the four levels of //rupa-jhana//.

b. The practice of insight means being a person who sees clearly and truly into the nature of all conditioned things (//sankhara//), e.g., seeing that they are inconstant, stressful, and not-self; gaining discernment that sees distinctly in terms of the four Noble Truths; seeing conditioned things from both sides, i.e., the side that is inconstant. stressful, and not-self, and the side that is constant, pleasant, and self; giving rise to the state of pure knowledge and vision termed 'gotarabhu-nana,' escaping from the assumption that things are either constant or inconstant; knowing both the side that arises and disbands, as well as the side that doesn't arise and doesn't disband, without making assumptions about or being attached to either side. Theories, views, and conceits disappear. The mind doesn't fasten onto anything, past, present, or future. This is termed '//asesa-viraga-nirodha//,' utter disbanding and dispassion. This is the way of insight.

Insight, analyzed in detail in terms of the Doctrine, in line with the conventions of the sages of the past, means knowledge of the four Noble Truths:

-- //Dukkha//: mental and physical stress, the result of being overcome by the power of birth, ageing, illness, death and defilement.

-- //Samudaya//: the cause of stress -- i.e., //tanha//, craving or thirst -- which includes //kama-tanha//, insatiable craving for sensual pleasures; //bhava-tanha//, the desire to be ore have certain states of being; and //vibhava-tanha//, the desire not to be or have certain states of being.

-- //Nirodha//: the disbanding of stress; the extinguishing of the fires of defilement.

-- //Magga//: the path of practice that puts an end to craving, the cause of stress.

All four of these Noble Truths already exist in the world, but ordinarily are hard to perceive because they show us only their images or reflections. On this level, we can't yet see them for what they really are. But for the Buddha to know them, he had to start out with the reflections that appear, before he was able to trace them back to the real thing. This is why they are termed Noble Truths: They are the possessions of noble people; only those who search and explore can know them. Thus, the Noble Truths have two aspects: their first aspect, which is the way they are found in the experience of ordinary people in general; and their second aspect, which is more subtle and can be known only by people of wisdom who explore in the area of the heart and mind.

An example of the four Truths on the ordinary level, as experienced by ordinary people: Physical discomfort, such as illness or disease, can be called the truth of stress. Knowing enough to buy the right medicine, or being a doctor who knows the medicine for curing that particular kind of disease, is the truth of the path. As the symptoms of the disease disappear, that is termed conditional disbanding. When the disease is cured, that is the truth of disbanding. If, however, we suffer from a disease, such as a wound, but don't know how to treat

it -- simply wanting it to heal and using whatever medicine we can lay our hands on, without knowing whether it's right or wrong (this is termed craving and ignorance) -- the wound will only worsen, for the medicine we take isn't right for the disease. This is the truth of the cause of stress.

If we want to go deeper than the ordinary level, we have to practice correctly in line with the way of the Path, developing our virtue, concentration, and discernment, before we will be able to perceive the four Truths on the noble level.

The essence of the Dhamma, by its nature, lies mixed with its outer accretions. If we don't have the right knowledge and skill, we won't get very much use from the Dhamma. Whatever benefits we do get will be only on the mundane level. We can make a comparison with diamond or gold ore buried in the ground: If a person doesn't have enough knowledge to extract the ore, he will get only the traces that come flowing out in spring water or that adhere to rocks along the surface of the ground. These will earn him only a meager profit, which won't be enough for a living. A person with knowledge and skill, though, can use the gold to make a living without having to search for any other occupations, but he'll have to follow the traces down into the earth until he meets with the real thing, i.e. the genuine ore. Even just a single hunk -- if it's large and of high quality, weighing a ton -- will enable him to rest secure for the rest of his life. In the same way, those who are wise in Buddhism see stress as a noble treasure and so go digging down into stress; they see the cause of stress as a noble treasure and so dig down into it; they see the Path as a noble treasure; they see disbanding and liberation as noble treasures and so dig on down until they meet with the genuine ore. Only then can they be called noble sages.

Those of us who are dauntless enough to unearth our inner resources in this way will be able to use those resources to protect ourselves throughout time, gaining release from the cycle of rebirth, the jail for imprisoning foolish and ignorant people. We who like to explore in general should be glad that we've come across a good mine with genuine ore whose traces lie scattered about for us to see. If we

don't disregard the things we see, we'll meet the four Truths mentioned above.

If we were to summarize the four Noble Truths briefly, we could do so as follows: The objects or preoccupations of the mind that arise and disappear are the truth of stress. The mental act that enters into and takes possession of those objects is the truth of the cause of stress. The mental act that focuses in on those objects and examines them as they arise and disappear is the truth of the Path; and the mental act that lets go of those objects as they arise and disappear is the truth of disbanding, or release -- i.e., that which knows the reality that doesn't arise and doesn't disappear.

These, then, are the four Noble Truths. Those who see these four Truths directly for themselves will give rise to the noble path and fruition termed 'stream-entry.' Such people are a field of merit for the world: worthy of respect, worthy of welcome, worthy of offerings and veneration.

Whoever possesses the qualities mentioned here qualifies rightly as a member of the Sangha in line with the Doctrine and Discipline taught by the Buddha, and may be called, //samici-patipanno//, one whose conduct is masterful, reaching the apex of the mundane level and becoming transcendent.

B. Now we will discuss the second main heading, the Noble Sangha, the family of the Noble Ones, which may be joined by virtue of having developed one's inner qualities, with no need to go through the formalities of the Vinaya. The Noble Sangha, like the conventional Sangha, is composed of four groups:

1. //Stream-enterers//: those who have reached the beginning stage of the flow to nibbana. At most they will have to be reborn only seven more times. They have developed enough tranquility and insight for the Path to converge in a single mental instant, enabling them to gain true insight into all phenomena -- mundane and transcendent -- as

they really are. When they see in this way, they have cut three of the Fetters (//sanyojana//) that keep living beings under the spell of the world. The Fetters they have cut absolutely are --

a. //Sakkaya-ditthi//: the view that the body -- together with its properties, aggregates, and sense media -- belongs to the self. Stream-enterers, unlike ordinary run-of-the-mill people, don't hold that these things are the self or belong to the self. They see them simply as common property -- that we didn't bring them when we came and won't take them when we go -- and that they arise simply through kamma.

b. //Vicikiccha//: doubt and uncertainty about the practices one is following. Stream-enterers have no such doubts, because they have reached the quality attained by the Buddha.

c. //Silabbata-paramasa//: attachment to customs or traditions that are held to be good in this way or that. Stream-enterers are not attached to any external practices dealing with actions or manners.

These three Fetters, stream-enterers have cut absolutely, once and for all. They have attained the noble quality of having closed off completely the four states of deprivation. In other words, they are destined never again to be born in hell, on the level of the angry demons, the level of the hungry ghosts, or the level of common animals. This is what it means to close off all four states of deprivation.

2. //Once-returners//: those who have gained the second level of Awakenment, who will attain nibbana after being born once more in the world. Once-returners have cut three Fetters, like stream-enterers, but have also reduced the amount of desire, anger, and delusion in their hearts. (They know how to keep the mind within bounds.)

3. //Non-returners//: those who have awakened to the third level and who will never again return to the human world. After they die, they will be born in the Brahma worlds on the levels of the Pure

Abodes, there to attain nibbana. They have absolutely abandoned five of the Fetters --

a. //Sakkaya-ditthi//.

b. //Vicikiccha//.

c. //Silabbata-paramasa//.

d. //Kamaraga//: passion and delight caused by the power of sensual desires and sensual objects.

e. //Patigha//: irritation and displeasure caused by the power of anger.

4. //Arahants//: those who have awakened to the ultimate level of the four Noble Truths and have reached the quality of deathlessness, free from all the fermentations of defilement; whose ignorance, craving, attachments, and kamma have ended. Arahants have abandoned their Fetters by means of the factors of the highest of the noble paths. The Fetters they have abandoned are ten:

a. //Sakkaya-ditthi//.

b. //Vicikiccha//.

c. //Silabbata-paramasa//.

d. //Kamaraga//.

e. //Patigha//.

f. //Ruparaga//: passion for the sense of form that can act as the object of //rupa jhana//.

g. //Aruparaga//: passion for formless phenomena, such as the feeling of pleasure that comes from seclusion.

h. //Mana//: conceiving or construing oneself to be like this or that.

i. //Uddhacca//: restlessness and distraction, being carried away with one's thoughts. The thoughts on this level deal with the activity of discernment, which is something good, but they go out of bounds.

j. //Avijja//: ignorance, i.e., not recognizing stress, its cause, its disbanding, and the path to its disbanding -- in short, not being acquainted with the conditioned phenomena (//sankhata dhamma//) that exist within each of us; not being acquainted with the unconditioned (//asankhata dhamma//), which is a genuine property, existing naturally. This, briefly, is what avijja means.

Another meaning for avijja is not being acquainted with the way we are -- e.g., not recognizing our concepts of the past, and thus becoming immersed in them; not recognizing our concepts of the future; not recognizing the present, which is the important aspect of all physical and mental phenomena. Thus, delusion with regard to all three time periods is called avijja: counterfeit knowledge, falling short of the four genuine Truths.

These ten Fetters, Arahants -- both men and women -- have cut absolutely, freeing themselves from every sort of bond or domination, so that their hearts are brilliant and dazzling, like the full moon in a cloudless sky. This is //samici-patipanno// -- one whose conduct is masterful -- on the transcendent level.

The four groups mentioned here are termed the Ariya Sangha, the Noble Community, which can be found only in Buddhism. Therefore, all Buddhists who daily pay homage to the Sangha should make themselves aware of what the Sangha is, of how genuine or counterfeit the members of the Sangha are. Otherwise, our respect will be blind and misguided, ignorant of the true nature of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha. We should use our judgment and reason to be selective so that we can help one another look after the state of the religion, bringing

it into proper line with the principles of the Buddha's teachings.

The Sangha can be compared to a tree: Some members are like the heartwood, others are like the sapwood, others are like the outer bark, and still others are like parasitic creepers. Another popular analogy is to compare the Sangha to a jewel. Now, there are many kinds of jewels, just as there are many parts to a tree: artificial gems, zircons, rubies, amethysts, sapphires, emeralds, and diamonds. Just as all of these are called jewels, and are all of differing value, so it is with the members of the Sangha. Whoever is rich in discernment will obtain a valuable jewel as an adornment. Whoever is poor in discernment will end up with nothing but artificial gems or bits of gravel: Some people believe that all who wear the yellow robe are alike. They 'make donations to the yellow robe,' or 'pay respect to the yellow robe,' or 'make donations to the virtuous'.... Thus I ask that all Buddhists make a point of learning where the gems of the religion that we as a nation revere may be found.

A person who doesn't know what the Sangha is, is like a child who doesn't know his family and relatives -- who doesn't know who his father is, who his mother is, who his elder brothers and sisters are. When this is the case, he has no one to rely on. If he tries to rely on others, he can do so only as long as he has money in his pockets. As soon as he runs out of money, he's in for trouble: His friends and companions are sure to act as if they don't recognize him; and he can't turn to his family and relatives because he doesn't know who they are. So in the end he'll meet with nothing but suffering.

This is why we're taught that, as long as we still have life, we shouldn't rest complacent. We should urgently make the virtues of the Sangha our guardians -- because our friend, the body, can be relied on only as long as it doesn't die. And when the time comes, who will care for us aside from our guardians, the virtues of the Sangha?

We shouldn't waste our time engrossed simply with the life of the body for, as far as I can see, there's nothing to the life of the body but eating and then sleeping, sleeping and then eating again. If we let ourselves get stuck simply on the level of sleeping and eating,

we're headed for trouble. This can be illustrated with a story:

Once in a village by the seaside, there came a time of unbalance in the natural elements, and large numbers of the livestock -- the water buffaloes -- died of the plague. The men of the village, fearing that the disease would spread, took the buffalo carcasses and threw them into the sea. As the carcasses floated away from shore, a flock of crows came to feed on them for many days. Each day, when the crows had eaten their fill, they would fly back to spend the night in the trees by the shore; and then would fly out the following dawn to continue eating. As days passed, and the carcasses floated further and further out to sea, some of the crows -- seeing the hardships in flying back to shore -- decided to spend the night floating on the carcasses; others of the flock, though, didn't mind the hardships,and continued flying back to shore every evening.

Finally, when the carcasses had floated so far out to sea that flying back and forth was no longer possible, the flock decided to abandon that source of food and to search for a new source of food on land. One of the crows, though, had stayed with the carcasses; when he saw that his fellows were no longer coming to claim a share of the food, he became overjoyed, thinking that the food he had would last him a long time. He became so engrossed in his eating that he never thought of looking back to shore. As the carcasses went floating further and further out, swarms of fish came from below to devour them until there was nothing left to eat. Finally, the remains of the carcasses sank deep into the sea; and at that point, the crow decided that the time had come to fly back to shore. With this in mind, he flew to the north, but didn't see land. He flew to the south, to the east and west, but didn't see land. Finally, he ran out of strength and could fly no further, and so lowered his wings and dropped into the sea, where he became food for the fishes.

This is human life. If we let ourselves become engrossed only with eating and sleeping and physical pleasures, without searching for virtue -- i.e., if we don't practice the virtues of the Sangha as we have been taught to -- we're sure to reap the rewards -- suffering -- just like the crow who fell to his death in the sea. This story is

about us: The sea stands for the world, the flood of rebirth; the buffalo carcasses stand for the body; the trees on the shore stand for the Dhamma, and the crows stand for the heart -- i.e., sometimes we feel like practicing the Dhamma and sometimes we don't.

The virtues of the Sangha are subtle, deep and hard to perceive. If we don't have knowledge of ourselves, we won't be able to see them, just as a mute person doesn't know how to speak his native tongue.

Here I would like to tell another story to illustrate what it means not to know the virtues of the Sangha. Once there was a mute person who made his living by playing a conch shell trumpet. Now, the way he played the conch shell was to make it sound like human voices or animal calls. When he had perfected his skill, he wandered about the cities and country towns, playing his conch. One day he went to play in a village deep in the countryside. As he was about to reach the village, he stopped to rest under the shade of a tree and picked up his conch to practice for a moment. Within minutes a swarm of people, hearing the sound of the conch, came bursting from the village to see what it was. They came across the mute man sitting under the tree and so asked him, 'What was that beautiful sound we heard a moment ago?' The mute man pointed to the conch shell lying nearby. The people, thinking that they had heard the cry of the conch, ran over to tap on it to make it cry again, but it didn't make a sound. Some of them picked it up and tried shaking it, but still no sound, so they put it back down. Others turned it over to see exactly where its cry came from, but no matter what they did, the sound of the conch wouldn't come out. So they ran back to the mute person.

The mute person didn't know what to say, but he could tell from their actions that they wanted to know what made the sound of the conch come out in such a variety of calls, so he pointed to his mouth. The villagers ran to take a look. They had him open his mouth and looked up and down inside, but didn't see how it could be made to sound. So the mute man flickered his tongue for them to see. With this, they realized that the sound came from the mute man's tongue; and so they tried flickering their own tongues, but no beautiful sounds came out. So they ran back to the mute man, who blew air out

of his mouth, meaning that the sound came from the breath. They tried blowing air from their own mouths, but still no beautiful sounds. Finally, the mute man reached for the conch, put it to his lips -- and out came the beautiful sounds: the sounds of people crying, people laughing, people wailing and mourning, the sounds of birds, mice, and forest beasts.

So it is with us: If we don't know how to train ourselves so as to attain the virtues of the Sangha, we won't know how beneficial to us the Sangha can be. We'll become uncivilized savages, not knowing whether the Sangha is good or bad, and we"ll end up like the villagers who didn't know where the sound of the conch came from.

This story doesn't refer to anything distant: The mute man, producing various sounds from his conch shell, stands for preaching monks. For example, sometimes they try to be correct, proper, and principled in their preaching; sometimes they preach like animals, i.e., using a song-like voice or cracking jokes that go beyond the bounds of the Dhamma and Vinaya. In this way, they are like the man blowing the conch. As for the villagers who came running wide-eyed to hear the sound of the conch, they stand for Buddhist lay people who don't understand the virtues of the Sangha and thus are destined not to find the Sangha, just as the villagers couldn't find the sound of the conch. When this is the case, they will simply shell out money to hear the sound of conch trumpets, without any thought of the practices taught by the Buddha. Monks will be deluded into blowing conch shells for their living, without any thought of the qualities of the Sangha; and so our religion will degenerate day by day, becoming ultimately a theater or playhouse for the world.

This has been an extended discussion of the Triple Gem. If we were to put it briefly, there wouldn't be a great deal to say. We've kept the discussion drawn-out in this way so as to show the general usefulness of the Triple Gem for those who revere it. If you want to go for refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha in a way that will reach their genuine benefits, then you should gather their main points into yourself, //training yourself so as to give rise to the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha in your heart//. This is where the

value of the Triple Gem lies.

* * *

Summary

The gist of our discussion of the Triple Gem comes down simply to this:

A. '//Buddha//' can be divided into a number of levels. The 'Buddha' of his physical representatives refers to Buddha images, stupas, and places worthy of veneration such as his birthplace, the place of his Awakening, the place where he delivered his first sermon, and the place where he entered total nibbana, which at present lie within the boundaries of India and Nepal. All of these things qualify on the physical level as symbols of the Buddha for those who revere them, but they may be disqualified if the people who revere them lack the necessary inner qualifications. Take Buddha images as an example: You should understand Buddha images as having three characteristic types --

1. those inhabited by angry demons;

2. those inhabited by divinities;

3. those that people of virtue have invested with the potency of the mind -- these can be termed, 'inhabited by the Dhamma

In other words, Buddha images can be beneficial or harmful depending on how they are used by those who revere them. Even people who use them as charms in committing robbery, casting spells, or performing black magic may get results because of the power of their conviction. But if we can be selective and use these images in ways that are right, the potency they contain will benefit us, bringing us blessings and protecting us from danger. Thus, the symbols of the Buddha can

function in various ways. There is much more to this topic, but if we were to discuss it here, it would draw things out even further. These images can either qualify or be disqualified as symbols of the Buddha, depending on the people who revere them, but the images in themselves are neutral.

The important point for people who hope for true welfare, though, is to invest themselves with the qualities that serve on the inner level as symbols of reverence for the Buddha. These qualities are three --

1. //Sati//: wakefulness.

2. //Panna//: the intuitive discernment and cognitive skill that come from concentrating the mind.

3. //Vimutti//: purity and release from mental defilement: This is the essence of '//Buddha-ratanam//,' the gem of the Buddha.

B. //Dhamma//: Good Dhamma is of three sorts --

1. //Pariyatti//: This refers to studying and memorizing passages from the Canon, which qualifies on the physical level as a symbol of the Dhamma taught by the Buddha. But this, too, can either qualify or be disqualified as a symbol. Some people, for example, use passages from the Dhamma in committing robbery or casting spells. For instance, they repeat the chant of the virtues of the Dhamma or the phrase, '//Namo buddhaya//,' three times or seven times, and then commit thievery or highway robbery, believing that they have made themselves invincible. Or when casting spells, they repeat the phrase, '//Na-metta, mo-karuna, da-love me, I won't go, you come, omasavaha//' -- they say that this makes a woman really fall for a man. //This sort of thing disqualifies the phrase//, even though its original meaning may have been something good.

But if we revere the Dhamma, and make use of it through the power of our conviction, memorizing passages of Pali for the sake of what is

good and pure, and then putting them into use, they will give rise to merit. For example, if we repeat the phrase, '//Dhammam saranam gacchami// (I go to the Dhamma for refuge),' or '//Namo buddhaya// (Homage to the Buddha),' with heartfelt conviction, giving rise to a sense of joy, this mental state can then serve to protect us from certain kinds of accidents and harm. We may reap real benefits from the phrase we repeat. This is something that people who have respect for the Dhamma should investigate carefully.

These passages, then, can qualify as symbols of the Dhamma -- or be disqualified, if we don't know their true aims.

2. //Patipatti//: This refers to behaving sincerely in line with the Buddha's teachings:

a. //Sila//: putting our thoughts, words, and deeds in order.

b. //Samadhi//: keeping the mind firmly intent in the four levels of jhana, free from the mental Hindrances.

3. //Pativedha//: This refers to extinguishing defilement completely, releasing the mind from all suffering and stress. This qualifies as the essence of the Dhamma.

All three of the levels mentioned here form the inner qualifications of those who truly revere and follow the Dhamma.

C. //Sangha//: If we translate this as a substantive, it refers to those who shave their heads and wear the yellow robe as a sign of having been ordained. These people can qualify on the external level as symbols of the Sangha or they may be disqualified. To qualify, they have to meet three criteria:

1. //Vatthu-sampatti//: The individual to be ordained as a monk has to possess the proper characteristics as stipulated in the Vinaya.

2. //Sangha-sampatti//: The monks who gather to witness the ordination constitute a legitimate quorum.

3. //Sima-sampatti//: The place in which the ordination is held has had its boundaries properly defined.

When an individual ordains in line with these criteria, he qualifies as a symbol of the Sangha. But viewed from another angle, if the individual has met these criteria and becomes a monk, but doesn't behave in line with the Dhamma and Vinaya -- disobeying the training rules established by the Buddha, committing major and minor offenses with no sense of shame -- he becomes disqualified on the personal level, just as a Buddha image that has been properly consecrated but is then put to improper uses by evil or lowminded people is bound to lead to harm. A monk with no sense of conscience or shame is like a Buddha image inhabited by an angry demon. Normally, when an angry demon takes possession of a person, it reveals itself by its behavior. For example, when some angry demons take possession, they like to run around naked, harassing other people. If a person has no sense of conscience or shame, it's as if he were possessed by an angry demon. In other words, if he doesn't have any moral restraint, it's as if he lacked the clothing needed to hide his nakedness. And when this is the case, he is disqualified as a symbol of the Sangha.

A person who meets the three external qualifications mentioned above has to behave in line with the inner virtues of the Sangha --

1.a. //Caga//: relinquishing external and internal enemies (worries and concerns).

b. //Sila//: keeping one's words and deeds in proper order.

To have these two qualities is to qualify as a human being (//supatipanno).

2.a. //Hiri//: having a sense of shame at the thought of doing evil; not daring to do evil in public or private.

b. //Ottappa//: having a sense of dread at the thought of the results of doing evil.

If a monk has these qualities (termed '//deva-dhamma//,' the principles of heavenly beings), it's as if he were inhabited by a celestial being (//uju-patipanno//).

3. //Samadhi//: steadying the mind so as to reach the first level of jhana and then developing it up to the fourth level, making it radiant and free from the mental Hindrances. If a monk does this, it is as if he were inhabited by a Brahma, for he has the inner qualifications of a Brahma (//naya-patipanno//).

4. //Panna, vijja, vimutti//: gaining release from the mundane level, abandoning the three Fetters beginning with self-identification, reaching the Dhamma of the Buddha, attaining the state where we are guaranteed by the Buddha as being upright, dependable, honest, and sincere toward the Dhamma and Vinaya; gaining Awakening following his example, becoming a reliable member of the Sangha. Such people are termed '//ariya sotapanna//' -- Noble Ones who have reached the stream -- and deserve to be called '//visuddhi-deva//,' divinities through purity, whose virtues are higher than those of human beings, deities, Indra, or Brahma. Even though such people are still subject to death and rebirth, they are not like other human beings. The pure aspect of their heart will never again become defiled. Thus they deserve to be called, in a partial sense, divinities through purity (samici-patipanno).

All four of these qualities form the inner qualifications of the Sangha.

Speaking in terms of these inner qualifications, every person can become a member of the Sangha. But if we don't develop these qualities within ourselves and then take refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha only on the external level, how will we get the full benefits? We're taught that if we can't depend on ourselves, there is no way we can hope to depend on others. For example, if an evil person breaks the law, commits robbery, and then asks the government

to give him help, you can rest assured that the only help the government will give him will be to build a place for him to live in discomfort -- a jail. In the same way, if we don't behave in line with the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, how can we go around taking refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha? The Buddha taught:

//Attahi attano natho, ko hi natho paro siya//.

'The self is its own refuge, for who else could be refuge?'

Thus we should develop the inner qualifications of the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha within ourselves. Then we will belong to the company of the Buddha's followers. If we belong to the religion as lay women, we are called '//upasika//.' If we belong as lay men, we are called '//upasaka//.' If we observe the ten precepts and are endowed with the virtues of the Sangha, we are termed '//samanera//.' If we take a vow to join the community of those who fully observe the 227 precepts, we are termed '//bhikkhu//.' When we join the company of the Buddha's followers in this way, all people in general who practice and revere the teachings will benefit -- just as when we meet the qualifications of a good citizen as set out by the government: If we are trained and educated to be good, we are bound to help the nation progress and prosper. But if we don't view ourselves as part of the nation and don't think of making a living to support ourselves, and instead simply go around looking for pleasure or for help from others, the results are bound to be bad.

Therefore, we as Buddhists have to study and practice before we can be Buddhists of virtue and value. We will then reap rewards in the visible present. And even if we are no longer able to live in this world, then when our bodies die and we head for another world, we have a good bourn awaiting us, as in the verse from the Mahasamaya Sutta:

//Ye keci buddham saranam katase
Na te gamissanti apaya bhumim.
Pahaya manusam deham

Deva-kayam paripuressantiti//.

'Those who reach the refuge of the Buddha (in their own hearts, with purity) will close off all four of the lower realms (such as hell). When they leave this life they are bound for a good bourn (heaven), there to fill the ranks of the gods.'

//Buddham dhammam sangham jivitam yava-nibbanam saranam gacchami//.

'I go to the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha as my life and refuge till reaching nibbana.'

* * * * * * * *

GLOSSARY

//Abhidhamma//: The third of the three collections forming the Pali Canon, composed of systematic treatises based on lists of categories drawn from the Buddha's teachings.

//Apaya//: States of deprivation, i.e., the four lower realms of existence: rebirth in hell, as a hungry ghost, as an angry demon, or as a common animal. In Buddhism, none of these states are regarded as eternal conditions.

//Ayatana//: Sense media -- the six senses (including the intellect as the sixth) and their respective objects.

//Brahma//: An inhabitant of the highter heavens of form and formlessness, a position earned -- but not forever -- through the cultivation of virtue and meditative absorption, along with the attitudes of limitless love, compassion, appreciation, and

equanimity.

//Gotarabhu-nana//: Change of lineage knowledge -- the glimpse of nibbana that changes one from an ordinary, run-of-the-mill person to a Noble One.

//Jhana//: Absorption in a single object or preoccupation. Rupa-jhana refers to absorption in a physical sensation; arupa-jhana, to absorption in a mental notion or state.

//Kamma//: Acts of intention that result in states of being and birth.

//Khandha//: Aggregate. The five aggregates ar the component parts of sensory perception; physical and mental phenomena as they are directly experienced: form (sense data), feeling, perception, thought-formations, and consciousness.

//Nibbana//: Liberation; the unbinding of the mind from greed, anger, and delusion; from sensations and mental acts. As this term is also used to refer to the extinguishing of a fire, it carries the connotations of stilling, cooling, and peace. (According to the physics taught at the time of the Buddha, the property of fire exists in a latent state to a greater or lesser degree in all objects. When activated, it seizes and sticks to its fuel. When extinguished, it becomes unbound.)

//Nivarana//: Hindrance; one of five mental qualities that hinder the mind from attaining concentration and discernment: sensual desire, ill will, sloth & torpor, restlessness & anxiety, and uncertainty.

//Pali//: The name of the most ancient recension of the Buddhist scriptures now extant; and -- by extension -- of the language in which it was composed.

//Vinaya//: The first of the three collections forming the Pali Canon. dealing with the disciplinary rules of the monastic order.

The Buddha's own name for the religion he founded was, 'this Dhamma-Vinaya' -- this Doctrine and Discipline.

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: What is the Triple Gem?
FILENAME: TIRATANA.ZIP
AUTHOR: Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A (deceased 1961)
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: The Abbot
Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Abbot, Metta Forest Monastery
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1994
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: October 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end of file]

THE BUDDHIST MONASTIC CODE

The Patimokkha Training Rules Translated and Explained

by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu (Geoffrey DeGraff)

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data pending

Copyright 1994 Thanissaro B

This book may be copied or reprinted for free distribution without permission from the copyright holder. Otherwise, all rights reserved

A limited number of printed copies of this book are available by request, free of charge. As the book weighs about 2 pounds, donations to help c postage costs are invited. Inquiries concerning the book may be addressed to:

The Abbot Metta Forest Monastery P.O. Box 1409 Valley Center, CA 92082 U.S.A.

* * *

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author. Formatted for DharmaNet by John Bullitt First DharmaNet Edition 1993 Second DharmaNet Edition June, 1994

DharmaNet International P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * * "Now, Ananda, if it occurs to any of you -- 'The teaching has lost its authority; we are without a Teacher' -- do not view it in that way. Whatever Dhamma and Vinaya I have pointed out and formulated for you, that will be yo am gone." -- D. 16

* * * * * * * *

THE MIND LIKE FIRE UNBOUND:
AN IMAGE IN THE EARLY BUDDHIST DISCOURSES

by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu

Dhamma Dana Publications
Barre, Massachusetts

Copyright 1993 Thanissaro Bhikkhu

This book may be copied or reprinted for free distribution without permission from the publisher. Otherwise all rights reserved.

Printed in the United States of America

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data pending

* * *

Early Buddhism borrowed two of its central terms from the workings of fire. Upadana, or cling-ing, originally referred to the fuel that kept fire burning; nibbana, the name of the goal, to a fire's going out. This is the first book to exam-ine these terms from the perspective of how the early Buddhists them-selves viewed fire_what they saw happening as a fire burned, and what happened to the fire when it went out_to show what light this perspective throws on Buddhist doctrine in general, and the practice of meditation in particular.

With extensive quotations from the Pali Canon, newly translated, this is also a useful sourcebook for anyone who wants to encounter Buddhist teachings in their earliest known context.

* * *

The Dhamma Dana Publication Fund is dedicated to bringing a long-standing Buddhist tradition to America by making high-quality books on Buddhist teachings available for free distribution.

For further information, write to:

The Dhamma Dana Publication Fund
c/o Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, Massachusetts 01005 USA

INTRODUCTION TO THE PATIMOKKHA RULES

by
Thanissaro Bhikkhu

Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082

Copyright 1993 Thanissaro Bhikkhu (Geoffrey DeGraff)

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

EVERYMAN'S ETHICS
Four Discourses of the Buddha

Adapted from the translations of
NARADA THERA

The WHEEL Publication No. 14

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
Kandy Sri Lanka

First Edition 1959
Second Impression 1966
Third Impression 1979
Fourth Impression 1985

DharmaNet Edition 1993

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

Transcribed for DharmaNet by Barry Kapke.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

THE FIVE MENTAL HINDRANCES AND THEIR CONQUEST

Selected Texts from
the Pali Canon and the Commentaries

Compiled and translated
by
Nyanaponika Thera

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
No. 54, Sangaharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka

First published by the Bauddha Sahitya
Sabha, Colombo, 1947.
First BPS edition (revised and enlarged)
published in 1961. Reprinted 1973.
Second BPS edition (revised), 1984.
Third BPS edition (revised), 1993.

Copyright _ 1961, 1984, 1993
by the Buddhist Publication Society

ISBN 955-24-0111-9

THE WHEEL PUBLICATION NO. 26

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

THE SIMILE OF THE CLOTH
&
THE DISCOURSE ON EFFACEMENT

Two Discourses of the Buddha
from the Majjhima Nikaya

Edited with Introduction and Notes by
NYANAPONIKA THERA

The WHEEL Publication No. 61/62

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
Kandy Sri Lanka

First Published 1964
Second Printing 1974
Third Printing 1988

Copyright 1988 Buddhist Publication Society
ISBN 955-24-0004-X

Buddhist Publication Society
P.O Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

Transcribed for DharmaNet by Steven McPeak

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

WITH ROBES AND BOWL

Glimpses of the Thudong Bhikkhu Life

Bhikkhu Khantipalo

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

THE WHEEL PUBLICATION NO. 83/84

Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
No. 54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka

First Printing 1965
Second Printing 1986

Copyright 1986 by the Buddhist
Publication Society

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

Transcribed for DharmaNet by W.D. Savage

DharmaNet International

P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

"As the bird takes his wings
whithersoever it flies, so the bhikkhu goes
with robes and bowl."

THE COVER [Not included in this DharmaNet edition] shows a thudong bhikkhu in meditation upon his sitting-cloth, above him furled up, hangs his //crot//, while to the left are his third robe neatly folded in its covering cloth and his alms bowl on its stand. On his right hang his candle-lamp and water-flask. Above all, through the branches of the tree, the moon shines down showing the traditional Buddhist hare-in-the-moon. For this story see the Sasa-Jataka, in which, in which the Buddha-to-be (bodhisatta) willingly lays down his life for the welfare of another. The hare-in-the-moon -- which one can see if one looks for it -- is thus a symbol of complete and perfect renunciation.

[Illustrations not included in this DharmaNet edition]

USING MEDITATION TO DEAL WITH PAIN, ILLNESS & DEATH

A talk given to a conference on AIDS, HIV

and other Immuno-deficiency Disorders

in Long Beach, CA, Nov. 13, 1993

by
Thanissaro Bhikkhu

Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082

Copyright 1993 Thanissaro Bhikkhu (Geoffrey DeGraff)

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

THE FOUNDATIONS OF MINDFULNESS

- Satipatthana Sutta -

Translated by
Nyanasatta Thera

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

THE WHEEL PUBLICATION NO. 19

Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
No. 54, Sangaharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka

First Edition 1960
Second Impression 1968
Third Impression 1974
Fourth Impression 1982
Fifth Impression 1993

Copyright 1993 by the Buddhist Publication Society

ISBN 955-24-0112-7

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

THE EIGHTFOLD PATH FOR THE HOUSEHOLDER

Ten talks
by Jack Kornfield

Transcribed and edited from audio tape by Evelyn Sweeney

Copyright 1995 Jack Kornfield

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Right Understanding UNDERSTA.TXT
Right Attitude ATTITUDE.TXT
Right Speech SPEECH.TXT
Right Action ACTION.TXT
Right Livelihood LIVELIHO.TXT
Right Effort EFFORT.TXT
Right Concentration CONCENTR.TXT
Right Awareness AWARENES.TXT
Hindrances of the Householder (I) HINDER1.TXT
Hindrances of the Householder (II) HINDER2.TXT

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Eightfold Path for the Householder: Ten Talks
(Transcribed from audio tape)
FILENAME: JKHOLDER.ZIP
AUTHOR: Jack Kornfield
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: Spirit Rock Meditation Center
PO Box 909
Woodacre, CA 94973
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: N/A
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Jack Kornfield (1995)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: February, 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

A YOUNG PEOPLE'S LIFE OF THE BUDDHA

by
Bhikkhu Silacara

Copyright 1995
Singapore Buddhist Meditation Centre
No. 11, Neo Pee Teck Lane
Singapore 0511

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Transcription: Bradford Griffith
Proofreading: Jane Yudelman
Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Biography BIOGRAPH.TXT

Part 1: I Birth PART1.TXT
II Boyhood
III Youth
IV Leaving Home

Part 2: V Compassion PART2.TXT
VI First Endeavors
VII Success

Part 3: VIII Making Known the Teaching PART3.TXT
IX Sigala
X Sariputta and Moggallana
XI Kapilavatthu

Part 4: XII Daily Life PART4.TXT
XIII Mahapajapati
XIV Wonder-working

Part 5: XV Discourses PART5.TXT
XVI The Kindness of the Buddha
XVII Devadatta
XVIII Mahaparinibbana

* * * * * * * *

COVER ESSAYS FROM THE

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY NEWSLETTER

(Nos. 1-25)

by

Venerable Bhikkhu Bodhi

Copyright 1985-1993 Buddhist Publication Society

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by John Bullitt

* * * * * * * *

THE DHAMMA TEACHING
OF
ACARIYA MAHA BOOWA
IN
LONDON

The talks and answers to questions given by
Ven. Acariya Maha Boowa (Bhikkhu Nansampanno Maha Thera)
while visiting the Dhammapadipa Vihara in London in June, 1974

Translated from the Thai book entitled, "Ven. Acariya Maha Boowa Nanasampanno in London," by Bhikkhu Pannavaddho.

Copyright 1980 by Acariya Maha Boowa Nanasampanno
All Rights Reserved

/ This book may not be mimeographed or reproduced in whole or /
/ in part, by any means, without permission. But if anybody /
/ wishes to reproduce this book in whole or in part to be given /
/ away free as a "gift of Dhamma," they may do so and this /
/ statement may be taken as sufficient permission, so that in /
/ this case there is no need to seek any further permission. /
---

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Transcription: Maureen Riordan
Proofreading: Malcolm Rothman, Jane Yudelman
Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author.

DharmaNet International

P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

TITLE.TXT <This file>
INTRO.TXT Introduction
TALK_1.TXT First Meeting (Sunday, 9th June 1974)
TALK_2.TXT Second Meeting (Monday, 10th June 1974)
TALK_3.TXT Third Meeting (Tuesday, 11th June 1974)
TALK_4.TXT Fourth Meeting (Wednesday, 12th June 1974)
TALK_4A.TXT Meeting at Cambridge (Thursday morning, 13th June 1974)
TALK_5.TXT Fifth Meeting (Thursday, 13th June 1974)
TALK_6.TXT Sixth Meeting (Saturday, 15th June 1974)
TALK_7.TXT Seventh Meeting (Sunday, 17th June 1974)
TALK_8.TXT Eighth Meeting (Monday, 17th June 1974)
TALK_9.TXT Ninth Meeting (Tuesday, 18th June 1974)
TALK_10.TXT Tenth Meeting (Wednesday, 19th June 1974 & Thursday, 20th June 1974)
TALK_11.TXT Eleventh Meeting (Thursday Evening, 20th June 1974 & Friday, 21st June 1974)
TALK_12.TXT Twelfth Meeting (Friday Evening, 21st June 1974)
GLOSSARY.TXT Glossary
README.1ST DharmaNet Distribution Agreement

* * * * * * * *

INNER STRENGTH

==========

Sixteen Talks by Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo (Phra Suddhidhammaransi Gambhiramethacariya)

Translated from the Thai by Thanissaro Bhikkhu (Geoffrey DeGraff)

For free distribution This electronic edition distributed by DharmaNet International w
permission from the author Enquiries concerning this book may be addresse

The Abbot, Metta Forest Monastery, PO Box 1409, Valley Center, CA 92082 U.S.A.

KEEPING THE BREATH IN MIND

&

LESSONS IN SAMADHI

by

Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo
(Phra Suddhidhammaransi Gambhiramedhacariya)

Translated from the Thai
by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082

Printed for free distribution

First Edition 1979
Second Edition 1983
Third Edition 1990
Fourth Edition 1995

DharmaNet Edition 1994
Second DharmaNet Edition 1995

Copyright 1994 Thanissaro Bhikkhu (Geoffrey DeGraff)

Transcribed for DharmaNet by W. D. Savage

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * *

CONTENTS
~~~~~~~~

README.1ST DharmaNet Distribution Agreement
TITLE.TXT (This file)
FOREWORD.TXT Translator's Foreword
KEEPING.TXT Keeping the Breath in Mind:
Introduction
Preliminaries
Method 1
Method 2

LESSONS.TXT Lessons in Samadhi:
Groundwork - July 30, 1956
The Art of Letting Go - August 17, 1956
At the Tip of Your Nose - August 26, 1957
The Care & Feeding of the Mind - May 7, 1959
'Just Right' Concentration - October 4, 1960

APPENDIX.TXT Appendix
Glossary
Chant for the Dedication of Merit
~~~~~~~~

* * * * * * *

Training the Mind and Cultivating Loving-Kindness

by Chogyam Trungpa

Edited by Judith L. Lief

Shambhala, Boston & London, 1993

Introduction

In the mahayana tradition (1) we experience a sense of gentleness toward ourselves, and a sense of friendliness to others begins to arise. That friendliness or compassion is known in Tibetan as nyingje, which literally means "noble heart." We are willing to commit ourselves to working with all sentient beings. But before we actually launch into that project, we first need a lot of training.

The obstacle to becoming a mahayanist is not having enough sympathy for others and for oneself--that is the basic point. And that problem can be dealt with by practical training, which is known as lojong practice, "training the mind." That training gives us a path, a way to work with our crude and literal and raw and rugged styles, a way to become good mahayanists. Ignorant or stupid students of the mahayana sometimes think that they have to glorify themselves; they want to become leaders or guides. We have a technique or practice for overcoming that problem. That practice is the development of humility, which is connected with training the mind.

The basic mahayana vision is to work for the benefit of others and create a situation that will benefit others. Therefore, you take the attitude that you are willing to dedicate yourself to others. When you take that attitude, you begin to realize that others are more important than yourself. Because of that vision of mahayana, because you adopt that attitude, and because you actually find that others are more important--with all three of those together, you develop the mahayana practice of training the mind.

Hinayana discipline is fundamentally one of taming the mind. By working with the various forms of unmindfulness, we begin to become thorough and precise, and our discpline becomes good. When we are thoroughly tamed by the practice of shamatha discipline, or mindfulness practice, as well as trained by vipashyana, or awareness, in how to hear the teachings, we begin to develop a complete understanding of the dharma. After that, we also begin to develop a complete understanding of how, in our particular state of being tamed, we can relate with others.

In the mahayana we talk more in terms of training the mind. That is the next step. The mind is already tamed, therefore it can be trained. In other words, we have been able to domesticate our mind by practicing hinayana discipline according to the principles of the buddhadharma. Having domesticated our mind, then we can use it further. It's like the story of capturing a wild cow in the old days. Having captured the cow, having domesticated it, you find that the cow becomes completely willing to relate with its tamers. In fact, the cow likes being domesticated. So at this point the cow is part of our household. Once upon a time it wasn't that way--I'm sure cows were wild and ferocious before we domesticated them.

Training the mind is known as lojong in Tibetan: lo means "intelligence," "mind," "that which can perceive things"; jong means "training" or "processing." The teachings of lojong consist of several steps or points of mahayana discipline. The basic discipline of mind training or lojong is a sevenfold cleaning or processing of one's mind.

This book is based on the basic Kadampa text, The Root Text of the Seven Points of Training the Mind, and on the commentary by Jamgon Kongtrul. In Tibetan the commentary is called Changchup Shunglam. Shung is the word used for "government" and also for "main body." So shung means "main governing body." For instance, we could call the Tibetan government po shung--po meaning "Tibet," shung meaning "government." The government that is supposed to run a country is a wide administration rather than a narrow administration: it takes care of the country, the economics, politics, and domestic situations. Shung is actually the working basis, the main working stream. Lam means "path." So shunglam is

a general highway, so to speak, a basic process of working toward enlightenment. In other words, it is the mahayana approach. It is the highway that everybody goes on, a wide way, extraordinarily wide and extraordinarily open. Chanchup means "enlightenment," shung means "wide" or "basic," and lam means "path." So the title of the commentary is The Basic Path Toward Enlightenment.

The main text is based on Atisha's teachings on lojong and comes from the Kadam school of Tibetan Buddhism, which developed around the time of Marpa and Milarepa, when Tibetan monasticism had begun to take place and become deep-rooted. The Kagyupas received these instructions on the proper practice of mahayana Buddhism through Gampopa, who studied with Milarepa as well as with Kadam teachers. There is what is known as the contemplative Kadam school and the intellectual Kadam school. What we are doing here is related to the Kadam school's contemplative tradition. The Gelukpas specialized in dialectics and took a more philosophical approach to understanding the Kadam tradition.

The word kadam has an interesting meaning for us. Ka means "command," as when a general gives a pep talk to his or her troops or a king gives a command to his ministers. Or we could say "Logos," or "word," as in the Christian tradition: "In the beginning was the Word." That kind of Word is a fundamental sacred command, the first that was uttered at all! In this case, ka refers to a sense of absolute truth and a sense of practicality or workability from the individual's point of view. Dam is "oral teaching," "personal teaching," that is, a manual on how to handle our life properly. So ka and dam mixed together means that all the ka, all the commands or messages, are regarded as practical and workable oral teachings. They are regarded as a practical working basis for students who are involved with contemplative disciplines. That is the basic meaning of kadam.

The few lists presented here are very simple ones, nothing particularly philosophical. It is purely what one of the great Kagyu teachers regarded as a "grandmother's fingerpoint." When a grandmother says, "This is the place where I used to go and pick corn, collect wild vegetables," she usually uses her finger rather than writing on paper or using a map. So it is a grandmother's approach at this point.

In my own case, having studied philosophy a lot, the first time Jamgon Kongtrul suggested that I read and study this book, Changchup Shunglam, I was relieved that Buddhism was so simple and that you could actually do something about it. You can actually practice. You can just follow the book and do as it says, which is extraordinarily powerful and such a relief. And that sense of simplicity still continues. It is so precious and so direct. I do not know what kind of words to use to describe it. It is somewhat rugged, but at the same time it is so soothing to read such writing. That is one of the characteristics of Jamgon Kongtrul--he can change his tone completely, as if he were a different author altogether. Whenever he writes on a particular subject, he changes his approach accordingly, and his basic awareness to relate with the audience becomes entirely different.

Jamgon Kongtrul's commentary on the Kadampa slogans is one of the best books I studied in the early stages of my monastic kick. I was going to become a simple little monk. I was going to study these things and become a good little Buddhist and a contemplative-type person. Such a thread still holds throughout my life. In spite of complications in my life and organizational problems, I still feel that I am basically a simple, romantic Buddhist who has immense feeling toward the teachers and the teaching.

What has been said is a drop of golden liquid. Each time you read such a book it confirms again and again that there is something about it which makes everythin very simple and direct. That makes me immensely happy. I sleep well, too. There is a hard-edged quality of cutting down preconceptions and other ego battles that might be involved in presenting the teaching. But at the same time there is always a soft spot of devotion and simplicity in mahayana Buddhism which you can never forget. That is very important. I am not particularly trying to be dramatic. If it comes through that way, it's too bad. But I really do feel extraordinarily positive about Jamgon Kongtrul and his approach to this teaching.

Point One

The Preliminaries, Which Are a Basis for Dharma Practice

1 First, train in the preliminaries.

In practicing the slogans and in your daily life, you should maintain an awareness of [1] the preciousness of human life and the particular good fortune of life in an environment in which you can hear the teachings of buddhadharma; [2] the reality of death, that it comes suddenly and without warning; [3] the entrapment of karma--that whatever you do, whether virtuous or not, only further entraps you in the chain of cause and effect; and [4] the intensity and inevitability of suffering for yourself and for all sentient beings. This is called "taking an attitude of the four reminders."

With that attitude as a base, you should call upon your guru with devotion, inviting into yourself the atmosphere of sanity inspired by his or her example, and vowing to cut the roots of further ignorance and suffering. This ties in very closely with the notion of maitri, or loving-kindness. In the traditional analogy of one's spiritual path, the only pure loving object seems to be somebody who can show you the path. You could have a loving relationship with your parents, relatives, and so forth, but there are still problems with that: your neurosis goes along with it. A pure love affair can only take place with one's teacher. So that ideal sympathetic object is used as a starting point, a way of developing a relationship beyond your own neurosis. Particularly in the mahayana, you relate to the teacher as someone who cheers you up from depression and brings you down from excitement, a kind of moderator principle. The teacher is regarded as important from that point of view.

This slogan establishes the contrast between samsara--the epitome of pain, imprisonment, and insanity--and the root guru--the embodiment of openness, freedom, and sanity--as the fundamental basis for all practice. As such, it is heavily influenced by the vajrayana tradition.

Point Two

The Main Practice, Which is Training in Bodhichitta

Ultimate and Relative Bodhichitta

Ultimate Bodhichitta and the Paramita of Generosity

The ultimate or absolute bodhichitta principle is based on developing the paramita of generosity, which is symbolized by a wish-fulfilling jewel. The Tibetan word for generosity, jinpa, means "giving," "opening," or "parting." So the notion of generosity means not holding back but giving constantly. Generosity is self-existing openness, complete openness. You are no longer subject to cultivating your own scheme or project. And the best way to open yourself up is to make friends with yourself and with others.

Traditionally, there are three types of generosity. The first one is ordinary generosity, giving material goods or providing comfortable situations for others. The second one is the gift of fearlessness. You reassure others and teach them that they don't have to feel completely tormented and freaked out about their existence. You help them to see that there is basic goodness and spiritual practice, that there is a way for them to sustain their lives. That is the gift of fearlessness. The third type of generosity is the gift of dharma. You show others that there is a path that consists of discipline, meditation, and intellect or knowledge. Through all three types of generosity, you can open up other people's minds. In that way their closedness, wretchedness, and small thinking can be turned into a larger vision.

That is the basic vision of mahayana altogether: to let people think bigger, think greater. We can afford to open ourselves and join the rest of the world with a sense of tremendous generosity, tremendous goodness, and tremendous richness. The more we give, the more we gain--although what we might gain should not be our reason for giving. Rather, the more we give, the more we are inspired to give constantly. And the gaining process happens naturally, automatically, always.

The opposite of generosity is stinginess, holding back--having a poverty mentality, basically speaking. The basic principle of the ultimate bodhichitta slogans is to rest in the eighth consciousness, or alaya, and not follow our discursive thoughts. Alaya is a Sanskrit word meaning "basis," or sometimes "abode" or "home," as in Himalaya, "abode of snow." So it has that idea of a vast range. It is the fundamental state of consciousness, before it is divided into "I" and "other," or into the various emotions. It is the basic ground where things are processed, where things exist. In order to rest in the nature of alaya, you need to go beyond your poverty attitude and realize that your alaya is as good as anyone else's alaya. You have a sense of richness and self-sufficiency. You can do it, and you can afford to give out as well. And the ultimate bodhichitta slogans [slogans 2-6] are the basic points of reference through which we are going to familiarize ourselves with ultimate bodhichitta.

Ultimate bodhichitta is similar to the absolute shunyata principle. And whenever there is the absolute shunyata principle, we have to have a basic understanding of absolute compassion at the same time. Shunyata literally means "openness" or "emptiness." Shunyata is basically understanding nonexistence. When you begin realizing nonexistence, then you can afford to be more compassionate, more giving. A problem is that usually we would like to hold on to our territory and fixate on that particular ground. Once we begin to fixate on that ground, we have no way to give. Understanding shunyata means that we begin to realize that there is no ground to get, that we are ultimately free, nonaggressive, open. We realize that we are actually nonexistent ourselves. We are not--no, rather. (1) Then we can give. We have lots to gain and nothing to lose at that point. It is very basic.

Compassion is based on some sense of "soft spot" in us. It is as if we had a pimple on our body that was very sore--so sore that we do not want to rub it or scratch it. During our shower we do not want to rub too much soap over it because it hurts. There is a sore point or soft spot which happens to be painful to rub, painful to put hot or cold water over.

That sore spot on our body is an analogy for compassion. Why?

Because even in the midst of immense aggression, insensitivity in our life, or laziness, we always have a soft spot, some point we can cultivate--or at least not bruise. Every human being has that kind of basic sore spot, including animals. Whether we are crazy, dull, aggressive, ego-tripping, whatever we might be, there is still that sore spot taking place in us. An open wound, which might be a more vivid analogy, is always there. That open wound is usually very inconvenient and problematic. We don't like it. We would like to be tough. We would like to fight, to come out strong, so we do not have to defend any aspect of ourselves. We would like to attack our enemy on the spot, single-handedly. We would like to lay our trips on everybody completely and properly, so that we have nothing to hide. That way, if somebody decides to hit us back, we are not wounded. And hopefully, nobody will hit us on that sore spot, that wound that exists in us. Our basic makeup, the basic constituents of our mind, are based on passion and compassion at the same time. But however confused we might be, however much of a cosmic monster we might be, still there is an open wound or sore spot in us always. There always will be a sore spot.

Sometimes people translate that sore spot or open wound as "religious conviction" or "mystical experience." But let us give that up. It has nothing to do with Buddhism, nothing to do with Christianity, and moreover, nothing to do with anything else at all. It is just an open wound, a very simple open wound. That is very nice--at least we are accessible somewhere. We are not completely covered with a suit of armor all the time. We have a sore spot somewhere. Such a relief! Thank earth!

Because of that particular sore spot, even if we are a cosmic monster--Mussolini, Mao Tse-tung, or Hitler--we can still fall in love. We can still appreciate beauty, art, poetry, or music. The rest of us could be covered with iron cast shields, but some sore spot always exists

in us, which is fantastic. That sore spot is known as embryonic compassion, potential compassion. At least we have some kind of gap, some discrepancy in our state of being which allows basic sanity to shine through.

Our level of sanity could be very primitive. Our sore spot could be

just purely the love of tortillas or the love of curries. But that's good enough. We have some kind of opening. It doesn't matter what it is love of as long as there is a sore spot, an open wound. That's good. That is where all the germs could get in and begin to impregnate and take possession of us and influence our system. And that is precisely how the compassionate attitude supposedly takes place.

Not only that, but there is also an inner wound, which is called tathagatagarbha, or buddha nature. Tathagatagarbha is like a heart that is sliced and bruised by wisdom and compassion. When the external wound and the internal wound begin to meet and communicate, then we begin to realize that our whole being is made out of one complete sore spot altogether, which is called "bodhisattva fever." That vulnerability is compassion. We really have no way to defend ourselves anymore at all. A gigantic cosmic wound is all over the place--an inward wound and an external wound at the same time. Both are sensitive to cold air, hot air, and little disturbances of atmosphere which begin to affect us both inwardly and outwardly. It is the living flame of love, if you would like to call it that. But we should be very careful what we say about love. What is love? Do we know love? It is a vague word. In this case we are not even calling it love. Nobody before puberty would have any sense of sexuality or of love affairs. Likewise, since we haven't broken through to understand what our soft spot is all about, we cannot talk about love, we can only talk about passion. It sounds fantastic, but it actually doesn't say as much as love, which is very heavy. Compassion is a kind of passion, com-passion, which is easy to work with.

There is a slit in our skin, a wound. It's very harsh treatment, in some sense; but on the other hand, it's very gentle. The intention is gentle, but the practice is very harsh. By combining the intention and the practice, you ae being "harshed," and also you are being "gentled," so to speak--both together. That makes you into a bodhisattva. You have to go through that kind of process. You have to jump into the blender. It is necessary for you to do that. Just jump into the blender and work with it. Then you will begin to feel that you are swimming in the blender. You might even enjoy it a little bit, after you have been processed. So an actual understanding of ultimate bodhichitta only comes from compassion. In other words, a purely logical, professional, or scientific conclusion

doesn't bring you to that. The five ultimate bodhichitta slogans are steps toward a compassionate approach.

A lot of you seemingly, very shockingly, are not particularly compassionate. You are not saving your grandma from drowning and you are not saving your pet dog from getting killed. Therefore, we have to go through this subject of compassion. Compassion is a very, very large subject, an extraordinarily large subject, which includes how to be compassionate. And actually, ultimate bodhichitta is preparation for relative bodhichitta. Before we cultivate compassion, we first need to understand how to be properly. How to love your grandma or how to love your flea or your mosquito--that comes later. The relative aspect of compassion comes much later. If we do not have an understanding of ultimate bodhichitta, then we do not have any understanding of the actual working basis of being compassionate and kind to somebody. We might just join the Red Cross and make nuisances of ourselves and create further garhage.

According to the mahayana tradition, we are told that we can actually arouse twofold bodhichitta: relative bodhichitta and ultimate bodhichitta. We could arouse both of them. Then, having aroused bodhichitta, we can continue further and and practice according to the bodhisattva's example. We can be active bodhisattvas.

In order to arouse absolute or ultimate bodhichitta, we have to join shamatha and vipashyana together. Having developed the basic precision of shamatha and the total awareness of vipashyana, we put them together so that they cover the whole of our existence--our behavior patterns and our daily life--everything. In that way, in both meditation and postmeditation practice, mindfulness and awareness are happening simultaneously, all the time. Whether we are sleeping or awake, eating or wandering, precision and awareness are taking place all the time. That is quite a delightful experience.

Beyond that delight, we also tend to develop a sense of friendliness to everything. The early level of irritation and aggression has been processed through, so to speak, by mindfulness and awareness. There is instead a notion of basic goodness, which is described in the Kadam texts

as the natural virtue of alaya. This is an important point for us to understand. Alaya is the fundamental state of existence, or consciousness, before it is divided into "I" and "other," or into the various emotions. It is the basic ground where things are processed, where things exist. And its basic state, or natural style, is goodness. It is very benevolent. There is a basic state of existence that is fundamentally good and that we can rely on. There is room to relax, room to open ourselves up. We can make friends with ourselves and with others. That is fundamental virtue or basic goodness, and it is the basis of the possibility of absolute bodhichitta.

Once we have been inspired by the precision of shamatha and the wakefulness of vipashyana, we find that there is room, which gives us the possibility of total naivete, in the positive sense. The Tibetan for naivete is pak-yang, which means "carefree" or "let loose." We can be carefree with our basic goodness. We do not have to scrutinize or investigate wholeheartedly to make sure that there are no mosquitoes or eggs inside our alaya. The basic goodness of alaya can be cultivated and connected with quite naturally, in a pak-yang way. We can develop a sense of relaxation and release from torment--from this-and-that altogether.

Relative Bodhichitta and the Paramita of Discipline

That brings us to the next stage. Again, instead of remaining at a theoretical, conceptual level alone, we return to the most practical level. In the mahayana our main concern is how to awaken ourselves. We begin to realize that we are not as dangerous as we had thought. We develop some notion of kindness, or maitri, and having developed maitri we begin to switch into karuna, or compassion.

The development of relative bodhichitta is connected with the paramita of discipline. It has been said that if you don't have discipline, it is like trying to walk without any legs. You cannot attain liberation without discipline. Discipline in Tibetan is tsultrim: tsul means "proper," and trim means "discipline" or "obeying the rules," literally speaking. So trim could be translated as "rule" or "justice."

The basic notion of tsultrim goes beyond giving alone; it means having good conduct. It also means having some sense of passionlessness and nonterritoriality. All of that is very much connected with relative bodhichitta.

Relative bodhichitta comes from the simple and basic experience of realizing that you could have a tender heart in any situation. Even the most vicious animals have a tender heart in taking care of their young, or for that matter, in taking care of themselves. From our basic training in shamatha-vipashyana, we begin to realize our basic goodness and to let go with that. We begin to rest in the nature of alaya--not caring and being very naive and ordinary, casual, in some sense. When we let ourselves go, we begin to have a feeling of good existence in ourselves. That could be regarded as the very ordinary and trivial concept of having a good time. Nonetheless, when we have good intentions toward ourselves, it is not because we are trying to achieve anything--we are just trying to be ourselves. As they say, we could come as we are. At that point we have a natural sense that we can afford to give ourselves freedom. We can afford to relax. We can afford to treat ourselves better, trust ourselves more, and let ourselves feel good. The basic goodness of alaya is always there. It is that sense of healthiness and cheerfulness and naivete that brings us to the realization of relative bodhichitta.

Relative bodhichitta is related with how we start to learn to love each other and ourselves. That seems to be the basic point. It's very difficult for us to learn to love. It would be possible for us to love if an object of fascination were presented to us or if there were some kind of dream or promise presented. Maybe then we could learn to love. But it is very hard for us to learn to love if it means purely giving love without expecting anything in return. It is very difficult to do that. When we decide to love somebody, we usually expect that person to fulfill our desires and conform to our hero worship. If our expectations can be fulfilled, we can fall in love, ideally. So in most of our love affairs, what usually happens is that our love is absolutely conditional. It is more of a business deal than actual love. We have no idea how to communicate a sense of warmth. When we do begin to communicate a sense of warmth to somebody, it makes us very uptight. And when the object of our love tries to cheer us up, it becomes an insult.

This is a very aggression-oriented approach. In the mahayana, particularly in the contemplative tradition, love and affection are largely based on free love, open love which does not ask anything in return. It is a mutual dance. Even if during the dance you step on each other's toes, it is not regarded as problematic or an insult. We do not have to get on our high horse or be touchy about that. To learn to love, to learn to open, is one of the hardest things for all of us. Yet we are conditioned by passion all the time. Since we are in the human realm, our main focus or characteristic is passion and lust, all the time. So what the mahayana teachings are based on is the idea of communication, openness, and being without expectations.

When we begin to realize that the nature of phenomena is free from concept, empty by itself, that the chairs and tables and rugs and curtains are no longer in the way, then we can expand our notion of love infinitely. There is nothing in the way. The very purpose of discussing the nature of shunyata is to provide us that emptiness, so that we could fill the whole of space with a sense of affection--love without expectation, without demand, without possession. That is one of the most powerful things that the mahayana has to contribute.

In contrast, hinayana practitioners are very keen on the path of individual salvation, not causing harm to others. They are reasonable and good-thinking and very polite people. But how can you be really polite and keep smiling twenty-four hours a day on the basis of individual salvation alone, without doing anything for others? You are doing everything for yourself all the time, even if you are being kind and nice and polite. That's very hard to do. At the mahayana level, the sense of affection and love has a lot of room--immense room, openness, and daring. There is no time to come out clean, particularly, as long as you generate affection.

The relationship between a mother and child is the foremost analogy used in developing relative bodhichitta practice. According to the medieval Indian and Tibetan traditions, the traditional way of cultivating relative bodhichitta is to choose your mother as the first example of someone you feel soft toward. Traditionally, you feel warm and

kind toward your mother. In modern society, there might be a problem with that. However, you could go back to the medieval idea of the mother principle. You could appreciate her way of sacrificing her own comfort for you. You could remember how she used to wake up in the middle of the night if you cried, how she used to feed you and change your diapers, and all the rest of it. You could remember how you acted as the ruler of your little household, how your mother became your slave. Whenever you cried, she would jump up whether she liked it or not in order to see what was going on with you. Your mother actually did that. And when you were older, she was very concerned about your security and your education and so forth. So in order to welcome relative bodhichitta, relative wakeful gentleness, we use our mother as an example, as our pilot light, so to speak. We think about her and how much she sacrificed for us. Her kindness is the perfect example of making others more important than yourself.

Reflecting on your own mother is the preliminary to relative bodhichitta practice. You should regard that as your starting point. You might be a completely angry person and have a grudge against the entire universe. You might be a completely frustrated person. But you could still reflect back on your childhood and think of how nice your mother was to you. You could think of that, in spite of your aggression and your resentment. You could remember that there was a time when somebody sacrificed her life for your life, and brought you up to be the person you are now.

The idea of relative bodhichitta in this case is very primitive, in some sense. On the other hand, it is also very enlightening, as bodhichitta should be. Although you might be a completely angry person, you cannot say that in your entire life nobody helped you. Somebody has been kind to you and sacrificed himself or herself for you. Otherwise, if somebody hadn't brought you up, you wouldn't be here as an adult. You could realize that it wasn't just out of obligation but out of her genuineness that your mother brought you up and took care of you when you were helpless. And because of that you are here. That kind of compassion is very literal and very straightforward.

With that understanding, we can begin to extend our sense of

nonaggression and nonfrustration and nonanger and nonresentment beyond simply appreciating our mother. This is connected with the paramita of discipline, which is free from passion and has to do with giving in. Traditionally, we use our mother as an example, and then we extend beyond that to our friends and to other people generally. Finally, we even try to feel better toward our enemies, toward people we don't like. So we try to extend that sense of gentleness, softness, and gratitude. We are not particularly talking about the Christian concept of charity, we are talking about how to make ourselves soft and reasonable. We are talking about how we can experience a sense of gratitude toward anybody at all, starting with our mother and going beyond that to include our father as well--and so forth until we include the rest of the world. So in the end we can begin to feel sympathy even toward our bedbugs and mosquitoes.

The starting point of relative bodhichitta practice is realizing that others could actually be more important than ourselves. Other people might provide us with constant problems, but we could still be kind to them. According to the logic of relative bodhichitta, we should feel that we are less important abd others are more important--any others are more important! Doing so, we begin to feel as though a tremendous burden has been taken off our shoulders. Finally, we realize that there is room to give love and affection elsewhere, to more than just this thing called "me" all the time. "I am this, I am that, I am hungry, I am tired, I am blah-blah-blah." We could consider others. From that point of view, the relative bodhichitta principle is quite simple and ordinary. We could take care of others. We could actually be patient enough to develop selfless service to others. And the relative bodhichitta slogans [slogans 7-10] are directions as to how to develop relative bodhichitta in a very simple manner, a grandmother's approach to reality, so to speak.

Ultimate Bodhichitta Slogans

2 Regard all dharmas as dreams.

This slogan is an expression of compassion and openness. It means that whatever you experience in your life--pain, pleasure, happiness, sadness, grossness, refinement, sophistication, crudeness, heat, cold, or

whatever--is purely memory. The actual discipline or practice of the bodhisattva tradition is to regard whatever occurs as a phantom. Nothing ever happens. But because nothing happens, everything happens. But in this case, although everything is just a thought in your mind, a lot of underlying percolation takes place. That "nothing happening" is the experience of openness, and that percolation is the experience of compassion.

You can experience that dreamlike quality by relating with sitting meditation practice. When you are reflecting on your breath, suddenly discursive thoughts begin to arise: you begin to see things, to hear things, and to feel things. But all those perceptions are none other than your own mental creation. In the same way, you can see that your hate for your enemy, your love for your friends, and your attitudes toward money, food, and wealth are all a part of discursive thought.

Regarding things as dreams does not mean that you become fuzzy and woolly, that everything has an edge of sleepiness about it. You might actually have a good dream, vivid and graphic. Regarding dharmas as dreams means that although you might think that things are very solid, the way you perceive them is soft and dreamlike. For instance, if you have participated in group meditation practice, your memory of your meditation cushion and the person who sat in front of you is very vivid, as is your memory of your food and the sound of the gong and the bed that you sleep in. But none of those situations is regarded as completely invincible and solid and tough. Everything is shifty.

Things have a dreamlike quality. But at the same time the production of your mind is quite vivid. If you didn't have a mind, you wouldn't be able to perceive anything at all. Because you have a mind, you perceive things. Therefore, what you perceive is a product of your mind, using your sense organs as channels for the sense perceptions.

3 Examine the nature of unborn awareness.

Look at your basic mind, just simple awareness which is not divided into

sections, the thinking process that exists within you. Just look at that, see that. Examining does not mean analyzing. It is just viewing things as they are, in the ordinary sense.

The reason our mind is known as unborn awareness is that we have no idea of its history. We have no idea where this mind, our crazy mind, began in the beginning. It has no shape, no color, no particular portrait or characteristics. It usually flickers on and off, off and on, all the time. Sometimes it is hibernating, sometimes it is all over the place. Look at your mind. That is a part of ultimate bodhichitta training or discipline. Our mind fluctuates constantly, back and forth, forth and back. Look at that, just look at that!

You could get caught up in the fascination of regarding all dharmas as dreams and perpetuate unnecessary visions and fantasies of all kinds. Therefore it is very important to get to this next slogan, "Examine the nature of unborn awareness." When you look beyond the perceptual level alone, when you look at your own mind (which you cannot actually do, but you pretend to do), you find that there is nothing there. You begin to realize that there is nothing to hold on to. Mind is unborn. But at the same time, it is awareness, because you still perceive things. Therefore, you should contemplate that by seeing who is actually perceiving dharmas as dreams.

If you look further and further, at your mind's root, its base, you will find that it has no color and no shape. Your mind is, basically speaking, somewhat blank. There is nothing to it. We are beginning to cultivate a kind of shunyata possibility; although in this case that possibility is quite primitive, in the sense of simplicity and workability. When we look at the root, when we try to find out why we see things, why we hear sounds, why we feel, and why we smell--if we look beyond that and beyond that--we find a kind of blankness.

That blankness is connected with mindfulness. To begin with, you are mindful of some thing: you are mindful of yourself, you are mindful of your atmosphere, and you are mindful of your breath. But if you look at why you are mindful, beyond what you are mindful of, you begin to find that there is no root. Everything begins to dissolve. That is the idea of

examining the nature of unborn awareness.

4 Self-liberate even the antidote.

Looking at our basic mind, we begin to develop a twist of logic. We say, "Well, if nothing has any root, why bother? What's the point of doing this at all? Why don't we just believe that there's no root behind the whole thing?" At that point the next slogan, "Self-liberate even the antidote," is very helpful. The antidote is the realization that our discursive thoughts have no origin. That realization helps a lot; it becomes an antidote or a helpful suggestion. But we need to go beyond that antidote. We should not hang on to the so-whatness of it, the naivete of it.

The idea of [that] antidote is that everything is empty, so that you have nothing to care about. You have an occasional glimpse in your mind that nothing is existent. And because of the nature of that shunyata experience, whether anything great or small comes up, nothing really matters very much. It is like a backslapping joke in which everything is going to be hoo-ha, yuk-yuk-yuk. Nothing is going to matter very much, so let it go. All is shunyata, so who cares? You can murder, you can meditate, you can perform art, you can do all kinds of things--everything is meditation, whatever you do. But there is something very tricky about the whole approach. That dwelling on emptiness is a misinterpretation, called the "poison of shunyata."

Some people say that they do not have to sit and meditate, because they have always "understood." But that is very tricky. I have been trying very hard to fight such people. I never trust them at all--unless they actually sit and practice. You cannot split hairs by saying that you might be fishing in a Rocky Mountain spring and still meditating away; you might be driving your Porsche and meditating away; you might be washing dishes (which is more legitimate in some sense) and meditating away. That may be a genuine way of doing things, but it still feels very suspicious.

Antidotes are any notion that we can do what we want and that as long as we are meditative, everything is going to be fine. The text says to self-liberate even the antidote, the seeming antidote. We may regard going to the movies every minute, every day, every evening as our meditation, or watching television, or grooming our horse, feeding our dog, taking a long walk in the woods. There are endless possibilities like that in the Occidental tradition, or for that matter in the theistic tradition.

The theistic tradition talks about meditation and contemplation as a fantastic thing to do. The popular notion of God is that he created the world: the woods were made by God, the castle ruins were created by God, and the ocean was made by God. So we could swim and meditate or we could lie on the beach made by God and have a fantastic time. Such theistic nature worship has become a problem. We have so many holiday makers, nature worshipers, so many hunters.

In Scotland, at the Samye Ling meditation center, where I was teaching, there was a very friendly neighbor from Birmingham, an industrial town, who always came up there on weekends to have a nice time. Occasionally he would drop into our meditation hall and sit with us, and he would say, "Well, it's nice you people are meditating, but I feel much better if I walk out in the woods with my gun and shoot animals. I feel very meditative walking through the woods and listening to the sharp, subtle sounds of animals jumping forth, and I can shoot at them. I feel I am doing something worthwhile at the same time. I can bring back venison, cook it, and feed my family. I feel good about that."

The whole point of this slogan is that antidotes of any kind, or for that matter occupational therapies of any kind, are not regarded as appropriate things to do. We are not particularly seeking enlightenment or the simple experience of tranquility--we are trying to get over our deception.

Notes

Introduction

1. Hinayana, mahayana, and vajrayana refer to the three stages of an individual's practice according to Tibetan Buddhism, not to the different schools of Buddhist practice.

Point Two

1. The word not is a conditional one, as it is usually linked with an object--not this or not that; the word no is unconditional: simply, No!

TRANSCENDENTAL DEPENDENT ARISING
A Translation and Exposition of the Upanisa Sutta

by
Bhikkhu Bodhi

The Wheel Publication No. 277/278

SL ISSN 0049-7541

Copyright 1980 Buddhist Publication Society

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Transcription: Greg Smith
Proofreading: Greg Smith, John Bullitt
Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

PREFACE

Tucked away in the Samyutta Nikaya among the "connected sayings on causality" (//Nidanasamyutta//) is a short formalized text entitled the //Upanisa Sutta//, the "Discourse on Supporting Conditions." Though at first glance hardly conspicuous among the many interesting suttas in this collection, this little discourse turns out upon repeated examination to be of tremendous doctrinal importance. Its great significance derives from the striking juxtaposition it makes of two applications of "dependent arising" (//paticcasamuppada//), the principle of conditionality which lies at the heart of the Buddha's doctrine. The first application is the usual one, setting forth the causal sequence responsible for the origination of samsaric suffering. Apart from a slight change it is identical with the twelve-factored formulation recurring throughout the Pali Canon. The change -- the substitution of "suffering" for "aging-and-death" as the last member of the series -- becomes the lead for the second application of dependent arising. This application, occurring only sporadically in the Pali Canon, allows the same principle of conditionality to structure the path leading to deliverance from suffering. It begins with faith, emerging out of the suffering with which the first series ended, and continues through to the retrospective knowledge of liberation, which confirms the destruction of the binding defilements. By linking the two series into a single sequence, the sutta reveals the entire course of man's faring in the world as well as his treading of the path to its transcendence. It shows, moreover, that these two dimensions of human experience, the mundane and the transcendental, the dimensions of world involvement and world disengagement, are both governed by a single structural principle, that of dependent arising. Recognizing this broader range of the principle, the //Nettipakarana//, a Pali exegetical treatise, has called the second application "transcendental dependent arising" (//lokuttara-paticcasamuppada//).

Despite the great importance of the //Upanisa Sutta//, traditional commentators have hardly given the text the special attention it would seem to deserve. Perhaps the reason for this is that, its line of approach being peculiar to itself and a few related texts scattered

through the Canon, it has been overshadowed by the many other suttas giving the more usual presentation of doctrine. But whatever the explanation be, the need has remained for a fuller exploration of the sutta's meaning and implications. We have sought to remedy this deficiency with the following work offering an English translation of the //Upanisa Sutta// and an exposition of its message. The exposition sets out to explore the second, "transcendental" application of dependent arising, drawing freely from other parts of the Canon and the commentaries to fill out the meaning. Since full accounts of the "mundane" or samsaric side of dependent arising can be readily found elsewhere, we thought it best to limit our exposition to the principle's less familiar application. A similar project has been undertaken by Bhikshu Sangharakshita in his book //The Three Jewels// (London, 1967). However, since this work draws largely from Mahayanist sources to explain the stages in the series, the need has remained for a treatment which elucidates the series entirely from the standpoint of the Theravada tradition, within which the sutta is originally found.

-- Bhikkhu Bodhi

* * *

NOTE ON REFERENCES

References to the Digha Nikaya (DN) and the Majjhima Nikaya (MN) refer to the number of the sutta. References to the Samyutta Nikaya (SN) refer to the number of the chapter followed by the number of the sutta within that chapter. References to the Anguttara Nikaya (AN) refer to //nipata// (numerical division) followed by the number of the sutta within that //nipata//.

* * * * * * * *

UPANISA SUTTA

While staying at Savatthi the Exalted One said:

"The destruction of the cankers, monks, is for one who knows and sees, I say, not for one who does not know and does not see. Knowing what, seeing what does the destruction of the cankers occur? 'Such is material form, such is the arising of material form, such is the passing away of material form. Such is feeling ... perception ... mental formations ... consciousness; such is the arising of consciousness, such is the passing away of consciousness' -- for one who knows and sees this, monks, the destruction of the cankers occurs.

"The knowledge of destruction with respect to destruction has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for the knowledge of destruction? 'Emancipation' should be the reply.

"Emancipation, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for emancipation? 'Dispassion' should be the reply.

"Dispassion, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for dispassion? 'Disenchantment' should be the reply.

"Disenchantment, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for disenchantment? 'The knowledge and vision of things as they really are' should be the reply.

"The knowledge and vision of things as they really are, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for the knowledge and vision of things as they really are? 'Concentration' should be the reply.

"Concentration, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for concentration? 'Happiness' should be the reply.

"Happiness, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for happiness? 'Tranquillity' should be the reply.

"Tranquillity, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for tranquillity? 'Rapture' should be the reply.

"Rapture, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for rapture? 'Joy' should be the reply.

"Joy, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for joy? 'Faith' should be the reply.

"Faith, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for faith? 'Suffering' should be the reply.

"Suffering, monks, also has a supporting condition, I say, it does not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for suffering? 'Birth' should be the reply.

"And what is the supporting condition for birth?. 'Existence' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for existence? 'Clinging' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for clinging? 'Craving' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for craving? 'Feeling' should be

the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for feeling? 'Contact' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for contact? 'The sixfold sense base' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for the sixfold sense base? 'Mentality-materiality' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for mentality-materiality? 'Consciousness' should be the reply.

"What is the supporting condition for consciousness? 'Kamma formations' should be the reply.

"Kamma formations, monks, also have a supporting condition, I say, they do not lack a supporting condition. And what is the supporting condition for kamma formations? 'Ignorance' should be the reply.

"Thus, monks, ignorance is the supporting condition for kamma formations, kamma formations are the supporting condition for consciousness, consciousness is the supporting condition for mentality-materiality, mentality-materiality is the supporting condition for the sixfold sense base, the sixfold sense base is the supporting condition for contact, contact is the supporting condition for feeling, feeling is the supporting condition for craving, craving is the supporting condition for clinging, clinging is the supporting condition for existence, existence is the supporting condition for birth, birth is the supporting condition for suffering, suffering is the supporting condition for faith, faith is the supporting condition for joy, joy is the supporting condition for rapture, rapture is the supporting condition for tranquillity, tranquillity is the supporting condition for happiness, happiness is the supporting condition for concentration, concentration is the supporting condition for the knowledge and vision of things as they really are, the knowledge and vision of things as they really are is the supporting condition for

disenchantment, disenchantment is the supporting condition for dispassion, dispassion is the supporting condition for emancipation, and emancipation is the supporting condition for the knowledge of the destruction (of the cankers).

"Just as, monks, when rain descends heavily upon some mountaintop, the water flows down along with the slope, and fills the clefts, gullies, and creeks; these being filled fill up the pools; these being filled fill up the ponds; these being filled fill up the streams; these being filled fill up the rivers; and the rivers being filled fill up the great ocean -- in the same way, monks, ignorance is the supporting condition for kamma formations, kamma formations are the supporting condition for consciousness, consciousness is the supporting condition for mentality-materiality, mentality-materiality is the supporting condition for the sixfold sense base, the sixfold sense base is the supporting condition for contact, contact is the supporting condition for feeling, feeling is the supporting condition for craving, craving is the supporting condition for clinging, clinging is the supporting condition for existence, existence is the supporting condition for birth, birth is the supporting condition for suffering, suffering is the supporting condition for faith, faith is the supporting condition for joy, joy is the supporting condition for rapture, rapture is the supporting condition for tranquillity, tranquillity is the supporting condition for happiness, happiness is the supporting condition for concentration, concentration is the supporting condition for the knowledge and vision of things as they really are, the knowledge and vision of things as they really are is the supporting condition for disenchantment, disenchantment is the supporting condition for dispassion, dispassion is the supporting condition for emancipation, and emancipation is the supporting condition for the knowledge of the destruction (of the cankers)."

* * * * * * * *

TRANSCENDENTAL DEPENDENT ARISING

An Exposition of the Upanisa Sutta

Dependent arising (//paticcasamuppada//) is the central principle of the Buddha's teaching, constituting both the objective content of its liberating insight and the germinative source for its vast network of doctrines and disciplines. As the frame behind the four noble truths, the key to the perspective of the middle way, and the conduit to the realization of selflessness, it is the unifying theme running through the teaching's multifarious expressions, binding them together as diversified formulations of a single coherent vision. The earliest suttas equate dependent arising with the unique discovery of the Buddha's enlightenment, so profound and difficult to grasp that he at first hesitated to announce it to the world. A simple exposition of the principle sparks off the liberating wisdom in the minds of his foremost disciples, while skill in explaining its workings is made a qualification of an adroit expounder of the Dhamma. So crucial is this principle to the body of the Buddha's doctrine that an insight into dependent arising is held to be sufficient to yield an understanding of the entire teaching. In the words of the Buddha: "He who sees dependent arising sees the Dhamma; he who sees the Dhamma sees dependent arising." [*]

[*] MN. No. 28.

The Pali texts present dependent arising in a double form. It appears both as an abstract statement of universal law and as the particular application of that law to the specific problem which is the doctrine's focal concern, namely, the problem of suffering. In its abstract form the principle of dependent arising is equivalent to the law of the conditioned genesis of phenomena. It expresses the invariable concomitance between the arising and ceasing of any given phenomenon and the functional efficacy of its originative conditions. Its phrasing, as terse as any formulation of modern logic, recurs in the ancient texts thus: "This being, that exists; through the arising of this that arises. This not being, that does not exist; through the

ceasing of this that ceases." [*]

[*] //Imasmim sati idam hoti, imass, uppada idam uppajjati. Imasmim asati idam na hoti, imassa nirodha idam nirujjati.// MN, Nos. 79, 115 etc.

When applied to the problem of suffering, the abstract principle becomes encapsulated in a twelve-term formula disclosing the causal nexus responsible for the origination of suffering. It begins with ignorance, the primary root of the series though not a first cause, conditioning the arising of ethically determinate volitions, which in turn condition the arising of consciousness, and so on through the salient occasions of sentient becoming down to their conclusion in old age and death:

> With ignorance as condition, the kamma formations; with kamma formations as condition consciousness; with consciousness as condition, mentality-materiality; with mentality-materiality as condition the sixfold sense base; with the sixfold sense base as condition, contact; with contact as condition, feeling; with feeling as condition, craving; with craving as condition, clinging; with clinging as condition, existence; with existence as condition, birth; with birth as condition, aging-and-death, sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief, and despair arise. Such is the origination of this entire mass of suffering.
>
> -- SN. XII, //passim.//

The corollary of this formula, which constantly accompanies it, describes the conditioned cessation of suffering. It shows how, when ignorance ceases, all the following conditions successively cease, down to the cessation of the "entire mass of suffering."

Though the principle of dependent arising is applicable to any situation where an origination of phenomena takes place, the Pali Buddhist tradition has focused upon the doctrine almost exclusively in

terms of its twelvefold formulation. So much has this been the case that the two have tended to be blankly identified with each other, dependent arising being equated simply with the twelvefold series and the twelvefold series being regarded as an exhaustive treatment of dependent arising. This exclusiveness of emphasis doubtlessly poses a certain danger of rigidity; but even despite this danger it is not without its justification. For the aim of the Buddha's teaching is not abstract and theoretical, but concrete and soteriological. Its goal is liberation from suffering, understood in its deepest sense as the unsatisfactoriness of sentient existence indefinitely repeated in the wheel of becoming, the cycle of births and deaths, called //samsara//. The twelve-term nexus contributes to this liberative thrust by bringing the principle of dependent arising to bear directly on the condition which it is the doctrine's over-riding concern to ameliorate. If suffering is produced by causes, these causes and the way they can be stopped must be uncovered and exposed. The twelvefold application accomplishes precisely this. In its positive or direct aspect (//anuloma//) it makes known the causal chain behind suffering, demonstrating how the round of existence arises and turns through the impulsions of craving, clinging, and karma, working freely behind the shielding screen of ignorance. In its negative or reverse side (//patiloma//) it reveals the way to the cessation of suffering, showing that when ignorance is eliminated by the rise of true knowledge all the factors dependent on ignorance likewise draw to a close.

However, as a consequence of this constriction of attention, sight has tended to be lost of the broader range of exemplifications the principle of dependent arising might have, even within the limits of the soteriological direction of the teaching. Dependent arising cannot be reduced to any single one of its applications. Any application is only a pedagogical device framed from the standpoint of the teaching's practical orientation. Above and beyond its specific instances, dependent arising remains an expression of the invariable structural relatedness of phenomena. It is a principle to which all phenomena conform by the very nature of their being, the principle that whatever comes into existence does so in dependence on conditions. From the perspective this teaching affords, things are seen to arise, not from some intrinsic nature of their own, from necessity, chance or accident,

but from their causal correlations with other things to which they are connected as part of the fixed order obtaining between phenomena. Each transient entity, emerging into the present out of the stream of events bearing down from the past, absorbs into itself the causal influx of the past, to which it must be responsive. During its phase of presence it exercises its own distinctive function with the support of its conditions, expressing thereby its own immediacy of being. And then, with the completion of its actuality, it is swept away by the universal impermanence to become itself a condition determinant of the future.

When this law of inter-connected becoming, of conditionality and relatedness, is extracted from its usual exemplifications and explored for further doctrinal bearings, it can be found to have other ramifications equally relevant to the realization of the teaching's fundamental aim. One particular exemplification of dependent arising,; found with minor variations in a number of suttas, shows the basic principle to serve as the scaffolding for the course of spiritual development issuing in final emancipation. [*] It figures in these suttas as the architectonic underlying the gradual training, governing the process by which one phase of practice conditions the arising of the following phase all the way from the commencement of the path to the realization of the ultimate goal. To be sure, the application of dependent arising to the achievement of deliverance is already covered from one angle by the reverse or cessation side of the twelvefold formula, according to which the cessation of ignorance sets off a series of cessations culminating in the cessation of suffering. Thence in itself such an application is not a unique feature of these suttas. What gives these suttas their distinctive quality and value is the positive form in which they cast the sequential pattern of the liberative venture. Whereas the series of cessations presents the achievement of liberation logically, in strict doctrinal terms as the consequence following upon the annulment of samsaric bondage, the present sequence views the same chain of events dynamically, from the inner perspective of living experience.

[*] SN. XII. No. 23; AN. X. No. 3-5.

As living experience, the advance to emancipation cannot be tied down to a series of mere negations, for such a mode of treatment omits precisely what is most essential to the spiritual quest -- the immediacy of inner striving, growth, and transformation. Parallel to the demolition of old barriers there occurs, in the quest for deliverance, a widening of vistas characterized by an evolving sense of maturation, enrichment, and fulfillment; the departure from bondage, anxiety, and suffering at the same time means the move towards freedom and peace. This expansion and enrichment is made possible by the structure of the gradual training, which is not so much a succession of discrete steps one following the other as a locking together of overlapping components in a union at once augmentative, consummative, and projective. Each pair of stages intertwines in a mutually vitalizing bond wherein the lower, antecedent member nurtures its successor by serving as its generative base, and the higher, consequent member completes its predecessor by absorbing its energies and directing them on to the next phase in the series. Each link thus performs a double function: while rewarding the efforts expended in the accomplishment of the antecedent stage, it provides the incentive for the commencement of the consequent stage. In this way the graduated training unfolds organically in a fluid progression in which, as the Buddha says, "stage flows over into stage, stage fulfills stage, for crossing over from the hither shore to the beyond." [*]

[*] AN.X. No.2.

All the factors comprised in this sequence come into being in strict subjection to the law of conditioned genesis. The accidental, the compulsory, and the mysterious are equally excluded by the lawful regularity governing the series. The stages of the path do not emerge fortuitously or through the operation of some inscrutable power, but originate conditionally, appearing spontaneously in the course of training when their requisite conditions are complete. Thus the course of spiritual development these suttas reveal is a dependent arising -- a coming into being in dependence on conditions. But this dependent arising differs significantly from its mundane counterpart. The mundane version, with its twelve links, describes the movement of samsara,

which revolves in a perpetually self-regenerating circle leading from beginning to end only to find the end lead back to the beginning. The mechanism of this process, by which defilements and renewed existence mutually kindle one another, is fueled by the hope that some-how some solution will yet emerge within the framework of laws set for the turning of the wheel, a hope repeatedly disappointed. The present version of dependent arising delineates a type of development that only becomes possible when this hope has been dispensed with. It hinges on the prior recognition that any attempt to eliminate suffering through the gratification of craving is doomed to failure, and that the only way to stop it is to cut through the vicious nexus at its base. Though the movement it describes is still cyclic, it is not the circular revolution of samsara it is concerned with but a different kind of rotation that only comes into play when the essentially defective nature of the ordinary human condition has been clearly perceived and the urge towards liberation from it made the dominant motive of the inner life. The present sequence depicts the movement towards release. It sets forth a drive which, in contrast to the pointless repetition of samsara, evolves up and outwards in an unbroken spiral ascent -- a pattern in which each turn supports and strengthens its successor's capacity for liberation, enabling the series as a whole to pick up the momentum needed to break the gravitational pull of the mundane sphere. Since all the phases in this progression arise in dependence on their antecedents, the series represents a dependent arising. But unlike the familiar version of dependent arising, the present version leads, not back to the round of becoming, but to the overcoming of samsara and all its attendant sufferings. Hence the //Nettippakarana// calls this sequence "transcendental dependent arising" (//lokuttara paticcasamuppada//) -- a dependent arising that leads to the transcendence of the world. [*]

[*] Sec. 388, See Nanamoli, transl., //The Guide (Nettippakaranam)//, (London: Pali Text Society, 1962), p. 97.

The sutta we will investigate here for an account of "transcendental dependent arising, is the //Upanisa Sutta// of the //Nidanasamyutta//

(SN. XI.I No. 23). In addition to giving a clear, explicit account of the conditional structure of the liberative progression, this sutta has the further advantage of bringing the supramundane form of dependent arising into immediate connection with its familiar samsaric counterpart. By making this connection it brings into prominence the comprehensive character of the principle of conditionality -- its ability to support and explain both the process of compulsive involvement which is the origin of suffering and the process of disengagement which leads to deliverance from suffering. Thereby it reveals dependent arising to be the key to the unity and coherence of the Buddha's teaching. When the Buddha declares, "I teach only suffering and the cessation of suffering," [*] the bond which unites these two terminals of the doctrine as complementary sides of a single, internally consistent system is simply the law of dependent arising.

[*] MN. No. 22, SN. XXII. No. 86.

The //Upanisa Sutta// gives three expositions of "transcendental dependent arising." The first expounds the sequence in reverse order, beginning with the last link in the series, the knowledge of the destruction of the cankers (//asavakkhaye nana//), and tracing the chain backwards to the first link in the liberative sequence, namely, faith. At this point it crosses over to the mundane order, explaining faith as arising through suffering, suffering as conditioned by birth, birth as conditioned by existence, and so on back through the familiar links to ignorance as the first member of the chain. After completing the reverse exposition, the Buddha then expounds the same series in forward order, beginning with ignorance and following through to the knowledge of destruction. This he does twice, in exactly the same way, once before and once after the striking simile comparing the sequential origination of the factors to the gradual descent of rainfall from a mountain, through the graded ponds, lakes, streams, and rivers to the great ocean at the mountain's base. Thus the series of conditions presented in the sutta can be mapped out in the abstract as follows:

Mundane Order	Transcendental Order

~~~~~~~~~~~~~ ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Ignorance (//avijja//)	Faith (//saddha//)
Kamma formations (//sankhara//)	Joy (//pamojja//)
Consciousness (//vinnana//)	Rapture (//piti//)
Mentality-materiality (//namarupa//)	Tranquillity (//passaddhi//)
Sixfold sense base (//salayatana//)	Happiness (//sukha//)
Contact (//phassa//)	Concentration (//samadhi//)
Feeling (//vedana//)	Knowledge and vision of things as they are (//yathabhutananadassana//)
Craving (//tanha//)	Disenchantment (//nibbida//)
Clinging (//upadana//)	Dispassion (//viraga//)
Existence (//bhava//)	Emancipation (//vimutti//)
Birth (//jati//)	Knowledge of destruction of the cankers (//asavakkhaye nana//)
Suffering (//dukkha//)	

For ease of explanation we will examine the links of transcendental dependent arising in direct order. However, before doing so, it is instructive to note that there is special significance in the initial presentation of the series in reverse. Such a presentation serves to throw an important spotlight on the nature of the causal relation obtaining between the path to liberation and its goal. It shows that the type of causal development displayed by this progression is quite different from the pattern of blind efficient causality which involves the incidental emergence of an effect out of its causal matrix, as for example when a series of geological changes triggers off an earthquake or a number of atoms combine to form some new molecule. The relationship between the path and the goal belongs to a more complex order of causality, one which can perhaps be pictured as a set of prior causes giving rise to an effect but can never be adequately and correctly comprehended in terms of this model. What we have here is not an instance of simple, one-directional causality proceeding forward unmodified in a straight line; we have, rather, a species of teleological causality involving purpose, intelligence, and planned striving simultaneously projected towards and refracted from the aimed at effect in a process of reciprocal determination. In the workings of this relationship not only does the path facilitate the achievement of
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

the goal, but the goal as well, already present from the outset as the envisaged aim of striving, itself bends back to participate in the shaping of the path. Starting from man's awareness of the painful inadequacies of his existence, and his intuitive groping towards a condition where these are allayed, the formula proceeds to trace back, in terms derivative from and constantly checked against the goal, the series of alterations he must induce in his cognitive and emotive makeup to bring the goal into his reach.

We see this pattern illustrated in the traditional account of prince Siddhartha's great renunciation. [1] When the future Buddha leaves his palace, he goes forth in the confidence that beyond the perishable, defective, and substanceless things of the world there is accessible to man an unperishable and self-sufficient state which makes possible deliverance from suffering. What he needs to discover, as the objective of his "holy quest," is the path bridging the two domains. This he does by pursuing backwards from the goal of striving the obstructions to its attainment and the steps to be taken to remove those obstructions. One line of exploration begins with aging and death as the fundamental manifestation of the suffering which weighs upon the world, and follows its chain of conditions back to ignorance as the underlying root. [2] Another, complementary line starts with the defilements as the principal obstruction to emancipation. It then finds the defilements to be sustained by ignorance, ignorance by the distracted mind, and the distracted mind by a causal nexus going back to lack of faith in the true Dhamma. [3] From this the conclusion follows, as shown in the //Upanisa Sutta//, that to achieve deliverance the defilements must be removed through dispassion, to reach dispassion ignorance must be overcome by correct understanding, to arouse understanding the mind must be concentrated, and so on through the counter-conditions down to the gain of faith in the true Dhamma.

[1] MN. No. 26.
[2] See SN.XII. Nos. 4-10.
[3] See AN.X. Nos. 61,62

In both cases the reverse direction of the sequential logic reveals

the peculiar nature of the path-goal relationship. The two stand together in a bond of reciprocal determination, the path leading to the achievement of the goal and the goal giving form and content to the path. In addition to the forward thrust of the path, there is thus a basic feedback emanating from the goal, so that the goal can, in a sense, generate out of itself through the circuit system of man's constitutional capacities the series of measures needed to bring about its actualization. This relationship is analogous to the relation between a guided missile and its mobile target. The missile does not reach its target merely through its own initial thrust and direction. It finds it precisely because it is being controlled by signals the target is itself emitting.

* * *

Faith (//Saddha//)

"Suffering is the supporting condition for faith": After asserting as the last step in the mundane sequence that birth is the supporting condition for suffering, the sutta switches over to the transcendental series with the pronouncement that suffering is the supporting condition for faith. With respect to both assertions the present formulation diverges from the usual version of twelve-factored dependent arising. In the usual version the forward sequence ends with the statement that birth is the condition for aging-and-death, sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief, and despair. With this it concludes, leaving unstated the implied aftermath -- that this "mass of suffering" will generate anew the fundamental ignorance at the head of the whole series, thus beginning another run through the cycle. The fact that suffering here replaces aging-and-death as the last member of the samsaric part of the series therefore has a special importance. It cautions us to the impending change, signaling that we are about to witness, in the progression of links to follow, not just one more turn of the wheel but an interruption of its forward spin and a struggle to reverse its natural direction of movement.

The Buddha's declaration that suffering is the supporting condition for faith points to the essential backdrop to the awakening of the religious consciousness. It reveals that spiritual awareness and the quest for enlightenment do not arise spontaneously in harmony with our natural modes of world-engagement, but require a turn "against the current" a break away from our instinctual urges for expansion and enjoyment and the embarkation in a different direction. This break is precipitated by the encounter with suffering. Suffering spurs the awakening of the religious consciousness in that it is the experience of suffering which first tears us out of our blind absorption in the immediacy of temporal being and sets us in search of a way to its transcendence. Whether in the form of pain, frustration, or distress, suffering reveals the basic insecurity of the human condition, shattering our naive optimism and unquestioned trust in the goodness of the given order of things. It throws before our awareness, in a way we cannot evade, the vast gulf stretching between our ingrained expectations and the possibilities for their fulfillment in a world never fully susceptible to domination by our wills. It makes us call into question our schemes of values built upon the bedrock of personal expedience. It leads to a revaluation of all values and a new scale of worth indifferent to the claims of self-concern. And it opens us to confidence in an unseen order of relations and inter-connections, an order in which the values that emerge, so often in forceful opposition to the old, will find their proper justification and reward.

Yet for suffering to become an effective spur to spiritual awakening it is not enough merely to encounter it. For the religious consciousness to be aroused suffering must be not only met as a constant liability of our existence, but confronted and grappled with in the arena of thematic reflection. As long as we engage suffering simply in its superficial modes, as felt pain and sorrow, we will react to it in one of two ways, both of which operate at a purely psychological level. In the first case we will react to suffering in an unhealthy manner, as when we arouse resentment against the source of our displeasure and seek relief by annihilating it, ignoring it, or running away in pursuit of some easy escape. In the second case we will react to suffering in a mentally healthy way, as when we fortify our minds with patience and courage, strengthen our capacities for

endurance, and seek to resolve the problem in a realistic manner. But though the second approach is definitely to be preferred to the first, in neither case does that inward revolution take place which awakens us to our extreme need for deliverance and compels us to set off in a new direction previously unknown and unexplored. The urge for liberation can only set in when pain and sorrow have been confronted with reflective awareness and recognized as symptoms of a deeper ailment demanding a radical therapy. The quest for a conclusive solution to the problem of suffering begins with an act of understanding, not with mere tribulation. It starts from the realization that suffering is more than a chance encroachment upon a state of affairs otherwise felicitous, that it is a malady which infects our being upwards from its very root. We must come to see that the breeding ground of suffering lies not so much in the outside world as at the base of our own being, and that any cure that is to be permanently effective must uproot it at this inward source.

The arising of such a realization depends upon the adoption of a new perspective from which the fact of suffering can be faced in its full range and universality. Though single in its essence, suffering or //dukkha// yet divides into three stages or tiers in accordance with the level of understanding from which it is viewed. [*] At the most elementary level suffering appears as physical pain and oppression, manifest most clearly in the events of birth, sickness, aging and death, as well as in hunger, thirst, privation, and bodily discomfort. At a higher level it comes to be seen as a psychological fact -- as the sorrow and frustration springing from our separation from what is desired, our meeting with what is disliked, and the disappointment of our expectations. And at the third and highest level suffering becomes manifest in its essential form, as the inherent unsatisfactoriness of the samsaric round in which we turn without purpose on account of our ignorance and attachments. These three tiers are not mutually exclusive. In each case the lower level serves as basis for the higher, by which it is absorbed and comprehended. Thus, though the penetration of the highest stage, the essential suffering comprised in the "five clinging aggregates" (//pancupadanakkhandha//), represents the climax of understanding, this realization comes as the fruit of a long period of preparation grounded upon the first flash of insight into the basic

inadequacy of the human condition. Such an insight usually dawns through particular experiences typical of the first two stages of suffering -- through sudden pain, loss or disappointment, or through chronic anxiety, confusion, and distress. But in order to become the stimulus to a higher course of development, our vision must be capable of rising from the particular to the universal. It is only when we see clearly for ourselves that we are "sunk in birth, aging, and death, in sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief, and despair, sunk in suffering, overcome by suffering" (MN. No. 29), that we are really ready for the means to bring this unsatisfactory condition to an end.

[*] See Lama Anagarika Govinda, //The Psychological Attitude of Early Buddhist Philosophy//, (London, 1969), pp. 49-52.

Since it is suffering that impels us to seek the way to liberation, suffering is called the supporting condition for faith. By itself, however, the confrontation with suffering even at the level of mature reflection is not sufficient to generate faith. For faith to arise two conditions are required: the first is the awareness of suffering, which makes us recognize the need for a liberative path; the second is the encounter with a teaching that proclaims a liberative path. Thence the Buddha says that faith has for its nutriment hearing the exposition of the true Dhamma. [1] //Saddha//, the faith that comes into being as a result of hearing the exposition of the true Dhamma, is essentially an attitude of trust and commitment directed to ultimate emancipation. In order for such faith to arise and become a driving force of spiritual development, it must meet with an objective ground capable of eliciting its forward leap into the unknown and of prompting its inner urge towards liberation. From the Buddhist perspective this objective ground is provided by the three objects of refuge -- the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha, that is, the enlightened Teacher, his teaching, and his community of noble disciples. The faith to be placed in them must not be blind and uncritical. Though initially requiring consent born out of trust, it also must be based on critical scrutiny -- the Teacher tested to determine his trustworthiness, his doctrine examined to decide on its cogency, and his disciples interrogated to ascertain their reliability. [2] As a result of such examination, conducted either

through personal confrontation whenever possible or through scrutiny of the scriptural records, faith becomes settled in the Buddha as the Perfectly Enlightened One, the unerring guide on the path to deliverance; in the Dhamma as his teaching and the path leading to deliverance; and in the Sangha as the community of the Buddha's disciples who have verified his teaching through their own direct experience, and hence may be relied upon for guidance in our own pursuit of the goal.

[1] AN.X. No. 61. //Ko caharo saddhaya? Saddhammassavananti'ssa vacaniyam.//
[2] See MN. Nos. 47, 95.

As the first requisite of spiritual development, faith is compared to a hand in that it is needed to take hold of beneficial practices, and to a seed in that it is the vitalizing germ for the growth of the higher virtues.

Beneath its seeming simplicity it is a complex phenomenon combining intellectual, emotional, and conative elements. Intellectually faith implies a willingness to accept on trust propositions beyond our present capacity for verification, propositions relating to the basic tenets of the doctrine. Through practice this assent will be translated from belief into knowledge, but at the outset there is required an acceptance which cannot be fully corroborated by objective evidence. Emotionally faith issues in feelings of confidence and serene joy, coupled with an attitude of devotion directed to the objects of refuge. And at the level of volition faith reinforces the readiness to implement certain lines of conduct in the conviction they will lead to the desired goal. It is the mobilizing force of action, stirring up the energy to actualize the ideal.

* * *

Joy (//Pamojja//)

"Faith is the supporting condition for joy": Faith functions as a support for the next link in the series, joy or gladness (//pamojja//), by permitting an outlet from the pent-up tensions of an existential impasse brought on by the reflective encounter with the problem of suffering. Prior to the discovery of the true Dhamma two alternatives present themselves to the thoughtful individual as he struggles to work out a viable solution to the problem of suffering once it has emerged into the open in its full depth and universality. One alternative is compliant submission to a justification of suffering developed along traditional theological lines -- that is, a theodicy which sees evil and suffering as detracting from the goodness of the created order only superficially, while ultimately contributing to the total perfection of the whole. This solution, though generally aligned with the higher ethical values, still appears to the sensitive thinker to be a facile answer constantly provocative of a gnawing sense of doubt and disbelief. The other alternative is resignation to suffering as a brute fact unintelligible to man's moral sense, an incidental offshoot of a universe totally indifferent to any structure of spiritual or ethical values. This solution, though not internally inconsistent, clashes with our basic moral intuitions so sharply that the result, for the sensitive thinker, is often a turn to nihilism in one of its two forms -- as reckless license or ineffectual despair.

Neither the theological nor the materialistic answers can show the way to an actual escape from suffering. Both, in the last analysis, can only hold out a choice between resignation and rebellion. The gain of faith in the true Dhamma spells the end to this quandary by pointing to a solution which can admit the pervasive reality of suffering without needing to justify it, yet can give this suffering a cogent explanation and indicate an escape. Suffering, from this perspective, is traceable to distinct causes endowed with ethical significance; it is the inevitable result of our own immoral actions returning to ourselves. Our actions, when viewed from the standpoint of the Dhamma, are neither threads in some invisible handiwork of divine perfection, nor meaningless pulsations of nerves and brain, but expressions of ethically significant decisions having an integral place in a morally intelligible world. They are seen as choices for which we bear full responsibility before an impersonal universal law that ensures the

preservation of an equilibrium between deeds and their results, so that virtuous deeds bring forth happiness and evil deeds suffering. The round of becoming in which we are immersed -- where we are born, grow old, suffer, and die -- this round is created by ourselves, fashioned out of our own blindness and craving. We build the round ourselves and we can bring it to an end by ourselves, by eradicating this world-sustaining ignorance and desire. The path to liberation is revealed in all its practical details with full precision and clarity. It is a path of conduct and insight each man must tread for himself, success being dependent entirely on his own diligence, sincerity and energy, and on his capacities for renunciation and understanding.

The gain of faith in the true Dhamma thus points to an outlet from the contention of opposed alternatives, neither of which can be happily embraced. It exhausts the pressures of an apparent dead-end, and as the stress and tension fall away there springs up a surge of joy conditioned by the acquisition of faith. This incipient swell of joy grows by degrees as the aspirant's contemplation focuses more sharply upon the objects in which confidence has been reposed. Sustained reflection on the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha gradually dispels the darkness of doubt and indecision. It issues in an effusion of light, of peace and inner clarity, when as a result of such reflection the defilements are attenuated and the mind's impulsion towards the elevating qualities the refuges represent gains in forward momentum. For this reason faith is compared to a miraculous water-clearing gem. According to Indian legend, there is a special gem possessed by the mythic universal monarch which, when thrown into a stream of turbid water, immediately causes it to become clear. The strands of vegetation float away, the mud settles, and the water becomes pure, serene, and sweet-tasting, fit to be drunk by the monarch. Similarly, it is said, when the gem of faith is set up in the heart it causes the hindrances to disappear, the defilements to settle, and the mind to become clear, lucid, and serene. [*]

[*] //Milindapanha//. See Edward Conze, //The Way of Wisdom// (The Wheel No. 65/66), (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society), pp. 30-31.

The strengthening of confidence in the objects of refuge becomes the incentive for a firmer dedication to the practice of the teaching. Thence the texts ascribe to faith the characteristic of "leaping forward." [1] Faith leaps forward in that "when the yogin sees that the hearts of others have been set free, he leaps forward, by way of aspiration, to the various fruits of a holy life, and he makes efforts to attain the yet unattained, to find the unfound, to realize the unrealized." [2] This aspect of faith is illustrated by a courageous hero who lunges across a turbulent river to escape from danger, saving himself thereby and inspiring others by his example.

[1] //Ibid//. Pakkhandanalakkhan Saddha
[2] //Ibid//., p.31.

At this stage, in particular, the aspirant's faith creates a readiness to undertake the basic rules of moral training. Through his settled faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha he is prepared to enter the path of practice, which requires at the start that he train in the foundation of the path, the observance of moral discipline (//Sila//). For this reason the acceptance of moral restraint is said to be undertaken out of faith. [1] Moral restraint is taken up by accepting rules of discipline designed to inculcate an inner disposition of virtue by controlling bodily and verbal actions. The codes of rules vary in scope from the five basic precepts of the Buddhist layman to the more than 227 training rules undertaken by the bhikkhu or fully ordained monk, but all share the common characteristic of disciplining behavior. Each of the basic precepts involves an explicit principle of abstinence requiring to be observed and an implicit mental attitude to be cultivated through such abstinence. The former consists in abstention from the unwholesome actions of taking life, stealing, sexual abuse, false speech and partaking of intoxicants; the latter calls for a persistent effort to develop a mind of compassion, honesty, purity, truthfulness, and sobriety. The immediate result of living in conformity with these guidelines to right action is the arising of a sense of freedom from remorse (//avippatisara//), Remorse, a feeling of regret over moral transgression and neglect, tends to provoke guilt,

agitation, and self-recrimination. When, through close adherence to the precepts, the mind is freed from remorse, an ease of conscience and "bliss of blamelessness" set in born of the knowledge that one's actions are beyond reproach. Thence the Buddha declares wholesome rules of conduct to have freedom from remorse as their benefit and reward. [2] The joy that comes through realizing one's purity confirms the confidence originally placed in the teaching. Thereby it arouses still stronger faith and a desire for further application to the practice.

[1] Visuddhimagga, I.98. Bhikkhu Nanamoli, trans. //The Path of Purification//, 3rd ed. (Kandy 1975. Buddhist Publication Society) p.36.
[2] AN.X. No. 1

* * *

Rapture (//Piti//)

"Joy is the supporting condition for rapture": Though for certain individuals serene faith in the objects of refuge and a clear conscience are sufficient to transform joy into rapture, such cases are the exception rather than the rule. Generally, in order for the emotional tone of the spiritual life to be lifted to that pitch of intensity suggested by the term "rapture" (//piti//) a further commitment to the training is necessary. This commitment takes the form of deliberate application to the practice of meditation. Methods of meditation contributing to the attainment of liberation are classified into two systems -- serenity meditation (//samathabhavana//) and insight meditation (//vipassanabhavana//). Serenity meditation aims at the creation of a state of calm concentration by unifying the mind in focus on a single object. Insight meditation aims at insight into the nature of phenomena by directly contemplating the bodily and mental processes as they occur on the successive moments of experience. Though there is a system which employs mindfulness as a direct means to the awakening of insight, in the usual pattern serenity is cultivated first as a preliminary measure, since the unification and purification of

consciousness effected by concentration facilitate correct penetration of the nature of things through contemplative insight. This is the sequence utilized by the present sutta, the stages from "rapture" through "concentration" covering the systematic development of serenity, the two following stages the development of insight.

Serenity meditation is cultivated on the basis of a single object selected from a standard set of objects reserved exclusively for the development of concentration. These objects, traditionally numbered at forty, include the colored and elemental circles called //kasinas//, the cemetery contemplations, the recollections of the three refuge objects, meditation on the sublime abodes of love and compassion, mindfulness of breathing, etc. After taking up one of these objects as his field of work, the yogin strives to unify his mind by fixing his attention on his object to the exclusion of all sense data, concepts, thoughts, memories, projections, fantasies, and associative thinking. His aim is to make his mind one-pointed, and this forbids at once its dispersal among a multiplicity of concerns. Success in the practice depends on the harmonization of the mental faculties in the work of concentration. Through mindfulness (//sati//) the yogin bears the object in his field of awareness and prevents it from slipping away; through discernment (//sampajanna//) he maintains a cautious watch upon the mind, noting its tendencies to stray and swiftly correcting them; and through energy (//viriya//) he strives to dispel the impediments to mental unification, and to maintain his awareness at a pitch which is simultaneously taut but relaxed.

The impediments to meditation are classified into a group of five factors called the "five hindrances" (//pancanivarana//). These are sensual desire, ill-will, stiffness and torpor, restlessness and regret, and doubt. The Buddha calls these five hindrances "corruptions of the mind" and "weakeners of wisdom." He says they are conducive to pain, blindness, and ignorance, and compares them respectively to a debt, a disease, imprisonment, slavery, and the dangers of a desert journey. Their removal by unremitting exertion is the first task facing the meditator. As he proceeds in his practice, striving with patience and diligence, there come suddenly momentary breaks in the course of his efforts when the hindrances fall away, the flow of inner

verbalization stops, and the mind abides one-pointedly on the object. The achievement of this momentary concentration, brief as it is, gives immense satisfaction. It is a powerful experience unleashing spurts of mental energy which flood up to the surface of consciousness and inundate the mind with waves of joyous refreshment. It brings an elating thrill bordering on ecstasy, crowning the yogin's previous endeavors and inspiring further effort.

This experience marks the arising of rapture. The distinguishing feature of rapture is a strong interest and delight directed to the object of attention. Its function is to give refreshment to the body and mind. It can assume both wholesome and unwholesome forms, depending on whether it is motivated by attachment or detachment with respect to its object, but on occasions of meditative consciousness it is always wholesome. The commentaries distinguish five degrees of rapture which make their appearance in the successive stages of mental unification. [1] "Minor rapture," the lowest on the scale, is said to be able to raise the hairs of the body. "Momentary rapture," the next degree of development, rushes through the body with an intensity likened to streaks of lightning flashing forth in the sky at different moments. "Showering rapture," the third degree, breaks over the body again and again with considerable force, like the waves on the seashore breaking upon the beach. "Uplifting rapture" is so-called because it is credited with the ability to cause the body to levitate, and the //Visuddhimagga// cites several cases where this literally occurs. And "pervading rapture," the highest on the scale, is said to completely fill the whole body as a huge inundation fills a rock cavern. Since the commentary to our sutta defines joy (//pamojja//), the prior link in our sequence, as weak rapture, we may assume this to signify the delightful interest preceding the deliberate development of meditation, that is, in the stages when faith in the Dhamma was just acquired and the purification of moral discipline commenced. The five degrees of rapture presented here would then pertain exclusively to the rapture found in meditative consciousness. And since the last degree of rapture only gains ascendancy with the attainment of full absorption, which does not come until later, it seems that the degrees of rapture which are distinctive of the present stage of progress are the four beginning with minor rapture and reaching their peak with uplifting rapture.

[1] Vism, IV. 94-98, Nanamoli, pp. 149-150.

* * *

Tranquillity (//Passaddhi//)

"Rapture is the supporting condition for tranquillity": While the appearance of rapture indicates a definite advance in the work of concentration, its coarser modes still contain an element of exuberance which is in constant danger of slipping out of control and spilling over into unwholesome states of mind dominated by restlessness and agitation. For rapture involves an intense delight in the object coupled with an anticipation of even greater delight to come. The experience of present delight can often be accompanied by an underlying worry that this pleasure will disappear, while the expectation of further delight can stimulate a subtle grasping at the future. Both states, the anxiety and the grasping, bring along an excitation inimical to the centering of the mind in one-pointed calm. For this reason, as the yogin progresses in his practice a point is reached where the ecstatic exultation sparked off by rapture becomes felt as an obstruction to the development of mental unification, a corruption of the training which must be pacified and stilled.

Rapture itself will remain as a factor of meditative development up to the third absorption, but to permit further progress its detrimental tendencies have to be sublimated. Through continued application to the practice rapture becomes more refined, shedding the heated zest of its initial forms. With its refinement it increasingly evokes along with itself another quality called "tranquillity" (//passaddhi//). Tranquillity is characterized by the quieting down of mental disturbances. It removes agitation and restlessness, imparting to the mind a soothing calm comparable to the cool shade offered by a tree to travelers oppressed by the sun's heat. Tranquillity operates in two co-occurrent forms, "tranquillity of body" and "tranquillity of mind," where "mind" signifies the aggregate of consciousness and "body," not the physical organism, but the group of consciousness-adjuncts included

in the aggregates of feeling, perception, and mental formations. [*] Thence the arising of tranquillity results in the subsiding of disturbances throughout the full extent of the psychodynamic system. It allays the propensity towards excitement, soothes the innervations brought on by rapture, and casts over the meditative endeavour a profound stillness paving the way for deeper states of concentration to follow.

[*] Vism. XIV. 144, Nanamoli, p. 525. The "five aggregates" (//pancakkhandha//) are the basic categories into which Buddhism analyzes the sentient organism. The aggregate of material form covers the physical body; the aggregates of feeling, perception, mental formations and consciousness cover the mind. Of these four, the first three are considered the adjuncts or concomitants of consciousness, the primary factor of mental life.

Tranquillity further induces in both consciousness and its adjuncts the qualitative factors of lightness, malleability, wieldiness, proficiency, and rectitude. These factors, present to some extent in every wholesome state of consciousness, perform the respective tasks of eliminating sluggishness, rigidity, unwieldiness, disability, and insincerity. By holding at bay these mental corruptions destructive to moral and spiritual progress, they enhance the functional efficiency of the mind, rendering it a more tractable instrument for application to the higher stages of the path.

* * *

Happiness (//Sukha//)

"Tranquillity is the supporting condition for happiness": As the yogin's psychosomatic system is brought to a state of tranquil composure, a feeling of inner happiness or bliss (//sukha//), unobtrusively present from the start, gains in prominence until it emerges in its own right as a salient feature of the training. Though

closely associated with rapture, happiness is not identical with the latter and can arise in its absence. Rapture denotes a mental factor belonging to the fourth of the five aggregates into which Buddhism classifies the psycho-physical organism, namely, the aggregate of mental formations (//sankharakkhandha//). It is a conative rather than affective phenomenon, which fuses zestful interest with a sense of joyous delight. Happiness, on the other hand, is a purely hedonic factor belonging to the second aggregate, the aggregate of feelings (//vedanakkhandha//). It is pleasurable feeling, here, as the happiness conditioned by tranquillity, the pleasure which springs up in meditation as disturbances subside.

Rapture is relatively coarse in quality and happiness subtle. Thence, though rapture is always accompanied by happiness, in the higher meditative attainment of the third jhana happiness can remain even after rapture has faded away. The //Atthasalini//, a commentary to the Abhidhamma-pitaka, illustrates the difference between them with a vivid simile:

> A man who, traveling along the path through a great desert and overcome by the heat is thirsty and desirous of drink, if he saw a man on the way, would ask, "Where is water?" The other would say, "Beyond the wood is a dense forest with a natural lake. Go there, and you will get some." He hearing these words would be glad and delighted. Going onwards, be would see men with wet clothes and hair, hear the sound of wild fowl and pea-fowl, etc., see the dense forest of green like a net of jewels by the edge of the natural lake, he would see the water lily, the lotus, the white lily, etc., growing in the lake, he would see the clear transparent water, he would be all the more glad and delighted, would descend into the natural lake, bathe and drink at pleasure and, his oppression being allayed, he would eat the fibers and stalks of the lilies, adorn himself with the blue lotus, carry on his shoulders the roots of the mandalaka, ascend from the lake, put on his clothes, dry the bathing cloth in the sun, and in the cool shade where the breeze blew ever so gently lay himself down and say: "O bliss! O bliss!" Thus should this illustration be applied: -- The time of gladness and delight

> from when he heard of the natural lake and the dense forest till he saw the water is like //piti// having the manner of gladness and delight at the object in view. The time when, after his bath and drink be laid himself down in the cool shade, saying, "O bliss! O bliss!" etc., is the sense of //sukha// grown strong, established in that mode of enjoying the taste of the object.
>
> -- Maung Tin, trans. //The Expositor (Atthasalini//), (London 1920), Vol. I, pp 157-58.

Despite the simile's suggestion, rapture and happiness are not necessarily asynchronous, and are in fact only sundered with the attainment of the third jhana. The presentation of happiness as arising subsequent to rapture only means that happiness becomes the salient feature of the path after rapture has already made its own distinctive contribution and settled back to a subsidiary place. In the present stage rapture still persists, only its exuberance has now been toned down by the prevailing quiescence developed in the stage of tranquillity.

The subcommentary to the //Upanisa Sutta// explains //sukha// as the happiness of the access to absorption. The term "access" (//upacara//) denotes the stage in the cultivation of serenity immediately preceding full absorption, the intended goal of serenity meditation. Access is characterized by the abandonment of the five hindrances and the arising of the "counterpart sign," the self-luminous object of interior perception which is the focal point for the higher stages of concentration. The abandoning of the hindrances began already with the gain of faith, which conferred a serene lucency suspending their turbulence, and each ascending rung along the path marked their attenuation to a further degree. Since the hindrances are the principal obstructions to both serenity and insight, the early stages of the path are primarily concerned with their debilitation and elimination.

The elimination of the hindrances prior to attaining access is brought about by means of two methods, one specifically directed to each hindrance separately, the other applicable to all at once. The

former is to be employed when a particular hindrance obtrudes itself with persistent force, the latter on other occasions when no one hindrance seems especially conspicuous. The specific method involves the reversing of the causal situation out of which the hindrance develops. Since each defiling factor is a conditioned phenomenon coming into existence through distinct causes, the key to its elimination lies in applying the appropriate antidote to its causal base. Thus sensual desire arises on account of unskillful attention to the attractive features of things, to alluring objects and physical bodies. It is attenuated by considering the impermanence of the objects of attachment, and by reflecting on the repulsive nature underlying the attractive appearance of the bodies which arouse desire. Ill-will or anger also springs up from unskillful attention, in this case to the unpleasant aspects of persons and things; it is reversed by developing loving kindness towards disagreeable people and patience in the face of unfavorable circumstances. Stiffness and torpor become prominent by submitting to moods of sloth and drowsiness; they are dispelled by the arousal of energy. Restlessness and regret arise from attending to disturbing thoughts and are eliminated by directing the mind to an object conducive to inner peace. And doubt, grounded upon unclarity with regard to fundamental points of doctrine, is dispelled by clear thinking and precise analysis of the issues shrouded in obscurity.

In contrast to these techniques, which counter the hindrances separately, the practice of concentration on one of the prescribed objects of serenity meditation inhibits them all simultaneously. Though only affective so long as no particular hindrance impedes the meditative progress, this method, drawing upon the power of mental unification, is capable of bringing tremendous force to bear upon the struggle against their supremacy. Since the latent defilements can crop up into the open only so long as the mind is driven by discursive thinking, the unification of the mind upon a single object closes off the portal through which they emerge. As the mind descends to increasingly deeper levels of concentration, the hindrances are gradually made to subside until, with the attainment of access, their suppression becomes complete. Held at bay in the base of the mental continuum, the latent defilements are no longer capable of rising to the surface of consciousness. For as long as the suppressive force of

concentration prevails, their activity is suspended, and the mind remains secure in its one-pointed stabilization, safe from their disruptive influence. This abandonment of the hindrances through the power of suppression brings a feeling of profound relief accompanied by a blissful effusion born from the newly accomplished purification. The Buddha compares the happiness of abandoning the hindrances to the happiness a man would experience if he were unexpectedly freed from debt, cured of a serious illness, released from prison, set free from slavery, or led to safety at the end of a desert journey. [1]

[*] DN. No. 2.

* * *

Concentration (//Samadhi//)

"Happiness is the supporting condition for concentration": The attainment of access signals a major breakthrough which spurs on further exertion. As a result of such exertion the bliss generated in the access stage is made to expand and to suffuse the mind so completely that the subtlest barriers to inner unification disappear. Along with their disappearance the mind passes beyond the stage of access and enters into absorption or full concentration (//samadhi//). Concentration itself denotes a mental factor present in both the attainments of access and absorption. Its salient feature is the wholesome unification of the mind on a single object, and it brings about a harmonization between consciousness and its concomitants to a degree sufficient to free them from the distraction, vacillation, and unsteadiness characterizing their normal operations. The mind in concentration, fixed firmly on its object, is like the flame of a candle shielded from the wind or the surface of a lake on which all the waves and ripples have been stilled.

However, although both access and absorption partake of the nature of concentration, an important difference still separates them, justifying the restriction of the term "full concentration" to absorption alone. This difference consists in the relative strength in

the two attainments of certain mental concomitants called the "factors of absorption" or "jhana factors" (//jhanangani//) -- namely, applied thought, sustained thought, rapture, happiness, and mental one-pointedness. These factors, aroused at the very beginning of serenity meditation and gradually cultivated through the course of its progress, have the dual function of inhibiting the hindrances and unifying the mind on its object. According to the commentaries, the factors are aligned with the hindrances in a direct one-to-one relation of opposition, such that each jhana factor has the specific task of countering and occluding one hindrance. Thus applied thought counteracts stiffness and torpor, sustained thought doubt, rapture ill-will, happiness restlessness and regret, and one-pointedness sensual desire. [*] At the same time the factors exercise a consolidating function with respect to the object, applied thought directing the mind to the object, sustained thought anchoring it there, rapture creating an interest in it, happiness experiencing its affective quality, and one-pointedness focusing the mind on the object.

[*] Vism. IV. 86, Nanamoli, p. 147.

In the access attainment the jhana factors are strong enough to keep the hindrances suppressed, but not yet strong enough to place the mind in absorption. They still stand in need of maturation. Maturation comes as a result of continued practice, which gives them the power to lift the mind beyond the threshold plane of access and plunge it into the object with the unshakable force of full absorption. In the state of absorption the mind fixes upon its object with such a high intensity of concentration that subjective discriminations between the two no longer occur. The waves of discursive thinking have at last subsided, and the mind abides without straying even the least from its base of stabilization. Nevertheless, even full concentration admits of degrees. At the plane of absorption concentration is divided into four levels called the four jhanas. These are distinguished by the aggregation of factors present in each attainment, the order of the four being determined by the successive elimination of the comparatively courser factors. In the first jhana all five jhana factors are present; in the second applied and sustained thought are eliminated, in the third

rapture is made to fade away; and in the fourth the feeling of happiness is replaced by equanimity, the peaceful feeling-tone which veers neither toward pleasure nor toward pain. One-pointedness remains present in all four jhanas, the one constant in the series. To rise from the first jhana to the second, the yogin, after emerging from the first jhana, must reflect upon the coarseness of applied and sustained thought and the first jhana's inadequacy due to the proximity of the hindrances. Then he must consider the second jhana as more peaceful and sublime, arouse the aspiration to attain it, and exert his energy to achieve a stronger degree of mental unification. Similarly, to rise from the second to the third jhana he must repeat the same procedure taking rapture as the coarse factor needing to be eliminated, and to rise from the third to the fourth jhana he must reflect on the coarseness of happiness and the superiority of neutral, equanimous feeling.

Beyond the fourth jhana lie four even subtler stages of concentration called the four formless attainments (//arupasamapatti//). In these attainments the luminous counterpart sign serving as the object of the jhanas is replaced by four successively more refined formless objects, which give their names to their respective attainments -- the base of infinite space, the base of infinite consciousness, the base of nothingness, and the base of neither perception nor non-perception. At the peak of this scale of meditative equipoise consciousness arrives at a point of unification so fine that, like the geometric point, it eludes detection, and its presence can be neither affirmed nor denied.

* * *

Knowledge and Vision (//Nana dassana//)

"Concentration is the supporting condition for the knowledge and vision of things as they really are": Despite the loftiness and sublimity of these exalted attainments, immersion in deep concentration is not the end of the Buddhist path. The unification of consciousness effected by serenity meditation is only a means to a further stage of practice.

This stage, ushered in by the next link in the series, "the knowledge and vision of things as they really are" (//yathabhuta-nanadassana//), is the development of insight (//vipassana bhavana//).

Through his deep concentration the yogin is able to suppress the defilements, to bring them to a state of quiescence where they no longer invade the active processes of thought. But beneath the surface stillness the defilements lie latent, ready to spring up again if provoked. As long as the defilements remain present, even if only in dormant form, release from suffering has yet to be achieved, for the latencies of the defilements lying quietly in the mental continuum can still regenerate the samsaric round of continued birth and death. The latent tendencies are the seeds of renewed existence, which bring about a re-arising of the stream of consciousness and thence of all the remaining links in the samsaric chain. To end the round and attain deliverance the defilements must be completely destroyed; it is not enough merely to suppress them. The destruction of the defilements cannot be brought about by concentration alone, for concentration, even at its deepest levels, can only effect the suspension of their activity, not their eradication. To destroy the defilements down to their bottommost stratum of latency something more is needed -- //panna//, the wisdom which penetrates the true mark of phenomena. Concentration gains its place in the Buddhist discipline in so far as it induces the mental one-pointedness of at least the access level required as the support for wisdom. Thus the Buddha enjoins his disciples to develop concentration, not as an end in itself, but because "one who is concentrated understands things as they really are." [*] Only a mind which has been rendered pure and calm can comprehend things in accordance with actuality, and the discipline of concentration, by suppressing the hindrances, engenders the required purity and calm. The actual work, however, of extricating the defilements is performed exclusively by wisdom.

[*] SN. XXII. No. 5.

Wisdom is "the one thing needed" to cut off the defilements because the most fundamental of all the mental depravities is ignorance

(//avijja//). Ignorance is the kingpost upon which all the other defilements converge and the lynchpin which holds them all in place. While it remains the others remain, and for the others to be destroyed it must be destroyed. Doctrinally defined as nescience with regard to the four noble truths, ignorance signifies not so much the lack of specific pieces of information as a basic non-comprehension regarding the true nature of things as expressed in the four truths. Since the eradication of the defilements depends upon the eradication of ignorance, the one factor capable of abolishing the defilements is the factor capable of abolishing their fundamental root, and that is the direct antithesis of ignorance -- wisdom or "the knowledge and vision of things as they really are." For this reason, at the beginning of our sutta, the Buddha proclaims: "The destruction of the cankers is for one who knows and sees, I say, not for one who does not know and does not see." The defilements, epitomized in the "cankers," are only destroyed for one who overcomes ignorance by the wisdom which knows and sees things as they are.

The compound expression "knowledge and vision," indicates that the kind of knowledge to be developed is not mere conceptual understanding, but knowledge which in its directness and immediacy is akin to visual perception . Conceptual understanding is often needed to clear away the intellectual obstructions to a correct perspective, //but it must eventually yield to the light of direct experience//. To achieve this experiential understanding it is necessary to enter upon the practice of the second system of Buddhist meditation, the development of insight. The practice of insight meditation aims at dislodging the defilements by eradicating the ignorance at their base. Ignorance is overcome by generating, through mindful observation, a direct insight into things as they really are. The material upon which insight works is precisely the sphere where ignorance is concealed, our own psycho-physical experience. Its method is the application of mindfulness or discerning awareness to this sphere without interruption and in all activities.

In the discourse the Buddha states that what must be known and seen as they are is the five aggregates -- their nature, their arising, and their passing away. The five aggregates -- material form, feeling,

perception, mental formations, and consciousness -- are the basic categories structuring the Buddha's analysis of experience. Each experiential occasion, from the Buddhist perspective, is a complex process involving a number of factors functioning in unison. To normal, non-analytical consciousness this unified complex appears as a uniform mass, a false appearance which, when accepted at face value, leads to the assumption of a simple solid self as the permanent subject of cognition. The assumption of permanent selfhood Buddhism holds to be the basic conceptual error dominating our mental horizon. It is the outermost shell of egoistic projection shielding the pre-conceptual ignorance, and thus the first of the ten fetters to be broken along the path to liberation.

To dispel the illusion of independent selfhood the experiential process must be submitted to searching scrutiny which rectifies the false perceptions contributing to its formation. The first phase in this examination is the dissection of the cognitive fabric into the distinct threads entering into its make-up. These "threads" or components are the five aggregates. The aggregate of material form covers the physical side of experience, comprising both external material objects and the body together with its sense faculties. The other four aggregates constitute the mental side of experience. Feeling is the affective quality of pleasure or pain, or the neutral tone of neither pleasure nor pain, present on any occasion of mental activity. Perception is the selective faculty, which singles out the object's distinctive marks as a basis for recognition. The formations aggregate is a comprehensive category incorporating all mental factors other than feeling and perception; its most conspicuous member is volition. And consciousness is the faculty of cognition itself, which sustains and coordinates all the other factors in the task of apprehending the object. These five aggregates function in complete autonomy, entirely through their reciprocal support, without need for a self-subsistent unifying principle to be identified as a self or subject.

In order to develop the knowledge and vision of things as they really are with respect to the aggregates, the yogin must first emerge from his state of deep concentration, for the analytical faculty -- silenced in the folds of serenity -- has to be brought into play to

effect the required dissection. With his mind made clear and pliant as a result of concentration, the yogin attends to the diverse phenomena coming into range of his awareness. The phenomena are attended to as they become manifest to determine their salient characteristics; then, on this basis, they are assigned to their appropriate place among the aggregates. Whatever is physical belongs to the aggregate of material form; whatever registers affective tone is feeling; whatever notices the object's marks is perception; whatever wills is a mental formation; and whatever cognizes is consciousness. The aggregates may further be grouped into a simpler scheme by placing material form on one side and the four mental aggregates on the other, the two being coupled as mentality-materiality (//nama rupa//). They are then correlated with their causes and conditions to expose their dependently arisen nature. The analytic procedure generates the realization that experience is just a double stream of material and mental events without a subsisting self. The synthetic procedure makes it clear that all these events are conditioned phenomena which arise when their conditions are present and cease when their conditions disappear.

This last realization becomes the portal to the next major stage in the development of understanding, the contemplation of rise and fall. As the yogin attends to the states that appear, he sees how each undergoes the same process of coming into being, altering, and passing away: "Such is the arising of material form, feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness. Such is the passing away of material form, feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness." The contemplation of rise and fall brings into focus three marks common to all conditioned phenomena -- their impermanence, unsatisfactoriness, and selflessness. Impermanence is generally the first characteristic to be discerned, as it becomes clear through the immediate attention given to rise and fall. The perception of impermanence leads directly to insight into the other marks, which follow naturally from the first. The notion of "happiness," or "pleasure," at the level of philosophical understanding rather than mere feeling, hinges upon an implicit notion of permanence. If something is to be truly a source of happiness it must be permanent. What is impermanent is incapable of yielding lasting happiness and security, and therefore turns out, under examination, to be really unsatisfactory, a potential source of suffering. The notion

of selfhood in turn rests upon the two pillars of permanence and pleasure. What is impermanent and unsatisfactory cannot be identified as a self, for it lacks any solid unchanging core upon which the notion of selfhood can be grounded. Thus the impermanent, unsatisfactory phenomena comprised in the five aggregates turn out to have a third characteristic, the aspect of selflessness. The realization of these three characteristics -- impermanence, unsatisfactoriness, and selflessness -- through unmediated insight is the knowledge and vision of things as they really are.

* * *

Disenchantment (//Nibbida//)

"The knowledge and vision of things as they really are is the supporting condition for disenchantment": As the yogin contemplates the rise and fall of the five aggregates, his attention becomes riveted to the final phase of the process, their dissolution and passing away. This insight into the instability of the aggregates at the same time reveals their basic unreliability. Far from being the ground of satisfaction we unreflectively take them to be, conditioned things are seen to be fraught with peril when adhered to with craving and wrong views. The growing realization of this fundamental insecurity brings a marked transformation in the mind's orientation towards conditioned existence. Whereas previously the mind was drawn to the world by the lure of promised gratification, now, with the exposure of the underlying danger, it draws away in the direction of a disengagement. This inward turning away from the procession of formations is called //nibbida//. Though some times translated "disgust" or "aversion," the term suggests, not emotional repugnance, but a conscious act of detachment resulting from a profound noetic discovery. //Nibbida// signifies in short, the serene, dignified withdrawal from phenomena which supervenes when the illusion of their permanence, pleasure, and selfhood has been shattered by the light of correct knowledge and vision of things as they are. The commentaries explain //nibbida// as powerful insight (//balava vipassana//), an explanation consonant with the word's literal meaning of "finding out." It indicates the sequel to

the discoveries unveiled by that contemplative process, the mind's appropriate response to the realizations thrust upon it by the growing experiences of insight. Buddhaghosa compares it to the revulsion a man would feel who, having grabbed bold of a snake in the belief it was a fish, would look at it closely and suddenly realize he was holding a snake. [*]

[*] Vism. XXI. 49-50, Nanamoli, p. 761.

As our rendering implies, disenchantment marks the dissipation of an "enchantment" or fascination with the kaleidoscopic pleasures of conditioned existence, whether in the form of sense enjoyments, emotions, or ideas. This fascination, resting upon the distorted apprehension of things as permanent, pleasurable, and self, is maintained at a deep unverbalized level by the hope of finding self identity in the conditioned. As the enchanted mind presses forward seeking explicit confirmation of the innate sense of selfhood, everything encountered is evaluated in terms of the notions "mine," "I," and "my self," the principal appropriative and identificatory devices with which the inherent sense of personal selfhood works. These three notions, imputed to phenomena on account of ignorance, are in actuality conceptual fabrications woven by craving, conceit, and speculation, respectively. The insight into impermanence, unsatisfactoriness, and selflessness cuts the ground out from underneath this threefold fabrication, reversing the mode in which phenomena can be viewed. Whereas before the development of insight the aggregates were regarded as being "mine," "I," and "self," now, when illuminated with the light of insight knowledge, they are seen in the opposite way as "not-mine," "not I," and "not self." Since the fascination with phenomenal existence is sustained by the assumption of underlying selfhood, the dispelling of this illusion through the penetration of the three marks brings about a de-identification with the aggregates and an end to their spell of enchantment. In place of the fascination and attraction a profound experience of estrangement sets in, engendered by the perception of selfessness in all conditioned being. The suttas present this sequence thus:

Material form, monks, is impermanent, suffering, and non-self. Feeling, perception, mental formations, and consciousness are impermanent, suffering, and not-self. What is impermanent, suffering and non-self, that should be seen with correct wisdom as it really is: "This is not mine, this am I not, this is not my self." So seeing, the instructed noble disciple becomes disenchanted with material form, disenchanted with feeling, disenchanted with perception, disenchanted with mental formations, and disenchanted with consciousness.

-- SN. XXII. No. 15-17.

* * *

Dispassion (//Viraga//)

"Disenchantment is the supporting condition for dispassion": In the trail of disenchantment there arises a deep yearning for deliverance from the round of samsaric becoming. Previously, prior to the arrival at correct knowledge and vision, the mind moved freely under the control of the impulses of delight and attachment. But now, with the growth of insight and the consequent disenchantment with conditioned existence, these impulses yield to a strong detachment and evolving capacity for renunciation. Whatever tends to provoke grasping and adherence is immediately abandoned, whatever tends to create new involvement is left behind. The old urges towards outer extension and accumulation give way to a new urge towards relinquishment as the one clearly perceived way to release. Every motion of the will becomes subordinated to the newly ascendant desire for liberation: "Just as a fish in a net, a frog in a snake's jaws, a jungle fowl shut into a cage, ... -- just as these are desirous of being delivered, of finding an escape from these things, so too this meditator's mind is desirous of being delivered from the whole field of formations and escaping from it." [*]

[*] Vism. XXI. 46. Nanamoli, p. 760.

The desire for deliverance leads to a quickening of insight. The capacity for comprehension picks up new speed, depth, and precision. Like a sword the mind of insight-wisdom cuts through the net of illusions fabricated on account of ignorance; like a light it illuminates phenomena exactly as they are. As the power of insight mounts, driven by the longing for liberation, a point is eventually reached where a fundamental turn-about takes place in the seat of consciousness, effecting a radical restructuring of the mental life. The beam-like radiance of insight expands into the full luminosity of enlightenment, and the mind descends upon the supramundane path leading directly and irreversibly to final deliverance.

This transformation, signified by //viraga// or dispassion, is the first strictly supramundane (//lokuttara//) stage in the progression of transcendental dependent arising. The earlier links in the sequence leading up to dispassion are all technically classified as mundane (//lokiya//). Though loosely called "transcendental" in the sense that they are directed to the unconditioned, they are still mundane in terms of their scope since they operate entirely within range of the conditioned world. Their objects of concern are still the five aggregates, or things derivative upon them. But with the attainment of dispassion consciousness passes clear beyond the mundane level, and for a fleeting moment realizes as its object the unconditioned state, //nibbana//.

The shift in standpoint comes about as the immediate consequence of the preceding stages of development. Through insight into the three marks the basic distortions covering over the true nature of phenomena were exposed; with the uncovering of their true nature there set in a disengagement from phenomena. This disengagement led to an attitude of relinquishment and a fading out of desire. Now, having released its grip on the conditioned, the mind turns to the unconditioned, the deathless element (//amata dhatu//), focusing upon it as the only state fully adequate to itself:

Whatever is there of material form, feeling, perception, mental formations, and consciousness -- he beholds these phenomena as

impermanent, suffering, as a disease, a boil, a dart, a misfortune, an affliction, as alien, as decomposing, as empty, as selfless. He turns his mind away from these phenomena; and when he has turned his mind away from them, he focuses his mind on the deathless element, thinking: "This is the peaceful, this is the sublime, that is, the stilling of all formations, the relinquishing of the foundations, the destruction of craving, dispassion, cessation, nibbana." [*]

[*] MN. No. 64

Though the realization of the unconditioned requires a turning away from the conditioned, it must be emphasized that this realization is achieved precisely through the understanding of the conditioned. Nibbana cannot be reached by backing off from a direct confrontation with samsara to lose oneself in a blissful oblivion to the world. The path to liberation is a path of understanding, of comprehension and transcendence, not of escapism or emotional self-indulgence. Nibbana can only be attained by turning one's gaze towards samsara, and scrutinizing it in all its starkness. This principle -- that the understanding of the conditioned is the way to the unconditioned -- holds true not only in the general sense that an understanding of suffering is the spur to the quest for enlightenment, but in a deeper, more philosophical sense as well.

The path to nibbana lies through the understanding of samsara for the reason that the experiential realization of the unconditioned emerges from a prior penetration of the fundamental nature of the conditioned, without which it is impossible. The states of mind which realize nibbana are called liberations (//vimokkha//), and these liberations are threefold according to the particular aspect of nibbana they fix upon -- the signless (//animitta//), the wishless (//appanihita//), and emptiness (//sunnata//). The signless liberation focuses upon nibbana as devoid of the "signs" determinative of a conditioned formation, the wishless liberation as free from the hankering of desire, and the emptiness liberation as devoid of a self or of any kind of substantial identity. Now these three liberations are each entered by a distinct gateway or door called "the three doors to

liberation," (//vimokkhamukha//). [*] These three doors signify precisely the contemplations of the three universal marks of the conditioned -- impermanence, suffering, and selflessness. Insight into each mark is a different door leading into the realization of the unconditioned. The profound contemplation of impermanence is called the door to the signless liberation, since comprehension of impermanence strips away the "sign of formations" exposing the markless reality of the imperishable to the view of the contemplative vision. The contemplation of suffering is called the door to the wishless liberation, since understanding of the suffering inherent in all formations dries up the desire that reaches out for them. And deep contemplation of selflessness is called the door to the emptiness liberation. Since it exposes the voidness of substantial identity in all phenomena and hence the unviability of the self-notion in relation to the unconditioned. In each close the understanding of the conditioned and the realization of the unconditioned are found to lock together in direct connection, so that by penetrating the conditioned to its very bottom and most universal features, the yogin passes through the door leading out of the conditioned to the supreme security of the unconditioned.

[*] See Vism. XX1.66-73, Nanamoli, pp. 766-769.

The supramundane consciousness that realizes nibbana directly penetrates the four noble truths, illuminating them all at once with startling clarity: "Just, O monks, as a man in the gloom and darkness of the night, at the sudden flashing up of lightning, should with his eyes recognize the objects; just so the monk sees, according to reality: 'This is suffering, this is the origin of suffering, this is the cessation of suffering, this is the path leading to the cessation of suffering.'" [1] The penetration of the truths simultaneously performs four functions, one with respect to each truth. It fully understands (//parijanati//) the first noble truth, the truth of suffering, since by taking nibbana as its object it acquires a perspective from which it can directly see that in contrast to the unconditioned every thing impermanent, defiled, and conditioned is marked with suffering. It abandons (//pajahati//) the second noble

truth, the truth of the origin, since it eradicates the craving and defilements which originate suffering so that they can never arise again. It realizes (//sacchikaroti//) the third noble truth, the truth of cessation, by apprehending nibbana in which all the suffering of samsara is permanently cut off. And it develops (//bhaveti//) the path, the fourth noble truth, since at the moment of penetration the eight mental factors comprised in the noble eightfold path concurrently arise performing the task of realization. Right view sees the unconditioned; right thought directs the mind upon it; right speech, right action, and right livelihood eradicate their opposites; right effort invigorates the mind; right mindfulness fixes attention on the unconditioned, and right concentration unifies the mind in absorption on the unconditioned. The ancients compare the mind's ability to perform this fourfold function to the burning of a lamp. Just as a lamp simultaneously burns the wick, dispels the darkness, creates light, and uses up the oil, so the supramundane knowledge simultaneously understands suffering, abandons craving, realizes nibbana, and develops the path. [2]

[1] AN. III. No. 25.
[2] See Vism. XXII. 92, Nanamoli, p. 808.

The breakthrough to the unconditioned comes in four distinct stages called the four supramundane paths. Each momentary path-experience eradicates a determinate group of defilements ranked in degrees of coarseness and subtlety, so that the first path eliminates the coarsest defilements and the fourth path the most subtle. The defilements cut off by the paths are generally classified as ten "fetters" (//samyojana//), receiving this designation because they fetter sentient beings to samsara. With the first path the yogin eradicates the first three fetters -- personality view, doubt, and misapprehension of rules and observances. Thereby he becomes a "stream-enterer" (sotapanna), one who has entered the stream of the Dhamma and is bound for final deliverance in a maximum of seven more lives passed in the human or heavenly worlds. The second path weakens all the remaining fetters to the point where they no longer arise frequently or obsessively, but cuts off none completely; with its attainment the

yogin advances to the stage of a "once-returner" (//sakadagami//), one who is due to return to the sense sphere world only one more time. By eliminating sensual desire and aversion by means of the third path, he attains the state of a non-returner (//anagami//), no longer bound to the sense sphere but heading for rebirth in a pure divine abode, where he will reach the final goal. The fourth path cuts off the remaining five fetters -- desire for existence in the fine material and immaterial planes, conceit, restlessness, and ignorance. With its attainment the yogin becomes an arahat, who has destroyed all the defilements and reached the state of perfect purification.

* * *

Emancipation (//Vimutti//)

"Dispassion is the supporting condition for emancipation": Each of the supramundane path-moments is immediately followed by several moments of a different kind of supramundane experience called "fruition" (//phala//). Fruition marks the enjoyment of the realized degree of release effected by the path's work of eradicating defilements. Whereas the attainment of the path is an extremely intense exhilarating experience requiring the expenditure of a tremendous quantum of energy, the attainment of fruition is characterized by its peacefulness, relaxedness, and blissful quiescence. If the path-attainment be illustrated by a captive's sudden bursting of the chains that hold him in captivity, fruition may be compared to his savoring the taste of freedom that lies beyond the captive state.

The completion of the fourth path and fruition results in full emancipation (//vimutti//): "With the destruction of the cankers, he directly realizes for himself, enters, and abides in that emancipation of mind, emancipation of wisdom, which is cankerless." [*] The subtlest and most tenacious fetters have been broken, and there is nothing now that makes for further bondage. Having destroyed the mental corruptions at their basic level of latency, the yogin has completed his task. There is nothing more to do, and nothing to add to what has been done. He abides in the living experience of deliverance.

[*] MN. Nos. 6,12,40, etc.

The emancipation realized by the arahat has a twofold aspect. One aspect is the emancipation from ignorance and defilements experienced during the course of his lifetime, the other the emancipation from repeated existence attained with his passing away. Through his complete penetration of the four noble truths, the arahat has eradicated ignorance and released his mind from the grip of the passions. The fading away of the passions issues in a stainless purity called emancipation of mind (//cetovimutti//); the fading away of ignorance issues in a radiant awareness called emancipation of wisdom (//pannnavimutti//). The mind of the arahat is at once impeccably pure through the absence of attachment and radiantly bright through the luminosity of wisdom. Endowed with this emancipation of mind and of wisdom, he can move and act in the world without being soiled by the mire of the world. He chooses, thinks, decides, and wills free from the compulsion of egoistic habits. The grasping of "I" and "mine" has ceased, the inclination to conceit can no more obsess him. Having seen the egoless nature of all phenomena he has cut through the tangle of egoistic constructs and become "a sage who is at peace" (//muni santo//).

Since he has destroyed the defilements, whatever disturbances might assail a person on their account no longer assail him. Even though sublime and striking sense objects come into range of his perception they cannot overwhelm his mind: "His mind remains untouched, steadfast, unshakable, beholding the impermanency of everything." [1] In the arahat greed, hatred, and delusion, the unwholesome roots which underlie all evil, have been totally abandoned. They are not merely suppressed, but withered up down to the level of their latencies, so that they are no longer able to spring up again in the future. This destruction of greed, hatred, and delusion is called the nibbana realizable during life-time; it is nibbana visible here and now. "In so far as the monk has realized the complete extinction of greed, hatred, and delusion, in so far is nibbana realizable, immediate, inviting, attractive, and comprehensible to the wise." [2] Because in this

attainment the five aggregates continue to function, sustained by bodily vitality, it is also called "the nibbana element with a residue remaining." [3]

[1] AN. VI. No.55.
[2] AN. III. No. 55.
[3] //Sa-upadisesa nibbanadhatu//. See //Itivuttaka//, No. 38.

But though for the arahat disturbances due to the defilements do not arise, he is still subject to "a measure of disturbance" conditioned by the body with its six sense faculties. [1] Though he cannot be overcome by greed and aversion he still experiences pleasure and pain; though he cannot generate kamma binding to samsara he must still choose and act within the limits set by his circumstances. Such experience, however, is for the arahat purely residual. It is merely the playing out of his stored up kamma from the past, which can still fructify and call forth responses so long as the body acquired through prior craving stands. But because craving has now been inwardly exhausted, there lies ahead for him no renewal of the round of birth and death. All feelings, being experienced with detachment, not being delighted in, will become cool. They arouse no new craving, provoke no new expectations, lead to no new accumulations of kamma; they merely continue on devoid of fecundity until the end of the life span. With the break-up of the body at his passing away, the arahat makes an end to the beginningless process of becoming. This is the second stage of his emancipation -- emancipation from renewed existence, from future birth, aging, and death: "The sage who is at peace is not born, does not age, does not die, does not tremble, does not yearn. For him there does not exist that on account of which he might be born. Not being born, how can he age? Not aging, how can he die?" [2] Because, with the emancipation from continued existence, no residue of the aggregates persists, this attainment is called "the nibbana element without residue remaining." [3]

[1] See MN. No. 121.
[2] MN. No. 140.
[3] //Anupadisesa nibbanadhatu//. See //Itivuttaka//, No. 38.

* * *

The Knowledge of Destruction (//Khaya Nana//)

"Emancipation is the supporting condition for the knowledge of destruction": Following each of the four paths and fruits there arises a retrospective cognition or "reviewing knowledge" (//paccavekkhana nana//) which reviews the defilements that have been abandoned by the particular path and the defilements remaining to be eliminated. In the case of the last path and fruition, the path and fruition of arahatship, the reviewing knowledge ascertains that all defilements have been eradicated and that there are none left to be destroyed. This knowledge certifying the abandonment of the defilements arises immediately after the mind has been liberated from their grip by the full penetration of the four noble truths:

> He understands as it really is: "This is suffering, this is the origin of suffering, this is the cessation of suffering, this is the path to the cessation of suffering. These are the cankers, this is the origin of the cankers, this is the cessation of the cankers. This is the path to the cessation of the cankers." As he is knowing and seeing thus, his mind is liberated from the canker of sensuality, from the canker of existence, and from the canker of ignorance. When it is liberated, the knowledge arises in him: "It is liberated."
>
> -- MN. No. 39.

As the text indicates, this cognizance of the mind's liberation is direct and personal, without dependence on others. Just as a keen sighted man can look into a pool of clear, limpid water and see for himself the shells, pebbles, gravel and shoals of fish. The liberated person can look into himself and see that his mind has been set free from the cankers. [*]

[*] Ibid.

The retrospective cognition of release involves two acts of ascertainment. The first, called the "knowledge of destruction" (//khaya nana//), ascertains that all defilements have been abandoned at the root; the second, the "knowledge of non-arising" (//anuppade nana//), ascertains that no defilement can ever arise again. The two together are also called the "knowledge and vision of emancipation" (//vimutti nanadassana//), the use of the word "vision" again underscoring the perceptual immediacy of the cognition by which the mind verifies its own release from the defilements. By possessing this knowledge, one who has destroyed the defilements not only experiences the freedom that results from their destruction, but acquires as well an inner certitude with respect to their destruction. If a liberated individual only enjoyed liberation from the defilements without also enjoying indubitable knowledge that he is liberated, his attainment would always be haunted by an inner suspicion that perhaps, after all, some area of vulnerability remains. Even though no defilement ever came to manifestation, the shadow of uncertainty would itself mar the attainment's claim to completeness. However, because the attainment of arahatship automatically generates a retrospective cognition ascertaining the final abandonment of all defilements, there is no room for such a suspicion to arise. Like a deer in a remote forest far from the reach of hunters, the one who has crossed over attachment to the world walks in confidence, stands in confidence, sits down in confidence, and sleeps in confidence. [*] He is out of reach of the defilements, and knows he is out of their reach.

[*] MN. No. 26.

Though the knowledge of the destruction of the cankers is not always set up in the arahat's awareness, it is permanently available to him, and awaits only his advertence to make itself present. Since the cankers have been eradicated, whenever the arahat looks into his mind he can see at once that they have been cut off. The suttas illustrate this with a bold simile:

Sandaka, it is like a man whose hands and feet have been cut

off; whether he is walking or standing still or asleep or awake, constantly and perpetually are his hands and feet as though cut off; and moreover while he is reflecting on it, he knows: "My hands and feet have been cut off." Even so, Sandaka, whatever monk is a perfected one, the cankers destroyed, who has lived the life, done what was to be done, laid down the burden, attained his own goal, the fetters of becoming utterly destroyed, freed by perfect profound knowledge, for him whether he is walking or standing still or asleep or awake, the cankers are as though destroyed; and moreover while he is reflecting on it, he knows: "My cankers are destroyed."

-- MN. No. 76 (trans, I.B.Horner).

The arahat understands that the defilements he has eradicated brought bondage to the round of existence. He sees them as "defiling, conducive to renewed existence, afflictive, resulting in suffering, leading to future birth, aging, and death." [1] Thence, by witnessing their utter eradication in himself, he gains certainty of his emancipation from the round: "Unshakable is my emancipation. This is my last birth. There is now no renewal of existence." [2] Such knowledge remains an inalienable part of the arahat's spiritual inheritance. It is the basis for his assurance of immunity from future becoming. By reason of this knowledge he sounds the lion's roar with which he seals his triumph over the cycle of repeated births: "Destroyed is birth, lived is the holy life, the task has been completed, there is no returning to this state."

[1] MN. No. 36.
[2] MN. No. 26.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005 USA
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Transcendental Dependent Arising: A Translation and Exposition of the Upanisa Sutta (Wheel Publication No. 277/278)
FILENAME: WHEEL277.ZIP
AUTHOR: Bhikkhu Bodhi
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: c/o Buddhist Publication Society
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1980
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: September 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

WORDS OF TRUTH

A prayer composed by

HIS HOLINESS TENZIN GYATSO

THE FOURTEENTH DALAI LAMA OF TIBET

Honoring and invoking the Great Compassion of the Three Jewels: the Buddha, the Teachings, and the Spiritual Community

WISDOM PUBLICATIONS

BOSTON

First published, 1993

Copyright 1993 His Holiness the Dalai Lama

All rights reserved.

Wisdom Publications would like to express its sincere thanks for the generous donations made by the Barry J. Hershey F Nama Rupa Foundation, and the American Himalayan Foundation in support of this belo publication.

Poetic translation into English by

Rabjampa Dupchok Gyaltsen and Peter Gold

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by Myra I. Fox

* * *

* * * * *

INTRODUCTION

//Words of Truth// was composed by His Holin Tenzin Gyatso, the Fourteenth Dalai Lama of Tibet, during the autumn of 1960, a year and was forced into exile in India. It is one of the most important prayers for Tibetans today. It is each morning with their daily prayers and sung to a medley of four lovely melodies on occa the March 10 Uprising Day observance. For Tibetans there is no separation between the secular. Accordingly, this prayer finds a place in both arenas. //Words of Truth// is dedicated peace, the Buddhist teachings, and the culture and self-determination of the Tibetan peopl homeland. It is also an invocation of compassion towards all suffering sentient beings: oppr oppressed alike. Prayer serves most immediately to focus the thoughts toward a speci this case the preservation of Tibetan civilization and the goal of universal compassion. Pray refined expression of a state of mind, of an inner vision. Prayer is a crown jewel of speech. intimately tied to the breath, the coarse form of energy that empowers the mind's awarenes speech has such subtle power its basis, prayer (recited or sung) is a carefully crafted mode a vital channel into the depths of the mind. Thus, one truly can appreciate the significar beauty of His Holiness's //Words of Truth//. May its multifold repetition in the Tibetan, and r language contribute to the goal of compassionate liberation for all sentient beings.

Peter Gold

Dharamsala, India

* * * *

* * * *

WORDS OF TRUTH

A Prayer Composed by HIS HOLINESS TENZIN GYATSO, T
FOURTEENTH DALAI LAMA OF TIBET, Honoring and Invoking the Great Compass
Three Jewels: the Buddha, the Teachings, and the Spiritual Community

O Buddhas,
Bodhisattvas, and disciples of the past, present, and future: Having
remarkable qualities immeasurably vast as the ocean, Who regard all h
sentient beings as your only child; Please consider the truth of my
anguished pleas.
Buddha's full teachings dispel the pain of worldly existence and self-oriented peac
they flourish, spreading prosperity and happiness through- out this spacious w
O holders of the Dharma: scholars and realized practitioners;
May your ten fold virtuous practice prevail.
Humble sentient beings, tormented by sufferings without
cease, Completely suppressed by seemingly endless and terribly intense, r
deeds, May all their fears from unbearable war, famine, and disease be
pacified, To freely breathe an ocean of happiness and well-being. And particu
the pious people of the Land of Snows who, through various means, Are mercil
destroyed by barbaric hordes on the side of darkness, Kindly let the pow
your compassion arise, To quickly stem the flow of blood and tears.
Those unrelentingly cruel ones, objects of
compassion, Maddened by delusion's evils, wantonly destroy themselv
others; May they achieve the eye of wisdom, knowing what must be don
undone, And abide in the glory of friendship and love.
May this heartfelt wish of total freedom for all Tibet,
Which has been awaited for a long time, be spontaneously fulfilled;
Please grant soon the good fortune to enjoy The happy celebration of spiritual with temp
O protector Chenrezig,
compassionately care for Those who have undergone myriad hardships, Comp
sacrificing their most cherished lives, bodies, and wealth, For the sake
of the teachings, practitioners, people, and nation.
Thus, the protector Chenrezig made vast prayers
Before the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas To fully embrace the Land of Snow
May the good results of these prayers now quickly appear. By the profound interdepe
emptiness and relative forms, Together with the force of great
compassion in the Three Jewels and their Words of Truth, And through
power of the infallible law of actions and their fruits, May this truthful prayer be

unhindered and quickly fulfilled.

* * *

This prayer, //Words of Truth//, was composed by His Holiness Tenzin Gyatso, the Fourteen
Tibet, on 29 September 1960 at his temporary headquarters in the Swarg Ashram at Dhara
District, Himachal State, India. This prayer for restoring peace, the Buddhist teachings, and
and self-determination of the Tibetan people in their homeland was written after repeated r
Tibetan government officials along with the unanimous consensus of the monastic and lay c
Particular acknowledgment was given to the requests by Barzhi Phuntsog Wangyal; Lobsa
of Lhatsun Labrang, and his wife, Tashi Dolma; and Lobsang Dorje, treasurer of Shelkhar M
This translation was made in Dharamsala, India, during April 1992 by Rabjampa Dupchok G
Gold, under the editorial guidance of the Ven. Lotsawa Lhakdor and Ven. Lotsawa Tendzin
certain clarifications by the Ven. Lobsang Gyatso, Principal of the Institute of Buddhist Diale
made with the sincere intention of stimulating a broad understanding of the current conditio
its people, as well as of humanity as a whole, whose sufferings cry out for a compassionate
today's interconnected world, no person or society stands alone. As such, the fate of Tibet i
fate of the world. His Holiness's //Words of Truth// bears an essential message to us all in t
May this translation aid in establishing peace and altruism among all members of the global

Tashi Shok May
Auspiciousness Prevail

* * *

ENGLISH LYRICS This versification
into English lyrics was made expressly for singing the prayer, //Words of Truth//, to its custo
It was written by Peter Gold in Dharamsala, India during April 1992 and is intended to conv
meaning of the prayer in a manner appropriate to the medium of song.

Part I

Buddhas and saints...and disciples throughout time, Having qualities,
infinite as the ocean is wide, Seeing each being as your only child, Please h
my truthful and anguished cries.

Buddha's teachings:...selfish peace, suffering's cease, Spreading joy and prosp
through the world; O scholars and great practitioners, May the Dharma's te
virtuous ways prevail.

Humble beings...suffering torments without cease, Pressed completely by bad thou
deeds, Pacify their fears: war, famine, disease, To breathe an ocean of joy
peace.

Part II

Pious people in the
Land of Snows, Destroyed...mercilessly...through various means, By barbaria
out of darkness; Through compassion...may the blood and tears...quickly cease. Cruel

compassion, made mad by delusions, Destroying...themselves...and others too;
them the eye of wisdom to know what to do; In a glorious...state of friendship...and of self

Part III

So this wish for freedom in
Tibet, It's been awaited for a long time; May the good fortune arise soon
Of spiritual with temporal rule.
O protector, please look after them, Those who've
undergone great suffering; Sacrificing lives and all their wealth For the
nation, people, and religion.
The Protector Avalokita Prayed before Buddhas and Bodhisattvas,
To fully embrace the Land of Snows; May good things appear not through your p

Part IV

By the profound interdependence...
of emptiness and relative forms, With compassion in the Three Jewels an
Words of Truth, And through the infallible... law of
one's actions and their fruits, Be this prayer unhindered and quickly fulfilled.

* * *

TIBETAN TEXT IN PHONETICS This rendering of
the Tibetan text into phonetics is designed to aid in its proper pronunciation when sung or s
native English speaker. [Note added
for this DharmaNet edition: The umlaut is represented here by a colon preceding the v
affects.]

Part I

Tse mei y:on ten...gya ts:o pel nga zhing Nyam chung dro la bu chik tar gong pe
D:u sum de sheg se dang lo mar che Dag gi den pe mei ngag di gong shig
Si shi dung sel...yong dzog
toob pe ten Dzam ling yang pe pen de pel du gye De dzin ke dang drup
bu nam Ch:o j:o nam chu ja wa pel war dz:o
Mi se le ngen...drak p:o yong n:on pe Bar me
du ke nar wei nyam tak dro S:o ka ne ts:on mu ge jig pa k:un Shi ne de
gya ts:o uk yung dz:o

Part
II Kye par
gang jong ch:o den kye dro nam Nak chok... la l:o pung gi...tse me du Nge
jom pe trag dang chi mei gy:un Nyur du...ch:o pe tug je...tu pung kye

Nyon mong d:on gyi ny:o pe lang ch:o
kyi Rang zhen...nyi pung gyi pe...nying je y:ul Mi s:un kye w:o tsog nam lan
mig Yong tob...jam tse dza wei...pel la jor

Part III

Ring ne nying du nag pe d:o pe d:on Yong dzog p:o jong rang wang
tsang mei pel Lh:un drub ch:o si sung drel ga t:on la Ch:o pe kel sang nyu
nyi du ts:ol
Ten dang de dzin chab si rang rig le Che pe l:u sog long j:o yong tang te
wa gya trag drub pe kye we nam Dur dzin g:on de tug je kyong war dz:o
Dor na gon po Chen re sig wang gi
Se che gyel wei chen ngar gang chen zhing Yong sung gya chen m:on lam g
Dre sang deng dir nyur du char war sol

Part IV

Nang tong ch:o nyid sab m:o...ten drel dang Chog sum tug je tu dang den
tob Le de lu mei den t:u...dag chag gi Den pe m:on lam geg mei nyur dru

* * * [The printed book contains the Tibetan text of this prayer and the musical score, the
Truth Hymn"] * * * * * * * *

Wisdom
Publications WISDOM is a publisher and distributor of books on Buddhism, Tibet and rela
themes. Our titles are published in appreciation of Buddhism as a living philosophy and with
commitment to preserve and transmit important works from all the major Buddhist traditions
would like more information, or a copy of our mail order catalogue, and to keep informed ab
publications, please write or call us: WISDOM PUBLICATIONS
361 NEWBURY STREET BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS 02115
536-3358 Fax: (617) 536-1897 Wisdom is a 501(c)(3) non-profit,
charitable organization and a part of the Foundation for the Preservation of the Mahayana
(FPMT). * * *

From: Thyagi@houseofkaos.abyss.com
Newsgroups: soc.religion.eastern
Date: 24 May 1993 22:50:50 -0700

What follows are materials received at a Nyingma Empowerment of Yeshe Tsogyel on May 4th, 1993, as well as some supplemental materials to aid in the understanding of the tradition as a whole.

Compiled 930524, Tyagi Nagasiva

Contents [All reproduced without permission, capitalization intact.]

A. Empowerment Readings
B. Yeshe Tsogyel Awareness-spell
C. Empowerment Handouts
D. Supplemental Notes and Comments

A. Empowerment Readings:

1.
Empowerment of Khando Chenmo Yeshe Tsogyel
The Female Tantric Buddha

The Practice of the Yeshe Tsogyel Awareness-spell encourages the Strong Laughter of the Dakinis as an aspect of one's existence. This means that one's circumstances become vivid with opportunities for Practices, and electric with the immanent possibilities of Liberation. With this practice there is the innate encouragement to be vital and alive in each moment, to experience a nakedness of perception and the dynamic continuity of 'the inescapeability [sic] of *what is*'. The Completion Phase Practice of Khandro Chenmo Yeshe Tsogyel is to realize Transference of consciousness at the time of Death to the Realised Sphere of her own mind, known as 'o-kar Kang-ri - the Mountain of White Light.'

2.
Waning Moon and Yeshe Tsogyel Tsog-khorlo Envisionment

>From within the Lucid Shining Emptiness of my own Being,

I instantly arise in the Iridescent Form of the Great Enlightened Dakini;
Khandro Chenmo Yeshe Tsogyel. My Gaze is at once Soft and Penetrating;
Compassionate yet Playfully Wrathful, in token of my ability [to]
infuse all circumstances with vivid opportunities for Realisation.
My Wide Open Eyes Sparkle with the Electricity of Existence
and Non-existence and communicate the immanence of Liberation
for all Yogis and Yoginis.

My mouth is open and my tongue is flickering.
My Strong Laughter overpowers all dualistic conceptions.

My hair is wound up in a Yogini's bun on top of my head
and ornamented with a golden takdrol topped with a flaming skull.
I am naked in token of utter lack of pretension and complete fearlessness.
I am open to the entire universe and the inescapability of what is.

I wear the six human bone cemetery ornaments
to show that I have accomplished the six Tantric Vehicles;
and, as the sign that I have passed beyond all relative constraints.
I wear the Conch Yogini earrings, and Sit on a Tiger skin
in display of my mastery of all Siddhis.

In my left hand I hold the skull bowl;
symbol of the Transformed emotions, and of Wisdom.
The white bone of the skull is the Male Quality of Spacious Passion.
The red frothing oceans of menstrual blood within the skull bowl
is the Female Quality of Passionate Space.

I cradle the Khatvangha trident in the crook of my left arm.
The three points of the khatvanga
pierce the fabric of attraction, aversion and indifference.

The secret Nature of the Khatvangha is Padhmasambhava
who is my Secret Inner Method nature.
In my right hand I hold the golden Five Pronged Wrathful Vajra,
with which I overpower all apparent phenomena in Bliss-Emptiness.

I sit in the Dzogchen Yogini's posture: in Display of the natural condition,
in which everything relaxes into its own condition of Primal Purity.
My right foot is extended in token of my ability
to enter swiftly into Activity for the benefit
of Everyone and Everything Everywhere.

B. Yeshe Tsogyel Awareness-spell

OM A'A HUNG BENDZRA GURU JNANA SAGARA
BAM HA RI NI SA SIDDHI HUNG

C. Empowerment Handouts

---

1. Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche - biographic details
[Bolds and italics not reproduced in either of these.]

Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche is an English-born Lama, recognized as the second Incarnation of the Tantric Yogi 'a-Shul Pema Ledgen, by His Holiness Kyabje Khordong Terchen Tulku Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche (Holder of the Chang-Ter and Khordong-Ter Lineages of the Nyingma School).

The Nyingma are the oldest Tradition of Tantra in Tibet, and the one most directly associated with Padmasambhava (the Second Buddha who brought Tantra to Tibet).

The Nyingma are the Holders of the Dzogchen Teaching - the most Direct and Essential Path of the Three Inner Tantras. The Inner Tantras of the Nyingma are unique in the richness and simplicity of their View and Method,

and Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche is becoming increasingly well known for his authentic yet radical presentation of these Ancient Spiritual Treasure Teachings.

Kyabje Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche (Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche's Root Teacher - Spiritual Father) is one of the Great Tertons of this century. The Tertons are Revealers of the Hidden Spiritual Treasures of Padmasambhava, mystically sealed (through his Enlightened Mind-Mandate) to be Discover [sic] at future times. These Astonishing Teachings were Hidden for future Discovery with the Intention that the Nyingma Tradition would never grow stale, but would continually address the current situation of people in the world. Ter are encoded in the Secret Dakini Script of Khandro Yeshe Tsogyel (the Enlightened Tibetan Woman - Yogini and mystic consort of Padmasambhava) and they come to light whenever the Tradition is in danger of stagnating through the human cultural tendency to atrophication.

Ter re-vitalise the entire Tradition in terms of its poignant relevance to our times. The Tertons (Incarnations of the twenty-five Disciples of Padmasambhava) are predicted to appear at various times to reveal Teachings, and these Great Lamas are the living fire of the Nyingma School. By making contact with such Lamas we are brought into Direct contact with the Mind Speech and Presence of Padmasambhava as a potent personal reality; and this is seldom more true than in the case of Kyabje Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche. Kyabje Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche (the Incarnation of one of the twenty-five disciples, called Kye-chung Lotsa) is one of the few major living Tertons; and has (in his present life as Terchen Zilngon Lingpa) discovered many powerful and extraordinary Ter.

In his last life, he was known as Khalding Lingpa and in that life Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche was a Heart-Son of this MahaSiddha and Great Terton (referred to earlier in this text as 'a-Shul Pema Legden). 'a-Shul Pema Legden was Khalding Lingpa's Visionary Artist and Ter-scribe and worked with him very closely.

'a-Shul Pema Legden, a monk-Yogi, was inpired to renounce his monastic vows late in life in order to spend his remaining years in the company of a young wandering Yogini.

His Incarnation, Aro Yeshe, spent his short life as Togden in a Gar (Yogic tent encampment) on the Tibetan-Nepalese border, where he instructed his disciples according to his own Visionary Revelations.

In this life, Rinpoche recognized his connection with the Tradition of Padmasambhava whilst still relatively young, but only in a rather abstract sense as all overt reminders were absent in his life. It took until he was fifteen before he met with the actuality of the Tibetan Tantric Tradition of the Wrathful Awareness-Beings in books of Thangka paintings. From that time onward he sought out information on Tibet from as many available sources as he could determine. This eventually led him to travel to the Himalayas, where he received Tantric Teachings and Empowerments with Lamas of each of the Tibetan Schools. This enabled him, not only to develop a profound appreciation for all the Schools but also to re-establish his link with the Nyingma White Tradition.

Lamas of the White Tradition take Tantric rather than Sutric ordination, and are therefore not required to be celibate or abstemious. Their vows are primarily Internal, but among their various external commitments is their characteristic sign of having un-cut hair. White Tradition Lamas are called Ngakpas (or Ngakmas in the case of women). The word 'Ngakpa' literally means: Mantra man, and indicates someone who has gained the power of mantra (Awareness-spell) through Practice.

Rinpoche took his Ngakpa ordination and Empowerments (in which he received his robes) from Kyabje Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche in 1978 and was acknowledged as a Spiritual Son. Although Kyabje Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche recognised him immediately as 'a-Shul Pema Legden, he waited until 1988 before letting Rinpoche know due to the time having previously been inauspicious. It was at this later time also that Rinpoche was Empowered with the authority to wear the Tak-drol ornament (Liberation on Wearing) in his hair in recognition of his ability.

Whilst in the Himalayas, he undertook several long solitary retreats and followed the instruction to practice in wild and fearful places. He practiced under the guidance of several Lamas who were highly accomplished Tantric Adepts and Masters of Dzogchen. Through his training he underwent various terrifying ordeals during the Practice of Chod (the charnal-ground

Practice of Cutting Attachment to both subtle and overt reference points - the personal demons that devour our life-energy life energy [sic].

In 1983, he returned to Britain to be able to help people interested follow the Path of the Nyingma White Tradition. In returning, he determined to make it possible for ordinary people to practice in an urban Western context. He was initially requested to Teach at the Lam-rim Buddhist Centre in Wales by his old friend Ven. Ani Tsultrim Zangmo la - who had received nuns' robes from H.H. Gyalwa Karmapa in the early 1960's. From the first public Teaching enthusiastic requests came for him to Teach regularly in Cardiff, Wales. Within a year a group of personal students gathered around him and "Sang-ngak-cho-dzong" was established.

This name was given to Rinpoche and his students by His Holiness Kyabje Jigdrel Yeshe Dorje Dudjom Rinpoche (the late Supreme Head of the Nyingma School) and means: Secret Awareness-spell Fortress. "Sang-ngak-cho-dzong" has become a highly individual association of people enthusiastically committed to the establishment of the Nyingma White Tradition in the West. They study and Practice under the guidance of Rinpoche (who has devised an Apprenticeship programme for their training) and integrate the Practice of the Nyingma Inner Tantras with their everyday working and family lives. Rinpoche has evolved a fiercely gleeful approach, combined with a humorous sensitivity to life-issues of people in the West.

Rinpoche is the author of 'Rainbow of Liberated Energy' (1986), and 'Journey into Vastness' (1989).

He is currently engaged with the writing of his third book, entitled: 'Wearing the Body of Visions', which deals with the Visionary Practices of the Kye-rim phase of Inner Tantra.

He has contributed several chapters to books on the psychology/Buddhism interface (notably 'Space in Mind') and given interviews to a variety of magazines in the spheres of Buddhism, psychology, shamanism, health, alternative medicine, spirituality and creativity. He has a variety of media appearances (notably in the Observer and the BBC Television documentary: 'The Lotus and the Leek'; a film on Tibetan Buddhism in Wales). Rinpoche has given a number of key-note addresses at

international conferences, such as the British Psychological Society (1986) and SEN/Institute of Transpersonal Psychology (1990).

An unusual aspect of Rinpoche's Teaching, is that he has committed himself to working with a relatively small number of personal students (called Apprentices) for whom he gives Apprentice Retreats.

He also gives Open Teaching Retreats in order to introduce wider audiences to the methods of the Nyingma Inner Tantras. Rinpoche travels widely at the invitation of various institutions and individuals and is keen to establish links between his Tradition and the Arts. He is enthusiastically engaged in making available the powerful Teachings that have long been obscured by both cultural and academic barriers, and in making it possible for people to integrate their Practice with the life-styles that are common in the West.

He is a Tantric artist, calligrapher, poet, singer and healer. His calligraphies have been exhibited at a number of galleries and have been commissioned for the covers of several books and magazines. In 1989, he was awarded a Doctorate (by the International Nyingma Society, founded by His Holiness Dudjom Rinpoche) in Tibetan Tantric Psychology. In November 1990 Rinpoche Discovered a Crystal Sphere (Shel-kar) buried in the sacred hill of Swayambhu (Katmandu, Nepal). This Miraculous Object was subsequently validated as Ter of Padmasambhava by both His Holiness Dilgo Khyentse Rinpoche and His Holiness Kyabje Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche.

Rinpoche is a personal friend and Vajra-brother of Lama Sonam Sangpo Rinpoche and Lama Tharchin Rinpoche. With his Vajra-Brothers, he shares the wish that in these difficult times all those who Teach the precious Vajrayana Traditions should work together to encourage harmony and enthusiasm for the Spacious-Passion of the Teachings.

Rinpoche's work is to present the Essence of the Tantric View of Life as a: dynamic yet subtle; spacious yet grounded path - free of the current spiritual biases toward: fantasy, 'meaningful' cosiness, thirst for intensity, or the spiritualisation of neurosise. [sic]

"If you were to fall to your death from a very great height;

it would be a shame not to enjoy the view as you fell,
or to appreciate the wind in your hair
and the warmth of the sun in your face.
To Practice Tantra is to Ride the Tiger of Crazy Wisdom:
to plummet into Wisdom-Fire, and emerge
Wearing the Body of Visions!"

Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche

2. 'Friends of Sang-ngak-cho-dzong'

"Sang-ngak-cho-dzong" was named by His Holiness Dudjom Rinpoche. It is an association of those who follow the Nyingma White Tradition under the guidance of Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche. The purpose of becoming a 'Friend of Sang-ngak-cho-dzong' is to be able to remain in contact with Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche without becoming an Apprentice (see Apprenticeship Information and Application Form).

The White Tradition

The White Lineages of the Nyingma School are sometimes known as the house-holder or nonmonastic traditions. These are the Lineages that owe their inspiration to Padmasambhava (the Tantric Buddha) and touch, more than any other, on integration with everyday life. Many great Siddhas in these Linneages have been nomads or farmers. There have been great Teachers who have been illiterate, yet who have bequeathed Teachings which have occupied scholars for centuries. Many important Lamas of this Tradition (men and women) have been family people, whose family lives have demonstrated the Essence of the Teaching in its most profound respects. The Inner Tantra Teachings and practice-style of the White Tradition could obviously be of immense benefit to us in the West today; but sadly it is not widely known or made available.

Inner Tantra

The Inner Tantras of the Nyingma School provide profound methods for realisation in one life-time. The Maha-yoga and Anu-yoga provide methods which transform the energy of the individual through Vision and Inner Sound; and Ati-yoga, enables us (through direct introduction by the Lama) to explode the confines of conventional reality. Within the Yogic Lineages of the White Tradition there exist a startling variety of psycho-physical methods which are brilliant in their simplicity and dynamic effectiveness. This rich vibrant tradition needs to be preserved. The lives of the Lamas of this tradition (especially those who are now old) need to be recorded and their inspirational Teaching-stories related. To provide information one the White Tradition, and the Teaching work of Rinpoche, we publish 'Hidden Word'.

'Hidden Word' the journal.

'Friends of Sang-ngak-cho-dzong' are on our mailing list, and always find out when and where courses or retreats given by Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche will be held; well in advance. You will also receive a copy of our journal 'Hidden Word' which is produced twice a year. 'Hidden Word' is the journal of "Sang-ngak-cho-dzong". It provides information on the White Tradition of the Nyingma School (White Lineages of the Kagyud and Sakya Schools, occasionally, will also be featured).

Rinpoche is dedicated to the establishment of a White Tradition of Ngakphang & Nalphang Practitioners based upon integration with life as it's lived for most people in our times. 'Hidden Word' contains occasional Teachings given by Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche, and by his Tsa-wa'i Lama - H.H. Kyabje Khordong Terchen Tulku Chhimed Rigdzin Rinpoche. 'Hidden Word' contains occasional interviews with Rinpoche's Vajra Brothers and Sister: Sonam Sangpo Rinpoche, Tharchin Rinpoche and Khandro Tendzin Dolkar. Each edition contains an interview and/or Teaching with Ngakpa Chogyam Rinpoche.

It will contain information from rare sources; together with illustrations, line drawings and photographs of the Tradition.

Participation.

As a 'Friend of Sang-ngak-cho-dzong' you will be actively supporting the many objectives of establishing this Ancient Tradition in a manner that can be accessed for the benefit of people with jobs and families. These aims include Teacher-training programmes, which will enable more people to have access to Western Lamas within this Tradition.

We are at this time engaged in the task of raising the necessary funds for establishing a retreat place, which will be called "Tigers' Nest" after the meditation cave where Padmasambhava manifersted [sic] Dorje Trollo. (This will become the permanent home for this style of Teaching and Practice.) Any contributions, therefore, are warmly welcomed - however small. Charitable status is currently in process of application and should be obtained by the end of 1992.

Annual Subscription Sliding scale, dependant [sic] upon income:

U.K. P10-P100 / U.S.A. $20-$200 / Germany DM35-DM350
Donations (regular or one-off) of larger sums by generous benefactors are very much welcomed. Such sums could facilitate many important projects that we are as yet unable to undertake.

Please do not send foreign currency in the post.

Please send subscription (CHEQUE/ INTERNATIONAL MONEY ORDER) to
Revd. Ngakchung Nordzin Lhamo
The Administrative Secretary,
'Sang-ngak-cho-dzong'
5, Court Close,
Whitchurch, Cardiff Cf4 1JR
Wales, U.K.
telephone: 0222 620332

For information on the Apprenticeship Programme, please write to:
Rinchen Khandro,
The Apprenticeship Secretary,

14, Wickham Gardens,
London SE4 1LY
England.

Or, in the U.S.A. to:
Lisa Grant
1020 Stannage Street
Albany, California 94760.

Telephone: (415) 526-7510.
Local contact for the Teachings of Ngakpa Rinpoche in the U.S.A.

Please send a large Stamped Addressed Envelope if writing within the U.K. or U.S.A. - (or a large Self-Addressed Envelope with international reply coupons if writing to the U.K. and in need of a reply.)

D. Supplemental Notes and Comments [My comments are in brackets. - Tyagi]:

"Yeshe Tsogyel... Tib., lit. 'Princess of the Wisdom Lake,' 757-817; intimate companion of Padmasambhava and the most important female figure in the tradition of the Nyingmapa school. Named for a miracle that occurred at the time of her birth, the rising of a nearby lake.... Padmasambhava took her as his consort and transmitted to her particularly the teachings of the *phurba* cycle. Yeshe Tsogyel codified countless of her guru's teachings in *terma* texts and also composed his biography. In the last part of her life she was active mainly in east Tibet. She is venerated up to the present day as a *dakini*."

The Shambhala Dictionary of Buddhism and Zen, by Fischer-Schreiber, Ehrhard, and Diener, transl. by Michael Kohn, Shambhala Pubs. Inc., 1991; page 253.

"Phurba... Tib., lit. 'nail, wedge'; a dagger for subduing demons introduced into the ritual of Tibetan Buddhism by Padmasambhava.

As a system for the direct transmutaton of negative forces, it plays a central role in a system of meditative practice that was transmitted by Yeshe Tsogyel. The actual *phurba* is a three-edged knife with a handle in the shape of half of a *dorje*....

"The origin of the *phurba* is associated with a long Tantra presented by Padmasambhava at the beginning of his journey to Tibet. A deity personified as a *phurba* plays an important role as a *yidam* in the Sakyapa and Nyingmapa schools;..." Ibid, page 170.

"Dakini...Skt.; in Indian folk belief, a female demon to be found in the company of gods; in Vajrayana Buddhism, the inspiring power of consciousness, usually depicted in the iconography as a wrathful naked female figure (forms of manifestation). As semiwrathful or wrathful *yidam*, the dakini has the task of integrating the powers liberated by the practitioner in the process of visualization (*sadhana*). In Tibetan, *dakini* is translated as *khadroma*. *Kha* means 'celestial space,' emptiness (*shunyata*) become an image; *dro* has the meaning of walking and moving about; *ma* indicates the feminine gender in substantive form. Thus the *khadroma* is a female figure that moves on the highest level of reality; her nakedness symbolizes knowledge of truth unveiled. The homeland of the *dakinis* is said to be the mystic realm of Urgyen [aka Shambhala]." Ibid, page 50.

"Yidam... Tib., lit. 'firm mind'; in Vajrayana Buddhism, a term for a personal deity, whose nature corresponds to the individual psychological makeup of the practitioner. *Yidams* are manifestations of the *sambhogakhaya* [buddha-body of delight] and are visualized in meditative practice (*sadhana*), i.e. perceived with the inner eye. They can take on either a peaceful or wrathful form of manifestation....

"Tibetan Buddhism does not particularly regard *yidam* as protective deities (as the personal deities...are regarded in Hindu Tantra); rather their function is as an aid in the transformative process in which the practitioner comes to acknowledge his or her own basic personality

structure. The *yidams* also serve to bring the practitioner to a sense of ultimate connection with the traditional lineage whose teaching he or she follows....

"In the Tibetan pantheon, male and female deities are also represented in union (*yab-yum*), as, for example, the male deities Chakrasamvara and Vajrabhairava with their consorts...." Ibid, page 253.

"Following many trials, Tsogyel eventually received full initiation into the Tantra and was transformed into a 'Sky-walker,' a female adept of the highest order. Padmasambhava said to her, 'The basis for realizing enlightenment is a human body. Male or female, there is no great difference. But if she develops the mind bent on enlightenment, the woman's body is better.

"For many years thereafter, Tsogyel worked for the good of all - feeding the hungry, clothing the naked, caring for the sick, instructing the ignorant, and 'giving her sexual parts to the lustful.'...

"Tsogyel also married a leper and served him as a model wife. She died at a great age, and is now venerated as Tibet's top female Tantric master."

Lust For Enlightenment: Buddhism and Sex, by John Stevens, Shambhala Pubs. Inc., 1990; pages 70-72.

********** - FIN - OM MANI PADME HUM - FIN -**********

Completed in dedication to Kali-Ma, Queen of Dakinis, on this day, 930524.

Thyagi@HouseofKaos.Abyss.com
Tyagi Nagasiva
House of kaOS
871 Ironwood Drive
San Jose, CA 95125-2815
==========

--

Barry Kapke, director | "All that we are | INTERNET: dharma@netcom.com
DharmaNet International | is the result of | FIDONET: 1:125/33.0
P.O. Box 4951 | what we have thought." | BBS: (510) 836-4717
Berkeley, CA 94704-4951 | (BUDDHA) | VOICEMAIL: (510) 465-7403

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

theragÄ• thÄ• -aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

(paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/ \Ee I 1/ __nÄ• thaá¹ƒ, _ Ã±eyyasÄ• garapÄ• raguá¹

vande nipuá¹‡agambhÄ«ra-vicitranayadesanaá¹ƒ ||

vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampannÄ• , yena niyyanti lokato.

vande tamuttamaá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹ƒ, _ sammÄ• sambuddhapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno, á¹-hito maggaphalesu yo.

vande __ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

vandanÄ• janitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, iti yaá¹ƒ ratanattaye.

hatantarÄ• yo sabbattha, hutvÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa tejasÄ• ||

yÄ• \Ne I 2/ tÄ• subhÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«hi, katakiccehi tÄ• dihi.

therehi bhÄ• sitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , therÄ«hi ca nirÄ• misÄ• ||

udÄ• nanÄ• davidhinÄ• , gambhÄ«rÄ• nipuá¹‡Ä• subhÄ• .

suÃ±Ã±atÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , ariyadhammappakÄ• sikÄ• ||

__theragÄ• thÄ• _ti nÄ• mena, __therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• _ti tÄ• dino.

yÄ• khuddakanikÄ• yamhi, saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu mahesayo ||

tÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be I 2/ gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi, ogÄ• hetabbabhÄ• vato.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi dukkarÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, __atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ mayÄ• ||

sahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , dharate satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• cariyasÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹-hateva vinicchayo ||

tasmÄ• \Ee I 2/ taá¹ƒ avalambitvÄ• , ogÄ• hetvÄ• na paÃ±capi.

nikÄ• ye upanissÄ• ya, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ ||

suvisuddhaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nipuá¹‡atthavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, _ samayaá¹ƒ avilomayaá¹ƒ ||

yÄ• saá¹ƒ attho duviÃ±Ã±eyyo, anupubbikathaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

tÄ• saá¹ƒ taÃ±ca vibhÄ• vento, dÄ«payanto vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ.

sakkaccaá¹ƒ theragÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ, therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• nameva ca ||

iti Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nassa, saddhammassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ.

tadatthaá¹ƒ vibhajantassa, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoti ||

kÄ• panetÄ• __theragÄ• thÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• _ ca, kathaÃ±ca pavattÄ• ti, kÄ• maÃ±cÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana punapi vuccate --- tattha theragÄ• thÄ• tÄ• va subhÅ«titth
hi te attanÄ• yathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ maggaphalasukhaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• kÄ• ci udÄ• navas
samÄ• pattivihÄ• rapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena, kÄ• ci pucchÄ• vasena, kÄ• ci parinibbÄ• nas
niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanavasena abhÄ• siá¹ƒsu, tÄ• sabbÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le ekajj
``theragÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ icceva dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi saá¹…gÄ«tÄ• . therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

tÄ• pana vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akanti tÄ«su piá¹-akesu
suttantapiá¹-akapariyÄ• pannÄ• . dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo, majjhimanikÄ• yo, saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo, a
khuddakanikÄ• yoti \Ne I 3/ paÃ±casu nikÄ• yesu khuddakanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannÄ• , suttaá

veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gÄ• thÄ• , udÄ• naá¹ƒ, itivuttakaá¹ƒ \Be I 3/, jÄ• takaá¹ƒ, abbhutadhan
sÄ• sanaá¹…gesu gÄ• thaá¹…gasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

``dvÄ• sÄ«ti buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dvesahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• dhammakkh
katipayadhammakkhandhasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tattha \Ee I 3/ theragÄ• thÄ• tÄ• va nipÄ• tato ekanipÄ• to ekuttaravasena yÄ• va cuddasa
soá¸·asanipÄ• to vÄ«satinipÄ• to tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to paÃ±Ã±Ä• sanipÄ• to
sattatinipÄ• toti ekavÄ«satinipÄ• tasaá¹…gahÄ• . nipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ nikkhipananti nipÄ• to. eko
nipÄ• to nikkhepo etthÄ• ti ekanipÄ• to. iminÄ• nayena sesesupi attho veditabbo.

tattha ekanipÄ• te dvÄ• dasa vaggÄ• . ekekasmiá¹ƒ vagge dasa dasa katvÄ• vÄ«suttarasa
gÄ• thÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ---

``vÄ«suttarasataá¹ƒ therÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

ekakamhi nipÄ• tamhi, susaá¹…gÄ«tÄ• mahesibhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

dukanipÄ• te ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa therÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hanavuti gÄ• thÄ• ; tikanipÄ• te soá¸·asa
aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa gÄ• thÄ• ; catukkanipÄ• te terasa therÄ• , dvepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa gÄ• thÄ•
therÄ• , saá¹-á¹-hi gÄ• thÄ• ; chakkanipÄ• te cuddasa therÄ• , caturÄ• sÄ«ti gÄ• thÄ• ; satta
paÃ±catiá¹ƒsa gÄ• thÄ• ; aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• te tayo therÄ• , catuvÄ«sati gÄ• thÄ• ; navakani
gÄ• thÄ• ; dasanipÄ• te satta therÄ• , sattati gÄ• thÄ• ; ekÄ• dasanipÄ• te eko thero, ekÄ•
dvÄ• dasanipÄ• te dve therÄ• , catuvÄ«sati gÄ• thÄ• ; terasanipÄ• te eko thero, terasa gÄ•
therÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati gÄ• thÄ• ; pannarasanipÄ• to natthi, soá¸·asanipÄ• te dve therÄ•
vÄ«satinipÄ• te dasa therÄ• , paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikÄ• ni dve gÄ• thÄ• satÄ• ni; tiá¹ƒsa
paÃ±ca \Ne I 4/ ca gÄ• thÄ• ; cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• te eko \Be I 4/ thero, dvecattÄ• lÄ«sa gÄ• t
eko thero, paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa gÄ• thÄ• ; saá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• te eko thero, aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi
eko thero, ekasattati gÄ• thÄ• . sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• pana dvesatÄ• ni catusaá¹-á¹-hi ca therÄ
satÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hi ca gÄ• thÄ• ti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``sahassaá¹ƒ honti tÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹-á¹-hi satÄ• ni ca.

therÄ• ca dve satÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi, cattÄ• ro ca pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• pana ekanipÄ• to ekuttaravasena yÄ• va navanipÄ• tÄ• ti navanipÄ• to ek
dvÄ• dasanipÄ• to, soá¸·asanipÄ• to, vÄ«satinipÄ• to, tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to, cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to
soá¸·asanipÄ• tasaá¹…gahÄ• . tattha ekanipÄ• te aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa theriyo, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasev
dasa theriyo, vÄ«sati gÄ• thÄ• ; tikanipÄ• te aá¹-á¹-ha theriyo, catuvÄ«sati gÄ• thÄ• ; catukk
catasso gÄ• thÄ• ; paÃ±cakanipÄ• te dvÄ• dasa theriyo saá¹-á¹-hi gÄ• thÄ• ; chakkanipÄ• t
aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa gÄ• thÄ• ; sattanipÄ• te tisso theriyo, ekavÄ«sati gÄ• thÄ• ; aá¹-á¹-ha
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va soá¸·asanipÄ• tÄ• ekekÄ• theriyo taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnipÄ• taparimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
paÃ±ca theriyo, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasatagÄ• thÄ• ; tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• te ekÄ• therÄ«, catuttiá¹ƒsa gÄ
cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• te ekÄ• therÄ«, aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa gÄ• thÄ• ; mahÄ• nipÄ• tepi ekÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• . evamettha nipÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vaggÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• naÃ±ca parimÄ• á¹‡

nidÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 5/ paricchinnaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su panetÄ• su theragÄ• thÄ• Ä• di. tatthÄ• pi ---

``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒva nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ girigabbhare.

suá¹‡Ä• tha bhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ, gÄ• thÄ• atthÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandena tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹
gÄ• thÄ• Ä• di. tattha __sÄ«hÄ• na_nti sÄ«hasaddo ``sÄ«ho, bhikkhave, migarÄ• jÄ• â€™
migarÄ• je Ä• gato. ``atha kho sÄ«ho senÄ• pati yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â
paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ«hoti kho, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatassetaá¹ƒ \Ne I 5/ adhivacanaá¹ƒ aral
sammÄ• sambuddhassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b V 99; c 10.21) tathÄ• gate. tattha yat
Ä• gato, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi sadisakappanÄ• vaseneva veditabbo, tasmÄ• __sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ
sandhivasena saralopo ``evaá¹ƒsa teâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 22) viya. tattha __ivÄ• _ti n
__suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• _ti Ä• khyÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. itarÄ• ni nÄ• mapadÄ• ni. __sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• _ti
kÄ• maÃ±cettha sambandhÄ« sarÅ«pato na vutto, atthato \Ee I 5/ pana vuttova hoti. yathÄ•
mukhaá¹ƒ etassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte oá¹-á¹-hassa mukhaá¹ƒ viya mukhaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti ayam
evamidhÄ• pi ``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• do viyÄ• ti ayamattho
mukhasaddasannidhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ce, idhÄ• pi ``nadantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti padasannidhÄ
__sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• _ti nidassanavacanaá¹ƒ. __nadantÄ• na_nti tassa nidassitabbena sam
__dÄ• á¹-hÄ«na_nti tabbisesanaá¹ƒ. __girigabbhare_ti tassa pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ
savane niyojanaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• vitattÄ• na_nti sotabbassa pabhavadassanaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• thÄ• _t
__atthupanÄ• yikÄ• _ti tabbisesanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±cettha ``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ d
pulliá¹…gavasena Ä• gataá¹ƒ, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana parivattetvÄ• ``sÄ«hÄ«naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• d
attho veditabbo. ekasesavasena vÄ• sÄ«hÄ• ca sÄ«hiyo ca sÄ«hÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«hÄ• nan

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hetÄ• tisso nidÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• naÃ

tattha sahanato hananato ca sÄ«ho. yathÄ• hi sÄ«hassa migaraÃ±Ã±o balavisesayogato
sarabhamigamattavaravÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ditopi parissayo nÄ• ma natthi, vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• diparissay
gocarÄ• ya pakkamantopi tejussadatÄ• ya mattagandhahatthivanamahiá¹ƒsÄ• dike samÄ•
abhibhavati, abhibhavanto ca te aÃ±Ã±adatthu hantvÄ• tattha mudumaá¹ƒsÄ• ni bhakkhay
evametepi mahÄ• therÄ• ariyabalavisesayogena sabbesampi parissayÄ• naá¹ƒ sahanato,
abhibhavitvÄ• hananato pajahanato tejussadabhÄ• vena kutocipi abhÄ«rÅ« achambhÄ« jh
sahanato hananato ca sÄ«hÄ• viyÄ• ti sÄ«hÄ• . saddatthato pana yathÄ• kantanatthena Ä
takkaá¹ƒ vuccati, evaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«ho veditabbo. tathÄ• sahanaá¹-á¹-hena.
niruttinayena pana \Ee I 6/ vuccamÄ• ne vattabbameva natthi.

atha vÄ• yathÄ• migarÄ• jÄ• kesarasÄ«ho attano tejussadatÄ• ya ekacÄ• rÄ« viharati, na
paccÄ• sÄ«sati, evametepi tejussadatÄ• ya vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• ca ekacÄ• rinoti ekacariyaá¹
sÄ«hÄ• , tenÄ• ha --- bhagavÄ• ``sÄ«haá¹ƒvekacaraá¹ƒ nÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 30; Sn

atha \Ne I 6/ vÄ• asantÄ• sanajavaparakkamÄ• divisesayogato sÄ«hÄ• viyÄ• ti sÄ«hÄ• ,
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``dveme, bhikkhave, asaniyÄ• phalantiyÄ• na santasanti, katameva dve? bhikkhu ca khÄ«
migarÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a II 60).

javopi sÄ«hassa aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, tathÄ• parakkamo. tathÄ• hi so usabhasata
vanamahiá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«su nipatati, potakopi samÄ• no pabhinnamadÄ• nampi mattavaravÄ• r
bhinditvÄ• \Be I 7/ dantakaá¸·Ä«raá¹ƒva khÄ• dati. etesaá¹ƒ pana ariyamaggajavo iddhijavo
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, sammappadhÄ• naparakkamo ca niratisayo. tasmÄ• __sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ
sÄ«hassa cettha hÄ«nÅ«pamatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , accantavisiá¹-á¹-hassa sahanÄ• diattha

__nadantÄ• na_nti gajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ. gocaraparakkamatuá¹-á¹-hivelÄ• dÄ«su hi yathÄ• sÄ«
nikkhamitvÄ• vijambhitvÄ• sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ abhÄ«tanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanti, evaá¹ƒ etepi
visayajjhattapaccavekkhaá¹‡audÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• lesu imaá¹ƒ abhÄ«tanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒsu. ten
``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒva nadantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. __dÄ• á¹-hÄ«na_nti dÄ• á¹-hÄ• vantÄ• naá¹ƒ.
atisayadÄ• á¹-hÄ• nanti vÄ• attho. yathÄ• hi sÄ«hÄ• ativiya daá¸·hÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhÄ• naÃ±
dÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balena paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• attano manorathaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ
catunnaá¹ƒ ariyamaggadÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balena anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re anabhibhÅ«tapub
abhibhavitvÄ• attano manorathaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi dÄ• á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• t
sadisakappanÄ• vaseneva attho veditabbo.

__girigabbhare_ti pabbataguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, samÄ«patthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. ``girigavhareâ€™
pabbatesu vanagahane vanasaá¹‡á¸• eti attho. idaá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ virocanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nad
yogyabhÅ«midassanaÃ±ca. nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ girigabbhareti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• hi sÄ«hÄ• yel
aÃ±Ã±ehi durÄ• sadatÄ• ya janavivitte vasantÄ• attano dassanena uppajjanakassa khudda
pariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ gocaragamane sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanti, evametepi aÃ±Ã±ehi durÄ• sa
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• revasantÄ• guá¹‡ehi khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-
vakkhamÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÄ«tanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«
dÄ• á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ girigabbhareâ€™â€™ ti.

__suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• _ti \Ne I 7/ savanÄ• á¹‡attikavacanaá¹ƒ, tena vakkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• th
parisÄ• ya sotukÄ• mataá¹ƒ uppÄ• dento savane Ä• daraá¹ƒ janeti, ussÄ• haá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹
bahumÄ• naÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hapeti. atha vÄ• ``sÄ«hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 8/
vinÄ• mukhyavaseneva attho veditabbo. tasmÄ• daá¸·hatikkhabhÄ• vena pasaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
dÄ• á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ girigabbhare nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hagajjitaá¹ƒ gajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ«tanÄ• dasadisÄ• gÄ• thÄ• suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ya
nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ migarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ kutocipi bhayÄ• bhÄ• vato so abhÄ«tanÄ•
evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ appamattÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hanÄ• dasadisiyo sabbaso
abhÄ«tanÄ• dabhÅ«tÄ• , pamattajanasantÄ• sakarÄ• gÄ• thÄ• suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__bhÄ• vitattÄ• na_nti bhÄ• vitacittÄ• naá¹ƒ. cittaÃ±hi ``attÄ• hi kira duddamo (Dhp 159) y
tasaraá¹ƒva ujjÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sn 217) ca ``attasammÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 8/ (Kh
evamÄ• dÄ«su attÄ• ti vuccati, tasmÄ• adhicittÄ• nuyogena samathavipassanÄ• bhivaá¸• a
samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• nanti attho. atha vÄ• __
bhÄ• vitasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• vabhÅ«tasÄ«lÄ• dibhÄ• vitÄ• nanti attho. gÄ«yatÄ«ti _
anuá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• divasena isÄ«hi pavattitaá¹ƒ catuppadaá¹ƒ chappadaá¹ƒ vÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ.
taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ya tathÄ• vuccanti. attatthÄ• dibhede atthe upanenti tesu vÄ• upaniyyantÄ«

atha vÄ• __bhÄ• vitattÄ• na_nti bhÄ• vitattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ, attabhÄ• vo hi Ä• hito ahaá
``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, so ca tehi appamÄ• dabhÄ• vanÄ• ya anavajjabhÄ• vanÄ• ya bl
guá¹‡agandhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pito. tena tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabhÄ• vanÄ• sÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• cittabhÄ
catunnampi bhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``bhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ ti
idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . yÄ• yaá¹ƒ saccasambodhi atthi, sÄ• duvidhÄ• abhisamayato tadatthato
sammÄ• sambodhi paccekasambodhi sÄ• vakasambodhÄ«ti. tattha sammÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ sa
bodhanato ca sammÄ• sambodhi. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaÃ
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``sammÄ• sambod

``buddhoti \Be I 9/ yo so bhagavÄ• sayambhÅ« anÄ• cariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhamm

abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto balesu ca vasÄ«bhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti (Nidd
pÄ• rÄ• yanatthutigÄ• thÄ• niddesa 97; Paá¹-is I 161).

bodhaneyyabodhanattho \Ne I 8/ hi balesu vasÄ«bhÄ• vo. paccekaá¹ƒ sayameva bodhÄ«ti
ananubuddho sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saccÄ• bhisamayoti attho. sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• na
sayameva pavattamÄ• nopi saccÄ• bhisamayo sÄ• nubuddho aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ•
hetubhÄ• vato. imesaá¹ƒ pana so ekassÄ• pi sattassa saccÄ• bhisamayahetu na hoti. satth
savanante jÄ• tÄ• ti sÄ• vakÄ• . sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ saccÄ• bhisamayo sÄ• vakasambodhi. tiv
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanÄ«yapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya matthakappa
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ•
itarÄ• bhisamayÄ• naá¹ƒ tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayena vinÄ• bhÄ
sati ca bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamaye pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayo pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayo ca siddhoyev

yadÄ• hi mahÄ• bodhisatto paripÅ«ritabodhisambhÄ• ro carimabhave katapubbakicco bod
``na tÄ• vimaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mi, yÄ• va na me anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi citta
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• aparÄ• jitapallaá¹…ke nisinno asampattÄ• ya eva saÃ±jhÄ• velÄ• y
purimayÄ• me pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• re pubbe nivutthak
majjhimayÄ• me dibbacakkhuvisodhanena cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aanÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á
``kicchaá¹ƒ vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko Ä• panno jÄ• yati ca jÄ«yati ca mÄ«yati ca cavati ca upapajjati
panimassa dukkhassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damukhena vipassanaá¹ƒ abhinivisitvÄ• mahÄ• gahana
nisadasilÄ• yaá¹ƒ pharasuá¹ƒ nisento viya kilesagahanaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ lokanÄ• tho Ã±Ä• á
buddhabhÄ• vÄ• ya hetusampattiyÄ• \Be I 10/ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±
gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• pento antarantarÄ• nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• pattiyo samÄ• pajjitvÄ• yathÄ• v
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• anupadadhammavipassanÄ• vasena anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• rasa
chattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-isatasahassamukhena sammasanavÄ• raá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• tattha mahÄ• v
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e tikkhe sÅ«re pasanne vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minibhÄ• vena pavattamÄ•
ghaá¹-eti, tadÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• diyaá¸• á¸• hakilesasahassaá¹ƒ khepento aggam
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ adhigacchati nÄ• ma, aggaphalakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ee I 10/
sammÄ• sambuddhabhÄ• vato dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjÄ• dayopi tassa tadÄ• hatthagatÄ• y
abhisamayato sammÄ• sambodhipaá¹-ipadÄ• . tadatthato pana mahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rato paá
nibbatti, etthantare pavattaá¹ƒ bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ
sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ cariyÄ• piá¹-akavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato vuttamevÄ• ti
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

paccekabodhisattÄ• pi \Ne I 9/ paccekabodhiyÄ• katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• anupubbena samb
tÄ• dise kÄ• le carimattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kagatabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á
gahetvÄ• savisesaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• dÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pav

nivattihetuÃ±ca paricchinditvÄ• ``so `idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™ nti yoniso manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™
catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hentÄ• attano abhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹
anukkamena vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ adhi
abhisambujjhanti nÄ• ma, aggaphalakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paccekasambuddhÄ• nÄ•
aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• honti.

sÄ• vakÄ• pana satthu sabrahmacÄ• rino vÄ• catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sutv
kÄ• lantare vÄ• tajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ anutiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• ghaá¹-entÄ• vÄ• yamantÄ• vipas
yadi vÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hantiyÄ• , saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhantÄ• \Be I 11/ attano
abhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«pasiddhiaggasÄ• vakabhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• aggamaggak
adhigacchanti nÄ• ma. tato paraá¹ƒ sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• nÄ• ma honti sadevake loke aggada
abhisamayato paccekasambodhi sÄ• vakasambodhi ca veditabbÄ• .

tadatthato pana yathÄ• mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena cattÄ• ri asaá
satasahassaÃ±ca bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ majjhimaparicchedena
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaÃ±ca, uparimaparicchedena soá¸·asa asaá¹
satasahassaÃ±ca ete ca bhedÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhikasaddhÄ• dhikavÄ«riyÄ• dhikavasena ved
saddhÄ• mandÄ• hoti paÃ±Ã±Ä• tikkhÄ• , tato ca upÄ• yakosallassa visadanipuá¹‡abhÄ•
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchanti. saddhÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• majjhimÄ• hotÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ nÄ•
pÄ• ramiyo pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchanti. vÄ«riyÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• mandÄ• hotÄ
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchanti. na evaá¹ƒ paccekabodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hi satipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• d
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaÃ±ca bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ icc
saddhÄ• dhikavÄ«riyÄ• dhikÄ• pi vuttaparicchedato paraá¹ƒ katipaye eva kappe atikkamitvÄ
abhisambujjhanti, na tatiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyanti. sÄ• vakabodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ pana yesaá¹ƒ
abhinÄ«hÄ• ro, tesaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaÃ±ca sambh
icchitabbaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vakabhÄ• vÄ• ya, tesaá¹ƒ kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassame
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa puttassa ca. tattha yathÄ• ---

``manussattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 10/ liá¹…gasampatti, hetu satthÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.

pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡asampatti, adhikÄ• ro ca chandatÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hadhammasamohÄ• nÄ• , abhinÄ«hÄ• ro samijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Bv II 59) ---

evaá¹ƒ vutte aá¹-á¹-ha dhamme samodhÄ• netvÄ• katapaá¹‡idhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodh
pabhuti savisesaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su yuttappayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ divase divase vessantaradÄ• nas
dentÄ• naá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«pasÄ«lÄ• dike sabbapÄ• ramidhamme Ä• cinantÄ• nampi yathÄ• v
antarÄ• eva \Be I 12/ buddhabhÄ• vappatti nÄ• ma natthi. kasmÄ• ? Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipa

nipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒ viya hi sassaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lavaseneva v
vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantaá¹ƒ \Ee I 12/ gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti eva

``manussattaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasampatti, vigatÄ• savadassanaá¹ƒ.

adhikÄ• ro chandatÄ• ete, abhinÄ«hÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti || (Sn-a I khaggavisÄ• á¹

ime paÃ±ca dhamme samodhÄ• netvÄ• katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabodhisattÄ• n
dvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatÄ• ya patthanÄ• ya vasena katapaá¹‡idhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakabo
vuttakÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ asampatvÄ• antarÄ• eva paccekasambodhiyÄ• yathÄ• vuttasÄ•
natthi. kasmÄ• ? Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipaccanato. imesampi hi yathÄ• mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• na
paribrÅ«hitÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramÄ« anukkamena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ« paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ g
paripÅ«reti, evaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi paribrÅ«hitÄ• anupubbena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ g
gacchantÄ« paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• vakabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca paripÅ«reti. dÄ• nap
bhave alobhajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya sabbattha asaá¹…gamÄ• nasÄ• anapekkhacittÄ• hutvÄ• , s
susaá¹ƒvutakÄ• yavÄ• catÄ• ya suparisuddhakÄ• yavacÄ«kammantÄ• parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vÄ
mattaÃ±Ã±uno hutvÄ• jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahanti, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ
gatapaccÄ• gatikavattavasena veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rasampattiyÄ• appakasireneva aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• pubbabhÄ• gavipassanÄ• ca hatthagatÄ• ye
tadantogadhÄ• eva. yaÃ±hi paccekabodhiyÄ• sÄ• vakabodhiyÄ• vÄ• atthÄ• ya dÄ• nÄ• d
abbhussahanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tadanuparodhassa sahanaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ khanti. y
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• disamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ. sabbatthameva acal
idaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 11/. yÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«
ayaá¹ƒ mettÄ• . yaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ katavippakÄ• resu ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 13/ u
13/ dÄ• nasÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• su sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• su ca sijjhamÄ• nÄ• su vÄ«riyÄ•
paccekabodhiatthÄ• ya sÄ• vakabodhiatthÄ• ya ca dÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ipadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bodhisa
bhÄ• vanato paribhÄ• vanato bhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma. visesato dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi svÄ• bhis
samathavipassanÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• , yato te bodhisattÄ• pubbayogÄ• vacarasamudÄ• gamas
---

``paÃ±cime, Ä• nanda, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• pubbayogÄ• vacare. katame paÃ±ca? idhÄ• nanda,
dhamme paá¹-ikacca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheti, no ce diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme paá¹-ikacca aÃ±
maraá¹‡akÄ• le aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheti, atha devaputto samÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheti
sammukhÄ«bhÄ• ve khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o hoti, atha pacchime kÄ• le paccekasambuddho hot
khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•).

iti pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ya pÄ• ramitÄ• paribhÄ• vitÄ• ya samathavipassanÄ
nirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ya abhisamayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya maggabhÄ• vanÄ•
buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• nÄ• ma. tesu idha buddhasÄ• vakÄ

ettha ca ``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hasamÄ• navuttitÄ• dass
anabhibhavanÄ«yataá¹ƒ, te ca abhibhuyya pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. ``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒva nadantÄ• n
gÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hanÄ• dasadisatÄ• dassanena tÄ• sa
anabhibhavanÄ«yataá¹ƒ, te ca abhibhavitvÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. ``bhÄ• vitattÄ• naâ€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. bhÄ• vitattabhÄ• vena therÄ• idha sÄ«hasadisÄ• vuttÄ• , tesaÃ
sÄ«hanÄ• dasadisiyo. ``atthÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• abhibhavane payojanaá¹ƒ d
paá¹-ipakkho nÄ• ma saá¹ƒkilesadhammo, tadabhibhavo tadaá¹…givikkhambhanappahÄ• n
samucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ sati paá¹-ipassaddhÄ«ppahÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡appah
te bhÄ• vitattÄ• ti \Be I 14/ vuccanti. maggakkhaá¹‡e hi ariyÄ• appamÄ• dabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ b
aggaphalakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• vitattÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti \Ee I 14/ vuttovÄ• yamattho.

tesu tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nena nesaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampadÄ• dassitÄ• , vikkhambhanappahÄ• n
samucchedappahÄ• nena paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• , itarena tÄ• saá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. sÄ
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• \Ne I 12/ dassitÄ• , ``ko cÄ• di kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ? sÄ«laÃ
c V 369), ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaâ€™â€™ (SN a I 23; Vism I 1), ``sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹
DN II 90) ca vacanato sÄ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒva avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• digu
samÄ• dhinÄ• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• dassitÄ• , ``cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™, ``kusalas
vacanato samÄ• dhipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡ova, iddhividhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahattÄ• . p
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• dassitÄ• , ``sacittapariyodapanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ (Dhp 183; DN II 9
bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 23; Vism I 1) ca vacanato paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pariyos
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• va kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ•

``selo yathÄ• ekaghano, vÄ• tena na samÄ«rati. (Vin I 244).

evaá¹ƒ nindÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• su, na samiÃ±janti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 81) ---

hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya tevijjabhÄ• vo dassito. sÄ«lasampattiÃ±hi nissÄ• ya tisso vijjÄ•
samÄ• dhisampadÄ• ya chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vo. samÄ• dhisampattiÃ±hi nissÄ• ya cha
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• ya pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• bhÄ• vo. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadaÃ±hi nissÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ keci tevijjÄ• , keci chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , keci paá
ayamattho dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• tassa antassa pariva
samÄ• dhisampadÄ• ya attakilamathÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• tassa, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• ya
dasseti. tathÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamappahÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti
pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 15/, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• ya anusayappahÄ• naá¹ƒ
duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesavisodhanaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhisampadÄ• ya \Ee I 15/ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesavi
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesavisodhanaá¹ƒ dasseti. tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nen
apÄ• yasamatikkamo dassito. vikkhambhanappahÄ• nena kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkamo, sam
sabbabhavasamatikkamo dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÄ• vitattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ettha sÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• , cittabhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• b
veditabbÄ• kÄ• yabhÄ• vanÄ• ya tadantogadhattÄ• . sÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• ca paá¹-ipattiyÄ• A
purimasadisaá¹ƒ \Ne I 13/. yathÄ• pana sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ pare migagaá¹‡Ä• na sahanti, ku
sÄ«hanÄ• dova te abhibhavati evameva aÃ±Ã±atitthiyavÄ• dÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• de na sa
aÃ±Ã±adatthu theravÄ• dÄ• va te abhibhavanti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
dukkhÄ• , sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 277-279) ``nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€
dhammato sakkÄ• kenaci aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivattanÄ«yato. yaá¹ƒ panettha va
Ä• vibhavissati. evamettha saá¹…khepeneva paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya atthavibhÄ• vanÄ• ve

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ayaá¹ƒ sambandhadassanamukhena atthavibhÄ• vanÄ• . tattha
sÄ• vetukÄ• mo, te sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena nÄ• mato gottato guá¹‡ato ca kittetuá¹ƒ ``yathÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato pana tattha tattha gÄ• thÄ• sveva Ä• vibhavissati. tattha __ya
yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• , subhÅ«ti mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena nÄ• madheyyena pa
__yathÄ• gottÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒgottÄ• , gotamo kassapotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kulapadesena y
paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• dhammavihÄ• rino_ti yÄ• disadhammavihÄ• rino, pariyatti
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ samÄ• pattivihÄ• rino hutvÄ• vihariá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __yathÄ• d
yathÄ• dhammÄ• vihÄ• rino ca, yÄ• disasÄ«lÄ• didhammÄ• dibbavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su abhiá¹
yÄ• disavihÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• dhimuttÄ• _ti yÄ• disaadhimuttikÄ• saddhÄ• dhim
yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒadhimuttikÄ• suÃ±Ã±atamukhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• yathÄ• yathÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhi
``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 16/ adhimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ gacchanti Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 2
ubhayaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gavasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. arahattappattito pubbeyeva hi yathÄ
parato. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``assaddho akataÃ±Ã±Å« ca, sandhicchedo ca yo naroâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di || (Dhp 97).

``yathÄ• vimuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiubhatobhÄ• gavimuttÄ«su y
__sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti tihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• rihÄ• rikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• va
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±avanto. __vihariá¹ƒsÅ«_ti tÄ• ya eva sappaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya yathÄ• laddh
vasiá¹ƒsu. __atanditÄ• _ti analasÄ• , attahitapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ parahitapaá¹-ip

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navantoti attho.

ettha ca pana nÄ• magottaggahaá¹‡ena tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• v
dhammavihÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena sÄ«lasampadaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhisampadaÃ±ca dasseti. ``yathÄ•
iminÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadaá¹ƒ \Ne I 14/. ``atanditÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• d
vÄ«riyasampadaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sananÄ•
``yathÄ• gottÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«gottasampattis
``yathÄ• dhammavihÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±
sampattisamudÄ• gamaá¹ƒ, ``atanditÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ attahitasampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹
parahitapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dasseti.

atha vÄ• ``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• ma
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattakittanato. ``yathÄ• gottÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kulaputtabhÄ• vadassanaá
nesaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti \Be I 17/. ``yathÄ• dhammavihÄ• rinoâ€™â€
caraá¹‡asampattidassanaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«hi samaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vadÄ«panato \Ee
sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sampattidassanaá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayapariyos
adhigamaparidÄ«panato. ``atanditÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampattÄ«naá¹ƒ adh
``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sananÄ• mataá¹ƒyeva dasseti. ``
iminÄ• pacchimacakkadvayasampattiá¹ƒ dasseti. na hi sammÄ• appaá¹‡ihitattano pubbe c
saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«dhammÄ• nusÄ• rino gottasampattisamudÄ• gamo sambhavati. ``yathÄ
tesaá¹ƒ purimacakkadvayasampattiá¹ƒ dasseti. na hi appatirÅ«pe dese vasato sappurisÅ«p
tÄ• disÄ• guá¹‡avisesÄ• sambhavanti. ``yathÄ• dhimuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• saddhamma
dasseti. na hi paratoghosena vinÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ saccasampaá¹-ivedho sambhavati. ``s
ti iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttassa guá¹‡avisesassa abyabhicÄ• rihetuá¹ƒ dasseti Ã±Ä• yÄ• rambha

aparo nayo --- ``yathÄ• gottÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha gottakittanena tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ yoniso
dasseti yathÄ• vuttagottasampannassa yonisomanasikÄ• rasambhavato. ``yathÄ• dhamma
dhammavihÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena saddhammasavanasampadaá¹ƒ dasseti saddhammasavane
``yathÄ• dhimuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• matthakappattaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nudhammapaá¹-ipada
ti iminÄ• sabbattha sampajÄ• nakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. ``atanditÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vuttanayena at
paripÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ akilÄ• subhÄ
``yathÄ• gottÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nesaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanasampadÄ• dassitÄ• saddhÄ•
``yathÄ• dhammavihÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sÄ«lakkhandhapubbaá¹…gamo samÄ• dhik
sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paÃ±Ã±akkhandhÄ• dayo. saraá¹‡agamanaÃ±ca sÄ• va
majjhe, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariyosÄ• nanti Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nadassanena sabbepi \Ee I 18/ sÄ
honti.

Ä«disÄ« \Ne I 15/ pana guá¹‡avibhÅ«ti yÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• tehi adhigatÄ• , taá¹

tattha vipassitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __tattha tatthÄ• _ti tesu tesu \Be I 18/
araÃ±Ã±arukkhamÅ«lapabbatÄ• dÄ«su vivittasenÄ• sanesu. tattha tatthÄ• ti vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ
__vipassitvÄ• _ti sampassitvÄ• . nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• panapaccayapariggahehi
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhikaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiyo sampÄ• detvÄ• kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• d
visuddhiá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• par
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• __phusitvÄ• _ti patvÄ• sacchikatvÄ• . __accutaá¹ƒ pada_nti nibbÄ• naá¹
acavanadhammattÄ• adhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ accutihetubhÄ• vato ca natthi ettha cutÄ«ti ``accutaá
saá¹…khatadhammehi asammissabhÄ• vatÄ• ya tadatthikehi paá¹-ipajjitabbatÄ• ya ca ``pa
__katanta_nti katassa antaá¹ƒ. yo hi tehi adhigato ariyamaggo, so attano paccayehi uppÄ• d
tassa pana pariyosÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ katantoti adhippetaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ katantaá¹ƒ aggap
paccayehi katattÄ• nipphÄ• ditattÄ• katÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹…khatadhammÄ• , tannissaraá¹‡a
taá¹ƒ katantaá¹ƒ. __paccavekkhantÄ• _ti ``adhigataá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhigamen
adhigatÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ariyaphalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ada
avekkhamÄ• nÄ• . atha vÄ• saccasampaá¹-ivedhavasena yaá¹ƒ ariyena karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ p
kiccaá¹ƒ aggaphale á¹-hitena nipphÄ• ditattÄ• pariyosÄ• pitattÄ• kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ k
paccavekkhantÄ• . etena pahÄ«nakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. purimanayena pa
itarapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti ekÅ«navÄ«sati paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni dassitÄ• ni honti.

__imamattha_nti ettha __ima_nti sakalo theratherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ attho attano itaresaÃ±c
sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakamahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhiyaá¹ƒ viparivattamÄ
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __attha_nti ``channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi \Ee I 19/ gÄ• thÄ
attÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ parÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttarapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ. __abh
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena kathesuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒdÄ«paniyo idÄ• ni mayÄ• vuccamÄ• nÄ• tesaá¹
attÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti yojanÄ• . te ca mahÄ• therÄ• evaá¹ƒ kathentÄ• \Be I 19
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattipakÄ• sanÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi sÄ• sanassa ekantaniyyÄ• nikavibhÄ• vaner
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ niyojentÄ«ti etamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti Ä• yasmÄ• dhammabhaá¹‡á¸•
imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi tesaá¹ƒ thomanaá¹ƒ tÄ• saÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ vacanassa nidÄ• nabhÄ• vena
á¹-hÄ• nagatamevÄ• ti dassetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

nidÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. ekakanipÄ• to

1. paá¹-hamavaggo

1. subhÅ«tittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Ne I 16/ __channÄ• _ \Ee I 20/ __me kuá¹-ikÄ• _tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• naá¹ƒ therag

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hoti. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yasmÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• vuccamÄ• nÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ca. tasm
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti.

tattha __channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• _tigÄ• thÄ• ya kÄ• uppatti? vuccate --- ito kira kappasatas
anuppanneyeva padumuttare bhagavati lokanÄ• the haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nÄ• make nagare aÃ±Ã±
brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lassa eko putto uppajji. tassa ``nandamÄ• á¹‡avoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ•
tayo vede uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tattha sÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto attano parivÄ• rabhÅ«tehi catucattÄ•
mÄ• á¹‡avakasahassehi saddhiá¹ƒ pabbatapÄ• de isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha sa
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo nibbattesi. antevÄ• sikÄ• nampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. tepi na ci
ahesuá¹ƒ.

tena \Be I 20/ ca samayena padumuttaro bhagavÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagara
ekadivasaá¹ƒ paccÅ«sasamaye lokaá¹ƒ volokento nandatÄ• pasassa antevÄ• sikajaá¹-ilÄ•
nandatÄ• pasassa ca dvÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa sÄ• vakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarassa pa
sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamaye pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
ekacaro nandatÄ• pasassa antevÄ• sikesu phalÄ• phalatthÄ• ya gatesu ``buddhabhÄ• vaá¹
passantasseva nandatÄ• pasassa Ä• kÄ• sato otaritvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. nan
buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ceva lakkhaá¹‡apÄ• ripÅ«riÃ±ca disvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡amante sammasit
samannÄ• gato nÄ• ma agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasanto rÄ• jÄ• hoti cakkavattÄ«, pabbajanto \E
vivaá¹-acchado sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« buddho hoti. ayaá¹ƒ purisÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ bud
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• , Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane. nandatÄ• pasopi attano anucchavikaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekama

tasmiá¹ƒ samaye catucattÄ• lÄ«sasahassajaá¹-ilÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni ojavantÄ• ni p
Ä• cariyassa santikaá¹ƒ sampattÄ• buddhÄ• naÃ±ceva Ä• cariyassa ca nisinnÄ• sanaá¹ƒ c
``Ä• cariya, mayaá¹ƒ `imasmiá¹ƒ loke tumhehi mahantataro natthÄ«â€™ ti vicarÄ• ma, ayaá
mahantataro maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti. nandatÄ• paso, ``tÄ• tÄ• , kiá¹ƒ vadetha, sÄ• sapena sa
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hisatasahassayojanubbedhaá¹ƒ sineruá¹ƒ upametuá¹ƒ icchatha, sabbaÃ±Ã
maá¹ƒ upamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha te tÄ• pasÄ• ``sace ayaá¹ƒ orako abhavissa, na
upamaá¹ƒ Ä• hareyya, yÄ• va mahÄ• vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ purisÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• desu
atha te Ä• cariyo Ä• ha --- ``tÄ• tÄ• , amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anucchaviko deyyadham
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ idhÄ• gato, tasmÄ• mayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä•
sayaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa patte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. satthÄ• rÄ• \Be I 21/ phalÄ• phale paá¹-ig
dibbojaá¹ƒ pakkhipiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• paso udakampi sayameva parissÄ• vetvÄ• adÄ• si. tato bhoj
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• nisinne satthari sabbe antevÄ• sike pakkositvÄ• satthu santike sÄ• raá¹
kathento nisÄ«di. satthÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…gho Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi. bhikkhÅ« s

satasahassamattÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ

nandatÄ• paso antevÄ• sike Ä• mantesi --- ``tÄ• tÄ• , buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• sanampi nÄ
samaá¹‡asatasahassassapi Ä• sanaá¹ƒ natthi, tumhehi ajja uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ bhagavato bhikkhu
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ee I 22/, pabbatapÄ• dato vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasampannÄ•
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. acinteyyattÄ• iddhivisayassa muhutteneva vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasamp
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ yojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pupphÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ. aggasÄ• vak
sesabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hayojanikÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghanavakassa usabhamattaá¹
Ä• sanesu nandatÄ• paso tathÄ• gatassa purato aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha á¹-hito, ``bhante, may
hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ pupphÄ• sanaá¹ƒ abhiruhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. nisÄ«di bhaga
nisinne satthari satthu Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhikkhÅ« attano attano pattÄ• sane nisÄ«diá¹
mahantaá¹ƒ pupphachattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tathÄ• gatassa matthake dhÄ• rento aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.
ayaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ro mahapphalo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 18/ nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• paj
samÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhikkhÅ«pi samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒsu. tathÄ• gate sattÄ• haá¹ƒ n
nisinne antevÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rakÄ• le sampatte vanamÅ«laphalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ paribhu
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha tiá¹-á¹-hanti. nandatÄ• paso pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rampi
dhÄ• rento sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukheneva vÄ«tinÄ• meti.

satthÄ• nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya araá¹‡avihÄ• riaá¹…gena dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹…gena cÄ• ti
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ``isigaá¹‡assa pupphÄ• sanÄ• numodanaá¹ƒ karoh
cakkavattiraÃ±Ã±o santikÄ• paá¹-iladdhamahÄ• lÄ• bho mahÄ• yodho viya tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ•
á¹-hatvÄ• tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ sammasitvÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tassa des
dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sabbe catucattÄ• lÄ«sasahassatÄ• pasÄ• araha
``etha, bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi. tesaá¹ƒ tÄ• vadeva kesamassu antaradh
parikkhÄ• rÄ• kÄ• ye paá¹-imukkÄ• va ahesuá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hivassattherÄ• viya satthÄ• raá¹ƒ
nandatÄ• paso pana vikkhittacittatÄ• ya visesaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchi. tassa \Ee I 23/ kira araá¹‡
santike dhammaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``aho vatÄ• hampi anÄ• gate
iminÄ• sÄ• vakena laddhadhuraá¹ƒ labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti cittaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. so tena parivi
maggaphalapaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ pana vanditvÄ• sammukh
``bhante, yena bhikkhunÄ• isigaá¹‡assa pupphÄ• sanÄ• numodanÄ• katÄ• , ko nÄ• mÄ• y
ti. ``araá¹‡avihÄ• riaá¹…ge dakkhiá¹‡eyyaaá¹…ge ca etadaggaá¹ƒ patto eso bhikkhÅ«â€™â
mayÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pupphachattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentena sakkÄ• ro kato, tena adhikÄ• rena na a
patthemi, anÄ• gate pana ekassa buddhassa sÄ• sane ayaá¹ƒ thero viya dvÄ«haá¹…gehi s
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanamakÄ• si.

satthÄ• ``samijjhissati nu, kho imassa tÄ• pasassa patthanÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ
olokento kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• samijjhanakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nandatÄ• pa
patthanÄ• moghÄ• bhavissati, anÄ• gate kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• gotamo nÄ•

santike samijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghapa
nandatÄ• paso yÄ• va cakkhupathasamatikkamÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca uc
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dham
aparihÄ«najjhÄ• nova kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• brahmaloke nibbatto. tato pana cuto aparÄ• nipi pa
pabbajitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±ako ahosi. kassapasammÄ• sambuddhakÄ• lepi pabbajitvÄ• Ä• raÃ
gatapaccÄ• gatavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«resi. etaá¹ƒ kira vattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 19/ aparipÅ«retvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. gatapaccÄ• gatavattaá¹ƒ pana Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su v
vÄ«sativassasahassÄ• ni gatapaccÄ• gatavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• kÄ• mÄ• v
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 3.151) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re \Ee I 24/, nisabho nÄ• ma pabbato.

assamo sukato mayhaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• sumÄ• pitÄ• ||

``kosiyo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, jaá¹-ilo uggatÄ• pano.

ekÄ• kiyo adutiyo, vasÄ• mi nisabhe tadÄ• ||

``phalaá¹ƒ mÅ«laÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, na bhuÃ±jÄ• mi ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

pavattaá¹ƒva supÄ• tÄ• haá¹ƒ, upajÄ«vÄ• mi tÄ• vade ||

``nÄ• haá¹ƒ kopemi Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ, cajamÄ• nopi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• dhemi sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, vivajjemi anesanaá¹ƒ ||

``rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, yadÄ• uppajjate mama.

sayaá¹ƒva paccavekkhÄ• mi, ekaggo taá¹ƒ damemahaá¹ƒ ||

``rajjase rajjanÄ«ye ca, dussanÄ«ye ca dussase.

muyhase mohanÄ«ye ca, nikkhamassu vanÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``visuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• so, nimmalÄ• naá¹ƒ tapassinaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• kho visuddhaá¹ƒ dÅ«sesi, nikkhamassu vanÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``agÄ• riko bhavitvÄ• na, yadÄ• puttaá¹ƒ labhissasi.

ubhopi mÄ• virÄ• dhesi, nikkhamassu vanÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``chavÄ• lÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na kvaci kiccakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

neva gÄ• me araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• , na hi taá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hasammataá¹ƒ ||

``chavÄ• lÄ• tÅ«pamo tvaá¹ƒ si, na gihÄ« nÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±ato.

ubhato muttako ajja, nikkhamassu vanÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``siyÄ• nu kho tava etaá¹ƒ, ko pajÄ• nÄ• ti te idaá¹ƒ.

saddhÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ vahisi me, kosajjabahulÄ• ya ca ||

``jigucchissanti \Be I 24/ taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«, asuciá¹ƒ nÄ• gariko yathÄ• .

Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• na isayo, codayissanti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``taá¹ƒ \Ne I 20/ viÃ±Ã±Å« pavadissanti, samatikkantasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhanto hi, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ«vihisi tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``tidhÄ• pabhinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• taá¹…gaá¹ƒ, kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hihÄ• yanaá¹ƒ.

balÄ« nÄ• go upagantvÄ• , yÅ«thÄ• nÄ«harate gajaá¹ƒ ||

``yÅ«thÄ• vinissaá¹-o santo, sukhaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ na vindati.

dukkhito vimano hoti, pajjhÄ• yanto pavedhati ||

``tatheva jaá¹-ilÄ• tampi, nÄ«harissanti dummatiá¹ƒ.

tehi tvaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-o santo, sukhaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ na lacchasi ||

``divÄ• vÄ• yadi vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, sokasallasamappito.

dayhati pariá¸·Ä• hena, gajo yÅ«thÄ• va nissaá¹-o ||

``jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ, neva jhÄ• yati katthaci.

tathÄ• sÄ«lavÄ«hino tvaá¹ƒ, na jhÄ• yissasi katthaci ||

``agÄ• raá¹ƒ vasamÄ• nopi, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ«vihisi tuvaá¹ƒ.

mattikaá¹ƒ pettikaÃ±cÄ• pi, natthi te nihitaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ ||

``sayaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, gatte sedaá¹ƒ pamocayaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ«vihisi gehe, sÄ• dhu te taá¹ƒ na ruccati ||

``evÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha vÄ• remi, saá¹ƒkilesagataá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pÄ• pÄ• cittaá¹ƒ nivÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``evaá¹ƒ me viharantassa, appamÄ• davihÄ• rino.

tiá¹ƒsavassasahassÄ• ni, vipine me atikkamuá¹ƒ ||

``appamÄ• darataá¹ƒ disvÄ• , uttamatthaá¹ƒ gavesakaá¹ƒ.

padumuttarasambuddho, Ä• gacchi mama santikaá¹ƒ ||

``timbarÅ«sakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bho, appameyyo anÅ«pamo.

rÅ«penÄ• sadiso buddho, Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``suphullo \Be I 25/ sÄ• larÄ• jÄ• va, vijjÅ«vabbhaghanantare.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• sadiso buddho, Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``sÄ«harÄ• jÄ• vasambhÄ«to, gajarÄ• jÄ• va dappito.

lÄ• sÄ«to byaggharÄ• jÄ• va, Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``siá¹…ghÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bho, khadiraá¹…gÄ• rasannibho.

maá¹‡i yathÄ• jotiraso, Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``visuddhakelÄ• sanibho, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yeva candimÄ• .

majjhanhikeva sÅ«riyo, Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``disvÄ• \Ne I 21/ nabhe caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ cintesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

devo nu kho ayaá¹ƒ satto, udÄ• hu manujo ayaá¹ƒ ||

``na me suto vÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• , mahiyÄ• ediso naro.

api mantapadaá¹ƒ atthi, ayaá¹ƒ satthÄ• bhavissati ||

``evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• na, sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• pupphaÃ±ca gandhaÃ±ca, sannipÄ• tesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``pupphÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• , sÄ• dhucittaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ.

narasÄ• rathinaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ me Ä• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tavanucchavaá¹ƒ.

hÄ• sayanto mamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«da kusumÄ• sane ||

``nisÄ«di tattha bhagavÄ• , asambhÄ«tova kesarÄ«.

sattarattindivaá¹ƒ buddho, pavare kusumÄ• sane ||

``namassamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, sattarattindivaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• , satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

mama kammaá¹ƒ pakittento, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``bhÄ• vehi buddhÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanÄ• namanuttaraá¹ƒ.

imaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayitvÄ• , pÅ«rayissasi mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassÄ• ni \Be I 26/, devaloke ramissasi.

asÄ«tikkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissasi.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, rÄ• jÄ• raá¹-á¹-he bhavissasi ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

anubhossasi taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ ||

``bhavÄ• bhave saá¹ƒsaranto, mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ labhissasi.

bhoge te Å«natÄ• natthi, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``asÄ«tikoá¹-iá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , dÄ• se kammakare bahÅ«.

gotamassa bhagavato, sÄ• sane pabbajissasi ||

``Ä• rÄ• dhayitvÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

subhÅ«ti nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessasi satthu sÄ• vako ||

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , dakkhiá¹‡eyyaguá¹‡amhi taá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• raá¹‡avihÄ• re ca, dvÄ«su agge á¹-hapessasi ||

``idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 22/ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, jalajuttamanÄ• mako.

nabhaá¹ƒ abbhuggamÄ« vÄ«ro, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare ||

``sÄ• sito lokanÄ• thena, namassitvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sadÄ• bhÄ• vemi mudito, buddhÄ• nussatimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``asÄ«tikkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

anubhomi susampattiá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ ||

``bhavÄ• bhave \Be I 27/ saá¹ƒsaranto, mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• subhÅ«titthero imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ pana so tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppajjanavasena dibbasampattiá¹ƒ a
manussaloke anekasatakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattirÄ• jÄ• ca padesarÄ• jÄ• ca hutvÄ• uá¸·Ä• r
anubhavitvÄ• atha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ sumanaseá¹-á¹-hissa ge
kaniá¹-á¹-ho hutvÄ• nibbatti __ ``subhÅ«tÄ«â€™â€™ _tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi.

tena ca samayena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• pavattavaradhammacakko an
tattha veá¸·uvanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• lokÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ karonto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upanis
tadÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko seá¹-á¹-hi sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahe

rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hino gharaá¹ƒ gato buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ«tavane
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-hamadassaneneva sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satthÄ• raá¹
Ä• gamanatthÄ• ya yÄ• citvÄ• tato paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sayojane magge yojane yojane satasa
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ rÄ• jamÄ• nena aá¹-á¹-hakarÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jet
uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ koá¹-isanthÄ• rena kiá¹‡itvÄ• tattha bhagavato vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ•
vihÄ• rapariggahaá¹‡adivase ayaá¹ƒ subhÅ«tikuá¹-umbiko anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaseá¹-á¹-hinÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• pabbaji \Ne I 23/. so upasampajjitvÄ• dv
katvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto me
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. so dhammaá¹ƒ desento \Be I 28/ yasmÄ• satthÄ•
anodissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. tasmÄ• araá¹‡avihÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ aggo nÄ• ma jÄ
ghare ghare mettÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ee I 25/ bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ a
bhagavÄ• --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ araá¹‡avih
subhÅ«ti, dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ subhÅ«tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a I 198, 201). evama
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attanÄ• pÅ«ritapÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ phalassa matthakaá¹ƒ patvÄ• loke abhiÃ
bahujanahitÄ• ya janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto anupubbena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• bimbisÄ• ro therassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``idhe
vatvÄ• ``nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakkanto vissari. thero senÄ•
abbhokÄ• se vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. therassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena devo na vassati. manussÄ• avuá¹-á
nivesanadvÄ• re ukkuá¹-á¹-himakaá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• ``kena nu kho kÄ• raá¹‡ena devo na vass
``therassa abbhokÄ• savÄ• sena maÃ±Ã±e na vassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• tassa paá¹‡á
``imissÄ• , bhante, paá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-iyÄ• vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vanditvÄ• pakkÄ• mi
pavisitvÄ• tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rake pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di. tadÄ• pana devo thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ p
dhÄ• raá¹ƒ anuppavecchati. atha thero lokassa avuá¹-á¹-hikabhayaá¹ƒ visamitukÄ• mo attan
ajjhattikabÄ• hiravatthukassa parissayassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedento ---

<1> á¹• 21 ``channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ• , vassa deva yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

cittaá¹ƒ me susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• tÄ• pÄ« viharÄ• mi vassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti || -

gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha \Be I 29/ __channa_-saddo tÄ• va ``channÄ• sÄ• kumÄ• rikÄ• imassa kumÄ• rakas
``nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 383) patirÅ«pe Ä• gato. ``chann
phassÄ• yatanÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su vacanavisiá¹-á¹-he saá¹…khyÄ• visese. ``channa
nÄ• tivassatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ee I 26/ (Ud 45; Vin II 385) gahaá¹‡e. ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ te
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupane ``Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• cÄ• ra

III 424) paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``sabbacchannaá¹ƒ sabbaparicchannaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 52, 54), channÄ
24/ ginÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sn 18) ca Ä• dÄ«su tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi chÄ• dane. idhÄ• pi tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi
tasmÄ• tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• channÄ• yathÄ• na vassati vassodakapatanaá¹ƒ
sammadeva chÄ• ditÄ• ti attho.

__me_-saddo ``kicchena me adhigataá¹ƒ, halaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pakÄ• situâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su
II 337; SN a I 172) karaá¹‡e Ä• gato, mayÄ• ti attho. ``tassa me, bhante, bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkh
desetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b III 182; AN a IV 257) sampadÄ• ne, mayhanti attho. ``pu
sambodhÄ• anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva satoâ€™â€™ Ä• dÄ«su (MN I 206; SN
idhÄ• pi sÄ• miatthe eva daá¹-á¹-habbo, mamÄ• ti attho. kiÃ±cÄ• pi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ
kiÃ±ci natthi lokadhammehi anupalittabhÄ• vato, lokasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena pana tesampi ``a
vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``kinti me sÄ• vakÄ• dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ•
Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 29).

__kuá¹-ikÄ• _ti pana mÄ• tukucchipi karajakÄ• yopi tiá¹‡Ä• dicchadano patissayopi vuccati.

``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ brÅ«si, bhariyaá¹ƒ brÅ«si kulÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

putte santÄ• nake brÅ«si, taá¹‡hÄ• me brÅ«si bandhanaâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 19) ---

Ä• dÄ«su mÄ• tukucchi ``kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalakuá¹-ike \Be I 30/, maá¹ƒsanhÄ• rupasibbite.

dhiratthu pÅ«re duggandhe, paragatte mamÄ• yasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Th 1153) ---

Ä• dÄ«su kesÄ• disamÅ«habhÅ«to karajakÄ• yo. ``kassapassa bhagavato bhagini kuá¹-i ov
``kuá¹-i nÄ• ma ullittÄ• vÄ• hoti avalittÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 349) tiá¹‡achad
\Ee I 27/ so eva veditabbo paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya adhippetattÄ• . kuá¹-i eva hi kuá¹-ikÄ• , apÄ
``kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

__sukha_-saddo pana ``vipiá¹-á¹-hikatvÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ dukhaÃ±ca, pubbeva ca somanass
\Ne I 25/ (Sn 67) sukhavedanÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. ``sukho buddhÄ• namuppÄ• do, sukhÄ• sa
(Dhp 194) sukhamÅ«le. ``sukhassetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, adhivacanaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• n
7.62; It 22) sukhahetumhi. ``yasmÄ• ca, kho, mahÄ• li, rÅ«paá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• nupatita
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b III 60) sukhÄ• rammaá¹‡e, ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• ete, cund
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 82) abyÄ• pajje. ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (M
nibbÄ• ne. ``yÄ• vaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, na sukaraá¹ƒ akkhÄ• nena pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ yÄ• v

tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 225) sukhappaccayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. ``sovaggikaá¹ƒ sukhavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sagg
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 163; SN a I 130) iá¹-á¹-he, piyamanÄ• peti attho. idhÄ• pi iá¹-á¹-he sukha
daá¹-á¹-habbo. sÄ• hi kuá¹-i anto bahi ca manÄ• pabhÄ• vena sampÄ• ditÄ• nivÄ• sanaph
vuttÄ• . tathÄ• nÄ• tisÄ«tanÄ• tiuá¹‡hatÄ• ya utusukhasampattiyogena kÄ• yikacetasikasu

__nivÄ• tÄ• _ti avÄ• tÄ• , phusitaggaá¸·apihitavÄ• tapÄ• nattÄ• vÄ• taparissayarahitÄ• ti a
kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. savÄ• te hi senÄ• sane utusappÄ• yo na labbhati,
__vassÄ• _ti pavassa sammÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ anuppaveccha. __devÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ __deva_-sa
caturÄ• sÄ«ti nagarasahassÄ• ni kusavatÄ«rÄ• jadhÄ• nippamukhÄ• ni, ettha \Be I 31/, dev
apekkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 266) sammutideve khattiye Ä• gato. ``cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ
sukhabahulÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 337) upapattidevesu. ``tassa devÄ• tidevassa, s
sabbadassinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su visuddhidevesu \Ee I 28/. visuddhidevÄ• naÃ±hi bhagav
itaresaá¹ƒ vutto eva hoti. ``viddhe vigatavalÄ• hake deveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 486; SN
Ä• kÄ• se. ``devo ca kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ na sammÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ anuppavecchatÄ«â€™â€™
pajjunne vÄ• . idhÄ• pi meghe pajjunne vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo. vassÄ• ti hi te Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento t
__yathÄ• sukha_nti yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ. tava vassanena mayhaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiro parissayo natthi, tas
vassÄ• ti vassÅ«pajÄ«visatte anuggaá¹‡hanto vadati.

idÄ• ni abbhantare parissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``cittaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ta
susamÄ• hita_nti mama cittaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu ativiya sammÄ• sammadeva ekaggabhÄ• vena
taÃ±ca kho na nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• divikkhambhanamattena; api ca kho vimuttaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giy
\Ne I 26/ sabbasaá¹ƒyojanehi sabbakilesadhammato ca visesena vimuttaá¹ƒ, samucchedap
paá¹-ipassaddhippahÄ• navasena te pajahitvÄ• á¹-hitanti attho. __Ä• tÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ«riyavÄ
phalasamÄ• pattiatthaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• rambhavasena diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaÃ
viharÄ• mi, dibbavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavattemi, na pana kilesappahÄ• natthaá¹
abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. ``yathÄ• pana bÄ• hiraparissayÄ• bhÄ• vena, deva, mayÄ• tvaá
abbhantaraparissayÄ• bhÄ• venapÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento punapi __ ``vassa, devÄ• â€™â

aparo nayo __channÄ• _ti chÄ• ditÄ• pihitÄ• . __kuá¹-ikÄ• _ti attabhÄ• vo. so hi ``anekÄ•
avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡assa, bhikkhave, puggalassa taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyuttassa ayaÃ±ceva kÄ• yo
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a II 19) kÄ• yoti Ä• gato. ``siÃ±ca, bhikkhu, imaá¹ƒ
te lahumessatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 66) nÄ• vÄ• ti Ä• gato. ``gahakÄ• raka diá¹-á¹-h
visaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 154) ca Ä• dÄ«su gahanti Ä• gato. ``satto guhÄ• yaá¹ƒ bah
naro mohanasmiá¹ƒ pagÄ• á¸·hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 778) guhÄ• ti \Ee I 29/ Ä• gato. ``
ekÄ• ro vattatÄ« rathoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 65) rathoti Ä• gato. ``puna gehaá¹ƒ na kÄ•
154) gehanti Ä• gato. ``vivaá¹-Ä• kuá¹-i nibbuto ginÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 19) kuá¹-Ä«
so ``kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto. attabhÄ• vo hi kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-icca labbhamÄ• nÄ•
viya aá¹-á¹-hiÄ• disaÃ±Ã±ite pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dike phassÄ• dike ca paá¹-icca labbhamÄ•

vutto, cittamakkaá¹-assa nivÄ• sabhÄ• vato ca. yathÄ• ha ---

``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalakuá¹-ivesÄ• , makkaá¹-Ä• vasatho iti.

makkaá¹-o paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• ya, kuá¹-ikÄ• ya pasakkiya.

dvÄ• renÄ• nupariyÄ• ti, ghaá¹-á¹-ayanto punappunaâ€™â€™ nti ca ||

sÄ• panesÄ• attabhÄ• vakuá¹-ikÄ• therassa tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaÃ±ca a
vasena samati vijjhanakassa rÄ• gÄ• diavassutassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹ƒvutattÄ• sammade
ti vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``sotÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yete pidhÄ
vuttanayena channattÄ• eva kilesadukkhÄ• bhÄ• vato nirÄ• misasukhasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya c
eva ca __nivÄ• tÄ• _ nihatamÄ• namadathambhasÄ• rambhatÄ• ya nivÄ• tavuttikÄ• . ayaÃ
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡amattena siddho, atha kho aggamaggasamÄ• dhi
samÄ• hitacittatÄ• ya ceva aggamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sabbasaá¹ƒyojanehi vippamuttacittatÄ
Ä• ha __ ``cittaá¹ƒ me susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vimuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to ca ``idÄ• nÄ• I
ti na appossukko homi, atha kho __Ä• tÄ• pÄ« viharÄ• mi, _ sadevakassa lokassa hitasukh
ussÄ• hajÄ• to bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rakÄ• lepi anugharaá¹ƒ brahmavihÄ• reneva viharÄ• mi. tasm
pajjunna mayhaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• yapi vassÅ«pajÄ«vÄ«naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anuk
dhÄ• raá¹ƒ anuppavecchÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

ettha \Be I 33/ ca thero ``channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• loki
attano adhisÄ«lasikkhaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``cittaá¹ƒ me susamÄ• hitaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• adhicitta
``vimuttaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• tÄ• pÄ« viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ•
animittavihÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti kilesavassapidhÄ• namukhena niccÄ• dinimittugghÄ• á¹-anadÄ
susamÄ• hitaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• appaá¹‡ihitavihÄ• raá¹ƒ. ``vimuttaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• su
``Ä• tÄ• pÄ« viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigam
dosappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyena rÄ• gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyena mohappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• duti
dhammavihÄ• rasampattiyo dasseti. tatiyena vimuttisampattiyo. ``Ä• tÄ• pÄ« viharÄ• mÄ«â
parahitapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ atanditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹
tattha adassitesu nÄ• magottesu nÄ• maá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``itthaá¹ƒ sudaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
nÄ• mamattena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• , te nÄ• mena, ye gottamattena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• , te gottena, ye ub
ubhayenapi dassissaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ pana thero nÄ• mena abhilakkhito, na tathÄ• got
sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• subhÅ«tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ittha_nti idaá¹ƒ pakÄ• raá¹ƒ
attho. __suda_nti su idaá¹ƒ, sandhivasena ikÄ• ralopo. __sÅ«_ti ca nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹

__Ä• yasmÄ• _ti piyavacanametaá¹ƒ garugÄ• ravasappatissavacanametaá¹ƒ. __subhÅ«tÄ«
sarÄ«rasampattiyÄ• pi dassanÄ«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko, guá¹‡asampattiyÄ• pi. iti sundarÄ• ya sa
sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• divibhÅ«tiyÄ• ca samannÄ• gatattÄ• subhÅ«tÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha sÄ«l
__thero. abhÄ• sitthÄ• _ti kathesi. kasmÄ• panete mahÄ• therÄ• attano guá¹‡e pakÄ• sen
addhunÄ• \Ee I 31/ anadhigatapubbaá¹ƒ paramagambhÄ«raá¹ƒ ativiya santaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«ta
lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• \Ne I 28/ pÄ«tivegasamussÄ• hitaudÄ• navasena sÄ
niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanavasena ca paramappicchÄ• ariyÄ• \Be I 34/ attano guá¹‡e
lokanÄ• tho bodhaneyyaajjhÄ• sayavasena ``dasabalasamannÄ• gato, bhikkhave, tathÄ• g
catuvesÄ• rajjavisÄ• radoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• attano guá¹‡e pakÄ• seti, evamayaá¹ƒ thera
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• hotÄ«ti.

paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

subhÅ«tittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__upasanto_ti Ä• yasmato mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . tassa kÄ• uppatti? aya
bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare mahÄ• bhogakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto n
kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ padumuttarassa
haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagaravÄ• sike gandhamÄ• lÄ• dihatthe yena buddho yena dhammo yena sa
tappabbhÄ• re gacchante disvÄ• mahÄ• janena saddhiá¹ƒ upagato satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ b
paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ kira imasm
paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo, aho vatÄ• hampi ekassa buddhassa sÄ• sane ayaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• satthu desanÄ• pariyo
parisÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , ``bhante, sve mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
satthÄ• adhivÄ• sesi. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakanive
sabbarattiá¹ƒ buddhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca nisajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gandhadÄ• mamÄ
alaá¹…karitvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• tass
nivesane bhikkhusatasahassaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ vividhayÄ• gukhajjakaparivÄ• ra
nÄ• nÄ• rasasÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ gandhasÄ• libhojanaá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• \Ee I 32/ bhattakiccap
``mahantaá¹ƒ, kho, ahaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthemi na kho pana mayhaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ eka
datvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetuá¹ƒ, anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• satta divase dÄ• naá¹ƒ
patthessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 35/. so teneva niyÄ• mena satta divase mahÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni
dussakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• uttamaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varappahonakaá¹ƒ sukhumava
á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusatasahassassa ca ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kan
bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake etadagge á¹-hapito, ahampi so bhikkhu viya an
uppajjanakabuddhassa sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo bhaveyy

pÄ• damÅ«le \Ne I 29/ nipajjitvÄ• patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa patthanÄ• ya samijjha
``anÄ• gate ito kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nÄ• ma buddho loke uppajjissati, tassa
samijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kÄ• si. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 54.221-2

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbalokavidÅ« muni.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumÄ• ||

``ovÄ• dako viÃ±Ã±Ä• pako, tÄ• rako sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

desanÄ• kusalo buddho, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``anukampako kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, hitesÄ« sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

sampatte titthiye sabbe, paÃ±casÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hapi ||

``evaá¹ƒ nirÄ• kulaá¹ƒ Ä• si, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ titthiyehi ca.

vicittaá¹ƒ arahantehi, vasÄ«bhÅ«tehi tÄ• dibhi ||

``ratanÄ• naá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ, uggato so mahÄ• muni.

kaÃ±canagghiyasaá¹…kÄ• so, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o ||

``vassasatasahassÄ• ni, Ä• yu vijjati tÄ• vade.

tÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• no so, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vedapÄ• ragÅ«.

upecca sabbalokaggaá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• so sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ vÄ«ro, pabhinnamatigocaraá¹ƒ.

atthe dhamme nirutte ca, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne ca kovidaá¹ƒ ||

``á¹-hapesi \Be I 36/ etadaggamhi, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mudito ahaá¹ƒ.

sasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ jinavaraá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bhojayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``dussehacchÄ• dayitvÄ• na, sasissaá¹ƒ buddhisÄ• garaá¹ƒ.

nipacca pÄ• damÅ«lamhi, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato avoca lokaggo, passathetaá¹ƒ dijuttamaá¹ƒ.

vinataá¹ƒ pÄ• damÅ«le me, kamalodarasappabhaá¹ƒ ||

``buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhussa, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthayate ayaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya cÄ• gena, saddhammassavanena ca ||

``sabbattha sukhito hutvÄ• , saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• bhavÄ• bhave.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, lacchasetaá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito \Ne I 30/ kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

koá¹-á¹-hiko nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mudito hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacitto paricariá¹ƒ, sato paÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• hito ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``satÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡ikkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

sabbattha sukhito Ä• siá¹ƒ, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``duve bhave saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi, devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ na gacchÄ• mi, suciá¹‡á¹‡assa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve kule pajÄ• yÄ• mi, khattiye atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

nÄ«ce kule na jÄ• yÄ• mi, suciá¹‡á¹‡assa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime \Be I 37/ bhave sampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vippakule, paccÄ• jÄ• to mahaddhane ||

``mÄ• tÄ• candavatÄ« nÄ• ma, pitÄ• me assalÄ• yano.

yadÄ• me pitaraá¹ƒ buddho, vinayÄ« sabbasuddhiyÄ• ||

``tadÄ• pasanno sugate, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

moggallÄ• no Ä• cariyo, upajjhÄ• sÄ• risambhavo ||

``kesesu chijjamÄ• nesu, diá¹-á¹-hi chinnÄ• samÅ«likÄ• .

nivÄ• sento ca kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne ca me mati.

pabhinnÄ• tena lokaggo, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``asandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viyÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ, upatissena pucchito.

paá¹-isambhidÄ• su tenÄ• haá¹ƒ, aggo sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, mama buddhassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• \Ne I 31/ catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ so tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• raá¹ƒ sambharanto aparÄ• para
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule ni
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippe nipphattiá¹ƒ
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• upasampannakÄ
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paá¹-isamb
hutvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• te abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• te mahÄ• there upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ puccha
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantopi paá¹-isambhidÄ• suyeva paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi. ev
38/ katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vena ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo
mahÄ• vedallasuttaá¹ƒ (MN I 449 Ä• dayo) aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• patt
á¹-hapesi --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isambl
\Ee I 33/ mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 209, 218). so aparena samayena vimuttisuk
udÄ• navasena ---

<2> á¹• 21 ``upasanto uparato, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhato.

dhunÄ• ti pÄ• pake dhamme, dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• lutoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikatthero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __upasanto_ti manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ upasamanena nibbisevanab
__uparato_ti sabbasmÄ• pÄ• pakaraá¹‡ato orato virato. __mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti mantÄ• vu
upaparikkhitvÄ• bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«, kÄ• lavÄ• dÄ«Ä• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avissajjent
mantabhaá¹‡anavasena vÄ• bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«, dubbhÄ• sitato vinÄ• attano
caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒyeva bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti attho. jÄ• tiÄ• divasena a
uddhatoti __anuddhato_ atha vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamanena ta
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoduccaritÄ• naá¹ƒ uparamaá¹‡ena pajahanena uparato, catunnaá¹ƒ vacÄ«
appavattiyÄ• parimitabhÄ• á¹‡itÄ• ya mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«, tividhaduccaritanimittauppajjanaka
anuddhato. evaá¹ƒ pana tividhaduccaritappahÄ• nena suddhe sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hito, uddhacc

tameva samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• maggap
pÄ• pake dhamme_ lÄ• makaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• pake sabbepi saá¹ƒkilesadhamme niddhunÄ•
I 32/. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luto, _ yathÄ• nÄ• ma dumassa rukkhassa pa
mÄ• luto vÄ• to dhunÄ• ti, bandhanato viyojento nÄ«harati, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipattiya
attano santÄ• nato nÄ«harati, evamayaá¹ƒ therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• kar
veditabbÄ• .

ettha \Be I 39/ ca kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritappahÄ• navacanena payogasuddhiá¹ƒ dasseti, mar
Ä• sayasuddhiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ payogÄ• sayasuddhassa ``anuddhatoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee I 34/ iminÄ•
tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti. tesu payogasuddhiyÄ• sÄ«lasam
Ä• sayasuddhiyÄ• samathabhÄ• vanÄ• ya upakÄ• rakadhammapariggaho, nÄ«varaá¹‡app
``dhunÄ• ti pÄ• pake dhammeâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ• hoti
tisso sikkhÄ• , tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i pa
antadvayaparivajjanena saddhiá¹ƒ majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ, apÄ• yabh
samatikkamanÅ«pÄ• yo ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• yojetabbÄ• . iminÄ• nayena se
atthayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . atthamattameva pana tattha tattha apubbaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• n
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ•

mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. kaá¹…khÄ• revatattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ passÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato kaá¹…khÄ• revatassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatt
padumuttarabhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatt
dhammadesanÄ• kÄ• le heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena mahÄ• janena saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gan
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-
``mayÄ• pi anÄ• gate evarÅ«pena bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• desanÄ• v
nimantetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• ha -
adhikÄ• rakammena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ na patthemi, yathÄ• pana so bhikkhu tumhehi
jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapito, evaá¹ƒ ahampi anÄ• gate ekassa buddhassa sÄ
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanamakÄ• si. satthÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• nipphajjanabhÄ•
kappasatasahassÄ• vasÄ• ne gotamo \Be I 40/ nÄ• ma \Ne I 33/ buddho \Ee I 35/ uppajjissa
jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ aggo bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

so yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ devamanussesu s
bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ• vatthinagare mahÄ• bhogakule nibbatto pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ dhammas
mahÄ• janena saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• parisapariyante á¹-hito dasabalassa dhamma
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ•

karonto jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« hutvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. s
samÄ• pajjitabbasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto ahorattaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nesu ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« aho
``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
a I 198, 204) jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (A

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``sÄ«hahanu brahmagiro, haá¹ƒsadundubhinissano.

nÄ• gavikkantagamano, candasÅ«rÄ• dhikappabho ||

``mahÄ• mati mahÄ• vÄ«ro, mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ« mahÄ• balo.

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko nÄ• tho, mahÄ• tamapanÅ«dano ||

``sa kadÄ• ci tilokaggo, veneyyaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ desesi sambuddho, sattÄ• sayavidÅ« muni ||

``jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ jhÄ• narataá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, upasantaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanto parisatiá¹ƒ, tosesi janataá¹ƒ jino ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vedapÄ• ragÅ«.

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na mudito, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• jino viyÄ• kÄ• si, saá¹…ghamajjhe vinÄ• yako.

mudito hohi tvaá¹ƒ brahme, lacchase taá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito \Be I 41/ kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

revato nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``tena \Ne I 34/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• tohaá¹ƒ koliye pure.

khattiye kulasampanne, iddhe phÄ«te mahaddhane ||

``yadÄ• kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ, buddho dhammamadesayi.

tadÄ• pasanno sugate, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹…khÄ• me bahulÄ• Ä• si, kappÄ• kappe tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vinayÄ« buddho, desetvÄ• dhammamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``tatohaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, tadÄ• jhÄ• nasukhe rato.

viharÄ• mi tadÄ• buddho, maá¹ƒ disvÄ• etadabravi ||

``yÄ• kÄ• ci kaá¹…khÄ• idha vÄ• huraá¹ƒ vÄ• , savediyÄ• vÄ• paravediyÄ• vÄ• .

ye jhÄ• yino tÄ• pajahanti sabbÄ• , Ä• tÄ• pino brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ• ||

``satasahasse kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dassesi me idha.

sumutto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ mama ||

``tato jhÄ• narattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , buddho lokantagÅ« muni.

jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aggo, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi mahÄ• mati ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, mama buddhassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• \Be I 42/ catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tathÄ• katakicco panÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero pubbe dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ attano kaá¹…khÄ• paka
vigatakaá¹…khataÃ±ca paccavekkhitvÄ• ``aho nÅ«na mayhaá¹ƒ satthuno desanÄ• nubhÄ•
vigatakaá¹…kho ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantacitto jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• tabahumÄ• no bhag
__ ``paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ passÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

<3> tattha __paÃ±Ã±a_nti pakÄ• re jÄ• nÄ• ti, pakÄ• rehi Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• . ven
Ä• sayÄ• nusayacariyÄ• dhimuttiÄ• dippakÄ• re dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dike khandhÄ• di
yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato paá¹-ivijjhati, tehi ca pakÄ• rehi Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti attho. satthu desanÄ• Ã±
idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __ ``imaâ€™â€™ _nti. taÃ±hi attani siddhena desanÄ• balena
paccakkhaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __ ``imaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yadaggena v
desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi nayato gayhati, tadaggena attano visaye paá¹-ivedhaÃ±
tenÄ• ha \Ee I 36/ Ä• yasmÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati --- ``apica me, bhante, dhammanvayo vi
143). __passÄ• _ti vimhayappatto aniyamato Ä• lapati attanoyeva vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ha b
``lokamimaá¹ƒ passa; puthÅ« avijjÄ• ya paretaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÅ«tarataá¹ƒ bhavÄ• aparim
__tathÄ• gatÄ• na_nti tathÄ• Ä• gamanÄ• diatthena tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• Ä• gatoti h
tathÄ• gato, tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathadhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato abhisam
tathadassitÄ• ya tathÄ• gato, tathavÄ• ditÄ• ya tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• kÄ• ritÄ• ya tathÄ• gato,
tathÄ• gatoti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gato. tathÄ• ya Ä• gatoti tat
tathÄ• gato, tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• vi
tathÄ• pavattitoti tathÄ• gato, tathehi Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato \Be I 43/, tathÄ• gatabhÄ• vena
aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gatoti ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro pana p
udÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya (Ud-a 18) itivuttakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya (It-a 38) ca vuttanayeneva

idÄ• ni tassÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``aggi yathÄ• â€™
aggÄ«_ti upamÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• _ti tassa upamÄ• bhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __pajjalito_t
sambandhadassanaá¹ƒ. __nisÄ«the_ti kiccakaraá¹‡akÄ• ladassanaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho
rattiyaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gate andhakÄ• re vattamÄ• ne unnate á¹-hÄ• ne pajjalito
tayagataá¹ƒ vidhamantaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ desanÄ• Ã±Ä•
veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayatamaá¹ƒ vidhamantaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passÄ• ti. yato desanÄ• vi

Ã±Ä• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dentÄ«ti __Ä• lokadÄ• _. paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayameva cakkhuá¹ƒ c
tadubhayampi kaá¹…khÄ• vinayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva katvÄ• \Ee I 37/ dassento __ ``ye
kaá¹…khaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha, __ye_ tathÄ• gatÄ• attano santikaá¹ƒ __Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ_ u
``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (MN I 18; SN
``buddhe kaá¹…khati dhamme kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (Dhs 1008) a
__kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ_ vicikicchaá¹ƒ __vinayanti_ desanÄ• nubhÄ• vena anavasesato vidhamant
vinayakukkuccasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pana kaá¹…khÄ• tabbinayeneva vinÄ«tÄ• hontÄ«ti.

aparo nayo --- yathÄ• aggi nisÄ«the rattibhÄ• ge pajjalito paá¹-utarajÄ• lo samujjalaá¹ƒ ucc
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ obhÄ• sadÄ• namattena andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• samavisamaá¹ƒ vibhÄ
accÄ• sanne pana á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto cakkhukiccakaraá¹‡ato cak
evameva tathÄ• gato attano dhammakÄ• yassa dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ akatÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naa
mohandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• kÄ• yavisamÄ• disamavisamaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä• lokadÄ
pana katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ uppÄ• dento cakkhudadÄ• bhavanti. ye e
vacÄ«gocaraá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• disÄ• nampi kaá¹…khÄ• bahulÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ
vidhamanti, tesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• tisayaá¹ƒ passÄ• ti yojanÄ
attano kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡appakÄ• sanena aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• pi hoti. ayaÃ
kappiyepi kukkuccako hutvÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• bahulatÄ• ya ``kaá¹…khÄ• revatoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savakÄ• lepi tatheva voharayittha. tenÄ• ha --- ``itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ka
abhÄ• sitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

kaá¹…khÄ• revatattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. puá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sabbhireva_ \Ee I 38/ __samÄ• sethÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato puá¹‡á¹‡attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
padumuttarassa dasabalassa uppattito puretarameva haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare brÄ• hmaá¹‡am
anukkamena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari loke uppajjante ekadivasaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhar
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena mahÄ• janena saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• parisapariyante nis
suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-ha
anÄ• gate evarÅ«pena bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• desanÄ• vasÄ• ne vua
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nimantetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva mahÄ• sakkÄ•
evamÄ• ha --- ``bhante, ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ• adhikÄ• rakammena nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ pat
ito sattamadivasamatthake dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapito, evaá¹ƒ aha
buddhassa sÄ• sane dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aggo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti pa
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• tassa patthanÄ• ya samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``anÄ• gate kapp
nÄ• ma buddho uppajjissati, tassa sÄ• sane tvaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ agg
byÄ• kÄ• si.

so \Be I 45/ tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cuto kappasatasaha
puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• raá¹ƒ sambharanto devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• amhÄ• ka
kapilavatthunagarassa avidÅ«re doá¹‡avatthunÄ• make \Ne I 37/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• me brÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherassa bhÄ• gineyyo hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa nÄ• maggahaá¹
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so satthari abhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• pavattavaradhammacakke anup
taá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharante aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherassa santike pabbajitvÄ• la
pubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• padhÄ• namanuyuÃ±janto pabbajitakiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ
santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tulattherena saddhiá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ agantvÄ
ohÄ«yitvÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pe
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1.434-440) ---

``ajjhÄ• yako mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

purakkhatomhi sissehi, upagacchiá¹ƒ naruttamaá¹ƒ ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

mama kammaá¹ƒ pakittesi, saá¹ƒkhittena mahÄ• muni ||

``tÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, abhivÄ• detvÄ• na satthuno.

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, pakkamiá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡Ä• mukho ||

``saá¹ƒkhittena suá¹‡itvÄ• na, vitthÄ• rena abhÄ• sayiá¹ƒ.

sabbe sissÄ• attamanÄ• , sutvÄ• na mama bhÄ• sato ||

``sakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• , buddhe cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayuá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒkhittenapi desemi, vitthÄ• rena tathevahaá¹ƒ ||

``abhidhammanayaÃ±Ã±Å«haá¹ƒ, kathÄ• vatthuvisuddhiyÄ• .

sabbesaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``ito \Be I 46/ paÃ±casate kappe, caturo suppakÄ• sakÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , catudÄ«pamhi issarÄ• ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tassa pana puá¹‡á¹‡attherassa santike pabbajitÄ• kulaputtÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. the
dasakathÄ• vatthulÄ• bhitÄ• ya tepi dasahi kathÄ• vatthÅ«hi ovadi. te tassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatv
pattÄ• . te attano pabbajitakiccaá¹ƒ matthakappattaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…k
``bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ matthakappattaá¹ƒ, dasannaÃ±camha kathÄ• vatthÅ«naá¹
dasabalaá¹ƒ passituâ€™â€™ nti. thero tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cintesi --- ``mama dasak
\Ne I 38/ satthÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desento dasa kathÄ• vatthÅ«ni amuÃ±citvÄ
sabbepime bhikkhÅ« maá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• gacchissanti, evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya
mayhaá¹ƒ dasabalaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ, ime tÄ• va gantvÄ• passantÅ«â€™â€™ ti te bhikkhÅ« Ä
purato gantvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ passatha, mama vacanena cassa pÄ• de vandatha, ahampi
gatamaggenÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te therÄ• sabbepi dasabalassa jÄ• tibhÅ«miraá¹
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• sabbe dasakathÄ• vatthulÄ• bhino attano upajjhÄ• yassa ovÄ• daá¹ƒ sam
vanditvÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyojanamaggaá¹ƒ atikkamma rÄ• jag
veá¸·uvanamahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dasabalassa pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«

Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«h
paá¹-isammoditunti bhagavÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ --- ``kacci, bhikkhave, khamanÄ«yaâ€™â€™
madhurapaá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kuto ca tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™
``jÄ• tibhÅ«mitoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``ko nu kho, bhikkhave, jÄ• tibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tibhÅ«makÄ
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vito `attanÄ• ca appiccho appicchakathaÃ±ca bhi
ti (MN I 252) dasakathÄ• vatthulÄ• bhiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchi. tepi ``puá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma, bhan
mantÄ• á¹‡iputtoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto
atha satthÄ• rÄ• jagahato sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si \Be I 47/. puá¹‡á¹‡attheropi dasabalassa
sutvÄ• --- ``satthÄ• raá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• antogandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒyeva
satthÄ• tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. thero dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dasabalaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• paá¹-i
andhavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataramhi rukkhamÅ«le divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«di.

sÄ• riputtattheropi tassÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• nulokiko gantvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ sallakk
nisinnaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• therena saddhiá¹ƒ sammoditvÄ• , taá¹ƒ sattavisuddhikkama
pucchitapucchitaá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto rathavinÄ«tÅ«pamÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhesi, te aÃ±Ã±a
samanumodiá¹ƒsu. atha satthÄ• aparabhÄ• ge bhikkhusaá¹…ghamajjhe nisinno theraá¹ƒ ``
mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™
dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano vimuttisampatt
``satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ahaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±e ca bahÅ« sattÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato vippam
sappurisasaá¹ƒsevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to udÄ• navasena pÄ«tivegavissaá¹-a

samÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<4> tattha \Ne I 39/ __sabbhirevÄ• _ti sappurisehi eva. santoti panettha buddhÄ• dayo ariy
anavasesato asataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saddhamme ukkaá¹ƒsagatattÄ• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ
``santo sappurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuccanti. __samÄ• sethÄ• _ti samaá¹ƒ Ä• setha saha vas
tesaá¹ƒ sussÅ«santo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÃ±ca \Ee I 41/ Ä• pajjanto samÄ• navÄ• so bhaveyy
__paá¹‡á¸• itehatthadassibhÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ thomanÄ• . __paá¹‡á¸• Ä• _ vuccati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
__paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _. tato eva attatthÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tato passantÄ«ti __atthad
paá¹‡á¸• itehi atthadassÄ«bhi samÄ• setha. kasmÄ• ti ce? yasmÄ• te santo paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ,
ekantahitabhÄ• vato maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«heva araá¹‡Ä«yato __atthaá¹ƒ, _ mahÄ• guá¹‡
__mahantaá¹ƒ, _ agÄ• dhabhÄ• vato gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocarato ca __gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, _
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• itarehi ca kicchena daá¹-á¹-habbattÄ• __duddasaá¹ƒ_ \B
saá¹‡hanipuá¹‡asabhÄ• vattÄ• nipuá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocarato ca __nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ nipuá¹‡at
sukhumasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya __aá¹‡uá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, aviparÄ«taá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• paramatth
ariyabhÄ• vakarattÄ• mahattanimittatÄ• ya __mahantaá¹ƒ, _ anuttÄ• nasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya _
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ na sukhena daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti __duddasaá¹ƒ, _ gambhÄ«rattÄ• du
__gambhÄ«ra_nti catusaccaá¹ƒ, visesato __nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ, _ nirodhasaccanti evam
__dhÄ«rÄ• samadhigacchanti_ dhitisampannatÄ• ya dhÄ«rÄ• catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sammadeva adhigacchanti. __appamattÄ• _ti sabbattha satiavippavÄ• sena appamÄ• dapa
__vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya chekÄ• kusalÄ• . tasmÄ• sabbhireva sam
paá¹‡á¸• itehatthadassibhÄ«ti vÄ• etaá¹ƒ nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itehi attha
samudÄ• yabhÅ«tehi dhÄ«rÄ• appamattÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• mahantÄ• divisesavantaá¹ƒ att
tÄ• disehi sabbhireva samÄ• sethÄ• ti sambandho. evamesÄ• therassa paá¹-ivedhadÄ«pa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• pi ahosÄ«ti.

puá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dabbattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo duddamiyo_ti \Ee I 42/ Ä• yasmato dabbattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi p
haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva dhamm
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-h
adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• byÄ• kato yÄ
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• kassapadasabalassa sÄ• sanosakkanakÄ• le pabbaji. tadÄ•
janÄ• ti satta bhikkhÅ« \Ne I 40/ ekacittÄ• hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e sÄ• sane agÄ• ravaá¹ƒ karonte
karoma ekamante samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
pabbatasikharaá¹ƒ Ä• ruhitvÄ• , ``attano cittabalaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ nipÄ• tentu, j
otarantu, mÄ• pacchÄ• nutappino ahuvatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 49/ vatvÄ• sabbe ekacittÄ•

pÄ• tetvÄ• --- ``appamattÄ• hotha, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• cit
nisÄ«ditvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu.

tatreko thero paÃ±came divase arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , ``mama kiccaá¹ƒ nipphannaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹
kiá¹ƒ karissÄ• miâ€™â€™ ti iddhiyÄ• uttarakuruto piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• , ``Ä• vu
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatha, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yattaá¹ƒ hotu, tumhe
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• tentÄ• evá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti, so bhikkhaá¹ƒ Ä• haratu, tenÄ• bhataá¹ƒ sesÄ• pa
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``natthi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. tumhe atta
mayampi sakkontÄ• vaá¹-á¹-assantaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, gacchatha tumheti. thero te saÃ±Ã±Ä
phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• gato \Ee I 43/. aparo thero satta
anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tato cuto suddhÄ• vÄ• sabrahmaloke nibbatto. itare therÄ• ta
buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• tesu tesu kulesu nibbattÄ• . eko gandhÄ• r
takkasilÄ• nagare rÄ• jagehe nibbatto, eko majjhantikaraá¹-á¹-he paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya kucchim
bÄ• hiyaraá¹-á¹-he kuá¹-umbiyagehe nibbatto, eko bhikkhunupassaye jÄ• to.

ayaá¹ƒ pana dabbatthero mallaraá¹-á¹-he anupiyanagare ekassa mallaraÃ±Ã±o gehe paá¹-
mÄ• tÄ• upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• lamakÄ• si, matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ netvÄ• dÄ• rucitak
adaá¹ƒsu. tassÄ• aggivegasantattaá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ dvedhÄ• ahosi. dÄ• rako attano p
ekasmiá¹ƒ dabbatthambhe nipati. taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ayyikÄ• ya adaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ta
dabbatthambhe patitvÄ• laddhajÄ«vitattÄ• ``dabboâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tass
satthÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• ro mallaraá¹-á¹-he cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no anupiyambav
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• dassaneneva \Be I 50/ pasÄ«ditvÄ• pabbajitukÄ• mo hutvÄ• ``ahaá¹
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayyikaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchi. sÄ• ``sÄ• dhu, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti dabba
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. satthÄ
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si --- ``bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so thero sa
41/ dabbakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jento tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. pubba
satto paá¹-hamakesavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• voropanakkhaá¹‡e sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi, dutiyÄ
oropiyamÄ• nÄ• ya sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale, tatiyÄ• ya anÄ• gÄ• miphale, sabbakesÄ• naá¹ƒ
arahattaphalasacchikiriyÄ• ca apacchÄ• apure ahosi. satthÄ• mallaraá¹-á¹-he yathÄ• bhir
44/ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• veá¸·uvane vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi.

tatrÄ• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto rahogato attano kiccanipphattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• saá¹…ghass
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojetukÄ• mo cintesi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaÃ±ca pa
uddiseyyaâ€™â€™ nti. so satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• attano parivitakkaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. satth
datvÄ• senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakattaÃ±ca bhattuddesakattaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchi. atha naá
samÄ• no mahante á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti sattavassikakÄ• leyeva upasampÄ• desi. t
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• s

bhikkhaÃ±ca uddisati. tassa senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakabhÄ• vo sabbadisÄ• su pÄ• kaá¹-o
mallaputto sabhÄ• gasabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne senÄ• sanÄ• ni pa
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gantuá¹ƒ asakkonte iddhiyÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« kÄ• lepi vikÄ• lepi --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jÄ«vakambavane senÄ•
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ maddakucchismiá¹ƒ migadÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddisÄ• p
gacchanti. sopi iddhiyÄ• manomaye kÄ• ye abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• ekekassa therassa ekeka
bhikkhuá¹ƒ datvÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• jalamÄ• nÄ• ya purato gantvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±co idaá¹ƒ
vatvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• puna attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva Ä• gaccha
saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• rato panidaá¹ƒ vatthu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva. satthÄ• idameva kÄ
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno theraá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapa
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ dabbo mallaputtoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 209; 214
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 54, 108-149) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbalokavidÅ« muni.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumÄ• ||

``ovÄ• dako viÃ±Ã±Ä• pako, tÄ• rako sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

desanÄ• kusalo buddho, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``anukampako \Ne I 42/ kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, hitesÄ« sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

sampatte titthiye sabbe, paÃ±casÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hapi ||

``evaá¹ƒ nirÄ• kulaá¹ƒ Ä• si, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ titthiyehi ca.

vicittaá¹ƒ arahantehi, vasÄ«bhÅ«tehi tÄ• dibhi ||

``ratanÄ• naá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ, uggato so mahÄ• muni.

kaÃ±canagghiyasaá¹…kÄ• so, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o ||

``vassasatasahassÄ• ni, Ä• yu vijjati tÄ• vade.

tÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• no so, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, seá¹-á¹-hiputto mahÄ• yaso.

upetvÄ• lokapajjotaá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ ||

``senÄ• sanÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentaá¹ƒ sasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

kittayantassa vacanaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡itvÄ• mudito ahaá¹ƒ ||

``adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sasaá¹…ghassa, katvÄ• tassa mahesino.

nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• ha sa mahÄ• vÄ«ro, mama kammaá¹ƒ pakittayaá¹ƒ.

yo sasaá¹…ghamabhojesi, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``soyaá¹ƒ \Be I 52/ kamalapattakkho, sÄ«haá¹ƒso kanakattaco.

mama pÄ• damÅ«le nipati, patthayaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``sÄ• vako tassa buddhassa, dabbo nÄ• mena vissuto.

senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pako, aggo hessatiyaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``satÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡ikkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

sabbattha sukhito Ä• siá¹ƒ, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``ekanavutito kappe, vipassÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• yako.

uppajji cÄ• rudassano, sabbadhammavipassako ||

``duá¹-á¹-hacitto upavadiá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ tassa tÄ• dino.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, suddhoti ca vijÄ• niya ||

``tasseva \Ne I 43/ naravÄ«rassa, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahesinaá¹ƒ.

salÄ• kaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• na, khÄ«rodanamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jotayitvÄ• na, abhibhuyya kutitthiye.

vineyye vinayitvÄ• va, nibbuto so sasÄ• vako ||

``sasisse nibbute nÄ• the, atthamentamhi sÄ• sane.

devÄ• kandiá¹ƒsu saá¹ƒviggÄ• , muttakesÄ• rudammukhÄ• ||

``nibbÄ• yissati dhammakkho, na passisÄ• ma subbate.

na suá¹‡issÄ• ma saddhammaá¹ƒ, aho no appapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ||

``tadÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 53/ pathavÄ« sabbÄ• , acalÄ• sÄ• calÄ• calÄ• .

sÄ• garo ca sasokova, vinadÄ« karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ ||

``catuddisÄ• dundubhiyo, nÄ• dayiá¹ƒsu amÄ• nusÄ• .

samantato asaniyo, phaliá¹ƒsu ca bhayÄ• vahÄ• ||

``ukkÄ• patiá¹ƒsu nabhasÄ• , dhÅ«maketu ca dissati.

sadhÅ«mÄ• jÄ• lavaá¹-á¹-Ä• ca, raviá¹ƒsu karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ migÄ• ||

``uppÄ• de dÄ• ruá¹‡e disvÄ• , sÄ• sanatthaá¹…gasÅ«cake.

saá¹ƒviggÄ• bhikkhavo satta, cintayimha mayaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sÄ• sanena vinÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitena alaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ.

pavisitvÄ• mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yuÃ±jÄ• ma jinasÄ• sane ||

``addasamha tadÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, ubbiddhaá¹ƒ selamuttamaá¹ƒ.

nisseá¹‡iyÄ• tamÄ• ruyha, nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• tayimhase ||

``tadÄ• ovadi no thero, buddhuppÄ• do sudullabho.

saddhÄ• tidullabhÄ• laddhÄ• , thokaá¹ƒ sesaÃ±ca sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``nipatanti khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• , anante dukkhasÄ• gare.

tasmÄ• payogo kattabbo, yÄ• va á¹-hÄ• ti mune mataá¹ƒ ||

``arahÄ• Ä• si so thero, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« tadÄ• nugo.

susÄ«lÄ• itare yuttÄ• , devalokaá¹ƒ agamhase ||

``nibbuto tiá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, suddhÄ• vÄ• se ca ekako.

ahaÃ±ca pakkusÄ• ti ca, sabhiyo bÄ• hiyo tathÄ• ||

``kumÄ• rakassapo, ceva, tattha tatthÅ«pagÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsÄ• rabandhanÄ• muttÄ• , gotamenÄ• nukampitÄ• ||

``mallesu \Ne I 44/ kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ, gabbhe jÄ• tassa me sato.

mÄ• tÄ• matÄ• citÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , tato nippatito ahaá¹ƒ ||

``patito dabbapuÃ±jamhi, tato dabboti vissuto.

brahmacÄ• rÄ«balenÄ• haá¹ƒ, vimutto sattavassiko ||

``khÄ«rodanabalenÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 54/, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehupÄ• gato.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savopavÄ• dena, pÄ• pehi bahu codito ||

``ubho puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca pÄ• paÃ±ca, vÄ«tivattomhi dÄ• nihaá¹ƒ.

patvÄ• na paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• payiá¹ƒ, hÄ• sayitvÄ• na subbate.

jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ee I 45/ pana taá¹ƒ yena pubbe ekassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattherassa anudc
pÄ• pakammena bahÅ«ni vassasatasahassÄ• ni niraye pacci, tÄ• ya eva kammapilotikÄ• y
mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``iminÄ• mayaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikassa gahapatino anta
duggahitagÄ• hino amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±ca
sativinayena vÅ«pasamite ayaá¹ƒ thero lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya attano guá¹‡e vibhÄ• vento __
imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<5> tattha __yo_ti aniyamitaniddeso, tassa ``soâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• niyamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• attÄ• nameva vadati. __duddamiyo_ti duddamo, dametuá¹ƒ asakku

puthujjanakÄ• le diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ visÅ«kÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ madÄ• lepacittas
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamanaÃ±ca cintetvÄ• vadati. __damenÄ• _ti uttamena aggamagga
dametabbatÄ• bhÄ• vato ``dantoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati, na aÃ±Ã±ena. atha vÄ•
purisadammasÄ• rathinÄ• damito \Be I 55/. __dabbo_ti drabyo, bhabboti attho. tenÄ• ha bh
sandhÄ• ya --- ``na kho, dabba, dabbÄ• evaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 384; Vin
__santusito_ti yathÄ• laddhapaccayasantosena jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattisantosena maggaphalas
__vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…kho_ti soá¸·asavatthukÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ya ca kaá¹…khÄ• ya pa
samugghÄ• á¹-itattÄ• vigatakaá¹…kho. __vijitÄ• vÄ«_ti purisÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yena vijetabbassa s
saá¹ƒkilesapakkhassa vijitattÄ• vidhamitattÄ• vijitÄ• vÄ«. __apetabheravo_ti paÃ±cavÄ«sa
sabbaso apetattÄ• apagatabheravo abhayÅ«parato \Ee I 46/. puna __dabbo_ti nÄ• makitta
dve parinibbÄ• nÄ• ni kilesaparinibbÄ• naÃ±ca, yÄ• saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu, khan
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu. tesu idha kilesaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pa
maggena sabbaso pahÄ«nattÄ• kilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbutoti attho. __á¹-hitatto_ti á¹
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattiyÄ• lokadhammehi akampanÄ«yo. __hÄ«_ti ca hetuat
duddamo hutvÄ• á¹-hito yasmÄ• dabbattÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• uttamena damena damito santusi
vijitÄ• vÄ« apetabheravo, tasmÄ• so dabbo parinibbuto tatoyeva ca á¹-hitatto, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«t
cittapasÄ• dova kÄ• tabbo, na pasÄ• daÃ±Ã±athattanti paraneyyabuddhike satte anukampa
byÄ• kÄ• si.

dabbattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. sÄ«tavaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo sÄ«tavana_nti Ä• yasmato sambhÅ«tattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ito kira aá¹-á
kappasatassa matthake atthadassÄ« nÄ• ma sambuddho loke uppajjitvÄ• sadevakaá¹ƒ lok
tÄ• rento ekadivasaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ upaga
gahapatikule nibbatto tattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
bhante, pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• matthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. bhagavÄ• ``gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ \Be I 56/ yojetvÄ• upanesi. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ anukampanto saha
abhiruhi. so sayampi abhiruyha sukheneva paratÄ«raá¹ƒ sampÄ• petvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bh
dutiyadivase mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• anugantvÄ• pasannacitto vanditvÄ• nivatti. so
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• ito \Ee I 47/ terasÄ• dhikakappasatassa matthake khattiyaku
ahosi cakkavattÄ« dhammiko dhammarÄ• jÄ• . so satte sugatimagge patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ•
vipassissa bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• dhutadhamme samÄ• dÄ• ya susÄ• ne vasant
kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• lepi tassa sÄ• sane tÄ«hi sahÄ• yehi saddhiá¹ƒ \Ne I 46/ pabba
vÄ«sativassasahassÄ• ni samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanu
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa ``sa
akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato. bhÅ«mijo jeyyaseno abhi

sahÄ• yehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ gato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasa
vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``bhÅ«mijo jeyyaseno ca, sambhÅ«to abhirÄ• dhano.

ete dhammaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• suá¹ƒ, sÄ• sane varatÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha sambhÅ«to bhagavato santike kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• niba
tenevÄ• yasmÄ• ``sÄ«tavaniyoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. tena ca samayena vessavaá¹‡
karaá¹‡Ä«yena jambudÄ«pe dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• kÄ• sena gacchanto t
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikarontaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vimÄ• nato oruyha theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , ``
vuá¹-á¹-hahissati, tadÄ• mama Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetha, Ä• rakkhaÃ±cassa karothÄ• â€™
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. te therassa samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒ
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero ``tumhe mama vacanena vessavaá¹‡amahÄ• rÄ• jassa ka
sÄ• sane á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ satiÄ• rakkhÄ• nÄ• ma á¹-hapitÄ• atthi, sÄ• yeva mÄ• dise rakkha
hohi, bhagavato ovÄ• de á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ edisÄ• ya Ä• rakkhÄ• ya \Be I 57/ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
vissajjetvÄ• tÄ• vadeva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vijjÄ• ttayaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tato
therassa \Ee I 48/ samÄ«paá¹ƒ patvÄ• mukhÄ• kÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡enevassa katakiccabhÄ
gantvÄ• bhagavato Ä• rocetvÄ• satthu sammukhÄ• theraá¹ƒ abhitthavanto ---

``satiÄ• rakkhasampanno, dhitimÄ• vÄ«riyasamÄ• hito.

anujÄ• to satthu sambhÅ«to, tevijjo maccupÄ• ragÅ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya therassa guá¹‡e vaá¹‡á¹‡esi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I

``atthadassÄ« tu bhagavÄ• , dvipadindo narÄ• sabho.

purakkhato sÄ• vakehi, gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«ramupÄ• gami ||

``samatitti kÄ• kapeyyÄ• , gaá¹…gÄ• Ä• si duruttarÄ• .

uttÄ• rayiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, buddhaÃ±ca dvipaduttamaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase \Ne I 47/ kappasate, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, taraá¹‡Ä• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``teraseto kappasate, paÃ±ca sabbobhavÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``pacchime ca bhave asmiá¹ƒ, jÄ• tohaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e kule.

saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ«hi sahÄ• yehi, pabbajiá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sane ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 athÄ• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``Ä• v
pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatha, evaÃ±ca vadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
aviheá¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``yo sÄ«tavanaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. te bhi
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• sambhÅ«tattherassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sampavedentÄ• , ``Ä• ya
bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati, evaÃ±ca vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä
bhagavÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhikkhave, sambhÅ«to \Be I 58/ bhikkhu paccapÄ• di dhammassÄ
dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viheá¹-heti. vessavaá¹‡ena tassattho mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• rocitÄ• â€™â

<6> yaá¹ƒ pana te bhikkhÅ« sambhÅ«tattherena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yo sÄ«tavanaâ€™â€™ _nti
nivedesuá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ«tavana_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahasamÄ«pe mahantaá¹ƒ
__upagÄ• _ti nivÄ• sanavasena upagacchi. etena bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ
nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti. __bhikkhÅ«_ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayassa ikkhanato bhinnaki
__eko_ti adutiyo, etena kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ dasseti. __santusito_ti santuá¹-á¹-ho. etena
catupaccayasantosalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ariyavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dasseti. __samÄ• hitatto_ti upacÄ• rap
samÄ• hitacitto, etena cittavivekabhÄ• vanÄ• mukhena bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ee I 49/ ariy
__vijitÄ• vÄ«_ti sÄ• sane sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjantena vijetabbaá¹ƒ kilesagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijitvÄ• á¹
upadhivivekaá¹ƒ dasseti. bhayahetÅ«naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ apagatattÄ• __apetalomahaá¹ƒs
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ dasseti. __rakkha_nti rakkhanto. __kÄ• yagatÄ• sati_nti k
satiá¹ƒ, kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hanavasena avissajjento. __dhitim
samÄ• hitattaá¹ƒ vijitÄ• vibhÄ• vataá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-ipattidassanametaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±
so bhikkhu vivekasukhÄ• nupekkhÄ• ya eko sÄ«tavanaá¹ƒ upÄ• gami, upÄ• gato ca lolabhÄ
dhitimÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento tathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• raddhavipassanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 48/ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• adhigatena aggamaggena samÄ• hito v
katakiccatÄ• ya bhayahetÅ«naá¹ƒ sabbaso apagatattÄ• apetalomahaá¹ƒso jÄ• toti.

sÄ«tavaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. bhalliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yopÄ• nudÄ«_ti \Be I 59/ Ä• yasmato bhalliyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ k
anuppanne buddhe sumanassa nÄ• ma paccekabuddhassa pasannacitto phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ c
saá¹ƒsaranto sikhissa sammÄ• sambuddhassa kÄ• le aruá¹‡avatÄ«nagare brÄ• hmaá¹‡aku
bhagavato paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhassa ujita, ojitÄ• nÄ• ma dve satthavÄ• haputtÄ• paá
adaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• attano sahÄ• yakena saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka
nimantetvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• patthanaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- ``ubhopi mayaá¹ƒ, bh
tumhÄ• disassa buddhassa paá¹-hamÄ• hÄ• radÄ• yakÄ• bhaveyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te \
puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ• kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le
bhÄ• taro hutvÄ• nibbattÄ• . bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ khÄ«rabhojanena up
pana bhagavato kÄ• le pokkharavatÄ«nagare satthavÄ• hassa puttÄ• bhÄ• taro hutvÄ• nil
taphusso nÄ• ma, kaniá¹-á¹-ho bhalliyo nÄ• ma, te paÃ±camattÄ• ni sakaá¹-asatÄ• ni bhaá¹
vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• ya gacchantÄ• bhagavati paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhe sattasattÄ• haá¹ƒ
vimuttisukhadhammapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• hi vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hame sattÄ• he rÄ• jÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• yatanassa avidÅ«re mahÄ• maggena atikkamanti, tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye samepi
sakaá¹-Ä• ni nappavattiá¹ƒsu, ``kiá¹ƒ nu, kho, kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ca cintentÄ• naá¹ƒ pc
devatÄ• rukkhaviá¹-apantare attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassentÄ« Ä• ha --- ``mÄ• disÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ bhagav
sattasattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• hÄ• ro vimuttisukhÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« idÄ• ni rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«le
paá¹-imÄ• netha, yadassa tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. t
pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedentÄ• , ``Ä• hÄ• rasampÄ• danaá¹ƒ papaÃ±caâ€™â€™
madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±ca bhagavato datvÄ• dvevÄ• cikasaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kesadhÄ• tuyo
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. atha bhagavati bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammac
rÄ• jagahe viharante taphussabhalliyÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• \Be I 60/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ u
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. tesu taphusso \Ne I 49/
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• sakova ahosi. bhalliyo pana pabbajitvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. ten
(Ap thera II 48.66-70) ---

``sumano \Ee I 51/ nÄ• ma sambuddho, takkarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasÄ« tadÄ• .

vallikÄ• raphalaá¹ƒ gayha, sayambhussa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

athekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro bhalliyattherassa bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹

sabbabhayÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``yopÄ• nudÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamabhÄ• si.

<7> tattha __yopÄ• nudÄ«_ti yo apÄ• nudi khipi pajahi viddhaá¹ƒsesi. __maccurÄ• jassÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo, so eva ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ attano vase anuvattÄ• panato __rÄ• jÄ• _ti maccurÄ• jÄ• , tassa. __sena_nti jarÄ• rogÄ• diá¹ƒ, sÄ• hissa vasavattane aá tena hesa mahatÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidhena vipulena ``mahÄ• senoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. yathÄ• ha tena, mahÄ• senena maccunÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 272; J II 22.121; Nett 103). atha vÄ• guá ``maccÅ«â€™â€™ ti idha devaputtamÄ• ro adhippeto, tassa ca sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÅ«pagama cÄ• ha ---

``kÄ• mÄ• te paá¹-hamÄ• senÄ• , dutiyÄ• arati vuccati.

tatiyÄ• khuppipÄ• sÄ• te, catutthÄ« taá¹‡hÄ• pavuccati ||

``paÃ±camÄ« thinamiddhaá¹ƒ te, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ«rÅ« pavuccati.

sattamÄ« vicikicchÄ• te, mÄ• no makkho ca aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 438-439; Nidd nandamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 47).

__naá¸·asetuá¹ƒva_ \Be I 61/ __sudubbalaá¹ƒ mahogho_ti sÄ• ravirahitato naá¸·asetusadis abalabhÄ• vato suá¹-á¹-hu dubbalaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesasenaá¹ƒ navalokuttaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒ m mahoghasadisena aggamaggena yo apÄ• nudi \Ne I 50/ vijitÄ• vÄ« apetabheravo danto, so yojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mÄ• ro ``jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti tatthevantaradhÄ• y

bhalliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vÄ«rattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo_ \Ee I 52/ __duddamiyo_ti Ä• yasmato vÄ«rattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ vipassissa bhagavato vasanaÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggi. ekadivasaÃ±ca sindhuvÄ• rapuppha nigguá¹‡á¹-hipupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena dev paÃ±catiá¹ƒse kappe khattiyakule nibbattitvÄ• mahÄ• patÄ• po nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• ahosi cakk rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rento satte saggamagge patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. puna imasmiá¹ƒ kappe kassapassa mahÄ• vibhavo seá¹-á¹-hi hutvÄ• kapaá¹‡addhikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dento saá¹…ghas evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto itaraÃ±ca nibbÄ• natt devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthinagare raÃ±Ã±o paser ``vÄ«roâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto nÄ• mÄ• nugatehi pattabalajavÄ saá¹…gÄ• masÅ«ro hutvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi nibandhavasena kÄ• rite dÄ• rapariggahe eka

pubbahetunÄ• codiyamÄ• no kÄ• mesu saá¹ƒsÄ• re ca Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saá¹ƒvegaj
vÄ• yamanto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 2

``vipassissa bhagavato, Ä• simÄ• rÄ• miko ahaá¹ƒ.

nigguá¹‡á¹-hipupphaá¹ƒ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Be I 62/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±cavÄ«se ito kappe, eko Ä• siá¹ƒ janÄ• dhipo.

mahÄ• patÄ• panÄ• mena, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ pana arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mentaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ pu
uppabbÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• \Ne I 51/ antarantarÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayehi palobhetuá¹ƒ parakkamantÄ
divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• itthikuttÄ• dÄ«ni dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. athÄ• yasmÄ
palobhetukÄ• mÄ• sineruá¹ƒ makasapakkhavÄ• tena cÄ• letukÄ• mÄ• viya yÄ• va bÄ• lÄ
itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• kiriyÄ• ya niratthakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«pento __ ``yo duddamiyoâ€™

<8> tattha __yo duddamiyo_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. idaá
yojanÄ• mattaá¹ƒ __yo_ pubbe adanta kilesatÄ• ya paccatthikehi vÄ• saá¹…gamasÄ«se da
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya__duddamiyo, _ idÄ• ni pana uttamena damena danto
catubbidhasammappamadhÄ• navÄ«riyasampattiyÄ• __vÄ«ro, _ vuttanayeneva santusito v
apetalomahaá¹ƒso __vÄ«ro_ vÄ«ranÄ• mako anavasesato kilesaparinibbÄ• nena __parinib
á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo, na tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ satenapi sahassenapi cÄ• lanÄ«yoti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ
sÄ• mike evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanne ko mayhaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• sena atthoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegajÄ•
nacirasseva tevijjÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

vÄ«rattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. pilindavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__svÄ• gata_nti \Be I 63/ Ä• yasmato pilindavacchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá
padumuttarabuddhakÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare mahÄ• bhogakule nibbatto heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vu

dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ piyamanÄ• pabhÄ•
á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ
saá¹ƒsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kÄ• le manussaloke nibbattitvÄ• bhagavati parinibbu
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghe ca mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• tato cuto devamanussesu ev
buddhe cakkavattÄ« rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu sÄ«lesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ
so anuppanneyeva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavati sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agehe nibbatti. ``pi
akaá¹ƒsu. vacchoti pana gottaá¹ƒ \Ee I 54/. tena so aparabhÄ• ge ``pilindavacchoâ€™â€™
saá¹ƒsÄ• re pana saá¹ƒvegabahulatÄ• ya paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• cÅ«á¸·aga
sÄ• dhetvÄ• tÄ• ya vijjÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• sacÄ• rÄ« paracittavidÅ« ca hutvÄ• rÄ• jagahe lÄ• bh
paá¹-ivasati.

atha \Ne I 52/ yadÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• abhisambuddho hutvÄ• anukkamena rÄ• ja
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena tassa sÄ• vijjÄ• na sampajjati, attano kiccaá¹ƒ na sÅ
``sutaá¹ƒ kho pana metaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyapÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ `yattha mal
tattha cÅ«á¸·agandhÄ• ravijjÄ• na sampajjatÄ«â€™ ti, samaá¹‡assa pana gotamassa Ä• g
nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama vijjÄ• sampajjati, nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gotamo mahÄ• gandhÄ• rav
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ vijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyaâ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, tava santike
pariyÄ• puá¹‡itukÄ• mo, okÄ• saá¹ƒ me karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavÄ• ``tena hi pabbajÄ•
parikammaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no pabbaji. tassa bhagavÄ• dhammaá
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so upanissayasampannatÄ• ya nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ v
pÄ• puá¹‡i. yÄ• pana purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 64/ tassovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• sagge nibbattÄ• c
kataÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saÃ±jÄ• tabahumÄ• nÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ payirupÄ
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ piyamanÄ• patÄ• ya aggataá¹ƒ patto. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera

``nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, sumedhe aggapuggale.

pasannacitto sumano, thÅ«papÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ye ca khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• tattha, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• mahiddhikÄ• .

tehaá¹ƒ tattha samÄ• netvÄ• , saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``sumedhassa bhagavato, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko tadÄ• ahu.

sumedho nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, anumodittha so tadÄ• ||

``tena cittappasÄ• dena, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ.

chaá¸·Ä• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, accharÄ• yo ramiá¹ƒsu me ||

``mameva anuvattanti, sabbakÄ• mehi tÄ• sadÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±e deve abhibhomi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±cavÄ«samhi kappamhi, varuá¹‡o nÄ• ma khattiyo.

visuddhabhojano Ä• siá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ« ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``na te bÄ«jaá¹ƒ pavappanti, napi nÄ«yanti naá¹…galÄ• .

akaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• kimaá¹ƒ sÄ• liá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±janti mÄ• nusÄ• ||

``tattha rajjaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, devattaá¹ƒ puna gacchahaá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• pi edisÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, nibbattÄ• bhogasampadÄ• ||

``na maá¹ƒ mittÄ• amittÄ• vÄ• , hiá¹ƒsanti sabbapÄ• á¹‡ino.

sabbesampi piyo homi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi \Ne I 53/, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, gandhÄ• lepassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒ bhaddake kappe, eko Ä• siá¹ƒ janÄ• dhipo.

mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo rÄ• jÄ• haá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``sohaá¹ƒ \Be I 65/ paÃ±casu sÄ«lesu, á¹-hapetvÄ• janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

pÄ• petvÄ• sugatiá¹ƒyeva, devatÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo ahuá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tathÄ• devatÄ• hi ativiya piyÄ• yitabbabhÄ• vato imaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• devatÄ• naá¹

aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
piyamanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ pilindavacchoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 209, 215) so \Ee I 55/ eka
bhikkhusaá¹…ghamajjhe nisinno attano guá¹‡e paccavekkhitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«ta
bhagavato santike Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanto __ ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• pagataâ€™â€™ _nt

<9> tattha __svÄ• gata_nti sundaraá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ mamÄ• ti sambandho. atha v
suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• gataá¹ƒ, mayÄ• ti vibhatti vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbÄ• . __nÄ• pagata_nti na apaga
apetaá¹ƒ. __nayidaá¹ƒ dumantitaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ mama duá¹-á¹-hu kathitaá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹
na hoti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yaá¹ƒ bhagavato santike mamÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ma
taá¹ƒ svÄ• gataá¹ƒ, svÄ• gatattÄ• yeva na durÄ• gataá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ ``bhagavato santike dhamm
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mama mantitaá¹ƒ gaditaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, cittena vÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒ
dummantinti. idÄ• ni tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``saá¹ƒvibhattesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
__saá¹ƒvibhattesÅ«_ti pakÄ• rato vibhattesu. __dhammesÅ«_ti Ã±eyyadhammesu samatha
nÄ• nÄ• titthiyehi pakatiÄ• divasena, sammÄ• sambuddhehi dukkhÄ• divasena saá¹ƒvibhaj
seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gami_nti yaá¹ƒ tattha seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ, tas
sÄ• sanadhammaá¹ƒ upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ, ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo ayaá¹ƒ vinayoâ€™â€™ ti upagacchi
kusalÄ• divasena khandhÄ• divasena yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato saá¹ƒvibhattesu sabhÄ• vadham
uttamaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maggaphalanibbÄ• nadhammaá¹ƒ upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ, attapaccakkh
sacchÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• svÄ• gataá¹ƒ mama na apagataá¹ƒ sumantitaá¹ƒ na dummantit

pilindavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vihari_ \Be I 66/ \Ne I 54/ \Ee I 56/ __apekkha_nti Ä• yasmato puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattherassa
so kira vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le cakkavÄ• kayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto bhagavantaá¹ƒ gacchan
pasannamÄ• naso attano mukhatuá¹‡á¸• akena sÄ• lapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ•
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto ito sattarase kappe aá¹-á¹-hakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ« rÄ• jÄ•
kappe kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sane osakkamÄ• ne kuá¹-umbiyakule nibbattitvÄ• pabba
katvÄ• tato cuto devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthinagare
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa jÄ• tadivase tasmiá¹ƒ gehe sabbÄ• rittakumb
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ. tenassa __puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• so_ti nÄ• ma
brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su nipphattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• vivÄ• hakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ labh
upanissayasampannatÄ• ya gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jigucchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitv
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampado pubbakiccasampanno catusaccakamm
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``sindhuyÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«re, cakkavÄ• ko ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

suddhasevÄ• labhakkhohaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pesu ca susaÃ±Ã±ato ||

``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, gacchantaá¹ƒ anilaÃ±jase.

tuá¹‡á¸• ena sÄ• laá¹ƒ paggayha, vipassissÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``yassa saddhÄ• tathÄ• gate, acalÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tena cittappasÄ• dena, duggatiá¹ƒ so na gacchati ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

vihaá¹…gamena santena, subÄ«jaá¹ƒ ropitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sucÄ• rudassanÄ• \Be I 67/ nÄ• ma, aá¹-á¹-hete ekanÄ• makÄ• .

kappe sattarase Ä• suá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

athassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• taá¹ƒ palobhetukÄ• mÄ• alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• puttena sa
piyÄ• lÄ• pabhÄ• vÄ• dikehi \Ne I 55/ bhÄ• vavivaraá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• ra
disvÄ• attano katthacipi alaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``vihari apekkhaâ€™â€™ _nti g

<10> tattha __viharÄ«_ti visesato hari apahari apanesi. __apekkha_nti taá¹‡haá¹ƒ. __idhÄ•
attabhÄ• ve vÄ• . __hura_nti aparasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gate attabhÄ• ve vÄ• . __idhÄ• _ti vÄ• ajjh
__hura_nti bÄ• hiresu \Ee I 57/. __vÄ• _-saddo samuccayattho ``apadÄ• vÄ• dvipadÄ• vÄ
AN a IV 34; b V 32) viya. __yo_ti attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ viya dasseti. __vedagÅ«_ti vedena
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gato adhigato, cattÄ• ri vÄ• saccÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ
abhisamecca á¹-hito. __yatatto_ti maggasaá¹ƒvarena saá¹ƒyatasabhÄ• vo, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ
__sabbesu dhammesu anÅ«palitto_ti sabbesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu dhammesu taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á
tena lÄ• bhÄ• dilokadhamme samatikkamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __lokassÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandh
lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena loko. __jaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti jÄ• nitvÄ• . __udayabbayaÃ±cÄ• _ti uppÄ•

yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dasseti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho --- y
khandhÄ• dilokassa samapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi udayabbayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• vedagÅ
sabbattha apekkhaá¹ƒ vineyya santusito tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ vippakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci maÃ
andhabÄ• le yathÄ• gatamaggeneva gacchÄ• ti. atha sÄ• itthÄ« ``ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o mayi p
sakkÄ• imaá¹ƒ palobhetuâ€™â€™ nti pakkÄ• mi.

puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

paá¹-hamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyavaggo

1. cÅ«á¸·avacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• mojjabahulo_ti \Be I 68/ \Ne I 56/ Ä• yasmato cÅ«á¸·avacchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le daliddakule nibbattitvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ bhatiyÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ sujÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma theraá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pariyesantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasanna
vatthaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tettiá¹ƒsakkhatt
kÄ• resi. sattasattatikkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ« rÄ• jÄ• \Ee I 58/ ahosi. anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ padesa
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sane osakkamÄ• ne pabbajitvÄ•
ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussagatÄ«su aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattanto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bh
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti. __cÅ«á¸·avaccho_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto brÄ• hm
gato buddhaguá¹‡e sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami, tassa bhaga
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampado katapubbakicco caritÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ ka
bhÄ• vento vihari. tena ca samayena kosambikÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• ahesuá¹
ubhayesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• dinnovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• vip
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50.31-40) ---

``padumuttarabhagavato, sujÄ• to nÄ• ma sÄ• vako.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gavesanto, saá¹…kÄ• re caratÄ« tadÄ• ||

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , paresaá¹ƒ bhatako ahaá¹ƒ.

upaá¸• á¸• hudussaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, sirasÄ• abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tettiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sattasattatikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ \Be I 69/ \Ne I 57/ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

upaá¸• á¸• hadussadÄ• nena, modÄ• mi akutobhayo ||

``icchamÄ• no cahaá¹ƒ ajja, sakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sapabbataá¹ƒ.

khomadussehi chÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hudussassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, aá¸• á¸• hudussassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha cÅ«á¸·avacchatthero arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kalahÄ• bhiratiyÄ• s
dhammasaá¹ƒvegappatto, attano ca pattavisesaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassavase
_ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<11> tattha __pÄ• mojjabahulo_ti suparisuddhasÄ«latÄ• ya vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato adh
abhirativasena pamodabahulo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``dhamme buddhappavediteâ€™â€™ _ti. tatt
sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodhipakkhiyadhamme navavidhe vÄ• lokuttaradhamme. so hi sabbaÃ±Ã±
desanÄ• ya pakÄ• sitattÄ• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ buddhappavedito nÄ• ma. tassa pana adhigamÅ«
idha labbhateva. __padaá¹ƒ santa_nti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. evarÅ«po hi bhikkhu
santaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ upasamabhÄ• vato __saá¹…khÄ•
__sukhaá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigacchati vindatiyeva. parisuddhasÄ«lo hi bhikkhu vippaá¹-is
pÄ• mojjabahulo saddhamme yuttappayutto vimuttipariyosÄ• nÄ• sabbasampattiyo pÄ• pu
``avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ni kho \Ee I 59/, Ä• nanda, kusalÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni, avippaá¹-isÄ• ro pÄ
tiÄ• di (AN a 10.1). atha vÄ• __pÄ• mojjabahulo_ti sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• , svÄ• k
saá¹…ghoti ratanattayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pamodabahulo. tattha pana so pamodabahulo kiá¹ƒ
``dhamme buddhappavediteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. saddhÄ• sampannassa hi

sappurisasaá¹ƒsevanasaddhammassavanayonisomanasikÄ• radhammÄ• nudhammapaá¹-i
sampattiyo hatthagatÄ• \Be I 70/ eva honti, yathÄ• ha --- ``saddhÄ• jÄ• to upasaá¹…kamat
payirupÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN II 183).

cÅ«á¸·avacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. mahÄ• vacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• balÄ«_ti \Ne I 58/ Ä• yasmato mahÄ• vacchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatt
bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• namadÄ• si. puna sikhissa bhagavato k
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, so tehi puÃ±Ã±akammehi t
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he nÄ• á¸·akagÄ• me samiddhiss
hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa __mahÄ• vaccho_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto Ä• yasmato sÄ•
sÄ• vakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``sopi nÄ• ma mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o. yassa sÄ• vakattaá¹ƒ upÄ• ga
aggapuggaloâ€™â€™ ti bhagavati saddhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• ka
anuyuÃ±janto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II

``padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe anuttare.

pasannacitto sumano, pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-amapÅ«rayiá¹ƒ ||

``pabbatagge dumagge vÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• tha bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ.

yadÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yamicchÄ• mi, khippaá¹ƒ nibbattate mama ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dakadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ee I 60/ pana arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanto sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• balÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá

<12> tattha \Be I 71/ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• balÄ«_ti pÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±
sÄ• tisayena paÃ±Ã±Ä• balena samannÄ• gato. __sÄ«lavatÅ«papanno_ti ukkaá¹ƒsagatena

dhutadhammasaá¹…khÄ• tehi vatehi ca upapanno samannÄ• gato. __samÄ• hito_ti upacÄ•
samÄ• hito. __jhÄ• narato_ti tato eva Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• ne lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• ne
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ satiyÄ• avippavÄ• savasena __satimÄ• . yadatthiya_nti atthato anapetaá¹ƒ
atthiyaá¹ƒ yadatthiyaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• paccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa paribhuÃ±janaá¹ƒ atthiyaá¹ƒ h
__bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• no_. sÄ• miparibhogena hi taá¹ƒ atthiyaá¹ƒ hoti dÄ• yajjaparibho
bhojananti ca nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. bhuÃ±jiyati paribhuÃ±jiyatÄ«ti vÄ• bho
paccayÄ• . ``yadatthikaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. yadatthaá¹ƒ yassatthÄ• ya satthÄ• rÄ•
tadatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa á¹-hitiÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• natthaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthaá¹ƒ bhojanapaccaye bhuÃ±jamÄ• no tato eva __kaá¹…khetha
anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gameyya. __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane __vÄ«tarÄ•
vÄ«tarÄ• gassa idaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

mahÄ• vacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vanavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ«labbhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• yasmato vanavacchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so k
kÄ• le kacchapayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto vinatÄ• ya nÄ• ma nadiyÄ• vasati. tassa khuddakanÄ•
ahosi. so kira ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Ee I 61/ nadiyÄ• tÄ«re á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``pÄ•
maÃ±Ã±e bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• netukÄ• mo pÄ• damÅ
ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒ anukampanto Ä• ruhi. so pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to sotaá¹ƒ chin
khittasaro viya tÄ• vadeva paratÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• pesi. bhagavÄ• tassa puÃ±Ã±assa phalaá¹ƒ e
nibbattanakasampattiÃ±ca byÄ• karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so \Be I 72/ tena puÃ±Ã±akammena d
anekasatakkhattuá¹ƒ tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sÄ«yeva ahosi. puna
kapotayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharantaá¹ƒ mettÄ• vihÄ• riá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
pasÄ• desi.

tato pana cuto bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pab
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ upacini. evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha devama
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthunagare vacchagottassa nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa g
tassa mÄ• tÄ• paripakkagabbhÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dassanatthÄ• ya saÃ±jÄ• tadohaá¸·Ä• ara
tÄ• vadevassÄ• kammajavÄ• tÄ• caliá¹ƒsu, tirokaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• adaá¹ƒsu. sÄ•
dhaÃ±Ã±apuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. so bodhisattena saha paá¹ƒsukÄ«á¸·ika
``vacchoâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maÃ±ca ahosi. vanÄ• bhiratiyÄ• vasena __vanavaccho_ti paÃ
mahÄ• satte mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• \Ne I 60/ mahÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padah
siddhatthakumÄ• rena saha araÃ±Ã±e viharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkhamitvÄ• tÄ• pasapa
vasanto abhisambuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pabbajitvÄ•
araÃ±Ã±e vasamÄ• no nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kA

(Ap thera II 49-148-163) ---

``atthadassÄ« tu bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

vinatÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ, upagacchi tathÄ• gato ||

``udakÄ• abhinikkhamma, kacchapo vÄ• rigocaro.

buddhaá¹ƒ tÄ• retukÄ• mohaá¹ƒ, upesiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``abhirÅ«hatu maá¹ƒ buddho, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tÄ• rayissÄ• mi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

abhirÅ«hitvÄ• me piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si lokanÄ• yako ||

``yato \Be I 73/ sarÄ• mi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, yato pattosmi viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ.

sukhaá¹ƒ me tÄ• disaá¹ƒ natthi, phuá¹-á¹-he pÄ• datale yathÄ• ||

``uttaritvÄ• na sambuddho, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

naditÄ«ramhi á¹-hatvÄ• na, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• vattate cittaá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• sotaá¹ƒ tarÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

ayaÃ±ca kacchapo rÄ• jÄ• , tÄ• resi mama paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ||

``iminÄ• buddhataraá¹‡ena, mettacittavatÄ• ya ca.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, devaloke ramissati ||

``devalokÄ• idhÄ• gantvÄ• , sukkamÅ«lena codito.

ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , kaá¹…khÄ• sotaá¹ƒ tarissati ||

``yathÄ• pi bhaddake khette, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ appampi ropitaá¹ƒ.

sammÄ• dhÄ• re pavecchante, phalaá¹ƒ toseti kassakaá¹ƒ ||

``tathevidaá¹ƒ buddhakhettaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ.

sammÄ• dhÄ• re pavecchante, phalaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tosayissati ||

``padhÄ• napahitattomhi, upasanto nirÅ«padhi.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, taraá¹‡Ä• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 61/ pana \Ee I 62/ arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhagavati kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ viharante
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi samÄ• gato paá¹-isanthÄ• ravasena ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, a
laddhoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , Ä• vuso, araÃ±Ã±e pabbatÄ• â€™â€™ ti a
vaá¹‡á¹‡ento __ ``nÄ«labbhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<13> tattha __nÄ«labbhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti nÄ«lavalÄ• hakanibhÄ• nÄ«lavalÄ• hakasaá¹‡á¹-
ruciyÄ• sakiraá¹‡Ä• pabhassarÄ• ca. __sÄ«tavÄ• rÄ«_ti sÄ«talasalilÄ• . __sucindharÄ• _
sucisuddhabhÅ«mibhÄ• gatÄ• ya suddhacittÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 74/ nivÄ• sana
gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaÃ±hi sÄ• nunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddeso. ``sÄ«tavÄ• risucindharÄ• â€™
sÄ«tasucivÄ• ridharÄ• sÄ«talavimalasalilÄ• sayavantoti attho. __indagopakasaÃ±channÄ•
pavÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡ehi rattakimÄ«hi saÃ±chÄ• ditÄ• pÄ• vussakÄ• lavasena evamÄ• ha. k
rattatiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. apare ``kaá¹‡ikÄ• rarukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __selÄ• _ti si
paá¹ƒsupabbatÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha --- ``yathÄ• pi pabbato seloâ€™â€™ ti (Ud 24). __rama
ramÄ• penti, mayhaá¹ƒ vivekÄ• bhirattiá¹ƒ paribrÅ«henti. evaá¹ƒ thero attano cirakÄ• lapari
araÃ±Ã±Ä• bhiratiá¹ƒ pavedento tividhaá¹ƒ vivekÄ• bhiratimeva dÄ«peti. tattha upadhivivek
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«pitameva hotÄ«ti.

vanavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sivakasÄ• maá¹‡eragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

upajjhÄ• yoti \Ee I 63/ sivakassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kira ito ekati
vessabhussa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena
tattha pabbatantare nisinnaá¹ƒ vessabhuá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto upasaá¹…
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. puna tattha manoharÄ• ni kÄ• sumÄ• rikaphalÄ• ni disv
upanesi, paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena
kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sane mÄ• tule pabbajante tena saddhiá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ
kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vanavacchattherassa bhÄ• gineyyo hutv
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa mÄ• tÄ• attano jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tike vanavacche sÄ• sane pabbajitv
matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharante taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``t
therassa santike pabbajitvÄ• theraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haha, mahallako dÄ• ni theroâ€™â€™ ti. s
ekavacaneneva ca pubbe katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya ca mÄ• tulattherassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• p
upaá¹-á¹-hahanto araÃ±Ã±e vasati.

tassa ekadivasaá¹ƒ kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ gatassa kharo Ä• bÄ• dho u
karontesupi na paá¹-ippassambhi. tasmiá¹ƒ cirÄ• yante thero ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero cirÄ• yati, kiá¹
kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti tattha gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kattabba
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• rattibhÄ• ge balavapaccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``siv
pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• me vasitapubbaá¹ƒ, ito araÃ±Ã±ameva gacchÄ• mÄ•
``yadipi me, bhante, idÄ• ni kÄ• yo gÄ• mante á¹-hito, cittaá¹ƒ pana araÃ±Ã±e, tasmÄ• say
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero taá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±ame
therassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• vipassitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• n
---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva \Ee I 64/ jotantaá¹ƒ, nisinnaá¹ƒ pabbatantare.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, kire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

kÄ• sumÄ• rikamÄ• dÄ• ya, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• upajjhÄ• yena attanÄ• ca vuttamatthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• attano vi
katakiccataÃ±ca pavedento __ ``upajjhÄ• yo maá¹ƒ avacÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

<14> tattha __upajjhÄ• yo_ti vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yati hitesitaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetv
pekkhatÄ«ti upajjhÄ• yo. __ma_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadati. __avacÄ• _ti abhÄ• si. __ito gacchÄ•
vuttÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, sivaka, ito gÄ• mantato araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva ehi gacchÄ•
vasanayogganti \Be I 76/ adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ pana upajjhÄ• yena vutto sivako bhadro assÄ
kasÄ• bhihato saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego hutvÄ• araÃ±Ã±ameva gantukÄ• mataá¹ƒ pavedento -

``gÄ• me \Ne I 63/ me vasati kÄ• yo, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ me gataá¹ƒ mano.

semÄ• nakopi gacchÄ• mi, natthi saá¹…go vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || --- Ä• ha.

tassattho --- yasmÄ• idÄ• ni yadipi me idaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ gÄ• mante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, ajjhÄ• say
gato, tasmÄ• semÄ• nakopi gacchÄ• mi gelaÃ±Ã±ena á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• gamanesu asama
sayitÄ• kÄ• rena sarÄ«sapo viya sarÄ«sapanto, etha, bhante, araÃ±Ã±ameva gacchÄ• ma,
vijÄ• nata_nti, yasmÄ• dhammasabhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• mesu saá¹ƒsÄ• re ca Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ, nek
yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nantassa na katthaci saá¹…go, tasmÄ• ekapadeneva upajjhÄ• yassa Ä•
tadapadesena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

sivakasÄ• maá¹‡eragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±ca_ \Ee I 65/ __chinde paÃ±ca jahe_ti Ä• yasmato kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nattherassa gÄ•
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe uppanno vayappatto heá¹
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• rÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karonto vicari. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ padumuttarassa bhagavato nirodhasamÄ• patt
nisinnassa manosilÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡apiÃ±jaraá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ kadaliphalakaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ upanes
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena ekÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒ devesu deva
catuvÄ«sativÄ• re rÄ• jÄ• ahosi cakkavattÄ«. evaá¹ƒ so punappunaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapabuddhakÄ• le bhummadevatÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. dÄ«
77/ nÄ• ma na anvaddhamÄ• siko uposatho hoti. tathÄ• hi vipassissa bhagavato chabbass
uposatho ahosi. kassapadasabalo pana chaá¹-á¹-he chaá¹-á¹-he mÄ• se pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ o
pÄ• timokkhassa osÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• le disÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• dve sahÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``uposath
gacchanti.

ayaá¹ƒ bhummadevatÄ• cintesi --- ``imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ metti ativiya daá¸·
bhedake sati bhijjeyya, na bhijjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sÄ• tesaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ•
gacchati. atheko thero ekassa hatthe pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sarÄ«ravaá¸·aÃ±janatthaá¹ƒ
udakaphÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 64/ gantvÄ• dhotahatthapÄ• do hutvÄ• gumbasamÄ
tassa therassa pacchato uttamarÅ«pÄ• itthÄ« hutvÄ• kese vidhunitvÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya sa
piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ puÃ±chamÄ• nÄ• viya sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya nivÄ• say
therassa padÄ• nupadikÄ• hutvÄ• gumbato nikkhantÄ• . ekamante á¹-hito sahÄ• yakatthe
disvÄ• va domanassajÄ• to ``naá¹-á¹-ho dÄ• ni me iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dÄ«ghar
sacÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvidhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ iminÄ• saddhiá
kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• Ä• gacchantassevassa, ``handÄ• vuso, tuyhaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«va
saddhiá¹ƒ ekamaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassa
tikhiá¹‡asattiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• viddhaá¹ƒ viya ahosi. tato naá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• m
ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-amattampi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi. tvaá¹ƒ pana maá¹ƒ ajja `p
te diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. ``kiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena diá¹-á¹-hena, kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvidhena alaá¹.
mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hutvÄ• nikkhantoâ€™â€™ ti. ``natthetaá¹ƒ, Ä•
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassa yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ kathentassÄ
asaddahitvÄ• attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva bhÅ«tataá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto tena
agantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena \Be I 78/ maggena satthu santikaá¹ƒ gato. itaropi bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ena m
santikaá¹ƒyeva gato.

tato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisanavelÄ• ya so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• , ``imasmiá¹ƒ uposathagge evarÅ«po nÄ• ma pÄ• pabhikkhu atthi, nÄ• haá¹
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkhamitvÄ• bahi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha bhummadevatÄ• ``bhÄ• riy
kataâ€™â€™ nti mahallakaupÄ• sakavaá¹‡á¹‡ena tassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bh
á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``upÄ• saka, imaá¹ƒ uposathaggaá¹ƒ eko pÄ• pabhikkhu paviá¹-á¹
tena saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™ ti bahi á¹-hitomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhante, mÄ• e
parisuddhasÄ«lo esa bhikkhu. tumhehi diá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• ma ahaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• tu
`daá¸·hÄ• nu kho imesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ metti, no daá¸·hÄ• â€™ ti bhijjanÄ• bhijjanabhÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti. ``ko pana, tvaá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ ekÄ• bhu
devaputto kathento dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vena á¹-hatvÄ• therassa pÄ• desu nipatitvÄ• ``mayhaá
dosaá¹ƒ thero na jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposathaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• uposath
uposathaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne akÄ• si, mittasanthavavasena pana puna tena saddhiá
ahosÄ«ti. imassa therassa kammaá¹ƒ na kathÄ«yati, cuditakatthero pana aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ vi
karonto arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

bhummadevatÄ• \Ne I 65/ tassa kammassa nissandena ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ apÄ• yabh
kismiÃ±ci kÄ• le manussattaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, aÃ±Ã±ena yena kenaci kato doso tasseva upa
bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti. ``dhÄ• namÄ• á¹‡avoâ€™â€™

vayappatto tayo vede uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• mahallakakÄ• le satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pa
tassa upasampannadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÄ• alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• itthÄ« tasmiá¹ƒ
pavisante saddhiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisati, nikkhamante nikkhamati. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisant
tiá¹-á¹-hantepi tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ niccÄ• nubandhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. thero taá¹ƒ na pass
purimakammanissandena sÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. gÄ• me yÄ• guá¹ƒ bhikkhaÃ±
ayaá¹ƒ eko yÄ• guuá¸·uá¹…ko tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, eko imissÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yikÄ• yÄ• â
therassa mahatÄ« vihesÄ• hoti. vihÄ• ragatampi naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ceva daharÄ• bhik
``dhÄ• no koá¹‡á¸• o jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti parihÄ• saá¹ƒ karonti. athassa teneva \Ee I 68/ kÄ• r
__kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• natthero_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. so uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tehi
sahituá¹ƒ asakkonto ummÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``tumhe koá¹‡á¸• Ä• , tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ•
koá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ ti vadati. atha naá¹ƒ satthu Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ``kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• no, bhante,
saddhiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pharusavÄ• caá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• `
dhÄ• na, sÄ• maá¹‡erehi saddhiá¹ƒ pharusavÄ• caá¹ƒ vadasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tena ``s
vutte ``kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``bhante, nibaddhaá¹ƒ vihesaá¹ƒ asahar
ti. ``tvaá¹ƒ pubbe katakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajjadivasÄ• jÄ«rÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkosi, puna evarÅ«
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• ha ---

``mÄ• voca pharusaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci, vuttÄ• paá¹-ivadeyyu taá¹ƒ.

dukkhÄ• hi sÄ• rambhakathÄ• , paá¹-idaá¹‡á¸• Ä• phuseyyu taá¹ƒ ||

``sace neresi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒso upahato yathÄ• .

esa pattosi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• rambho te na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 133-134).

imaÃ±ca pana tassa therassa mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ vicaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kosalaraÃ
``gacchatha, bhaá¹‡e, vÄ«maá¹ƒsathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesetvÄ• sayampi mandeneva parivÄ•
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ekamante olokento aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e thero s
nisinno hoti, sÄ• pi itthÄ« avidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. rÄ• jÄ• disvÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti tassÄ• \Ne I 66/ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. sÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ Ä
vasanapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• viya ahosi. rÄ• jÄ• pi tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ tameva pa
sabbattha olokento adisvÄ• \Be I 80/ ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mo, therassa eko kammavipÄ•
katvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ therassa samÄ«pena gacchantopi theraá¹ƒ avanditvÄ• tassa kÄ• raa
Ã±atvÄ• Ä• gamma theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno ``kacci, bhante, piá¹‡á¸• aken
pucchi. thero ``vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``jÄ• nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayy
parikkilesena saddhiá¹ƒ carantÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ke nÄ• ma pasÄ«dissanti, ito paá¹-á¹
gamanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, ahaá¹ƒ \Ee I 69/ catÅ«hi paccayehi tumhe upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, tu
mÄ• pamajjitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibaddhabhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. thero rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upat

bhojanasappÄ• yena ekaggacitto hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
itthÄ« antaradhÄ• yi.

tadÄ• mahÄ• subhaddÄ• ugganagare micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikakule vasamÄ• nÄ• ``satthÄ• n
uposathaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nirÄ• magandhÄ• hutvÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ• datale á¹-hitÄ• ``imÄ
aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• dasabalassa matthake vitÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantu, dasabalo imÄ• ya sa
bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatÅ«â€™â€™ ti saccakiriyaá¹ƒ katvÄ
sumanapupphamuá¹-á¹-hiyo vissajjesi. pupphÄ• ni gantvÄ• dhammadesanÄ• velÄ• ya satt
aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ sumanapupphavitÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• citteneva subhaddÄ• ya b
punadivase aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``Ä• nanda, mayaá¹ƒ ajja dÅ«ra
gamissÄ• ma, puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒyeva salÄ• kaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
--- ``Ä• vuso, satthÄ• ajja dÅ«raá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissati, puthujjanÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• natthero ``Ä• hara, Ä• vuso salÄ• kaâ
hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi. Ä• nando ``satthÄ• tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ na dÅ
dÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vitakkaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• gantvÄ• satthu Ä• rocesi. satthÄ• ``Ä• har
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero cintesi --- ``sace kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nassa salÄ• kÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ
paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, bhavissati ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ``kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nassa salÄ• kaâ
81/ gamanaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hari. kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• no tassa pure Ä• gamanÄ• eva abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• p
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• iddhiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• ``Ä• harÄ• vuso, Ä• nanda, satthÄ• maá¹ƒ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ na satthÄ• nivÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti ha
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• theraá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane
gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 70/ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ thero rÄ• jÄ• naá
labhitvÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ralÄ• bhena \Ne I 67/ samÄ• hitacitto vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ
upanissayasampannatÄ• ya chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«naá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aggapuggalaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ ||

``vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kÄ• lamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, padumuttaraá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

mahantiá¹ƒ kadalÄ«kaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• upagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhagavÄ• , sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

mama cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dento, paribhuÃ±ji mahÄ• muni ||

``paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• sambuddho, satthavÄ• ho anuttaro.

sakÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``ye ca santi samitÄ• ro, yakkhÄ• imamhi pabbate.

araÃ±Ã±e bhÅ«tabhabyÄ• ni, suá¹‡antu vacanaá¹ƒ mama ||

``yo so buddhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, migarÄ• jaá¹ƒva kesariá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``ekÄ• dasaÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ so, devarÄ• jÄ• bhavissati.

catuvÄ«satikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``akkositvÄ• na samaá¹‡e, sÄ«lavante anÄ• save.

pÄ• pakammavipÄ• kena, nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ labhissati ||

``tassa \Be I 82/ dhamme sudÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• noti nÄ• mena, sÄ• vako so bhavissati ||

``pavivekamanuyutto, jhÄ• yÄ« jhÄ• narato ahaá¹ƒ.

tosayitvÄ• na satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``sÄ• vakehi parivuto, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhato.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hayÄ« jino ||

``ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vanditvÄ• lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

vadataá¹ƒ varassa purato, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aggahesahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena bhagavÄ• , dasasahassikampako.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 68/ me dhuradhorayhaá¹ƒ, yogakkhemÄ• dhivÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassapi imassa therassa guá¹‡e ajÄ• nantÄ• ye puthujjanÄ• bhikkhÅ« tadÄ• salÄ• kaggahaá¹‡e ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho etaâ€™â€™ nti samacintesuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ vimatividhaman abbhuggantvÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• k _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<15> tattha __paÃ±ca chinde_ti apÄ• yÅ«papattinibbattanakÄ• ni paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• n bandhanarajjukaá¹ƒ viya puriso satthena heá¹-á¹-himamaggattayena chindeyya pajaheyya. uparidevalokÅ«papattihetubhÅ«tÄ• ni paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni puriso gÄ«vÄ arahattamaggena jaheyya, chindeyya vÄ• ti attho. __paÃ±ca cuttari bhÄ• vaye_ti tesaá¹ƒye uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni uttari bhÄ• veyya aggamaggÄ• dhigamavasena vaá¸• á¸• heyya. __paÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• tigo_ti evaâ rÄ• gadosamohamÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamanena pahÄ• nena paÃ±casaá¹. 83/ __oghatiá¹‡á¹‡oti vuccatÄ«_ti sabbathÄ• bhinnakilesatÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«ti, kÄ• mabhavac taritvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rabhÅ«te nibbÄ• ne á¹-hitoti ca vuccatÄ«ti attho.

kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• pi_ \Ee I 71/ __bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o_ti Ä• yasmato belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sattherassa gÄ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbatto bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto upanissayasampattiyÄ• ab nibbattetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ pana bahuá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• d saá¹ƒsaranto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe vessabhuá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannacitto mÄ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devesu nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvâ upagacchanto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatto bhaga puretarameva uruvelakassapassa \Ne I 69/ santike tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• aggiá¹

uruvelakassapadamane __Ä• dittapariyÄ• yadesanÄ• ya_ (Vin I 54; SN b IV 28) purÄ• á¹‡a
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.68-73) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jotantaá¹ƒ, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yeva candimaá¹ƒ.

jalantaá¹ƒ dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• tuluá¹…gaphalaá¹ƒ gayha, adÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa vÄ«rassa, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 84/ adhigatÄ• rahatto Ä• yasmato dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa upajjhÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ atta
paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tivegavasena __ ``yathÄ• pi bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá

<16> tattha __yathÄ• pÄ«_ti opammapaá¹-ipÄ• danatthe nipÄ• to. __bhaddo_ti sundaro
thÄ• mabalasamatthajavaparakkamÄ• disampanno. __Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o_ti Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yo jÄ• timÄ
Ä• jÄ• nanako. so tividho usabhÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o assÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o hatthÄ• jaÃ±Ã±oti. tesu usabhÄ
kho chekakasanakicce niyutto, tenÄ• ha __ ``naá¹…galÄ• vattanÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. naá¹…gala
naá¹…galaá¹ƒ ito cito ca Ä• vattetvÄ• khette kasanakoti attho. naá¹…galaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vattay
naá¹…galÄ• vattaá¹ƒ \Ee I 72/, khette naá¹…galapatho, tasmiá¹ƒ naá¹…galÄ• vattani. gÄ• t
``vattanÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __sikhÄ«_ti matthake avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato
siá¹…gaá¹ƒ. tadassa atthÄ«ti sikhÄ«. apare pana ``kakudhaá¹ƒ idha `sikhÄ• â€™ ti adhippe
ubhayathÄ• pi padhÄ• naá¹…gakittanametaá¹ƒ ``sikhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __appakasirenÄ• _ti ap
__rattindivÄ• _ti rattiyo divÄ• ca, evaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ appakasirena gacchantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ida
yathÄ• ``bhaddo usabhÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo kasane niyutto ghanatiá¹‡amÅ«lÄ• dikepi naá¹…galap
appakasirena ito cito ca parivattento gacchati, yÄ• va kasanatiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ parissamaá¹ƒ da
rattindivÄ• pi appakasireneva gacchanti atikkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha
nirÄ• miseâ€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• kÄ• mÄ• misalokÄ• misavaá¹-á¹-Ä• misehi \Ne I 70/ asam
phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ti attho. paccatte cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ
``vanappagumbeâ€™â€™ (Khp 6.13; Sn 236) ``tena vata re vattabbeâ€™â€™ ti (Kv 1) ca.
rattindivÄ• appakasirena gacchantÄ«ti vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• ha --- ``sukhe laddhe nirÄ• mise

sukhe laddhe sati tassa laddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dÄ• sakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__middhÄ«_ \Be I 85/ __yadÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato dÄ• sakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? s
anuppanne tathÄ• gate ajitassa nÄ• ma paccekabuddhassa gandhamÄ• danato manussapa
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa manoramÄ• ni ambaphalÄ• ni adÄ• s
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• vivaá¹-á
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ kusalakammappasuto hutvÄ• sugatito \Ee I 73/ sugatiá¹ƒ upag
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbatti. __dÄ• sako_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so a
gahapatinÄ• vihÄ• rapaá¹-ijagganakamme á¹-hapito sakkaccaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggant
buddhadassanena dhammassavanena ca paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbaji. keci pana bhaá¹‡an
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheraá
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• mo theraá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. so tena kammena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa dÄ• siyÄ• kucchimhi nibbatto vayappatto seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• vihÄ• rapa
vuttanayeneva paá¹-iladdhasaddho ahosi. mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi tassa sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• s
bhujissaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuâ
pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kusÄ«to hÄ«navÄ«riyo hutvÄ• na kiÃ±ci vattapaá¹-ivattaá
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• niddÄ• bahulo viharati. dhar
koá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• parisapariyante nisinno ghurughurupassÄ• sÄ« niddÄ• yateva. athass
pubbÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajananatthaá¹ƒ __ ``middhÄ« yadÄ• hoti mahagg
abhÄ• si.

<17> tattha __middhÄ«_ti thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ«to, yaÃ±hi middhaá¹ƒ abhibhavati, taá¹ƒ th
__yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __mahagghaso_ti mahÄ• bhojano,
Ä• harahatthakaalaá¹ƒsÄ• á¹-akatatthavaá¹-á¹-akakÄ• kamÄ• sakabhuttavamitakÄ• naá¹ƒ \
__niddÄ• yitÄ• _ti supanasÄ«lo. __samparivattasÄ• yÄ«_ti samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivatta
ubhayenapi seyyasukhaá¹ƒ passasukhaá¹ƒ middhasukhaá¹ƒ \Be I 86/ anuyuttoti dasseti. __
kuá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dinÄ• sÅ«karabhattena puá¹-á¹-ho bharito. gharasÅ«karo hi bÄ• lakÄ• lato p
thÅ«lasarÄ«rakÄ• le gehÄ• bahi nikkhamituá¹ƒ alabhanto heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su \Ee
samparivattetvÄ• sayateva. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yadÄ• puriso middhÄ« ca hoti mahaggh
nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ• varÄ• ho viya aÃ±Ã±ena iriyÄ• pathena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkonto n
samparivattasÄ• yÄ«, tadÄ• so ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹
sakkoti. tesaá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• mandapaÃ±Ã±o punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ upeti, gabbhÄ•
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dÄ• sakatthero saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.74, 80-84) ---

``ajito nÄ• ma sambuddho, himavante vasÄ« tadÄ• .

caraá¹‡ena ca sampanno, samÄ• dhikusalo muni ||

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡e sambuddhe, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjante, ambaphalamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• thero imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ovadi, ``ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• aá¹…kusabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• si. tayidaá¹ƒ therassa pari aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

dÄ• sakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. siá¹…gÄ• lapituttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ahu buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do_ti siá¹…gÄ• lakapituttherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kir sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannam hatthagataá¹ƒ tÄ• laphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbatto aparÄ• pa katvÄ• \Ne I 72/ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le manussayoniy paá¹-iladdhasaddho hutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vesi. puna imasmiá¹ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto dÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ putta ``siá¹…gÄ• lakoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tena \Ee I 75/ naá¹ƒ __siá¹…gÄ• lakapitÄ• gharabandhanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sÄ• sane pabbaji. tassa bhagavÄ• ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ olokento aá¹-á¹-hikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhaggesu viharati bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane, athassa tasmiá¹ƒ vane adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ `` nacirasseva hatthagataá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena vibhÄ• dÄ• yÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<18> tattha __ahÅ«_ti hoti, vattamÄ• natthe hi idaá¹ƒ atÄ«takÄ• lavacanaá¹ƒ. __buddhass sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhassa. __dÄ• yÄ• do_ti dhammadÄ• yÄ• do navavidhassa lokuttaradham

sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ• yako gaá¹‡hanako. atha vÄ• __ahÅ«_ti ahosi. evaá¹ƒnÄ• n
koci vibandho idÄ• neva bhavissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``maÃ±Ã±ehaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ
vahissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane_ti bhesakena nÄ• ma yakkhena labhitattÄ•
bhesakaá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahulatÄ• ya ``bhesakaá¸·Ä• vanaâ€™â€™
bhikkhuno buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• dabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanto __ ``kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisa
imaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha __kevala_nti sakalaá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä•
aá¹-á¹-hikabhÄ• vanÄ• ya. __apharÄ«_ti ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhimuccanavasena patth
attabhÄ• vapathaviá¹ƒ. attabhÄ• vo hi idha ``pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``ko imaá¹ƒ pathavi
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. __maÃ±Ã±eha_nti maÃ±Ã±e ahaá¹ƒ. ``maÃ±Ã±Ä• haâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹
__khippameva_ nacirasseva kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ pahissati pajahissatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±e. kasmÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gassa ujupaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yo ekasmiá¹ƒ padese la
atthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sakalaá¹ƒ attano sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be I 88/ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ
á¹-hito, so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikajhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanto nacireneva
kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ \Ee I 76/, sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• manaá¹-á¹-hena ``kÄ• moâ€™â€™, raÃ±jana
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ aggamaggena pajahissatÄ«ti. imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• so th
mayhaá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ evamÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti appaá¹-ivÄ• navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ adhiá
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.85-90

``sataraá¹ƒsÄ« nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

vivekÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• na, gocarÄ• yÄ• bhinikkhami ||

``phalahattho \Ne I 73/ ahaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , upagacchiá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, tÄ• laphalamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya vuttavacanaá¹ƒ patimÄ• nento tameva gÄ• tha
tadevassa therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

siá¹…gÄ• lapituttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. kulattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__udakaÃ±hi nayantÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato kulattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ kira the
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• adhikÄ• rasampanno vipassiá¹ƒ b
gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.
otaritvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi. so ativiya pasannacitto hutvÄ• teneva saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhena s
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, satthÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be I 89/ Ä• á¹‡
purisaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampado samaá¹‡adhamma
buddhantarÄ• ni devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
__kulo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto sÄ• sane laddhappasÄ• do bhagavato santike
vikkhepabahulatÄ• ya visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. athekadivasaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹
antarÄ• magge bhÅ«miá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• \Ee I 77/ udakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• icchiticchitaá¹-a
purise disvÄ• taá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ usukÄ• raá¹ƒ us
pakkhipitvÄ• akkhikoá¹-iyÄ• oloketvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tampi sallakkhetvÄ• gac
araneminÄ• bhiÄ• dike rathacakkÄ• vayave tacchante tacchake disvÄ• tampi sallakkhetvÄ•
katabhattakicco pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• re nisinno attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
upamÄ• bhÄ• vena gahetvÄ• attano cittadamane upanento ``acetanaá¹ƒ udakampi manuss
nayanti tathÄ• acetanaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kampi saradaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upÄ• yena namento ujuá¹ƒ karo
acetanaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hakaá¸·iá¹…garÄ• diá¹ƒ tacchakÄ• nemiÄ• divasena vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ ujuÃ±
ahaá¹ƒ sakacittaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hap
vÄ• yamanto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 5

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , Ä• rÄ• miko ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, gacchantaá¹ƒ anilaÃ±jase ||

``nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalaá¹ƒ gayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitako santo, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi mahÄ• yaso ||

``vittisaÃ±janano mayhaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhÄ• vaho.

phalaá¹ƒ buddhassa datvÄ• na, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``adhigacchiá¹ƒ tadÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ, vipulaÃ±ca sukhuttamaá¹ƒ.

uppajjateva ratanaá¹ƒ, nibbattassa tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Be I 90/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dibbacakkhu visuddhaá¹ƒ me, samÄ• dhikusalo ahaá¹ƒ.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippatto, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ yÄ• ni nimittÄ• ni aá¹…kuse katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ
attano cittadamanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``udakaÃ±hi nayanti ne
abhÄ• si.

<19> tattha __udakaá¹ƒ hÄ«_ti __hi_-saddo nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __nayantÄ«_ti pathaviyÄ• t
thalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• attano icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nenti. tathÄ• te nentÄ«ti __nettikÄ• . tejana
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- nettikÄ• attano ruciyÄ• icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ __nay
tÄ• petvÄ• tejanaá¹ƒ __namayanti_ ujuá¹ƒ karonti. namanavasena __tacchakÄ• _ nemiÄ•
__dÄ• ruá¹ƒ namayanti_ attano ruciyÄ• ujuá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti. evaá¹ƒ ettaka
78/ katvÄ• __subbatÄ• _ yathÄ• samÄ• dinnena \Ne I 75/ sÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• sundaravatÄ• dhÄ
uppÄ• dentÄ• __attÄ• naá¹ƒ damenti, _ arahattaá¹ƒ pana pattesu ekantadantÄ• nÄ• ma h

kulattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. ajitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__maraá¹‡e me bhayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato ajitattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so
vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannacitto kapitthaphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tato parampi ta
katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ kappe anuppanne eva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satth
mahÄ• kosalaraÃ±Ã±o aggÄ• saniyassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa __a
tasmiÃ±ca samaye \Be I 91/ sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ« bÄ• varÄ« nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tÄ«hi mah
samannÄ• gato tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« sÄ• vatthito nikkhamitvÄ• tÄ• pasapa
godhÄ• varÄ«tÄ«re kapitthÄ• rÄ• me vasati. atha ajito tassa santike pabbajito atthakÄ• mÄ•
bÄ• varinÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ pesito tissametteyyÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasa
paÃ±he pucchitvÄ• tesu vissajjitesu pasannacitto satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-h
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, kapitthaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ dadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patto sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto __ ``maraá¹‡e me bhayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™

<20> tattha __maraá¹‡e_ti maraá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ahetu. __me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ, bhayaá¹
ucchinnabhavamÅ«latÄ• ya parikkhÄ«á¹‡ajÄ• tikattÄ• \Ee I 79/. anucchinnabhavamÅ«lÄ• n
mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppattÄ«â€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡ato bhayaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. __nikantÄ«_ti ap
jÄ«vite suparimadditasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• ya \Ne I 76/ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hahanato. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to cÄ• haá¹ƒ __sandehaá¹ƒ_ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• deh
dukkhabhÄ• raá¹ƒ __nikkhipissÄ• mi_ chaá¸• á¸• essÄ• mi, nikkhipanto ca `` `iminÄ• sarÄ«
sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsena chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yamevÄ• â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullap
sativepullappattiyÄ• __paá¹-issato_ nikkhipissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• thaá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• yÄ«ti.

ajitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyavaggo

1. nigrodhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Be I 92/ \Ne I 77/ __bhayassa bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato nigrodhatthera
ayaá¹ƒ kira ito aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• vaya
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ nekkhamme ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gharabandhanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya araÃ±
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• lavane paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• pasapabbajaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ•
tena samayena piyadassÄ« nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddho loke uppajjitvÄ• sadevakassa lok
kilesasantÄ• paá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pento ekadivasaá¹ƒ tÄ• pase anukampÄ• ya taá¹ƒ sÄ• lavanaá¹
nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• panno. tÄ• paso vanamÅ«laphalatthÄ• ya gacchanto bhagav
pupphitasÄ• ladaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• khÄ• yo gahetvÄ• sÄ• lamaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabb
saÃ±chÄ• detvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassavaseneva Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yap

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa anukampÄ• ya ``bhikkhusaá¹…gho Ä
cintesi, ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghepi \Ee I 80/ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• vadeva bhik
bhikkhusaá¹…ghampi disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÄ• tukaraá¹‡Ä• padesena tassa bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento dhammaá¹ƒ kathetv
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesuyeva saá¹ƒsaranto vivaá¹
kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ•
__nigrodho_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡adivase buddhÄ• nubhÄ• va
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
49.190-220) ---

``ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, sukato assamo mama.

sÄ• lapupphehi saÃ±channo, vasÄ• mi vipine tadÄ• ||

``piyadassÄ« \Be I 93/ ca bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

vivekakÄ• mo sambuddho, sÄ• lavanamupÄ• gami ||

``assamÄ• \Ne I 78/ abhinikkhamma, pavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

mÅ«laphalaá¹ƒ gavesanto, Ä• hindÄ• mi vane tadÄ• ||

``tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, piyadassiá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

sunisinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, virocantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane ||

``catudaá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapetvÄ• na, buddhassa uparÄ« ahaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sÄ• lapupphehi chÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayitvÄ• na, maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ sÄ• lachÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamavandahaá¹ƒ ||

``bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samÄ• dhito.

yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ• no, nisÄ«di purisuttamo ||

``sÄ• vako varuá¹‡o nÄ• ma, piyadassissa satthuno.

vasÄ«satasahassehi, upagacchi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``piyadassÄ« ca bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukarÄ« jino ||

``anuruddho upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko, piyadassissa satthuno.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , apucchittha mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``ko nu kho bhagavÄ• hetu, sitakammassa satthuno.

kÄ• raá¹‡e vijjamÄ• namhi, satthÄ• pÄ• tukare sitaá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, yo me dhÄ• resi mÄ• á¹‡avo.

tassa kammaá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``anokÄ• saá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, yattha puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vipaccati.

devaloke manusse vÄ• , okÄ• sova na sammati ||

``devaloke vasantassa, puÃ±Ã±akammasamaá¹…gino.

yÄ• vatÄ• parisÄ• tassa, sÄ• lacchannÄ• bhavissati ||

``tattha \Be I 94/ dibbehi naccehi, gÄ«tehi vÄ• ditehi ca.

ramissati sadÄ• santo, puÃ±Ã±akammasamÄ• hito ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• parisÄ• tassa, gandhagandhÄ« bhavissati.

sÄ• lassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tÄ• vade ||

``tato cutoyaá¹ƒ manujo, mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ Ä• gamissati.

idhÄ• pi sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ dharissati ||

``idha naccaÃ±ca gÄ«taÃ±ca, sammatÄ• á¸·asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

parivÄ• ressanti maá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``uggacchante \Ne I 79/ ca sÅ«riye, sÄ• lavassaá¹ƒ pavassate.

puÃ±Ã±akammena saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, vassate sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhamme sudÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``dhammaá¹ƒ abhisamentassa, sÄ• lacchannaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

citake jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa, chadanaá¹ƒ tattha hessati ||

``vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ kittayitvÄ• na, piyadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

parisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, tappento dhammavuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappÄ• ni devesu, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

saá¹-á¹-hi ca sattakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``devalokÄ• idhÄ• gantvÄ• , labhÄ• mi vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

idhÄ• pi sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• apassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ayaá¹ƒ pacchimako mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

idhÄ• pi sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, hessati sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ tosayitvÄ• , gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• jayaparÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase \Be I 95/ kappasate, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ pana chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o hutvÄ• phalasukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mento sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡avasena __ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhayassa bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• th

<21> tattha bhÄ• yanti etasmÄ• ti __bhayaá¹ƒ, _ jÄ• tijarÄ• di. __bhayassÄ• _ti nissakke sA bhÄ• yitabbanimittaá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• hetunÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«ti att I 80/ __ ``satthÄ• no amatassa kovidoâ€™â€™ _ti. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• amate kusalo ve cheko. __yattha bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ bhaya okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhati. __tenÄ• _ti tato nibbÄ• nato. __vajantÄ«_ti abhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva abhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. kena pana vajantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``maggena vajanti bhikkhav aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena ariyamaggena satthu ovÄ• dakaraá¹‡Ä• bhikkhÅ« saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayas __yatthÄ• _ti vÄ• yaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ yassa ariyamaggassa \Ee I 81/ adhigamahetu attÄ• nuv paÃ±cavÄ«satividhampi bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vatiá¹-á¹-hati patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na labhati, tena ariyena abhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sane bhikkhÅ«, tena maggena ahampi gato, tasmÄ• nÄ• thero aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

nigrodhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. cittakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ«lÄ• sugÄ«vÄ• _ti \Be I 96/ Ä• yasmato cittakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so ki
padumuttarabuddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ Ä• cinanto
manussayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ patto vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• p
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``santadhammena nÄ• ma ettha bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti sattha
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tato cuto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä•
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡ass
__cittako_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena. so bhagavati rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• veá¸·uvane viharante sa
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyutto jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• napÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• nacireneva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jotantaá¹ƒ, nisinnaá¹ƒ pabbatantare.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, vipassiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tÄ«á¹‡i kiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphÄ• ni, paggayha abhiropayiá¹ƒ.

sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jetvÄ• , gacchÄ• mi dakkhiá¹‡Ä• mukho ||

``tena \Ne I 81/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upagato tattha bhikkhÅ«h
araÃ±Ã±e appamatto vihÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho attano appamÄ• davihÄ• ranivedane
``nÄ«lÄ• sugÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<22> tattha \Be I 97/ __nÄ«lÄ• sugÄ«vÄ• _ti nÄ«lasugÄ«vÄ• , gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaÃ±hettha
rÄ• jivantatÄ• ya sundarÄ• ya gÄ«vÄ• ya samannÄ• gatoti attho. te yebhuyyena ca nÄ«lava
sobhanakaá¹‡á¹-hatÄ• ya __sugÄ«vÄ• . sikhino_ti matthake jÄ• tÄ• ya sikhÄ• ya sassirikab
mayÅ«rÄ• . __kÄ• rambhiya_nti kÄ• rambarukkhe. __kÄ• rambhiya_nti vÄ• tassa vanassa

kÄ• rambhiyanti kÄ• rambhanÄ• make vaneti attho. __abhinadantÄ«_ti pÄ• vussakÄ• le me
kekÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ• utusampadÄ• siddhena sarena haá¹ƒsÄ• dike abhibhavantÄ• vi
__sÄ«tavÄ• takÄ«á¸·itÄ• _ti sÄ«tena meghavÄ• tena saÃ±jÄ• takÄ«á¸·itÄ• madhuravassita
bhattasammadavinodanatthaá¹ƒ sayitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakilamathapaá¹-ipassambhanÄ• ya vÄ• ar
supantaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• ya_nti samathavipassanÄ• jhÄ• nehi jhÄ• yanasÄ«laá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nu
pabodhenti. ``imepi nÄ• ma niddaá¹ƒ anupagantvÄ• jÄ• garantÄ• attanÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ kar
panÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±uppÄ• danena sayanato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti a

cittakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. gosÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ahaá¹ƒ kho veá¸·ugumbasmi_nti Ä• yasmato gosÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti?
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ Ä• cinanto ito ekanavute k
pabbate rukkhasÄ• khÄ• yaá¹ƒ olambamÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhassa paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«var
vatÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti pasannacitto pupphehi pÅ«jehi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena \Ee I 83/ t
\Ne I 82/. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devamanussesuyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de
ibbhakule nibbatto __gosÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena. soá¹‡ena pana koá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡ena katap
pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``sopi nÄ• ma mahÄ• vibhavo pabbajissati \Be I 98/, kimaá¹…g
saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego bhagavato santike pabbajitvÄ• cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gavesanto attano jÄ• tagÄ• massa avidÅ«re ekasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• nupabb
divase divase bhikkhaá¹ƒ deti. athekadivasaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa n
madhusakkharÄ• bhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassa pabba
aÃ±Ã±atarassa veá¸·ugumbassa mÅ«le nisÄ«ditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• dhovitapattapÄ• á¹‡Ä
bhojanasappÄ• yalÄ• bhena kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ kallatÄ• ya samÄ• hito udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹
appakasireneva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ma
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50

``himavantassa avidÅ«re, udaá¹…gaá¹‡o nÄ• ma pabbato.

tatthaddasaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, dumaggamhi vilambitaá¹ƒ ||

``tÄ«á¹‡i kiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphÄ• ni, ocinitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pahaá¹-á¹-hena cittena, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ apÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pÅ«jitvÄ• arahaddhajaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana adhigantvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ pabbatasÄ• numev
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pavedento __ ``ahaá¹ƒ kho veá¸·ugumbasmiâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

<23> tattha __veá¸·ugumbasmi_nti veá¸·ugacchassa samÄ«pe, tassa chÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __b
madhupasittapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• . __padakkhiá¹‡a_nti padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hena, sat
sampaá¹-icchanenÄ• ti attho. __sammasanto khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 84/ __udayabbaya_nti
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaÃ±ca vipassanto, yadipi idÄ• ni \Be I 99/ katakicc
samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentoti adhippÄ• yo. __sÄ• nuá¹ƒ paá¹-igamissÄ•
vutthapabbatasÄ• numeva uddissa \Ne I 83/ gacchissÄ• mi. __vivekamanubrÅ«haya_nti pa
phalasamÄ• pattikÄ• yavivekaÃ±ca paribrÅ«hayanto, tassa vÄ• paribrÅ«hanahetu gamissÄ
thero tattheva gato, ayameva ca imassa therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosi.

gosÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sugandhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anuvassiko pabbajito_ti Ä• yasmato sugandhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kira i
tissassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddhassa kÄ• le manussayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±uta
araÃ±Ã±e vicarati. satthÄ• tassa anukampÄ• ya padavaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• gato. so sa
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya ``sadevake loke aggapuggalassa imÄ• ni padÄ• nÄ
koraá¹‡á¸• akapupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• desi. so tena puÃ±Ã±
nibbattitvÄ• tato cuto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto k
kuá¹-umbiko hutvÄ• satthu bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• gandha
mahagghagositacandanaá¹ƒ pisitvÄ• tena paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• patthanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-
``nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mayhaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒsugandhaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti.
tattha bhave bahÅ«ni puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«su eva parivattamÄ• no imasmiá
vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe nibbatti. nibbattassa ca tassa mÄ• tukucchiga
mÄ• tu sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sakalampi gehaá¹ƒ surabhigandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yati. jÄ• tadivase pana visesa
sÄ• mantagehesupi vÄ• yateva. tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ putto attanÄ• va \Ee I
Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti __sugandho_tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so anupubbena vayappatto \B

disvÄ• tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto sa
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50.15-24) ---

``vanakammiko pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, pitumÄ• tumatenahaá¹ƒ.

pasumÄ• rena jÄ«vÄ• mi, kusalaá¹ƒ me na vijjati ||

``mama Ä• sayasÄ• mantÄ• , tisso lokagganÄ• yako.

padÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i dassesi, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

``akkante \Ne I 84/ ca pade disvÄ• , tissanÄ• massa satthuno.

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, pade cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``koraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , pÄ• dapaá¹ƒ dharaá¹‡Ä«ruhaá¹ƒ.

sakosakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, padaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ apÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

koraá¹‡á¸• akachavÄ« homi, suppabhÄ• so bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, padapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``anuvassiko pabbajitoâ€™â€™ _ti i

<24> tattha __anuvassiko_ti anugato upagato vassaá¹ƒ anuvasso, anuvassova anuvassiko
pabbajjaá¹ƒ upagato, pabbajito hutvÄ• upagatavassamatto ekavassikoti attho. atha vÄ• an
apagataá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ anuvassaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«ti anuvassiko. yassa pabbajitassa vas

aparipuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya na gaá¹‡anÅ«pagataá¹ƒ, so evaá¹ƒ vutto, tasmÄ• \Be I 101/ avassiko
__passa dhammasudhammata_nti tava satthu dhammassa sudhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkh
passa, yattha anuvassiko tuvaá¹ƒ pabbajito. pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä•
Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti __tisso vijjÄ• _ tayÄ• __anuppattÄ• _ sacchikatÄ• , tato eva __
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hi ovÄ• do anusikkhitoti kata
pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to thero attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• vadatÄ«ti.

sugandhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nandiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__obhÄ• sajÄ• ta_nti \Ee I 86/ Ä• yasmato nandiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kira
\Ne I 85/ kÄ• le satthari parinibbute cetiye candanasÄ• rena vedikaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• uá¸·Ä• ra
pavattesi. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ajjhÄ• sayasampanno hutvÄ• tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panis
puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ Ä• cinitvÄ• devesu ca manussesu ca saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhu
sakyarÄ• jakule nibbatti. tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro nandiá¹ƒ janento jÄ• toti __nandiyo_ti nÄ• ma
vayappatto anuruddhÄ• dÄ«su satthu santike pabbajantesu sayampi pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ
katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

jalitvÄ• aggikhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto ||

``nibbute ca mahÄ• vÄ«re, thÅ«po vitthÄ• riko ahu.

dÅ«ratova upaá¹-á¹-henti, dhÄ• tugehavaruttame ||

``pasannacitto sumano, akaá¹ƒ candanavedikaá¹ƒ.

dissati thÅ«pakhandho ca, thÅ«pÄ• nucchaviko tadÄ• ||

``bhave \Be I 102/ nibbattamÄ• namhi, devatte atha mÄ• nuse ||

omattaá¹ƒ me na passÄ• mi, pubbakammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±cadasakappasate, ito aá¹-á¹-ha janÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

sabbe samattanÄ• mÄ• te cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• anuruddhattherÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsamigadÄ• ye
ekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• mo tassa bheravarÅ«paá¹ƒ dasseti. th
nti Ã±atvÄ• ``pÄ• pima, ye mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tava kiriyÄ• kiá¹ƒ kariss
pana tvaá¹ƒ eva vighÄ• taá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issasÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento __ ``obhÄ•
_nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<25> tattha __obhÄ• sajÄ• ta_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡obhÄ• sena jÄ• tobhÄ• saá¹ƒ aggamaggaÃ±Ä•
anavasesato kilesandhakÄ• rassa vihataviddhaá¹ƒsitabhÄ• vato ativiya pabhassaranti attho
gataá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ, aggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asahitanti adhippÄ• yo. __citta_nti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava
vadati. tenÄ• ha __ ``abhiá¹‡hasoâ€™â€™ _ti. taÃ±hi nirodhaninnatÄ• ya khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ•
arahattaphalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanato ``phalena sahitaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbataá¹ƒ araha
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, arahantanti \Ne I 86/ attho. __Ä• sajjÄ• _ti visodhetvÄ• paribhuyya. __kaá
Ä• lapati, so hi kaá¹‡hakammattÄ• kaá¹‡hÄ• bhijÄ• titÄ• ya \Ee I 87/ ca ``kaá¹‡hoâ€™â€™
nigacchasÄ«_ti idha kucchianuppavesÄ• dinÄ• niratthakaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaparissamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá
appatikÄ• raá¹ƒ apÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ upagamissasi pÄ• puá¹‡issasi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mÄ• ro ``jÄ
ti tatthevantaradhÄ• yÄ«ti.

nandiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. abhayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sutvÄ• _ \Be I 103/ __subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ca_nti Ä• yasmato abhayattherassa gÄ• thÄ• .
padumuttarassa bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• dhammakathiko hutvÄ• dhammakathana
gÄ• thÄ• hi bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhitthavitvÄ• pacchÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. tenassa puÃ±Ã±a
satasahassaá¹ƒ apÄ• yapaá¹-isandhi nÄ• ma nÄ• hosi. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``abhitthavitvÄ• padumuttaraá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ, pasannacitto abhayo sayambhuá¹ƒ.

na gacchi kappÄ• ni apÄ• yabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, satasahassÄ• ni uá¸·Ä• rasaddhoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap

khettasampattiyÄ• dÄ«hi tassa ca pubbapacchimasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ ativiya u
aparimeyyo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisando kusalÄ• bhisando tÄ• diso ahosi. ``acintiye pasannÄ• naá¹
acintiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Ap thera I 1.82) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha tattha hi bhave upacitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá
upatthambhakamahosi. tathÄ• hi so vipassissa bhagavato ketakapupphehi pÅ«jamakÄ• si.
puÃ±Ã±avisesehi sugatÄ«su eva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de raÃ±Ã±o bimbisÄ

nibbatti. __abhayo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa uppatti parato Ä• vi bhavissati. so nigaá¹‡á
nÄ• á¹-aputtena ubhatokoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• petvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchit
vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vissajjito bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±h
paÃ±hassa anekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÄ• ve bhagavatÄ• kathite nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ par
sammÄ• sambuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedesi. tato raÃ±Ã±e bimbi
saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• tÄ• lacchiggaá¸·Å«pamasuttadesanÄ• ya sotÄ•
Ä• rabhitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.17-22

``vinatÄ• nadiyÄ• \Ne I 87/ tÄ«re, vihÄ• si purisuttamo.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

``madhugandhassa \Be I 104/ pupphena, ketakassa ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattikittanena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``sutvÄ•
vÄ• caâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<26> tattha __sutvÄ• _ti sotaá¹ƒ odahitvÄ• , sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena upadhÄ• retvÄ• . __
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, sammadeva bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhabhÄ• vato mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ika
yathÄ• dhippetassa atthassa ekantato sÄ• dhanavasena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ catusaccavibhÄ• van
saccavinimuttÄ• bhagavato dhammadesanÄ• atthi. __buddhassÄ• _ti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddha
Ä• diccavaá¹ƒse sambhÅ«tattÄ• Ä• dicco bandhu etassÄ• ti Ä• diccabandhu, bhagavÄ• . ta
Ä• diccassa vÄ• bandhÅ«ti Ä• diccabandhu, bhagavÄ• . tassa bhagavato orasaputtabhÄ• v

``yo andhakÄ• re tamasÄ« pabhaá¹…karo, verocano maá¹‡á¸• alÄ« uggatejo.

mÄ• rÄ• hu gilÄ« caramantalikkhe, pajaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ rÄ• hu pamuÃ±ca sÅ«riyaâ€™â€™ r

__paccabyadhi_nti \Ee I 89/ paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒ. __hÄ«_-ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __nipuá¹‡a_nti saá
paramasukhumaá¹ƒ, nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, catusaccameva vÄ• . __hÄ«_-ti vÄ• hetuatthe nipÄ•

nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ catusaccaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na dÄ• ni kiÃ±ci paá¹-ivijjhitabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho. yath
paá¹-ivijjhÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• sattadhÄ• bhi
susikkhito kusalo issÄ• so usunÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• ena avirajjhanto vijjheyya, evaá¹ƒ paccabyadhi
ariyasaccanti yojanÄ• .

abhayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. lomasakaá¹…giyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dabbaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 105/ \Ne I 88/ __kusa_nti Ä• yasmato lomasakaá¹…giyattherassa gÄ• th
ito ekanavute kappe vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso nÄ• nÄ• pupp
puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbatto puna aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«su
bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karoti. tena ca samayena satthÄ• r
kathitÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhaddekarattasuttavasena tena sÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ karoti. so ta
asampÄ• yanto ``ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate tuyhaá¹ƒ bhaddekarattaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ samattho bhavey
paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si, itaro ``puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. etesu paá¹-hamo ekaá¹ƒ buddhar
saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ sÄ• kiyarÄ• jakule nibbatt
sukhumÄ• labhÄ• vena soá¹‡assa viya pÄ• datalesu lomÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni, tenassa __lomasa
itaro devaloke nibbattitvÄ• __candano_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. lomasakaá¹…giyo anuruddhÄ• d
pabbajantesu pabbajituá¹ƒ na icchi. atha naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejetuá¹ƒ candano devaputto upasaá¹
bhaddekarattaá¹ƒ pucchi. itaro ``na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. puna devaputto ``atha kasmÄ•
katheyyaâ€™ nti \Ee I 90/ saá¹…garo kato, idÄ• ni pana nÄ• mamattampi na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€
saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , ``mayÄ• kira, bhante, pubbe `imassa bhado
ti saá¹…garo katoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. bhagavÄ• ``Ä• ma, kulaputta, kassapassa bhagavato
kataâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. svÄ• yamattho uparipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sake Ä• gatanayena vitthÄ• rato ve
``tena hi, bhante, pabbÄ• jetha maâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• ``na, kho, tathÄ• gatÄ• m
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipi. so mÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ g
amma, pabbajituá¹ƒ, pabbajissÄ• mahaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• , mÄ• tarÄ• ``tÄ• ta, sukhumÄ•
pabbajissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte, ``attano parissayasahanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``dab
poá¹-akilaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<27> tattha \Be I 106/ __dabba_nti dabbatiá¹‡amÄ• ha, yaá¹ƒ ``sadduloâ€™â€™ tipi vucca
kusatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yo ``kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __poá¹-akila_nti sakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ akaá¹‡á¹-a
pana sakaá¹‡á¹-akameva adhippetaá¹ƒ. usÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni. dabbÄ• dÄ«ni ti
pÄ• dehi akkantassÄ• pi dukkhajanakÄ• ni gamanantarÄ• yakarÄ• ni ca, tÄ• ni ca panÄ• ha
urasÄ• pi apanessÄ• mi. evaá¹ƒ apanento taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ sahanto araÃ±Ã±Ä• y
pavisitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkhissÄ• mi. ko pana vÄ• do pÄ• dehi akkam
__vivekamanubrÅ«haya_nti \Ne I 89/ kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ cittavivekaá¹ƒ upadhivivekaÃ±ca anu

gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaÃ±hi pahÄ• ya kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ anubrÅ«hayantasseva aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒ
katthaci cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahantassa cittaviveko, na saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ratassa. samÄ• hitasse
karontassa samathavipassanaÃ±ca yuganaddhaá¹ƒ karontassa kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ khepanena u
asamÄ• hitassa. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``vivekamanubrÅ«hayanti kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ cittavivekaá¹ƒ upa
anubrÅ«hayantoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ pana puttena vutte mÄ• tÄ• ``tena hi, tÄ• ta, pabbajÄ•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. taá¹ƒ \Ee I 91/ satthÄ• pabbÄ• jesi
katapubbakiccaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisantaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
tvaá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• lo kiá¹ƒ sakkhissasi araÃ±Ã±e vasituâ€™â€™ nti. so tesampi tameva gÄ•
pavisitvÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
52.23-27) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• pupphehi pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• thero aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto taá¹ƒyeva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sÄ«t

lomasakaá¹…giyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. jambugÄ• miyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kacci_ \Be I 107/ __no vatthapasuto_ti Ä• yasmato jambugÄ• miyaputtattherassa gÄ• th
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro hutvÄ• tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kÄ• le ekadivasaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒsukÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni disvÄ• tÄ• n
buddhaguá¹‡e anussaranto bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• kÄ• se khipanto pÅ«jesi. so tena pu
nibbatto. tato paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto i
campÄ• yaá¹ƒ jambugÄ• miyassa nÄ• ma upÄ• sakassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tena \Ne I 9
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatto. tato paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu
buddhuppÄ• de campÄ• yaá¹ƒ jambugÄ• miyassa nÄ• ma upÄ• sakassa putvÄ• nibbatti. te
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so vayappatto bhagavato santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaá
katapubbakicco kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• kete aÃ±janavane vasati. athassa pit
putto sÄ• sane abhirato viharati, udÄ• hu noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kacci no

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• pesesi. so taá¹ƒ vÄ• cetvÄ• , ``pitÄ• me pamÄ• davihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹
puthujjanabhÅ«miá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto nacira
ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50.25-30) ---

``kiá¹ƒsukaá¹ƒ \Ee I 92/ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , paggahetvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, Ä• kÄ• se abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ vasananagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• n
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassesi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• bahÅ« saá
theropi sakapitarÄ• pesitaá¹ƒ \Be I 108/ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ghaá¹-ento vÄ• y
sacchÄ• kÄ• si. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontopi pitupÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kacci no vatthapasutoâ€
abhÄ• si.

<28> tattha __kaccÄ«_ti pucchÄ• yaá¹ƒ nipÄ• to. __no_ti paá¹-isedhe. __vatthapasuto_ti va
vatthapasuto, cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• bhirato. nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
pattamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dicÄ• pallapaá¹-ikkhepassÄ• pi adhippetattÄ• . ``kacci na vatthapasuto
evattho. __bhÅ«sanÄ• rato_ti attabhÄ• vavibhÅ«sanÄ• ya rato abhirato, yathekacce pabbaj
kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahulÄ• cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• rassa attano sarÄ«rassa ca maá¹‡á¸• anavibh
honti. kimeva parikkhÄ• rapasuto bhÅ«sanÄ• rato ca nÄ• hosÄ«ti ayamettha padadvayassÄ
gandha_nti akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena suparisuddhassa catubbidhassapi sÄ«la
sÄ«lavataá¹ƒ pajÄ• ti \Ne I 91/ na itarÄ• dussÄ«lapajÄ• , dussÄ«lattÄ• yeva dussilyamayaá
evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ avÄ• yitvÄ• kacci sÄ«lamayaá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yasÄ«ti \Ee I
__netarÄ• pajÄ• _ti na itarÄ• dussÄ«lapajÄ• , taá¹ƒ kacci na hoti, yato sÄ«lamayaá¹ƒ gand
byatirekena sÄ«lagandhavÄ• yanameva vibhÄ• veti.

jambugÄ• miyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. hÄ• ritattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__samunnamayamattÄ• na_nti Ä• yasmato hÄ• ritattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so ki
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro hutvÄ• tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• raá¹ƒ upa
kappe sudassanaá¹ƒ \Be I 109/ nÄ• ma paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena sugatÄ«suyeva parivattento imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthin
brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti. __hÄ• rito_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa vayappatt
kularÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi anucchavikaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡adhÄ«taraá¹ƒ Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. so
anubhavanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano tassÄ• ca rÅ«pasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• dhammatÄ• ya c
rÅ«paá¹ƒ nacirasseva jarÄ• ya maccunÄ• ca abhippamaddÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegaá
katipayadivasÄ• tikkameneva cassa bhariyaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hasappo á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• mÄ• resi. so
saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• gharabandhane chind
cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• viharantassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
ujugataá¹ƒ na hoti. so gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ usukÄ• raá¹ƒ
pakkhipitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ime acetanampi nÄ• ma ujuá¹ƒ karonti, kasmÄ• a
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• tatova paá¹-inivattitvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinno vipas
bhagavÄ• upari Ä• kÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento __ ``samunnamayamattÄ• naâ€™
ayameva thero attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya ovadanto abhÄ• sÄ«ti ca vadanti.

<29> tattha __samunnamaya_nti sammÄ• unnamento, samÄ• pattivasena kosajjapakkhe
tato uddharanto vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojentoti attho. __attÄ• na_nti cittaá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• __samu
kosajjapakkhato samunnamehi. __ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. hÄ«navÄ«riyatÄ• ya tava ci
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«thiá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ipajjati ce, taá¹ƒ vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavasena sammÄ• u
anapanataá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti \Ne I 92/ adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ pana karonto __usukÄ• rova tejanaá
karitvÄ• na, avijjaá¹ƒ bhinda hÄ• ritÄ• _ti. yathÄ• nÄ• ma usukÄ• ro kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä«sakan
vijjhanto lakkhaá¹ƒ bhindanatthaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, evaá¹ƒ kosajjapÄ• tato arakkhaá¹‡ena on
uddhaccapÄ• tato arakkhaá¹‡ena apanataá¹ƒ vijjhanto appanÄ• pattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ \Be
samÄ• hitacitto vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avijjaá
sutvÄ• thero vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• nacireneva arahÄ• ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
35.39-43) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, vasalo nÄ• ma pabbato.

buddho sudassano nÄ• ma, vasate pabbatantare ||

``pupphaá¹ƒ hemavantaá¹ƒ gayha, vehÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

``pupphaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ajamÄ• dÄ• ya, sÄ«se katvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

buddhassa abhiropesiá¹ƒ, sayambhussa mahesino ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontopi tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

hÄ• ritattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__Ä• bÄ• dhe me samuppanne_ti Ä• yasmato uttiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so ki
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto ito catunavu
bhagavato kÄ• le candabhÄ• gÄ• ya nadiyÄ• mahÄ• rÅ«po \Ee I 95/ susumÄ• ro hutvÄ• n
nadiyÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto pÄ• raá¹ƒ netukÄ• mo tÄ
bhagavÄ• tassa anukampÄ• ya piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• de á¹-hapesi. so haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo pÄ
hutvÄ• sotaá¹ƒ chindanto sÄ«ghena javena bhagavantaá¹ƒ paratÄ«raá¹ƒ nesi. bhagavÄ• t
I 93/ oloketvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ ito cuto devaloke \Be I 111/ nibbattitvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sugatÄ
saá¹ƒsaranto ito catunavute kappe amataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• karitvÄ• pa

so tathÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva paribbhamanto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
putto hutvÄ• nibbatti __uttiyo_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena. so vayappatto ``amataá¹ƒ pariyesissÄ• n
hutvÄ• vicaranto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avisodhitattÄ• visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ asakkonto aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« vises
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonte disvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• saá¹…khepeneva ovÄ•
``tasmÄ• tiha tvaá¹ƒ, uttiya, Ä• dimeva visodhehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 369) saá¹…
so tassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. tassa Ä• raddhavipassanassa Ä• bÄ• d
Ä• bÄ• dhe saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kamma
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 3.169-17

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re, susumÄ• ro ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sagocarapasutohaá¹ƒ, naditittha á¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``siddhattho tamhi samaye, sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

nadiá¹ƒ taritukÄ• mo so, naditittha á¹ƒ upÄ• gami ||

``upagate ca sambuddhe, ahampi tatthupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ.

upagantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ udÄ«rayiá¹ƒ ||

``abhirÅ«ha mahÄ• vÄ«ra, tÄ• ressÄ• mi ahaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒ.

pettikaá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, anukampa mahÄ• muni ||

``mama uggajjanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , abhirÅ«hi mahÄ• muni.

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, tÄ• resiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``nadiyÄ• pÄ• rime tÄ«re, siddhattho lokanÄ• yako.

assÄ• sesi mamaá¹ƒ tattha, amataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issati ||

``tamhÄ• \Be I 112/ kÄ• yÄ• cavitvÄ• na, devalokaá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ.

dibbasukhaá¹ƒ anubhaviá¹ƒ, accharÄ• hi purakkhato ||

``sattakkhattuÃ±ca devindo, devarajjamakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

tÄ«á¹‡ikkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, mahiyÄ• issaro ahuá¹ƒ ||

``vivekamanuyuttohaá¹ƒ \Ne I 94/, nipako ca susaá¹ƒvuto.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``catunnavutito kappe, tÄ• resiá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, taraá¹‡Ä• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ravibhÄ• van
byÄ• karonto __ ``Ä• bÄ• dhe me samuppanneâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<30> tattha __Ä• bÄ• dhe me samuppanne_ti sarÄ«rassa Ä• bÄ• dhanato ``Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™
visabhÄ• gadhÄ• tukkhobhahetuke roge mayhaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• te. __sati me udapajjathÄ• _ti `
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vijjati, yadidaá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dho vaá¸• á¸• heyya. yÄ• va panÄ• ya
vaá¸• á¸• hati, handÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee I 96/ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ• mi `appattassa pattiyÄ• anadh
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthubhÅ«tÄ• sati tas
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nassa mayhaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• bodho
nappamajjituâ€™â€™ _nti. evaá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±hi satiá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ thero

uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthavaggo

1. gahvaratÄ«riyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__phuá¹-á¹-ho_ \Be I 113/ \Ne I 95/ __á¸• aá¹ƒsehÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato gahvaratÄ«riyatterass
so kira purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le mig
vicaranto addasa sikhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le devanÄ• gayakk
desentaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• pana pasannamÄ• naso ``dhammo esa vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sare nimit
cittappasÄ• dena devaloke uppanno puna aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto ima
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• ``aggidattoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mo vayap
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• do sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á
nÄ• ma araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasati. tenassa __gahvaratÄ«rayo_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.44-50) ---

``migaluddo pure Ä• si, araÃ±Ã±e vipine ahaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, devasaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

``catusaccaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒ, desentaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

assosiá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sikhino lokabandhuno ||

``ghose cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• desiá¹ƒ, asamappaá¹-ipuggale.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , uttariá¹ƒ duttaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ghosasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ee I 97/ pana patvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. ta
sutvÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• upagantvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattesuá¹ƒ. so katipayadivase vasitvÄ
ahosi. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• , ``bhante, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasÄ• divasena bah
vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 114/ \Ne I 96/ Ä• haá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero ``araÃ±Ã±avÄ• so
ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vivekÄ• bhiratikittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ``phuá¹-á¹-ho
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<31> tattha __phuá¹-á¹-ho á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehÄ«_ti á¸• aá¹ƒsanasÄ«latÄ• ya ``á¸• aá¹ƒs
andhakamakkhikÄ• hi, makasanaÃ±Ã±itehi ca sÅ«cimukhapÄ• á¹‡ehi phussito daá¹-á¹-hoti
``paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 654) vuttaaraÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ayogat
__brahÄ• vane_ti mahÄ• rukkhagacchagahanatÄ• ya mahÄ• vane araÃ±Ã±Ä• niyaá¹ƒ. __n
saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacaro hatthinÄ• go viya saá¹…gÄ• mamuddhani parasenÄ• sampahÄ• raá
buddhÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡ito thomitoâ€™â€™ ti ussÄ• hajÄ• to __sato_ satimÄ• hutvÄ• __t
tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• disamphasse upaá¹-á¹-hite __adhivÄ• saye_ adhivÄ• seyya sahe
Ä• bÄ• dhentÄ«â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ na jaheyyÄ• ti attho.

gahvaratÄ«riyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. suppiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ajaraá¹ƒ jÄ«ramÄ• nenÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato suppiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so ki
kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane vasanto
pasannamÄ• naso phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, tathÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa. so tena puÃ±Ã±
saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa kÄ• le khattiyakule nibbattitvÄ• anukkam
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasannissayena laddhasaá¹ƒvego sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• bahussuto ahosi. jÄ
attÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsento pare ca vambhento vihÄ• si. so imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de tassa
nissandena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paribhÅ«tarÅ«pe susÄ• nagopakakule nibbatti. __suppiyo_tissa

viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto attano sahÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sopÄ• kattheraá¹ƒ \Be I 115/ upasaá¹…kami
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaá¹ƒvego pabbajitvÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ•
jÄ«ramÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<32> tattha __ajara_nti jarÄ• rahitaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. taÃ±hi ajÄ• tattÄ• n
etasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigate puggalassa sÄ• natthÄ«ti jarÄ• bhÄ• vahetutopi ajaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.
jÄ«rantena, khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e jaraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antena. __tappamÄ• nenÄ• _ti santappamÄ
ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi dayhamÄ• nena. __nibbuti_nti yathÄ• vuttasantÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vato nibb
__nimiya_nti parivatteyyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ. __paramaá¹ƒ santi_nti
anavasesakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamadhammatÄ• ya uttamaá¹ƒ santi
ananubandhattÄ• __yogakkhemaá¹ƒ_. attano uttaritarassa kassaci abhÄ• vato __anuttaraá
saá¹…khepattho --- khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e jarÄ• ya abhibhuyyamÄ• nattÄ• jÄ«ramÄ• nena, tath
santappamÄ• nena gato evaá¹ƒ aniccena dukkhena asÄ• rena sabbathÄ• pi anupasantasa
tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato ajaraá¹ƒ paramupasamabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kenaci anupaddutaá¹ƒ anutta
parivatteyyaá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• vata me lÄ• bho mahÄ• udayo hatthagatoâ€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• hi
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ parivattentÄ• nirapekkhÄ• gayhamÄ• nena sambahumÄ• nÄ• honti, evam
attano kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca nirapekkhataá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipesitattaÃ±ca pakÄ• sento
santiá¹ƒ, yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anuttaraâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• tameva \Ee I 99/ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ parib
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.51-77

``varuá¹‡o nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ«.

chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• dasa puttÄ• ni, vanamajjhogahiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``assamaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , suvibhattaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, vasÄ• mi vipine ahaá¹ƒ ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

mamuddharitukÄ• mo so, Ä• gacchi mama assamaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 116/ vanasaá¹‡á¸• amhi, obhÄ• so vipulo ahu.

buddhassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, pajjalÄ« vipinaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«raá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

pattapuá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, phalena pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``upagantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sahakhÄ• rimadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

anukampÄ• ya me buddho, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``khÄ• ribhÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, pacchato ehi me tuvaá¹ƒ.

paribhutte ca saá¹…ghamhi, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tava bhavissati ||

``puá¹-akaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tusitaá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha \Ne I 98/ dibbehi naccehi, gÄ«tehi vÄ• ditehi ca.

puÃ±Ã±akammena saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, anubhomi sadÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• caturo dÄ«pÄ• , sasamuddÄ• sapabbatÄ• .

phalaá¹ƒ buddhassa datvÄ• na, issaraá¹ƒ kÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• ye pakkhigaá¹‡Ä• , Ä• kÄ• se uppatanti ce.

tepi me vasamanventi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• amhi, yakkhÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ca rakkhasÄ• .

kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• garuá¸·Ä• cÄ• pi, pÄ• ricariyaá¹ƒ upenti me ||

``kummÄ• soá¹‡Ä• madhukÄ• rÄ• , á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• ca makasÄ• ubho.

tepi maá¹ƒ vasamanventi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma sakuá¹‡Ä• , pakkhijÄ• tÄ• mahabbalÄ• .

tepi maá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yanti, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``yepi dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , iddhimanto mahÄ• yasÄ• .

tepi maá¹ƒ vasamanventi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ«hÄ• \Be I 117/ byagghÄ• ca dÄ«pÄ« ca, acchakokataracchakÄ• .

tepi maá¹ƒ vasamanventi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``osadhÄ« tiá¹‡avÄ• sÄ« ca, ye ca Ä• kÄ• savÄ• sino.

sabbe maá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yanti, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sududdasaá¹ƒ sunipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ suppakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

phassayitvÄ• viharÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``vimokkhe aá¹-á¹-ha phusitvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako cÄ• haá¹ƒ, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ye phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• buddhaputtÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡adosÄ• mahÄ• yasÄ• .

ahamaÃ±Ã±ataro tesaá¹ƒ, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sukkamÅ«lena codito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``tevijjÄ• iddhipattÄ• ca, buddhaputtÄ• mahÄ• yasÄ• .

dibbasotaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro ahaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne I 99/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• pi tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡avasena abhÄ• si.

suppiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sopÄ• kattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• pi ekaputtasmi_nti Ä• yasmato sopÄ• kattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kira
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro hutvÄ• tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto kakusa
aÃ±Ã±atarassa kuá¹-umbikassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• p
bÄ«japÅ«raphalÄ• ni satthu upanesi. paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya \
ca abhippasanno salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…ghuddesavasena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ khÄ«rabhattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tehi puÃ±Ã±akammehi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ deva
anubhavanto ekadÄ• manussayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto ekassa paccekabuddhassa khÄ«rabhatta
tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«su eva paribbhamanto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de purim
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya duggatitthiyÄ• kucchimhi paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tassa m
kucchinÄ• pariharitvÄ• paripakke gabbhe vijÄ• yanakÄ• le vijÄ• yituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« mucch
bahuvelaá¹ƒ matÄ• viya nipajji. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• ``matÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya susÄ•
Ä• ropetvÄ• devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya aggiá¹ƒ adatvÄ• pa
100/ pacchimabhÄ• vikattÄ• devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena mÄ• tukucchito arogo nikkhami. mÄ• tÄ
taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• manussarÅ«pena susÄ• nagopakassa gehe á¹-hapetvÄ• katipayakÄ• laá¹ƒ
tato paraá¹ƒ susÄ• nagopako ca naá¹ƒ attano puttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• heti. so tathÄ• vaá
supiyena nÄ• ma dÄ• rakena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anto vicarati. tassa susÄ• ne jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvaá¸
__sopÄ• ko_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ sattavassikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paccÅ«savelÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajÄ• laá¹ƒ pa
oloketvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajalantogadhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• susÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. dÄ• rako
pasannamÄ• naso satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• tass
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• ``pitarÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto pi
nesi. tassa \Ne I 100/ pitÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ d
pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• ni. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya n
mettÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• susÄ• ne viharanto ca cirasseva mettÄ• jhÄ• naá
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vutta
45.1-7) ---

``kakusandho \Be I 119/ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

gaá¹‡amhÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho so, agamÄ• si vanantaraá¹ƒ ||

``bÄ«jamiÃ±jaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, latÄ• ya Ä• vuá¹‡iá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, jhÄ• yate pabbatantare ||

``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa vÄ«rassa, bÄ«jamiÃ±jamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, yaá¹ƒ miÃ±jamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bÄ«jamiÃ±jassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• hutvÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sosÄ• nikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ
ekaputtasmiâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<33> tattha __yathÄ• _ti opammatthe nipÄ• to. __ekaputtasmi_nti punÄ• ti ca kulavaá¹ƒsaa
atrajÄ• dibhedo putto. eko putto ekaputto, tasmiá¹ƒ ekaputtasmiá¹ƒ. visaye cetaá¹ƒ bhumma
__piyasmi_nti piyÄ• yitabbatÄ• ya ceva ekaputtatÄ• ya ca rÅ«pasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi ca pe
__kusalÄ«_ti kusalaá¹ƒ vuccati khemaá¹ƒ sotthibhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ labhitabbaá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«t
hitesÄ« \Ee I 101/ mettajjhÄ• sayo. __sabbesu pÄ• á¹‡esÅ«_ti sabbesu sattesu. __sabbatth
sabbesu vÄ• bhavÄ• dÄ«su, sabbÄ• su vÄ• avatthÄ• su. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• el
mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• kusalÄ« ekantahitesÄ« bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒ puratthimÄ• dibhedÄ• su sabbÄ• s
kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhedesu sabbesu bhavesu daharÄ• dibhedÄ• su sabbÄ• su avatthÄ• su c
ekantahitesitÄ• ya kusalÄ« bhaveyya, ``mitto udÄ• sÄ«no paÃ±catthikoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ«maá
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedavasena sabbattha ekarasaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veyyÄ• ti. imaá¹ƒ pana gÄ•
Ä• yasmanto evaá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ \Be I 120/ anuyuÃ±jeyyÄ• tha, ye te bhagavatÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 101/ (AN c 1I 15) ekÄ• dasa mettÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vuttÄ• , ekaá¹ƒsena tesaá
bhavathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ovÄ• damadÄ• si.

sopÄ• kattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. posiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anÄ• sannavarÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato posiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kira purima
tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• sugatÄ«su eva saá¹
kappe tissassa bhagavato kÄ• le migaluddo hutvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vicarati. atha bhagavÄ• tass
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tassa cakkhupathe attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassesi. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• p
nikkhipitvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. bhagavÄ• nisÄ«dituk
tÄ• vadeva tiá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-hiyo gahetvÄ• same bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge sakkaccaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ•
bhagavÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. nisinne pana bhagavati anappakaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanas
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• sayampi ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. atha bhagavÄ• ``ettakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-
kusalabÄ«jaâ€™â€™ nti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. acirapakkante bhagavati taá¹ƒ
\Ee I 102/ kÄ• laá¹…kato devaloke nibbatti. ``so kira bhagavati anupagacchante sÄ«hena gl
nibbattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhagavÄ• sugatiyaá¹ƒ nibbattanatthaá¹ƒ kusalabÄ«
upasaá¹…kami.

so tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• tato devalokato cavitvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva parivatten
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa mahÄ• vibhavassa seá¹-á¹-hino putto saá¹.
kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. __posiyo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto dÄ•
ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• antimabhavikatÄ• ya dhammatÄ• ya codiyamÄ• no jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ
pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho hutvÄ• \Be I 121/ catusaccakamma
anuyuÃ±janto nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vut
thera II 53.1-12) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, lambako nÄ• ma pabbato.

tattheva tisso sambuddho, abbhokÄ• samhi caá¹…kami ||

``migaluddo \Ne I 102/ tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±e kÄ• nane ahaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-himadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``nisÄ«danatthaá¹ƒ buddhassa, datvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ.

sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , pakkÄ• miá¹ƒ uttarÄ• mukho ||

``aciraá¹ƒ gatamattassa, migarÄ• jÄ• apothayi.

sohena pothito, santo tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• sanne me kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-he anÄ• save.

sumutto saravegova, devalokamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``yÅ«po tattha subho Ä• si, puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• bhinimmito.

sahassakaá¹‡á¸• o satabheá¹‡á¸• u, dhajÄ• lu haritÄ• mayo ||

``pabhÄ• niddhÄ• vate tassa, sataraá¹ƒsÄ«va uggato.

Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi, Ä• modiá¹ƒ kÄ• makÄ• mihaá¹ƒ ||

``devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

Ä• gantvÄ• na manussattaá¹ƒ, pattomhi Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, nisÄ«danamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, tiá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-he idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gato Ã±Ä• tiá¹ƒ anuka
agamÄ• si. tattha naá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• vanditvÄ• Ä• sanadÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hama
dassetvÄ• therassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ« pacchÄ• itthikuttÄ• dÄ«hi palobhetukÄ• m
``aho andhabÄ• lÄ• mÄ• disepi nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• kiÃ±ci a
araÃ±Ã±ameva gato. taá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, atilahuá¹ƒ, nivattosi,
diá¹-á¹-hosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. thero tattha pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto __ ``anÄ• sanna
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<34> tattha __anÄ• sannavarÄ• _ti __etÄ• _ itthiyo na Ä• sannÄ• anupagatÄ• , dÅ«re eva
purisassa seá¹-á¹-hÄ• hitÄ• vahÄ• , taÃ±ca kho __niccameva_ sabbakÄ• lameva, na rattim
rahovelÄ• yapi. __vijÄ• natÄ• _ti vijÄ• nantena. ``anÄ• sannaparÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, s
adhippÄ• yo --- caá¹‡á¸• ahatthiassamahiá¹ƒsasÄ«habyagghayakkharakkhasapisÄ• cÄ• pi
103/ anupasaá¹…kamanto varÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• , na anatthÄ• vahÄ• , te pana upasaá¹…kam
anatthaá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ. itthiyo pana upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ samparÄ•
atthaá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• denti, tasmÄ• anÄ• sannavarÄ• etÄ
idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ attÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento __ ``gÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim

gÄ• maá¹ƒ. upayogatthe hi etaá¹ƒ nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __araÃ±Ã±amÄ• gammÄ• _ti araÃ±
padasandhikaro, nissakke cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti maÃ±cakato. __anÄ• mant
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikaá¹ƒ ``appamattÄ• hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakampi avatvÄ• . __posiyo_ti attÄ
vadati. ye pana ``pakkÄ• miâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ posiyo pakkÄ• minti yoj
itthÄ« theraá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• palobhetukÄ• mÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , taá¹ƒ disvÄ• t
nikkhamitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne maÃ±cake nisÄ«di. sÄ• pi kh
alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• vihÄ• re therassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. taá¹ƒ dis
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mÄ• araÃ±Ã±
gÄ• thÄ• padassa attho yathÄ• rutavaseneva niyyati. vihÄ• ro hi idha ``araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™

posiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sukhaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 123/ __sukhattho_ti Ä• yasmato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittherassa gÄ• thÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro hutvÄ• tattha tattha bhave kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ekana
bhagavato kÄ• le manussayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ
adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
putto hutvÄ• \Ee I 104/ nibbatti. __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nÄ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• cariyÄ• nukÅ«
gahetvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸•
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 36.30-33) ---

``vipassino bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ mayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, pasannena sapÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

``hatthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 104/ assayÄ• naá¹ƒ, dibbayÄ• naá¹ƒ samajjhagaá¹ƒ.

tena maÃ±caka dÄ• nena, pattomhi Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ maÃ±camadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, maÃ±cadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

therassa pana gihisahÄ• yako kÄ• tiyÄ• no nÄ• ma paribbÄ• jako buddhuppÄ• dato paá¹-á

hatalÄ• bhasakkÄ• ratÄ• ya ghÄ• sacchÄ• danamattampi alabhanto Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• pakato th
sÄ• kiyaputtiyÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• lÄ• bhaggayasaggappattÄ• sukhena jÄ«vatha, mayaá¹ƒ p
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nassa diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaÃ±ceva samparÄ• yikaÃ±ca suk
pucchi. athassa thero ``nippariyÄ• yato sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma lokuttarasukhameva, taÃ±ca tada
paá¹-ipajjantassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• tassa adhigatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vibhÄ• ve
labhate tadÄ• caraâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<35> tattha \Be I 124/ __sukha_nti nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca phal
nibbÄ• naÃ±ca. tathÄ• hi ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paccuppannasukho ceva Ä• yatiÃ±ca sukhav
b V 27; Vibh 804) ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 203-204) ca vuttaá¹ƒ.
sukhappayojano, yathÄ• vuttena sukhena atthiko. __labhate_ti pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, atthikasseve
itarassa. ko pana atthikoti Ä• ha __ ``tadÄ• caraâ€™â€™ _nti tadatthaá¹ƒ Ä• caranto, yÄ• y
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantoti attho. na kevalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• caraá¹ƒ sukhameva labhate, atha kh
pappoti_ ``itipi sÄ«lavÄ• suparisuddhakÄ• yavacÄ«kammanto suparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo jhÄ• yÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• kittiá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• patthaá¹-ayasataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __yasassa vaá¸• á¸•
sammukhe guá¹‡Ä• bhitthavasaá¹…khÄ• to parivÄ• rasampadÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to ca yaso as
``tadÄ• caraâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassento --- __ ``yo
ariyamaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ, bhÄ• veti maggaá¹ƒ amatassa pattiyÄ• â€™â
puggalo kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• parisuddhaá¹-á¹-hena paá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyabhÄ• vakara
__ariyaá¹ƒ, _ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamudÄ• yatÄ• ya __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gik
antadvayarahitamajjhimapaá¹-ipattibhÄ• vato akuá¹-ilaá¹-á¹-hena __aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• yava
__ujuá¹ƒ, _ nibbÄ• natthikehi magganiyaá¹-á¹-hena kilese mÄ• rento gamanaá¹-á¹-hena ca
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ __amatassa_ asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dh
__bhÄ• veti_ attano santÄ• ne uppÄ• deti vaá¸• á¸• heti ca, so nippariyÄ• yena ``sukhattho
105/ vuccati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ labhati. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paribbÄ• jako pasann
sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjanto nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. kumÄ• puttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÄ• dhu_ \Be I 125/ __suta_nti Ä• yasmato kumÄ• puttattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppati
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro ito ekanavute kappe ajinacammavasano tÄ• paso hutvÄ• bandhumatÄ«na
vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janatelaá¹ƒ adÄ• si.
devaloke nibbatto. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ
veá¸·ukaá¹‡á¹-akanagare gahapatikule nibbatto. ``nandoâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒs
nÄ• ma, tena __kumÄ• putto_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa santike dha

pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco pariyantapabbatapasse samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto visesaá
\Ee I 106/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ s
vasanto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , rÄ• juyyÄ• ne vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

cammavÄ• sÄ« tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, kamaá¹‡á¸• aludharo ahaá¹ƒ ||

``addasaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

padhÄ• naá¹ƒ pahitattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ jhÄ• narataá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒ ||

``sabbakÄ• masamiddhaÃ±ca, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• pasannasumano, abbhaÃ±janamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, abbhaÃ±janamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, abbhaÃ±janassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 106/ pana patvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahule bhikkhÅ«, disvÄ• te ov
niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``sÄ• dhu sutaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu caritakaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ

<36> tattha \Be I 126/ __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti sundaraá¹ƒ. __suta_nti savanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho vivaá¹
visesato appicchatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dasakathÄ• vatthusavanaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ
tadeva appicchatÄ• dicaritaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhucaritameva hi ``caritakaâ€™â€™ nti v
bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiÃ±ca ``sundaraâ€™â€™ nti dasseti. __sadÄ• _t
navakamajjhimatherakÄ• le, sabbesu vÄ• iriyÄ• pathakkhaá¹‡esu. __aniketavihÄ• ro_ti kile
nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• niketÄ• nÄ• ma, lokiyÄ• vÄ• cl
yathÄ• ha --- ``rÅ«panimittaniketavisÄ• ravinibandhÄ• kho, gahapati, `niketasÄ• rÄ«â€™ ti
(SN b III 3). tesaá¹ƒ niketÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• natthÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• aniketavihÄ• ro. __atthap
Ä• jÄ• nitukÄ• massa kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasampar
pucchanaá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• dibhedassa vÄ• atthassa sabhÄ• vadhammassa ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, kus
kiá¹ƒ sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ anavajjaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 296) pucchanaá¹ƒ atthapucc
__padakkhiá¹‡akamma_nti taá¹ƒ pana pucchitvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hibhÄ• vena tassa ov

sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti. idhÄ• pi ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __eta
sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca caritaá¹ƒ, yo ca aniketavihÄ• ro \
atthapucchanaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca padakkhiá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ eso samaá¹‡a
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya samaá¹‡abhÄ• vo, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti n
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tassa vÄ• pana ayaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• , taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sÄ• ma
sambhavÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``akiÃ±canassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. apariggÄ• hakas
khettavatthuhiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• sidÄ• sÄ• dipariggahapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡arahitassÄ• ti

kumÄ• puttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kumÄ• puttasahÄ• yattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ• nÄ• janapadaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 127/ __yantÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato kumÄ• puttasahÄ• yattherass
kira purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upad
kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto araÃ±Ã±a
rukkhadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghassa adÄ• si. aÃ±Ã±a
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• devesu \Ne I 107/ nibbattitvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sugatÄ«suyeva par
buddhuppÄ• de veá¸·ukaá¹‡á¹-akanagare iddhe kule nibbatti. __sudanto_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ a
keci vadanti. so kumÄ• puttassa piyasahÄ• yo hutvÄ• vicaranto ``kumÄ• putto pabbajitoâ€™
nÅ«na so orako dhammavinayo, yattha kumÄ• putto pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti tadanubandhena
satthu santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. tassa satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so bhiyyosomattÄ• ya
saÃ±jÄ• tachando pabbajitvÄ• kumÄ• putteneva saddhiá¹ƒ pariyantapabbate bhÄ• vanÄ• n
samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• janapadesu janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ• pi ga
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 108/ upagacchanti. tena tattha kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• sudantat
niyyÄ• nikasÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• janapadavitakkaá¹ƒ anuvattentÄ• cittasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ virÄ•
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to tameva saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ attano cittadamanassa aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ karonto __ ``nÄ
yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<37> tattha __nÄ• nÄ• janapada_nti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ, kÄ• si
attho. __yantÄ«_ti gacchanti. __vicarantÄ• _ti ``asuko janapado subhikkho sulabhapiá¹‡á¸•
arogoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divitakkavasena janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ• . __asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• _ti tas
appahÄ«natÄ• ya cittena asaá¹ƒyatÄ• . __samÄ• dhiÃ±ca virÄ• dhentÄ«_ti sabbassapi utta
mÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒ upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiÃ±ca nÄ• ma virÄ• dhenti \Be I 128
desantaracaraá¹‡ena jhÄ• yituá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena anadhigataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dh
vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• pÄ• danena jÄ«rantÄ• vÄ«rÄ• dhenti nÄ• ma. __kiá¹ƒsu raá¹-á¹-hacar
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hacariyÄ• janapadacÄ• rikÄ• kiá¹ƒ kariss
sÄ• dhessati, niratthakÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti garahanto vadati. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• Ä«disÄ«
na atthÄ• vahÄ• , api ca kho anatthÄ• vahÄ• sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ virÄ• dhanato, tasmÄ• . __vi

vasanapadese arativasena uppannaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«pena
vinetvÄ• vÅ«pasametvÄ• . __jhÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena lakkhaá¹‡Å«p
jhÄ• nena jhÄ• yeyya. __apurakkhato_ti micchÄ• vitakkehi taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• na purakkh
anupagacchanto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva manasi kareyyÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• th
aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
53.36-41) ---

``kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ \Ee I 109/ vanamoggayha, veá¸·uá¹ƒ chetvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

Ä• lambanaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, saá¹…ghassa adadiá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Ne I 108/ cittappasÄ• dena, subbate abhivÄ• diya.

Ä• lambadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, pakkÄ• miá¹ƒ uttarÄ• mukho ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• amadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, daá¹‡á¸• adÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

yaá¹ƒ panatthaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ thero arahattaá¹ƒ patto, tamevatthaá¹ƒ ha
arahattaá¹ƒ pattopi __ ``nÄ• nÄ• janapadaá¹ƒ yantiâ€™â€™ _ti idameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

kumÄ• puttasahÄ• yattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. gavampatittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo_ \Be I 129/ __iddhiyÄ• sarabhu_nti Ä• yasmato gavampatittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe sikhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pa
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke uppanno aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä•
bhagavato cetiye chattaÃ±ca vedikaÃ±ca kÄ• resi. kassapassa pana bhagavato kÄ• le aÃ±
nibbatto. tasmiÃ±ca kule bahuá¹ƒ gomaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ahosi. taá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakÄ• rakkhanti. a
antarantarÄ• yuttappayuttaá¹ƒ vicÄ• rento vicarati. so ekaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheraá¹ƒ gÄ•
caritvÄ• bahigÄ• me devasikaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ padese bhattakiccaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ay
kilamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• cattÄ• ro sirÄ«sadaá¹‡á¸• e ussÄ• petvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upari
á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adÄ• si. ``maá¹‡á¸• apassa samÄ«pe sirÄ•

vadanti. tassa anukampÄ• ya devasikaá¹ƒ thero tattha nisÄ«di. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikesu nibbatti. tassa purimakammasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nadvÄ• re ma
nibbatti vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasampannehi aÃ±Ã±ehi pupphehi sabbakÄ• le upasobhayamÄ• na
``serÄ«sakaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so devaputto ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devesu ca
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de yasattherassa catÅ«su \Ee I 110/ gihisahÄ• yesu __gavampati_
yasassa pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attano sahÄ• yehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ ag
tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so desanÄ• vasÄ• ne sahÄ• yehi saddhiá¹ƒ arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 53.42-47) ---

``migaluddo pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, vipine vicaraá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

``tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ike, sabbasattahite rate.

pasannacitto sumano, nelapupphaá¹ƒ apÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse \Be I 130/ ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• thero vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento sÄ• kete viharati aÃ±ja
samayena bhagavÄ• mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• ketaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±ja
nappahosi. sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• rasÄ• mantÄ• sarabhuyÄ• nadiyÄ• vÄ• likÄ• pua
aá¸• á¸• harattasamaye nadiyÄ• udakoghe Ä• gacchante sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dayo uccÄ• sadd
taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ gavampatiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gaccha, gavampati, jalogh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti
vikkhambhi, taá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova pabbatakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ viya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ther
pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. athekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• mahatiyÄ• devaparisÄ• ya majjhe nisÄ«ditvÄ•
theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya tassa guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pasaá¹
sarabhuâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<38> tattha __iddhiyÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• . __sarabhu_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikaá¹ƒ nac
``sarabhuâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __aá¹-á¹-hapesÄ«_ti sandituá¹ƒ adento sotaá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ•
mahantaá¹ƒ jalarÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapesi. __asito_ti nasito, taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayarah
bandhanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• kenacipi

ejÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato __anejo so, gavampati, taá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• tigataá
rÄ• gadosamohamÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ge atikkamitvÄ• \Ee I 111/ á¹-hitattÄ• sabbasaá¹…
asekkhamunibhÄ• vato __mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ, _ tato eva kÄ• makammabhavÄ• dibhedassa sa
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __bhavassa pÄ• raguá¹ƒ. devÄ• namassantÄ«_ti devÄ• pi imassan

gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne \Be I 131/ \Ne I 110/ mahato janakÄ• yassa dhammÄ• bhisamayo a
byÄ• karonto ``satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sÄ«ti.

gavampatittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. tissattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä• yasmato tissattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppati? ayampi k
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto tissa
mÅ«le purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• sodhesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaman
buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthunagare bhagavato pitucchÄ• putto hutvÄ• nibbatti __tisso_ nÄ•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ anupabbajitvÄ• upasampanno hutvÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane viharanto jÄ• tiá¹
kodhÅ«pÄ• yÄ• sabahulo ca ujjhÄ• nabahulo ca hutvÄ• vicarati, samaá¹‡adhamme ussukk
satthÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vivaá¹-amukhaá¹ƒ niddÄ• yantaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhun
Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• tassa upari Ä• kÄ• seyeva á¹-hatvÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• tenobhÄ
uppÄ• detvÄ• ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento __ ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ ab

<39> tattha __sattiyÄ• _ti desanÄ• sÄ«sametaá¹ƒ, ekatodhÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• satthenÄ• ti attho
cattÄ• ro hi pahÄ• rÄ• omaá¹-á¹-ho ummaá¹-á¹-ho maá¹-á¹-ho vimaá¹-á¹-hoti. tattha upari á
dinnapahÄ• ro omaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• uddhammukhaá¹ƒ dinnapahÄ•
aggaá¸·asÅ«ci \Ee I 112/ viya vinivijjhitvÄ• gato maá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma, seso sabbopi vimaá¹-á
pana á¹-hÄ• ne omaá¹-á¹-ho gahito. so hi sabbadÄ• ruá¹‡o duruddharaá¹‡asallo duttikiccho
antopubbalohitova hoti, pubbalohitaá¹ƒ anikkhamitvÄ• vaá¹‡amukhaá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ•
pubbalohitaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritukÄ• mehi maÃ±cena saddhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• adhosiro kÄ• tabbo \B
vÄ• maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. __á¸• ayhamÄ• ne_ti agginÄ• jhÄ•
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• sattiyÄ• omaá¹-á¹-ho puriso sallubbÄ• hanavaá¹‡atikicchanÄ
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati tÄ• disaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ karoti parakkamati, yathÄ• ca á¸• ayhamÄ• ne
puriso tassa nibbÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati tÄ• disaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ karoti, evame
kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya sato appamatto ativiya ussÄ• hajÄ• to hutvÄ• vihareyyÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 111/ bhagavÄ• tassa therassa kodhÅ«pÄ• yÄ• savÅ«pasamÄ• ya ovÄ• daá¹ƒ
kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• nasÄ«sena desanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. thero imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutv
vipassanÄ• ya yuttappayutto vihÄ• si. tassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• satthÄ• saá¹ƒyuttake

(SN b III 84) desesi. so desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
53.66-73) ---

``devaloke manusse ce, anubhotvÄ• ubho yase.

avasÄ• ne ca nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sivaá¹ƒ patto anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

``sambuddhaá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• na, bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa satthuno.

yo puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavÄ« poso, tassa kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dullabhaá¹ƒ ||

``magge phale Ä• game ca, jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• guá¹‡esu ca.

aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ adhiko hutvÄ• , nibbÄ• yÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``purehaá¹ƒ bodhiyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso.

imehi vÄ«sataá¹…gehi, samaá¹…gÄ« homi sabbathÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• thero aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ tameva

tissattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sattiyÄ• _ \Be I 133/ \Ee I 113/ __viya omaá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä• yasmato vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• natth
uppatti? ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagav
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto tissaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• p
suparipakkÄ• ni vaá¹‡á¹-ato muttÄ• ni ambaphalÄ• ni adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena c
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• ni upacinanto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ li
__vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto saddho pasanno dÄ• yako dÄ
saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hutvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pe aparÄ• dhe satthÄ• rÄ• pattanikkujjanakam
viya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ khamÄ• petvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒveg
112/ thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ«to vihÄ• si. taá¹ƒ satthÄ• saá¹ƒvejento __ ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<40> tattha __bhavarÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti bhavarÄ• gassa rÅ«parÄ• gassa arÅ«parÄ•
ajjhattasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni appahÄ• ya bahiddhasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natt
uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• navacanena orambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• nam
samucchinnorambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• nampi kesaÃ±ci ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhambhÄ• giyasa
tasmÄ• suppaheyyato duppaheyyameva dassento bhagavÄ• bhavarÄ• gappahÄ• nasÄ«s
uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanassa pahÄ• namÄ• ha. therassa eva vÄ• ajjhÄ• sayavaseneva
vuttanayameva.

vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camavaggo

1. sirivaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vivaramanupatanti_ \Be I 134/ \Ne I 113/ \Ee I 114/ __vijjutÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato sirivaá¸• á¸•
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? sopi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«pan
upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±u
bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• kiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena d
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe nibbatti, __sirivaá¸• á¸• ho_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto bi
satthari saddhamme ca uppannappasÄ• do hetusampannatÄ• ya pabbaji. pabbajitvÄ• ca k
vebhÄ• rapaá¹‡á¸• avapabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane pab
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyutto viharati. tasmiÃ±ca samaye mahÄ• akÄ• lamegho uá¹-á¹-ha
pabbatavivaraá¹ƒ pavisantiyo viya vicaranti. therassa ghammapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhibhÅ«tassa s
meghavÄ• tehi ghammapariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasami. utusappÄ• yalÄ• bhena cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``kaÃ±canagghiyasaá¹…kÄ• so, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

odakaá¹ƒ dahamoggayha, sinÄ• yi aggapuggalo ||

``paggayha kiá¹…kaá¹‡iá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, vipassissÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ.

udaggacitto sumano, dvipadindassa tÄ• dino ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattavÄ«satikappamhi, rÄ• jÄ• bhÄ«maratho ahu.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 135/ \Ne I 114/ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena attasannissayaá¹ƒ udÄ•
``vivaramanupatanti vijjutÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<41> tattha __vivara_nti antarÄ• vemajjhaá¹ƒ. __anupatantÄ«_ti anulakkhaá¹‡e patanti pa
vijjotantÄ«ti attho. vijjotanameva hi vijjullatÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatti nÄ• ma. __anu_-saddayogena c
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ``rukkhamanuvijjotantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __vijjutÄ• _ti \Ee I 115/ sa
ca paá¹‡á¸• avassa cÄ• _ti vebhÄ• rapabbatassa ca paá¹‡á¸• avapabbatassa ca vivaraman
__nagavivaragato_ti nagavivaraá¹ƒ pabbataguhaá¹ƒ upagato. __jhÄ• yatÄ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena ca jhÄ• yati, samathavipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pento bhÄ• veti. _
tÄ• dino_ti sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• didhammakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• ca anu
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asampattiyÄ• tÄ• dino buddhassa bhagavato c
cettha therena satthu anujÄ• tabhÄ• vadÄ«panena aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sirivaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. khadiravaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__cÄ• le upacÄ• le_ti Ä• yasmato khadiravaniyarevatattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppati? ay
bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare titthanÄ• vikakule nibbattitvÄ• mahÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• ya
titthanÄ• vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karonto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sasÄ• vakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ga
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• mahantena pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapiyam
patthanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavat
patthanÄ• ya avajjhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. so tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å
katvÄ• \Be I 136/ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á
rÅ«pasÄ• riyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ nibbatti. taá¹ƒ vayappattaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitar
bandhitukÄ• mÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . so \Ee I 116/ sÄ• riputtattherassa pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``
jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• ayyo upatisso imaá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pabbajito, tena vanta
kathÄ• haá¹ƒ pacchÄ• gilissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego pÄ• saá¹ƒ anupagacchana

hetusampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• no bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammasenÄ• patino l
nivedetvÄ• attano pabbajjÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paripu
upasampÄ• detvÄ• \Ne I 115/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojesuá¹ƒ. so kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ g
pavisitvÄ• , ``arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patiÃ±ca passissÄ• mÄ«â€
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kagatattÄ• nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
1.628-643) ---

``gaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• gÄ«rathÄ« nÄ• ma, himavantÄ• pabhÄ• vitÄ• .

kutitthe nÄ• viko Ä• siá¹ƒ, orime ca tariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``padumuttaro nÄ• yako, sambuddho dvipaduttamo.

vasÄ«satasahassehi, gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«ramupÄ• gato ||

``bahÅ« nÄ• vÄ• samÄ• netvÄ• , vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hi susaá¹…khataá¹ƒ.

nÄ• vÄ• ya chadanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paá¹-imÄ• niá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• gantvÄ• na ca sambuddho, Ä• rÅ«hi taÃ±ca nÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• rimajjhe á¹-hito satthÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo so tÄ• resi sambuddhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghaÃ±cÄ• pi anÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, devaloke ramissati ||

``nibbattissati te byamhaá¹ƒ, sukataá¹ƒ nÄ• vasaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• se pupphachadanaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rayissati sabbadÄ• ||

``aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi, tÄ• rako nÄ• ma khattiyo.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi \Be I 137/, cammako nÄ• ma khattiyo.

uggacchantova sÅ«riyo, jotissati mahabbalo ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tidasÄ• so cavitvÄ• na, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

revato nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, brahmabandhu bhavissati ||

``agÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

gotamassa bhagavato, sÄ• sane pabbajissati ||

``so pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, yuttayogo vipassako.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ me dhuradhorayhaá¹ƒ, yogakkhemÄ• dhivÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``satasahasse kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dassesi me idha.

sumutto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payÄ« mama ||

``tato \Ne I 116/ maá¹ƒ vananirataá¹ƒ, disvÄ• lokantagÅ« muni.

vanavÄ• sibhikkhÅ«naggaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±apesi mahÄ• mati ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• thero satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patiÃ±ca vandituá¹ƒ ser
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya anupubbena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• satthÄ•
vanditvÄ• katipÄ• haá¹ƒ jetavane vihÄ• si \Ee I 117/. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• ariyagaá¹‡amajjh
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ revato khadiravaniyoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 19
attano jÄ• tagÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``cÄ• lÄ• , upacÄ• lÄ• , sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti tissa
``cÄ• lÄ• , upacÄ• lÄ• , sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti tayo bhÄ• gineyye Ä• netvÄ• pabbÄ•

te kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuttÄ• viharanti. tasmiÃ±ca samaye therassa kocideva Ä• bÄ
138/ sutvÄ• sÄ• riputtatthero revataá¹ƒ ``gilÄ• napucchanaá¹ƒ adhigamapucchanaÃ±ca kar
upagacchi. revatatthero dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
satuppÄ• danavasena ovadanto __ ``cÄ• le upacÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<42> tattha __cÄ• le upacÄ• le sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• le_ti tesaá¹ƒ Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. ``cÄ• lÄ• , upacÄ
ti hi itthiliá¹…gavasena laddhanÄ• mÄ• te tayo dÄ• rakÄ• pabbajitÄ• pi tathÄ• voharÄ«yar
upacÄ• lÄ«, sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ«â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti ca vadanti. yadatthaá¹ƒ `
Ä• mantanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``patissatÄ• nu kho viharathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vat
__ ``Ä• gato vo vÄ• laá¹ƒ viya vedhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __patissatÄ• _ti patissatikÄ• . __kho_ti
__Ä• gato_ti Ä• gacchi. __vo_ti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• laá¹ƒ viya vedhÄ«_ti vÄ• lavedhÄ« viy
saá¹…khepattho --- tikkhajavananibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya vÄ• lavedhirÅ«po satthukappo t
Ä• gato, tasmÄ• samaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• satisampajaÃ±Ã±ayuttÄ• eva h
``yathÄ• dhigate vihÄ• re appamattÄ• bhavathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• te sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dhammasenÄ• patissa paccuggamanÄ• divattaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
paá¹-isanthÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ nÄ• tidÅ«re samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. dhan
saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• te sÄ• maá¹‡ere upasaá¹…ka
tathÄ• kÄ• laparicchedassa katattÄ• there upasaá¹…kamante eva uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vanditv
``katarakataravihÄ• rena viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• \Ne I 117/ \Ee I 118/ tehi ``imÄ•
vutte ``dÄ• rakepi nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ vinento mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• tiko paccapÄ• di vata dhammassa
theraá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanto pakkÄ• mi.

khadiravaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sumaá¹…galattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sumuttiko_ti \Be I 139/ Ä• yasmato sumaá¹…galattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? sopi
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto siddh
rukkhadevatÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nhÄ• yitvÄ• ekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
somanassappatto hutvÄ• apphoá¹-esi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒs
sÄ• vatthiyÄ• avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make tÄ• disena kammanissandena dalidda
__sumaá¹…galo_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto khujjakÄ• sitanaá¹…galakuddÄ• laparik
jÄ«vati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• pasenadikosalena bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca
dÄ• nopakaraá¹‡Ä• ni gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchantehi manussehi saddhiá¹ƒ dadhighaá¹-aá¹ƒ gal
sakkÄ• rasammÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhumavatthasunivatth
nivÄ• tesu senÄ• sanesu viharanti, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi pabbajeyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• ,
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano pabbajjÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivedesi. so taá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• yanto pab

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. so araÃ±Ã±e viharanto ekavihÄ• re nibbinno ukkaá¹‡á¹-hi
Ã±Ä• tigÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge kacchaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• khettaá¹ƒ kasante kiliá
samantato rajokiá¹‡á¹‡asarÄ«re vÄ• tÄ• tapena phussante kassake disvÄ• , ``mahantaá¹ƒ
jÄ«vikanimittaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhontÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 119/ saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilab
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• yathÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so aÃ±Ã±
upagantvÄ• vivekaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• yoniso manasikaronto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ma
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 12.11-19) ---

``atthadassÄ« jinavaro, lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

vihÄ• rÄ• abhinikkhamma, taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami ||

``nhÄ• tvÄ• pitvÄ• ca sambuddho, uttaritvekacÄ«varo.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si bhagavÄ• tattha, vilokento disodisaá¹ƒ ||

``bhavane \Be I 140/ \Ne I 118/ upaviá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, apphoá¹-esiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva jotantaá¹ƒ, pabhÄ• santaá¹ƒva kaÃ±canaá¹ƒ.

naccagÄ«te payuttohaá¹ƒ, paÃ±caá¹…gatÅ«riyamhi ca ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

sabbe satte abhibhomi, vipulo hoti me yaso ||

``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

attÄ• naá¹ƒ tosayitvÄ• na, pare tosesi tvaá¹ƒ muni ||

``pariggahe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , hÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• na subbate.

upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, tusitaá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¸·aseto kappasate, dvinavaekacintitÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ attano dukkhavimuttiÃ±ca kittanavasena udÄ• naá¹ƒ
``sumuttikoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<43> tattha __sumuttiko_ti sundarÄ• accantikatÄ• ya apunabbhavikÄ• mutti etassÄ• ti su
vimuttiyÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒsiyatÄ• ya acchariyatÄ• ya ca apphoá¹-ento Ä• ha __ ``sumuttikoâ€™
vimuttiyaá¹ƒ attano pasÄ• dassa daá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sÄ• hu sumuttikomhÄ«â
suá¹-á¹-hu muttiko vatamhÄ«â€™â€™ ti attho. ``kuto panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sumuttikatÄ• â€™â€™ t
sabbasmÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato suvimutto, attano pana tÄ• va upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ativiya aniá
dukkhaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``tÄ«hi khujjakehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __khujjakehÄ«
khujjÄ• kÄ• rehi vÄ• . nissakkavacanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ muttasaddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya. kassako hi akhu
á¹-hÄ• nesu attÄ• naá¹ƒ khujjaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasseti lÄ• yane kasane kuddÄ• lakamme ca. yo
lÄ• yanÄ• dÄ«ni karoti \Be I 141/, tÄ• nipi asitÄ• dÄ«ni kuá¹-ilÄ• kÄ• rato khujjakÄ• nÄ«ti vu
khujjakehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

idÄ• ni tÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``asitÄ• su mayÄ• , naá¹…galÄ• su mayÄ• , khuddak
Ä• ha. tattha __asitÄ• su mayÄ• _ti lavittehi mayÄ• muttanti attho. nissakke cetaá¹ƒ bhumm
eseva nayo. apare pana __ ``asitÄ• su mayÄ• _ti lavittehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi mayÄ• khujjita
tesaá¹ƒ matena karaá¹‡atthe hetumhi vÄ• bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``naá¹…galÄ• sÅ«â€™â
I 119/ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, naá¹…galehi kasirehÄ«ti attho. attanÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jitakuddÄ• lassa s
vaá¸·aÃ±janena vÄ• appakatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``khuddakuddÄ• lÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti ``kuá¹‡á¹-
I 120/ pÄ• á¸·i. vaá¸·aÃ±janeneva atikhiá¹‡akhaá¹‡ittesÅ«ti attho. __idhamevÄ• _ti __ma_-
__atha vÄ• pÄ«_ti __vÄ• _-saddo nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. gÄ• make á¹-hitattÄ• tÄ• ni asitÄ• dÄ«
samÄ«peyeva, tathÄ• pi alameva hotÄ«ti attho. turitavasena cetaá¹ƒ Ä• meá¸• itavacanaá¹
phalasamÄ• pattijjhÄ• navasena diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ dibbavihÄ• rÄ• div
__sumaá¹…galÄ• _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. jhÄ• ne pana Ä• daradassanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• meá¸• i
viharÄ• _ti satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• sabbatthakameva appamattosi tvaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• i
sumaá¹…gala. keci pana ``arahattaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• eva vipassanÄ• ya vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• ya
saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhiratiyÄ• yathÄ• nubhÅ«taá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• sadukkhaá¹ƒ jigucchanto thero ima
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tesaá¹ƒ mater
viharÄ• â€™â€™ ti padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho vipassanÄ• maggavasenapi yujjati eva.

sumaá¹…galattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sÄ• nuttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__mataá¹ƒ_ \Be I 142/ __vÄ• amma rodantÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato sÄ• nuttherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kA
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato hatthapÄ• dadhovanamukhavikkhÄ• lanÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya
bhojanakÄ• le hatthapÄ• de dhovitukÄ• mo ahosi. so satthu Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ud
hatthapÄ• de dhovitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letukÄ• mo ahosi. so tampi \Ee I 12
upanesi. satthÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letvÄ• mukhadhovanakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. evaá¹
upÄ• dÄ• ya tena karÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
upÄ• sakassa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhagateyeva pitÄ• pavÄ• saá¹ƒ
dasamÄ• saccayena puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yitvÄ• __sÄ• nÅ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ an
sattavassikaá¹ƒyeva naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike pabbÄ• jesi, ``evamayaá¹ƒ anantarÄ• yo
accantasukhabhÄ• gÄ« bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``so sÄ• nusÄ• maá¹‡eroâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±
bahussuto \Ne I 120/ dhammakathiko sattesu mettajjhÄ• sayo hutvÄ• devamanussÄ• naá¹
sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• nusutte Ä• gatanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tassa atÄ«tajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• yakkhayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatti. taá¹ƒ yakkhÄ• ``sÄ• nuttheras
garucittikÄ• rabahulÄ• hutvÄ• mÄ• nenti. evaá¹ƒ gacchante kÄ• le puthujjanabhÄ• vassa
viya ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• nussa yoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ayoniso ummujjantassa vibb
uppajji. taá¹ƒ tassa yakkhinimÄ• tÄ• Ã±atvÄ• manussamÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• rocesi --- ``tava putto
`vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi, tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ ---

``sÄ• nuá¹ƒ pabuddhaá¹ƒ vajjÄ• si, yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• kÄ• si pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• raho ||

``sace \Be I 143/ tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, karissasi karosi vÄ• .

na te dukkhÄ• pamutyatthi, uppaccÄ• pi palÄ• yatoâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 239; Dhp-a II 325
---

evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• yakkhinimÄ• tÄ• tatthevantaradhÄ
sutvÄ• paridevasokasamÄ• pannÄ• cetodukkhasamappitÄ• ahosi. atha sÄ• nusÄ• maá¹‡
nivÄ• setvÄ• \Ee I 122/ pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya mÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ upagato mÄ• taraá¹ƒ r
kiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya rodasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vutto mÄ• tu _
rodanti, yo vÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<44> tassattho --- __ ``amma, _ rodantÄ• nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• takÄ• mittÄ• vÄ• attano Ã±Ä• ta

__mataá¹ƒ_ uddissa __rodanti_ paralokaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• , __yo vÄ• _ Ã±Ä• tako mitto vÄ• __j
desantaraá¹ƒ pakkantatÄ• ya ca __na dissati, _ taá¹ƒ vÄ• uddissa rodanti, ubhayampetaá¹
evaá¹ƒ sante __jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ_ dharamÄ• naá¹ƒ __maá¹ƒ_ purato á¹-hitaá¹ƒ __passantÄ«; ka
uddissa tava rodanassa kÄ• raá¹‡ameva natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassa mÄ• tÄ• ``maraá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yo sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• y
ti (MN III 63) suttapadÄ• nusÄ• rena uppabbajanaá¹ƒ ariyassa vinaye maraá¹‡anti dassentÄ

``mataá¹ƒ \Ne I 121/ vÄ• putta rodanti, yo vÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ na dissati.

yo ca kÄ• me cajitvÄ• na, punarÄ• gacchate idha ||

``taá¹ƒ vÄ• pi putta rodanti, puna jÄ«vaá¹ƒ mato hi so.

kukkuá¸·Ä• ubbhato tÄ• ta, kukkuá¸·aá¹ƒ patitumicchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 239; Dhp-a
sÄ• nusÄ• maá¹‡eravatthu) ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• me cajitvÄ• nÄ• _ti nekkhammajjhÄ• sayena vatthukÄ• me pahÄ• ya, taÃ±ca
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. pabbajjÄ• hettha kÄ• mapariccÄ• go adhippeto
idha gehe punadeva Ä• gacchati, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __taá¹ƒ vÄ• p
vibbhamati \Be I 144/, taá¹ƒ vÄ• pi puggalaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ viyamÄ• disiyo rodanti. kasmÄ• ti ce
hi so_ti vibbhamanato pacchÄ• yo jÄ«vanto, so guá¹‡amaraá¹‡ena atthato matoyeva. idÄ•
savisesasaá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ __ ``kukkuá¸·Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- ``
viya hutvÄ• á¸• ahanaá¹-á¹-hena kukkuá¸·anirayasadisattÄ• __kukkuá¸·Ä• _ \Ee I 123/ gihi
mayÄ• __ubbhato_ uddhato, __tÄ• ta_ sÄ• nu, __kukkuá¸·aá¹ƒ patituá¹ƒ icchasi_ patitukÄ•

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• nusÄ• maá¹‡ero saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 21.25-29) ---

``bhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• , vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

ghaá¹-enodakamÄ• dÄ• ya, siddhatthassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``nimmalo homahaá¹ƒ ajja, vimalo khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒsayo.

bhave nibbattamÄ• nassa, phalaá¹ƒ nibbattate subhaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, udakaá¹ƒ yamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dakadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekasaá¹-á¹-himhito kappe, ekova vimalo ahu.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 122/ pana patvÄ• thero imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya vasena ``mayhaá¹ƒ vipassa
ca jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti udÄ• navasena tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

sÄ• nuttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• pi_ \Be I 145/ __bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o_ti Ä• yasmato ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• rittherass
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• koraá¹‡á¸• apupphehi pÅ«jaá
puÃ±Ã±akammena devesu nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanusse
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarassa seá¹-á¹-hissa putto hutvÄ• nibbatto yobbanama
Ä• panno viharati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• radÄ• rikaá¹ƒ rÄ• japurisehi vividhÄ
karÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbaji. pab
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaparibhojan
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• viharati. tena so __ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• rÄ«_tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yi

so rÄ• gussannatÄ• ya ayoniso manasi karitvÄ• saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• pat
``dhiratthu, maá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ \Ee I 124/ bhuÃ±jeyyaâ€™â€™ nti vipp
``vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchanto antarÄ• magge rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di, tena ca m
eko sakaá¹-ayutto goá¹‡o parissamanto visamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne khalitvÄ• pati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• kaá¹-i
tiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• parissamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• punapi dhure yojetvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu. thero
``yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ goá¹‡o sakiá¹ƒ khalitvÄ• pi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakiá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ vahati, evaá¹ƒ m
sakiá¹ƒ khalitenÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
nivattitvÄ• upÄ• littherassa attano pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• tena vuttavidhinÄ• Ä• pattito vu
sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 21.35-39) ---

``akkantaÃ±ca padaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , cakkÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

padenÄ• nupadaá¹ƒ yanto, vipassissa mahesino ||

``koraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be I 146/ \Ne I 123/ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , samÅ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, avandiá¹ƒ padamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi, eko vÄ«tamalo ahuá¹ƒ.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanto attano pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• ariyadhammÄ• dhigamanadÄ«paniá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• pi bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, khalitvÄ• patitiá¹ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<45> tattha __khalitvÄ• _ti pakkhalitvÄ• . __patitiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti patiá¹-á¹-hahati, punadeva y tiá¹-á¹-hati. __eva_nti yathÄ• bhaddo usabhÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahanto parissamapp Ä• gamma ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pakkhalitvÄ• patito na tattakena dhuraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, thÄ• maj pana khalitvÄ• pi patitiá¹-á¹-hati, attano sabhÄ• veneva á¹-hatvÄ• bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahati, evaá¹ kilesaparissamappatto kiriyÄ• parÄ• dhena khalitvÄ• taá¹ƒ khalitaá¹ƒ thÄ• mavÄ«riyasamp paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• maggasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• __dassanasampannaá¹ƒ, _ tato e savanante ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• tatÄ• ya __sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ, _ tassa ure vÄ• yÄ• majanitÄ• b 125/ puttaá¹ƒ bhaddÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yasadisakiccatÄ• ya Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yanti ca maá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha up

ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. samiddhittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Be I 147/ __pabbajito_ti Ä• yasmato samiddhittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . purimabuddhesu kattÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito catunavute kapp

bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso savaá¹‡á¹-Ä• ni pupphÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹‡ikabaddh
puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suy
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe kulagehe nibbatti. tassa jÄ• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ kula
vaá¸• á¸• hi, attabhÄ• vo cassa abhirÅ«po dassanÄ«yo guá¹‡avÄ• iti vibhavasamiddhiyÄ•
124/ ca __samiddhÄ«_tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• game buddhÄ• nubhÄ
pabbajitvÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya yuttappayutto viharanto bhagavati tapodÄ• rÄ• me viharante ek
--- ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata me satthÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho, svÄ• kkhÄ• te cÄ• haá¹ƒ dh
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ« ca me sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassevaá¹ƒ cintenta
pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. taá¹ƒ asahanto mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• therassa avidÅ«re maha
pathaviyÄ• undriyanakÄ• lo viya ahosi. thero bhagavato tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhagavÄ•
vicakkhukammÄ• ya ceteti, gaccha, bhikkhu tattha acintetvÄ• viharÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha
viharanto nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
21.30-34) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva \Ee I 126/ jotantaá¹ƒ, nisinnaá¹ƒ pabbatantare.

obhÄ• sentaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabbÄ• , siddhatthaá¹ƒ narasÄ• rathiá¹ƒ ||

``dhanuá¹ƒ advejjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, usuá¹ƒ sannayhahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

pupphaá¹ƒ savaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ chetvÄ• na, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sito kappe, eko Ä• siá¹ƒ jutindharo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 148/ pana patvÄ• tattheva viharantassa therassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• v
purimanayeneva mÄ• ro mahantaá¹ƒ bheravasaddaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero abhÄ«to
mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ satampi sahassampi mayhaá¹ƒ lomampi na kampetÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹
``saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<46> tattha __saddhÄ• yÄ• _ti dhammacchandasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya kammaphalasaddhÄ

__aha_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati. __pabbajito_ti upagato. __agÄ• rasmÄ• _ti gehato gharÄ• v
__anagÄ• riya_nti pabbajjaá¹ƒ, sÄ• hi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kasivÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ `agÄ• rass
nÄ• ma, tadabhÄ• vato ``anagÄ• riyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __sati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca me vuá¸• á
sati, pajÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti ime dhammÄ• vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-h
I 125/ yÄ• va arahattÄ• me vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• , na dÄ• ni vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• a
vepullappattÄ• ti dasseti. __cittaÃ±ca susamÄ• hita_nti aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivasena ceva lo
ca cittaá¹ƒ me suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, na dÄ• ni tassa samÄ• dhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthi, samÄ
dasseti. tasmÄ• __kÄ• maá¹ƒ karassu rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• pima maá¹ƒ uddissa yÄ• ni kÄ• n
yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ karohi, tehi pana __neva maá¹ƒ byÄ• dhayissasi_ mama sarÄ«rakampanam
sakkhissasi, kuto cittaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ? tasmÄ• tava kiriyÄ• appaá¹-icchitapahenakaá¹ƒ viy
sodheti, kevalaá¹ƒ tava cittavighÄ• tamattaphalÄ• ti thero mÄ• raá¹ƒ tajjesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• m
samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti tatthevantaradhÄ• yi.

samiddhittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. ujjayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__namo_ \Ee I 127/ __te buddha vÄ«ratthÅ«_ti Ä• yasmato ujjayattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto ito dvÄ• navute k
bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so ter
\Be I 149/ nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto
rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarassa sottiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __ujjayo_tissa nÄ
vayappatto tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« hutvÄ• tattha sÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto upaniss
veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• nacir
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 21.1-4) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ocinitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

tissassa abhiropesiá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡assa tÄ• dino ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±catiá¹ƒse ito kappe, aruá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡Ä«ti vissuto.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 126/ pana patvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
thomanÄ• kÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``namo te buddha vÄ«ratthÅ«â€™â€™ _ti

<47> tattha __namo_ti paá¹‡Ä• makittanaá¹ƒ. __te_ti paá¹‡Ä• makiriyÄ• ya sampadÄ• nak
__buddha vÄ«rÄ• _ti ca bhagavato Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi yathÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dib
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhedena sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anavasesato buddhattÄ• ``buddhoâ€™
paÃ±cannampi mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhippamaddanavasena padahantena mahatÄ• vÄ«riyena s
vuccati. __atthÅ«_ti hotu, tassa ``namoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. __vippamuttosi sab
kilesehi sabbasmiÃ±ca saá¹…khÄ• ragate vippamutto visaá¹ƒyutto asi bhavasi, na tayÄ• ki
nÄ• ma atthi, yatohaá¹ƒ __tuyhÄ• padÄ• ne viharaá¹ƒ, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo_ti tuyhaá¹ƒ tav
128/ gatamagge paá¹-ipatticariyÄ• ya viharaá¹ƒ yathÄ• satti \Be I 150/ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ paá¹-
kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• anÄ• savo viharÄ•
buddha-vÄ«ratthÅ«ti.

ujjayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. saÃ±jayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yato aha_nti Ä• yasmato saÃ±jayattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? sopi purimabuddhes
tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le maha
vatthuá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• ratanattayaá¹ƒ uddissa puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karonto sayaá¹ƒ daliddo hu
gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya byÄ• vaá¹-o ahosi. kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹
pasannamÄ• naso bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±a
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti __saÃ±jayo_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, so vayappatto bral
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• te brÄ• hmaá¹‡e sÄ• sane abhippasanne disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• do satthÄ•
satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• panno ahosi. aparabhÄ• ge pabb
khuraggeyeva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosÄ«. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 10.51-55)

``vipassissa \Ne I 127/ bhagavato, mahÄ• pÅ«gagaá¹‡o ahu.

veyyÄ• vaccakaro Ä• siá¹ƒ, sabbakiccesu vÄ• vaá¹-o ||

``deyyadhammo ca me natthi, sugatassa mahesino.

avandiá¹ƒ satthuno pÄ• de, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``ekanavutito kappe, veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, veyyÄ• vaccassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito \Be I 151/ ca aá¹-á¹-hame kappe, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ sucintito.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Ee I 129/ pana hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``yato ahaá¹ƒ pabba
abhÄ• si.

<48> tattha __yato ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito_ti yato pabhuti yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito.
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, anariyaá¹ƒ dosasaá¹ƒhita_nti rÄ• gÄ•
anariyaá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ, ariyehi vÄ• anaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya anariyehi araá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya ca ana
Ä• rammaá¹‡e abhÅ«taguá¹‡Ä• disaá¹…kappanato ``saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• m
kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dimicchÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti, ``khuraggeyeva
nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

saÃ±jayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. rÄ• maá¹‡eyyakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__cihacihÄ• bhinadite_ti Ä• yasmato rÄ• maá¹‡eyyakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kula
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso pupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. s
devaloke nibbatto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«su eva parivattento imasmi
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ ibbhakule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e saÃ±jÄ• tappas
cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharati. tassa attano samp
pabbajitasÄ• ruppÄ• ya ca paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikabhÄ• vato __rÄ• maá¹‡eyyako_tveva
athekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro theraá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• mo bheravasaddaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. taá¹ƒ su
\Be I 152/ tena asantasanto ``mÄ• ro ayaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• tattha anÄ• daraá¹ƒ dassen
``cihacihÄ• bhinaditeâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<49> tattha __cihacihÄ• bhinadite_ti cihacihÄ• ti abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pavattasaddatÄ• ya ``cihacih

laddhanÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinÄ• danimittaá¹ƒ, viravahetÅ«ti \Ee I 130/ att
cÄ• _ti sippikÄ• vuccanti devakÄ• paranÄ• makÄ• gelaÃ±Ã±ena chÄ• takisadÄ• rakÄ• kÄ
``mahÄ• kalandakÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci, sippikÄ• naá¹ƒ abhirutehi mahÄ• viravehi, hetumhi ce
taá¹ƒ hetÅ«ti attho. __na me taá¹ƒ phandati citta_nti mama cittaá¹ƒ na phandati na cavati. id
hoti --- imasmiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e viravahetu sippikÄ• bhirutahetu viya, pÄ• pima, tava vissarakan
cittaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato na paripatatÄ«ti. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``ekattanirataÃ±
__hi_-saddo hetu attho, yasmÄ• mama cittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekatte
vikkhepaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekatte ekaggatÄ• ya, ekatte ekasabhÄ• ve vÄ• nibbÄ• ne nirataá¹ƒ a
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato na phandati na cavatÄ«ti, imaá¹ƒ kira gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vadanto eva thero v
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 21.5-9) --

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o bhagavÄ• , sataraá¹ƒsÄ« patÄ• pavÄ• .

caá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ samÄ• rÅ«á¸·ho, mettacitto sikhÄ«sabho ||

``pasannacitto sumano, vanditvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amuttamaá¹ƒ.

minelapupphaá¹ƒ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsakappamhi, sumeghaghananÄ• mako.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosi.

rÄ• maá¹‡eyyakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. vimalattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dharaá¹‡Ä«_ \Be I 153/ \Ne I 129/ __ca siÃ±cati vÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato vimalattherassa gÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato kÄ• le saá¹…khadhamanakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee I 13

gato ekadivasaá¹ƒ vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso saá¹…khadham
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ satthu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akam
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato
visuddho kÄ• yo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti bodhirukkhaá¹ƒ gandhodakehi nhÄ• pesi, cetiyaá¹…gaá¹
Ä• sanÄ• ni dhovÄ• pesi, bhikkhÅ«nampi kiliá¹-á¹-he samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• re dhovÄ• pesi.

so tato cavitvÄ• devesu ca manussesu ca parivattento imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jaga
tassa mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ vasantassa nikkhamantassa ca kÄ• yo pittasemhÄ• dÄ«hi asaá¹ƒ
udakabindu viya alaggo pacchimabhavikabodhisattassa viya suvisuddho ahosi, tenassa __v
akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto rÄ• jagahappavesane buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdha
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kosalaraá¹-á¹-he pabbataguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati. athekadiva
cÄ• tuddÄ«pikamahÄ• megho sakalaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• pÄ• vassi. v
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naÃ±ca dharamÄ• nakÄ• le eva kira evaá¹ƒ vassati. ghammapa
utusappÄ• yalÄ• bhena therassa cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ahosi ekaggaá¹ƒ. so samÄ• hitacitt
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•

``vipassissa bhagavato, ahosiá¹ƒ saá¹…khadhammako.

niccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nayuttomhi, sugatassa mahesino ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naphalaá¹ƒ passa, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino.

saá¹-á¹-hi tÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``ekanavutito \Be I 154/ kappe, upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ mahÄ• isiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catuvÄ«se ito kappe, mahÄ• nigghosanÄ• makÄ• .

soá¸·asÄ• siá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• no, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne I 130/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nt

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• katakiccatÄ• ya tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nento __ `
vÄ• ti mÄ• lutoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<50> tattha __dharaá¹‡Ä«_ti pathavÄ«, sÄ• hi sakalaá¹ƒ dharÄ• dharaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti ``d
vuccati. __siÃ±catÄ«_ti samantato nabhaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• abhippavassato mahÄ• meghassa
\Ee I 132/. __vÄ• ti mÄ• luto_ti udakaphusitasammissatÄ• ya sÄ«talo vÄ• to vÄ• yati. __vijju
tattha tattha gajjatÄ• gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• yatÄ• mahÄ• meghato niccharantiyo sateratÄ• Ä• kÄ•
__upasamanti vitakkÄ• _ti utusappÄ• yasiddhena samathavipassanÄ• dhigamena pubbabh
vÅ«pasantÄ• hutvÄ• kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo sabbepi nava mahÄ• vitakkÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dh
samucchijjantÄ«ti. vattamÄ• nasamÄ«patÄ• ya ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
etaá¹ƒ paccuppannavacanaá¹ƒ. __cittaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _ti tato eva lokuttarasa
suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, na dÄ• ni tassa samÄ• dhÄ• ne kiÃ±ci kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ther

vimalattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±camavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chaá¹-á¹-havaggo

1. godhikÄ• dicatuttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vassati_ \Be I 155/ \Ne I 131/ __devo_tiÄ• dikÄ• catasso --- godhiko, subÄ• hu, valliyo, u
catunnaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? imepi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinantÄ• ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe n
patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahÄ• yÄ• hutvÄ• vicariá¹ƒsu. tesu eko siddhatthaá¹ƒ bhaga
carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. dutiyo pasannacitto hutvÄ• paÃ±capatiá
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hi. tatiyo pasannacitto ekena pupphahatthena bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. c
pÅ«jamakÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ te satthari cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• pasutena tena puÃ±Ã±akammena
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato
sahÄ• yakÄ• hutvÄ• sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bh
catunnaá¹ƒ mallarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ puttÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ \Ee I 133/ __godhiko,
uttiyo_ti nÄ• mÄ• ni akaá¹ƒsu. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ piyasahÄ• yÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. te kenacidev
kapilavatthuá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. tasmiÃ±ca samaye satthÄ• kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nigrodhÃ
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• suddhodanappamukhe sakyarÄ• jÄ• no damesi. tadÃ
mallarÄ• japuttÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• laddhappasÄ• dÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• l
saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

pavarÄ• abhinikkhantaá¹ƒ, vanÄ• nibbanamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, siddhatthassa mahesino.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upasantassa, mahÄ• vÄ«rassa tÄ• dino ||

``padenÄ• nupadÄ• yantaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• pente mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

uá¸·Ä• rÄ• vitti me jÄ• tÄ• , buddhe Ä• diccabandhune ||

``catunnavutito \Be I 156/ \Ne I 132/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhÄ• dÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• sÄ«timhito kappe, mahÄ• reá¹‡usanÄ• makÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , sattete cakkavattino ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

godhiko thero.

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, nisabhÄ• jÄ• niyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

tidhÄ• pabhinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• taá¹…gaá¹ƒ, kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒva mahesinaá¹ƒ ||

``obhÄ• sentaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabbÄ• , uá¸·urÄ• jaá¹ƒva pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ apassahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ã±Ä• á¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , paggahetvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, siddhatthamabhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tesattatimhito kappe, soá¸·asÄ• suá¹ƒ naruttamÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

subÄ• hutthero.

``tivarÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sÄ«haá¹ƒ, ahosiá¹ƒ mÄ• liko tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, siddhatthaá¹ƒ lokapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, pupphahatthamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

yattha yatthupapajjÄ• mi, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``anubhomi phalaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pubbe sukatamattano.

parikkhitto sumallehi, pupphadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutupÄ• dÄ• ya \Be I 157/, á¹-hapetvÄ• vattamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±carÄ• jasatÄ• tattha, najjasamasanÄ• makÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

valliyo thero.

``siddhatthassa \Ne I 133/ bhagavato, jÄ• tipupphamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• desu satta pupphÄ• ni, hÄ• senokiritÄ• ni me ||

``tena kammenahaá¹ƒ ajja, abhibhomi narÄ• mare.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``samantagandhanÄ• mÄ• suá¹ƒ, terasa cakkavattino.

ito paÃ±camake kappe, cÄ• turantÄ• janÄ• dhipÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap ther

uttiyo thero.

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ime cattÄ• ropi therÄ• loke pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• rÄ• jarÄ
garukatÄ• hutvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e \Ee I 134/ saheva viharanti. athekadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• bimbisÄ• ro t
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upagate upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya
pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• yo kÄ• retvÄ• satisammosena na chÄ• desi. therÄ• acchannÄ•
vassakÄ• le devo na vassati. rÄ• jÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ devo na vassatÄ«â€™â€
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , tÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• yo chÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• , mattikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ cittakamm
kuá¹-ikÄ• mahaá¹ƒ karonto mahato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. therÄ• raÃ±Ã
pavisitvÄ• mettÄ• samÄ• pattiyo samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒsu. athuttarapÄ• cÄ«nadisato mahÄ• megh
therÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva vassituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. tesu godhikatt
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saha meghagajjitena ---

<51> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ•

cittaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaÃ±ca mayhaá¹ƒ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __vassatÄ«_ti siÃ±cati vuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavecchati. __devo_ti megho. __yathÄ•
sundaragÄ«taá¹ƒ viya gajjantoti adhippÄ• yo. megho hi vassanakÄ• le satapaá¹-alasahassa
thanayanto vijjutÄ• nicchÄ• rentova sobhati, na kevalo. tasmÄ• siniddhamadhuragambhÄ«
134/ devoti dasseti. tena saddato anupapÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• suk
yathÄ• na devo vassati, evaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi chÄ• ditÄ• ayaá¹ƒ me kuá¹-ikÄ• , tena vuá¹-á
anupapÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. paribhogasukhassa utusappÄ• yautusukhassa ca sabbhÄ• vato s
phusitaggaá¸·apihitavÄ• tapÄ• natÄ• hi vÄ• taparissayarahitÄ• . ubhayenapi Ä• vÄ• sasapp
Ä• ha. __cittaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaÃ±ca mayha_nti cittaÃ±ca mama suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ a
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e \Ee I 135/ suá¹-á¹-hu appitaá¹ƒ, etena abbhantaraparissayÄ• bhÄ• v

dasseti. __atha ce patthayasÄ«_ti atha idÄ• ni patthayasi ce, yadi icchasi. __pavassÄ• _ti s
pagghara vuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavaccha. __devÄ• _ti meghaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati.

godhikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. subÄ• huttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<52> itarehi vuttagÄ• thÄ• su tatiyapade eva viseso. tattha subÄ• hunÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• yaá
susamÄ• hitaÃ±ca kÄ• ye_ti mama cittaá¹ƒ karajakÄ• ye kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• vasen
sammadeva appitaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi thero kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• vasena paá¹-iladdhajhÄ•
katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``citta
kÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti.

subÄ• huttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<53> valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi appamatto_ti tassaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• y
appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitattÄ• appamatto ariyavihÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹ƒhite
dibbavihÄ• rÄ• disaá¹ƒhitena ca iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rena viharÄ• mi, attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavatten

valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ•

4. uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<54> uttiyattherena \Ne I 135/ vuttagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __adutiyo_ti asahÄ• yo, kilesasaá¹…ga
gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya ca virahitoti attho.

uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catunnaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. aÃ±janavaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__Ä• sandiá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 136/ __kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato aÃ±janavaniyattherassa gÄ
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le sudassano nÄ• ma mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ro hutvÄ• sumanap
aÃ±Ã±ampi tattha tattha bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassa
pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ v

tassa vayappattakÄ• le vajjiraá¹-á¹-he avuá¹-á¹-hibhayaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhibhayaá¹ƒ amanussabha
uppajjiá¹ƒsu \Be I 160/. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ratanasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Khp-a ratanasuttav
ratanasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. bhagavati pana vesÄ• liá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-
vÅ«pasantesu satthu dhammadesanÄ• ya sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
rÄ• jakumÄ• ro buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbaji. yathÄ• cÄ• ya
vuccamÄ• nÄ• cattÄ• ropi janÄ• . tepi hi imassa sahÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• licchavirÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ•
pabbajiá¹ƒsu. kassapasambuddhakÄ• lepi sahÄ• yÄ• hutvÄ• iminÄ• saheva pabbajitvÄ•
padumuttarassapi bhagavato pÄ• damÅ«le kusalabÄ«jaropanÄ• diá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«ti. tatthÄ•
aÃ±janavane susÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasanto upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya man
jiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ Ä• sandiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu á¹-hapetvÄ• upari tiriy
chÄ• detvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagato. paá¹-hamamÄ• seyeva ghaá¹-ento vÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 11.24-28) ---

``sudassanoti nÄ• mena, mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ro ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ• tipupphaá¹ƒ \Ne I 136/ gahetvÄ• na, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ padumuttaraá¹ƒ.

visuddhacakkhu sumano, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ samajjhagaá¹ƒ ||

``etissÄ• pupphapÅ«jÄ• ya, cittassa paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¸·asÄ• siá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• no, devuttarasanÄ• makÄ• .

chattiá¹ƒsamhi ito kappe, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
sampattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tivegena udÄ• nento __ ``Ä• sandiá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
abhÄ• si \Ee I 137/.

<55> tattha __Ä• sandiá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti Ä• sandÄ« nÄ• ma dÄ«ghapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ c
Ä• yataá¹ƒ caturassampi atthiyeva, yattha nisÄ«ditumeva sakkÄ• , na nipajjituá¹ƒ \Be I 161/
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• tat

utuparissayÄ• bhÄ• vena sukhena samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , evaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ik
paramukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ senÄ• sane attano appicchataá¹ƒ santuá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca dasseti. vuttan
dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ---

``pallaá¹…kena nisinnassa, jaá¹‡á¹‡ukenÄ• bhivassati.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 985; Mil VI 1.1).

apare ``Ä• sandikuá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``Ä• sandippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹
atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``Ä• sananisajjÄ• digate manusse uddissa maÃ±cakassa up
nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ Ä• sandiá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __oggayhÄ• _ti
__aÃ±janaá¹ƒ vana_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±janavaá¹‡á¹‡apupphabhÄ• vato h
tabbahulatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±janavanaâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi. apare pana ``a
mahÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aÃ±janavanaá¹ƒ oggayha Ä• sandikaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ika
anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sana_nti viharatÄ• mayÄ• ti vacanaseseneva yojanÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

aÃ±janavaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. kuá¹-ivihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ko_ \Ne I 137/ __kuá¹-ikÄ• ya_nti Ä• yasmato kuá¹-ivihÄ• rittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• upp
padumuttarassa bhagavato Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantassa ``udakadÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 138/ dassÄ•
udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to uddhammukho hutvÄ• ukkhipi. satthÄ• tassa a
pasÄ• dasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitova sampaá¹-icchi. so tena anappakaá
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi. sesaá¹ƒ aÃ±janavaniyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. ayaá¹ƒ pa
kira vuttanayena pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco vipassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto sÄ• yaá¹ƒ khetta
phusÄ• yante khettapÄ• lakassa puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡akuá¹-iá¹ƒ disvÄ• pavisitvÄ• tattha tiá¹‡
I 162/. nisinnamattova utusappÄ• yaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahatta
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 11.29-35) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, gacchantaá¹ƒ anilaÃ±jase.

ghatÄ• sanaá¹ƒva jalitaá¹ƒ, Ä• dittaá¹ƒva hutÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• udakaá¹ƒ gayha, Ä• kÄ• se ukkhipiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

sampaá¹-icchi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, buddho kÄ• ruá¹‡iko isi ||

``antalikkhe á¹-hito satthÄ• , padumuttaranÄ• mako.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``iminÄ• dakadÄ• nena, pÄ«tiuppÄ• danena ca.

kappasatasahassampi, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjati ||

``tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeá¹-á¹-ha narÄ• sabha.

pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• jayaparÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

``sahassarÄ• janÄ• mena, tayo te cakkavattino.

paÃ±casaá¹-á¹-hikappasate, cÄ• turantÄ• janÄ• dhipÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• there tattha nisinne khettapÄ• lako Ä• gantvÄ• ``ko kuá¹-ikÄ• yaâ
sutvÄ• thero ``bhikkhu kuá¹-ikÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tayidaá¹ƒ khettapÄ• lassa the
ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ---

<56> á¹• 21 ``ko \Ne I 138/ kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vÄ«tarÄ• go susamÄ•

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi Ä• vuso, amoghÄ• te kuá¹-ikÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

tathÄ• rÅ«pena saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropitaá¹ƒ.

tattha __ko kuá¹-ikÄ• ya_nti, ``imissaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ko nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti khettapÄ• la
tassa __bhikkhu kuá¹-ikÄ• ya_nti therassa paá¹-ivacanadÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha naá¹ƒ attano anutta
taá¹ƒ kuá¹-iparibhogaá¹ƒ anumodÄ• petvÄ• \Be I 163/ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ tameva puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
``vÄ«tarÄ• goâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- eko bhinnakileso __bhikkhu_ te __kua
tato eva so aggamaggena sabbaso samucchinnarÄ• gatÄ• ya __vÄ«tarÄ• go_ anuttarasam
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitacittatÄ• ya __susamÄ• hitacitto, _ imaÃ±ca
khettapÄ• la, yathÄ• haá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi, __evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi_ saddaha adhimuccassu. __amo
kuá¹-ikÄ• katÄ• _ tayÄ• katÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• amoghÄ• avaÃ±jhÄ• saphalÄ• saudrayÄ• , yas
paribhuttÄ• . sace tvaá¹ƒ anumodasi, taá¹ƒ te bhavissati dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• khettapÄ• lo ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata me, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, yassa me kuá¹-ikÄ• y
pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«datÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasannacitto anumodanto aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. imaá¹ƒ pana tes
bhagavÄ• dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• sutvÄ• anumodanaÃ±cassa Ã±atvÄ• tambhÄ• viniá
khettapÄ• laá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``vihÄ• si kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, santacitto anÄ• savo.

tena kammavipÄ• kena, devindo tvaá¹ƒ bhavissasi ||

``chattiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissasi.

catuttiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, rÄ• jÄ• raá¹-á¹-he bhavissasi.

ratanakuá¹-i nÄ• ma paccekabuddho, vÄ«tarÄ• go bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ laddhavisesattÄ• pana therassa tato pabhuti __kuá¹-ivihÄ• rÄ«_tveva sam
ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• pi ahosÄ«ti.

kuá¹-ivihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dutiyakuá¹-ivihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ayamÄ• hu_ \Be I 164/ \Ne I 139/ __purÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato kuá¹-ivihÄ• rittherassa
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato pasannamÄ• naso pariá¸·Ä• hakÄ• le naá¸·avilÄ«vehi virac
taá¹ƒ satthÄ• anumodanagÄ• thÄ• ya sampahaá¹ƒsesi. sesaá¹ƒ yadettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá
aÃ±janavaniyattheravatthumhi vuttasadisameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- ayaá¹ƒ kira vuttana
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya purÄ• á¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya viharanto samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ acintetvÄ• , ``ayaá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti navakammavasena cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ
devatÄ• saá¹ƒvegajananatthaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nobhÄ• saá¹ƒ gambhÄ«ratthaá¹ƒ __ ``ayam

<57> tattha \Ee I 140/ __aya_nti Ä• sannapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÅ«_ti ahosÄ«ti atth
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __purÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• _ti purÄ• tanÄ« addhagatÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ p
imissÄ• kuá¹-iyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vena jiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ idÄ• ni nibbattanÄ«
patthayase patthesi Ä• sÄ«sasi. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ pana __Ä• saá¹ƒ kuá¹-iyÄ• virÄ• jaya_
navÄ• yampi kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ apekkhaá¹ƒ virÄ• jehi, sabbaso tattha virattac
yasmÄ• __dukkhÄ• bhikkhu puna navÄ• _ nÄ• ma __kuá¹-i_ bhikkhu puna idÄ• ni nibbatti
dukkhÄ• , tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dento yathÄ• nibbattÄ• yaá¹ƒ p

á¹-hatvÄ• attanÄ• katabbaá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, ``ay
tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ iccha
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ icchanto pana bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananuyuÃ±janena punabbhavÄ
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vakuá¹-impi patthento kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchantoyeva nÄ• ma hoti. sÄ• pana na
karaá¹‡adukkhena tato bhiyyopi jarÄ• maraá¹‡asokaparidevÄ• didukkhasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ•
tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ viya attabhÄ• vakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹ƒ apekkhaá¹ƒ virÄ• jaya sabbaso tatth
evaá¹ƒ te vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ na bhavissatÄ«ti. devatÄ• ya ca vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero saá
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto nacirasseva arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vutta
thera I 11.36-46) ---

``padumuttarabuddhassa \Be I 165/, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

tiá¹‡atthare nisinnassa, upasantassa tÄ• dino ||

``naá¸·amÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, bandhitvÄ• bÄ«janiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa upanÄ• mesiá¹ƒ, dvipadindassa tÄ• dino ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• \Ne I 140/ sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, bÄ«janiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yako.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``yathÄ• me kÄ• yo nibbÄ• ti, pariá¸·Ä• ho na vijjati.

tatheva tividhaggÄ«hi, cittaá¹ƒ tava vimuccatu ||

``sabbe devÄ• samÄ• gacchuá¹ƒ, ye keci vananissitÄ• .

sossÄ• ma buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, hÄ• sayantaÃ±ca dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``nisinno bhagavÄ• tattha, devasaá¹…ghapurakkhato.

dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsento, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``iminÄ• bÄ«janidÄ• nena, cittassa paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

subbato nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``tena kammÄ• vasesena, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

mÄ• luto nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``iminÄ• bÄ«janidÄ• nena, sammÄ• navipulena ca.

kappasatasahassampi, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjati ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, subbatÄ• aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa te.

ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsasahasse, aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• lutanÄ• makÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hito ``ayaá¹ƒ me arahattappattiyÄ• aá¹…kusabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccudÄ• hÄ• si. sÄ• yeva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosi. kuá¹-iovÄ• __kuá¹-ivihÄ• rÄ«_tveva samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosÄ«ti.

dutiyakuá¹-ivihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. ramaá¹‡Ä«yakuá¹-ikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ \Be I 166/ \Ee I 141/ __me kuá¹-ikÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato ramaá¹‡Ä«yakuá¹- uppatti? sopi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kusalabÄ«jaropanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devama aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• v buddhÄ• rahaá¹ƒ \Ne I 141/ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ bhagavato adÄ• si. pupphehi ca bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sesaá¹ƒ aÃ±janavan vuttasadisameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- ayaá¹ƒ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakic aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati, sÄ• hoti kuá¹-ikÄ• abhirÅ«p suparikammakatabhittibhÅ«mikÄ• Ä• rÄ• mapokkharaá¹‡irÄ• maá¹‡eyyÄ• disampannÄ• muttÄ• jÄ• lasadisavÄ• likÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«mibhÄ• gÄ• therassa ca vattasampannatÄ• ya susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gaá¹‡atÄ• dinÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya ramaá¹‡Ä«yatarÄ• hutvÄ• tiá¹- vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apad 11.47-52) ---

``kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vanamoggayha, appasaddaá¹ƒ nirÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«hÄ• sanaá¹ƒ mayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, atthadassissa tÄ• dino ||

``mÄ• lÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, katvÄ• ca naá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• raá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• , pakkÄ• miá¹ƒ uttarÄ• mukho ||

``tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeá¹-á¹-ha narÄ• sabha.

sannibbÄ• pemi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakappasate, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, sÄ«hÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito sattakappasate, sannibbÄ• pakakhattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• there tattha viharante kuá¹-ikÄ• ya ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÄ• vato vihÄ• tato Ä• gantvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ passanti \Be I 167/. athekadivasaá¹ƒ katipayÄ• dhuttajÄ• tikÄ• it kuá¹-ikÄ• ya ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``ettha vasanto ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o siyÄ• amh Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ«yahadayoâ€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena --- ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vo, bhante, v ramaá¹‡Ä«yarÅ«pÄ• paá¹-hamayobbane á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• itthikuttÄ• dÄ«ni dass attano vÄ«tarÄ• gabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• , saddhÄ• de gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<58> tattha __ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• _ti ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• te, bhante, kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ mama vasanakuá¹-ikÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• manuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pA __saddhÄ• deyyÄ• , _ ``evarÅ«pÄ• ya \Ne I 142/ manÄ• paá¹ƒ \Ee I 142/ katvÄ• pabbajitÄ phalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kammaphalÄ• ni saddahitvÄ• saddhÄ• ya dhammacchandena d dhanena nibbattitÄ• . sayaÃ±ca tathÄ• dinnÄ• ni saddhÄ• deyyÄ• ni passantÄ• naá¹ƒ parib rametÄ«ti __manoramÄ• _. saddhÄ• deyyattÄ• eva hi manoramÄ• , saddhÄ• dÄ«hi deyyad abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• denti, saddhÄ• deyyaÃ±ca paribhuÃ±jantÄ• sappurisÄ• dÄ• yakassa payogÄ• sayasampannÄ• honti, na tumhehi cintitÄ• kÄ• rena payogÄ• sayavipannÄ• ti adh kumÄ• rÄ«hÄ«_ti yasmÄ• sabbaso kÄ• mehi vinivattitamÄ• naso ahaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na me a kappiyakÄ• rakakammavasenapi hi mÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«hi payojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, pa me attho kumÄ• rÄ«hÄ«ti. kumÄ• riggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjÄ• hÄ«ti ayuttakÄ• rinÄ«hi yÄ• va aparaddhaÃ±ca tumhehi samÄ• najjhÄ•
kiriyÄ• sobheyyÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``yesaá¹ƒ attho tahiá¹ƒ gacchatha nÄ• riyoâ€™â€™
kÄ• mesu avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ. __attho_ti payojanaá¹ƒ. __tahi_nti tattha tesaá¹ƒ santikaá¹
Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itthiyo maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• pattakkhandhÄ• Ä• gatamaggeneva
kumÄ• rÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mehi anatthikabhÄ• vavacaneneva therena arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ•

ramaá¹‡Ä«yakuá¹-ikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. kosalavihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Be I 168/ __pabbajito_ti Ä• yasmato kosalavihÄ• rittherassa gÄ• th
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kusalabÄ«jaá¹ƒ ropetvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ al
aÃ±janavaniyattheravatthusadisameva. ayaá¹ƒ \Ee I 143/ pana viseso --- ayaá¹ƒ kira vuttan
katapubbakicco kosalaraá¹-á¹-he aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me ekaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakakulaá¹ƒ niss
taá¹ƒ so upÄ• sako rukkhamÅ«le vasantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• adÄ• si. thero
Ä• vÄ• sasappÄ• yena samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• nacira
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 11.53-61) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, vasÄ• mi paá¹‡á¹‡asanthare.

ghÄ• sesu gedhamÄ• panno, seyyasÄ«lo cahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``khaá¹‡antÄ• lukalambÄ• ni \Ne I 143/, biá¸·Ä• litakkalÄ• ni ca.

kolaá¹ƒ bhallÄ• takaá¹ƒ billaá¹ƒ, Ä• hatvÄ• paá¹-iyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, Ä• gacchi mama santikaá¹ƒ ||

``upÄ• gataá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, devadevaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

biá¸·Ä• liá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, pattamhi okiriá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``paribhuÃ±ji mahÄ• vÄ«ro, tosayanto mamaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• na sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , biá¸·Ä• liá¹ƒ me adÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjasi ||

``carimaá¹ƒ vattate mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sito kappe, sumekhaliya savhayo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 169/ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanena uppannapÄ«tivege
``saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<59> tattha __saddhÄ• yÄ• _ti bhagavato vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upagamane Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• addhÄ• imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡ato muccissÄ• mÄ«â€
__pabbajito_ pabbajjaá¹ƒ upagato. __araÃ±Ã±e me kuá¹-ikÄ• katÄ• _ti tassÄ• pabbajjÄ• y
vasato me kuá¹-ikÄ• katÄ• , pabbajjÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ako hutvÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho
tenÄ• ha __ ``appamatto ca Ä• tÄ• pÄ«, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ _ti. araÃ±Ã±avÄ•
jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto tattha satiyÄ• avippavÄ• sena __appamatto, _ Ä• raddhavÄ«riy
pubbabhÄ• giyasatisampajaÃ±Ã±apÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sativepullappattiyÄ• accantameva __sampajÄ• no patissato_ viharÄ• mÄ«ti atth
cassa idameva aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi kosalaraá¹-á¹-he ciranivÄ• sibhÄ• vena pa
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• tÄ• ti.

kosalavihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sÄ«valittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__te_ \Ne I 144/ \Ee I 144/ __me ijjhiá¹ƒsu saá¹…kappÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato sÄ«valittherassa g
ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pa
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á
anÄ• gate evarÅ«pena bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti dasabalaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• sattÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``bhagavÄ• ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ• adhikÄ• rak
patthemi, anÄ• gate pana ekabuddhassa sÄ• sane ahampi tumhehi so etadagge á¹-hapitab

aggo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. satthÄ• anantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• --- ``aya
gotamabuddhassa santike samijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sopi \Be I 1
kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto vipassÄ«buddhakÄ• le bandhumatÄ«naga
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye bandhumatÄ«nagaravÄ• sino raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhi
dÄ• naá¹ƒ denti. te ekadivasaá¹ƒ sabbeva ekato hutvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho a
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Mp I 1.207) madhuÃ±ca guá¸·adadhiÃ±ca na addasaá¹ƒsu. te ``yato ku
ti janapadato nagarapavisanamagge purisaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tadÄ• esa kulaputto attano g
guá¸·adadhivÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , ``kiÃ±cideva Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nagaraá¹ƒ ga
dhotahatthapÄ• do pavisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olokento naá¹…g
daá¹‡á¸• akamadhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``puÃ±Ã±ena me idaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• na
á¹-hapitapuriso taá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``bho purisa, kassimaá¹ƒ Ä• harasÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``na
vikkiá¹‡ituá¹ƒ pana me idaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena \Ee I 145/ hi, bho, idaá¹ƒ kahÄ•
etaá¹ƒ madhuÃ±ca guá¸·adadhiÃ±ca dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so cintesi --- ``idaá¹ƒ na bahumÅ«l
ekappahÄ• reneva bahuá¹ƒ deti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tato naá¹ƒ ``nÄ•
demÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``yadi evaá¹ƒ dve gahetvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``dvÄ«hipi na dem
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

so cintesi --- ``ativaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, hotu tÄ• va iminÄ• kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ pucc
atha naá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``idaá¹ƒ na bahuá¹ƒ agghanakaá¹ƒ, tvaÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ desi, kena kamm
gaá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``idha, bho, nagaravÄ• sino raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivirujjhitv
dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentÄ• idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ dÄ• namukhe apassantÄ• pariyesanti, sace idaá¹ƒ dva
nÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒ parÄ• jayo bhavissati, tasmÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
nÄ• garÄ• nameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yassa
avÄ• ritametaâ€™â€™ nti. ``atthi pana koci nÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• ne ekadivasaá¹ƒ sahassa
``natthi, sammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``imesaá¹ƒ pana dvinnaá¹ƒ sahassagghanakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne
``Ä• ma, jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi gaccha, nÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkha `eko puriso
sahattheneva dÄ• tukÄ• mo, tumhe imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Be I 171/ nibbitakkÄ•
me imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• namukhe jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• vassa kÄ• yasakkhÄ« hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so
paÃ±cakaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• \Ee I 146/ cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dadhito kaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• paÃ±cakaá¹-ukacuá¹‡á¹‡ena yojetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ paduminipatte pakkhipitvÄ•
Ä• dÄ• ya dasabalassa avidÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«di mahÄ• janena Ä• hariyamÄ• nassa s
pattavÄ• raá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• no, so okÄ• saá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavÄ
uppannaduggatapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro, imaá¹ƒ me anukampaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca paá¹-iggaá¹‡hathÄ•
paá¹-icca catumahÄ• rÄ• jadattiyena selamayapattena taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yathÄ• aá¹-á
bhikkhusatasahassassa diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na khÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so kulaputto
niá¹-á¹-hitabhattakiccaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito Ä• ha --- ``d
ajja bandhumatÄ«nagaravÄ• sikehi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ro Ä• hariyamÄ• no, ahampi imas
nibbattanibbattabhave lÄ• bhaggayasaggappatto bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Mp I 1.207). satthÄ

kulaputtÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassa ca nagaravÄ• sÄ«naÃ±ca bhattÄ• numodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ

 sopi kulaputto yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ
rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya kucchimhi paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• rasatÄ• ni sakaá¹-enÄ• dÄ• ya suppavÄ• sÄ• ya upanÄ«yanti. atha naá¹ƒ p
hatthena bÄ«japacchiá¹ƒ phusÄ• penti. ekekabÄ«jato salÄ• kasatampi salÄ• kasahassampi
ekekakarÄ«sakhette paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sampi saá¹-á¹-hipi sakaá¹-appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni uppajjanti. ko
koá¹-á¹-hadvÄ• raá¹ƒ hatthena phusÄ• penti. rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±ena gaá¹‡hantÄ• na
puna pÅ«rati. paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhattabhÄ• janatopi ``rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti v
dentÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va na ukkaá¸• á¸• hanti, na tÄ• va bhattaá¹ƒ khÄ«yati, dÄ• rake \Ee I 147/
sattavassÄ• ni atikkamiá¹ƒsu.

gabbhe \Be I 172/ pana paripakke sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhosi. sÄ• sÄ• mikaa
maraá¹‡Ä• jÄ«vamÄ• nÄ• va dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti satthu santikaá¹ƒ pesesi -
satthu Ä• rocetvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantehi, yaÃ±ca satthÄ• vadeti, taá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ up
mayhaá¹ƒ kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so gantvÄ• tassÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesi. satt
suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• arogÄ• , arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Ud 18) Ä•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• attano gÄ• mÄ• bhimukho pÄ• yÄ• si. tassa pure Ä• gaman
\Ne I 146/ dhamakaraá¹‡Ä• udakaá¹ƒ viya gabbho nikkhami, parivÄ• retvÄ• nisinnajano as
Ä• raddho tuá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ• jano raÃ±Ã±o sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ agamÄ•

 rÄ• jÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• va, ``dasabalena kathitakathÄ• nipphannÄ• bhavis
cintesi. so Ä• gantvÄ• satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• tayÄ
jÄ«vitabhattameva maá¹…galabhattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, gaccha sattÄ• haá¹ƒ dasabalaá¹ƒ nima
akÄ• si. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattayiá¹ƒsu
Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ santattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pento jÄ• toti __sÄ«validÄ• rako_tvevassa nÄ• n
sattavassÄ• ni gabbhe vasitattÄ• jÄ• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbakammakkhamo ahosi
sattame divase tena saddhiá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ akÄ• si. satthÄ• pi dhammapade gÄ• th

``yomaá¹ƒ palipathaá¹ƒ duggaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ mohamaccagÄ• .

tiá¹‡á¹‡o pÄ• raá¹…gato jhÄ• yÄ«, anejo akathaá¹ƒkathÄ«.

anupÄ• dÄ• ya nibbuto, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 414).

 atha naá¹ƒ thero evamÄ• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ pana tayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkharÄ• siá¹ƒ anubhavi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``labhamÄ• no pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. suppavÄ• sÄ•
148/ saddhiá¹ƒ kathentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho me putto dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• saddhiá

theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchi --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ putto tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ katheti, b
``attanÄ• anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ gabbhavÄ• sadukkhaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• , `tumhehi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to pabb
ti. ``sÄ• dhu \Be I 173/, bhante, pabbÄ• jetha naâ€™â€™ nti. thero taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ netvÄ•
tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• pabbÄ• jento ``sÄ«vali, na tuyhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±en
tayÄ• satta vassÄ• ni anubhÅ«tadukkhameva paccavekkhÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhante, pab
bhÄ• ro, yaá¹ƒ pana mayÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tamahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so p
ohÄ• raá¹‡akkhaá¹‡eyeva sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, dutiyÄ• ya ohÄ• raá¹‡akkhaá¹‡
tatiyÄ• ya anÄ• gÄ• miphale sabbesaá¹ƒyeva pana kesÄ• naá¹ƒ oropanaÃ±ca arahattasacc
ahosi. tassa pabbajitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• yÄ
evaá¹ƒ ettha vatthu samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

aparabhÄ• ge satthÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. thero satthÄ• raá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , ``bha
vÄ«maá¹ƒsissÄ• mi, paÃ±ca me bhikkhusatÄ• ni dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``gaá¹‡ha sÄ«v
bhikkhÅ« \Ne I 147/ gahetvÄ• himavantÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ gacchanto aá¹-avimaggaá¹ƒ gacch
diá¹-á¹-hanigrodhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• sattadivasÄ• ni dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. iti so ---

``nigrodhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passi, dutiyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• avapabbataá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ aciravatiyaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ varasÄ• garaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ himavantaá¹ƒ so, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chaddantupÄ• gami.

sattamaá¹ƒ gandhamÄ• danaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ atha revataâ€™â€™ nti ||

sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu satta satta divasÄ• neva dÄ• naá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. gandhamÄ• danapabb
nÄ• ma sattasu divasesu ekadivase khÄ«rapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekadivase sappipiá
bhikkhusaá¹…gho Ä• ha --- ``imassa devaraÃ±Ã±o neva dhenuyo duyhamÄ• nÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
\Ee I 149/, kuto te devarÄ• ja idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhante kassapadasabalassa k
khÄ«rasalÄ• kabhattadÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti devarÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha. aparabhÄ• ge
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• theraá¹ƒ attano sÄ• sane lÄ• bhaggayasagga
á¹-hapesi.

evaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaggayasaggappattassa pana imassa therassa arahattappattiá¹ƒ ekacce Ä• ca
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ovÄ• de dinne yaá¹ƒ \Be I 174/ mayÄ•
jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«ti pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ satta vassÄ• ni attanÄ• anubhÅ«
anussaritvÄ• tadanusÄ• rena atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gate tassa avekkhantassa Ä• dittÄ• viya tayo bh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ otari, tÄ• vadeva maggappaá¹-

khepento arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti. ubhayathÄ• pi therassa arahattappattiyeva p
pabhinnapaá¹-isambhido chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1

``varuá¹‡o nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, devarÄ• jÄ• ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

upaá¹-á¹-hahesiá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sayoggabalavÄ• hano ||

``nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, atthadassÄ«naruttame.

tÅ«riyaá¹ƒ sabbamÄ• dÄ• ya, agamaá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ• ditena ca naccena, sammatÄ• á¸·asamÄ• hito.

sammukhÄ• viya sambuddhaá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• \Ne I 148/ taá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ, dharaá¹‡Ä«ruhapÄ• dapaá¹ƒ.

pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• na, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sakakammÄ• bhiraddhohaá¹ƒ, pasanno bodhimuttame.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, nimmÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• .

manussesu ca devesu, vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhave ||

``tividhaggÄ« nibbutÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``subÄ• hÅ« nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, catuttiá¹ƒsÄ• su khattiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , paÃ±cakappasate ito ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 175/ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanena pÄ«tivegena udÄ• n

ijjhiá¹ƒsu saá¹…kappÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<60> tattha __te me ijjhiá¹ƒsu saá¹…kappÄ• , yadattho pÄ• visiá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ, vijjÄ• vimuttiá
pubbe mayÄ• kÄ• masaá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samucchedakarÄ• nekkhammasaá¹…kapp
khvÄ• haá¹ƒ tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharissÄ• mi, yadariyÄ• etarahi \Ee I 150/ upas
ti, vimuttÄ• dhippÄ• yasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• vimuttiá¹ƒ uddissa saá¹…kappÄ• manorathÄ• abhiá¹‡h
yaá¹ƒpayojano yesaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vipassituá¹ƒ pÄ
phalavimuttiÃ±ca paccesanto, gavesanto te me ijjhiá¹ƒsu te sabbeva idÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒ ijjhiá
nipphannakusalasaá¹…kappo paripuá¹‡á¹‡amanoratho jÄ• toti attho. tesaá¹ƒ samiddhabhÄ
``mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjahaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjahaá¹ƒ paja
me saá¹…kappÄ• ijjhiá¹ƒsÅ«ti yojanÄ• . mÄ• nÄ• nusaye hi pahÄ«ne appahÄ«no nÄ• ma a
adhigatameva hotÄ«ti mÄ• nÄ• nusayappahÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttasaá¹…kappasamiddhiyÄ•

sÄ«valittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-havaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattamavaggo

1. vappattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__passati_ \Ne I 149/ __passo_ti Ä• yasmato vappattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so ki
bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ``asuko ca
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• ahesuâ€™â€™ nti thomanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavan
patthanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi --- ``ahampi bhagavÄ• anÄ• gate tÄ• disassa sammÄ• sambuc
dhammapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti, satthu \Be I 176/ santi
pavedesi. so yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cuto devamanussesuyeva saá¹ƒsara
kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hassa nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __va
so asitena isinÄ• ``siddhatthakumÄ• ro sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kato ko
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aputtehi saddhiá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ
patte tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• amataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uruvelÄ•
mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ chabbassÄ• ni padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padahantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ•
isipatanaá¹ƒ gato. abhisambujjhitvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• sattasattÄ• hÄ• ni vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• isipa
gantvÄ• dhammacakke pavattite pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±ca
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
---

``ubhinnaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ• mo samupaá¹-á¹-hito.

ahosi samupabyÅ«á¸·ho, mahÄ• ghoso avattatha ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

antalikkhe á¹-hito satthÄ• , saá¹ƒvejesi mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbe devÄ• attamanÄ• , nikkhittakavacÄ• vudhÄ• .

sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , ekaggÄ• siá¹ƒsu tÄ• vade ||

``mayhaá¹ƒ saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vÄ• cÄ• sabhimudÄ«rayi.

anukampako lokavidÅ«, nibbÄ• pesi mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

``paduá¹-á¹-hacitto \Ne I 150/ manujo, ekapÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayaá¹ƒ.

tena cittappadosena, apÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapajjati ||

``saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«se nÄ• gova, bahÅ« pÄ• á¹‡e viheá¹-hayaá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• petha sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, mÄ• haÃ±Ã±ittho punappunaá¹ƒ ||

``dvinnampi yakkharÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, senÄ• sÄ• vimhitÄ• ahu.

saraá¹‡aÃ±ca upÄ• gacchuá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutÄ• dinaá¹ƒ ||

``saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na janataá¹ƒ, padamuddhari cakkhumÄ• .

pekkhamÄ• nova devehi, pakkÄ• mi uttarÄ• mukho ||

``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Be I 177/ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchiá¹ƒ, dvipadindassa tÄ• dino.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• dundubhinÄ• mÄ• ca, soá¸·asÄ• suá¹ƒ rathesabhÄ• .

tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, rÄ• jÄ• no cakkavattino ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhasampattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡amukhena satt
paccavekkhitvÄ• ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma satthÄ• raá¹ƒ bÄ• hulikÄ• divÄ• dena samudÄ• carim
andhakaraá¹‡o acakkhukaraá¹‡o ariyabhÄ• voyeva cakkhukaraá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti dassento __
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<61> tattha __passati passo_ti passati sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• dhamme aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• n
dassanasampanno ariyo, so __passantaá¹ƒ_ aviparÄ«tadassÄ• viá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tada
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• dhammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• ti. na kevalaá¹ƒ
__apassantaÃ±ca_ passati, yo paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuvirahito dhamme yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato na p
puthujjanaá¹ƒ ``andho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ acakkhukoâ€™â€™ ti attano paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkh
apassantaá¹ƒ, passantaÃ±ca na passatÄ«_ti apassanto paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhurahito andhabÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato na passatÄ«ti yathÄ• apassantaá¹ƒ na
attano paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• dhammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato passantaÃ±ca pa
evaá¹ƒvidhoâ€™â€™ ti na passati na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• ahampi pubbe dassanarahito saka
hatthÄ• malakaá¹ƒ viya passantaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ apassantampi pÅ«raá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ yathÄ
idÄ• ni pana buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena sampanno ubhayepi yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato passÄ• mÄ«ti
aviparÄ«tapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dasseti.

vappattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vajjiputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ekakÄ• _ \Be I 178/ \Ne I 151/ \Ee I 152/ __mayaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e_ti Ä• yasmato vajjiputtatt
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissaya
upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±u
ekadivasaá¹ƒ vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso nÄ• gapupphakesarehi
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de amaccakule n
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so bhagavato vesÄ• ligamane buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdh
katapubbakicco kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ
ca samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ ussavo ahosi. tattha tattha naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ pavattati, ma
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho ussavasampattiá¹ƒ paccanubhoti, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• so bhikkhu ayoniso um
vajjamÄ• no kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• attano anabhiratiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

``ekakÄ• mayaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e viharÄ• ma, apaviddhaá¹ƒva vanasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• rukaá¹ƒ.

etÄ• disikÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , ko su nÄ• ma amhehi pÄ• piyoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• e adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anukampamÄ• nÄ• ``
araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·ento vadasi, vivekakÄ• mÄ• pana viddasuno taá¹ƒ bahu maÃ±Ã
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassentÄ« ---

``ekako tvaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e viharasi, apaviddhaá¹ƒva vanasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• rukaá¹ƒ.

tassa te bahukÄ• pihayanti, nerayikÄ• viya saggagÄ• minaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, niyyÄ• nike sammÄ• sambuddhas
aniyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ vitakkessasÄ«â€™â€™ ti santajjentÄ« saá¹ƒvejesi \Be I 179/. ev
devatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvejito kasÄ• bhihato viya bhadro assÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ \B
nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva bhÄ• á¹‡umaá¹ƒ.

obhÄ• sentaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabbÄ• , uá¸·urÄ• jaá¹ƒva pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

``purakkhataá¹ƒ \Ne I 152/ sÄ• vakehi, sÄ• gareheva medaniá¹ƒ.

nÄ• gaá¹ƒ paggayha reá¹‡Å«hi, vipassissÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ reá¹‡umabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• lÄ«sito kappe, reá¹‡u nÄ• mÄ• si khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me arahattappattiyÄ• aá¹…kuso jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti attan
vuttanayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ---

<62> á¹• 21 ``ekakÄ• mayaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e viharÄ• ma, apaviddhaá¹ƒva vanasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• ru

tassa me bahukÄ• pihayanti, nerayikÄ• viya saggagÄ• minaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

 tassattho --- anapekkhabhÄ• vena vane chaá¸• á¸• itadÄ• rukkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya yadipi __
asahÄ• yÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ __araÃ±Ã±e viharÄ• ma, _ evaá¹ƒ viharato pana __tassa me bahuk
atthakÄ• marÅ«pÄ• kulaputtÄ• abhipatthenti, ``aho vatassa mayampi vajjiputtatthero viya g
pahÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e vihareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __nerayikÄ• viya saggagÄ
nerayikÄ• attano pÄ• pakammena niraye nibbattasattÄ• saggagÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ saggÅ«pagÄ
vata mayampi nirayadukkhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saggasukhaá¹ƒ paccanubhaveyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
ettha \Be I 180/ ca attani garubahuvacanappayogassa icchitabbattÄ• ``ekakÄ• mayaá¹ƒ vi
tassa atthassa ekattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``tassa meâ€™â€™ ti ekavacanappayogo kato. ``tass
``saggagÄ• minaâ€™â€™ nti ca ubhayampi `pihayantÄ«â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• upayo
daá¹-á¹-habbo. taá¹ƒ abhipatthentÄ«ti ca tÄ• dise araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sÄ• diguá¹‡e abhipatthentÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tassa me_ti vÄ• tassa mama santike guá¹‡eti adhippÄ• yo.

vajjiputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pakkhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

 __cutÄ• _ \Ne I 153/ \Ee I 154/ __patantÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato pakkhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto ito ekanavute kap
vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso dibbavatthena pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so te
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sakkesu devadahanigame sÄ• kiy
``sammodakumÄ• roâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. athassa daharakÄ• le vÄ• tarogena p
katipayaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ« viya vicari. tenassa __pakkho_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• t
tatheva naá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nanti, so bhagavato Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharati. athekadiv
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisituá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«
aÃ±Ã±ataro kulalo maá¹ƒsapesiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• sena gacchati, taá¹ƒ bahÅ« kulalÄ• a
pÄ• titaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesiá¹ƒ eko kulalo aggahesi. taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hi, taá¹ƒ
``yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesi, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ma bahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bahudukkhÄ
kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ nekkhamme ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• manasikaronto piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• katabhattakicco \Be I 181/ divÄ• á¹-á¹-h
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``vipassÄ« nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hisahassehi, pÄ• visi bandhumaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``nagarÄ• abhinikkhamma, agamaá¹ƒ dÄ«pacetiyaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ ||

``cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, yakkhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upantike.

upaá¹-á¹-hahanti sakkaccaá¹ƒ, indaá¹ƒva tidasÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• ||

``bhavanÄ• abhinikkhamma, dussaá¹ƒ paggayhahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sirasÄ• abhivÄ• desiá¹ƒ, taÃ±cÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ mahesino ||

``aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadÄ• .

buddhassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, vasudhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakampatha ||

``taÃ±ca acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

buddhe cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• demi, dvipadindamhi tÄ• dine ||

``sohaá¹ƒ \Ne I 154/ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , dussaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na satthuno.

saraá¹‡aÃ±ca upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, sÄ• macco saparijjano ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito pannarase kappe, soá¸·asÄ• suá¹ƒ suvÄ• hanÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• yadeva saá¹ƒvegavatthuá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ

adhigatÄ• , tassa saá¹ƒkittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``cutÄ• patantÄ«â€™â

<63> tattha __cutÄ• _ti bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __patantÄ«_ti anupatanti. __patitÄ• _ti \Ee I 155/ ca
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• sampatanavasena patitÄ• . __giddhÄ• _ti gedhaá¹ƒ Ä
__punarÄ• gatÄ• _ti punadeva upagatÄ• . __ca_-saddo sabbattha yojetabbo. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá
anupatanti ca idha kulalÄ• , itarassa mukhato cutÄ• ca maá¹ƒsapesi, cutÄ• pana sÄ• bhÅ
giddhÄ• gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• sabbeva kulalÄ• punarÄ• gatÄ• . yathÄ• cime kulalÄ• , eva
sattÄ• ye kusaladhammato cutÄ• , te patanti nirayÄ• dÄ«su, evaá¹ƒ patitÄ• ca, sampattibh
kÄ• masukhÄ• nuyogavasena kÄ• mabhave rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu ca bhavanikantivasena
aparimuttattÄ• tena tena bhavagÄ• minÄ• kammena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhavasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ dukkh
evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• ime sattÄ• . mayÄ• pana __kataá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ_ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhedaá¹ƒ soá
kataá¹ƒ, na dÄ• ni taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthi. __rataá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ_ ramitabbaá¹ƒ ariyehi
sabbasaá¹…khatavinissaá¹-aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ rataá¹ƒ abhirataá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ. tena ca __su
phalasamÄ• pattisukhena anuÄ• gataá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ accantasukhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sukhe
sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«tena vipassanÄ• sukhena maggasukhena ca anvÄ• gataá¹ƒ phala
attho veditabbo.

pakkhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dumavhayÄ• ya uppanno_ti vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro \Ne I 155/ tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacin
kappe vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto
bhagavantaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasanna
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apupphehi pÅ«jesi. bhagavÄ• tassa pasÄ• dasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanatthaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• resi, yathÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ ta
disvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya pasannamÄ• naso hutvÄ• \Ee I 156/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ•
attano gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ avijahanto kenaci rogena kÄ• laá
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ambapÄ• liyÄ• kucchimhi paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. rÄ• jÄ• hi bim
ambapÄ• liyÄ• rÅ«pasampattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhilÄ• so katipayamanussaparivÄ• r
gantvÄ• ekarattiá¹ƒ tÄ• ya saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi. tadÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• kucchimhi paá¹-i
ca gabbhassa patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tassa Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ
datvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• gabbhassa paripÄ• kamanvÄ• ya puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi, ``vimaloâ€™â€
pacchÄ• __vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so vayappatto bhagavato vesÄ• lig
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 12.40-48) ---

``vipassÄ« nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

nisinno janakÄ• yassa, desesi amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, dvipadinnassa tÄ• dino.

soá¹‡á¹‡apupphÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ Ä• si, yÄ• vatÄ• parisÄ• tadÄ• .

buddhÄ• bhÄ• ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• , Ä• loko vipulo ahu ||

``udaggacitto sumano, vedajÄ• to kataÃ±jalÄ«.

vittisaÃ±janano tesaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhÄ• vaho ||

``Ä• yÄ• citvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• na ca subbataá¹ƒ.

pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• na, sakaá¹ƒ bhavanupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

``bhavane upaviá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anussariá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, tusitaá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¸·asÄ• siá¹ƒsu \Ne I 156/ rÄ• jÄ• no, nemisammatanÄ• makÄ• .

tetÄ• lÄ«se ito kappe, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 184/ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``dum
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<64> tattha __dumavhayÄ• yÄ• _ti dumena ambena avhÄ• tabbÄ• ya, ambapÄ• liyÄ• ti att
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __uppanno_ti tassÄ• kucchiyaá¹ƒ uppanno uppajjamÄ• no ca. __jÄ• to
dhavalavatthadhajattÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• araketÅ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• tena bimbisÄ• raraÃ±Ã±
paá¹-icca nibbattoti attho. __uppanno_ti vÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattidassanaá¹ƒ. tato hi __j
abhijÄ• tidassanaá¹ƒ. vijÄ• yanakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi loke jÄ• tavohÄ• ro. ettha ca ``du
uppannoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• attukkaá¹ƒsanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apaneti, anekapatiputtÄ• nampi vise
dÄ«peti. ``jÄ• to paá¹‡á¸• araketunÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• \Ee I 157/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tapitikadassa
apaneti. __ketuhÄ• _ti mÄ• nappahÄ• yÄ«. mÄ• no hi uá¹‡á¹‡atilakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ketu viyÄ•
``ketukamyatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __ketunÄ• yevÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
anavajjadhammesu accuggataá¹-á¹-hena mÄ• rasenappamaddanena pubbaá¹…gamaá¹-á¹-
tenÄ• ha ``dhammo hi isinaá¹ƒ dhajoâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 241; AN a IV 48; J II 21.494). __ma
padhaá¹ƒsayÄ«_ti mahÄ• visayatÄ• ya mahantÄ• , seyyamÄ• najÄ• timÄ• nÄ• dibhedato ba
kilesadhammÄ• samussitaá¹-á¹-hena ketu etassÄ• ti mahÄ• ketu mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• . taá¹ƒ
balavidhamanavisayÄ• tikkamanavasena abhibhavi nibbisevanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti. ``mahÄ• ke
attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya dassento aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. ukkhepakatavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ukkhepakatavacchassÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato ukkhepakatavacchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• up
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ca
siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ud
mÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ karontassa pÅ«gassa ekatthambhaá¹ƒ alabhantassa thambhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sahÄ
puÃ±Ã±akammena \Ne I 157/ devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• d
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ•
gottato Ä• gatanÄ• maá¹ƒ. so satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabba
gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vasanto Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ
vinayo idaá¹ƒ suttantaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ abhidhammoâ€™â€™ ti pana paricchedaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sallakk
pubbepi piá¹-akÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• pariyattisaddhamme vavatthitÄ• eva, yato bhikkhÅ«naá
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto paripucchanto tattha vutte rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padha
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sammasanto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vutt
thera I 2.13-26) ---

``siddhatthassa bhagavato, mahÄ• pÅ«gaá¹‡o ahu.

saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• ca te buddhaá¹ƒ, saddahanti tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

``sabbe saá¹…gamma mantetvÄ• , mÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ kubbanti satthuno.

ekatthambhaá¹ƒ alabhantÄ• , vicinanti brahÄ• vane ||

``tehaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e disvÄ• na, upagamma gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, paá¹-ipucchiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``te me puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kaá¹ƒsu, sÄ«lavanto upÄ• sakÄ• .

mÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mÄ• , ekatthambho na labbhati ||

``ekatthambhaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ detha, ahaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi satthuno.

Ä• harissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ thambhaá¹ƒ, appossukkÄ• bhavantu te ||

``te me thambhaá¹ƒ pavecchiá¹ƒsu, pasannÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• .

tato paá¹-inivattitvÄ• , agamaá¹ƒsu sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ||

``aciraá¹ƒ gate pÅ«gagaá¹‡e, thambhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• sahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ussapesahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Be I 186/ cittappasÄ• dena, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ.

ubbiddhaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, sattabhÅ«maá¹ƒ samuggataá¹ƒ ||

``vajjamÄ• nÄ• su bherÄ«su, paricÄ• remahaá¹ƒ sadÄ• .

paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ yasodharo ||

``tatthÄ• pi bhavanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, sattabhÅ«maá¹ƒ samuggataá¹ƒ.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, ekatthambhaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

``ekavÄ«satikappamhi \Ne I 158/, udeno nÄ• ma khattiyo.

tatrÄ• pi bhavanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, sattabhÅ«maá¹ƒ samuggataá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

anubhomi sukhaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, ekatthambhassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ thambhamadadaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ekatthambhassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• katakiccattÄ• akilÄ• subhÄ• ve á¹-hito attano santikaá¹ƒ upagatÄ
gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ v
desesi. desento ca ekadivasaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• dassento ---

<65> á¹• 21 ``ukkhepakatavacchassa, saá¹…kalitaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi vassehi.

taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sunisinno uá¸·Ä• rapÄ• mojjoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá

tattha __ukkhepakatavacchassÄ• _ti kataukkhepavacchassa, bhikkhuno santike visuá¹ƒ vis
vinayapadesaá¹ƒ suttapadesaá¹ƒ abhidhammapadesaÃ±ca yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ vinayasu
khipitvÄ• sajjhÄ• yanavasena tattha tattheva pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitavacchenÄ• ti attho karaá¹
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kalitaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi vassehÄ«_ti bahukehi saá¹ƒvaccharehi sampi
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…khalitaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, saá¹…khalitaá¹ƒ viya kataá¹ƒ ekÄ• ba
vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ \Ee I 159/ kataá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ buddhavacananti vacanaseso. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ pariy
__bhÄ• sati_ katheti. __gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti tesaá¹ƒ yebhuyyatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sunisinno
sammÄ• niccalo nisinno, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ apaccÄ• sÄ«santo kevalaá¹ƒ vimuttÄ• ya
kathetÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``uá¸·Ä• rapÄ• mojjoâ€™â€™ _ti phalasamÄ• pattisukhavase
uppannauá¸·Ä• rapÄ• mojjoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yathÄ• yathÄ• vuso bhikkhu, yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pariyattaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena
tathÄ• so tasmiá¹ƒ dhamme labhati atthavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhammavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhamm
pÄ• mojjaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (DN III 355).

ukkhepakatavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. meghiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anusÄ• si_ \Ne I 159/ __mahÄ• vÄ«ro_ti Ä• yasmato meghiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave kusalabÄ«jÄ• ni ropento ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tasmiÃ±ca samaye vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• bu
pariyosÄ• namÄ• gamma Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossajji. tena pathavÄ«kampÄ• dÄ«su upp
ahosi. atha naá¹ƒ vessavaá¹‡o mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• samassÄ• sesi.
saá¹ƒvegappatto ahosi. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ kulaputto buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satthari saÃ
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanus
buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ sÄ• kiyarÄ• jakule nibbatti, tassa __meghiyo_ti nÄ• maá
satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanto bhagavati jÄ• likÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihar
nadiyÄ• tÄ«re ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Ee I 160/ tattha viharitukÄ• mo \Be I
bhagavatÄ• vÄ• retvÄ• tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ vissajjito tattha gantvÄ• micchÄ• vitakkamakkhikÄ
cittasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. athassa bh
meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• paÃ±ca dhammÄ• paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
so tasmiá¹ƒ ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena
thera I 12.57-65) ---

``yadÄ• vipassÄ« lokaggo, Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• ramossaji.

pathavÄ« sampakampittha, medanÄ« jalamekhalÄ• ||

``otataá¹ƒ vitataá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, suvicittavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ.

bhavanampi pakampittha, buddhassa Ä• yusaá¹…khaye ||

``tÄ• so mayhaá¹ƒ samuppanno, bhavane sampakampite.

uppÄ• do nu kimatthÄ• ya, Ä• loko vipulo ahu ||

``vessavaá¹‡o idhÄ• gamma, nibbÄ• pesi mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«te bhayaá¹ƒ natthi, ekaggÄ• hotha saá¹ƒvutÄ• ||

``aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadÄ• .

yasmiá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• namhi, pathavÄ« sampakampati ||

``buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• , kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modahaá¹ƒ.

avasesesu kappesu, kusalaá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``ekanavutito \Ne I 160/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito cuddasakappamhi, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ patÄ• pavÄ• .

samito nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthu sammukhÄ• ovÄ• daá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ``mayÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ a
byÄ• karonto ---

<66> á¹• 21 ``anusÄ• si \Be I 189/ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ santike sato.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __anusÄ• sÄ«_ti ``aparipakkÄ• ya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• paÃ±ca dhammÄ• pari
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ovadi anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ adÄ• si. __mahÄ• vÄ«ro_ti mah
vÄ«riyapÄ• ramipÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatavÄ«riyÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡acatubbidhasammappadhÄ• nasampattiyÄ• ca mahÄ• vÄ«riyoti a
sabbesaÃ±ca Ã±eyyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• raá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanena gato ad
sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«ti attho. sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibb
adhigatoti sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«. __tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nÄ• _ti tassa
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• . __vihÄ• siá¹ƒ santike_ti amb
upadduto cÄ• likÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu samÄ«peyeva vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. __sato_ti satim
samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya appamattoti attho. __aha_nti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``anusÄ• s
nti evaá¹ƒ ``vijjÄ• \Ee I 161/ anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``
pariá¹‡Ä• metabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ _nti ca iminÄ• yathÄ• v
vijjÄ• ttayÄ• nuppattimeva satthu ovÄ• dapaá¹-ikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanena pariyÄ• yantare
sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diparipÅ«raá¹‡ameva hi satthu sÄ• sanakÄ• ritÄ• .

meghiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. ekadhammasavanÄ«yattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kilesÄ• _ \Be I 190/ __jhÄ• pitÄ• mayha_nti Ä• yasmato ekadhammasavanÄ«yatthera
kira \Ne I 161/ padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le rukkhadevatÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatto katipaye
mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±e vicarante disvÄ• anukampamÄ• no attano bhavanato otaritvÄ• te samas
yathÄ• dhippetaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá
uppajjitvÄ• katabuddhakicce parinibbute tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ•
kÄ• laá¹…kate tassa puthuvindarÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ma putto Ä• si. tassa putto susÄ• mo nÄ• ma.
nÄ• ma hutvÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rento sÄ• sane antarahite dhammassavanaá¹ƒ alabhanto, ``yo
sahassaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti ghosÄ• petvÄ• ekampi dhammakathikaá¹ƒ alabhanto, ``m
kÄ• le dhammo saá¹ƒvattati, dhammakathikÄ• sulabhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pana catuppadi
dullabho. yÄ• va dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na vinassati, tÄ• vadeva pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
uddissa gacchantaá¹ƒ sakko devarÄ• jÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• , ``aniccÄ• vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™
kathetvÄ• nivattesi. so nivattitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsara
buddhuppÄ• de setabyanagare seá¹-á¹-hikule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto bhagavati setabyana
viharante satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ \Ee I 162/ nisÄ«di. tas
oloketvÄ• , ``aniccÄ• vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ de
katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya so aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya p
pabbajitvÄ• dhammasammasanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anattasaÃ±Ã±a
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 12.66-71

``padumuttarabuddhassa, sÄ• vakÄ• vanacÄ• rino.

vippanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• brahÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, andhÄ• va anusuyyare ||

``anussaritvÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, padumuttaranÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tassa te munino puttÄ• , vippanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• vane ||

``bhavanÄ• \Be I 191/ oruhitvÄ• na, agamiá¹ƒ bhikkhusantikaá¹ƒ.

tesaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±ca Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±ca adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeá¹-á¹-ha narÄ• sabha.

jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassohaá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``sacakkhÅ« nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, dvÄ• dasa cakkavattino.

sattaratanasampannÄ• , paÃ±cakappasate ito ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tassa \Ne I 162/ ekeneva dhammassavanena nipphannakiccattÄ• __ekadhammasavanÄ«y
arahÄ• hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<67> á¹• 21 ``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha __kilesÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne uppannÄ• , taá¹ƒ kilesenti vibÄ• dhenti upatÄ• pent
rÄ• gÄ• dayo. __jhÄ• pitÄ• _ti indagginÄ• viya rukkhagacchÄ• dayo ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
__mayha_nti mayÄ• , mama santÄ• ne vÄ• . __bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• _ti kÄ• makam
samugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• pitattÄ• . sati hi kilesavaá¹-á¹-e kammavaá¹-á¹-ena b
kammabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hatattÄ• eva ca upapattibhavÄ• pi samÅ«hatÄ• eva anuppatti
__vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro_ti jÄ• tiÄ• diko ---

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• roti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttalakkhaá¹‡o \Ee I 163/ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro visesato khÄ«á¹‡o, tasmÄ• __natthi dÄ• ni punabbh
punabbhavo natthi, tasmÄ• vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro. tasmÄ• ca punabbhavo natthi, y
samÅ«hatÄ• ti Ä• vattetvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, tato eva
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

ekadhammasavanÄ«yattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. ekudÄ• niyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__adhicetaso_ \Be I 192/ __appamajjato_ti Ä• yasmato ekudÄ• niyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le yakkhasenÄ• pati hutvÄ• nibbatto satthari parinibbute, ``alÄ• bhÄ• vata m
me, yohaá¹ƒ satthudharamÄ• nakÄ• le dÄ• nÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• latthaâ€™â€™

atha naá¹ƒ sÄ• garo nÄ• ma satthu sÄ• vako sokaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• satthu thÅ«papÅ«jÄ• yaá
vassÄ• ni thÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 163/ pÅ«jetvÄ• tato cuto tena puÃ±Ã±ena devamanussesu eva s
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ satthu santil
tasmiÃ±ca samaye satthÄ• __ ``adhicetasoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya sÄ• vake abhiá¹‡haá¹
saddhÄ• jÄ• to pabbaji. pabbajitvÄ• ca pana tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ parivatteti.
vÄ«sativassasahassÄ• ni samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipakkattÄ• vise
tato pana cuto devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatto viÃ±Ã±utaá¹
jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asamaye buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabba
viharanto satthu santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tasmiÃ±ca samaye satthÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rip
adhicittamanuyuttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• __ ``adhicetasoâ€™â€™ _ti imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 164/ ud
ayaá¹ƒ cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e viharantopi kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ tameva gÄ• t
__ekudÄ• niyo_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di. so athekadivasaá¹ƒ cittekaggataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• v
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 12.72-81) ---

``atthadassimhi sugate, nibbute samanantarÄ• .

yakkhayoniá¹ƒ upapajjiá¹ƒ, yasaá¹ƒ patto cahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``dulladdhaá¹ƒ \Be I 193/ vata me Ä• si, duppabhÄ• taá¹ƒ duruá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ me bhoge vijjamÄ• ne, parinibbÄ• yi cakkhumÄ• ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sÄ• garo nÄ• ma sÄ• vako.

mamuddharitukÄ• mo so, Ä• gacchi mama santikaá¹ƒ ||

``kiá¹ƒ nu socasi mÄ• bhÄ• yi, cara dhammaá¹ƒ sumedhasa.

anuppadinnÄ• buddhena, sabbesaá¹ƒ bÄ«jasampadÄ• ||

``yo ce pÅ«reyya sambuddhaá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ sÄ• sapamattampi, nibbutassÄ• pi pÅ«jaye ||

``same cittappasÄ• damhi, samaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, pÅ«jehi jinadhÄ• tuyo ||

``sÄ• garassa vaco sutvÄ• , buddhathÅ«paá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavasse paricariá¹ƒ, munino thÅ«pamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeá¹-á¹-ha narÄ• sabha.

sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne I 164/ ca cattÄ• ro, sattakappasate ito.

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• dhammabh
paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ, ``Ä• vuso, mayhaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€
cirakÄ• laparicitattÄ• ---

<68> á¹• 21 ``adhicetaso appamajjato, munino monapathesu sikkhato.

sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino, upasantassa sadÄ• satÄ«matoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ud 37) ---

imameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 194/ __adhicetaso_ti adhicittavato, sabbacittÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikena arahattaphalaci
samannÄ• gatassÄ• ti attho. __appamajjato_ti nappamajjato, appamÄ• dena anavajjadham
samannÄ• gatassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __munino_ti ``yo munÄ• ti ubho loke, muni tena pavucc
Nidd I 149; Nidd II mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 21) evaá¹ƒ ubhayalokamunanena
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena arahattaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tena monena samannÄ• gatatÄ• y
tassa munino. __monapathesu sikkhato_ti arahattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa monassa pa
sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammesu, tÄ«su vÄ• sikkhÄ• su sikkhato. idaÃ±ca pubbabhÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. pariniá¹-á¹-hitasikkho hi arahÄ• , tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ sikkhato, imÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya mu
muninoti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. yasmÄ• cetadevaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-himamagga
adhicetaso, catusaccasambodhipaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ appamÄ• davasena \Ee I 165/ appamajjato
aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamannÄ• gamena muninoti evametesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho yujjati
sikkhatoâ€™â€™ padhÄ• nahetÅ« akkhÄ• tÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tasmÄ• appamajjanahet
attho.

__sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino_ti tÄ• disassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savamunino abbhantare iá¹-á¹-hav
cittasantÄ• pÄ• na honti. atha vÄ• tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡appattassa asekkhamunino sokÄ• na bh
__upasantassÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ accantÅ«pasamena upasantassa. __sadÄ• satÄ«m
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ satiyÄ• avirahitassa.

ettha \Ne I 165/ ca ``adhicetasoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adhicittasikkhÄ• , ``appamajjatoâ€™â€™
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , ``munino monapathesu sikkhatoâ€™â€™ ti etehi adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ•
etena adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• , ``monapathesu sikkhatoâ€™â€™ ti etena tÄ• saá¹ƒ lokuttara
pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• , ``sokÄ• na bhavantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi sikkhÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri
veditabbaá¹ƒ ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosi.

ekudÄ• niyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. channattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sutvÄ• na_ \Be I 195/ __dhammaá¹ƒ mahato mahÄ• rasa_nti Ä• yasmato channatthera
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ siddhatthaá¹ƒ bh
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ upagacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto mudusamphassaá¹
santharitvÄ• adÄ• si. pupphehi ca \Ee I 166/ samantato okiritvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena
devaloke nibbattitvÄ• punapi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsa
kÄ• le suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa gehe dÄ• siyÄ• kucchimhi nibbatti, __channo_tissa nÄ
sahajÄ• to. so satthu Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• bhagavati peme
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ ti mamattaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• sinehaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ asakko
satthari parinibbute satthÄ• rÄ• Ä• á¹‡attavidhinÄ• katena brahmadaá¹‡á¸• ena santajjito s
sinehaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vipassanto nacireneva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ
10.45-50) ---

``siddhatthassa bhagavato, adÄ• siá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡asantharaá¹ƒ.

samantÄ• upahÄ• raÃ±ca, kusumaá¹ƒ okiriá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• sÄ• devaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, anubhomi mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

mahagghÄ• ni ca pupphÄ• ni, sayanebhisavanti me ||

``sayanehaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹-á¹-Ä• mi, vicitte pupphasanthate.

pupphavuá¹-á¹-hi ca sayane, abhivassati tÄ• vade ||

``catunnavutito kappe, adÄ• siá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡asantharaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, santharassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹‡asantharakÄ• \Ne I 166/ nÄ• ma, sattete cakkavattino.

ito te paÃ±came kappe, uppajjiá¹ƒsu janÄ• dhipÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 196/ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhasantappito pÄ«tivegavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udÄ

<69> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• na dhammaá¹ƒ mahato mahÄ• rasaá¹ƒ,

sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avarena desitaá¹ƒ.

maggaá¹ƒ papajjiá¹ƒ amatassa pattiyÄ• ,

so yogakkhemassa pathassa kovidoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __sutvÄ• nÄ• _ti suá¹‡itvÄ• , sotena gahetvÄ• ohitasoto sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena u
catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ. __mahato_ti bhagavato. bhagavÄ• hi mahantehi uá¸·Ä• ratamehi sÄ
samannÄ• gatattÄ• , sadevakena lokena visesato mahanÄ«yatÄ• ya ca ``mahÄ• â€™â€™
__mahÄ• samaá¹‡o_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• tÄ• . nissakkavacanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``mahato dhamma
__mahÄ• rasa_nti vimuttirasassa dÄ• yakattÄ• uá¸·Ä• rarasaá¹ƒ. __sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä•
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, tassa bhÄ• vo sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• . Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva varaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avaraá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avaraá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena vÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena desitaá
sutvÄ• nÄ• ti \Ee I 167/ yojanÄ• . yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paramatthadÄ«paniyaá
itivuttakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __magga_nti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ
__papajji_nti paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒ. __amatassa pattiyÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nassa adhigamÄ• ya upÄ• yabh
yojanÄ• . __so_ti so bhagavÄ• . __yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido_ti catÅ«hi yogehi anup
patho, tassa kovido tattha sukusalo. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- bhagavato catusaccadesanaá¹ƒ s
amatÄ• dhigamÅ«pÄ• yamaggaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanamaggaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ka
sabbathÄ• yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido, parasantÄ• ne vÄ• paramanesu kusalo, yass

ahampi maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjinti. ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ah

channattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. puá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÄ«lamevÄ• _ti \Be I 197/ \Ne I 167/ Ä• yasmato puá¹‡á¹‡attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• upp
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ekan
buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu nipp
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• himav
katvÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi. tassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa avidÅ«re ekasmiá¹ƒ pabbhÄ• re p
hutvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi, tassa parinibbÄ• nasamaye mahÄ• Ä• loko ahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• so, `
Ä• loko uppannoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanavasena ito cito ca Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto \Ee I 168/ pa
parinibbutaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gandhadÄ• rÅ«ni saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• gan
tattheko devaputto antalikkhe á¹-hatvÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``sÄ• dhu, sÄ• dhu, sappurisa, bahu
pasavantena pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ sugatisaá¹ƒvattaniyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tena tvaá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva upp
ti ca te nÄ• maá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá
buddhuppÄ• de sunÄ• parantajanapade suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-ane gahapatikule nibbatti, __p
ahosi. so vayappatto vÄ• á¹‡ijjavasena mahatÄ• satthena saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gato. ten
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati. atha so sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ«hi upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gat
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vattapaá¹-ivattehi Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• ye
ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , ``sÄ• dhu maá¹ƒ, bhante bhagavÄ• , saá¹
yamahaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sunÄ• parantajanapade vihareyyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tassa bhagavÄ• ,
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 395; SN b IV 88) ovÄ• daá¹ƒ datv
vissajjesi. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• sunÄ• parantajanapadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• suppÄ• rakapa
samathavipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• tisso vijjÄ• sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ

``pabbhÄ• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

Ä• bÄ• dhiko ca so buddho, vasati pabbatantare ||

``mama \Be I 198/ assamasÄ• mantÄ• , panÄ• do Ä• si tÄ• vade.

buddhe nibbÄ• yamÄ• namhi, Ä• loko udapajjatha ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• asmiá¹ƒ, acchakokataracchakÄ• .

vÄ• á¸·Ä• ca kesarÄ« sabbe, abhigajjiá¹ƒsu tÄ• vade ||

``uppÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne I 168/ tamahaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, nibbutaá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``suphullaá¹ƒ sÄ• larÄ• jaá¹ƒva, sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva uggataá¹ƒ.

vÄ«taccikaá¹ƒva aá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ, nibbutaá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca pÅ«retvÄ• , citakaá¹ƒ tatthakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

citakaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jhÄ• payitvÄ• na, gandhatoyaá¹ƒ samokiriá¹ƒ.

antalikkhe á¹-hito yakkho, nÄ• mamaggahi tÄ• vade ||

``yaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ tayÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ, sayambhussa mahesino.

puá¹‡á¹‡ako nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, sadÄ• hohi tuvaá¹ƒ mune ||

``tamhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• cavitvÄ• na, devalokaá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ.

tattha dibbamayo gandho, antalikkhÄ• pavassati ||

``tatrÄ• pi nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ me, puá¹‡á¹‡akoti ahÅ« tadÄ• .

devabhÅ«to manusso vÄ• , saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ pacchimakaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

idhÄ• pi puá¹‡á¹‡ako nÄ• ma, nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sati ||

``tosayitvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, tanukiccassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 199/ pana patvÄ• thero bahÅ« manusse sÄ• sane abhippasÄ• desi. yato upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paÃ±casatamattÄ• ca itthiyo upÄ• sikÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedesuá¹ƒ. so t candanamÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• , ``satthÄ• paÃ±cahi bhikkhu paá¹-icchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ pupphadÅ«tena nimantesi \Ee I 169/. bhagavÄ• c tattakehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ tattha gantvÄ• candanamÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• aruá¹ paccÄ• gamÄ• si. thero aparabhÄ• ge parinibbÄ• nasamaye aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<70> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lameva \Ne I 169/ idha aggaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• pana uttamo.

manussesu ca devesu, sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato jayaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __sÄ«la_nti sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• dhÄ• na sÄ«laÃ±hi sabbaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tenÄ• ha --- ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sa 23; Peá¹- 22; Vism I 1). samÄ• dahati ca taá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• avippakiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sÄ«lameva __aggaá¹ƒ_ sabbaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vato pamukhabhÄ• vato ca. yathÄ bhikkhu, Ä• dimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. ko cÄ• di kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá nti (SN c V 369), ``pÄ• timokkhanti mukhametaá¹ƒ pamukhametaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 135) ca nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampanno. so __uttamo_ seá¹-á¹-ho pavaro gÄ• thÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yayeva seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. paÃ±Ã±uttarÄ• hi kusalÄ• d sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ aggaseá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡ato dasseti __ ``manussesu ca jayaâ€™â€™ _nti ca. sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetu paá¹-ipakkhajayo kÄ• makilesajayo hotÄ«ti

puá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hamavaggo

1. vacchapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• _ti \Be I 200/ \Ne I 170/ Ä• yasmato vacchapÄ• latthera ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni Ä• cinanto devan

ekanavute kappe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gantvÄ
ekadivasaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiyÄ• pÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya \Ee I 170/ dakkhiá¹‡e
bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• to bhagavanta
dÄ• tukÄ• mataá¹ƒ dassesi. paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. so tena p
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡ass
__vacchapÄ• lo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• game uruvelakassapatthere
dassetvÄ• satthu paramanipaccakÄ• re kate taá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ•
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o sambuddho, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o.

pavanÄ• abhinikkhanto, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhato ||

``mahaccÄ• kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiyÄ• , vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pÄ• yasaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• hutiá¹ƒ yiá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo so, upanesiá¹ƒ baliá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ susamÄ• rÅ«á¸·ho, ambare anilÄ• yane ||

``taÃ±ca acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapayitvÄ• kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiá¹ƒ, vipassiá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``tuvaá¹ƒ devosi sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, sadeve sahamÄ• nuse.

anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha mahÄ• muni ||

``paá¹-iggahesi \Be I 201/ \Ne I 171/ bhagavÄ• , sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, satthÄ• loke mahÄ• muni ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pÄ• yÄ• sassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatÄ• lÄ«sito kappe, buddho nÄ• mÄ• si khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sukheneva attanÄ• nibbÄ• nassa adhigatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ve

<71> á¹• 21 ``susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• , matikusalena nivÄ• tavuttinÄ• .

saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«linÄ• , nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na hi tena dullabhaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• _ti ativiya duddasaá¹-á¹-hena sukhume, saá¹‡ha
saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• diatthe aniccatÄ• diá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• passatÄ«ti susukhumanip
__matikusalenÄ• _ti matiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kusalena chekena, ``evaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nassa
na vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uppÄ• dane ku
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su nivÄ• tanÄ«cavattanasÄ«lena, vuá¸• á¸• hesu navesu ca yathÄ• nurÅ«
__saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«linÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsevitaá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuddhasÄ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsev
yassa atthi, tena saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«linÄ• . atha vÄ• saá¹ƒsevitÄ• upÄ• sitÄ• vuddhas
__saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«lÄ«, _ tena \Ee I 171/. __hÄ«_tisaddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• yo nivÄ•
saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«lÄ« matikusalo susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassÄ« ca, tasmÄ• nibbÄ• n
attho. nivÄ• tavuttitÄ• ya hi saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«litÄ• ya ca paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• taá¹ƒ ovaditabb
maÃ±Ã±anti, tesaÃ±ca ovÄ• de á¹-hito sayaá¹ƒ \Be I 202/ matikusalatÄ• ya susukhumanipu
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigacchatÄ«ti, ayameva ca t
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

vacchapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Ä• tumattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• _ \Ne I 172/ __kaá¸·Ä«ro susu vaá¸• á¸• hitaggo_ti Ä• yasmato Ä• tumattherassa
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
kappe kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ antaravÄ«thiyaâ
pasannamÄ• naso gandhodakena gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pana aparipakkattÄ• visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. atha imasmiá¹ƒ bu
seá¹-á¹-hiputto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __Ä• tumo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa vayappattassa mÄ

bhariyaá¹ƒ Ä• nessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• takehi sammantesi. so taá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• sena, idÄ• neva pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pabbajitampi naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• uppabbÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayehi palobheti. so tassÄ• ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<72> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• kaá¸·Ä«ro susu vaá¸• á¸• hitaggo, dunnikkhamo hoti pasÄ• khajÄ• to

evaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• yÄ• nÄ«tÄ• ya, anumaÃ±Ã±a maá¹ƒ pabbajitomhi dÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ \Ee I 172/ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 203/ __kaá¸·Ä«ro_ti aá¹…kuro, idha pana vaá¹ƒsaá¹…kuro adhippeto. __susÅ« __vaá¸• á¸• hitaggo_ti pavaá¸• á¸• hitasÄ• kho. __susuvaá¸• á¸• hitaggo_ti vÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu saÃ±jÄ• tapattasÄ• kho. __dunnikkhamo_ti veá¸·ugumbato nikkhÄ• metuá¹ƒ nÄ«harituá¹ƒ a __pasÄ• khajÄ• to_ti jÄ• tapasÄ• kho, sÄ• khÄ• nampi pabbe pabbe uppannaanusÄ• kho. bhariyÄ• yÄ• nÄ«tÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vaá¹ƒso vaá¸• á¸• hitaggo vaá¹ƒsantaresu saá¹ƒsaá¹-á veá¸·ugumbato dunnÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yo hoti, evaá¹ƒ ahampi bhariyÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«tÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitaggo Ä• sattivasena gharÄ• vÄ• sato dunnÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yo bhaveyyaá¹ƒ. yathÄ asaÃ±jÄ• tasÄ• khabandho veá¸·ugumbato sunÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yova hoti, evaá¹ƒ ahampi asaÃ sunÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yo homi, tasmÄ• anÄ• nÄ«tÄ• ya eva bhariyÄ• ya __anumaÃ±Ã±a maá¹ƒ __pabbajitomhi dÄ• nÄ«_ti, ``idÄ• ni pana pabbajito amhi, sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™â€™ ti nekkhammÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi, atha vÄ• ``anumaÃ±Ã±a maá¹ƒ pabbajitomhi dÄ• nÄ« ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yadipi tÄ• ya pubbe nÄ• numataá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni pana pabbajito amhi, tasm anujÄ• nÄ• hi maá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abhÄ• veyeva á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ tayÄ• nivattanÄ«yoti kathento yathÄ• á¹-hitova vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kilese kh ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.35-40) ---

``nisajja pÄ• sÄ• davare, vipassiá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ.

kakudhaá¹ƒ vilasantaá¹ƒva, sabbaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ tamanÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• sÄ• dassÄ• vidÅ«re ca, gacchati lokanÄ• yako.

pabhÄ• niddhÄ• vate tassa, yathÄ• ca sataraá¹ƒsino ||

``gandhodakaÃ±ca paggayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ samokiriá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ gandhodakamÄ• kiriá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, sugandho nÄ• ma khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Be I 204/ pana hutvÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• tassÄ• pekkhantiyÄ
arahattappattiyÄ• uttarikÄ• lampi antarantarÄ• tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

tattha ``pabbajitomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• padesena ayampi therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá
attano santÄ• ne rÄ• gÄ• dimalassa pabbÄ• jitabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---
tasmÄ• `pabbajitoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 388).

Ä• tumattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mÄ• á¹‡avattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__jiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca disvÄ• dukhitaÃ±ca byÄ• dhita_nti Ä• yasmato mÄ• á¹‡avattherassa gÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
kappe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡adharo hutvÄ• vipassissa bhagavato abhij
pariggahetvÄ• pubbanimittÄ• ni sÄ• vetvÄ• , ``ekaá¹ƒsena ayaá¹ƒ buddho bhavissatÄ«â€™
byÄ• karitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayehi thometvÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ
sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡amah
yÄ• va sattavassÄ• ni, tÄ• va antoghareyeva vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sattame saá¹ƒvacchare upan
nÄ«to antarÄ• magge jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• turamate disvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-hapubbattÄ• te parijane
jarÄ• rogamaraá¹‡asabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego tato anivattanto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-h
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.41-64) ---

``jÄ• yamÄ• ne vipassimhi, nimittaá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• payiÃ±ca janataá¹ƒ, buddho loke bhavissati ||

``yasmiÃ±ca \Be I 205/ jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, dasasahassi kampati.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, Ä• loko vipulo ahu.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, saritÄ• yo na sandayuá¹ƒ.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, avÄ«caggi na pajjali.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, pakkhisaá¹…gho na saÃ±cari.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, vÄ• takkhandho na vÄ• yati.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, sabbaratanÄ• ni jotayuá¹ƒ.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yasmiÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, sattÄ• suá¹ƒ padavikkamÄ• .

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``jÄ• tamatto ca sambuddho, disÄ• sabbÄ• vilokayi.

vÄ• cÄ• sabhimudÄ«resi, esÄ• buddhÄ• na dhammatÄ• ||

``saá¹ƒvejayitvÄ• janataá¹ƒ, thavitvÄ• lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , pakkÄ• miá¹ƒ pÄ• cinÄ• mukho ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhithomayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, thomanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito \Ne I 175/ navutikappamhi, sammukhÄ• thavikavhayo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``pathavÄ«dundubhi nÄ• ma, ekÅ«nanavutimhito.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«timhito \Be I 206/ kappe, obhÄ• so nÄ• ma khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``sattÄ• sÄ«timhito kappe, saritacchedanavhayo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``agginibbÄ• pano nÄ• ma, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¸·asÄ«tiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``gatipacchedano nÄ• ma, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±casÄ«tiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• tasamo nÄ• ma, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ cullasÄ«tiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``ratanapajjalo nÄ• ma, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ teasÄ«tiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``padavikkamano nÄ• ma, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ dveasÄ«tiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``rÄ• jÄ• vilokano nÄ• ma, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasÄ«tiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``girasÄ• roti nÄ• mena, kappesÄ«timhi khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

adhigatÄ• rahatto pana bhikkhÅ«hi, ``kena, tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso, saá¹ƒvegena atidaharova samÅ
pucchito attano pabbajjÄ• nimittakittanÄ• padesena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<73> á¹• 21 ``jiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca \Ee I 174/ disvÄ• dukhitaÃ±ca byÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ, mataÃ±ca disvÄ
gatamÄ• yusaá¹…khayaá¹ƒ.

tato ahaá¹ƒ nikkhamitÅ«na pabbajiá¹ƒ, pahÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• ni manoramÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 207/ \Ne I 176/ __jiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti jarÄ• ya abhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡á¸• iccapÄ• licca
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __dukhita_nti dukkhappattaá¹ƒ. __byÄ• dhita_nti gilÄ• naá¹ƒ. ettha
vuttepi dukkhappattabhÄ• vo siddho, ``dukhitaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ tassa
bÄ• á¸·hagilÄ• nabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. __mata_nti kÄ• laá¹…kataá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• kÄ•
vayaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ gato nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``gatamÄ• yusaá¹…khayaâ€™â€™
jiá¹‡á¹‡abyÄ• dhimatÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , ``ime jarÄ• dayo nÄ• ma na imesaá¹ƒyeva, at
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tasmÄ• ahampi jarÄ• dike anativattoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒviggattÄ• .
nikkhamitvÄ• , ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. pabbajjÄ• dhippÄ• yena gharato niggantvÄ• . __pa
pabbajaá¹ƒ upagato. __pahÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• ni manoramÄ• nÄ«_ti iá¹-á¹-hakantÄ• dibhÄ• vat
ramentÄ«ti manorame vatthukÄ• me pajahitvÄ• , tappaá¹-ibaddhassa chandarÄ• gassa ariy
nirapekkhabhÄ• vena chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ti attho. kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nakittanamukhena ce
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• le pabbajitattÄ• imassa therassa __mÄ•
jÄ• tÄ• ti.

mÄ• á¹‡avattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. suyÄ• manattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kÄ• macchando ca byÄ• pÄ• do_ti Ä• yasmato suyÄ• manattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• up
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa
dhaÃ±Ã±avatÄ«nagare brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• \Ee I 175/ vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
brÄ• hmaá¹‡amante vÄ• ceti. tena ca samayena vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá
dhaÃ±Ã±avatÄ«nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho hoti. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pas
netvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tassÅ«pari pupphasanthÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• adÄ•
paá¹‡Ä«tena Ä• hÄ• rena santappesi, bhuttÄ• viÃ±ca pupphagandhena pÅ«jesi. satthÄ• ar
so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• \Be
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa pu
__suyÄ• mano_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ«
gehavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÅ«pabhogaá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• jhÄ• naninno bhagavato vesÄ• ligam
pabbajitvÄ• khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I

``nagare \Ne I 177/ dhaÃ±Ã±avatiyÄ• , ahosiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tadÄ• .

lakkhaá¹‡e itihÄ• se ca, sanighaá¹‡á¸• usakeá¹-ubhe ||

``padako veyyÄ• karaá¹‡o, nimittakovido ahaá¹ƒ.

mante ca sisse vÄ• cesiá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ« ||

``paÃ±ca uppalahatthÄ• ni, piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• ni me.

Ä• hutiá¹ƒ yiá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mohaá¹ƒ, pitumÄ• tusamÄ• game ||

``tadÄ• vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• , bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhato.

obhÄ• sento disÄ• sabbÄ• , Ä• gacchati narÄ• sabho ||

``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• na, nimantetvÄ• mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

santharitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, abhinesiá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ me atthi sake gehe, Ä• misaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhassa pÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ kÄ• lamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pupphahatthamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

anumoditvÄ• na sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, pakkÄ• mi uttarÄ• mukho ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``anantaraá¹ƒ ito kappe, rÄ• jÄ• huá¹ƒ varadassano.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nakittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto

<74> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• macchando \Be I 209/ ca byÄ• pÄ• do, thinamiddhaÃ±ca bhikkhuno.

uddhaccaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ca, sabbasova na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• macchando_ti kÄ• mesu chando, kÄ• mo ca so chando cÄ• tipi kÄ• macchand
sabbopi rÄ• go kÄ• macchando aggamaggavajjhassÄ• pi adhippetattÄ• , tenÄ• ha __ ``sab
sabbepi hi tebhÅ«makadhammÄ• kÄ• manÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• mÄ• , tattha pavatto rÄ• go
--- ``Ä• ruppe kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thinamiddhanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddha
avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h III 8.8) byÄ• pajjati \Ee I 176/ cittaa
\Ne I 178/ gacchati etenÄ• ti __byÄ• pÄ• do, _ ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinaya
909) Ä• ghÄ• to. thinaá¹ƒ cittassa akalyatÄ• anussÄ• hasaá¹ƒhananaá¹ƒ, middhaá¹ƒ kÄ• y
asattivighÄ• to, tadubhayampi thinaÃ±ca middhaÃ±ca __thinamiddhaá¹ƒ, _ kiccÄ• hÄ• rapa
ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. uddhatabhÄ• vo __uddhaccaá¹ƒ, _ yena dhammena cittaá¹ƒ uddha
so cetaso vikkhepo uddhaccaá¹ƒ. uddhaccaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha kiccÄ• hÄ• rapaá¹-ipakkl
kukkuccampi gahitamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• nutÄ• palakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yo h
katÄ• katakusalÄ• kusalÅ«panissayo vippaá¹-isÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ. __vicikicchÄ• _ti,
khoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• vicinanto kicchati kilam
buddhÄ• divatthuko saá¹ƒsayo. __sabbaso_ti anavasesato. __na vijjatÄ«_ti natthi, maggena
upalabbhati. idaÃ±ca padadvayaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ ayaÃ±hettha yojanÄ• --- yas

ariyamaggena samucchinnattÄ• kÄ• macchando ca byÄ• pÄ• do ca thinamiddhaÃ±ca uddh
sabbasova na vijjati, tassa na kiÃ±ci karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayoti aÃ±Ã±Ä• pad
byÄ• karoti. paÃ±casu hi nÄ«varaá¹‡esu maggena samucchinnesu tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya sa
samucchinnÄ• yeva honti. tenÄ• ha --- ``sabbete bhagavanto paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e pahÄ• y
(DN II 146).

suyÄ• manattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. susÄ• radattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÄ• dhu_ \Be I 210/ __suvihitÄ• na dassana_nti Ä• yasmato susÄ• radattherassa gÄ• th
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vijjÄ• padesu nipphattiá¹ƒ
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Ee I 177/ disvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajit
araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane assamaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vihÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hanto padumuttar
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. so dÅ«ratova disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso paccu
madhurÄ• ni phalÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• adÄ• si. bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• anumodana
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de dhammasenÄ
nibbattitvÄ• mandapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• __susÄ• rado_ti gahitanÄ• mo aparabhÄ• ge dhammasen
sutvÄ• \Ne I 179/ paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahatta
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.75-83) ---

``ajjhÄ• yako mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, vasÄ• mi assame ahaá¹ƒ ||

``aggihuttaÃ±ca me atthi, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaphalÄ• ni ca.

puá¹-ake nikkhipitvÄ• na, dumagge laggitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

mamuddharitukÄ• mo so, bhikkhanto mamupÄ• gami ||

``pasannacitto sumano, phalaá¹ƒ buddhassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

vittisaÃ±janano mayhaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhÄ• vaho ||

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o sambuddho, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

antalikkhe á¹-hito satthÄ• , imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``iminÄ• phaladÄ• nena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjasi ||

``teneva sukkamÅ«lena, anubhotvÄ• na sampadÄ• .

pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• jayaparÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

``ito \Be I 211/ sattasate kappe, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ sumaá¹…galo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sappurisÅ«panissayÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakittanÄ• padesena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ b

<75> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhu suvihitÄ• na dassanaá¹ƒ, kaá¹…khÄ• chijjati buddhi vaá¸• á¸• hati.

bÄ• lampi karonti paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ• dhu sataá¹ƒ samÄ• gamoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti sundaraá¹ƒ, bhaddakanti attho. __suvihitÄ• na dassana_nti suvihitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ anusvÄ• ralopo kato. sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi susaá¹ƒvihitattabhÄ• vÄ• na suá¹-á¹-hu vihitadhammadesanÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÅ«ti yojanÄ• . ``da nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ savanÄ• dÄ«nampi bahukÄ• rattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ b

``ye \Ne I 180/ te bhikkhÅ« sÄ«lasampannÄ• samÄ• dhisampannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampannÄ vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasampannÄ• ovÄ• dakÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• sandassakÄ• samÄ• alaá¹ƒsamakkhÄ• tÄ• ro saddhammassa, dassanampÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ savanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... payirupÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anussaraá¹‡a anupabbajjampÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«

dassanamÅ«lakattÄ• vÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ dassanamevettha vuttaá¹ƒ, __kaá¹…khÄ• chijjatÄ«_ kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tÄ• disÄ• naÃ±hi kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ dassane sati viÃ±Ã±ujÄ• ti

upasaá¹…kamati payirupÄ• sati ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, kusalaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ akusalaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• din
pucchati. te cassa anekavihitesu kaá¹…khÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yesu kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinode
``kaá¹…khÄ• chijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• ca te dhammadesanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaá
pubbabhÄ• ge kammapathasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca uppÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hati_. yadÄ• pana te vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhanti, tad
aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ca vicikicchÄ• chijjati samucchijjati, nippariyÄ• yena paÃ±Ã±Ä• buddh
bÄ• lyasamatikkamanato te paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• honti. so tehi buddhiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti, __bÄ• lam
paá¹‡á¸• ita_nti. __tasmÄ• _tiÄ• di nigamanaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ vutta
buddhi vaá¸• á¸• hati, te bÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena __sÄ
__sataá¹ƒ_ sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ __samÄ• gamo, _ tehi samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ

susÄ• radattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. piyaÃ±jahattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uppatantesu nipate_ti Ä• yasmato piyaÃ±jahattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? sopi puri
tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe
kÄ• le himavante rukkhadevatÄ• hutvÄ• pabbatantare vasanto devatÄ• samÄ• gamesu ap
parisapariyante á¹-hatvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satthari paá¹-iladdhasaddho ekadivasaá¹ƒ s
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• yaá¹ƒ pulinappadesaá¹ƒ disvÄ• satthu guá¹‡e anussari --- ``ito
guá¹‡Ä• anantÄ• aparimeyyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ so \Ee I 179/ satthu guá¹‡e Ä• rab
I 181/ tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de ve
nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto yuddhasoá¹‡á¸• o aparÄ• jitasaá¹…gÄ• mo amittÄ• naá¹ƒ piyahÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so satthu vesÄ• ligamane paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vas
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.84-90)

``pabbate himavantamhi, vasÄ• mi pabbatantare.

pulinaá¹ƒ sobhanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anussariá¹ƒ ||

``Ã±Ä• á¹‡e \Be I 213/ upanidhÄ• natthi, saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ natthi satthuno.

sabbadhammaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhimuccati ||

``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena te samo natthi, yÄ• vatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``Ã±Ä• á¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modahaá¹ƒ.

avasesesu kappesu, kusalaá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito sattatikappamhi, eko pulinapupphiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ``andhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattito vidhurÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
imassa atthassa dassanavasena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<76> á¹• 21 ``uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate.

vase avasamÄ• nesu, ramamÄ• nesu no rameâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __uppatantesÅ«_ti uá¹‡á¹‡amantesu, sattesu mÄ• nuddhaccathambhasÄ• rambhÄ•
anupasantesu. __nipate_ti nameyya, tesaÃ±Ã±eva pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ parivajjanena ni
__nipatantesÅ«_ti oá¹‡amantesu, hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikatÄ• ya kosajjena ca guá¹‡ato nihÄ«yan
uá¹‡á¹‡ameyya, paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikatÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhena ca guá¹‡ato ussukkeyya.
uá¹-á¹-hahantesu, kilesesu pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipantesu. __nipate_ti p
yathÄ• te na uppajjanti, tathÄ• anurÅ«papaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya nipateyya, vikkhambheyya
samucchindeyya ca. __nipatantesÅ«_ti paripatantesu, ayonisomanasikÄ• resu vÄ«riyapayo
yathÄ• raddhesu samathavipassanÄ• dhammesu hÄ• ya mÄ• nesu \Be I 214/. __uppate_ti
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhasampadÄ• ya ca te upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya uppÄ• deyya vaá¸• á¸• heyya ca. _
__avasamÄ• nesÅ«_ti sattesu maggabrahmacariyavÄ• saá¹ƒ ariyavÄ• saÃ±ca avasantesu
vaseyyÄ• ti, ariyesu vÄ• kilesavÄ• saá¹ƒ dutiyakavÄ• saá¹ƒ avasantesu yena vÄ• sena te a
sayaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vase. __ramamÄ• nesu no rame_ti sattesu kÄ• maguá¹‡aratiyÄ• kilesarati
tathÄ• no rame naá¹ƒ rameyya, ariyesu vÄ• nirÄ• misÄ• ya jhÄ• nÄ• diratiyÄ• ramamÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pana kadÄ• cipi no rame nÄ• bhirameyya vÄ• ti attho.

piyaÃ±jahattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. hatthÄ• rohaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__idaá¹ƒ pure cittamacÄ• ri cÄ• rika_nti Ä• yasmato hatthÄ• rohaputtattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhi vihÄ• rato nikkhantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto pupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hi padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsara sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• rohakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto hatthisippe nipphattiá¹ƒ a ekadivasaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pento nadÄ«tÄ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• hetusampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• hatthidamanena, attÄ• naá¹ƒ damanameva varaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upa paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• va cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• v ciraparicayena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahiddhÄ• vidhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ cheko hatthÄ• ca caá¹‡á¸• amattavaravÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naaá¹…kusena niggaá¹‡hanto __ ``ida cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<77> tattha \Ee I 181/ __ida_nti vuccamÄ• nassa cittassa attapaccakkhatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ pubbe. __acÄ• rÄ«_ti vicari, anavaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu paribbhami \Be I yathÄ• kÄ• macariyaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yenicchakaá¹ƒ yatthakÄ• maá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaâ€™â cittaá¹ƒ. __ajjÄ• _ti etarahi. __niggahessÄ• mÄ«_ti niggaá¹‡hissÄ• mi, nibbisevanaá¹ƒ karis upÄ• yena. yathÄ• \Ne I 183/ kiá¹ƒ? __hatthippabhinnaá¹ƒ viya aá¹…kusaggaho_. idaá¹ƒ v mama cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ito pubbe rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu yena yena ramituá¹ƒ iccha yenicchakaá¹ƒ, yattha yattha cassa kÄ• mo, tassa tassa vasena yatthakÄ• maá¹ƒ, yathÄ• y sukhaá¹ƒ hoti, tatheva caraá¹‡ato yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ acari, taá¹ƒ bhinnamadamattahatthiá¹ƒ hatthÄ• cariyasaá¹…khÄ• to cheko aá¹…kusaggaho aá¹…kusen niggahessÄ• mi, nÄ• ssa vÄ«tikkamituá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ vadanto eva ca thero vipas arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.91-96) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o sambuddho, vipassÄ« dakkhiá¹‡Ä• raho.

purakkhato sÄ• vakehi, Ä• rÄ• mÄ• abhinikkhami ||

``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ tamanÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, gaá¹‡á¹-hipupphaá¹ƒ apÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena cittappasÄ• dena, dvipadindassa tÄ• dino.

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, puna vandiá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatÄ• lÄ«sito kappe, caraá¹‡o nÄ• ma khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

hatthÄ• rohaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. meá¹‡á¸• asirattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ra_nti \Be I 216/ Ä• yasmato meá¹‡á¸• asirattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• r
kappe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto kÄ• me pahÄ• ya isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitv
saddhiá¹ƒ himavante vasanto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso isigaá¹‡ena padumÄ
satthu pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ee I 182/ sÄ• vake appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ•
nibbatto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• kete gahapatikule nib
meá¹‡á¸• asarikkhasÄ«satÄ• ya __meá¹‡á¸• asiro_tveva samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so bhagavat
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• samathavipassanÄ• su
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. teva vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.97-105) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, gotamo nÄ• ma pabbato.

nÄ• nÄ• rukkhehi saÃ±channo, mahÄ• bhÅ«tagaá¹‡Ä• layo ||

``vemajjhamhi ca tassÄ• si, assamo abhinimmito.

purakkhato sasissehi, vasÄ• mi assame ahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• yantu me sissagaá¹‡Ä• , padumaá¹ƒ Ä• harantu me.

buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, dvipadindassa tÄ• dino ||

``evanti te paá¹-issutvÄ• , padumaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu me.

tathÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• haá¹ƒ, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``sisse tadÄ• samÄ• netvÄ• , sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• kho tumhe pamajjittha, appamÄ• do sukhÄ• vaho ||

``evaá¹ƒ samanusÄ• sitvÄ• , te sisse vacanakkhame.

appamÄ• daguá¹‡e yutto, tadÄ• kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi \Be I 217/, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ jaluttamo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so attano pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaranto ---

<78> á¹• 21 ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• vissaá¹ƒ anibbisaá¹ƒ.

tassa me dukkhajÄ• tassa, dukkhakkhandho aparaddhoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ra_nti anekajÄ• tisatasahassasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ•
adhippetattÄ• \Ne I 185/ accantasaá¹ƒyogekavacanaá¹ƒ. __sandhÄ• vissa_nti saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ
cavanuppajjanavasena paribbhamiá¹ƒ. __anibbisa_nti tassa nivattakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avindan
me_ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarantassa me. __dukkhajÄ• tassÄ• _ti jÄ• tiÄ• divasena uppannadukkh
dukkhatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dukkhasabhÄ• vassa. __dukkhakkhandho_ti kammakilesavipÄ• ka
__aparaddho_ti arahattamaggappattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paribbhaá¹-á¹-ho cuto na abhinibbatt
``aparaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, apagatasamiddhito samucchinnakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ•
therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

meá¹‡á¸• asirattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. rakkhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sabbo_ \Ee I 183/ __rÄ• go pahÄ«no me_ti Ä• yasmato rakkhitattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha thomanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. satthÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ ito satasahassakappamatthake gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddhassa rakkh bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kÄ• si \Be I 218/. so taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya pasanna puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de devadahani __rakkhito_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so ye sÄ• kiyakoliyarÄ• jÅ«hi bhagavato parivÄ• ratthÄ• paÃ±casatarÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• pabbajitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro. te pana rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• na ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• yadÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• kuá¹‡Ä• ladahatÄ«raá¹ƒ netvÄ• __kuá¹‡Ä• 21.kuá¹‡Ä• lajÄ• taka) itthÄ«naá¹ƒ dosavibhÄ• vanena kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• set tadÄ• ayampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahat __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.1-9) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

mahato janakÄ• yassa, deseti amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• sabhimudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, ekaggo Ä• sahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``yathÄ• \Ne I 186/ samuddo udadhÄ«namaggo, nerÅ« nagÄ• naá¹ƒ pavaro siluccayo.

tatheva ye cittavasena vattare, na buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kalaá¹ƒ upenti te ||

``dhammavidhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, buddho kÄ• ruá¹‡iko isi.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo so Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakittesi, buddhamhi lokanÄ• yake.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ na gamissati ||

``kilese jhÄ• payitvÄ• na, ekaggo susamÄ• hito.

sobhito nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``paÃ±Ã±Ä• se kappasahasse, sattevÄ• suá¹ƒ yasuggatÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 219/ pana patvÄ• attano pahÄ«nakilese paccavekkhanto __ ``sabbo rÄ• abhÄ• si.

<79> tattha __ ``sabbo rÄ• goâ€™â€™ _ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dippabhedo sabbopi rÄ• go. __p ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya samucchedappahÄ• navasena pahÄ«no. __sabbo doso_ti Ä• gh anekabhedabhinno sabbopi byÄ• pÄ• do. __samÅ«hato_ti maggena samugghÄ• á¹-ito. __s aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 1067; Vibh 909) vatthubhedena aá¹-á¹-habhedo, anekavibhÄ• go sabbopi moho maggena viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ vigato. __sÄ«tibhÅ«t mÅ«lakilesappahÄ• nena tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya saá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sammadeva paá¹-ippass anavasesakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vato \Ee I 184/ sÄ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patto, tato eva kilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbuto ahaá¹ƒ asmi bhavÄ• mÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

rakkhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. uggattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ kamma_nti Ä• yasmato uggattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe sikhissa bhag kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sikhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ketakapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he ugganigame seá¹-á¹-hiputto hutvÄ __uggo_tvevassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavati tasmiá¹ƒ nigame bhag vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vi karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.10-

``vinatÄ• nadiyÄ• \Be I 220/ tÄ«re, pilakkhu phalito ahu.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ gavesanto, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``ketakaá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹-e chetvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

buddhassa abhiropesiá¹ƒ, sikhino lokabandhuno ||

``yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pattosi, accutaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jemi, buddhaseá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• muni ||

``Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, pilakkhumaddasaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iladdhomhi taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito terasakappamhi, dvÄ• dasÄ• suá¹ƒ phaluggatÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano vaá¹-á¹-Å«pacchedadÄ«panena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto

<80> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ.

sabbametaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abh

tattha __yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ kamma_nti yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi kammadvÄ• rehi, chal
aá¹-á¹-hahi asaá¹ƒvaradvÄ• rehi \Ee I 185/, aá¹-á¹-hahi ca saá¹ƒvaradvÄ• rehi pÄ• pÄ• diva
cÄ• ti anekehi pakÄ• rehi anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ abhinib
vipÄ• kakammaá¹ƒ. __appaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• _ \Ne I 188/ __bahu_nti taÃ±ca vatthucetanÄ•
dubbalabhÄ• vena appaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vena abhiá¹‡hapavattiyÄ• ca bahuá¹
parikkhÄ«á¹‡a_nti sabbameva cetaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammakkhayakarassa aggamaggassa ad
gataá¹ƒ, kilesavaá¹-á¹-appahÄ• nena hi kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ pahÄ«nameva hoti vipÄ• kavaá
anuppÄ• danato. tenÄ• ha __ ``natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ _ti. Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbha
natthÄ«ti attho. ``sabbampetaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, sabbampi etanti padavibhÄ• go.

uggattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navamavaggo

1. samitiguttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 189/ __mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ pÄ• pa_nti Ä• yasmato samitiguttattherassa gÄ• t
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bh
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannacitto jÄ• tisumanapupph
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena yattha yattha bhave nibbatti, tattha tattha kularÅ«paparivÄ• rasamp
abhibhavitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekasmiá¹ƒ pana attabhÄ• ve aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá
disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• ako kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« maÃ±Ã±e, tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vica
niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tena kammena bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ niraye paccitvÄ• kassap
manussaloke nibbatto paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ upagato ekaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampannaá¹
dosantaro hutvÄ• , ``kuá¹-á¹-harogÄ« bhaveyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti akkosi, nhÄ• natitthe ca m
186/ nhÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni dÅ«sesi. so tena kammena puna niraye nibbattitvÄ• bahÅ«ni va
anubhavitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa
__samitigutto_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá
suvisuddhasÄ«lo hutvÄ• viharati. tassa purimakammanissandena kuá¹-á¹-harogo uppajji, te
sarÄ«rÄ• vayavÄ• yebhuyyena chinnabhinnÄ• hutvÄ• paggharanti. so gilÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá
dhammasenÄ• pati gilÄ• napucchaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha tattha gilÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« pucchanto ta
``Ä• vuso, yÄ• vatÄ• khandhappavatti nÄ• ma, sabbaá¹ƒ dukkhameva vedanÄ• . khandhes
I 222/ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• agamÄ•
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•

``jÄ• yantassa vipassissa, Ä• loko vipulo ahu.

pathavÄ« ca pakampittha, sasÄ• garÄ• sapabbatÄ• ||

``nemittÄ• \Ne I 190/ ca viyÄ• kaá¹ƒsu, buddho loke bhavissati.

aggo ca sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ, janataá¹ƒ uddharissati ||

``nemittÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, jÄ• tipÅ«jamakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

edisÄ• pÅ«janÄ• natthi, yÄ• disÄ• jÄ• tipÅ«janÄ• ||

``saá¹…kharitvÄ• na kusalaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tipÅ«jaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

sabbe satte abhibhomi, jÄ• tipÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dhÄ• tiyo maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-henti, mama cittavasÄ• nugÄ• .

na tÄ• sakkonti kopetuá¹ƒ, jÄ• tipÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pÅ«jamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, jÄ• tipÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``supÄ• ricariyÄ• nÄ• ma, catuttiá¹ƒsa janÄ• dhipÄ• .

ito tatiyakappamhi, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• pahÄ«nakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena etarahi anubhuyyamÄ•
attanÄ• kataá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• tassa idÄ• ni sabbaso pahÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹

<81> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ, pubbe aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tisu.

idheva taá¹ƒ vedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, vatthu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ

tattha \Be I 223/ __pÄ• pa_nti akusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi lÄ• makaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• panti
purÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tisÅ«_ti ito aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tÄ«su, aÃ±Ã±esu attabhÄ• vesu. aya
mayÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve na tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ atthi, idÄ• ni pana tassa s
pana ito aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tÄ«su kataá¹ƒ atthi, __idheva taá¹ƒ vedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, _ taÃ±hi idheva
attabhÄ• ve vedayitabbaá¹ƒ anubhavitabbaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? __vatthu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na
vipaccanokÄ• so aÃ±Ã±o khandhappabandho natthi, ime \Ee I 187/ pana khandhÄ• sabbas
pahÄ«nattÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• no viya jÄ• tavedo carimakacittanirodhena appaá¹-isandhikÄ• ni

byÄ• kÄ• si.

samitiguttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yena yena subhikkhÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato kassapattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• tÄ«su vedesu aÃ±Ã±esu ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso sumanapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si
upari ca pupphamuá¹-á¹-hiyo khipi. buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena pupphÄ• ni pupphÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• n
so taá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya pasannamÄ• naso ahosi. aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiya
udiccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __kassapo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa dah
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. mÄ• tÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ gato bhagavato d
hetusampannatÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• mÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ
satthari vuá¹-á¹-havasse pavÄ• retvÄ• janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkante sayampi satthÄ• rÄ•
Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ mÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. mÄ• tÄ• vissajjentÄ« ovÄ• davasena ---

<82> á¹• 21 ``yena \Be I 224/ yena subhikkhÄ• ni, sivÄ• ni abhayÄ• ni ca.

tena puttaka gacchassu, mÄ• sokÄ• pahato bhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __yena yenÄ• _ti yattha yattha. bhummatthe hi etaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ
attho. __subhikkhÄ• nÄ«_ti sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sivÄ• n
__abhayÄ• nÄ«_ti corabhayÄ• dÄ«hi nibbhayÄ• ni, rogadubbhikkhabhayÄ• ni pana ``subhik
padadvayeneva gahitÄ• ni. __tenÄ• _ti tattha, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee I 188/ disÄ• bhÄ• geti
anukampantÄ« taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __mÄ• _ti paá¹-isedhatthe nipÄ• to __sokÄ• pahato_ti vuttaṃ
raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni gantvÄ• dubbhikkhabhayÄ• dijanitena sokena upahato mÄ• __bhava_ mÄ•
thero, ``mama mÄ• tÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ sokarahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«sati, handa ma
sokarahitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 192/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti ussÄ• hajÄ• to vipassanaá
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 13.1-9) ---

``ajjhÄ• yako mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

abbhokÄ• se á¹-hito santo, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ«haá¹ƒ yathÄ• vanacaraá¹ƒ, byaggharÄ• jaá¹ƒva nittasaá¹ƒ.

tidhÄ• pabhinnamÄ• taá¹…gaá¹ƒ, kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒva mahesinaá¹ƒ ||

``sereyakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ä• kÄ• se ukkhipiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, parivÄ• renti sabbaso ||

``adhiá¹-á¹-hahi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

samantÄ• pupphacchadanÄ• , okiriá¹ƒsu narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``tato sÄ• pupphakaÃ±cukÄ• , antovaá¹‡á¹-Ä• bahimukhÄ• .

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , tato antaradhÄ• yatha ||

``taÃ±ca acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

buddhe cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• desiá¹ƒ, sugate lokanÄ• yake ||

``tena \Be I 225/ cittappasÄ• dena, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``pannarasasahassamhi, kappÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavÄ«sati.

vÄ«tamalÄ• sanÄ• mÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ``idameva mÄ• tu vacanaá¹ƒ arahattappattiyÄ• aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ jÄ•
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sÄ«hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÄ«happamatto viharÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato sÄ«hattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so kira
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro ito aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le can
kinnarayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• pupphabhakkho pupphanivasano hutvÄ• viharanto Ä• kÄ• s

atthadassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto pÅ«jetukÄ• mo aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹
ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 193/ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sato oruyha aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le pal
candanasÄ• raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• candanagandhena pupphehi ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ
pakkÄ• mi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhupp
tassa \Ee I 189/ __sÄ«ho_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso
nisÄ«di. satthÄ• tassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharati. tassa cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ra
ekaggaá¹ƒ na hoti, sakatthaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• kÄ• s

<83> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«happamatto \Be I 226/ vihara, rattindivamatandito.

bhÄ• vehi kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, jaha sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ samussayaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• ya ovadi. so gÄ• thÄ• vasÄ• ne vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.17-25) ---

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re, ahosiá¹ƒ kinnaro tadÄ• .

pupphabhakkho cahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, pupphanivasano tathÄ• ||

``atthadassÄ« tu bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

vipinaggena niyyÄ• si, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare ||

``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, cittaá¹ƒ te suvisodhitaá¹ƒ.

pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡osi, vippasannamukhindriyo ||

``orohitvÄ• na Ä• kÄ• sÄ• , bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±o sumedhaso.

saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• na, pallaá¹…kena upÄ• visi ||

``vilÄ«naá¹ƒ candanÄ• dÄ• ya, agamÄ• siá¹ƒ jinantikaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``abhivÄ• detvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• na, pakkÄ• miá¹ƒ uttarÄ• mukho ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, candanaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ apÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catuddase kappasate, ito Ä• siá¹ƒsu te tayo.

rohaá¹‡Ä« nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne I 194/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nt

yÄ• pana bhagavatÄ• ovÄ• davasena vuttÄ• ``sÄ«happamattoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• , tatth
Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __appamatto viharÄ• _ti satiyÄ• avippavÄ• sena pamÄ• davirahito sabbiriyÄ
satisampajaÃ±Ã±ayutto hutvÄ• viharÄ• hi. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ appamÄ• davihÄ• raá¹ƒ saha phale
__ ``rattindivaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- rattibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ \Be I 227/ divasabhÄ
``caá¹…kamena nisajjÄ• ya Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (
Vibh 519) vuttanayena catusammappadhÄ• navasena atandito akusÄ«to Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo
samathavipassanÄ• dhammaÃ±ca lokuttaradhammaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi uppÄ• dehi vaá¸• á¸• h
__jaha sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ samussaya_nti tava samussayaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gappahÄ• nena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nacirasseva pajaha, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to c
carimakacittanirodhena anavasesato ca pajahissatÄ«ti. arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• thero aÃ±
tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• sÄ«ti.

sÄ«hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. nÄ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sabbarattiá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 190/ __supitvÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato nÄ«tattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le sunando nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hutvÄ• anekasate brÄ•
vÄ• japeyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yaji, bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anukampanto y
Ä• kÄ• se caá¹…kami. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso sissehi pupp
khipitvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalaÃ±ca nagaraá
viya chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ahosi. mahÄ• jano satthari uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒv
tena kusalamÅ«lena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiya
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __nÄ«to_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ p
sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhasÄ«lÄ• sukhasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• subhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nivÄ• tesu s
pabbajitvÄ• sukhena viharituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti sukhÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• va s

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katipÄ• hameva manasikaritvÄ• taá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• y
udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mo tiracchÄ• nak
rattibhÄ• gepi thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ«to sabbarattiá¹ƒ supati. satthÄ• tassa hetuparipÄ• kaá
dento ---

<84> á¹• 21 ``sabbarattiá¹ƒ \Be I 228/ \Ne I 195/ supitvÄ• na, divÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ike rato.

kudÄ• ssu nÄ• ma dummedho, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abh

tattha __sabbaratti_nti sakalaá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ. __supitvÄ• nÄ• _ti niddÄ• yitvÄ• , ``rattiyÄ• paá¹
caá¹…kamena nisajjÄ• ya Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
ananuyuÃ±jitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• tÄ«supi yÄ• mesu niddaá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• ti attho. __divÄ
sakalaá¹ƒ divasabhÄ• ganti attho. __saá¹…gaá¹‡ike_ti tiracchÄ• nakathikehi kÄ• yadaá¸·hib
191/ sannisajjÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡iko, tasmiá¹ƒ __rato_ abhirato tattha avigatacchando ``saá¹…
vutto ``saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. __kudÄ• ssu nÄ• mÄ• _ti kudÄ• nÄ• ma
kasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• leti attho. __dummedho_ti nippaÃ±Ã±o. __dukkhassÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-adu
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. accantameva anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ kadÄ• nÄ• ma karissati, edisassa dukkhass
attho. ``dummedha dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i.

evaá¹ƒ pana satthÄ• rÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya kathitÄ• ya thero saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.26-33) ---

``sunando nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ«.

ajjhÄ• yako yÄ• cayogo, vÄ• japeyyaá¹ƒ ayÄ• jayi ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, aggo kÄ• ruá¹‡iko isi.

janataá¹ƒ anukampanto, ambare caá¹…kamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``caá¹…kamitvÄ• na sambuddho, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

mettÄ• ya aphari satte, appamÄ• á¹‡e nirÅ«padhi ||

``vaá¹‡á¹-e chetvÄ• na pupphÄ• ni, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ«.

sabbe sisse samÄ• netvÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se ukkhipÄ• payi ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ Ä• si, pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

buddhassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ na vigacchatha ||

``teneva \Be I 229/ sukkamÅ«lena, anubhotvÄ• na sampadÄ• .

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, tiá¹‡á¹‡o loke visattikaá¹ƒ ||

``ekÄ• rase kappasate, paÃ±catiá¹ƒsÄ• su khattiyÄ• .

ambaraá¹ƒsasanÄ• mÄ• te, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne I 196/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nt

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• thero aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ•

nÄ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sunÄ• gattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__cittanimittassa kovido_ti Ä• yasmato sunÄ• gattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ekat
bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ•
araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane assame vasanto tÄ«á¹‡i brÄ• hmaá¹‡asahassÄ• ni mante vÄ• cesi. athe
disvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni upadhÄ• retvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡amante parivattentassa, ``Ä«disehi lakkha
anantajino anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o buddho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabb
tena cittappasÄ• dena devaloke nibbatto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto \Ee
buddhuppÄ• de nÄ• lakagÄ• me aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __
so dhammasenÄ• patissa gihisahÄ• yo therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• d
patiá¹-á¹-hito pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vut
thera I 14.34-40) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, vasabho nÄ• ma pabbato.

tasmiá¹ƒ pabbatapÄ• damhi, assamo Ä• si mÄ• pito ||

``tÄ«á¹‡i \Be I 230/ sissasahassÄ• ni, vÄ• cesiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tadÄ• .

saá¹ƒharitvÄ• na te sisse, ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

``ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ«.

buddhavedaá¹ƒ gavesanto, Ã±Ä• á¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , nisÄ«diá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡asanthare.

pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• na, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattavÄ«sati \Ne I 197/ kappamhi, rÄ• jÄ• siridharo ahu.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• padesena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kar

<85> á¹• 21 ``cittanimittassa kovido, pavivekarasaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niya.

jhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nipako patissato, adhigaccheyya sukhaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __cittanimittassa kovido_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa nimittaggahaá¹‡e kusalo, ``imasmiá¹ paggahetabbaá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaâ€™â€™ paggahaá¹‡Ä• diyogyassa cittanimittassa gahaá¹‡e cheko. __pavivekarasaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• _ kÄ• yavivekasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitassa cittavivekassa rasaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• , vivekasukhaá¹ƒ ``pavivekarasaá¹ƒ pitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 205) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• ya_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• pacchÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena ca jhÄ• yanto. __nipako_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparihar upaá¹-á¹-hitassati. __adhigaccheyya sukhaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misa_nti evaá¹ƒ samathanimittÄ• dikos cittavivekasukhe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sato sampajÄ• no \Be I 231/ hutvÄ• vipassanÄ• jhÄ• nen kÄ• mÄ• misavaá¹-á¹-Ä• misehi asammissatÄ• ya nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ phalas samupagaccheyyÄ• ti attho.

sunÄ• gattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. nÄ• gitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ito_ \Ee I 193/ __bahiddhÄ• puthuaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dina_nti Ä• yasmato nÄ• gitattherassa gÄ
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le nÄ• rado nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hutvÄ• ekadivasaá¹
bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena purakkhataá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nas
so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• dev
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthunagare sakyarÄ• jakule nibbatti, __nÄ• gito_tissa nÄ
bhagavati \Ne I 198/ kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ viharante __madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikasuttaá¹ƒ_ (MN I 199
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. te
(Ap thera I 14.47-54) ---

``visÄ• lamÄ• á¸·e Ä• sÄ«no, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ balappattaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassÄ• tevijjÄ• , chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• mahiddhikÄ• .

parivÄ• renti sambuddhaá¹ƒ, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``Ã±Ä• á¹‡e upanidhÄ• yassa, na vijjati sadevake.

anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``dhammakÄ• yaÃ±ca dÄ«pentaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ ratanÄ• karaá¹ƒ.

vikappetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``imÄ• hi tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi, nÄ• radovhayavacchalo.

padumuttaraá¹ƒ thavitvÄ• na, sambuddhaá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Be I 232/ cittappasÄ• dena, buddhasanthavanena ca.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``ito tiá¹ƒsakappasate, sumitto nÄ• ma khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthu avitathadesanataá¹ƒ dhammassa ca niyyÄ• nikataá¹ƒ niss
saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanasso pÄ«tivegappavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nento ---

<86> á¹• 21 ``ito bahiddhÄ• puthuaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dinaá¹ƒ, maggo na nibbÄ• nagamo yathÄ•

itissu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• nusÄ• sati, satthÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡italeva dassayaâ€™â€™

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __ito bahiddhÄ• _ti imasmÄ• buddhasÄ• sanÄ• bÄ• hirake samaye, tenÄ• ha __ ``p
_nti, nÄ• nÄ• titthiyÄ• nanti attho. __maggo na nibbÄ• nagamo yathÄ• aya_nti yathÄ• aya
maggo ekaá¹ƒsena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti nibbÄ• nagamo, nibbÄ• nagÄ• mÄ«, evaá¹ƒ n
titthiyasamaye natthi asammÄ• sambuddhappaveditattÄ• aÃ±Ã±atitthiyavÄ• dassa. tenÄ• h

``idheva \Ne I 199/, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o, idha dutiyo samaá¹‡o, idha tatiyo samaá¹‡o, idha
samaá¹‡o, suÃ±Ã±Ä• parappavÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡ebhi aÃ±Ã±ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 214; M

__itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __assÅ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gha_nti bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, ukk
yathÄ• ``satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. __saá¹…gha_nti vÄ• samÅ«haá¹ƒ, vene
__bhagavÄ• _ti bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• , ayamettha saá¹…khepo.
paramatthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ itivuttakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena \Be I 233/ veditabbo. __
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ anusÄ• satÄ«ti satthÄ• . __
ayaÃ±hettha attho --- ``sÄ«lÄ• dikkhandhattayasaá¹…gaho sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vasena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko nibbÄ• nagÄ• mÄ« ariyamaggo yathÄ• mama sÄ• sane atthi, eva
nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• bhagavÄ• saya
Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, sayameva vÄ• mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• saÃ±codito hutvÄ• attano desanÄ• vilÄ• sas
Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya dassento bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ veneyyajanataá¹ƒ anusÄ• sati ovadatÄ«t

nÄ• gitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. paviá¹-á¹-hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__khandhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«ta_nti Ä• yasmato paviá¹-á¹-hattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le kesavo nÄ• ma tÄ• paso hutvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka
pasannamÄ• naso abhivÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• n
devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto i
magadharaá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule uppajjitvÄ• anukkamena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto nekkha
paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• tattha sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ sikkhitvÄ• \Ee I 195/ vicaranto
buddhasÄ• sane pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``tepi nÄ• ma mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tattha pabba
seyyoâ€™â€™ ti satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabba
vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. so vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.55-59) ---

``nÄ• rado \Ne I 200/ iti me nÄ• maá¹ƒ, kesavo iti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ esaá¹ƒ, agamaá¹ƒ buddhasantikaá¹ƒ ||

``mettacitto \Be I 234/ kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

assÄ• sayanto satte so, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• raá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , pakkÄ• miá¹ƒ pÄ• cinÄ• mukho ||

``sattarase kappasate, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• si mahÄ«pati.

amittatÄ• pano nÄ• ma, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<87> á¹• 21 ``khandhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha __khandhÄ• _ti paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• , te hi vipassanupalakkhaá¹‡ato sÄ• n
Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi parijÄ• nanavasena vipassitabbÄ• . __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«ta

vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ
__bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayo sabbe kammabhavÄ• upapattibhavÄ
viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• . kilesapadÄ• laneneva hi kammopapattibhavÄ• padÄ• litÄ• nÄ• ma honti.
jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ _ti. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

paviá¹-á¹-hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. ajjunattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__asakkhiá¹ƒ vata attÄ• na_nti Ä• yasmato ajjunattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayamp
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto vipassis
bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ«hayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukk
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 235/ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ kho imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sabbaseá¹-á¹-ho purisasÄ«h
pasannamÄ• naso supupphitasÄ• lasÄ• khaá¹ƒ \Ne I 201/ bhaÃ±jitvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«je
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hikule nib
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto nigaá¹‡á¹-hehi kataparicayo hutvÄ• ``evÄ• haá¹ƒ a
adhigamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vivaá¹-á¹-ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya daharakÄ• leyeva nigaá¹‡á¹-hes
alabhanto satthu yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho sÄ• sane pabbajitv
Ä• rabhitvÄ• nacirasseva arahÄ• ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.60-65)

``migarÄ• jÄ• tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, abhijÄ• to sukesarÄ«.

giriduggaá¹ƒ gavesanto, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``ayaá¹ƒ nu kho mahÄ• vÄ«ro, nibbÄ• peti mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ upÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ, devadevaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• khaá¹ƒ sÄ• lassa bhaÃ±jitvÄ• , sakosaá¹ƒ pupphamÄ• hariá¹ƒ.

upagantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, adÄ• siá¹ƒ pupphamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito ca navame kappe, virocanasanÄ• makÄ• .

tayo Ä• siá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• no, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• anuttarasukhÄ• dhigamasambhÅ«tena pÄ«tivegena udÄ• naá¹ƒ

<88> á¹• 21 ``asakkhiá¹ƒ vata attÄ• naá¹ƒ, uddhÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakÄ• thalaá¹ƒ.

vuyhamÄ• no mahogheva, saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhahaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 236/ __asakkhi_nti sakkosiá¹ƒ. __vatÄ• _ti vimhaye nipÄ• to. ativimhayanÄ«yaÅ
saccapaá¹-ivedho. tenÄ• ha ---

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho dukkarataraá¹ƒ vÄ• durabhisambh
sattadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN c

__attÄ• na_nti niyakajjhattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. yo hi paro na hoti so attÄ• ti. __uddhÄ•
uddharituá¹ƒ, ``uddhaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __udakÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghasaá¹.
nibbÄ• nathalaá¹ƒ. __vuyhamÄ• no mahoghevÄ• _ti mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave vuyhamÄ• no viya. ida
nÄ• ma gambhÄ«ravitthate appatiá¹-á¹-he mahati udakoghe vegasÄ• vuyhamÄ• no puriso
atthakÄ• mena upanÄ«taá¹ƒ phiyÄ• rittasampannaá¹ƒ daá¸·hanÄ• vaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• sukhene
uddharituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya pÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡eyya, evamevÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahogh
vuyhamÄ• no satthÄ• rÄ• upanÄ«taá¹ƒ samathavipassanupetaá¹ƒ ariyamagganÄ• vaá¹ƒ la
uddharituá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nathalaá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ aho asakkhinti. yathÄ• pana asakkhi, taá¹ƒ dasset
paá¹-ivijjhahaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. yasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• paá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒ ariyamaggaÃ±
asakkhiá¹ƒ vata attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakÄ• thalanti yojanÄ• .

ajjunattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. (paá¹-hama) devasabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paá¹…kapalipÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato devasabhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppat
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto sikhis
pÄ• rÄ• vatayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso piyÄ
tassa pasÄ• dasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanatthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji. so tena ativiya pasannacitto h
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti \Be I 237/. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena de
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•

maá¹‡á¸• alikaraÃ±Ã±o putto hutvÄ• nibbatto taruá¹‡akÄ• leyeva rajje patiá¹-á¹-hito rajjasu
vuddho satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami, tassa satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ su
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to rajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasse
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.66-72) ---

``pÄ• rÄ• vato tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, paraá¹ƒ anuparodhako.

pabbhÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ kappemi, avidÅ«re sikhisatthuno ||

``sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taÃ±ca passÄ• mi, buddhaá¹ƒ lokagganÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

deyyadhammo ca me natthi, dvipadindassa tÄ• dino ||

``piyÄ• laphalamÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne I 203/, agamaá¹ƒ buddhasantikaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho ||

``tato paraá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, paricÄ• riá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekattiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito pannarase kappe, tayo Ä• suá¹ƒ piyÄ• lino.

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ee I 198/ pana patvÄ• pahÄ«nakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena uppannasoman

<89> á¹• 21 ``uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paá¹…kapalipÄ• , pÄ• tÄ• lÄ• parivajjitÄ• .

mutto oghÄ• ca ganthÄ• ca, sabbe mÄ• nÄ• visaá¹ƒhatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abl

tattha \Be I 238/ __uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti uttaritÄ• atikkantÄ• . __paá¹…kapalipÄ• _ti paá¹…kÄ• vuccati pakatikaddamo. ``palipoâ€™â€™ ti gambhÄ«raputhulo mahÄ• kaddamo. idha pana kÄ• marÄ• go asucibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena cittassa makkhanato. palipo viyÄ• ti palipo, puttad chandarÄ• go vuttanayena sammakkhanato duruttaraá¹‡ato ca. te mayÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mimag ``uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paá¹…kapalipÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• tÄ• lÄ• _ti pÄ• tÄ• yÄ• lanti pÄ• tÄ• lÄ• ninnatarapadesÄ• . keci pana nÄ• gabhavanaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• tÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. idha pan agÄ• haduravaggÄ• haduruttaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• tÄ• lÄ• viyÄ• ti pÄ• tÄ• lÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hiy paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dhigameneva sabbathÄ• vajjitÄ• samucchinnÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• tÄ• lÄ __mutto oghÄ• ca ganthÄ• cÄ• _ti kÄ• moghÄ• dioghato abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthÄ• diganth parimutto, puna anabhikiraá¹‡aaganthanavasena atikkantoti attho. __sabbe mÄ• nÄ• visaá mÄ• nÄ• aggamaggÄ• dhigamena visesato saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• ditÄ• sa hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci paá¹-hanti, mÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ti attho. ``mÄ• navisÄ• â€™â€™ mÄ• navisassa dukkhassa phalato mÄ• navisÄ• ti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

(paá¹-hama) devasabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sÄ• midattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• _ \Ne I 204/ \Ee I 199/ __pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti_ Ä• yasmato sÄ• midattat uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro atthadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe patto satthari parinibbute tassa thÅ«pe pupphehi chattÄ• tichattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanus buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __sÄ• so anukkamena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ \Be I 239/ dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. satthÄ• oloketvÄ• tathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, yathÄ• saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi saá¹ƒsÄ• re ca saá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhasaddho saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pabbajitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipakkattÄ• katipayakÄ vihÄ• si. puna satthÄ• rÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ya samuttejito vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuttappayutto viharanto nacireneva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap

``parinibbute bhagavati, atthadassÄ«naruttame.

chattÄ• tichattaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• , thÅ«pamhi abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``kÄ• lena kÄ• lamÄ• gantvÄ• , namassiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

pupphacchadanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, chattamhi abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``sattarase kappasate, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

manussattaá¹ƒ na gacchÄ• mi, thÅ«papÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so aparabhÄ• ge bhikkhÅ«hi ``kiá¹ƒ tayÄ• , Ä• vuso, uttarimanussadhammo adhigatoâ€™â
niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attano ca dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pavedento a

<90> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• \Ne I 205/ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ•

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha __paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti mayÄ• ime paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ•
dukkhaá¹ƒ, na tato bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ«hi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi paricchinditvÄ• Ã±Ä• tÄ• viditÄ•
__tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• _ti tathÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• yeva mÅ«labhÅ«tassa \Be I 2
sabbaso pahÄ«nattÄ• te idÄ• ni yÄ• va carimakacittanirodho tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ•
pana appaá¹-isandhikÄ• va nirujjhanti. tenÄ• ha --- ``vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi d
ti. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

sÄ• midattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasamavaggo

1. paripuá¹‡á¹‡akattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__na_ \Ne I 206/ __tathÄ• mataá¹ƒ satarasa_nti Ä• yasmato paripuá¹‡á¹‡akattherassa gÄ
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro dhammadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibb
satthari parinibbute satthu cetiye pupphÄ• dÄ«hi uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena pu
nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ

kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ sakyarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto paripuá¹‡á¹‡avibhavatÄ
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡ako_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so vibhavasampannatÄ• ya sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sataras
paribhuÃ±janto satthu missakÄ• hÄ• raparibhogaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``tÄ• va sukhumÄ• lopi bhagav
apekkhitvÄ• yathÄ• tathÄ• yÄ• peti, kasmÄ• mayaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ragiddhÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• hÄ•
nibbÄ• nasukhameva pana amhehi pariyesitabbaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹ƒsÄ• re jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego
santike pabbajitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojito tattha patiá¹-
paá¹-iladdhajhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto vipassanaá
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.5-9) ---

``nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, dhammadassÄ«narÄ• sabhe.

Ä• ropesiá¹ƒ dhajatthambhaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa cetiye ||

``nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ mÄ• payitvÄ• na, thÅ«paseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ samÄ• ruhiá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tipupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, thÅ«pamhi abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``aho \Be I 241/ buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, thÅ«papÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, thÅ«pasÄ«khasanÄ• makÄ• .

soá¸·asÄ• siá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• no, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 207/ pana patvÄ• dhamme gÄ• ravabahumÄ• nena pÄ«tivegavissaá¹-á¹-
udÄ• nento __ ``na tathÄ• mataá¹ƒ satarasaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

<91> tattha __na tathÄ• mataá¹ƒ satarasaá¹ƒ, sudhannaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mayajja paribhutta_nti _
pakÄ• rena. __mata_nti abhimataá¹ƒ. __satarasa_nti satarasabhojanaá¹ƒ ``satarasabhojana
satapÄ• kasappiÄ• dÄ«hi abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. atha vÄ• aneka
sahassasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ anekasÅ«paá¹ƒ anekabyaÅ
``satarasaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, nÄ• nÄ• rasabhojananti attho. sudhÄ• eva annaá¹ƒ sudhÄ•
Ä• hÄ• ro. __yaá¹ƒ mayajja paribhutta_nti yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ajja anubhuttaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ mayÄ•
idaá¹ƒ ``satarasaá¹ƒ sudhannaâ€™â€™ nti etthÄ• pi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- y
etarahi nirodhasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanavasena phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanavasena ca

paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• mataá¹ƒ abhimata
rÄ• jakÄ• le mayÄ• paribhuttaá¹ƒ satarasabhojanaá¹ƒ devattabhÄ• ve paribhuttaá¹ƒ sudha
nÄ• bhimataá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? idaÃ±hi ariyanisevitaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthubhÅ
puthujjanasevitaá¹ƒ sÄ• misaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ imassa saá¹…kham
upetÄ«ti. idÄ• ni ``yaá¹ƒ mayajja paribhuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttadhammaá¹ƒ desento __aparim
buddhena sudesito dhammoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tassattho --- aparimitaá¹ƒ aparicchinnaá¹ƒ
santaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena passÄ«, aparimitassa anantÄ• p
dassÄ• vÄ«ti tena __aparimitadassinÄ• _ gotamagottena sammÄ• sambuddhena \Be I 242/
amataá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taâ€™â€™ nti (Khp 6.4; Sn 227) ca ``madanimmadano pipÄ• savinayoâ€
``sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamathoâ€™â€™ ti (AN b V 140; c 10.6) ca Ä• dinÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu __d
mayÄ• ajja paribhuttanti yojanÄ• .

paripuá¹‡á¹‡akattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vijayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yassÄ• savÄ• _ \Ee I 202/ __parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• yasmato vijayattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro piyadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le vibhavasampanne kule nib
satthari parinibbute tassa thÅ«passa ratanakhacitaá¹ƒ vedikaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tattha uá¸·Ä• r
\Ne I 208/ kÄ• resi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena anekasate attabhÄ• ve maá¹‡iobhÄ• sena v
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti, __vijay
vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su nipphattiá¹ƒ gato tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±
hutvÄ• viharanto buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uppannappasÄ• do satthu santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹
vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. tassa satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, piyadassÄ«naruttame.

pasannacitto sumano, muttÄ• vedimakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``maá¹‡Ä«hi parivÄ• retvÄ• , akÄ• siá¹ƒ vedimuttamaá¹ƒ.

vedikÄ• ya mahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡Ä« dhÄ• renti Ä• kÄ• se, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¸·asito kappasate, maá¹‡ippabhÄ• sanÄ• makÄ• .

chattiá¹ƒsÄ• siá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• no, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 243/ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto __ ``yassÄ• savÄ• parikkhÄ«
abhÄ• si.

<92> tattha __yassÄ• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ti yassa uttamapuggalassa kÄ• mÄ• savÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ariyamaggena khepitÄ• . __Ä• hÄ• re ca anissito_ti yo ca Ä• hÄ• re taá¹‡hÄ• d
agadhito anajjhÄ• panno, nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rasÄ«senettha cattÄ• ropi paccayÄ•
paccayapariyÄ• yo vÄ• idha Ä• hÄ• ra-saddo veditabbo. __ ``suÃ±Ã±ato animitto cÄ• â€™
appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhopi gahitoyeva, tÄ«á¹‡ipi cetÄ• ni nibbÄ• nasseva nÄ• mÄ• ni. nibbÄ• n
abhÄ• vena suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tehi vimuttaÃ±cÄ• ti suÃ±Ã±atavimokkho, tathÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dinimitt
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittÄ• bhÄ• vena ca animittaá¹ƒ \Ee I 203/, tehi vimuttaÃ±cÄ• ti animittavim
rÄ• gÄ• dipaá¹‡idhÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ, tehi vimuttaÃ±cÄ• ti appaá¹‡ihito v
phalasamÄ• pattivasena taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• viharantassa ayampi tividho __vim
Ä• kÄ• seva sakuntÄ• naá¹ƒ, padaá¹ƒ tassa durannaya_nti yathÄ• Ä• kÄ• se \Ne I 209/ ga
``imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• dehi akkamitvÄ• gatÄ• , idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ urena paharitvÄ•
idaá¹ƒ pakkhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, evameva evarÅ«passa bhikkhuno ``n
padena gatoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• petuÃ±ca na sakkÄ• ti.

vijayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. erakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• erakÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato erakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayam
tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibba
patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso satthu kiÃ±ci dÄ• tabbayuttaka
kÄ• yasÄ• raá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti satthu gamanamaggaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ•
tathÄ• kataá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji \Be I 244/. so tattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha pasannacitto yÄ• va dassanupacÄ• rasamatikkamÄ• buddhÄ• ramma
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbatto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ka
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vanÄ«yassa kuá¹-umbiya
__erako_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi abhirÅ«po dassanÄ«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko itikattabbatÄ• su para
samannÄ• gato. tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro kulena rÅ«pena Ä• cÄ• rena vayena kosallena ca anu
Ä• netvÄ• vivÄ• hakammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu \Ee I 204/. so tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• sena geh

kenacideva saá¹ƒvegavatthunÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒviggamÄ• naso satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantv
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbaji, tassa satthÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so kammaá¹-á¹
katipayadivasÄ• tikkamena ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• bhibhÅ«to vihÄ• si. atha satthÄ• tassa cittappav
ovÄ• davasena __ ``dukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• erakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ
kataá¹ƒ, yohaá¹ƒ evarÅ«passa satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ vissaj
micchÄ• vitakkabahulo vihÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to vipassanÄ• ya yuttappayutto n
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.32-36) ---

``uttaritvÄ• na nadikaá¹ƒ, vanaá¹ƒ gacchati cakkhumÄ• .

tamaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, siddhatthaá¹ƒ varalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``kudÄ• lapiá¹-akamÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne I 210/, samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na taá¹ƒ pathaá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• raá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, maggadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi, eko Ä• siá¹ƒ janÄ• dhipo.

nÄ• mena suppabuddhoti, nÄ• yako so narissaro ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• pana hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<93> á¹• 21 ``dukkhÄ• \Be I 245/ kÄ• mÄ• eraka, na sukhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• eraka.

yo kÄ• me kÄ• mayati, dukkhaá¹ƒ so kÄ• mayati eraka.

yo kÄ• me na kÄ• mayati, dukkhaá¹ƒ so na kÄ• mayati erakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

tameva bhagavatÄ• vuttagÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

tattha __dukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ti ime vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mÄ• dukkhavatthutÄ• ya
vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhasaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhasabhÄ• vato ca, dukkhÄ• dukkhamÄ• dukkhanib

``appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyoâ€™â
__erakÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati, pacchÄ• pana thero attÄ• naá
sukhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• mete jÄ• nantassa sukhÄ• na honti, ajÄ• nantassa pana
yathÄ• ha --- ``yo sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN b
__yo kÄ• me kÄ• mayati, dukkhaá¹ƒ so kÄ• mayatÄ«_ti yo satto kilesakÄ• mena vatthukÄ•
kÄ• manaá¹ƒ sampati sapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• ya \Ee I 205/, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ apÄ• yadukkhahetutÄ• ya
ca dukkhaá¹ƒ. vatthukÄ• mÄ• pana dukkhassa vatthubhÅ«tÄ• . iti so dukkhasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
dukkhavatthuÃ±ca kÄ• mayatÄ«ti vutto. itaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhavasena tamevatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• p
tassattho vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabbo.

erakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. mettajittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__namo_ \Be I 246/ \Ne I 211/ __hi tassa bhagavato_ti Ä• yasmato mettajittherassa gÄ• thÄ
kira anomadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto sÄ• sane a
bodhirukkhassa iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi vedikaá¹ƒ cinitvÄ• sudhÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. satthÄ•
akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kat
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
__mettajÄ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tÄ• pa
araÃ±Ã±e viharanto buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pubbahetunÄ• codiyamÄ• no satthu santik
Ä• rabbha paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• paÃ±he vissajjite paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabba
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.26-31

``anomadassÄ«munino, bodhivedimakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

sudhÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, pÄ• á¹‡ikammaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• taá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, anomadassÄ« naruttamo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe á¹-hito satthÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``iminÄ• sudhakammena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡omhi, ekaggo susamÄ• hito.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``ito kappasate Ä• siá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡e anÅ«nake.

rÄ• jÄ• sabbaghano nÄ• ma, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ thomento ---

<94> á¹• 21 ``namo hi tassa bhagavato, sakyaputtassa sirÄ«mato.

tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ aggappattena, aggadhammo sudesitoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ \Ee I 206/ ab

tattha \Be I 247/ __namo_ti namakkÄ• ro. __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti yo so bh
samattiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• \Ne I 212/ sabbakilese bhaÃ±jitvÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ
abhisambuddho, sakyarÄ• jassa puttoti __sakyaputto_. anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya puÃ
uttamÄ• ya rÅ«pakÄ• yasiriyÄ• dhammakÄ• yasiriyÄ• ca samannÄ• gatattÄ• __sirÄ«mÄ•
sirÄ«mato namo atthu, taá¹ƒ namÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __tenÄ• _ti tena bhagavatÄ• . __aya_nti t
paccakkhatÄ• ya vadati. __aggappattenÄ• _ti aggaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ, sabbehi vÄ• guá
seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattena. __aggadhammo_ti aggo uttamo navavidhalokuttaro dhamm
__desito_ paveditoti.

mettajittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cakkhupÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__andhohaá¹ƒ hatanettosmÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato cakkhupÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppat
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le ku
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavati parinibbute thÅ«pamahe kayiramÄ• ne umÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ gah
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devam
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa nÄ• ma kuá¹-umbikassa putto hutv
nÄ• mamakaá¹ƒsu. mÄ• tÄ• tassa Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• paridhÄ• vitvÄ• vicaraá¹‡akÄ• le aÃ±Ã
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro __cÅ«á¸·apÄ• lo_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ __mahÄ• pÄ• lo_ti vohariá¹ƒ
gharabandhanena bandhiá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye satthÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
jetavanaá¹ƒ gacchantehi upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike dhamm
paá¹-iladdhasaddho kuá¹-umbabhÄ• raá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikasseva bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• s
laddhÅ«pasampado Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ santike \Ee I 207/ paÃ±cavassÄ• ni vasitvÄ

pavÄ• retvÄ• satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹-á¹-himatte \Be I 248/ sa
tehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyesanto aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ
gÄ• mavÄ• sikehi upÄ• sakehi kÄ• retvÄ• dinnÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ•
karoti. tassa akkhirogo uppanno. vejjo bhesajjaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• adÄ• si. so vejjena vutta
paá¹-ipajji. tenassa rogo vaá¸• á¸• hi. so ``akkhirogavÅ«pasamanato kilesarogavÅ«pasaman
varaâ€™â€™ nti akkhirogaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitvÄ• vipassanÄ• yayeva yuttappayutto ahosi. tas
ussukkÄ• pentassa apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«ni ceva kilesÄ• ca bhijjiá¹ƒsu. so sukkha
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.21-25) ---

``nibbute \Ne I 213/ lokamahite, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe.

siddhatthamhi bhagavati, mahÄ• thÅ«pamaho ahu ||

``mahe pavattamÄ• namhi, siddhatthassa mahesino.

umÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, thÅ«pamhi abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, thÅ«papÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito ca navame kappe, somadevasanÄ• makÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• sÄ«tisu rÄ• jÄ• no, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha there akkhirogena vihÄ• re ohÄ«ne gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gate bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• u
nÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sokÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹
mÄ• cintayittha, idÄ• ni mayameva piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ•
bhikkhÅ« therassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• p
vandituá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gamissÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero, ``ahaá¹ƒ dubb
saupaddavo, mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ parissayo bhavissati, tumh
gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• there ca mama vandanÄ• ya vandatha, cÅ«á¸·apÄ• lassa ma
kathetvÄ• kaÃ±ci purisaá¹ƒ peseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. te punapi yÄ• citvÄ• gaman
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• upÄ• sake Ä• p
gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• there ca tassa vandanÄ• ya vanditvÄ• dutiyadivase sÄ• vatt
caritvÄ• \Ee I 208/ cÅ«á¸·apÄ• lassa taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tena ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, mayha

pÄ• lito nÄ• ma, imaá¹ƒ pesissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte, ``maggo saparissayo, na sakkÄ• e
gantuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• pesesuá¹ƒ. so anukkam
gantvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa orocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchanto antarÄ• magge aÃ±Ã±
araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekissÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyÄ• gÄ• yantiyÄ• saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-i
yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ``tiá¹-á¹-hatha, bhante, muhuttaá¹ƒ yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gacch
tassÄ• santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. thero idÄ• nimeva itthiyÄ• gÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡ero ca cirÄ• yati, nÅ«na sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ patto bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi. sop
``gacchÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero ``kiá¹ƒ pÄ• po jÄ• tosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. s
puna pucchitopi na kathesi. thero ``tÄ• disena pÄ• pena mayhaá¹ƒ yaá¹-á¹-higahaá¹‡akicca
tvaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna tena ``bahuparissayo \Ne I 214/ maggo, tumhe ca andhÄ• , ka
ti vutte ``bÄ• la idheva me nipajjitvÄ• marantassÄ• pi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattentassÄ• pi tÄ
nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento ---

<95> á¹• 21 ``andhohaá¹ƒ hatanettosmi, kantÄ• raddhÄ• napakkhando.

sayamÄ• nopi gacchissaá¹ƒ, na sahÄ• yena pÄ• penÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __andho_ti cakkhuvikalo. __hatanetto_ti vinaá¹-á¹-hacakkhuko, tena ``payogavipattiv
upahatanettatÄ• ya andho, na jaccandhabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ andhabhÄ
``andhoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``andhe \Be I 250/ jiá¹‡á¹‡e mÄ• tÄ• pitaro posetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
maá¹ƒsacakkhuvekalladÄ«panaá¹ƒ, ``sabbepime paribbÄ• jakÄ• andhÄ• acakkhukÄ• â€™
dvicakkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 29) viya na paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuvekalladÄ«pananti d
``hatanettosmÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tena mukhyameva andhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __kant
I 209/ kantÄ• re vivane dÄ«ghamaggaá¹ƒ anupaviá¹-á¹-ho, na jÄ• tikantÄ• rÄ• digahanaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipannoti adhippÄ• yo. tÄ• disaÃ±hi kantÄ• raddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ thero samatikkamitvÄ
__sayamÄ• nopÄ«_ti sayantopi, pÄ• desu avahantesu urena jaá¹‡á¹‡ukÄ• hi ca bhÅ«miyaá
parivattentopi gaccheyyaá¹ƒ. __na sahÄ• yena pÄ• penÄ• _ti tÄ• disena pÄ• papuggalena s
gacchissanti yojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaro saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to ``bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• sÄ• h
nti bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanto vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakkhando ca ahosi. atha therassa sÄ«
paá¹‡á¸• ukambalasilÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi. tena sakko taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• vatthigÄ• mipurisaá¹ƒ viya attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petvÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹
saá¹…khipitvÄ• tadaheva sÄ• yanhe sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ netvÄ• tattha jetavane cÅ«á
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya phalake nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• tassa sahÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡ena therassa Ä• ga
pakkÄ• mi; cÅ«á¸·apÄ• litopi taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«ti.

cakkhupÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. khaá¹‡á¸• asumanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ekapupphaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 215/ __cajitvÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato khaá¹‡á¸• asumanattherassa g
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari parinib
samantato candanavedikÄ• ya parikkhipitvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le kuá¹-umbikakule \Be I
parinibbute kanakathÅ«paá¹ƒ uddissa raÃ±Ã±Ä• pupphapÅ«jÄ• ya kayiramÄ• nÄ• ya pupp
khaá¹‡á¸• asumanapupphaá¹ƒ disvÄ• mahatÄ• mÅ«lena \Ee I 210/ taá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• gaá¹‡
karonto uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke
vassakoá¹-iyo saggasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de pÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ mal
jÄ• takÄ• le gehe khaá¹‡á¸• asakkharÄ• sumanapupphÄ• ni ca uppannÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. ten
nÄ• mamakaá¹ƒsu. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavati pÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ cundassa ambavane vi
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto na
ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.15-20) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

jalitvÄ• aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto ||

``nibbute ca mahÄ• vÄ«re, thÅ«po vitthÄ• riko ahu.

dÅ«ratova upaá¹-á¹-henti, dhÄ• tugehavaruttame ||

``pasannacitto, sumano, akaá¹ƒ candanavedikaá¹ƒ.

dissati thÅ«pakhandho ca, thÅ«pÄ• nucchaviko tadÄ• ||

``bhave nibbattamÄ• namhi, devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

omattaá¹ƒ me na passÄ• mi, pubbakammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±cadasakappasate, ito aá¹-á¹-ha janÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

sabbe samattanÄ• mÄ• te cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano purimajÄ• tiá¹ƒ anussaranto tattha attano sumanapupphap
saggasampattinimittakaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nÅ«panissayataÃ±ca disvÄ• udÄ• navasena tamatthaá¹

<96> á¹• 21 ``ekapupphaá¹ƒ \Ne I 216/ cajitvÄ• na, asÄ«ti vassakoá¹-iyo.

saggesu paricÄ• retvÄ• , sesakenamhi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 252/ __ekapuppha_nti ekaá¹ƒ kusumaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana idha sumanapupphaá¹ƒ a
__cajitvÄ• nÄ• _ti satthu thÅ«papÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡avasena pariccajitvÄ• pariccÄ• gahetu. __a
manussagaá¹‡anÄ• ya vassÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ«ti koá¹-iyo, accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogava
kÄ• masaggesu dutiye aparÄ• paruppattivasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __saggesÅ«
saggaloke, punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjanavasena hettha bahuvacanaá¹ƒ. __paricÄ• retvÄ• _ti rÅ«
indriyÄ• ni paricÄ• retvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• , devaccharÄ• hi vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ paricÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __sesakenamhi nibbuto_ti pupphapÅ«jÄ• ya vasena pavattakusalace
dÄ• yakakammato sesena yaá¹ƒ tattha vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
pubbÄ• paravasena pavattÄ• cetanÄ• . __sesakenÄ• _ti vÄ• tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• ke nibbuto amhi, kilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbutosmi. etena yasmiá
attanÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, sopi carimattabhÄ• vo tassa kammavipÄ• koti dasseti. y
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi ``tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 228; SN a I 1

khaá¹‡á¸• asumanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. tissattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__hitvÄ• satapalaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsa_nti Ä• yasmato tissattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayam
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le yÄ• nakÄ• rakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ p
bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso candanakhaá¹‡á¸• ena phalakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhaga
bhagavÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ p
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de roruvanagare rÄ• jakule nibbatti.
kÄ• laá¹…kate rajje patiá¹-á¹-hito bimbisÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o adiá¹-á¹-hasahÄ• yo hutvÄ• tassa m
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• ni pesesi. tassa rÄ• jÄ• bimbisÄ• ro puÃ±Ã±avantataá¹ƒ \Be I 253/ sutv
pesento cittapaá¹-e buddhacaritaá¹ƒ \Ne I 217/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-e ca paá¹-iccasamuppÄ
pesesi. so taá¹ƒ disvÄ• purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya pacchimabhavikatÄ• ya ca
buddhacaritaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-ake likhitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakkamaÃ±ca oloke
pavattinivattiyo sallakkhetvÄ• sÄ• sanakkamaá¹ƒ hadaye á¹-hapetvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒveg
bhagavato veso, sÄ• sanakkamo ca ekapadesena Ã±Ä• to, bahudukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bahupÅ
gharÄ• vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti rajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• n
bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa pabbajitvÄ• mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• pukkusÄ• ti viya r
paridevantasseva nagarato nikkhamitvÄ• anukkamena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha sappa
viharantaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. satthÄ•

dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yuttappayutto
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.37-42

``yÄ• nakÄ• ro pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, dÄ• rukamme susikkhito.

candanaá¹ƒ phalakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , adÄ• siá¹ƒ lokabandhuno ||

``pabhÄ• sati idaá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa sunimmitaá¹ƒ.

hatthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ assayÄ• naá¹ƒ, dibbayÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• sivikÄ• ceva, nibbattanti yadicchakaá¹ƒ.

akkhubbhaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, phalakassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, phalakaá¹ƒ yamahaá¹ƒ dadiá¹ƒ.

duggati nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phalakassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi, caturo nimmitÄ• vhayÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• udÄ• navasena attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ kathento ---

<97> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• \Be I 254/ satapalaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ satarÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

aggahiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• bhisecanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __hitvÄ• _ti pariccajitvÄ• . __satapala_nti sataá¹ƒ palÄ• ni yassa, taá¹ƒ satapalaparin
__kaá¹ƒsa_nti thÄ• laá¹ƒ. __sovaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ. __satarÄ• jika_nti bhitti
anekarÅ«parÄ• jicittatÄ• ya ca anekalekhÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ. __aggahiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• patta_nti evarÅ
pubbe \Ne I 218/ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ karonto ``idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ch
mattikÄ• mayapattaá¹ƒ aggahesiá¹ƒ \Ee I 213/, aho, sÄ• dhu, mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ ariyavataá¹ƒ
bhÄ• janakittanÄ• padesena rajjapariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ pabbajjÅ«pagamanaÃ±ca anumodanto vad
dutiyÄ• bhisecanaâ€™â€™ _nti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rajjÄ• bhisecanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ pal

dutiyaá¹ƒ abhisecanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ sapari
anatthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ dukkhapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒvipariyÄ• yato ut
adhippÄ• yo.

tissattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. abhayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato abhayattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppa
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto sume
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sumedhaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
saá¸·alapupphehi pÅ«jamakÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devesu nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• p
sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule
laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto hetusampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• no ekadivasaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹
sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto
ekadivasaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be I 255/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattaá¹
ayonisomanasikÄ• ravasena tassa rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha chandarÄ• go uppajji, so vihÄ• raá¹
vissajjitvÄ• olokentassa rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡e mayhaá¹ƒ kileso uppanno, ayuttaá¹ƒ mayÄ• k
cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hanto tÄ• vadeva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. t
(Ap thera I 15.43-47) ---

``sumedho \Ee I 214/ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

vivekamanubrÅ«hanto, ajjhogahi mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¸·alaá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ganthitvÄ• na vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa abhiropesiá¹ƒ, sammukhÄ• lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``Å«navÄ«se \Ne I 219/ kappasate, soá¸·asÄ• suá¹ƒ sunimmitÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano kilesuppattinidassanena ``kilese anuvattentassa vaá¹-á¹-a
sÄ«sukkhipanaá¹ƒ. ahaá¹ƒ pana te nÄ• nuvattiâ€™â€™ nti dassento ---

<98> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasikaroto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• , bhavamÅ«lopagÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha __rÅ«pa_nti rajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ panettha itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ adhippeta
cakkhunÄ• disvÄ• , cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janasallakkhaá¹‡avasena
tathÄ• gahaá¹‡ahetÅ«ti attho. __sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti asubhasabhÄ• ve kÄ• ye ``asubhaâ€™
naá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yathÄ• pana rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• sati naá¹-á¹-hÄ• , taá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``pi
manasikarotoâ€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``subhaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™
katvÄ• \Be I 256/ ayonisomanasikÄ• rena manasikaroto sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tathÄ
__sÄ• rattacitto vedetÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu rattacitto hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubh
abhinandanto pana __taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati_ ajjhosÄ• ya taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gilitv
vattati ceva, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa ca __tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• bhavamÅ«lopagÄ• min
mÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagamanasabhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dayo catt
uparÅ«pari vaá¸• á¸• hantiyeva, na hÄ• yanti. mayhaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhantassa maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• te cattÄ• ropi Ä• sav
parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti adhippÄ• yo.

abhayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saddaá¹ƒ_ \Ee I 215/ __sutvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato uttiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le \Ne I 220/ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ
pasannacitto gonakÄ• diatthataá¹ƒ sauttaracchadaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ gan
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imas
kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ sakyarÄ• jakule nibbatti, tassa __uttiyo_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappat
Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• sama
ekadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho antarÄ• magge mÄ• tugÄ• massa gÄ«
ayonisomanasikÄ• ravasena tattha chandarÄ• ge uppanne paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabalena taá¹
pavisitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• tÄ• vadeva vipassanaá¹ƒ

pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 15.48-52) ---

``sumedhassa \Be I 257/ bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

pallaá¹…ko hi mayÄ• dinno, sauttarasapacchado ||

``sattaratanasampanno, pallaá¹…ko Ä• si so tadÄ• .

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbattati sadÄ• mama ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, pallaá¹…kamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pallaá¹…kassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ«sakappasahassamhi, suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• tayo janÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano kilesuppattinidassanena ``kilese ajigucchantassa natthi va
sÄ«sukkhipanaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ pana te jigucchimevÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassento ---

<99> á¹• 21 ``saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasikaroto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• ra upagÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ

tattha __sadda_nti rajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __saá¹ƒsÄ• raupagÄ• mino_ti ---

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• roti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 221/ \Ee I 216/ vuttasaá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upagamentÄ«t
``saá¹ƒsÄ• rÅ«pagÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. sesaá¹ƒ anantaragÄ• thÄ• ya vuttana

uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. (dutiya) devasabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sammappadhÄ• nasampanno_ti \Be I 258/ Ä• yasmato devasabhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sikhiá¹ƒ bhagava
pasannamÄ• naso bandhujÄ«vakapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena c
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ sakyarÄ• jakule nibbatti, tassa __devasabho
vayappatto cumbaá¹-akalahavÅ«pasamanatthaá¹ƒ satthari Ä• gate buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hito puna nigrodhÄ• rÄ• me satthari viharante satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto naciras
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.1-6) ---

``candaá¹ƒva vimalaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

nandÄ«bhavaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke visattikaá¹ƒ ||

``nibbÄ• payantaá¹ƒ janataá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• rayataá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ.

muniá¹ƒ vanamhi jhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

``bandhujÄ«vakapupphÄ• ni, lagetvÄ• suttakenahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ, sikhino lokabandhuno ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito sattamake kappe, manujindo mahÄ• yaso.

samantacakkhunÄ• mÄ• si, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 222/ pana patvÄ• attanÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppan
udÄ• navasena ---

<100> á¹• 21 ``sammappadhÄ• nasampanno \Be I 259/, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagocaro.

vimuttikusumasaÃ±channo, parinibbissatyanÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __sammappadhÄ• nasampanno_ti sampannacatubbidhasammappadhÄ• no, tehi kat
á¹-hitoti attho. __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagocaro_ti kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagocaro, catÅ«su satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu p
attho. guá¹‡asobhena paramasugandhÄ• vimuttiyeva kusumÄ• ni, tehi sabbaso sammadev
alaá¹…katoti __vimuttikusumasaÃ±channo. parinibbissatyanÄ• savo_ti evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pa
nacirasseva anÄ• savo hutvÄ• parinibbissati saupÄ• disesÄ• ya anupÄ• disesÄ• ya ca nibb
idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

(dutiya) devasabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dasamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. ekÄ• dasamavaggo

1. belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__hitvÄ• _ \Ne I 223/ __gihittaá¹ƒ anavositatto_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikatth
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe vessabhussa bhagav
nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ
pabbajitvÄ• isÄ«hi parivuto vicaranto ekadivasaá¹ƒ vessabhuá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pasannamÄ• naso Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uddissa pupphehi pÅ«jaá
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá
__belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ \Be I 260/ patto satthu dhammadesana
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kosalaraá¹-á¹-he araÃ±Ã
kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahulo pharusavÄ• co ahosi, samaá¹‡adhamme cittaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• desi. atha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ---

<101> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• gihittaá¹ƒ anavositatto, mukhanaá¹…galÄ« odariko kusÄ«to.

mahÄ• varÄ• hova nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-ho, punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhamupeti mandoâ€™â€™ ti || -

imÄ• ya \Ee I 218/ obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• ya saá¹ƒvejesi. so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ purato nisinnaá¹ƒ viy
sutvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetv

pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 14.41-46) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jotantaá¹ƒ, nisinnaá¹ƒ pabbatantare.

obhÄ• sentaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhiá¹ƒ viya tÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ||

``tayo mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, sake sippe susikkhitÄ• .

khÄ• ribhÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, anventi mama pacchato ||

``puá¹-ake satta pupphÄ• ni, nikkhittÄ• ni tapassinÄ• .

gahetvÄ• tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi, vessabhussÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse \Ne I 224/ ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsakappamhi, vipulÄ• bhasanÄ• mako.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthu ovÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÅ«jento byatirekamukhena ca aÃ±Ã±aá
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 261/ __hitvÄ• gihitta_nti gahaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariccajitvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• ti a
__anavositatto_ti anurÅ«paá¹ƒ avositatto, yadatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajantassa anurÅ«papa
atÄ«ritattÄ• apariyositabhÄ• vo akatakaraá¹‡Ä«yoti attho. atha vÄ• __anavositatto_ti anua
visuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ maggÄ• naÃ±ca anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vasitabbavÄ• sassa akatÄ• vÄ«, da
attho. mukhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ naá¹…galaá¹ƒ imassa atthÄ«ti __mukhanaá¹…galÄ«_. naá¹.
pharusavÄ• cappayogena attÄ• naá¹ƒ khanantoti attho. __odariko_ti udare pasuto udarapos
alaso, bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ananuyuÃ±janto. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa nipphattiá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``m
nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-ho, punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhamupeti mandoâ€™â€™ _ti. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ
pabbajitvÄ• anavositÄ• disabhÄ• vatÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhamupeti mando, na evaá¹ƒ
tabbiparÄ«tasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya pana sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitattÄ• parin
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbanti.

belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. setucchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__mÄ• nena_ \Ee I 219/ __vaÃ±citÄ• se_ti Ä• yasmato setucchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
sammÄ• sambuddhassa kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ tiss
pasannamÄ• naso sumadhuraá¹ƒ panasaphalaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikerasÄ• á¸·a
puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto im
aÃ±Ã±atarassa maá¹‡á¸• alikaraÃ±Ã±o \Ne I 225/ putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __setuccho_tissa r
pitari mate rajje patiá¹-á¹-hito ussÄ• hasattÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena rÄ• jakiccÄ• ni virÄ• dhento
parahatthagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• dukkhappattiyÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantaá
disvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• parikamm
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 17.13-17) ---

``tissassa kho bhagavato, pubbe phalamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• á¸·ikeraÃ±ca pÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, khajjakaá¹ƒ abhisammataá¹ƒ ||

``buddhassa tamahaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , tissassa tu mahesino.

modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• makÄ• mÄ«, upapajjiá¹ƒ yamicchakaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito terasakappamhi, rÄ• jÄ• indasamo ahu.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• kilese garahanto ---

<102> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• nena vaÃ±citÄ• se, saá¹…khÄ• resu saá¹ƒkilissamÄ• nÄ• se.

lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhena mathitÄ• , samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ

tattha __mÄ• nena vaÃ±citÄ• se_ti ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattena mÄ
attukkaá¹ƒsanaparavambhanÄ• divasena kusalabhaá¹‡á¸• acchedanena vippaladdhÄ• . __
saá¹ƒkilissamÄ• nÄ• se_ti ajjhattikabÄ• hiresu cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ceva rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su ca saá¹.
saá¹ƒkilissamÄ• nÄ• , ``etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒnimittaá
saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• . __lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhena mathitÄ• _ti pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naÃ
vatthÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca lÄ• bhena tesaá¹ƒyeva ca alÄ• bhena taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ uppannehi anuna
madditÄ• abhibhÅ«tÄ• . nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-halokadhammÄ• nampettha
__samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchantÄ«_ti te evarÅ«pÄ• puggalÄ• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samathavipa
kadÄ• cipi na vindanti na paá¹-ilabhanti na pÄ• puá¹‡anti samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• naá¹ƒ
itaresaÃ±ca bhÄ• vato. idhÄ• pi yathÄ• mÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhÅ«tÄ• \Ne I 226/ aviddasun
nÄ• dhigacchanti, na evaá¹ƒ viddasuno. te pana mÄ• disÄ• tehi anabhibhÅ«tÄ• samÄ• dh
byatirekamukhena aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

setucchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bandhurattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ• haá¹ƒ etena atthiko_ti Ä• yasmato bandhurattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayam
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le aÃ±Ã±atarassa raÃ±Ã±o antepure gopako
bhagavantaá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡ena gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto kaá¹‡av
sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ•
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ«lavatÄ«nagare seá¹-á¹-hiputto hutvÄ• nibbatti,
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ gato u
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gato satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• Ã±Ä•
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apad
17.7-12) ---

``siddhattho nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

purakkhato sÄ• vakehi, nagaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatha ||

``raÃ±Ã±o antepure Ä• siá¹ƒ, gopako abhisammato.

pÄ• sÄ• de upaviá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹‡averaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe samokiriá¹ƒ.

buddhassa visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, tato bhiyyo samokiriá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• sÄ«timhito \Be I 264/ kappe, caturÄ• suá¹ƒ mahiddhikÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• kataÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• attano upakÄ• rassa raÃ±Ã±o pac
sÄ«lavatÄ«nagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• \Ee I 221/ raÃ±Ã±o dhammaá¹ƒ desento saccÄ• ni pakÄ• se
sotÄ• panno \Ne I 227/ hutvÄ• attano nagare sudassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahantaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá
niyyÄ• tesi. mahÄ• lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro ahosi. thero vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±ca lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raa
sayaá¹ƒ purimaniyÄ• meneva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• yÄ• pento katipÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha vasitv
ahosi. bhikkhÅ«, ``bhante, tumhe idheva vasatha, sace paccayehi vekallaá¹ƒ, mayaá¹ƒ taá¹
paripÅ«ressÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero, ``na mayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, uá¸·Ä• rehi pac
itarÄ«tarehi paccayehi yÄ• pemi, dhammarasenevamhi tittoâ€™â€™ ti dassento ---

<103> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ etena atthiko, sukhito dhammarasena tappito.

pitvÄ• rasaggamuttamaá¹ƒ, na ca kÄ• hÄ• mi visena santhavaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __nÄ• haá¹ƒ etena atthiko_ti yena maá¹ƒ tumhe tappetukÄ• mÄ• ``paripÅ«ressÄ• m
Ä• misalÄ• bhena paccayÄ• misarasena nÄ• haá¹ƒ atthiko, mayhaá¹ƒ etena attho natthi, sa
sukhanti itarÄ«tareheva paccayehi yÄ• pemÄ«ti attho. idÄ• ni tena anatthikabhÄ• ve padhÄ
Ä• ha __ ``sukhito dhammarasena tappitoâ€™â€™ _ti. sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammara
navavidhalokuttaradhammarasena ca tappito pÄ«á¹‡ito sukhito uttamena sukhena suhitoti a
rasaggamuttama_nti sabbarasesu aggaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tatoyeva uttamaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá
á¹-hito, tenÄ• ha --- ``sabbarasaá¹ƒ dhammaraso jinÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 354). __na ca k
santhava_nti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ rasuttamaá¹ƒ \Be I 265/ dhammarasaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• á¹-hito visena
santhavaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mi, tathÄ• karaá¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti att

bandhurattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. khitakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__lahuko_ \Ee I 222/ __vata me kÄ• yo_ti Ä• yasmato khitakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• upp
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto padumuttaras
yakkhasenÄ• pati hutvÄ• nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ yakkhasamÄ• game nisinno satthÄ• raá¹ƒ
nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. tassa
so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ pavedento apphoá¹-ento uá¹-á¹-ha
vanditvÄ• \Ne I 228/ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devan
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti, __khitako_tissa nÄ•
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa mahiddhikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``iddhimÄ
pubbahetunÄ• codiyamÄ• no pabbajitvÄ• bhagavato santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahet
kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``padumo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, dvipadindo narÄ• sabho.

pavanÄ• abhinikkhamma, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• ||

``yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ samayo Ä• si, avidÅ«re mahesino.

yena kiccena sampattÄ• , ajjhÄ• pekkhiá¹ƒsu tÄ• vade ||

``buddhassa giramaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, amatassa ca desanaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, apphoá¹-etvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ ||

``suciá¹‡á¹‡assa phalaá¹ƒ passa, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa satthuno.

tiá¹ƒsakappasahassesu, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``Å«natiá¹ƒse \Be I 266/ kappasate, samalaá¹…katanÄ• mako.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• savisesaá¹ƒ iddhÄ«su vasÄ«bhÄ• vena anekavihitaá¹ƒ iddhividha

iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena anusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anuggahaá¹ƒ karo
``kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, iddhi vaá¸·aÃ±jesÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkh

<104> á¹• 21 ``lahuko vata me kÄ• yo, phuá¹-á¹-ho ca pÄ«tisukhena vipulena.

tÅ«lamiva eritaá¹ƒ mÄ• lutena, pilavatÄ«va me kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. ``udÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadantiyeva.

tattha __lahuko vata me kÄ• yo_ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• divikkhambhanena cuddasavidhena cittap
caturiddhipÄ• dakabhÄ• vanÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vena ca me rÅ«pakÄ• yo
mahÄ• bhÅ«tapaccayampi nÄ• ma imaá¹ƒ karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee I 223/ cittavasena pariá¹‡Ä•
__phuá¹-á¹-ho ca pÄ«tisukhena_ \Ne I 229/ __vipulenÄ• _ti sabbatthakameva pharantena m
pÄ«tisahitena sukhena phuá¹-á¹-ho ca me kÄ• yoti yojanÄ• . idaÃ±ca yathÄ• kÄ• yo lahuko
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sukhasaÃ±Ã±okkamanena hi saddhiá¹ƒyeva lahusaÃ±Ã±okkaman
pharaá¹‡aÃ±cettha taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pavasena daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pana ca
pÄ«tisukhapharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, samatikkantapÄ«tisukhaÃ±hi tanti ce? saccametaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana
catutthajjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho pubbabhÄ• gavasena. ``pÄ«tisukhenÄ
pÄ«tisahitasadisena sukhena, upekkhÄ• hi idha santasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesayog
adhippetaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``sukhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkamatÄ«â€™â
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ena rÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡ena vÄ• iddhicittena sahajÄ• taá
lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkamati pavisati phusati sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti \Be I 267/ ayampi tattha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is-a II 3.12) --- ``sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma upekkhÄ• sampayut
santaá¹ƒ sukhanti vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• yeva saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi ceva vitakkÄ• dipaccanÄ«ke
lahusaÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi veditabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ okkantassa panassa karajakÄ• yopi tÅ«lapicu viya sal
vÄ• takkhittatÅ«lapicuno viya sallahukena dissamÄ• nena kÄ• yena brahmalokaá¹ƒ gacchat
``tÅ«lamiva eritaá¹ƒ mÄ• lutena, pilavatÄ«va me kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti. tassattho --- yadÄ• ha
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• iddhiyÄ• gantukÄ• mo homi, tadÄ• mÄ• lutena vÄ• yunÄ• eritaá¹ƒ cittaá¹
laá¹…ghantoyeva me kÄ• yo hotÄ«ti.

khitakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. malitavambhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito_ti \Ee I 224/ Ä• yasmato malitavambhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti?
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le himavantato avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• tassare sak
padumuttaro bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hanto tattha gantvÄ• jÄ• tassaratÄ«re caá¹…kama
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso sare kumudÄ• ni gahetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ

saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kurukacchanagare aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡as
__malitavambho_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto pacchÄ• bhÅ«mahÄ• thera
santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kar
ayaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo, yattha bhojanasappÄ• yo dullabho, itare sulabhÄ• , tato na pakkamati. y
bhojanasappÄ• yo sulabho, itare dullabhÄ• , tattha na vasati pakkamateva. evaá¹ƒ viharant
hetusampannatÄ• ya mahÄ• purisajÄ• tikatÄ• ya ca nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• he
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.51-57) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re \Be I 268/, mahÄ• jÄ• tassaro ahu.

padumuppalasaÃ±channo, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamotthaá¹-o ||

``kukuttho nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, tatthÄ• siá¹ƒ sakuá¹‡o tadÄ• .

sÄ«lavÄ• buddhisampanno, puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±esu kovido ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

jÄ• tassarassÄ• vidÅ«re, saÃ±carittha mahÄ• muni ||

``jalajaá¹ƒ kumudaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , upanesiá¹ƒ mahesino.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, paá¹-iggahi mahÄ• muni ||

``taÃ±ca dÄ• naá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¸·aseto kappasate, Ä• suá¹ƒ varuá¹‡anÄ• makÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-ha ete janÄ• dhipÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• nento ---

<105> á¹• 21 ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitopi na vase, ramamÄ• nopi pakkame.

na tvevÄ• natthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, vase vÄ• saá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abh

tattha __ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitopi na vase_ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vasantassa me bhojanasappÄ• yÄ
dhammesu ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• anabhirati uppajjati, tattha ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitopi vasÄ• miyeva itarasa
pakkame na pakkamÄ• mi. __na vase_ti ettha na-kÄ• renapi pakkametipadaá¹ƒ sambandhi
pakkame_ti yasmiá¹ƒ \Ee I 225/ pana Ä• vÄ• se vasantassa me paccayavekallÄ• bhÄ• vena
aÃ±Ã±adatthu abhiramÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ abhiramamÄ• nopi avasesasappÄ• yÄ• lÄ• bhena tato
paá¹-ipajjantovÄ• haá¹ƒ nacirasseva sakatthaá¹ƒ paccupÄ• dinti. ayaÃ±cettha attapaá¹-ipatt
yojanÄ• . parassa ovÄ• dadÄ• ne pana vaseyya na pakkameyyÄ• ti vidhÄ• navasena \Be I
tvevÄ• natthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, vase vÄ• saá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡o_ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se paccayÄ• s
samaá¹‡adhammo na pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchati, yasmiÃ±ca Ä• vÄ• se paccayÄ• dullabhÄ• ,
na gacchati, evarÅ«po Ä• vÄ• so idha anatthasaá¹ƒhito nÄ• ma avaá¸• á¸• hisahitoti katvÄ•
vicakkhaá¹‡o viÃ±Ã±ujÄ• tiko sakatthaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retukÄ• mo natveva vaseyya. yattha pana
Ä• vÄ• so labbhati, sattapi sappÄ• yÄ• labbhanti, tattheva vaseyyÄ• ti attho.

malitavambhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. suhemantattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sataliá¹…gassa atthassÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato suhemantattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? a
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto ito dv
bhagavato kÄ• le vanacaro hutvÄ• vane vasati, taá¹ƒ anuggahituá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá
á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto
punnÄ• gapupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devalo
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de pÄ• riyantad
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __suhemanto_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±uta
migadÄ• ye viharantaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-ilad
tepiá¹-ako hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Ee I 226/
ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.46-50) ---

``kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vanamogayha, vasÄ• mi luddako ahaá¹ƒ.

punnÄ• gaá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anussariá¹ƒ ||

``taá¹ƒ \Be I 270/ pupphaá¹ƒ ocinitvÄ• na, sugandhaá¹ƒ gandhitaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ.

thÅ«paá¹ƒ karitvÄ• puline, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekamhi navute kappe, eko Ä• siá¹ƒ tamonudo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 232/ pana patvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``mayÄ• kho yaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakena pattal
anuppattaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ idÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuggahaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ n
pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidatÄ• ya akilÄ• sutÄ• ya ca attano santikaá¹ƒ upagate bhikkhÅ« yath
anusÄ• santo kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ chindanto dhammaá¹ƒ kathento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niggum
Ä• cikkhanto viharati. athekadivasaá¹ƒ attano santikaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ viÄ
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto ---

<106> á¹• 21 ``sataliá¹…gassa atthassa, satalakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• rino.

ekaá¹…gadassÄ« dummedho, satadassÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ

tattha __sataliá¹…gassÄ• _ti lÄ«namatthaá¹ƒ gamentÄ«ti liá¹…gÄ• ni, atthesu saddassa pa
pana sataá¹ƒ anekÄ• ni liá¹…gÄ• ni etassÄ• ti sataliá¹…go. anekattho hi idha satasaddo, ``s
ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya na saá¹…khyÄ• visesattho tassa sataliá¹…gassa. __atthassÄ• _ti Ã±eyyas
araá¹‡Ä«yato ``atthoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. so ca ekopi anekaliá¹…go, yathÄ• ``sakko purinda
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• vijjÄ• medhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ca. yena liá¹…gena pavattinimittena tÄ
indasaddo pavatto, na tena tattha sakkÄ• disaddÄ• pavattÄ• , atha kho aÃ±Ã±ena. tathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saddo pavatto, na tena vijjÄ• disaddÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sataliá¹…gassa atthassÄ

__satalakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• rino_ti \Be I 271/ anekalakkhaá¹‡avato. lakkhÄ«yati etenÄ• ti lakkha
paccayabhÄ• vino atthassa attano phalaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca paccayabhÄ• vo, tena hi so ayaá¹ƒ in
lakkhÄ«yati. so ca ekasseva atthassa anekappabhedo upalabbhati \Ee I 227/, tenÄ• ha
``satalakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti. atha vÄ• lakkhÄ«yantÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni, tassa tass
saá¹…khatatÄ• dayo pakÄ• ravisesÄ• te pana atthato avatthÄ• visesÄ• veditabbÄ• . te ca
aniccatÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ liá¹…genti Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti ``liá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , yasmÄ• ekassÄ• pi atthassa aneke upalabbhanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sataliá¹…gas
satalakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha Ä• yasmÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati --- ``sabbe d
bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhe Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 156; Nidd II

mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 85; Paá¹-is III 5).

__ekaá¹…gadassÄ« dummedho_ti evaá¹ƒ anekaliá¹…ge anekalakkhaá¹‡e atthe yo tattha e
aputhupaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya ekaliá¹…gamattaá¹ƒ ekalakkhaá¹‡amattaÃ±ca disvÄ• attanÄ• diá¹-
saccaâ€™â€™ nti abhinivissa \Ne I 233/ ``moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti itaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhip
viya ekaá¹…gagÄ• hÄ« __dummedho_ duppaÃ±Ã±o tattha vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pakÄ• n
abhinivisanato ca. __satadassÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ito_ti paá¹‡á¸• ito pana tattha vijjamÄ• ne ane
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• sabbaso passati. yo vÄ• tattha labbhamÄ• ne aneke paÃ±Ã±Ä• cak
aÃ±Ã±esampi dasseti pakÄ• seti, so __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ vicakkhaá¹‡o atthesu kusalo nÄ• mÄ•
ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ attano paá¹-isambhidÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vesi.

suhemantattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dhammasavattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pabbajiá¹ƒ \Be I 272/ __tulayitvÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato dhammasavattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le suvaccho nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hutvÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ved
dosaá¹ƒ \Ee I 228/ disvÄ• tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane pabbatanta
bahÅ«hi tÄ• pasehi saddhiá¹ƒ vasi. athassa kusalabÄ«jaá¹ƒ ropetukÄ• mo padumuttaro bha
Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassesi. so taá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso p
ocinÄ• pesi. satthÄ• , ``alaá¹ƒ imassa tÄ• pasassa ettakaá¹ƒ kusalabÄ«jaâ€™â€™ nti pakk
gahetvÄ• satthu gamanamaggaá¹ƒ okiritvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dento aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹
puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto ima
magadharaá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __dhammasavo_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã
codiyamÄ• no gharÄ• vÄ• se Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca disvÄ• dakkh
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• v
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.39-45) ---

``suvaccho nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mantapÄ• ragÅ«.

purakkhato sasissehi, vasate pabbatantare ||

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

mamuddharitukÄ• mo so, Ä• gacchi mama santikaá¹ƒ ||

``vehÄ• samhi caá¹…kamati, dhÅ«pÄ• yati jalate tathÄ• .

hÄ• saá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na, pakkÄ• mi pÄ• cinÄ• mukho ||

``taÃ±ca \Ne I 234/ acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• gapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, gatamaggamhi okiriá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ okiriá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse \Be I 273/ kappasate, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• si mahÄ• raho.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• somanassappatto udÄ• na

 <107> á¹• 21 ``pabbajiá¹ƒ tulayitvÄ• na, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

 tattha __pabbajiá¹ƒ tulayitvÄ• nÄ• _ti ``sambÄ• dho gharÄ• vÄ• so rajÄ• pathoâ€™â€™ tiÄ
SN a II 154) gharÄ• vÄ• se, ``appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• â€™
177) kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ipakkhato nekkhamme ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tulabhÅ«
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva. idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±
ahosÄ«ti.

dhammasavattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. dhammasavapituttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sa vÄ«savassasatiko_ti \Ee I 229/ Ä• yasmato dhammasavapituttherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ
pabbate viharantaá¹ƒ paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso tiá¹‡asÅ«lapupphe
puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto ima
magadharaá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto dÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ
puttaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ pabbajite sayampi vÄ«savassasatiko hutvÄ• , ``mama putto tÄ•

I 274/, atha kasmÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne I 235/ pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒveg
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ s
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.35-38) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, bhÅ«tagaá¹‡o nÄ• ma pabbato.

vasateko jino tattha, sayambhÅ« lokanissaá¹-o ||

``tiá¹‡asÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ.

ekÅ«nasatasahassaá¹ƒ, kappaá¹ƒ na vinipÄ• tiko ||

``ito ekÄ• dase kappe, ekosiá¹ƒ dharaá¹‡Ä«ruho.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasomanasso udÄ

<108> á¹• 21 ``sa vÄ«savassasatiko, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __sa vÄ«savassasatiko_ti so vÄ«saá¹ƒvassasatiko, so ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ«sÄ• dhik
__pabbaji_nti pabbajjaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. idameva ca imassa thera
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

dhammasavapituttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. saá¹…gharakkhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__na nÅ«nÄ• yaá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampino_ti Ä• yasmato saá¹…gharakkhitattherassa gÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito catunavute
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ pabbatapÄ• de \Ee I 230/ vasante satta pacc
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso kadambapupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamme
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
nibbatti, tassa __saá¹…gharakkhito_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto paá¹-iladdha

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• \Ne I 236/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato avidÅ«re vanagumbe ekÄ• migÄ« vijÄ• yitvÄ• taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ chÄ• paá
chÄ• tajjhattÄ• pi puttasinehena dÅ«re gocarÄ• ya na gacchati, Ä• sanne ca tiá¹‡odakassa
disvÄ• thero, ``aho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko taá¹‡hÄ• bandhanabaddho mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ anubha
sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to tameva aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸•
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.30-34) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, kukkuá¹-o nÄ• ma pabbato.

tamhi pabbatapÄ• damhi, satta buddhÄ• vasanti te ||

``kadambaá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , dÄ«parÄ• jaá¹ƒva uggataá¹ƒ.

ubho hatthehi paggayha, satta buddhe samokiriá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, sattÄ• suá¹ƒ pupphanÄ• makÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano dutiyakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ micchÄ• vitakkabahulaá¹ƒ viharan
migiá¹ƒ upamaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• taá¹ƒ ovadanto ---

<109> á¹• 21 ``na nÅ«nÄ• yaá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampino, rahogato anuvigaá¹‡eti sÄ• sana

tathÄ• hayaá¹ƒ viharati pÄ• katindriyo, migÄ« yathÄ• taruá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ ti || -

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 276/ __na nÅ«nÄ• ya_nti __na_-iti paá¹-isedhe nipÄ• to. __nÅ«nÄ• _ti parivitak
padacchedo. __paramahitÄ• nukampino_ti paramaá¹ƒ ativiya, paramena vÄ• anuttarena hi
anukampanasÄ«lassa bhagavato. __rahogato_ti rahasi gato, suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato kÄ• yav
__anuvigaá¹‡etÄ«_ti ettha ``na nÅ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti padadvayaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhital

nÅ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na cintesi maÃ±Ã±e, ``nÄ• nuyuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti takkemÄ«ti attho. _
paá¹-ipattisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vananti adhippÄ• yo \Ee I 231/. _
kÄ• raá¹‡ena, satthu sÄ• sanassa ananuyuÃ±janato eva. __aya_nti ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu. __pÄ•
manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayesu vissajjanato sabhÄ• vab
asaá¹ƒvutacakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dikoti attho. yassa taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…gassa acchinnatÄ• ya so bhi
tassa upamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``migÄ« yathÄ• taruá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ya
taruá¹‡asabhÄ• vÄ• migÄ« puttasnehassa acchinnatÄ• ya vane dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavati, na
bhikkhu saá¹…gassa acchinnatÄ• ya pÄ• katindriyo viharanto vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivatt
``taruá¹‡avijÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. abhinavappasutÄ• bÄ• lavacchÄ• ti attho.
saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

saá¹…gharakkhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. usabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nagÄ• nagaggesu susaá¹ƒvirÅ«á¸·hÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato usabhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto ito ekat
bhagavato kÄ• le devaputto hutvÄ• nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannam
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sÄ• pupphapÅ«jÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pupphamaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• kÄ• rena aá¹-á¹-
mahÄ• samÄ• gamo ahosi. so \Be I 277/ tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsa
kosalaraá¹-á¹-he ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa __usabho_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ p
jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e satthari laddhappasÄ• do pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco araÃ±Ã±e
tena ca samayena pÄ• vusakÄ• lameghe abhippavuá¹-á¹-he pabbatasikharesu rukkhagacch
ghanapaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¸• ino honti \Ee I 232/. athekadivasaá¹ƒ thero leá¹‡ato nikkhamitvÄ•
vanarÄ• maá¹‡eyyakaá¹ƒ pabbatarÄ• maá¹‡eyyakaÃ±ca disvÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• ravasen
acetanÄ• utusampattiyÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, atha kasmÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ utusappÅ
vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento ---

<110> á¹• 21 ``nagÄ• nagaggesu susaá¹ƒvirÅ«á¸·hÄ• , udaggameghena navena sittÄ• .

vivekakÄ• massa araÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±ino, janeti bhiyyo usabhassa kalyataâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __nagÄ• _ti rukkhÄ• , ``nÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti, nÄ• garukkhÄ• ti attho. __n
pabbatasikharesu. __susaá¹ƒvirÅ«á¸·hÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu samantato virÅ«á¸·hamÅ«lÄ• hutvÅ
sammadeva saÃ±jÄ• tasÄ• khaggapallavappasÄ• khÄ• ti \Ne I 238/ attho. __udaggameghe
paá¹-hamuppannena uá¸·Ä• rena mahatÄ• pÄ• vusameghena abhippavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __vive

cittavivekaá¹ƒ icchantassa, araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sena tÄ• va kÄ• yaviveko laddho, idÄ• ni upadhiv
nissayabhÅ«to cittaviveko laddhabboti taá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nassa, jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jan
__ ``araÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ _ti. araÃ±Ã±avÄ• so nÄ• ma satthÄ• rÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ito th
samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• , tasmÄ• sÄ• mayÄ• hatthagatÄ• kÄ• tal
nekkhammasaá¹…kappabahulassÄ• ti attho. __janetÄ«_ti uppÄ• denti, puthutte \Be I 278/ h
keci pana ``janentÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti. __bhiyyo_ti uparÅ«pari. __usabhassÄ• _ti attÄ•
vadati. __kalyata_nti kalyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cittassa kammaÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• yogyataá¹ƒ.
vuttoyeva. evaá¹ƒ thero imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vadantoyeva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• ara
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.25-29) ---

``devaputto \Ee I 233/ ahaá¹ƒ santo, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ sikhinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

mandÄ• ravena pupphena, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ Ä• si, dibbaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ tathÄ• gate.

sabbe janÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , namassiá¹ƒsu tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito ca dasame kappe, rÄ• jÄ• hosiá¹ƒ jutindharo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

usabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÄ• dasamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dvÄ• dasamavaggo

1. jentattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__duppabbajjaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 239/ __ve duradhivÄ• sÄ• gehÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato jentattherassa gA
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato kÄ• le devaputto hutvÄ• nibbatti. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasann
kiá¹ƒkirÄ• tapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒs
buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he jentagÄ• me ekassa maá¹‡á¸• alikarÄ• jassa putto hutv
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto daharakÄ• leyeva hetusampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• no
puna cintesi --- ``pabbajjÄ• nÄ• ma dukkarÄ• , gharÄ• pi durÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , dhammo ca gamb
duradhigamÄ• , kiá¹ƒ nu kho kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pana cintÄ• bahulo hutvÄ• vicar
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡i. sutakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• bhirato hutvA
pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• sukhÄ• ya p
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.21-24) ---

``devaputto ahaá¹ƒ santo, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ sikhinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

kakkÄ• rupupphaá¹ƒ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito ca navame kappe, rÄ• jÄ• sattuttamo ahuá¹ƒ.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto, ``asakkhiá¹ƒ vatÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä
uppannavitakkaá¹ƒ chindituâ€™â€™ nti somanassajÄ• to \Ee I 234/ vitakkassa uppannÄ• k
chinnataá¹ƒ dassento ---

<111> á¹• 21 ``duppabbajjaá¹ƒ \Ne I 240/ ve duradhivÄ• sÄ• gehÄ• , dhammo gambhÄ«ro

kicchÄ• vutti no itarÄ«tareneva, yuttaá¹ƒ cintetuá¹ƒ satatamaniccataâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __duppabbajja_nti appaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhogakkhandhaÃ±ceva Ã±Ä• tipar
imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane uraá¹ƒ datvÄ• pabbajanassa dukkarattÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ pabbajanaá¹ƒ, d

duppabbajjaá¹ƒ. __ve_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, daá¸·hattho vÄ• ``pabbajjÄ• dukkhÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• vaseyyaá¹ƒ, __duradhivÄ• sÄ• gehÄ• , _ yasmÄ• gehaá¹ƒ adhivasantena raÃ±Ã±Ä• r
issarakiccaá¹ƒ, gahapatinÄ• gahapatikiccaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ hoti, parijano ceva samaá¹‡abr
saá¹…gahetabbÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiÃ±ca kattabbe kariyamÄ• nepi gharÄ• vÄ• so chiddagha
duppÅ«ro, tasmÄ• gehÄ• nÄ• mete adhivasituá¹ƒ Ä• vasituá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• dukkarÄ• ti katvÄ
durÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ti. pabbajjaÃ±ce anutiá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ __dhammo gambhÄ«ro, _ yadatthÄ• p
adhigantabbo paá¹-ivedhasaddhammo gambhÄ«ro, gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocarattÄ• dudd
gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vena duppaá¹-ivijjhattÄ• . gehaÃ±ce Ä• vaseyyaá¹ƒ, __duradhigamÄ• bh
gehaá¹ƒ Ä• vasituá¹ƒ, te bhogÄ• dukkhena kasirena adhigantabbatÄ• ya duradhigamÄ• . e
pahÄ• ya pabbajjaá¹ƒyeva anutiá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, evampi __kicchÄ• vutti no itarÄ«tarena idh
buddhasÄ• sane itarÄ«tarena yathÄ• laddhena paccayena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vutti jÄ«vikÄ• kicc
gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ duradhivÄ• satÄ• ya bhogÄ• naÃ±ca duradhigamatÄ• ya gehe itarÄ«
kicchÄ• kasirÄ• vutti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? __yuttaá¹ƒ cintet
satatamaniccataá¹ƒ_ sakalaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ pubbarattÄ• pararattaÃ±ca tebhÅ«makadhamma
uppÄ• davayavantato Ä• diantavantato \Ee I 235/ tÄ• vakÄ• likato ca na niccanti ``aniccaâ€
vipassituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya itarÄ• nupassanÄ• sukheneva si
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• va ettha vuttÄ• , aniccassa dukkhÄ• nattatÄ• naá¹ƒ abyabhicaraá¹‡at
sukhaggahaá¹‡ato ca. tenÄ• ha --- ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadan
15), ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ (Vi
1081), ``vayadhammÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 218) ca tadaminÄ• evaá¹ƒ aÃ±
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppanne vitakke niggahetvÄ• aniccatÄ• mukhena vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitv
dasseti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``attano paá¹-ipattiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. idameva therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ

jentattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vacchagottattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tevijjohaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 281/ \Ne I 241/ __mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato vacchagottatthera
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kus
vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le bandhumatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patt
nÄ• garehi ca saddhiá¹ƒ buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaran
rÄ• jagahe vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, tassa vacchagot
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su nipphattiá¹ƒ gato vim
sÄ• raá¹ƒ adisvÄ• paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vicaranto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…
pucchitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vissajjite pasannamÄ• naso satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya
nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.15-20) ---

``udentaá¹ƒ \Ee I 236/ sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva, pÄ«taraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva bhÄ• á¹‡umaá¹ƒ.

pannarase yathÄ• candaá¹ƒ, niyyantaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• ni, sabbe khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

parivÄ• riá¹ƒsu sambuddhaá¹ƒ, dvipadindaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``sammajjitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ, niyyante lokanÄ• yake.

ussÄ• pesiá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ tattha, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ abhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dhajadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito catutthake kappe, rÄ• jÄ• hosiá¹ƒ mahabbalo.

sabbÄ• kÄ• rena sampanno, sudhajo iti vissuto ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• somanassajÄ• to ud

<112> á¹• 21 ``tevijjohaá¹ƒ \Be I 282/ mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ«, cetosamathakovido.

sadattho me anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si

tattha \Ne I 242/ __tevijjoha_nti yadipi maá¹ƒ pubbe tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• raá¹ƒ ga
tevijjoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nanti, taá¹ƒ pana samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattaá¹ƒ vedesu vijjÄ• kiccassa a
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigatattÄ• paramatthato te
anavasesassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaá¹‡assa jhÄ• panato, mahantena maggaphal
uá¸·Ä• rassa paá¹‡Ä«tassa nibbÄ• nassa jhÄ• yanato ca __mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ«. cetosamathak
cittasaá¹…khobhakarÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamanena cetaso samÄ•
tevijjabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. samÄ• dhikosallasahitena hi Ä• savakkhayena tevijjat
__sadattho_ti sakattho ka-kÄ• rassÄ• yaá¹ƒ da-kÄ• ro kato ``anuppattasadatthoâ€™â€™ ti
38) viya. ``sadatthoâ€™â€™ ti ca arahattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi attapaá¹-ibandhaá¹-á¹-h
avijahanaá¹-á¹-hena attano paramatthaá¹-á¹-hena attano atthattÄ• ``sakatthoâ€™â€™ ti vu
sadattho __me_ mayÄ• __anuppatto_ adhigato. etena yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jhÄ• yibhÄ•

dasseti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

vacchagottattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vanavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato vanavacchattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalabÄ«jaá¹ƒ ropento vipas
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto parassa kammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 237/ katvÄ• jÄ«vanto ka
katvÄ• maraá¹‡abhayena tajjito palÄ• yanto antarÄ• magge bodhirukkhaá¹ƒ \Be I 283/ disv
mÅ«laá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• ibandhehi asokapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• bod
namassamÄ• no pallaá¹…kena nisinno mÄ• retuá¹ƒ Ä• gate paccatthike disvÄ• tesu cittaá¹
Ä• vajjento sataporise papÄ• te papati. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• ap
katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe vibhavasampa
hutvÄ• nibbatti, ``vacchoâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto bimbisÄ• rasamÄ•
pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 16.7-14) ---

``parakammÄ• yane \Ne I 243/ yutto, aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

vanantaá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• vissaá¹ƒ, bhayaverasamappito ||

``pupphitaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , piá¹‡á¸• ibandhaá¹ƒ sunimmitaá¹ƒ.

tambapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, bodhiyaá¹ƒ okiriá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sammajjitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-aliá¹ƒ pÄ• daputtamaá¹ƒ.

pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• na, bodhimÅ«le upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

``gatamaggaá¹ƒ gavesantÄ• , Ä• gacchuá¹ƒ mama santikaá¹ƒ.

te ca disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tattha, Ä• vajjiá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``vanditvÄ• na ahaá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

anekatÄ• le papatiá¹ƒ, giridugge bhayÄ• nake ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bodhipÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito ca tatiye kappe, rÄ• jÄ• susaÃ±Ã±ato ahaá¹ƒ.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• vaneyeva vasi, tena __vanavaccho_ti samaÃ±
kadÄ• ci thero Ã±Ä• tijanÄ• nuggahatthaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ \Be I 284/ gato tattha Ã±Ä• takeh
katipÄ• haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• gamanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sandasseti. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• , ``bhante, amhÄ
dhuravihÄ• re vasatha, mayaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. thero tesa
pabbatarÄ• maá¹‡eyyakittanÄ• padesena vivekÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ nivedento ---

<113> á¹• 21 ``acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• , gonaá¹…gulamigÄ• yutÄ• .

ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __acchodikÄ• _ti acchaá¹ƒ abahalaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ etesÅ«ti ``acchodakÄ
liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena acchodikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etena tesaá¹ƒ udakasampattiá¹ƒ das
puthulÄ• vitthatÄ• mudusukhasamphassÄ• silÄ• etesÅ«ti puthusilÄ• . etena nisajjanaá¹-á
dasseti. gunnaá¹ƒ viya naá¹…gulaá¹ƒ naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ etesanti __gonaá¹…gulÄ• , _ kÄ
``pakatimakkaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ tipi vadantiyeva \Ee I 238/. gonaá¹…gulehi ca pasadÄ• dikehi
vicarantehi Ä• yutÄ• missitÄ• ti __gonaá¹…gulamigÄ• yutÄ• _ \Ne I 244/. etena tesaá¹ƒ am
araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡Å«petataá¹ƒ dasseti. __ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• _ti pasavanato sata
paggharamÄ• nasalilatÄ• ya tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ udakasevÄ• lasaÃ±chÄ• ditÄ• . __te selÄ• ra
vasÄ• mi; te edisÄ• selÄ• pabbatÄ• vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• maá¹ƒ ramayanti, tasmÄ• tatthev
adhippÄ• yo. idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

vanavacchattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. adhimuttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullagaruno_ti Ä• yasmato adhimuttattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? so
bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Be I 285/ disvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajit
buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…

disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso attano vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ satthu pÄ• damÅ«le patthari. satthÄ• tas
tasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• rena gandhena pÅ
``samuddharasimaá¹ƒ lokaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• hi dasahi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhitthavi. taá¹ƒ satth
satasahassakappamatthake gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane pabbajit
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibl
buddhuppÄ• do, tÄ• va devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatth
nibbattitvÄ• __adhimutto_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su nipph
sÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto pacchimabhavikattÄ• nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gavesanto jetavanapaá¹-iggahaa
disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ \Ee I 239/ paá¹-á¹-hap
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 40.304-332) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jalitaá¹ƒ, dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva ujjalaá¹ƒ.

osadhiá¹ƒva virocantaá¹ƒ, vijjutaá¹ƒ gagane yathÄ• ||

``asambhÄ«taá¹ƒ anuttÄ• siá¹ƒ, migarÄ• jaá¹ƒva kesariá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒ, maddantaá¹ƒ titthiye gaá¹‡e ||

``uddharantaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, chindantaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ.

gajjantaá¹ƒ migarÄ• jaá¹ƒva, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``jaá¹-Ä• jinadharo \Ne I 245/ Ä• siá¹ƒ, brahÄ• uju patÄ• pavÄ• .

vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, pÄ• damÅ«le apattharia¹ƒ ||

``kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• riyaá¹ƒ gayhaá¹ƒ, anulimpiá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sambuddhamanulimpetvÄ• , santhaviá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``samuddharasimaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡a mahÄ• muni.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokena jotesi, nÄ• vaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡amuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``dhammacakkaá¹ƒ \Be I 286/ pavattesi, maddase paratitthiye.

usabho jitasaá¹…gÄ• mo, sampakampesi medaniá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• samudde Å«miyo, velantamhi pabhijjare.

tatheva tava Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi, sabbadiá¹-á¹-hÄ« pabhijjare ||

``sukhumacchikajÄ• lena, saramhi sampatÄ• nite.

antojÄ• lÄ«katÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , pÄ«á¸·itÄ• honti tÄ• vade ||

``tatheva titthiyÄ• loke, puthupÄ• saá¹‡á¸• anissitÄ• .

antoÃ±Ä• á¹‡avare tuyhaá¹ƒ, parivattanti mÄ• risa ||

``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuyhataá¹ƒ oghe, tvaÃ±hi nÄ• tho abandhunaá¹ƒ.

bhayaá¹-á¹-itÄ• naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, muttitthÄ«naá¹ƒ parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``ekavÄ«ro asadiso, mettÄ• karuá¹‡asaÃ±cayo.

asamo susamo santo, vasÄ« tÄ• dÄ« jitaÃ±jayo ||

``dhÄ«ro vigatasammoho, anejo akathaá¹ƒkathÄ«.

tusito vantadososi, nimmalo saá¹ƒyato suci ||

``saá¹…gÄ• tigo hatamado, tevijjo tibhavantago.

sÄ«mÄ• tigo dhammagaru, gatattho hitavabbhuto ||

``tÄ• rako tvaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nÄ• vÄ• , nidhÄ«vassÄ• sakÄ• rako.

asambhÄ«to yathÄ• sÄ«ho, gajarÄ• jÄ• va dappito ||

``thometvÄ• dasagÄ• thÄ• hi, padumuttaraá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, tuá¹‡hÄ« aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe á¹-hito satthÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo me sÄ«laÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca, saddhammaÃ±cÄ• pi vaá¹‡á¹‡ayi.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``saá¹-á¹-hi kappasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati.

aÃ±Ã±e devebhibhavitvÄ• , issaraá¹ƒ kÄ• rayissati ||

``so \Be I 287/ \Ne I 246/ pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

gotamassa bhagavato, sÄ• sane pabbajissati ||

``pabbajitvÄ• na kÄ• yena, pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ vivajjiya.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``yathÄ• pi megho thanayaá¹ƒ, tappeti medaniá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

tatheva tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, dhammena tappayÄ« mamaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ«laá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca dhammaÃ±ca, thavitvÄ• lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

pattomhi paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccutaá¹ƒ ||

``aho nÅ«na sa bhagavÄ• , ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyya cakkhumÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca vijÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, phuseyyuá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``ayaá¹ƒ me pacchimÄ• jÄ• ti, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhithomayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, kittanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attanÄ• saha vasante kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahule bhikkhÅ« ovadanto --

<114> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullagaruno, hiyyamÄ• namhi jÄ«vite.

sarÄ«rasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaá¹‡asÄ• dhutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullagaruno_ti duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ asubhayogyatÄ• , kÄ• yassa duá¹-á
kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ garu sambhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ yassa so kÄ• yaduá¹-
anissaraá¹‡appaÃ±Ã±o hutvÄ• kÄ• yaposanappasuto kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahuloti attho, tassa kÄ
__hiyyamÄ• namhi jÄ«vite_ti kunnadÄ«naá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ viya jÄ«vitasaá¹…khÄ• re lahuso kh
__sarÄ«rasukhagiddhassÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi attano kÄ• yassa sukhena gedha
__kuto samaá¹‡asÄ• dhutÄ• _ti evarÅ«passa puggalassa samaá¹‡abhÄ• vena sÄ• dhutÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ena siyÄ• , ekaá¹ƒsato pana kÄ• ye jÄ«vite ca nirapekkhassa itarÄ«tarasantosena
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyasseva samaá¹‡asÄ• dhutÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

adhimuttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. mahÄ• nÄ• mattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__esÄ• vahiyyase_ \Ne I 247/ __pabbatenÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato mahÄ• nÄ• mattherassa gÄ• t
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sumedhassa
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su nipphattiá¹ƒ gato gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ p
nadiyÄ• tÄ«re assamaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sambahule brÄ• hmaá¹‡e mante vÄ• cento viharati.
taá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ tassa asamapadaá¹ƒ upagacchi. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasann
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• adÄ• si \Ee I 240/. nisinne bhagavati sumadhuraá¹ƒ madhuá¹ƒ upanÄ• n
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• adhimuttattheravatthumhi vuttanayena anÄ• gataá¹ƒ byÄ• kar
puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva parivattento imas
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __mahÄ• nÄ• mo_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±u
santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• kamm
nesÄ• dake nÄ• ma pabbate viharanto kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhetuá¹ƒ asakk
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hacittassa jÄ«vitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nibbindanto uccaá¹ƒ pabbat
``ito pÄ• tetvÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya niddisanto ---

<115> á¹• 21 ``esÄ• vahiyyase pabbatena, bahukuá¹-ajasallakikena.

nesÄ• dakena girinÄ• , yasassinÄ• paricchadenÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 289/ __esÄ• vahiyyase_ti eso tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• ma avahiyyase parihÄ• yasi. _
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tena iminÄ• pabbatena. __bahukuá¹-ajasallakikenÄ• _ti bahÅ«hi
indasÄ• larukkhehi sallakÄ«hi indasÄ• larukkhehi vÄ• samannÄ• gatena. __nesÄ• dakenÄ
__girinÄ• _ti selena. selo hi sandhisaá¹…khÄ• tehi pabbehi á¹-hitattÄ• ``pabbatoâ€™â€™ t
jalassa, sÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajjÄ• divatthÅ«naÃ±ca giraá¹‡ato ``girÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuc
tadubhayatthasambhavato panettha ``pabbatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``girinÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sabbaguá¹‡ehi vissutena pakÄ• sena. __paricchadenÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• vidharukkhagacchalatÄ
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya vÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ paricchadabhÅ«tena. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo ---
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• vitakkabahulo hosi, evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ iminÄ• chÄ• yÅ«dak
I 241/ nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tena nesÄ• dakagirinÄ• parihÄ• yasi, idÄ• nihaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• na labbhÄ• vitakkavasikena bhavitunti. evaá¹ƒ thero \Ne I 248/ attÄ• naá¹ƒ santajje
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 40.333-3

``sindhuyÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«re, sukato assamo mama.

tattha vÄ• cemahaá¹ƒ sisse, itihÄ• saá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``dhammakÄ• mÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• te, sotukÄ• mÄ• susÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

chaá¸·aá¹…ge pÄ• ramippattÄ• , sindhukÅ«le vasanti te ||

``uppÄ• tagamane ceva, lakkhaá¹‡esu ca kovidÄ• .

uttamatthaá¹ƒ gavesantÄ• , vasanti vipine tadÄ• ||

``sumedho nÄ• ma sambuddho, loke uppajji tÄ• vade.

amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anukampanto, upÄ• gacchi vinÄ• yako ||

``upÄ• gataá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, sumedhaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``vipinÄ• to madhuá¹ƒ gayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

sambuddho paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``yo \Be I 290/ taá¹ƒ adÄ• si madhuá¹ƒ me, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``iminÄ• madhudÄ• nena, tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakena ca.

tiá¹ƒsa kappasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``devalokÄ• idhÄ• gantvÄ• , mÄ• tukucchiá¹ƒ upÄ• gate.

madhuvassaá¹ƒ pavassittha, chÄ• dayaá¹ƒ madhunÄ• mahiá¹ƒ ||

``mayi nikkhantamattamhi, kucchiyÄ• ca suduttarÄ• .

tatrÄ• pi madhuvassaá¹ƒ me, vassate niccakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``agÄ• rÄ• abhinikkhamma, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

lÄ• bhÄ« annassa pÄ• nassa, madhudÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbakÄ• masamiddhohaá¹ƒ, bhavitvÄ• devamÄ• nuse.

teneva madhudÄ• nena, pattomhi Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``vuá¹-á¹-hamhi \Ne I 249/ deve caturaá¹…gule tiá¹‡e, sampupphite dharaá¹‡Ä«ruhe saÃ±c

suÃ±Ã±e ghare maá¹‡á¸• aparukkhamÅ«lake, vasÄ• mi niccaá¹ƒ sukhito anÄ• savo ||

``majjhe mahante hÄ«ne ca, bhave sabbe atikkamiá¹ƒ.

ajja me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, madhudÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 ayameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

mahÄ• nÄ• mattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

 __chaphassÄ• yatane_ \Be I 291/ __hitvÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato pÄ• rÄ• pariyattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto piyadassissa
nesÄ• dayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• tassa viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattassa vicaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±
piyadassÄ« bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisÄ
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso bhagavantaá¹ƒ anto katvÄ
sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ padumapupphehi kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• kÄ• rena saÃ±chÄ• detvÄ•
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento sattÄ• haá¹ƒ namassamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. divase divase ca milÄ• tam
abhinavehi chÄ• desi. satthÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhikkhus
tÄ• vadeva asÄ«tisahassamattÄ• bhikkhÅ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ. ``madhuradham
suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti devatÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu, mahÄ• samÄ• gamo ahosi. satthÄ• a
devamanussesu bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vakabodhiÃ±ca b
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe br
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« hutvÄ• \Ee I 242/ parÄ• paragotta
laddhasamaÃ±Ã±o bahÅ« brÄ• hmaá¹‡e mante vÄ• cento satthu rÄ• jagahagamane buddh
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 40.353-385) ---

``piyadassÄ« \Ne I 250/ nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

vivekakÄ• mo sambuddho, samÄ• dhikusalo muni ||

``vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ samoggayha, piyadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• , nisÄ«di purisuttamo ||

``migaluddo pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±e kÄ• nane ahaá¹ƒ.

pasadaá¹ƒ migamesanto, Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• mi ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ \Be I 292/ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

pupphitaá¹ƒ sÄ• larÄ• jaá¹ƒva, sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva uggataá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ, piyadassiá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tassaraá¹ƒ samoggayha, padumaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``Ä• haritvÄ• na padumaá¹ƒ, satapattaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, chÄ• dayiá¹ƒ padumenahaá¹ƒ ||

``anukampako kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, piyadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

sattarattindivaá¹ƒ buddho, kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re vasÄ« jino ||

``purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na, navena chÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ tÄ• vade ahaá¹ƒ ||

``vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• , piyadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

disaá¹ƒ anuvilokento, nisÄ«di lokanÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• sudassano nÄ• ma, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahiddhiko.

cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya buddhassa, piyadassissa satthuno ||

``asÄ«tiyÄ• sahassehi, bhikkhÅ«hi parivÄ• rito.

vanante sukhamÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, upesi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• amhi, adhivatthÄ• ca devatÄ• .

buddhassa cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sabbe sannipatuá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``samÄ• gatesu yakkhesu, kumbhaá¹‡á¸• e saharakkhase.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca sampatte, gÄ• thÄ• pabyÄ• harÄ« jino ||

``thomaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi, Ä• vÄ• saÃ±ca akÄ• si me.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``sududdasaá¹ƒ sunipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ suppakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``catuddasÄ• ni kappÄ• ni, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ mahantassa, padmapupphehi chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• kÄ• se \Be I 293/ \Ne I 251/ dhÄ• rayissati, pupphakammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

catubbÄ«se kappasate, vokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarissati ||

``tattha pupphamayaá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• se dhÄ• rayissati.

yathÄ• padumapattamhi, toyaá¹ƒ na upalimpati ||

``tathevÄ«massa Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi, kilesÄ• nopalimpare.

manasÄ• vinivaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• , paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e ayaá¹ƒ ||

``cittaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• nekkhamme, agÄ• rÄ• pabbajissati.

tato pupphamaye byamhe, dhÄ• rente nikkhamissati ||

``rukkhamÅ«le vasantassa, nipakassa satÄ«mato.

tattha pupphamayaá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, matthake dhÄ• rayissati ||

``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca, paccayaá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

datvÄ• na bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rena caratÄ• , pabbajjaá¹ƒ abhinikkhamiá¹ƒ.

rukkhamÅ«le vasantampi, kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dharÄ«yati ||

``cÄ«vare piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te ca, cetanÄ• me na vijjati.

puÃ±Ã±akammena saá¹ƒyutto, labhÄ• mi pariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

``gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…kheyyÄ• , kappakoá¹-Ä« bahÅ« mama.

rittakÄ• te atikkantÄ• , pamuttÄ• lokanÄ• yakÄ• ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, piyadassÄ« vinÄ• yako.

tamahaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• , imaá¹ƒ yoniá¹ƒ upÄ• gato ||

``idha passÄ• mi sambuddhaá¹ƒ, anomaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cakkhumaá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``dukkhassantakaro buddho, maggaá¹ƒ me desayÄ« jino.

tassa dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``tosayitvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase \Be I 294/ kappasate, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasomanasso udÄ

<116> á¹• 21 ``chaphassÄ• yatane \Ne I 252/ hitvÄ• , guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto.

aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ vamitvÄ• na, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __chaphassÄ• yatane hitvÄ• _ti cakkhusamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ samphass uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ``phassÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ tappaá¹-ibaddhasaá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• navasena pahÄ• ya. __guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto_ti tato guttattÄ• , tattha pavattanakÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesana suá¹-á¹-u pihitattÄ• guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto. atha vÄ• manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ channa vuttanayena rakkhitattÄ• guttadvÄ• ro, kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi suá¹-á¹-hu saÃ±Ã±atattÄ• susaá¹ƒvu veditabbo. __aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ vamitvÄ• nÄ• _ti aghassa vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa mÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• kilesadosaá¹ƒ ariyamagga uggiritvÄ• santÄ• nato bahi katvÄ• , bahikaraá¹‡ahetu vÄ• . __patto me Ä• savakkhayo_ti k ettha khÄ«yanti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• khayena pattabboti Ä• savakkhayo, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaÃ±c adhigatoti udÄ• navasena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. yasattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__suvilitto_ \Be I 295/ \Ee I 243/ __suvasano_ti Ä• yasmato yasattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• n bhagavato kÄ• le mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattesi. bhagavantaá¹ƒ mahagghena ticÄ«varena acchÄ• desi, ekamek paccekadussayugena sabbena samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• rena acchÄ• desi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akam siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le seá¹-á¹-hiputto hutvÄ• mahÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sattahi kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vibhavassa seá¹-á¹-h __yaso_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena paramasukhumÄ• lo. ``tassa tayo pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabb Ä• gatanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

so \Ne I 253/ pubbahetunÄ• codiyamÄ• no rattibhÄ• ge niddÄ• bhibhÅ«tassa parijanassa v saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• rÅ«á¸·hova gehato niggato devatÄ• vivaá¹-ena isipatanasamÄ«paá¹ƒ gato ``upaddutaá¹ƒ vata, bho, upassaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vata, bhoâ€™â€™

bhagavatÄ• isipatane viharantena tasseva anuggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se caá¹…kam
anupaddutaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ anupassaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vutto, ``anupaddutaá¹ƒ anupassaá¹-á
ti somanassajÄ• to suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• oruyha bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• eka
anupubbikathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• saccadesanÄ• ya katÄ• ya saccapariyosÄ• ne sotÄ• panno hu
pitu bhagavatÄ• saccadesanÄ• ya kariyamÄ• nÄ• ya arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vutt
40.456-483) ---

``mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ oggayha, bhavanaá¹ƒ me sunimmitaá¹ƒ.

sunimmitÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä«, cakkavÄ• kapakÅ«jitÄ• ||

``mandÄ• lakehi \Be I 296/ saÃ±channÄ• , padumuppalakehi ca.

nadÄ« ca sandate tattha, supatitthÄ• manoramÄ• ||

``macchakacchapasaÃ±channÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• dijasamotthatÄ• .

mayÅ«rakoÃ±cÄ• bhirudÄ• , kokilÄ• dÄ«hi vagguhi ||

``pÄ• revatÄ• ravihaá¹ƒsÄ• ca, cakkavÄ• kÄ• nadÄ«carÄ• .

dindibhÄ• sÄ• á¸·ikÄ• cettha, pammakÄ• jÄ«vajÄ«vakÄ• ||

``haá¹ƒsÄ• koÃ±cÄ• pi naditÄ• , kosiyÄ• piá¹…galÄ• bahÅ«.

sattaratanasampannÄ• , maá¹‡imuttikavÄ• lukÄ• ||

``sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• rukkhÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• gandhasameritÄ• .

ujjotenti divÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, bhavanaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• to pavajjare.

soá¸·asitthisahassÄ• ni, parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``abhinikkhamma bhavanÄ• , sumedhaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, vandayiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ ||

``sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimantayiá¹ƒ.

adhivÄ• sesi so dhÄ«ro, sumedho lokanÄ• yako ||

``mama dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , uyyojesi mahÄ• muni.

sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , bhavanaá¹ƒ me upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• mantayiá¹ƒ parijanaá¹ƒ, sabbe sannipatÄ• tha vo.

pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ buddho, bhavanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamissati ||

``lÄ• bhÄ• \Ne I 254/ amhaá¹ƒ suladdhaá¹ƒ no, ye vasÄ• ma tavantike.

mayampi buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma satthuno ||

``annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• , kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

vasÄ«satasahassehi, upesi lokanÄ• yako ||

``paÃ±caá¹…gikehi tÅ«riyehi, paccuggamanamakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amaye pÄ«á¹-he, nisÄ«di purisuttamo ||

``uparicchadanaá¹ƒ \Be I 297/ Ä• si, sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

bÄ«janiyo pavÄ• yanti, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa antare ||

``pahÅ«tenannapÄ• nena, bhikkhusaá¹…ghamatappayiá¹ƒ.

paccekadussayugaá¸·e, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ vadanti sumedhoti, lokÄ• hutipaá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo me annena pÄ• nena, sabbe ime ca tappayiá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``upapajjati yaá¹ƒ yoniá¹ƒ, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

sabbadÄ• sabbasovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, chadanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayissati ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadissati.

citake chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• chattamhi á¸• ayhatha ||

``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ me anuppattaá¹ƒ, kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayÄ• .

maá¹‡á¸• ape rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , santÄ• po me na vijjati ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, sabbadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha \Ne I 255/ \Ee I 244/ bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ bÄ• huá¹ƒ pa
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. vacanasamanantarameva dvaá¹…gulamattakesamassu aá¹-á¹-
vassasaá¹-á¹-hikatthero \Be I 298/ viya ahosi. so attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ
ehibhikkhubhÄ• vappattito purimÄ• vatthavasena ---

<117> á¹• 21 ``suvilitto suvasano, sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sito.

tisso vijjÄ• ajjhagamiá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __suvilitto_ti sundarena kuá¹…kumacandanÄ• nulepanena vilittagatto. __suvasano_
mahagghakÄ• sikavatthavasano. __sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sito_ti sÄ«sÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«hi sabl
__ajjhagami_nti adhigacchiá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

yasattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. kimilattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhisattova nipatatÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato kimilattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi pur
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto kakusandhassa bhagavato kÄ• le
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto parinibbute satthari tassa dhÄ• tuyo uddissa saá¸·alamÄ• lÄ• hi maá¹‡á
akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanuss
buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthunagare sÄ• kiyarÄ• jakule nibbatti, __kimilo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ab
bhogasampattiyÄ• sampanno viharati. tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajan
viharanto satthÄ• paá¹-hamayobbane á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinimminit
puna anukkamena yathÄ• jarÄ• rogavipattÄ«hi abhibhÅ«tÄ• dissati, tathÄ• akÄ• si. taá¹ƒ
ativiya saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<118> á¹• 21 ``abhisattova \Be I 299/ nipatati vayo, rÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amiva tatheva santaá¹

tasseva \Ee I 245/ sato avippavasato, aÃ±Ã±asseva sarÄ• mi attÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __abhisattovÄ• _ti ``tvaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gaccha mÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti devehi an
viya. ``abhisaá¹-á¹-ho \Ne I 256/ vÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, ``tvaá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ gacchÄ• â€™
abhilÄ• sÄ• pito viyÄ• ti attho. __nipatatÄ«_ti atipatati abhidhÄ• vati na tiá¹-á¹-hati, khaá¹‡e
khayavayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti attho. __vayo_ti bÄ• lyayobbanÄ• diko sarÄ«rassa avatthÄ
yobbaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ hissa abhipatantaá¹ƒ khÄ«yantaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-h
rÅ«pasampadÄ• ti vadati. __rÅ«pa_nti pana sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca paá¹-icca nhÄ• ruÃ
paá¹-icca Ä• kÄ• so parivÄ• rito rÅ«paá¹ƒtveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
__aÃ±Ã±amiva tatheva santa_nti idaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ yÄ• disaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ tatheva tenevÄ• kÄ
vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``tadeva santaâ€
paá¹-hanti. __tasseva sato_ti tasseva me anaÃ±Ã±assa sato samÄ• nassa. __avippavasato

ciravippavÄ• sena hi sato anaÃ±Ã±ampi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti idampi idha natthÄ
__aÃ±Ã±asseva sarÄ• mi attÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ mama attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa sattassa v
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tassevaá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ manasi karontassa daá¸·hataro saá¹ƒvego
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``nibbute kakusandhamhi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡amhi vusÄ«mati.

gahetvÄ• saá¸·alaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gato santo, labhimha byamhamuttamaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±e devetirocÄ• mi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``divÄ• \Be I 300/ vÄ• yadi vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamanto á¹-hito cahaá¹ƒ.

channo saá¸·alapupphehi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• pi thero attano purimuppannaá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vibh
paccudÄ• hÄ• si. tenetaá¹ƒ imassa therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡ampi ahosi.

kimilattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. vajjiputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__rukkhamÅ«lagahanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 257/ \Ee I 246/ __pasakkiyÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato vajjiputtathe
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissaya
upacinanto ito catunavute kappe ekaá¹ƒ paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ
kadaliphalÄ• ni adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ p
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licchavirÄ• japutto h
vajjirÄ• japuttattÄ• __vajjiputto_tveva cassa samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so daharo hutvÄ• hatthis
hetusampannatÄ• ya nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayova hutvÄ• vicaranto satthu dhammadesanÄ• kÄ

parisapariyante nisinno dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvÄ•
karonto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.57

``sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ« bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

vivekÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• na, gocarÄ• yÄ• bhinikkhami ||

``phalahattho ahaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , upagacchiá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, avaá¹-aá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito \Be I 301/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge aciraparinibbute satthari dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
katvÄ• mahÄ• theresu tattha tattha viharantesu ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ
mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa uparimaggÄ• dhig

<119> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«lagahanaá¹ƒ pasakkiya, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayasmiá¹ƒ opiya.

jhÄ• ya gotama mÄ• ca pamÄ• do, kiá¹ƒ te biá¸·ibiá¸·ikÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __rukkhamÅ«lagahana_nti rukkhamÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒ gahanaá¹ƒ, gahanaÃ±hi atthi, na
rukkhamÅ«laÃ±ca \Ne I 258/ atthi, na gahanaá¹ƒ, tesu rukkhamÅ«laggahaá¹‡ena á¹-hÄ• na
vÄ• tÄ• tapaparissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. gahanaggahaá¹‡ena nivÄ• tabhÄ• vena vÄ• ta
janasambÄ• dhÄ• bhÄ• vaÃ±ca dasseti, tadubhayena ca bhÄ• vanÄ• yogyataá¹ƒ. __pasakk
__nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayasmiá¹ƒ opiyÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adh
nibbutiá¹ƒ hadaye á¹-hapetvÄ• citte karitvÄ• . __jhÄ• yÄ• _ti lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena jhÄ
vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• sahitaá¹ƒ maggabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi. __gotamÄ• _ti dhammab
Ä• lapati. __mÄ• ca pamÄ• do_ti adhikusalesu dhammesu mÄ• pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajji. idÄ•
taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepavasena dassento __ ``kiá¹ƒ te biá¸·ibiá¸·ikÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• I
__biá¸·ibiá¸·ikÄ• _ti viá¸·iviá¸·ikiriyÄ• , biá¸·ibiá¸·Ä«ti saddapavatti yathÄ• niratthakÄ• , evaá

biá¸·ibiá¸·ikÄ• sadisÄ• janapaÃ±Ã±atti __kiá¹ƒ te karissati_ kÄ«disaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ s
janapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sadatthapasuto hohÄ«ti ovÄ• daá¹ƒ adÄ• si.

taá¹ƒ \Be I 302/ sutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi vuttavisagandhavÄ• yanavacanena saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to bahu
vÄ«tinÄ• mento vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• maÃ±cake nipa
pÄ• puá¹‡i.

vajjiputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. isidattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• _ \Ee I 248/ __pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato isidattattherassa gÄ• th
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ra
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso madhuraá¹ƒ Ä• modaphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamme
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• me aÃ±Ã±atarassa satthavÄ• hassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __isidatto_tissa
vayappatto macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e cittassa gahapatino adiá¹-á¹-hasahÄ• yo hutvÄ• tena bu
pesitasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• sÄ• sane saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• do therassa mahÄ• kaccÄ•
vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne
---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, Ä• modamadadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Ne I 259/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• ``buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti thera
majjhimadesaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisin
bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• katapaá¹-is
``bhagavÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upagatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ sabbadu
parissayo vÅ«pasantoâ€™â€™ ti pavedanavasena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<120> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti paÃ±capi me upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• vipa
maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ito bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti sab
na tesu kiÃ±cipi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti \Ee I 249/ adhippÄ• yo. __tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinna
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• eva tesaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dikassa mÅ«lassa samucchinnattÄ• ariyan
yÄ• vacarimacittanirodhÄ• te tiá¹-á¹-hanti. __dukkhakkhayo anuppatto_ti chinnamÅ«lakattÄ
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa khayo parikkhayo anuppatto, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ. __patto me Ä•
kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayante abhigantabbatÄ• ya ``Ä• s
arahattaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhanti attho. keci pana antimÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussayoâ€™â€™ ti
adhigatattÄ• yeva ayaá¹ƒ mama samussayo attabhÄ• vo antimo sabbapacchimako, natthi d
yaá¹ƒ pana tattha tattha avuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• ti.

isidattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvÄ• dasamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca paramatthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ theragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ

vÄ«sÄ• dhikasatattheragÄ• thÄ• paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa ekakanipÄ• tassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. dukanipÄ• to

1. paá¹-hamavaggo

1. uttarattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dukanipÄ• te \Be I 304/ \Ne I 260/ \Ee II 1/ __natthi koci bhavo nicco_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmat
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kÄ• le vijjÄ• dharo hutvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena vi
satthÄ• tassa anuggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ vanantare aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di c
vissajjento. so antalikkhena gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto Ä• kÄ• sato oru
vipulehi kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi, pupphÄ• ni buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena s
aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu, so tena bhiyyosomattÄ• ya pasannacitto hutvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ ka

nibbattitvÄ• uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ tattha á¹-hatvÄ
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• laputto hutvÄ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto brÄ• hmaá¹‡avijjÄ• su nipphattiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• jÄ• tiy
vayena sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rena ca lokassa sambhÄ• vanÄ«yo jÄ• to. tassa taá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ
magadhamahÄ• matto attano dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hutvÄ• attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patiá
santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vattasampanno hutvÄ• theraa

tena ca samayena therassa aÃ±Ã±ataro Ä• bÄ• dho uppanno, tassa bhesajjatthÄ• ya uttar
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya vihÄ• rato nikkhanto antarÄ• magge taá¸·Ä• kassa tÄ«re pattaá¹ƒ
gantvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ dhovati. atha aÃ±Ã±ataro umaá¹…gacoro Ä• rakkhapurisehi \Be I 305/ a
nagarato nikkhamitvÄ• palÄ• yanto attanÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ ratanabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡er
palÄ• yi. sÄ• maá¹‡ero pattasamÄ«paá¹ƒ \Ee II 2/ upagato. coraá¹ƒ anubandhantÄ• rÄ• jap
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa patte bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ coro, iminÄ• coriyaá¹ƒ kataâ€™
pacchÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• vassakÄ• rassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dassesuá¹ƒ. vassakÄ• ro
niyutto hutvÄ• chejjabhejjaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sati. so ``pubbe mama vacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyi, suddhap
pabbajÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca baddhÄ• ghÄ• tattÄ• kammaá¹ƒ asodhetvÄ• va jÄ«vantameva taá

athassa bhagavÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
vipphurantahatthanakhamaá¹‡imayÅ«khasambhinnasitÄ• bhatÄ• ya paggharantajÄ• tihiá¹…
viya jÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡á¹-hitamudutalunadÄ«ghaá¹…gulihatthaá¹ƒ uttarassa sÄ«se á¹-hapetvÄ•
purimakammassa phalaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tattha tayÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡abalena adhivÄ• san
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. uttaro amatÄ• bhisekasadisena satthu hattha
saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• dasomanassatÄ• ya uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yath
vipassanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ samÄ• rÅ«á¸·ho Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• satthu ca des
maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbakilese khepetvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __a
56.55-92) ---

``sumedho nÄ• ma sambuddho, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o.

vivekakÄ• mo bhagavÄ• , himavantamupÄ• gami ||

``ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• himavantaá¹ƒ, aggo kÄ• ruá¹‡iko muni.

pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• na, nisÄ«di parisuttamo ||

``vijjÄ• dharo tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, antalikkhacaro ahaá¹ƒ.

tisÅ«laá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ gayha, gacchÄ• mi ambare tadÄ• ||

``pabbatagge yathÄ• aggi, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yeva candimÄ• .

vanaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sate buddho, sÄ• larÄ• jÄ• va phullito ||

``vanaggÄ• \Be I 306/ nikkhamitvÄ• na, buddharaá¹ƒsÄ«bhidhÄ• vare.

naá¸·aggivaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kÄ• sÄ• , disvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``vicinaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒ devagandhikaá¹ƒ.

tÄ«á¹‡i pupphÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``buddhassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, tÄ«á¹‡i pupphÄ• ni me tadÄ• .

uddhaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹-Ä• adhopattÄ• , chÄ• yaá¹ƒ kubbanti satthuno ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha \Ne I 262/ me sukataá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ«ti Ã±Ä• yati.

saá¹-á¹-hiyojanamubbedhaá¹ƒ, tiá¹ƒsayojanavitthataá¹ƒ ||

``sahassakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ satabheá¹‡á¸• u, dhajÄ• lu haritÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

satasahassaniyyÅ«hÄ• , byamhe pÄ• tubhaviá¹ƒsu me ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• maá¹‡imayÄ• , lohitaá¹…kamayÄ• pi ca.

phalikÄ• pi ca pallaá¹…kÄ• , yenicchakÄ• yadicchakÄ• ||

``mahÄ• rahaÃ±ca sayanaá¹ƒ, tÅ«likÄ• vikatÄ«yutaá¹ƒ.

uddhalomiÃ±ca ekantaá¹ƒ, bimbohanasamÄ• yutaá¹ƒ ||

``bhavanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• na, caranto devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• icchÄ• mi gamanaá¹ƒ, devasaá¹…ghapurakkhato ||

``pupphassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, uparicchadanaá¹ƒ mama.

samantÄ• yojanasataá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡ikÄ• rehi chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahuá¹ƒ.

parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, rattindivamatanditÄ• ||

``tattha naccehi gÄ«tehi, tÄ• á¸·ehi vÄ• ditehi ca.

ramÄ• mi khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiyÄ• , modÄ• mi kÄ• makÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha bhutvÄ• pivitvÄ• ca, modÄ• mi tidase tadÄ• .

nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡ehi sahito, modÄ• mi byamhamuttame ||

``satÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 307/ paÃ±cakkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡ikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``bhave bhave saá¹ƒsaranto, mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve bhave saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi, devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve kule pajÄ• yÄ• mi, khattiye cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

nÄ«ce kule na jÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``hatthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ assayÄ• naá¹ƒ, sivikaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nikaá¹ƒ.

labhÄ• mi sabbamevetaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• sagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• riyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

labhÄ• mi sabbamevetaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``koseyyakambaliyÄ• ni \Ne I 263/, khomakappÄ• sikÄ• ni ca.

labhÄ• mi sabbamevetaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``navavatthaá¹ƒ navaphalaá¹ƒ, navaggarasabhojanaá¹ƒ.

labhÄ• mi sabbamevetaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``imaá¹ƒ khÄ• da imaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja, imamhi sayane saya.

labhÄ• mi sabbamevetaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbattha pÅ«jito homi, yaso accuggato mama.

mahÄ• pakkho sadÄ• homi, abhejjapariso sadÄ• .

Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ uttamo homi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, pariá¸·Ä• ho na vijjati.

atho cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, hadaye me na vijjati ||

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o hutvÄ• na, saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi bhavÄ• bhave.

vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``devalokÄ• \Be I 308/ cavitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pure jÄ• to, mahÄ• sÄ• le suaá¸• á¸• hake ||

``paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassohaá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``upasampÄ• dayÄ« buddho, guá¹‡amaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cakkhumÄ• .

taruá¹‡o pÅ«janÄ«yohaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dibbacakkhu visuddhaá¹ƒ me, samÄ• dhikusalo ahaá¹ƒ.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippatto, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• anuppatto, iddhipÄ• desu kovido.

dhammesu pÄ• ramippatto, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o puna hutvÄ• sÅ«lato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parÄ• nuddayÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• se á¹-h
dassesi. mahÄ• jano acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• to ahosi. tÄ• vadevassa vaá¹‡o saá¹ƒrÅ«á¸·hi
``Ä• vuso, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavanto kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jituá¹
puá¹-á¹-ho, ``pageva me, Ä• vuso, saá¹ƒsÄ• re Ä• dÄ«navo, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca sabhÄ
I 264/ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavantopi asakkhiá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vise
dassento ---

<121> á¹• 21 ``natthi koci bhavo nicco, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vÄ• pi sassatÄ• .

uppajjanti ca te khandhÄ• , cavanti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ ||

<122> á¹• 21 ``etamÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , bhavenamhi anatthiko.

nissaá¹-o sabbakÄ• mehi, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 309/ \Ee II 3/ __natthi koci bhavo nicco_ti kammabhavo upapattibhavo kÄ• mab
arÅ«pabhavo saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavo ekav
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavoti evaá¹ƒbhedo, tatthÄ• pi hÄ«no majjhimo ukkaá¹-á¹-ho dÄ«ghÄ• yuk
vomissasukhadukkhoti evaá¹ƒvibhÄ• go yokoci nicco dhuvo thiro apalokiyadhammo natthi ta
paá¹-icca samuppannattÄ• . yasmÄ• ca etadevaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vÄ• pi sas
paccayehi saá¹…khatattÄ• ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• me hi paÃ±cakkhandh
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va hutvÄ• sambhÅ«tÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡ena ca vipariá¹‡amantÄ«ti asassatÄ
hi te ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. tenÄ• ha __uppajjanti ca te khandhÄ• , cavanti
bhavapariyÄ• yena saá¹…khÄ• rapariyÄ• yena ca vuttÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• yathÄ• pacca
uppannÄ• ca jarÄ• ya paripÄ«á¸·itÄ• hutvÄ• cavanti paribhijjantÄ«ti attho. etena ``bhavo,
ca laddhavohÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• udayabbayasabhÄ• vÄ• ti dasseti. yasmÄ• tilakkh
sammasantassa tayopi bhavÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ viya saá¹…khate __Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ_ dosaá¹ƒ pa
jÄ• nitvÄ• aniccalakkhaá¹‡ehi diá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dukkhÄ• nattÄ• vibhÅ«tarÄ•
bhagavÄ• --- ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN

yasmÄ• tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasantassa tayopi bhavÄ• Ä• di
sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tasmÄ• Ä• ha __ ``bhavenamhi anatthikoâ€™â€™ _ti.
vinivattiyamÄ• nassa kÄ• mesu apekkhÄ• ya lesopi na sambhavatiyeva, tenÄ• ha __ ``nissa
_ti, amhÄ«ti yojanÄ• . mÄ• nusehi viya dibbehipi kÄ• mehi nivattitacittosmÄ«ti attho. __patto
yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ suparimajjitasaá¹…khÄ• ro bhavesu suparidiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navo kÄ• mesu
tasmÄ• sÅ«lamatthake nisinnenÄ• pi me mayÄ• patto adhigato \Be I 310/ Ä• savakkhayo
aÃ±Ã±ehi ca sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi appattamÄ• nasehi tadadhigamÄ• ya ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«
ovÄ• damadÄ• si.

uttarattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nayidaá¹ƒ_ \Ee II 4/ __anayenÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jatthe
ayaá¹ƒ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le sÄ«hayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• pabbataguhÄ•
tassa anuggahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ gocarÄ• ya pakkantakÄ• le sayanaguhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nirodh
sÄ«ho gocaraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nivatto guhÄ• dvÄ• re bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dento bhagavato Ä• rakkhatthÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• á¸·amig
sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto buddhagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. yathÄ• paá¹-hamadivasa
pÅ«jesi. bhagavÄ• sattÄ• haccayena nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``vattissati imassa ettako
tassa passantasseva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhanditvÄ• vihÄ• rameva gato. sÄ«ho pÄ• lileyyaka
buddhaviyogadukkhaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ asakkonto kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare

vayappatto nagaravÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sattÄ• pavattetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsa kÄ• le kosambiyaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o utenassa purohitaputto hutvÄ• nibbatti __bhÄ• radvÄ• jo_ nA tayo vede uggahetvÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• á¹‡avakasatÄ• ni mante vÄ• cento mahagghasabhÄ• v pariccajjanto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá pabbajitvÄ• bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±Å« hutvÄ• vicaranto satthÄ• rÄ• upÄ• yena \Be I 311/ ma patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena (Ap thera II 50.104-109) ---

``migaluddo pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, vipine vicaraá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

``piyÄ• laphalamÄ• dÄ• ya, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±akkhettassa vÄ«rassa, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse \Ne I 266/ ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• ``bhagavato sammukhÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi pattabbaá¹ƒ, ta bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca ``yassa magge vÄ• phale vÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• atthi, so maá¹ƒ pucchatÅ nadi. tena taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá yadidaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• joâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 188, 195) etadagge á¹-hapesi. so \ attano santikaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ gihikÄ• le sahÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ maccharia¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi anukampamÄ• no tassa dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• tena ca ``ayaá¹ƒ mama dhanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• bhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi ``tuyhaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte, ``taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghas nti saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡Ä• mesi. puna brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena ``ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• p pakÄ• site dutiyadivasaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• saá¹…ghagatÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya mah pasÄ• detvÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o `Ä• hÄ• ragedhena maá¹ƒ dÄ• ne nÄ«yojesÄ«â€™ mayÄ• sabbaso pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, handa naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pemÄ«â€™â

<123> á¹• 21 ``nayidaá¹ƒ anayena jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• hÄ• ro hadayassa santiko.

Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitiko samussayo, iti disvÄ• na carÄ• mi esanaá¹ƒ ||

<124> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…koti \Be I 312/ hi naá¹ƒ avedayuá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ vandanapÅ«janÄ• ku

sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ durubbahaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjahoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __nayidaá¹ƒ anayena jÄ«vita_nti idaá¹ƒ mama jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ anayena aÃ±Ä• yena veá¸·udÄ• napupphadÄ• nÄ• dianesanÄ• ya na hoti jÄ«vitanikantiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __nÄ• h Ä• hÄ• ro ca Ä• hariyamÄ• no maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya hadayassa cittassa santikaro sajjukaá¹ƒ khudÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• __nÄ• hÄ• ro ha rasataá¹‡hÄ• vatthu me hadayassa santiko Ä• satto na hoti rasataá¹‡hÄ• ya eva abhÄ• vat paá¹-hanti. yo hi Ä• hÄ• ragiddho lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rappasuto vicarati, tassa Ä• hÄ• ro hadaya abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbato. yo pana pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hÄ• ro, so tattha pahÄ«nacchan hadayassa \Ne I 267/ santike nÄ• ma --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho labheyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimana yadi hi jÄ«vitanikanti Ä• hÄ• rarasataá¹‡hÄ• ca natthi, atha kasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carasÄ katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitiko samussayo, iti disvÄ• na carÄ• mi esanaâ€™â€™ _ á¹-hiti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo etassÄ• ti Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitiko. ``Ä• hÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhavuttiko iti disvÄ• na evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• imamatthaá¹ƒ buddhiyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 6/ á¹-hapetvÄ• carÄ• mi esa bhikkhÄ• pariyesanaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti attho.

paccayanimittaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamanto tattha vandanapÅ«janÄ• hi lÄ• bhasakkÄ• r mÄ• disesu na cintetabbanti dassento __ ``paá¹…koâ€™â€™ _tigÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. tassa paccayanimittaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ __kulesu_ gehavÄ• sÄ«su pavattissati __pÅ«janÄ• _ ca, yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ osÄ«dÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena malÄ«nabh kaddamoti buddhÄ• dayo __avedayuá¹ƒ_ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• suá¹ƒ pavedesuá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmÄ• bandhÄ• ya na hoti sakkÄ• rÄ• sÄ• ya pageva pahÄ«nattÄ• . asappurisassa pana sakkÄ• r pÄ«á¸·Ä• jananato anto tudanato uddharituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyato ca __sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ tena __sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjaho_ durubbaheyyo tassa pahÄ• napaá¹-ipattiyÄ• appa sakkÄ• rÄ• sÄ• pahÄ• nena pahÄ«no hotÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o there abhippasa

piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__makkaá¹-o paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• ya_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato valliyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe kulagehe viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato tattha nÄ•

paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le vasantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso naá¸·ehi sÄ• la
adÄ• si. caá¹…kamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cassa sodhetvÄ• vÄ• lukÄ• okiritvÄ• adÄ• si. so ter
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡ama
nibbatti, __valliyo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto yobbanamanuppatto indriyavasiko
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasaá¹ƒsaggena bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá
I 268/ vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __
50.93-103) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, hÄ• rito nÄ• ma pabbato.

sayambhÅ« nÄ• rado nÄ• ma, rukkhamÅ«le vasÄ« tadÄ• ||

``naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, tiá¹‡ena chÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ sodhayitvÄ• na, sayambhussa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Be I 314/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha me sukataá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, naá¸·akuá¹-ikanimmitaá¹ƒ.

saá¹-á¹-hiyojanamubbedhaá¹ƒ, tiá¹ƒsayojanavitthataá¹ƒ ||

``catuddasesu kappesu, devaloke ramiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

ekasattatikkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``catuttiá¹ƒsatikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``dhammapÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha, sabbÄ• kÄ• ravarÅ«pamaá¹ƒ.

yadicchakÄ• haá¹ƒ vihare, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, naá¸·akuá¹-iyidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ee II 7/ pana patvÄ• puthujjanakÄ• le attano cittassa rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡e
yathÄ• kÄ• mappavattiyÄ• , idÄ• ni ariyamaggena niggahitabhÄ• vassa ca vibhÄ• vanena a

<125> á¹• 21 ``makkaá¹-o paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ pasakkiya.

dvÄ• rena anupariyeti, ghaá¹-á¹-ayanto muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ ||

<126> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹-á¹-ha makkaá¹-a mÄ• dhÄ• vi, na hi te taá¹ƒ yathÄ• pure.

niggahÄ«tosi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, neva dÅ«raá¹ƒ gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ

tattha \Ne I 269/ __ghaá¹-á¹-ayanto_ti attano lolabhÄ• vena rukkhassa aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• kha
gahaá¹‡ena anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ tattha rukkhaá¹ƒ cÄ• lento phalÅ«pabhogamakkaá¹-o viya tena
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto cittasantÄ• nas
á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Be I 315/ appadÄ• nena abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-ayanto cÄ• lento tasmiá¹ƒy
anuparivattati yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ vicarati. vattamÄ• nasamÄ«patÄ• ya cettha vattamÄ• nava
ca __tiá¹-á¹-ha, makkaá¹-a, mÄ• dhÄ• vi_ tvaá¹ƒ, cittamakkaá¹-a, idÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• dh
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya te dhÄ• vituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• __na hi te taá¹ƒ yathÄ• pÅ«re_ yasmÄ
pubbe viya na te sevitaá¹ƒ pihitadvÄ• rabhÄ• vato, kiÃ±ca __niggahÄ«tosi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ s
maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ chedan
tasmÄ• __neva dÅ«raá¹ƒ gamissasi_ ito attabhÄ• vato dÅ«raá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• diattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
yÄ• vacarimakacittaá¹ƒ eva te gamananti dasseti. ``neto dÅ«raâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, so

valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me tÄ• lapattÄ• na_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyattherassa gÄ
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto sÄ• sane
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• nÄ«yamadÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ
katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ata
nibbatti, ``dattoâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so \Ee II 8/ vayappatto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ v
agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna agamanÄ«y
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pabbajitvÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• lÅ«khapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ anutiá¹-á¹-h

paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ chavasittasadisaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihÄ• si, tenevassa __gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyo_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so ``ar
kenaci sallapissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaccharaá
vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ akarontova vihÄ• si. dutiye saá¹ƒvacchare gocaragÄ• me aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya
noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsitukÄ• mÄ• ya patte khÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±cantiyÄ• \Be I 316/ hatthav
``alaá¹ƒ, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchari. tatiye pana saá¹ƒvacchare antaravasseva
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50.51-56) ---

``padumuttarabuddhassa \Ne I 270/, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe anuttare.

pasannacitto sumano, pÄ• nÄ«ghaá¹-amapÅ«rayiá¹ƒ ||

``pabbatagge dumagge vÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• tha bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ.

yadÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yamicchÄ• mi, khippaá¹ƒ nibbattate mama ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dakadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• pana hutvÄ• attano pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• vibhÄ• vanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹

<127> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me tÄ• lapattÄ• naá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re kuá¹-Ä« katÄ• .

chavasittova me patto, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<128> á¹• 21 ``dvinnaá¹ƒ antaravassÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekÄ• vÄ• cÄ• me bhÄ• sitÄ• .

tatiye antaravassamhi, tamokhandho padÄ• litoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• s

tattha __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me tÄ• lapattÄ• naá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re kuá¹-Ä« katÄ• _ti tÄ• larukkh
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi mayhaá¹ƒ vassanapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re kuá¹
senÄ• sanasantosaá¹ƒ dasseti. vuttaÃ±hi dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ---

``pallaá¹…kena nisinnassa, jaá¹‡á¹‡uke nÄ• bhivassati.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 985; Mil VI 1.1).

``tÄ• lapattÄ«naâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, so evattho. __chavasittova me patto_ti mayhaá¹ƒ matÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«rasecanakuá¹‡á¸• asadisoti attho \Be I 317/. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«va antaramaggasusÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su chaá¸• á¸• itanantakehi kataá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ. padadvay dasseti.

__dvinnaá¹ƒ_ \Ee II 9/ __antaravassÄ• na_nti dvÄ«su antaravassesu pabbajitato arahattam __ekÄ• vÄ• cÄ• me bhÄ• sitÄ• _ti ekÄ• , ``alaá¹ƒ, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti khÄ«rapaá¹-ikkhep aÃ±Ã±o tattha vacÄ«bhedo nÄ• hosi. tena ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«saá¹ƒyamaá¹ƒ da antaravassamhÄ«_ti \Ne I 271/ tatiyassa saá¹ƒvaccharassa abbhantare, tasmiá¹ƒ aparipuá¹ __tamokhandho padÄ• lito_ti aggamaggena tamokhandho bhinno, avijjÄ• nusayo samucchi tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vadati.

gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. ajinattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__api ce hoti tevijjo_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato ajinattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke kulagehe patto kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato tattha sucintitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekasam pÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• bhesajjatthÄ• ya pasannam adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kat saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa daliddabrÄ• hmaá gaá¹‡hi. taá¹ƒ vijÄ• yanakÄ• le ajinacammena sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒsu. tenassa __ajino_tveva n bhogasaá¹ƒvattaniyassa kammassa akatattÄ• daliddakule nibbatto vayappattopi appannap vicaranto jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pab kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``sucintitaá¹ƒ \Be I 318/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

upaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dhena pÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , ghatamaá¹‡á¸• amupÄ• nayiá¹ƒ.

katattÄ• Ä• citattÄ• ca, gaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• gÄ«rathÄ« ayaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• samuddÄ• cattÄ• ro, ghataá¹ƒ sampajjare mama.

ayaÃ±ca pathavÄ« ghorÄ• , appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• asaá¹…khiyÄ• ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, bhavate madhusakkarÄ• .

cÄ• tuddÄ«pÄ• ime rukkhÄ• , pÄ• dapÄ• dharaá¹‡Ä«ruhÄ• ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kapparukkhÄ• bhavanti te.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito \Ne I 272/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ghatamaá¹‡á¸• assidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• pi purimakammanissandena appalÄ• bhÄ« appaÃ±Ã±Ä• tova aho
uddesabhattasalÄ• kabhattÄ• nipi lÄ• makÄ• neva pÄ• puá¹‡anti. kammaphaleneva ca naá
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca ``appaÃ±Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ ti avamaÃ±Ã±anti. thero te bhikkhÅ« saá¹ƒve

<129> á¹• 21 ``api ce hoti tevijjo, maccuhÄ• yÄ« anÄ• savo.

appaÃ±Ã±Ä• toti naá¹ƒ bÄ• lÄ• , avajÄ• nanti ajÄ• natÄ• ||

<130> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be I 319/ \Ee II 10/ ca kho annapÄ• nassa, lÄ• bhÄ« hotÄ«dha puggalo.

pÄ• padhammopi ce hoti, so nesaá¹ƒ hoti sakkatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __apÄ«_ti sambhÄ• vane nipÄ• to. __ce_ti parikappane. __hotÄ«_ti bhavati. tisso vij
__tevijjo_. maccuá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti __maccuhÄ• yÄ«_. kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena
hoti --- dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti

vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigatattÄ• __tevijjo_ tato eva sabbaso kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavassa aggahaá¹‡ato maraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena __maccuhÄ• yÄ«_ yadipi h
__appaÃ±Ã±Ä• toti naá¹ƒ bÄ• lÄ• avajÄ• nanti_ yassatthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• sammadeva agÄ
pabbajanti, taá¹ƒ sadatthaá¹ƒ anupÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hitampi naá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ ``dh
dhammakathikoâ€™â€™ ti uppannalÄ• bhassa abhÄ• vato ``na paÃ±Ã±Ä• to na pÄ• kaá¹-
dummedhapuggalÄ• avajÄ• nanti, kasmÄ• ? __ajÄ• natÄ• _ ajÄ• nanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡Ä
kÄ• raá¹‡anti dasseti.

yathÄ• ca guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanato bÄ• lÄ• lÄ• bhagarutÄ• ya sambhÄ• vanÄ«yampi a
ajÄ• nanato lÄ• bhagarutÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ avajÄ• nitabbampi sambhÄ• ventÄ«ti dassento dutiya
__yo_ti aniyamavacanaá¹ƒ. __ca_-saddo byatireke, tena yathÄ• vuttapuggalato imassa pug
visesaá¹ƒ janeti. __kho_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. __annapÄ• nassÄ• _ti nidassanamattaá¹ƒ. __lÄ•
__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ loke. jarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi tassa tassa sattÄ• vÄ• sassa pÅ«raá¹‡ato gal
__puggalo. pÄ• padhammo_ti lÄ• makadhammo. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yo pana puggalo cÄ
lÄ• bhÄ« hoti, na jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, so pÄ• picchatÄ• ya dussÄ«labhÄ• vena hÄ«nadham
bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhagarutÄ• ya sakkato garukato hotÄ«ti.

ajinattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. meá¸·ajinattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yadÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Be I 320/ __dhammamassosi_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato meá¸·ajinattheras
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sume
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ \Ee II 11/ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso madhuraá¹ƒ Ä• modaphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamme
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ khattiyakule nibbattitvÄ• __meá¸·ajino_ti la
nipphattiá¹ƒ gato paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto disÄ• su pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. so bhagavati bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡as
viharante vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• tadaheva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•

``sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ« bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

vivekÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• na, gocarÄ• yÄ• bhinikkhami ||

``phalahattho ahaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , upagacchiá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, avaá¹-aá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge bhikkhÅ«hi, ``Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ tayÄ• uttarimanussad
puá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto ---

<131> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne I 274/ dhammamassosiá¹ƒ, bhÄ• samÄ• nassa satthuno.

na kaá¹…khamabhijÄ• nÄ• mi, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« aparÄ• jite ||

<132> á¹• 21 ``satthavÄ• he mahÄ• vÄ«re, sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ varuttame.

magge paá¹-ipadÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kaá¹…khÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ•

tattha \Be I 321/ __yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __aha_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati. __dhamma_
__assosi_nti suá¹‡iá¹ƒ. __satthuno_ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diatthehi veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• s
__kaá¹…kha_nti saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khatamasaá¹…khataÃ±ca anavasesato jÄ• nanaá¹-á
parÄ• jitÄ• bhÄ• vena __aparÄ• jite_. veneyyasattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• rato nibbÄ•
__satthavÄ• he_. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yato pabhuti ahaá¹ƒ satthuno dhammaá¹ƒ desenta
catusacca__dhammaá¹ƒ assosiá¹ƒ_ sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena upadhÄ• resiá¹ƒ upalabhiá¹ƒ
anavasesasaá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatasammutidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ•
anÄ• varaá¹‡adassÄ• vimhi, paÃ±cannampi mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavanato tehi aparÄ• jitatt
appaá¹-ihatadhammacakkattÄ• ca __aparÄ• jite, _ veneyyasattÄ• naá¹ƒ lobhakantÄ• rÄ• d
__satthavÄ• he, _ mahÄ• vikkantatÄ• ya __mahÄ• vÄ«re, _ aÃ±Ã±ehi duddamÄ• naá¹ƒ pur
accantikena damathena damanato __sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ_ pavarabhÅ«te __uttame_ sammÄ•
nu kho no nu khoâ€™â€™ ti __kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi_ aparappaccayabhÄ• vato
ariya__magge_ tadupÄ• dÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• ya ca sÄ«lÄ• di__paá¹-ipadÄ• ya_ ``niyyÄ• niko nu
__kaá¹…khÄ• _ vicikicchÄ• __na vijjati_ natthÄ«ti. ettha ca ariyadhamme saá¹ƒsayÄ• bhÄ•
ariyasaá¹…ghepi saá¹ƒsayÄ• bhÄ• vo kathitoyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ tattha patiá¹-á¹-hitas
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vatoti.

meá¸·ajinattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. rÄ• dhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ ducchanna_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato rÄ• dhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno satthÄ• rÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhik
paá¹-ibhÄ• neyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 322/ pavattesi. satthu uá¸·Ä• raÃ±ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so evaá¹ƒ ka
tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattit
ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ \Ne I 275/ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• na
adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kat
saá¹ƒsaranto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __
vayappatto hutvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto mahallakakÄ• le puttadÄ• rehi apasÄ• dito, ``
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• there bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabb
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o jiá¹‡á¹‡o na sakkoti vattapaá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retuâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhitto sat
attano ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pavedetvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• Ä• á¹‡att
pabbÄ• jito vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá
thera II 51.63-67) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, pÄ• daphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthu santikÄ• vacaro hutvÄ• vicaranto satthu dhammadesanÄ•
paccayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• najÄ• nanakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo jÄ• to. therassa hi diá¹-á¹-his
dasabalassa \Ee II 13/ navanavÄ• dhammadesanÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---
mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• neyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ rÄ• dhoâ€™
ekadivasaá¹ƒ ``ime sattÄ• abhÄ• vanÄ• ya rÄ• gena abhibhuyyanti, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya sati taá
bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ thomento __ ``yathÄ• agÄ• raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha

133-4__._ tattha __agÄ• ra_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gehaá¹ƒ. __ducchanna_nti viraá¸·acchannaá¹ƒ
__samativijjhatÄ«_ti vassavuá¹-á¹-hi vinivijjhati. __abhÄ• vita_nti taá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
\Be I 323/ rahitattÄ• abhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• go samativijjhatÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ rÄ• go
dosamohamÄ• nÄ• dayopi sabbakilesÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ativijjhantiyeva. __subhÄ

samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hi suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ succhann
rÄ• gÄ• dayo kilesÄ• ativijjhituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«ti.

rÄ• dhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. surÄ• dhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ \Ne I 276/ __hi mayhaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato surÄ• dhatthera
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhis
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ•
adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kat
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de anantaraá¹ƒ vuttassa rÄ• dhattherassa kaniá¹-á¹-h
__surÄ• dho_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tari rÄ• dhe pabbajite sayampi pabb
kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jalitaá¹ƒ, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yeva candimaá¹ƒ.

jalantaá¹ƒ dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• tuluá¹…gaphalaá¹ƒ gayha, adÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa vÄ«rassa, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ
mayhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.

135-6__._ tattha \Be I 324/ __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ti khayaá¹ƒ \Ee II 14/ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __j
bhavanibbatti vÄ• . __vusitaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sana_nti jinassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sana
vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parivuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __pahÄ«no jÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• to_ti sattasantÄ• nassa ottha
appadÄ• nato ca ``jÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti ca laddhanÄ• mÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi avijjÄ• ca p
samucchinnÄ• . __bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dikassa bhavassa nayanato p
taá¹‡hÄ• samugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• . __yassatthÄ• ya pabbajito_ti yassa atthÄ• ya yadatthaá¹ƒ ah

__anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_ pabbajjaá¹ƒ __pabbajito_ upagato. __so_ sabbesaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyudd
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ khayabhÅ«to __attho_ nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• to para
sadattho ca mayÄ• __anuppatto_ adhigatoti attho.

surÄ• dhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. gotamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sukhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 277/ __supantÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato gotamattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatt
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto vipas
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __gotamo_ti laddhanÄ• mo satta
katvÄ• ratanabhikkhaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ tÄ• dise á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetv
soá¸·asasattarasavassuddesikakÄ• le akalyÄ• á¹‡amittehi kÄ• mesu parinÄ«yamÄ• no ekis
sahassabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• brahmacariyavinÄ• saá¹ƒ patvÄ• tÄ• ya cassa brahmacÄ
virattÄ• kÄ• re dassite ekarattivÄ• seneva nibbinnarÅ«po attano brahmacariyanivÄ• saá¹ƒ c
``ayuttaá¹ƒ mayÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ahosi. satthÄ• tassa hetusampattiá¹ƒ
\Ee II 15/ tassa Ä• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Be I 325/ attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassesi. so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ
upasaá¹…kami, tassa bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhas
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.80-84) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, Ä• modamadadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• jhÄ• nasukhena phalasukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mentaá¹ƒ eko gihisahÄ•
tayÄ• ratanabhikkhÄ• ya laddhaá¹ƒ pabbajanto kiá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. taá¹ƒ su
kataâ€™â€™ nti anÄ• cikkhitvÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• me dosaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• attano vÄ«tarÄ• ga
__ ``sukhaá¹ƒ supantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.

<137> tattha __sukhaá¹ƒ supanti munayo, ye itthÄ«su na bajjhare_ti ye itthÄ«su visayabhÅ

nimittabhÅ«tÄ• su vÄ• rÄ• gabandhanena na bajjhanti, te munayo tapassino saá¹ƒyatindriy
sukhaá¹ƒ viharanti, natthi tesaá¹ƒ dukkhanti adhippÄ• yo. ``supantÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi nidassan
ve_ \Ne I 278/ __rakkhitabbÄ• sÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ rakkhitabbÄ• su. itthiyo hi
nippurise pÄ• sÄ• de uparibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vasÄ• petvÄ• pi, kucchiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pi na sa
tÄ• kiá¹-á¹-hÄ• digÄ• viyo viya sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• honti. bahucittatÄ• ya vÄ•
vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• nuppadÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• cittaÃ±Ã±athattato sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ rakkhitabbÄ
mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena rakkhitabbacittatÄ• ya rakkhitabbÄ• ti. __
yÄ• su saccavacanaá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , itthiyo hi aggimpi pavisanti, visampi khÄ• da
Ä• haranti, ubbandhitvÄ• pi kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonti, na pana sacce á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkonti. tasmÄ•
vajjetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• munayo sukhitÄ• vatÄ• ti dasseti.

<138> idÄ• ni \Be I 326/ yassa appahÄ«nattÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• su itthÄ«supi bajjhanti, tassa kÄ
suppahÄ«nataá¹ƒ accantaniá¹-á¹-hitataÃ±ca dassento dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. __vadhaá¹
ambho kÄ• ma, \Ee II 16/ tava vadhaá¹ƒ accantasamucchedaá¹ƒ ariyamaggena carimha, ``
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, vadhÄ• ya pahÄ• nÄ• ya maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ acarimhÄ• ti attho. __anaá
aggamaggapattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya iá¹‡abhÄ• vakarÄ• ya pahÄ«nattÄ• kÄ• ma te anaá¹‡Ä•
dhÄ• rema. avÄ«tarÄ• go hi rÄ• gassa vase vattanato tassa iá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento viya hoti, v
atikkamitvÄ• paramena cittissariyena samannÄ• gato. anaá¹‡attÄ• eva __gacchÄ• ma dÄ•
gantvÄ• na socati_ yasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne gamanahetu sabbaso sokahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nameva idÄ• ni gacchÄ• ma anupÄ• puá¹‡Ä• mÄ• ti attho.

gotamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. vasabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pubbe hanati attÄ• na_nti Ä• yasmato vasabhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke brÄ• hma
vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nekkhammajjhÄ• say
tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• cuddasasahassatÄ• pasaparivÄ• ro himavantassa avidÅ«
assamaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vasanto jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo nibbattetvÄ• tÄ• pasÄ• naá¹ƒ ovÄ•
ekadivasaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho dÄ• ni imehi tÄ• pasehi sakkato garukato pÅ«ji
pana pÅ«jetabbo na upalabbhati, dukkho kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 279/ loke yadidaá¹ƒ agaruv
pana cintetvÄ• purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya purimabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiye attanÄ
anussaritvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ purimabuddhe uddissa pulinacetiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho \Be I 327/ iddhiyÄ• pulinathÅ«paá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ•
tisahassamattehi pupphehi devasikaá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonto yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni k
kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• brahmaloke nibbatto. tatthapi yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• tato cuto tÄ• v
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licc

__vasabho_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto bhagavato vesÄ• ligamane buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ee II 17/ nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50.57-92) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, samaggo nÄ• ma pabbato.

assamo sukato mayhaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• sumÄ• pitÄ• ||

``nÄ• rado nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, jaá¹-ilo uggatÄ• pano.

catuddasasahassÄ• ni, sissÄ• paricaranti maá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isallÄ«nako santo, evaá¹ƒ cintesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sabbo jano maá¹ƒ pÅ«jeti, nÄ• haá¹ƒ pÅ«jemi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ ||

``na me ovÄ• dako atthi, vattÄ• koci na vijjati.

anÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yo, vane vÄ• saá¹ƒ upemahaá¹ƒ ||

``upÄ• samÄ• no yamahaá¹ƒ, garucittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahe.

so me Ä• cariyo natthi, vanavÄ• so niratthako ||

``Ä• yÄ• gaá¹ƒ me gavesissaá¹ƒ, garuá¹ƒ bhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

sÄ• vassayo vasissÄ• mi, na koci garahissati ||

``uttÄ• nakÅ«lÄ• nadikÄ• , supatitthÄ• manoramÄ• .

saá¹ƒsuddhapulinÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , avidÅ«re mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``nadiá¹ƒ amarikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, upagantvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hayitvÄ• pulinaá¹ƒ, akaá¹ƒ pulinacetiyaá¹ƒ ||

``ye te ahesuá¹ƒ sambuddhÄ• , bhavantakaraá¹‡Ä• munÄ«.

tesaá¹ƒ etÄ• diso thÅ«po, taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ karomahaá¹ƒ ||

``karitvÄ• \Be I 328/ pulinaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡á¹‡akiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphÄ• ni, sahasse tÄ«á¹‡i pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• yapÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne I 280/ namassÄ• mi, vedajÄ• to kataÃ±jalÄ«.

sammukhÄ• viya sambuddhaá¹ƒ, vandiá¹ƒ pulinacetiyaá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• kilesÄ• jÄ• yanti, vitakkÄ• gehanissitÄ• .

sarÄ• mi sukataá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, paccavekkhÄ• mi tÄ• vade ||

``upanissÄ• ya viharaá¹ƒ, satthavÄ• haá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

kilese saá¹ƒvaseyyÄ• si, na yuttaá¹ƒ tava mÄ• risa ||

``saha Ä• vajjite thÅ«pe, gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ hoti me tadÄ• .

kuvitakke vinodesiá¹ƒ, nÄ• go tuttaá¹-á¹-ito yathÄ• ||

``evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, maccurÄ• jÄ• bhimaddatha.

tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato santo, brahmalokamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• yuá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• na, tidive upapajjahaá¹ƒ.

asÄ«tikkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``satÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡ikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡akiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ anubhomahaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• tÄ«satasahassÄ• ni, parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ bhave ||

``thÅ«passa pariciá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• , rajojallaá¹ƒ na limpati.

gatte sedÄ• na muccanti, suppabhÄ• so bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``aho me sukato thÅ«po, sudiá¹-á¹-hÄ• marikÄ• nadÄ«.

thÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• na pulinaá¹ƒ, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``kusalaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mena, jantunÄ• sÄ• ragÄ• hinÄ• .

natthi khettaá¹ƒ akhettaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-ipattÄ«va sÄ• dhakÄ• ||

``yathÄ• pi balavÄ• poso, aá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹ƒtaritussahe.

parittaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• dÄ• ya, pakkhandeyya mahÄ• saraá¹ƒ ||

``imÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 329/ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, tarissÄ• mi mahodadhiá¹ƒ.

ussÄ• hena vÄ«riyena, tareyya udadhiá¹ƒ naro ||

``tatheva me kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, parittaá¹ƒ thokakaÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya, saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ samatikkamiá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime bhave sampatte, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pure jÄ• to, mahÄ• sÄ• le suaá¸• á¸• hake ||

``saddhÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, buddhassa saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

ubho diá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• ete, anuvattanti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``bodhipapaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 281/ gayha, soá¹‡á¹‡athÅ«pamakÄ• rayuá¹ƒ.

sÄ• yapÄ• taá¹ƒ namassanti, sakyaputtassa sammukhÄ• ||

``uposathamhi divase, soá¹‡á¹‡athÅ«paá¹ƒ vinÄ«haruá¹ƒ.

buddhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kittentÄ• , tiyÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mayuá¹ƒ ||

``saha disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, sariá¹ƒ pulinacetiyaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``gavesamÄ• no taá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, dhammasenÄ• patiddasaá¹ƒ.

agÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ tassa santike ||

``jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

upasampÄ• dayÄ« buddho, guá¹‡amaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

``dÄ• rakeneva santena, kiriyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

kataá¹ƒ me karaá¹‡Ä«yajja, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``sabbaverabhayÄ• tÄ«to, sabbasaá¹…gÄ• tigo isi.

sÄ• vako te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, soá¹‡á¹‡athÅ«passidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ karonto tehi upanÄ«te paccaye na paá¹-il
paribhuÃ±jati. taá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahulo arakkhitacittoâ€™â€™ ti ma
avamaÃ±Ã±anti. thero taá¹ƒ \Be I 330/ agaá¹‡entova viharati. tassa pana avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±at
pÄ• piccho samÄ• no appiccho viya santuá¹-á¹-ho viya attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassento lokaá¹ƒ vaÃ±c
taá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ viya sambhÄ• veti. athassa sakko devÄ• namindo taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvA
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , ``bhante, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kuhako karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. thero pÄ• p

<139> á¹• 21 ``pubbe hanati attÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• hanati so pare.

suhataá¹ƒ hanti attÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ«taá¹ƒseneva pakkhimÄ• ||

<140> á¹• 21 ``na brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bahivaá¹‡á¹‡o, antovaá¹‡á¹‡o hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

yasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni, sa ve kaá¹‡ho sujampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvaya

tattha __pubbe hanati attÄ• na_nti kuhakapuggalo attano kuhakavuttiyÄ• lokaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cen
pÄ• padhammehi paá¹-hamameva attÄ• naá¹ƒ hanati, attano kusalakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ vinÄ•
pare_ti so kuhako paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vuttanayena attÄ• naá¹ƒ hantvÄ• pacchÄ• pare ye
bhikkhu pesalo ariyoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• sambhÄ• ventehi kÄ• rÄ• katÄ• , te hanati tesaá¹ƒ kÄ
amahapphalÄ• ni katvÄ• paccayavinÄ• sanena vinÄ• seti. satipi kuhakassa ubhayahanane
visesoti dassento Ä• ha __suhataá¹ƒ hanti attÄ• na_nti. so kuhako attÄ• naá¹ƒ hananto suh
vinÄ• seti, yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __vÄ«taá¹ƒseneva pakkhimÄ• _ti, __vÄ«taá¹ƒso_ti dÄ«pakasakua
sÄ• kuá¹‡iko. yathÄ• tena vÄ«taá¹ƒsasakuá¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±e sakuá¹‡e vaÃ±cetvÄ• hananto
viÃ±Ã±ugarahasÄ• vajjasabhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• , samparÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana duggatiparikkilesena han
pacchÄ• hantuá¹ƒ sakkoti, evaá¹ƒ kuhakopi kohaÃ±Ã±ena lokaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• idha lokepi
hanati vippaá¹-isÄ• raviÃ±Ã±ugarahÄ• dÄ«hi, paralokepi duggatiparikkilesehi, na pana te pa
apÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti. apica kuhako dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya amahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ene
hanatÄ«ti vutto, na nipphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``dussÄ«la
dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sahassaguá¹‡Ä• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN
hanti attÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraparimajjanamatte á¹-hitÄ• puggalÄ• suddhÄ• nÄ• ma na honti, abbhantar
hontÄ«ti dassento __ ``na brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --
iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• dibahisampattimattena brÄ• hmaá¹‡o na hoti. sampattiattho hi
abbhantare pana sÄ«lÄ• disampattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, ``bÄ• hitapÄ• po __brÄ• hmaá¹
``yasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• ni_ lÄ• makÄ• ni __kammÄ• ni_ saá¹ƒvijjanti, ekaá¹ƒsena so __kaá¹‡ho
__sujampati, _ devÄ• naminda, jÄ• nÄ• hi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sakko kuhakabhikkhuá¹ƒ tajjetvÄ•
ti ovaditvÄ• sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gato.

vasabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dukanipÄ• te paá¹-hamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyavaggo

1. mahÄ• cundattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sussÅ«sÄ• _ti \Ne I 283/ Ä• yasmato mahÄ• cundattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le ku
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto kumbhakÄ• rakammena jÄ«vanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raa
ekaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ svÄ• bhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhagavato adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he nÄ• lakagÄ• me rÅ«pasÄ• riyÄ

sÄ• riputtattherassa kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti, __cundo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi
dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ anupabbajitvÄ• taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ \Be I 332/ paá¹-á¹-hap
vÄ• yamanto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , kumbhakÄ• ro ahosahaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

``sukataá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

pattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhagavato, ujubhÅ«tassa tÄ• dino ||

``bhave nibbattamÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡á¹‡athÄ• le labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«pimaye ca sovaá¹‡á¹‡e, taá¹-á¹-ike ca maá¹‡Ä«maye ||

``pÄ• tiyo paribhuÃ±jÄ• mi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

yasÄ• naÃ±ca dhanÄ• naÃ±ca, aggabhÅ«to ca homahaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• pi bhaddake khette, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ appampi ropitaá¹ƒ.

sammÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavecchante, phalaá¹ƒ toseti kassakaá¹ƒ ||

``tathevidaá¹ƒ pattadÄ• naá¹ƒ, buddhakhettamhi ropitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ«tidhÄ• re pavassante, phalaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tosayissati ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• khettÄ• vijjanti, saá¹…ghÄ• pi ca gaá¹‡Ä• pi ca.

buddhakhettasamo natthi, sukhado sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

ekapattaá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Ne I 284/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ pattamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pattadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Ee II 19/ pana hutvÄ• attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhasampattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ
vivekavÄ• saÃ±ca kittento ---

<141> á¹• 21 ``sussÅ«sÄ• sutavaddhanÄ«, sutaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaddhanaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±Ä• to attho sukhÄ• vaho ||

<142> á¹• 21 ``sevetha \Be I 333/ pantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni, careyya saá¹ƒyojanavippamok

sace ratiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigaccheyya tattha, saá¹…ghe vase rakkhitatto satÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __sussÅ«sÄ• _ti sotabbayuttassa sabbasutassa sotumicchÄ• , garusannivÄ• sopi.
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dibhedaÃ±hi atthaá¹ƒ sotumicchantena kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte upasaá¹…ka
payirupÄ• sitvÄ• yadÄ• te payirupÄ• sanÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• dhitacittÄ• kaÃ±ci upanisÄ«ditukÄ•
upanisÄ«ditvÄ• adhigatÄ• ya sotumicchÄ• ya ohitasotena sotabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti garusannivÄ•
``sussÅ«sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sussÅ«sÄ• saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• d
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino puggalassa vaá¸• á¸• heti brÅ«hetÄ«ti __sutavaddhanÄ«, _ bÄ• husacc
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaddhana_nti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ``sutadharo sutasannicayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 339; A
bahukaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ hoti suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (AN a IV 6) ca evar
bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akusalappahÄ• nakusalÄ• dhigamanahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ va
vaddhanaá¹ƒ, vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``sutÄ• vudho kho, bhikkhave, ariyasÄ• vako akusalaá¹ƒ pajahati, kusalaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, sÄ•
anavajjaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, suddhaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.67).

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti bahussuto sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hito taá¹ƒ paá¹-i
sutÄ• nusÄ• rena atthÅ«paparikkhÄ• ya dhammanijjhÄ• nena bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ca lokiyalokut
diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ \Ne I 285/ dukkhÄ• divibhÄ• gaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh
paá¹-ivijjhati ca, tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``sutassa yathÄ• pariyattassa atthamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dhammÄ• nudhar
IV 6).

``dhatÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 334/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ upaparikkhati, atthaá¹ƒ upaparikkhato d
khamanti, dhammanijjhÄ• nakkhantiyÄ• sati chando jÄ• yati, chandajÄ• to ussahati, ussahi
padahati, pahitatto samÄ• no \Ee II 20/ kÄ• yena ceva paramasaccaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti, paÃ±Ã
passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 432) ca.

__Ã±Ä• to attho sukhÄ• vaho_ti yathÄ• vutto diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diattho ceva dukkhÄ• d
adhigato lokiyalokuttarabhedaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati nipphÄ• detÄ«ti attho.

á¹-hitÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sutamatteneva na sijjhatÄ«ti tassÄ• paá¹-ipajjanavid
``sevetha ... pe ... vippamokkhaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha __sevetha pantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ
tena saá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• nassa ca vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• vivekÄ• rahasseva vivekavÄ• soti sÄ
avuttasiddhÄ• veditabbÄ• . __careyya saá¹ƒyojanavippamokkha_nti yathÄ• saá¹ƒyojanehi
tathÄ• vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ maggabhÄ• vanaÃ±ca careyya paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• ti attho. _
tatthÄ• _ti tesu pantasenÄ• sanesu yathÄ• laddhesu adhikusaladhammesu ca ratiá¹ƒ pubbe
alÄ• bhato abhiratiá¹ƒ na labheyya, __saá¹…ghe_ bhikkhusamÅ«he __rakkhitatto_ kammaá
rakkhitacitto chasu dvÄ• resu satiÄ• rakkhÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹-hapanena __satimÄ• vaseyya_ v
viharantassa ca api nÄ• ma saá¹ƒyojanavippamokkho bhaveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

mahÄ• cundattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. jotidÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ye kho te_ti Ä• yasmato jotidÄ• sattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabudd
tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• \Ne
patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto kÄ• sur
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 335/ buddhuppÄ• d
vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __jotidÄ• so_tissa nÄ• maá¹
patvÄ• gharamÄ• vasanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapattheraá¹ƒ attano gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä
pasannacitto bhojetvÄ• therassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attano gÄ• masamÄ«pe pabb
kÄ• retvÄ• theraá¹ƒ tattha vÄ• setvÄ• catÅ«hi paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hahanto therassa dham
paá¹-iladdhasaá¹ƒvego pabbajitvÄ• \Ee II 21/ vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirassev
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.51-56) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jotantaá¹ƒ, nisinnaá¹ƒ pabbatantare.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

kÄ• sumÄ• rikamÄ• dÄ• ya, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni uggahetvÄ• visesato vinayapiá¹-ake su
dasavassiko parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko ca hutvÄ• bahÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ
gacchanto antarÄ• magge addhÄ• naparissamavinodanatthaá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá
nisinno ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±catapaá¹ƒ tapantaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``kiá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a,
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o kupito, ``bho, muá¹‡á¸• a
tapanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. thero tassa ---

``kopo ca issÄ• paraheá¹-hanÄ• ca, mÄ• no ca sÄ• rambhamado pamÄ• do.

taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• bhavasaá¹…gatÄ« ca, te tappanÄ«yÄ• na hi rÅ«pakhandhoâ€™â€™ ti ||

gÄ• thÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tasmiá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• rÄ• me sa
therassa santike pabbajiá¹ƒsu. thero tehi \Be I 336/ saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhaga
katipÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha vasitvÄ• attano jÄ• tibhÅ«miá¹ƒyeva gato dassanatthaá¹ƒ upagatesu Ä
yaÃ±Ã±asuddhike ovadanto ---

<143> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ne I 287/ kho te veá¹-hamissena, nÄ• nattena ca kammunÄ• .

manusse uparundhanti, pharusÅ«pakkamÄ• janÄ• .

tepi tattheva kÄ«ranti, na hi kammaá¹ƒ panassati ||

<144> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ karoti naro kammaá¹ƒ, kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yadi pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

tassa tasseva dÄ• yÄ• do, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pakubbatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dv

tattha __ye_ti aniyamuddeso. __te_ti aniyamato eva paá¹-iniddeso. padadvayassÄ• pi ``jan
sambandho. __kho_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __veá¹-hamissenÄ• _ti varattakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ•

``vedhamissenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, so evattho. __nÄ• nattena ca kammunÄ• _ti
hananaghÄ• tanahatthapÄ• dÄ• dicchedanena khuddakaseá¸·adÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• \Ee II 22/ ca
parÅ«paghÄ• takammena. __manusse_ti nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ye keci satteti adhipp
vibÄ• dhenti. __pharusÅ«pakkamÄ• _ti dÄ• ruá¹‡apayogÄ• , kurÅ«rakammantÄ• ti attho. __
tattheva kÄ«rantÄ«_ti te vuttappakÄ• rÄ• puggalÄ• yÄ• hi kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hi aÃ±Ã±e b
tÄ• suyeva kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• su sayampi kÄ«ranti pakkhipÄ«yanti, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒyeva dukkhaá
``tatheva kÄ«rantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho, yathÄ• sayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ aka
karÄ«yanti, dukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ«yantÄ«ti attho, kasmÄ• ? __na hi kammaá¹ƒ panassati_ kam
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• na vigacchati, avasesapaccayasamavÄ• ye vipaccatevÄ• ti adhippÄ•

idÄ• ni ``na hi kammaá¹ƒ panassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ•
kammassakataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. tass
kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ kusalaá¹ƒ, __yadi_ vÄ• __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ_ akusalaá¹ƒ satto \Be I 337/ __kar
__yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• phaladÄ• nasamatthaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• __pakubbati_ upacinoti.
dÄ• yÄ• do_ti tassa tasseva kammaphalassa gaá¹‡hanato tena tena kammena dÄ• tabbavi
attho. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``kammassakÄ• , mÄ• á¹‡ava, sattÄ• kammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€
gÄ• thÄ• sutvÄ• therassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• kammassakatÄ• yaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

jotidÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__accayanti_ \Ne I 288/ __ahorattÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . I
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹
hutvÄ• jÄ«vanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sujÄ• tassa nÄ• ma satthusÄ• vakassa paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pa
upaá¸• á¸• hadussaá¹ƒ pariccaji. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbattitvÄ• ap
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mabhojakassa coravosÄ• sak
nibbatti, __heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• nÄ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto pitu accayena raÃ±Ã±
gÄ• mabhojakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapito jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disv
kaniá¹-á¹-hassa taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ dÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• pabbajitv
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``padumuttarabhagavato, sujÄ• to nÄ• ma sÄ• vako.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gavesanto, saá¹…kÄ• re carate tadÄ• ||

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , paresaá¹ƒ bhatako ahaá¹ƒ.

upaá¸• á¸• hadussaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, sirasÄ• abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tettiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ \Be I 338/ devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sattasattatikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

upaá¸• á¸• hadussadÄ• nena, modÄ• mi akutobhayo ||

``icchamÄ• no cahaá¹ƒ ajja, sakÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sapabbataá¹ƒ.

khomadussehi chÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hadussassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, aá¸• á¸• hadussassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• taraá¹ƒ tato kammato nivattetukÄ• mo ta
abhirataá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ codento ---

<145> á¹• 21 ``accayanti \Ne I 289/ ahorattÄ• , jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ uparujjhati.

Ä• yu khÄ«yati maccÄ• naá¹ƒ, kunnadÄ«naá¹ƒva odakaá¹ƒ ||

<146> á¹• 21 ``atha pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni, karaá¹ƒ bÄ• lo na bujjhati.

pacchÄ• ssa kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ hoti, vipÄ• ko hissa pÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __accayantÄ«_ti atikkamanti, lahuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ apagacchantÄ«ti attho. __ahorattÄ• _t

__jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ uparujjhatÄ«_ti jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca khaá¹‡ikanirodhavasena nirujjhati. vuttaÃ±hi
tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, jÄ• yasi ca jiyyasi ca miyyasi ca cavasi ca upapajjasi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __Ä•
maccÄ• na_nti maritabbasabhÄ• vattÄ• __maccÄ• _ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ satt
jÄ«vati, so vassasataá¹ƒ appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 91; SN a II 143; AN b 7.74)
paricchinnakÄ• laparamÄ• yu __khÄ«yati_ khayaÃ±ca sambhedaÃ±ca gacchati, yathÄ• kiá
odakaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• nÄ• ma kunnadÄ«naá¹ƒ pabbateyyÄ• naá¹ƒ khuddakanadÄ«naá¹ƒ udak
lahutaraá¹ƒ khÄ«yati, Ä• gatamattaá¹ƒyeva vigacchati, evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yu lahutaraá
gacchati. ettha ca udakameva ``odakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• manoyeva mÄ• nasant

__atha_ \Be I 339/ __pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni, karaá¹ƒ bÄ• lo na bujjhatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ
bÄ• lo lobhavasena vÄ• kodhavasena vÄ• pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karoti, karontopi na bujjh
``pÄ• paá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti abujjhanako nÄ• ma natthi, ``imassa kammassa evarÅ«po
ajÄ• nanato ``na bujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pacchÄ• ssa kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yadipi
Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e ``imassa kammassa evarÅ«po vipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti na bujjhati, tato pa
nibbattassa \Ee II 24/ assa bÄ• lassa kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dukkhameva hoti. __vipÄ•
yasmÄ• assa pÄ• pakammassa nÄ• ma vipÄ• ko pÄ• pako nihÄ«no aniá¹-á¹-ho evÄ• ti. im
therassa kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• nacirasseva sada

heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. somamittattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__parittaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 290/ __dÄ• ru_nti Ä• yasmato somamittattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppat
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kula
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto buddhaguá¹‡e sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ekadivasaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒsukarukkh
pupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• kÄ• se khipitvÄ• pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±a
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« hutvÄ• vimalena nÄ• ma therena kataparicayattÄ• ab
gacchanto dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• sane laddhappasÄ• do pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampad
vicarati. vimalatthero pana kusÄ«to middhabahulo rattindivaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meti. somamitto ``
nissÄ• ya ko guá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya mahÄ• kassapattheraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apad
50.25-30) ---

``kiá¹ƒsukaá¹ƒ \Be I 340/ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , paggahetvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, Ä• kÄ• se abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, mama buddhassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimalattheraá¹ƒ ovÄ• dena tajjento ---

<147> á¹• 21 ``parittaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumÄ• ruyha, yathÄ• sÄ«de mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tamÄ• gamma, sÄ• dhujÄ«vÄ«pi sÄ«dati.

tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ parivajjeyya, kusÄ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ||

<148> á¹• 21 ``pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhÄ• yibhi.

niccaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyehi, paá¹‡á¸• itehi sahÄ• vaseâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ

tattha \Ne I 291/ __parittaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumÄ• ruyha, yathÄ• sÄ«de mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave_ti pesalopi
alasapuggalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sÄ«dati saá¹ƒsÄ• re patati, na tassa pÄ• raá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gac
etadevaá¹ƒ, __tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ_ adhikusaladhammavasena sÄ«saá¹ƒ anukkhipitvÄ• kucchita
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• bhÄ• vato __hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ_ puggalaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• vajjeyya, na tass
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya kosajje Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pavivittehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho \Be I 341/ --- ye pana kÄ•
__pavivittÄ• , _ tato eva kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• __ariyÄ• , _ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patipesitattatÄ• ya _
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• navasena lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• navasena ca __jhÄ• yino, _ sabb

paggahitavÄ«riyatÄ• ya __Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• , _ lokiyalokuttarabhedÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sa
__paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , _ tehiyeva __saha_ Ä• vaseyya sadatthaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detukÄ• mo saá¹ƒva
vimalatthero saá¹ƒviggamÄ• naso vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sadatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhes
Ä• gamissati.

somamittattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sabbamittattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__jano janamhi sambaddho_ti Ä• yasmato sabbamittattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito dvÄ• navute kappe tissassa
nesÄ• dakule nibbattitvÄ• vanacÄ• riko hutvÄ• vane mige vadhitvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• da
anuggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ«pe tÄ«á¹‡i padacetiyÄ• ni dassetvÄ• pak
sammÄ• sambuddhesu kataparicayattÄ• cakkaá¹…kitÄ• ni disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso kora
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthinagare brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti, __sabbamitto_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ
patto jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajit
gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-havasso bhagavantaá¹ƒ vand
gacchanto antarÄ• magge mÄ• gavikehi oá¸• á¸• ite pÄ• se migapotakaá¹ƒ baddhaá¹ƒ adda
pÄ• saá¹ƒ appaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi puttasinehena dÅ«raá¹ƒ na gacchati, maraá¹‡abhayena pÄ• s
migapotako ca bhÄ«to ito cito ca parivattento karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ vilapati, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• thero \Ne I
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ snehahetukaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti gacchanto tato paraá¹ƒ sambahule core e
jÄ«vagÄ• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• \Ee II 26/ palÄ• laveá¹‡iyÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• jhÄ• pente
viravantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego tesaá¹ƒ corÄ• naá¹ƒ suâ

<149> á¹• 21 ``jano janamhi sambaddho, janamevassito jano.

jano janena heá¹-hÄ«yati, heá¹-heti ca jano janaá¹ƒ ||

<150> á¹• 21 ``ko hi tassa janenattho, janena janitena vÄ• .

janaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya gacchaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, heá¹-hayitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ janaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• d

tattha __jano_ti andhabÄ• lajano. __janamhÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±e jane. __sambaddho_ti taá¹‡hÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ me putto, mÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ibaddho. ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, ``i
nissÄ• ya jÄ«vÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ibaddhacittoti attho. __janamevassito jano_ti ``ayaá¹
dhÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ameva janaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o jano assito taá¹‡hÄ• ya allÄ«n
janena heá¹-hÄ«yati, heá¹-heti ca jano jana_nti kammassakatÄ• ya yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodh

ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• lobhavasena yathÄ• jano janaá¹ƒ assito, evaá¹ƒ dosavasena ja
vibÄ• dhÄ«yati. ``tayidaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒva upari heá¹-hanaphalavasena paripatissatÄ«â€™â€
ca jano janaá¹ƒ.

__ko hi tassa janenattho_ti tassa aÃ±Ã±ajanassa aÃ±Ã±ena janena taá¹‡hÄ• vasena assit
heá¹-hitena vÄ• ko attho. __janena janitena vÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• hutvÄ• tena aÃ±Ã±ena
attho. __janaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya gacchaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, heá¹-hayitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ jana_nti yasmÄ• saá¹ƒs
ayamevÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• paá¹-ipatti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ, tassa ca bÄ• dhikÄ• yÄ• sÄ• taá
bahuá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayitvÄ• á¹-hito, taÃ±ca ohÄ• ya sabbaso pahÄ• ya pariccajitvÄ• \B
anupaddutaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaccheyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡eyyanti attho. evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 27/ pana
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``vanakammiko pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, pitumÄ• tumatenahaá¹ƒ.

pasumÄ• rena jÄ«vÄ• mi, kusalaá¹ƒ me na vijjati ||

``mama \Ne I 293/ Ä• sayasÄ• mantÄ• , tisso lokagganÄ• yako.

padÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i dassesi, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

``akkante ca pade disvÄ• , tissanÄ• massa satthuno.

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, pade cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``koraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , pÄ• dapaá¹ƒ dharaá¹‡Ä«ruhaá¹ƒ.

sakosakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, padaseá¹-á¹-hamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

koraá¹‡á¸• akachavi homi, suppabhÄ• so bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, padapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

te pana corÄ• therassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• pabbajitvÄ• dhamm
paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

sabbamittattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kÄ• á¸·Ä«_ \Be I 344/ __itthÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekanavute
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato tattha aÃ±Ã
sÄ• khÄ• ya olambamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ariyaddhajo olambatÄ«â
kiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena dev
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de setabyanagare satthavÄ• hakule nibbattitvÄ• __mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·c
patvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto paÃ±cahi sakaá¹-asatehi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÄ• a
gato ekamantaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-asatthaá¹ƒ nivesetvÄ• addhÄ• naparissamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• attan
nisinno sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ gandhamÄ• lÄ• dihatthe upÄ• sake jetavanaá¹ƒ gacchante di
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• s
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya susÄ• ne vasati. athekadivasaá¹ƒ __kÄ• á¸·Ä«_ nÄ• ma ekÄ• itthÄ« chava
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthÄ• ya aciramatasarÄ«raá¹ƒ ubho satthÄ« \Ne I 294/ bhinditvÄ• ubho
sÄ«saÃ±ca dadhithÄ• lakaá¹ƒ viya bhinditvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sambandh
oloketuá¹ƒ yogyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. thero taá¹ƒ disvÄ• attÄ• n

<151> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• á¸·Ä« itthÄ« brahatÄ« dhaá¹…karÅ«pÄ• , satthiÃ±ca bhetvÄ• aparaÃ±

bÄ• haÃ±ca bhetvÄ• aparaÃ±ca bÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ«saÃ±ca bhetvÄ• dadhithÄ• lakaá¹ƒva.

esÄ• nisinnÄ• abhisandahitvÄ• ||

<152> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be I 345/ \Ee II 28/ ve avidvÄ• upadhiá¹ƒ karoti, punappunaá¹ƒ dukkhan

tasmÄ• pajÄ• naá¹ƒ upadhiá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• , mÄ• haá¹ƒ puna bhinnasiro sayissaâ€™â€™ n

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti tassÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __b
Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• havatÄ«. __dhaá¹…karÅ«pÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• eva kÄ• kasadis
bhetvÄ• _ti matasarÄ«rassa satthiá¹ƒ jaá¹‡á¹‡ubhedanena bhaÃ±jitvÄ• . __aparaÃ±ca satth
bhaÃ±jitvÄ• . __bÄ• haÃ±ca bhetvÄ• _ti bÄ• haá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca aggabÄ• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva b
bhetvÄ• dadhithÄ• lakaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti matasarÄ«rassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• bhinnattÄ• eva le
paggharantaá¹ƒ dadhithÄ• lakaá¹ƒ viya, paggharantaá¹ƒ matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.
abhisandahitvÄ• _ti chinnabhinnÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ te avayave yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne
sahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• maá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• rentÄ« viya esÄ• nisinnÄ• .

__yo ve avidvÄ• upadhiá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti yo imÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
akusalo kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ayonisomanasikÄ• rena kilesÅ«padhiá¹ƒ
mandapaÃ±Ã±o saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa anativattanato __punappunaá¹ƒ_ aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ nirayÄ• c
__tasmÄ• pajÄ• naá¹ƒ upadhiá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• _ti __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• cetadevaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
``idha yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ sambhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nanto yoniso manasikaronto kilesÅ«pa
uppÄ• deyya. kasmÄ• ? __mÄ• haá¹ƒ puna bhinnasiro sayissa_nti yathayidaá¹ƒ matasarÄ«
sayati, evaá¹ƒ kilesÅ«padhÄ«hi saá¹ƒsÄ• re punappunaá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• kaá¹-asivaá¸• á¸• ha
ahaá¹ƒ mÄ• sayissanti. evaá¹ƒ vadanto eva thero vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahatta
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 50.8-14) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re \Be I 346/ \Ne I 295/, udaá¹…gaá¹‡o nÄ• ma pabbato.

tatthaddasaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, dumaggamhi vilambitaá¹ƒ ||

``tÄ«á¹‡i kiá¹…kaá¹‡ipupphÄ• ni, ocinitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pÅ«jitvÄ• arahaddhajaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. tissattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__bahÅ«_ \Ee II 29/ __sapatte labhatÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato tissattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppa
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ g
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±
kÄ• retvÄ• vasati. bhagavÄ• tassa anuggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ assamassa avidÅ«re sÄ• lavane
nisÄ«di. so assamato nikkhamitvÄ• phalÄ• phalatthÄ• ya gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
daá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapetvÄ• bhagavato upari pupphitÄ• hi sÄ• lasÄ• khÄ• hi sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸
navanavehi sÄ• lapupphehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jento aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sattÄ• hassa accayena nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cintesi. tÄ• vadeva
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• tassa bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ
vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugat
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de \Be I 347/ rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __tisso_ti l
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« hutvÄ• paÃ±camattÄ• ni mÄ• á¹‡avakasatÄ• ni mante
lÄ• bhaggayasaggappatto hutvÄ• satthu rÄ• jagahagamane buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ
49.190-220) ---

``ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• \Ne I 296/ sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, sukato assamo mama.

sÄ• lapupphehi saÃ±channo, vasÄ• mi vipine tadÄ• ||

``piyadassÄ« ca bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

vivekakÄ• mo sambuddho, sÄ• lavanamupÄ• gami ||

``assamÄ• abhinikkhamma, pavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

mÅ«laphalaá¹ƒ gavesanto, Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• mi vane tadÄ• ||

``tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, piyadassiá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

sunisinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, virocantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane ||

``catudaá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapetvÄ• na, buddhassa uparÄ« ahaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sÄ• lapupphehi chÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayitvÄ• na, maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ sÄ• lachÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamavandahaá¹ƒ ||

``bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samÄ• dhito.

yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ• no, nisÄ«di purisuttamo ||

``sÄ• vako varuá¹‡o nÄ• ma, piyadassissa satthuno.

vasÄ«satasahassehi, upagacchi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``piyadassÄ« ca bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• na, sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukarÄ« jino ||

``anuruddho upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko, piyadassissa satthuno.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , apucchittha mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``ko nu kho bhagavÄ• hetu, sitakammassa satthuno.

kÄ• raá¹‡e vijjamÄ• namhi, satthÄ• pÄ• tukare sitaá¹ƒ ||

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 348/ sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, yo me dhÄ• resi mÄ• á¹‡avo.

tassa kammaá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``anokÄ• saá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, yattha puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vipaccati.

devaloke manusse vÄ• , okÄ• sova na sammati ||

``devaloke vasantassa, puÃ±Ã±akammasamaá¹…gino.

yÄ• vatÄ• parisÄ• tassa, sÄ• lacchannÄ• bhavissati ||

``tattha dibbehi naccehi, gÄ«tehi vÄ• ditehi ca.

ramissati sadÄ• santo, puÃ±Ã±akammasamÄ• hito ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• parisÄ• tassa, gandhagandhÄ« bhavissati.

sÄ• lassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tÄ• vade ||

``tato \Ne I 297/ cutoyaá¹ƒ manujo, mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ Ä• gamissati.

idhÄ• pi sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ dharissati ||

``idha naccaÃ±ca gÄ«taÃ±ca, sammatÄ• á¸·asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

parivÄ• ressanti maá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``uggacchante ca sÅ«riye, sÄ• lavassaá¹ƒ pavassati.

puÃ±Ã±akammena saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, vassate sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``dhammaá¹ƒ abhisamentassa, sÄ• lacchannaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

citake jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa, chadanaá¹ƒ tattha hessati ||

``vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ kittayitvÄ• na, piyadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

parisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, tappento dhammavuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappÄ• ni devesu, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

saá¹-á¹-hi ca sattakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``devalokÄ• \Be I 349/ idhÄ• gantvÄ• , labhÄ• mi vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

idhÄ• pi sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• apassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ayaá¹ƒ pacchimako mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

idhÄ• pi sÄ• lacchadanaá¹ƒ, hessati sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ tosayitvÄ• , gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• jayaparÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• visesato lÄ• bhaggayasaggappatto ahosi. tattha keci puthujjan
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• bÄ• labhÄ• vena asahanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pavedesuá¹ƒ. thero taá¹
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ tattha attano alaggabhÄ• vaÃ±ca pakÄ• sento ---

<153> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ« sapatte labhati, muá¹‡á¸• o saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• ruto.

lÄ• bhÄ« annassa pÄ• nassa, vatthassa sayanassa ca ||

<154> á¹• 21 ``etamÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Ne I 298/ Ã±atvÄ• , sakkÄ• resu mahabbhayaá¹ƒ.

appalÄ• bho anavassuto, sato bhikkhu paribbajeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tassattho \Ee II 30/ --- sikhampi asesetvÄ• muá¹‡á¸• itakesatÄ• ya __muá¹‡á¸• o, _ chindit
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-itakÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• ritÄ• ya __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• ruto, _ evaá¹ƒ vevaá¹‡á¹‡i
parÄ• yattavuttiko pabbajito sace annapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __lÄ• bhÄ«_ hoti, sopi __bahÅ« s
usÅ«yantÄ• bahÅ« sambhavanti. tasmÄ• __etaá¹ƒ_ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ lÄ• bha__sakkÄ• resu_

__Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ_ dosaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• appicchataá¹ƒ santosaÃ±ca hadaye á¹-hapetvÄ• anav
lÄ• bhassa parivajjanena __appalÄ• bho, _ tato eva tattha taá¹‡hÄ• vassutÄ• bhÄ• vena __
bhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatÄ• ya vÄ• __bhikkhu_ santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yassa s
350/ vasena __sato_ hutvÄ• __paribbaje_ careyya vihareyyÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• te bhikkhÅ«
khamÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

tissattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. kimilattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yamhÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato kimilattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u
saá¹ƒveguppatti pabbajjÄ• ca ekakanipÄ• te ``abhisattoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡
tÄ• ya ca gÄ• thÄ• ya therena attano visesÄ• dhigamassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. idha p
attano Ä• yasmatÄ• ca anuruddhena Ä• yasmatÄ• ca nandiyena saha samaggavÄ• so das
samaggavÄ• saá¹ƒ pana vasantÄ• te yathÄ• ca vasiá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ dassento ---

<155> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yamhi, sakyaputtÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• .

pahÄ• yÄ• nappake bhoge, uÃ±che pattÄ• gate ratÄ• ||

<156> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• pahitattÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkamÄ• .

ramanti dhammaratiyÄ• , hitvÄ• na lokiyaá¹ƒ ratiâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha __pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yamhÄ«_ti pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsanÄ• make rakkhitagopite sah
vanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 299/ gÄ• massa pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitattÄ• vaá¹ƒsagumbaparikkhittat
``pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutto, vaá¹ƒsavanabhÄ• vena vÄ• ti. __sakyaputtÄ•
anuruddhattherÄ• dayo sakyarÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• . __sahÄ• yakÄ• _ti
saá¹ƒveguppattipabbajjÄ• samaá¹‡adhammakaraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvÄ• sehi saha ayanato pavattan
__pahÄ• yÄ• nappake bhoge_ti uá¸·Ä• rena puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena adhigate kulaparampa
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . ``sahÄ• yÄ• nappakeâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. __uÃ±che pattÄ• gate ratÄ• _
Ä• bhatattÄ• \Be I 351/ uÃ±che patte Ä• gatattÄ• pattÄ• gate pattapariyÄ• panne ratÄ• ab
saá¹…ghabhattÄ• diatirekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bhikkhÄ
missakabhatteneva santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho.

__Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• _ti uttamatthassa adhigamÄ• ya Ä• ditova pageva sampÄ• ditavÄ«riy
ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rabhÄ• vena kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanena ca nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
daá¸·haparakkamÄ• _ti vattapaá¹-ipattÄ«su diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• nuyogena sa

asithilaparakkamÄ• . __ramanti dhammaratiyÄ• , hitvÄ• na lokiyaá¹ƒ rati_nti loke viditatÄ• y
lokapariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya ca lokiyaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• diratiá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã
lokuttaradhammaratiyÄ• aggaphalanibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratiyÄ• ca ramanti abhiramantÄ«ti.

kimilattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ayoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato nandattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ k
kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavato santike dh
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ indriyesu guttadvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapent
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthento bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rabahulaá¹
``ahampi anÄ• gate tumhÄ• disassa buddhassa evarÅ«po sÄ• vako bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto atthadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le vinatÄ• ya nÄ
kacchapo hutvÄ• nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nadiyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ tÄ«re á
bhagavantaá¹ƒ tÄ• retukÄ• mo satthu pÄ• damÅ«le nipajji \Ee II 32/. satthÄ• tassa ajjhÄ• s
piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ abhiruhi. so haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho vegena sotaá¹ƒ chindanto sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ par
bhagavÄ• tassa anumodanaá¹ƒ vadanto bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

so \Be I 352/ \Ne I 300/ tena puÃ±Ã±akammena sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ b
kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa putto hutvÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• gotam
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivase Ã±Ä• tisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nandento jÄ• toti __nando_tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ
satthÄ• pavattavaradhammacakko lokÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ karonto kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ã±Ä
pokkharavassaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• __vessantarajÄ• takaá¹ƒ_ (J II 22.1655 Ä• da
dutiyadivase piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho ``uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 168
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• nivesanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``dhammaá¹ƒ care sucaritaâ€™
gÄ• thÄ• ya mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá
nandakumÄ• rassa abhisekanivesanappavesanavivÄ• hamaá¹…galesu vattamÄ• nesu piá¹
nandakumÄ• rassa hatthe pattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ a
taá¹ƒ pattahatthaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ anicchamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pabbÄ• jetvÄ• tathÄ•
anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• upÄ• yena tassa taá¹ƒ anabhiratiá¹ƒ vinodesi. so yonis
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ
49.148-163) ---

``atthadassÄ« tu bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

vinatÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ, upÄ• gacchi tathÄ• gato ||

``udakÄ• abhinikkhamma, kacchapo vÄ• rigocaro.

buddhaá¹ƒ tÄ• retukÄ• mohaá¹ƒ, upesiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``abhirÅ«hatu maá¹ƒ buddho, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• muni.

ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tÄ• rayissÄ• mi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

abhirÅ«hitvÄ• me piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si lokanÄ• yako ||

``yato sarÄ• mi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, yato pattosmi viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ.

sukhaá¹ƒ me tÄ• disaá¹ƒ natthi, phuá¹-á¹-he pÄ• datale yathÄ• ||

``uttaritvÄ• na sambuddho, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

naditÄ«ramhi á¹-hatvÄ• na, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 353/ vattate cittaá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• sotaá¹ƒ tarÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

ayaÃ±ca kacchapo rÄ• jÄ• , tÄ• resi mama paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ||

``iminÄ• buddhataraá¹‡ena, mettacittavatÄ• ya ca.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, devaloke ramissati ||

``devalokÄ• \Ne I 301/ idhÄ• gantvÄ• , sukkamÅ«lena codito.

ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , kaá¹…khÄ• sotaá¹ƒ tarissati ||

``yathÄ• pi bhaddake khette, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ appampi ropitaá¹ƒ.

sammÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavecchante, phalaá¹ƒ toseti kassakaá¹ƒ ||

``tathevidaá¹ƒ buddhakhettaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ.

sammÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavecchante, phalaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tosayissati ||

``padhÄ• napahitattomhi, upasanto nirÅ«padhi.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, taraá¹‡Ä• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanto ``aho satthu upÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ, ye
uddharitvÄ• nibbÄ• nathale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti attano pahÄ«nasaá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ pa
paccavekkhitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasomanasso udÄ• navasena ---

<157> á¹• 21 ``ayoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jisaá¹ƒ.

uddhato capalo cÄ• siá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-ito ||

<158> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• yakusalenÄ• haá¹ƒ, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

yoniso paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• , bhave cittaá¹ƒ udabbahiâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha \Ee II 33/ __ayoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• _ti anupÄ• yamanasikÄ• rato asubhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá
subhato manasikÄ• rahetu, asubhaá¹ƒ \Be I 354/ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• ti attho. __
hatthÅ«pagÄ• diÄ• bharaá¹‡ehi ceva mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«hi ca attabhÄ• vassa alaá¹…kar
anuyuÃ±jiá¹ƒ, sarÄ«rassa vibhÅ«sanappasuto ahosinti attho. __uddhato_ti jÄ• tigottarÅ«pay
uddhato avÅ«pasantacitto. __capalo_ti vanamakkaá¹-o viya anavaá¹-á¹-hitacittatÄ• ya lolo,
kÄ• yamaá¹‡á¸• anavatthamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dicÄ• palye yuttatÄ• ya vÄ• capalo __ca. Ä• si_n
vatthukÄ• mesu chandarÄ• gena __aá¹-á¹-ito_ pÄ«á¸·ito vibÄ• dhito Ä• sinti yojanÄ• .

__upÄ• yakusalenÄ• _ti \Ne I 302/ vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ damanÅ«pÄ• yacchekena kovidena __b
hetubhÅ«tena. hetuatthe hi etaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. paluá¹-á¹-hamakkaá¹-Ä«devaccharÄ
upakkitavÄ• dacodanÄ• ya attano kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. bhagav
nandattheraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ makkaá¹
upÄ• dÄ• ya janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti mahatiyÄ• Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡
sinehapÄ• nena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ kiledetvÄ• vamanavirecanehi dosaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranto bhisakko vi

kakuá¹-apÄ• dinidassanena janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ virattacittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• puna upak
kakuá¹-apÄ• dinÄ«supi cittaá¹ƒ virÄ• jetvÄ• sammadeva samathavipassanÄ• nuyogena ari
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yoniso paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• , bhave cittaá¹ƒ udabbahiâ€™â€™ _nti. upÄ• yena
samathavipassanÄ• ya visuddhipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• bhave saá¹ƒsÄ• rapaá¹…ke r
ariyamaggena hatthena uttÄ• riá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nathale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesinti attho.

imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• netvÄ• thero punadivase bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• eva
bhagavÄ• pÄ• á¹-ibhogo paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• satÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya kakuá¹-ap
bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ etasmÄ• paá¹-issavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Ud 22). bhagavÄ• pi, ``yadeva l
Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, athÄ• haá¹ƒ mutto etasmÄ• paá¹-issavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Ud 22
bhagavÄ• savisesaá¹ƒ \Be I 355/ indriyesu guttadvÄ• rataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vib
bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ indriyesu guttadvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
230) indriyesu guttadvÄ• rabhÄ• vena aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. thero hi ``yamevÄ• haá¹
asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ patto, tamevÄ• haá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu niggahess
ussÄ• hajÄ• to balavahirottappo tattha ca katÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• indriyasaá¹ƒvare ukkaá¹ƒsap

nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sirimattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pare ca naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato sirimattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato pÄ
tusitabhavane á¹-hitakÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
pÄ• ragÅ« sanighaá¹‡á¸• ukeá¹-ubhÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkharappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ itihÄ• sapaÃ±cam
lokÄ• yatamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡esu anavayo nekkhammajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya kÄ• me pahÄ•
caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassaparimÄ• á¹‡ena tÄ• pasagaá¹‡ena parivuto himavantappadese devat
jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo nibbattetvÄ• vasanto purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya lakkh
buddhaguá¹‡e anussaritvÄ• atÄ«te buddhe uddissa aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ nadÄ«nivattane pul
pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rÄ• bhirato ahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• tÄ• pasÄ• , ``kaá¹ƒ uddissa ayaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• s
pucchiá¹ƒsu. so tesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡amante Ä• haritvÄ• tattha Ä• gatÄ• ni mahÄ• purisalakkh
tadanusÄ• rena attano bale á¹-hatvÄ• buddhaguá¹‡e kittesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tepi tÄ• pasÄ• p
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ uddissa thÅ«papÅ«jaá¹ƒ karontÄ• viharanti.

tena ca samayena padumuttarabodhisatto tusitakÄ• yÄ• cavitvÄ• mÄ• tukucchiá¹ƒ okkant
dvattiá¹ƒsa pubbanimittÄ• ni pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ \Be I 356/, sabbe ca acchariyabbhÅ«tadhamm
antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya sammÄ• sambuddhesu tesaá¹ƒ pasÄ•
katvÄ• brahmaloke nibbattitvÄ• tehi attano sarÄ«rassa pÅ«jÄ• ya karÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya diss
``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo brahmaloke nibbatto, tumhe appamattÄ• pulinacetiyapÅ«j

bhÄ• vanÄ• ya \Ee II 35/ ca yuttappayuttÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• brahmalokameva ga

evaá¹ƒ so devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ gahap
jÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒ kule sirisampattiyÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nattÄ• __siri
akaá¹ƒsu. tassa padasÄ• gamanakÄ• le kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• nibbatti, tassa ``ayaá¹ƒ siriá
jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti __sirivaá¸• á¸• ho_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. te ubhopi jetavanappaá¹-iggaha
disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajiá¹ƒsu. tesu sirivaá¸• á¸• ho na tÄ• va uttarimanussadh
catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«, gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkato garukato, siri
pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• disena kammacchiddena appalÄ• bhÄ« ahosi bahujan
samathavipassanÄ• su kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá
49.111-147) ---

``pabbate himavantamhi, devalo nÄ• ma tÄ• paso.

tattha me caá¹…kamo Ä• si, amanussehi mÄ• pito ||

``jaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• rena \Ne I 304/ bharito, kamaá¹‡á¸• aludharo sadÄ• .

uttamatthaá¹ƒ gavesanto, vipinÄ• nikkhamiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, sissÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahuá¹ƒ.

sakakammÄ• bhipasutÄ• , vasanti vipine tadÄ• ||

``assamÄ• abhinikkhamma, akaá¹ƒ pulinacetiyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ samÄ• netvÄ• , taá¹ƒ cetiyamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , assamaá¹ƒ pavisÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

sabbe sissÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , etamatthaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu maá¹ƒ ||

``pulinena \Be I 357/ kato thÅ«po, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ deva namassasi.

mayampi Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ• ma, puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• cikkha no tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu mantapade, cakkhumanto mahÄ• yasÄ• .

te kho ahaá¹ƒ namassÄ• mi, buddhaseá¹-á¹-he mahÄ• yase ||

``kÄ«disÄ• te mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yakÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kathaá¹ƒsÄ«lÄ• , kÄ«disÄ• te mahÄ• yasÄ• ||

``bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡Ä• buddhÄ• , cattÄ• lÄ«sadijÄ• pi ca.

nettÄ• gopakhumÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, jiÃ±jukÄ• phalasannibhÄ• ||

``gacchamÄ• nÄ• ca te buddhÄ• , yugamattaÃ±ca pekkhare.

na tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡u nadati, sandhisaddo na suyyati ||

``gacchamÄ• nÄ• ca sugatÄ• , uddharantÄ• va gacchare.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ esa dhammatÄ• ||

``asambhÄ«tÄ• ca te buddhÄ• , migarÄ• jÄ• va kesarÄ«.

nevukkaá¹ƒsenti attÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca vambhenti pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• nÄ• vamÄ• nato muttÄ• , samÄ• sabbesu pÄ• á¹‡isu.

anattukkaá¹ƒsakÄ• buddhÄ• , buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ esa dhammatÄ• ||

``uppajjantÄ• ca sambuddhÄ• , Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dassayanti te.

chappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pakampenti, kevalaá¹ƒ vasudhaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ||

``passanti nirayaÃ±cete, nibbÄ• ti nirayo tadÄ• .

pavassati mahÄ• megho, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ esa dhammatÄ• ||

``Ä«disÄ• te mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , atulÄ• ca mahÄ• yasÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡ato anatikkantÄ• , appameyyÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• ||

``anumodiá¹ƒsu me vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, sabbe sissÄ• sagÄ• ravÄ• .

tathÄ• ca paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu, yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-ipÅ«jenti \Ne I 305/ pulinaá¹ƒ, sakakammÄ• bhilÄ• sino.

saddahantÄ• mama vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, buddhasakkatamÄ• nasÄ• ||

``tadÄ• \Be I 358/ cavitvÄ• tusitÄ• , devaputto mahÄ• yaso.

uppajji mÄ• tukucchimhi, dasasahassi kampatha ||

``assamassÄ• vidÅ«ramhi, caá¹…kamamhi á¹-hito ahaá¹ƒ.

sabbe sissÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , Ä• gacchuá¹ƒ mama santike ||

``usabhova mahÄ« nadati, migarÄ• jÄ• va kÅ«jati.

susumÄ• rova saá¸·ati, kiá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko bhavissati ||

``yaá¹ƒ pakittemi sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sikatÄ• thÅ«pasantike.

so dÄ• ni bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , mÄ• tukucchimupÄ• gami ||

``tesaá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , kittayitvÄ• mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

uyyojetvÄ• sake sisse, pallaá¹…kamÄ• bhujiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``balaÃ±ca vata me khÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, byÄ• dhinÄ• paramena taá¹ƒ.

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbe sissÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , akaá¹ƒsu citakaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

kaá¸·evaraÃ±ca me gayha, citakaá¹ƒ abhiropayuá¹ƒ ||

``citakaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• , sÄ«se katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

sokasallaparetÄ• te, vikkandiá¹ƒsu samÄ• gatÄ• ||

``tesaá¹ƒ lÄ• lappamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, agamaá¹ƒ citakaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

ahaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo tumhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• socittha sumedhasÄ• ||

``sadatthe vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha, rattindivamatanditÄ• .

mÄ• vo pamattÄ• ahuttha, khaá¹‡o vo paá¹-ipÄ• dito ||

``sake sissenusÄ• sitvÄ• , devalokaá¹ƒ punÄ• gamiá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa ca kappÄ• ni, devaloke ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``satÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

anekasatakkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``avasesesu kappesu, vokiá¹‡á¹‡o saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, uppÄ• dassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• \Be I 359/ komudike mÄ• se, bahÅ« pupphanti pÄ• dapÄ• .

tathevÄ• hampi samaye, pupphitomhi mahesinÄ• ||

``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ me dhuradhorayhaá¹ƒ, yogakkhemÄ• dhivÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``satasahassito \Ne I 306/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhikittayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, kittanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±aÃ±hi samÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sirimattheraá¹ƒ ``ariyoâ€™â€™ ti ajÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca appalÄ• bhitÄ• ya lokassa anabhigatabhÄ• vena asambhÄ• ventÄ• yaá

sirivaá¸• á¸• hattheraá¹ƒ pana paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhibhÄ• vena lokassa sakkatagarukatab
pasaá¹ƒsanti. thero ``avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rahassa nÄ• ma vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ra
avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ assa puthujjanabhÄ• vassa dosoâ€™â€™ ti puthujjanabhÄ• vaÃ±

<159> á¹• 21 ``pare ca naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, attÄ• ce asamÄ• hito.

moghaá¹ƒ pare pasaá¹ƒsanti, attÄ• hi asamÄ• hito ||

<160> á¹• 21 ``pare ca naá¹ƒ garahanti, attÄ• ce susamÄ• hito.

moghaá¹ƒ pare garahanti, attÄ• hi susamÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

--- gÄ• thÄ• dvayamabhÄ• si.

tattha __pare_ti attato aÃ±Ã±e pare nÄ• ma, idha pana paá¹‡á¸• itehi aÃ±Ã±e bÄ• lÄ• par
ajÄ• nitvÄ• apariyogÄ• hetvÄ• bhÄ• sanato garahÄ• viya pasaá¹ƒsÄ• pi appamÄ• á¹‡abh
puggalaá¹ƒ. __pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«_ti aviddasubhÄ• vena taá¹‡hÄ• vipannatÄ• ya vÄ• , atha vÄ
puggalaá¹ƒ ``asuko bhikkhu jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«, ariyoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• abhÅ«taguá¹‡aropanen
panettha __ca_-saddo, so \Be I 360/ attÅ«panayattho. tena pare naá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanamattaá¹ƒ, na pana tasmiá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya vatthu atthÄ«ti imamatthaá
asamÄ• hito_ti yaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ pare pasaá¹ƒsanti, so ce sayaá¹ƒ asamÄ• hito maggasam
upacÄ• rappanÄ• samÄ• dhimatteneva vÄ• na samÄ• hito, samÄ• dhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipakkh
appahÄ«nattÄ• vikkhitto vibbhantacitto hoti ceti attho. ``asamÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ ti ca etena sa
guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __mogha_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso ``visamaá¹
parivattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. __pare pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«_ti ye taá¹ƒ asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ p
moghaá¹ƒ mudhÄ• amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti. kasmÄ• ? __attÄ• hi asamÄ• hito_ yasmÄ
asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ti attho.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __garahantÄ«_ti attano aviddasubhÄ• vena dosantarÄ• ya vÄ• ariya
samÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 307/ ``asuko bhikkhu jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• nuyuÃ±jati antamaso goduhanar
kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahulo niddÄ• rÄ• mo bhassÄ• rÄ• mo saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mo viharatÄ«â€™
appaá¹-ipajjamÄ• natÄ• vibhÄ• vanena vÄ• guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanena vÄ• garahanti ninda
sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya vuttapariyÄ• yena veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ therena imÄ• hi gÄ
nikkilesabhÄ• ve sirivaá¸• á¸• hassa ca sakilesabhÄ• ve pakÄ• site taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sirivaá¸• á
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva sadatthaá¹ƒ paripÅ«resi, garahakapuggalÄ• c

sirimattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyavaggo

1. uttarattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__khandhÄ• _ \Be I 361/ \Ne I 308/ __mayÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato uttarattheras
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusa
catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato \Ee II 37/ kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±u
laddhappasÄ• do hutvÄ• upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedesi. so satthari parinibbute attano Ã±Ä•
bahuá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ sambharitvÄ• dhÄ• tupÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akar
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• kete brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __uttaro_
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gato kaá¹‡á¸• ambamÅ«le kataá¹ƒ yamakapÄ• á¹-
pasÄ«ditvÄ• puna __kÄ• á¸·akÄ• rÄ• masutta_desanÄ• ya (AN a IV 24) abhivaá¸• á¸• ham
satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ• tattheva vasanto vipassana
nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 49.106-110) -

``nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, siddhatthe lokanÄ• yake.

mama Ã±Ä• tÄ« samÄ• netvÄ• , dhÄ• tupÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tumabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• satthari sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharante buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natth
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upagato bhikkhÅ«hi ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pabbajjÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ tayÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ p
puá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<161> á¹• 21 ``khandhÄ• mayÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• me susamÅ«hatÄ• .

bhÄ• vitÄ• mama bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayo ||

<162> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ \Be I 362/ \Ne I 309/ khandhe pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, abbahitvÄ• na jÄ• lin

bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na bojjhaá¹…ge, nibbÄ• yissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá

tattha __khandhÄ• _ti paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . __pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ dukkha
paricchijja Ã±Ä• tÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• . tena dukkhassa ariyasaccassa pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayamÄ
paritasatÄ«ti taá¹‡hÄ• . __susamÅ«hatÄ• _ti samugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• . etena samudayasaccassa
vadati. __bhÄ• vitÄ• mama bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _ti bodhisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya satiÄ• didhammasÄ•
bodhisaá¹…khÄ• tassa ariyapuggalassa aá¹…gÄ• ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• .
satidhammavicayavÄ«riyapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• maggapariyÄ
uppÄ• ditÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• . bojjhaá¹…gaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha taá¹ƒsahacaritatÄ• ya sab
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . eteneva maggasaccassa bhÄ• vanÄ•
Ä• savakkhayo_ti kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dayo Ä• savÄ• khÄ«yanti etthÄ• ti Ä• savakkhayoti laddh
\Ee II 38/ patto adhigato. etena nirodhasaccassa sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ katheti. ettÄ•
saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nasampattiá¹ƒ dasseti.

idÄ• ni pana anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nasampattiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sohaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ
tassattho --- sohaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena __khandhe pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ parijÄ• nitvÄ• , tathÄ•
sakaattabhÄ• vaparaattabhÄ• vesu ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatanesu atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnesu
punappunaá¹ƒ pavattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• laá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti __jÄ• linÄ«_ti laddhanÄ• m
__abbahitvÄ• na_ mama cittasantÄ• nato uddharitvÄ• , tathÄ• naá¹ƒ uddharantoyeva vutta
bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na_ te bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• tato eva __anÄ• savo_ hutvÄ•
carimakacittanirodhena anupÄ• dÄ• no viya jÄ• tavedo __nibbÄ• yissaá¹ƒ_ parinibbÄ• yissÄ

uttarattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. bhaddajittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__panÄ• do_ \Be I 363/ __nÄ• ma so rÄ• jÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato bhaddajittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto brÄ•
pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kÄ• me pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane
ekadivasaá¹ƒ \Ne I 310/ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasc
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sato otari. otiá¹‡á¹‡assa pana
bhisamuá¸·Ä• laÃ±ca sappiÃ±ca khÄ«raÃ±ca upanÄ• mesi, tassa taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anukam
anumodanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tusite nibbatto tattha yÄ• vat
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le mahaddhano sea
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hibhikkhusahassaá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• ticÄ«varena acchÄ• desi.

evaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devaloke nibbattitvÄ• tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ
manussesu uppanno buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke paÃ±ca paccekabuddhasatÄ• ni catÅ«hi paccay

rÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ anusÄ• santo puttaá¹ƒ paccekabodhiá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• á¹-hita
tassa parinibbutassa dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÅ«jesi. evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha tÄ•
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de bhaddiyanagare asÄ«tikoá¹-ivibhavassa bhaddiyaseá¹-á¹-hissa e
__bhaddajÄ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa kira issariyabhogaparivÄ• rÄ• disampatti carima
bodhisattassa viya ahosi.

tadÄ• satthÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• bhaddajikumÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hituá¹
saddhiá¹ƒ bhaddiyanagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• vane vasi tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä
pÄ• sÄ• de nisinno sÄ«hapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• olokento bhagavato santike dhammaá¹ƒ s
mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``katthÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jano gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• taá¹ƒ
mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto \Be I 364/
sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itova sabbakilese khepetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena
thera II 56.98-116) ---

``oggayha yaá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• kuÃ±jarasevitaá¹ƒ.

uddharÄ• mi bhisaá¹ƒ tattha, ghÄ• sahetu ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, padumuttarasavhayo.

rattambaradharo buddho, gacchate anilaÃ±jase ||

``dhunanto paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni, saddaá¹ƒ assosahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

uddhaá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• yamÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tattheva á¹-hitako santo, Ä• yÄ• ciá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

madhuá¹ƒ bhisehi sahitaá¹ƒ, khÄ«raá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ muá¸·Ä• likaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu \Ne I 311/ me buddho, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• .

tato kÄ• ruá¹‡iko satthÄ• , orohitvÄ• mahÄ• yaso ||

``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi mamaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• .

paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sambuddho, akÄ• me anumodanaá¹ƒ ||

``sukhÄ« hotu mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±a, gati tuyhaá¹ƒ samijjhatu.

iminÄ• bhisadÄ• nena, labhassu vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, jalajuttamanÄ• mako.

bhikkhamÄ• dÄ• ya sambuddho, Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gamÄ• jino ||

``tato bhisaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ä• gacchiá¹ƒ mama assamaá¹ƒ.

bhisaá¹ƒ rukkhe laggetvÄ• na, mama dÄ• naá¹ƒ anussariá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• vÄ• to uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• , saÃ±cÄ• lesi vanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

Ä• kÄ• so abhinÄ• dittha, asanÄ« ca phalÄ« tadÄ• ||

``tato me asanÄ«pÄ• to, matthake nipatÄ« tadÄ• .

sohaá¹ƒ nisinnako santo, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``puÃ±Ã±akammena saÃ±Ã±utto, tusitaá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ.

kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ me patitaá¹ƒ, devaloke ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``chaá¸·asÄ«tisahassÄ• ni \Be I 365/, nÄ• riyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hanti, bhisadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``manussayonimÄ• gantvÄ• , sukhito homahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, bhisadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``anukampitako tena, devadevena tÄ• dinÄ• .

sabbÄ• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ bhisaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhisadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahatte pana tena adhigate satthÄ• bhaddiyaseá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``tava putto alaá
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, tenassa idÄ• neva pabbajituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, n
parinibbÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. seá¹-á¹-hi ``na mayhaá¹ƒ puttassa daharasseva sato parinib
pabbÄ• jetha naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ satthÄ• pabbÄ• jetvÄ• upasampÄ• detvÄ• tatth
koá¹-igÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, so ca gÄ• mo gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re. koá¹-igÄ• mavÄ• sino buddhap
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattesuá¹ƒ. bhaddajitthero satthÄ• rÄ• anumodanÄ• ya Ä• raddhamatt
312/ ``gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re maggasamÄ«pe satthu Ä• gatakÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
nisÄ«di. mahÄ• theresu Ä• gacchantesupi avuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• satthu Ä• gatakÄ• leyeva vuá
puthujjanabhikkhÅ«, ``ayaá¹ƒ adhunÄ• pabbajito mahÄ• theresu Ä• gacchantesu mÄ• natth
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ujjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. koá¹-igÄ• mavÄ• sino satthu bhikkhusaá¹…ghas
nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e bandhiá¹ƒsu, satthÄ• ``handassa Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• semÄ«
á¹-hatvÄ• , ``kahaá¹ƒ, bhaddajÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. bhaddajitthero ``esohaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• , ``ehi, bhaddaji, amhehi sadd
abhiruhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so uppatitvÄ• satthu á¹-hitanÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• ga
``bhaddaji, tayÄ• mahÄ• panÄ• darÄ• jakÄ• le ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haratanapÄ• sÄ• do kahaâ€™
á¹-hÄ• ne nimuggoâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhaddaji, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ ch
khaá¹‡e thero \Be I 366/ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• iddhibalena gantvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dathÅ«pika
sannirumbhitvÄ• paÃ±cavÄ«satiyojanaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ee II 40/ gahetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se up
yojanÄ• ni pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ udakato ukkhipi. athassa purimabhave Ã±Ä• takÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daga
macchakacchapamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• hutvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• de uá¹-á¹-hahante parivattitvÄ
patante disvÄ• ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• te, bhaddaji, kilamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero satthu vacan
vissajjesi. pÄ• sÄ• do yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne eva patiá¹-á¹-hahi. satthÄ• pÄ• raá¹…gato bhikkhÅ
bhaddajittherena ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• do ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho __mahÄ• panÄ
kathetvÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• mataá¹ƒ pÄ• yesi. thero pana attano ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-ha
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ---

<163> á¹• 21 ``panÄ• do nÄ• ma so rÄ• jÄ• , yassa yÅ«po suvaá¹‡á¹‡ayo.

tiriyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asubbedho, ubbhamÄ• hu sahassadhÄ• ||

<164> á¹• 21 ``sahassakaá¹‡á¸• o satageá¹‡á¸• u, dhajÄ• lu haritÄ• mayo.

anaccuá¹ƒ tattha gandhabbÄ• , cha sahassÄ• ni sattadhÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡ento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __panÄ• do nÄ• ma so rÄ• jÄ• _ti atÄ«te panÄ• do nÄ• ma so rÄ• jÄ• ahosÄ«ti atta
attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya niddisati. so eva hi rajje á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sadÄ• ussÄ
mahatÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena mahatÄ• ca kittisaddena samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``rÄ• jÄ• mah
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. __yassa yÅ«po suvaá¹‡á¹‡ayo_ti yassa raÃ±Ã±o ayaá¹ƒ yÅ«po pÄ• sÄ• d
__tiriyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asubbedho_ti vitthÄ• rato soá¸·asakaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappamÄ• á¹‡o. so pana
313/ hoti. __ubbhÄ• mÄ• hu sahassadhÄ• _ti ubbhaá¹ƒ uccaá¹ƒ evamassa pÄ• sÄ• dassa s
sahassakaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡amÄ• hu. so pana \Be I 367/ yojanato paÃ±cavÄ«satiyojanap
gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ ``Ä• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. Ä• hu ahosÄ«ti atthaá¹ƒ va

__sahassakaá¹‡á¸• o_ti sahassabhÅ«miko. __satageá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti anekasataniyyÅ«hako. _
niyyÅ«hasikharÄ• dÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitehi yaá¹-á¹-hidhajapaá¹-Ä• kadhajÄ• didhajehi sar
cÄ• mÄ«karasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amayo. keci pana ``haritajÄ• timaá¹‡isarikkhakoâ€™â€™ ti vadant
__gandhabbÄ• _ti naá¹-Ä• . __cha sahassÄ• ni sattadhÄ• _ti chamattÄ• ni gandhabbasaha
pÄ• sÄ• dassa sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu raÃ±Ã±o abhiramÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ nacciá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. te
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ• setuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu. atha sakko devarÄ• jÄ• devanaá¹-e pesetvÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• hasÄ«ti.

bhaddajittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sobhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__satimÄ• paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato sobhitattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi p
tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ
nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ dis
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uddissa patthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒs
kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippe
nekkhammÄ• dhimutto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• himav
assamaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vanamÅ«laphalÄ• phalena yÄ• pento buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sa
bhaddavatÄ«nagare satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ``tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ•
chahi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhitthavi \Be I 368/, satthÄ• cassa bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi.
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akul
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so aparena samayena satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdha
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡e ciá¹‡á¹‡a
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 49.46-74) ---

``dakkhiá¹‡e \Ne I 314/ himavantassa, sukato assamo mama.

uttamatthaá¹ƒ gavesanto, vasÄ• mi vipine tadÄ• ||

``lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhena santuá¹-á¹-ho, mÅ«lena ca phalena ca.

anvesanto Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, vasÄ• mi ekako ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sumedho nÄ• ma sambuddho, loke uppajji tÄ• vade.

catusaccaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, uddharanto mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• haá¹ƒ suá¹‡omi sambuddhaá¹ƒ, napi me koci saá¹ƒsati.

aá¹-á¹-havasse atikkante, assosiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``aggidÄ• ruá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• , sammajjitvÄ• na assamaá¹ƒ.

khÄ• ribhÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, nikkhamiá¹ƒ vipinÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekarattiá¹ƒ vasantohaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mesu nigamesu ca.

anupubbena candavatiá¹ƒ, tadÄ• haá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

``bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, sumedho lokanÄ• yako.

uddharanto bahÅ« satte, deseti amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``janakÄ• yamatikkamma, vanditvÄ• jinasÄ• garaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajinaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , santhaviá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• ca ketu ca, dhajo yÅ«po ca pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

parÄ• yano patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, dÄ«po ca dvipaduttamo ||

``nepuÃ±Ã±o dassane vÄ«ro, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒ.

natthaÃ±Ã±o tÄ• rako loke, tavuttaritaro mune ||

``sakkÄ• \Be I 369/ theve kusaggena, pametuá¹ƒ sÄ• garuttame.

na tveva tava sabbaÃ±Ã±u, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• pametave ||

``tuladaá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapetvÄ• na, mahiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• dharetave.

natveva tava paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, pamÄ• á¹‡amatthi cakkhuma ||

``Ä• kÄ• so minituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , rajjuyÄ• aá¹…gulena vÄ• .

natveva tava sabbaÃ±Ã±u, sÄ«laá¹ƒ sakkÄ• pametave ||

``mahÄ• samudde udakaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• so ca vasundharÄ• .

parimeyyÄ• ni etÄ• ni, appameyyosi cakkhuma ||

``chahi gÄ• thÄ• hi sabbaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, kittayitvÄ• mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, tuá¹‡hÄ« aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``yaá¹ƒ vadanti sumedhoti, bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sumedhasaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo \Ne I 315/ me Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakittesi, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``sattasattati kappÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``anekasatakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``devabhÅ«to manusso vÄ• , puÃ±Ã±akammasamÄ• hito.

anÅ«namanasaá¹…kappo, tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o bhavissati ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``agÄ• rÄ• abhinikkhamma, pabbajissatikiÃ±cano.

jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena, arahattaá¹ƒ phusissati ||

``yato sarÄ• mi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, yato pattosmi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

etthantare na jÄ• nÄ• mi, cetanaá¹ƒ amanoramaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• \Be I 370/ bhave sabbe, sampattÄ• nubhaviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, phalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa thomane ||

``tiyaggÄ« nibbutÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

sabbÄ• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡amathaviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa thomane ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• anussaranto y
acittakapaá¹-isandhi, tÄ• va addasa. tato paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• ni cittappavattiá¹ƒ adisvÄ• av
``kimetaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee II 42/ Ä• vajjento nayavasena ``asaÃ±Ã±abhavo bhavissatÄ«â€™â
agamÄ• si. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``atthi, bhikkhave, asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• nÄ• ma dÄ«ghÄ• yu
idhÅ«papanno, so etaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sobhito anussaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 232 a
evaá¹ƒ nayavasena anussarantassa anussaraá¹‡akosallaá¹ƒ disvÄ• satthÄ• theraá¹ƒ pubb
anussarantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. tato eva cÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• savisesaá
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 316/ tassa ca paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ p

somanassajÄ• to tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nento ---

<165> á¹• 21 ``satimÄ• paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhikkhu, Ä• raddhabalavÄ«riyo.

paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ekarattiá¹ƒ anussariá¹ƒ ||

<166> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, satta aá¹-á¹-ha ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ekarattiá¹ƒ anussariâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ ab

tattha __satimÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ samudÄ• gamanasampannÄ• ya satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ
sativepullappattiyÄ• ca satimÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ti chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• paÃ
paÃ±Ã±avÄ• . bhinnakilesatÄ• ya __bhikkhu_. saddhÄ• dibalÄ• naÃ±ceva \Be I 371/ catubb
ca saá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• __Ä• raddhabalavÄ«riyo_. saddhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hettha balaggal
satiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ balabhÄ• ve, yathÄ• ``gobalibaddhÄ• puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rÄ• â
kappasatÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ekarattiá¹ƒ anussari_nti ekarattiá¹ƒ viya anussariá¹ƒ. viya-saddo hi i
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho, etena pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡e attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• va

idÄ• ni yÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• attano satimantÄ• dibhÄ• vo sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cattÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __cattÄ• ro
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dike attano visayabhedena catubbidhe lokiyalokuttaramissake satisaá
__sattÄ• _ti satta bojjhaá¹…ge. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-ha maggaá¹…gÄ• ni. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitacittassa satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gatÄ• eva honti, ta
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo. tenÄ• ha dhammasenÄ• pati --- ``catÅ«su satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu s
satta bojjhaá¹…ge yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi (DN III 143) sattakoa
sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya \Ee II 43/ bodhipakkhiyadhammesu ekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se bhÄ• vanÄ•
itare agacchantÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti. __bhÄ• vaya_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• hetu. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanaya

sobhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 317/ __kiccaá¹ƒ daá¸·havÄ«riyenÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato valliyattherass
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sume
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato asÄ«tiko
tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• pabbatapÄ• de araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane ekissÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«r
viharanto attano anuggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nas
adÄ• si \Be I 372/. tattha nisinnaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ pupphehi ca candanena ca pÅ«jetvÄ• a

paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandi. tassa bhagavÄ• nisinnÄ• sanasampattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento anur
so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ•
nibbattitvÄ• ``kaá¹‡hamittoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto satthu vesÄ• ligamane bu
paá¹-iladdhasaddho mahÄ• kaccÄ• nattherassa santike pabbaji. so mandapaÃ±Ã±o dandha
kÄ• laá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ nissÄ• yeva vasati. bhikkhÅ« ``yathÄ• nÄ• ma va
anissÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, evamayampi kaÃ±ci paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ anissÄ• ya vaá
sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __valliyo_tveva samudÄ• cariá¹ƒsu. aparabhÄ• ge pana veá¹‡udattatt
tassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• sato sampajÄ• no hutvÄ• viharanto Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ
theraá¹ƒ pucchanto ---

<167> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ daá¸·havÄ«riyena, yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ boddhumicchatÄ• .

karissaá¹ƒ nÄ• varajjhissaá¹ƒ, passa vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ parakkamaá¹ƒ ||

<168> á¹• 21 ``tvaÃ±ca me maggamakkhÄ• hi, aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ amatogadhaá¹ƒ.

ahaá¹ƒ monena monissaá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• sotova sÄ• garaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá

tattha \Ee II 44/ __yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ daá¸·havÄ«riyenÄ• _ti daá¸·hena vÄ«riyena thirena parak
daá¸·havÄ«riyena vÄ• purisadhorayhena yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.
boddhumicchatÄ• _ti cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni nibbÄ• nameva vÄ• boddhuá¹ƒ bujjhituá¹ƒ icc
paá¹-ivijjhitukÄ• mena yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. __karissaá¹ƒ nÄ• varajjhissa_nti tam
karissaá¹ƒ na virÄ• dhessaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissÄ• mi. __passa vÄ«riyaá
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• ne dhamme vidhinÄ• Ä«raá¹‡ato __ ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™, _ paraá¹ƒ paraâ
``parakkamoâ€™â€™ _ti ca laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ passa na saddham
dasseti.

__tvaÃ±cÄ• _ti \Be I 373/ \Ne I 318/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ Ä
__maggamakkhÄ• hÄ«_ti ariyamaggaá¹ƒ kathehi, lokuttaramaggasampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ catusac
kathehÄ«ti attho. __aÃ±jasa_nti ujukaá¹ƒ majjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vena antadvayassa an
nibbÄ• ne sampÄ• pakabhÄ• vena patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __amatogadhaá¹ƒ. monenÄ• _ti Ã±Ä•
__monissa_nti jÄ• nissaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhissaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹…gÄ•
gaá¹…gÄ• ya soto sÄ• garaá¹ƒ samuddaá¹ƒ avirajjhanto ekaá¹ƒsato ogÄ• hati, evaá¹ƒ ``aha
anuyuÃ±janto maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigamissÄ• mi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹-
Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ci.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• veá¹‡udattatthero tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sopi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ

49.75-105) ---

``paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• , piyarÅ«pe manorame.

asÄ«ti koá¹-iyo hitvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``pabbajitvÄ• na kÄ• yena, pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ vivajjayiá¹ƒ.

vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• , nadÄ«kÅ«le vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-ho upÄ• gami.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi buddhoti, akÄ• siá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

``karitvÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ, nÄ• magottamapucchahaá¹ƒ.

devatÄ• nusi gandhabbo, adu sakko purindado ||

``ko vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ kassa vÄ• putto, mahÄ• brahmÄ• idhÄ• gato.

virocesi disÄ• sabbÄ• , udayaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyo yathÄ• ||

``sahassÄ• rÄ• ni cakkÄ• ni, pÄ• de dissanti mÄ• risa.

ko vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ kassa vÄ• putto, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nemu taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ pavedehi, saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ apanehi me.

namhi devÄ• na gandhabbo, namhi sakko purindado ||

``brahmabhÄ• vo ca me natthi, etesaá¹ƒ uttamo ahaá¹ƒ.

atÄ«to visayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, dÄ• layiá¹ƒ kÄ• mabandhanaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbe \Be I 374/ kilese jhÄ• petvÄ• , patto sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒ.

tassa vÄ• caá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• haá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``yadi buddhosi sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, nisÄ«da tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mune.

tamahaá¹ƒ pÅ«jayissÄ• mi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``pattharitvÄ• jinacammaá¹ƒ \Ne I 319/, adÄ• si satthuno ahaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«di tattha bhagavÄ• , sÄ«hova girigabbhare ||

``khippaá¹ƒ pabbatamÄ• ruyha, ambassa phalamaggahiá¹ƒ.

sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, candanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

``khippaá¹ƒ paggayha taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, upetvÄ• lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

phalaá¹ƒ buddhassa datvÄ• na, sÄ• lapupphamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``candanaá¹ƒ anulimpitvÄ• , avandiá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, vipulÄ• ya ca pÄ«tiyÄ• ||

``ajinamhi nisÄ«ditvÄ• , sumedho lokanÄ• yako.

mama kammaá¹ƒ pakittesi, hÄ• sayanto mamaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``iminÄ• phaladÄ• nena, gandhamÄ• lehi cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«se kappasate, devaloke ramissati ||

``anÅ«namanasaá¹…kappo, vasavattÄ« bhavissati.

chabbÄ«satikappasate, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati ||

``bhavissati cakkavattÄ«, cÄ• turanto mahiddhiko.

vebhÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nagaraá¹ƒ, vissakammena mÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ||

``hessati sabbasovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• ratanabhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

eteneva upÄ• yena, saá¹ƒsarissati so bhave ||

``sabbattha pÅ«jito hutvÄ• , devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

pacchime bhave sampatte, brahmabandhu bhavissati ||

``agÄ• rÄ• abhinikkhamma, anagÄ• rÄ« bhavissati.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ragÅ« hutvÄ• , nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``idaá¹ƒ \Be I 375/ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, sumedho lokanÄ• yako.

mama nijjhÄ• yamÄ• nassa, pakkÄ• mi anilaÃ±jase ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tusitato cavitvÄ• na, nibbattiá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ.

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, yamhi gabbhe vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• tukucchigate mayi, annapÄ• naÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tuyÄ• mama chandena, nibbattati yadicchakaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ• tiyÄ• paÃ±cavassena, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

oropitamhi kesamhi, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``pubbakammaá¹ƒ \Ne I 320/ gavesanto, orena nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, mama kammamanussariá¹ƒ ||

``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

tava sÄ• sanamÄ• gamma, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto thero imÄ• yeva gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«ti.

valliyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. vÄ«tasokattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kese me olikhissantÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato vÄ«tasokattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppa
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• l
nibbattitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 45/ vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato kÄ• me pahÄ•
isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• mahatÄ• isigaá¹‡ena parivuto araÃ±Ã±e vasanto buddhuppÄ• c
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho ``udumbarapupphasadisÄ• dullabhadassanÄ• buddhÄ• bhagavanto,
ti mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchanto diyaá¸• á¸• hayoj
buddhagatÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• laá¹…kato devesu uppajjitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devaman
buddhuppÄ• de aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ matthake
kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti, tassa __vÄ«tasoko_ti nÄ• ma ahosi. so vayappatto k
sikkhitabbavijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato giridattattheraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya gihibhÅ«to suttantap
abhidhammapiá¹-ake ca visÄ• rado hutvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ massukammasamaye kappakass
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ olokento valitapalitÄ• dÄ«ni disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego vipassanÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• giridattattherassa santike pab
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 49.9-26) ---

``ajjhÄ• yako \Ne I 321/ mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

lakkhaá¹‡e itihÄ• se ca, sanighaá¹‡á¸• usakeá¹-ubhe ||

``nadÄ«sotapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• , sissÄ• Ä• yanti me tadÄ• .

tesÄ• haá¹ƒ mante vÄ• cemi, rattindivamatandito ||

``siddhattho nÄ• ma sambuddho, loke uppajji tÄ• vade.

tamandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• setvÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pavattayi ||

``mama aÃ±Ã±ataro sisso, sissÄ• naá¹ƒ so kathesi me.

sutvÄ• na te etamatthaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``buddho loke samuppanno, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

tassÄ• nuvattati jano, lÄ• bho amhaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

``adhiccuppattikÄ• buddhÄ• , cakkhumanto mahÄ• yasÄ• .

yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, passeyyaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``ajinaá¹ƒ \Be I 377/ me gahetvÄ• na, vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ kamaá¹‡á¸• aluá¹ƒ.

assamÄ• abhinikkhamma, sisse Ä• mantayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``odumbarikapupphaá¹ƒva, candamhi sasakaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

vÄ• yasÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ, dullabho lokanÄ• yako ||

``buddho lokamhi uppanno, manussattampi dullabhaá¹ƒ.

ubhosu vijjamÄ• nesu, savanaÃ±ca sudullabhaá¹ƒ ||

``buddho loke samuppanno, cakkhuá¹ƒ lacchÄ• ma no bhavaá¹ƒ.

etha sabbe gamissÄ• ma, sammÄ• sambuddhasantikaá¹ƒ ||

``kamaá¹‡á¸• aludharÄ• sabbe, kharÄ• jinanivÄ• sino.

te jaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• rabharitÄ• , nikkhamuá¹ƒ vipinÄ• tadÄ• ||

``yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ• nÄ• , uttamatthaá¹ƒ gavesino.

Ä• sattidosarahitÄ• , asambhÄ«tÄ• va kesarÄ« ||

``appakiccÄ• aloluppÄ• , nipakÄ• santavuttino.

uÃ±chÄ• ya caramÄ• nÄ• te, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamupÄ• gamuá¹ƒ ||

``diyaá¸• á¸• hayojane sese, byÄ• dhi me upapajjatha.

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, tattha kÄ• laá¹…kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 322/ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

 <169> á¹• 21 ``kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaá¹…kami.

tato Ä• dÄ• samÄ• dÄ• ya, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ ||

 <170> á¹• 21 ``tuccho kÄ• yo adissittha, andhakÄ• re tamo byagÄ• .

sabbe coá¸·Ä• samucchinnÄ• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá

 tattha \Be I 378/ __kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti gihikÄ• le massukam
olikhissaá¹ƒ kappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chedanÄ• divasena kappanato kappak
__tato_ti kappakato. __sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paccavekkhisa_nti sabbakÄ• yike Ä• dÄ• se
palitavalitamukhanimittÄ• didassanamukhena ``abhibhÅ«to vata jarÄ• ya me kÄ• yoâ€™â€
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paccavekkhiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhato ca __tuccho kÄ• yo adissittha_ niccadh
ritto hutvÄ• me kÄ• yo adissatha paÃ±Ã±Ä• yi. kasmÄ• ? __andhakÄ• re tamo byagÄ• _ ye
ayonisomanasikÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tena \Ee II 46/ tamasÄ• attano kÄ• ye andhagatÄ• vijjam
apassantÄ• avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ subhÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, tasmiá¹ƒ andhakÄ• re andh
yonisomanasikÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokena avijjÄ• tamo vigato, tato eva __sab
corÄ• viya kusalabhaá¹‡á¸• acchedanato, sÄ• dhÅ«hi alÄ• tabbato asaá¹…gahetabbato sa
chaá¸• á¸• itapilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya issarajanena ariyajanena jigucchitabbatÄ• ya coá¸·
``coá¸·Ä• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• kilesÄ• samucchinnÄ• . aggamaggena samugghÄ• a
dÄ• ni punabbhavo_ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavÄ• bhinibbatti natthÄ«ti.

vÄ«tasokattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e hitvÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto tissassa bhag
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthari araÃ±Ã±e viharante paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ
laggetvÄ• gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he dhanuhattho gahanaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho satthu paá¹ƒs
pasannamÄ• naso \Ne I 323/ dhanuá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• buddhaguá¹‡e anussaritvÄ• \Be I 379/
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vattl
tassa kira jÄ• tadivase tasmiá¹ƒ gehe sabbabhÄ• janÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡aratanamayehi mÄ• s
ahesuá¹ƒ. tenassa __puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• so_tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto dÄ• rapa
putte uppanne gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vasanto ghaá¹-e
ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 49.1-8) ---

``tisso nÄ• mÄ• si bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ« jino ||

``vinataá¹ƒ dhanumÄ• dÄ• ya, bhakkhatthÄ• ya cariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• alaggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tatthaddasaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, dumagge laggitaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

cÄ• paá¹ƒ tattheva nikkhippa, sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, vipulÄ• ya ca pÄ«tiyÄ• .

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ avandahaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lamavandahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, vandanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• susÄ• n
acirÄ• gatasseva sato putto kÄ• lamakÄ• si. dÄ• rakamÄ• tÄ• therassa Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

aputtakaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• no hareyyuâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ uppabbÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• n
therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• palobhetuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. thero attan
vÄ«tarÄ• gabhÄ• vajÄ• nÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattikittanamukh
---

<171> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e hitvÄ• , yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• .

dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanamattano ||

<172> á¹• 21 ``paccavekkhiá¹ƒ \Be I 380/ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, tuccho kÄ• yo adissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne I 324/ __paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e hitvÄ• _ti kÄ• macchandÄ• dike paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá
jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamena viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ• . __yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• _ti kÄ• mayogÄ• dÄ«hi
anupaddutassa nibbÄ• nassa adhigamÄ• ya. __dhammÄ• dÄ• sa_nti dhammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä
olokentassa rÅ«pakÄ• ye guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• daá¹ƒseti, evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesÄ• vabodhanato Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanabhÅ«to dhammÄ• dÄ• so vipassanta
vodÄ• nasaá¹ƒkilesadhammavibhÄ• vanena tappahÄ• nasÄ• dhanena ca visesato nÄ• mak
tenÄ• ha ---

__ ``dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanamattano. _

__paccavekkhiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraâ€™â€™ nti || --- _

imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammasamÅ«haá¹ƒ mama attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatanabh
sabbaá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``aniccaâ€™â€™ ntipi ``dukkhaâ€™
patiavekkhiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• passiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ passatÄ• ca mayÄ• __ajjhattaÃ±ca
santÄ• ne parasantÄ• ne ca __tuccho kÄ• yo adissatha_ niccasÄ• rÄ• divirahito tuccho kha
attabhÄ• vakÄ• yo Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• yÄ• thÄ• vato apassittha. sakalampi hi khandhapa
bhikkhave, bÄ• lassa taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyuttassa evamayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo samudÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ t
``kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. ``adissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca iminÄ• yadeva kÄ• ye daá¹-á¹-hab
na dÄ• nissa kiÃ±ci mayÄ• passitabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti katakiccataá¹ƒ dassento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ
imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• taá¹ƒ saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«
uyyojesi.

puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nandakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• pi_ \Be I 381/ __bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o_ti Ä• yasmato nandakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto sikhissa bhagava uppajjitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto \Ee II 48/ vanacÄ• riko hutvÄ• vicaranto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satth caá¹…kamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto vÄ• lukÄ• okiri. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamm saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de campÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa __nand jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• tÄ• panassa bharato nÄ• ma. tassa pubbayogo anantaravatthusmiá¹ƒ Ä• I 325/ viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ koá¸·ivisaá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ` tathÄ• sukhumÄ• lo pabbaji, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mayaâ€™â€™ nti pabbajiá¹ƒsu. tesu bha vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. nandako pana kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vena tÄ ussukkÄ• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi, vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karoti eva. athassa bharatatthero Ä bhavitukÄ• mo taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihÄ• rato nikkhamitvÄ• maggasamÄ« kathesi.

tena ca samayena sakaá¹-asatthe gacchante eko sakaá¹-e yutto goá¹‡o cikkhallaá¹-á¹-hÄ• uddharituá¹ƒ asakkonto paripati. tato naá¹ƒ satthavÄ• ho sakaá¹-Ä• mocetvÄ• tiá¹‡aÃ±ca parissamaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• puna dhure yojesi. tato goá¹‡o vÅ«pasantaparissamo laddhabalo cikkhallaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato uddharitvÄ• thale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. atha bharatatthero nandakass Ä• vuso nandaka, imassa kammaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• tena ``passÄ• mÄ«â€™â suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. itaro ``yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ goá¹‡o vÅ«pasantapariss bhÄ• raá¹ƒ ubbahati, evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pi saá¹ƒsÄ• rapaá¹…kato attÄ• uddharitabboâ€™â€™ vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa 48.90-95) ---

``migaluddo \Be I 382/ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±e kÄ• nane ahaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• tamigaá¹ƒ gavesanto, caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ucchaá¹…gena pulinaá¹ƒ gayha, caá¹…kame okiriá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, sugatassa sirÄ«mato ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, pulinaá¹ƒ okiriá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pulinassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikassa bharatattherassa santike aÃ±Ã±aá

<173> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, khalitvÄ• patitiá¹-á¹-hati.

bhiyyo laddhÄ• na saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ, adÄ«no vahate dhuraá¹ƒ ||

<174> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ dassanasampannaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha, puttaá¹ƒ buddhassa orasaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• d

tattha \Ne I 326/ \Ee II 49/ __bhiyyo laddhÄ• na saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ, adÄ«no vahate dhura_nti ``
jÄ• tibalavÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ ananucchavikametaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa bhÄ• rassa avahana
labhitvÄ• adÄ«no adÄ«namÄ• naso alÄ«nacitto. ``alÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, so ev
bhiyyosomattÄ• ya attano dhuraá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahate ubbahati. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rama
gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

nandakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. bharatattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ehi_ \Be I 383/, __nandaka, gacchÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato bharatattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
anomadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ r
mudusukhasamphassaá¹ƒ upÄ• hanadvayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchanto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ caá¹…k
upÄ• hanÄ• upanÄ• metvÄ• , ``abhiruhatu bhagavÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• , yaá¹ƒ mama assa dÄ«
sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. abhiruhi bhagavÄ• tassa anuggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ upÄ• hanÄ
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de campÄ• nagare gahapatikule nibl
ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto soá¹‡attherassa pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``sopi nÄ• ma pa
saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakicco vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacira
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 48.71-89) ---

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, pathamÄ• ruhi cakkhumÄ• ||

``pÄ• nadhiá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ gayha, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjahaá¹ƒ.

tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, pattikaá¹ƒ cÄ• rudassanaá¹ƒ ||

``sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , nÄ«haritvÄ• na pÄ• nadhiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• na, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``abhirÅ«ha mahÄ• vÄ«ra, sugatinda vinÄ• yaka.

ito phalaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi, so me attho samijjhatu ||

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

pÄ• nadhiá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hitvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``yo \Ne I 327/ pÄ• nadhiá¹ƒ me adÄ• si, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``buddhassa giramaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sabbe devÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• .

udaggacittÄ• sumanÄ• , vedajÄ• tÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ« ||

``pÄ• nadhÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 384/ padÄ• nena, sukhitoyaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``devaloke manusse vÄ• , nibbattissati puÃ±Ã±avÄ• .

devayÄ• napaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, yÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissati ||

``pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• sivikÄ• vayhaá¹ƒ, hatthino samalaá¹…katÄ• .

rathÄ• vÄ• jaÃ±Ã±asaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , sadÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti me ||

``agÄ• rÄ• nikkhamantopi, rathena nikkhamiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

kesesu chijjamÄ• nesu, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``lÄ• bhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ suladdhaá¹ƒ me, vÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ suppayojitaá¹ƒ.

datvÄ• na pÄ• nadhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• nadhimadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pÄ• nadhissa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• attano kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikena nandakattherena heá¹-á¹-hÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡e kate ``idÄ• ni nandakopi arahÄ• jÄ• to, handa mayaá¹ƒ ubhopi sat
vusitabrahmacariyataá¹ƒ nivedessÄ• mÄ• ti uppannaá¹ƒ parivitakkaá¹ƒ nandakattherassa k

<175> á¹• 21 ``ehi nandaka gacchÄ• ma, upajjhÄ• yassa santikaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadissÄ• ma, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• ||

<176> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• ya \Be I 385/ no anukampÄ• ya, amhe pabbÄ• jayÄ« muni.

so no attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha \Ne I 328/ \Ee II 50/ __nandakÄ• _ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __ehÄ«_ti tassa attano santikakar
__gacchÄ• mÄ• _ti tena attanÄ• ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbakiriyÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, __upajjhÄ• yas
sammÄ• sambuddho hi samantacakkhunÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• n

yathÄ• bhÅ«tavilokanena sadevakassa lokassa vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti visesato u
vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. yadatthaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi
buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• bhibyÄ• hÄ•
sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ buddhassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa tato eva sabbasattuttamatÄ• ya seá¹-
sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• purato nadissÄ• mÄ• ti attho.

yathÄ• pana sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ naditukÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ
yadatthaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ya yadatthÄ• nuppattiyÄ• ti attho. __no_ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __anukampÄ• yÄ
dvepi __pabbÄ• jayi_ pabbÄ• jesi. __munÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• . __so no attho anuppatto_ti so at
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ khayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ no amhehi anuppatto, adhigatoti atth

bharatattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. bhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nadanti evaá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti Ä• yasmato bhÄ• radvÄ• jattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• up
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe kulagehe
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sumanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ca
\Be I 386/ paripakkaá¹ƒ vallikÄ• raphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanus
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• gottanÄ• mena __bhÄ• radvÄ• j
vayappatto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto ekaputtaá¹ƒ labhi. tassa ``kaá¹‡hadinnoâ€™â€™ ti n
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattakÄ• le ``tÄ• ta, asukassa nÄ• ma Ä• cariyassa santike sippaá¹ƒ sikkhitvÄ
takkasilaá¹ƒ pesesi. so gacchanto antarÄ• magge satthu sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mahÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabba
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
48.66-70) ---

``sumano \Ne I 329/ nÄ• ma sambuddho, takkarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasÄ« tadÄ• .

vallikÄ• raphalaá¹ƒ gayha, sayambhussa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

athassa \Ee II 51/ pitÄ• bhÄ• radvÄ• jo veá¸·uvane viharantaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…

pabbajitvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. atha putto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ rÄ
satthu santike nisinnaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ disvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hacitto ``pitÄ• pi kho me pabbajito, kiá¹ƒ
pabbajjÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanto khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ•
sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadÄ• petukÄ• mo, ``sÄ• dhu, kho tumhehi kataá¹ƒ pabbajantehi, pabbajjÄ
pÄ• pitaâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. bhÄ• radvÄ• jo puttassa adhigamaá¹ƒ dÄ«pento ---

<177> á¹• 21 ``nadanti evaá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ«hÄ• va girigabbhare.

vÄ«rÄ• vijitasaá¹…gÄ• mÄ• , jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<178> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• ca pariciá¹‡á¹‡o me, dhammo saá¹…gho ca pÅ«jito.

ahaÃ±ca vitto sumano, puttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• savaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abh

tattha \Be I 387/ __nadantÄ«_ti yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• bhibyÄ• hÄ• ravasena abhÄ«tanÄ•
__eva_nti idÄ• ni vattabbÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti aggamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä•
sabbapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattÄ• . __vÄ«rÄ• _ti catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyasampa
anavasesasaá¹ƒkilesapakkhanimmathanena __savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ_ kilesa__mÄ• raá¹ƒ_ abhisa
devaputta__mÄ• raÃ±ca jetvÄ• _ sabbaso __vijitasaá¹…gÄ• mÄ• _ nadanti sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• t

evaá¹ƒ vijetabbavijayena sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni Ä• rÄ• dhetabbasamÄ• rÄ• d
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``satthÄ• ca pariciá¹‡á¹‡o meâ€™â€™ _ti dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. t
pariciá¹‡á¹‡o me_ti mama satthÄ• sammÄ• sambuddho yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ovÄ• dÄ• r
pariciá¹‡á¹‡o upÄ• sito, na dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ visositoti adhippÄ• yo. __dhammo saá
navavidhopi lokuttaradhammo, yathÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• gatamaggÄ• nuppattiyÄ• sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹
ariyasaá¹…gho ca mayÄ• pÅ«jito mÄ• nito. __ahaÃ±ca vitto sumano, puttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ
I 330/ anÄ• savaá¹ƒ sabbaso khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ disvÄ• dassanahetu ahampi vitto nirÄ• m
tatoyeva nirÄ• misena somanassena sumano jÄ• toti attho.

bhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kaá¹‡hadinnattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__upÄ• sitÄ• _ \Ee II 52/ __sappurisÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato kaá¹‡hadinnattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito catunavute
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sobhitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ
punnÄ• gapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsa
rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __kaá¹‡hadinno_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto up

codiyamÄ• no dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be I 388/ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pa
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``sobhito nÄ• ma sambuddho, cittakÅ«á¹-e vasÄ« tadÄ• .

gahetvÄ• giripunnÄ• gaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<179> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• sitÄ• sappurisÄ• , sutÄ• dhammÄ• abhiá¹‡haso.

sutvÄ• na paá¹-ipajjissaá¹ƒ, aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ amatogadhaá¹ƒ ||

<180> á¹• 21 ``bhavarÄ• gahatassa me sato, bhavarÄ• go puna me na vijjati.

na cÄ• hu na ca me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __upÄ• sitÄ• _ti paricaritÄ• paá¹-ipattipayirupÄ• sanÄ• ya payirupÄ• sitÄ• . __sappu
331/ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatÄ• purisÄ• , ariyapuggalÄ• sÄ• riputtattherÄ• dayo.
purimacakkadvayasampattimattano dasseti. na hi patirÅ«padesavÄ• sena vinÄ• sappurisÅ«
__sutÄ• dhammÄ• _ti saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttadhammÄ• sotadvÄ
attano bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ dassento pacchimacakkadvayasampattiá¹ƒ dasseti. __abhiá¹‡haso_
kÄ• laá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca padaá¹ƒ ``upÄ• sitÄ• sappurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __
aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ amatogadha_nti te dhamme sutvÄ• tattha vuttarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme salakkha
anukkamena vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• amatogadhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹
ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

__bhavarÄ• gahatassa_ \Be I 389/ __me sato_ti bhavarÄ• gena bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya anÄ• di
hatassa upaddutassa mama sato samÄ• nassa, aggamaggena vÄ• hatabhavarÄ• gassa. _
vijjatÄ«_ti tato eva puna idÄ• ni bhavarÄ• go me natthi. __na cÄ• hu na me bhavissati, na c

vijjatÄ«_ti yadipi pubbe puthujjanakÄ• le sekkhakÄ• le ca me bhavarÄ• go ahosi, aggamagg
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na cÄ• hu na ca ahosi, Ä• yatimpi na me bhavissati, etarahi adhunÄ• pi na c
upalabbhati, pahÄ«noti attho. bhavarÄ• gavacaneneva cettha tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya mÄ• nÄ
sabbaso parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhavasaá¹ƒyojanataá¹ƒ dasseti.

kaá¹‡hadinnattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthavaggo

1. migasirattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yato_ \Ne I 332/ __ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito_ti Ä• yasmato migasirattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• upp
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto kassapassa b
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasa
kusaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasm
kosalaraá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• migasiranakkhattena jÄ• tatt
laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato chavasÄ«s
yaá¹ƒ parijappetvÄ• tivassamatthake matÄ• nampi sÄ«saá¹ƒ nakhena Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• ``aya
nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti.

so gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ anicchanto paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjaá¹ƒ nissÄ
garukato lÄ• bhÄ« hutvÄ• vicaranto sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upagato \Be I 390/ satthu santikaá¹ƒ gant
Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bho gotama, matÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
vatvÄ• , ``kathaá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte, ``chavasÄ«sÄ• ni Ä• harÄ• p
nakhena sÄ«saá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-ento nirayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tehi tehi nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• m
athassa bhagavÄ• parinibbutassa bhikkhuno sÄ«sakapÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• , ``katheh
yassidaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakapÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. so taá¹ƒ kapÄ• laá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ parijappetvÄ•
antaá¹ƒ na koá¹-iá¹ƒ passati. atha satthÄ• rÄ• , ``na sakkosi paribbÄ• jakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
``upaparikkhissÄ• mi tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ parivattentopi na passateva
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa gatiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissati, athassa matthakato kacchehi ca sedo muc
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• ``kilamasi paribbÄ• jakÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so ``Ä•
gatiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, tumhe pana jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, ito utta
ti vatvÄ• ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gato soâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. paribbÄ• jako ``imaá¹ƒ vijjaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹
``tena hi pabbajÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samathakammaa
333/ jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su patiá¹-á¹-hitassa vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ upadisi. so vipassa
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 48.56-60) ---

``kassapassa bhagavato, brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vusÄ«mato.

pasannacitto sumano, kusaá¹-á¹-hakamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappasmiá¹ƒ, kusaá¹-á¹-hakamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, kusaá¹-á¹-hakassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<181> á¹• 21 ``yato ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane.

vimuccamÄ• no uggacchiá¹ƒ, kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upaccagaá¹ƒ ||

<182> á¹• 21 ``brahmuno \Be I 391/ pekkhamÄ• nassa, tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me.

akuppÄ• me vimuttÄ«ti, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abh

tattha __yato ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane_ti yato pabhuti ahaá¹ƒ pabb
sÄ• sane, pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __vimuccamÄ• no uggacchi_nti saá¹ƒkilesapak
samathavipassanÄ• hi vimuccamÄ• no vodÄ• nadhammasavanena uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
upaccagaá¹ƒ_ anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena accantameva kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ atikkamiá¹ƒ.

__brahmuno pekkhamÄ• nassa, tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me_ti sadevakassa lokassa aggabhÅ
seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena brahmuno buddhassa bhagavato mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yogena ``ayaá¹ƒ k
pabbajitvÄ• kathaá¹ƒ nu kho paá¹-ipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pekkhantassa tato anÄ• gÄ• mimag
aggamaggÄ• dhigamena mama cittaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹ƒkilesato accantameva mucci. __akuppÄ
sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayÄ• _ti tathÄ• vimuttacittattÄ• eva sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ akuppÄ• me vimuttÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

migasirattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sivakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__aniccÄ• ni_ \Ne I 334/ __gahakÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato sivakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• upp

katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le ku
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasa
Ä• dÄ• ya kummÄ• sassa pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu
rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti, __sivako_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto vijjÄ•
\Be I 392/ gato nekkhammajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya kÄ• me pahÄ• ya paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pa
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vip
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 56.117-121) --

``esanÄ• ya carantassa, vipassissa mahesino.

rittakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, kummÄ• saá¹ƒ pÅ«rayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ bhikkhamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, kummÄ• sassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<183> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• ni gahakÄ• ni, tattha tattha punappunaá¹ƒ.

gahakÄ• raá¹ƒ gavesanto, dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<184> á¹• 21 ``gahakÄ• raka diá¹-á¹-hosi, puna gehaá¹ƒ na kÄ• hasi.

sabbÄ• te phÄ• sukÄ• bhaggÄ• , thÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• ca vidÄ• litÄ• .

vimariyÄ• dikataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, idheva vidhamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ

tattha __aniccÄ• ni gahakÄ• ni, tattha tattha punappuna_nti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhave punap
nibbattamÄ• nÄ• ni gahakÄ• ni attabhÄ• vagehÄ• ni na nibbÄ• ni anavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni ittarÄ•
__gahakÄ• raá¹ƒ gavesanto_ti imassa attabhÄ• vagehassa kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vaá¸• á¸•
kÄ• laá¹ƒ anuvicarinti adhippÄ• yo. __dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappuna_nti idaá¹ƒ gahakÄ• rakaga
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ \Ee II 56/. yasmÄ• \Ne I 335/ jarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡amissatÄ• ya jÄ•
upagantuá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• , na ca sÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-he nivattati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ gavesanto v

__gahakÄ• raka_ \Be I 393/ __diá¹-á¹-hosÄ«_ti idÄ• ni pana yena so sakkÄ• daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ

ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• gahakÄ• raka diá¹-á¹-ho asi. __puna geha_nti puna imas
attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mama gehaá¹ƒ __na kÄ• hasi_ na karissasi. __sabbÄ• te phA
anavasesakilesaphÄ• sukÄ• mayÄ• bhaggÄ• . __thÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• ca vidÄ• litÄ• _ti idÄ• ni tay
attabhÄ• vagehassa avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ca bhinnÄ• . __vimariyÄ• dikataa
vigatantaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. tato eva __idheva v
imasmiá¹ƒyeva bhave viddhaá¹ƒsissati, carimakacittanirodhena nirujjhissatÄ«ti attho.

sivakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. upavÄ• á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__arahaá¹ƒ sugato_ti Ä• yasmato upavÄ• á¹‡attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ kin
kÄ• le daliddakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavati parinibbute tassa dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ g
manussadevanÄ• gagaruá¸·akumbhaá¹‡á¸• ayakkhagandhabbehi sattaratanamaye sattayo
sudhotaá¹ƒ attano uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ veá¸·agge Ä• bandhitvÄ• dhajaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹
abhisammatako nÄ• ma yakkhasenÄ• pati devehi cetiyapÅ«jÄ• rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapito
dhÄ• rento cetiyaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ•
ahosi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de
nibbattitvÄ• __upavÄ• á¹‡o_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e buddhÄ•
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• cha
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 56.122-178) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

jalitvÄ• aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto ||

``mahÄ• janÄ• \Be I 394/ samÄ• gamma, pÅ«jayitvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

cittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na sugataá¹ƒ, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ abhiropayuá¹ƒ ||

``sarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ tattha samÄ• nayuá¹ƒ.

sadevamanussÄ• sabbe, buddhathÅ«paá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``paá¹-hamÄ• \Ne I 336/ kaÃ±canamayÄ• , dutiyÄ• ca maá¹‡imayÄ• .

tatiyÄ• rÅ«piyamayÄ• , catutthÄ« phalikÄ• mayÄ• ||

``tattha paÃ±camikÄ• ceva, lohitaá¹…kamayÄ• ahu.

chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• masÄ• ragallassa, sabbaá¹ƒ ratanamayÅ«pari ||

``jaá¹…ghÄ• maá¹‡imayÄ• Ä• si, vedikÄ• ratanÄ• mayÄ• .

sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayo thÅ«po, uddhaá¹ƒ yojanamuggato ||

``devÄ• tattha samÄ• gantvÄ• , ekato mantayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

mayampi thÅ«paá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino ||

``dhÄ• tu Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• natthi, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ekapiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

imamhi buddhathÅ«pamhi, kassÄ• ma kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ ||

``devÄ• sattahi ratnehi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hesuá¹ƒ yojanaá¹ƒ.

thÅ«po dviyojanubbedho, timiraá¹ƒ byapahanti so ||

``nÄ• gÄ• tattha samÄ• gantvÄ• , ekato mantayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

manussÄ• ceva devÄ• ca, buddhathÅ«paá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``mÄ• no pamattÄ• assumha, appamattÄ• sadevakÄ• .

mayampi thÅ«paá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino ||

``indanÄ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ«laá¹ƒ, atho jotirasaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

ekato sannipÄ• tetvÄ• , buddhathÅ«paá¹ƒ achÄ• dayuá¹ƒ ||

``sabbaá¹ƒ maá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ Ä• si, yÄ• vatÄ• buddhacetiyaá¹ƒ.

tiyojanasamubbedhaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``garuá¸·Ä• ca samÄ• gantvÄ• , ekato mantayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

manussÄ• devanÄ• gÄ• ca, buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``mÄ• \Be I 395/ no pamattÄ• assumha, appamattÄ• sadevakÄ• .

mayampi thÅ«paá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino ||

``sabbaá¹ƒ maá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, akaruá¹ƒ te ca kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ.

yojanaá¹ƒ tepi vaá¸• á¸• hesuá¹ƒ, Ä• yataá¹ƒ buddhacetiyaá¹ƒ ||

``catuyojanamubbedho, buddhathÅ«po virocati.

obhÄ• seti disÄ• sabbÄ• , sataraá¹ƒsÄ«va uggato ||

``kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ca samÄ• gantvÄ• , ekato mantayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

manussÄ• ceva devÄ• ca, nÄ• gÄ• ca garuá¸·Ä• tathÄ• ||

``paccekaá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, akaá¹ƒsu thÅ«pamuttamaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• no pamattÄ• assumha, appamattÄ• sadevakÄ• ||

``mayampi \Ne I 337/ thÅ«paá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino.

ratanehi chÄ• dessÄ• ma, Ä• yataá¹ƒ buddhacetiyaá¹ƒ ||

``yojanaá¹ƒ tepi vaá¸• á¸• hesuá¹ƒ, Ä• yataá¹ƒ buddhacetiyaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cayojanamubbedho, thÅ«po obhÄ• sate tadÄ• ||

``yakkhÄ• tattha samÄ• gantvÄ• , ekato mantayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

manussÄ• devanÄ• gÄ• ca, garuá¸·Ä• ca kumbhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ||

``paccekaá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, akaá¹ƒsu thÅ«pamuttamaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• no pamattÄ• assumha, appamattÄ• sadevakÄ• ||

``mayampi thÅ«paá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino.

phalikÄ• chÄ• dayissÄ• ma, Ä• yataá¹ƒ buddhacetiyaá¹ƒ ||

``yojanaá¹ƒ tepi vaá¸• á¸• hesuá¹ƒ, Ä• yataá¹ƒ buddhacetiyaá¹ƒ.

chayojanikamubbedho, thÅ«po obhÄ• sate tadÄ• ||

``gandhabbÄ• ca samÄ• gantvÄ• , ekato mantayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

manujÄ• devatÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• garuá¸·Ä• tathÄ• ||

``sabbe akaá¹ƒsu buddhathÅ«paá¹ƒ, mayamettha akÄ• rakÄ• .

mayampi thÅ«paá¹ƒ kassÄ• ma, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino ||

``vediyo \Be I 396/ satta katvÄ• na, dhajaá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te.

sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, gandhabbÄ• kÄ• rayuá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sattayojanamubbedho, thÅ«po obhÄ• sate tadÄ• .

rattindivÄ• na Ã±Ä• yanti, Ä• loko hoti sabbadÄ• ||

``abhibhonti na tassÄ• bhÄ• , candasÅ«rÄ• satÄ• rakÄ• .

samantÄ• yojanasate, padÄ«popi na pajjali ||

``tena kÄ• lena ye keci, thÅ«paá¹ƒ pÅ«jenti mÄ• nusÄ• .

na te thÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ruhanti, ambare ukkhipanti te ||

``devehi á¹-hapito yakkho, abhisammatanÄ• mako.

dhajaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• , abhiropeti uttariá¹ƒ ||

``na te passanti taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ, dÄ• maá¹ƒ passanti gacchato.

evaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• gacchantÄ• , sabbe gacchanti suggatiá¹ƒ ||

``viruddhÄ• ye pÄ• vacane, pasannÄ• ye ca sÄ• sane.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mÄ• , thÅ«paá¹ƒ pÅ«jenti mÄ• nusÄ• ||

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , ahosiá¹ƒ bhatako tadÄ• .

Ä• moditaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ cintesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``uá¸·Ä• ro \Ne I 338/ bhagavÄ• neso, yassa dhÄ• tughare disaá¹ƒ.

imÄ• ca janatÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kÄ• raá¹ƒ kubbaá¹ƒ na tappare ||

``ahampi kÄ• raá¹ƒ kassÄ• mi, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino.

tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, bhavissÄ• mi anÄ• gate ||

``sudhotaá¹ƒ rajakenÄ• haá¹ƒ, uttareyyaá¹ƒ paá¹-aá¹ƒ mama.

veá¸·agge Ä• laggetvÄ• na, dhajaá¹ƒ ukkhipimambare ||

``abhisammatako gayha, ambare hÄ• si me dhajaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• teritaá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , bhiyyo hÄ• saá¹ƒ janesahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• , vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pucchahaá¹ƒ dhaje ||

``so \Be I 397/ me kathesi Ä• nandÄ«, pÄ«tisaÃ±jananaá¹ƒ mama.

tassa dhajassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, anubhossasi sabbadÄ• ||

``hatthiassarathÄ• pattÄ«, senÄ• ca caturaá¹…ginÄ«.

parivÄ• ressanti taá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, dhajadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, bheriyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

parivÄ• ressanti taá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, dhajadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``chaá¸·asÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, nÄ• riyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

vicittavatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• , Ä• mukkamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ||

``aá¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• hasulÄ• , susaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanumajjhimÄ• .

parivÄ• ressanti taá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, dhajadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissasi.

asÄ«tikkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissasi ||

``sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

puÃ±Ã±akammena saÃ±Ã±utto, brahmabandhu bhavissasi ||

``asÄ«tikoá¹-iá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , dÄ• se kammakare bahÅ«.

gotamassa bhagavato, sÄ• sane pabbajissasi ||

``Ä• rÄ• dhayitvÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

upavÄ• á¹‡oti nÄ• mena, hessasi satthu sÄ• vako ||

``satasahasse \Ne I 339/ kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dassesi me idha.

sumutto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ mama ||

``cakkavattissa santassa, cÄ• tuddÄ«pissarassa me.

tÄ«á¹‡i yojanÄ• ni sÄ• mantÄ• , ussÄ«yanti dhajÄ• sadÄ• ||

``satasahassito \Be I 398/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dhajadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

athÄ• yasmÄ• \Ee II 57/ upavÄ• á¹‡o bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko ahosi. tena ca samayena uppajji. therassa ca gihisahÄ• yo devahito nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasa paccayehi pavedesi. athÄ• yasmÄ• upavÄ• á¹‡o nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya ta upagacchi. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``kenaci aÃ±Ã±ena payojanena thero Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• kenatthoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa payojanaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto ---

<185> á¹• 21 ``arahaá¹ƒ sugato loke, vÄ• tehÄ• bÄ• dhiko muni.

sace uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ atthi, munino dehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

<186> á¹• 21 ``pÅ«jito pÅ«janeyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, sakkareyyÄ• na sakkato.

apacitopaceyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa icchÄ• mi hÄ• taveâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tassattho --- yo imasmiá¹ƒ __loke pÅ«janeyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pÅ«jetabbehi sakkÄ• dÄ«hi devehi brahmehi __pÅ«jito, sakkareyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sakkÄ• tabbehi bimbisÄ• rakosalarÄ• jÄ• dÄ«hi __ apacÄ• yitabbehi mahesÄ«hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehi __apacito, _ kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• dinÄ• __a sobhanagamanÄ• dinÄ• __sugato_ sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« __muni_ mayhaá¹ƒ satthÄ• devadevo s atibrahmÄ• , so dÄ• ni __vÄ• tehi_ vÄ• tahetu vÄ• takkhobhanimittaá¹ƒ __Ä• bÄ• dhiko_ jÄ uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ atthi, tassa_ vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamanatthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ __hÄ• tave_ upane sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• rahaÃ±ca \Be I 399/ bhesajj tena ca satthu rogo vÅ«pasami. tassa bhagavÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti.

upavÄ• á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. isidinnattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__diá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Ne I 340/ __mayÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato isidinnattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatt
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulag
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bodhiyÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akam
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sunÄ• parantajanapade seá¹-á¹-hikule nibbattitvÄ•
vayappatto satthu candanamÄ• á¸·apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannam
58/ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.
taá¹ƒ codentÄ« ---

<187> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• mayÄ• dhammadharÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• aniccÄ• iti bh

sÄ• rattarattÄ• maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alesu, puttesu dÄ• resu ca te apekkhÄ• ||

<188> á¹• 21 ``addhÄ• na jÄ• nanti yatodha dhammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• aniccÄ• iti cÄ• pi Ä• h

rÄ• gaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ na balatthi chettuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sitÄ• puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ dhanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â

gÄ• thÄ• dvayamabhÄ• si.

tattha __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• mayÄ• dhammadharÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• aniccÄ• iti bhÄ• sam
pariyattidhammadharÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , pariyattidhammadharattÄ• \Be I
aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-isaá¹ƒy
sayaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• rattarattÄ• maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alesu, puttesu dÄ• resu ca te apekkhÄ• _ti
bahalarÄ• garattÄ• maá¹‡Ä«su kuá¹‡á¸• alesu ca, maá¹‡icitesu vÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alesu, puttes
ca adhigatasnehÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karontÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• mayÄ• ti a

__yato_ti yasmÄ• te upÄ• sakÄ• sÄ• rattarattÄ• maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alesu puttesu dÄ• resu c
__idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sane __dhammaá¹ƒ_ yÄ• thÄ• vato __addhÄ• _ ekaá¹ƒsena
ca __ ``kÄ• mÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ iti cÄ• pi Ä• hu_ ahosi, sattapakati vicittasabhÄ• vÄ• ti a
tesaá¹ƒ na balatthi chettu_nti tesaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ yasmÄ• rÄ• gaá¹ƒ chettuá¹ƒ samu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ natthi, __tasmÄ• _ tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena __sitÄ• _ taá¹‡hÄ• vasena nissitÄ•
allÄ«nÄ• na vissajjentÄ«ti sabbametaá¹ƒ devatÄ• taá¹ƒyeva upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ uddissa aÃ±Ã±
sutvÄ• upÄ• sako saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pabbajitvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena v
thera II 48.46-50) ---

``vipassino \Ne I 341/ bhagavato, bodhiyÄ• pÄ• daputtame.

sumano bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gayha, abÄ«jiá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, abÄ«jiá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bÄ«janÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto imÄ• eva gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«ti.

isidinnattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sambulakaccÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__devo_ \Be I 401/ \Ee II 59/ __cÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato sambulakaccÄ• nattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto ito catunavutikap nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ ni piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso tÄ• laphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he gahapatikule nibbattitvÄ• ``sa kaccÄ• nagottatÄ• ya __sambulakaccÄ• no_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha.

so vayappatto satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• himava nÄ• ma pabbataguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto viharati. athekadivasaá¹ƒ m satapaá¹-alasahassapaá¹-alo thanento gajjanto vijjullatÄ• nicchÄ• rento gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• yan vassituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi, asaniyo phaliá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• acchataracchuvanamahiá¹ƒ bhÄ«tatasitÄ• bhÄ«taravaá¹ƒ viraviá¹ƒsu. thero pana Ä• raddhavipassanattÄ• kÄ• ye jÄ«v vigatalomahaá¹ƒso taá¹ƒ acintento vipassanÄ• yameva kammaá¹ƒ karonto ghammÄ• pagan samÄ• hitacitto tÄ• vadeva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• saha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi arahattaá¹ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.85-90) ---

``sataraá¹ƒsÄ« nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

vivekÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• na, gocarÄ• yÄ• bhinikkhami ||

``phalahattho \Ne I 342/ ahaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , upagacchiá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, tÄ• laphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 402/ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• somanassajÄ• t
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<189> á¹• 21 ``devo ca vassati, devo ca gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• yati,

ekako cÄ• haá¹ƒ bherave bile viharÄ• mi.

tassa mayhaá¹ƒ ekakassa bherave bile viharato,

natthi bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• ||

<190> á¹• 21 ``dhammatÄ• mamesÄ• yassa me, ekakassa bherave bile.

viharato natthi bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• , chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ee II 60/ __devo ca vassati, devo ca gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• yatÄ«_ti devo megho vassati ca
``gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca karonto gajjatÄ«ti attho. gajjantassa hi anukaraá¹‡ametaá¹ƒ
bherave bile viharÄ• mÄ«_ti ahaÃ±ca ekako asahÄ• yo sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabbataguh
mayhaá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa me sato __natthi bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomaha
cittutrÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒnimittakaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rassa chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• natthi.

kasmÄ• ti tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``dhammatÄ• mamesÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. apariÃ±Ã±Ä•
appahÄ«nacchandarÄ• gatÄ• ya bhayÄ• dinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• pana sabbaso tatth
chandarÄ• go samucchinno, tasmÄ• bhayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo __dhammatÄ• mamesÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

sambulakaccÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. nitakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kassa_ \Be I 403/ \Ne I 343/ __selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ citta_nti Ä• yasmato nitakattherassa gÄ• th
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto vipassiss
bandhumatÄ«nagare Ä• rÄ• magopako hutvÄ• jÄ«vanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• k
pasannamÄ• naso nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo ahosi. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hant
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi. so taá¹ƒ datvÄ• uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedi. so tena
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡aku
laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho p
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto ghaá¹-ento arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. t
(Ap thera II 51.91-99) ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , Ä• rÄ• miko ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, gacchantaá¹ƒ anilaÃ±jase ||

``nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalaá¹ƒ gayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitako santo, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi mahÄ• yaso ||

``vittisaÃ±janano mayhaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhÄ• vaho.

phalaá¹ƒ buddhassa datvÄ• na, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``adhigacchiá¹ƒ tadÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ, vipulaÃ±ca sukhuttamaá¹ƒ.

uppajjateva ratanaá¹ƒ, nibbattassa tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dibbacakkhu visuddhaá¹ƒ me, samÄ• dhikusalo ahaá¹ƒ.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippatto, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• there phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena viharante padhÄ• naparig
Ä• raÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanattha

selÅ«pamaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

<191> tattha \Be I 404/ \Ne I 344/ \Ee II 61/ __kassa selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane vasantesu kassa bhikkhuno cittaá¹ƒ aggaphalÄ• dhigamena ekaghanasilÄ• mayapabbatÅ«pamaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ iÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato vasÄ«bhÄ• sabbehipi lokadhammehi nÄ• nukampati na vedhati. idÄ• nissa akampanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ saddh __ ``virattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __virattaá¹ƒ rajanÄ«yesÅ«_ti virÄ• gasaá¹…k rajanÄ«yesu rÄ• guppattihetubhÅ«tesu tebhÅ«makadhammesu virattaá¹ƒ, tattha sabbaso s __kuppanÄ«ye_ti paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ye, sabbasmimpi Ä• ghÄ• tavatthusmiá¹ƒ. __na ku vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __yassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ citta_nti yassa ariyapuggalassa cittaá¹ƒ m vuttanayena tÄ• dibhÄ• vena bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, __kuto taá¹ƒ dukkhamessatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ puggalaá saá¹…khÄ• rato vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ upagamissati, na tÄ• disassa dukkhaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho.

<192> evaá¹ƒ aniyamavasena pucchitamatthaá¹ƒ nitakatthero attÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. taá¹ƒ

nitakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. soá¹‡apoá¹-iriyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__na tÄ• va supituá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa poá¹-iriyaputtassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• up purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le vanacaro hutvÄ• jÄ«vanto eka disvÄ• pasannacitto kuraÃ±jiyaphalaá¹ƒ \Ee II 62/ satthuno adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamm saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ poá¹-iriyassa nÄ• ma gÄ• mab nibbatti, __soá¹‡o_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto bhaddiyassa sÄ• kiyaraÃ±Ã±o ser bhaddiyarÄ• je heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena pabbajite, senÄ• pati \Be I 405/ ``rÄ• jÄ• pi nÄ• ma gharÄ• vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti pabbaji? pabbajitvÄ• pana niddÄ• rÄ• mo viharati, na bhÄ• v bhagavÄ• anupiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ ambavane viharanto attano obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharÄ• petvÄ• tenassa gÄ• thÄ• ya taá¹ƒ ovadanto ---

<193> á¹• 21 ``na tÄ• va supituá¹ƒ hoti, ratti nakkhattamÄ• linÄ«.

paá¹-ijaggitumevesÄ• , ratti hoti vijÄ• natÄ• ||

<194> á¹• 21 ``hatthikkhandhÄ• vapatitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 345/, kuÃ±jaro ce anukkame.

saá¹…gÄ• me me mataá¹ƒ seyyo, yaÃ±ce jÄ«ve parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá

tattha __na tÄ• va supituá¹ƒ hoti, ratti nakkhattamÄ• linÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hahi akkhaá¹‡ehi vajjita
khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• á¹-hitassa viÃ±Ã±ujÄ• tikassa yÄ• va na arahattaá¹ƒ hatthagataá¹ƒ h
nakkhattamÄ• linÄ« ratti supituá¹ƒ niddÄ• yituá¹ƒ na hoti, supanassa kÄ• lo na hoti. apica k
__paá¹-ijaggitumevesÄ• , ratti hoti vijÄ• natÄ• _ti esÄ• ratti nÄ• ma manussÄ• naá¹ƒ migap
niddÅ«pagamanena visesato nissaddavelÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ attani saÃ±jaggituá¹ƒ
jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogamanuyuÃ±jitumeva vijÄ• natÄ• viÃ±Ã±unÄ• icchitÄ• hotÄ«ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• soá¹‡o saá¹ƒviggataramÄ• naso hirottappaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• abbh
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto __ ``hatthikkhandhova patitaâ€™â€™ _
tattha __avapatita_nti avamukhaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒpÄ• daá¹ƒ adhomukhaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ.
anukkame_ti kuÃ±jaro anukkameyya ce. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yadÄ• haá¹ƒ hatthimÄ• ruhi
paviá¹-á¹-ho hatthikkhandhato patito, tadÄ• haá¹ƒ __saá¹…gÄ• me_ tena hatthinÄ• maddit
__me_ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __seyyo, yaÃ±ce_ idÄ• ni kilesehi __parÄ• jito_ jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vadantoyeva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vutta
II 52.1-6) ---

``migaluddo \Be I 406/ \Ee II 63/ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, vipine vicaraá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

``kuraÃ±jiyaphalaá¹ƒ gayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±akkhettassa tÄ• dino, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ``satthÄ• rÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ubhayaÃ±hi gÄ
``hatthikkhandhÄ• vapatitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paccudÄ• hÄ• si. tena idameva aÃ±Ã±Ä• h

soá¹‡apoá¹-iriyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. nisabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±ca_ \Ne I 346/ __kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato nisabhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• .

purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bh
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disv
kapitthaphalamadÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• __nisabho_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto sÄ• kiyakoliyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…
disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• tadaheva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __
52.7-11) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, kapitthaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so \Be I 407/ arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano sahÄ• yabhikkhÅ« pamÄ• davihÄ• rena kÄ•
te ovadanto ---

<195> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• , piyarÅ«pe manorame.

saddhÄ• ya gharÄ• nikkhamma, dukkhassantakaro bhaveâ€™â€™ ti || ---

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tassattho --- bÄ• laputhujjanassa piyÄ• yitabbasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya __piyarÅ«pe_ manuÃ±Ã±a
rÅ«pÄ• dike __paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e_ kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se __hitvÄ• _ pahÄ• ya pariccaj
ratanattaya__saddhÄ• ya_ ca vasena __gharÄ• _ gharabandhanato __nikkhamma_ nikkha
viÃ±Ã±ujÄ• tiko pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto vaá¹-á¹-a__dukk
bhaveyyÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ te bhikkhÅ« ovaditvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ pare eva saÃ±Ã±Ä• pento viharati, ``s
akÄ• rakoâ€™ ti mÄ• cintayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ attano paá¹-ipannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ•

<196> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Ne I 347/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. tattha __nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡a_nti maraá¹

__nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vita_nti idaá¹ƒ pana tassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• nÄ• bhin
nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡anti. yo hi Ä• yatiá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ya kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…k
punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiá¹ƒ abhinandanto nÄ• ntariyakatÄ• ya attano maraá¹‡ampi abhinar
appahÄ«nattÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo pana sabbaso Ä• cayagÄ• midhamme pahÄ• ya apacaya
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthuko sabbaso jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ anabhinandanto maraá¹‡ampi anabhinandati nÄ
suppahÄ«nattÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaâ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa parinibbÄ• nÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• , yÄ• va parinibbÄ• nÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
``kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ _ti, kilesaparinibbÄ• ne
satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• sato sampajÄ• no kevalaá¹ƒ \Be I 408/ khandhaparinibbÄ•
paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ udikkhamÄ• no Ä• gamayamÄ• no viharÄ• mi, na pana me mara
atthi arahattamaggeneva tassa samugghÄ• á¹-itattÄ• ti.

nisabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. usabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ambapallavasaá¹…kÄ• sa_nti Ä• yasmato usabhattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulageh
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannar
adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
sÄ• kiyarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• __usabho_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto satthu Ã±Ä• tisamÄ•
disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbaji. so pabbajitakÄ• lato \Ee II 65/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samaá¹‡
divÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mo sakalarattiá¹ƒ niddÄ• yamÄ• no vÄ«tinÄ• meti. so ekadivasa
asampajÄ• no niddaá¹ƒ okkanto supine kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• ambapallavavaá¹‡á¹‡a
hatthigÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tattheva manuss
hatthikkhandhato oruyha attÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-ibuddho, ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma supinaá¹ƒ n
asampajÄ• nena \Ne I 348/ niddÄ• yamÄ• nena mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti uppannasaá
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap the

``kakudhaá¹ƒ vilasantaá¹ƒva, devadevaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, kosambaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha \Be I 409/ thero yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• arahattassa adh
supinassa kittanavasena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<197> á¹• 21 ``ambapallavasaá¹…kÄ• saá¹ƒ, aá¹ƒse katvÄ• na cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nisinno hatthigÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<198> á¹• 21 ``hatthikkhandhato oruyha, saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sohaá¹ƒ ditto tadÄ• santo, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha

tattha __ambapallavasaá¹…kÄ• saá¹ƒ, aá¹ƒse katvÄ• na cÄ«vara_nti ambapallavÄ• kÄ• ra
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khandhe karitvÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• . __gÄ• ma_nti attano rÄ• jadhÄ
__nisinno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visiá¹ƒ, _ paviá¹-á¹-hamattova mahÄ• janena olokiyamÄ• no _
á¹-hito paá¹-ibujjhiá¹ƒ, pabuddhova __saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• _ ``muá¹-á¹-hassati asa
niddÄ• yokkamanena etaá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti. apare pana ``rÄ• jÄ• va hutvÄ• rattibhÄ• g
disvÄ• vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• hatthikkhandhaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha nagaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ caranto taá¹
hatthikkhandhato oruyha saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pa
udÄ• nento imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ditto_ti tasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• jakÄ• le
jÄ• timadabhogamadÄ• diparidappito samÄ• no saá¹ƒvegamalabhinti yojanÄ• .

usabhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kappaá¹-akurattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ayamiti_ \Ne I 349/ \Ee II 66/ __kappaá¹-o_ti Ä• yasmato kappaá¹-akurattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bh
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ vinatÄ• ya nÄ• ma nadiyÄ• t
rukkhamÅ«le nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ketakapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so te
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de \Be I 410/ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ duggat
vayappatti, tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto kappaá¹-akhaá¹‡á¸• anivÄ• sano sarÄ
kuraá¹ƒ pariyesanto vicari, tena __kappaá¹-akuro_tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so vayappatto tiá
jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappento ekadivasaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡alÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato tattha aÃ±Ã±ata
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheraá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• nisÄ«di. tassa thero
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho ``kiá¹ƒ me imÄ• ya kicchajÄ«vikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t
nivatthakappaá¹-acoá¸·aá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nikkhipi. yadÄ• cassa anabhirati uppajjati
kappaá¹-aá¹ƒ olokentassa anabhirati vigacchati, saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi. evaá¹ƒ karonto s

uppabbaji. tassa taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. athekadivasaá¹ƒ k
dhammasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ parisapariyante nisinno niddÄ• yati, taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• codento ---

<199> á¹• 21 ``ayamiti kappaá¹-o kappaá¹-akuro, acchÄ• ya atibharitÄ• ya.

amataghaá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammakaá¹-amatto, katapadaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• ni ocetuá¹ƒ ||

<200> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-a pacÄ• lesi, mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ upakaá¹‡á¹‡amhi tÄ• á¸

na hi tvaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-a mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• si, saá¹…ghamajjhamhi pacalÄ• yamÄ• noâ€™â€™

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __ayamiti kappaá¹-o kappaá¹-akuro_ti kappaá¹-akuro bhikkhu ``ayaá¹ƒ mama kappa
paridahitvÄ• yathÄ• tathÄ• jÄ«vÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uppannamicchÄ• vitakko __ac
amataghaá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ mama amataghaá¹-e tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ vassante ``amatamadhigata
\Ee II 67/ dhammaá¹ƒ desemiâ€™â€™ (Vin I 12; MN I 286; II 342). ``andhÄ«bhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ
amatadundubhiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 11; MN I 285; II 341) ghosetvÄ• \Be I 411/ may
pavassiyamÄ• ne __katapadaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• ni ocetuá¹ƒ_ lokiyalokuttarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni upacetu
kaá¹-amaggavihitabhÄ• vanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ mama sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi __dhammak
\Ne I 350/ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hacitto apagatamÄ• naso kappaá¹-akuroti taá¹ƒ codetvÄ• punapissa s
gaá¹‡hanto viya pamÄ• davihÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento __ ``mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, kappaá¹-a, pacÄ• les

tattha __mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, kappaá¹-a, pacÄ• lesÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ, kappaá¹-akura, ``mama dham
ti nisÄ«ditvÄ• mÄ• kho pacÄ• lesi mÄ• pacalÄ• hi mÄ• niddaá¹ƒ upagacchi. __mÄ• tvaá
tÄ• á¸·essa_nti taá¹ƒ niddÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ upakaá¹‡á¹‡amhi kaá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ«pe desanÄ• h
patÄ• á¸·essaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ito paraá¹ƒ kilesappahÄ• nÄ• ya ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na ovadeyyaá¹ƒ, ta
attho. __na hi tvaá¹ƒ, kappaá¹-a, mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ, kappaá¹-a, __saá¹…gham
mattaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na vÄ• maÃ±Ã±asi, ``ayamatidullabho khaá¹‡o paá¹-iladdho, so m
ettakampi na jÄ• nÄ• si, passa yÄ• va ca te aparaddhanti codesi.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ niggayha codanÄ• ya katÄ• ya
caá¹‡á¸• agajo maggaá¹ƒ otaranto viya ca saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hape
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.17-22) ---

``vinatÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«re, vihÄ• si purisuttamo.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

``madhugandhassa pupphena, ketakassa ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 412/ pana patvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• dvayameva attano arahattÄ
aá¹…kusabhÅ«tanti paccudÄ• hÄ• si. tenassa tadeva aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti

kappaá¹-akurattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camavaggo

1. kumÄ• rakassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__aho_ \Ne I 351/ \Ee II 68/ __buddhÄ• aho dhammÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato kumÄ• rakassapatt
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto padu
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. ``kulageheâ€™â€™ ti pana aá¹…
(Mp I 1.217) vuttaá¹ƒ. so satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ e
cittakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá
paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto kassapassa bhagavato kÄ
sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe seá¹-á¹-hidhÄ«tÄ• ya k
gaá¹‡hi. sÄ• kira kumÄ• rikÄ• kÄ• leyeva pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro yÄ• cit
kulagharaá¹ƒ gatÄ• pi gabbhasaá¹‡á¹-hitampi ajÄ• nantÄ« sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• ten
pabbajitÄ• . tassÄ• gabbhinibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhikkhuniyo devadattaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu. so
Ä• ha. puna dasabalaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• upÄ• littheraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• pesi. thero sÄ•
kulÄ• ni visÄ• khaÃ±ca upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• sarÄ• jikÄ• ya parisÄ• ya vinicchina
pabbajjÄ• arogÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. satthÄ• ``suvinicchitaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti th
adÄ• si.

sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimbasadisaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• pasenadikosa

``kassapoâ€™â€™ ti cassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. aparabhÄ• ge \Be I 413/ alaá¹…karitvÄ• pabbÄ• jesi. kumÄ• rakÄ• le pabbajitattÄ• bhagavatÄ• ``kassapaá¹ƒ pakkosatha, idaá¹ƒ pl vÄ• kassapassa dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``katarakassapassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kumÄ• rakass gahitanÄ• mattÄ• raÃ±Ã±o posÄ• vanikaputtattÄ• ca vuá¸• á¸• hakÄ• lepi __kumÄ• rakass

so pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya ceva kammaá¹ƒ karoti, buddhavacanaÃ saddhiá¹ƒ pabbatamatthake samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« hutvÄ• suddhÄ• mahÄ• brahmÄ• ``vipassanÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• maggaphalappattiyÄ• upÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ±he abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• andhavane vasantassa \Ee II 69/ therassa ``ime paÃ±he satth puccheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitvÄ• gato. so te paÃ±he bhagavantaá¹ƒ pucchi. bhaga satthÄ• rÄ• kathitaniyÄ• meneva te uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• petv tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 54.150-177) ---

``ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako.

sabbalokahito vÄ«ro, padumuttaranÄ• mako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hutvÄ• , vissuto vedapÄ• ragÅ«.

divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vicaraá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``catusaccaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒ, bodhayantaá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ.

vicittakathikÄ• naggaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡ayantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jane ||

``tadÄ• muditacittohaá¹ƒ, nimantetvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• rattehi vatthehi, alaá¹…karitvÄ• na maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjotaá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhojayiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

bhojayitvÄ• na sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, nÄ• naggarasabhojanaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• nÄ• cittehi pupphehi, pÅ«jayitvÄ• sasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

nipacca pÄ• damÅ«lamhi, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na patthayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• munivaro Ä• ha, karuá¹‡ekarasÄ• sayo.

passathetaá¹ƒ dijavaraá¹ƒ, padumÄ• nanalocanaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulaá¹ƒ \Be I 414/, samuggatatanÅ«ruhaá¹ƒ.

hÄ• samhitavisÄ• lakkhaá¹ƒ, mama sÄ• sanalÄ• lasaá¹ƒ ||

``patitaá¹ƒ pÄ• damÅ«le me, ekÄ• vatthasumÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

esa pattheti taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vicittakathikattanaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

kumÄ• rakassapo nÄ• ma, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``vicittapupphadussÄ• naá¹ƒ, ratanÄ• naÃ±ca vÄ• hasÄ• .

vicittakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ so, aggataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issati ||

``tena \Ne I 353/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``paribbhamaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhave, raá¹…gamajjhe yathÄ• naá¹-o.

sÄ• khamigatrajo hutvÄ• , migiyÄ• kucchimokkamiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• mayi kucchigate, vajjhavÄ• ro upaá¹-á¹-hito.

sÄ• khena cattÄ• me mÄ• tÄ• , nigrodhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``tena sÄ• migarÄ• jena, maraá¹‡Ä• parimocitÄ• .

pariccajitvÄ• sapÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mamevaá¹ƒ ovadÄ« tadÄ• ||

``nigrodhameva seveyya, na sÄ• khamupasaá¹ƒvase.

nigrodhasmiá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ seyyo, yaÃ±ce sÄ• khamhi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

``tenÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• migayÅ«thapena, ahaÃ±ca mÄ• tÄ• ca tathetare ca.

Ä• gamma rammaá¹ƒ tusitÄ• dhivÄ• saá¹ƒ, gatÄ• pavÄ• saá¹ƒ sagharaá¹ƒ yatheva ||

``puno kassapavÄ«rassa, atthamentamhi sÄ• sane.

Ä• ruyha selasikharaá¹ƒ, yuÃ±jitvÄ• jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be I 415/ rÄ• jagahe, jÄ• to seá¹-á¹-hikule ahuá¹ƒ.

Ä• pannasattÄ• me mÄ• tÄ• , pabbaji anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``sagabbhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na, devadattamupÄ• nayuá¹ƒ.

so avoca vinÄ• setha, pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ||

``idÄ• nipi munindena, jinena anukampitÄ• .

sukhinÄ« ajanÄ« mayhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhunupassaye ||

``taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• mahÄ«pÄ• lo, kosalo maá¹ƒ aposayi.

kumÄ• raparihÄ• nena, nÄ• menÄ• haÃ±ca kassapo ||

``mahÄ• kassapamÄ• gamma, ahaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakassapo.

vammikasadisaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• buddhena desitaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, anupÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaso.

pÄ• yÄ• siá¹ƒ damayitvÄ• haá¹ƒ, etadaggamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• cittakathikabhÄ• vena satthÄ• rÄ• etadagge á¹-hapito attano paá
paccavekkhitvÄ• ratanattayaguá¹‡avibhÄ• vanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<201> á¹• 21 ``aho \Ne I 354/ buddhÄ• aho dhammÄ• , aho no satthu sampadÄ• .

yattha etÄ• disaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vako sacchikÄ• hiti ||

<202> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹…kheyyesu kappesu, sakkÄ• yÄ• dhigatÄ• ahÅ«.

tesamayaá¹ƒ pacchimako, carimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

jÄ• timaraá¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ ab

tattha __aho_ti acchariyatthe nipÄ• to. __buddhÄ• _ti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• , gÄ• ravavase
acchariyÄ• sambuddhÄ• ti attho. __dhammÄ• _ti pariyattidhammena saddhiá¹ƒ nava lokutt
sampadÄ• _ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthu dasabalassa aho sampattiyo. __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ satt
brahmacariyavÄ• sena. __etÄ• disaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vako sacchikÄ• hitÄ«_ti etÄ• disaá
suvisuddhajjhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ anavasesakilesakkhayÄ• vahaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ p
dhammaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakopi nÄ• ma sacchikarissati, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒvidhaguá¹‡avisesÄ• dhigam
buddhÄ• bhagavanto, acchariyÄ• dhammaguá¹‡Ä• , acchariyÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthu sam
guá¹‡Ä• dhimuttiá¹ƒ pavedesÄ«ti. dhammasampattikittaneneva hi saá¹…ghasuppaá¹-ipatti k

evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena dassitaá¹ƒ dhammassa sacchikiriyaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni attupanÄ• y
``asaá¹…kheyyesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __asaá¹…kheyyesÅ«_ti gaá¹‡anap
mahÄ• kappesu. __sakkÄ• yÄ• _ti paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . te hi paramatthato vijjam
``sakkÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __ahÅ«_ti nivattanÅ«pÄ• yassa anadhigatattÄ• anapag
pacchimako carimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo_ti \Ee II 70/ yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sabbapacchimako, tato e
__jÄ• timaraá¹‡a_sahito khandhÄ• dipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isaÃ±Ã±ito __saá¹ƒsÄ• ro_ idÄ• ni Ä• yat
__punabbhavo natthi, _ ayamantimÄ• jÄ• tÄ«ti attho.

kumÄ• rakassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dhammapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo have daharo bhikkhÅ«_ti Ä• yasmato dhammapÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kÄ• l
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena vanantaá¹ƒ upagato satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• p

pilakkhaphalamadÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá
parinibbute avantiraá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __dhammapÄ• lo_ti laddhanÄ•
gantvÄ• sippaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• paá¹-inivattento antarÄ• magge ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±a
tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• \Be I 417/ vipassanaá¹ƒ
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 39.21-25) ---

``vanantare buddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , atthadassiá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassÄ• dadiá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• samÄ• pattisukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mento ekadivasaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹
rukkhagge pupphÄ• ni ocinante Ä• rÅ«á¸·hasÄ• khÄ• ya bhaggÄ• ya patante disvÄ• thero
gahetvÄ• arogeyeva bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ

<203> á¹• 21 ``yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuÃ±jati buddhasÄ• sane.

jÄ• garo sa hi suttesu, amoghaá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

<204> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• saddhaÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±ca, pasÄ• daá¹ƒ dhammadassanaá¹ƒ.

anuyuÃ±jetha medhÄ• vÄ«, saraá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• dve gÄ•

tattha __yo_ti aniyamavacanaá¹ƒ. __have_ti daá¸·hatthe nipÄ• to. __daharo_ti taruá¹‡o. bh
yuÃ±jatÄ«_ti ghaá¹-ati vÄ• yamati. __jÄ• garo_ti \Ee II 71/ jÄ• garaá¹‡adhammasamannÄ•
supantesu. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti __yo bhikkhu daharo_va samÄ• no taruá¹‡o ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ
jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti acintetvÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ __sÄ• sane_ appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipatti
samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya yogaá¹ƒ karoti, so __suttesu_ avijjÄ• niddÄ• ya suttesu
saddhÄ• dijÄ• garadhammasamannÄ• gamena __jÄ• garo, _ tato eva attahitaparahitapÄ• r
avaÃ±jhaá¹ƒ __tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, _ yasmÄ• ca etadevaá¹ƒ, __tasmÄ• saddhaÃ±ca_ ``atthi
kammavipÄ• koâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ kammaphalasaddhaÃ±ca, saddhÅ«paniba
catupÄ• risuddhi__sÄ«laÃ±ca_ \Be I 418/, ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• , svÄ• khÄ• to
saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattaratanattaya__ppasÄ• da_Ã±ca \Ne I 356/, vipassanÄ•

maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pariÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena catusacca__dhammadassana_Ã±ca __medhÄ• bhikkhu __buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ anussaranto Ä• dittam ajjhupekkhitvÄ• __anuyuÃ±jetha, _ tattha anuyogaá¹ƒ Ä• tappaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho.

dhammapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. brahmÄ• littheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kassindriyÄ• ni samathaá¹…gatÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato brahmÄ• littherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso vanditvÄ• pÄ• daphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. satthÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ vatv puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹ __brahmÄ• lÄ«_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto hetusampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• no saá¹ƒ tÄ• disena kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasannissayena buddhasÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• patirÅ«pakammaá¹ viharanto Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kagatattÄ• nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ch vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 51.63-67) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, pÄ• daphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Be I 419/ \Ee II 72/ pana hutvÄ• maggasukhena phalasukhena vÄ«tinÄ• padhÄ• napariggÄ• hakena therena tasmiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane bhikkhÅ« uddissa vuttaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanto ---

<205> á¹• 21 ``kassindriyÄ• ni \Ne I 357/ samathaá¹…gatÄ• ni, assÄ• yathÄ• sÄ• rathinÄ•

pahÄ«namÄ• nassa anÄ• savassa, devÄ• pi kassa pihayanti tÄ• dino ||

<206> á¹• 21 ``mayhindriyÄ• ni samathaá¹…gatÄ• ni, assÄ• yathÄ• sÄ• rathinÄ• sudantÄ

pahÄ«namÄ• nassa anÄ• savassa, devÄ• pi mayhaá¹ƒ pihayanti tÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tassattho --- imasmiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane vasantesu bhikkhÅ«su __kassa_ bhikkhuno the
majjhimassa vÄ• chekena __sÄ• rathinÄ• sudantÄ• assÄ• _ viya manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni _
dantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nibbisevanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __gatÄ• ni_. kassa navavidhampi mÄ• naá¹ƒ pah
__pahÄ«namÄ• nassa_ catunnampi Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena __anÄ• savassa_ iá¹-á¹-h
__tÄ• dino devÄ• pi pihayanti_ manussÄ• pi sammÄ• paá¹-ipattidassanÄ• dinÄ• ca Ä• dare

tattha ca gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ purimaá¸• á¸• hena anÄ• gÄ• mimaggÄ• dhigamo puá¹-á¹-ho, an
pahÄ«nakÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• datÄ• ya samathaá¹ƒ nibbisevanataá¹ƒ gatÄ• ni honti. itare
arahÄ• hi ``pahÄ«namÄ• no anÄ• savo tÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuccati.

athÄ• yasmÄ• brahmÄ• li padhÄ• napariggÄ• hakena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kassindriyÄ• nÄ«â€™
tadatthaá¹ƒ attÅ«panÄ• yikavasena vissajjento __ ``mayhindriyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ•
byÄ• kÄ• si, tattha __mayhindriyÄ• nÄ«_ti mama cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni. sesaá¹ƒ vuttan

brahmÄ• littheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. mogharÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__chavipÄ• paka_ \Be I 420/ __cittabhaddakÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato mogharÄ• jattherassa gÄ• t
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• v
ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu \Ee II 73/ santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhua
lÅ«khacÄ«varadharÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá
paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto atthadassissa bhagavato
nibbattitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato brÄ• hmaá¹‡amÄ• á¹‡av
sikkhÄ• pento ekadivasaá¹ƒ atthadassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ ga
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``yÄ•
sattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• chahi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhitthavitvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• madh
madhuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le ka
raÃ±Ã±o amacco hutvÄ• tena satthu Ä• nayanatthaá¹ƒ purisasahassena pesito satthu sant
sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vÄ«sativassasahassÄ• ni samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ k
buddhantaraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva parivattento imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule
laddhanÄ• mo bÄ• varÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa santike uggahitasippo saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to tÄ• pasa

tÄ• pasasahassaparivÄ• ro ajitÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ pesito tesaá¹ƒ pannara
pucchitvÄ• paÃ±havissajjanapariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•

``atthadassÄ« tu bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparibyÅ«á¸·ho, rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatha ||

``sissehi samparivuto, gharamhÄ• abhinikkhamiá¹ƒ.

nikkhamitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tattha, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``abhivÄ• diya sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , santhaviá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 421/ rÅ«pino sattÄ• , arÅ«pÄ« vÄ• asaÃ±Ã±ino.

sabbe te tava Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi, anto honti samogadhÄ• ||

``sukhumacchikajÄ• lena, udakaá¹ƒ yo parikkhipe.

ye keci udake pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , antojÄ• le bhavanti te ||

``yesaÃ±ca cetanÄ• atthi, rÅ«pino ca arÅ«pino.

sabbe te tava Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi, anto honti samogadhÄ• ||

``samuddharasimaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• rasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, kaá¹…khÄ• sotaá¹ƒ taranti te ||

``avijjÄ• nivute loke, andhakÄ• rena otthaá¹-e.

tava Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi jotante, andhakÄ• rÄ• padhaá¹ƒsitÄ• ||

``tuvaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«si sabbesaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• tamapanÅ«dano.

tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, nibbÄ• yati bahujjano ||

``puá¹-akaá¹ƒ \Ne I 359/ pÅ«rayitvÄ• na, madhukhuddamaneá¸·akaá¹ƒ.

ubho hatthehi paggayha, upanesiá¹ƒ mahesino ||

``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sahatthena mahÄ• isi.

bhuÃ±jitvÄ• taÃ±ca sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, vehÄ• saá¹ƒ nabhamuggami ||

``antalikkhe á¹-hito satthÄ• , atthadassÄ« narÄ• sabho.

mama cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dento, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yenidaá¹ƒ thavitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-ho ca thomito.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, duggatiá¹ƒ so na gacchati ||

``catuddasaÃ±ca khattuá¹ƒ so, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

pathabyÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ, vasudhaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati ||

``paÃ±ceva satakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kheyyaá¹ƒ, mahiyÄ• kÄ• rayissati ||

``ajjhÄ• yako mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

gotamassa bhagavato, sÄ• sane pabbajissati ||

``gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ \Be I 422/ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vicinissati.

mogharÄ• jÄ• ti nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi sampannaá¹ƒ, katakiccamanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

gotamo satthavÄ• haggo, etadagge á¹-hapessati ||

``hitvÄ• mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ yogaá¹ƒ, chetvÄ• na bhavabandhanaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthalÅ«khaá¹ƒ suttalÅ«khaá¹ƒ rajanalÅ«khanti visesena tividhe
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi. tena naá¹ƒ satthÄ• lÅ«khacÄ«varadharÄ• r
á¹-hapesi. aparabhÄ• ge purimakammappaccayÄ• parihÄ• rassa akaraá¹‡ato therassa sar
uppajjitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒsu. so ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hemantepi magadh
palÄ• lasanthÄ• rÄ• ni attharitvÄ• seti. taá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ satthÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• ravasena __ ``chavipÄ• pakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya pucchi.

<207> tattha __chavipÄ• pakÄ• _ti daddukacchupÄ«á¸·akÄ• hi bhinnacchavibhÄ• vato hÄ«
\Ne I 360/. __cittabhaddakÄ• _ti anavasesakilesappahÄ• nena brahmavihÄ• rasevanÄ• ya
__mogharÄ• jÄ• _ti tassa Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __satataá¹ƒ samÄ• hito_ti aggaphalasamÄ• dhinÄ•
samÄ• hitamÄ• naso. __hemantikasÄ«takÄ• larattiyo_ti hemantasamaye sÄ«takÄ• larattiyo
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. ``hemantikÄ• sÄ«takÄ• larattiyoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. tattha __heman
hemantapariyÄ• pannÄ• ti attho. __bhikkhu tvaá¹ƒ sÄ«_ti bhikkhu ko tvaá¹ƒ asi, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adentesu saá¹…ghikaÃ±ca senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ apavisanto. __kathaá¹ƒ k
sÄ«takÄ• le kathaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavattesÄ«ti satthÄ• pucchi. evaá¹ƒ pana puá¹-á¹-ho
kathento ---

<208> á¹• 21 ``sampannasassÄ• \Be I 423/ magadhÄ• , kevalÄ• iti me sutaá¹ƒ.

palÄ• lacchannako seyyaá¹ƒ, yathaÃ±Ã±e sukhajÄ«vinoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __sampannasassÄ• _ti nipphannasassÄ• . __magadhÄ• _ti magadharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ v
jÄ• napadino rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• so ekopi janapado ruá¸·hÄ«vasena ``magadh
vuccati. __kevalÄ• _ti anavasesÄ• . __iti me suta_nti evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ. tattha yo adiá
vasena sutanti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena edise kÄ• le magadhesu yattha katthaci mayÄ• vasituá¹ƒ sak
__palÄ• lacchannako seyyaá¹ƒ, yathaÃ±Ã±e sukhajÄ«vino_ti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e sukhajÄ«vino
senÄ• sanasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sundarehi attharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡ehi sukhena sayanti, e
palÄ• lasanthÄ• rameva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• santharitvÄ• upari tiriyaÃ±ca palÄ• lacchadaneneva c
palÄ• lacchannako seyyaá¹ƒ sayiá¹ƒ, seyyaá¹ƒ kappesinti attano yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantosaá¹ƒ

mogharÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. visÄ• khapaÃ±cÄ• laputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__na_ \Ee II 75/ __ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare_ti Ä• yasmato visÄ• khassa paÃ±cÄ• lap
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissaya
upacinanto ito cuddase kappe paccantagÄ• me daliddakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto
phalapariyesanaá¹ƒ carantehi tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me manussehi saddhiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato tat
paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso valliphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamm
imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 361/ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he maá¹‡á¸• alikarÄ• jakule nibbattitv
laddhanÄ• mo paÃ±cÄ• larÄ• jadhÄ«tuyÄ• puttabhÄ• vato pacchÄ• __paÃ±cÄ• laputto_ti
rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rento satthari attano gÄ• masamÄ«pagate satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• \Be I 424
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gato vipassanaá¹ƒ pa
nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 39.31-36) ---

``sabbe janÄ• samÄ• gamma, agamiá¹ƒsu vanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

phalamanvesamÄ• nÄ• te, alabhiá¹ƒsu phalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, valliphalamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``catuddase ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• thero Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya jÄ• tibhÅ«miá¹ƒ agam
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ ``katihi nu kh
samannÄ• gato dhammakathiko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammakathikalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒ
dhammakathikalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathento ---

<209> á¹• 21 ``na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, na okkhipe pÄ• ragataá¹ƒ na eraye.

na cattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisÄ• su byÄ• hare, anuddhato sammitabhÄ• á¹‡i subbato ||

<210> á¹• 21 ``susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• , matikusalena nivÄ• tavuttinÄ• .

saá¹ƒsevitabuddhasÄ«linÄ• , nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na hi tena dullabhaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __na ukkhipe_ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ na ukkhipeyya, jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi bÄ• husaccÄ• dÄ«hi ca at
kareyya. __no ca parikkhipe pare_ti pare parapuggale teheva jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi no parikkhipe p
II 76/ khipeyya guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanavasena \Be I 425/ vÄ• na khipeyya. na okkhipe pare i
pare ojjhÄ• panavasena __na okkhipe_ heá¹-á¹-hato katvÄ• pare na olokÄ• peyya, na ojjhÄ
ukkhipeâ€™â€™ ti keci paá¹-hanti, so evattho. __pÄ• ragata_nti \Ne I 362/ saá¹ƒsÄ• rapÄ•
pÄ• raá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ tevijjaá¹ƒ chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• __na eraye_ na g
__na cattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisÄ• su byÄ• hare_ti attano vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasak
nikÄ• mayamÄ• no khattiyaparisÄ• dÄ«su na bhÄ• seyya. __anuddhato_ti uddhaccarahito.
nÄ• diyanti. __sammitabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti sammadeva mitabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«, kÄ• lena sÄ• padesaá¹
atthasaÃ±hitameva vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sanasÄ«loti attho. ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vadantassa vacanaa
__subbato_ti sundaravato sÄ«lasampanno. ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• y

evaá¹ƒ thero saá¹…khepeneva dhammakathikalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá
adhimuccitvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya abhippasannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒvidha
vimuttÄ• yatanasannissitassa na nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ dullabhaá¹ƒ, atha kho sulabhamevÄ• â€™â€
``susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dutiyagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ

visÄ• khapaÃ±cÄ• laputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. cÅ«á¸·akattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nadanti morÄ• susikhÄ• supekhuá¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• yasmato cÅ«á¸·akattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
kappe sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sa
pasannamÄ• naso chattapaá¹‡á¹‡iphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanus
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __cÅ«á¸·ako_ti laddhanÄ• mo v
satthari \Be I 426/ laddhappasÄ• do pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto indasÄ• lag
ekadivasaá¹ƒ guhÄ• dvÄ• re nisinno magadhakkhettaá¹ƒ olokesi. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pÄ• vus
gambhÄ«ramadhuranigghoso satapaá¹-alasahassapaá¹-alo aÃ±jana \Ee II 77/ sikharasanni
pavassati, mayÅ«rasaá¹…ghÄ• ca meghagajjitaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kekÄ• s
tattha padese naccantÄ• vicaranti. therassapi Ä• vÄ• sagabbhe meghavÄ• taphassehi apa
passaddhakarajakÄ• ye kallataá¹ƒ patte utusappÄ• yalÄ• bhena cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ ahosi, k
otari, so taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kÄ• lasampadÄ• dikittanamukhena attÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ussÄ

<211> á¹• 21 ``nadanti \Ne I 363/ morÄ• susikhÄ• supekhuá¹‡Ä• , sunÄ«lagÄ«vÄ• sumu

susaddalÄ• cÄ• pi mahÄ• mahÄ« ayaá¹ƒ, subyÄ• pitambu suvalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ ||

<212> á¹• 21 ``sukallarÅ«po sumanassa jhÄ• yataá¹ƒ, sunikkamo sÄ• dhu subuddhasÄ• sa

susukkasukkaá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ sududdasaá¹ƒ, phusÄ• hi taá¹ƒ uttamamaccutaá¹ƒ padaâ€™

dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __nadanti morÄ• susikhÄ• supekhuá¹‡Ä• , sunÄ«lagÄ«vÄ• sumukhÄ• sugajjino_t
sundarÄ• hi sikhÄ• hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• __susikhÄ• , _ nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi anekehi sob
samannÄ• gatattÄ• __supekhuá¹‡Ä• , _ rÄ• jÄ«vavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kÄ• sÄ• ya sundarÄ• ya
samannÄ• gatattÄ• __sunÄ«lagÄ«vÄ• , _ sundaramukhatÄ• ya __sumukhÄ• , _ manuÃ±Ã
sikhaá¹‡á¸• ino chajjasaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« kekÄ• saddaá¹ƒ muÃ±cantÄ• \Be I 427/ __nadanti_ rav
mahÄ• mahÄ« aya_nti ayaÃ±ca mahÄ• pathavÄ« susaddalÄ• sundaraharitatiá¹‡Ä• . __sub
abhinavavuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ vissandamÄ• nasalilatÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu byÄ• pitajal
``susukkatambÅ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, suvisuddhajalÄ• ti attho. __suvalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ nabh
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ«luppaladalasannibhehi samantato pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitehi sundarehi valÄ• ha
suvalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

__sukallarÅ«po_ \Ee II 78/ __sumanassa jhÄ• yata_nti idÄ• ni utusappÄ• yalÄ• bhena suá¹
kammaniyasabhÄ• vo tvaá¹ƒ, nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi anajjhÄ• rÅ«á¸·hacittatÄ• ya sundaramanassa
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• navasena lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• navasena ca jhÄ• yataá¹ƒ. __sur
pada_nti evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• yanto ca __sÄ• dhu subuddhassa_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa __sÄ• sa
suparisuddhasÄ«latÄ• ya __susukkaá¹ƒ, _ visuddhasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya sabbassapi saá¹ƒkiles
gocarabhÄ• vÄ• nupagamanato __sukkaá¹ƒ, _ nipuá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocaratÄ• ya __nipuá¹‡a
__sududdasaá¹ƒ, _ paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vena seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena ca __uttamaá¹ƒ, _ niccasabh
padaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __phusÄ• hi_ attapaccakkhakaraá¹‡ena sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiy

evaá¹ƒ thero attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadantova utusappÄ• yalÄ• bhena samÄ• hitacitto vipassanaá¹ƒ
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 39.37-42) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva jalitaá¹ƒ, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yeva candimaá¹ƒ.

jalantaá¹ƒ dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``kadaliphalaá¹ƒ \Ne I 364/ paggayha, adÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, vanditvÄ• na apakkamiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be I 428/ pana patvÄ• thero attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tisoma
``nadanti morÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tÄ• yeva gÄ• thÄ• paccudÄ• hÄ• si. tenassa idamev
ahosÄ«ti.

cÅ«á¸·akattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. anÅ«pamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nandamÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato anÅ«pamattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatt
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ek
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡
rathiyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso aá¹…kolapupphehi pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammen
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he ibbhakule nibbattitvÄ• rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• __an
vayappatto upanissayasampannatÄ• ya kÄ• me pahÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kamm
tassa cittaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu vidhÄ• vati. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
vidhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hanto ---

<213> á¹• 21 ``nandamÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Ee II 79/ cittaá¹ƒ, sÅ«lamÄ• ropamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ.

tena teneva vajasi, yena sÅ«laá¹ƒ kaliá¹…garaá¹ƒ ||

<214> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ cittakaliá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, taá¹ƒ brÅ«mi cittadubbhakaá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• te dullabho laddho, mÄ• natthe maá¹ƒ niyojayÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi ovadi.

tattha __nandamÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittÄ• _ti nandamÄ• na abhinandamÄ• na citta abhinandan

\Ne I 365/. __sÅ«lamÄ• ropamÄ• naka_nti dukkhuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya sÅ«lasadisattÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ kammakilesehi ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• ropiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tena teneva vajasi, ye kaliá¹…gara_nti yattha yattha sÅ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• \Be I 429/ bhavÄ• kaliá¹…garasaá¹…k kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ca tena teneva, pÄ• pacitta, vajasi, taá¹ƒ tadeva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagacchas sallakkhesi.

__tÄ• haá¹ƒ cittakaliá¹ƒ brÅ«mÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ tasmÄ• pamattabhÄ• vato cittakaliá¹ƒ cittakÄ• la kathayÄ• mi. punapi __taá¹ƒ brÅ«mi_ kathemi __cittadubbhakaá¹ƒ_ cittasaá¹…khÄ• tassa a santÄ• nassa anatthÄ• vahanato cittadubbhiá¹ƒ. ``cittadubbhagÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti. cittasaá¹…khÄ• taalakkhikaappapuÃ±Ã±Ä• ti attho. kinti brÅ«hÄ«ti ce? Ä• ha __ ``satthÄ• t mÄ• natthe maá¹ƒ niyojayÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kappÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyampi nÄ• ma buddh uppannepi manussattasaddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• dayo dullabhÄ• eva, laddhesu ca tesu satth evaá¹ƒ dullabho satthÄ• idÄ• ni tayÄ• laddho, tasmiá¹ƒ laddhe sampatipi anatthe ahite Ä• dukkhÄ• vahe akusale maá¹ƒ mÄ• niyojesÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ thero attano cittaá¹ƒ ovadanto eva v vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 37.16-19)

``padumo \Ee II 80/ nÄ• ma sambuddho, cittakÅ«á¹-e vasÄ« tadÄ• .

disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹…kolaá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ocinitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

upagantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

anÅ«pamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vajjitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saá¹ƒsaraá¹ƒ_ \Be I 430/ __dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• na_nti Ä• yasmato vajjitattherassa gÄ• thÄ purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito paÃ±casa paccantagÄ• me nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto vanacarako hutvÄ• vicaranto ekadivasaá nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ pabbataguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ addasa. so tassa upasamaá¹

campakapupphena pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsar
kosalaraá¹-á¹-he ibbhakule nibbatto jÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mÄ• tugÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒ g
kira cavitvÄ• idhÄ• gato yasmÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• masamphassaá¹ƒ na sahati, tasmÄ• mÄ• tug
__vajjito_tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. so vayappatto satthu yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• tadaheva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá
I 37.27-30) ---

``upasanto ca sambuddho, vasatÄ« pabbatantare.

ekacampakamÄ• dÄ• ya, upagacchiá¹ƒ naruttamaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, paccekamunimuttamaá¹ƒ.

ubho hatthehi paggayha, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``paÃ±casaá¹-á¹-himhito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• attano pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• dhammasaá¹ƒvege

<215> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒsaraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, gatÄ«su parivattisaá¹ƒ.

apassaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• ni, andhabhÅ«to puthujjano ||

<216> á¹• 21 ``tassa me appamattassa, saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• vinaá¸·Ä«katÄ• .

sabbÄ• gatÄ« samucchinnÄ• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- dve gÄ• thÄ• abh

tattha \Be I 431/ __saá¹ƒsara_nti saá¹ƒsaranto, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhave Ä• dÄ• nanikkhep
sandhÄ• vanto. __dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• na_nti cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re aparimÄ•
sukatadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 81/ vasena sugatiduggatÄ«su. __parivattisa_
paribbhamanto cavanupapajjanavasena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattiá¹ƒ. tassa pana parivattana
``apassaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• ni, andhabhÅ«to puthujjanoâ€™â€™ _ti. dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri a
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• apassanto appaá¹-ivijjhanto, tato eva avijjandhatÄ• ya andhabhÅ«to
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi puthujjano honto gatÄ«su parivattisanti yojanÄ• , tenevÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``catunnaá¹ƒ \Ne I 367/, bhikkhave, ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ ananubodhÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• evan
sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ mamaÃ±ceva tumhÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 287; DN I

__tassa_ mayhaá¹ƒ vuttanayena pubbe puthujjanasseva sato idÄ• ni satthÄ• rÄ• dinnanay
appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-
vinaá¸·Ä«katÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsaranti sattÄ• etehÄ«ti ``saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ•
samucchinnattÄ• vigatanaá¸·Ä• nimmÅ«lÄ• katÄ• . __sabbÄ• gatÄ« samucchinnÄ• _ti ev
kammakilesavaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vinaá¸·Ä«katattÄ• nirayÄ• dikÄ• sabbÄ• pi gatiyo sammade
tato eva __natthi dÄ• ni_ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ __punabbhavo_ti idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• k

vajjitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sandhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__assatthe haritobhÄ• se_ti Ä• yasmato sandhitattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe sikhissa b
gopÄ• lako ahosi. so satthari parinibbute aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be I
buddhaguá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ``kuhiá¹ƒ bhagav
parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• buddhÄ• pi nÄ• ma aniccatÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• addhuvÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi. taá¹ƒ thero bodhipÅ«
kÄ• laá¹ƒ bodhirukkhasamÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• \Ee II 82/ vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bud
bodhiá¹ƒ vandati. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ bud
ibbhakule nibbattitvÄ• __sandhito_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto aniccatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. so attano pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaranto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le
buddhÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ilÄ• bhaÃ±ca anussaritvÄ• tadupanissayena att
pakÄ• sento ---

<217> á¹• 21 ``assatthe haritobhÄ• se, saá¹ƒvirÅ«á¸·hamhi pÄ• dape.

ekaá¹ƒ buddhagataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, alabhitthaá¹ƒ patissato ||

<218> á¹• 21 ``ekatiá¹ƒse \Ne I 368/ ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

tassÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• hasÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __assatthe_ti assatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ye, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ etarahi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato
etassa á¹-hÄ• ne tadÄ• sikhissa bhagavato bodhirukkho puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«ko á¹-hitoti so assatt
``assattheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sajananato vÄ• . apare pana ``assatthar
tadÄ• buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• thero `assattheâ€™ ti avocÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadant
sÄ• ramaá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡ehi obhÄ• samÄ• ne. __saá¹ƒvirÅ«á¸·hamhÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu virÅ«á¸·h
sughananicitapattapalÄ• sapallavehi virÅ«á¸·hasaÃ±channeti ca vadanti. __pÄ• dape_ti ruk
buddhagataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, alabhitthaá¹ƒ patissato_ti buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 433/ Ä
ekajÄ• tiyattÄ• ekaá¹ƒ ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nussa
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ patipatisaraá¹‡ato patissato hutvÄ• alabhiá¹ƒ.

kadÄ• pana sÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• laddhÄ• , kÄ«vatÄ• ya siddhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kap
bhaddakappato uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohanavasena ekatiá¹ƒse kappe. __yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±a_nti yaá¹ƒ
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadanusÄ• rena sabbÄ• saá¹..
alabhiá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• hasÄ• _ti tassÄ• yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ
upanissayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __patto me Ä• savakkhayo_ti idÄ• ni \Ee II 83/ mayÄ• Ä• savÄ• na
imÄ• yeva ca imassa therassa apadÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• pi. yathÄ• ha (Ap thera I 22.27-30) ---

``assatthe haritobhÄ• se ... pe ... patto me Ä• savakkhayo ||

``ito terasakappamhi, dhaniá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma khattiyo.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sandhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±camavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca dukanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. tikanipÄ• to

1. aá¹…gaá¹‡ikabhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tikanipÄ• te \Be I 434/ \Ne I 369/ __ayoni suddhimanvesa_nti Ä• yasmato aá¹…gaá¹‡ikabh

gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitv
ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso paÃ±capa
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹
himavantasamÄ«pe ukkaá¹-á¹-he nÄ• ma nagare vibhavasampannassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa g
__aá¹…gaá¹‡ikabhÄ• radvÄ• jo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gat
paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• amaraá¹ƒ tapaá¹ƒ caranto tattha tattha vicaranto sam
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutv
pahÄ• ya sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 23.48-51) ---

``usabhaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, vessabhuá¹ƒ vijitÄ• vinaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamavandahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, vandanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catuvÄ«satikappamhi, vikatÄ• nandanÄ• mako.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• vimuttisukhena viharanto Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya att
bahÅ« Ã±Ä• take saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tato nivattitvÄ• kururaá¹-
I 370/ nÄ• ma nigamassa avidÅ«re \Be I 435/ araÃ±Ã±e vasanto kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena
uttarÄ• pathato Ä• gatehi sandiá¹-á¹-hehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi \Ee II 84/ samÄ• gato tehi, ``bho
disvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«â€™â€™
buddhasÄ• sanato bahiddhÄ• suddhi natthÄ«ti dassento ---

<219> á¹• 21 ``ayoni suddhimanvesaá¹ƒ, aggiá¹ƒ paricariá¹ƒ vane.

suddhimaggaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto, akÄ• siá¹ƒ amaraá¹ƒ tapaâ€™â€™ nti || --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ•

tattha __ayonÄ«_ti ayoniso anupÄ• yena. __suddhi_nti saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhiá¹ƒ bhavanissara
gavesanto. __aggiá¹ƒ paricariá¹ƒ vane_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ suddhimaggoâ€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena

aggihutasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ agyÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• hutiá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hanto aggidevaá¹ƒ pari
pÅ«jesiá¹ƒ. __suddhimaggaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto, akÄ• siá¹ƒ amaraá¹ƒ tapa_nti suddhiyÄ• nibbÄ•
aggiparicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya paÃ±catapatappanÄ• diattakilamathÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ ``suddhimaggoâ
akÄ• siá¹ƒ acariá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ thero assamato assamaá¹ƒ gacchanto viya vede vuttavidhinÄ• aggiparicaraá¹‡Ä• c
suddhiyÄ• appattabhÄ• vena bahiddhÄ• suddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni imasm
mayÄ• adhigatÄ• ti dassento ---

<220> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ sukhena sukhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- dutiyagÄ• thamÄ• h

tattha __ta_nti yassatthÄ• ya suddhiá¹ƒ anvesanto tassa maggaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto aggiá¹ƒ pari
tapaá¹ƒ acariá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na__sukhaá¹ƒ sukhena_ samathavipassanÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya p
attakilamathÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ anupagamma mayÄ• __laddhaá¹ƒ_ pattaá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ. __pas
satthu sÄ• sanadhammassa sudhammataá¹ƒ aviparÄ«taniyyÄ• nikadhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• lapanavasena vadati, attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• lapati. tassa laddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana d

__ ``tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ _nti || ---

Ä• ha \Ne I 371/, taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva. evaá¹ƒ suddhiyÄ• adhigatattÄ• ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti dassento ---

<221> á¹• 21 ``brahmabandhu \Ee II 85/ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni khomhi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tevijjo nhÄ• takocamhi, sottiyo camhi vedagÅ«â€™â€™ ti || --- tatiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tassattho --- ito pubbe jÄ• timattena brÄ• hmaá¹‡abhÄ• vato brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samaÃ±
__Ä• siá¹ƒ_. bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• pana __idÄ• ni kho_ arahattÄ• dhigamena paramatthato _
pubbe bhavasaÃ±cayakarÄ• naá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ vedasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjha
tevijjo nÄ• ma hutvÄ• idÄ• ni bhavakkhayakarÄ• ya vijjÄ• ya vasena tissannaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• naá
paramatthato __tevijjo ca amhi_. tathÄ• ito pubbe bhavassÄ• dagadhitÄ• ya nhÄ• takavata
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattena nhÄ• tako nÄ• ma hutvÄ• idÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamaggajalena suv
paramatthato __nhÄ• tako camhi_. ito pubbe avimuttabhavassÄ• damantajjhÄ• nena vohÄ•
hutvÄ• idÄ• ni suvimuttabhavassÄ• dadhammajjhÄ• nena paramatthato __sottiyo camhi_. i
appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ gatamattena vedagÅ« nÄ• ma hu
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghassa vedassa catusaccassa ca pÄ• raá¹ƒ gatattÄ•

paramatthato __vedagÅ«_ jÄ• toti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• sÄ• sane uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pas

aá¹…gaá¹‡ikabhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. paccayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• haá¹ƒ_ \Be I 437/ __pabbajito_ti Ä• yasmato paccayattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekanavute bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vin tÄ«re gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso manuÃ±Ã±adassanÄ• ni mahantÄ• ni udum so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ bhaddakappe kassape pavattavaradhammacakke veneyyajanÄ• nuggahaá¹ƒ karonte tassa sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±janto ekadivasaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ•

ativiya \Ne I 372/ saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego vihÄ• re nisinno ``arahattaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ito na nikkh \Ee II 86/ cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• yamanto Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipakkattÄ• vipassanaá¹ nÄ• sakkhi. so kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de nibbattitvÄ• __paccayo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto pitu accayena rajje patiá¹-á¹-hito ekadi mahÄ• rÄ• jabaliá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. tattha mahÄ• jano sannipati. tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game pasÄ• daÃ±jananatthaá¹ƒ satthÄ• mahÄ• janassa pekkhantasseva Ä• kÄ• se vessavaá¹‡e ratanamayakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re ratanamayasÄ«hÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. mal dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paccayarÄ• jÄ• pi rajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya so yathÄ• kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akÄ• si, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ k vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hento Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• tÄ• vadeva arahattaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 39.15-20) ---

``vinatÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«re, vihÄ• si purisuttamo.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

``tasmiá¹ƒ pasannamÄ• naso, kilesamaladhovane.

udumbaraphalaá¹ƒ gayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Be I 438/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, saá¹ƒviggamÄ• namÄ• naso.

kassapassa bhagavato, sÄ• sane pabbajiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tathÄ• pabbajito santo, bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jisaá¹ƒ.

na vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamissaá¹ƒ, iti katvÄ• na mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

``uttamatthaá¹ƒ asampatto, na ca pattomhi tÄ• vade.

idÄ• ni pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, paripÄ• kena nibbuto.

pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, phusitvÄ• accutaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattikittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<222> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne I 373/ pabbajito, sekho appattamÄ• naso.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me paviá¹-á¹-hassa, cetaso paá¹‡idhÄ« ahu ||

<223> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• sissaá¹ƒ na pivissÄ• mi, vihÄ• rato na nikkhame.

napi passaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tessaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate ||

<224> á¹• 21 ``tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato, passa vÄ«riyaparakkamaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito_ti paÃ±cÄ• ho ahaá¹ƒ, pabbajito hutvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• h
paÃ±camo aho niá¹-á¹-hitoti attho. __sekho appattamÄ• naso_ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹
anavasesato mÄ• naá¹ƒ siyati samucchindatÄ«ti mÄ• naso, aggamaggo, taá¹ƒnibbattito mÄ
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ, arahattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ, so vÄ• appatto \Be I 439/ etenÄ• ti appattamÄ• naso. __v
paviá¹-á¹-hassa, cetaso paá¹‡idhÄ« ahÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ sekhassa me vasanakavihÄ• raá¹ƒ ova
sato evarÅ«po idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro cetopaá¹‡idhi ahosi, evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pa

__nÄ• sissa_ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Ee II 87/ cittapaá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha __nÄ• sissa_nti yaá¹ƒki
bhuÃ±jissaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jissÄ• mi __taá¹‡hÄ• salle_ mama hadayagate __anÅ«hate_ anudd
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __na pivissÄ• mÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na pivissÄ• mi. __vihÄ• rato
idÄ• ni mayÄ• nisinnagabbhato na nikkhameyyaá¹ƒ. __napi passaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tessa_nti mam
ekampi passaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakilamathavinodanatthaá¹ƒ na nipÄ• tessaá¹ƒ, ekapassenapi na nipa

__tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato_ti tassa me evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya daá¸·havÄ«riyÄ• dhiá
vipassanÄ• nuyogavasena viharato. __passa vÄ«riyaparakkama_nti vidhinÄ• Ä«rayitabbat
paraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkamanato ``parakkamoâ€™â€™ ti ca laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ ussoá¸·hÄ
jÄ• nÄ• hi. yassa panÄ• nubhÄ• vena mayÄ• __tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhass

paccayattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bÄ• kulattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo_ \Ne I 374/ __pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato bÄ• kulattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
atÄ«te ito kappasatasahassÄ• dhikassa asaá¹…khyeyyassa matthake anomadassissa bhag
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvÄ• tattha sÄ• raá¹ƒ apassan
gavesissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• pabbatapÄ• de viharanto
paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ« hutvÄ• viharanto buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ su
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu \Be I 440/ patiá¹-á¹-hito satthu udarÄ• bÄ• dhe uppanne ara
Ä• haritvÄ• taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• tattha puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rogyatthÄ• ya pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ•
nibbattitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto padumuttarabuddha
kulagehe nibbatto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ appÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹
sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaranto vipassissa bhagavato nibbattito puretarameva bandhumatÄ«n
nibbatto purimanayeneva isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bhÄ« hutvÄ•
buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu \Ee
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡apupphakaroge uppanne taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá
brahmaloke nibbattitvÄ• ekanavutikappe devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhaga
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto ekaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vinassamÄ• naá¹ƒ ma
uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tattha bhikkhusaá¹…ghass
paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanusses
bhagavato uppattito puretarameva kosambiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-higehe nibbatti. so arogabhÄ• vÄ•
nhÄ• piyamÄ• no dhÄ• tiyÄ• hatthato macchena gilito macche kevaá¹-á¹-ahatthagate bÄ• n
vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• gahite phÄ• liyamÄ• nepi puÃ±Ã±abalena arogoyeva hutvÄ• tÄ• ya puttoti ga
pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• janakehi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi ``ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ putto, detha no puttaâ€™

raÃ±Ã±Ä• ``ubhayesampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ
á¹-hapitattÄ• __bÄ• kulo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto hutvÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubh
satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• sattÄ• hameva puthujja
aruá¹‡e saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap t

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re \Be I 441/ \Ne I 375/, sobhito nÄ• ma pabbato.

assamo sukato mayhaá¹ƒ, sakasissehi mÄ• pito ||

``maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ca bahÅ« tattha, pupphitÄ• sindhuvÄ• rakÄ• .

kapitthÄ• ca bahÅ« tattha, pupphitÄ• jÄ«vajÄ«vakÄ• ||

``nigguá¹‡á¸• iyo bahÅ« tattha, badarÄ• malakÄ• ni ca.

phÄ• rusakÄ• alÄ• bÅ« ca, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ca pupphitÄ• ||

``Ä• á¸·akÄ• beluvÄ• tattha, kadalÄ« mÄ• tuluá¹…gakÄ• .

mahÄ• nÄ• mÄ• bahÅ« tattha, ajjunÄ• ca piyaá¹…gukÄ• ||

``kosambÄ• saá¸·alÄ• nimbÄ• , nigrodhÄ• ca kapitthanÄ• .

ediso assamo mayhaá¹ƒ, sasissohaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒ ||

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

gavesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• naá¹ƒ, mamassamamupÄ• gami ||

``upetamhi mahÄ• vÄ«re, anomadassimahÄ• yase.

khaá¹‡ena lokanÄ• thassa, vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho samuá¹-á¹-hahi ||

``vicaranto araÃ±Ã±amhi, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

upagantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, cakkhumantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ ||

``iriyaÃ±cÄ• pi disvÄ• na, upalakkhesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

asaá¹ƒsayaÃ±hi buddhassa, byÄ• dhi no udapajjatha ||

``khippaá¹ƒ assamamÄ• gaÃ±chiá¹ƒ, mama sissÄ• na santike.

bhesajjaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mohaá¹ƒ, sisse Ä• mantayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• na me vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, sissÄ• sabbe sagÄ• ravÄ• .

ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatiá¹ƒsu, satthugÄ• ravatÄ• mama ||

``khippaá¹ƒ pabbatamÄ• ruyha, sabbosadhamahÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• nÄ«yayogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``paribhutte mahÄ• vÄ«re, sabbaÃ±Ã±ulokanÄ• yake.

khippaá¹ƒ vÄ• to vÅ«pasami, sugatassa mahesino ||

``passaddhaá¹ƒ \Be I 442/ darathaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , anomadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

sakÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo me pÄ• dÄ• si bhesajjaá¹ƒ, byÄ• dhiÃ±ca samayÄ« mama.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``kappasatasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati.

vÄ• dite tÅ«riye tattha, modissati sadÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

``manussalokamÄ• gantvÄ• \Ne I 376/, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakappamhi, anomo nÄ• ma khattiyo.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, jambumaá¹‡á¸• assa issaro ||

``sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsepi khobhetvÄ• , issaraá¹ƒ kÄ• rayissati ||

``devabhÅ«to manusso vÄ• , appÄ• bÄ• dho bhavissati.

pariggahaá¹ƒ vivajjetvÄ• , byÄ• dhiá¹ƒ loke tarissati ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``kilese jhÄ• payitvÄ• na, taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ tarissati.

bÄ• kulo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapessati ||

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , sayambhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

vivekÄ• nuvilokento, mamassamamupÄ• gami ||

``upÄ• gataá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

sabbosadhena tappesiá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``tassa \Be I 443/ me sukataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, sukhette bÄ«jasampadÄ• .

khepetuá¹ƒ neva sakkomi, tadÄ• hi sukataá¹ƒ mama ||

``lÄ• bhÄ• mama suladdhaá¹ƒ me, yohaá¹ƒ addakkhi nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tena kammÄ• vasesena, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbametaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhesajjassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• attano sÄ• vake paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-l
appÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 377/ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapito so parinibbÄ• nasamaye saá¹
ovÄ• damukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<225> á¹• 21 ``yo pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, pacchÄ• so kÄ• tumicchati.

sukhÄ• so dhaá¹ƒsate á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pacchÄ• ca manutappati ||

<226> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi kayirÄ• taÃ±hi vade, yaá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• na taá¹ƒ vade.

akarontaá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ, parijÄ• nanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<227> á¹• 21 ``susukhaá¹ƒ vata nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ.

asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, yattha dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• ttayam

tattha \Ee II 89/ __yo pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, pacchÄ• so kÄ• tumicchatÄ«_ti yo puggalo p
jarÄ• rogÄ• dÄ«hi anabhibhÅ«takÄ• leyeva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni attano hitasukhÄ• vahÄ• ni kamm
pacchÄ• so kÄ• tabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchati. __so_ti ca nipÄ• tamattaá¹
jarÄ• rogÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhÅ«tattÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, asakkonto ca __sukhÄ• so dhaá¹ƒ
manutappatÄ«_ti so puggalo sukhÄ• \Be I 444/ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• saggato nibbÄ• nato ca tadupÄ
parihÄ• yanto ``akataá¹ƒ me kalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 248; Nett 120) pacch
vippaá¹-isÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. ahaá¹ƒ pana karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
vadÄ• mÄ«ti dassento __ ``yaÃ±hi kayirÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __parijÄ• nantÄ«_ti ``ettako ayaâ€™â€™ nti paricchijja jÄ• nanti na bahuá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattivasena hi yathÄ• vÄ• dÄ« tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ« eva sobhati, na tato aÃ±Ã±ath
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``susukhaá¹ƒ vatÄ• â€™
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- sammÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• __sa
__desitaá¹ƒ_ sabbaso sokahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato __asokaá¹ƒ_ vigatarÄ• gÄ• dirajattÄ• _
anupaddutattÄ• __khemaá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu __sukhaá¹ƒ vata, _ kasmÄ• ? __ya
sakalaá¹ƒ __vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhati_ accantameva vÅ«pasamatÄ«ti.

bÄ• kulattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. dhaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sukhaÃ±ce_ \Ne I 378/ __jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche_ti Ä• yasmato dhaniyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhag
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso naá
akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
nibbattitvÄ• __dhaniyo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto kumbhakÄ• rakammena jÄ«vati. tena
dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• rassa sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• pukkusÄ• tissa kulaputtassa __ch
(MN III 342 Ä• dayo) desesi. so taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• katakicco ahosi. dhaniyo tassa parinibbutabhÄ
``niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ vata buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yattha ekarattiparicayenÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato
ti paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• \Ee II 90/ kuá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nuyutto \Be I 445/ viharan
paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• garahito saá¹…ghike senÄ• sane vasanto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• he
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 48.1-7) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ.

vipinaggena gacchantaá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``naá¸·amÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, nikkhamanto ca tÄ• vade.

tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, naá¸·amÄ• lamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, sabbalokÄ• nukampakaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• lamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ye bhikkhÅ« dhutaá¹…gasamÄ• dhÄ• nena attÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒs
sÄ• diyante aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« avajÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• namukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ by

<228> á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±ce jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• .

saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±eyya, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<229> á¹• 21 sukhaÃ±ce \Ne I 379/ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• .

ahi mÅ«sikasobbhaá¹ƒva, sevetha sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<230> á¹• 21 sukhaÃ±ce jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• .

itarÄ«tarena tusseyya, ekadhammaÃ±ca bhÄ• vayeâ€™â€™ ti || --- tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• s

tattha __sukhaÃ±ce jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asm
apekkhavÄ• sikkhÄ• ya tibbagÄ• ravo hutvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ iccheyya ce, anesanaá¹
sace jÄ«vitukÄ• moti attho \Be I 446/. __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±eyya, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ
Ä• bhataá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ na avamaÃ±Ã±eyya, saá¹…ghassa uppajjanakalÄ• b
hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisambhavena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asukhaá¹ƒ
__ahi mÅ«sikasobbhaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti ahi viya mÅ«sikÄ• ya khatabilaá¹ƒ __sevetha_ seveyya se
sappo sayamattano Ä• sayaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• mÅ«sikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kate Ä• saye vasitvÄ
evamevaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sayaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanakaraá¹‡Ä• saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• yattha k
pakkameyyÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni vutte avutte ca paccaye yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoseneva sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asukhaá¹ƒ hoti, na
__ ``itarÄ«tarena tusseyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, yena kenaci hÄ«nena vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tena vÄ• yath
santosaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti attho. __ekadhamma_nti appamÄ• dabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, taÃ±hi anuyuÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ lokiyasukhaá¹ƒ lokuttarasukhaÃ±ca hatthagatameva hoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---
pappoti vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 352; Dhp 27).

dhaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. mÄ• taá¹…gaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__atisÄ«ta_nti \Ee II 91/ Ä• yasmato mÄ• taá¹…gaputtattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? a
bhagavato kÄ• le himavantasamÄ«pe mahato jÄ• tassarassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahati nÄ• gabh
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• gabhavanato nikkhamitvÄ• vicaranto sat
gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso attano sÄ«samaá¹‡inÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he mÄ• taá¹…gassa nÄ• ma kuá¹-un
hutvÄ• nibbatto \Be I 447/ __mÄ• taá¹…gaputto_tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ p
kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ akaronto Ã±Ä• takehi aÃ±Ã±ehi ca garahito ``sukhajÄ«vino ime samaá¹‡Ä
sukhajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto bhikkhÅ«hi kataparicayo hutvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« iddhimante disvÄ• iddhibalaá¹ƒ patthet
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena
thera II 48.8-29) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

vivekakÄ• mo sambuddho, gacchate anilaÃ±jase ||

``avidÅ«re himavantassa, mahÄ• jÄ• tassaro ahu.

tattha me bhavanaá¹ƒ Ä• si, puÃ±Ã±akammena saá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ ||

``bhavanÄ• abhinikkhamma, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

indÄ«varaá¹ƒva jalitaá¹ƒ, Ä• dittaá¹ƒva hutÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``vicinaá¹ƒ naddasaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, pÅ«jayissanti nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , avandiá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ ||

``mama sÄ«se maá¹‡iá¹ƒ gayha, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

imÄ• ya maá¹‡ipÅ«jÄ• ya, vipÄ• ko hotu bhaddako ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

antalikkhe á¹-hito satthÄ• , imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``so te ijjhatu saá¹…kappo, labhassu vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

imÄ• ya maá¹‡ipÅ«jÄ• ya, anubhohi mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na bhagavÄ• , jalajuttamanÄ• mako.

agamÄ• si buddhaseá¹-á¹-ho, yattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«hitaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hikappÄ• ni devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

anekasatakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``pubbakammaá¹ƒ sarantassa, devabhÅ«tassa me sato.

maá¹‡i nibbattate mayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokakaraá¹‡o mamaá¹ƒ ||

``chaá¸·asÄ«tisahassÄ• ni \Be I 448/, nÄ• riyo me pariggahÄ• .

vicittavatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• , Ä• mukkamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ||

``aá¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• hasulÄ• , susaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanumajjhimÄ• .

parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ipÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• \Ne I 381/ maá¹‡imayÄ• , lohitaá¹…kamayÄ• tathÄ• .

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• me sukatÄ• honti, yadicchasi piá¸·andhanÄ• ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• gahÄ• rammÄ• , sayanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbattanti yadicchakaá¹ƒ ||

``lÄ• bhÄ• tesaá¹ƒ suladdhaÃ±ca, ye labhanti upassutiá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, osadhaá¹ƒ sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``mayhampi sukataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, yohaá¹ƒ adakkhi nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

vinipÄ• tÄ• pamuttomhi, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonÅ«papajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

divasaÃ±ceva rattiÃ±ca, Ä• loko hoti me sadÄ• ||

``tÄ• yeva maá¹‡ipÅ«jÄ• ya, anubhotvÄ• na sampadÄ• .

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• loko mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, maá¹‡ipÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena kosajjaá¹ƒ garahanto atta
kittento ---

<231> á¹• 21 ``atisÄ«taá¹ƒ atiuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, atisÄ• yamidaá¹ƒ ahu.

iti vissaá¹-á¹-hakammante, khaá¹‡Ä• accenti mÄ• á¹‡ave ||

<232> á¹• 21 ``yo ca sÄ«taÃ±ca uá¹‡haÃ±ca, tiá¹‡Ä• bhiyyo na maÃ±Ã±ati.

karaá¹ƒ purisakiccÄ• ni, so sukhÄ• na vihÄ• yati ||

<233> á¹• 21 ``dabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 449/ kusaá¹ƒ poá¹-akilaá¹ƒ, usÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ±japabbajaá¹ƒ.

urasÄ• panudissÄ• mi, vivekamanubrÅ«hayaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• ttayamÄ• ha.

tattha __atisÄ«ta_nti himapÄ• tavaddalÄ• dinÄ• ativiya sÄ«taá¹ƒ, __idaá¹ƒ ahÅ«_ti Ä• netv
__atiuá¹‡ha_nti dhammaparitÄ• pÄ• dinÄ• ativiya uá¹‡haá¹ƒ, ubhayenapi utuvasena kosajj
__atisÄ• ya_nti divasassa pariá¹‡atiyÄ• atisÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• yaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha pÄ• top
tadubhayena kÄ• lavasena kosajjavatthumÄ• ha. __itÄ«_ti iminÄ• pakÄ• rena. etena ``idha
kammaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN c 8.80; DN III 334) vuttaá¹ƒ kosajjav
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vissaá¹-á¹-hakammante_ti pariccattayogakammante. __khaá¹‡Ä• _ti b
brahmacariyavÄ• sassa okÄ• sÄ• . __accentÄ«_ti atikkamanti. __mÄ• á¹‡ave_ti satte. __tiá
maÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti tiá¹‡ato upari na maÃ±Ã±ati, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±ati, sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• ni abh

kattabbaá¹ƒ karoti. __kara_nti karonto. __purisakiccÄ• nÄ«_ti vÄ«rapurisena kattabbÄ• ni a
__sukhÄ• _ti sukhato, nibbÄ• nasukhatoti adhippÄ• yo. tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ•

mÄ• taá¹…gaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. khujjasobhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ye cittakathÄ« bahussutÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato khujjasobhitattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso dasahi gÄ• thÄ• h
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de pÄ• á¹-aliputt
nibbatti, ``sobhitoâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be I 450/ ahosi. thokaá¹ƒ khujjadhÄ• tukatÄ• y
__khujjasobhito_tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so vayappatto satthari parinibbute Ä• nandattheras
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 47.49-58) ---

``kakudhaá¹ƒ vilasantaá¹ƒva, devadevaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``tamandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• setvÄ• , santÄ• retvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokena jotantaá¹ƒ, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``vasÄ«satasahassehi, nÄ«yantaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

uddharantaá¹ƒ bahÅ« satte, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``Ä• hanantaá¹ƒ dhammabheriá¹ƒ, maddantaá¹ƒ titthiye gaá¹‡e.

sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ vinadantaá¹ƒ, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• brahmalokato, Ä• gantvÄ• na sabrahmakÄ• .

pucchanti nipuá¹‡e paÃ±he, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``yassaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, Ä• yÄ• canti sadevakÄ• .

tena puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anubhonti, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``sabbe \Ne I 383/ janÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , sampavÄ• renti cakkhumaá¹ƒ.

na vikampati ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``nagaraá¹ƒ pavisato yassa, ravanti bheriyo bahÅ«.

vinadanti gajÄ• mattÄ• , ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``vÄ«thiyÄ• gacchato yassa, sabbÄ• bhÄ• jotate sadÄ• .

abbhunnatÄ• samÄ• honti, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``byÄ• harantassa buddhassa, cakkavÄ• á¸·ampi suyyati.

sabbe satte viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, ko disvÄ• na pasÄ«dati ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhikittayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, kittanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Be I 451/ pana hutvÄ• paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le rÄ• jagahe s
sannipatitena saá¹…ghena ``Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡
therassa purato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• saá¹…ghassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ puretaraá
sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. tena ca samayena mÄ• rassa mÄ• rakÄ• y
devasaá¹…ghena pesitÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• devatÄ• sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ• dvÄ• re á¹-hitÄ• ho
attano Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ kathento ---

<234> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ee II 93/ cittakathÄ« bahussutÄ• , samaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• á¹-aliputtavÄ• sino.

tesaÃ±Ã±ataroyamÄ• yuvÄ• , dvÄ• re tiá¹-á¹-hati khujjasobhitoâ€™â€™ ti || --- paá¹-hamaá

tattha __cittakathÄ«_ti vicittadhammakathikÄ• , saá¹…khipanaá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gambh
uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vinodanaá¹ƒ dhammapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pananti evamÄ• dÄ«h
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammassa kathanasÄ«lÄ• ti attho. __bahussutÄ• _ti
pariyattipaá¹-ivedhabÄ• husaccapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• bahussutÄ• . sabbaso samitapÄ• patÄ• ya

pÄ• á¹-aliputtavÄ• sino, tesaÃ±Ã±ataro_ti pÄ• á¹-aliputtanagaravÄ• sitÄ• ya pÄ• á¹-aliputtav
aÃ±Ã±ataro, __ayaá¹ƒ Ä• yuvÄ• _ dÄ«ghÄ• yu Ä• yasmÄ• . __dvÄ• re tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti satta
tiá¹-á¹-hati, saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• pavisitunti attho. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• therass
saá¹…ghassa nivedentÄ« ---

<235> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ne I 384/ cittakathÄ« ... pe ... dvÄ• re tiá¹-á¹-hati mÄ• luteritoâ€™â€™ ti
gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __mÄ• luterito_ti iddhicittajanitena vÄ• yunÄ• erito, iddhibalena Ä• gatoti attho.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 452/ tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya niveditena saá¹…ghena katokÄ• so thero saá¹…ghass

<236> á¹• 21 ``suyuddhena suyiá¹-á¹-hena, saá¹…gÄ• mavijayena ca.

brahmacariyÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡ena, evÄ• yaá¹ƒ sukhamedhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ya tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __suyuddhenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• ge tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanappahÄ• navasena kilese
__suyiá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti antarantarÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittehi dinnasappÄ• yadhammadÄ• nena. _
samucchedappahÄ• navasena sabbaso kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ranimmathanena laddhasaá
__brahmacariyÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti anuciá¹‡á¹‡ena aggamaggabrahmacariyena. __evÄ• y
vuttappakÄ• rena ayaá¹ƒ khujjasobhito nibbÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhaÃ±ca edh

khujjasobhitattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vÄ• raá¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yodha koci manussesÅ«_ti Ä• yasmato vÄ• raá¹‡attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto ito dvÄ• navute kappe tissassa bh
puretarameva \Ee II 94/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippesu
isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ mante v
samayena tissassa bhagavato bodhisattabhÅ«tassa tusitÄ• kÄ• yÄ• cavitvÄ• carimabhav
mahÄ• pathavikampo ahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• mahÄ• jano bhÄ«to saá¹ƒviggo naá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ upas
pathavikampanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchi. so ``mahÄ• bodhisatto mÄ• tukucchiá¹ƒ okkami, tenA
mÄ• bhÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti buddhuppÄ• dassa pubbanimittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• sama
pÄ«tiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu \Be I 453/ saá¹ƒsaranto
buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __vÄ• raá¹‡o_ti laddhanÄ•

Ä• raÃ±Ã±akassa therassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• laddhappasÄ• do pabbajitvÄ• sam
ekadivasaá¹ƒ buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge ahinakule aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
kÄ• laá¹…kate disvÄ• ``ime sattÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodhena jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pattÄ• â€
hutvÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ gato, tassa bhagavÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tadanurÅ«pa

<237> á¹• 21 ``yodha koci manussesu, parapÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni hiá¹ƒsati.

asmÄ• lokÄ• paramhÄ• ca, ubhayÄ• dhaá¹ƒsate naro ||

<238> á¹• 21 ``yo ca mettena cittena, sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä• nukampati.

bahuÃ±hi so pasavati, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disako naro ||

<239> á¹• 21 ``subhÄ• sitassa sikkhetha, samaá¹‡Å«pÄ• sanassa ca.

ekÄ• sanassa ca raho, cittavÅ«pasamassÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __yodha koci manussesÅ«_ti idha manussesu yo koci khattiyo vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ
gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• pabbajito vÄ• . manussaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha ukkaá¹-á¹-hasattanidassana
__parapÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni hiá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti parasatte mÄ• reti vibÄ• dhati ca. __asmÄ• lokÄ• _ti idha
paralokato. __ubhayÄ• dhaá¹ƒsate_ti ubhayato dhaá¹ƒsati, ubhayalokapariyÄ• pannahitasu
attho. __naro_ti satto.

evaá¹ƒ parapÄ«á¸·Ä• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni parapÄ«á¸·Ä• n
dhammaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yo ca mettenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.
mettÄ• sampayuttena cittena appanÄ• pattena itarÄ«tarena vÄ• . __sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä• nukam
orasaputte viya mettÄ• yati. __bahuÃ±hi so pasavati, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disako naro_ti \Ee II 9
mettÄ• vihÄ• rÄ« puggalo bahuá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ pasavati paá¹-ilabh

idÄ• ni \Be I 454/ taá¹ƒ sasambhÄ• re samathavipassanÄ• dhamme niyojento __ ``subhÄ• s
tatiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __subhÄ• sitassa sikkhethÄ• _ti appicchakathÄ• dibhedaá¹
pariyattidhammaá¹ƒ savanadhÄ• raá¹‡aparipucchÄ• divasena sikkheyya. __samaá¹‡Å«pÄ•
samitapÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• len
payirupÄ• sanaÃ±ceva paá¹-ipattiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ samÄ«pacariyaÃ±ca \Ne I 386/ sikkheyya. __
cittavÅ«pasamassa cÄ• _ti ekassa asahÄ• yassa kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ anubrÅ«hantassa raho k
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ nisajjaá¹ƒ sikkheyya. evaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto bhÄ• vanaÃ±
samucchedavasena kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa vÅ«pasamaÃ±ca sikkheyya. yÄ• hi adhisÄ«lasik
accantameva vÅ«pasantÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• honti, tÄ• maggaphalasikkhÄ• sikkhantassa accan

nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá
(Ap thera II 47.59-72) ---

``ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• himavaá¹ƒ, mante vÄ• cemahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasahassÄ• ni, sissÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahuá¹ƒ ||

``adhitÄ• vedagÅ« sabbe, chaá¸·aá¹…ge pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

sakavijjÄ• hupatthaddhÄ• , himavante vasanti te ||

``cavitvÄ• tusitÄ• kÄ• yÄ• , devaputto mahÄ• yaso.

uppajji mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ, sampajÄ• no patissato ||

``sambuddhe upapajjante, dasasahassi kampatha.

andhÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒsu, uppajjantamhi nÄ• yake ||

``sabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pakampittha, kevalÄ• vasudhÄ• ayaá¹ƒ.

nigghosasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, ubbijjiá¹ƒsu mahÄ• janÄ• ||

``sabbe janÄ• samÄ• gamma, Ä• gacchuá¹ƒ mama santikaá¹ƒ.

vasudhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakampittha, kiá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko bhavissati ||

``avacÄ• siá¹ƒ \Be I 455/ tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, mÄ• bhetha natthi vo bhayaá¹ƒ.

visaá¹-á¹-hÄ• hotha sabbepi, uppÄ• doyaá¹ƒ suvatthiko ||

``aá¹-á¹-hahetÅ«hi samphussa, vasudhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakampati.

tathÄ• nimittÄ• dissanti, obhÄ• so vipulo mahÄ• ||

``asaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-ho, uppajjissati cakkhumÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na janataá¹ƒ, paÃ±casÄ«le kathesahaá¹ƒ ||

``sutvÄ• na paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• ni, buddhuppÄ• daÃ±ca dullabhaá¹ƒ.

ubbegajÄ• tÄ• sumanÄ• , tuá¹-á¹-hahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ahaá¹ƒsu te ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ viyÄ• kariá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, byÄ• karaá¹‡assidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

vÄ• raá¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vassikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ekopi_ \Ne I 387/ __saddho medhÄ• vÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato vassikattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto atthadassissa bh
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto pilakkhap
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹
__vassiko_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto satthu yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-ilado
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto Ä• bÄ• dhiko ahosi. atha naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• vejjaparidiá¹-á¹-l
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• arogamakaá¹ƒsu. so tamhÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 47.40-44) ---

``vanantare \Be I 456/ buddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , atthadassiá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassa phalaá¹ƒ adÄ• ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o \Ee II 96/ pana hutvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ santike gantvÄ• Ä
desetvÄ• te saraá¹‡esu sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tesu keci kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• saraá¹‡es
patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• sagge nibbattiá¹ƒsu. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upaga
vassika, Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rogyaâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. so Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ attanÄ• kataá¹ƒ u

---

<240> á¹• 21 ``ekopi saddho medhÄ• vÄ«, assaddhÄ• nÄ«dha Ã±Ä• tinaá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«lasampanno, hoti atthÄ• ya bandhunaá¹ƒ ||

<241> á¹• 21 ``niggayha anukampÄ• ya, coditÄ• Ã±Ä• tayo mayÄ• .

Ã±Ä• tibandhavapemena, kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na bhikkhusu ||

<242> á¹• 21 ``te abbhatÄ«tÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• , pattÄ• te tidivaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• taro mayhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• ca, modanti kÄ• makÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 388/ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya attho --- yo kammaphalasaddhÄ• ya ca rata
__saddho, _ tato eva kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diyogato __medhÄ• vÄ«, _ satthu ovÄ• da
á¹-hitattÄ• __dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, _ Ä• cÄ• rasÄ«lassa maggasÄ«lassa phalasÄ«lassa ca vas
__ekopi_ yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya abhÄ• vena __assaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ lo
Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena __Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• pemabandhanena bandhanaá¹-á¹-hena _
laddhanÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhavÄ• naá¹ƒ __atthÄ• ya_ hitÄ• ya __hotÄ«_ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 457/ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ attÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹
_tiÄ• dinÄ• itaragÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• . tattha __niggayha anukampÄ• ya, coditÄ• Ã±Ä• tayo ma
kusalaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ parikkilesaá¹ƒ puna mÄ• nubhavitthÄ• ti niggahetvÄ• Ã±Ä• ta
__Ã±Ä• tibandhavapemena_ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ bandhavoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattena
atikkamituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• __kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na bhikkhÅ«su_ pasannacittÄ• hutvÄ• cÄ«v
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ca bhikkhÅ«su sakkÄ• rasammÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• __te abbhatÄ«tÄ• kÄ•
lokaá¹ƒ atikkantÄ• . puna __te_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __tidivaá¹ƒ sukha_nti devalokapariyÄ• p
vÄ• iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tidivaá¹ƒ adhigatÄ• . ``ke pana teâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``__bhÄ• taro mayhaá
kÄ• makÄ• minoâ€™â€™ _ti. attanÄ• yathÄ• kÄ• mitavatthukÄ• masamaá¹…gino hutvÄ•

vassikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. yasojattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so_ti \Ee II 97/ Ä• yasmato yasojattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•

purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bh
Ä• rÄ• magopakakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavanta
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso labujaphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si.

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• v
kevaá¹-á¹-agÄ• me paÃ±cakulasatajeá¹-á¹-hakassa kevaá¹-á¹-assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, _
akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto attano sahÄ• yehi kevaá¹-á¹-aputtehi saddhiá¹ƒ macchagahaá¹‡at
nadiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• laá¹ƒ khipi. tattheko suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o mahÄ• maccho antojÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ•
pasenadissa dassesuá¹ƒ \Ne I 389/. rÄ• jÄ• ``imassa suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡assa macchassa
bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti macchaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato \Be I 458/ dasses
sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane osakkamÄ• ne pabbajitvÄ• micchÄ• paá¹-ipajjanto sÄ•
nibbatto ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ niraye paccitvÄ• tato cuto aciravatiyaá¹ƒ maccho hutvÄ• n
vatvÄ• tassa bhaginÄ«naÃ±ca niraye nibbattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• tikattherassa parinibb
kathÄ• petvÄ• imissÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• __kapilasuttaá¹ƒ_ desesi.

satthu desanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yasojo saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to saddhiá¹ƒ attano sahÄ• yehi bhagavato s
patirÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne vasanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sapariso bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• dinÄ• vihÄ• re uccÄ• saddamahÄ• saddo ahosi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
paá¹‡Ä• mesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Ud 23) sabbaá¹ƒ udÄ• ne Ä• gatanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡Ä
kasÄ• bhihato bhaddo assÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo viya saá¹ƒviggamÄ• naso saddhiá¹ƒ parisÄ• ya vag
vasanto ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• antovasseyeva chaá¸·abh
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 47.32-39) ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , Ä• rÄ• miko ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, gacchantaá¹ƒ anilaÃ±jase ||

``labujaá¹ƒ phalamÄ• dÄ• ya, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• seva á¹-hito santo, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi mahÄ• yaso ||

``vittisaÃ±jÄ• nano mayhaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhÄ• vaho.

phalaá¹ƒ buddhassa datvÄ• na, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``adhigaÃ±chiá¹ƒ tadÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ, vipulaá¹ƒ sukhamuttamaá¹ƒ.

uppajjateva ratanaá¹ƒ, nibbattassa tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ adadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be I 459/ pana samÄ• naá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ yasojaá¹ƒ
Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• pattinÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• ramakÄ• si. so sabbepi \Ee II 98/ dhutaá¹…gadha
tenassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ kisaá¹ƒ ahosi lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paramappi

<243> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so \Ne I 390/, kiso dhamanisanthato.

mattaÃ±Ã±Å« annapÄ• namhi, adÄ«namÄ• naso naroâ€™â€™ ti || --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• th

tattha __kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so_ti maá¹ƒsÅ«pacayavigamena kisadusaá¹‡á¹-hita
dantilatÄ• pabbasadisaá¹…go, tenÄ• ha __ ``kiso dhamanisanthatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __kiso_ti
moneyyapaá¹-ipadÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡ena kisasarÄ«ro. __dhamanisanthato_ti dhamanÄ«hi santha
appamaá¹ƒsalohitatÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«hi kaá¹‡á¸• arasirÄ• hi vitatasarÄ«ro. __mattaÃ±Ã±Å«
pariyesanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogavissajjanesu pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å«. __adÄ«namÄ• nas
anabhibhÅ«tattÄ• alÄ«nacitto akusÄ«tavutti. __naro_ti puriso, porisassa dhurassa vahanat
porisalakkhaá¹‡asampanno purisadhorayhoti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ thero satthÄ• rÄ• pasaá¹-á¹-ho pasaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ attano
adhivÄ• sanakhantivÄ«riyÄ• rambhavivekÄ• bhiratikittanamukhena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhamma

<244> á¹• 21 ``phuá¹-á¹-ho á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehi, araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ brahÄ• vane.

nÄ• go saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«seva, sato tatrÄ• dhivÄ• saye ||

<245> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• brahmÄ• tathÄ• eko, yathÄ• devo tathÄ• duve.

yathÄ• gÄ• mo tathÄ• tayo, kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ tatuttariâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __nÄ• go saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«sevÄ• _ti yathÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• jÄ• neyyo hatthinÄ• go yud

asisattitomarÄ• dippahÄ• re adhivÄ• setvÄ• parasenaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒseti, evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu __
araÃ±Ã±Ä• niyaá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• diparissaye __sato_ \Be I 460/ sampajÄ• no adhivÄ• seyya
bhÄ• vanÄ• balena mÄ• rabalaá¹ƒ vidhameyya.

__yathÄ• brahmÄ• _ti yathÄ• brahmÄ• ekako cittappakoparahito jhÄ• nasukhena niccame
eko_ti bhikkhupi eko adutiyo vivekasukhamanubrÅ«hento sukhaá¹ƒ viharati. ekassa sÄ• ma
paá¹‡Ä«tanti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. etena ekavihÄ• rÄ« bhikkhu ``brahmasamoâ€™â€™ ti ovÄ• daá¹ƒ
duve_ti yathÄ• devÄ• naá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• \Ee II 99/ cittappakopopi siyÄ• , tathÄ• dvinnaá¹
sahavÄ• se ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• pi bhaveyyÄ• ti sadutiyavÄ• sena bhikkhu ``devasamoâ€™â€™
tayo_ti asmimeva pÄ• á¹-he tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sahavÄ• so gÄ• mavÄ• sasadiso v
adhippÄ• yo \Ne I 391/. __kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ tatuttari_nti tato tayato upari ca bahÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒv
uccÄ• saddamahÄ• saddamahÄ• janasannipÄ• tasadiso, tasmÄ• ekavihÄ• rinÄ• bhavitab

yasojattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sÄ• á¹-imattiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ahu tuyhaá¹ƒ pure saddhÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato sÄ• á¹-imattiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppa
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• l
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹
nibbattitvÄ• __sÄ• á¹-imattiyo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto hetusampannatÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
38.43-47) ---

``siddhatthassa \Be I 461/ bhagavato, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-amadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

sumanehi paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rayÄ• mi mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-amadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-assidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ovadati anusÄ• sati bahÅ« ca satte dhammaá¹ƒ k
sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±ca kulaá¹ƒ assaddhaá¹ƒ appasannaá¹ƒ saddha
tena tasmiá¹ƒ kule manussÄ• there abhippasannÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tatthekÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• abhirÅ

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhojanena parivisati. athekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro ``
vaá¸• á¸• hissati, appatiá¹-á¹-ho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• therassa rÅ«pena gantvÄ
hatthe aggahesi. dÄ• rikÄ• ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ manussasamphassoâ€™â€™ ti ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, hat
disvÄ• gharajano there appasÄ• daá¹ƒ janesi. punadivase thero taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ•
agamÄ• si. tattha manussÄ• anÄ• daraá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. thero taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vajjento
``tassa gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kukkurakuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±catÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
mocanatthaá¹ƒ upagatena mÄ• rena atÄ«tadivase katakiriyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 100/ kathÄ• petvÄ• t
vissajjesi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• gharasÄ• miko ``khamatha, bhante, accayaâ€™â€™ nti khamÄ• pe
bhante, tumhe upaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero tassa dhammaá¹ƒ kathento ---

<246> á¹• 21 ``ahu tuyhaá¹ƒ pure saddhÄ• , sÄ• te ajja na vijjati.

yaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ tuyhamevetaá¹ƒ, natthi duccaritaá¹ƒ mama ||

<247> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• hi calÄ• saddhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi sÄ• mayÄ• .

rajjantipi virajjanti, tattha kiá¹ƒ jiyyate muni ||

<248> á¹• 21 ``paccati munino bhattaá¹ƒ, thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ kule kule.

piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya carissÄ• mi, atthi jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be I 462/ __ahu tuyhaá¹ƒ pure saddhÄ• , sÄ• te ajja na vijjatÄ«_ti, upÄ• saka, ito pu
``ayyo dhammacÄ• rÄ« samacÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saddhÄ• ahosi, sÄ• saddhÄ• te
tasmÄ• __yaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ tuyhameveta_nti catupaccayadÄ• naá¹ƒ, tuyhameva etaá¹ƒ hotu
sammÄ• pasannacittena hi dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• __yaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ tava mayi ajja agÄ• ravaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tuyhameva, tassa phalaá¹ƒ tayÄ• eva
na mayÄ• ti attho. __natthi duccaritaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _ti mama pana duccaritaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi
duccaritahetÅ«naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• .

__aniccÄ• hi calÄ• saddhÄ• _ti yasmÄ• pothujjanikÄ• saddhÄ• aniccÄ• ekantikÄ• na h
assapiá¹-á¹-he á¹-hapitakumbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya, thusarÄ• simhi nikhÄ• takhÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ v
__evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi sÄ• mayÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• ca sÄ• saddhÄ• mayÄ• tayi diá¹
__rajjantipi virajjantÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ tassÄ• anavaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• eva ime sattÄ• kadÄ• ci katth
mittasanthavavasena rajjanti sinehampi karonti, kadÄ• ci virajjanti virattacittÄ• honti. __tatth
munÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ rajjane virajjane ca muni pabbajito kiá¹ƒ jiyyati, kÄ• ta

attho.

``sace mama paccaye na gaá¹‡hatha, kathaá¹ƒ tumhe yÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mÄ•
``paccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho __munino_ pabbajitassa __bhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
divase divase \Ne I 393/ __thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ_ paccate, na ca tuyhaá¹ƒ eva gehe. __piá¹‡á
atthi jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _ti atthi me jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ obhaggajaá¹…gho
tasmÄ• \Ee II 101/ piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya missakabhikkhÄ• ya carissÄ• mi, ``yathÄ• pi bhamaro p
(Dhp 49; Nett 123) satthÄ• rÄ• vuttanayena piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• yÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«ti das

sÄ• á¹-imattiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. upÄ• littheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saddhÄ• ya_ \Be I 463/ __abhinikkhammÄ• _ti Ä• yasmato upÄ• littherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kA
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulaghare nibbatto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sa
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthesi. so yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá
buddhuppÄ• de kappakagehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, __upÄ• lÄ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒ
anuruddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ khattiyÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dako hutvÄ• tathÄ• gate anupiyan
pabbajanatthÄ• ya nikkhamantehi chahi khattiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• pabbaji. tassa p
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva (Vin II 330).

so pabbajitvÄ• upasampanno satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ
anujÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhikkhu tava araÃ±Ã±e vasantassa ekameva dhuraá¹ƒ
pana santike vasantassa ganthadhuraÃ±ca vipassanÄ• dhuraÃ±ca paripÅ«ressatÄ«ti. thero
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. t
(Ap thera I 1.441-595) ---

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , sujÄ• to nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

asÄ«tikoá¹-inicayo, pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±avÄ• ||

``ajjhÄ• yako mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

lakkhaá¹‡e itihÄ• se ca, sadhamme pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``paribbÄ• jÄ• ekasikhÄ• , gotamÄ• buddhasÄ• vakÄ• .

carakÄ• tÄ• pasÄ• ceva, caranti mahiyÄ• tadÄ• ||

``tepi \Ne I 394/ maá¹ƒ parivÄ• renti, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vissuto iti.

bahujjano maá¹ƒ pÅ«jeti, nÄ• haá¹ƒ pÅ«jemi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«jÄ• rahaá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, mÄ• natthaddho ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

buddhoti vacanaá¹ƒ natthi, tÄ• va nuppajjate jino ||

``accayena ahorattaá¹ƒ, padumuttaranÄ• mako.

sabbaá¹ƒ tamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• , loke uppajji cakkhumÄ• ||

``vitthÄ• rike \Be I 464/ bÄ• hujaÃ±Ã±e, puthubhÅ«te ca sÄ• sane.

upÄ• gami tadÄ• buddho, nagaraá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsasavhayaá¹ƒ ||

``pitu atthÄ• ya so buddho, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi cakkhumÄ• .

tena kÄ• lena parisÄ• , samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sammato manujÄ• naá¹ƒ so, sunando nÄ• ma tÄ• paso.

yÄ• vatÄ• buddhaparisÄ• , pupphehacchÄ• dayÄ« tadÄ• ||

``catusaccaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sente, seá¹-á¹-he ca pupphamaá¹‡á¸• ape.

koá¹-isatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahu ||

``sattarattindivaá¹ƒ buddho, vassetvÄ• dhammavuá¹-á¹-hiyo.

aá¹-á¹-hame divase patte, sunandaá¹ƒ kittayÄ« jino ||

``devaloke manusse vÄ• , saá¹ƒsaranto ayaá¹ƒ bhave.

sabbesaá¹ƒ pavaro hutvÄ• , bhavesu saá¹ƒsarissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

mantÄ• á¹‡iputto puá¹‡á¹‡oti, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``evaá¹ƒ kittayi sambuddho, sunandaá¹ƒ tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

hÄ• sayanto janaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, dassayanto sakaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ ||

``kataÃ±jalÄ« namassanti, sunandaá¹ƒ tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ janÄ• .

buddhe kÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sodhesi gatimattano ||

``tattha me ahu saá¹…kappo, sutvÄ• na munino vacaá¹ƒ.

ahampi kÄ• raá¹ƒ kassÄ• mi, yathÄ• passÄ• mi gotamaá¹ƒ ||

``evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• na, kiriyaá¹ƒ cintayiá¹ƒ mama.

kyÄ• haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ Ä• carÄ• mi, puÃ±Ã±akkhette anuttare ||

``ayaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹-hiko bhikkhu, sabbapÄ• á¹-hissa sÄ• sane.

vinaye agganikkhitto, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthaye ahaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ \Be I 465/ \Ne I 395/ me amitaá¹ƒ bhogaá¹ƒ, akkhobhaá¹ƒ sÄ• garÅ«pamaá¹ƒ.

tena bhogena buddhassa, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• paye ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sobhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, nagarassa puratthato.

kiá¹‡itvÄ• satasahassena, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ amÄ• payiá¹ƒ ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re ca pÄ• sÄ• de, maá¹‡á¸• ape hammiye guhÄ• .

caá¹…kame sukate katvÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ amÄ• payiá¹ƒ ||

``jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ aggisÄ• laá¹ƒ, atho udakamÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ.

nhÄ• nagharaá¹ƒ mÄ• payitvÄ• , bhikkhusaá¹…ghassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• sandiyo pÄ«á¹-hake ca, paribhoge ca bhÄ• jane.

Ä• rÄ• mikaÃ±ca bhesajjaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ.

mÄ• naá¹ƒ koci viheá¹-hesi, santacittÄ• na tÄ• dinaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassenÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• me amÄ• payiá¹ƒ.

vepullaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mÄ• payitvÄ• , sambuddhaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mayiá¹ƒ ||

``niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito mayÄ• rÄ• mo, sampaá¹-iccha tuvaá¹ƒ muni.

niyyÄ• dessÄ• mi taá¹ƒ vÄ«ra, adhivÄ• sehi cakkhuma ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, adhivÄ• sesi nÄ• yako ||

``adhivÄ• sanamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sabbaÃ±Ã±ussa mahesino.

bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• , kÄ• lamÄ• rocayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• rocitamhi kÄ• lamhi, padumuttaranÄ• yako.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasahassehi, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ me upÄ• gami ||

``nisinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• lamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, annapÄ• nena tappayiá¹ƒ.

bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ kÄ• lamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``kÄ«to satasahassena, tattakeneva kÄ• rito.

sobhano nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• mo, sampaá¹-iccha tuvaá¹ƒ muni ||

``iminÄ• rÄ• madÄ• nena \Be I 466/, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

bhave nibbattamÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, labhÄ• mi mama patthitaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sambuddho, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ sumÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``yo so buddhassa pÄ• dÄ• si, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ sumÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``hatthÄ« \Ne I 396/ assÄ• rathÄ• pattÄ«, senÄ• ca caturaá¹…ginÄ«.

parivÄ• ressantimaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• massidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hi tÅ«rasahassÄ• ni, bheriyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

parivÄ• ressantimaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• massidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``chaá¸·asÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, nÄ• riyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

vicittavatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• , Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ||

``aá¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• hasulÄ• , susaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanumajjhimÄ• .

parivÄ• ressantimaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• massidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``devarÄ• jena pattabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissati.

anÅ«nabhogo hutvÄ• na, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, rÄ• jÄ• raá¹-á¹-he bhavissati ||

pathabyÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

upÄ• li nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``vinaye pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ patvÄ• , á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne ca kovido.

jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento, viharissatinÄ• savo ||

``sabbametaá¹ƒ \Be I 467/ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapessati ||

``aparimeyyupÄ• dÄ• ya, patthemi tava sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``yathÄ• sÅ«lÄ• vuto poso, rÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• ena tajjito.

sÅ«le sÄ• taá¹ƒ avindanto, parimuttiá¹ƒva icchati ||

``tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, bhavadaá¹‡á¸• ena tajjito.

kammasÅ«lÄ• vuto santo, pipÄ• sÄ• vedanaá¹-á¹-ito ||

``bhave sÄ• taá¹ƒ na vindÄ• mi, á¸• ayhanto tÄ«hi aggibhi.

parimuttiá¹ƒ gavesÄ• mi, yathÄ• pi rÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• ito ||

``yathÄ• visÄ• do puriso, visena paripÄ«á¸·ito.

agadaá¹ƒ so gaveseyya, visaghÄ• tÄ• yupÄ• lanaá¹ƒ ||

``gavesamÄ• no \Ne I 397/ passeyya, agadaá¹ƒ visaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• sukhÄ« assa, visamhÄ• parimuttiyÄ• ||

``tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, yathÄ• visahato naro.

sampÄ«á¸·ito avijjÄ• ya, saddhammÄ• gadamesahaá¹ƒ ||

``dhammÄ• gadaá¹ƒ gavesanto, addakkhiá¹ƒ sakyasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

aggaá¹ƒ sabbosadhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, sabbasallavinodanaá¹ƒ ||

``dhammosadhaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• na, visaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ samÅ«haniá¹ƒ.

ajarÄ• maraá¹ƒ sÄ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ phassayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹-á¹-ito poso, bhÅ«taggÄ• hena pÄ«á¸·ito.

bhÅ«tavejjaá¹ƒ gaveseyya, bhÅ«tasmÄ• parimuttiyÄ• ||

``gavesamÄ• no passeyya, bhÅ«tavijjÄ• su kovidaá¹ƒ.

tassa so vihane bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, samÅ«laÃ±ca vinÄ• saye ||

``tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, tamaggÄ• hena pÄ«á¸·ito.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ gavesÄ• mi, tamato parimuttiyÄ• ||

``athaddasaá¹ƒ \Be I 468/ sakyamuniá¹ƒ, kilesatamasodhanaá¹ƒ.

so me tamaá¹ƒ vinodesi, bhÅ«tavejjova bhÅ«takaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹ƒsÄ• rasotaá¹ƒ saÃ±chindiá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ nivÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

bhavaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-ayiá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tavejjova mÅ«lato ||

``garuá¸·o yathÄ• opatati, pannagaá¹ƒ bhakkhamattano.

samantÄ• yojanasataá¹ƒ, vikkhobheti mahÄ• saraá¹ƒ ||

``pannagaá¹ƒ so gahetvÄ• na, adhosÄ«saá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ• ya so pakkamati, yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ vihaá¹…gamo ||

``tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, yathÄ• pi garuá¸·o balÄ«.

asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ gavesanto, dose vikkhÄ• layiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``diá¹-á¹-ho ahaá¹ƒ dhammavaraá¹ƒ, santipadamanuttaraá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ• ya viharÄ• metaá¹ƒ, garuá¸·o pannagaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``Ä• sÄ• vatÄ« nÄ• ma latÄ• , jÄ• tÄ• cittalatÄ• vane.

tassÄ• vassasahassena, ekaá¹ƒ nibbattate phalaá¹ƒ ||

``taá¹ƒ devÄ• payirupÄ• santi, tÄ• vadÅ«raphale sati.

devÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• piyÄ• evaá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ• vatÄ« latuttamÄ• ||

``satasahassupÄ• dÄ• ya, tÄ• haá¹ƒ paricare muni.

sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ namassÄ• mi, devÄ• Ä• sÄ• vatiá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``avaÃ±jhÄ• \Ne I 398/ pÄ• ricariyÄ• , amoghÄ• ca namassanÄ• .

dÅ«rÄ• gatampi maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡oyaá¹ƒ na virÄ• dhayi ||

``paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, vicinanto bhave ahaá¹ƒ.

nirÅ«padhi vippamutto, upasanto carÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• pi padumaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sÅ«riyaraá¹ƒsena pupphati.

tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, buddharaá¹ƒsena pupphito ||

``yathÄ• balÄ• kayonimhi, na vijjati pumo sadÄ• .

meghesu gajjamÄ• nesu, gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti tÄ• sadÄ• ||

``cirampi \Be I 469/ gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti, yÄ• va megho na gajjati.

bhÄ• rato parimuccanti, yadÄ• megho pavassati ||

``padumuttarabuddhassa, dhammameghena gajjato.

saddena dhammameghassa, dhammagabbhaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hahaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassupÄ• dÄ• ya, puÃ±Ã±agabbhaá¹ƒ dharemahaá¹ƒ.

nappamuccÄ• mi bhÄ• rato, dhammamegho na gajjati ||

``yadÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ sakyamuni, ramme kapilavatthave.

gajjasi dhammameghena, bhÄ• rato parimuccahaá¹ƒ ||

``suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca, tathÄ• ppaá¹‡ihitampi ca.

caturo ca phale sabbe, dhammevaá¹ƒ vijanayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyyupÄ• dÄ• ya, patthemi tava sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, santipadamanuttaraá¹ƒ ||

``vinaye pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ patto, yathÄ• pi pÄ• á¹-hiko isi.

na me samasamo atthi, dhÄ• remi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``vinaye khandhake cÄ• pi, tikacchede ca paÃ±cake.

ettha me vimati natthi, akkhare byaÃ±janepi vÄ• ||

``niggahe paá¹-ikamme ca, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne ca kovido.

osÄ• raá¹‡e vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane, sabbattha pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``vinaye khandhake vÄ• pi, nikkhipitvÄ• padaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

ubhato viniveá¹-hetvÄ• , rasato osareyyahaá¹ƒ ||

``niruttiyÄ• sukusalo, atthÄ• natthe ca kovido.

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mayÄ• natthi, ekaggo satthu sÄ• sane ||

``rÅ«padakkho ahaá¹ƒ ajja, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane.

kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vinodemi, chindÄ• mi sabbasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ ||

``padaá¹ƒ \Ne I 399/ anupadaÃ±cÄ• pi, akkharaÃ±cÄ• pi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.

nidÄ• ne pariyosÄ• ne, sabbattha kovido ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• pi \Be I 470/ rÄ• jÄ• balavÄ• , niggaá¹‡hitvÄ• parantape.

vijinitvÄ• na saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ, nagaraá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• paye ||

``pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ parikhaÃ±cÄ• pi, esikaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-Ä• lake ca vividhe, kÄ• raye nagare bahÅ« ||

``siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ caccaraÃ±ca, suvibhattantarÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rayeyya sabhaá¹ƒ tattha, atthÄ• natthavinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

``nigghÄ• tatthaá¹ƒ amittÄ• naá¹ƒ, chiddÄ• chiddaÃ±ca jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

balakÄ• yassa rakkhÄ• ya, senÄ• paccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti so ||

``Ä• rakkhatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• assa, nidhÄ• nakusalaá¹ƒ naraá¹ƒ.

mÄ• me bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vinassÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡á¸• arakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti so ||

``mamatto hoti yo raÃ±Ã±o, vuddhiá¹ƒ yassa ca icchati.

tassÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ deti, mittassa paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ ||

``uppÄ• tesu nimittesu, lakkhaá¹‡esu ca kovidaá¹ƒ.

ajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ mantadharaá¹ƒ, porohicce á¹-hapeti so ||

``etehaá¹…gehi sampanno, khattiyoti pavuccati.

sadÄ• rakkhanti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ, cakkavÄ• kova dukkhitaá¹ƒ ||

``tatheva tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, hatÄ• mittova khattiyo.

sadevakassa lokassa, dhammarÄ• jÄ• ti vuccati ||

``titthiye nihanitvÄ• na, mÄ• raÃ±cÄ• pi sasenakaá¹ƒ.

tamandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• , dhammanagaraá¹ƒ amÄ• payi ||

``sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ tattha, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ te dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

saddhÄ• te esikÄ• vÄ«ra, dvÄ• rapÄ• lo ca saá¹ƒvaro ||

``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namaá¹-á¹-Ä• laá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• te caccaraá¹ƒ mune.

iddhipÄ• daÃ±ca siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ, dhammavÄ«thi sumÄ• pitÄ• ||

``suttantaá¹ƒ abhidhammaÃ±ca, vinayaÃ±cÄ• pi kevalaá¹ƒ.

navaá¹…gaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, esÄ• dhammasabhÄ• tava ||

``suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ \Be I 471/ animittaÃ±ca, vihÄ• raÃ±cappaá¹‡Ä«hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• neÃ±jaÃ±ca nirodho ca, esÄ• dhammakuá¹-Ä« tava ||

``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aggo nikkhitto, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne ca kovido.

sÄ• riputtoti nÄ• mena, dhammasenÄ• patÄ« tava ||

``cutÅ«papÄ• takusalo \Ne I 400/, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato.

kolito nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, porohicco tavaá¹ƒ mune ||

``porÄ• á¹‡akavaá¹ƒsadharo, uggatejo durÄ• sado.

dhutavÄ• dÄ«guá¹‡enaggo, akkhadasso tavaá¹ƒ mune ||

``bahussuto dhammadharo, sabbapÄ• á¹-hÄ« ca sÄ• sane.

Ä• nando nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, dhammÄ• rakkho tavaá¹ƒ mune ||

``ete sabbe atikkamma, pamesi bhagavÄ• mamaá¹ƒ.

vinicchayaá¹ƒ me pÄ• dÄ• si, vinaye viÃ±Ã±udesitaá¹ƒ ||

``yo koci vinaye paÃ±haá¹ƒ, pucchati buddhasÄ• vako.

tattha me cintanÄ• natthi, taÃ±Ã±evatthaá¹ƒ kathemahaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• buddhakhettamhi, á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• muni.

vinaye mÄ• diso natthi, kuto bhiyyo bhavissati ||

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ gajjati gotamo.

upÄ• lissa samo natthi, vinaye khandhakesu ca ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• buddhabhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, navaá¹…gaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

vinayogadhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vinayamÅ«lapassino ||

``mama kammaá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassupÄ• dÄ• ya, imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apatthayiá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, vinaye pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ nandijanano, kappako Ä• sahaá¹ƒ pure.

vijahitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ, putto jÄ• to mahesino ||

``ito \Be I 472/ dutiyake kappe, aÃ±jaso nÄ• ma khattiyo.

anantatejo amitayaso, bhÅ«mipÄ• lo mahaddhano ||

``tassa raÃ±Ã±o ahaá¹ƒ putto, candano nÄ• ma khattiyo.

jÄ• timadenupatthaddho, yasabhogamadena ca ||

``nÄ• gasatasahassÄ• ni, sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«sitÄ• .

tidhÄ• pabhinnÄ• mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``sabalehi paretohaá¹ƒ, uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mako.

Ä• ruyha sirikaá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, nagarÄ• nikkhamiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``caraá¹‡ena ca sampanno, guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto.

devalo nÄ• ma sambuddho, Ä• gacchi purato mama ||

``pesetvÄ• \Ne I 401/ sirikaá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, buddhaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• dayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

tato saÃ±jÄ• takopo so, nÄ• go nuddharate padaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• gaá¹ƒ ruá¹‡á¹‡amanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , buddhe kodhaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

vihesayitvÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• taá¹ƒ tattha na vindÄ• mi, siro pajjalito yathÄ• .

pariá¸·Ä• hena á¸• ayhÄ• mi, macchova baá¸·isÄ• dako ||

``sasÄ• garantÄ• pathavÄ«, Ä• dittÄ• viya hoti me.

pitu santikupÄ• gamma, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• sÄ«visaá¹ƒva kupitaá¹ƒ, aggikkhandhaá¹ƒva Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

mattaá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ dantiá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ sayambhumasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• sÄ• dito mayÄ• buddho, ghoro uggatapo jino.

purÄ• sabbe vinassÄ• ma, khamÄ• pessÄ• ma taá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ ||

``no ce taá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• pessÄ• ma, attadantaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

orena sattadivasÄ• , raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ me vidhamissati ||

``sumekhalo kosiyo ca, siggavo cÄ• pi sattako.

Ä• sÄ• dayitvÄ• isayo, duggatÄ• te saraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ||

``yadÄ• \Be I 473/ kuppanti isayo, saÃ±Ã±atÄ• brahmacÄ• rino.

sadevakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• senti, sasÄ• garaá¹ƒ sapabbataá¹ƒ ||

``tiyojanasahassamhi, purise sannipÄ• tayiá¹ƒ.

accayaá¹ƒ desanatthÄ• ya, sayambhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

``allavatthÄ• allasirÄ• , sabbeva paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

buddhassa pÄ• de nipatitvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravuá¹ƒ ||

``khamassu tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, abhiyÄ• cati taá¹ƒ jano.

pariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ vinodehi, mÄ• no raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vinÄ• saya ||

``sadevamÄ• nusÄ• sabbe, sadÄ• navÄ• sarakkhasÄ• .

ayomayena kÅ«á¹-ena, siraá¹ƒ bhindeyyu me sadÄ• ||

``dake aggi na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ sele na rÅ«hati.

agade kimi na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, kopo buddhe na jÄ• yati ||

``yathÄ• ca bhÅ«mi acalÄ• , appameyyo ca sÄ• garo.

anantako ca Ä• kÄ• so, evaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• akhobhiyÄ• ||

``sadÄ• khantÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , khamitÄ• ca tapassino.

khantÄ• naá¹ƒ khamitÄ• naÃ±ca, gamanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

``idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 402/ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, pariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ vinodayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• janassa purato, nabhaá¹ƒ abbhuggamÄ« tadÄ• ||

``tena kammenahaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra, hÄ«nattaá¹ƒ ajjhupÄ• gato.

samatikkamma taá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ, pÄ• visiá¹ƒ abhayaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• pi maá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, á¸• ayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ susaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

pariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ vinodesi, sayambhuÃ±ca khamÄ• payiá¹ƒ ||

``ajjÄ• pi maá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, á¸• ayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tihaggibhi.

nibbÄ• pesi tayo aggÄ«, sÄ«tibhÄ• vaÃ±ca pÄ• payiá¹ƒ ||

``yesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• vadhÄ• natthi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato.

atthaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ pavakkhÄ• mi, yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ mama ||

``sayambhuá¹ƒ \Be I 474/ taá¹ƒ vimÄ• netvÄ• , santacittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

tena kammenahaá¹ƒ ajja, jÄ• tomhi nÄ«cayoniyaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• vo khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ virÄ• dhetha, khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• hi socare.

sadatthe vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha, khaá¹‡o vo paá¹-ipÄ• dito ||

``ekaccÄ• naÃ±ca vamanaá¹ƒ, ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ virecanaá¹ƒ.

visaá¹ƒ halÄ• halaá¹ƒ eke, ekaccÄ• naÃ±ca osadhaá¹ƒ ||

``vamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ virecanaá¹ƒ.

osadhaá¹ƒ phalalÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ gavesinaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• sanena viruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, visaá¹ƒ halÄ• halaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

Ä• sÄ«viso diá¹-á¹-haviso, evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• peti taá¹ƒ naraá¹ƒ ||

``sakiá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ halÄ• halaá¹ƒ, uparundhati jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• sanena virujjhitvÄ• , kappakoá¹-imhi á¸• ayhati ||

``khantiyÄ• avihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya, mettacittavatÄ• ya ca.

sadevakaá¹ƒ so tÄ• reti, tasmÄ• te avirÄ• dhiyÄ• ||

``lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhe na sajjanti, sammÄ• nanavimÄ• nane.

pathavÄ«sadisÄ• buddhÄ• , tasmÄ• te na virÄ• dhiyÄ• ||

``devadatte ca vadhake, core aá¹…gulimÄ• lake.

rÄ• hule dhanapÄ• le ca, sabbesaá¹ƒ samako muni ||

``etesaá¹ƒ paá¹-igho natthi, rÄ• gomesaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

sabbesaá¹ƒ samako buddho, vadhakassorasassa ca ||

``panthe disvÄ• na kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ mÄ«á¸·hamakkhitaá¹ƒ.

sirasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vanditabbaá¹ƒ isiddhajaá¹ƒ ||

``abbhatÄ«tÄ• \Ne I 403/ ca ye buddhÄ• , vattamÄ• nÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• .

dhajenÄ• nena sujjhanti, tasmÄ• ete namassiyÄ• ||

``satthukappaá¹ƒ suvinayaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• remi hadayenahaá¹ƒ.

namassamÄ• no vinayaá¹ƒ, viharissÄ• mi sabbadÄ• ||

``vinayo \Be I 475/ Ä• sayo mayhaá¹ƒ, vinayo á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamaá¹ƒ.

kappemi vinaye vÄ• saá¹ƒ, vinayo mama gocaro ||

``vinaye pÄ• ramippatto, samathe cÄ• pi kovido.

upÄ• li taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de vandati satthuno ||

``so ahaá¹ƒ vicarissÄ• mi, gÄ• mÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ purÄ• puraá¹ƒ.

namassamÄ• no sambuddhaá¹ƒ, dhammassa ca sudhammataá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha hi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• sayameva sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• pesi. so apara
bhÄ• rukacchakavatthuá¹ƒ (Vin III 78) ajjukavatthuá¹ƒ (Vin III 158) kumÄ• rakassapavatthu
vatthÅ«ni vinicchayi. satthÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ vinicchite sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• tayopi vinic
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• theraá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. so apa
uposathadivase pÄ• timokkhuddesasamaye bhikkhÅ« ovadanto ---

<249> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya \Ee II 102/ abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo.

mitte bhajeyya kalyÄ• á¹‡e, suddhÄ• jÄ«ve atandite ||

<250> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo.

saá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ viharaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, sikkhetha vinayaá¹ƒ budho ||

<251> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo.

kappÄ• kappesu kusalo, careyya apurakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti || --- tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __saddhÄ• yÄ• _ti saddhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ, na jÄ«vikatthanti attho. __saddhÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ
ratanattayaguá¹‡aÃ±ca saddahitvÄ• . __abhinikkhammÄ• _ti gharÄ• vÄ• sato nikkhamitvÄ•
hutvÄ• pabbajito, paá¹-hamavaye eva pabbajito. __navo_ti sÄ• sane sikkhÄ• ya abhinavo
kalyÄ• á¹‡e suddhÄ• jÄ«ve atandite_ti ``piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b
kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte, micchÄ• jÄ«vavivajjanena suddhÄ• jÄ«ve \Be I 476/, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ•
bhajeyya upasaá¹…kameyya, tesaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avasena sevey
saá¹…ghe bhikkhusamÅ«he vattapaá¹-ivattapÅ«raá¹‡avasena viharanto. __sikkhetha vinay
bodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• sukusalo hutvÄ• vinayapariyattiá¹ƒ sikkheyya. vinayo hi sÄ• sanassa Ä
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti, so evattho. __kappÄ• kappe
kusalo suttavasena suttÄ• nulomavasena ca nipuá¹‡o cheko. __apurakkhato_ti na purakkha
purekkhÄ• raá¹ƒ apaccÄ• sÄ«santo hutvÄ• vihareyya.

upÄ• littheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. uttarapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santa_nti Ä• yasmato uttarapÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• u
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bh
setuá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __uttarapÄ• lo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto yamakapÄ• á¹-i
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karoti. tassa ekadivasaá¹ƒ ayonison
103/ anubhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussarantassa kÄ• marÄ• go uppajji. so tÄ• vadeva saho
viya attano cittaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to paá¹-ipakkhamanasikÄ• rena kilese vikkh
kammaá¹ƒ karonto bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ _
47.16-20) ---

``vipassino bhagavato, caá¹…kamantassa sammukhÄ• .

pasannacitto sumano, setuá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Be I 477/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ setuá¹ƒ kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, setudÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto

<252> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, alamatthavicintakaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• loke, sammohÄ• pÄ• tayiá¹ƒsu maá¹ƒ ||

<253> á¹• 21 ``pakkhando \Ne I 405/ mÄ• ravisaye, daá¸·hasallasamappito.

asakkhiá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa, ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• pamuccituá¹ƒ ||

<254> á¹• 21 ``sabbe kÄ• mÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santa_nti sutacintÄ• mayÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena p
maá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __alamatthavicintaka_nti attano ca paresaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ vicint
alaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyattaá¹ƒ atthassa vicintakaá¹ƒ, kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanasamatthaá¹ƒ atthadassi
sabbametaá¹ƒ attano antimabhavikatÄ• ya thero vadati. __paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• _ti rÅ«p
kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . __loke_ti tesaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ. __sammohÄ• _t
ayonisomanasikÄ• rahetu. __sammohÄ• _ti vÄ• sammohanÄ• sammohakarÄ• . __pÄ• tay
pÄ• tesuá¹ƒ, lokato vÄ• uttaritukÄ• maá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ loke pÄ• tayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho.

__pakkhando_ti anupaviá¹-á¹-ho. __mÄ• ravisaye_ti kilesavisaye kilesamÄ• rassa pavattiá
vasaá¹ƒ gatoti adhippÄ• yo. devaputtamÄ• rassa vÄ• issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ anupavisit
__daá¸·hasallasamappito_ti daá¸·haá¹ƒ thiraá¹ƒ, daá¸·hena vÄ• sallena samappito, rÄ• gas
Ä• hacca viddho. __asakkhiá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa, ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• pamuccitu_nti aggamagg
rÄ• gÄ• disallaá¹ƒ anavasesato uddharantoyeva rÄ• gabandhanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• \Be I 478
parimuccituá¹ƒ asakkhiá¹ƒ, tato attÄ• naá¹ƒ pamocesiá¹ƒ.

tato eva ca __sabbe kÄ• mÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ• _ti vatthÄ• ramm
anekabhedabhinnÄ• \Ee II 104/ sabbe kilesakÄ• mÄ• ariyamaggena samucchedavasena r
hi pahÄ«nesu vatthukÄ• mÄ• pi pahÄ«nÄ• eva honti. tathÄ• kÄ• mabhavakammabhavÄ• c
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sinÄ• padÄ• litÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• . kammabhavesu hi padÄ• litesu upap
honti. evaá¹ƒ kammabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• litattÄ• eva __vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, nat
tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

uttarapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. abhibhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__suá¹‡Ä• tha_ \Ne I 406/ __Ã±Ä• tayo sabbe_ti Ä• yasmato abhibhÅ«tattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vessabhussa
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto tÄ• disena kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasannissayena sÄ• sane abhipp
parinibbute tassa dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ mahÄ• jane ussÄ• haá¹ƒ karonte sayaá¹ƒ sabbapaa
citakaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ
veá¹-hapuranagare rÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• __abhibhÅ«to_ti laddhanÄ• mo pitu accayena ra
samaye bhagavÄ• janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto anupubbena taá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. t
kira mama nagaraá¹ƒ anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattesi. bhagavÄ• bhuttÄ• vÄ« tassa raÃ±Ã±o ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá
vitthÄ• rato dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• laddhappasÄ• do rajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya
sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 47.11-15) ---

``dayhamÄ• ne \Be I 479/ sarÄ«ramhi, vessabhussa mahesino.

gandhodakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, citaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, citaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, gandhodakassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhena viharante tasmiá¹ƒ tassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• amaccÄ• p
jÄ• napadÄ• ti sabbe samÄ• gantvÄ• , ``bhante, kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ amhe anÄ• the katvÄ• pa
thero te Ã±Ä• tipamukhe manusse paridevante disvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ attano pabbajjakÄ• raá¹‡avi
kathento ---

<255> á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡Ä• tha \Ee II 105/ Ã±Ä• tayo sabbe, yÄ• vantettha samÄ• gatÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ vo desayissÄ• mi, dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<256> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rambhatha nikkamatha, yuÃ±jatha buddhasÄ• sane.

dhunÄ• tha maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

<257> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne I 407/ imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati.

pahÄ• ya jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- tisso gÄ• thÄ•

tattha __suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• _ti nisÄ• metha, idÄ• ni mayÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ ohitasotÄ• sotadv
upadhÄ• rethÄ• ti attho. __Ã±Ä• tayo_ti Ã±Ä• tÄ« pamukhe katvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä•
yÄ• vantettha samÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, yÄ• vanto yattakÄ• ettha samÄ• game, etissaá¹ƒ
samÄ• gatÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti savanÄ• á¹‡attikavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, t
desayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• __ ``dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappunaâ€™â€™ _nti
tattha __dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappuna_nti jÄ• ti nÄ• mesÄ• gabbhokkantimÅ«lakÄ• dibhedass
anekavihitassa dukkhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato dukkhÄ• . sÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ pavatta

tassÄ• \Be I 480/ pana jÄ• tiyÄ• samatikkamanatthaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yoti dassento
``Ä• rambhathÄ• _â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tattha __Ä• rambhathÄ• _ti Ä• rambhadhÄ• tusaá¹…kh
__nikkamathÄ• _ti kosajjapakkhato nikkhantattÄ• nikkamadhÄ• tusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ tadutta
__yuÃ±jatha buddhasÄ• sane_ti yasmÄ• sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro indriyesu guttadvÄ• ratÄ• bhojan
satisampajaÃ±Ã±anti imesu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogavasena Ä•
sampajjanti, tasmÄ• tathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• samathavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• te adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ•
sÄ• sane yuttappayuttÄ• hotha. __dhunÄ• tha maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ
paá¹-ipajjantÄ• ca tedhÄ• tuissarassa maccurÄ• jassa vasaá¹ƒ satte netÄ«ti tassa senÄ• s
dubbalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nÄ• ma thÄ• mabalÅ«papanno kuÃ±jaro naá¸·ehi kataá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ kh
evameva kilesagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhunÄ• tha vidhamatha viddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ pana buddhasÄ• sane ussÄ• haá¹ƒ karontassa ekaá¹ƒsiko jÄ• tidukkhassa samatik
imasmiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

abhibhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. gotamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saá¹ƒsara_nti \Ne I 408/ \Ee II 106/ Ä• yasmato gotamattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto sikhimhi bhagava
citakaá¹ƒ devamanussesu pÅ«jentesu aá¹-á¹-hahi campakapupphehi citakaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so t
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sakyarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• __g
abhilakkhitanÄ• mo vayappatto satthu Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ•
karonto chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 47.6-10) ---

``jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa \Be I 481/ bhagavato, sikhino lokabandhuno.

aá¹-á¹-ha campakapupphÄ• ni, citakaá¹ƒ abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, citapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takehi ``kasm
pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho saá¹ƒsÄ• re attanÄ• anubhÅ«tadukkhaÃ±ceva idÄ• ni adhi
pakÄ• sento ---

<258> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒsaraÃ±hi nirayaá¹ƒ agacchissaá¹ƒ, petalokamagamaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹

dukkhamamhipi tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ, nekadhÄ• hi vusitaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<259> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• nusopi ca bhavobhirÄ• dhito, saggakÄ• yamagamaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ

rÅ«padhÄ• tusu arÅ«padhÄ• tusu, nevasaÃ±Ã±isu asaÃ±Ã±isuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<260> á¹• 21 ``sambhavÄ• suviditÄ• asÄ• rakÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• pacalitÄ• saderitÄ• .

taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• mahamahattasambhavaá¹ƒ, santimeva satimÄ• samajjhagaâ€™â€™ nti || --

tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi tesaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desesi.

tattha __saá¹ƒsara_nti anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsaranto kammakilesehi paÃ±casu gat
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarantoti attho. __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __nirayaá¹ƒ agacchissa_n
aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ, kukkuá¸·Ä• dikaá¹ƒ soá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ ussadanirayaÃ±c
upagacchiá¹ƒ \Ne I 409/. __ ``punappunaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi Ä• netabbaá¹ƒ \Ee II
pettivisayaá¹ƒ, khuppipÄ• sÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ petattabhÄ• vanti \Be I 482/ attho. __agama_nti p
upagacchiá¹ƒ upapajjiá¹ƒ. __punappuna_nti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ. __dukkhamamhipÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±
tikhiá¹‡akasÄ• patodÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• didukkhehi dussahÄ• yapi. liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena hetaá
``dukkhamamhipÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __tiracchÄ• nayoniya_nti migapakkhiÄ• dibhedÄ• ya tiracch
hÄ«_ti oá¹-á¹-hagoá¹‡agadrabhÄ• divasena ceva kÄ• kabalÄ• kakulalÄ• divasena ca aneka
__ciraá¹ƒ_ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ __mayÄ• vusitaá¹ƒ_ niccaá¹ƒ utrastamÄ• nasatÄ• divas
tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattasatto mahÄ• mÅ«á¸·hatÄ• ya cirataraá¹ƒ tattheva aparÄ• par
dassanatthaá¹ƒ idha ``ciraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• nusopi ca bhavobhirÄ• dhito_ti manussattabhÄ• vopi mayÄ• tÄ• disena kusalakam
sÄ• dhito adhigato. kÄ• á¹‡akacchapopamasuttamettha (MN III 252; SN c V 1117) udÄ• har
__saggakÄ• yamagamaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ saki_nti saggagatisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradev
kadÄ• ci kadÄ• ci upapajjanavasena agacchiá¹ƒ. __rÅ«padhÄ• tusÅ«_ti puthujjanabhavagg
__arÅ«padhÄ• tusÅ«_ti arÅ«pabhavesu. __nevasaÃ±Ã±isu asaÃ±Ã±isuá¹-á¹-hita_nti rÅ«pÄ
kevalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä«su eva, atha kho nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«su asaÃ±Ã±Ä«su ca up
Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. nevasaÃ±Ã±iggahaá¹‡ena hettha nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«b
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡eneva gayhanti, ye pana ito bÄ• hirakÄ• tattha niccasaÃ±Ã±
ca, tesaá¹ƒ tassÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya micchÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á

evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi bhavamÅ«lassa anupacchinnattÄ• anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re atta
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhÄ• nubhavaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tadupacchedena vivaá¹-á¹-asukhÄ• nubha
``sambhavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __sambhavÄ• _ti bhav
hetupaccayasamavÄ• yena bhavantÄ«ti idha sambhavÄ• ti vuttÄ• . __suviditÄ• _ti vipassan
maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya suá¹-á¹-hu viditÄ• . __asÄ• rakÄ• _tiÄ• di tesaá¹ƒ viditÄ• kÄ• radassan
niccasÄ• rÄ• disÄ• rarahitÄ• . __saá¹…khatÄ• _ti samecca sambhuyya paccayehi \Be I 483
saá¹…khatattÄ• eva uppÄ• dajarÄ• dÄ«hi pakÄ• rato calitÄ• anavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . __saderitÄ
bhaá¹…gena eritÄ• , ittarÄ• bhaá¹…gagÄ• mino pabhaá¹…gunoti attho. __taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _
__mahamattasambhava_nti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attasambhava
attÄ• yattaá¹ƒ issarÄ• divasena aparÄ• yattaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayavasena ahaá¹ƒ vidit
tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __santimeva_ nibbÄ• nameva maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• satiyÄ• __satin
__samajjhagaá¹ƒ_ adhigacchiá¹ƒ ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya anuppattoti. evaá¹ƒ thero Ã±Ä
dhammadesanÄ• mukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

gotamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. hÄ• ritattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato hÄ• ritattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari parinibbute tassa citaka
kayiramÄ• nÄ• ya gandhena pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __hÄ• rito_ti laddhanÄ• mo
nissÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±e vasalavÄ• dena samudÄ• carati. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitopi ciraparicitattÄ• vasalasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ na vissajji. athek
santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• attano ci
upaparikkhanto mÄ• nuddhaccaviggahitataá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukk
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 46.63-67) ---

``citÄ• su kurumÄ• nÄ• su, nÄ• nÄ• gandhe samÄ• haá¹-e.

pasannacitto sumano, gandhamuá¹-á¹-himapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, citakaá¹ƒ yamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, citapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• \Be I 484/ pana hutvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanto __ ``yo pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ•
tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• namukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. tÄ• saá¹

hÄ• ritattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. vimalattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• pamitte_ti \Ne I 411/ \Ee II 109/ Ä• yasmato vimalattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti?
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto padu
kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari parinibbute sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadiva
satthu sarÄ«raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upÄ• sakesu jhÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantesu satthu gu
pasannamÄ• naso sumanapupphehi pÅ«jamakÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanu
buddhuppÄ• de bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __vimalo_ti laddhanÄ•
somamittattheraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• teneva ussÄ• hito vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 46.58-62) ---

``nÄ«harante sarÄ«ramhi, vajjamÄ• nÄ• su bherisu.

pasannacitto sumano, paá¹-á¹-ipupphamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dehapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano sahÄ• yassa bhikkhussa ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento ---

<264> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• pamitte vivajjetvÄ• , bhajeyyuttamapuggalaá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• de cassa tiá¹-á¹-heyya, patthento acalaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<265> á¹• 21 ``parittaá¹ƒ \Be I 485/ dÄ• rumÄ• ruyha, yathÄ• sÄ«de mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tamÄ• gamma, sÄ• dhujÄ«vÄ«pi sÄ«dati.

tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ parivajjeyya, kusÄ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ||

<266> á¹• 21 ``pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhÄ• yibhi.

niccaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyehi, paá¹‡á¸• itehi sahÄ• vaseâ€™â€™ ti || ---

tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __pÄ• pamitte_ti akalyÄ• á¹‡amitte asappurise hÄ«navÄ«riye. __vivajjetvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ dÅ«rato vajjetvÄ• . __bhajeyyuttamapuggala_nti sappurisaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡am ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«gahaá¹‡avasena \Ne I 412/ seveyya. __ovÄ• de cassa tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ ovÄ• de anusiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanavasena tiá¹-á¹-heyya. __pat Ä• kaá¹…khanto. __acalaá¹ƒ sukha_nti nibbÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ phalasukhaÃ±ca. tampi hi akup vuccati. sesaá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

vimalattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tikanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

theragÄ• thÄ• -aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

(dutiyo bhÄ• go)

4. catukkanipÄ• to

1. nÄ• gasamÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__alaá¹…katÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ Ä• yasmato nÄ• gasamÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto gimhasamaye
\Ne II 2/ bhÅ«miyÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee II 110/ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso chat
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sakyarÄ• jaku
laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ•
ahosi. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ aÃ±
mahÄ• pathe tÅ«riyesu vajjantesu naccantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ cittakiriyavÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipp
karajakÄ• yassa tathÄ• tathÄ• parivatti, aho aniccÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti khayava
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``aá¹…gÄ• rajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«, kukkuá¸·Ä• nugatÄ• mahÄ«.

padumuttaro bhagavÄ• , abbhokÄ• samhi caá¹…kami ||

``paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ \Be II 2/ chattamÄ• dÄ• ya, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjahaá¹ƒ.

tattha disvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, vitti me upapajjatha ||

``marÄ«ciyotthaá¹-Ä• bhÅ«mi, aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• va mahÄ« ayaá¹ƒ.

upahanti mahÄ• vÄ• tÄ• , sarÄ«rassÄ• sukhepanÄ• ||

``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ vihanantaá¹ƒ, vÄ• tÄ• tapanivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha imaá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ, phassayissÄ• mi nibbutiá¹ƒ ||

``anukampako kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, padumuttaro mahÄ• yaso.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi tadÄ• jino ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappÄ• ni devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

anubhomi sakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, pubbe sukatamattano ||

``ayaá¹ƒ me pacchimÄ• jÄ• ti, carimo vattate bhavo.

ajjÄ• pi setacchattaá¹ƒ me, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ dharÄ«yati ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ chattamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, chattadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ---

<267> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• \Ne II 3/ suvasanÄ• , mÄ• linÄ« candanussadÄ• .

majjhe mahÄ• pathe nÄ• rÄ«, tÅ«riye naccati naá¹-á¹-akÄ« ||

<268> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, gacchanto naá¹ƒ udikkhisaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suvasanaá¹ƒ, maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<269> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<270> á¹• 21 ``tato \Be II 3/ cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi attano paá¹-ipattikittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __alaá¹…katÄ• _ti hatthÅ«pagÄ• diÄ• bharaá¹‡ehi alaá¹…katagattÄ• . __suvasanÄ• sobhanavatthanivatthÄ• . __mÄ• linÄ«_ti mÄ• lÄ• dhÄ• rinÄ« piá¸·andhitapupphamÄ• lÄ• . candanÄ• nulepalittasarÄ«rÄ• . __majjhe mahÄ• pathe nÄ• rÄ«, tÅ«riye naccati naá¹-á¹-akÄ yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekÄ• nÄ• rÄ« naá¹-á¹-akÄ« nÄ• á¹-akitthÄ« nagaravÄ«thiyÄ• ma vajjante naccati, yathÄ• paá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ naccaá¹ƒ karoti.

__piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhÄ• ya. __paviá¹-á¹-hoha_nti nagaraá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho ahaá¹ƒ. _ udikkhisa_nti nagaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ gacchanto parissayapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ oloken olokesiá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ viya? __maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• ita_nti yathÄ• maccussa maccurÄ• ja oá¸• á¸• ito loke anuvicaritvÄ• á¹-hito ekaá¹ƒsena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• vaho, evaá¹ƒ \Ee I appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ andhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsato anatthÄ• vahÄ•

__tato_ti tasmÄ• maccupÄ• sasadisattÄ• . __me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ. __manasÄ«kÄ• ro yoniso u aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• to nhÄ• rusambandho maá¹ƒsena anupalitto chaviyÄ• paá¹-icchanno asuciduggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«lo aniccucchÄ• danaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaá¹ƒsa dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yoniso manasikÄ• ro uppajji. __Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahÅ«_ti eva sabhÄ• vÅ«padhÄ• raá¹‡amukhena tassa ca taá¹ƒnissitÄ• naÃ±ca cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ uda sarasapabhaá¹…gutaÃ±ca manasi karoto tesu ca yakkharakkhasÄ• dÄ«su viya bhayato up anekÄ• kÄ• raÄ• dÄ«navo doso pÄ• turahosi. tappaá¹-ipakkhato ca nibbÄ• ne Ä• nisaá¹ƒso samatiá¹-á¹-hathÄ• _ti nibbindanaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• nubhÄ• vasiddhaá¹ƒ nibbid saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• si, muhuttampi \Ne II 4/ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e cittaá muÃ±citukÄ• matÄ• divasena tattha udÄ• sÄ«nameva jÄ• tanti attho.

__tato_ti \Be II 4/ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato paraá¹ƒ. __cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me_ti lokuttarabhÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbakilesehi mama cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ ahosi. etena phaluppattiá¹ maggakkhaá¹‡e hi kilesÄ• vimuccanti nÄ• ma, phalakkhaá¹‡e vimuttÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanay

nÄ• gasamÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. bhaguttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ahaá¹ƒ middhenÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato bhaguttherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari parinibbute tassa dhÄ• so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena nimmÄ• naratÄ«su nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanusses

buddhuppÄ• de sakyarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• __bhagÅ«_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto anuru
nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagÄ• me vasanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ thinamiddhÄ• bh
vihÄ• rato nikkhamma caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ abhiruhanto papatitvÄ• \Ee II 112/ tadeva aá¹…kusa
vinodetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•

``parinibbute bhagavati, padumuttare mahÄ• yase.

pupphavaá¹-aá¹ƒsake katvÄ• , sarÄ«ramabhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , nimmÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

devalokagato santo, puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ sarÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``ambarÄ• pupphavasso me, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ pavassati.

saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi manusse ce, rÄ• jÄ• homi mahÄ• yaso ||

``tahiá¹ƒ kusumavasso me, abhivassati sabbadÄ• .

tasseva pupphapÅ«jÄ• ya, vÄ• hasÄ• sabbadassino ||

``ayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 5/ pacchimako mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

ajjÄ• pi pupphavasso me, abhivassati sabbadÄ• ||

``satasahassito \Be II 5/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhiropayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, dehapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca vÄ«tinÄ• mento satthÄ• rÄ•
upagatena --- ``kacci tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, appamatto viharasÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho attano ap
nivedento ---

<271> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ middhena pakato, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ abhiruhanto, tattheva papatiá¹ƒ chamÄ• ||

<272> á¹• 21 ``gattÄ• ni parimajjitvÄ• , punapÄ• ruyha caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ.

caá¹…kame caá¹…kamiá¹ƒ sohaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito ||

<273> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<274> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __middhena pakato_ti kÄ• yÄ• lasiyasaá¹…khÄ• tena asattivighÄ• tasabhÄ• vena m
__vihÄ• rÄ• _ti senÄ• sanato. __upanikkhami_nti caá¹…kamituá¹ƒ nikkhamiá¹ƒ. __tattheva
tattheva caá¹…kamasopÄ• ne niddÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nipatiá¹ƒ. __gattÄ• ni p
patanena paá¹ƒsukitÄ• ni attano sarÄ«rÄ• vayavÄ• ni anumajjitvÄ• . __punapÄ• ruyha caá¹
dÄ• nÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• punapi caá¹…kamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
susamÄ• hito_ti gocarajjhatte kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanena suá¹-á¹-hu
hutvÄ• caá¹…kaminti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• by

bhaguttheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sabhiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pare_ \Be II 6/ \Ne II 6/ __cÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sabhiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto kakusandhas
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ya gacchantaá
upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ \Ee II 113/ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto
parinibbute patiá¹-á¹-hite suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiye chahi kulaputtehi saddhiá¹ƒ attasattamo sÄ• sa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ asakkonto ita
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• ya gacchanto jÄ«vite sÄ• pekkhÄ• homa, jÄ«vite sÄ• pekkhena ca na sa
adhigantuá¹ƒ, puthujjanakÄ• laá¹…kiriyÄ• ca dukkhÄ• . handa, mayaá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ band
abhiruyha kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca anapekkhÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te

atha nesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero upanissayasampannattÄ• tadaheva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o hutvÄ• u
upanesi. itare --- ``tumhe, bhante, katakiccÄ• tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ sallÄ• pamattampi papaÃ±
mayaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, tumhe attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ramanuyuÃ±jathÄ• â€
paá¹-ikkhipiá¹ƒsu. thero ne sampaá¹-icchÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkonto agamÄ• si.

tato nesaá¹ƒ eko dvÄ«hatÄ«haccayena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-ikkhitto agamÄ• si. tesu khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero parinibbÄ• yi, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« suddhÄ• v
puthujjanakÄ• laá¹…kiriyameva katvÄ• chasu kÄ• masaggesu anulomapaá¹-ilomato dibbas
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• eko mallarÄ• jakule paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ ga
gandhÄ• rarÄ• jakule, eko bÄ• hiraraá¹-á¹-he, eko rÄ• jagahe ekissÄ• kuladÄ• rikÄ• ya kuc
gaá¹‡hi. itaro aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya kucchimhi paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ aggahesi. sÄ• l
khattiyassa dhÄ«tÄ• , naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• samayantaraá¹ƒ jÄ•
paribbÄ• jakassa niyyÄ• dayiá¹ƒsu. atheko paribbÄ• jako tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ vippaá¹-ipajji. sÄ
gaá¹‡hi. taá¹ƒ gabbhiniá¹ƒ disvÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha \B
antarÄ• magge sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. tenassa __sabhiyo_tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so vaá¸
paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• satthÄ• ni uggahetvÄ• \Ne II 7/ mahÄ• vÄ•
vicaranto attanÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• nagaradvÄ• re assamaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• khattiyakumÄ•
sikkhÄ• pento viharanto attano mÄ• tuyÄ• itthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• d
abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• dinne vÄ«satipaÃ±he gahetvÄ• te te samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e pucchi.
paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu. __sabhiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá
sabhiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) pana \Ee II 114/ ``suddhÄ• vÄ• sabrahmÄ• te paÃ±he abhisaá
Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

yadÄ• pana bhagavÄ• pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ•
sabhiyo tattha gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te paÃ±he pucchi. satthÄ• tassa
sabbaá¹ƒ __sabhiyasutte_ (Sn sabhiyasuttaá¹ƒ) Ä• gatanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. sabhiyo pana
byÄ• katesu paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 46.27-31) ---

``kakusandhassa munino, brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vusÄ«mato.

divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vajato, akkamanamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, akkamanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• pana hutvÄ• devadatte saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamante devadattapakkhikÄ• n
dento ---

<275> á¹• 21 ``pare ca na vijÄ• nanti, mayamettha yamÄ• mase.

ye ca tattha vijÄ• nanti, tato sammanti medhagÄ• ||

<276> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• ca avijÄ• nantÄ• , iriyantyamarÄ• viya.

vijÄ• nanti ca ye dhammaá¹ƒ, Ä• turesu anÄ• turÄ• ||

<277> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Be II 8/ kiÃ±ci sithilaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ vata

saá¹…kassaraá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<278> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• , nabhaá¹ƒ puthaviyÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desesi.

tattha \Ne II 8/ __pare_ti paá¹‡á¸• ite á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±e --- ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammo
adhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dibhedakaravatthudÄ«panavasena vivÄ• dappasutÄ• pare nÄ• ma
``mayaá¹ƒ yamÄ• mase uparamÄ• ma nassÄ• ma satataá¹ƒ samitaá¹ƒ maccusantikaá¹ƒ ga
__ye ca tattha vijÄ• nantÄ«_ti ye tattha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• --- ``mayaá¹ƒ maccusamÄ«paá¹ƒ gac
vijÄ• nanti. __tato sammanti medhagÄ• _ti evaÃ±hi te jÄ• nantÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ u
kalahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjanti. atha nesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• te medhag
__pare cÄ• _ti ye satthu ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• aggahaá¹‡ena sÄ• sanato bÄ• hiratÄ• ya
micchÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ettha idha loke \Ee II 115/ sÄ• sanassa paá¹-iniggÄ• hena ya
ti na vijÄ• nanti, tÄ• va vivÄ• dÄ• na vÅ«pasammanti, yadÄ• pana tassa gÄ• hassa vissajj
tesu vivÄ• dappasutesu adhammadhammÄ• dike adhammadhammÄ• dito yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹
te paá¹‡á¸• itapurise nissÄ• ya vivÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• medhagÄ• sammantÄ«ti evampett

__yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __avijÄ• nantÄ• _ti vivÄ• dassa vÅ«pasamÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ, dhar
ajÄ• nantÄ• . __iriyantyamarÄ• viyÄ• _ti amarÄ• viya jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkantÄ• viya u
mukharÄ• vippakiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• cÄ• hutvÄ• vattanti caranti vicaranti tadÄ• vivÄ• do na vÅ«p
ca ye dhammaá¹ƒ, Ä• turesu anÄ• turÄ• _ti ye pana satthu sÄ• sanadhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh

kilesarogena Ä• turesu sattesu anÄ• turÄ• nikkilesÄ• anÄ«ghÄ• viharanti, tesaá¹ƒ vasena
vÅ«pasammatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 9/ __kiÃ±ci sithilaá¹ƒ kamma_nti oliyitvÄ• karaá¹‡ena sithilagÄ• haá¹ƒ katv
kataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kusalakammaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ha_nti vesÄ«Ä• dike agocare caraá
kuhanÄ• dimicchÄ• jÄ«vena vÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kassa
saritabbaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• re kiÃ±ci asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• --- ``nÅ«na asukena kataâ€™â€™ nti p
uposathakiccÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarakiccavasena sannipatitampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``add
Ã±atvÄ• maá¹ƒ ukkhipitukÄ• mÄ• sannipatitÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano vÄ• Ä• saá¹…kÄ
parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ. __na taá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adham
puggalassa mahapphalaá¹ƒ na hoti. tassa amahapphalabhÄ• veneva paccayadÄ• yakÄ• na
tasmÄ• sallekhavuttinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. sallekhavuttino ca vivÄ• dassa avasaro eva natthÄ

__gÄ• ravo_ \Ne II 9/ __nÅ«palabbhatÄ«_ti anusÄ• saniyÄ• apadakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hibhÄ• ve
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su yassa puggalassa gÄ• ravo garukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijjati. __Ä• rakÄ• hot
puggalo paá¹-ipattisaddhammatopi paá¹-ivedhasaddhammatopi dÅ«re hoti, na hi taá¹ƒ garÅ
asikkhiyamÄ• no anÄ• diyanto na paá¹-ipajjati, appaá¹-ipajjanto kuto saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhiss
``Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __ ``nabhaá¹ƒ puthaviyÄ• yathÄ•
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ puthaviyÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• sabhÄ• vato dÅ«re. na kadÄ• ci sammissab

``nabhaÃ±ca \Ee II 116/ dÅ«re pathavÄ« ca dÅ«re, pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassa tadÄ• hu dÅ«re.

tato have dÅ«rataraá¹ƒ vadanti, sataÃ±ca dhammo asataÃ±ca rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (J II 21

sabhiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. nandakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dhiratthÅ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 10/ Ä• yasmato nandakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? a
bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare mahÄ• vibhavo seá¹-á¹-hi hutvÄ• satthu santike dha
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• satasahassagghanikena vatthena bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jetvÄ•
bodhirukkhe padÄ«papÅ«jaÃ±ca pavatteti. so tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devamanussesu saá¹ƒsa
bhagavato kÄ• le karavikasakuá¹‡o hutvÄ• madhurakÅ«jitaá¹ƒ kÅ«janto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pada
aparabhÄ• ge mayÅ«ro hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa paccekabuddhassa vasanaguhÄ• ya dvÄ•
tikkhattuá¹ƒ madhuravassitaá¹ƒ vassi, evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• amhÄ• kaá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• __nandako_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto satthu santik
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. te

(Ap thera II 46.22-26) ---

``padumuttarabuddhassa \Ne II 10/ bodhiyÄ• pÄ• daputtame.

pasannacitto sumano, tayo ukke adhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, sohaá¹ƒ ukkamadhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ukkadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• pana hutvÄ• vimuttisukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mento satthÄ• rÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• uposathadivase paÃ±ca bhikkhunisatÄ• ni ekovÄ• deneva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pesi. tena naá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. athekadivasaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ sÄ• vatth carantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• itthÄ« kilesavasena oloketvÄ• hasi. thero tas disvÄ• sarÄ«rassa paá¹-ikkÅ«lavibhÄ• vanamukhena dhammaá¹ƒ kathento ---

<279> á¹• 21 ``dhiratthu pÅ«re duggandhe, mÄ• rapakkhe avassute.

navasotÄ• ni te kÄ• ye, yÄ• ni sandanti sabbadÄ• ||

<280> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Be II 11/ \Ee II 117/ purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ amaÃ±Ã±ittho, mÄ• sÄ• desi thatÄ

saggepi te na rajjanti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• nuse ||

<281> á¹• 21 ``ye ca kho bÄ• lÄ• dummedhÄ• , dummantÄ« mohapÄ• rutÄ• .

tÄ• disÄ• tattha rajjanti, mÄ• rakhittamhi bandhane ||

<282> á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ rÄ• go ca doso ca, avijjÄ• ca virÄ• jitÄ• .

tÄ• dÄ« tattha na rajjanti, chinnasuttÄ• abandhanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __dhÄ«_ti jigucchanatthe nipÄ• to, __ratthÅ«_ti ra-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro, dhÄ« atth tava dhikkÄ• ro hotÅ«ti attho. __pÅ«re_tiÄ• dÄ«ni tassÄ• dhikkÄ• tabbabhÄ• vadÄ«panÄ• __pÅ«re_ti ativiya jegucchehi nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apehi nÄ• nÄ• vidhaasucÄ«hi sampuá¹‡á¹‡e. _ kuá¹‡apapÅ«ritattÄ• eva sabhÄ• vaduggandhe. __mÄ• rapakkhe_ti yasmÄ• visabhÄ• gav

ayonisomanasikÄ• ranimittatÄ• ya kilesamÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti, devaputtamÄ• rassa ca o
deti. tasmÄ• mÄ• rassa pakkho hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• rapakkheâ€™â€™ ti. __avassute
kilesÄ• vassavanena tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ asucinissandanena ca avassute. idÄ• nissÄ• __navas
sandanti sabbadÄ• _ti ``akkhimhÄ• akkhigÅ«thakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 199) vuttaá¹ƒ a
avassavanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 11/ pana navachiddaá¹ƒ dhuvassavaá¹ƒ asucibharitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh
purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ amaÃ±Ã±ittho_ti purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanakÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ hasitalapitaá¹ƒ k
``idÄ• nipi evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• cintehi. __mÄ• sÄ• desi tathÄ• gate_ti
upanissayasampattiyÄ• purimakÄ• buddhasÄ• vakÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , yathÄ• vÄ• te sammÄ•
yathÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathadhamme ca ariyasaccÄ•
avabuddhÄ• , tathÄ• imepÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• Ä• gamanÄ• diatthena tathÄ• gate ariyasÄ• v
avaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kilesavasena ca \Be II 12/ upasaá¹…kamamÄ• nÄ• mÄ• sÄ• desi. anÄ• sÄ•
__saggepi te na rajjanti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• nuse_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhenÄ• pi akkhÄ
asakkuá¹‡eyyasukhe saggepi te sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• na rajjanti, saá¹…khÄ• resu Ä• dÄ«nava
rÄ• gaá¹ƒ na janenti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mÄ«á¸·harÄ• sisadise mÄ• nuse kÄ• maguá¹‡e,
vattabbameva natthi.

__ye ca kho_ti ye pana bÄ• lyappayogato __bÄ• lÄ• , _ dhammojapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vat
subhÄ• nupassanena ducintitacintitÄ• ya __dummantÄ«, _ mohena aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sabba
__mohapÄ• rutÄ• _ \Ee II 118/ __tÄ• disÄ• _ tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• andhaputhujjanÄ• , __tattha_ t
__mÄ• rakhittamhi bandhane_ mÄ• rena oá¸• á¸• ite mÄ• rapÄ• se, __rajjanti_ rattÄ• giddh
ajjhopannÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti.

__virÄ• jitÄ• _ti __yesaá¹ƒ_ pana khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ telaÃ±janarÄ• go viya dummoca
sapatto viya laddhokÄ• so dussanasabhÄ• vo __doso_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asabhÄ• vÄ• __avijjÄ•
sabbaso __virÄ• jitÄ• _ pahÄ«nÄ• samucchinnÄ• , tÄ• disÄ• aggamaggasatthena __chinn
katthacipi bandhanÄ• bhÄ• vato __abandhanÄ• tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutte mÄ• rapÄ• s
tassÄ• itthiyÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• gato.

nandakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. jambukattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato jambukattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatt
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto tissassa bhagavato kÄ• le kula
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthu sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ saddahanto bodhirukkhaá¹ƒ v
pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato l

viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sakena kÄ• rite Ä• rÄ• me Ä
\Be II 13/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ«yamÄ• no. athekadivasaá¹ƒ eko khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero lÅ«khacÄ«va
araÃ±Ã±ato gÄ• mÄ• bhimukho Ä• gacchati, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• so upÄ• sako iriyÄ• pathe pasÄ«
ohÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• sundarÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni datvÄ• ``idheva
vasÄ• peti. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• vÄ• siko issÄ• maccherapakato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha
iminÄ• pÄ• pupÄ• sakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ«yamÄ• nassa evaá¹ƒ idha vasanato aá¹…gulÄ«hi k
gÅ«thamuttÄ• hÄ• rajÄ«vanaâ€™â€™ nti. evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• tÄ• vadeva vaccakuá¹-iá¹
vaá¸• á¸• hento viya hatthena gÅ«thaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹
iminÄ• niyÄ• mena yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• niraye paccitvÄ• puna
tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena manussesu uppannopi paÃ±ca jÄ• tisatÄ• ni nigaá¹
ahosi.

puna \Ee II 119/ imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de manussayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• nopi ariyÅ«pav
nibbattitvÄ• thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• yamÄ• no, taá¹ƒ chaá¸• á
odanaá¹ƒ bhojiyamÄ• no, taá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gÅ«thameva khÄ• dati, evaá¹ƒ gÅ«thamu
vayappattopi tadeva paribhuÃ±jati. manussÄ• tato vÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• pariccajiá¹ƒsu.
pariccatto naggapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• na nhÄ• yati, rajojalladharo kesamassÅ«ni luÃ±cit
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ekapÄ• dena tiá¹-á¹-hati, nimantanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, mÄ• sopavÄ• saá¹ƒ
puÃ±Ã±atthikehi dinnaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ mÄ• se mÄ• se ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ kusaggena gahetvÄ• c
rattiyaá¹ƒ pana ``allagÅ«thaá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti akhÄ• ditvÄ• sukkhagÅ«thame
karontassa paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni vÄ«tivattÄ• ni mahÄ• jano ``mahÄ• tapo parama
tanninno tappoá¹‡o ahosi.

atha bhagavÄ• tassa hadayabbhantare ghaá¹-e padÄ«paá¹ƒ viya arahattÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ p
sayameva tattha gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• , ehi
laddhÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. ayamet
pana __dhammapade_ \Be II 14/ ``mÄ• se mÄ• se kusaggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡
jambukattheravatthu) vuttanayena \Ne II 13/ veditabbo. arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hito parinibb
micchÄ• paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• pi sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sÄ• vakena adhigantabbaá¹ƒ
dassento ---

<283> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni, rajojallamadhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±janto mÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, kesamassuá¹ƒ alocayiá¹ƒ ||

<284> á¹• 21 ``ekapÄ• dena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ parivajjayiá¹ƒ.

sukkhagÅ«thÄ• ni ca khÄ• diá¹ƒ, uddesaÃ±ca na sÄ• diyiá¹ƒ ||

<285> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, bahuá¹ƒ duggatigÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

vuyhamÄ• no mahoghena, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<286> á¹• 21 ``saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ passa, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni, rajojallamadhÄ• rayi_nti naggapabbajjÅ«pagaman
paÃ±cÄ• dhikÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni sarÄ«re laggaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukareá¹‡usaá¹…khÄ• t
sarÄ«ramalasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ jallaÃ±ca kÄ• yena dhÄ• resiá¹ƒ. __bhuÃ±janto mÄ• sikaá¹ƒ
gÅ«thaá¹ƒ khÄ• danto lokavaÃ±canatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• sopavÄ• siko nÄ• ma hutvÄ• puÃ±Ã±atth
mÄ• se ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ jivhagge paá¹-hanavasena bhuÃ±janto __alocayi_nti tÄ• disacchÄ• rik
sithilamÅ«laá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ aá¹…gulÄ«hi luÃ±cÄ• pesiá¹ƒ.

__ekapÄ• dena_ \Ee II 120/ __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ parivajjayi_nti sabbena sabbaá
parivajjesiá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹-hanto ca ubho hatthe ukkhipitvÄ• ekeneva pÄ• dena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ.
nimantanaá¹ƒ. udissakatanti keci. __na sÄ• diyi_nti na sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipinti atth

__etÄ• disaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, bahuá¹ƒ duggatigÄ• mina_nti etÄ• disaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vipÄ•
duggatigÄ• minaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ purimajÄ• tÄ«su idha ca katvÄ• uppÄ• detv
__mahoghenÄ• _ti kÄ• moghÄ• dinÄ• mahatÄ• oghena visesato diá¹-á¹-hoghena apÄ• ya
patiÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• no, __buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gama_nti tÄ• disena puÃ±Ã±akam
manussattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• idÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±abalena buddhaá¹ƒ ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ n
``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti aveccapasÄ• dena satthari pasÄ«diá¹ƒ. __sa
dhammasudhammata_nti Ä• yatanagataá¹ƒ mama saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ passa, passa sÄ• s
sudhammataá¹ƒ yohaá¹ƒ tathÄ• micchÄ• paá¹-ipannopi ekovÄ• deneva satthÄ• rÄ• edisaá
``tisso vijjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ dasseti tenÄ• ha (Ap thera II 46.17-21

``tissassÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato, bodhirukkhamavandiyaá¹ƒ.

paggayha bÄ«janiá¹ƒ tattha, sÄ«hÄ• sanamabÄ«jahaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, sÄ«hÄ• sanamabÄ«jahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bÄ«janÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

jambukattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. senakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vatÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato senakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kula
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso morahatthena bh
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
uruvelakassapattherassa bhaginiyÄ• kucchimhi nibbatti, __senako_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi.
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasati. tena ca sam
saá¹ƒvacchare saá¹ƒvacchare phaggunamÄ• se uttaraphaggunanakkhatte ussavaá¹ƒ anub
titthÄ• bhisekaá¹ƒ karoti. tena taá¹ƒ ussavaá¹ƒ \Be II 16/ __ ``gayÄ• phaggÅ«â€™â€™ _ti v
tÄ• dise ussavadivase veneyyÄ• nukampÄ• ya gayÄ• titthasamÄ«pe viharati, mahÄ• janopi
tato \Ee II 121/ tato taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagacchati. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e senakopi titthÄ• bhis
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagato satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dh
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 46.9-16) ---

``morahatthaá¹ƒ \Ne II 15/ gahetvÄ• na, upesiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, morahatthamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``iminÄ• morahatthena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu tayo aggÄ«, labhÄ• mi vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthusampadÄ• .

datvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ morahatthaá¹ƒ, labhÄ• mi vipulaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``tiyaggÄ« nibbutÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

sabbÄ• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, morahatthassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasomanasso udÄ

<287> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ gayaphagguyÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ addasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, desentaá¹ƒ dhammamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<288> á¹• 21 ``mahappabhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, aggapattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

sadevakassa lokassa, jinaá¹ƒ atuladassanaá¹ƒ ||

<289> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutimanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, satthÄ• ramakutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<290> á¹• 21 ``cirasaá¹…kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be II 17/ vata maá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hisandÄ• nabandhita

vimocayi so bhagavÄ• , sabbaganthehi senakaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• sÄ«_ti mayÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• gataá¹ƒ vata Ä• si. mama vÄ
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• si. __gayÄ• ya_nti gayÄ• titthasamÄ«pe. __gayaphagguyÄ• _ti ``gayÄ• p
phaggunamÄ• sassa uttaraphaggunÄ«nakkhatte. __ ``yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di svÄ• gatabhÄ•
tattha __ya_nti yasmÄ• . __addasÄ• si_nti addakkhiá¹ƒ. __sambuddha_nti sammÄ• sÄ• m
buddhattÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ. __desentaá¹ƒ dhammamuttama_nti uttamaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ sabbas
ekantaniyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ bhÄ• santaá¹ƒ.

__mahappabha_nti mahatiyÄ• sarÄ«rappabhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• ya ca samannÄ• ga
bhikkhuparisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uttamena damathena Ä• cÄ• rasikkhÄ• panena ga
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 16/ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ adhigamena __aggappattaá¹ƒ_. devamanussÄ•
vinayanato, sayaá¹ƒ nÄ• yakarahitattÄ• ca __vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ_. kenaci anabhibhÅ«to hutvÄ•
abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• , paÃ±cannampi mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ jitattÄ• ca __sadevakassa lokass

aggajinaá¹ƒ, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaramahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janÄ• dipaá¹-imaá¹‡á
dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjÄ• diguá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itadhammakÄ• yatÄ• ya ca \Ee II 122/ sa
aparimeyyadassanatÄ• ya asadisadassanatÄ• ya ca __atuladassanaá¹ƒ_.

gatibalaparakkamÄ• disampattiyÄ• mahÄ• nÄ• gasadisattÄ• , nÄ• gesupi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save
__mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ_. mÄ• rasenÄ• vimathanato mahÄ• vikkantatÄ• ya ca __mahÄ• vÄ«ra
mahÄ• tejanti attho. natthi etassa cattÄ• ropi Ä• savÄ• ti __anÄ• savaá¹ƒ_. sabbe Ä• savÄ•
etassÄ• ti __sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. kÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• paccekabuddh
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• eva pana savÄ• sane Ä• save khepentÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• sa
``sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbe Ä• savÄ• savÄ
etassÄ• ti sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparan
veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanato __satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ catuvesÄ• rajjavisÄ• radatÄ• ya kutocipi
__akutobhayaá¹ƒ, _ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• addasÄ• siá¹ƒ, ta
Ä• sÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

idÄ• ni satthu dassanena attanÄ• laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento catutthaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. t
kaÃ±jiyapuá¹‡á¹‡alÄ• bu viya takkabharitacÄ• á¹-i viya vasÄ• pÄ«tapilotikÄ• viya ca saá¹ƒk
anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. gaddulabandhitaá¹ƒ viya tha
sakkÄ• yathambhe __diá¹-á¹-hisandÄ• nena, _ diá¹-á¹-hibandhanena __bandhitaá¹ƒ_ baddh
abhijjhÄ• dÄ«hi __sabbaganthe hi maá¹ƒ senakaá¹ƒ_ ariyamaggahatthena, __vimocayi vata
satthÄ• ti bhagavati abhippasÄ• daá¹ƒ pavedeti.

senakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sambhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo dandhakÄ• le_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sambhÅ«tattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? a
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke candabhÄ• g
tÄ«re kinnarayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatto. ekadivasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• p
kataÃ±jalÄ« ajjunapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu
buddhuppÄ• de kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• __sambhÅ«to_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto bhagavat
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajit
\Ee II 123/ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ•
52.28-36) ---

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re, ahosiá¹ƒ kinnaro tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacitto sumano, vedajÄ• to kataÃ±jalÄ«.

gahetvÄ• ajjunaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• kinnaraá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``chattisakkhattuá¹ƒ \Be II 19/ devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

dasakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, mahÄ• rajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

sukhette vappitaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, sayambhumhi aho mama ||

``kusalaá¹ƒ vijjate mayhaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

pÅ«jÄ• raho ahaá¹ƒ ajja, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhena viharanto vassasataparinibbute bhagavati vesÄ• l
dasa vatthÅ«ni paggayha á¹-hitesu kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtena yasattherena ussÄ• hitehi satta
taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• saddhammaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hantehi dhammavinayasaá¹…gahe
vajjiputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhammaubbinayadÄ«pane dhammasaá¹ƒvegena thero ---

<291> á¹• 21 ``yo dandhakÄ• le tarati, taraá¹‡Ä«ye ca dandhaye.

ayonisaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena, bÄ• lo dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchati ||

<292> á¹• 21 ``tassatthÄ• parihÄ• yanti, kÄ• á¸·apakkheva candimÄ• .

Ä• yasakyaÃ±ca pappoti, mittehi ca virujjhati ||

<293> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne II 18/ dandhakÄ• le dandheti, taraá¹‡Ä«ye ca tÄ• raye.

yoniso saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena, sukhaá¹ƒ pappoti paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<294> á¹• 21 ``tassatthÄ• paripÅ«renti, sukkapakkheva candimÄ• .

yaso kittiÃ±ca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• bhaá¹‡anto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __yo dandhakÄ• le taratÄ«_ti kismiÃ±ci kattabbavatthusmiá¹ƒ --- ``kappati nu kho, na
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinayakukkucce uppanne yÄ• va viyattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ
vinodeti, tÄ• va dandhakÄ• le tassa kiccassa dandhÄ• yitabbasamaye tarati madditvÄ• vÄ«
__taraá¹‡Ä«ye ca dandhaye_ti gahaá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• va saraá¹‡agamanasÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• n
vattapaá¹-ivattakaraá¹‡Ä• dike \Be II 20/ samathavipassanÄ• nuyoge ca taritabbe sampatte
kiccaá¹ƒ ananuyuÃ±jitvÄ• --- ``Ä• gamanamÄ• se pakkhe vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti da
akarontova kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meyya. __ayonisaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nenÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• yitab
dandhÄ• yanto anupÄ• yasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena upÄ• yasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena __bÄ• lo,
Ä• yatiÃ±ca __dukkhaá¹ƒ_ anatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

__tassatthÄ• parihÄ• yantÄ«_ti tassa tathÄ• rÅ«passa puggalassa diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• c
__kÄ• á¸·apakkhe candimÄ• _ viya, __parihÄ• yanti_ divase \Ee II 124/ divase parikkhayaá¹
gacchanti. ``asuko puggalo assaddho appasanno kusÄ«to hÄ«navÄ«riyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
garahitabbataá¹ƒ __pappoti_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __mittehi ca virujjhatÄ«_ti ``evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajja
paá¹-ipajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti ovÄ• dadÄ• yakehi kalyÄ• á¹‡amittehi ``avacanÄ«yÄ• mayaâ€™â€
viruddho nÄ• ma hoti.

sesagÄ• thÄ• dvayassa vuttavipariyÄ• yena attho veditabbo. keci panettha --- ``tarati dandh
tipadÄ• naá¹ƒ atthabhÄ• vena bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa paggahaniggahe uddharanti. taá¹ƒ pacc
purimÄ• hi dve gÄ• thÄ• pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhamma
kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya dasa vatthÅ«ni dÄ«petvÄ• saá¹…ghena nikkaá¸• á¸• hite vajjiputtak
pacchimÄ• pana attasadise sammÄ• paá¹-ipanne sakatthaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hiteti.

sambhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. rÄ• hulattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ubhayenÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ne II 19/ Ä• yasmato rÄ• hulattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti?
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

II 21/ sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• senÄ• sanavisodhanavijjotanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• namakÄ• si. so tato cavitvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ bodhisattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca yasodharÄ• ya deviyÄ• kucchimhi nibbattitvÄ• __rÄ• hulo_ti laddh khattiyaparivÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hi, tassa pabbajjÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhake (Vin I 105) Ä• g satthu santike anekehi suttapadehi suladdhovÄ• do paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o vipassanaá¹ƒ ussu pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 2.68-85) ---

``padumuttarassa bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

sattabhÅ«mamhi pÄ• sÄ• de, Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ santhariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasahassehi, parikiá¹‡á¹‡o mahÄ• muni.

upÄ• gami gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ, dvipadindo narÄ• sabho ||

``virocento gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ, devadevo narÄ• sabho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe á¹-hito satthÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yenÄ• yaá¹ƒ jotitÄ• seyyÄ• , Ä• dÄ• sova susanthato.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• rÅ«pimayÄ• , atho veá¸·uriyÄ• mayÄ• .

nibbattissanti pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

``catusaá¹-á¹-hikkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, bhavissati anantarÄ• ||

``ekavÄ«satikappamhi, vimalo nÄ• ma khattiyo.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``nagaraá¹ƒ reá¹‡uvatÄ« nÄ• ma, iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi sumÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• yÄ• mato tÄ«á¹‡i sataá¹ƒ, caturassasamÄ• yutaá¹ƒ ||

``sudassano nÄ• ma pÄ• sÄ• do, vissakammena mÄ• pito.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravarÅ«peto, sattaratanabhÅ«sito ||

``dasasaddÄ• vivittaá¹ƒ \Be II 22/ taá¹ƒ, vijjÄ• dharasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

sudassanaá¹ƒva nagaraá¹ƒ, devatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

``pabhÄ• \Ne II 20/ niggacchate tassa, uggacchanteva sÅ«riye.

virocessati taá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, samantÄ• aá¹-á¹-hayojanaá¹ƒ ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tusitÄ• so cavitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

gotamassa bhagavato, atrajo so bhavissati ||

``sacevaseyya agÄ• raá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ« bhaveyya so.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tÄ• dÄ«, agÄ• re ratimajjhagÄ• ||

``nikkhamitvÄ• agÄ• ramhÄ• , pabbajissati subbato.

rÄ• hulo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, arahÄ• so bhavissati ||

``kikÄ«va aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ rakkheyya, cÄ• marÄ« viya vÄ• ladhiá¹ƒ.

nipako sÄ«lasampanno, mamaá¹ƒ rakkhi mahÄ• muni ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto -

<295> á¹• 21 ``ubhayeneva \Ee II 125/ sampanno, rÄ• hulabhaddoti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

yaÃ±camhi putto buddhassa, yaÃ±ca dhammesu cakkhumÄ• ||

<296> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , yaÃ±ca natthi punabbhavo.

arahÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyomhi, tevijjo amataddaso ||

<297> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mandhÄ• jÄ• lapacchannÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• chadanachÄ• ditÄ• .

pamattabandhunÄ• baddhÄ• , macchÄ• va kuminÄ• mukhe ||

<298> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Be II 23/ kÄ• maá¹ƒ ahamujjhitvÄ• , chetvÄ• mÄ• rassa bandhanaá¹

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __ubhayeneva sampanno_ti jÄ• tisampadÄ• , paá¹-ipattisampadÄ• ti ubhayasampatt
samannÄ• gato. __rÄ• hulabhaddoti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«_ti ``rÄ• hulabhaddoâ€™â€™ ti maá¹ƒ sal
tassa hi \Ne II 21/ jÄ• tasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bodhisattena ``rÄ• hu jÄ• to, bandhanaá¹ƒ jÄ•
vuttavacanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ``rÄ• huloâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ g
vuttapariyÄ• yameva gahetvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``rÄ• hulabhaddoti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __bha
pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vacanametaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ ubhayasampattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaÃ±camhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. t
__ca_-saddo samuccayattho. __amhi putto buddhassÄ• _ti sammÄ• sambuddhassa orasap
lokiyesu lokuttaresu ca dhammesu, catusaccadhammesÅ«ti attho. __cakkhumÄ• _ti magga
ca amhÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

puna aparÄ• parehipi pariyÄ• yehi attani ubhayasampattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ --- __ ``yaÃ±ca me
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __dakkhiá¹‡eyyo_ti dakkhiá¹‡Ä• raho. __am
dassÄ• vÄ«. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

idÄ• ni yÄ• ya vijjÄ• sampattiyÄ• ca vimuttisampattiyÄ• ca abhÄ• vena sattakÄ• yo kumin

saá¹ƒsÄ• re parivattati, taá¹ƒ ubhayasampattiá¹ƒ attani dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• mandhÄ• â€™â
tattha kÄ• mehi kÄ• mesu vÄ• andhÄ• ti __kÄ• mandhÄ• _. ``chando rÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 8) kilesakÄ• mehi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vatthukÄ• mesu anÄ• dÄ
__jÄ• lapacchannÄ• _ti sakalaá¹ƒ bhavattayaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitena visattikÄ• jÄ• lena
paliguá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• . __taá¹‡hÄ• chadanachÄ• ditÄ• _ti tato eva taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena ch
sabbaso paá¹-ikujjitÄ• . __pamattabandhunÄ• baddhÄ• , macchÄ• va kuminÄ• mukhe_ti ku
macchapasibbakamukhe baddhÄ• macchÄ• viya pamattabandhunÄ• mÄ• rena \Ee II 126
baddhÄ• ime sattÄ• tato na nigacchanti antobandhanagatÄ• va honti.

__taá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ __kÄ• maá¹ƒ_ bandhanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __ujjhitvÄ• _ pubbabhÄ• gap
kilesa__mÄ• rassa bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , _ puna ariyamaggasatthena anavasesato samuc
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena mÅ«lena __samÅ«laá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __taá¹‡haá¹ƒ a
sabbakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vato, __sÄ«tibhÅ«to_ saupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• na
__asmi_ homÄ«ti attho.

rÄ• hulattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. candanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__jÄ• tarÅ«penÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ne II 22/ Ä• yasmato candanattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• upp
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekatiá¹ƒse kappe buddhasu
hutvÄ• nibbatto sudassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ pabbatantare vasantaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
kuá¹-ajapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsara
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvÄ• __candano_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatt
satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• panno ahosi. so ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• gharÄ•
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto satthÄ• n
Ä• gato susÄ• ne vasati. tassa Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• alaá¹…kata
Ä• dÄ• ya mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena therassa santikaá¹ƒ gacchati --- ``itthikuttÄ• dÄ«hi naá¹ƒ p
uppabbÄ• jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova disvÄ• ``idÄ• nis
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.37-43) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re \Be II 25/, vasalo nÄ• ma pabbato.

buddho sudassano nÄ• ma, vasate pabbatantare ||

``pupphaá¹ƒ hemavantaá¹ƒ mayha, vehÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

``pupphaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ajamÄ• dÄ• ya, sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

buddhassa abhiropesiá¹ƒ, sayambhussa mahesino ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• saraá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ attanÄ• pubbe vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gato. sahÄ• yabhikkh
kho te, Ä• vuso, indriyÄ• ni, kacci tayÄ• saccÄ• ni paá¹-ividdhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho

<299> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tarÅ«pena saÃ±channÄ• , dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• .

aá¹…kena puttamÄ• dÄ• ya, bhariyÄ• maá¹ƒ upÄ• gami ||

<300> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca \Ne II 23/ \Ee II 127/ disvÄ• na Ä• yantiá¹ƒ, sakaputtassa mÄ• taraá

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suvasanaá¹ƒ, maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<301> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<302> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ kathento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __jÄ• tarÅ«pena saÃ±channÄ• _ti jÄ• tarÅ«pamayena sÄ«sÅ«pagÄ• dialaá¹…kÄ• re
paá¹-icchÄ• ditasarÄ«rÄ• , sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sitÄ• ti attho. __dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkha
alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattena attano dÄ• sigaá¹‡ena \Be II 26/ purato katÄ• parivÄ• ritÄ• ti attho
puttamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ``api nÄ• ma puttampi disvÄ• gehassitasÄ• to bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ t

gahetvÄ• .

__Ä• yanti_nti Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ. __sakaputtassa mÄ• tara_nti mama orasaputtassa jananiá
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikanti attho. sabbamidaá¹ƒ thero attano kÄ• marÄ• gasamucchedaá¹ƒ bahu
udapajjathÄ• _ti ``evarÅ«pÄ• pi nÄ• ma sampatti jarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡ehi abhibhuyyati, a
adhuvÄ• anassÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ• ro uppajji. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-h

candanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dhammikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dhammo have_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato dhammikattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayan
tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le migaluddako hutvÄ•
araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane devaparisÄ• ya satthu dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa ``dhammo eso vuccatÄ«
gaá¹‡hi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __dhammiko_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto jetavanapaá¹-igg
pabbajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se Ä• vÄ• siko hutvÄ• viharanto \Ne II 24/
vattÄ• vattesu ujjhÄ• nabahulo akkhamo ahosi. tena bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸•
ekakova ahosi. vihÄ• rasÄ• miko upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavato taá¹ƒ p
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pakkosetvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tena ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti v
idÄ• neva akkhamo, pubbepi akkhamo ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi yÄ• cito rukk
kathetvÄ• upari tassa ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento ---

<303> á¹• 21 ``dhammo \Be II 27/ \Ee II 128/ have rakkhati dhammacÄ• riá¹ƒ, dhammo suc

esÄ• nisaá¹ƒso dhamme suciá¹‡á¹‡e, na duggatiá¹ƒ gacchati dhammacÄ• rÄ« ||

<304> á¹• 21 ``na hi dhammo adhammo ca, ubho samavipÄ• kino.

adhammo nirayaá¹ƒ neti, dhammo pÄ• peti suggatiá¹ƒ ||

<305> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi dhammesu kareyya chandaá¹ƒ, iti modamÄ• no sugatena tÄ• di

dhamme á¹-hitÄ• sugatavarassa sÄ• vakÄ• , nÄ«yanti dhÄ«rÄ• saraá¹‡avaraggagÄ• mino

<306> á¹• 21 ``vipphoá¹-ito gaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«lo, taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• lo samÅ«hato.

so khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro na catthi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ,

cando yathÄ• dosinÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyaâ€™â€™ nti || --- catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __dhammo_ti lokiyalokuttaro sucaritadhammo. __rakkhatÄ«_ti apÄ• yadukkhato rakk
ca vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayabhÅ«to rakkhatiyeva. __dhammacÄ• ri_nti taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ cara
__suciá¹‡á¹‡o_ti suá¹-á¹-hu ciá¹‡á¹‡o kammaphalÄ• ni saddahitvÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ cittÄ«kat
lokiyalokuttarasukhaá¹ƒ. tattha lokiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• va kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhedo dhammo yathÄ•
vÄ• dhamme upapajje vÄ• apare vÄ• pariyÄ• ye __Ä• vahati_ nipphÄ• deti, itaraá¹ƒ pana
á¹-hatvÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡o paramparÄ• ya Ä• vahatÄ«ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati anupanissayassa tada
__esÄ• nisaá¹ƒso dhamme suciá¹‡á¹‡e, na duggatiá¹ƒ gacchati dhammacÄ• rÄ«_ti dhamm
suciá¹‡á¹‡e taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti eso dhamme suciá¹‡á¹‡e Ä• nisaá¹ƒ

yasmÄ• \Be II 28/ dhammeneva sugatigamanaá¹ƒ, adhammeneva ca duggatigamanaá¹ƒ, t
ti ime aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aphalÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na hi dhammoâ€™â€
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __adhammo_ti dhammapaá¹-ipakkho duccaritaá¹ƒ. __samavipÄ• kin
samÄ• naphalÄ• .

__tasmÄ• _ti \Ne II 25/ yasmÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutto vipÄ• kab
kattukamyatÄ• chandaá¹ƒ. __iti modamÄ• no sugatena tÄ• dinÄ• _ti iti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ•
sammaggatena sammÄ• paá¹-ipannena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattiyÄ• tÄ• dinÄ•
\Ee II 129/ tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• no dhammesu chandaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ettÄ• v
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``dhamme á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
sugatassa varassa sugatesu ca varassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa __sÄ• vakÄ• _ tassa __d
aggabhÅ«tasaraá¹‡agÄ• mino teneva saraá¹‡agamanasaá¹…khÄ• te dhamme á¹-hitabhÄ•
__nÄ«yanti_ nissaranti, tasmÄ• hi dhammesu kareyya chandanti.

evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhamme desite desanÄ• nusÄ• rena yathÄ• nisinnov
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.44-50) ---

``migaluddo pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±e vipine ahaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, devasaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

``catusaccaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒ, desentaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

assosiá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sikhino lokabandhuno ||

``ghose cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• desiá¹ƒ, asamappaá¹-ipuggale.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , uttariá¹ƒ duttaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ghosasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tathÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hito. arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attanÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ sat
carimagÄ• thÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha \Be II 29/ __vipphoá¹-ito_ti vidhuto, maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hoti attho. _
avijjÄ• . sÄ• hi gaá¹‡á¸• ati savati. ``gaá¹‡á¸• oti kho, bhikkhu, paÃ±cannetaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• n
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 103; AN b VI 23; c 8.56; c 9.15; Nidd II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡as
satthÄ• rÄ• vuttassa dukkhamÅ«layogato, kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡ato, uppÄ• dajarÄ• bha
uddhumÄ• tapakkapabhijjanato ca, gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhidhÄ• nassa upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• lo samÅ«hato_ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to jÄ• lo maggena sam
khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro na catthi kiÃ±cana_nti so ahaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nataá¹‡hÄ• vijjatÄ• ya
pahÄ«nabhavamÅ«lattÄ• eva na catthi, na ca upalabbhati rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canaá¹ƒ. __cando
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siya_nti yathÄ• nÄ• ma cando abbhamahikÄ• didosarahito puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• s
ahampi arahattÄ• dhigamena apetarÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±cano paripuá¹‡á¹‡adhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s

dhammikattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. sappakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yadÄ• _ \Ee II 130/ __balÄ• kÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sappakattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekatiá¹ƒse
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatto sambhavassa nÄ• ma paccekabuddhassa abbhokÄ• se sar
padumaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uparimuddhani dhÄ• rento pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akamm
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __sappako_ti la
bhagavato santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
\Be II 30/ nÄ• ma nadiyÄ• tÄ«re leá¹‡agirivihÄ• re vasanto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 52.78-83) ---

``himavantassÄ• vidÅ«re, romaso nÄ• ma pabbato.

buddhopi sambhavo nÄ• ma, abbhokÄ• se vasÄ« tadÄ• ||

``bhavanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• na, padumaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayitvÄ• na, bhavanaá¹ƒ punarÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

so arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gato Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi upaá¹-á¹-
katipÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne II 27/ vasitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• Ã±Ä• take saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu
yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gantukÄ• mo ahosi. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• ``idheva, bhante, vasa
paá¹-ijaggissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. so gamanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• á¹-hito atta
vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakittanÄ• padesena vivekÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<307> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• balÄ• kÄ• sucipaá¹‡á¸• aracchadÄ• , kÄ• á¸·assa meghassa bhaye

palehiti Ä• layamÄ• layesinÄ«, tadÄ• nadÄ« ajakaraá¹‡Ä« rameti maá¹ƒ ||

<308> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• balÄ• kÄ• suvisuddhapaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• , kÄ• á¸·assa meghassa bhaye

pariyesati leá¹‡amaleá¹‡adassinÄ«, tadÄ• nadÄ« ajakaraá¹‡Ä« rameti maá¹ƒ ||

<309> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹ƒ nu tattha na ramenti, jambuyo ubhato tahiá¹ƒ.

sobhentÄ« Ä• pagÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ, mama leá¹‡assa pacchato ||

<310> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• matamadasaá¹…ghasuppahÄ«nÄ• \Be II 31/ \Ee II 131/, bhekÄ• mand

nÄ• jja girinadÄ«hi vippavÄ• sasamayo,

khemÄ• ajakaraá¹‡Ä« sivÄ• surammÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __balÄ• kÄ• _ti balÄ• kÄ• sakuá¹‡ikÄ• . __sucipaá¹‡á¸

sucisuddhadhavalapakkhÄ• . __kÄ• á¸·assa meghassa bhayena tajjitÄ• _ti jalabhÄ• rabhari
aÃ±janagirisannikÄ• sassa pÄ• vussakameghassa gajjato vuá¹-á¹-hibhayena nibbijjitÄ• bhi
__palehitÄ«_ti gocarabhÅ«mito uppatitvÄ• gamissati. __Ä• laya_nti nilayaá¹ƒ attano kulÄ•
__Ä• layesinÄ«_ti tattha Ä• layanaá¹ƒ nilÄ«yanameva icchantÄ«. __tadÄ• nadÄ« ajakaraá¹
pÄ• vussakakÄ• le ajakaraá¹‡Ä«nÄ• mikÄ• nadÄ« navodakassa pÅ«rÄ• hÄ• rahÄ• rinÄ« l
cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetÄ«ti utupadesavisesakittanÄ• padesena vivekÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi.

__suvisuddhapaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu visuddhapaá¹‡á¸• aravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , asammissava
__pariyesatÄ«_ti maggati. __leá¹‡a_nti vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __aleá¹‡adassinÄ«_ti vasan
apassantÄ«. pubbe nibaddhavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa abhÄ• vena aleá¹‡adassinÄ«, idÄ• ni p
meghagajjitena Ä• hitagabbhÄ• __pariyesati leá¹‡a_nti nibaddhavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ku
attho.

__kaá¹ƒ nu tattha ... pe ... pacchato_ti __mama_ vasanakamahÄ• leá¹‡assa __pacchato_ p
__Ä• pagÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ_ ajakaraá¹‡Ä«nadiyÄ• ubhatotÄ«raá¹ƒ __tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ_ ito cito ca s
phalabhÄ• ranamitasÄ• khÄ• \Ne II 28/ siniddhapaá¹‡á¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• __jambuyo tattha_ ta
nÄ• ma sattaá¹ƒ __na ramenti nu, _ sabbaá¹ƒ ramentiyeva.

__tÄ• matamadasaá¹…ghasuppahÄ«nÄ• _ti \Be II 32/ amataá¹ƒ vuccati agadaá¹ƒ, tena ma
sappÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho amatamadasaá¹…gho, tato suá¹-á¹-hu pahÄ«nÄ• apagatÄ• . _
__mandavatÄ«_ saravatiyo, __panÄ• dayanti_ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ madhurena vassitena nin
II 132/ __girinadÄ«hi vippavÄ• sasamayoti_ ajja etarahi aÃ±Ã±Ä• hipi pabbateyyÄ• hi nadÄ
hoti, visesato pana vÄ• á¸·amacchasusumÄ• rÄ• divirahitato __khemÄ• ajakaraá¹‡Ä«_ nad
sundaratalatitthapulinasampattiyÄ• __sivÄ• _. suá¹-á¹-hu rammÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , tasmÄ•
adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• Ã±Ä• take vissajjetvÄ• attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gato. suÃ±Ã±
idameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

sappakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. muditattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pabbaji_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato muditattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purima
tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattit
ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±camadÄ• si. so tena pu
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he gahapatikule nibbattitvÄ• __mud
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena ca samayena taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä

mudito rÄ• jabhayÄ• bhÄ«to palÄ• yitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±atarassa khÄ«á
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagacchi. thero tassa bhÄ«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ
``kittakena nu kho, bhante, kÄ• lena idaá¹ƒ me bhayaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti puc
``sattaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se atikkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte --- ``ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setuá
pabbajissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, pabbÄ• jetha maâ€™â€™ nti jÄ«vitarakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pabb
pabbÄ• jesi. so pabbajitvÄ• sÄ• sane paá¹-iladdhasaddho bhaye vÅ«pasantepi samaá¹‡ad
II 29/ rocento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto --- ``arah
vasanagabbhÄ• bahi na nikkhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vi
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 36.30-33) ---

``vipassino bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ mayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, pasannena sapÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

``hatthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ assayÄ• naá¹ƒ, dibbayÄ• naá¹ƒ samajjhagaá¹ƒ.

tena maÃ±cakadÄ• nena, pattomhi Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ maÃ±camadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, maÃ±cadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento sahÄ• yabhikkhÅ«hi adhigat
paá¹-ipannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ kathento ---

<311> á¹• 21 ``pabbajiá¹ƒ \Ee II 133/ jÄ«vikatthohaá¹ƒ, laddhÄ• na upasampadaá¹ƒ.

tato saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ, daá¸·havÄ«riyo parakkamiá¹ƒ ||

<312> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ bhijjatuyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo, maá¹ƒsapesÄ« visÄ«yaruá¹ƒ.

ubho jaá¹‡á¹‡ukasandhÄ«hi, jaá¹…ghÄ• yo papatantu me ||

<313> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• sissaá¹ƒ na pivissÄ• mi, vihÄ• rÄ• ca na nikkhame.

napi passaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tessaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate ||

<314> á¹• 21 ``tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato, passa vÄ«riyaparakkamaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __jÄ«vikattho_ti jÄ«vikÄ• ya atthiko jÄ«vikappayojano. ``ettha pabbajitvÄ• nibbhayo jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ«vikatthÄ• ya pabbajinti attho. __laddhÄ• na upasampa sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito \Be II 34/ Ã±atticatutthena kammena upasampadaá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi_nti tato upasampannakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevan anumodanÄ• , ekaccaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipassanÄ• vidhiÃ±ca u mahÄ• nubhÄ• vataá¹ƒ \Ne II 30/ disvÄ• --- ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• , svÄ• kkhÄ• saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti ratanattaye saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ. __daá¸·havÄ«riyo parakkami_n paá¹-iladdhasaddho hutvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva saccapaá¹-ivedh thiravÄ«riyo hutvÄ• parakkamiá¹ƒ, akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya kusalÄ• upasampadÄ• ya sammadeva padahiá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• pana parakkamiá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• maâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsato vÄ• __bhijjatu. ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo_ti ayaá¹ƒ mama pÅ«tikÄ• yo, i bhijjati ce, bhijjatu chinnabhinnaá¹ƒ hotu. __maá¹ƒsapesÄ« visÄ«yaru_nti iminÄ• daá¸·hapa kÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒsapesiyo visÄ«yanti ce, visÄ«yantu ito cito viddhaá¹ƒsantu. __ubho jaá¹‡á¹‡ jaá¹…ghÄ• yo papatantu me_ti ubhohi jaá¹‡á¹‡ukasandhÄ«hi saha mama ubho jaá¹…ghÄ• bhijjitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ papatantu. ``maâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, so evattho. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-

muditattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catukkanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±cakanipÄ• to

1. rÄ• jadattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±cakanipÄ• te \Be II 35/ \Ne II 31/ __bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasm gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro, tattha tattha bhave vivaá puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinanto, ito catuddase kappe buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke \Ee II 134/ kulagehe nib patto, ekadivasaá¹ƒ kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena vanantaá¹ƒ upagato tattha aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ p rukkhamÅ«le nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso suparisuddhaá¹ƒ ambÄ• á¹-akaphalaá¹ƒ

puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá
tassa mahÄ• rÄ• jaá¹ƒ vessavaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• paá¹-iladdhabhÄ• vato mÄ• tÄ• pita
akaá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto paÃ±cahi sakaá¹-asatehi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vÄ• á¹‡ijjavase
tena ca samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• parama
sahassaá¹ƒ labhati. atha so satthavÄ• haputto divase divase tassÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya sahassa
kappento nacirasseva sabbaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• duggato hutvÄ• ghÄ• sacchÄ• dana
paribbhamanto saá¹ƒvegappatto ahosi. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ veá¸·uvana

tena ca samayena satthÄ• mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivuto dhammaá¹ƒ desento nisinno hot
nisÄ«ditvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• dhutaá¹…
vasati. tadÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataropi satthavÄ• haputto sahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• tÄ• ya gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya sah
tassa hatthe mahaggharatanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• lobhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi dhuttapurisehi
ratanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. atha tassa satthavÄ• haputtassa manussÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• oca
te rattiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya gharaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• chaviÄ• dÄ«ni anupahacceva taá¹ƒ
chaá¸• á¸• esuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jadattatthero asubhanimittaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ susÄ• ne vicaranto tassÄ•
kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ \Be II 36/ paá¹-ikkulato manasi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ upagato katipayavÄ• re yoniso man
aciramatabhÄ• vato soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi anupahatachavitÄ• ya visabhÄ• gavatthutÄ•
manasikaronto, tattha kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• saá¹ƒviggataramÄ• naso attano citta
muhuttaá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ apasakkitvÄ• Ä• dito upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ asubhanimittameva gahetv
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hape
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 44.55-59) ---

``vipine buddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

ambÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sayambhussa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to ---

<315> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhu \Ee II 135/ sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , addasa itthimujjhitaá¹ƒ.

apaviddhaá¹ƒ susÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, khajjantiá¹ƒ kimihÄ« phuá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<316> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi eke jigucchanti, mataá¹ƒ disvÄ• na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• marÄ• go pÄ• turahu, andhova savatÄ« ahuá¹ƒ ||

<317> á¹• 21 ``oraá¹ƒ odanapÄ• kamhÄ• , tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• apakkamiá¹ƒ.

satimÄ• sampajÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<318> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<319> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be II 37/ __bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayassa ikkhanato bhikkhu
asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ Ä• makasusÄ• naá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• . ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™
thero sayaá¹ƒ vadati. __itthi_nti thÄ«yati ettha sukkasoá¹‡itaá¹ƒ sattasantÄ• nabhÄ• vena s
thÄ«, mÄ• tugÄ• mo. evaÃ±ca sabhÄ• vaniruttivasena ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vuccati. vaÃ±jhA
taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ya taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato ca tabbohÄ• ro. ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti itthikaa
__ujjhita_nti pariccattaá¹ƒ ujjhaniyattÄ• eva __apaviddhaá¹ƒ_ anapekkhabhÄ• vena khittaá
kimihÄ« phuá¹-a_nti kimÄ«hi pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• khajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__yaÃ±hi \Ne II 33/ eke jigucchanti, mataá¹ƒ disvÄ• na pÄ• paka_nti yaá¹ƒ apagatÄ• yuusm
mataá¹ƒ kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ eke cokkhajÄ• tikÄ• jiguccha
__kÄ• marÄ• go pÄ• turahÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ kuá¹‡ape ayonisomanasikÄ• rassa balavatÄ• ya k
uppajji. __andhova savatÄ« ahu_nti tasmiá¹ƒ kaá¸·evare navahi dvÄ• rehi asuciá¹ƒ savati sa
adassanena andho viya ahosiá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ---

``ratto atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ratto dhammaá¹ƒ na passati.

andhatamaá¹ƒ tadÄ• hoti, yaá¹ƒ rÄ• go sahate naraâ€™â€™ nti ca ||

``kÄ• macchando kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, andhakaraá¹‡o acakkhukaraá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ca Ä• d
takÄ• rÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena avasavatti kilesassa vÄ• vasavattÄ

vadanti. apare ``andhova asati ahuâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ \Ee II 136/ vatvÄ• ``kÄ• marÄ• satirahito ahosiâ€™â€™ nti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. tadubhayaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi.

__oraá¹ƒ odanapÄ• kamhÄ• _ti odanapÄ• kato oraá¹ƒ, yÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• lena suparidhotatint odanaá¹ƒ pacati, tato orameva kÄ• laá¹ƒ, tatopi lahukÄ• lena rÄ• gaá¹ƒ vinodento, __tamhÄ yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitassa me rÄ• go uppajji, tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• apakkamiá¹ƒ apasak sampajÄ• nohaá¹ƒ_ samaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ dhammasabhÄ• vajÄ• nanena sampajÄ• no \Be II 38/ ca hutvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visiá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒ. nisinnassa ca __tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjathÄ• _tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

rÄ• jadattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. subhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ayoge_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato subhÅ«tattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purim tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiya nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannan sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mÄ• se mÄ• se aá¹-á¹-hakkhattuá¹ƒ catujjÄ• tiyagandhena satt 34/ opuÃ±jÄ• pesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sugandhasarÄ« buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he gahapatikule nibbattitvÄ• __subhÅ«to_ti laddhanÄ• mo nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya titthiyesu pabbajitvÄ• tattha sÄ• ra santike upatissakolitaselÄ• dike bahÅ« samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e pabbajitvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a sÄ• sane paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• ye Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• kammaá¹-á vivekavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vutta II 55.272-308) ---

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``anubyaÃ±janasampanno, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o.

byÄ• mappabhÄ• parivuto, raá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamotthaá¹-o ||

``assÄ• setÄ• yathÄ• cando, sÅ«riyova pabhaá¹…karo.

nibbÄ• petÄ• yathÄ• megho, sÄ• garova guá¹‡Ä• karo ||

``dharaá¹‡Ä«riva \Be II 39/ sÄ«lena, himavÄ• va samÄ• dhinÄ• .

Ä• kÄ• so viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, asaá¹…go anilo yathÄ• ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ, upapanno mahÄ• kule.

pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• ratanasaÃ±caye ||

``mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena, nisinnaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

upecca dhammamassosiá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒva manoharaá¹ƒ ||

``dvattiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡adharo, sanakkhattova candimÄ• .

anubyaÃ±janasampanno, sÄ• larÄ• jÄ• va phullito ||

``raá¹ƒsijÄ• laparikkhitto, dittova kanakÄ• calo.

byÄ• mappabhÄ• parivuto, sataraá¹ƒsÄ« divÄ• karo ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nano jinavaro, samaá¹‡Ä«va siluccayo.

karuá¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡ahadayo, guá¹‡ena viya sÄ• garo ||

``lokavissutakitti ca, sinerÅ«va naguttamo.

yasasÄ• vitthato vÄ«ro, Ä• kÄ• sasadiso muni ||

``asaá¹…gacitto sabbattha, anilo viya nÄ• yako.

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ«va munisattamo ||

``anupalitto lokena, toyena padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

kuvÄ• dagacchadahano, aggikkhandhova sobhati ||

``agado \Ne II 35/ viya sabbattha, kilesavisanÄ• sako.

gandhamÄ• danaselova, guá¹‡agandhavibhÅ«sito ||

``guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• karo vÄ«ro, ratanÄ• naá¹ƒva sÄ• garo.

sindhÅ«va vanarÄ• jÄ«naá¹ƒ, kilesamalahÄ• rako ||

``vijayÄ«va mahÄ• yodho, mÄ• rasenÄ• vamaddano.

cakkavattÄ«va so rÄ• jÄ• , bojjhaá¹…garatanissaro ||

``mahÄ• bhisakkasaá¹…kÄ• so, dosabyÄ• dhitikicchako.

sallakatto yathÄ• vejjo, diá¹-á¹-higaá¹‡á¸• aviphÄ• lako ||

``so \Be II 40/ tadÄ• lokapajjoto, sanarÄ• marasakkato.

parisÄ• su narÄ• dicco, dhammaá¹ƒ desayate jino ||

``dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• mahÄ• bhogo, sÄ«lena sugatÅ«pago.

bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ca nibbÄ• ti, iccevamanusÄ• satha ||

``desanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahassÄ• daá¹ƒ, Ä• dimajjhantasobhanaá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡anti parisÄ• sabbÄ• , amataá¹ƒva mahÄ• rasaá¹ƒ ||

``sutvÄ• sumadhuraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, pasanno jinasÄ• sane.

sugataá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ namassahaá¹ƒ ||

``munino gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• , opuÃ±jesiá¹ƒ tadÄ• mahiá¹ƒ.

catujjÄ• tena gandhena, mÄ• se aá¹-á¹-ha dinesvahaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹‡idhÄ• ya sugandhattaá¹ƒ, sarÄ«ravissagandhino.

tadÄ• jino viyÄ• kÄ• si, sugandhatanulÄ• bhitaá¹ƒ ||

``yo yaá¹ƒ gandhakuá¹-ibhÅ«miá¹ƒ, gandhenopuÃ±jate sakiá¹ƒ.

tena kammavipÄ• kena, upapanno tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

``sugandhadeho sabbattha, bhavissati ayaá¹ƒ naro.

guá¹‡agandhayutto hutvÄ• , nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• to vippakule ahaá¹ƒ.

gabbhaá¹ƒ me vasato mÄ• tÄ• , dehenÄ• si sugandhitÄ• ||

``yadÄ• ca mÄ• tukucchimhÄ• , nikkhamÄ• mi tadÄ• purÄ«.

sÄ• vatthi sabbagandhehi, vÄ• sitÄ• viya vÄ• yatha ||

``pupphavassaÃ±ca surabhi, dibbagandhaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ.

dhÅ«pÄ• ni ca mahagghÄ• ni, upavÄ• yiá¹ƒsu tÄ• vade ||

``devÄ• \Ne II 36/ ca sabbagandhehi, dhÅ«papupphehi taá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• sayiá¹ƒsu sugandhena, yasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• to ahaá¹ƒ ghare ||

``yadÄ• \Be II 41/ ca taruá¹‡o bhaddo, paá¹-hame yobbane á¹-hito.

tadÄ• selaá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ, vinetvÄ• narasÄ• rathi ||

``tehi sabbehi parivuto, sÄ• vatthipuramÄ• gato.

tadÄ• buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, disvÄ• pabbajito ahaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, vimuttiÃ±ca anuttaraá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vetvÄ• caturo dhamme, pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• pabbajito cÄ• haá¹ƒ, yadÄ• ca arahÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• yissaá¹ƒ yadÄ• cÄ• haá¹ƒ, gandhavasso tadÄ• ahu ||

``sarÄ«ragandho ca sadÄ• tiseti me, mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ candanacampakuppalaá¹ƒ.

tatheva gandhe itare ca sabbaso, pasayha vÄ• yÄ• mi tato tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• titthiyesu pabbajitvÄ• attano pattaá¹ƒ attakilamathÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• disukhaÃ±ca cintetvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattipaccavekkhaá¹‡am byÄ• karonto ---

<320> á¹• 21 ``ayoge \Ee II 137/ yuÃ±jamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, puriso kiccamicchako.

caraá¹ƒ ce nÄ• dhigaccheyya, taá¹ƒ me dubbhagalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<321> á¹• 21 ``abbÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ aghagataá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ, ekaÃ±ce ossajeyya kalÄ«va siyÄ• .

sabbÄ• nipi ce ossajeyya andhova siyÄ• , samavisamassa adassanato ||

<322> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi kayirÄ• taÃ±hi vade, yaá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• na taá¹ƒ vade.

akarontaá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ, parijÄ• nanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<323> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi ruciraá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ agandhakaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , aphalÄ• hoti akubbato ||

<324> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi \Be II 42/ ruciraá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ sugandhakaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , saphalÄ• hoti kubbatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __ayoge_ti ayuÃ±jitabbe asevitabbe antadvaye. idha pana attakilamathÄ• nuyogavas
__yuÃ±ja_nti tasmiá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ yuÃ±janto yojento tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjanto. __kiccamicchak
ubhayahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ icchanto, tappaá¹-ipakkhato ayoge __caraá¹ƒ_ caranto ce bh
__nÄ• dhigaccheyyÄ• _ti yathÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• ti Ã±Ä• yo. t
titthiyamatavaÃ±cito ayoge yuÃ±jiá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ me dubbhagalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ apuÃ±Ã±asabh
``purimakammabyÄ• mohito ayoge yuÃ±jiâ€™â€™ nti dasseti.

__abbÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ aghagataá¹ƒ vijita_nti vibÄ• dhanasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya aghÄ• nÄ• ma rÄ• g
aghagataá¹ƒ, aghagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavatti, tesaá¹ƒ vijayo kusaladhammÄ
vijitaâ€™â€™ nti anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ abbÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ anuddhataá¹ƒ
abbÅ«á¸·hÄ• ghagataá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to hutvÄ• , kilese asamucchinditvÄ• t
ossajeyyÄ• _ti adutiyatÄ• ya padhÄ• natÄ• ya ca ekaá¹ƒ appamÄ• daá¹ƒ sammÄ• payogan
ce. __kalÄ«va_ so puggalo kÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡Ä« viya __siyÄ• . sabbÄ• nipi ce ossajeyyÄ• _t
paripÄ• cakÄ• ni saddhÄ• vÄ«riyasatisamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±indriyÄ• ni ossajeyya ce, abhÄ• var
__andhova siyÄ• samavisamassa adassanato_.

__yathÄ• _ti opammasampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthe nipÄ• to. __rucira_nti sobhanaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasampannaá¹ƒ. __agandhaka_nti gandharahitaá¹ƒ
pÄ• libhaddakagirikaá¹‡á¹‡ikajayasumanÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• cÄ• _t
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasampannapupphasadisaá¹ƒ. yath
\Ee II 138/ dhÄ• rentassa sarÄ«re gandho na pharati, evaá¹ƒ etampi yo sakkaccasavanÄ• d
samÄ• carati, tassa sakkaccaá¹ƒ asamÄ• carantassa yaá¹ƒ tattha kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akubb
paá¹-ipattigandhaÃ±ca na Ä• vahati aphalÄ• hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ•
akubbatoâ€™â€™ ti.

__sugandhaka_nti sumanacampakanÄ«luppalapupphÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti yathÄ• taá
sarÄ«re gandho pharati, evaá¹ƒ tepiá¹-akabuddhavacanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ•
tattha kattabbaá¹ƒ karoti, assa puggalassa saphalÄ• hoti, sutagandhapaá¹-ipattigandhÄ• na
mahapphalÄ• hoti mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . tasmÄ• yathovÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjeyya, yathÄ• kÄ•
bhaveyyÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

subhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. girimÄ• nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vassati_ \Ne II 38/ __devo_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato girimÄ• nandattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sumedhassa

nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto attano bhariyÄ• ya putte ca kÄ• laá¹…ka
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho satthÄ• rÄ• tattha gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• sokasalle ab
sugandhapupphehi pÅ«jetvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• a

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• ja
purohitassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __girimÄ• nando_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹
rÄ• jagahagamane buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• samaá
divasaá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vasitvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. b
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``idheva, bhante, vasatha, ahaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi pacc
upaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampavÄ• retvÄ• gato \Be II 44/ bahukiccatÄ• ya na sari.
vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti devatÄ• therassa temanabhayena vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• resuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• avas
therassa kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi. thero kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasanto senÄ• sanasappÄ• yalÄ•
139/ labhitvÄ• vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 40.419-448) ---

``bhariyÄ• me kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• , putto sivathikaá¹ƒ gato.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• matÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• , ekacitamhi á¸• ayhare ||

``tena sokena santatto, kiso paá¹‡á¸• u ahosahaá¹ƒ.

cittakkhepo ca me Ä• si, tena sokena aá¹-á¹-ito ||

``sokasallaparetohaá¹ƒ, vanantamupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ.

pavattaphalaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• , rukkhamÅ«le vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``sumedho nÄ• ma sambuddho, dukkhassantakaro jino.

mamuddharitukÄ• mo so, Ä• gaÃ±chi mama santikaá¹ƒ ||

``padasaddaá¹ƒ \Ne II 39/ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, sumedhassa mahesino.

paggahetvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ, ullokesiá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``upÄ• gate mahÄ• vÄ«re, pÄ«ti me udapajjatha.

tadÄ• simekaggamano, disvÄ• taá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• na, paá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹-á¹-himadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«di bhagavÄ• tattha, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

``nisajja tattha bhagavÄ• , sumedho lokanÄ• yako.

dhammaá¹ƒ me kathayÄ« buddho, sokasallavinodanaá¹ƒ ||

``anavhitÄ• tato Ä• guá¹ƒ, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ito gatÄ• .

yathÄ• gatÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• , tattha kÄ• paridevanÄ• ||

``yathÄ• pi pathikÄ• sattÄ• , vassamÄ• nÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• .

sabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• upagacchanti, vassassÄ• patanÄ• ya te ||

``vasse \Be II 45/ ca te oramite, sampayanti yadicchakaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ• paridevanÄ• ||

``Ä• gantukÄ• pÄ• hunakÄ• , caliteritakampitÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ• paridevanÄ• ||

``yathÄ• pi urago jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• gacchati saá¹ƒ tacaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒ tanuá¹ƒ idha hÄ«yare ||

``buddhassa giramaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sokasallaá¹ƒ vivajjayiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• na, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ avandahaá¹ƒ ||

``vanditvÄ• na mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ girimaÃ±jariá¹ƒ.

dibbagandhaá¹ƒ sampavantaá¹ƒ, sumedhaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«jayitvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

anussaraá¹ƒ guá¹‡aggÄ• ni, santhaviá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``nittiá¹‡á¹‡osi mahÄ• vÄ«ra, sabbaÃ±Ã±u lokanÄ• yaka.

sabbe satte uddharasi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mune ||

``vimatiá¹ƒ dveá¸·hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, saÃ±chindasi mahÄ• mune.

paá¹-ipÄ• desi me maggaá¹ƒ, tava Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena cakkhuma ||

``arahÄ• vasipattÄ• ca, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• mahiddhikÄ• .

antalikkhacarÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , parivÄ• renti tÄ• vade ||

``paá¹-ipannÄ• ca sekhÄ• ca, phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• santi sÄ• vakÄ• .

surodayeva padumÄ• , pupphanti tava sÄ• vakÄ• ||

``mahÄ• samuddovakkhobho \Ne II 40/, atulopi duruttaro.

evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampanno, appameyyosi cakkhuma ||

``vanditvÄ• haá¹ƒ lokajinaá¹ƒ, cakkhumantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

puthudisÄ• namassanto, paá¹-ikuá¹-iko Ä• gaÃ±chahaá¹ƒ ||

``devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• na, sampajÄ• no patissato.

okkamiá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• vanto bhavÄ• bhave ||

``agÄ• rÄ• \Be II 46/ abhinikkhamma, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako jhÄ• yÄ«, paá¹-isallÄ• nagocaro ||

``padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padahitvÄ• na, tosayitvÄ• mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

candovabbhaghanÄ• mutto, vicarÄ• mi ahaá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``vivekamanuyuttomhi, upasanto nirÅ«padhi.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassamhi, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha therassa arahattappattiyÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-he viya deve vassante upari taá¹ƒ vassa
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<325> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ•

tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÅ«pasanto, atha ce patthayasÄ« pavassa deva ||

<326> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ•

tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi santacitto, atha ce patthayasÄ« pavassa deva ||

<327> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo ... pe ... tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÄ«tarÄ• go ... pe ... ||

<328> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo ... pe ... tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÄ«tadoso ... pe ... ||

<329> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo ... pe ... tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÄ«tamoho.

atha ce patthayasÄ« pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be II 47/ __yathÄ• sugÄ«ta_nti sugÄ«tÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ, sundarassa attano meghagÄ«
attho. valÄ• hako hi yathÄ• agajjanto kevalaá¹ƒ vassanto na sobhati, evaá¹ƒ satapaá¹-alasa
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• thanayanto gajjanto vijjullatÄ• nicchÄ• rentopi avassanto na sobhati, tathÄ
vassanto sobhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti. tenÄ• ha --- ``abh
pajjunnaâ€™â€™ \Ne II 41/, (Cp 3.89; J I 1.75) ``gajjitÄ• ceva vassitÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (A
__tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«_ti tassaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ariyavihÄ• ragabbhena iriyÄ• pathavih
__vÅ«pasantacitto_ti aggaphalasamÄ• dhinÄ• sammadeva upasantamÄ• naso.

evaá¹ƒ therassa anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ uyyojanaá¹ƒ sirasÄ• sampaá¹-icchanto valÄ• hak
thalaÃ±ca pÅ«rento mahÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vassÄ• pesi.

girimÄ• nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sumanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sumanattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito paÃ±canavute kappe buddh
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• harÄ«tak
so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosal
nibbattitvÄ• __sumano_ti laddhanÄ• mo sukhena vaá¸• á¸• hi. tassa pana mÄ• tulo pabbaji
viharanto sumane vayappatte taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• caritÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
yogakammaá¹ƒ karonto cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni paÃ±ca ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo nibbattesi. athassa
Ä• cikkhi. so ca nacireneva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena v
thera II 44.60-71) ---

``harÄ«takaá¹ƒ Ä• malakaá¹ƒ, ambajambuvibhÄ«takaá¹ƒ.

kolaá¹ƒ bhallÄ• takaá¹ƒ billaá¹ƒ, sayameva harÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• na \Be II 48/ pabbhÄ• ragataá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ jhÄ• narataá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ.

Ä• bÄ• dhena Ä• pÄ«á¸·entaá¹ƒ, adutÄ«yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``harÄ«takaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sayambhussa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

khÄ• damattamhi bhesajje, byÄ• dhi passambhi tÄ• vade ||

``pahÄ«nadaratho buddho, anumodamakÄ• si me.

bhesajjadÄ• neniminÄ• , byÄ• dhivÅ«pasamena ca ||

``devabhÅ«to \Ne II 42/ manusso vÄ• , jÄ• to vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tiyÄ• .

sabbattha sukhito hotu, mÄ• ca te byÄ• dhimÄ• gamÄ• ||

``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, sayambhÅ« aparÄ• jito.

nabhaá¹ƒ abbhuggamÄ« dhÄ«ro, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare ||

``yato harÄ«takaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, sayambhussa mahesino.

imaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, byÄ• dhi me nupapajjatha ||

``ayaá¹ƒ pacchimako mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

tisso vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, bhesajjamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhesajjassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hito ekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• tulattherassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• s adhigamaá¹ƒ pucchi, taá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<330> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no dhammesu, upajjhÄ• yo anuggahi.

amataá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khantaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ kattabbakaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<331> á¹• 21 ``anuppatto sacchikato, sayaá¹ƒ dhammo anÄ«tiho.

visuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o nikkaá¹…kho, byÄ• karomi tavantike ||

<332> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sadattho me anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<333> á¹• 21 ``appamattassa \Be II 49/ me sikkhÄ• , sussutÄ• tava sÄ• sane.

sabbe me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<334> á¹• 21 ``anusÄ• si maá¹ƒ ariyavatÄ• , anukampi anuggahi.

amogho tuyhamovÄ• do, antevÄ• simhi sikkhitoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi paÃ±cahi gÄ• thÄ• hi sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __yaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no dhammesu, upajjhÄ• yo anuggahi. amataá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khanta
anavajjadhammesu yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ patthayanto Ä• kaá¹…khanto upajjhÄ• yo
abhikaá¹…khantaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena anuggaá¹‡hi. __kataá¹ƒ kattabbakaá¹ƒ n
kattabbaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• disoá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

tato \Ne II 43/ eva __anuppatto_ adhigato catubbidhopi maggadhammo __sacchikato. saya
sayaá¹ƒ attanÄ• yeva nibbÄ• nadhammo phaladhammo ca anÄ«tiho asandiddho attapaccal
kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattiyÄ• itihasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ samucchindantoyeva ariya
``visuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o nikkaá¹…khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __visuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o_ti sabbas
visuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o. __tavantike_ti tava samÄ«pe.

__sadattho_ti arahattaá¹ƒ. __sikkhÄ• _ti \Ee II 141/ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dayo. __sussutÄ• _ti
paá¹-ivedhabÄ• husaccassa ca pÄ• ripÅ«rivasena suá¹-á¹-hu sutÄ• . __tava sÄ• sane_ti tav
anusiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa.

__ariyavatÄ• _ti suvisuddhasÄ«lÄ• divatasamÄ• dÄ• nena. __antevÄ• simhi sikkhito_ti tuyh
ciá¹‡á¹‡abrahmacariyavÄ• satÄ• ya antevÄ• sÄ« sikkhitavÄ• sikkhitaadhisÄ«lÄ• disikkho a

sumanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. vaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÄ• dhÅ«_ \Be II 50/ __hÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato vaá¸• á¸• hattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• n
buddhuppÄ• de bhÄ• rukacchanagare gahapatikule nibbattitvÄ• __vaá¸• á¸• ho_ti laddhanA
athassa mÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• puttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• detvÄ
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• aparena sama
pattaá¹ƒ veá¸·udantattherassa santike pabbÄ• jesi. so pabbajito buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggahetv
dhammakathiko hutvÄ• ganthadhuraá¹ƒ vahanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ ``ekako santaruttarova mÄ•
ti bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• ``kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ ekako santarut
codesi. so mÄ• tarÄ• codiyamÄ• no ``ayuttaá¹ƒ mayÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti uppannasaá¹ƒveg
divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinno vipassitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• mÄ• tu ovÄ• dasampattipakÄ• s
byÄ• karonto ---

<335> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhÅ« \Ne II 44/ hi kira me mÄ• tÄ• , patodaá¹ƒ upadaá¹ƒsayi.

yassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , anusiá¹-á¹-ho janettiyÄ• .

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo pahitatto, patto sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<336> á¹• 21 ``arahÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyomhi, tevijjo amataddaso.

jetvÄ• namucino senaá¹ƒ, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

<337> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, ye me vijjiá¹ƒsu Ä• savÄ• .

sabbe asesÄ• ucchinnÄ• , na ca uppajjare puna ||

<338> á¹• 21 ``visÄ• radÄ• kho bhaginÄ«, evamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sayi.

apihÄ• nÅ«na mayipi, vanatho te na vijjati ||

<339> á¹• 21 ``pariyantakataá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

jÄ• timaraá¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ

tattha \Be II 51/ \Ee II 142/ __sÄ• dhÅ« hi kira me mÄ• tÄ• , patodaá¹ƒ upadaá¹ƒsayÄ«_ti s
mayhaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ patodaá¹ƒ dasseti, tena me vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ uttejentÄ« uttar
vijjhi. __yassÄ• _ti yassÄ• me mÄ• tuyÄ• . __sambodhi_nti arahattaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha yojan
anusiá¹-á¹-ho yassÄ• anusÄ• sanÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ahaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riy
uttamaá¹ƒ aggaphalaá¹ƒ sambodhiá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ patto.

tato eva Ä• rakattÄ• kilesehi __arahÄ• _ puÃ±Ã±akkhettatÄ• ya __dakkhiá¹‡eyyo_ dakkhia
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divijjÄ• ttayassa adhigatattÄ• __tevijjo_ nibbÄ• nassa sacchikata
namucino_ mÄ• rassa __senaá¹ƒ_ kilesavÄ• hiniá¹ƒ bodhipakkhiyasenÄ• ya jinitvÄ• tassa
sukhaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni ``anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``ajjhattaÃ±c
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- __ajjhattaá¹ƒ_ ajjhattavatthukÄ• ca __bahiddhÄ• _ bahiddhav
mayhaá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• dhigamato pubbe __vijjiá¹ƒsu_ upalabbhiá¹ƒsu, te sabbe anavases
ariyamaggena samucchinnÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• puna dÄ• ni kadÄ• cipi na ca uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ na up

idÄ• ni mÄ• tu vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attanÄ• arahattassa adhigatattÄ• mÄ• tar
``visÄ• radÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __visÄ• radÄ• kho_ti ekaá¹ƒsena vigatas
\Ne II 45/ ca arahattÄ• dhigamena satthu orasaputtabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ullapento mÄ• taraá¹ƒ __ ``
__etamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sayÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ mama ovÄ• dabhÅ«taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ abhaá¹‡i. evaá¹ƒ
kevalaá¹ƒ visÄ• radÄ• eva, atha kho __apihÄ• nÅ«na mayipi_ tava puttakepi apihÄ• asan
etena parikappanena? __vanatho te na vijjati_ avijjÄ• diko vanatho tava santÄ• ne nattheva
bhavakkhaye niyojesÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni ``tayÄ• niyojitÄ• kÄ• reneva mayÄ• paá¹-ipannaâ€™â€™ nti dassento __ ``pariyan
osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha, tassattho suviÃ±Ã±eyyova.

vaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. nadÄ«kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__atthÄ• ya_ \Be II 52/ __vata me_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato nadÄ«kassapattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato kÄ• le \Ee II 143/ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ
carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso attanÄ• ropitassa ambarukkhassa paá¹-hamuppanna
ekaá¹ƒ ambaphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto im
magadharaá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule uruvelakassapassa bhÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatto. vayap
nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ anicchanto tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jarÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re assamaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• viharati. nadÄ«tÄ«re vas
kassapagottatÄ• ya ca __nadÄ«kassapo_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. tassa bhagavÄ• saparisas
upasampadaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ khandhake (Vin I 36-39) Ä• gatameva. so bhagava
__Ä• dittapariyÄ• yadesanÄ• ya_ (Vin I 54; SN b IV 28) arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vutta
thera II 44.81-87) ---

``padumuttarabuddhassa, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantassa, dhÄ• rato uttamaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ||

``aggaphalaá¹ƒ \Ne II 46/ gahetvÄ• na, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa vÄ«rassa, adÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeá¹-á¹-ha narÄ• sabha.

pattomhi acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• jayaparÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, aggadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hito aparabhÄ• ge attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• takittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<340> á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya \Be II 53/ vata me buddho, nadiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ agÄ• .

yassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vivajjayiá¹ƒ ||

<341> á¹• 21 ``yajiá¹ƒ uccÄ• vace yaÃ±Ã±e, aggihuttaá¹ƒ juhiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

esÄ• suddhÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±anto, andhabhÅ«to puthujjano ||

<342> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-higahanapakkhando, parÄ• mÄ• sena mohito.

asuddhiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ suddhiá¹ƒ, andhabhÅ«to aviddasu ||

<343> á¹• 21 ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavÄ• sabbe vidÄ• litÄ• .

juhÄ• mi dakkhiá¹‡eyyaggiá¹ƒ, namassÄ• mi tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<344> á¹• 21 ``mohÄ• sabbe pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavataá¹‡hÄ• padÄ• litÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __atthÄ• ya vata me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vata hitÄ• ya vata. __buddho_ti sabbaÃ±
neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ agÄ• _ti neraÃ±jarÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ agaÃ±chi, tassÄ• nadiyÄ• t
uruvelakassapassa assamaá¹ƒ upagatoti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``yassÄ• haâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __yas

bhagavato. __dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nÄ• _ti catusaccapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
upalabhitvÄ• . __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vivajjayi_nti \Ee II 144/ ``yaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi suddhi hot
tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ viparÄ«tadassanaá¹ƒ pajahiá¹ƒ.

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Ne II 47/ vivajjayinti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yajiá¹ƒ uccÄ• vace yaÃ±Ã±e_ti pÄ• kaá¹-ayaÃ±Ã±e somayÄ• gav
yaÃ±Ã±e yajiá¹ƒ. __aggihuttaá¹ƒ juhiá¹ƒ aha_nti tesaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ yajanavasena Ä•
aggiá¹ƒ paricariá¹ƒ. __esÄ• suddhÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±anto_ti esÄ• yaÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• aggipÄ• rica
suddhi ``evaá¹ƒ me saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no. __andhabhÅ«to
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuvekallena avijjandhatÄ• ya andhabhÅ«to puthujjano hutvÄ• vanagahana
duratikkamanaá¹-á¹-hena diá¹-á¹-hiyeva gahanaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higahanaá¹ƒ \Be II 54/, taá¹ƒ pak
anupaviá¹-á¹-hoti __diá¹-á¹-higahanapakkhando. parÄ• mÄ• senÄ• _ti dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹
saccaâ€™â€™ nti parÄ• masanato parÄ• mÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• tena micchÄ• bhinivesena. __
pÄ• pito. __asuddhiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ suddhi_nti asuddhiá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ ``suddhiá¹ƒ magga
maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``andhabhÅ«to aviddasÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ•
dhammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ yuttÄ• yuttaÃ±ca avidvÄ• , tasmÄ• tathÄ• maÃ±Ã±inti attho.

__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pahÄ«nÄ• me_ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa pana satthu sammukhÄ• catusac
sutvÄ• yoniso paá¹-ipajjantassa ariyamaggasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sabbÄ• pi micchÄ• diá¹
samucchedappahÄ• navasena mayhaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nÄ• . __bhavÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayo sa
__vidÄ• litÄ• _ viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• . __juhÄ• mi dakkhiá¹‡eyyaggi_nti Ä• havanÄ«yÄ• dike aggÄ
lokassa aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya sabbassa ca pÄ• passa dahanato dakkhiá¹‡eyyaggiá¹ƒ s
paricarÄ• mi. tayidaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡eyyaggiparicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dadhinavanÄ«tamathita
satthu namassanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``namassÄ• mi tathÄ• gataâ€™â€™ _nti. atha vÄ• __
dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya mahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena pÄ• passa ca dahanena d
attÄ• naá¹ƒ juhÄ• mi paricarÄ• mi tathÄ• katvÄ• paricarÄ• mi, tathÄ• katvÄ• pariharÄ• m
namassÄ• mi, idÄ• ni pana namassÄ• mi tathÄ• gatanti.

__mohÄ• sabbe pahÄ«nÄ• me_ti dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dibhedÄ• sabbe mohÄ• mayh
__ ``bhavataá¹‡hÄ• padÄ• litÄ• . vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ
me-saddo Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbo.

nadÄ«kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. gayÄ• kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• to_ \Ne II 48/ \Ee II 145/ __majjhanhika_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato gayÄ• kassapather
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusa

ekatiá¹ƒse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto nissa
gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane \Be II 55/
vanamÅ«laphalÄ• hÄ• ro vasati. tena ca samayena bhagavÄ• eko adutiyo tassa assamasa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-
manoharÄ• ni kolaphalÄ• ni satthu upanesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu sa
buddhuppÄ• de brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya gha
tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• dvÄ«hi tÄ• pasasatehi saddhiá¹ƒ gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati. ga
kassapagottatÄ• ya ca __gayÄ• kassapo_ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. so bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ datvÄ• __Ä• dittapariyÄ• yadesanÄ• ya_ (Vin I 54) ovadiyamÄ•
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 45.8-14) ---

``ajinena nivatthohaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kacÄ«radharo tadÄ• .

khÄ• riyÄ• pÅ«rayitvÄ• naá¹ƒ, kolaá¹ƒhÄ• siá¹ƒ mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``tamhi kÄ• le sikhÄ« buddho, eko adutiyo ahu.

mamassamaá¹ƒ upagacchi, jÄ• nanto sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

``sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , vanditvÄ• na ca subbataá¹ƒ.

ubho hatthehi paggayha, kolaá¹ƒ buddhassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, koladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hito attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ• papavÄ• hanakittan
byÄ• karonto ---

<345> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• to majjhanhikaá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tikkhattuá¹ƒ divasassahaá¹ƒ.

otariá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ sohaá¹ƒ, gayÄ• ya gayaphagguyÄ• ||

<346> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 49/ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ, pubbe aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tisu.

taá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ«dha pavÄ• hemi, evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi pure ahuá¹ƒ ||

<347> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• \Be II 56/ subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ, dhammatthasahitaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

tathaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vakaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, yoniso paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ ||

<348> á¹• 21 ``ninhÄ• tasabbapÄ• pomhi, nimmalo payato suci.

suddho suddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, putto buddhassa oraso ||

<349> á¹• 21 ``ogayhaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ, sabbapÄ• paá¹ƒ pavÄ• hayiá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• ajjhagamiá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __pÄ• to_ sÅ«riyuggaman
__majjhanhikaá¹ƒ_ \Ee II 146/ majjhanhavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ, __sÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• yanhavelÄ• yanti d
tayo vÄ• re ahaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ __otariá¹ƒ_ ogÄ• hiá¹ƒ. otaranto ca sohaá¹ƒ na yattha katthac
otariá¹ƒ, atha kho __gayÄ• ya_ mahÄ• janassa ``pÄ• papavÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti abhisamm
__gayaphagguyÄ• _ gayÄ• phaggunÄ• make phaggunÄ«mÄ• sassa uttaraphaggunÄ«nakk
udakorohanamanuyutto ahosinti.

idÄ• ni tadÄ• yenÄ• dhippÄ• yena udakorohanamanuyuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- ``yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pubbe ito aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tÄ«su pÄ• pakamma
__idha_ gayÄ• titthe imissÄ• ca gayÄ• phagguyÄ• iminÄ• udakorohanena __pavÄ• hemi_
__pure_ satthu sÄ• sanupagamanato pubbe __evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi_ evarÅ«paviparÄ«tadassan

__dhammatthasahitaá¹ƒ pada_nti vibhattialopena niddeso. dhammena ca atthena ca sahita
majjhato pariyosÄ• nato ca dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ atthÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu ekan
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhavacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ paramat
__tathaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pavattinivattiupÄ• yabhÄ• ve byabhicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato __yÄ• th
dukkhÄ• di__atthaá¹ƒ yoniso_ upÄ• yena pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhÄ• vena __paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ
samudayo pahÄ• tabbo, nirodho sacchikÄ• tabbo \Be II 57/, maggo bhÄ• vetabboâ€™â€™
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• passiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhinti attho.

__ninhÄ• tasabbapÄ• pomhÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhasaccattÄ• eva ariyamaggajalena vikk
tato eva rÄ• gamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena nimmalattÄ• __nimmalo_. tato eva \Ne II 50/

parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya parisuddhaman
__suddho_. savÄ• sanasabbakilesamalavisuddhiyÄ• __suddhassa_ buddhassa bhagavato
Ä• diyanato __dÄ• yÄ• do_. tasseva desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naurovÄ• yÄ• maja
amhÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

punapi attano paramatthato nhÄ• takabhÄ• vameva vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``ogayhÄ• â€™â€™
__ogayhÄ• _ti ogÄ• hetvÄ• anupavisitvÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ sota_nti sammÄ• diá¹-á
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamodhÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ maggasotaá¹ƒ. __sabbapÄ• paá¹ƒ pavÄ• hayi_nti
pakkhÄ• lesiá¹ƒ, ariyamaggajalapavÄ• hanena paramatthanhÄ• tako ahosiá¹ƒ. tato eva __ti
kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sana_nti vuttatthameva.

gayÄ• kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vakkalittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ee II 147/ Ä• yasmato vakkalittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto padumuttaras
haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthu santikaá¹ƒ gacchante
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• parisapariyante á¹-hito dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bh
saddhÄ• dhimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa anantarÄ• yataá¹ƒ disv

sopi \Be II 58/ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto amhÄ• kaá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti, __vakkalÄ«_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so vudd
uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yas
satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒyeva vicarati. ``agÄ• ramajjhe vasanto niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ c
labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• bhojanavelaá¹ƒ sarÄ«ra
yattha á¹-hitena sakkÄ• dasabalaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ, tattha á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• y
olokentova viharati. satthÄ• tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamento bahukÄ• laá¹ƒ tasm
vicarante kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• punekadivasaá¹ƒ \Ne II 51/ ``kiá¹ƒ te, vakkali, iminÄ• pÅ«tikÄ• ye
kho, vakkali, dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passati. yo maá¹ƒ passati, so dhammaá¹ƒ pass
vakkali, passanto maá¹ƒ passati, maá¹ƒ passanto dhammaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b I

satthari evaá¹ƒ vadantepi thero satthu dassanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ na sakk
``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• bujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vassÅ«panÄ• yikadiv
ti theraá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mesi. so satthÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mito sammukhe á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto `
yohaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gijjhakÅ«á¹-apabbate papÄ
satthÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu mama santikÄ• assÄ• saá¹ƒ alab

upanissayaá¹ƒ nÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ obhÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjento ---

``pÄ• mojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno buddhasÄ• sane.

adhigacche padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 381) --

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``ehi, vakkalÄ«â€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi. thero ``dasabalo me diá
avhÄ• nampi laddhaâ€™â€™ nti balavapÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• \Ee II 148/ ``kut
attano gamanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• satthu sammukhe Ä• kÄ• se pakkhandanto paá¹-har
satthÄ• rÄ• vuttagÄ• thaá¹ƒ \Be II 59/ Ä• vajjento Ä• kÄ• seyeva pÄ«tiá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ•
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti __aá¹…guttaraá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Mp I 1.208) __dhammapa
II 381) Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

idha pana evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``kiá¹ƒ te, vakkalÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• ovadito g
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi, tassa saddhÄ• ya balavabhÄ• vato eva vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹
taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• adÄ• si. puna vipassanaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹
athassa Ä• hÄ• ravekallena vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho uppajji, taá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dhena pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ
gantvÄ• pucchanto ---

<350> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to tvaá¹ƒ, viharaá¹ƒ kÄ• nane vane.

paviddhagocare lÅ«khe, kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero ---

<351> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tisukhena \Ne II 52/ vipulena, pharamÄ• no samussayaá¹ƒ.

lÅ«khampi abhisambhonto, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<352> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vento satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni ca bhÄ• vento, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<353> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riye pahitatte, niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkame.

samagge sahite disvÄ• , viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<354> á¹• 21 ``anussaranto sambuddhaá¹ƒ, aggaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

atandito rattindivaá¹ƒ, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• naneâ€™â€™ ti || ---

catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to_ti vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dhena aseribhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upanÄ«to, vÄ• tabyÄ
theraá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __vihara_nti tena iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rena viharanto. __kÄ• nane vane_ti k
mahÄ• araÃ±Ã±eti attho. __paviddhagocare_ti vissaá¹-á¹-hagocare dullabhapaccaye. vÄ• ta
sappiÄ• dibhesajjÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena pharusabhÅ«mibhÄ• gatÄ• ya ca __lÅ«khe_ lÅ«kha
karissasÄ«_ti bhikkhu tvaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ viharissasÄ«ti bhagavÄ• pucchi.

taá¹ƒ \Be II 60/ sutvÄ• thero nirÄ• misapÄ«tisomanassÄ• dinÄ• attano sukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ p
``pÄ«tisukhenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pÄ«tisukhenÄ• _ti ubbegalakkhaá¹‡Ä•
\Ee II 149/ pÄ«tiyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttasukhena ca. tenÄ• ha __ ``vipulenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti uá¸
__pharamÄ• no samussaya_nti yathÄ• vuttapÄ«tisukhasamuá¹-á¹-hitehi paá¹‡Ä«tehi rÅ«pe
pharÄ• pento nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto. __lÅ«khampi abhisambhonto_ti araÃ±Ã±Ä•
sallekhavuttihetukaá¹ƒ dussahampi paccayalÅ«khaá¹ƒ abhibhavanto adhivÄ• sento. __viha
jhÄ• nasukhena vipassanÄ• sukhena ca araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane viharissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• h
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 11).

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti ca || (Dhp 374).

__bhÄ• vento satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti maggapariyÄ• panne kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dike cattÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hento ca. __indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti maggapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni eva saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cin
saddhÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne II 53/ paÃ±ca balÄ• ni. __bojjhaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti tathÄ• satisambojjhaá¹.
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni. __ca_-saddena sammappadhÄ• naiddhipÄ• damaggaá¹…gÄ• ni saá¹…ga
taggahaá¹‡eneva tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __viharissÄ• mÄ«_ti yathÄ• vutte bodhipakkhiy
maggasukhena tadadhigamasiddhena phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca viharissÄ• mi.

__Ä• raddhavÄ«riye_ti catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navasena paggahitavÄ«riye. __pahitatte
patipesitacitte. __niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkame_ti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ asithilavÄ«riye. avivÄ• dav
kÄ• yasÄ• maggidÄ• navasena ca __samagge_. diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena __sahite_
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasampattiá¹ƒ dasseti.

__anussaranto sambuddha_nti sammÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• sa
sabbasattuttamatÄ• ya, __aggaá¹ƒ_ uttamena damathena __dantaá¹ƒ, _ anuttarasamÄ• dh

analaso hutvÄ• , __rattindivaá¹ƒ_ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ ``itipi so bhagavÄ• arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• viharissÄ• mi. etena buddhÄ• nussatibhÄ• vanÄ• ya \Be II 61/ yuttÄ• kÄ• radassanena sabl kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogamÄ• ha, purimena pÄ• rihÄ• riyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogaa

evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• thero vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vu thera II 54.28-65) ---

``ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako.

anomanÄ• mo amito, nÄ• mena padumuttaro ||

``padumÄ• kÄ• ravadano, padumÄ• malasucchavÄ«.

lokenÄ• nupalittova, toyena padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``vÄ«ro padumapattakkho, kanto ca padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

padumuttaragandhova, tasmÄ• so padumuttaro ||

``lokajeá¹-á¹-ho ca nimmÄ• no, andhÄ• naá¹ƒ nayanÅ«pamo.

santaveso guá¹‡anidhi, karuá¹‡Ä• matisÄ• garo ||

``sa kadÄ• ci mahÄ• vÄ«ro, brahmÄ• surasuraccito.

sadevamanujÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡e, janamajjhe jinuttamo ||

``vadanena sugandhena, madhurena rutena ca.

raÃ±jayaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, santhavÄ« sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ ||

``saddhÄ• dhimutto sumati, mama dassanalÄ• laso.

natthi etÄ• diso aÃ±Ã±o, yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu vakkali ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne II 54/ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, nagare brÄ• hmaá¹‡atrajo.

hutvÄ• sutvÄ• ca taá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhirocayiá¹ƒ ||

``sasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ, nimantetvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bhojayitvÄ• na, dussehacchÄ• dayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``nipacca sirasÄ• tassa, anantaguá¹‡asÄ• gare.

nimuggo pÄ«tisampuá¹‡á¹‡o, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``yo so tayÄ• santhavito, ito sattamake muni.

bhikkhu saddhÄ• vataá¹ƒ aggo, tÄ• diso homahaá¹ƒ mune ||

``evaá¹ƒ \Be II 62/ vutte mahÄ• vÄ«ro, anÄ• varaá¹‡adassano.

imaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ udÄ«resi, parisÄ• ya mahÄ• muni ||

``passathetaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ, pÄ«tamaá¹-á¹-hanivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

hemayaÃ±Ã±opacitaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, jananettamanoharaá¹ƒ ||

``eso anÄ• gataddhÄ• ne, gotamassa mahesino.

aggo saddhÄ• dhimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakoyaá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

``devabhÅ«to manusso vÄ• , sabbasantÄ• pavajjito.

sabbabhogaparibyÅ«á¸·ho, sukhito saá¹ƒsarissati ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

vakkali nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``tena kammavisesena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbattha sukhito hutvÄ• , saá¹ƒsaranto bhavÄ• bhave.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pure jÄ• to, kule aÃ±Ã±atare ahaá¹ƒ ||

``nonÄ«tasukhumÄ• laá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, jÄ• tapallavakomalaá¹ƒ.

mandaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nasayanaá¹ƒ, pisÄ• cabhayatajjitÄ• ||

``pÄ• damÅ«le mahesissa, sÄ• yesuá¹ƒ dÄ«namÄ• nasÄ• .

imaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ma te nÄ• tha, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hohi nÄ• yaka ||

``tadÄ• paá¹-iggahi so maá¹ƒ, bhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡o muni.

jÄ• linÄ• cakkaá¹…kitena, mudukomalapÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

``tadÄ• pabhuti tenÄ• haá¹ƒ, arakkheyyena rakkhito.

sabbaveravinimutto, sukhena parivuddhito ||

``sugatena \Ne II 55/ vinÄ• bhÅ«to, ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• mi muhuttakaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassohaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbapÄ• ramisambhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be II 63/, nÄ«lakkhinayanaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbasubhÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, atitto viharÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``buddharÅ«paratiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , tadÄ• ovadi maá¹ƒ jino.

alaá¹ƒ vakkali kiá¹ƒ rÅ«pe, ramase bÄ• lanandite ||

``yo hi passati saddhammaá¹ƒ, so maá¹ƒ passati paá¹‡á¸• ito.

apassamÄ• no saddhammaá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒ passampi na passati ||

``anantÄ• dÄ«navo kÄ• yo, visarukkhasamÅ«pamo.

Ä• vÄ• so sabbarogÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±jo dukkhassa kevalo ||

``nibbindiya tato rÅ«pe, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

passa upakkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, sukhenantaá¹ƒ gamissasi ||

``evaá¹ƒ tenÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, nÄ• yakena hitesinÄ• .

gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ samÄ• ruyha, jhÄ• yÄ• mi girikandare ||

``á¹-hito pabbatapÄ• damhi, assÄ• sayi mahÄ• muni.

vakkalÄ«ti jino vÄ• caá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mudito ahaá¹ƒ ||

``pakkhandiá¹ƒ selapabbhÄ• re, anekasataporise.

tadÄ• buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena, sukheneva mahiá¹ƒ gato ||

``punopi dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``sumahÄ• parisamajjhe, tadÄ• maá¹ƒ caraá¹‡antago.

aggaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• dhimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±apesi mahÄ• mati ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ee II 150/ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontopi thero imÄ• eva gÄ• thÄ• a
satthÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghamajjhe nisinno saddhÄ• dhimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-ha

vakkalittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. vijitasenattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__olaggessÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 64/ \Ne II 56/ Ä• yasmato vijitasenattherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya isip
araÃ±Ã±e viharanto Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso p
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sato otar
manoharÄ• ni madhurÄ• ni phalÄ• ni upanesi, paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ•
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalaraá¹-á¹-he hatthÄ• cariyaku
__vijitaseno_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tassa mÄ• tulÄ• seno ca upaseno
satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vÄ• sadhuraá¹ƒ pÅ«r
pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. vijitasenopi hatthisippe nipphattiá¹ƒ gato nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya ghar
satthu yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho mÄ• tulattherÄ• naá¹ƒ santik
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ laá¹…gh
vidhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ attano cittaá¹ƒ ovadanto ---

<355> á¹• 21 ``olaggessÄ• mi te citta, Ä• á¹‡idvÄ• reva hatthinaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ pÄ• pe niyojessaá¹ƒ, kÄ• majÄ• laá¹ƒ sarÄ«rajaá¹ƒ ||

<356> á¹• 21 ``tvaá¹ƒ olaggo na gacchasi, dvÄ• ravivaraá¹ƒ gajova alabhanto.

na ca cittakali punappunaá¹ƒ, pasakka pÄ• parato carissasi ||

<357> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ adantaá¹ƒ, navaggahamaá¹…kusaggaho.

balavÄ• Ä• vatteti akÄ• maá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä• vattayissaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• varahayadamakusalo, sÄ• rathipavaro dameti Ä• jaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ damayissaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±casu balesu ||

<359> á¹• 21 ``satiyÄ• \Be II 65/ \Ee II 151/ taá¹ƒ nibandhissaá¹ƒ, payutto te damessÄ• mi

vÄ«riyadhuraniggahito, na yito dÅ«raá¹ƒ gamissase cittÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __olaggessÄ• mÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvarissÄ• mi nivÄ• ressÄ• mi. __te_ti taá¹ƒ. upayogatthe l
\Ne II 57/. te gamananti vÄ• vacanaseso. __hatthina_nti ca hatthinti attho. __cittÄ• _ti attan
Ä• lapati. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• retukÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``Ä• á¹‡idvÄ• reva hatthinaâ€™
Ä• á¹‡idvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• kÄ• rabaddhassa nagarassa khuddakadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ gha
pakkhitte yantena vinÄ• abbhantare á¹-hitehipi vivarituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . yena manussagavas
niggantuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . nagarato bahi niggantukÄ• mampi hatthiá¹ƒ yato palobhetvÄ• hatthÄ•
nivÄ• resi. atha vÄ• Ä• á¹‡idvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma palighadvÄ• raá¹ƒ. tattha hi tiriyaá¹ƒ paligha
rukkhasÅ«cisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ palighasÄ«se Ä• vuá¹‡anti. __pÄ• pe_ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ
uppajjanakaabhijjhÄ• dipÄ• padhamme __taá¹ƒ na niyojessaá¹ƒ_ na niyojissÄ• mi. __kÄ• m
jÄ• labhÅ«taá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi macchabandhamigaluddÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma macchÄ• dÄ
yathÄ• kÄ• makÄ• rasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• titaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mÄ
tena hi so satte anatthesu pÄ• teti. __sarÄ«rajÄ• _ti sarÄ«resu uppajjanaka. paÃ±cavokÄ• r
rÅ«papaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya ``sarÄ«rajaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.

__tvaá¹ƒ olaggo na gacchasÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ, cittakali, mayÄ• satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• patodaaá¹…kusel
yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ gamissasi, ayonisomanasikÄ• ravasena yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ vattituá¹ƒ na labh
__dvÄ• ravivaraá¹ƒ gajova alabhanto_ nagarato gajanirodhato vÄ• niggamanÄ• ya dvÄ• ra
hatthÄ« viya. __cittakalÄ«_ti cittakÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡i. __punappuna_nti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ. __pa
saraá¹‡asampassÄ• savasena. __pÄ• parato_ti pÄ• pakammanirato pubbe viya idÄ• ni __n
na dassÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__adanta_nti \Be II 66/ adamitaá¹ƒ hatthisikkhaá¹ƒ asikkhitaá¹ƒ. __navaggaha_nti aciragah
__aá¹…kusaggaho_ti hatthÄ• cariyo. __balavÄ• _ti kÄ• yabalena Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena ca balav
anicchantameva nisedhanato nivatteti. __evaá¹ƒ Ä• vattayissa_nti yathÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ h
evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ cittakaliá¹ƒ duccaritanisedhanato nivattayissÄ• mi.

__varahayadamakusalo_ti \Ee II 152/ uttamÄ• naá¹ƒ assadammÄ• naá¹ƒ damane kusalo. t
assadammasÄ• rathÄ«su visiá¹-á¹-ho __dameti Ä• jaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ assadam
saá¹‡hapharusehi dameti vineti nibbisevanaá¹ƒ karoti. __patiá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±casu balesÅ«_t
paÃ±casu balesu patiá¹-á¹-hito hutvÄ• assaddhiyÄ• dinisedhanato __taá¹ƒ damayissaá¹ƒ_

__satiyÄ• _ \Ne II 58/ __taá¹ƒ nibandhissa_nti gocarajjhattato bahi gantuá¹ƒ adento satiyott
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nathambhe, cittakali, taá¹ƒ nibandhissÄ• mi niyamessÄ• mi. __payutto te d
nibandhanto eva yuttappayutto hutvÄ• te damessÄ• mi, saá¹ƒkilesamalato taá¹ƒ visodhess
__vÄ«riyadhuraniggahito_ti yathÄ• vutto chekena susÄ• rathinÄ• yuge yojito yuganiggahito
nÄ• tikkamati, evaá¹ƒ tvampi citta, mama vÄ«riyadhure niggahito sakkaccakÄ• ritÄ• ya sÄ•

aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vattituá¹ƒ alabhanto ito gocarajjhattato dÅ«raá¹ƒ bahi na gamissasi. bhÄ• van
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• sannampi lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«ramevÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ thero in
cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hantova vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vutta
thera II 45.22-30) ---

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, dvattiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

vipinaggena gacchantaá¹ƒ, sÄ• larÄ• jaá¹ƒva phullitaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹‡attharaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ayÄ• cahaá¹ƒ.

anukampatu maá¹ƒ buddho, bhikkhaá¹ƒ icchÄ• mi dÄ• tave ||

``anukampako \Be II 67/ kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, atthadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, orÅ«hi mama assame ||

``orohitvÄ• na sambuddho, nisÄ«di paá¹‡á¹‡asanthare.

bhallÄ• takaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``mama nijjhÄ• yamÄ• nassa, paribhuÃ±ji tadÄ• jino.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , abhivandiá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ phalamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, phaladÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontopi imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

vijitasenattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. yasadattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__upÄ• rambhacitto_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato yasadattattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay

katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacini. tathÄ• hes
II 59/ bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippesu
pahÄ• ya isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha abhitthavi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto i
mallaraá¹-á¹-he mallarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• __yasadatto_ti laddhanÄ• mo, vayappatto takk
sabbasippÄ• ni sikkhitvÄ• sabhiyena paribbÄ• jakena saddhiá¹ƒyeva cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ•
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sabhiyena puá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±hesu \Ee II 1
sayaá¹ƒ otÄ• rÄ• pekkho suá¹‡anto nisÄ«di ``samaá¹‡assa gotamassa vÄ• de dosaá¹ƒ das
bhagavÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• __sabhiyasuttadesanÄ• vasÄ• ne_ (Sn sabhiyasutta) c

<360> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto \Be II 68/ dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• , nabhaso pathavÄ« yathÄ• ||

<361> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

parihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• , kÄ• á¸·apakkheva candimÄ• ||

<362> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

parisussati saddhamme, maccho appodake yathÄ• ||

<363> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

na virÅ«hati saddhamme, khette bÄ«jaá¹ƒva pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ ||

<364> á¹• 21 ``yo ca tuá¹-á¹-hena cittena, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, sacchikatvÄ• akuppataá¹ƒ.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• tinÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __upÄ• rambhacitto_ti sÄ• rambhacitto, dosÄ• ropanÄ• dhippÄ• yoti attho. __dumme
__Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• _ti so tÄ• diso puggalo nabhaso viya pathavÄ« paá¹-ipattisad
pageva paá¹-ivedhasaddhammato. ``na tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€
viggÄ• hikakathaá¹ƒ anuyuttassa kuto santanipuá¹‡o paá¹-ipattisaddhammo.

__parihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• _ti navavidhalokuttaradhammato pubbabhÄ• giyasaddhÄ• dis
__parisussatÄ«_ti visussati kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡anarasassa pÄ«tipÄ• mojjÄ• dikusala
virÅ«hatÄ«_ti \Ne II 60/ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __pÅ«tika_nti gomayalep
pÅ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ.

__tuá¹-á¹-hena cittenÄ• _ti itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, attamano pamudit
__khepetvÄ• _ti samucchinditvÄ• . __akuppata_nti arahattaá¹ƒ. __pappuyyÄ• _ti pÄ• puá¹‡
santi_nti anupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadadhigamo \Be II 69/ cassa kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• lÄ• g
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``parinibbÄ• tinÄ• savoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• ovadito saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• n
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 44.35-43) ---

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva \Ee II 154/ jalitaá¹ƒ, dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva jotitaá¹ƒ.

kaÃ±canaá¹ƒva virocantaá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ dvipaduttamaá¹ƒ ||

``kamaá¹‡á¸• aluá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, vÄ• kacÄ«raÃ±ca kuá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajinaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thaviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tamandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamaá¹ƒ, mohajÄ• lasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• na, nittiá¹‡á¹‡osi mahÄ• muni ||

``samuddharasimaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• vantamanuttaraá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡e te upamÄ• natthi, yÄ• vatÄ• jagato gati ||

``tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, iti buddho pavuccati.

vandÄ• mi taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±utamanÄ• varaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thaviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡atthavÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontopi thero imÄ• eva gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

yasadattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__upasampadÄ• _ \Ne II 61/ __ca me laddhÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa kuá¹-ika
uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare vibhavasampa
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya issariyasampattiyÄ• á¹-hito ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ satasahassakhÄ«á¹‡
mahatiyÄ• \Be II 70/ buddhalÄ«á¸·Ä• ya mahantena buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena nagaraá¹ƒ pavi
vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vi
bhagavato santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ•
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ
akÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa anantarÄ• yataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``anÄ• gate gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ•
kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aggo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kÄ• si.

so tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto vipassissa bh
pabbajitvÄ• vattapaá¹-ivattÄ• ni pÅ«rento ekassa bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbitvÄ• adÄ• si.
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ tunnavÄ• yo hutvÄ• ekassa paccekabuddhassa cÄ«varakoá¹-iá¹ƒ chin
evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de avantiraá¹-á¹-he kurara
seá¹-á¹-hino putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. __soá¹‡o_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. koá¹-iagghanakass
kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanassa dhÄ• raá¹‡ena ``koá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe __kuá¹-ika

so anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapento Ä• yasmante mahÄ• kacc
pavattapabbate viharante tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá
paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hahi. so aparabhÄ• ge saá¹ƒsÄ• re saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego therassa santi
kasirena dasavaggaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ• katipayakÄ• laá¹ƒ
theraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upagato, satthÄ• rÄ• ekaga
labhitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho soá¸·asaaá¹-á¹-hakavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 155/ us
sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• ya ``disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ lokeâ€™â€™ ti (Ud 46; V
pariyosÄ• ne vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apad
44.26-34) ---

``padumuttaro \Be II 71/ nÄ• ma jino, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

vasÄ«satasahassehi, nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ« tadÄ• ||

``nagaraá¹ƒ \Ne II 62/ pavisantassa, upasantassa tÄ• dino.

ratanÄ• ni pajjotiá¹ƒsu, nigghoso Ä• si tÄ• vade ||

``buddhassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, bherÄ« vajjumaghaá¹-á¹-itÄ• .

sayaá¹ƒ vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavajjanti, buddhassa pavisato puraá¹ƒ ||

``buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ namassÄ• mi, padumuttaramahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«raÃ±ca passitvÄ• , tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadÄ• .

acetanÄ• pi tÅ«riyÄ• , sayameva pavajjare ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hito attano upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitaniyÄ• mena paccantimesu jana
vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡ena upasampadÄ• , dhuvanhÄ• naá¹ƒ, cammattharaá¹‡aá¹
cÄ«varavippavÄ• soti paÃ±ca vare yÄ• citvÄ• te satthu santikÄ• labhitvÄ• punadeva attan
gantvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro pana __
Ä• gatanayena veditabbo. __aá¹…guttaraá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Mp I 1.206) pana ``upasan
upajjhÄ• yassa santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• an
vuttaá¹ƒ.

so aparabhÄ• ge vimuttisukhena viharanto attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• somanas

<365> á¹• 21 ``upasampadÄ• ca me laddhÄ• , vimutto camhi anÄ• savo.

so ca me bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, vihÄ• re ca sahÄ• vasiá¹ƒ ||

<366> á¹• 21 ``bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , abbhokÄ• setinÄ• mayi.

vihÄ• rakusalo satthÄ• , vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ« tadÄ• ||

<367> á¹• 21 ``santharitvÄ• na \Be II 72/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi gotamo.

sÄ«ho selaguhÄ• yaá¹ƒva, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo ||

<368> á¹• 21 ``tato kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡o, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako.

soá¹‡o abhÄ• si saddhammaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• ||

<369> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhe \Ne II 63/ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, parinibbissatyanÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __upasampadÄ• ca me laddhÄ• _ti yÄ• sÄ• kicchena dasavaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…
laddhÄ• upasampadÄ• . yÄ• ca pana varadÄ• navasena sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu
satthÄ• rÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• upasampadÄ• , tadubhayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __ca_-saddo
itarepi satthu santikÄ• laddhavare saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vimutto camhi anÄ• savo_ti aggam
sakalakilesavatthuvimuttiyÄ• vimutto ca amhi. tato eva kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«hi anÄ• savo an
bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho_ti yadatthaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ avantiraá¹-á¹-hato sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gato, so ca bha
adiá¹-á¹-hapubbo diá¹-á¹-ho. __vihÄ• re ca sahÄ• vasi_nti na kevalaá¹ƒ tassa bhagavato da
laddhaá¹ƒ, atha kho vihÄ• re satthu gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkh
avasiá¹ƒ. __ ``vihÄ• re_ti vihÄ• rasamÄ«peâ€™â€™ ti keci.

__bahudeva ratti_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• vasena ka
ca, majjhimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmÅ«naÃ±ca kaá¹…khacchedanavasena bhag
__atinÄ• mayi_ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. __vihÄ• rakusalo_ti dibbabrahmaÄ• neÃ±jaariyavihÄ• resu
pÄ• visÄ«_ti ativelaá¹ƒ nisajjacaá¹…kamehi uppannaparissamavinodanatthaá¹ƒ gandhakuá

__santharitvÄ• na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, seyyaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«_ti catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• a
sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. tenÄ• ha ``gotamo sÄ«ho selaguhÄ• yaá¹ƒva pahÄ«nabhayabhera
__gotamo_ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena kitteti. __sÄ«ho selaguhÄ• yaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti selassa pabba
sÄ«ho migarÄ• jÄ• tejussadatÄ• ya pahÄ«nabhayabheravo dakkhiá¹‡ena passena \Be II 7

seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi, evaá¹ƒ cittutrÄ• salomahaá¹ƒsanachambhitattahetÅ«naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ
pahÄ«nabhayabheravo gotamo bhagavÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«ti attho.

__tato_ti pacchÄ• , sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappetvÄ• tato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ
bhÄ• situâ€™â€™ nti (Ud 46) satthÄ• rÄ• ajjhesitoti attho. __kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡o_ti
lakkhaá¹‡asampannavacanakkamoti attho. __soá¹‡o abhÄ• si saddhamma_nti soá¸·asa aá
II 64/ soá¹‡o kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o, __buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa __sammu
thero attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ viya avoca.

__paÃ±cakkhandhe pariÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe tÄ«hipi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• h
parijÄ• nantoyeva, __aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ_ ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayitvÄ• ,
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __pappuyya_ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hito __anÄ• savo_. tato eva idÄ• ni __parini
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• navasena nibbÄ• yissatÄ«ti.

soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. kosiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo_ \Ee II 157/ __eva garÅ«na_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato kosiyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dis
ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto i
magadharaá¹-á¹-he brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti, __kosiyo_tissa gottavasena nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati, tassa santike dham
sÄ• sane paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto nacirasse
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 44.44-49) ---

``nagare \Be II 74/ bandhumatiyÄ• , dvÄ• rapÄ• lo ahosahaá¹ƒ.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

``ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• ikamÄ• dÄ• ya buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, vipassissa mahesino ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ ucchumadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• assidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne II 65/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• garuvÄ• saá¹ƒ sappurisÅ«
pasaá¹ƒsanto ---

<370> á¹• 21 ``yo ve garÅ«naá¹ƒ vacanaÃ±Ã±u dhÄ«ro, vase ca tamhi janayetha pemaá¹ƒ

so bhattimÄ• nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<371> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• uppatitÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , nakkhambhayante paá¹-isaá¹…khay

so thÄ• mavÄ• nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<372> á¹• 21 ``yo ve samuddova á¹-hito anejo, gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o nipuá¹‡atthadassÄ«.

asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyo nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<373> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa hoti anudhammacÄ• rÄ«.

so tÄ• diso nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<374> á¹• 21 ``atthaÃ±ca \Be II 75/ yo jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÄ• sitassa,

atthaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• na tathÄ• karoti.

atthantaro nÄ• ma sa hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito,

Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ee II 158/ __yo_ti khattiyÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su parisÄ• su yo koci. __ve_ti byattaá¹ƒ. __
sÄ«lÄ• digaruguá¹‡ayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vacanaÃ±Ã±Å«_ti tesaá¹ƒ anusÄ•
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• no paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• ca tassa phalaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoti attho
dhitisampanno. __vase ca tamhi janayetha pema_nti tasmiá¹ƒ garÅ«naá¹ƒ vacane ovÄ• de
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjeyya, paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• ``iminÄ• vatÄ• haá¹ƒ ovÄ• dena imaá
vÄ«tivattoâ€™â€™ ti tattha janayetha pemaá¹ƒ gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya. idaÃ±hi dvayaá¹

dhÄ«roâ€™â€™ ti padadvayena vuttassevatthassa pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __so_ti yo garÅ
so yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• tattha __bhattimÄ• _ ca nÄ• ma hoti, jÄ«vitahetup
__paá¹‡á¸• ito_ ca nÄ• ma hoti. __Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assÄ• _ti tathÄ• paá¹-ipaj
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nanahetu \Ne II 66/ lokiyalokuttaradhamm
``tevijjo, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o, paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattoâ€™â€™ ti visesi visesavÄ• siyÄ• ti attho

__ya_nti yaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• antarÄ• yakaraá¹‡ato __ ``Ä• padÄ• â€™â€™ _
sotuá¹‡hakhuppipÄ• sÄ• dipÄ• kaá¹-aparissayÄ• ceva rÄ• gÄ• dipaá¹-icchannaparissayÄ•
__uá¸·Ä• rÄ• _ balavantopi __nakkhambhayante_ na kiÃ±ci cÄ• lenti. kasmÄ• ? __paá¹-isa
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabale á¹-hitanti attho. __so_ti yo daá¸·ha
akkhambhanÄ«yo, so __thÄ• mavÄ• _ dhitimÄ• daá¸·haparakkamo nÄ• ma hoti. anavases
abhibhavanakapaÃ±Ã±Ä• balasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ ca nÄ• ma hoti. tathÄ• bh
visesi assÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

__samuddova_ \Be II 76/ __á¹-hito_ti samuddo viya á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo. yathÄ• hi
caturÄ• sÄ«tiyojanasahassagambhÄ«re sinerupÄ• dasamÄ«pe mahÄ• samuddo aá¹-á¹-hah
pakativÄ• tehi aniÃ±janato __á¹-hito anejo_ gambhÄ«ro ca, evaá¹ƒ kilesavÄ• tehi titthiyavÄ
akampanÄ«yato __á¹-hito anejo_. gambhÄ«rassa anupacitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rehi aladdh
sukhumassa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• diatthassa paá¹-ivijjhanena __gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o ni
asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyo nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito_ so tÄ• diso puggalo kilesehi devaputtamÄ• rÄ•
asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyatÄ• ya asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyo nÄ• ma hoti, yathÄ• vuttena atthena __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ c
vuttanayameva.

__bahussuto_ti pariyattibÄ• husaccavasena bahussuto, suttageyyÄ• di bahuá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ eta
dhammaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• jane pakkhittasÄ«havasaá¹ƒ viya avinassantameva dhÄ• ret
159/ ca hoti. __dhammassa hoti anudhammacÄ• rÄ«_ti yathÄ• sutassa yathÄ• pariyattassa
dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya navalokuttaradhammassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gap
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«ladhutaá¹…gaasubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ carati paá¹-ipajj
``ajja ajjevÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto vicarati. __so tÄ• diso nÄ• ma ca
puggalo yaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bahussuto dhammadharo dhammassa ca anudhammacÄ•
garunÄ• sadiso paá¹‡á¸• ito nÄ• ma hoti paá¹-ipattiyÄ• sadisabhÄ• vato. tathÄ• bhÅ«to pa
dhammesu visesi assa, _ taá¹ƒ vuttatthaá¹ƒva.

__atthaÃ±ca yo jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÄ• sitassÄ• _ti yo puggalo sammÄ• sambuddhena bhÄ• sitass
67/ atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. jÄ• nanto pana ``idha sÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idha samÄ• dhi, idha paÃ±
tattha yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __atthaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• na tathÄ• karoti_ yathÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• anusiá¹-
paá¹-ipajjati. __atthantaro nÄ• ma sa hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito_ti so evarÅ«po puggalo atthantaro at
sÄ«lÄ• diatthajÄ• nanamattameva upanissayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ito hoti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttana

ettha \Be II 77/ ca paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya ``yo ve garÅ«naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• saddhÅ«pa
dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• dinÄ• vÄ«riyÅ«panissayo, tatiyagÄ• thÄ
á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• dhÅ«panissayo, catutthagÄ• thÄ• ya ``bahussutoâ€™â€
paÃ±camagÄ• thÄ• ya ``atthaÃ±ca yo jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Å«panissayo

kosiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chakkanipÄ• to

1. uruvelakassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

chakkanipÄ• te \Be II 78/ \Ne II 68/ __disvÄ• na pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmat
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹
kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• , vayappatto
suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ mahÄ• parisÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hape
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• namakÄ• si. bhagavÄ•
``anÄ• gate gotamabuddhassa sÄ• sane mahÄ• parisÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™

so \Ee II 160/ tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cavitvÄ• devamanussesu sa
dvÄ• navutikappamatthake phussassa bhagavato vemÄ• tikakaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ•
kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• taro ahesuá¹ƒ. te tayopi buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paramÄ• ya
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato n
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule bhÄ• taro hutvÄ• , anukkamena nibbattÄ• gottavas
jÄ• tÄ• . te vayappattÄ• tayo vede uggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikassa paÃ±ca
parivÄ• ro, majjhimassa tÄ«á¹‡i, kaniá¹-á¹-hassa dve. te attano ganthe sÄ• raá¹ƒ olokentÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikameva atthaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ rocesuá¹ƒ. tesu jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ uruvelaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• __uruvelakassapo_ nÄ• ma jÄ• t
mahÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• nadÄ«vaá¹…ke pabbajito __nadÄ«kassapo_ nÄ• ma jÄ• to, gayÄ• sÄ«se
jÄ• to.

evaá¹ƒ tesu isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• tattha tattha vasantesu bahÅ«naá¹ƒ divasÄ• naá¹ƒ
bodhisatto mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• , paá¹-ividdhasabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
pavattetvÄ• , paÃ±cavaggiyatthere arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• yasappamukhe paÃ±capa
saá¹-á¹-hi arahante ``caratha, bhikkhave, cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti vissajjetvÄ• , bhaddavaggiye
uruvelakassapassa \Ne II 69/ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vasanatthÄ• ya agyÄ• gÄ• ra

tattha katanÄ• gadamanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hasahassehi pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• ri
saparisaá¹ƒ vinetvÄ• pabbÄ• jesi. tassa pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• itarepi dve bhÄ• tar
satthu santike pabbajiá¹ƒsu. sabbeva ehibhikkhÅ« iddhimayapattacÄ«varadharÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ

satthÄ• taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gayÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ•
__Ä• dittapariyÄ• yadesanÄ• ya_ sabbe arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ
54.251-295) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbalokavidÅ« muni.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumÄ• ||

``ovÄ• dako viÃ±Ã±Ä• pako, tÄ• rako sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

desanÄ• kusalo buddho, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``anukampako kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, hitesÄ« sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

sampatte titthiye sabbe, paÃ±casÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hapi ||

``evaá¹ƒ nirÄ• kulaá¹ƒ Ä• si, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ titthiyehi ca.

vicittaá¹ƒ arahantehi, vasÄ«bhÅ«tehi tÄ• dibhi ||

``ratanÄ• naá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ, uggato so mahÄ• muni.

kaÃ±canagghiyasaá¹…kÄ• so, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o ||

``vassasatasahassÄ• ni, Ä• yu vijjati tÄ• vade.

tÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• no so, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sÄ• dhusammato.

upecca lokapajjotaá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• mahÄ• parisatiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• parisasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ etadaggamhi, sutvÄ• na mudito ahaá¹ƒ ||

``mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena, nimantetvÄ• mahÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sahassena, sahadÄ• namadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, abhivÄ• diya nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito haá¹-á¹-ho, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``tayi \Be II 80/ saddhÄ• ya me vÄ«ra, adhikÄ• raguá¹‡ena ca.

parisÄ• mahatÄ« hotu, nibbattassa tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne II 70/ avoca parisaá¹ƒ, gajagajjitasussaro.

karavÄ«karuto satthÄ• , etaá¹ƒ passatha brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``hemavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• bÄ• huá¹ƒ, kamalÄ• nanalocanaá¹ƒ.

udaggatanujaá¹ƒ haá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, saddhavantaá¹ƒ guá¹‡e mama ||

``esa patthayate á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«haghosassa bhikkhuno.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, lacchase taá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``ito dvenavute kappe, ahu satthÄ• anuttaro.

anÅ«pamo asadiso, phusso lokagganÄ• yako ||

``so ca sabbaá¹ƒ tamaá¹ƒ hantvÄ• , vijaá¹-etvÄ• mahÄ• jaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

vassate amataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, tappayanto sadevakaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• hi bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÄ• paccÄ• ahumhase.

bhÄ• taromha tayo sabbe, saá¹ƒvisaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va rÄ• jino ||

``vÄ«raá¹…garÅ«pÄ• balino, saá¹…gÄ• me aparÄ• jitÄ• .

tadÄ• kupitapaccanto, amhe Ä• ha mahÄ«pati ||

``etha gantvÄ• na paccantaá¹ƒ, sodhetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-avÄ«balaá¹ƒ.

khemaá¹ƒ vijiritaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , puna dethÄ• ti bhÄ• satha ||

``tato \Ne II 71/ mayaá¹ƒ avocumha, yadi deyyÄ• si nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhayissÄ• ma vo tato ||

``tato mayaá¹ƒ laddhavarÄ• , bhÅ«mipÄ• lena pesitÄ• .

nikkhittasatthaá¹ƒ paccantaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• punarupecca taá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• citvÄ• \Be II 81/ satthupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

munivÄ«raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ yajimha taá¹ƒ ||

``mahagghÄ• ni ca vatthÄ• ni, paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni rasÄ• ni ca.

senÄ• sanÄ• ni rammÄ• ni, bhesajjÄ• ni hitÄ• ni ca ||

``datvÄ• sasaá¹…ghamunino, dhammenuppÄ• ditÄ• ni no.

sÄ«lavanto kÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• , bhÄ• vanÄ• yuttamÄ• nasÄ• ||

``saddhÄ• paricaritvÄ• na, mettacittena nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

nibbute tamhi lokagge, pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• santusitaá¹ƒ, gatÄ• tattha mahÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

anubhÅ«tÄ• mayaá¹ƒ sabbe, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ro yathÄ• raá¹…ge, dassesi vikatiá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• bhave bhamantohaá¹ƒ, videhÄ• dhipatÄ« ahuá¹ƒ ||

``guá¹‡Ä• celassa vÄ• kyena, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• sayo.

narakaá¹ƒ maggamÄ• rÅ«á¸·ho, rucÄ• ya mama dhÄ«tuyÄ• ||

``ovÄ• daá¹ƒ nÄ• diyitvÄ• na, brahmunÄ• nÄ• radenahaá¹ƒ.

bahudhÄ• saá¹ƒsito santo, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ hitvÄ• na pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«rayitvÄ• visesena, dasa kammapathÄ• nihaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• na dehamagamiá¹ƒ, saggaá¹ƒ sabhavanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``pacchime bhave sampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaá¹ƒ.

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ phÄ«tÄ• yaá¹ƒ, jÄ• to vippamahÄ• kule ||

``maccubyÄ• dhijarÄ• bhÄ«to, ogÄ• hetvÄ• mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamesanto, jaá¹-ilesu paribbajiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• dve bhÄ• taro mayhaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒsu mayÄ• saha.

uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• , assamaá¹ƒ nivasiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uruvelanivÄ• siko.

tato me Ä• si paÃ±Ã±atti, uruvelakassapo iti ||

``nadÄ«sakÄ• se \Be II 82/ bhÄ• tÄ• me, nadÄ«kassapasavhayo.

Ä• sÄ« sakÄ• sanÄ• mena, gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ gayÄ• kassapo ||

``dve satÄ• ni kaniá¹-á¹-hassa, tÄ«á¹‡i, majjhassa bhÄ• tuno.

mama paÃ±ca satÄ• nÅ«nÄ• , sissÄ• sabbe mamÄ• nugÄ• ||

``tadÄ• upecca maá¹ƒ buddho, katvÄ• na vividhÄ• ni me.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• ni lokaggo, vinesi narasÄ• rathi ||

``sahassaparivÄ• rena, ahosiá¹ƒ ehibhikkhuko.

teheva saha sabbehi, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``te cevaÃ±Ã±e ca bahavo, sissÄ• maá¹ƒ parivÄ• rayuá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• situÃ±ca samatthohaá¹ƒ, tato maá¹ƒ isisattamo ||

``mahÄ• parisabhÄ• vasmiá¹ƒ, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

aho buddhe kataá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹ƒ, saphalaá¹ƒ me ajÄ• yatha ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto

<375> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na \Ne II 72/ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• ni, gotamassa yasassino.

na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹‡ipatiá¹ƒ, issÄ• mÄ• nena vaÃ±cito ||

<376> á¹• 21 ``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, codesi narasÄ• rathi.

tato me Ä• si saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano ||

<377> á¹• 21 ``pubbe \Ee II 161/ jaá¹-ilabhÅ«tassa, yÄ• me siddhi parittikÄ• .

tÄ• haá¹ƒ tadÄ• nirÄ• katvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane ||

<378> á¹• 21 ``pubbe yaÃ±Ã±ena santuá¹-á¹-ho, kÄ• madhÄ• tupurakkhato.

pacchÄ• rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca, mohaÃ±cÄ• pi samÅ«haniá¹ƒ ||

<379> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

iddhimÄ• paracittaÃ±Ã±Å«, dibbasotaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

<380> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Be II 83/ catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• cha gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __disvÄ• na pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• nÄ«_ti nÄ• garÄ• jadamanÄ• dÄ«ni aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• ha
disvÄ• . ``pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«raá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-iheraá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti hi atthato ekaá¹ƒ,
__yasassinoâ€™â€™ _ti ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sadevake loke yathÄ• bh
patthaá¹-akittisaddassa. __na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹‡ipati_nti yÄ• va maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``neva
arahÄ• , nÄ• pi arahattamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, sÄ• pi te paá¹-ipadÄ• natthi, yÄ• ya tvaá¹
arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti na tajjesi, tÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ na paá¹‡ipÄ• tan
kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? __issÄ• mÄ• nena vaÃ±cito, _ ``imassa mayi sÄ• vakattaá¹ƒ upagate m
parihÄ• yissati, imassa eva vaá¸• á¸• hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parasampattiasahanalakk
``ahaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkho bahujanasammatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ abbhunnatilakkhaá¹‡ena
palambhito hutvÄ• ti attho.

__mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti mayhaá¹ƒ micchÄ• saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• , y
manussadhammÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dasseti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mahiddhiko kho n
mahÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• pi ``na tveva kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti e
micchÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantopi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamento ajjhupekkhitvÄ• pacch
samantato udakaá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• reá¹‡uhatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• caá¹…kamitvÄ• tena Ä• bh
``mahiddhikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• puna ``na tveva kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™
micchÄ• saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ti attho. __codesi narasÄ• rathÄ«_ti tadÄ• me \Ne II 73/
Ã±atvÄ• ``neva kho tvaá¹ƒ arahÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• ma
me Ä• si saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano_ti tato yathÄ• vuttacodanÄ• hetu ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ
__abbhuto_ lomahaá¹ƒsanavasena pavattiyÄ• __lomahaá¹ƒsano_ ``anarahÄ• va samÄ• n
maÃ±Ã±iâ€™â€™ nti __saá¹ƒvego_ sahottappo Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• do mayhaá¹ƒ ahosi.

__jaá¹-ilabhÅ«tassÄ• _ti \Ee II 162/ tÄ• pasabhÅ«tassa. __siddhÄ«_ti lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasan
appamattikÄ• . __tÄ• ha_nti taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __tadÄ• _ti bhagavato codanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvegupp
apanetvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , anapekkho hutvÄ• ti attho. __ ``iddhÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• mayai
tadayuttaá¹ƒ tadÄ• tassa ajhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«bhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• madhÄ• tup

__yaÃ±Ã±ena santuá¹-á¹-ho_ti ``yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• saggasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mi, al
yaÃ±Ã±ayajanena santuá¹-á¹-ho niá¹-á¹-hitakiccasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. __kÄ• madhÄ• tupurakkhato_t
uppannataá¹‡ho yaÃ±Ã±ayajanena kÄ• malokaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• á¹-hito. so ce yaÃ±Ã±o
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto hoti, na tena sugatiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ. na hi akusala
vipÄ• ko nibbattati. yÄ• pana tattha dÄ• nÄ• dikusalacetanÄ• , tÄ• ya sati paccayasamavÄ
__pacchÄ• _ti tÄ• pasapabbajjÄ• to pacchÄ• satthu ovÄ• dena tÄ• pasaladdhiá¹ƒ pahÄ• y
catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogakÄ• le. __samÅ«hani_nti vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pe
rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca mohaÃ±ca anavasesato samugghÄ• tesiá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ thero ariyamaggena rÄ• gÄ• dayo samÅ«hanantoyeva chaá¸·abhiÃ±
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti attano paresaÃ±ca pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su nibbattakkhandh
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya paccakkhato jÄ• nÄ• mi bujjhÄ• m
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visodhitaá¹ƒ, pakaticakkhunÄ• Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ pakatirÅ«paá¹
dÅ«raá¹ƒ tiroá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ atisukhumaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ samatthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
visuddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-iladdhanti attho. __iddhimÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhivikubbaniddh
iddhimÄ• , iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«ti attho. sarÄ• gÄ• dibhedassa paresaá¹ƒ cittassa j
__paracittaÃ±Ã±Å«, _ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dibbasotaÃ±ca pÄ• p
dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ.

__so_ \Be II 85/ __me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo_ti yo sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒy
khayena \Ne II 74/ vÄ• laddhabbo, so sadattho paramattho ca mayÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhigan
gÄ• thÄ• ya therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti veditabbo.

uruvelakassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. tekicchakÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__atihitÄ• _ \Ee II 163/ __vÄ«hÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato tekicchakÄ• rittherassa gÄ• thÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto ito ekanavute
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• vejjasatthe nipphattiá¹ƒ gato.
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ asokaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma theraá¹ƒ byÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ arogamakÄ• si, aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±c

rogÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya bhesajjaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahi.

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de subu
putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa tikicchakehi gabbhakÄ• le parissayaá¹ƒ apaharitvÄ• paripÄ• lit
__tekicchakÄ• rÄ«_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so attano kulÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• ni vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hati. tadÄ• cÄ• á¹‡akko subuddhassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• su upÄ• ya
imasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• jakule patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhanto maá¹ƒ abhibhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti issÄ• paka
taá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• gÄ• re khipÄ• pesi. tekicchakÄ• rÄ« pitu bandhanÄ• gÄ• rappavesanaá¹ƒ
sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sittherassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• attano saá¹ƒvegakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ therassa kathe
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• abbhokÄ• siko nesajjiko ca hutvÄ• viharati, sÄ«tuá¹‡haá
samaá¹‡adhammameva karoti, visesato brahmavihÄ• rabhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jati. taá¹ƒ disv
mama visayaá¹ƒ atikkamituá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vikkhepaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo sassÄ• r
khettagopakavaá¹‡á¹‡ena therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ nippaá¹‡á¸• ento ---

<381> á¹• 21 ``atihitÄ• vÄ«hi, khalagatÄ• sÄ• lÄ«.

na ca labhe piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, kathamahaá¹ƒ kassaâ€™â€™ nti || --- Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero

<382> á¹• 21 ``buddhamappameyyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 75/ anussara pasanno, pÄ«tiyÄ• phuá¹-asan
||

<383> á¹• 21 ``dhammamappameyyaá¹ƒ \Ee II 164/ ... pe ... satatamudaggo ||

<384> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghamappameyyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... satatamudaggoâ€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha. t

<385> á¹• 21 ``abbhokÄ• se viharasi, sÄ«tÄ• hemantikÄ• imÄ• ratyo.

mÄ• sÄ«tena pareto vihaÃ±Ã±ittho, pavisa tvaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ phusitaggaá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti |

Ä• ha. atha thero ---

<386> á¹• 21 ``phusissaá¹ƒ catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, tÄ• hi ca sukhito viharissaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ«tena vihaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ, aniÃ±jito viharantoâ€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

tattha __atihitÄ• vÄ«hÄ«_ti vÄ«hayo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ atinetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• , tattha pa
vÄ• gharaá¹ƒ upanÄ«tÄ• ti attho. vÄ«higgahaá¹‡ena cettha itarampi dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…g
yebhuyyena vÄ«hito \Be II 87/ pacchÄ• paccantÄ«ti Ä• ha. __khalagatÄ• sÄ• lÄ«_ti khalaâ

dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• , tattha rÄ• sivasena maddanacÄ• vanÄ• divasen
padhÄ• nadhaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vadassanatthaÃ±cettha sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ubha
dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti dasseti. __na ca labhe piá¹‡á¸• a_nti evaá¹ƒ sulab
subhikkhakÄ• le ahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• amattampi na labhÄ• mi. idÄ• ni __kathamahaá¹ƒ kassa_n
karissÄ• mi, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«ti parihÄ• sakeá¸·iá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero ``ayaá¹ƒ varÄ• ko attanÄ• attano pavattiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi, may
ovaditabbo, na mayÄ• kiÃ±ci kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatthuttayÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹
``buddhamappameyyaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __buddhamap
savÄ• sanÄ• ya avijjÄ• niddÄ• ya accantavigamena, buddhiyÄ• ca vikasitabhÄ• vena budd
pamÄ• á¹‡akarÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡asamaá¹…
appameyyapuÃ±Ã±akkhettatÄ• ya ca appameyyaá¹ƒ. okappanalakkhaá¹‡ena abhippasÄ• c
``itipi so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 74; SN c V 99
buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ pavattehi, pÄ«tiyÄ• phuá¹-asarÄ«ro hohisi. __satatamudag
pharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• satataá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• phuá¹-asarÄ«ro pÄ«tisamuá¹-á¹-h
ajjhotthaá¹-asarÄ«ro ubbegapÄ«tiyÄ• \Ee II 165/ udaggo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ udaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• k
samattho ca bhaveyyÄ• si, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«t
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyyÄ• si. yato sÄ«tuá¹‡hehi viya jighacchÄ• pipÄ• sÄ• hipi anabhibhÅ«to ho

__dhamma_nti \Ne II 76/ ariyaá¹ƒ lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gha_nti ariyaá¹ƒ paramatt
vuttanayameva. __anussarÄ• _ti panettha ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to bhagavatÄ• dhammoâ€™â€™ t
``suppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anussa

evaá¹ƒ therena ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e niyojanavasena attani ovadite puna mÄ• n
vivecetukÄ• mo hitesÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 88/ viya dassento __ ``abbhokÄ• se viharasÄ«â€™
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, __abbhokÄ• se_ kenaci apaá¹-icchanne vivaá
iriyÄ• pathe kappesi. __hemantikÄ• _ himapÄ• tasamaye pariyÄ• pannÄ• imÄ• sÄ«tÄ• ra
__pareto_ abhibhÅ«to hutvÄ• __mÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±ittho_ vighÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• Ä• pajji mÄ• kilan
pihitakavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pavisa, evaá¹ƒ te sukhavihÄ• ro bhavissatÄ«ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero ``na mayhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapariyesanÄ• ya payojanaá¹ƒ, etthevÄ• haá¹ƒ
dassento __ ``phusissaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __phu
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo_ti appamÄ• á¹‡agocaratÄ• ya ``appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti laddhavoh
phusissaá¹ƒ phusissÄ• mi, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissÄ• mi. __tÄ• hi ca sukhito vihar
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi sukhito saÃ±jÄ• tasukho hutvÄ• viharissaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ropi iriyÄ• pathe kap
sabbakÄ• le sukhameva, na dukkhaá¹ƒ. __yato nÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ«tena vihaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ_ antar
himapÄ• tasamaye ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«tena na kilamissÄ• mi, tasmÄ• __aniÃ±jito viharanto_ cittas
byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• paccayuppanniÃ±janÄ• ya ca abhÄ• vato samÄ•

viharissÄ• mÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ thero imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vadantoyeva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetv
sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 18.39-44) ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , vejjo Ä• siá¹ƒ susikkhito.

Ä• turÄ• naá¹ƒ sadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• janasukhÄ• vaho ||

``byÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jutiá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, bhesajjamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``arogo Ä• si teneva, samaá¹‡o saá¹ƒvutindriyo.

asoko nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko vipassino ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ osadhamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhesajjassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito \Be II 89/ ca aá¹-á¹-hame kappe, sabbosadhasanÄ• mako.

sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattÄ« mahapphalo ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne II 77/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti

ettha ca bindusÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le imassa therassa uppannattÄ• tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ
veditabbÄ• .

tekicchakÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mahÄ• nÄ• gattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«sÅ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ• nÄ• gattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . k
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinanto kakusan
\Ee II 166/ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ kakusandhaá¹ƒ bhagava
ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le jhÄ• nasukhena nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasan
dÄ• á¸·imaphalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imas
madhuvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hassa nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __mahÄ• nÄ• go

viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto bhagavati sÄ• kete aÃ±janavane viharante Ä• yasmato gavampatitthera
disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho therasseva santike pabbajitvÄ• tassovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• arahatt
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 45.1-7) ---

``kakusandho mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

gaá¹‡amhÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho so, agamÄ• si vanantaraá¹ƒ ||

``bÄ«jamiÃ±jaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, latÄ• ya Ä• vuá¹‡iá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, jhÄ• yate pabbatantare ||

``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa vÄ«rassa, bÄ«jamiÃ±jamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva \Be II 90/ kappamhi, yaá¹ƒ miÃ±jamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bÄ«jamiÃ±jassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhena viharanto thero chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« sabrahma
akatvÄ• viharante disvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena ---

<387> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Ne II 78/ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

parihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• , maccho appodake yathÄ• ||

<388> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

na virÅ«hati saddhamme, khette bÄ«jaá¹ƒva pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ ||

<389> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti nibbÄ• nÄ• , dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• sane ||

<390> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo upalabbhati.

na vihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• , maccho bavhodake yathÄ• ||

<391> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo upalabbhati.

so virÅ«hati saddhamme, khette bÄ«jaá¹ƒva bhaddakaá¹ƒ ||

<392> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo upalabbhati.

santike hoti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• cha gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«sÅ«_ti samÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• didhammaá¹ƒ carantÄ«ti
sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agatÄ• sahadhammikÄ• , tesu. __gÄ• ravo_ti garubhÄ• vo sÄ«
garukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __nÅ«palabbhatÄ«_ti na vijjati na pavattati, na upatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho. __
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• panato kilesakkhayÄ• ti attho. __dhammarÄ• jassÄ• _ti satthuno. satth
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttarena dhammena raÃ±jeti tosetÄ«ti __dhammarÄ• jÄ• _. ettha ca
sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhammarÄ• jasseva sÄ• sane \Ee II 167
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su \Be II 91/ gÄ• ravarahito, so yathÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• Ä• rakÄ• hoti, tathÄ•
Ä• rakÄ• hotÄ«ti dasseti. __bavhodake_ti bahuudake. __santike hoti nibbÄ• na_nti nibbÄ•
samÄ«pe eva hoti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. imÄ• eva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡a

mahÄ• nÄ• gattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. kullattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kullo sivathika_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato kullattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi pu
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ•
nibbattitvÄ• __kullo_ti laddhanÄ• mo viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
pabbaji. so ca rÄ• gacaritattÄ• tibbarÄ• gajÄ• tiko hoti. tenassa abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kilesÄ• ci
tiá¹-á¹-hanti. athassa satthÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datv
abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ susÄ• ne cÄ• rikÄ• caritabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so susÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
tÄ• ni asubhÄ• ni disvÄ• taá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ asubhamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• susÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gena abhibhuyyati. puna bhagavÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ekadivasaá¹
susÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatakÄ• le ekaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ adhunÄ• mataá¹ƒ avinaá¹-
dasseti. tassa taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hamattassa jÄ«vamÄ• navisabhÄ• gavatthusmiá¹ƒ viya sahasÄ•
naá¹ƒ satthÄ• tassa pekkhantasseva navahi vaá¹‡amukhehi paggharamÄ• nÄ• suciá¹ƒ kim

bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ jegucchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassesi. so taá¹ƒ pekk
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassa bhagavÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ janento ---

``Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa kulla samussayaá¹ƒ.

uggharantaá¹ƒ paggharantaá¹ƒ, bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• ha \Be II 92/. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero sammadeva sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rento asub
tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸
pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ---

<393> á¹• 21 ``kullo \Ee II 168/ sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , addasa itthimujjhitaá¹ƒ.

apaviddhaá¹ƒ susÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, khajjantiá¹ƒ kimihÄ« phuá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<394> á¹• 21 ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ ||

<395> á¹• 21 ``dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanapattiyÄ• .

paccavekkhiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tucchaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ ||

<396> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• adho tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho ||

<397> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• divÄ• tathÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, yathÄ• rattiá¹ƒ tathÄ• divÄ• .

yathÄ• pure tathÄ• pacchÄ• , yathÄ• pacchÄ• tathÄ• pure ||

<398> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyena, na ratÄ« hoti tÄ• disÄ«.

yathÄ• ekaggacittassa, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

udÄ• navasena imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 80/ __kullo_ti attÄ• nameva thero paraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• vadati.

__Ä• tura_nti nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi dukkhehi abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ. __asuci_nti su

paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ. __pÅ«ti_nti duggandhaá¹ƒ. __passÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vato olokehi. __kullÄ• _ti
theraá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. udÄ• nakÄ• le pana thero sayameva attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadati. __samussaya_n
__uggharanta_nti uddhaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡amukhehi asuciá¹ƒ savantaá¹ƒ. __paggharanta_nti adho v
asuciá¹ƒ savantaá¹ƒ. __bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinandita_nti bÄ• lehi andhaputhujjanehi diá¹-á¹-hi
``ahaá¹ƒ mamaâ€™â€™ nti abhinivissa nanditaá¹ƒ.

__dhammÄ• dÄ• sa_nti dhammamayaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi sattÄ• adÄ• sena attan
passanti, evaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaro yena attabhÄ• ve \Be II 93/ saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nadhamme yÄ
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idha ``dhammÄ• dÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ada
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa dhammacakkhussa adhigamÄ• ya attano santÄ• ne upp
kÄ• ya_nti imaá¹ƒ karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ niccasÄ• rÄ• divirahato __tucchaá¹ƒ_ attaparasantÄ• nÄ
__santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• patiavekkhiá¹ƒ passiá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• pana paccavekkhiá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• idaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
tathÄ• eta_nti yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ asubhaá¹ƒ Ä• yuusmÄ• v
nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ mÄ• yopamaá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ dasseti, tathÄ• va etaá¹ƒ matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pubb
anapagamÄ• ahosi. yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ etarahi matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ apaga
dasseti, tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ mama sarÄ«rampi tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ apagamÄ• nassatevÄ•
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ etarahi susÄ• ne na mataá¹ƒ na sayitaá¹ƒ, na uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ up
etarahi matasarÄ«rampi pubbe \Ee II 169/ ahosi. yathÄ• panetaá¹ƒ etarahi matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ
uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ mama sarÄ«rampi bhavissati. ath
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ asuci duggandhaá¹ƒ jegucchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ•
matasarÄ«rampi. yathÄ• vÄ• etaá¹ƒ matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ asuciÄ• disabhÄ• vaÃ±ceva aniccÄ•
mama sarÄ«rampi. __yathÄ• adho tathÄ• uddha_nti yathÄ• nÄ• bhito adho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• a
jeguccho paá¹-ikkÅ«lo anicco dukkho anattÄ• ca, tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhito upari asuciÄ•
uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho_ti yathÄ• ca nÄ• bhito, uddhaá¹ƒ asuciÄ• disabhÄ• vo, tathÄ• adho

__yathÄ• _ \Ne II 81/ __divÄ• tathÄ• ratti_nti yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo divÄ• ``akkhimhÄ• a
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 199) asuci paggharati, tathÄ• rattimpi. __yathÄ• rattiá¹ƒ tathÄ• divÄ• _ti ya
ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo asuci paggharati, tathÄ• divÄ• pi, nayimassa kÄ• lavibhÄ• gena aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
pure tathÄ• pacchÄ• _ti yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo pure pubbe taruá¹‡akÄ• le asuci duggandho
tathÄ• ca pacchÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le. yathÄ• ca pacchÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le asuciÄ• disabhÄ•
taruá¹‡akÄ• lepi \Be II 94/. yathÄ• vÄ• pure atÄ«takÄ• le saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• le asuciÄ• d
aniccÄ• disabhÄ• vo ca, tathÄ• pacchÄ• anÄ• gatakÄ• le aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• leti evampet

__paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyenÄ• _ti ``Ä• tataá¹ƒ vitataá¹ƒ Ä• tatavitataá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ susÄ«ra
paÃ±caá¹…gikena paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena turiyena paricariyamÄ• nassa kÄ•
issarajanassa __tÄ• disÄ«_ tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• __rati_ sukhassÄ• do na hoti. __yathÄ• ekagga

vipassato_ti samathavipassanaá¹ƒ yuganaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasabhÄ• ver
vipassanÄ• ya khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ passantassa yogÄ• vacarassa yÄ• disÄ• d
kÄ• marati na upetÄ«ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 374).

imÄ• eva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• pi ahesuá¹ƒ.

kullattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. mÄ• lukyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__manujassÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ee II 170/ Ä• yasmato mÄ• lukyaputtattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ b
kosalaraÃ±Ã±o aggÄ• sanikassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• lukyÄ• nÄ• ma
__mÄ• lukyaputto_tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so vayappatto nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya ghar
paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ \Ne II 82/ pabbajitvÄ• vicaranto satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva chaá¸·abhi
anukampÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena
dhanena palobhetukÄ• mÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ dhanarÄ• siá¹ƒ \Be II 95/ purato upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ
santakaá¹ƒ, vibbhamitvÄ• iminÄ• dhanena puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganto puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kar
thero tesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viparivattento Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• ---

<399> á¹• 21 ``manujassa pamattacÄ• rino, taá¹‡hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati mÄ• luvÄ• viya.

so plavatÄ« hurÄ• huraá¹ƒ, phalamicchaá¹ƒva vanasmi vÄ• naro ||

<400> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ esÄ• sahate jammÄ«, taá¹‡hÄ• loke visattikÄ• .

sokÄ• tassa pavaá¸• á¸• hanti, abhivaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva bÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<401> á¹• 21 ``yo cetaá¹ƒ sahate jammiá¹ƒ, taá¹‡haá¹ƒ loke duraccayaá¹ƒ.

sokÄ• tamhÄ• papatanti, udabindÅ«va pokkharÄ• ||

<402> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ vo vadÄ• mi bhaddaá¹ƒ vo, yÄ• vantettha samÄ• gatÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡atha, usÄ«ratthova bÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

mÄ• vo naá¸·aá¹ƒva sotova, mÄ• ro bhaÃ±ji punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<403> á¹• 21 ``karotha buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• .

khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitÄ• ||

<404> á¹• 21 ``pamÄ• do rajo pamÄ• do, pamÄ• dÄ• nupatito rajo.

appamÄ• dena vijjÄ• ya, abbahe sallamattanoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi chahi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ deseti.

tattha __manujassÄ• _ti sattassa. __pamattacÄ• rino_ti sativossaggalakkhaá¹‡ena pamÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na vipassanÄ• \Ee II 171/, na maggaphalÄ• ni vaá¸• á¸• hanti. yathÄ• pana ruk pariyonandhantÄ« tassa vinÄ• sÄ• ya mÄ• luvÄ• latÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati, evamassa cha dvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati. vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• va yathÄ• m apassayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• pÄ• teti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vasikaá¹ƒ puggalaá __so plavatÄ«_ti so taá¹‡hÄ• vasiko puggalo aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhave uplavati dhÄ• v __phalamicchaá¹ƒva vanasmi vÄ• naro_ yathÄ• rukkhaphalaá¹ƒ icchanto vÄ• naro vanasm ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ II 83/ alabhitvÄ• nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ \Be II 96/ nÄ• pajjati; evameva taá¹‡hÄ• huraá¹ƒ dhÄ• vanto ``Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya appavattiá¹ƒ pattoâ€™â€™

__ya_nti yaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ. esÄ• lÄ• makabhÄ• vena __jammÄ«_ visÄ• hÄ• ratÄ• ya visa visaparibhogatÄ• ya rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su visattatÄ• ya Ä• sattatÄ• ya ca __visattikÄ• _ti saá¹…kh taá¹‡hÄ• __sahate_ abhibhavati tassa puggalassa. yathÄ• nÄ• ma vane punappunaá¹ƒ va abhivaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __bÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ bÄ«raá¹‡atiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati, evaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amÅ abhivaá¸• á¸• hanti vuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«ti attho.

__yo cetaá¹ƒ ... pe ... duraccaya_nti yo pana puggalo evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamitua dukkaratÄ• ya duraccayaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ __sahate_ abhibhavati, tamhÄ• puggalÄ• vaá¹-á¹ yathÄ• nÄ• ma pokkhare padumapatte patitaá¹ƒ udabindu na patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ na pa

__taá¹ƒ vo vadÄ• mÄ«_ti tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena ahaá¹ƒ tumhe vadÄ• mi. __bhaddaá¹ƒ vo_ti bh
mÄ• taá¹‡haá¹ƒ anuvattapuggalo viya vibhavaá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti attho. __
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne yattakÄ• sannipatitÄ• , tattakÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vadasÄ«ti ce? __taá¹‡hÄ• ya n
imissÄ• chadvÄ• rikataá¹‡hÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dikilesaggahanaá¹ƒ arah
khaá¹‡atha samucchindatha. kiá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti? __usÄ«ratthova bÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• usÄ«re
mahantena kudÄ• lena bÄ«raá¹‡Ä• paranÄ• maá¹ƒ usÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati,
khaá¹‡athÄ• ti attho. __mÄ• vo naá¸·aá¹ƒva sotova, mÄ• ro bhaÃ±ji punappuna_nti tumhe
naá¸·aá¹ƒ mahÄ• vegena Ä• gato nadÄ«soto viya kilesamÄ• ro maccumÄ• ro devaputtamÄ
bhaÃ±jÄ«ti attho.

tasmÄ• __karotha buddhavacanaá¹ƒ_ ``jhÄ• yatha, bhikkhave, mÄ• pamÄ• datthÄ• â€™â
vuttaá¹ƒ buddhassa bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ karotha, yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• s
mÄ• _ \Ee II 172/ __upaccagÄ• _ti yo hi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ na karoti, taá¹ƒ \Be II 97/ puggal
buddhuppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡o patirÅ«padesavÄ• se uppattikkhaá¹‡o sammadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-i
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ avekallakkhaá¹‡oti sabbopi khaá¹‡o atikkamati, so khaá¹‡o mÄ• tumhe a
__khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• _ti ye hi taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• , ye vÄ• puggale so khaá¹‡o atÄ«to,
samappitÄ• _ tattha nibbattÄ• cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ socanti.

__pamÄ• do rajo_ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu sativossaggalakkhaá¹‡o pamÄ• do, sa
rÄ• garajÄ• dimissatÄ• ya \Ne II 84/ ca rajo. __pamÄ• dÄ• nupatito rajo_ti yo hi koci rajo nÄ
sabbo pamÄ• dÄ• nupatito pamÄ• davaseneva uppajjati. __appamÄ• denÄ• _ti appamajjan
__vijjÄ• yÄ• _ti aggamaggavijjÄ• ya. __abbahe sallamattano_ti attano hadayanissitaá¹ƒ rÄ•
samÅ«haneyyÄ• ti.

mÄ• lukyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. sappadÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«satÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sappadÄ• sattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppa
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasm
kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa purohitaputto hutvÄ• nibbatti, tassa __sap
ahosi. so vayappatto satthu Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• kilesÄ• b
alabhanto brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to pacchÄ• satthaá¹ƒ Ä• haranto yonis
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<405> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, yato pabbajito ahaá¹ƒ.

accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi, cetosantimanajjhagaá¹ƒ ||

<406> á¹• 21 ``aladdhÄ• cittassekaggaá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-ito.

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanto, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ ||

<407> á¹• 21 ``satthaá¹ƒ \Be II 98/ vÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mi, ko attho jÄ«vitena me.

kathaÃ±hi sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• laá¹ƒ kubbetha mÄ• diso ||

<408> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee II 173/ khuramÄ• dÄ• ya, maÃ±cakamhi upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

parinÄ«to khuro Ä• si, dhamaniá¹ƒ chettumattano ||

<409> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<410> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 85/ __paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni, yato pabbajito aha_nti yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya a
tÄ• nimÄ• ni paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni. __accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi, cetosantiman
kÄ• laá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caranto accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi aá¹…guliphoá¹-anama
cetaso samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ na labhiá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ pana aladdhÄ• cittassekaggataá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• marÄ• gena
__aá¹-á¹-ito_ti pÄ«á¸·ito, abhibhÅ«toti attho. __bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanto_ti ``idamidha a
vattati, yadÄ• haá¹ƒ niyyÄ• nike sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesapaá¹…kato uddhar
ti uddhaá¹ƒmukho bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandamÄ• no. __vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhami_nti vasanal

yenÄ• dhippÄ• yena nikkhanto, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™
__satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«_ti __vÄ• _-saddo vikappanattho. tena ``rukkhÄ• vÄ• pa
marissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dike maraá¹‡appakÄ• re saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sikkha_nti adhis
paccÄ• cikkhanto pariccajanto. ``paccakkhÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, paccakkhÄ• yÄ• ti attho
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mÄ• diso sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena kÄ• laá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho. sikkhÄ•

vinaye maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``maraá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ \Be II 99/, bhik
paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 63). ``sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• â€™â
nÄ• ma mÄ• diso sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹ƒ kareyya, sikkhÄ• samaá¹…gÄ« eva p
tasmÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mi, ko attho jÄ«vitena meti yojanÄ• .

__tadÄ• ha_nti yadÄ• kilesÄ• bhibhavena samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• y
__khura_nti nisitakhuraá¹ƒ, khurasadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• satthakaá¹ƒ. __maÃ±cakamhi upÄ• visi_nt
nivÄ• raá¹‡abhayena ovarakaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• maÃ±cake nisÄ«diá¹ƒ. __parinÄ«to_ti upanÄ«
adhippÄ• yo. __dhamani_nti ``kaá¹‡á¹-he dhamaniá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¹-hadhamaniá¹ƒ galavalayaâ€
__chettu_nti chindituá¹ƒ.

__tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjathÄ• _ti ``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ marissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
chindituá¹ƒ khuraá¹ƒ upanesiá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ ``arogaá¹ƒ nu kho me sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti pac
akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ acchiddaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ \Ne II 86/ sÄ«laá¹ƒ disvÄ• pÄ«ti uppajji, pÄ
passambhi, passaddhakÄ• yassa nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ anubhavantassa cittassa samÄ•
II 174/ yoniso manasikÄ• ro uppajji. atha vÄ• tatoti kaá¹‡á¹-he khurassa upanayato vaá¹‡e
vedanaá¹ƒ vikkhambhento vipassanÄ• ya vasena yonisomanasikÄ• ro uppajji. idÄ• ni tato p
maggaphalapaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• dÄ«navo
taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthameva.

sappadÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kÄ• tiyÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato kÄ• tiyÄ• nattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ
kosiyagottassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa \Be II 100/ putto hutvÄ• nibbatto, mÄ• tugottavasena pan
laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittherassa gihisahÄ• yo theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• pabb
karonto rattiá¹ƒ ``niddÄ• bhibhavaá¹ƒ vinodessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ Ä• ruhi. s
abhibhÅ«to pacalÄ• yamÄ• no paripatitvÄ• tattheva anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• nipajji, sa
pavattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tattha gantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• __ ``kÄ• tiyÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vanditvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassa sat
---

<411> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hehi nisÄ«da kÄ• tiyÄ• na, mÄ• niddÄ• bahulo ahu jÄ• garassu.

mÄ• taá¹ƒ alasaá¹ƒ pamattabandhu, kÅ«á¹-eneva jinÄ• tu maccurÄ• jÄ• ||

<412> á¹• 21 ``seyyathÄ• pi mahÄ• samuddavego, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• ti vattate taá¹ƒ.

so karohi sudÄ«pamattano tvaá¹ƒ, na hi tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tava vijjateva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ||

<413> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• hi vijesi maggametaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• bhayÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• pararattamappamatto, anuyuÃ±jassu daá¸·haá¹ƒ karohi yogaá¹ƒ ||

<414> á¹• 21 ``purimÄ• ni pamuÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikhuramuá¹‡á¸• abhikk

mÄ• \Ee II 175/ khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiÃ±ca mÄ• niddaá¹ƒ, anuyuÃ±jittha jhÄ• ya kÄ• tiyÄ• na ||

<415> á¹• 21 ``jhÄ• yÄ• hi jinÄ• hi kÄ• tiyÄ• na, yogakkhemapathesu kovidosi.

pappuyya anuttaraá¹ƒ visuddhiá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• hisi vÄ• rinÄ• va joti ||

<416> á¹• 21 ``pajjotakaro \Be II 101/ \Ne II 87/ parittaraá¹ƒso, vÄ• tena vinamyate latÄ• va

evampi tuvaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyÄ• no, mÄ• raá¹ƒ indasagotta niddhunÄ• hi.

so vedayitÄ• su vÄ«tarÄ• go, kÄ• laá¹ƒ kaá¹…kha idheva sÄ«tibhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti niddÅ«pagamanato uá¹-á¹-hahanto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ karoh
kosajjapakkhiyÄ• , tasmÄ• mÄ• sayi. __nisÄ«dÄ• _ti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ k
parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nisÄ«da. __kÄ• tiyÄ• nÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ nÄ• mena Ä• la
ahÅ«_ti niddÄ• bahulo niddÄ• bhibhÅ«to mÄ• ahu. __jÄ• garassÅ«_ti jÄ• gara, jÄ• gariyam
alasa_nti jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ ananuyuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ alasaá¹ƒ kusÄ«taá¹ƒ pamattabandhu mac
adduhanena viya nesÄ• do migaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• jarÄ• rogehi mÄ• jinÄ• tu mÄ• ab
ajjhottharatÅ«ti attho.

__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• api. __mahÄ• samuddavego_ti mahÄ• samuddassa Å«miv
mahÄ• samuddaÅ«mivego uparÅ«pari uá¹-á¹-hahanto taá¹ƒ abhikkamituá¹ƒ asakkontaá¹ƒ p
jÄ• ti jarÄ• ca kosajjÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ __ativattate_ uparÅ«pari ajjhottharati. __so karo
kÄ• tiyÄ• na, catÅ«hi oghehi anajjhottharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ arahattaphalasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __su
attano santÄ• ne uppÄ• dehi. __na hi tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tava vijjateva aÃ±Ã±a_nti __hÄ«_ti hetua
tato aggaphalato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tava tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idha vÄ• huraá¹ƒ vÄ• na upalabbha

arahattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sudÄ«paá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti.

__satthÄ• hi vijesi maggameta_nti yaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ avisahantÄ• yato parÄ• jitÄ• puth
tadetaá¹ƒ tassa sudÄ«passa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhasaá¹…gato jÄ• tiÄ• dibhaya
devaputtamÄ• rÄ• dike abhibhavitvÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ satthÄ• vijesi sÄ• dhesi. yasmÄ• satthu sa
sÄ• vakena adhigantabbaá¹ƒ na vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassa adhigamÄ• ya pubbarattÄ
pacchimayÄ• maÃ±ca \Ee II 176/, __appamatto_ sato sampajÄ• no hutvÄ• __anuyuÃ±ja y
daá¸·haÃ±ca karohi.

__purimÄ• ni pamuÃ±ca bandhanÄ• nÄ«_ti purimakÄ• ni gihikÄ• le Ä• baddhÄ• ni gihiban
pamuÃ±ca vissajjehi, tattha anapekkho hohi. __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikhuramuá¹‡á¸• abhikkhabh
\Ne II 88/ khurena katasiramuá¹‡á¸• o bhikkhÄ• hÄ• rabhojÄ«, tividhampetaá¹ƒ purimaband
khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiniddÄ• nanuyogassa ca kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ
bhikkhÄ• hÄ• ro jÄ«vati, tasmÄ• te kÄ• masukhÄ• nuyogo khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiniddÄ• nuyogo
pamuÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ niddaÃ±ca mÄ• nuyuÃ±jitthÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __j
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ __anuyuÃ±ja_.

taá¹ƒ pana anuyuÃ±janto yena jhÄ• nena jhÄ• yato kilesÄ• sabbaso jitÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ lakk
anuyuÃ±jÄ• ti dassento __ ``jhÄ• yÄ• hi jinÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __yogakkhemapathes
khemassa nibbÄ• nassa pathabhÅ«tesu bodhipakkhiyadhammesu kusalo cheko asi, tasmÄ
__anuttaraá¹ƒ_ uttararahitaá¹ƒ, __visuddhiá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaÃ±ca __pappuyya_ p
parinibbÄ• hisi. __vÄ• rinÄ• va jotÄ«_ti mahatÄ• salilavuá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• tena aggikhandho viy
ariyamaggavuá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• tena parinibbÄ• yissati.

__pajjotakaro_ti pajjotiá¹ƒ karo padÄ«po. __parittaraá¹ƒso_ti khuddakacciko. __vinamyate_
apaniyyati. __latÄ• vÄ• _ti valli viya. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-iÄ• dipaccayave
parittaraá¹ƒso mandapabho padÄ«po appikÄ• latÄ• vÄ• vÄ• tena vidhamiyyati viddhaá¹ƒs
kosiyagottatÄ• ya, __indasagotta, _ indasamÄ• nagottaá¹ƒ. mÄ• raá¹ƒ tassa vase anÄ• vatt
__anÄ• diyÄ• no, niddhunÄ• hi_ vidhamehi viddhaá¹ƒsehi. evaá¹ƒ pana viddhaá¹ƒsamÄ• n
sabbÄ• su vedanÄ• su vigatacchandarÄ• go __idheva_ imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve
sabbakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vena __sÄ«tibhÅ«to_ nibbuto attano parinibbÄ• nak
Ä• gamehÄ«ti \Be II 103/. evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• anupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ•
desanÄ• vasÄ• ne vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. arahattaá¹ƒ pan
desitaniyÄ• meneva imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tÄ• eva imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä•

kÄ• tiyÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. migajÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sudesito_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ee II 177/ Ä• yasmato migajÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti?
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ•
II 89/ mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __migajÄ• lo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so v
abhiá¹‡haso dhammassavanena paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• h
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<417> á¹• 21 ``sudesito cakkhumatÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• tÄ«to, sabbavaá¹-á¹-avinÄ• sano ||

<418> á¹• 21 ``niyyÄ• niko uttaraá¹‡o, taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lavisosano.

visamÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, chetvÄ• pÄ• peti nibbutiá¹ƒ ||

<419> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÅ«labhedÄ• ya, kammayantavighÄ• á¹-ano.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pariggahe, Ã±Ä• á¹‡avajiranipÄ• tano ||

<420> á¹• 21

``vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pano, upÄ• dÄ• nappamocano.

bhavaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒva, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anupassano ||

<421> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• raso sugambhÄ«ro, jarÄ• maccunivÄ• raá¹‡o.

ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, dukkhÅ«pasamano sivo ||

<422> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ kammanti Ã±atvÄ• na, vipÄ• kaÃ±ca vipÄ• kato.

paá¹-iccuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vÄ• lokadassano.

mahÄ• khemaá¹…gamo santo, pariyosÄ• nabhaddakoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abh

tattha \Be II 104/ __sudesito_ti suá¹-á¹-hu desito, veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato vibhÄ• vanavasena de
__sudesito_ti sammÄ• desito, pavattinivattÄ«naá¹ƒ tadubhayahetÅ«naÃ±ca aviparÄ«tato p

svÄ• khyÄ• toti attho. __cakkhumatÄ• _ti maá¹ƒsacakkhu, dibbacakkhu, paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu,
samantacakkhÅ«ti imehi paÃ±cahi cakkhÅ«hi cakkhumatÄ• . __buddhenÄ• _ti sabbaÃ±Ã±u
__Ä• diccabandhunÄ• _ti Ä• diccagottena. duvidho hi loke khattiyavaá¹ƒso --- Ä• diccavaá¹ƒ
tattha Ä• diccavaá¹ƒso, okkÄ• karÄ• javaá¹ƒsoti jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tato saÃ±jÄ• tatÄ• ya sÄ• k
bhagavÄ• ``Ä• diccabandhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. atha vÄ• Ä• diccassa bandhÅ«tipi bhaga
svÄ• yamattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ s
samatikkamanabhÄ• vato __sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• tÄ«to_ tato eva kilesakammavipÄ• kavaá¹-
viddhaá¹ƒsanato __sabbavaá¹-á¹-avinÄ• sano, _ saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakato \Ee II 178/ niyyÄ• n
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghato samuttaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena __uttaraá¹‡o, _ kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹
avijjaá¹ƒ ayoniso manasikÄ• raÃ±ca visoseti sukkhÄ• petÄ«ti __taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lavisosano, _
sampaá¹-ivedhassa \Ne II 90/ viddhaá¹ƒsanato visassa dukkhassa kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __visam
byasanuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya __Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ_ kammaá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ vÄ• __chetvÄ• _
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• peti.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ ayoniso manasikÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• ca ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avij
hi vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa __bhedÄ• ya_ vajirÅ«pamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena bhindanatthÄ• ya. atha vÄ• ``av
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vibh 225-226; SN a II 1) aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÅ«l
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÅ«laá¹ƒ, bhavacakkaá¹ƒ, tassa maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajirena padÄ• lanatthaá¹ƒ
__kammayantavighÄ• á¹-ano_ti kammaghaá¹-itassa attabhÄ• vayantassa viddhaá¹ƒsano. _
pariggahe_ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• sakakammunÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡e upaá
tattha hi bhave paá¹-isandhiyÄ• gahitÄ• ya taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavanissitaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nipi gah
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡avajiranipÄ• tano_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡avajirassa \Be II 105/ nipÄ• to, Ã±Ä• á¹‡avajiraá¹ƒ
padÄ• letÄ• . lokuttaradhammo hi uppajjamÄ• no sattamabhavÄ• dÄ«su uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• n
uppajjatÄ«ti.

__vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pano_ti sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• l
yÄ• thÄ• vato pavedako. __upÄ• dÄ• nappamocano_ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hip
vimocako. __bhavaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒva, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anupassano_ti kÄ• mabhavÄ
ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi Ä• dittabhÄ• vato sÄ• dhikaporisaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒ viya magg
dassetÄ• .

santapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vato atittikaraá¹-á¹-hena __mahÄ• raso_ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena vÄ• m
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalavasena mahÄ• sampattitÄ• ya ca __mahÄ• raso, _ anupacitasambhÄ• n
alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya ca __suá¹-á¹-hu gambhÄ«ro jarÄ• maccunivÄ• raá¹‡o, _ Ä•
bhavÄ• bhinipphattiyÄ• nivattanena jarÄ• ya maccuno ca paá¹-isedhako. idÄ• ni yathÄ• vut
dhammaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikoâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• punapi ta
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhÅ«pasamano sivo_â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- parisudd
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hadhammasamodhÄ• natÄ• ya __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko, _ nibbÄ•

sakalavaá¹-á¹-adukkhavÅ«pasamanaá¹-á¹-hena \Ee II 179/ __dukkhavÅ«pasamano, _ khem

yathÄ• ito bÄ• hirakasamaye asammÄ• sambuddhapaveditattÄ• kammavipÄ• ko vipallÄ• avipallÄ• setvÄ• __paá¹-iccuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ_ paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu vipÄ• kato \Ne II 91/ Ã±atvÄ• na pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ• nanahetu sassatucchedagg yÄ• thÄ• vato Ä• lokadassano takkarassa lokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokassa dassano. kenaci kaÅ mahÄ• khemaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati satte gameti cÄ• ti __mahÄ• khemaá¹…gamo, _ sabbakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamanato __santo, _ akuppÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• anu nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• pÄ• panena __pariyosÄ• nabhaddako_ sudesito cakkhumatÄ• ti yoja

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 106/ thero nÄ• nÄ• nayehi ariyadhammaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanto tassa dhammassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena pakÄ• sesi.

migajÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. purohitaputtajentattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__jÄ• timadena mattoha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato jentattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? a katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ purohitassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, tassa __jento_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto jÄ• tima bhogaissariyarÅ«pamadena ca matto aÃ±Ã±e hÄ«á¸·ento garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• nampi apacit vicarati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ dese upasaá¹…kamanto ``sace maá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gotamo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• lapissati, ahampi Ä• l nÄ• lapissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• á¹-hito bhagavati sayampi mÄ• nena anÄ• lapitvÄ• gamanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ---

``na mÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a sÄ• dhu, atthikassÄ«dha brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

yena atthena Ä• gacchi, tamevamanubrÅ«hayeâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 201) ---

gÄ• thÄ• ya \Ee II 180/ ajjhabhÄ• si. so ``cittaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡o gotamo jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• paramanipaccÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ---

``kesu na mÄ• naá¹ƒ kayirÄ• tha, kesu cassa sagÄ• ravo.

kyassa apacitÄ• assu, kyassu sÄ• dhu supÅ«jitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

pucchi. tassa bhagavÄ• ---

``mÄ• tari \Ne II 92/ pitari cÄ• pi, atho jeá¹-á¹-hamhi bhÄ• tari.

Ä• cariye catutthamhi, samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡esu ca ||

``tesu \Be II 107/ na mÄ• naá¹ƒ kayirÄ• tha, tesu assa sagÄ• ravo.

kyassa apacitÄ• assu, tyassu sÄ• dhu supÅ«jitÄ• ||

``arahante sÄ«tibhÅ«te, katakicce anÄ• save.

nihacca mÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaddho, te namasse anuttareâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 201) ---

paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjento dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so tÄ• ya desanÄ• ya sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• pabb
karonto arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattikittanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<423> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• timadena mattohaá¹ƒ, bhogaissariyena ca.

saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pena, madamatto acÄ• rihaá¹ƒ ||

<424> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• ttano samakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci, atirekaÃ±ca maÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ.

atimÄ• nahato bÄ• lo, patthaddho ussitaddhajo ||

<425> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±cÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±epi garusammate.

na kaÃ±ci abhivÄ• desiá¹ƒ, mÄ• natthaddho anÄ• daro ||

<426> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ varuttamaá¹ƒ.

tapantamiva Ä• diccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

<427> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ madaÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , vippasannena cetasÄ• .

sirasÄ• abhivÄ• desiá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<428> á¹• 21 ``atimÄ• no ca omÄ• no, pahÄ«nÄ• susamÅ«hatÄ• .

asmimÄ• no samucchinno, sabbe mÄ• navidhÄ• hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

 tattha __jÄ• timadena mattoha_nti ahaá¹ƒ udicce brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatto, ``na mÄ• disc
atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti kulamÄ• nena matto mÄ• nathaddho acÄ• rinti yojanÄ• . __bhogaissariye
Ä• dhipaccena ca hetubhÅ«tena bhogasampadaÃ±ca issariyasampadaÃ±ca paá¹-icca uppa
acÄ• rinti yojanÄ• . __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«penÄ• _ti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 108/
vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Ee II 181/ odÄ• tasÄ• matÄ• dichavisampatti, rÅ«paá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasob
yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __madamatto_ti vuttappakÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±enapi madena matto.

 __nÄ• ttano_ \Ne II 93/ __samakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±cÄ«_ti attano samakaá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«
vÄ• kaÃ±ci na maÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ na maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ, mayÄ• samÄ• nampi na maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ, kuto
__atimÄ• nahato bÄ• lo_ti bÄ• lo ahaá¹ƒ tato bÄ• labhÄ• vato atimÄ• nena khatÅ«pahataku
__patthaddho ussitaddhajo_ thambhavasena garÅ«nampi nipaccakÄ• rassa akaraá¹‡ato bh
anonamanathaddhajÄ• to ussitamÄ• naddhajo.

 vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• taraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tuÄ• dike, samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e ca. __garusammate_ti garÅ«ti sammate
__anÄ• daro_ti Ä• dararahito.

 __disvÄ• vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ agga_nti evaá¹ƒ mÄ• nathaddho hutvÄ• vicaranto
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayanato sayambhutÄ• y
vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ. sadevake loke sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato aggaá¹ƒ. purisadamm
damanato __sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ varuttamaá¹ƒ, _ ativiya uttamaá¹ƒ byÄ• mappabhÄ• diobhÄ•
_ obhÄ• santaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ sabbasattÄ• na
disvÄ• buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena santajjito ``ahameva seá¹-á¹-ho, aÃ±Ã±e hÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ t
bhogamadÄ• dimadaÃ±ca __chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• _ pahÄ• ya vippasannena cetasÄ• sirasÄ• a
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nathaddho samÄ• no satthu dassanamattena mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• sÄ«ti? na
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. satthu dassanamattena mÄ• naá¹ƒ na pahÄ• si ``na mÄ• naá¹ƒ, brÄ• hm
tiÄ• dikÄ• ya pana desanÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ
vippasannena cetasÄ• . sirasÄ• abhivÄ• desiâ€™â€™ nti. __vippasannena cetasÄ• _ti ca
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

``ahameva \Be II 109/ seá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti pavatto mÄ• no __atimÄ• no_. ``ime pana nihÄ
hÄ«nato dahantassa mÄ• no __ ``omÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti vadanti. ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™
attÄ• naá¹ƒ seyyato dahantassa pavatto seyyamÄ• no __atimÄ• no_. ``hÄ«nohamasmÄ«â€
__omÄ• no. pahÄ«nÄ• susamÅ«hatÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-himamaggehi pahÄ«nÄ• hutvÄ• aggam

samugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• . __asmimÄ• no_ti ``esohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti khandhe ``ahaâ€™â€™
pavattamÄ• no. __sabbe_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ atimÄ• naomÄ• naasmimÄ• nÄ• eva, atha kho se
navavidhÄ• antarabhedena anekavidhÄ• ca sabbe mÄ• navidhÄ• mÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ•
samugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• ti.

purohitaputtajentattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sumanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yadÄ• _ \Ne II 94/ __navo pabbajito_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sumanattherassa gÄ• thÄ• .
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto sikhissa bhag
mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sikhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ p
sumanapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaran
aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ• sakassa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. so ca upÄ• sako Ä• yasmato a
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko ahosi. tassa ca tato pubbe jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• tÄ• dÄ• rakÄ• mariá¹ƒsu. tena so ``
puttaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi, ayyassa anuruddhattherassa santike pabbÄ• jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
dasamÄ• saccayena jÄ• to arogoyeva hutvÄ• anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hento sattavassiko ah
santike pabbÄ• jesi. so pabbajitvÄ• tato paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡attÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o hutvÄ• theraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanto ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™
iddhiyÄ• anotattadahaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atheko micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• anotattad
sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogena parikkhipitvÄ• \Be II 110/ upari mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• su
gahetuá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ na deti. sumano garuá¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jaá¹ƒ a
gahetvÄ• therassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• kÄ• sena gacchati. taá¹ƒ satthÄ• jet
gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• , ``sÄ• riputta, imaá¹ƒ passÄ• â€
gÄ• thÄ• hi tassa guá¹‡e abhÄ• si. atha sumanatthero ---

<429> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• navo pabbajito, jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassiko.

iddhiyÄ• abhibhotvÄ• na, pannagindaá¹ƒ mahiddhikaá¹ƒ ||

<430> á¹• 21 ``upajjhÄ• yassa udakaá¹ƒ, anotattÄ• mahÄ• sarÄ• .

Ä• harÄ• mi tato disvÄ• , maá¹ƒ satthÄ• etadabravi ||

<431> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• riputta imaá¹ƒ passa, Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

udakakumbhamÄ• dÄ• ya, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<432> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dikena \Ee II 183/ vattena, kalyÄ• á¹‡airiyÄ• patho.

sÄ• maá¹‡eronuruddhassa, iddhiyÄ• ca visÄ• rado ||

<433> á¹• 21 ``Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yena Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• rito.

vinÄ«to anuruddhena, katakiccena sikkhito ||

<434> á¹• 21 ``so \Ne II 95/ patvÄ• paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, sacchikatvÄ• akuppataá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero sa sumano, mÄ• maá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti icchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡avasena cha gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha Ä• dito dve gÄ• thÄ• sumanatthereneva bhÄ• sitÄ• , itarÄ• catasso taá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsa
bhÄ• sitÄ• . tÄ• sabbÄ• ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sumanatthero pacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡
__pannaginda_nti nÄ• garÄ• jaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti tattha, yadÄ• navo pabbajito jÄ• tiyÄ• sattava
mahiddhikaá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• anotattadahato upajjhÄ• yassa pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹
attho.

maá¹ƒ \Be II 111/ uddissa mayhaá¹ƒ satthÄ• etadabravi, taá¹ƒ dassento, __ ``sÄ• riputta, i
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hita_nti visayajjhattabhÅ«tena aggaphalasamÄ• dhi
samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• sÄ• dikena vattenÄ• _ti passantÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• vahena Ä• cÄ• ravattena, karaa
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __kalyÄ• á¹‡airiyÄ• patho_ti sampanniriyÄ• patho. pÄ• sÄ• dikena vatt
itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. samaá¹‡assa bhÄ• vo sÄ• maá¹‡yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• n
Ä«rati pavattatÄ«ti sÄ• maá¹‡ero, samaá¹‡uddeso. __iddhiyÄ• ca visÄ• rado_ti iddhiyampi
__Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yenÄ• _ti purisÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yena. attahitaparahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhanato __sÄ• dh
__sÄ• dhu_ ubhayahitasÄ• dhako, suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o __kÄ• rito_ damito. aggavijj
asekkhabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena __sikkhito_ sikkhÄ• pitoti attho.

so sÄ• maá¹‡ero sumano paramaá¹ƒ __santiá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __patvÄ• _ aggamaggÄ• d
__sacchikatvÄ• _ attapaccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __akuppataá¹ƒ_ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ appicchabhÄ
paramukkaá¹ƒsagatattÄ• __mÄ• maá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti maá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savoâ€™
``chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• kocipi mÄ• jÄ• neyyÄ• ti __icchati_ abhikaá¹…khatÄ«ti

sumanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. nhÄ• takamunittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ne II 96/ \Ee II 184/ Ä• yasmato nhÄ• takamunissa gÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ b
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su nipphattiá¹ƒ gato nhÄ
__nhÄ• tako_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• rÄ• jagahassa tiyojan
araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane nÄ«vÄ• rehi yÄ• pento aggiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayamÄ• no vasati. tassa satthÄ•
hadayabbhantare pajjalantaá¹ƒ arahattÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• assamapadaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho attano \Be II 112/ upakappananiyÄ• mena Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upanesi. taá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ tayo divase datvÄ• catutthadivase ``bhagavÄ• tumhe paramasukhumÄ• lÄ• , katha
yÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tassa satthÄ• ariyasantosaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento dhammaa
sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ arahatte patiá¹-á
tattheva viharanto aparabhÄ• ge vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dhena upadduto ahosi. satthÄ• tattha gantvÄ
tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchanto ---

<435> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to tvaá¹ƒ, viharaá¹ƒ kÄ• nane vane.

paviddhagocare lÅ«khe, kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha. atha

<436> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tisukhena vipulena, pharitvÄ• na samussayaá¹ƒ.

lÅ«khampi abhisambhonto, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<437> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vento satta bojjhaá¹…ge, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

jhÄ• nasokhummasampanno, viharissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savo ||

<438> á¹• 21 ``vippamuttaá¹ƒ kilesehi, suddhacittaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto, viharissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savo ||

<439> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, ye me vijjiá¹ƒsu Ä• savÄ• .

sabbe asesÄ• ucchinnÄ• , na ca uppajjare puna ||

<440> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi sesagÄ• thÄ• hi attano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthu pavedesi.

tattha \Ne II 97/ __jhÄ• nasokhummasampanno_ti jhÄ• nasukhumabhÄ• vena samannÄ• g
arÅ«pajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhimhÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tena attano ub
dasseti. apare panÄ• hu --- ``sokhummanti aggamaggaphalesu adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• \Ee
jhÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena \Be II 113/ attano ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttitaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
kilesehÄ«_ti paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttiyÄ• sabbakilesehi vimuttaá¹ƒ, tato eva __suddhacittaá
anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappatÄ• ya __anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ, _ tÄ«hipi padehi arahattaphalacittameva vadat
vuttanayameva. imameva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

nhÄ• takamunittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. brahmadattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__akkodhassÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato brahmadattattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? aya
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ
putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __brahmadatto_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto jetavanamahe
disvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto saha paá¹-isam
ahosi. taá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ nagare piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o akk
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caratiyeva, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o punapi akkosiyeva. manussÄ• ev
``ayaá¹ƒ thero na kiÃ±ci bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero tesaá¹ƒ ma
desento ---

<441> á¹• 21 ``akkodhassa kuto kodho, dantassa samajÄ«vino.

sammadaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttassa, upasantassa tÄ• dino ||

<442> á¹• 21 ``tasseva tena pÄ• piyo, yo kuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikujjhati.

kuddhaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikujjhanto, saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ jeti dujjayaá¹ƒ ||

<443> á¹• 21 ``ubhinnamatthaá¹ƒ carati, attano ca parassa ca.

paraá¹ƒ saá¹…kupitaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , yo sato upasammati ||

<444> á¹• 21 ``ubhinnaá¹ƒ tikicchantaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, attano ca parassa ca.

janÄ• maÃ±Ã±anti bÄ• loti, ye dhammassa akovidÄ• || (SN a I 189).

<445> á¹• 21 ``uppajje \Be II 114/ \Ne II 98/ \Ee II 186/ te sace kodho, Ä• vajja kakacÅ«pam

uppajje ce rase taá¹‡hÄ• , puttamaá¹ƒsÅ«pamaá¹ƒ sara ||

<446> á¹• 21 ``sace dhÄ• vati cittaá¹ƒ te, kÄ• mesu ca bhavesu ca.

khippaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡ha satiyÄ• , kiá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹ƒ viya duppasuâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __akkodhassÄ• _ti kodharahitassa maggena samucchinnakodhassa. __kuto kodho_
uppajjeyya, tassa uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho. __dantassÄ• _ti uttamena damena a
dantassa. __samajÄ«vino_ti kÄ• yavisamÄ• dÄ«ni sabbaso pahÄ• ya kÄ• yasamÄ• dÄ«naá
sattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyena sampajaÃ±Ã±ena sammadeva vattantassa. __sammadaÃ±Ã±Ä• vim
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dike dhamme jÄ• nitvÄ• sabbÄ• savehi vippamuttassa. tato eva
sabbakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamena __upasantassa_. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dilakk
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa kuto kodhoti aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena thero attano kodhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tassa
kodhe akodhe ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassanena dhammaá¹ƒ kathento __ ``tassevÄ• â€
kuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikujjhatÄ«_ti yo puggalo attano upari kuddhaá¹ƒ kupitaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ paá¹-
tena paá¹-ikujjhanapaccakkosanapaá¹-ippaharaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• __pÄ• piyo_ idhaloke viÃ±Ã±Å
nirayadukkhÄ• divasena abhaddakataraá¹ƒ akalyÄ• á¹‡ataraá¹ƒ hoti. kujjhanena pana akud
vattabbameva natthi. keci pana ``yo akuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikuddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kujjhatÄ«â€™â
__kuddhaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikujjhanto_ti yo pana kuddhaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ kuddho kodhapa
paá¹-ikujjhati khamati, so __dujjayaá¹ƒ_ kilesasaá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ jeti nÄ• ma. na kevalaÃ±ca
eva, atha kho ubhayahitapaá¹-ipattimpÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``ubhinnamatthaá¹ƒ ... pe ... u
_ti. yo __paraá¹ƒ_ puggalaá¹ƒ __saá¹…kupitaá¹ƒ_ kuddhaá¹ƒ ``kodhaparetoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±a
ajjhupekkhanto vÄ• sato \Be II 115/ sampajÄ• no hutvÄ• __upasammati_ khamati na paá¹-
parassa cÄ• _ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ ubhayalokasukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ __atthaá¹ƒ_ hitaá¹ƒ carati.

__ubhinnaá¹ƒ tikicchantaá¹ƒ ta_nti taá¹ƒ attano ca parassa cÄ• ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kod
tikicchantaá¹ƒ khamantaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ ye janÄ• __dhammassa_ ariyÄ• cÄ• radhamme ak
aviddasu yo attÄ• naá¹ƒ akkosantassa paharantassa kiÃ±ci na karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±
tesaá¹ƒ ayoniso maÃ±Ã±ananti adhippÄ• yo. ``tikicchanaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti, tikicchan

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 99/ therena vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• akkosakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o saá

hutvÄ• theraá¹ƒ khamÄ• petvÄ• tasseva santike pabbaji. thero tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• yuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti mettÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• kodhapariyu
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dividhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``uppajje teâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __up
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassa kaÃ±ci puggalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ciraparicayo kodho u
vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ---

``ubhatodaá¹‡á¸• akena cepi, bhikkhave, kakacena corÄ• ocarakÄ• aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni
padÅ«seyya, na me so tena sÄ• sanakaroâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 232) ---

satthÄ• rÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ kakacÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• vajjehi. __uppajje ce rase taá¹‡hÄ• _
rase taá¹‡hÄ• abhilÄ• so uppajjeyya, tassa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ---

``puttamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• yampatikÄ• yathÄ• kantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthameva khÄ• diá¹ƒsu, na
kulaputtopi pabbajito piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati ... pe ... phÄ• suvihÄ• ro cÄ• â€™â€™
samÄ• naá¹ƒ) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ puttamaá¹ƒsÅ«pamovÄ• daá¹ƒ __sara_ anussara.

__sace dhÄ• vati te citta_nti ayoniso manasi karoto tava cittaá¹ƒ __kÄ• mesu_ paÃ±cakÄ•
chandarÄ• gavasena, kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su __bhavesu_ bhavapatthanÄ• vasena sace dhÄ
niggaá¹‡ha satiyÄ• , kiá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹ƒ_ \Be II 116/ __viya duppasu_nti tathÄ• dhÄ• vituá¹ƒ
puriso kiá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹ƒ sassakhÄ• dakaá¹ƒ duppasuá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hagoá¹‡aá¹ƒ yottena tham
vatteti, evaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• satiyottena sammÄ• dhithambhe bandhanto khippaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghameva
kilesavigamena nibbisevanaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• damehÄ«ti. keci pana ``thero puthujjanova hutv
adhivÄ• sento tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyaguá¹‡e pakÄ• sento dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• pa
attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadanto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ•
abhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

brahmadattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. sirimaá¹‡á¸• attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__channamativassatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ne II 100/ Ä• yasmato sirimaá¹‡á¸• attherassa gÄ• thÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ b
saá¹ƒsumÄ• ragire brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• \Ee II 188/ __sirimaá¹‡á¸• o_ti laddhanÄ
bhesakalÄ• vane bhagavati viharante satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampado samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto ekasmiá¹ƒ uposathadivase
nisinno nidÄ• nuddesassa pariyosÄ• ne ``Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I

upadhÄ• rento Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dento uparÅ«pari Ä• pa
phÄ• su hoti, Ä• vikatvÄ• pana yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarontassa phÄ• su hotÄ«ti imam
satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suvisuddhaâ€™â€™ nti laddhappasÄ• do tathÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pasannamÄ• r
dento ---

<447> á¹• 21 ``channamativassati, vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati.

tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ vivaretha, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati ||

<448> á¹• 21 ``maccunÄ• bbhÄ• hato \Be II 117/ loko, jarÄ• ya parivÄ• rito.

taá¹‡hÄ• sallena otiá¹‡á¹‡o, icchÄ• dhÅ«pÄ• yito sadÄ• || (SN a I 66).

<449> á¹• 21 ``maccunÄ• bbhÄ• hato loko, parikkhitto jarÄ• ya ca.

haÃ±Ã±ati niccamattÄ• á¹‡o, pattadaá¹‡á¸• ova takkaro ||

<450> á¹• 21 ``Ä• gacchantaggikhandhÄ• va, maccu byÄ• dhi jarÄ• tayo.

paccuggantuá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ natthi, javo natthi palÄ• yituá¹ƒ ||

<451> á¹• 21 ``amoghaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , appena bahukena vÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vijahate rattiá¹ƒ, tadÅ«naá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

<452> á¹• 21 ``carato tiá¹-á¹-hato vÄ• pi, Ä• sÄ«nasayanassa vÄ• .

upeti carimÄ• ratti, na te kÄ• lo pamajjituâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __channa_nti chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ avivaá¹-aá¹ƒ appakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duccarita
Ä• pattivassaÃ±ceva kilesavassaÃ±ca ativiya vassati. Ä• pattiyÄ• hi chÄ• danaá¹ƒ alajjibhÄ
tÄ• disova, chÄ• danena tato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• va punapi tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti chÄ• danaá¹ƒ vassanassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vivaá¹-a_nti pakÄ• sita
__nÄ• tivassatÄ«_ti ettha __atÄ«_ti upasaggamattaá¹ƒ, na vassatÄ«ti attho. avassanaÃ±ce
veditabbaá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• nassa visodhitattÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abh

channassa duccaritassa Ä• pattivassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ativassanato vivaá¹-assa ca avassanatoti
vivarethÄ• _ti puthujjanabhÄ• vena chÄ• danÄ• dhippÄ• ye uppannepi taá¹ƒ \Ee II 189/ ana
Ä• vikareyya, yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikareyya. __eva_nti vivaraá¹‡ena yathÄ• dhammaá¹
taá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• tivassati_ Ä• pattivassaá¹ƒ kilesavassaÃ±ca na vassa
patiá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti attho.

idÄ• ni \Be II 118/ ``ekaá¹ƒsena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒyeva ca attÄ• sodhetabbo, appamÄ• do kÄ• tab
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegavatthuá¹ƒ dassento __ ``maccunÄ• bbhÄ• hato lokoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__maccunÄ• bbhÄ• hato loko_ti ayaá¹ƒ sabbopi sattaloko coro viya coraghÄ• takena, sabba
maccunÄ• maraá¹‡ena abhihato, na tassa hatthato muccati. __jarÄ• ya parivÄ• rito_ti ayaá
uddhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Å«panayanarasÄ• ya jarÄ• ya parivÄ• rito ajjhotthaá¹-o, jarÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
__taá¹‡hÄ• sallena otiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti sarÄ«rassa anto nimuggena visapÄ«takhurappena viya up
taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena sallena otiá¹‡á¹‡o hadayabbhantare ogÄ• á¸·ho. taá¹‡hÄ• hi pÄ•
duruddhÄ• rato ca ``salloâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __icchÄ• dhÅ«pÄ• yito_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhip
icchÄ• ya santÄ• pito. taá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ icchanto hi puggalo yadicchitaá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ labhanto
tÄ• ya eva anudahanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya icchÄ• ya santatto pariá¸·Ä• happatto hoti. __sadÄ• _
padaá¹ƒ sabbapadesu yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__parikkhitto jarÄ• ya cÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ maccunÄ• abbhÄ• hatoyeva, atha kho jarÄ• ya
samavaruddho jarÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhitto, na taá¹ƒ samatikkamatÄ«ti attho. __haÃ±Ã±ati n
atÄ• á¹‡o asaraá¹‡o hutvÄ• niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi haÃ±Ã±ati vibÄ• dhÄ«yati. ya
__pattadaá¹‡á¸• ova takkaro_ yathÄ• takkaro coro katÄ• parÄ• dho vajjhappatto atÄ• á¹‡o
evamayaá¹ƒ loko jarÄ• maraá¹‡ehÄ«ti dasseti.

__Ä• gacchantaggikhandhÄ• vÄ• _ti mahÄ• vane á¸• ayhamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ abhibhavantÄ• m
byÄ• dhi jarÄ• ti ime tayo anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena aggikkhandhÄ• imaá¹ƒ sattalokaá¹ƒ abhibh
II 102/, tesaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ibalo hutvÄ• __paccuggantuá¹ƒ_ abhibhavituá¹ƒ __balaá¹ƒ_ uss
lokassa, __javo natthi palÄ• yituá¹ƒ_ javantesu, ajjhottharantesu. yattha te nÄ• bhibhavanti,
dassetvÄ• tato palÄ• yitumpi imassa lokassa jaá¹…ghÄ• javo natthi, evaá¹ƒ \Be II 119/ atta
mÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi upÄ• yehi appaá¹-ikÄ• re tividhe balavati paccÄ• mitte niccupaá¹-á¹-hite kiá¹
__amoghaá¹ƒ_ \Ee II 190/ __divasaá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , appena bahukena vÄ• _ti appena antamas
kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattitena bahukena vÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ ahorattaá¹ƒ pavattitena vipassanÄ• manasik
avaÃ±jhaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ kareyya, yasmÄ• __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vijahate rattiá¹ƒ, tadÅ«naá¹ƒ tassa
satto yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ vijahati nÄ• seti khepeti, tadÅ«naá¹ƒ tena Å«naá¹ƒ tassa sattassa
etena rattikkhayo nÄ• ma jÄ«vitakkhayo tassa anivattanatoti dasseti. tenÄ• ha ---

``yamekarattiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, gabbhe vasati mÄ• á¹‡avo.

abbhuá¹-á¹-hitova so yÄ• ti, sa gacchaá¹ƒ na nivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 15.363).

na kevalaá¹ƒ rattivaseneva, atha kho iriyÄ• pathavasenÄ• pi jÄ«vitakkhayo upadhÄ• retabb
``caratoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __carato_ti gacchantassa. __tiá¹-á¹-hato_ti á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kappentass
vÄ• _ti Ä• sÄ«nassa sayanassa vÄ• , nisinnassa nipajjantassa vÄ• ti attho. ``Ä• sÄ«danaâ€
tattha sÄ• miatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __upeti carimÄ• rattÄ«_ti carimak
upagacchati, rattiggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha desanÄ• sÄ«samattaá¹ƒ. gamanÄ• dÄ«su yena kenac
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tassa carimakÄ• loyeva, tenevassa iriyÄ• pathakkhaá¹‡Ä• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ kh
__na te kÄ• lo pamajjituá¹ƒ_ nÄ• yaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ kÄ• lo ``imasmi
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti aviditattÄ• . vuttaá¹ƒ hi ---

``animittamanaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, maccÄ• naá¹ƒ idha jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kasiraÃ±ca parittaÃ±ca, taÃ±ca dukkhena saá¹ƒyutaâ€™â€™ nti || (Sn 579).

tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• appamattena tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su anuyogo kÄ• tabbot

sirimaá¹‡á¸• attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. sabbakÄ• mittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dvipÄ• dako_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 120/ \Ne II 103/ Ä• yasmato sabbakÄ• mittherassa gÄ• th
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato sÄ• sane uppannaá¹ƒ abbudaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• kati
theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``ahampi anÄ• gate ekassa buddhassa sÄ• sane abbudaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• p
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ samattho bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ•
191/ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de aparinibbute eva bhagavati v
nibbattitvÄ• __sabbakÄ• mo_ti laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto Ã±Ä• takehi dÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ
nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jigucchanto dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikass
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto upajjhÄ• yena saddhiá¹ƒ vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upagato Ã±Ä• tigharaá¹
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• pativiyogadukkhitÄ• kisÄ• dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• analaá¹…katÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-h
rodamÄ• nÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• therassa karuá¹‡Ä• purassaraá¹ƒ m
anubhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡e ayonisomanasikÄ• ravasena sahasÄ• kileso uppajji.

so tena kasÄ• hi tÄ• á¸·ito Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yo viya saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego tÄ• vadeva susÄ• naá¹ƒ
uggahetvÄ• , tattha paá¹-iladdhajhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• he
pÄ• puá¹‡i. athassa sasuro alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya mahatÄ• pari
uppabbÄ• jetukÄ• mo vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. thero tassÄ• adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• attano
sabbattha ca anupalittataá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<453> á¹• 21 ``dvipÄ• dakoyaá¹ƒ asuci, duggandho parihÄ«rati.

nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apaparipÅ«ro, vissavanto tato tato ||

<454> á¹• 21 ``migaá¹ƒ nilÄ«naá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-ena, baá¸·iseneva ambujaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• naraá¹ƒ viya lepena, bÄ• dhayanti puthujjanaá¹ƒ ||

<455> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• rasÄ• gandhÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• .

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ete, itthirÅ«pasmi dissare ||

<456> á¹• 21 ``ye etÄ• upasevanti, rattacittÄ• puthujjanÄ• .

vaá¸• á¸• henti kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ, Ä• cinanti punabbhavaá¹ƒ ||

<457> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be II 121/ \Ne II 104/ cetÄ• parivajjeti, sappasseva padÄ• siro.

somaá¹ƒ visattikaá¹ƒ loke, sato samativattati ||

<458> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khemato.

nissaá¹-o sabbakÄ• mehi, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __dvipÄ• dako_ti yadipi apÄ• dakÄ• dayopi kÄ• yÄ• asucÄ«yeva, adhikÄ• ravasena
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e asucibhÅ«tÄ• pi kÄ•
abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojanepi upanÄ«yanti, na pana manussakÄ• yo, tas
dassento ``dvipÄ• dakoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. __aya_nti tadÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ \B
__asucÄ«_ti asuci eva, na ettha kiÃ±cipi sucÄ«ti attho. __duggandho parihÄ«ratÄ«_ti dugga
pupphagandhÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…kharitvÄ• pariharÄ«yati. __nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apaparipÅ«ro_ti
kesÄ• dianekappakÄ• rakuá¹‡apabharito. __vissavanto tato tato_ti pupphagandhÄ• dÄ«hiss
paá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantÄ• nampi taá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ nipphalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• navahi
kheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«ni lomakÅ«pehi ca sedajallikaá¹ƒ `vissavantoyeva parihÄ«ra

evaá¹ƒ jegucchopi samÄ• no cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo kÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«hi viya migÄ• dike attano rÅ«p

vaÃ±cetiyevÄ• ti dassento __ ``migaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __migaá¹ƒ nilÄ«naá¹
pÄ• savÄ• karÄ• dinÄ• kÅ«á¹-ena nilÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• migaá¹ƒ viya nesÄ
__iva_-saddo idhÄ• pi Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbo. __baá¸·iseneva ambuja_nti ambujaá¹ƒ maccha
baá¸·isena viya bÄ• á¸·isiko. __vÄ• naraá¹ƒ viya lepenÄ• _ti rukkhasilÄ• dÄ«su pakkhittena
makkaá¹-aá¹ƒ viya migaluddo andhaputhujjanaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cento bÄ• dhentÄ«ti.

ke pana bÄ• dhentÄ«ti Ä• ha. __ ``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. rÅ«pÄ• dayo hi paÃ±
visesato visabhÄ• gavatthusannissayÄ• vipallÄ• sÅ«panissayena ayonisomanasikÄ• rena
andhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ mano ramento kilesavatthutÄ• ya anatthÄ• vahabhÄ• vato te bÄ• c
``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• ... pe ... itthirÅ«pasmi dissareâ€™â€™ _ti.

itthiggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha \Be II 122/ adhikÄ• ravasena katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``
upasevantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassattho --- __ye_ puthujjanÄ• __etÄ• _ itthiyo __rattacittÄ
rÄ• gÄ• bhibhÅ«tacittÄ• upabhogavatthusaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne II 105/ upasevanti. __vaá¸• á¸•
te jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi nirayÄ• dÄ«hi ca ghoraá¹ƒ, bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ, andhabÄ• lehi abhiramitabba
saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ uppattimaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• vaá¸• á¸• henti. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• ci

__yo cetÄ• _ti yo pana puggalo etÄ• itthiyo tattha chandarÄ• gassa vikkhambhanena vÄ•
attano pÄ• dena sappassa siraá¹ƒ viya parivajjeti, so sabbaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ visajitvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ
visattikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ sato hutvÄ• samativattati.

__kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti ``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bahudukkhÄ
(Vin IV 417; Vin II 65; MN I 234) vatthukÄ• mesu kilesakÄ• mesu anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ
disvÄ• . __nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khemato_ti kÄ• mehi bhavehi ca nikkhantabhÄ• vato
\Ee II 193/, nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, khemato, anupaddavato, daá¹-á¹-hu, disvÄ• . __sabbakÄ• mehi
__nissaá¹-o_ visaá¹ƒyutto. sabbepi tebhÅ«makÄ• dhammÄ• kÄ• manÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ•
visaá¹ƒyutto. tenÄ• ha __ ``patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero Ä• dito paÃ±cahi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hagÄ• thÄ• ya
sutvÄ• sasuro ``ayaá¹ƒ sabbattha anupalitto, na sakkÄ• imaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu patÄ• retuâ€™â
gato. theropi vassasataparinibbute bhagavati upasampadÄ• ya vÄ«savassasatiko pathabyÄ
vesÄ• likehi vajjiputtehi uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa abbudaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• , dutiyaá¹ƒ dhamm
saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• ``anÄ• gate dhammÄ• sokakÄ• le uppajjanakaá¹ƒ abbudaá¹ƒ sodhehÄ«â
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yi.

sabbakÄ• mittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chakkanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattakanipÄ• to

1. sundarasamuddattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sattakanipÄ• te \Be II 123/ \Ne II 106/ __alaá¹…katÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sundarasam
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinit
rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarassa mahÄ• vibhavassa seá¹-á¹-hino putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. __samud
rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• pana __sundarasamuddo_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hito
buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , paá¹-iladdhasaddho nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya pabbajitv
samÄ• dinnadhutadhammo rÄ• jagahato sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassa santik
uggahetvÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto viharati. tassa mÄ• tÄ• rÄ• jagahe ussa
seá¹-á¹-hiputte sapajÄ• patike alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyatte ussavakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ante disvÄ•
rodati. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• rodanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchi. sÄ• tassÄ• taá
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• nessÄ• mi, passa tÄ• va mama itthibhÄ• vaâ€™
taá¹ƒyeva tassa pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ katvÄ• imassa kulassa sÄ• miniá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
datvÄ• \Ee II 194/, vissajjitÄ• mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , therassa piá¹‡
vicaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekasmiá¹ƒ gehe vasamÄ• nÄ• divase divase aÃ±Ã±ehi therassa sa
dÄ• pesi. alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• ca hutvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• Ä• ruyha attÄ• naá¹ƒ
gehadvÄ• rena gacchantaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• , aÃ±j
gacchantÄ« nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ kÄ• manimantanÄ• ya nimantesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• th
nÄ• ma caÃ±calaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayÄ• idÄ• neva ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti tatt
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

<459> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• suvasanÄ• , mÄ• ladhÄ• rÄ« vibhÅ«sitÄ• .

alattakakatÄ• pÄ• dÄ• , pÄ• dukÄ• ruyha vesikÄ• ||

<460> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• dukÄ• \Be II 124/ \Ne II 107/ oruhitvÄ• na, purato paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

sÄ• maá¹ƒ saá¹‡hena mudunÄ• , mhitapubbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

<461> á¹• 21 `` `yuvÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ pabbajito, tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi mama sÄ• sane.

bhuÃ±ja mÄ• nusake kÄ• me, ahaá¹ƒ vittaá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi te.

saccaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mi, aggiá¹ƒ vÄ• te harÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<462> á¹• 21 `` `yadÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhavissÄ• ma, ubho daá¹‡á¸• aparÄ• yanÄ• .

ubhopi pabbajissÄ• ma, ubhayattha kaá¹-aggahoâ€™â€™ â€™ ||

<463> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca disvÄ• na yÄ• cantiá¹ƒ, vesikaá¹ƒ paÃ±jalÄ«kataá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suvasanaá¹ƒ, maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<464> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<465> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha __mÄ• ladhÄ• rÄ«_ti mÄ• lÄ• dhÄ• rinÄ« piá¸·andhapupphadÄ• mÄ• . __vibhÅ«sitÄ
pÅ«raá¹‡avasena pupphehi ceva gandhavilepanÄ• dÄ«hi ca vibhÅ«sitagattÄ• . __ ``alaá¹…
hatthÅ«pagagÄ«vÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bharaá¹‡ehi alaá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __alatt
pariá¹‡atajayasumanapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡ena lÄ• khÄ• rasena raÃ±jitacaraá¹‡ayugaá¸·Ä• . sa
``alattakakatapÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutta
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaseso veditabbo. __pÄ• dukÄ• ruyha vesikÄ• _ti ekÄ• rÅ«pÅ«pa
yathÄ• vuttavesÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• ``á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacana

__pÄ• dukÄ• oruhitvÄ• nÄ• _ti pÄ• dukÄ• hi otaritvÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• yo omuÃ±c
__paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• _ti paggahitaaÃ±jalikÄ• __sÄ• _ vesÄ« maá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• vacanap
sayameva abhÄ• satha. __saá¹‡henÄ• _ti maá¹-á¹-hena. __mudunÄ• _ti madhurena. ``vaca
vuttameva hoti, abhÄ• sathÄ• ti, vuttattÄ• .

__yuvÄ• si_ \Be II 125/ __tvaá¹ƒ pabbajito_ti tvaá¹ƒ pabbajanto yuvÄ• , daharoyeva hutvÄ•
pabbajantena sattame dasake sampatteva pabbajitabbanti dasseti. __tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi mama s
tiá¹-á¹-ha.

kiá¹ƒ \Ne II 108/ pana tanti Ä• ha __ ``bhuÃ±ja mÄ• nusake kÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti kÄ• me pa
rÅ«pasampatti, vayasampatti, parivÄ• rasampatti, bhogasampatti ca icchitabbÄ• . tattha ``ku
bhogasampattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyyÄ• ti, Ä• ha __ ``ahaá¹ƒ vittaá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi teâ€™â€™ _
kathaá¹ƒ saddahÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ti taá¹ƒ saddahÄ• pentÄ« Ä• ha __ ``s
aggiá¹ƒ vÄ• te harÄ• mahaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``bhuÃ±ja mÄ• nusake kÄ• me, ahaá¹ƒ vittaá¹ƒ c

mayÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsena saccameva paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mi, sace me na pa
harÄ• mahaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ haritvÄ• aggipaccayaá¹ƒ sapathaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti attho. __ubhayatth
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le pabbajjanaá¹ƒ ubhayattha jayaggÄ• ho. yaá¹ƒ may
daá¹‡á¸• aparÄ• yanakÄ• lÄ• bhoge bhuÃ±jÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ idhalokepi bhogehi na jÄ«yÄ• m
pabbajissÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ paralokepi bhogehi na jÄ«yÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __tato_ti taá¹ƒ n
nimantentiyÄ• ``yuvÄ• si tvaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• ``yadÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™
vuttavacanahetu. taÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thero samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karon
sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

sundarasamuddattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pare ambÄ• á¹-akÄ• rÄ• me_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyattherassa gA
padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare mahÄ• bhoge kule nibbattitvÄ• , va
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto nisinno tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ maÃ±juss
á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthento buddhappamukhassa bhikkhu
datvÄ• , ``aho vatÄ• hampi anÄ• gate ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu \Be II 126/ viya ekassa buddhassa sÄ
aggo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si. bhagavÄ• ca tassa anantarÄ• yataá
pakkÄ• mi.

so \Ee II 196/ tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto ph
cittapattakokilo hutvÄ• rÄ• juyyÄ• nato madhuraá¹ƒ ambaphalaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡á¸• enÄ• dÄ• ya ga
pasannamÄ• naso ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. satthÄ• tassa cittaá¹ƒ Ã±a
nisÄ«di. kokilo dasabalassa patte ambapakkaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
109/ pasannamÄ• naso teneva pÄ«tisukhena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. tena ca puÃ±Ã±a
kassapasammÄ• sambuddhakÄ• le pana cetiye Ä• raddhe kiá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karoma? s
atimahantametaá¹ƒ. chayojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. etampi atimahantaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cayojanaá¹ƒ, c
dviyojananti vutte ayaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jeá¹-á¹-havaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« hutvÄ• ``etha, bho, anÄ• gate s
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• rajjuyÄ• parikkhipanto gÄ• vutamattake á¹-hatvÄ
gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ hotu, cetiyaá¹ƒ ekayojanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ yojanubbedhaá¹ƒ bhaviss
tassa vacane aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. iti appamÄ• á¹‡assa buddhassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti. t
nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±ehi nÄ«catarappamÄ• á¹‡o hoti.

so amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthu kÄ• le sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhogakule nibbatti, __bhaddiyo_tissa
atirassatÄ• ya pana __lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyo_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so satthu santike dhamm
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• , bahussuto dhammakathiko hutvÄ• madhurena sarena pa
athekasmiá¹ƒ ussavadivase ekena brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ rathena gacchantÄ« aÃ±Ã±a

disvÄ• dantavidaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ hasi. thero tassÄ• dantaá¹-á¹-hike nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• jhÄ• n
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• , anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ahosi. so abhiá¹‡haá
viharanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ovadiyamÄ• no arahatte patiá
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 55.1-33) ---

``padumuttaro \Be II 127/ nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputto mahaddhano.

jaá¹…ghÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vicaraá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• so lokapajjoto, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi nÄ• yako.

maÃ±jussarÄ• naá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ abhikittayi ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mudito hutvÄ• , kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahesino.

vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• buddho viyÄ• kÄ• si, saá¹…ghamajjhe vinÄ• yako.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, lacchase taá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

bhaddiyo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``tena \Ne II 110/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, phusso uppajji nÄ• yako.

durÄ• sado duppasaho, sabbalokuttamo jino ||

``caraá¹‡ena ca sampanno, brahÄ• uju patÄ• pavÄ• .

hitesÄ« sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ mocesi bandhanÄ• ||

``nandÄ• rÄ• mavane tassa, ahosiá¹ƒ phussakokilo.

gandhakuá¹-isamÄ• sanne, ambarukkhe vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ, dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ jinuttamaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , maÃ±junÄ• bhinikÅ«jahaá¹ƒ ||

``rÄ• juyyÄ• naá¹ƒ tadÄ• gantvÄ• , supakkaá¹ƒ kanakattacaá¹ƒ.

ambapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sambuddhassopanÄ• mayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Be II 128/ me cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko jino.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa hatthato, pattaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hi nÄ• yako ||

``adÄ• siá¹ƒ haá¹-á¹-hacittohaá¹ƒ, ambapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mahÄ• mune.

patte pakkhippa pakkhehi, paÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• na maÃ±junÄ• ||

``sarena rajanÄ«yena, savanÄ«yena vaggunÄ• .

vassanto buddhapÅ«jatthaá¹ƒ, nÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nipajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• muditacittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, buddhapemagatÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

sakuá¹‡agghi upÄ• gantvÄ• , ghÄ• tayÄ« duá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso ||

``tato cutohaá¹ƒ tusite, anubhotvÄ• mahÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

manussayonimÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jotayitvÄ• so, abhibhuyya kutitthiye.

vinayitvÄ• na veneyye, nibbuto so sasÄ• vako ||

``nibbute tamhi lokagge, pasannÄ• janatÄ• bahÅ«.

pÅ«janatthÄ• ya buddhassa, thÅ«paá¹ƒ kubbanti satthuno ||

``sattayojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, sattaratanabhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

karissÄ• ma mahesissa, iccevaá¹ƒ mantayanti te ||

``kikino kÄ• sirÄ• jassa, tadÄ• senÄ• ya nÄ• yako.

hutvÄ• haá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡assa, pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cetiye vadiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne II 111/ te mama vÄ• kyena, cetiyaá¹ƒ yojanuggataá¹ƒ.

akaá¹ƒsu naravÄ«rassa, nÄ• nÄ• ratanabhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• to seá¹-á¹-hikule ahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ puravare, iddhe phÄ«te mahaddhane ||

``purappavese \Be II 129/ sugataá¹ƒ, disvÄ• vimhitamÄ• naso.

pabbajitvÄ• na na ciraá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``cetiyassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, akariá¹ƒ tena kammunÄ• .

lakuá¹‡á¸• akasarÄ«rohaá¹ƒ, jÄ• to paribhavÄ• raho ||

``sarena madhurenÄ• haá¹ƒ, pÅ«jitvÄ• isisattamaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±jussarÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, aggattamanupÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``phaladÄ• nena buddhassa, guá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena ca.

sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalasampanno, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

aparabhÄ• ge aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<466> á¹• 21 ``pare ambÄ• á¹-akÄ• rÄ• me, vanasaá¹‡á¸• amhi bhaddiyo.

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, tattha bhaddova jhÄ• yati ||

<467> á¹• 21 ``ramanteke \Ee II 197/ mudiá¹…gehi, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• hi paá¹‡avehi ca.

ahaÃ±ca rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, rato buddhassa sÄ• sane ||

<468> á¹• 21 ``buddho ce me varaá¹ƒ dajjÄ• , so ca labbhetha me varo.

gaá¹‡hehaá¹ƒ sabbalokassa, niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagataá¹ƒ satiâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __pare_ti seá¹-á¹-he adhike, visiá¹-á¹-heti attho. adhikavÄ• cÄ« hi ayaá¹ƒ parasaddo mattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. __ambÄ• á¹-akÄ• rÄ• me_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make Ä• rÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡á¸• ito ramaá¹‡Ä«yo hoti tena ``pareâ€™â€™ ti visesetvÄ• vutto. ``an ambÄ• á¹-akehi abhilakkhitavaneâ€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. __vanasaá¹‡á¸• amhÄ«_ti vanagah ghananicitarukkhagacchalatÄ• samÅ«he vaneti attho. __bhaddiyo_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mako, attÄ• viya vadati. __samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyhÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Be II 130/ mÅ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ• vijjaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ aggamaggena \Ne II 112/ samugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• ti attho. __tattha bha lokuttarehi sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi bhaddo sundaro tasmiá¹ƒyeva vanasaá¹‡á¸• e katakiccatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ravasena aggaphalajhÄ• nena jhÄ• yati.

phalasukhena ca jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattÄ«hi ca vÄ«tinÄ• metÄ«ti attano vivekaratiá¹ƒ dassetv
_ti gÄ• thÄ• yapi byatirekamukhena tamevatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha __mudiá¹…gehÄ«_ti aá¹.
__vÄ«á¹‡Ä• hÄ«_ti nandinÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi vÄ«á¹‡Ä• hi. __paá¹‡avehÄ«_ti turiyehi ramanti eke
tesaá¹ƒ rati anariyÄ• anatthasaá¹ƒhitÄ• . __ahaÃ±cÄ• _ ti ahaá¹ƒ pana, ekako __buddhass
rato, tato eva rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ __rato_ abhirato viharÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ attano vivekÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
arahattaá¹ƒ patto, tassa pasaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``buddho ce meâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• h
__buddho_ bhagavÄ• ``ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
``atikkantavarÄ• kho, bhikkhu, tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti apaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ yathÄ
dadeyya, so ca varo mamÄ• dhippÄ• yapÅ«rako __labbhetha_ mayhaá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ma
parikappavasena vadati. ``bhante, sabbo loko sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-
ti ``sabbalokassa niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• sati bhÄ• vetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti katvÄ• varaá¹ƒ gaá
``gaá¹‡hehaá¹ƒ sabbalokassa, niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagataá¹ƒ satiâ€™â€™ _nti. idÄ• ni aparikkha
parikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanto ---

<469> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ee II 198/ maá¹ƒ rÅ«pena pÄ• miá¹ƒsu, ye ca ghosena anvagÅ«.

chandarÄ• gavasÅ«petÄ• , na maá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti te janÄ• ||

<470> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca na passati.

samantÄ• varaá¹‡o bÄ• lo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati ||

<471> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca vipassati.

bahiddhÄ• phaladassÄ• vÄ«, sopi ghosena vuyhati ||

<472> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca \Be II 131/ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca vipassati.

anÄ• varaá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ«, na so ghosena vuyhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __ye maá¹ƒ rÅ«pena pÄ• miá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ye janÄ• aviddasÅ« mama rÅ«pena apasÄ• c
``Ä• kÄ• rasadisÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti, dhammasarÄ«rena ca maá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• m
hÄ«á¸·entÄ• paricchindanavasena \Ne II 113/ maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __ye ca ghosena an

ghosena maÃ±junÄ• maá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vanÄ• vasena anugatÄ• bahu maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ
rÅ«pamattena avamantabbo, ghosamattena vÄ• na bahuá¹ƒ mantabbo, tasmÄ• __chanda
jÄ• nanti te janÄ• _ti te duvidhÄ• pi janÄ• chandarÄ• gassa vasaá¹ƒ upetÄ• appahÄ«nach
pahÄ«nachandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti.

avisayo tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• diso ajjhattaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• ca apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthutÄ• yÄ• ti dasset
_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ajjhatta_nti attano santÄ• ne khandhÄ• yatanÄ• didhammaá¹ƒ. __bahi
atha vÄ• ajjhattanti, mama abbhantare asekkhasÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diá¹ƒ. bahiddhÄ• ti, mame
Ä• kappasampattiyÄ• diyuttaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• rÅ«padhammappavattiá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
__samantÄ• varaá¹‡o_ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca ajÄ• nanena samantato Ä• vara
Ä• vaá¹-aÃ±Ä• á¹‡agatiko. __sa ve ghosena vuyhatÄ«_ti so paraneyyabuddhiko bÄ• lo gho
vuyhati niyyati Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«yati.

__bahiddhÄ• ca vipassatÄ«_ti yo ca vuttanayena ajjhattaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• pan
Ä• kappasampattiÄ• diupadhÄ• raá¹‡ena vÄ• visesato passati. ``guá¹‡avisesayutto siyÄ• â
__bahiddhÄ• phaladassÄ• vÄ«_ nayaggÄ• hena phalamattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto vuttanayena gh
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho.

yo pana __ajjhattaÃ±ca_ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa abbhantare asekkhasÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diguá¹‡
paá¹-ipattisallakkhaá¹‡ena visesato guá¹‡avisesayogaá¹ƒ passati. __anÄ• varaá¹‡adassÄ•
hutvÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e \Be II 132/ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ samattho, na so ghosama
dassanatoti.

lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhaddattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ekaputto_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ee II 199/ Ä• yasmato bhaddattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ay
bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca satasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá
nibbattamÄ• no \Ne II 114/ ca aputtakesu mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«su devatÄ• yÄ• canÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``sace, bhante, mayaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ lacchÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ tumhÄ• ka
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• yÄ• citvÄ• gatesu satthu adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• aÃ±
hutvÄ• á¹-hito sakkena devaraÃ±Ã±Ä• ``amukasmiá¹ƒ kule nibbattÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹
__bhaddo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sattavassuddesikaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro
santikaá¹ƒ netvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ so, bhante, tumhe Ä• yÄ• citvÄ• laddhadÄ• rako, imaá¹ƒ tumh
ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™
gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. thero taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• saá¹…khepena vipassanÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ

upanissayasampannattÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto sÅ«riye anoggateyeva bhÄ• v
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 5.54-69) ---

``padumuttarasambuddhaá¹ƒ, mettacittaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

upeti janatÄ• sabbÄ• , sabbalokagganÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``sattukaÃ±ca baddhakaÃ±ca, Ä• misaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanaá¹ƒ.

dadanti satthuno sabbe, puÃ±Ã±akkhette anuttare ||

``ahampi dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi, devadevassa tÄ• dino.

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• , saá¹…ghampi ca anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

``uyyojitÄ• \Be II 133/ mayÄ• cete, nimantesuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassapallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gonakatthataá¹ƒ.

tÅ«likÄ• paá¹-alikÄ• ya, khomakappÄ• sikehi ca.

mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• payiá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ buddhayuttakaá¹ƒ ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, devadevo narÄ• sabho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparibyÅ«á¸·ho, mama dvÄ• ramupÄ• gami ||

``paccuggantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ yasassinaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, abhinÄ• mayiá¹ƒ saá¹…gharaá¹ƒ ||

``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, buddhaÃ±ca lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

pasannacitto sumano, paramannena tappayiá¹ƒ ||

``padumuttaro lokavidÅ«, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yenidaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gonakatthataá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``catusattatikkhattuá¹ƒ \Ne II 115/ so, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

anubhossati sampattiá¹ƒ, accharÄ• hi purakkhato ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ sahassaá¹ƒ, vasudhaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati.

ekapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``sabbÄ• su bhavayonÄ«su, uccÄ• kulÄ« bhavissati.

so ca pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• , sukkamÅ«lena codito.

bhaddiyo nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``vivekamanuyuttomhi, pantasenanivÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

phalaÃ±cÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, cattaklesomhi ajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``mama sabbaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« lokanÄ• yako.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tassa \Be II 134/ bhagavÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±uppattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``ehi, bhaddÄ• â€™â€™ ti
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• paÃ±jaliko satthu samÄ«pe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, sÄ•
ahosi. buddhÅ«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma kiresÄ• . thero jÄ• tito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano pavattiyÄ
byÄ• karonto ---

<473> á¹• 21 ``ekaputto ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, piyo mÄ• tu piyo pitu.

bahÅ«hi vatacariyÄ• hi, laddho Ä• yÄ• canÄ• hi ca ||

<474> á¹• 21 ``te ca maá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, atthakÄ• mÄ• hitesino.

ubho pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ca, buddhassa upanÄ• mayuá¹ƒ ||

<475> á¹• 21 ``kicchÄ• laddho ayaá¹ƒ putto, sukhumÄ• lo sukhedhito.

imaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ma te nÄ• tha, jinassa paricÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ||

<476> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• ca maá¹ƒ paá¹-iggayha, Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadabravi.

pabbÄ• jehi imaá¹ƒ khippaá¹ƒ, hessatyÄ• jÄ• niyo ayaá¹ƒ ||

<477> á¹• 21 ``pabbÄ• jetvÄ• na \Ee II 200/ maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ« jino.

anoggatasmiá¹ƒ sÅ«riyasmiá¹ƒ, tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me ||

<478> á¹• 21 ``tato \Ne II 116/ satthÄ• nirÄ• katvÄ• , paá¹-isallÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hito.

ehi bhaddÄ• ti maá¹ƒ Ä• ha, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<479> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena, laddhÄ• me upasampadÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , aho dhammasudhammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __vatacariyÄ• hÄ«_ti, ``evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ labhissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ sa
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , khÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• yitvÄ• , anasanÄ• divatacaraá¹‡ehi. __Ä• yÄ• canÄ• hÄ
satthuÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ya ca, idameva cettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ thero mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹
paá¹-ipattidassanatthaÃ±ceva kicchaladdhabhÄ• vadassanatthaÃ±ca vadati.

__te_ti \Be II 135/ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro. __upanÄ• mayu_nti upanÄ• mesuá¹ƒ.

__sukhedhito_ti sukhasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hito. __te_ti tuyhaá¹ƒ. __paricÄ• raka_nti kiá¹ƒkÄ• ra

__hessatyÄ• jÄ• niyo aya_nti ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• rako mama sÄ• sane Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yo bhavissati. ta
pabbÄ• jehÄ«ti etaá¹ƒ __abravi, _ Ä• ha.

__pabbÄ• jetvÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• nandattherena pabbÄ• jetvÄ• . __vihÄ• ra_nti gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ
sÅ«riyasmi_nti sÅ«riye anatthaá¹…gateyeva. __tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me_ti tato vipassanÄ•
cireneva khaá¹‡ena sabbÄ• savehi me cittaá¹ƒ vimucci, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo ahosiá¹ƒ.

__tato_ti mama Ä• savakkhayato pacchÄ• . __nirÄ• katvÄ• _ti attanÄ• samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ p
tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. tenÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-isallÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __sÄ• me Ä• sÅ
uddissa ``ehi, bhaddÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthu vÄ• cÄ• pavattÄ• , sÄ• eva me mayhaá¹ƒ upasa
__jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena, laddhÄ• me upasampadÄ• _ti sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• attano
sÄ• sanassa ca niyyÄ• nikataá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aho dhammasudhammatÄ• â€™â€

ettha ca ``cittaá¹ƒ vimucci meâ€™â€™ ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• pi puna
anuppattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±ekadesadassanaá¹ƒ chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vavibh
``chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

bhaddattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sopÄ• kattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__disvÄ• _ \Ne II 117/ \Ee II 201/ __pÄ• sÄ• dachÄ• yÄ• ya_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sopÄ
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinan
kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• sippe
kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajit
pabbate viharati. satthÄ• Ä• sannamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tassa santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• s
pasannacitto uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ pavedento pupphamayaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±
tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aniccatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• tassa pa
agamÄ• si. so pubbe gahitaá¹ƒ niccaggÄ• haá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aniccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hadaye á¹-ha
devaloke uppajitvÄ• , aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto, imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ
sopÄ• kayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatti. so jÄ• tiÄ• gatena __sopÄ• ko_ti nÄ• mena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yi. keci p
nibbatto, `sopÄ• koâ€™ ti pana nÄ• mamattaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. taá¹ƒ apadÄ• napÄ• á¸·i
bhave sampatte, sopÄ• kayonupÄ• gamiâ€™â€™ nti vacanato.

tassa catumÄ• sajÄ• tassa pitÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si, cÅ«á¸·apitÄ• posesi. anukkamena sattav
cÅ«á¸·apitÄ• ``attano puttena kalahaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kujjhitvÄ• , taá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ
rajjuyÄ• ekato bandhitvÄ• , tÄ• ya eva rajjuyÄ• matamanussassa sarÄ«re gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ ba

``siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dayo khÄ• dantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. pacchimabhavikatÄ• ya dÄ• rakassa puÃ±Ã±
visahi, siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dayopi na abhibhaviá¹ƒsu. dÄ• rako aá¸• á¸• harattasamaye evaá¹ƒ vip

``kÄ• gati me agatissa, ko vÄ• bandhu abandhuno.

susÄ• namajjhe bandhassa, ko me abhayadÄ• yakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

satthÄ• tÄ• ya velÄ• ya veneyyabandhave olokento dÄ• rakassa hadayabbhantare pajjalan
disvÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ janetvÄ• evamÄ• ha ---

``ehi \Ne II 118/ sopÄ• ka mÄ• bhÄ• yi, olokassu tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tÄ• rayissÄ• mi, rÄ• humukheva candimaâ€™â€™ nti ||

dÄ• rako buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena chinnabandhano gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sotÄ• panno hutvA
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tassa mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ apassantÄ« cÅ«á¸·apitaraá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tenassa pa
tattha tattha \Ee II 202/ gantvÄ• vicinantÄ« \Be II 137/ ``buddhÄ• kira atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapac
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama puttassa pavattiá¹ƒ jÄ• neyy
agamÄ• si. satthÄ• , iddhiyÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• , ``bhante, mama puttaá¹ƒ na passA
pavattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• ya puá¹-á¹-ho ---

``na santi puttÄ• tÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, na pitÄ• nÄ• pi bandhavÄ• .

antakenÄ• dhipannassa, natthi Ã±Ä• tÄ«su tÄ• á¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 288) ---

dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• ahosi. dÄ• rako arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 2.112-123) ---

``pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhayantassa, vipine pabbatuttame.

siddhattho nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• , Ä• gacchi mama santikaá¹ƒ ||

``buddhaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ disvÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

santharaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• na, pupphÄ• sanamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``pupphÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , siddhattho lokanÄ• yako.

mamaÃ±ca gatimaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, aniccatamudÄ• hari ||

``aniccÄ• vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , uppÄ• davayadhammino.

uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti, tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo sukho ||

``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

nabhaá¹ƒ abbhuggamÄ« vÄ«ro, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare ||

``sakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• na, bhÄ• vayÄ• niccasaÃ±Ã±ahaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na, tattha kÄ• laá¹ƒ kato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``dve sampattÄ« anubhotvÄ• , sukkamÅ«lena codito.

pacchime bhave sampatte, sapÄ• kayonupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

``agÄ• rÄ• abhinikkhamma, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassohaá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo \Ne II 119/ pahitatto, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

tosetvÄ• na mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, alatthaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito \Be II 138/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayantassa, patto me Ä• savakkhayo ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha bhagavÄ• iddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒhari. sÄ• pi puttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho tassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbÄ• jetvÄ• gatÄ• . so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ gandhakuá¹-ico

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , vanditvÄ• anucaá¹…kami. tassa bhagavÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• n
ntiÄ• dinÄ• dasa paÃ±he pucchi. sopi satthu adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±
``sabbe sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Khp 4.1) te paÃ±he vissajjesi. t
nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . satthÄ• tassa paÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡ena Ä• rÄ• dhitacitto upasampadaá¹ƒ a
paÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . tassimaá¹ƒ attano pavattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• s
byÄ• karonto ---

<480> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dachÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ naruttamaá¹ƒ.

tattha naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma, vandissaá¹ƒ purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<481> á¹• 21 ``ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , saá¹ƒharitvÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡ayo.

anucaá¹…kamissaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<482> á¹• 21 ``tato paÃ±he apucchi maá¹ƒ, paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ kovido vidÅ«.

acchambhÄ« ca abhÄ«to ca, byÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ ||

<483> á¹• 21 ``vissajjitesu paÃ±hesu, anumodi tathÄ• gato.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viloketvÄ• , imamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

<484> á¹• 21 `` `lÄ• bhÄ• aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, yesÄ• yaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca, paccayaá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• mÄ«ciá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ• â€™ ti cÄ• bravi ||

<485> á¹• 21 `` `ajjadagge \Be II 139/ maá¹ƒ sopÄ• ka, dassanÄ• yopasaá¹…kama.

esÄ• ceva te sopÄ• ka, bhavatu upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ||

<486> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena, laddhÄ• na upasampadaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, aho dhammasudhammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ•

tattha \Ne II 120/ \Ee II 203/ __pÄ• sÄ• dachÄ• yÄ• ya_nti gandhakuá¹-icchÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ. _

abhivandiá¹ƒ.

__saá¹ƒharitvÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡ayo_ti ubho hatthe kamalamakuá¸·Ä• kÄ• rena saá¹…gate katv
attho. __anucaá¹…kamissa_nti caá¹…kamantassa satthuno anupacchato anugamanavaser
vigatarÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ.

__paÃ±he_ti kumÄ• rapaÃ±he. __vidÅ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ viditavÄ• , sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«ti attho. ``
pucchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppajjanakassa chambhitattassa bhayassa ca setughÄ• tena pahÄ«r
__abhÄ«to_ ca byÄ• kÄ• si.

__yesÄ• ya_nti yesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gamagadhÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ sopÄ• ko. __paccaya_nti gilÄ• na
maggadÄ• nabÄ«janÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cikiriyaá¹ƒ.

__ajjadagge_ti da-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro, ajja agge Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. ``
pÄ• á¸·i, ajjataá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __dassanÄ• yopasaá¹…kamÄ• _ti ``hÄ«najacco,
taruá¹‡ataroâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• acintetvÄ• dassanÄ• ya maá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kama. __esÄ• cevÄ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• katÄ• paÃ±havissajjanÄ• . esÄ•
ca abravÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``laddhÄ• me upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. ye pana ``laddhÄ
paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ __sattavassenÄ• _ti sattamena vassenÄ• ti attho, sattavassena vÄ• hu
panettha avuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

sopÄ• kattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sarabhaá¹…gattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sare_ \Be II 140/ __hatthehÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sarabhaá¹…gattherassa gÄ• thÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __anab
kulavaá¹ƒsÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto kÄ• me pahÄ• ya tÄ• pasapabbajjaá
\Ne II 121/ sayameva bhaÃ±jitvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasati. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya _
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. atha bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ volokento tassa arahattÅ«
gantvÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattheva vasati. athassa tÄ• pasakÄ• le katÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• jiá¹‡á
taá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Ee II 204/ manussÄ• ``kissa, bhante, imaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ na paá¹-isaá¹…khar
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero ``kuá¹-ikÄ• yathÄ• tÄ• pasakÄ• le katÄ• , idÄ• ni tathÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sa
sabbaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<487> á¹• 21 ``sare hatthehi bhaÃ±jitvÄ• , katvÄ• na kuá¹-imacchisaá¹ƒ.

tena me sarabhaá¹…goti, nÄ• maá¹ƒ sammutiyÄ• ahu ||

<488> á¹• 21 ``na mayhaá¹ƒ kappate ajja, sare hatthehi bhaÃ±jituá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• padÄ• no paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , gotamena yasassinÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- dve gÄ• thÄ• abh

tattha __sare hatthehi bhaÃ±jitvÄ• _ti, pubbe tÄ• pasakÄ• le saratiá¹‡Ä• ni mama hatthehi
tiá¹‡akuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• __acchisaá¹ƒ_ vasiá¹ƒ, nisÄ«diÃ±ceva nipajjiÃ±ca. __tenÄ• _ti kuá¹-
sarÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaÃ±janena. __sammutiyÄ• _ti anvatthasammutiyÄ• sarabhaá¹…goti, nÄ• m

__na mayhaá¹ƒ kappate ajjÄ• _ti ajja idÄ• ni upasampannassa mayhaá¹ƒ __sare_ saratiá¹‡
na kappate na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? __sikkhÄ• padÄ• no paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , gotamena yasassi
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitahetunÄ• p

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 141/ ekena pakÄ• rena tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya apaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡a
aparenapi pariyÄ• yena naá¹ƒ dassento ---

<489> á¹• 21 ``sakalaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ rogaá¹ƒ, sarabhaá¹…go nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒ pubbe.

soyaá¹ƒ rogo diá¹-á¹-ho, vacanakarenÄ• tidevassÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha

tattha __sakala_nti sabbaá¹ƒ. __samatta_nti sampuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbabhÄ• gato anavases
dukkhadukkhatÄ• divasena rujanaá¹-á¹-hena rogabhÅ«taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cal
__nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒ pubbe_ti \Ne II 122/ satthu ovÄ• dapaá¹-ilÄ• bhato pubbe na addakkhiá¹ƒ.
diá¹-á¹-ho, vacanakarenÄ• tidevassÄ• _ti sammutidevÄ• upapattidevÄ• visuddhidevÄ• ti sa
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• atidevassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa ovÄ• dapa
ayaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• to rogo vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ
diá¹-á¹-ho, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• toti attho. etena evaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vakuá¹-ikÄ• yampi anapekkho bÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…kharissatÄ«ti dasseti.

idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantena mayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• varogo yÄ• thÄ• vato diá
sabbabuddhasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. yena nesaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadhammopi majjhe bhinnasuvaá¹‡á¹‡a
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dukkhakkhayaá¹ƒ pattoti \Ee II 205/ evaá¹ƒ attano arahattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ by

<490> á¹• 21 ``yeneva maggena gato vipassÄ«, yeneva maggena sikhÄ« ca vessabhÅ«.

kakusandhakoá¹‡Ä• gamano ca kassapo, tenaÃ±jasena agamÄ• si gotamo ||

<491> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«tataá¹‡hÄ• anÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , satta buddhÄ• khayogadhÄ• .

yehÄ• yaá¹ƒ desito dhammo, dhammabhÅ«tehi tÄ• dibhi ||

<492> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, anukampÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayo maggo, nirodho dukkhasaá¹…khayo ||

<493> á¹• 21 ``yasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 142/ nivattate dukkhaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ anantakaá¹ƒ.

bhedÄ• imassa kÄ• yassa, jÄ«vitassa ca saá¹…khayÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±o punabbhavo natthi, suvimuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si ---

tattha __yeneva maggenÄ• _ti yeneva sapubbabhÄ• gena ariyena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena ma
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigato. __vipassÄ«_ti vipassÄ« sammÄ• sambuddho. __kakusandhÄ• _ti a
``kakusandhakoá¹‡Ä• gamanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __tenaÃ±jasenÄ• _ti teneva aÃ±ja

__anÄ• dÄ• nÄ• _ti anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• appaá¹-isandhikÄ• vÄ• . __khayogadhÄ• _ti nibbÄ• n
__yehÄ• yaá¹ƒ desito dhammo_ti yehi sattahi sammÄ• sambuddhehi ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanadham
__dhammabhÅ«tehÄ«_ti dhammakÄ• yatÄ• ya dhammasabhÄ• vehi, navalokuttaradhamma
vÄ• pattehi. __tÄ• dibhÄ«_ti, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattehi.

__ ``cattÄ• ri_ \Ne II 123/ __ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tehi desitaá¹ƒ dhammaa
__cattÄ• rÄ«_ti gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchinnadhammadassanaá¹ƒ
ca avitathaá¹-á¹-hena saccÄ• ni cÄ• ti ariyasaccÄ• ni, ariyassa vÄ• bhagavato saccÄ• ni te
ariyabhÄ• vakarÄ• ni vÄ• saccÄ• nÄ«ti ariyasaccÄ• ni. kucchitabhÄ• vato tucchabhÄ• vato
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ samudeti etasmÄ• ti __samudayo, _ t
gacchati, nibbÄ• natthikehi maggÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• __maggo, _ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo aá¹-
saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• to natthi ettha rodho, etasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigate puggalassa n
nirujjhati dukkhametthÄ• ti vÄ• __nirodho, _ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``dukkhasaá¹…khayoâ
206/ saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana __visuddhimagge_ vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

__yasmi_nti yasmiá¹ƒ nirodhe nibbÄ• ne adhigate. __nivattate_ti ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• y
apariyantaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• re jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ na pavattati ucchijjati, so nirodho

dhammabhÅ«tehi sammÄ• sambuddhehi desito \Be II 143/ dhammoti yojanÄ• . __ ``bhedÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti dukkhapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÅ«citaá¹ƒ attano arahattappattiá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato
nibbattate dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti pana pÄ• á¹-he sakalagÄ• thÄ• ya tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ---
khandhÄ• dipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isaÃ±Ã±ite saá¹ƒsÄ• re idaá¹ƒ anantakaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ n
dukkhappattito aÃ±Ã±o punappunaá¹ƒ bhavanabhÄ• vato punabbhavo. imassa jÄ«vitindriya
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tassa khandhapaÃ±cakassa bhedÄ• vinÄ• sÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ•
sabbehi bhavehi suá¹-á¹-hu vimutto visaá¹ƒyutto amhÄ«ti.

sarabhaá¹…gattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• to

1. mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• te \Be II 144/ \Ne II 124/ __kammaá¹ƒ bahuka_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato m
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro padumuttarassa bhagava
gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• vuddhippatto, ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu santike dhamma
saá¹ƒkhittena bhÄ• sitassa vitthÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ vibhajantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hap
bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthento paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• , dÄ• n
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kÄ• le vijjÄ• dharo hutvÄ• Ä• kÄ• s
himavantapabbate ekasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso kaá¹‡ik

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva parivattento kassapadasabalas
kulaghare nibbattitvÄ• parinibbute bhagavati suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne satas
suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ``bhagavÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-h
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

tato yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de ujjeniyaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o caá¹‡á¸• apajjotassa purohitagehe nibbatti.
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivase mÄ• tÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ putto suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o, attano nÄ• ma
__kaÃ±canamÄ• á¹‡avo_ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so vuá¸• á¸• himanvÄ• ya tayo vede ug
purohitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labhi. so gottavasena __kaccÄ• yano_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. taá¹ƒ rÄ•
buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , ``Ä• cariya, tvaá¹ƒ tattha gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ idhÄ• nehÄ«â€
attaá¹-á¹-hamo satthu santikaá¹ƒ upagato. tassa satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. desanÄ• pariy
saddhiá¹ƒ saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (

``padumuttaro \Be II 145/ \Ne II 125/ nÄ• ma jino, anejo ajitaá¹ƒ jayo.

satasahasse kappÄ• naá¹ƒ, ito uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``vÄ«ro kamalapattakkho, sasaá¹…kavimalÄ• nano.

kanakÄ• calasaá¹…kÄ• so, ravidittisamappabho ||

``sattanettamanohÄ• rÄ«, varalakkhaá¹‡abhÅ«sito.

sabbavÄ• kyapathÄ• tÄ«to, manujÄ• marasakkato ||

``sambuddho bodhayaá¹ƒ satte, vÄ• gÄ«so madhurassaro.

karuá¹‡Ä• nibandhasantÄ• no, parisÄ• su visÄ• rado ||

``deseti madhuraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, catusaccÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ.

nimugge mohapaá¹…kamhi, samuddharati pÄ• á¹‡ine ||

``tadÄ• ekacaro hutvÄ• , tÄ• paso himavÄ• layo.

nabhasÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, gacchanto jinamaddasaá¹ƒ ||

``upecca santikaá¹ƒ tassa, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayantassa vÄ«rassa, sÄ• vakassa mahÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹ƒkhittena mayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• rena pakÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

parisaá¹ƒ maÃ±ca toseti, yathÄ• kaccÄ• yano ayaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• haá¹ƒ evamidhekaccaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• tadagge esaggo, evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha bhikkhavo ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ vimhito hutvÄ• , sutvÄ• vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ.

himavantaá¹ƒ gamitvÄ• na, Ä• hitvÄ• pupphasaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«jetvÄ• lokasaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• mamÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , byÄ• kÄ• si sa raá¹‡aÃ±jaho ||

``passathetaá¹ƒ isivaraá¹ƒ, niddhantakanakattacaá¹ƒ.

uddhaggalomaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, acalaá¹ƒ paÃ±jaliá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

``hÄ• saá¹ƒ supuá¹‡á¹‡anayanaá¹ƒ, buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡agatÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

dhammajaá¹ƒ uggahadayaá¹ƒ, amatÄ• sittasannibhaá¹ƒ ||

``kaccÄ• nassa \Be II 146/ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthayaá¹ƒ á¹-hito.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, gotamassa mahÄ• mune ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

kaccÄ• no nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``bahussuto mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä«, adhippÄ• yavidÅ« mune.

pÄ• puá¹‡issati taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ byÄ• kato mayÄ• ||

``satasahassito \Ne II 126/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve bhave saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi, devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ na gacchÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve kule pajÄ• yÄ• mi, khattiye atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

nÄ«ce kule na jÄ• yÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• to ujjeniyaá¹ƒ pure.

pajjotassa ca caá¹‡á¸• assa, purohitadijÄ• dhino ||

``putto tiriá¹-ivacchassa, nipuá¹‡o vedapÄ• ragÅ«.

mÄ• tÄ• ca candimÄ• nÄ• ma, kaccÄ• nohaá¹ƒ varattaco ||

``vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ buddhassa, bhÅ«mipÄ• lena pesito.

disvÄ• mokkhapuradvÄ• raá¹ƒ, nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ guá¹‡asaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ ||

``sutvÄ• ca vimalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, gatipaá¹…kavisosanaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, sesehi saha sattahi ||

``adhippÄ• yavidÅ« jÄ• to, sugatassa mahÄ• mate ||

á¹-hapito etadagge ca, susamiddhamanoratho ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha satthÄ• ``etha, bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi. te tÄ• vadeva dvaá¹…gula
iddhimayapattacÄ«varadharÄ• vassasaá¹-á¹-hikattherÄ• viya ahesuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ thero sada
``bhante, rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Be II 147/ pÄ• de vandituá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ
Ä• rocesi. satthÄ• , ``tvaá¹ƒyeva, bhikkhu, tattha gaccha, tayi gatepi rÄ• jÄ• pasÄ«dissatÄ«
satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya attaá¹-á¹-hamo tattha gantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• avantÄ«su s
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• puna satthu santikameva gato. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ sambahule bhikkhÅ«
kammÄ• rÄ• me saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• me rasataá¹‡hÄ• nugate ca pamÄ• davihÄ• rino disv

<494> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye, parivajjeyya janaá¹ƒ na uyyame.

so ussukko rasÄ• nugiddho, atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• dhivÄ• ho ||

<495> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…koti hi naá¹ƒ avedayuá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ vandanapÅ«janÄ• kulesu.

sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ durubbahaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjahoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 127/ \Ee II 208/ __kammaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye_ti navÄ• vÄ• sakÄ• rÄ• p
samaá¹‡adhammakaraá¹‡assa paribandhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ na paá¹-
appasamÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ satthu vacanapaá¹-
__parivajjeyya jana_nti gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikavasena janaá¹ƒ vivajjeyya. jananti vÄ• yÄ• di
bhajato payirupÄ• sato kusalÄ• dhammÄ• parihÄ• yanti, akusalÄ• dhammÄ• abhivaá¸• á
akalyÄ• á¹‡amittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ parivajjeyya. __na uyyame_ti, paccayuppÄ• danatthaá
kulasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanavasena na vÄ• yameyya, yasmÄ• __so ussukko rasÄ• nugiddho, atth
sukhÄ• dhivÄ• ho_ti yo rasÄ• nugiddho rasataá¹‡hÄ• vasiko bhikkhu paccayuppÄ• danapas
kulasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ ussukko, tesu sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppanne
attanÄ• yogaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, yo sukhÄ• dhivÄ• ho samathavipassanÄ• maggaphalanibbÄ• n
taá¹ƒ riÃ±cati pajahati ekaá¹ƒsena attÄ• naá¹ƒ tato vivecetÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya ``kammÄ• rÄ• mataá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mataá¹ƒ pacca
ovaditvÄ• idÄ• ni sakkÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• saá¹ƒ garahanto dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --
upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ kulesu gehavÄ• sÄ«hi guá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• ya karÄ«ya
yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be II 148/ abhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ osÄ«dÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena malinabhÄ• vakara
kaddamoti buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• __pavedayuá¹ƒ_ abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu pavedesuá¹ƒ vÄ• , ya
apariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ andhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• saá¹ƒ duviÃ±Ã
pÄ«á¸·Ä• jananato anto tudanato duruddharaá¹‡ato ca __sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ durubbahaá
sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena __dujjaho_ duppajaheyyo tassa pahÄ• napaá¹-ipattiyÄ• appaá¹-ipa
sakkÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• sappahÄ• nena hi sakkÄ• ro pahÄ«no hoti, tasmÄ• tassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya

<496> á¹• 21 ``na parassupanidhÄ• ya, kammaá¹ƒ maccassa pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

attanÄ• taá¹ƒ na seveyya, kammabandhÅ« hi mÄ• tiyÄ• ||

<497> á¹• 21 ``na pare vacanÄ• coro, na pare vacanÄ• muni.

attÄ• ca naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vedi, devÄ• pi naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidÅ« ||

<498> á¹• 21 ``pare ca na vijÄ• nanti, mayamettha yamÄ• mase.

ye ca tattha vijÄ• nanti, tato sammanti medhagÄ• ||

<499> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vate vÄ• pi sappaÃ±Ã±o, api vittaparikkhayo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca alÄ• bhena, vittavÄ• pi na jÄ«vati ||

<500> á¹• 21 ``sabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 128/ \Ee II 209/ suá¹‡Ä• ti sotena, sabbaá¹ƒ passati cakkhu

na ca diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ dhÄ«ro, sabbaá¹ƒ ujjhitumarahati ||

<501> á¹• 21 ``cakkhumÄ• ssa yathÄ• andho, sotavÄ• badhiro yathÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ssa yathÄ• mÅ«go, balavÄ• dubbaloriva.

atha atthe samuppanne, sayetha matasÄ• yikaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• cha gÄ• thÄ• raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa ovÄ• davasena abhÄ• si. so kira brÄ• hmaá¹‡e sa
kÄ• reti, kammaá¹ƒ asodhetvÄ• va acore corasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya daá¹‡á¸• esi, aá¹-á¹-akaraá¹‡e
sÄ• mike ca assÄ• mike. tato naá¹ƒ thero vivecetuá¹ƒ __ ``na parassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ

tattha \Be II 149/ __na parassupanidhÄ• ya, kammaá¹ƒ maccassa pÄ• paka_nti parassa m
upanidhÄ• ya uddissa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ vadhabandhÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ na s
attho. __attanÄ• taá¹ƒ na seveyyÄ• _ti attanÄ• pi taá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ na kareyya. kasmÄ• ?
mÄ• tiyÄ• _ ime mÄ• tiyÄ• maccÄ• kammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , tasmÄ• attanÄ• ca kiÃ±ci pÄ• p
kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• ti attho.

__na pare vacanÄ• coro_ti attanÄ• coriyaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paravacanÄ• parassa vacanamatt
tathÄ• __na pare vacanÄ• muni_ parassa vacanamattena muni suvisuddhakÄ• yavacÄ«m
__pare_ti vibhattialopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddeso. keci pana ``paresanti vattabbe pareti saá¹ƒ-kÄ•
niddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __attÄ• ca naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vedÄ«_ti naá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ tassa
``ahaá¹ƒ parisuddho, aparisuddho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• thÄ• vato avedi jÄ• nÄ• ti. __devÄ• p
visuddhidevÄ• , upapattidevÄ• ca tathÄ• vidÅ« vidanti jÄ• nanti, tasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ
suddhÄ• suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• suddhabhÄ• vajÄ• nane, na ye keci icchÄ• dosaparetÄ•

__pare_ti paá¹‡á¸• ite á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±e, kusalÄ• kusalasÄ• vajjÄ• navajjaá¹ƒ kam
kÄ• yassa asubhataá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• idha pare nÄ• ma. t
jÄ«valoke __yamÄ• ma_ uparamÄ• ma, ``satataá¹ƒ samitaá¹ƒ maccu santikaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• m
ca tattha vijÄ• nantÄ«_ti ye ca tattha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ maccu samÄ«paá¹ƒ gacchÄ•
__tato sammanti medhagÄ• _ti evaÃ±hi te jÄ• nantÄ• medhagÄ• naá¹ƒ paravihiá¹ƒsanÄ• n

paá¹-ipajjanti, attanÄ• \Ne II 129/ pare ca aÃ±Ã±e na medhanti na bÄ• dhentÄ«ti attho. tvaá
jÄ«vitanimittaá¹ƒ acore core karontopi daá¹‡á¸• anena sÄ• mike assÄ• mike karontopi dhan
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vekallato. tathÄ• \Ee II 210/ akarontopi __jÄ«vate vÄ• pi sappaÃ±Ã±o, api vittap
parikkhÄ«á¹‡adhanopi sappaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tiko itarÄ«tarasantosena santuá¹-á¹-ho anavajjÄ• ya
tassa hi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ«viá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• hu seá
73, 246; Sn 184). dummedhapuggalo pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Be II 150/ ca alÄ• bhena diá¹-á¹-h
samparÄ• yikaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ virÄ• dhento vittavÄ• pi na jÄ«vati garahÄ• dipavattiyÄ• jÄ«va
anupÄ• yaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya yathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• sento jÄ«vitampi sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ

imÄ• kira catassopi gÄ• thÄ• thero supinantena raÃ±Ã±o kathesi. rÄ• jÄ• supinaá¹ƒ disvÄ
namassantoyeva pabujjhitvÄ• pabhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditv
diá¹-á¹-haniyÄ• mena supinaá¹ƒ kathesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero tÄ• gÄ• thÄ• paccunubhÄ• sit
suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadi. tattha __sabbaá
sotabbaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ dubbhÄ• sitaÃ±ca abadh
sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ asundarampi cakkhunÄ• anandho passati, ayamindriyÄ• na
__na ca diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ dhÄ«ro, sabbaá¹ƒ ujjhitu_nti ca nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ. yaÃ
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dhÄ«ro sappaÃ±Ã±o ujjhituá¹ƒ pariccajituá¹ƒ
arahati. guá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana tattha upaparikkhitvÄ• ujjhitabbameva ujjhituá¹ƒ gahetabb
arahati, tasmÄ• __cakkhumÄ• ssa yathÄ• andho_ cakkhumÄ• pi samÄ• no ujjhitabbe diá¹
apassanto viya bhaveyya, tathÄ• ujjhitabbe sute sotavÄ• pi badhiro yathÄ• assa asuá¹‡an
__paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ssa yathÄ• mÅ«go_ti vicÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±avÄ• vacanakusa
__balavÄ• _ thÄ• masampannopi akattabbe dubbaloriva, rakÄ• ro padasandhikaro, asamatt
atthe samuppanne, sayetha matasÄ• yika_nti attanÄ• kÄ• tabbakicce uppanne upaá¹-á¹-hit
matasÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sayitvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ tÄ«retabbameva, na virÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ
samuppanne_ti attanÄ• akaraá¹‡Ä«ye atthe kicce uppanne upaá¹-á¹-hite matasÄ• yikaá¹ƒ
sayitvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbameva. na hi paá¹‡á¸• ito ayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumarahatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
akattabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kÄ• tabbeyeva yuttappayutto ahosÄ«ti.

mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sirimittattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__akkodhano_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 151/ \Ne II 130/ \Ee II 211/ Ä• yasmato sirimittattherassa gÄ
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusa
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe mahaddhanakuá¹-umbikassa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, _
tassa kira mÄ• tÄ• siriguttassa bhaginÄ«. tassa vatthu __dhammapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ
garahadinnavatthu) Ä• gatameva. so siriguttassa bhÄ• gineyyo sirimitto vayappatto satthu d
laddhappasÄ• do pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ p

pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• cittabÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisinno bhi
kathesi. kathento ca uá¸·Ä• ratare guá¹‡e vibhajitvÄ• dassento ---

<502> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

sa ve tÄ• disako bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<503> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

guttadvÄ• ro sadÄ• bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<504> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

kalyÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lo so bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<505> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto so bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<506> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

kalyÄ• á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±o so bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<507> á¹• 21 ``yassa saddhÄ• tathÄ• gate, acalÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«laÃ±ca yassa kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ariyakantaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ ||

<508> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghe pasÄ• do yassatthi, ujubhÅ«taÃ±ca dassanaá¹ƒ.

adaliddoti taá¹ƒ Ä• hu, amoghaá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

<509> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• \Be II 152/ saddhaÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±ca, pasÄ• daá¹ƒ dhammadassana

anuyuÃ±jetha medhÄ• vÄ«, saraá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ•

tattha __akkodhano_ti akujjhanasÄ«lo. upaá¹-á¹-hite hi kodhuppattinimitte adhivÄ• sanakha
II 131/ kopassa anuppÄ• dako. __anupanÄ• hÄ«_ti na upanÄ• hako, parehi kataá¹ƒ aparÄ•
maá¹ƒ avadhi maá¹ƒ, ajini maá¹ƒ ahÄ• si meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhp 3; Vin I 464; MN III 2

anupanayhanasÄ«lo. santadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya mÄ• yÄ• ya abhÄ• vato __
pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• virahitato __rittapesuá¹‡o, sa ve tÄ• disako bhikkhÅ«_ti so tathÄ• rÅ«po ta
yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato bhikkhu \Ee II 212/. evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• _
socati sokanimittassa abhÄ• vato. cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dayo kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• dayo ca guttÄ• pi
__guttadvÄ• ro. kalyÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lo_ti sundarasÄ«lo suvisuddhasÄ«lo. __kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto_ti

``piyo garubhÄ• vaniyo, vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• , no caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojayeâ€™â€™ ti || (AN b 7.37) ---

evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vitalakkhaá¹‡o kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto etassÄ• ti kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto. __kalyÄ• á¹‡apa
yadipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma asundarÄ• natthi, niyyÄ• nikÄ• ya pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena ev

evamettha kodhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanavasena samucchedavasena ca akkodhanÄ• di
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni nippha
uddharitvÄ• puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya eva gÄ• thÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassent
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- __yassa_ puggalassa __tathÄ• gate_ sammÄ• sambuddhe ``it
tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• maggenÄ• gatasaddhÄ• , tato eva __acalÄ• _ avikampÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu
``atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __ariyakanta_nti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhavantarepi avijahanato. __pasaá¹ƒsita_nti buddhÄ• dÄ«hi pasaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹
yojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«laá¹ƒ pabbajitasÄ«lanti \Be II 153/ duvi
gahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±casikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hena rakkhitu
pabbajitasÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dasasikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ catupÄ• risud
akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vena aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya ``kalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹

__saá¹…ghe pasÄ• do yassatthÄ«_ti ``suppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghoâ€™
pasÄ• do saddhÄ• yassa puggalassa atthi acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hitoti Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ
dassana_nti diá¹-á¹-hivaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vato kilesavaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vato ca ujubhÅ«taá¹ƒ. aku
kammassakatÄ• dassanaÃ±ceva sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«padassanaÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhampi da
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanti \Ne II 132/ yojanÄ• . __adaliddoti taá¹ƒ Ä• hu_ saddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, sÄ«la
sutadhanaá¹ƒ, cÄ• gadhanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhananti imesaá¹ƒ suvisuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhanÄ• n
``adaliddoâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• Ä• hu. __amogha
tathÄ• rÅ«passa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diatthÄ• dhigamena amoghaá¹ƒ avaÃ±jha
attho.

__tasmÄ• _ti \Ee II 213/, yasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttasaddhÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato puggalo ``
ti vuccati, tasmÄ• ahampi tathÄ• rÅ«po bhaveyyanti. __saddhaÃ±ca ... pe ... sÄ• sana_nti ``
akaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhp 183; DN II 90) vuttaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ a

vuttappabhedaá¹ƒ saddhaÃ±ceva sÄ«laÃ±ca dhammadassanahetukaá¹ƒ dhamme suniccha
pasÄ• daÃ±ca anuyuÃ±jeyya vaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• mukhena attani vijjamÄ• ne guá¹‡e pakÄ• s

sirimittattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mahÄ• panthakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yadÄ• _ \Be II 154/ __paá¹-hamamaddakkhi_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ• panthakatt
ayaá¹ƒ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare vibhavasampanno kuá¹
satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthento buddha
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• , ``bhante, yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
sattadivasamatthake --- `saÃ±Ã±Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ mama sÄ• sane aggoâ
á¹-hapayittha, ahampi imassa adhikÄ• rakammassa balena so bhikkhu viya anÄ• gate ekas
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• panassa tatheva bhagava
manomayassa kÄ• yassÄ• bhinimmÄ• naá¹ƒ cetovivaá¹-á¹-akosallanti dvinnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• n
paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si. bhagavÄ• dvinnampi patthanaá¹ƒ anantarÄ• yena samijjhanabh
kappasatasahassamatthake gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane tumhÄ•
ti byÄ• kÄ• si.

te \Ne II 133/ ubhopi janÄ• tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cuto devaloke
mahÄ• panthakassa antarÄ• kataá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ na kathÄ«yati. cÅ«á¸·apantha
sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• vÄ«sati vassasahassÄ• ni odÄ• takasiá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devapu
``cÅ«á¸·apanthako padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le tÄ• paso hutvÄ• himavante vasanto t
pupphacchattena pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ devamanussesu \Ee II
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ. atha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• abhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• pa
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya veá¸·uvane mahÄ• vihÄ• re viharati.

tena ca samayena rÄ• jagahe dhanaseá¹-á¹-hissa dhÄ«tÄ• attano dÄ• sena saddhiá¹ƒ sar
bhÄ«tÄ• hatthasÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ palÄ• yitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha vasantÄ« taá
labhitvÄ• paripakkagabbhÄ• ``Ã±Ä• tigharaá¹ƒ \Be II 155/ gantvÄ• vijÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
antarÄ• maggeyeva puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yitvÄ• sÄ• minÄ• nivattitÄ• pubbe vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne v
jÄ• tattÄ• __panthako_ti, nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• vidhÄ• vitvÄ• vicara
dutiyaá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paripakkagabbhÄ• pubbe vuttanayeneva antarÄ• mag
sÄ• minÄ• nivattitÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haputtassa __mahÄ• panthako_ti kaniá¹-á¹-hassa __cÅ«á¸·ap
yathÄ• vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vasantÄ« anukkamena dÄ• rakesu vaá¸• á¸• hantesu tehi, ``

dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti nibundhiyamÄ• nÄ• dÄ• rake mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ pesesi.
dhanaseá¹-á¹-hino gehe vaá¸• á¸• hanti. tesu cÅ«á¸·apanthako atidaharo. mahÄ• panthako
bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ gato satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• saha dassanena paá¹-iladdhasaddho dhan
upanissayasampannatÄ• ya pabbajitukÄ• mo hutvÄ• pitÄ• mahaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchi. so satthu ta
pabbÄ• jesi. so pabbajitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡avasso
yonisomanasikÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ karonto visesato catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. iti so saÃ±Ã±Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-akusalÄ•
jhÄ• nasukhena phalasukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mento ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavek
adhigatasampattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca saÃ±jÄ• tasomanasso sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto ---

<510> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• paá¹-hamamaddakkhiá¹ƒ, satthÄ• ramakutobhayaá¹ƒ.

tato me ahu saá¹ƒvego, passitvÄ• purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<511> á¹• 21 ``siriá¹ƒ hatthehi pÄ• dehi, yo paá¹‡Ä• meyya Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

etÄ• disaá¹ƒ so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• virÄ• dhaye ||

<512> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne II 134/ puttadÄ• raÃ±ca, dhanadhaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• a

kesamassÅ«ni chedetvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<513> á¹• 21 ``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasampanno, indriyesu susaá¹ƒvuto.

namassamÄ• no sambuddhaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ aparÄ• jito ||

<514> á¹• 21 ``tato \Be II 156/ \Ee II 215/ me paá¹‡idhÄ« Ä• si, cetaso abhipatthito.

na nisÄ«de muhuttampi, taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate ||

<515> á¹• 21 ``tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato, passa vÄ«riyaparakkamaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<516> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

arahÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyomhi, vippamutto nirÅ«padhi ||

<517> á¹• 21 ``tato ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne, sÅ«riyuggamanaá¹ƒ pati.

sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ visosetvÄ• , pallaá¹…kena upÄ• visiâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ•

tattha __yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __paá¹-hama_nti Ä• dito. __addakkhi_nti passiá¹ƒ, __sa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ. __akutobhaya_nti nibbhayaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- sabbesaá¹ƒ bhayahe
pahÄ«nattÄ• kutocipi bhayÄ• bhÄ• vato __akutobhayaá¹ƒ_ nibbhayaá¹ƒ, catuvesÄ• rajjavis
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahamanusÄ• sana
sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pitÄ• mahena saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yÄ• ya velÄ• ya sabba
__purisuttamaá¹ƒ_ sadevake loke aggapuggalaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• tato dassanahetu __tato_ das
``ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ nÄ• latthaâ€™â€™
ahu_ sahottappaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajji. uppannasaá¹ƒvego panÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ cintesin
hatthehÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya. tassattho --- __yo_ vibhavatthiko puriso ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yiko hutvÄ
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saviggahaá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ sayane upagataá¹ƒ hatthehi ca pÄ• dehi ca k
__paá¹‡Ä• meyya_ nÄ«hareyya, __so_ tathÄ• rÅ«po alakkhikapuriso etÄ• disaá¹ƒ __satthÄ
__Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• _ imasmiá¹ƒ navame khaá¹‡e paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• __virÄ• dhaye_ tassa ovÄ•
virajjheyya, ahaá¹ƒ panevaá¹ƒ na karomÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe .
_nti. tattha __chaá¸• á¸• ayi_nti, pajahiá¹ƒ. ``chaá¸• á¸• iyaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. nanu a
dÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va pabbajito, so kasmÄ• ``puttadÄ• raÃ±ca \Be II 157/ chaá¸•
yathÄ• nÄ• ma puriso anibbattaphalameva rukkhaá¹ƒ chindanto acchinne tato laddhaphale
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno_ti yÄ• adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , tÄ• ya ca, yattha bhikkhÅ« sa
II 135/ sabhÄ• gavuttino honti, tena bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• tena
sikkhanabhÄ• vena \Ee II 216/ samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to, sikkhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento sÄ• jÄ«vaÃ±ca
tadubhayaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dentoti attho. tena suvisuddhe pÄ• timokkhe sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ•
__indriyesu susaá¹ƒvuto_ti manacchaá¹-á¹-hesu indriyesu suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒvuto. rÅ«pÄ• div
uppajjanakÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattinivÄ• raá¹‡avasena satikavÄ• á¹-ena supihit
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaraindriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lasampattidassanena itarasÄ«lampi atth
thero attano catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lasampadaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __ ``namassamÄ• no sambuddh
buddhÄ• nussatibhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamÄ• ha. __vihÄ• siá¹ƒ aparÄ• jito_ti kilesamÄ• rÄ• dÄ«
vihariá¹ƒ, yÄ• va arahattappatti, tÄ• va tehi anabhibhÅ«to, aÃ±Ã±adatthu te abhibhavanto e

__tato_ti tasmÄ• , yasmÄ• suvisuddhasÄ«lo satthari abhippasanno kilesÄ• bhibhavanapaa
tasmÄ• . __paá¹‡idhÄ«_ti paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tato_ vÄ• cittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro. __Ä• sÄ«_ti
abhipatthito_ti, mama cittena icchito. kÄ«diso pana soti Ä• ha __ ``na nisÄ«de muhuttampi,
anÅ«hateâ€™â€™ _ti. ``aggamaggasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena mama hadayato taá¹‡hÄ• salle anud
nisajjaá¹ƒ na kappeyyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ me cittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro ahosÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ pana cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kameh
arÅ«pasamÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jhÄ• naá¹…gamukhena vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tassa meâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __nirÅ«padhÄ«_ti kilesupadhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ al
__ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne_ti rattibhÄ• gassa vigamane \Be II 158/ vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• . __sÅ«r
sÅ«riyuggamanaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹‡ha_nti kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dibhe
taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ aggamaggena __visosetvÄ• _ sukkhÄ• petvÄ• ``taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mocitattÄ• . __pallaá¹…kena upÄ• visi_nti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nis
uttÄ• natthameva.

mahÄ• panthakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navakanipÄ• to

1. bhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

navakanipÄ• te \Be II 159/ \Ne II 136/ __yadÄ• dukkha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato bhÅ«tatth
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissaya
upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• \Ee II 217/ __se
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso ``usabhaá¹ƒ pav
gÄ• thÄ• hi abhitthavi.

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• I
mahÄ• vibhavassa seá¹-á¹-hissa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa kira seá¹-á¹-hino jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• t
baddhÄ• ghÄ• tena ekena yakkhena khÄ• ditÄ• , imassa pana pacchimabhavikattÄ• bhÅ«t
yakkho pana vessavaá¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato, puna nÄ• gamÄ• si. nÄ• makaraá¹‡
amanussÄ• anukampantÄ• parihareyyuâ€™â€™ nti __bhÅ«to_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so
anantarÄ• yo vaá¸• á¸• hi, tassa ``tayo pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• ahesuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ yasa
vibhavakittane viya veditabbaá¹ƒ. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari sÄ• kete vasante upÄ• sak
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gato. satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• ajaka
tÄ«re leá¹‡e vasanto vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. t
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 7.20-28) ---

``usabhaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, mahesiá¹ƒ vijitÄ• vinaá¹ƒ.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``himavÄ• vÄ• parimeyyo, sÄ• garova duruttaro.

tatheva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhassa, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``vasudhÄ• \Ne II 137/ yathÄ• ppameyyÄ• , cittÄ• vanavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• .

tatheva sÄ«laá¹ƒ buddhassa, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``anilaÃ±jasÄ• saá¹…khubbho \Be II 160/, yathÄ• kÄ• so asaá¹…khiyo.

tatheva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhassa, ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«dati ||

``imÄ• hi catugÄ• thÄ• hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o senasavhayo.

buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thavitvÄ• na, siddhatthaá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutikappÄ• ni, duggatiá¹ƒ nupapajjatha.

sugatiá¹ƒ sukhasampattiá¹ƒ, anubhosimanappakaá¹ƒ ||

``catunnavutito kappe, thavitvÄ• lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, thomanÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``cÄ• tuddasamhi kappamhi, caturo Ä• sumuggatÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aparena samayena Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya sÄ• ketaá¹ƒ ga
upaá¹-á¹-hiyamÄ• no aÃ±janavane vasitvÄ• puna attanÄ• vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gantukÄ
Ã±Ä• takÄ• ``idheva, bhante, vasatha, tumhepi na kilamissatha, mayampi puÃ±Ã±ena vaá¸
theraá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. thero attano vivekÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ tattha ca phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ pakÄ• se

<518> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti paá¹‡á¸• ito, aviddasÅ« yattha sitÄ• p

dukkhaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya satova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<519> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• dukkhassÄ• vahaniá¹ƒ visattikaá¹ƒ, papaÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• tadukhÄ•

taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pahantvÄ• na satova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<520> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Be II 161/ sivaá¹ƒ dvecaturaá¹…gagÄ• minaá¹ƒ, magguttamaá¹ƒ sa

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passitva satova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<521> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ee II 218/ asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sa

bhÄ• veti saÃ±Ã±ojanabandhanacchidaá¹ƒ, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<522> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• nabhe gajjati meghadundubhi, dhÄ• rÄ• kulÄ• vihagapathe samanta

bhikkhÅ« ca pabbhÄ• ragatova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<523> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ne II 138/ nadÄ«naá¹ƒ kusumÄ• kulÄ• naá¹ƒ, vicitta-vÄ• neyya-vaá

tÄ«re nisinno sumanova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<524> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• nisÄ«the rahitamhi kÄ• nane, deve gaá¸·antamhi nadanti dÄ• á¹-hin

bhikkhÅ« ca pabbhÄ• ragatova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<525> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• vitakke uparundhiyattano, nagantare nagavivaraá¹ƒ samassito.

vÄ«taddaro vÄ«takhilova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<526> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• sukhÄ« malakhilasokanÄ• sano,

niraggaá¸·o nibbanatho visallo.

sabbÄ• save byantikatova jhÄ• yati,

tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 162/ padayojanÄ• mukhena paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
__jarÄ• _. bhedo __maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. jarÄ• maraá¹‡asÄ«sena cettha jarÄ• maraá¹‡avanto dh
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti __aviddasÅ«_ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• __pu
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cake __sitÄ• _ paá¹-ibandhÄ• allÄ«nÄ• , taá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ dukkha
ito bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parijÄ• nitvÄ• ,
sampajÄ• no, __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ bhikkhu, __yadÄ• _ yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• ne
vipassanÄ• ratito maggaphalaratito ca __paramataraá¹ƒ_ uttamataraá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ __na vindat
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-habyÄ• ekarajjena, saggassa gamanena vÄ• .

sabbalokÄ• dhipaccena, sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ varaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 374, 178).

evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 219/ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayamukhena vivekaratiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pahÄ•
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• dikÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __dukkhassÄ• vahani_nti d
pavattiá¹ƒ, dukkhassa nipphattikanti attho. __visattika_nti taá¹‡haá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi visatÄ• ti visat
visÄ• lÄ• ti visattikÄ• , visaá¹-Ä• ti visattikÄ• , visakkatÄ«ti visattikÄ• , visaá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti visa
visaá¹ƒvÄ• dikÄ• ti visattikÄ• , visamÅ«lÄ• ti visattikÄ• , visaphalÄ• ti visattikÄ• , visaparibh
visÄ• lÄ• vÄ• pana sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• rÅ«pe sadde gandhe rase phoá¹-á¹-habbe dhamme kul
vitthaá¹-Ä• ti visattikÄ• ti vuccati. __papaÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• tadukhÄ• dhivÄ• hini_nti sattasan
papaÃ±centi vitthÄ• rentÄ«ti papaÃ±cÄ• , rÄ• gÄ• dayo mÄ• nÄ• dayo ca. te eva pavattidu
saá¹…ghÄ• tÄ• , sadarathapariá¸·Ä• hasabhÄ• vattÄ• dukkhaÃ±cÄ• ti papaÃ±casaá¹…gh
nibbattanato papaÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• tadukhÄ• dhivÄ• hinÄ«. taá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ __pahantvÄ• n
samucchinditvÄ• .

__siva_nti \Be II 163/ khemaá¹ƒ, akhemakarÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchindanena tehi
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena dvicaturaá¹…go hutvÄ• ariye nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gametÄ
__dvecaturaá¹…gagÄ• minaá¹ƒ, _ gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaÃ±cettha vibhattialopo katoti daá¹-á¹-
rÅ«pÅ«papattimaggÄ• dÄ«su sabbesu maggesu uttamattÄ• __magguttamaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha
``maggÄ• naá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko seá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dhp 273). sabbehi kilesamalehi s
__sabbakilesasodhanaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passitvÄ• _ti paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• vanÄ

sokahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato puggalassa ca sokÄ• bhÄ• vahetuto natthi ettha sokoti __asok
vigatarÄ• gÄ• dirajattÄ• __virajaá¹ƒ_. na kenaci paccayena saá¹…khatanti __asaá¹…khata

kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbassa ca dukkhassa vÅ«pasamabhÄ• vato, saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhadditehi paj
__santaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ_. sabbehi kilesamalehi sattasantÄ• nassa sodhananimittato __sabbaki
bhÄ• vetÄ«_ti sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena abhisameti. bahukkhattuÃ±hi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ pavattentassa Ä• lambake labbhamÄ• navisesakaá¹ƒ Ä• lambit
vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒyojanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ chedanato __saá¹ƒyojanaba
nimittaÃ±hettha kattubhÄ• vena upacÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ariyabhÄ• vakarÄ• ni saccÄ• ni ariy
purimagÄ• thÄ• su yadÄ• jhÄ• yati, tadÄ• \Ee II 220/ tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindatÄ
idha yadÄ• bhÄ• veti, tadÄ• tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ thero catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi attÄ• naá¹ƒ anupanetvÄ• va catusaccapaá¹-ivedhakittane
idÄ• ni attanÄ• vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vivittabhÄ• vena phÄ• sutaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yadÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __nabhe_ti Ä• kÄ• se. siniddhagambhÄ«ranigghosatÄ• ya megho
__meghadundubhi_. samantato paggharantÄ«hi dhÄ• rÄ• hi Ä• kulÄ• ti __dhÄ• rÄ• kulÄ• _
gamanamaggattÄ• __vihagapathe_ nabheti yojanÄ• . __tato_ti jhÄ• naratito.

__kusumÄ• kulÄ• na_nti \Be II 164/ tarÅ«hi gaá¸·itakusumehi samohitÄ• naá¹ƒ.
__vicittavÄ• neyyavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• na_nti vane jÄ• tattÄ• \Ne II 140/ vÄ• neyyÄ• ni vanapu
vÄ• neyyÄ• ni vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• ni etÄ• santi vicittavÄ• neyyavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• nadiyo, tÄ• sa
nÄ• nÄ• vidhavanapupphavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• nanti attho. uttarimanussadhammavasena sunda
jhÄ• yati.

__nisÄ«the_ti rattiyaá¹ƒ. __rahitamhÄ«_ti, janasambÄ• dhavirahite vivitte. __deve_ti meghe
vuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• rÄ• yo paggharante vassante. __dÄ• á¹-hino_ti sÄ«habyagghÄ• dayo paá¹-i
dÄ• á¹-hÄ• vudhÄ• ti ``dÄ• á¹-hinoâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti, __nadanti dÄ• á¹-hino_ti idampi jan
gahitaá¹ƒ.

__vitakke uparundhiyattano_ti attasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya attano kÄ• mavitakkÄ• di
paá¹-ipakkhabalena nisedhetvÄ• . attanoti vÄ• idaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``tato
paramataraá¹ƒ attanÄ• na vindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __nagantare_ti pabbatantare. __nagavivar
pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . __samassito_ti nissito upagato. __vÄ«taddaro_ti vigatakilesadaratho. _
pahÄ«nacetokhilo.

__sukhÄ«_ti jhÄ• nÄ• disukhena sukhito. __malakhilasokanÄ• sano_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ n
cetokhilÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiviyogÄ• dihetukassa sokassa ca pahÄ• yako. __niraggaá¸·o_ti, agg
nibbÄ• napurapavesanivÄ• raá¹‡ato, tadabhÄ• vato niraggaá¸·o. __nibbanatho_ti nitaá¹‡ho
vigatarÄ• gÄ• disallo. __sabbÄ• save_ti, kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dike sabbepi Ä• save. __byantikat
ariyamaggena vigatante katvÄ• á¹-hito diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ yadÄ• jhÄ•
paramataraá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• thero ajakaraá¹‡Ä«tÄ«ra

bhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasakanipÄ• to

1. kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dasakanipÄ• te \Be II 165/ \Ne II 141/ \Ee II 221/ __aá¹…gÄ• rino_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato k
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi padumuttarabuddhassa kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulage
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ kulappasÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ ag
disvÄ• tajjaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthesi.

so yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bodhisat
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡adivase kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva amaccagehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
ekadivasaá¹ƒyeva jÄ• toti taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒyeva naá¹ƒ dukÅ«lacumbaá¹-e nipajjÄ• petvÄ• bo
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nayiá¹ƒsu. bodhisattena hi saddhiá¹ƒ bodhirukkho, rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ• , ca
Ä• rohaniyahatthÄ«, assakaá¹‡á¸• ako, channo kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«ti ime satta ekadivasaá¹ƒye
nÄ• ma ahesuá¹ƒ. athassa nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivase sakalanagarassa udaggacittadivase jÄ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, thokaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·adhÄ• tukattÄ• pana __kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä
saddhiá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anto vuddhiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

aparabhÄ• ge lokanÄ• the mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• anukkamena sabbaÃ±Ã
pavattitavaradhammacakke rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya veá¸·uvane viharante suddhodana
sutvÄ• purisasahassaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ ``puttaá¹ƒ me idhÄ• nehÄ«â€™â€™
dhammadesanÄ• velÄ• ya satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• parisapariyante á¹-hito dhammaá¹ƒ s
pÄ• puá¹‡i. atha ne satthÄ• ``etha, bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti. sabbe taá¹…
iddhimayapattacÄ«varadharÄ• vassasaá¹-á¹-hikattherÄ• viya ahesuá¹ƒ. arahattaá¹ƒ pattat
ariyÄ• majjhattÄ• va honti, tasmÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• pahitasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dasabalassa na kathesi.
gatabalakoá¹-á¹-hako Ä• gacchati, na sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suyyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aparampi amaccaá
166/ pesesi \Ne II 142/. tasmimpi tathÄ• paá¹-ipanne aparanti evaá¹ƒ navahi amaccehi sad
purisasahassÄ• ni pesesi sabbe arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahesuá¹ƒ.

atha rÄ• jÄ• cintesi --- ``ettakÄ• janÄ• mayi sinehÄ• bhÄ• vena dasabalassa idhÄ• gama
kathayiá¹ƒsu, ayaá¹ƒ kho pana udÄ• yÄ« dasabalena samavayo sahapaá¹ƒsukÄ«á¸·iko, ma
pesessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• , ``tÄ• ta, tvaá¹ƒ purisasahassaparivÄ• ro
dasabalaá¹ƒ Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pesesi. so pana gacchanto ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ, deva,

evÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ idhÄ• nessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee II 222/ vatvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu dhammadesanÄ• velÄ• ya parisa sutvÄ• saparivÄ• ro arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ehibhikkhubhÄ• ve patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ 4.48-63) ---

``padumuttarabuddhassa, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

addhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa, carato cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``suphullaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ gayha, uppalaá¹ƒ mallikaÃ±cahaá¹ƒ.

paramannaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, adÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ ||

``paribhuÃ±ji mahÄ• vÄ«ro, paramannaá¹ƒ subhojanaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±ca pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, janassa sampadassayi ||

``iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kantaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ loke, jalajaá¹ƒ pupphamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sudukkaraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ tena, yo me pupphaá¹ƒ adÄ• sidaá¹ƒ ||

``yo pupphamabhiropesi, paramannaÃ±cadÄ• si me.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``dasa aá¹-á¹-ha cakkhattuá¹ƒ so, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

uppalaá¹ƒ padumaÃ±cÄ• pi, mallikaÃ±ca taduttari ||

``assa puÃ±Ã±avipÄ• kena, dibbagandhasamÄ• yutaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• se chadanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , dhÄ• rayissati tÄ• vade ||

``paÃ±cavÄ«satikkhattuÃ±ca \Be II 167/, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

pathabyÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ paÃ±casataá¹ƒ, vasudhaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``sakakammÄ• bhiraddho \Ne II 143/ so, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ nandijanano, Ã±Ä• tibandhu bhavissati ||

``so pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``paá¹-isambhidamanuppattaá¹ƒ, katakiccamanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

gotamo lokabandhu taá¹ƒ, etadagge á¹-hapessati ||

``padhÄ• napahitatto so, upasanto nirÅ«padhi.

udÄ• yÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``rÄ• go doso ca moho ca, mÄ• no makkho ca dhaá¹ƒsito.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``tosayiÃ±cÄ• pi sambuddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako ahaá¹ƒ.

pasÄ• dito ca sambuddho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ``na tÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasabalassa kulanagaraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ kÄ• lo, v
pupphitesu vanasaá¹‡á¸• esu haritatiá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• gamanakÄ• lo bhav
paá¹-imÄ• nento vasante sampatte satthu kulanagaraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ gamanamaggavaá¹‡á¹‡a

<527> á¹• 21 ``aá¹…gÄ• rino dÄ• ni dumÄ• bhadante, phalesino chadanaá¹ƒ vippahÄ• ya.

te accimantova pabhÄ• sayanti, samayo mahÄ• vÄ«ra bhÄ• gÄ«rasÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<528> á¹• 21 ``dumÄ• ni \Be II 168/ phullÄ• ni manoramÄ• ni, samantato sabbadisÄ• pava

pattaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya phalamÄ• sasÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• lo ito pakkamanÄ• ya vÄ«ra ||

<529> á¹• 21 ``nevÄ• tisÄ«taá¹ƒ na panÄ• tiuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, sukhÄ• utu addhaniyÄ• bhadante.

passantu taá¹ƒ sÄ• kiyÄ• koá¸·iyÄ• ca, pacchÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ rohiniyaá¹ƒ tarantaá¹ƒ ||

<530> á¹• 21 ``Ä• sÄ• ya kasate khettaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• ya vappati.

Ä• sÄ• ya vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• yanti, samuddaá¹ƒ dhanahÄ• rakÄ• .

yÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, sÄ• me Ä• sÄ• samijjhatu ||

<531> á¹• 21 ``punappunaÃ±ceva vapanti bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, punappunaá¹ƒ vassati devarÄ• jÄ• .

punappunaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ kasanti kassakÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±amupeti raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

<532> á¹• 21 ``punappunaá¹ƒ yÄ• canakÄ• caranti, punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• napatÄ« dadanti.

punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• napatÄ« daditvÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<533> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«ro \Ne II 144/ \Ee II 223/ have sattayugaá¹ƒ puneti, yasmiá¹ƒ kule jÄ• ya

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mahaá¹ƒ sakkati devadevo, tayÄ• hi jÄ• to muni saccanÄ• mo ||

<534> á¹• 21 ``suddhodano nÄ• ma pitÄ• mahesino, buddhassa mÄ• tÄ• pana mÄ• yanÄ

yÄ• bodhisattaá¹ƒ parihariya kucchinÄ• , kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• tidivamhi modati ||

<535> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• gotamÄ« kÄ• lakatÄ• ito cutÄ• , dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«tÄ•

sÄ• modati kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi, parivÄ• ritÄ• devagaá¹‡ehi tehi ||

<536> á¹• 21 ``buddhassa \Be II 169/ puttomhi asayhasÄ• hino, aá¹…gÄ«rasassappaá¹-im

pitupitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒsi sakka, dhammena me gotama ayyakosÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __aá¹…gÄ• rino_ti aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• ni viyÄ• ti aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• ni, rattapavÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡
pupphapallavÄ• ni, tÄ• ni etesaá¹ƒ santÄ«ti aá¹…gÄ• rino, atilohitakusumakisalayehi
aá¹…gÄ• ravuá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒparikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viyÄ• ti attho. __idÄ• nÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __
bhadanteti, bhaddaá¹ƒ ante etassÄ• ti bhadanteti ekassa dakÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vucc
guá¹‡avisesayuttÄ• naÃ±ca aggabhÅ«to satthÄ• . tasmÄ• bhadanteti satthu Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ.
ekÄ• rantaá¹ƒ ``sukaá¹-e paá¹-ikamme sukhe dukkhepi ceâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. idha pa
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhadanteti Ä• lapanaâ€™â€™ nti. ``bhaddasaddasamÄ•
padantaramekaâ€™â€™ nti keci. phalÄ• ni esantÄ«ti __phalesino_. acetanepi hi sacetanak
voharanti, yathÄ• kulaá¹ƒ patitukÄ• manti, phalÄ• ni gahetumÄ• raddhÄ• sampattiphalagal
__chadanaá¹ƒ vippahÄ• yÄ• _ti purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pajahitvÄ• sampannapaá¹‡á¸• up
__accimantova pabhÄ• sayantÄ«_ti dÄ«pasikhÄ• vanto viya jalitaaggÄ« viya vÄ• obhÄ• sa
adhippÄ• yo. __samayo_ti kÄ• lo, ``anuggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaseso. __mahÄ• vÄ«
rasÄ• na_nti attharasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gÄ«. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• --- ``b
attharasassa dhammarasassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Nidd II ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 2
idampi dvayaá¹ƒ sambodhanavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• gÄ«rathÄ• nanti pana pÄ•
II 224/ Ä• dirÄ• jÄ• . tabbaá¹ƒsajÄ• tatÄ• ya sÄ• kiyÄ• bhÄ• gÄ«rathÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gÄ«
adhippÄ• yo.

__dumÄ• nÄ«_ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, dumÄ• rukkhÄ• ti attho. __samantato sabl
samantato sabbabhÄ• gato sabbadisÄ• su ca phullÄ• ni, tathÄ• phullattÄ• eva sabbadisÄ•
vissajjenti. __Ä• samÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• sÄ«santÄ• \Be II 170/ gahitukÄ• mÄ• . evaá¹ƒ rukkhasol
145/ rÄ• maá¹‡eyyataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni __ ``nevÄ• tisÄ«taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• utus
__sukhÄ• _ti nÄ• tisÄ«tanÄ• tiuá¹‡habhÄ• veneva sukhÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __utu addhaniyÄ• _
__passantu taá¹ƒ sÄ• kiyÄ• koá¸·iyÄ• ca, pacchÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ rohiniyaá¹ƒ taranta_nti rohin
sÄ• kiyakoá¸·iyajanapadÄ• naá¹ƒ antare uttaradisato dakkhiá¹‡amukhÄ• sandati, rÄ• jagah
puratthimadakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya, tasmÄ• rÄ• jagahato kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na
pacchÄ• mukhÄ• hutvÄ• taranti. tenÄ• ha ``passantu taá¹ƒ ... pe ... tarantaâ€™â€™ nti. ``
pacchÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ rohiniá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nadiá¹ƒ atikkamantaá¹ƒ sÄ• kiyakoá¸·iyajanapadavÄ•
kapilavatthugamanÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• canto ussÄ• heti.

idÄ• ni attano patthanaá¹ƒ upamÄ• hi pakÄ• sento __ ``Ä• sÄ• ya kasateâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ•
khetta_nti kassako kasanto khettaá¹ƒ phalÄ• sÄ• ya kasati. __bÄ«jaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• ya vappatÄ«
phalÄ• sÄ• ya eva bÄ«jaá¹ƒ vappati nikkhipÄ«yati. __Ä• sÄ• ya vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• yantÄ«_ti dhan
dhanÄ• sÄ• ya samuddaá¹ƒ tarituá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ samuddaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• ya yanti g
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ahampi yÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• ya patthanÄ• ya bhagavÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
idha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi. sÄ• me Ä• sÄ• samijjhatu, tumhehi ``kapilavatthu gantabbaâ€™â€™ n
sadisatÄ• ya cettha kattukamyatÄ• chandaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• ti Ä• ha.

gamanamaggasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dinÄ• anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• canÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ das
_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- sakiá¹ƒ vuttamattena vappe asampajjamÄ• ne kassakÄ• __
tatiyampi bÄ«jaá¹ƒ vapanti. pajjunno __devarÄ• jÄ• _pi ekavÄ• rameva avassitvÄ• __puna
vassati. kassakÄ• pi ekavÄ• rameva akasitvÄ• sassasampattiatthaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ kaddam
khettaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ kasanti. ekavÄ• rameva dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ee
``alamettÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ ti aparitussanato koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-isÄ• manava
punappunaá¹ƒ sÄ• liÄ• di__dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __upeti_ upagacchati.

__yÄ• canakÄ• _pi \Be II 171/ yÄ• cantÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni __caranti_ upagacchant
pana tesaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• napatÄ« dadanti, na sakiá¹ƒyeva. tathÄ• pana deyyadhan
dÄ• napatÄ« __daditvÄ• _ dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• __punappunaá¹ƒ_ apa
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ paá¹-isandhivasena devalokaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. tasmÄ• ahampi punappunaá
mayhaá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni \Ne II 146/ yadatthaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ kapilavatthugamanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, taá¹ƒ dasset
haveâ€™â€™ _tigÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- __vÄ«ro_ vÄ«riyavÄ• mahÄ• vikkanto __bhÅ
puriso __yasmiá¹ƒ_ kule __jÄ• yati_ nibbattati, tattha __have_ ekaá¹ƒsena __sattayugaá¹ƒ_
yÄ• vasattamaá¹ƒ pitÄ• mahayugaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• __puneti_ sodhetÄ«ti lokavÄ
bhagavÄ• pana sabbesaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamadevatÄ• ya __devadevo_ pÄ• panivÄ• raá
kalyÄ• á¹‡apatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena tato parampi sodhetuá¹ƒ __sakkati_ sakkotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±Ä
hi jÄ• to muni saccanÄ• mo_ yasmÄ• tayÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• to munibh
attahitaparahitÄ• naá¹ƒ idhalokaparalokÄ• naÃ±ca munanaá¹-á¹-hena ``munÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
muni, ``samaá¹‡o pabbajito isÄ«â€™â€™ ti avitathanÄ• mo tayÄ• jÄ• to. tasmÄ• sattÄ• na
ekantahitapaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetubhÄ• vato bhagavÄ• tava tattha gamanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ• ti attl

idÄ• ni ``sattayugaâ€™â€™ nti vutte pituyugaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``suddhodano nÄ• mÄ• â€
suddhaá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ jÄ«vanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __suddhodano_. buddhapitÄ• hi ekaá¹ƒsato
suvisuddhakÄ• yavacÄ«manosamÄ• cÄ• ro suvisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo hoti tathÄ• abhinÄ«hÄ• ras
kularÅ«pasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rÄ• disampattiyÄ• Ã±Ä• timittÄ• dÄ«hi ``mÄ• yÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• . __parihariyÄ• _ti dhÄ• retvÄ• . __kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti sadevakassa lok
kÄ• yassa vinÄ• sato uddhaá¹ƒ. __tidivamhÄ«_ti tusitadevaloke.

__sÄ• _ti mÄ• yÄ• devÄ«. __gotamÄ«_ti gottena taá¹ƒ kitteti. __dibbehi kÄ• mehÄ«_ti, tusi
dibbehi vatthukÄ• mehi. __samaá¹…gibhÅ«tÄ• _ti samannÄ• gatÄ• . __kÄ• maguá¹‡ehÄ«_
``kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• \Be II 172/ puna ``kÄ• maguá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena
paricÄ• riyatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __tehÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ devanikÄ• ye nibbatti, tehi tusitadevagaá¹‡eh
kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi. ``samaá¹…gibhÅ«tÄ• parivÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca \Ee II 226/ itthiliá¹…gan

purimattabhÄ• vasiddhaá¹ƒ itthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, devatÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya kato, dev
purisabhÄ• veneva jÄ• tÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ therena yÄ• cito bhagavÄ• tattha gamane bahÅ«naá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaparivuto rÄ• jagahato aturitacÄ• rikÄ• vasena kapilavatthugÄ• mimaggaá¹ƒ
kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o purato Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hito adiá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ vesaá¹ƒ dis
II 147/ tvaâ€™â€™ nti pucchito, ``sace amaccaputtaá¹ƒ tayÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ pesita
evaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento ---

``buddhassa puttomhi asayhasÄ• hino, aá¹…gÄ«rasassappaá¹-imassa tÄ• dino.

pitupitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒsi sakka, dhammena me gotama ayyakosÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __buddhassa puttomhÄ«_ti, sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhassa ure jÄ• tatÄ• ya orasaputto amh
abhisambodhito pubbe á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• bodhisattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi sahituá¹ƒ vahituá¹ƒ as
sakalassa bodhisambhÄ• rassa mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• dhikÄ• rassa ca sahanato vahanato,
abhibhavituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• asayhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sahanato
Ä• sayÄ• nusayacaritÄ• dhimuttiÄ• divibhÄ• gÄ• vabodhanena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veneyyÄ• na
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi anusÄ• sanÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tassa aÃ±Ã±ehi
sahanato, tattha vÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vato asayhasÄ• hino. __aá¹…gÄ«rasassÄ• _ti
aá¹…gÄ«katasÄ«lÄ• disampattikassa. ``aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi niccharaá¹‡akaobhÄ• sassÄ• â
``aá¹…gÄ«raso, siddhatthoti dve \Be II 173/ nÄ• mÄ• ni pitarÄ• yeva gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
__appaá¹-imassÄ• _ti anÅ«pamassa. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡appattiyÄ• __t
tuvaá¹ƒsÄ«_ti ariyajÄ• tivasena mayhaá¹ƒ pitu sammÄ• sambuddhassa lokavohÄ• rena tva
jÄ• tivasena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __dhammenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena ariyajÄ• ti lokiyajÄ• tÄ«
sabhÄ• vasamodhÄ• nena __gotamÄ• _ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ gottena Ä• lapati. __ayyakosÄ«_ti
``buddhassa puttomhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadanto thero aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee II 227/ pana attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hena raÃ±Ã±Ä• mal
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• attano paá¹-iyÄ• ditassa nÄ• naggarasassa bhojanassa pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retv
dasseti. ``kasmÄ• gantukÄ• mattha, bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vutte, ``satthu santikaá¹ƒ
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kahaá¹ƒ pana satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``vÄ«satisahassabhikkhu
dassanatthÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ ti. ``tumhe imaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ pa
putto imaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• vassa itova piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ harathÄ• â€
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o parisÄ• ya ca dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• satthu Ä• gamanato
rÄ• janivesanaá¹ƒ ratanattaye abhippasannaá¹ƒ karonto sabbesaá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva

Ä• haritabbabhattapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se vissajjetvÄ• sayampi vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abb
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• satthu hatthe á¹-hapesi. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ
saá¹-á¹-hiyojanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ divase divase yojanaá¹ƒ gacchantassa satthu rÄ• jagehatova
adÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ pitu mahÄ• rÄ• jassa sakalanivesanaá¹ƒ pasÄ•
kulappasÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesÄ«ti.

kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ekavihÄ• riyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__purato_ \Be II 174/ __pacchato vÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato ekavihÄ• riyattherassa gÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto kassapadasa
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pab
pavisitvÄ• vivekavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasi.

so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá
parinibbute dhammÄ• sokaraÃ±Ã±o kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. asokamahÄ• rÄ
parinibbÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasame vasse sakalajambudÄ
patvÄ• attano kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tissakumÄ• raá¹ƒ oparajje á¹-hapetvÄ• ekena upÄ• yena taa
abhippasannaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ migavaá¹ƒ gato araÃ±Ã±e yonakamahÄ• dhamm
hatthinÄ• gena sÄ• lasÄ• khaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bÄ«jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• t
ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero viya pabbajitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vihareyyaâ€™â€™ nti cintesi. thero \Ee II
cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tassa passantasseva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• m
udake á¹-hatvÄ• cÄ«varaÃ±ca uttarÄ• saá¹…gaÃ±ca Ä• kÄ• se olaggetvÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• abhippasanno araÃ±Ã±ato nivattitvÄ• rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``pa
raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• pabbajjÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ
upÄ• sako hutvÄ• pabbajjÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ patthento ---

<537> á¹• 21 ``purato pacchato vÄ• pi, aparo ce na vijjati.

atÄ«va phÄ• su bhavati, ekassa vasato vane ||

<538> á¹• 21 ``handa \Ne II 149/ eko gamissÄ• mi, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

phÄ• su ekavihÄ• rissa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<539> á¹• 21 ``yogÄ«-pÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, mattakuÃ±jarasevitaá¹ƒ.

eko atthavasÄ« khippaá¹ƒ, pavisissÄ• mi kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<540> á¹• 21 ``supupphite \Be II 175/ sÄ«tavane, sÄ«tale girikandare.

gattÄ• ni parisiÃ±citvÄ• , caá¹…kamissÄ• mi ekako ||

<541> á¹• 21 ``ekÄ• kiyo adutiyo, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye mahÄ• vane.

kadÄ• haá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mi, katakicco anÄ• savo ||

<542> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ me kattukÄ• massa, adhippÄ• yo samijjhatu.

sÄ• dhayissÄ• mahaá¹ƒyeva, nÄ• Ã±Ã±o aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• cha gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __purato pacchato vÄ• _ti attano purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• , __vÄ• _-saddassa vikap
__aparo_ aÃ±Ã±o jano na vijjati ce, __atÄ«va_ ativiya __phÄ• su_ cittasukhaá¹ƒ bhavati. ek
__ekassa_ asahÄ• yassa. __vane vasato_ti ciraparicitena vivekajjhÄ• sayena Ä• kaá¸• á¸•
rattindivaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janaparivutassa vasato saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavihÄ• raá¹ƒ nibbindanto vivekas
maÃ±Ã±anto vadati.

__handÄ• _ti vossaggatthe nipÄ• to, tena idÄ• ni karÄ«yamÄ• nassa araÃ±Ã±agamanassa
gamissÄ• mÄ«_ti ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re kho, gahapati, tathÄ• gatÄ• abhiramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
buddhehi vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ pasaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ eko asahÄ• yo gamissÄ• mi vÄ• sÄ
yasmÄ• __ekavihÄ• rissa_ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su asahÄ• yabhÄ• vena ekavihÄ• rissa nibbÄ• n
__pahitattassa_ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dikÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• sikkhato bhikkhuno araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __
sukhÄ• vahanti attho.

__yogÄ«-pÄ«tikara_nti yogÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya yuttappayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ appasaddÄ• dibh
jhÄ• navipassanÄ• dipÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• vahanato yogÄ«-pÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ. visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppatÄ• ya __rammaá¹ƒ. mattakuÃ±jarasevita_nti \Ee II 229/ mattavara
iminÄ• pi brahÄ• raÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena janavivekaá¹ƒyeva dasseti. __atthavasÄ«_ti idha attho
adhippeto. ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho so me bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa vasaá¹ƒ gato.

__supupphite_ti \Be II 176/ \Ne II 150/ suá¹-á¹-hu pupphite. __sÄ«tavane_ti chÄ• yÅ«dakas
vane. ubhayenapi tassa ramaá¹‡Ä«yataá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• veti. __girikandare_ti girÄ«naá¹ƒ ab
hi udakaá¹ƒ, tena dÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kandaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tÄ• dise sÄ«tale gir

ghammaparitÄ• paá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• attano gattÄ• ni parisiÃ±citvÄ• nhÄ• yitvÄ• caá¹…kamis
anÄ• yattavuttitaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__ekÄ• kiyo_ti ekÄ• kÄ« asahÄ• yo. __adutiyo_ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tadutiyÄ• bhÄ• ven
purisassa sabbadÄ• avijahanaá¹-á¹-hena dutiyÄ• nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``taá¹‡h
dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• na saá¹ƒsaraâ€™â€™ nti (It 15, 105).

__evaá¹ƒ me kattukÄ• massÄ• _ti ``handa eko gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttavi
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiyogaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• massa me. __adhippÄ• yo samijjhatÅ«_ti ``kadÄ• haá¹ƒ v
anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto manoratho ijjhatu siddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tu. arahattap
Ä• yÄ• canamattena sijjhati, nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±ena sÄ• dhetabbÄ• , tasmÄ• Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• dha
aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ uparÄ• jassa pabbajjÄ• ya daá¸·hanicchayataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• mag
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• kumÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• senÄ• y
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nesi. kumÄ• ro padhÄ• nagharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahÄ• dhammarakkhitattherassa
manussÄ• taá¹ƒ anupabbajiá¹ƒsu. raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• gineyyo saá¹…ghamittÄ• ya sÄ• miko ag
so pabbajitvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho attanÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<543> á¹• 21 ``esa bandhÄ• mi sannÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavisissÄ• mi kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

na tato nikkhamissÄ• mi, appatto Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

<544> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• lute upavÄ• yante, sÄ«te surabhigandhike.

avijjaá¹ƒ dÄ• layissÄ• mi, nisinno nagamuddhani ||

<545> á¹• 21 ``vane \Be II 177/ kusumasaÃ±channe, pabbhÄ• re nÅ«na sÄ«tale.

vimuttisukhena sukhito, ramissÄ• mi giribbajeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __esa bandhÄ• mi sannÄ• ha_nti esÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sannÄ• haá¹
151/ jÄ«vite ca nirapekkho vÄ«riyasannÄ• hena sannayhÄ• mi. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ
paccatthike paccupaá¹-á¹-hite \Ee II 230/ taá¹ƒ jetukÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ka
yuddhÄ• ya sannayhati, yuddhabhÅ«miÃ±ca gantvÄ• paccatthike ajetvÄ• tato na nivattati,
kilesapaccatthike jetuá¹ƒ Ä• dittampi sÄ«saá¹ƒ celaÃ±ca ajjhupekkhitvÄ•

catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyasannÄ• haá¹ƒ sannayhÄ• mi, kilese ajetvÄ• kilesavija
vivekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vissajjemÄ«ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pavisissÄ• mi kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ na ta
appatto Ä• savakkhayaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__ ``mÄ• lute upavÄ• yanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kammaá¹-á¹-h
ramissÄ• mi nÅ«na giribbajeti yojanÄ• . pabbataparikkhepe abhiramissÄ• mi maÃ±Ã±eti an
vadati. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• thero araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto upajjhÄ• yena
kaliá¹…garaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatthassa pÄ• de cammikÄ• bÄ• dho uppajji, taá¹ƒ disvÄ
bhante, pariyesatha, tikicchissÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. thero sappipariyesanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ
kammaá¹ƒ karoti, rogo vaá¸• á¸• hati, vejjo therassa tattha appossukkataá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayame
pariyesitvÄ• theraá¹ƒ arogaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so arogo hutvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 44.1-12) ---

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``nippapaÃ±co nirÄ• lambo, Ä• kÄ• sasamamÄ• naso.

suÃ±Ã±atÄ• bahulo tÄ• dÄ«, animittarato vasÄ« ||

``asaá¹…gacitto \Be II 178/ nikleso, asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho kule gaá¹‡e.

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko vÄ«ro, vinayopÄ• yakovido ||

``uyyutto parakiccesu, vinayanto sadevake.

nibbÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, gatiá¹ƒ paá¹…kavisosanaá¹ƒ ||

``amataá¹ƒ paramassÄ• daá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maccunivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• parisamajjhe so, nisinno lokatÄ• rako ||

``karavÄ«karuto \Ne II 152/ nÄ• tho, brahmaghoso tathÄ• gato.

uddharanto mahÄ• duggÄ• , vippanaá¹-á¹-he anÄ• yake ||

``desento virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-ho me lokanÄ• yako.

tassa dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``pabbajitvÄ• tadÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, cintento jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ekakova vane ramme, vasiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggapÄ«á¸·ito ||

``sakkÄ• yavÅ«pakÄ• so me, hetubhÅ«to mamÄ• bhavÄ«.

manaso vÅ«pakÄ• sassa, saá¹ƒsaggabhayadassino ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• there tattha viharante rÄ• jÄ• koá¹-idhanapariccÄ• gena bhojaka
kÄ• retvÄ• theraá¹ƒ tattha vÄ• sesi. so tattha viharanto parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le ---

<546> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappo, cando pannaraso yathÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡o, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. sÄ• uttÄ• natthÄ• va. tadeva ca therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡a

ekavihÄ• riyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mahÄ• kappinattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ \Be II 179/ __yo paá¹-ikacca passatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kap
uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ kira padumuttarabuddhakÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulaghare nibbattitvÄ•
satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhuovÄ• dakÄ•
á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ \Ee II 231/ disvÄ• tajjaá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantara

so tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapasammÄ
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto purisasahassagaá¹‡ajeá¹-á¹
gabbhasahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi. te sabbepi ja
kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne II 153/ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saputtadÄ• rÄ• d
ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒsu. tesu gaá¹‡ajeá¹-á¹-hako amhÄ• ka

puretarameva paccantadese kukkuá¹-anÄ• make nagare rÄ• jagehe nibbatti, tassa __kappi
sesapurisÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare amaccakule nibbattiá¹ƒsu. kappinakumÄ• ro pitu accaye
mahÄ• kappinarÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• to. so sutavittakatÄ• ya pÄ• tova catÅ«hi dvÄ• rehi sÄ«g
``yattha bahussute passatha, tato nivattitvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• rocethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena ca samayena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya vihar
sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ta
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• ``rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• k
Ä• rocÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. te rÄ• jÄ• pakkosÄ• petvÄ• niyyÄ• ditapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• re vanditvÄ• á¹
ti pucchi. ``sÄ• vatthito, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kacci vo raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ subhikkhaá¹ƒ, dhammik
``Ä• ma, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kÄ«diso dhammo tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dese idÄ• ni pavattatÄ«â€™â
ucchiá¹-á¹-hamukhehi kathetuâ€™â€™ nti. rÄ• jÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhiá¹…gÄ• rena udakaá¹ƒ
vikkhÄ• letvÄ• dasabalÄ• bhimukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• , ``deva, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dese
uppannaâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 180/ Ä• haá¹ƒsu. raÃ±Ã±o ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti vacane sutamat
pharamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«ti uppajji. tato ``buddhoti, tÄ• tÄ• , vadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``buddho
ti. evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vadÄ• petvÄ• ``buddhoti padaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti tasmiá
satasahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``aparaá¹ƒ vadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``deva, loke dhammaratan
nti. tampi \Ee II 232/ sutvÄ• tatheva satasahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``aparaá¹ƒ vadethÄ• â€™â€™
saá¹…gharatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uppannaâ€™â€™ nti. tampi sutvÄ• tatheva satasahassaá¹ƒ d
santike pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatova nikkhami. amaccÄ• pi tatheva nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. s
gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ patvÄ• ``sace satthÄ• sammÄ• sambuddho, imesaá¹ƒ assÄ• naá¹ƒ kh
saccÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakapiá¹-á¹-heneva pÅ«raá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• nadiá¹ƒ atikka
aá¸• á¸• hayojanavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ tatheva atikkamitvÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ candabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ nÄ
tampi tÄ• ya eva saccakiriyÄ• ya atikkami.

satthÄ• pi taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒyeva mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-
``ajja mahÄ• kappino tiyojanasatikaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya amaccasahassaparivÄ• ro mama
Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti disvÄ• ``mayÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paccuggamanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™
sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto \Ne II 154/ sayameva Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• candabhÄ• gÄ• ya
uttaraá¹‡atitthassÄ• bhimukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mahÄ• nigrodhamÅ«le pallaá¹…kena nisinno ch
vissajjesi. te tena titthena uttarantÄ• buddharasmiyo ito cito ca vidhÄ• vantiyo olokento bha
``yaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddissa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• , addhÄ• so esoâ€™â€™ ti dassaneneva
diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya onamitvÄ• paramanipaccÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ• bh
upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• bhagavato gopphakesu gahetvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• e
amaccasahassena. satthÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne saddhiá¹ƒ p
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 54.66-107) ---

``padumuttaro \Be II 181/ nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

udito ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• se, ravÄ«va saradambare ||

``vacanÄ• bhÄ• ya bodheti, veneyyapadumÄ• ni so.

kilesapaá¹…kaá¹ƒ soseti, matiraá¹ƒsÄ«hi nÄ• yako ||

``titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ yase hanti, khajjotÄ• bhÄ• yathÄ• ravi.

saccatthÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, ratanaá¹ƒva divÄ• karo ||

``guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatibhÅ«to, ratanÄ• naá¹ƒva sÄ• garo.

pajjunnoriva bhÅ«tÄ• ni, dhammameghena vassati ||

``akkhadasso tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, nagare haá¹ƒsasavhaye.

upecca dhammamassosiá¹ƒ, jalajuttamanÄ• mino ||

``ovÄ• dakassa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakassa katÄ• vino.

guá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayantassa, tappayantassa me manaá¹ƒ ||

``sutvÄ• patÄ«to sumano, nimantetvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sasissaá¹ƒ bhojayitvÄ• na, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒsasamabhÄ• go, haá¹ƒsadundubhinissano.

passathetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattaá¹ƒ, vinicchayavisÄ• radaá¹ƒ ||

``patitaá¹ƒ pÄ• damÅ«le me, samuggatatanÅ«ruhaá¹ƒ.

jÄ«mÅ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, pasannanayanÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

``parivÄ• rena mahatÄ• , rÄ• jayuttaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

eso katÄ• vino á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pattheti muditÄ• sayo ||

``iminÄ• paá¹‡ipÄ• tena, cÄ• gena paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

kappasatasahassÄ• ni, nupapajjati duggatiá¹ƒ ||

``devesu \Ne II 155/ devasobhaggaá¹ƒ, manussesu mahantataá¹ƒ.

anubhotvÄ• na sesena, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issati ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa \Be II 182/ dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

kappino nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``tatohaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹ƒ, katvÄ• na jinasÄ• sane.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tusitaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``devamÄ• nusarajjÄ• ni, sataso anusÄ• siya.

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyamÄ• sanne, jÄ• to keá¹‡iyajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ||

``sahassaparivÄ• rena, sapajÄ• patiko ahaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±capaccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, satÄ• ni samupaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ ||

``temÄ• saá¹ƒ bhojayitvÄ• na, pacchÄ• damha ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

tato cutÄ• mayaá¹ƒ sabbe, ahumha tidasÅ«pagÄ• ||

``puno sabbe manussattaá¹ƒ, agamimha tato cutÄ• .

kukkuá¹-amhi pure jÄ• tÄ• , himavantassa passato ||

``kappino nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, rÄ• japutto mahÄ• yaso.

sesÄ• maccakule jÄ• tÄ• , mameva parivÄ• rayuá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• rajjasukhaá¹ƒ patto, sabbakÄ• masamiddhimÄ• .

vÄ• á¹‡ijehi samakkhÄ• taá¹ƒ, buddhuppÄ• damahaá¹ƒ suá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``buddho loke samuppanno, asamo ekapuggalo.

so pakÄ• seti saddhammaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ sukhamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``suyuttÄ• tassa sissÄ• ca, sumuttÄ• ca anÄ• savÄ• .

sutvÄ• nesaá¹ƒ suvacanaá¹ƒ, sakkaritvÄ• na vÄ• á¹‡ije ||

``pahÄ• ya rajjaá¹ƒ sÄ• macco, nikkhamiá¹ƒ buddhamÄ• mako.

nadiá¹ƒ disvÄ• mahÄ• candaá¹ƒ, pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ samatittikaá¹ƒ ||

``appatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anÄ• lambaá¹ƒ, duttaraá¹ƒ sÄ«ghavÄ• hiniá¹ƒ.

guá¹‡aá¹ƒ saritvÄ• buddhassa, sotthinÄ• samatikkamiá¹ƒ ||

``bhavasotaá¹ƒ sace buddho, tiá¹‡á¹‡o lokantagÅ« vidÅ«.

etena saccavajjena, gamanaá¹ƒ me samijjhatu ||

``yadi \Be II 183/ santigamo maggo, mokkho caccantikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

etena saccavajjena, gamanaá¹ƒ me samijjhatu ||

``saá¹…gho \Ne II 156/ ce tiá¹‡á¹‡akantÄ• ro, puÃ±Ã±akkhetto anuttaro.

etena saccavajjena, gamanaá¹ƒ me samijjhatu ||

``saha kate saccavare, maggÄ• apagataá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ.

tato sukhena uttiá¹‡á¹‡o, nadÄ«tÄ«re manorame ||

``nisinnaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, udentaá¹ƒva pabhaá¹…karaá¹ƒ.

jalantaá¹ƒ hemaselaá¹ƒva, dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva jotitaá¹ƒ ||

``sasiá¹ƒva tÄ• rÄ• sahitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakehi purakkhataá¹ƒ.

vÄ• savaá¹ƒ viya vassantaá¹ƒ, desanÄ• jaladantaraá¹ƒ ||

``vanditvÄ• na sahÄ• macco, ekamantamupÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

tato no Ä• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , buddho dhammamadesayi ||

``sutvÄ• na dhammaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ, avocumha mayaá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ.

pabbÄ• jehi mahÄ• vÄ«ra, nibbindÄ• mha mayaá¹ƒ bhave ||

``svakkhÄ• to bhikkhave dhammo, dukkhantakaraá¹‡Ä• ya vo.

caratha brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, iccÄ• ha munisattamo ||

``saha vÄ• cÄ• ya sabbepi, bhikkhuvesadharÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

ahumha upasampannÄ• , sotÄ• pannÄ• ca sÄ• sane ||

``tato jetavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , anusÄ• si vinÄ• yako.

anusiá¹-á¹-ho jinenÄ• haá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``tato bhikkhusahassÄ• ni, anusÄ• simahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

mamÄ• nusÄ• sanakarÄ• , tepi Ä• suá¹ƒ anÄ• savÄ• ||

``jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuovÄ• dakÄ• naggo, kappinoti mahÄ• jane ||

``satasahasse kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dassesi me idha.

pamutto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ mama ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be II 184/ patvÄ• pana te sabbeva satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. sat
bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• eva tesaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• ca ahosi. satthÄ•
Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• sena jetavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. athekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tassantevÄ• sik
bhikkhave, kappino bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na, bhagavÄ• , dese
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ramanuyutto viharati, ovÄ• damattampi na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, kappina, antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ ovÄ• damattamp
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ kari, ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya up
desehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti thero satthu vacanaá¹ƒ sirasÄ• sampaá
samaá¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tena naá¹ƒ satthÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• att
á¹-hÄ• nantare á¹-hapento bhikkhuovÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. athekadiv
ovadanto ---

<547> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• gataá¹ƒ yo paá¹-ikacca passati, hitaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ ahitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ dva

viddesino tassa hitesino vÄ• , randhaá¹ƒ na passanti samekkhamÄ• nÄ• ||

<548> á¹• 21 ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatÄ« yassa, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• subhÄ• vitÄ• .

anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitÄ• , yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• .

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<549> á¹• 21 ``odÄ• taá¹ƒ vata me cittaá¹ƒ, appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

nibbiddhaá¹ƒ paggahÄ«taÃ±ca, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• ||

<550> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vate vÄ• pi sappaÃ±Ã±o, api vittaparikkhayo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca alÄ• bhena, vittavÄ• pi na jÄ«vati ||

<551> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• sutavinicchinÄ«, paÃ±Ã±Ä• kittisilokavaddhanÄ«.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahito naro idha, api dukkhesu sukhÄ• ni vindati ||

<552> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 185/ ajjatano dhammo, nacchero napi abbhuto.

yattha jÄ• yetha mÄ«yetha, tattha kiá¹ƒ viya abbhutaá¹ƒ ||

<553> á¹• 21 ``anantaraÃ±hi jÄ• tassa, jÄ«vitÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• tÄ• marantÄ«dha, evaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<554> á¹• 21 ``na hetadatthÄ• ya matassa hoti, yaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitatthaá¹ƒ paraporisÄ• naá¹ƒ.

matamhi ruá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na yaso na lokyaá¹ƒ, na vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi ||

<555> á¹• 21 ``cakkhuá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ upahanti tena, nihÄ«yati vaá¹‡á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ matÄ« ca

Ä• nandino tassa disÄ• bhavanti, hitesino nÄ• ssa sukhÄ« bhavanti ||

<556> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi iccheyya kule vasante, medhÄ• vino ceva bahussute ca.

yesaÃ±hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhavena kiccaá¹ƒ, taranti nÄ• vÄ• ya nadiá¹ƒva puá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 158/ \Ee II 234/ __anÄ• gata_nti na Ä• gataá¹ƒ, avindanti, attho. __paá¹-ikaccÄ
putetaraá¹ƒyeva. __passatÄ«_ti oloketi. __attha_nti kiccaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ dvaya_nti hitÄ• hitaá¹
amittÄ• . __hitesino_ti mittÄ• . __randha_nti chiddaá¹ƒ. __samekkhamÄ• nÄ• _ti gavesantÄ
--- yo puggalo attano hitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ tadubhayaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ anÄ•
puretaraá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• ahaá¹ƒ viya passati vÄ«maá¹ƒsati vicÄ• reti, tassa
ahitajjhÄ• sayena mittÄ• vÄ• hitajjhÄ• sayena randhaá¹ƒ gavesantÄ• na passanti, tÄ• disc
acchiddavutti, tasmÄ• tumhehi tathÄ• rÅ«pehi bhavitabbanti.

idÄ• ni Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatibhÄ• vanÄ• ya guá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento tattha tÄ• ni yojetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä•
_ti dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• na_nti \Be II 186/ assÄ• so. __apÄ• na_nti passÄ•
assÄ• sapassÄ• sanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sati Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasati. satisÄ«sena cettha taá¹ƒs
adhippetÄ• . __yassÄ• _ti, yassa yogino. __paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• subhÄ• vitÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ sa
soá¸·asannaÃ±ca Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• sabbaso puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sattannaá¹ƒ bojjh
vijjÄ• vimuttÄ«naÃ±ca pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• vitÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• . __anupubbaá

buddhena desitÄ• _ti ``so satova assasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN II 374; MN I 107) yath
tathÄ• anupubbaá¹ƒ anukkamena paricitÄ• Ä• sevitÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• . __somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pa
candimÄ• _ti so yogÄ• vacaro yathÄ• abbhÄ• diupakkilesÄ• vimutto cando candÄ• lokena
pabhÄ• seti, evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• diupakkilesavimutto Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokena attasantÄ• napatitaá¹ƒ p
saá¹…khÄ• ralokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti pakÄ• seti. tasmÄ• tumhehi Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatibhÄ• vanÄ

idÄ• ni attÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiyogassa saphalataá¹ƒ dassento _
cittaâ€™â€™ _nti tatiyaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- nÄ«varaá¹‡amalavigamato __odÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡akarÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo pahÄ«nÄ• , appamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca nibbÄ• na
tathÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• __appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, _ tato eva catusaccaá¹ƒ __nibbid
sakalasaá¹ƒkilesapakkhato __paggahitaÃ±ca_ hutvÄ• dukkhÄ• dikÄ• pubbantÄ• dikÄ• ca
vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…khattÄ• sabbadhammesu vigatasammohattÄ• ca. tasmÄ• tumhehipi eva
dasseti.

yathÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• cittamalavisodhanÄ• dinÄ• purisassa bahupakÄ•
\Ne II 159/ __ ``jÄ«vate vÄ• pi sappaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ _ti catutthagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho -
sappaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tiko itarÄ«tarasantosena santuá¹-á¹-ho anavajjÄ• ya jÄ«vikÄ• ya jÄ«vatiyev
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ«viá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• hu seá¹-á¹-haâ
Sn 184). dummedhapuggalo pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya alÄ• bhena \Ee II 235/ diá¹-á¹-hadhammika
\Be II 187/ virÄ• dhento vittavÄ• pi na jÄ«vati, garahÄ• dippattiyÄ• jÄ«vanto nÄ• ma na tass
anupÄ• yaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya vÄ• yathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• sento jÄ«vitampi sandhÄ• ret
pÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi tumhehi appamattehi sampÄ• detabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒse dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• sutavinicchinÄ«â€™â€™ _t
tattha __paÃ±Ã±Ä• sutavinicchinÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• mesÄ• sutassa vinicchayinÄ«, yath
atthe ``ayaá¹ƒ akusalo, ayaá¹ƒ kusalo, ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• vajjo, ayaá¹ƒ anavajjoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
__kittisilokavaddhanÄ«_ti kittiyÄ• sammukhÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya silokassa patthaá¹-ayasabhÄ
paÃ±Ã±avatoyeva hi kittiÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒsabhÄ• vato. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahi
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca yutto. __api dukkhesu sukhÄ• ni vindatÄ«_ti ekantadukkhasab
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhena nirÄ• misÄ• nipi sukhÄ• ni p

idÄ• ni tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhÄ«rabhÄ• vÄ• vahaá¹ƒ
``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajjatano dhammoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sesagÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• yanamÄ«yanasabhÄ• vo, ayaá¹ƒ dhammo __ajjatano_ adhunÄ• gato na h
acchariyo, abbhutapubbatÄ• bhÄ• vato nÄ• pi __abbhuto_. tasmÄ• __yattha jÄ• yetha mÄ«
jÄ• yeyya, so ekaá¹ƒsena mÄ«yetha, tattha __kiá¹ƒ viya? _ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma abbhutaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
maraá¹‡assa --- na hi khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. yato __anantaraÃ±
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ_ jÄ• tassa jÄ• tisamanantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantikaá¹ƒ

khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsena bhijjanato. yo panettha jÄ«vatÄ«ti lokavohÄ• ro, so tadupÄ• dÄ
anekapaccayÄ• yattatÄ• ya anekantiko, yasmÄ• etadevaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __jÄ• tÄ• marantÄ«
pÄ• á¹‡ino_ti ayaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pakati, yadidaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡anti jÄ• tiyÄ• ma
Ä• ha.

idÄ• ni \Be II 188/ yasmÄ• tÄ• su bhikkhunÄ«su kÄ• ci sokabandhitacittÄ• pi atthi, tasmÄ•
sokavinodanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``na hetadatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __na hetadatth
yaá¹ƒ matassa \Ne II 160/ __jÄ«vitatthaá¹ƒ_ jÄ«vitanimittaá¹ƒ __paraporisÄ• naá¹ƒ_ parapu
ruá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ tassa matassa sattassa jÄ«vitatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu, kassacipi att
pana rudanti, tesampi __matamhi_ matapuggalanimittaá¹ƒ ruá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, __na yaso na loky
visuddhÄ• vahaÃ±ca na hoti \Ee II 236/. __na vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehÄ«_t
na hoti, atha kho viÃ±Ã±ugarahitamevÄ• ti attho.

na kevalameteva ye rudato Ä• dÄ«navÄ• , atha kho imepÄ«ti dassento __ ``cakkhuá¹ƒ sarÄ
_ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ sokÄ• dianatthapaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittap
niyojento __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __tasmÄ• _ti ya
puggalassa cakkhuá¹ƒ sarÄ«raÃ±ca __upahanti_ vibÄ• dhati, tena ruá¹‡á¹‡ena vaá¹‡á¹‡o b
__nihÄ«yati_ parihÄ• yati, __tassa_ rudantassa puggalassa __disÄ• _ sapattÄ• __Ä• nand
bhavanti. hitesino mittÄ• dukkhÄ« dukkhitÄ• bhavanti tasmÄ• dhammojapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diatthasannissitassa bÄ• husaccassa pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• __bahussute, _
__iccheyya_ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…kheyya kulÅ«pake kareyya. __yesa_nti yesaá¹ƒ medhÄ• vÄ«naá
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhavena_ paÃ±Ã±Ä• balena yathÄ• mahoghassa puá¹‡
evaá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• attano atthakiccaá¹ƒ __taranti_ pÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. te iccheyya kul

evaá¹ƒ thero tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• vissajjesi. tÄ• therassa o
vinodetvÄ• yoniso paá¹-ipajjantiyo sadatthaá¹ƒ paripÅ«resuá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• kappinattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. cÅ«á¸·apanthakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dandhÄ• _ \Be II 189/ __mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato cÅ«á¸·apanthakatthera
yadettha aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• te mahÄ• panthakavat
mahÄ• panthakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- mahÄ• p
patvÄ• aggaphalasukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mento cintesi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho sakkÄ• cÅ«á¸·apa
patiá¹-á¹-hapetuâ€™â€™ nti? so attano ayyakaá¹ƒ dhanaseá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi, anujÄ• nÄ• tha \Ne II 161/, ahaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeyyaâ€™
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. thero taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi. so dasasu sÄ«lesu patiá¹-á¹-hito bhÄ• tu santik

``padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kokanadaá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ, pÄ• to siyÄ• phullamavÄ«tagandhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ passa virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ, tapantamÄ• diccamivantalikkheâ€™â€™ ti || (SN

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ \Ee II 237/ uggaá¹‡hanto catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi gahetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi, gahitagahitaá
tiá¹-á¹-hati. atha naá¹ƒ mahÄ• panthako Ä• ha --- ``panthaka, tvaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ab
ekagÄ• thampi gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkosi. pabbajitakiccaá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ
itoâ€™â€™ ti. so therena paá¹‡Ä• mito dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakasamÄ«pe rodamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-h

tena ca samayena satthÄ• jÄ«vakambavane viharati. atha jÄ«vako purisaá¹ƒ pesesi, ``paÃ
saddhiá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• par
``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``cÅ
á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthak
domanassappatto ahosi. satthÄ• tassa cittakkhedaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , ``cÅ«á¸·apanthako mayÄ•
bujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa avidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• ne attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, panthaka,
``bhÄ• tÄ•  maá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``panthaka, mÄ• cintayi, man
ehi, imaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• `rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rajoharaá¹‡aâ€™ nti manasi karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti id
coá¸·akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• adÄ• si. so satthÄ• rÄ• \Be II 190/ dinnaá¹ƒ co
``rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rajoharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti hatthena parimajjanto nisÄ«di. tassa taá¹ƒ pari
kiliá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, puna parimajjantassa ukkhaliparipuÃ±chanasadisaá¹ƒ jÄ
paripakkattÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``idaá¹ƒ coá¸·akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakatiyÄ• parisuddhaá¹ƒ, i
upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akasarÄ«raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• anicc
cittampÄ«â€™â€™ ti khayavayaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva nimitte jhÄ• nÄ• ni nib
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vutta
thera I 2.35-54) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

gaá¹‡amhÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho so, himavante vasÄ« tadÄ• ||

``ahampi \Ne II 162/ himavantamhi, vasÄ• mi assame tadÄ• .

acirÄ• gataá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, upesiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``pupphacchattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, upagacchiá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantaá¹ƒ, antarÄ• yamakÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ubho hatthehi paggayha, pupphacchattaá¹ƒ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• , padumuttaro mahÄ• muni ||

``sabbe devÄ• attamanÄ• , himavantaá¹ƒ upenti te.

sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattesuá¹ƒ, anumodissati cakkhumÄ• ||

``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na te devÄ• , upagacchuá¹ƒ naruttamaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• se dhÄ• rayantassa, padumacchattamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``satapattachattaá¹ƒ paggayha, adÄ• si tÄ• paso mama.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``paÃ±cavÄ«satikappÄ• ni, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

catuttiá¹ƒsatikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yoniá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarati, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

abbhokÄ• se patiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ, padumaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi \Be II 191/, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``pakÄ• site pÄ• vacane, manussattaá¹ƒ labhissati.

manomayamhi kÄ• yamhi, uttamo so bhavissati ||

``dve bhÄ• taro bhavissanti, ubhopi panthakavhayÄ• .

anubhotvÄ• uttamatthaá¹ƒ, jotayissanti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``sohaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavasso, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

visesÄ• haá¹ƒ na vindÄ• mi, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``dandhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« Ä• si, paribhÅ«to pure ahuá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• tÄ• ca maá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mesi, gaccha dÄ• ni sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ||

``sohaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mito santo, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• massa koá¹-á¹-hake.

dummano tattha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• ||

``bhagavÄ• tattha Ä• gacchi, sÄ«saá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ parÄ• masi.

bÄ• hÄ• ya maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavesayi ||

``anukampÄ• ya me satthÄ• , adÄ• si pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hehi, ekamantamadhiá¹-á¹-hahaá¹ƒ ||

``hatthehi \Ne II 163/ tamahaá¹ƒ gayha, sariá¹ƒ kokanadaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, arahattaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``manomayesu kÄ• yesu, sabbattha pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattamaggenevassa tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ca Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• eke
bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• jÄ«vakassa nivesane paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. cÅ«á¸
bhikkhÄ• ya appaá¹-icchitattÄ• eva na gato. jÄ«vako yÄ• guá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi, satthÄ•
pidahi. ``kasmÄ• , bhante, na gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte --- ``vihÄ• re eko bhikkhu atthi,
purisaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡i, ``gaccha, bhaá¹‡e, vihÄ• re nisinnaá¹ƒ ayyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• \Be II 192/ eh
cÅ«á¸·apanthakattheropi rÅ«pena kiriyÄ• ya ca ekampi ekena asadisaá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassaá
puriso vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gantvÄ• jÄ«vakassa kathesi --- ``im
vihÄ• re bhikkhusaá¹…gho bahutaro, pakkositabbaá¹ƒ ayyaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``konÄ• mo, bhante, vihÄ• re nisinno bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``cÅ«á¸·apantha

ti. ``gaccha \Ee II 238/, bhaá¹‡e, `cÅ«á¸·apanthako nÄ• ma kataroâ€™ ti pucchitvÄ• taá¹ƒ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``cÅ«á¸·apanthako nÄ• ma kataro, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``ahaá¹ƒ
``ahaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakoâ€™â€™ ti ekapahÄ• reneva bhikkhusahassampi kathesi. so pur
jÄ«vakassa Ä• rocesi. jÄ«vako paá¹-ividdhasaccattÄ• ``iddhimÄ• maÃ±Ã±e, ayyoâ€™â€™
bhaá¹‡e, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kathanakamayyameva `tumhe satthÄ• pakkosatÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• c
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• si, tÄ• vadeva nimmitabh
theraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• agamÄ• si.

satthÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e yÄ• guÃ±ca khajjakÄ• dibhedaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi. dasabale bh
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gate dhammasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• udapÄ• di --- ``aho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubh
mÄ• se ekagÄ• thaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ asakkontampi lahukena khaá¹‡eneva evaá¹ƒ mahiddhikaa
satthÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• buddhÄ• sane nis
bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• , ``imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte, ``bhikkhave, c
mayhaá¹ƒ ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• lokuttaradÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, pubbe pana lokiyadÄ• yajjaâ
yÄ• cito cÅ«á¸·aseá¹-á¹-hijÄ• takaá¹ƒ (J I 1.4) kathesi. aparabhÄ• ge taá¹ƒ satthÄ• ariyagaa
dhammÄ• sane nisinno manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 164/ abhinimminantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
cetovivaá¹-á¹-akusalÄ• naÃ±ca aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. so aparena samayena bhikkhÅ
dandhadhÄ• tukena kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• saccÄ• ni paá¹-ividdhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho bhA
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<557> á¹• 21 ``dandhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« Ä• si, paribhÅ«to pure ahaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• tÄ• ca maá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mesi, gaccha dÄ• ni tuvaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ||

<558> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ \Be II 193/ paá¹‡Ä• mito santo, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• massa koá¹-á¹-hak

dummano tattha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanasmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• ||

<559> á¹• 21 ``bhagavÄ• \Ee II 239/ tattha Ä• gacchi, sÄ«saá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ parÄ• masi.

bÄ• hÄ• ya maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavesayi ||

<560> á¹• 21 ``anukampÄ• ya me satthÄ• , pÄ• dÄ• si pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ.

etaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hehi, ekamantaá¹ƒ svadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<561> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato.

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• ||

<562> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<563> á¹• 21 ``sahassakkhattumattÄ• naá¹ƒ, nimminitvÄ• na panthako.

nisÄ«dambavane ramme, yÄ• va kÄ• lappavedanÄ• ||

<564> á¹• 21 ``tato me satthÄ• pÄ• hesi, dÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• lappavedakaá¹ƒ.

paveditamhi kÄ• lamhi, vehÄ• sÄ• dupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

<565> á¹• 21 ``vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dahaá¹ƒ.

nisinnaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na, attha satthÄ• paá¹-iggahi ||

<566> á¹• 21 ``Ä• yÄ• go sabbalokassa, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hittha dakkhiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __dandhÄ• _ti, mandÄ• , catuppadikaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi gahetuá¹ƒ as
__gatÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡agati. __Ä• sÄ«_ti, ahosi. __paribhÅ«to_ti, tato eva ``muá¹-á¹-hassati a
hÄ«á¸·ito. __pure_ti, pubbe puthujjanakÄ• le. __bhÄ• tÄ• cÄ• _ti samuccayattho ca-saddo,
paribhÅ«tova, atha kho bhÄ• tÄ• pi maá¹ƒ __paá¹‡Ä• mesi, _ ``panthaka, tvaá¹ƒ duppaÃ±Ã
pabbajitakiccaá¹ƒ \Ne II 165/ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ asamattho \Be II 194/, na imassa sÄ
gaccha dÄ• ni tuyhaá¹ƒ ayyakagharaâ€™â€™ nti nikkaá¸• á¸• hesi. __bhÄ• tÄ• _ti, bhÄ• ta

__koá¹-á¹-hake_ti, dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakasamÄ«pe. __dummano_ti, domanassito. __sÄ• san
sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane sÄ• pekkho avibbhamitukÄ• mo.

__bhagavÄ• tattha Ä• gacchÄ«_ti, mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• saÃ±coditamÄ• naso maá¹ƒ anuggaa
á¹-hito, tattha Ä• gacchi. Ä• gantvÄ• ca, ``panthaka, ahaá¹ƒ te satthÄ• , na mahÄ• panthak
pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti samassÄ• sento __sÄ«saá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ parÄ• masi_
jÄ• lÄ• bandhanamudutalunapÄ«á¹‡avarÄ• yataá¹…gulisamupasobhitena vikasitapadumas

hatthatalena ``idÄ• niyeva mama putto bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«pento mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá
maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nÄ• _ti, ``kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, idha tiá¹-á¹-hasÄ«â€™â€™ ti candanagandhaga
maá¹ƒ bhuje gahetvÄ• antosaá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavesesi. __pÄ• dÄ• si_ \Ee II 240/ __p
pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• si ``rajoharaá¹‡anti manasi karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti adÄ•
ti ``pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniâ€™â€™ nti ca paá¹-hanti. keci pana __ ``pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniâ€™â€™
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tadayuttaá¹ƒ iddh
coá¸·akkhaá¹‡á¸• assa dinnattÄ• . __etaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hehi, ekamantaá¹ƒ svadhi
suddhaá¹ƒ coá¸·akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rajoharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• n
katvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ ekamante vivitte gandhakuá¹-ipamukhe nisinno adhiá¹-á¹-hehi tathÄ•
katvÄ• pavattehi.

__tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _ti, tassa bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ sutv
ovÄ• de __rato_ abhirato hutvÄ• __vihÄ• siá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒ. paá
__samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• _ti, uttamattho nÄ• ma arahattaá
kasiá¹‡aparikammavasena rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• napÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vipassanaá
maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aggamaggasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ sampÄ• desinti attho. ettha hi samÄ• dh
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va catutthamaggasamÄ• dhi, tÄ• va samÄ• dhisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gahito,
uttamatthaggahaá¹‡ena, sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ cevÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhikusalo, tasmÄ• ``samÄ• dhi
Ä• ha. samÄ• dhikusalatÄ• ya \Be II 195/ hi ayamÄ• yasmÄ• cetovivaá¹-á¹-akusalo nÄ• ma
pana vipassanÄ• kusalatÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-akusalo nÄ• ma. eko cettha samÄ• dhila
vipassanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡e, eko samÄ• dhigÄ• á¸·ho, eko vipassanÄ• gÄ• á¸·ho eko aá¹…gasa
Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹ƒkhitte, eko aá¹…gavavatthÄ• ne, eko Ä• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• neti vaá¹
cÅ«á¸·apanthakatthero \Ne II 166/ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
cetovivaá¹-á¹-akusalo vutto, mahÄ• panthakatthero sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vaca
lÄ• bhitÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-akusalo. paá¹-hamo vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya arahattaá¹ƒ pattoti cetovivaá¹-á¹-akusalo, itaro arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nalÄ• bh
jhÄ• naá¹…gehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya arahattaá¹ƒ pattoti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-akusalo. manomaya
nibbattento aÃ±Ã±e tayo vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• nibbattanti, na bahuke, ekasadiseyeva ca katvÄ
ekavidhameva kammaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• ne. ayaá¹ƒ pana thero ekÄ• vajjanena samaá¹‡asahass
ekasadise akÄ• si, na ekavidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• ne. tasmÄ• manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá
nÄ• ma jÄ• to.

idÄ• ni \Ee II 241/ attano adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ
kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ thero chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o, yÄ• pana abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á
taá¹ƒ dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaâ€™â€™ _n
anuppattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pubbenivÄ• sayathÄ• kammupagaanÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á
bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• ni, na tathÄ• itaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni.

__sahassakkhattu_nti sahassaá¹ƒ. ``sahassavÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti keci vadanti. ekÄ• vajjane
manomaye kÄ• ye nimmini, na vÄ• rena. te ca kho aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amasadise vividhaÃ±ca
sÄ• vakÄ• nampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhinimmÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? na sambhava
abhinÄ«hÄ• rasampattiyÄ• pana ayameva thero evamakÄ• si, tathÄ• hesa iminÄ• aá¹…g
__panthako nisÄ«dÄ«_ti attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ viya vadati. __ambavane_ti, ambavane jÄ«v
katavihÄ• re. __vehÄ• sÄ• dupasaá¹…kami_nti __vehÄ• sÄ• _ti karaá¹‡e nissakkavacanaá
__da_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. __athÄ• _ti, mama nisajjÄ• ya pacchÄ• . __paá¹-iggahÄ«_ti
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hi. __Ä• yÄ• go sabbalokassÄ• _ti, sabbassa sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkh
Ä• netvÄ• yajitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«to. __Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho_ti, mahÄ• phalabhÄ
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hako. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hittha dakkhiá¹‡a_nti jÄ«vakena
yÄ• gukhajjÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• katabhattakicco Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so sineruá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ manthento viya pabhinnap
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ saá¹…khobhento satthu ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto anumo
upanissayasampannopi \Ne II 167/ cÄ• yamÄ• yasmÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya kammapilotikÄ• y
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ catÅ«hipi mÄ• sehi gahetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. taá¹ƒ panassa upanissayasampattiá¹
pubbacariyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ• re niyojesi. tathÄ• hi bhagavÄ• tadÄ• jÄ«vaka
``cÅ«á¸·apanthakassa cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• vipassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• , ``panthaka, yadipÄ• yaá¹ƒ pilotikÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• rajÄ• nukiá¹
eva ariyassa vinaye saá¹ƒkileso rajo cÄ• ti dassento ---

``rÄ• go rajo na ca pana reá¹‡u vuccati, rÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ rajoti.

etaá¹ƒ \Ee II 242/ rajaá¹ƒ vippajahitvÄ• bhikkhavo, viharanti te vÄ«tarajassa sÄ• sane ||

``doso rajo ... pe ... sÄ• sane ||

``moho rajo ... pe ... vÄ«tarajassa sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• tisso obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne cÅ«á¸·apanthako abhiÃ±Ã±
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti.

cÅ«á¸·apanthakattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kappattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ• nÄ• kulamalasampuá¹‡á¹‡o_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 197/ Ä• yasmato kappattherassa gÄ•

purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinanto siddhatthassa
vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvÄ• pitu accayena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gavaá
anekavidhehi Ä• bharaá¹‡ehi nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi maá¹‡iratanehi bahuvidhehi pupphadÄ• mam
nÄ• ma alaá¹…karitvÄ• tena satthu thÅ«paá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. so tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devama
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de magadharaá¹-á¹-he maá¹‡á¸• alikarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• pitu ac
patiá¹-á¹-hito kÄ• mesu ativiya ratto giddho hutvÄ• viharati. taá¹ƒ satthÄ• mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya lokaá¹ƒ volokento Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajÄ• le paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``kiá¹ƒ n
Ä• vajjento, ``esa mama santike asubhakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• kÄ• mesu virattacitto hutvÄ• pabb
pÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena tattha gantvÄ• ---

<567> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• kulamalasampuá¹‡á¹‡o \Ne II 168/, mahÄ• ukkÄ• rasambhavo.

candanikaá¹ƒva paripakkaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• o mahÄ• vaá¹‡o ||

<568> á¹• 21 ``pubbaruhirasampuá¹‡á¹‡o, gÅ«thakÅ«pena gÄ• á¸·hito.

Ä• popaggharaá¹‡o kÄ• yo, sadÄ• sandati pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ ||

<569> á¹• 21 ``saá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¸• arasambandho, maá¹ƒsalepanalepito.

cammakaÃ±cukasannaddho, pÅ«tikÄ• yo niratthako ||

<570> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• taghaá¹-ito, nhÄ• rusuttanibandhano.

nekesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgatÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• , kappeti iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ ||

<571> á¹• 21 ``dhuvappayÄ• to maraá¹‡Ä• ya, maccurÄ• jassa santike.

idheva chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na, yenakÄ• maá¹…gamo naro ||

<572> á¹• 21 ``avijjÄ• ya \Ee II 243/ nivuto kÄ• yo, catuganthena ganthito.

oghasaá¹ƒsÄ«dano kÄ• yo, anusayÄ• jÄ• lamotthato ||

<573> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±canÄ«varaá¹‡e yutto, vitakkena samappito.

taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lenÄ• nugato, mohacchÄ• danachÄ• dito ||

<574> á¹• 21 ``evÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 198/ vattate kÄ• yo, kammayantena yantito.

sampatti ca vipatyantÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo vipajjati ||

<575> á¹• 21 ``yemaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yanti, andhabÄ• lÄ• puthujjanÄ• .

vaá¸• á¸• henti kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ, Ä• diyanti punabbhavaá¹ƒ ||

<576> á¹• 21 ``yemaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivajjenti, gÅ«thalittaá¹ƒva pannagaá¹ƒ.

bhavamÅ«laá¹ƒ vamitvÄ• na, parinibbissantinÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi tassa asubhakathaá¹ƒ kathesi. so satthu sammukhÄ• anekÄ• kÄ• ravo
sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ asubhakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sakena kÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ
saá¹ƒviggahadayo satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , ``labheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. satthÄ• samÄ«pe á¹-hitamaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ---
pabbÄ• jetvÄ• upasampÄ• detvÄ• Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-
khuraggeyeva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne

``siddhatthassa bhagavato, thÅ«paseá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• .

vicittadusse lagetvÄ• , kapparukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesahaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 169/ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

sobhayanto mama dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, kapparukkho patiá¹-á¹-hati ||

``ahaÃ±ca parisÄ• ceva, ye keci mamavassitÄ• .

tamhÄ• dussaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, nivÄ• sema mayaá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, kapparukkhassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ito ca sattame kappe, suceá¸·Ä• aá¹-á¹-ha khattiyÄ• .

sattaratanasampannÄ• , cakkavattÄ« mahabbalÄ• ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be II 199/ pana patvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampado satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
nisinno aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto tÄ• eva gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. teneva tÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• nÄ

tattha __nÄ• nÄ• kulamalasampuá¹‡á¹‡o_ti, nÄ• nÄ• kulehi nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• gehi malehi sam
kesalomÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• vidhaasucikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabharitoti attho. __mahÄ• ukkÄ• rasambhavo
vaccakÅ«paá¹ƒ. yattakavayÄ• mÄ• tÄ• , tattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• rapariseditavaccakÅ«pas
``mahÄ• ukkÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. so kucchi sambhavo uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ
__candanikaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti candanikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakagabbhamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cha
jaá¹‡á¹‡umattaá¹ƒ asucibharitampi hoti, tÄ• disanti attho. __paripakka_nti, pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ pu
yathÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagÄ• madvÄ• re nidÄ• ghasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante uda
samupabyÅ«á¸·hamuttakarÄ«saaá¹-á¹-hicammanhÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• akheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ik
kaddamodakÄ• luá¸·itaá¹ƒ \Ee II 244/ katipayadivasÄ• tikkamena saá¹ƒjÄ• ta kimikulÄ• kula
sÅ«riyÄ• tapasantÄ• pakuthitaá¹ƒ upari pheá¹‡apubbuá¸·akÄ• ni muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«lav
paramaduggandhaá¹ƒ jegucchaá¹ƒ candanikÄ• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ neva upagantuá¹ƒ, na daá¹-á¹-h
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ• rÅ«poyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoti dasseti. sadÄ• dukkhatÄ• mÅ«layogato asucipaggh
uppÄ• dajarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi uddhumÄ• yanaparipaccanabhijjanasabhÄ• vattÄ• ca mahanto
__mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• o_. sabbatthakameva dukkhavedanÄ• nubaddhattÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ
mahanto vaá¹‡o viyÄ• ti __mahÄ• vaá¹‡o gÅ«thakÅ«pena gÄ• á¸·ito_ti, vaccakÅ«pena vacc
``gÅ«thakÅ«panigÄ• á¸·hitoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, vaccakÅ«pato nikkhantoti attho. __Ä• pop
sandati pÅ«tika_nti, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• sadÄ• paggharaá¹‡asÄ«lo, taÃ±ca kh
pittasemhasedamuttÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒyeva sandati, na kadÄ• ci sucinti attho.

__saá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¸• arasambandho_ti \Ne II 170/, gÄ«vÄ• ya uparimabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-h
vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• sarÄ«rassa purimapacchimadakkhiá¹‡avÄ• mapassesu paccekaá¹ƒ paÃ
hatthapÄ• de vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• tesaá¹ƒ purimapacchimapassesu paÃ±ca paÃ±ca katvÄ•
saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• arehi mahÄ• nhÄ• rÅ«hi sabbaso baddho vinaddhoti saá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡
__maá¹ƒsalepanalepito_ti, maá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• tena lepanena litto, navamaá¹ƒsapesisatÄ•
__cammakaÃ±cukasannaddho_ti, cammasaá¹…khÄ• tena kaÃ±cukena sabbaso onaddho p
__pÅ«tikÄ• yo_ti, sabbaso pÅ«tigandhiko kÄ• yo. __niratthako_ti, nippayojano. aÃ±Ã±esaÃ
cammÄ• diviniyogena siyÄ• sappayojano, na tathÄ• manussakÄ• yoti. __aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…gh
atirekatisatÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• tena ghaá¹-ito sambandho. __nhÄ• rusutt
suttasadisehi navahi nhÄ• rusatehi nibandhito. __nekesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgatÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• _ti,
catumahÄ• bhÅ«tajÄ«vitindriyaassÄ• sapassÄ• saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samavÄ• yas
yantaá¹ƒ viya á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diiriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti.

__dhuvappayÄ• to maraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti, maraá¹‡assa atthÄ• ya ekantagamano, nibbattito pa
pavatto. tato eva maccurÄ• jassa maraá¹‡assa \Ee II 245/ santike á¹-hito. __idheva chaá¸• a
imasmiá¹ƒyeva loke kÄ• yaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , yathÄ• rucitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mÄ« ayaá¹ƒ
gamanÄ«yo ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evampi saá¹…go na kÄ• tabboti dasseti.

__avijjÄ• ya nivuto_ti, avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡ena nivuto paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«navo, aÃ±Ã±athÄ
janeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __catuganthenÄ• _ti, abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthÄ• dinÄ• catubbidhen
ganthaniyabhÄ• vena vinaddhito. __oghasaá¹ƒsÄ«dano_ti, oghaniyabhÄ• vena kÄ• moghÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ«danako. appahÄ«nabhÄ• vena santÄ• ne anu anu sentÄ«ti anusayÄ• , kÄ• marÄ•
jÄ• lena otthato abhibhÅ«toti __anusayÄ• jÄ• lamotthato_. makÄ• ro padasandhikaro, gÄ• t
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• macchandÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±cavidhena nÄ«varaá¹‡ena yutto adhimuttoti
karaá¹‡atthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 201/ micchÄ• vitakkena samappito samassitoti __vitakkena sa
taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lenÄ• nugato_ti, taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena bhavamÅ«lena anubaddho. __mo
sammohasaá¹…khÄ• tena Ä• varaá¹‡ena paliguá¹‡á¹-hito. sabbametaá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
vadati. saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ako hi attabhÄ• vo ``ucchinnabhavanettiko, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatass
ayaÃ±ceva kÄ• yo bahiddhÄ• ca nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 1.147) kÄ• yoti
kÄ• yo_ti \Ne II 171/ evaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• nÄ• kulamalasampuá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ``avijjÄ•
vuttappakÄ• rena ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo vattati, vattanto ca __kammayantena_ sukatadukkaá¹-ena
__yantito_ saá¹…ghaá¹-ito. yathÄ• vÄ• khemantaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tathÄ• saá¹…kh
vattati paribbhamati. __sampatti ca vipatyantÄ• _ti yÄ• ettha sampatti, sÄ• vipattipariyosÄ•
yobbanaá¹ƒ jarÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbaá
maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbo samÄ• gamo viyogapariyosÄ• no. tenÄ• ha __ ``nÄ• nÄ•
__nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti, vinÄ• bhÄ• vo vippayogo, so kadÄ• ci vippayuÃ±jakassa vasena, ka
vasenÄ• ti vividhaá¹ƒ pajjati pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«yati.

__yemaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yantÄ«_ti ye andhabÄ• lÄ• puthujjanÄ• evaá¹ƒ asubhaá¹ƒ
asÄ• raá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``mama idaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hantÄ• mamÄ• yanti chandarÄ
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi nirayÄ• dÄ«hi ca __ghoraá¹ƒ_ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡á¸• itehi abhiramitabba
saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ jananamaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vaá¸• á¸• henti, tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• diy

__yemaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivajjenti, gÅ«thalittaá¹ƒva pannaga_nti yathÄ• nÄ• ma \Ee II 246/ p
jÄ«vitukÄ• mo gÅ«thagataá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«visaá¹ƒ disvÄ• jigucchaniyatÄ• ya vÄ• sappaá¹-ibhay
allÄ«yati, evamevaá¹ƒ ye paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• kulaputtÄ• asucibhÄ• vena jegucchaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• di
imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivajjenti chandarÄ• gappahÄ• nena pajahanti. te bhavamÅ«laá¹ƒ avijjaá¹
vamitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• accantameva pahÄ• ya tato eva sabbaso anÄ• savÄ• saupÄ•

nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yissantÄ«ti.

kappattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. vaá¹…gantaputtaupasenattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vivittaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 202/ __appanigghosa_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato upasenattherassa gÄ• t
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappa
gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡amÄ• no satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ
á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• satthu adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetv
katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 172/ buddhuppÄ• de nÄ• lakagÄ• m
kucchimhi nibbatti, __upaseno_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• upasampadÄ• ya ekavassiko ``ariyag
ti ekaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ attano santike upasampÄ• detvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ g
tassa avassikassa bhikkhuno saddhivihÄ• rikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , ``atilahuá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, m
Ä• vattoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 75) garahito. ``idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ yadipi parisaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya satthÄ•
parisaá¹ƒyeva pana nissÄ• ya satthu pÄ• saá¹ƒsopi bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vipassanÄ•
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 2.86-96) ---

``padumuttaraá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

pabbhÄ• ramhi nisÄ«dantaá¹ƒ, upagacchiá¹ƒ naruttamaá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹-e chetvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

alaá¹…karitvÄ• chattamhi, buddhassa abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca pÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, paramannaá¹ƒ subhojanaá¹ƒ.

buddhena navame tattha, samaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-ha bhojayiá¹ƒ ||

``anumodi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

iminÄ• chattadÄ• nena, paramannapavecchanÄ• ||

``tena cittappasÄ• dena, sampattimanubhossasi.

chattiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``ekavÄ«satikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito \Be II 203/ kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``sÄ• sane dibbamÄ• namhi, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito ||

``upasenoti nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikattÄ• , aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapessati ||

``carimaá¹ƒ vattate mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sayampi sabbe dhutaá¹…gadhamme samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati, aÃ±Ã
\Ne II 173/, tena naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapes
kosambiyaá¹ƒ kalahe \Ee II 247/ uppanne bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca dvidhÄ• bhÅ«te ekena bhik
parivajjitukÄ• mena ``etarahi kho kalaho uppanno, saá¹…gho dvidhÄ• bhÅ«to, kathaá¹ƒ nu
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti puá¹-á¹-ho vivekavÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ k

<577> á¹• 21 ``vivittaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ, vÄ• á¸·amiganisevitaá¹ƒ.

seve senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, paá¹-isallÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<578> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…kÄ• rapuÃ±jÄ• Ä• hatvÄ• , susÄ• nÄ• rathiyÄ• hi ca.

tato saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<579> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«caá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kulÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya care bhikkhu, guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto ||

<580> á¹• 21 ``lÅ«khenapi vÄ• santusse, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthe rasaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

rasesu anugiddhassa, jhÄ• ne na ramatÄ« mano ||

<581> á¹• 21 ``appiccho ceva santuá¹-á¹-ho, pavivitto vase muni.

asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho gahaá¹-á¹-hehi, anÄ• gÄ• rehi cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ ||

<582> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Be II 204/ jaá¸·o va mÅ«go va, attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassaye tathÄ• .

nÄ• tivelaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• seyya, saá¹…ghamajjhamhi paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<583> á¹• 21 ``na so upavade kaÃ±ci, upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ vivajjaye.

saá¹ƒvuto pÄ• timokkhasmiá¹ƒ, mattaÃ±Ã±Å« cassa bhojane ||

<584> ``suggahÄ«tanimittassa, cittassuppÄ• dakovido.

samathaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jeyya, kÄ• lena ca vipassanaá¹ƒ ||

<585> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«riyasÄ• taccasampanno, yuttayogo sadÄ• siyÄ• .

na ca appatvÄ• dukkhantaá¹ƒ, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ eyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<586> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• nassa, suddhikÄ• massa bhikkhuno.

khÄ«yanti Ä• savÄ• sabbe, nibbutiÃ±cÄ• dhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __vivitta_nti, janavivittaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• diá¹ƒ. __appanigghosa_nti, nissa
saddasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anarahitaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• á¸·amiganisevita_nti, sÄ«habyagghadÄ«pivÄ• á¸
janavivekaá¹ƒyeva dasseti pantasenÄ• sanabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. __senÄ• sana_nti, sayituá¹
\Ne II 174/ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ idha senÄ• sananti adhippetaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isallÄ• nakÄ• r
paá¹-isallÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato nivattetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva cittas

allÄ«yanatthaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ niddisanto senÄ• sane santosaá¹ƒ dassetv
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹ƒkÄ• rapuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee II 248/ __s
saá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±jaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkÄ• rapuÃ±jaá¹ƒ, tato kacavaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __Ä• ha
tathÄ• Ä• haá¹-acoá¸·akkhaá¹‡á¸• ehi. karaá¹‡e hi idaá¹ƒ nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ __lÅ«kha_nti
satthalÅ«kharajanalÅ«khÄ• dinÄ• lÅ«khaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• reyyÄ• _
parihareyya, etena cÄ«varasantosaá¹ƒ vadati.

__nÄ«ca manaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• nÄ• _ti ``antamidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, jÄ«vikÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di
sugatovÄ• daá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• nihatamÄ• nadappaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sapadÄ• na_nti g
avakhaá¹‡á¸• arahitaá¹ƒ; anugharanti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``kulÄ• kulaâ€™â€™ _nti. __kulÄ
kulaá¹ƒ, kulÄ• nupubbiyÄ• gharapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ti attho. __piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• yÄ• _ti missakab
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasantosaá¹ƒ vadati. __guttadvÄ• ro_ti supihitacakkhÄ• didvÄ• ro. __susaá¹ƒ
hatthakukkuccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒvuto.

__lÅ«khenapi vÄ• _ti apisaddo samuccaye, vÄ• -saddo vikappe. ubhayenapi lÅ«khenapi ap
sulabhena itarÄ«tarena __santusse_ samaá¹ƒ sammÄ• tusseyya. tenÄ• ha __ ``nÄ• Ã±Ã±a
_nti. __nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthe rasaá¹ƒ bahu_nti attanÄ• yathÄ• laddhato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ madhu
paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca na pattheyya na piheyya, iminÄ• gilÄ• napaccayepi santoso dassito hoti. ra
gedhavÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanto __rasesu anugiddhassa, jhÄ• ne na ra
indriyasaá¹ƒvarampi aparipÅ«rentassa kuto vikkhittacittasamÄ• dhÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su paccayesu sallekhapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni avasiá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• v
``appiccho cevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __appiccho_ti, aniccho catÅ«su paccay
catubbidhapaccayesu taá¹‡huppÄ• davikkhambhanamÄ• ha. __santuá¹-á¹-ho_ti, catÅ«su p
yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantosÄ• dinÄ• santuá¹-á¹-ho. yo hi ---

``atÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• nusoceyya, nappajappeyyanÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

paccuppannena yÄ• peyya, so `santuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__pavivitto_ti \Ne II 175/ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kÄ• yena pavivitto vÅ«pakaá¹
hi parato vakkhati. __vase_ti sabbattha yojetabbaá¹ƒ. moneyyadhammasamannÄ• gamena
dassanasavanasamullapanasambhogakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena \Ee II 249/ as
yathÄ• vuttasaá¹ƒsaggarahito. __ubhaya_nti, gahaá¹-á¹-hehi anÄ• gÄ• rehi cÄ• ti ubhayehi
karaá¹‡e hi idaá¹ƒ paccattavacanaá¹ƒ.

__attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassaye tathÄ• _ti ajaá¸·o amÅ«gopi samÄ• no yathÄ• jaá¸·o vÄ• mÅ«go v
dasseyya, etena pÄ• gabbiyappahÄ• namÄ• ha. __jaá¸·o va mÅ«go vÄ• _ti ca gÄ• thÄ• suk
samuccayattho ca \Be II 206/ vÄ• saddo. __nÄ• tivelaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti ativelaá¹ƒ atil
bhÄ• seyya, mattabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« assÄ• ti attho. __saá¹…ghamajjhamhÄ«_ti bhikkhusaá¹…ghe

__na so upavade kaÃ±cÄ«_ti so yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipattiko bhikkhu hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhima
vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci na vÄ• cÄ• ya upavadeyya. __upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ vivajjaye_ti kÄ• yena upaghA
vajjeyya. __saá¹ƒvuto pÄ• timokkhasmi_nti pÄ• timokkhamhi pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le s
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena pihitakÄ• yavÄ• co siyÄ• ti attho. __mattaÃ±Ã±Å« cassa bhojane
pariyesanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogavissajjanesu bhojane pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å« siyÄ• .

__suggahÄ«tanimittassÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ me manasi karoto cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™
sallakkhento suá¹-á¹-hu gahitasamÄ• dhinimitto assa. ``suggahÄ«tanimitto soâ€™â€™ tipi p
attho. __cittassuppÄ• dakovido_ti evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato cittaá¹ƒ lÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti, ``evaá¹ƒ uddh
uddhatassa ca cittassa uppattikÄ• raá¹‡e kusalo assa. lÄ«ne hi citte dhammavicayavÄ«riya
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , uddhate passaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gÄ• . satisambojjhaa
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``yasmiÃ±ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• lo t
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN c V 234). __sama
samathabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veyya, anuppannaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, uppannaÃ±
vaá¸• á¸• heyya byÅ«heyyÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• lena ca vipassana_nti yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ samÄ•
apariyÄ• dÄ• nena hÄ• nabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitibhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• giy
vipassanaÃ±ca anuyuÃ±jeyya. atha vÄ• __kÄ• lena ca vipassana_nti samathaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±
thirÄ«bhÅ«takÄ• le saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhigamÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ

``atha \Ne II 176/ vÄ• samÄ• dhilÄ• bhena, vivittasayanena vÄ• .

bhikkhu vissÄ• samÄ• pÄ• di, appatto Ä• savakkhayaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 271-272).

tena \Be II 207/ \Ee II 250/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``vÄ«riyasÄ• taccasampannoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. s
__sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ, _ vÄ«riyassa sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ, tena sampanno samannÄ• gato, satatapavattav
niccapaggahitavÄ«riyoti attho. __yuttayogo sadÄ• siyÄ• _ti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nu
__dukkhanta_nti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa antaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ app
eyya_ na gaccheyya. ``ahaá¹ƒ parisuddhasÄ«lo jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bhÄ« vipa
pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-ho na bhaveyyÄ• ti attho.

__evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• nassÄ• _ti, evaá¹ƒ vivittasenÄ• sanasevanÄ• dinÄ• vipassanÄ• vase
vidhinÄ• viharantassa. __suddhikÄ• massÄ• _ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ accantavis
arahattaÃ±ca icchantassa. saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayassa ikkhato __bhikkhuno, _ kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• da

khÄ«yanti_ khayaá¹ƒ abbhatthaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ khayagamaneneva saupÄ• disesaan
duvidhampi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __adhigacchati_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero tassa bhikkhuno ovÄ• dadÄ• nÄ• padesena attanÄ• tathÄ• paá¹-ipannabhÄ•
byÄ• kÄ• si.

vaá¹…gantaputtaupasenattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. (apara) -gotamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vijÄ• neyya sakaá¹ƒ attha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato aparassa gotamattherassa gÄ• thÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
bhagavato uppattito puretarameva sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ udiccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• va
vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« hutvÄ• , vÄ• damaggaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• attano vÄ• dassa upari uttar
tehi viggÄ• hikakathaá¹ƒ anuyutto vicarati. atha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• \N
pavattitavaradhammacakko anupubbena yasÄ• dike veneyye vinetvÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ika
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upagacchi. tadÄ• satthu jetavanapaá¹-iggahe paá¹-iladdhasaddho satthÄ• raá
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. satthÄ• \Be II 208/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• ri
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``bhikkhu, imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tena pabbÄ• jiyamÄ• no kh
pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• kosalajanapadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha ciraá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• puna sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ pac
Ã±Ä• takÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• payirupÄ• sitvÄ• nisinnÄ•
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• saá¹ƒsÄ• re suddhivÄ• dÄ• , tesu katamesaá¹ƒ nu kho vÄ• do niy
paá¹-ipajjanto saá¹ƒsÄ• rato sujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. thero tesaá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ pa

<587> á¹• 21 ``vijÄ• neyya sakaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, avalokeyyÄ• tha pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±cettha assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ajjhÅ«pagatassa ||

<588> á¹• 21 ``mittaá¹ƒ idha ca kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sussÅ«sÄ• ca garÅ«naá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<589> á¹• 21 ``buddhesu sagÄ• ravatÄ• , dhamme apaciti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghe ca cittÄ«kÄ• ro, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<590> á¹• 21 ``Ä• cÄ• ragocare yutto, Ä• jÄ«vo sodhito agÄ• rayho.

cittassa ca saá¹‡á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<591> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ atha vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathiyaá¹ƒ pasÄ• daniyaá¹ƒ.

adhicitte ca Ä• yogo, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<592> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni, pantÄ• ni appasaddÄ• ni.

bhajitabbÄ• ni muninÄ• , etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<593> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laÃ±ca bÄ• husaccaÃ±ca, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavicayo yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ

saccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisamayo, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<594> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• veyya ca aniccanti, anattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asubhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca.

lokamhi ca anabhiratiá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<595> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• veyya \Be II 209/ ca bojjhaá¹…ge, iddhipÄ• dÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gamaggamariyaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<596> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajaheyya muni, samÅ«lake Ä• save padÄ• leyya.

vihareyya vippamutto, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 178/ __vijÄ• neyya sakaá¹ƒ attha_nti, viÃ±Ã±Å«jÄ• tiko puriso attano atthaá¹ƒ
vicÄ• retvÄ• jÄ• neyya. vicÄ• rento ca __avalokeyyÄ• tha pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ_ idha loke puthus
sammÄ• sambuddhena ca pavuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, samayo. tattha yaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• passeyya. ime hi nÄ• nÄ• titthiyÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• anicce
``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti, asuddhimaggaÃ±ca ``suddhimaggoâ€™â€™ ti micchÄ• bhinivesino aÃ±
tasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ vÄ• do aniyyÄ• niko. sammÄ• sambuddho pana ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
santaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä•
252/ vÄ• do niyyÄ• nikoâ€™â€™ ti satthu sÄ• sanamahantataá¹ƒ olokeyyÄ• ti attho. __yaÃ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ajjhÅ«pagatassÄ• _ti, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ
ettha sÄ• sane pabbajitabhÄ• ve vÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ assa siyÄ•

kiá¹ƒ pana tanti Ä• ha __ ``mittaá¹ƒ idha ca kalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ•
seviyamÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«panti yojanÄ• . esa nayo itaresupi. kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaÂ
pajahati, kusalaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, suddhamattÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharati. __sikkhÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ samÄ• c
sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahatiyÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• vahÄ• ya adhisÄ«lÄ• disikkhÄ• ya anuá¹
garÅ«na_nti garÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ ovÄ• das
ca. __eta_nti kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasevanÄ• di.

__buddhesu sagÄ• ravatÄ• _ti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhesu ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• â€
garucittÄ«kÄ• ro. __dhamme apaciti yathÄ• bhÅ«ta_nti ariyadhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato \Be II 2
abhipÅ«janaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghe_ti ariyasaá¹…ghe. __cittÄ«kÄ• ro_ti sakkÄ• ro sammÄ• nana
ratanattayagarukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__Ä• cÄ• ragocare yutto_ti kÄ• yikavÄ• casikavÄ«tikkamanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• ra
atthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vesiyÄ• diagocaraÃ±ca pahÄ•
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikaavÄ«tikkamanasaá¹…khÄ• tena Ä• cÄ• rena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹
yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tena gocarena ca yutto sampanno, sampannaÄ• cÄ• ragocaroti attho
veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anavajjuppÄ• de pac
sodhito hoti suvisuddho, sodhitattÄ• eva __agÄ• rayho_ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi. __cittassa ca saá¹‡á¹
cakkhÄ• didvÄ• rehi rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu abhijjhÄ• dayo nappavattanti, evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á
diá¹-á¹-hamattÄ• divasena cittassa \Ne II 179/ sammÄ• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. __eta_nti Ä• cÄ• rag
Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhi indriyesu guttadvÄ• ratÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ tayaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ• ritta_nti caritvÄ• paripÅ«retabbasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __vÄ• ritta_nti viratiyÄ• akaraá¹‡ena par
__iriyÄ• pathiyaá¹ƒ pasÄ• daniya_nti paresaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ Ä• kappasampattinimitt
sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __adhicitte ca Ä• yogo_ti samathavipassanÄ• su anuyogo bhÄ• vanÄ• .

__Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• nÄ«_ti araÃ±Ã±e pariyÄ• pannÄ• ni. __pantÄ• nÄ«_ti vivittÄ• ni.

__sÄ«la_nti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi bhinditvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, idha abhinditvÄ
__bÄ• husacca_nti bahussutabhÄ• vo. so hi bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogassa bahukÄ• ro,
bojjhaá¹…gakosallaanuttarasÄ«tibhÄ• vaadhicittayuttatÄ• dÄ«su sammÄ• pavicayabahulas
sampajjati. __dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavicayo yathÄ• bhÅ«ta_nti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ a
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ato ca parivÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• . iminÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavipassan
abhisamayo_ti dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayÄ• divasena pa

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ saccÄ• bhisamayo yathÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhÄ• veyyÄ• â€™â€™ _
__bhÄ• veyya ca anicca_nti ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhp 27

``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 2; SN b
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resu aniccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• veyya uppÄ• deyya ceva vaá¸• á¸• heyya c
``sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattaá¹ƒ anattasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• veyyÄ• ti yoja
__asubhasaÃ±Ã±a_nti, karajakÄ• ye sabbasmimpi vÄ• tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• re kilesÄ•
``asubhÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. dukkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• parivÄ• rÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ, etenev
gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __lokamhi ca anabhirati_nti sabbaloke tebhÅ«makesu saá¹…khÄ• r
anÄ• bhiratisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. etena Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ nibbidÄ• nupassanaÃ±ca vada

evaá¹ƒ pana vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyutto taá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pento ime dhamme vaá¸•
``bhÄ• veyya ca bojjhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- bodhiyÄ• satiÄ• dis
bodhissa vÄ• taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino puggalassa aá¹…gÄ• ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , satiÄ• dayo dham
sattabojjhaá¹…ge, chandaÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri iddhipÄ• dÄ• ni, saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cindriyÄ•
\Ne II 180/ balÄ• ni, sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gaariyamaggaÃ±c
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ni ca gahitÄ• nÄ«ti sabbepi sattatiá¹ƒsappabhed
bhÄ• veyya uppÄ• deyya ceva vaá¸• á¸• heyya ca. tattha yadetesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamaggakkh
uparimaggakkhaá¹‡e ca vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ __samaá¹‡assa_ bhikkhuno sÄ• ruppan

evaá¹ƒ bodhipakkhiyasattatiá¹ƒsadhamme bhÄ• vento yathÄ• maggasaccaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ•
evaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayavasena, nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• bh
dassento __ ``taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajaheyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __taá¹‡ha
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dipabhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ ariyamaggena anavasesato samucchin
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena \Ee II 254/ samannÄ• gatattÄ• __muni. samÅ«lake Ä• save padÄ• leyy
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayÄ• disamÅ«lake kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dike sabbepi Ä• save bhindeyya sam
vippamutto_ti evaá¹ƒ sabbaso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nattÄ• sabbadhi vimutto sabbÅ«padhipa
212/ nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• vihareyya. __eta_nti yadetaá¹ƒ viharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
samitapÄ• passa bhikkhuno patirÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppanti attho.

evaá¹ƒ thero samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppapaá¹-ipattikittanamukhena sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• v
bÄ• hirakasamayassa aniyyÄ• nikataÃ±ca vibhÄ• vesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• te brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ
saraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu.

(apara) -gotamattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dasakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. ekÄ• dasanipÄ• to

1. saá¹ƒkiccattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• te \Be II 213/ \Ne II 181/ __kiá¹ƒ tavattho vane tÄ• tÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasn
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹
kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ kucchigateyeva mÄ• tÄ• byÄ• dhitÄ• hutvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassÄ• susÄ• naá¹
gabbhÄ• sayo na jhÄ• yi. manussÄ• sÅ«lehi kucchiá¹ƒ vijjhantÄ• dÄ• rakassa akkhikoá¹-iá
vijjhitvÄ• aá¹…gÄ• rehi paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. kucchipadesopi jhÄ• yi, aá¹…gÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimbasadiso dÄ• rako padumagabbhe nipanno viya ahosi. pacchimabhavikasa
otthariyamÄ• nassapi arahattaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• jÄ«vitakkhayo nÄ• ma natthi.

punadivase Ä• á¸·Ä• hanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• manussÄ• tathÄ• nipannaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹
acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• tÄ• dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nemittake pucch
ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• rako agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasissati, yÄ• va sattamÄ• kulaparivaá¹-á¹-Ä• duggatÄ•
pabbajissati, paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡asatehi parivuto vicarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. Ã±Ä• t
vaá¸• á¸• hitakÄ• le amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyassa sÄ• riputtattherassa santike taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessÄ•
saá¹…kunÄ• chinnakkhikoá¹-itÄ• ya __saá¹ƒkicco_ti vadantÄ• aparabhÄ• ge __saá¹ƒkicco
sattavassikakÄ• le attano gabbhagatasseva mÄ• tu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gabbhe ca attano \Ee II 2
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to ``pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. Ã±Ä• takÄ• ``sÄ• dhu, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â
santikaá¹ƒ netvÄ• , ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti adaá¹ƒsu. thero taá¹ƒ
tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• pabbÄ• jesi. so khuraggeyeva saha paá¹-isan
tiá¹ƒsamattehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e viharanto ce corahatthato mocetvÄ• sayam
pabbÄ• jetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bahÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ viharanto \Be II 2
disvÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±attha gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ« Ä• pucchi. ayamettha saá¹…khepo
__dhammapadavatthumhi_ (Dhp-a I saá¹…kiccasÄ• maá¹‡eravatthu) \Ne II 182/ Ä• gatanay
aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo Ä• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• canto -

<597> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tavattho vane tÄ• ta, ujjuhÄ• nova pÄ• vuse.

verambhÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• te, paviveko hi jhÄ• yinaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero ---

<598> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• abbhÄ• ni verambho, vÄ• to nudati pÄ• vuse.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• me abhikiranti, vivekapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ||

<599> á¹• 21 ``apaá¹‡á¸• aro aá¹‡á¸• asambhavo, sÄ«vathikÄ• ya niketacÄ• riko.

uppÄ• dayateva me satiá¹ƒ, sandehasmiá¹ƒ virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ ||

<600> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±e na rakkhanti, yo ca aÃ±Ã±e na rakkhati.

sa ve bhikkhu sukhaá¹ƒ seti, kÄ• mesu anapekkhavÄ• ||

<601> á¹• 21 ``acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• , gonaá¹…galamigÄ• yutÄ• .

ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<602> á¹• 21 ``vasitaá¹ƒ me araÃ±Ã±esu, kandarÄ• su guhÄ• su ca.

senÄ• sanesu pantesu, vÄ• á¸·amiganisevite ||

<603> á¹• 21 `` `ime haÃ±Ã±antu vajjhantu, dukkhaá¹ƒ pappontu pÄ• á¹‡inoâ€™.

saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, anariyaá¹ƒ dosasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<604> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<605> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

<606> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Be II 215/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• ||

<607> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ab

tattha __kiá¹ƒ tavattho vane_ti __ki_nti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ. vane ko tavattho, kiá¹
attho. __tÄ• tÄ• _ti daharasÄ• maá¹‡eratÄ• ya naá¹ƒ attano puttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ•
pÄ• vuse_ti \Ee II 256/ ujjuhÄ• no kira nÄ• ma eko pabbato, so pana gahanasaÃ±channo ba
tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nasalilo \Ne II 183/, vassakÄ• le asappÄ• yo, tasmÄ• ujjuhÄ• n

pÄ• vusakÄ• le tava kimatthiyoti attho. keci panettha ``ujjuhÄ• no nÄ• ma eko sakuá¹‡o sÄ«
vassakÄ• le vanagumbe nilÄ«no acchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tesaá¹ƒ matena ujjuhÄ• nass
pÄ• vusakÄ• le ko tava attho vaneti? __verambhÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• te_ti verambhavÄ• tÄ•
ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ti yojanÄ• . keci ``verambhÄ• nÄ• ma ekÄ• pabbataguhÄ• , pabbhÄ• roâ€™
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamanayuttaá¹ƒ janasambÄ• dharahitaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÅ«dakasampanna
ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , vane vasituá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«pÄ• . kasmÄ• ? __paviveko hi jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ_ yasmÄ
yattha katthaci pavivekoyeva icchitabbo, tasmÄ• ``dÅ«raá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agar
vasa, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- yasmÄ• jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ paviv
senÄ• sane laddheyeva jhÄ• nÄ• dayo sampajjanti, na aladdhe, tasmÄ• na evarÅ«pe sÄ«ta
vasituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , guhÄ• pabbhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su pana sakkÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakena vutte thero vanÄ• dayo eva maá¹ƒ ramentÄ«ti dassento __ ``yathÄ• a
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- yathÄ• pÄ• vuse kÄ• le abbhÄ• ni valÄ• hakÄ• ni verambhavÄ
nÄ«harati, evameva me cittaá¹ƒ vivekapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±utÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• abhikiranti vivekaá¹-á¹
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti.

kiÃ±ca \Be II 216/? __apaá¹‡á¸• aro_ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡o, __aá¹‡á¸• asambhavo_ aá¹‡á¸• a
susÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, __niketacÄ• riko_ tameva nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vicaraá
satiá¹ƒ, sandehasmiá¹ƒ virÄ• ganissita_nti, kÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ virÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayatiyeva. ekadivasaá¹ƒ kira the
manussakuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evamÄ•
chandarÄ• gassa natthitÄ• ya vaneyeva vasitukÄ• momhÄ«ti dasseti. __yaÃ±cÄ• _ti __ca_
aÃ±Ã±ampi mama araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«ti dasseti. __yaá¹ƒ_ pabbajit
alobhaniyaparikkhÄ• ratÄ• ya ca rakkhitabbassa abhÄ• vato __aÃ±Ã±e_ sevakÄ• dayo na
__aÃ±Ã±e_ kenaci kiÃ±canapalibodhabhÅ«te na rakkhati tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒyeva abhÄ• vato.
setÄ«_ti, so bhikkhu samucchinnakilesakÄ• matÄ• ya sabbaso vatthukÄ• mesu __anapekkh
katthaci \Ee II 257/ sukhaá¹ƒ seti. tassa anusaá¹…kitaparisaá¹…kitÄ• bhÄ• vato araÃ±Ã±an
sadisamevÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni \Ne II 184/ pabbatavanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ramaá¹‡Ä«yataá¹ƒ vasitapubbataÃ±ca dassetu
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vasitaá¹ƒ me_ti, vuá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ mayÄ• . __vÄ• á¸·amiganise
sÄ«habyagghÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• á¸·amigehi upasevite vane.

__saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti, ime ye keci pÄ• á¹‡ino sattÄ• ususattiÄ• dÄ«hi
mÄ• riyantu muá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi __vajjhantu_ bÄ• dhÄ«yantu, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• yena
__pappontu_ pÄ• puá¹‡antÅ«ti; evaá¹ƒ __dosasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ighasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ tato ev
byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒ pÄ• pasaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ
uppannapubboti mettÄ• vihÄ• ritaá¹ƒ dasseti.

idÄ• ni __ ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• attano katakiccataá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha __pari
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«karaá¹‡avasena. __ohito_ti orohito. __garuko bhÄ• ro_ti garutaro kh

__nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi_ \Be II 217/ __maraá¹‡a_nti ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho me maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ•
icchÄ• mi. __nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vita_nti ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«veyyaâ€™â
icchÄ• mi. etena maraá¹‡e jÄ«vite ca samÄ• nacittataá¹ƒ dasseti. __kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹.
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒva Ä• gamemi. __nibbisa_nti nibbisanto, bhatiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karont
yathÄ• bhatako parassa kammaá¹ƒ karonto kammasiddhiá¹ƒ anabhinandantopi kammaá¹ƒ
udikkhati, evaá¹ƒ ahampi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ anabhinandantopi attabhÄ• vassa yÄ• panena maraá¹‡
pariyosÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

saá¹ƒkiccattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• to

1. sÄ«lavattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• te \Be II 218/ \Ne II 185/ __sÄ«lamevÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ«lava
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissaya
upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe bimbisÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o putto hutvÄ• nibba
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. taá¹ƒ vayappattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ajÄ• tasattu mÄ• retukÄ• mo caá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi upÄ• yehi upakkamantopi mÄ• retuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi pacchimabhavikassa ara
jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato. tassa pavattiá¹ƒ \Ee II 258/ disvÄ• bhagavÄ• mahÄ• moggall
--- ``sÄ«lavakumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero iddhibalena saddhiá¹ƒ hatthinÄ• taá¹
oruyha bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. bhagavÄ• tassa ajjhÄ• sayÄ
so dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto
patvÄ• kosalaraá¹-á¹-he vasati. atha naá¹ƒ ajÄ• tasattu ``mÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti purise Ä•
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• therena kathitaá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒv
pabbajiá¹ƒsu. thero tesaá¹ƒ ---

<608> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lamevidha sikkhetha, asmiá¹ƒ loke susikkhitaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«laÃ±hi sabbasampattiá¹ƒ, upanÄ• meti sevitaá¹ƒ ||

<609> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkheyya medhÄ• vÄ«, patthayÄ• no tayo sukhe.

pasaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vittilÄ• bhaÃ±ca, pecca sagge pamodanaá¹ƒ ||

<610> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lavÄ• hi bahÅ« mitte, saÃ±Ã±amenÄ• dhigacchati.

dussÄ«lo pana mittehi, dhaá¹ƒsate pÄ• pamÄ• caraá¹ƒ ||

<611> á¹• 21 ``avaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca akittiÃ±ca, dussÄ«lo labhate naro.

vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kittiá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca, sadÄ• labhati sÄ«lavÄ• ||

<612> á¹• 21 ``Ä• di \Be II 219/ \Ne II 186/ sÄ«laá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca

pamukhaá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhaye ||

<613> á¹• 21 ``velÄ• ca saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, cittassa abhihÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

titthaÃ±ca sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhaye ||

<614> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ appaá¹-imaá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• vudhamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«lamÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ kavacamabbhutaá¹ƒ ||

<615> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ setu mahesakkho, sÄ«laá¹ƒ gandho anuttaro.

sÄ«laá¹ƒ vilepanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yena vÄ• ti disodisaá¹ƒ ||

<616> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ sambalamevaggaá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«laá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho ativÄ• ho, yena yÄ• ti disodisaá¹ƒ ||

<617> á¹• 21 ``idheva nindaá¹ƒ labhati, peccÄ• pÄ• ye ca dummano.

sabbattha dummano bÄ• lo, sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hito ||

<618> á¹• 21 ``idheva kittiá¹ƒ labhati, pecca sagge ca summano.

sabbattha sumano dhÄ«ro, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito ||

<619> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lameva idha aggaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• pana uttamo.

manussesu ca devesu, sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato jayaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desesi.

tattha __sÄ«lamevidha sikkhetha, asmiá¹ƒ loke_ti __idhÄ• _ti, nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ
kulaputto cÄ• rittavÄ• rittÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ Ä• dito sÄ«lameva sikkheyya, sikkhanto ca naá¹ƒ __
akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena suá¹-á¹-hu sikkhitaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹
__asmiá¹ƒ_ \Ee II 259/ __loke_ti vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• raloke sikkhitabbadhammesu s
diá¹-á¹-hisampattiyÄ• pi sÄ«lassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vato Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ __sevitaá¹ƒ_ paricitaá¹ƒ rakkhitaá¹ƒ \Be II 220/ ma
dibbasampatti, nibbÄ• nasampattÄ«ti etaá¹ƒ __sabbasampattiá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino satta
Ä• vahati.

sÄ«laá¹ƒ sabbasampattiá¹ƒ upanÄ• metÄ«ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato das
rakkheyyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __rakkheyyÄ• _ti gopeyya. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
vattapaá¹-ivattaÃ±ca pÅ«rento paá¹-ipakkhÄ• bhibhavanato taá¹ƒ rakkhati nÄ• ma. __medh
idaá¹ƒ tassa rakkhanupÄ• yadassanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena hissa samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ avikopa
icchanto. __tayo sukhe_ti \Ne II 187/ tÄ«á¹‡i sukhÄ• ni. sukhanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``sukhaâ€™â€
__pasaá¹ƒsa_nti kittiá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Å«hi vÄ• pasaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ. __vittilÄ• bha_nti tuá¹-á¹-hilÄ• b
``vittalÄ• bhaâ€™â€™ nti ca paá¹-hanti, dhanalÄ• bhanti attho. sÄ«lavÄ• hi appamattatÄ• y
bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ adhigacchati. __peccÄ• _ti kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• . __sagge pamodana_nti c
kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi, modanaÃ±ca patthayamÄ• noti sambandho. idhaloke pasaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vittilÄ
dibbasampattiyÄ• modanaÃ±ca icchanto sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkheyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__saÃ±Ã±amenÄ• _ti kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyamena. saá¹ƒyato hi kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«
abhayadÄ• naá¹ƒ dadanto piyamanÄ• patÄ• ya mittÄ• ni ganthati. __dhaá¹ƒsate_ti apeti. __
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ karonto. dussÄ«laÃ±hi puggalaá¹ƒ atthakÄ• mÄ• s
parivajjenti.

__avaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti aguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammukhÄ• garahaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __akitti_nti, ayasaá¹ƒ asilokaá
guá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kitti_nti silokaá¹ƒ patthaá¹-ayasataá¹ƒ. __pasaá¹ƒsa_nti sammukhÄ• thoman

__Ä• dÄ«_ti mÅ«laá¹ƒ. sÄ«laÃ±hi kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• di. yathÄ• ha --- ``tas
Ä• dimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. ko cÄ• di kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ? sÄ«la
V 369). __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ«laÃ±hi sabbesaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadham

tenÄ• ha --- ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a I 23; 192; Peá¹- 22; Mil II 1.9).
mÄ• tuka_nti samathavipassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ
__pamukhaá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• na_nti, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anavajjadhammÄ
pavattidvÄ• ranti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti Ä• dibhÄ• vÄ• dito. __visodhaye_ti akkhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dib

__velÄ• _ti duccaritehi anatikkamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena velÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ti attho \Ee II 260/. vel
calayati viddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«ti velÄ• . saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti
__abhihÄ• sana_nti tosanaá¹ƒ avippaá¹-isÄ• rahetutÄ• ya cittassÄ• bhippamodanato. __titt
sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• , paccekabuddhÄ• , sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ti sabbesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
nibbÄ• namahÄ• samuddÄ• vagÄ• haá¹‡e ca titthabhÅ«taÃ±ca.

__sÄ«laá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ima_nti mÄ• rasenappamaddane asadisaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ senÄ• th
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 188/ chedane uttamaá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. guá¹‡asarÄ«rop
__Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. seá¹-á¹-ha_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ dabbaÃ±ca. sapÄ• á¹‡aparitt
__kavacamabbhutaá¹ƒ_. ``abbhidaâ€™â€™ nti ca paá¹-hanti, abhejjanti attho.

apÄ• yamahoghÄ• tikkamane saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghÄ• tikkamane ca kilesehi asaá¹ƒsÄ«dana
mahabbalo. __gandho anuttaro_ti paá¹-ivÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbadisÄ• su vÄ• yanato anuttaro gandh
tenÄ• ha __ ``yena vÄ• ti disodisaâ€™â€™ _nti yena sÄ«lagandhena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ« di
vÄ• yati. ``disodisÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, dasa disÄ• ti attho.

__sambalamevagga_nti sambalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma puá¹-abhattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• puá¹-abhattaá¹ƒ gah
puriso antarÄ• magge jighacchÄ• dukkhena na kilamati, evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampannopi suddhaá
saá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na kilamatÄ«ti sÄ«laá¹ƒ aggaá¹
__sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyamuttamaá¹ƒ_ corÄ• dÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• tattha tattha icchita
ca. atikkÄ• mento taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathicchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• heti sampÄ
yÄ• naá¹ƒ_. kenaci anupaddutaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappattihetutÄ• ya \Be II 222/ s
ativÄ• ho. __yenÄ• _ti yena ativÄ• hena __yÄ• ti disodisa_nti agatiá¹ƒ gatiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ ta
gacchati.

__idheva nindaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«_ti idhalokepi __dummano_ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi dÅ«sitacitto ``dussÄ
nindaá¹ƒ garahaá¹ƒ labhati. __pecca_ paralokepi apÄ• ye ``purisattakali avajÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™
yamapurisÄ• dÄ«hi ca nindaá¹ƒ labhati. na kevalaá¹ƒ nindameva labhati, atha kho __sabba
idhaloke duccaritacaraá¹‡ena dÅ«sitacitto paraloke kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena dukkhupp
dummano hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? __sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hito_ sammÄ• sÄ«lesu na á¹-hapitacitto appa

__idheva kittiá¹ƒ labhatÄ«_ti idhalokepi sumano ``sappuriso sÄ«lavÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo
labhati. __pecca_ paralokepi sagge ``ayaá¹ƒ sappuriso sÄ«lavÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo. tath

sahabyataá¹ƒ upapannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kittiá¹ƒ labhati. na kevalaá¹ƒ kittimeva labhati,
__dhÄ«ro_ dhitisampanno __sÄ«lesu suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hito_ appitacitto supatiá¹-á¹-hitacitt
sucaritacaraá¹‡ena, paraloke sampattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhena __sumano_ somanassappatto hoti. _
duvidhaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ lokuttaranti. tattha lokiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• va kÄ• maloke khattiyamahÄ
devaloke brahmaloke ca upapattivisesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, lÄ• bhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dikassa ca kÄ• raá
lokuttaraá¹ƒ pana sakalampi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metÄ«ti sÄ«laá¹ƒ aggameva. tathÄ

``hÄ«nena brahmacariyena, khattiye upapajjati.

majjhimena ca devattaá¹ƒ, uttamena visujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 8.75).

Ä• kaá¹…kheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu --- ``lÄ• bhÄ« assaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 65), ``ijjhati, bhikkhave, sÄ«lavato cetopaá¹‡idhi visuddh
8.35; DN III 337) ca.

lokuttarasÄ«lassa \Be II 223/ pana sabbaso pahÄ«napaá¹-ipakkhassa sattamabhavato paá
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ vinivattentassa aggabhÄ• ve vattabbameva natthi. __paÃ±Ã±avÄ• p
pana puggalo uttamo paramo seá¹-á¹-hoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paÃ
seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadati. idÄ• ni sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kiccato d
``sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato jayaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __jaya_nti ca liá¹…gavipallÄ• so daá¹-á¹
vacanaseso. tattha pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ«lato paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato ca
sÄ«lena vinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sambhavati, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca vinÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ kiccakaraá¹ƒ, aÃ±
vuttaÃ±hi ``sÄ«laparidhotÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• paridhotaá¹ƒ sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 3
devesÅ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• navisesadassanaá¹ƒ. tattha hi tÄ• ni savisesÄ• ni vattant
sÄ«lapakkhiko paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkhiko vÄ• bhÄ• vet
ca.

evaá¹ƒ thero tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«lamukhena dhammaá¹ƒ desento attano suvisuddh
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

sÄ«lavattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sunÄ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ«ce_ \Ee II 262/ __kulamhÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sunÄ«tattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ
purimabuddhesu \Ne II 190/ katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinitvÄ• d
buddhassa suÃ±Ã±akÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappatto bÄ• lajanehi saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸

ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``kiá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ sabb
sakalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• bhikkhÄ• caraá¹‡ena, nanu nÄ• ma kasivÄ• á¹‡ijj
tÄ• ni ce kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkosi, ghare ghare muttakarÄ«sÄ• dÄ«ni nÄ«haranto pacchÄ• vat
jÄ«vÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti akkosi. so tena kammena niraye paccitvÄ• tasseva kammassa vipÄ
bahÅ«ni jÄ• tisatÄ• ni \Be II 224/ pupphachaá¸• á¸• akakule nibbattitvÄ• tathÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ
buddhuppÄ• de pupphachaá¸• á¸• akakule eva nibbatto ukkÄ• rasodhanakammena jÄ«vika
ghÄ• sacchÄ• danamattampi alabhanto.

atha bhagavÄ• pacchimayÄ• me buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ volokento sunÄ«tassa hadayabbhantare ghaá¹-e padÄ«paá¹ƒ vi
arahattÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho. yassaá¹ƒ vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ
ukkÄ• rasodhanakammaá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. sunÄ«topi tattha tattha
vighÄ• succÄ• rasaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• piá¹-akesu pakkhipitvÄ• kÄ• jenÄ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• rajjamÄ• no samb
nilÄ«yanokÄ• saÃ±ca alabhanto kÄ• jaá¹ƒ bhittipasse á¹-hapetvÄ• ekena passena anupavi
allÄ«no paÃ±jaliko aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ``bhittichiddena apakkamitukÄ• mo ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tipi v

satthÄ• tassa samÄ«paá¹ƒ patvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ attano kusalamÅ«lasaÃ±coditaá¹ƒ upagataá¹
jÄ• tiyÄ• kammassa ca nihÄ«natÄ• ya sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vampi lajjati, handassa vesÄ• rajja
karavÄ«karutamaÃ±junÄ• sakalanagaraninnÄ• davara-gambhÄ«rena brahmassarena ``sun
``kiá¹ƒ imÄ• ya dukkhajÄ«vikÄ• ya pabbajituá¹ƒ sakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sunÄ«to ter
viya abhisitto uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento ``bhagavÄ• , sace mÄ•
labhanti, kasmÄ• haá¹ƒ na pabbajissÄ• mi, pabbÄ• jetha maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• h
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so tÄ• vadeva ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaÃ
iddhimayapattacÄ«varadharo vassasaá¹-á¹-hikatthero viya hutvÄ• satthu santike aá¹-á¹-hÄ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ netvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. so paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pa
nibbattetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. taá¹ƒ sakkÄ• dayo de
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• namassiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``tÄ• \Be II 225/ \Ne II 191/ devatÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , brahmÄ• ca indo upasaá¹…ka

Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, sunÄ«taá¹ƒ namassanti pasannacittÄ• â€™â€™

bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒyeva devasaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ disvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pasaá¹ƒsanto ``
brahmacariyenÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. atha naá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• bhi
nadÄ• petukÄ• mÄ• , ``Ä• vuso sunÄ«ta, kasmÄ• kulÄ• tvaá¹ƒ pabbajito, kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
paá¹-ivijjhÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. so taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento ---

<620> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«ce kulamhi jÄ• tohaá¹ƒ, daliddo appabhojano.

hÄ«nakammaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ Ä• si, ahosiá¹ƒ pupphachaá¸• á¸• ako ||

<621> á¹• 21 ``jigucchito manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, paribhÅ«to ca vambhito.

nÄ«caá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, vandissaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<622> á¹• 21 ``athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ.

pavisantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ puruttamaá¹ƒ ||

<623> á¹• 21 ``nikkhipitvÄ• na byÄ• bhaá¹…giá¹ƒ, vandituá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ.

mameva anukampÄ• ya, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si purisuttamo ||

<624> á¹• 21 ``vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito tadÄ• .

pabbajjaá¹ƒ ahamÄ• yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<625> á¹• 21 ``tato \Ne II 192/ kÄ• ruá¹‡iko satthÄ• , sabbalokÄ• nukampako.

`ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti maá¹ƒ Ä• ha, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<626> ``sohaá¹ƒ eko araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, viharanto atandito.

akÄ• siá¹ƒ satthu vacanaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• maá¹ƒ ovadÄ« jino ||

<627> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• majjhimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layiá¹ƒ ||

<628> á¹• 21 ``tato \Be II 226/ ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne, sÅ«riyuggamanaá¹ƒ pati. (J I 11.79).

indo brahmÄ• ca Ä• gantvÄ• , maá¹ƒ namassiá¹ƒsu paÃ±jalÄ« ||

<629> á¹• 21 ``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , dakkhiá¹‡eyyosi mÄ• risa ||

<630> á¹• 21 ``tato \Ee II 264/ disvÄ• na maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , devasaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ.

sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaritvÄ• na, imamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

<631> á¹• 21 ``tapena brahmacariyena, saá¹ƒyamena damena ca.

etena brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, etaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡amuttamaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi.

tattha __nÄ«ce_ti lÄ• make sabbanihÄ«ne. uccanÄ«cabhÄ• vo hi nÄ• ma sattÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ
sabbanihÄ«ne pukkusakule uppannataá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nÄ«ce kulamhi jÄ• toâ€™â€™ _ti
``nÄ«ceti lÄ• make sabbanihÄ«neâ€™â€™ ti. __daliddo_ti duggato, daliddÄ• pi keci kadÄ•
lÄ• bhino, akasiravuttino honti, ahaá¹ƒ pana sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kasiravuttitÄ• ya hÄ«no uddhar
upaá¹-á¹-hapitaukkhaliko dassanayuttaá¹ƒ thevakampi apassiá¹ƒ yevÄ• ti dassento __ ``app
Ä• ha. nÄ«cakulikÄ• daliddÄ• pi keci anÄ«cakammÄ• jÄ«vÄ• honti, mayhaá¹ƒ pana na tat
``hÄ«nakammaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ«disanti ce? __ahosiá¹ƒ pupphachaá¸•
hatthavÄ• ti viya upacÄ• ravasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ imassa samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi yadidaá¹ƒ ``pupphac
milÄ• tapupphasantharavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya vÄ• ukkÄ• rabhÅ«miyÄ• evaá¹ƒ vutto.

__jigucchito_ti jÄ• tiyÄ• ceva kammunÄ• ca hÄ«á¸·ito. __manussÄ• na_nti manussehi. __
__vambhito_ti khuá¹ƒsito. __nÄ«caá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• nÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±e manusse sineruá¹
pÄ• dapaá¹ƒsutopi attÄ• naá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattiyÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ mana
\Be II 227/ __bahukaá¹ƒ jana_nti puthumahÄ• janaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le vandiá¹ƒ s
karonto paá¹‡Ä• miá¹ƒ.

__athÄ• _ti adhikÄ• rantaradÄ«pane nipÄ• to. __addasÄ• si_nti addakkhiá¹ƒ. __magadhÄ•
jÄ• napadino rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• so ekopi janapado ruá¸·hiyÄ• ``magadhÄ• na
magadhajanapadassÄ• ti attho. __puruttama_nti uttamaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ.

__byÄ• bhaá¹…gi_nti kÄ• jaá¹ƒ. __pabbajjaá¹ƒ ahamÄ• yÄ• ci_nti, ``sunÄ«ta, pabbajituá¹ƒ
satthÄ• rÄ• okÄ• se kate ahaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ ayÄ• ciá¹ƒ. __Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• _ti ``ehi, b
vacanamattena Ä• si upasampadÄ• . __yathÄ• maá¹ƒ ovadÄ«_ti ``evaá¹ƒ samathapubbaá

bhÄ• vehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• maá¹ƒ ovadi, tathÄ• satthuno vacanaá¹ƒ __akÄ• siá¹ƒ_ pa
__rattiyÄ• _tiÄ• di tassÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• rasadassanaá¹ƒ. tattha pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca bahukiccanti ``__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 193/ __m
accantasaá¹ƒyogavasena upayogavacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. na tathÄ• Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
pavattanatoti __ ``pacchime yÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti bhummavasena vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ
devarÄ• jÄ• . __brahmÄ• _ti mahÄ• brahmÄ• . indabrahmaggahaá¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kÄ•
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ vuttamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddeso hesa yathÄ• ``rÄ• jÄ•
__namassiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya ca namakkÄ• raá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu.

tattha kÄ• yena kataá¹ƒ namakkÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento __ ``paÃ±jalÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• vÄ•
``namo teâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __devasaá¹…ghapurakkhata_nti devaggahaá¹‡ena up
brahmÄ• nopi gahitÄ• . __sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaritvÄ• nÄ• _ti attano ovÄ• dassa mahapphalataá¹
guá¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya satthÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• si. pÄ• tukaronto ca na aÃ±Ã±e
mukhÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana thokaá¹ƒ vivarati, tattakena ca abhibhÅ«tadibbaphalikamuttarasm
avahasitatÄ• rakÄ• sasimarÄ«ciyo susukkadÄ• á¹-hasambhavÄ• ghanarasmiyo nikkhamitv
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• pacchato gacchantÄ• pi satthÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ

__tapenÄ• _ti \Be II 228/ indriyasaá¹ƒvarena, ``dhutadhammasamÄ• dÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™
sÄ«lena. __damenÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __brahmacariyenÄ• _ti avasiá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-hacariy
yathÄ• vuttena tapÄ• dinÄ• . __brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti_ bÄ• hitapÄ• pabhÄ• vato. __eta_nti tap
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡amuttama_nti uttamaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu vÄ• uttamaá¹ƒ
vacanaseso. __brÄ• hmaá¹‡a_nti vÄ• brahmaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ha, evaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±
adhippÄ• yo. na hi jÄ• tikulapadesagottasampattiÄ• dayo ariyabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, a
pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ---

``yathÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹-hÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, ujjhitasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathe.

padumaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ• yetha, sucigandhaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

``evaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tesu, andhabhÅ«te puthujjane.

atirocati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakoâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 58-59).

evaá¹ƒ thero tehi bhikkhÅ«hi pucchitamatthaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi vissajjento sÄ«hanÄ• d

sunÄ«tattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. terasanipÄ• to

1. soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

terasanipÄ• te \Be II 229/ \Ne II 194/ \Ee II 266/ __yÄ• hu raá¹-á¹-he_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmat
koá¸·ivisassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha
upacini. ayaá¹ƒ kira anomadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le mahÄ• vibhavo seá¹-á¹-hi hutvÄ• up
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso satthu caá¹…ka
parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi pupphehi santharitvÄ• upari nÄ• nÄ• virÄ•
bandhÄ• pesi, tathÄ• satthu bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca dÄ«ghasÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• niyyÄ•
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare seá¹
__sirivaá¸• á¸• ho_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthento sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• namal
patthanÄ• ya samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• byÄ• karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

sopi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto parinibbute kassapad
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavati bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto gaá
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ catÅ«hi paccayehi sa
paccekabuddho vuá¹-á¹-havasso paripuá¹‡á¹‡aparikkhÄ• ro gandhamÄ• danameva gato. s
tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cavitvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhag
usabhaseá¹-á¹-hissa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tassa paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-
mahÄ• bhogakkhandho abhivaá¸• á¸• hi. tassa jÄ• tadivase sakalanagare mahÄ• sakkÄ• ra
paccekabuddhassa satasahassagghanikarattakambalapariccÄ• gena suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡
ahosi, tenassa __soá¹‡o_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hati \Be I
hatthapÄ• datalÄ• ni bandhujÄ«vakapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ahesuá¹ƒ, satavihatakappÄ• sas
maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• vaá¹-á¹-avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni lomÄ• ni \Ne II 195/ jÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. vayappattassa
utÅ«naá¹ƒ anucchavike tayo pÄ• sÄ• de kÄ• retvÄ• nÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.
sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto devakumÄ• ro viya paá¹-ivasati.

atha \Ee II 267/ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthari sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pavattitavaradhammacakk
viharante bimbisÄ• raraÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkosÄ• pito asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• mikasahassehi saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nÄ• pe
laddhÅ«pasampado satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , janasaá¹ƒsaggaparih
vasanto ``mama sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• laá¹ƒ, na ca sakkÄ• sukheneva sukhaá¹ƒ adhigantu
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamameva adhiá¹
pÄ• datalesu phoá¹-esu uá¹-á¹-hahitesupi vedanaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitvÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹

accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ asakkonto, ``evaá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantopi aha
vÄ• nibbattetuá¹ƒ na sakkomi, kiá¹ƒ me pabbajjÄ• ya, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhoge ca bhu
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi. satthÄ• tassa cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tattha gantvÄ• v
ovaditvÄ• vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yojanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• gijj
soá¹‡attheropi satthu sammukhÄ• ovÄ• daá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vipas
arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 5.25-53) ---

``anomadassissa munino, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

sudhÄ• ya lepanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi pupphehi, caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ santhariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• se vitÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhojayiá¹ƒ buddhamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, abhivÄ• detvÄ• na subbataá¹ƒ.

dÄ«ghasÄ• laá¹ƒ bhagavato, niyyÄ• desimahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• , anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• na \Be II 231/ sambuddho, dakkhiá¹‡eyyo sadevake.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo so haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, dÄ«ghasÄ• laá¹ƒ adÄ• si me.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``imassa \Ne II 196/ maccukÄ• lamhi, puÃ±Ã±akammasamaá¹…gino.

sahassayuttassaratho, upaá¹-á¹-hissati tÄ• vade ||

``tena yÄ• nenayaá¹ƒ poso, devalokaá¹ƒ gamissati.

anumodissare devÄ• , sampatte kulasambhave ||

``mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ratanamattikalepanaá¹ƒ.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, byamhaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasissati ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati.

paÃ±cavÄ«sati kappÄ• ni, devarÄ• jÄ• bhavissati ||

``sattasattatikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

yasodharasanÄ• mÄ• te, sabbepi ekanÄ• makÄ• ||

``dve sampattÄ« anubhotvÄ• , vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• puÃ±Ã±asaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satikappamhi, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``tatrÄ• pi byamhaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ, vissakammena mÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

dasasaddÄ• vivittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, puramajjhÄ• vasissati ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, bhÅ«mipÄ• lo mahiddhiko.

okkÄ• ko nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, rÄ• jÄ• raá¹-á¹-he bhavissati ||

``soá¸·asitthisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ pavarÄ• ca sÄ• .

abhijÄ• tÄ• khattiyÄ• nÄ«, nava putte janessati ||

``nava putte janetvÄ• na, khattiyÄ• nÄ« marissati.

taruá¹‡Ä« ca piyÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahesittaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``okkÄ• kaá¹ƒ tosayitvÄ• na, varaá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• labhissati.

varaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• na sÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• , putte pabbÄ• jayissati ||

``pabbÄ• jitÄ• \Be II 232/ ca te sabbe, gamissanti naguttamaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tibhedabhayÄ• sabbe, bhaginÄ«hi vasissare ||

``ekÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• dhÄ«hi, bhavissati parikkhatÄ• .

mÄ• no jÄ• ti pabhijjÄ«ti, nikhaá¹‡issanti khattiyÄ• ||

``khattiyo nÄ«haritvÄ• na, tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ vasissati.

bhavissati tadÄ• bhedo, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo ||

``tesaá¹ƒ pajÄ• bhavissanti, koá¸·iyÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tiyÄ• .

tattha mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ bhogaá¹ƒ, anubhossatinappakaá¹ƒ ||

``tamhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• cavitvÄ• na, devalokaá¹ƒ gamissati.

tatrÄ• pi pavaraá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, labhissati manoramaá¹ƒ ||

``devalokÄ• \Ne II 197/ cavitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

Ä• gantvÄ• na manussattaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡o nÄ• ma bhavissati ||

``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo pahitatto, padahaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sane.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``anantadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

visesaÃ±Ã±Å« mahÄ• vÄ«ro, aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapessati ||

``vuá¹-á¹-hamhi deve caturaá¹…gulamhi, tiá¹‡e anileritaaá¹…gaá¹‡amhi.

á¹-hatvÄ• na yogassa payuttatÄ• dino, tatottariá¹ƒ pÄ• ramatÄ• na vijjati ||

``uttame damathe danto, cittaá¹ƒ me supaá¹‡Ä«hitaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• ro me ohito sabbo, nibbutomhi anÄ• savo ||

``aá¹…gÄ«raso mahÄ• nÄ• go, abhijÄ• tova kesarÄ«.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena aÃ±Ã±Ä•

<632> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• hu raá¹-á¹-he samukkaá¹-á¹-ho, raÃ±Ã±o aá¹…gassa paddhagÅ«.

svÄ• jja dhammesu ukkaá¹-á¹-ho, soá¹‡o dukkhassa pÄ• ragÅ« ||

<633> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca chinde paÃ±ca jahe, paÃ±ca cuttari bhÄ• vaye.

paÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• tigo bhikkhu, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡oti vuccati ||

<634> á¹• 21 ``unnaá¸·assa pamattassa, bÄ• hirÄ• sassa bhikkhuno.

sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ na gacchati ||

<635> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi kiccaá¹ƒ apaviddhaá¹ƒ, akiccaá¹ƒ pana karÄ«yati.

unnaá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ pamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• ||

<636> á¹• 21 ``yesaÃ±ca susamÄ• raddhÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• sati.

akiccaá¹ƒ te na sevanti, kicce sÄ• taccakÄ• rino.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ sampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ gacchanti Ä• savÄ• ||

<637> á¹• 21 ``ujumaggamhi \Be II 233/ \Ee II 268/ akkhÄ• te, gacchatha mÄ• nivattatha.

attanÄ• codayattÄ• naá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• namabhihÄ• raye ||

<638> á¹• 21 ``accÄ• raddhamhi \Ne II 198/ vÄ«riyamhi, satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

vÄ«á¹‡opamaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• me, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti cakkhumÄ• .

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato ||

<639> á¹• 21 ``samathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<640> á¹• 21 ``nekkhamme adhimuttassa, paviveka Ã±ca cetaso.

abyÄ• bajjhÄ• dhimuttassa, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassa ca ||

<641> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimuttassa, asammoha Ã±ca cetaso.

disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, sammÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati ||

<642> á¹• 21 ``tassa sammÄ• vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

katassa paticayo natthi, karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

<643> á¹• 21 ``selo \Be II 234/ yathÄ• ekaghano, vÄ• tena na samÄ«rati.

evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rasÄ• saddÄ• , gandhÄ• phassÄ• ca kevalÄ• ||

<644> á¹• 21 ``iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhammÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, nappavedhenti tÄ• dino.

á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ visaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• t

tattha __yÄ• hu raá¹-á¹-he samukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ti yo ahu ahosi aá¹…garaá¹-á¹-he asÄ«tiyÄ• g
bhogasampattiyÄ• issariyasampattiyÄ• ca sammÄ• ativiya ukkaá¹-á¹-ho seá¹-á¹-ho. __raÃ
paddhagÅ«_ti catÅ«hi saá¹…gahavatthÅ«hi parisÄ• ya raÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena raÃ±Ã±o aá¹…g
parivÄ• rabhÅ«to gahapativiseso tassa raá¹-á¹-he kuá¹-umbiko ahÅ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __svÄ•
ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ti so soá¹‡o ajjetarahi lokuttaradhammesu ukkaá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• to, gihikÄ• lepi kel
hutvÄ• idÄ• ni pabbajitakÄ• lepi ukkaá¹-á¹-hoyeva hotÄ«ti attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ viya dasse
pÄ• ragÅ«_ti sakalassa vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pÄ• raá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ gato, etena dhammesu
vuttaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viseseti arahattÄ• dhigamadÄ«panato.

idÄ• ni yÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• dukkhapÄ• ragÅ« jÄ• to, aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena taá¹ƒ dassento
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- apÄ• yakÄ• masugatisampÄ• pakÄ• ni paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ•

pÄ• de baddharajjukaá¹ƒ viya heá¹-á¹-himena maggattayena chindeyya, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhav
uddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni puriso gÄ«vÄ• ya baddharajjukaá¹ƒ viya aggamagge
pana uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paÃ±ca saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ•
\Ne II 199/ bhÄ• veyya. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to pana bhikkhu rÄ• gasaá¹…go dosamohamÄ• nadiá¹-
saá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamanena __paÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• tigo_ hutvÄ• , kÄ• mogho, bhavogho,
catunnaá¹ƒ oghÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• __oghatiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti vuccati.

ayaÃ±ca oghataraá¹‡apaá¹-ipattisÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• va hoti, sÄ«lÄ• dayo ca r
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchanti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dassento __ ``unnaá¸·assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• th
__unnaá¸·assÄ• _ti uggatatucchamÄ• nassa. mÄ• no \Be II 235/ hi unnamanÄ• kÄ• ravuttiy
viyÄ• ti ``naá¸·oâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __pamattassÄ• _ti sativossaggena pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• par
bÄ• hiresu Ä• yatanesu Ä• sÄ• vato, kÄ• mesu avÄ«tarÄ• gassÄ• ti attho. __sÄ«laá¹ƒ samA
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«_ti tassa sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhasevino lokiyopi tÄ• va s
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ na gacchati, pageva lokuttaro.

tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``yaÃ±hi kiccaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• . bhikkhuno hi pabbajitak
aparimÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lakkhandhagopanaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±avÄ• so dhutaá¹…gapariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ
kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yehi pana idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ attano kiccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ apaviddhaá¹ƒ aka
chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ. __akicca_nti pattamaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varakÄ• yabandhanaaá¹ƒsabaddhachattupÄ• hanatÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-adhammakaraá¹‡amaa
parikkhÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ paccayabÄ• huliyanti evamÄ• di bhikkhuno akiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
mÄ• nanaá¸·aá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• caraá¹‡ena __unnaá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ_ sativossaggena __pamattÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hanti.

yesaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡o vaá¸• á¸• hati, te dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• d
__susamÄ• raddhÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu paggahitÄ• . __kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_ti, kÄ• yÄ• nupassa
te etaá¹ƒ pattamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• diakiccaá¹ƒ. __na sevantÄ«_ti na karonti. __kicce_ti, pabbajit
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kattabbe aparimÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lakkhandhagopanÄ• dike. __sÄ• taccakÄ• rino_
satiyÄ• avippavÄ• sena __satÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sappÄ• yasampajaÃ
asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±anti catÅ«hi sampajaÃ±Ã±ehi __sampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ cattÄ• rop
parikkhayaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti attho.

idÄ• ni attano santike á¹-hitabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento __ ``ujumaggamhÄ«â€™â€™
__ujumaggamhi akkhÄ• te_ti antadvayaparivajjanena kÄ• yavaá¹…kÄ• dippahÄ• nena ca u
ariyamagge satthÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• site. __gacchathÄ• _ti paá¹-ipajjatha. __mÄ• nivattathÄ• _ti
vosÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• pajjatha. __attanÄ• codayattÄ• na_nti idha \Ee II 270/ atthakÄ• mo kulap
apÄ• yabhayapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• \Be II 236/ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ codento. __nibbA
attÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ abhihareyya upaneyya, yathÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikaroti, tathÄ• paá¹-ip

idÄ• ni mayÄ• pi evameva paá¹-ipannanti, attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``accÄ• raddh
vuttaá¹ƒ. __accÄ• raddhamhi vÄ«riyamhÄ«_ti vipassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventena mayÄ• samÄ• d
akatvÄ• ativiya vÄ«riye paggahite. accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• cassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• yev
karitvÄ• me_ti Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa ``ye kho keci bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riy
aÃ±Ã±ataro, atha ca pana me nÄ• nupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati, tasmÄ• haá¹
citte uppanne satthÄ• iddhiyÄ• tassa sammukhe attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ,
`vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi, kusalo tvaá¹ƒ pubbe agÄ• riyabhÅ«to vÄ«á¹
pucchitvÄ• tena ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, soá¹‡a? yadÄ•
accÄ• yatÄ• honti, api nu te vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saravatÄ« vÄ• hoti kammaÃ±Ã±Ä
taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, soá¹‡a, yadÄ• te vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyo atisithilÄ• honti, api nu te vÄ
samaye saravatÄ« vÄ• hoti kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ti? no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyo neva accÄ• yatÄ• honti, nÄ• tisithilÄ• same guá¹‡e patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , ap
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saravatÄ« vÄ• hoti kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ti? evaá¹ƒ, bhante. evameva kho
accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, atilÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒva
soá¹‡a, vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-haha, indriyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhÄ• â€™â€
upamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattitena vÄ«á¹‡opamovÄ• dena mayhaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. __tass
tassa bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ vÄ«á¹‡opamovÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• antarÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ vibbham
sÄ• sane __rato_ abhirato vihariá¹ƒ.

viharanto ca __samathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ_ vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojento saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã
samÄ• dhivÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ samarasataá¹ƒ uppÄ• dento jhÄ• nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassa
sampÄ• desiá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pesiá¹ƒ. tattha payojanaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``uttamatthas
__uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• _ti arahattÄ• dhigamÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• paá¹-ipannassa samathavipassanÄ• sampajjiá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ \Ee II 271/ aÃ±Ã
``nekkhammeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __nekkhamme_ti pabbajjÄ• dike kÄ• manissa
tattha ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rabhÄ• vena \Ne II 201/ yuttappayuttassa, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
kÄ• me pahÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• ca sÄ«lavisodhanaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±avÄ• so dhutaá¹…gaparihara
evamÄ• dÄ«su anavajjadhammesu yuttappayuttassÄ• ti attho. __pavivekaÃ±ca cetaso_ti ce
adhimuttassa evaá¹ƒ nekkhammÄ• dhimuttassa sato catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nibb
payuttassa. __abyÄ• bajjhÄ• dhimuttassÄ• _ti abyÄ• bajjhe nidukkhatÄ• ya adhimuttassa jh
nibbattetvÄ• samathasukhe yuttappayuttassa. __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassa cÄ• _ti catunnamp
arahatte adhimuttassa. bhummatthe hi etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ jhÄ
arahattÄ• dhigamÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassÄ• ti attho.

__taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimuttassÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• khÄ«yati etthÄ• ti taá¹‡hakkhayo, nibbÄ• na
upÄ• diá¹ƒ bhayato, anupÄ• diÃ±ca khemato dassanena nirodhe ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rass

asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±avasena cittassa asammohapavattiá¹ƒ sammohasamucchindanen
ariyamaggaá¹ƒ adhimuttassa. __disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ• da_nti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yatan
khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppÄ• daá¹ƒ, tappaá¹-ipakkhato nirodhaÃ±ca vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahit
dassanahetu __sammÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuccatÄ«_ti sammÄ• hetunÄ• Ã±Ä• yena maggapaá¹-
cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati.

__ ``tassa sammÄ• vimuttassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- tassa vu
sabbasaá¹ƒkilesato vimuttassa, tato eva accantupasamena santacittassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savab
akusalassa vÄ• upacayo natthi maggeneva samugghÄ• titattÄ• , pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhedaá¹ƒ k
vijjati katakiccattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tassa yathÄ• __ekaghano_ selo pabbato pakativÄ• tena _
saá¹ƒkampati, evaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• dayo Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ•
tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattassa __á¹-hitaá¹ƒ_ anejaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nasabbasokatÄ• ya visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ c
cÄ• lenti. assa ca Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammassa kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ
__vayaá¹ƒ_ nirodhaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhijjanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anupassatÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ b

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

terasanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. cuddasakanipÄ• to

1. khadiravaniyarevatattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

cuddasakanipÄ• te \Be II 239/ \Ne II 202/ \Ee II 272/ __yadÄ• aha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato
khadiravaniyarevatattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? kÄ• maÃ±cimassa therassa gÄ• thÄ•
(Th-a 1. khadiravaniyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) Ä• gatÄ• . tattha panassa attano bhÄ•
satijananamattaá¹ƒ dassitanti tassÄ• ekakanipÄ• te saá¹…gaho kato. imÄ• pana therassa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va parinibbÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ipattipakÄ• sitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ cuddasa
Ä• ropitÄ• . tattha aá¹-á¹-huppatti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• yeva. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- thero kira
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ satthu dhammasenÄ• patippabhÅ«tÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• naÃ±ca upaá
katipÄ• hameva tattha vasitvÄ• khadiravanameva paccÄ• gantvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisukhe
vÄ«tinÄ• meti. evaá¹ƒ gacchante kÄ• le jiá¹‡á¹‡o vuá¸• á¸• ho vayo anuppatto ahosi. so eka
buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge sÄ• vatthiyÄ• avidÅ«re araÃ±Ã±e vas
nagare katakammÄ• Ä• rakkhamanussehi anubandhÄ• palÄ• yantÄ• therassa samÄ«pe g
palÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• anudhÄ• vantÄ• therassa samÄ«pe bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• thera
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassesuá¹ƒ, ``ayaá¹ƒ, deva, coroâ€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• ther
bhante, tumhehi idaá¹ƒ corikakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• , no vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. thero kiÃ±
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attanÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ na katapubbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pabbajitato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana

kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• tÄ• disassa karaá¹‡e abhabbatÄ• ya pakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ sa
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o ca dhammaá¹ƒ desento ---

<645> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, anariyaá¹ƒ dosasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<646> á¹• 21 `` `ime haÃ±Ã±antu vajjhantu, dukkhaá¹ƒ pappontu pÄ• á¹‡inoâ€™.

saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamantare ||

<647> á¹• 21 ``mettaÃ±ca \Be II 240/ \Ne II 203/ abhijÄ• nÄ• mi, appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ subhÄ•

anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• buddhena desitaá¹ƒ ||

<648> á¹• 21 ``sabbamitto sabbasakho, sabbabhÅ«tÄ• nukampako.

mettacittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vemi, abyÄ• pajjarato sadÄ• ||

<649> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹ƒhÄ«raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkuppaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

brahmavihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• vemi, akÄ• purisasevitaá¹ƒ ||

<650> á¹• 21 ``avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako.

ariyena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena, upeto hoti tÄ• vade ||

<651> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi \Ee II 273/ pabbato selo, acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito.

evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhati ||

<652> á¹• 21 ``anaá¹…gaá¹‡assa posassa, niccaá¹ƒ sucigavesino.

vÄ• laggamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• passa, abbhamattaá¹ƒva khÄ• yati ||

<653> á¹• 21 ``nagaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccantaá¹ƒ, guttaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ gopetha attÄ• naá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• ||

<654> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• ||

<655> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, sampajÄ• no patissato ||

<656> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<657> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

<658> á¹• 21 ``sampÄ• dethappamÄ• dena, esÄ• me anusÄ• sanÄ«.

handÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbissaá¹ƒ vippamuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• a

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 241/ apubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• __imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamantare_ti, yadÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ayaÃ±ca me carimakÄ• lo, etasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamantare kÄ• le ``idaá¹ƒ mayha
abhijjhÄ• vasena vÄ• , ``ime sattÄ• haÃ±Ã±antÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• byÄ• pÄ• davasena
saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__mettaÃ±ca_ \Ne II 204/ __abhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti, mijjati siniyhati etÄ• yÄ• ti mettÄ• , abyÄ•
atthÄ«ti mettÄ• , mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• mettÄ• brahmavihÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ. ca-saddena k
upekkhaÃ±cÄ• ti itarabrahmavihÄ• re saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __abhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti, abhimukha
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhato paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa abhimukhaá¹ƒ hoti. kÄ«disanti Ä
_ntiÄ• di. taÃ±hi yathÄ• __buddhena_ bhagavatÄ• desitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• anodissakapharaá¹‡a
aparimÄ• á¹‡asattÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya __appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ
__subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mettÄ• , tato karuá¹‡Ä• , tato muditÄ• , pacchÄ• upekkh
anukkamena __paricitaá¹ƒ_ Ä• sevitaá¹ƒ, bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

sabbesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ mitto, sabbe vÄ• te mayhaá¹ƒ mittÄ• ti __sabbamitto_. mettaÃ±h
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti. __sabbasakho_ti, etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __sabbabhÅ«tÄ• nukampak
anuggaá¹‡hanako. __mettacittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vemÄ«_ti, mettÄ• ya sahitaá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ ci

vaá¸• á¸• hemi, pakÄ• semi vÄ• akathentepi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ukkaá¹ƒsagatabhÄ• vato. ``me
bhÄ• vemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayova. __abyÄ• pajjan
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• re abhirato. __sadÄ• _ti, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ, tena tattha sÄ• tac

__asaá¹ƒhÄ«ra_nti na saá¹ƒhÄ«raá¹ƒ, Ä• sannapaccatthikena rÄ• gena anÄ• kaá¸• á¸• han
kuppaá¹ƒ, dÅ«rapaccatthikena byÄ• pÄ• dena akopiyaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• mama
abhippamodayÄ• mi brahmavihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• vemi. __akÄ• purisasevita_nti, kÄ• purisehi n
akÄ• purisehi vÄ• ariyehi buddhÄ• dÄ«hi sevitaá¹ƒ brahmaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ niddosaá¹ƒ m
vaá¸• á¸• hemÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 242/ attuddesavasena paÃ±cahi gÄ• thÄ• hi attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• i
aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena dassento __ ``avitakkaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ•
samÄ• panno_ti, vitakkavirahitaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• dijhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, etena thero brahma
aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena attanÄ• dutiyÄ• dijhÄ• nÄ• dhigamamÄ• ha. yasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ the
katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ekÄ• saneneva arahattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, tasmÄ• tamatt
dassento ``avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•  __ ``sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako
hoti tÄ• vadeâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato avitakkÄ• vicÄ• rÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhave, dvayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡
ariyo \Ne II 205/ vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 273) pana vacanato yÄ• kÄ• ci sa
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma. idha pana catutthajjhÄ• nikÄ• aggaphalasamÄ• patti adhippetÄ•

idÄ• ni tassÄ• dhigatattÄ• lokadhammehi akampanÄ«yataá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya pakÄ• sento __
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __yathÄ• pi pabbato selo_ti, yathÄ• silÄ• mayo ekaghanaselo pabba
missakapabbatoti attho. __acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito_ti, suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹-hitamÅ«lo pakativ
akampanÄ«yo hoti, tasmÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naÃ±ca __evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, p
mohassa anavasesappahÄ• nÄ• , mohamÅ«lakattÄ• ca sabbÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nasa
pabbato pakativÄ• tehi, evaá¹ƒ lokadhammehi na vedhati na kampati, mohakkhayoti vÄ• ya
nibbÄ• naÃ±ca vuccati \Ee II 275/, tasmÄ• mohakkhayÄ• ti mohakkhayassa hetu nibbÄ• na
adhigatattÄ• catÅ«su ariyasaccesu suppatiá¹-á¹-hito asamÄ• pannakÄ• lepi pabbato viya n
samÄ• pannakÄ• leti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni pÄ• paá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ asucisÄ«lo eva samÄ• carati, na ca sucisÄ«lo, sucisÄ«lass
bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti dassento __ ``anaá¹…gaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• c
tassattho --- rÄ• gÄ• diaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato __anaá¹…gaá¹‡assa_ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sucia
sappurisassa __vÄ• laggamattaá¹ƒ_ kesaggamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• passa lesamattampi sakalaá¹ƒ l
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ abbhamattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• na evarÅ«pe kamme mÄ• disÄ•
adhippÄ• yo.

yasmÄ• nikkilesesupi andhabÄ• lÄ• evarÅ«pe apavÄ• de samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, tasmÄ• a
rakkhitabboti ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento __ ``nagaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thamÄ• ha. tas
paccantanagaravÄ• sÄ«hi manussehi paccantaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ dvÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni thi
uddÄ• paparikhÄ• dÄ«ni thirÄ• ni karontehi sabÄ• hiranti __santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ_ guttaá¹ƒ ka
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ajjhattikÄ• ni cha dvÄ• rÄ• ni pidahitvÄ• dvÄ• rarakkhitaá¹ƒ satia
yathÄ• gayhamÄ• nÄ• ni bÄ• hirÄ• ni cha Ä• yatanÄ• ni ajjhattikÄ• ni upaghÄ• tÄ• ya saá¹
tÄ• nipi thirÄ• ni katvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ appavesÄ• ya dvÄ• rarakkhitaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ appahÄ• ya vicar
kasmÄ• ? __khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• _. yo hi evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ na gopeti, taá¹ƒ pugga
manussattabhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡o, majjhimadese uppattikkhaá¹‡o, sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-i
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ avekallakkhaá¹‡oti sabbopi ayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡o atikkamati, so khaá¹‡o tumhe

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 206/ thero imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya sarÄ• jikaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ca ovaditvÄ
ca attano samacittataá¹ƒ katakiccataÃ±ca pakÄ• sento __ ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aâ€™
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthameva (Th-a II 607).

evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• attano parinibbÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saá¹…khepen
datvÄ• parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pavedento osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __sampÄ• dethappamÄ
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ appamÄ• dena sampÄ• detha, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikapabh
sÄ«lÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡e samathaanuyoge vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ca \Ee II 276/ appamattÄ
anusÄ• sanÄ«_ti dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su na pamajjathÄ• ti esÄ• mama anusiá¹-á¹-hi ovÄ• do

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 244/ sikhÄ• pattaá¹ƒ parahitapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• attahitapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• p
gaá¹‡hanto __ ``handÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbissaá¹ƒ, vippamuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• h
sabbadhÄ«_ti sabbaso kilesehi bhavehi ca vippamutto amhi, tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒsena parinibbÄ

evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se pallaá¹…kena nisinno tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• pajja
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yi.

khadiravaniyarevatattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. godattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• pi bhaddo_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato godattattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayam
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• devam
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ satthavÄ• hakule nibbatto. __godatto_ti nÄ• mer
kÄ• laá¹…kate kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapento paÃ±cahi sakaá¹-asatehi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä•
saÃ±caritvÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijjena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappeti yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi karoti. so
antarÄ• magge dhure yuttagoá¹‡e vahituá¹ƒ asakkonte patite manussesu taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

sayameva gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ vijjhi. goá¹‡o ``ayaá¹ƒ asappuriso
ajÄ• nanto gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ vijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kuddho manussavÄ• cÄ• ya, ``bho godatta, ah
attano balaá¹ƒ aniguhanto tuyhaá¹ƒ \Ne II 207/ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahiá¹ƒ, ajja pana asamatthabhÄ
ativiya bÄ• dhasi, hotu, ito cavitvÄ• nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ bÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ samat
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanÄ• nurÅ«pena akkosi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• godatto ``evaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
imÄ• ya jÄ«vikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to sabbaá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ata
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• samÄ• patt
ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano santikaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyagaá¹‡Ä
dhammaá¹ƒ kathento ---

<659> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi \Be II 245/ bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, dhure yutto dhurassaho.

mathito atibhÄ• rena, saá¹ƒyugaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati ||

<660> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ye tittÄ• , samuddo vÄ• rinÄ• yathÄ• .

na pare atimaÃ±Ã±anti, ariyadhammova pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<661> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• le \Ee II 277/ kÄ• lavasaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , bhavÄ• bhavavasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

narÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchanti, tedha socanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<662> á¹• 21 ``unnatÄ• sukhadhammena, dukkhadhammena conatÄ• .

dvayena bÄ• lÄ• haÃ±Ã±anti, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ adassino ||

<663> á¹• 21 ``ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiÃ±ca, majjhe sibbinimaccagÅ«.

á¹-hitÄ• te indakhÄ«lova, na te unnataonatÄ• ||

<664> á¹• 21 ``na heva lÄ• bhe nÄ• lÄ• bhe, na yase na ca kittiyÄ• .

na nindÄ• yaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya, na te dukkhe sukhamhi ca ||

<665> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha te na limpanti, udabinduva pokkhare.

sabbattha sukhitÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , sabbattha aparÄ• jitÄ• ||

<666> á¹• 21 ``dhammena ca alÄ• bho yo, yo ca lÄ• bho adhammiko.

alÄ• bho dhammiko seyyo, yaÃ±ce lÄ• bho adhammiko ||

<667> á¹• 21 ``yaso ca appabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ ayaso ca yo.

ayasova seyyo viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ, na yaso appabuddhinaá¹ƒ ||

<668> á¹• 21 ``dummedhehi pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Å«hi garahÄ• ca yÄ• .

garahÄ• va seyyo viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, yaÃ±ce bÄ• lappasaá¹ƒsanÄ• ||

<669> á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• mamayikaá¹ƒ, dukkhaÃ±ca pavivekiyaá¹ƒ.

pavivekadukkhaá¹ƒ seyyo, yaÃ±ce kÄ• mamayaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<670> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vitaÃ±ca \Ne II 208/ adhammena, dhammena maraá¹‡aÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ.

maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ seyyo, yaÃ±ce jÄ«ve adhammikaá¹ƒ ||

<671> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• makopappahÄ«nÄ• \Be II 246/ ye, santacittÄ• bhavÄ• bhave.

caranti loke asitÄ• , natthi tesaá¹ƒ piyÄ• piyaá¹ƒ ||

<672> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na bojjhaá¹…ge, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, parinibbantinÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ

tattha __Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o_ti, usabhÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yo. __dhure yutto_ti, sakaá¹-adhure yojito. __dhur
gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaÃ±cettha dvisakÄ• rato niddeso kato, sakaá¹-abhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahituá¹ƒ sam
atibhÄ• renÄ• _ti, atibhÄ• rena garubhÄ• rena pÄ«á¸·ito. ``madditoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, so
__saá¹ƒyuga_nti, attano khandhe á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ yugaá¹ƒ __nÄ• tivattati_ na atikkÄ• meti, sam
dhuraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hati. __eva_nti yathÄ• so dhorayho attano bhadrÄ• jÄ
dhÄ«ravÄ«ratÄ• ya attano bhÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati na pariccajati, evaá¹ƒ ye vÄ• rinÄ• viya
lokiyalokuttarÄ• ya __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tittÄ• _ dhÄ• tÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , te pare nihÄ«napaÃ±
paribhavanti. tattha \Ee II 278/ kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``ariyadhammova pÄ• á¹‡inaâ€™â€™
ayaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammo yadidaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gatattÄ• lÄ• l
attÄ• nukkaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ viya alÄ• bhÄ• dinÄ• paresaá¹ƒ avambhanaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadabhÄ• vat
dukkhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• leâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kÄ• le_ti lÄ• b
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«takÄ• le. __kÄ• lavasaá¹ƒ pattÄ• _ti lÄ• bhÄ• dikÄ• lassa ca vasaá¹ƒ upa
somanassitÄ• alÄ• bhÄ• dinÄ• ca domanassitÄ• ti attho. __bhavÄ• bhavavasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• _
vasaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• vuddhihÄ• niyo anuvattantÄ• te. __narÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchanti, tedha
narÄ• ``mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• sattÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• divasena vudd
anurodhapaá¹-ivirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• idhaloke socanti, paraloke ca nirayÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ ga
attho.

__ ``unnatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pi \Be II 247/ lokadhammavasena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthap
__unnatÄ• sukhadhammenÄ• _ti sukhahetunÄ• sukhapaccayena bhogasampattiÄ• dinÄ•
mattÄ• ti attho. __dukkhadhammena conatÄ• _ti dukkhahetunÄ• dukkhapaccayena bhogav
gatÄ• dÄ• liddiyÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• paÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pattÄ• . __dvayenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttena unnat
lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• didvayena \Ne II 209/ vÄ• bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• haÃ±Ã±anti, anurodhapaá¹
vibÄ• dhÄ«yanti pÄ«á¸·iyanti. kasmÄ• ? __yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ adassino_ yasmÄ• te dhamm
nabbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandhÄ• pahÄ«nakilesÄ• ca na honti, tasmÄ• ti attho
adassanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, adassanahetÅ«ti attho. __ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiÃ±ca
ye pana ariyÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ya sukhavedanÄ• ya majjhattatÄ• vedanÄ• ya ca tappaá¹-i
sibbiniá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ aggamaggÄ• dhigamena accagÅ« atikkamiá¹ƒsu, te indakhÄ«lo viya v
asampakampiyÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , na te unnataonatÄ• , kadÄ• cipi unnatÄ• vÄ• onatÄ• vÄ• na
anunayapaá¹-ighÄ• bhÄ• vato.

evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ arahato anupalepaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni lokadhamme
sabbatthakamevassa anupalepaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``na hevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatth
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhe. __alÄ• bhe_ti tesaá¹ƒyeva appaá¹-ilÄ• bhe apagame. __na y
akittiyaÃ±ca. __kittiyÄ• _ti parammukhÄ• kittane patthaá¹-ayasatÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __nindÄ• ya_nti
__pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya_nti, paccakkhato guá¹‡Ä• bhitthavane. __dukkhe_ti dukkhe uppanne. __s
nayo.

__sabbatthÄ• _ti \Ee II 279/ sabbasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutte aá¹-á¹-havidhepi lokadhamme, sabb
visaye te khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• na limpanti sabbaso pahÄ«nakilesattÄ• . yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __udab
kamaladale jalabindu allÄ«yitvÄ• á¹-hitampi tena na limpati, jalabindunÄ• ca kamaladalaá¹
visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hameva, evametepi upaá¹-á¹-hite lÄ• bhÄ• dike, Ä• pÄ• thagate rÅ«pÄ• diÄ•
visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• evaá¹ƒ. tato eva dhÄ«rÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• __sabbattha_ lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su
piyanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ sokÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca abhÄ• vato __sukhitÄ• _ \Be II 248/ lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«hi c
sabbattha aparÄ• jitÄ• va honti.

idÄ• ni lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su seyyaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• dassento __ ``dhammenÄ• â€™
__dhammena ca alÄ• bho yo_ti yo dhammaá¹ƒ rakkhantassa taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ alÄ• bho lÄ• b
ca lÄ• bho adhammiko_ adhammena aÃ±Ã±Ä• yena buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hena vidhinÄ• up
dhammiko_ dhammÄ• vaho seyyo, yÄ• disaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ parivajjantassa akusalÄ• dhamm
dhammÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hanti, tÄ• diso alÄ• bho pÄ• saá¹ƒsataro atthÄ• vaho. __yaÃ±ce lÄ
adhammena uppanno, so na seyyoti adhippÄ• yo.

__yaso_ \Ne II 210/ __ca appabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ ayaso ca yo_ti yo appabudd
vasena puggalassa yaso labbhati, yo ca __viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ_ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __
dvÄ«su __ayasova seyyo viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ_. te hissa yathÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• parihÄ• y
abhivaá¸• á¸• hanti, evaá¹ƒ yasahÄ• niá¹ƒ iccheyyuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ca bhabbajÄ• tiko taá¹ƒ agu
patiá¹-á¹-heyya. __na yaso appabuddhÄ«na_nti duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena yaso seyyo ho
abhÅ«taguá¹‡Ä• bhibyÄ• hÄ• ravasenÄ• pi naá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ, so cassa idha ceva viÃ±
duggatiyaá¹ƒ dukkhaparikkilesÄ• dinÄ• anatthÄ• vaho. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``lÄ• bho sil
micchÄ• laddho ca yo yasoâ€™â€™ ti (Sn 440) ``sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisaá¹ƒ hantÄ«â€™â€™
ca.

__dummedhehÄ«_ti, nippaÃ±Ã±ehi. __yaÃ±ce bÄ• lappasaá¹ƒsanÄ• _ti bÄ• lehi aviddasÅ

__kÄ• mamayika_nti vatthukÄ• mamayaá¹ƒ, kÄ• maguá¹‡e paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ. __dukk
pavivekato nibbattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakilamathavasena pavattaá¹ƒ visamÄ• sanupatÄ• pÄ• dihetuka
taá¹ƒ pana nirÄ• misavivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayatÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• . tena vutt
seyyoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__jÄ«vitaÃ±ca_ \Be II 249/ \Ee II 280/ __adhammenÄ• _ti adhammena jÄ«vikakappanaá¹ƒ
adhammacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __dhammena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• paá¹ƒ ak
ti kenaci vutte mÄ• rentepi tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ avikopentassa dhamm
seyyoti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammato anapetattÄ• dhammikaá¹ƒ saggasampÄ• pana
viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒsataraá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``caje dhanaá¹ƒ aá¹…gavarassa hetu, aá¹…gaá¹ƒ caje jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ rakkhamÄ• no.

aá¹…gaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaÃ±cÄ• pi sabbaá¹ƒ, caje naro dhammamanussarantoâ€™â€™

__yaÃ±ce jÄ«ve adhammika_nti puriso yaá¹ƒ dhammato apetaá¹ƒ jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ jÄ«veyya, taá
garahitattÄ• apÄ• yasampÄ• panato cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni \Ne II 211/ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ anupalepaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡ato das

``kÄ• makopapahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __kÄ• makopapahÄ«nÄ• _ti ariyamaggena sabbasova pahÄ«nÄ• anurodhapaá¹-ivir
bhavÄ• bhave_ti khuddake ceva mahante ca bhave anavasesapahÄ«nakilesapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ
__loke_ti khandhÄ• diloke. __asitÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayavasena anissitÄ• . __natth
piyÄ• piya_nti tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ katthaci lÄ• bhÄ• dike rÅ«pÄ• divisaye ca __
natthi, taá¹ƒnimittÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso samucchinnattÄ• .

idÄ• ni yÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya te evarÅ«pÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , taá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya
kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto __ ``bhÄ• vayitvÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha
sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva. imÄ• eva ca gÄ• thÄ• therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá

godattattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cuddasakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. soá¸·asakanipÄ• to

1. aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

soá¸·asakanipÄ• te \Be II 250/ \Ne II 212/ \Ee III 1/ __esa bhiyyo_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi padumuttarassa bha
haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadiva
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ attano sÄ• sane paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ividdhadhammarattaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi ta
patthento satasahassabhikkhuparivÄ• rassa satthuno sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatt
akÄ• si. satthÄ• pissa anantarÄ• yataá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. so y
katvÄ• satthari parinibbute cetiye patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• ne antocetiye ratanagharaá¹ƒ kÄ•
parivÄ• retvÄ• sahassaratanagghiyÄ• ni ca kÄ• resi.

so evaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• , tato cavitvÄ• , devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto vipassissa bl
nÄ• ma kuá¹-umbiko hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakarÄ«samatte khette sÄ• ligabbhaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• , g
asambhinnakhÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• , tattha madhusappisakkarÄ• dayo pakkh
saá¹…ghassa adÄ• si. sÄ• ligabbhaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• gahitagahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ puna pÅ«
puthukaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma adÄ• si. lÄ• yane lÄ• yanaggaá¹ƒ, veá¹‡ikaraá¹‡e veá¹‡aggaá¹ƒ, ka
kalÄ• paggaá¹ƒ, khalaggaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• aggaá¹ƒ, minaggaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hagganti; evaá¹ƒ ek
aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma adÄ• si. tampi sassaá¹ƒ atirekataraá¹ƒ sampannaá¹ƒ ahosi.

evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• , tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvÄ• devesu ca ma
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato uppattito puretarameva \Ee III 2/ kapilavatthunagarassa avidÅ«re c
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• me brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti. tassa __koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o_ti
ahosi. so vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡amantesu ca pÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. te
bodhisatto \Be II 251/ tusitapurato cavitvÄ• kapilavatthupure suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa \
nibbatti. tassa nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivase aá¹-á¹-huttarasatesu brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu upanÄ«tesu y
lakkhaá¹‡apariggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ mahÄ• talaá¹ƒ upanÄ«tÄ• . so tesu sabbanavako hutvÄ• ,
lakkhaá¹‡anipphattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``ekaá¹ƒsena ayaá¹ƒ buddho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti niá¹-á
mahÄ• sattassa abhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ udikkhanto vicarati.

bodhisattopi kho mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no anukkamena vuddhippatto Ã±
ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsatime vasse mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamanto anomÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re pabb
gantvÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padahi. tadÄ• koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o mÄ• á¹‡avo mahÄ• sattassa pabba
lakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puttehi vappamÄ• á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ
anukkamena bodhisattassa santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , chabbassÄ• ni taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• hÄ• raparibhogena nibbinno apakkamitvÄ• isipatanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha kho b
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• hÄ• raparibhogena laddhakÄ• yabalo vesÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ bodhiruk
nisinno tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• , abhisambuddho hutvÄ• , satta
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• eyeva vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• , paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ isipatanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ dhammacakkapavattana
SN c V 1081) desesi. desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±atthero aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi brahm
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha paÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ pakkhassa anattalakkhaá¹‡asuttanta
b III 59) arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1.596-612) ---

``padumuttarasambuddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

buddhabhÅ«mimanuppattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• bodhiyÄ• mÅ«le, yakkhÄ• sabbe samÄ• gatÄ• .

sambuddhaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• , vandanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• ||

``sabbe devÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamanÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se saÃ±caranti te.

buddho ayaá¹ƒ anuppatto, andhakÄ• ratamonudo ||

``tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 252/ hÄ• saparetÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nÄ• do avattatha.

kilese jhÄ• payissÄ• ma, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``devÄ• naá¹ƒ giramaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vÄ• cÄ• sabhimudÄ«rihaá¹ƒ.

haá¹-á¹-ho haá¹-á¹-hena cittena, Ä• dibhikkhamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

devasaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne II 214/ abhinikkhamma, bodhiá¹ƒ ajjhagamaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ me paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, brahmacÄ• rissa yÄ• panaá¹ƒ ||

``tusitÄ• hi idhÄ• gantvÄ• , yo me bhikkhaá¹ƒ upÄ• nayi.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡otha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassÄ• ni, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

sabbe deve abhibhotvÄ• , tidivaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati ||

``devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• na, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

sahassadhÄ• cakkavattÄ«, tattha rajjaá¹ƒ karissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tidasÄ• so cavitvÄ• na, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

agÄ• rÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, chabbassÄ• ni vasissati ||

``tato sattamake vasse, buddho saccaá¹ƒ kathessati.

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• hiti ||

``nikkhantenÄ• nupabbajiá¹ƒ, padhÄ• naá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

kilese jhÄ• panatthÄ• ya, pabbajiá¹ƒ, anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``abhigantvÄ• na sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, buddho loke sadevake.

isinÄ• me migÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, amatabherimÄ• hani ||

``so dÄ• ni patto amataá¹ƒ, santipadamanuttaraá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha \Be II 253/ naá¹ƒ satthÄ• aparabhÄ• ge jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re bhikkhusaá¹…ghama
paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane nisinno paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhadhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«p
bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rattaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• s
I 188) etadagge á¹-hapesi. so dvÄ«hi aggasÄ• vakehi attani karÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ paramanipa
gÄ• mantasenÄ• sane Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• raÃ±ca pariharitukÄ• mo, vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• vihar
upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• rakaraá¹‡ampi papaÃ±caá¹ƒ n
Ä• pucchitvÄ• himavantaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• chaddantehi nÄ• gehi upaá¹-á¹-hiyamÄ• no chadda
vassÄ• ni vasi. evaá¹ƒ tattha vasantaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ sakko devarÄ• jÄ• \Ne II 2
vanditvÄ• á¹-hito evamÄ• ha --- ``sÄ• dhu me, bhante, ayyo dhammaá¹ƒ desetÅ«â€™â€™
catusaccagabbhaá¹ƒ tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• hataá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayavic
buddhalÄ«lÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sakko attano pasÄ• daá¹ƒ pavedento ---

<673> á¹• 21 ``esa bhiyyo pasÄ«dÄ• mi, sutvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rasaá¹ƒ.

virÄ• go desito dhammo, anupÄ• dÄ• ya sabbasoâ€™â€™ ti || --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ

tattha __esa bhiyyo pasÄ«dÄ• mi, sutvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rasa_nti yadipi anekavÄ• raa
sutvÄ• tattha abhippasanno. idÄ• ni pana tumhehi kathitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayavicittatÄ• ya ase
mahÄ• rasaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• eso ahaá¹ƒ tato bhiyyo pasÄ«dÄ• mi. __virÄ• go desito
sabbaso_ti sabbasaá¹ƒkilesato sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rato ca virajjanato virÄ• gajananato virÄ•
kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• ya aggahetvÄ• vimuttisÄ• dhanavasena pavattattÄ• sabba

evaá¹ƒ sakko devarÄ• jÄ• therassa desanaá¹ƒ thometvÄ• theraá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• sakaá
athekadivasaá¹ƒ thero micchÄ• vitakkehi abhibhuyyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujja

disvÄ• tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taÃ±cassa anukkamaá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• , attano ca sabbaso tat
Ä• vajjetvÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• ---

<674> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«ni \Be II 254/ loke citrÄ• ni, asmiá¹ƒ pathavimaá¹‡á¸• ale.

mathenti maÃ±Ã±e saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<675> á¹• 21 ``rajamuhataÃ±ca \Ee III 4/ vÄ• tena, yathÄ• meghopasammaye.

evaá¹ƒ sammanti saá¹…kappÄ• , yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- dve gÄ• th

tattha __bahÅ«ni loke citrÄ• nÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• divasena tatthÄ• pi nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divasena itthip
anekÄ• ni loke cittavicittÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• ni. __asmiá¹ƒ pathavimaá¹‡á¸• ale_ti pa
manussalokaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __mathenti maÃ±Ã±e saá¹…kappa_nti tajjaá¹ƒ purisav
araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ viya aggiá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni micchÄ• saá¹…k
mathentÄ• ni viya tiá¹-á¹-hanti. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? __subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• mav
subhÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena ``subhoâ€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yati.

__rajamuhataÃ±ca_ \Ne II 216/ __vÄ• tenÄ• _ti __ca_-iti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• gimhÄ•
vÄ• tena Å«hataá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ mahÄ• megho vassanto upasammaye, vÅ«pasan
saá¹…kappÄ• , yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passatÄ«_ti yadÄ• ariyasÄ• vako tÄ• ni lokacitrÄ• ni s
Ä• dÄ«navato, nissaraá¹‡ato ca yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati, atha yathÄ• taá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ sammanti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sabbepi micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• . na hi uppannÄ• ya samm
patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhanti. yathÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati, taá¹ƒ dassento ---

<676> á¹• 21 ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• ti, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati.

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• ||

<677> á¹• 21 ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dukkhÄ• ti ... pe ... esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• ||

<678> á¹• 21 ``sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• ti, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati.

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be II 255/ __sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…gahÄ• sabbe teb

__aniccÄ• _ti ``Ä• dimajjhaantavantato, aniccantikato, tÄ• vakÄ• likato, tattha tattha bhijjana
ti yadÄ• vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati. __atha nibbindati dukkhe_ti atha imasmiá¹ƒ vaá
nibbindanto dukkhaparijÄ• nanÄ• dividhinÄ• saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati. __esa maggo visuddhi
vipassanÄ• vidhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyÄ• , accantavisuddhiyÄ• ca maggo adhigamu

__dukkhÄ• _ti \Ee III 5/ sappaá¹-ibhayato, udayabbayasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato, dukkhamato
dukkhÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

__sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• _ti sabbepi catubhÅ«makÄ• dhammÄ• anattÄ• . idha pana te
te hi asÄ• rato, avasavattanato, suÃ±Ã±ato, attapaá¹-ikkhepato ca anattÄ• ti vipassitabbÄ•
purimasadisameva.

evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tena vidhinÄ• katakiccaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

<679> á¹• 21 ``buddhÄ• nubuddho \Ne II 217/ yo thero, koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o tibbanikkamo.

pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡o, brahmacariyassa kevalÄ« ||

<680> á¹• 21 ``oghapÄ• so daá¸·hakhilo, pabbato duppadÄ• layo.

chetvÄ• khilaÃ±ca pÄ• saÃ±ca, selaá¹ƒ bhetvÄ• na dubbhidaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡á¹‡o pÄ• raá¹…gato jhÄ• yÄ«, mutto so mÄ• rabandhanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.

tattha __buddhÄ• nubuddho_ti buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anubuddho, sammÄ• sambuddhehi bujjhitÄ
desanÄ• nusÄ• rena bujjhatÄ«ti attho. thirehi asekkhehi sÄ«lasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gato
koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o_ti gottakittanaá¹ƒ. __tibbanikkamo_ti daá¸·havÄ«riyo, thiraparakkamo. jÄ•
pahÄ«nakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡o. brahmacariyassa kevalÄ«_ti maggabrah
anavasesato vÄ• maggabrahmacariyassa pÄ• ripÅ«rako, atha vÄ• __kevalÄ«_ nÄ• ma kil
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 256/ atthÄ«ti kevalÄ«. ya
maggabrahmacariyassa vasena hoti na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• ``brahmacariyassa kevalÄ«â

__oghapÄ• so_ti ``kÄ• mogho, bhavogho, diá¹-á¹-hogho, avijjoghoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1156; V
cattÄ• ro oghÄ• --- ``antalikkhacaro pÄ• so, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ carati mÄ• nasoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 3
vutto rÄ• gapÄ• so ca. __daá¸·hakhilo_ti ``satthari kaá¹…khati, dhamme kaá¹…khati, saá¹…
sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khati, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su kupito hoti anattamano Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• toâ

V 205) evaá¹ƒ vutto daá¸·ho thiro paÃ±cavidho cetokhilo ca. pacurajanehi padÄ• letuá¹ƒ asa
__duppadÄ• layo_. tato eva pabbatasadisatÄ• ya __pabbato_ti ca saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato. ``duk
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 226; SN a II 2) vÄ• nayena vutto aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhedo ca. iti etaá¹ƒ sa
khilaÃ±ca pÄ• saÃ±cÄ• _ti etesu catubbidhesu saá¹ƒkilesadhammesu yo khilaÃ±ca pÄ• saÃ
chinditvÄ• . __selaá¹ƒ bhetvÄ• na dubbhida_nti yena kenaci Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena chindituá¹ƒ asakk
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aselaá¹ƒ vajirÅ«pamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ee III 6/ chinditvÄ• , cattÄ• ropi oghe taritv
nibbÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• __tiá¹‡á¹‡o pÄ• raá¹…gato_. Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡e
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• ti duvidhenapi __jhÄ• yÄ«; mutto so mÄ• rabandha
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo sabbasmÄ• pi kilesamÄ• rabandhanÄ• mutto vippamutto visaá¹ƒyuttoti. at
vadati.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ \Ne II 218/ thero, attano saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ akalyÄ• á
kusÄ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ uddhataá¹ƒ unnaá¸·aá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , iddhiyÄ• tattha
Ä• vuso, evaá¹ƒ kari, akalyÄ• á¹‡amitte pahÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevanto samaá¹‡adham
ovadi. so therassa vacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyi. thero tassa anÄ• diyanena dhammasaá¹ƒvegappatto
kathÄ• ya micchÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ garahanto sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ vivekavÄ• saÃ±ca pasa

<681> á¹• 21 ``uddhato capalo bhikkhu, mitte Ä• gamma pÄ• pake.

saá¹ƒsÄ«dati mahoghasmiá¹ƒ, Å«miyÄ• paá¹-ikujjito ||

<682> á¹• 21 ``anuddhato \Be II 257/ acapalo, nipako saá¹ƒvutindriyo.

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto medhÄ• vÄ«, dukkhassantakaro siyÄ• ||

<683> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so, kiso dhamanisanthato.

mattaÃ±Ã±Å« annapÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, adÄ«namanaso naro ||

<684> á¹• 21 ``phuá¹-á¹-ho á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehi, araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ brahÄ• vane.

nÄ• go saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«seva, sato tatrÄ• dhivÄ• saye ||

685-6__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... sampajÄ• no patissato ||

<687> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• ... pe ... bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<688> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, kiá¹ƒ me saddhivihÄ• rinÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __uddhato_ti uddhaccayutto asamÄ• hito vikkhittacitto. __capalo_ti pattacÄ«varama
cÄ• palyena samannÄ• gato lolapakatiko. __mitte Ä• gamma pÄ• pake_ti akalyÄ• á¹‡amitte
akaronto. __saá¹ƒsÄ«dati mahoghasmiá¹ƒ, Å«miyÄ• paá¹-ikujjito_ti yathÄ• mahÄ• samudd
samuddavÄ«cÄ«hi otthaá¹-o sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ alabhanto tattheva saá¹ƒsÄ«dati, evaá¹
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghasmiá¹ƒ paribbhamanto kodhupÄ• yÄ• saÅ«miyÄ• paá¹-ikujjito otthaá¹-
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ alabhanto tattheva saá¹ƒsÄ«dati.

__nipako_ti \Ee III 7/ nipuá¹‡o, attatthaparatthesu kusalo. __saá¹ƒvutindriyo_ti manacchaá¹
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ena pihitindriyo. __kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto_ti kalyÄ• á¹‡ehi mittehi sa
__medhÄ• vÄ«_ti dhammojapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne II 219/ samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to. __dukkhassant
sakalassÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa antakaro bhaveyya.

__kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so_tiÄ• di vivekÄ• bhiratikittanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• bhinandÄ• mÄ«
katakiccabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• (Th-a II 607) vuttatthameva. osÄ
__kiá¹ƒ me saddhivihÄ• rinÄ• _ti attano saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• e
anÄ• darena saddhivihÄ• rinÄ• kiá¹ƒ me payojanaá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• royeva mayhaá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«

evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• chaddantadahameva gato. tattha dvÄ• dasa vassÄ• ni vasitvÄ• upak
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• tattheva gantvÄ• p

aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. udÄ• yittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__manussabhÅ«ta_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato udÄ• yittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayan
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• dev
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• __udÄ• yÄ«_
satthu Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ
nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tayo hi ime udÄ• yittherÄ• amaccaputto pubbe Ä• gat
kovariyaputto lÄ• ludÄ• yÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aputto mahÄ• udÄ• yÄ«ti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ eka
setavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janena pasaá¹ƒsiyamÄ
katvÄ• nÄ• gopamasuttante (AN b VI 43) desite desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡aba
anussaritvÄ• , buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• samussÄ• hitamÄ• naso ``ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ•

nÄ• gaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsati, na buddhamahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ. handÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhamahÄ• gandhah
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti satthÄ• raá¹ƒ thomento ---

<689> á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, attadantaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

iriyamÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmapathe, cittassÅ«pasame rataá¹ƒ ||

<690> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 220/ \Ee III 8/ manussÄ• namassanti, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ•

devÄ• pi taá¹ƒ namassanti, iti me arahato sutaá¹ƒ ||

<691> á¹• 21 ``sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ \Be II 259/, vanÄ• nibbanamÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mehi nekkhammarataá¹ƒ, muttaá¹ƒ selÄ• va kaÃ±canaá¹ƒ ||

<692> á¹• 21 ``sa ve accaruci nÄ• go, himavÄ• vaÃ±Ã±e siluccaye.

sabbesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ganÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, saccanÄ• mo anuttaro ||

<693> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gaá¹ƒ vo kittayissÄ• mi, na hi Ä• guá¹ƒ karoti so.

soraccaá¹ƒ avihiá¹ƒsÄ• ca, pÄ• dÄ• nÄ• gassa te duve ||

<694> á¹• 21 ``sati ca sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, caraá¹‡Ä• nÄ• gassa tepare.

saddhÄ• hattho mahÄ• nÄ• go, upekkhÄ• setadantavÄ• ||

<695> á¹• 21 ``sati gÄ«vÄ• siro paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhammacintanÄ• .

dhammakucchisamÄ• vÄ• so, viveko tassa vÄ• ladhi ||

<696> á¹• 21 ``so jhÄ• yÄ« assÄ• sarato, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito.

gacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ• go, á¹-hito nÄ• go samÄ• hito ||

<697> á¹• 21 ``sayaá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ• go, nisinnopi samÄ• hito.

sabbattha saá¹ƒvuto nÄ• go, esÄ• nÄ• gassa sampadÄ• ||

<698> á¹• 21 ``bhuÃ±jati anavajjÄ• ni, sÄ• vajjÄ• ni na bhuÃ±jati.

ghÄ• samacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , sannidhiá¹ƒ parivajjayaá¹ƒ ||

<699> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• na bandhanaá¹ƒ.

yena yeneva gacchati, anapekkhova gacchati ||

<700> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi udake jÄ• taá¹ƒ, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hati.

nopalippati toyena, sucigandhaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

<701> á¹• 21 ``tatheva ca loke jÄ• to, buddho loke viharati.

nopalippati lokena, toyena padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<702> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• gini pajjalito, anÄ• hÄ• ropasammati.

aá¹…gÄ• resu ca santesu, nibbutoti pavuccati ||

<703> á¹• 21 ``atthassÄ• yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«, upamÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi desitÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±issanti mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , nÄ• gaá¹ƒ nÄ• gena desitaá¹ƒ ||

<704> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«tarÄ• go \Be II 260/ vÄ«tadoso, vÄ«tamoho anÄ• savo.

sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vijahaá¹ƒ nÄ• go, parinibbissatyanÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ

tattha \Ne II 221/ \Ee III 9/ __manussabhÅ«ta_nti manussesu bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, nibbattaá¹ƒ; manu
pattaá¹ƒ. satthÄ• hi Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhigamena sabbagativimuttopi carimattabhÄ
gahitapaá¹-isandhivasena ``manussoâ€™â€™ tveva voharÄ«yatÄ«ti. guá¹‡avasena pana d
brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ atibrahmÄ• . __sambuddha_nti sayameva bujjhitabbabuddhavantaá¹ƒ. __at
dantaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi attanÄ• yeva uppÄ• ditena ariyamaggena cakkhutopi ... pe ... manat
danto. __samÄ• hita_nti aá¹-á¹-havidhena samÄ• dhinÄ• maggaphalasamÄ• dhinÄ• ca sa
brahmapathe_ti catubbidhepi brahmavihÄ• rapathe, brahme vÄ• seá¹-á¹-he phalasamÄ• pa
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhagavÄ• na sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutte brahmapathe iriya
iriyasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ pana tanninnataÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya ``iriyamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

cittassa upasamahetubhÅ«te sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamathe, nibbÄ• ne, abhirataá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ
sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragu_nti yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• yata
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ragÅ«, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ragÅ«, pahÄ• napÄ• ragÅ«, bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ragÅ
samÄ• pattipÄ• ragÅ«ti chadhÄ• pÄ• raguá¹ƒ paramukkaá¹ƒsagatasampattiá¹ƒ khattiyapaá
namassanti. dhammÄ• nudhammapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• pÅ«jentÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya manasÄ•
tappabbhÄ• rÄ• honti. __devÄ• pi taá¹ƒ namassantÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ manussÄ• eva, atha
lokadhÄ• tÅ«su devÄ• pi taá¹ƒ namassanti. __iti me arahato suta_nti evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• Ä• rak
arahato, bhagavato, dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca ``satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€
santike evaá¹ƒ sutanti dasseti.

__sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• tÄ«ta_nti sabbÄ• ni dasapi saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi
atikkantaá¹ƒ. __vanÄ• nibbanamÄ• gata_nti kilesavanato tabbirahitaá¹ƒ nibbanaá¹ƒ upagat
nekkhammarata_nti sabbaso kÄ• mehi nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajjÄ• jhÄ• navipassanÄ• dibhede
__muttaá¹ƒ selÄ• va kaÃ±cana_nti asÄ• rato nissaá¹-asÄ• rasabhÄ• vattÄ• selato nissaá¹-
taá¹ƒ namassantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__sa_ \Be II 261/ __ve accaruci nÄ• go_ti so ekaá¹ƒsato Ä• guá¹ƒ na karoti, punabbhavaá¹
viya balavÄ• ti. ``nÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mo sammÄ• sambuddho, __accarucÄ«_ti \E
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aruciyÄ• ca sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• ruci, sobhi. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __hima
yathÄ• hi himavÄ• pabbatarÄ• jÄ• attano thiragarumahÄ• sÄ• rabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi guá¹‡ehi
evaá¹ƒ atirocatÄ«ti attho. __sabbesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ganÄ• mÄ• na_nti ahinÄ• gahatthinÄ• gapuris
sekhÄ• sekhapaccekabuddhanÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __saccanÄ• mo_ti sacceneva nÄ• ganÄ•
hi Ä• guá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sayameva vakkhati.

idÄ• ni buddhanÄ• gaá¹ƒ avayavato ca dassento nÄ• mato tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na hi Ä•
Ä• ha. yasmÄ• Ä• guá¹ƒ, pÄ• paá¹ƒ, sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na karoti, tasmÄ• nÄ• goti attho. _
__avihiá¹ƒsÄ• _ti karuá¹‡Ä• . tadubhayaá¹ƒ sabbassapi guá¹‡arÄ• sissa pubbaá¹…gamanti
purimapÄ• dabhÄ• vo tassa yuttoti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• dÄ• nÄ• gassa te duveâ€™â€™ _ti.

aparapÄ• dabhÄ• vena vadanto __ ``sati ca sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, caraá¹‡Ä• nÄ• gassa te
``tyÄ• pareâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. te aparetveva padavibhÄ• go. anavajjadhammÄ• naá
etassÄ• ti, __saddhÄ• hattho_. suparisuddhavedanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhedÄ• upekkhÄ• se
__upekkhÄ• setadantavÄ• _.

uttamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tassÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sati gÄ«vÄ• s
__vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhammacintanÄ• _ti yathÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• khÄ• ditabbassa soá¹‡á¸• Ä•
hatthinÄ• gassa vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, evaá¹ƒ buddhanÄ• gassa kusalÄ• didhammaci
vasanti etthÄ• ti, samÄ• vÄ• so, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ kucchi eva samÄ• vÄ• so, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sama

samathavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to dhammo kucchisamÄ• vÄ• so etassÄ• ti __dhammakuc
upadhiviveko. __tassÄ• _ti buddhanÄ• gassa. __vÄ• ladhi, _ pariyosÄ• naá¹…gabhÄ• vato.

__jhÄ• yÄ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena ca jhÄ• yanasÄ«lo. __assÄ• sarato_ti param
__ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito_ti visayajjhatte \Be II 262/ phalasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu sa
samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu sabbakÄ• likanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``gacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ•
bhagavÄ• hi savÄ• sanassa uddhaccassa pahÄ«nattÄ• vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato niccaá¹ƒ san
iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• hitova kappesÄ«ti.

__sabbatthÄ• _ti, sabbasmiá¹ƒ gocare, sabbasmiÃ±ca dvÄ• re sabbaso pihitavutti. tenÄ• h
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡apubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ \Ee III 11/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivattaâ€™â€™
nÄ• gassa sampadÄ• _ti esÄ• ``na hi Ä• guá¹ƒ karoti soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ``sambuddha
yathÄ• vuttÄ• vakkhamÄ• nÄ• ca buddhagandhahatthino sampatti guá¹‡aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä•

__bhuÃ±jati_ \Ne II 223/ __anavajjÄ• nÄ«_ti sammÄ• jÄ«vassa ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattiyÄ
agarahitabbÄ• ni, micchÄ• jÄ«vassa sabbaso savÄ• sanÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ«nattÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ
anavajjÄ• ni bhuÃ±janto ca sannidhiá¹ƒ parivajjayaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__saá¹ƒyojana_nti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhena saddhiá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanato vaá¹-á¹-e osÄ
dasavidhampi saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. __aá¹‡uá¹ƒ thÅ«la_nti khuddakaÃ±ceva mahantaÃ±ca. __sa
bandhana_nti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena anavasesaá¹ƒ kilesabandhanaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• . __yena ye
disÄ• bhÄ• gena.

yathÄ• hi udake jÄ• taá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ udake pavaá¸• á¸• hati nopalippati toyena, a
tatheva loke jÄ• to buddho loke viharati, nopalippati lokena taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nalepÄ•

__ginÄ«_ti aggi. __anÄ• hÄ• ro_ti anindhano.

__atthassÄ• yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«_ti satthu guá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa upameyyatthassa vi
ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• gÅ«pamÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«_ti satthu paá¹-ividdhacatusaccadhammaá¹ƒ parijÄ
vadati. __viÃ±Ã±issantÄ«_tiÄ• di kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• nÄ• gena mayÄ• desitaá¹
tathÄ• gatagandhahatthiá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• attano visaye á¹-hatvÄ• vij
puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ upamÄ• amhehi bhÄ• sitÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__sarÄ«raá¹ƒ_ \Be II 263/ __vijahaá¹ƒ nÄ• go, parinibbissatyanÄ• savo_ti bodhimÅ«le sau
anÄ• savo sammÄ• sambuddhanÄ• go, idÄ• ni sarÄ«raá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahanto khandh
parinibbÄ• yissatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ cuddasahi upamÄ• hi maá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• , soá¸·asahi gÄ• thÄ• hi, catusaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• p
vaá¹‡á¹‡ento anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• desanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

udÄ• yittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

soá¸·asakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. vÄ«satinipÄ• to

1. adhimuttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vÄ«satinipÄ• te \Be II 264/ \Ne II 224/ \Ee III 12/ __yaÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yas
adhimuttattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha
upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá
parinibbute bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanto mahÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni pavattesi. so tena pu
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de Ä• yasmato saá¹ƒkiccattherassa bhaginiyÄ• kucc
__adhimutto_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto mÄ• tulattherassa santike pabbajitvÄ• v
karonto sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒyeva á¹-hito arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
4.84-88) ---

``nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, atthadassÄ«naruttame.

upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``nimantetvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, ujubhÅ«taá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

ucchunÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhojesiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ athamÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

sabbe satte abhibhomi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase kappasate, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ucchudÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• samÄ• pattisukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mento upasampajjitukÄ• mo ``mÄ•
ti mÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge devatÄ• ya balikammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ maá¹
paÃ±casatehi corehi samÄ• gacchi. corÄ• ca taá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ ``devatÄ• ya bali \Ne II 22
so corehi gahitopi abhÄ«to acchambhÄ« vippasannamukhova aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ•
coragÄ• maá¹‡iacchariyabbhutacittajÄ• to pasaá¹ƒsanto ---

<705> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ \Be II 265/ vÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ye hanÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ

avasesaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ hoti, vedhanti vilapanti ca ||

<706> á¹• 21 ``tassa te natthi bhÄ«tattaá¹ƒ, bhiyyo vaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ«dati.

kasmÄ• na paridevesi, evarÅ«pe mahabbhayeâ€™â€™ ti || --- dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __yaÃ±Ã±attha_nti yajanatthaá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ balikammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• . vÄ
__dhanattha_nti sÄ• pateyyaharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __ye hanÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ pure_ti ye satte ma
atÄ«tatthe hi idaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __avase_ti avase aserike katvÄ• . __ta_nti tesa
``avasesantiâ€™â€™ pi paá¹-hanti. amhehi gahitesu taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• n
pÄ• á¹-ho. __bhayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti maraá¹‡abhayaá¹ƒ hoti. yena te __vedhanti vilapanti, _cittu
III 13/, ``sÄ• mi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca dassÄ• ma, dÄ• sÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
vilapanti.

__tassa te_ti yo tvaá¹ƒ amhehi devatÄ• ya balikammatthaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetukÄ• mehi u
santajjito, tassa te. __bhÄ«tatta_nti bhÄ«tabhÄ• vo, bhayanti attho. __bhiyyo vaá¹‡á¹‡o pas
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡ato uparipi te mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o vippasÄ«dati. therassa kira tadÄ• ``sace ime
idÄ• nevÄ• haá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• ya parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mi, dukkhabhÄ• ro vigacchissatÄ«â€™
pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppajji. __evarÅ«pe mahabbhaye_ti edise mahati maraá¹‡abhaye upaâ
etaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni thero coragÄ• maá¹‡issa paá¹-ivacanadÄ• namukhena dhammaá¹ƒ desento ---

<707> á¹• 21 ``natthi cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, anapekkhassa gÄ• maá¹‡i.

atikkantÄ• bhayÄ• sabbe, khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanassa ve ||

<708> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya bhavanettiyÄ• , diá¹-á¹-he dhamme yathÄ• tathe.

na bhayaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e hoti, bhÄ• ranikkhepane yathÄ• ||

<709> á¹• 21 ``suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ me, maggo cÄ• pi subhÄ• vito.

maraá¹‡e me bhayaá¹ƒ natthi, rogÄ• namiva saá¹…khaye ||

<710> á¹• 21 ``suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 266/ \Ne II 226/ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ me, maggo cÄ• pi su

nirassÄ• dÄ• bhavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , visaá¹ƒ pitvÄ• va chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<711> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• ragÅ« anupÄ• dÄ• no, katakicco anÄ• savo.

tuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• yukkhayÄ• hoti, mutto Ä• ghÄ• tanÄ• yathÄ• ||

<712> á¹• 21 ``uttamaá¹ƒ dhammataá¹ƒ patto, sabbaloke anatthiko.

Ä• dittÄ• va gharÄ• mutto, maraá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ na socati ||

<713> á¹• 21 ``yadatthi saá¹…gataá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bhavo vÄ• yattha labbhati.

sabbaá¹ƒ anissaraá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

<714> á¹• 21 ``yo taá¹ƒ tathÄ• pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• buddhena desitaá¹ƒ.

na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti bhavaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, sutattaá¹ƒva ayoguá¸·aá¹ƒ ||

<715> á¹• 21 ``na me hoti `ahosiâ€™ nti, `bhavissaâ€™ nti na hoti me.

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vigamissanti, tattha kÄ• paridevanÄ• ||

<716> á¹• 21 ``suddhaá¹ƒ dhammasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, suddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasantatiá¹ƒ.

passantassa yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, na bhayaá¹ƒ hoti gÄ• maá¹‡i ||

<717> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasamaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati.

mamattaá¹ƒ so asaá¹ƒvindaá¹ƒ, `natthi meâ€™ ti na socati ||

<718> á¹• 21 ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• mi sarÄ«rena, bhavenamhi anatthiko.

soyaá¹ƒ bhijjissati kÄ• yo, aÃ±Ã±o ca na bhavissati ||

<719> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Ee III 14/ vo kiccaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rena, taá¹ƒ karotha yadicchatha.

na me tappaccayÄ• tattha, doso pemaÃ±ca hehitÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

<720> á¹• 21 ``tassa taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• ni nikkhipitvÄ• na, mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• etadabravuâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi vuttagÄ• thÄ• . ito aparÄ• tisso corÄ• naá¹ƒ, therassa ca vacan

<721> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Be II 267/ bhadante karitvÄ• na, ko vÄ• Ä• cariyo tava.

kassa sÄ• sanamÄ• gamma, labbhate taá¹ƒ asokatÄ• ||

<722> á¹• 21 ``sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« sabbadassÄ• vÄ«, jino Ä• cariyo mama.

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko satthÄ• , sabbalokatikicchako ||

<723> á¹• 21 ``tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 227/ desito dhammo, khayagÄ• mÄ« anuttaro.

tassa sÄ• sanamÄ• gamma, labbhate taá¹ƒ asokatÄ• ||

<724> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• na corÄ• isino subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, nikkhippa satthÄ• ni ca Ä• vudhÄ• ni

tamhÄ• ca kammÄ• viramiá¹ƒsu eke, eke ca pabbajjamarocayiá¹ƒsu ||

<725> á¹• 21 ``te pabbajitvÄ• sugatassa sÄ• sane, bhÄ• vetva bojjhaá¹…gabalÄ• ni paá¹‡

udaggacittÄ• sumanÄ• katindriyÄ• , phusiá¹ƒsu nibbÄ• napadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™

imÄ• pi saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi vuttagÄ• thÄ• .

tattha __natthi cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, anapekkhassa, gÄ• maá¹‡Ä«_ti gÄ• maá¹‡i, apekkh

abhÄ• vena anapekkhassa mÄ• disassa, lohitasabhÄ• vo pubbo viya, cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹
domanassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• padesena bhayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadati. tenÄ• ha __ ``atikkantÄ• bhay
bhayÄ• sabbe_ti khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanassa arahato paÃ±cavÄ«sati mahÄ• bhayÄ• , aÃ±Ã±
atikkantÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , apagatÄ• ti attho.

__diá¹-á¹-he dhamme yathÄ• tathe_ti catusaccadhamme pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriya
maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-he. __maraá¹‡e_ti maraá¹‡ahetu. __bhÄ• ra
koci puriso sÄ«se á¹-hitena mahatÄ• garubhÄ• rena saá¹ƒsÄ«danto tassa nikkhepane, apa
sampadamidanti attho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``bhÄ• rÄ• \Be II 268/ \Ee III 15/ have paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , bhÄ• rahÄ• ro ca puggalo.

bhÄ• rÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dukhaá¹ƒ loke, bhÄ• ranikkhepanaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || (SN b III 22

__suciá¹‡á¹‡a_nti suá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ. __brahmacariya_nti, sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ sÄ•
tato eva __maggo cÄ• pi subhÄ• vito_ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko ariyamaggopi sammadeva bhÄ• vi
saá¹…khaye_ti yathÄ• bahÅ«hi rogehi abhibhÅ«tassa Ä• turassa rogÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khaye
evaá¹ƒ khandharogasaá¹…khaye maraá¹‡e mÄ• disassa bhayaá¹ƒ natthi.

__nirassÄ• dÄ• bhavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti tÄ«hi dukkhatÄ• hi abhibhÅ«tÄ• , ekÄ• dasahi agg
nirassÄ• dÄ• , assÄ• darahitÄ• , mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __visaá¹ƒ pitvÄ• va chaá¸• á¸• ita_nti
pivitvÄ• tÄ• disena payogena chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ viya maraá¹‡e me bhayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho.

__mutto_ \Ne II 228/ __Ä• ghÄ• tanÄ• yathÄ• _ti yathÄ• corehi mÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ
upÄ• yena tato mutto haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho hoti, evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rapÄ• raá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ
catÅ«hipi upÄ• dÄ• nehi __anupÄ• dÄ• no, _ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ kiccÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«hi __anÄ• savo, Ä• yukkhayÄ• _ Ä• yukkhayahetu __tuá¹-á¹-ho_ somar

__uttama_nti seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __dhammata_nti, dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. arahatte siddhe sijjha
tÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __sabbaloke_ti sabbalokasmimpi, dÄ«ghÄ• yukasukhabahulatÄ• divasen
__anatthiko_ti, anapekkho. __Ä• dittÄ• va gharÄ• mutto_ti yathÄ• koci puriso samantato Ä
gehato nissaá¹-o, tato nissaraá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ na socati, evaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo maraá¹‡anim

__yadatthi saá¹…gataá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci imasmiá¹ƒ loke atthi, vijjati, upalabbhati sa
sattehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi vÄ• samÄ• gamo, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…khataâ€™â€™ ntipi p
paccayehi samacca sambhuyya kataá¹ƒ, paá¹-iccasamuppannanti attho. __bhavo vÄ• yatth
sattanikÄ• ye yo upapattibhavo labbhati. __sabbaá¹ƒ anissaraá¹ƒ eta_nti sabbametaá¹ƒ issa
kenaci ``evaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti issariyaá¹ƒ vattetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . __iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• _

dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena. tasmÄ
pajÄ• nanto maraá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ na socatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__na_ \Ee III 16/ __gaá¹‡hÄ• ti bhavaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti yo ariyasÄ• vako ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhp 277) yathÄ• buddhena bhagavatÄ• desitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ bhavattayaá¹ƒ
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so yathÄ• koci puriso s
ayoguá¸·aá¹ƒ hatthena na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• bh
tattha taá¹‡haá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti attho.

__na me hoti ``ahosiâ€™â€™ _nti ``atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ Ä«diso ahosiâ€™â€™ n
cittappavatti atthi diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sammadeva ugghÄ• á¹-itattÄ• , dhammasabhÄ• vassa ca su
``bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti na hoti me_ti tato eva ``anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ediso kath
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti evampi me na hoti. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vigamissantÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ pana
pavattamÄ• nÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va, na ettha koci attÄ• vÄ• attaniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , te ca kho vig
vinassissanti, khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhijjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __tattha kÄ• paridevanÄ• _ti evaá
mÄ• disassa tattha saá¹…khÄ• ragate kÄ• nÄ• ma paridevanÄ• .

__suddha_nti kevalaá¹ƒ, attasÄ• rena asammissaá¹ƒ. __dhammasamuppÄ• da_nti
paccayapaccayuppannadhammasamuppattiá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dipaccayehi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• didham
__saá¹…khÄ• rasantati_nti kilesakammavipÄ• kappabhedasaá¹…khÄ• rapabandhaá¹ƒ. __p
vipassanÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nantassa.

__tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasamaá¹ƒ loka_nti yathÄ• araÃ±Ã±e apariggahe tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-he kenaci
``mayhaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na hoti, evaá¹ƒ so asÄ• mikatÄ• ya t
saá¹…khÄ• ralokaá¹ƒ yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati, so tattha mamattaá¹ƒ __asaá¹ƒvindaá¹
akaronto. __natthi me_ti ``ahu vata sohaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti na socati.

__ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• mi sarÄ«renÄ• _ti asÄ• rakena abhinudena dukkhena akataÃ±Ã±unÄ•
asuciduggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«lasabhÄ• vena iminÄ• kÄ• yena ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• mi ima
nibbindanto evaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi. __bhavenamhi anatthiko_ti sabbenapi bhavena anatthiko
bhavaá¹ƒ patthemi. __soyaá¹ƒ bhijjissati kÄ• yo_ti ayaá¹ƒ mama kÄ• yo idÄ• ni tumhÄ• kaá
aÃ±Ã±attha bhijjissati. __aÃ±Ã±o ca na bhavissatÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±o kÄ• yo mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ
punabbhavÄ• bhÄ• vato.

__yaá¹ƒ vo kiccaá¹ƒ sarÄ«renÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ iminÄ• sarÄ«rena payojanaá¹ƒ, _
yadicchatha, _ icchatha ce. __na me tappaccayÄ• _ti, taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ \Ee III 17/ imassa sa
yathicchitakiccassa karaá¹‡ahetu. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu karontesu ca akarontesu ca. __doso pe
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ paá¹-igho anunayo na bhavissati, attano bhave apekkhÄ• ya sabbaso pah

aÃ±Ã±apaccayÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha ca paá¹-ighÄ• nunayesu asantesupi tappaccayÄ• , ``tatthÄ• yathÄ• dhigatavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tassÄ• _ti adhimuttattherassa. __taá¹ƒ vacana_nti ``natthi cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ n bhayÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• didÄ«pakaá¹ƒ, tato eva abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• hi ``mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti ``mÄ• á¹‡avehi saha gacchanti katakammehi akataka II 149) viya.

__kiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 230/ __bhadante karitvÄ• nÄ• _ti, bhante, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tapokammaá¹ƒ katv kassa __sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ __asokatÄ• _ maraá¹‡akÄ• le sokÄ• atthaá¹ƒ __abravuá¹ƒ, _ pucchÄ• vasena kathesuá¹ƒ, bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dento __ ``sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ paropadesena vinÄ• sabbapakÄ• rena sabbadhammÄ• vabodhanasamatthassa Ä• kaá¹…l anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa adhigamena atÄ«tÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti, sabb samantacakkhunÄ• sabbassa dassanato __sabbadassÄ• vÄ«_. yamhi anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nattheva asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virodho v asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ ekasseva Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dvidhÄ• vuttattÄ• . yaá¹ƒ __itivuttakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (It-a 38) vitthÄ• rato vuttamevÄ• ti tattha vuttanayeneva \B veditabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cannampi mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vijayato __jino, _ hÄ«nÄ• divibhÄ• gabhinne s adhimuttavuttitÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• __mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, _ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• sa sabbalokassa kilesarogatikicchanato __sabbalokatikicchako, _ sammÄ• sambuddho Ä• cari __khayagÄ• mÄ«_ti nibbÄ• nagÄ• mÄ«.

evaá¹ƒ therena satthu sÄ• sanassa ca guá¹‡e pakÄ• site paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• ekacce cor upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ pavedesuá¹ƒ. tamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«pento dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• __ ``sutvÄ gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• siá¹ƒsu. tattha \Ee III 18/ __isino_ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ esanaá¹-á adhimuttattherassa. __nikkhippÄ• _ti pahÄ• ya. __satthÄ• ni ca Ä• vudhÄ• ni cÄ• _ti asiÄ• dhanukalÄ• pÄ• diÄ• vudhÄ• ni ca. __tamhÄ• ca kammÄ• _ti tato corakammato.

__te pabbajitvÄ• sugatassa sÄ• sane_ti te corÄ• sobhanagamanatÄ• dÄ«hi sugatassa bh upagantvÄ• . bhÄ• vanÄ• visesÄ• dhigatÄ• ya odagyalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• samannÄ• somanassappattÄ• . __katindriyÄ• _ti bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• . __phusiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti aggamaggÄ• dhig nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigacchiá¹ƒsu. adhimutto kira core nibbisevane katvÄ• , te tattheva á¹-hape gantvÄ• , mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• , paccÄ• gantvÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa santi upasampadaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha tesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi \Ne II 231/, te nacira patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pabbajitvÄ• ... pe ... asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti.

adhimuttattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__samaá¹‡assa ahu cintÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato pÄ• rÄ• pariyattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ up
saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡amah
272/ nibbatti. tassa vayappattassa gottavasena __pÄ• rÄ• pariyo_tveva samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahos
brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gato. ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu dhammadesanÄ• kÄ• le jetava
parisapariyante nisÄ«di. satthÄ• tassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• __indriyabhÄ• vanÄ• sutta
desesi. so taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbaji. taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• tadattham
anucintesi, svÄ• yamattho gÄ• thÄ• su eva Ä• vi bhavissati. so tathÄ• anuvicintento Ä• yata
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ patto. aparabhÄ• ge attanÄ• cintitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ

<726> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡assa ahu cintÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• pariyassa bhikkhuno.

ekakassa nisinnassa, pavivittassa jhÄ• yino ||

<727> á¹• 21 ``kimÄ• nupubbaá¹ƒ \Ee III 19/ puriso, kiá¹ƒ vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ.

attano kiccakÄ• rÄ«ssa, na ca kaÃ±ci viheá¹-haye ||

<728> á¹• 21 ``indriyÄ• ni manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya ca.

arakkhitÄ• ni ahitÄ• ya, rakkhitÄ• ni hitÄ• ya ca ||

<729> á¹• 21 ``indriyÄ• neva sÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• ni ca gopayaá¹ƒ.

attano kiccakÄ• rÄ«ssa, na ca kaÃ±ci viheá¹-haye ||

<730> á¹• 21 ``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ce rÅ«pesu, gacchantaá¹ƒ anivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«, so dukkhÄ• na hi muccati ||

<731> á¹• 21 ``sotindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 232/ ce saddesu, gacchantaá¹ƒ anivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«, so dukkhÄ• na hi muccati ||

<732> á¹• 21 ``anissaraá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ«, gandhe ce paá¹-isevati.

na so muccati dukkhamhÄ• , gandhesu adhimucchito ||

<733> á¹• 21 ``ambilaá¹ƒ madhuraggaÃ±ca, tittakaggamanussaraá¹ƒ.

rasataá¹‡hÄ• ya gadhito, hadayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vabujjhati ||

<734> á¹• 21 ``subhÄ• nyappaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• ni \Be II 273/, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni anussaraá¹ƒ.

ratto rÄ• gÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vividhaá¹ƒ vindate dukhaá¹ƒ ||

<735> á¹• 21 ``manaá¹ƒ cetehi dhammehi, yo na sakkoti rakkhituá¹ƒ.

tato naá¹ƒ dukkhamanveti, sabbehetehi paÃ±cahi ||

<736> á¹• 21 ``pubbalohitasampuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bahussa kuá¹‡apassa ca.

naravÄ«rakataá¹ƒ vagguá¹ƒ, samuggamiva cittitaá¹ƒ ||

<737> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ madhurassÄ• daá¹ƒ, piyanibandhanaá¹ƒ dukhaá¹ƒ.

khuraá¹ƒva madhunÄ• littaá¹ƒ, ullihaá¹ƒ nÄ• vabujjhati ||

<738> á¹• 21 ``itthirÅ«pe itthisare, phoá¹-á¹-habbepi ca itthiyÄ• .

itthigandhesu sÄ• ratto, vividhaá¹ƒ vindate dukhaá¹ƒ ||

<739> á¹• 21 ``itthisotÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, sandanti paÃ±ca paÃ±casu.

tesamÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, yo sakkoti vÄ«riyavÄ• ||

<740> á¹• 21 ``so atthavÄ• so dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, so dakkho so vicakkhaá¹‡o.

kareyya ramamÄ• nopi, kiccaá¹ƒ dhammatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<741> á¹• 21 ``atho sÄ«dati saÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, vajje kiccaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ kiccanti maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• , appamatto vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

<742> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca atthena saÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca dhammagatÄ• rati.

taá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vattetha, sÄ• hi ve uttamÄ• rati ||

<743> á¹• 21 ``uccÄ• vacehupÄ• yehi, paresamabhijigÄ«sati.

hantvÄ• vadhitvÄ• atha socayitvÄ• , Ä• lopati sÄ• hasÄ• yo paresaá¹ƒ ||

<744> á¹• 21 ``tacchanto \Ee III 20/ Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, nihanti balavÄ• yathÄ• .

indriyÄ• nindriyeheva, nihanti kusalo tathÄ• ||

<745> á¹• 21 ``saddhaá¹ƒ \Be II 274/ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiÃ±ca, satipaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• v

paÃ±ca paÃ±cahi hantvÄ• na, anÄ«gho yÄ• ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<746> á¹• 21 ``so \Ne II 233/ atthavÄ• so dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, katvÄ• vÄ• kyÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹

sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ buddhassa, so naro sukhamedhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ab

tattha __samaá¹‡assÄ• _ti pabbajitassa. __ahÅ«_ti ahosi. __cintÄ• _ti dhammacintÄ• dha
__pÄ• rÄ• pariyassÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• paragottassa. ``pÄ• rÄ• cariyassÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-ha
bhayaá¹ƒ ikkhanasÄ«lassa. __ekakassÄ• _ti asahÄ• yassa, etena kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ dasseti.
pavivekahetunÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanena vivekaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhassa, etena cittaviveka
``jhÄ• yinoâ€™â€™ _ti. __jhÄ• yino_ti jhÄ• yanasÄ«lassa, yonisomanasikÄ• resu yuttassÄ•
thero attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• vadati.

__ ``kimÄ• nupubbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹ƒ cintanaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha paá¹-hamagÄ•
__kimÄ• nupubba_nti anupubbaá¹ƒ anukkamo, anupubbameva vakkhamÄ• nesu vatasamÄ
anukkamena te paá¹-ipajjitabbÄ• ti attho. __puriso kiá¹ƒ vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ samÄ• cÄ• ra_nti atth
samÄ• diyitabbaá¹-á¹-hena ``vataâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ sam
attano __kiccakÄ• rÄ«_ kattabbakÄ• rÄ« assa, __kaÃ±ci_ sattaá¹ƒ na ca __viheá¹-haye, _ n
attano kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma samaá¹‡adhammo, saá¹…khepato sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹
paraviheá¹-hanÄ• ya lesopi natthi tÄ• ya sati samaá¹‡abhÄ• vasseva abhÄ• vato.

yathÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``na hi pabbajito parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«, na samaá¹‡o hoti paraá¹ƒ vihe
184). ettha ca vataggahaá¹‡ena vÄ• rittasÄ«laá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, samÄ• cÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena sa
cÄ• rittasÄ«lena saddhiá¹ƒ jhÄ• navipassanÄ• di, tasmÄ• vÄ• rittasÄ«laá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ.
indriyasaá¹ƒvare siddhe sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ surakkhitaá¹ƒ, sugopitameva hoti, tasmÄ• indri
tÄ• va dassetukÄ• mo indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ arakkhaá¹‡e rakkhaá¹‡e ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒse v
``indriyÄ• ni manussÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti rakkhitabbad
cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni cha indriyÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __manussÄ• na_nti rakkhaá¹‡ayogyapugga
__hitÄ• yÄ• _ti atthÄ• ya. __ahitÄ• yÄ• _ti anatthÄ• ya. hontÄ«ti \Ee III 21/ vacanaseso. kat
hitÄ• ya ca ahitÄ• ya hontÄ«ti Ä• ha ``rakkhitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tassattho --- yassa ca
satikavÄ• á¹-ena apihitÄ• ni, tassa rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su abhijjhÄ• dipÄ• padhammapavattiyÄ• dv
pihitÄ• ni, tadabhÄ• vato atthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti.

__indriyÄ• neva_ \Ne II 234/ __sÄ• rakkha_nti yasmÄ• indriyasaá¹ƒvaro paripuá¹‡á¹‡o sÄ
paripÅ«reti, sÄ«lasampadÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samÄ• dhisampadaá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti, samÄ• dh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadaá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti, tasmÄ• indriyÄ• rakkhÄ• attahitapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• va mÅ
``indriyÄ• neva sÄ• rakkhaâ€™â€™ nti. satipubbaá¹…gamena Ä• rakkhena saá¹ƒrakkhanto
indriyÄ• ni eva tÄ• va sammadeva rakkhanto, yathÄ• akusalacorÄ• tehi tehi dvÄ• rehi pavi
kusalaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na vilumpanti, tathÄ• tÄ• ni pidahantoti attho. sÄ• rakkhanti ca sa
sÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, ``sÄ• rÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. ``saá¹ƒrakkhaâ€™
__indriyÄ• ni ca gopaya_nti tasseva pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yavacane payojanaá¹ƒ
__nettiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``attano kiccakÄ• rÄ«ssÄ• â
attahitapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dasseti, __ ``na ca kaÃ±ci viheá¹-hayeâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• parahitapa
ubhayenÄ• pi vÄ• attahitapaá¹-ipattimeva dasseti parÄ• viheá¹-hanassÄ• pi attahitapaá¹-ip
padadvayenapi attahitapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dasseti puthujjanassa sekkhassa ca parahitapaá¹-ipatt
attahitapaá¹-ipattibhÄ• vato.

evaá¹ƒ rakkhitÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni hitÄ• ya hontÄ«ti vodÄ• napakkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepeneva das
ahitÄ• ya hontÄ«ti saá¹ƒkilesapakkhaá¹ƒ pana vibhajitvÄ• dassento __ ``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ c
tattha __cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ce rÅ«pesu, gacchantaá¹ƒ anivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ. anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ•
nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• dibhedesu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu rÅ«pÄ• yatanesu gacchantaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ruci
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ anivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ, anivÄ• rayanto appaá¹-ibÄ• hanto tathÄ• pavattiyaá¹ƒ Ä• c
ce, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikaÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ na passati ce \Be I
nivÄ• raye anissaraá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha yo ``diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-h
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 95) vuttavidhinÄ• diá¹-á¹-hamatteyeva á¹-hatvÄ• satisam
rÅ«pÄ• yatane pavattamÄ• no tattha nissaraá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ« nÄ• ma. vuttavipariyÄ• yena a
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __so dukkhÄ• na hi muccatÄ«_ti so evarÅ«po puggalo vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato n
cakkhundriyassa anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee III 22/ nÄ• ma yathÄ• tena dvÄ• rena abhijjhÄ• dayo
anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana atthato satisampajaÃ±Ã±assa anuá¹-

daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesindriyesupi eseva nayo. __adhimucchito_ti adhimuttataá¹‡hÄ• ya muc
__ambila_nti ambilarasaá¹ƒ. __madhuragga_nti madhurarasakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __t
assÄ• davasena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ anuvicintento. __ganthito_ti rasataá¹‡hÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒ
bandho. ``gadhitoâ€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti, gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti attho. __hadayaá¹ƒ nÄ• va
``dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pabbajjÄ• dikkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na j
II 235/, sÄ• sanassa hadayaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ anavajjadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sammaddanarasat
nÄ• vabujjhati na jÄ• nÄ• ti, na paá¹-ipajjatÄ«ti attho.

__subhÄ• nÄ«_ti sundarÄ• ni. __appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti manoramÄ• ni, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __pho
upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡appabhede phasse. __ratto_ti rajjanasabhÄ• vena rÄ• gena
__rÄ• gÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti rÄ• gahetu. __vividhaá¹ƒ vindate dukha_nti rÄ• gapariá¸·Ä• hÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaÃ±ca nirayasantÄ• pÄ• divasena abhisamparÄ• yaÃ±ca nÄ• nappakÄ•

__manaá¹ƒ cetehÄ«_ti manaÃ±ca etehi rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡ap
__sabbehÄ«_ti sabbehi paÃ±cahipi. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yo puggalo manaá¹ƒ, manodvÄ•
yathÄ• vuttehi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi dhammehi dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡appabhedato ca. tat
pavattanakapÄ• pakammanivÄ• raá¹‡ena __rakkhituá¹ƒ, _ gopituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, __tato_ tas
puggalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ __anveti, _ anugacchati, anugacchantaÃ±ca etehi pa
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ sabbehipi Ä• rammaá¹‡a
ettha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaÃ±ca asampattaggÄ• hibhÄ• vato ``gacchantaá¹ƒ \Be II 27
vuttaá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ sampattaggÄ• hÄ«ti ``gandhe ce paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá
rasataá¹‡hÄ• ca phoá¹-á¹-habbataá¹‡hÄ• ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ visesato balavatÄ«ti ``rasataá¹‡
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni anussarantotiâ€™â€™ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ aguttadvÄ• rassa puggalassa chahi dvÄ• rehi chasupi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu asaá¹ƒvara
uppajjanakadukkhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• svÄ• yamasaá¹ƒvaro yasmÄ• sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vÄ• navab
sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vicinanto __ ``pubbalohitasampuá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• t
III 23/ --- sarÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ pubbena lohitena ca __sampuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ bharitaá¹ƒ aÃ±
pittasemhÄ• dinÄ• bahunÄ• kuá¹‡apena, tayidaá¹ƒ naravÄ«rena naresu chekena sippÄ• c
maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ lÄ• khÄ• parikammÄ• dinÄ• cittitaá¹ƒ, anto pana gÅ«thÄ• diasucibharitaá¹ƒ
chavimattamanoharaá¹ƒ bÄ• lajanasammohaá¹ƒ dukkhasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya nirayÄ• didukkhat
parikappasambhavena amÅ«lakena assÄ• damattena madhuratÄ• ya __madhurassÄ• daá¹
piyabhÄ• vanibandhanena __piyanibandhanaá¹ƒ, _ dussahatÄ• ya appatÄ«tatÄ• ya ca __d
assÄ• dalobhena mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhuyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ anavabujjhanto loko madhu
viya daá¹-á¹-habboti.

idÄ• ni \Ne II 236/ ete cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gocarabhÅ«tÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo vuttÄ• , te visesato
itthipaá¹-ibaddhÄ• kamanÄ«yÄ• ti tattha saá¹ƒvaro kÄ• tabboti dassento __ ``itthirÅ«peâ€™

tattha __itthirÅ«pe_ti itthiyÄ• catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pÄ• yatanasaá¹…khÄ• te vaá¹‡á¹‡
itthiyÄ• nivatthassa alaá¹…kÄ• rassa vÄ• gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¸·andha
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddho vaá¹‡á¹‡o purisassa cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ•
``itthirÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntveva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __itthisare_ti itthiyÄ• gÄ«talapitahasitaruditasad
nivatthavatthassapi alaá¹…kataalaá¹…kÄ• rassapi itthipayoganipphÄ• ditÄ• veá¹‡uvÄ«á¹‡
saddÄ• idha itthisaraggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sabbopeso purisassa cittaá¹ƒ Ä•
``itthiraseâ€™â€™ ti pana pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarasÄ• yatanavasena vuttaá¹
kiá¹ƒkÄ• rapaá¹-issÄ• vitÄ• divasena assavaraso ceva paribhogaraso \Be II 278/ ca itthiras
itthiyÄ• oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsasammakkhitakheá¸·Ä• diraso, yo ca tÄ• ya purisassa dinnayÄ• gu
sabbopeso ``itthirasoâ€™â€™ tveva veditabbo. phoá¹-á¹-habbepi ca itthiyÄ• kÄ• yasampha
itthisarÄ«rÄ• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phasso ``itthiphoá¹-á¹
veditabbo. ettha ca yesaá¹ƒ itthirÅ«pe itthisareti pÄ• á¸·i, tesaá¹ƒ api-saddena itthirasasaá¹.
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __itthigandhesÅ«_ti itthiyÄ• catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikagandhÄ• yatanesu. itth
duggandho. ekaccÄ• hi itthÄ« assagandhinÄ« hoti, ekaccÄ• meá¹‡á¸• agandhinÄ«, ekacc
soá¹‡itagandhinÄ«, tathÄ• pi tÄ• su andhabÄ• lo rajjateva. cakkavattino pana itthiratanassa
vÄ• yati, mukhato \Ee III 24/ uppalagandho, ayaá¹ƒ na sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti, itthiyÄ• sarÄ«
Ä• gantuko anulimpanÄ• digandho ``itthigandhoâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. __sÄ• ratto_ti suá¹-á
mucchito, idaá¹ƒ pana padaá¹ƒ ``itthirÅ«peâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __vividhaá
itthirÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su sarÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ vadhabandhanÄ• divasena sa
paÃ±cavidhabandhanÄ• divasena nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati.

__itthisotÄ• ni sabbÄ• nÄ«_ti itthiyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni sabbÄ• ni anavasesÄ• n
sandanti. __paÃ±casÅ«_ti purisassa paÃ±casu dvÄ• resu. __tesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹
__Ä• varaá¹‡a_nti saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yathÄ• asaá¹ƒvaro na uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ yo sakkoti, so __vÄ«riyavÄ• _ Ä• raddh
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• digocare pabbajitassa paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni gahaá¹-á¹-hassa da
atthavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne II 237/ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __so atthavÄ• so dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, s
vicakkhaá¹‡o_ti so puggalo imasmiá¹ƒ loke atthavÄ• , buddhimÄ• , dhamme á¹-hito, dhamm
analaso vÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡o iti kattabbatÄ• su kusalo nÄ• ma. __kareyya ramamÄ• nopi, kic
dhammatthasaá¹ƒhita_nti geharatiyÄ• ramamÄ• nopi dhammatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ dhammato
taá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ. anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhogÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ parip
kareyya, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, avirodhena, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, abÄ• dhanena, tivaggatth
adhippÄ• yo \Be II 279/. ayaÃ±ca nayo yesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiavirodhena tivaggatthas
bimbisÄ• ramahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya, tesaá¹ƒ vasena vutto. na yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci vase

__atho sÄ«dati saÃ±Ã±utta_nti yadi idhaloke supasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ atth

á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __vajje kiccaá¹ƒ niratthaka_nti samparÄ• yikattharahitaá¹ƒ anatthupasaá¹ƒhitaá¹
vissajjeyya pariccajeyya. __na taá¹ƒ kiccanti maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• , appamatto vicakkhaá¹‡o_ti sati
appamatto vicÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• sambhavena vicakkhaá¹‡o anatthupasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbanti maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• vivajjeyya.

vivajjetvÄ• pana __yaÃ±ca atthena saÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca dhammagatÄ• rati. taá¹ƒ sam
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikappabhedena atthena \Ee III 25/ hitena saá¹ƒ
tadubhayahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca adhikusaladhammagatÄ• samathavipassanÄ• sahitÄ• ra
Ä• diyitvÄ• pariggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vatteyya. ``sabbaá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ dhammarati jinÄ• tÄ«â€™â€
sÄ• hi ekaá¹ƒsena uttamatthassa pÄ• panato uttamÄ• rati nÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• maratisaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ niratthakanti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• anatthupasaá¹
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``uccÄ• vacehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __uccÄ• vacehÄ«_ti maha
__upÄ• yehÄ«_ti nayehi. __paresamabhijigÄ«satÄ«_ti paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ Ä• harituá¹ƒ ic
hÄ• peti, jinÄ• peti paraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• , vadhitvÄ• atha socayitvÄ• , Ä• lopati sÄ• hasÄ• yo p
hoti --- yo puggalo kÄ• mahetu pare hananto, ghÄ• tento, socento sandhicchedasandhiruha
nÄ• nupÄ• yehi paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vÄ• yamanto sÄ• hasÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, Ä
sÄ• pateyyavasena pare hÄ• peti, tassa taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratisannissitaá¹ƒ anatthupasa
ekantanihÄ«nanti. etena tappaá¹-ipakkhato dhammagatÄ• ya ratiyÄ• ekaá¹ƒsato uttamabh

idÄ• ni \Ne II 238/ yaá¹ƒ ``tesamÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yo sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti indriyÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ upÄ• yena saha vibhÄ• vento __ ``tacchanto Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ_ \Be II 2
yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yathÄ• __balavÄ• _ kÄ• yabalena, Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena ca saman
rukkhadaá¹‡á¸• agataá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ nÄ«haritukÄ• mo tato balavatiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ koá¹-ento
kusalo bhikkhu cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni vipassanÄ• balena nihantukÄ• mo indriyehi eva n

katamehi panÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``saddhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tassattho --- adhimokkhalakkhaá¹
paggahalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
dassanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±anti imÄ• nipi vimuttiparipÄ• cakÄ• ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni bhÄ•
paÃ±cahi indriyehi cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni anunayapaá¹-ighÄ• dikilesuppattiyÄ• d
hantvÄ• , ariyamaggena tadupanissaye kilese samucchinditvÄ• , tato eva anÄ«gho niddukk
anupÄ• disesaparinibbÄ• nameva yÄ• ti upagacchatÄ«ti.

__so atthavÄ• _ti so yathÄ• vutto brÄ• hmaá¹‡o uttamatthena samannÄ• gatattÄ• atthavÄ
á¹-hitattÄ• __dhammaá¹-á¹-ho. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ_ anavasesena vidhinÄ• anavasesaá¹ƒ
vÄ• kyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• á¹-hito. ta
uttamapuriso nibbÄ• nasukhaÃ±ca __edhati, _ brÅ«heti, vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee III 26/ therena attano cintitÄ• kÄ• ravibhÄ• vanÄ• vasena paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pakÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. telakÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__cirarattaá¹ƒ vatÄ• tÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato telakÄ• nittherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• up katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasm abhijÄ• tito puretaraá¹ƒyeva sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitv laddhanÄ• mo vayappatto hetusampannatÄ• ya kÄ• me jigucchanto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ pahÄ II 239/ pabbajitvÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-ajjhÄ• sayo ``ko so pÄ• raá¹…gato lokeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• v II 281/ caramÄ• no te te samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, anÄ• rÄ• dhitacitto vicarati. atha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavati loke uppajjitvÄ• pavattitavaradhan karonte ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhas vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto nacirasseva arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ bh nisinno attanÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• tadanusÄ• rena attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ a sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto ---

<747> á¹• 21 ``cirarattaá¹ƒ vatÄ• tÄ• pÄ«, dhammaá¹ƒ anuvicintayaá¹ƒ.

samaá¹ƒ cittassa nÄ• latthaá¹ƒ, pucchaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e ||

<748> á¹• 21 ``ko so pÄ• raá¹…gato loke, ko patto amatogadhaá¹ƒ.

kassa dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• mi, paramatthavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<749> á¹• 21 ``antovaá¹…kagato Ä• si, macchova ghasamÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

baddho mahindapÄ• sena, vepacityasuro yathÄ• ||

<750> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±chÄ• mi naá¹ƒ na muÃ±cÄ• mi, asmÄ• sokapariddavÄ• .

ko me bandhaá¹ƒ muÃ±caá¹ƒ loke, sambodhiá¹ƒ vedayissati ||

<751> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• disantaá¹ƒ pabhaá¹…gunaá¹

kassa dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• mi, jarÄ• maccupavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<752> á¹• 21 ``vicikicchÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• ganthitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rambhabalasaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ.

kodhappattamanatthaddhaá¹ƒ, abhijappappadÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<753> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hÄ• dhanusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dve ca pannarasÄ• yutaá¹ƒ.

passa orasikaá¹ƒ bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ, bhetvÄ• na yadi tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<754> á¹• 21 ``anudiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee III 27/ appahÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…kappaparatejitaá¹ƒ.

tena viddho pavedhÄ• mi, pattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luteritaá¹ƒ ||

<755> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ me samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, khippaá¹ƒ paccati mÄ• makaá¹ƒ.

chaphassÄ• yatanÄ« kÄ• yo, yattha sarati sabbadÄ• ||

<756> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Be II 282/ na passÄ• mi tekicchaá¹ƒ, yo metaá¹ƒ sallamuddhare.

nÄ• nÄ• rajjena satthena, nÄ• Ã±Ã±ena vicikicchitaá¹ƒ ||

<757> á¹• 21 ``ko me asattho avaá¹‡o, sallamabbhantarapassayaá¹ƒ.

ahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sabbagattÄ• ni, sallaá¹ƒ me uddharissati ||

<758> á¹• 21 ``dhammappati \Ne II 240/ hi so seá¹-á¹-ho, visadosappavÄ• hako.

gambhÄ«re patitassa me, thalaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡iÃ±ca dassaye ||

<759> á¹• 21 ``rahadehamasmi ogÄ• á¸·ho, ahÄ• riyarajamattike.

mÄ• yÄ• usÅ«yasÄ• rambha, thinamiddhamapatthaá¹-e ||

<760> á¹• 21 ``uddhaccameghathanitaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒyojanavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• hÄ• vahanti kuddiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, saá¹…kappÄ• rÄ• ganissitÄ• ||

<761> á¹• 21 ``savanti sabbadhi sotÄ• , latÄ• ubbhijja tiá¹-á¹-hati.

te sote ko nivÄ• reyya, taá¹ƒ lataá¹ƒ ko hi checchati ||

<762> á¹• 21 ``velaá¹ƒ karotha bhaddante, sotÄ• naá¹ƒ sannivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

mÄ• te manomayo sotÄ• , rukkhaá¹ƒva sahasÄ• luve ||

<763> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ me bhayajÄ• tassa, apÄ• rÄ• pÄ• ramesato.

tÄ• á¹‡o paÃ±Ã±Ä• vudho satthÄ• , isisaá¹…ghanisevito ||

<764> á¹• 21 ``sopÄ• naá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, dhammasÄ• ramayaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dÄ• si vuyhamÄ• nassa, mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«ti ca mabravi ||

<765> á¹• 21 ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, Ä• ruyha paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pubbe amaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yÄ• bhirataá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ ||

<766> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• ca maggamaddakkhiá¹ƒ, nÄ• vÄ• ya abhirÅ«hanaá¹ƒ.

anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ, titthamaddakkhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<767> á¹• 21 ``sallaá¹ƒ attasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhavanettippabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

etesaá¹ƒ appavattÄ• ya, desesi maggamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<768> á¹• 21 ``dÄ«gharattÄ• nusayitaá¹ƒ \Be II 283/, cirarattamadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

buddho mepÄ• nudÄ« ganthaá¹ƒ, visadosappavÄ• hanoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ab

tattha \Ee III 28/ __cirarattaá¹ƒ vatÄ• _ti cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ vata. __Ä• tÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ«riyavÄ• vimokkhadhammapariyesane Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo. __dhammaá¹ƒ anuvicintaya_nti ``kÄ«diso kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigantabboâ€™â€™ ti vimuttidhammaá¹ƒ anuvicinanto gavesanto. __sama pucchaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e_ti te te nÄ• nÄ• titthiye samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e vimuttid anupasantasabhÄ• vassa cittassa samaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhavissaraá nÄ• latthaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchanti attho.

__ko_ \Ne II 241/ __so pÄ• raá¹…gato_tiÄ• di pucchitÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __ko so
imasmiá¹ƒ loke titthakÄ• rapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±esu samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡esu ko nu kho so saá¹ƒsÄ
upagato. __ko patto amatogadha_nti nibbÄ• napatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vimokkhamaggaá¹ƒ ko patto
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• mÄ«_ti kassa samaá¹‡assa vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vÄ• ovÄ• dadh
paá¹-ipajjÄ• mi. __paramatthavijÄ• nana_nti paramatthassa vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, aviparÄ«tappava
attho.

__antovaá¹…kagato Ä• sÄ«_ti vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vuccati diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ manovaá¹…kabhÄ• va
antoti pana hadayavaá¹…kassa anto, hadayabbhantaragatakilesavaá¹…ko vÄ• ahosÄ«ti at
ghasamÄ• misa_nti Ä• misaá¹ƒ ghasanto khÄ• danto maccho viya, gilabaá¸·iso maccho viy
mahindapÄ• sena, vepacityasuro yathÄ• _ti mahindassa sakkassa pÄ• sena baddho yathÄ•
aserivihÄ• rÄ« mahÄ• dukkhappatto, evamahaá¹ƒ pubbe kilesapÄ• sena baddho Ä• siá¹ƒ, a
mahÄ• dukkhappattoti adhippÄ• yo.

__aÃ±chÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ• mi. __na_nti kilesapÄ• saá¹ƒ. __na muÃ±cÄ• mÄ«_ti
sokapariddavÄ• _ti imasmÄ• sokaparidevavaá¹-á¹-ato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• pÄ• s
vÄ• mocanupÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto paripphandamÄ• no taá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanto bandhanaá¹ƒ d
pubbe \Be II 284/ kilesapÄ• sena paá¹-imukko mocanupÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto kÄ• yasaÃ±cet
taá¹ƒ na mocesiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±adatthu taá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karonto sokÄ• dinÄ• paraá¹ƒ kilesaá¹
me bandhaá¹ƒ muÃ±caá¹ƒ loke, sambodhiá¹ƒ vedayissatÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ loke etaá¹ƒ kilesa
muÃ±canto sambujjhati etenÄ• ti ``sambodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ vimokkhamagg
Ä• cikkhissatÄ«ti attho. ``bandhamuÃ±caâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti, bandhÄ• , bandhassa vÄ
yojanÄ• .

__Ä• disanta_nti desentaá¹ƒ. __pabhaá¹…guna_nti pabhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ viddhaá
pabhaá¹…gunaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammappavattiá¹ƒ Ä• disantaá¹ƒ kathentaá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya maccuno c
paá¹-icchÄ• mi. ``paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, so evattho. __vicikicchÄ• kaá
``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• ya (MN I 18; SN
Ä• sappanaparisappanÄ• kÄ• ravuttiyÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• ya ca ganthitaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• rambhabalas
karaá¹‡uttariyakaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡ena balappattena sÄ• rambhena yuttaá¹ƒ. __kodhappatta
kodhena yuttamanasÄ• \Ne II 242/ thaddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ abhijappappadÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
taá¹‡hÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ padÄ• lentÄ« viya pavattati. dÅ«re á¹-hitassÄ• pi vijjhanupÄ
dhanu samupatiá¹-á¹-hati uppajjati etasmÄ• ti __taá¹‡hÄ• dhanusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ diá
pana yasmÄ• vÄ«sativatthukÄ• sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi, dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dve ca pannarasÄ• yutaâ€™â€™ _nti, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ pannarasabhedavantanti
bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ, bhetvÄ• na yadi tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ urasambandhanÄ«yatÄ• ya orasikaá¹ƒ
bhetvÄ• na hadayaá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva hadaye tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ passÄ• ti attÄ•

__anudiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ appahÄ• na_nti anudiá¹-á¹-hibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sesadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ
yÄ• va hi sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi santÄ• nato na vigacchati, tÄ• va sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá
__saá¹…kappaparatejita_nti saá¹…kappena micchÄ• vitakkena pare parajane nissayalakkh
tejitaá¹ƒ ussÄ• hitaá¹ƒ. __tena viddho pavedhÄ• mÄ«_ti tena diá¹-á¹-hisallena yathÄ• hada
tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ viddho pavedhÄ• mi saá¹…kappÄ• mi sassatucchedÄ• divasena ito cito
__pattaá¹ƒva_ \Be II 285/_mÄ• luterita_nti mÄ• lutena vÄ• yunÄ• eritaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-ato mutt

__ajjhattaá¹ƒ me samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• loke sallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bÄ• hirato uá¹-á¹-hÄ•
nimmathetvÄ• bÄ• dhati, na evamidaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana ajjhattaá¹ƒ me mama attabhÄ• ve sa
attabhÄ• vasaÃ±Ã±ito chaphassÄ• yatanakÄ• yo yathÄ• __khippaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ __pacca
aggi viya sanissayaá¸• Ä• hako taá¹ƒyeva __mÄ• makaá¹ƒ_ mama santakaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• va
tattheva __sarati_ pavattati.

__taá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi tekiccha_nti tÄ• disÄ• ya tikicchÄ• ya niyuttatÄ• ya tekicchaá¹ƒ \Ee I
bhisakkaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi. __yo metaá¹ƒ sallamuddhare_ti yo bhisakko etaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹
kilesasallaÃ±ca uddhareyya, uddharanto ca __nÄ• nÄ• rajjena_ rajjusadisasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
pavesetvÄ• na __satthena_ kantitvÄ• __nÄ• Ã±Ã±ena_ mantÄ• gadappayogena __vicikic
sakkÄ• ti Ä• haritvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. vicikicchitanti, ca nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ. sabbassapi
attho veditabbo.

__asattho_ti sattharahito. __avaá¹‡o_ti vaá¹‡ena vinÄ• . __abbhantarapassaya_nti abbhan
hadayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __ahiá¹ƒsa_nti apÄ«á¸·ento. ``ahiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ
apÄ«á¸·anenÄ• ti \Ne II 243/ attho. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- ko nu kho kiÃ±ci sattha
vaá¹‡aÃ±ca akaronto tato eva sabbagattÄ• ni abÄ• dhento mama hadayabbhantaragataá¹ƒ
tudanato anto ruddhanato ca paramattheneva sallabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kilesasallaá¹ƒ uddharissatÄ«t

evaá¹ƒ dasahi gÄ• thÄ• hi pubbe attanÄ• cintitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• punapi taá¹ƒ pakÄ•
``dhammappati hi so seá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __dhammappatÄ«_ti dham
__hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __so seá¹-á¹-ho_ti so puggalo uttamo. __visadosappavÄ• hako_
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesassa pavÄ• hako ucchinnako. __gambhÄ«re patitassa me, thalaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡iÄ
atigambhÄ«re saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghe patitassa mayhaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti assÄ•
taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ariyamaggahatthaÃ±ca dasseyya.

__rahadehamasmi_ \Be II 286/ __ogÄ• á¸·ho_ti mahati saá¹ƒsÄ• rarahade ahamasmi sasÄ
otiá¹‡á¹‡o anupaviá¹-á¹-ho. __ahÄ• riyarajamattike_ti apanetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyo rÄ• gÄ• d
etassÄ• ti ahÄ• riyarajamattiko, rahado. tasmiá¹ƒ rahadasmiá¹ƒ. ``ahÄ• riyarajamantikeâ€™
antike á¹-hitarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«su dunnÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yarÄ• gÄ• dirajeti attho. santadosapaá¹-icchÄ
_ parasampattiasahanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __usÅ«yÄ• , _ karaá¹‡uttariyakaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡o __s

cittÄ• lasiyalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __thinaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• yÄ• lasiyalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __middha_nti ime pÄ•
yaá¹ƒ rahadaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• usÅ«yasÄ• rambhathinamiddhamapatthaá¹-e, makÄ• r
yathÄ• vuttehi imehi pÄ• padhammehi patthaá¹-eti attho.

__uddhaccameghathanitaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒyojanavalÄ• haka_nti vacanavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, bh
uddhaccaá¹ƒ meghathanitaá¹ƒ meghagajjitaá¹ƒ etesanti uddhaccameghathanitÄ• . dasavidh
31/ eva valÄ• hakÄ• etesanti saá¹ƒyojanavalÄ• hakÄ• . __vÄ• hÄ• _ mahÄ• udakavÄ• has
micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• asubhÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitÄ• __kuddiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ_ maá¹ƒ __vahanti_ ap
kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti attho.

__savanti sabbadhi sotÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• soto, diá¹-á¹-hisoto, mÄ• nasoto, avijjÄ• soto, kilesas
paÃ±capisotÄ• cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena sabbesu rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡es
... dhammataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 204, 232) sabbabhÄ• gehi vÄ• savanato sa
paliveá¹-hanaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒsibbanaá¹-á¹-hena latÄ• viyÄ• ti latÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• . __ubbhijja
chahi dvÄ• rehi ubbhijjitvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu tiá¹-á¹-hati. __te sote_ti taá¹‡h
mama santÄ• ne sandante maggasetubandhanena ko purisaviseso nivÄ• reyya, __taá¹ƒ lat
maggasatthena ko __checchati_ chindissati.

__velaá¹ƒ karothÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• naá¹ƒ velaá¹ƒ setuá¹ƒ karotha sannivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __
Ä• lapanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• te manomayo soto_ti udakasoto oá¸·Ä• riko, tassa b
II 287/ katvÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana manomayo soto sukhumo dunnivÄ• ra
vaá¸• á¸• hanto kÅ«le á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• va nÄ• seti, evaá¹ƒ tumhe apÄ• yatÄ
pÄ• tetvÄ• apÄ• yasamuddaá¹ƒ pÄ• pento __mÄ• luve_ mÄ• vinÄ• seyya mÄ• anayabya

evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ thero purimattabhÄ• ve parimadditasaá¹…khÄ• rattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• ka
upadhÄ• rento yathÄ• vicikicchÄ• dike saá¹ƒkilesadhamme pariggaá¹‡hi, tamÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego kiá¹ƒkusalagavesÄ« satthu santikaá¹ƒ gato yaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ adhimucci, taá
me bhayajÄ• tassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __evaá¹ƒ me bhayajÄ• tassÄ• _ti eva
jÄ• tabhayassa __apÄ• rÄ• _ orimatÄ«rato sappaá¹-ibhayato saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-ato ``katha
nti __pÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, __esato_ gavesato, __tÄ• á¹‡o_ sadevakassa lokassa tÄ• á
kilesasamucchedanÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• vudho etassÄ• ti __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vudho_. diá¹-á¹-hadha
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanato __satthÄ• , _ isisaá¹…ghena aggasÄ• vakÄ• diariyapuggala
payirupÄ• sito __isisaá¹…ghanisevito, sopÄ• na_nti desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena suá¹-á¹-hu katat
__sukataá¹ƒ, _ upakkilesavirahitato __suddhaá¹ƒ, _ saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• disÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
III 32/ paá¹-ipakkhehi acalanÄ«yato __daá¸·haá¹ƒ, _ vipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sopÄ• na
vuyhamÄ• nassa mayhaá¹ƒ satthÄ• pÄ• dÄ• si, dadanto ca ``iminÄ• te sotthi bhavissatÄ«â
__mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«ti ca abravi, _ kathesi.

__satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• sÄ• da_nti tena vipassanÄ• sopÄ• nena kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• din
laddhabbacatubbidhasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalavisesena catubhÅ«misampannaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ
__paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ_ catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena patiavekkhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhi
amaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yÄ• bhirataá¹ƒ paja_nti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhasacco yaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• y
abhirataá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ titthiyajanaá¹ƒ tena parikappitaattÄ• naÃ±ca pubbe sÄ• rato amaÃ±Ã±is
maggamaddakkhiá¹ƒ, nÄ• vÄ• ya abhirÅ«hana_nti ariyamagganÄ• vÄ• ya abhiruhanÅ«pÄ•
vipassanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato addakkhiá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ titthiyajanaá¹ƒ a
__anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya_ citte aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• aggahetvÄ• __titthaá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ
\Be II 288/ \Ne II 245/ titthabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ariyamaggadassanaá¹ƒ sabbehi maggehi sabbehi kus
ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ addakkhiá¹ƒ, yÄ• thÄ• vato apassinti attho.

evaá¹ƒ attano anuttaraá¹ƒ maggÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• idÄ• ni tassa desakaá¹ƒ sam
``sallaá¹ƒ attasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __salla_nti diá¹-á¹-himÄ•
__attasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ``attÄ• â€™â€™
sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __bhavanettippabhÄ• vita_nti bhavataá¹‡hÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavataá¹‡
diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavo. __etesaá¹ƒ appavattÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
appavattiyÄ• anuppÄ• dÄ• ya. __desesi maggamuttama_nti uttamaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ariya
maggaá¹ƒ, tadupÄ• yaÃ±ca vipassanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ kathesi.

__dÄ«gharattÄ• nusayita_nti anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ santÄ• ne anu anu sa
uppajjanÄ• rahabhÄ• vena thÄ• magataá¹ƒ, tato ca cirarattaá¹ƒ __adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ_ santÄ•
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __gantha_nti abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthÄ• diá¹ƒ mama santÄ• ne ganthabhÅ«taá¹ƒ k
__buddho_ bhagavÄ• attano desanÄ• nubhÄ• vena __apÄ• nudÄ«_ parijahÄ• pesi, ganthe
appahÄ«no nÄ• ma kileso natthÄ«ti.

telakÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__passa_ \Ee III 33/ __cittakata_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato uppattito puretarameva haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare gahapatimahÄ
vayappatto pitu accayena gharÄ• vÄ• se patiá¹-á¹-hito ratanakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rakammikena
kulavaá¹ƒsÄ• nugataá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ dhanarÄ• siá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pitu
saddhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu, mayÄ• pana gahetvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
kapaá¹‡addhikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ tÄ
devalokÄ• dhipacce niyojito yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cuto \Be II 289/ deval
dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• tato cuto manussaloke
sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthassa kulassa ekaputtako hutvÄ• nibbatti.

tena \Ne II 246/ ca samayena padumuttaro bhagavÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• pavattitavaradhamm
nibbÄ• namahÄ• nagarasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• pesi. atha so kulap
patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
pasannacitto parisapariyante nisÄ«di. tena kho pana samayena satthÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• so pasannamÄ• naso tadatthÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hap
satasahassabhikkhuparivutassa bhagavato mahatÄ• sakkÄ• rena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ•
paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa anantarÄ• yena ijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``anÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vanditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yu
cavitvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto ito dvenavute kappe phussassa bhagavato kÄ• le s
tÄ«su rÄ• japuttesu satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantesu tesaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha bhave taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹
buddhuppÄ• de kururaá¹-á¹-he thullakoá¹-á¹-hikanigame raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• laseá¹-á¹-hino gehe
bhinnaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthe kule nibbattattÄ• __raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo_ti
vaá¹ƒsÄ• nugatameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hanto anukkam
patirÅ«pena dÄ• rena saá¹ƒyojito mahante ca yase patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito dibbasampattisadisaá
paccanubhoti. atha bhagavÄ• kururaá¹-á¹-he janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto thullakoá¹-á¹-hik
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo kulaputto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• satthu santike dh
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitukÄ• mo sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kicchena kasire
anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡
santike pabbajitvÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• rena kammaá¹ƒ karonto vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetv
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 2.97-111) ---

``padumuttarassa \Be II 290/ bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

varanÄ• go mayÄ• dinno, Ä«sÄ• danto urÅ«á¸·havÄ• ||

``setacchatto pasobhito, sakappano sahatthipo.

agghÄ• petvÄ• na taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasahassÄ• ni, pÄ• sÄ• de kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

mahoghadÄ• naá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, niyyÄ• desiá¹ƒ mahesino ||

``anumodi \Ne II 247/ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

sabbe jane hÄ• sayanto, desesi amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``taá¹ƒ me buddho viyÄ• kÄ• si, jalajuttaranÄ• mako.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasahassÄ• ni, pÄ• sÄ• de kÄ• rayÄ« ayaá¹ƒ.

kathayissÄ• mi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡otha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasahassÄ• ni, kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• bhavissare.

byamhuttamamhi nibbattÄ• , sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• ca te ||

``paÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

aá¸• á¸• he kule mahÄ• bhoge, nibbattissati tÄ• vade ||

``so pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, sukkamÅ«lena codito.

raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• loti nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``padhÄ• napahitatto so, upasanto nirÅ«padhi.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abhinikkhamma, jahitÄ• bhogasampadÄ• .

kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• eva bhogamhi, pemaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Be II 291/ me dhuradhorayhaá¹ƒ, yogakkhemÄ• dhivÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro passituá¹ƒ thulla
tattha sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto pitu nivesane Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ
viya paribhuÃ±janto, pitarÄ• nimantito svÄ• tanÄ• ya adhivÄ• setvÄ• , dutiyadivase pitu niv
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyatte itthÄ• gÄ• rajane upagantvÄ• ``kÄ«disÄ• nÄ• ma t
yÄ• saá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ hetu brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (MN II 301) vatvÄ• , pa
Ä• raddhe tassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ

<769> á¹• 21 ``passa \Ne II 248/ cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ, arukÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• turaá¹ƒ bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<770> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, maá¹‡inÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alena ca.

aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ tacena onaddhaá¹ƒ, saha vatthehi sobhati ||

<771> á¹• 21 ``alattakakatÄ• pÄ• dÄ• , mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡akamakkhitaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<772> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• padakatÄ• kesÄ• , nettÄ• aÃ±janamakkhitÄ• .

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<773> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±janÄ«va navÄ• cittÄ• , pÅ«tikÄ• yo alaá¹…kato.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<774> á¹• 21 ``odahi \Ee III 35/ migavo pÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, kandante migabandhake ||

<775> á¹• 21 ``chinno \Be II 292/ pÄ• so migavassa, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, socante migaluddakeâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ab

tattha __cittakata_nti cittaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ cittakataá¹ƒ, vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡amÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi vicittaá
__bimba_nti dÄ«ghÄ• dibhÄ• vena yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu dÄ«ghÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹…gapaccaá¹…g
__arukÄ• ya_nti navannaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡amukhÄ• naá¹ƒ lomakÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca vasena vissandam
arubhÅ«taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ arÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __samussita_nti tÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-his
__Ä• tura_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathantarÄ• dÄ«hi pariharitabbatÄ• ya niccaá¹ƒ gilÄ• na
bÄ• lajanena abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bahudhÄ• saá¹…kappitabbaá¹ƒ. __yassa natthi dhu
kÄ• yassa dhuvabhÄ• vo á¹-hitisabhÄ• vo natthi, ekaá¹ƒsato bhedanavikiraá¹‡aviddhaá¹ƒsa
__passÄ• _ti samÄ«pe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ, attÄ• nameva vÄ• sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__rÅ«pa_nti sarÄ«raá¹ƒ. sarÄ«rampi hi ``aá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca paá¹-icca, nhÄ• ruÃ±ca paá¹-icca, n
cammaÃ±ca paá¹-icca, Ä• kÄ• so parivÄ• rito `rÅ«pantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€
rÅ«panti vuccati. __maá¹‡inÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alena cÄ• _ti sÄ«sÅ«pagÄ• diÄ• bharaá¹‡agatena
cittakataá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ tacena onaddha_nti allacammena pariyonaddhaá¹ƒ atirekatisata
aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ passÄ• ti yojanÄ• . kuá¹‡á¸• alena cÄ• ti __ca_-saddena sesÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• laá
__saha vatthehi sobhatÄ«_ti tayidaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ maá¹‡inÄ• cittakatampi vatthehi paá¹-icch
apaá¹-icchÄ• ditanti \Ne II 249/ attho. ye pana ``aá¹-á¹-hitacenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti, tes
aá¹-á¹-hitacenaá¹ƒ onaddhaá¹ƒ sobhati, onaddhattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hitacenÄ• ti attho.

__alattakakatÄ• _ti alattakena kataraÃ±janÄ• lÄ• khÄ• ya saá¹ƒraÃ±jitÄ• . __pÄ• dÄ• _ti c
cuá¹‡á¹‡akamakkhita_nti mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡akena makkhitaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• anamanu
mukhapÄ«á¸·akÄ• dÄ«ni haritvÄ• loá¹‡amattikÄ• ya duá¹-á¹-halohitaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• mukhacu
karonti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ala_nti __bÄ• lassa_ andhaputhujjanassa __no_ \Ee
pÄ• ragavesino_ vaá¹-á¹-Ä• bhiratassa __mohÄ• ya_ sammohanÄ• ya samatthaá¹ƒ tassa c
pÄ• ragavesino pana vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• bhiratassa no alaá¹ƒ na pariyattaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• padakatÄ• _ti \Be II 293/ aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• rena katÄ• saÃ±citÄ• purimab
nalÄ• á¹-assa paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena katÄ• kesaracanÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yaá
vuccati. __nettÄ• aÃ±janamakkhitÄ• _ti ubhopi nayanÄ• ni anto dvÄ«su antesu ca yathÄ•
evaá¹ƒ aÃ±jitaÃ±janÄ• ni.

__aÃ±janÄ«va navÄ• cittÄ• , pÅ«tikÄ• yo alaá¹…kato_ti yathÄ• aÃ±janÄ« aÃ±jananÄ• á¸·
mÄ• lÄ• kammamakaradantÄ• divasena cittÄ• bahi maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ujjalÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• , an

evameva tÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• yo nhÄ• nabbhaÃ±janavatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…kato bahi ujjal
nÄ• nappakÄ• raasucÄ«hi bharito tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho.

__odahÄ«_ti oá¸• á¸• esi. __migavo_ti, migaluddako. __pÄ• sa_nti, daá¹‡á¸• avÄ• guraá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-esi. __vÄ• gura_nti pÄ• saá¹ƒ. __nivÄ• pa_nti migÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danatthÄ•
tiá¹‡Ä• dighÄ• saá¹ƒ. upamÄ• kho ayaá¹ƒ therena katÄ• atthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• ya. aya
migÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• avÄ• guraá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• tattha nivÄ• paá¹ƒ
á¹-hite tattheko javaparakkamasampanno cheko migo pÄ• saá¹ƒ aphusanto eva yathÄ• suk
``vaÃ±cesi vata migoâ€™â€™ ti migaluddake viravante eva gacchati. aparo migo balavÄ•
tattha gantvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• tattha tattha pÄ• saá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• , ``vaÃ±cesi vata
chinnoâ€™â€™ ti migaluddake socante eva gacchati, evaá¹ƒ mayampi pubbe puthujjanakÄ
Ä• sajjanatthÄ• ya niyyÄ• dite bhoge bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tattha tattha asajjamÄ• nÄ• nikkhantÄ• .
II 250/ chinnakilesÄ• apÄ• sÄ• hutvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , tehi dinnabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tesu s
gacchÄ• mÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero migaluddakaá¹ƒ viya mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ itthÄ• gÄ• raÃ
attanÄ• pubbe bhuttabhoge ca idÄ• ni bhuttabhojanaÃ±ca nivÄ• patiá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya, attÄ• naa
katvÄ• dasseti. imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• vatvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o korabyassa
maá¹…galasilÄ• paá¹-á¹-e nisÄ«di. therassa kira pitÄ• sattasu dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakesu agga
294/ malle Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``nikkhamituá¹ƒ mÄ• detha, kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni apanetvÄ• setakÄ• n
thero Ä• kÄ• sena \Ee III 37/ agamÄ• si. atha rÄ• jÄ• korabyo therassa tattha nisinnabhÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ``idha
pabbajanto byÄ• dhipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• jarÄ• bhogaÃ±Ä• tipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• patto
kiÃ±cipi pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anupagato eva kasmÄ• pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. athassa the
addhuvo, atÄ• á¹‡o loko anabhissaro, assako loko sabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya gamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, Å«n
taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (MN II 305) imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ dhammuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ•
tassÄ• desanÄ• ya anugÄ«tiá¹ƒ kathento ---

<776> á¹• 21 ``passÄ• mi loke sadhane manusse, laddhÄ• na vittaá¹ƒ na dadanti mohÄ• .

luddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sannicayaá¹ƒ karonti, bhiyyova kÄ• me abhipatthayanti ||

<777> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• pasayhappathaviá¹ƒ vijetvÄ• , sasÄ• garantaá¹ƒ mahimÄ• vasanto.

oraá¹ƒ samuddassa atittarÅ«po, pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassapi patthayetha ||

<778> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±e ca bahÅ« manussÄ• , avÄ«tataá¹‡hÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ up

Å«nÄ• va hutvÄ• na jahanti dehaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mehi lokamhi na hatthi titti ||

<779> á¹• 21 ``kandanti naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« pakiriya kese, `aho vatÄ• no amarÄ• â€™ ti cÄ• h

vatthena naá¹ƒ pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• , citaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• ya tato á¸• ahanti ||

<780> á¹• 21 ``so \Be II 295/ á¸• ayhati sÅ«lehi tujjamÄ• no, ekena vatthena pahÄ• ya bhog

na mÄ«yamÄ• nassa bhavanti tÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ã±Ä• tÄ« ca mittÄ• atha vÄ• sahÄ• yÄ• ||

<781> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• yÄ• dakÄ• tassa dhanaá¹ƒ haranti, satto pana gacchati yenakammaá¹ƒ

na mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dhanamanveti kiÃ±ci, puttÄ• ca dÄ• rÄ• ca dhanaÃ±ca raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

<782> á¹• 21 ``na \Ee III 38/ dÄ«ghamÄ• yuá¹ƒ labhate dhanena, na cÄ• pi vittena jaraá¹ƒ

appaá¹ƒ hidaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• hu dhÄ«rÄ• , asassataá¹ƒ vippariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ ||

<783> á¹• 21 ``aá¸• á¸• hÄ• \Ne II 251/ daliddÄ• ca phusanti phassaá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo ca dhÄ«ro

bÄ• lo hi bÄ• lyÄ• vadhitova seti, dhÄ«ro ca no vedhati phassaphuá¹-á¹-ho ||

<784> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• va dhanena seyyÄ• , yÄ• ya vosÄ• namidhÄ• dhigaco

abyositattÄ• hi bhavÄ• bhavesu, pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karoti mohÄ• ||

<785> á¹• 21 ``upeti gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• ramÄ• pajja paramparÄ• ya

tassappapaÃ±Ã±o abhisaddahanto, upeti gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ ||

<786> á¹• 21 ``coro yathÄ• sandhimukhe gahÄ«to, sakammunÄ• haÃ±Ã±ati pÄ• padham

evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• pecca paramhi loke, sakammunÄ• haÃ±Ã±ati pÄ• padhammo ||

<787> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• \Be II 296/ hi citrÄ• madhurÄ• manoramÄ• , virÅ«parÅ«pena ma

Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡esu disvÄ• , tasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ pabbajitomhi rÄ• ja ||

<788> á¹• 21 ``dumapphalÄ• nÄ«va patanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• , daharÄ• ca vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• ca s

etampi disvÄ• pabbajitomhi rÄ• ja, apaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ameva seyyo ||

<789> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito, upeto jinasÄ• sane.

avaÃ±jhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• , anaá¹‡o bhuÃ±jÄ• mi bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<790> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• me Ä• dittato disvÄ• , jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• ni satthato.

gabbhavokkantito dukkhaá¹ƒ, nirayesu mahabbhayaá¹ƒ ||

<791> á¹• 21 ``etamÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Ee III 39/ Ã±atvÄ• , saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sohaá¹ƒ viddho tadÄ• santo, sampatto Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

<792> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<793> á¹• 21 ``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• avoca.

tattha __passÄ• mi loke_ti ahaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, imasmiá¹ƒ loke __sadhane_ dhanasampa
passÄ• mi, te pana __laddhÄ• na vittaá¹ƒ_ dhanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• bhogasampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kassaci kiÃ±cipi na dadanti. kasmÄ• ? __mohÄ• _ kamma
__luddhÄ• _ lobhÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ __sannicayaá¹ƒ_ sabbaso nic
karonti. __bhiyyova_ yathÄ• dhigatakÄ• mato upari __kÄ• me_ kÄ• maguá¹‡e ``tathÄ• haá¹
paá¹-ilabheyyaâ€™â€™ nti __abhipatthayanti_ paccÄ• sÄ«santi tajjaÃ±ca vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ k

bhiyyo \Be II 297/ \Ne II 252/ kÄ• mapatthanÄ• ya udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``rÄ• jÄ•
tattha __pasayhappathaviá¹ƒ vijetvÄ• _ti attano vaá¹ƒsÄ• nugataá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ balakkÄ• re
__Ä• vasanto_ti pasÄ• sento. __oraá¹ƒ samuddassÄ• _ti anavasesaá¹ƒ samuddassa orabh
atittarÅ«po __pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassa_ dÄ«pantarampi patthayeyya.

__avÄ«tataá¹‡hÄ• _ti avigatataá¹‡hÄ• . __Å«nÄ• vÄ• _ti aparipuá¹‡á¹‡amanorathÄ• va. __
tittÄ«_ti taá¹‡hÄ• vipannÄ• naá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ loke vatthukÄ• mehi titti nÄ• ma natthi.

__kandanti na_nti matapurisaá¹ƒ uddissa tassa guá¹‡e kittentÄ• kandanaá¹ƒ karonti. __ah
cÄ• hÅ«_ti aho vata amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« amarÄ• siyunti ca kathenti, gÄ• thÄ• sukhattha
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__so á¸• ayhati sÅ«lehi tujjamÄ• no_ti so matasatto chavaá¸• Ä• hakehi sammÄ• jhÄ• petu
__tÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti parittÄ• á¹‡akarÄ• .

__yenakamma_nti yathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. __dhana_nti dhanÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vatthu.
hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__ ``na dÄ«ghamÄ• yuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡assa jarÄ• ya ca paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ•
ekantikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``appaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __phusantÄ«_
aniá¹-á¹-haphassaá¹ƒ phusanti pÄ• puá¹‡anti, tattha aá¸• á¸• hadaliddatÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡anti c
bÄ• lo ca dhÄ«ro ca tatheva phuá¹-á¹-ho_ti yathÄ• bÄ• lo iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hasamphassaá
dhÄ«ro iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphassaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-ho hoti, na ettha bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ
pana viseso, __bÄ• lo hi bÄ• lyÄ• vadhitova setÄ«_ti bÄ• lapuggalo kenaci dukkhadhamme
kilamanto urattÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ kandanto bÄ• labhÄ• vena vadhito pÄ«á¸·itova hutvÄ• seti sayati.
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anto vivaá¹-á¹-anto virodhento __vedhati phassaphuá¹-á¹-ho_ti __dhÄ«ro_ pana
dukkhasamphassena samphuá¹-á¹-ho na vedhati kampanamattampi tassa na hotÄ«ti.

__tasmÄ• _ti \Be II 298/ yasmÄ• bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ lokadhamme edisÄ« pavatti, __
dhanena seyyÄ• , yÄ• ya vosÄ• namidhÄ• dhigacchatÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• va dhanato pÄ• saá¹
vosÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavassa \Ne II 253/ pariyosÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigacchati. __aby
anadhigataniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . __bhavÄ• bhavesÅ«_ti mahantÄ• mahantesu bhavesu.

__upeti gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• ramÄ• pajja paramparÄ• yÄ• _ti yo pÄ• p
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡amÄ• pajjitvÄ• upeti gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyÄ• ya paralok
__tassa_ pÄ• pakammakÄ• rino puggalassa kiriyaá¹ƒ __abhisaddahanto_ ``attÄ• ca me ho
aÃ±Ã±opi __appapaÃ±Ã±o_ bÄ• lo yathÄ• paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• upeti gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lok

__coro yathÄ• _ti yathÄ• coro pÄ• padhammo gharasandhiá¹ƒ chindanto sandhimukhe Ä•
__sakammunÄ• _ tena attano sandhicchedakammunÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena kasÄ• dÄ«hi t
rÄ• japurisehi bÄ• dhiyyati bajjhati ca. __evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• _ti evamayaá¹ƒ sattaloko idha pÄ• pA
patvÄ• tena kammunÄ• __paramhi loke_ nirayÄ• dÄ«su haÃ±Ã±ati, paÃ±cavidhabandhan
bÄ• dhiyyati.

evametÄ• hi ekÄ• dasahi gÄ• thÄ• hi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro dhammuddese pakÄ• setvÄ

Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saddhÄ• ya attano pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pabbajitakiccassa ca matth
``kÄ• mÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kÄ• mÄ• _ti vatthukÄ• mÄ• manÄ• piyÄ
sabbepi rÄ• gappabhedÄ• . idha pana vatthukÄ• mÄ• veditabbÄ• . te hi rÅ«pÄ• divasena a
lokassÄ• davasena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• ya __madhurÄ• _. bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ manaá
__manoramÄ• . virÅ«parÅ«penÄ• _ti vividharÅ«pena, anekavidhasabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. te
nÄ«lÄ• divasena vividharÅ«pÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tena virÅ«parÅ«pena tathÄ• tathÄ• assÄ• daá¹ƒ
cittaá¹ƒ_ pabbajjÄ• ya abhiramituá¹ƒ na dentÄ«ti iminÄ• appassÄ• dabahudukkhatÄ• dinÄ•
kÄ• maguá¹‡esu disvÄ• tasmÄ• _ taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito amhi. dumapphalÄ• ni
aparipakkakÄ• le ca yattha katthaci parÅ«pakkamato sarasato vÄ• patanti, evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• c
ca sarÄ«rassa bhedÄ• patantiyeva. __etampi disvÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ aniccatampi paÃ±Ã±Ä• cak
appassÄ• datÄ• ditÄ• ya Ä• dÄ«navamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __apaá¹‡á¹‡aka_nti aviraddhar
samaá¹‡abhÄ• vova __seyyo_ uttaritaro.

__saddhÄ• yÄ• _ti kammaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ buddhasubuddhataá¹ƒ dhammasudhammat
saddahitvÄ• . __upeto_ \Ne II 254/ __jinasÄ• sane_ti satthu sÄ• sane sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹
mayhaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• _ arahattassa adhigatattÄ• . tato eva __anaá¹‡o bhuÃ±jÄ• mi bhojanaá
sÄ• mibhÄ• vato sÄ• miparibhogena paribhuÃ±janato.

__kÄ• me Ä• dittato disvÄ• _ti vatthukÄ• me kilesakÄ• me ca ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi Ä• ditta
__jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• ni satthato_ti katÄ• katappabhedÄ• sabbasuvaá¹‡á¹‡avikatiyo anatthÄ• va
__gabbhavokkantito dukkha_nti gabbhavokkantito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbasaá¹ƒsÄ• rapavattio
mahabbhaya_nti saussadesu aá¹-á¹-hasu mahÄ• nirayesu labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhayaÄ

__etamÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dittatÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• re Ä•
__saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ satthu santike dhammassa sutakÄ• le bhavÄ•
alatthaá¹ƒ. __viddho tadÄ• santo_ti tasmiá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le rÄ• gasallÄ• dÄ«hi viddho
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma sampatto Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ, viddho vÄ• cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni, paá¹-i
antarantarÄ• dÄ«su vuttattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

evaá¹ƒ thero raÃ±Ã±o korabyassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• satthu santikameva gato. satthÄ•
ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno theraá¹ƒ saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesÄ

raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. mÄ• lukyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ \Be II 300/ \Ee III 42/ __disvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato mÄ•
imassa Ä• yasmato vatthu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• chakkanipÄ• te (Th 399 Ä• dayo) vuttameva. tÄ• pa

patiá¹-á¹-hitena Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• vasena bhÄ• sitÄ• . idha pana puthujjanal
bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena dhammaá¹ƒ desetÅ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citena satthÄ• rÄ• ``taá¹ƒ kiá
ye te cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• adiá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• , na ca passasi, na ca t
te tattha chando vÄ• rÄ• go vÄ• pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™.
saddÄ• ... pe ... \Ne II 255/ ghÄ• na ... jivhÄ• ... kÄ• ya ... manoviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dhammÄ• a
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tapubbÄ• , na ca vijÄ• nÄ• si, na ca te hoti vijÄ• neyyanti, atthi te tattha chando
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™. ``ettha ca te, mÄ• lukyaputta, diá¹-á¹-hasut
dhammesu diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, sute sutamattaá¹ƒ, mute mutamattaá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati. yato kho te, mÄ• lukyaputta, diá¹-á¹-hasutamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ, sute sutamattaá¹ƒ, mute mutamattaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä
tato tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• lukyaputta, na tena. yato tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• lukyaputta, na tena, tato tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ•
tattha. yato tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• lukyaputta, na tattha, tato tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• lukyaputta, nevidha na huraá
ubhayamantarena, esevanto dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 95). saá¹ƒkhittena dhamme
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ uggahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentena ---

<794> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<795> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• rÅ«pasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<796> á¹• 21 ``saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<797> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Be II 301/ vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• saddasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<798> á¹• 21 ``gandhaá¹ƒ \Ee III 43/ ghatvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<799> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• gandhasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<800> á¹• 21 ``rasaá¹ƒ bhotvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<801> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• rasasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<802> á¹• 21 ``phassaá¹ƒ \Ne II 256/ phussa sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi k

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<803> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• phassasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<804> á¹• 21 ``dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<805> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• dhammasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<806> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati rÅ«pesu, rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-issato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<807> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa \Be II 302/ passato rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<808> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati saddesu, saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-issato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<809> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa suá¹‡ato saddaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<810> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati gandhesu, gandhaá¹ƒ ghatvÄ• paá¹-issato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<811> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa ghÄ• yato gandhaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<812> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati rasesu, rasaá¹ƒ bhotvÄ• paá¹-issato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<813> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa sÄ• yato rasaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<814> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati phassesu, phassaá¹ƒ phussa paá¹-issato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<815> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa \Ne II 257/ phusato phassaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<816> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati dhammesu, dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-issato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<817> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa \Be II 303/ vijÄ• nato dhammaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ• rena upalabhitvÄ
piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto_ti tasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pe diá¹-á¹-hamatte eva aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• subh
karoto subhÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡avasena ayoniso manasi karoto sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti. tathÄ
vedeti_ taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ratto, giddho, gadhito hutvÄ• anubhavati, assÄ• deti, a
tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca __taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti taÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhosÄ•
nti abhinivissa gilitvÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• rÅ«pasambhavÄ• _ti tassa evarÅ«passa pugga
rÅ«pasambhavÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sukhÄ• dibhedena anekÄ• vedanÄ• kilesuppattih
__abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti piyarÅ«pe sÄ• rajjanavasena up
apiyarÅ«pe byÄ• pajjanavasena piyarÅ«passeva vipariá¹‡Ä• maÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ya up
sokÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya vihesÄ• ya ca assa puggalassa cittaá¹ƒ upahaÃ±Ã±ati bÄ• dhÄ«ya
vuttÄ• kÄ• rena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vedanassÄ• davasena bhavÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• cinato v
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ... pe ... dukkhakkhandhassa samuda
225; SN a II 1). tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa __Ä• rÄ• _ Ä• rakÄ• dÅ«re nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati, tassa t

__saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• supi vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. tattha __ghatvÄ• _
__bhotvÄ• _ti sÄ• yitvÄ• . __phussÄ• _ti phusitvÄ• . __dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti dhammÄ• r

evaá¹ƒ chadvÄ• ragocare sÄ• rajjantassa vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tattha virajjantass
dassento __ ``na so rajjati rÅ«pesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __na so rajjati rÅ«pesu
paá¹-issato_ti \Ne II 258/ yo puggalo rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ \Be II 304/ rÅ«pÄ•
cakkhudvÄ• rikena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asantÄ• nena gahetvÄ• catusampajaÃ±Ã±avasena sampa
so rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡esu na rajjati rÄ• gaá¹ƒ na janeti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu virattacitto vedeti, rÅ«
samudayÄ• dito yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanto nibbindati, nibbindanto taá¹ƒ tatthuppannave
vedeti, tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca __taÃ±ca najjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
virattacittatÄ• ya ajjhosÄ• ya na tiá¹-á¹-hati ``etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™
taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hivasena nÄ• bhinivisati.

__yathÄ• ssa passato rÅ«pa_nti assa yogino yathÄ• tattha abhijjhÄ• dayo nappavattanti, e
rÅ«paá¹ƒ passantassa. __sevato cÄ• pi vedana_nti taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ
gocarasevanÄ• ya sevato cÄ• pi. __khÄ«yatÄ«_ti sabbaá¹ƒ kilesavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ parikkhayaá
gacchati. __nopacÄ«yatÄ«_ti na upaciyati na Ä• cayaá¹ƒ gacchati. __evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sat
kilesÄ• panayanapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• sato sampajÄ• no hutvÄ• carati, viharati. __evaá¹ƒ apacin
vuttanayena apacayagÄ• miniyÄ• maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sakalaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ apac
vuccatÄ«_ti saupÄ• disesaanupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tusamÄ«pe evÄ• ti vuccati asaá¹…
sacchikatattÄ• . __na so rajjati saddesÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee III 45/ thero imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi satthu ovÄ• dassa attanÄ• upadhÄ• ritabhÄ• v
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• gato nacirasseva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• he
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti.

mÄ• lukyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. selattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• yo_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato selattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá
kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkho hutvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i purisas
saddhiá¹ƒ satthu gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• katapariyositÄ• ya gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• \Be II 30
bhagavato mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ca ticÄ«varena acchÄ• d
ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devaloke eva vasitvÄ• tato cuto devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto ima
buddhuppÄ• de aá¹…guttarÄ• pesu Ä• paá¹‡e nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• me brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
laddhanÄ• mo ahosi. so vayappatto tÄ«su vedesu, brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippesu ca nipphattiá¹ƒ ga
mÄ• á¹‡avakasatÄ• ni mante vÄ• cento Ä• paá¹‡e paá¹-ivasati. tena ca samayena satthÄ•

aá¸• á¸• hateá¸·asahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹…guttarÄ• pesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto selas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ disvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e viharati. atha keá¹‡iyo r
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tattha gantvÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena satthÄ• raá¹ƒ svÄ• ta
pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• deti. tasmiÃ±ca samaye selo brÄ• b
mÄ• á¹‡avakasatehi jaá¹…ghÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ anuvicaranto keá¹‡iyassa assamaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ
kaá¹-á¹-haphÄ• lanuddhanasampÄ• danÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• nÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sajjente disvÄ• , `
mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±o paccupaá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tena ``buddho bhagavÄ•
nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo pÄ•
mÄ• á¹‡avakehi saddhiá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• katapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro ekaman
bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni disvÄ• ``imehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato rÄ• jÄ
buddho vÄ• loke vivaá¹-á¹-acchado, ayaá¹ƒ pana pabbajito, no ca kho naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi `bu
sutaá¹ƒ kho pana metaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ mahallakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariy
bhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ `ye te bhavanti arahanto sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• \Ee III 46/, te sake
attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tukarontÄ«â€™ ti asammÄ• sambuddho hi sammukhe á¹-hatvÄ• buddhag
sÄ• rajjati maá¹…kubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati avesÄ• rajjappattatÄ• ya ananuyogakkhamattÄ• ,
gotamaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• sÄ• ruppÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhitthaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pana

<818> á¹• 21 ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• yo suruci, sujÄ• to cÄ• rudassano.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡osi bhagavÄ• , susukkadÄ• á¹-hosi vÄ«riyavÄ• ||

<819> á¹• 21 ``narassa \Be II 306/ hi sujÄ• tassa, ye bhavanti viyaÃ±janÄ• .

sabbe te tava kÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

<820> á¹• 21 ``pasannanetto sumukho, brahÄ• uju patÄ• pavÄ• .

majjhe samaá¹‡asaá¹…ghassa, Ä• diccova virocasi ||

<821> á¹• 21 ``kalyÄ• á¹‡adassano bhikkhu, kaÃ±canasannibhattaco.

kiá¹ƒ te samaá¹‡abhÄ• vena, evaá¹ƒ uttamavaá¹‡á¹‡ino ||

<822> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• arahasi bhavituá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ« rathesabho.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, jambusaá¹‡á¸• assa issaro ||

<823> á¹• 21 ``khattiyÄ• \Ne II 260/ bhogÄ« rÄ• jÄ• no, anuyantÄ• bhavanti te.

rÄ• jÄ• bhirÄ• jÄ• manujindo, rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi gotamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

chahi gÄ• thÄ• hi bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhitthavi.

tattha __paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• yo_ti abhibyattarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya mahÄ• purisalakk
paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya ahÄ«naá¹…gapaccaá¹…gatÄ• ya ca paripuá¹‡á¹‡asarÄ«ro. __surucÄ«
__sujÄ• to_ti Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• hasampattiyÄ• , saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasampattiyÄ• ca sunibbatto.
passantÄ• naá¹ƒ atittijanakaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ cÄ• ru eva dassanaá¹ƒ
keci panÄ• hu ``cÄ• rudassanoti sundaranettoâ€™â€™ ti. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti suva
__asÄ«_ti bhavasi, idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• yo asÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbap
__susukkadÄ• á¹-ho_ti suá¹-á¹-hu sukkadÄ• á¹-ho. bhagavato hi dÄ• á¹-hÄ• hi candakiraá¹‡
niccharanti. __vÄ«riyavÄ• _ti vÄ«riyapÄ• ramÄ«pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gat
catubbidhassa sammappadhÄ• nassa sampattiyÄ• ca atisayayutto.

__narassa hi sujÄ• tassÄ• _ti samatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya pÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ, ariyassa vÄ• cakkavattÄ«
suá¹-á¹-hu sammadeva jÄ• tassa narassa, mahÄ• purisassÄ• ti attho. __sabbe te_ti ye mah
aggapuggalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 307/ byaÃ±jayantÄ«ti __byaÃ±janÄ• _ti
laddhavohÄ• rasuppatiá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• datÄ• dibÄ• ttiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ
tambanakhatuá¹…ganakhatÄ• diasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• \Ee III 47/ ca rÅ«pagu
kÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ«ti vacanaseso.

__mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti pubbe vuttabyaÃ±janÄ• neva vacanantarena nigamento Ä•

idÄ• ni tesu lakkhaá¹‡esu attanÄ• abhirucitehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ thomento __ ``
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. bhagavÄ• hi paÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡apasÄ• dasampattiyÄ• __pasannanetto_.
paripuá¹‡á¹‡acandamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisamukhatÄ• ya __sumukho_. Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• hasan
brahmujugattatÄ• ya __uju_. jutimantatÄ• ya __patÄ• pavÄ• _.

idÄ• ni tameva patÄ• pavantataá¹ƒ Ä• diccÅ«pamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vento __ ``majjhe samaá¹‡a
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• diccova virocasÄ«_ti yathÄ• Ä• dicco uggacchanto sabbaá¹ƒ ta
vidhametvÄ• Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karonto virocati, evaá¹ƒ tvampi anto ceva bahi ca sabbaá¹ƒ avijjÄ•
viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karonto virocasi.

dassanÄ«yarÅ«patÄ• ya aá¹…gÄ«gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vahanato, kaly
samannÄ• gatattÄ• ca __kalyÄ• á¹‡adassano. uttamavaá¹‡á¹‡ino_ti uttamavaá¹‡á¹‡asamp

__cakkavattÄ«_ti cakkaratanaá¹ƒ vatteti, catÅ«hi sampatticakkehi vatteti, tehi ca pare vatte

iriyÄ• pathacakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vatto etasmiá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti cakkavattÄ«. atha vÄ• catÅ«hi acchariya
saá¹…gahavatthÅ«hi ca samannÄ• gamena parehi anabhibhavanÄ«yassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkas
cakkavattÄ«. __rathesabho_ti rathikesu Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yausabhapuriso, mahÄ• rathikoti attho. _
catusamuddantÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• issaro. __vijitÄ• vÄ«_ti vijitavijayo. __jambusaá¹‡á¸• assÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-ena hi issariyÄ• ni dassento evamÄ• ha. cakkavattÄ« pana saparittadÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
mahÄ• dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ issarova.

__khattiyÄ• _ti \Be II 308/ jÄ• tikhattiyÄ• . __bhogÄ«_ti bhogiyÄ• . __rÄ• jÄ• no_ti ye keci ra
__anuyantÄ• _ti anugÄ• mino sevakÄ• . __rÄ• jÄ• bhirÄ• jÄ• _ti rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ pÅ«janÄ«yo n
adhippÄ• yo. __manujindo_ti manussÄ• dhipati, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ paramissaroti attho.

evaá¹ƒ selena vutte bhagavÄ• ``ye te bhavanti arahanto sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• , te sake va
attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tukarontÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ selassa manorathaá¹ƒ pÅ«rento ---

<824> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• hamasmi sela, (selÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) dhammarÄ• jÄ• anuttaro.

dhammena cakkaá¹ƒ vattemi, cakkaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivattiyaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ•

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee III 48/ adhippÄ• yo --- yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, sela, yÄ• casi, ``rÄ• jÄ• arahas
cakkavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ettha appossukko hohi, __rÄ• jÄ• hamasmi, _ sati ca rÄ• jatte yath
samÄ• nopi yojanasataá¹ƒ vÄ• anusÄ• sati, dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca yojanasatÄ• ni vÄ
cakkavattÄ« hutvÄ• pi catudÄ«papariyantamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , nÄ• hamevaá¹ƒ paricchinnavisayo
anuttaro_ bhavaggato avÄ«cipariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ aparimeyyalokadhÄ• tuyo anusÄ
apadÄ• dibhedÄ• sattÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aggo. na hi me koci sÄ«lena vÄ• ... pe ... \Ne II 2
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanena vÄ• sadiso natthi, kuto bhiyyo. svÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ•
catusatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhedabodhipakkhiyasaá¹…khÄ• tena __dhammena cakkaá¹ƒ vat
idaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana,
ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 14; SN c V 1081) pariyattidhammena dhammacakka
appaá¹-ivattiya_nti yaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ hoti samaá¹‡ena vÄ• ... pe ... kenaci

evaá¹ƒ attÄ• namÄ• vikarontaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to selo puna

<825> á¹• 21 ``sambuddho \Be II 309/ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• si, (iti selo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o) dhammarÄ•

dhammena cakkaá¹ƒ vattemi, iti bhÄ• satha gotama ||

<826> á¹• 21 ``ko nu senÄ• pati bhoto, sÄ• vako satthuranvayo.

ko tetamanuvatteti, dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.

tattha __ko nu senÄ• patÄ«_ti dhammaraÃ±Ã±o bhoto dhammena pavattitassa cakkassa a
nÅ«ti pucchi.

tena ca samayena bhagavato dakkhiá¹‡apasse Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto nisinno hoti, suvaá¹
sobhamÄ• no. taá¹ƒ dassento bhagavÄ• ---

<827> á¹• 21 ``mayÄ• pavattitaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ, (selÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) dhammacakkaá¹ƒ anutta

sÄ• riputto anuvatteti, anujÄ• to tathÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __anujÄ• to tathÄ• gata_nti, tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anujÄ• to, tathÄ• gatena hetunÄ• ariyÄ
attho.

evaá¹ƒ ``ko nu senÄ• pati bhotoâ€™â€™ ti selena vuttapaÃ±haá¹ƒ byÄ• karitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ se
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha naá¹ƒ nikkaá¹…khaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mi, api cÄ• haá¹ƒ iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena buddhoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ ---

<828> á¹• 21 ``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 263/ \Ee III 49/ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±

pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ me, tasmÄ• buddhosmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ•

tattha __abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni. catunnaÃ±hi saccÄ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aggahaá¹‡ametaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyanti. tattha ariyasaccesu yaá¹ƒ bh
yaÃ±ca pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, tadubhayaggahaá¹‡ena \Be II 310/ tesaá¹ƒ ph
nirodhasaccadukkhasaccÄ• nipi gahitÄ• neva honti hetuggahaá¹‡eneva phalasiddhito. tena
``sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti idampi vu
``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• iminÄ• ca sabbassapi Ã±eyyassa abh
uddesavasena pakÄ• setvÄ• tadekadesaá¹ƒ niddesavasena dassento __ ``bhÄ• vetabbaÃ
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. atha vÄ• __ ``bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naâ€
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apahÄ• nasampadÄ• kittanamukhena taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ• sabbepi buddhaguá¹‡Ä•
``tasmÄ• buddhosmi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taggahaá¹‡
gahitattÄ• saphalaá¹ƒ catusaccabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ hetusampattiyÄ• dassento bujjhitab
buddho jÄ• tosmÄ«ti Ã±Ä• yena hetunÄ• attano buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti.

evaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaritvÄ• attani kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ brÄ

<829> á¹• 21 ``vinayassu mayi kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, adhimuccassu brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

dullabhaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haso ||

<830> á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ ve dullabho loke, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo abhiá¹‡haso.

sohaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a buddhosmi, sallakatto anuttaro ||

<831> á¹• 21 ``brahmabhÅ«to atitulo, mÄ• rasenappamaddano.

sabbÄ• mitte vase katvÄ• , modÄ• mi akutobhayoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thattayamÄ• ha.

tattha __vinayassÅ«_ti vinehi chinda. __kaá¹…kha_nti vicikicchaá¹ƒ. __adhimuccassÅ«_ti a
``sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti saddaha. __dullabhaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, sambuddhÄ• n
asaá¹…khyeyyampi buddhasuÃ±Ã±o loko hoti. __sallakatto_ti, rÄ• gÄ• disallakattano. __bra
seá¹-á¹-habhÅ«to. __atitulo_ti tulaá¹ƒ atÄ«to, nirupamoti attho. __mÄ• rasenappamaddano_
paá¹-hamÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sn 438; Nidd I 28; Nidd II nandamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• nidde
mÄ• rasenÄ• ya pamaddano. __sabbÄ• mitte_ti khandhakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ramaccude
sabbapaccatthike \Be II 311/. __vase katvÄ• _ti attano \Ee III 50/ vase katvÄ• . __modÄ• mi
nibbhayo samÄ• dhisukhena, phalanibbÄ• nasukhena ca modÄ• mi.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 264/ vutte selo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tÄ• vadeva bhagavati saÃ±jÄ• tapasÄ• do pabb

<832> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ bhonto nisÄ• metha, yathÄ• bhÄ• sati cakkhumÄ• .

sallakatto mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sÄ«hova nadatÄ« vane ||

<833> á¹• 21 ``brahmabhÅ«taá¹ƒ atitulaá¹ƒ, mÄ• rasenappamaddanaá¹ƒ.

ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«deyya, api kaá¹‡hÄ• bhijÄ• tiko ||

<834> á¹• 21 ``yo maá¹ƒ icchati anvetu, yo vÄ• nicchati gacchatu.

idhÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mi, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santikeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thattayamÄ• ha. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ paripÄ• kagatÄ• ya upanissayasampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ•

tattha __kaá¹‡hÄ• bhijÄ• tiko_ti, nÄ«cajÄ• tiko, tamotamaparÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ• ve á¹-hito.

tato tepi mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• hetusampannatÄ• ya tattheva pabbajjÄ• pekkhÄ• hutvÄ• ---

<835> á¹• 21 ``etaá¹ƒ ce ruccati bhoto, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

mayampi pabbajissÄ• ma, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santikeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• haá¹ƒsu, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ tena saddhiá¹ƒ katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• kulaputtÄ• .

atha selo tesu mÄ• á¹‡avakesu tuá¹-á¹-hacitto te dassento pabbajjaÃ±ca yÄ• camÄ• no ---

<836> á¹• 21 ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tisatÄ• ime, yÄ• canti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• ma, bhagavÄ• tava santikeâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tato \Be II 312/ bhagavÄ• yasmÄ• selo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena padumuttarassa bhagav
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ purisasatÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ajeá¹-á¹-ho hutvÄ• ropitakusalamÅ«lo, idÄ• ni pacchi
Ä• cariyo hutvÄ• \Ne II 265/ nibbatto, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cassa tesaÃ±ca paripakkaá¹ƒ, ehibhikkh
atthi, tasmÄ• te sabbeva ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena pabbajjÄ• ya pabbÄ• jento ---

<837> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• khÄ• taá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, (selÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) sandiá¹-á¹-hikamak

yattha amoghÄ• pabbajjÄ• , appamattassa sikkhatoâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __sandiá¹-á¹-hika_nti paccakkhaá¹ƒ. __akÄ• lika_nti maggÄ• nantaraphaluppattito n
pattabbaphalaá¹ƒ. __yatthÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒnimittÄ• \Ee III 51/. maggabrahmacariyanimittÄ• hi p
anipphalÄ• , yatthÄ• ti vÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane __appamattassa_ sativippavÄ• sarahitassa
__sikkhato_.

evaÃ±ca vatvÄ• ``etha, bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca. tÄ• vadeva te sabbe iddhi
hutvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hivassikattherÄ• viya bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ. so e
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto sattame divase sapariso arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vu
thera I 40.208-303) ---

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , vÄ«thisÄ• mÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

mama Ã±Ä• tÄ« samÄ• netvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``buddho loke samuppanno, puÃ±Ã±akkhetto anuttaro.

Ä• si so sabbalokassa, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho ||

``khattiyÄ• negamÄ• ceva, mahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``hatthÄ• rohÄ• anÄ«kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , rathikÄ• pattikÄ• rakÄ• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``uggÄ• \Be II 313/ ca rÄ• japuttÄ• ca, vesiyÄ• nÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``Ä• á¸·Ä• rikÄ• kappakÄ• ca, nhÄ• pakÄ• mÄ• lakÄ• rakÄ• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``rajakÄ• pesakÄ• rÄ• ca, cammakÄ• rÄ• ca nhÄ• pitÄ• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``usukÄ• rÄ• \Ne II 266/ bhamakÄ• rÄ• , cammakÄ• rÄ• ca tacchakÄ• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``kammÄ• rÄ• soá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rÄ• ca, tipulohakarÄ• tathÄ• .

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``bhatakÄ• ceá¹-akÄ• ceva, dÄ• sakammakarÄ• bahÅ«.

yathÄ• sakena thÄ• mena, pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``udahÄ• rÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rÄ• , kassakÄ• tiá¹‡ahÄ• rakÄ• .

yathÄ• sakena thÄ• mena, pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``pupphikÄ• mÄ• likÄ• ceva, paá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• phalahÄ• rakÄ• .

yathÄ• sakena thÄ• mena, pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``gaá¹‡ikÄ• kumbhadÄ• sÄ« ca, pÅ«vikÄ• macchikÄ• pi ca.

yathÄ• sakena thÄ• mena, pÅ«gadhammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``etha sabbe samÄ• gantvÄ• , gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bandhÄ• ma ekato.

adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, puÃ±Ã±akkhette anuttare ||

``te me sutvÄ• na vacanaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bandhiá¹ƒsu tÄ• vade.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• laá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa kÄ• rayuá¹ƒ ||

``niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• na taá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ, udaggo tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso.

pareto tehi sabbehi, sambuddhamupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

``upasaá¹…kamma sambuddhaá¹ƒ, lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``ime \Be II 314/ tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• vÄ«ra, purisÄ• ekato gaá¹‡Ä• .

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• laá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ, niyyÄ• denti tuvaá¹ƒ muni ||

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa purato, sampaá¹-icchatva cakkhumÄ• .

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ satÄ• naá¹ƒ purato, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``tisatÄ• pi ca jeá¹-á¹-ho ca, anuvattiá¹ƒsu ekato.

sampattiÃ±hi karitvÄ• na, sabbe anubhavissatha ||

``pacchime bhave sampatte, sÄ«tibhÄ• vamanuttaraá¹ƒ.

ajaraá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ phassayissatha ||

``evaá¹ƒ buddho viyÄ• kÄ• si, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« samaá¹‡uttaro.

buddhassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , somanassaá¹ƒ pavedayiá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

devÄ• dhipo paÃ±casataá¹ƒ, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ \Ne II 267/ rÄ• jÄ• ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

devarajjaá¹ƒ karontassa, mahÄ• devÄ• avandisuá¹ƒ ||

``idha mÄ• nusake rajjaá¹ƒ, parisÄ• honti bandhavÄ• .

pacchime bhave sampatte, vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

``asÄ«tikoá¹-i nicayo, tassa putto ahosahaá¹ƒ.

selo iti mamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, chaá¸·aá¹…ge pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``jaá¹…ghÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vicaraá¹ƒ, sasissehi purakkhato.

jaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• rikabharitaá¹ƒ, keá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iyattÄ• hutiá¹ƒ disvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ.

Ä• vÄ• ho vÄ• vivÄ• ho vÄ• , rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• te nimantito ||

``Ä• hutiá¹ƒ yiá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mohaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡e devasammate.

na nimantemi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• hutÄ« me na vijjati ||

``na catthi mayhamÄ• vÄ• ho, vivÄ• ho me na vijjati.

sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ nandijanano, seá¹-á¹-ho loke sadevake ||

``sabbalokahitatthÄ• ya \Be II 315/, sabbasattasukhÄ• vaho.

so me nimantito ajja, tassetaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

``timbarÅ«sakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bho, appameyyo anÅ«pamo.

rÅ«penÄ• sadiso buddho, svÄ• tanÄ• ya nimantito ||

``ukkÄ• mukhapahaá¹-á¹-hova, khadiraá¹…gÄ• rasannibho.

vijjÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``pabbatagge yathÄ• acci, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yeva candimÄ• .

naá¸·aggivaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kÄ• so, so me buddho nimantito ||

``asambhÄ«to bhayÄ• tÄ«to, bhavantakaraá¹‡o muni.

sÄ«hÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``kusalo buddhadhammehi, apasayho parehi so.

nÄ• gÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``saddhammÄ• cÄ• rakusalo, buddhanÄ• go asÄ• diso.

usabhÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``anantavaá¹‡á¹‡o amitayaso, vicittasabbalakkhaá¹‡o.

sakkÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``vasÄ« gaá¹‡Ä« patÄ• pÄ« ca, tejassÄ« ca durÄ• sado.

brahmÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``pattadhammo \Ne II 268/ dasabalo, balÄ• tibalapÄ• rago.

dharaá¹‡Å«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``sÄ«lavÄ«cisamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o, dhammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akhobhito.

udadhÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``durÄ• sado duppasaho, acalo uggato brahÄ• .

nerÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o asamasamo, atulo aggataá¹ƒ gato.

gaganÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be II 316/ bhayabhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• á¹‡o saraá¹‡agÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

assÄ• sako mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``Ä• sayo buddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ sukhesinaá¹ƒ.

ratanÄ• karo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``assÄ• sako vedakaro, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphaladÄ• yako.

meghÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``lokacakkhu mahÄ• tejo, sabbatamavinodano.

sÅ«riyÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``Ä• rammaá¹‡avimuttÄ«su, sabhÄ• vadassano muni.

candÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``buddho samussito loke, lakkhaá¹‡ehi alaá¹…kato.

appameyyo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``yassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appameyyaá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ yassa anÅ«pamaá¹ƒ.

vimutti asadisÄ• yassa, so me buddho nimantito ||

``yassa dhÄ«ti asadisÄ• , thÄ• mo yassa acintiyo.

yassa parakkamo jeá¹-á¹-ho, so me buddho nimantito ||

``rÄ• go doso ca moho ca, visÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

agadÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``klesabyÄ• dhibahudukkha-sabbatamavinodano.

vejjÅ«pamo mahÄ• vÄ«ro, so me buddho nimantito ||

``buddhoti bho yaá¹ƒ vadesi, ghosopeso sudullabho.

buddho buddhoti sutvÄ• na, pÄ«ti me udapajjatha ||

``abbhantaraá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ, pÄ«ti me bahi nicchare.

sohaá¹ƒ pÄ«timano santo, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``kahaá¹ƒ \Ne II 269/ nu kho so bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

tattha gantvÄ• namassissaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphaladÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``paggayha \Be II 317/ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ bÄ• huá¹ƒ, vedajÄ• to kataÃ±jalÄ«.

Ä• cikkhi me dhammarÄ• jaá¹ƒ, sokasallavinodanaá¹ƒ ||

``udentaá¹ƒva mahÄ• meghaá¹ƒ, nÄ«laá¹ƒ aÃ±janasannibhaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• garaá¹ƒ viya dissantaá¹ƒ, passasetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

``ettha so vasate buddho, adantadamako muni.

vinayanto ca veneyye, bodhento bodhipakkhiye ||

``pipÄ• sitova udakaá¹ƒ, bhojanaá¹ƒva jighacchito.

gÄ• vÄ« yathÄ• vacchagiddhÄ• , evÄ• haá¹ƒ viciniá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• cÄ• raupacÄ• raÃ±Ã±Å«, dhammÄ• nucchavisaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• pemi sake sisse, gacchante jinasantikaá¹ƒ ||

``durÄ• sadÄ• bhagavanto, sÄ«hÄ• va ekacÄ• rino.

pade padaá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• , Ä• gaccheyyÄ• tha mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

``Ä• sÄ«viso yathÄ• ghoro, migarÄ• jÄ• va kesarÄ«.

mattova kuÃ±jaro dantÄ«, evaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``ukkÄ• sitaÃ±ca khipitaá¹ƒ, ajjhupekkhiya mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

pade padaá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• , upetha buddhasantikaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isallÄ• nagarukÄ• , appasaddÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• .

durÅ«pasaá¹…kamÄ• buddhÄ• , garÅ« honti sadevake ||

``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, paá¹-isammodayÄ• mi vÄ• .

appasaddÄ• tadÄ• hotha, munibhÅ«tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

``yaá¹ƒ so deseti sambuddho, khemaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

tamevatthaá¹ƒ nisÄ• metha, saddhammasavanaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``upasaá¹…kamma sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sammodiá¹ƒ muninÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• , lakkhaá¹‡e upadhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``lakkhaá¹‡e dve ca kaá¹…khÄ• mi, passÄ• mi tiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡e.

kosohitavatthaguyhaá¹ƒ, iddhiyÄ• dassayÄ« muni ||

``jivhaá¹ƒ \Be II 318/ ninnÄ• mayitvÄ• na, kaá¹‡á¹‡asote ca nÄ• sike.

paá¹-imasi nalÄ• á¹-antaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ chÄ• dayÄ« jino ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡e disvÄ• , paripuá¹‡á¹‡e sabyaÃ±jane.

buddhoti niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na, saha sissehi pabbajiá¹ƒ ||

``satehi \Ne II 270/ tÄ«hi sahito, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se asampatte, sabbe pattÄ• mha nibbutiá¹ƒ ||

``ekato kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, puÃ±Ã±akkhette anuttare.

ekato saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• na, ekato vinivattayuá¹ƒ ||

``gopÄ• nasiyo datvÄ• na, pÅ«gadhamme vasiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ

tena kammena sukatena, aá¹-á¹-ha hetÅ« labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``disÄ• su pÅ«jito homi, bhogÄ• ca amitÄ• mama.

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• homi sabbesaá¹ƒ, tÄ• so mama na vijjati ||

``byÄ• dhayo me na vijjanti, dÄ«ghÄ• yuá¹ƒ pÄ• layÄ• mi ca.

sukhumacchaviko homi, Ä• vÄ• se patthite vase ||

``aá¹-á¹-ha gopÄ• nasÄ« datvÄ• , pÅ«gadhamme vasiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isambhidÄ• rahattaÃ±ca, etaá¹ƒ me aparaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbavositavosÄ• no, katakicco anÄ• savo.

aá¹-á¹-ha gopÄ• nasÄ« nÄ• ma, tava putto mahÄ• muni ||

``paÃ±ca thambhÄ• ni datvÄ• na, pÅ«gadhamme vasiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

tena kammena sukatena, paÃ±ca hetÅ« labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``acalo homi mettÄ• ya, anÅ«naá¹…go bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• deyyavacano homi, na dhaá¹ƒsemi yathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``abhantaá¹ƒ hoti me cittaá¹ƒ, akhilo homi kassaci.

tena kammena sukatena, vimalo homi sÄ• sane ||

``sagÄ• ravo sappatisso, katakicco anÄ• savo.

sÄ• vako te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ vandate muni ||

``katvÄ• \Be II 319/ sukatapallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesahaá¹ƒ.

tena kammena sukatena, paÃ±ca hetÅ« labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``ucce kule pajÄ• yitvÄ• , mahÄ• bhogo bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

sabbasampattiko homi, maccheraá¹ƒ me na vijjati ||

``gamane patthite mayhaá¹ƒ, pallaá¹…ko upatiá¹-á¹-hati.

saha pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-hena, gacchÄ• mi mama patthitaá¹ƒ ||

``tena pallaá¹…kadÄ• nena, tamaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vinodayiá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• balappatto, thero vandati taá¹ƒ muni ||

``parikiccattakiccÄ• ni, sabbakiccÄ• ni sÄ• dhayiá¹ƒ.

tena kammena sukatena, pÄ• visiá¹ƒ abhayaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ ||

``pariniá¹-á¹-hitasÄ• lamhi \Ne II 271/, paribhogamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

tena kammena sukatena, seá¹-á¹-hattaá¹ƒ ajjhupÄ• gato ||

``ye keci damakÄ• loke, hatthiasse damenti ye.

karitvÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• , dÄ• ruá¹‡ena damenti te ||

``na hevaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, damesi naranÄ• riyo.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, damesi uttame dame ||

``dÄ• nassa vaá¹‡á¹‡e kittento, desanÄ• kusalo muni.

ekapaÃ±haá¹ƒ kathentova, bodhesi tisate muni ||

``dantÄ• mayaá¹ƒ sÄ• rathinÄ• , suvimuttÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

sabbÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• balapattÄ• , nibbutÄ• upadhikkhaye ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

atikkantÄ• bhayÄ• sabbe, sÄ• lÄ• dÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<838> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamha, ito aá¹-á¹-hame cakkhuma.

sattarattena bhagavÄ• , dantÄ• mha tava sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha \Be II 320/. tassattho --- paÃ±cahi cakkhÅ«hi __cakkhuma_ bhagavÄ• yasm
__aá¹-á¹-hame_ divase taá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __agamimha_. tasmÄ• sattarattena tava sÄ• sar
_ aho __te_ saraá¹‡agamanassa Ä• nubhÄ• voti. tato paraá¹ƒ ---

<839> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ buddho tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• , tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• bhibhÅ« muni.

tuvaá¹ƒ anusaye chetvÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• resimaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ ||

<840> á¹• 21 ``upadhÄ« te samatikkantÄ• , Ä• savÄ• te padÄ• litÄ• .

sÄ«hova anupÄ• dÄ• no, pahÄ«nabhayabheravoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhitthavitvÄ• osÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ya satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandanaá¹ƒ yÄ

<841> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhavo tisatÄ• ime, tiá¹-á¹-hanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

pÄ• de vÄ«ra pasÄ• rehi, nÄ• gÄ• vandantu satthunoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __tuvaá¹ƒ buddho_ti tvameva imasmiá¹ƒ loke sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddho. diá¹-á¹-hadhamm
anusÄ• sanato tvameva __satthÄ• _. sabbesaá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavanato __mÄ• rÄ•
anusaye_ \Ne II 272/ __chetvÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dike anusaye ariyamaggasatthena chinc
sayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡o, desanÄ• hatthena imaá¹ƒ __pajaá¹ƒ_ sattakÄ•
khandhÅ«padhiÄ• dayo sabbe upadhÄ«. __adupÄ• dÄ• no_ti sabbaso pahÄ«nakÄ• mupÄ•
sapariso satthÄ• raá¹ƒ abhivandatÄ«ti.

selattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kÄ• á¸·igodhÄ• puttabhaddiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yÄ• taá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 52/ __me hatthigÄ«vÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato bhaddiyattherassa
ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le mahÄ• bhogak
patto ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• rÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uc
321/ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthe
buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ ak
samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si. sopi taá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uccÄ• kulik
pucchitvÄ• dhammassavanassa kÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ, dhammamaá¹‡á¸• ape Ä• sanadÄ• naá¹
dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uposathÄ• gÄ• re paá¹-issayadÄ• na
bahupuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cuto devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bhagavato a
bhagavato uppattiyÄ• puretaraá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ kuá¹-umbiyaghare nibbatto sambah
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne samÄ• gantvÄ• bhattavissaggaá¹ƒ karon
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aphalakÄ• ni attharitvÄ• pÄ• dodakÄ• diá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapento yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ

so ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapil
sÄ• kiyarÄ• jakule nibbatti, __bhaddiyo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so vayappatto anuruddhÄ• d
saddhiá¹ƒ satthari anupiyambavane viharante satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
aparabhÄ• ge jetavane ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno uccÄ• kulikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ agga
phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca vÄ«tinÄ• mento araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi su
sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhi
``Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo kÄ• á¸·igodhÄ• ya putto abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 273/ `aho sukhaá¹ƒ,
anabhirato maÃ±Ã±e brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ•
bhaddiya, abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™ nti vadasÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. s
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• ``pubbe me, bhante, rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rentassa susaá¹ƒvi
tathÄ• pi bhÄ«to ubbiggo ussaá¹…kito vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pana pabbajito abhÄ«to anubbigg
viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ---

<842> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee III 53/ me hatthigÄ«vÄ• ya, sukhumÄ• vatthÄ• padhÄ• ritÄ•

sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ odano bhutto, sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecano ||

<843> á¹• 21 ``sojja \Be II 322/ bhaddo sÄ• tatiko, uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate rato.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, putto godhÄ• ya bhaddiyo ||

<844> á¹• 21 ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ« sÄ• tatiko, uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate rato.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, putto godhÄ• ya bhaddiyo ||

<845> á¹• 21

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<846> á¹• 21 ``tecÄ«varÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<847> á¹• 21 ``sapadÄ• nacÄ• rÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<848> á¹• 21 ``ekÄ• sanÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<849> á¹• 21 ``pattapiá¹‡á¸• Ä« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<850> á¹• 21 ``khalupacchÄ• bhattÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<851> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<852> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«liko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<853> á¹• 21 ``abbhokÄ• sÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<854> á¹• 21 ``sosÄ• niko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<855> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• santhatiko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<856> á¹• 21 ``nesajjiko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<857> á¹• 21 ``appiccho sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<858> á¹• 21 ``santuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<859> á¹• 21 ``pavivitto sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<860> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<861> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo \Be II 323/ sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<862> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• satapalaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ satarÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

aggahiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• bhisecanaá¹ƒ ||

<863> á¹• 21 ``ucce \Ne II 274/ maá¹‡á¸• alipÄ• kÄ• re, daá¸·hamaá¹-á¹-Ä• lakoá¹-á¹-hake.

rakkhito khaggahatthehi, uttamaá¹ƒ vihariá¹ƒ pure ||

<864> á¹• 21 ``sojja bhaddo anutrÄ• sÄ«, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo.

jhÄ• yati vanamogayha, putto godhÄ• ya bhaddiyo ||

<865> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lakkhandhe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, satiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ anupubbena, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi satthu purato sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi.

tattha __yÄ• taá¹ƒ me hatthigÄ«vÄ• yÄ• _ti, bhante, pubbe mayÄ• gacchantenÄ• pi hatthig
nisÄ«ditvÄ• yÄ• taá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ. vatthÄ• ni pariharantenÄ• pi __sukhumÄ• _ sukhasampha
dhÄ• ritÄ• . odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantenÄ• pi tivassikÄ• naá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡agandhasÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ o
sucinÄ• maá¹ƒsena upasittatÄ• ya __sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecano_ bhutto, tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ sukh
cittaparitosakaraá¹ƒ ahosi, yathÄ• etarahi vivekasukhanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``sojja bhaddo
ca hatthiggahaá¹‡eneva assarathayÄ• nÄ• ni, vatthaggahaá¹‡ena sabbarÄ• jÄ• laá¹…kÄ• n
sabbabhojanavikati gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sojjÄ• _ti so ajja etarahi pabbajjÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-h
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• bhaddo. __sÄ• tatiko_ti samaá¹‡adhamme diá¹-á¹-h
sÄ• taccayutto. __uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate rato_ti uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• ya patte Ä• gate pattapariy
santuá¹-á¹-hoti adhippÄ• yo. __jhÄ• yatÄ«_ti phalasamÄ• pattijhÄ• nena jhÄ• yati. __putto g
kÄ• á¸·igodhÄ• ya nÄ• ma khattiyÄ• ya putto. __bhaddiyo_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo attÄ• nameva th
vadati.

gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee III 54/ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __piá¹‡á¸• a
\Be II 324/ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• tecÄ«varikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __tecÄ«variko_. loluppacÄ•
sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __sapadÄ• nacÄ• rÄ«_. nÄ• nÄ• sanabhojanaá
ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __ekÄ• saniko_. dutiyakabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ•
pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko_. atirittabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhip
khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __khalupacchÄ• bhattiko_. gÄ• mantasenÄ•
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko_. channavÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ•
__rukkhamÅ«liko_. channarukkhamÅ«lÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gasamÄ• d
nasusÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• sosÄ• nikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __sosÄ• niko_. senÄ• s
yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena __yathÄ• santhatiko_. sayanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ•
__nesajjiko_ \Ne II 275/. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• rato pana dhutaá¹…gakathÄ• __v
Ä• dayo) vuttanayeneva gahetabbÄ• .

__ucce_ti uccÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, uparipÄ• sÄ• datÄ• ya vÄ• ucce. __maá¹‡á¸• alipÄ• kÄ• n
pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhitte. __daá¸·hamaá¹-á¹-Ä• lakoá¹-á¹-hake_ti thirehi aá¹-á¹-Ä• lehi dvÄ• rak
samannÄ• gate, nagareti attho.

__satiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha satisÄ«sena samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ vadati. phalasamÄ• pattiniro
``satiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti vutto. sesaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttanayattÄ• ut

evaá¹ƒ thero satthu sammukhÄ• sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« abhippasa

kÄ• á¸·igodhÄ• puttabhaddiyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹…gulimÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__gacchaá¹ƒ vadesÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato aá¹…gulimÄ• lattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• up
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasm
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kosalaraÃ±Ã±o purohitassa bhaggavassa nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa putto h
jÄ• tadivase \Be II 325/ sakalanagare Ä• vudhÄ• ni pajjaliá¹ƒsu, raÃ±Ã±o ca \Ee III 55/ maá
sayanapÄ«á¹-he á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pajjali, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• bhÄ«to saá¹ƒviggo niddaá¹ƒ na l
tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ nakkhattayogaá¹ƒ ullokento ``coranakkhattena jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti sanr
vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ gato sukhaseyyaá¹ƒ pucchi. rÄ• jÄ• ``kuto, Ä• c
rattiyaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ maá¹…galÄ• vudhaá¹ƒ pajjali, tassa ko nu kho vipÄ• ko bhavissatÄ«â€
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, mayhaá¹ƒ ghare dÄ• rako jÄ• to. tassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena sakalanagarepi Ä• vu
``kiá¹ƒ bhavissati, Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``dÄ• rako coro bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ e
gaá¹‡ajeá¹-á¹-hakoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ekacÄ• riko, devaâ€™â€™. ``kiá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ• â€™
paá¹-ijaggatha tÄ• va naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ karontÄ• yasmÄ• jÄ• yamÄ•
jÄ• to, tasmÄ• __hiá¹ƒsako_ti katvÄ• pacchÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-hanti viya __ahiá¹ƒsa

so \Ne II 276/ vayappatto pubbakammabalena sattannaá¹ƒ hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti.
pubbakammaá¹ƒ --- buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke kassako hutvÄ• nibbatto ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddha
allacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ«tapÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ attano khettabhÅ«miá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``puÃ±Ã±akk
upaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti somanassajÄ• to aggiá¹ƒ katvÄ• adÄ• si. so tassa kammassa ba
nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne thÄ• majavabalasampanno ca hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ pacchimatta
hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. so takkasilaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• disÄ• pÄ• mokkhassa Ä• cariyass
hutvÄ• sippaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hato Ä• cariyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa bhariyaÃ±ca sakkaccaá¹ƒ p
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« gehe labbhamÄ• nena bhattÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karoti. taá¹ƒ asahamÄ
Ä• cariyena saddhiá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ dve tayo vÄ• n
pacchÄ• saddahitvÄ• ``mahÄ• balo mÄ• á¹‡avo, na sakkÄ• kenaci mÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ, upÄ
ti cintetvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitasippaá¹ƒ attano nagaraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchantaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avaá¹
ahiá¹ƒsaka, niá¹-á¹-hitasippena nÄ• ma antevÄ• sinÄ• Ä• cariyassa garudakkhiá¹‡Ä• dÄ• t
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, Ä• cariya, kiá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ s
Ä• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa kira ayamassa adhippÄ• yo --- bahÅ«su mÄ• riyam
mÄ• reyyÄ• ti \Be II 326/. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ahiá¹ƒsako attano ciraparicitaá¹ƒ nikkaruá¹‡ataá¹ƒ p
sannaddhapaÃ±cÄ• vudho kosalaraÃ±Ã±o vijite \Ee III 56/ jÄ• linaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• m
pabbatantare vasanto pabbatasikhare á¹-hatvÄ• maggena gacchante manusse oloketvÄ• v
gahetvÄ• rukkhagge olambesi. tÄ• gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi khÄ• diá¹ƒsu, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhit

agamaá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya aparipÅ«ramÄ• nÄ• ya laddhÄ• laddhÄ• aá¹…guliyo s
katvÄ• yaÃ±Ã±opacitaá¹ƒ viya aá¹ƒse olambesi. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __aá¹…gulimÄ• lo_tve

evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ manusse mÄ• rente maggo avaá¸·aÃ±jo ahosi. so magge manusse alabha
nilÄ«yitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gate manusse mÄ• retvÄ• aá¹…guliyo gahetvÄ• gacchati. taá¹ƒ Ã±a
apakkamiá¹ƒsu, gÄ• mÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nigamÄ• janapadÄ• ca. evaá¹ƒ te
aá¹…gulimÄ• lassa ca ekÄ• ya Å«nÄ• sahassaaá¹…guliyo saá¹…gahÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. atha m
kosalaraÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• pÄ• tova nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi, ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ aá
gaá¹‡hÄ• ma, balakÄ• yo Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• aá¹…gulimÄ• lassa mÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« tassa pitaraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``putto kira te coro hutvÄ• idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca karoti, ta
karÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• Ä• nehi, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ghÄ• teyyÄ• â€™â€™
tÄ• disehi puttehi attho, rÄ• jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha \Ne II 277/.
puttasinehena pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``mama puttaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• Ä• nessÄ• mÄ

bhagavÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ `aá¹…gulimÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• nessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti gacchati, sace sÄ• gamiss
`aá¹…gulisahassaá¹ƒ pÅ«ressÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti mÄ• tarampi mÄ• ressati. so ca pacchimabhav
mahÄ• jÄ• ni abhavissÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikka
gahetvÄ• aá¹…gulimÄ• laá¹ƒ uddissa tiá¹ƒsayojanikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ padasÄ• va paá¹-ipajja
gopÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• riyamÄ• nopi jÄ• linaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ upagacchi. tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e tas
so mÄ• taraá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova disvÄ• ``mÄ• tarampi mÄ• retvÄ• ajja Å«naá¹…guliá¹ƒ pÅ«ress
ukkhipitvÄ• upadhÄ• vi. tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 327/ ubhinnaá¹ƒ antare bhagavÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ dass
bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ me mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• gahitena? jÄ«vatu n
imaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• aá¹…guliá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyaâ€™â€™ nti ukkhittÄ• s
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…kh
yathÄ• pakatiiriyÄ• pathena gacchantampi attÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gulimÄ• lo sabbathÄ• mena dh
sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ. so parihÄ«najavo ghurughurupassÄ• sÄ« kacchehi \Ee III 57/ sedaá¹ƒ
uddharitumpi asakkonto khÄ• á¹‡u viya á¹-hito bhagavantaá¹ƒ ``tiá¹-á¹-ha tiá¹-á¹-ha, samaá¹
bhagavÄ• gacchantova ``á¹-hito ahaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulimÄ• la, tvaÃ±ca tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• saccavÄ• dino, ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gacchantoyeva `á¹-hito ahaá¹ƒ
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha, ahaÃ±camhi á¹-hito, ko nu kho imassa adhippÄ• yo, pucchitvÄ• na
ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

<866> á¹• 21 ``gacchaá¹ƒ vadesi samaá¹‡a á¹-hitomhi, mamaÃ±ca brÅ«si á¹-hitamaá¹-á¹-h

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡a etamatthaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hito tvaá¹ƒ ahamaá¹-á¹-hitomhÄ«â€™

tattha __samaá¹‡Ä• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __mama_nti maá¹ƒ. __katha_nti kenÄ• kÄ
--- samaá¹‡a, tvaá¹ƒ gacchantova samÄ• no ``á¹-hitomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadesi. mamaÃ±ca â

``aá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti brÅ«si, vadesi. kÄ• raá¹‡enettha bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sam
evamatthaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi. kathaá¹ƒ kenÄ• kÄ• rena tvaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ahosi, ahaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hi
bhagavÄ• ---

<867> á¹• 21 ``á¹-hito \Ne II 278/ ahaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulimÄ• la sabbadÄ• , sabbesu bhÅ«tesu ni

tuvaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±Ã±atosi, tasmÄ• á¹-hitohaá¹ƒ tuvamaá¹-á¹-hitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti

gÄ• thÄ• ya taá¹ƒ ajjhabhÄ• si.

tattha \Be II 328/ __á¹-hito ahaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulimÄ• la, sabbadÄ• , sabbesu bhÅ«tesu nidhÄ•
aá¹…gulimÄ• la, ahaá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• sabbakÄ• le Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nesu tasathÄ• varab
daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nidhÄ• ya nihitadaá¹‡á¸• o nihitasattho lajjÄ« dayÄ• panno, tato aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
á¹-hito. __tuvaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±Ã±atosÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ pana sattesu saÃ±Ã±amarahito a
hatapahate niviá¹-á¹-ho adayÄ• panno, tasmÄ• asaÃ±Ã±ato virativasena aá¹-á¹-hito. tato e
paribbhamanatopi tuvaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni iriyÄ• pathena á¹-hitopi aá¹-á¹-hito asi, ahaá¹ƒ pana vutta
á¹-hitoti. tato aá¹…gulimÄ• lo yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡appabhÄ• vitassa jalatale telassa viya sa
abhibyÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitassa bhagavato kittisaddassa sutapubbattÄ• hetusampattiyÄ• Ã±Ä
paripÄ• kagatattÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanasso ``mahÄ•
gajjitaá¹ƒ, nayidaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa bhavissati, samaá¹‡assa maÃ±Ã±e gotamassa etaá¹ƒ gajj
III 58/ vatamhi mahesinÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena, mayhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
cintetvÄ• ---

<868> á¹• 21 ``cirassaá¹ƒ vata me mahito mahesÄ«, mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o paccapÄ•

sohaá¹ƒ cajissÄ• mi sahassapÄ• paá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• na gÄ• thaá¹ƒ tava dhammayuttaâ€™â€™

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __cirassaá¹ƒ vatÄ• _ti cirakÄ• lena vata. __me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ anuggahatthÄ• ya. __m
lokena mahatiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya pÅ«jito. mahante sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diguá¹‡e esi, gavesÄ«ti ma
samaá¹‡o paccapÄ• dÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samitasabbapÄ• po bhagavÄ• paá
sahassapÄ• paá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• na gÄ• thaá¹ƒ tava dhammayutta_nti sohaá¹ƒ dhammayuttaá¹ƒ
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ suá¹‡iá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na ``cirassampi cirakÄ• lenapi saá¹…gataá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• pasahassaá¹ƒ pajahissaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• idÄ• ni naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adatthu pariccajiss
vatvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-ipajji, yathÄ• ca bhagavatÄ• anuggahito, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ---

<869> á¹• 21 ``icceva \Be II 329/ \Ne II 279/ coro asimÄ• vudhaÃ±ca, sobbhe papÄ• te nar

avandi coro sugatassa pÄ• de, tattheva pabbajjamayÄ• ci buddhaá¹ƒ ||

<870> á¹• 21 ``buddho ca kho kÄ• ruá¹‡iko mahesi, yo satthÄ• lokassa sadevakassa.

tamehi bhikkhÅ«ti tadÄ• avoca, eseva tassa ahu bhikkhubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti ||

saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ.

tattha __iccevÄ• _ti iti eva evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• anantarameva. __coro_ti aá¹…gulimÄ• lo. __asi_
__Ä• vudha_nti sesÄ• vudhaá¹ƒ. __sobbhe_ti samantato chinnataá¹-e. __papÄ• te_ti ekato
bhÅ«miyÄ• phalitavivare. idha pana tÄ«hipi padehi yattha patitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena gahetuá¹ƒ n
pabbatantarameva vadati. __anvakÄ• sÄ«_ti anu akÄ• si, paÃ±cavidhampi attano Ä• vudha
tÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• ``pabbÄ• jetha maá¹ƒ, bha
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``avandi coro sugatassa pÄ• de, tattheva pabbajjamayÄ• ci buddhaâ€™â€™ _n
\Ee III 59/ yÄ• citÄ• ya satthÄ• tassa purimakammaá¹ƒ olokento ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya he
dakkhiá¹‡ahatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• --- ``ehi, bhikkhu, svÄ• khÄ• to dhammo, cara brahmaca
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• eva ca tassa pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• ca ahosi. te
tadÄ• avoca, eseva tassa ahu bhikkhubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero satthu santike ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaÃ±ca labhitvÄ•
karonto arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to udÄ

<871> á¹• 21 ``yo ca pubbe pamajjitvÄ• , pacchÄ• so nappamajjati.

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<872> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Be II 330/ pÄ• paá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kusalena pidhÄ«yati.

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<873> á¹• 21 ``yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuÃ±jati buddhasÄ• sane.

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thattayaá¹ƒ

tassattho --- __yo_ puggalo gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• pabbajito vÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasaá¹ƒsaggat
pÄ• pamittasaá¹ƒsaggena vÄ• attano vÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena __pamajjitvÄ•
pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• \Ne II 280/, pacchÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasaá¹ƒsaggena yoniso umm

paá¹-ipajjati, samathavipassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto tisso vijjÄ• cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
cando viya okÄ• salokaá¹ƒ attanÄ• adhigatÄ• hi vijjÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi imaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dilok

__yassa_ puggalassa __kataá¹ƒ_ upacitaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ kammakkhayakarena lokut
avipÄ• kÄ• rahabhÄ• vassa Ä• haritattÄ• vipÄ• kuppÄ• dane dvÄ• rapidhÄ• nena __pidhÄ
vuttanayameva.

__daharo_ti taruá¹‡o, tenassa yogakkhamasarÄ«rataá¹ƒ dasseti. so hi uppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ•
abhibhavitvÄ• yogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti. __yuÃ±jati buddhasÄ• sane_ sikkhattaye yuttapp
sampÄ• detÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to vimuttisukhena viharanto yadÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya p
khitto leá¸• á¸• u therassa kÄ• ye nipatati, aÃ±Ã±enapi khitto daá¹‡á¸• o tasseva kÄ• ye nip
pattena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gacchati. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ ovadati ``adhivÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, adhivÄ• sehi, tvaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, yassa \Ee III 60/ kho, tvaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá
bahÅ«ni vassasahassÄ• ni niraye pacceyyÄ• si, tassa, tvaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, kammassa vip
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha thero anodhiso sabbasattesu mettacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h

<874> á¹• 21 ``disÄ• pi \Be II 331/ me dhammakathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antu, disÄ• pi me yuÃ±jantu

disÄ• pi me te manuje bhajantu, ye dhammamevÄ• dapayanti santo ||

<875> á¹• 21 ``disÄ• hi me khantivÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, avirodhappasaá¹ƒsinaá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena, taÃ±ca anuvidhÄ«yantu ||

<876> á¹• 21 ``na hi jÄ• tu so mamaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒse, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana kaÃ±ci naá¹ƒ.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, rakkheyya tasathÄ• vare ||

<877> á¹• 21 ``udakaÃ±hi nayanti nettikÄ• , usukÄ• rÄ• damayanti tejanaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• ruá¹ƒ damayanti tacchakÄ• , attÄ• naá¹ƒ damayanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<878> á¹• 21 ``daá¹‡á¸• eneke damayanti, aá¹…kusebhi kasÄ• hi ca.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, ahaá¹ƒ dantomhi tÄ• dinÄ• ||

<879> á¹• 21 ``ahiá¹ƒsakoti \Ne II 281/ me nÄ• maá¹ƒ, hiá¹ƒsakassa pure sato.

ajjÄ• haá¹ƒ saccanÄ• momhi, na naá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsÄ• mi kaÃ±ci naá¹ƒ ||

<880> á¹• 21 ``coro ahaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulimÄ• loti vissuto.

vuyhamÄ• no mahoghena, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<881> á¹• 21 ``lohitapÄ• á¹‡i pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulimÄ• loti vissuto.

saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ passa, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<882> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, bahuá¹ƒ duggatigÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

phuá¹-á¹-ho kammavipÄ• kena, anaá¹‡o bhuÃ±jÄ• mi bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<883> á¹• 21 ``pamÄ• damanuyuÃ±janti, bÄ• lÄ• dummedhino janÄ• .

appamÄ• daÃ±ca medhÄ• vÄ«, dhanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva rakkhati ||

<884> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• pamÄ• damanuyuÃ±jetha, mÄ• kÄ• maratisanthavaá¹ƒ.

appamatto hi jhÄ• yanto, pappoti paramaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<885> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be II 332/ nÄ• pagataá¹ƒ, netaá¹ƒ dummantitaá¹ƒ mama.

savibhattesu dhammesu, yaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<886> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• pagataá¹ƒ, netaá¹ƒ dummantitaá¹ƒ mama.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<887> á¹• 21 ``araÃ±Ã±e rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , pabbatesu guhÄ• su vÄ• .

tattha tattheva aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, ubbiggamanaso tadÄ• ||

<888> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ \Ee III 61/ sayÄ• mi á¹-hÄ• yÄ• mi, sukhaá¹ƒ kappemi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

ahatthapÄ• so mÄ• rassa, aho satthÄ• nukampito ||

<889> á¹• 21 ``brahmajacco pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, udicco ubhato ahu ||

sojja putto sugatassa, dhammarÄ• jassa satthuno ||

<890> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«tataá¹‡ho anÄ• dÄ• no, guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto.

aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• na, patto me Ä• savakkhayo ||

<891> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __disÄ• pÄ«_ti mayhaá¹ƒ disÄ• pi amittÄ• paccatthikÄ• pi ye maá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ upavada
aá¹…gulimÄ• lassa vasena Ã±Ä• tiviyogadukkhaparetÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ma, evaá
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __me dhammakathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÅ«_ti mayÄ• satthu santike s
catusaccadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antu \Ne II 282/. __yuÃ±jantÅ«_ti sutv
paá¹-ipajjantu. __te manuje bhajantÅ«_ti tÄ• dise sappurise kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte bhajantu seva
dhammamevÄ• dapayanti santo_ti ye sappurisÄ• kusaladhammameva, uttarimanussadhan
nibbattitalokuttaradhammameva ca Ä• dapenti samÄ• dapenti gaá¹‡hÄ• penti.

__khantivÄ• dÄ• na_nti adhivÄ• sanakhantimeva vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ tato eva __avirodhappas
avirodhabhÅ«tÄ• ya mettÄ• ya eva pasaá¹ƒsanasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ. __suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ_ \N
yuttappayuttakÄ• le tesaá¹ƒ santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antu. __taÃ±ca anuvidhÄ«yantÅ«_ti t
dhammaá¹ƒ sammadeva uggahitvÄ• anukarontu dhammÄ• nudhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantÅ«t

__na hi jÄ• tu so mamaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒse_ti so mayhaá¹ƒ diso paccatthiko jÄ• tu, ekaá¹ƒseneva m
bÄ• dheyya. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana kaÃ±ci na_nti na kevalaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒyeva, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vA
hiá¹ƒseyya, __pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santi_nti, paramaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ p
pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ca __rakkheyya tasathÄ• vare_ti sabbe ca satte paramÄ• ya rakkhÄ• ya ral
viya paripÄ• leyyÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ thero imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pare pÄ• pato parimocento parittakiriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katvÄ•
pakÄ• sento __ ``udakaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha pathaviyÄ• thalaá¹-á¹-h
ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• rukkhadoá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ
icchikicchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ \Ee III 62/ nentÄ«ti __nettikÄ• , _ udakahÄ• rino. __te
kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- nettikÄ• attano ruciyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ nayanti, usukÄ• rÄ

vaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ harantÄ• tejanaá¹ƒ usuá¹ƒ __damayanti_, ujukaá¹ƒ karonti, tacchak
atthÄ• ya tacchantÄ• dÄ• ruá¹ƒ __damayanti_ attano ruciyÄ• ujuá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• __paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ariyamaggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• a
arahattappattÄ• pana ekantadantÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni purisadammasÄ• rathinÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• attano damitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ kataÃ±Ã±utaÃ±ca
``daá¹‡á¸• enekeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __daá¹‡á¸• eneke
rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dayo daá¹‡á¸• ena, hatthiassÄ• dinÄ• balakÄ• yena ca paccatth
ca gÄ• vÄ• dike daá¹‡á¸• ena yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• damenti. hatthÄ• cariyÄ• hatthiá¹ƒ aá¹…kuseh
kasÄ• hi ca damenti. __adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, ahaá¹ƒ dantomhi tÄ• dinÄ• _ti ahaá¹ƒ par
tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattena sammÄ• sambuddhena vinÄ• eva daá¹‡á¸• ena, vinÄ• satthena,
nihitadaá¹‡á¸• anihitasatthabhÄ• vena danto damito nibbisevano gato amhi.

__ahiá¹ƒsakoti_ \Be II 334/ \Ne II 283/ __me nÄ• maá¹ƒ, hiá¹ƒsakassa pure sato_ti satthÄ•
hiá¹ƒsakassa me samÄ• nassa ahiá¹ƒsakoti nÄ• mamattaá¹ƒ ahosi. __ajjÄ• ha_nti idÄ• ni p
``ahiá¹ƒsakoâ€™â€™ ti __saccanÄ• mo_ avitathanÄ• mo amhi. tasmÄ• __na naá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒs
hiá¹ƒsÄ• mi na bÄ• dhemi, __na_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ.

__vissuto_ti ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ« luddo lohitapÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• to
kÄ• moghÄ• dinÄ• mahatÄ• oghena, tassa oghassa vicchedakaraá¹ƒ __buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __agamaá¹ƒ_ upagacchiá¹ƒ.

__lohitapÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti pÄ• á¹‡amatipÄ• tanena paresaá¹ƒ lohitena ruhirena makkhitapÄ• á¹‡
passÄ• _ti mahapphalaá¹ƒ mama saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ passÄ• ti attÄ• namevÄ• lapati.

__tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kamma_nti anekasatapurisavadhaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pa
kammavipÄ• kenÄ• _ti pubbe katassa pÄ• pakammassa vipÄ• kena phuá¹-á¹-ho, sabbaso p
paccanubhonto. atha vÄ• __phuá¹-á¹-ho kammavipÄ• kenÄ• _ti upanissayabhÅ«tassa kusa
lokuttaramaggena, lokuttarakammasseva vÄ• phalena vimuttisukhena phuá¹-á¹-ho. sabbas
khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• __anaá¹‡o_ bhuÃ±jÄ• mi bhojanaá¹ƒ, bhojanÄ• padesena cattÄ• ropi paccay

idÄ• ni pubbe attano pamÄ• davihÄ• raá¹ƒ garahÄ• mukhena \Ee III 63/ pacchÄ• appamÄ
tattha ca paresaá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janento __ ``pamÄ• damanuyuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dik
__bÄ• lÄ• _ti bÄ• lyena samannÄ• gatÄ• idhalokaparalokatthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• . __dummed
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• pamÄ• daá¹ƒ __anuyuÃ±janti_ pavattenti, pamÄ• deneva kÄ•
__medhÄ• vÄ«_ti dhammojapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gato pana paá¹‡á¸• ito kulavaá¹ƒsÄ•
sattaratanadhanaá¹ƒ viya appamÄ• daá¹ƒ rakkhati. yathÄ• hi ``uttamaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ nissÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• ma, puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ posessÄ• ma, sugatimaggaá¹ƒ sodhessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€

dhanaá¹ƒ rakkhanti; evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itopi ``appamÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ•
II 335/, maggaphalÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mi, tisso vijjÄ• cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sampÄ• dessÄ• m
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passanto dhanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva appamÄ• daá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ«ti attho.

__mÄ• pamÄ• da_nti pamÄ• daá¹ƒ mÄ• anuyuÃ±jetha pamÄ• dena kÄ• laá¹ƒ mÄ• vÄ«ti
__kÄ• maratisanthava_nti \Ne II 284/ vatthukÄ• mesu, kilesakÄ• mesu ca ratisaá¹…khÄ• ta
__anuyuÃ±jetha_ mÄ• vindittha mÄ• paá¹-ilabhittha. __appamatto hÄ«_ti upaá¹-á¹-hitasati
__jhÄ• yanto_ jhÄ• yanappasuto __paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•

__svÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• pagata_nti yaá¹ƒ tadÄ• mama satthu santike Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá
mahÄ• vane Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ svÄ• gataá¹ƒ svÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• pagataá¹ƒ, atthato ap
__netaá¹ƒ dummantitaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tadÄ• mayÄ• ``satthu santike pabbajissÄ• mÄ•
mama na dummantitaá¹ƒ, sumantitameva. kasmÄ• ? __savibhattesu dhammesÅ«_ti sÄ• va
vibhattesu dhammesu yaá¹ƒ __seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tadup
upagacchinti attho.

``tadÄ• puthujjanakÄ• le payogÄ• sayavipannatÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su dukkhaá¹ƒ vihÄ•
payogÄ• sayasampannatÄ• ya tattha sukhaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sukhavihÄ• rabhÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, idÄ• ni satthu orasaputtatÄ• ya brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti paramatthabrÄ• hm
``araÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sukhaá¹ƒ sayÄ• mÄ«_ti sayantopi sukhaá¹ƒ su
cittutrÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena cetodukkharahito sayÄ• mi. __á¹-hÄ• yÄ• mÄ«_ti á¹-hÄ•
__ahatthapÄ• so mÄ• rassÄ• _ti kilesamÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ agocaro. __aho satthÄ• nukampit

__brahmajacco_ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiko. __udicco ubhato_ti mÄ• tito ca pitito ca ubhato ud
saá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡iko. sesaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttanayameva.

aá¹…gulimÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. anuruddhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pahÄ• ya_ \Be II 336/ __mÄ• tÄ• pitaro_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato anuruddhattherassa gÄ•
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le vibhavasampanno kuá¹
ekadivasaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá
dibbacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nanta
satasahassabhikkhuparivÄ• rassa bhagavato sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• s
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Ne II 285/ ca uttamÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni datvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• namakÄ• si. s
samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``anÄ• gate gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kÄ• si. sopi tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto satthari parinibbute ni

suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiye anekasahassehi dÄ«parukkhehi dÄ«pakapallikÄ• hi ca ``dibbacakkhuÃ±
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ dÄ«papÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa bh
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ kuá¹-umbikagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto satthari parinibbute
kanakathÅ«pe bahÅ« kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiyo kÄ• retvÄ• sappimaá¹‡á¸• assa pÅ«retvÄ• majjhe e
á¹-hapetvÄ• mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• mukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ phusÄ• pento cetiyaá¹ƒ parikkhipÄ• pe
mahatiá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sappimaá¹‡á¸• assa pÅ«retvÄ• sahassavaá¹-á¹-iyo
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbarattiá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ anupariyÄ• yi.

evaá¹ƒ tasmimpi attabhÄ• ve yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cuto devaloke nibbatti
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• tato cuto anuppanne buddhe bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒyeva dugga
__annabhÄ• ro_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so sumanaseá¹-á¹-hissa nÄ• ma gehe kammaá¹ƒ ka
upariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gandham
Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gantvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«nagaradvÄ• re otaritvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee III 65/ pÄ•
pavisantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano atthÄ• ya á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ
pakkhipitvÄ• paccekabuddhassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo Ä• rabhi. bhariyÄ• pissa attano bhÄ• gabha
pakkhipi. so taá¹ƒ netvÄ• paccekabuddhassa hatthe á¹-hapesi. paccekabuddho taá¹ƒ gahe
pakkÄ• mi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ sumanaseá¹-á¹-hissa chatte adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• ``aho dÅ
upariá¹-á¹-he, suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti mahÄ• saddena anumodi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• suman
devatÄ• ya anumoditaá¹ƒ idameva uttamadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• tattha pattiá¹ƒ yÄ•
pattiá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tena pasannacitto sumanaseá¹-á¹-hi tassa sahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``ito paá¹-á¹
sahatthena kammakaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi, patirÅ«paá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niccaá¹ƒ vasÄ• h

yasmÄ• nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hitassa paccekabuddhassa dinnapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to taá¹ƒdivasam
hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ sumanaseá¹-á¹-hi raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ gacchanto taá¹ƒ gahetv
taá¹ƒ Ä• daravasena olokesi. seá¹-á¹-hi ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ayaá¹ƒ oloketabbayuttoyevÄ• â€™â
286/ tena katapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attanÄ• pissa sahassaá¹ƒ dinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
sahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne gehaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasÄ• â€™â€™ ti geh
tassa taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhÄ• pentassa mahantiyo nidhikumbhiyo uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. tÄ•
Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ uddharÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• sikataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ettakaá¹ƒ d
kassa gehe atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kassaci, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi ayaá¹ƒ annabhÄ•
mahÄ• dhanaseá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒdivasameva tassa seá¹-á¹-hichattaá¹

so tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cuto devamanussesu
buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthunagare sukkodanasakkassa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, __a
ahosi. so mahÄ• nÄ• massa sakkassa kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• , satthu cÅ«á¸·apitu putto para
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ utÅ«naá¹ƒ anucchavikesu tÄ«su pÄ• sÄ• desu alaá¹…katanÄ• á¹-akitthÄ«hi pa

sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jena ussÄ• hitehi sakyarÄ• jÅ«hi satthu pa
bhaddiyakumÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi anupiyambavane viharantaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
antovasseyeva dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• , puna \Be II 338/ dhammasenÄ• patissa santi
gahetvÄ• cetiyaraá¹-á¹-he pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ ka
vitakketvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. tassa taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• satthÄ•
mahÄ• purisavitakkaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• \Ee III 66/ catupaccayasantosabhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• mapaá¹-
mahÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ deseti. so desanÄ• nusÄ• rena vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• h
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ap
1.421-433) ---

``sumedhaá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• haá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``upagantvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sumedhaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamayÄ• cahaá¹ƒ ||

``anukampa mahÄ• vÄ«ra, lokajeá¹-á¹-ha narÄ• sabha.

padÄ«paá¹ƒ te padassÄ• mi, rukkhamÅ«lamhi jhÄ• yato ||

``adhivÄ• sesi so dhÄ«ro, sayambhÅ« vadataá¹ƒ varo.

dumesu vinivijjhitvÄ• , yantaá¹ƒ yojiyahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sahassavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, buddhassa lokabandhuno.

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pajjalitvÄ• na, dÄ«pÄ• vÅ«pasamiá¹ƒsu me ||

``tena \Ne II 287/ cittappasÄ• dena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• namupapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``upapannassa devattaá¹ƒ, byamhaá¹ƒ Ä• si sunimmitaá¹ƒ.

samantato pajjalati, dÄ«padÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``samantÄ• yojanasataá¹ƒ, virocesimahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sabbe deve abhibhomi, dÄ«padÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsakappÄ• ni devindo, devarajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

na maá¹ƒ kecÄ«timaÃ±Ã±anti, dÄ«padÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satikkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

divÄ• rattiÃ±ca passÄ• mi, samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sahassalokaá¹ƒ \Be II 339/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, passÄ• mi satthu sÄ• sane.

dibbacakkhumanuppatto, dÄ«padÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sumedho nÄ• ma sambuddho, tiá¹ƒsakappasahassito.

tassa dÄ«po mayÄ• dinno, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• aparabhÄ• ge jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno dibb
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
yadidaá¹ƒ anuruddhoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 180, 192).

so vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« viharanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccave
pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to udÄ• navasena __ ``pahÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• pitaroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• g
``therassa pabbajjaá¹ƒ arahattappattiÃ±ca pakÄ• sentehi saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi Ä• dito catass
tato parÄ• therassa ariyavaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhitacittena bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ•
tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena thereneva bhÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. iti sabbathÄ• pi imÄ• gÄ• thÄ•
theraá¹ƒ uddissa bhÄ• sitÄ• pi therassa cetÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . seyyathidaá¹ƒ ---

<892> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, bhaginÄ« Ã±Ä• tibhÄ• taro.

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• , anuruddhova jhÄ• yati ||

<893> á¹• 21 ``sameto naccagÄ«tehi, sammatÄ• á¸·appabodhano.

na tena suddhimajjhagaá¹ƒ, mÄ• rassa visaye rato ||

<894> á¹• 21 ``etaÃ±ca \Ne II 288/ samatikkamma, rato buddhassa sÄ• sane.

sabboghaá¹ƒ samatikkamma, anuruddhova jhÄ• yati ||

<895> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• rasÄ• gandhÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• .

ete ca samatikkamma, anuruddhova jhÄ• yati ||

<896> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamatikkanto, eko adutiyo muni.

esati paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni anuruddho anÄ• savo ||

<897> á¹• 21 ``vicinÄ« \Be II 340/ aggahÄ« dhovi, rajayÄ« dhÄ• rayÄ« muni.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni matimÄ• , anuruddho anÄ• savo ||

<898> á¹• 21 ``mahiccho ca asantuá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho yo ca uddhato.

tassa dhammÄ• ime honti, pÄ• pakÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ||

<899> á¹• 21 ``sato ca hoti appiccho, santuá¹-á¹-ho avighÄ• tavÄ• .

pavivekarato vitto, niccamÄ• raddhavÄ«riyo ||

<900> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee III 67/ dhammÄ• ime honti, kusalÄ• bodhipakkhikÄ• .

anÄ• savo ca so hoti, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

<901> á¹• 21 ``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

manomayena kÄ• yena, iddhiyÄ• upasaá¹…kami ||

<902> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• me ahu saá¹…kappo, tato uttari desayi.

nippapaÃ±carato buddho, nippapaÃ±camadesayi ||

<903> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<904> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni, yato nesajjiko ahaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«sativassÄ• ni, yato middhaá¹ƒ samÅ«hataá¹ƒ ||

<905> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• hu assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , á¹-hitacittassa tÄ• dino.

anejo santimÄ• rabbha, cakkhumÄ• parinibbuto ||

<906> á¹• 21 ``asallÄ«nena cittena, vedanaá¹ƒ ajjhavÄ• sayi.

pajjotasseva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, vimokkho cetaso ahu ||

<907> á¹• 21 ``ete pacchimakÄ• dÄ• ni, munino phassapaÃ±camÄ• .

nÄ• Ã±Ã±e dhammÄ• bhavissanti, sambuddhe parinibbute ||

<908> á¹• 21 ``natthi dÄ• ni punÄ• vÄ• so, devakÄ• yasmi jÄ• lini.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<909> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Be II 341/ \Ne II 289/ muhuttena sahassadhÄ• , loko saá¹ƒvidito sabr

vasÄ« iddhiguá¹‡e cutÅ«papÄ• te, kÄ• le passati devatÄ• sa bhikkhu ||

<910> á¹• 21 ``annabhÄ• ro pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, daliddo ghÄ• sahÄ• rako.

samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, upariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yasassinaá¹ƒ ||

<911> á¹• 21 ``somhi sakyakule jÄ• to, anuruddhoti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

upeto naccagÄ«tehi, sammatÄ• á¸·appabodhano ||

<912> á¹• 21 ``athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ \Ee III 68/ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<913> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, yattha me vusitaá¹ƒ pure.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu devesu, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ sakkajÄ• tiyÄ• ||

<914> á¹• 21 ``sattakkhattuá¹ƒ manussindo, ahaá¹ƒ rajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, jambusaá¹‡á¸• assa issaro.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, dhammena anusÄ• sayiá¹ƒ ||

<915> á¹• 21 ``ito satta tato satta, saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• ni catuddasa.

nivÄ• samabhijÄ• nissaá¹ƒ, devaloke á¹-hito tadÄ• ||

<916> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±caá¹…gike samÄ• dhimhi, sante ekodibhÄ• vite.

paá¹-ippassaddhiladdhamhi, dibbacakkhu visujjhi me ||

<917> á¹• 21 ``cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatiá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ.

itthabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• ne paÃ±caá¹…gike á¹-hito ||

<918> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• ... pe ... bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<919> á¹• 21 ``vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ veá¸·uvagÄ• me, ahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitasaá¹…khayÄ• .

heá¹-á¹-hato veá¸·ugumbasmiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• yissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha \Be II 342/ __pahÄ• yÄ• _ti pajahitvÄ• . __mÄ• tÄ• pitaro_ti mÄ• taraÃ±ca pitaraÃ±ca
--- yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e keci Ã±Ä• tipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• bhogapÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• abhibhÅ«
kiccantarapasutÄ• viharanti, na evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ. mayaá¹ƒ pana mahantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tipariva
bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kÄ• mesu nirapekkhÄ• pabbajitÄ• ti. __jhÄ• yatÄ«_ti Ä• ram
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti, duvidhampi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyutto viharati.

__sameto naccagÄ«tehÄ«_ti naccehi ca gÄ«tehi ca samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to, naccÄ• ni passa

II 290/ attho. ``sammatoâ€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti, naccagÄ«tehi pÅ«jitoti attho. __sammatÄ
sammatÄ• á¸·asaddehi paccÅ«sakÄ• le pabodhetabbo. __na tena suddhimajjhaga_nti tena
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchiá¹ƒ. __mÄ• rassa visaye rato_ti kilesamÄ• rassa visaya
``kilesamÄ• rassa visayabhÅ«tena kÄ• maguá¹‡abhogena saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€
ahutvÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``etaÃ±ca samatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __eta_nti
kÄ• maguá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __samatikkammÄ• _ti samatikkamitvÄ• , anapekkho chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ti
kÄ• moghÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbampi oghaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutta
__manoramÄ• _ti lobhanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena manaá¹ƒ ramayantÄ«ti manoramÄ• , manÄ• piyÄ
``katame paÃ±ca manÄ• piyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• , manÄ• piyÄ• saddÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN III 328

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamatikkanto_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkanto, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta
attho. __eko_ti ekÄ• kÄ« apacchÄ• samaá¹‡o. __adutiyo_ti nittaá¹‡ho. taá¹‡hÄ• hi purisas
yathÄ• ha ``taá¹‡hÄ• dutiyo purisoâ€™â€™ ti (It 15, 105; Nidd I 191). __esatÄ«_ti pariyesa

__vicinÄ«_ti esantova tattha tattha saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dike paá¹ƒsukÅ«luppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vicinitvÄ• asucimakkhitampi ajigucchanto gaá¹‡hi. __dhovÄ«_ti, vikkhÄ• lesi. __rajayÄ«_ti
sibbitvÄ• kappiyarajanena rajayi. __dhÄ• rayÄ«_ti rajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒ datvÄ• dhÄ• re
pÄ• rupi ca.

idÄ• ni \Be II 343/ pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• ye satthÄ• rÄ• dinnaovÄ• daá¹ƒ tassa ca attanÄ
dÄ«pento __ ``mahiccho ca asantuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha
paccayicchÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, uá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• re bahÅ« ca paccaye icchantoti attho. __a
nissantuá¹-á¹-ho, yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantosÄ• dinÄ• santosena virahito. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho_ti g
ca ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho. __uddhato_ti ukkhitto. __tassÄ• _ti ``ma
vuttapuggalassa. __dhammÄ• _ti mahicchatÄ• asantoso, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• vikkhepoti Ä
__pÄ• pakÄ• . saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• _ti tassa cittassa malÄ«nabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato saá¹ƒkilesikÄ•

__sato_ \Ne II 291/ __ca hoti appiccho_ti yadÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte se
payirupÄ• santo saddhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto yoniso manasi karonto satimÄ• ca mahicchataá
asantosaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya __santuá¹-á¹-ho, _ cittassa vighÄ• takaraá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya _
samÄ• hito, gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya__ pavivekarato, _ vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• nibbi
__vitto_ sumano tuá¹-á¹-hacitto, sabbaso kosajjapahÄ• nena __Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo_.

__tassa_ evaá¹ƒ appicchatÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatassa ime satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sa
tividhavipassanÄ• saá¹…gahÄ• kosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena __kusalÄ• , _ maggapariyÄ•
dhammÄ• honti. so tehi samannÄ• gato sabbaso Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khepanena aggamaggak

__anÄ• savo_ ca hoti. __iti_ evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __mahesinÄ• _ sammÄ• sambuddhena pÄ• c
mahÄ• purisavitakke matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• panavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mama_ \Ee III 70/ __saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ``apicchassÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dh
mahicchassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN c 8.30) mahÄ• purisavitakkavasena Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ,
asamatthabhÄ• vena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mama saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• . __manomayenÄ• _ti ma
nimmitasadisena pariá¹‡Ä• mitenÄ• ti attho. __iddhiyÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ v
evaá¹ƒ pavattaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• .

__yadÄ• _ \Be II 344/ __me ahu saá¹…kappo_ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le mayhaá¹ƒ ``kÄ«diso nu kh
mahÄ• purisavitakkoâ€™â€™ ti parivitakko ahosi. tato mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya id
yojanÄ• . __uttari desayÄ«_ti ``nippapaÃ±cÄ• rÄ• massÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippa
papaÃ±cÄ• rÄ• massa papaÃ±caratinoâ€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.30) imamaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
desayi. taá¹ƒ pana desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desento Ä• ha __ ``nippapaÃ±carato buddho, nipp
_ti. papaÃ±cÄ• nÄ• ma rÄ• gÄ• dayo kilesÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamatÄ• ya, tadabhÄ• vato ca
nÄ• ma. tasmiá¹ƒ nippapaÃ±ce rato abhirato sammÄ• sambuddho yathÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
dhammaá¹ƒ adesayi, sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammadesanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayÄ«ti att

__tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti tassÄ• satthu desanÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitv
paá¹-ipajjanto vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sikkhattayasaá¹…gahe __sÄ• sane rato_ abhirato hutvÄ• ti attho.

satthÄ• rÄ• \Ne II 292/ attano samÄ• gamaá¹ƒ tena sÄ• dhitamatthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• raddhavÄ«riyataá¹ƒ, kÄ• ye anapekkhatÄ• ya seyyasukhapassasukhÄ• n
appamiddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• raddhavÄ«riyataÃ±ca dassento __ ``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __yato nesajjiko aha_nti yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``yogÄ• nukÅ«latÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariyuá¹-á¹-hitasappurisacariyÄ• sallekhavuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dig
ahosiá¹ƒ tÄ• ni paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa vassÄ• ni. __yato middhaá¹ƒ samÅ«hata_nti yato paá¹
pariccattÄ• tÄ• ni paÃ±cavÄ«sativassÄ• ni. ``therassa paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya vassesu n
paÃ±cavÄ«sativassÄ• ni niddÄ• nÄ• hosi, tato paraá¹ƒ sarÄ«rakilamathena pacchimayÄ• n
vadanti.

__ ``nÄ• hu assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ _ tiÄ• dikÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• satthu parinibbÄ• n
bhagavÄ• parinibbutoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho parinibbÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedento Ä• ha. ta
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , á¹-hitacittassa tÄ• dino_ti \Ee III 71/ anulomapaá¹-ilomato anekÄ• kÄ
samÄ• pattiyo \Be II 345/ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapacchÄ• catutthajjhÄ• ne á
buddhassa bhagavato assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• nÄ• hu nÄ• hesunti attho. etena yasmÄ• catut
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nirujjhanti. kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• vuccant
catutthajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• nÄ• hesunti dasseti. taá¹‡

abhÄ• vato __anejo, _ samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ á¹-hitattÄ• vÄ• __anejo. santimÄ• rabbhÄ• _ti anu
Ä• rabbha paá¹-icca sandhÄ• ya. __cakkhumÄ• _ti paÃ±cahi cakkhÅ«hi cakkhumÄ• . __par
ayaÃ±hettha attho --- nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡acatutthajjhÄ• naphalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbutoti.

__asallÄ«nenÄ• _ti alÄ«nena asaá¹ƒkuá¹-itena suvikasiteneva cittena. __vedanaá¹ƒ ajjhav
sampajÄ• no hutvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡antikaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sesi, na vedanÄ• nuvattÄ« hu
__pajjotasseva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, vimokkho cetaso ahÅ«_ti yathÄ• telaÃ±ca paá¹-icca, vaá¹-á¹-
pajjalanto pajjoto padÄ«po tesaá¹ƒ parikkhaye nibbÄ• yati. nibbuto ca katthaci gantvÄ• na t
aÃ±Ã±adatthu antaradhÄ• yati, adassanameva gacchati; evaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re n
khandhasantÄ• no tesaá¹ƒ parikkhaye nibbÄ• yati, nibbuto ca katthaci gantvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-ha
antaradhÄ• yati, adassanameva gacchatÄ«ti dasseti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``nibbanti dhÄ«rÄ• yath
ti (Khp 6.15), ``accÄ« yathÄ• vÄ• tavegena khittÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sn 1080) ca Ä• di.

__ete_ti \Ne II 293/ parinibbÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e satthu santÄ• ne pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
paccakkhatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. pacchimakÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vato. __dÄ• nÄ«_
__phassapaÃ±camÄ• _ti phassapaÃ±camakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato
cittuppÄ• dakathÄ• yampi phassapaÃ±camakÄ• va Ä• dito vuttÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±e dhammÄ• _ti
cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• , na parinibbÄ• nacittacetasikÄ• . nanu tepi na bhavissantevÄ• ti?
Ä• saá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vato pana te sandhÄ• ya ``na bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbamev
sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ viya bhavissanti nu khoâ€™â€™ ti siyÄ• Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ti tadÄ• sa
``nÄ• Ã±Ã±e dhammÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__natthi_ \Be II 346/ __dÄ• ni punÄ• vÄ• so, devakÄ• yasmi jÄ• linÄ«_ti, ettha __jÄ• linÄ«_
Ä• lapati, devate devakÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ devasamÅ«he upapajjanavasena puna Ä• vÄ• so Ä• va
natthÄ«ti attho. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``vikkhÄ«á¹‡o_â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . sÄ• kira d
therassa pÄ• daparicÄ• rikÄ• , tasmÄ• idÄ• ni theraá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pur
``tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhehi, yattha te vusitaá¹ƒ pureâ€™â€™ ti devÅ«papattiá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. ath
natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• thero tassÄ• paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• devatÄ•
tatthevantaradhÄ• yi.

atha thero vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• attano Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ p
muhuttenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- __yassa_ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhunc
__sahassadhÄ• _ sahassappakÄ• ro tisahassimahÄ• sahassipabhedo, __loko sabrahmaka
__saá¹ƒvidito_ sammadeva vidito Ã±Ä• to paccakkhaá¹ƒ kato, evaá¹ƒ __iddhiguá¹‡e_ iddhi
ca vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatto so bhikkhu upagatakÄ• le devatÄ• passati, na tassa devatÄ• naá¹ƒ
therena kira jÄ• liniyÄ• devatÄ• ya paá¹-ivacanadÄ• navasena ``natthi dÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
jÄ• liniá¹ƒ apassantÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho thero dhammÄ• lapanavasena kiÃ±ci Ä• lapatÄ«â€™

cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• thero ``yassa muhuttenÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

__annabhÄ• ro pure_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo purimattabhÄ• ve. __ghÄ• sahÄ• rako_ti ghÄ• sama
jÄ«vanako. __samaá¹‡a_nti samitapÄ• paá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipÄ• desi_nti paá¹-imukho hutvÄ• pÄ
abhimukho hutvÄ• Ä• hÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• sinti adhippÄ• yo. __upariá¹-á¹-ha_nti evaá¹ƒn
__yasassina_nti kittimantaá¹ƒ patthaá¹-ayasaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya yÄ• va carimattabhÄ
uá¸·Ä• rasampattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ attano pubbakammaá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``somhi saky

__ito_ \Ne II 294/ __sattÄ• _ti ito manussalokato cavitvÄ• devaloke dibbena Ä• dhipaccena
sattÄ• _ti tato devalokato cavitvÄ• manussaloke cakkavattibhÄ• vena satta. __saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ
catuddasa bhavantarasaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡Ä• ni. __nivÄ• samabhijÄ• nissa_nti pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ a
II 347/ á¹-hito tadÄ• _ti taÃ±ca kho na imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve, api ca kho yadÄ• ito ana
attabhÄ• ve devaloke á¹-hito, tadÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sinti attho.

idÄ• ni attanÄ• dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡acutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ adhigatÄ• kÄ• raá
``paÃ±caá¹…gikeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __paÃ±caá¹…gike sa
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakacatutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhimhi. so hi pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• , sukhaphara
Ä• lokapharaá¹‡atÄ• \Ee III 73/, paccavekkhaá¹‡animittanti imehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi sama
paÃ±caá¹…giko samÄ• dhÄ«ti vuccati. __sante_ti paá¹-ipakkhavÅ«pasamena aá¹…gasanta
__ekodibhÄ• vite_ti ekodibhÄ• vagate, suciá¹‡á¹‡e vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatteti attho. __paá¹-ippa
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• laddhe. __dibbacakkhu visujjhi me_ti evaá¹ƒvidhe samÄ
mayhaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visujjhi, ekÄ• dasahi upakkilesehi vimuttiyÄ• visuddha

__cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutiÃ±ca upapattiÃ±ca jÄ• nÄ• mi, jÄ• na
lokamhÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• idhÅ«papannÄ• , imamhÄ• ca lokÄ• gantvÄ• amumhi loke upapaj
__Ä• gatiá¹ƒ gatiÃ±ca_ jÄ• nÄ• mi, jÄ• nanto eva ca nesaá¹ƒ __itthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ manussab
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tiracchÄ• nabhÄ• vaÃ±ca upapattito puretaramev
paÃ±caá¹…gike samÄ• dhimhi sampÄ• dite evÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``jhÄ• ne paÃ±caá¹…
paÃ±caá¹…gike jhÄ• ne á¹-hito patiá¹-á¹-hito hutvÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• ttayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tappasaá¹…gena pubbe dassitampi tatiyavijjaá¹ƒ saha ki
dassento __ ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.
veá¸·uvagÄ• me_ti vajjiraá¹-á¹-hassa veá¸·uvagÄ• me, vajjiraá¹-á¹-he yattha pacchimavassa
veá¸·uvagÄ• me. __heá¹-á¹-hato veá¸·ugumbasmi_nti tattha aÃ±Ã±atarassa veá¸·ugumbass
__nibbÄ• yissa_nti nibbÄ• yissÄ• mi, anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• y

anuruddhattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__samaá¹‡assa_ \Be II 348/ \Ne II 295/ __ahu cintÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato pÄ• rÄ• pariy
vatthu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gatameva. tÄ• ca gÄ• thÄ• satthari dharante attano puthujjanakÄ• I
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hanacintÄ• ya pakÄ• sanavasena bhÄ• sitÄ• . imÄ• pana aparabhÄ
attano ca parinibbÄ• ne upaá¹-á¹-hite tadÄ• Ä• yatiÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uddhammapaá¹-ipa
bhÄ• sitÄ• . tattha ---

<920> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡assa \Ee III 74/ ahu cintÄ• , pupphitamhi mahÄ• vane.

ekaggassa nisinnassa, pavivittassa jhÄ• yinoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi á¹-hapitÄ• . tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayova. ayaá
satthari aggasÄ• vakesu ekaccesu mahÄ• theresu ca parinibbutesu atÄ«tasatthuke pÄ• vac
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhikkhÅ«su dullabhesu, dubbacesu micchÄ• paá¹-ipattibahulesu bhikkhÅ
mahante sÄ• lavane nisinnassa pavivittassa ekaggassa jhÄ• yanasÄ«lassa, samitapÄ• patÄ
pÄ• rÄ• pariyattherassa paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya __cintÄ• _ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ahosÄ«ti itarÄ•

<921> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• lokanÄ• thamhi, tiá¹-á¹-hante purisuttame.

iriyaá¹ƒ Ä• si bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dÄ• ni dissati ||

<922> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«tavÄ• taparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, hirikopÄ«nachÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

mattaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• itarÄ«tare ||

<923> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• lÅ«khaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ.

yÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, agiddhÄ• nÄ• dhimucchitÄ• ||

<924> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• re, bhesajje atha paccaye.

na bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ ussukÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, yathÄ• te Ä• savakkhaye ||

<925> á¹• 21 ``araÃ±Ã±e rukkhamÅ«lesu, kandarÄ• su guhÄ• su ca.

vivekamanubrÅ«hantÄ• , vihaá¹ƒsu tapparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• ||

<926> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«cÄ• \Be II 349/ niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• subharÄ• , mudÅ« athaddhamÄ• nasÄ• .

abyÄ• sekÄ• amukharÄ• , atthacintÄ• vasÄ• nugÄ• ||

<927> á¹• 21 ``tato pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• si, gataá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ nisevitaá¹ƒ.

siniddhÄ• teladhÄ• rÄ• va, ahosi iriyÄ• patho ||

<928> á¹• 21 ``sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• \Ne II 296/, mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ« mahÄ• hitÄ• .

nibbutÄ• dÄ• ni te therÄ• , parittÄ• dÄ• ni tÄ• disÄ• ||

<929> á¹• 21 ``kusalÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca parikkhayÄ• .

sabbÄ• kÄ• ravarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, lujjate jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<930> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• pakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesÄ• naÃ±ca yo utu.

upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vivekÄ• ya, ye ca saddhammasesakÄ• ||

<931> á¹• 21 ``te kilesÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• , Ä• visanti bahuá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ.

kÄ«á¸·anti maÃ±Ã±e bÄ• lehi, ummattehiva rakkhasÄ• ||

<932> á¹• 21 ``kilesehÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• te, tena tena vidhÄ• vitÄ• .

narÄ• kilesavatthÅ«su, sasaá¹…gÄ• meva ghosite ||

<933> á¹• 21 ``pariccajitvÄ• saddhammaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ehi bhaá¹‡á¸• are.

diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni anventÄ• , idaá¹ƒ seyyoti maÃ±Ã±are ||

<934> á¹• 21 ``dhanaÃ±ca puttaá¹ƒ bhariyaÃ±ca, chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na niggatÄ• .

kaá¹-acchubhikkhahetÅ«pi, akicchÄ• ni nisevare ||

<935> á¹• 21 ``udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ \Ee III 75/ bhutvÄ• , sayantuttÄ• naseyyakÄ• .

kathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• henti paá¹-ibuddhÄ• , yÄ• kathÄ• satthugarahitÄ• ||

<936> á¹• 21 ``sabbakÄ• rukasippÄ• ni, cittiá¹ƒ katvÄ• na sikkhare.

avÅ«pasantÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atthotiacchati ||

<937> á¹• 21 ``mattikaá¹ƒ telacuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, udakÄ• sanabhojanaá¹ƒ.

gihÄ«naá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti, Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• bahuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<938> á¹• 21 ``dantaponaá¹ƒ kapitthaÃ±ca, pupphaá¹ƒ khÄ• daniyÄ• ni ca.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te ca sampanne, ambe Ä• malakÄ• ni ca ||

<939> á¹• 21 ``bhesajjesu \Be II 350/ yathÄ• vejjÄ• , kiccÄ• kicce yathÄ• gihÄ«.

gaá¹‡ikÄ• va vibhÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ, issare khattiyÄ• yathÄ• ||

<940> á¹• 21 ``nekatikÄ• vaÃ±canikÄ• , kÅ«á¹-asakkhÄ« apÄ• á¹-ukÄ• .

bahÅ«hi parikappehi, Ä• misaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jare ||

<941> á¹• 21 ``lesakappe pariyÄ• ye, parikappenudhÄ• vitÄ• .

jÄ«vikatthÄ• upÄ• yena, saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hanti bahuá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ ||

<942> á¹• 21 ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti \Ne II 297/ parisaá¹ƒ, kammato no ca dhammato.

dhammaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ desenti, lÄ• bhato no ca atthato ||

<943> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghalÄ• bhassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anti, saá¹…ghato paribÄ• hirÄ• .

paralÄ• bhopajÄ«vantÄ• , ahirÄ«kÄ• na lajjare ||

<944> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nuyuttÄ• tathÄ• eke, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• .

sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒyevicchanti, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ramucchitÄ• ||

<945> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappayÄ• tamhi, na dÄ• ni sukaraá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

aphusitaá¹ƒ vÄ• phusituá¹ƒ, phusitaá¹ƒ vÄ• nurakkhituá¹ƒ ||

<946> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhi, careyya anupÄ• hano.

satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ gÄ• me munÄ« care ||

<947> á¹• 21 ``saritvÄ• pubbake yogÄ«, tesaá¹ƒ vattamanussaraá¹ƒ.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi pacchimo kÄ• lo, phuseyya amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<948> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• sÄ• lavane, samaá¹‡o bhÄ• vitindriyo.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o parinibbÄ• yÄ«, isi khÄ«á¹‡apunabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• thereneva bhÄ• sitÄ• .

tattha __iriyaá¹ƒ Ä• si bhikkhÅ«na_nti purisuttame __lokanÄ• thamhi_ sammÄ• sambuddhe
etarahi paá¹-ipattibhÄ• vato. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena \Be II 351/ bhikkhÅ«na
ahosi yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattibhÄ• vato. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dÄ• ni dissatÄ«_ti idÄ• n
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ iriyaá¹ƒ dissati ayÄ• thÄ• vapaá¹-ipattibhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo \Ee III 76/.

idÄ• ni satthari dharante yenÄ• kÄ• rena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipatti ahosi, taá¹ƒ tÄ• va dass
``sÄ«tavÄ• taparittÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __mattaá¹-á¹-hiya_nti taá¹ƒ ma
yÄ• vadeva sÄ«tavÄ• taparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yÄ• vadeva hirÄ«kopÄ«napaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ ka
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. kathaá¹ƒ? __santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• itarÄ«tare_ yasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä
paccaye santosaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• .

__paá¹‡Ä«ta_nti uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tadabhÄ• vena __lÅ«kha
catupaÃ±cÄ• lopamattampi. __bahuá¹ƒ yÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ b
yÄ• panamattameva Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato eva __agiddhÄ• _ gedhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pan
ajjhositÄ• akkhabbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ viya sÄ• kaá¹-ikÄ• , vaá¹‡alepanaá¹ƒ viya vaá¹‡ino abhuÃ±

__jÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 298/ __parikkhÄ• re, bhesajje atha paccaye_pi jÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
parikkhÄ• rabhÅ«te bhesajjasaá¹…khÄ• te paccaye gilÄ• napaccaye. __yathÄ• te_ti yathÄ
Ä• savakkhaye __ussukÄ• _ yuttÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, tathÄ• te rogÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• pi gilÄ• napacca
__ussukÄ• _ nÄ• hesunti attho.

__tapparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• _ti vivekaparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• vivekapoá¹‡Ä• . evaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiratiÃ±ca dassentena tesaá¹ƒ ariyavaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ipadÄ• dassitÄ• .

__nÄ«cÄ• _ti ``mayaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti attukkaá¹ƒsanap
nÄ«cavuttino, nivÄ• tavuttinoti attho. __niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sÄ• sane niviá¹-á¹-hasaddhÄ• . __s
appicchatÄ• dibhÄ• vena suposÄ• . __mudÅ«_ti vattapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ sakale ca brahmacari
suparikammakatasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya viniyogakkhamÄ• . __mudÅ«_ti vÄ• abhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ
pupphitamukhena paá¹-isanthÄ• ravuttino, sutitthaá¹ƒ viya sukhÄ• vahÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __
akathinacittÄ• \Be II 352/ tena subbacabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __abyÄ• sekÄ• _ti sativippavÄ• sÄ
kilesabyÄ• sekarahitÄ• , antarantarÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi avokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti a
mukharÄ• , na mukhena kharÄ• vacÄ«pÄ• gabbhiyarahitÄ• ti vÄ• attho. __atthacintÄ• vas
hitacintÄ• vasÄ• nugÄ• hitacintÄ• vasikÄ• , attano paresaÃ±ca hitacintameva anuparivattan

__tato_ti tasmÄ• nÄ«cavuttÄ• dihetu. __pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti pasÄ• dajanikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ
suá¹‡antÄ• naÃ±ca pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __gata_nti abhikkantapaá¹-ikkantaparivattanÄ• dig
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• pavatti. __bhutta_nti catupaccayaparibhogo. __nisevita_nti gocaranisevanaá
77/ __teladhÄ• rÄ• vÄ• _ti yathÄ• anivattitÄ• kusalajanÄ• bhisiÃ±citÄ• savantÄ« teladhÄ•
__siniddhÄ• _ maá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• kappasa
acchiddo saá¹‡ho maá¹-á¹-ho dassanÄ«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko ahosi.

__mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ«_ti mahantehi jhÄ• nehi jhÄ• yanasÄ«lÄ• , mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• nibbÄ• naá
tato eva __mahÄ• hitÄ• , _ mahantehi hitehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ti attho. __te therÄ• _ti te yath
paá¹-ipattiparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• therÄ• idÄ• ni parinibbutÄ• ti attho. __parittÄ• dÄ• ni tÄ• disÄ• _
tÄ• disÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• therÄ• parittÄ• appakÄ• katipayÄ• evÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__kusalÄ• naÃ±ca_ \Ne II 299/ __dhammÄ• na_nti vivaá¹-á¹-assa upanissayabhÅ«tÄ• naá
anavajjadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cÄ• _ti tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca. __par
anuppattito. kÄ• maÃ±cettha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pi siyÄ• anavajjadhammÄ• , bahukÄ• rabhÄ• vada
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rÄ• ti. __sabbÄ• kÄ• ravarÅ«peta_nti Ä•
Ä• kÄ• ravarehi pakÄ• ravisesehi upetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ jinassa bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ lujjati vi

__pÄ• pakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesÄ• naÃ±ca yo utÅ«_ti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«na
lobhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ yo utu yo kÄ• lo, so ayaá¹ƒ \Be II 353/ vattatÄ«ti vacanase
vivekÄ• ya, ye ca saddhammasesakÄ• _ti ye pana evarÅ«pe kÄ• le kÄ• yacittaupadhivivek
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• , te ca sesapaá¹-ipattisaddhammakÄ• honti. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo
samÄ• nÄ• idÄ• ni ekacce bhikkhÅ« iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, samathavipassanÄ•
mahÄ• palibodhÅ«pacchedo, khuddakapalibodhÅ«pacchedoti evamÄ• dipubbakiccaá¹ƒ sar

bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±janti. te sesapaá¹-ipattisaddhammakÄ• , paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ

__te kilesÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• _ti ye bhagavato orasaputtehi ca tadÄ• parikkhayaá¹ƒ pa
kilesÄ• , te etarahi laddhokÄ• sÄ• bhikkhÅ«su vuddhiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjan
bahuá¹ƒ jana_nti kalyÄ• á¹‡amittarahitaá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulaá¹ƒ andhabÄ• lajana
karontÄ• Ä• visanti santÄ• naá¹ƒ anupavisanti. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• ca te __kÄ«á¸·anti maÃ±Ã±
rakkhasÄ• , _ yathÄ• nÄ• ma keá¸·isÄ«lÄ• rakkhasÄ• bhisakkarahite ummatte Ä• visitvÄ•
Ä• pÄ• dentÄ• tehi kÄ«á¸·anti, evaá¹ƒ te kilesÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhabhisakkarahite andh
tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·a
viya hontÄ«ti attho.

__tena_ \Ee III 78/ __tenÄ• _ti tena tena Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• gena. __vidhÄ• vitÄ• _ti virÅ«
asÄ• ruppavasena paá¹-ipajjantÄ• . __kilesavatthÅ«sÅ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ kilesÄ
uppajjanakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato kilesÄ• va kilesavatthÅ«ni, tesu kilesavatthÅ«su s
__sasaá¹…gÄ• meva ghosite_ti hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡imuttÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ vipp
hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di yassa yassa hatthagataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tassa tasseva hotÅ«â€™
kÄ• maghosanÄ• sasaá¹…gÄ• maghosanÄ• nÄ• ma. tatthÄ• yamattho \Ne II 300/ --- kiles
yaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti abhibhavati, so so tassa tassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti kilesasenÄ• pat
sasaá¹…gÄ• me ghosite viya. tehi tehi kilesehi abhibhÅ«tÄ• te bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• tena tena
vidhÄ• vitÄ• vositÄ• ti.

te \Be II 354/ evaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• vitÄ• kiá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pariccajitvÄ• saddhammaá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡á¸• areâ€™â€™ _ti. tassattho --- paá¹-ipattisaddhammaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• Ä• mis
__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ehi bhaá¹‡á¸• are_ kalahaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti. __diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• nÄ«_ti ``viÃ±
nattheva rÅ«padhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``yathÄ• puggalo nÄ• ma paramatthato natthi, evaá¹
paramatthato natthi, vohÄ• ramattamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca evamÄ• dÄ«ni diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni m
anugacchantÄ• __idaá¹ƒ seyyo_ idameva seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ micchÄ• ti maÃ±Ã±an

__niggatÄ• _ti gehato nikkhantÄ• . __kaá¹-acchubhikkhahetÅ«pÄ«_ti kaá¹-acchumattabhik
dadantassa gahaá¹-á¹-hassa ananulomikasaá¹ƒsaggavasena __akiccÄ• ni_ pabbajitena aka
__nisevare_ karonti.

__udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• _ti ``Å«nÅ«daro mitÄ• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Th 982; Mil VI 5.
acintetvÄ• udarapÅ«raá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• . __sayantuttÄ• naseyyakÄ• _ti ``dakkhiá¹‡ena pass
pÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ accÄ• dhÄ• ya sato sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.9; Vibh 519) vuttavi
uttÄ• naseyyakÄ• sayanti. __yÄ• kathÄ• satthugarahitÄ• _ti rÄ• jakathÄ• ditiracchÄ• naka

__sabbakÄ• rukasippÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbehi vessÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• rukehi kattabbÄ• ni bhattatÄ• lav

hatthasippÄ• ni. __cittiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• _ti sakkaccaá¹ƒ sÄ• daraá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __avÅ«pasantÄ
kilesavÅ«pasamÄ• bhÄ• vato gadduhanamattampi samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato ca ajjhattaá
avÅ«pasantacittÄ• ti attho. __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±attho_ti samaá¹‡adhammo. __atiacchatÄ«_ti tesa
Ä• jÄ«vakiccapasutatÄ• ya ekadesampi aphusanato visuá¹ƒyeva nisÄ«dati, anallÄ«yatÄ«ti v

__mattika_nti \Ee III 79/ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ viniyogal
__telacuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• _ti pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ, abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ vÄ• telaÃ±ca cuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
udakaÃ±ca Ä• sanaÃ±ca \Ne II 301/ bhojanaÃ±ca. __Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• bahuttara_nti bahu
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• diuttaruttaraá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• ``amhehi mattikÄ• dÄ«su dinnesu mar
bahuá¹ƒ uttaruttaraá¹ƒ catupaccayajÄ• taá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena gihÄ«na

dante \Be II 355/ punanti sodhenti etenÄ• ti __dantaponaá¹ƒ, _ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __kapit
kapitthaphalaá¹ƒ. __puppha_nti sumanacampakÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ. __khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• nÄ«_ti a
khajjakavisese. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te ca sampanne_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disampayutte odanavisese.
cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti __ca_-saddena mÄ• tuluá¹…gatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• diphalÄ• ni avuttÄ• ni s
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• bahuttaranti yojanÄ• .

__bhesajjesu yathÄ• vejjÄ• _ti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ bhesajjappayogesu yathÄ• vejjÄ• , tathÄ• bhik
adhippÄ• yo. __kiccÄ• kicce yathÄ• gihÄ«_ti gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ khuddake ceva mahante
viya. __gaá¹‡ikÄ• va vibhÅ«sÄ• ya_nti attano sarÄ«rassa vibhÅ«sane rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«viniyo v
yathÄ• _ti issare issariyapavattane yathÄ• khattiyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ kulapatÄ« hutvÄ• vattantÄ«ti

__nekatikÄ• _ti nikatiyaá¹ƒ niyuttÄ• , amaá¹‡iá¹ƒyeva maá¹‡iá¹ƒ, asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva suv
paá¹-irÅ«pasÄ• ciyoganiratÄ• . __vaÃ±canikÄ• _ti kÅ«á¹-amÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi vippalambakÄ• .
ayÄ• thÄ• vasakkhino. __apÄ• á¹-ukÄ• _ti vÄ• makÄ• , asaá¹ƒyatavuttÄ«ti attho. __bahÅ«h
yathÄ• vuttehi aÃ±Ã±ehi ca bahÅ«hi micchÄ• jÄ«vappakÄ• rehi.

__lesakappe_ti kappiyalese kappiyapaá¹-irÅ«pe. __pariyÄ• yeti, _ paccayesu pariyÄ• yassa
vaá¸• á¸• hiÄ• divikappane, sabbattha visaye bhummaá¹ƒ. __anudhÄ• vitÄ• _ti mahicchatÄ•
anudhÄ• vitÄ• vositÄ• . __jÄ«vikatthÄ• _ jÄ«vikappayojanÄ• Ä• jÄ«vahetukÄ• . __upÄ• ye
upÄ• yena paccayuppÄ• dananayena. __saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti saá¹ƒharanti.

__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti parisa_nti parisÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapenti, yathÄ• parisÄ• a
upaá¹-á¹-hapenti, evaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti attho. __kammato_ti kammahetu. t
kattabbaveyyÄ• vaccanimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapenti. __no ca dhammato_ti dhammanimittaá¹ƒ
yo satthÄ• rÄ• ullumpanasabhÄ• vasaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya saá¹…gaho anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to
attho. __lÄ• bhato_ti \Ne II 302/ lÄ• bhahetu, ``ayyo \Ee III 80/ bahussuto, bhÄ• á¹‡ako, `dh
evaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vento mahÄ• jano mayhaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• re upanayissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

lÄ• bhanimittaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. __no ca atthato_ti yo so vimuttÄ• yatanas
saddhammaá¹ƒ kathentena pattabbo attho, na taá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dibhedahitanimitt
attho.

__saá¹…ghalÄ• bhassa bhaá¹‡á¸• antÄ«_ti saá¹…ghalÄ• bhahetu bhaá¹‡á¸• anti ``mayhaa
tuyhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ karonti. __saá¹…ghato paribÄ• hirÄ• _ti, ariyasaá¹…
ariyasaá¹…ghe tadabhÄ• vato. __paralÄ• bhopajÄ«vantÄ• _ti sÄ• sane lÄ• bhassa andhab
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanne sekkhe uddissa uppannattÄ• taá¹ƒ paralÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, parato vÄ•
upajÄ«vantÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pÄ• pajigucchÄ• ya abhÄ• vato __ahirik
paralÄ• bhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• ma, parapaá¹-ibaddhajÄ«vikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi __na lajjare_ na hirÄ

__nÄ• nuyuttÄ• _ti samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ehi dhammehi ananuyuttÄ• . __tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• publ
bandhanakÄ• rakÄ• dayo, tathÄ• . __eke_ti ekacce. __muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rut
muá¹‡á¸• itakesatÄ• ya muá¹‡á¸• Ä• pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• ehi saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hena ``saá
laddhanÄ• mena cÄ«varena pÄ• rutasarÄ«rÄ• . __sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒyevicchanti, lÄ• bhasal
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• sÄ• ya mucchitÄ• ajjhositÄ• hutvÄ• , ``pesalo dhutavÄ• do bahussutoâ
madhuravacanamanuyuttÄ• ``ariyoâ€™â€™ ti ca kevalaá¹ƒ __sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ bahumÄ
tannimitte guá¹‡eti attho.

__eva_nti ``kusalÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca parikkhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
nÄ• nappakÄ• re bhedanadhamme payÄ• te samakate, nÄ• nappakÄ• rena vÄ• saá¹ƒkiles
Ä• raddhe. __na dÄ• ni sukaraá¹ƒ tathÄ• _ti idÄ• ni imasmiá¹ƒ dullabhakalyÄ• á¹‡amitte
dullabhasappÄ• yasaddhammassavane ca kÄ• le yathÄ• satthari dharante __aphusitaá¹ƒ_
anadhigataá¹ƒ jhÄ• navipassanaá¹ƒ __phusituá¹ƒ adhigantuá¹ƒ, phusitaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ hÄ• nabh
á¹-hitibhÄ• giyameva vÄ• ahutvÄ• yathÄ• visesabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• __anurakkhituâ
tathÄ• na sukaraá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni \Be II 357/ attano parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lassa Ä• sannattÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena ovÄ• dena sa
__ ``yathÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- yathÄ• p
kaá¹‡á¹-akanicite padese anupÄ• hano vicaranto ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-ako vijjhÄ«â€™â€™
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• va \Ne II 303/ vicarati, evaá¹ƒ kilesakaá¹‡á¹-akanicite gocaragÄ• me pay
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na satisampajaÃ±Ã±ayutto appamattova careyya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__saritvÄ• pubbake yogÄ«, tesaá¹ƒ vattamanussara_nti purimake yoge bhÄ• vanÄ• ya yut
Ä• raddhavipassake saritvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ Ä• gamÄ• nusÄ• rena sammÄ• paá¹-ipattibh
dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-ipajjanto. __kiÃ±cÄ• pi pacchimo kÄ• lo_ti yadipÄ•
carimo kÄ• lo, tathÄ• pi yathÄ• dhammameva paá¹-ipajjanto vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pento

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigaccheyya.

__idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• _ti, yathÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nesu imaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattividhiá¹ƒ ka
osÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi therassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti ve

pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ«satinipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

17. tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to

1. phussattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• te \Be II 358/ \Ne II 304/ __pÄ• sÄ• dike bahÅ« disvÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmat
kÄ• uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panis
upacinitvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de ekassa maá¹‡á¸• alil
nibbatti, __phusso_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto khattiyakumÄ• rehi sikkhitabb
gato. upanissayasampannattÄ• kÄ• mesu alaggacitto aÃ±Ã±atarassa mahÄ• therassa sant
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhÄ
jhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• napÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nacirasseva
athekadivasaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• aragotto nÄ• ma eko tÄ• paso tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampanne susaá¹ƒvutindriye bhÄ• vitakÄ• ye bhÄ• vitacitte disvÄ• pasannac
paá¹-ipatti loke ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante, anÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipatti bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ pucchi. tamatthaá¹ƒ dassento sa

<949> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dike bahÅ« disvÄ• , bhÄ• vitatte susaá¹ƒvute.

isi paá¹‡á¸• arasagotto, apucchi phussasavhayaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• dito á¹-hap

tattha \Ee III 82/ __pÄ• sÄ• dike_ti attano paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• rahe. __bahÅ«_ti samb
samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hi bhÄ• vitacitte. __susaá¹ƒvute_ti suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒvutindr
__paá¹‡á¸• arasagotto_ti paá¹‡á¸• arassa nÄ• ma isino vaá¹ƒse jÄ• tattÄ• tena samÄ• nag
phussasaddena avhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, phussanÄ• makanti attho.

<950> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Be II 359/ chandÄ• kimadhippÄ• yÄ• , kimÄ• kappÄ• bhavissare.

anÄ• gatamhi kÄ• lamhi, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 305/ tassa isino pucchÄ• gÄ• thÄ• .

tattha __kiá¹ƒ chandÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane anÄ• gate bhikkhÅ« kÄ«disacchandÄ• kÄ«
hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• , udÄ• hu paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• ti attho. __kimadhippÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ«d
kÄ«disajjhÄ• sayÄ• , kiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesajjhÄ• sayÄ• , udÄ• hu vodÄ• najjhÄ• sayÄ• ti attho. a
kattukamyatÄ• , tasmÄ• kÄ«disÄ« tesaá¹ƒ kattukamyatÄ• ti attho. __adhippÄ• yo_ ajjhÄ• s
kÄ«disÄ• kappÄ• . Ä• kappÄ• ti ca vesagahaá¹‡Ä• divÄ• rittacÄ• rittavantoti attho. __bhavis
__taá¹ƒ me_ti taá¹ƒ anÄ• gate bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ chandÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• kappabhedaá¹ƒ pucch
kathehÄ«ti theraá¹ƒ ajjhesati. tassa thero tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto sakkaccasavane tÄ• va

<951> á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡ohi vacanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, isi paá¹‡á¸• arasavhaya.

sakkaccaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rehi, Ä• cikkhissÄ• myanÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tassattho --- bho paá¹‡á¸• aranÄ• ma isi, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ pucchasi, taá¹ƒ te anÄ• gataâ
Ä• cikkhato pana mama vacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• hi anÄ• gatatthadÄ«panato saá¹ƒvegÄ• vahato

atha thero anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ pa
disvÄ• tassa Ä• cikkhanto ---

<952> á¹• 21 ``kodhanÄ• upanÄ• hÄ« ca, makkhÄ« thambhÄ« saá¹-hÄ• bahÅ«.

issukÄ« nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca, bhavissanti anÄ• gate ||

<953> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tamÄ• nino dhamme, gambhÄ«re tÄ«ragocarÄ• .

lahukÄ• agarÅ« dhamme, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amagÄ• ravÄ• ||

<954> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ« Ä• dÄ«navÄ• loke, uppajjissantyanÄ• gate.

sudesitaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, kilesissanti dummatÄ« ||

<955> á¹• 21 ``guá¹‡ahÄ«nÄ• pi \Be II 361/ saá¹…ghamhi, voharantÄ• visÄ• radÄ• .

balavanto bhavissanti, mukharÄ• assutÄ• vino ||

<956> á¹• 21 ``guá¹‡avantopi \Ne II 306/ \Ee III 83/ saá¹…ghamhi, voharantÄ• yathÄ• ttha

dubbalÄ• te bhavissanti, hirÄ«manÄ• anatthikÄ• ||

<957> á¹• 21 ``rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±ca, khettaá¹ƒ vatthumajeá¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

dÄ• sidÄ• saÃ±ca dummedhÄ• , sÄ• diyissantyanÄ• gate ||

<958> á¹• 21 ``ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino bÄ• lÄ• , sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hitÄ• .

unnaá¸·Ä• vicarissanti, kalahÄ• bhiratÄ• magÄ• ||

<959> á¹• 21 ``uddhatÄ• ca bhavissanti, nÄ«lacÄ«varapÄ• rutÄ• .

kuhÄ• thaddhÄ• lapÄ• siá¹…gÄ«, carissantyariyÄ• viya ||

<960> á¹• 21 ``telasaá¹‡á¹-hehi kesehi, capalÄ• aÃ±janakkhikÄ• .

rathiyÄ• ya gamissanti, dantavaá¹‡á¹‡ikapÄ• rutÄ• ||

<961> á¹• 21 ``ajegucchaá¹ƒ vimuttehi, surattaá¹ƒ arahaddhajaá¹ƒ.

jigucchissanti kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, odÄ• tesu samucchitÄ• ||

<962> á¹• 21 ``lÄ• bhakÄ• mÄ• bhavissanti, kusÄ«tÄ• hÄ«navÄ«riyÄ• .

kicchantÄ• vanapatthÄ• ni, gÄ• mantesu vasissare ||

<963> á¹• 21 ``ye ye lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhissanti, micchÄ• jÄ«varatÄ• sadÄ• .

te teva anusikkhantÄ• , bhajissanti asaá¹ƒyatÄ• ||

<964> á¹• 21 ``ye ye alÄ• bhino lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, na te pujjÄ• bhavissare.

supesalepi te dhÄ«re, sevissanti na te tadÄ• ||

<965> á¹• 21 ``milakkhurajanaá¹ƒ rattaá¹ƒ, garahantÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ.

titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ keci, dhÄ• rissantyavadÄ• takaá¹ƒ ||

<966> á¹• 21 ``agÄ• ravo ca kÄ• sÄ• ve, tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ca kÄ• sÄ• ve, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na bhavissati ||

<967> á¹• 21 ``abhibhÅ«tassa dukkhena, sallaviddhassa ruppato.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• mahÄ• ghorÄ• , nÄ• gassÄ• si acintiyÄ• ||

<968> á¹• 21 ``chaddanto hi tadÄ• disvÄ• , surattaá¹ƒ arahaddhajaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• vadevabhaá¹‡Ä« gÄ• thÄ• , gajo atthopasaá¹ƒhitÄ• ||

<969> á¹• 21 ``anikkasÄ• vo kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, yo vatthaá¹ƒ paridhassati.

apeto damasaccena, na so kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<970> á¹• 21 ``yo ca vantakasÄ• vassa, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

upeto damasaccena, sa ve kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<971> á¹• 21 ``vipannasÄ«lo \Ne II 307/ dummedho, pÄ• kaá¹-o kÄ• makÄ• riyo.

vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<972> á¹• 21 ``yo ca sÄ«lena sampanno, vÄ«tarÄ• go samÄ• hito.

odÄ• tamanasaá¹…kappo, sa ve kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<973> á¹• 21 ``uddhato unnaá¸·o bÄ• lo, sÄ«laá¹ƒ yassa na vijjati.

odÄ• takaá¹ƒ arahati, kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karissati ||

<974> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÅ« \Ee III 84/ ca bhikkhuniyo ca, duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• anÄ• darÄ• .

tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mettacittÄ• naá¹ƒ, niggaá¹‡hissantyanÄ• gate ||

<975> á¹• 21 ``sikkhÄ• pentÄ• pi therehi, bÄ• lÄ• cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

na suá¹‡issanti dummedhÄ• , pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• kÄ• makÄ• riyÄ• ||

<976> á¹• 21 ``te tathÄ• sikkhitÄ• bÄ• lÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ agÄ• ravÄ• .

nÄ• diyissantupajjhÄ• ye, khaá¸·uá¹…ko viya sÄ• rathiá¹ƒ ||

<977> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipatti bhavissati.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, patte kÄ• lamhi pacchime ||

<978> á¹• 21 ``purÄ• Ä• gacchate etaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataá¹ƒ mahabbhayaá¹ƒ.

subbacÄ• hotha sakhilÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• ||

<979> á¹• 21 ``mettacittÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• , hotha sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• pahitattÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkamÄ• ||

<980> á¹• 21 ``pamÄ• daá¹ƒ \Be II 362/ bhayato disvÄ• , appamÄ• daÃ±ca khemato.

bhÄ• vethaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, phusantÄ• amataá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ

tattha __kodhanÄ• _ti kujjhanasÄ«lÄ• . __bhavissanti anÄ• gate_ti sambandho. kiá¹ƒ thera
nÄ• hesunti? na nÄ• hesuá¹ƒ. tadÄ• pana kalyÄ• á¹‡amittabahulatÄ• ya ovÄ• dakesu viÃ±
bahÅ«su vijjamÄ• nesu kilesesu balavantesu paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabahulatÄ• ya ca yebhuyy
ahesuá¹ƒ, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ tabbipariyÄ• ye atikodhanÄ• bhavissanti, tasmÄ• ``anÄ• gateâ€™â€™
eseva nayo. __upanÄ• hÄ«_ti Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«su Ä• ghÄ• tassa upanayhanasÄ«lÄ• upa
tattha purimakÄ• liko byÄ• pÄ• do kodho, aparakÄ• liko upanÄ• ho. sakiá¹ƒ pavatto vÄ• do
pavatto upanÄ• ho. paresaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• ne guá¹‡e makkhanti puÃ±janti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• udaka
makkho makkhanaá¹ƒ puÃ±janaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti __makkhÄ«_. atimÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o th
__thambhÄ«. saá¹-hÄ• _ti \Ne II 308/ asantaguá¹‡avibhÄ• vanalakkhaá¹‡ena sÄ• á¹-heyyen
__issukÄ«_ti parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya issÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• . __nÄ• nÄ• v
viruddhavÄ• dÄ• viruddhadiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , kalahakÄ• rakÄ• cÄ• ti attho.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tamÄ• nino dhamme, gambhÄ«re tÄ«ragocarÄ• _ti gambhÄ«re durobhÄ• se s
diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mÄ• nino, tato eva tassa orabhÄ• ge pavattitÄ• ya orimatÄ«ra
lahusabhÄ• vÄ• capalÄ• . __agarÅ« dhamme_ti saddhamme gÄ• ravarahitÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±an

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ appatissÄ• , saá¹…ghe sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su ca garugÄ• ravavirah
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• , vakkhamÄ• nÄ• ca bahÅ« anekadosÄ• antarÄ• yÄ• \Ee III 85/. __loke_
__uppajjissantyanÄ• gate_ti anÄ• gate pÄ• tu bhavissanti. __sudesitaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhamma_
suá¹-á¹-hu aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dippakÄ• rena desitaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ Ä• gamasaddh
kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kilesadÅ«sitaá¹ƒ karissanti, ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ `anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ ti garukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
`lahukÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 363/ duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesena asaddhammen
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipissanti, diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesena ubhayatrÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ•
saá¹ƒkilesissanti malinaá¹ƒ karissanti. __dummatÄ«_ti nippaÃ±Ã±Ä• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhag
``bhavissanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... abhidhammakathaá¹ƒ
kathentÄ• kaá¹‡hadhammaá¹ƒ okkamamÄ• nÄ• na bujjhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b V 79).

__guá¹‡ahÄ«nÄ• _ti sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡avirahitÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• , alajjino ca. atha vÄ• __guá¹‡al
vinayavÄ• rittÄ• diguá¹‡ena hÄ«nÄ• dhammavinaye appakataÃ±Ã±uno. __saá¹…ghamhÄ«
__voharantÄ• _ti kathentÄ• , saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci l
nibbhayÄ• pagabbhÄ• . __balavanto_ti pakkhabalena balavanto. __mukharÄ• _ti mukhakh
__assutÄ• vino_ti na sutavanto, kevalaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissayena guá¹‡adhar
`adhammoâ€™ ti, adhammaÃ±ca `dhammoâ€™ ti, vinayaá¹ƒ `avinayoâ€™ ti, avinayaÃ±ca
attanÄ• yathicchitamatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe patiá¹-á¹-hapentÄ• balavanto bhavissanti.

__guá¹‡avanto_ti sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampannÄ• . __voharantÄ• yathÄ• tthato_ti atthÄ• nurÅ
``dhammaá¹ƒ `dhammoâ€™ ti, adhammaá¹ƒ `adhammoâ€™ ti, vinayaá¹ƒ `vinayoâ€™ ti avi
evaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• . __dubbalÄ• te bhavissantÄ«_ti parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ alajjussannatÄ• ya balav
tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ na tiá¹-á¹-hissati. __hirÄ«manÄ• anatthikÄ• _ti hirÄ«manto kenaci anatth
vattuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• pi \Ne II 309/ pÄ• pajigucchatÄ• ya appakiccatÄ• ya ca kehici virodhaá¹
vÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vÄ• yamantÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-h
honti.

__rajata_nti rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ, tena kahÄ• paá¹‡alohamÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena maá¹‡imuttÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. vÄ• -saddo sam
tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 34; b V 32; It 90) viya. ``rajatajÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ruhati, taá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ. tadatthaá¹ƒ akatabhÅ«mibhÄ• go va
eá¸·akÄ• nÄ• ma ajÄ• yeva, te á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• pasujÄ• tÄ« ajÄ• nÄ• ma. ajeá¸·ak
gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho kato. __dÄ• sidÄ• saÃ±cÄ• _ti dÄ• siyo ca dÄ• se \Be
aviddasuno \Ee III 86/, kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppÄ• sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• attano a
sampaá¹-icchissanti.

__ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino_ti pare heá¹-á¹-hato katvÄ• olokanacittÄ• , anujjhÄ• yitabbaá¹-á¹-hÅ
ujjhÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• . __bÄ• lÄ• _ti duccintitacintanÄ• dinÄ• bÄ• lalakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• ga

asamÄ• hitÄ• _ catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lesu na samÄ• hitacittÄ• . __unnaá¸·Ä• _ti, samussitatu
__vicarissantÄ«_ti mÄ• naddhajaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• vicarissanti. __kalahÄ• bhiratÄ• magÄ• _
karaá¹‡uttariyapasutÄ• kalahe eva abhiratÄ• magasadisÄ• migÄ• viya attahitÄ• pekkhÄ•
dubbalavihesaparÄ• ti attho.

__uddhatÄ• _ti uddhaccena samannÄ• gatÄ• cittekaggatÄ• rahitÄ• . __nÄ«lacÄ«varapÄ•
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ena cÄ«varena pÄ• rutÄ• , tÄ• disaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ceva pÄ• ru
__kuhÄ• _ti sÄ• mantajappanÄ• dinÄ• kuhanavatthunÄ• kuhakÄ• , asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ•
paresaá¹ƒ vimhÄ• payÄ• . __thaddhÄ• _ti kodhena mÄ• nena ca thaddhamÄ• nasÄ• kakkh
lapanakÄ• kuhanavuttikÄ• , pasannamÄ• nasehi manussehi ``kena, bhante, ayyassa attho
paccayadÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vadÄ• panakÄ• , payuttavÄ• cÄ• vasena, nippesikatÄ• vasena ca
attho. __siá¹…gÄ«_ti ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ siá¹…gaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ siá¹…gaá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• ratÄ• cÄ
parikkhatatÄ• pÄ• rikkhatiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 852) evaá¹ƒ vuttehi siá¹…gasadisehi pÄ• ka
samannÄ• gatÄ• , siá¹…gÄ• racaritÄ• ti attho. __ ``ariyÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``kuhÄ
atthadassanaá¹ƒ. kuhakÄ• naÃ±hi ariyÄ• namiva á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento ariyÄ• viya vi

__telasaá¹‡á¹-hehÄ«_ti \Ne II 310/ sitthakatelena vÄ• udakatelena vÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hitehi. __
kÄ• yamaá¹‡á¸• anaparikkhÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dinÄ• cÄ• pallena yuttÄ• . __aÃ±janakkhik
aÃ±jitanettÄ• . __rathiyÄ• ya gamissantÄ«_ti bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya kulÅ«pasaá¹…kamanÄ• p
cito ca paribbhamissanti. __dantavaá¹‡á¹‡ikapÄ• rutÄ• _ti dantavaá¹‡á¹‡arattena cÄ«varen

__ajeguccha_nti \Be II 365/ ajigucchitabbaá¹ƒ. __vimuttehÄ«_ti ariyehi. __suratta_nti kappi
suá¹-á¹-hu rattaá¹ƒ, arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya arahaddhajaá¹ƒ jig
kasmÄ• ? __odÄ• tesu samucchitÄ• _ gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• . dantavaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• rupanassa
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. te hi setakaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• ventÄ• ``sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ setake gahite l
siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti dantavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti.

__lÄ• bhakÄ• mÄ• _ti lÄ• bhagiddhÄ• . bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• supi kosajjayogato __kusÄ«tÄ• _
cittassa ussÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vena __hÄ«navÄ«riyÄ• . kicchantÄ• _ti, kilamantÄ• , vanapatthesu
kilantacittÄ• ti attho. __gÄ• mantesÅ«_ti gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanesu gÄ• masamÄ«pesu senÄ
senÄ• sanesu. __vasissare_ti vasissanti.

__te teva anusikkhantÄ• _ti ye ye micchÄ• jÄ«vappayogena laddhalÄ• bhÄ• , te te eva pug
bhamissanti. __bhamissantÄ«_ti sayampi te viya micchÄ• jÄ«vena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹
paribbhamissanti. __ ``bhajissantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, sevissantÄ«ti attho. __asa
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒyamarahitÄ• .

__ye ye alÄ• bhino lÄ• bha_nti ye ye bhikkhÅ« micchÄ• jÄ«vaparivajjanena appapuÃ±Ã±at

paccayassa na lÄ• bhino, te __pujjÄ• _ pÅ«janÄ«yÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• __tadÄ• _ anÄ• gate l
__supesalepi te dhÄ«re_ti dhitisampannatÄ• ya dhÄ«re suá¹-á¹-hu pesalepi te bhikkhÅ« na
anÄ• gate te lÄ• bhino lÄ• bhakÄ• mÄ• va bhikkhÅ«ti attho.

__milakkhurajanaá¹ƒ ratta_nti kÄ• lakacchakarajanena rattaá¹ƒ. samÄ• sapadaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ,
sÄ• nunÄ• sikaniddeso. __garahantÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dhaja_nti attano dhajabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• v
pabbajitÄ• naÃ±hi kÄ• sÄ• vo dhajo nÄ• ma. __titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ kecÄ«_ti keci sakya
paá¹-ijÄ• nantÄ• eva titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ setavatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhajabhÅ«taá¹ƒ avadÄ• takaá¹ƒ s

__agÄ• ravo_ \Ne II 311/ __ca kÄ• sÄ• ve_ti arahaddhajabhÅ«te kÄ• sÄ• ve agÄ• ravo aba
tesaá¹ƒ bhavissati. __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ca kÄ• sÄ• ve_ti ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• \Be II 366/ yo
paá¹-isevÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 23; AN b VI 58) nayena paccavekkhaá¹‡amatta
bhavissati.

kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentena kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ bahumÄ• nena ``duccaritato oramitabbaâ€™â€
garukÄ• tabbabhÄ• ve chaddantajÄ• takamudÄ• haranto __ ``abhibhÅ«tassa dukkhenÄ• â€
__sallaviddhassÄ• _ti puthunÄ• savisena sallena viddhassa, tato eva mahatÄ• dukkhena a
__ruppato_ti sarÄ«ravikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjato. __mahÄ• ghorÄ• _ti sarÄ«rajÄ«vitesu nirapekk
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi __acintiyÄ• _ cintÄ• mattena pavattetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ch
_ ahosi. chaddantanÄ• garÄ• jakÄ• le hi bodhisatto soá¹‡uttarena nÄ• ma nesÄ• dena paá¹
88/ á¹-hatvÄ• visapÄ«tena sallena viddho mahatÄ• dukkhena abhibhÅ«to taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ ariyaddhajena paá¹-icchanno, na mayÄ• hiá¹ƒsitabboâ€™â€™ ti tattha me
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• uparidhammaá¹ƒ desesi. yathÄ• ha ---

``samappito puthusallena nÄ• go,

aduá¹-á¹-hacitto luddakamajjhabhÄ• si.

kimatthayaá¹ƒ kissa vÄ• samma hetu,

mamaá¹ƒ vadhÄ« kassa vÄ• yaá¹ƒ payogoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di || (J I 16.124).

imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento thero __ ``chaddanto hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __suratt
soá¹‡uttarena paridahitakÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __abhaá¹‡Ä«_ti abhÄ• si. __gÄ• th
chaddanto nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• . __atthopasaá¹ƒhitÄ• _ti atthasannissitÄ• hitÄ• , hitayuttÄ• ti atth

chaddantanÄ• garÄ• jena vuttagÄ• thÄ• su __anikkasÄ• vo_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi kasÄ• vehi ka

nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaattharaá¹‡avasena paribhuÃ±jissati. ``paridhassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
damasaccenÄ• _ti indriyadamena ceva paramatthasaccapakkhikena vacÄ«saccena ca ape
attho. __na so_ti so evarÅ«po puggalo kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ paridahituá¹ƒ nÄ• rahati.

__vantakasÄ• vassÄ• _ti \Be II 367/ \Ne II 312/ catÅ«hi maggehi vantakasÄ• vo chaá¸• á¸•
assa bhaveyyÄ• ti attho. __sÄ«lesÅ«_ti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lesu. __susamÄ• hito_ti suá¹-á
__upeto_ti indriyadamena ceva vuttappakÄ• rena saccena ca upagato samannÄ• gato. __s
taá¹ƒ gandhakÄ• sÄ• vavatthaá¹ƒ ekantena arahatÄ«ti attho.

__vipannasÄ«lo_ti bhinnasÄ«lo. __dummedho_ti nippaÃ±Ã±o sÄ«lavisodhanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
``dussÄ«lo ayaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• kaá¹-o pakÄ• so, vikkhittindriyatÄ• ya vÄ• __pÄ• kaá¹-o_ p
__kÄ• makÄ• riyo_ti bhinnasaá¹ƒvaratÄ• ya yathicchitakÄ• rako, kÄ• massa vÄ• mÄ• rassa
__vibbhantacitto_ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su visayesu vikkhittacitto. __nissukko_ti asukko sukkadhamm
hirottappavivajjito, kusaladhammasampÄ• danaussukkarahito vÄ• .

__vÄ«tarÄ• go_ti vigatacchandarÄ• go. __odÄ• tamanasaá¹…kappo_ti suvisuddhamanovit

__kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karissatÄ«_ti yassa sÄ«laá¹ƒ natthi, tassa kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• n
sÄ• dhessati, cittakatasadisaá¹ƒ tassa pabbajitaliá¹…ganti attho.

__duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• _ti \Ee III 89/ rÄ• gÄ• didosehi dÅ«sitacittÄ• . __anÄ• darÄ• _ti satthari d
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca Ä• dararahitÄ• agÄ• ravÄ• . __tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mettacittÄ• na_nti met
teneva arahattÄ• dhigamena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dibhÄ• vappatte uá¸·Ä• raguá¹‡e. upayog
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __niggaá¹‡hissantÄ«_ti ``sÄ«lÄ• disampanne disvÄ• te sambhÄ• ventÄ•
maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti attani agÄ• ravabhayena yathÄ• te ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• pakkamissa
attho.

__sikkhÄ• pentÄ• pÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• pi. kammatthe hi ayaá¹ƒ kattuniddeso. __th
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi. __cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡apaá¹-ipattiyÄ• nidassana
te abhikkamitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ikkamitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 368/ (AN a IV
sikkhÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«ti attho. __na suá¹‡issantÄ«_ti ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hissanti.

__te tathÄ• sikkhitÄ• bÄ• lÄ• _ti te andhabÄ• lÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi sikkhÄ• piyamÄ•
313/ asikkhitÄ• ti. __nÄ• diyissantupajjhÄ• ye_ti upajjhÄ• ye Ä• cariye ca Ä• daraá¹ƒ na kar
anusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ na tiá¹-á¹-hanti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __khaá¸·uá¹…ko viya sÄ• rathiá¹ƒ_ yathÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hasso assadamakaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyati na tassa upadese tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ tepi upajjhÄ•
bhÄ• yanti na sÄ• rajjantÄ«ti attho.

__ ``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa nigamanaá¹ƒ. tattha __eva_nti vuttappakÄ• n
__anÄ• gataddhÄ• na_nti anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• gate kÄ• leti attho. taá¹ƒyeva sa
kÄ• lamhi pacchimeâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha katamo pacchimakÄ• lo? ``tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tit
pacchimakÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti keci, taá¹ƒ eke nÄ• nujÄ• nanti. sÄ• sanassa hi paÃ±cayugÄ• ni
samÄ• dhiyugaá¹ƒ, sÄ«layugaá¹ƒ, sutayugaá¹ƒ, dÄ• nayuganti. tesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vimuttiy
antarahite samÄ• dhiyugaá¹ƒ vattati, tasmimpi antarahite sÄ«layugaá¹ƒ vattati, tasmimpi an
vattateva. aparisuddhasÄ«lo hi ekadesena pariyattibÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ paggayha tiá¹-á¹-hati lÄ
yadÄ• pana mÄ• tikÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• pariyatti sabbaso antaradhÄ• yati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
avasissati, tadÄ• yathÄ• tathÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• dÄ• namukhena vissajjenti, sÄ•
sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti. tattha sutayugato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pacchimakÄ• lo, ``sÄ«layugato paá¹-á

evaá¹ƒ thero pacchime kÄ• le uppajjanakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna tattha san
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dadanto __ ``purÄ• Ä• gacchateâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si
eta_nti etaá¹ƒ mayÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiantarÄ• yakaraá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ ma
purÄ• , yÄ• va Ä• gamissati, tÄ• vadevÄ• ti attho. __subbacÄ• _ti vacanakkhamÄ• sovacas
90/ samannÄ• gatÄ• , garÅ«naá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniyo padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hino hothÄ• ti attho. _

__mettacittÄ• _ti \Be II 369/ sabbasattesu hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya mettÄ• ya sa
__kÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• _ti karuá¹‡Ä• ya niyuttÄ• paresaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kÄ• ravuttiyÄ• k
__Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• _ti akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ya pa
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipesitacittÄ• . __nicca_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ. __daá¸·haparakkamÄ• _ti thir

__pamÄ• da_nti pamajjanaá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ananuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aku
cittavossaggo. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``tattha \Ne II 314/ katamo pamÄ• do? kÄ• yaduccarite vÄ• vacÄ«duccarite vÄ• manoducc
kÄ• maguá¹‡esu cittassa vossaggo vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• n
asakkaccakiriyatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh 930).

__appamÄ• da_nti appamajjanaá¹ƒ, so pamÄ• dassa paá¹-ipakkhato veditabbo. atthato hi a
avippavÄ• so, upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• eva cetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yasm
anatthÄ• , appamÄ• damÅ«lakÄ• ca sabbe atthÄ• , tasmÄ• pamÄ• daá¹ƒ __bhayato_ upa
__khemato_ anupaddavato disvÄ• appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• sikhÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dil
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gil
__bhÄ• vetha, amataá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __phusantÄ• _ sacchikarontÄ• attano santÄ• ne up
aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• upari tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• danavasena vaá¸• á¸• hetha, evaá¹ƒ
sikhÄ• pattÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero sampattaparisaá¹ƒ ovadati. imÄ• eva cimassa therassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá

phussattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sÄ• riputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• cÄ• rÄ«_ \Be II 370/ __yathÄ• sato_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa g
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa ca vatthu evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- atÄ«te ito satasahassakap
asaá¹…khyeyyamatthake Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti, n
ahosi. mahÄ• moggallÄ• no gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti, nÄ• mena __sirivaá¸• á¸• h
ubhopi sahapaá¹ƒsukÄ«á¸·akasahÄ• yÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tesu saradamÄ• á¹‡avo pitu accayena
dhanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ rahogato cintesi --- ``imesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡
ekantikaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• mayÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• mokkhamaggo gavesitabboâ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , samma, ahaá¹ƒ pabbajitukÄ• mo, kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ sakkhissas
``na sakkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``hotu ahameva pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ratanak
vivarÄ• petvÄ• kapaá¹‡addhikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 315/ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• pabbatap
pabbaji. tassa pabbajjaá¹ƒ anupabbajitÄ• catusattatisahassamattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aputtÄ• a
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo aá¹-á¹-ha ca samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• tesampi jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡apa
sabbe paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattesuá¹ƒ.

tena samayena anomadassÄ« nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddho loke uppajjitvÄ• pavattitavara
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghato tÄ• retvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ ``saradatÄ• pasassa ca antevÄ• sikÄ• naÃ
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti eko adutiyo pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• ``bud
ti tÄ• pasassa passantasseva Ä• kÄ• sato otaritvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. saradatÄ
mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni upadhÄ• retvÄ• ``sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhoyevÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti n
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• adÄ• si. nisÄ«di bhagavÄ• paÃ±
satthu santike ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di.

tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tassa antevÄ• sikÄ• catusattatisahassamattÄ• jaá¹-ilÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡
phalÄ• phalÄ• ni gahetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Be II 371/ saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ
satthu ca nisinnÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• , ``Ä• cariya, mayaá¹ƒ pubbe `tumhehi mahantataro
vicarÄ• ma, ayaá¹ƒ pana puriso tumhehi mahantataro maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ``k
sÄ• sapena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyojanasatasahassubbedhaá¹ƒ sineruá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhena maá¹ƒ tulyaá¹ƒ mÄ• karitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha te tÄ• pasÄ• Ä• ca
``yÄ• va mahÄ• vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ purisuttamoâ€™â€™ ti sabbeva pÄ• desu nipatitvÄ• satthÄ•

atha te Ä• cariyo Ä• ha --- ``tÄ• tÄ• , satthu anucchaviko no deyyadhammo natthi, satthÄ•

idhÄ• gato, handa mayaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma. tumhehi yaá¹ƒ ya
phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• hatthe
tathÄ• gatassa patte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. satthÄ• rÄ• ca phalÄ• phale paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitamatte
pakkhipiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• paso udakampi sayameva parissÄ• vetvÄ• adÄ• si. tato bhojanakiccaá¹
satthari nisinne sabbe antevÄ• sike pakkositvÄ• satthu santike sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
satthÄ• \Ee III 92/ ``dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™
cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tÄ• vadeva satasahassakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaparivÄ• rÄ• aggasÄ• vakÄ• Ä• g
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu.

tato \Ne II 316/ saradatÄ• paso antevÄ• sike Ä• mantesi --- ``tÄ• tÄ• , satthu bhikkhusaá¹…
pÅ«jÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , tasmÄ• pupphÄ• ni Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tÄ• vadeva iddhiyÄ•
pupphÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• buddhassa yojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pupphÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ, sesabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hayojanikÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ,
usabhamattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attesu Ä• sanesu saradatÄ• pa
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha á¹-hito --- ``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ anuggahatthÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ pupphÄ• sana
Ä• ha. nisÄ«di bhagavÄ• pupphÄ• sane. satthari nisinne dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• sesabhikkhÅ
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• ``tesaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji.
Ã±atvÄ• dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• pi sesabhikkhÅ«pi nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• paso \Be
nirantaraá¹ƒ pupphacchattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. itare pana vanamÅ«laphalÄ• phala
sesakÄ• le aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu.

satthÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aggasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ nisabhattheraá
``tÄ• pasÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphÄ• sanÄ• numodanaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero sÄ• vakapÄ• ra
pupphÄ• sanÄ• numodanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tassa desanÄ• vasÄ• ne satthÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ aggasÄ•
--- ``tvampi imesaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sopi tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹
dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. dvinnampi desanÄ• ya ekassapi dhammÄ• bhisamayo nÄ• hosi. atha s
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. desanÄ• vasÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• saradatÄ• pasaá¹ƒ avasesÄ•
jaá¹-ilÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• ``etha, bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ
antarahitatÄ• pasavesÄ• aá¹-á¹-haparikkhÄ• ravaradharÄ• saá¹-á¹-hivassikattherÄ• viya a

saradatÄ• paso pana ``aho vatÄ• hampi ayaá¹ƒ nisabhatthero viya anÄ• gate ekassa budd
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti satthu desanÄ• kÄ• le uppannaparivitakkatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±avihito hutvÄ
paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. atha tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• tathÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• s
anantarÄ• yena samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• --- ``ito tvaá¹ƒ kappasatasahassÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ
atikkamitvÄ• gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddhassa aggasÄ• vako sÄ• riputto nÄ• m
dhammakathaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandi.

saradatÄ• pasopi \Ee III 93/ sahÄ• yakassa sirivaá¸• á¸• hassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , samma

II 317/ bhagavato pÄ• damÅ«le anÄ• gate uppajjanakassa gotamassa nÄ• ma sammÄ• sar
aggasÄ• vakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthitaá¹ƒ, tvampi tassa dutiyasÄ• vakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patth

sirivaá¸• á¸• ho taá¹ƒ upadesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attano nivesanadvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hakarÄ«samattaá
kÄ• retvÄ• lÄ• japaÃ±camÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni vikiritvÄ• nÄ«luppalacchadanaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ap
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ«nampi Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• \Be II 373/ mahantaá¹ƒ s
saradatÄ• pasena satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantÄ• petvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetv
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rahehi vatthehi acchÄ• detvÄ• , dutiyasÄ• vakabhÄ• vÄ• ya pa
satthÄ• pissa anantarÄ• yena samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vuttanayena byÄ• karitvÄ• bha
pakkÄ• mi. sirivaá¸• á¸• ho haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaloke nibbatti. saradatÄ• paso cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• re bhÄ• vetvÄ• b

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nesaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi antarÄ• kammaá¹ƒ na kathitaá¹ƒ. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pa
puretarameva saradatÄ• paso rÄ• jagahassa avidÅ«re upatissagÄ• me rÅ«pasÄ• riyÄ• brÄ
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. taá¹ƒdivasamevassa sahÄ• yopi rÄ• jagahasseva avidÅ«re kolitag
brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• kucchimhi paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tÄ• ni kira dvepi kulÄ• ni yÄ• va satta
Ä• baddhapaá¹-ibaddhasahÄ• yakÄ• neva. tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ ekadivasameva gabbhaparih
jÄ• tÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ chasaá¹-á¹-hi dhÄ• tiyo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adiva
puttassa upatissagÄ• me jeá¹-á¹-hakulassa puttattÄ• __upatisso_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. ita
jeá¹-á¹-hakulassa puttattÄ• __kolito_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. te ubhopi mahatÄ• parivÄ• rem
vuddhimanvÄ• ya sabbasippÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• raá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ te rÄ• jagahe giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ passantÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ sannipatitaá¹
paripÄ• kagatattÄ• yoniso ummujjantÄ• ``sabbepime oraá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ maccumukh
saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• ``amhehi mokkhadhammo pariyesitabbo, taÃ±ca pariyesante
laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti nicchayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±cahi mÄ• á¹‡avakasatehi sadd
paribbÄ• jakassa santike pabbajiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saÃ±cayo
ahosi \Ee III 94/. te katipÄ• heneva sabbaá¹ƒ saÃ±cayassa samayaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ta
tato nikkhamitvÄ• tattha tattha te te paá¹‡á¸• itasammate samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e paÃ±haá
II 374/ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• neva \Ne II 318/ sampÄ• yanti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu teyeva tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹
mokkhaá¹ƒ pariyesantÄ• katikaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- ``amhesu yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ adhig
Ä• rocetÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena ca samayena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthari paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• pavattitavara
uruvelakassapÄ• dike sahassajaá¹-ile dametvÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharante ekadivasaá¹ƒ upatiss
paribbÄ• jakÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchanto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ assajittheraá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä
mayÄ• evarÅ«po Ä• kappasampanno pabbajito diá¹-á¹-hapubbo, santadhammena nÄ• ma
saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• do paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchituá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udikkhanto piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á

laddhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ gato. paribbÄ• jako attano
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• adÄ• si. bhattakiccapariyosÄ• ne cassa attano kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya udakaá¹

evaá¹ƒ so Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katabhattakiccena therena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• ra
satthÄ• , kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. thero sammÄ• sambud
``kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« panÄ• yasmato satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``imassa sÄ• sanassa gambh
ti attano navakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedetvÄ• saá¹…khepavasena cassa sÄ• sanadhammaá¹ƒ ka
hetuppabhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 60; Ap thera I 1.286; Peá¹- 9) gÄ• thamÄ• ha. paribbÄ• ja
sutvÄ• sahassanayasampanne sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, itaraá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ sot
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne pana sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• upari visese appavattente `
kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``mÄ• , bhante, upari dhammades
ettakameva hotu, kahaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``veá¸·uvaneâ€™â€™
gacchatha, ahaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yakassa katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• \Be II 375/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• theraá¹ƒ
paribbÄ• jakÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

kolitaparibbÄ• jako taá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o na aÃ±Ã±a
amataá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tenevassa visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vet
sopissa ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, amataá¹ƒ adhigataâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ
kolito sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• \Ee III 95/ Ä• ha --- ``kahaá¹ƒ no satthÄ• â€™â€™
``veá¸·uvaneâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, Ä• vuso, Ä• yÄ• ma, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
sabbakÄ• lampi Ä• cariyapÅ«jakova, tasmÄ• saÃ±cayassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu guá¹
santikaá¹ƒ netukÄ• mo ahosi. so lÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• pakato antevÄ• sikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anicchanto `
udakasiÃ±canaá¹ƒ hotuâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipi. te anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• p
ovÄ• de vattamÄ• nehi aá¸• á¸• hateyyasatehi antevÄ• sikehi saddhiá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ aga
dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante disvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ me sÄ• vakayugaá¹ƒ bhavissati aggaá¹ƒ bhadday
parisÄ• ya cariyavasena dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ehibhikkhubh
adÄ• si. yathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ aggasÄ• vakÄ• nampi iddhimayapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• gatan
pana na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kasmÄ• ? sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa mahantatÄ• ya.

tesu Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no pabbajitadivasato sattame divase magadharaá¹-á¹-h
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto thinamiddhe okkante satthÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvejito thinamiddhaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ (AN b 7.61) suá¹‡anto eva uparimaggattayaá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ•
matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto pabbajitadivasato aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ at
saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe sÅ«karakhataleá¹‡e viharanto attano bhÄ• gineyyassa dÄ«ghanakhap
vedanÄ• pariggahasuttante (MN II 201 Ä• dayo) desiyamÄ• ne desanÄ• nusÄ• rena Ã±Ä• á
vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto viya sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa \Be II 376/ m
dvinnampi aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ satthu samÄ«pe eva sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ma

__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1.141-374) ---

``himavantassa avidÅ«re, lambako nÄ• ma pabbato.

assamo sukato mayhaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• sumÄ• pitÄ• ||

``uttÄ• nakÅ«lÄ• nadikÄ• , supatitthÄ• manoramÄ• .

susuddhapulinÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , avidÅ«re mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``asakkharÄ• apabbhÄ• rÄ• , sÄ• du appaá¹-igandhikÄ• .

sandatÄ« nadikÄ• tattha, sobhayantÄ• mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``kumbhÄ«lÄ• makarÄ• cettha, susumÄ• rÄ• ca kacchapÄ• .

caranti nadiyÄ• tattha, sobhayantÄ• mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• á¹-hÄ«nÄ• pÄ• vusÄ• macchÄ• , balajÄ• muÃ±jarohitÄ• .

vaggaá¸·Ä• papatÄ• yantÄ• , sobhayanti mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``ubho kÅ«lesu nadiyÄ• , pupphino phalino dumÄ• .

ubhato abhilambantÄ• , sobhayanti mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``ambÄ• \Ne II 320/ sÄ• lÄ• ca tilakÄ• , pÄ• á¹-alÄ« sinduvÄ• rakÄ• .

dibbagandhÄ• sampavanti, pupphitÄ• mama assame ||

``cammakÄ• saá¸·alÄ• nÄ«pÄ• , nÄ• gapunnÄ• gaketakÄ• .

dibbagandhÄ• sampavanti, pupphitÄ• mama assame ||

``atimuttÄ• asokÄ• ca, bhaginÄ«mÄ• lÄ• ca pupphitÄ• .

aá¹…kolÄ• bimbijÄ• lÄ• ca, pupphitÄ• mama assame ||

``ketakÄ• kandali ceva, godhukÄ• tiá¹‡asÅ«likÄ• .

dibbagandhaá¹ƒ sampavantÄ• , sobhayanti mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ca, asanÄ• ajjunÄ• bahÅ«.

dibbagandhaá¹ƒ sampavantÄ• , sobhayanti mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``punnÄ• gÄ• giripunnÄ• gÄ• , koviá¸·Ä• rÄ• ca pupphitÄ• .

dibbagandhaá¹ƒ sampavantÄ• , sobhayanti mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``uddÄ• lakÄ• \Be II 377/ ca kuá¹-ajÄ• , kadambÄ• vakulÄ• bahÅ«.

dibbagandhaá¹ƒ sampavantÄ• , sobhayanti mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• á¸·akÄ• isimuggÄ• ca, kadalimÄ• tuluá¹…giyo.

gandhodakena saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hÄ• , phalÄ• ni dhÄ• rayanti te ||

``aÃ±Ã±e pupphanti padumÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e jÄ• yanti kesarÄ«.

aÃ±Ã±e opupphÄ• padumÄ• , pupphitÄ• taá¸·Ä• ke tadÄ• ||

``gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti padumÄ• , niddhÄ• vanti muá¸·Ä• liyo.

siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , sobhanti taá¸·Ä• ke tadÄ• ||

``nayitÄ• ambagandhÄ« ca, uttalÄ« bandhujÄ«vakÄ• .

dibbagandhÄ• sampavanti, pupphitÄ• taá¸·Ä• ke tadÄ• ||

``pÄ• á¹-hÄ«nÄ• pÄ• vusÄ• macchÄ• , balajÄ• muÃ±jarohitÄ• .

saá¹ƒgulÄ• maggurÄ• ceva, vasanti taá¸·Ä• ke tadÄ• ||

``kumbhÄ«lÄ• susumÄ• rÄ• ca, tantigÄ• hÄ• ca rakkhasÄ• .

oguhÄ• ajagarÄ• ca, vasanti taá¸·Ä• ke tadÄ• ||

``pÄ• revatÄ• ravihaá¹ƒsÄ• , cakkavÄ• kÄ• nadÄ«carÄ• .

kokilÄ• sukasÄ• á¸·ikÄ• , upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``kukutthakÄ• kuá¸·Ä«rakÄ• , vane pokkharasÄ• takÄ• .

dindibhÄ• suvapotÄ• ca, upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``haá¹ƒsÄ• koÃ±cÄ• mayÅ«rÄ• ca, kokilÄ• tambacÅ«á¸·akÄ• .

pampakÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒjÄ«vÄ• ca, upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``kosikÄ• \Ne II 321/ poá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sÄ• ca, kurarÄ• senakÄ• bahÅ«.

mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·Ä• ca sakuá¹‡Ä• , upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``pasadÄ• ca varÄ• hÄ• ca, camarÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• bahÅ«.

rohiccÄ• sukapotÄ• ca, upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ«habyagghÄ• ca dÄ«pÄ« ca, acchakokataracchakÄ• .

tidhÄ• pabhinnamÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``kinnarÄ• \Be II 378/ vÄ• narÄ• ceva, athopi vanakammikÄ• .

cetÄ• ca luddakÄ• ceva, upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``tindukÄ• ni piyÄ• lÄ• ni, madhuke kÄ• sumÄ• riyo.

dhuvaá¹ƒ phalÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, avidÅ«re mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``kosambÄ• saá¸·alÄ• nimbÄ• , sÄ• duphalasamÄ• yutÄ• .

dhuvaá¹ƒ phalÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, avidÅ«re mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``harÄ«takÄ• Ä• malakÄ• , ambajambuvibhÄ«takÄ• .

kolÄ• bhallÄ• takÄ• billÄ• , phalÄ• ni dhÄ• rayanti te ||

``Ä• luvÄ• ca kaá¸·ambÄ• ca, biá¸·Ä• lÄ«takkaá¸·Ä• ni ca.

jÄ«vakÄ• sutakÄ• ceva, bahukÄ• mama assame ||

``assamassÄ• vidÅ«ramhi, taá¸·Ä• kÄ• suá¹ƒ sunimmitÄ• .

acchodakÄ• sÄ«tajalÄ• , supatitthÄ• manoramÄ• ||

``padumuppalasaÃ±channÄ• , puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamÄ• yutÄ• .

mandÄ• lakehi saÃ±channÄ• , dibbagandhopavÄ• yati ||

``evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasampanne, pupphite phalite vane.

sukate assame ramme, viharÄ• mi ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``sÄ«lavÄ• vatasampanno, jhÄ• yÄ« jhÄ• narato sadÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• balappatto, suruci nÄ• ma tÄ• paso ||

``catuvÄ«sasahassÄ• ni, sissÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahuá¹ƒ.

sabbe maá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ete, jÄ• timanto yasassino ||

``lakkhaá¹‡e itihÄ• se ca, sanighaá¹‡á¸• usakeá¹-ubhe.

padakÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• , sadhamme pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``uppÄ• tesu nimittesu, lakkhaá¹‡esu ca kovidÄ• .

pathabyÄ• bhÅ«mantalikkhe, mama sissÄ• susikkhitÄ• ||

``appicchÄ• nipakÄ• ete, appÄ• hÄ• rÄ• alolupÄ• .

lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhena santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``jhÄ• yÄ« \Be II 379/ \Ne II 322/ jhÄ• naratÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , santacittÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• .

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthayantÄ• , parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippattÄ• , pettike gocare ratÄ• .

antalikkhacarÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , parivÄ• renti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``saá¹ƒvutÄ• chasu dvÄ• resu, anejÄ• rakkhitindriyÄ• .

asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca te dhÄ«rÄ• , mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``pallaá¹…kena nisajjÄ• ya, á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamanena ca.

vÄ«tinÄ• menti te rattiá¹ƒ, mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``rajjanÄ«ye na rajjanti, dussanÄ«ye na dussare.

mohanÄ«ye na muyhanti, mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``iddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ• te, vattanti niccakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

pathaviá¹ƒ te pakampenti, sÄ• rabbhena durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``kÄ«á¸·amÄ• nÄ• ca te sissÄ• , kÄ«á¸·anti jhÄ• nakÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ ||

jambuto phalamÄ• nenti, mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``aÃ±Ã±e gacchanti goyÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±e pubbavidehakaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±e ca uttarakuruá¹ƒ, esanÄ• ya durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``purato pesenti khÄ• riá¹ƒ, pacchato ca vajanti te.

catuvÄ«sasahassehi, chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ hoti ambaraá¹ƒ ||

``aggipÄ• kÄ« anaggÄ« ca, dantodukkhalikÄ• pi ca.

asmena koá¹-á¹-itÄ• keci, pavattaphalabhojanÄ• ||

``udakorohaá¹‡Ä• keci, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• to sucÄ«ratÄ• .

toyÄ• bhisecanakarÄ• , mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``parÅ«á¸·hakacchanakhalomÄ• , paá¹…kadantÄ• rajassirÄ• .

gandhitÄ• sÄ«lagandhena, mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``pÄ• tova sannipatitvÄ• , jaá¹-ilÄ• uggatÄ• panÄ• .

lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pakittetvÄ• , gacchanti ambare tadÄ• ||

``etesaá¹ƒ \Be II 380/ pakkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• saddo pavattati.

ajinacammasaddena, muditÄ• honti devatÄ• ||

``disodisaá¹ƒ pakkamanti, antalikkhacarÄ• isÄ«.

sake balenupatthaddhÄ• , te gacchanti yadicchakaá¹ƒ ||

``pathavÄ«kampakÄ• ete, sabbeva nabhacÄ• rino.

uggatejÄ• duppasahÄ• , sÄ• garova akhobhiyÄ• ||

``á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamino \Ne II 323/ keci, keci nesajjikÄ• isÄ«.

pavattabhojanÄ• keci, mama sissÄ• durÄ• sadÄ• ||

``mettÄ• vihÄ• rino ete, hitesÄ« sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

anattukkaá¹ƒsakÄ• sabbe, na te vambhenti kassaci ||

``sÄ«harÄ• jÄ• vasambhÄ«tÄ• , gajarÄ• jÄ• va thÄ• mavÄ• .

durÄ• sadÄ• byagghÄ• riva, Ä• gacchanti mamantike ||

``vijjÄ• dharÄ• devatÄ• ca, nÄ• gagandhabbarakkhasÄ• .

kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• navÄ• garuá¸·Ä• , upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``te jaá¹-Ä• khÄ• ribharitÄ• , ajinuttaravÄ• sanÄ• .

antalikkhacarÄ• sabbe, upajÄ«vanti taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ ||

``sadÄ• nucchavikÄ• ete, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• .

catubbÄ«sasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ, khipitasaddo na vijjati ||

``pÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• , appasaddÄ• susaá¹ƒvutÄ• .

upasaá¹…kamma sabbeva, sirasÄ• vandare mamaá¹ƒ ||

``tehi sissehi parivuto, santehi ca tapassibhi.

vasÄ• mi assame tattha, jhÄ• yÄ« jhÄ• narato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``isÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«lagandhena, pupphagandhena cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ.

phalÄ«naá¹ƒ phalagandhena, gandhito hoti assamo ||

``rattindivaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, arati me na vijjati.

sake sisse ovadanto, bhiyyo hÄ• saá¹ƒ labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 381/ pupphamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalÄ• naÃ±ca vipaccataá¹ƒ.

dibbagandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sobhayantÄ• mamassamaá¹ƒ ||

``samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• , atÄ• pÄ« nipako ahaá¹ƒ.

khÄ• ribhÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, vanaá¹ƒ ajjhogahiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``uppÄ• te supine cÄ• pi, lakkhaá¹‡esu susikkhito.

pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ mantapadaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rayÄ• mi ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

vivekakÄ• mo sambuddho, himavantamupÄ• gami ||

``ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• himavantaá¹ƒ, aggo kÄ• ruá¹‡iko muni.

pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• na, nisÄ«di purisuttamo ||

``tamaddasÄ• haá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sappabhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ.

indÄ«varaá¹ƒva jalitaá¹ƒ, Ä• dittaá¹ƒva hutÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``jalantaá¹ƒ \Ne II 324/ dÄ«parukkhaá¹ƒva, vijjutaá¹ƒ gagane yathÄ• .

suphullaá¹ƒ sÄ• larÄ• jaá¹ƒva, addasaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• go mahÄ• vÄ«ro, dukkhassantakaro muni.

imaá¹ƒ dassanamÄ• gamma, sabbadukkhÄ• pamuccare ||

``disvÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

buddho nu kho na vÄ• buddho, handa passÄ• mi cakkhumaá¹ƒ ||

``sahassÄ• rÄ• ni cakkÄ• ni, dissanti caraá¹‡uttame.

lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nissa disvÄ• na, niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gacche tathÄ• gate ||

``sammajjaniá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sammajjitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

atha pupphe samÄ• netvÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ apÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«jayitvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajinaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , namassiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sambuddho, viharati anÄ• savo.

taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``samuddharasimaá¹ƒ \Be II 382/ lokaá¹ƒ, sayambhÅ« amitodaya.

tava dassanamÄ• gamma, kaá¹…khÄ• sotaá¹ƒ taranti te ||

``tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• ca ketu ca, dhajo yÅ«po ca pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

parÄ• yaá¹‡o patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, dÄ«po ca dvipaduttamo ||

``sakkÄ• samudde udakaá¹ƒ, pametuá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·hakena vÄ• .

na tveva tava sabbaÃ±Ã±u, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• pametave ||

``dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• tulamaá¹‡á¸• ale.

na tveva tava sabbaÃ±Ã±u, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• dharetave ||

``Ä• kÄ• so minituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , rajjuyÄ• aá¹…gulena vÄ• .

na tveva tava sabbaÃ±Ã±u, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• pametave ||

``mahÄ• samudde udakaá¹ƒ, pathaviÃ±cÄ• khilaÃ±jahe.

buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, upamÄ• to na yujjare ||

``sadevakassa lokassa, cittaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ pavattati.

antojÄ• lÄ«katÄ• ete, tava Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi cakkhuma ||

``yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pattosi, kevalaá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ.

tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sabbaÃ±Ã±u, maddasÄ« paratitthiye ||

``imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• thavitvÄ• na, suruci nÄ• ma tÄ• paso.

ajinaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• na, pathaviyaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di so ||

``cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni \Ne II 325/, ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

accuggato tÄ• vadeva, girirÄ• jÄ• pavuccati ||

``tÄ• va accuggato neru, Ä• yato vitthato ca so.

cuá¹‡á¹‡ito aá¹‡ubhedena, koá¹-isatasahassaso ||

``lakkhe á¹-hapiyamÄ• namhi, parikkhayamagacchatha.

na tveva tava sabbaÃ±Ã±u, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• pametave ||

``sukhumacchikena jÄ• lena, udakaá¹ƒ yo parikkhipe.

ye keci udake pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , antojÄ• lÄ«katÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

``tatheva \Be II 383/ hi mahÄ• vÄ«ra, ye keci puthutitthiyÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-higahanapakkhandÄ• , parÄ• mÄ• sena mohitÄ• ||

``tava suddhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, anÄ• varaá¹‡adassinÄ• .

antojÄ• lÄ«katÄ• ete, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ te nÄ• tivattare ||

``bhagavÄ• tamhi samaye, anomadassÄ« mahÄ• yaso.

vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• , disaá¹ƒ olokayÄ« jino ||

``anomadassimunino, nisabho nÄ• ma sÄ• vako.

parivuto satasahassehi, santacittehi tÄ• dibhi ||

``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehi suddhehi, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±ehi jhÄ• yibhi.

cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya buddhassa, upesi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``antalikkhe á¹-hitÄ• tattha, padakkhiá¹‡amakaá¹ƒsu te.

namassantÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• , otaruá¹ƒ buddhasantike ||

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukarÄ« jino ||

``varuá¹‡o nÄ• mupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko, anomadassissa satthuno.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , apucchi lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``ko nu kho bhagavÄ• hetu, sitakammassa satthuno.

na hi buddhÄ• ahetÅ«hi, sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaronti te ||

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

bhikkhumajjhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``yo maá¹ƒ pupphena pÅ«jesi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• pi anutthavi.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡otha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``buddhassa giramaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sabbe devÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• .

saddhammaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mÄ• te, sambuddhamupasaá¹…kamuá¹ƒ ||

``dasasu \Ne II 326/ lokadhÄ• tÅ«su, devakÄ• yÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

saddhammaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mÄ• te, sambuddhamupasaá¹…kamuá¹ƒ ||

``hatthÄ« \Be II 384/ assÄ• rathÄ• pattÄ«, senÄ• ca caturaá¹…ginÄ«.

parivÄ• ressantimaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, bheriyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

upaá¹-á¹-hissantimaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¸·asitthisahassÄ• ni, nÄ• riyo samalaá¹…katÄ• .

vicittavatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• , Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ||

``aá¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• hasulÄ• , susaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanumajjhimÄ• .

parivÄ• ressantimaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kappasatasahassÄ• ni, devaloke ramissati.

sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«, rÄ• jÄ• raá¹-á¹-he bhavissati ||

``sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ devindo, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime bhavasampatte, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« sÄ• riyÄ• nÄ• ma, dhÄ• rayissati kucchinÄ• ||

``mÄ• tuyÄ• nÄ• magottena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatiyaá¹ƒ naro.

sÄ• riputtoti nÄ• mena, tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o bhavissati ||

``asÄ«tikoá¹-Ä« chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , pabbajissatikiÃ±cano.

gavesanto santipadaá¹ƒ, carissati mahiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

sÄ• riputtoti nÄ• mena, hessati aggasÄ• vako ||

``ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gÄ«rathÄ« gaá¹…gÄ• , himavantÄ• pabhÄ• vitÄ• .

mahÄ• samuddamappeti, tappayantÄ« mahodadhiá¹ƒ ||

``tathevÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputto, sake tÄ«su visÄ• rado.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , tappayissati pÄ• á¹‡ine ||

``himavantamupÄ• dÄ• ya \Be II 385/, sÄ• garaÃ±ca mahodadhiá¹ƒ.

etthantare yaá¹ƒ pulinaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ ||

``tampi sakkÄ• asesena, saá¹…khÄ• tuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yathÄ• .

na tveva sÄ• riputtassa, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanto bhavissati ||

``lakkhe \Ne II 327/ á¹-hapiyamÄ• namhi, khÄ«ye gaá¹…gÄ• ya vÄ• lukÄ• .

na tveva sÄ• riputtassa, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanto bhavissati ||

``mahÄ• samudde Å«miyo, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyÄ• .

tatheva sÄ• riputtassa, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanto na hessati ||

``Ä• rÄ• dhayitvÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, gotamaá¹ƒ sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , hessati aggasÄ• vako ||

``pavattitaá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, sakyaputtena tÄ• dinÄ• .

anuvattessati sammÄ• , vassento dhammavuá¹-á¹-hiyo ||

``sabbametaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapessati ||

``aho me sukataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, anomadassissa satthuno.

yassÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, sabbattha pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``aparimeyye kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dasseti me idha.

sumutto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ gavesanto, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

vicinaá¹ƒ titthiye sabbe, esÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ bhave ||

``yathÄ• pi byÄ• dhito poso, pariyeseyya osadhaá¹ƒ.

vicineyya vanaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, byÄ• dhito parimuttiyÄ• ||

``asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ gavesanto, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

abbokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±casataá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ isipabbajaá¹ƒ ||

``jaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• rena bharito, ajinuttaranivÄ• sano.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , brahmalokaá¹ƒ agacchihaá¹ƒ ||

``natthi \Be II 386/ bÄ• hirake suddhi, á¹-hapetvÄ• jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ye keci buddhimÄ• sattÄ• , sujjhanti jinasÄ• sane ||

``attakÄ• ramayaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, nayidaá¹ƒ itihÄ«tihaá¹ƒ.

asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ gavesanto, kutitthe saÃ±cariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• sÄ• ratthiko poso, kadaliá¹ƒ chetvÄ• na phÄ• laye.

na tattha sÄ• raá¹ƒ vindeyya, sÄ• rena rittako hi so ||

``tatheva titthiyÄ• loke, nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ« bahujjanÄ• ||

asaá¹…khatena rittÄ• se, sÄ• rena kadalÄ« yathÄ• ||

``pacchime bhavasampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``ajjhÄ• yako \Ne II 328/ mantadharo, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o saÃ±cayo nÄ• ma, tassa mÅ«le vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• vako te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, assaji nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

durÄ• sado uggatejo, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caratÄ« tadÄ• ||

``tamaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, muniá¹ƒ mone samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

santacittaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, suphullaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``disvÄ• me cittamuppajji, sudantaá¹ƒ suddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

usabhaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, arahÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

``pÄ• sÄ• diko iriyati, abhirÅ«po susaá¹ƒvuto.

uttame damathe danto, amatadassÄ« bhavissati ||

``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ uttamatthaá¹ƒ, puccheyyaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

so me puá¹-á¹-ho kathessati, paá¹-ipucchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ carantassa, pacchato agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

okÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nento, pucchituá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ«thintare anuppattaá¹ƒ, upagantvÄ• na pucchahaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ gottosi tvaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra, kassa sissosi mÄ• risa ||

``so \Be II 387/ me puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, asambhÄ«tova kesarÄ«.

buddho loke samuppanno, tassa sissomhi Ä• vuso ||

``kÄ«disaá¹ƒ te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, anujÄ• to mahÄ• yaso.

buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhu me kathayassu bho ||

``so me puá¹-á¹-ho kathÄ« sabbaá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hÄ• sallassa hantÄ• raá¹ƒ, sabbadukkhÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ ||

``ye dhammÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• ha.

tesaÃ±ca yo nirodho, evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• samaá¹‡o ||

``sohaá¹ƒ vissajjite paÃ±he, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ phalamajjhagaá¹ƒ.

virajo vimalo Ä• siá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• na jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``sutvÄ• na munino vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, passitvÄ• dhammamuttamaá¹ƒ.

pariyogÄ• á¸·hasaddhammo, imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamabhÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``eseva dhammo yadi tÄ• vadeva, paccabyatha padamasokaá¹ƒ.

adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abbhatÄ«taá¹ƒ, bahukehi kappanahutehi ||

``yvÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ gavesanto, kutitthe saÃ±cariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, kÄ• lo me nappamajjituá¹ƒ ||

``tositohaá¹ƒ \Ne II 329/ assajinÄ• , patvÄ• na acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

sahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ gavesanto, assamaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``dÅ«ratova mamaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sahÄ• yo me susikkhito.

iriyÄ• pathasampanno, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``pasannamukhanettosi, munibhÄ• vova dissati.

amatÄ• dhigato kacci, nibbÄ• namaccutaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``subhÄ• nurÅ«po Ä• yÄ• si, Ä• neÃ±jakÄ• rito viya.

dantova dantadamatho, upasantosi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

``amataá¹ƒ mayÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ, sokasallÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ.

tvampi taá¹ƒ adhigacchesi, gacchÄ• ma buddhasantikaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• dhÅ«ti \Be II 388/ so paá¹-issutvÄ• , sahÄ• yo me susikkhito.

hatthena hatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• , upagamma tavantikaá¹ƒ ||

``ubhopi pabbajissÄ• ma, sakyaputta tavantike.

tava sÄ• sanamÄ• gamma, viharÄ• ma anÄ• savÄ• ||

``kolito iddhiyÄ• seá¹-á¹-ho, ahaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• rago.

ubhova ekato hutvÄ• , sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sobhayÄ• mase ||

``apariyositasaá¹…kappo, kutitthe saÃ±cariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

tava dassanamÄ• gamma, saá¹…kappo pÅ«rito mama ||

``pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, pupphanti samaye dumÄ• .

dibbagandhÄ• sampavanti, tosenti sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, sakyaputta mahÄ• yasa.

sÄ• sane te patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, samayesÄ• mi pupphituá¹ƒ ||

``vimuttipupphaá¹ƒ esanto, bhavasaá¹ƒsÄ• ramocanaá¹ƒ.

vimuttipupphalÄ• bhena, tosemi sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• buddhakhettamhi, á¹-hapetvÄ• na mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sadiso natthi, tava puttassa cakkhuma ||

``suvinÄ«tÄ• ca te sissÄ• , parisÄ• casusikkhitÄ• .

uttame damathe dantÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``jhÄ• yÄ« jhÄ• naratÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , santacittÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• .

munÄ« moneyyasampannÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``appicchÄ• nipakÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , appÄ• hÄ• rÄ• alolupÄ• .

lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhena santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• \Ne II 330/ dhutaratÄ• , jhÄ• yino lÅ«khacÄ«varÄ• .

vivekÄ• bhiratÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``paá¹-ipannÄ• phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, sekhÄ• phalasamaá¹…gino.

Ä• sÄ«sakÄ• uttamatthaá¹ƒ, parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``sotÄ• pannÄ• \Be II 389/ ca vimalÄ• , sakadÄ• gÄ• mino ca ye.

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ca arahÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalÄ• , bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• ratÄ• .

sÄ• vakÄ• te bahÅ« sabbe, parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``iddhipÄ• desu kusalÄ• , samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ratÄ• .

sammappadhÄ• nÄ• nuyuttÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``tevijjÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ pattÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``edisÄ• te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, tava sissÄ• susikkhitÄ• .

durÄ• sadÄ• uggatejÄ• , parivÄ• renti taá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

``tehi sissehi parivuto, saÃ±Ã±atehi tapassibhi.

migarÄ• jÄ• vasambhÄ«to, uá¸·urÄ• jÄ• va sobhasi ||

``pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, ruhanti dharaá¹‡Ä«ruhÄ• .

vepullataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, phalaÃ±ca dassayanti te ||

``pathavÄ«sadiso tvaá¹ƒsi, sakyaputta mahÄ• yasa.

sÄ• sane te patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, labhanti amataá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sindhu sarassatÄ« ceva, nandiyo candabhÄ• gikÄ• .

gaá¹…gÄ• ca yamunÄ• ceva, sarabhÅ« ca atho mahÄ« ||

``etÄ• saá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• garova sampaá¹-icchati.

jahanti purimaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, sÄ• garoteva Ã±Ä• yati ||

``tathevime catubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , pabbajitvÄ• tavantike.

jahanti purimaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, buddhaputtÄ• ti Ã±Ä• yare ||

``yathÄ• pi cando vimalo, gacchaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

sabbe tÄ• ragaá¹‡e loke, Ä• bhÄ• ya atirocati ||

``tatheva \Ne II 331/ tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, parivuto devamÄ• nuse.

ete sabbe atikkamma, jalasi sabbadÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ ||

``gambhÄ«re \Be II 390/ uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Å«mÄ«, na velamativattare.

sabbÄ• velaá¹ƒva phusanti, saÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vikiranti tÄ• ||

``tatheva titthiyÄ• loke, nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ« bahujjanÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditukÄ• mÄ• te, nÄ• tivattanti taá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ ||

``sace ca taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, paá¹-ivÄ• dehi cakkhuma.

tavantikaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• , saÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va bhavanti te ||

``yathÄ• pi udake jÄ• tÄ• , kumudÄ• mandÄ• lakÄ• bahÅ«.

upalimpanti toyena, kaddamakalalena ca ||

``tatheva bahukÄ• sattÄ• , loke jÄ• tÄ• virÅ«hare.

aá¹-á¹-itÄ• rÄ• gadosena, kaddame kumudaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``yathÄ• pi padumaá¹ƒ jalajaá¹ƒ, jalamajjhe virÅ«hati.

na so limpati toyena, parisuddho hi kesarÄ« ||

``tatheva tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, loke jÄ• to mahÄ• muni.

nopalimpasi lokena, toyena padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``yathÄ• pi rammake mÄ• se, bahÅ« pupphanti vÄ• rijÄ• .

nÄ• tikkamanti taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ, samayo pupphanÄ• ya so ||

``tatheva tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pupphito te vimuttiyÄ• .

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattanti, padumaá¹ƒ vÄ• rijaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``supupphito sÄ• larÄ• jÄ• , dibbagandhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• yati.

aÃ±Ã±asÄ• lehi parivuto, sÄ• larÄ• jÄ• va sobhati ||

``tatheva tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena pupphito.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto, sÄ• larÄ• jÄ• va sobhasi ||

``yathÄ• pi selo himavÄ• , osadho sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naÃ±ca, devatÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• layo ||

``tatheva tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, osadho viya pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

tevijjÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be II 391/ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, tayÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena te.

ramanti dhammaratiyÄ• , vasanti tava sÄ• sane ||

``migarÄ• jÄ• yathÄ• sÄ«ho, abhinikkhamma Ä• sayÄ• .

catuddisÄ• nuviloketvÄ• , tikkhattuá¹ƒ abhinÄ• dati ||

``sabbe migÄ• uttasanti, migarÄ• jassa gajjato.

tathÄ• hi jÄ• timÄ• eso, pasÅ« tÄ• seti sabbadÄ• ||

``gajjato te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, vasudhÄ• sampakampati.

bodhaneyyÄ• vabujjhanti, tasanti mÄ• rakÄ• yikÄ• ||

``tasanti \Ne II 332/ titthiyÄ• sabbe, nadato te mahÄ• muni.

kÄ• kÄ• senÄ• va vibbhantÄ• , migaraÃ±Ã±Ä• yathÄ• migÄ• ||

``ye keci gaá¹‡ino loke, satthÄ• roti pavuccare.

paramparÄ• gataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, desenti parisÄ• ya te ||

``na hevaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ saccÄ• ni bujjhitvÄ• , kevalaá¹ƒ bodhipakkhiyaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• sayÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ; indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ balÄ• balaá¹ƒ.

bhabbÄ• bhabbe viditvÄ• na, mahÄ• meghova gajjasi ||

``cakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantÄ• , nisinnÄ• parisÄ• bhave.

nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ« vicinantaá¹ƒ, vimaticchedanÄ• ya taá¹ƒ ||

``sabbesaá¹ƒ cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, opammakusalo muni.

ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ kathentova, vimatiá¹ƒ chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``upatissasadiseheva, vasudhÄ• pÅ«ritÄ• bhave.

sabbeva te paÃ±jalikÄ• , kittayuá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``kappaá¹ƒ vÄ• te kittayantÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi kittayuá¹ƒ.

parimetuá¹ƒ na sakkeyyuá¹ƒ, appameyyo tathÄ• gato ||

``yathÄ• sakena thÄ• mena, kittito hi mayÄ• jino.

kappakoá¹-Ä«pi kittentÄ• , evameva pakittayuá¹ƒ ||

``sace \Be II 392/ hi koci devo vÄ• , manusso vÄ• susikkhito.

pametuá¹ƒ parikappeyya, vighÄ• taá¹ƒva labheyya so ||

``sÄ• sane te patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sakyaputta mahÄ• yasa.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``titthiye sampamaddÄ• mi, vattemi jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

dhammasenÄ• pati ajja, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``aparimeyye kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dassesi me idha.

sukhitto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payÄ« mama ||

``yo koci manujo bhÄ• raá¹ƒ, dhÄ• reyya matthake sadÄ• .

bhÄ• rena dukkhito assa, bhÄ• rehi bharito tathÄ• ||

``á¸• ayhamÄ• no tÄ«haggÄ«hi, bhavesu saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

bharito bhavabhÄ• rena, giriá¹ƒ uccÄ• rito yathÄ• ||

``oropito ca me bhÄ• ro, bhavÄ• ugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• mayÄ• .

karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• \Ne II 333/ buddhakhettamhi, á¹-hapetvÄ• sakyapuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

ahaá¹ƒ aggomhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sadiso me na vijjati ||

``samÄ• dhimhi sukusalo, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato.

icchamÄ• no cahaá¹ƒ ajja, sahassaá¹ƒ abhinimmine ||

``anupubbavihÄ• rassa, vasÄ«bhÅ«to mahÄ• muni.

kathesi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, nirodho sayanaá¹ƒ mama ||

``dibbacakkhu visuddhaá¹ƒ me, samÄ• dhikusalo ahaá¹ƒ.

sammappadhÄ• nÄ• nuyutto, bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• rato ||

``sÄ• vakena hi pattabbaá¹ƒ, sabbameva kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, sadiso me na vijjati ||

``samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalo, jhÄ• navimokkhÄ• na khippapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ«.

bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• rato, sÄ• vakaguá¹‡apÄ• ramigatosmi ||

``sÄ• vakaguá¹‡enapi \Be II 393/ phussena, buddhiyÄ• parisuttamabhÄ• ravÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su ||

``uddhatavisova sappo, chinnavisÄ• á¹‡ova usabho.

nikkhittamÄ• nadappova, upemi garugÄ• ravena gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``yadi rÅ«pinÄ« bhaveyya, paÃ±Ã±Ä• me vasumatÄ«pi na sameyya.

anomadassissa bhagavato, phalametaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡athavanÄ• ya ||

``pavattitaá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, sakyaputtena tÄ• dinÄ• .

anuvattemahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡athavanÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• me kadÄ• ci pÄ• piccho, kusÄ«to hÄ«navÄ«riyo.

appassuto anÄ• cÄ• ro, sameto ahu katthaci ||

``bahussuto ca medhÄ• vÄ«, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

cetosamathÄ• nuyutto, api muddhani tiá¹-á¹-hatu ||

``taá¹ƒ vo vadÄ• mi bhaddante, tÄ• vantettha samÄ• gatÄ• .

appicchÄ• hotha santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , jhÄ• yÄ« jhÄ• naratÄ• sadÄ• ||

``yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , virajo vimalo ahuá¹ƒ.

so me Ä• cariyo dhÄ«ro, assaji nÄ• ma sÄ• vako ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• hasÄ• ajja, dhammasenÄ• patÄ« ahuá¹ƒ.

sabbattha pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ patvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``yo me Ä• cariyo Ä• si, assaji nÄ• ma sÄ• vako.

yassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasati, ussÄ«samhi karomahaá¹ƒ ||

``mama \Ne II 334/ kammaá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, gotamo sakyapuá¹…gavo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

aparabhÄ• ge pana satthÄ• jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno attano sÄ• guá¹‡avisesena etadagge á¹-hapento --- ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 394/ (AN a I 188-189) thera etadagge á¹-hapesi. so evaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa matthakaá¹ƒ patvÄ• dhar patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sattahitaá¹ƒ karonto ekadivasaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee III 96/ atta cariyavibhÄ• vanamukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<981> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• cÄ• rÄ« yathÄ• sato satÄ«mÄ• , yatasaá¹…kappajjhÄ• yi appamatto

ajjhattarato samÄ• hitatto, eko santusito tamÄ• hu bhikkhuá¹ƒ ||

<982> á¹• 21 ``allaá¹ƒ sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±janto, na bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ suhito siyÄ• .

Å«nÅ«daro mitÄ• hÄ• ro, sato bhikkhu paribbaje ||

<983> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca Ä• lope, abhutvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pive.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<984> á¹• 21 ``kappiyaá¹ƒ taÃ±ce chÄ• deti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ idamatthikaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<985> á¹• 21 ``pallaá¹…kena nisinnassa, jaá¹‡á¹‡uke nÄ• bhivassati.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<986> á¹• 21 ``yo sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato.

ubhayantarena nÄ• hosi, kena lokasmi kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<987> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• me kadÄ• ci pÄ• piccho, kusÄ«to hÄ«navÄ«riyo.

appassuto anÄ• daro, kena lokasmi kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<988> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto ca medhÄ• vÄ«, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

cetosamathamanuyutto, api muddhani tiá¹-á¹-hatu ||

<989> á¹• 21 ``yo papaÃ±camanuyutto, papaÃ±cÄ• bhirato mago.

virÄ• dhayÄ« so nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<990> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be II 395/ \Ne II 335/ ca papaÃ±caá¹ƒ hitvÄ• na, nippapaÃ±capathe rato

Ä• rÄ• dhayÄ« so nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<991> á¹• 21 ``gÄ• me vÄ• yadi vÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, ninne vÄ• yadi vÄ• thale.

yattha arahanto viharanti, taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mirÄ• maá¹‡eyyakaá¹ƒ ||

<992> á¹• 21 ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni araÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, yattha na ramatÄ« jano.

vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• ramissanti, na te kÄ• magavesino ||

<993> á¹• 21 ``nidhÄ«naá¹ƒva pavattÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ passe vajjadassinaá¹ƒ.

niggayhavÄ• diá¹ƒ medhÄ• viá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ bhaje.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhajamÄ• nassa, seyyo hoti na pÄ• piyo ||

<994> á¹• 21 ``ovadeyyÄ• nusÄ• seyya, asabbhÄ• ca nivÄ• raye.

sataÃ±hi so piyo hoti, asataá¹ƒ hoti appiyo ||

<995> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±assa \Ee III 97/ bhagavÄ• buddho, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi cakkhumÄ• .

dhamme desiyamÄ• namhi, sotamÄ• dhesimatthiko.

taá¹ƒ me amoghaá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ, vimuttomhi anÄ• savo ||

<996> á¹• 21 ``neva pubbenivÄ• sÄ• ya, napi dibbassa cakkhuno.

cetopariyÄ• ya iddhiyÄ• , cutiyÄ• upapattiyÄ• .

sotadhÄ• tuvisuddhiyÄ• , paá¹‡idhÄ« me na vijjati ||

<997> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒva nissÄ• ya, muá¹‡á¸• o saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• ruto.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uttamo thero, upatissova jhÄ• yati ||

<998> á¹• 21 ``avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako.

ariyena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena, upeto hoti tÄ• vade ||

<999> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi pabbato selo, acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito.

evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhati ||

<1000> á¹• 21 ``anaá¹…gaá¹‡assa posassa, niccaá¹ƒ sucigavesino.

vÄ• laggamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• passa, abbhamattaá¹ƒva khÄ• yati ||

<1001> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Be II 396/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

nikkhipissaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sampajÄ• no paá¹-issato ||

<1002> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• ||

<1003> á¹• 21 ``ubhayena \Ne II 336/ midaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ameva, nÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pacchÄ•

paá¹-ipajjatha mÄ• vinassatha, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• ||

<1004> á¹• 21 ``nagaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccantaá¹ƒ, guttaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ gopetha attÄ• naá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• .

khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitÄ• ||

<1005> á¹• 21 ``upasanto uparato, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhato.

dhunÄ• ti pÄ• pake dhamme, dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luto ||

<1006> á¹• 21 ``upasanto uparato, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhato.

appÄ• si pÄ• pake dhamme, dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luto ||

<1007> á¹• 21 ``upasanto anÄ• yÄ• so, vippasanno anÄ• vilo.

kalyÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lo medhÄ• vÄ«, dukkhassantakaro siyÄ• ||

<1008> á¹• 21 ``na vissase ekatiyesu evaá¹ƒ, agÄ• risu pabbajitesu cÄ• pi.

sÄ• dhÅ«pi hutvÄ• na asÄ• dhu honti, asÄ• dhu hutvÄ• puna sÄ• dhu honti ||

<1009> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• macchando \Ee III 98/ ca byÄ• pÄ• do, thinamiddhaÃ±ca bhikkhuno.

uddhaccaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ca, paÃ±cete cittakelisÄ• ||

<1010> á¹• 21 ``yassa sakkariyamÄ• nassa, asakkÄ• rena cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• dhi na vikampati, appamÄ• davihÄ• rino ||

<1011> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ sÄ• tatikaá¹ƒ, sukhumadiá¹-á¹-hipassakaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, Ä• hu sappuriso iti ||

<1012> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• samuddo \Be II 397/ pathavÄ«, pabbato anilopi ca.

upamÄ• ya na yujjanti, satthu varavimuttiyÄ• ||

<1013> á¹• 21 ``cakkÄ• nuvattako thero, mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä« samÄ• hito.

pathavÄ• paggisamÄ• no, na rajjati na dussati ||

<1014> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramitaá¹ƒ patto, mahÄ• buddhi mahÄ• mati.

ajaá¸·o jaá¸·asamÄ• no, sadÄ• carati nibbuto ||

<1015> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• ... pe ... bhavanettisamÅ«hatÄ• ||

<1016> á¹• 21 ``sampÄ• dethappamÄ• dena, esÄ• me anusÄ• sanÄ«.

handÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbissaá¹ƒ, vippamuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. imÄ• hi kÄ• ci gÄ• thÄ• therena bhÄ• sitÄ• , kÄ• ci theraá¹ƒ Ä• r
sabbÄ• pacchÄ• attano cariyapavedanavasena therena bhÄ• sitattÄ• therasseva gÄ• thÄ

tattha \Ne II 337/ __yathÄ• cÄ• rÄ«_ti yathÄ• kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒyato, saá¹ƒvuto hutvÄ•
yathÄ• caraá¹‡asÄ«loti vÄ• yathÄ• cÄ• rÄ«, sÄ«lasampannoti attho. __yathÄ• sato_ti yathÄ
gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaÃ±hi anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddeso kato, santo viya, ariyehi nibbis
__satÄ«mÄ• _ti paramÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato. __yatasaá¹…kappajjhÄ• yÄ«_ti sabba
nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ• divasena saá¹ƒyatasaá¹…kappo hutvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ
jhÄ• yanasÄ«lo. __appamatto_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva yathÄ• cÄ• ribhÄ• ve yatasaá¹…kappo hutvÄ
sabbattha suppatiá¹-á¹-hitasatisampajaÃ±Ã±o. __ajjhattarato_ti gocarajjhatte kammaá¹-á¹-h
abhirato. __samÄ• hitatto_ti tÄ• ya eva bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ekaggacitto. __eko_ti asahÄ• yo gaá
kilesasaá¹ƒsaggaÃ±ca pahÄ• ya kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ, cittavivekaÃ±ca paribrÅ«hayanto. __sant
ca bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• masantosena ca sammadeva tusito tuá¹-á¹-ho. bhÄ• vanÄ• ya hi uparÅ«
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ uppajjati, matthakaá¹ƒ pattÄ• ya pana vattabbameva natthi.
__bhikkhu_nti taá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ sikkhattayapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ ikkhanat
bhikkhÅ«ti vadanti.

idÄ• ni \Be II 398/ yathÄ• vuttasantosadvaye paccayasantosaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``allaá
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __alla_nti sappiÄ• diupasekena tintaá¹ƒ siniddhaá¹ƒ. __sukkha_nti ta
__vÄ• _-saddo aniyamattho, allaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti. __bÄ• á¸·ha_nti ativiya. __suhito
attho. kathaá¹ƒ pana siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Å«nÅ«daro mitÄ• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ
bhuÃ±janto bhikkhu yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jitvÄ• Å«nÅ«daro sallahukudaro, tato eva mitÄ
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• haranto tattha mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya pacca
hutvÄ• __paribbaje_ vihareyya.

yathÄ• pana Å«nÅ«daro mitÄ• hÄ• ro ca nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cattÄ• roâ€™
__abhutvÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• __Ä• lope_ kabaá¸·e abhuÃ±jitvÄ• tattakassa Ä
á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ piveyya. ayaÃ±hi Ä• hÄ• re sallahukavutti. nibbÄ• naÃ±hi pesita
__phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya_ jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhigamayogyatÄ• ya sukhavihÄ• rÄ• ya __ala
kucchiparihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ vadanto piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te itarÄ«tarasantosaá¹ƒ da
ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, so catupaÃ±cÄ• lopamattenÄ• pi Ä• hÄ• rena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ yÄ• petuá¹ƒ sar
thirapakatikassa puggalassa vasena vutto siyÄ• , uttaragÄ• thÄ• hipi saá¹ƒsandati eva appa
senÄ• sanassa ca vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• .

__kappiya_nti \Ne II 338/ yaá¹ƒ kappiyakappiyÄ• nulomesu khomÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataranti a
chÄ• detÄ«_ti kappiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• de
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himantena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ ce
__idamatthika_nti idaá¹ƒ payojanatthaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• vuttapayojanatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva
sÄ«tÄ• dipaá¹-ighÄ• tanatthaÃ±ceva hirÄ«kopÄ«napaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. eten
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tattha itarÄ«tarasantosaÃ±ca vadati.

__pallaá¹…kena nisinnassÄ• _ti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vuccati samantato Å«rubaddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, t
tisandhipallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisinnassÄ• ti attho. __jaá¹‡á¹‡uke_ \Be II 399/ __nÄ•
kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• nisinnassa deve vassante jaá¹‡á¹‡ukadvayaá¹ƒ vassodakena na temiya
sabbapariyantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Ee III 100/, sakkÄ• hi tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• atthakÄ• marÅ«pe
sadatthaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkh

evaá¹ƒ thero imÄ• hi catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi ye te bhikkhÅ« mahicchÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tesa
sallekhaovÄ• daá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• idÄ• ni vedanÄ• mukhena bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• masantosaá¹
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sukha_nti sukhavedanaá¹ƒ. __dukkhato_ti vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkha
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ yo apassÄ«ti atth
assÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• pi visamissaá¹ƒ viya bhojanaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• makÄ• le dukkhÄ• yeva ho
dukkhÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ dasseti. __dukkhamaddakkhi sallato_ti dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ yo sallant
yathÄ• sallaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ anupavisantampi anupavisitvÄ• á¹-hitampi uddhariyamÄ• nam
evaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• pi á¹-hitippattÄ• pi bhijjamÄ• nÄ• pi vibÄ• dhatiyevÄ• ti. etenettha d

ukkaá¹ƒsetvÄ• vadati, tena ca ``yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15) vacan
attattaniyagÄ• haá¹ƒ viniveá¹-heti. __ubhayantarenÄ• _ti ubhayesaá¹ƒ antare, sukhadukkha
majjhabhÅ«te adukkhamasukheti attho. __nÄ• hosÄ«_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhane attatta
__kena lokasmi kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• mukhena paÃ±capi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe p
tappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ sakalakilesajÄ• laá¹ƒ samucchinditvÄ• á¹-hito kena nÄ• ma kilesena lo
devatÄ• dÄ«su kiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yati siyÄ• , aÃ±Ã±adatthu chinnabandhano apaÃ±Ã±attikova s

idÄ• ni micchÄ• paá¹-ipanne puggale garahanto sammÄ• paá¹-ipanne pasaá¹ƒsanto __ ``m
catasso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __mÄ• me kadÄ• ci pÄ• piccho_ti yo asantaguá¹‡asamb
II 339/, samaá¹‡adhamme ussÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vena __kusÄ«to, _ tatoyeva __hÄ«navÄ«riyo, _
saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttassa sutassa abhÄ• vena __appassuto, _ o
Ä• darÄ• bhÄ• vena __anÄ• daro, _ tÄ• diso atihÄ«napuggalo mama \Be II 400/ santike kad
__kena lokasmi kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti lokasmiá¹ƒ sattanikÄ• ye tassa tÄ• disassa puggalassa kena
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, kena vÄ• katena kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• , niratthakamevÄ• ti attho.

__bahussuto cÄ• _ti yo puggalo sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttassa suttageyyÄ• dibhedassa bah
bahussuto, dhammojapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya c
suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __susamÄ• hito, cetosamathaá¹ƒ_ lokiyalokuttarabhedaá¹ƒ cit
III 101/ __anuyutto, _ tÄ• diso puggalo mayhaá¹ƒ matthakepi tiá¹-á¹-hatu, pageva sahavÄ• s

__yo papaÃ±camanuyutto_ti yo pana puggalo kammÄ• rÄ• matÄ• divasena rÅ«pÄ• bhisaá
papaÃ±canaá¹-á¹-hena taá¹‡hÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ papaÃ±caá¹ƒ anuyutto, tattha ca anÄ• dÄ«nav
magasadiso, so nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ virÄ• dhayi, so nibbÄ• nÄ• suvidÅ«ravidÅ«re á¹-hito.

__yo ca papaÃ±caá¹ƒ hitvÄ• nÄ• _ti yo pana puggalo taá¹‡hÄ• papaÃ±caá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tad
nibbÄ• nassa pathe adhigamupÄ• ye ariyamagge __rato_ bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamaye abhirato,
sÄ• dhesi adhigacchÄ«ti attho.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ thero attano kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikassa revatattherassa kaá¹‡á¹-akanicitakh
nirudakakantÄ• re vÄ• saá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanto __ ``gÄ• me vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
tattha __gÄ• me vÄ• _ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi arahanto gÄ• mante kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ na labhanti, cittavi
tesaÃ±hi dibbapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• nipi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni cittaá¹ƒ cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tasm
araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• , __yattha arahanto viharanti, taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mirÄ• maá¹
ramaá¹‡Ä«yo evÄ• ti attho.

__araÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«_ti supupphitatarusaá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni vimalasalilÄ• sayasampann
ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. __yatthÄ• _ti yesu araÃ±Ã±esu vikasitesu viya ramamÄ•
kÄ• magavesako __jano_ na ramati. __vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• _ti vigatarÄ• gÄ• pana khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa

padumavanesu \Be II 401/ \Ne II 340/ tathÄ• rÅ«pesu araÃ±Ã±esu ramissantÄ«ti. __na te k
te vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• kÄ• magavesino na hontÄ«ti attho.

puna thero rÄ• dhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma duggatabrÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya pabbÄ• jetvÄ• , up
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vicaranto ekadivasaá¹ƒ tassa ca subbacabhÄ• vena tussitvÄ
``nidhÄ«naá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __nidhÄ«naá¹ƒvÄ• _ti tattha tattha nidah
hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipÅ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ nidhikumbhÄ«naá¹ƒ. __pavattÄ• ra_nti kicchajÄ«v
anukampaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``ehi te sukhena jÄ«vituá¹ƒ upÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ni
hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitÄ• ra
dve vajjadassino --- ``iminÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• ruppena vÄ• khalitena vÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe nigg
randhagavesako ca, aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ assÄ• dento sÄ«lÄ• divu
vajjaá¹ƒ olokento ullumpanasabhÄ• vasaá¹‡á¹-hito \Ee III 102/ cÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ idha adhippeto
duggatamanusso ``imaá¹ƒ nidhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti niggayhamÄ• nopi nidhidassa
pamuditova hoti, evaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pesu puggalesu asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ vÄ• khalitaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ•
kÄ• tabbo, tuá¹-á¹-hacitteneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, ``bhante, punapi maá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vadeyy
pavÄ• retabbameva. __niggayhavÄ• di_nti yo vajjaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ me saddhivihÄ• riko,
acintetvÄ• vajjÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ tajjento paá¹‡Ä• mento daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ karonto sikkhÄ
nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddho viya. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``niggayha niggayhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• nand
Ä• nanda, vakkhÄ• mi. yo sÄ• ro so á¹-hassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 196). __medhÄ• vi_nti
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __tÄ• disa_nti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ. __bhaje_ti payirupÄ• seyya
bhajamÄ• nassa antevÄ• sikassa seyyo hoti, na pÄ• piyo, vuá¸• á¸• hiyeva hoti, no parihÄ•

athekadÄ• assajipunabbasukehi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se dÅ«site satthÄ• rÄ• Ä• á¹
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena ca saddhiá¹ƒ tattha gato dhammasenÄ• pati assajipunabbasukesu
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __ovadeyyÄ• _ti ovÄ• daá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ dadeyya. __anusÄ• sey
pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• uppanne vatthusmiá¹ƒ vadanto ovadati \Be II 402/ nÄ• ma,
siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ uddissa vadanto anusÄ• sati nÄ• ma. sammukhÄ•
parammukhÄ• dÅ«taá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• vadanto anusÄ• sati nÄ• ma. sakiá¹ƒ
punappunaá¹ƒ vadanto anusÄ• sati nÄ• ma. __asabbhÄ• cÄ• _ti akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca n
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• ti attho. __sataÃ±hi so_ti evarÅ«po puggalo \Ne II 341/ sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ
asantÄ• asappurisÄ• vitiá¹‡á¹‡aparalokÄ• Ä• misacakkhukÄ• jÄ«vikatthÄ• ya pabbajitÄ•
anusÄ• sako ``na tvaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo, na Ä• cariyo, kasmÄ• amhe vadasÄ«â€
vijjhantÄ• naá¹ƒ appiyo hotÄ«ti.

``yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, so eva upanissayasampannoâ€™â€™ ti bh
samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya ``nayidametaâ€™â€™ nti dassento __ ``aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti attano bhÄ• gineyyaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanakhaparibbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.
vedanÄ• pariggahasutte (MN II 205-206) desiyamÄ• ne ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero bhÄ• vanÄ• m

sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa matthakaá¹ƒ patto. __sotamodhesimatthiko_ti satthÄ• raá
atthiko hutvÄ• sussÅ«santo sotaá¹ƒ odahiá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 103/ __me amoghaá¹ƒ sava
sutaá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ amoghaá¹ƒ avaÃ±jhaá¹ƒ ahosi, aggasÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ
ahosi. tenÄ• ha __ ``vimuttomhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __neva pubbenivÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti attano paresaÃ±ca pubbenivÄ• sajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . parikammakaraá¹‡avasena tadatthaá¹ƒ cittapaá¹‡idhÄ• namattampi neva
attho. __cetopariyÄ• yÄ• _ti cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa. __iddhiyÄ• _ti iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ass
upapattiyÄ• _ti, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutiyÄ• upapattiyÄ• ca jÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya cutÅ«papÄ• t
__sotadhÄ• tuvisuddhiyÄ• _ti dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa. __paá¹‡idhÄ« me na vijjatÄ«_ti imes
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• visesÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya parikammavasena cittassa paá¹‡idhi cittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ•
attho. sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡Ä• viya hi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ aggamaggÄ• dhigameneva sÄ• vakÄ• r
sÄ• vakaguá¹‡Ä• hatthagatÄ• honti, na tesaá¹ƒ adhigamÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ parikammakaraá¹‡a

__rukkhamÅ«la_ntiÄ• dikÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• kapotakandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharantassa yakkhena
attano nibbikÄ• ratÄ• dÄ«panavasena vuttÄ• . tattha __muá¹‡á¸• o_ti na voropitakeso. __sa
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• nisinno. ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• supÄ• rutoâ€™â€™ ti ca pa
thero_ti thero hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uttamo, sÄ• vakesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya seá¹-á¹-hoti attho. __
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena ca jhÄ• yati, bahulaá¹ƒ samÄ• p
attho.

__upeto hoti tÄ• vade_ti yadÄ• yakkhena sÄ«se pahato, tÄ• vadeva __avitakkaá¹ƒ_
catutthajjhÄ• nikaphalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne II 342/ samÄ• panno ariyena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena
atÄ«tatthe hi hotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ.

__pabbatova na vedhatÄ«_ti mohakkhayÄ• bhinnasabbakileso __bhikkhu_. so selamayap
suppatiá¹-á¹-hito iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• kenaci na vedhati, sabbattha nibbikÄ• ro hotÄ«ti attho.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ therassa asatiyÄ• nivÄ• sanakaá¹‡á¹‡e olambante aÃ±Ã±ataro sÄ• maá¹
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``bhaddaá¹ƒ tayÄ• sua
sirasÄ• viya sampaá¹-icchanto tÄ• vadeva thokaá¹ƒ apakkamitvÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ niv
ayampi dosoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassento __ ``anaá¹…gaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ•

puna maraá¹‡e jÄ«vite ca attano samacittataá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
vatvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kathento __ ``ubhayena midaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ
__ubhayenÄ• _ti ubhayesu, ubhosu kÄ• lesÅ«ti attho. __mida_nti \Ee III 104/ ma-kÄ• ro pa
maraá¹‡ameva, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ attheva nÄ• ma, amaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. kesu ubhosu kÄ
``pacchÄ• vÄ• pure vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti majjhimavayassa __pacchÄ• vÄ• _ jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ

__maraá¹‡ameva_ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantikameva. tasmÄ• __paá¹-ipajjatha_ sammÄ• paá¹-ip
vippaá¹-ipajjitvÄ• __mÄ• vinassatha_ apÄ• yesu mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ mÄ• nubhavatha. __kh
aá¹-á¹-hahi akkhaá¹‡ehi vivajjito ayaá¹ƒ navamo khaá¹‡o mÄ• tumhe atikkamÄ«ti attho.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa guá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• se
_tiÄ• dinÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha anuddesikavasena __ ``dhunÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _t
therasannissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanto __ ``appÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __appÄ
attho. __anÄ• yÄ• so_ti aparissamo, kilesadukkharahitoti attho. __vippasanno anÄ• vilo_ti v
asaddhiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena suá¹-á¹-hu pasannacitto anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappatÄ• ya anÄ

__na vissase_ti gÄ• thÄ• devadattaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• tassa diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ rocetvÄ• á¹-hite v
vuttÄ• . tattha __na vissase_ti vissaá¹-á¹-ho na bhaveyya, na saddaheyyÄ• ti attho. __ekatiy
anavaá¹-á¹-hitasabhÄ• vesu puthujjanesu. __eva_nti yathÄ• tumhe ``devadatto sammÄ• p
vissÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjittha, evaá¹ƒ. __agÄ• risÅ«_ti gahaá¹-á¹-hesu. __sÄ• dhÅ«pi hutvÄ• nÄ
puthujjanabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma \Ne II 343/ assapiá¹-á¹-he á¹-hapitakumbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya thus
nikhÄ• takhÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ viya ca anavaá¹-á¹-hito, tasmÄ• ekacce Ä• dito sÄ• dhÅ« hutvÄ•
honti. yathÄ• devadatto pubbe sÄ«lasampanno abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ« hutvÄ• I
parihÄ«naviseso chinnapakkhakÄ• ko viya Ä• pÄ• yiko jÄ• to. tasmÄ• tÄ• diso diá¹-á¹-ham
vissÄ• sitabbo. ekacce pana kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• bhÄ• vena Ä• dito asÄ• dhÅ« hu
kalyÄ• á¹‡asaá¹ƒsaggena sÄ• dhÅ« hontiyeva, tasmÄ• devadattasadise sÄ• dhupatirÅ«pe
vissÄ• seyyÄ• ti attho.

yesaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandÄ• dayo cittupakkilesÄ• avigatÄ• , te asÄ• dhÅ«. yesaá¹ƒ te vigatÄ
__ ``kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ
__ ``yassa sakkariyamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato \Be II 405/ pana ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ attÄ
``mahÄ• samuddoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __mahÄ• samuddo_ti \E
mahÄ• pathavÄ« __selo_ pabbato, puratthimÄ• dibhedato anilo ca attano acetanÄ• bhÄ• ve
sahanti, na paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabalena, satthÄ• pana yassÄ• arahattuppattiyÄ• vasena ut
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha samo nibbikÄ• ro, tassÄ• __satthu varavimuttiyÄ• _ aggaphala
mahÄ• samuddÄ• dayo __upamÄ• ya_ upamÄ• bhÄ• vena __na yujjanti_ kalabhÄ• gampi

__cakkÄ• nuvattako_ti satthÄ• rÄ• vattitassa dhammacakkassa anuvattako. __thero_ti ase
sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gamena thero. __mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä«_ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±c
upacÄ• rappanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• anuttarasamÄ• dhinÄ• ca samÄ• hito. __paá¹-havÄ• pag
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡asannipÄ• te nibbikÄ• ratÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• Ä• pena agginÄ• ca s
rajjati na dussatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramitaá¹ƒ patto_ti sÄ• vakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ pÄ• rakoá¹-iá¹ƒ pa
mahÄ• puthuhÄ• sajavanatikkhanibbedhikabhÄ• vappattÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• buddhiyÄ• paÃ±
__mahÄ• matÄ«_ti dhammanvayaveditasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• nayaggÄ• hamatiyÄ
catubbidhÄ• , soá¸·asavidhÄ• , catucattÄ• lÄ«savidhÄ• , tesattatividhÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±appabh
anavasesÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 344/ adhigatattÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±atÄ• divisesayogato ca ayaá¹ƒ
``mahÄ• buddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. yathÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto; mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto; puthupaÃ±Ã
sÄ• riputto; hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±o, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto; javanapaÃ±Ã±o, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto
bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto; nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±o, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN III 9

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gavibhÄ• vanÄ• . dhÄ• tukusalatÄ• ,
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakusalatÄ• , á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalatÄ• ti \Be II 406/ imehi catÄ
paá¹‡á¸• ito. mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±atÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gadassane ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``katamÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? mahante atthe pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mah
mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahantÄ• niruttiyo pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahantÄ• n
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahante sÄ«lakkhandhe pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ
samÄ• dhikkhandhe pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahante paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe
mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahante vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahantÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pariggaá¹
mahantÄ• vihÄ• rasamÄ• pattiyo pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahantÄ• ni ariy
mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahante satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ma
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahante iddhipÄ• de pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• p
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahantÄ• ni balÄ• ni pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• p
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahante ariyamagge pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• p
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahantÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo
mahantaá¹ƒ paramatthaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

``katamÄ• puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? puthunÄ• nÄ• khandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupa
puthunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• Ä• ya
puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• desu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthu
puthunÄ• nÄ• suÃ±Ã±atamanupalabbhesu \Ne II 345/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatt
puthunÄ• nÄ• niruttÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ib
pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• sÄ«lakkhandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti p
puthunÄ• nÄ• samÄ• dhikkhandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• vimuttikkhandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatt
puthunÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• ariyasaccesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pav
puthunÄ• nÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• n
pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• iddhipÄ• desu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puth
puthunÄ• nÄ• indriyesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• balesu
puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• bojjhaá¹…gesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthunÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡
puthunÄ• nÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthujjanasÄ• d
paramatthe nibbÄ• ne Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

``katamÄ• hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? idhekacco hÄ• sabahulo vedabahulo tuá¹-á¹-hibahulo pÄ• m
paripÅ«retÄ«ti hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , hÄ• sabahulo ... pe ... pÄ• mojjabahulo indriyasaá¹ƒvaraá
hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , hÄ• sabahulo ... pe ... pÄ• mojjabahulo bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ paripÅ
hÄ• sabahulo ... pe ... pÄ• mojjabahulo jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retÄ«ti hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã
pÄ• mojjabahulo sÄ«lakkhandhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... samÄ• dhikkhandhaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaá
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retÄ«ti ... pe ... paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti. vihÄ• rasam
paripÅ«retÄ«ti, ariyasaccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhÄ• vetÄ«ti, sammappa
iddhipÄ• de bhÄ• vetÄ«ti, indriyÄ• ni bhÄ• vetÄ«ti, balÄ• ni bhÄ• vetÄ«ti, bojjhaá¹…ge bhÄ•
bhÄ• vetÄ«ti ... pe ... sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni sacchikarotÄ«ti hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , hÄ• sabah
tuá¹-á¹-hibahulo pÄ• mojjabahulo abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ; hÄ• sa
tuá¹-á¹-hibahulo pÄ• mojjabahulo paramatthaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti hÄ• sapaÃ±

``katamÄ• \Be II 408/ javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppa
dÅ«re santike vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccato khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , duk
javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anattato khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ; yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• ... p
kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , dukkhato khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anattato khipp
javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . cakkhu ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ, an
javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , dukkhato khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anattato khippaá¹ƒ java

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena, dukkhaá¹ƒ bhaya
asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti tulayitvÄ• tÄ«rayitvÄ• vibhÄ• vayitvÄ• vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÅ«pa
javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... vedanÄ• ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... viÃ±
cakkhu ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹
bhayaá¹-á¹-hena, anattÄ• asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti tulayitvÄ• tÄ«rayitvÄ• vibhÄ• vayitvÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhe nibbÄ• ne khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppa
vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti tulayitvÄ• tÄ«rayitvÄ• vibhÄ• vay
rÅ«panirodhe khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti javanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . vedanÄ• ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... cakkhu ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iccasamuppannaá¹ƒ khayadhammaá¹ƒ vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ nirodhad
vibhÄ• vayitvÄ• vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhe nibbÄ• ne khippaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti

``katamÄ• tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? khippaá¹ƒ kilese chindatÄ«ti tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , uppannaá¹ƒ k
nÄ• dhivÄ• seti pajahati vinodeti byantÄ«karoti \Ee III 107/ anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gametÄ«ti tikkha
byÄ• pÄ• davitakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti pajahati vinodeti byantÄ«karoti anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ game
uppannaá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti ... pe ... uppannuppanne pÄ• pake akusa
pajahati vinodeti \Be II 409/ byantÄ«karoti anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gametÄ«ti tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ; uppa
nÄ• dhivÄ• seti pajahati vinodeti byantÄ«karoti anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gametÄ«ti tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ;
... uppannaá¹ƒ mohaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ upanÄ• haá¹ƒ ... makkhaá
issaá¹ƒ ... macchariyaá¹ƒ ... mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ ... thambhaá¹ƒ ... sÄ• rambhaá¹
atimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... madaá¹ƒ ... pamÄ• daá¹ƒ ... sabbe kilese ... sabbe duccarite ... sabbe abhis
... sabbe bhavagÄ• mikamme nÄ• dhivÄ• seti pajahati \Ne II 347/ vinodeti byantÄ«karoti ana
tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• sane cattÄ• ro ca ariyamaggÄ• , cattÄ• ri sÄ• maÃ±Ã±apha
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yo, cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo adhigatÄ• honti sacchikatÄ• phassitÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä

``katamÄ• nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? idhekacco sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resu ubbegabahulo hoti utt
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanabahulo aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo bahimukho na ramati sabbasaá¹…khÄ•
apadÄ• litapubbaá¹ƒ lobhakkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbijjhati padÄ• letÄ«ti nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anib
apadÄ• litapubbaá¹ƒ dosakkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbijjhati padÄ• letÄ«ti nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anib
apadÄ• litapubbaá¹ƒ mohakkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbijjhati padÄ• letÄ«ti nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ; anib
apadÄ• litapubbaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upanÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbe bhavagÄ• mikamme n
nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 6-7).

evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttavibhÄ• gÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``mahÄ• b

apica anupadadhammavipassanÄ• vasenÄ• pi imassa therassa mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±atÄ• vedita

``sÄ• riputto, bhikkhave, aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ anupadadhammavipassanaá¹ƒ vipassati. tat
sÄ• riputtassa anupadadhammavipassanÄ• ya hoti.

``idha, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasam
paá¹-hame jhÄ• ne dhammÄ• vitakko ca ... pe ... cittekaggatÄ• ca phasso vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã

chando \Be II 410/ adhimokkho vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sati upekkhÄ• manasikÄ• ro, tyÄ• ssa dhammÄ
tyÄ• ssa dhammÄ• viditÄ• uppajjanti, viditÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, viditÄ• abbhatthaá¹ƒ gacc
pajÄ• nÄ• ti `evaá¹ƒ kira me dhammÄ• ahutvÄ• sambhonti, hutvÄ• paá¹-iventÄ«â€™ ti. so
anapÄ• yo anissito appaá¹-ibaddho vippamutto visaá¹ƒyutto vimariyÄ• dÄ«katena cetasÄ•
nissaraá¹‡aâ€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. tabbahulÄ«kÄ• rÄ• atthitvevassa hoti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiy
II 348/ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ ... sabbaso \Ee III 108/ Ä• k
samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. so tÄ• ya sa
vuá¹-á¹-hahati, so tÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• sato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ye dhammÄ• atÄ«tÄ• niru
dhamme samanupassati ``evaá¹ƒ kira me dhammÄ• ahutvÄ• sambhonti, hutvÄ• paá¹-iven
dhammesu anupÄ• yo anapÄ• yo anissito appaá¹-ibaddho vippamutto visaá¹ƒyutto vimariyÄ
viharati. so `atthi uttari nissaraá¹‡aâ€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. tabbahulÄ«kÄ• rÄ• atthitvevassa h

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto sabbaso nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cassa disvÄ• Ä• savÄ•
tÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• sato vuá¹-á¹-hahati, so tÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• sato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
niruddhÄ• vipariá¹‡atÄ• , te dhamme samanupassati `evaá¹ƒ kira me dhammÄ• ahutvÄ• s
paá¹-iventÄ«â€™ ti. so tesu dhammesu anupÄ• yo anapÄ• yo anissito appaá¹-ibaddho vipp
vimariyÄ• dÄ«katena cetasÄ• viharati, so `natthi uttari \Be II 411/ nissaraá¹‡aâ€™ nti pajÄ•
tabbahulÄ«kÄ• rÄ• natthitvevassa hoti.

``yaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya `vasippatto pÄ• ramippatto ar
vasippatto pÄ• ramippatto ariyasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ, vasippatto pÄ• ramippatto ariyÄ• y
pÄ• ramippatto ariyÄ• ya vimuttiyÄ• â€™ ti. sÄ• riputtamevetaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vadamÄ• no va
93-97).

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• puthuhÄ• sajavanatikkhanibbedhikabhÄ• vappattÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• buddhiyÄ
mahÄ• buddhÄ«ti attho. dhammanvayaveditÄ• panassa sampasÄ• danÄ«yasuttena (DN III
tattha hi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asadiso therassa nayaggÄ• ho vutto. __ajaá¸·o jaá¸·asa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ukkaá¹ƒsagatattÄ• sabbathÄ• pi ajaá¸·o samÄ• no paramappicchatÄ• ya attÄ
katvÄ• , dassanena jaá¸·asadiso mandasarikkho kilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vena __nibbuto_
niccaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«ti attho.

__pariciá¹‡á¹‡o_ti \Ne II 349/ gÄ• thÄ• therena attano katakiccataá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentena bhÄ•
vuttatthÄ• yeva.

__sampÄ• dethappamÄ• denÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ pana attano parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le sannipatitÄ• na
ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena bhÄ• sitÄ• . sÄ• pi vuttatthÄ• yevÄ• ti.

sÄ• riputtattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. Ä• nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pisuá¹‡ena_ \Ee III 109/ __ca kodhanenÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato Ä• nandattherassa g
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare sa
nibbatti, __sumano_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. pitÄ• panassa Ä• nandarÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ma. so atta
sumanakumÄ• rassa vayappattassa haá¹ƒsavatito vÄ«sayojanasate á¹-hÄ• ne bhoganagara
kadÄ• ci Ä• gantvÄ• attÄ• naÃ±ca \Be II 412/ pitaraÃ±ca passati. tadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• satthÄ• ra
satasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca sayameva sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahi
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na deti.

tena samayena paccanto kupito ahosi. kumÄ• ro tassa kupitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o anÄ• roc
vÅ«pasameti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso puttaá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ``varaá
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. kumÄ• ro ``satthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca temÄ• sa
avaÃ±jhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``etaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vade
khattiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dvekathÄ• nÄ• ma natthi, etadeva me dehi, na mayhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena atthoâ
anujÄ• nÄ• ti, dinnamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so ``satthu cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ•

tena ca samayena bhagavÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ paviá¹-á
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya Ä• gato, dassetha me b
bhikkhÅ« ``sumano nÄ• ma thero satthu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko, tassa santikaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™
therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, bhante, me dassethÄ• â€™â€™ ti
passantasseva \Ne II 350/ pathaviyaá¹ƒ nimujjitvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``bha
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``tena hi, bhikkhu, bahi Ä• sanaá¹ƒ pa
punapi tassa passantasseva buddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antogandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nimujjitvÄ
pÄ• tubhavitvÄ• gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡e Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi. kumÄ• ro taá¹ƒ disvÄ
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi.

bhagavÄ• pi gandhakuá¹-ito nikkhamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sane nisÄ«di. rÄ• japutto satthÄ• r
paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, thero tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane vallabho maÃ±Ã
vallabhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kiá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhante, esa vallabho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«
ti. ``bhagavÄ• \Ee III 110/, ahampi ayaá¹ƒ thero viya anÄ• gate buddhasÄ• sane vallabho h
satthÄ• haá¹ƒ khandhÄ• vÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma datvÄ• pi sattame divase, bhante, mayÄ•
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganavaro laddho, temÄ• saá¹ƒ me vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sethÄ•

tattha gatena atthoâ€™â€™ ti oloketvÄ• ``atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti disvÄ• ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re kh
abhiramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. kumÄ• ro ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ \Be II 413/ bhagavÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, purimataraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• remi, mayÄ• pesite bhikkhusatas
Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pitu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``dinnÄ• me
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• , mayÄ• pahite bhagavantaá¹ƒ peseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti pitaraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto vÄ«sayojanasataá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gato. gantvÄ• ca attano nagare vih
vicinanto sobhanassa nÄ• ma kuá¹-umbikassa uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• satasahassena kiá¹‡itv
vissajjetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tattha bhagavato gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ sesabhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca
rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• natthÄ• ya kuá¹-ileá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• ape kÄ• retvÄ• pÄ• kÄ• r
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaÃ±ca niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pitu santikaá¹ƒ pesesi ``niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mayha
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

rÄ• jÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• ``bhagavÄ• sumanassa kiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tumhÄ
paccÄ• sÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• satasahassabhikkhuparivuto yojane yojane
kumÄ• ro ``satthÄ• Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ paccuggantvÄ• gandhamÄ
satasahassena kÄ«te sobhane nÄ• ma uyyÄ• ne satasahassena kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pa

``satasahassena me kÄ«taá¹ƒ, satasahassena mÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

sobhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha mahÄ• munÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

taá¹ƒ \Ne II 351/ niyyÄ• desi. so vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• ``i
dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti puttadÄ• re amacce ca kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu ca niyoje
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ«peyeva vasanto temÄ• saá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanto upa
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• sattame divase satthu b
pÄ• damÅ«le ticÄ«varÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• vanditvÄ• , ``bhante, yadetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sattÄ• haá
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ saggasampattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya, atha k
sumanatthero viya anÄ• gate ekassa buddhassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee
akÄ• si. satthÄ• pissa anantarÄ• yataá¹ƒ disvÄ• byÄ• karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

sopi \Be II 414/ tasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vassasatasahassaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato p
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• ni upacinitvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapassa b
carato ekassa therassa pattaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ uttarasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• s
nibbattitvÄ• tato cuto bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asirÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha paccekabuddhe disvÄ• te bh
maá¹…galuyyÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-ha paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• yo kÄ• retvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danatthÄ• ya a
sabbaratanamayapÄ«á¹-he ceva maá¹‡iÄ• dhÄ• rake ca paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• dasavassasahas
etÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ pana tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karontova amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bodh
tusitapure nibbattitvÄ• tato cuto amitodanasakkassa gehe nibbatti. tassa sabbe Ã±Ä• take
jÄ• toti __Ä• nando_tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so anukkamena vayappatto katÄ• bhinikkhama
pavattitavaradhammacakke paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tato nikkhante bhagava
pabbajituá¹ƒ nikkhantehi bhaddiyÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• bhagavato santike pabb
Ä• yasmato puá¹‡á¹‡assa mantÄ• á¹‡iputtassa santike dhammakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• pat

tena ca samayena bhagavato paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassÄ• ni anibaddhaupaá¹-á¹-
nÄ• gasamÄ• lo pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicari, ekadÄ• nÄ• gito, ekadÄ• upavÄ• no, e
cundo samaá¹‡uddeso, ekadÄ• sÄ• gato, ekadÄ• meghiyo, te yebhuyyena satthu cittaá¹ƒ
athekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡e paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane bhikkhu
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, idÄ• nimhi mahallako, ekacce bhikkhÅ« `imin
ti vutte aÃ±Ã±ena gacchanti, ekacce mayhaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne II 352/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ n
nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhikkhÅ«na
athÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tu
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paá¹-ikkhipi. etenupÄ• yena ma
katvÄ• sabbe mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, ahaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahis
uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ, tepi bhagavÄ• paá¹-ikkhipi \B
tuá¹‡hÄ«yeva nisÄ«di. atha naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``Ä• vuso, tvampi satthu upaá¹-
yÄ• cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• citvÄ• laddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ«disaá¹ƒ hoti, sace \
sayameva vakkhatÄ«ti. atha bhagavÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, Ä• nando aÃ±Ã±ehi ussÄ• hetabb
upaá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato bhikkhÅ« ``uá¹-á¹-hehi, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, satth
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

thero uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``sace me, bhante, bhagavÄ• attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tacÄ«vara
paá¹‡Ä«tapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ na dassati, ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vasituá¹ƒ na dassati, nima
gamissati, evÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``ettake gu
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ko bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti upavÄ• damocanatthaá¹ƒ ime __cattÄ• ro paá¹-ikkh
bhagavÄ• mayÄ• gahitanimantanaá¹ƒ gamissati, sacÄ• haá¹ƒ desantarato Ä• gatÄ• gate t
lacchÄ• mi; yadÄ• me kaá¹…khÄ• uppajjati, tÄ• vadeva bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamituá
parammukhÄ• desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ puna mayhaá¹ƒ kathessati, evÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá
ti ``ettakampi satthu santike anuggahaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upavÄ• damocanatthaÃ±
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikabhÄ• vapÄ• ramÄ«pÅ«raá¹‡atthaÃ±ca imÄ• __catasso Ä• y
gahetvÄ• nibaddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko ahosi. tasseva á¹-hÄ• nantarassa atthÄ• ya kappasatas
pÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhadivasato p
duvidhena udakena, tividhena dantakaá¹-á¹-hena, hatthapÄ• daparikammena piá¹-á¹-hipari
gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡asammajjanenÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«hi kiccehi upaá¹-á¹-hahanto ``imÄ• y
idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti diva

hutvÄ• , rattibhÄ• ge mahantaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gandhakuá¹-ipariveá¹‡a
anupariyÄ• yati, satthari pakkosante paá¹-ivacanadÄ• nÄ• ya thinamiddhavinodanatthaá¹ƒ.

atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• jetavane ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno anekapariyÄ• yena pasaá¹ƒsitvÄ•
satimantÄ• naá¹ƒ gatimantÄ• naá¹ƒ dhitimantÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«n
á¹-hapesi. evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu etadagge á¹-hapito catÅ«hi acchariya
samannÄ• gato satthu dhammakosÄ• rakkho \Be II 416/ ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero sekhova sam
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena bhikkhÅ«hi samuttejito \Ne II 353/ devatÄ• ya ca saá¹ƒvejito ``sve
dhammasaá¹…gÄ«ti kÄ• tabbÄ• , na kho pana metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ sekho sa
therehi saddhiá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ gantuâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±jÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bahudevarattiá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto caá¹…kame vÄ«riya
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sayane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sayitukÄ• mo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee III 113/ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-
bimbohanaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ca bhÅ«mito muttamattÄ• , etasmiá¹ƒ antare anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• sa
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1.644-663) ---

``Ä• rÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, padumuttaro mahÄ• muni.

vassento amataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• pesi mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassaá¹ƒ te dhÄ«rÄ• , chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• mahiddhikÄ• .

parivÄ• renti sambuddhaá¹ƒ, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« ||

``hatthikkhandhagato Ä• siá¹ƒ, setacchattaá¹ƒ varuttamaá¹ƒ.

sucÄ• rurÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, vitti me udapajjatha ||

``oruyha hatthikhandhamhÄ• , upagacchiá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

ratanÄ• mayachattaá¹ƒ me, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa dhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, padumuttaro mahÄ• isi.

taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapayitvÄ• na, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo so chattamadhÄ• resi, soá¹‡á¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡otha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``ito gantvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ poso, tusitaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati.

anubhossati sampattiá¹ƒ, accharÄ• hi purakkhato ||

``catutiá¹ƒsatikkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

balÄ• dhipo aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ, vasudhaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati ||

``aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

padesarajjaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ, mahiyÄ• kÄ• rayissati ||

``kappasatasahassamhi \Be II 417/, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaketussa, Ã±Ä• tibandhu bhavissati.

Ä• nando nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahesino ||

``Ä• tÄ• pÄ« \Ne II 354/ nipako cÄ• pi, bÄ• husaccesu kovido.

nivÄ• tavutti atthaddho, sabbapÄ• á¹-hÄ« bhavissati ||

``padhÄ• napahitatto so, upasanto nirÅ«padhi.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``santi Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , kuÃ±jarÄ• saá¹-á¹-hihÄ• yanÄ• .

tidhÄ• pabhinnÄ• mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , Ä«sÄ• dantÄ• urÅ«á¸·havÄ• ||

``anekasatasahassÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• pi mahiddhikÄ• .

sabbe te buddhanÄ• gassa, na hontupaá¹‡idhimhi te ||

``Ä• diyÄ• me namassÄ• mi, majjhime atha pacchime.

pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako cÄ• pi, sampajÄ• no paá¹-issato.

sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patto, sekhabhÅ«mÄ«su kovido ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamabhinÄ«hariá¹ƒ.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhÅ«mimanuppatto, á¹-hitÄ• saddhammamÄ• calÄ• ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pana hutvÄ• saá¹…gÄ«timaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena attano paá¹-ipattidÄ«panÄ• divasena ca bhÄ• sitagÄ
anukkameva khuddakanikÄ• yasaá¹…gÄ• yanakÄ• le theragÄ• thÄ• su saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• n

<1017> á¹• 21 ``pisuá¹‡ena ca kodhanena ca, maccharinÄ• ca vibhÅ«tanandinÄ• .

sakhitaá¹ƒ na kareyya paá¹‡á¸• ito, pÄ• po kÄ• purisena saá¹…gamo ||

<1018> á¹• 21 ``saddhena \Be II 418/ ca pesalena ca, paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• bahussutena ca.

sakhitaá¹ƒ kareyya paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhaddo sappurisena saá¹…gamo ||

<1019> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ, arukÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• turaá¹ƒ bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<1020> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, maá¹‡inÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alena ca.

aá¹-á¹-hitacena onaddhaá¹ƒ, saha vatthehi sobhati ||

<1021> á¹• 21 ``alattakakatÄ• pÄ• dÄ• , mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡akamakkhitaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1022> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hapadakatÄ• kesÄ• , nettÄ• aÃ±janamakkhitÄ• .

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1023> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±janÄ«va \Ne II 355/ navÄ• cittÄ• , pÅ«tikÄ• yo alaá¹…kato.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

``odahi migavo pÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, kandante migabandhake ||

``chinno pÄ• so migavassa, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, socante migaluddake ||

<1024> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto \Ee III 114/ cittakathÄ«, buddhassa paricÄ• rako.

pannabhÄ• ro visaÃ±Ã±utto, seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti gotamo ||

<1025> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo visaÃ±Ã±utto, saá¹…gÄ• tÄ«to sunibbuto.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jÄ• timaraá¹‡apÄ• ragÅ« ||

<1026> á¹• 21 ``yasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dhammÄ• , buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

nibbÄ• nagamane magge, soyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati gotamo ||

<1027> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ• sÄ«ti buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattino ||

<1028> á¹• 21 ``appassutÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 419/ puriso, balibaddova jÄ«rati.

maá¹ƒsÄ• ni tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa na vaá¸• á¸• hati ||

<1029> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto appassutaá¹ƒ, yo sutenÄ• timaÃ±Ã±ati.

andho padÄ«padhÄ• rova, tatheva paá¹-ibhÄ• ti maá¹ƒ ||

<1030> á¹• 21 ``bahussutaá¹ƒ upÄ• seyya, sutaÃ±ca na vinÄ• saye.

taá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ brahmacariyassa, tasmÄ• dhammadharo siyÄ• ||

<1031> á¹• 21 ``pubbÄ• paraÃ±Ã±Å« atthaÃ±Ã±Å«, niruttipadakovido.

suggahÄ«taÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, atthaÃ±copaparikkhati ||

<1032> á¹• 21 ``khantyÄ• chandikato hoti, ussahitvÄ• tuleti taá¹ƒ.

samaye so padahati, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito ||

<1033> á¹• 21 ``bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammadharaá¹ƒ, sappaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

dhammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhajetha tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ ||

<1034> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo, kosÄ• rakkho mahesino.

cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, pÅ«janÄ«yo bahussuto ||

<1035> á¹• 21 ``dhammÄ• rÄ• mo dhammarato, dhammaá¹ƒ anuvicintayaá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹ƒ bhikkhu, saddhammÄ• na parihÄ• yati ||

<1036> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yamaccheragaruno \Ne II 356/, hiyyamÄ• ne anuá¹-á¹-hahe.

sarÄ«rasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaá¹‡aphÄ• sutÄ• ||

<1037> á¹• 21 ``na pakkhanti disÄ• sabbÄ• , dhammÄ• na paá¹-ibhanti maá¹ƒ.

gate kalyÄ• á¹‡amittamhi, andhakÄ• raá¹ƒva khÄ• yati ||

<1038> á¹• 21 ``abbhatÄ«tasahÄ• yassa, atÄ«tagatasatthuno.

natthi etÄ• disaá¹ƒ mittaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• sati ||

<1039> á¹• 21 ``ye purÄ• á¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• te, navehi na sameti me.

svajja ekova jhÄ• yÄ• mi, vassupetova pakkhimÄ• ||

<1040> á¹• 21 ``dassanÄ• ya \Be II 420/ abhikkante, nÄ• nÄ• verajjake bahÅ«.

mÄ• vÄ• rayittha sotÄ• ro, passantu samayo mamaá¹ƒ ||

<1041> á¹• 21 ``dassanÄ• ya abhikkante, nÄ• nÄ• verajjake puthu.

karoti satthÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ, na nivÄ• reti cakkhumÄ• ||

<1042> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, sekhabhÅ«tassa me sato.

na kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ ||

<1043> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, sekhabhÅ«tassa me sato.

na dosasaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ ||

<1044> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati \Ee III 115/ vassÄ• ni, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

mettena kÄ• yakammena, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« ||

<1045> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

mettena vacÄ«kammena, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« ||

<1046> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

mettena manokammena, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« ||

<1047> á¹• 21 ``buddhassa caá¹…kamantassa, piá¹-á¹-hito anucaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ.

dhamme desiyamÄ• namhi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me udapajjatha ||

<1048> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ sakaraá¹‡Ä«yomhi, sekho appattamÄ• naso.

satthu ca parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo amhaá¹ƒ anukampako ||

<1049> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• si yaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• si lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

sabbakÄ• ravarÅ«pete, sambuddhe parinibbute ||

<1050> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo, kosÄ• rakkho mahesino.

cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, Ä• nando parinibbuto ||

<1051> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto \Ne II 357/ dhammadharo, kosÄ• rakkho mahesino.

cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, andhakÄ• re tamonudo ||

<1052> á¹• 21 ``gatimanto \Be II 421/ satimanto, dhitimanto ca yo isi.

saddhammadhÄ• rako thero, Ä• nando ratanÄ• karo ||

<1053> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __pisuá¹‡ena cÄ• _ti Ä• dito dve gÄ• thÄ• chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« devadattapakkhiy
saá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ karonte disvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena vuttÄ• . tattha __pisuá¹‡enÄ•
tÄ• ya hi yutto puggalo ``pisuá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vutto yathÄ• nÄ«laguá¹‡ayutto paá¹-o nÄ«loti
kujjhanasÄ«lena. attasampattinigÅ«haá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assa maccherassa sambhavato __mac
vibhÅ«tanandinÄ• _ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ vibhavanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ icchantena, vibhÅ
bhedo, taá¹ƒ nandanena, sabbametaá¹ƒ devadattapakkhiyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. te hi pa
bahÅ« jane sammÄ• paá¹-ipanne bhindantÄ• satthari bahiddhatÄ• ya thaddhamacchariyÄ•
mahÄ• janassa mahato anatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu. __sakhita_nti sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saá
kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? __pÄ• po_ \Ee III 116/ __kÄ• purisena saá¹…gamo_ kÄ• purisena pÄ• p
lÄ• mako. ye hissa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ ducintitÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ bÄ• lalab
pageva vacanakarassa. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``yÄ• ni kÄ• nici, bhikkhave, bhayÄ• ni uppa
bÄ• lato uppajjanti, no paá¹‡á¸• itatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN a III 1).

yena pana saá¹ƒsaggo kÄ• tabbo, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saddhena cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di v
__saddhenÄ• _ti kammakammaphalasaddhÄ• ya ceva, ratanattayasaddhÄ• ya ca samannÄ

piyasÄ«lena sÄ«lasampannena. __paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• _ti udayatthagÄ• miniyÄ• nibbedhikÄ• y
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampannena. __bahussutenÄ• _ti pariyattipaá¹-ivedhabÄ• husaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ•
__bhaddo_ti tena tÄ• disena sÄ• dhunÄ• saá¹…gamo bhaddo sundaro kalyÄ• á¹‡o diá¹-á¹-
atthaá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__passa cittakata_ntiÄ• dikÄ• satta gÄ• thÄ• attano rÅ«pasampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• kÄ• masaÃ
uttarÄ• ya nÄ• ma upÄ• sikÄ• ya kÄ• yavicchandajananatthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• \Be II 422/. ``a
disvÄ• vikkhittacittÄ• naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• natthaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. tÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vut

__bahussuto_ \Ne II 358/ __cittakathÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• therena arahattaá¹ƒ patv
bhÄ• sitÄ• . tattha __paricÄ• rako_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko. __seyyaá¹ƒ kappetÄ«_ti arahattappat
sayitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. thero hi bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ caá¹…kamena vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ
ovarakaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sayituá¹ƒ maÃ±cake nisinno pÄ• dÄ• ca bhÅ«mito muttÄ• , appatta
etthantare arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sayi.

__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo_ti parikkhÄ«á¹‡acaturÄ• savo, tato eva catÅ«hipi yogehi __visaá¹ƒyutto
rÄ• gasaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atikkantattÄ• __saá¹…gÄ• tÄ«to, _ sabbaso kilesapariá¸·Ä• ha
__sunibbuto_ sÄ«tibhÅ«toti attho.

__yasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dhammÄ• _ti theraá¹ƒ uddissa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savamahÄ• brahmu
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya hi dhammasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• theraá¹ƒ uddissa yehi bhikkhÅ«hi ``eko bhikkh
vÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha thero adhigate arahatte sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ• dvÄ• raá¹
sÄ• maggÄ«dÄ• natthaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, tassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vappakÄ• sanena suddhÄ•
lajjÄ• pento __ ``yasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho
__dhammÄ• _ teneva adhigatÄ• paveditÄ• ca paá¹-ivedhapariyattidhammÄ• . __yasmiá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , soyaá¹ƒ gottato __gotamo_ dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko \Ee III 117/ saup
adhigatattÄ• idÄ• ni anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nagamane magge patiá¹-á¹-hahi, tassa ekaá¹ƒsa

athekadivasaá¹ƒ gopakamoggallÄ• no nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o theraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``tvaá¹ƒ ba
sÄ• sane pÄ• kaá¹-o, kittakÄ• dhammÄ• te satthÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• , tayÄ• dhÄ• ritÄ• â€™
paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dento __ ``dvÄ• sÄ«tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha dvÄ• sÄ«ti sah
__buddhato gaá¹‡hi_nti sammÄ• sambuddhato uggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ dvisahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni asÄ«ti
satthu santikÄ• adhigaá¹‡hinti attho. __dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto_ti dve dhammakkhandh
gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikÄ• adhigacchiá¹ƒ. __catu
tadubhayaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• netvÄ• \Be II 423/ catusahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni asÄ«tisahassÄ• ni. __
yathÄ• vuttaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhammakkhandhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• jivha

athekadÄ• thero sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• dhurepi ganthadhurepi ananuyuttaá¹ƒ

bÄ• husaccÄ• bhÄ• ve Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``appassutÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• t
\Ne II 359/ ekassa dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• pana vaggÄ• naá¹ƒ anta
suttantÄ• nampi uggahitÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena appassuto ayaá¹ƒ, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
bahussutova. __balibaddova jÄ«ratÄ«_ti yathÄ• balibaddo jÄ«ramÄ• no vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• n
sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, atha kho niratthakameva jÄ«rati; evamevaá
upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ karoti, na Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ, na Ä• gantukavattÄ• dÄ«ni, na bhÄ• vanaá
niratthakameva jÄ«rati. __maá¹ƒsÄ• ni tassa vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti yathÄ• balibaddassa ``kas
asamattho esoâ€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±e vissaá¹-á¹-hassa yathÄ• tathÄ• vicarantassa khÄ• da
tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti; evamevaá¹ƒ imassÄ• pi upajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi vissaá¹-á¹-hassa saá¹…g
paccaye labhitvÄ• uddhaá¹ƒvirecanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ posentassa maá¹ƒsÄ• ni va
hutvÄ• vicarati. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti lokiyalokuttarÄ• panassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• ekaá¹…gulimattÄ• p
gacchalatÄ• dÄ«ni viya assa chadvÄ• rÄ• ni nissÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ceva navavidhamÄ• no ca

__bahussuto_ti gÄ• thÄ• attano bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atimaÃ±Ã±antaá¹ƒ
vuttÄ• . tattha __sutenÄ• _ti sutahetu attano bÄ• husaccanimittaá¹ƒ. __atimaÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti a
attÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsento paraá¹ƒ paribhavati. __tathevÄ• _ti yathÄ• andho andhakÄ• re te
Ä• lokadÄ• nena paresaá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• vaho \Ee III 118/, na attano, tatheva pariyattibÄ• hus
sutena anupapanno attano atthaá¹ƒ aparipÅ«rento andho Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokadÄ• nena paresa
attano, dÄ«padhÄ• ro andho viya mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni bÄ• husacce Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bahussutaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thamÄ• h
payirupÄ• seyya. __sutaÃ±ca na vinÄ• saye_ti bahussutaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• \Be II 424/ la
vinÄ• seyya, na susseyya dhÄ• raá¹‡aparicayaparipucchÄ• manasikÄ• rehi vaá¸• á¸• heyya
brahmacariyassÄ• _ti yasmÄ• bahussutaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ par
maggabrahmacariyassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• dhammadharo siyÄ
yathÄ• sutassa dhammassa dhÄ• raá¹‡e paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pariyattidhammadharo bhaveyya.

idÄ• ni pariyattibÄ• husaccena sÄ• dhetabbamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pubbÄ• paraÃ±Ã±Å«
tattha pubbaÃ±ca aparaÃ±ca jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __pubbÄ• paraÃ±Ã±Å«_. ekissÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• ya
apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nepi pubbabhÄ• ge vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne aparabhÄ• ge apaÃ±Ã±Ä
iminÄ• pubbabhÄ• gena \Ne II 360/, imassa vÄ• pubbabhÄ• gassa iminÄ• aparabhÄ• gen
pubbÄ• paraÃ±Ã±Å« nÄ• ma. attatthÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ tassa tassa bhÄ• sitassa atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nA
niruttipadakovido_ti niruttiyaá¹ƒ sesapadesupi cÄ• ti catÅ«supi paá¹-isambhidÄ• su cheko. _
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti teneva kovidabhÄ• vena atthato byaÃ±janato ca dhammaá¹ƒ sugahitameva
__atthaÃ±copaparikkhatÄ«_ti yathÄ• sutassa yathÄ• pariyattassa dhammassa atthaá¹ƒ upa
iti samÄ• dhi, iti paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ime rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti manasÄ• anupekkhat

__khantyÄ• chandikato hotÄ«_ti tesu manasÄ• anupekkhitesu dhammesu diá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ•

khamÄ• petvÄ• rÅ«papariggahÄ• dimukhena vipassanÄ• bhinivese chandikato chandajÄ•
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto __ussahitvÄ• tuleti_ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaccayanÄ• marÅ«padas
tato paraá¹ƒ tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• tuleti ``aniccaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``dukkhaâ€™â€™ n
tipi taá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ tÄ«reti vipassati. __samaye so padahati, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hit
passanto paggahetabbÄ• disamaye cittassa paggaá¹‡hanÄ• dinÄ• padahati, padahanto ca
vipassanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• maggasamÄ• dhinÄ• ca suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hito bhaveyya, asan
pajaheyya. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡o sabbopi yasmÄ• bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammadharaá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã
payirupÄ• santassa hoti, tasmÄ• asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha dukkhÄ• dÄ«su
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• divisiá¹-á¹-hakiccatÄ• ya dhammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±Ã
tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ \Be II 425/ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ bhajetha, seveyya payiru

evaá¹ƒ \Ee III 119/ bahupakÄ• ratÄ• ya tassa pÅ«janÄ«yakaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bahussutoâ€
tassattho --- suttageyyÄ• di bahu sutaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __bahussuto_. tameva desanÄ• dhamm
pakkhittasÄ«havasÄ• viya avinassantaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __dhammadharo_. tato eva mahesi
dhammaratanaá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhatÄ«ti __kosÄ• rakkho_. yasmÄ• sadevakassa lokassa samada
__cakkhu sabbassa lokassa pÅ«janÄ«yo_ mÄ• nanÄ«yoti, bahussutabhÄ• vena bahujanas
pÅ«janÄ«yabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ nigamanavasena punapi __ ``bahussutoâ€™â€™ _ti vu

evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pi kÄ• rakasseva aparihÄ• ni, na akÄ• rakassÄ
``dhammÄ• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hena samathavipas
dhamme rato abhiratoti __dhammarato, _ tasseva dhammassa punappunaá¹ƒ vicintanena _
dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjento manasi karotÄ«ti attho. __anussara_nti tameva dhammaá¹ƒ anussa
evarÅ«po \Ne II 361/ bhikkhu sattatiá¹ƒsapabhedÄ• bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• navavidhalok
parihÄ• yati, na kadÄ• ci tassa tato parihÄ• ni hotÄ«ti attho.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye avÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ kusÄ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ kosallÄ• yÄ• ti nÄ
saá¹ƒvejento __ ``kÄ• yamaccheragarunoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __kÄ• yamac
``kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ«bahulassa kÄ• ye mamattassa Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• nampi kÄ• yena katta
vicarantassa. __hiyyamÄ• ne_ti attano kÄ• ye jÄ«vite ca khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e parihiyyamÄ• ne.
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paripÅ«raá¹‡avasena uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na kareyya. __sarÄ«rasuk
sarÄ«rassa sukhÄ• paneneva gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa. __kuto samaá¹‡aphÄ• sutÄ• _ti evar
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena kuto sukhavihÄ• ro, phÄ• suvihÄ• ro na tassa vijjatÄ«ti attho.

__na pakkhantÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dhammasenÄ• patino parinibbutal
bhÄ• sitÄ• . tattha __na pakkhanti disÄ• sabbÄ• _ti puratthimÄ• dibhedÄ• \Be II 426/ sabb
disÄ• mÅ«á¸·hoti attho. __dhammÄ• na paá¹-ibhanti ma_nti pubbe suá¹-á¹-hu paguá¹‡Ä• p
sakkaccaá¹ƒ samannÄ• hariyamÄ• nÄ• pi mayhaá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. __gate kalyÄ• á¹‡
lokassa kalyÄ• á¹‡amittabhÅ«te dhammasenÄ• patimhi anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gate. _

sabbopÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko andhakÄ• ro viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__abbhatÄ«tasahÄ• yassÄ• _ti \Ee III 120/ apagatasahÄ• yassa, kalyÄ• á¹‡amittarahitassÄ
__atÄ«tagatasatthuno_ti Ä• yasmato atÄ«to hutvÄ• nibbÄ• nagatasatthukassa, satthari par
__yathÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_ti kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• takkarassa yathÄ• ekantahit
anÄ• thassa puggalassa ekantahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, sanÄ• tha
hitÄ• vahÄ• evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__purÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• , sÄ• riputtÄ• dike kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sandhÄ• ya vadati. __na
sameti me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na samÄ• gacchati, na te mama cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhentÄ«ti a
jhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«_ti sohaá¹ƒ ajja vuá¸• á¸• hatarehi virahito ekova hutvÄ• jhÄ• yÄ• mi jhÄ• nap
vassakÄ• le kulÄ• vakaá¹ƒ upeto pakkhÄ« viya. ``vÄ• supetoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, vÄ• saá

__dassanÄ• ya_ \Ne II 362/ __abhikkante_ti gÄ• thÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• . tassattho --
abhikkante nÄ• nÄ• vidhavidesapavÄ• sikabahujane, Ä• nanda, mama upasaá¹…kamanaá¹
dhammassa, mamaá¹ƒ passantu, ayameva dassanÄ• ya samayoti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero __ ``dassanÄ• ya abhikkante_â€™â€™ ti aparaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. imÄ
sambandhatthaá¹ƒ purimagÄ• thÄ• idha nikkhittÄ• . teneva sacÄ• haá¹ƒ desantarato Ä• ga
lacchÄ• mÄ«ti etassa padassa atthasiddhiá¹ƒ dasseti.

__paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• nÄ«_ti paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• attano aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhÄ• vaá¹
Ä• raddhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena hi satthu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napasutabhÄ• vena ca ther
asamucchinnÄ• pi kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo na uppajjiá¹ƒsu, kÄ• yavacÄ«manokammÄ• ni ca
mettÄ• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ni mettÄ• nuparivattÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. tattha __paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati va
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __sekhabhÅ«tassa me sato_ti sekhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale á¹-hi
__kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kÄ• masahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• na uppajji, ettha ca kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• sayasuddhiá¹ƒ dasseti, __ ``mettena kÄ• yakammenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• payogasu
paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• satthu vattapaá¹-ivattakaraá¹‡ena ca mettaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakam
dhammadesanÄ• kÄ• lÄ• rocanÄ• dinÄ• mettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, rahogatassa satthÄ• r
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ramanasikÄ• rena mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me udapajj
sekkhabhÅ«mipattimÄ• ha.

__ahaá¹ƒ sakaraá¹‡Ä«yomhÄ«_ti satthu parinibbÄ• ne upaá¹-á¹-hite maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·a
Ä• lambitvÄ• sokÄ• bhibhÅ«tena vuttagÄ• thÄ• \Ee III 121/. tattha __sakaraá¹‡Ä«yomhÄ«
karaá¹‡Ä«yena sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo amhi. __appattamÄ• naso_ti anadhigatÄ• rahatto. __satthu
mayhaá¹ƒ satthu parinibbÄ• naÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __yo amhaá¹ƒ anukampako_ti yo sat

__tadÄ• si yaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanaka_nti gÄ• thÄ• satthu parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le pathavÄ«kampana
disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegena vuttagÄ• thÄ• .

__bahussuto_tiÄ• dikÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• theraá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantehi saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi á¹-ha
__gatimanto_ti asadisÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiyÄ• samannÄ• gato. __satimanto_ti paramena s
__dhitimanto_ti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya byaÃ±janatthÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡asamatthÄ• ya dhitisam
thero ekapadeyeva \Ne II 363/ á¹-hatvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hipadasahassÄ• ni satthÄ• rÄ• kathitaniy
gahitaÃ±ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• jane pakkhittasÄ«havasÄ• viya sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ na vinassati,
aviparÄ«tabyaÃ±janÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡asamatthÄ• ya satipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya,
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya satiyÄ• ca samannÄ• gato. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``etada
mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahussutÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (AN a I 219). tathÄ
``Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando atthakusaloâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN b V 169). __ratanÄ• karo_ti saddha

__pariciá¹‡á¹‡o_ti gÄ• thÄ• parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le therena bhÄ• sitÄ• , sÄ• vuttatthÄ• eva.

Ä• nandattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

18. cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to

1. mahÄ• kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• te \Be II 429/ \Ne II 364/ __na gaá¹‡ena purakkhato_tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasm
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare
asÄ«tikoá¹-ivibhavo kuá¹-umbiko ahosi. so buddhamÄ• mako, dhammamÄ• mako, saá¹…gh
viharanto ekasmiá¹ƒ uposathadivase pÄ• tova subhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• uposathaá¹…gÄ•
gandhapupphÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jetvÄ• vanditvÄ•

tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e satthÄ• mahÄ• nisabhattheraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tatiyasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ``etadagga
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhutavÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ nisabhoâ€™â€™ ti etadag
sutvÄ• pasanno dhammakathÄ• vasÄ• ne mahÄ• jane uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gate satthÄ• raá¹ƒ va
bhikkhaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimantesi. ``mahÄ• kho, upÄ• saka \Ee III 122/, bhi
``kittako, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? ``aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hibhikkhusatasahassaâ€™â€™ nti. ``bhante
vihÄ• re asesetvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• adhivÄ• ses
adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• punadivase satthu
satthÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto upÄ• sakassa gharaá¹ƒ gantv

dakkhiá¹‡odakÄ• vasÄ• ne yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni sampaá¹-icchanto bhattavissaggaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. u
nisÄ«di.

tasmiá¹ƒ antare mahÄ• nisabhatthero piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto tameva vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. u
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantvÄ• theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ``pattaá¹ƒ, bhante, dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. the
``bhante, idheva pavisatha, satthÄ• pi gehe nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``na vaá¹-á¹-issati, upÄ• sak
therassa pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassa pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si. tato theraá¹ƒ anugantv
nisÄ«ditvÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``mahÄ• nisabhatthero, bhante, `satthÄ• pi gehe nisinnoâ€™ ti v
icchi, atthi nu kho etassa tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ guá¹‡ehi atirekaguá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti. buddhÄ• naÃ±c
II 430/ \Ne II 365/ nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• satthÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``upÄ• saka, mayaá¹ƒ bhik
gehe nisÄ«dÄ• ma, so pana bhikkhu na evaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ udikkhati, mayaá¹ƒ
vasÄ• ma, so araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒyeva vasati, mayaá¹ƒ channe vasÄ• ma, so abbhokÄ• seyev
``ayaÃ±ca ayaÃ±cetassa guá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• no viya tassa

upÄ• sako pakatiyÄ• pi jalamÄ• napadÄ«po telena Ä• sitto viya suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ pasanno
``kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sampattiyÄ• , anÄ• gate ekassa buddhassa santike dhutavÄ•
patthanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so punapi satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• teneva niyÄ• m
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sattame divase buddhappamukhassa mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghas
pÄ• damÅ«le nipajjitvÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``yaá¹ƒ me, bhante, satta divase dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentass
mettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• haá¹ƒ n
vÄ• sakkamÄ• rabrahmasampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• patthemi, idaá¹ƒ pana me kammaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate
mahÄ• nisabhattherena pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anatthÄ• ya terasadhutaá¹…ga
adhikÄ• ro hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• ``mahantaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ iminÄ• patthitaá¹ƒ, samij
ti olokento samijjhanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``manÄ• paá¹ƒ te á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthitaá¹
satasahassakappÄ• vasÄ• ne gotamo nÄ• ma buddho uppajjissati \Ee III 123/, tassa tvaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• kassapatthero nÄ• ma bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upÄ• sako
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti punadivase pattabbaá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ amaÃ±Ã±ittha. so yÄ• v
datvÄ• , sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya rakkhitvÄ• , nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ ka
nibbatti.

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devamanussesu sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassi
bandhumatÄ«nagaraá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya kheme migadÄ• ye viharante devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• a
parijiá¹‡á¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbatti. tasmiÃ±ca kÄ• le vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• sattame satta
dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi, mahantaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ hoti. sakalajambudÄ«pe devatÄ• ``satthÄ•
kathessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ assosi \Be II 431/. t
ekoyeva hoti, tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• . pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ pana dvinnampi ekameva. so sakala
``ekasÄ• á¹-akabrÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yi. so brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kenacidev
brÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ gehe á¹-hapetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchati. brÄ• hm

sati sayaá¹ƒ gehe acchati, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« taá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchati. tasmiá¹ƒ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhoti, kiá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡issasi, divÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
mÄ• tugÄ• majÄ• tikÄ• nÄ• ma rattiá¹ƒ \Ne II 366/ sotuá¹ƒ na sakkoma, divÄ• sossÄ• mÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ divÄ• gantvÄ• satthÄ•
nisinnÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hiyeva saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gamÄ• si. atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡
á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gato.

tasmiá¹ƒ samaye satthÄ• parisamajjhe alaá¹…katadhammÄ• sane nisinno cittabÄ«janiá¹ƒ
otÄ• rento viya, sineruá¹ƒ manthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• garaá¹ƒ nimmathento viya, dhammakatha
parisapariyante nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa paá¹-hamayÄ• masmiá¹ƒyeva sakala
paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pÄ«ti uppajji. so pÄ• rutavatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• ``dasabalassa dass
athassa Ä• dÄ«navasahassaá¹ƒ dassayamÄ• naá¹ƒ maccheraá¹ƒ uppajji. so ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡
vatthaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ natthi, apÄ• rupitvÄ• ca nÄ• ma bahi vicarituá¹
sabbathÄ• pi adÄ• tukÄ• mo ahosi, athassa nikkhante paá¹-hamayÄ• me majjhimayÄ• mep
cintetvÄ• tatheva adÄ• tukÄ• mo ahosi. athassa majjhimayÄ• me nikkhante pacchimayÄ• n
tadÄ• so ``yaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu taá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• pi jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatthaá¹ƒ saá
satthu pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapesi. tato vÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena hatthena ti
``jitaá¹ƒ me, jitaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti tayo vÄ• re nadi.

tasmiÃ±ca samaye bandhumarÄ• jÄ• dhammÄ• sanassa pacchato antosÄ• á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ nisin
ca nÄ• ma ``jitaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti saddo amanÄ• po hoti \Be II 432/. so purisaá¹ƒ pesesi ---
puccha kiá¹ƒ vadasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tena gantvÄ• pucchito ``avasesÄ• hatthiyÄ• nÄ• dÄ«
gahetvÄ• parasenaá¹ƒ jinanti, na taá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ. ahaá¹ƒ pana pacchato Ä• gacchantas
muggarena sÄ«saá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• taá¹ƒ palÄ• pento viya maccheracittaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• pÄ• n
adÄ• siá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me macchariyaá¹ƒ jitaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. so puriso Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pav
rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha --- ``amhe, bhaá¹‡e, dasabalassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ na jÄ• nimha, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o
vatthayugaá¹ƒ pesesi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o cintesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«ni
kiÃ±ci adatvÄ• satthu guá¹‡e kathentassa adÄ• si. satthu guá¹‡e paá¹-icca uppannena pan
atthoâ€™â€™ ti tampi vatthayugaá¹ƒ dasabalasseva adÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• pi ``kiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡
pucchitvÄ• ``tampi tena vatthayugaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatasseva dinnaâ€™â€™ nti sutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
pesesi, so tÄ• nipi adÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi cattÄ• rÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va dvattiá¹ƒsavatt
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``idaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«â€™â€™
ekaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• ekanti dve vatthayugÄ• ni gahetvÄ• tiá¹ƒsayugÄ• ni tathÄ• gatas
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca so satthu vissÄ• siko jÄ• to.

atha naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ«tasamaye satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antaá¹ƒ di
satasahassagghanakaá¹ƒ attanÄ• pÄ• rutarattakambalaá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``ito paá¹-á¹-h
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ``kiá¹ƒ me iminÄ• kambalena imasmiá¹ƒ pÅ«tikÄ•

cintetvÄ• antogandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa maÃ±cassa upari vitÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• aga
rÄ• jÄ• pÄ• tova vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• antogandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ satthu santike nisÄ«di. tasmi
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• buddharasmiyo kambale paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±anti, kambalo ativiya virocati. rÄ• jÄ
saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, esa kambalo, amhehi ekasÄ• á¹-akabrÄ• l
``tumhehi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pÅ«jito, brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena mayaá¹ƒ pÅ«jitÄ• â€™â€™
yuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, na mayaâ€™â€™ nti pasÄ«ditvÄ• yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• ral
aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• purohitaá¹-á
``aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ nÄ• la catusaá¹-á¹-hi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee III 125/ catusaá¹-á¹-hi \E
salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni upanibandhÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakk
nibbatti.

puna tato cuto imasmiá¹ƒ kappe koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa ca bhagavato kassapadasabalassa c
antare bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ kuá¹-umbiyaghare nibbatto. so vuddhimanvÄ• ya gharÄ• vÄ• sa
araÃ±Ã±e jaá¹…ghavihÄ• raá¹ƒ carati. tasmiÃ±ca samaye paccekabuddho nadÄ«tÄ«re cÄ«
appahonte saá¹…gharitvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddho. so disvÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bhante, saá¹…g
ti Ä• ha. ``anuvÄ• to nappahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``iminÄ• , bhante, karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti uttaras
``nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne me kenaci parihÄ• ni mÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthanaá¹ƒ paá

gharepissa bhaginiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• ya kalahaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• paccekabuddho piá¹‡
bhaginÄ« paccekabuddhassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ datvÄ• tassa bhariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``ev
yojanasatena parivajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. sÄ• gehaá¹…gaá¹‡e á¹
dinnabhattaá¹ƒ mÄ• esa bhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ ch
pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si. itarÄ• disvÄ• ``bÄ• le, tvaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tÄ• va akkosa vÄ• pahara vÄ• , e
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni pÅ«ritapÄ• ramissa pattato bhattaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• kalalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu
Ä• ha. athassa bhariyÄ• ya paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajji. sÄ• ``tiá¹-á¹-hatha, bhanteâ€™
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena \Ne II 368/. ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• paá
catumadhurassa ca pÅ«retvÄ• upari Ä• sittena padumagabbhavaá¹‡á¹‡ena sappinÄ• vijjo
hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• ``yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to obhÄ• sajÄ• to, evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sajÄ• t
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. paccekabuddho anumoditvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ p

tepi jÄ• yampatikÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sagge nibbattitvÄ• puna tato cav
kassapasammÄ• sambuddhakÄ• le bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ asÄ«tikoá¹-ivibhavassa seá¹-á¹-hin
itarÄ• pi tÄ• disasseva seá¹-á¹-hino dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassa vuddhippattassa tamev
Ä• nayiá¹ƒsu. tassÄ• pubbe aniá¹-á¹-havipÄ• kassa pÄ• pakammassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena \Be
paviá¹-á¹-hamattÄ• ya ummÄ• rabbhantare sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-itavaccakuá¹-i viya
seá¹-á¹-hikumÄ• ro ``kassÄ• yaá¹ƒ gandhoâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• , ``seá¹-á¹-hikaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ
``nÄ«haratha, nÄ«harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhataniyÄ• meneva kulagharaá¹ƒ pesesi. sÄ• e
á¹-hÄ• nesu paá¹-inivattitÄ• .

tena ca samayena kassapadasabalo parinibbÄ• yi. tassa ghanakoá¹-á¹-imÄ• hi satasahass
rattasuvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi yojanubbedhaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ cetiye ka
seá¹-á¹-hidhÄ«tÄ• cintesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu paá¹-inivattitÄ• , kiá¹ƒ me jÄ«vite
attano Ä• bharaá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jÄ• petvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi ra
vidatthivitthinnaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gulubbedhaá¹ƒ. tato haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetv
uppalahatthake Ä• dÄ• ya cetiyakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• . tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e ekÄ•
parikkhipitvÄ• Ä• gacchamÄ• nÄ• ghaá¹-aniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya Å«nÄ• hoti, seá¹-á¹-hidhÄ«tÄ•
``imaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ ettha á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``amma, bhaddake kÄ• le Ä• gatÄ• s
á¹-hapehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• Ä• ruyha telena haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• te
patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• upari aá¹-á¹-hahi uppalahatthakehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``nibbatt
me kÄ• yato candanagandho vÄ• yatu, mukhato uppalagandhoâ€™â€™ ti patthanaá¹ƒ katv
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• agamÄ• si.

atha tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e yassa seá¹-á¹-hiputtassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ nÄ«tÄ• , tassa
udapÄ• di. nagarepi nakkhattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke Ä• ha --- ``
seá¹-á¹-hidhÄ«tÄ• atthi, kahaá¹ƒ sÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``kulagehe sÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• net
kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, tÄ• tÄ• , Ä• gata
puá¹-á¹-hÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu. ``tÄ• tÄ• , mayÄ• Ä• bharaá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• ena
Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ me natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 369/. te gantvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiputtassa Ä• roces
piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ labhissatÄ«ti. te Ä• nayiá¹ƒsu. tassÄ• saha gharapavesanena sakalageha
nÄ«luppalagandho ca vÄ• yi. seá¹-á¹-hiputto taá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tava sarÄ«rato
idÄ• ni pana te sarÄ«rato candanagandho, mukhato \Be II 435/ uppalagandho vÄ• yati. kiá¹
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attanÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. seá¹-á¹-hiputto ``niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ va
nti pasÄ«ditvÄ• yojanikaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaá¹ƒ kambalakaÃ±cukena parikkhipitvÄ• tatth
rathacakkappamÄ• á¹‡ehi suvaá¹‡á¹‡apadumehi alaá¹…kari. tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthÄ• ol

so tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• sagge nibbattitvÄ• tato cuto bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asito yojan
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ amaccakule nibbatti, seá¹-á¹-hikaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi devalokato cavitvÄ• rÄ• jak
hutvÄ• nibbatti. tesu vayappattesu kumÄ• rassa vasanagÄ• me nakkhattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghuá¹-
--- ``sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ me, amma, dehi, nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee III 127/.
nÄ«haritvÄ• adÄ• si. ``amma, thÅ«laá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ
paá¹-ikkhipi. atha naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• Ä• ha --- ``tÄ• ta, yÄ• dise gehe mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• , natthi n
paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi labhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi amm
ajjeva tuyhaá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagare rajjapaá¹-ilÄ• bhampi icchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so mÄ•
``gacchÄ• mi, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``gaccha, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ kirassÄ• cittaá¹ƒ a
gamissati? idha vÄ• ettha vÄ• gehe nisÄ«dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so pana puÃ±Ã±aniyÄ• me
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uyyÄ• ne maá¹…galasilÄ• paá¹-á¹-e sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• n

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±o kÄ• laá¹…katassa sattamo divaso hoti.

amaccÄ• raÃ±Ã±o sarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e nisÄ«ditvÄ• mantayiá¹ƒsu --
atthi, putto natthi, arÄ• jakaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ nassati, ko rÄ• jÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tvaá¹ƒ hohi,
ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. purohito Ä• ha --- ``bahuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, phussarathaá¹ƒ vissajj
kumudavaá¹‡á¹‡e cattÄ• ro sindhave yojetvÄ• paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakakudhabhaá¹‡á¸• aá
rathasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hapetvÄ• rathaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• pacchato tÅ«riyÄ• ni paggaá¹‡hÄ• pes
pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• rena nikkhamitvÄ• uyyÄ• nÄ• bhimukho ahosi. ``paricayena uyyÄ• nÄ• bhi
ti keci Ä• haá¹ƒsu. purohito ``mÄ• nivattayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ratho kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pada
Ä• rohanasajjo hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, purohito \Be II 436/ pÄ• rupanakaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ apanetvÄ
``tiá¹-á¹-hatu ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«po, dvisahassadÄ«paparivÄ• resu catÅ«su mahÄ• dÄ«pesu esa ra
370/ yuttoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``punapi tÅ«riyÄ• ni paggaá¹‡hatha, punapi paggaá¹‡hathÄ• â
tÅ«riyÄ• ni paggaá¹‡hÄ• pesi.

atha kumÄ• ro mukhaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• oloketvÄ• , ``kena kammena Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti
rajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``rÄ• jÄ• kahaâ€™â€™ nti? ``devattaá¹ƒ gato, sÄ• mA
atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ajja sattamo divasoâ€™â€™ ti. ``putto vÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• vÄ• natthÄ«
deva, putto natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``karissÄ• mi rajjaâ€™â€™ nti. te tÄ• vadeva abhisekamaá
rÄ• jadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…karitvÄ• , uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• kumÄ• r
athassa katÄ• bhisekassa satasahassagghanakaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ upahariá¹ƒsu. so ``kimidaá¹ƒ
``nivÄ• sanavatthaá¹ƒ devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, tÄ• tÄ• , thÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti? ``manussÄ•
sukhumataraá¹ƒ natthi, \Ee III 128/ devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
``Ä• ma, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``na maÃ±Ã±e puÃ±Ã±avÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹
labhissÄ• ma vatthaâ€™â€™ nti. suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhiá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. so uá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vikkhÄ• letvÄ• hatthena udakaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya puratthimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ abbhukkiri. tÄ• vadeva
aá¹-á¹-ha kapparukkhÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. puna udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ pa
evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su disÄ• su abbhukkiri. sabbadisÄ• su aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvattiá¹
uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. so ekaá¹ƒ dibbadussaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• ``nandaraÃ±
itthiyo mÄ• suttaá¹ƒ kantiá¹ƒsÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• chattaá
alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyatto hatthikkhandhavaragato nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ruy
anubhavi.

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• le gacchante ekadivasaá¹ƒ devÄ« raÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``aho t
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. ``kimidaá¹ƒ, devÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca puá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``atimahatÄ
atÄ«te buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akattha, idÄ• ni anÄ• gatassa paccayaá
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``kassa dassÄ• ma, sÄ«lavanto natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``asuÃ±Ã±
arahantehi, tumhe dÄ• nameva sajjetha, ahaá¹ƒ arahante lacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. rA
pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• re dÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjÄ• pesi. devÄ« pÄ• tova uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ

puratthÄ• bhimukhÄ• urena nipajjitvÄ• ``sace etissaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ arahanto atthi, sveva A
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ arahanto nÄ• hesuá¹ƒ, taá
kapaá¹‡ayÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. punadivase dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• re dÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• ta
pacchimadvÄ• re. uttaradvÄ• re sajjitadivase pana deviyÄ• tatheva nimantentiyÄ• himavan
padumavatiyÄ• \Ne II 371/ puttÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±casatÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á
mahÄ• padumapaccekabuddho bhÄ• tike Ä• mantesi, ``mÄ• risÄ• , nandarÄ• jÄ• , tumhe ni
tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te adhivÄ• setvÄ• punadivase anotattadahe mukhaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• , Ä• k
otariá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• disvÄ• gantvÄ• ``paÃ±casatÄ• , deva, paccekabuddhÄ• Ä• gatÄ• â
rÄ• jÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ deviyÄ• gantvÄ• , vanditvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paccekabuddhe pÄ• sA
nesaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• , bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• \Ee III 129/ saá¹…ghattherassa,
pÄ• damÅ«le nipajjitvÄ• ``ayyÄ• paccayehi na kilamissanti, mayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ena na hÄ• y
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ idha nivÄ• sÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• n
paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• satÄ• ni paÃ±cacaá¹…kamanasatÄ• nÄ«ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena nivÄ•
tattha vasÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• le gacchante raÃ±Ã±o paccanto kupito. so ``ahaá¹ƒ paccantaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametu
paccekabuddhesu mÄ• pamajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti deviá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• gato. tasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gateyo
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• . mahÄ• padumapaccekabuddho tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
aruá¹‡uggamane Ä• lambanaphalakaá¹ƒ Ä• lambitvÄ• á¹-hitakova anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibb
etenupÄ• yena sesÄ• pÄ«ti sabbeva parinibbutÄ• . punadivase devÄ« paccekabuddhÄ• naá
haritÅ«palittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pupphÄ• ni vikiritvÄ• , dhÅ«paá¹ƒ datvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ apassantÄ« purisaá¹ƒ pesesi --- ``gaccha, tÄ• ta, jÄ• nÄ• hi, kiá¹ƒ ayyÄ• naá
nti? so gantvÄ• mahÄ• padumassa paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• tattha apas
Ä• lambanaphalakaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``kÄ• lo, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti \
``parinibbutasarÄ«raá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kathessati? so niddÄ• yati maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• piá¹
parÄ• masitvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«talatÄ• ya ceva thaddhatÄ• ya ca parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹
agamÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ tatiyassÄ• ti sabbesaá¹ƒ parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ g
paccekabuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``parinibbutÄ• , devÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. devÄ« ka
nÄ• garehi saddhiá¹ƒ tattha gantvÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• naá
dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

rÄ• jÄ• paccantaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• Ä• gato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ deviá¹ƒ pucc
paccekabuddhesu nappamajji, nirogÄ• ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``parinibbutÄ• devÄ• â€™â€™
``evarÅ«pÄ• nampi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kuto mokkhoâ
agantvÄ• , uyyÄ• nameva pavisitvÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haputtaá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• , tassa rajjaá¹ƒ ni
samaá¹‡apabbajjaá¹ƒ \Ne II 372/ pabbaji. devÄ«pi ``imasmiá¹ƒ pabbajite ahaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karis
tattheva uyyÄ• ne pabbajitvÄ• dvepi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• tato cutÄ• brahmaloke nibba

tesu tattheva vasantesu amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• pavattitavaradhammacakk
pÄ• visi. satthari tattha paá¹-ivasante \Ee III 130/ ayaá¹ƒ pippalimÄ• á¹‡avo magadharaá¹-á
mahÄ• titthabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• me kapilabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa aggamahesiyÄ• kucchimhi nibb
maddaraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• galanagare kosiyagottabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa aggamahesiyÄ• kucchismiá
anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pippalimÄ• á¹‡avassa vÄ«satime, bhaddÄ• ya so
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro puttaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``tÄ• ta, tvaá¹ƒ vayappatto, kulavaá¹ƒso nÄ• ma patiá¹-á
ativiya nippÄ«á¸·ayiá¹ƒsu. mÄ• á¹‡avo Ä• ha ``mayhaá¹ƒ sotapathe evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
tumhe dharatha, tÄ• va paá¹-ijaggissÄ• mi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajis
katipÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• puna kathayiá¹ƒsu. sopi tatheva paá¹-ikkhipi. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
kathetiyeva.

mÄ• á¹‡avo \Be II 439/ ``mama mÄ• taraá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rattasuvaá
datvÄ• sabbakÄ• mehi santappetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rehi ekaá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pe
majjanaghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• dikammapariyosÄ• ne taá¹ƒ rattavatthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sÄ• petvÄ• vaá¹‡á
nÄ• nÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rehi ca alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• Ä• ha ``a
labhanto gehe vasissÄ• mi alabhanto na vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• brÄ• hma
putto puÃ±Ã±avÄ• dinnadÄ• no katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karonto na ekakova akÄ
sahakatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«papaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• va bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-ha
sabbakÄ• mehi santappetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• ``gacchatha,
jÄ• tigottabhogehi samÄ• ne kule evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ passatha, imameva suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojesi.

te ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma etaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti nikkhamitvÄ• ``kattha gamissÄ• mÄ•
``maddaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma itthÄ• karo, maddaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti m
sÄ• galanagaraá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. tattha taá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ nhÄ• natitthe á¹-hape
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha bhaddÄ• ya dhÄ• tÄ« bhaddaá¹ƒ nhÄ• petvÄ• , alaá¹…karitvÄ• , sirigab
nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ udakatitthaá¹ƒ gatÄ• tattha taá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kissÄ• yaá
idhÄ• gantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti piá¹-á¹-hipasse paharitvÄ• ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pakaâ€™â
``ayyadhÄ«tÄ• meâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• desiá¹ƒ, ``ayaá¹ƒ pana me ayyadhÄ«tÄ•
nivÄ• sanapaá¹-iggÄ• hikÄ• yÄ• pi asadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha naá¹ƒ te manussÄ• pa
sÄ• midhÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``kiá¹ƒ esÄ• , imÄ• ya suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-imÄ• ya s
mayhaá¹ƒ ayyadhÄ«tÄ• abhirÅ«patarÄ• , dvÄ• dasahatthe gabbhe \Ee III 131/ nisinnÄ• ya
sarÄ«robhÄ• seneva tamaá¹ƒ vidhamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ rathe Ä• ropetvÄ• kosiyagottassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gharadvÄ• re
nivedayiá¹ƒsu.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kuto Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``magad
mahÄ• titthagÄ• me kapilabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gharatoâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ä• ga

kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• tÄ• , samajÄ• tigottavibhavo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
dÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. te kapilabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
dÄ• rikÄ• \Be II 440/, kattabbaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pippalim
``laddhÄ• kira dÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. mÄ• á¹‡avo ``ahaá¹ƒ `na labhissantÄ«â€™ ti cintesiá¹
vadanti, anatthiko hutvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rahogato paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
jÄ• tigottabhogÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ labhatu, ahaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajissÄ•
vippaá¹-isÄ• rinÄ« ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhaddÄ• pi ``asukassa kira maá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™
pesessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rahogatÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ likhi ``ayyaputto attano jÄ• tigottabhogÄ
labhatu, ahaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mi, mÄ• pacchÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dvepi
samÄ• gacchiá¹ƒsu. ``idaá¹ƒ kassa paá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti? ``pippalimÄ• á¹‡avena bhaddÄ
``idaá¹ƒ kassÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``bhaddÄ• ya pippalimÄ• á¹‡avassa pahitaâ€™â€™ nti ca vut
``passatha dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti phÄ• letvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• a
paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• ito etto ca pesesuá¹ƒ. iti kumÄ• rassa kumÄ• rikÄ• ya ca sadisaá¹ƒ
lokassÄ• darahitamevÄ• ti anicchamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒyeva dvinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• gamo ahosi.

taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒyeva pippalimÄ• á¹‡avo ekaá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ ganthÄ• pesi bhaddÄ• p
á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ bhuttasÄ• yamÄ• sÄ• ubhopi ``sayanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ•
Ä• ruhi. bhaddÄ• vÄ• mapassena abhiruhitvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``yassa passe pupphÄ• ni milÄ• y
uppannanti vijÄ• nissÄ• ma, imaá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ na alliyitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. te pana a
sarÄ«rasamphassabhayena tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ anokkamantÄ• va vÄ«tinÄ• menti, div
nÄ• hosi. te lokÄ• misena asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• va mÄ• tÄ• pitaro dharanti, tÄ• va kuá¹-u
kÄ• laá¹…katesu vicÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu. mahatÄ« mÄ• á¹‡avassa sampatti --- ekadivasaá¹ƒ sarÄ«
II 374/ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ eva magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvÄ• dasa
III 132/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yantabaddhÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-himahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kÄ• ni, kammanto dvÄ• dasay
anurÄ• dhapurapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• cuddasa gÄ• mÄ• , cuddasa hatthÄ• nÄ«kÄ• ni, cuddasa ass
rathÄ• nÄ«kÄ• ni.

so ekadivasaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kataassaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha mahÄ• janaparivuto kammantaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
naá¹…galehi bhinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kÄ• kÄ• dayo sakuá¹‡e \Be II 441/ gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dÄ• d
khÄ• dante disvÄ• , ``tÄ• tÄ• , ime kiá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• d
kataá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ kassa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so cintesi --
pÄ• paá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ hoti, kiá¹ƒ me karissati sattaasÄ«tikoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasayoja
yantabaddhÄ• ni taá¸·Ä• kÄ• ni, kiá¹ƒ cuddasa gÄ• mÄ• , sabbametaá¹ƒ bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pi
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

bhaddÄ• pi kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e antaravatthumhi tayo tilakumbhe pattharÄ• pet
nisinnÄ• kÄ• ke tilapÄ• á¹‡ake khÄ• damÄ• ne disvÄ• , ``ammÄ• , kiá¹ƒ ime khÄ• dantÄ«â
ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. ``akusalaá¹ƒ kassa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. s

catuhatthavatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikodanamattaÃ±ca laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yadi panetaá¹ƒ ettaken
akusalaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ hoti, bhavasahassenapi vaá¹-á¹-ato sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ•
Ä• gatamatteyeva sabbaá¹ƒ tassa niyyÄ• tetvÄ• nikkhamma pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mÄ• á¹‡avo Ä• gantvÄ• , nhatvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha mahÄ• rahe pallaá¹…ke nisÄ«d
anucchavikaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ sajjayiá¹ƒsu. dvepi bhuÃ±jitvÄ• parijane nikkhante rahogatÄ• p
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tato mÄ• á¹‡avo bhaddaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhadde, imaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchant
dhanaá¹ƒ Ä• harasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa sakaá¹-asahassÄ• ni, ayyÄ• â€™
imasmiá¹ƒ ghare sattaasÄ«tikoá¹-iyo yantabaddhasaá¹-á¹-hitaá¸·Ä• kÄ• dibhedÄ• ca sampa
tuyhaá¹ƒyeva niyyÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tumhe pana kahaá¹ƒ gacchatha, ayyÄ• â€™â€™
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ayya, ahampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ•
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ Ä• dittapaá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-i viya tayo bhavÄ• upaá¹-á¹-ha
antarÄ• paá¹‡ato kasÄ• yarasapÄ«tÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni mattikÄ• patte ca Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±
``ye loke arahanto, te uddissa amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti pabbajitvÄ• , thavikÄ• su
\Ee III 133/ laggetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dato otariá¹ƒsu. gehe dÄ• sesu vÄ• kammakaresu vÄ• na l

atha \Be II 442/ \Ne II 375/ ne brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• mato nikkhamma dÄ• sagÄ• madvÄ• rena
dÄ• sagÄ• mavÄ• sino saÃ±jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. te rodantÄ• pÄ• desu nipatitvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, amhe, an
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ``mayaá¹ƒ, `bhaá¹‡e, Ä• dittapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• viya tayo bhavÄ• â€™ ti pabba
ekekaá¹ƒ bhujissaá¹ƒ karoma, vassasatampi nappahoti. tumheva tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ d
jÄ«vathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rodantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pakkamiá¹ƒsu.

thero purato gacchanto nivattitvÄ• olokento cintesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«,
sakalajambudÄ«pagghanikÄ• itthÄ« mayhaá¹ƒ pacchato Ä• gacchati, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kho pan
kocideva evaá¹ƒ cinteyya `ime pabbajitÄ• pi vinÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkonti, ananucchavikaá
pÄ• pena manaá¹ƒ padÅ«setvÄ• apÄ• yapÅ«rako bhaveyya, imaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ g
cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. so purato gacchanto dvedhÄ• pathaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa matthake aá¹-á¹-h
Ä• gantvÄ• , vanditvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhadde, tÄ• disiá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ man
Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• `ime pabbajitÄ• pi vinÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«â€™ ti cintetvÄ•
mahÄ• jano apÄ• yapÅ«rako bhaveyya. imasmiá¹ƒ dvedhÄ• pathe tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, a
ti. ``Ä• ma, ayya, pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mo palibodho, `pabbajitvÄ• pi vinÄ• na bhav
dosaá¹ƒ dassessanti, tumhe ekaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, vinÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• dasanakha
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ``satasahassakappaparimÄ• á¹‡e addhÄ• ne kato mittasanthavo ajja b
``tumhe dakkhiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• nÄ• ma, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amaggo vaá¹-á¹-ati, mayaá¹ƒ
vÄ• majÄ• tikÄ• , amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• mamaggo vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vanditvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ
dvedhÄ• bhÅ«takÄ• le ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ« ``ahaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·asinerupabbate dhÄ•
guá¹‡e dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ« viya viravamÄ• nÄ• kampi, Ä• kÄ•

cakkavÄ• á¸·asinerupabbato unnadi.

sammÄ• sambuddho veá¸·uvanamahÄ• vihÄ• re gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinno pathavÄ«kamp
kho pathavÄ« kampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento ``pippalimÄ• á¹‡avo ca bhaddÄ• ca kÄ• pil
appameyyaá¹ƒ \Ee III 134/ sampattiá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 443/ viyogaá¹-á
guá¹‡abalena ayaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kampo jÄ• to. mayÄ• pi etesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ v
gandhakuá¹-ito nikkhamma sayameva pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya asÄ«timahÄ• theresu kaÃ±
maggaá¹ƒ paccuggamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÄ• jagahassa ca nÄ• landÄ• ya ca antare bahuputtak
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisÄ«di. nisÄ«danto \Ne II 376/ pana aÃ±Ã±atarapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lik
buddhavesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• asÄ«tihatthaghanabuddharasmiyo vissajjento nisÄ«di. iti tasmiá¹
paá¹‡á¹‡acchattasakaá¹-acakkakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• buddharasmiyo ito cito
candasahassasÅ«riyasahassauggamanakÄ• lo viya kurumÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ vanantaá¹ƒ ekobhÄ
dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡asiriyÄ• samujjalatÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡ena viya gaganaá¹ƒ, sup
viya salilaá¹ƒ, vanantaá¹ƒ virocittha. nigrodharukkhassa nÄ• ma khandho seto hoti, pattÄ• n
rattÄ• ni. tasmiá¹ƒ pana divase satasÄ• kho nigrodho suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ova ahosi.

mahÄ• kassapatthero ``ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• bhavissati, imaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ uddissa pa
diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya oá¹‡atoá¹‡atova gantvÄ• tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vandit
bhagavÄ• , sÄ• vakohamasmi, satthÄ• me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakohamasmÄ«â€™â€
bhagavÄ• Ä• ha ``kassapa, sace tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• karey
sakkuá¹‡eyya. tathÄ• gatassa evaá¹ƒ guá¹‡amahantataá¹ƒ jÄ• natÄ• tayÄ• kato nipaccak
cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. nisÄ«da, kassapa, dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ te dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassa
upasampadamadÄ• si. datvÄ• bahuputtakanigrodhamÅ«lato nikkhamitvÄ• theraá¹ƒ pacch
paá¹-ipajji. satthu sarÄ«raá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡avicittaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• kassapa
sattamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, so kaÃ±canamahÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ya pacchÄ
padÄ• nupadikaá¹ƒ anugacchi. satthÄ• thokaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• maggÄ• okkamma aÄ
nisajjÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi. thero ``nisÄ«ditukÄ• mo satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• attano
pÄ• rupitapaá¹-apilotikasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apesi.

satthÄ• \Be II 444/ tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parimajjanto ``mudukÄ• kho ty
paá¹-apilotikasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 154) Ä• ha. thero ``satthÄ• mama saá¹
katheti, pÄ• rupitukÄ• mo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• ``pÄ• rupatu, bhante, bhagavÄ•
Ä• ha. ``tvaá¹ƒ \Ee III 135/ kiá¹ƒ pÄ• rupissasi, kassapÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nivÄ•
pÄ• rupissÄ• mi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, kassapa, imaá¹ƒ paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkhissasi? mayÄ• hi imassa paá¹ƒsukÅ«lassa gahitadivase udakapariyanta
kampi, imaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• parittaguá
paá¹-ibalenevidaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡asamatthena jÄ• tipaá¹ƒsukÅ«likena dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ v
vatvÄ• therena saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattesi.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 377/ pana cÄ«varaparivattanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• therassa pÄ• rutacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhaga
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ thero. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye acetanÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ« ``dukkaraá¹ƒ, bha
pÄ• rutacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakassa dinnapubbo nÄ• ma natthi, ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá
sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ« viya udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kampi. theropi ``laddhaá¹ƒ
paribhogacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ me idÄ• ni uttari kattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti unnatiá¹ƒ akatv
santikeyeva terasa dhutaguá¹‡e samÄ• dÄ• ya sattadivasamattaá¹ƒ puthujjano ahosi, aá¹-á
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1.398-4

``padumuttarassa bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

nibbute lokanÄ• thamhi, pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kubbanti satthuno ||

``udaggacittÄ• janatÄ• , Ä• moditapamoditÄ• .

tesu saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tesu, pÄ«ti se udapajjatha ||

``Ã±Ä• timitte samÄ• netvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ.

parinibbuto mahÄ• vÄ«ro, handa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karomase ||

``sÄ• dhÅ«ti te paá¹-issutvÄ• , bhiyyo hÄ• saá¹ƒ janiá¹ƒsu me.

buddhasmiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thamhi, kÄ• hÄ• ma puÃ±Ã±asaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ ||

``agghiyaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , satahatthasamuggataá¹ƒ.

diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthapatthaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ nabhamuggataá¹ƒ ||

``katvÄ• na \Be II 445/ hammiyaá¹ƒ tattha, tÄ• lapantÄ«hi cittitaá¹ƒ.

sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , cetiyaá¹ƒ pÅ«jayuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``aggikkhandhova jalito, kiá¹ƒsuko iva phullito.

indalaá¹-á¹-hÄ«va Ä• kÄ• se, obhÄ• seti catuddisÄ• ||

``tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , katvÄ• na kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

pubbakammaá¹ƒ saritvÄ• na, tidasaá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``sahassayuttaá¹ƒ hayavÄ• hiá¹ƒ, dibbayÄ• namadhiá¹-á¹-hito.

ubbiddhaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, sattabhÅ«maá¹ƒ samuggataá¹ƒ ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasahassÄ• ni, sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

jalanti sakatejena, disÄ• sabbÄ• pabhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ||

``santi aÃ±Ã±epi niyyÅ«hÄ• , lohitaá¹…gamayÄ• tadÄ• .

tepi jotanti Ä• bhÄ• ya, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

``puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• , kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sunimmitÄ• .

maá¹‡imayÄ• pi jotanti, disÄ• dasa samantato ||

``tesaá¹ƒ \Ne II 378/ ujjotamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• so vipulo ahu.

sabbe deve abhibhomi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹-á¹-hikappasahassamhi, ubbiddho nÄ• ma khattiyo.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, pathaviá¹ƒ Ä• vasiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tatheva bhaddake kappe, tiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ ahosahaá¹ƒ.

sakakammÄ• bhiraddhomhi, cakkavattÄ« mahabbalo ||

``sattaratanasampanno, catudÄ«pamhi issaro.

tatthÄ• pi bhavanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, indalaá¹-á¹-hÄ«va uggataá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• yÄ• mato catubbÄ«saá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• rena ca dvÄ• dasa.

rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nagaraá¹ƒ, daá¸·hapÄ• kÄ• ratoraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• yÄ• mato paÃ±casataá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• rena tadaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janakÄ• yehi, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ viya ||

``yathÄ• \Be II 446/ sÅ«cighare sÅ«cÄ«, pakkhittÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paghaá¹-á¹-enti, Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti laá¹…kataá¹ƒ ||

``evampi nagaraá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, hatthissarathasaá¹ƒkulaá¹ƒ.

manussehi sadÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nagaruttamaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha bhutvÄ• pivitvÄ• ca, puna devattanaá¹ƒ gato.

bhave pacchimake mayhaá¹ƒ, ahosi kulasampadÄ• ||

``brahmaÃ±Ã±akulasambhÅ«to, mahÄ• ratanasaÃ±cayo.

asÄ«tikoá¹-iyo hitvÄ• , hiraÃ±Ã±assÄ• pi pabbajiá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• ``kassapo, bhikkhave, candÅ«pamo kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamati apakass
cittaá¹ƒ, niccanavako kulesu appagabbhoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 146) pasaá¹ƒs
ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
yadidaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 188, 191) dhutaá¹…gadharÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á
vivekÄ• bhiratikittanamukhena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pakÄ•

<1054> á¹• 21 ``na gaá¹‡ena purakkhato care, vimano hoti samÄ• dhi dullabho.

nÄ• nÄ• janasaá¹…gaho dukho, iti disvÄ• na gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na rocaye ||

<1055> á¹• 21 ``na \Ne II 379/ kulÄ• ni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti samÄ• dhi dullabho.

so ussukko rasÄ• nugiddho, atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• vaho ||

<1056> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…koti \Ee III 136/ hi naá¹ƒ avedayuá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ vandanapÅ«janÄ•

sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ durubbahaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjaho ||

<1057> á¹• 21 ``senÄ• sanamhÄ• \Be II 447/ oruyha, nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visiá¹ƒ

bhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, sakkaccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ ||

<1058> á¹• 21 ``so me pakkena hatthena, Ä• lopaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mayi.

Ä• lopaá¹ƒ pakkhipantassa, aá¹…guli cettha chijjatha ||

<1059> á¹• 21 ``kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«laÃ±ca nissÄ• ya, Ä• lopaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jisaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jamÄ• ne vÄ• bhutte vÄ• , jegucchaá¹ƒ me na vijjati ||

<1060> á¹• 21 ``uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o Ä• hÄ• ro, pÅ«timuttaÃ±ca osadhaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

yassete abhisambhutvÄ• , sa ve cÄ• tuddiso naro ||

<1061> á¹• 21 ``yattha eke vihaÃ±Ã±anti, Ä• ruhantÄ• siluccayaá¹ƒ.

tattha buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, sampajÄ• no paá¹-issato.

iddhibalenupatthaddho, kassapo abhirÅ«hati ||

<1062> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto, selamÄ• ruyha kassapo.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo ||

<1063> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto, selamÄ• ruyha kassapo.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, á¸• ayhamÄ• nesu nibbuto ||

<1064> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto, selamÄ• ruyha kassapo.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, katakicco anÄ• savo ||

<1065> á¹• 21 ``karerimÄ• lÄ• vitatÄ• , bhÅ«mibhÄ• gÄ• manoramÄ• .

kuÃ±jarÄ• bhirudÄ• rammÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1066> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«labbhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rucirÄ• , vÄ• risÄ«tÄ• sucindharÄ• .

indagopakasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1067> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«labbhakÅ«á¹-asadisÄ• , kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravarÅ«pamÄ• .

vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhirudÄ• rammÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1068> á¹• 21 ``abhivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammatalÄ• , nagÄ• isibhi sevitÄ• .

abbhunnaditÄ• sikhÄ«hi, te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1069> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹ƒ \Be II 448/ \Ne II 380/ jhÄ• yitukÄ• massa, pahitattassa me sato.

alaá¹ƒ me atthakÄ• massa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<1070> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹ƒ me phÄ• sukÄ• massa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

alaá¹ƒ me yogakÄ• massa, pahitattassa tÄ• dino ||

<1071> á¹• 21 ``umÄ• pupphena samÄ• nÄ• , gaganÄ• vabbhachÄ• ditÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1072> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ee III 137/ gahaá¹-á¹-hehi, migasaá¹…ghanisevitÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1073> á¹• 21 ``acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• , gonaá¹…gulamigÄ• yutÄ• .

ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1074> á¹• 21 ``na paÃ±caá¹…gikena tÅ«riyena, rati me hoti tÄ• disÄ«.

yathÄ• ekaggacittassa, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato ||

<1075> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye, parivajjeyya janaá¹ƒ na uyyame.

ussukko so rasÄ• nugiddho, atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• vaho ||

<1076> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye, parivajjeyya anattaneyyametaá¹ƒ.

kicchati kÄ• yo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<1077> á¹• 21 ``oá¹-á¹-happahatamattena, attÄ• nampi na passati.

patthaddhagÄ«vo carati, ahaá¹ƒ seyyoti maÃ±Ã±ati ||

<1078> á¹• 21 ``aseyyo seyyasamÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo maÃ±Ã±ati attÄ• naá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å« pasaá¹ƒsanti, patthaddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ naraá¹ƒ ||

<1079> á¹• 21 ``yo ca seyyohamasmÄ«ti, nÄ• haá¹ƒ seyyoti vÄ• pana.

hÄ«no taá¹ƒsadiso vÄ• ti, vidhÄ• su na vikampati ||

<1080> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±avantaá¹ƒ \Be II 449/ tathÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

cetosamathamanuyuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce viÃ±Ã±Å« pasaá¹ƒsare ||

<1081> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• , nabhato puthavÄ« yathÄ• ||

<1082> á¹• 21 ``yesaÃ±ca hiri ottappaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sammÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

virÅ«á¸·habrahmacariyÄ• te, tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• punabbhavÄ• ||

<1083> á¹• 21 ``uddhato capalo bhikkhu, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena pÄ• ruto.

kapÄ«va sÄ«hacammena, na so tenupasobhati ||

<1084> á¹• 21 ``anuddhato \Ne II 381/ acapalo, nipako saá¹ƒvutindriyo.

sobhati paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena, sÄ«hova girigabbhare ||

<1085> á¹• 21 ``ete sambahulÄ• devÄ• , iddhimanto yasassino.

dasadevasahassÄ• ni, sabbe te brahmakÄ• yikÄ• ||

<1086> á¹• 21 ``dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ namassantÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• ||

<1087> á¹• 21 ``namo \Ee III 138/ te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• ma, yampi nissÄ• ya jhÄ• yati ||

<1088> á¹• 21 ``accheraá¹ƒ vata buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«ro gocaro sako.

ye mayaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• ma, vÄ• lavedhisamÄ• gatÄ• ||

<1089> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ tathÄ• devakÄ• yehi, pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ pÅ«janÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ tadÄ• disvÄ• , kappinassa sitaá¹ƒ ahu ||

<1090> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• vatÄ• buddhakhettamhi, á¹-hapayitvÄ• mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

dhutaguá¹‡e visiá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, sadiso me na vijjati ||

<1091> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<1092> á¹• 21 ``na \Be II 450/ cÄ«vare na sayane, bhojane nupalimpati.

gotamo anappameyyo, mÅ«á¸·Ä• lapupphaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒva.

ambunÄ• nekkhammaninno, tibhavÄ• bhinissaá¹-o ||

<1093> á¹• 21 ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ«vo so, saddhÄ• hattho mahÄ• muni.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«so mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä«, sadÄ• carati nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha Ä• dito tisso gÄ• thÄ• gaá¹‡esu kulesu ca saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-he
ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena vuttÄ• .

tattha __na gaá¹‡ena purakkhato care_ti bhikkhugaá¹‡ehi purakkhato parivÄ• rito hutvÄ• r
vihareyya. kasmÄ• ? __vimano hoti samÄ• dhi dullabho_ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariharantassa dukkhu
byÄ• kulamanatÄ• ya, uddesena ovÄ• dena anusÄ• saniyÄ• anuggahaá¹ƒ karonto yathÄ•
ca vimano vikÄ• ribhÅ«tacitto hoti, tato saá¹ƒsaggena ekaggataá¹ƒ alabhantassa samÄ• dh
tathÄ• rÅ«passa hi upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhimattampi na ijjhati, pageva itaro. __nÄ• nÄ• janasa
nÄ• najjhÄ• sayassa nÄ• nÄ• rucikassa janassa peyyakhajjÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…gaho. __dukho_
__iti disvÄ• nÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gahe bahuvidhaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ã±Ä• á
__gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ gaá¹‡avÄ• saá¹ƒ __na rocaye_ na roceyya na iccheyya.

__na kulÄ• ni upabbaje munÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajito khattiyÄ• dikulÅ«pako hut
kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? __vimano hoti samÄ• dhi dullabho. so ussukko_ kulÅ«pasaá¹…kamane
laddhabbesu madhurÄ• dirasesu __anugiddho_ gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• panno tattha uppannesu kicca
yogaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto. __atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• vaho_ti yo attano maggaphalanibbÄ• na
sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati jahati, nÄ• nuyuÃ±jatÄ«ti attho.

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• \Ee III 139/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• eva.

__senÄ• sanamhÄ• oruyhÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• paccayesu attano santosadas
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena vuttÄ• . tattha __
pabbatasenÄ• sanattÄ• \Be II 451/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sakkaccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahi_nti taá¹ƒ k
uá¸·Ä• rasampattiá¹ƒ pÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya bhikkhÄ• ya atthiko hutvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhikkhac
mahicchapuggalo viya Ä• darena upagantvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ.

__pakkenÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-higatakuá¹-á¹-harogatÄ• ya upakkena kuthitena. __aá¹…guli cettha c
patte tassa aá¹…guli chijjitvÄ• Ä• hÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ patatÄ«ti attho.

__kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _ti tassa purisassa pasÄ• dajananatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• dise ghara
Ä• lopaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ __abhuÃ±jisaá¹ƒ_ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana therassa paá¹-ipatti sikkhÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ikkÅ«le ca appaá¹-ikkÅ«le iva appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya ariyiddh
therassa taá¹ƒ ajjhoharantassa jigucchÄ• na uppajji, puthujjanassa pana tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±

nikkhameyyuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``bhuÃ±jamÄ• ne vÄ• bhutte vÄ• , jegucchaá¹ƒ me na vijjatÄ

__uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o_ti uttiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ gharadvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• gahetabbapi
jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya anugharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• laddhabbamissakabhikkhÄ• ti attho. __p
gomuttaparibhÄ• vitaharÄ«á¹-akÄ• di ca. __yassete abhisambhutvÄ• _ti, yo bhikkhu ete utti
cattÄ• ro paccaye antimantena abhiramitvÄ• \Ne II 383/ paribhuÃ±jati. __sa ve cÄ• tuddiso
ekaá¹ƒsena cÄ• tuddiso puratthimÄ• dicatudisÄ• yogyo, katthaci appaá¹-igho yÄ• ya kÄ• ya
sakkotÄ«ti attho.

atha thero attano mahallakakÄ• le manussehi ``kathaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhe evarÅ«pÄ• ya jarÄ
dine pabbataá¹ƒ abhiruhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte __ ``yattha ekeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• catas
__yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ pacchimavaye. __eke_ti ekacce. __vihaÃ±Ã±antÄ«_ti sarÄ«rakilama
Ä• pajjanti. __siluccaya_nti pabbataá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• lepi. __sa
paá¹-issato_ti iminÄ• cittakhedÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, __iddhibalenupatthaddho_ti iminÄ• s

bhayahetÅ«naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• __pahÄ«nabhayabheravo_.

__á¸• ayhamÄ• nesÅ«_ti rÄ• gaggiÄ• dÄ«hi ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi sattesu á¸• ayhamÄ• nes
saá¹ƒkilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vena __nibbuto_ sÄ«tibhÅ«to.

puna \Be II 452/ \Ee III 140/ manussehi ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• lepi araÃ±Ã±apabbate
ime veá¸·uvanÄ• dayo vihÄ• rÄ• manoramÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte araÃ±Ã±apabbatÄ• eva ma
``karerimÄ• lÄ• vitatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• dvÄ• dasa gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __kareri
varuá¹‡arukkhapantÄ«hi samÄ• gatÄ• . ``kÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡apupphehi otthaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ tip
__kuÃ±jarÄ• bhirudÄ• _ti paá¹-ighosÄ• diguá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tehi hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ gocaresÄ«naá¹ƒ g

__abhivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti mahÄ• meghena abhippavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __rammatalÄ• _ti teneva rajo
apagamena ramaá¹‡Ä«yatalÄ• . __nagÄ• _ti desantaraá¹ƒ agamanato ``nagÄ• â€™â€™ ti
ca laddhanÄ• mÄ• pabbatÄ• . __abbhunnaditÄ• sikhÄ«hÄ«_ti madhurassarena unnaditÄ•

__ala_nti yuttaá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __jhÄ• yitukÄ• massa atthakÄ• massÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«sup
__bhikkhuno_ti bhinnakilesabhikkhuno, meti sambandho.

__umÄ• pupphena_ \Ne II 384/ __samÄ• nÄ• _ti mecakanibhatÄ• ya umÄ• kusumasadisÄ•
tato eva saradassa gaganaabbhÄ• viya kÄ• á¸·ameghasaÃ±chÄ• ditÄ• , nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•

__anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• asambÄ• dhÄ• . __paÃ±caá¹…gikenÄ• _ti Ä• tatÄ
yuttena tÅ«riyena parivÄ• riyamÄ• nassa tÄ• disÄ«pi na hoti, yathÄ• yÄ• disÄ« ekaggacitta

sammadeva rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• divasena vipassantassa rati hoti. tenÄ• ha b

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 374)

__kammaá¹ƒ bahuka_ntiÄ• dinÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• kammÄ• rÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayagiddhÄ• ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena vuttÄ• . tattha __kammaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye_ti kammÄ• rÄ• n na kÄ• raye na adhiá¹-á¹-hahe, khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana satthÄ• rÄ __parivajjeyya jana_nti akalyÄ• á¹‡amittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ vajjeyya. __na uyyame_ti paccayuppÄ• danagaá¹‡abandhÄ• divasena vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ na kareyya.

__anattaneyyameta_nti \Be II 453/ etaá¹ƒ navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ attano att attho. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``kicchati kÄ• yo kilamatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. navakammÄ• di vicarato kÄ• yasukhÄ• dialÄ• bhena kicchappatto hoti __kilamati_ khedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tena kÄ• yakilamathena __dukkhito_. vatthuvisadaattaneyyakiriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena __so_ vindati_ cittasamÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti.

__oá¹-á¹-happahatamattenÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• sutaparamassa paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• n dve paá¹‡á¸• itassa pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasena vuttÄ• . tattha __oá¹-á¹-happahatamattenÄ• _ti sajj oá¹-á¹-haparivattanamattena, buddhavacanaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yakaraá¹‡amattenÄ• ti attho. __attÄ anatthaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya attano paccakkhabhÅ«tampi atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, yÄ• thÄ• vato attan paricchindatÄ«ti attho. __patthaddhagÄ«vo caratÄ«_ti ``ahaá¹ƒ bahussuto, satimÄ• , paÃ±Ã aÃ±Ã±o atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• natthaddho hutvÄ• garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• nampi apacitiá¹ƒ a 385/ gilitvÄ• á¹-hito viya thaddhagÄ«vo carati. __ahaá¹ƒ seyyoti maÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti ahameva s maÃ±Ã±ati.

__aseyyo seyyasamÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo maÃ±Ã±ati attÄ• na_nti ayaá¹ƒ aseyyo hÄ«no samÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• lo mandabuddhi bÄ• labhÄ• veneva maÃ±Ã pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ paggahitacittatÄ• ya patthaddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• na pasaá¹ƒsanti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu garahantiyeva.

__seyyohamasmÄ«_ti yo pana paá¹‡á¸• ito puggalo ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• hÄ seyyoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• kaÃ±cipi mÄ• naá¹ƒ ajappento __vidhÄ• su_ navasu mÄ• nakoá¹-á¹- vikampati.

__paÃ±Ã±avanta_nti aggaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena paÃ±Ã±avantaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• asekkhaphalasÄ«lesu suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, _

arahattaphalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanena __cetosamathamanuyutta_nti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sabba
pahÄ«namÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±Å«_ buddhÄ• dayo paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• __pasa
attho.

puna aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dubbacaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• dovacassatÄ• ya Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ, sov
pakÄ• sento __ ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si

puna uddhataá¹ƒ unnaá¸·aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• uddhatÄ• dibhÄ• ve dosaá¹ƒ, anu
guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento __ ``uddhato capalo bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ•
sÄ«hacammenÄ• _ti sÄ«hacammena pÄ• ruto makkaá¹-o viya. __so_ uddhatÄ• didosasaá¹
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena ariyaddhajena __na upasobhati_ ariyaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato.

yo pana upasobhati, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``anuddhatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ete sambahulÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ namassan
Ä• yasmato kappinassa sitapÄ• tukammanimittaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . tattha __ete_ti tesaá¹ƒ paccakk
386/. __sambahulÄ• _ti bahubhÄ• vato, taá¹ƒ pana bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __ ``dasadevasahassÄ
paricchinditvÄ• Ä• ha. __devÄ• _ti upapattidevÄ• . taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ devabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±eh
``sabbe te brahmakÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yasmÄ• te attano upapattiddhiyÄ• mahati
parivÄ• rasampannÄ• ca, tasmÄ• Ä• ha __ ``iddhimanto yasassinoâ€™â€™ _ti.

``ko nu senÄ• pati bhotoâ€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• ya vissajjanavasena ``mayÄ• pavattitaá¹ƒ dh
sÄ• riputto anuvattetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 399) vadantena bhagavatÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• ripu
dhammasenÄ• patibhÄ• vo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toti Ä• ha --- __ ``dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ n
sÄ• riputtaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha __vÄ«ra_nti kilesamÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nimmathanena vÄ«riy
__mahÄ• jhÄ• yi_nti dibbavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsagamanena mahantaá¹ƒ jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ.
vikkhepaviddhaá¹ƒsanavasena __samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ. namassantÄ• _ti sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayh
tiá¹-á¹-hanti.

__yampi_ \Be II 455/ __nissÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ nu kho Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya Ä• rabbha
nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti puthujjanabhÄ• vena brahmÄ• no evaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

__accheraá¹ƒ vatÄ• _ti acchariyaá¹ƒ vata. __buddhÄ• na_nti catusaccabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
paramagambhÄ«ro atiduddaso duranubodho puthujjanehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o avisayo. idÄ• n
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ye mayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vÄ• lavedhisan
vÄ• lavedhidhanuggahasadisÄ• atisukhumampi visayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ samatthÄ• Ä• g
nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• ma, gambhÄ«ro vata buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ visayoti attho. __taá¹ƒ tathÄ• devakÄ•
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ sadevakassa lokassa pÅ«janÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tehi brahmakÄ• yik

disvÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kappinassa sitaá¹ƒ ahosi. imesaá¹ƒ lokasammatÄ• naá¹ƒ brahm
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ visayoti.

__yÄ• vatÄ• buddhakhettamhÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• therena attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha sÄ«hanÄ• da
__buddhakhettamhÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __á¹-hapayitvÄ• mahÄ• m
á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ee III 143/. buddhÄ• hi bhagavanto dhutaguá¹‡ehipi sabbasattehi paramukka
kevalaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• saÃ±coditamÄ• nasÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mahanta
gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanavÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ anuvattantÄ«ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dhutadhammavirodhÄ« hoti.
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dhutena guá¹‡ena \Ne II 387/ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• dibhÄ• vena apekkhitaguá¹‡e.
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. sadiso me na vijjati, kuto pana uttarÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• hesa there
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapito.

__na cÄ«vare_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ``á¹-hapayitvÄ• mahÄ• muniâ€™â€™ nti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ p
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡hÄ• ya anupalepo dhutaá¹…gaphalaá¹ƒ. tattha na cÄ«vare sampatte
__sayane_ti senÄ• sane. __gotamo_ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena kitteti. __anappameyyo_ti
pamÄ• á¹‡akarakilesÄ• bhÄ• vato aparimÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡atÄ• ya ca anappameyyo. __muá¸·Ä
ambunÄ• _ti yathÄ• nimmalaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ naá¸·inaá¹ƒ udakena na limpati, evaá¹ƒ \Be II 45
taá¹‡hÄ• lepÄ• dinÄ• na limpatÄ«ti attho. __nekkhammaninno_ abhinikkhammaninno tato
bhavattayato vinissaá¹-o visaá¹ƒyutto.

yesaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ«vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• yattha katthaci a
ahosi, te aá¹…gabhÅ«te dassento __ ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ«voâ€™â€™ _ti osÄ• nagÄ• th
uttamaá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ g
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ«vo, anavajjadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ne saddhÄ• hattho etassÄ• ti __
guá¹‡asarÄ«rassa uttamaá¹…gabhÄ• vato paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«saá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ
mahÄ• visayatÄ• ya mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ya mahÄ• balatÄ• ya ca mahantaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±
atthÄ«ti __mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä«. sadÄ• _ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ __nibbuto_ sÄ«tibhÅ«to carati. ``su
nÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 43) suttapadaÃ±cettha nidassetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha atthato
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

mahÄ• kassapattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

19. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sanipÄ• to

1. tÄ• lapuá¹-attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sanipÄ• te \Be II 457/ \Ne II 388/ __kadÄ• nuha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato tÄ• la
uppatti? ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• ro tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissaya
upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ naá¹-akule nibbattitv
III 144/ kulÄ• nurÅ«pesu naccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu nipphattiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe pÄ•
ahosi. so paÃ±casatamÄ• tugÄ• maparivÄ• ro mahatÄ• naá¹-avibhavena gÄ• manigamarÄ
dassetvÄ• , mahantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• , vicaranto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ
samajjaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• , laddhasammÄ• nasakkÄ• ro Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ•
vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sutametaá¹ƒ, bhante, pubba
Ä• cariyapÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ naá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ `yo so naá¹-o raá¹…gam
janaá¹ƒ hÄ• seti rameti, so kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• pahÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ•
upapajjatÄ«â€™ ti, idha bhagavÄ• kimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tikkhattuá
etaá¹ƒ pucchÄ«â€™â€™ ti. catutthavÄ• raá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• ha --- ``gÄ• maá¹‡i, ime sattÄ•
rÄ• gabandhanabaddhÄ• dosabandhanabaddhÄ• mohabandhanabaddhÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhiyyo
dhamme upasaá¹ƒharanto pamÄ• detvÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• niraye up
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi hoti `yo so naá¹-o raá¹…gamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccÄ• likena janaá¹ƒ hÄ•
kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• pahÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapa
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hissa ca dvinnaá¹ƒ gatÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• gati icchit
tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• vÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tÄ• lapuá¹-o gÄ• maá¹‡i parodi. nanu gÄ• maá¹‡i
``mÄ• maá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ pucchÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 354) ? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, etaá¹ƒ rodÄ•
naá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ abhisamparÄ• yaá¹ƒ evamÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. api cÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pubba
naá¹-ehi vaÃ±cito ``naá¹-o mahÄ• janassa naá¹-asamajjaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ upapajjat
santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampanno vipassa
nacirasseva \Be II 458/ arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne II 389/ pÄ• puá¹‡i, adhigatÄ• rahatto pana arahattap
yenÄ• kÄ• rena attano cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hanavasena yonisomanasikÄ• ro udapÄ• di, taá¹ƒ a
dassetuá¹ƒ ---

<1094> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ pabbatakandarÄ• su, ekÄ• kiyo addutiyo vihassaá¹ƒ.

aniccato sabbabhavaá¹ƒ vipassaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1095> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Ee III 145/ nuhaá¹ƒ bhinnapaá¹-andharo muni, kÄ• sÄ• vavattho a

rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca tatheva mohaá¹ƒ, hantvÄ• sukhÄ« pavanagato vihassaá¹ƒ ||

<1096> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ vadharoganÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ maccujarÄ• yu

vipassamÄ• no vÄ«tabhayo vihassaá¹ƒ, eko vane taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1097> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ bhayajananiá¹ƒ dukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• lataá¹ƒ bahuvi

paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayaá¹ƒ tikhiá¹‡amasiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , chetvÄ• vase tampi kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1098> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayamuggatejaá¹ƒ, satthaá¹ƒ isÄ«naá¹ƒ sahasÄ• di

mÄ• raá¹ƒ sasenaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• bhaÃ±jissaá¹ƒ, sÄ«hÄ• sane taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1099> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ sabbhi samÄ• gamesu, diá¹-á¹-ho bhave dhammagarÅ«hi

yÄ• thÄ• vadassÄ«hi jitindriyehi, padhÄ• niyo taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1100> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Be II 459/ nu maá¹ƒ tandi khudÄ• pipÄ• sÄ• , vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• kÄ«á

na bÄ• dhayissanti na taá¹ƒ giribbaje, atthatthiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1101> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu kho yaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• , cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni sududdasÄ•

samÄ• hitatto satimÄ• agacchaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1102> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu rÅ«pe amite ca sadde, gandhe rase phusitabbe ca dhamme.

Ä• dittatohaá¹ƒ samathehi yutto, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dacchaá¹ƒ tadidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• me ||

<1103> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ dubbacanena vutto, tato nimittaá¹ƒ vimano na hessaá¹ƒ.

atho pasatthopi tato nimittaá¹ƒ, tuá¹-á¹-ho na hessaá¹ƒ tadidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• me ||

<1104> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Ee III 146/ nu kaá¹-á¹-he ca tiá¹‡e latÄ• ca, khandhe imehaá¹ƒ am

ajjhattikÄ• neva ca bÄ• hirÄ• ni ca, samaá¹ƒ tuleyyaá¹ƒ tadidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• me ||

<1105> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu maá¹ƒ pÄ• vusakÄ• lamegho, navena toyena sacÄ«varaá¹ƒ var

isippayÄ• tamhi pathe vajantaá¹ƒ, ovassate taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1106> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• mayÅ«rassa sikhaá¹‡á¸• ino vane, dijassa sutvÄ• girigabbhare rut

paccuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• amatassa pattiyÄ• , saá¹ƒcintaye taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1107> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Be II 460/ \Ne II 390/ nu gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ yamunaá¹ƒ sarassatiá¹ƒ, pÄ•
vaá¸·avÄ• mukhaÃ±ca.

asajjamÄ• no patareyyamiddhiyÄ• , vibhiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1108> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu nÄ• gova asaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ«, padÄ• laye kÄ• maguá¹‡esu chan

nibbajjayaá¹ƒ sabbasubhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• ne yuto taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1109> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• iá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ova daliddako nidhiá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• dhayitvÄ• dhanikehi pÄ«

tuá¹-á¹-ho bhavissaá¹ƒ adhigamma sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, mahesino taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1110> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni tayÄ• mhi yÄ• cito, agÄ• ravÄ• sena alaá¹ƒ nu te idaá¹

taá¹ƒ dÄ• ni maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• citta tuvaá¹ƒ na yuÃ±jasi |

<1111> á¹• 21 ``nanu ahaá¹ƒ citta tayÄ• mhi yÄ• cito, giribbaje citrachadÄ• vihaá¹…gamÄ

mahindaghosatthanitÄ• bhigajjino, te taá¹ƒ ramessanti vanamhi jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<1112> á¹• 21 ``kulamhi mitte ca piye ca Ã±Ä• take, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡aÃ±

sabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya imamajjhupÄ• gato, athopi tvaá¹ƒ citta na mayha tussasi ||

<1113> á¹• 21 ``mameva \Ee III 147/ etaá¹ƒ na hi tvaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ, sannÄ• hakÄ• le parid

sabbaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ calamiti pekkhamÄ• no, abhinikkhamiá¹ƒ amatapadaá¹ƒ jigÄ«saá¹ƒ ||

<1114> á¹• 21 ``suyuttavÄ• dÄ« \Be II 461/ dvipadÄ• namuttamo, mahÄ• bhisakko naradan

cittaá¹ƒ calaá¹ƒ makkaá¹-asannibhaá¹ƒ iti, avÄ«tarÄ• gena sudunnivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ ||

<1115> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• hi citrÄ• madhurÄ• manoramÄ• , aviddasÅ« yattha sitÄ• puthu

te dukkhamicchanti punabbhavesino, cittena nÄ«tÄ• niraye nirÄ• katÄ• ||

<1116> á¹• 21 ``mayÅ«rakoÃ±cÄ• bhirutamhi kÄ• nane, dÄ«pÄ«hi byagghehi purakkhato v

kÄ• ye apekkhaá¹ƒ jaha mÄ• virÄ• dhaya, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1117> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vehi jhÄ• nÄ• ni ca indriyÄ• ni ca, balÄ• ni bojjhaá¹…gasamÄ• dhibh

tisso ca vijjÄ• phusa buddhasÄ• sane, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1118> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vehi maggaá¹ƒ amatassa pattiyÄ• , niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ sabbadukhakkhay

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ sabbakilesasodhanaá¹ƒ, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1119> á¹• 21 ``dukkhanti khandhe paá¹-ipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkhaá¹ƒ samudeti taá¹ƒ

idheva dukkhassa karohi antaá¹ƒ, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1120> á¹• 21 ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhanti vipassa yoniso, suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anattÄ• ti aghaá¹ƒ vadha

manovicÄ• re uparundha cetaso, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1121> á¹• 21 ``muá¹‡á¸• o \Be II 462/ virÅ«po abhisÄ• pamÄ• gato, kapÄ• lahatthova kule

yuÃ±jassu satthuvacane mahesino, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1122> á¹• 21 ``susaá¹ƒvutatto \Ne II 391/ \Ee III 148/ visikhantare caraá¹ƒ, kulesu kÄ• me

cando yathÄ• dosinapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• , itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1123> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hohi ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, sosÄ• niko hohi ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«lik

nesajjiko hohi sadÄ• dhute rato, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1124> á¹• 21 ``ropetva rukkhÄ• ni yathÄ• phalesÄ«, mÅ«le taruá¹ƒ chettu tameva icchas

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittamidaá¹ƒ karosi, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ aniccamhi cale niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1125> á¹• 21 ``arÅ«pa dÅ«raá¹…gama ekacÄ• ri, na te karissaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ idÄ• nihaá¹

dukkhÄ• hi kÄ• mÄ• kaá¹-ukÄ• mahabbhayÄ• , nibbÄ• namevÄ• bhimano carissaá¹ƒ ||

<1126> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ alakkhyÄ• ahirikkatÄ• ya vÄ• ,

na cittahetÅ« na ca dÅ«rakantanÄ• .

Ä• jÄ«vahetÅ« ca ahaá¹ƒ na nikkhamiá¹ƒ,

kato ca te citta paá¹-issavo mayÄ• ||

<1127> á¹• 21 ``appicchatÄ• sappurisehi vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• , makkhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo

itissu maá¹ƒ citta tadÄ• niyuÃ±jasi, idÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ gacchasi pubbaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1128> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hÄ• \Be II 463/ avijjÄ• ca piyÄ• piyaÃ±ca, subhÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni sukh

manÄ• piyÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ca vantÄ• , vante ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vamituá¹ƒ na ussahe ||

<1129> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha te citta vaco kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , bahÅ«su jÄ• tÄ«su namesi kopito.

ajjhattasambhavo kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya te, dukkhe ciraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ tayÄ• kate ||

<1130> á¹• 21 ``tvaÃ±Ã±eva no citta karosi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, tvaá¹ƒ khattiyo rÄ• jadasÄ« kar

vessÄ• ca suddÄ• ca bhavÄ• ma ekadÄ• , devattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi taveva vÄ• hasÄ• ||

<1131> á¹• 21 ``taveva \Ee III 149/ hetÅ« asurÄ• bhavÄ• mase, tvaá¹ƒmÅ«lakaá¹ƒ nerayik

atho tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi ekadÄ• , petattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi taveva vÄ• hasÄ• ||

<1132> á¹• 21 ``nanu dubbhissasi maá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ, muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ cÄ• raá¹‡ikaá¹

ummattakeneva mayÄ• palobhasi, kiÃ±cÄ• pi te citta virÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<1133> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ pure cittamacÄ• ri cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, yenicchakaá¹ƒ yatthakÄ• maá¹ƒ yat

tadajjahaá¹ƒ niggahessÄ• mi yoniso, hatthippabhinnaá¹ƒ viya aá¹…gusaggaho ||

<1134> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• ca me lokamimaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahi, aniccato addhuvato asÄ• rato

pakkhanda maá¹ƒ citta jinassa sÄ• sane, tÄ• rehi oghÄ• mahatÄ• suduttarÄ• ||

<1135> á¹• 21 ``na \Be II 464/ te idaá¹ƒ citta yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ tu

mahesino pabbajitomhi sÄ• sane, na mÄ• disÄ• honti vinÄ• sadhÄ• rino ||

<1136> á¹• 21 ``nagÄ• \Ne II 392/ samuddÄ• saritÄ• vasundharÄ• , disÄ• catasso vidisÄ

sabbe aniccÄ• tibhavÄ• upaddutÄ• , kuhiá¹ƒ gato citta sukhaá¹ƒ ramissasi ||

<1137> á¹• 21 ``dhitipparaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ mama citta kÄ• hisi, na te alaá¹ƒ citta vasÄ• nuvattako.

na jÄ• tu bhastaá¹ƒ ubhatomukhaá¹ƒ chupe, dhiratthu pÅ«raá¹ƒ navasotasandaniá¹ƒ ||

<1138> á¹• 21 ``varÄ• haeá¹‡eyyavigÄ• á¸·hasevite, pabbhÄ• rakuá¹-á¹-e pakateva sunda

navambunÄ• pÄ• vusasittakÄ• nane, tahiá¹ƒ guhÄ• gehagato ramissasi ||

<1139> á¹• 21 ``sunÄ«lagÄ«vÄ• susikhÄ• supekhunÄ• , sucittapattacchadanÄ• vihaá¹…

sumaÃ±jughosatthanitÄ• bhigajjino, te taá¹ƒ ramessanti vanamhi jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<1140> á¹• 21 ``vuá¹-á¹-hamhi \Ee III 150/ deve caturaá¹…gule tiá¹‡e, saá¹ƒpupphite megh

nagantare viá¹-apisamo sayissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me mudÅ« hehiti tÅ«lasannibhaá¹ƒ ||

<1141> á¹• 21 ``tathÄ• tu kassÄ• mi yathÄ• pi issaro, yaá¹ƒ labbhati tenapi hotu me alaá¹ƒ

na tÄ• haá¹ƒ kassÄ• mi yathÄ• atandito, biá¸·Ä• rabhastaá¹ƒva yathÄ• sumadditaá¹ƒ ||

<1142> á¹• 21 ``tathÄ• \Be II 465/ tu kassÄ• mi yathÄ• pi issaro, yaá¹ƒ labbhati tenapi hotu

viriyena taá¹ƒ mayha vasÄ• nayissaá¹ƒ, gajaá¹ƒva mattaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹…kusaggaho ||

<1143> á¹• 21 ``tayÄ• sudantena avaá¹-á¹-hitena hi, hayena yoggÄ• cariyova ujjunÄ• .

pahomi maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ, cittÄ• nurakkhÄ«hi sadÄ• nisevitaá¹ƒ ||

<1144> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rammaá¹‡e taá¹ƒ balasÄ• nibandhisaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gaá¹ƒva thambhamhi da

taá¹ƒ me suguttaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, anissitaá¹ƒ sabbabhavesu hehisi ||

<1145> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chetvÄ• vipathÄ• nusÄ• rinaá¹ƒ, yogena niggayha pathe niv

disvÄ• samudayaá¹ƒ vibhavaÃ±ca sambhavaá¹ƒ, dÄ• yÄ• dako hehisi aggavÄ• dino ||

<1146> á¹• 21 ``catubbipallÄ• savasaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒva parines

nanu saá¹ƒyojanabandhanacchidaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsevase kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

<1147> á¹• 21 ``migo yathÄ• seri sucittakÄ• nane, rammaá¹ƒ giriá¹ƒ pÄ• vusaabbhamÄ• li

anÄ• kule tattha nage ramissaá¹ƒ, asaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ citta parÄ• bhavissasi ||

<1148> á¹• 21 ``ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino,

narÄ• ca nÄ• rÄ« ca anubhonti yaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

aviddasÅ« mÄ• ravasÄ• nuvattino,

bhavÄ• bhinandÄ« tava citta sÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha \Be II 466/ __kadÄ• nuha_nti kadÄ• nu ahaá¹ƒ. __pabbatakandarÄ• sÅ«_ti pabbate
pabbatassa \Ne II 393/ vÄ• kandarÄ• su. __ekÄ• kiyo_ti \Ee III 151/ ekako. __addutiyo_ti n
purisassa dutiyÄ• nÄ• ma. __vihassa_nti viharissÄ• mi. __aniccato sabbabhavaá¹ƒ vipassa
kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbampi bhavaá¹ƒ ``hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena aniccaâ€™â€
viharissanti yojanÄ• . nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ du
tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato (SN b III 15) itarampi lakkhaá¹‡advayaá¹ƒ vuttamevÄ• ti da
me idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ me parivitakkitaá¹ƒ kadÄ• nu bhavis
matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«ti attho. __taá¹ƒ nÅ«_ti cettha __ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. aya
saá¹…khepattho --- kadÄ• nu kho ahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• gajo viya saá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒ, gihi
pabbajitvÄ• kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hayanto ekÄ• kÄ« pabbatakandarÄ• su adutiyo sabb

sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dito vipassanto viharissÄ• mÄ«ti.

__bhinnapaá¹-andharo_ti bhinnavatthadharo, gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ nakÄ• rÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ka
satthakacchinnaagghaphassavaá¹‡á¹‡abhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentoti attho. __n
__amamo_ti kule vÄ• gaá¹‡e vÄ• mamattÄ• bhÄ• vena amamo. katthacipi Ä• rammaá¹‡e
__nirÄ• so. hantvÄ• sukhÄ« pavanagato vihassa_nti rÄ• gÄ• dike kilese ariyamaggena sam
phalasukhena sukhÄ« mahÄ• vanagato kadÄ• nu kho ahaá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mi.

__vadharoganÄ«á¸·a_nti maraá¹‡assa ca rogassa ca kulÄ• vakabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ in
khandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. khandhapaÃ±cakopi hi ``avijjÄ• gatassa, bh
taá¹‡hÄ• nugatassa ayameva kÄ• yo bahiddhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• y
maraá¹‡ena ceva jarÄ• ya ca pÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ, vipassamÄ• no ahaá¹ƒ bhayahetupahÄ• nena __
bhavissatÄ«ti attho.

__bhayajanani_nti paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• mahÄ• bhayÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹
sakalassapi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa Ä• vahanato __dukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• lataá¹ƒ bahuvidh
bahuvidhaÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavameva vÄ• anuvattati \Be II 467/ santanotÄ«ti bahu
taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• talataá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• maya_nti maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• mayaá¹ƒ sunisitaá
vÄ«riyapaggahitena saddhÄ• hatthena gahetvÄ• samucchinditvÄ• ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ vaseâ
parivitakkitaá¹ƒ, tampi kadÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__uggateja_nti samathavipassanÄ• vasena nisitatÄ• ya tikkhatejaá¹ƒ. __satthaá¹ƒ isÄ«na_
buddhapaccekabuddhaariyasÄ• vakaisÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 394/ satthabhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ee III 152/. __n
sahasÄ• bhaÃ±jissa_nti kilesasenÄ• ya sasenaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dimÄ• raá¹ƒ sahasA
__sÄ«hÄ• sane_ti thirÄ• sane, aparÄ• jitapallaá¹…keti attho.

__sabbhi samÄ• gamesu diá¹-á¹-ho bhave_ti dhammagÄ• ravayuttatÄ• ya __dhammagarÅ
__tÄ• dÄ«hi_ aviparÄ«tadassitÄ• ya __yÄ• thÄ• vadassÄ«hi_ ariyamaggeneva pÄ• pajitind
buddhÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• dhÅ«hi samÄ• gamesu ``kadÄ• nu ahaá¹ƒ padhÄ• niyoti diá¹-á¹-ho bha
parivitakkitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . iminÄ• nayena sabbattha padayoja
padatthamattameva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

__tandÄ«_ti Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒ. __khudÄ• _ti jighacchÄ• . __kÄ«á¹-asarÄ«sapÄ• _ti kÄ«á¹-aÃ±ce
bÄ• dhayissantÄ«_ti maá¹ƒ na byÄ• dhayissanti sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassÄ• naá¹
adhippÄ• yo. __giribbaje_ti pabbatakandarÄ• ya. __atthatthiya_nti sadatthasaá¹…khÄ• tena

__yaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ catusaccaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena s
paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ni cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi suá¹-á¹-hu duddas

__samÄ• hitatto, _ sammÄ• satiyÄ• __satimÄ• , _ ariyamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ahaá¹ƒ __aga
adhigamissanti attho.

__rÅ«pe_ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pe. __amite_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena amite, aparicchinne apariÃ±
__phusitabbe_ti, phoá¹-á¹-habbe. __dhamme_ti manoviÃ±Ã±eyyadhamme. __amite_ti vÄ•
anekabhedabhinne rÅ«pe bherisaddÄ• divasena, mÅ«larasÄ• divasena, kakkhaá¸·amudutÄ
sukhadukkhÄ• divasena ca, anekabhedasaddÄ• dike cÄ• ti attho. __Ä• dittato_ti ekÄ• dasa
__samathehi yutto_ti jhÄ• navipassanÄ• maggasamÄ• dhÄ«hi \Be II 468/ samannÄ• gato. _
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dakkhissaá¹ƒ.

__dubbacanena vutto_ti duruttavacanena ghaá¹-á¹-ito. __tato nimitta_nti pharusavÄ• cÄ• h
hessa_nti domanassito na bhaveyyaá¹ƒ. __atho_ti atha. __pasattho_ti kenaci pasaá¹ƒsito.

__kaá¹-á¹-he_ti dÄ• rukkhandhe. __tiá¹‡e_ti tiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khandhe. __ime_ti ime mama sa
khandhe \Ne II 395/. __amite ca dhamme_ti tato aÃ±Ã±ena indriyakkhandhena amite rÅ«pa
``ajjhattikÄ• neva ca bÄ• hirÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __samaá¹ƒ tuleyya_nti aniccÄ• divasena
ca sabbaá¹ƒ samameva katvÄ• tÄ«reyyaá¹ƒ.

__isippayÄ• tamhi_ \Ee III 153/ __pathe vajanta_nti buddhÄ• dÄ«hi mahesÄ«hi sammadev
samathavipassanÄ• magge vajantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ. pÄ• vusasamaye kÄ• lamegho __
sacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pavane kadÄ• nu ovassati, temetÄ«ti attano abbhokÄ• sikabhÄ• vaparivitak

__mayÅ«rassa sikhaá¹‡á¸• ino vane dijassÄ• _ti mÄ• tukucchito aá¹‡á¸• akosato cÄ• ti dvi
dijassa, sikhÄ• sambhavena sikhaá¹‡á¸• ino ca mayÅ«rassa vane kadÄ• pana girigabbhare
sutvÄ• velaá¹ƒ sallakkhitvÄ• sayanato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• __amatassa pattiyÄ• _ nibbÄ• nÄ
__saá¹ƒcintaye_ti vuccamÄ• ne bhave aniccÄ• dito manasi kareyyaá¹ƒ vipasseyyanti attho.

__gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ yamunaá¹ƒ sarassati_nti etÄ• mahÄ• nadiyo asajjamÄ• no bhÄ• vanÄ• ma
patareyyanti yojanÄ• . __pÄ• tÄ• lakhittaá¹ƒ baá¸·avÄ• mukhaÃ±cÄ• _ti pÄ• tÄ• ya alaá¹ƒ p
tadeva khittaá¹ƒ, pathaviyÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hahanakÄ• le tathÄ• á¹-hitanti pÄ• tÄ• lakhittaá¹ƒ. yo
samuddassa antopathaviyÄ• tÄ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, yesu kÄ• nici nÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasan
suÃ±Ã±Ä• niyeva hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. baá¸·avÄ• mukhanti mahÄ• samudde mahantaá¹ƒ Ä
mahÄ• nirayadvÄ• rassa hi vivaá¹-akÄ• le mahÄ• aggikkhandho tato nikkhanto tadabhimuk
anekayojanasatÄ• yÄ• mavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• samuddapadesaá¹ƒ á¸• ahati, tasmiá¹ƒ
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• kÄ• rena \Be II 469/ paribbhamantaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• saddena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nipata
baá¸·avÄ• mukhasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , iti taÃ±ca pÄ• tÄ• lakhittaá¹ƒ baá¸·avÄ• mukhaÃ±ca __vib
asajjamÄ• no iddhiyÄ• kadÄ• nu patareyyanti yaá¹ƒ parivitakkitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kadÄ• nu bhav
iddhiá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• kadÄ• nu evaá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__nÄ• gova asaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ« padÄ• laye_ti yathÄ• mattavÄ• raá¹‡o daá¸·hathambhaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ• asaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ« vanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• eko adutiyo hutvÄ• attano rucivas kadÄ• nu sabbasubhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ __nibbajjayaá¹ƒ_ niravasesato vajjayanto kÄ• maccha __yuto_ payutto kÄ• maguá¹‡esu chandaá¹ƒ sammadeva padÄ• leyyaá¹ƒ chindeyyaá¹ƒ paj parivitakkitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati.

__iá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ova_ \Ne II 396/ __daliddako nidhiá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhayitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• koci dalidd iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ asakkonto iá¹‡aá¹-á¹-o iá¹‡ena aá¹-á¹-ito dhanikehi pÄ Ä• rÄ• dhayitvÄ• adhigantvÄ• iá¹‡aÃ±ca sodhetvÄ• sukhena ca jÄ«vanto tuá¹-á¹-ho bhav iá¹‡asadisaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya __mahesino_ ariyadhanasampuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya maá¹‡ikanakÄ• diratanasampuá¹‡á¹‡anidhisadisaá¹ƒ \Ee III 154/ buddhassa __sÄ• sanaá¹ bhaveyyanti yaá¹ƒ parivitakkitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kadÄ• nu bhavissatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ pabbajjato pubbe nekkhammavitakkavasena pavattaá¹ƒ attano vitakkapavattiá¹ƒ da pabbajitvÄ• yehÄ• kÄ• rehi attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• adhigacchi, te dassento __ ``bahÅ«ni va gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tattha __bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni tayÄ• mhi yÄ• cito, agÄ• ravÄ• sena alaá¹ƒ anekasaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni vividhadukkhÄ• nubandhena agÄ• ramajjhe vÄ• sena alaá¹ƒ pariy idaá¹ƒ tayÄ• anekÄ• ni saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ amhi nanu yÄ• cito. __taá¹ƒ dÄ• ni maá¹ taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tayÄ• tathÄ• ussÄ• hanena pabbajitaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena citt samathavipassanaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• nihÄ«ne Ä• lasiye niyojesÄ«ti attho.

__nanu_ \Be II 470/ ahaá¹ƒ, citta, tayÄ• mhi yÄ• cito_ti, ambho citta, ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• nanu yÄ maÃ±Ã±e. yadi yÄ• cito, kasmÄ• idÄ• ni tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ na paá¹-ipajjasÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. _tiÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• citÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __citrachadÄ• vihaá¹…gamÄ• _ vicitrapekhuá¹‡ap __mahindaghosatthanitÄ• bhigajjino_ti jalaghosatthanitena hetunÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu gajjanasÄ«h ramessanti vanamhi jhÄ• yina_nti te mayÅ«rÄ• taá¹ƒ vane jhÄ• napasutaá¹ƒ ramessantÄ«t dasseti.

__kulamhÄ«_ti kulaparivaá¹-á¹-e. __imamajjhupÄ• gato_ti imaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ ajjhupÄ• gato. __athopi tvaá¹ƒ, citta, na mayha tussasÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ anuvattitvÄ• á¹-hitampi n nÄ• rÄ• dhessasÄ«ti attho.

__mameva etaá¹ƒ na hi tvaá¹ƒ paresa_nti etaá¹ƒ, citta, mameva tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• __sannÄ• hakÄ• le_ kilesamÄ• re yujjhituá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• sannÄ paridevitena __kiá¹ƒ_ payojanaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vattituá¹ƒ na dassÄ• mÄ«ti a idaá¹ƒ calamiti pekkhamÄ• no_ti yasmÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«m anavaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• \Ne II 397/ olokento gehato kÄ• mehi ca

__amatapadaá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __jigÄ«saá¹ƒ_ pariyesanto, tasmÄ• , citta, ananuvattanto n
karomÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

avÄ«tarÄ• gena sudunnivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ calaá¹ƒ __makkaá¹-asannibhaá¹ƒ_ vanamakk
__suyuttavÄ• dÄ«_ subhÄ• sitavÄ• dÄ« dvipadÄ• namuttamo mahÄ• bhisakko naradamma

__aviddasÅ« yattha sitÄ• puthujjanÄ• _ti yattha yesu vatthukÄ• mesu kilesakÄ• mesu ca s
andhaputhujjanÄ• tena \Ee III 155/ kÄ• marÄ• gena punabbhavesino ekanteneva dukkham
__cittena nÄ«tÄ• niraye nirÄ• katÄ• _ti cittavasikÄ• nirayasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ka
nirÄ• katÄ• hutvÄ• attano citteneva niraye nÄ«tÄ• na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti cittasseva niggahetab

punapi \Be II 471/ cittaá¹ƒyeva niggahetuá¹ƒ mantento __ ``mayÅ«rakoÃ±cÄ• bhirutamhÄ«
tattha __mayÅ«rakoÃ±cÄ• bhirutamhÄ«_ti sikhÄ«hi sÄ• rasehi ca abhikÅ«jite. __dÄ«pÄ«hi
vasa_nti mettÄ• vihÄ• ritÄ• ya evarÅ«pehi tiracchÄ• nagatehi purakkhato parivÄ• rito hutvÄ
suÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vaparibrÅ«hanamÄ• ha. __kÄ• ye apekkhaá¹ƒ jahÄ• _ti sabbaso kÄ• ye nira
pahitattataá¹ƒ vadati. __mÄ• virÄ• dhayÄ• _ti imaá¹ƒ sudullabhaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹
maá¹ƒ, citta, pure niyuÃ±jasÄ«_ti evaÃ±hi tvaá¹ƒ, citta, maá¹ƒ pabbajjato pubbe sammÄ• pa
uyyojesÄ«ti attho.

__bhÄ• vehÄ«_ti uppÄ• dehi vaá¸• á¸• hehi ca. __jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ
__indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni. __balÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• niyeva paÃ±ca balÄ
__bojjhaá¹…gasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• _ti satta bojjhaá¹…ge catasso samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ•
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dikÄ• tisso vijjÄ• ca. __phusa_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• hi __buddhasÄ• sa
á¹-hito.

__niyyÄ• nika_nti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato niyhÄ• navahaá¹ƒ. __sabbadukkhakkhayogadha_nti a
nibbÄ• napatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sabbakilesasodhana_nti anavasesa

__khandhe_ti upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe. __paá¹-ipassa yoniso_ti rogato gaá¹‡á¸• ato sallato a
398/ evamÄ• dÄ«hi vividhehi pakÄ• rehi vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sammÄ• upÄ• yena nay
dukkhassa samudayaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajaha, samucchinda. __idhevÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva at

__anicca_ntiÄ• di antavantato aniccantikato tÄ• vakÄ• likato niccapaá¹-ikkhepato ca anicca
__dukkha_nti te udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato sappaá¹-ibhayato dukkhamato sukhapaá¹-ik
passa. __suÃ±Ã±a_nti avasavattanato asÄ• mikato asÄ• rato attapaá¹-ikkhepato ca suÃ±Ã±
__anattÄ• _ti. vigarahitabbato avaá¸• á¸• hiÄ• bÄ• dhanato ca __agha_nti ca __vadha_nti c
yojanÄ• . __manovicÄ• re_ \Be II 472/ __uparundha cetaso_ti manovicÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±ino geh
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa cetaso uparundha vÄ• rehi nirodhehi.

__muá¹‡á¸• o_ti muá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagato, ohÄ• ritakesamassuko. __virÅ«po_ti tena
parÅ«á¸·halomatÄ• ya chinnabhinnakÄ• sÄ• ya vatthatÄ• ya virÅ«po \Ee III 156/ vevaá¹‡á¹‡
__abhisÄ• pamÄ• gato_ti ``piá¹‡á¸• olo vicarati pattapÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti ariyehi kÄ• tabba
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``abhisÄ• poyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, lokasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olo vicarasi pattapÄ•
III 80). tenÄ• ha __ ``kapÄ• lahatthova kulesu bhikkhasÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __yuÃ±jassu satthu
sammÄ• sambuddhassa ovÄ• de yogaá¹ƒ karohi anuyuÃ±jassu.

__susaá¹ƒvutatto_ti suá¹-á¹-hu kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittehi sammadeva saá¹ƒvuto. __visikhantar
bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya icchÄ• visesesu caranto. __cando yathÄ• dosinapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ•
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya kulesu niccanavasÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya candimÄ• viya carÄ• ti yojan

__sadÄ• dhute rato_ti sabbakÄ• laÃ±ca dhutaguá¹‡e abhirato. __tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittamida
koci puriso phalÄ• ni icchanto phalarukkhe ropetvÄ• tato aladdhaphalova te mÅ«lato chindi
tvaá¹ƒ tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ karosi. __yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ aniccamhi cale ni
pabbajjÄ• ya niyojetvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• addhÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• phalaá¹ƒ aniccamhi cale sa
niyojanavasena pavattesi.

rÅ«pÄ• bhÄ• vato __arÅ«pÄ• _. cittassa hi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á
vuttaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• ti. dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappavattiyÄ• __dÅ«raá¹…gama_. yadipi cittassa mak
puratthimÄ• didisÄ• bhÄ• gena \Ne II 399/ gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, dÅ«re santaá¹ƒ pana
sampaá¹-icchatÄ«ti dÅ«raá¹…gama. ekoyeva hutvÄ• caraá¹‡avasena pavattanato __ekacÄ
tÄ«á¹‡ipi cittÄ• ni ekato uppajjituá¹ƒ samatthÄ• ni nÄ• ma natthi, ekameva pana cittaá¹ƒ eka
uppajjati. tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe aparampi ekameva uppajjati, tasmÄ• ekacÄ• ri. __na te karissa
idÄ• niha_nti yadipi pubbe tava vase anuvattiá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni pana satthu ovÄ• daá¹ƒ laddhakÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cittavasiko na bhavissÄ• mi. kasmÄ• ti ce? __dukkhÄ• hi kÄ• mÄ• kaá¹-uk
nÄ• mete atÄ«tepi dukkhÄ• , Ä• yatimpi kaá¹-ukaphalÄ• , attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• dibhedena maha
mahabbhayÄ• . __nibbÄ• namevÄ• bhimano carissaá¹ƒ_ tasmÄ• nibbÄ• nameva uddissa a

tameva nibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ alakkhyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
alakkhyÄ• _ti alakkhikatÄ• ya nissirÄ«katÄ• ya nÄ• haá¹ƒ gehato nikkhaminti yojanÄ• .

__ahirikkatÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ keá¸·iá¹ƒ karonto viya nillajjatÄ• ya. __cittahetÅ«_ti ek
nigaá¹‡á¹-ho, ekadÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• diko honto anavaá¹-á¹-hitacitto puriso viya cittavasiko
__dÅ«rakantanÄ• _ti rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«hi mettaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tesu dubbhitvÄ• dubbhibhÄ• vena. __
Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• jÄ«vikÄ• pakato hutvÄ• Ä• jÄ«vikÄ• bhayena ahaá¹ƒ __na nikkhamia
te, citta, paá¹-issavo mayÄ• _ti, ``pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na tava vase vattÄ• mi, n
vattÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, citta, mayÄ• nanu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• katÄ• ti dasseti.

__appicchatÄ• sappurisehi vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• _ti ``paccayesu sabbaso appicchÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ•
pasaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• __makkhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡e makkhanassa pahÄ• n
dukkhassa __vÅ«pasamo_ nibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ sappurisehi vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. __itissu maá¹ƒ, citta
``samma, tayÄ• tesu guá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti, citta, tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ tadÄ•
tvaá¹ƒ gacchasi pubbaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya attano purimÄ• ciá¹‡á¹
paá¹-ipajjasi, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• metanti adhippÄ• yo.

yamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``gacchasi pubbaciá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹
cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __taá¹‡hÄ• _ti paccayesu taá¹‡hÄ• , __avijjÄ• _ti tatt
Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• . __piyÄ• piya_nti puttadÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su pemasaá¹…kh
pantasenÄ• sanesu adhikusaladhammesu \Ne II 400/ anabhiratisaá¹…khÄ• to appiyabhÄ•
anurodhapaá¹-ivirodho. __subhÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti ajjhattaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• ca subharÅ«pÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-icca uppajjanasukhavedanÄ• . __manÄ• piyÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä•
II 474/ kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . __vantÄ• _ti nirÅ«pato taá¹ƒnissitassa chandarÄ• gassa vik
chaá¸• á¸• itatÄ• ya pariccattatÄ• ya ca vantÄ• . __vante ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vamituá¹ƒ na ussahe_ti
puna paccÄ• vamituá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ na sakkomi, pariccattÄ• eva hontÄ«ti vadati.

__sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbesu bhavesu sabbÄ• su yonÄ«su sabbÄ• su gatÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• _ti, ambho citta, tava vacanaá¹ƒ mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ. karonto ca __bahÅ«su jÄ•
anekÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su pana mayÄ• na kopito asi. mayÄ• neva paribhavito. tathÄ• pi __ajjha
sambhÅ«to hutvÄ• pi tava akataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya __dukkhe cÄ«raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ tayÄ• kate
anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhe sucirakÄ• laá¹ƒ mayÄ• saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ paribbhamitaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni ``dukkhe ciraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ tayÄ• kateâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá
gatibhedena ca vitthÄ• rato dassento __ ``tvaÃ±Ã±evÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
dakÄ• ro padasandhikaro, vessÄ• ca suddÄ• ca bhavÄ• ma ekadÄ• taveva vÄ• hasÄ• ti y
__devattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«_ti devabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi tvaá¹ƒyeva __no_ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, citta, ka
__vÄ• hasÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena.

__taveva hetÅ«_ti taveva hetubhÄ• vena. __tvaá¹ƒmÅ«laka_nti tvaá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ.

__nanu dubbhissasi maá¹ƒ punappuna_nti punappunaá¹ƒ dubbhissasi nuna, yathÄ• pubbe
citta, mittapaá¹-irÅ«pako sapatto hutvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ dubbhi, idÄ• ni tathÄ• d
pubbe viya cÄ• retuá¹ƒ na dassÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ cÄ• raá¹‡ikaá¹
caraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ viya mano dassento caraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• caragopa
punappunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ dassento. __ummattakeneva mayÄ• palobhasÄ«_ti un
saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anto taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ palobhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• palobhasi. __kiÃ±cÄ• pi te,

mayÄ• _ti, ambho citta, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma te mayÄ• viraddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__idaá¹ƒ pure citta_nti idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ito pubbe rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu ra
Ä• kÄ• rena icchati, yattheva cassa kÄ• mo uppajjati, tassa \Be II 475/ vasena yatthakÄ• ma
sukhaá¹ƒ \Ne II 401/ hoti, tatheva ca caranto yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ a
pabhinnamadaá¹ƒ mattahatthiá¹ƒ hatthÄ• cariyasaá¹…khÄ• to cheko aá¹…kusaggaho aá¹…
yonisomanasikÄ• rena naá¹ƒ niggahessÄ• mi, nassa vÄ«tikkamituá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti.

__satthÄ• ca me lokamimaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ«_ti mama satthÄ• sammÄ• sambuddho ima
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hahi. kinti? hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena __aniccato, _ kassacipi dhuv
abhÄ• vato __addhuvato_ sukhasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato __asÄ• rato_. __pakkhanda
tasmÄ• yÄ• thÄ• vato paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ, citta, maá¹ƒ jinassa bhagavato sÄ• sane pakkhande
``pakkhandimaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i, jinassa sÄ• sane imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pakkh
pakkhandanto ca vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amaggena yÄ• pento suduttarato mahantato saá¹ƒsA

__na te idaá¹ƒ, citta, yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡aka_nti, ambho citta, idaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vagehaá¹ƒ pon
na hotÄ«ti attho. kasmÄ• ? __nÄ• haá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ tuyha vase nivattitu_nti idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tava
yutto. yasmÄ• __mahesino_ bhagavato __pabbajitomhi_ sÄ• sane. pabbajitakÄ• lato ca pa
samaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma mÄ• disÄ• va na honti vinÄ• sadhÄ• rino, ekaá¹ƒsato samaá¹‡Ä• yeva

__nagÄ• _ti sineruhimavantÄ• dayo sabbe pabbatÄ• . __samuddÄ• _ti puratthimasamuddÄ
sabbe samuddÄ• . __saritÄ• _ti gaá¹…gÄ• dayo sabbÄ• nadiyo ca. __vasundharÄ• _ti path
puratthimÄ• dibhedÄ• catasso disÄ• . __vidisÄ• _ti puratthimadakkhiá¹‡Ä• dayo catasso an
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• va udakasandhÄ• rakavÄ• yukhandhÄ• . __divÄ• _ti devalokÄ• . divÄ• gg
sattasaá¹…khÄ• re vadati. __sabbe aniccÄ• tibhavÄ• upaddutÄ• _ti sabbe kÄ• mabhavÄ•
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi kilesehi upaddutÄ• pÄ«á¸·itÄ• ca, na ettha kiÃ±ci khemaá¹-á¹
tadabhÄ• vato kuhiá¹ƒ gato, citta, sukhaá¹ƒ ramissasi, tasmÄ• tato nissaraá¹‡aÃ±cettha pa
adhippÄ• yo.

__dhitippara_nti \Be II 476/ dhitiparÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ thirabhÄ• ve á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mamaá
kÄ• hisi, tato Ä«sakampi maá¹ƒ cÄ• letuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhissasÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``na te a
vasÄ• nuvattakoâ€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• ni tamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento __
ubhatomukhaá¹ƒ chupe \Ne II 402/, dhiratthu pÅ«raá¹ƒ navasotasandaniâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• h
ruttiá¹ƒ. __ubhatomukha_nti putoá¸·iyÄ• ubhatomukhaá¹ƒ. __na jÄ• tu chupe_ti ekaá¹ƒsen
chupeyya, tathÄ• __dhiratthu pÅ«raá¹ƒ navasotasandani_nti nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucino
vaá¹‡amukhehi asucisandaniá¹ƒ savatiá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• dhÄ« atthu, tassÄ• gara

evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satiyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• hi niggaá¹‡hanavasena cittaá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• idÄ• ni

vivekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cikkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsento __ ``varÄ• haeá¹‡eyyavigÄ• á¸·h
tattha __varÄ• haeá¹‡eyyavigÄ• á¸·hasevite_ti varÄ• hehi ceva eá¹‡eyyehi ca ogÄ• hetvÄ•
__pabbhÄ• rakuá¹-á¹-e_ti pabbhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ceva pabbatasikhare ca. __pakateva sun
sundare atittimanohare. ``pakativasundhareâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, pÄ• katike bhÅ«mip
pÄ• vusasittakÄ• nane_ti pÄ• vusavasena vuá¹-á¹-hena meghodakena upasittavasse suthe
guhÄ• gehagato ramissasÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ pabbatakÄ• nane guhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gehaá¹
abhiramissasi.

__te taá¹ƒ ramessantÄ«_ti te mayÅ«rÄ• dayo vanasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• taá¹ƒ rames

__vuá¹-á¹-hamhi deve_ti meghe adhippavuá¹-á¹-he. __caturaá¹…gule tiá¹‡e_ti teneva gass
tattha tiá¹‡e surattavaá¹‡á¹‡akambalasadise caturaá¹…gule \Ee III 160/ jÄ• te. __saá¹ƒpup
kÄ• nane_ti pÄ• vusameghasaá¹…kÄ• se kÄ• nane sammadeva pupphite. __nagantare_ti p
sayissa_nti tarusadiso apariggaho hutvÄ• nipajjissaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ me mudÅ« hehiti tÅ«lasan
tiá¹‡apaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mudu sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ tÅ«lasannibhaá¹ƒ tÅ«likasadisaá¹ƒ sa

__tathÄ• _ \Be II 477/ __tu kassÄ• mi yathÄ• pi issaro_ti yathÄ• koci issarapuriso attano v
vase vatteti, ahampi, citta, taá¹ƒ tathÄ• karissÄ• mi, mayhaá¹ƒ vase vattemiyeva. kathaá¹ƒ
tenapi hotu me ala_nti catÅ«su paccayesu yaá¹ƒ yÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• labbhati
pariyattaá¹ƒ hotu. etena idaá¹ƒ dasseti --- yasmÄ• idhekacce sattÄ• taá¹‡huppÄ• dahetu c
anuvattanti, ahaá¹ƒ pana taá¹‡huppÄ• daá¹ƒ dÅ«rato vajjento cittaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ viya karon
vattemÄ«ti. __na tÄ• haá¹ƒ kassÄ• mi yathÄ• atandito, biá¸·Ä• rabhastaá¹ƒva yathÄ• sum
taá¹‡huppÄ• daparivajjanahetu, puna tanti cittaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi koci samm
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya atandito attano cittaá¹ƒ kammakkhamaá¹ƒ, kammayoggaá¹ƒ karoti, tathÄ• a
kammakkhamaá¹ƒ, kammayoggaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ vase vattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi \Ne II 403/. yathÄ
__biá¸·Ä• rabhastaá¹ƒva yathÄ• sumadditaá¹ƒ, na_iti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu
biá¸·Ä• rabhastaá¹ƒ kammakkhamaá¹ƒ, kammayoggaá¹ƒ sukhena pariharaá¹‡Ä«yaÃ±ca ho
karissÄ• mi.

__vÄ«riyena taá¹ƒ mayha vasÄ• nayissa_nti, ambho citta, taá¹ƒ attano vÄ«riyena bhÄ• var
tena mayhaá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ Ä• nayissaá¹ƒ. __gajaá¹ƒva mattaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹…kusaggaho_ti yath
aá¹…kusaggaho hatthÄ• cariyo attano sikkhÄ• balena mattahatthiá¹ƒ attano vasaá¹ƒ Ä• net

__tayÄ• sudantena avaá¹-á¹-hitena hÄ«_ti __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, citta, samathavipas
suá¹-á¹-hu dantena tato eva sammadeva vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hi
yoggÄ• cariyova ujjunÄ• _ti yathÄ• sudantena sudantattÄ• eva ujunÄ• avaá¹…kagatinÄ•
assadammasÄ• rathi akhemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ sakkoti, e
paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ siva_nti asivabhÄ• vakarÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena sivaá¹ƒ. __cittÄ

cittaá¹ƒ anurakkhaá¹‡asÄ«lehi buddhÄ• dÄ«hi sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sevitaá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ aha
adhigantuá¹ƒ pahomi sakkomÄ«ti.

__Ä• rammaá¹‡e_ \Be II 478/ __taá¹ƒ balasÄ• nibandhisaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gaá¹ƒva thambhamhi da
__rajjuyÄ• _ti yathÄ• hatthÄ• cariyo mahÄ• hatthiá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• nathambhe daá¸·hÄ• ya thir
evamahaá¹ƒ, citta, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e bhÄ• vanÄ• balena nibandhissaá¹ƒ. __
subhÄ• vita_nti taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, citta, mama satiyÄ• suguttaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaÃ±ca hutvÄ• . __a
hehisÄ«_ti ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• dibalena kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su sabbesupi bhavesu taá¹
bhavissasi.

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chetvÄ• vipathÄ• nusÄ• rina_nti uppathagÄ• minaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanasamuday
samudayena uppathagÄ• mÄ«, tassa kilesavissandanaá¹ƒ kilesavipphanditaá¹ƒ indriyasaá¹
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chinditvÄ• sotavicchedanavasena Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena yogena sÄ• matthiyavidhamanena niggahetvÄ• .
vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ nivesetvÄ• , patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . yadÄ• pana vipassanÄ• ussukk
ghaá¹-á¹-eti, tadÄ• maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá
(Vin I 16; SN c V 1081) nidassanena sabbaso Ä• yatanasamudayassa vibhavaá¹ƒ sambhav
sadevake loke __aggavÄ• dino_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa __dÄ• yÄ• do_ orasaputto __heh

__catubbipallÄ• savasaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 404/ __adhiá¹-á¹-hita_nti anicce niccanti, asubhe subha
anattani attÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vipallÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ anuvatta
__gÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒva parinesi, citta, ma_nti, ambho citta, maá¹ƒ gÄ• madÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vi
cito parikaá¸• á¸• hasi. __nanu saá¹ƒyojanabandhanacchida_nti saá¹ƒyojanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
bandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ chedakaá¹ƒ __kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹
mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve dÅ«ratova vajjesi, mÄ• dise pana tapassine yathÄ• ruci parinesÄ«â€™â€
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsati.

__migo yathÄ• _ti yathÄ• migo rukkhagacchalatÄ• dÄ«hi suá¹-á¹-hu cittavicitte anÄ• kule k
sayaá¹ƒvasÄ« ramati. __rammaá¹ƒ giriá¹ƒ pÄ• vusaabbhamÄ• lini_nti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• vusakÄ•
thalajajalajamÄ• lÄ• hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• \Be II 479/ abbhamÄ• liniá¹ƒ janavivittatÄ• ya m
pabbataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattha nage ramissaá¹ƒ, __asaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ_ ekaá¹ƒseneva tvaá¹ƒ, citt
saá¹ƒsÄ• rabyasanehi á¹-hassasÄ«ti attho.

__ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino_ti sabbe puthujjane cittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gahetvÄ• v
naranÄ• riyo, ambho \Ee III 162/ citta, tuyhaá¹ƒ __chandena vasena_ ruciyÄ• á¹-hitÄ• __y
__sukhaá¹ƒ anubhonti_ anubhavissanti, te __aviddasÅ«_ andhabÄ• lÄ• , __mÄ• ravasÄ• n
vase anuvattanasÄ«lÄ• , __bhavÄ• bhinandÄ«_ kÄ• mÄ• dibhavameva abhinandanato, tav
mayaá¹ƒ pana sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• vakÄ• , na tuyhaá¹ƒ vase anuvattÄ• mÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ thero pubbe attano uppannaá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ cittassa niggaá¹‡hanavase
nÄ• nappakÄ• rato vibhajitvÄ• samÄ«pe á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dadÄ• navase
panettha antarantarÄ• atthato na vibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natth

tÄ• lapuá¹-attheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

20. saá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• to

1. mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

saá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• te \Be II 480/ \Ne II 405/ __Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? tassa vatthu dhammasenÄ• pativatthumhi vuttameva. thero hi pabb
divase magadharaá¹-á¹-he kallavÄ• lagÄ• makaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kar
satthÄ• rÄ• --- ``moggallÄ• na, moggallÄ• na, mÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, ariyaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 235) saá¹ƒvejito thinamiddhaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• bhagavatÄ• vuccamÄ• naá
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto eva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-
upagantvÄ• aggaphalakkhaá¹‡e sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡
thera I 1.375-397) ---

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

vihÄ• si himavantamhi, devasaá¹…ghapurakkhato ||

``varuá¹‡o nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

kÄ• marÅ«pÄ« vikubbÄ• mi, mahodadhinivÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hitvÄ• , tÅ«riyaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesahaá¹ƒ.

sambuddhaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• , vÄ• desuá¹ƒ accharÄ• tadÄ• ||

``vajjamÄ• nesu tÅ«resu, devÄ• tÅ«rÄ• ni vajjayuá¹ƒ.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, buddhopi sampabujjhatha ||

``nimantetvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹ƒ bhavanupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ.

Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• na, kÄ• lamÄ• rocayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasahassehi, parivuto lokanÄ• yako.

obhÄ• sento disÄ• sabbÄ• , bhavanaá¹ƒ me upÄ• gami ||

``upaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, devadevaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

sabhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tappesiá¹ƒ, annapÄ• nenahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``anumodi \Be II 481/ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yo \Ne II 406/ so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apÅ«jesi, buddhaÃ±ca lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, devalokaá¹ƒ gamissati ||

``sattasattatikkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

pathabyÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ, vasudhaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati ||

``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

bhogÄ• asaá¹…khiyÄ• tassa, uppajjissanti tÄ• vade ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``nirayÄ• so cavitvÄ• na, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

kolito nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, brahmabandhu bhavissati ||

``so pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, kusalamÅ«lena codito.

gotamassa bhagavato, dutiyo hessati sÄ• vako ||

``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo pahitatto, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``pÄ• pamittopanissÄ• ya, kÄ• marÄ• gavasaá¹ƒ gato.

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±cÄ• pi, ghÄ• tayiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, nirayaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• pakammasamaá¹…gitÄ• , bhinnasÄ«so marÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ pacchimakaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

idhÄ• pi ediso mayhaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡akÄ• le bhavissati ||

``pavivekamanuyutto, samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• rato.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``dharaá¹‡impi sugambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, bahalaá¹ƒ duppadhaá¹ƒsiyaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• maá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena khobheyyaá¹ƒ, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``asmimÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 482/ na passÄ• mi, mÄ• no mayhaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

sÄ• maá¹‡ere upÄ• dÄ• ya, garucittaá¹ƒ karomahaá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamabhinÄ«hariá¹ƒ.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhÅ«mimanuppatto, pattomhi Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• aparabhÄ• ge jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno tena sÄ• vake etadagge á¹-hapento ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«

yadidaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 188, 190) iddhimantatÄ• ya etadagge á¹
satthÄ• rÄ• etadagge á¹-hapitena sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiyÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pattena mahÄ• there
Ä• gamma tattha tattha bhÄ• sitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , tÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le dhammasaá¹…gÄ• ha

<1149> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• \Ne II 407/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ

dÄ• lemu maccuno senaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitÄ• ||

<1150> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• \Ee III 163/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ

dhunÄ• ma maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

<1151> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«likÄ• sÄ• tatikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ• .

dÄ• lemu maccuno senaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitÄ• ||

<1152> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«likÄ• sÄ• tatikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ• .

dhunÄ• ma maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

<1153> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalakuá¹-ike, maá¹ƒsanhÄ• rupasibbite.

dhiratthu pure duggandhe, paragatte mamÄ• yase ||

115IV __._

``tava sarÄ«raá¹ƒ navasotaá¹ƒ, duggandhakaraá¹ƒ paribandhaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu parivajjayate taá¹ƒ, mÄ«á¸·haÃ±ca yathÄ• sucikÄ• mo ||

<1156> á¹• 21 ``evaÃ±ce \Be II 483/ taá¹ƒ jano jaÃ±Ã±Ä• , yathÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ

Ä• rakÄ• parivajjeyya, gÅ«thaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒva pÄ• vuse ||

<1157> á¹• 21 ``evametaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, yathÄ• samaá¹‡a bhÄ• sasi.

ettha ceke visÄ«danti, paá¹…kamhiva jaraggavo ||

<1158> á¹• 21 ``Ä• kÄ• samhi haliddiyÄ• , yo maÃ±Ã±etha rajetave.

aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pi raá¹…gena, vighÄ• tudayameva taá¹ƒ ||

<1159> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• kÄ• sasamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• pÄ• pacitte Ä• sÄ• di, aggikhandhaá¹ƒva pakkhimÄ• ||

<1160> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ, arukÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• turaá¹ƒ bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<1161> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, maá¹‡inÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alena ca.

aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ tacena onaddhaá¹ƒ, saha vatthehi sobhati ||

<1162> á¹• 21 ``alattakakatÄ• \Ne II 408/ pÄ• dÄ• , mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡akamakkhitaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1163> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• padakatÄ• kesÄ• , nettÄ• aÃ±janamakkhitÄ• .

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1164> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±janÄ«va navÄ• cittÄ• , pÅ«tikÄ• yo alaá¹…kato.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1165> á¹• 21 ``odahi migavo pÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, kaddante migabandhake ||

<1166> á¹• 21 ``chinno pÄ• so migavassa, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, socante migaluddake ||

<1167> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• si yaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• si lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

anekÄ• kÄ• rasampanne, sÄ• riputtamhi nibbute ||

<1168> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• \Be II 484/ vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , uppÄ• davayadhammino.

uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti, tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo sukho ||

<1169> á¹• 21 ``sukhumaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ivijjhanti, vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• .

ye paÃ±cakkhandhe passanti, parato no ca attato ||

<1170> á¹• 21 ``ye ca passanti saá¹…khÄ• re, parato no ca attato.

paccabyÄ• dhiá¹ƒsu nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• ||

<1171> á¹• 21 ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-ho, á¸• ayhamÄ• nova matthake.

kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje ||

<1172> á¹• 21 ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-ho, á¸• ayhamÄ• nova matthake.

bhavarÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje ||

<1173> á¹• 21 ``codito \Ee III 164/ bhÄ• vitattena, sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinÄ• .

migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayiá¹ƒ ||

<1174> á¹• 21 ``nayidaá¹ƒ sithilamÄ• rabbha, nayidaá¹ƒ appena thÄ• masÄ• .

nibbÄ• namadhigantabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaganthapamocanaá¹ƒ ||

<1175> á¹• 21 ``ayaÃ±ca daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamaporiso.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<1176> á¹• 21 ``vivaramanupabhanti vijjutÄ• , vebhÄ• rassa ca paá¹‡á¸• avassa ca.

nagavivaragato jhÄ• yati, putto appaá¹-imassa tÄ• dino ||

<1177> á¹• 21 ``upasanto \Ne II 409/ uparato, pantasenÄ• sano muni.

dÄ• yÄ• do buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, brahmunÄ• abhivandito ||

<1178> á¹• 21 ``upasantaá¹ƒ uparataá¹ƒ, pantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ.

dÄ• yÄ• daá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, vanda brÄ• hmaá¹‡a kassapaá¹ƒ ||

<1179> á¹• 21 ``yo ca jÄ• tisataá¹ƒ gacche, sabbÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo.

sottiyo vedasampanno, manussesu punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<1180> á¹• 21 ``ajjhÄ• yakopi ce assa, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

etassa vandanÄ• yetaá¹ƒ, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<1181> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be II 485/ so aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ• ni, purebhattaá¹ƒ aphassayi.

anulomaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ, tato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchati ||

<1182> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• di, mÄ• ttÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡i brÄ• hmaá¹‡a

abhippasÄ• dehi manaá¹ƒ, arahantamhi tÄ• dine.

khippaá¹ƒ paÃ±jaliko vanda, mÄ• te vijaá¹-i matthakaá¹ƒ ||

<1183> á¹• 21 ``neso passati saddhammaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• rena purakkhato.

adhogamaá¹ƒ jimhapathaá¹ƒ, kummaggamanudhÄ• vati ||

<1184> á¹• 21 ``kimÄ«va mÄ«á¸·hasallitto, saá¹…khÄ• re adhimucchito.

pagÄ• á¸·ho lÄ• bhasakkÄ• re, tuccho gacchati poá¹-á¹-hilo ||

<1185> á¹• 21 ``imaÃ±ca passa Ä• yantaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ sudassanaá¹ƒ.

vimuttaá¹ƒ ubhatobhÄ• ge, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<1186> á¹• 21 ``visallaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ, tevijjaá¹ƒ maccuhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<1187> ``ete \Ee III 165/ sambahulÄ• devÄ• , iddhimanto yasassino.

dasa devasahassÄ• ni, sabbe brahmapurohitÄ• .

moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ namassantÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• ||

<1188> á¹• 21 ``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , dakkhiá¹‡eyyosi mÄ• risa ||

<1189> á¹• 21 ``pÅ«jito naradevena, uppanno maraá¹‡Ä• bhibhÅ«.

puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒva toyena, saá¹…khÄ• renupalimpati ||

<1190> á¹• 21 ``yassa muhuttena sahassadhÄ• loko, saá¹ƒvidito sabrahmakappo vasi.

iddhiguá¹‡e cutupapÄ• te kÄ• le, passati devatÄ• sa bhikkhu ||

<1191> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• riputtova \Be II 486/ \Ne II 410/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sÄ«lena upasamena ca

yopi pÄ• raá¹…gato bhikkhu, etÄ• vaparamo siyÄ• ||

<1192> á¹• 21 ``koá¹-isatasahassassa, attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena nimmine.

ahaá¹ƒ vikubbanÄ• su kusalo, vasÄ«bhÅ«tomhi iddhiyÄ• ||

<1193> á¹• 21 ``samÄ• dhivijjÄ• vasipÄ• ramÄ«gato, moggallÄ• nagotto asitassa sÄ• sane

dhÄ«ro samucchindi samÄ• hitindriyo, nÄ• go yathÄ• pÅ«tilataá¹ƒva bandhanaá¹ƒ ||

<1194> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<1195> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

<1196> á¹• 21 ``kÄ«diso nirayo Ä• si, yattha dussÄ« apaccatha.

vidhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• vakamÄ• sajja, kakusandhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1197> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ Ä• si ayosaá¹…kÅ«, sabbe paccattavedanÄ• .

Ä«diso nirayo Ä• si, yattha dussÄ« apaccatha.

vidhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• vakamÄ• sajja, kakusandhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1198> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti, bhikkhu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhumÄ• sajja, kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1199> á¹• 21 ``majjhesarasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti, vimÄ• nÄ• kappaá¹-hÄ• yino.

veá¸·uriyavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rucirÄ• , accimanto pabhassarÄ• .

accharÄ• tattha naccanti, puthu nÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡iyo ||

<1200> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1201> á¹• 21 ``yo ve buddhena codito, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pekkhato.

migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayi ||

<1202> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be II 487/ \Ee III 166/ etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ n

<1203> á¹• 21 ``yo vejayantapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayi.

iddhibalenupatthaddho, saá¹ƒvejesi ca devatÄ• ||

<1204> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1205> á¹• 21 ``yo vejayantapÄ• sÄ• de, sakkaá¹ƒ so paripucchati.

api Ä• vuso jÄ• nÄ• si, taá¹‡hakkhayavimuttiyo.

tassa sakko viyÄ• kÄ• si, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

<1206> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne II 411/ etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1207> á¹• 21 ``yo brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ paripucchati, sudhammÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito sabhaá¹ƒ.

ajjÄ• pi tyÄ• vuso sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahu.

passasi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabhassaraá¹ƒ ||

<1208> á¹• 21 ``tassa brahmÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

na me mÄ• risa sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• me diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahu ||

<1209> á¹• 21 ``passÄ• mi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabhassaraá¹ƒ.

sohaá¹ƒ ajja kathaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ niccomhi sassato ||

<1210> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1211> á¹• 21 ``yo mahÄ• neruno kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ, vimokkhena aphassayi.

vanaá¹ƒ pubbavidehÄ• naá¹ƒ, ye ca bhÅ«misayÄ• narÄ• ||

<1212> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti, bhikkhu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhumÄ• sajja, kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1213> á¹• 21 ``na ve aggi cetayati, ahaá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ á¸• ahÄ• miti.

bÄ• lova jalitaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ paá¸• ayhati ||

<1214> á¹• 21 ``evameva \Be II 488/ tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• ra, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ á¸• ahissasi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo aggiá¹ƒva samphusaá¹ƒ ||

<1215> á¹• 21 ``apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavÄ« mÄ• ro, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

kinnu maÃ±Ã±asi pÄ• pima, na me pÄ• paá¹ƒ vipaccati ||

<1216> á¹• 21 ``karato te cÄ«yate pÄ• paá¹ƒ, cirarattÄ• ya antaka.

mÄ• ra nibbinda buddhamhÄ• , Ä• saá¹ƒ mÄ• kÄ• si bhikkhusu ||

<1217> á¹• 21 ``iti mÄ• raá¹ƒ atajjesi, bhikkhu bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane.

tato so dummano yakkho, tatthevantaradhÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no thero gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

iminÄ• anukkamena ekaccaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• .

tattha __ ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• da
__Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• _ti gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akadhutaá¹…gas
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nena \Ee III 167/
ghare laddhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena yÄ• panakÄ• . __uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate_ \Ne II 412/ __ratÄ•
Ä• gate pattapariyÄ• panne ratÄ• , teneva abhiratÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __dÄ• lemu maccunc
anatthajanane sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato maccurÄ• jassa senÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ kilesavÄ•
__ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitÄ• _ti gocarajjhattesu suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitÄ• hutvÄ• , etenassa

__dhunÄ• mÄ• _ti niddhunÄ• ma viddhaá¹ƒsema.

__sÄ• tatikÄ• _ti sÄ• taccakÄ• rino bhÄ• vanÄ• ya satatapavattavÄ«riyÄ• .

__ ``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalakuá¹-ikeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ palob
gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya ovÄ• davasena abhÄ• si. tattha __aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalakuá¹-ike_ti aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹
__nhÄ• rupasibbite_ti navahi nhÄ• rusatehi samantato sibbite. araÃ±Ã±e kuá¹-iyo dÄ• ruda
II 489/ valliÄ• dÄ«hi bandhitvÄ• kariyanti, tvaá¹ƒ pana paramajegucchena aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…ka
paramajeguccheheva nhÄ• rÅ«hi bandhitvÄ• katÄ• , ativiya jegucchÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• cÄ•
pÅ«re duggandhe_ti kesalomÄ• dino nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucino pÅ«re paripuá¹‡á¹‡e, tat
tava dhÄ«kÄ• ro hotu. __paragatte mamÄ• yase_ti idaÃ±ca te duggandhassa upari phoá¹-a
parissayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ asuciduggandhaá¹ƒ jegucchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• dis

soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lakimikulÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gattabhÅ«te kaá¸·evare mamattaá¹ƒ karosi.

__gÅ«thabhaste_ti gÅ«thabharitabhastasadise. __taconaddhe_ti tacena onaddhe chavima
__uragaá¹‡á¸• ipisÄ• cinÄ«_ti ure á¹-hitagaá¹‡á¸• advayavatÄ« bhayÄ• nakabhÄ• vato ana
pisÄ• casadisÄ«. __yÄ• ni sandanti sabbadÄ• _ti yÄ• ni nava sotÄ• ni, nava vaá¹‡amukhÄ•
sandanti, savanti, asuciá¹ƒ paggharanti.

__paribandha_nti sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiparibandhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __bhikkhÅ«_ti saá¹ƒsÄ• re bha
bhinnakileso vÄ• dÅ«rato __parivajjayate_ti mamattaá¹ƒ na karoti. __mÄ«á¸·haÃ±ca yathÄ
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sucijÄ• tiko sucimeva icchanto sasÄ«saá¹ƒ nhÄ• to mÄ«á¸·haá¹ƒ
parivajjesi, evamevaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«ti attho.

__evaÃ±ce taá¹ƒ jano jaÃ±Ã±Ä• , yathÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mi taá¹ƒ aha_nti evaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaÃ±Ã±
ahaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, evameva mahÄ• jano jÄ• neyya, taá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ• dÅ«
__gÅ«thaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒva_ \Ne II 413/ __pÄ• vuse_ti pÄ• vusakÄ• le kilinnÄ• suciá¹ƒ nira
gÅ«thaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sucijÄ• tiko. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• t
sÄ«saá¹ƒ na ukkhipatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee III 168/ therena sarÄ«re dose vibhÄ• vite sÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• lajjÄ• vanatamukhÄ•
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• __ ``evametaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• th
tattha __ettha ceke_ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-apaá¹-ikkÅ«lasabhÄ• vepi etasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye ekacce
__visÄ«danti_ visÄ• daá¹ƒ \Be II 490/ Ä• pajjanti. __paá¹…kamhiva jaraggavo_ mahÄ• kad
sampatitadubbalabalibaddo viya byasanameva pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti attho.

puna taá¹ƒ thero mÄ• dise evarÅ«pÄ• paá¹-ipatti niratthakÄ• vighÄ• tÄ• vahÄ• evÄ• ti da
``Ä• kÄ• samhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha. tassattho --- yo puggalo hal
raá¹…gajÄ• tena Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ raÃ±jituá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyya, tassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ __vighÄ• t
cittavighÄ• tÄ• vahameva siyÄ• , yathÄ• taá¹ƒ avisaye yogo.

__tadÄ• kÄ• sasamaá¹ƒ citta_nti tayidaá¹ƒ mama cittaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sasamaá¹ƒ katthaci alagg
suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __mÄ• pÄ• pacitte Ä• sÄ• dÄ«_ti kÄ• mesu nimuggatÄ•
mÄ• dise mÄ• Ä• sÄ• dehi. __aggikhandhaá¹ƒva pakkhimÄ• _ti pakkhimÄ• salabho aggik
anatthameva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, evaá¹ƒ sampadamidaá¹ƒ tuyhanti dasseti.

__passa cittakata_ntiÄ• dikÄ• satta gÄ• thÄ• tameva gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vipallattacittÄ• r
ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena vuttÄ• . taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• Ä• gatama

__tadÄ• sÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa parinibbÄ• naá

__anekÄ• kÄ• rasampanne_ti anekehi sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dippakÄ• rehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡e.

__sukhumaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«_ti te yogino atisukhumaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanti nÄ• ma. yathÄ•
__vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• _ yathÄ• satadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa ekaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsu agg
vijjullatobhÄ• sena vijjhantÄ• viyÄ• ti attho. ke pana teti Ä• ha __ ``ye paÃ±cakkhandhe pas
attatoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __parato_ti anattato. tassa attaggÄ• hapaá¹-ikkhepadassanaÃ±he
ca attatoâ€™â€™ _ti. etena anattato abhivuá¹-á¹-hitassa ariyamaggassa vasena dukkhasac
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayaá¹ƒ Ä• ha, tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato pana itaresampi abhisamayÄ• naá¹ƒ
hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``anatthakÄ• rakato pare nÄ• ma paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakk
passantÄ«â€™ ti iminÄ• visesato sabbopi sammadeva vuttoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __paccaby
paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒsu.

__sattiyÄ• _ \Be II 491/ __viya omaá¹-á¹-ho_ti paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• tissattheraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nattheraá¹ƒ. tÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthÄ• va.

__codito_ \Ee III 169/ __bhÄ• vitattenÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dakampanasuttantaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
__bhÄ• vitattena sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__nayidaá¹ƒ sithilamÄ• rabbhÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ __veda_nÄ•
Ä• rabbha vuttÄ• . tattha __sithilamÄ• rabbhÄ• _ti sithilaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __
appakena vÄ«riyabalena nayidaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigantabbaá¹ƒ, mahanteneva pana
catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyena pattabbanti attho.

__vivaramanupabhantÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• attano vivekabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vut
abhivandito_ti mahÄ• brahmunÄ• sadevakena lokena ca abhimukhena hutvÄ• thomito nar

__upasantaá¹ƒ uparata_ntiÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisa
disvÄ• ``kÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡Ä« mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti oloketvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• riput
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hibrÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa anukampÄ• ya ``ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o mA
ariyÅ«pavÄ• dapaá¹-ighÄ• tatthaá¹ƒ ``theraá¹ƒ vandÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ uyyojentena vu
gacche_ti jÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ upagaccheyya. __sottiyo_ti sottiyajÄ• tiko. __vedasampann
__etassÄ• _ti therassa. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- __yo_ puggalo uditoditÄ• asambh
satabrÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uppajjanavasena upagaccheyya, tattha ca
nipphattiá¹ƒ gato tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ« siyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡avattaÃ±ca pÅ«re
vijjÄ• dianuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etassa mahÄ• kassapattherassa vandanÄ• ya vandanÄ• mayap
nÄ• gghati, vandanÄ• mayapuÃ±Ã±ameva tato mahantataranti.

__aá¹-á¹-ha_ \Ne II 415/ __vimokkhÄ• nÄ«_ti rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• dike aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhe. bhÄ

rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• ni paccanÄ«kadhammehi suá¹-á¹-hu vimuttataá¹ƒ abhirativasena Ä• ramma
pavattiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``vimokkhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. nirodhasamÄ• patti pana pac
eva. idha pana jhÄ• nameva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __anulomaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 492/ __paá¹-iloma_nti paá
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• anulomaá¹ƒ, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä
yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ. __purebhatta_nti bhattakiccato pureyeva. __aph
anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• rÄ• samÄ• pattiyo samÄ• pajji. __tato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchatÄ«_ti tat
tato vÄ• samÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjitato pacchÄ• idÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchatÄ«ti tadahu pa
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. thero pana divase divase tatheva paá¹-ipajjati.

__tÄ• disaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 170/ __bhikkhuá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• dÄ«_ti yÄ• disassa guá¹‡Ä• ekadesena
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nubuddhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ mÄ• Ä• sÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• sÄ• danena ca, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, mÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡i, ariyÅ«pavÄ
vÄ• ummulehi. __abhippasÄ• dehi mana_nti ``sÄ• dhurÅ«po vata ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oâ€™â€
__mÄ• te vijaá¹-i matthaka_nti tava matthakaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ katena aparÄ• dhena sattadhÄ•
paá¹-ikÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ khippameva paÃ±jaliko vandÄ• ti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhÄ«to s
lomahaá¹-á¹-hajÄ• to tÄ• vadeva theraá¹ƒ khamÄ• pesi.

__neso passatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• poá¹-á¹-hilaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ sammÄ• a
micchÄ• jÄ«vakataá¹ƒ disvÄ• codanÄ• vasena vuttÄ• . tattha __neso passati saddhamma_
sataá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ maggaphalanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na passati. kasmÄ• ? __
saá¹ƒsÄ• rabandhanaavijjÄ• dinÄ• purakkhato apÄ• yesu nibbattanato __adhogamaá¹ƒ_ h
mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• nugatattÄ• __jimhapathaá¹ƒ_ micchÄ• maggabhÄ• vato __kumma
__anudhÄ• vati_ anuparivattati.

__kimÄ«va mÄ«á¸·hasallitto_ti gÅ«thakimÄ« viya mÄ«á¸·hena samantato litto kilesÄ• sucir
adhimucchito_ ajjhÄ• panno. __pagÄ• á¸·ho lÄ• bhasakkÄ• re_ti lÄ• bhe ca sakkÄ• re ca ta
gÄ• á¸·ho ogÄ• á¸·ho. __tuccho gacchati poá¹-á¹-hilo_ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• bhÄ• vato tuccho
poá¹-á¹-hilo bhikkhu gacchati pavattati.

__imaÃ±ca_ \Be II 493/ \Ne II 416/ __passÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ
vuttÄ• . tattha __imaÃ±ca passÄ• _ti Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputattheraá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannan
Ä• lapati. __sudassana_nti asekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• naÃ±ceva pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• sÄ•
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• sundaradassanaá¹ƒ. __vimuttaá¹ƒ ubhatobhÄ• ge_ti ubhatobhÄ• gato vimu
ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttaá¹ƒ ubhatobhÄ• geti arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yato, maggena
tehiyeva vikkhambhanasamucchedabhÄ• gehi vimuttanti attho. sabbaso rÄ• gasallÄ• dÄ«na
kÄ• mÄ• diyogÄ• naá¹ƒ sammadeva khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• __khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ_ suparisuddh
__tevijjaá¹ƒ_ maccurÄ• jassa bhaÃ±jitattÄ• __maccuhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ_ passÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__ete sambahulÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtattherena mahÄ• moggall
vuttÄ• . tattha __pÅ«jito naradevenÄ• _ti narehi ca devehi ca paramÄ• ya pÅ«jÄ• ya \Ee III
maraá¹‡Ä• bhibhÅ«_ti loke uppanno hutvÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hito. atha vÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• uppanno. sammÄ• sambu
manusso hutvÄ• pacchÄ• pi ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• uttamo devo devÄ• tidevo ahosi, tasmÄ• `
pÅ«jito naradevena bhagavatÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasena uppanno maraá¹‡Ä• bhibhÅ«te loke u
maccuhÄ• yÄ«. __puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒva toyena_ udakena puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ viya saá¹…
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hilepena na upalimpati, katthacipi anissitoti attho.

__yassÄ• _ti yena. __muhutte_ti khaá¹‡amatte kÄ• le. __sahassadhÄ• _ti sahassapakÄ• r
ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yena mahiddhikena Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena sahassilok
vidito, paccakkhato Ã±Ä• to __sabrahmakappo_ mahÄ• brahmasadiso Ä• vajjanÄ• divasÄ«
cutÅ«papÄ• te ca vasÄ«. __kÄ• le passatÄ«_ti tadanurÅ«pe kÄ• le dibbena cakkhunÄ• dev

__sÄ• riputtovÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena attano guá¹‡
__sÄ• riputtovÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya \Be II 494/ ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ pa
__sÄ«lena_ sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• , __upasamena_ kilesavÅ«pasamena, yo bhikkhu __pÄ• raá
ukkaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gato so sÄ• riputto sÄ• vakehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi guá¹‡ehi paramukkaá¹ƒsaga
paramukkaá¹ƒsagato. __etÄ• vaparamo siyÄ• _ etaparamo eva, natthi tato uttarÄ«ti. imaá¹ƒ
sÄ• riputto paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uttamo, tathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinÄ• uttamoti dÄ«petuá¹ƒ avoca
``koá¹-isatasahassassÄ• _â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne II 417/ __khaá¹‡ena nimmine_ti khaá¹‡eneva koá¹-isatasahassaattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ r
samattho. tassa nimminane na mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro atthi. __vikubbanÄ• su kusalo, vasÄ«bhÅ
kevalaá¹ƒ manomayavikubbanÄ• su eva, sabbÄ• yapi iddhiyÄ• vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatto amhi.

__samÄ• dhivijjÄ• vasipÄ• ramÄ«gato_ti savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• disamÄ• dhÄ«su ceva pubb
vasÄ«bhÄ• vena pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ koá¹-iá¹ƒ patto asi. tassa taá¹‡hÄ• nissayÄ• dirahitassa satth
guá¹‡ehi ukkaá¹ƒsagato. dhitisampannatÄ• ya __dhÄ«ro, moggallÄ• nagotto_ moggallÄ• n
á¹-hapitaindriyatÄ• ya __samÄ• hitindriyo, _ yathÄ• hatthinÄ• go pÅ«tilatÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ s
sakalaá¹ƒ kilesabandhanaá¹ƒ samucchindi evÄ• ti.

__kÄ«diso_ \Ee III 172/ __nirayo Ä• sÄ«_tiÄ• dayo gÄ• thÄ• koá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anupavisitvÄ•
á¹-hitamÄ• raá¹ƒ tajjentena therena vuttÄ• . tattha __kÄ«diso_ti kiá¹ƒpakÄ• ro. __yattha dus
niraye ``dussÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo mÄ• ro. __apaccathÄ• _ti nirayagginÄ• apacci. _
vidhuraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kakusandhassa bhagavato aggasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sajjÄ• _ti ghaá¹-á¹-a
__kakusandhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡a_nti kakusandhaÃ±ca sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ Ä• sajjÄ•
kumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• visitvÄ• mÄ• rena khittÄ• sakkharÄ• therassa sÄ«se pati.

__sataá¹ƒ Ä• si ayosaá¹…kÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ kira niraye upapannÄ• naá¹ƒ tigÄ• vuto attabhÄ•
dussÄ«mÄ• rassÄ• pi tÄ• disova ahosi. atha nirayapÄ• lÄ• tÄ• lakkhandhappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• r
Ä• dittÄ• naá¹ƒ sampajjalitÄ• naá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ satameva gahetvÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒva
II 495/ hadayena cintetvÄ• pÄ• paá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti sudhÄ• doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ sudhaá¹ƒ koá¹-
hadayamajjhaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa janÄ• pÄ• dÄ• bhimukhÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa
koá¹-á¹-entÄ• gacchanti, evaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• ca paÃ±cahi vassasatehi ubho ante patvÄ• p
paÃ±cahi vassasatehi hadayamajjhaá¹ƒ upagacchanti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``sataá¹ƒ
ti. __sabbe paccattavedanÄ• _ti sayameva pÄ• á¹-iyekkavedanÄ• janakÄ• . sÄ• kira vedan
dukkhatarÄ• hoti, yathÄ• hi sinehapÄ• nasattÄ• hato parihÄ• rasattÄ• haá¹ƒ dukkhataraá¹
mahÄ• nirayadukkhato ussade vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navedanÄ• dukkhatarÄ• . __Ä«diso nirayo Ä• s
devadÅ«tasuttena (AN a III 36; MN III 261) nirayo dÄ«petabbo.

__yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti yo mahÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o etaá¹ƒ kammaphalaÃ±ca hatthatale á¹-ha
abhimukhaá¹ƒ \Ne II 418/ katvÄ• paccakkhato jÄ• nÄ• ti. __bhikkhu buddhassa sÄ• vako_t
sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• vako. __kaá¹‡ha, dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasÄ«_ti ekantakÄ• á¸·ake
samannÄ• gatattÄ• , kaá¹‡ha mÄ• ra, dukkhaá¹ƒ vindissasi.

__majjhesarasmi_nti mahÄ• samuddassa majjhe kira udakaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• nibbattav
kappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ni honti. tenÄ• ha __ ``vimÄ• nÄ• kappaá¹-hÄ• yinoâ€™â€™ _ti. tesaá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti, pabbatamatthake jalitanaá¸·aggikhandho viya ca etesaá¹ƒ acciyo jotanti, ten
pabhassarÄ• pabhÄ• sampannÄ• honti. tenÄ• ha __ ``veá¸·uriyavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rucirÄ• , acci
__puthu_ \Ee III 173/ __nÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡iyo_ti nÄ«lÄ• divasena nÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bah
vimÄ• nesu naccanti.

__yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti yo etaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nÄ
vimÄ• napetavatthÅ«hi dÄ«petabbo.

__buddhena codito_ti sammÄ• sambuddhena codito uyyojito. __bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pekh
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa passantassa. __migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-he
pubbÄ• rÄ• me visÄ• khÄ• ya mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ sahassagabbhapaá¹-imaá¹-
pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampesiá¹ƒ. ekasmiÃ±hi samaye pubbÄ• rÄ• me yathÄ• vuttapÄ•
viharante sambahulÄ• navakatarÄ• bhikkhÅ« uparipÄ• sÄ• de nisinnÄ• satthÄ• rampi acir
kathetumÄ• raddhÄ• , taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavÄ• te saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• attano dhammadesanÄ• y
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheraá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``passasi tvaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• r
tiracchÄ• nakathamanuyutteâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero satthu ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ•
Ä• pokasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``pÄ• sÄ
udakaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• damatthake thÅ«pikaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹…g

onamitvÄ• ekena passena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. punapi pahari, aparena passena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. te
saá¹ƒviggÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dassa patanabhayena tato nikkhamitvÄ• bhagavato samÄ«pe aá¹-á¹
ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tesu keci sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale, keci anÄ• gÄ• miphale, keci arahattaphale patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. svÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• dakampanasuttena dÄ«petabbo.

__vejayantapÄ• sÄ• da_nti so vejayantapÄ• sÄ• do tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane yojanasahassub
anekasahassaniyyÅ«hakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito devÄ• surasaá¹…gÄ• me asure
nagaramajjhe \Ne II 419/ á¹-hite uá¹-á¹-hito vijayantena nibbattattÄ• ``vejayantoâ€™â€™ ti
pÄ• sÄ• do, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``vejayantapÄ• sÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti. tampi hi ayaá¹ƒ ther
kampesi. ekasmiÃ±hi samaye bhagavantaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• rÄ• me viharantaá¹ƒ sakko devarÄ• j
taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttiá¹ƒ pucchi. tassa bhagavÄ• vissajjeti. so taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attama
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano devalokameva gato. athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ
``ayaá¹ƒ sakko bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na
pucchi, bhagavatÄ• ca paÃ±ho vissajjito, kinnu kho jÄ• nitvÄ• gato, udÄ• hu ajÄ• nitvÄ• ?
174/ devalokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyaâ€™â€™ nti. so tÄ• vadeva tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsa
devÄ• namindaá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ pucchi. sakko dibbasampattiyÄ• pamatto hutvÄ• vikkhepa
saá¹ƒvegajananatthaá¹ƒ vejayantapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampesi. tena vu

``yo \Be II 497/ vejayantapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayi.

iddhibalenupatthaddho, saá¹ƒvejesi ca devatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (MN I 513)

ayaá¹ƒ panattho cÅ«á¸·ataá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttisuttena (MN I 390 Ä• dayo) dÄ«petab
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

__sakkaá¹ƒ so paripucchatÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttameva therassa taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttip
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``api, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• si, taá¹‡hakkhayavimuttiyo_â€™â€™ ti. __tas
idaá¹ƒ therena pÄ• sÄ• dakampane kate saá¹ƒviggahadayena pamÄ• daá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya yonis
byÄ• katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. satthÄ• rÄ• desitaniyÄ• meneva hi so tadÄ• ka
puá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tathaâ€™â€™ nti. tattha __sakkaá¹ƒ so paripucchatÄ«_ti sakkaá¹ƒ deva
moggallÄ• natthero satthÄ• rÄ• desitÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttiyÄ• sammadeva g
atÄ«tatthe hi idaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __api, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti, Ä• vuso, api jÄ
__taá¹‡hakkhayavimuttiyo_ti yathÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttiyo satthÄ• rÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti pucchi. __taá¹‡hakkhayavimuttiyo_ti vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttisuttass

__brahmÄ• na_nti mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sudhammÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito sabha_nti sudham
brahmaloke sudhammasabhÄ• va, na tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane, sudhammasabhÄ• virahito dev

tyÄ• vuso, sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahÅ«_ti imaá¹ƒ brahmalokaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹
\Ne II 420/ samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• , satthu idhÄ• gamanato pubbe yÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ
ajjÄ• pi idÄ• nipi sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi na vigatÄ• ti? __passasi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabh
vÄ«tipatantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kappinamahÄ• kassapÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• vakehi parivÄ• ritassa tejodhÄ•
nisinnassa sasÄ• vakassa bhagavato obhÄ• saá¹ƒ passasÄ«ti attho. ekasmiÃ±hi samaye b
sudhammÄ• ya sabhÄ• ya sannipatitvÄ• sannisinnassa --- ``atthi nu kho koci samaá¹‡o vÄ
evaá¹ƒmahiddhiko, yo idha Ä• gantuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintentassa brahmuno \
tattha gantvÄ• brahmuno matthake Ä• kÄ• se nisinno tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• obhÄ
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ cintesi. saha cintanena tepi tattha gantvÄ•
satthu ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ee III 175/ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• paccekadisÄ• su
vissajjitvÄ• sakalabrahmaloko ekobhÄ• so ahosi. satthÄ• brahmuno kallacittataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne anekÄ• ni brahmasahassÄ• ni maggaphalesu pa
sandhÄ• ya codento __ ``ajjÄ• pi tyÄ• vuso, sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. a
bakabrahmasuttena dÄ«petabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ (SN a I 176) ---

``ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä
samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa brahmuno evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá
samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• , yo idha Ä• gaccheyyÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• tass
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• h
vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiá¹ƒ brahmaloke pÄ• turaho
brahmuno upari vehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• .

``atha kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa etadahosi --- `kahaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• et
addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• visudd
brahmuno uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisinnaá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. disv
balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ sa
antarahito tasmiá¹ƒ brahmaloke pÄ• turahosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no pu
tassa brahmuno \Be II 499/ uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• p
bhagavato.

``atha \Ne II 421/ kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa etadahosi --- `kahaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagav
ti? addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo bhagavantaá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhe
brahmuno uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisinnaá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. disv
balavÄ• puriso ... pe ... evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiá¹ƒ brahmaloke pÄ• turahosi. ath
mahÄ• kassapo dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tassa brahmuno uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nÄ«cataraá¹ƒ bhagavato.

``atha kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kappinassa etadahosi --- `kahaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• etarahi

kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kappino bhagavantaá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantam
uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisinnaá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na seyy
... pe ... evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiá¹ƒ brahmaloke pÄ• turahosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ
pacchimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tassa brahmuno. uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di te
nÄ«cataraá¹ƒ bhagavato.

``atha kho Ä• yasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi --- `kahaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• etarahi viha
Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho bhagavantaá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusa
uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisinnaá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na seyy
... pe ... evameva jetavane antarahito tasmiá¹ƒ brahmaloke pÄ• turahosi \Ee III 176/. atha kh
anuruddho uttaraá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tassa brahmuno uparivehÄ• saá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nis
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nÄ«cataraá¹ƒ bhagavato. atha \Be II 500/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggall
gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``ajjÄ• pi te Ä• vuso sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahu.

passasi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabhassaranti ||

``na me mÄ• risa sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• me diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahu.

passÄ• mi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabhassaraá¹ƒ.

svÄ• haá¹ƒ ajja kathaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ niccomhi sassatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

``atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• p
evameva tasmiá¹ƒ brahmaloke antarahito jetavane pÄ• turahosi. atha kho so brahmÄ• aÃ±
brahmapÄ• risajjaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- `ehi tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• risa, yenÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadehi `atthi nu kho m
tassa bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• evaá¹ƒmahiddhikÄ• evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• seyyathÄ• pi b
kappino, anuruddhoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, mÄ• risÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho so brahmapÄ• ris
paá¹-issutvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
etadavoca --- ``atthi nu kho, mÄ• risa moggallÄ• na, aÃ±Ã±epi tassa bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ•
evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• seyyathÄ• pi bhavaá¹ƒ moggallÄ• no, kassapo, kappino, anuruo
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ brahmapÄ• risajjaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``tevijjÄ• iddhipattÄ• ca, cetopariyÄ• yakovidÄ• .

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• arahanto, bahÅ« buddhassa sÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

``atha kho so brahmapÄ• risajjo Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinan
brahmÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- Ä• ya
evamÄ• ha ---

``tevijjÄ• \Be II 501/ iddhipattÄ• ca, cetopariyÄ• yakovidÄ• .

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• arahanto, bahÅ« buddhassa sÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

``idamavoca so brahmapÄ• risajjo. attamano ca so brahmÄ• tassa brahmapÄ• risajjassa bh
ti.

idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ panattho bakabrahmasuttena dÄ«petabboâ€™â€™ ti.

__mahÄ• neruno kÅ«á¹-a_nti kÅ«á¹-asÄ«sena sakalameva sinerupabbatarÄ• jaá¹ƒ vadati.
jhÄ• navimokkhanissayena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena phassayÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vana_nti jamb
vanabahulatÄ• ya ``vanaâ€™â€™ nti vutto. tenÄ• ha ``jambusaá¹‡á¸• assa issaroâ€™â€™
pubbavidehaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pubbavidehanti attho. __ye ca bhÅ«misayÄ• narÄ• _ti bhÅ«m
177/ aparagoyÄ• nakÄ• ca uttarakurukÄ• ca manussÄ• . te hi gehÄ• bhÄ• vato ``bhÅ«mis
sabbe aphassayÄ«ti sambandho. ayaá¹ƒ panattho nandopanandadamanena (Vism II 396 n
dÄ«petabbo ---

``ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 423/ kira samaye anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bhagavato dhammadesa
bhante, paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gehe bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti
taá¹ƒdivasaÃ±ca bhagavato paccÅ«sasamaye dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ olokentassa __n
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhe Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchi. bhagavÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ•
Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti Ä• vajjento saraá¹‡agamanassa
`ayaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko tÄ«su ratanesu appasanno, ko nu kho imaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹
Ä• vajjento mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheraá¹ƒ addasa.

``tato pabhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocehi tathÄ• gato devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™ ti
nandopanandassa Ä• pÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sajjayiá¹ƒsu. so dibbaratanapallaá¹…ke dibbena se
tividhanÄ• á¹-akehi ceva nÄ• gaparisÄ• ya ca parivuto dibbabhÄ• janesu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá
II 502/ olokayamÄ• no nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• passati, tath
vimÄ• namatthakeneva paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsadevalokÄ• bhimukh

``tena kho pana samayena nandopanandassa nÄ• garÄ• jassa evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ

hoti --- `ime hi nÄ• ma muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uparibhavanena devÄ• bhavanaá¹ƒ pavisantipi nikkhamantipi, na idÄ• ni ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya imesaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ okirantÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sinerupÄ• daá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ sineruá¹ƒ sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• upari phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabha phaá¹‡ena paá¹-iggahetvÄ• adassanaá¹ƒ gamesi.

``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `pubbe, bhante, imas sineruá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, sineruparibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, veja vejayantassa pÄ• sÄ• dassa upari dhajaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi. ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo sineruá¹ƒ passÄ• mi ... pe ... na vejayantassa pÄ• sÄ• dassa upari dhajaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€ raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• la, nandopanando nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kupito sineruá¹ƒ satt parikkhipitvÄ• upari phaá¹‡ena paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitoti. `dam bhanteâ€™ ti. na bhagavÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo Ä• yasmÄ• rÄ bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. na bhagavÄ• anujÄ• ni.

``avasÄ• ne \Ne II 424/ mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, damemi naâ€™ nti Ä• moggallÄ• nÄ• â€™ ti bhagavÄ• anujÄ• ni. thero attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ nÄ abhinimminitvÄ• nandopanandaá¹ƒ cuddasakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• tassa phaá¹ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sinerunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ abhinippÄ«á¸·esi. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dhÅ«mÄ• y sarÄ«re dhÅ«mo atthi, mayhampi atthÄ«â€™ ti dhÅ«mÄ• yi. nÄ• garÄ• jassa dhÅ«mo thera pana dhÅ«mo nÄ• garÄ• jaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhati. tato nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• pajjali. theropi `na tuyhaá¹ƒyev mayhampi atthÄ«â€™ ti pajjali. nÄ• garÄ• jassa tejo theraá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhati, therassa pana te bÄ• dhati. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ sinerunÄ• abhinippÄ«á¸·etvÄ• dhÅ«mÄ• yati ceva ti cintetvÄ• , `bho, tuvaá¹ƒ kosÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ipucchi. ahaá¹ƒ kho, nanda, moggallÄ• noti. bh bhikkhubhÄ• vena tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``thero taá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tassa dakkhiá¹‡akaá¹‡á¹‡asotena pavisitvÄ• vÄ• n nikkhami, vÄ• makaá¹‡á¹‡asotena pavisitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡akaá¹‡á¹‡asotena nikkhami. tathÄ• pavisitvÄ• vÄ• manÄ• sasotena nikkhami, vÄ• manÄ• sasotena pavisitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡anÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vivari. thero mukhena pavisitvÄ• antokucchiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«nena c bhagavÄ• `moggallÄ• na, manasi karohi mahiddhiko nÄ• goâ€™ ti Ä• ha. thero `mayhaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricit tiá¹-á¹-hatu, bhante, nandopanando, ahaá¹ƒ nandopanandasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• na satasahassampi dameyyaâ€™ nti Ä• ha.

``nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• cintesi --- `pavisanto tÄ• va me na diá¹-á¹-ho, nikkhamanakÄ• le dÄ• ni na pakkhipitvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cintetvÄ• `nikkhamatha, bhante, mÄ• maá¹ƒ caá¹…kamanto bÄ• dhayitthÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero nikkhamitvÄ• bahi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. nÄ• ga

disvÄ• nÄ• savÄ• taá¹ƒ vissajji. thero catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, lomakÅ«pampissa v
nÄ• sakkhi. `avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ« kira Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• ni kÄ•
imaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• evaá¹ƒ khippanisantino hutvÄ• samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ nÄ• sak
bhagavÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jadamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• ni.

``nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• \Ee III 179/ `ahaá¹ƒ imassa samaá¹‡assa nÄ• savÄ• tena lomakÅ«pampi c
mahiddhiko so samaá¹‡oâ€™ ti cintesi. thero attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• supaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«paa
supaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne II 425/ dassento nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ anubandhi, nÄ• garÄ• jÄ•
vijahitvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• , `bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹
therassa pÄ• de vandi. thero `satthÄ• , nando Ä• gato, ehi tvaá¹ƒ, gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti nÄ
nibbisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , gahetvÄ• bhagavato \Be II 504/ santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• b
`bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• `sukhÄ« hohi, nA
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa nivesanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

``anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko `kiá¹ƒ, bhante, atidivÄ• Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha. moggallÄ• nassa
saá¹…gÄ• mo ahosÄ«ti. kassa pana, bhante, jayo, kassa parÄ• jayoti? moggallÄ• nassa jay
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko `adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
therassa sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ
mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- `nandopanandadamanena dÄ«petabboâ€™â

__yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ phusanakaraá¹‡avasena

__na ve aggi cetayati, ahaá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ á¸• ahÄ• mÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ na aggi abhisaá¹ƒceteti, n
payogaá¹ƒ parakkamaá¹ƒ karoti, bÄ• lo eva pana ``ayaá¹ƒ mandÄ• gatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anijala
aggiá¹ƒ Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ paá¸• ayhati, evameva, mÄ• ra, na mayaá¹ƒ á¸• ahitukÄ• mÄ• , bÄ•
tathÄ• Ä• gamanÄ• diatthena tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ aggikhandhasadisaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ Ä• s
á¸• ahadukkhato na muÃ±cissasi.

__apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavÄ«_ti apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. __na me pÄ• paá¹ƒ vipaccatÄ«_ti
vipaccati, kiá¹ƒ nu, mÄ• ra, evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi nayidamatthi.

__karoto te cÄ«yate pÄ• pa_nti ekaá¹ƒsena karontassa te pÄ• paá¹ƒ cirarattÄ• ya cirakÄ• l
dukkhÄ• ya upacÄ«yati. __mÄ• ra, nibbinda buddhamhÄ• _ti catusaccabuddhato buddhasÄ
parato kammaá¹ƒ. __Ä• saá¹ƒ mÄ• kÄ• si bhikkhusÅ«_ti ``bhikkhÅ« virodhemi vihesemÄ«â
mÄ• kÄ• si.

__itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• raá¹ƒ atajjesÄ«_ti, ``mÄ• ra, nibbinda ... pe ... bhikkhusÅ«â€™â€™
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no. __bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane_ti \Ee III 180/ evaá¹ƒnÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e. __ta

tajjanahetu. __so dummano yakkho_ti \Ne II 426/ so mÄ• ro domanassiko hutvÄ• tattheva t
antaradhÄ• yi, adassanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. ayaÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• yanakÄ• le
antarantarÄ• atthato na vibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• nameva.

evamayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero mÄ• raá¹ƒ tajjetvÄ• devacÄ• rikÄ• narakacÄ• rikÄ• divasena aÃ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• yupariyosÄ• ne parinibbÄ• yi. parinibbÄ
bhagavato pÄ• damÅ«le paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha tattha bhave u
katvÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiyÄ• matthake á¹-hitopi antarÄ• katassa pÄ• pakammassa vasen
kammapilotikÄ• ya titthiyehi uyyojitehi corehi bÄ• dhito anappakaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rakhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera I 1.375, 380-397) ---

``anomadassÄ« bhagavÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-ho narÄ• sabho.

vihÄ• si himavantamhi, devasaá¹…ghapurakkhato ||

``bhagavÄ• tato otaritvÄ• , vicari cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ jino.

sattakÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hanto, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ upÄ• gami ||

``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasahassehi, parivuto lokanÄ• yako.

obhÄ• sento disÄ• sabbÄ• , virocittha mahÄ• muni ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ gahapati hutvÄ• , saradena mahiddhinÄ• .

uyyojito sahÄ• yena, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

``upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, nimantetvÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

attano bhavanaá¹ƒ nesi, mÄ• nayanto mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, devadevaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ.

sabhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tappemi, annapÄ• nenahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``anumodi \Be II 506/ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghe nisÄ«ditvÄ• , imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``yaá¹ƒ so saá¹…ghamapÅ«jesi, buddhaÃ±ca lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, devalokaá¹ƒ gamissati ||

``sattasattatikkhattuÃ±ca, devarajjaá¹ƒ karissati.

pathabyÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ, vasudhaá¹ƒ Ä• vasissati ||

``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkhattuÃ±ca, cakkavattÄ« bhavissati.

bhogÄ• asaá¹…khiyÄ• tassa, uppajjissanti tÄ• vade ||

``aparimeyye \Ne II 427/ ito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``nirayÄ• so cavitvÄ• na, manussattaá¹ƒ gamissati.

kolito nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, brahmabandhu bhavissati ||

``so pacchÄ• pabbajitvÄ• na, kusalamÅ«lena codito.

gotamassa bhagavato, dutiyo hessati sÄ• vako ||

``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo pahitatto, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissatinÄ• savo ||

``pÄ• pamittopanissÄ• ya, kÄ• marÄ• gavasaá¹ƒ gato.

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±cÄ• pi, ghÄ• tayiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, nirayaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• pakammasamaá¹…gitÄ• , bhinnasÄ«so marÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ pacchimakaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

idhÄ• pi ediso mayhaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡akÄ• le bhavissati ||

``pavivekamanuyutto, samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• rato.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``dharaá¹‡impi sugambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, bahalaá¹ƒ duppadhaá¹ƒsiyaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• maá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena khobheyyaá¹ƒ, iddhiyÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ gato ||

``asmimÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 507/ na passÄ• mi, mÄ• no mayhaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

sÄ• maá¹‡ere upÄ• dÄ• ya, garucittaá¹ƒ karomahaá¹ƒ ||

``aparimeyye ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamabhinÄ«hariá¹ƒ.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhÅ«mimanuppatto, pattomhi Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

21. mahÄ• nipÄ• to

1. vaá¹…gÄ«sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sattatinipÄ• te \Be II 508/ \Ne II 428/ __nikkhantaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santa_ntiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• yas
vaá¹…gÄ«sattherassa gÄ• thÄ• . kÄ• uppatti? ayaá¹ƒ kira padumuttarabuddhakÄ• le haá¹ƒ
nibbatto, purimanayeneva vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ibhÄ• navantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• satthu adhikÄ• rakam
anÄ• gate paá¹-ibhÄ• navantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sat
kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
__vaá¹…gÄ«so_ti laddhanÄ• mo tayo bede uggaá¹‡hanto Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• , ch
sikkhitvÄ• chavasÄ«saá¹ƒ nakhena Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ satto asukayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattoâ

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ``ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamaggoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«saá¹ƒ
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• niyo vicaranti. vaá¹…gÄ«sopi tivassamatthake
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• nakhena Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ \Ee III 181/ satto asukayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatt
mahÄ• janassa kaá¹…khacchedanatthaá¹ƒ te te jane Ä• vÄ• hetvÄ• attano attano gatiá¹ƒ k
mahÄ• jano abhippasÄ«dati. so taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mahÄ• janassa hatthato satampi sahassam
vaá¹…gÄ«samÄ• dÄ• ya yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ vicaritvÄ• puna sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. vaá¹…g
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitukÄ• mo ahosi. brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ``samaá¹‡o gotamo mÄ• yÄ•
ti paá¹-ikkhipiá¹ƒsu. vaá¹…gÄ«so tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantv
madhurapaá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di.

taá¹ƒ satthÄ• pucchi --- ``vaá¹…gÄ«sa, kiÃ±ci sippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma,
chavasÄ«samantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• nÄ• mi. tena tivassamatthake matÄ• nampi sÄ«saá¹ƒ nak
nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• tassa ekaá¹ƒ niraye nibbattassa \
dassesi, ekaá¹ƒ manussesu \Ne II 429/, ekaá¹ƒ devesu, ekaá¹ƒ parinibbutassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ da
sÄ«saá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• , ``bho gotama, ayaá¹ƒ satto niraye nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``sÄ
suá¹-á¹-hu tayÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ satto kuhiá¹ƒ nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``manussa
``ayaá¹ƒ kuhiâ€™â€™ nti? ``devalokeâ€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡á¹‡annampi nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
pana sÄ«saá¹ƒ nakhena Ä• koá¹-ento neva antaá¹ƒ na koá¹-iá¹ƒ passi. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ•
vaá¹…gÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``upaparikkhÄ• mi tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ pa
bÄ• hirakamantena khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa gatiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissati, athassa matthakato se
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• --- ``kilamasi, vaá¹…gÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ ti
imassa uppannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkomi, sace tumhe jÄ• nÄ• tha, kathethÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ etampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ito uttaritarampi jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ---

``cutiá¹ƒ yo vedi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, upapattiÃ±ca sabbaso.

asattaá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``yassa gatiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, devÄ• gandhabbamÄ• nusÄ• .

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 419

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. vaá¹…gÄ«so ``tena hi, bho gotama, taá¹ƒ vijjaá¹ƒ me dethÄ•
dassetvÄ• satthu santike nisÄ«di. satthÄ• ``amhehi samÄ• naliá¹…gassa demÄ• â€™â€™
``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci katvÄ• mayÄ• imaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti brÄ• hma
pabbajante mÄ• cintayittha, ahaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe jeá¹-á¹-ha
tumhÄ• kampi \Ee III 182/ tena bhaddakameva bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti mantatthÄ• ya satth
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tadÄ• ca thero nigrodhakappo bhagavato santike á¹-hito hoti, taá¹ƒ bha

``nigrodhakappa, imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi
``mantaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• va uggaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• cikkhi. so dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantova v
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vaá¹…gÄ«saá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, bho vaá¹…gÄ«sa, samaá¹‡as
sikkhitaâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 510/ pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``kiá¹ƒ sippasikkhanena, gacchatha tumhe, na
kattabbakiccaâ€™â€™ nti. brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ``tvampi dÄ• ni samaá¹‡assa gotamassa vasaá
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ito, kiá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tava santike karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatamaggeneva pak
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (A

``padumuttaro \Ne II 430/ nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``yathÄ• pi sÄ• gare Å«mi, gagane viya tÄ• rakÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ tassa, arahantehi cittitaá¹ƒ ||

``sadevÄ• suranÄ• gehi, manujehi purakkhato.

samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡e, janamajjhe jinuttamo ||

``pabhÄ• hi anuraÃ±janto, loke lokantagÅ« jino.

vacanena vibodhento, veneyyapadumÄ• ni so ||

``vesÄ• rajjehi sampanno, catÅ«hi purisuttamo.

pahÄ«nabhayasÄ• rajjo, khemappatto visÄ• rado ||

``Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, buddhabhÅ«miÃ±ca kevalaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti lokaggo, natthi saÃ±codako kvaci ||

``sÄ«hanÄ• damasambhÄ«taá¹ƒ, nadato tassa tÄ• dino.

devÄ• naro vÄ• brahmÄ• vÄ• , paá¹-ivattÄ• na vijjati ||

``desento pavaraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, santÄ• rento sadevakaá¹ƒ.

dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti, parisÄ• su visÄ• rado ||

``paá¹-ibhÄ• navataá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhusammataá¹ƒ.

guá¹‡aá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ pakittetvÄ• , etadagge á¹-hapesi taá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sÄ• dhusammato.

sabbavedavidÅ« jÄ• to, vÄ• gÄ«so vÄ• disÅ«dano ||

``upecca taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

pÄ«tivaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakassa guá¹‡e rato ||

``nimantetvÄ• va \Be II 511/ sugataá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanandanaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bhojayitvÄ• haá¹ƒ, dussehacchÄ• dayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, katokÄ• so kataÃ±jalÄ«.

ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito haá¹-á¹-ho, santhaviá¹ƒ jinamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``namo te vÄ• dimaddana, namo te isisattama.

namo te sabbalokagga, namo te abhayaá¹ƒ kara ||

``namo te mÄ• ramathana, namo te diá¹-á¹-hisÅ«dana.

namo te santisukhada, namo te saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kara ||

``anÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, bhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ abhayappado.

vissÄ• mabhÅ«mi santÄ• naá¹ƒ, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saraá¹‡esinaá¹ƒ ||

``evamÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne II 431/ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, santhavitvÄ• mahÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

avocaá¹ƒ vÄ• disÅ«dassa, gatiá¹ƒ pappomi bhikkhuno ||

``tadÄ• avoca bhagavÄ• , anantapaá¹-ibhÄ• navÄ• .

yo so buddhaá¹ƒ abhojesi, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sahasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ||

``guá¹‡aÃ±ca me pakittesi, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

eso patthayate á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• disÅ«dassa bhikkhuno ||

``anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, lacchase taá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ.

devamÄ• nusasampattiá¹ƒ, anubhotvÄ• anappakaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

vaá¹…gÄ«so nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mudito hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

 paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, mettacitto tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tusitaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime \Be II 512/ ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• to vippakule ahaá¹ƒ.

paccÄ• jÄ• to yadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassiko ||

``sabbavedavidÅ« jÄ• to, vÄ• dasatthavisÄ• rado.

vÄ• dissaro cittakathÄ«, paravÄ• dappamaddano ||

``vaá¹…ge jÄ• toti vaá¹…gÄ«so, vacane issaroti vÄ• .

vaá¹…gÄ«so iti me nÄ• maá¹ƒ, abhavÄ« lokasammataá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto, á¹-hito paá¹-hamayobbane.

tadÄ• rÄ• jagahe ramme, sÄ• riputtamahaddasaá¹ƒ ||

``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, pattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ susaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ.

alolakkhiá¹ƒ mitabhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, yugamattaá¹ƒ nidakkhitaá¹ƒ ||

``taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vimhito hutvÄ• , avocaá¹ƒ mamanucchavaá¹ƒ.

kaá¹‡ikÄ• raá¹ƒva nicitaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• padaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• cikkhi so me satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, sambuddhaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• so paá¹‡á¸• ito vÄ«ro, uttariá¹ƒ samavoca me ||

``virÄ• gasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• duddasamuttamaá¹ƒ.

vicittapaá¹-ibhÄ• nehi, tosito tena tÄ• dinÄ• ||

``nipacca \Ne II 432/ sirasÄ• pÄ• de, pabbÄ• jehÄ«ti maá¹ƒ bravi.

tato maá¹ƒ sa mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamupÄ• nayi ||

``nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, nisÄ«diá¹ƒ satthu santike.

mamÄ• ha vadataá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho, kacci vaá¹…gÄ«sa jÄ• nÄ• si ||

``kiÃ±ci sippanti tassÄ• haá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti ca abraviá¹ƒ.

matasÄ«saá¹ƒ vanacchuddhaá¹ƒ, api bÄ• rasavassikaá¹ƒ.

tava vijjÄ• visesena, sace sakkosi vÄ• caya ||

``Ä• moti me paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te, tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ«sÄ• ni dassayi.

nirayanaradevesu, upapanne avÄ• cayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva, sÄ«saá¹ƒ dassesi nÄ• yako.

tatohaá¹ƒ vihatÄ• rabbho, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samayÄ• cisaá¹ƒ ||

``pabbajitvÄ• na \Be II 513/ sugataá¹ƒ, santhavÄ• mi tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

tato maá¹ƒ kabbavittosi, ujjhÄ• yantiha bhikkhavo ||

``tato vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ me, Ä• ha buddho vinÄ• yako.

takkikÄ• panimÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , á¹-hÄ• naso paá¹-ibhanti taá¹ƒ ||

``na kabbavittohaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra, á¹-hÄ• naso paá¹-ibhanti maá¹ƒ.

tena hi dÄ• ni vaá¹…gÄ«sa, á¹-hÄ• naso santhavÄ• hi maá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ santhaviá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, gÄ• thÄ• hi isisattamaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hÄ• naso me tadÄ• tuá¹-á¹-ho, jino agge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-ibhÄ• nena cittena, aÃ±Ã±esamatimaÃ±Ã±ahaá¹ƒ.

pesale tena saá¹ƒviggo, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-ibhÄ• navataá¹ƒ aggo, aÃ±Ã±o koci na vijjati.

yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu vaá¹…gÄ«so, evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha bhikkhavo ||

``satasahasse kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ dassesi me idha.

sumutto saravegova, kilese jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ mama ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahÄ• \Ne II 433/ pana hutvÄ• thero satthu santikaá¹ƒ gacchanto cakkhupathato paá¹-á¹-
sÅ«riyena, Ä• kÄ• sena, mahÄ• samuddena, sinerunÄ• pabbatarÄ• jena, sÄ«hena migaraÂ
tena saddhiá¹ƒ upamento anekehi padasatehi satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡entova upagacchati. te
saá¹…ghamajjhe nisinno paá¹-ibhÄ• navantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. atha there
ca pacchÄ• ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma bhÄ• sitÄ• . theraá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• nandattherÄ

<1218> á¹• 21 ``nikkhantaá¹ƒ \Be II 514/ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ

vitakkÄ• upadhÄ• vanti, pagabbhÄ• kaá¹‡hato ime ||

<1219> á¹• 21 ``uggaputtÄ• mahissÄ• sÄ• , sikkhitÄ• daá¸·hadhammino.

samantÄ• parikireyyuá¹ƒ, sahassaá¹ƒ apalÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<1220> á¹• 21 ``sacepi ettakÄ• bhiyyo, Ä• gamissanti itthiyo.

neva maá¹ƒ byÄ• dhayissanti, dhamme samhi patiá¹-á¹-hito ||

<1221> á¹• 21 ``sakkhÄ« hi me sutaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

nibbÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, tattha me nirato mano ||

<1222> á¹• 21 ``evaÃ±ce maá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pima upagacchasi.

tathÄ• maccu karissÄ• mi, na me maggampi dakkhasi ||

<1223> á¹• 21 ``aratiÃ±ca \Ee III 183/ ratiÃ±ca pahÄ• ya, sabbaso gehasitaÃ±ca vitakkaá¹ƒ

vanathaá¹ƒ na kareyya kuhiÃ±ci, nibbanatho avanatho sa bhikkhu ||

<1224> á¹• 21 ``yamidha pathaviÃ±ca vehÄ• saá¹ƒ, rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ jagatogadhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci.

parijÄ«yati sabbamaniccaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ samecca caranti mutattÄ• ||

<1225> á¹• 21 ``upadhÄ«su janÄ• gadhitÄ• se, diá¹-á¹-hasute paá¹-ighe ca mute ca.

ettha vinodaya chandamanejo, yo hettha na limpati muni tamÄ• hu ||

<1226> á¹• 21 ``atha saá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• savitakkÄ• , puthujjanatÄ• ya adhammÄ• niviá¹-á¹-hÄ

na ca vaggagatassa kuhiÃ±ci, no pana duá¹-á¹-hullagÄ• hÄ« sa bhikkhu ||

<1227> á¹• 21 ``dabbo \Be II 515/ cirarattasamÄ• hito, akuhako nipako apihÄ• lu.

santaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ajjhagamÄ• muni, paá¹-icca parinibbuto kaá¹…khati kÄ• laá¹ƒ ||

<1228> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahassu gotama, mÄ• napathaÃ±ca jahassu asesaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• napathamhi sa mucchito, vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ«huvÄ• cirarattaá¹ƒ ||

<1229> á¹• 21 ``makkhena makkhitÄ• pajÄ• , mÄ• nahatÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ papatanti.

socanti janÄ• cirarattaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nahatÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• ||

<1230> á¹• 21 ``na \Ne II 434/ hi socati bhikkhu kadÄ• ci, maggajino sammÄ• paá¹-ipanno

kittiÃ±ca sukhaÃ±cÄ• nubhoti, dhammadasoti tamÄ• hu tathattaá¹ƒ ||

<1231> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• \Ee III 184/ akhilo idha padhÄ• navÄ• , nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni pahÄ• ya

mÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ• ya asesaá¹ƒ, vijjÄ• yantakaro samitÄ• vÄ« ||

<1232> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• marÄ• gena á¸• ayhÄ• mi, cittaá¹ƒ me pariá¸• ayhati.

sÄ• dhu nibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi, anukampÄ• ya gotama ||

<1233> á¹• 21 ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vipariyesÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ te pariá¸• ayhati.

nimittaá¹ƒ parivajjehi, subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<1234> á¹• 21 ``asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

sati kÄ• yagatÄ• tyatthu, nibbidÄ• bahulo bhava ||

<1235> á¹• 21 ``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjaha.

tato mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• , upasanto carissasi ||

<1236> á¹• 21 ``tameva \Be II 516/ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyya, yÄ• yattÄ• naá¹ƒ na tÄ• paye.

pare ca na vihiá¹ƒseyya, sÄ• ve vÄ• cÄ• subhÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1237> á¹• 21 ``piyavÄ• cameva bhÄ• seyya, yÄ• vÄ• cÄ• paá¹-inanditÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• pÄ• ni, paresaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sate piyaá¹ƒ ||

<1238> á¹• 21 ``saccaá¹ƒ ve amatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , esa dhammo sanantano.

sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, Ä• hu santo patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<1239> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ buddho bhÄ• sati vÄ• caá¹ƒ, khemaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

dukkhassantakiriyÄ• ya, sÄ• ve vÄ• cÄ• namuttamÄ• ||

<1240> á¹• 21 ``gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o medhÄ• vÄ«, maggÄ• maggassa kovido.

sÄ• riputto mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti bhikkhunaá¹ƒ ||

<1241> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒkhittenapi deseti, vitthÄ• renapi bhÄ• sati.

sÄ• likÄ• yiva nigghoso, paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ udiyyati ||

<1242> á¹• 21 ``tassa taá¹ƒ desayantassa, suá¹‡anti madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ.

sarena rajanÄ«yena, savanÄ«yena vaggunÄ• .

udaggacittÄ• muditÄ• , sotaá¹ƒ odhenti bhikkhavo ||

<1243> á¹• 21 ``ajja pannarase visuddhiyÄ• , bhikkhÅ« paÃ±casatÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• .

saá¹ƒyojanabandhanacchidÄ• , anÄ«ghÄ• khÄ«á¹‡apunabbhavÄ• isÄ« ||

<1244> á¹• 21 ``cakkavattÄ« \Ne II 435/ \Ee III 185/ yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , amaccaparivÄ• rito.

samantÄ• anupariyeti, sÄ• garantaá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ||

<1245> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ vijitasaá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ, satthavÄ• haá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vakÄ• payirupÄ• santi, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yino ||

<1246> á¹• 21 ``sabbe bhagavato puttÄ• , palÄ• pettha na vijjati.

taá¹‡hÄ• sallassa hantÄ• raá¹ƒ, vande Ä• diccabandhunaá¹ƒ ||

<1247> á¹• 21 ``parosahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sugataá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati.

desentaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<1248> á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡anti \Be II 517/ dhammaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ

sobhati vata sambuddho, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhato ||

<1249> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• ganÄ• mosi bhagavÄ• , isÄ«naá¹ƒ isisattamo.

mahÄ• meghova hutvÄ• na, sÄ• vake abhivassasi ||

<1250> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, satthudassanakamyatÄ• .

sÄ• vako te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de vandati vaá¹…giso ||

<1251> á¹• 21 ``ummaggapathaá¹ƒ mÄ• rassa, abhibhuyya carati pabhijja khÄ«lÄ• ni.

taá¹ƒ passatha bandhapamuÃ±ca karaá¹ƒ, asitaá¹ƒva bhÄ• gaso pavibhajja ||

<1252> á¹• 21 ``oghassa hi nitaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, anekavihitaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• si.

tasmiÃ±ca amate akkhÄ• te, dhammadasÄ• á¹-hitÄ• asaá¹ƒhÄ«rÄ• ||

<1253> á¹• 21 ``pajjotakaro ativijjha, sabbaá¹-hitÄ«naá¹ƒ atikkamamaddasa.

Ã±atvÄ• ca sacchikatvÄ• ca, aggaá¹ƒ so desayi dasaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<1254> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ sudesite dhamme, ko pamÄ• do vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• hi tassa bhagavato sÄ• sane, appamatto sadÄ• namassamanusikkhe ||

<1255> á¹• 21 ``buddhÄ• nubuddho yo thero, koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o tibbanikkamo.

lÄ• bhÄ« sukhavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, vivekÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haso ||

<1256> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ, satthu sÄ• sanakÄ• rinÄ• .

sabbassa taá¹ƒ anuppattaá¹ƒ, appamattassa sikkhato ||

<1257> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo \Ee III 186/ tevijjo, cetopariyakovido.

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o buddhadÄ• yÄ• do, pÄ• de vandati satthuno ||

<1258> á¹• 21 ``nagassa \Be II 518/ passe Ä• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, muniá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vakÄ• payirupÄ• santi, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yino ||

<1259> á¹• 21 ``cetasÄ• \Ne II 436/ anupariyeti, moggallÄ• no mahiddhiko.

cittaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ samanvesaá¹ƒ, vippamuttaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ ||

<1260> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ, muniá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

anekÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ, payirupÄ• santi gotamaá¹ƒ ||

<1261> á¹• 21 ``cando yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe, virocati vÄ«tamalova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ

evampi aá¹…gÄ«rasa tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muni, atirocasi yasasÄ• sabbalokaá¹ƒ ||

<1262> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• veyyamattÄ• vicarimha pubbe, gÄ• mÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ purÄ• puraá¹ƒ.

athaddasÄ• ma sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

<1263> á¹• 21 ``so me dhammamadesesi, muni dukkhassa pÄ• ragÅ«.

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasÄ«dimha, saddhÄ• no udapajjatha ||

<1264> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , khandhe Ä• yatanÄ• ni ca.

dhÄ• tuyo ca viditvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<1265> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• ya, uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naÃ±ca, ye te sÄ• sanakÄ• rakÄ• ||

<1266> á¹• 21 ``tesaá¹ƒ kho vata atthÄ• ya, bodhimajjhagamÄ• muni.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, ye niyÄ• magataddasÄ• ||

<1267> á¹• 21 ``sudesitÄ• cakkhumatÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, anukampÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<1268> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<1269> á¹• 21 ``evamete \Be II 519/ tathÄ• vuttÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hÄ• me te yathÄ• tathÄ• .

sadattho me anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<1270> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, mama buddhassa santike.

suvibhattesu dhammesu, yaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

<1271> á¹• 21 ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippatto, sotadhÄ• tu visodhitÄ• .

tevijjo iddhipattomhi, cetopariyakovido ||

<1272> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Ee III 187/ satthÄ• ramanomapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-heva dham
chettÄ• .

aggÄ• á¸·ave kÄ• lamakÄ• si bhikkhu, Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ« abhinibbutatto ||

<1273> á¹• 21 ``nigrodhakappo iti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹

so taá¹ƒ namassaá¹ƒ acari mutyapekho, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo daá¸·hadhammadassÄ« ||

<1274> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ne II 437/ sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ sakka mayampi sabbe, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ•

samavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• no savanÄ• ya sotÄ• , tuvaá¹ƒ no satthÄ• tvamanuttarosi ||

<1275> á¹• 21 ``chinda no vicikicchaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi metaá¹ƒ, parinibbutaá¹ƒ vedaya bhÅ«ripaÃ

majjheva no bhÄ• sa samantacakkhu, sakkova devÄ• na sahassanetto ||

<1276> á¹• 21 ``ye keci ganthÄ• idha mohamaggÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apakkhÄ• vicikicchaá¹-

tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ patvÄ• na te bhavanti, cakkhuÃ±hi etaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ narÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<1277> á¹• 21 ``no \Be II 520/ ce hi jÄ• tu puriso kilese, vÄ• to yathÄ• abbhaghanaá¹ƒ vih

tamovassa nivuto sabbaloko, jotimantopi na pabhÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ ||

<1278> á¹• 21 ``dhÄ«rÄ• ca pajjotakarÄ• bhavanti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra tatheva maÃ

vipassinaá¹ƒ jÄ• namupÄ• gamimha, parisÄ• su no Ä• vikarohi kappaá¹ƒ ||

<1279> á¹• 21 ``khippaá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ eraya vaggu vagguá¹ƒ, haá¹ƒsova paggayha saá¹‡ikaá¹

bindussarena suvikappitena, sabbeva te ujjugatÄ• suá¹‡oma ||

<1280> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒ, niggayha dhonaá¹ƒ vadessÄ• mi dha

na kÄ• makÄ• ro hi puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…kheyyakÄ• ro ca tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<1281> á¹• 21 ``sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee III 188/ tavedaá¹ƒ, samujjupaÃ±Ã±assa

ayamaÃ±jali pacchimo suppaá¹‡Ä• mito, mÄ• mohayÄ« jÄ• namanomapaÃ±Ã±a ||

<1282> á¹• 21 ``paroparaá¹ƒ ariyadhammaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• , mÄ• mohayÄ« jÄ• namanomavÄ«

vÄ• riá¹ƒ yathÄ• ghammani ghammatatto, vÄ• cÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi sutaá¹ƒ pavassa ||

<1283> á¹• 21 ``yadatthikaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ acarÄ«, kappÄ• yano kaccissataá¹ƒ amogh

nibbÄ• yi so Ä• du saupÄ• diseso, yathÄ• vimutto ahu taá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma ||

<1284> á¹• 21 ``acchecchi \Be II 521/ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ idha nÄ• marÅ«pe, (iti bhagavÄ• ,)

kaá¹‡hassa sotaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattÄ• nusayitaá¹ƒ.

atÄ• ri jÄ• tiá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒ, iccabravi bhagavÄ• paÃ±caseá¹-á¹-ho ||

<1285> á¹• 21 ``esa sutvÄ• pasÄ«dÄ• mi, vaco te isisattama.

amoghaá¹ƒ kira me puá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na maá¹ƒ vaÃ±cesi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<1286> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• vÄ• dÄ« tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ«, ahu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

acchecchi maccuno jÄ• laá¹ƒ, tataá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• vino daá¸·haá¹ƒ ||

<1287> á¹• 21 ``addasa bhagavÄ• Ä• diá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• nassa kappiyo.

accagÄ• vata kappÄ• no, maccudheyyaá¹ƒ suduttaraá¹ƒ ||

<1288> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ne II 438/ devadevaá¹ƒ vandÄ• mi, puttaá¹ƒ te dvipaduttama.

anujÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, nÄ• gaá¹ƒ nÄ• gassa orasaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitÄ• . tattha ``nik
santaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dayo paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so navo acirapabbajito
alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• sambahulÄ• itthiyo disvÄ• uppannarÄ• go taá¹ƒ vinodento abhÄ•

tattha __nikkhantaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riya_nti agÄ• rato nikkhan
pabbajitaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vitakkÄ• _ti kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo pÄ• pavitakkÄ• . __u
upagacchanti. __pagabbhÄ• _ti pÄ• gabbhiyayuttÄ• vasino. ``ayaá¹ƒ gehato nikkhamitvÄ•
anuddhaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ aparihÄ• rato nillajjÄ• . __kaá¹‡hato_ti \Ee III 1
lÄ• makabhÄ• vatoti attho. __ime_ti tesaá¹ƒ attano paccakkhatÄ• vuttÄ• .

asuddhajÄ«vino parivÄ• rayuttÄ• manussÄ• uggakiccatÄ• ya ``uggÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccant
__uggaputtÄ• . mahissÄ• sÄ• _ti mahÄ• issÄ• sÄ• . __sikkhitÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasa vassÄ• ni Ä•
__daá¸·hadhammino_ti, daá¸·hadhanuno \Be II 522/. daá¸·hadhanu nÄ• ma dvisahassathÄ•
dvisahassathÄ• manti, ca yassa Ä• ropitassa jiyÄ• ya bandho lohasÄ«sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• n
kaá¹‡á¸• apamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nabhaá¹ƒ ukkhittassa pathavito muccati. __samantÄ• parikireyyu_
khipeyyuá¹ƒ. kittakÄ• ti ce Ä• ha __ ``sahassaá¹ƒ apalÄ• yinaâ€™â€™ _nti. yuddhe aparaá
sahassamattÄ• naá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sikkhitÄ• katahatthÄ• uggÄ• daá¸·hadhanur
sahassamattÄ• kadÄ• cipi yuddhe parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ apattÄ• appamattÄ• samantato á¹-hatvÄ
sacepi vasseyyuá¹ƒ. tÄ• disehipi issÄ• sasahassehi samantÄ• sare parikirÄ«yante susikkhi
gahetvÄ• sabbe sare attano sarÄ«re apatamÄ• ne katvÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le pÄ• teyya. tattha e
khipanto nÄ• ma natthi. itthiyo pana rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena paÃ±ca paÃ±ca sare ek
khipantiyo. __ettakÄ• bhiyyo_ti imÄ• hi itthÄ«hi bhiyyopi bahÅ« itthiyo attano itthikuttahÄ• s
vidhaá¹ƒsenti.

__sakkhÄ« hi me sutaá¹ƒ eta_nti sammukhÄ• mayÄ• etaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• nagamana
liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggoti attho, vipassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• h
mano_ti tasmiá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• magge mayhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirataá¹ƒ.

__evaÃ±ce_ \Ne II 439/ __maá¹ƒ viharanta_nti evaá¹ƒ aniccaasubhajjhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya
ca viharantaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pimÄ• _ti kilesamÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __tathÄ• maccu karissÄ
dakkhasÄ«_ti mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ maggampi yathÄ• na passasi, tathÄ• maccu antaá¹ƒ karissÄ

__aratiÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• attano santÄ• ne uppanne aratiÄ• dike vinoden
__arati_nti adhikusalesu dhammesu pantasenÄ• sanesu ca ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanaá¹ƒ. __rati_nti p
__pahÄ• yÄ• _ti pajahitvÄ• . __sabbaso gehasitaÃ±ca vitakka_nti, gehanissitaá¹ƒ puttadÄ•
Ã±Ä• tivitakkÄ• diÃ±ca micchÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ anavasesato pahÄ• ya. __vanathaá¹ƒ na kareyy
ajjhattikabÄ• hirappabhede sabbasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ na kareyyaá¹ƒ. __nibban
bhikkhÅ«_ti yo hi sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 523/ nittaá¹‡ho \Ee III 190/, tato eva katthacipi na

avanatho, so bhikkhu nÄ• ma saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayassa sammadeva ikkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya bhinnakil

__yamidha pathaviÃ±ca vehÄ• saá¹ƒ, rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ jagatogadhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±c
bhÅ«minissitaá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ devalokanissitaá¹ƒ rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ rÅ«pa
ruppanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jagatogadhaá¹ƒ lokikaá¹ƒ bhavattayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá
sabbamanicca_nti sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tato eva aniccaá¹ƒ tato eva dukkhaá
tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. ayaá¹ƒ therassa mahÄ• vipassanÄ• ti vadanti. __evaá¹ƒ sa
evaá¹ƒ samecca abhisamecca vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tattabhÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• caranti viharanti.

__upadhÄ«sÅ«_ti khandhÅ«padhiÄ• dÄ«su. __janÄ• _ti andhaputhujjanÄ• . __gadhitÄ• se
hi visesato kÄ• maguá¹‡Å«padhÄ«su chando apanetabboti dassento Ä• ha __diá¹-á¹-hasut
__diá¹-á¹-hasute_ti diá¹-á¹-he ceva sute ca, rÅ«pasaddesÅ«ti attho. __paá¹-ighe_ti ghaá¹-á¹
phoá¹-á¹-habbe. __mute_ti vuttÄ• vasese mute, gandharasesÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sÄ• rattha
1.210) ``paá¹-ighapadena gandharasÄ• gahitÄ• , mutapadena phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡a
vinodaya chandamanejo_ti etasmiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhede paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡e kÄ• macch
sabbattha anejo avikappo bhavasi. __yo hettha na limpati muni tamÄ• hÅ«_ti yo hi ettha kÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• lepena na limpati, taá¹ƒ moneyyadhammaá¹-á¹-hato ``munÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡á¸•
saá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·Ä«ti adhippÄ• yena keci ``saá¹-á¹-hidhammÄ• rammaá¹‡a
vadanti. ``aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• \Ne II 440/ savitakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana pÄ• á¸·i, appaka
vÄ• na gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• _ti dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hig
micchÄ• vitakkÄ• ti atthoti keci vadanti. diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• ca sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• valaddhiá
adhiccasamuppannavÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ vasena ``atha saá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• savita
yathÄ• hi taá¹‡hÄ• lepÄ• bhÄ• vena bhikkhÅ«ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hilepÄ• bhÄ• venap
saá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __puthujjanatÄ• ya adhammÄ• _ \Ee III 191/ __niv
te pana micchÄ• vitakkÄ• niccÄ• digÄ• havasena adhammÄ• dhammato apetÄ• puthujjan
niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• abhiniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __na ca vaggagatassa kuhiÃ±cÄ«_ti yattha katthaci vatthu
sassatavÄ• dÄ• dimicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivaggagato, taá¹ƒladdhiko na ca assa bhaveyya. aá¹-á¹-
1.210) pana ``atha saá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• savitakkÄ• , puthÅ« janatÄ• ya adhammÄ• niviá¹-á¹-hÄ•
uddharitvÄ• atha cha Ä• rammaá¹‡anissitÄ• puthÅ« adhammavitakkÄ• janatÄ• ya niviá¹-á
ca vaggagatassa kuhiÃ±cÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ vasena na katthaci kilesavaggagato bhaveyyÄ• ti ca
duá¹-á¹-hullagÄ• hÄ« sa bhikkhÅ«_ti yo kilesehi dÅ«sitattÄ• ativiya duá¹-á¹-hullatÄ• ca duá
micchÄ• vÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanasÄ«lo ca no assa no bhaveyya, so bhikkhu nÄ• ma hotÄ

__dabbo_ti dabbajÄ• tiko paá¹‡á¸• ito. __cirarattasamÄ• hito_ti cirakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
kohaÃ±Ã±arahito asaá¹-ho amÄ• yÄ• vÄ«. __nipako_ti nipuá¹‡o cheko. __apihÄ• lÅ«_ti nitt
ajjhagamÄ• _ti, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigato. moneyyadhammasamannÄ• gatato __muni. parinib
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca saupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• t

kÄ• la_nti idÄ• ni anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• natthÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gameti. na tassa kiÃ±ci kar
ediso bhavissati, tathÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• detÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahassÅ«_tiÄ• dayo catasso gÄ• thÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nasampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
mÄ• naá¹ƒ vinodentena vuttÄ• . tattha __mÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahassÅ«_ti seyyamÄ• nÄ• dinavavi
__gotamÄ• _ti gotamagottassa bhagavato sÄ• vakattÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ gotamagottaá¹ƒ katvÄ
mÄ• nassa pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• raparikkhittaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ
tappaá¹-ibaddhakilesappahÄ• nena __jahassu_ pajaha. __asesa_nti sabbameva. __mÄ• na
mÄ• navatthunimittaá¹ƒ mucchaá¹ƒ Ä• panno. __vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ«huvÄ• ciraratta_nti imasm
mÄ• napathÄ• nuyogakkhaá¹‡e vÄ«tivatte pubbeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issa, ``naá¹-á¹-ho
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ahuvÄ• ahosi.

__makkhena_ \Be II 525/ \Ne II 441/ __makkhitÄ• pajÄ• _ti sÅ«rÄ• dinÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ ukka
paraguá¹‡amakkhanalakkhaá¹‡ena makkhena pisitattÄ• makkhÄ«. puggalo hi yathÄ• yath
makkheti, tathÄ• tathÄ• attano guá¹‡e puÃ±jati nirÄ• karoti nÄ• ma. __mÄ• nahatÄ• _ti mÄ
__nirayaá¹ƒ papatantÄ«_ti nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjanti.

__maggajino_ti maggena vijitakileso. __kittiÃ±ca sukhaÃ±cÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasaá¹ƒsitaÃ
kÄ• yikacetasikasukhaÃ±ca __anubhotÄ«_ti paá¹-ilabhati. __dhammadasoti tamÄ• hu tatha
tathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato dhammadassÄ«ti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• Ä•

__akhilo_ti paÃ±cacetokhilarahito. __padhÄ• navÄ• _ti sammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyasampann
nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tavalÄ• hakÄ• pagamena visuddhamÄ• naso \Ee III 192/. __asesa
aggamaggena pajahitvÄ• . __vijjÄ• yantakaro samitÄ• vÄ«_ti sabbaso samitakileso tividhÄ•
pariyosÄ• nappatto hotÄ«ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadati.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando aÃ±Ã±atarena rÄ• jamahÄ• mattena nimantito pubb
gantvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di Ä• yasmatÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«sena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena.
sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , vanditvÄ• paÃ±haá
suá¹‡anti. athÄ• yasmato vaá¹…gÄ«sassa navapabbajitassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariggahetu
visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡e rÄ• go uppajji. so saddho ujujÄ• tiko kulaputto ``ayaá¹ƒ me rÄ• go
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikampi atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• yathÄ
pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronto __ ``kÄ• marÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha yadipi kile
kÄ• yampi bÄ• dhati, cittaá¹ƒ pana bÄ• dhento cirataraá¹ƒ bÄ• dhetÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``kÄ• m
ti vatvÄ• ``cittaá¹ƒ me pariá¸• ayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• pana_nti rÄ• ganibbÄ
rÄ• gapariá¸·Ä• hassa nibbÄ• panasamatthaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti attho.

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vipariyesÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• tena yÄ• citena Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nande

vipallÄ• sena asubhe subhanti \Be II 526/ pavattena viparÄ«taggÄ• hena. __nimitta_nti kiles
__parivajjehÄ«_ti paribbaja. __subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhita_nti rÄ• gavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• ram
parivajjento asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parivajjeyya, sabbattha anabhiratisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. tasmÄ• t
``asubhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha \Ne II 442/ __asubhÄ• yÄ• _ti asubhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya. __cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi ekagga
cittavikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vena ekaggaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡esu susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ appitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• b
asubhÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ akkhÄ• mÄ«ti. __sati kÄ• yagatÄ• tyatthÅ«_ti vuttakÄ• y
bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• hotÅ«ti attho. __nibbidÄ• bahulo bhavÄ• _ti attabhÄ• ve sabbasn

__animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehÄ«_ti niccanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-anena visesato aniccÄ•
tato __mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjahÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aggamaggÄ
samucchinda. __mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• _ti mÄ• nassa dassanÄ• bhisamayÄ• ceva pahÄ• n
sabbaso rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santatÄ• ya upasanto __carissasi_ viharissasÄ«ti attho.

__tameva vÄ• ca_ntiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• bhagavatÄ• subhÄ• sitasutte (SN a I 213
therena bhagavantaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• \Ee III 193/ abhitthavantena vuttÄ• . __yÄ• yattÄ• naá
vÄ• cÄ• ya hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• rena na tÄ• peyya na viheá¹-heyya. __
pare ca parehi bhindanto na bÄ• dheyya. __sÄ• ve vÄ• cÄ• subhÄ• sitÄ• _ti sÄ• vÄ• cÄ•
tasmÄ• tameva vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya apisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ•

__paá¹-inanditÄ• _ti paá¹-imukhabhÄ• vena nanditÄ• piyÄ• yitÄ• sampati Ä• yatiÃ±ca suá
__yaá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo pÄ• pÄ• ni paresaá¹ƒ appiyÄ• ni ania
anÄ• dÄ• ya aggahetvÄ• atthabyaÃ±janamadhuraá¹ƒ piyameva dÄ«peti. __tameva piyavÄ
piyavÄ• cÄ• vasena abhitthavi.

__amatÄ• _ti \Be II 527/ sÄ• dhubhÄ• vena amatasadisÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``saccaá¹ƒ h
rasÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 73). nibbÄ• nÄ• matapaccayattÄ• vÄ• amatÄ• . __esa dham
saccavÄ• cÄ• nÄ• ma, esa porÄ• á¹‡o dhammo cariyÄ• paveá¹‡i. idameva hi porÄ• á¹‡Ä•
na alikaá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, Ä• hu santo patiá¹-á
tattha sacce patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• eva attano ca paresaÃ±ca atthe patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , atthe patiá¹-
dhamme patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . saccavisesanameva vÄ• etaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi vut
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . kÄ«dise? atthe ca dhamme ca, yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ atthato anapetattÄ• atthaá
dhammato anapetattÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dhammikameva atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti. imÄ• ya gÄ• th
443/ abhitthavi. __khema_nti abhayaá¹ƒ nirupaddavaá¹ƒ. kena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti ce? __nibb
dukkhassantakiriyÄ• ya, _ yasmÄ• kilesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa ca ant
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• khemanti attho. atha vÄ• yaá¹ƒ buddho nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• vÄ• d
vÄ• ti dvinnaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya khemamaggappakÄ• sanato __khemaá

vÄ• cÄ• namuttamÄ• _ti sÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sabbavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti evamettha attho
mantÄ• vacanavasena bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhitthavanto arahattanikÅ«á¹-ena thomanaá¹ƒ pariy

__gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o_ti tisso gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa pasaá¹ƒsanavas
__gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o_ti gambhÄ«resu khandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«su pavattÄ• ya nipuá¹‡Ä• y
gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o. medhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya dhammojapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gatat
maggo, ayaá¹ƒ sugatiyÄ• maggo, ayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassa \Ee III 194/ maggoâ€™â€™ ti evaá
kovidatÄ• ya __maggÄ• maggassa kovido_. mahatiyÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
vasena __mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o_. __dhammaá¹ƒ deseti bhikkhuna_nti sammadeva pavattiá¹ƒ ni
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. tassÄ• pana desanÄ• ya pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __saá¹ƒkhittenapÄ«_ti ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, Ä• vuso, ariyasaccÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cattÄ•
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... imÄ• ni kho, Ä• vuso, cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, tasmÄ• \Be II 528/ tih
dukkhanti yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittenapi deseti. ``katamaÃ±cÄ• vusc
jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 372-373) nayena tÄ• neva vibhajanto vitthÄ• r
khandhÄ• didesanÄ• supi eseva nayo. __sÄ• likÄ• yiva nigghoso_ti yathÄ• madhuraá¹ƒ an
vÄ• taá¹ƒ datvÄ• madhuraravaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• rentiyÄ• sÄ• likÄ• ya nigghoso, evaá¹ƒ therassa
madhuro nigghoso hoti. dhammasenÄ• patissa hi pittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena apalibuddhavaca
pahaá¹-akaá¹ƒsathÄ• lako viya saddo niccharati. __paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ udiyyatÄ«_ti kathetuka
vÄ«ciyo viya uparÅ«pari anantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati.

__tassÄ• _ti dhammasenÄ• patissa. __ta_nti dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa. __suá¹‡antÄ«_ti yaa
no sossÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• darajÄ• tÄ• suá¹‡anti. __madhura_nti iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __rajanÄ«yenÄ• _
__savanÄ«yenÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhena. __vaggunÄ• _ti maá¹-á¹-hena manoharena. __uda
vasena udaggacittÄ• alÄ«nacittÄ• . __muditÄ• _ti Ä• moditÄ• pÄ• mojjena samannÄ• gatÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapentÄ• sotaá¹ƒ upanenti.

__ajja_ \Ne II 444/ __pannarase_tiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• suttantadesa
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• thomentena vuttÄ• . t
yasmiÃ±hi samaye bhagavÄ• pubbÄ• rÄ• me nisÄ«danto sÄ• yanhasamaye sampattaparis
dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• , udakakoá¹-á¹-hake gattÄ• ni parisiÃ±citvÄ• , vatthanivasano ekaá¹ƒ
sugatamahÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de majjhimathambhaá¹ƒ nissÄ•
nisÄ«ditvÄ• , samantato nisinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anuviloketvÄ• tadahuposathe pa
hoti, imasmiá¹ƒ pannarasÄ«uposatheti attho. __visuddhiyÄ• _ti visuddhatthÄ• ya visuddhipa
__bhikkhÅ« paÃ±casatÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• _ti \Ee III 195/, paÃ±casatamattÄ• bhikkhÅ« satthÄ
nisajjavasena ceva ajjhÄ• sayavasena ca samÄ• gatÄ• . te ca __saá¹ƒyojanabandhanacchi
saá¹ƒyojanasaá¹…khÄ• te santÄ• nassa bandhanabhÅ«te kilese \Be II 529/ chinditvÄ• á¹-h

khÄ«á¹‡apunabbhavÄ• isÄ«_ti kilesadukkhÄ• bhÄ• vena nidukkhÄ• khÄ«á¹‡apunabbhavÄ
sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ esitabhÄ• vena isÄ«ti.

__vijitasaá¹…gÄ• ma_nti vijitakilesasaá¹…gÄ• mattÄ• vijitamÄ• rabalattÄ• vijitasaá¹…gÄ•
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gike ariyamaggarathe Ä• ropetvÄ• veneyyasatte vÄ• heti saá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• r
satthavÄ• ho. tenÄ• ha brahmÄ• sahampati ``uá¹-á¹-hehi, vÄ«ra, vijitasaá¹…gÄ• ma, sattha
MN I 282), taá¹ƒ satthavÄ• haá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• payirupÄ• santi. __t
evarÅ«pehi sÄ• vakehi parivÄ• rito cakkavatti viya rÄ• jÄ• amaccaparivÄ• rito janapadacÄ•
anupariyetÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__palÄ• po_ti tuccho antosÄ• rarahito, sÄ«larahitoti attho. __vande Ä• diccabandhuna_nti
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dasabalaá¹ƒ vandÄ• mÄ«ti vadati.

__parosahassa_ntiÄ• dikÄ• catasso gÄ• thÄ• nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammiyÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ thomentena vuttÄ• . tattha __parosahassa_nti atire
aá¸• á¸• hateá¸·asÄ• ni bhikkhusahassÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __akutobhaya_nti nibbÄ•
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pattassa ca kutocipi bhayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

``Ä• guá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 527) vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• nÄ• goti
bhagavÄ• _ti. __isÄ«naá¹ƒ isisattamo_ti sÄ• vakapaccekabuddhaisÄ«naá¹ƒ uttamo isi, vipa
II 445/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya isÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sattamako isi. __mahÄ• meghovÄ• _ti cÄ• tuddÄ«pik

__divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• _ti paá¹-isallÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __sÄ• vako te, mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de
thero arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento vadati.

__ummaggapatha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• \Be II 530/ catasso gÄ• thÄ• bhagavatÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu te, vaá
pubbe parivitakkitÄ• , udÄ• hu á¹-hÄ• naso cetÄ• paá¹-ibhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitena á¹-h
dassentena vuttÄ• . kasmÄ• panevaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• avoca? saá¹…ghamajjhe kira kath
``vaá¹…gÄ«satthero vissaá¹-á¹-hagantho neva uddesena, na paripucchÄ• ya, na yonisoman
karoti. gÄ• thaá¹ƒ \Ee III 196/ bandhanto vaá¹‡á¹‡apadÄ• ni karonto vicaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
bhikkhÅ« vaá¹…gÄ«sassa paá¹-ibhÄ• nasampattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, ahamassa paá¹-ibhÄ• na
jÄ• nÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, vaá¹…gÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
anekÄ• ni kilesuppajjanapathÄ• ni. vaá¹-á¹-appasutapathatÄ• ya hi pathanti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pab
rÄ• gÄ• dikhÄ«lÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhinditvÄ• carasi. __taá¹ƒ passathÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya c
buddhaá¹ƒ passatha. __bandhapamuÃ±cakara_nti bandhanamocanakaraá¹ƒ. __asita_nti an
paá¹-ibhajjÄ• _ti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ k
pÄ• á¹-ho. uddesÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato pakÄ• rena vibhajitvÄ• vibhajitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ des

__oghassÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• dicaturoghassa. __anekavihita_nti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena a
aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ amatÄ• v
abhÄ• si. __tasmiÃ±ca amate akkhÄ• te_ti tasmiá¹ƒ tena akkhÄ• te amate amatÄ• vahe. __
passitÄ• ro. __á¹-hitÄ• asaá¹ƒhÄ«rÄ• _ti kenaci asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyÄ• hutvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . _
ativijjhitvÄ• . __sabbaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«na_nti sabbesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
vÄ• . __atikkamamaddasÄ• _ti atikkamabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ addasa. __agga_nti uttam
pÄ• á¹-ho, paá¹-hamataranti attho. __dasaddhÄ• na_nti paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ __aggaá¹ƒ_
Ä• dito desayÄ«ti attho.

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``esa dhammo sudesitoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantena pamÄ• do na kÄ• ta
sikkhÄ• vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ca sikkheyya.

__buddhÄ• nubuddho_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ne II 446/ tisso gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmato aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoá¹‡
thomanavasena vuttÄ• . tattha __buddhÄ• nubuddho_ti buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anubuddho \Be II 5
cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni bujjhiá¹ƒsu, pacchÄ• thero sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• buddhÄ• nubu
sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• __thero, _ akuppadhammoti attho. __tibbanikka
__sukhavihÄ• rÄ• na_nti diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vivekÄ• na_nti tiá¹‡á¹
__sabbassa ta_nti yaá¹ƒ sabbasÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ, assa anena taá¹ƒ anuppattaá¹ƒ. __
appamattena hutvÄ• sikkhantena.

__tevijjo_ \Ee III 197/ __cetopariyakovido_ti chasu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su catasso vadati, itarÄ• d
thero pana chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±ova. yasmÄ• theraá¹ƒ himavante chaddantadahato Ä• gantvÄ•
paramanipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• , vandantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasena bhagavato
abhitthavantena imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• ``koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o buddhadÄ• yÄ• do, pÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__nagassa passe_tiÄ• dikÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ sabbeheva
kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharante Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ citta
arahattaphalavimuttiá¹ƒ passittha. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so bhagavantaá¹ƒ th
abhÄ• si. tattha __nagassa passe_ti isigilipabbatassa passe kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sÄ«n

__cetasÄ• _ti attano cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. __cittaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ samanvesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ kh
cittaá¹ƒ samanvesanto. __anupariyetÄ«_ti anukkamena paricchindati.

__evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ_ ``muniá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• raguâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• ya
``tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ya sÄ• vakasampattiyÄ• cÄ• ti sabbehi aá¹…ge
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __muni_nti hi iminÄ• padena monasaá¹…khÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena satth
vuttoti anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho kato hoti, ten

dasseti. __dukkhassa pÄ• ragu_nti iminÄ• pahÄ• nasampadaá¹ƒ. tadubhayena ca satthu Ä
dassitÄ• honti. __tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yino_ti iminÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampattidÄ
adhigamadÄ«panena ca padadvayena \Be II 532/ satthusÄ• vakasampatti dassitÄ• hoti. tat
yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``muniá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• raguá¹ƒ. a
payirupÄ• santi gotamaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __anekÄ• kÄ• rasampanna_nti aneke
anekÄ• kÄ• raguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatanti attho.

__cando_ \Ne II 447/ __yathÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ campÄ• nagare gaggarÄ• ya p
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena anekehi ca devanÄ• gasahassehi parivutaá¹ƒ attano vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca y
disvÄ• somanassajÄ• tena abhitthavantena vuttÄ• . tattha __cando yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hal
saradasamaye apagatavalÄ• hake valÄ• hakasadisena aÃ±Ã±ena ca mahikÄ• dinÄ• upakk
puá¹‡á¹‡acando virocati, __vÄ«tamalova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ti teneva valÄ• hakÄ• diupakkiles
bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• sÅ«riyo yathÄ• virocati. __evampi, aá¹…gÄ«rasa, tva_nti evaá¹ƒ aá¹…gehi
jutimanta tvampi __mahÄ• muni_ bhagavÄ• , __atirocasi_ attano yasasÄ• sadevakaá¹ƒ lok
virocasÄ«ti.

__kÄ• veyyamattÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ee III 198/ dasa gÄ• thÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá
satthu attano ca guá¹‡e vibhÄ• ventena vuttÄ• . tattha __kÄ• veyyamattÄ• _ti kÄ• veyyena
mÄ• nitÄ• sambhÄ• vitÄ• guá¹‡odayaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• . __addasÄ• mÄ• _ti addasimhÄ• .

__addhÄ• no udapajjathÄ• _ti ratanattayaá¹ƒ addhÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upakÄ• ratthÄ• ya upp

__vacana_nti saccapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ. __khandhe Ä• yatanÄ• ni ca dhÄ
dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo ca. imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne khandhÄ• dikat
__visuddhimagge_ (Vism II 421 Ä• dayo) vitthÄ• ritÄ• evÄ• ti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabb
rÅ«pÄ• divibhÄ• gÄ• dito aniccatÄ• dito ca pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ• nitvÄ• .

__ye te sÄ• sanakÄ• rakÄ• _ti ye te sattÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanakÄ• rakÄ• , tesaá¹
uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

__ye_ \Be II 533/ __niyÄ• magataddasÄ• _ti niyÄ• mo eva niyÄ• magataá¹ƒ, ye bhikkhÅ« b
sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒsu adhigacchiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vata __bodhiá¹ƒ_ s
ajjhagamÄ• , __muni_ bhagavÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__sudesitÄ• _ti veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato vitthÄ• rato ca suá¹-á¹-hu c
paÃ±cahi cakkhÅ«hi cakkhumatÄ• . attahitakÄ• mehi araá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni ariya
bhagavato saccÄ• nÄ«ti __ariyasaccÄ• ni. dukkha_ntiÄ• di tesaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ariyasaccakathÄ• vattabbÄ• , sÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rato __visuddhimagge

vitthÄ• ritÄ• ti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . __evamete tathÄ• _ti ete dukkhÄ• dayo ari
dukkhÄ• dippakÄ• rena tathÄ• avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• . __vuttÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• me te yath
satthÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• , tathÄ• mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ividdhattÄ•
me anuppatto_ arahattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sacchikataá¹ƒ. tato ca __kataá¹ƒ buddhassa_ bhagavat
ovÄ• dÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ anupatiá¹-á¹-ho.

__svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• sÄ«_ti suÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ vata me ahosi. __mama buddhassa sa
bhagavato santike samÄ«pe.

__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippatto_ti channampi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹ƒsaá¹
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``sotadhÄ• tu visodhitÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• mi satthÄ• ra_ntiÄ• dikÄ• dvÄ• dasa gÄ• thÄ• attano upajjhÄ• yassa parinibbu
vuttÄ• . Ä• yasmato nigrodhakappattherassa hi \Ee III 199/ parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le Ä• yasmÄ•
ahosi. diá¹-á¹-hapubbaÃ±ca tena tassa hatthakukkuccÄ• di, pubbavÄ• sanÄ• vasena hi tÄ•
pilindavacchassa vasalavÄ• dena samudÄ• cÄ• ro viya khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• nampi hotiyeva. t
upajjhÄ• yo, udÄ• hu noâ€™â€™ ti uppannaparivitakko satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchantena vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha __satthÄ• ra_nti diá¹-á¹-hadh
veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 534/ anusÄ• sakaá¹ƒ. __anomapaÃ±Ã±a_nti omaá¹ƒ vuccati parittaá
omapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anomapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±anti attho. __diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme_ti
attabhÄ• veti attho. __vicikicchÄ• na_nti saá¹ƒsayÄ• naá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• parivitakk
__aggÄ• á¸·ave_ti aggÄ• á¸·avacetiyasaá¹…khÄ• te vihÄ• re. __Ã±Ä• to_ti pÄ• kaá¹-o. __y
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasampanno. __abhinibbutatto_ti upasantasabhÄ• vo apariá¸• ayhamÄ• nac

__tayÄ• kata_nti tÄ• dise chÄ• yÄ• sampanne nigrodharukkhamÅ«le nisinnattÄ• ``nigrodh
kataá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. iti so yathÄ• attanÄ• upalakkhitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vadati. bhagavÄ• pana na
tathÄ• Ä• lapati, api ca kho tattha arahattaá¹ƒ pattattÄ• pi. __brÄ• hmaá¹‡assÄ• _ti jÄ• tiá¹
kira brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakulÄ• pabbajito. __namassaá¹ƒ acari_nti namassamÄ• no
nibbÄ• ne patiá¹-á¹-hito.

__daá¸·hadhammadassÄ«_ti \Ne II 449/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. daá¸·hadhammaÃ±hi nib
abhijjanaá¹-á¹-hena, taÃ±ca bhagavÄ• passi dassesi ca.

__sakkÄ• _tipi bhagavantameva kulanÄ• mena Ä• lapati. __mayampi sabbe_ti, niravasesa
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassento vadati. __samantacakkhÅ«_tipi bhagavantameva sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±
__samavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti sammÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . __no_ti ar
imassa paÃ±hassa veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ savanatthÄ• ya. __sotÄ• _ti sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• . __tuv
tvamanuttarosÄ«_ti thutivacanavasena vadati.

__chinda no vicikiccha_nti vicikicchÄ• paá¹-irÅ«pakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parivitakkaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ•
akusalavicikicchÄ• ya pana thero nibbicikicchova. __brÅ«hi meta_nti brÅ«hi me etaá¹ƒ. yaá
``taá¹ƒ sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ, sakka, mayampi sabbe aÃ±Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citov
__parinibbutaá¹ƒ vedaya bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±a. majjheva no bhÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ _ti parinibbutaá
bhagavÄ• majjheva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sa, yathÄ• sabbe mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ•
sahassanetto_ti \Ee III 200/, idaá¹ƒ pana thutivacanameva. apicettha ayamadhippÄ• yo --- y
sahassanetto devÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe tehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitavacanaá¹ƒ \Be II 535/ b
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ majjhe amhehi sampaá¹-icchitavacanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• ti.

__ye kecÄ«_ti imampi gÄ• thaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ thunanto vattukÄ• mataá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ bha
keci abhijjhÄ• dayo ganthÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ appahÄ• ne sati mohavicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• b
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apakkhÄ• _ti ca, __vicikicchaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti ca vuccanti. sabbe te tathÄ• gat
desanÄ• balena viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhavanti, nassanti. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡anti? __cakkhuÃ±hi etaá
_ yasmÄ• tathÄ• gato sabbaganthavidhamanena paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhujananato narÄ• naá¹ƒ p
hoti.

__no ce hi jÄ• tÅ«_ti imampi gÄ• thaá¹ƒ thunanto eva vattukÄ• mataá¹ƒ janento bhaá¹‡ati.
ekaá¹ƒsavacanaá¹ƒ. __puriso_ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __jotimanto_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
sÄ• riputtÄ• dayo. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yadi bhagavÄ• puratthimÄ• dibhedo vÄ• to viya a
desanÄ• vegena kilese vihaneyya, tato yathÄ• abbhaghananivuto loko tamova hoti ekandh
sabbopi loko aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anivuto tamova siyÄ• . ye cÄ• pi ime idÄ• ni jotimanto khÄ• yanti
bhÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ, na dÄ«peyyunti.

__dhÄ«rÄ• cÄ• _ti imampi gÄ• thaá¹ƒ purimanayenevÄ• ha. tassattho --- __dhÄ«rÄ• _ ca
__pajjotakarÄ• bhavanti_ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajjotaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti. __taá¹ƒ_ tasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ taá¹
padhÄ• navÄ«riyasamannÄ• gata bhagavÄ• , __tatheva maÃ±Ã±e_ dhÄ«ro pajjotakarotvev
__vipassinaá¹ƒ_ sabbadhamme yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ passantaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ•
``parisÄ• su no __Ä• vikarohi kappaá¹ƒ_ parinibbutova yathÄ• nigrodhakappaá¹ƒ Ä• vikaro

__khippa_nti imampi gÄ• thaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva Ä• ha. tassattho --- bhagavÄ• __khippaá
vagguá¹ƒ_ acirÄ• yamÄ• no vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sa vaggu manoharaá¹ƒ. __haá¹ƒsova_ yathÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hanto jÄ• tassaravanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• gÄ«vaá¹ƒ __paggayha_ pakkhe udd
__saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ_ ataramÄ• no vagguá¹ƒ nikÅ«jati \Be II 536/ giraá¹ƒ nicchÄ• reti, evamevaá¹
nikÅ«ja iminÄ• mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±atarena bindussarena suá¹-á¹-hu __vikappite
mayaá¹ƒ sabbe __ujugatÄ• _ avikkhittamÄ• nasÄ• hutvÄ• tava nikÅ«jaá¹ƒ suá¹‡omÄ• ti.

__pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡a_nti \Ee III 201/, idampi purimanayeneva Ä• ha. tattha na sissatÄ

__asesaá¹ƒ, _ sotÄ• pannÄ• dayo viya kiÃ±ci asesetvÄ• pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹
nibandhitvÄ• , __dhona_nti dhutasabbapÄ• paá¹ƒ. __vadessÄ• mÄ«_ti kathÄ• pessÄ• mi d
puthujjanÄ• na_nti puthujjanasekkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tividhÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• makÄ• ro
Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ na sakkonti. __saá¹…kheyyakÄ• ro ca tathÄ• gatÄ• na
vÄ«maá¹ƒsakÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamakiriyÄ• , te yaá¹ƒ icchanti Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• va
sakkontiyevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ saá¹…kheyyakÄ• raá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™
tathÄ• hi tava bhagavÄ• idaá¹ƒ __samujjupaÃ±Ã±assa_ sabbattha appaá¹-ihatabhÄ• vena
vuttaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``santatimahÄ• matto sattatÄ• lamattaá
parinibbÄ• yissati, suppabuddho sakko sattame divase pathaviá¹ƒ pavisissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__samuggahitaá¹ƒ_ sammadeva uggahitaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, puna suá¹-á¹-hut
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• Ä• ha. __ayamaÃ±jali pacchimo suppaá¹‡Ä• mito_ti ayaá¹ƒ aparopi aÃ±ja
paá¹‡Ä• mito. __mÄ• mohayÄ« jÄ• na_nti mÄ• no avacanena mohayi, jÄ• nanto tassa gat
bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati.

__paropara_nti \Ne II 451/ imaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• thaá¹ƒ aparenapi pariyÄ• yena amohanameva
__paropara_nti lokuttaralokiyavasena sundarÄ• sundaraá¹ƒ dÅ«re santike vÄ• . __ariyadha
catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ. __viditvÄ• _ti paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• . __jÄ• na_nti sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyadhamm
__vÄ• cÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«_ti yathÄ• __ghammani_ ghammakÄ• le uá¹‡hÄ• bhitatto pu
evaá¹ƒ te vÄ• caá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khÄ• mi. __sutaá¹ƒ pavassÄ• _ti sutasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sado
muÃ±ca pavatta. ``sutassa vassÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. vuttapakÄ• rassa saddÄ• yatanas
attho.

idÄ• ni \Be II 537/ yÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khati, taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``yadatthika
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __kappÄ• yano_ti kappameva pÅ«jÄ• vasena vadati. __yathÄ• vimu
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• yathÄ• asekkho, udÄ• hu saupÄ• disesÄ• ya yathÄ• sekkhoâ€™â€™
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahi gÄ• thÄ• hi yÄ• cito bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ viyÄ• karonto __ ``acchecchÄ«â€™
__acchecchi taá¹‡haá¹ƒ idha nÄ• marÅ«pe (iti bhagavÄ•) kaá¹‡hassa sotaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattÄ
\Ee III 202/ nÄ• marÅ«pe kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dibhedÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ appahÄ«na
kaá¹‡hanÄ• makassa mÄ• rassa sotantipi vuccati. taá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hassa sotamutaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghara
nÄ• marÅ«pe taá¹‡haá¹ƒ kappÄ• yano chindi. __iti bhagavÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ
__atÄ• ri jÄ• tiá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asesa_nti so taá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ chetvÄ• asesaá¹ƒ jÄ• timara
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya parinibbÄ• yÄ«ti dasseti, __iccabravi bhagavÄ• paÃ±caseá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä•
puá¹-á¹-ho bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ avoca paÃ±cahi saddhÄ• dÄ«hi indriyehi anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ•
seá¹-á¹-ho. atha vÄ• __paÃ±caseá¹-á¹-ho_ti paÃ±cahi sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi dhammakkhandhehi, p

hetusampadÄ• dÄ«hi seá¹-á¹-ho uttamo pavaroti saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• namevidampi vacanaá

evaá¹ƒ vutte bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinandamÄ• naso Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so __ ``es
gÄ• thÄ• yo Ä• ha. tattha paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __na maá¹ƒ vaÃ±cesÄ«_ti yasmÄ• pa
parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchantaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ na vaÃ±cesi, na visaá¹ƒvÄ• desÄ«ti attho. sesaá

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• mutyapekho vihÄ• si, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ya
buddhassa sÄ• vakoâ€™â€™ _ti. __maccuno jÄ• laá¹ƒ tataâ€™â€™ _nti tebhÅ«makavaá
taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• laá¹ƒ. __mÄ• yÄ• vino_ti \Ne II 452/ bahumÄ• yassa. ``tathÄ• mÄ• yÄ• vinoâ€
tesaá¹ƒ yo anekÄ• hi mÄ• yÄ• hi anekakkhattuá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. tassa tat

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya __Ä• di_nti mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __upÄ• dÄ• nassÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-assa. va
kammakilesehi upÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena ``upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa upÄ• d
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• addasa. __kappo kappiyo
vaá¹-á¹-ati bhagavÄ• ti adhippÄ• yena vadati. __accagÄ• vatÄ• _ti atikkanto vata. __maccu
dhiyyatÄ«ti maccudheyyaá¹ƒ, tebhÅ«makavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ suduttaraá¹ƒ accagÄ• vatÄ• ti veda

idÄ• ni satthari attano upajjhÄ• ye ca pasannamÄ• naso pasannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento
_nti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __taá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ vandÄ• mÄ«_ti sammutidevo, upa
tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi devÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamadevatÄ• ya devadevaá¹ƒ __dvipaduttama_ bhagav
kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒyeva, atha kho tava saccÄ• bhisambodhiyÄ• anudhammajÄ• tattÄ• __anuj
mahÄ• vÄ«riyatÄ• ya __mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, _ Ä• guakaraá¹‡Ä• diatthena __nÄ• gaá¹ƒ_ tava
vÄ• yÄ• majanitajÄ• titÄ• ya __orasaá¹ƒ_ puttaá¹ƒ nigrodhakappaÃ±ca vandÄ• mi.

evamete subhÅ«tiÄ• dayo vaá¹…gÄ«sapariyosÄ• nÄ• dvisataá¹ƒ catusaá¹-á¹-hi ca mahÄ•
Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• , te sabbe yathÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• vakabhÄ• vena ekavidhÄ• . ta
ukkhittapalighatÄ• ya saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aparikkhatÄ• ya, abbuá¸·hesikatÄ• ya, niraggaá¸·atÄ• ya
pannabhÄ• ratÄ• ya, visaá¹ƒyuttatÄ• ya, dasasu ariyavÄ• sesu vuá¹-á¹-havÄ• satÄ• ya ca. t
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«nÄ• , chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gatÄ• , ekÄ• rakkhÄ• , caturÄ• pass
samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesanÄ• , anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappÄ• , passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , su
ca (AN c 10.19). iti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena ekavidhÄ• .

ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena upasampannÄ• , na ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena upasampannÄ• ti duvidhÄ
koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±a_ppamukhÄ• __paÃ±cavaggiyattherÄ• , yasatthero, _ tassa sahÄ• yabhÅ
puá¹‡á¹‡aji gavampatÄ«_ti cattÄ• ro, aparepi tassa sahÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa
uruvelakassapa_ppamukhÄ• sahassapurÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilÄ• , dve __aggasÄ• vakÄ• , _ tesaá
aá¸• á¸• haterasasatÄ• \Be II 539/ __paribbÄ• jakÄ• , _ coro __aá¹…gulimÄ• latthero_ti sab

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni ca honti. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``satattayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 453/ sahassaÃ±ca, paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca punÄ• pare.

ete therÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sabbeva ehibhikkhukÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

na kevalaÃ±ca ete eva, atha kho aÃ±Ã±epi bahÅ« santi. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- __selo_ brÄ• hm
antevÄ• sikabhÅ«tÄ• tisatabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• , __mahÄ• kappino, _ tassa parivÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹
__suddhodana_mahÄ• rÄ• jena pesitÄ• kapilavatthuvÄ• sino dasasahassapurisÄ• , mahÄ•
antevÄ• sikabhÅ«tÄ• __ajitÄ• _dayo soá¸·asa sahassaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti. evaá¹ƒ vuttato aÃ±
upasampadÄ• , te pana saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• , ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasamp
paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• , Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• ti imehi catÅ«h
Ä• dito hi ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÅ«pagatÄ• therÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ viya tÄ«hi s
upasampadampi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si, ayaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• . yÄ• pana ---

``tasmÄ• tiha te, kassapa, evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `tibbaá¹ƒ me hirottappaá¹ƒ, paccupaá¹-
bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesÅ«â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ hi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ
evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee III 204/ --- `yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡issÄ• mi kusalÅ«pasaá
taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi karitvÄ• sabbacetasÄ• samannÄ• haritvÄ• ohitasoto dh
ti, evaÃ±hi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tiha te, kassapa, evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `
me kÄ• yagatÄ• sati na vijahissatÄ«â€™ ti, evaÃ±hi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (

imassa ovÄ• dassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena mahÄ• kassapattherassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampad
ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma. yÄ• pubbÄ• rÄ• me caá¹…kamantena bha
sopÄ• ka `rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™ ti vÄ• ime dhammÄ• nÄ• natthÄ• nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• ,
nÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• asubhanissitesu \Be II 540/ paÃ±hesu pucchitesu bhagavanta
sattavassikena sopÄ• kasÄ• maá¹‡erena ``uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vÄ• bhagavÄ• `rÅ«
ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vissajjitesu ``iminÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±ut
saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• ime paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• raddhacittena bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±
paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma. Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• pÄ• k

yathÄ• ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena upasampadÄ• , na ehibhikkhubhÄ• vena upasampadÄ• ti du
sammukhÄ• parammukhÄ• bhedatopi \Ne II 454/ duvidhÄ• . ye hi satthu dharamÄ• nakÄ• l
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• ma. ye pana bhagavato pari
te satipi satthu dhammasarÄ«rassa paccakkhabhÄ• ve satthu sarÄ«rassa apaccakkhabhÄ•
nÄ• ma.

tathÄ• ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttatÄ• vasena, idha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• p

evÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap thera II 55.142) ---

``vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime, chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tathÄ• sÄ• padÄ• nÄ• napadÄ• nabhedato, yesaÃ±hi purimesu sammÄ• sambuddhesu pa
puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• vasena pavattitaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakapÄ• ramitÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi apadÄ• na
seyyathÄ• pi apadÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• therÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ natthi, te anapa

kiá¹ƒ pana sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ pubbahetusampattiyÄ• vinÄ• saccÄ• bhisambodho sambha
upanissayasampattirahitassa ariyamaggÄ• dhigamo atthi, tassa sudukkaradurabhisambhav
``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho dukkarataraá¹ƒ vÄ• durabhisambh
tiÄ• di (SN c V 1115). yadi evaá¹ƒ \Ee III 205/ kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yesaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ nat
anapadÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``ye sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ upan
anapadÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ idha anadhippetattÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ pana atiukkaá¹ƒ
te idha ``anapadÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , na sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ upanissayarahitÄ• yeva
sattÄ• buddhuppÄ• desu acchariyÄ• cinteyyaguá¹‡avibhÅ«tivitthataá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
catuppamÄ• á¹‡ikassa lokassa sabbathÄ• pi pasÄ• dÄ• vahattÄ• satthari saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
saddhammassavanena, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattidassanena, kadÄ• ci mahÄ• b
cittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• radassanena, tesaá¹ƒ santike ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanapaá¹-ilÄ• bhena ca sa
paá¹-ilabhanti, te tattha paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• yadipi saá¹ƒsÄ• re nibbÄ• ne ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ
mahÄ• rajakkhatÄ• ya pana yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anabhisambhunantÄ• antarantarÄ• vivaá¹-á¹
attano santÄ• ne ropentiyeva sappurisÅ«panissayassa bahÅ«kÄ• rabhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha (B

``yadimassa \Ne II 455/ lokanÄ• thassa, virajjhissÄ• ma sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, hessÄ• ma sammukhÄ• imaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• manussÄ• nadiá¹ƒ tarantÄ• , paá¹-ititthaá¹ƒ virajjhiya.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• titthe gahetvÄ• na, uttaranti mahÄ• nadiá¹ƒ ||

``evameva mayaá¹ƒ sabbe, yadi muÃ±cÄ• mimaá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, hessÄ• ma sammukhÄ• imaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ uddissa uppÄ• ditakusalacittaá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikacatuasaá¹…khy
vimokkhÄ• dhigamassa upanissayo na hotÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. pageva patthanÄ• vase
pavattitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ duvidhÄ• pete.

aggasÄ• vakÄ• , mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• , pakatisÄ• vakÄ• ti tividhÄ• . tesu Ä• yasmÄ• __aÃ±Ã
bhaddiyo, mahÄ• nÄ• mo, assaji, nÄ• lako, yaso, vimalo, subÄ• hu, puá¹‡á¹‡aji, gavampati,
nadÄ«kassapo, gayÄ• kassapo, sÄ• riputto, mahÄ• moggallÄ• no, mahÄ• kassapo, mahÄ•
mahÄ• kappino, mahÄ• cundo, anuruddho, kaá¹…khÄ• revato, Ä• nando, nandako, bhagu,
rÄ• hulo, sÄ«vali, upÄ• li \Be II 542/, dabbo, upaseno, khadiravaniyarevato, puá¹‡á¹‡o mant
puá¹‡á¹‡o sunÄ• parantako, soá¹‡o kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o, soá¹‡o koá¸·ivÄ«so, rÄ• dho, subhÅ«t
vakkali, kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ«, mahÄ• udÄ• yÄ«, pilindavaccho, sobhito, kumÄ• rakassapo, raá¹-
vaá¹…gÄ«so, sabhiyo, selo, upavÄ• no, meghiyo, sÄ• gato, nÄ• gito, lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiy
piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo, mahÄ• panthako, cÅ«á¸·apanthako, bÄ• kulo, kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• r
ajito, tissametteyyo, puá¹‡á¹‡ako, mettagÅ«, dhotako, upasivo, nando, hemako, todeyyo, ka
bhadrÄ• vudho, udayo, posÄ• lo, mogharÄ• jÄ• , piá¹…giyoti ete asÄ«timahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• r

kasmÄ• pana te eva therÄ• ``mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccantÄ«ti? abhinÄ«hÄ• ras
dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• pi mahÄ• sÄ• vakesu antogadhÄ• . te hi sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
aggadhammÄ• dhigamena aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• pi abhinÄ«hÄ• ramahantatÄ• sÄ• ma
vuccanti. itare pana pakatisÄ• vakehi sÄ• tisayamahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• . tathÄ• hi te padum
katapaá¹‡idhÄ• nÄ• . tato eva sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• pattÄ«su vasino pabhinna
sabbepi arahanto sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• dike \Ne II 456/ sampÄ• detvÄ• catÅ«su satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
satta bojjhaá¹…ge yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• anavasesato ki
patiá¹-á¹-hahanti, tathÄ• pi yathÄ• saddhÄ• vimuttato diá¹-á¹-hippattassa, paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutt
ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttassa pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• viseso addhÄ• icchito viseso, evaá¹ƒ
abhinÄ«hÄ• ramahantatÄ• pubbayogamahantatÄ• hi attasantÄ• ne sÄ• tisayaguá¹‡avisesa
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi mahantÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• ti mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• . tesuyeva pana ye bodhipakk
dhurabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayakiccantarabh
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya tajjÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rÄ• bhinihatÄ• ya sakkaccaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ cirakÄ•
samÄ• hitÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samÄ• dhismiÃ±ca
savisesaá¹ƒ sabbaguá¹‡ehi aggabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• . te sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• satipi mah
sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiyÄ• matthake sabbasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggabhÄ• ve á¹-hitattÄ• abhinÄ«h
pubbayogamahantabhÄ• vato ca ``aggasÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ icceva vuccanti. ye pana ariya
mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• viya ca na parimitÄ• va, atha kho anekasatÄ• anekasahassÄ• , te pakat
Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• pana parimitÄ• va gÄ• thÄ• vasena pariggahitattÄ• . tathÄ• pi mahÄ• sÄ• val
nÄ• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• pi te animittavimokkhÄ• dibhedato tividhÄ• , vimokkhasamadhigamavasena
vimokkhÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaá¹‡ihito vimokkhoti. te ca vimokk
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi anupassanÄ• hi adhigantabbÄ• . Ä• dito \Ee III 207/ hi ani
Ä• kÄ• rena vipassanÄ• bhiniveso hoti. yadÄ• pana vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ

sammasantiyÄ• maggavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• vipassanÄ• satipi rÄ• ganimittÄ• dÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• na vissajjetÄ«ti nippariyÄ• yena animittanÄ• maá¹ƒ alab
animittanÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi abhidhamme animittavimokkho na u
rÄ• gÄ• dinimittÄ• naá¹ƒ samugghÄ• á¹-ena labbhatÄ«ti.

``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjaha.

tato mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• , upasanto carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 212) ---

Ä• dinÄ• hi vipassanÄ• ya animittavimokkhabhÄ• vo anuttarassa animittavimokkhabhÄ• vo
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya dukkhato saá¹…khÄ• re sammasantiyÄ• magga
II 457/ vipassanÄ• rÄ• gapaá¹‡idhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samugghÄ• á¹-anena appaá¹‡ihitanÄ• maá
appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tadanantaro ca maggo appaá¹‡ihitavimokkho. yadÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya anattÄ• kÄ• rena sammasantiyÄ• maggavuá¹-á
544/ vipassanÄ• attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samugghÄ• á¹-anena suÃ±Ã±atanÄ• maá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti s
hoti. tadanantaro ca maggo suÃ±Ã±atavimokkho nÄ• ma hoti. imesu aggamaggabhÅ«tesu t
therÄ• naá¹ƒ keci animittavimokkhena muttÄ• , keci appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhena, keci suÃ±Ã±a
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``animittavimokkhÄ• dibhedato tividhÄ• , vimokkhasamadhigamenapi tividhÄ• â€

paá¹-ipadÄ• vibhÄ• gena catubbidhÄ• . catasso hi paá¹-ipadÄ• --- dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dan
dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , sukhapa
tattha rÅ«pamukhÄ• dÄ«su vipassanÄ• bhinivesesu yo rÅ«pamukhena vipassanaá¹ƒ abhini
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni pariggahetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti arÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá
pariggaá¹‡hanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariggahetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tassa dukkhapaá¹-ip
pariggahitarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«passa pana vipassanÄ• parivÄ• se maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vadandhatÄ• y
yopi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapento dukkhena kasirena k
vavatthapite ca nÄ• marÅ«pe vipassanÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto cirena maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• de
dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma hoti. aparo nÄ• marÅ«pampi vavatthapet
dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. paccaye ca pariggahetvÄ• vipassanÄ• pariv
208/ cirena maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, evampi dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma
pariggahetvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-ivijjhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto paá¹-ivijjhati, pa
ca vipassanÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto cirena maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, evampi dukkhapaá¹-ipad
hoti. aparo lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nipi paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e tikkhe sÅ«re pasanne va
uppannavipassanÄ• nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyamÄ• no dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariyÄ• di
pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• vipassanÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto cirena maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, evampi du
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma hoti. yathÄ• vuttÄ• suyeva paá¹-ipadÄ• su maggapÄ• tubhÄ•
dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ipadÄ• naá¹ƒ akicchasiddhiy
dandhatÄ• ya khippatÄ• ya ca yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , s

ca veditabbÄ• . imÄ• saá¹ƒ catassannaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aggamaggappattiyÄ•
veditabbÄ• . na hi paá¹-ipadÄ• hi \Be II 545/ vinÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhigamo atthi. tathÄ• hi ab
samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Ne II 4
dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 277) paá¹-ipadÄ• ya sa
vibhatto, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ipadÄ• vibhÄ• gena catubbidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

indriyÄ• dhikavibhÄ• gena paÃ±cavidhÄ• . satipi nesaá¹ƒ saccÄ• bhisambodhasÄ• maÃ±Ã
seyyathÄ• pi thero vakkali; ekacce vÄ«riyuttarÄ• , seyyathÄ• pi thero mahÄ• soá¹‡o, koá¸·iv
satuttarÄ• , seyyathÄ• pi thero sobhito, ekacce samÄ• dhuttarÄ• , seyyathÄ• pi thero cÅ«á¸
paÃ±Ã±uttarÄ• , seyyathÄ• pi thero Ä• nando. tathÄ• hi so gatimantatÄ• ya atthakosallÄ• c
pasaá¹ƒsito, ayaÃ±ca vibhÄ• go pubbabhÄ• ge labbhamÄ• navisesavasena vutto. aggamag
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• vÄ• icchitÄ• ti.

tathÄ• pÄ• ramippattÄ• , paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• , chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , tevijjÄ• , sukkhav
sÄ• vakesu hi ekacce sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiyÄ• matthakappattÄ• , yathÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• s
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no; ekacce atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• niruttipaá¹-i
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pa
iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ; ekacce pu
tissannaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tevijjÄ• . ye pana khaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhimatte á¹-hatvÄ• vipa
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• adhigataaggamaggÄ• , te \Ee III 209/ Ä• dito antarantarÄ• ca samÄ• dhi
vipassanÄ• bbhantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• sukkhÄ• vipassanÄ• etesa
ayaÃ±ca vibhÄ• go sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaparikkhitvÄ• vutto. idh
nattheva sukkhavipassakÄ• . tenevÄ• ha ---

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di || (Ap thera

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• ramippattÄ• divasena paÃ±cavidhÄ• .

animittÄ• divasena chabbidhÄ• animittavimuttotiÄ• dayo.

saddhÄ• dhuro \Be II 546/, paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhuroti duvidhÄ• . tathÄ• appaá¹‡ihitavimutto paÃ±Ã
animittavimuttÄ• divasena ca pariyÄ• yavimuttabhedena sattavidhÄ• . catÅ«su hi arÅ«pasa
II 459/ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• cattÄ• ro, nirodh
arahattaá¹ƒ patto cÄ• ti paÃ±ca, ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttÄ• , saddhÄ• dhurapaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhurav
evaá¹ƒ vimuttibhedena sattavidhÄ• .

dhurapaá¹-ipadÄ• vibhÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• . yo hi dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya dandhÄ• bhiÄ
saddhÄ• dhurapaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhuravasena duvidhÄ• , tathÄ• sesapaá¹-ipadÄ• supÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• .

vimuttibhedena navavidhÄ• . paÃ±ca ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttÄ• , dve paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttÄ• , pa
cetovimuttiyaÃ±ca pÄ• ramippattÄ• dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ navavidhÄ• .

vimuttivaseneva dasavidhÄ• . catÅ«su arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nesu ca ekamekaá¹ƒ pÄ• daka
cattÄ• ro, sukkhavipassakoti paÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttÄ• , yathÄ• vuttÄ• ca ubhatobhÄ• ga
vimuttibhedeneva dasavidhÄ• . te yathÄ• vuttena dhurabhedena bhijjamÄ• nÄ• vÄ«sati hon
bhijjamÄ• nÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ honti. puna paá¹-ipadÄ• bhedena dhurabhedena ca bhijjamÄ
suÃ±Ã±atavimuttÄ• divibhÄ• gena bhijjamÄ• nÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikÄ• dve satÄ• ni honti.
bhijjamÄ• nÄ• dvisatuttaraá¹ƒ sahassaá¹ƒ hontÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ attano guá¹‡avasena anekabhe
maggaá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹-á¹-hesu ariyasÄ• vakesu ye attano paá¹-ipattipavattiÄ• dike ca vibhÄ
kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• (Th 1) gÄ• thÄ• udÄ• nÄ• divasena abhÄ• siá¹ƒsu. te ca idh
Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- ``sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒva nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... phusitvÄ• accutaá¹ƒ
nidÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•). evamettha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• veditabbÄ• .

vaá¹…gÄ«sattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• nipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

badaratitthamahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sinÄ• Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena katÄ•

theragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

theragÄ• thÄ• pÄ• á¸·i

nidÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒva \Se 260/ \Be 19/ \Ne 161/ \Ee 1/ nadantÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ girigabh

suá¹‡Ä• tha bhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ, gÄ• thÄ• atthÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• {attÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• (Ce Katt

yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• yathÄ• gottÄ• , yathÄ• dhammavihÄ• rino.

yathÄ• dhimuttÄ• sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vihariá¹ƒsu atanditÄ• ||

tattha tattha vipassitvÄ• , phusitvÄ• accutaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

katantaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantÄ• , imamatthamabhÄ• sisuá¹ƒ ||

1. ekakanipÄ• to

1. paá¹-hamavaggo

1. subhÅ«tittheragÄ• thÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 ``channÄ• \Ne 162/ me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ• , vassa deva yathÄ• sukha

cittaá¹ƒ me susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• tÄ• pÄ« viharÄ• mi vassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ {itthaá¹ƒ sumaá¹ƒ (Katthaci-a) } Ä• yasmÄ• subhÅ«titthero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ ab

2. mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hikattheragÄ• thÄ•

<2> á¹• 21 ``upasanto \Be 220/ uparato, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhato.

dhunÄ• ti pÄ• pake dhamme, dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• lutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hiko {mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hito (Ce Se) } thero gÄ• t

3. kaá¹…khÄ• revatattheragÄ• thÄ•

<3> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se 261/ \Ee 2/ imaá¹ƒ passa tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ, aggi yathÄ• pa

Ä• lokadÄ• cakkhudadÄ• bhavanti, ye Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayanti kaá¹…khaâ€™â€™ nti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• revato thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

4. puá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ•

<4> á¹• 21 ``sambhireva samÄ• setha, paá¹‡á¸• itehatthadassibhi.

atthaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, duddasaá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ.

dhÄ«rÄ• samadhigacchanti, appamattÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡o mantÄ• á¹‡iputto {mantÄ• niputto (Se Katthaci) } th
abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

5. dabbattheragÄ• thÄ•

<5> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 163/ duddamiyo damena danto, dabbo santusito vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…kho.

vijitÄ• vÄ« apetabheravo hi, dabbo so parinibbuto á¹-hitattoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

6. sÄ«tavaniyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<6> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 221/ sÄ«tavanaá¹ƒ upagÄ• bhikkhu, eko santusito samÄ• hitatto.

vijitÄ• vÄ« apetalomahaá¹ƒso, rakkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satiá¹ƒ dhitimÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ«tavaniyo thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

7. bhalliyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<7> á¹• 21 ``yopÄ• nudÄ« \Se 262/ maccurÄ• jassa senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·asetuá¹ƒva sudubbalaá

vijitÄ• vÄ« apetabheravo hi, danto so parinibbuto á¹-hitattoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• bhalliyo thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

8. vÄ«rattheragÄ• thÄ•

<8> á¹• 21 ``yo duddamiyo damena danto, vÄ«ro santusito vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…kho.

vijitÄ• vÄ« apetalomahaá¹ƒso, vÄ«ro so parinibbuto á¹-hitattoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• vÄ«ro thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

9. pilindavacchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<9> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ na durÄ• gataá¹ƒ {nÄ• pagataá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, nayidaá¹ƒ dumantita

saá¹ƒvibhattesu dhammesu, yaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gamiâ€™â€™ nti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho {pilindivaccho (Ce) } thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sit

10. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ•

<10> á¹• 21 ``vihari \Be 222/ \Ne 164/ \Ee 3/ apekkhaá¹ƒ idha vÄ• huraá¹ƒ vÄ• , yo vedaÅ

sabbesu dhammesu anÅ«palitto, lokassa jaÃ±Ã±Ä• udayabbayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• so thero gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

vaggo paá¹-hamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

subhÅ«ti \Se 263/ koá¹-á¹-hiko thero, kaá¹…khÄ• revatasammato.

mantÄ• á¹‡iputto dabbo ca, sÄ«tavaniyo ca bhalliyo.

vÄ«ro pilindavaccho ca, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• so tamonudoti ||

2. dutiyavaggo

1. cÅ«á¸·avacchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<11> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• mojjabahulo bhikkhu, dhamme buddhappavedite.

adhigacche padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... cÅ«á¸·avaccho {cÅ«lagavaccho (Ce) } thero ....

2. mahÄ• vacchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<12> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• balÄ« sÄ«lavatÅ«papanno, samÄ• hito jhÄ• narato satÄ«mÄ• .

yadatthiyaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• no, kaá¹…khetha kÄ• laá¹ƒ idha vÄ«tarÄ• goâ€™â€

... mahÄ• vaccho {mahÄ• gavaccho (Ce) } thero ....

3. vanavacchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<13> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«labbhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Be 223/ rucirÄ• , sÄ«tavÄ• rÄ« sucindharÄ• .

indagopakasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maâ€™â€™ nti ||

... vanavaccho thero ....

4. sivakasÄ• maá¹‡eragÄ• thÄ•

<14> á¹• 21 ``upajjhÄ• yo \Ne 165/ maá¹ƒ avaca, ito gacchÄ• ma sÄ«vaka.

gÄ• me \Se 264/ me vasati kÄ• yo, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ me gato mano.

semÄ• nakopi gacchÄ• mi, natthi saá¹…go vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sivako sÄ• maá¹‡ero ....

5. kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ•

<15> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca chinde paÃ±ca jahe, paÃ±ca cuttari bhÄ• vaye.

paÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• tigo bhikkhu, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡oti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• no thero ....

6. belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sattheragÄ• thÄ•

<16> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, naá¹…galÄ• vattanÄ« sikhÄ«.

gacchati appakasirena, evaá¹ƒ rattindivÄ• mama.

gacchanti appakasirena, sukhe laddhe nirÄ• miseâ€™â€™ ti ||

... belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so thero ....

7. dÄ• sakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<17> á¹• 21 ``middhÄ« \Ee 4/ yadÄ• hoti mahagghaso ca, niddÄ• yitÄ• samparivattasÄ• y

mahÄ• varÄ• hova nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-ho, punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhamupeti mandoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... dÄ• sako thero ....

8. siá¹…gÄ• lapituttheragÄ• thÄ•

<18> á¹• 21 ``ahu \Be 224/ buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, bhikkhu bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane.

kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, apharÄ« pathaviá¹ƒ {paá¹-haviá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } imaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±Ã±ehaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ so, khippameva pahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {pahÄ«yabhi (sab

... siá¹…gÄ• lapitÄ• {sÄ«gÄ• lapitÄ• (Ce) } thero ....

9. kulattheragÄ• thÄ•

<19> á¹• 21 {Dhp 80, 145 dhammapadepi} ``udakaá¹ƒ \Ne 166/ hi nayanti nettikÄ• , usukÄ• (Katthaci) } tejanaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• ruá¹ƒ \Se 265/ namayanti tacchakÄ• , attÄ• naá¹ƒ damayanti subbatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... kulo {kuá¹‡á¸• alo (Ce), kuá¸·o (Se Katthaci) } thero ....

10. ajitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<20> á¹• 21 ``maraá¹‡e me bhayaá¹ƒ natthi, nikanti natthi jÄ«vite.

sandehaá¹ƒ nikkhipissÄ• mi, __sampajÄ• no_ paá¹-issatoâ€™â€™ ti {patissatoti (Ce Se) }..

... ajito thero ....

vaggo dutiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

cÅ«á¸·avaccho mahÄ• vaccho, vanavaccho ca sÄ«vako.

kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• no ca belaá¹-á¹-hi, dÄ• sako ca tatopari.

siá¹…gÄ• lapitiko thero, kulo ca ajito dasÄ• ti ||

3. tatiyavaggo

1. nigrodhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<21> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhayassa bhÄ• yÄ• mi, satthÄ• no amatassa kovido.

yattha bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vatiá¹-á¹-hati, tena maggena vajanti bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... nigrodho thero ....

2. cittakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<22> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«lÄ• \Be 225/ sugÄ«vÄ• sikhino, morÄ• kÄ• rambhiyaá¹ƒ {kÄ• raá¹ƒviya
} abhinadanti.

te sÄ«tavÄ• takÄ«á¸·itÄ• {sÄ«tavÄ• takadditakalitÄ• (Ce), sÄ«tavÄ• takalitÄ• (Se) }, sutta
{jhÄ• naá¹ƒ (Se), jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ (?) } nibodhentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... cittako thero ....

3. gosÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<23> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Se 266/ \Ne 167/ \Ee 5/ kho veá¸·ugumbasmiá¹ƒ, bhutvÄ• na madhu

padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammasanto, __khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ. _

sÄ• nuá¹ƒ paá¹-igamissÄ• mi, vivekamanubrÅ«hayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... gosÄ• lo thero ....

4. sugandhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<24> á¹• 21 ``anuvassiko pabbajito, __passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ. _

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sugandho thero ....

5. nandiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<25> á¹• 21 ``obhÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ phalagaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ yassa abhiá¹‡haso.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhumÄ• sajja, kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... nandiyo thero ....

6. abhayattheragÄ• thÄ•

<26> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

paccabyadhiá¹ƒ hi nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... abhayo thero ....

7. lomasakaá¹…giyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<27> á¹• 21 ``dabbaá¹ƒ \Be 226/ kusaá¹ƒ poá¹-akilaá¹ƒ, usÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ±japabbajaá¹ƒ.

urasÄ• panudissÄ• mi, vivekamanubrÅ«hayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... lomasakaá¹…giyo thero ....

8. jambugÄ• mikaputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<28> á¹• 21 ``kacci \Ne 168/ no vatthapasuto, kacci no bhÅ«sanÄ• rato.

kacci sÄ«lamayaá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vÄ• yasi {kacci sÄ«lamayaá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ, tvaá
pajÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... jambugÄ• mikaputto thero ....

9. hÄ• ritattheragÄ• thÄ•

<29> á¹• 21 ``samunnamayamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, usukÄ• rova tejanaá¹ƒ.

cittaá¹ƒ \Se 267/ ujuá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, avijjaá¹ƒ bhinda hÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... hÄ• rito thero ....

10. uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<30> á¹• 21 ``Ä• bÄ• dhe me samuppanne, sati me udapajjatha.

Ä• bÄ• dho me samuppanno, kÄ• lo me nappamajjituâ€™â€™ nti ||

... uttiyo thero ....

vaggo tatiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

nigrodho cittako thero, gosÄ• lathero sugandho.

nandiyo abhayo thero, thero lomasakaá¹…giyo.

jambugÄ• mikaputto ca, hÄ• rito uttiyo isÄ«ti ||

4. catutthavaggo

1. gahvaratÄ«riyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<31> á¹• 21 ``phuá¹-á¹-ho \Be 227/ \Ee 6/ á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehi, araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ brahÄ•

nÄ• go saá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«seva, __sato tatrÄ• dhivÄ• sayeâ€™â€™ ti_ ||

... gahvaratÄ«riyo thero ....

2. suppiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<32> á¹• 21 ``ajaraá¹ƒ \Ne 169/ jÄ«ramÄ• nena, tappamÄ• nena nibbutiá¹ƒ.

nimiyaá¹ƒ {nimmissaá¹ƒ (Ce), nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ (Se), nimineyyaá¹ƒ (?) } paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, y
anuttaraâ€™â€™ nti ||

... suppiyo thero ....

3. sopÄ• kattheragÄ• thÄ•

<33> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi \Se 268/ ekaputtasmiá¹ƒ, piyasmiá¹ƒ kusalÄ« siyÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ sabbesu pÄ• á¹‡esu, sabbattha kusalo siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sopÄ• ko thero ....

4. posiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<34> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• sannavarÄ• etÄ• , niccameva vijÄ• natÄ• .

gÄ• mÄ• araÃ±Ã±amÄ• gamma, tato gehaá¹ƒ upÄ• visi {upÄ• visiá¹ƒ (Ce) }.

tato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakkÄ• mi, anÄ• mantetvÄ• {anÄ• mantiya (Ce) } posiyoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... posiyo thero ....

5. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ•

<35> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ sukhattho labhate tadÄ• caraá¹ƒ, kittiÃ±ca pappoti yasassa vaá¸• á

yo ariyamaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ, bhÄ• veti maggaá¹ƒ amatassa pattiyÄ• â€™

... sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• nitthero ....

6. kumÄ• puttattheragÄ• thÄ•

<36> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhu \Be 228/ sutaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu caritakaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhu sadÄ• aniketavihÄ•

atthapucchanaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±amakiÃ±canassÄ• â€™â€™

... kumÄ• putto thero ....

7. kumÄ• puttasahÄ• yakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<37> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• janapadaá¹ƒ yanti, vicarantÄ• asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

samÄ• dhiÃ±ca virÄ• dhenti, kiá¹ƒsu raá¹-á¹-hacariyÄ• karissati.

tasmÄ• vineyya sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yeyya apurakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... kumÄ• puttattherassa sahÄ• yako thero ....

8. gavampatittheragÄ• thÄ•

<38> á¹• 21 ``yo \Se 269/ \Ne 170/ iddhiyÄ• sarabhuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapesi, so gavampati asito

taá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• tigataá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ, devÄ• namassanti bhavassa pÄ• raguâ€™

... gavampatitthero ....

9. tissattheragÄ• thÄ•

<39> á¹• 21 {SN a I 21, 97} ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-ho, á¸• ayhamÄ• nova {á¸• ayhamÄ• n
matthake.

kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya, sato bhikkhu paribbajeâ€™â€™ ti ||

... tisso thero ....

10. vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ•

<40> á¹• 21 ``sattiyÄ• \Ee 7/ viya omaá¹-á¹-ho, á¸• ayhamÄ• nova matthake.

bhavarÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya, sato bhikkhu paribbajeâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no thero ....

vaggo catuttho niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

gahvaratÄ«riyo \Be 229/ suppiyo, sopÄ• ko ceva posiyo.

sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni kumÄ• putto, kumÄ• puttasahÄ• yako.

gavampati tissatthero, vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no mahÄ• yasoti ||

5. paÃ±camavaggo

1. sirivaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ•

<41> á¹• 21 ``vivaramanupatanti \Se 270/ vijjutÄ• , vebhÄ• rassa ca paá¹‡á¸• avassa ca.

nagavivaragato ca jhÄ• yati, putto appaá¹-imassa tÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sirivaá¸• á¸• ho thero ....

2. khadiravaniyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<42> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• le \Ne 171/ upacÄ• le sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• le ( ) { (cÄ• lÄ• upacÄ• lÄ• , sÄ«sÅ«
patissatÄ• {paá¹-issatikÄ• (Se Katthaci) } nu kho viharatha.

Ä• gato vo vÄ• laá¹ƒ viya vedhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... khadiravaniyo thero ....

3. sumaá¹…galattheragÄ• thÄ•

<43> á¹• 21 ``sumuttiko sumuttiko sÄ• hu, sumuttikomhi tÄ«hi khujjakehi.

asitÄ• su mayÄ• naá¹…galÄ• su, mayÄ• khuddakuddÄ• lÄ• su mayÄ• ||

yadipi idhameva idhameva, atha vÄ• pi alameva alameva.

jhÄ• ya sumaá¹…gala jhÄ• ya sumaá¹…gala, appamatto vihara sumaá¹…galÄ• â€™â€™ ti

... sumaá¹…galo thero ....

4. sÄ• nuttheragÄ• thÄ•

<44> á¹• 21 {SN a I 239} ``mataá¹ƒ vÄ• amma rodanti, yo vÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ na dissati.

jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ amma passantÄ«, kasmÄ• maá¹ƒ amma rodasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sÄ• nutthero ....

5. ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ•

<45> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi \Be 230/ bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, khalitvÄ• patitiá¹-á¹-hati.

evaá¹ƒ \Se 271/ dassanasampannaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• ritthero ....

6. samiddhittheragÄ• thÄ•

<46> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

__sati paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ ca me vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• , cittaÃ±ca susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ karassu rÅ«pÄ• ni, neva maá¹ƒ byÄ• dhayissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti {bÄ• dhayissasÄ«
} ||

... samiddhitthero ....

7. ujjayattheragÄ• thÄ•

<47> á¹• 21 ``namo \Ne 172/ \Ee 8/ te buddha vÄ«ratthu, vippamuttosi sabbadhi.

tuyhÄ• padÄ• ne viharaá¹ƒ, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ujjayo thero ....

8. saÃ±jayattheragÄ• thÄ•

<48> á¹• 21 ``yato ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, anariyaá¹ƒ dosasaá¹ƒhitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... saÃ±jayo thero ....

9. rÄ• maá¹‡eyyakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<49> á¹• 21 ``cihacihÄ• bhinadite {vihavihÄ• bhinadite (Ce Se) }, sippikÄ• bhirutehi ca.

na me taá¹ƒ phandati cittaá¹ƒ, ekattanirataá¹ƒ hi meâ€™â€™ ti ||

... rÄ• maá¹‡eyyako thero ....

10. vimalattheragÄ• thÄ•

<50> á¹• 21 ``dharaá¹‡Ä« \Be 231/ ca siÃ±cati vÄ• ti, mÄ• luto vijjutÄ• carati nabhe.

upasamanti vitakkÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... vimalo thero ....

vaggo paÃ±camo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sirÄ«vaá¸• á¸• ho revato thero, sumaá¹…galo sÄ• nusavhayo \Se 272/.

ramaá¹‡Ä«yavihÄ• rÄ« ca, samiddhiujjayasaÃ±jayÄ• .

rÄ• maá¹‡eyyo ca so thero, vimalo ca raá¹‡aÃ±jahoti ||

6. chaá¹-á¹-havaggo

1. godhikattheragÄ• thÄ•

<51> á¹• 21 ``vassati \Ne 173/ devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• n

cittaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaÃ±ca mayhaá¹ƒ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... godhiko thero ....

2. subÄ• huttheragÄ• thÄ•

<52> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ•

__cittaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaÃ±ca kÄ• ye, _ atha ce patthayasi pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... subÄ• hutthero ....

3. valliyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<53> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ•

tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi appamatto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... valliyo thero ....

4. uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<54> á¹• 21 ``vassati \Be 232/ \Ee 9/ devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sul

tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi adutiyo, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... uttiyo thero ....

5. aÃ±janavaniyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<55> á¹• 21 ``Ä• sandiá¹ƒ \Se 273/ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ogayha aÃ±janaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... aÃ±janavaniyo thero ....

6. kuá¹-ivihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ•

<56> á¹• 21 ``ko \Ne 174/ kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vÄ«tarÄ• go susamÄ• l

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi Ä• vuso, amoghÄ• te kuá¹-ikÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... kuá¹-ivihÄ• ritthero ....

7. dutiyakuá¹-ivihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ•

<57> á¹• 21 ``ayamÄ• hu purÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• kuá¹-i, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthayase navaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

Ä• saá¹ƒ kuá¹-iyÄ• virÄ• jaya, dukkhÄ• bhikkhu puna navÄ• kuá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti ||

... dutiyakuá¹-ivihÄ• ritthero ....

8. ramaá¹‡Ä«yakuá¹-ikattheragÄ• thÄ•

<58> á¹• 21 ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• , saddhÄ• deyyÄ• manoramÄ• .

na me attho kumÄ• rÄ«hi, yesaá¹ƒ attho tahiá¹ƒ gacchatha nÄ• riyoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ramaá¹‡Ä«yakuá¹-iko thero ....

9. kosalavihÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ•

<59> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 233/ pabbajito, araÃ±Ã±e me kuá¹-ikÄ• katÄ• .

appamatto ca Ä• tÄ• pÄ«, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ ti {paá¹-issatoti (Katthaci) } ||

... kosalavihÄ• ritthero ....

10. sÄ«valittheragÄ• thÄ•

<60> á¹• 21 ``te me ijjhiá¹ƒsu saá¹…kappÄ• , yadattho pÄ• visiá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

vijjÄ• vimuttiá¹ƒ paccesaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sÄ«valitthero ....

vaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

godhiko \Se 274/ ca subÄ• hu ca, valliyo uttiyo isi.

aÃ±janavaniyo thero, duve kuá¹-ivihÄ• rino.

ramaá¹‡Ä«yakuá¹-iko ca, kosalavhayasÄ«valÄ«ti ||

7. sattamavaggo

1. vappattheragÄ• thÄ•

<61> á¹• 21 ``passati \Ne 175/ passo passantaá¹ƒ, apassantaÃ±ca passati.

apassanto apassantaá¹ƒ, passantaÃ±ca na passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... vappo thero ....

2. vajjiputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<62> á¹• 21 ``ekakÄ• \Ee 10/ mayaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e viharÄ• ma, apaviddhaá¹ƒva vanasmiá¹ƒ

tassa me bahukÄ• pihayanti, nerayikÄ• viya saggagÄ• minaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... vajjiputto thero ....

3. pakkhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<63> á¹• 21 ``cutÄ• \Be 234/ patanti patitÄ• , giddhÄ• ca punarÄ• gatÄ• .

kataá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ rataá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, sukhenanvÄ• gataá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... pakkho thero ....

4. vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheragÄ• thÄ•

<64> á¹• 21 ``dumavhayÄ• ya uppanno, jÄ• to paá¹‡á¸• araketunÄ• .

ketuhÄ• \Se 275/ ketunÄ• yeva, mahÄ• ketuá¹ƒ padhaá¹ƒsayÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o thero ....

5. ukkhepakatavacchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<65> á¹• 21 ``ukkhepakatavacchassa, saá¹…kalitaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi vassehi.

taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sunisinno uá¸·Ä• rapÄ• mojjoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ukkhepakatavaccho thero ....

6. meghiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<66> á¹• 21 ``anusÄ• si \Ne 176/ mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ santike sato.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... meghiyo thero ....

7. ekadhammasavanÄ«yattheragÄ• thÄ•

<67> á¹• 21 ``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ekadhammasavanÄ«yo thero ....

8. ekudÄ• niyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<68> á¹• 21 {Ud 37; Vin IV 153} ``adhicetaso appamajjato, munino monapathesu sikkhato.

sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino, upasantassa sadÄ• satÄ«matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ekudÄ• niyo thero ....

9. channattheragÄ• thÄ•

<69> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• na \Be 235/ dhammaá¹ƒ mahato mahÄ• rasaá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±

maggaá¹ƒ papajjiá¹ƒ {papajjaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } amatassa pattiyÄ• , so yogakkhemassa pathas

... channo thero ....

10. puá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ•

<70> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lameva \Se 276/ \Ee 11/ idha aggaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• pana uttamo.

manussesu ca devesu, sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato jayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... puá¹‡á¹‡o thero ....

vaggo sattamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 177/ ---

vappo ca vajjiputto ca, pakkho vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o.

ukkhepakatavaccho ca, meghiyo ekadhammiko.

ekudÄ• niyachannÄ• ca, puá¹‡á¹‡atthero mahabbaloti ||

8. aá¹-á¹-hamavaggo

1. vacchapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<71> á¹• 21 ``susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• , matikusalena nivÄ• tavuttinÄ• .

saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«linÄ• {saá¹ƒsevitabuddhasÄ«linÄ• (Katthaci) }, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na hi te
||

... vacchapÄ• lo thero ....

2. Ä• tumattheragÄ• thÄ•

<72> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Be 236/ kaá¸·Ä«ro susu vaá¸• á¸• hitaggo, dunnikkhamo hoti pasÄ•

evaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• yÄ• nitÄ• ya, anumaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se 277/ maá¹ƒ pabbajitomhi dÄ• nÄ

... Ä• tumo thero ....

3. mÄ• á¹‡avattheragÄ• thÄ•

<73> á¹• 21 ``jiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca disvÄ• dukhitaÃ±ca byÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ, mataÃ±ca disvÄ• gatamÄ

tato ahaá¹ƒ nikkhamitÅ«na pabbajiá¹ƒ, pahÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• ni manoramÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... mÄ• á¹‡avo thero ....

4. suyÄ• manattheragÄ• thÄ•

<74> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• macchando ca byÄ• pÄ• do, thinamiddhaÃ±ca {thÄ«namiddhaÃ±ca (Ce

uddhaccaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ca, sabbasova na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... suyÄ• mano thero ....

5. susÄ• radattheragÄ• thÄ•

<75> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhu suvihitÄ• na dassanaá¹ƒ, kaá¹…khÄ• chijjati buddhi vaá¸• á¸• hati.

bÄ• lampi karonti paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ• dhu sataá¹ƒ samÄ• gamoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... susÄ• rado thero ....

6. piyaÃ±jahattheragÄ• thÄ•

<76> á¹• 21 ``uppatantesu \Ne 178/ nipate, nipatantesu uppate.

vase avasamÄ• nesu, ramamÄ• nesu no rameâ€™â€™ ti ||

... piyaÃ±jaho thero ....

7. hatthÄ• rohaputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<77> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ \Be 237/ \Ee 12/ pure cittamacÄ• ri cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, yenicchakaá¹ƒ yatthak
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

tadajjahaá¹ƒ niggahessÄ• mi yoniso, hatthippabhinnaá¹ƒ viya aá¹…kusaggahoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... hatthÄ• rohaputto thero ....

8. meá¹‡á¸• asirattheragÄ• thÄ•

<78> á¹• 21 ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ \Se 278/, sandhÄ• vissaá¹ƒ anibbisaá¹ƒ.

tassa me dukkhajÄ• tassa, dukkhakkhandho aparaddhoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... meá¹‡á¸• asiro thero ....

9. rakkhitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<79> á¹• 21 ``sabbo rÄ• go pahÄ«no me, sabbo doso samÅ«hato.

sabbo me vigato moho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... rakkhito thero ....

10. uggattheragÄ• thÄ•

<80> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Be 238/ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• bahuá¹

sabbametaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... uggo thero ....

vaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vacchapÄ• lo ca yo thero, Ä• tumo mÄ• á¹‡avo isi.

suyÄ• mano susÄ• rado, thero yo ca piyaÃ±jaho.

Ä• rohaputto meá¹‡á¸• asiro, rakkhito uggasavhayoti ||

9. navamavaggo

1. samitiguttattheragÄ• thÄ•

<81> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Ne 179/ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ, pubbe aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tisu.

idheva taá¹ƒ vedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, vatthu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... samitigutto thero ....

2. kassapattheragÄ• thÄ•

<82> á¹• 21 ``yena \Se 279/ yena subhikkhÄ• ni, sivÄ• ni abhayÄ• ni ca.

tena puttaka gacchassu, mÄ• sokÄ• pahato bhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... kassapo thero ....

3. sÄ«hattheragÄ• thÄ•

<83> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«happamatto vihara, rattindivamatandito.

bhÄ• vehi kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, jaha sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ samussayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sÄ«ho thero ....

4. nÄ«tattheragÄ• thÄ•

<84> á¹• 21 ``sabbarattiá¹ƒ \Ee 13/ supitvÄ• na, divÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ike rato.

kudÄ• ssu nÄ• ma dummedho, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... nÄ«to thero ....

5. sunÄ• gattheragÄ• thÄ•

<85> á¹• 21 ``cittanimittassa kovido, pavivekarasaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niya.

jhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nipako patissato, adhigaccheyya sukhaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sunÄ• go thero ....

6. nÄ• gitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<86> á¹• 21 ``ito \Ne 180/ bahiddhÄ• puthu aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dinaá¹ƒ, maggo na nibbÄ• nagam

itissu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• nusÄ• sati, satthÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡italeva dassayaâ€™â€™

... nÄ• gito thero ....

7. paviá¹-á¹-hattheragÄ• thÄ•

<87> á¹• 21 ``khandhÄ• \Be 239/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... paviá¹-á¹-ho thero ....

8. ajjunattheragÄ• thÄ•

<88> á¹• 21 ``asakkhiá¹ƒ \Se 280/ vata attÄ• naá¹ƒ, uddhÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakÄ• thalaá¹ƒ.

vuyhamÄ• no mahogheva, saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... ajjuno thero ....

9. (paá¹-hama) -devasabhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<89> á¹• 21 ``uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paá¹…kapalipÄ• , pÄ• tÄ• lÄ• parivajjitÄ• .

mutto oghÄ• ca ganthÄ• ca, sabbe mÄ• nÄ• visaá¹ƒhatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... devasabho thero ....

10. sÄ• midattattheragÄ• thÄ•

<90> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sÄ• midatto thero ....

vaggo navamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

thero samitigutto ca, kassapo sÄ«hasavhayo.

nÄ«to sunÄ• go nÄ• gito, paviá¹-á¹-ho ajjuno isi.

devasabho ca yo thero, sÄ• midatto mahabbaloti ||

10. dasamavaggo

1. paripuá¹‡á¹‡akattheragÄ• thÄ•

<91> á¹• 21 ``na \Ne 181/ tathÄ• mataá¹ƒ satarasaá¹ƒ, sudhannaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mayajja paribh

aparimitadassinÄ• gotamena, buddhena desito dhammoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... paripuá¹‡á¹‡ako thero ....

2. vijayattheragÄ• thÄ•

<92> á¹• 21 ``yassÄ• savÄ• \Se 281/ \Be 240/ \Ee 14/ parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , Ä• hÄ• re ca anis

suÃ±Ã±atÄ• animitto ca, vimokkho yassa gocaro.

Ä• kÄ• seva sakuntÄ• naá¹ƒ, padaá¹ƒ tassa durannayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... vijayo thero ....

3. erakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<93> á¹• 21 ``dukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• eraka, na sukhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• eraka.

yo kÄ• me kÄ• mayati, dukkhaá¹ƒ so kÄ• mayati eraka.

yo kÄ• me na kÄ• mayati, dukkhaá¹ƒ so na kÄ• mayati erakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... erako thero ....

4. mettajittheragÄ• thÄ•

<94> á¹• 21 ``namo hi tassa bhagavato, sakyaputtassa sirÄ«mato.

tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ aggappattena, aggadhammo {aggo dhammo (Ce) } sudesitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... mettaji thero ....

5. cakkhupÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<95> á¹• 21 ``andhohaá¹ƒ hatanettosmi, kantÄ• raddhÄ• napakkhando {pakkhanno (Ce), p

sayamÄ• nopi gacchissaá¹ƒ, na sahÄ• yena pÄ• penÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... cakkhupÄ• lo thero ....

6. khaá¹‡á¸• asumanattheragÄ• thÄ•

<96> á¹• 21 ``ekapupphaá¹ƒ \Ne 182/ cajitvÄ• na, asÄ«ti {asÄ«tiá¹ƒ (Ce) } vassakoá¹-iyo.

saggesu paricÄ• retvÄ• , sesakenamhi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... khaá¹‡á¸• asumano thero ....

7. tissattheragÄ• thÄ•

<97> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• satapalaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ satarÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

aggahiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• bhisecanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... tisso thero ....

8. abhayattheragÄ• thÄ•

<98> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se 282/ \Be 241/ disvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ mar

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• , bhavamÅ«lopagÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti {bhavamÅ«lÄ• bhavag

... abhayo thero ....

9. uttiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<99> á¹• 21 ``saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasikaroto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhosa tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ upagÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... uttiyo thero ....

10. (dutiya) -devasabhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<100> á¹• 21 ``sammappadhÄ• nasampanno, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagocaro.

vimuttikusumasaÃ±channo, parinibbissatyanÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... devasabho thero ....

vaggo dasamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

paripuá¹‡á¹‡ako ca vijayo, erako mettajÄ« muni.

cakkhupÄ• lo khaá¹‡á¸• asumano, tisso ca abhayo tathÄ• .

uttiyo ca mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, thero devasabhopi cÄ• ti ||

11. ekÄ• dasamavaggo

1. belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikattheragÄ• thÄ•

<101> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• \Ne 183/ \Ee 15/ gihittaá¹ƒ anavositatto, mukhanaá¹…galÄ« odariko

mahÄ• varÄ• hova \Se 283/ nivÄ• papuá¹-á¹-ho, punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhamupeti mandoâ€™â

... belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko thero ....

2. setucchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<102> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• nena \Be 242/ vaÃ±citÄ• se, saá¹…khÄ• resu saá¹ƒkilissamÄ• nÄ• se.

lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhena mathitÄ• , samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... setuccho thero ....

3. bandhurattheragÄ• thÄ•

<103> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ etena atthiko, sukhito dhammarasena tappito.

pitvÄ• {pÄ«tvÄ• na (Ce Se) } rasaggamuttamaá¹ƒ, na ca kÄ• hÄ• mi visena santhavaâ€™â

... bandhuro {bandhano (Katthaci) } thero ....

4. khitakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<104> á¹• 21 ``lahuko vata me kÄ• yo, phuá¹-á¹-ho ca pÄ«tisukhena vipulena.

tÅ«lamiva eritaá¹ƒ mÄ• lutena, pilavatÄ«va me kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... khitako thero ....

5. malitavambhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<105> á¹• 21 ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitopi na vase, ramamÄ• nopi pakkame.

na tvevÄ• natthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ, vase vÄ• saá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ||

... malitavambho thero ....

6. suhemantattheragÄ• thÄ•

<106> á¹• 21 ``sataliá¹…gassa \Ne 184/ atthassa, satalakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• rino.

ekaá¹…gadassÄ« dummedho, satadassÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... suhemanto thero ....

7. dhammasavattheragÄ• thÄ•

<107> á¹• 21 ``pabbajiá¹ƒ \Be 243/ tulayitvÄ• na, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso \Se 284/ vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... dhammasavo thero ....

8. dhammasavapituttheragÄ• thÄ•

<108> á¹• 21 ``sa vÄ«savassasatiko, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... dhammasavapitu thero ....

9. saá¹…gharakkhitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<109> á¹• 21 ``na \Ee 16/ nÅ«nÄ• yaá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampino, rahogato anuvigaá¹‡eti s

tathÄ• hayaá¹ƒ viharati pÄ• katindriyo, migÄ« yathÄ• taruá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ ti ||

... saá¹…gharakkhito thero ....

10. usabhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<110> á¹• 21 ``nagÄ• nagaggesu susaá¹ƒvirÅ«á¸·hÄ• , udaggameghena navena sittÄ• .

vivekakÄ• massa araÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±ino, janeti bhiyyo usabhassa kalyataâ€™â€™ nti ||

... usabho thero ....

vaggo ekÄ• dasamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

belaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko setuccho, bandhuro khitako isi.

malitavambho suhemanto, dhammasavo dhammasavapitÄ• .

saá¹…gharakkhitatthero \Se 285/ ca, usabho ca mahÄ• munÄ«ti ||

12. dvÄ• dasamavaggo

1. jentattheragÄ• thÄ•

<111> á¹• 21 ``duppabbajjaá¹ƒ \Be 244/ \Ne 185/ ve duradhivÄ• sÄ• gehÄ• , dhammo gan

kicchÄ• vutti no itarÄ«tareneva, yuttaá¹ƒ cintetuá¹ƒ satatamaniccataâ€™â€™ nti ||

... jento thero ....

2. vacchagottattheragÄ• thÄ•

<112> á¹• 21 ``tevijjohaá¹ƒ mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ«, cetosamathakovido.

sadattho me anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... vacchagotto thero ....

3. vanavacchattheragÄ• thÄ•

<113> á¹• 21 ``acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• , gonaá¹…gulamigÄ• yutÄ• .

ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maâ€™â€™ nti ||

... vanavaccho thero ....

4. adhimuttattheragÄ• thÄ•

<114> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullagaruno, hiyyamÄ• namhi {hÄ«yamÄ• namhi (Ce) } jÄ«vi

sarÄ«rasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaá¹‡asÄ• dhutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... adhimutto thero ....

5. mahÄ• nÄ• mattheragÄ• thÄ•

<115> á¹• 21 ``esÄ• vahiyyase pabbatena, bahukuá¹-ajasallakikena {sallakitena (Ce), salla

nesÄ• dakena \Se 286/ girinÄ• , yasassinÄ• paricchadenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... mahÄ• nÄ• mo thero ....

6. pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<116> á¹• 21 ``chaphassÄ• yatane \Be 245/ \Ne 186/ \Ee 17/ hitvÄ• , guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒ

aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ vamitvÄ• na, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... pÄ• rÄ• pariyo {pÄ• rÄ• sariyo (Ce), pÄ• raá¹ƒpariyo (Katthaci) } thero ....

7. yasattheragÄ• thÄ•

<117> á¹• 21 ``suvilitto suvasano, sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sito.

tisso vijjÄ• ajjhagamiá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... yaso thero ....

8. kimilattheragÄ• thÄ•

<118> á¹• 21 ``abhisattova nipatati, vayo rÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amiva tatheva santaá¹ƒ.

tasseva sato avippavasato, aÃ±Ã±asseva sarÄ• mi attÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

... kimilo {kimbilo (Ce Se) } thero ....

9. vajjiputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<119> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«lagahanaá¹ƒ pasakkiya, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayasmiá¹ƒ opiya.

jhÄ• ya gotama mÄ• ca pamÄ• do, kiá¹ƒ te biá¸·ibiá¸·ikÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... vajjiputto thero ....

10. isidattattheragÄ• thÄ•

<120> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

dukkhakkhayo \Se 287/ anuppatto, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... isidatto thero ....

vaggo dvÄ• dasamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 187/ ---

jento \Be 246/ ca vacchagotto ca, vaccho ca vanasavhayo.

adhimutto mahÄ• nÄ• mo, pÄ• rÄ• pariyo yasopi ca.

kimilo vajjiputto ca, isidatto mahÄ• yasoti ||

ekakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vÄ«suttarasataá¹ƒ therÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

ekakeva nipÄ• tamhi, susaá¹…gÄ«tÄ• mahesibhÄ«ti ||

2. dukanipÄ• to

1. paá¹-hamavaggo

1. uttarattheragÄ• thÄ•

<121> á¹• 21 ``natthi \Be 247/ \Ne 188/ \Ee 18/ koci bhavo nicco, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vÄ• pi sa

uppajjanti ca te khandhÄ• , cavanti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ ||

<122> á¹• 21 ``etamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , bhavenamhi anatthiko.

nissaá¹-o sabbakÄ• mehi, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• uttaro thero gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

2. piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ•

<123> á¹• 21 ``nayidaá¹ƒ \Se 288/ anayena jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• hÄ• ro hadayassa santiko.

Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitiko samussayo, iti disvÄ• na carÄ• mi esanaá¹ƒ ||

<124> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…koti hi naá¹ƒ pavedayuá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ vandanapÅ«janÄ• kulesu.

sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ durubbahaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjahoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo thero gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

3. valliyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<125> á¹• 21 ``makkaá¹-o paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ pasakkiya.

dvÄ• rena anupariyeti, ghaá¹-á¹-ayanto muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ ||

<126> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹-á¹-ha makkaá¹-a mÄ• dhÄ• vi, na hi te taá¹ƒ yathÄ• pure.

niggahÄ«tosi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, neva dÅ«raá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... valliyo thero ....

4. gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<127> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 248/ \Ne 189/ me tÄ• lapattÄ• naá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re kuá

chavasittova me patto, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<128> á¹• 21 ``dvinnaá¹ƒ antaravassÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekÄ• vÄ• cÄ• me bhÄ• sitÄ• .

tatiye antaravassamhi, tamokhandho {tamokkhandho (Ce Se) } padÄ• litoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyo thero ....

5. ajinattheragÄ• thÄ•

<129> á¹• 21 ``api ce hoti tevijjo, maccuhÄ• yÄ« anÄ• savo.

appaÃ±Ã±Ä• toti naá¹ƒ bÄ• lÄ• , avajÄ• nanti ajÄ• natÄ• ||

<130> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ee 19/ ca kho annapÄ• nassa, lÄ• bhÄ« hotÄ«dha puggalo.

pÄ• padhammopi ce hoti, so nesaá¹ƒ hoti sakkatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ajino thero ....

6. meá¸·ajinattheragÄ• thÄ•

<131> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se 289/ dhammamassosiá¹ƒ, bhÄ• samÄ• nassa satthuno.

na kaá¹…khamabhijÄ• nÄ• mi, sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«aparÄ• jite ||

<132> á¹• 21 ``satthavÄ• he mahÄ• vÄ«re, sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ varuttame.

magge paá¹-ipadÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kaá¹…khÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... meá¸·ajino thero ....

7. rÄ• dhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<133> á¹• 21 {Dhp 13 dhammapade} ``yathÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ ducchannaá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ« sam

evaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, rÄ• go samativijjhati ||

<134> á¹• 21 {Dhp 14 dhammapade} ``yathÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ succhannaá¹ƒ, vuá¸• á¸• hÄ« na

evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, rÄ• go na samativijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... rÄ• dho thero ....

8. surÄ• dhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<135> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• \Be 249/ \Ne 190/ hi mayhaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ

pahÄ«no jÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• to, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<136> á¹• 21 ``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... surÄ• dho thero ....

9. gotamattheragÄ• thÄ•

<137> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ supanti munayo, ye itthÄ«su na bajjhare.

sadÄ• ve rakkhitabbÄ• su, yÄ• su saccaá¹ƒ sudullabhaá¹ƒ ||

<138> á¹• 21 ``vadhaá¹ƒ carimha te kÄ• ma, anaá¹‡Ä• dÄ• ni te mayaá¹ƒ.

gacchÄ• ma dÄ• ni nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha gantvÄ• na socatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... gotamo thero ....

10. vasabhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<139> á¹• 21 ``pubbe \Se 290/ hanati attÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• hanati so pare.

suhataá¹ƒ hanti attÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ«taá¹ƒseneva pakkhimÄ• ||

<140> á¹• 21 ``na brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bahivaá¹‡á¹‡o, anto vaá¹‡á¹‡o hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

yasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni, sa ve kaá¹‡ho sujampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... vasabho thero ....

vaggo paá¹-hamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

uttaro ceva piá¹‡á¸• olo, valliyo tÄ«riyo isi.

ajino ca meá¸·ajino, rÄ• dho surÄ• dho gotamo.

vasabhena ime honti, dasa therÄ• mahiddhikÄ• ti ||

2. dutiyavaggo

1. mahÄ• cundattheragÄ• thÄ•

<141> á¹• 21 ``sussÅ«sÄ• \Be 250/ \Ne 191/ \Ee 20/ sutavaddhanÄ«, sutaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• y

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±Ä• to attho sukhÄ• vaho ||

<142> á¹• 21 ``sevetha pantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni, careyya saá¹ƒyojanavippamokkhaá¹ƒ.

sace ratiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigaccheyya tattha, saá¹…ghe vase rakkhitatto satimÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... mahÄ• cundo thero ....

2. jotidÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ•

<143> á¹• 21 ``ye kho te veá¹-hamissena {veghamissena (Ce Se), ve gamissena, vekhamis
nÄ• nattena ca kammunÄ• .

manusse uparundhanti, pharusÅ«pakkamÄ• janÄ• .

tepi \Se 291/ tattheva kÄ«ranti, na hi kammaá¹ƒ panassati ||

<144> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ karoti naro kammaá¹ƒ, kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yadi pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

tassa tasseva dÄ• yÄ• do, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pakubbatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... jotidÄ• so thero ....

3. heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ•

<145> á¹• 21 ``accayanti ahorattÄ• , jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ uparujjhati.

Ä• yu khÄ«yati maccÄ• naá¹ƒ, kunnadÄ«naá¹ƒva odakaá¹ƒ ||

<146> á¹• 21 ``atha pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni, karaá¹ƒ bÄ• lo na bujjhati.

pacchÄ• ssa kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ hoti, vipÄ• ko hissa pÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• nitthero ....

4. somamittattheragÄ• thÄ•

<147> á¹• 21 ``parittaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumÄ• ruyha, yathÄ• sÄ«de mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tamÄ• gamma, sÄ• dhujÄ«vÄ«pi sÄ«dati.

tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ parivajjeyya, kusÄ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ||

<148> á¹• 21 ``pavivittehi \Be 251/ \Ne 192/ ariyehi, pahitattehi jhÄ• yibhi.

niccaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyehi, paá¹‡á¸• itehi sahÄ• vaseâ€™â€™ ti ||

... somamitto thero ....

5. sabbamittattheragÄ• thÄ•

<149> á¹• 21 ``jano janamhi sambaddho {sambaddho (Se Katthaci) }, janamevassito jano.

jano janena heá¹-hÄ«yati, heá¹-heti ca {bodhiyati, bÄ• dheti ca (Katthaci) } jano janaá¹ƒ ||

<150> á¹• 21 ``ko \Ee 21/ hi tassa janenattho, janena janitena vÄ• .

janaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya gacchaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, heá¹-hayitvÄ• {bÄ• dhayitvÄ• (Katthaci) } bahuá¹ƒ janaâ

... sabbamitto thero ....

6. mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·attheragÄ• thÄ•

<151> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• á¸·Ä« \Se 292/ itthÄ« brahatÄ« dhaá¹…karÅ«pÄ• , satthiÃ±ca bhetvÄ•

bÄ• haÃ±ca bhetvÄ• aparaÃ±ca bÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ«saÃ±ca bhetvÄ• dadhithÄ• lakaá¹ƒva.

esÄ• nisinnÄ• abhisandahitvÄ• ||

<152> á¹• 21 ``yo ve avidvÄ• upadhiá¹ƒ karoti, punappunaá¹ƒ dukkhamupeti mando.

tasmÄ• pajÄ• naá¹ƒ upadhiá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• , mÄ• haá¹ƒ puna bhinnasiro sayissaâ€™â€™ n
||

... mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·o thero ....

7. tissattheragÄ• thÄ•

<153> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ« sapatte labhati, muá¹‡á¸• o saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• ruto.

lÄ• bhÄ« annassa pÄ• nassa, vatthassa sayanassa ca ||

<154> á¹• 21 ``etamÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sakkÄ• resu mahabbhayaá¹ƒ.

appalÄ• bho anavassuto, sato bhikkhu paribbajeâ€™â€™ ti ||

... tisso thero ....

8. kimilattheragÄ• thÄ•

<155> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yamhi \Be 252/, sakyaputtÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• .

pahÄ• yÄ• nappake bhoge, uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ• ||

<156> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• \Ne 193/ pahitattÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkamÄ• .

ramanti dhammaratiyÄ• , hitvÄ• na lokiyaá¹ƒ ratiâ€™â€™ nti ||

... kimilo {kimbilo (Ce Se Ee) } thero ....

9. nandattheragÄ• thÄ•

<157> á¹• 21 ``ayoniso \Se 293/ manasikÄ• rÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jisaá¹ƒ.

uddhato capalo cÄ• siá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-ito ||

<158> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• yakusalenÄ• haá¹ƒ, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

yoniso paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• , bhave cittaá¹ƒ udabbahiâ€™â€™ nti ||

... nando thero ....

10. sirimattheragÄ• thÄ•

<159> á¹• 21 ``pare ca naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, attÄ• ce asamÄ• hito.

moghaá¹ƒ pare pasaá¹ƒsanti, attÄ• hi asamÄ• hito ||

<160> á¹• 21 ``pare ca naá¹ƒ garahanti, attÄ• ce susamÄ• hito.

moghaá¹ƒ pare garahanti, attÄ• hi susamÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sirimÄ• thero ....

vaggo dutiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

cundo \Ee 22/ ca jotidÄ• so ca, thero heraÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni ca.

somamitto sabbamitto, kÄ• lo tisso ca kimilo {kimbilo (Ce Se Ee), chandalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nulom

nando ca sirimÄ• ceva, dasa therÄ• mahiddhikÄ• ti ||

3. tatiyavaggo

1. uttarattheragÄ• thÄ•

<161> á¹• 21 ``khandhÄ• \Be 253/ \Ne 194/ mayÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• me susam

bhÄ• vitÄ• mama bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayo ||

<162> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ \Se 294/ khandhe pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, abbahitvÄ• na {abbuhitvÄ• na (K

bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na bojjhaá¹…ge, nibbÄ• yissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... uttaro thero ....

2. bhaddajittheragÄ• thÄ•

<163> á¹• 21 ``panÄ• do nÄ• ma so rÄ• jÄ• , yassa yÅ«po suvaá¹‡á¹‡ayo.

tiriyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asubbedho {soá¸·asapabbedho (Ce-a), soá¸·asabbÄ• á¹‡o (?) }, ubbhamÄ• l
uccamÄ• hu (Se) } sahassadhÄ• ||

<164> á¹• 21 ``sahassakaá¹‡á¸• o satageá¹‡á¸• u, dhajÄ• lu haritÄ• mayo.

anaccuá¹ƒ tattha gandhabbÄ• , chasahassÄ• ni sattadhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... bhaddajitthero ....

3. sobhitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<165> á¹• 21 __ ``satimÄ• paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ bhikkhu, Ä• raddhabalavÄ«riyo.

paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ekarattiá¹ƒ anussariá¹ƒ ||

<166> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, satta aá¹-á¹-ha ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ekarattiá¹ƒ anussariâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sobhito thero ....

4. valliyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<167> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ daá¸·havÄ«riyena, yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ boddhumicchatÄ• .

karissaá¹ƒ nÄ• varajjhissaá¹ƒ {nÄ• varujjhissaá¹ƒ (Katthaci Ce Katthaci) }, passa vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ

<168> á¹• 21 ``tvaÃ±ca me maggamakkhÄ• hi, aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ amatogadhaá¹ƒ.

ahaá¹ƒ monena monissaá¹ƒ, gaá¹…gÄ• sotova sÄ• garaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... valliyo thero ....

5. vÄ«tasokattheragÄ• thÄ•

<169> á¹• 21 ``kese \Be 254/ \Ne 195/ me olikhissanti, kappako upasaá¹…kami.

tato \Se 295/ Ä• dÄ• samÄ• dÄ• ya, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ ||

<170> á¹• 21 ``tuccho \Ee 23/ kÄ• yo adissittha, andhakÄ• ro tamo byagÄ• .

sabbe coá¸·Ä• samucchinnÄ• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vÄ«tasoko thero ....

6. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ•

<171> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e hitvÄ• , yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• .

dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanamattano ||

<172> á¹• 21 ``paccavekkhiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, tuccho kÄ• yo adissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• so thero ....

7. nandakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<173> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, khalitvÄ• patitiá¹-á¹-hati.

bhiyyo laddÄ• na saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ, adÄ«no vahate dhuraá¹ƒ ||

<174> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ dassanasampannaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha, puttaá¹ƒ buddhassa orasaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... nandako thero ....

8. bharatattheragÄ• thÄ•

<175> á¹• 21 ``ehi nandaka gacchÄ• ma, upajjhÄ• yassa santikaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadissÄ• ma, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• ||

<176> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• ya no anukampÄ• ya, amhe pabbÄ• jayÄ« muni.

so no attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... bharato thero ....

9. bhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ•

<177> á¹• 21 ``nadanti \Se 296/ \Be 255/ \Ne 196/ evaá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ«hÄ• va giriga

vÄ«rÄ• vijitasaá¹…gÄ• mÄ• , jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• haniá¹ƒ {savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ (bahÅ«su) }

<178> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• ca pariciá¹‡á¹‡o me, dhammo saá¹…gho ca pÅ«jito.

ahaÃ±ca vitto sumano, puttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• savaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... bhÄ• radvÄ• jo thero ....

10. kaá¹‡hadinnattheragÄ• thÄ•

<179> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• sitÄ• sappurisÄ• , sutÄ• dhammÄ• abhiá¹‡haso.

sutvÄ• na paá¹-ipajjissaá¹ƒ, aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ amatogadhaá¹ƒ ||

<180> á¹• 21 ``bhavarÄ• gahatassa me sato, bhavarÄ• go puna me na vijjati.

na cÄ• hu na ca me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... kaá¹‡hadinno thero ....

vaggo tatiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

uttaro bhaddajitthero, sobhito valliyo isi.

vÄ«tasoko ca yo thero, puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• so ca nandako.

bharato bhÄ• radvÄ• jo ca, kaá¹‡hadinno mahÄ• munÄ«ti ||

4. catutthavaggo

1. migasirattheragÄ• thÄ•

<181> á¹• 21 ``yato \Ee 24/ ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane.

vimuccamÄ• no uggacchiá¹ƒ, kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upaccagaá¹ƒ ||

<182> á¹• 21 ``brahmuno \Se 297/ \Ne 197/ pekkhamÄ• nassa, tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me.

akuppÄ• me vimuttÄ«ti, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... migasiro thero ....

2. sivakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<183> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• ni \Be 256/ gahakÄ• ni, tattha tattha punappunaá¹ƒ.

gahakÄ• raá¹ƒ {gahakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ (Ce Ee) } gavesanto, dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<184> á¹• 21 ``gahakÄ• raka diá¹-á¹-hosi, puna gehaá¹ƒ na kÄ• hasi.

sabbÄ• te phÄ• sukÄ• bhaggÄ• , thÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• {thÅ«á¹‡irÄ• (Ee Katthaci), dhuá¹‡irÄ• (Se
{padÄ• litÄ• (Ce Se) }.

vimariyÄ• dikataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, idheva vidhamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sivako {sÄ«vako (Ce) } thero ....

3. upavÄ• á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ•

<185> á¹• 21 ``arahaá¹ƒ sugato loke, vÄ• tehÄ• bÄ• dhito { ... bÄ• dhito (Katthaci) } muni.

sace uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ atthi, munino dehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

<186> á¹• 21 ``pÅ«jito pÅ«janeyyÄ• naá¹ƒ {pÅ«janÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) }, sakkareyyÄ• na sak

apacitopaceyyÄ• naá¹ƒ {apacanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce), apacineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ (Se) }, tassa icchÄ• n

... upavÄ• á¹‡o thero ....

4. isidinnattheragÄ• thÄ•

<187> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• mayÄ• dhammadharÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• aniccÄ• iti bhA

sÄ• rattarattÄ• maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alesu, puttesu dÄ• resu ca te apekkhÄ• ||

<188> á¹• 21 ``addhÄ• na jÄ• nanti yatodha dhammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• \Se 298/ aniccÄ• iti cÄ

rÄ• gaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ na balatthi chettuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sitÄ• puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ dhanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â

... isidinno thero ....

5. sambulakaccÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ•

<189> á¹• 21 ``devo \Be 257/ ca vassati devo ca gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• yati,

ekako cÄ• haá¹ƒ bherave bile viharÄ• mi.

tassa mayhaá¹ƒ ekakassa bherave bile viharato,

natthi bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• ||

<190> á¹• 21 ``dhammatÄ• \Ne 198/ mamasÄ• yassa me, ekakassa bherave bile.

viharato natthi bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• , chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sambulakaccÄ• no {sambahulakaccÄ• no (Katthaci) } thero ....

6. nitakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<191> á¹• 21 {Ud 34 udÄ• nepi} ``kassa \Ee 25/ selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nup

virattaá¹ƒ rajanÄ«yesu, kuppanÄ«ye na kuppati.

yassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kuto taá¹ƒ dukkhamessati ||

<192> á¹• 21 ``mama selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nupakampati.

virattaá¹ƒ rajanÄ«yesu, kuppanÄ«ye na kuppati.

mamevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kuto maá¹ƒ dukkhamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... nitako {khitako (Ce Se) } thero ....

7. soá¹‡apoá¹-iriyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<193> á¹• 21 ``na tÄ• va supituá¹ƒ hoti, ratti nakkhattamÄ• linÄ«.

paá¹-ijaggitumevesÄ• , ratti hoti vijÄ• natÄ• ||

<194> á¹• 21 ``hatthikkhandhÄ• vapatitaá¹ƒ \Se 299/, kuÃ±jaro ce anukkame.

saá¹…gÄ• me me mataá¹ƒ seyyo, yaÃ±ce jÄ«ve parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... soá¹‡o poá¹-iriyo {selissariyo (Ce), poá¹-á¹-iriyaputto (Se) } thero ....

8. nisabhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<195> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca \Be 258/ kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• , piyarÅ«pe manorame.

saddhÄ• ya gharÄ• nikkhamma, dukkhassantakaro bhave ||

<196> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... nisabho thero ....

9. usabhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<197> á¹• 21 ``ambapallavasaá¹…kÄ• saá¹ƒ, aá¹ƒse katvÄ• na cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nisinno hatthigÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<198> á¹• 21 ``hatthikkhandhato \Ne 199/ oruyha, saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sohaá¹ƒ ditto tadÄ• santo, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... usabho thero ....

10. kappaá¹-akurattheragÄ• thÄ•

<199> á¹• 21 ``ayamiti kappaá¹-o kappaá¹-akuro, acchÄ• ya atibharitÄ• ya {atibhariyÄ• ya (
bharÄ• ya (Se) }.

amataghaá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammakaá¹-amatto {dhammakaá¹-apatto (Se Katthaci-a), dhamm
katapadaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• ni ocetuá¹ƒ ||

<200> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Ee 26/ kho tvaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-a pacÄ• lesi, mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ upakaá¹‡á¹‡am

na \Se 300/ hi {na vÄ• (Katthaci) } tvaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-a mattamaÃ±Ã±Ä• si, saá¹…ghamajjham

... kappaá¹-akuro thero ....

vaggo catuttho niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

migasiro \Be 259/ sivako ca, upavÄ• no ca paá¹‡á¸• ito.

isidinno ca kaccÄ• no, nitako ca mahÄ• vasÄ«.

poá¹-iriyaputto nisabho, usabho kappaá¹-akuroti ||

5. paÃ±camavaggo

1. kumÄ• rakassapattheragÄ• thÄ•

<201> á¹• 21 ``aho buddhÄ• aho dhammÄ• , aho no satthu sampadÄ• .

yattha etÄ• disaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vako sacchikÄ• hiâ€™â€™ ti ||

<202> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹…kheyyesu kappesu, sakkÄ• yÄ• dhigatÄ• ahÅ«.

tesamayaá¹ƒ pacchimako, carimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

jÄ• timaraá¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... kumÄ• rakassapo thero ....

2. dhammapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<203> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 200/ have daharo bhikkhu, yuÃ±jati buddhasÄ• sane.

jÄ• garo sa hi suttesu {patisuttesu (Ce Katthaci) }, amoghaá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

<204> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• \Se 301/ saddhaÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±ca, pasÄ• daá¹ƒ dhammadassanaá¹

anuyuÃ±jetha medhÄ• vÄ«, saraá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... dhammapÄ• lo thero ....

3. brahmÄ• littheragÄ• thÄ•

<205> á¹• 21 ``kassindriyÄ• ni samathaá¹…gatÄ• ni, assÄ• yathÄ• sÄ• rathinÄ• sudantÄ

pahÄ«namÄ• nassa anÄ• savassa, devÄ• pi kassa {tassa (bahÅ«su) } pihayanti tÄ• dinoâ€

<206> á¹• 21 {Dhp 94 dhammapadepi} ``mayhindriyÄ• ni \Be 260/ samathaá¹…gatÄ• ni, as
sudantÄ• .

pahÄ«namÄ• nassa anÄ• savassa, devÄ• pi mayhaá¹ƒ pihayanti tÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... brahmÄ• li thero ....

4. mogharÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ•

<207> á¹• 21 ``chavipÄ• paka \Ee 27/ cittabhaddaka, mogharÄ• ja satataá¹ƒ samÄ• hito.

hemantikasÄ«takÄ• larattiyo {hemantikakÄ• larattiyo (Katthaci) }, bhikkhu tvaá¹ƒsi kathaá¹ƒ

<208> á¹• 21 ``sampannasassÄ• magadhÄ• , kevalÄ• iti me sutaá¹ƒ.

palÄ• lacchannako seyyaá¹ƒ, yathaÃ±Ã±e sukhajÄ«vinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... mogharÄ• jÄ• thero ....

5. visÄ• khapaÃ±cÄ• laputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<209> á¹• 21 ``na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, okkhipe pÄ• ragataá¹ƒ na eraye.

na \Se 302/ cattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisÄ• su byÄ• hare, anuddhato sammitabhÄ• á¹‡i subbato

<210> á¹• 21 ``susukhumanipuá¹‡atthadassinÄ• , matikusalena nivÄ• tavuttinÄ• .

saá¹ƒsevitavuddhasÄ«linÄ• , nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na hi tena dullabhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... visÄ• kho paÃ±cÄ• laputto thero ....

6. cÅ«á¸·akattheragÄ• thÄ•

<211> á¹• 21 ``nadanti \Ne 201/ morÄ• susikhÄ• supekhuá¹‡Ä• , sunÄ«lagÄ«vÄ• sumukh

susaddalÄ• cÄ• pi mahÄ• mahÄ« ayaá¹ƒ, subyÄ• pitambu suvalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ ||

<212> á¹• 21 ``sukallarÅ«po \Be 261/ sumanassa jhÄ• yataá¹ƒ {jhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } subuddhasÄ• sane.

susukkasukkaá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ sududdasaá¹ƒ, phusÄ• hi taá¹ƒ uttamamaccutaá¹ƒ padaâ€™

... cÅ«á¸·ako {cÅ«lako (Ce-a) } thero ....

7. anÅ«pamattheragÄ• thÄ•

<213> á¹• 21 ``nandamÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, sÅ«lamÄ• ropamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ.

tena teneva vajasi, yena sÅ«laá¹ƒ kaliá¹…garaá¹ƒ ||

<214> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ cittakaliá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, taá¹ƒ brÅ«mi cittadubbhakaá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• te dullabho laddho, mÄ• natthe maá¹ƒ niyojayÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... anÅ«pamo thero ....

8. vajjitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<215> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒsaraá¹ƒ \Se 303/ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, gatÄ«su parivattisaá¹ƒ.

apassaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• ni, andhabhÅ«to {andhÄ«bhÅ«to (Katthaci) } puthujjano ||

<216> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee 28/ me appamattassa, saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• vinaá¸·Ä«katÄ• .

sabbÄ• gatÄ« samucchinnÄ• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vajjito thero ....

9. sandhitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<217> á¹• 21 ``assatthe haritobhÄ• se, saá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hamhi pÄ• dape.

ekaá¹ƒ buddhagataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, alabhitthaá¹ƒ {alabhiá¹ƒ haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } patissato ||

<218> á¹• 21 ``ekatiá¹ƒ se ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

tassÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• hasÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sandhito thero ....

vaggo paÃ±camo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 202/ ---

kumÄ• rakassapo \Be 262/ thero, dhammapÄ• lo ca brahmÄ• li.

mogharÄ• jÄ• visÄ• kho ca, cÅ«á¸·ako ca anÅ«pamo.

vajjito sandhito thero, kilesarajavÄ• hanoti ||

dukanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

gÄ• thÄ• dukanipÄ• tamhi, navuti ceva aá¹-á¹-ha ca.

therÄ• ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ, bhÄ• sitÄ• nayakovidÄ• ti ||

3. tikanipÄ• to

1. aá¹…gaá¹‡ikabhÄ• radvÄ• jattheragÄ• thÄ•

<219> á¹• 21 ``ayoni \Se 304/ \Be 263/ \Ne 203/ \Ee 29/ suddhimanvesaá¹ƒ, aggiá¹ƒ parica

suddhimaggaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto, akÄ• siá¹ƒ amaraá¹ƒ tapaá¹ƒ {akÄ• siá¹ƒ aparaá¹ƒ tapaá¹ƒ (Se
tapaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } ||

<220> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ sukhena sukhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<221> á¹• 21 ``brahmabandhu pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni khomhi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tevijjo nhÄ• tako {nahÄ• tako (Ce-a) } camhi, sottiyo camhi vedagÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... aá¹…gaá¹‡ikabhÄ• radvÄ• jo thero ....

2. paccayattheragÄ• thÄ•

<222> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito, sekho appattamÄ• naso,

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me paviá¹-á¹-hassa, cetaso paá¹‡idhÄ« ahu ||

<223> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• sissaá¹ƒ na pivissÄ• mi, vihÄ• rato na nikkhame.

napi passaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tessaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate ||

<224> á¹• 21 ``tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato, passa vÄ«riyaparakkamaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... paccayo thero ....

3. bÄ• kulattheragÄ• thÄ•

<225> á¹• 21 ``yo pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, pacchÄ• so kÄ• tumicchati.

sukhÄ• so dhaá¹ƒsate á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pacchÄ• ca manutappati ||

<226> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi kayirÄ• taÃ±hi vade, yaá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• na taá¹ƒ vade.

akarontaá¹ƒ \Se 305/ bhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ, parijÄ• nanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<227> á¹• 21 ``susukhaá¹ƒ \Be 264/ \Ne 204/ vata nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesit

asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, yattha dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... bÄ• kulo {bÄ• kkulo (Ce) } thero ....

4. dhaniyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<228> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ ce jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• .

saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±eyya, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<229> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ ce jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• .

ahi mÅ«sikasobbhaá¹ƒva, sevetha sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<230> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ ce \Ee 30/ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ icche, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• .

itarÄ«tarena tusseyya, ekadhammaÃ±ca bhÄ• vayeâ€™â€™ ti ||

... dhaniyo thero ....

5. mÄ• taá¹…gaputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<231> á¹• 21 ``atisÄ«taá¹ƒ atiuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, atisÄ• yamidaá¹ƒ ahu.

iti vissaá¹-á¹-hakammante, khaá¹‡Ä• accenti mÄ• á¹‡ave ||

<232> á¹• 21 ``yo ca sÄ«taÃ±ca uá¹‡haÃ±ca, tiá¹‡Ä• bhiyyo na maÃ±Ã±ati.

karaá¹ƒ purisakiccÄ• ni, so sukhÄ• na vihÄ• yati ||

<233> á¹• 21 ``dabbaá¹ƒ kusaá¹ƒ poá¹-akilaá¹ƒ, usÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ±japabbajaá¹ƒ.

urasÄ• panudissÄ• mi, vivekamanubrÅ«hayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... mÄ• taá¹…gaputto thero ....

6. khujjasobhitattheragÄ• thÄ•

<234> á¹• 21 ``ye cittakathÄ« bahussutÄ• , samaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• á¹-aliputtavÄ• sino.

tesaÃ±Ã±ataroyamÄ• yuvÄ• , dvÄ• re tiá¹-á¹-hati khujjasobhito ||

<235> á¹• 21 ``ye \Se 306/ \Be 265/ cittakathÄ« bahussutÄ• , samaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• á¹-aliputtavÄ

tesaÃ±Ã±ataroyamÄ• yuvÄ• , dvÄ• re tiá¹-á¹-hati mÄ• luterito ||

<236> á¹• 21 ``suyuddhena suyiá¹-á¹-hena, saá¹…gÄ• mavijayena ca.

brahmacariyÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡ena, evÄ• yaá¹ƒ sukhamedhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... khujjasobhito thero ....

7. vÄ• raá¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ•

<237> á¹• 21 ``yodha \Ne 205/ koci manussesu, parapÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni hiá¹ƒsati.

asmÄ• lokÄ• paramhÄ• ca, ubhayÄ• dhaá¹ƒsate naro ||

<238> á¹• 21 ``yo ca mettena cittena, sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä• nukampati.

bahuÃ±hi so pasavati, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disako naro ||

<239> á¹• 21 ``subhÄ• sitassa sikkhetha, samaá¹‡Å«pÄ• sanassa ca.

ekÄ• sanassa ca raho, cittavÅ«pasamassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... vÄ• raá¹‡o thero ....

8. vassikattheragÄ• thÄ•

<240> á¹• 21 ``ekopi saddho medhÄ• vÄ«, assaddhÄ• nÄ«dha Ã±Ä• tinaá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«lasampanno, hoti atthÄ• ya bandhunaá¹ƒ ||

<241> á¹• 21 ``niggayha anukampÄ• ya, coditÄ• Ã±Ä• tayo mayÄ• .

Ã±Ä• tibandhavapemena, kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na bhikkhusu ||

<242> á¹• 21 ``te abbhatÄ«tÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• , pattÄ• te tidivaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• taro mayhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• ca, modanti kÄ• makÄ• minoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vassiko {passiko (Ce Se Ee) } thero ....

9. yasojattheragÄ• thÄ•

<243> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so, kiso dhamanisanthato.

mattaÃ±Ã±Å« \Se 307/ annapÄ• namhi, adÄ«namanaso naroâ€™â€™ ||

<244> á¹• 21 ``phuá¹-á¹-ho \Be 266/ \Ee 31/ á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehi, araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ brahA

nÄ• go saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«seva, sato tatrÄ• dhivÄ• saye ||

<245> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• brahmÄ• tathÄ• eko, yathÄ• devo tathÄ• duve.

yathÄ• gÄ• mo tathÄ• tayo, kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ tatuttariâ€™â€™ nti ||

... yasojo thero ....

10. sÄ• á¹-imattiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<246> á¹• 21 ``ahu \Ne 206/ tuyhaá¹ƒ pure saddhÄ• , sÄ• te ajja na vijjati.

yaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ tuyhamevetaá¹ƒ, natthi duccaritaá¹ƒ mama ||

<247> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• hi calÄ• saddÄ• , evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi sÄ• mayÄ• .

rajjantipi virajjanti, tattha kiá¹ƒ jiyyate muni ||

<248> á¹• 21 ``paccati munino bhattaá¹ƒ, thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ kule kule.

piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya carissÄ• mi, atthi jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ {jaá¹…ghÄ• balaá¹ƒ (Ce) } mamÄ• â€™

... sÄ• á¹-imattiyo thero ....

11. upÄ• littheragÄ• thÄ•

<249> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo.

mitte bhajeyya kalyÄ• á¹‡e, suddhÄ• jÄ«ve atandite ||

<250> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo.

saá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ viharaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, sikkhetha vinayaá¹ƒ budho ||

<251> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo.

kappÄ• kappesu kusalo, careyya apurakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... upÄ• litthero ....

12. uttarapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<252> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ \Se 308/ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, alamatthavicintakaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• loke, sammohÄ• pÄ• tayiá¹ƒsu maá¹ƒ ||

<253> á¹• 21 ``pakkhando mÄ• ravisaye, daá¸·hasallasamappito.

asakkhiá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa, ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• pamuccituá¹ƒ ||

<254> á¹• 21 ``sabbe \Be 267/ kÄ• mÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ• {vidÄ•

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... uttarapÄ• lo thero ....

13. abhibhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ•

<255> á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡Ä• tha Ã±Ä• tayo sabbe, yÄ• vantettha samÄ• gatÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ vo desayissÄ• mi, dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<256> á¹• 21 {SN a I 185} ``Ä• rambhatha {Ä• rabhatha (Ce Se), Ä• rabbhatha (Katthaci) }
buddhasÄ• sane.

dhunÄ• tha maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

<257> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 207/ imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye, __appamatto_ vihassati {vihessati (

pahÄ• ya jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... abhibhÅ«to thero ....

14. gotamattheragÄ• thÄ•

<258> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒsaraá¹ƒ \Ee 32/ hi nirayaá¹ƒ agacchissaá¹ƒ, petalokamagamaá¹ƒ puna

dukkhamamhipi tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ, nekadhÄ• hi vusitaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<259> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• nusopi ca bhavobhirÄ• dhito, saggakÄ• yamagamaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ

rÅ«padhÄ• tusu \Se 309/ arÅ«padhÄ• tusu, nevasaÃ±Ã±isu asaÃ±Ã±isuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<260> á¹• 21 ``sambhavÄ• suviditÄ• asÄ• rakÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• pacalitÄ• saderitÄ• .

taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• mahamattasambhavaá¹ƒ, santimeva satimÄ• samajjhagaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... gotamo thero ....

15. hÄ• ritattheragÄ• thÄ•

<261> á¹• 21 ``yo pubbe karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, pacchÄ• so kÄ• tumicchati.

sukhÄ• so dhaá¹ƒsate á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pacchÄ• ca manutappati ||

<262> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi \Be 268/ kayirÄ• taÃ±hi vade, yaá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• na taá¹ƒ vade.

akarontaá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ, parijÄ• nanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<263> á¹• 21 ``susukhaá¹ƒ vata nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ.

asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, yattha dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... hÄ• rito thero ....

16. vimalattheragÄ• thÄ•

<264> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• pamitte vivajjetvÄ• , bhajeyyuttamapuggalaá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• de cassa tiá¹-á¹-heyya, patthento acalaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<265> á¹• 21 ``parittaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumÄ• ruyha, yathÄ• sÄ«de mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tamÄ• gamma, sÄ• dhujÄ«vÄ«pi sÄ«dati.

tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ parivajjeyya, kusÄ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ||

<266> á¹• 21 ``pavivittehi \Ne 208/ ariyehi, pahitattehi jhÄ• yibhi.

niccaá¹ƒ \Se 310/ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyehi, paá¹‡á¸• itehi sahÄ• vaseâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vimalo thero ....

tikanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

aá¹…gaá¹‡iko bhÄ• radvÄ• jo, paccayo bÄ• kulo isi.

dhaniyo mÄ• taá¹…gaputto, sobhito vÄ• raá¹‡o isi ||

vassiko ca yasojo ca, sÄ• á¹-imattiyupÄ• li ca.

uttarapÄ• lo abhibhÅ«to, gotamo hÄ• ritopi ca ||

thero tikanipÄ• tamhi, nibbÄ• ne vimalo kato.

aá¹-á¹-hatÄ• lÄ«sa gÄ• thÄ• yo, therÄ• soá¸·asa kittitÄ• ti ||

4. catukanipÄ• to

1. nÄ• gasamÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<267> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• \Be 269/ \Ne 209/ \Ee 33/ suvasanÄ• , mÄ• linÄ« candanussa

majjhe mahÄ• pathe nÄ• rÄ«, turiye naccati naá¹-á¹-akÄ« ||

<268> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, gacchanto naá¹ƒ udikkhisaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suvasanaá¹ƒ, maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<269> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha {sampatiá¹-á¹-hatha (Katthaci) } ||

<270> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso \Se 311/ vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... nÄ• gasamÄ• lo thero ....

2. bhaguttheragÄ• thÄ•

<271> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ middhena pakato, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ abhiruhanto, tattheva papatiá¹ƒ chamÄ• ||

<272> á¹• 21 ``gattÄ• ni parimajjitvÄ• , punapÄ• ruyha caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ.

caá¹…kame caá¹…kamiá¹ƒ sohaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito ||

<273> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<274> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... bhagutthero ....

3. sabhiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<275> á¹• 21 {Dhp 6 dhammapadepi} ``pare ca na vijÄ• nanti, mayamettha yamÄ• mase.

ye ca tattha vijÄ• nanti, tato sammanti medhagÄ• ||

<276> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ne 210/ ca avijÄ• nantÄ• , iriyantyamarÄ• viya.

vijÄ• nanti ca ye dhammaá¹ƒ, Ä• turesu anÄ• turÄ• ||

<277> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Be 270/ kiÃ±ci sithilaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ vata

saá¹…kassaraá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<278> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• , nabhaá¹ƒ puthaviyÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sabhiyo thero ....

4. nandakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<279> á¹• 21 ``dhiratthu \Se 312/ pÅ«re duggandhe, mÄ• rapakkhe avassute.

navasotÄ• ni te kÄ• ye, yÄ• ni sandanti sabbadÄ• ||

<280> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Ee 34/ purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ amaÃ±Ã±ittho, mÄ• sÄ• desi tathÄ• gate.

saggepi te na rajjanti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana {kimaá¹…ga pana (Ce) } mÄ• nuse ||

<281> á¹• 21 ``ye ca kho bÄ• lÄ• dummedhÄ• , dummantÄ« mohapÄ• rutÄ• .

tÄ• disÄ• tattha rajjanti, mÄ• rakhittamhi bandhane ||

<282> á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ rÄ• go ca doso ca, avijjÄ• ca virÄ• jitÄ• .

tÄ• dÄ« tattha na rajjanti, chinnasuttÄ• abandhanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... nandako thero ....

5. jambukattheragÄ• thÄ•

<283> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni, rajojallamadhÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±janto mÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, kesamassuá¹ƒ alocayiá¹ƒ ||

<284> á¹• 21 ``ekapÄ• dena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ parivajjayiá¹ƒ.

sukkhagÅ«thÄ• ni ca khÄ• diá¹ƒ, uddesaÃ±ca na sÄ• diyiá¹ƒ ||

<285> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, bahuá¹ƒ duggatigÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

vuyhamÄ• no mahoghena, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<286> á¹• 21 ``saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ passa, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... jambuko thero ....

6. senakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<287> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 271/ \Ne 211/ vata me Ä• si, gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ gayaphagguyÄ•

yaá¹ƒ addasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, desentaá¹ƒ dhammamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<288> á¹• 21 ``mahappabhaá¹ƒ \Se 313/ gaá¹‡Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, aggapattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

sadevakassa lokassa, jinaá¹ƒ atuladassanaá¹ƒ ||

<289> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutimanÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, satthÄ• ramakutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<290> á¹• 21 ``cirasaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hisandÄ• nabandhitaá¹ƒ {sandh
sanditaá¹ƒ (Ee Ce-a) }.

vimocayi so bhagavÄ• , sabbaganthehi senakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... senako thero ....

7. sambhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ•

<291> á¹• 21 ``yo dandhakÄ• le tarati, taraá¹‡Ä«ye ca dandhaye.

ayoni {ayoniso (Se) } saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena, bÄ• lo dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchati ||

<292> á¹• 21 ``tassatthÄ• parihÄ• yanti, kÄ• á¸·apakkheva candimÄ• .

Ä• yasakyaÃ±ca {Ä• yasasyaÃ±ca (Ce) } pappoti, mittehi ca virujjhati ||

<293> á¹• 21 ``yo dandhakÄ• le dandheti, taraá¹‡Ä«ye ca tÄ• raye.

yoniso saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena, sukhaá¹ƒ pappoti paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<294> á¹• 21 ``tassatthÄ• paripÅ«renti, sukkapakkheva candimÄ• .

yaso kittiÃ±ca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sambhÅ«to thero ....

8. rÄ• hulattheragÄ• thÄ•

<295> á¹• 21 ``ubhayeneva \Ee 35/ sampanno, rÄ• hulabhaddoti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

yaÃ±camhi putto buddhassa, yaÃ±ca dhammesu cakkhumÄ• ||

<296> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , yaÃ±ca natthi punabbhavo.

arahÄ• \Se 314/ dakkhiá¹‡eyyomhi, tevijjo amataddaso ||

<297> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mandhÄ• \Be 272/ jÄ• lapacchannÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• chÄ• danachÄ• ditÄ• .

pamattabandhunÄ• baddhÄ• , macchÄ• va kuminÄ• mukhe ||

<298> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ne 212/ kÄ• maá¹ƒ ahamujjhitvÄ• , chetvÄ• mÄ• rassa bandhanaá¹ƒ

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyh, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... rÄ• hulo thero ....

9. candanattheragÄ• thÄ•

<299> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tarÅ«pena saÃ±channÄ• {pacchannÄ• (Ce) }, dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkha

aá¹…kena puttamÄ• dÄ• ya, bhariyÄ• maá¹ƒ upÄ• gami ||

<300> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca disvÄ• na Ä• yantiá¹ƒ, sakaputtassa mÄ• taraá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suvasanaá¹ƒ, maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<301> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<302> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, __passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ. _

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... candano thero ....

10. dhammikattheragÄ• thÄ•

<303> á¹• 21 {J I 10.102 jÄ• takepi} ``dhammo have rakkhati dhammacÄ• riá¹ƒ, dhammo s

esÄ• nisaá¹ƒso dhamme suciá¹‡á¹‡e, na duggatiá¹ƒ gacchati dhammacÄ• rÄ« ||

<304> á¹• 21 {J I 15.385} ``nahi dhammo adhammo ca, ubho samavipÄ• kino.

adhammo \Se 315/ nirayaá¹ƒ neti, dhammo pÄ• peti suggatiá¹ƒ ||

<305> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi dhammesu kareyya chandaá¹ƒ, iti modamÄ• no sugatena tÄ• di

dhamme á¹-hitÄ• sugatavarassa sÄ• vakÄ• , nÄ«yanti dhÄ«rÄ• saraá¹‡avaraggagÄ• mino

<306> á¹• 21 ``vipphoá¹-ito \Be 273/ gaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«lo, taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• lo samÅ«hato.

so khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro na catthi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ,

cando yathÄ• dosinÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... dhammiko thero ....

11. sappakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<307> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• balÄ• kÄ• sucipaá¹‡á¸• aracchadÄ• , kÄ• á¸·assa meghassa bhaye

palehiti Ä• layamÄ• layesinÄ«, tadÄ• nadÄ« ajakaraá¹‡Ä« rameti maá¹ƒ ||

<308> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ne 213/ \Ee 36/ balÄ• kÄ• suvisuddhapaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• , kÄ• á¸·assa

pariyesati leá¹‡amaleá¹‡adassinÄ«, tadÄ• nadÄ« ajakaraá¹‡Ä« rameti maá¹ƒ ||

<309> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹ƒ nu tattha na ramenti, jambuyo ubhato tahiá¹ƒ.

sobhenti Ä• pagÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ, mama leá¹‡assa {mahÄ• leá¹‡assa (Se Katthaci) } pacchato ||

<310> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• matamadasaá¹…ghasuppahÄ«nÄ• ,

bhekÄ• \Se 316/ mandavatÄ« panÄ• dayanti.

`nÄ• jja girinadÄ«hi vippavÄ• sasamayo,

khemÄ• ajakaraá¹‡Ä« sivÄ• surammÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti ||

... sappako thero ....

12. muditattheragÄ• thÄ•

<311> á¹• 21 ``pabbajiá¹ƒ jÄ«vikatthohaá¹ƒ, laddhÄ• na upasampadaá¹ƒ.

tato saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ, daá¸·havÄ«riyo parakkamiá¹ƒ ||

<312> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ bhijjatuyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo, maá¹ƒsapesÄ« visÄ«yaruá¹ƒ {visiyantu (Ka

ubho jaá¹‡á¹‡ukasandhÄ«hi, jaá¹…ghÄ• yo papatantu me ||

<313> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• sissaá¹ƒ \Be 274/ na pivissÄ• mi, vihÄ• rÄ• ca na nikkhame.

napi passaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tessaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate ||

<314> á¹• 21 ``tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato, passa vÄ«riyaparakkamaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... mudito thero ....

catukkanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

nÄ• gasamÄ• lo bhagu ca, sabhiyo nandakopi ca.

jambuko senako thero, sambhÅ«to rÄ• hulopi ca ||

bhavati candano thero, dasete {idÄ• ni naveva therÄ• dissanti} buddhasÄ• vakÄ• .

dhammiko sappako thero, mudito cÄ• pi te tayo.

gÄ• thÄ• yo dve ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, therÄ• sabbepi terasÄ• ti {idÄ• ni dvÄ• daseva therÄ• d

5. paÃ±cakanipÄ• to

1. rÄ• jadattattheragÄ• thÄ•

<315> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhu \Se 317/ \Be 275/ \Ne 214/ \Ee 37/ sivathikaá¹ƒ {sÄ«vathikaá¹ƒ (Ce addasa itthimujjhitaá¹ƒ.

apaviddhaá¹ƒ susÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, khajjantiá¹ƒ kimihÄ« phuá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<316> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi eke jigucchanti, mataá¹ƒ disvÄ• na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• marÄ• go pÄ• turahu, andhova savatÄ« {vasatÄ« (Ce) } ahuá¹ƒ ||

<317> á¹• 21 ``oraá¹ƒ odanapÄ• kamhÄ• , tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• apakkamiá¹ƒ.

satimÄ• sampajÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<318> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<319> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... rÄ• jadatto thero ....

2. subhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ•

<320> á¹• 21 ``ayoge yuÃ±jamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, puriso kiccamicchako {kiccamicchato (Ce), kicc }.

caraá¹ƒ ce nÄ• dhigaccheyya, `taá¹ƒ me dubbhagalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<321> á¹• 21 ``abbÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ aghagataá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ, ekaÃ±ce ossajeyya kalÄ«va siyÄ• .

sabbÄ• nipi ce ossajeyya andhova siyÄ• , samavisamassa adassanato ||

<322> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi \Se 318/ kayirÄ• taÃ±hi vade, yaá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• na taá¹ƒ vade.

akarontaá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ, parijÄ• nanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<323> á¹• 21 {Dhp 51 dhammapadepi} ``yathÄ• pi ruciraá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , aphalÄ• hoti akubbato ||

<324> á¹• 21 {Dhp 52} ``yathÄ• pi \Be 276/ ruciraá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ sugan
(Ce Se Ee) }.

evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , saphalÄ• hoti kubbatoâ€™â€™ ti {sakubbato (Ce Ee), suku

... subhÅ«to thero ....

3. girimÄ• nandattheragÄ• thÄ•

<325> á¹• 21 ``vassati \Ne 215/ \Ee 38/ devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ•

tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÅ«pasanto, atha ce patthayasÄ« pavassa deva ||

<326> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo yathÄ• sugÄ«taá¹ƒ, channÄ• me kuá¹-ikÄ• sukhÄ• nivÄ• tÄ

tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi santacitto, atha ce patthayasÄ« pavassa deva ||

<327> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo ... pe ... tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÄ«tarÄ• go ... pe ... ||

<328> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo ... pe ... tassaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi vÄ«tadoso ... pe ... ||

<329> á¹• 21 ``vassati devo ... pe ... tassaá¹ƒ \Se 319/ viharÄ• mi vÄ«tamoho.

atha ce patthayasÄ« pavassa devÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... girimÄ• nando thero ....

4. sumanattheragÄ• thÄ•

<330> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no dhammesu, upajjhÄ• yo anuggahi.

amataá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khantaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ kattabbakaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<331> á¹• 21 ``anuppatto sacchikato, sayaá¹ƒ dhammo anÄ«tiho.

visuddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡o nikkaá¹…kho, byÄ• karomi tavantike ||

<332> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sadattho me anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<333> á¹• 21 ``appamattassa me sikkhÄ• , sussutÄ• tava sÄ• sane.

sabbe me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<334> á¹• 21 ``anusÄ• si \Be 277/ maá¹ƒ ariyavatÄ• , anukampi anuggahi.

amogho tuyhamovÄ• do, antevÄ• simhi sikkhitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sumano thero ....

5. vaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ•

<335> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhÅ« hi kira me mÄ• tÄ• , patodaá¹ƒ upadaá¹ƒsayi.

yassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , anusiá¹-á¹-ho janettiyÄ• .

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo pahitatto, patto sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<336> á¹• 21 ``arahÄ• \Ne 216/ dakkhiá¹‡eyyomhi, tevijjo amataddaso.

jetvÄ• namucino senaá¹ƒ, viharÄ• mi anÄ• savo ||

<337> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca \Se 320/ bahiddhÄ• ca, ye me vijjiá¹ƒsu Ä• savÄ• .

sabbe asesÄ• ucchinnÄ• , na ca uppajjare puna ||

<338> á¹• 21 ``visÄ• radÄ• kho bhaginÄ«, etamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sayi.

`apihÄ• nÅ«na mayipi, vanatho te na vijjatiâ€™ ||

<339> á¹• 21 ``pariyantakataá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

jÄ• timaraá¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vaá¸• á¸• ho thero ....

6. nadÄ«kassapattheragÄ• thÄ•

<340> á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya vata me buddho, nadiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ agÄ• .

yassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vivajjayiá¹ƒ ||

<341> á¹• 21 ``yajiá¹ƒ \Ee 39/ uccÄ• vace yaÃ±Ã±e, aggihuttaá¹ƒ juhiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

`esÄ• suddhÄ«â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±anto, andhabhÅ«to {andhÄ«bhÅ«to (Katthaci) } puthujjano ||

<342> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-higahanapakkhando {pakkhanto (Ce), pakkhanno (Se Ee) }, parÄ• m

asuddhiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ suddhiá¹ƒ, andhabhÅ«to aviddasu ||

<343> á¹• 21 ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavÄ• sabbe padÄ• litÄ• {vidÄ• litÄ• (

juhÄ• mi dakkhiá¹‡eyyaggiá¹ƒ, namassÄ• mi tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<344> á¹• 21 ``mohÄ• \Be 278/ sabbe pahÄ«nÄ• me, bhavataá¹‡hÄ• padÄ• litÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... nadÄ«kassapo thero ....

7. gayÄ• kassapattheragÄ• thÄ•

<345> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• to majjhanhikaá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tikkhattuá¹ƒ divasassahaá¹ƒ.

otariá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ sohaá¹ƒ, gayÄ• ya gayaphagguyÄ• ||

<346> á¹• 21 `` `yaá¹ƒ \Se 321/ mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ, pubbe aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tisu.

taá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ«dha pavÄ• hemiâ€™, evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi pure ahuá¹ƒ ||

<347> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• \Ne 217/ subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ, dhammatthasahitaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

tathaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vakaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, yoniso paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ.

<348> á¹• 21 ``ninhÄ• tasabbapÄ• pomhi, nimmalo payato suci.

suddho suddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, putto buddhassa oraso ||

<349> á¹• 21 ``ogayhaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ, sabbapÄ• paá¹ƒ pavÄ• hayiá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• ajjhagamiá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... gayÄ• kassapo thero ....

8. vakkalittheragÄ• thÄ•

<350> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to tvaá¹ƒ, viharaá¹ƒ kÄ• nane vane.

paviá¹-á¹-hagocare lÅ«khe, kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karissasi ||

<351> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tisukhena vipulena, pharamÄ• no samussayaá¹ƒ.

lÅ«khampi abhisambhonto, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<352> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vento satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni ca bhÄ• vento, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<353> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riye pahitatte, niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkame {Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo daá¸·haparakkamo (Ce) }.

samagge sahite disvÄ• , viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<354> á¹• 21 ``anussaranto sambuddhaá¹ƒ, aggaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

atandito \Se 322/ rattindivaá¹ƒ, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• naneâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vakkalitthero ....

9. vijitasenattheragÄ• thÄ•

<355> á¹• 21 ``olaggessÄ• mi \Be 279/ te citta, Ä• á¹‡idvÄ• reva hatthinaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ pÄ• pe niyojessaá¹ƒ, kÄ• majÄ• la {kÄ• majÄ• laá¹ƒ (Se) } sarÄ«raja {sarÄ«rajaá¹ƒ

<356> á¹• 21 ``tvaá¹ƒ \Ee 40/ olaggo na gacchasi {na gaÃ±chisi (pÄ«) }, dvÄ• ravivaraá¹ƒ g

na ca cittakali punappunaá¹ƒ, pasakka {pasahaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) } pÄ• parato carissasi ||

<357> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ adantaá¹ƒ, navaggahamaá¹…kusaggaho.

balavÄ• Ä• vatteti akÄ• maá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä• vattayissaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• varahayadamakusalo, sÄ• rathi pavaro dameti Ä• jaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ damayissaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±casu balesu ||

<359> á¹• 21 ``satiyÄ• \Ne 218/ taá¹ƒ nibandhissaá¹ƒ, payutto te damessÄ• mi {payatatto

vÄ«riyadhuraniggahito, na yito dÅ«raá¹ƒ \Se 323/ gamissase cittÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... vijitaseno thero ....

10. yasadattattheragÄ• thÄ•

<360> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• , nabhaso pathavÄ« yathÄ• ||

<361> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

parihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• , kÄ• á¸·apakkheva candimÄ• ||

<362> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

parisussati saddhamme, maccho appodake yathÄ• ||

<363> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• rambhacitto dummedho, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

na virÅ«hati saddhamme, khette bÄ«jaá¹ƒva pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ ||

<364> á¹• 21 ``yo ca tuá¹-á¹-hena cittena, suá¹‡Ä• ti jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, sacchikatvÄ• akuppataá¹ƒ.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• tinÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... yasadatto thero ....

11. soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡attheragÄ• thÄ•

<365> á¹• 21 ``upasampadÄ• \Be 280/ ca me laddhÄ• , vimutto camhi anÄ• savo.

so ca me bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, vihÄ• re ca sahÄ• vasiá¹ƒ ||

<366> á¹• 21 ``bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , abbhokÄ• setinÄ• mayi.

vihÄ• rakusalo satthÄ• , vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ« tadÄ• ||

<367> á¹• 21 ``santharitvÄ• na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi gotamo.

sÄ«ho \Se 324/ selaguhÄ• yaá¹ƒva, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo ||

<368> á¹• 21 ``tato kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡o, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako.

soá¹‡o abhÄ• si saddhammaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa sammukhÄ• ||

<369> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhe pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, parinibbissatyanÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... soá¹‡o kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡athero ....

12. kosiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<370> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 219/ \Ee 41/ ve garÅ«naá¹ƒ vacanaÃ±Ã±u dhÄ«ro, vase ca tamhi jar

so bhattimÄ• nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<371> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• uppatitÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , nakkhambhayante paá¹-isaá¹…khay

so thÄ• mavÄ• nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<372> á¹• 21 ``yo ve samuddova á¹-hito anejo, gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o nipuá¹‡atthadassÄ«.

asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyo nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<373> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa \Se 325/ hoti anudhammacÄ

so tÄ• diso nÄ• ma ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assa ||

<374> á¹• 21 ``atthaÃ±ca \Be 281/ yo jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÄ• sitassa, atthaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• na tathÄ•

atthantaro nÄ• ma sa hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito, Ã±atvÄ• ca dhammesu visesi assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... kosiyo thero ....

paÃ±cakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

rÄ• jadatto subhÅ«to ca, girimÄ• nandasumanÄ• .

vaá¸• á¸• ho ca kassapo thero, gayÄ• kassapavakkalÄ« ||

vijito yasadatto ca, soá¹‡o kosiyasavhayo.

saá¹-á¹-hi ca paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• yo, therÄ• ca ettha dvÄ• dasÄ• ti ||

6. chakkanipÄ• to

1. uruveá¸·akassapattheragÄ• thÄ•

<375> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na \Be 282/ \Ne 220/ \Ee 42/ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• ni, gotamassa yasassin

na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹‡ipatiá¹ƒ, issÄ• mÄ• nena vaÃ±cito ||

<376> á¹• 21 ``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, codesi narasÄ• rathi.

tato \Se 326/ me Ä• si saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano ||

<377> á¹• 21 ``pubbe jaá¹-ilabhÅ«tassa, yÄ• me siddhi parittikÄ• .

tÄ• haá¹ƒ tadÄ• nirÄ• katvÄ• {niraá¹ƒkatvÄ• (Se Katthaci) }, pabbajiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane ||

<378> á¹• 21 ``pubbe yaÃ±Ã±ena santuá¹-á¹-ho, kÄ• madhÄ• tupurakkhato.

pacchÄ• rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca, mohaÃ±cÄ• pi samÅ«haniá¹ƒ ||

<379> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

iddhimÄ• paracittaÃ±Ã±Å«, dibbasotaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

<380> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... uruveá¸·akassapo thero ....

2. tekicchakÄ• rittheragÄ• thÄ•

<381> á¹• 21 ``atihitÄ• vÄ«hi, khalagatÄ• sÄ• lÄ«.

na ca labhe piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, kathamahaá¹ƒ kassaá¹ƒ ||

<382> á¹• 21 ``buddhamappameyyaá¹ƒ anussara pasanno.

pÄ«tiyÄ• phuá¹-asarÄ«ro hohisi satatamudaggo ||

<383> á¹• 21 ``dhammamappameyyaá¹ƒ anussara pasanno.

pÄ«tiyÄ• phuá¹-asarÄ«ro hohisi satatamudaggo ||

<384> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghamappameyyaá¹ƒ anussara pasanno.

pÄ«tiyÄ• phuá¹-asarÄ«ro hohisi satatamudaggo ||

<385> á¹• 21 ``abbhokÄ• se \Be 283/ \Ne 221/ viharasi, sÄ«tÄ• hemantikÄ• imÄ• ratyo.

mÄ• sÄ«tena pareto vihaÃ±Ã±ittho, pavisa \Se 327/ tvaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ phusitaggaá¸·aá¹ƒ |

<386> á¹• 21 ``phusissaá¹ƒ catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, tÄ• hi ca sukhito viharissaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ«tena vihaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ, aniÃ±jito viharantoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... tekicchakÄ• rÄ« {tekicchakÄ• ni (Ce Se Ee) } thero ....

3. mahÄ• nÄ• gattheragÄ• thÄ•

<387> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Ee 43/ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

parihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• , maccho appodake yathÄ• ||

<388> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

na virÅ«hati saddhamme, khette bÄ«jaá¹ƒva pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ ||

<389> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti nibbÄ• nÄ• {nibbÄ• á¹‡Ä• (Ce) }, dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• sane ||

<390> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo upalabbhati.

na vihÄ• yati saddhammÄ• , maccho bavhodake {bahvodake (Ce), bahodake (Se) } yathÄ•

<391> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo upalabbhati.

so virÅ«hati saddhamme, khette bÄ«jaá¹ƒva bhaddakaá¹ƒ ||

<392> á¹• 21 ``yassa sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo upalabbhati.

santike hoti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ {nibbÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ (Ce) }, dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti ||

... mahÄ• nÄ• go thero ....

4. kullattheragÄ• thÄ•

<393> á¹• 21 ``kullo sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , addasa itthimujjhitaá¹ƒ.

apaviddhaá¹ƒ \Se 328/ susÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, khajjantiá¹ƒ kimihÄ« phuá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<394> á¹• 21 ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ \Be 284/ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa kulla samussayaá¹ƒ.

uggharantaá¹ƒ paggharantaá¹ƒ, bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ ||

<395> á¹• 21 ``dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanapattiyÄ• .

paccavekkhiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tucchaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ ||

<396> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• adho tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho ||

<397> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Ne 222/ divÄ• tathÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, yathÄ• rattiá¹ƒ tathÄ• divÄ• .

yathÄ• pure tathÄ• pacchÄ• , yathÄ• pacchÄ• tathÄ• pure ||

<398> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyena, na ratÄ« hoti tÄ• disÄ«.

yathÄ• ekaggacittassa, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... kullo thero ....

5. mÄ• lukyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<399> á¹• 21 ``manujassa pamattacÄ• rino, taá¹‡hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati mÄ• luvÄ• viya.

so plavatÄ« {plavati (Ce Ee Katthaci), pariplavati (Se) } hurÄ• huraá¹ƒ, phalamicchaá¹ƒva v

<400> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ esÄ• sahate {sahati (Ee Katthaci) } jammÄ«, taá¹‡hÄ• loke visattikÄ

sokÄ• tassa pavaá¸• á¸• hanti, abhivaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva {abhivuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva (Se), abhivaá¸• á
bÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<401> á¹• 21 ``yo cetaá¹ƒ sahate {sahati (Ee Katthaci) } jammiá¹ƒ, taá¹‡haá¹ƒ loke duracca

sokÄ• tamhÄ• papatanti, udabindÅ«va pokkharÄ• ||

<402> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ee 44/ vo vadÄ• mi bhaddaá¹ƒ vo, yÄ• vantettha samÄ• gatÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Se 329/ mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡atha, usÄ«ratthova bÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

mÄ• vo naá¸·aá¹ƒva sotova, mÄ• ro bhaÃ±ji punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<403> á¹• 21 ``karotha buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• .

khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitÄ• ||

<404> á¹• 21 ``pamÄ• do rajo pamÄ• do {sabbadÄ• (Ce Katthaci), suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-haka
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• oloketabbÄ• }, pamÄ• dÄ• nupatito rajo.

appamÄ• dena vijjÄ• ya, abbahe sallamattanoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... mÄ• lukyaputto {mÄ• luá¹…kyaputto (Ce Se Ee) } thero ....

6. sappadÄ• sattheragÄ• thÄ•

<405> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni \Be 285/, yato pabbajito ahaá¹ƒ.

accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi, cetosantimanajjhagaá¹ƒ ||

<406> á¹• 21 ``aladdhÄ• cittassekaggaá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-ito {addito (Se Ce-a), a

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanto, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ {nÅ«panikkhamiá¹ƒ (sabbattha), c

<407> á¹• 21 ``satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mi, ko attho jÄ«vitena me.

kathaá¹ƒ hi sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• laá¹ƒ kubbetha mÄ• diso ||

<408> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 223/ khuramÄ• dÄ• ya, maÃ±cakamhi upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

parinÄ«to khuro Ä• si, dhamaniá¹ƒ chettumattano ||

<409> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro, yoniso udapajjatha.

Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahu, nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<410> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ.

tisso \Se 330/ vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sappadÄ• so thero ....

7.kÄ• tiyÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ•

<411> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hehi nisÄ«da kÄ• tiyÄ• na, mÄ• niddÄ• bahulo ahu jÄ• garassu.

mÄ• taá¹ƒ alasaá¹ƒ pamattabandhu, kÅ«á¹-eneva jinÄ• tu maccurÄ• jÄ• ||

<412> á¹• 21 ``seyyathÄ• pi {sayathÄ• pi (Ce Ee) } mahÄ• samuddavego, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ

so karohi sudÄ«pamattano tvaá¹ƒ, na hi tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tava vijjateva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ||

<413> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• hi vijesi maggametaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• bhayÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• pararattamappamatto, anuyuÃ±jassu daá¸·haá¹ƒ karohi yogaá¹ƒ ||

<414> á¹• 21 ``purimÄ• ni \Be 286/ pamuÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikhuramuá¹‡á

mÄ• khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiÃ±ca mÄ• niddaá¹ƒ, anuyuÃ±jittha jhÄ• ya kÄ• tiyÄ• na ||

<415> á¹• 21 ``jhÄ• yÄ• hi \Ee 45/ jinÄ• hi kÄ• tiyÄ• na, yogakkhemapathesu \Se 331/ kovi

pappuyya anuttaraá¹ƒ visuddhiá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• hisi vÄ• rinÄ• va joti ||

<416> á¹• 21 ``pajjotakaro parittaraá¹ƒso, vÄ• tena vinamyate latÄ• va.

evampi tuvaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyÄ• no, mÄ• raá¹ƒ indasagotta niddhunÄ• hi.

so vedayitÄ• su vÄ«tarÄ• go, kÄ• laá¹ƒ kaá¹…kha idheva sÄ«tibhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti ||

... kÄ• tiyÄ• no thero ....

8. migajÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<417> á¹• 21 ``sudesito cakkhumatÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• tÄ«to, sabbavaá¹-á¹-avinÄ• sano ||

<418> á¹• 21 ``niyyÄ• niko uttaraá¹‡o, taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lavisosano.

visamÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, chetvÄ• pÄ• peti nibbutiá¹ƒ ||

<419> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÅ«labhedÄ• ya \Ne 224/, kammayantavighÄ• á¹-ano.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pariggahe, Ã±Ä• á¹‡avajiranipÄ• tano ||

<420> á¹• 21 ``vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pano, upÄ• dÄ• nappamocano.

bhavaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒva, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anupassano {anupassako (Ce Ee) } ||

<421> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• raso sugambhÄ«ro, jarÄ• maccunivÄ• raá¹‡o.

ariyo \Se 332/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, dukkhÅ«pasamano sivo ||

<422> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ kammanti Ã±atvÄ• na, vipÄ• kaÃ±ca vipÄ• kato.

paá¹-iccuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vÄ• lokadassano.

mahÄ• khemaá¹…gamo santo, pariyosÄ• nabhaddakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... migajÄ• lo thero ....

9. purohitaputtajentattheragÄ• thÄ•

<423> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• timadena \Be 287/ mattohaá¹ƒ, bhogaissariyena ca.

saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pena, madamatto acÄ• rihaá¹ƒ ||

<424> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• ttano samakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci, atirekaá¹ƒ ca maÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ.

atimÄ• nahato bÄ• lo, patthaddho ussitaddhajo ||

<425> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±cÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±epi garusammate.

na kaÃ±ci abhivÄ• desiá¹ƒ, mÄ• natthaddho anÄ• daro ||

<426> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ varuttamaá¹ƒ.

tapantamiva Ä• diccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

<427> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ madaÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , vippasannena cetasÄ• .

sirasÄ• abhivÄ• desiá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<428> á¹• 21 ``atimÄ• no \Ee 46/ ca omÄ• no, pahÄ«nÄ• susamÅ«hatÄ• .

asmimÄ• no samucchinno, sabbe mÄ• navidhÄ• hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... jento purohitaputto thero ....

10. sumanattheragÄ• thÄ•

<429> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Se 333/ navo pabbajito, jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassiko.

iddhiyÄ• abhibhotvÄ• na, pannagindaá¹ƒ mahiddhikaá¹ƒ ||

<430> á¹• 21 ``upajjhÄ• yassa \Ne 225/ udakaá¹ƒ, anotattÄ• mahÄ• sarÄ• .

Ä• harÄ• mi tato disvÄ• , maá¹ƒ satthÄ• etadabraviâ€™â€™ ||

<431> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• riputta imaá¹ƒ passa, Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

udakakumbhamÄ• dÄ• ya, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<432> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dikena vattena, kalyÄ• á¹‡airiyÄ• patho.

sÄ• maá¹‡eronuruddhassa, iddhiyÄ• ca visÄ• rado ||

<433> á¹• 21 ``Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yena Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ• rito.

vinÄ«to anuruddhena, katakiccena sikkhito ||

<434> á¹• 21 ``so patvÄ• paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, sacchikatvÄ• akuppataá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero sa sumano, mÄ• maá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti icchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sumano thero ....

11. nhÄ• takamunittheragÄ• thÄ•

<435> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• tarogÄ• bhinÄ«to \Be 288/ tvaá¹ƒ, viharaá¹ƒ kÄ• nane vane.

paviddhagocare lÅ«khe, kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karissasiâ€™â€™ ||

<436> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tisukhena vipulena, pharitvÄ• na samussayaá¹ƒ.

lÅ«khampi abhisambhonto, viharissÄ• mi kÄ• nane ||

<437> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vento satta bojjhaá¹…ge, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

jhÄ• nasokhummasampanno {jhÄ• nasukhumasampanno (Se Katthaci) }, viharissaá¹ƒ anÄ•

<438> á¹• 21 ``vippamuttaá¹ƒ \Se 334/ kilesehi, suddhacittaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto, viharissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savo ||

<439> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, ye me vijjiá¹ƒsu Ä• savÄ• .

sabbe asesÄ• ucchinnÄ• , na ca uppajjare puna ||

<440> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... nhÄ• takamunitthero ....

12. brahmadattattheragÄ• thÄ•

<441> á¹• 21 ``akkodhassa kuto kodho, dantassa samajÄ«vino.

sammadaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttassa, upasantassa tÄ• dino ||

<442> á¹• 21 ``tasseva \Ne 226/ \Ee 47/ tena pÄ• piyo, yo kuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikujjhati.

kuddhaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikujjhanto, saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ jeti dujjayaá¹ƒ ||

<443> á¹• 21 {SN a I 188, 250} ``ubhinnamatthaá¹ƒ carati, attano ca parassa ca.

paraá¹ƒ saá¹…kupitaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , yo sato upasammati ||

<444> á¹• 21 {SN a I 188, 250} ``ubhinnaá¹ƒ tikicchantaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, attano ca parassa ca.

janÄ• maÃ±Ã±anti bÄ• loti, ye dhammassa akovidÄ• ||

<445> á¹• 21 ``uppajje te sace kodho, Ä• vajja kakacÅ«pamaá¹ƒ.

uppajje ce rase taá¹‡hÄ• , puttamaá¹ƒsÅ«pamaá¹ƒ sara ||

<446> á¹• 21 ``sace dhÄ• vati cittaá¹ƒ te, kÄ• mesu ca bhavesu ca.

khippaá¹ƒ \Se 335/ niggaá¹‡ha satiyÄ• , kiá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹ƒ viya duppasuâ€™â€™ nti.

... brahmadatto thero ....

13. sirimaá¹‡á¸• attheragÄ• thÄ•

<447> á¹• 21 {Ud 45; Vin II 385; Vin V 339} ``channamativassati \Be 289/, vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ•

tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ vivaretha, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati ||

<448> á¹• 21 {SN a I 66; Nett 18} ``maccunÄ• bbhahato loko, jarÄ• ya parivÄ• rito.

taá¹‡hÄ• sallena otiá¹‡á¹‡o, icchÄ• dhÅ«pÄ• yito sadÄ• ||

<449> á¹• 21 ``maccunÄ• bbhahato loko, parikkhitto jarÄ• ya ca.

haÃ±Ã±ati niccamattÄ• á¹‡o, pattadaá¹‡á¸• ova takkaro ||

<450> á¹• 21 ``Ä• gacchantaggikhandhÄ• va, maccu byÄ• dhi jarÄ• tayo.

paccuggantuá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ natthi, javo natthi palÄ• yituá¹ƒ ||

<451> á¹• 21 ``amoghaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , appena bahukena vÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vijahate {virahate (Ce Ee), vivahate (Se) } rattiá¹ƒ, tadÅ«naá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ

<452> á¹• 21 ``carato tiá¹-á¹-hato vÄ• pi, Ä• sÄ«nasayanassa vÄ• .

upeti carimÄ• ratti, na te kÄ• lo pamajjituâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sirimaá¹‡á¸• o {sirimando (Ce) } thero ....

14. sabbakÄ• mittheragÄ• thÄ•

<453> á¹• 21 ``dvipÄ• dakoyaá¹ƒ asuci, duggandho parihÄ«rati {pariharati (Katthaci) }.

nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apaparipÅ«ro, vissavanto tato tato ||

<454> á¹• 21 ``migaá¹ƒ \Ne 227/ nilÄ«naá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-ena, baá¸·iseneva ambujaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• naraá¹ƒ viya lepena, bÄ• dhayanti puthujjanaá¹ƒ ||

<455> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«pÄ• \Se 336/ saddÄ• rasÄ• gandhÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ete, itthirÅ«pasmi dissare ||

<456> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ee 48/ etÄ• upasevanti, rattacittÄ• puthujjanÄ• .

vaá¸• á¸• henti kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ, Ä• cinanti punabbhavaá¹ƒ ||

<457> á¹• 21 ``yo cetÄ• parivajjeti, sappasseva padÄ• siro.

somaá¹ƒ visattikaá¹ƒ loke, sato samativattati ||

<458> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Be 290/ disvÄ• , nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khem

nissaá¹-o sabbakÄ• mehi, patto me Ä• savakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sabbakÄ• mitthero ....

chakkanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

uruveá¸·akassapo ca, thero tekicchakÄ• ri ca.

mahÄ• nÄ• go ca kullo ca, mÄ• lukyo {mÄ• luto (Ce Katthaci), mÄ• luá¹…kyo (Se) } sappad

kÄ• tiyÄ• no migajÄ• lo, jento sumanasavhayo.

nhÄ• tamuni brahmadatto, sirimaá¹‡á¸• o sabbakÄ• mÄ« ca.

gÄ• thÄ• yo caturÄ• sÄ«ti, therÄ• cettha catuddasÄ• ti ||

7. sattakanipÄ• to

1. sundarasamuddattheragÄ• thÄ•

<459> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• \Se 337/ \Be 291/ \Ne 228/ \Ee 49/ suvasanÄ• , mÄ• ladhÄ• r
mÄ• labhÄ• rÄ« (Se) } vibhÅ«sitÄ• .

alattakakatÄ• pÄ• dÄ• , pÄ• dukÄ• ruyha vesikÄ• ||

<460> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• dukÄ• oruhitvÄ• na, purato paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

sÄ• maá¹ƒ saá¹‡hena mudunÄ• , mhitapubbaá¹ƒ {mihitapubbaá¹ƒ (Ce) } abhÄ• sathaâ€™â

<461> á¹• 21 ``yuvÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ pabbajito, tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi mama sÄ• sane.

bhuÃ±ja mÄ• nusake kÄ• me, ahaá¹ƒ vittaá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi te.

saccaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mi, aggiá¹ƒ vÄ• te harÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<462> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhavissÄ• ma, ubho daá¹‡á¸• aparÄ• yanÄ• .

ubhopi pabbajissÄ• ma, ubhayattha kaá¹-aggahoâ€™â€™ ||

<463> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca disvÄ• na yÄ• cantiá¹ƒ, vesikaá¹ƒ paÃ±jalÄ«kataá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suvasanaá¹ƒ, maccupÄ• saá¹ƒva oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<464> á¹• 21 ``tato me manasÄ«kÄ• ro ... pe ... nibbidÄ• samatiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

<465> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti |

... sundarasamuddo thero ....

2. lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<466> á¹• 21 pare ambÄ• á¹-akÄ• rÄ• me, vanasaá¹‡á¸• amhi bhaddiyo.

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, tattha bhaddova jhÄ• yati {bhaddoâ€™ dhijhÄ• yÄ• yati (Ce
Ce-a) } ||

<467> á¹• 21 ``ramanteke mudiá¹…gehi {mutiá¹…gehi (Ce-a) }, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• hi paá¹‡avehi ca

ahaÃ±ca \Se 338/ rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, rato buddhassa sÄ• sane ||

<468> á¹• 21 ``buddho ce {buddho ca (sabbattha) } me varaá¹ƒ dajjÄ• , so ca labbhetha me

gaá¹‡hehaá¹ƒ sabbalokassa, niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagataá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ ||

<469> á¹• 21 ``ye \Be 292/ maá¹ƒ rÅ«pena pÄ• miá¹ƒsu, ye ca ghosena anvagÅ«.

chandarÄ• gavasÅ«petÄ• , na maá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti te janÄ• ||

<470> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca \Ne 229/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca na passati.

samantÄ• varaá¹‡o bÄ• lo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati ||

<471> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca vipassati.

bahiddhÄ• phaladassÄ• vÄ«, sopi ghosena vuyhati ||

<472> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca vipassati.

anÄ• varaá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ«, na so ghosena vuyhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyo thero ....

3. bhaddattheragÄ• thÄ•

<473> á¹• 21 ``ekaputto \Ee 50/ ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, piyo mÄ• tu piyo pitu.

bahÅ«hi vatacariyÄ• hi, laddho Ä• yÄ• canÄ• hi ca ||

<474> á¹• 21 ``te ca maá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, atthakÄ• mÄ• hitesino.

ubho pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ca, buddhassa upanÄ• mayuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<475> á¹• 21 ``kicchÄ• laddho ayaá¹ƒ putto, sukhumÄ• lo sukhedhito.

imaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ma te nÄ• tha, jinassa paricÄ• rakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<476> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• ca maá¹ƒ paá¹-iggayha, Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadabravi.

`pabbÄ• jehi imaá¹ƒ khippaá¹ƒ, hessatyÄ• jÄ• niyo ayaá¹ƒ ||

<477> á¹• 21 ``pabbÄ• jetvÄ• na \Se 339/ maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ« jino.

anoggatasmiá¹ƒ sÅ«riyasmiá¹ƒ, tato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me ||

<478> á¹• 21 ``tato satthÄ• nirÄ• katvÄ• , paá¹-isallÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hito.

`ehi bhaddÄ• â€™ ti maá¹ƒ Ä• ha, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<479> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena, laddhÄ• me upasampadÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , aho dhammasudhammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... bhaddo thero ....

4. sopÄ• kattheragÄ• thÄ•

<480> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• \Be 293/ pÄ• sÄ• dachÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ naruttamaá

tattha naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma, vandissaá¹ƒ {vandisaá¹ƒ (Ce Ee) } purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<481> á¹• 21 ``ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ne 230/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , saá¹ƒharitvÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡ayo.

anucaá¹…kamissaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<482> á¹• 21 ``tato paÃ±he apucchi maá¹ƒ, paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ kovido vidÅ«.

acchambhÄ« ca abhÄ«to ca, byÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuno ahaá¹ƒ ||

<483> á¹• 21 ``vissajjitesu paÃ±hesu, anumodi tathÄ• gato.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viloketvÄ• , imamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sathaâ€™â€™ ||

<484> á¹• 21 ``lÄ• bhÄ• aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, yesÄ• yaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca, paccayaá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• mÄ«ciá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ• bravi ||

<485> á¹• 21 ``ajjatagge maá¹ƒ sopÄ• ka, dassanÄ• yopasaá¹…kama.

esÄ• \Se 340/ ceva te sopÄ• ka, bhavatu upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<486> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassohaá¹ƒ, laddhÄ• na upasampadaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• remi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, aho dhammasudhammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sopÄ• ko thero ....

5. sarabhaá¹…gattheragÄ• thÄ•

<487> á¹• 21 ``sare hatthehi bhaÃ±jitvÄ• , katvÄ• na kuá¹-imacchisaá¹ƒ.

tena me sarabhaá¹…goti, nÄ• maá¹ƒ sammutiyÄ• ahu ||

<488> á¹• 21 ``na \Ee 51/ mayhaá¹ƒ kappate ajja, sare hatthehi bhaÃ±jituá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• padÄ• no paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , gotamena yasassinÄ• ||

<489> á¹• 21 ``sakalaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ rogaá¹ƒ, sarabhaá¹…go nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒ pubbe.

soyaá¹ƒ rogo diá¹-á¹-ho, vacanakarenÄ• tidevassa ||

<490> á¹• 21 ``yeneva maggena gato vipassÄ«, yeneva maggena sikhÄ« ca vessabhÅ«.

kakusandhakoá¹‡Ä• gamano ca kassapo, tenaÃ±jasena agamÄ• si gotamo ||

<491> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«tataá¹‡hÄ• \Be 294/ anÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , satta buddhÄ• khayogadhÄ• .

yehÄ• yaá¹ƒ desito dhammo, dhammabhÅ«tehi tÄ• dibhi ||

<492> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, anukampÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayo maggo, nirodho dukkhasaá¹…khayo ||

<493> á¹• 21 ``yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 231/ nivattate {yasmiá¹ƒ na nibbattate (Katthaci) } dukkhaá¹ƒ, anantakaá¹ƒ.

bhedÄ• \Se 341/ imassa kÄ• yassa, jÄ«vitassa ca saá¹…khayÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±o punabbhavo natthi, suvimuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sarabhaá¹…go thero ....

sattakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sundarasamuddo thero, thero lakuá¹‡á¸• abhaddiyo.

bhaddo thero ca sopÄ• ko, sarabhaá¹…go mahÄ• isi.

sattake paÃ±cakÄ• therÄ• , gÄ• thÄ• yo paÃ±catiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti ||

8. aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• to

1. mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanattheragÄ• thÄ•

<494> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ \Be 295/ \Ne 232/ \Ee 52/ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye, parivajjeyya ja

so ussukko rasÄ• nugiddho, atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• dhivÄ• ho ||

<495> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…koti hi naá¹ƒ avedayuá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ vandanapÅ«janÄ• kulesu.

sukhumaá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ durubbahaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjaho ||

<496> á¹• 21 ``na parassupanidhÄ• ya, kammaá¹ƒ maccassa pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

attanÄ• taá¹ƒ na seveyya, kammabandhÅ«hi mÄ• tiyÄ• ||

<497> á¹• 21 ``na pare vacanÄ• coro, na pare vacanÄ• muni.

attÄ• ca naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vedi {yathÄ• vetti (Ce) }, devÄ• pi naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidÅ« ||

<498> á¹• 21 ``pare ca na vijÄ• nanti, mayamettha yamÄ• mase.

ye \Se 342/ ca tattha vijÄ• nanti, tato sammanti medhagÄ• ||

<499> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vate vÄ• pi sappaÃ±Ã±o, api vittaparikkhayo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca alÄ• bhena {abhÄ• vena (Ce-a) }, vittavÄ• pi na jÄ«vati ||

<500> á¹• 21 ``sabbaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti sotena, sabbaá¹ƒ passati cakkhunÄ• .

na ca diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ dhÄ«ro, sabbaá¹ƒ ujjhitumarahati ||

<501> á¹• 21 ``cakkhumÄ• ssa yathÄ• andho, sotavÄ• badhiro yathÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ssa yathÄ• mÅ«go, balavÄ• dubbaloriva.

atha atthe samuppanne, sayetha {passetha (Katthaci) } matasÄ• yikaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... mahÄ• kaccÄ• yano thero ....

2. sirimittattheragÄ• thÄ•

<502> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

sa ve tÄ• disako bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<503> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

guttadvÄ• ro sadÄ• bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<504> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ« \Be 296/ \Ne 233/, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

kalyÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lo so {yo (Se) } bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<505> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ«, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto so bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<506> á¹• 21 ``akkodhanonupanÄ• hÄ« \Ee 53/, amÄ• yo rittapesuá¹‡o.

kalyÄ• á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±o so bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ pecca na socati ||

<507> á¹• 21 ``yassa saddhÄ• tathÄ• gate, acalÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«laÃ±ca \Se 343/ yassa kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ariyakantaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ ||

<508> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghe pasÄ• do yassatthi, ujubhÅ«taÃ±ca dassanaá¹ƒ.

`adaliddoâ€™ ti taá¹ƒ Ä• hu, amoghaá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

<509> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• saddhaÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±ca, pasÄ• daá¹ƒ dhammadassanaá¹ƒ.

anuyuÃ±jetha medhÄ• vÄ«, saraá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sirimitto thero ....

3. mahÄ• panthakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<510> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• paá¹-hamamaddakkhiá¹ƒ, satthÄ• ramakutobhayaá¹ƒ.

tato me ahu saá¹ƒvego, passitvÄ• purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<511> á¹• 21 ``siriá¹ƒ hatthehi pÄ• dehi, yo paá¹‡Ä• meyya Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

etÄ• disaá¹ƒ so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• virÄ• dhaye ||

<512> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ puttadÄ• raÃ±ca, dhanadhaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• ayiá¹ƒ.

kesamassÅ«ni chedetvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<513> á¹• 21 ``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasampanno, indriyesu susaá¹ƒvuto.

namassamÄ• no sambuddhaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ aparÄ• jito ||

<514> á¹• 21 ``tato me paá¹‡idhÄ« Ä• si, cetaso abhipatthito.

na nisÄ«de muhuttampi, taá¹‡hÄ• salle anÅ«hate ||

<515> á¹• 21 ``tassa mevaá¹ƒ viharato, passa vÄ«riyaparakkamaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<516> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 297/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

arahÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyomhi, vippamutto nirÅ«padhi ||

<517> á¹• 21 ``tato \Se 344/ \Ne 234/ ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne {vivasane (Ce Se) }, sÅ«riyassugg

sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ visosetvÄ• , pallaá¹…kena upÄ• visiâ€™â€™ nti ||

... mahÄ• panthako thero ....

aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

mahÄ• kaccÄ• yano thero, sirimitto mahÄ• panthako.

ete aá¹-á¹-hanipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• yo catuvÄ«satÄ«ti ||

9. navakanipÄ• to

1. bhÅ«tattheragÄ• thÄ•

<518> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Be 298/ \Ne 235/ \Ee 54/ dukkhaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti paá¹‡á¸• ito, puthujjanÄ• .

dukkhaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya satova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<519> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• dukkhassÄ• vahaniá¹ƒ visattikaá¹ƒ, papaÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• tadukhÄ•

taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pahantvÄ• na satova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<520> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• sivaá¹ƒ dvecaturaá¹…gagÄ• minaá¹ƒ, magguttamaá¹ƒ \Se 345/ sabb

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passitva satova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<521> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sabbakilesas

bhÄ• veti saÃ±Ã±ojanabandhanacchidaá¹ƒ, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<522> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• nabhe gajjati meghadundubhi, dhÄ• rÄ• kulÄ• vihagapathe samanta

bhikkhÅ« ca pabbhÄ• ragatova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<523> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• nadÄ«naá¹ƒ kusumÄ• kulÄ• naá¹ƒ, vicitta-vÄ• neyya-vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ

tÄ«re nisinno sumanova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<524> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Be 299/ nisÄ«the rahitamhi kÄ• nane, deve gaá¸·antamhi nadanti dA

bhikkhÅ« ca pabbhÄ• ragatova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<525> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Se 346/ vitakke uparundhiyattano, nagantare nagavivaraá¹ƒ samass

vÄ«taddaro vÄ«takhilova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<526> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ee 55/ sukhÄ« malakhilasokanÄ• sano, niraggaá¸·o nibbanatho visa

sabbÄ• save byantikatova jhÄ• yati, tato ratiá¹ƒ paramataraá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... bhÅ«to thero ....

navakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

bhÅ«to tathaddaso thero, eko khaggavisÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

navakamhi nipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• yopi imÄ• navÄ• ti ||

10. dasakanipÄ• to

1. kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yittheragÄ• thÄ•

<527> á¹• 21 ``aá¹…gÄ• rino \Be 300/ \Ne 236/ \Ee 56/ dÄ• ni dumÄ• bhadante, phalesino

te accimantova pabhÄ• sayanti, samayo mahÄ• vÄ«ra bhÄ• gÄ« rasÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<528> á¹• 21 ``dumÄ• ni \Se 347/ phullÄ• ni manoramÄ• ni, samantato sabbadisÄ• pavant

pattaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya phalamÄ• sasÄ• nÄ• {phalamÄ• samÄ• no (Katthaci) }, kÄ• lo ito pakka

<529> á¹• 21 ``nevÄ• tisÄ«taá¹ƒ na panÄ• tiuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, sukhÄ• utu addhaniyÄ• bhadante.

passantu taá¹ƒ sÄ• kiyÄ• koá¸·iyÄ• ca, pacchÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ rohiniyaá¹ƒ tarantaá¹ƒ ||

<530> á¹• 21 ``Ä• sÄ• ya kasate khettaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• ya vappati.

Ä• sÄ• ya vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• yanti, samuddaá¹ƒ dhanahÄ• rakÄ• .

yÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, sÄ• me Ä• sÄ• samijjhatu ||

<531> á¹• 21 {SN a I 198} ``punappunaá¹ƒ ceva vapanti bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, punappunaá¹ƒ vassati d

punappunaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ kasanti kassakÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±amupeti raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

<532> á¹• 21 {SN a I 198} ``punappunaá¹ƒ yÄ• canakÄ• caranti, punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• napat

punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• napatÄ« daditvÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<533> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«ro \Se 348/ \Ee 57/ have sattayugaá¹ƒ puneti, yasmiá¹ƒ kule jÄ• yati bhÅ

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mahaá¹ƒ sakkati devadevo, tayÄ• hi jÄ• to {tayÄ• bhijÄ• to (Ce) } muni saccanÅ

<534> á¹• 21 ``suddhodano \Be 301/ nÄ• ma pitÄ• mahesino, buddhassa mÄ• tÄ• pana m

yÄ• bodhisattaá¹ƒ parihariya kucchinÄ• , kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• tidivamhi modati ||

<535> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• gotamÄ« kÄ• lakatÄ• ito cutÄ• , dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«tÄ•

sÄ• modati kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi, parivÄ• ritÄ• devagaá¹‡ehi tehi ||

<536> á¹• 21 ``buddhassa puttomhi asayhasÄ• hino, aá¹…gÄ«rasassappaá¹-imassa tÄ• di

pitupitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒsi sakka, dhammena me gotama ayyakosÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ« thero ....

2. ekavihÄ• riyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<537> á¹• 21 ``purato \Ne 237/ pacchato vÄ• pi, aparo ce na vijjati.

atÄ«va phÄ• su bhavati, ekassa vasato vane ||

<538> á¹• 21 ``handa \Se 349/ eko gamissÄ• mi, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

phÄ• su {phÄ• suá¹ƒ (Se Ee) } ekavihÄ• rissa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<539> á¹• 21 ``yogÄ«-pÄ«tikaraá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, mattakuÃ±jarasevitaá¹ƒ.

eko attavasÄ« khippaá¹ƒ, pavisissÄ• mi kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<540> á¹• 21 ``supupphite sÄ«tavane, sÄ«tale girikandare.

gattÄ• ni parisiÃ±citvÄ• , caá¹…kamissÄ• mi ekako ||

<541> á¹• 21 ``ekÄ• kiyo adutiyo, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye mahÄ• vane.

kadÄ• haá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mi, katakicco anÄ• savo ||

<542> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ me kattukÄ• massa, adhippÄ• yo samijjhatu.

sÄ• dhiyissÄ• mahaá¹ƒyeva, nÄ• Ã±Ã±o aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• rako ||

<543> á¹• 21 ``esa \Be 302/ bandhÄ• mi sannÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavisissÄ• mi kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

na tato nikkhamissÄ• mi, appatto Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

<544> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• lute upavÄ• yante, sÄ«te surabhigandhike {gandhake (Se Ee Katthaci)

avijjaá¹ƒ dÄ• layissÄ• mi, nisinno nagamuddhani ||

<545> á¹• 21 ``vane kusumasaÃ±channe, pabbhÄ• re nÅ«na sÄ«tale.

vimuttisukhena sukhito, ramissÄ• mi giribbaje ||

<546> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ \Ee 58/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappo, cando pannaraso yathÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡o, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... ekavihÄ• riyo thero ....

3. mahÄ• kappinattheragÄ• thÄ•

<547> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Se 350/ yo paá¹-ikacca {paá¹-igacca (Ce) } passati, hitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ.

viddesino tassa hitesino vÄ• , randhaá¹ƒ na passanti samekkhamÄ• nÄ• ||

<548> á¹• 21 {Paá¹-is I 160 paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge} ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatÄ« yassa, paripuá

anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitÄ• , yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• .

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<549> á¹• 21 ``odÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 238/ vata me cittaá¹ƒ, appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

nibbiddhaá¹ƒ paggahÄ«taÃ±ca, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• ||

<550> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vate vÄ• pi sappaÃ±Ã±o, api vittaparikkhayo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca alÄ• bhena, vittavÄ• pi na jÄ«vati ||

<551> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• sutavinicchinÄ«, paÃ±Ã±Ä• kittisilokavaddhanÄ«.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahito naro idha, api dukkhesu sukhÄ• ni vindati ||

<552> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajjatano dhammo, nacchero napi abbhuto.

yattha jÄ• yetha mÄ«yetha, tattha kiá¹ƒ viya abbhutaá¹ƒ ||

<553> á¹• 21 ``anantaraá¹ƒ hi jÄ• tassa, jÄ«vitÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• tÄ• marantÄ«dha, evaá¹ƒdhammÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<554> á¹• 21 ``na \Be 303/ hetadatthÄ• ya matassa hoti, yaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitatthaá¹ƒ paraporisÄ• n

matamhi ruá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na yaso na lokyaá¹ƒ, na \Se 351/ vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hma

<555> á¹• 21 ``cakkhuá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ upahanti tena {upahanti ruá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ (Ce), upahanti }, nihÄ«yati vaá¹‡á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ matÄ« ca.

Ä• nandino tassa disÄ• bhavanti, hitesino nÄ• ssa sukhÄ« bhavanti ||

<556> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi iccheyya kule vasante, medhÄ• vino ceva bahussute ca.

yesaá¹ƒ \Ee 59/ hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhavena kiccaá¹ƒ, taranti nÄ• vÄ• ya nadiá¹ƒva puá¹‡á¹‡aâ

... mahÄ• kappino thero ....

4. cÅ«á¸·apanthakattheragÄ• thÄ•

<557> á¹• 21 ``dandhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« Ä• si, paribhÅ«to pure ahaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• tÄ• ca maá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mesi, `gaccha dÄ• ni tuvaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<558> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mito santo {bhÄ• tÄ• (-a) }, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• massa koá¹-

dummano tattha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanasmiá¹ƒ apekkhavÄ• ||

<559> á¹• 21 ``bhagavÄ• tattha Ä• gacchi {Ä• gaÃ±chi (Ce Ee) }, sÄ«saá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ par

bÄ• hÄ• ya maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavesayi ||

<560> á¹• 21 ``anukampÄ• ya me satthÄ• , pÄ• dÄ• si pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ.

`etaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hehi, ekamantaá¹ƒ svadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<561> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato.

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ \Se 352/ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• ||

<562> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 239/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<563> á¹• 21 ``sahassakkhattumattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 304/, nimminitvÄ• na panthako.

nisÄ«dambavane ramme, yÄ• va kÄ• lappavedanÄ• ||

<564> á¹• 21 ``tato me satthÄ• pÄ• hesi, dÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• lappavedakaá¹ƒ.

paveditamhi kÄ• lamhi, vehÄ• sÄ• dupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ {vehÄ• sÄ• nupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ (Se

<565> á¹• 21 ``vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dahaá¹ƒ.

nisinnaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na, atha satthÄ• paá¹-iggahi ||

<566> á¹• 21 ``Ä• yÄ• go sabbalokassa, Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho.

puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-igaá¹‡hittha dakkhiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ||

... cÅ«á¸·apanthako thero ....

5. kappattheragÄ• thÄ•

<567> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• kulamalasampuá¹‡á¹‡o, mahÄ• ukkÄ• rasambhavo.

candanikaá¹ƒva paripakkaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• o mahÄ• vaá¹‡o ||

<568> á¹• 21 ``pubbaruhirasampuá¹‡á¹‡o, gÅ«thakÅ«pena gÄ• á¸·hito {gÅ«thakÅ«pe nigÄ

Ä• popaggharaá¹‡o kÄ• yo, sadÄ• sandati pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ ||

<569> á¹• 21 ``saá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¸• arasambandho \Ee 60/, maá¹ƒsalepanalepito.

cammakaÃ±cukasannaddho, pÅ«tikÄ• yo niratthako ||

<570> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• taghaá¹-ito, nhÄ• rusuttanibandhano.

nekesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgatÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• , kappeti iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ ||

<571> á¹• 21 ``dhuvappayÄ• to \Se 353/ maraá¹‡Ä• ya, maccurÄ• jassa santike.

idheva chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na, yenakÄ• maá¹…gamo naro ||

<572> á¹• 21 ``avijjÄ• ya nivuto kÄ• yo, catuganthena ganthito.

oghasaá¹ƒsÄ«dano kÄ• yo, anusayajÄ• lamotthato ||

<573> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±canÄ«varaá¹‡e yutto, vitakkena samappito.

taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lenÄ• nugato, mohacchÄ• danachÄ• dito ||

<574> á¹• 21 ``evÄ• yaá¹ƒ vattate kÄ• yo, kammayantena yantito.

sampatti ca vipatyantÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo vipajjati ||

<575> á¹• 21 ``yemaá¹ƒ \Be 305/ \Ne 240/ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yanti, andhabÄ• lÄ• puthujja

vaá¸• á¸• henti kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ, Ä• diyanti punabbhavaá¹ƒ ||

<576> á¹• 21 ``yemaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivajjenti, gÅ«thalittaá¹ƒva pannagaá¹ƒ.

bhavamÅ«laá¹ƒ vamitvÄ• na, parinibbissantinÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti {parinibbantunÄ• savÄ•

... kappo thero ....

6. vaá¹…gantaputtaupasenattheragÄ• thÄ•

<577> á¹• 21 ``vivittaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ, vÄ• á¸·amiganisevitaá¹ƒ.

seve senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, paá¹-isallÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<578> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…kÄ• rapuÃ±jÄ• Ä• hatvÄ• {Ä• hitvÄ• (Katthaci) }, susÄ• nÄ• rathiyÄ

tato saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<579> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«caá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kulÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

piá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya care bhikkhu, guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto ||

<580> á¹• 21 ``lÅ«khenapi vÄ• {lÅ«khenapi ca (bahÅ«su) } santusse, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ patthe

rasesu \Se 354/ anugiddhassa, jhÄ• ne na ramatÄ« mano ||

<581> á¹• 21 ``appiccho ceva santuá¹-á¹-ho, pavivitto vase muni.

asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho gahaá¹-á¹-hehi, anÄ• gÄ• rehi cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ ||

<582> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• jaá¸·o va mÅ«go va, attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassaye tathÄ• .

nÄ• tivelaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• seyya, saá¹…ghamajjhamhi paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<583> á¹• 21 ``na so upavade kaÃ±ci, upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ vivajjaye.

saá¹ƒvuto pÄ• timokkhasmiá¹ƒ, mattaÃ±Ã±Å« cassa bhojane ||

<584> á¹• 21 ``suggahÄ«tanimittassa, cittassuppÄ• dakovido.

samaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jeyya, kÄ• lena ca vipassanaá¹ƒ ||

<585> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«riyasÄ• taccasampanno \Ee 61/, yuttayogo sadÄ• siyÄ• .

na ca appatvÄ• dukkhantaá¹ƒ, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ eyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<586> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• nassa, suddhikÄ• massa bhikkhuno.

khÄ«yanti Ä• savÄ• sabbe, nibbutiÃ±cÄ• dhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... upaseno vaá¹…gantaputto thero ....

7. (apara) -gotamattheragÄ• thÄ•

<587> á¹• 21 ``vijÄ• neyya \Be 306/ \Ne 241/ sakaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, avalokeyyÄ• tha pÄ• vacan

yaÃ±cettha assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ajjhupagatassa ||

<588> á¹• 21 ``mittaá¹ƒ idha ca kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sussÅ«sÄ• ca garÅ«naá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<589> á¹• 21 ``buddhesu sagÄ• ravatÄ• , dhamme apaciti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghe \Se 355/ ca cittikÄ• ro, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<590> á¹• 21 ``Ä• cÄ• ragocare yutto, Ä• jÄ«vo sodhito agÄ• rayho.

cittassa ca saá¹‡á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<591> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ atha vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathiyaá¹ƒ pasÄ• daniyaá¹ƒ.

adhicitte ca Ä• yogo, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<592> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni, pantÄ• ni appasaddÄ• ni.

bhajitabbÄ• ni muninÄ• , etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<593> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laÃ±ca bÄ• husaccaÃ±ca, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavicayo yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ

saccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisamayo, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<594> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• veyya ca aniccanti, anattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asubhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca.

lokamhi ca anabhiratiá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<595> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• veyya ca bojjhaá¹…ge, iddhipÄ• dÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gamaggamariyaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<596> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajaheyya muni, samÅ«lake Ä• save padÄ• leyya.

vihareyya vippamutto, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa patirÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ||

... gotamo thero ....

dasakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ« ca so thero, ekavihÄ• rÄ« ca kappino.

cÅ«á¸·apanthako kappo ca, upaseno ca gotamo.

sattime dasake therÄ• , gÄ• thÄ• yo cettha sattatÄ«ti ||

11. ekÄ• dasanipÄ• to

1. saá¹ƒkiccattheragÄ• thÄ•

<597> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Se 356/ \Be 307/ \Ne 242/ \Ee 62/ tavattho vane tÄ• ta, ujjuhÄ• nova

verambhÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• te, paviveko hi jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<598> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• abbhÄ• ni verambho, vÄ• to nudati pÄ• vuse.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• me abhikiranti, vivekapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ||

<599> á¹• 21 ``apaá¹‡á¸• aro aá¹‡á¸• asambhavo, sÄ«vathikÄ• ya niketacÄ• riko.

uppÄ• dayateva me satiá¹ƒ, sandehasmiá¹ƒ virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ ||

<600> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±e na rakkhanti, yo ca aÃ±Ã±e na rakkhati.

sa ve bhikkhu sukhaá¹ƒ seti, kÄ• mesu anapekkhavÄ• ||

<601> á¹• 21 ``acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• , gonaá¹…gulamigÄ• yutÄ• .

ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<602> á¹• 21 ``vasitaá¹ƒ me araÃ±Ã±esu, kandarÄ• su guhÄ• su ca.

senÄ• sanesu pantesu, vÄ• á¸·amiganisevite ||

<603> á¹• 21 `` `ime haÃ±Ã±antu vajjhantu, dukkhaá¹ƒ pappontu pÄ• á¹‡inoâ€™.

saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, anariyaá¹ƒ dosasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<604> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<605> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya {yassatthÄ• ya (Ce) } pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

<606> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Se 357/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• ||

<607> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Be 308/ \Ne 243/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vit

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, sampajÄ• no patissatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... saá¹ƒkicco thero ....

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

saá¹ƒkiccathero ekova, katakicco anÄ• savo.

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• ekÄ• daseva cÄ• ti ||

12. dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• to

1. sÄ«lavattheragÄ• thÄ•

<608> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lamevidha \Be 309/ \Ne 244/ \Ee 63/ sikkhetha, asmiá¹ƒ loke susikkhitaâ

sÄ«laá¹ƒ hi sabbasampattiá¹ƒ, upanÄ• meti sevitaá¹ƒ ||

<609> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkheyya medhÄ• vÄ«, patthayÄ• no tayo sukhe.

pasaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vittilÄ• bhaÃ±ca, pecca sagge pamodanaá¹ƒ {pecca sagge ca modanaá¹ƒ (C

<610> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lavÄ• hi bahÅ« mitte, saÃ±Ã±amenÄ• dhigacchati.

dussÄ«lo pana mittehi, dhaá¹ƒsate pÄ• pamÄ• caraá¹ƒ ||

<611> á¹• 21 ``avaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca akittiÃ±ca, dussÄ«lo labhate naro.

vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kittiá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca, sadÄ• labhati sÄ«lavÄ• ||

<612> á¹• 21 ``Ä• di \Se 358/ sÄ«laá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca mÄ• tukaá¹

pamukhaá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhaye ||

<613> á¹• 21 ``velÄ• ca saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ {saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«laá¹ƒ (Ce), saá¹ƒvarasÄ«la
abhihÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

titthaÃ±ca sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhaye ||

<614> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ appaá¹-imaá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• vudhamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«lamÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ kavacamabbhutaá¹ƒ ||

<615> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ setu mahesakkho, sÄ«laá¹ƒ gandho anuttaro.

sÄ«laá¹ƒ vilepanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yena vÄ• ti disodisaá¹ƒ ||

<616> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ sambalamevaggaá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«laá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho ativÄ• ho, yena yÄ• ti disodisaá¹ƒ ||

<617> á¹• 21 ``idheva nindaá¹ƒ labhati, peccÄ• pÄ• ye ca dummano.

sabbattha dummano bÄ• lo, sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hito ||

<618> á¹• 21 ``idheva kittiá¹ƒ labhati, pecca sagge ca summano.

sabbattha sumano dhÄ«ro, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito ||

<619> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lameva \Ne 245/ idha aggaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• pana uttamo.

manussesu ca devesu, sÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato jayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sÄ«lavo thero ....

2. sunÄ«tattheragÄ• thÄ•

<620> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«ce \Be 310/ kulamhi jÄ• tohaá¹ƒ, daliddo appabhojano.

hÄ«nakammaá¹ƒ {hÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ (Se) } mamaá¹ƒ Ä• si, ahosiá¹ƒ pupphachaá¸• á¸• a

<621> á¹• 21 ``jigucchito \Se 359/ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, paribhÅ«to ca vambhito.

nÄ«caá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, vandissaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<622> á¹• 21 ``athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ \Ee 64/ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ.

pavisantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ puruttamaá¹ƒ ||

<623> á¹• 21 ``nikkhipitvÄ• na byÄ• bhaá¹…giá¹ƒ, vandituá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ.

mameva anukampÄ• ya, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si purisuttamo ||

<624> á¹• 21 ``vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito tadÄ• .

pabbajjaá¹ƒ ahamÄ• yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<625> á¹• 21 ``tato kÄ• ruá¹‡iko satthÄ• , sabbalokÄ• nukampako.

`ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti maá¹ƒ Ä• ha, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<626> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ eko araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, viharanto atandito.

akÄ• siá¹ƒ satthuvacanaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• maá¹ƒ ovadÄ« jino ||

<627> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• majjhimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ {dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ (

rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layiá¹ƒ ||

<628> á¹• 21 ``tato ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne, sÅ«riyassuggamanaá¹ƒ pati.

indo brahmÄ• ca Ä• gantvÄ• , maá¹ƒ namassiá¹ƒsu paÃ±jalÄ« ||

<629> á¹• 21 `` `namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , dakkhiá¹‡eyyosi mÄ• risaâ€™ ||

<630> á¹• 21 ``tato \Se 360/ disvÄ• na maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , devasaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ.

sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaritvÄ• na, imamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

<631> á¹• 21 {Sn 660 suttanipÄ• tepi} `` `tapena \Be 311/ \Ne 246/ brahmacariyena, saá¹ƒy

etena brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, etaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡amuttamaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti ||

... sunÄ«to thero ....

dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sÄ«lavÄ• ca sunÄ«to ca, therÄ• dve te mahiddhikÄ• .

dvÄ• dasamhi nipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• yo catuvÄ«satÄ«ti ||

13. terasanipÄ• to

1. soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisattheragÄ• thÄ•

<632> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• hu \Be 312/ \Ne 247/ \Ee 65/ raá¹-á¹-he samukkaá¹-á¹-ho, raÃ±Ã±o aá¹
{patthagÅ« (Se), paá¹-á¹-hagÅ« (Katthaci) }.

svÄ• jja dhammesu ukkaá¹-á¹-ho, soá¹‡o dukkhassa pÄ• ragÅ« ||

<633> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±ca chinde paÃ±ca jahe, paÃ±ca cuttari bhÄ• vaye.

paÃ±casaá¹…gÄ• tigo bhikkhu, oghatiá¹‡á¹‡oti vuccati ||

<634> á¹• 21 ``unnaá¸·assa pamattassa, bÄ• hirÄ• sassa {bÄ• hirÄ• sayassa (Katthaci) } b

sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ na gacchati ||

<635> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±hi kiccaá¹ƒ apaviddhaá¹ƒ {tadapaviddhaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, akiccaá¹ƒ pana

unnaá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ \Se 361/ pamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanti Ä• savÄ• ||

<636> á¹• 21 ``yesaÃ±ca susamÄ• raddhÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• sati.

akiccaá¹ƒ te na sevanti, kicce sÄ• taccakÄ• rino.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ sampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ gacchanti Ä• savÄ• ||

<637> á¹• 21 ``ujumaggamhi akkhÄ• te, gacchatha mÄ• nivattatha.

attanÄ• codayattÄ• naá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• namabhihÄ• raye ||

<638> á¹• 21 ``accÄ• raddhamhi vÄ«riyamhi, satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

vÄ«á¹‡opamaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• me, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi cakkhumÄ• .

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato ||

<639> á¹• 21 ``samathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<640> á¹• 21 ``nekkhamme {nikkhame (Katthaci), nekkhammaá¹ƒ (Vin I 244; AN b VI 55) }
pavivekaÃ±ca cetaso.

abyÄ• pajjhÄ• dhimuttassa {abyÄ• pajjhÄ• dhimhattassa (Katthaci) }, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayass

<641> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimuttassa, asammohaÃ±ca cetaso.

disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, sammÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati ||

<642> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee 66/ sammÄ• vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

katassa paá¹-icayo natthi, karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

<643> á¹• 21 ``selo \Be 313/ \Ne 248/ yathÄ• ekaghano {ekaghano (Katthaci) }, vÄ• tena n

evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rasÄ• saddÄ• , gandhÄ• phassÄ• ca kevalÄ• ||

<644> á¹• 21 ``iá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Se 362/ dhammÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, nappavedhenti tÄ• dino.

á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ visaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso thero ....

terasanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso thero, ekoyeva mahiddhiko.

terasamhi nipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• yo cettha terasÄ• ti ||

14. cuddasakanipÄ• to

1. khadiravaniyarevatattheragÄ• thÄ•

<645> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Be 314/ \Ne 249/ \Ee 67/ ahaá¹ƒ pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riya

nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, anariyaá¹ƒ dosasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<646> á¹• 21 `` `ime haÃ±Ã±antu vajjhantu, dukkhaá¹ƒ pappontu pÄ• á¹‡inoâ€™.

saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamantare ||

<647> á¹• 21 ``mettaÃ±ca abhijÄ• nÄ• mi, appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• buddhena desitaá¹ƒ ||

<648> á¹• 21 ``sabbamitto sabbasakho, sabbabhÅ«tÄ• nukampako.

mettacittaÃ±ca {mettaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } bhÄ• vemi, abyÄ• pajjarato {abyÄ• pajjharato (C

<649> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹ƒhÄ«raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkuppaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

brahmavihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• vemi, akÄ• purisasevitaá¹ƒ ||

<650> á¹• 21 ``avitakkaá¹ƒ \Se 363/ samÄ• panno, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako.

ariyena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena, upeto hoti tÄ• vade ||

<651> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi pabbato selo, acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito.

evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhati ||

<652> á¹• 21 ``anaá¹…gaá¹‡assa posassa, niccaá¹ƒ sucigavesino.

vÄ• laggamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• passa, abbhamattaá¹ƒva khÄ• yati ||

<653> á¹• 21 ``nagaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccantaá¹ƒ, guttaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ gopetha attÄ• naá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• ||

<654> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• ||

<655> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... sampajÄ• no patissato ||

<656> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<657> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Be 315/ \Ne 250/ catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

<658> á¹• 21 ``sampÄ• dethappamÄ• dena, esÄ• me anusÄ• sanÄ«.

handÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbissaá¹ƒ, vippamuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... khadiravaniyarevato thero ....

2. godattattheragÄ• thÄ•

<659> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi bhaddo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±o, dhure yutto dhurassaho {dhurÄ• saho (-a) }.

mathito \Se 364/ atibhÄ• rena, saá¹ƒyugaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati ||

<660> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ye tittÄ• , samuddo vÄ• rinÄ• yathÄ• .

na pare atimaÃ±Ã±anti, ariyadhammova pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<661> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• le \Ee 68/ kÄ• lavasaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , bhavÄ• bhavavasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

narÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchanti, tedha socanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• {mÄ• navÄ• (Ce) } ||

<662> á¹• 21 ``unnatÄ• sukhadhammena, dukkhadhammena conatÄ• .

dvayena bÄ• lÄ• haÃ±Ã±anti, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ adassino ||

<663> á¹• 21 ``ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiÃ±ca, majjhe sibbinimaccagÅ«.

á¹-hitÄ• te indakhÄ«lova, na te unnataonatÄ• ||

<664> á¹• 21 ``na heva lÄ• bhe nÄ• lÄ• bhe, na yase na ca kittiyÄ• .

na nindÄ• yaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya, na te dukkhe sukhamhi ||

<665> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha te na limpanti, udabinduva pokkhare.

sabbattha sukhitÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , sabbattha aparÄ• jitÄ• ||

<666> á¹• 21 ``dhammena ca alÄ• bho yo, yo ca lÄ• bho adhammiko.

alÄ• bho dhammiko seyyo, yaá¹ƒ ce lÄ• bho adhammiko ||

<667> á¹• 21 ``yaso ca appabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ ayaso ca yo.

ayasova seyyo viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ, na yaso appabuddhinaá¹ƒ ||

<668> á¹• 21 ``dummedhehi \Be 316/ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Å«hi garahÄ• ca yÄ• .

garahÄ• va seyyo viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, yaá¹ƒ ce bÄ• lappasaá¹ƒsanÄ• ||

<669> á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±ca \Se 365/ \Ne 251/ kÄ• mamayikaá¹ƒ, dukkhaÃ±ca pavivekiyaá¹ƒ

pavivekadukkhaá¹ƒ seyyo, yaá¹ƒ ce kÄ• mamayaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<670> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vitaÃ±ca adhammena, dhammena maraá¹‡aÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ.

maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ seyyo, yaá¹ƒ ce jÄ«ve adhammikaá¹ƒ ||

<671> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• makopappahÄ«nÄ• ye, santacittÄ• bhavÄ• bhave.

caranti loke asitÄ• , natthi tesaá¹ƒ piyÄ• piyaá¹ƒ ||

<672> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vayitvÄ• na bojjhaá¹…ge, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, parinibbantinÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... godatto thero ....

cuddasakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

revato ceva godatto, therÄ• dve te mahiddhikÄ• .

cuddasamhi nipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• yo aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satÄ«ti ||

15. soá¸·asakanipÄ• to

1. aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attheragÄ• thÄ•

<673> á¹• 21 ``esa \Be 317/ \Ne 252/ \Ee 69/ bhiyyo pasÄ«dÄ• mi, sutvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ ma

virÄ• go desito dhammo, anupÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaso ||

<674> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«ni loke citrÄ• ni, asmiá¹ƒ pathavimaá¹‡á¸• ale.

mathenti \Se 366/ maÃ±Ã±e saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<675> á¹• 21 ``rajamuhataÃ±ca vÄ• tena, yathÄ• meghopasammaye.

evaá¹ƒ sammanti saá¹…kappÄ• , yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati ||

<676> á¹• 21 {Dhp 277 dhammapade} ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• ti, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• ||

677 __._ á¹• 21 {Dhp 278 dhammapade} ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dukkhÄ• ti, yadÄ• paÃ±

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• ||

<678> á¹• 21 {Dhp 279 dhammapade} ``sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• ti, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• ||

<679> á¹• 21 ``buddhÄ• nubuddho yo thero, koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o tibbanikkamo.

pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡o, brahmacariyassa kevalÄ« ||

<680> á¹• 21 ``oghapÄ• so daá¸·hakhilo {daá¸·ho khilo (Se Katthaci) }, pabbato duppadÄ•

chetvÄ• khilaÃ±ca pÄ• saÃ±ca, selaá¹ƒ bhetvÄ• na {chetvÄ• na (Katthaci) } dubbhidaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡á¹‡o pÄ• raá¹…gato jhÄ• yÄ«, mutto so mÄ• rabandhanÄ• ||

<681> á¹• 21 ``uddhato capalo bhikkhu, mitte Ä• gamma pÄ• pake.

saá¹ƒsÄ«dati mahoghasmiá¹ƒ, Å«miyÄ• paá¹-ikujjito ||

<682> á¹• 21 ``anuddhato acapalo, nipako saá¹ƒvutindriyo.

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto medhÄ• vÄ«, dukkhassantakaro siyÄ• ||

<683> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• lapabbaá¹…gasaá¹…kÄ• so, kiso dhamanisanthato.

mattaÃ±Ã±Å« \Se 367/ annapÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, adÄ«namanaso naro ||

<684> á¹• 21 ``phuá¹-á¹-ho \Ne 253/ á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehi, araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ brahÄ• vane

nÄ• go saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«seva, sato tatrÄ• dhivÄ• saye ||

<685> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Be 318/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ•

<686> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... sampajÄ• nÄ• e patissato ||

<687> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• ... pe ... bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<688> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, kiá¹ƒ me saddhivihÄ• rinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o {aÃ±Ã±Ä• koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o (Ce Se) } thero ....

2. udÄ• yittheragÄ• thÄ•

<689> á¹• 21 {AN b VI 43} ``manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, attadantaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá

iriyamÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmapathe, cittassÅ«pasame rataá¹ƒ ||

<690> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• namassanti, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

devÄ• pi taá¹ƒ namassanti, iti me arahato sutaá¹ƒ ||

<691> á¹• 21 ``sabbasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ \Ee 70/, vanÄ• nibbanamÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mehi nekkhammarataá¹ƒ {nikkhammarataá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, muttaá¹ƒ selÄ• va kaÃ±canaa

<692> á¹• 21 ``sa ve accaruci nÄ• go, himavÄ• vaÃ±Ã±e siluccaye.

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se 368/ nÄ• ganÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, saccanÄ• mo anuttaro ||

<693> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gaá¹ƒ vo kittayissÄ• mi, na hi Ä• guá¹ƒ karoti so.

soraccaá¹ƒ avihiá¹ƒsÄ• ca, pÄ• dÄ• nÄ• gassa te duve ||

<694> á¹• 21 ``sati ca sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, caraá¹‡Ä• nÄ• gassa tepare.

saddhÄ• hattho mahÄ• nÄ• go, upekkhÄ• setadantavÄ• ||

<695> á¹• 21 ``sati gÄ«vÄ• siro paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhammacintanÄ• .

dhammakucchisamÄ• vÄ• so, viveko tassa vÄ• ladhi ||

<696> á¹• 21 ``so jhÄ• yÄ« assÄ• sarato, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito.

gacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ• go, á¹-hito nÄ• go samÄ• hito ||

<697> á¹• 21 ``sayaá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ• go, nisinnopi samÄ• hito.

sabbattha saá¹ƒvuto nÄ• go, esÄ• nÄ• gassa sampadÄ• ||

<698> á¹• 21 ``bhuÃ±jati \Be 319/ anavajjÄ• ni, sÄ• vajjÄ• ni na bhuÃ±jati.

ghÄ• samacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , sannidhiá¹ƒ parivajjayaá¹ƒ ||

<699> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ \Ne 254/ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• na bandhan

yena yeneva gacchati, anapakkhova gacchati ||

<700> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• pi udake jÄ• taá¹ƒ, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hati.

nopalippati toyena, sucigandhaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

<701> á¹• 21 ``tatheva ca loke jÄ• to, buddho loke viharati.

nopalippati lokena, toyena padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<702> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• gini pajjalito, anÄ• hÄ• ropasammati.

aá¹…gÄ• resu \Se 369/ ca santesu, nibbutoti pavuccati ||

<703> á¹• 21 ``atthassÄ• yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«, upamÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi desitÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±issanti mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , nÄ• gaá¹ƒ nÄ• gena desitaá¹ƒ ||

<704> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«tarÄ• go vÄ«tadoso, vÄ«tamoho anÄ• savo.

sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vijahaá¹ƒ nÄ• go, parinibbissatyanÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... udÄ• yÄ« thero ....

soá¸·asakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o ca udÄ• yÄ« ca, therÄ• dve te mahiddhikÄ• .

soá¸·asamhi nipÄ• tamhi, gÄ• thÄ• yo dve ca tiá¹ƒsa cÄ• ti ||

16. vÄ«satinipÄ• to

1. adhimuttattheragÄ• thÄ•

<705> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ \Be 320/ \Ne 255/ \Ee 71/ vÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ye hanÄ

avasesaá¹ƒ {avase taá¹ƒ (Ce-a mÅ«lapÄ• á¹-ho), avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ (-a ?) } bhayaá¹ƒ hoti, ve

<706> á¹• 21 ``tassa te natthi bhÄ«tattaá¹ƒ, bhiyyo vaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ«dati.

kasmÄ• na paridevesi, evarÅ«pe mahabbhaye ||

<707> á¹• 21 ``natthi cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, anapekkhassa gÄ• maá¹‡i.

atikkantÄ• bhayÄ• sabbe, khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanassa ve ||

<708> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya bhavanettiyÄ• , diá¹-á¹-he dhamme yathÄ• tathe.

na \Se 370/ bhayaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e hoti, bhÄ• ranikkhepane yathÄ• ||

<709> á¹• 21 ``suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ me, maggo cÄ• pi subhÄ• vito.

maraá¹‡e me bhayaá¹ƒ natthi, rogÄ• namiva saá¹…khaye ||

<710> á¹• 21 ``suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ me, maggo cÄ• pi subhÄ• vito.

nirassÄ• dÄ• bhavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , visaá¹ƒ pitvÄ• va {pÄ«tvÄ• va (Ce) } chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<711> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• ragÅ« anupÄ• dÄ• no, katakicco anÄ• savo.

tuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• yukkhayÄ• hoti, mutto Ä• ghÄ• tanÄ• yathÄ• ||

<712> á¹• 21 ``uttamaá¹ƒ dhammataá¹ƒ patto, sabbaloke anatthiko.

Ä• dittÄ• va gharÄ• mutto, maraá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ na socati ||

<713> á¹• 21 ``yadatthi saá¹…gataá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bhavo vÄ• yattha labbhati.

sabbaá¹ƒ anissaraá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

<714> á¹• 21 ``yo taá¹ƒ tathÄ• pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• buddhena desitaá¹ƒ.

na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti bhavaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, sutattaá¹ƒva ayoguá¸·aá¹ƒ ||

<715> á¹• 21 ``na me hoti `ahosiâ€™ nti, `bhavissaâ€™ nti na hoti me.

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vigamissanti, tattha kÄ• paridevanÄ• ||

<716> á¹• 21 ``suddhaá¹ƒ dhammasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, suddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasantatiá¹ƒ.

passantassa yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, na bhayaá¹ƒ hoti gÄ• maá¹‡i ||

<717> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasamaá¹ƒ \Be 321/ \Ne 256/ lokaá¹ƒ, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya p

mamattaá¹ƒ so asaá¹ƒvindaá¹ƒ, `natthi meâ€™ ti na socati ||

<718> á¹• 21 ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• mi \Ee 72/ sarÄ«rena, bhavenamhi anatthiko.

soyaá¹ƒ \Se 371/ bhijjissati kÄ• yo, aÃ±Ã±o ca na bhavissati ||

<719> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ vo kiccaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rena, taá¹ƒ karotha yadicchatha.

na me tappaccayÄ• tattha, doso pemaÃ±ca hehitiâ€™â€™ ||

<720> á¹• 21 tassa taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , abbhutaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• ni nikkhipitvÄ• na, mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• etadabravuá¹ƒ ||

<721> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ bhadante karitvÄ• na, ko vÄ• Ä• cariyo tava.

kassa sÄ• sanamÄ• gamma, labbhate taá¹ƒ asokatÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<722> á¹• 21 ``sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« sabbadassÄ• vÄ«, jino Ä• cariyo mama.

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko satthÄ• , sabbalokatikicchako ||

<723> á¹• 21 ``tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ desito dhammo, khayagÄ• mÄ« anuttaro.

tassa sÄ• sanamÄ• gamma, labbhate taá¹ƒ asokatÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<724> á¹• 21 sutvÄ• na corÄ• isino subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, nikkhippa satthÄ• ni ca Ä• vudhÄ• ni c

tamhÄ• ca kammÄ• viramiá¹ƒsu eke, eke ca pabbajjamarocayiá¹ƒsu ||

<725> á¹• 21 te pabbajitvÄ• sugatassa sÄ• sane, bhÄ• vetva bojjhaá¹…gabalÄ• ni paá¹‡á

udaggacittÄ• sumanÄ• katindriyÄ• , phusiá¹ƒsu nibbÄ• napadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatanti ||

... adhimutto thero ....

2. pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<726> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡assa \Se 372/ ahu cintÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• pariyassa bhikkhuno.

ekakassa nisinnassa, pavivittassa jhÄ• yino ||

<727> á¹• 21 ``kimÄ• nupubbaá¹ƒ puriso, kiá¹ƒ vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ.

attano kiccakÄ• rÄ«ssa, na ca kaÃ±ci viheá¹-haye ||

<728> á¹• 21 ``indriyÄ• ni \Be 322/ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya ca.

arakkhitÄ• ni ahitÄ• ya, rakkhitÄ• ni hitÄ• ya ca ||

<729> á¹• 21 ``indriyÄ• neva sÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• ni ca gopayaá¹ƒ.

attano kiccakÄ• rÄ«ssa, na ca kaÃ±ci viheá¹-haye ||

<730> á¹• 21 ``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Ne 257/ ce rÅ«pesu, gacchantaá¹ƒ anivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«, so dukkhÄ• na hi muccati ||

<731> á¹• 21 ``sotindriyaá¹ƒ ce saddesu, gacchantaá¹ƒ anivÄ• rayaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«, so dukkhÄ• na hi muccati ||

<732> á¹• 21 ``anissaraá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ« \Ee 73/, gandhe ce paá¹-isevati.

na so muccati dukkhamhÄ• , gandhesu adhimucchito ||

<733> á¹• 21 ``ambilaá¹ƒ madhuraggaÃ±ca, tittakaggamanussaraá¹ƒ.

rasataá¹‡hÄ• ya gadhito, hadayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vabujjhati ||

<734> á¹• 21 ``subhÄ• nyappaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• ni, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni anussaraá¹ƒ.

ratto rÄ• gÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vividhaá¹ƒ vindate dukhaá¹ƒ ||

<735> á¹• 21 ``manaá¹ƒ cetehi dhammehi, yo na sakkoti rakkhituá¹ƒ.

tato \Se 373/ naá¹ƒ dukkhamanveti, sabbehetehi paÃ±cahi ||

<736> á¹• 21 ``pubbalohitasampuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bahussa kuá¹‡apassa ca.

naravÄ«rakataá¹ƒ vagguá¹ƒ, samuggamiva cittitaá¹ƒ ||

<737> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ madhurassÄ• daá¹ƒ, piyanibandhanaá¹ƒ dukhaá¹ƒ.

khuraá¹ƒva madhunÄ• littaá¹ƒ, ullihaá¹ƒ nÄ• vabujjhati ||

<738> á¹• 21 ``itthirÅ«pe itthisare, phoá¹-á¹-habbepi ca itthiyÄ• .

itthigandhesu sÄ• ratto, vividhaá¹ƒ vindate dukhaá¹ƒ ||

<739> á¹• 21 ``itthisotÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, sandanti paÃ±ca paÃ±casu.

tesamÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, yo sakkoti vÄ«riyavÄ• ||

<740> á¹• 21 ``so atthavÄ• so dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, so dakkho so vicakkhaá¹‡o.

kareyya ramamÄ• nopi, kiccaá¹ƒ dhammatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

<741> á¹• 21 ``atho \Be 323/ sÄ«dati saÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, vajje kiccaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ.

`na taá¹ƒ kiccaâ€™ nti maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• , appamatto vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

<742> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca atthena saÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca dhammagatÄ• rati.

taá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vattetha, sÄ• hi ve uttamÄ• rati ||

<743> á¹• 21 ``uccÄ• vacehupÄ• yehi, paresamabhijigÄ«sati.

hantvÄ• vadhitvÄ• atha socayitvÄ• , Ä• lopati sÄ• hasÄ• yo paresaá¹ƒ ||

<744> á¹• 21 ``tacchanto Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, nihanti balavÄ• yathÄ• .

indriyÄ• nindriyeheva \Se 374/, nihanti kusalo tathÄ• ||

<745> á¹• 21 ``saddhaá¹ƒ \Ne 258/ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiÃ±ca, satipaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• va

paÃ±ca paÃ±cahi hantvÄ• na, anÄ«gho yÄ• ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<746> á¹• 21 ``so atthavÄ• so dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, katvÄ• vÄ• kyÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ buddhassa, so naro sukhamedhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... pÄ• rÄ• pariyo thero ....

3. telakÄ• nittheragÄ• thÄ•

<747> á¹• 21 ``cirarattaá¹ƒ vatÄ• tÄ• pÄ«, dhammaá¹ƒ anuvicintayaá¹ƒ.

samaá¹ƒ cittassa nÄ• latthaá¹ƒ, pucchaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e ||

<748> á¹• 21 `` `ko \Ee 74/ so pÄ• raá¹…gato loke, ko patto amatogadhaá¹ƒ.

kassa dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• mi, paramatthavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<749> á¹• 21 ``antovaá¹…kagato Ä• si, macchova ghasamÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

baddho mahindapÄ• sena, vepacityasuro yathÄ• ||

<750> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±chÄ• mi naá¹ƒ na muÃ±cÄ• mi, asmÄ• sokapariddavÄ• .

ko me bandhaá¹ƒ muÃ±caá¹ƒ loke, sambodhiá¹ƒ vedayissati ||

<751> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• disantaá¹ƒ pabhaá¹…gunaá¹

kassa dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• mi, jarÄ• maccupavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<752> á¹• 21 ``vicikicchÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• ganthitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rambhabalasaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ.

kodhappattamanatthaddhaá¹ƒ, abhijappappadÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<753> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hÄ• dhanusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 324/, dve ca pannarasÄ• yutaá¹ƒ
) }.

passa \Se 375/ orasikaá¹ƒ bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ, bhetvÄ• na yadi {yada (Ce-a) hadi (?) ``hadayeâ€
taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• } tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<754> á¹• 21 ``anudiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ appahÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…kappaparatejitaá¹ƒ.

tena viddho pavedhÄ• mi, pattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luteritaá¹ƒ ||

<755> á¹• 21 ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ me samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, khippaá¹ƒ paccati mÄ• makaá¹ƒ.

chaphassÄ• yatanÄ« kÄ• yo, yattha sarati sabbadÄ• ||

<756> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi tekicchaá¹ƒ, yo metaá¹ƒ sallamuddhare.

nÄ• nÄ• rajjena satthena {nÄ• raggena na satthena (?) }, nÄ• Ã±Ã±ena vicikicchitaá¹ƒ ||

<757> á¹• 21 ``ko me asattho avaá¹‡o, sallamabbhantarapassayaá¹ƒ.

ahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sabbagattÄ• ni, sallaá¹ƒ me uddharissati ||

<758> á¹• 21 ``dhammappati \Ne 259/ hi so seá¹-á¹-ho, visadosappavÄ• hako.

gambhÄ«re patitassa me, thalaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡iÃ±ca dassaye ||

<759> á¹• 21 ``rahadehamasmi ogÄ• á¸·ho, ahÄ• riyarajamattike.

mÄ• yÄ• usÅ«yasÄ• rambha, thinamiddhamapatthaá¹-e ||

<760> á¹• 21 ``uddhaccameghathanitaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒyojanavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• hÄ• vahanti kuddiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ {duddiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ (Ce Dhp 339) }, saá¹…kappÄ• rÄ• ganis

<761> á¹• 21 ``savanti sabbadhi sotÄ• , latÄ• ubbhijja tiá¹-á¹-hati.

te sote ko nivÄ• reyya, taá¹ƒ lataá¹ƒ ko hi checchati ||

<762> á¹• 21 ``velaá¹ƒ \Ee 75/ karotha bhaddante, sotÄ• naá¹ƒ sannivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

mÄ• te manomayo soto, rukkhaá¹ƒva sahasÄ• luve ||

<763> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ \Se 376/ me bhayajÄ• tassa, apÄ• rÄ• pÄ• ramesato.

tÄ• á¹‡o paÃ±Ã±Ä• vudho satthÄ• , isisaá¹…ghanisevito ||

<764> á¹• 21 ``sopÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, dhammasÄ• ramayaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dÄ• si vuyhamÄ• nassa, `mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«â€™ ti ca mabravi ||

<765> á¹• 21 ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, Ä• ruyha paccavekkhisaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pubbe amaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yÄ• bhirataá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ ||

<766> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Be 325/ ca maggamaddakkhiá¹ƒ, nÄ• vÄ• ya abhirÅ«hanaá¹ƒ.

anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ, titthamaddakkhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<767> á¹• 21 ``sallaá¹ƒ attasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhavanettippabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

etesaá¹ƒ appavattÄ• ya {appavattiyÄ• (?) }, desesi maggamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<768> á¹• 21 ``dÄ«gharattÄ• nusayitaá¹ƒ, cirarattamadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

buddho mepÄ• nudÄ« ganthaá¹ƒ, visadosappavÄ• hanoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... telakÄ• ni thero ....

4. raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<769> á¹• 21 {MN II 302} ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ, arukÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• turaá¹ƒ bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<770> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, maá¹‡inÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alena ca.

aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ tacena onaddhaá¹ƒ, saha vatthehi sobhati ||

<771> á¹• 21 ``alattakakatÄ• \Ne 260/ pÄ• dÄ• , mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡akamakkhitaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<772> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hapadakatÄ• \Se 377/ kesÄ• , nettÄ• aÃ±janamakkhitÄ• .

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<773> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±janÄ«va navÄ• cittÄ• , pÅ«tikÄ• yo alaá¹…kato.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<774> á¹• 21 ``odahi migavo pÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, kandante migabandhake ||

<775> á¹• 21 ``chinno pÄ• so migavassa, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, socante migaluddake ||

<776> á¹• 21 ``passÄ• mi loke sadhane manusse, laddhÄ• na vittaá¹ƒ na dadanti mohÄ• .

luddhÄ• \Ee 76/ dhanaá¹ƒ sannicayaá¹ƒ karonti, bhiyyova kÄ• me abhipatthayanti ||

<777> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• \Be 326/ pasayhappathaviá¹ƒ vijetvÄ• , sasÄ• garantaá¹ƒ mahimÄ•

oraá¹ƒ samuddassa atittarÅ«po, pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassapi patthayetha ||

<778> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±e ca bahÅ« manussÄ• , avÄ«tataá¹‡hÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ up

Å«nÄ• va hutvÄ• na jahanti dehaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mehi lokamhi na hatthi titti ||

<779> á¹• 21 ``kandanti \Se 378/ naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« pakiriya kese, aho vatÄ• no amarÄ• ti cÄ

vatthena naá¹ƒ pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• , citaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• ya tato á¸• ahanti ||

<780> á¹• 21 ``so á¸• ayhati sÅ«lehi tujjamÄ• no, ekena vatthena {etena gatthena (Katthac

na mÄ«yamÄ• nassa bhavanti tÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ã±Ä• tÄ« ca mittÄ• atha vÄ• sahÄ• yÄ• ||

<781> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• yÄ• dakÄ• tassa dhanaá¹ƒ haranti, satto pana gacchati yena kammaá¹

na mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dhanamanveti {manviti (Katthaci) } kiÃ±ci, puttÄ• ca dÄ• rÄ• ca dhan

<782> á¹• 21 ``na dÄ«ghamÄ• yuá¹ƒ labhate dhanena, na cÄ• pi vittena jaraá¹ƒ vihanti.

appappaá¹ƒ hidaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• hu dhÄ«rÄ• , asassataá¹ƒ vippariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ ||

<783> á¹• 21 ``aá¸• á¸• hÄ• daliddÄ• ca phusanti phassaá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo ca dhÄ«ro ca tatheva

bÄ• lo hi bÄ• lyÄ• vadhitova seti, dhÄ«ro \Se 379/ ca no vedhati phassaphuá¹-á¹-ho ||

<784> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• \Be 327/ hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• va dhanena seyyÄ• , yÄ• ya vosÄ• namidhÄ

abyositattÄ• hi bhavÄ• bhavesu, pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karoti mohÄ• ||

<785> á¹• 21 ``upeti \Ee 77/ gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• ramÄ• pajja paramp

tassappapaÃ±Ã±o abhisaddahanto, upeti gabbhaÃ±ca paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ ||

<786> á¹• 21 ``coro \Ne 261/ yathÄ• sandhimukhe gahÄ«to, sakammunÄ• haÃ±Ã±ati pÄ•

evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• pecca paramhi loke, sakammunÄ• haÃ±Ã±ati pÄ• padhammo ||

<787> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• hi citrÄ• madhurÄ• manoramÄ• , virÅ«parÅ«pena mathenti cittaá

Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡esu disvÄ• , tasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ pabbajitomhi rÄ• ja ||

<788> á¹• 21 ``dumapphalÄ• nÄ«va patanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• , daharÄ• ca vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• ca s

etampi \Se 380/ disvÄ• pabbajitomhi rÄ• ja, apaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ameva seyyo ||

<789> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• yÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito, upeto jinasÄ• sane.

avajjhÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• , anaá¹‡o bhuÃ±jÄ• mi bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<790> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• me Ä• dittato disvÄ• , jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• ni satthato.

gabbhavokkantito dukkhaá¹ƒ, nirayesu mahabbhayaá¹ƒ ||

<791> á¹• 21 ``etamÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sohaá¹ƒ viddho tadÄ• santo, sampatto Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

<792> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<793> á¹• 21 ``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo thero ....

5. mÄ• lukyaputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<794> á¹• 21 {SN b IV 95} ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be 328/ disvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<795> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Se 381/ vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• rÅ«pasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na {nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) } vuccati ||

<796> á¹• 21 ``saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<797> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• saddasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<798> á¹• 21 ``gandhaá¹ƒ ghatvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<799> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ne 262/ vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• gandhasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<800> á¹• 21 ``rasaá¹ƒ bhotvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<801> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Se 382/ vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• rasasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<802> á¹• 21 ``phassaá¹ƒ \Ee 78/ phussa sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karo

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<803> á¹• 21 ``tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• phassasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<804> á¹• 21 ``dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sati muá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ manasi karoto.

sÄ• rattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca ajjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<805> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Be 329/ vaá¸• á¸• hanti vedanÄ• , anekÄ• dhammasambhavÄ• .

abhijjhÄ• ca vihesÄ• ca, cittamassÅ«pahaÃ±Ã±ati.

evamÄ• cinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<806> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati rÅ«pesu, rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• patissato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<807> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa passato rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<808> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati saddesu, saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• patissato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<809> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa suá¹‡ato saddaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<810> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati gandhesu, gandhaá¹ƒ ghatvÄ• patissato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<811> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa \Ne 263/ ghÄ• yato gandhaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<812> á¹• 21 ``na \Se 383/ so rajjati rasesu, rasaá¹ƒ bhotvÄ• patissato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<813> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa sÄ• yarato rasaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<814> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati phassesu, phassaá¹ƒ phussa patissato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<815> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa phusato phassaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccati ||

<816> á¹• 21 ``na so rajjati dhammesu, dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• patissato.

virattacitto vedeti, taÃ±ca nÄ• jjhossa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<817> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ssa \Be 330/ vijÄ• nato dhammaá¹ƒ, sevato cÄ• pi vedanaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yati nopacÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ so caratÄ« sato.

evaá¹ƒ apacinato dukkhaá¹ƒ, santike nibbÄ• na vuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

... mÄ• lukyaputto thero ....

6. selattheragÄ• thÄ•

<818> á¹• 21 ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• yo suruci, sujÄ• to cÄ• rudassano.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡osi bhagavÄ• , susukkadÄ• á¹-hosi vÄ«riyavÄ• {susukkadÄ• á¹-ho vir

<819> á¹• 21 ``narassa hi sujÄ• tassa, ye bhavanti viyaÃ±janÄ• .

sabbe \Se 384/ te tava kÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

<820> á¹• 21 ``pasannanetto sumukho, brahÄ• uju patÄ• pavÄ• .

majjhe samaá¹‡asaá¹…ghassa, Ä• diccova virocasi ||

<821> á¹• 21 ``kalyÄ• á¹‡adassano bhikkhu, kaÃ±canasannibhattaco.

kiá¹ƒ te samaá¹‡abhÄ• vena, evaá¹ƒ uttamavaá¹‡á¹‡ino ||

<822> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• \Ne 264/ arahasi bhavituá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ« rathesabho.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, jambusaá¹‡á¸• assa {jambumaá¹‡á¸• assa (Katthaci) } issaro ||

<823> á¹• 21 ``khattiyÄ• bhogÄ« rÄ• jÄ• no {bhogÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no (Ce Katthaci), bhojarÄ• jÄ
bhavanti te.

rÄ• jÄ• bhirÄ• jÄ• {rÄ• jÄ• dhirÄ• jÄ• (Ce Katthaci) } manujindo, rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi gotamaâ€

<824> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• hamasmi \Ee 79/ sela, (selÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) dhammarÄ• jÄ• anuttar

dhammena cakkaá¹ƒ vattemi, cakkaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<825> á¹• 21 ``sambuddho paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• si, (iti selo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o) dhammarÄ• jÄ• anutta

`dhammena cakkaá¹ƒ vattemiâ€™, iti bhÄ• satha gotama ||

<826> á¹• 21 ``ko nu senÄ• pati bhoto, sÄ• vako satthuranvayo {anvayo (Ce) }.

ko tetamanuvatteti, dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<827> á¹• 21 ``mayÄ• \Be 331/ pavattitaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ, (selÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) dhammacakka

sÄ• riputto anuvatteti, anujÄ• to tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<828> á¹• 21 ``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ me, tasmÄ• buddhosmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

<829> á¹• 21 ``vinayassu \Se 385/ mayi kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, adhimuÃ±cassu brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

dullabhaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haso ||

<830> á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ ve dullabho loke, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo abhiá¹‡haso.

sohaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a buddhosmi, sallakatto {sallakanto (Ce) } anuttaro ||

<831> á¹• 21 ``brahmabhÅ«to atitulo, mÄ• rasenappamaddano.

sabbÄ• mitte vase {vasÄ« (Se Katthaci, MN II 399; Sn 966) } katvÄ• , modÄ• mi akutobhayo

<832> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ bhonto nisÄ• metha, yathÄ• bhÄ• sati cakkhumÄ• .

sallakatto mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sÄ«hova nadatÄ« vane ||

<833> á¹• 21 ``brahmabhÅ«taá¹ƒ atitulaá¹ƒ, mÄ• rasenappamaddanaá¹ƒ.

ko disvÄ• nappasÄ«deyya, api kaá¹‡hÄ• bhijÄ• tiko ||

<834> á¹• 21 ``yo maá¹ƒ icchati anvetu, yo vÄ• nicchati gacchatu.

idhÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mi, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santikeâ€™â€™ ||

<835> á¹• 21 ``etaá¹ƒ ce ruccati bhoto, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

mayampi pabbajissÄ• ma, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santike ||

<836> á¹• 21 ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tisatÄ• ime, yÄ• canti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

`brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• ma, bhagavÄ• tava santikeâ€™â€™ â€™ ||

<837> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 265/ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, (selÄ• ti bhagavÄ•) sandiá¹-á¹-

yattha amoghÄ• pabbajjÄ• , appamattassa sikkhatoâ€™â€™ ||

<838> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Ee 80/ taá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamha {saraá¹‡amÄ• gamma (sabbattha)
{aá¹-á¹-hami (Se Katthaci) } cakkhuma.

sattarattena bhagavÄ• , dantÄ• mha tava sÄ• sane ||

<839> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ \Se 386/ \Be 332/ buddho tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• , tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• bhibhÅ

tuvaá¹ƒ anusaye chetvÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• resimaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ ||

<840> á¹• 21 ``upadhÄ« te samatikkantÄ• , Ä• savÄ• te padÄ• litÄ• .

sÄ«hova anupÄ• dÄ• no, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo ||

<841> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhavo tisatÄ• ime, tiá¹-á¹-hanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• .

pÄ• de vÄ«ra pasÄ• rehi, nÄ• gÄ• vandantu satthunoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... selo thero ....

7. kÄ• á¸·igodhÄ• puttabhaddiyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<842> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• taá¹ƒ me hatthigÄ«vÄ• ya, sukhumÄ• vatthÄ• padhÄ• ritÄ• .

sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ odano bhutto, sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecano ||

<843> á¹• 21 ``sojja bhaddo sÄ• tatiko, uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate rato.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, putto godhÄ• ya bhaddiyo ||

<844> á¹• 21 ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ« sÄ• tatiko, uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate rato.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, putto godhÄ• ya bhaddiyo ||

<845> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<846> á¹• 21 ``tecÄ«varÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<847> á¹• 21 ``sapadÄ• nacÄ• rÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<848> á¹• 21 ``ekÄ• sanÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<849> á¹• 21 ``pattapiá¹‡á¸• Ä« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<850> á¹• 21 ``khalupacchÄ• bhattÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<851> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<852> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«liko \Se 387/ sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<853> á¹• 21 ``abbhokÄ• sÄ« sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<854> á¹• 21 ``sosÄ• niko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<855> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• santhatiko sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<856> á¹• 21 ``nesajjiko \Be 333/ \Ne 266/ sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<857> á¹• 21 ``appiccho sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<858> á¹• 21 ``santuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<859> á¹• 21 ``pavivitto sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<860> á¹• 21 ``asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<861> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo sÄ• tatiko ... pe ... ||

<862> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• satapalaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ satarÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

aggahiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• bhisecanaá¹ƒ ||

<863> á¹• 21 ``ucce maá¹‡á¸• alipÄ• kÄ• re, daá¸·hamaá¹-á¹-Ä• lakoá¹-á¹-hake.

rakkhito khaggahatthehi, uttasaá¹ƒ vihariá¹ƒ pure ||

<864> á¹• 21 ``sojja bhaddo anutrÄ• sÄ«, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo.

jhÄ• yati vanamogayha, putto godhÄ• ya bhaddiyo ||

<865> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lakkhandhe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, satiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ anupubbena, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... bhaddiyo kÄ• á¸·igodhÄ• ya putto thero ....

8. aá¹…gulimÄ• lattheragÄ• thÄ•

<866> á¹• 21 ``gacchaá¹ƒ \Se 388/ vadesi samaá¹‡a `á¹-á¹-hitomhiâ€™, mamaÃ±ca brÅ«s

pucchÄ• mi \Ee 81/ taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡a etamatthaá¹ƒ, `kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hito tvaá¹ƒ ahamaá¹-á¹-hito

<867> á¹• 21 ``á¹-hito ahaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulimÄ• la sabbadÄ• , sabbesu bhÅ«tesu nidhÄ• ya da

tuvaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±Ã±atosi, tasmÄ• á¹-hitohaá¹ƒ tuvamaá¹-á¹-hitosiâ€™â€™ ||

<868> á¹• 21 ``cirassaá¹ƒ vata me mahito mahesÄ«, mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o paccapÄ•

sohaá¹ƒ cajissÄ• mi sahassapÄ• paá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• na gÄ• thaá¹ƒ tava dhammayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€

<869> á¹• 21 icceva \Be 334/ coro asimÄ• vudhaÃ±ca, sobbhe papÄ• te narake anvakÄ• s

avandi coro sugatassa pÄ• de, tattheva pabbajjamayÄ• ci buddhaá¹ƒ ||

<870> á¹• 21 buddho ca kho kÄ• ruá¹‡iko mahesi, yo satthÄ• lokassa sadevakassa.

`tamehi bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti tadÄ• avoca, eseva tassa ahu bhikkhubhÄ• vo ||

<871> á¹• 21 ``yo \Se 389/ ca pubbe pamajjitvÄ• , pacchÄ• so nappamajjati.

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<872> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Ne 267/ pÄ• paá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kusalena pidhÄ«yati {pithÄ«y

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<873> á¹• 21 ``yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuÃ±jati buddhasÄ• sane.

somaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• ||

<874> á¹• 21 {disÄ• hi (Se Katthaci, MN II 352) } ``disÄ• pi me dhammakathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antu
buddhasÄ• sane.

disÄ• pi me te manuje bhajantu, ye dhammamevÄ• dapayanti santo ||

<875> á¹• 21 ``disÄ• hi me khantivÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, avirodhappasaá¹ƒsinaá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena, taÃ±ca anuvidhÄ«yantu ||

<876> á¹• 21 ``na hi jÄ• tu so mamaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒse, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ {kaÃ±c
kaÃ±canaá¹ƒ (?) }.

pappuyya paramaá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, rakkheyya tasathÄ• vare ||

<877> á¹• 21 {Th 19} ``udakaÃ±hi \Ee 82/ nayanti nettikÄ• , usukÄ• rÄ• namayanti {damay
tejanaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• ruá¹ƒ namayanti {damayanti (Katthaci) } tacchakÄ• , attÄ• naá¹ƒ damayanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ

<878> á¹• 21 ``daá¹‡á¸• eneke \Be 335/ damayanti, aá¹…kusebhi kasÄ• hi ca.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, ahaá¹ƒ dantomhi tÄ• dinÄ• ||

<879> á¹• 21 `` `ahiá¹ƒsakoâ€™ ti \Se 390/ me nÄ• maá¹ƒ, hiá¹ƒsakassa pure sato.

ajjÄ• haá¹ƒ saccanÄ• momhi, na naá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsÄ• mi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ {kaÃ±cinaá¹ƒ (Ce Se), kaÃ

<880> á¹• 21 ``coro ahaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulimÄ• loti vissuto.

vuyhamÄ• no mahoghena, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡amÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<881> á¹• 21 ``lohitapÄ• á¹‡i pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulimÄ• loti vissuto.

saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ passa, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<882> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, bahuá¹ƒ duggatigÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

phuá¹-á¹-ho kammavipÄ• kena, anaá¹‡o bhuÃ±jÄ• mi bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<883> á¹• 21 ``pamÄ• damanuyuÃ±janti, bÄ• lÄ• dummedhino janÄ• .

appamÄ• daÃ±ca medhÄ• vÄ«, dhanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva rakkhati ||

<884> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• pamÄ• damanuyuÃ±jetha, mÄ• kÄ• maratisanthavaá¹ƒ {sandhavaá¹ƒ

appamatto hi jhÄ• yanto, pappoti paramaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<885> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• pagataá¹ƒ, netaá¹ƒ dummantitaá¹ƒ mama.

savibhattesu dhammesu, yaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gamaá¹ƒ ||

<886> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• pagataá¹ƒ, netaá¹ƒ dummantitaá¹ƒ mama.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<887> á¹• 21 ``araÃ±Ã±e \Ne 268/ rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , pabbatesu guhÄ• su vÄ• .

tattha tattheva aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, ubbiggamanaso tadÄ• ||

<888> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ sayÄ• mi á¹-hÄ• yÄ• mi, sukhaá¹ƒ kappemi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

ahatthapÄ• so mÄ• rassa, aho satthÄ• nukampito ||

<889> á¹• 21 ``brahmajacco \Se 391/ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, udicco ubhato ahu.

sojja putto sugatassa, dhammarÄ• jassa satthuno ||

<890> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«tataá¹‡ho anÄ• dÄ• no, guttadvÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvuto.

aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• na, patto me Ä• savakkhayo ||

<891> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o \Be 336/ mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... aá¹…gulimÄ• lo thero ....

9. anuruddhattheragÄ• thÄ•

<892> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ• ya \Ee 83/ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, bhaginÄ« Ã±Ä• tibhÄ• taro.

paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡e hitvÄ• , anuruddhova jhÄ• yatu ||

<893> á¹• 21 ``sameto naccagÄ«tehi, sammatÄ• á¸·appabodhano.

na tena suddhimajjhagaá¹ƒ {suddhamajjhagÄ• (Ce Katthaci), suddhimajjhagamÄ• (Se) }, n

<894> á¹• 21 ``etaÃ±ca samatikkamma, rato buddhassa sÄ• sane.

sabboghaá¹ƒ samatikkamma, anuruddhova jhÄ• yati ||

<895> á¹• 21 ``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• rasÄ• gandhÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• .

ete ca samatikkamma, anuruddhova jhÄ• yati ||

<896> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto, eko adutiyo muni.

esati paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni, anuruddho anÄ• savo ||

<897> á¹• 21 ``vicinÄ« aggahÄ« dhovi, rajayÄ« dhÄ• rayÄ« muni.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni matimÄ• , anuruddho anÄ• savo ||

<898> á¹• 21 ``mahiccho \Se 392/ ca asantuá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho yo ca uddhato.

tassa dhammÄ• ime honti, pÄ• pakÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ||

<899> á¹• 21 ``sato ca hoti appiccho, santuá¹-á¹-ho avighÄ• tavÄ• .

pavivekarato vitto, niccamÄ• raddhavÄ«riyo ||

<900> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ne 269/ dhammÄ• ime honti, kusalÄ• bodhipakkhikÄ• .

anÄ• savo ca so hoti, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

<901> á¹• 21 ``mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, satthÄ• loke anuttaro.

manomayena kÄ• yena, iddhiyÄ• upasaá¹…kami ||

<902> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• me ahu saá¹…kappo, tato uttari desayi.

nippapaÃ±carato buddho, nippapaÃ±camadesayi ||

<903> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vihÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• sane rato.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<904> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni \Be 337/, yato nesajjiko ahaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«sativassÄ• ni, yato middhaá¹ƒ samÅ«hataá¹ƒ ||

<905> á¹• 21 {DN II 222} ``nÄ• hu assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , á¹-hitacittassa tÄ• dino.

anejo santimÄ• rabbha, cakkhumÄ• parinibbuto ||

<906> á¹• 21 {DN II 222} ``asallÄ«nena cittena, vedanaá¹ƒ ajjhavÄ• sayi.

pajjotasseva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, vimokkho cetaso ahu ||

<907> á¹• 21 ``ete pacchimakÄ• dÄ• ni, munino phassapaÃ±camÄ• .

nÄ• Ã±Ã±e \Se 393/ dhammÄ• bhavissanti, sambuddhe parinibbute ||

<908> á¹• 21 ``natthi dÄ• ni punÄ• vÄ• so, devakÄ• yasmi jÄ• lini.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<909> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Ee 84/ muhuttena sahassadhÄ• , loko saá¹ƒvidito sabrahmakappo.

vasÄ« iddhiguá¹‡e cutÅ«papÄ• te, kÄ• le passati devatÄ• sa bhikkhu {sabhikkhuno (Ce Ka

<910> á¹• 21 ``annabhÄ• ro {annahÄ• ro (Ce) } pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, daliddo ghÄ• sahÄ• rako.

samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ, upariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yasassinaá¹ƒ ||

<911> á¹• 21 ``somhi sakyakule jÄ• to, anuruddhoti maá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

upeto naccagÄ«tehi, sammatÄ• á¸·appabodhano ||

<912> á¹• 21 ``athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<913> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, yattha me vusitaá¹ƒ pure.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu devesu, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ sakkajÄ• tiyÄ• {satajÄ• tiyÄ• (Ce) } ||

<914> á¹• 21 ``sattakkhattuá¹ƒ \Ne 270/ manussindo, ahaá¹ƒ rajjamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

cÄ• turanto vijitÄ• vÄ«, jambusaá¹‡á¸• assa issaro.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, dhammena anusÄ• sayiá¹ƒ ||

<915> á¹• 21 ``ito satta tato satta, saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• ni catuddasa.

nivÄ• samabhijÄ• nissaá¹ƒ, devaloke á¹-hitÄ• tadÄ• ||

<916> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±caá¹…gike \Se 394/ \Be 338/ samÄ• dhimhi, sante ekodibhÄ• vite.

paá¹-ippassaddhiladdhamhi, dibbacakkhu visujjhi me ||

<917> á¹• 21 ``cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatiá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ.

itthabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• ne paÃ±caá¹…gike á¹-hito ||

<918> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• ... pe ... bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<919> á¹• 21 ``vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ veá¸·uvagÄ• me, ahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitasaá¹…khayÄ• .

heá¹-á¹-hato veá¸·ugumbasmiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• yissaá¹ƒ anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... anuruddho thero ....

10. pÄ• rÄ• pariyattheragÄ• thÄ•

<920> á¹• 21 samaá¹‡assa ahu cintÄ• , pupphitamhi mahÄ• vane.

ekaggassa nisinnassa, pavivittassa jhÄ• yino ||

<921> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• lokanÄ• thamhi, tiá¹-á¹-hante purisuttame.

iriyaá¹ƒ Ä• si bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dÄ• ni dissati ||

<922> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«tavÄ• taparittÄ• naá¹ƒ, hirikopÄ«nachÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

mattaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• itarÄ«tare ||

<923> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• lÅ«khaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ.

yÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, agiddhÄ• nÄ• dhimucchitÄ• ||

<924> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 85/ parikkhÄ• re, bhesajje atha paccaye.

na bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ ussukÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, yathÄ• te Ä• savakkhaye ||

<925> á¹• 21 ``araÃ±Ã±e rukkhamÅ«lesu, kandarÄ• su guhÄ• su ca.

vivekamanubrÅ«hantÄ• , vihaá¹ƒsu tapparÄ• yanÄ• ||

<926> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«cÄ• \Se 395/ niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• subharÄ• , mudÅ« atthaddhamÄ• nasÄ• .

abyÄ• sekÄ• amukharÄ• , atthacintÄ• vasÄ• nugÄ• ||

<927> á¹• 21 ``tato \Ne 271/ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• si, gataá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ nisevitaá¹ƒ.

siniddhÄ• teladhÄ• rÄ• va, ahosi iriyÄ• patho ||

<928> á¹• 21 ``sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , mahÄ• jhÄ• yÄ« mahÄ• hitÄ• .

nibbutÄ• dÄ• ni te therÄ• , parittÄ• dÄ• ni tÄ• disÄ• ||

<929> á¹• 21 ``kusalÄ• naÃ±ca \Be 339/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca parikkhayÄ• .

sabbÄ• kÄ• ravarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, lujjate jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<930> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• pakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesÄ• naÃ±ca yo utu.

upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vivekÄ• ya, ye ca saddhammasesakÄ• ||

<931> á¹• 21 ``te kilesÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• , Ä• visanti bahuá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ.

kÄ«á¸·anti maÃ±Ã±e bÄ• lehi, ummattehiva rakkhasÄ• ||

<932> á¹• 21 ``kilesehÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• te, tena tena vidhÄ• vitÄ• .

narÄ• kilesavatthÅ«su, sasaá¹…gÄ• meva ghosite ||

<933> á¹• 21 ``pariccajitvÄ• saddhammaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ehi bhaá¹‡á¸• are.

diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni anventÄ• , idaá¹ƒ seyyoti maÃ±Ã±are ||

<934> á¹• 21 ``dhanaÃ±ca puttaá¹ƒ bhariyaÃ±ca, chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na niggatÄ• .

kaá¹-acchubhikkhahetÅ«pi, akicchÄ• ni nisevare ||

<935> á¹• 21 ``udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• , sayantuttÄ• naseyyakÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ vattenti {kathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• henti (Ce Katthaci) } paá¹-ibuddhÄ• , yÄ• kathÄ• satthu

<936> á¹• 21 ``sabbakÄ• rukasippÄ• ni \Se 396/, cittiá¹ƒ katvÄ• na {cittÄ«katvÄ• na (Ce), c
sikkhare.

avÅ«pasantÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atthoti acchati {tiriÃ±cati (?) } ||

<937> á¹• 21 ``mattikaá¹ƒ telacuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, udakÄ• sanabhojanaá¹ƒ.

gihÄ«naá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti, Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• bahuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<938> á¹• 21 ``dantaponaá¹ƒ kapitthaÃ±ca, pupphaá¹ƒ khÄ• daniyÄ• ni ca.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te ca sampanne, ambe Ä• malakÄ• ni ca ||

<939> á¹• 21 ``bhesajjesu yathÄ• vejjÄ• , kiccÄ• kicce yathÄ• gihÄ«.

gaá¹‡ikÄ• va vibhÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ, issare khattiyÄ• yathÄ• ||

<940> á¹• 21 ``nekatikÄ• \Ee 86/ vaÃ±canikÄ• , kÅ«á¹-asakkhÄ« apÄ• á¹-ukÄ• .

bahÅ«hi parikappehi, Ä• misaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jare ||

<941> á¹• 21 ``lesakappe pariyÄ• ye, parikappenudhÄ• vitÄ• .

jÄ«vikatthÄ• upÄ• yena, saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hanti bahuá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ ||

<942> á¹• 21 ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti \Be 340/ \Ne 272/ parisaá¹ƒ, kammato no ca dhammato.

dhammaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ desenti, lÄ• bhato no ca atthato ||

<943> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghalÄ• bhassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anti, saá¹…ghato paribÄ• hirÄ• .

paralÄ• bhopajÄ«vantÄ• , ahirÄ«kÄ• na lajjare ||

<944> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nuyuttÄ• tathÄ• eke, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• .

sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒyevicchanti, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ramucchitÄ• ||

<945> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappayÄ• tamhi, na dÄ• ni sukaraá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

aphusitaá¹ƒ \Se 397/ vÄ• phusituá¹ƒ, phusitaá¹ƒ vÄ• nurakkhituá¹ƒ ||

<946> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhi, careyya anupÄ• hano.

satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ gÄ• me munÄ« care ||

<947> á¹• 21 ``saritvÄ• pubbake yogÄ«, tesaá¹ƒ vattamanussaraá¹ƒ.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi pacchimo kÄ• lo, phuseyya amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<948> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• sÄ• lavane, samaá¹‡o bhÄ• vitindriyo.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o parinibbÄ• yÄ«, isi khÄ«á¹‡apunabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... pÄ• rÄ• pariyo {pÄ• rÄ• sariyo (Se) } thero ....

vÄ«satinipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

adhimutto pÄ• rÄ• pariyo, telakÄ• ni raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo.

mÄ• lukyaselo bhaddiyo, aá¹…guli dibbacakkhuko ||

pÄ• rÄ• pariyo dasete, vÄ«samhi parikittitÄ• .

gÄ• thÄ• yo dve satÄ• honti, paÃ±catÄ• lÄ«sa {244 gÄ• thÄ• yoyeva dissanti} uttarinti ||

17. tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to

1. phussattheragÄ• thÄ•

<949> á¹• 21 pÄ• sÄ• dike \Be 341/ \Ne 273/ \Ee 87/ bahÅ« disvÄ• , bhÄ• vitatte susaá¹ƒvu

isi paá¹‡á¸• arasagotto {paá¹‡á¸• arassa gotto (Ce) }, apucchi phussasavhayaá¹ƒ ||

<950> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒchandÄ• \Se 398/ kimadhippÄ• yÄ• , kimÄ• kappÄ• bhavissare.

anÄ• gatamhi kÄ• lamhi, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ||

<951> á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡ohi vacanaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, isipaá¹‡á¸• arasavhaya.

sakkaccaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rehi, Ä• cikkhissÄ• myanÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<952> á¹• 21 ``kodhanÄ• upanÄ• hÄ« ca, makkhÄ« thambhÄ« saá¹-hÄ• bahÅ«.

ussukÄ« nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca, bhavissanti anÄ• gate ||

<953> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tamÄ• nino dhamme, gambhÄ«re tÄ«ragocarÄ• .

lahukÄ• agaru dhamme, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amagÄ• ravÄ• ||

<954> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ« Ä• dÄ«navÄ• loke, uppajjissantyanÄ• gate.

sudesitaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, kilesessanti {kilesissanti (Ce), kilisissanti (Se Katthaci) } du

<955> á¹• 21 ``guá¹‡ahÄ«nÄ• pi saá¹…ghamhi, voharantÄ• visÄ• radÄ• .

balavanto bhavissanti, mukharÄ• assutÄ• vino ||

<956> á¹• 21 ``guá¹‡avantopi saá¹…ghamhi, voharantÄ• yathÄ• tthato.

dubbalÄ• te bhavissanti, hirÄ«manÄ• anatthikÄ• ||

<957> á¹• 21 ``rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±ca, khettaá¹ƒ vatthumajeá¸·akaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• sidÄ• saÃ±ca dummedhÄ• , sÄ• diyissantyanÄ• gate ||

<958> á¹• 21 ``ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino bÄ• lÄ• , sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hitÄ• .

unnaá¸·Ä• vicarissanti, kalahÄ• bhiratÄ• magÄ• ||

<959> á¹• 21 ``uddhatÄ• ca bhavissanti, nÄ«lacÄ«varapÄ• rutÄ• .

kuhÄ• \Se 399/ thaddhÄ• lapÄ• siá¹…gÄ«, carissantyariyÄ• viya ||

<960> á¹• 21 ``telasaá¹‡á¹-hehi kesehi, capalÄ• aÃ±janakkhikÄ• .

rathiyÄ• ya gamissanti, dantavaá¹‡á¹‡ikapÄ• rutÄ• ||

<961> á¹• 21 ``ajegucchaá¹ƒ \Be 342/ \Ne 274/ vimuttehi, surattaá¹ƒ arahaddhajaá¹ƒ.

jigucchissanti kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, odÄ• tesu samucchitÄ• {odÄ• te susamucchitÄ• (Ce) } ||

<962> á¹• 21 ``lÄ• bhakÄ• mÄ• bhavissanti, kusÄ«tÄ• hÄ«navÄ«riyÄ• .

kicchantÄ• vanapatthÄ• ni, gÄ• mantesu vasissare ||

<963> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ee 88/ ye lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhissanti, micchÄ• jÄ«varatÄ• sadÄ• .

te teva anusikkhantÄ• , bhajissanti asaá¹ƒyatÄ• ||

<964> á¹• 21 ``ye ye alÄ• bhino lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, na te pujjÄ• bhavissare.

supesalepi te dhÄ«re, sevissanti na te tadÄ• ||

<965> á¹• 21 ``milakkhurajanaá¹ƒ rattaá¹ƒ {pilakkharajanaá¹ƒ rattaá¹ƒ (?) }, garahantÄ• sa

titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ keci, dhÄ• rissantyavadÄ• takaá¹ƒ ||

<966> á¹• 21 ``agÄ• ravo ca kÄ• sÄ• ve, tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ca kÄ• sÄ• ve, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na bhavissati ||

<967> á¹• 21 ``abhibhÅ«tassa dukkhena, sallaviddhassa ruppato.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• mahÄ• ghorÄ• , nÄ• gassÄ• si acintiyÄ• ||

<968> á¹• 21 ``chaddanto hi tadÄ• disvÄ• , surattaá¹ƒ arahaddhajaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• vadeva bhaá¹‡Ä« gÄ• thÄ• , gajo atthopasaá¹ƒhitÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<969> á¹• 21 {Dhp 9; J I 2.141; I 16.122} ``anikkasÄ• vo \Se 400/ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, yo vatthaá
{paridahissati (Ce Se) }.

apeto damasaccena, na so kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<970> á¹• 21 ``yo ca vantakÄ• sÄ• vassa, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

upeto damasaccena, sa ve kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<971> á¹• 21 ``vipannasÄ«lo dummedho, pÄ• kaá¹-o kÄ• makÄ• riyo.

vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<972> á¹• 21 ``yo ca sÄ«lena sampanno, vÄ«tarÄ• go samÄ• hito.

odÄ• tamanasaá¹…kappo, sa ve kÄ• sÄ• vamarahati ||

<973> á¹• 21 ``uddhato unnaá¸·o bÄ• lo, sÄ«laá¹ƒ yassa na vijjati.

odÄ• takaá¹ƒ arahati, kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karissati ||

<974> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÅ« \Be 343/ ca bhikkhuniyo ca, duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• anÄ• darÄ• .

tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mettacittÄ• naá¹ƒ, niggaá¹‡hissantyanÄ• gate ||

<975> á¹• 21 ``sikkhÄ• pentÄ• pi therehi, bÄ• lÄ• cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

na suá¹‡issanti dummedhÄ• , pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• kÄ• makÄ• riyÄ• ||

<976> á¹• 21 ``te \Ne 275/ tathÄ• sikkhitÄ• bÄ• lÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ agÄ• ravÄ• .

nÄ• diyissantupajjhÄ• ye, khaá¸·uá¹…ko viya sÄ• rathiá¹ƒ ||

<977> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipatti bhavissati.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, patte kÄ• lamhi pacchime ||

<978> á¹• 21 ``purÄ• Ä• gacchate etaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataá¹ƒ mahabbhayaá¹ƒ.

subbacÄ• hotha sakhilÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• ||

<979> á¹• 21 ``mettacittÄ• \Se 401/ kÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• , hotha sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• pahitattÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkamÄ• ||

<980> á¹• 21 ``pamÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ee 89/ bhayato disvÄ• , appamÄ• daÃ±ca khemato.

bhÄ• vethaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, phusantÄ• amataá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... phusso thero ....

2. sÄ• riputtattheragÄ• thÄ•

<981> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• cÄ• rÄ« yathÄ• sato satÄ«mÄ• , yatasaá¹…kappajjhÄ• yi appamatto

ajjhattarato samÄ• hitatto, eko santusito tamÄ• hu bhikkhuá¹ƒ ||

<982> á¹• 21 ``allaá¹ƒ sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±janto, na bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ suhito siyÄ• .

Å«nÅ«daro mitÄ• hÄ• ro, sato bhikkhu paribbaje ||

<983> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca Ä• lope, abhutvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pive.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<984> á¹• 21 ``kappiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ce chÄ• deti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ idamatthikaá¹ƒ {idamatthitaá¹ƒ (C

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<985> á¹• 21 ``pallaá¹…kena \Be 344/ nisinnassa, jaá¹‡á¹‡uke nÄ• bhivassati.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<986> á¹• 21 {SN b IV 253; It 53} ``yo sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato.

ubhayantarena \Se 402/ {ubhayamantare (Ce) } nÄ• hosi, kena lokasmi kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<987> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• me kadÄ• ci pÄ• piccho, kusÄ«to hÄ«navÄ«riyo.

appassuto anÄ• daro, kena lokasmi kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<988> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto \Ne 276/ ca medhÄ• vÄ«, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

cetosamathamanuyutto, api muddhani tiá¹-á¹-hatu ||

<989> á¹• 21 ``yo papaÃ±camanuyutto, papaÃ±cÄ• bhirato mago.

virÄ• dhayÄ« so nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<990> á¹• 21 ``yo ca papaÃ±caá¹ƒ hitvÄ• na, nippapaÃ±capathe rato.

Ä• rÄ• dhayÄ« so nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<991> á¹• 21 {Dhp 98} ``gÄ• me vÄ• yadi vÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, ninne vÄ• yadi vÄ• thale.

yattha arahanto viharanti, taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mirÄ• maá¹‡eyyakaá¹ƒ ||

<992> á¹• 21 ``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni araÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, yattha na ramatÄ« jano.

vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• ramissanti, na te kÄ• magavesino ||

<993> á¹• 21 {Dhp 76} ``nidhÄ«naá¹ƒva pavattÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ passe vajjadassinaá¹ƒ.

niggayhavÄ• diá¹ƒ \Ee 90/ medhÄ• viá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ bhaje.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhajamÄ• nassa, seyyo hoti na pÄ• piyo ||

<994> á¹• 21 {Dhp 77} ``ovadeyyÄ• nusÄ• seyya, asabbhÄ• ca nivÄ• raye.

sataÃ±hi so piyo hoti, asataá¹ƒ hoti appiyo ||

<995> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±assa bhagavÄ• buddho, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi cakkhumÄ• .

dhamme \Se 403/ desiyamÄ• namhi, sotamodhesimatthiko.

taá¹ƒ me amoghaá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ, vimuttomhi anÄ• savo ||

<996> á¹• 21 ``neva pubbenivÄ• sÄ• ya, napi dibbassa cakkhuno.

cetopariyÄ• ya iddhiyÄ• , cutiyÄ• upapattiyÄ• .

sotadhÄ• tuvisuddhiyÄ• , paá¹‡idhÄ« me na vijjati {Kv 378} ||

<997> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒva \Be 345/ nissÄ• ya, muá¹‡á¸• o saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• ruto

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uttamo thero, upatissova {upatisso ca (Ce Katthaci) } jhÄ• yati ||

<998> á¹• 21 ``avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vako.

ariyena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena, upeto hoti tÄ• vade ||

<999> á¹• 21 {Ud 24} ``yathÄ• pi pabbato selo, acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito.

evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhati ||

<1000> á¹• 21 ``anaá¹…gaá¹‡assa posassa, niccaá¹ƒ sucigavesino.

vÄ• laggamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• passa, abbhamattaá¹ƒva khÄ• yati ||

<1001> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi \Ne 277/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

nikkhipissaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sampajÄ• no patissato ||

<1002> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhinandÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• ||

<1003> á¹• 21 ``ubhayena midaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ameva, nÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vÄ• pure v

paá¹-ipajjatha mÄ• vinassatha, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• ||

<1004> á¹• 21 ``nagaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccantaá¹ƒ, guttaá¹ƒ santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ gopetha attÄ• naá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡o vo mÄ• upaccagÄ• .

khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• \Se 404/ hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitÄ• ||

<1005> á¹• 21 ``upasanto uparato, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« {mattabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« (Ce) } anuddhato.

dhunÄ• ti pÄ• pake dhamme, dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luto ||

<1006> á¹• 21 ``upasanto uparato, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhato.

appÄ• si {abbahi (Se), abhÄ• si (?) } pÄ• pake dhamme, dumapattaá¹ƒva mÄ• luto ||

<1007> á¹• 21 ``upasanto \Ee 91/ anÄ• yÄ• so, vippasanno anÄ• vilo.

kalyÄ• á¹‡asÄ«lo medhÄ• vÄ«, dukkhassantakaro siyÄ• ||

<1008> á¹• 21 ``na vissase ekatiyesu evaá¹ƒ, agÄ• risu pabbajitesu cÄ• pi.

sÄ• dhÅ«pi hutvÄ• na asÄ• dhu honti, asÄ• dhu hutvÄ• puna sÄ• dhu honti ||

<1009> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• macchando \Be 346/ ca byÄ• pÄ• do, thinamiddhaÃ±ca bhikkhuno.

uddhaccaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ca, paÃ±cete cittakelisÄ• ||

<1010> á¹• 21 ``yassa sakkariyamÄ• nassa, asakkÄ• rena cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• dhi na vikampati, appamÄ• davihÄ• rino ||

<1011> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ sÄ• tatikaá¹ƒ, sukhumadiá¹-á¹-hivipassakaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, Ä• hu sappuriso iti ||

<1012> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• samuddo pathavÄ«, pabbato anilopi ca.

upamÄ• ya na yujjanti, satthu varavimuttiyÄ• ||

<1013> á¹• 21 ``cakkÄ• nuvattako \Se 405/ thero, mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä« samÄ• hito.

pathavÄ• paggisamÄ• no, na rajjati na dussati ||

<1014> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramitaá¹ƒ patto, mahÄ• buddhi mahÄ• mati.

ajaá¸·o jaá¸·asamÄ• no, sadÄ• carati nibbuto ||

<1015> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• ... pe ... bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<1016> á¹• 21 ``sampÄ• dethappamÄ• dena \Ne 278/, esÄ• me anusÄ• sanÄ«.

handÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbissaá¹ƒ, vippamuttomhi sabbadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sÄ• riputto thero ....

3. Ä• nandattheragÄ• thÄ•

<1017> á¹• 21 ``pisuá¹‡ena ca kodhanena ca, maccharinÄ• ca vibhÅ«tanandinÄ• .

sakhitaá¹ƒ na kareyya paá¹‡á¸• ito, pÄ• po kÄ• purisena saá¹…gamo ||

<1018> á¹• 21 ``saddhena ca pesalena ca, paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• bahussutena ca.

sakhitaá¹ƒ kareyya paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhaddo sappurisena saá¹…gamo ||

<1019> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<1020> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vatthehi sobhati ||

<1021> á¹• 21 ``alattakakatÄ• \Be 347/ ... pe ... no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1022> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hapadakatÄ• ... pe ... no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1023> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±janÄ«va navÄ• ... pe ... no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1024> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto cittakathÄ«, buddhassa paricÄ• rako.

pannabhÄ• ro visaÃ±Ã±utto, seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti gotamo ||

<1025> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo visaÃ±Ã±utto, saá¹…gÄ• tÄ«to sunibbuto.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jÄ• timaraá¹‡apÄ• ragÅ« ||

<1026> á¹• 21 ``yasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 92/ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dhammÄ• , buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

nibbÄ• nagamane magge, soyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati gotamo ||

<1027> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ• sÄ«ti \Se 406/ buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattino ||

<1028> á¹• 21 ``appassutÄ• yaá¹ƒ puriso, balibaddova jÄ«rati.

maá¹ƒsÄ• ni tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa na vaá¸• á¸• hati ||

<1029> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto appassutaá¹ƒ, yo sutenÄ• timaÃ±Ã±ati.

andho padÄ«padhÄ• rova, tatheva paá¹-ibhÄ• ti maá¹ƒ ||

<1030> á¹• 21 ``bahussutaá¹ƒ upÄ• seyya, sutaÃ±ca na vinÄ• saye.

taá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ brahmacariyassa, tasmÄ• dhammadharo siyÄ• ||

<1031> á¹• 21 ``pubbÄ• paraÃ±Ã±Å« atthaÃ±Ã±Å«, niruttipadakovido.

suggahÄ«taÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, atthaÃ±copaparikkhati ||

<1032> á¹• 21 ``khantyÄ• \Ne 279/ chandikato {khantiyÄ• chandito (?) } hoti, ussahitvÄ•

samaye so padahati, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hito ||

<1033> á¹• 21 ``bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammadharaá¹ƒ, sappaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

dhammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhajetha tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ ||

<1034> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo, kosÄ• rakkho mahesino.

cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, pÅ«janÄ«yo bahussuto ||

<1035> á¹• 21 ``dhammÄ• rÄ• mo dhammarato, dhammaá¹ƒ anuvicintayaá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹ƒ bhikkhu, saddhammÄ• na parihÄ• yati ||

<1036> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yamaccheragaruno \Be 348/ {garuko (Ce) }, hiyyamÄ• ne {hiyyamÄ• n

sarÄ«rasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaá¹‡aphÄ• sutÄ• ||

<1037> á¹• 21 ``na \Se 407/ pakkhanti disÄ• sabbÄ• , dhammÄ• na paá¹-ibhanti maá¹ƒ.

gate kalyÄ• á¹‡amittamhi, andhakÄ• raá¹ƒva khÄ• yati ||

<1038> á¹• 21 ``abbhatÄ«tasahÄ• yassa, atÄ«tagatasatthuno.

natthi etÄ• disaá¹ƒ mittaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• sati ||

<1039> á¹• 21 ``ye purÄ• á¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• te, navehi na sameti me.

svajja ekova jhÄ• yÄ• mi, vassupetova pakkhimÄ• ||

<1040> á¹• 21 ``dassanÄ• ya abhikkante, nÄ• nÄ• verajjake bahÅ«.

mÄ• vÄ• rayittha sotÄ• ro, passantu samayo mamaá¹ƒ ||

<1041> á¹• 21 ``dassanÄ• ya \Ee 93/ abhikkante, nÄ• nÄ• verajjake puthu.

karoti satthÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ, na nivÄ• reti cakkhumÄ• ||

<1042> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni, sekhabhÅ«tassa me sato.

na kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ ||

<1043> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni, sekhabhÅ«tassa me sato.

na dosasaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ ||

<1044> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

mettena kÄ• yakammena, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« {anupÄ• yinÄ« (Se Katthaci) } ||

<1045> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

mettena vacÄ«kammena, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« ||

<1046> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

mettena manokammena, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ« ||

<1047> á¹• 21 ``buddhassa \Se 408/ \Ne 280/ caá¹…kamantassa, piá¹-á¹-hito anucaá¹…ka

dhamme desiyamÄ• namhi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me udapajjatha ||

<1048> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ sakaraá¹‡Ä«yomhi, sekho appattamÄ• naso.

satthu ca parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo amhaá¹ƒ anukampako ||

<1049> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• si \Be 349/ yaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• si lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• kÄ• ravarÅ«pete, sambuddhe parinibbute ||

<1050> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo, kosÄ• rakkho mahesino.

cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, Ä• nando parinibbuto ||

<1051> á¹• 21 ``bahussuto dhammadharo, kosÄ• rakkho mahesino.

cakkhu sabbassa lokassa, andhakÄ• re tamonudo ||

<1052> á¹• 21 ``gatimanto satimanto, dhitimanto ca yo isi.

saddhammadhÄ• rako thero, Ä• nando ratanÄ• karo ||

<1053> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... Ä• nando thero ....

tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

phussopatisso Ä• nando, tayotime pakittitÄ• .

gÄ• thÄ• yo tattha saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• , sataá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ca uttarÄ«ti.

18. cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to

1. mahÄ• kassapattheragÄ• thÄ•

<1054> á¹• 21 ``na \Se 409/ \Be 350/ \Ne 281/ \Ee 94/ gaá¹‡ena purakkhato care, vimano h

nÄ• nÄ• janasaá¹…gaho dukho, iti disvÄ• na gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na rocaye ||

<1055> á¹• 21 ``na kulÄ• ni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti samÄ• dhi dullabho.

so ussukko rasÄ• nugiddho, atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• vaho ||

<1056> á¹• 21 ``paá¹…koti hi naá¹ƒ avedayuá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ vandanapÅ«janÄ• kulesu.

sukhumaá¹ƒ salla durubbahaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisena dujjaho ||

<1057> á¹• 21 ``senÄ• sanamhÄ• oruyha, nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, sakkaccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ ||

<1058> á¹• 21 ``so me {taá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci) } pakkena hatthena, Ä• lopaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mayi.

Ä• lopaá¹ƒ pakkhipantassa, aá¹…guli cettha {pettha (Ce Katthaci) } chijjatha ||

<1059> á¹• 21 ``kuá¹-á¹-amÅ«laÃ±ca {kuá¸• á¸• amÅ«laÃ±ca (Ce Se) } nissÄ• ya, Ä• lopaá

bhuÃ±jamÄ• ne vÄ• bhutte vÄ• , jegucchaá¹ƒ me na vijjati ||

<1060> á¹• 21 ``uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o Ä• hÄ• ro, pÅ«timuttaÃ±ca osadhaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

yassete abhisambhutvÄ• {abhibhuÃ±jati (?) }, sa ve cÄ• tuddiso naro ||

<1061> á¹• 21 ``yattha eke vihaÃ±Ã±anti, Ä• ruhantÄ• siluccayaá¹ƒ.

tassa buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, sampajÄ• no patissato.

iddhibalenupatthaddho \Se 410/, kassapo abhirÅ«hati ||

<1062> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto \Be 351/, selamÄ• ruyha kassapo.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo ||

<1063> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto, selamÄ• ruyha kassapo.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, á¸• ayhamÄ• nesu nibbuto ||

<1064> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto, selamÄ• ruyha kassapo.

jhÄ• yati anupÄ• dÄ• no, katakicco anÄ• savo ||

<1065> á¹• 21 ``karerimÄ• lÄ• vitatÄ• \Ne 282/ \Ee 95/, bhÅ«mibhÄ• gÄ• manoramÄ• .

kuÃ±jarÄ• bhirudÄ• rammÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1066> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«labbhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rucirÄ• , vÄ• risÄ«tÄ• sucindharÄ• .

indagopakasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1067> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«labbhakÅ«á¹-asadisÄ• , kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravarÅ«pamÄ• .

vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhirudÄ• rammÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1068> á¹• 21 ``abhivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammatalÄ• , nagÄ• isibhi sevitÄ• .

abbhunnaditÄ• sikhÄ«hi, te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1069> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹ƒ jhÄ• yitukÄ• massa, pahitattassa me sato.

alaá¹ƒ me atthakÄ• massa {attakÄ• massa (?) }, pahitattassa bhikkhuno ||

<1070> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹ƒ me phÄ• sukÄ• massa, pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

alaá¹ƒ me yogakÄ• massa, pahitattassa tÄ• dino ||

<1071> á¹• 21 ``umÄ• pupphena samÄ• nÄ• , gaganÄ• vabbhachÄ• ditÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Se 411/, te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1072> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gahaá¹-á¹-hehi, migasaá¹…ghanisevitÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1073> á¹• 21 ``acchodikÄ• puthusilÄ• , gonaá¹…gulamigÄ• yutÄ• .

ambusevÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , te selÄ• ramayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<1074> á¹• 21 ``na paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyena, rati me hoti tÄ• disÄ«.

yathÄ• ekaggacittassa, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato ||

<1075> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ \Be 352/ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye, parivajjeyya janaá¹ƒ na uyyan

ussukko so rasÄ• nugiddho, atthaá¹ƒ riÃ±cati yo sukhÄ• vaho ||

<1076> á¹• 21 ``kammaá¹ƒ bahukaá¹ƒ na kÄ• raye, parivajjeyya anattaneyyametaá¹ƒ.

kicchati kÄ• yo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<1077> á¹• 21 ``oá¹-á¹-happahatamattena, attÄ• nampi na passati.

patthaddhagÄ«vo carati, ahaá¹ƒ seyyoti maÃ±Ã±ati ||

<1078> á¹• 21 ``aseyyo seyyasamÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo maÃ±Ã±ati attÄ• naá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å« pasaá¹ƒsanti, patthaddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ naraá¹ƒ ||

<1079> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 283/ ca seyyohamasmÄ«ti, nÄ• haá¹ƒ seyyoti vÄ• pana.

hÄ«no taá¹ƒsadiso {tÄ«nohaá¹ƒ sadiso (Se) } vÄ• ti, vidhÄ• su na vikampati ||

<1080> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±avantaá¹ƒ \Ee 96/ tathÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

cetosamathamanuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce viÃ±Ã±Å« pasaá¹ƒsare ||

<1081> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Se 412/ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su, gÄ• ravo nÅ«palabbhati.

Ä• rakÄ• hoti saddhammÄ• , nabhato puthavÄ« yathÄ• ||

<1082> á¹• 21 ``yesaÃ±ca hiri ottappaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sammÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

virÅ«á¸·habrahmacariyÄ• te, tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• punabbhavÄ• ||

<1083> á¹• 21 ``uddhato capalo bhikkhu, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena pÄ• ruto.

kapÄ«va sÄ«hacammena, na so tenupasobhati ||

<1084> á¹• 21 ``anuddhato acapalo, nipako saá¹ƒvutindriyo.

sobhati paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena, sÄ«hova girigabbhare ||

<1085> á¹• 21 ``ete sambahulÄ• devÄ• , iddhimanto yasassino.

dasadevasahassÄ• ni, sabbe te brahmakÄ• yikÄ• ||

<1086> á¹• 21 ``dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ vÄ«raá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ namassantÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• ||

<1087> á¹• 21 `` `namo \Be 353/ te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• ma, yampi nissÄ• ya jhÄ• yati {jhÄ• yasi (Katthaci-a) } ||

<1088> á¹• 21 `` `accheraá¹ƒ vata buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«ro gocaro sako.

ye mayaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• ma, vÄ• lavedhisamÄ• gatÄ• â€™ ||

<1089> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ tathÄ• devakÄ• yehi, pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ pÅ«janÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ tadÄ• disvÄ• , kappinassa sitaá¹ƒ ahu ||

<1090> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• vatÄ• buddhakhettamhi, á¹-hapayitvÄ• mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

dhutaguá¹‡e visiá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ, sadiso me na vijjati ||

<1091> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o \Se 413/ mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<1092> á¹• 21 ``na \Ne 284/ cÄ«vare na sayane, bhojane nupalimpati.

gotamo anappameyyo, muá¸·Ä• lapupphaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒva.

ambunÄ• nekkhammaninno, tibhavÄ• bhinissaá¹-o ||

<1093> á¹• 21 ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ«vo so, saddhÄ• hattho mahÄ• muni.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«so mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä«, sadÄ• carati nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... mahÄ• kassapo thero ....

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• tamhi, mahÄ• kassapasavhayo.

ekova thero gÄ• thÄ• yo, cattÄ• sÄ«la duvepi cÄ• ti ||

19. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sanipÄ• to

1. tÄ• lapuá¹-attheragÄ• thÄ•

<1094> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Be 354/ \Ne 285/ \Ee 97/ nuhaá¹ƒ pabbatakandarÄ• su, ekÄ• kiyo

aniccato sabbabhavaá¹ƒ vipassaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1095> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ bhinnapaá¹-andharo muni, kÄ• sÄ• vavattho \Se 414/ ama

rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca tatheva mohaá¹ƒ, hantvÄ• sukhÄ« pavanagato vihassaá¹ƒ ||

<1096> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ vadharoganÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ maccujarÄ• yu

vipassamÄ• no vÄ«tabhayo vihassaá¹ƒ, eko vane taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1097> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ bhayajananiá¹ƒ dukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• lataá¹ƒ bahuvi

paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayaá¹ƒ tikhiá¹‡amasiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , chetvÄ• vase tampi kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1098> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayamuggatejaá¹ƒ, satthaá¹ƒ isÄ«naá¹ƒ sahasÄ• di

mÄ• raá¹ƒ sasenaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• bhaÃ±jissaá¹ƒ, sÄ«hÄ• sane taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1099> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ sabbhi samÄ• gamesu, diá¹-á¹-ho bhave dhammagarÅ«hi

yÄ• thÄ• vadassÄ«hi jitindriyehi, padhÄ• niyo \Se 415/ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1100> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu maá¹ƒ tandi khudÄ• pipÄ• sÄ• , vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• kÄ«á¹-asarÄ«sa

na bÄ• dhayissanti na taá¹ƒ giribbaje, atthatthiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1101> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Be 355/ \Ee 98/ nu kho yaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• , cattÄ• ri sacc

samÄ• hitatto satimÄ• agacchaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1102> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu rÅ«pe amite ca sadde, gandhe rase phusitabbe ca dhamme.

Ä• dittatohaá¹ƒ samathehi yutto, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dacchaá¹ƒ tadidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• me ||

<1103> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nuhaá¹ƒ dubbacanena vutto, tatonimittaá¹ƒ vimano na hessaá¹ƒ.

atho pasatthopi tatonimittaá¹ƒ, tuá¹-á¹-ho na hessaá¹ƒ tadidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• me ||

<1104> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu kaá¹-á¹-he ca tiá¹‡e latÄ• ca, khandhe imehaá¹ƒ amite ca dham

ajjhattikÄ• neva ca bÄ• hirÄ• ni ca, samaá¹ƒ \Se 416/ tuleyyaá¹ƒ tadidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• me ||

<1105> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu maá¹ƒ pÄ• vusakÄ• lamegho, navena toyena sacÄ«varaá¹ƒ var

isippayÄ• tamhi pathe vajantaá¹ƒ, ovassate taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1106> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Ne 286/ mayÅ«rassa sikhaá¹‡á¸• ino vane, dijassa sutvÄ• girigab

paccuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• amatassa pattiyÄ• , saá¹ƒcintaye taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1107> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• nu gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ yamunaá¹ƒ sarassatiá¹ƒ, pÄ• tÄ• lakhittaá¹ƒ vaá¸·a
{balavÄ• mukhaÃ±ca (Katthaci) }.

asajjamÄ• no patareyyamiddhiyÄ• , vibhiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1108> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Be 356/ nu nÄ• gova asaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ«, padÄ• laye kÄ• maguá¹‡

nibbajjayaá¹ƒ sabbasubhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• ne yuto taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavissati ||

<1109> á¹• 21 ``kadÄ• \Ee 99/ iá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ova daliddako {daá¸·iddako (Ce) } nidhiá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ
pÄ«á¸·ito.

tuá¹-á¹-ho bhavissaá¹ƒ \Se 417/ adhigamma sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, mahesino taá¹ƒ nu kadÄ• bhavis

<1110> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni tayÄ• mhi yÄ• cito, `agÄ• ravÄ• sena alaá¹ƒ nu te idaá¹

taá¹ƒ dÄ• ni maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• citta tuvaá¹ƒ na yuÃ±jasi |

<1111> á¹• 21 ``nanu ahaá¹ƒ citta tayÄ• mhi yÄ• cito, `giribbaje citrachadÄ• vihaá¹…gamÄ

mahindaghosatthanitÄ• bhigajjino, te taá¹ƒ ramessanti vanamhi jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<1112> á¹• 21 ``kulamhi mitte ca piye ca Ã±Ä• take, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡aÃ±

sabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya imamajjhupÄ• gato, athopi tvaá¹ƒ citta na mayha tussasi ||

<1113> á¹• 21 ``mameva etaá¹ƒ na hi tvaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ, sannÄ• hakÄ• le paridevitena kiá¹

sabbaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ calamiti pekkhamÄ• no, abhinikkhamiá¹ƒ amatapadaá¹ƒ jigÄ«saá¹ƒ ||

<1114> á¹• 21 ``suyuttavÄ• dÄ« dvipadÄ• namuttamo, mahÄ• bhisakko naradammasÄ• ra

`cittaá¹ƒ \Se 418/ calaá¹ƒ makkaá¹-asannibhaá¹ƒ iti, avÄ«tarÄ• gena sudunnivÄ• rayaá¹ƒâ€

<1115> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• \Be 357/ hi citrÄ• madhurÄ• manoramÄ• , aviddasÅ« yattha sit

te dukkhamicchanti punabbhavesino, cittena nÄ«tÄ• niraye nirÄ• katÄ• ||

<1116> á¹• 21 `` `mayÅ«rakoÃ±cÄ• bhirutamhi kÄ• nane, dÄ«pÄ«hi byagghehi purakkhato

kÄ• ye apekkhaá¹ƒ jaha mÄ• virÄ• dhayaâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1117> á¹• 21 `` `bhÄ• vehi \Ee 100/ jhÄ• nÄ• ni ca indriyÄ• ni ca, balÄ• ni bojjhaá¹…gasa

tisso ca vijjÄ• phusa buddhasÄ• saneâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1118> á¹• 21 `` `bhÄ• vehi maggaá¹ƒ amatassa pattiyÄ• , niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ sabbadukhakkh

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ sabbakilesasodhanaá¹ƒâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1119> á¹• 21 `` `dukkhanti khandhe paá¹-ipassa yoniso, yato \Se 419/ ca dukkhaá¹ƒ samu

idheva dukkhassa karohi antaá¹ƒâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1120> á¹• 21 `` `aniccaá¹ƒ \Ne 287/ dukkhanti vipassa yoniso, suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anattÄ• ti agh

manovicÄ• re uparundha cetasoâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1121> á¹• 21 `` `muá¹‡á¸• o virÅ«po abhisÄ• pamÄ• gato, kapÄ• lahatthova kulesu bhikkh

yuÃ±jassu satthuvacane mahesinoâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1122> á¹• 21 `` `susaá¹ƒvutatto \Be 358/ visikhantare caraá¹ƒ, kulesu kÄ• mesu asaá¹…g

cando yathÄ• dosinapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• â€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1123> á¹• 21 `` `Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hohi ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, sosÄ• niko hohi ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«

nesajjiko hohi sadÄ• dhute ratoâ€™, itissu maá¹ƒ citta pure niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1124> á¹• 21 ``ropetva \Se 420/ rukkhÄ• ni yathÄ• phalesÄ«, mÅ«le taruá¹ƒ chettu tamev

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittamidaá¹ƒ karosi, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ aniccamhi cale niyuÃ±jasi ||

<1125> á¹• 21 ``arÅ«pa dÅ«raá¹…gama ekacÄ• ri, na te karissaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ idÄ• nihaá¹

dukkhÄ• hi kÄ• mÄ• kaá¹-ukÄ• mahabbhayÄ• , nibbÄ• namevÄ• bhimano carissaá¹ƒ ||

<1126> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ alakkhyÄ• ahirikkatÄ• ya vÄ• , na cittahetÅ« na ca dÅ«rakanta

Ä• jÄ«vahetÅ« ca ahaá¹ƒ na nikkhamiá¹ƒ, kato ca te citta paá¹-issavo mayÄ• ||

<1127> á¹• 21 `` `appicchatÄ• sappurisehi vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• , makkhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasam

itissu \Ee 101/ maá¹ƒ citta tadÄ• niyuÃ±jasi, idÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ gacchasi pubbaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1128> á¹• 21 ``taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• ca piyÄ• piyaÃ±ca, subhÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni sukhÄ• ca veda

manÄ• piyÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ca vantÄ• , vante ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vamituá¹ƒ na ussahe ||

<1129> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha \Se 421/ \Be 359/ te citta vaco kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , bahÅ«su jÄ• tÄ«

ajjhattasambhavo kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya te, dukkhe ciraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ tayÄ• kate ||

<1130> á¹• 21 ``tvaÃ±Ã±eva no citta karosi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o {brÄ• hmaá¹‡e (Ce), brÄ• hmaá
bhÄ• valopa-tappadhÄ• natÄ• gahetabbÄ• }, tvaá¹ƒ khattiyo rÄ• jadasÄ« {rÄ• jadisÄ« (Se

vessÄ• ca suddÄ• ca bhavÄ• ma ekadÄ• , devattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi taveva vÄ• hasÄ• ||

<1131> á¹• 21 ``taveva hetÅ« asurÄ• bhavÄ• mase, tvaá¹ƒmÅ«lakaá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• bhavÄ•

atho tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi ekadÄ• , petattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi taveva vÄ• hasÄ• ||

<1132> á¹• 21 ``nanu dubbhissasi maá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ, muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ cÄ• raá¹‡ikaá

ummattakeneva mayÄ• palobhasi, kiÃ±cÄ• pi te citta virÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

<1133> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ pure cittamacÄ• ri cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, yenicchakaá¹ƒ yatthakÄ• maá¹ƒ yat

tadajjahaá¹ƒ niggahessÄ• mi yoniso, hatthippabhinnaá¹ƒ \Se 422/ viya aá¹…kusaggaho ||

<1134> á¹• 21 ``satthÄ• \Ne 288/ ca me lokamimaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahi, ___aniccato addhuva

pakkhanda maá¹ƒ citta jinassa sÄ• sane, tÄ• rehi oghÄ• mahatÄ• suduttarÄ• ||

<1135> á¹• 21 ``na te idaá¹ƒ citta yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ tuyha vase ni
vattituá¹ƒ (?) }.

mahesino pabbajitomhi sÄ• sane, na mÄ• disÄ• honti vinÄ• sadhÄ• rino ||

<1136> á¹• 21 ``nagÄ• \Be 360/ \Ee 102/ samuddÄ• saritÄ• vasundharÄ• , disÄ• catass

sabbe aniccÄ• tibhavÄ• upaddutÄ• , kuhiá¹ƒ gato citta sukhaá¹ƒ ramissasi ||

<1137> á¹• 21 ``dhitipparaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ mama citta kÄ• hisi, na te alaá¹ƒ citta vasÄ• nuvattako.

na jÄ• tu bhastaá¹ƒ ubhatomukhaá¹ƒ chupe, dhiratthu pÅ«raá¹ƒ nava sotasandaniá¹ƒ ||

<1138> á¹• 21 ``varÄ• haeá¹‡eyyavigÄ• á¸·hasevite, pabbhÄ• rakuá¹-á¹-e pakateva sunda

navambunÄ• pÄ• vusasitthakÄ• nane, tahiá¹ƒ \Se 423/ guhÄ• gehagato ramissasi ||

<1139> á¹• 21 ``sunÄ«lagÄ«vÄ• susikhÄ• supekhunÄ• , sucittapattacchadanÄ• vihaá¹…

sumaÃ±jughosatthanitÄ• bhigajjino, te taá¹ƒ ramessanti vanamhi jhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<1140> á¹• 21 ``vuá¹-á¹-hamhi deve caturaá¹…gule tiá¹‡e, saá¹ƒpupphite meghanibhamhi

nagantare viá¹-apisamo sayissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me mudÅ« hehiti tÅ«lasannibhaá¹ƒ ||

<1141> á¹• 21 ``tathÄ• tu kassÄ• mi yathÄ• pi issaro, yaá¹ƒ labbhati tenapi hotu me alaá¹ƒ

na tÄ• haá¹ƒ kassÄ• mi yathÄ• atandito, biá¸·Ä• rabhastaá¹ƒva yathÄ• sumadditaá¹ƒ ||

<1142> á¹• 21 ``tathÄ• tu kassÄ• mi yathÄ• pi issaro, yaá¹ƒ labbhati tenapi hotu me alaá¹ƒ

vÄ«riyena taá¹ƒ mayha vasÄ• nayissaá¹ƒ, gajaá¹ƒva mattaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹…kusaggaho ||

<1143> á¹• 21 ``tayÄ• \Be 361/ sudantena avaá¹-á¹-hitena hi, hayena \Se 424/ yoggÄ• car

pahomi maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ, cittÄ• nurakkhÄ«hi sadÄ• nisevitaá¹ƒ ||

<1144> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rammaá¹‡e \Ee 103/ taá¹ƒ balasÄ• nibandhisaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gaá¹ƒva thamb

taá¹ƒ me suguttaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, anissitaá¹ƒ sabbabhavesu hehisi ||

<1145> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chetvÄ• vipathÄ• nusÄ• rinaá¹ƒ, yogena niggayha pathe niv

disvÄ• samudayaá¹ƒ vibhavaÃ±ca sambhavaá¹ƒ, dÄ• yÄ• dako hehisi aggavÄ• dino ||

<1146> á¹• 21 ``catubbipallÄ• savasaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒva parines

nanu {nÅ«na (Ce) } saá¹ƒyojanabandhanacchidaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsevase kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• r

<1147> á¹• 21 ``migo yathÄ• seri sucittakÄ• nane, rammaá¹ƒ giriá¹ƒ pÄ• vusaabbhamÄ• li

anÄ• kule tattha nage ramissaá¹ƒ {ramissasi (Se Katthaci) }, asaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ citta parÄ• bha

<1148> á¹• 21 ``ye \Se 425/ \Ne 289/ tuyha chandena vasena vattino, narÄ• ca nÄ• rÄ« ca
sukhaá¹ƒ.

aviddasÅ« mÄ• ravasÄ• nuvattino, bhavÄ• bhinandÄ« tava citta sÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... tÄ• lapuá¹-o thero ....

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

paÃ±Ã±Ä• samhi nipÄ• tamhi, eko tÄ• lapuá¹-o suci.

gÄ• thÄ• yo tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, puna paÃ±ca ca uttarÄ«ti ||

20. saá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• to

1. mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheragÄ• thÄ•

<1149> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• \Be 362/ \Ne 290/ \Ee 104/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ•

dÄ• lemu maccuno senaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitÄ• ||

<1150> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ• .

dhunÄ• ma \Se 426/ maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

<1151> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«likÄ• sÄ• tatikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ• .

dÄ• lemu maccuno senaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitÄ• ||

<1152> á¹• 21 ``rukkhamÅ«likÄ• sÄ• tatikÄ• , uÃ±chÄ• pattÄ• gate ratÄ• .

dhunÄ• ma maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

<1153> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalakuá¹-ike, maá¹ƒsanhÄ• rupasibbite.

dhiratthu pure duggandhe, paragatte mamÄ• yase ||

<1154> á¹• 21 ``gÅ«thabhaste taconaddhe, uragaá¹‡á¸• ipisÄ• cini.

nava sotÄ• ni te kÄ• ye, yÄ• ni sandanti sabbadÄ• ||

<1155> á¹• 21 ``tava sarÄ«raá¹ƒ navasotaá¹ƒ, duggandhakaraá¹ƒ paribandhaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu parivajjayate taá¹ƒ, mÄ«á¸·haá¹ƒ ca yathÄ• sucikÄ• mo ||

<1156> á¹• 21 ``evaÃ±ce taá¹ƒ jano jaÃ±Ã±Ä• , yathÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rakÄ• parivajjeyya, gÅ«thaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒva pÄ• vuseâ€™â€™ ||

<1157> á¹• 21 ``evametaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, yathÄ• samaá¹‡a bhÄ• sasi.

ettha ceke visÄ«danti, paá¹…kamhiva jaraggavo ||

<1158> á¹• 21 ``Ä• kÄ• samhi haliddiyÄ• , yo maÃ±Ã±etha rajetave.

aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pi raá¹…gena, vighÄ• tudayameva taá¹ƒ ||

<1159> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• kÄ• sasamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• pÄ• pacitte Ä• sÄ• di, aggikhandhaá¹ƒva pakkhimÄ• ||

<1160> á¹• 21 ``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ, arukÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• turaá¹ƒ bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<1161> á¹• 21 ``passa \Ne 291/ cittakataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, maá¹‡inÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alena ca.

aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ tacena onaddhaá¹ƒ, saha vatthehi sobhati ||

<1162> á¹• 21 ``alattakakatÄ• \Be 363/ pÄ• dÄ• , mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡akamakkhitaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1163> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-hapadakatÄ• kesÄ• , nettÄ• aÃ±janamakkhitÄ• .

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1164> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±janÄ«va navÄ• cittÄ• , pÅ«tikÄ• yo alaá¹…kato.

alaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa mohÄ• ya, no ca pÄ• ragavesino ||

<1165> á¹• 21 ``odahi migavo pÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, kaddante migabandhake ||

<1166> á¹• 21 ``chinno pÄ• so migavassa, nÄ• sadÄ• vÄ• guraá¹ƒ migo.

bhutvÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, socante migaluddake ||

<1167> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• si yaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• si lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

anekÄ• kÄ• rasampanne, sÄ• riputtamhi nibbute ||

<1168> á¹• 21 {DN II 221, 272; SN a I 186; a II 143; Ap thera I 2.115; J I 1.95} ``aniccÄ• \S
vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• uppÄ• davaya dhammino ||

upajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti, tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo sukho ||

<1169> á¹• 21 ``sukhumaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ivijjhanti, vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• .

ye paÃ±cakkhandhe passanti, parato no ca attato ||

<1170> á¹• 21 ``ye ca passanti saá¹…khÄ• re, parato no ca attato.

paccabyÄ• dhiá¹ƒsu nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ usunÄ• yathÄ• ||

<1171> á¹• 21 {SN a I 21, 97} ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-ho, á¸• ayhamÄ• nova matthake.

kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje ||

<1172> á¹• 21 {SN a I 21, 97} ``sattiyÄ• viya omaá¹-á¹-ho, á¸• ayhamÄ• nova matthake.

bhavarÄ• gappahÄ• nÄ• ya, sato bhikkhu paribbajeâ€™â€™ ||

<1173> á¹• 21 ``codito bhÄ• vitattena, sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinÄ• .

migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayiá¹ƒ ||

<1174> á¹• 21 ``nayidaá¹ƒ sithilamÄ• rabbha, nayidaá¹ƒ appena thÄ• masÄ• .

nibbÄ• namadhigantabbaá¹ƒ, sabbagantha-pamocanaá¹ƒ ||

<1175> á¹• 21 ``ayaÃ±ca \Ne 292/ daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamaporiso.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hiniá¹ƒ {savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } ||

<1176> á¹• 21 ``vivaramanupabhanti \Be 364/ vijjutÄ• , vebhÄ• rassa ca paá¹‡á¸• avassa c

nagavivaragato jhÄ• yati, putto appaá¹-imassa tÄ• dino ||

<1177> á¹• 21 ``upasanto uparato, pantasenÄ• sano muni.

dÄ• yÄ• do \Se 428/ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, brahmunÄ• abhivandito ||

<1178> á¹• 21 ``upasantaá¹ƒ uparataá¹ƒ, pantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ.

dÄ• yÄ• daá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, vanda brÄ• hmaá¹‡a kassapaá¹ƒ ||

<1179> á¹• 21 ``yo ca jÄ• tisataá¹ƒ gacche, sabbÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo.

sottiyo vedasampanno, manussesu punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<1180> á¹• 21 ``ajjhÄ• yakopi ce assa, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

etassa vandanÄ• yetaá¹ƒ, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<1181> á¹• 21 ``yo so aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ• ni, purebhattaá¹ƒ aphassayi {apassayi (Ce Katt
}.

anulomaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ, tato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gacchati ||

<1182> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• di {mÄ• hani (Ce) }, mÄ• ttÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá

abhippasÄ• dehi manaá¹ƒ, arahantamhi tÄ• dine.

khippaá¹ƒ paÃ±jaliko vanda, mÄ• te vijaá¹-i matthakaá¹ƒ ||

<1183> á¹• 21 ``neso passati saddhammaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• rena purakkhato.

adhogamaá¹ƒ jimhapathaá¹ƒ, kummaggamanudhÄ• vati ||

<1184> á¹• 21 ``kimÄ«va mÄ«á¸·hasallitto, saá¹…khÄ• re adhimucchito.

pagÄ• á¸·ho lÄ• bhasakkÄ• re, tuccho gacchati poá¹-á¹-hilo ||

<1185> á¹• 21 ``imaÃ±ca passa Ä• yantaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ sudassanaá¹ƒ.

vimuttaá¹ƒ ubhatobhÄ• ge, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<1186> á¹• 21 ``visallaá¹ƒ \Ee 106/ khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ, tevijjaá¹ƒ maccuhÄ• yinaá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ \Se 429/ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<1187> á¹• 21 ``ete sambahulÄ• devÄ• , iddhimanto yasassino.

dasa devasahassÄ• ni, sabbe brahmapurohitÄ• .

moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ namassantÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti paÃ±jalÄ«katÄ• ||

<1188> á¹• 21 `` `namo \Ne 293/ te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , dakkhiá¹‡eyyosi mÄ• risaâ€™ ||

<1189> á¹• 21 ``pÅ«jito \Be 365/ naradevena, uppanno maraá¹‡Ä• bhibhÅ«.

puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒva toyena, saá¹…khÄ• renupalippati ||

<1190> á¹• 21 ``yassa muhuttena sahassadhÄ• loko, saá¹ƒvidito sabrahmakappo vasi.

iddhiguá¹‡e cutupapÄ• te kÄ• le, passati devatÄ• sa bhikkhu ||

<1191> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• riputtova paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sÄ«lena upasamena ca.

yopi pÄ• raá¹…gato bhikkhu, etÄ• vaparamo siyÄ• ||

<1192> á¹• 21 ``koá¹-isatasahassassa, attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena nimmine.

ahaá¹ƒ vikubbanÄ• su kusalo, vasÄ«bhÅ«tomhi iddhiyÄ• ||

<1193> á¹• 21 ``samÄ• dhivijjÄ• vasipÄ• ramÄ«gato, moggallÄ• nagotto asitassa sÄ• sane

dhÄ«ro samucchindi samÄ• hitindriyo, nÄ• go \Se 430/ yathÄ• pÅ«tilataá¹ƒva bandhanaá¹ƒ

<1194> á¹• 21 ``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<1195> á¹• 21 ``yassa catthÄ• ya pabbajito, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

<1196> á¹• 21 {MN I 513} ``kÄ«diso nirayo Ä• si, yattha dussÄ« apaccatha.

vidhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• vakamÄ• sajja, kakusandhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1197> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ Ä• si ayosaá¹…kÅ«, sabbe paccattavedanÄ• .

Ä«diso nirayo Ä• si, yattha dussÄ« apaccatha.

vidhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• vakamÄ• sajja, kakusandhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1198> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti, bhikkhu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhumÄ• sajja, kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1199> á¹• 21 ``majjhesarasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 107/ {sarassa (Ce), sÄ• garasmiá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } tiá¹-kappaá¹-hÄ• yino.

veá¸·uriyavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rucirÄ• , accimanto pabhassarÄ• .

accharÄ• tattha naccanti, puthu nÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡iyo ||

<1200> á¹• 21 ``yo \Se 431/ \Be 366/ etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacc

<1201> á¹• 21 ``yo ve buddhena codito, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pekkhato.

migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayi ||

<1202> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1203> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 294/ vejayantapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena kampayi.

iddhibalenupatthaddho, saá¹ƒvejesi ca devatÄ• ||

<1204> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

1204__._ á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1205> á¹• 21 ``yo vejayantapÄ• sÄ• de, sakkaá¹ƒ so paripucchati.

api Ä• vuso jÄ• nÄ• si, taá¹‡hakkhayavimuttiyo.

tassa sakko viyÄ• kÄ• si, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

<1206> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1207> á¹• 21 ``yo brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ paripucchati, sudhammÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito {sudhammÄ• y

ajjÄ• pi tyÄ• vuso sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahu.

passasi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabhassaraá¹ƒ ||

<1208> á¹• 21 ``tassa brahmÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

na me mÄ• risa sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• me diá¹-á¹-hi pure ahu ||

<1209> á¹• 21 ``passÄ• mi vÄ«tivattantaá¹ƒ, brahmaloke pabhassaraá¹ƒ.

sohaá¹ƒ ajja kathaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ niccomhi sassato ||

<1210> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1211> á¹• 21 ``yo mahÄ• neruno kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ, vimokkhena aphassayi {apassayi (Ce Katth

vanaá¹ƒ pubbavidehÄ• naá¹ƒ, ye ca bhÅ«misayÄ• narÄ• ||

<1212> á¹• 21 ``yo etamabhijÄ• nÄ• ti, bhikkhu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhumÄ• sajja, kaá¹‡ha dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchasi ||

<1213> á¹• 21 ``na ve aggi cetayati, ahaá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ á¸• ahÄ• mÄ«ti.

bÄ• lova jalitaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ paá¸• ayhati ||

<1214> á¹• 21 ``evameva tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• ra, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ á¸• ahissasi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ• lo aggiá¹ƒva samphusaá¹ƒ ||

<1215> á¹• 21 ``apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se 432/ \Be 367/ pasavÄ« mÄ• ro, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• ga

kiá¹ƒ nu maÃ±Ã±asi pÄ• pima, na me pÄ• paá¹ƒ vipaccati ||

<1216> á¹• 21 ``karato te cÄ«yate {miyyate (sabbattha) MN I 513 passitabbaá¹ƒ} pÄ• paá¹ƒ

mÄ• ra nibbinda buddhamhÄ• , Ä• saá¹ƒ mÄ• kÄ• si bhikkhusu ||

<1217> á¹• 21 ``iti \Ne 295/ \Ee 108/ mÄ• raá¹ƒ atajjesi, bhikkhu bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane.

tato so dummano yakkho, tatthevantaradhÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no {mahÄ• moggalÄ• no (Katthaci) } thero

saá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

saá¹-á¹-hikamhi nipÄ• tamhi, moggallÄ• no mahiddhiko.

ekova theragÄ• thÄ• yo, aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi bhavanti tÄ• ti ||

21. mahÄ• nipÄ• to

1. vaá¹…gÄ«sattheragÄ• thÄ•

<1218> á¹• 21 ``nikkhantaá¹ƒ \Be 368/ \Ne 296/ \Ee 109/ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, agÄ• rasmÄ

vitakkÄ• upadhÄ• vanti, pagabbhÄ• kaá¹‡hato ime ||

<1219> á¹• 21 ``uggaputtÄ• mahissÄ• sÄ• , sikkhitÄ• daá¸·hadhammino {daá¸·hadhanvin

samantÄ• parikireyyuá¹ƒ, sahassaá¹ƒ apalÄ• yinaá¹ƒ ||

<1220> á¹• 21 ``sacepi ettakÄ• {etato (SN a I 209) } bhiyyo, Ä• gamissanti itthiyo.

neva maá¹ƒ byÄ• dhayissanti {byÄ• thayissanti (?) }, dhamme samhi {dhammesvamhi (Se
||

<1221> á¹• 21 ``sakkhÄ« \Se 433/ hi me sutaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

nibbÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, tattha me nirato mano ||

<1222> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ ce maá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pima upagacchasi.

tathÄ• maccu karissÄ• mi, na me maggampi dakkhasi ||

<1223> á¹• 21 ``aratiÃ±ca {aratiá¹ƒ (bahÅ«su) } ratiÃ±ca pahÄ• ya, sabbaso gehasitaÃ±ca

vanathaá¹ƒ na kareyya kuhiÃ±ci, nibbanatho avanatho sa {nibbanatho arato sa hi (SN a I 21

<1224> á¹• 21 ``yamidha pathaviÃ±ca vehÄ• saá¹ƒ, rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ jagatogadhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci.

parijÄ«yati sabbamaniccaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ samecca caranti mutattÄ• ||

<1225> á¹• 21 ``upadhÄ«su janÄ• gadhitÄ• se, diá¹-á¹-hasute {diá¹-á¹-he sute (Ce) } paá¹-

ettha vinodaya chandamanejo, yo hettha na limpati muni tamÄ• hu {taá¹ƒ munimÄ• hu (SN

<1226> á¹• 21 ``atha \Be 369/ saá¹-á¹-hisitÄ• savitakkÄ• , puthujjanatÄ• ya {puthÅ« janatÄ
adhammÄ• niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

na ca vaggagatassa kuhiÃ±ci, no pana duá¹-á¹-hullagÄ• hÄ« {duá¹-á¹-hullabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« (SN

<1227> á¹• 21 ``dabbo \Ee 110/ cirarattasamÄ• hito, akuhako nipako apihÄ• lu.

santaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ajjhagamÄ• muni, paá¹-icca parinibbuto kaá¹…khati kÄ• laá¹ƒ ||

<1228> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahassu gotama, mÄ• napathaÃ±ca jahassu asesaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• napathamhi sa mucchito, vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ«huvÄ• cirarattaá¹ƒ ||

<1229> á¹• 21 ``makkhena makkhitÄ• pajÄ• , mÄ• nahatÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ papatanti.

socanti janÄ• cirarattaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nahatÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• ||

<1230> á¹• 21 ``na \Ne 297/ hi socati bhikkhu kadÄ• ci, maggajino sammÄ• paá¹-ipanno.

kittiÃ±ca \Se 434/ sukhaÃ±cÄ• nubhoti, dhammadasoti tamÄ• hu tathattaá¹ƒ ||

<1231> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• akhilo idha {akhilo (Ce), akhilodha (SN a I 211) } padhÄ• navÄ• , n
visuddho.

mÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ• ya asesaá¹ƒ, vijjÄ• yantakaro samitÄ• vÄ« ||

<1232> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• marÄ• gena á¸• ayhÄ• mi, cittaá¹ƒ me pariá¸• ayhati.

sÄ• dhu nibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi, anukampÄ• ya gotama ||

<1233> á¹• 21 ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Be 370/ vipariyesÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ te pariá¸• ayhati.

nimittaá¹ƒ parivajjehi, subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ( ) { (saá¹…khÄ• re parato passa, du
nibbÄ• pehi mahÄ• rÄ• gaá¹ƒ, mÄ• dayhittho punappunaá¹ƒ.) (Ce SN a I 212) uddÄ• nagÄ
ekasattatÄ«tisaá¹…khyÄ• ca, theragÄ• thÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca passitabbÄ• } ||

<1234> á¹• 21 ``asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

sati kÄ• yagatÄ• tyatthu, nibbidÄ• bahulo bhava ||

<1235> á¹• 21 ``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjaha.

tato mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• , upasanto carissasi ||

<1236> á¹• 21 ``tameva vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyya, yÄ• yattÄ• naá¹ƒ na tÄ• paye.

pare ca na vihiá¹ƒseyya, sÄ• ve vÄ• cÄ• subhÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1237> á¹• 21 ``piyavÄ• cameva bhÄ• seyya, yÄ• vÄ• cÄ• paá¹-inanditÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• pÄ• ni, paresaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sate piyaá¹ƒ ||

<1238> á¹• 21 ``saccaá¹ƒ ve amatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , esa dhammo sanantano.

sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, Ä• hu santo patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<1239> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ buddho bhÄ• sati vÄ• caá¹ƒ, khemaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

dukkhassantakiriyÄ• ya, sÄ• ve vÄ• cÄ• namuttamÄ• ||

<1240> á¹• 21 ``gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±o medhÄ• vÄ«, maggÄ• maggassa kovido.

sÄ• riputto \Se 435/ mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti bhikkhunaá¹ƒ ||

<1241> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…khittenapi deseti, vitthÄ• renapi bhÄ• sati.

sÄ• likÄ• yiva nigghoso, paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ udiyyati {udÄ«rayi (Ce), udÄ«yyati (Se), udayyati taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• } ||

<1242> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee 111/ taá¹ƒ desayantassa, suá¹‡anti madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ.

sarena rajanÄ«yena, savanÄ«yena vaggunÄ• .

udaggacittÄ• muditÄ• , sotaá¹ƒ odhenti bhikkhavo ||

<1243> á¹• 21 ``ajja pannarase visuddhiyÄ• , bhikkhÅ« paÃ±casatÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• .

saá¹ƒyojanabandhanacchidÄ• , anÄ«ghÄ• khÄ«á¹‡apunabbhavÄ• isÄ« ||

<1244> á¹• 21 ``cakkavattÄ« \Ne 298/ yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , amaccaparivÄ• rito.

samantÄ• anupariyeti, sÄ• garantaá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ||

<1245> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ \Be 371/ vijitasaá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ, satthavÄ• haá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vakÄ• payirupÄ• santi, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yino ||

<1246> á¹• 21 ``sabbe bhagavato puttÄ• , palÄ• pettha na vijjati.

taá¹‡hÄ• sallassa hantÄ• raá¹ƒ, vande Ä• diccabandhunaá¹ƒ ||

<1247> á¹• 21 ``parosahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sugataá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati.

desentaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<1248> á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡anti dhammaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ.

sobhati vata sambuddho, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhato ||

<1249> á¹• 21 `` `nÄ• ganÄ• moâ€™ si bhagavÄ• , isÄ«naá¹ƒ isisattamo.

mahÄ• meghova hutvÄ• na, sÄ• vake abhivassasi ||

<1250> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• \Se 436/ vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, satthudassanakamyatÄ• .

sÄ• vako te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de vandati vaá¹…giso ||

<1251> á¹• 21 ``ummaggapathaá¹ƒ mÄ• rassa, abhibhuyya carati pabhijja khÄ«lÄ• ni.

taá¹ƒ passatha bandhapamuÃ±cakaraá¹ƒ, asitaá¹ƒva bhÄ• gaso pavibhajja ||

<1252> á¹• 21 ``oghassa hi nitaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, anekavihitaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• si.

tasmiÃ±ca amate akkhÄ• te, dhammadasÄ• á¹-hitÄ• asaá¹ƒhÄ«rÄ• ||

<1253> á¹• 21 ``pajjotakaro ativijjha {ativijjha dhammaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, sabbaá¹-hitÄ«naá¹ƒ atikka
{atikkamamadda (Ce Katthaci) }.

Ã±atvÄ• ca sacchikatvÄ• ca, aggaá¹ƒ so desayi dasaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<1254> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ sudesite dhamme, ko pamÄ• do vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• hi tassa bhagavato sÄ• sane, appamatto sadÄ• namassamanusikkhe ||

<1255> á¹• 21 ``buddhÄ• nubuddho yo thero, koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o tibbanikkamo.

lÄ• bhÄ« sukhavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, vivekÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haso ||

<1256> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ \Be 372/ \Ee 112/ sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ, satthu sÄ• sanakÄ• rinÄ

sabbassa taá¹ƒ anuppattaá¹ƒ, appamattassa sikkhato ||

<1257> á¹• 21 ``mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo tevijjo, cetopariyakovido.

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o buddhadÄ• yÄ• do, pÄ• de vandati satthuno ||

<1258> á¹• 21 ``nagassa \Ne 299/ passe Ä• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, muniá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vakÄ• payirupÄ• santi, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yino ||

<1259> á¹• 21 ``cetasÄ• {te cetasÄ• (SN a I 218) } anupariyeti, moggallÄ• no mahiddhiko

cittaá¹ƒ \Se 437/ nesaá¹ƒ samanvesaá¹ƒ {samannesaá¹ƒ (SN a I 218) }, vippamuttaá¹ƒ nirÅ

<1260> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ, muniá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

anekÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ, payirupÄ• santi gotamaá¹ƒ ||

<1261> á¹• 21 ``cando yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe, virocati vÄ«tamalova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ

evampi aá¹…gÄ«rasa tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muni, atirocasi yasasÄ• sabbalokaá¹ƒ ||

<1262> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• veyyamattÄ• vicarimha pubbe, gÄ• mÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ purÄ• puraá¹ƒ.

athaddasÄ• ma sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• raguá¹ƒ ||

<1263> á¹• 21 ``so me dhammamadesesi, muni dukkhassa pÄ• ragÅ«.

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasÄ«dimha, saddhÄ• {addhÄ• (Ce-a) } no udapajjatha ||

<1264> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , khandhe Ä• yatanÄ• ni ca.

dhÄ• tuyo ca viditvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<1265> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• ya, uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naÃ±ca, ye te sÄ• sanakÄ• rakÄ• ||

<1266> á¹• 21 ``tesaá¹ƒ kho vata atthÄ• ya, bodhimajjhagamÄ• muni.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, ye nirÄ• magataddasÄ• ||

<1267> á¹• 21 ``sudesitÄ• cakkhumatÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, anukampÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<1268> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be 373/ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ \Se 438/ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<1269> á¹• 21 ``evamete tathÄ• vuttÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hÄ• me te yathÄ• tathÄ• .

sadattho me anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<1270> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, mama buddhassa santike.

suvibhattesu {savibhattesu (Ce Katthaci) } dhammesu, yaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gamiá¹

<1271> á¹• 21 ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippatto, sotadhÄ• tu visodhitÄ• .

tevijjo iddhipattomhi, cetopariyakovido ||

<1272> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Ee 113/ satthÄ• ramanomapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-heva dhamm

aggÄ• á¸·ave kÄ• lamakÄ• si bhikkhu, Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ« abhinibbutatto ||

<1273> á¹• 21 ``nigrodhakappo \Ne 300/ iti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• brÄ

so taá¹ƒ namassaá¹ƒ acari mutyapekho, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo daá¸·hadhammadassÄ« ||

<1274> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ sakka mayampi sabbe, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ• ma samant

samavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• no savanÄ• ya sotÄ• {hetuá¹ƒ (Ce Se) suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pas
satthÄ• tvamanuttarosiâ€™â€™ ||

<1275> á¹• 21 chinda \Se 439/ no vicikicchaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi metaá¹ƒ, parinibbutaá¹ƒ vedaya bhÄ

majjheva no bhÄ• sa samantacakkhu, sakkova devÄ• na sahassanetto ||

<1276> á¹• 21 ``ye keci ganthÄ• idha mohamaggÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apakkhÄ• vicikicchaá¹-

tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ patvÄ• na te bhavanti, cakkhuÃ±hi etaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ narÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<1277> á¹• 21 ``no \Be 374/ ce hi jÄ• tu puriso kilese, vÄ• to yathÄ• abbhaghanaá¹ƒ vihÄ•

tamovassa nivuto sabbaloko, jotimantopi na pabhÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ {na jotimantopi narÄ• tapeyy

<1278> á¹• 21 ``dhÄ«rÄ• ca pajjotakarÄ• bhavanti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra tatheva maÃ

vipassinaá¹ƒ jÄ• namupÄ• gamimha, parisÄ• su no Ä• vikarohi kappaá¹ƒ ||

<1279> á¹• 21 ``khippaá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ eraya vaggu vagguá¹ƒ, haá¹ƒsova paggayha saá¹‡ikaá¹

bindussarena \Ee 114/ suvikappitena, sabbeva te ujjugatÄ• suá¹‡oma ||

<1280> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 440/ asesaá¹ƒ, niggayha dhonaá¹ƒ vadess
Katthaci) } dhammaá¹ƒ.

na kÄ• makÄ• ro hi {hoti (Ce Katthaci) } puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…kheyyakÄ• ro ca {va (bah
||

<1281> á¹• 21 ``sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tavedaá¹ƒ, samujjupaÃ±Ã±assa samuggah

ayamaÃ±jali pacchimo suppaá¹‡Ä• mito, mÄ• mohayÄ« jÄ• namanomapaÃ±Ã±a ||

<1282> á¹• 21 ``paroparaá¹ƒ ariyadhammaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• , mÄ• mohayÄ« jÄ• namanomavÄ«

vÄ• riá¹ƒ yathÄ• ghammani ghammatatto, vÄ• cÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi sutaá¹ƒ pavassa ||

<1283> á¹• 21 ``yadatthikaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ acarÄ«, kappÄ• yano kaccissataá¹ƒ amogl

nibbÄ• yi so Ä• du saupÄ• diseso {anupÄ• disesÄ• (Ce), anupÄ• diseso (Katthaci) }, yathÄ
suá¹‡oma ||

<1284> á¹• 21 `` `acchecchi \Be 375/ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ idha nÄ• marÅ«pe,

(iti bhagavÄ•) kaá¹‡hassa sotaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattÄ• nusayitaá¹ƒ.

atÄ• ri jÄ• tiá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒâ€™, iccabravi \Se 441/ bhagavÄ• paÃ±caseá¹-á¹-h

<1285> á¹• 21 ``esa sutvÄ• pasÄ«dÄ• mi, vaco te isisattama.

amoghaá¹ƒ kira me puá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na maá¹ƒ vaÃ±cesi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<1286> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• vÄ• dÄ« tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ«, ahu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

acchecchi maccuno jÄ• laá¹ƒ, tataá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• vino daá¸·haá¹ƒ ||

<1287> á¹• 21 ``addasa \Ne 301/ bhagavÄ• Ä• diá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• nassa kappiyo.

accagÄ• \Ee 115/ vata kappÄ• no, maccudheyyaá¹ƒ suduttaraá¹ƒ ||

<1288> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ vandÄ• mi, puttaá¹ƒ te dvipaduttama.

anujÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, nÄ• gaá¹ƒ nÄ• gassa orasaâ€™â€™ nti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so thero gÄ• thÄ• yo

abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

mahÄ• nipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sattatimhi nipÄ• tamhi, vaá¹…gÄ«so paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

ekova thero natthaÃ±Ã±o, gÄ• thÄ• yo ekasattatÄ«ti ||

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• yo.

tatruddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sahassaá¹ƒ honti tÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• ni ca.

therÄ• ca dve satÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi, cattÄ• ro ca pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ naditvÄ• na, buddhaputtÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

khemantaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• na, aggikhandhÄ• va nibbutÄ• ti ||

theragÄ• thÄ• pÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

THE BUDDHA'S WORDS ON KAMMA

Four Discourses of the Buddha from
the Majjhima Nikaya

Translated by
Bhikkhu Nanamoli

Edited with Preface and Introductions by
Bhikkhu Khantipalo

The Wheel Publication No. 248/249

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

First Edition 1977
Second Edition (revised) 1993

Copyright 1977, 1993 by Buddhist Publication Society

ISBN 955-24-0073-2

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Preface PREFACE.TXT
The Dog-Duty Ascetic DOG_DUTY.TXT
The Shorter Exposition of Kamma SHORTER.TXT
The Great Exposition of Kamma GREAT.TXT
The Brahmins of Sala BRAHMINS.TXT

Changes made in this edition ERRATA.TXT
About the BPS BPS.TXT

* * * * * * * *

PREFACE

Kamma concerns everyone. We make it, a great deal of it, every day while we are awake. We decide whether or not to get up -- kamma. (Good kamma if one gets up vigorously, bad kamma if slothfully or grudgingly.) Let's have a cup of tea, breakfast -- maybe some greed is involved, so bad kamma. We sympathize with someone's sickness and give help -- good kamma. We get flustered because the bus is late to take us to work -- bad kamma. Once we're there perhaps we get impatient with someone, or angry with them, or threaten them -- worse and worse kamma. But perhaps we are generous and kindly to someone there -- excellent kamma. Work brings on dull mental states, then we shake ourselves out of that listlessness and resentment (bad kamma) and vigorously try to get back to mindfulness (good kamma).

In the crowded bus returning home someone stamps on one's foot,

one curses -- bad kamma -- but after quick reflection one realizes "Ah, no mindfulness" and this is good kamma. At home at last, one comforts the sick, then plays with the children and tells them some Jataka stories -- all good kamma. But then, tired and dull, one switches the radio (and/or television) on and, not listening to it, leaves it going as a sound to drown silence, then one eats too much and feels lethargic -- bad kamma. But perhaps instead one pays respect to the Buddha-image, does some chanting and then meditates -- all kinds of good kamma. When the body is tired one goes to sleep holding some meditation subject in mind -- good kamma.

All these decisions, choices and desires are kammas made in the mind. More kamma is made when one talks after having decided. Still more kamma is added if after this one acts as well.

"Good" and "bad" kamma are distinguished by //the roots// of the actions. What is one's motivating force when one helps the sick? This is a case where there are various possibilities. Is it just because one wants rich Aunty's money when she dies, or out of genuine compassion? Obviously, in the latter case much better kamma is made. But there are examples where there is no doubt. One's toes are stamped on and one curses: this can never be good kamma simply because it is //rooted in hatred//. Or one gobbles down too much food -- just //greed-rooted// kamma in this case. Again those dull or day-dream periods at work, not looking at things as they are at all, this is //rooted in delusion//. When any of the mentally defiled states of mind has arisen, when these three "roots of evil" are in control, then bad kamma is sure to be made.

Once it is made there is no way of erasing it or changing it and some day or other it will begin to fruit. The fruit of bad kamma is never happiness, as we can read in these discourses. It always comes up as pain, anguish, frustration, or the limitation of opportunities. Who wants them? Then make no more bad kamma! Everyone has laid in a stock already quite capable of giving rise to sufferings for lifetimes to come. There is no need to increase it.

Everyone wants happiness! But it too arises conditionally. Now a

great producer of happiness is the making of good kamma. What is good about it? It is //rooted in non-greed// (generosity, renunciation), or in //non-hate// (loving-kindness, compassion) or finally in //non-delusion// (wisdom, understanding). The sure way to gain happiness, then, is to make good kamma, as much as possible every day.

It is only people who make a real effort to grow in Dhamma (that is, to make good kamma), who have any chance to succeed in meditation on the path to final liberation. Whatever one's goal in this life -- happiness here and now, a good rebirth in the future, or to end the whole birth and death process by attainment of Nibbana, one cannot go wrong by making good kamma.

And what about those who do not believe in kamma and its fruits? They still make it whether they believe or not! And they get the fruits of the kamma they make, too. But the doing, not the believing, is the important thing.

"Do good, get good,
do evil, get evil."

* * * * * * * *

Majjhima Nikaya 57

THE DOG-DUTY ASCETIC
(//Kukkuravatika Sutta//)

Introduction
~~~~~~~~~~~~
~~~~~~~~~~~~

There were some strange people around in the Buddha's days believing some strange things -- but that is no different from our own days when people still believe the most odd off-balance ideas. In this sutta we meet some people who believed that by imitating animals they would be saved. Maybe they're still with us too!

Belief is often one thing, action another. While beliefs sometimes influence actions, for other people their beliefs are quite separate from what they do. But the Buddha says all intentional actions, whether thoughts, speech or bodily actions, however expressed, are //kamma// and lead the doer of them to experience a result sooner or later. In this sutta the Buddha classifies kamma into four groups:

(i) dark with a dark result,
(ii) bright with a bright result,
(iii) dark and bright with a dark and bright result,
(iv) neither dark nor bright with a neither dark nor bright result.

Dark (evil) kamma does not give a bright (happy) result, nor does bright (beneficial) kamma lead to dark (miserable) result. Kamma can be mixed, where an action is done with a variety of motives, some good, some evil. And that kind of kamma also exists which gives up attachment to and interest in the other three and so leads beyond the range of kamma.

* * *

The Dog-Duty Ascetic

1. Thus have I heard. On one occasion the Blessed One was living in the Koliyan country: there is a town of the Koliyans called Haliddavasana.

2. Then Punna, a son of the Koliyans and an ox-duty ascetic, and also Seniya a naked dog duty ascetic, went to the Blessed One, and Punna the ox duty ascetic paid homage to the Blessed One and sat down at one side, while Seniya the naked dog-duty ascetic exchanged greetings with the Blessed One, and when the courteous and amiable talk was finished, he too sat down at one side curled up like a dog. When Punna the ox-duty ascetic sat down, he asked the Blessed One: "Venerable sir, this naked dog-duty ascetic Seniya does what is hard to do: he eats his food when it is thrown on the ground. That dog duty has long been taken up and practiced by him. What will be his destination? What will be his future course?" [1]

"Enough, Punna, let that be. Do not ask me that."

A second time ... A third time Punna the ox-duty ascetic asked the Blessed One: "Venerable sir, this naked dog-duty ascetic Seniya does what is hard to do: he eats his food when it is thrown on the ground. That dog duty has long been taken up and practiced by him. What will be his destination? What will be his future course?"

"Well, Punna, since I certainly cannot persuade you when I say 'Enough, Punna, let that be. Do not ask me that,' I shall therefore answer you.

3. "Here, Punna, someone develops the dog duty fully and unstintingly, he develops the dog-habit fully and unstintingly, he develops the dog mind fully and unstintingly, he develops dog behavior fully and unstintingly. Having done that, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in the company of dogs. But if his view is such as this: 'By this virtue or duty or asceticism or religious life I shall become a (great) god or some (lesser) god,' that is wrong view in his case. Now there are two destinations for one with wrong view, I say: hell or the animal womb. So, Punna, if his dog duty is perfected, it will lead him to the company of dogs; if it is not, it will lead him to hell."

4. When this was said, Seniya the naked dog-duty ascetic wept and shed tears. Then the Blessed One told Punna, son of the Koliyans and an ox-duty ascetic: "Punna, I could not persuade you when I said, 'Enough Punna, let that be. Do not ask me that.'"

"Venerable sir, I am not weeping that the Blessed One has spoken thus. Still, this dog duty has long been taken up and practiced by me. Venerable sir, there is this Punna, a son of the Koliyans and an ox duty ascetic: that ox duty has long been taken up and practiced by him. What will be his destination? What will be his future course?"

"Enough, Seniya, let that be. Do not ask me that." A second time ... A third time Seniya the naked dog-duty ascetic asked the Blessed One: "Venerable sir, there is this Punna, a son of the Koliyans and an ox-duty ascetic; that ox duty has long been taken up and practiced by him. What will be his destination? What will be his future course?"

"Well, Seniya, since I certainly cannot persuade you when I say 'Enough, Punna, let that be. Do not ask me that,' I shall therefore answer you."

5. "Here, Seniya, someone develops the ox duty fully and unstintingly, he develops the ox habit fully and unstintingly, he develops the ox mind fully and unstintingly, he develops the ox behavior fully and unstintingly. Having done that, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in the company of oxen. But if his view is such as this: 'By this virtue or duty or asceticism or religious like I shall become a (great) god or some (lesser) god,' that is wrong view in his case. Now there are two destinations for one with wrong view, I say: hell or the animal womb. So, Seniya, if his ox duty is perfected, it will lead him to the company of oxen; if it is not, it will lead him to hell."

6. When this was said, Punna, a son of the Koliyans and an ox-duty ascetic, wept and shed tears. Then the Blessed One told Seniya, the naked dog duty ascetic: "Seniya, I could not persuade you when I said, 'Enough, Seniya, let that be. Do not ask me that.'"

"Venerable sir, I am not weeping that the Blessed One has spoken thus. Still, this ox duty has long been taken up and practiced by me. Venerable sir, I have confidence in the Blessed One thus: 'The Blessed One is capable of teaching me the Dhamma in such a way that I may abandon this ox duty and that this naked dog-duty ascetic Seniya may abandon that dog duty.'"

7. "Then, Punna, listen and heed well what I shall say."

"Yes, venerable sir," he replied. The Blessed One said this:

8. "Punna, there are four kinds of kamma proclaimed by me after realization myself with direct knowledge. What are the four? There is dark kamma with dark ripening, there is bright kamma with bright ripening, there is dark-and-bright kamma with dark-and-bright ripening, and there is kamma that is not dark and not bright with neither-dark-nor-bright ripening that conduces to the exhaustion of kamma.

9. "What is dark kamma with dark ripening? Here someone produces a (kammic) bodily process (bound up) with affliction, [2] he produces a (kammic) verbal process (bound up) with affliction, he produces a (kammic) mental process (bound up) with affliction. By so doing, he reappears in a world with affliction. When that happens, afflicting contacts[3] touch him. Being touched by these, he feels afflicting feelings entirely painful as in the case of beings in hell. Thus a being's reappearance is due to a being: he reappears owing to the kammas he has performed. When he has reappeared, contacts touch him. Thus I say are beings heirs of their kammas. This is called dark kamma with dark ripening.

10. "And what is bright kamma with bright ripening? Here someone produces a (kammic) bodily process not (bound up) with affliction, he produces a (kammic) verbal process not (bound up) with affliction, he produces a (kammic) mental process not (bound up) with affliction. By doing so, he reappears in a world without affliction. When that happens, unafflicting contacts touch him. Being touched by these, he feels unafflicting feelings entirely pleasant as in the case of the Subhakinha, the gods of Refulgent Glory. Thus a being's reappearance is due to a being: he reappears owing to the kammas he has performed. When he has reappeared, contacts touch him. Thus I say are beings heirs of their kammas. This is called bright kamma with bright ripening.

11. "What is dark-and-bright kamma with dark-and-bright ripening? Here someone produces a (kammic) bodily process both (bound up) with affliction and not (bound up) with affliction ... verbal process ... mental process both (bound up) with affliction and not (bound up) with affliction. By doing so, he reappears in a world both with and without affliction. When that happens, both afflicting and unafflicting contacts touch him. Being touched by these, he feels afflicting and unafflicting feelings with mingled pleasure and pain as in the case of human beings and some gods and some inhabitants of the states of deprivation. Thus a being's reappearance is due to a being: he reappears owing to the kammas he has performed. When he has reappeared, contacts touch him. Thus I say are beings heirs of their kammas. This is called dark-and-bright kamma with dark-and-bright ripening.

12. "What is neither-dark-nor-bright kamma with neither-dark-nor-bright ripening that leads to the exhaustion of kamma? As to these (three kinds of kamma), any volition in abandoning the kind of kamma that is dark with dark ripening, any volition in abandoning the kind of kamma that is bright with bright ripening, and any volition in abandoning the kind of kamma that is

dark-and bright with dark-and-bright ripening: this is called neither-dark-nor-bright kamma with neither-dark-nor-bright ripening.

"These are the four kinds of kamma proclaimed by me after realization myself with direct knowledge."

13. When this was said, Punna, a son of the Koliyans and an ox-duty ascetic, said to the Blessed One: "Magnificent, Master Gotama! Magnificent, Master Gotama! The Dhamma has been made clear in many ways by Master Gotama as though he were turning upright what had been overthrown, revealing the hidden, showing the way to one who is lost, holding up a lamp in the darkness for those with eyesight to see forms.

14. "I go to Master Gotama for refuge and to the Dhamma and to the Sangha of bhikkhus. From today let Master Gotama remember me as a lay follower who has gone to him for refuge for life."

15. But Seniya the naked dog-duty ascetic said: "Magnificent, Master Gotama! ... The Dhamma has been made clear ... for those with eyesight to see forms.

16. "I go to Master Gotama for refuge and to the Dhamma and to the Sangha of bhikkhus. I would receive the going forth under Master Gotama and the full admission." [4]

17. "Seniya, one who belonged formerly to another sect and wants the going forth and the full admission in this Dhamma and Discipline lives on probation for four months. At the end of the four months bhikkhus who are satisfied in their minds give him the going forth into homelessness and also the full admission to the bhikkhus' state. A difference in persons has become known to me in this (probation period)."

"Venerable sir, if those who belonged formerly to another sect and want the going forth and the full admission in this Dhamma and Discipline live on probation for four months and at the end of four months bhikkhus who are satisfied in their minds give them the going forth into homelessness and the full admission to the bhikkhus' state, I will live on probation for four years and at the end of the four years let bhikkhus who are satisfied in their minds give me the going forth into homelessness and the full admission to the bhikkhus' state."

18. Seniya the naked dog duty ascetic received the going forth under the Blessed One, and he received the full admission. And not long after his full admission, dwelling alone, withdrawn, diligent, ardent, and self-controlled, the venerable Seniya by realization himself with direct knowledge here and now entered upon and abode in that supreme goal of the holy life for the sake of which clansmen rightly go forth from the home life into homelessness. He had direct knowledge thus: "Birth is exhausted, the holy life has been lived, what had to be done has been done, there is no more of this to come."

And the venerable Seniya became one of the Arahants.

* * *

Notes
~~~~~

1. Of births in samsara, the wandering-on in birth and death.

2. A defiled kamma expressed through the body (speech, mind).

3. Painful "touches" through eye, ear, nose, tongue, body, mind.
~~~~~

4. That is, the novice ordination and the full ordination as a bhikkhu or monk.

* * * * * * * *

Majjhima Nikaya 135

THE SHORTER EXPOSITION OF KAMMA
(//Culakammavibhanga Sutta//)

Introduction
~~~~~~~~~~~~

You want: long life, health, beauty, power, riches, high birth, wisdom? Or even some of these things? They do not appear by chance. It is not someone's luck that they are healthy, or another's lack of it that he is stupid. Though it may not be clear to us now, all such inequalities among human beings (and all sorts of beings) come about because of the kamma they have made individually. Each person reaps his own fruits. So if one is touched by short life, sickliness, ugliness, insignificance, poverty, low birth or stupidity and one does not like these things, no need to just accept that that is the way it is. The future need not be like that provided that one makes the right kind of kamma now. Knowing what kamma to make and what not to make is the mark of a wise man. It is also the mark of one who is no longer drifting aimlessly but has some direction in life and some control over the sort of events that will occur.

* * *
~~~~~~~~~~~~

The Shorter Exposition of Kamma

1. Thus have I heard. On one occasion the Blessed One was living at Savatthi in Jeta's Grove, Anathapindika's Park.

Then Subha the student (brahmin), Todeyya's son, went to the Blessed One and exchanged greetings with him, and when the courteous and amiable talk was finished, he sat down at one side. When he had done so, Subha the student said to the Blessed One:

2. "Master Gotama, what is the reason, what is the condition, why inferiority and superiority are met with among human beings, among mankind? For one meets with short-lived and long-lived people, sick and healthy people, ugly and handsome people, insignificant and influential people, poor and rich people, low-born and high-born people, stupid and wise people. What is the reason, what is the condition, why superiority and inferiority are met with among human beings, among mankind?"

3. "Student, beings are owners of kammas, heirs of kammas, they have kammas as their progenitor, kammas as their kin, kammas as their homing-place. It is kammas that differentiate beings according to inferiority and superiority."

4. "I do not understand the detailed meaning of Master Gotama's utterance spoken in brief without expounding the detailed meaning. It would be good if Master Gotama taught me the Dhamma so that I might understand the detailed meaning of Master Gotama's utterance spoken in brief without expounding the detailed meaning."

"Then listen, student, and heed well what I shall say."

"Even so, Master Gotama," Subha the student replied. The Blessed

One said this:

5. "Here, student, some woman or man is a killer of living beings, murderous, bloody-handed, given to blows and violence, merciless to all living beings. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a state of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. If, on the dissolution of the body, after death, instead of his reappearing in a state of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell, he comes to the human state, he is short-lived wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to short life, that is to say, to be a killer of living beings, murderous, bloody-handed, given to blows and violence, merciless to all living beings.

6. "But here some woman or man, having abandoned the killing of living beings, abstains from killing living beings, lays aside the rod and lays aside the knife, is considerate and merciful and dwells compassionate for the welfare of all living beings. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. If, on the dissolution of the body, after death, instead of his reappearing in a happy destination, in the heavenly world, he comes to the human state, he is long-lived wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to long life, that is to say, to have abandoned the killing of living beings, to abstain from killing living beings, to lay aside the rod and lay aside the knife, to be considerate and merciful, and to dwell compassionate for the welfare of all living beings.

7. "Here, student, some woman or man is one who harms beings with his hands or with clods or with sticks or with knives. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a state of deprivation.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is sickly wherever he is born. This

is the way that leads to sickness, that is to say, to be one who harms beings with one's hands or with clods or with sticks or with knives.

8. "But here some woman or man is not one who harms beings with his hands, or with clods, or with sticks, or with knives. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is healthy wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to health, that is to say, not to be one who harms beings with his hands or with clods or with sticks or with knives.

9. "Here, student, some woman or man is angry, much given to rage; even when little is said, he is furious, angry, ill-disposed, resentful, he shows ill-temper, hate and surliness. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a state of deprivation.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is ugly wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to ugliness, that is to say, to be furious, angry, ill-disposed, resentful, and to show ill-temper, hate and surliness.

10. "But here some woman or man is not angry or much given to rage; even when much is said, he is not furious, angry, ill-disposed, resentful, nor does he show ill-temper, hate or surliness. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is beautiful wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to beauty, that is to say, not to be angry or given to much rage; even when much is said, not to be furious, angry, ill-disposed or resentful, or to show ill-temper, hate or surliness.

11. "Here, student, some woman or man is envious; he envies, begrudges and harbors envy about others' gains, honor, veneration, respect, salutations and offerings. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a state of deprivation.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is insignificant wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to insignificance, that is to say, to be envious, to envy, begrudge, and harbor envy about others' gain, honor, veneration, respect, salutations and offerings.

12. "But here some woman or man is not envious, he does not envy, begrudge or harbor envy about others' gain, honor, veneration, respect, salutations and offerings. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is influential wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to influence, that is to say, not to be envious, not to envy, begrudge or harbor envy about others' gain, honor, veneration, respect, salutations and offerings.

13. "Here, student, some woman or man is not a giver of food, drink, cloth, sandals, garlands, perfumes, unguents, bed, roof and lighting to monks or brahmins. Due to having performed and completed such kamma,[1] on the dissolution of the body, after death he reappears in a state of deprivation.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is poor wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to poverty, that is to say, not to be a giver of food, drink, cloth, sandals, garlands, perfumes, unguents, bed, roof and lighting to monks and brahmins.

14. "But here some woman or man is a giver of food, drink, cloth, sandals, perfumes, unguents, bed, roof and lighting to monks and brahmins. Due to having performed and completed such kamma, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is rich

wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to riches, that is to say, to be a giver of food, drink, cloth, sandals, garlands, perfumes, unguents, bed, roof and lighting to monks and brahmins.

15. "Here, student, some woman or man is obdurate and haughty; he does not pay homage to whom he should pay homage, or rise up for whom he should rise up, or give a seat to whom he should give a seat, or make way for whom he should make way, or worship him who should be worshipped, or respect him who should be respected, or revere him who should be revered, or honor him who should be honored. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a state of deprivation.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is low-born wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to low birth, that is to say, to be obdurate and haughty, not to pay homage to whom he should pay homage, nor rise up for ..., nor give a seat to ..., nor make way for ..., nor worship ..., nor respect ..., nor revere ..., nor honor him who should be honored.

16. "But here some woman or man is not obdurate or haughty; he pays homage to whom he should pay homage, rises up for whom he should rise up, gives a seat to whom he should give a seat, makes way for whom he should make way, worships him who should be worshipped, respects him who should be respected, reveres him who should be revered, honors him who should be honored. Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is high-born wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to high birth, that is to say, not to be obdurate or haughty, to pay homage to whom he should pay homage, to rise up for ..., to give a seat to ..., to make way for ..., to worship ... respect ... revere ... honor him who should be honored.

17. "Here, student, some woman or man when visiting a monk or brahmin, does not ask: 'What is wholesome, venerable sir? What is

unwholesome? What is blamable? What is blameless? What should be cultivated? What should not be cultivated? What, by my doing it, will be long for my harm and suffering? Or what, by my doing it, will be long for my welfare and happiness?' Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a state of deprivation.... If instead he comes to the human state, he will be stupid wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to stupidity, that is to say, when visiting a monk or brahmin, not to ask: 'What is profitable? ... Or what, by my doing it, will be long for my welfare and happiness?'

18. "But here some woman or man when visiting a monk or brahmin, asks: 'What is profitable, venerable sir? ... Or what, by my doing it, will be long for my welfare and happiness?' Due to having performed and completed such kammas, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination.... If instead he comes to the human state, he is wise wherever he is reborn. This is the way that leads to wisdom, that is to say, when visiting a monk or brahmin, to ask: 'What is profitable, venerable sir? ... Or what, by my doing it, will be long for my welfare and happiness?'

19. "So, student, the way that leads to short life makes people short-lived, the way that leads to long life makes people long-lived; the way that leads to sickness makes people sick, the way that leads to health makes people healthy; the way that leads to ugliness makes people ugly, the way that leads to beauty makes people beautiful; the way that leads to insignificance makes people insignificant, the way that leads to influence makes people influential; the way that leads to poverty makes people poor, the way that leads to riches makes people rich; the way that leads to low birth makes people low-born, the way that leads to high birth makes people high-born; the way that leads to stupidity makes people stupid, the way that leads to wisdom makes people wise.

20. "Beings are owners of kammas, student, heirs of kammas, they

have kammas as their progenitor, kammas as their kin, kammas as their homing-place. It is kammas that differentiate beings according to inferiority and superiority."

21. When this was said, Subha the student, Todeyya's son, said to the Blessed One: "Magnificent, Master Gotama! Magnificent, Master Gotama! The Dhamma has been made clear in many ways by Master Gotama, as though he were turning upright what had been overthrown, revealing the hidden, showing the way to one who is lost, holding up a lamp in the darkness for those with eyes to see forms.

22. "I go to Master Gotama for refuge, and to the Dhamma and to the Sangha of bhikkhus. From today let Master Gotama accept me as a lay follower who has gone to him for refuge for life."

* * *

Note
~~~~

1. The mental kamma of avaricious attachment, or meanness, stinginess.

* * * * * * * *

Majjhima Nikaya 136

THE GREAT EXPOSITION OF KAMMA
(//Mahakammavibhanga Sutta//)
~~~~

Introduction

This celebrated sutta shows some of the complexities of kamma and its results. Beginning with a strange view expressed by a confused wanderer and a confused answer given by a bhikkhu, the Buddha then gives his Great Exposition of Kamma which is based upon four "types" of people:

- the evil-doer who goes to hell (or some other low state of birth),
- the evil-doer who goes to heaven,
- the good man who goes to heaven, and
- the good man who goes to hell (or other low birth).

The Buddha then shows how wrong views can arise from only partial understanding of truth. One can see the stages of this: (1) a mystic "sees" in vision an evil-doer suffering in hell, (2) this confirms what he had heard about moral causality, (3) so he says, "evil-doers always go to hell," and (4) dogma hardens and becomes rigid when he says (with the dogmatists of all ages and places), "Only this is true; anything else is wrong." The stages of this process are repeated for each of the four "persons," after which the Buddha proceeds to analyze these views grounded in partial experience and points out which portions are true (because verifiable by trial and experience) and which are dogmatic superstructure which is unjustified. Finally, the Buddha explains his Great Exposition of Kamma in which he shows that notions of invariability like "the evildoer goes to hell" are much too simple. The minds of people are complex and they make many different kinds of kamma even in one lifetime, some of which may influence the last moment when kamma is made before death, which in turn is the basis for the next life.

* * *

The Great Exposition of Kamma

1. Thus have I heard. On one occasion the Blessed One was living at Rajagaha, in the Bamboo Grove, the Squirrels' Feeding Place. Now on that occasion the venerable Samiddhi was living in a forest hut.

Then the wanderer Potaliputta, walking and wandering for exercise, came to the venerable Samiddhi and exchanged greetings with him, and when the courteous and amiable talk was finished, he sat down at one side. When he had done so, he said to the venerable Samiddhi:

2. "I heard and learned this, friend Samiddhi, from the monk Gotama's lips: 'Bodily kammas are vain, verbal kammas are vain, only mental kammas are true.' But there is actually that attainment having entered upon which nothing (of result of kammas) is felt at all."

"Not so, friend Potaliputta, do not say thus, do not misrepresent the Blessed One; it is not good to misrepresent the Blessed One; the Blessed One would not say so: 'Bodily kammas are vain, verbal kammas are vain, only mental kammas are true.' And there is actually that attainment having entered upon which nothing (of result of kammas) is felt at all."

"How long is it since you went forth, friend Samiddhi?"

"Not long, friend, three years."

"There now, what shall we say to the elder bhikkhus, when the young bhikkhu fancies the Master is to be defended thus? After doing intentional kamma, friend Samiddhi, by way of body, speech or mind, what does one feel (of its result)?"

"After doing an intentional kamma, friend Potaliputta, by way of body, speech or mind, one feels suffering (as its result)."

Then neither agreeing nor disagreeing with the words of the venerable Samiddhi, the wanderer Potaliputta got up from his seat and went away.

3. Soon after the wanderer Potaliputta had gone, the venerable Samiddhi went to the venerable Ananda and exchanged greetings with him, and when the courteous and amiable talk was finished, he sat down at one side. When he had done so, he told the venerable Ananda all his conversation with the wanderer Potaliputta.

When this was said, the venerable Ananda told him: "Friend Samiddhi, this conversation should be told to the Blessed One. Come, let us go to the Blessed One, and having done so, let us tell him about this. As he answers, so we shall bear it in mind."

"Even so, friend," the venerable Samiddhi replied.

Then they went together to the Blessed One, and after paying homage to him, they sat down at one side. When they had done so, the venerable Ananda told the Blessed One all the venerable Samiddhi's conversation with the wanderer Potaliputta.

4. When this was said, the Blessed One told the venerable Ananda:

"I do not even know the wanderer by sight, Ananda. How could there have been such a conversation? The wanderer Potaliputta's question ought to have been answered after analyzing it, but this misguided man Samiddhi answered it without qualification. [1]

When this was said, the venerable Udayin said to the Blessed One: "'But, venerable sir, supposing when the venerable Samiddhi spoke, he was referring to this, namely, 'Whatever is felt is suffering.'" [2]

5. Then the Blessed One addressed the venerable Ananda: "See, Ananda, how this misguided man Udayin interferes. I knew, Ananda, that this misguided man Udayin would unreasonably interfere now. To begin with it was the three kinds of feeling that were asked about by the wanderer Potaliputta. If, when this misguided man Samiddhi was asked, he had answered the wanderer Potaliputta thus: 'After doing an intentional kamma by way of body, speech and mind (whose result is) to be felt as pleasure, he feels pleasure; after doing an intentional kamma by way of body, speech and mind (whose result is) to be felt as pain, he feels pain; after doing an intentional kamma by way of body, speech and mind (whose result is) to be felt as neither-pain-nor-pleasure, he feels neither-pain-nor-pleasure' -- by answering him thus, Ananda, the misguided man Samiddhi would have given the wanderer Potaliputta the right answer. Besides, Ananda, who are the foolish thoughtless wanderers of other sects that they will understand the Tathagata's Great Exposition of Kamma? (But) if you, Ananda, would listen to the Tathagata expounding the Great Exposition of Kamma (you might understand it).[3]

"This is the time, Blessed One, this is the time, Sublime One, for the Blessed One to expound the Great Exposition of Kamma. Having heard it from the Blessed One, the bhikkhus will bear it in mind."

"Then listen, Ananda, and heed well what I shall say."

"Even so, venerable sir," the venerable Ananda replied. The Blessed One said this:

6. "Ananda, there are four kinds of persons existing in the world. What four?

(i) "Here some person kills living beings, takes what is not given, misconducts himself in sexual desires, speaks falsehood, speaks maliciously, speaks harshly, gossips, is covetous, is ill-willed, and has wrong view.[4]On the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in the states of deprivation, in an

unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell.

(ii) "But here some person kills living beings ... and has wrong view. On the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.

(iii) "Here some person abstains from killing living beings, from taking what is not given, from misconduct in sexual desires, from false speech, from malicious speech, from harsh speech, from gossip, he is not covetous, is not ill-willed, and has right view.[5] On the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.

(iv) "But here some person abstains from killing living beings ... and has right view. On the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell.

7. (i) "Here, Ananda, in consequence of ardor, endeavor, devotion, diligence, and right attention, some monk or brahmin attains such concentration of mind that, when his mind is concentrated, he sees with the heavenly eyesight, which is purified and surpasses the human, that some person kills living beings here, takes what is not given, misconducts himself in sexual desires, speaks falsehood, speaks maliciously, speaks harshly, gossips, is covetous, is ill-willed, has wrong view. He sees that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he has reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. He says: 'It seems that there are evil kammas and that there is the result of misconduct; for I have seen that a person killed living beings here ... had wrong view. I have seen that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell.' He says: 'It seems that one who kills living beings ... has wrong view, will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in

their knowledge.' So he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true, anything else is wrong.'

8. (ii) "But here in consequence of ardor, endeavor, devotion, diligence and right attention, some monk or brahmin attains such concentration of mind that, when his mind is concentrated, he sees with the heavenly eyesight, which is purified and surpasses the human, that some person kills living beings here ... has wrong view. He sees that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he has reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. He says: 'It seems there are no evil kammas, there is no result of misconduct. For I have seen that a person killed living beings here ... had wrong view. I have seen that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he has reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.' He says: 'It seems there are no evil kammas, there is no result of misconduct. For I have seen that a person killed living beings here ... had wrong view. I have seen that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.' He says: "It seems that one who kills living beings ... has wrong view will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge.' So he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true, anything else is wrong.'

9. (iii) "Here in consequence of ardor, endeavor, devotion, diligence and right attention, some monk or brahmin attains such concentration of mind that, when his mind is concentrated, he sees with the heavenly eyesight, which is purified and surpasses the human, that some person abstains from killing living beings here ... has right view. He sees that, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he has reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. He says: 'It seems that there are good kammas, there is

result of good conduct. For I have seen that a person abstained from killing living beings here ... had right view. I saw that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.' He says: 'It seems that one who abstains from killing living beings ... has right view will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge.' So he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true; anything else is wrong.'

10. (iv) "But here in consequence of ardor, endeavor, devotion, diligence and right attention, some monk or brahmin attains such concentration of mind that, when his mind is concentrated, he sees with the heavenly eyesight, which is purified and surpasses the human, that some person abstains from killing living beings here ... has right view. He sees that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he has reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. He says: 'It seems that there are no good kammas, there is no result of good conduct. For I have seen that a person abstained from killing here ... had right view. I saw that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell.' He says: 'It seems that one who abstains from killing living beings ... has right view, will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge.' So he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true; anything else is wrong.'

11. (i) "Now, Ananda, when a monk or brahmin says thus: 'It seems that there are evil kammas, there is the result of misconduct,' I concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'For I have seen that some person killed living beings ... had wrong view. I saw that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell,' I concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'It seems that one who kills living beings ... has wrong view, will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; and insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true; anything else is wrong,' I do not concede that to him.

"Why is that? The Tathagata's knowledge of the Great Exposition of Kamma is different.

12. (ii) "Now when a monk or brahmin says thus: 'It seems that there are no evil kammas, there is no result of misconduct,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'For I have seen that a person killed living beings ... had wrong view. I saw that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world,' I concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'It seems that one who kills living beings ... has wrong view, will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, in the heavenly world,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; and insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true; anything else is wrong,' I do not concede that to him.

"Why is that? The Tathagata's knowledge of the Great Exposition of Kamma is different.

13. (iii) "Now when a monk or brahmin says thus: 'It seems that there are good kammas, there is a result of good conduct,' I concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'For I have seen that a person abstained from killing living beings here ... had right view. I saw that on the dissolution of the body after death, he had reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world,' I concede that to him.

"When he says: 'It seems that one who abstains from killing living beings ... has right view will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, in the heavenly world,'[6] I do not concede that to him.

"When he says: 'Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen, and felt; and insisting on that alone he says: 'Only this is true: anything else is wrong,' I do not concede that to him.

"Why is that? The Tathagata's knowledge of the Great Exposition of Kamma is different.

14. (iv) "Now when a monk or brahmin says thus: 'It seems that there are no good kammas, there is no result of good conduct,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he says thus: "For I have seen that a person abstained from killing living beings here ... had right view. I saw that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he had reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell," I concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'One who abstains from killing living beings ... has right view will always, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he says thus: 'Those who know thus know rightly; those who know otherwise are mistaken in their knowledge,' I do not concede that to him.

"When he obstinately misapprehends what he himself has known, seen and felt; and insisting on that alone, he says: 'Only this is true; anything else is wrong,' I do not concede that to him.

"Why is that? The Tathagata's knowledge of the Great Exposition of Kamma is different.

(//The Great Exposition of Kamma//)

15. (i) "Now, Ananda, there is the person who has killed living beings here ... has had wrong view. And on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell.[7] But (perhaps) the evil kamma producing his suffering was done by him earlier, or the evil kamma producing his suffering was done by him later, or wrong view was undertaken and completed by him at the time of his death.[8] And that was why, on the dissolution of the body, after

death, he reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. But since he has killed living beings here ... has had wrong view, he will feel the result of that here and now, or in his next rebirth, or in some subsequent existence.

16. (ii) "Now there is the person who has killed living beings here ... has had wrong view. And on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.[9] But (perhaps) the good kamma producing his happiness was done by him earlier, or the good kamma producing his happiness was done by him later, or right view was undertaken and completed by him at the time of his death. And that was why, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. But since he has killed living beings here ... has had wrong view, he will feel the result of that here and now, or in his next rebirth, or in some subsequent existence.[10]

17. (iii) "Now there is the person who has abstained from killing living beings here ... has had right view. And on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in a happy destination, in the heavenly world.[11] But (perhaps) the good kamma producing his happiness was done by him earlier, or the good kamma producing his happiness was done by him later, or right view was undertaken and completed by him at the time of his death. And that was why, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappeared in a happy destination, in the heavenly world. But since he has abstained from killing living beings here ... has had right view, he will feel the result of that here and now, or in his next rebirth, or in some subsequent existence.

18. (iv) "Now there is the person who has abstained from killing living beings here ... has had right view. And on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappears in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell.[12] But (perhaps) the evil kamma producing his suffering was done by him earlier, or the

evil kamma producing his suffering was done by him later, or wrong view was undertaken and completed by him at the time of his death. And that was why, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he reappeared in the states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, in hell. But since he has abstained from killing living beings here ... has had right view, he will feel the result of that here and now, or in his next rebirth, or in some subsequent existence.[13]

19. "So, Ananda, there is kamma that is incapable (of good result) and appears incapable (of good result); there is kamma that is incapable (of good result) and appears capable (of good result); there is kamma that is capable (of good result) and appears capable (of good result); there is kamma that is capable (of good result) and appears incapable (of good result)."[14]

This is what the Blessed One said. The venerable Ananda was satisfied and he rejoiced in the Blessed One's words.

* * *

Notes
~~~~~

1. These are two of the four ways of answering a question, the other two being: replying with a counter-question, and "setting aside" the question, i.e. replying with silence.

2. This is a quotation from the Buddha's words: see Samyutta Nikaya, Vedana Samyutta, Rahogata-vagga Sutta 1.

3. This is an addition necessary for understanding this sentence.
~~~~~

4. These are the ten unwholesome courses of kamma.

5. These are the ten wholesome courses of kamma.

6. This amounts to the belief in theistic religions where virtue and faith (=whatever is held to be right view) are supposed to guarantee salvation.

7. Devadatta, for instance, who persuaded prince Ajatasattu to murder his father (who was a stream-winner), three times attempted to murder the Buddha and once succeeded in wounding him, and caused a schism in the Sangha; the last two actions are certain to lead to birth in hell.

8. This series of three phrases appears to mean: //earlier//, either earlier in life before he undertook either the wholesome or unwholesome courses of kamma, or in some previous life; //later//, later in that very life, for even if a person does much evil kamma, usually he will also make some good kamma occasionally; //wrong view ... time of his death//, this kind of wrong view will be of the type, "there is no kamma, no results of kamma, no evil, no results of evil," and so on. The next birth actually depends on the object of the last moments of a dying person's consciousness. At that time one should recollect all one's good kamma: generosity, loving-kindness, compassion, pure precepts and so on. Evil should not be thought of then though heavy evil kamma done previously may force itself into the mind and make recollection of one's generosity and virtue in keeping the precepts difficult or impossible.

9. A good example of this is the story of "Coppertooth," the public executioner who, after a career of murder as a bandit, then as the killer of his own bandit comrades and subsequently executioner of all criminals for fifty years, was taught by venerable Sariputta Thera and his mind eased of the heavy weight of evil kamma so that he attained heavenly rebirth. See Dhammapada Commentary, ii, 203-209.

10. Though such a person attained a heavenly rebirth the evil kamma made will still mature sooner or later; he has not escaped its results.

11. King Pasenadi of Kosala, for instance.

12. This was what happened to Queen Mallika, wife of King Pasenadi, who had led a good life, generous, keeping the Five Precepts, and the Eight Precepts on Uposatha days and so on, but once she did evil, having sexual relations with a dog. This unconfessed evil weighed heavily on her mind and she remembered it when dying. As a result she spent seven days in hell. Her power of goodness from the doing of many good kammas then gave her rebirth in a heavenly world. See Dhammapada Commentary, iii, 119-123.

13. Though this virtuous and good person has obtained a low rebirth through the power of previously done evil kamma, still the good kamma made by him will mature sooner or later, when it gets a chance.

14. This final terse paragraph may have been clear to the venerable Ananda Thera, or he may have asked for an explanation, as we require and find in the Commentary, which says:

(1) A strong unwholesome kamma (incapable of good result), the result of which will come before the results of weaker unwholesome kammas.

(2) Wholesome kamma (which appears capable of good result) is followed by unwholesome death-proximate kamma which makes the former incapable of good result immediately.

(3) A strong wholesome kamma will mature even before much accumulated unwholesome kamma.

(4) Unwholesome kamma (which appears incapable of good result) is followed by wholesome death-proximate kamma which will mature first and is capable of good results.

* * * * * * * *

Majjhima Nikaya 41

THE BRAHMINS OF SALA
(//Saleyyaka Sutta//)

Introduction
~~~~~~~~~~~~

The brahmins of this discourse, intelligent people, asked a question about the causality of rebirth -- why is one reborn in the states of deprivation (the hells, animals, and ghosts) while others make it to the heaven worlds?

The Buddha then analyzes what kind of kamma will take one to a low rebirth. You see any of your own actions here? Then you know what to do about it, for if one makes any of these ten courses of unwholesome kamma strong in oneself, a result can be expected at least "on the dissolution of the body, after death," if not in this life.

The ten courses of wholesome kamma follow. They should be strengthened in oneself, repeated frequently so that they become habitual. If one recognizes any of one's own actions among them, then just guard against the conceit: "I am good."

The last part of the sutta deals with the aspirations which one may have for rebirth at the time of death. Of course, one's previously made kamma must be such that it will support such
~~~~~~~~~~~~

aspirations. A miser might aspire to riches but his kamma will give him poverty. If a person has kept the Uposatha and generally all the precepts and been generous and truthful as well, this is the passport to heavenly birth (from the gods of the Four Kings up to the gods that Wield Power over others' Creations). Beyond this, it is necessary also to be proficient in jhana and one will gain rebirth among the Brahmas (from the Divinity's Retinue to the Very Fruitful gods) according to proficiency in this. For the next five Brahma-planes, the state of non-returning is required, while for the last four one must have gained the formless attainments. Finally, one may aspire to no rebirth: to Arahantship, but of course the aspiration alone is not sufficient -- practice and sufficient insight-wisdom are needed.

* * *

The Brahmins of Sala

1. Thus have I heard. On one occasion the Blessed One was wandering in the Kosalan country with a large Sangha of bhikkhus, and eventually he arrived at a Kosalan brahmin village called Sala.

2. The brahmin householders of Sala heard: "A monk called Gotama, it seems, a son of the Sakyans who went forth from a Sakyan clan, has been wandering in the Kosalan country with a large Sangha of bhikkhus and has come to Sala. Now a good report of Master Gotama has been spread to this effect: 'That Blessed One is such since he is Arahant and Fully Enlightened, perfect in true knowledge and conduct, sublime, knower of worlds, incomparable teacher of men to be tamed, teacher of gods and humans, enlightened, blessed. He describes this world with its gods, its Maras, and its (Brahma) Divinities, this generation with its monks and brahmins, with its kings and its people, which he has himself realized through direct knowledge. He teaches a Dhamma that is good in the beginning, good

in the middle and good in the end with (the right) meaning and phrasing, he affirms a holy life that is utterly perfect and pure.'
Now it is good to see such Arahants."

3. The brahmin householders of Sala went to the Blessed One; and some paid homage to the Blessed One and sat down at one side; some exchanged greetings with him, and when the courteous and amiable talk was finished, sat down at one side; some raised hands palms together in salutation to the Blessed One and sat down at one side; some pronounced their name and clan in the Blessed One's presence and sat down at one side; some kept silence and sat down at one side.

4. When they were seated, they said to the Blessed One: "Master Gotama, what is the reason, what is the condition, why some beings here, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, even in hell; and what is the reason, what is the condition, why some beings here, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, even in the heavenly world?"

5. "Householders, it is by reason of conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, by reason of unrighteous conduct, that beings here on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, even in hell.
It is by reason of conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, by reason of righteous conduct, that some beings here on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, even in the heavenly world."

6. "We do not understand the detailed meaning of this utterance of Master Gotama's spoken in brief without expounding the detailed meaning. It would be good if Master Gotama taught us the Dhamma so that we might understand the detailed meaning of Master Gotama's

utterance spoken in brief without expounding the detailed meaning."

"Then, householders, listen and heed well what I shall say."

"Yes, venerable sir," they replied. The Blessed One said this:

7. "Householders, there are three kinds of bodily conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct. There are four kinds of verbal conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct. There are three kinds of mental conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct.

8. "And how are there three kinds of bodily conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct? Here someone is a killer of living beings: he is murderous, bloody-handed, given to blows and violence, and merciless to all living beings. He is a taker of what is not given: he takes as a thief another's chattels and property in the village or in the forest. He is given over to misconduct in sexual desires: he has intercourse with such (women) as are protected by the mother, father, (mother and father), brother, sister, relatives, as have a husband, as entail a penalty, and also with those that are garlanded in token of betrothal. That is how there are three kinds of bodily conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct.

9. "And how are there four kinds of verbal conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct? Here someone speaks falsehood: when summoned to a court or to a meeting, or to his relatives' presence, or to his guild, or to the royal family's presence, and questioned as a witness thus, 'So, good man, tell what you know,' then, not knowing, he says 'I know,' or knowing, he says 'I do not know,' not seeing, he says 'I see,' or seeing, he says 'I do not see'; in full awareness he speaks falsehood for his own ends or for another's ends or for some trifling worldly end. He speaks maliciously: he is a repeater elsewhere of what is heard here for

the purpose of causing division from these, or he is a repeater to these of what is heard elsewhere for the purpose of causing division from those, and he is thus a divider of the united, a creator of divisions, who enjoys discord, rejoices in discord, delights in discord, he is a speaker of words that create discord. He speaks harshly: he utters such words as are rough, hard, hurtful to others, censorious of others, bordering on anger and unconducive to concentration. He is a gossip: as one who tells that which is unseasonable, that which is not fact, that which is not good, that which is not the Dhamma, that which is not the Discipline, and he speaks out of season speech not worth recording, which is unreasoned, indefinite, and unconnected with good. That is how there are four kinds of verbal conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct.

10. "And how are there three kinds of mental conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct? Here someone is covetous: he is a coveter of another's chattels and property thus: 'Oh, that what is another's were mine!' Or he has a mind of ill-will, with the intention of a mind affected by hate thus: 'May these beings be slain and slaughtered, may they be cut off, perish, or be annihilated!' Or he has wrong view, distorted vision, thus: 'There is nothing given, nothing offered, nothing sacrificed, no fruit and ripening of good and bad kammas, no this world, no other world, no mother, no father, no spontaneously (born) beings,[1] no good and virtuous monks and brahmins that have themselves realized by direct knowledge and declare this world and the other world.'[2] That is how there are three kinds of mental conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, unrighteous conduct.

"So, householders, it is by reason of conduct not in accordance with the Dhamma, by reason of unrighteous conduct, that some beings here, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in states of deprivation, in an unhappy destination, in perdition, even in hell.

11. "Householders, there are three kinds of bodily conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct. There are four kinds of verbal conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct. There are three kinds of mental conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

12. "And how are there three kinds of bodily conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct? Here someone, abandoning the killing of living beings, becomes one who abstains from killing living beings; with rod and weapon laid aside, gentle and kindly, he abides compassionate to all living beings. Abandoning the taking of what is not given, he becomes one who abstains from taking what is not given; he does not take as a thief another's chattels and property in the village or in the forest. Abandoning misconduct in sexual desires, he becomes one who abstains from misconduct in sexual desires: he does not have intercourse with such women as are protected by mother, father, (father and mother), brother, sister, relatives, as have a husband, as entail a penalty, and also those that are garlanded in token of betrothal. That is how there are three kinds of bodily conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

13. "And how are there four of verbal conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct? Here someone, abandoning false speech, becomes one who abstains from false speech: when summoned to a court or to a meeting or to his relatives' presence or to his guild or to the royal family's presence, and questioned as a witness thus, 'So, good man, tell what you know,' not knowing, he says 'I do not know,' or knowing, he says 'I know,' not seeing he says 'I do not see,' or seeing, he says 'I see'; he does not in full awareness speak falsehood for his own ends or for another's ends or for some trifling worldly end. Abandoning malicious speech, he becomes one who abstains from malicious speech: as one who is neither a repeater elsewhere of what is heard here for the purpose of causing division from these, nor a repeater to these of what is heard elsewhere for the purpose of causing division from those, who is thus a reuniter

of the divided, a promoter of friendships, enjoying concord, rejoicing in concord, delighting in concord, he becomes a speaker of words that promote concord. Abandoning harsh speech, he becomes one who abstains from harsh speech: he becomes a speaker of such words as are innocent, pleasing to the ear and lovable, as go to the heart, are civil, desired of many and dear to many. Abandoning gossip, he becomes one who abstains from gossip: as one who tells that which is seasonable, that which is factual, that which is good, that which is the Dhamma, that which is the Discipline, he speaks in season speech worth recording, which is reasoned, definite and connected with good. That is how there are four kinds of verbal conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

14. "And how are there three kinds of mental conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct? Here someone is not covetous: he is not a coveter of another's chattels and property thus: 'Oh, that what is another's were mine!' He has no mind of ill-will, with the intention of a mind unaffected by hate thus: 'May these beings be free from enmity, affliction and anxiety, may they live happily!' He has right view, undistorted vision, thus: 'There is what is given and what is offered and what is sacrificed, and there is fruit and ripening of good and bad kammas, and there is this world and the other world and mother and father and spontaneously (born) beings, and good and virtuous monks and brahmins that have themselves realized by direct knowledge and declared this world and the other world.' That is how there are three kinds of mental conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

"So, householders, it is by reason of conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, by reason of righteous conduct, that some beings here, on the dissolution of the body, after death, reappear in a happy destination, even in the heavenly world.

15. "If a householder who observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct, should wish: 'Oh, that on the dissolution of the body, after death, I might reappear in the company of the

warrior-nobles of great property!' it is possible that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he may do so. Why is that? Because he observes conduct that is in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

16. "If a householder who observes conduct is accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct, should wish: 'Oh, that on the dissolution of the body, after death, I might reappear in the company of the brahmins of great property!' it is possible ...

17. "If a householder who observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, ... ' ... I might reappear in the company of householders of great property!' it is possible ...

18. "If a householder who observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct, should wish: 'Oh, that on the dissolution of the body, after death, I might reappear in the company of the gods of the Four Kings!' it is possible that on the dissolution of the body, after death, he may do so. Why is that? Because he observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

19. ... of the gods of the Realm of the Thirty-three ...[3]

20. ... of the gods that have Gone to Bliss ...

21. ... of the Contented gods ...

22. ... of the gods that Delight in Creating ...

23. ... of the gods that Wield Power over others' Creations ...

24. ... of the gods of Brahma's Retinue ...

25 ... of the Radiant gods ...

26 ... of the gods of Limited Radiance ...

27 ... of the gods of Measureless Radiance ...

28 ... of the gods of Streaming Radiance ...

29 ... of the Glorious gods ...

30. ... of the gods of Limited Glory ...

31. ... of the gods of Measureless Glory ...

32. ... of the gods of Refulgent Glory ...

33. ... of the Very Fruitful gods ...

34. ... of the gods Bathed in their own Prosperity ...

35. ... of the Untormenting gods ...

36. ... of the Fair-to-see gods ...

37. ... of the Fair-seeing gods ...

38. ... of the gods who are Junior to None ...

39. ... of the gods of the base consisting of the infinity of space...

40. ... of the gods of the base consisting of the infinity of consciousness ...

41. ... of the gods of the base consisting of nothingness ...

42. "If a householder who observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct, should wish: 'Oh, that on the dissolution of the body, after death, I might reappear in the company of the gods of the base consisting of

neither-perception-nor-non-perception!' it is possible that, on the dissolution of the body, after death, he may do so. Why is that? Because he observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct.

43. "If a householder who observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct, should wish: 'Oh, that by realization myself with direct knowledge, I may here and now enter upon and abide in the deliverance of the heart and the deliverance by wisdom that are taint-free with exhaustion of taints!' it is possible that, by realization himself with direct knowledge, he may here and now enter upon and abide in the deliverance of the heart and the deliverance by wisdom that are taint-free with exhaustion of taints. Why is that? Because he observes conduct in accordance with the Dhamma, righteous conduct."

44. When this was said, the brahmin householders of Sala said to the Blessed One:

"Magnificent, Master Gotama! Magnificent, Master Gotama! The Dhamma has been made clear in many ways by Master Gotama, as though he were turning upright what had been overthrown, revealing the hidden, showing the way to one who was lost, holding up a lamp in the darkness for those with eyes to see forms.

45. "We go to Master Gotama for refuge, and to the Dhamma, and to the Sangha of bhikkhus. From today let Master Gotama accept us as followers who have gone to him for refuge for life."

* * *

Notes
~~~~~
~~~~~

1. Beings who appear due to the force of past action (kamma) in some states of birth: all gods and divinities, ghosts, inhabitants of hells; see Majjhima Nikaya Sutta 12 (Mahasihanada Sutta).

2. For an explanation of these views held by some teachers in the Buddhist time, and which were a rejection of all moral values, see Ledi Sayadaw, //The Eightfold and its Factors Explained// (BPS Wheel No. 245/247).

3. The rendering of the various gods' names are based on the commentary to the Hadayavibhanga (in the //Vibhanga//, second book of the Abhidhamma: see //The Book of Analysis//, P.T.S. Translation Series).

* * * * * * * *

CORRECTIONS

In preparing this electronic edition for DharmaNet, some minor changes and corrections were made to the original text. These include changing the spellings of certain words from British to American English and adapting punctuation and style to conform more closely to the Chicago Manual of Style (13th edition) guidelines.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of

Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Buddha's Words on Kamma: Four Discourses from the Majjhima Nikaya (The Wheel Publication No. 248/249)
FILENAME: WHEEL248.ZIP
AUTHOR: Bhikkhu Nanamoli, tr.; Bhikkhu Khantipalo, ed.
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1977, 1993)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1993
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: August 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951
[end]

The Buddhist Wheel of Life: Aesthetics of Suffering and Salvation

==========

One of Buddha's foremost disciples was Maudgalyayana. He was said to be extremely ade
practices and had such mastery over psychic powers that he could penetrate into the soul o
visualize all that was happening there and why.

With this ability to enter deeply into the lives of another it is not surprising that the insights e
in his teachings gained a wide audience and universal acceptance. Buddha, noticing this, p
picture should be made representing Maudgalyayana's teachings, so that his message coul
even those who did not have direct access to him.

Thus was born the esoteric image known as 'The Wheel of Life.'

This diagram serves as a powerful inspiration to spiritual aspirants and is painted to the left
monasteries, offering an opportunity to both monks and pilgrims alike, to look deeply into the
beings.

An amazing collection of contrasting imagery, each aspect of this composition is packed wit
and direct, hard-hitting metaphors. Essentially a construction made up of four concentric ci
attempt to convey spiritual insights behind our 'physical existence' in purely visual terms.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/tc58.jpg

The Buddhist view is that we humans exist in an unenlightened state. The goal of our earth
attain enlightenment and gain deliverance from the constant cycle of birth and re-birth which
all sentient beings.

There are various reasons for the suffering our mortal forms have to entail. The Wheel of Li
very causes for our suffering through both gruesome and sublime imagery. But under no co
pessimistic presentation, rather it is an optimistic affirmation that redemption is possible by r
the delusions that plague our ephemeral existence. The first step towards their elimination a
by positive virtues is the recognition of these ills. It is this very identification that the Buddhis
helps us in attaining. By making visuals the primary mode of expression, it makes these rea
available to all, even the spiritually uninitiated.

On first viewing this metaphysical diagram, the attention of the viewer is immediately captur
starkness of the center where are shown a pig, a snake, and a cock, running on endlessly (a

each emerging from another, in a kind of awful dance.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/center.jpg

Each of these animals represents a particular human failing or weakness, which stands as a
spiritual accomplishment. They are known as the 'Three Poisons' because from them grow
and because they corrupt us from within. It is appropriate that these forces are depicted by
they represent primitive urges beneath our supposedly civilized exterior.

The cock from which emerges the snake represents greed. No doubt, the proverbial vanity
bird make it an appropriate symbol for this human failing. The word greed does not really do
the emotion symbolized by the cock which includes the whole spectrum of unwholesome de
hankerings to intense longings. A more appropriate term would be 'craving.' Craving of this
observed for example when we lose something and experience not only regret or irritation a
able to enjoy it but a deeper sense of loss, even a kind of panic. It further signifies the most
all human emotions, namely our craving for admiration and approval of those around us. In
are constantly looking at ourselves through the eyes of the world, and lose track of our inner
which, rather than the approval and opinion of others, should be the ultimate benchmark.

Thus said the Buddha Shakyamuni "Just as a rock is not moved by the wind, so the wise ma
blame or praise."

Craving should be distinguished from healthy desire. A hungry person may want food, whic
straightforward desire, and as soon as one eats this hunger is satisfied. This is an importan
between a natural, healthy desire and an unnatural craving. The satisfaction of the former le
termination, while in the case of the latter any attempt at gratification leads to further tempta
the case of lust for money for its own sake.

Next is the snake that signifies aggression. It is a symbol of our instinctive self. Our inherer
instinctive nature is aggressive. When things do not work out as we would have wanted the
reaction is to blame others and we then try to force the situation, which leads to resistance.
meet resistance, if we force the situation, the resistance will only increase. Thus we have to
first instinctive reaction to an unfavorable situation, and proceed only after the first wave of a
frustration has subsided. It is not that we are not aware that we must restrain our impromptu
retroactions, but we are lulled into complacency and such reactions slither past our better ju
serpent).

From the mouth of the snake issues a pig, a symbol of ignorance.

The ears of a pig are large enough such that they fall over his eyes. Thus blinkered by its ea
conscious only what its snout is sticking into, and unaware of all other that is happening nea
similar manner our perspective on life is narrowed by our cultural conditioning, and we lose s
essential, natural being, which is but an extension of the all pervading pure consciousness

Our attempts to satisfy the misplaced desires, symbolized by the cock, lead to unhealthy agg
insensitive and ignorant (as the pig), to the feelings of those in our immediate environment.
makes us selfish and thus is reborn the cock of desire from the pig, continuing the cycle whi
the constant wheel of samsara.

Next to the central circle is a concentric band divided along two halves. One is colored softl
radiantly, while the other is black. The darker portion shows individuals who have chosen th
darkness and thus descend into gloomy depths. The glowing path, however, is the one take
the righteous way, attaining spiritual ascension. Hence it shows mortals rising towards grea
heights.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/two.jpg

Our lives are dominated essentially by two contradictory forces: the evolutionary urge within
us to achieve new levels of consciousness and the dead weight of our ignorance which pulls
limited horizons. Our task, in taking up the spiritual path, is to consciously allow the forces o
to carry us upward and to prevent ignorance from binding us down. The evolutionary urge is
pull towards Buddhahood, and is there within each of us, but it is heavily outweighed by our
regarding the same. Thus for any progress to take place we must make a constant effort to
of ignorance which binds us to the lower stages of being, exemplified by the dark part showi
tumbling downwards.

Beyond this band is a wider area divided into six units, each depicting a different level of con
existence.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/states.jpg

These states of existence are termed conditioned because they are brought about as a resu
or karma. They can be both positive or negative:

1) . The Realm of Hell:

The first such realm is the world of hell. Pictures of hell in the Buddhist tradition are typically
places of intense pain and torment, where its victims are subjected to the most excruciating
inflicted on them by presiding demons.

Flames engulf the entire realm which is unbearably hot, though there are regions of ice also
painful experience of cold.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/hell.jpg

The depiction of this hell is an objectification of hatred, rather a visual depiction of what may
we fill out hearts with hatred instead of compassionate understanding.

The basic features of hell are constant suffering and relentless pain inflicted by furious and v
beings. But this hell as all parts of our existence is a making of our own. A result of our own
is upon us whether we wish to make our life a hell on earth and make every situation a torm

The hell of the Wheel of Life is but that same mental state made manifest in all its painful de
rest in peace who has in his heart a hatred for any other.

The hell is not everlasting. Every process is impermanent and a particular state continues s
conditions which have brought it into being are still present. One will remain in hell as long t
undisciplined karmic energies keeping one there. Tradition has it that a life in hell may exter
aeons - perhaps this corresponds to the well-known experience of time dragging when we a

2) . The Realm of the Hungry Ghosts:

Next to the realm of hell are groups of ungainly creatures huddled together. Their distended
color of smoke, and they appear insubstantial as if made of mist. Their arms and legs are sp
and their heads are carried on long, thin necks, while their bellies are bloated, sagging mass
legs can barely support. Tiny mouths, no thicker than a needle, are topped by wide, staring
pain and longing signified by their red color.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/ghosts.jpg

These pathetic creatures are obsessed with perpetual hunger and an unquenchable thirst. T
feeble limbs in search of sustenance. Driven by their overwhelming hunger and thirst, the h
out their lives for no other purpose than food and drink. Their weak limbs and pinhole mouth
impossible for them to gain any sustenance. No matter what they acquire it is not sufficient

leaves them unsatisfied, panting for more. Even if they get what they want it gives them littl
matter what they possess, they always feel that there is something missing. Thus this realm
personification of the mind in which craving predominates. The human hungry ghost is the r
his money, the collector who is never content with what he has but must have more.

3) . The World of the Animals:

In the realm of the animals, life is the life of the body. All endeavor is directed to the satisfac
physical desires and the business of self-preservation. This depiction is a visual representa
ignorant refusal to see beyond the needs of the body.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/animals.jpg

Such a horizon is willfully narrow and refuses to look beyond the surface of life, at its meanin

4) . The Realm of the Titans:

The titans know only warfare. Not content with what they possess these giants rush upon th
sensuous realm and try to grab from them their happiness and delight. They try to capture t
which fulfills all wishes.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/titans.jpg

Their longing to possess does not come from desire or greed. They want things because th
possessions and achievements of others. The success of others leaves them with a feeling
belittled. Indeed it is said that man is not content with he does have but discontent with wha
This is the underlying message behind this realm.

5) . The Human World:

The human realm is the world of everyday experience.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/humans.jpg

A human birth is considered the most favorable at the outset of one's spiritual life because it
balance of pleasure and pain. Constant pain is demoralizing and numbs initiative.

Similarly persistent pleasure and success tends to breed complacency. Human life, contain

and pain, makes us aware of both these aspects of life, striking a harmonious balance. Thu
gives us such rare opportunities for spiritual realization, Buddhism teaches that it is very pre

6) . The Heavens of the Gods:

The Pali and Sanskrit words which are usually translated as 'god' come from a root which m
The gods are the shining or radiant ones who live in unalloyed happiness and pleasure. It is
recognized that such beings are both heavenly and also found on the earth. The one who h
attainment is the one who has created his heaven on earth. The one who has evolved hims
being in a purely spiritual sense.

It is significant to note here that the gods are shown partaking of similar sensuous experienc
humans, albeit at a more rarified level. The import being that the gods are not so far remove
dimension and mortal humans too can attain godhood following the path of virtuous karma.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/heavens.jpg

These six realms constitute all possible states of existence in the universe and all beings cy
these states, dependent on their karma, none of these states being permanent or everlastin
persons are said to be born in heaven; virtuous beings dominated by negative emotions of j
the realm of the titans; persons dominated by attachment are born in the ghostly realms; tho
hatred and anger are born in hell; and those dominated by dullness are born in the world of

The outermost concentric ring of the Wheel of Life is divided into twelve units, each depictin
peculiar cycle of cause and effect which keeps one trapped in the six realms of cyclic existe
above.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/outer.jpg

1) . The Blind Man (Ignorance)

In the first section we discern a tottering shape, unsteadily groping towards its way. It is an
with his years but not with their wisdom.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/oldman.jpg

His eyes gaze before him vacantly. He thinks he has been this way before, he seems to pic
landscape around him, and he moves forward eagerly. But, alas, never has he been here a

imagines is quite different from reality. Over and over again, he staggers and falls. But eac
himself to his feet with renewed hope.

Ignorance is blindness, unable to see yet believing that we know it all. It is lack of insight int
reality of things, lack of enlightenment even. Ignorance however is not just that we cannot s
we think we can see. We may be ignorant of the real nature of things but we think we know
examine what is in our minds, trying to see how we came by what we take to be knowledge,
we pass of as knowledge is derived from other sources. The views of those around us we a
osmosis - in order to satisfy our desire to belong, and our natural disinclination to utilize our
of analysis and observation.

2) . The Potter at his Wheel (Volitional Activities)

Next we see a potter turning lumps of clay on his wheel and, with deft hands, shaping vases
and dishes.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/potter.jpg

How each pot turns out depends upon the potter. His skill and experience, aesthetic sense,
at the time of creation. When rage inflames him, his pot is hard and awkward in shape and,
by craving, his desires determine what shape he will form from the lump of clay before him.

The volitional activities are like the potter, formative forces which shape our own future. The
total of all our willing, whether the intentions manifest themselves in overt action, or remain a
our hearts. Indeed it is the accumulated momentum of all our wishes which determines the
A rope is plaited from many tiny hairs. But none of these hairs reaches even a fraction of th
the rope. Similarly the direction and tendency of our being is shaped by the countless acts o
we make in the course of our daily existence. Indeed every thought has a direction, an inhe
which discharges itself upon the world. With every mental image, every longing, every cohe
radiating a very subtle, but extremely powerful, field of energy which influences our environm

3) . The Monkey in the Tree (Sentience)

A young monkey frisks in a tree, leaping from branch to branch, never still for a moment. It s
of the tree, a glint of ripe fruit and up it leaps, hands and feet clasping the tree-trunk, his tail
and waving.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/monkey.jpg

It seizes the fruit, plucks it and takes an enormous bite. Its mouthful still unchewed, another
its eyes. It dashes off towards the new enticement, disregarding the fruit he has just plucked
down in a hurry whatever is there in his mouth. Soon, there is a heap of half-chewed fruit.

Our restlessness is an inherent part of our nature. An object loses its charm as soon as we
acquire it. Our attention then is diverted towards another. In the process we are unable to e
them. This is true for activities we perform too. Not having finished the job at hand we flit to
diversion, thus remaining unfulfilled and devoid of any sense of achievement.

4) . Men in Boat (Name and Form):

Two men ride in a boat, while a third, more imposing than the other two, rows and steers the

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/boat.jpg

Each individual is made up of a mind and the body. These are represented by each of these
one steering the boat is the mind body composite which makes up the complete individual th
better known as the Psychophysical organism. Without the other, each one is incomplete an

5) . The House with Empty Windows (The Sense Organs):

A man sits within a house which has five windows and a door.

Through these apertures, he watches the world. The windows and the door denote the six s
nose, tongue and body together with the mind). The senses are the 'portals' whereby we ga
of the world.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/house.jpg

The worlds to which the physical sense gives us access are the lowest. It is only through th
mind that we can have access to higher worlds which are no less real than the physical.

The faculty for perceiving them is cultivated through meditation, which is defined as exercise

6) A Couple Embracing (Sensuous Impressions)

A man and woman gaze at each other passionately. Their hands entwine and pull each tow

Clasping each other close, they strain to press their two bodies into one.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/couple.jpg

A couple embracing depicts the contact of the sense organs with their objects, wherein lies t
fulfillment.

7) . Man with an Arrow in his Eye (Feeling)

A howl of pain shatters the silence and a man falls to his knees, groaning, his hands presse
the center of his right eye, embedded deeply in it, is an arrow.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/arrow.jpg

The arrow represents sense data impinging upon the sense organs, in this case, the eye. In
the image suggests the strong feelings which our sensory experience invokes.

Feelings are either painful or pleasant. Pleasure and pain are experienced on a number of
ranging from direct physical sensations to the loftiest bliss of liberation.

According to Buddhist psychology, the experience of direct pain is confined to a relatively sm
total possibilities of conscious experience. These unfortunately, more often than not, are the
we habitually dwell.

8) . Woman Offering Drink to a Man (Craving):

The next link is illustrated by a seated man being offered a drink by the woman who stands
fact that it is a woman offering a drink to a man may be intended also to bring to the mind th
sexual desire. The man partaking alcohol emphasizes the addictive nature of pleasure.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/craving.jpg

9) . Woman on a Tree Plucking Fruit (Grasping):

This image is a logical development of the previous link, namely that of craving. Craving lea
fulfill the desire.

The woman who climbs the tree to pluck a fruit represents craving having taken the form of

Attached to a particular object by our obsessive craving we attempt to grasp it in a futile mar
is an ancient symbol for earthly desires. A woman going up to the length of climbing a tree t
perceives as the fulfillment of her desires is metaphor enough for the almost disproportionat
expend in the pursuit of similar temptations.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/grasping.jpg

10) . Couple Making Love (Bringing into Existence):

Lost to all but their own urgent desire, a couple melts together in the act of love. Tumbling r
their release, they do not know that a new life has started in the woman's womb. Thus the i
into existence (becoming) is a man and woman performing the sexual act, initiating a new lif

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/love.jpg

11) . Woman in Labor (Birth):

After the process of procreation is the actual episode of giving birth. This is often represente
explicit image of a woman delivering a child.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/birth.jpg

This new life is the condition in dependence upon which arises death and decay.

12) . A Coffin (Death and Decay):

The final link is frequently portrayed by a coffin being carried towards its ultimate rest.

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/death.jpg

Whatever is born is bound to experience the attacks of sickness, the waning of physical pow
pain of separation and loss, and finally death. Once birth has taken place a process has be
which must end in death, for birth and death are but integral parts of the cycle of samsara.

The complete Wheel of Life is gripped tightly in the talons of the Lord of Death, whose horrif
projecting fangs and the forehead wreathed in the macabre five-skull crown is visible above

Illustration : http://www.exoticindia.com/artimages/tc67.jpg

We are all clutched in the fear of death. But death is not the end. According to Buddhist tho
the beginning of a new existence. The process of death is evidenced everywhere in the nat
earth, sea, and sky. A death occurs each night as the sun sets, each month as the moon wa
the earth shuts down for the winter, and each time the ocean waters recede with the tide. T
death in nature is a promise of hope. With each death there is a resurrection. Nature has th
renewal. The new, renewed state is of course dependent upon our previous karma.

Conclusion:

The Buddhist Wheel of Life symbolically represents how all sentient beings, who have not pr
and liberated themselves, are bound in a cycle of existences whose very nature is suffering.
depicted through a series of pictograms that are meant to act as a powerful mnemonic devic
serious practitioner and the layman. The Old Masters prescribe that one should think about
focus on it day and night so as to never forget its meaning. According to Shri Dharmakirti "C
intently and seriously contemplate the meaning of this wheel. If possible, one should put up
representation of it, if necessary in solitary retreat, until its significance sinks in. Once this h
the wish to be free of this mindless suffering is spontaneous and constant.

An apt comparison would be with a sick man, who while suffering from a chronic painful ailm
after a thorough medical examination that the reason for his illness is some regular compone
Such a person would immediately try to remedy the defect."

==========

References and Further Reading:

Andrews, Tamra. A Dictionary of Nature Myths: Oxford, 2000.

Chopra, Deepak. The Seven Spiritual laws of Success: New Delhi,

2000.

Dharmakirti, Shri. Mahayana Tantra (An Introduction): New Delhi,

2002.

Hamani, Laziz, and Claude B. Levenson. Symbols of Tibetan Buddhism: Paris, 1996.

Innes, Brian. Death and the Afterlife: London, 1999.

Subhuti, Dharmachari. The Buddhist Vision (An Introduction to the Theory and Practice): Lo

Shrestha, Romio. Celestial Gallery: New York, 2000.

Thurman, Robert A.F. (Trans.) The Tibetan Book of the Dead (Liberation Through Understa
York, 2000.

Tresidder, Jack. The Hutchinson Dictionary of Symbols: Oxford,

1997.

- ----------

To view the illustrations along with the text, the HTML version of the article can be seen at
http://www.exoticindia.com/article/wheeloflife/

This article was sent as a newsletter from the website http://www.exoticindia.com

Nitin G.

THE CRAFT OF THE HEART

by

Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo
(Phra Suddhidhammaransi Gambhiramedhacariya)

Translated from the Thai
by Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

First edition: Bangkok 1982
Second edition (revised): Bangkok, 1988
DharmaNet Edition (revised): 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the translator.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by David Savage

Enquiries concerning this book may be addressed to:
The Abbot
Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center CA 92082 U.S.A.

* * * * * * * *

FOREWORD

This book, Ajaan Lee's first, is like a catalog: In it, he gives the full range of his teachings on the practice of the Buddha's craft, from the observance of the five precepts to the attainment of total liberation. Thus the different parts are written for different people at different stages in the practice, and the reader is advised to read, not judgmentally, but judiciously -- taking whatever is useful for his or her own practice, and leaving the rest for others.

The structure of the book, with its two over-lapping parts, is explained by the fact that the two parts were originally written and published separately, Part II appearing in 1936 as //The Training of the Heart//, and Part I the following year as //Precepts for Laypeople//. In 1939 Ajaan Lee revised and expanded both parts, putting them into their present form as self-sufficient but complementary halves of a single volume. Later, in the early 1950's, he revised the book once more, this final revised version being the one translated here.

Although Ajaan Lee's teachings continued to develop over the course of later years, the basic outlines remained constant. Most of his later teachings are simply elaborations on themes already given in this book. One of these later developments, though, deserves special mention here: It concerns the question of how a beginner should get started in practicing meditation. Ajaan Lee's eventual solution to this question, given in his book, Keeping the Breath in Mind: Method II, can briefly be stated as follows: Start right in developing the factors of Jhana by (1) being clearly aware of each breath, (2) evaluating and adjusting the breath so that it is as comfortable and satisfying as possible, and (3) letting this comfortable sensation spread, along with a sense of present awareness, throughout the entire body. If an individual meditator had trouble sticking with step (1), Ajaan Lee might recommend some of the methods given in this book -- the repetition of the word "buddho" in conjunction with the breath, the contemplation of the basic properties of the body, etc. -- but these methods were regarded as ancillary to the central practice of keeping the breath in mind.

Yet even though Ajaan Lee's later teachings developed new perspectives on some of the individual themes contained in this book, none of his later writings have its scope or completeness. For this reason it remains to this day one of his most popular and esteemed works.

But for all its scope, it is only a preliminary guide -- a map or a mirror -- for the true craft of the heart lies, not within its covers, but within the reader.

To quote from one of Ajaan Lee's later sermons: "What does discernment come from? You might compare it with learning to become a potter, a tailor, or a basket weaver. The teacher will start out by telling you how to make a pot, sew a shirt or a pair of pants, or weave different patterns, but the proportions and beauty of the object you make will have to depend on your own powers of observation. Suppose you weave a basket and then take a good look at its proportions, to see if it's too short or too tall. If it's too short, weave another one, a little taller, and then take a good look at it to see if there's anything that still needs improving, to see if it's too thin or too fat. Then weave another one, better-looking than the last. Keep this up until you have one that's as beautiful and well-proportioned as possible, one with nothing to criticize from any angle. This last basket you can take as your standard. You can now set yourself up in business. What you've done is learn from your own actions. As for your earlier efforts, you needn't concern yourself with them any longer. Throw them out. This is a sense of discernment that arises of its own accord, an ingenuity and a sense of judgment that come not from anything your teachers have taught you, but from observing and evaluating on your own what you yourself have done."

Hopefully this book will be of help to all those who hope to master the craft of the heart.

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082 U.S.A.

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

In the first part of this book I will discuss virtue, before going on to discuss the practice of meditation in the second. I put together this first section as a cure for my own sense of dismay. I.e., there have been times when I've asked lay Buddhists to tell me what exactly is forbidden by the five precepts, the eight precepts, and the ten guidelines (//kammapatha//) that people observe, and their answers have been a jumble of right and wrong. When I ask them how long they've been observing the precepts, some say they've never observed them, others say "two years," "five years," etc. The ignorance of those who've never observed the precepts is understandable; as for those who have taken the precepts, there are all kinds: Some people who've taken them for three years understand them better than others who have taken them for five. Some people have repeated the precepts against taking life for three years now, and yet keep on taking life, with no idea of what the precept is for. Of course, there are many people who are better informed than this, but even so I can't help feeling dismayed because their behavior isn't really in keeping with their knowledge. Now, I say this is not to be critical, but simply to be truthful. For this reason, I have put together this book as a way of relieving my sense of dismay, and have arranged to have it printed for distribution to practicing Buddhists, as a guideline for honoring our Teacher through the practice of his teachings, and for fostering the prosperity of those teachings for a long time to come.

In conclusion, I ask the reader to read reflectively. Some things here may be to your liking, others may not. But at any rate, I feel certain that you could find it well worth your while to bring your conduct into line with the various teachings mentioned here.

If anything I have written in this book is incorrect in terms of the Dhamma, please forgive me.

The physical and mental energy used in writing this book I dedicate to those who have felt inspired to provide the financial energy for its printing. As long as they are not yet totally liberated from all suffering and stress, may they be perceptive and discerning with regard to everything of every sort that pertains to their genuine welfare in whatever realm they may be reborn.

Phra Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

The Forest Temple
Shrimp Canal
Chanthaburi

* * * * * * * *

PART I: MASTERING VIRTUE

PRECEPTS FOR LAY PEOPLE

There are three sets of precepts for laypeople: the five precepts, the eight precepts, and the ten guidelines. Here we will discuss the five and the eight precepts first, saving the ten guidelines for later. The five precepts can be divided into two sorts: those dealing with bodily action and those dealing with speech. Normalcy in bodily action is expressed by the precept against lying, which involves refraining not only from lying, but also from divisive tale-bearing, from coarse or abusive speech, and from aimless or idle

talk. As for the precept against taking intoxicants, it fits in with the third precept -- against illicit sex -- in that both deal with forms of intoxication.

The eight precepts are derived from the five --and, like the five, can be divided into two sorts. Seven deal with bodily action: refraining from taking life; from stealing the possessions of others; from any and all sexual intercourse; from eating food from the period from noon until the following dawn; from watching dancing, singing, instrumental music, and other shows, and from using garlands, perfumes, cosmetics, and jewelry; and from using high and luxurious beds and seats.

The precepts, whether five or eight, are ultimately two: right normalcy in bodily action and right normalcy in speech. //Sila//, the Pali word for virtue and precept, literally means normalcy -- a quality that can be separated into either five or eight component virtues. The eight //uposatha// precepts do away with more defilements of bodily action than do either the five precepts or the ten guidelines. The bodily actions of a person who observes them weigh lightly, like those of one who is ordained. (Speaking of ordination, for women at least, it would appear that a person who observes the eight precepts does away with more greed, anger, and delusion in terms of bodily action than did the //sikkhamanas// (aspirants to nunhood) of the past. Although as a novice the //sikkhamana// was expected to observe the ten precepts, still when she was about to be ordained as a nun she had to be strict in observing only the first six). So whoever observes the eight precepts can be said to lead one form of the chaste life -- //kala-brahmacariya//, temporary renunciation -- the only difference being that one doesn't have to change one's mode of dress.

It's a rare man or woman who will act in this way. Whoever does can be counted as a person of value, a vessel for what is wise and worthwhile, into which the practice of concentration (//samadhi//) should be placed.

The ten guidelines, unlike the five and eight precepts, don't have to be taken as vows. Once you understand them, simply go ahead

and follow them. Altogether, they are of three sorts; three principles dealing with bodily action, four with speech, and three with the heart. The three principles dealing with bodily action are: not taking life, not stealing, and not engaging in illicit sex or taking intoxicants (the last two being counted as one). The four principles dealing with speech are derived from the precept against lying: refraining from lying, from divisive tale-bearing, from coarse or abusive speech, and from idle, aimless and useless chatter.

The three principles dealing with the heart are: //anabhijjha// -- not coveting the possessions of others; //abyapada// -- not feeling ill will, i.e. not wanting others to suffer misfortune; and //samma-ditthi// -- right view, being convinced that the pleasure and pain we experience come from our own good and bad actions: Whoever does good will meet with good, whoever does evil will meet with evil.

So altogether there are ten guidelines. These guidelines are termed //kusala kammapatha//, wise policies or clean actions. They are policies that should be adopted and followed -- the more constantly, the better. Defilements related to greed will die away; those related to anger and delusion won't have a chance to arise. Greed arises from the thought of coveting -- the focusing of desire -- which is then expressed as greed in one's thoughts, words, and deeds. One's thoughts thus become restless and disturbed; one's words and deeds, unwise and defiled. As for anger, it arises from ill will, which then gives rise to hostility and finally to anger, fury, and violence. One's thoughts, words, and deeds thus become unwise and defiled. Delusion arises from wrong views, from ignorance of right and wrong, good and evil, making one's thoughts, words, and deeds unwise and defiled.

So you should kill these things off their source. Kill off covetousness by sharing your possessions with others -- with your children, brothers, sisters, relatives, friends, monks, nuns, and recluses -- which in the long run will be to your own benefit. This is termed generosity (//dana//). Kill off ill will by developing thoughts of benevolence, compassion, appreciation, and equanimity; and avoid detrimental actions by observing the precepts (//sila//). Kill off wrong views by associating with people who are knowledgeable and wise,

learning from them so as to develop your own insight and discernment. This is termed mental development (//bhavana//).

These are the techniques for curing greed, anger, and delusion. Covetousness, ill will, and wrong views are the tap roots of defilement; greed, anger, and delusion are the crown. The thoughts, words, and deeds that express these qualities form the trunk and branches, and the fruit is pain: the pain of birth, ageing, illness, and death; of sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, and despair. Normally, when we've eaten the flesh of a fruit, if we don't destroy the seed, it will have a chance to sprout and form another tree. So it is with defilement: If we don't destroy the seed, it will produce more fruit. Thoughts that fasten and cling: These are the seed. People who don't realize this, imagine this fruit to be something tasty and delicious, and so are unwilling to abandon and destroy covetousness, greed, ill will, and wrong views. As a result, they spin around in this cycle in various ways, under the influence of these three sorts of defilement. When these defilements arise in full force, whatever status one may have will be shattered, whatever wealth one has will be lost, the good opinion of others will turn to censure, one's happiness will turn to misery, one's friends will flee, and one's family will fall apart -- or even if it doesn't fall apart, it will be pained with sorrow, as if its heart had been scalded with boiling water.

So we should kill off these defilements by being generous with our belongings; by observing the five precepts, the eight precepts, or the ten guidelines; and by practicing concentration to develop the mind, making it firm, unwavering, and still. Once these defilements die, then even if you've never had wealth, you'll be wealthy; even if you've never reached heaven, you'll attain it, constant and unchanging, in line with the Buddha's verse on the rewards of the five precepts:

//silena sugatim yanti//
Through virtue they go to heaven.
//silena bhoga-sampada//
Through virtue wealth is attained.
//silena nibbutim yanti//

Through virtue they go to liberation --
secure happiness, free from all suffering and stress.
//tasma silam visodhaye//
Thus we should all purify our virtue.

* * *

Question: At what times should the five precepts, the eight precepts, and the ten guidelines be observed?

Answer: The five precepts and ten guidelines should be observed at all times -- without any reference to morning, evening, noon, or night -- as constant or timeless principles (//nicca-sila//, //akalika-sila//). As for the eight uposatha precepts, a pattern has been established -- in line with the varying abilities and opportunities of laypeople -- of gathering to observe the precepts together once every seven or eight days on the lunar sabbath: the day of the new moon, the full moon, and the eighth day of the waxing and waning moons -- altogether four times a month. This pattern is for people who don't have much time or opportunity. If, however, you have plenty of time and opportunity, let your own conviction be your guide. Focus on goodness, and not on the calendar, observing the precepts on your own, making whatever day you observe them -- no matter what the date or season -- your own personal uposatha day.

Someone might object here, saying, "If it isn't the lunar sabbath, then you can't say you're observing the uposatha precepts."

"If they're not uposatha precepts, what are they?"

"Just the ordinary eight precepts."

"Is it good or bad to observe the eight precepts?"

"...Good."

"And we observe the precepts for the sake of the good, don't we?

So if we've hit the good right on the nose, what does it matter if we've hit the wrong day?"

Here we should translate the word "uposatha." Literally, it means "approaching respite" from all that is corrupt and unwise. So by definitions, if there's no respite from corruption in your actions, then it's not uposatha day. There's no way you can guarantee that this or that date is an uposatha day or whatever. Still, the pattern of observing the eight precepts on the lunar sabbath is a good one for people who don't have much opportunity. But if you do have the opportunity, you shouldn't limit yourself just to those days, because virtue, by its nature, isn't too particular about the date.

This being the case, we should set up gradations so that those who feel inspired to practice can do so as they are able:

1. The first group observes the eight precepts on each lunar sabbath during the rainy season: three months, four days a month, thus twelve days. This is termed //mudu//, the weak level.

2. The intermediate level -- //majjhima uposatha// -- observes the eight precepts on each lunar sabbath, without fail, throughout the year: twelve months, four days a month, thus 48 days a year.

3. The highest level -- //ukkattha uposatha// -- observes the eight precepts on each lunar sabbath, and on the day before and the day after each sabbath, without reference to month or season: twelve months, twelve days a month, thus 144 days a year. This is for people of firm conviction. Or, if you want, you can aim higher than that and observe the eight precepts at all times and in every season, focusing on the quality of virtue itself instead of on the ordinances and conventions of the world -- just like the Buddhist nuns who, in our day and times, observe these very same eight precepts.

* * *

Virtue can be established on one of two bases: either through (1) making a vow (//samadana-virati//), as when we repeat the precepts

after a monk or novice (here it is also necessary to learn exactly what vices and misdeeds are forbidden by each of the five or eight precepts); or (2) simply deciding on our own to abstain from a particular vice or misdeed (//sampatta-virati//). In other words, when you want to keep your character pure, you can go ahead and decide to refrain from misconduct on your own. Once virtue is established, and you are careful to safeguard it out of a sense of conscience so that it doesn't lapse, this is termed //samuccheda-virati//: absolute abstinence.

For virtue to be kept pure depends on two factors: perseverance and the four Sublime Attitudes (benevolence, compassion, appreciation, and equanimity). An example of keeping the precepts through perseverance would be: Suppose you're accustomed to killing animals. If you decide to observe the precepts, you hold off for a day or so, but you have no strong sense of perseverance to get you through. Once you get past your self-imposed time limit, you go back to your old ways. Observing the precepts through perseverance in this way means to exercise self-control so as not to commit whatever misdeeds you've been accustomed to.

Question: Is there any value in observing the precepts in this way?

Answer: There can be -- as far as that particular day is concerned. Seeing the light every once in a long while is better than never seeing it at all.

To observe the precepts through the Sublime Attitudes, though, means to wish for the happiness of other living beings, to sympathize with the fact that no one wants to suffer, that we all desire well-being and freedom from harm. Once you realize this, and a sense of compassion arises, you wouldn't dare transgress the precepts you've undertaken. Observing the precepts through benevolence in this way bears powerful rewards.

Whoever puts virtue fully and completely into practice can aspire

to any attainment: rebirth as a human being, rebirth in heaven, or //nibbana//. Such a person can aspire to a beautiful appearance and voice, fragrant aromas, delicious tastes, delicate sensations, and delightful moods. To have virtue is to have wealth: The five precepts are equal to 50 pounds of gold bullion; the eight precepts, 80 pounds; the ten guidelines, 100. Actually, moral virtue is something valuable beyond price. Virtue and generosity, taken together, are the qualifying factors for rebirth as a human being and rebirth in heaven. Virtue, generosity, and the development of the mind through meditation are the qualifying factors for nibbana. So we should all try to find the time to perform those actions that will lead to our true welfare in the coming future.

* * *

THE SERVICE FOR THE LUNAR SABBATH

Before taking the precepts, first pay respect to the Triple Gem -- the Buddha, the Dhamma (the Truth he taught), and the Sangha (those of his followers who attained that Truth) --

ARAHAM SAMMA-SAMBUDDHO BHAGAVA
The Blessed One is Worthy & Rightly Self-awakened
BUDDHAM BHAGAVANTAM ABHIVADEMI
I bow down before the Awakened, Blessed One.
(bow down)

SVAKKHATO BHAGAVATA DHAMMO
The Dhamma is well-expounded by the Blessed One.
DHAMMAM NAMASSAMI
I pay homage to the Dhamma
(bow down)

SUPATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO
The Sangha of the Blessed One's disciples has practiced well.
SANGHAM NAMAMI

I pay respect to the Sangha.
(bow down)

Now the group will chant the standard morning service. If you don't know it, simply remain silent. When the group has finished, it will chant the request for the precepts in unison. Again, if you don't know it, remain silent. The request for the five precepts is as follows:

MAYAM BHANTE TI-SARANENA SAHA PANCA SILANI YACAMA
Venerable sir, we request the five precepts together with the Three Refuges.
DUTIYAMPI MAYAM BHANTE ....YACAMA
A second time....
TATIYAMPI MAYAM BHANTE ....YACAMA
A third time....

The request for the eight uposatha precepts:

MAYAM BHANTE TI-SARANENA SAHA ATTHANGA-SAMANNAGATAM UPOSATHAM YACAMA
Venerable sir, we request the eight-factored uposatha observance together with the Three Refuges.
DUTIYAMPI MAYAM BHANTE ....YACAMA
A second time....
TATIYAMPI MAYAM BHANTE ....YACAMA
A third time....

Then repeat the phrase paying homage to the Buddha:

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMA-SAMBUDDHASSA (three times)
Homage to the Blessed One, the Worthy One, the Rightly Self-awakened One.

And then the phrases for taking refuge in the Triple Gem:

BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
I go to the Buddha for refuge.

DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
I go to the Dhamma for refuge.
SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
I go to the Sangha for refuge.

DUTIYAMPI BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
A second time, I go to the Buddha for refuge.
DUTIYAMPI DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
A second time, I go to the Dhamma for refuge.
DUTIYAMPI SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
A second time, I go to the Sangha for refuge.

TATIYAMPI BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
A third time, I go to the Buddha for refuge.
TATIYAMPI DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
A third time, I go to the Dhamma for refuge.
TATIYAMPI SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
A third time, I go to the Sangha for refuge.

This finished, the monk who is officiating will say, TI-SARANA-GAMANAM NITTHITAM ("The taking of the three refuges is now completed"). You say, AMA BHANTE (Yes, sir). Now repeat the precepts after him (translations are given below):

1. PANATIPATA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI
2. ADINNADANA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI
3. KAMESU MICCHACARA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI

(If you are taking the eight precepts replace this with:
ABRAHMA-CARIYA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI)

4. MUSAVADA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI
5. SURA-MERAYA-MAJJA-PAMADATTHANA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI

(If you are taking the five precepts, stop here. If you are taking the eight precepts, continue:

6. VIKALA-BHOJANA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI
7. NACCA-GITA-VADITA-VISUKA-DASSANA MALA-GANDHA-VILEPENA-

DHARANA-MANDANA-VIBHUSANATTHANA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI

8. UCCASAYANA-MAHASAYANA VERAMANI SIKKHAPADAM SAMADIYAMI

If you are taking the uposatha precepts, the monk will announce the duration of the uposatha period. Repeat after him:

IMAM ATTHANGA-SAMANNAGATAM
BUDDHA-PANNATTAM UPOSATHAM
IMANCA RATTIM IMANCA DIVASAM
SAMMADEVA ABHIRAKKHITUM SAMADIYAMI

(which means: I undertake to maintain, perfect and pure for today and tonight, this uposatha observance formulated by the Buddha and composed of eight factors.) The monk will counsel heedfulness and announce the rewards of observing the precepts:

IMANI ATTHA SIKKHAPADANI ACCEKAM RATTIN-DIVAM UPOSATHASILA-VASENA SADHUKAM RAKKHITABBANI
(These eight training rules are to be well maintained for the entire day & night of the Uposatha period.)

(you say, AMA BHANTE (Yes, sir.)) The monk will continue:

SILENA SUGATIM YANTI SILENA BHOGA-SAMPADA SILENA NIBBUTIM YANTI TASMA SILAM VISODHAYE
Through virtue they go to heaven.
Through virtue wealth is attained.
Through virtue they go to liberation Thus we should all purify our virtue.

This ends the taking of the precepts.

* * *

The precepts translated are as follows:

1. I undertake the training rule to refrain from taking life.

2. To refrain from stealing.

3. To refrain from illicit sex. (This is for those who are taking the five precepts. The precept, ABRAHMA-CARIYA..., for those taking the eight precepts, forbids all forms of sexual intercourse.)

4. To refrain from speaking falsehood.

5. To refrain from taking intoxicants.

6. To refrain from eating food during the period from noon until the following dawn.

7. To refrain from watching shows (e.g., dancing, singing, instrumental music) and from ornamenting the body with flowers, scents, cosmetics, or jewelry.

8. To refrain from using high and luxurious beds and seats. "Luxurious" means having a stuffed cushion or mattress. "High" means more than ten inches high. Armchairs and couches with arms, however, even if they are more than ten inches high, are not prohibited by this precept.

* * *

The precepts, whether five or eight, have two foundations. In other words, for them to be broken, they must be transgressed by either (1) the body in conjunction with the mind, or (2) speech in conjunction with the mind. A precept transgressed unintentionally with a bodily action is nevertheless still intact. Say, for instance, you cut a tree or gather flowers to place on an altar, and it so happens that the insects living in the tree or flower stem die. You had no idea they were there in the first place. In this case, your precepts are still intact because you had no intention in mind for them to die. As for verbal acts, suppose that you speak hurriedly, and what you end up saying is different from what you had meant to say, out of either carelessness or inattention. For example, you meant to say three words, but ended up saying four; you meant to tell the truth, but what you actually said was false. Since it was simply a verbal act, and you didn't have it in mind to speak misleadingly, your precepts are still intact.

A breach of the ten guidelines can be effected with one of as many as three factors: the body in conjunction with the mind, speech

in conjunction with the mind, or the mind acting alone. In other words, a transgression of any sort in thought, word, or deed has to be intentional for there to be a breach in one's virtue, because the intention -- the will to abstain (//cetana-virati//) -- forms the essence of virtue. This can be checked against any of the various precepts. Intention is the essence of virtue; aspects of virtue apart from that intention are simply its expressions and applications.

The intention that qualifies as virtue is the will to abstain in line with the five or eight precepts. As for the precepts, they give expression to the intention, while the rules that detail exactly what actions are forbidden by the various precepts indicate the scope of its application. Virtue is normalcy. Normalcy and right equilibrium in word and deed is expressed by the five precepts and eight uposatha precepts. Normalcy and right equilibrium in thought, word, and deed is expressed by the ten guidelines.

The statement that intention is the essence of virtue is supported by the passage in the Canon where the Buddha says,

//cetanaham bhikkhave kammam vadami//
The intention, monks, is what I maintain to be action.

* * *

Virtue, as practiced by Buddhists in general, can be summarized into three categories: //hina-sila//, //gocara-sila// and //anagocara-sila//.

1. //Hina-sila// means simply obeying the precepts. For instance, the first precept tells you not to kill, so you hope to gain merit by looking out for the lives of others, not causing them to die. The second precept tells you not to steal, so you hope to get some good out of taking care of the possessions of others, not causing them to disappear. The third precept rules out illicit sex, so you go around looking out for other people's spouses and children. The fourth precept rules out lying, so you go around looking after other people's ears by not putting lies in them. The fifth precept rules out alcohol,

so you do your part for other people's liquor bottles by not making them go empty. The same holds true for the other precepts. Practicing virtue in this way is tantamount to being a watchman for other people's goods. You put yourself on the level of a slave or hired cow-hand. Whether you observe the five or even the eight precepts, this is classed as the lowest level of virtue, or as //silabbatupadana//, attachment to external forms of goodness.

2. //Gocara-sila// means making sure that the mind occupies itself only with good intentions, such as thinking of ways to act that will be wise and meritorious. Whether your thoughts deal with the past or the future, with visual objects, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, or ideas, you are careful to keep them in line with wise intentions, not letting them fall into ways that are corrupt or ill-considered.

3. //Anagocara-sila// means keeping the mind in the present, not letting it wander among distracting thoughts. You are mindful and self-aware, keeping watch over the mind so that it stays exclusively in the present. //This// is virtue -- when virtue reaches a state of normalcy -- the sort of virtue worthy of heaven and //nibbana//.

The virtue that is careful not to break the precepts can counter the cruder forms of greed. The virtue that guards the mind's train of thought, keeping it from traveling in the area of shoddy intentions, can do away with anger and aversion. The virtue that enters into the present -- i.e., virtue in a state of normalcy -- can do away with delusion. Thus we can say that virtue can do away with the cruder forms of defilement, i.e., certain levels of greed, anger, and delusion.

* * *

To continue with the service for the lunar sabbath: Now you have the opportunity to hear a sermon. The request for a sermon is as follows:

BRAHMA CA LOKADHIPATI SAHAMPATI

KATANJALI ANDHIVARAM AYACATHA
SANTIDHA SATTAPPARAJAKKHA-JATIKA
DESETU DHAMMAM ANUKAMPIMAM PAJAM
(The Brahma Sahampati, lord of the world,
With hands palm-to-palm before his heart
[approached the Lord Buddha and] requested a blessing:
There are beings here with only a little dust in their eyes.
Please teach the Dhamma out of compassion for them.)

Now compose your thoughts and keep them fixed on absorbing the nourishment of the Dhamma. Once the sermon is finished, you may proclaim yourself to be a lay adherent of the Buddha, as follows:

AHAM BUDDHANCA DHAMMANCA
SANGHANCA SARANAM GATO
I have gone to the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha for refuge.
UPASAKATTAM DESESIM
BHIKKHU-SANGHASSA SAMUKKHA
I have declared my adherence in the presence of the Bhikkhu Sangha.
ETAM ME SARANAM KHEMAM
ETAM SARANAM-UTTAMAM
This is my secure refuge,
This is my highest refuge
ETAM SARANAM-AGAMMA
SABBA-DUKKHA PAMUCCAYE
This is the refuge, having gone to which,
One is released from all suffering & stress.
YATHA-BALAM CAREYYAHAM
SAMMA-SAMBUDDHA-SASANAM
I will follow, as well as I am able
The teachings of the Rightly Self-awakened One
DUKKHA-NISSARANASSEVA
BHAGI ASSAM ANAGATE
So that in the future I will have a part
Of the escape from suffering & stress.

(Women should substitute GATA for GATO, UPASIKATTAM for UPASAKATTAM,

and BHAGINISSAM for BHAGI ASSAM.)

The Pali word for adherent, //upasaka// (fem. //upasika//), literally means "one who is close." There are ten qualities looked for in adherent: five activities to be refrained from and five qualities to possess. The five to be refrained from are:

1. selling weapons,
2. selling human beings,
3. selling animals to be killed for food, or the flesh of animals that one has killed oneself,
4. selling intoxicants,
5. selling poison.

The five qualities to possess:

1. conviction,
2. observance of the precepts,
3. belief in nothing but the principle of //kamma// -- that those who do good will meet with good, those who do evil will meet with evil,
4. an unwillingness to look for merit in ways excluded by the Buddha's teachings,
5. performance of merit in ways particular to the Buddha's teachings.

To possess these qualifications means by definition that one is an adherent to generosity, virtue, and meditation.

* * *

Now that the service is over, you should take the opportunity to develop peace and respite of mind. Don't let the day go to waste. Take the word //buddho// as your meditation exercise. To be intent on repeating the word //buddho// in your mind is one form of concentration (//samadhi//). Discernment (//panna//) means thorough comprehension of all fashioned and conditioned things. The value of discernment is that it abandons all forms of defilement. Virtue,

concentration, and discernment: These qualities form the heart of the Buddha's message, which we should all try to develop to the best of our abilities.

Now we will pose a number of questions dealing with virtue and concentration as a way of further elaborating on these topics.

* * *

VIRTUE: QUESTIONS & ANSWERS

1. What are the benefits of observing the precepts? What are the drawbacks of not observing them?
2. What is meant by virtue?
3. How many kinds of virtue are there?
4. What is the essence of virtue?
5. What is needed for virtue to be maintained?

1. To answer the first question: People observing the precepts can perceive the following benefits as far as this lifetime is concerned: They are not distrusted or despised by people at large; they can enter with confidence into the company of sages and people in general. After they die, they are sure to qualify for rebirth on the human plane at the very least. For these reasons, virtuous people are not willing to let their virtue be defiled.

Another answer is that virtuous people are admired throughout the world. Why is this so? Because no one in the world likes abuse, not even the least little bit. Not to mention good people, even thieves and robbers complain about people who have no principles, as when they get together to commit a robbery: The members of the band are sure to find fault with each other because of the hardships involved in what they're doing. Still, they go ahead and do it, out of their own ignorance, stupidity, and lack of judgment.

Another answer is that people who observe the precepts work for the prosperity of this world and the next. Most of us overlook this aspect of virtue. Wrong looks right to us, and we think that observing

the precepts retards progress, that people who observe the precepts are old-fashioned and behind the times, or that the precepts make it impossible to earn a living. All of these views have no basis in truth. Exactly how do the precepts retard progress? Consider this carefully: The nature of the world is that not a single person likes to suffer. Even common animals don't set their sights on pain. So to be virtuous means not to ruin the world, but to protect it and help it advance. When the Buddha established the precepts, he did so not merely in line with his own opinions, but rather in line with the ways and opinions of people throughout the world. How can we know that this is so? We needn't ask the Buddha himself; we can consider the matter on our own:

(a) Take a simple example, like killing: Fishermen make their living by killing, and some of them end up making money by the fistfuls from it. Still, they complain about the hardships of their work and sometimes they even fall in the ocean and drown. The fact that they complain about their work shows they don't like it. As for the fish, they don't like it either. Even gnats and mosquitoes don't like being abused. So why do we abuse them? Because we haven't associated with wise people. We see the harm and the pain, yet we still go ahead and do it out of our own darkness and delusion. This is one example to show that the Buddha established the precepts in line with the views of the world.

Example (b): Stealing, Is there anyone in the world who likes it? If the world liked stealing, there probably wouldn't be laws forbidding it -- and what human society doesn't have such laws? The fact that we have these laws shows that we don't like stealing. Even things about to be stolen don't like to have people steal them. Animals, for instance, when they're cornered by thieves, will try to run away. Thieves and robbers usually complain that their work is hard -- always having to lurk and keep out of sight, going without food and sleep. The fact that they complain shows that they don't like their work. So why do they do it? Because they haven't associated with wise people. Wrong looks right to them because of their own darkness and delusion.

Example (c): Adultery. Who in the world likes it? Go ask those who do it, and they'll complain that they suffer from it. Ask those who are done to, and they'll complain that they suffer from it and don't like it. Sometimes they end up killing themselves. This shows that the world doesn't care for it. So why do people do it? Because they haven't associated with wise people. Wrong looks right to them, and so they bring about the ruin of the world. They get fined or put in jail, and get into difficulties with their families, knocking one another over the skull just for the fun of it. To do wrong in this way will bring tears to a parent's eyes and ears, and trouble to the hearts of the authorities. These are things that bring about the ruin of the world.

Example (d): Lying. Is there anyone in the world who likes it? When a person is lying, he has to be wary out of fear that others will find him out. When he's about to lie, he suffers in trying to figure out how to get away with it. Once he's lied, he suffers out of fear that no one will believe him. A person who is lied to has to question and cross-examine, out of fear that what he's heard may not be true. Even small children don't like to be lied to. Say that a child is crying for its mother, and its father lies to it, saying, "There -- your mother's coming." When it doesn't see its mother, it'll cry without stopping. Why? Because it can't trust its father. But not to mention human beings, even animals don't like to be lied to. Say that we take some cooked rice and lure a dog with it. Once it sees the rice, it'll think we're going to feed it, so it comes prancing up with its rear high and its tail wagging -- but instead of feeding it, we take the rice and run off. If we do this three or four times, after that it probably won't come, because it knows we're lying. This shows that no one likes lies. So why do people lie? Because they haven't associated with wise people. Wrong looks right to them, and so they cause the world to degenerate.

Example (e): Alcohol. There is one who likes the drinking of alcohol. People who brew it complain of their difficulties: that it's a losing business, that they're afraid they'll be seen by the police or cheated by their customers. People who drink alcohol complain that it makes them dizzy, or that it eats up their salaries and leaves them

poor. I have yet to hear anyone extol drinking as a way to health, wealth, and happiness. If people who drink really thought it were good, they probably wouldn't come back to drinking plain old water or eating plain old food again. Once people get drunk, they start acting rowdy and disgusting in ways that people in general neither praise nor admire. Even their own families get disgusted with them, and they themselves complain that they're in debt or don't have enough money to spend, which shows that they themselves don't like or admire their habit.

In some places the government, acting out of concern for the public well-being, has established laws to prevent the damages that come from the drinking of alcohol. (I personally have wondered whether the money the government makes from taxing alcohol is enough to cover the damages caused by people who drink. I doubt that it is, but this is simply my own opinion. You might want to consider the matter for yourself. One common example is when people get together to drink -- either legal whiskey or bootleg -- and get to talking: One bottle of whiskey, and maybe one of them ends up killed. The pittance the government gets from the bottle of whiskey is probably nowhere near enough to pay for the costs of tracking down the guilty parties in a case like this.)

Thus the Buddha saw the evils in this sort of behavior: that it causes the world to degenerate and hampers people from making a living. A drunk person, for instance, can't do any steady labor. All he can do is brag. I don't mean to be critical here, but it's something I've often seen. For instance, when a farmer has his neighbors over to help harvest his rice, they'll make plenty of noise, but when you go to take a look at their work, you'll find the rice scattered all over the place.

Once I came across a well dug at a crazy angle, but when I peered down at the water, it looked clean and fresh. So I said to the owner, "The water looks good. Why didn't you do a good job of digging the well? Was it because you ran into a rock? Or a tree root? When was it dug? Who dug it? Did you do it yourself, or hire someone to do it for you?"

So the owner answered, "I had some friends over to help dig it."

"How did you get them to dig so deep? It must have cost a lot of money."

"I served whiskey until we were all good and drunk, and then we got down to digging the well, which is why it ended up so crooked."

This goes to show how liquor can spoil a job.

All of the examples I've mentioned here -- brief, but enough to serve as food for thought -- show that the world doesn't like these things, that they cause damage and loss, putting money, labor and people to waste. And this goes to show that the Buddha forbade these things in line with the views of the world. Not one of the precepts runs counter to those views. This being so, which one of the precepts retards progress or creates trouble?

Then why don't people perceive this? Because they haven't associated with wise people, and so wrong looks right to them. They go counter to the world, and suffer for it. The Buddha taught in line with the aspirations of the world, for the progress of people and nations. If people were truly to abstain in line with the precepts, life on earth would be happy in the visible present.

This ends the discussion of the first topic, the benefits and drawbacks of observing and not observing the precepts.

2. The second question -- "What is meant by virtue?" -- can be answered as follows: The Pali word for virtue, sila, means normalcy. "Normalcy" refers to a lack of deviation in thought, word, and deed, while "lack of deviation" refers to the act of not doing evil with one's deeds, not speaking evil with one's words, and not thinking evil with one's thoughts: in other words, abstaining from three types of harmful bodily action, four types of harmful speech, and three types of harmful thought. The three bodily actions to be avoided are taking

life, stealing, and taking intoxicants and engaging in illicit sex. To avoid these things, not letting the body deviate in their direction, is for the body to be in a state of normalcy. The four types of speech to be avoided are lies, divisive tale-bearing, coarse and abusive speech, and idle, aimless chatter. To keep one's speech from deviating in the direction of these things is for speech to be in a state of normalcy. For thought to be in a state of normalcy means (a) not coveting the belongings of others, (b) not feeling ill will towards those people or living beings whose actions are displeasing, and (c) viewing things rightly: seeing that all living beings fare according to their actions -- those with good intentions will meet with good, those with evil intentions will meet with evil -- and that no one aspires to suffering. Once you see things in this way, maintain this viewpoint. Don't let it deviate into ways that are wrong.

To keep one's thoughts, words and deeds in a state of normalcy and equilibrium like this is what is meant by virtue. The word "equilibrium" here, though, doesn't rule out all action; it rules out only the types of action that cause one's words and deeds to move in ways that are wrong. Apart from such deviations, whoever has the energy to perform work of whatever sort in making a living is free to do so, because the precepts of the Buddha aren't lazy precepts or faint-hearted precepts, down-and out or bump-on-the-log precepts -- i.e., precepts that don't let you do anything at all. That's not the sort of thing the Buddha taught. As for speech, whoever has anything to say that is free from harm is free to go ahead and say it. The precepts of the Buddha aren't mute precepts or dumb precepts; they're precepts that let you speak what is proper. And as for the mind, whoever has ideas that will lead to knowledge or ingenuity in making a living is free to think them through. The Buddha didn't forbid this sort of thinking. He forbade only those things that are harmful, because the basic principle of virtue in Buddhism is to abstain from what is evil or crooked in thought, word, and deed, and to develop what is upright and honest in thought, word, and deed. This shows that the Buddha taught to abstain from those things that ought to be abstained from, and to do those things that ought to be done. This point is substantiated by such factors of the Noble Path as Right Undertaking and Right Livelihood. But most of us believe that to

maintain the precepts confines you to a monastery and prevents you from making a living or even wiggling a finger. This belief is wrong: counter to the Buddha's teaching and detrimental to the progress of the world.

To maintain the precepts -- to be virtuous -- means to keep one's words and deeds in a state of normalcy. Whatever work virtuous people perform is pure. The wealth they obtain as a result is solid and lasting. Whatever virtuous people say -- no matter how much they speak -- won't grate on the ears of their listeners. It can bring fortune their way, as well as leaving the ears of their listeners soothed. Whatever virtuous people contemplate, if it's a difficult job, it will become easier; if it's an object to be made, it may become beautiful, all because of the very principles of virtue. Most of us, though, tend to be too contemptuous of virtue to put it to use in our work and activities, which is why we act as a deadweight and can't keep up with the progress of the world.

A person whose thoughts, words and deeds are not governed by virtue is like a person covered with germs or soot: Whatever work he or she touches is soiled and will rarely succeed in its aims. Even if it does succeed, its success won't be lasting. The same holds true for speech: A person whose speech isn't consistently virtuous will usually be distrusted and despised by his listeners. If he tries to talk them out of their money, it will come with difficulty; once he gets it, it won't stay with him for long. And so it is with the mind: If a person doesn't have virtue in charge of his heart, his thinking is darkened. Whatever projects he contemplates will succeed with difficulty and -- even if they do succeed -- will be neither good nor lasting.

People who want to keep their thoughts, words, and deeds in a state of normalcy have to be mindful. In other words, they have to keep check over their actions in all they do -- sitting, standing, walking, and lying down -- so they can know that they haven't done anything evil. A person who doesn't keep his actions in check is like a person without any clothes: Wherever he goes, he offends people. There's even the story of the man was so absent-minded that he went out wearing his wife's blouse and sarong, which goes to show what

happens to a person who doesn't keep his actions in check.

A person who doesn't keep his speech in check is like a rice pot without a lid. When the water boils, it will overflow and put out the fire. A person who doesn't always keep his thoughts in check -- thinking endlessly of how to make money, of how to get rich, until he loses touch with reality -- is bound to do himself harm. Some people think so much that they can't eat or sleep, to the point where they damage their nerves and become mentally unbalanced, all because their thinking has nothing to act as a basis, nothing to keep it in check.

Thus people who lack mindfulness can harm themselves, in line with the fact that they are at the same time people without virtue.

This ends the discussion of the second topic.

3. The third question -- "How many kinds of virtue are there?" -- can be answered as follows: To divide them in precise terms, there are five kinds, corresponding to the five precepts, the eight precepts, the ten guidelines, the ten precepts, and the 227 precepts. To divide them in broad terms, there are two: The virtues for laypeople on the one hand, and for monks and novices on the other.

From another standpoint, there are three: those dealing with bodily action, those dealing with speech, and those dealing with the mind.

From another standpoint, there are two: primary virtues (//adi-brahma-cariya-sikkha//), i.e. the five basic precepts that

have to be studied and observed first, such as the precepts against taking life; and then, once these are mastered, the next level: mannerly behavior (//abhisamacara//) dealing with personal conduct in such areas as having one's meals, etc.

From still another standpoint, there are two sorts of virtue: mundane (//lokiya//) and transcendent (//lokuttara//). Transcendent virtues can be either the lay virtues or the virtues for monks. If a

person, lay or ordained, has attained true normalcy of mind, his or her virtues are transcendent. The virtues of a person who has yet to attain the normalcy of Stream-entry, though -- no matter whether that person is a layperson or a monk, strict in observing the precepts or not -- are merely mundane. Mundane virtues are by nature inconstant, sometimes pure and sometimes not; some people who observe them go to heaven, others who do go to hell. The transcendent virtues, however, are constant and lead straight to nibbana. They are virtues that can rule out rebirth in the four realms of deprivation (//apaya-bhumi//).

The virtues of a person who has reached the transcendent level are the genuine virtues taught by the Buddha, which are nobler and more valuable than all other virtues. The mundane virtues, even the 227 precepts of a monk, are no match in quality for the five virtues of a lay Stream-enterer: That's how valuable the transcendent virtues are. Why is it that a Stream-enterer's virtues are constant, while those of ordinary run-of-the-mill people aren't? Because Stream-enterers have shed self-identification (//sakkaya-ditthi//) once and for all through the power of discernment. What does their discernment come from? From having developed concentration, making the mind firm to the point where discernment arises and washes self-identification away for good. They've seen the harm that comes from being deluded about the mind and body, and can realize that these things aren't the self. They've investigated the body until they've seen that it's nothing but the four physical properties (//dhatu//), that they didn't bring it with them when they came and won't take it with them when they go. Thus they are able to let it go, without attachment or false assumptions.

If we view the body as our own, we become possessive of it and are unwilling to expend it in ways that are wise and worthwhile. We get stuck on the level of physical pleasure -- and that pleasure is what kills off our merit and welfare. When physical pain arises, that pain is what kills off the merit we should make. This can be classed as a form of //panatipata// (taking life): using pleasure and pain to kill off the merit and welfare that living beings are looking for. This is one aspect of self-identification that Stream-enterers have abandoned.

(b) //Adinnadana//: Stream-enterers don't fasten onto the body as being their own, because they've realized that it's nothing but a compound of the four physical properties, that these properties are part and parcel of the world and can't be taken from it. As a result, they don't try to cheat or swindle the world by laying claim to its properties as being their own, and in this way they abandon another aspect of self-identification.

(c) //Kamesu micchacara//: Stream-enterers have seen the harm that comes from sensual preoccupations -- sights, sounds, smells, flavors, tactile sensations, and ideas. Whatever is right to indulge in, they indulge in; whatever isn't, they don't. This means that they don't misconduct themselves with regard to sensual matters. Thus they abandon another aspect of self-identification.

(d) //Musavada//: Stream-enterers have seen the absolute truth that doesn't lie. In other words, they've seen the four Noble Truths and so have abandoned another aspect of self-identification.

(e) //Surameraya//: Stream-enterers are not intoxicated or heedless with regard to sights, sounds, smells, flavors, tactile sensations, or ideas. Thus they abandon another aspect of self-identification.

This is called virtue on the level of discernment. Once this level is reached, the more common forms of virtue become constant and lasting, because self-identification has been shed through the power of discernment. As for //silabbata-paramasa// ("groping" with regard to precepts and practices), Stream-enterers no longer grope in their behavior, because they've seen for sure that it's right. And as for //vicikiccha// (uncertainty), they've abandoned all doubts concerning the value of discernment, their way of life, and their path of practice: They no longer wonder as to whether they're right or wrong. Once they can do this, they set themselves apart from mundane virtues. Mundane virtues are inconstant because they lack discernment. Why do they lack discernment? Because we don't practice concentration in the heart, and so we take stubborn possession of the body, latching onto

it and wrongly assuming it to be the self, to the point where even the slightest touch from mosquitoes or horseflies, sun or rain, can cause our goodness to wither and die.

Transcendent virtues are thus supreme; mundane virtues are not yet lasting. As to whether virtue will be transcendent or mundane, the matter lies entirely with the heart.

A dull-witted heart, lacking discernment,
Latches onto the body,
But once it dies, it doesn't get to eat the meat
Or sit on the skin--
It'll choke on the bones.
Lacking training, it lies sunk in pain.

But a trained heart gives rise to discernment,
Lets go of the body,
Discards it at death without regret.
Having seen the truth,
It's called noble, supreme.

This ends the discussion of the third topic.

4. To answer the fourth question -- "What is the essence of virtue?" -- we first have to distinguish the essence of virtue, the intention to abstain (//cetana-virati//), from the expressions of virtue, which are of three kinds: //sampatta-virati//, //samadana virati// and //samuchheda-virati//. These three are called expressions of virtue because they follow on the precepts.

//Sampatta-virati// means to restrain one's behavior on one's own, without taking a vow -- for example, going out into the wide open fields or into the forest and seeing an animal that would be good to kill, but not killing it, for fear of the sin; or seeing another person's belongings that would be good to take, but not taking them, for fear of doing evil.

//Samadana-virati// means to take the precepts as a vow -- either

on one's own or repeating them after another person -- and then being careful not to violate them.

//Samuccheda-virati// means to keep one's precepts pure and unblemished, regardless of whether or not one has taken them as vows.

For these expression of virtue to be pure or impure depends on a number of minor factors arising from the exercise of thought, word, and deed that either run counter to these expressions (thus blemishing them) or are careful to follow them (thus keeping them pure).

As for the essence of virtue -- "essence" here meaning the chief agent or determining factor -- the essence is the heart that wills to abstain from harm in thought, word, or deed -- the five forms of harm, the eight, the ten, or what-have-you -- and is mindful to keep the mind in a state of normalcy. Thus there are two kinds of virtue: pure virtue, i.e., spotlessness in thought, word, and deed; and blemished virtue, i.e., virtue torn into pieces or cut into holes. For example, to observe two precepts but to break three that come in succession, is virtue torn into pieces. If the precepts that are broken don't come in succession, this is called stained virtue or virtue cut into holes.

This is how to develop a bad character. People of bad character do have virtue, but they don't take care of it. They don't make the effort to maintain the precepts and so let evil come flowing in through their words and deeds. Stained virtue, torn virtue, and virtue cut into holes: Even though these are classed as evil, they're still better than having no virtue at all. To have torn virtue is better than having no virtue to tear, just as wearing torn clothes is better than wearing no clothes at all. Everyone born has virtue built into them; the only exceptions are those who have died.

If this is the case, why do we have to observe precepts? To observe precepts means that we take the virtue we already have and cleanse it, not that we go gathering the virtues that grow on monks and novices.

We've already seen that virtue means a mind with sound

intentions; blemished virtue means a mind with unsound intentions. This is enough to show that all of us in the world have virtue, because who doesn't have a mind? Even crazy people have minds. The only person without a mind is a corpse. Any and every human being who breathes in and out has virtue, the only difference being whether or not that virtue is pure. As the Buddha said to his followers,

//cetanaham bhikkhave kammam vadami//:
The intention, monks, is what I maintain to be the action.

An evil intention blemishes virtue. A good intention helps keep it pure. This ends the discussion of the fourth topic.

5. The fifth question -- "What is needed for virtue to be maintained?" -- can be answered as follows: Virtue here means purity of virtue. For purity to be firm and lasting depends on the support of casual factors, just as a new-born child depends on the support of its parents to survive and grow. If its parents feed it plenty of food, it will escape from the dangers of malnutrition and grow to be healthy and strong; if they underfeed it, it'll become thin and frail. In the same way, for virtue to be maintained depends on our being mindful and self-aware: These two qualities are the guardians of purity. At the same time, we have to nourish virtue and give it food. If it isn't fed, it'll wither away and die. Even if it has mindfulness and self-awareness watching over it, it can never grow plump, just as a child who has parents but isn't fed is sure to waste and wither away. For virtue to grow strong requires food, and the food of virtue is:

a. //metta// -- good will, love for oneself and all others, hoping that all living beings will be happy;

b. //karuna// -- compassion for oneself and others, hoping that we will all escape from suffering;

c. //mudita// -- appreciation, ungrudging delight in the goodness of all living beings;

d. //upekkha// -- equanimity, letting go in those cases where we

should remain indifferent, being unruffled -- neither pleased nor upset -- where we are no longer able to be of help, as when an executioner is beheading a criminal who has broken the law.

These four Sublime Attitudes are the food of virtue.

Mindfulness is the father,
Self-awareness, the mother,
And the "immeasurables" are the food.

Whoever can do this will have virtues that are fat and strong. In other words, when good will, compassion, appreciation, and equanimity are expressed in thought, word, and deed, then virtue will be firm and lasting and will head straight toward //nibbana//. This translates as fat virtues, plump virtues, rich virtues, the virtues taught by the Buddha Gotama. Whoever can't do this will end up with poor virtues, sickly virtues, orphaned virtues, withered-and-wasting-away virtues.

To have virtue is to have character,
To have character is to have wealth,
To have wealth is to be happy;
The happiness of virtue is something supreme.

Virtue is an adornment that can be worn by people of every variety. Young and old alike are attractive when wearing it, for no matter who wears it, it never looks incongruous or out-of-place, unlike external ornaments. External ornaments look good only in the right circumstances, but virtue can be worn at all times. Whoever can maintain virtue will escape from danger and animosity in this life and the next. For this reason, people of discernment are careful to safeguard their virtue. People without discernment go looking for chains: golden chains for snaring their wrists, ankles, necks, and earlobes. Even if they watch after them carefully and wear them only on the right occasions, they still can't escape from harm -- as when a thief rips off the chains, tearing their ears, scraping the skin from their arms and legs. Consider, then, just how much good comes from external adornment.

As for virtue, when it encircles our thoughts, encircles our words, and encircles our deeds, who can destroy it, what thief can steal it, what fires can burn it away? After we die, we'll enjoy ourselves in heaven, as guaranteed by the verse,

//silena sugatim yanti silena bhogasampada//
//silena nibbutim yanti//
The attainment of heaven, wealth and nibbana all depend on virtue.

//silam loke anuttaram//
Virtue is unexcelled in the world.

//candanadinam gandhanam sila-gandho anuttaro//
Among all scents, such as sandalwood, the scent of virtue is supreme.

//silo rahado akuddamo//
Virtue is like a limpid pool.

//sukham yava jara silam//
Virtue brings happiness to the end of old age.

//silam yava jara sadhu//
Virtue is good to the end of old age.

Thus all who aspire to goodness that is limpid and pure should be diligent in nourishing their virtues to the full with the four Sublime Attitudes. Having done this, whoever then aspires to the middle part of the Path -- concentration -- will attain quick results.

This ends the discussion of the fifth topic.

* * *

CONCENTRATION: QUESTIONS & ANSWERS

1. How does one go about practicing concentration?
2. What benefits come from practicing it?
3. How many kinds of concentration are there?
4. What is needed for concentration to be maintained?
5. What is the essence of concentration?

1. The first question -- "How does one go about practicing concentration?" -- can be answered as follows: The first step is to kneel down with your hands palm-to-palm in front of your heart, and sincerely pay respect to the Triple Gem, saying as follows:

ARAHAM SAMMA-SAMBUDDHO BHAGAVA
BUDDHAM BHAGAVANTAM ABHIVADEMI (bow down)
SVAKKHATO BHAGAVATA DHAMMO
DHAMMAM NAMASSAMI (bow down)
SUPATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO
SANGHAM NAMAMI (bow down)

Then showing respect with your thought, words, and deeds, pay homage to the Buddha:

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMA-SAMBUDDHASSA (three times)

And then take refuge in the Triple Gem:
BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DUTIYAMPI BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DUTIYAMPI DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DUTIYAMPI SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
TATIYAMPI BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
TATIYAMPI DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
TATIYAMPI SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI

Make the following resolution : "I take refuge in the Buddha, the Pure

One, completely free from defilement; and in his Dhamma -- doctrine, practice, and attainment; and in the Sangha, the four levels of his Noble Disciples, from now until the end of my life." Then formulate the intention to observe the five precepts, the eight precepts, or the ten guidelines -- according to how many you are normally able to observe -- expressing them in a single vow. For those observing the five precepts:

IMANI PANCA SIKKHAPADANI SAMADIYAMI (three times)

For those observing the eight precepts:

IMANI ATTHA SIKKHAPADANI SAMADIYAMI (three times)

For those observing the ten precepts:

IMANI DASA SIKKHAPADANI SAMADIYAMI (three times)

For those observing the 227 precepts:

PARISUDDHO AHAM BHANTE PARISUDDHOTI
MAM BUDDHO DHAMMO SANGHO DHARETU

Now that you have professed the purity of your thoughts, words, and deeds toward the qualities of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, bow down three times and sit down. Place your hands palm-to-palm in front of your heart, steady your thoughts and develop the four Sublime Attitudes: good will, compassion, appreciation, and equanimity. To spread these thoughts to all living beings without distinction is called the immeasurable Sublime Attitude. A short Pali formula, for those who have trouble memorizing, is:

"METTA" -- thoughts of good will (benevolence and love for oneself and others, hoping for their welfare),
"KARUNA" -- thoughts of compassion (for oneself and others),
"MUDITA" -- thoughts of appreciation (taking delight in one's own goodness and that of others),
"UPEKKHA" -- thoughts of equanimity (imperturbability with regard

to those things that should be let go).

This finished, sit in a half-lotus position, right leg on top of the left, your hands placed palm-up on your lap, right hand on top of the left. Keep your body straight and your mind on the task before you. Raise your hands in respect, palm-to-palm in front of the heart, and think of the qualities of the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha: BUDDHO ME NATHO, DHAMMO ME NATHO, SANGHO ME NATHO (The Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha are my mainstay). Then repeat, BUDDHO BUDDHO, DHAMMO DHAMMO, SANGHO SANGHO. Return your hands to your lap, and repeat one word -- BUDDHO -- over and over in your mind, at the same time focusing on your in-and-out breath until your mind settles down into one-pointedness.

This is the beginning step in practicing concentration. If you're steady and persistent, the desired results will appear in your heart. For people who are really intent, even just this is enough to start seeing results. Those who don't see results either aren't intent on what they're doing or, if they are intent, aren't doing it right. If you're intent and you do it right, you're sure to reap rewards in proportion to the strength of your persistence.

This ends the discussion of the first topic.

2. To answer the second question -- "What benefits come from practicing concentration?" -- A person who practices concentration benefits in the following ways:

a. The heart of a person who practices concentration is radiant, steady, and fearless. Whatever projects such a person may contemplate can succeed because the mind has a solid footing for its thinking. Whatever work such a person may undertake will yield results that are substantial, worthwhile, and long-lasting.

b. Whoever has trained the mind to be steady and firm will be solid from the standpoint both of the world and of the Dhamma. A solid heart can be compared to a slab of rock: No matter whether the wind

blows, the rain falls or the sun shines, rock doesn't waver or flinch. To put it briefly: the eight fetters, i.e., the eight ways of the world (//lokadhamma//) -- gain and loss, status and disgrace, praise and censure, pleasure and pain -- can't chain the heart of a person who has concentration. The five weevils, i.e., the five hindrances (//nivarana//) -- sensual desires, ill will, drowsiness, restlessness, and uncertainty -- can't bore into such a person's heart.

c. A heart made firm is like a tree with solid heartwood -- Indian rosewood or teak -- which, once it has died, is of use to people of ingenuity. The goodness of people who have trained their hearts in concentration can be of substantial use, even after they've died, both to themselves and to those surviving, an example being the Buddha who -- even though he has nibbana-ed -- has set an example that people still follow today. A person who practices concentration is like someone with a home and family; a person without concentration is like a vagrant with no place to sleep: Even though he may have belongings, he has nowhere to keep them.

A person with a mind made firm in concentration, though, has a place for his belongings. In other words, all major and minor acts of merit and wisdom come together in a mind that has concentration. A person without concentration is like a softwood tree with a hollow trunk: Poisonous animals, like cobras or crocodile birds, will come and make their nests in the hollow, laying their eggs and filling the hollow with their urine and dung. When such a tree dies, there's no use for it but to throw it into the fire. If people haven't trained their hearts with concentration, all the defilements -- greed, anger and delusion -- will come and make their nest there, causing harm and pain. When these people die, they are of no use except as food for worms or fuel for a pyre.

d. A person without concentration is like a boat without a dock or a train without a station: The passengers are put to all sorts of hardships.

Concentration is not something exclusive to Buddhism. Even in mundane activities, people use concentration. No matter what work you

do, if you're not intent on it, you won't succeed. Even our ordinary everyday expressions teach concentration: "Set your heart on a goal." "Set your mind on your work." "Set yourself up in business." Whoever follows this sort of advice is bound to succeed.

But apart from mundane activities, whoever comes to put the Buddha's teachings into practice is sure to perceive the great worth of concentration. To be brief: It forms the basis for discernment, which is the central principle in the craft taught by the Buddha, the craft of the heart. "Discernment" here refers to the wisdom and insight that come only from training the heart. People who haven't practiced concentration -- even if they're ingenious -- can't really be classed as discerning. Their ingenuity is nothing more than restless distraction -- an example being the person who thinks to the point where his nerves break down, which goes to show that his thoughts have no place to rest. They run loose, with no concentration.

People with responsibilities on the level of the world or of the Dhamma should train their hearts and minds to a state of concentration. Then when the time comes to think, they can put their thinking to work. When the time is past, they can put their thinking away in concentration. In other words, they have a sense of time and place, of when and where to think. People without concentration, who haven't developed this sense, can wear out their minds; and when their minds are worn out, everything breaks down. Even though they may have the energy to speak and act, yet if their minds are exhausted, they can't accomplish their purpose. Most of us use our minds without caring for them. Morning, noon, and night; sitting, standing, walking, and lying down, we don't rest for a moment. We're like a man who drives a car or a boat: If he doesn't let it rest, he's headed for trouble. The boat may rust out or the parts may break down, and when this happens, he's in for a difficult time. When a person's mind hasn't been developed in concentration, it can create difficulties for its owner's body, as well as for the bodies of others.

Thus the Buddha saw that concentration can be of value on the level of the world and on the level of the Dhamma, which is why he taught it in various ways to the people of the world. But some people

are deaf, i.e., they can't understand what concentration is about; or else they're blind, i.e., they can't stand to look at the example of those who practice, and so they become detractors and fault-finders.

Those of us who hope to secure ourselves -- on either the level of the world or the level of the Dhamma -- should thus give firm support to the message of the Buddha. We shouldn't claim to be his followers simply because we've been ordained in his order or have studied his teachings, without putting those teachings into practice. If we let ourselves be parasites like this, we'll do nothing but cause Buddhism to degenerate.

Thus people who train their minds to attain concentration are of use to themselves and to others; people who don't train their minds to attain concentration will cause harm to themselves and to others. To attain concentration is like having a strategic fortress with a good vantage point: If enemies come from within or without, you'll be able to see them in time. The discernment that comes from concentration will be the weapon enabling you to wage war and destroy defilement. Whatever is worthwhile, you will keep in your heart. Whatever is harmful, you will throw out. The discernment that comes from concentration will enable you to tell which is which.

These, then, are the benefits reaped by those who practice concentration, and the drawbacks suffered by those who don't.

This ends the discussion of the second topic.

3. To answer the third question:

a. There are two kinds of concentration, general (//sadharana//) and exclusive (//asadharana//). General concentration refers to the type of mental training found throughout the world and not restricted to any particular religion, Buddhism, Christianity, Islam, or Hinduism. All of these religions are based on concentration, which can thus be called "general concentration." Exclusive concentration is a type of concentration specifically Buddhist and not shared by other

religions. When practiced, it gives to the transcendent states: the paths, their fruitions, and //nibbana//. Thus it can be called "exclusive concentration."

General and exclusive, though can be understood in still another sense: General concentration means concentration that can be focused on any of your postures -- sitting, standing, walking, or lying down. Exclusive concentration has nothing to do with your posture, but is done exclusively in the heart: You focus attention solely on the in-and-out breath, without getting involved in actions or speech; your attention is directed solely to the activities of the mind.

b. With regard to its levels, there are three kinds of concentration: momentary (//khanika//), threshold (//upacara//), and fixed (//appana//).

Momentary concentration can arise when you're intent on your work or when you see a visual object, hear a sound, smell an aroma, taste a flavor, when the body comes into contact with a tactile sensation, or a mental notion arises to the mind -- as when you become firm in your repetition of //buddho//. When the mind becomes still for a moment under conditions like these, this is classed as momentary concentration. Momentary concentration is like a person diving down into a pond and then climbing up onto the bank when he resurfaces.

Threshold concentration: When you practice mindfulness immersed in the body (//kayagatasati//), mentally scrutinizing the parts of the body until you are struck by the fact that they are filthy and repulsive, simply compounds of the four physical properties of earth, water, fire, and wind: Thinking in this way is termed //vitakka//; to come to this sort of realization is termed //vicara//. The mind will then come to a halt, still and at ease for a short period, and then withdraw, like a person who dives down into a pond, resurfaces, and then swims around for a while before climbing up onto the bank. This is called threshold concentration because it comes on the verge of fixed penetration.

Fixed penetration: The mind is steady and firmly concentrated --

paying no attention at all to sights, sounds, smells, tastes, or tactile sensations -- being completely absorbed in a single mental notion. It takes shelter in a subtle preoccupation (//arammana//), and so is able to hide away from the five hindrances, although it can't yet kill them off absolutely. Even so, this is still termed fixed penetration because it can be entered for long periods of time, like a person who dives down to the bottom of a pond, resurfaces, and then swims around in all four directions (the four levels of //jhana//).

All three of these levels of concentration are classed as general. They're practiced all over the world. The only form of concentration particular to Buddhism is transcendent concentration. Viewed from this standpoint, the forms of concentration are only two: mundane and transcendent. Mundane concentration is further divided into two sorts: that which is accompanied by the hindrances, and that which is accompanied by the discernment of liberating insight (//vipassana//). Transcendent concentration is also divided into two sorts: that which has abandoned the five lower fetters (//sanyojana//) but is still accompanied by a number of the hindrances; and that which is accompanied by the realization of liberating insight, eradicating all the hindrances.

The three levels of concentration (momentary, threshold, and fixed) form the basis of discernment. Both mundane and transcendent discernment have to depend on one or another of these three levels of concentration, but concentration is not what constitutes Awakening. Awakening is accomplished by discernment. If discernment is lacking, no amount of concentration, however great, can lead to Awakening.

Once you have attained concentration, the arising of discernment can depend on one of two factors: an experienced friend makes a suggestion that sparks a realization of the opening leading onto discernment; or external events -- sights, sounds, smells, tastes, or tactile sensations -- strike the mind, which stirs for a moment and sets out to scrutinize them (this is called //vitakka// and //vicara//) so as to ferret out an understanding of their nature. If you see that any of these two kinds of events give beneficial results, then fix your attention on them and keep after them, using the power

of your discernment and ingenuity to gain true insight into their nature. But if you see that your discernment is still no match for them, focus back on the original object of your concentration. If you focus back and forth in this manner, you'll give rise to liberating insight; and once you've given rise to liberating insight, you will attain transcendent discernment, the understanding that will enable you to abandon once and for all your views of self-identification.

Transcendent concentration derives its name from the discernment it gives rise to: The discernment itself is what constitutes Awakening. But for discernment to be effective in line with the aims of the Buddha's teachings, it requires the back-up and support of concentration.

This ends the discussion of the third topic.

4. The fourth question -- "What is needed for concentration to be maintained?" -- can be answered as follows: Concentration means for the mind to be firmly intent on a single preoccupation, but for the mind to be firm, it needs a footing to hold onto. In general, if your mind lacks a solid footing, nothing you attempt will succeed. Just as the body needs a shelter as a basis for its well-being, and speech needs a listener as a basis for being effective, in a similar way, the mind -- if it's to become trained and firm in concentration -- needs a //kammatthana//: an assignment or exercise. A //kammatthana// is like medicine or food. To know the theme of your exercise is enough to start getting results in your practice of concentration.

Here we will first divide the exercises into two categories: external and internal. External exercises deal with sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas; the internal exercises deal with the five aggregates (//khandha//): physical phenomena (//rupa//), feelings (//vedana//), labels (//sanna//), mental fashionings (//sankhara//), and cognizance (//vinnana//). If you're alert and discerning, both categories -- external as well as internal -- are enough to achieve concentration unless you neglect to treat them as exercises. If you attend to them, they are all you need to

attain concentration. But beginners, whose powers of discernment are still weak, should start first with the internal exercises. Start out by studying the body -- "physiology from the inside" -- by scrutinizing the four properties of earth, water, fire, and wind. People whose powers of discernment have been sufficiently developed can then give rise to concentration using any of the themes of meditation, whether internal or external.

The internal exercises should be done as follows: Focus on the properties of earth, water, fire, and wind that appear in the body. Don't let your thoughts wander outside. Focus exclusively on your own body and mind, fixing your attention first on five examples of the earth property: //kesa// -- hair of the head; //loma// -- hair of the body; //nakha// -- nails; //danta// -- teeth; //taco// -- skin, which wraps up the body and bones. Scrutinize these five parts until you see that they are unattractive, filthy, and repulsive, either with regard to where they come from, where they are, their color, their shape, or their smell.

If, after focusing your thoughts in this way, your mind doesn't become still, go on to scrutinize five examples of the water property: //pittam// -- gall, bitter and green; //semham// -- phlegm, which prevents the smell of digesting food from rising to the mouth; //pubbo// -- pus, decayed and decomposing, which comes from wounds; //lohitam// -- blood and lymph, which permeate throughout the body; //sedo// -- sweat, which is exuded whenever the body is heated. Scrutinize these things until you see that -- with regard to origin, location, color, smell and the above-mentioned aspects -- they are enough to make your skin crawl. Focus on them until you're convinced that that's how they really are, and the mind should settle down and be still.

If it doesn't, go on to examine four aspects of the fire property: the heat that keeps the body warm; the heat that inflames the body, making it feverish and restless; the heat that digests food, distilling the nutritive essence so as to send it throughout the body (of the food we eat, one part is burned away by the fires of digestion, one part becomes refuse, one part feeds our parasites, and

the remaining part nourishes the body); the heat that ages the body and wastes it away. Consider these four aspects of the fire property until you see their three inherent characteristics, i.e., that they are inconstant (//aniccam//), stressful (//dukkham//) and not-self (//anatta//).

If the mind doesn't settle down, go on to consider the wind property: the up-going breath sensations, the down-going breath sensations, the breath sensations in the stomach, the breath sensations in the intestines, the breath sensations flowing throughout the entire body, and the in-and-out breath. Examine the wind property from the viewpoint of any one of its three inherent characteristics, as inconstant, stressful, or not-self. If the mind doesn't develop a sense of dispassion and detachment, gather all four properties together -- earth, water, fire and wind -- and consider them as a single whole: a physical phenomenon. That's all they are, just physical phenomena. There's nothing of any substance or lasting worth to them at all.

If this doesn't lead to a sense of dispassion and detachment, go on to consider mental phenomena (//nama//), which are formless: //vedana//) -- the experiencing of feelings and moods, likes and dislikes; //sanna// -- labels, names, allusions; //sankhara// -- mental fashionings; and //vinnana// -- cognizance.

Once you understand what these terms refer to, focus on the feelings that appear in your own heart and mind. In other words, observe the mental states that experience moods and feelings, to see at which moments there are feelings of pleasure, pain, or indifference. Be aware that, "Right now I'm experiencing pleasure," "Right now I'm experiencing pain," "Right now I'm experiencing a feeling that's neither pleasure nor pain." Be constantly aware of these three alternatives (the feeling that's neither pleasure nor pain doesn't last for very long). If you're really composed and observant, you'll come to see that all three of these feelings are, without exception, fleeting, stressful, and not-self; neither long nor lasting, always shifting and changing out of necessity: sometimes pleasure, sometimes a little, never satisfying your wants or desires.

Once you see this, let go of them. Don't fasten onto them. Fix your mind on a single preoccupation.

If your mind still isn't firm, though, consider mental labels next. What, at the moment, are your thoughts alluding to: things past, present, or future? Good or bad? Keep your awareness right with the body and mind. If you happen to be labeling or alluding to a feeling of pleasure, be aware of the pleasure. If pain, be aware of the pain. Focus on whatever you are labeling in the present, to see which will disappear first: your awareness or the act of labeling. Before long, you'll see that the act of labeling is fleeting, stressful, and not-self. When you see this, let go of labels and allusions. Don't latch onto them. Fix your mind on a single preoccupation.

If your mind still isn't firm, go on to consider mental fashionings: What issues are your thoughts forming at the moment: past or future? Are your thoughts running in a good direction or bad? About issues outside the body and mind, or inside? Leading to peace of mind or to restlessness? Make yourself constantly self-aware, and once you're aware of the act of mental fashioning, you'll see that all thinking is fleeting, stressful, and not-self. Focus your thoughts down on the body and mind, and then let go of all aspects of thinking, fixing your attention on a single preoccupation.

If the mind still doesn't settle down, though, consider cognizance next: What, at the moment, are you cognizant of -- things within or without? Past, present, or future? Good or bad? Worthwhile or worthless? Make yourself constantly self-aware. Once your powers of reference and presence of mind are constant, you'll see immediately that all acts of cognizance are fleeting, stressful, and not-self. Then focus on the absolute present, being aware of the body and mind. Whatever appears in the body, focus on it. Whatever appears in the mind, focus on just what appears. Keep your attention fixed until the mind becomes firm, steady, and still in a single preoccupation -- either as momentary concentration, threshold concentration, or fixed penetration -- so as to form a basis for liberating insight.

Thus for concentration or steadiness of mind to arise in a fully

developed form and to be firmly maintained depends on the sort of internal exercises mentioned here, dealing with the body, feelings, labels, mental fashionings, and acts of cognizance. These are the foods of concentration. The four frames of reference (//satipatthana//) are its guardian nurses. Whoever wants his or her concentration to be strong should nourish it well. Once the mind has been properly nourished and put into shape, it can be put to effective use.

This ends the discussion of the fourth topic.

5. The fifth question -- -"What is the essence of concentration?" -- can be answered as follows: Concentration means for the mind to be firmly intent. To be firmly intent can mean either (a) intent on a mental prop or preoccupation, which is termed //appana jhana//, fixed absorption; or (b) intent exclusively on the mind itself, which is termed //appana citta//, the fixed mind. The mind that's intent forms the essence of concentration.

If we were to put this another way, we could make a distinction between //cetana samadhi//, concentration that is intent on concentration, and //cetana-virati samadhi//, concentration that is intent on abstinence. In //cetana samadhi//, the mind has cut itself off from external preoccupations through the power of concentration. In //cetana-virati samadhi//, the mind is set on finding a technique for letting go of all preoccupations, both within and without. //Cetana samadhi// means to be focused directly on the mind. In other words, the mind doesn't think of using any other way to straighten itself out. Simply focusing down is enough to repress the defilements, because we all are bound to have defilements intermixed in our minds, and the very mind that has defilements can cure the mind of its defilements, without having to look for any other means -- just like using heat to cure heat, cold to cure cold, or wind to cure wind.

For example, suppose a man is slightly singed by a small flame, but then is burned by a glowing ember or lantern flame: The pain from the first burn will disappear. Or suppose you feel a little chilly and

have to wrap yourself up in a blanket: If you then get exposed to a bitter cold winter wind, you'll feel that the slight chill you had earlier didn't warrant getting wrapped up in a blanket at all. As for an example of wind curing wind: Suppose a person suffers a slight disorder of the internal wind element, causing him to belch. If he then suffers a violent disorder of the wind element, causing cramps in a part of his body, his belching will immediately disappear. In the same way, the mind can use defilement to suppress defilement. This is called //cetana samadhi//. In //cetama-virati samadhi//, though, the mind has to search for strategies both within and without, using a good preoccupation to cure a bad one, such as making reference to the ten themes for recollection (//anussati//).

The mind is what is intent; the intent mind forms the essence of concentration. The term "fixed mind" (//appana citta//) refers to the mind that is resilient, firm, and uninfluenced by its preoccupations. In fixed penetration or fixed absorption, though, the mind is firmly implanted in its preoccupation, but is still in bad straits because it doesn't yet know the true nature of that preoccupation. It can't yet let it go. For the mind to let go of its preoccupations, you have to use discernment to keep after it, safeguarding it so that it doesn't move in line with them. Only then will the mind be on the verge of purity, in line with the statement, "The mind, when disciplined by discernment, is freed from all mental effluents."

For the mind to arrive at these two forms of concentration -- which we have termed //cetana samadhi// and //cetana-virati samadhi// -- it must first be disciplined by virtue. Concentration then disciplines discernment; discernment disciplines virtue; discernment disciplines concentration; discernment disciplines the mind. Once we are able to follow through with this, we are bound to see the true essence of concentration. Most of us, though, simply use virtue to discipline concentration, and concentration to discipline discernment, without using discernment to discipline the mind, which is why we get attached to our own views and our own way of doing things. This is called self-identification (//sakkaya-ditthi//), the way of viewing things that leads us to latch onto them as belonging to us or as being the self. We're unable to let go and so get stuck on virtue, or stuck

on concentration, or infatuated with our own discernment. We drown in a flood of views and opinions (//ditthi ogha//) simply because we don't know what lies at the essence of concentration.

To be able to know, we have to vary our practice slightly, by cleansing virtue so as to foster concentration, cleansing concentration so as to foster discernment, cleansing discernment so that our views are right, and then using that discernment to cleanse virtue and concentration once more. Once virtue and concentration have been made pure, we don't need to use discernment to cleanse them any further. We simply practice them as a matter of course, and use discernment to cleanse directly at the mind. The aspects of virtue and concentration that are concerned with methods and rules will disappear, leaving just discernment working at cleansing the mind until it is steady and firm -- but not firm in the preoccupations of concentration, though; firm in the preoccupations of discernment.

If we were to classify the mind at this stage, it is //appana citta//, the fixed mind. As for concentration, it is momentary concentration. Momentary concentration is the basis for the tempered discernment of liberating insight. The mind can't stay long with any preoccupations, for it is constantly wiping them out, like the bubbles formed by rain on the surface of a lake: As soon as they appear, they vanish flat away, like a sea without the striking of waves. When discernment is tempered through the power of a fixed mind, the preoccupations of momentary concentration constantly disband and disappear, not letting the heart get caught up on them. This is termed release (//vimutti//): The mind is freed from all preoccupations, among them the effluents of sensuality, becoming, views, and unawareness. It becomes a mind beyond all effluents. Thus it is said,

//khina jati vusitam brahmacariyam
katam karaniyam
naparam itthattayati pajanatiti//

which means, "The Noble Disciple discerns that birth is ended, the holy life is completed, the task done. There is nothing further to be done for the sake of this state."

So ultimately, when the practice of concentration reaches the true essence of the mind, discernment is attained.

This ends the discussion of the fifth topic.

The issues discussed here
People of wisdom should chew over well.
Chew them up fine
So they don't stick in your throat.
If they aren't well-chewed, they'll have no flavor.
If you chew them well, you'll know their taste.
Like eating:
If you have no teeth, you'll waste away.
If you don't crack open the Dhamma,
You'll end up in doubt,
And won't get out and away from stress.
If you don't get release,
You'll only get to heaven.

The worthiness of our own actions
Is what counts
Both in the Dhamma and in the world.
So inspect this
And yourself,
Thoroughly.

With this, //Mastering Virtue// is completed.

Phra Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

The Forest Temple
Shrimp Canal
Chanthaburi

* * * * * * * *

PART II:

THE CRAFT OF THE HEART

When I first became aware of the conflicting views held by people who practice -- and of how ill-informed they are -- I felt inspired by their desire to learn the truth, but at the same time dismayed over their views: right mixed with wrong, some people saying that //nibbana// and the paths leading to it still exist, others maintaining that //nibbana// has passed away and can no longer be attained. This latter belief is a particular cause for dismay, because a desire for //nibbana// is what has led us all to submit ourselves to the practice of the Buddha's teachings in the first place. If we don't have such a desire, we aren't likely to be especially sincere in our practice; and if we aren't sincere, our practice will be in vain as far as the benefits the Buddha intended for us are concerned, because the Buddha's sole purpose in teaching was to liberate living beings from suffering and stress. If we were to worm our way in as parasites on his religion, it would run counter to his compassionate intentions toward us. Each and every one of us aims for what is good, so we should pay heed to whatever factors may lead to release from suffering and stress. Don't let the Buddha's teaching you pass by in vain.

By and large, from what I've seen of people who practice, a great many of them train themselves in ways that mix right with wrong, and then set themselves as teachers, instructing their pupils in line with their various theories about //jhana//, concentration, //nibbana//, and the stream leading to it. The lowest level are those who get so caught up with their own views and opinions that their teachings can become detrimental -- saying, for example, that we don't have enough merit to practice, that we've been born too late for //nibbana// and the paths
leading to it, and so have to give up our practice. (Opinions of this sort run the gamut from crude to middling to subtle.)

But no matter what level a person may know, if he doesn't know

the hearts and minds of others, he'll have great difficulty in making his teachings effective and beneficial. Even though he may have good intentions, if he lacks knowledge of those he is teaching, progress will be difficult. The Buddha, whenever he taught, knew the capabilities and dispositions of his listeners, and the level of teaching for which they were ripe. He then tailored his teachings to suit their condition, which was why he was able to get good results. Even though he had a lot of seed to sow, he planted it only where he knew it would sprout. If he saw that the soil was barren or the climate harsh, he wouldn't plant any seed at all. But as for us, we have only a fistful of rice, and yet we cast it along a mountain spine or in the belly of the sea, and so get either meager results or none at all.

Thus in this book, I have included teachings on every level -- elementary, intermediate, and advanced -- leaving it up to the reader to pick out the teachings intended for his or her own level of attainment.

In practicing meditation, if you direct your mind along the right path, you'll see results in the immediate present. At the same time, if you lead yourself astray, you'll reap harm in the immediate present as well. For the most part, if meditators lack the training that comes from associating with those who are truly expert and experienced, they can become deluded or schizoid in a variety of ways. How so? By letting themselves get carried away with the signs or visions that appear to them, to the point where they lose sense of their own bodies and minds. Playing around with an external //kasina// is a special culprit in this regard. Those who lack sufficient training will tend to hallucinate, convinced of the truth of whatever they focus on, letting themselves get carried away by what they know and see until they lose touch with reality, making it difficult for any sort of discernment to arise. For this reason, in this guide I have taught to focus exclusively on the body and mind, the important point being not to fasten on or become obsessed with whatever may appear in the course of your practice.

There are a wide variety of meditation teachers who deviate from

the basic principles taught by the Buddha. Some of them, hoping for gain, status, or praise, set up their own creeds with magical formulae and strict observances, teaching their students to invoke the aid of the Buddha. (Our Lord Buddha isn't a god of any sort who is going to come to our aid. Rather, we have to develop ourselves so as to reach his level.) Some teachers invoke the five forms of rapture, or else visions of this or that color or shape. If you see such and such vision, you attain the first level of the path, and so on until you attain the second, third, and fourth levels, and then once a year you present your teacher with offerings of rice, fruit, and a pig's head. (The Buddha's purpose in spreading his teachings was not that we would propitiate him with offerings. He was beyond the sway of material objects of any sort whatsoever.) Once the pupils of such teachers come to the end of their observances, they run out of levels to attain, and so can assume themselves to be Buddhas, Private Buddhas or Noble Disciples, and thus they become instant Arahants. Their ears prick up, their hair stands on end, and they get excited all out of proportion to any basis in reality.

When you study with some teachers, you have to start out with an offering of five candles and incense sticks, or maybe ten, plus so-and-so many flowers and so-and-so much puffed rice, on this or that day of the week, at this or that time of day, depending on the teacher's preferences. (If you can afford it, there's nothing really wrong with this, but it means that poor people or people with little free time will have trouble getting to learn how to meditate.) Once you finish the ceremony, the teacher tells you to meditate //araham, araham//, or //buddho, buddho//, until you get the vision he teaches you to look for -- such as white, blue, red, yellow, a corpse, water, fire, a person, the Buddha, a Noble Disciple, heaven, hell -- and then you start making assumptions that follow the drift of the objects you see. You jump to the conclusion that you've seen something special or have attained //nibbana//. Sometimes the mind gathers to the point where you sit still, in a daze, with no sense of self-awareness at all. Or else pleasure arises and you become attached to the pleasure, or stillness arises and you become attached to the stillness, or a vision or a color arises and you become attached to that. (All of these things are nothing more than //uggaha nimitta//).

Perhaps a thought arises and you think that it's insight, and then you really get carried away. You may decide that you're a Stream-enterer, a Once-returner, or an Arahant, and no one in the world can match you. You latch onto your views as correct in every way, giving rise to pride and conceit. (All of the things mentioned here, if you get attached to them, are wrong.) When this happens, liberating insight won't have a chance to arise.

So you have to keep digging away for decades -- and then get fixated on the fact that you've been practicing a full twenty years, and so won't stand for it if anyone comes along and thinks he's better than you. So, out of fear that others will look down on you, you become even more stubborn and proud, and that's as far as your knowledge and ingenuity will get you.

When it comes to actual attainment, some people of this sort haven't even brought the Triple Gem into their hearts. Of course, there are probably many people who know better than this. I don't mean to cast aspersions on those who know.

For this reason, I have drawn up this book in line with what I have studied and practiced, If you see that this might be the path you are looking for, give it a good look. My teacher didn't teach like the examples mentioned above. He taught in line with what was readily available, without requiring that you had to offer five incense sticks or ten candles or a pig's head or puffed rice or flowers or whatever. All he asked was that you have conviction in the Buddha and a willingness to practice his teachings. If you wanted to make an offering, some candles and incense as an offering to the Triple Gem would do -- one candle if you had one, two if you had two; if you didn't have any, you could dedicate your life instead. Then he would have you repeat the formula for taking refuge in the Triple Gem as in the method given in this book. His approach to teaching in this way has always struck me as conducive to the practice.

I have been practicing for a number of years now, and what I have observed all along has led me to have a sense of pity, both for myself

and for my fellow human beings. If we practice along the right lines, we may very likely attain the benefits we hope for quickly. We'll gain knowledge that will make us marvel at the good that comes from the practice of meditation, or we may even see the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana// in this present life -- because //nibbana// is always present. It lacks only the people who will uncover it within themselves. Some people don't know how; others know, but aren't interested -- and have mistaken assumptions about it to boot: thinking, for example, that //nibbana// is extinct, doesn't exist, can't be attained, is beyond the powers of people in the present day; saying that since we aren't Noble Disciples, how could we possibly attain it. This last is especially deluded. If we were already good, already Noble Disciples, what purpose would we have in going around trying to attain //nibbana//?

If we don't despise the Buddha's teachings, then we can all practice them. But the truth of the matter is that though we worship the Dhamma, we don't practice the Dhamma, which is the same as despising it. If we feel well-enough situated in the present, we may tell ourselves that we can wait to practice the Dhamma in our next lifetime, or at least anytime by right now. Or we may take our defilements as an excuse, saying that we'll have to abandon greed, anger, and delusion before we can practice the Buddha's teachings. Or else we take our work as an excuse, saying that we'll have to stop working first. Actually, there's no reason that meditation should get in the way of our work, because it's strictly an activity of the heart. There's no need to dismantle our homes or abandon our belongings before practicing it; and if we did throw away our belongings in this way, it would probably end up causing harm.

Even though it's true that we love ourselves, yet if we don't work for our own benefit, if we vacillate and hesitate, loading ourselves down with ballast and bricks, we make our days and nights go to waste. So we should develop and perfect the factors that bring about the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana//. If you're interested, then examine the procedures explained in the following sections. Pick out whichever section seems to correspond to your own level and abilities, and take that as your guide.

As for myself, I was first attracted to the Buddha's teachings by his statement that to lay claim to physical and mental phenomena as our own is suffering. After considering his teaching that the body is //anatta// -- not-self -- I began to be struck by a sense of dismay over the nature of the body. I examined it to see in what way it was not-self, and -- as far as my understanding allowed -- the Buddha's teaching began to make very clear sense to me. I considered how the body arises, is sustained and passes away, and I came to the conclusion that:

(1) it arises from //upadana// -- clinging through mistaken assumptions -- which forms the essence of //kamma//.

(2) It is sustained by nourishment provided by our parents; and since our parents have nothing of their own with which to nourish us, they have to search for food -- two-footed animals, four-footed animals, animals in the water, and animals on land -- either buying this food or else killing it on their own and then feeding it to us. The animals abused in this way are bound to curse and seek revenge against those who kill and eat them, just as we are possessive of our belongings and seek revenge against those who rob us.

Those who don't know the truth of the body take it to be the self, but after considering the diseases we suffer in our eyes, nose, mouth, and throughout the various parts of the body, I concluded that we've probably been cursed by the animals we've eaten, because all of these parts come from the food we've made of their bodies. And so our body, cursed in this way, suffers pain with no recourse for begging mercy. Thus, victim to the spirits of these animals, we suffer pains in the eyes, pains in the ears, pains in the nose and mouth and throughout the body, until in the end we have to relinquish the whole thing so they can eat it all up. Even while we're still living, some of them -- like mosquitoes and sandflies -- come and try to take it by force. If we don't let go of our attachments to the body, we're bound to suffer for many lives to come. This is one reason why I felt attracted to the Buddha's teachings on not-self.

(3) The body passes away from being denied nourishment. The fact that this happens to us is without a doubt a result of our past actions. We've probably been harsh with other living beings, denying them food to the point where they've had to part with the bodies they feel such affection for. When the results of such actions bear fruit, our bodies will have to break up and disband in the same way.

Considering things in this manner caused me to feel even more attracted to the practical methods recommended by the Buddha for seeing not-self and letting go of our clinging assumptions so that we no longer have to be possessive of the treasures claimed by ignorant and fixated animals. If we persist in holding onto the body as our own, it's the same as cheating others of their belongings, turning them into our own flesh and blood and then, forgetting where these things came from, latching onto them as our very own. When this happens, we're like a child who, born in one family and then taken and raised in another family with a different language, is sure to forget his original language and family name. If someone comes along and calls him by his original name, he most likely won't stand for it, because of his ignorance of his own origins. So it is with the body: Once it has grown, we latch onto it, assuming it to be the self. We forget its origins and so become drugged, addicted to physical and mental phenomena, enduring pain for countless lifetimes.

These thoughts are what led me to start practicing the teachings of the Buddha so as to liberate myself from this mass of suffering and stress.

Thus those of us who are still undeveloped and at a tender age should practice the Dhamma in line with the strength of their understanding.

If there is anything defective or incomplete in what I have written, or if there are any passages that don't rest well on your ears, please make corrections in line with the aims of the Blessed One, the Lord Buddha.

* * *

HOW TO PRACTICE CONCENTRATION

The first step is to kneel down with your hands palm-to-palm in front of your heart and sincerely pay respect to the Triple Gem, saying as follows:

ARAHAM SAMMA-SAMBUDDHO BHAGAVA
BUDDHAM BHAGAVANTAM ABHIVADEMI (bow down)
SVAKKHATO BHAGAVATA DHAMMO
DHAMMAM NAMASSAMI (bow down)
SUPATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO
SANGHAM NAMAMI (bow down)

Then showing respect with your thoughts, words and deed, pay homage to the Buddha:

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMA-SAMBUDDHASSA (three times)

And then take refuge in the Triple Gem:

BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DUTIYAMPI BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DUTIYAMPI DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
DUTIYAMPI SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
TATIYAMPI BUDDHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
TATIYAMPI DHAMMAM SARANAM GACCHAMI
TATIYAMPI SANGHAM SARANAM GACCHAMI

Make the following resolution: "I take refuge in the Buddha, the Pure One, completely free from defilement; and in his Dhamma -- doctrine, practice and attainment; and in the Sangha, the four levels of his

Noble Disciples, from now until the end of my life." Then make the following vow:

ETENA SACCA-VAJJENA HOTU ME JAYAMANGALAM

which means, "By making this vow of truth, may the good fortune of victory be mine." Bow down once. This ends the step of taking refuge.

The next step is to take the precepts -- five, eight, or ten -- and abstain from the five, eight, or ten forms of harm. If you already understand the precepts, you can formulate the intention to observe them using a single vow. For those observing the five precepts:

IMANI PANCA SIKKHAPADANI SAMADIYAMI (three times)

For those observing the eight precepts:

IMANI ATTHA SIKKHAPADANI SAMADIYAMI (three times

For those observing the ten precepts:

IMANI DASA SIKKHAPADANI SAMADIYAMI (three times)

For those observing the 227 precepts:

PARISUDDHO AHAM BHANTE PARISUDDHOTI
MAM BUDDHO DHAMMO SANGHO DHARETU

If you know what is forbidden by the precepts, you can take them on your own and then go ahead and abandon any form of behavior that runs counter to the five, eight, ten or 227 precepts you've taken. Once you've examined your precepts to see that they're pure, examine your heart. Once you see that it has entered the sphere of virtue and the Triple Gem, you should recollect the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha -- both mentally and out loud -- so as to nurture a sense of conviction in the heart.

//The Recollection of the Virtues of the Buddha//: Repeat

the following passage from the Canon, at the same time nurturing a sense of conviction:

ITIPI SO BHAGAVA ARAHAM SAMMA-SAMBUDDHO,
VIJJA-CARANA-SAMPANNO SUGATO LOKAVIDU,
ANUTTARO PURISA-DAMMA-SARATHI
SATTHA DEVA-MANUSSANAM BUDDHO BHAGAVATI

(He is indeed the Blessed One, worthy and rightly self-awakened, consummate in knowledge and conduct, one who has gone the good way, knower of cosmos, the unexcelled trainer of those who can be taught, teacher of human and divine beings, awakened, blessed.)

Then showing respect with body, speech and mind, pay homage to the virtues of the Buddha, saying, "I now ask to pay homage through practice to the three virtues of the Buddha: discernment, purity, and compassion. I ask to pay homage through practice in thought, word, and deed, without being negligent, as far as my presence of mind and abilities will allow, now and in the time to come. May the virtues of the Buddha appear in my life and heart: BUDDHAM JIVITAM YAVA NIBBANAM SARANAM GACCHAMI -- I go to the Buddha as life and refuge until reaching //nibbana//." (bow down).

//The Recollection of the Virtues of the Dhamma//: Repeat the following passage from the Canon, at the same time nurturing a sense of conviction:

SVAKKHATO BHAGAVATA DHAMMO, SANDITTHIKO AKALIKO
EHIPASSIKO, OPANAYIKO PACCATTAM VEDITABBO VINNUHITI

(The Dhamma well-expounded by the Blessed One is visible here and now, timeless, inviting all to come and see, leading inward, to be seen by the wise for themselves.)

Then showing respect with body, speech, and mind, pay homage to the virtues of the Dhamma, saying, "I now ask to pay homage through practice to the virtues of the three forms of the Dhamma: doctrine, practice, and the attainment that appeared in the Buddha. I ask to pay

homage through practice in thought, word and deed, without being negligent, as far as my presence of mind and abilities will allow, now and in the time to come. May the virtues of the Dhamma appear in my life and heart: DHAMMAM JIVITAM YAVA NIBBANAM SARANAM GACCHAMI -- I go to the Dhamma as life and refuge until reaching //nibbana//." (bow down).

//The Recollection of the Virtues of the Sangha//: Repeat the following passage from the Canon, at the same time nurturing a sense of conviction:

SUPATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO,
UJU-PATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO,
NAYA-PATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO,
SAMICI-PATIPANNO BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO,
YADIDAM CATTARI PURISA-YUGANI ATTHA
PURISA-PUGGALA, ESA BHAGAVATO SAVAKA-SANGHO,
AHUNEYYO PAHUNEYYO DAKKHINEYYO ANJALI-KARANIYO,
ANUTTARAM PUNNAKKHETTAM LOKASSATI

(The community of the Blessed One's disciples who have practiced well... who have practiced uprightly...who have practiced methodically...who have practiced masterfully -- the four pairs, the eight types of Noble Ones: That is the community of the Blessed One's disciples, worthy of gifts, worthy of hospitality, worthy of offerings, worthy of heartfelt respect, the incomparable field of merit for the world.)

"I now ask to pay homage through practice to the virtues of the Sangha -- eight when counted individually, four when counted in pairs -- in whomever they have arisen. I ask to pay homage through practice in thought, word and deed, without being negligent, as far as my presence of mind and abilities will allow, now and in the time to come. May the virtues of the Sangha appear in my life and heart: SANGHAM JIVITAM YAVA NIBBANAM SARANAM GACCHAMI -- I go to the Sangha as life and refuge until reaching //nibbana//." (bow down).

Now sit down, place your hands palm-to-palm in front of your

heart, steady your thoughts, and develop the four Sublime Attitudes: good will, compassion, appreciation, and equanimity. To spread these thoughts to all living beings without distinction is called the immeasurable Sublime Attitude. A short Pali formula, for those who have trouble memorizing, is:

"METTA -- thoughts of good will"
"KARUNA -- thoughts of compassion"
"MUDITA -- thought of appreciation"
"UPEKKHA -- thoughts of equanimity"

This finished, sit in a half-lotus position, right leg on top of the left, with your hands placed palm-up on your lap, right hand on top of the left. Keep your body straight and your mind on the task before you. Raise your hands in respect, palm-to-palm in front of the heart, and think of the qualities of the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha: BUDDHO ME NATHO, DHAMMO ME NATHO, SANGHO ME NATHO (The Buddha, Dham and Sangha are my mainstay). Then repeat, BUDDHO BUDDHO, DHAMMO DHAMMO, SANGHO SANGHO. Return your hands to your lap and repeat one word -- BUDDHO -- over and over in your mind, at the same time making yourself conscious of your in-and-out breath.

This is the beginning step in practicing concentration. If you're steady and persistent, the desired results will appear in your heart. For people who are really intent, even just this is enough to start seeing results. But by and large, most meditators want to know the results before they've assembled the causes. Yet even if you know about the results in this way, they're nothing more than concepts or names, and so there's nothing extraordinary about them. So at this point I've given just the preliminary steps. Discussions have been saved for the following sections. If they were included in this section, beginners would be overwhelmed and wouldn't be able to pick out what they needed. Thus people who are intent on practicing should make a note of just this much to begin with. Then if anything arises in the course of your practice, you can refer to the discussions given below.

* * *

ON TAKING REFUGE IN THE TRIPLE GEM

The Triple Gem is a potent refuge for those who have firm faith in it and make it arise in their thoughts, words and deeds -- i.e., for those who make the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha actually appear in their hearts. Most people at present take refuge only in the shadow of the Buddha, by worshipping a Buddha image. The Dhamma they take refuge in is simply the thought of the scriptures, with hardly any notion of practicing to the point of attainment. The Sangha they take refuge in is simply the sight of shaven heads and yellow robes. If this is the extent of our refuge, it won't be able to protect us from falling into the realms of deprivation. Thus those who really believe in the Triple Gem should make its qualities reach their hearts if their faith is to be firm and not blind.

Most people at present tend to overlook the virtues of the Triple Gem because their ears are pricked for the latest news of amulets and protective charms. At the drop of a hat, they forget the Triple Gem, their eyes light up, their hair stands on end, and they get all excited like the rabbit who went running around because he thought the sky was falling.

Those who have firm and proper faith in the Triple Gem, though, will truly be able to ward off the dangers that cause them worry and dread. In terms of the future, those who have brought the qualities of the Triple Gem firmly into their hearts will have a superior refuge that will absolutely insure them against rebirth in any of the four realms of deprivation, as stated in the verse from the Mahasamaya Sutta that reads: "Those who have reached the refuge of the Buddha (in the virtues of their hearts) will not go to the realms of deprivation (i.e., rebirth as a denizen of hell, as a hungry shade, a demon, or a common animal). When they have abandoned the human body, they will

fill the ranks of the gods."

If we are truly convinced of the Triple Gem, we shouldn't give credence to external objects that we assume to be sacred without any basis in reason. If we close our eyes and simply follow the crowd, we could very well make our inner refuge corrode away. Our hearts will have no principles to serve as a firm foundation and so will be prey to doubts and distraction, easily deceived and led astray.

Those who depend on the Triple Gem as their refuge will be gentle in word and deed. Their thoughts will refer to their refuge as a constant theme, at the same time pondering the truth of their condition: "We are born because of our acts, live because of our acts, die because of our acts. If we do good we will meet with good; if we do evil, we will meet with evil. No one else can come and provide for our fate." When we develop this theme constantly, convinced of its truth, it is as if we were repeating an invincible protective spell.
This qualifies as one kind of foundation which Buddhism provides for the heart.

* * *

ON THE FOUR IMMEASURABLE SUBLIME ATTITUDES

//Metta//: Develop thoughts of love and good will, hoping for your own happiness and that of others. This is like a fortress wall or a cardinal point.

//Karuna//: Develop thoughts of compassion toward yourself and others, aiming at helping yourself and others gain release from all forms of suffering and pain. This is another wall or cardinal point.

//Mudita//: Develop thoughts of appreciation, taking delight in

the happiness you experience and in that experienced by others. This is another fortress wall or cardinal point.

//Upekkha//: Develop equanimity, keeping your mind unruffled when your activities or those of others go astray or lead to trouble in ways that are beyond your power to help. Keep watch over your mind to prevent it from being upset or affected in any way. This doesn't mean being cold or hard-hearted. If you can be of help, you should offer what help you can. Develop indifference only in those cases that are beyond help.

For these Sublime Attitudes to be fully developed, they must pervade your thoughts, words, and deeds. Only then will they be effective. Good will expressed in your deeds is like a wall one league thick; good will expressed in your words is still another league; good will expressed in your thoughts is still another league: altogether, three leagues thick. With compassion another three leagues, appreciation another three, and equanimity still another, you have a wall twelve leagues thick. When your thoughts, words, and deeds are protected on all sides in this manner, what do you have to fear?

This, of course, is simply an analogy. If you actually develop these qualities within yourself, you will see for yourself exactly how valuable they are. When your heart is free from fear, it will be able to reach concentration quickly and easily.

* * *

ON RADIATING THE SUBLIME ATTITUDES

If you want to, you can radiate thoughts of good will, etc., in extended form, either in Pali or in translation. Your thoughts should be directed in two directions: inwardly and outwardly.

//Inwardly//: Radiating good will, compassion, and appreciation

to yourself means to do no evil, to take pity on yourself by abandoning evil, and to be appreciative of the aims of virtue and morality. To develop equanimity towards yourself means to be unruffled when the occasion calls for it. For instance, when you are ill and have done all you can to treat the illness, you should then limit your attention to the goodness in the heart.

//Outwardly//: To radiate thoughts of good will, etc., to others can be done in two ways: (a) radiating such thoughts specifically to those you know and love -- your parents, teachers, relatives, and close friends; and (b) radiating such thoughts in general to all living beings of all kinds, without specifying anyone in particular: seeing that we are all alike in having bodies and minds and in feeling pain, and so radiating thoughts of good will throughout the three realms -- the sensual realm, the realm of form, and the realm of formlessness -- without making distinctions or drawing lines. To radiate good will in this way is very powerful and gives the mind enormous strength.

The extended formula, in Pali and in translation, is as follows:
AHAM SUKHITO HOMI (May I be happy.)
NIDDUKKHO HOMI (May I be free from stress and pain.)
AVERO HOMI (May I be free from animosity.)
ABYAPAJJHO HOMI (May I free from oppression.)
ANIGHO HOMI (May I be free from trouble.)
SUKHI ATTANAM PARIHARAMI (May I look after myself with ease.)

Once you feel complete good will toward yourself, you should share these feelings, spreading them to all others in general:

(METTA)

SABBE SATTA SUKHITA HONTU (May all living beings be happy).
SABBE SATTA AVERA HONTU (May all living beings be free from animosity.)
SABBE SATTA ABYAPAJJHA HONTU (May all living beings be free from oppression.)
SABBE SATTA ANIGHA HONTU (May all living beings be free

from trouble.)

SABBE SATTA SUKHI ATTANAM PARIHARANTU (May all living beings look after themselves with ease.)

(KARUNA)

SABBE SATTA SABBA-DUKKHA PAMUNCANTU
(May all living beings be freed from all suffering.)

(MUDITA)

SABBE SATTA LADDHA-SAMPATTITO MA VIGACCHANTU
(May all living beings not be deprived of the good fortune they have attained.)

(UPEKKHA)

SABBE SATTA KAMMASSAKA KAMMA-DAYADA KAMMA-YONI KAMMA-BANDHU KAMMA-PATISARANA
(All living beings are owners of their actions, are heirs to their actions, born of their actions, related through their actions, and live dependent on their actions.)

YAM KAMMAM KARISSANTI KALYANAM VA PAPAKAM VA TASSA DAYADA BHAVISSANTI
(Whatever they do, for good or for evil, to that will they fall heir.)

This ends the formula for radiating the four Sublime Attitudes. To spread these thoughts without specifying this or that particular person is called developing the quality of immeasurability (//appamanna dhamma//).

If you have trouble memorizing the extended formula, you can reduce it to:

METTA -- thoughts of good will
KARUNA -- thoughts of compassion
MUDITA -- thoughts of appreciation
UPEKKHA -- thoughts of equanimity.

Or if you want, you can simply express these thoughts in your own words.

* * *

ON THE REWARDS OF THE FOUR IMMEASURABLES

The four immeasurable Sublime Attitudes are genuinely worth developing because they are qualities that soothe the hearts of living beings in general throughout the world -- our parents, relatives, friends, companions, and all living beings of every sort. In addition, when the Sublime Attitudes are truly present in the heart, they can bring absolute respite from enmity, fear, and animosity. Thus the Buddha taught his followers: "Monks, when the release of the mind (from enmity, fear, and animosity) through good will is cultivated, developed, practiced often, used as a vehicle (leading to the desired goal), used as a foundation, nurtured unceasingly, made habitual, and constantly brought to mind, eleven rewards can be expected: One sleeps with ease, wakes with ease, and dreams no evil dreams. One is dear to human beings, dear to non-human beings, guarded by deities, and untouched by fire, poison, and weapons. One's mind is easily concentrated and one's complexion bright. One dies unconfused and -- if penetrating no higher -- is reborn in the Brahma worlds."

When a person acts, speaks, and thinks with good will, it soothes his or her own heart and is conducive to release from suffering. Those who develop these qualities as a constant practice will have the power to soothe the hearts of other living beings through the power of their

good will. Thus to develop these qualities in thought, word, and deed is a genuine necessity for those who practice concentration.

In some places this practice is recommended only for those who are prone to anger. But as far as we are concerned here, you should practice this step first no matter what your disposition. If you //are// prone to anger, this practice will make it that much easier for you to concentrate your mind.

The four Sublime Attitudes have been compared to the four faces of Brahma surveying the four directions, or to fortress walls on all four sides of the heart. Whoever develops them will free the heart from fear and danger.

The development of the four Sublime Attitudes is especially beneficial in connection with the performance of meritorious acts. You should give alms with an attitude of good will, observe the precepts with an attitude of good will, and practice meditation with an attitude of good will. When done in this way, your activities will bring powerful rewards. Thoughts of good will are like clean drops of rain that fall from the sky, refreshing and nourishing the grasses and trees. Such thoughts are desired by all human races. Thus if you hope to develop merit, you should examine your heart at all times to see whether or not it is benevolent, so that whatever merit you may perform in thought, word, or deed will be truly conducive to future happiness.

The crucial element lies with the heart: If the heart lacks benevolence, you'll have a hard time protecting your words and deeds; but if the heart is truly benevolent, your words and deeds are bound not to be defiled. If words and deeds are defiled, though, they won't suffer the consequences of their defilement. The heart will. The heart is what reaps the results of all good and evil. This being the case, your next step should be to practice concentration so as to develop the heart.

* * *

ON PRACTICING CONCENTRATION

Concentration should be practiced in a systematic and orderly way. The Buddha thus set down a civilized and flexible pattern of four postures, in line with what he himself had practiced: sitting meditation, standing meditation, walking meditation, and meditation lying down. When you practice concentration in any of these four postures, you are said to acquire merit through meditation. The Pali word for meditation -- //bhavana// -- literally means to develop what is good and worthwhile within the heart. Meditation is a duty for all Buddhists, lay as well as ordained. The wisdom and well-being arising from meditation are the exclusive possession of those who do it. Those of us who believe in the doctrine, its practice, and the resulting attainments, should thus practice accordingly.

//Sitting//: Here we will review the basic method once more: Begin by formulating the intention to observe perfectly the five, eight, ten, or 227 precepts, in line with your position and abilities. Once you see that your virtues are pure, sit in a half-lotus position with your right leg on top of your left. Hold your hands palm-to-palm in front of your heart and call to mind the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha as your refuge. Repeat the formula for the four Sublime Attitudes, then BUDDHO ME NATHO, DHAMMO ME NATHO, SANGHO ME NATHO, then BUDDHO BUDDHO, DHAMMO DHAMMO, SANGHO SANGHO. Lower your hands to your lap and silently repeat a single word -- BUDDHO -- in conjunction with your in-and-out breath as your mind's preoccupation.

Limit your attention to the body. Don't pay attention to anything outside. Focus on the physical properties present in the body -- the properties of earth, water, wind and fire -- and then let go of these aspects, bringing your attention to the breath, co-ordinating BUDDHO with its in-and-out movements. Be constantly and fully aware. Only if you don't let your attention wander will you be true to the word "//buddho//," because "//buddho//" means one who is awake, mindful

and alert.

//Standing//: Meditate in the same way as above, simply changing the posture. Stand in a way that is composed and self-possessed, keeping your body erect and your mind on what you're doing. Place your hands down before you, your right hand covering your left. You may keep your eyes closed or leave them open, as you like. Focus your mind on BUDDHO, keeping your attention restricted to the body and to your sense of immediate awareness until your mind is firmly established.

//Walking//: Walking meditation, termed //cankama//, is done as follows: Decide on a path as long, short, broad, or narrow as you like, making it level and even, with no ups or downs, so as not to interfere with your walking. You can walk fast or slowly, taking short steps or long, whatever is most comfortable. Hold your head on an even keel, neither lowered nor tilted back, and keep your gaze on the path before you. Place your hands down in front of you, as in the standing posture, and meditate in the same way as in the postures already mentioned.

//Lying down//: Lie on your right side, your right hand pillowing your head, your left arm placed straight down the side of your body. Don't curl up, lie on your stomach, or lie on your back: Lie on your right side. This is the posture of a noble person, brave, victorious, and virtuous; not the posture of a miserable person at his wits' end. Once you're in position, keep your mind on the repetition of your meditation word as in the other postures.

* * *

ON THE FOUR POSTURES

The purpose of meditating in four postures is to provide rest and relief for the body. The actual meditation exercise is always kept the same. No matter what the posture, don't let go of your original theme.

Keep watch over your mind at all times.

Beginners, though, should devote most of their time to two postures: sitting and walking. Meditate in these two postures as much and as often as possible, and concentration will come easily. As for the other two postures, they aren't very conducive to collecting the mind. When you lie down, concentration can easily turn into sleep. When you stand, the mind has trouble setting snugly down. But once you're skilled and find that the posture is no obstacle in reaching concentration, there's nothing against your dividing your time in a balanced way among all four postures. And if you can meditate with every breath, so much the better.

Lying on the right side is called //siha-sayasa//, the position of a reclining lion. Lying on the left side is called //kama-bhogi//, the position of a person intent on sensual pleasure. To lie on one's stomach is called //tiracchana-sayasa//, the posture of dogs and other common animals. It's also called //moha-kiriya//, an attitude expressing dullness and delusion. To lie on one's back is called //peta-sayasa//, the posture of hungry shades, the posture of the dead, the attitude of a loser, of one who has let all his defenses down. A person who falls asleep in this position tends to let his mouth fall open, to breathe heavily, and to snore. Strictly speaking, though, none of these postures is ruled out. You can shift around as you like, to relieve feelings of weariness. But when you decide to meditate in earnest, you should return to the correct posture, make yourself alert and then watch over the mind to keep it firm and uncompromising until it reaches concentration.

* * *

The techniques mentioned so far can lead the mind to any of the three levels of concentration: momentary, threshold, or fixed penetration. Concentration is a tool for overcoming the defilements termed the five hindrances (//nivarana//). The hindrances are the true enemies of concentration. They keep blocking the mind, preventing it from setting down and getting firmly established. When any one of them arises, the mind is unable to see the truth. The fact that they act as

obstacles, obstructing the mind from attaining the good, is why they are called the enemies of concentration.

* * *

THE FIVE HINDRANCES

1. //Kama-chanda//: sensual desires; an attraction to sensual objects. For the mind to be attracted to sensual objects, a sensual state such as passion must first arise within the mind, followed by longing, and then the sense of attraction for an object. In other words, the mind longs for and falls for forms, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and mental notions, any of which can be either wholesome or detrimental.

2. //Byapada//: ill will. The mind formulates a desire for forms, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, or mental notions, but is then thwarted and so feels ill will toward whomever it finds disagreeable. Thoughts of ill will are classed as a form of Wrong View and thus are a hindrance.

3. //Thina-middha//: torpor, drowsiness, depression, lethargy. Once this overcomes the mind, it prevents the mind from doing good and thus is a hindrance.

4. //Uddhacca-kukkucca//: mental restlessness and anxiety. The mind lets its attention stream out to take hold of external objects because it doesn't know the true nature of the senses and their objects or the techniques for keeping its attention established on a single meditation theme. This mental state arises from sensual desire in that the mind forms a desire that is then unfulfilled, and so it becomes anxious and restless.

5. //Vicikiccha//: uncertainty, indecision, a lack of conviction.

The mind has doubts about its objects, unable to decide whether they are good or bad, right or wrong. Assuming right to be wrong, and wrong to be right, it is unable to come to a firm decision.

* * *

Techniques for dealing with the hindrances are as follows:

1. Sensual desires can be dealt with in three ways (taking sexual lust as an example):

a. Examine the object of your desires until you see that it's inconstant (//aniccam//), continually prey to disease (//dukkham//) -- examine it until you see all the way to the fact that there's no self, nothing of your's or anyone else's, to it at all (//anatta//). Even if you were to gain the object of your desires, you wouldn't hold any rights over it. Someday it would be sure to throw you away and leave you.

b. If the desire remains active, then focus on the repulsive aspects of the object, the aspects that are unappealing, filthy, and disgusting. See that it is full of disgusting things and is a dwelling place for worms and other parasites. No matter how you try to dress up the body, you can't escape from its repulsiveness for long.

c. If the desire persists, then consider the true nature of the body until the mind realizes that it is just a compound of physical properties into which a deluded mind has strayed and taken up temporary residence, like a hermit crab moving from shell to shell: nothing with any truth or fidelity. Then forcibly focus the mind on a single meditation object until concentration of one level or another arises, and the desire will fade or disappear.

2. Ill will arises or becomes active when mindfulness is weak and you react unwisely or unthinkingly to whatever shows resistance to the will, giving rise to anger, thoughts of revenge, and ill will. When this happens, the following methods should be used to allay such thoughts:

a. //Metta-nimitta-uggaha//: Give rise to thoughts of benevolence, either toward specific people or to all living beings in general.

b. //Metta-bhavananuyoga//: Be intent on developing and radiating thoughts of benevolence, hoping for your own happiness and that of others.

c. //Kammassakata paccavekkhanata//: Consider the principle of //kamma//, that all living beings are possessors of their actions and will meet with good or evil according to their actions. Make yourself see that ill will is a bad action and, since it's bad, who wants it?

d. //Patisankhana-bahulata//: Be increasingly circumspect and astute in applying and using these various techniques.

e. //Kalyana-mittata//: Associate with virtuous people who are kind and considerate.

f. //Sappaya-katha//: Be careful to speak and think only of those topics --such as the development of benevolence -- that are congenial and useful to yourself and to those around you.

g. //Sacca-dama//: Make the resolution that you will keep your attention focused on your own faults -- in thought, word, and deed -- and not on the faults of others. Keep your attention right at the heart, with the realization that ill will arises at the heart and so will have to be cured at the heart.

Each of these seven techniques can work very well in shaking off thoughts of ill will.

3. Torpor and lethargy can be overcome in the following ways:

a. //Atibhojana-nimittakata//: Don't eat heavily.

b. //Iriyapatha-samparivatta-gahata//: Maintain a proper balance among your postures of sitting, standing, walking, and lying down.

c. //Alokasanna-manasikara//: Create in your mind an image of bright light appearing right before you.

d. //Abbhokasa-vasa//: Look for a place to stay out in the open air or in the forest, away from human habitation.

e. //Kalyana-mittata//: Associate with well-behaved friends in the holy life who aren't given over to lethargy or drowsiness. If you can associate with someone who has attained //jhana//, so much the better.

f. //Sappaya-katha//: Think and speak only of congenial topics -- making the resolution, for instance, to observe the ascetic practices and perform other similar acts of good.

Torpor and lethargy can be overcome absolutely, once and for all, only by a person who has attained the path to Arahantship, but we have to start overcoming them step by step right from the beginning of our practice, using the above methods.

4. Restlessness and anxiety can be dealt with using the following methods:

a. //Bahussuta//: Make a habit of reading books and listening to others talk about the practice.

b. //Paripucchata//: Make a habit of asking questions about what you have learned and experienced, and then put the answers into practice.

c. //Vinaya-pakatannuta//: Be knowledgeable and scrupulous concerning the precepts and practices you have undertaken.

d. //Vuddha-sevita//: Associate with those who are mature in

their virtue and circumspect in their knowledge and behavior.

e. //Kalyana-mittata//: Associate with friends you admire.

f. //Sappaya-katha//: Speak of matters that put your mind to rest, e.g., of what is right and wrong.

Restlessness and anxiety are abandoned once and for all only with the attainment of the path to Arahantship, but we have to start overcoming them step by step right from the start.

5. Uncertainty can be dealt with using the following methods:

a. //Bahussuta//: Make yourself well-read and well-informed concerning the practice.

b. //Paripucchata//: Make a habit of asking questions of those who are experienced.

c. //Vinaya-pakatannuta//: be expert with regard to the precepts and practices you have undertaken.

d. //Adhimokkha-bahulata: Work on increasing your enthusiasm for what is good.

e. //Kalyana-mittata//: Associate with good people

f. //Sappaya-katha//: Speak only of topics that will allay your uncertainty. For instance, discuss the virtues of the Triple Gem. (Uncertainty concerning the Triple Gem is abandoned once and for all with the first attainment of the stream to //nibbana//.)

* * *

What all this comes down to is that the five hindrances all disappear when you focus on the body to the point where it becomes clear, and focus on the mind to the point where it becomes firm and

resolute -- because the hindrances arise right at the body and mind, and where they arise is where they should be dispersed.

The hindrances are an intermediate level of defilement. Only when the mind attains concentration to counter them are they overcome. They are also called the direct enemies of concentration. The indirect enemies are the five forms of rapture (//piti//), the meditation syllable, and visions -- both those that arise on their own (//uggaha nimitta//) and those that are brought under the control of the mind (//patibhaga nimitta//). These phenomena, if you are wise to them, can foster the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana//. But if you aren't wise to them, you're bound to get wrapped up in them, and they will then turn into enemies of right concentration and discernment.

These are the intermediate enemies of concentration. The subtle enemies are the ten corruptions of insight (//vipassanupakkilesa//). If, when any of these arise, your powers of reference and discernment are weak, you are bound to misconstrue them. You then let yourself get taken in and carried away by them, to the point where they seem unassailable in one way or another, finally leading you to believe that you have become an Arahant. If you aren't wise to these things, you're bound to fall for them and won't be able to attain the highest form of good. For this reason, you should let go of all such knowledge in line with its true nature. Keep your powers of circumspection in firm place. Don't let these enemies come in and overcome your mind.

These various enemies will be discussed below, following the discussion of concentration, because they arise as phenomena following on the practice of concentration. Actually though, they're already present in the mind, but we're not aware of them until the mind is made firm. Once the mind attains concentration, they are bound to appear in one form or another, either as visions or as intuitions. And once they appear, we tend to get all excited and pleased, because we think that something new has happened. But if we understand that they've been there in the mind all along, we won't get carried away by them -- or feel excited, pleased, or upset -- and so they won't cause our concentration to deteriorate.

Before we make the mind firm in concentration, we first have to learn about the meditation exercises, because they are the objects of concentration. And before we learn about the exercises, we have to acquaint ourselves with our own propensities, because these propensities are like the factors causing a disease. The exercises are like the medicine for curing the disease.

* * *

THE SIX PROPENSITIES

1. //Raga-carita//: a propensity to desire and longing.

2. //Dosa-carita//: a propensity to irritation and anger.

3. //Moha-carita//: a propensity to delusion and superstition.

4. //Vitakka-carita//: a propensity to excessive thought and worry.

5. //Saddha-carita//: a propensity to gullibility and snap judgments.

6. //Buddhi-carita//: a propensity to curiosity and reasoning things through.

* * *

These six propensities are associated with different thoughts and preoccupations -- and the truth of the matter is that all of these propensities exist full-blown in the heart of every person. The nature of the mind, as long as it's still deluded, is to range around in

these areas. We differ only in that our minds tend to dwell on particular preoccupations for differing amounts of time. In other words, we focus more strongly on some moods and objects than on others. The mind that tends to dwell on a particular preoccupation often or for long periods of time is said to have a propensity in that direction. Observe yourself when you meditate, and you'll immediately see for yourself. Sometimes the mind gives rise to desire, sometimes it's quick-tempered, sometimes it can't think things through, sometimes its worries get out of hand, sometimes it's gullible and easily taken in, sometimes its curiosity gets all out of bounds. This being the case, all six propensities come down to one single mind -- which, however, takes after differing preoccupations.

This is why different meditators gain Awakening at differing speeds. Their basic propensities differ, so that some awaken quickly, some slowly, and others in between. In this connection, the six propensities come down to three.

1. People who tend towards anger or curiosity are said to excel through discernment (//pannadhika//). Their minds tend to develop insight meditation more than tranquillity meditation, and they gain Awakening quickly. If they reach the stream to //nibbana//, they attain the level of //ekabijin//, destined to be reborn only once more.

2. People who tend towards desire or gullibility are said to excel through conviction (//saddhadhika//). Their minds tend to develop insight meditation and tranquillity meditation in equal measure, and they gain Awakening at moderate speed. If they reach the stream to //nibbana//, they attain the level of //kolankola//, destined to be reborn three or four times more.

3. People who tend toward worry and delusion are said to excel through persistence (//viriyadhika//). Their minds have to develop a great deal of tranquillity before they can develop insight meditation. They gain Awakening slowly, but tend to have a lot of special psychic powers and skills. If they reach the stream, they will be reborn seven more times.

People of different propensities gain Awakening at different rates because they differ in the speed with which they can extract their minds from sensuality. Those who awaken quickly have already developed the quality of renunciation (//nekkhamma//) to a high degree; those who awaken at a moderate rate have developed it to a moderate degree; and those who awaken slowly, to a lower degree. (Here we are referring to those on the level of stream entry.) They have practiced in different ways, or at differing levels of persistence.

But no matter how many propensities there are, the mind is one and has only two basic sorts of preoccupation: good and bad. This being the case, we should classify the meditation exercises into two basic sorts as well, so as to help the mind attain concentration. No matter what propensities differing minds may have, they are all suited to two basic themes.

* * *

THE TWO THEMES OF MEDITATION

1. //Samatha-kammatthana//: tranquillity meditation -- techniques for stilling the mind;

2. //Vipassana-kammatthana//: insight meditation -- techniques for developing discernment.

The objects of tranquillity meditation, according to the authors of the various commentaries, number up to forty. But although they are many, they all fall into one of two classes --

a. //Rupa-kammatthana//: exercises dealing with physical phenomena;

b. //Arupa-kammatthana//: exercises dealing with non-physical phenomena.

"Physical phenomena" refers primarily to those phenomena that appear in one's own body and in the bodies of others, i.e., the four basic properties of earth, water, fire, and wind, which taken together make up the physical body. Anything, though, that appears to the eye is made up of these four properties, and so belongs in this class as well. "Non-physical phenomena" refers to those things that are sensed via the heart and do not appear to the eye, i.e., the four types of mental events (//nama-dhamma//): //vedana// -- the experiencing of feelings and moods, pleasant, painful or indifferent; //sanna// -- the act of labeling or identifying forms, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, good and evil; //sankhara// -- mental fashioning, the forming of thoughts that are good, bad or indifferent; //vinnana// -- cognizance of what appears to the senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch, and ideation.

So, simply speaking, we have (a) the body and (b) the mind, or -- as they are called in Pali -- form and name (//rupa-dhamma//, //nama-dhamma//).

* * *

METHODS FOR ATTAINING TRANQUILLITY

Use the body as a theme for attaining tranquillity as follows: Focus on the properties of earth, water, fire, and wind that appear in the body. Don't let your thoughts wander outside. Focus exclusively on your own body and mind, fixing your attention first on five examples of the earth property: //kesa// -- hair of the head; //loma// -- hair of the body; //nakha// -- nails; //danta// -- teeth; //taco// -- skin, which wraps up the body and bones. Scrutinize these five parts until you see that they are unattractive, filthy, and repulsive, with regard either to where they come from, where they are, their color, their

shape, or their smell.

If after focusing your thoughts in this way your mind doesn't become still, go on to scrutinize five examples of the water property: //pittam// -- gall, bitter and green; //semham// -- phlegm, which prevents the smell of digesting food from rising to the mouth; //pubbo// -- pus, decayed and decomposing, which comes from wounds; //lohitam// -- blood and lymph, which permeate throughout the body; //sedo// -- sweat, which is exuded whenever the body is heated. Scrutinize these things until you see that -- with regard to origin, location, color, smell and the above-mentioned aspects -- they are enough to make your skin crawl. Focus on them until you're convinced that that's how they really are, and the mind should settle down and be still.

If it doesn't, go on to examine four aspects of the fire property: the heat that keeps the body warm; the heat that inflames the body, making it feverish and restless; the heat that digests food, distilling the nutritive essence so as to send it throughout the body (of the food we eat, one part is burned away by the fires of digestion, one part becomes refuse, one part feeds our parasites, and the remaining part nourishes the body); the heat that ages the body and wastes it away. Consider these four aspects of the fire property until you see their three inherent characteristics, i.e., that they are inconstant (//aniccam//), stressful (//dukkham//) and not-self (//anatta//).

If the mind doesn't settle down, go on to consider the wind property: the up-going breath sensations, the down-going breath sensations, the breath sensations in the stomach, the breath sensations in the intestines, the breath sensations flowing throughout the entire body, and the in-and-out breath. Examine the wind property from the viewpoint of any one of its three inherent characteristics, as inconstant, stressful or not-self. If the mind still doesn't develop a sense of dispassion and detachment, gather all four properties -- earth, water, fire, and wind -- into a single point and make that the object of your mental exercise.

All of the physical phenomena mentioned here should be examined in a way that makes the heart dispassionate and detached. Make yourself see these phenomena as disgusting and repulsive, or as inconstant, stressful, and not-self, not "me" or "them". When you see things in this way to the point where the mind settles down and becomes firmly concentrated, this is called the development of tranquillity (//samatha bhavana//).

All of the techniques mentioned here are for making the mind firm and still, and for strengthening your powers of reference. When you examine the aspects of the body in this way, you should refrain from repeating your meditation word. Only when the mind becomes malleable and calm should you focus on the most important aspect of the body -- the in-and-out breath -- together with the word "buddho," so as to make the mind concentrated in a single place. Or, if you are more skilled at another meditation theme, focus on whatever is most convenient for you -- but don't focus on any object outside the body, and keep watch over the mind so that it doesn't drag any outside matters in. Even if thoughts do arise, don't go latching onto their contents. If they're thoughts that won't aid in calming the mind, suppress them -- and even once they're suppressed, you have to keep up your guard.

As for the four physical properties, when you've perceived any one of them clearly, you've perceived them all, because they all share the same inherent characteristics.

Once you see that the mind has firmly settled down, you can stop your mental repetition and then fix your attention on the real culprit: The mind itself. When you fix your attention on the mind, keep everything focused down on your present awareness. Whatever arises, consider its three inherent characteristics -- inconstancy, stress, and "not-selfness" -- until the mind becomes detached and reverts to its conditioning factor (//bhavanga//), i.e., the underlying preoccupation with which the mind identifies and that determines its basic level, which in this case is either the level of sensuality or the level of form. (See `On the Levels of the Mind', below.)

This is experienced in a variety of ways, either suddenly or gradually. The mind may enter this state for only a moment and then retreat, or else may stay there for a while. It may or may not be aware of what's happening. If your powers of reference are weak, your mind will lose its bearings. If a vision arises, you may latch onto it. You may lose all sense of where you are and what you're meditating on. If this happens, your concentration becomes //moha samadhi//, //miccha samadhi//, or //miccha vimutti// -- i.e., deluded concentration, wrong concentration, or wrong release. So when your tranquillity of mind reaches this level, you should be especially careful to keep your presence of mind always strong. Don't lose track of your body and mind.

By and large, when the mind reaches this level, it's apt to lose its bearings and perceive visions. Perhaps we may decide beforehand that we want to see a vision, and so when the desired vision arises we feel pleased, latch onto it, and drift along after it. If this happens, we miss out on the level of concentration that's truly resolute, strong, and discerning -- simply because a vision got in the way, preventing insight from arising. So for this reason, you should let go of your visions and make the mind firmly set, not letting it be swayed by anything at all.

* * *

MENTAL PHENOMENA AS A THEME OF MEDITATION

Anything not visible to the eye but experienced as a sensation of the mind is termed non-physical (//arupa//). To use these sensations as a basis for tranquillity meditation, we must first divide them into types, i.e., //vedana// -- the experiencing of feelings or moods, like and dislikes; //sanna// -- labels, names, mental allusions;, //sankhara// -- mental fashionings; and //vinnana// -- cognizance.

Once you understand what these terms refer to, focus on the feelings that appear in your own heart and mind. In other words, observe the mental states that experience moods and feelings, to see at which moments there are feelings of pleasure, pain, or indifference. Be aware that, "Right now I'm experiencing pleasure," "Right now I'm experiencing pain," "Right now I'm experiencing a feeling that's neither pleasure nor pain." Be constantly aware of these three alternatives (the feeling that's neither pleasure nor pain doesn't last for very long). If you're really composed and observant, you'll come to see that all three of these feelings are, without exception, fleeting, stressful, and not-self; neither long nor lasting, always shifting and changing out of necessity: sometimes pleasure, sometimes a little, never satisfying your wants or desires. Once you see this, let go of them. Don't fasten onto them. Fix your mind on a single preoccupation.

If your mind still isn't firm, though, consider mental labels next. What, at the moment, are your thoughts alluding to: things past, present, or future? Good or bad? Keep your awareness right with the body and mind. If you happen to be labeling or alluding to a feeling of pleasure, be aware of the pleasure. If pain, be aware of the pain. Focus on whatever you are labeling in the present, to see which will disappear first: your awareness or the act of labeling. Before long, you'll see that the act of labeling is fleeting, stressful, and not-self. When you see this, let go of labels and allusions. Don't latch onto them. Fix your mind on a single preoccupation.

If your mind still isn't firm, go on to consider mental fashionings: What issues are your thoughts forming at the moment: past or future? Are your thoughts running in a good direction or bad? About issues outside the body and mind, or inside? Leading to peace of mind or to restlessness? Make yourself constantly self-aware, and once you're aware of the act of mental fashioning, you'll see that all thinking is fleeting, stressful, and not-self. Focus your thoughts down on the body and mind, and then let go of all aspects of thinking, fixing your attention on a single preoccupation.

If the mind still doesn't settle down, though, consider cognizance next: What, at the moment, are you cognizant of -- things within or without? Past, present, or future? Good or bad? Worthwhile or worthless? Make yourself constantly self-aware. Once your powers of reference and presence of mind are constant, you'll see immediately that all acts of cognizance are fleeting, stressful, and not-self. Fix your attention simply on awareness itself, without getting involved in any other preoccupations. Make that awareness firm and unwavering, and the mind will experience stillness and peace: That's what's meant by tranquillity. Then focus on examining the absolute present, being aware of the body and mind. Whatever appears in the body, focus on it. Whatever appears in the mind, focus on just what appears. Keep your attention fixed until the mind becomes firm, steady, and still in a single preoccupation -- either as momentary concentration, threshold concentration, or fixed penetration.

These three levels of concentration are the results of the exercises you have done. Sometimes concentration arises from considering the body, sometimes from considering feelings, mental labels, mental fashionings, or cognizance. It all depends on which theme causes you to develop a sense of dispassion and detachment.

All the techniques listed here are simply for you to choose from. Whichever method seems most suited to you is the one you should take. There's no need to practice them all.

The two basic themes for tranquillity meditation mentioned above -- physical phenomena and mental phenomena -- are also called the five aggregates (//khandha//). Even though the five aggregates cover a wide variety of phenomena, they all come down to the body and mind. You have to keep your attention firmly established on the body so as to know its nature, and firmly established at the mind until you know your own mind thoroughly. If you don't bring things together in this way, you won't know the taste of concentration and discernment. Just like food: If you don't bring it together to your mouth and stomach, you won't know its taste or gain any nourishment from it at all.

Once you've gained concentration -- no matter what the level --

the important point is to be continually observant of your own mind. Be constantly mindful and continually self-aware. When you can maintain self-awareness on the level of momentary or threshold concentration and can keep track of these two levels so as to keep them going, they will gain strength and turn into fixed penetration, the level of concentration that's resolute, strong, and endowed with clear discernment.

When your discernment is developed, you will see how this one mind can take on birth in various levels of being, knowing that, `Now the mind is on the sensual level -- now on the level of form -- now on the formless level.'

* * *

ON THE LEVELS OF THE MIND

1. A mind whose underlying preoccupation is coupled with sadness or pain is bound for rebirth in the four realms of deprivation.

2. A mind whose underlying preoccupation is coupled with a low level of pleasure and happiness is bound for rebirth on the human level.

3. A mind whose underlying preoccupation is coupled with a stronger level of pleasure and happiness is bound for rebirth in the heavenly realms.

4. A mind whose underlying preoccupation is coupled with the level of pleasure and happiness that arises from concentration -- i.e., the strong sense of rapture that arises from //jhana// -- is bound for rebirth in the Brahma worlds on the level of form.

5. A mind whose underlying preoccupation is coupled with a subtle level of equanimity, with no form appearing as the sign or focal point

of concentration, is bound for rebirth in the Brahma worlds on the formless level.

Thus the differing levels of tranquillity can lead to different results.

All of this refers to the aspects of the mind that arise, decay, and disappear. These aspects are brought about through the power of two levels of concentration.

* * *

TWO LEVELS OF CONCENTRATION

1. Momentary concentration: the act of the mind's growing still for a moment, like a person walking along: One foot takes a step while the other foot stops still for a moment before taking the next step.

2. Threshold concentration: the act of the mind's settling down deeper than that, like a person who is walking along, meets with something, and stops to look for a moment -- with neither foot taking a step -- before he resumes walking.

These two types of concentration are not without their dangers or enemies. If you're not proficient enough at them, they may deteriorate -- or you may get hooked on them. The dangers that arise in the wake of these types of concentration are (a) growing attached to the meditation syllable, having no sense of when to stop repeating it; (b) being taken in by the five forms of rapture; (c) playing around with visions and signs that appear, regarding them as especially true or potent.

All of these phenomena, if you're wise to them, can help lead to

the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana//. If you aren't wise to them and become attached to them as something special, the mind is sure to fall for the various forms of rapture and to start drifting astray. You might start behaving under the influence of what you see in your meditation or intimate to others that you have invincible powers or clairvoyant abilities. All of this can destroy your concentration. Your mindfulness and self-restraint will become weak and you'll drift along under the influence of whatever occurs to the mind -- self-indulgent, dreaming, and drifting. These phenomena thus become your enemies, killing off the level of concentration that's resolute and endowed with the discernment capable of seeing through all three levels of being.

This is why the above phenomena are termed enemies. When we begin meditating, though, we have to start out by clinging to these very same enemies. But in clinging to them, don't be complacent, because they're only a path. Ordinarily, when we walk along a path, we don't have to pull it up and carry it along behind us. We just leave it where it is. In the same way, the meditation syllable, rapture, and visions are things we have to pass through, but not that we have to latch onto -- thinking, for instance, that we've already reached the goal.

* * *

ON THE MEDITATION SYLLABLE

The meditation syllable used as a preliminary basis for concentration -- //buddho//, //araham// or whatever -- is something that eventually should be let go of. Once you see that the mind is firm, mindful and ready to investigate, stop the repetition and fix your attention solely on the awareness of the knowing mind.

* * *

THE FIVE FORMS OF RAPTURE

1. Minor rapture (//khuddaka piti//): Your hair stands on end, and tears come to your eyes, either with or without your being aware of the fact. This happens, not through a sense of sadness, but through a feeling of pleasure, fullness, and satisfaction in a wholesome object.

2. Momentary rapture (//khanika piti//): A shiver runs through the body, and a feeling of satisfaction appears for a flash in the heart, like a flash of lightning or the flicker of lightning bugs.

3. Recurrent rapture (//okkantika piti//): A stronger sense of thrill comes over the body, like waves washing over a shore.

4. Transporting rapture (//ubbega piti//): A sense of transporting joy comes welling up through the body to the point where you lose control and start acting or speaking in various ways. For instance, sitting in concentration, you may suddenly raise your hands in adoration or bow down. If the feeling grows really strong, you may not be conscious of what you're doing. You may start speaking, the words coming out on their own without any forethought on your part.

5. Pervading rapture (//pharana piti//): A flush or tingling sensation spreads through and permeates the body. Sometimes the body itself appears to grow and swell, or else to become very small.

When any one of these forms of rapture arises, you should keep your powers of reference firm. Don't give in to the feeling and don't let it take over. Keep your mind unaffected. Don't lose your sense of your body and mind. Keep your words and actions firmly under control. Don't act under the influence of the feeling. If the sense of rapture comes in a gentle form, well and good; but if it comes in a strong

form, and you give in to its power, you can easily get hooked and start jumping to false conclusions. Don't go assuming that you've gained this or reached that, because all of these feelings are inconstant, stressful, and not-self. If you get fixated on them, the mind won't be able to attain proper concentration of any worth or value. If you fall for them, they'll become enemies of your concentration and discernment.

* * *

TWO KINDS OF VISION

1. Acquired images (//uggaha nimitta//): Sometimes when the mind settles down, a vision of one sort or another may appear -- a lump or a cloud of black, red, or white, etc.; a vision of one's own body or of a person acting in one way or another; a vision of the Buddha or of one of the Noble Disciples, or of heaven or hell -- there's no end to what may appear. In short, when we sit with our eyes closed meditating, whatever images arise in the mind are classed as acquired images. If we see a good one, we tend to assume that it's a sign that we've attained a good level, and so we fasten onto it. If we see an unpleasant one, we tend to become fearful or upset.

So we should make ourselves wise to the fact that there is no truth to these visions. They're simply illusions, deceiving the heart. They come under the laws of all that is inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Their nature is to arise and then pass away. To latch onto them and take them seriously is a form of defilement and attachment, called //nimittupadana//, clinging to signs. So if a vision arises, you should leave it alone. Keep conscious of your own body and mind.

Actually, these visions don't come from anywhere other than your own heart. To fall for them is like being duped by your own

reflection. Just as when a bird is eating food and we show it its reflection in a mirror, it'll open its beak -- out of greed or envy -- and try to steal the food in its reflection's beak, dropping the food in its own beak, so it is with acquired images: If we latch onto them and take them seriously, right concentration and discernment will drop from our grasp.

This being the case, we should leave these visions alone. If we start making assumptions based on them, they will turn into a form of attachment and so become our enemies. If an ugly or frightening image arises, we may get unnerved. So no matter what sort of image arises, don't get involved in it. Remind yourself that there's nothing constant or dependable about it, that it's simply a camp-follower of defilement, attachment, and unawareness. Visions of this sort have also been termed //kilesa-mara//, the demons of defilement, tempting the mind to become fixated on their contents.

The important point is not to bring them into the mind, because our purpose in meditating is to train the mind to be pure. We're not trying to "get" anything at all. Focus on the body and mind, know your own body and mind, until you know that you're free from defilement, suffering and stress: Once you truly know this, you've reached what you're here to know. Everything else, you should let pass. Don't fasten or dwell on it.

2. Divided images (//patibhaga nimitta//): This means that you separate the image from the mind and the mind from the image so as to see the true nature of the image as inconstant, stressful, and not-self. If you can't separate things in this way and instead get caught up in playing along with the vision, your mind will go astray from right concentration.

If you really want to know the mind, you have to get the mind out of the vision and the vision out of the mind. And before you can do this, you have to consider the vision from the standpoint of its three inherent characteristics, as inconstant, stressful, and not-self. For instance, the various visions that appear can be small, large, broad, narrow, bright, murky, near or far. This shows that they're

inconstant. So separate the mind from them. The mind will then be freed from them, and you should then return your attention exclusively to the body and mind as before. As your powers of mindfulness become firmer and stronger, mindfulness will turn into fixed penetration. And when fixed penetration acquires enough power, you will be ready for the exercises of insight meditation.

Not everyone experiences visions of this sort. Some people have a lot of them; others never have any at all, or at most only rarely, because they're things that are inconstant and undependable. If the power of your tranquillity is strong, there tend to be a lot of them. If the power of your insight is strong, they most likely won't appear. At any rate, the important point is that if you're constantly aware of your body and mind, you're on the right track. If you can be aware to the point where you know that your mind is released from its mass of defilements, so much the better.

Even if you don't experience visions, concentration still has its rewards. Even the lower levels of concentration -- momentary concentration and threshold concentration -- are enough to provide a basis for the arising insight.

* * * * * * * * *

JHANA

The highest level of concentration -- fixed penetration -- follows on threshold concentration. If mindfulness and self-awareness arise while you are in threshold concentration, they turn it into //jhana//.

//Jhana// means focusing the mind, making it absorbed in a single object, such as the internal sense of the form of the body. If you

want //jhana// to arise and not deteriorate, you have to practice until you are skilled. Here's how it's done: Think of a single object, such as the breath. Don't think of anything else. Practice focusing on your single object. Now add the other factors: //Vitakka// -- think about the object; and //vicara// -- evaluate it until you arrive at an understanding of it, e.g. seeing the body as unclean or as composed of impersonal properties. The mind then becomes light; the body becomes light; both body and mind feel satisfied and refreshed: This is //piti//, rapture. The body has no feelings of pain, and the mind experiences no pain: This is //sukha//, pleasure and ease. This is the first level of //rupa jhana//, which has five factors appearing in this order; singleness of object (//ekaggata//), thought, evaluation, rapture, and pleasure.

When you practice, start out by focusing on a single object, such as the breath. Then think about it, adjusting and expanding it until it becomes dominant and clear. As for rapture and pleasure, you don't have to fashion them. They arise on their own. Singleness of object, thought, and evaluation are the causes; rapture and pleasure, the results. Together they form the first level of //jhana//.

As you become more skilled, your powers of focusing become stronger. The activities of thought and evaluation fade away, because you've already gained a certain level of understanding. As you focus in on the object, there appears only rapture -- refreshment of body and mind; and pleasure -- ease of body and mind. Continue focusing in on the object so that you're skilled at it. Don't withdraw. Keep focusing until the mind is firm and well-established. Once the mind is firm, this is the second level of //rupa jhana//, in which only rapture, pleasure, and singleness of object remain.

Now focus on the sense of rapture associated with the grosser physical body. As the mind becomes more and more firm, it will gain release from the symptoms of rapture, leaving just pleasure and singleness of object. This is the third level of //rupa jhana//.

Then continue focusing in on your original object. Don't retreat from it. Keep focused on it until the mind attains //appana jhana//,

absolutely fixed absorption, resolute and unwavering. At this point, your sense of awareness becomes brighter and clearer, causing you to disregard the grosser sense of the form of the body and to focus instead on the subtler sense of the body that remains. This leaves only singleness of object, the mind being unconcerned and unaffected by any external objects or preoccupations. This is the fourth level of //rupa jhana//, composed of singleness of object and equanimity.

When you become skilled and resolute at this stage, your concentration gains the strength that can give rise to the skill of liberating insight, which in turn is capable of attaining the noble paths and fruitions. So keep your mind in this stage as long as possible. Otherwise it will go on into the levels of //arupa jhana//, absorption in formless objects.

If you want to enter //arupa jhana//, though, here is how it's done: Disregard the sense of the form of the body, paying no more attention to it, so that you are left with just a comfortable sense of space or emptiness, free from any sensation of constriction or interference. Focus on that sense of space. To be focused in this way is the first level of //arupa jhana//, called //akasanancayatana jhana//, absorption in the sense of unbounded space. Your senses -- sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch, and ideation -- feel spacious and clear, with no physical image acting as the focal point of your concentration. If your powers of discernment are weak, you may mistake this for //nibbana//, but actually it's only a level of //arupa jhana//.

Once you know and see this, go on to the next level. Let go of the sense of space and emptiness, and pay attention to whatever preoccupation is left -- but attention on this level is neither good and discerning, nor bad and unwise. It's simply focused on awareness free from activities. This level is called //vinnananancayatana jhana//, absorption in the sense of unbounded cognizance. If you aren't discerning, you may mistake this for //nibbana//, but it's actually only a level of //arupa jhana//.

Once you know this, make your focus more refined until you come

to the sense that there is nothing at all to the mind: It's simply empty and blank, with nothing occurring in it at all. Fix your attention on this preoccupation with "Nothing is happening," until you are skilled at it. This is the third level of //arupa jhana//, which has a very subtle sense of pleasure. Still, it's not yet //nibbana//. Instead, it's called //akincannayatana jhana//, absorption in the sense of nothingness.

Now focus on the subtle notion that says that there's nothing at all, until it changes. If you don't withdraw, but keep focused right there, only awareness will be left -- but as for awareness on this level, you can't really say that it's awareness and you can't say that it isn't. You can't say that it's labeling anything and you can't say that it's not. You can't yet decide one way or another about your preoccupation. The mind's powers of focused investigation at this point are weakened, because an extremely refined sense of pleasure has arisen. You haven't searched for its causes and, when you're in this state, you can't. So you fall into the fourth level of //arupa jhana//: //neva-sanna-nasannayatana jhana//, absorption in the sense of neither perception nor non-perception, a state in which you can't say that there's any act of labeling left, and you can't say that there's not.

So when the mind changes from one of these stages of awareness or points of view to another, keep close track of it. Be fully aware of what it's doing and where it's focused, without letting yourself get caught up with the refined sense of pleasure that appears. If you can do this, you'll be able to let go of all //sankhara dhamma//: all things fashioned and conditioned.

The four levels of //arupa jhana// are nothing other than the mind dwelling on the four types of mental phenomena (//nama//). In other words, the mind starts out by getting caught up with a sense of pleasure and well-being that isn't focused on any object or image, but is simply an empty, spacious feeling (//vedana//). This is the first level of //arupa jhana//. On the second level, the mind is caught up with the act of cognizance (//vinnana//). It's focused on an empty

sense of awareness as its object -- simply the act of cognizance happening over and over continuously, without end. This is called absorption in the sense of unbounded cognizance, i.e., being stuck on the act of cognizance. On the third level of //arupa jhana//, the mind is caught up with the act of mental fashioning (//sankhara//), which merely arises and passes away. Nothing, nothing at all appears as an image, and the mind simply thinks about this over and over again. This is called absorption in the sense of nothingness, i.e., being stuck on mental fashioning. On the fourth level of //arupa jhana//, the mind is caught up with the act of labeling (//sanna//), seeing that it can't say that there is a label for what it has just experienced or is now experiencing, and it can't say that there isn't. Thus it falls into absorption in the sense of neither perception nor non-perception.

All four levels of //arupa jhana// have a sense of pleasure and well-being as their common basis. Beginning with the first level, there is an extremely fine and subtle sense of pleasure, but your understanding of it isn't true. What this means is that you can't yet let go of your understanding of it. You simply remain focused and absorbed in it, without trying to find out its causes. The mind at this point doesn't feel inclined to reason or investigate, because the sense of pleasure is relaxed and exquisite beyond measure.

So if you want to escape beyond all suffering and stress, you should practice focusing from one level of //arupa jhana// to another, in and out, back and forth, over and over, until you are skilled at it. Then investigate, searching for the causes and underlying factors until you can know that, "Here the mind is stuck on the act of labeling -- here it is stuck on the act of mental fashioning -- here it is stuck on the act of cognizance."

Cognizance is the underlying factor for name and form, or physical and mental phenomena. Physical and mental phenomena, by their nature, contain each other within themselves. Once you understand this, focus on the internal sense of the form of the body. Consider it through and through so that it becomes more and more refined until the mind is absolutely firm, absorbed in a single preoccupation, either on the sensual level (a sensory image of the body) or on the formless

level. Keep the mind fixed, and then examine that particular preoccupation until you see how it arises and passes away -- but don't go assuming yourself to be what arises and passes away. Keep the mind neutral and unaffected, and in this way you will be able to know the truth.

The way in which the four levels of //rupa jhana// and the four levels of //arupa jhana// are fashioned can be put briefly as follows: Focus on any one of the four properties making up the sense of the form of the body (earth, water, fire, and wind). This is //rupa jhana//. The one object you focus on can take you all the way to the fourth level, with the various levels differing only in the nature of the act of focusing. As for //arupa jhana//, it comes from //rupa jhana//. In other words, you take the sense of physical pleasure coming from //rupa jhana// as your starting point and then focus exclusively on that pleasure as your object. This can also take you all the way to the fourth level -- absorption in the sense of neither perception nor non-perception -- with the various levels differing only in their point of view. Or, to put it in plain English, you focus (1) on the body and (2) on the mind.

//Rupa jhana// is like a mango; //arupa jhana//, like the mango's taste. A mango has a shape, but no one can see the shape of its taste, because it's something subtle and refined. This is why people who don't practice in line with the levels of concentration go astray in the way they understand things. Some people even believe that death is annihilation. This sort of view comes from the fact that they are so blind that they can't find themselves. And since they can't find themselves, they decide that death is annihilation. This is like the fool who believes that when a fire goes out, fire has been annihilated. Those who have looked into the matter, though, say that fire hasn't been annihilated, and they can even start it up again without having to use glowing embers the way ordinary people do.

In the same way, a person's mind and body are not annihilated at death. Take a blatant example: When a man dies and is cremated, people say that his body no longer exists. But actually its elements are still there. The earth is still earth just as it always was; the

water is still water; the fire is still fire; and the wind, still wind. Only their particular manifestations -- hair, nails, teeth, skin, flesh, etc. -- have disappeared. What we supposed them to be has vanished, but the nature of the primal elements hasn't. It's there as it always was. People who have fallen for their supposings are sure to be shocked at death; those who have seen the truth, see death as nothing strange. It's simply a change in the manifestations of the elements.

Our fear of death is based on our assumption that the body is ours. When it dies, and we feel that it's been annihilated, this only increases our fears, all because we don't know the truth of the body. And if we don't know the truth even of this crude body, we're ripe for all sorts of wrong views, such as the view that death is annihilation. If death is annihilation, then there are no heavens, no hells, no Brahma worlds and no //nibbana//. And if this true, then the Buddha was even stupider than we are, because pleasure in the present life is something everyone knows enough to search for -- even common animals know enough to look for food. So why would the Buddha have to exert himself to the point of sacrificing his life and mind for the sake of teaching other people?

People who believe that death is annihilation, who from birth have been led by necessity to search for a living from their environment, are like a person blind from birth who -- when he gets older and his parents or friends take him by the hand and lead him into a cave -- won't know whether he's in the cave or outside of the cave, because he can't see. And since he can't see, he'll think that everywhere is probably dark without exception. Even if they tell him that in-the-cave is dark and outside-of-the-cave is bright, he won't believe them, all because of his own darkness. In the same way, people believe that the body and mind are annihilated at death and that there are no heavens, hells, Brahma worlds, or //nibbana//, all because of their own darkness. Their knowledge hasn't penetrated into the real nature of birth and death. They see others speaking of the practice of virtue, concentration, //jhana//, and discernment for the sake of ending death and rebirth, and they smile to themselves. "What a bunch of fools." they say. But actually they're the fools.

Those who have seen that death has to be followed by rebirth have seen that if defilement, craving, and unawareness still entwine the heart, rebirth will be endless. People who can't see this are bound to believe that everything is annihilated at death.

Our Lord Buddha was a sage, a man of wisdom endowed with virtue, concentration, and discernment. He was able to see that there is no annihilation -- just like the expert surveyor who can look at a mountain spring and know that there's gold in the mountain.

"Look," he tells some farmers. "There's gold in the spring."

They go and look, but they don't see any signs of gold. All they see is water gushing out of the mountain. "That guy is lying," they think. "He must be out of his mind. He looks at spring water and sees gold."

But what's really wrong is that they don't know his craft. Those who see that death has to be followed by rebirth as long as there is unawareness (//avijja//) in the heart are like the expert surveyor. Those who believe that death is annihilation are like the farmers who know nothing of the craft of searching for gold.

Those who want to see clearly into the nature of birth and death will first have to learn the craft of the heart. Thought, evaluation, rapture, pleasure, and singleness of object: These form the first skill in the Buddha's craft. To focus in until only rapture, pleasure, and singleness of object are left is the second skill. To focus in until only pleasure and singleness of object are left is the third skill. To focus in until only equanimity and singleness of object are left is the fourth. When you've reached this point, you've mastered all the skills offered in that particular school, i.e., you've mastered the body; you've seen that it's just a matter of physical properties, unclean and repulsive, inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Some people, on reaching this point, don't continue their studies, but set themselves up in dubious professions, claiming to have special powers, to be fortune tellers or to know magical

incantations, using their skills to make a living under the sway of delusion.

Those, however, who have the necessary funds -- namely, conviction in the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana// -- will go on to study in another school, //arupa jhana//, focusing directly in on the mind. For example: Right now, what are you thinking? Good thoughts or bad? When you have the presence of mind to know what a thought is bad, stare it down until it disappears, leaving only good thoughts. When a good thought arises, there's a sense of ease and well-being. Focus in on that sense of well-being. Don't withdraw. If you're going to think, think only of that sense of well-being. Keep focusing until you are skilled at staying with that sense of well-being, to the point where, when you withdraw, you can focus right back in on it. This very sense of well-being is the basis for all four levels of //arupa jhana//. They differ only in their viewpoints on it. Once you've focused on this same sense of well-being firmly enough and long enough to go through the first, second, third, and fourth levels of //arupa jhana//, you should then go back and review all the skills you've mastered from the very beginning, back and forth, until they become //appana jhana//, fixed absorption, firm and fully mastered.

//Rupa jhana//, once mastered is like being a government official who works and earns a salary. //Arupa jhana//, once mastered, is like being a retired official receiving a pension from the government. Some people, when they've finished government service, simply curl up and live off their pensions without using their skills to provide themselves with any further benefits. This is like people who master //rupa jhana// and //arupa jhana// and then don't use their skills to gain the further benefits of the transcendent.

If you do want to gain those benefits, though, here's how it's done: Focus your powers of investigation back on your primal sense of the body and mind until liberating insight arises. The insight that acts as a stairway to the transcendent level is based on //jhana// at the level of fixed penetration, focusing the mind resolutely to reach the first level of //rupa jhana//. Those people who have a good deal of discernment will -- once the mind has attained concentration for

only a short while -- focus directly in on mental phenomena. I.e., they'll focus on the mind and investigate its preoccupation until they clearly see the true nature of physical and mental phenomena. The state of mind that clings to physical and mental phenomena will vanish, and while it is vanishing the "state of mind changing lineage (//gotarabhu citta//)" is said to arise. When the mind can know what mundane mental states are like and what transcendent mental states are like, that's called //gotarabhu nana//, change-of-lineage knowledge, i.e., comprehension of //nibbana//.

Here we're talking about people who are inclined to focus primarily on the mind, who tend to develop insight meditation more than tranquillity meditation. Their Awakening is termed release through discernment (//panna-vimutti//). Although they don't develop all of the mundane skills that come along with concentration -- i.e., they don't master all of the three skills, the eight skills, or the four forms of acumen -- they still master the one crucial skill, the knowledge that does away with the effluents of defilement (//asavakkhaya-nana//).

Those who tend more towards tranquillity meditation, though, are in no great hurry. They develop all the levels of //jhana//, going back and forth, again and again, until they're expert in both //rupa jhana// and //arupa jhana//. Then they return to the fourth level of //rupa jhana// and focus strongly on it, taking the inner sense of the form of the body as their object -- their //uggaha nimitta// -- and then manipulating it back and forth (//patibhaga nimitta//) to the point where their powers of mindfulness and self-awareness are firm. They focus until their minds are neutral and still, steady with a single object, uninvolved with any outside preoccupations. They then will be able to identify exactly how //rupa jhana// and //arupa jhana// differ -- and will realize that the fourth level of //rupa jhana// is the crucial one, giving the mind strength in a variety of ways.

When you reach this point, focus on the fourth level of //rupa jhana//. Keep the mind neutral and still, constantly focused on a single object. Focus on one spot as your frame of reference

(//satipatthana//), i.e., on the subtle sense of the body at this level, in and of itself. When you are strongly focused, a sense of brightness will develop, and a variety of amazing skills -- either mundane or transcendent, depending in part on the power of your //jhana// -- will arise in the mind.

The knowledge and skills arising from //jhana// can free you from all suffering and stress. But most of us, by and large, don't think of looking for these skills. We're interested only in those skills and forms of knowledge that will keep us bound to suffering and stress on and on through time. So those who aim for well-being that is clear and clean should train their minds to give rise to //jhana//, which is one of the treasures of the Noble Ones.

The four levels of //rupa jhana// and the four levels of //arupa jhana//, taken together, are called the eight attainments (//samapatti//), all of which come down to two sorts: mundane and transcendent. In mundane //jhana//, the person who has attained //jhana// assumes that, `This is my self,' or `I am that,' and holds fast to these assumptions, not giving rise to the knowledge that can let go of those things in line with their true nature. This is classed as //sakkaya-ditthi//, the viewpoint that leads us to self-identification, the feeling that, `This is me,' or `This is mine.' This in turn leads to //silabbata-paramasa//, attachment to our accustomed practices, i.e., seeing //jhana// as something of magical potency, that whatever we set our minds on attaining will have to come true. As for our doubts (//vicikiccha//) about the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha, these haven't been cleared up, because we've been deflected at this level and haven't gotten any further.

Thus whoever attains //jhana// without abandoning the three fetters (//sanyojana//) is practicing mundane //jhana//. Mundane //jhana//, unless you're really expert at it, is the easiest thing in the world to lose. It's always ready to deteriorate at the slightest disturbance from sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas. Sometimes you may be sitting in //jhana// and then, when you get up and walk away, it's gone.

As for transcendent //jhana//: When you've attained //rupa jhana//, you go back to examine the various levels until you are expert at them and then develop insight meditation so as to see mundane //jhana// for what it really is. In other words, you see that the preoccupations of both //rupa jhana// and //arupa jhana// are inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Once this knowledge arises, you are able to let go of the various preoccupations of //jhana//; and once the mind is set loose from //rupa jhana// and //arupa jhana//, it enters the transcendent level; the stream to //nibbana//. It cuts the three fetters -- self-identification, grasping at practices and habits, and uncertainty -- and is headed straight for //nibbana//. When you have cut the three fetters, your //jhana// is transcendent //jhana//; your virtue, concentration, and discernment are all transcendent.

Once you have mastered these two modes of //jhana//, they will give rise to the various abilities, mundane or transcendent, taught by Buddhism that differ from worldly skills in that they can arise only after the attainment of //jhana//. Among these skills are the three skills (//vijja//), the eight skills, and the four forms of acumen (//patisambhida-nana//).

* * *

THE THREE SKILLS

1. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember past lives.

2. //Cutupapata-nana//: the ability to know where living beings are reborn after death.

3. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: the ability to do away entirely with the

effluents of defilement.

1. The ability to remember past lives: First you have to be proficient in all four frames of reference (//satipatthana//). Once your powers of reference are strong, you will know the truth of the body in the present. That is, you keep focusing on the body as it appears in the present until there appears the subtle image of the body that is constantly arising and falling away. You will then be able to know not only the present, but also the past and future of the body. With regard to the past, you will know back to the day it was conceived in your mother's womb. What it was like after the first day, the seventh day, one month, three months, seven months, nine ... what it looked like, how it lived, what sort of food it consumed; and then as it grew one year, two, three, four, five all the way to the present: You'll be able to know the truth of the body. As for the future, you'll know how the body will change if you live to the age of thirty, forty, eighty, all the way to the day you die. If your knowledge on this level and your powers of reference are truly strong, you will be able to remember back one lifetime, ten lifetimes, one hundred, one thousand... depending on the power of your mind. As for the mental phenomena you experienced in past lives, you will be able to know them as well, just as you can know the body.

2. The ability to know where living beings are reborn after death: First you have to be proficient in knowing the movements of your own mind in the present. Sometimes it takes on the characteristics of a mind in the realms of deprivation, sometimes the characteristics of a human mind, a heavenly mind or a Brahma mind. Once you know your own crude and subtle mental states in the present -- and if your knowledge is truly strong -- you will be able to know, via the inner eye, exactly how well or badly different living beings fare when they die.

3. The knowledge that does away with the effluents of defilement: This means clear knowledge of the four Noble Truths -- the ability to diagnose stress (//dukkha//) as arising from craving (//tanha//); the ability to pinpoint what will put an end to craving, i.e., identifying the path //(magga//), and then following the path until the disbanding

of stress (//nirodha//) occurs. You will have clear vision of all four truths, doing away with defilement, craving, views, and conceits through the power of your discernment. The knowledge that does away with mental effluents forms the essence of liberating insight (//vipassana-nana//).

* * *

THE EIGHT SKILLS

1. //Vipassana-nana//: clear insight into the elements (//dhatu//), the aggregates (//khandha//), and the sense media (//ayatana//).

2. //Manomayiddhi//: the ability to project mind-made images.

3. //Iddhividhi//: supernormal powers.

4. //Dibba-sota//: clairaudience.

5. //Cetopariya-nana//: knowledge of the thoughts and minds of others.

6. //Dibba-cakkhu//: clairvoyance.

7. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: knowledge of past lives.

8. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: knowledge which does away with mental effluents.

1. //Vipassana-nana//: This refers to clear insight into the six elements -- the properties of earth, water, fire, wind, space, and

cognizance -- perceiving their true nature, e.g., seeing them as equal in terms of their three inherent characteristics -- inconstancy, stress and lack of self; seeing them merely as conditioned formations; knowing them with regard to all three time periods -- past, present and future: what they have been, what they will be, and what they are at the moment. Only when your insight into these matters is absolutely clear does it qualify as //vipassana-nana//.

The aggregates refer to the same range of phenomena as the elements, but simply classify them in a different way: body, feelings, mental labels, mental fashionings, and cognizance. These aggregates can be reduced to two -- physical and mental phenomena -- and these in turn can be redivided into six: the senses (sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch, ideation) and their corresponding objects. These are termed sense media (//ayatana//).

2. //Manomayiddhi//: This refers to the ability to make images of yourself or of others appear to other people. These images can appear in whatever manner you want them to, without your having to make a move. This skill depends on being able to manipulate the four physical properties, focusing on them with the power of //jhana// to create whatever image you have in mind.

3. //Iddhividhi//: Examples of supernormal powers are the ability to make a crowd of people to be only a few people, or a few people to be a crowd; the ability to walk through fire, on water, or through the dark if walking in bright light; the ability to make the body appear small, tall, short, dark, fair, old, young, etc.; the ability to affect the weather, causing rain, wind, fire, earthquakes, etc. All of this can be accomplished through the power of //jhana//.

4. //Dibba-sota//: the ability to hear sounds no matter how near or far -- the voices of human beings, the voices of heavenly beings, or whatever other sound you may focus on hearing.

5. //Cetopariya-nana//: the ability to know the thoughts of others -- good or bad, crude or refined, hateful or well-meaning. Whatever another person may be thinking will appear clearly to you.

6. //Dibba-cakkhu//: the ability to see anything, no matter what, near or far, without having to open your eyes.

7. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember previous lives.

8. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: the knowledge that drives such defilements as passion, aversion ,and delusion out of the heart. (These last two skills are explained under the three skills above.)

* * *

THE FOUR FORMS OF ACUMEN

1. //Attha-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to meaning.

2. //Dhamma-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to mental qualities.

3. //Nirutti-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to linguistic conventions.

4. //Patibhana-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to expression.

1. Acumen with regard to meaning means knowing how to explain the Buddha's shorter teachings in detail and how to draw out the gist of a detailed teaching so that listeners will have a correct understanding in line with the Buddha's aims. Even if you have a lot to say, you get to the point; even if you have only a little to say, you don't leave out anything important. Wrong words you can turn into right ones, and explanations that are correct but crude you can make more subtle without leaving anything out.

2. Acumen with regard to mental qualities means knowing how to

distinguish the wise qualities from unwise ones, establishing the first as good, which ought to be followed, and the second as evil, which ought to be avoided. You know how to explain their various levels, classifying the unwise as common, intermediate, and subtle, and then know which wise qualities are suitable for countering each sort: Virtue does away with common defilements; concentration does away with intermediate defilements; and discernment, subtle defilements. This is knowledge //about// mental qualities. The next step is to develop virtue to do away with the more common forms of greed, hatred, and delusion; to develop concentration to do away with the hindrances; and discernment to do away with the fetters (//sanyojana//).

Acumen with regard to mental qualities thus means to distinguished the various types of qualities and then to put the wise qualities into practice until the supreme quality -- //nibbana// -- is realized. Simply knowing about the wise qualities, but not developing them, runs counter to the Buddha's reasons for teaching about them in the first place.

3. Acumen with regard to linguistic conventions refers to the ability to know the individual with whom you are speaking (//puggalannuta//), and how to speak with different types of people so as to be in keeping with their knowledge and background (//parisannuta//). You know that you have to speak this way with that lay person, and that way with this; that this group of monks and novices has to be addressed in such and such a way, in line with their various backgrounds. You know how to make people understand in their own language -- how to speak with farmers, merchants, and kings, varying your language so as to fit the person you are speaking to. This form of acumen, contrary to what people normally believe, doesn't refer to the ability to speak the external language of birds or mice or what-have-you. Even if we could speak their language, what good would it do? If anyone can actually speak these languages, good for them. The Buddha's main interest, though, was probably in having us know how to speak with people in such a way that our words will meet their needs. Only those who have this ability qualify as having acquired this form of acumen.

4. Acumen with regard to expression refers to being quick-witted in discussing the Dhamma and its meaning, knowing how to put things in apt way so as to keep ahead of your listeners. This doesn't mean being devious, though. It simply means using strategy so as to be of benefit: putting common matters in subtle terms, and subtle matters in common terms; speaking of matters close at hand as if they were far away, of far away matters as if they were close at hand, explaining a base statement in high terms or a high statement in base terms, making difficult matters easy, and obscure matters plain. You know the right word to cut off a long winded opponent, and how to put things -- without saying anything false or dubious -- so that no one can catch you. To be gifted in expression in this way means not to be talkative, but to be expert at talking. Talkative people soon run themselves out: people expert at talking never run out no matter how much they have to say. They can clear up any doubts in the minds of their listeners, and can find the one well-chosen word that is worth more than a hundred words.

The skills classed as the four forms of acumen refer only to the skills of this sort that come from the practice of tranquillity and insight meditation.

The three skills, the eight skills, and the four forms of acumen arise only in the wake of //jhana//. When classed according to level, they are two: //sekha-bhumi//, i.e., any of these skills as mastered by a Stream-enterer, a Once-returner, a Non-returner, or by a person who has yet to attain any of the transcendent levels; and //asekha-bhumi//, any of these skills as mastered by an Arahant.

The only one of these skills that's really important is //asavakkhaya-nana//, the knowledge that does away with the mental effluents. As for the others, whether or not they are attained isn't really important. And it's not the case that all Noble Ones will attain all of these skills. Not to mention ordinary people, even some Arahants don't attain any of them with the single exception of the knowledge that does away with mental effluents.

To master these skills, you have to have studied meditation under a Buddha in a previous lifetime.

This ends the discussion of //jhana//.

* * *

At this point I would like to return to the themes of insight meditation, because some people are bound not to be expert in the practice of //jhana//. Even though they may attain //jhana// to some extent, it's only for short periods of time. Some people, for example, tend to be more at home investigating and figuring out the workings -- the logic of cause and effect -- of physical and mental phenomena, developing insight into the three inherent characteristics of inconstancy, stress, and "not-selfness," practicing only a moderate amount of //jhana// before heading on to the development of liberating insight.

Liberating insight can be developed in either of two ways: For those experts in //jhana//, insight will arise dependent on the fourth level of //rupa jhana//; for those not expert in //jhana//, insight will arise dependent on the first level of //jhana//, following the practice of threshold concentration. Some people, when they reach this point, start immediately investigating it as a theme of insight meditation, leading to complete and clear understanding of physical and mental phenomena or, in terms of the aggregates, seeing clearly that the body, feelings, mental labels, mental fashionings, and cognizance are inherently inconstant, stressful, and not-self, and then making this insight strong.

If this sort of discernment becomes powerful at the same time that your powers of mindfulness and presence of mind are weak and slow-acting, though, any one of ten kinds of misapprehension can occur. These are called //vipassanupak-kilesa//, the corruptions of insight. Actually, they are nothing more than by-products of the practice of insight, but if you fall for them and latch onto them,

they become defilements. They can make you assume wrongly that you have reached the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//, because they are defilements of a very subtle sort. They are also termed the enemies of insight. If your powers of reference aren't equal to your powers of discernment, you can get attached and be led astray without your realizing it, believing that you have no more defilements, that there is nothing more for you to do. These ten defilements are extremely subtle and fine. If you fall for them, you're not likely to believe anyone who tells you that you've gone wrong. Thus you should know about them beforehand so that you can keep yourself detached when they arise. But before discussing them, we should first discuss the exercises for insight meditation, because the corruptions of insight appear following on the practice of the exercises.

* * *

EXERCISES FOR INSIGHT MEDITATION

These are techniques for giving rise to knowledge and insight, via the mind, into the natural workings of physical and mental phenomena, as expressed in terms of the five aggregates, seeing them as naturally occurring conditions -- inherently inconstant, stressful, and not-self -- these three characteristics being the focal point of insight meditation.

If we've come to the topic of insight, why are we referring again to the five aggregates, inconstancy, stress, not-selfness, etc.? Weren't these already covered under tranquillity meditation?

The answer is that although insight meditation deals with the same raw material as tranquillity meditation -- i.e., form and formless objects, or in other words, physical and mental phenomena -- it gives rise to a more refined level of knowledge and understanding. The treatment of the five aggregates and the three characteristics on

the level of tranquillity meditation is very crude, simply enough to make the mind settle down to the point where it is ready for the practice of insight meditation. Once we reach the level of insight, though, our understanding and perception into the five aggregates and the characteristics of inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness become clearer and more distinct. We can make the following comparison: The understanding gained on the level of tranquillity meditation is like cutting down the trees in a forest but not yet setting them on fire. The understanding gained on the level of insight meditation is like taking the trees and burning them up. The forest in the second case is much more open and clear -- even though it's the same forest. This is how the levels of knowledge gained in tranquillity and insight meditation differ.

To develop insight, you first have to distinguish the five aggregates: physical phenomena, feelings, mental labels, mental fashionings, and cognizance. Once you have them distinguished, start out by focusing on and considering all physical phenomena, whether past -- those that have occurred beginning with your conception as an embryo in your mother's womb; present; or future -- those that will continue to occur until the day you die; internal -- the phenomena of the eye, ear, nose, tongue, and body, together with the visions that appear through the power of the mind; or external -- sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations: //All// of these are inherently inconstant, stressful and not-self. They arise momentarily and then pass away, never satisfying the desires of those who want them, never offering anything of any substance or worth. This holds true equally for any and all things composed of the physical properties.

This is the exercise dealing with physical phenomena.

As for feelings, start out by distinguishing two sorts: external and internal. External feelings arise when the eye comes into contact with a visible object, the ear comes into contact with a sound, the nose comes into contact with an aroma, the tongue comes into contact with a flavor, or when tactile sensations -- heat, cold, etc. -- come into contact with the body. All five of these categories are classed

as external feelings. if the mind is displeased, a bad mood is experienced; if the mind is neither pleased nor displeased, a mood of indifference is experiences: For the mind to experience any of these moods is classed as internal feeling. Both internal and external feelings -- past, present, or future -- should be focused on at a single point: the fact that they are all inconstant, stressful, and not-self. By nature they arise only to pass away.

This is the second exercise.

As for mental labels, there are two sorts, external and internal. External labeling refers to the act of identifying visual objects, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas when they come into the range of the senses. Internal labeling refers to the act of identifying moods of pleasure, pain, and indifference as they are felt by the heart. Once you can make this distinction, focus on all acts of labeling -- past, present, or future, internal or external -- at a single point: the fact that they are all inconstant, stressful and not-self. By nature they arise only to pass away.

This is the third exercise.

As for fashionings, these should first be divided into two sorts: //upadinnaka-sankhara//, those that are dependent on the power of the mind for their sustenance; and //anupadinnaka-sankhara//, those that are not. Mountains, trees, and other inanimate objects fashioned by nature are examples of the second category; people and common animals are examples of the first.

Fashionings dependent on the power of the mind for their sustenance are two sorts: external and internal. `External' refers to the compound of the four physical properties fashioned into a body through the power of //kamma//. `Internal' refers to the fashioning of thoughts -- -either good (//punnabhisankhara//), bad (//apunnabhisankhara//), or neither good nor bad (//anenjabhisankhara//) -- in the mind.

All fashionings -- past, present, or future, internal or external

-- should be focused on and considered at a single point, the fact of their three inherent characteristics, as follows:

//anicca vata sankhara uppada-vaya-dhammino
uppajjitva nirujjhanti//...

`How inconstant (and stressful) are fashioned things. Their nature is to arise and decay. Arising, they disband ...' They are all bound to be inconstant, stressful, and not-self.

This is the fourth exercise.

As for cognizance, this should first be divided into two sorts: internal and external. Internal cognizance refers to the act of being clearly aware that, `This is a feeling of pleasure -- this is a feeling of pain -- this is a feeling indifference,' as such feelings are experienced in the heart. External cognizance refers to being clearly aware by means of the eye, ear, nose, tongue, and body whenever visual objects, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations come into range and the mind reacts with notions of liking, disliking, or being indifferent. All acts of cognizance should be focused on and considered in terms of their three inherent characteristics: Whether past (beginning with the `connecting cognizance (//patisandhi vinnana//)' that gives rise to birth), present, or future, internal or external, all are inconstant, stressful, and not-self. There is nothing permanent or lasting to them at all.

When you consider these themes until you see them clearly in any of these ways, you are developing the insight that forms the way to the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana//.

Thus the exercises of tranquillity and insight meditation give rise to different levels of knowledge and understanding, even though they deal with the very same raw material. If you truly desire to gain release from suffering and stress, you should begin studying you own aggregates so as to give rise to tranquillity and insight. You may assume that you already know them, yet if you can't let them go, then

you don't really know them at all. What you know, you say you don't know; what you don't know, you say you do. The mind switches back and forth on itself, and so always has itself deceived.

Knowledge on the level of information -- labels and concepts -- is inconstant. It can always change into something else. Even people outside of the religion can know the aggregates on that level -- all they have to do is read a few books and they'll know. So those who really want to know should start right in, probing down into the aggregates until they perceive clearly and truly enough to let go. Only then will they be genuine experts in the religion.

* * *

Now we will discuss the stages of liberating insight, dealing first with the seven stages of purification, since these form their basis.

* * *

THE SEVEN STATES OF PURIFICATION

1. Purification of virtue (//sila-visuddhi//): Cleanse your virtues -- in thought, word, and deed -- in line with your station in life, so that they are pure and spotless, free from all five ways of creating enmity, such as taking life, stealing, etc.

2. Purification of consciousness (//citta-visuddhi//): Make the mind still and resolute, either in momentary concentration or threshold concentration, enough to form a basis for the arising of insight.

3. Purification of view (//ditthi-visuddhi//): Examine physical and mental phenomena, analyzing them into their various parts, seeing them in terms of their three inherent characteristics -- as inconstant, stressful, and not-self.

4. Purification by overcoming doubt (//kankha-vitarana-visuddhi//): Focus on the causes and conditions for physical and mental phenomena, seeing what it is that causes them to arise when it arises, and what causes them to disappear when it disappears. Examine both these sides of the question until all your doubts concerning physical and mental phenomena -- past, present and future -- vanish together in an instant. The mind that can see through the preoccupation with which it is involved in the present is much more subtle, resolute, and firm than it has ever been before, and at this point any one of the ten corruptions of insight -- which we referred to above as enemies of insight -- will arise. If your powers of reference, concentration, and discernment aren't equal to one another, they can lead you to jump to false conclusions, causing you to latch onto these defilements as something meaningful and thus going astray, falling away from the highest levels of truth. The enemies of insight are:

a. Splendor (//obhasa//): an amazingly bright light, blotting out your surroundings -- e.g., if you're sitting in a forest or patch of thorns, they won't exist for you -- bright to the point where you get carried away, losing all sense of your body and mind, wrapped up in the brightness.

b. Knowledge (//nana//): intuition of an uncanny sort, which you then latch onto -- either to the knowledge itself or to the object known -- as beyond refutation. Perhaps you may decide that you've already reached the goal, that there's nothing more for you to do. Your knowledge on this level is true, but you aren't able to let it go in line with its true nature.

c. Rapture (//piti//): an exceedingly strong sense of rapture and contentment, arising from a sense of solitude and lack of disturbance for which you have been aiming all along. Once it arises, you are

overcome with rapture to the point where you latch onto it and lose sense of your body and mind.

d. Serenity (//passaddhi//): an extreme sense of mental stillness, in which the mind stays motionless, overwhelmed and addicted to the stillness.

e. Bliss (//sukha//): a subtle, exquisite sense of pleasure, arising from a sense of mental solitude that you have just met for the first time and that the mind relishes -- the pleasure at this point being exceedingly subtle and relaxed -- to the point where it becomes addicted.

f. Enthusiasm (//adhimokkha//): a strong sense of conviction in your knowledge, believing that, `This must be //nibbana//'.

g. Exertion (//paggaha//): strong and unwavering persistence that comes from enjoying the object with which the mind is preoccupied.

h. Obsession (//upatthana//): Your train of thought becomes fixed strongly on a single object and runs wild, your powers of mindfulness being strong, but your powers of discernment too weak to pry the mind away from its object.

i. Equanimity (//upekkha//): The mind is still and unmoving, focused in a very subtle mental notion of equanimity. Not knowing the true nature of its state, it relishes and clings to its sense of indifference and imperturbability.

j. Satisfaction (//nikanti//): contentment with the object of your knowledge, leading to assumptions of one sort or another.

These ten phenomena, if you know them for what they are, can form a way along which the mind can stride to the paths and fruitions leading to //nibbana//. If you fasten onto them, though, they turn into a form of attachment and thus become the enemies of liberating insight. All ten of these corruptions of insight are forms of truth on one level, but if you can't let go of the truth so that it can follow

its own nature, you will never meet the ultimate truth of disbanding (//nirodha//). For the mind to let go, it must use discerning insight to contemplate these phenomena until it sees that they are clearly inconstant, stressful and not-self. When it sees clearly and is no longer attached to any of these phenomena, knowledge will arise within the mind as to what is and what isn't the path leading to the transcendent. Once this awareness arises, the mind enters the next level of purification:

5. Purification through knowledge and vision of what is and is not the path (//maggamagga-nanadassana-visuddhi//): Now that this realization has arisen, look after that knowing mind to keep it securely in the mental series leading to insight. Insight will arise in the very next mental moment, forming a stairway to the great benefits of the transcendent, the reward coming from having abandoned the ten corruptions of insight. Liberating insight will arise in the following stages:

* * *

THE NINE STAGES OF LIBERATING INSIGHT

a. Contemplation of arising and passing away (//udayabbayanu-passana-nana//): seeing the arising of physical and mental phenomena together with their falling away.

b. Contemplation of dissolution (//bhanganupassana-nana//): seeing the falling away of physical and mental phenomena.

c. The appearance of dread (//bhayatupatthana-nana//): seeing all fashionings (i.e., all physical and mental phenomena) as something to be dreaded, just as when a man sees a deadly cobra lying in his path or an executioner about to behead a criminal who has broken the law.

d. Contemplation of misery (//adinavanupassana-nana//): seeing all fashionings as a mass of pain and stress, arising only to age,

sicken, disband, and die.

e. Contemplation of disgust (//nibbidanupassana-nana//): viewing all fashionings with a sense of weariness and disenchantment with regard to the cycle of birth, aging, illness, and death through the various way-stations in the round of existence; seeing the pain and harm, feeling disdain and estrangement, with no longing to be involved with any fashionings at all. Just as a golden King Swan -- who ordinarily delights only in the foothills of Citta Peak and the great Himalayan lakes -- would feel nothing but disgust at the idea of bathing in a cesspool at the gate of an outcaste village, in the same way the arising of insight causes a sense of disgust for all fashionings to appear.

f. The desire for freedom (//muncitukamyata-nana//): sensing a desire to escape from all fashionings that appear, just as when a man goes down to bathe in a pool and -- meeting a poisonous snake or a crocodile -- will aim at nothing but escape.

g. Reflective contemplation (//patisankhanupassana-nana//): trying to figure out a way to escape from all fashionings that appear, in the same way that a caged quail keeps looking for a way to escape from its cage.

h. Equanimity with regard to fashionings (//sankharupekkha-nana//): viewing all fashionings with a sense of indifference, just as a husband and wife might feel indifferent to each other's activities after they have gained a divorce.

i. Knowledge in accordance with the truth (//saccanulomika-nana//): seeing all fashionings -- all five aggregates -- in terms of the
four Noble truths.

* * *

All of these stages of insight are nothing other than the sixth level of purification:

6. Purification through knowledge and vision of the way (//patipada-nandassana-visuddhi//): At this point, our way is cleared. Just as a man who has cut all the tree stumps in his path level to the ground can then walk with ease, so it is with knowledge on this level: We have gotten past the corruptions of insight, but he roots -- //avijja//, or unawareness -- are still in the ground.

The next step is to develop the mind higher and higher along the lines of liberating insight until you reach the highest plane of the mundane level leading to the noble paths, beginning with the path opening onto the stream to //nibbana//. This level is termed:

7. Purification of knowledge and vision (//nanadassana-visuddhi//): At this point, devote yourself to reviewing the stages of liberating insight through which you have passed, back and forth, so that each stage leads on to the next, from the very beginning all the way to knowledge in accordance with the truth and back, so that your perception in terms of the four Noble Truths is absolutely clear. If your powers of discernment are relatively weak, you will have to review the series three times in immediate succession before change-of-lineage knowledge (//gotarabhu-nana//, knowledge of //nibbana//) will arise as the result. If your powers of discernment are moderate, change-of- lineage knowledge will arise after you have reviewed the series twice in succession. If your powers of discernment are tempered and strong, it will arise after you have reviewed the series once. Thus the sages of the past divided those who reach the first noble path and fruition into three sorts: Those with relatively weak powers of discernment will have to be reborn another seven times; those with moderate powers of discernment will have to be reborn another three or four times; those with quick powers of discernment will have to be reborn only once.

The different speeds at which individuals realize the first path and its fruition are determined by their temperaments and

propensities. The slowest class are those who have developed two parts tranquillity to one part insight. The intermediate class are those who have developed one part tranquillity to one part insight. Those with the quickest and strongest insight are those who have developed one part tranquillity to two parts insight. Having developed the beginning parts of the path in different ways -- here we are referring only to those parts of the path consisting of tranquillity and insight -- they see clearly into the four Noble Truths at different mental moments.

In the end, it all comes down to seeing the five aggregates clearly and unmistakably in terms of the four Noble Truths. What does it mean to see clearly and unmistakably? And what are the terms of the four Noble Truths? This can be explained as follows: Start out by fixing your attention on a result and then trace back to its causes. Focus, for instance, on physical and mental phenomena as they arise and pass away in the present. This is the truth of stress (//dukkha-sacca//), as in the Pali phrase,

//nama-rupam aniccam, nama-rupam dukkham,
nama-rupam anatta//:

`All physical and mental phenomena are equally inconstant, stressful, and not-self.' Fix your attention on their arising and changing, seeing that birth is stressful, ageing is stressful, illness and death are stressful; sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, and despair are stressful; in short, the five aggregates are stressful. What is the cause? When you trace back to the cause for stress, you'll find that craving for sensual objects -- sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations and ideas -- is one cause, termed sensual craving (//kama-tanha//). Then focus in on the mind so as to see the intermediate-level cause and you'll see that `At this moment the mind is straying, wishing that physical and mental phenomena -- form, feelings, labels, fashionings, and cognizance -- would be in line with its wants.' This wish is termed craving for becoming (//bhava-tanha//). Focus in again on the mind so as to see the subtle cause and you'll see that, `At this moment the mind is flinching, wishing that physical and mental phenomena wouldn't change, that they

would stay under its control.' This wish is termed craving for no becoming (//vibhava-tanha//), i.e., craving for things to stay constant in line with one's wishes.

These three forms of craving arise when the mind is deluded. Focus in and investigate that deluded mental state until you can see that it's inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Tap Craving on his shoulder and call him by name until, embarrassed and ashamed, he wanes from the heart, in line with the teaching: `The lack of involvement with that very craving, the release from it, the relinquishing of it, the abandonment of it, the disbanding of it through the lack of any remaining affection: This is the disbanding of stress.'

The mind that switches back and forth between knowing and being deluded is all one and the same mind. Craving lands on it, not allowing it to develop the path and gain true knowledge, just as flocks of birds landing on a tall, unsteady, tapering tree can cause it to shudder and sway and come crashing down. Thus the Noble Disciples have focused on craving and discarded it, leaving only nirodha, disbanding. The act of disbanding can be divided into two -- the disbanding of physical and mental phenomena; or into three -- the disbanding of sensual craving, craving for becoming, and craving for no becoming; or into four -- the disbanding of feelings, labels, fashionings, and cognizance of various things. Add the disbanding of physical phenomena to the last list and you have five. We could keep going on and on: If you can let go, everything disbands. What this means simply is that the heart no longer clings to these things, no longer gives them sustenance.

Letting go, however, has two levels: mundane and transcendent. Mundane letting go is only momentary, not once-and-for-all, and so the disbanding that results is only mundane. It's not yet constant. As for the path of practice, it's not yet constant either. It's the noble eightfold path, all right, but on the mundane level. For example:

1. Mundane right view: You see into stress, its causes, its disbanding, and the path to its disbanding, but your insight isn't yet constant -- for although your views are correct, you can't yet let

them go. This is thus classed as mundane right view.

2. Mundane right attitude: Your attitude is to renounce sensual pleasures, not to feel ill will, and not to cause harm. These three attitudes are correct, but you haven't yet freed yourself in line with them. This is thus classed as mundane right attitude.

3. Mundane right speech: right speech is of four types -- refraining from lies, from divisive tale-bearing, from coarse and abusive speech, and from idle, aimless chatter. You know that these forms of speech are to be avoided, but you still engage in them out of absent-mindedness. This is thus classed as mundane right speech.

4. Mundane right action: Your undertakings aren't yet constantly right. Sometimes you act uprightly, sometimes not. This is classed as mundane right action.

5. Mundane right livelihood: Your maintenance of your livelihood by way of thought, word, and deed isn't yet constant. In other words, it's not yet absolutely pure -- in some ways it is, and in some it isn't. Thus it is termed mundane right livelihood.

6. Mundane right effort: Right effort is of four types -- the effort to abandon evil that has already arisen, to avoid evil that hasn't, to give rise to the good that hasn't yet arisen, and to maintain the good that has. Your efforts in these four directions aren't yet really consistent. Sometimes you make the effort and sometimes you don't. This is thus termed mundane right effort.

7. Mundane right reference: Right reference is of four types -- reference of the body, to feelings, to the mind, and to mental qualities. When you aren't consistent in staying with these frames of reference -- sometimes keeping them in mind, sometimes not -- your practice is classed as inconstant. This is thus termed mundane right reference.

8. Mundane right concentration: Right concentration is of three sorts -- momentary concentration, threshold concentration, and fixed

penetration. If these can suppress unwise mental qualities for only certain periods of time, they're classed as inconstant: sometimes you have them and sometimes you don't. This is thus termed mundane right concentration.

These eight factors can be reduced to three: virtue, concentration, and discernment -- i.e., inconstant virtue, inconstant concentration, inconstant discernment -- sometimes pure, sometimes blemished. These in turn reduce ultimately to our own thoughts, words, and deeds. We're inconstant in thought, word, and deed, sometimes doing good, sometimes doing evil, sometimes speaking what is good, sometimes speaking what is evil, sometimes thinking what is good, sometimes thinking what is evil.

When we want to make the path transcendent, we have to bring the principles of virtue, concentration, and discernment to bear on our thoughts, words, and deed, and then focus on cleansing those thoughts, words, and deeds so that they're in line with the principles of virtue, concentration, and discernment to the point where we attain a purity that is radiant and lasting. Only then can the path become transcendent.

The results of each path, whether mundane or transcendent, follow immediately on the practice of the path, just as your shadow follows immediately upon you.

To return to the discussion of the mundane path: Although the mundane path is said to have eight factors, this eightfold path -- as it's put into practice by people in general -- forks into two: eight right factors and eight wrong, making a sixteen-fold path. This is why regress is possible. What this comes down to is the fact that virtue, concentration, and discernment aren't in harmony. For example, our virtue may be right and our concentration wrong, or our discernment right and our virtue and concentration wrong. In other words, our words and deeds may be virtuous, but our thoughts -- overpowered by the hindrances -- may not reach singleness; or the mind may reach stillness, but without being able to let go of its preoccupations with the elements, aggregates, or sense media. Sometimes our discernment

and insight may be right, but we haven't abandoned unvirtuous actions. We know they're harmful and we're able to abstain for a while, but we still can't help reverting to them even though we know better. This is why we say the mundane path has sixteen factors, eight right and eight wrong, sometimes turning this way and sometimes that.

If, however, you really decide to train yourself and then watch over mundane right view so as to keep it right without letting the wrong path interfere -- so that your virtue, concentration, and discernment are right and in harmony -- then this very same mundane path, once it is made constant and consistent, will become transcendent, leading to the stream to //nibbana//. Once you reach the transcendent level, the path has only eight factors: Your virtue, concentration, and discernment are all entirely right. In this way they transcend the mundane level. The mundane level is inconstant: inconsistent, undependable, dishonest with itself. One moment you do good; the next evil. Then after you've regressed, you progress again. If you were to classify people of the mundane level, there are four sorts:

1. Some people have done evil in the past, are doing evil in the present, and will continue doing evil in the future.

2. Some people have done evil in the past, but are doing good in the present, and aren't willing to abandon their goodness in the future.

3. Some people have done good in the past, are doing good in the present, but will give it up in the future.

4. Some people have done only good in the past, are keeping it up in the present in all their actions -- i.e. virtue, concentration, and discernment are constantly with them -- and they plan to keep on doing good into the future.

So there's nothing constant about people on the mundane level. They're greedy, they're rich. They do both good and evil. Two hands aren't enough for them; they have to carry their goods on a pole over

the shoulder, with one load on the front end and another on the back. Sometimes the back load -- the past -- is good, but the front load -- the future -- is evil. Sometimes the front and back loads are both evil, but the person in the middle is good. Sometimes all three are good. When we're loaded up like this, we're not balanced. One load is heavy and the other one light. Sometimes we tip over backwards, and sometimes fall flat on our face -- back and forth like this, from one level of being to the next. This is how it is with virtue, concentration, and discernment on the mundane level. There's no telling where they'll lead you next. so once you've come to your senses, you should start right in keeping watch over the mundane path so that you can bring mundane virtue, concentration, and discernment into line with the transcendent.

* * * * * * * * *

TURNING THE MUNDANE PATH INTO THE TRANSCENDENT PATH

The path of the Noble Ones -- beginning with the path to stream entry -- is to take the mundane eightfold path and bring it to bear on the five aggregates -- body, feelings, labels, fashionings, and cognizance -- or, in short, to bring it to bear on physical and mental phenomena. Focus on these phenomena with right discernment until you see them all in terms of their three inherent characteristics, i.e., until you see all the physical and mental phenomena arising and disbanding in the present as inconstant, stressful, and not-self. You see with the eye of intuitive knowledge, the eye of discernment, the eye of meditative skill, the eye of Dhamma. Your vision is true and correct. It's Right View, the path in harmony, with no admixture of wrong view at all. Your vision of physical phenomena is correct in line with virtue, concentration, and discernment; your vision of mental phenomena is correct in line with virtue, concentration, and discernment. You trace things forward and back. You have an adamantine

sword -- liberating insight -- slashing back and forth. You are engaged in focused investigation: This is what forms the path.

You fix your attention on the Noble Truths as two: cause and effect. When your mind is absolutely focused and fixed on examining cause and effect, that's the path to stream-entry. Once you have gained clear insight into cause and effect through the power of your discernment, making the heart radiant and bright, destroying whatever mental and physical phenomena are fetters (//sanyojana//), the opening to //nibbana// will appear. If your powers of discernment are weak, your mind will then return to its dependence on mental and physical phenomena, but even so, it will no longer be deceived or deluded by them, for it has seen their harm. It will never again dare fall into the three fetters that it has borne for so long.

Those who reach this stage have reached the transcendent -- the path and fruition of stream entry -- and form one class of the Noble Disciples.

There are nine transcendent qualities -- four paths, four fruitions, and one //nibbana//: the path to stream entry and the fruition of stream entry; the path to once-returning and the fruition of once-returning; the path to non-returning and the fruition of non-returning; the path to Arahantship and the fruition of Arahantship; all of which come down to the one //nibbana//, which makes nine. The term //lokuttara dhamma// -- transcendent qualities -- means superior qualities, special and distinct from mundane qualities, reaching a "world" above and beyond all worlds, destined to go only higher and higher, never to return to anything low.

The word //magga//, or path, refers simply to the way leading to //nibbana//. It's called the //ariya magga//, the path free from enemies, because it's the path that Death cannot trace. It's called the eightfold path because on the transcendent level it has abandoned the eight wrong factors of the mundane path, leaving only the eight right: Right View and Right Attitude, which compose right discernment, let us see physical and mental phenomena that arise and disband in the present in terms of their three inherent characteristics, so that we

let go of them completely with no remaining doubts about the truth we have seen. As for Right Speech, Right Action, and Right Livelihood, our words and deeds reach purity, free from the fetter of self-identification. And as for Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, and Right Concentration, we reach a level of mind that is firm and imperturbable. Our thoughts, words, and deeds are free from groping with regard to precepts and practices, and are truly in keeping with //nibbana//, not side-tracking or going slack the way the actions of ordinary people do.

People who have attained stream entry have the following characteristics: They have unwavering conviction in the virtues of the Triple Gem. The quality of charity and self-sacrifice is a regular feature in their hearts. They are not complacent and never give rein to the power of delusion. They are firmly and happily dedicated to the cause of their own inner purity. They love virtue more than life itself. They have no intention of doing any of the baser forms of evil. Although some residual shoddy qualities may still be remaining in their hearts, they never let these qualities ever again come to the fore.

The stream they have entered is that leading to //nibbana//. They have abandoned the three lower fetters once and for all.

1. Self-identification (//sakkaya-ditthi//): They have uprooted the viewpoint that once caused them to identify physical and mental phenomena as being the self.

2. Uncertainty (//vicikiccha//): They have uprooted all doubt and indecision concerning the nature of physical and mental phenomena, and all doubt concerning the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha. If anyone were to come and say that there is no Awakening, that the practice of virtue, concentration, and discernment doesn't lead to //nibbana//, they wouldn't believe that person's words, because they have seen for certain, with their own discernment, that the paths and their fruitions are unrelated to time (//akaliko//) and can be known only personally, within (//paccatam//).

Their conviction is firm
and free from indecision.
Their vision is sure.

3. Groping at precepts and practices (//silabbata-paramasa//): They have uprooted all unreasonable beliefs concerning physical and mental phenomena, both within and without. They are no longer groping in their habits, manners, or practices. Everything they do is done with a reason, not out of darkness or ignorance. They are convinced of the principle of //kamma//. Their concern for their own thoughts, words, and deeds is paramount: Those who do good will meet with good, those who do evil will meet with evil.

People who have reached stream entry have faith in the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha that have appeared within them. They are no longer groping in their virtue. Their virtues are pure and free from defilement. They have cut off the three fetters with regard to their bodies and minds -- right in their own thoughts, words, and deeds -- through the practice of virtue, concentration, and discernment acting in concert. What this means is that they have made a focused examination back and forth, over and over, through the power of their own discernment. They have traced the path back and forth, cutting away at the grasses and weeds. One mental moment they trace things forward, and the next moment they trace them back. In other words, they focus on the phenomenon of arising and passing away, and then are able to know through the power of liberating insight that there in the midst of physical and mental phenomena exists something that isn't subject to arising and passing away.

The path to stream entry is the act of focusing on physical and mental phenomena, back and forth. When events are traced back and forth -- sometimes two times in succession, sometimes three, depending on the power of one's insight -- physical and mental phenomena disband and change-of-lineage knowledge arises in the same instant, enabling one to see the quality within one that isn't subject to arising or passing away. This is the opening onto //nibbana//, appearing sharp and clear through the power of one's own discernment, bringing with it

the fruition of stream entry, the state of being a Noble Disciple in the Buddha's teaching. One's fetters are absolutely severed, once and for all. Having seen the pain and harm coming from the actions that lead to the realms of deprivation, one is now freed from them and can breathe with ease.

Such people have received a treasure: They have attained transcendent discernment and seen for sure the opening onto //nibbana//. They are like a traveler who has seen a palace of gold in the distance: Although he hasn't yet reached it, he is bound to think of it at all times. Stream-enterers have already gone three leagues (//yojana//) on the way, with only seven leagues left to go. Whoever has the chance to see or know such people, help them, or associate with them, is truly fortunate.

There are three classes of Stream-enterer: //ekabijin//,those who will be reborn only once more; //kolankola//, those who will be reborn three or four more times; and //sattakkhattu-parama//, those who will be reborn seven more times.

Why are there three? Because the natural propensities of each individual determine the way he or she pursues the path. The first group is comprised of those with a propensity to anger and irritation. They tend to develop insight meditation more than tranquillity meditation, reaching Awakening quickly with few of the mundane skills or powers. The second group is comprised of those with a propensity to passion and desire. This group develops insight and tranquillity in equal measure, reaching Awakening at a moderate rate, along with a moderate number of mundane powers and skills. The third group consists of those with a propensity to delusion. They tend to develop tranquillity in large measure, with very strong powers in the direction of //jhana//, before going on to develop insight meditation. They attain Awakening along with a large number of powers and skills. When they reach the transcendent level, they tend to have mastered the three skills, the six forms of intuitive power (//abhinna//), and the four forms of acumen.

But if these three propensities exist in everyone, why do we now

assign them to different individuals? Because the moment you are about to know the truth, you focus on the good and bad features of a particular mental state and attain Awakening then and there. In some cases the state is passion, in some cases anger, and in some cases delusion. Once you have focused on knowing a particular state and know its truth for what it is, then that truth will place you in a particular class.

Those who reach this stage are headed straight for the higher paths and fruitions culminating in //nibbana//. People who have attained stream entry have their virtue completely developed. They don't have to worry about virtue any longer. They no longer have to look out for their virtues, for they've been a slave to virtue long enough. From now on the quality of their virtue will look out for them, safeguarding them from the four realms of deprivation. What this means is that their vices have been tamed, and so they no longer have to worry about keeping them in line. They still have to work at concentration and discernment, though. They've wiped out the cruder forms of unwise behavior, but the medium and subtle forms -- which are to be wiped out by higher paths, beginning with the path to once-returning -- still remain.

* * *

THE PATH TO ONCE-RETURNING

The path to once-returning takes the fruition of stream entry as its basis. In other words, those who are to attain the state of once-returning bring their previous activity in making the mundane path transcendent to bear on the five aggregates, reducing the aggregates to two classes -- physical phenomena and mental phenomena -- and then making a focused investigation of both through the power of intuition and liberating insight in this manner:

Right View: They contemplate physical and mental phenomena until they see them clearly as inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Once they see clearly, they become uncomplacent. They set their thoughts on doing away with desire for physical and mental phenomena. They want to withdraw themselves from these things because they have seen their harm. This is Right Attitude.

Right Speech on this level refers to the inner dialogue of //vitakka// and //vicara//, thinking and evaluating, searching rightly for the causes and conditions of physical and mental phenomena. (As for external speech, that was made pure with the attainment of stream entry, so there is no need to mention it on this level.)

Right Action on this level is nothing other than the activity of focusing on physical and mental phenomena so as to give rise to tranquillity and insight.

Right Livelihood here refers to the act of choosing, say, a physical phenomenon as an object for the mind's activity -- this is termed //vitakka//-- and then examining and evaluating it -- this is //vicara//. Once you learn its truth, this leads to mental pleasure. Your focused examination of physical and mental phenomena is right, and the state of your mind is right. This thus counts as Right Livelihood.

Right Effort refers to the effort of focusing and examining for the sake of shedding physical and mental phenomena through the power of liberating insight, making the appropriate effort without being complacent.

Right Mindfulness means being mindful of the behavior of physical and mental phenomena as they arise and disband, without getting distracted, at the same time having presence of mind and being self-aware -- in short, being mindful and alert with regard to your body and mind in all your activities, taking the body and mind as your frame of reference in a way that leads directly to concentration.

Right Concentration here refers to the mind's being focused

exclusively and steadily on physical and mental phenomena, not fixing its attention on anything else. Its activity centers constantly on a single preoccupation, which it examines in terms of liberating insight. This type of concentration, termed //appana citta//, the fixed mind, differs in no way at all from the activity of discernment, searching for the causes and conditions of physical and mental phenomena in terms of //saccanulomika-nana//, knowledge in accordance with the four Noble Truths.

When all aspects of the noble path are right, in terms of the activity of thought, word, and deed, the entire path converges in a single mental instant. Focus the mind in that instant and see the truth of physical and mental phenomena. Physical and mental phenomena will disband and won't appear as a focal point for the mind. The mind will escape from its shackles as thoughts of passion, aversion, and delusion disappear. But only three fetters have been broken, just as in stream entry. Passion, aversion, and delusion have merely been weakened.

This is the fruition of once-returning. Those who reach this level are destined to be reborn only once more. They have completely developed virtue and one aspect of concentration, but they still have to work on the remaining aspects of concentration, along with discernment, because these have been only partially developed. Discernment is still weak. It has cut away only the twigs and branches, while the roots are still intact. Still, people who have reached this level have seen //nibbana// appear close at hand.

* * *

THE PATH TO NON-RETURNING

The path to non-returning takes the fruition of once-returning as

its basis. In other words, those who are to attain the state of non-returning gather all eight factors of the noble path and bring them to bear on physical and mental phenomena as before. They then make a focused examination in terms of liberating insight. What this means is that Right View and Right Attitude are brought together at the same point and applied to physical and mental phenomena so as to see such phenomena in terms of their three inherent characteristics. This is termed right discernment.

Right Speech, Right Action, and Right Livelihood are brought together at the same point: The mind's normal state is now that of being focused at the level of physical and mental phenomena. The activity on this level is reduced to two sorts: "bodily action," i.e., the act of focusing the mind on the behavior of physical phenomena; and "speech," the mind's inner dialogue, directed thought and evaluation (//vitakka, vicara//) focused on the behavior of physical and mental fashionings. Bodily activity is in a state of normalcy; mental activity is in a state of normalcy: Thus we can say that heightened virtue (//adhisila//) has been established.

As for Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, and Right Concentration: The mind makes a persistent, unwavering examination of physical and mental phenomena, resolutely intent on them as its single preoccupation. Once the qualities of virtue, concentration, and discernment are gathered together and brought to bear on physical and mental phenomena, use the power of discernment to make a focused examination back and forth: This is termed the path to non-returning. When physical and mental phenomena disband and disperse from the primal heart, the fourth and fifth fetters -- //kama-raga//, passion and delight for physical and mental phenomena caused by the power of sensual defilement; and //patigha//, mental irritability and resistance related to physical and mental phenomena -- are absolutely abandoned. Once these two qualities have been shed from the heart through the power of liberating insight, this is termed the fruition of non-returning. Non-returners have thus put behind them once and for all the rocky, five-league trail composed of self-identification, uncertainty, groping at precepts and practices, sensual passion, and irritation. Never again will they have to be reborn in any of the

sensual worlds.

Forsaking these things forever,
They savor the fruit of non-returning,
Earning the title, "Noble One."

According to the Canon, Non-returners are of five sorts. After they pass away from the human world, they will appear in the five Pure Abodes, the highest of the Brahma worlds, there to attain Arahantship, never again to return to the sensual plane. Non-returners have only a little work left to do. Their virtue is completely developed into heightened virtue (//adhisila//); their training in concentration is also complete, so that they no longer have to work at it. The only thing left for them to develop is discernment. Everything else will take care of itself. They are Noble Disciples who are genuinely close to //nibbana//.

* * *

THE PATH TO ARAHANTSHIP

The path to Arahantship takes the fruition on non-returning as its basis. In other words, those who are to become Arahants gather all eight factors of the noble path and bring them to bear as before on physical and mental phenomena, but now they deal with a level of these phenomena more subtle than before, converged into a single point. Once they have gathered the factors of the path at the level of physical and mental phenomena, they make a focused examination, back and forth, using the power of their discernment, bringing this subtler level of physical and mental phenomena into a single point as stress, the cause

of stress, the path, and disbanding, all four Noble Truths gathered into one. They focus on seeing how stress is one with the cause of stress, how the cause of stress is one with the path, how the path is one with the disbanding of stress. Once they have seen things rightly in this way, they make an investigation in terms of the three characteristics:

//namarupam aniccam, namarupam dukkham,
namarupam anatta//:

"Physical and mental phenomena are inconstant, physical and mental phenomena are stressful, physical and mental phenomena are not-self." To investigate in this way is termed the path to Arahantship.

Once clear insight arises right at the heart, physical and mental phenomena disband simultaneously with Right View, and in that instant one reaches the ultimate quality -- the Unconditioned -- which knows no arising or passing away. The ten fetters are shattered without leaving a trace. Starting with the sixth fetter, these are:

6. Passion for form (//rupa-raga//): attachment to the sense of form; contentment, for example, with the objects that can act as the basis of //rupa jhana//.

7. Passion for formless phenomena (//arupa-raga//): attachment to non-physical phenomena: contentment, for example, with feelings and moods of pleasure and well-being that one has previously experienced.

8. Conceit (//mana//): construing oneself to be this or that. Arahants have put such assumptions aside. (They don't assume themselves).

9. Restlessness (//uddhacca//): obsessive thinking.

10. Unawareness (//avijja//): delusion, dullness, ignorance, immersed in physical and mental phenomena.

All ten of these fetters have been dispersed from the heart of an Arahant.

To make a focused investigation using one's discernment, seeing the disbanding and dissolution of physical and mental phenomena in the same terms as all fashioned things, i.e.,

//sabbe sankhara anicca,
sabbe sankhara dukkha,
sabbe dhamma anatta//:

"All fashionings (physical and mental phenomena) are inconstant, all fashionings are stressful, all qualities (physical and mental qualities) are not-self;" to focus on these things as the basic danger in all three levels of existence; to see the three levels of existence as masses of burning embers, incinerating all those who are engrossed in them; to bring virtue, concentration, and discernment to bear in this way exclusively on physical and mental phenomena: This is the path to Arahantship. And at that very moment physical and mental phenomena disband along with the noble path -- i.e., Right View -- and the ten fetters are shattered: This is the fruition of Arahantship.

The tasks of virtue, concentration, and discernment are completed, the teachings of the Lord Buddha fulfilled. There is no longer any attachment to the paths or their fruitions, nor is there any attachment to the Unconditioned. All that remains is what is there on its own: disbanding. That is to say, mental states involved with the five aggregates have disbanded; mental states involved with virtue, concentration, and discernment have disbanded -- because when virtue, concentration, and discernment converge on the level of physical and mental phenomena the first time, the first noble attainment is reached; the second time, the second attainment is reached; the third time, the third; and the fourth time, the fourth. When the qualities of virtue, concentration, and discernment are brought together in fully mature form, the mind is released from physical and mental phenomena through the power of discernment, in

line with the teaching,

//pannaya paribhavitam cittam
sammadeva asavehi vimuccati//:

"When the mind has been matured through discernment, it gains complete release from all mental effluents." The mind is able to let go of physical and mental phenomena. Physical and mental phenomena are not the mind; the mind isn't physical and mental phenomena. The mind isn't virtue, concentration, and discernment.

//sabbe dhamma anatta//:

The mind doesn't identify any quality as itself, or itself as any of these qualities. It simply is -- deathlessness. This is called disbanding because passion, aversion, and delusion have disbanded completely. There is no more becoming for the mind, no more birth, no more involvement with the elements, aggregates, and sense media, and -- unlike ordinary run-of-the-mill people -- no longer any intoxication with any of these things. As a passage in the Canon puts it:

//mada-nimmadano// -- no longer intoxicated with the three levels of existence;

//pipasa-vinayo// -- no longer thirsting for sensual pleasures;

//alaya-samugghato// -- involvement with the aggregates has been withdrawn, leaving the aggregates free to follow their own natural state;

//vattupacchedo// -- the cycle through the three levels of existence has been cut absolutely;

//tanhakkhayo// -- craving is done with;

//virago// -- passion is done with;

//nirodho// -- unawareness has disbanded without leaving a trace;

//nibbana// -- the mind is freed from its shackles and bonds.

The Deathless is reached. Birth, ageing, illness, and death are eliminated. Ultimate, unchanging ease is attained. The aggregates disband without leaving a trace, in line with the synopsis of dependent origination: "Simply with the disbanding of this unawareness -- with no trace of remaining passion -- fashionings disband ... cognizance (with regard to the six senses) disbands ... physical and mental phenomena disband... the six sense media disband ... sensory contacts disband ... the three kinds of feeling disband... the three kinds of craving disband ... the four kinds of clinging disband .... becoming disbands... birth disbands ... aging, death, sorrow, lamentation, pain, distress, and despair all disband and no longer appear as stress."

The mind is Dhamma, free from effluents, because it has gained insight into all fashioned things. It is released from all unawareness, craving, and clinging, and has cut all ten fetters. This is the fruition of Arahantship. Those who have reached this level have completed the religion. They have no more defilements or cravings; no one has anything further to teach them. Even the Buddha himself doesn't have it within his power to formulate any further instructions for them. This is why they are said to have completed the religion. If you were to describe their virtues, they would be infinite.

Arahants are classified into four groups:

1. //Sukha-vipassako//: those who have gained "dry" release through the power of insight, having developed the bare minimum of concentration before attaining the knowledge that does away with mental effluents (//asavakkhaya-nana//) and gaining release. They have no other powers or skills.

2. //Tevijjo//: those who have attained the three skills --

   a. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember their

own past lives.

b. //Cutupapata-nana//: the ability to see living beings as they pass from death to rebirth.

c. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: the knowledge that does away with the effluents of defilement.

3. //Chalabhinno//: those who have attained the six intuitive powers --

a. //Iddhividhi//: the ability to display supernormal powers.

b. //Dibba-sota//: clairaudience.

c. //Cetopariya-nana//: the ability to know the thoughts of others.

d. //Pubbenivasanussati-nana//: the ability to remember previous lives.

e. //Dibba-cakkhu//: clairvoyance.

f. //Asavakkhaya-nana//: The ability to do away with mental effluents.

4. //Patisambhidappatto//: those who have mastered the four forms of acumen --

a. //Attha-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to meaning.

b. //Dhamma-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to mental qualities.

c. //Nirutti-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to linguistic conventions.

d. //Patibhana-patisambhida//: acumen with regard to expression.

These are the different classes of Arahants. It's not the case that they are all alike. Those who have attained release through dry insight have developed insight meditation more than tranquillity. Those who attain the three skills have developed tranquillity and insight in equal measure. Those who attain the six intuitive powers have developed two parts tranquillity to one part insight. Those who attain the four forms of acumen have developed three parts tranquillity to one part insight. This is why they differ from one another. (Tranquillity here refers to the eight levels of //jhana//). If you want detailed discussions of these various attainments, see the discussions of the three skills, the eight skills, and the four forms of acumen given after the section on //jhana//. The skills mentioned on this level, though, are all transcendent, and are completely apart from the corresponding mundane skills.

* * *

SANGAHA-DITTHI

Now I would like to describe the virtues of the Arahants, those who have gained complete insight into the world, abandoning it once and for all. Though their aggregates (physical and mental activities) may still appear to the world, they are pure aggregates, absolutely free from both good and evil, because the mind doesn't claim possession of them. The mind is untouched by the behavior of the aggregates. The ten fetters have been disbanded completely and no longer entangle the heart, which is why this state is called //nibbana//: liberation. The mind is radiant and clear; passion,

aversion, and delusion can no longer cloud it. It has reached the radiance of the primal nature of the heart, to which nothing else can compare.

Once this radiance is realized, it obliterates the radiance of all three levels of existence, so that no state of being appears at all. As long as the mind has yet to gain release from defilement, it is bound to regard the three levels of existence as radiant and appealing. Once the mind reaches stream entry, the radiance of the three levels of existence begins to darken and dim. When it reaches the level of once-returning, that radiance appears even dimmer; and on the level of non-returning, it appears dimmer yet, although it is still there. When Arahantship is reached, the radiance of the three levels of existence is so dim that it has virtually vanished. When virtue, concentration, and discernment are gathered at the mind, and unawareness disbands along with the higher levels of the noble path, the world doesn't appear at all. You can't tell what features, colors, or shapes it has, or even where it is. There is only the pure brilliance of //nibbana//. All the worlds are dissolved in the moments of the path and fruition of Arahantship. This brilliance is something always there, but we don't see it because of our own darkness and delusion.

This very brilliance, though, can obliterate the darkness of the world so that only //nibbana// will appear. The radiance of //nibbana// obliterates the radiance of the world just as the light of the sun, which illumines the world of human beings and common animals, can obliterate at midday the light of the stars that appear in the sky at night. Another comparison is the light of the candle, which in the darkness appears bright to our eyes: If a burning kerosene lantern is brought near the candle, the candle's light will appear to dim. If the lantern's light is really brilliant, the light of the candle won't even appear. If we aren't observant, we may think that the candle isn't shedding any light at all, but actually it's giving off as much light as before, only now no one pays it any attention. So it is with the mind that has reached radiant //nibbana//, which obliterates the light of the sun and moon, and wipes from the heart the glittering appeal of heaven and the Brahma worlds. This is why //nibbana// is

said to be zero or void: None of the three worlds appears as a preoccupation of the heart; the heart no longer entangles itself. It zeroes itself from the world, i.e., it no longer takes part in birth, ageing, illness, and death.

//Nibbana// is something genuine and unchanging. It knows nothing of deterioration. It always stays as it is. As long as there is birth, aging, illness, and death, there will always be //nibbana//, because birthlessness comes from birth, and deathlessness lies buried in the very midst of dying. The problem, then, lies with those who don't lay the ground-work for realizing //nibbana//. //Nibbana// doesn't vacillate back and forth, but most people who practice virtue, concentration, and discernment do. Just like a man who is going to walk to a city but, when he gets halfway there, turns back: Normally he should reach the city in thirty days, but if he walks back and forth like this even for three years, he'll never get there. And when he doesn't reach the city, if he were then to go telling people that it doesn't exist, he would be making a serious mistake.

So it is with people who practice virtue, concentration, and discernment in half measures, back and forth, and -- when they don't gain Awakening -- go telling others that //nibbana// is null and void, that the Buddha took it with him when he died. This is very wrong. We can make a comparison with a field where our parents have raised rice and always gotten a good crop. If they die, and our own laziness fills their place so that we don't do the work, we're bound to go hungry. And once we're hungry, can we then say that our parents took the rice or the field with them? In the same way, //nibbana// is there, but if we don't assemble the causes for realizing it and then go denying its existence, you can imagine for yourself how much harm we're doing.

If we haven't yet reached or realized //nibbana//, there's nothing extraordinary about it. But once we have come close to //nibbana//, the world will appear as if full of vipers and masses of fire. The palaces and mansions of heavenly beings, if you can see them, will look like the hovels of outcastes. You won't be attracted to living in them, because you've already known //nibbana//.

//Nibbana// is nothing else but this ordinary heart, freed from all the effluents of defilement so that it reaches its primal nature. The primal nature of the heart is something that doesn't take birth, age, grow ill, or die. What takes birth is the act of falling for preoccupations. The heart's nature is clear and shining, but unawareness keeps it clouded and opaque. But even on the physical level -- to say nothing of the heart -- if someone were to come along and say that the water in the ocean is clear by nature, that a person with any intelligence could see the ocean floor, you'd have a hard time trying to find anyone to believe him. But what he says is true. There are plenty of reasons why we can't see the ocean floor -- the dust and minute particles floating in the water, the wind and the sea creatures that interact with the water -- but if you could get someone to eliminate these factors so that there would be nothing but the nature of the water, it would be crystal clear. You could tell at a glance how deep or shallow the ocean was without having to waste your time diving and groping around. So it is with the heart: If our hearts are still ignorant, we shouldn't go groping elsewhere for //nibbana//. Only if we cleanse our own hearts will we be able to see it.

People who meditate are by and large extremely prone to conjecture and speculation, judging //nibbana// to be like this or that, but actually there's nothing especially deep, dark, or mysterious about it. What makes //nibbana// seem mysterious is our own lack of discernment. //Nibbana// is always present, along with the world. As long as the world exists, there will always be //nibbana//. But if no one explores the truth of //nibbana//, it will appear mysterious and far away. And once we give rise to our own misunderstandings, we're bound to start formulating notions that //nibbana// is like this or like that. We may decide that //nibbana// is extinguished; that //nibbana// is null and void; that //nibbana// has no birth, ageing, illness, or death; that //nibbana// is the self; or that //nibbana// is not-self. Actually, each of these expressions is neither right nor wrong. Right and wrong belong to the person speaking, because //nibbana// is something untouched by supposing. No matter what anyone may call it, it simply stays as it is. If we were to call it heaven or a Brahma world, it wouldn't object, just as we

suppose names for "sun" and "moon": If we were to call them stars or clouds or worlds or jewels, whatever they really are stays as it is; they aren't transformed by our words. At the same time, they themselves don't announce that they are sun or moon or anything. They are //thiti-dhamma// -- they simply are what they are.

So it is with the pure heart that we call //nibbana//. No matter what we call it, it simply stays as it is. Thus we say that with //nibbana// there is no right and no wrong. Right and wrong belong to the person speaking. People who don't know drag out their right and wrong to talk about. //Nibbana// is something known exclusively through the heart. Words and deeds aren't involved. Our talking is merely a matter of the path. The result, once attained, is something completely apart. We thus call it release (//vimutti//) because it's untouched by supposing, attaining a nature that is pure heartwood: the heart that neither spins forward nor back, the heart that attains a quality that doesn't develop or deteriorate, come or go. It stays as it is -- what we suppose as thiti-dhamma, free from the germs of defilement -- our very own heart, i.e., the heart's primal nature.

Actually, the heart is pure by nature, but various moods and objects -- various preoccupations -- are mixed up with it. Once these preoccupations are cleaned out, there you are: //nibbana//. To know //nibbana// clearly is nothing other than knowing how this one heart takes its preoccupations as itself. The heart by nature is one, but if it hasn't been trained by discernment, it tends to go streaming towards preoccupations, both within and without, and then we say that this state of mind differs from that state of mind, and so they begin to multiply until they are so many that we give up trying to look after them all. They seem many because we count each preoccupation as a state of the mind itself. The problem is that we don't understand the teachings of the ancient philosophers, and so think that the mind can be called many: Suppose a person has many jobs. sometimes he sells, so he's called a merchant. If he also grows rice, he's called a farmer. If he works for the King, he's called a government official. If he acquires rank, he's called by his rank. Actually he's only one person, and none of his titles are wrong. They've been given to him simply in line with the work he does. But anyone who didn't understand

would think that this man was an awful lot of people.

Another comparison: When a person is born, we call it a baby. When it gets older, we call it a child. When it gets still older, we call it a young man or a young lady; and when its hair gets grey and its teeth break, we call it Grandma or Gramps. What gives rise to all these names? One and the same person. So it is with the mind that is supposed to be many. We don't understand what the words are supposed to mean, so we go groping around after our own shadows. When this is the case, we find it hard to practice. We don't understand the states of mind that have been supposed into being, and so don't see the mind that is released, untouched by supposing.

When the mind is said to have many states, this is what is meant: Sometimes the mind takes on passion; this is called //saraga-citta//, a passionate mind. Sometimes it takes on irritation and aversion; this is called //sadosa-citta//, an angry mind. Sometimes it takes on a deluded state as itself; this is called //samoha-citta//, a deluded mind. These states are all on the unwise side, and are termed //akusala-citta//, unwholesome mental states. As for the good side: //vitaraga-citta//, the mind has reached satisfaction and so its desires fade; //vitadosa-citta//, the mind has had enough and so its anger disappears; //vitamoha-citta//, the mind is bright and so withdraws from its dullness, just as the sun or moon withdraws from an eclipse and is bright and clear. These are termed //kusala-citta//, wholesome mental states.

Some people at this point think that there are six states to the mind, or even six minds. The true nature of the mind, though, is one. To count six states or six minds is to count the preoccupations; the primal mind is radiant. We take a few things to be many, and so end up poor, just as when a foolish or poor person thinks that a thousand baht is a lot of money. An intelligent or rich person, though, realizes that it's just a little: You can spend it all in two days. A fool, however, would think that a thousand baht would make him rich, and so he'll have to continue being poor. So it is if we see our one mind as many: We'll have to be poor because we'll be at our wits' end trying to train it.

The nature of the mind that is clear and one is like clean, clear water that has been mixed with different colors in different bottles. We may call it red water, yellow water, green water, etc., but the water itself is still clear as it always was. If a fool comes along and falls for the colors, he wants to taste them all. He may drink five bottles, but they'll all be just like the first. If he knows beforehand that it's all the same water, he won't feel any desire to waste his time drinking this or that bottle. All he has to do is taste one bottle, and that'll be enough. So it is with the mind: If we realize that the mind is in charge and is the determining factor in all good and evil and in the attainment of //nibbana//, we won't feel any desire to go saying that the mind is like this or like that. The mind seems to be many because it gets entangled in various preoccupations, and when these preoccupations dye the mind, we count them as states of the mind itself.

The pure nature of the heart and mind is like the sun, which shines every day throughout the year but is concealed by clouds during the rainy season. Those who don't know its nature then say that the sun isn't shining. This is wrong. Their vision can't penetrate the clouds, and so they find fault with the sun. They suppose that the darkness of the clouds belongs to the sun, get stuck on their own supposings, and so don't reach the truth. The true nature of the sun is always bright, no matter what the season. If you don't believe me, ask an airplane pilot. If you go up past the clouds in an airplane on a dark rainy day, you'll know whether the sun is in fact dark or shining.

So it is with the mind: No matter how it may be behaving, its nature is one -- radiant and clear. If we lack discernment and skill, we let various preoccupations come flowing into the mind, which lead it to act -- sometimes wisely and sometimes not -- and then we designate the mind according to its behavior.

Since there is one mind, it can have only one preoccupation. And if it has only one preoccupation, then there shouldn't be too much difficulty in practicing so as to know its truth. Even though the mind

may seem to have many preoccupations, they don't come all at once in a single instant. They have to pass by one at a time. A good mood enters as a bad one leaves; pleasure enters, pain leaves; ingenuity enters, stupidity, leaves; darkness enters, brightness leaves. They keep trading places without let-up. Mental moments, though, are extremely fast. If we aren't discerning, we won't be able to know our own preoccupations. Only after they've flared up and spread to affect our words and deeds are we usually aware of them.

Normally this one mind is very fast. Just as when we turn on a light: If we don't look carefully, the light seems to appear, and the darkness to disperse, the very instant we turn on the switch. This one mind, when it changes preoccupations, is that fast. This one mind is what leads to various states of being because our preoccupations get into the act so that we're entangled and snared.

It's not the case that one person will have many minds. Say that a person goes to heaven: He goes just to heaven. Even if he is to go on to other levels of being, he has to pass away from heaven first. It's not the case that he'll go to heaven, hell, and the Brahma worlds all at the same time. This goes to show that the mind is one. Only its thoughts and preoccupations change.

The preoccupations of the mind come down simply to physical and mental phenomena that change, causing the mind to experience birth in various states of being. Since the mind lacks discernment and doesn't know the true nature of its preoccupations, it gropes about, experiencing death and rebirth in the four modes of generation (//yoni//). If the mind has the discernment to know its preoccupations and let go of them all without remainder, leaving only the primal nature of the heart that doesn't fall for any preoccupation on the levels of sensuality, form, or formlessness, it will be able to gain release from suffering and stress. "Once the mind is fully matured by means of virtue, concentration and discernment, it gains complete release from the effluents of defilement."

//Khandha-kamo// -- desire for the five aggregates is over and done with. //Bhava-kamo// -- desire for the three levels of being (the

sensual plane, the plane of form, and the plane of formlessness) disbands and disperses. The three levels of being are essentially only two: the aggregate of physical phenomena, which includes the properties of earth, water, fire and wind; and the aggregates of mental phenomena, which include feelings, labels, fashionings, and cognizance -- in short, the phenomena that appear in the body and heart or, if you will, the body and mind. Physical phenomena are those that can be seen with the eye. Mental phenomena are those that can't be seen with the eye, but can be sensed only through the heart and mind. Once we can distinguish these factors and see how they're related, we will come to see the truth of the aggregates: //They// are stress, //they// are the cause of stress, //they// are the path. Once we understand them correctly, we can deal with them properly. Whether they arise, fade, or vanish, we won't -- if we have any discernment -- latch onto them with any false assumptions. The mind will let go. It will simply know, neutral and undisturbed. It won't feel any need to worry about the conditions or behavior of the aggregates, because it sees that the aggregates can't be straightened out. Even the Buddha didn't straighten out the aggregates. He simply let them go, in line with their own true nature.

The heart is what creates the substance of the aggregates. If you try to straighten out the creations, you'll never be done with them. If you straighten out the creator, you'll have the job finished in no time. When the heart is clouded with dullness and darkness, it creates aggregates or physical and mental phenomena as its products, to the point where the birth, ageing, illness, and death of the aggregates become absolutely incurable -- unless we have the wisdom to leave them alone in line with their own nature. In other words, we shouldn't latch onto them.

This is illustrated in the Canon, where the Buddha says in some passages that he is free from birth, ageing, illness, and death. If we read further, though, we'll notice that his body grew old, ill and then died; his mental activity ended. This shows that the aggregates should be left alone. Whatever their nature may be, don't try to resist it or go against it. Keep your mind neutral and aware. Don't go latching onto the various preoccupations which arise, age, grow ill

and vanish, as pertaining to the self. If you can do this, you're practicing correctly. Aim only at the purity of the one heart that doesn't die.

The heart that is clouded with dullness and darkness lacks a firm base and so drifts along, taking after the aggregates. When they take birth, it thinks that it's born; when they age, it thinks that it's aged; when they grow ill and disband, it gets mixed up along with them and so experiences stress and pain, its punishment for drifting along in the wake of its supposings.

If the mind doesn't drift in this way, there is only the disbanding of stress. The cause of stress and the path disband as well, leaving only the nature that doesn't die: "buddha," a mind that has bloomed and awakened. For the mind to bloom, it needs the fertilizer of virtue and concentration. For it to awaken and come to its senses, it needs discernment. The fertilizer of concentration is composed of the exercises of tranquillity and insight meditation. The mind then gains all-around discernment with regard to the aggregates -- seeing the pain and harm they bring -- and so shakes itself free and keeps its distance, which is why the term "Arahant" is also translated as "one who is distant." In other words, the mind has had enough. It has had its fill. It is no longer flammable, i.e., it offers no fuel to the fires of passion, aversion, and delusion, which are now dispersed once and for all through the power of discernment.

This is the supreme //nibbana//. Birth has been absolutely destroyed, but //nibbana// isn't annihilation. //Nibbana// is the name for what still remains: the primal heart. So why isn't it called the heart? Because it's now a heart with no preoccupations. Just as with the names we suppose for "tree" and "steel": If the tree is cut, they call it "lumber." If it's made into a house, they call it "home." If it's made into a place to sit, they call it a "chair." You never see anyone who would still call it a "tree." The same with steel: Once it's been made into a car or a knife, we call it a "car" or a "knife." You never see anyone who would still call it a "steel." But even though they don't call it a steel, the steel is still there. It hasn't run off anywhere. It's still steel just as it always was.

So it is with the heart when the expert craftsman, discernment, has finished training it: We call it //nibbana//. We don't call it by its old name. When we no longer call it the "heart," some people think that the heart vanishes, but actually it's simply the heart in its primal state that we call //nibbana//. Or, again it's simply the heart untouched by supposing. No matter what anyone may call it, it simply stays as it is. It doesn't take on anyone's suppositions at all. Just as when we correctly suppose a diamond to be a diamond: No matter what anyone may call it, its real nature stays as it is. It doesn't advertise itself as a diamond. It simply is what it is. So it is with the heart: Once it gains release, it doesn't suppose itself to be this or that. It's still there. It hasn't been annihilated. Just as when we call a diamond a diamond, it's there; and when we don't call it anything, it's still there -- it hasn't vanished or disappeared -- so it is with the hear that is //nibbana//: It's there. If we call it a sun, a moon, heaven, Brahma world, earth, water, wind, fire, woman, man, or anything at all, it's still there, just as before. It hasn't changed in any way. It stays as it is: one heart, one Dhamma, free from the germs of defilement.

This is why the truest name to suppose for it is release. What we call heart, mind, intellect, form, feeling, labels, mental fashionings, cognizance: All these are true as far as supposing goes. Wherever supposings is, there release can be found. Take a blatant example: the five aggregates. If you look at their true nature, you'll see that they've never said, "Look. We're aggregates," or "Look. We're the heart." So it is with the heart that is //nibbana//, that has reached //nibbana//: It won't proclaim itself as this or that, which is why we suppose it to be release. Once someone has truly reached release, that's the end of speaking.

The mouth is closed,
Closed -- the world, the ocean of rebirth,
Fashionings, this mass of suffering and stress --
Leaving, yes, the highest, most exalted ease,
Free from birth, ageing,
Disease, and death.

This is called //niramisa-sukha//, pleasure not of the flesh. Pleasures of the flesh are dependent on defilement, craving, conceits, and views, and are unable to let go of the elements, aggregates, and sense media. As these sorts of pleasure ripen, they can bring pain, just as ripe fruit or cooked rice are near to turning rotten and moldy, or as ripening bananas cause their tree to come crashing down so that only birds and crows will eat them. So it is with the heart: When it enters into its various preoccupations and takes them as belonging to itself, it's bound for pain and suffering. Just as when an unwary traveler leaves the road to enter the shade of a bael tree with ripening fruits: If the wind blows, the ripe fruits are bound to drop on his head, giving him nothing but pain, so it is with the heart: If it doesn't have a Dhamma, a timeless principle to give it shelter, it's bound to be beaten and trampled by suffering and pain. (The wind blowing through the bael tree stands for the eight ways of the world (//loka-dhamma//). The bael tree stands for the body, and the branches for the senses. The fruits are visual objects, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas, which drop on the heart stupid enough to sit preoccupied with this mass of elements, aggregates and sense media.)

People of wisdom are those who search for the highest form of pleasure -- free from defilement, craving, conceits, and views -- by cleansing the heart of all its unwise preoccupations. This is the deathless //nibbana//, which the Buddha praised:

//nibbanam paramam sukham//:
//Nibbana// is the ultimate ease.

//nibbanam paramam sunnam//:
//Nibbana// is the ultimate void (i.e., void of defilement; free from preoccupations; uninvolved with elements, aggregates, sense media, passion, aversion, and delusion; free from the lineage of unawareness and craving: This is the way in which //nibbana// is "void," not the way ordinary people conceive it).

//nibbanam paramam vadanti buddha//:
Those who know say that //nibbana// is the ultimate.

//tanhaya vippahanena nibbanam iti vuccati//:
Because of the complete abandonment of craving,
it is called //nibbana//.

//akincanam anadanam etam dipam anaparam
nibbanam iti nam brumi jara-maccu-parikkhayam//
Free from entanglements, free from attachments (that fasten and bind), there is no better island than this. It is called //nibbana//, the absolute end of ageing and death.

//nibbanam yogakkhemam anuttaram//:
//Nibbana// is the unexcelled relief from the yoke
(of preoccupations).

//etam santam etam panitam yadidam sabba-sankhara-samatho sabbupadi-patinissaggo tanhakkhayo virago nirodho nibbanam//:
This is peace (from the coupling of preoccupations), this is sublime: i.e., the stilling of all fashionings, the relinquishment of all mental paraphernalia, the ending of craving, the fading of passion (for attractions), dispersal (of the darkness of unawareness), //nibbana//.

We who say we are Buddhists, who believe in the teachings of the Lord Buddha -- theory, practice, attainment, paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// -- should search for techniques to rectify our hearts through the practice of tranquillity and insight meditation, at the same time nurturing:

//conviction// -- in the theory, practice, and attainment taught

by the Buddha;

//persistence// -- in persevering with virtue, concentration, and discernment until they are complete;

//mindfulness// -- so as not to be complacent or careless in virtue, concentration, and discernment;

//concentration// -- so as to make the mind resolute and firm, giving rise to

//discernment// within our hearts.

The discernment that comes from the six teachers -- i.e., from the senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, touch, and ideation -- is inconstant and may leave us free to do evil again. But the discernment that comes from concentration is capable of doing away with the defilements that lie within. So by all means we should show respect for the virtues of the Triple Gem by putting them into practice so that we can taste the nourishment of the Buddha's teachings. Don't be like the ladle that mingles with the curry but never knows the curry's taste. We've mingled ourselves with Buddhism, so we should learn its taste. Don't be like the frog sitting among the lotuses who never gets to know their scent. It sits there pissing, its eyes all bright and wide open. A bee comes past and it jumps -- Kroam! -- into the water: stupid, even though its eyes are open. We human beings can really be ignorant, even when we know better.

* * *

We've discussed the wisdom that comes from meditation, from the beginning to the end of the exercises of tranquillity and insight.

//uttamam//:

These exercises are superlative and supreme strategies for lifting yourself across the ocean of the world, the swirling flood of rebirth.

//samma-patirasassadam patthayante//:

You who are intent on the savor of right attainment, who desire the happiness of //nibbana//, should devote yourselves to the practices mentioned above. Don't let yourselves grow weary, don't let yourselves be faint in the practice of these two forms of meditation.

They are ornaments,

the highest adornment for the heirs of the Buddha's teaching, and are truly worthy of constant practice.

They will form an island,

a shore, a refuge and a home for you. Even if you aren't yet in a position to gain vision of //nibbana// in this lifetime, they will form habits leading to progress in the future, or may help you escape the torments of the realms of deprivation; they will lead you to mundane happiness and relief from the dread of sorrow. But if your perfections are fully developed, you will gain

the heartwood of release --

release from the five temptations of mortality (mara), release from the range of birth, ageing, illness, and death, reaching //nibbana//, following the custom of the Noble Ones.

May people of judgment consider carefully all that has been written here.

In conclusion, may all those who read this, take it to heart and

put it into practice meet only with happiness and joy, free from danger and fear. May you grow day and night in the practice of the Buddha's teachings, in peace and well-being.

//sangaha-ditthi//:

Views have been included
Without alluding to any claims.

Phra Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo

The Forest Temple
Shrimp Canal
Chanthaburi

* * * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
TITLE OF WORK: The Craft of the Heart
FILENAME: THECRAFT.ZIP
AUTHOR: Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo (Thanissaro Bhikkhu, tr.)
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A (deceased 1961)
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: c/o The Abbot
Metta Forest Monastery
P.O. Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: The Abbot, Metta Forest Monastery
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1982, 1988
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: September 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951
[end]

The Journey Pt. 01 (Tim wants to see his wife with other men)
byrgjohn©

This is a long story. I considered publishing it in parts but decided to go ahead and submit it
It is a story of a man and woman whose marriage has become dull and mundane. The husb
game that changes their lives. He had always harbored a secret desire to see her with other
he gets that and more. You should pass this story by if you don't like long stories, or stories
wives. However, if enough people like this story, I may do a second part. Gary

* * * * *

Chapter 1

Tim and Janice Harwick met while in college. He was a business major and she was workin
degree in law. They dated throughout college and fell madly in love. They decided to get ma
graduated, and Janice would continue her study for a law degree.

The wedding was held in Tim's hometown. It was a large traditional wedding with over five h
crammed into the small church. The newlyweds ran from the church to a chorus of cheers a
to make a home and live the American dream.

Ten years later both had made their mark on their chosen professions. Tim was a partner in
agency and Janice was a well-respected associate professor of law at the local university. B
salaries, affording them a nice standard of living. There were no children yet but that was in
some point. However, Janice knew that at 35 years of age, her biological clock was ticking.
there had always been something that delayed the event. While Tim wanted children, it was
how they would have the time to fit them into their busy schedule without adversely influenci
style.

If you asked either of them if their marriage was good, they would both give a resounding ye
answer would belie the true emotions lying just beneath the surface. Despite their comfortab
appearance, there was a deeper feeling that something was missing. Over the years, the str
professional wage earners had taken its toll on their personal lives, resulting in less and less
other. Sexual relations had become routine, if not mundane. Sex was relegated to the back
turned into a quickie every couple of weeks when they weren't too tired.

The deplorable condition of their sexual relationship was on both of their minds often. Howe
them felt comfortable talking about the subject: Janice because of her strict upbringing and

her anger. The result was the construction of an emotional wall, locking them on opposing s
reached a point where they each thought that the other felt that sex wasn't important anymo
marriage.

One Friday night, Janice and Tim had a rare night at home together. Tim was reading in the
Janice came in with a book on tort law that she had assigned for reading by her first-year cla
brush up on the subject herself, and then grade some papers.

Tim looked up and smiled as Janice walked toward him. She was wearing a baggy sweat su
in a ponytail. The thought occurred to him that she still looked sexy even in sweats, even wit
He knew that she had gained a few pounds in the last couple of years but it all went into the
fact, Tim had always felt that she was a little too skinny anyway. She had been a dedicated
they met and had even participated in several marathons. As a result, her legs were still firm
gorgeous, well-rounded butt.

As Tim watched her walk by he could see her bare breast bouncing under her top. On impul
caressed a buttock, bringing a yelp from her.

"You're frisky tonight, Timmy," Janice said with an indulgent smile.

Tim reached up quickly, before she could get away, and pulled her onto his lap, bringing and
yelp from her lips. "It's all your fault for coming in here looking so sexy," he said and kissed h
passionately. His hand slid up under her top and began to caress her breast as his tongue s

Janice pushed Tim away gently but firmly. "Boy, you are really hard up if you think I'm sexy i
she admonished him gently. She was just a little breathless. Then she moaned as she felt T
her nipple again, pinching it between his fingers. Janice knew that she had a lot of work to d
was going to be prepared for class the next day. "Tim, I have work to do!" she complained, g
and pulling it from her breast.

Tim's smile turned to a frown. "It seems like you're always too busy," he said with undisguise

"What is that supposed to mean?" Janice returned as she stood up.

"It means that we never have any time for fun anymore."

Janice started to say something then stopped. Unfortunately, he was right. Janice sat back d
and said, "You're right, we're both far too busy. Truthfully, it's been bothering me lately as we

Everything is always so rushed." Janice snuggled comfortably into Tim and said, "I'm not su
about it though."

"I don't know either," Tim said, hiding his real feelings, adding another brick to that wall. No
thought, it was time that they talked. "Janice, we need to do something or I'm afraid we'll drif
each other."

"Do you think we're drifting away?" Janice asked in shock.

"Sometimes, yes! We hardly have time to talk, let alone time for sex. I remember not too lon
to talk for hours. And... and we would make love for hours too."

"Yes, I remember," she sighed.

"We have to find time for each other." Then Tim remembered an article that he had read in
think Janice would go for it but he figured he had nothing to lose. "I read an article last mont
one couple did to spice up their life. It was about SEX so I'm sure you wouldn't like it."

"What do you mean that I wouldn't like it because it was about sex? I like sex."

"You do?" Tim said sarcastically.

"What makes you think I don't like sex?" Janice said defensively.

"Because you are a pru..." Tim started to call her a prude but realized that that would start a
argument. They were already treading on thin ice.

In truth, he did feel that she was a prude. She looked like the proverbial sex machine; tall, g
stylish blond hair and breasts with nipples that seemed to always be hard. Yet, behind close
anything but a sex machine. She had only given him oral sex on a few occasions and he ha
her. They never talked about it. Once he brought up anal sex and she just about went off the
him a pervert.

"I'm a prude!" Janice almost screamed.

"I wasn't going to say that."

"Yes you were!"

"All right, I was, because you are!"

Janice stood up again, her face red with anger. "So I'm the prude. What about the time I wa
low- cut dress to your stuffy old Christmas party? You almost had a stroke. Then there was
Sally and Bill wanted us to watch a porn movie. I said yes, but you made a big deal about it.
prude!"

"It's not about dresses or movies," Tim said, returning her anger. "It's about the bedroom. W
time you... you... you know... oh, never mind," Tim said in frustration.

Janice was fuming now. She could barely speak. "Fine, I don't want to talk about this anywa
of the room.

Tim started to respond but decided to shut up. It wasn't any use talking when they were both
was getting bigger. He lifted his paper back up and tried to read. It was no use. His mind drif
forbidden thoughts that seemed to be coming quite often now.

In his dreams he was watching Janice lying naked on the bed. There was a man with her, bu
were kissing and he was fondling her breast. Tim's excitement grew as he watched the stran
then move his hand under her skirt. She squirmed and sighed, pushing her hips down, dema
her. He watched though a dream -like fog as his wife spread her legs, opening herself for thi
let him press his fingers deep into her.

"Sweetie, can we talk?"

Tim jumped, startled by his wife's voice. "Sure," he said, trying to shake the perverted vision

Janice sat on the sofa close to Tim and placed her arm over his shoulder. They sat quietly fo
gathering their thoughts. Tim spoke first. "Listen, Janice, I'm sorry I called you a prude," Tim
sincerely.

Janice put her fingers to Tim's lips to silence him. "The truth hurts," she said. "I'm afraid I ha
prude. You know that I was raised in a religious family and sex was never talked about. The
would love to really let go and do some of the wild things I've read about in magazines or he
school talk about. I... I... Oh damn," Janice said, her voice cracking with emotions. "Oh God,
fantasize about things all the time. I've even... even been masturbating lately."

It shocked Tim that Janice had been fantasizing, not to mention masturbating. His first inclin
blame himself for not being man enough for her. Then he felt anger at her for closing him ou
smart enough to know that the issues were a lot more complicated then secretly masturbatin
it plenty of times himself. Tim hugged Janice to him and they sat silently again for a long tim

"Tim, what was it you were going to suggest a little while ago...? Before I blew up?"

"It's too crazy. I don't even know why I brought it up."

"No, come on, what were you going to suggest?"

Tim took a deep breath and said, "Well, I was reading an article in Playboy magazine."

"Oh yes, that great philosophical journal," Janice said sarcastically.

"Fine, forget it," Tim said, anger flaring again.

"I'm sorry!" Janice apologized. "Please tell me."

Tim hesitated then started again. "It was about a man and woman whose sexual relations ha
like ours. They were about our age, however they had three children. They agreed to take a
partner would do anything the other partner wanted. Anything!"

"Wow, that sounds dangerous, but tell me more," Janice said trying to sound interested but t
was totally crazy.

"The guy came up with all these things that turned him on and his wife would have to do the
word that when she used it, whatever he was doing he would stop. However, he would go o
she used the safe word three times they agreed to end the game. If she didn't, the husband
the wife wanted for a week. If the wife beat the husband, by using the safe word less then hi
a present of her choice."

"Did she get her present?" Janice said, suddenly interested.

"Yep! She got her husband for a week. When he used the safe word twice, she got a trip to
claims that now their sex life is an adventure ever day. However, I don't know if you can beli
not."

"Sounds very interesting, but what kinds of things did he make her do?"

"Well, you know Playboy, it's always wild. He made her do things like going out without pant people. He experimented with all of his sexual fantasies. Some of them were pretty far out." moment, waiting for Janice to say something.

"Go on," she said with interest.

Tim took a deep breath and said, "Well, they tried oral sex, sex in public places, anal sex an S&M. He even had her fool around with other guys."

Janice opened her eyes wide in shock. "Would you do that?" Janice asked, astonishment cl

"What?"

"Would you let other men fool around with me?" she asked, almost trembling now.

"Uh... uh... I don't know," Tim said, his face turning red, giving himself away.

"You would!" Janice said is shock. Yet her shock was not entirely because of Tim's fantasy. fantasy lovers.

"I didn't say that! I... I... guess the thought of you teasing some guy does have an appeal to doesn't mean I don't love you or that I would let you go too far," he hastened to add.

"But you would let me do something with another guy? And, what does 'too far' mean anywa nervously, her mouth suddenly dry as a vision of one forbidden evening not so long ago jum

"I don't know," Tim said, now wishing he hadn't brought the subject up.

"This is hard to believe," Janice said, trying to act indignant but feeling her heart race in her

"I knew that I shouldn't have brought it up. Let's just forget it." "No!" Janice said a little too lo Then she lowered her voice and said, "This seems pretty crazy to me, Tim." After a few min almost bashfully, "I would probably use the safe word the first day."

Tim could feel his heart begin to beat rapidly. It sounded like she might be interested. "That' said his wife said to him. However, she took it as a challenge. She never used the safe word

twice."

Janice was staring silently into space, a plethora of emotions running though her. On one ha
shocked by Tim's willingness to involve another man. However, on the other hand, she coul
was feeling a tingle of excitement.

Tim took that opportunity to pull Janice to him and kiss her lips tenderly. When he heard her
his hand under her sweatshirt again. This time she didn't push his hand away. He could feel
speed up as he began to play with her already hard nipple. As their tongues worked togethe
under the waistband of her sweats and into her panties. He almost gasped when his fingers
already- swollen sex lips. It was obvious that the conversation had been more exciting to he
letting on.

Janice was embarrassed; her crotch was a swamp of sex juice. In fact, her juice had already
panties and was making a stain on the crotch of her sweat pants. Janice moaned as she felt
into her pulsing hole. She spread her legs to give him better access. As his finger began to s
her hips moved up from the sofa, encouraging him to go deeper. She moaned in frustration
pulled his finger out.

Tim quickly pulled Janice's top over her head then began to pull her pants down. She lifted h
let him strip her naked. Then he stood up and looked at his sexy wife. She was lying back on
legs were spread slightly apart, her thighs almost quivering. Her chest was moving up and d
excited breathing and her eyes were hooded over with approaching pleasure.

When Tim's eyes moved down her body, he had to suppress a gasp. Her large nipples were
pencil erasers. Her beautiful breasts sat up proudly, firm, yet soft. When he looked a little lov
see the very large inner lips protruding from her hair-covered vagina. He had always loved th
looked. He liked that the lips were long and fat. In fact, he had never seen any woman with l
hers. Unfortunately, she rarely let him look at her like this. His mouth practically drooled as h
the dripping flesh between her legs. The few times she had let him eat her, it had been incre
those fat lips in his mouth; he could practically fill his mouth with the swollen flesh.

Tim stripped off his clothes in record time and moved quickly into her arms. He moaned as h
his wife's willing body.

"Oh God, baby, you feel so good," Tim moaned as he began to move in and out of his wife's
felt her legs wrap around his waist, he began to pound into her with rapid strokes.

"Yes, yes, fuck me," Janice whispered, her excitement rising rapidly.

"Fuck me!" Tim thought. She never used language like that. Two could play that game, he th
her ear. "Yes, I'm going to fuck you, baby. I'm going to pound into your pussy until you can't
anymore," Tim whispered, using words he had never spoken to her before.

"Oh yes, God yes fuuuuccccckkk me!!!" Janice moaned as her excitement built beyond contro

Soon their bodies were covered in sweat as their moans filled the room. Tim worked to contr
It had been a long time since he had been inside his wife and frankly, the conversation had
tremendously. Still, he wanted to make sure Janice enjoyed herself before he climaxed. He
anything but his wife's incredibly tight vagina. Suddenly, his dream flashed before his eyes.
his wife any longer. He was watching... watching as she made love to another man. That wa
think of.

Fortunately, Janice couldn't last very long either. "I'm going to cum," Janice breathed. "Yes,
ohhhhhhh!!!" she moaned as her body began to convulse in pleasure.

In his fantasy, his wife's lover bellowed that he was going to cum. He watched his beautiful
legs around her lover, pulling him deep into her, waiting for his cum. This was the point at wh
always lost control.

Tim could feel his own balls pull tight to his body. "Oh God, baby, here it comes," he moaned
throbbed and began to spurt juice into the welcoming hole of the women he loved.

Janice pulled Tim tightly to her, her heals digging into his buttocks, forcing him as deep as p
her. She could feel her already saturated hole fill with her husband's seed. Suddenly an unw
raced though her mind. It was no longer Tim between her legs, but rather her fantasy lover t
inside her body. Without warning, a second, even more intense, climax rushed through her.
two climaxes this close together. Hell, she was lucky to have one good one.

It was an intense coupling for both Tim and Janice. Maybe it was the argument... makeup se
Maybe, it was the thought of the suggestion Tim had made or the fantasy they secretly share
reason, it was the best sex the two had had in many of years. There was just a little crack in
wall they had built.

Chapter 2

For the next several days, the only thing on Janice's mind was the proposition that Tim had
she dismissed it out of hand as a totally crazy idea. However, she couldn't deny that every ti
of it, she could feel excitement begin to course through her.

There were a thousand questions going through her mind as well. What if Tim really wanted
with another man? God, what if he wanted her to go to bed with another man? Could she re
someone in a fantasy was entirely different than doing it in real life. She knew that fantasies
most of the time. She had read where most women dreamed of fantasy lovers.

And what about all the other things Tim had suggested? Sure she could go out without panti
really flash strangers? What about oral sex? She had grown up thinking it was dirty. Yes she
few times she had let Tim do it to her, but she had had too much to drink. At least that was h
far a performing oral sex, well, she really couldn't remember the few times she had done it to
had been intoxicated then, too. She knew that if she agreed to this wild game, she wouldn't

Then there was the nagging thought that worried Janice more than anything else. Would Tim
chance and she didn't change their sex life? She had seen his roving eye. He was a very ha
would be easy for him to attract some immoral slut. Maybe he had already done it?

Janice knew that Tim loved her with all his heart. She felt the same way. But was that enoug
without true sexual satisfaction enough, especially for a couple in their thirties?

Suddenly, Janice knew what she had to do.

Tim had also been agonizing all week over their conversation. He had thought a hundred tim
call her and tell her that it was all a joke,; that he could never do those things that he had rea
Yet, every time he thought about it, he felt an erection coming on.

He reached for the telephone to call Janice and tell her to forget what he had said when the
"Hello."

"Tim," Janice said in a whisper, her voice strained.

"Janice, what's wrong?" Tim asked, clearly concerned.

"Nothing sweetie. I just wanted to tell you that I love you and that I have thought about your
fact, I have thought about nothing else. I have decided that the answer... the answer is yes,"
breathlessly.

"No honey, it's not necessary," Tim answered. "I don't want you to do anything that you don'
was a crazy idea."

"I want to do it. I've thought about it all week and the truth is, it excites me."

Tim could feel his heart begin to pound in is chest. "Are you sure?" he asked uncertainly.

"Yes."

"Oh God," Tim said aloud without realizing it. Tim's brain began thinking of all the possibilitie
feel his penis begin to harden in his pants. "God, I love you."

"I love you, sweetheart," Janice answered, her heart suddenly overflowing with love. "When
asked hesitantly.

"Well, we both need to check on vacation. I think I can get off week after next," Tim said, tak
breath.

"Vacation? We have to take vacation?" Janice seemed surprised.

"That's what the couple in the article did. They even went out of town for a couple of days so
would recognize them."

"God, what did they do?" Janice asked, her voice shaking.

"I can't tell you that. Besides, we might not do the things that they did. I have my own ideas,"
a little nervous laugh. In truth, he wasn't as confident as he wanted to appear. This was all n
well. However, he had a very active imagination and knew that he would come up with some
"Tim, I hope this doesn't get out of hand."

"We will make sure it doesn't honey," Tim reassured her. "Remember, you will have a safe w
think you can get some vacation?

"I have some time coming to me and I have a student teacher that wants to get her feet wet.
a guest lecturer coming in on Thursday, week after next," Janice said, thumbing through her
Dan Forsman was coming to lecture her class that week. She didn't want to miss him. A little
through her as she thought of Dan. She hadn't seen him in over a year. No, she couldn't mis

arrange it so that I can go in for several hours that day, I think I'm okay. However, let me che
know."

"Great! I love you so much," Tim said sincerely.

"Love you too sweetie, goodbye." Janice could feel her hands shaking as she hung up the te

"Yes!" Tim said loud enough for his secretary to peek in to see if everything was okay.

"Is everything okay, Mr. Harwick?" Danielle asked, walking into Tim's office and closing his d

Tim looked up at his pretty secretary. She was a gorgeous woman in her early 20's. She wo
and blouses too tight. It was clear to Tim that he could have her anytime he wanted. He had
times but had thus far resisted all her charms. He looked at the closed door with a frown the
walk over to the credenza that held the customer files.

"Everything is wonderful, Danielle," Tim smiled.

"I just need to get the Donnelly Fabrics file," Danielle smiled back and bent over to open the

Tim wanted to look away but found his eyes drawn to her rear as she bent forward. The sho
the back until he could see just the hint of her nylon tops. He already knew that she never w
stared, fascinated by her sexy legs and the shinny nylons covering her thighs. Suddenly, he
was looking back at him. He felt his face flush and turned away.

"The file isn't there. It must be in your desk." She turned and started to walk over to his desk

Tim looked up at Danielle as she stopped suddenly and stood frozen, a strange expression
she wasn't looking at his face. When he followed her eyes, he realized that she was staring
almost gasped. A large wet spot was forming on is slacks where his erection had slipped ou
as it hardened down his leg. Now it was Tim that was paralyzed, but with embarrassment.

Danielle moved as if in a trance. She walked over and stood above Tim, her eyes never leav
erection twitching and leaking in his pants. Slowly she slid to her knees, her hands coming o
thighs.

Tim tensed. "Danielle," he gasped as he watched her hands slid up his thighs toward the ter
God," he moaned as her hand touched his swollen cloth- covered penis. He wanted to stop

wouldn't move.

Danielle could feel his penis twitching under her fingers as she slowly moved her hands acro
protrusion. God, she had wanted to do this for so long, she thought. She wasn't sure what h
but she knew she couldn't miss the chance she had wanted for so long. Slowly her shaking
his zipper.

The rasp of his zipper sounded loud in the quiet room.

"Danielle...," Tim gasped, his voice sounding like a squeak. The sexy woman between his le

Danielle moved one hand into the opening of his pants, searching for his hot flesh. A little m
lips as her hand wrapped around the smooth skin of his hard penis. She could grasp it but s
pull it out. Sighing with frustration, she reached up, quickly unbuckled his pants, and began
down.

"Danielle, we can't," Tim said feebly.

"Lift up," she said, ignoring him again. Danielle almost smiled when she felt her boss lift his
her pull his pants and underwear to his ankles. Then she sucked in her breath when she sav
standing proudly before her eyes. It was beautiful, just like she had imagined a thousand tim
shaped head pulsed with life as the entire penis throbbed in excitement. His testicles were la
squirming in their sack, swollen with sperm. A clear liquid was running out of the slit in a stea

Tim's eyes were wide with excitement and fear. What am I doing? he thought. This is so wro
no strength in his body to stop her. He moaned as he watched her cool hands caress his pe
rushing to his head, making everything fuzzy. It was almost like he was watching someone e
his secretary. It was another woman's pretty hands with the bright red nail polish wrapped ar
guy's penis. Tim began to tremble. Suddenly, he saw his wife's face.

Danielle stared at the throbbing flesh in her hands. She caressed it, squeezing more of his c
the slit in the head until it bubbled out and ran down the shaft and across her fingers. As she
up and down the shaft, she brought the other hand to her mouth and licked the slick juice fro
fingers, her eyes glancing up at her amazed boss. A smile appeared on her lips. Suddenly,
his flesh in her mouth. With an animal- like groan she moved her head forward and envelope

"Oh my God," Tim moaned as he felt her warm mouth on the stretched skin of his penis. His
arms of the chair as he watched the top of her head begin to move up and down.

Danielle was moaning as well. All of her senses were focused on the swollen knob in her mo
the sweet juice running from the hole, she could smell his excitement. She sucked the head
and down the shaft as if she were milking him. In fact, she was milking him, desperate for th
his swollen testicles. Danielle loved to perform oral sex. She was an expert. Sometimes she
was obsessed with fellatio and drinking sperm.

Soon the room was filled with the sounds of Danielle's sucking mouth and their combined m

Tim couldn't believe how good it felt as he watched her mouth slobber over his rod. He had
times Janice had done this but she was never very enthusiastic. Danielle appeared to love it

"Oh God, Danielle, be careful or I'll..." he tried to warn her. It was already too late. Then with
ounce of strength, he reached out in panic to grab her head. It was a weak and useless atte
head from his nearly climaxing penis.

Danielle moaned and shook her head, refusing to let him spoil it for her. She had waited too
her reward now. She grabbed Tim's hands and pulled them from her head, holding them aw
head up and down frantically, sucking hard; wanting desperately to bring him off before he c
worked!

"Ohhhhhhh!!!" Tim moaned when he felt his juice traveling up the shaft like an oil well ready
couldn't stop it now, even if he wanted to. Suddenly, his sperm exploded from the swollen he
bucked up into Danielle's mouth. He vaguely heard her gurgling in pleasure as she drank his

Danielle swallowed repeatedly as Tim filled her mouth with his sweet sperm. His penis throb
forcing his thick juice into her mouth and down her throat. She wrenched one hand from Tim
her fingers around the shaft again. Her hand worked rapidly, pumping up and down in time w
shaft, milking the juice from him. Finally, she moaned in frustration when no more juice woul
slowly deflating tube in her mouth. She swallowed one last time then let his penis slip from h
looked up at her amazed boss and then stood up, smiling. "You have an appointment with M
minutes."

Tim sat in stunned silence as he watched Danielle wipe a drop of sperm from the corner of h
it from her finger. She smiled devilishly before leaving his office. A few seconds later he real
was sitting in his office with his pants around his ankles and his wilted penis dripping onto th
his slacks. With a deep sigh, he pulled his pants up and straightened his tie. Then he rushed
Danielle to the men's room to clean the whitish stains from his crotch before his client arrive

When Tim left work that day, he was having pangs of guilt. He had never cheated on Janice really sex he told himself --- Clinton got away with that. However, deep inside he knew bette a flower store and bought Janice a dozen roses.

It took Tim and Janice a couple of days to work out a mutual time for vacation. They told eve had big plans for their vacation but were mysterious about where they were going or what th

Tim didn't say much to Janice about what was going to happen. He was being very secretive knew that this was driving Janice mad but that was all part of the plan. He wanted her to be and excited, - that was part of the fun.

Tim made mysterious telephone calls. As hard as Janice tried, she couldn't figure out what v

Finally, on the Saturday that their vacations started, Tim sat down with Janice. "Sweetie, I w you still want to do this?" Tim said as he took Janice's hand. He held his breath, hoping that changed her mind.

"Sweetie, I want to make sure you still want to do this?" Tim said as he took Janice's hand. breath, hoping that she hadn't changed her mind.

Janice didn't answer for a long time. "Yes, I still want to do it, but I'm scared," she finally said hands shaking and moist with her sweat. She looked at her husband of ten years and wonde him. It almost seemed that he had become someone different. Not bad, just different. There eyes and a bounce in his step that she hadn't seen in years.

Tim saw her pensive look and said, "You know that I would never, ever, hurt you, don't you?

"Yes, but I don't know what's going to happen. What if I don't like it?" Janice said, tears com eyes.

"If you don't agree to something that I am about to do you will use the safe word 'Geranium'. remember, if you use it three times, it's over and I win."

"What do you get if you win?" Janice asked.

"I want you to give me sex any time I want for the next year. However, if you don't use it thre yours for a week. Then, after my week and you have used the code word less than me, you

convertible you have always wanted."

"It's confusing to me."

"Well, just remember that this is supposed to be fun and enhance our sex lives. Don't worry, he said with a smile. "Listen, Janice, I know you have ideas about sex that have been drumr you were young. Frankly, I have my own hang-ups. I think many marriages fail because cou their relationship. I 'm sure that some of the things we will do, you will not like at first. I will be sensitive to that. However, I think that deep down inside that you will love most of it."

Janice could feel her head spinning with excitement and confusion. Who was this new man her? she thought. She had slept almost every night with him for the last ten years yet never God, maybe she didn't know herself any better.

"Tim?" she said quietly.

"What, sweety?"

"I don't want a convertible if I win."

"All right then, what do you want?"

"I want... uh... I want a baby!" Janice said hesitantly.

Tim's eyes opened wide in surprise. Not because Janice wanted a baby now but that she wo bargaining chip. "I thought we were going to wait a few more years for that."

"I know, but I'm not getting any younger and neither are you."

"I know, sweetheart, but a baby makes life a lot more difficult with our careers and all," Tim a less than convincing tone.

"That's the deal. Take it or leave it," Janice said trying to sound defiant.

Tim was silent for a few minutes as if he were mulling over the offer. The truth was that he w time was getting short as well. He was about to say that she could have her baby without wi However, the challenge might help him reach his objective of sexually liberating both of then I don't have any choice," he answered with a sigh. "However, if I win, I get all the sex I want

another year. Deal?"

"Deal!" Janice said, her heart thumping with excitement. "Now, we have a couple of appointr
Tim said.

"At the mall?"

"Yep, we need to get you some new clothes," Tim smiled.

Chapter 3

"But why do I have to wear this short skirt just to go to the mall?" Janice asked as she tried v
the impossibly short skirt further down her thighs. It was a skirt that she had never worn bec
short when she bought it. Now it was definitely too tight as well.

"Short skirt, white blouse, no bra and no panties," Tim responded.

"No bra or panties!" Janice practically screamed, as she stood topless with her hands on he

"It's my rules. Now get those panties off and the thigh high nylons and the white blouse on,"
pointing to the clothes on the bed. "You look so cute when you're mad," he added.

"But we're just going to the mall," Janice tried to reason with Tim again.

"No buts. Now hurry up, I'll see you downstairs in ten minutes. Don't be late," Tim said with a
his voice that he didn't really feel. This was the first test for Janice and him. He wasn't at all
what the outcome would be.

Tim sighed a quiet sigh of relief when he saw Janice come down the stairs wearing the cloth
felt a little twinge of excitement when he saw her dark nipples under the thin blouse. His han
ass as he hugged her to him. She shivered when he squeezed her firm ass cheeks. Tim was
her bare ass under her skirt.

A half-hour later he and Janice arrived at the mall. The first place they went was to a departr
Tim picked out four or five skirts, blouses, and dresses for Janice. Each piece of clothing ha
thing in common:; they were short, tight, and revealing. No matter how much Janice protest
relent and made her try each article on.

Janice felt very uncomfortable trying on the clothes because she was naked under them. Sh
clothes without underwear except for when she was buying bathing suits. However, as much
it, the situation was exciting her. Her hands were shaking as she tried on one lacy blouse, lo
mirror, and saw her nipples poking through. Then she put on one of the little skirts Tim had s
you could practically see my crotch in this, she thought. She turned around and looked at the
mirror as she bent forward slightly. A sudden thrill of pride went through her when she saw t
of her thighs revealed below the short hem. "My legs still look pretty damn good," she said in
herself. Then she bent a little further forward and gasped. The cheeks of her ass were revea
pouch of her vagina could be plainly seen between her thighs.

"Are you ever going to come out of there?" Tim asked from outside the curtain.

Janice's face was flush when she peeked out of the dressing room and was told by Tim to c
see the clothes. She rushed out, praying that there was no one else around. Unfortunately, t
older women waiting for a booth. They both looked at Janice with surprise and a hint of disa
as Tim gave his nod of approval, she rushed back into the privacy of the dressing room, her
her chest.

"Old biddies!" she said to herself.

Finally, she had tried on every article of clothing. Tim took the ones he liked most and purch
Janice dressed again.

The next stop was the exercise section where Tim made Janice purchase several pair of ski
shorts and tops. He said she needed to get into shape.

As Tim and Janice walked hand in hand down the mall, he noticed that all the men who pass
Janice's bouncing breasts. He could feel her tense beside him when one would stare for too
was nothing she could do to stop the staring. There were several men who seemed to pass
almost seemed to Tim as if Janice was walking taller, with her chest thrust out. Tim smiled w

"Yes, this should do," Tim said almost to himself as he stopped in front of a shoe store. Ther
Janice. "I want you to go in and pick out three or four pair of four -inch high heels. They can
you decide."

"Aren't you coming in?" she asked.

"No, I'll wait out here."

Janice thought that was strange but walked into the shoe store and began to look around. A
at a pair of shoes, a young man came up to her and asked if he could help. She looked arou
clerk but saw none. Suddenly it dawned on Janice. There were two young men in the store a
have to be waited on by one of them. Her heart started to pound as she realized that when s
would be no way that she could prevent the young man from looking up her skirt. When Jan
Tim, she saw him standing outside looking through the window with a smile on his face.

"Ma'am, may I help you?" the young man asked again.

"Uh... I'm sorry, uh... I would like to see these shoes in various colors," Janice said nervousl
a pair of stiletto heels. "Size 8 medium, I think."

"Have a seat right over there. Let's get a measurement first," the young man said with a brig
clerk led Janice over to a chair and had her sit down. He knelt at her feet, fiddling with the m
device.

Janice could feel her face turning red as she saw the young man's eyes on her very expose
young, maybe just out of high school or - God forbid! - still in high school. She looked away,
as the clerk sat on a low stool and reached for her foot. Then he lifted her leg in order to get
situated in the measuring device. She could feel her thighs separating and knew that he cou
thighs.

The young man had seen plenty of women come in with short skirts on. He and his partner v
one of them would wait on the best-looking women. It was his turn. He was delighted when l
woman come into the store. From the angle that he was sitting now, he had a fairly clear vie
She wasn't wearing nylons and it almost looked like she wasn't wearing any panties either.

The clerk took an inordinately long time to get the proper measurements. He even took the c
measured it saying that everybody had one foot that was smaller than the other. His eyes w
measuring device though. Subtly, he tried to maneuver her legs to get a better view.

However, Janice wasn't going to make it easy for him. She continually pulled her skirt down
protect her modesty. It was a losing battle.

Finally, when the young clerk could delay it no more, he got up, excused himself, and went c
stock room to get several pair of shoes.

"Hey, Ron," he whispered excitedly as he passed his partner. "We have a hot one over there
has any panties on. And I know she isn't wearing a bra. God, you should see those nipples!"

"No kidding?" the other clerk said excitedly. "Can I help?"

"She's mine," he said smugly.

"Come on man! I let you work with one of mine," the other boy pleaded.

"All right, if you loan me ten bucks until payday, you can bring a couple of pairs out."

"No problem," the other boy smiled, pulling a ten-dollar bill from his wallet and following his f
the stock room.

The clerk hurried back to Janice with a stack of boxes of shoes. "I wasn't sure which style yo
I brought a couple in each color."

Janice tried to concentrate on getting a pair of shoes that fit but it was nearly impossible. In s
embarrassment, she could feel herself getting excited. She tried vainly to keep her legs toge
boy moved her feet carelessly around again, pretending to have trouble fitting her foot into th
Finally, she sighed in resignation and decided that if Tim wanted her to act like a slut that's w
do. She looked one last time at Tim through the window. She gave him a tight-lipped frown a
about sticking her tongue out at him. Then she turned back to the young man sitting on the l
of her.

Her heart was pounding in her chest when she lifted her leg, setting her foot on the chair to l
around her ankle. This caused her skirt to slide up her leg. One thigh slipped away from the
process. If the young man had any doubt that she was wearing no underwear, it had been re
eyes staring directly at her exposed crotch. She suppressed a moan when she felt her large
juice begin to trickle out.

It became almost comical watching the two young men scurry around, bringing her shoe afte
she had purchased three pair, both young men had tents in their pants and Janice was worr
going to leave a stain on the back of her skirt. She walked up to the counter and gave the bo
with a smile. She saw his face blush when she looked him in the eyes. When he handed her
said, "Thank you, young man. You were very helpful."

"Uh... uh... you're welcome," he stuttered.

When Janice walked out of the store with her shoes in a bag, Tim was standing there with a
face. "Was that fun for you?" she asked, trying unsuccessfully to act angry.

"Yes, it was. Now we have one last stop at the lingerie store."

Janice moaned and walked with Tim down the mall. She could feel her thighs sticking togeth
still trickled from her swollen lips.

"Hi, Tim," an attractive woman said in greeting as the two walked into the store. Then she hu
familiar fashion and kissed him briefly on the lips.

"Hi, Felicia," Tim said, returning the hug. "Felicia Raymond, this is my wife, Janice," Tim said
introduce his wife.

"Hi, Janice," Felicia said with a bright smile.

"Hello," Janice said in a less than friendly tone. She wondered how Tim knew this strikingly
woman. Suddenly she felt a little twinge of jealousy.

It was easy for Tim to see the look of concern on Janice's face. "Felicia and I go back a long
worked with her when she left her ad agency. She is going to help us pick out some nice sex

Janice looked at Felicia in surprise. She didn't need any help picking out underwear. Tim act
all been prearranged she thought.

Felicia smiled at Tim. She was surprised by his call yesterday but readily agreed to go along
make his married life a little more exciting. Felicia would do anything for Tim because he wa
friend. She owed him... she owed him big. When she was in her thirties, everybody thought
Though she was still beautiful, no one wanted a model in her thirties. Tim took her into his a
her work that made her enough money to be comfortable for the rest of her life. She and Tim
intimate but she would have done anything he wanted.

Felicia was a divorced woman in her early forties. She had taken some of the money she ha
Tim's agency and bought the store. While she didn't really need the money, the store kept h
her the opportunity to stay involved with the modeling business. In fact, she had been instru
starting several young ladies in the business. When she looked at Janice she mused that sh
to be a model herself.

Felicia still had a classy look and moved like the model she had been. She was tall with blac
penetrating blue eyes. Her body was still in great shape and she had even avoided the surg
so many of her friends.

"Come with me," Felicia said, taking Janice's hand and led her toward the back of the store.
counter for me," Felicia said to a young woman who was straightening up clothes.

"Certainly, Ms. Raymond," the woman replied and hurried to the front.

Janice saw that there were a number of sexy outfits hanging on a bar in the dressing room a
on a table.

"Jim tells me you are about my size but I can see that you have a much larger chest," Felicia
indulgent smile at Tim.

Janice blushed when she saw the woman look directly at her almost see-through blouse. Sh
nipples were still hard and plainly visible through the thin material.

"Men!" Felicia said with a little smile as she sized up Janice's full breasts under the thin blou
I have some sexy bras that will fit you. Try this corset on while I go and get larger- sized bras
said, handing her an outfit on a hanger.

Janice stepped behind the curtain and took off her blouse and skirt, leaving her naked but fo
nylons. She picked up the first piece of clothing. She looked at the tiny piece of material in h
was skimpy waist cincher that had garter straps hanging from the bottom. Before Janice cou
curtain opened and Felicia walked in. Janice jumped and pulled the little piece of material ov
was much too small to cover her nakedness.

"Here are some larger bras. The material is soft but under-wired to help support you when y
low- cut outfit," Felicia said, smiling at Janice's embarrassment. She appraised the naked wo
her. She looks even better with her clothes off, Felicia thought as her eyes ran up and down
woman's body. "Don't worry, sweetie, I've been in the modeling business for a lot of years an
more naked women then you can count." Felicia reached out and pulled the waist cincher fro

Janice stood naked and in shock, as Felicia then wrapped the little piece of clothing around
snapped it up the back. It had cup areas where the breasts would be supported, but her upp
nipples were left bare. It squeezed her waist in, emphasizing her hips and bust. When worn

would look like she was braless.

Felicia moved around Janice, touching her body here and there making sure the outfit was c
her fingers under the sides, checking for fit. She even lifted the cups under Janice's breasts
the correct size.

Janet stood tensely as this attractive woman touched her body in places that not even her d

"There, that looks very sexy," she said and pushed the curtain slightly aside and motioned to

Tim looked into the dressing room at his mortified wife. "Wow, that looks great. We'll take it,"
excitedly.

"All right, calm down, boy. We have a lot more to try on. I'll call you when we need you." Feli
curtain.

For over an hour, Felicia helped Janice try on outfit after outfit. With each piece of clothes, F
more and more liberties with Janice. Janice, for her part, felt helpless. No matter how hard s
what was happening, her body betrayed her. She could feel herself quivering inside. Her hea
she saw Felicia kneel in front of her to clip a pair of nylons to the garter around her waist. Sh
embarrassed when she realized that Felicia's face just inches from her swollen crotch. Janic
look down for she knew that her large inner lips were swollen and protruding from between t
could even smell her own excitement so she knew that Felicia could smell it as well.

"Oh my," Felicia said when she looked at Janice's crotch. Her thighs were literally covered in
It hung in silvery strings from her pubic hair and the swollen inner lips. "Excuse me just a se
left the dressing room and returned a minute later with several Kleenex tissues.

Janice stood paralyzed with fear as Felicia again knelt and pushed her legs apart. She used
gently wipe her glistening thighs. It seemed that she spent more time than was necessary w
Little shivers rippled through Janice's body as she felt the breath of the woman on her upper
looked down, she could only see the top of the woman's head, but she could tell that her eye
her vagina. For a second she thought that she was going to lean forward and kiss her.

"I've never seen lips that large before," Felicia whispered almost to herself.

Then Janice saw one of Felicia's fingers slide up her thigh. "Oh God," she moaned as she fe
across her thigh. Slowly it moved upward until it touched her swollen lips. The finger slid bet

and across the swollen clit. Suddenly, and incredibly, Janice felt a climax run down her body
she might collapse as her hands reached out and grasped the older woman's shoulders for
Jesus," she whimpered as her body shook with illicit pleasure.

Felicia stood up, placing her hands on Janice's hips to steady her. The older woman was br
well now. She looked into Janice's surprised face. "I think we have enough clothes for you to
breathlessly, pulling her naked body to her.

Janice was staring right into the classy woman's eyes, her breasts flattened against the Feli
cloth-covered chest of Felicia. Again, she felt like Felicia was going to kiss her. This time she
Her eyes opened wide in shock as Felicia moved her lips to hers for a wet kiss. Janice stood
older woman's mouth opened and her tongue pushed on her own closed lips. The probing to
forced itself into her mouth. Janice moaned in spite of herself when she tasted the woman's

Felicia pulled away from her naked friend. "Tim is a lucky man and you are a very sexy wom
and touched Janice's face gently with her hand. "Maybe I'll see you again, sweetie."

Janice was speechless. She never remembered feeling attracted to a woman before. Yet, as
eyes, she almost felt drawn to kiss her back. With all her will, she restrained herself and pull
saw a little disappointment in Felicia's eyes. "Uh... thank you... you were a big help," Janice
her face turning red at the thought of what she was really thanking her for.

Felicia's face brightened. "You're welcome. , Anytime."

Tim almost had to carry Janice from the mall that afternoon. Her legs felt like rubber. The en
had almost been too much for her.

As soon as Tim and Janice left the store, Felicia went over to her assistant. "Sandy, put a si
that we are out to dinner and then come back in the back room."

Sandy's face broke into a wide grin. "Yes, ma'am," she said and hurried to put the sign in the
was already naked when Sandy walked into the back of the store.

Chapter 4

Tim made Janice a strong drink when they arrived home. He left her sitting on the bed and w
bathroom. A short time later he came out and pulled Janice from the bed. She was like a rag
stripped her clothes off and led her into the bathroom.

The bathroom was lit in the glow of a dozen fragrant candles. The large Jacuzzi tub was fille
bubble bath.

Janice stepped into the steaming water and settled down with a moan of pleasure. Tim hanc
then leaned over the tub, and gently began to bath her. At one point he looked at her face a
you," he whispered and kissed her lips gently.

When he was finished washing her, Tim left, letting Janice soak for a long time before he ca
pulled her to her feet. He took a soft fluffy towel and dried her but didn't let her get out of the

Janice saw that he had brought with him a pair of scissors, a razor, and shaving cream. She
quizzically as he placed them on a towel on the side of the tub. She felt a sinking feeling as
the scissors and began to trim her pubic hair. When he had it very short, he lathered her up
razor to remove all of her pubic hair. Then he rinsed her with a gentle spray of warm water a
dry.

"Beautiful," Tim said to himself as he looked at his handiwork.

Tim took Janice's hand and began to lead her out of the bathroom. When he felt her stop, he
her. He saw that she was staring into the mirror at her smoothly shaven pubic mound.

God, I almost look obscene, she thought as she looked at her large protruding inner lips han
hairless pubic area. She had never really noticed how incredible large they were. She knew
larger when she was excited. Then she felt a tug on her hand and followed Tim into the bedr

"Get on the bed on your back," Tim ordered.

She looked at him like she didn't understand.

"Come on, get on the bed."

Janice climbed onto the bed and laid on her back in the middle. She was shocked when Tim
hands to the bedpost above her head. "Tim, what are you doing?" she asked, frightened.

"Shhhhh!" Tim whispered, as he finished tying her hands then went to her feet. He pulled he
tied each leg to a bedpost. When he had her spread and helpless on the bed, he stood back
clothes. Then he crawled onto the bed, between his wife's legs, on his hands and knees. He

and said, "You never seemed to have really liked it when I have eaten you before. I'm going
time for my own pleasure. I hope you enjoy it as well."

"Tim, no, oh God!," Janice exclaimed as she watched Tim bend his head. It's dirty! her mind

Tim kissed slowly up her thighs, taking time to touch every inch of her soft inner thigh. He co
legs tremble as he neared her vagina. However, when he got close, he moved back - all the
kissed down her calf to her ankle until finally he reached her toes.

Janice watched as Tim opened his mouth and took her big toe inside. She felt a chill run dov
tickled, yet suddenly her vagina began to throb. She would have never believed that having
could be sensual. Yet, she could feel her sex lips begin to swell as Tim sucked first one toe
until ever toe was wet with his saliva. His tongue moved between each toe, sliding in and ou
sensuously. Then he moved to the other foot, kissed, and licked it until he felt Janice quiveri
began to kiss up her legs again, stopping to lick the sensitive areas around her knee.

Now Tim could feel Janice begin to squirm, pulling unconsciously against her bonds. He sm
neared her vagina again. He could smell her excitement and he could see that her lips were
was a clear liquid running from her hole. Her beautiful, smoothly shaven vagina excited him
was shaking as he settled between her legs. Tim stuck out his tongue and gentle licked Jani

"Ohhhhhhhh!!!" Janice moaned.

Tim used his fingers to pry the outer lips open, leaving the inner lips exposed. He stared at t
flesh for a long time. Finally, he gently blew warm air on the sensitive skin and watched it qu

"Oh God, Tim!," Janice pleaded, pulling on her bonds.

Tim looked up at her lust- filled eyes. He stuck out his tongue and touched the swollen clit w
his tongue.

"Ahhhhhh!!!" Janice moaned and threw her head back, her fists closed tightly.

Then he flicked his tongue rapidly on the quivering nub. Janice began to shake like she havi
arm's and leg's pulling at her bonds. "Ohhhhhhh Godddddd!!!!"

"Ohhhhhhh Godddddd!!!!"

Tim opened his mouth and sucked the swollen lips inside. His mouth was practically filled wi
flesh. Tim moaned deep in his throat at the taste of his wife's vagina. He knew that he woulc
this pleasure again.

"Oh my God! Oh my God!," Janice screamed, pulling violently against the bonds holding her
Suddenly, it felt like her body might go into convulsions. Every muscle was stretched like a r
hips lifted off the bed.

Tim grabbed her hips, holding them down and began to suck her swollen vagina like a madr
screams.

Fireworks were going off in Janice's head, causing bright flashes of light behind her tightly cl
had never felt anything like it in her life. Shock waves emanated from her groin and ran up a
"Tim, Tim, ohhhhhh God, Tim," she breathed as the most incredible climax of her life rolled t

Tim continued to eat his wife long after her shuddering stopped. He was lost in his own worl
her moans change. He realized that she was becoming sensitive. When he pulled away and
saw that her eyes were closed and there were tears rolling down her cheeks. Suddenly conc
hands and feet, crawled in bed next to her and pulled her into his arms. "Is everything okay?
clearly worried.

"Everything is wonderful," she whispered, her voice heavy with emotion.

Tim was relieved when he saw a smile come through the tears. The hardness of his penis h
when he thought he had gone too far. However, as soon as their lips met, he was rock hard

"Thank you, thank you. That was... That was... incredible. I never knew what I was missing,"
sincerely. "Where did you learn that stuff?"

"I read a lot," Tim said, his face turning red at the admission.

Janice looked at him, searching his eyes for the truth. It was there. "Do you... do you... uh...
you know... do the same to you?" she struggled to say.

"Not tonight. Right now I want to be inside you," Tim replied, almost embarrassed again.

Janice smiled and lifted her leg and placed it over Tim's hip, her breast pressed to his chest.
down and grasped his hard penis and felt it pulse in her hand. She was almost surprised at t

somehow seemed larger, almost like she was feeling him for the first time. She heard him m
the swollen head to her still sensitive lips. First she rubbed it up and down her slit, letting her
filled inner lips massage the head. Then she placed it at the opening of her hole, grabbed hi
pulled him slowly into her, humping her hips at the same time.

"Oh Jesus," Tim moaned as he felt his wife's warm tunnel caresses his flesh, taking him dee
to slowly move in and out, trying to control his excitement. "Oh God, baby, I'm not going to la
he said with regret.

"It's okay. I want you to cum in me. I want everything that you've been saving for me all day.
all night with your sweet sperm inside me. I love you Tim." Janice kissed Tim's lips, forcing h
into his mouth.

Tim moaned deep into his wife's mouth as his penis jerked inside her body. It was his turn fo
off in his head as his pent- up excitement and love released itself into his wife's loving body.

Janice could feel her husband's sperm filling her. She felt closer to him then she had ever fe

They fell asleep in each other's arms, Tim's penis gradually losing its firmness and slipping f
followed by a trail of his sperm.

Chapter 5

"Wake up, sleepyhead," Tim said as he walked into the bedroom with a tray of food.

Janice opened her eyes slowly then smiled as she remembered last night. "Good morning, s
as she set up in bed and stretched. "What's this? , Breakfast in bed? Did I die and go to hea

"Nope, I just wanted to make sure that you had plenty of strength for today."

Janice looked at Tim with a worried look. "What's going to happen today that I need my stren
she watched Tim sit a tray with cereal, toast, orange juice, and coffee on her lap.

"Well, we are going to go to the gym. I think you are a little out of shape," he said with a smil
taking you to dinner at a nice restaurant. I have a little surprise for you that will make our din
interesting."

"What kind of surprise?" Janice asked with dread in her voice as she slowly began to eat.

"You'll find out. That's all I'll tell you for now."

Janice moaned as a shiver raced through her. "Tim, yesterday was wonderful but I don't kno
stuff."

"Well, you know the safe word. If you say it three times, we will stop everything," Jim said wi

Janice was quiet for a long time, thinking as she ate. She couldn't deny that yesterday and la
most exciting time of her life, even more exciting than her wedding night. She wasn't about t
word for this. "No, I don't want to use the safe word," she stated emphatically.

Tim sighed with relief. He was so excited about the week ahead that he could hardly wait. Y
had to be calm and take his time. If he made a critical mistake, it could all be over with and t
serious blow to their relationship.

When Janice finished breakfast and got out of bed, she realized that she needed another sh
cum all over her legs and her vagina. She took a long shower then dried herself and used a
her body. When she lifted one leg to the vanity to smooth cream on the back of her thigh, sh
She saw her vagina almost obscenely exposed, the large lips dangling between her smooth
trembling fingers she opened herself, exposing her little clit and already wet hole. The little n
swollen some. It was smooth and almost looked like a miniature penis. When she touched th
quivered and she moaned. It was still sensitive from the previous night. Then she slid a finge
Another gasp escaped her lips and her hips began to move. With great will power, she pulle
was shinny with juice. On impulse she brought the finger to her mouth and sucked it clean. H
like her, yet there was something more. Suddenly she remembered that she probably had s
inside her. An excited shiver raced through her as she moved her fingers back to her vagina
slid two inside and worked them around. When she pulled them out, they were slick with juic
brought the fingers to her mouth and one at a time she sucked them clean.

Janice spent a long time exploring herself like she should have done as a little girl. Unfortun
been taught that it was dirty. Finally, she concluded that there was nothing dirty about her se
fact, she liked the way she looked.

When she finally came out of the bathroom, she saw that Tim had laid out a pair of exercise
Just as she picked up the shorts, Tim came in carrying her exercise suit and wearing his ow

"Come on, sweetie, we have to get moving."

Janice started to get a pair of panties from the dresser.

"No panties!" Tim said, sitting on the bed to watch her dress.

Janice looked at Tim and gave him an indulgent smile. She put her feet into the shorts and p
thighs. She immediately realized that these shorts were very, very tight. By the time she hac
waist, she knew that there had to be a mistake. "These shorts are too small. They must have
the store."

"No, they didn't. I got them two sizes smaller," Jim smiled lecherously.

"God, I can't wear these," she said as she walked over to the full-length mirror on the back o
gasped when she saw that the skintight gray cotton shorts revealed her vagina in an obscen
of the shorts ran directly between her lips, separating them and emphasizing their size. The
was that the shorts had an absorbent pad in the crotch. However, the pad only served to fur
stimulate the lips of her vagina.

Tim watched from the bed as Janice looked at herself in the mirror with shock on her face. H
shorts. From the rear, they shaped and outlined her ass to perfection. He could even see the
had on her right cheek. The seam in the rear separated her ass cheeks, emphasizing their fi

"Tim, I'll be arrested if I walk out of the house in these," she pleaded.

"That's why I have an exercise suit for you. Now, come on. , Put your top and shoes on and
Tim ordered.

Janice sighed in resignation and pulled the sport top over her head. It was not a surprise to l
matching top was just as tight. It shaped her breasts like the shorts shaped her ass. Her nipp
seen without them even being hard. Even the bumps on the areola could be plainly seen. Th
her breasts, leaving a long expanse of her stomach bare.

Tim and Janice drove silently to the gym. They were both excited, but in a different way. Tim
he was going to expose his wife to all the lecherous men. Janice was excited as well, but sh
worried. She hadn't been to the gym in a long time. However, there still could be someone th
there. That thought worried her and made her heart beat rapidly.

The gym was a large facility on the outskirts of town. It had a very large room that was mirro

with treadmills, exercise bikes, step machines and other aerobic equipment. There were sev
trainers available for a fee. There was also a swimming pool, sauna, juice bar, and every pie
equipment made. The facility was always packed with people. However, it seemed to Janice
people there didn't need a gym because they were already in great shape. It was a great pla

Tim and Janice walked into the gym and found a couple of treadmills together. Tim began hi
and watched Janice begin hers. When he was sufficiently warm, Tim slipped off his sweat su
treadmill. He watched as Janice continued to warm up, delaying the inevitable.

"Come on, Janice," Tim coaxed.

Janice knew that she couldn't delay it forever so she slowly slipped off her pants and top. Sh
and saw that no one was looking her way yet. She adjusted the treadmill and began to walk
only took her a few seconds to realize that she was in trouble. The seam of the tight shorts w
and forth between her sex lips. Within seconds, every step began to send a little sexual shoc
groin.

Tim smiled as he watched Janice begin to run. He could see the look on her face and knew
feeling. He congratulated himself on being so diabolical.

Within ten minutes, Janice was struggling to remain calm. Her heart was beating rapidly but
exercise. She wasn't sure how long she could stand the rubbing between her legs. God she
even feel the seam rubbing on her little rear hole. It was a sawing motion, moving from back
each stride.

Soon, Janice's face was red and dripping sweat. She could feel her heart beating in her tem
looked in the mirror in front of her and saw several guys standing behind her, pretending to t
she knew that they were looking at her ass. An unwanted thrill raced through her, adding jui
sodden crotch. Suddenly, her legs started to quiver and she grasped the support bars in her
how she fought it, her body betrayed her. She quickly moved her feet to the side of the movi
her vagina started to quiver and her legs shook. Her head bent forward and she gripped the
knuckles turned white as ripples of pleasure coursed through her.

Tim looked over and saw Janice leaning forward, no longer running, her body quivering. He
happening; Janice was climaxing right in the middle of the public gym. He had been success
wildest dream.

The two men behind Janice were not paying attention to her face; they were staring at her a

forward.

Janice couldn't believe what had just happened to her. She had never had a climax that fast
Her legs were still shaking as she got back on the treadmill. She reduced the speed until it w
fast walk. Even then, she could still feel the seam rubbing her now very sensitive vagina. Sh
rising excitement again. It was the longest half-hour she had ever spent on a treadmill.

Tim came over to Janice when he was finished on the treadmills. "I have arranged for a little
with Steve Jackson on the weights," he said.

"Oh God," Janice groaned, as she wiped her sweat covered face and then wrapped the towe
cover her shorts.

Tim led Janice over to the weight exercise area. There he introduced Janice to a good lookin
young man. He was in his mid twenties with a gymnast's body. His upper body, under his tig
with muscles. He had on a pair of jogging shorts, exposing most of his muscled legs.

"I'll leave you in Steve's very capable hands dear. I'm going to get a fruit drink at the bar."

Janice stood in front of Steve, holding her towel at her waist to cover up her obscene shorts
could see his eyes staring at her very hard nipples.

"Okay, Mrs. Harwick, we'll start out with the free weights. Have a seat here and lean back. H
weights before?" the young man asked, smiling as he watched Janice pull the towel from he

"Uh... yes I have," Janice said as she lay back under the barbell. Her face flushed at the tho
she was giving the young man. In this position, her legs were spread and her lower half was
that wanted to see her. She could already feel Steve's eyes on her groin. She even thought
of breath on his part.

Steve put Janice through an exercise routine that was designed for someone that had not ex
He had her lift with her arms, her legs and even had her on her stomach, letting her lift with t
lower legs. In that position, her ass was on display to the steady stream of men that seemed
by.

At one point Steve stood over Janice's prone body, straddling her chest to support the barbe
attempting to lift. Janice had to gasp when she realized that she could look directly up his sh
God, she thought, he doesn't have any underwear on. She could see his half hard erection u

shorts. A little whimper escaped her lips as she felt her vagina quiver with renewed exciteme

Janice was relieved when the lesson was finally over. Even with the pad in her shorts, she c
juice soaking through.

Steve handed Janice a business card. She looked at the card and saw that he was a certifie
and licensed masseuse. It also showed that he gave private lessons and massages in the h

Chapter 6

Tim was waiting for Janice when she came out of the bathroom after her shower. "I have a r
at Gerardo's. I've laid out everything you will need to wear. However, when you're dressed, I
addition."

Janice looked at him suspiciously as she put on the pretty summer dress. The dress was bri
of a thin cotton material. It was short as usual but this time it was also low cut with little spag
straps holding the material covering her bare breasts. She knew that she would have to be c
bent over or one or both breasts would fall out. She was surprised when she saw that there
panties lying on the bed with her dress and thigh high nylons. When she was dressed, she p
four-inch high heels that she had purchased yesterday.

Tim whistled when he saw the total package. "You look gorgeous, sweetie," he said sincerel

Janice spun around in front of the mirror. I do look pretty good, she thought. Her nice tan we
yellow color of the dress. The impossibly high heels emphasized her calf and thigh muscles.

"Now, I have a little addition to your outfit." He held up a small, penis shaped, rubber vibrato
flesh colored and looked to be about five inches long. In Tim's other hand was a remote con

"What is that?" Janice asked, already knowing the answer.

"Pull your dress up for a second."

Janice shook her head in amazement and then pulled her dress up to reveal her little cotton
watched as Tim pulled her panties to her thighs. A moan escaped her lips when he slowly sl
into her vagina. "Tim," she moaned when the rubber penis was all the way inside her.

Tim quickly pulled the panties up, securing the base of the device inside her body. "Now let's

turned on the vibrator.

"Ohhhh!" Janice gasped as the penis vibrated inside her. She could feel her entire pubic are especially her rapidly swelling clit.

Tim turned the knob to the second notch.

"Tim," Janice pleaded as she felt the movement inside her increase.

"One more." The control device was moved to the third notch.

"Oh God, Tim! Stop it, please."

Tim smiled, leaving the device on for a few more seconds. He watched his wife begin to qui Mercifully, he finally turned the device off. "That should do it." He smiled and took his wife's and led her down the stairs.

Tim felt proud of his creativity. All his years in the creative side of the ad business had paid thought with a smile on his face. He had purchased the device at a local porn shop. It was a because it was cordless, but worth every penny. The battery-operated remote worked from he could turn it on and off anytime he wanted. Tim was going to have fun tonight.

Janice could feel the fake penis moving inside her with every step that she took as she walk gave Tim a dirty look as she sat carefully on the seat and slid into the car. A little groan esca as her weight forced the penis deeper into her. She squirmed on the seat until she found a could sit comfortably. It wasn't exactly lady like, as she had to scoot forward and open her le

Tim hurried around the car and got into the driver's seat. After he had started the car, he pau the device out of his pocket. He smiled evilly at Janice and turned the knob.

Janice closed her eyes and squeezed her thighs together as a little moan escaped her lips.

"Still works," Tim said and turned the device off.

Tim and Janice sat quietly as they drove to the restaurant. When they stopped at a light abo the restaurant, Tim turned the vibrator on again.

"Tim, please," Janice pleaded, her hips squirming.

"I'm going to leave it on until the light changes," Tim said in a matter -off -fact tone.

"Oh God," Janice moaned as she stared at the red light as if that would make it change quic
was a long light, lasting several minutes. Within a few seconds, Janice was breathing heavil
feel her panties getting soaked. Her buttocks began to lift subtly off the seat. "Tim," Janice m
clenching her fists.

Tim watched his wife with a big smile on his face. His only concern was that she would clima
ready. He didn't want that to happen. It was his intention to tease her until she was wild with
he was going make love to her. Or better yet, he was going to FUCK her.

Fortunately for Janice, the light changed and Tim turned off the device before she lost contr
her breath and sighed with relief and frustration.

Tim held Janice's hand as they were led to an intimate table in a corner of the restaurant. He
squeezing his hand with each step. He knew that the fake penis was moving inside her.

Tim held the chair for Janice as she sat carefully. She frowned at him, her lips pursed. Tim ju
and moved over to his chair and sat down, placing the control device on the table next to his
After the waitress had taken their drink order, Tim picked up the device, holding it idly in his

Janice watched her husband wearily as he fingered the device. When the waitress came ba
on the table, Janice saw Tim move the device under the table. Immediately she felt the vibra
and tried to suppress a moan.

The waitress heard her gasp and said, "Is everything okay, Miss.?"

"Uh... uh... yes, everything is fine," Janice stuttered.

"What's that noise?" the waitress asked when she heard a low humming sound.

Janice's face turned beet red when she realized that the end of the vibrator was touching the
under her.

Tim turned the device off quickly. "I didn't hear anything," Tim said, suppressing a laugh.

"I thought for sure I heard a noise. Oh well, my hearing isn't what it used to be. Are you read

"Just a moment more," Tim said.

"When the waitress had left Janice looked at Tim and said, "Tim, this thing is driving me craz

"You know the safe word," he said, confident that she wouldn't use it for this.

Janice grew quiet, squirming in her chair again.

Throughout the dinner, Tim would turn the vibrator on and off. By the time they were ready t
panties were soaked and she had been on the verge of climax too many times to count.

It was dark outside when they walked to the car. Tim held Janice around the waist because
trouble walking. When they reached the car, Tim turned Janice to him and pressed her to th
his lips to hers for a passionate kiss.

"God, Tim, I'm so hot," Janice whimpered as she pressed her hips into him.

"So am I, sweetie," Tim answered and brought his hands to the hem of her dress and began
legs. By the time Janice realized what was happening, Tim had the hem almost to her waist.

"Tim, stop, not here," she protested. She felt incredibly exposed standing in a public parking
dress around her waist, leaving her with just her panties holding the bulging penis inside her
gasped as she felt Tim pulled her panties down her legs. In a panic she looked around and s
lot was deserted. "What are you doing?" she whispered tensely.

"I'm going to replace the fake cock with a real one," Tim said and pulled the fake penis from
vagina. It almost seemed that the hole didn't want to let go. There was a sucking sound as th
body. "My, my," Tim exclaimed when he saw the dripping rubber penis he held in his hand. J
stretched vagina closed. The rubber penis had been in her so long that she felt very empty r

He put the slick penis in his pocket then reached for the tiny straps holding her dress top up

"Tim," Janice whined again as his hands slid the straps off her shoulders. Janice gasped wh
cool night air on her now exposed breasts. The little dress was now bunched uselessly arou
shivered at her total nakedness as a masochistic thrill went through her.

Janice felt and heard Tim pulling his zipper down. "God, Tim, not here!" she protested again

knew that her protests were useless when she felt Tim pull his hard penis from his pants. Th
anymore as Tim lifted one of her legs and placed his swollen gland at the opening to her drip
Godddddd!!!" she moaned when he slowly slid into her. His penis slid in deep on the first pu

Tim moaned as he felt his wife warm and wet vagina surround him. He knew that he was tak
someone would see them --- maybe someone they knew. However, that was part of the thril
excited in his life.

Any worries Tim had disappeared as he started to move slowly in and out. Soon, the movem
increased until he was pounding into his wife. One of her legs was on his arm. The foot of th
barely touched the ground, almost lifting up with each upward push. He could feel her juice r
penis and dripping to the ground between their feet.

The only sound in the parking lot was the sloppy sucking sound of their joined sex and their
pleasure.

"Oh yes, fuck meeeee!!!" Janice almost screamed, no longer concerned where they were. S
onto Tim's plunging penis as her body began to race toward climax. Janice wrapped her arm
Tim's neck as her legs began to shake.

Tim lifted the other leg, pressing her back against the car for support. Almost all of Janice's w
held up by Tim's penis.

Janice's body tensed. "I'm... oh yes... I'm... oh God, I'm going to cummmmmmmm."

The excitement of the evening was too much for Tim as well. No matter how hard he tried, h
the inevitable. "Oh God, baby," Tim moaned as he felt his sperm rush up his shaft then expl

Tim and Janice clung to each other as an intense climax rushed through both of them.

When their bodies stopped shaking, Tim pulled away and staggered backward, letting Janic
ground. A rush of sperm followed his penis out of his wife's stretched hole.

Tim suddenly remembered that they were in a public parking lot and looked around. Fortuna
still deserted. He sighed with relief then turned and kissed his wife tenderly. "I love you."

"I... love... you," Janice answered, barely able to speak. She was physically drained and had
the car door for support. Her legs were so weak that they were barely able to hold her up. Sl

her into the car. When he was sitting in the driver's seat, Janice snuggled into him lovingly.

"Sorry that I got carried away," Tim said.

"I'm not," Janice answered.

Tim smiled.

Chapter 7

The following morning, Tim let Janice sleep in. He was anxious for her to get up to see how
last night. When she hadn't stirred by 10 am, he couldn't wait any longer. He went apprehen
room and gently awoke her. "Good morning, sweetheart."

"Good morning," Janice said, rubbing her eyes then opening her arms to Tim.

"Are you recovered from last night?" Tim asked as casually as he could.

"I'm not sure," she moaned in answer.

Uh oh, Tim thought. Then he saw her smile.

"I think my little hole is still throbbing."

Tim sighed with relief then asked, "Did you enjoy our little escapade?"

"As much as I hate to admit it, I have to say it was incredible."

Tim's face broke into a wide smile. "Good! There is hope for you yet," Tim said with a self-co

They snuggled for a few more minutes then Tim said, "Come on and get up. , We have a lot

"What wild and crazy things do you have for me to do today?" Janice asked with a smile.

Tim was heartened by her smile. "Well, I think it's time you learned how to please a man wit
said as he pulled his wife from the bed and toward the bathroom.

Janice followed reluctantly. She had known that this was going to happen. She was both loo

and dreading it. The few times she had given Tim oral sex she had been drunk. In fact, she too much about it. It wasn't that she didn't want to do it; she knew that men loved it and had women loved it as well. However, it violated all of the things she had been taught. Good girls they had said. In school "those" girls were always the sluts. What she didn't know was that m friends were "those" girls.

In the bathroom, Tim pulled Janice into the shower with him. They spent a half hour gigglin other. When they were rinsed off, Tim got out and brought over the scissors and razor he ha her pubic hair. She looked at him in surprise. She didn't need to be shaved again.

"It's not for you," he said to her unasked question. "It's for me."

"What?"

"I want you to shave me so that we will both be clean shaven," Tim answered with a smile.

Tim had Janice trim his bush then shave him the way he had done her. As she worked on hi lengthen. Janice tried to ignore it as she maneuvered around the now stiff rod. She giggled w push the stiff shaft out of her way, but it kept bouncing back. When she was done, she looke giggled again. His entire pubic area was smooth, including his balls. He would have looked l if it hadn't been for the throbbing shaft jutting out. "You look like a little boy," Janice said turn thoughts into words.

"A little boy with a big cock," Tim answered, thrusting his penis at his wife's surprised face. " me. You are going to make love to this little boy's hard cock with your mouth."

Janice's heart began to pound in her chest. All kinds of thoughts were running through her h wasn't any good? Would Tim be mad at her? What if he wanted her to drink his sperm? Cou

"Come on," Tim said pulling a hesitant Janice by the hand.

Tim led Janice over to a comfortable chair in the corner of the bedroom. He sat down as she him. Slowly he spread his legs almost obscenely. His still hard penis and smooth pubic area display.

Janice stood frozen, looking at her husband. "Tim, I... I... don't know what to do."

"Don't worry, I'll show you," he whispered tenderly as he pulled her to her knees between his

took Janice's head in his hands and leaned forward, kissing her lips. "I want you to make lov
like I did to your pussy," he whispered into her ear. "I've wanted this for so long." Then Tim s
looked down at his wife. "Take it in your hand and hold it as you lick my balls."

Janice reached up with her now- shaking hand and held her husband's hard penis. Slowly s
brought her lips to his smoothly shaven balls. Her tongue came out and she tentatively licke
skin. She felt his balls move, squirming in their sack. She licked the skin again, up one large
over to the other. She watched as the two flesh covered balls moved again. It was like they
their own. She placed her tongue under one ball and lifted it with her tongue. When she hea
knew she was doing okay. Then she opened her mouth as wide as she could and sucked on
another groan from Tim as she gently sucked. She let the ball slip out of her mouth then suc
in. Janice decided that she liked this. She felt great power when she had his tender balls in
had to have great trust in her to let her do this.

"Oh God, that feels so good, baby," Tim said as he watched Janice's cheeks bulge with his t

Janice just moaned in increased excitement.

When both testicles were dripping with her saliva, Janice sat back and watched his penis thr
She felt proud that she had made that happen. Without being told, she pulled his penis down
pointed straight at her mouth. She looked at the swollen head. She studied the mushroom c
how the skin was stretched taut, almost shining. As a large drop of clear liquid bubbled out,
stuck out her tongue and licked it off, surprising even herself. The sweet flavor of his pre-cum
her mouth. That's not bad, she thought and squeezed him again, forcing a larger drop out. S
as well.

"Oh God, suck me," Tim said in excitement.

Janice smiled, now feeling heady with the power she had. She stuck out her tongue and lick
teasing the sensitive skin below the crown, tasting his flesh but avoiding taking the head insi
held his penis up and used little butterfly licks to move up and down his penis. She vaguely
but she was so engrossed in what she was doing it didn't register. She moved her tongue al
and balls until his entire groin was dripping with her saliva.

"God please, baby, suck me," Tim pleaded in frustration. When he tried to grab her head, sh
smiling smugly at him. This iswas fun, she thought. It gave her such a feeling of power. "You
you?," Janice teased, holding Tim's throbbing penis close to her mouth.

Tim could feel her breath on his swollen head. "Yes, please," Tim said, almost wild with exci

"You want me to take this big, swollen head into my little mouth and suck it?," Janice teased
head quickly and noisily.

"Yes! Yes!"

"Well, I guess you have been a good enough boy," Janice said and opened her mouth. She
husband as she slowly brought her mouth over the dripping head. She gurgled deep in her t
hot flesh fill her mouth.

"Ohhhhhh!!!" Tim moaned.

Janice held the penis head in her mouth without moving, letting it soak in her saliva. She like
him inside her mouth. She liked the way the large head stretched her lips. Slowly she began
but just the head. Her cheeks pulled in as she sucked like it was a round lollipop. Her lips re
around the crown as her tongue teased the head.

"Oh suck me, sweetie!" Tim moaned and tried to pull her head down on his penis.

Janice pulled quickly away, letting the head slip from her mouth with a pop. "Calm down, ho
to make love to your penis and that's what I'm going to do."

Tim moaned in frustration but his hands let go of her head. Yes he had told her that he want
love to his penis but he didn't mean he wanted her to drive him crazy.

Janice moved back to his throbbing shaft. Slowly her mouth covered the head again. She su
long time, reveling in is the excitement of it. Each time she felt Tim getting too excited, she w
away and let him calm down. Then she would start all over again, starting at his balls. She e
legs and used her tongue on the tender under side of his balls. Then she would run her tong
his thighs, making him quiver. Janice's own vagina was dripping now. She could feel the larg
throbbing between her thighs. As she began to squeeze her thighs together, she grasped Ti
and took it in her mouth again. Slowly she moved her lips down until the large head was at t
throat. She started to suck as her hand began to move up and down the shaft slowly.

"Oh God, Janice, if you keep that up I'm going to cum," Tim warned.

Janice moaned deep in her throat and began to move her hand faster. She could feel Tim's

and his balls squirm. She knew that he was very close. As his penis began to throb, she had
make. Should she let him cum in her mouth? She decided to take it in her mouth - she could

"Ohhhhh," Tim moaned as his penis began to throb. He wasn't sure what Janice was going t
let her decide this time. He hoped she would keep it in he mouth.

Janice felt Tim's hips lift off the chair. Suddenly, she heard him moan and felt his penis quive
The already large head expanded even more. The first shot hit the back of her throat. Secon
began to fill with his thick sperm. She slowly but firmly squeezed his penis with her hand as
squirt poured into her mouth. Soon, her mouth was filled until there was no room for anymor
something. Janice closed her eyes, her head spinning with excitement. She swallowed.

Tim was so wrapped up in his pleasure that he didn't realize that Janice was swallowing his
opened his eyes, he saw her looking up at him, his penis still in her mouth. He quickly realiz
was not a speck of his cum anywhere on him. He figured that she still had it in her mouth. Th
back, letting his flaccid penis slip from her mouth. Her tongue came out and she licked arou
knew that she had swallowed his sperm.

"Did I do a good job?" Janice asked rhetorically.

In answer, Tim pulled Janice up to him and brought her lips to his. If he needed proof, he co
remains of his cum in her mouth. He moaned when she pushed her tongue into his mouth. T
and took her to the bed. Without a word, he spread her legs and brought his mouth to her ve
Within minutes Janice was screaming in pleasure.

Chapter 8

"All right, what's going on now?" Janice asked as she stood in the bedroom with a thigh leng
Tim had asked her to get naked and put the robe on but he wouldn't tell her why.

"I have a special treat for you. I thought you might enjoy a nice professional massage tonigh

"I can't go out like this!"

"Who said anything about going out? I have a licensed masseuse coming over in exactly fift

"Here?"

"Yep! Right in our own living room."

"All right. I guess that would be nice," Janice said hesitantly. "It's been ages since I had a go
However, Janice knew that it would be more than a simple massage.

"Good," Tim answered just as the front doorbell rang. "I'll get the door and take care of the m
few minutes. He'll need a minute to set up."

"He?"

"Yes, I hired Steve Jackson from the exercise club. They tell me he's very good."

"Tim!" Janice said in shock.

Tim stepped over and hugged Janice. "What difference does it make if it is a him or her? He
Tim's hands slid down her back and under the hem of the robe. "What's this, panties? You k
not allowed." He quickly slipped the panties down her legs, ignoring the protests.

"Tim, are you crazy?" Janice felt more than naked now without the panties under the robe. T
cloth robe barely covered her buttocks. "Are you going to use the safe word?"

"No!" Janice answered quickly.

"Okay, then come on down in ten minutes." Tim walked out of the room holding Janice's par

Tim greeted Steve at the door and helped him bring his massage table into the living room a

"Thanks for coming on short notice," Tim said.

"No problem. Mondays are generally very slow days anyway."

"Have you been doing this long?" Tim asked.

"No, I just got my licensee a few months ago. I've been trying to fit it in with my physical train
appointments because there's good money in massages," Steve said. He saw a questioning
"Don't worry. , I'm new at this but I'm pretty good."

"I've heard that. Steve, I want you to make sure Janice enjoys herself. She is a little shy but

can get her 'loosened up' if you know what I mean," Tim said with a wink.

Steve gave Tim a strange look.

"Listen, just make sure she has fun," Tim said. He wasn't sure how to tell him that he could t
liberties with Janice. In fact, he wasn't even sure what liberties he wanted him to take. He ha
$100 bill as a tip.

Steve's eyes opened wide in surprise as he looked at the $100 bill in his hand.

"That's because I know that you will do a good job. Now, I have some errands to run so I'll b
hour or so. You have her all to yourself."

Steve still wasn't sure what Tim wanted him to do. He looked at the bill in his hand again the
It almost sounded like he was asking him to get a personal with his wife. He was new at this
heard a lot of wild stories. He shrugged his shoulders as Tim walked out the door, deciding h
things went. However, the last thing he wanted to do was jeopardize his license. A few minu
saw Janice walk quietly into the room. He almost gasped. She looked gorgeous with her sho
covering her thighs. She also looked very uncomfortable. His first job would be to get her to

"Nice to see you again, Mrs. Harwick," Steve said with a boyish smile. He knew that his twin
and smile could be very disarming.

"Yes," Janice answered in a noncommittal tone, glancing at the young man. He was wearing
that emphasized his strong chest and arms. Instead of shorts, he was wearing a pair of bagg
The pants almost looked like harem pants, gathered in the front, tied at the waist, and held a
with elastic. On his feet, he had a pair of white socks and running shoes. Janice had to adm
look very good: tan, young and fit like a beach boy or lifeguard.

"Okay, Mrs. Harwick, you can take the robe off, then get on the table and cover up with this
get some supplies from the car."

"Where's my husband?"

"He said he had to run out to do some errands."

Janice felt even more nervous now.

"Excuse me. I'll be back in a minute," Steve said.

After Steve walked out of the room, Janice stood nervously, fidgeting with the belt around he
that she couldn't wait long or he would be back. Quickly she stripped off her robe and got on
naked. She lay on her back and pulled the sheet up to her neck.

Steve came back into the room carrying a container of his massage supplies and a portable
Janice's robe on the floor and that hershe was lying on the table. Good, he thought, at least
out of the room screaming. He immediately noticed her large breasts covered by the thin sh
already see the hard nipples poking through the material. "Okay, Mrs. Harwick, you can turn
stomach and I will start with your shoulders first. Give me just a minute."

Janice turned over and lay on her stomach. She saw Steve walking around the room placing
and there. He lit the candles then dimmed the lights in the room. Then he put some soft mus
player. When he was done, he took a position at the head of the table. Then he gently and r
sheet down her back until her upper body was bare. Janice squeezed her arms to her sides
seeing her breasts as they squished out to the sides.

Steve poured massage oil onto his hands and rubbed them together rapidly, making the oil

Janice almost jumped when she felt his hands touch her shoulders. She could feel the mate
touch her head as he began to work on her shoulders, his hands strong and soothing.

"Wow! , You're very tense. Just relax," Steve said as he rubbed the warm, scented oil into h
Within a few minutes Steve could feel the muscles in her upper back begin to relax.

"Ummm!" Janice moaned in spite of herself as she felt his hands massaging the tension fro

Steve worked on her shoulders, and then moved down her arms until he reached her finger
his hand and rubbed them until they were limp. He moved on to her neck, then her back aga
downward until he reached the end of her spine.

Janice found herself very relaxed as the young man continued to work his magic. When he
her legs, she began to tense again. She felt him folding the sheet up until only her backside
felt exposed as she lay on the table naked but for the thin sheet across her buttocks. This is
thought. He is a professional. Just relax and enjoy it.

Steve began to work on her feet, massaging the tension from them. Then he moved up her

ankles. He was very impressed with the muscle tone of her legs. "You have great legs," Ste
blushed when he realized how his comment sounded. "Uh... uh... I mean you have great mu
legs."

"Thank you, Steve," Janice said realizing that the young man was as nervous as she was.

Steve began to move his hands on her tight calf muscles then up to her thighs. He couldn't h
the juncture where the sheet covered the back of her thigh. If that sheet were only a couple
I would have a great view, he mused. Did she have panties on? he wondered. A little shiver
through him. You're a professional, he told himself in admonishment. Then he remembered
instruction: --"Make sure she has fun." As his hands worked up her thighs, they gently pushe
little higher. He heard Janice moan and realized that she was enjoying his fingers working th
of her thighs. His fingers worked a little higher and toward the inside of her thighs.

Janice was truly enjoying the hands on her thighs. When she felt his fingers work toward the
thighs she unconsciously moved her thighs a little bit apart. She didn't realize that she was g
very intimate view between her legs.

Steve's hands stopped for a moment when he realized that he could see between Janice's t
gasp when he saw the puffy lips of her sex between her legs. No panties! he thought excited
surprised that there wasn't any hair on her pubic area. He knew that it wasn't unusual for so
shave. However, he didn't picture this professor of law as one of them. Suddenly, he felt him
erect. Down boy!

Janice realized that Steve's hands had been between her thighs for quite some time. Still, it
that she was reluctant to say anything.

Steve, felt his face flush hot as he continued to work on her thighs, gradually spreading then
He knew that he was on the verge of stepping out of bounds. Excitement was taking over.

Janice felt fingers move perilously close to her vagina. Suddenly, she felt a little thrill run thro
Could he see anything? What if he could?

Steve regained control of himself and pulled the sheet down her thighs and over her back, c
"You can turn over now, Mrs. Harwick."

Janice sighed in relief, but she also felt a little disappointed. But disappointed at what? She

Had she wanted the young man to go further? Her body was tingling all over, but not just fro

Steve folded the sheet up Janice's thighs again, exposing the front of her legs. He worked o
moving higher. The front looks just as good as the back, he thought. "Were you a runner?" h

"As a matter of fact, I was. But that was a long time ago," Janice said feeling pride that a you
thought her legs looked pretty good.

"I thought so."

Janice lay quietly, feeling his strong hands work up her thighs. Suddenly, she realized that h
becoming more rapid. Her eyes were closed as she felt Steve sensuously work on her uppe
kneading the flesh like cookie dough. Almost imperceptibly Janice moved her legs apart. Sh
but she felt thrills running through her. However, she still wasn't sure what Steve could see.

Steve didn't miss the subtle movement. As his hands squeezed her thighs, he pulled gently
them to open wider. If only that sheet was an inch higher, he thought lecherously. With a sha
reached up and folded the sheet back a little further as if it was nothing unusual. Suddenly, h
view of her vagina. His eyes stared and his hands stopped moving when he saw the fat lips
in the dim light of the room. His penis sprang to hardness again.

Janice's heart was pounding in her chest. There was little doubt that Steve could see her va
stop this. It wasn't right to tease the young man. Still, what harm did it do? she reasoned. It w
little teasing. Besides, didn't Tim really want this? He loved it when she had done it to the bo
store.

Steve's hands started moving again, working slowly up her legs.

Janice realized that Steve was leaning into the table and that her left hand, which was holdin
table, was also touching the material of his pants. She almost gasped when she felt somethi
her knuckles. Could that be his erection? Janice shivered again.

Steve felt her hand touching him. As much as he wanted to stop, he couldn't. Subtly, his hips
pushing his erect penis into her knuckles. He felt her hand move. Was that an accident? he

Janice was holding her breath as her hand moved almost out of her control. It pressed towa
Then it slowly moved up and down, rubbing the backs of her fingers against his cloth-covere

could be no doubt now that he was hard and that he knew what she was doing. Janice felt h
her juice begin to coat her swollen sex lips.

Steve's hips began to move up and down in time with her movement. He pressed harder int
fingers began to move further up her inner thigh. He continued to stare at the swollen lips, h
on the soft flesh of her inner thigh. He could see her vagina begin to glisten with excitement.
she was getting excited now. Boldly, he moved his fingers still higher until his little finger tou
smooth skin of the outer lip. It was just a delicate touch, almost like an accident. He heard Ja
she made no move to stop him. He looked up and saw that her eyes were still tightly closed.
lower lip.

Janice's brain was screaming, No, No, but her excitement was screaming Yes, Yes.

Steve grew bolder and gently flicked his finger over the smooth skin until he reached the sw
He thought he heard a little whimper and saw her hips begin to lift slightly off the table.

Janice had no doubt that this had gone beyond a professional massage. Yet she couldn't m
Instead, her legs slid further apart, exposing her entire groin. "Ohhhh!!!" she whimpered as s
fingers slide between her swollen lips. He rubbed her gently, smearing her clear juice across
inner lips. Then ever so slowly the finger began to slide inside her body. Janice held her bre
finger continued until it was all the way inside her vagina.

"Oh God," Janice whispered.

Steve was amazed at what was happening as he pulled his juice-covered finger from the cle
couldn't believe that he using his finger on this beautiful woman. He knew it was wrong and
unprofessional but nothing could stop him now. Taking a chance, he reached up and pulled
Janice's chest. A gasp escaped his lips when he saw her gorgeous breasts exposed. The br
with tan lines emphasizing their nakedness. The large brown nipples were hard and long, sit
firm breasts. With one hand in her crotch, he reached up with the other and caressed a brea

Janice moaned as Steve's strong fingers began to play with one swollen nipple. At the same
finger begin to move slowly in and out of her wet hole. Her breath came in short gasps as th
hands caressed her breast and vagina. Her hips began to move up toward the probing finge

Steve removed the hand from her breast and untied the rope holding his pants up, letting th
feet. He wore no underwear. Steve's large penis stood proud in front of him and pulsed with
excitement. He reached for Janice's hand and picked it up. He could feel it trembling. Cautio

he placed it on his shaft, fearing her scream of indignation.

Janice almost jumped off the table when she felt the hot flesh in her hand. Her head lifted up opened in shock as she looked down at his huge tool. It was much larger than Tim's and had head, dripping his clear juice. It was almost impossible to believe that she had another man' hand. It was only the second penis besides Tim's she had held since she had taken her mar

When Janice looked up at Steve, she saw his wide eyes staring down at her. She knew that her to stop him. She also knew that she should yet instead she moaned and closed her eyes head back on the table. God, what if Tim saw me now? she thought.

What Janice didn't know was that Tim could see her now. When he left the house, he drove parked the car. He snuck back to the house, letting himself in by the back door. He now stoo in the dinning room watching his wife and another man. Steve had his back to him so he obv he was there. He couldn't see Steve's penis but from Janice's look it must be big. Tim held h in his hand.

As Steve's finger began to move in and out, Janice moved her hand on his rod. It filled her h letting her fingers touch. She wanted to look at it but couldn't bring herself to open her eyes she thought that if she didn't look, what she was doing wasn't so bad.

Steve was incredibly excited now. He didn't know what to look at --- this woman's beautiful v finger working in and out or her soft hand working on his throbbing penis. Then there were th breasts. He moved his hand back to her chest and began to play with her nipple. He watche squirm on the table. He thought about climbing on the table but realized that Tim could come Occasionally he would look out the window in front of him, watching for headlights. The table lower region so someone coming up in front of the house would not know he was naked fron

Janice became delirious with excitement. The fact that it was so wrong and against all of her to the thrill. It was almost like she was flaunting her sexuality at all those narrow-minded peo taught her that pleasures of the body were wrong.

"Oh God," Janice moaned when Steve added another finger to her dripping hole. Her body b knew that she was getting very close to losing control. Her hips lifted off the table as Steve b his fingers in and out rapidly, causing a squishing sound that echoed around the quiet room. matched Steve's fingers as it flew up and down the large shaft. "Ohhhhhh!!!" she cried as he pulse around the probing fingers. The pulsing turned to shudders of excitement as a climax senses. She felt like all her relaxed muscles had tightened back into a knot. Janice moaned

convulsed in pleasure and her back arched off the table.

Steve watched in amazement as Janice trembled in pleasure, her hand halting its movemen
over. The finger's squeezed him tight as illicit pleasure consumed her.

It took Janice a few minutes for her to calm down. When she did, she realized that she still h
penis in her hand. She opened her eyes and looked at the large shaft. It was just as hard an
then it had been before. Incredibly, excitement still coursed through her. Throwing caution to
pulled Steve by his penis toward the head of the table. She turned on her side, her face just
dripping organ. "Oh Jesus," she whispered and opened her mouth and took him inside.

"Oh my God," Steve hissed as he felt Janice's mouth close around him. Normally Steve prid
control. However, this was too much for him. Within seconds, he felt his balls tighten and his
threw his head back and moaned as he began to pour his sperm into her sucking mouth.

Janice was a little surprised that Steve was coming so soon. I still have a lot to learn about m
thought. Her cheeks bulged with Steve's sperm. Without a thought, she began to swallow. It
Tim's and tasted slightly different but she liked it. She moved her hand on the large shaft, mi
pumping a little more of his sperm out. She couldn't believe how much sperm he had. It mus
diet, she thought with a smile. Finally, she couldn't pump or suck any more sperm from his d

As the head of his penis became sensitive, Steve moaned and pulled away, leaving Janice's

Suddenly, from behind Steve, Janice saw movement. When she looked closer, she could se
her. Oh no! she thought.

Tim scurried from the dinning room, heading out the back door. He was breathing heavily as
car. He had never seen anything so exciting in his life. It was all that he had imagined and m

Steve was packing up his equipment when he saw the headlights in the driveway. Janice ha
table without saying a word to him, put on her robe, and disappeared upstairs. She hadn't ev
He couldn't tell if she was upset or not, but, suddenly he felt guilty. He was worried that he h
customer, but more worried about his career as a professional masseuse

"I'll be done here in a second, Mr. Harwick," Steve said as innocently as possible when Tim
house.

"No hurry, Steve. Did Janice have a good time?"

"I... uh... I think so," Steve stuttered.

"Good. , Maybe I'll call on you again."

"Anytime," Steve said as he hurried out of the house with his equipment.

Chapter 9

Tim gently opened the door to their bedroom and looked inside. He could see Janice lying o
in the pillow. Slowly he walked over and sat next to her. When she didn't move or acknowled
her up from the pillow. There were tears streaming down her cheek. Tim hugged her and sh
shoulder.

"What's wrong," Tim asked stupidly.

"You... you... know what's wrong," she sobbed.

"It's okay sweetheart. I love you."

"How... how can you say that after... after you saw what I just did?"

"I'm not mad, sweetie. I guessed that something was going to happen. I saw the electricity b
you at the gym."

"You knew something was going to happen? Then why didn't you didn't stop it?" Janice aske
Tim's shirt.

"I didn't want it to stop. But you could have with the safe word. Janice, I think that was the m
thing I have ever seen in my life.

"You mean you enjoyed watching your wife sucking another man? You saw me swallow his
jealous?" she asked incredulously. Again, she though about how little she knew about this m

"Well, I really didn't see you suck him or swallow his sperm. His ass was blocking my view,"
attempt at humor. "But to answer your question, yes I did enjoy it and no I'm not jealous." Ti
to him for a passionate kiss.

Janice resisted the kiss at first, knowing what she had just done with her mouth. However, T
Janice could feel his passion as their tongues dueled. When she pulled away, her breath wa
gasps again, excitement coursing through her as well. God, what's happening to me? she th
excited all over again.

"I love you," Tim said and pushed her back on the bed, searching for her lips again. Janice p
and sat up. "Tim, wait. I have to tell you something that has been bothering me for a long tim
to fess up, to come clean, she thought.

"What?" Tim asked.

"Last year... uh... last year when I went to that convention in San Francisco, there was this g
professor at a university. He... he and I... well, we went out one evening." Janice stopped, te
her eyes again.

"Yes? So what happened?" Tim said, clearly interested.

"Oh God, this is hard. We went out and I had a little too much to drink. He... he wanted me t
his room." Janice stopped, still sniffling.

"And?" Tim said, with growing excitement.

"I didn't go."

"Oh." There was a note of disappointment in Tim's voice.

"But that's not all. We... we went to his car and did stuff," Janice continued elusively.

"What did you do?" Tim felt his penis spring to erection.

"You're going to hate me. Tim, we sat in his car and he started kissing me. It was the wine, I

"Then what?" Come on, he thought.

"I... I let him open my blouse and he played with my breasts. I was so excited that I couldn't
he put his hand up my dress. He... he... he put his finger in me. Then he did like Steve did a
hand to his... his... penis." Janice turned and buried her head in Tim's shoulder. She waited
recriminations but none came. She could feel Tim's chest moving up and down with his rapi

pulled back, she looked into his eyes, fearing hate but seeing only excitement.

"Go on, please," Tim said and caressed Janice's face with his hand.

"We... didn't actually have sex. He used his finger to get me off and I jerked on him until he c
hand. Then I felt so guilty that I jumped out of his car and almost ran back to the hotel." Jani
a long moment. "God, Tim, when I walked into the lobby of the hotel, I still had his cum dripp
hand." Janice began to sob again. "Do you hate me?" she asked, looking into his eyes. Agai
excitement and love.

"No, I don't hate you. I'm a little surprised but I'm glad you told me the truth." Tim was more t
surprised. He found it hard to imagine his demure and prudish wife jerking off some guy in a
been a "screamer" inside her all along, he thought.

She had to tell him the whole truth. "Tim, the man is Dan Forsman. He's the professor that is
class on Thursday. I am supposed to go to dinner with him Thursday night. It's part of the jo

"Really?" Tim said with great interest.

"Yes, but I can still cancel it."

"No!" Tim said a little to loudly and too quickly. "I mean... uh... since he is already scheduled
rude to cancel."

"All right," Janice said, surprised that Tim didn't mind Dan being here or her going to dinner

"Janice, I'm afraid that I have a confession to make as well."

Janice sat up with interest.

"The week before last, after we had talked on the phone about our little game, Danielle cam
She could tell I was very excited about something. God she looked so sexy. Well, one thing
before I knew it she was... she was giving me a blo... she was sucking me off."

Janice sat in stunned silence. It wasn't entirely a surprise to her. She had seen his slut of a s
Suddenly, she felt a flash of anger. "Was that all you did?" she asked, trying to keep the ang
voice but thinking "that bitch!" She knew that it would be hypocritical to condemn Tim after w
done, but she was running on emotions now.

"Yes, that was all. We had never done anything before that day. She was always willing but
you."

Immediately Janice's anger dissipated. She felt her heart swell with love. "Well, I guess we h
our chests. Now where do we go from here?"

"Well, for starters, you can take care of this," Tim said and brought Janice's hand to his hard

"Oh my!" she said. "So you really were excited by watching me and Steve?" Janice said as s
down and removed his pulsing erection. Her own vagina was still quivering and swollen. "I th
care of your little problem," she said and pulled Tim over onto the bed on top of her. She ope
let him slip insider her, not bothering to let him undress.

"Oh God, sweetheart," Tim moaned as his penis slid into his wife. At that moment, he loved
ever had.

"Fuck me, baby," she whispered, her hands pulling his ass down, forcing him deeper into he

"Oh yes! Oh yes!" Tim moaned as his hips began to work up and down.

"Just... just one more thing sweetie," Janice whispered between gasping for breath. "Promis
you won't do anything with Danielle anymore."

At that point, Tim would have agreed to anything. "Sure baby, anything," he gasped as he w
climax.

"Good. Now fuck me! Fill me with that sweet cum," Janice breathed. Then, incredibly she wh
sweetie, fill my pussy like my mouth was filled by Steve a few minutes ago. He was so big a
that I could hardly swallow it all."

"Oh Jesus Christ," Tim moaned and pumped a huge load into his climaxing wife.

The two lovers clung to each other as their bodies convulsed in pleasure. They fell asleep in
arms.

Chapter 10

The following morning, Tim took Janice out to breakfast. He could immediately see a change bubbly and excited. The incident with the law professor had obviously been weighing heavily Still, it could have been what had happened with Steve yesterday. They hadn't mentioned th

"What's up today," Janice asked with a smile.

"Well, I thought we would relax and go for a little ride. I've been wanting to see the new mus Rockton."

Rockton was a town of a couple hundred thousand people, about fifty miles down the road. nightlife. In fact, they had a couple of American Indian casino's that attracted people from all

"All right... that sounds exciting," Janice said half sarcastically.

"I figure we can get a room over there and spend the night. I will lay out the clothes I want yo Then Tim smiled devilishly.

Janice knew that something was up. She knew that they wouldn't just be going to see a mus

Later that day Tim loaded a suit carrier into the car with clothes for Janice. He had her dress very tight, but not obscene, shorts. She wore a tube top that covered her breasts but still allo nipples to be clearly seen. The outfit was risqu, but acceptable to Janice. However, Tim didn off that easily. He brought out the remote controlled penis and made her insert it before she on. Tim was pleased that she was much less resistant this time. In fact, she seemed to enjo

Several times during the trip, Tim tested the device, just to make sure it worked, or so he sa better.

Tim held Janice's hand as they walked around the modern art museum. In his pocket, he he This time Tim's intent was to excite Janice in preparation for the night's activity. Every time t to look a piece of art, Tim would turn the device on. He would smile as Janice squirmed. Ho asked him to turn it off. Maybe she likes it, he thought, or maybe she is just resigned to her f way, the vibrations were doing their job. Several times during the tour, she had to stop in the and wipe herself or risk wetting the crotch of her shorts. By the time they left the museum, Ja incredibly excited.

They registered at the hotel, then went to dinner. Tim had Janice dress in one of her conser suits. It was blue with white pin stripes. The skirt was pleated, modestly short and had a mat

The only really unusual thing was that Tim had brought a silky and totally see -through blous would wear under the jacket. The blouse was meant to be worn under a shirt. If she took her entire top half would be exposed. Finally, Tim had her put on the obligatory thigh- highs and a distance, Janice looked like the conservative professor that she was. However, both she a truth.

The hotel where they were staying at had a large nightclub where all the singles and swinge known around town as the "meat market" because it was assumed that if you went there you someone up or be picked up. However, Janice knew nothing of this.

It was after 9 PM when they returned to back at the hotel. They stood outside the nightclub want you to go into the nightclub."

"Alone?" Janice asked surprised.

"No. I will come in after you. I want you to tease some men in there for my entertainment."

"Tim!" Janice balked.

"Are you refusing?"

"Uh... uh no, but what am I supposed to do?"

"I want you to have a little fun. Tease some of the guys. Get them worked up. I want to watc safe. I'll be there all the time."

"What do you mean by tease?"

"Whatever you want it to mean. It's up to you."

Suddenly a little thrill ran through Janice. "Anything?" she asked.

"Well, anything you can do in a crowded nightclub," Tim said with a smile.

"All right, if that's what you want. But I might get carried away."

"Sure," Tim said in sarcastically.

Janice turned in a huff. I'll show him, she thought.

"Wait," Tim said. "Take off your wedding ring."

"That doesn't work. They won't think I'm single. My fingers are tan and you can still see whe

"That's okay. I want them to think that you are an overworked and frustrated married lady."

Janice sighed and pulled her rings off and handed them to Tim. Then she turned and walked nightclub. She stopped and let her eyes adjust to the dim light. The bar was horseshoe shap half full. There were booths on two levels and a dance floor. A rock band was tuning up.

Tim followed Janice into the bar and took a seat on the opposite side where he could see he order a drink. Then he waited. Within minutes there was a guy talking to her. Tim could see talking. Then several more came up and gathered around her. Tim felt a moment of pride as attract men like flies.

Janice was flattered that she was receiving so much attention. It gave a great boost to her e realizing it, she had had several strong drinks. She knew that she had better slow down whe getting a little light. When one of the guys asked her to dance, she figured that was a way to the bar and sober up a bit. Out on the dance floor she danced to a fast song then came bac back then another guy asked her to dance. Soon she had danced with five or six different gu nice, however, there were two who seemed particularly nice. They seemed to be friends.

Both men were tall, with dark good looks. In fact, they looked a lot alike.

Tim watched as most of the other guys faded away, looking for other women. When he look the club was almost filled with of people. It was getting difficult to see Janice so he waited ur closer to her opened at the bar.

Tom and Jerry seemed very nice, Janice thought (if Tom and Jerry were really their names.) know Janice they grew more intimate. They would put their hands on her back or her thigh, her. She would laugh at their jokes and lean into them. When a slow song came on, Tom gra tried to take her onto the dance floor. The lights grew dimmer as the song started.

"Wait," Janice said and took her jacket off, feeling she the dim lights would protect her.

"Wow," both men said at the same time when they saw Janice's see-thru blouse.

Janice blushed but thrust her chest out, knowing both men could see her breasts and hard n
thin blouse.

Tim almost gasped himself as he watched his wife take her jacket off. While it was dim in the
still see that she was almost naked on top.

"You are one beautiful and sexy lady," Tom whispered as he pulled her too him on the danc

"Thank you," Janice said sincerely.

"God, I can see your naked breasts under your blouse. You know you are turning me on, do
pressed his groin into her.

"Yes, I can feel it," Janice said with a giggle.

Tom's hands slid down Janice's back until they were resting on her buttocks. Her ass flesh f
hands. "I bet Jerry that you weren't wearing panties."

"You win," she answered boldly. She heard Tom gasp and felt his hands begin to squeeze h
response she pressed harder into his groin, feeling his erection squeezed between them. Sh
excited.

When the song ended, Tom walked her back over to the bar and let her sit on a stool betwe
win," he said to Jerry.

"I don't believe it," Jerry said, and placed his hand on her thigh. "I'm not paying the fifty buck
proof," he said and slid her skirt up until the tops of her nylons were showing.

Janice could feel both men's eyes on her legs. She spread them apart and heard them gasp
that they could really see anything in the dim light of the bar.

"There's a booth opening up over there," Tom said, pointing to a booth on the first level. "Co
pulling Janice by the hand.

Janice glanced at Tim. She saw that he was smiling at her. She followed Tom, with Jerry wa
When they got to the booth, Tom slid in, then Janice and Jerry. When they were situated, Je
still not convinced you aren't wearing panties. Prove it."

"Come on guys," Janice giggled, "Take my word for it."

"Not for fifty bucks," Jerry said.

"Come on, just a quickie," Tom begged.

Janice looked around and couldn't see Tim. She was a bit trapped.

"Come on, come on," both men said.

Janice felt her heart racing. Tim said to tease them anyway she wanted. Slowly Janice reach
to pull her skirt up. Everyone held their breath as Janice's thighs were bared. Inch by inch th
upward. Soon the soft skin of her thighs above the nylons was visible. Suddenly, both men g
Janice's swollen sex between her legs. Janice couldn't believe what she was doing as she h
waist and let the two men look at her. She even spread her thighs apart.

Both men groaned when she let it drop back to her knees. "God, baby, you have gotten me
turned in the booth and said, "Look at what you've done."

Janice giggled as she looked down and saw his erection tenting his pants.

Not to be outdone, Jerry grabbed Janice's hand and pulled it to his hard penis.

Janice sucked in her breath in surprise. However, she didn't pull her hand away.

"No fair," Tom said and placed her other hand onto his erect penis.

Janice thought she was going to pass out as she felt two penises throb in her hands. Her va
and leaking onto the back of her skirt. She squeezed both penises, feeling the heat radiating
pants. Suddenly, both men placed their hands on her thigh and pushed her skirt up again. H
occupied so she let them push her skirt back to her waist. Then their hands pulled on her thi
legs wide under the table. "Oh God," she moaned when both men moved their fingers to her
closed her eyes as her breathing became very difficult.

Tom smiled over at Jerry. He pulled his hand away and quickly unzipped his pants. Jerry did

Janice barely noticed what was happening until she felt both bare penises in her hand. She

shock and looked from one hand to the other. She couldn't believe that she was holding the
strangers in a public bar. Then she gasped when first Tom then Jerry pushed a finger into h

"God is she wet," Tom said as his finger moved in and out next to Jerry's.

Tim couldn't believe what was happening either. He had taken a position on the top level wh
view of the booth below. His eyes were open in amazement as he watched the three in the b

"Pretty wild huh!"

A guy standing beside him startled Tim. "What?" he said.

"I said that it's pretty wild what those two guys get away with."

"What do you mean?" Tim asked.

"Well, those two guys are brothers. They come here all the time looking for lonely ladies. Th
a real hot one this time."

Tim watched his wife lay back between the two guys as they fingered her. He could see her
penises.

"I'll bet you they get a blow job," the guy said.

"I... I don't think so," Tim answered, his face showing his shock. However, he could feel his p
in his pants.

"Just watch."

It didn't take long for the guy on the left to reach up and put his hand behind Janice's neck.

Janice resisted. However, she wasn't thinking right. The liquor she had consumed was contr
hips were moving back and forth on the probing finger and her hands continued to move on
men. Now she felt pressure on her neck. Suddenly she knew what he wanted. She wanted t
but the pressure had increased. Slowly she allowed her head to be pulled down until her mo
Tom's penis. She was close enough to smell him. Janice was out of control now. An animal
lips as her mouth opened and she took the penis into her mouth. "Mmmmmm!!!" The thick h
The finger between her legs continued to move in and out, driving her mad with desire.

"That's it baby, suck it," Tom moaned, pushing Janice's head down on his throbbing penis.

Tim watched his prudish wife sucking a stranger in a bar and couldn't believe what he was s
pull his own penis out but had nowhere to hide. He had to be content with watching for now.

"Come on, let me have some," Jerry said and pulled Janice's head from his brother.

Janice didn't even try to resist as her mouth was pulled over to the other penis. Soon, she w
and forth without any instruction. She would suck Tom for a minute or two then move to Jerr
move up and down as her mouth sucked and slobbered over one penis then the other. She
sounds in her throat as her mouth worked to give the men pleasure.

It didn't take long for the two men gasp that they were close to a climax. When Tom moaned
ready to cum, a momentary feeling of shame came over her but was quickly replaced by lus
Suddenly, Tom moaned and pushed his hips up at her mouth. A gasp came from above her
mouth throbbed and began to erupt. She swallowed repeatedly as his penis filled her mouth
sperm. Tom had barely stopped cumming when Jerry pulled her over to his rampant erectio
even reach his penis before it began to squirt. A long string of cum hit her in the face before
cover it with her mouth. She took the rest into her mouth, swallowing it all. Soon, his penis w
mouth.

"Wow, thank you baby," Tom said in an exhausted whisper. "Likewise for me," Jerry said. Th
zipped up and unceremoniously left the booth, leaving Janice stunned and frustrated.

Janice was in shock, cum dripping from her face. Then someone was sliding into the booth
looked at the man for a second before she realized that it was Tim. "Oh God Tim," she moan

"Come on, let's go to the room," Tim said, pulling Janice from the booth. He hurried her out
and up the elevator to their room. They were barely inside the door when Tim was stripping
their clothes were ripped as they hastened to get naked. Tim pushed Janice to the floor and
His head moved between her thighs and began to suck her incredibly swollen lips into his m

Janice suddenly pushed Tim over until he was on his back. She straddled his face and sat d
that Tim had to swallow over and over or risk drowning.

"Oh Tim, suck me, suck meeeeee!!!!" Janice screamed as her hips pressed down on his fac
and down on his face like she was sitting on a penis. She was moaning and screaming in pl

incredible climax overtook her. It seemed to go on and on, juice pouring from her hole like a

When she let Tim come up for air, she looked down at her husband sprawled on the floor. H
covered with her juice. She smiled and reached up to her own face and used a finger to sco
cum on her cheek and put it into her mouth.

Tim moaned and pushed Janice to the floor under him. He moved between her legs and slid
still sopping vagina. His lips met hers as he began to pump up and down rapidly. "I can't last
warned.

"Oh God, cum. Cum in me. Please cum in me," Janice whined as she built to another climax
husband tense and pump his cum into her, she went over the top again, shaking with pleasu

Chapter 11

Janice was staring at her husband in the morning light coming through the hotel window. Sh
handsome face. Who was this man laying next to her? A few short weeks ago she thought t
she realized that she really knew very little about him. She realized that they had never shar
secrets, all those intimate thoughts that only come out when a couple is truly honest. Had th
lie? She wasn't sure. However, she did know that she truly loved this man, maybe more now

"What are you staring at?" Tim whispered as he opened his eyes and saw her eyes studying

"My lover and my husband," Janice answered and moved closer to him, pressing her naked
his lips.

They kissed and snuggled in the comfortable bed for a long time, whispering sweet nothings
intimate than they had been in years, maybe since their honeymoon. It was strange how mu
now.

Finally, Tim had to ask the question that was on his mind. "Are... uh... are you okay with wha
night?" he asked hesitantly.

"I don't know," Janice said and took a deep breath. "I... I... feel like such a slut. Yet, I also fe
so... I don't know... desirable I guess is the word." Janice rolled over, looking at the ceiling. I
having all those men vying for my attention. Then those two, what were their names? Tom a
But I do have to say they had nice coc... oh, I'm sorry," Janice said, fearing she had gone to

"It's okay sweetie. I saw you sucking their cocks. I loved it!" Tim said with a big smile.

"I love how we are communicating and how close I feel to you right now. But..." Janice hesita
think I went too far, do you?"

Tim snuggled next to her. "Of course not. I told you that you were free to go as far as you co
nightclub. I guess I just didn't expect you to... to... you know."

"Suck their cocks," Janice answered for him.

"Yea."

"Well, I warned you," she laughed.

Tim laughed with her. "You know what? I love you more than I ever thought I could."

"I feel the same about you sweetheart. But there is something that I still don't understand."

"What?"

"How... how can you watch me do... do stuff with other men and not get jealous?"

Tim was silent for a while. "I guess I do get jealous. I think that's part of the excitement. I car
it but I feel this excitement in the pit of my stomach. When I saw you with Steve and then tho
night, I was so excited. I felt something strange. It's almost pride, like I own you. I know that
wrong word but it's like... like I'm just letting the men have a taste of you but afterward, you a

"You mean me having a taste of them," Janice said with a smile.

Tim smiled at Janice. She is really warming up to this, he thought. "I have read that the bigg
men have is watching their wives with other men."

"Playboy again?" Janice said with a smile.

"No, I think it was Cosmo."

"Touch,," Janice laughed. "I know it's not the same for women. I'm sure I wouldn't feel excite
you with another woman. I got very jealous when you told me about Danielle. Yet, I have do

thing. I guess it's a double standard."

"Don't worry I don't mind the double standard. I promise I don't want anyone but you," Tim s

"I'll take you up on that promise. Nevertheless, it's amazing to me that you get excited watch
someone else. I guess I'll never understand men," Janice smiled and kissed Tim again.

Tim could see lust in his wife's eyes.

"I think my slut pussy could use a little attention," Janice said as she lifted the sheets and sp
legs.

Tim got the message and didn't hesitate. He began to kiss down his wife's warm body, stopp
nipples until they were hard and dripping his saliva. Teasingly, he licked down her stomach,
his head disappeared under the sheets. When he got to her groin, he worked around her va
thighs but avoiding her swollen lips. Suddenly, he felt Janice grab his hair and roughly pull h
between her legs. It was apparent that she wasn't in the mood to be teased. He didn't resist
her lips into his mouth, tasting her sweet juice. The smell of her arousal and the taste made
Within minutes, Janice was screaming in pleasure.

When Janice had recovered, she pulled Tim up, opening her legs in invitation.

Tim resisted. "No, I want to wait until tonight."

"Why?" Janice asked in surprise.

"Because tonight I'm going to fuck your ass!"

"Oh God, Tim," Janice said closing her eyes.

"You can always use the safe word," Tim reminded her.

"Not a chance," Janice said with confidence. However, she didn't feel confident. She had fel
about oral sex and now she loved it. This was very different though. Besides being so wrong
her old beliefs, it was so nasty. She was also afraid of having something up "there." She kne
be gentle but she was certain that it would hurt. Still, she wasn't about to use the safe word.
to her that if she were going to win this contest, she wouldn't be able to use the safe word ev
going to be difficult to get Tim to use the safe word once, let alone twice. No, she wouldn't u

word, no matter what.

Tim had Janice dress for the day in a pair of hot pink short shorts and a white tube top. The
covered the cheeks of her buttocks and would ride up between the crack as she walked. Th
breasts, emphasizing their size and fullness. He also had her put on a pair of very high heel

Janice put the clothes on begrudgingly. She knew that she would look like a slut and again h
wouldn't see anyone that she knew.

They were planning to spend a little time in the casinos then head home.

Tim smiled proudly as he walked his wife through the casino. He knew that most people thou
with him. That thought somehow excited him.

Janice could feel her face flush as she saw the looks of the men. Their eyes would follow he
by. She could almost feel their eyes on her ass. She was embarrassed but also excited by t
of the women almost had a look of hatred in their eyes. Too bad, they are just jealous, she t

It turned into a fun and profitable day for Tim and Janice. They won a $1000 jackpot at one
and promptly went out and spent it on more clothes for her. This time they bought some less
business clothes. The clothes were all professional but the skirts were tighter and shorter th
and the blouses were frillier and more revealing. Her students were certainly noticing the ch
going to be a new Professor Harwick that returned to school next week. She was already m
sexuality and now her new dress would make that obvious to everyone. Janice was beginni
person.

On the way out of town, Tim saw an old movie theater. It caught his eye because of the title
was showing: "Anal Virgins." Tim didn't even know that theaters showed porno movies anym
was the only source of dirty movies. He hit the brakes and turned around at the intersection.

It was in a seedy neighborhood but there was a parking lot right next door and he was pretty
theater wouldn't be crowded at two in the afternoon.

"Why are we stopping?" Janice asked as they pulled into the parking lot. "I heard there is a
playing here," Tim answered.

Janice hadn't noticed the marquee. She did a double take as they walked around the corner
title. A little rush of excitement ran through her. She looked around her as Tim got the tickets

old homes in the area were beautiful but run down and some were boarded up. It was defini
section of town. Across the street, there were two women dressed with impossibly short skir
tops, showing their wares. Janice realized that they were hookers as they bent over to talk to
clients in cars. Suddenly, she realized that her short shorts and heels made her look like she
neighborhood. She saw the tired old man behind the glass ticket booth look at her with eyes
everything. Janice suspected that he thought that she was a hooker going into the theater w

They paid the admission and they went into the theater. It was a large old opera theater with
grander times from 30 or 40 years ago. The lobby had tall ceilings with ornate moldings and
paintings from the Renaissance period.

Tim didn't bother with any popcorn or soda, walking quickly past the concession stand and t
into the theater, pulling Janice behind him. The movie was already playing.

Janice's eyes opened wide as she saw the action on the big screen. A young girl was taking
Janice had ever seen up her ass. Her moans and cries came from every corner of the theate
tugging on her hand, she realized that she had stopped in the middle of the isle. As her eyes
could see that there were ten or so patrons in the theater scattered around, slumped in their
followed Tim to the back of the theater, taking seats in the last row. Several of the men turne
them walk past. She could feel their eyes. Was she swaying her ass too much as she walke

"Tim, this is crazy," Janice whispered when they were seated.

"I know, but I though you needed a little education," he answered and reached over and care
lovingly. Tim was a little uncomfortable himself but felt excited as well. It was so unlike him t
spontaneous or a risk taker.

When their eyes went back to the screen, the man with the large penis had pulled it from the
and was shooting a huge load onto her ass cheeks and her incredibly stretched ass hole. Ja
suppress a gasp of surprise. The scene was incredible gross but exciting nonetheless. Then
to another young girl and her boyfriend sitting on a living room sofa. The acting was poor an
stupid but the people were very attractive. The boy was trying to convince the girl that she sh
have anal sex. She was reluctant but was caving in quickly as he began to play with her bre
passionately.

Janice could feel her excitement grow as she watched the young couple make out. She was
scene that she barely noticed Tim's hand until it was under her tube top and playing with her
moan escaped her lips as she watched the two on the screen get naked. Then the boy push

on the sofa and lifted her legs high in the air. Janice gasped and her hips began to squirm o
she saw the boy begin to lick the young girl's asshole. She could almost feel the tongue on h
rear hole. An illicit shiver of pleasure rushed through her.

Within minutes, the boy was sliding his penis into the girl's ass. Janice watched carefully. Wh
was probably fake, Janice could see that the girl was not in any apparent pain. Soon, he wa
out with rapid and deep strokes. It went on for a long time before the moaned that he was he
He pulled his penis from the girl's ass, leaving her hole gaping. Janice couldn't believe it whe
spun around, brought his penis to her mouth, and sucked it inside. Then as he neared clima
his penis out of her mouth and began to squirt his sperm onto the girl's smiling face. Immedi
scene started with a bored housewife watching a young man clean her pool. In each segme
nastier than the last.

Tim was watching Janice more than he was the movie. He could see her glassy eyes focuse
breath coming in rapid gasps. As he played with her nipples, he slowly, and without her notic
top up until both breasts were exposed. Then he bent his head and sucked one exposed nip

"Oh God," Janice moaned when she realized that her breasts were uncovered. She watched
five of the patrons moved around into seats closer to them so they could watch. It frightened
all these men staring at her, their hands now inside their pants. However, there was also a th
her. It was all so surrealistic. It couldn't be innocent Janice Harwick, law professor, and pillar
community, sitting half-naked in a public movie theater letting a bunch of perverts look at he

"Tim... Tim," Janice whispered.

It took a minute for Tim to realize that Janice was calling his name. He looked up and saw th
in the theater was watching them. "I guess we better get out of here before we cause a riot,"

"You're right," Janice answered nervously. She saw the disappointment on the faces of the v
Tim pull her to her feet. When she tried to pull the top down though, Tim grabbed her hand v
to leave it up.

Janice's legs were trembling as she walked up the aisle, her breast exposed and bouncing v
could feel every eye in the place on her. Her vagina was throbbing and squishing between h
walked out of the curtains and into the lobby, she heard several men groan in pleasure or fru
Suddenly, she was standing in the lobby with her breasts still exposed. There were a few me
and a young woman behind the counter. Janice's face turned red when she saw the girl look
smile. The men turned to look at her as well. Tim pulled her toward the front of the theater b

her pull her top down until they got to the door. She sighed with relief when he pulled her top
breasts just as they stepped outside into the bright sunlight.

Tim rushed Janice out to the car and sped off the lot. He was now suddenly in a hurry to get

Janice slid close to Tim and pulled one of his hands to her crotch. She moaned as his finger
across the tight material of her damp crotch.

Tim looked down and gasped; Janice's crotch was stained dark with her juices. He could fee
to his fingers.

As soon as they were in the house, Janice was crawling all over Tim. "Wait... wait sweetie,"
take it slow. You go and take a nice shower and I'll lay out some clothes I want you to wear."

Janice moaned in frustration but knew that he was controlling things. "Just one little suck," s
she grabbed the bulge in his pants. Without waiting for permission, she slid down and opene
second, she had his penis out and was sucking on it and moaning. When she felt Tim take h
and begin to move it back and forth, she knew that she had him. She thought that she would
then get him to eat her. Maybe he would forget about the anal sex. She was very wrong.

Tim watched his wife on her knees sucking him enthusiastically and realized that she had gr
him now. Her actions were not of a woman that was doing it just to please her man. He also
trying to delay the inevitable and in fact, he had counted on that. There was no doubt that, in
state, when he tried to put his penis into her anus he would last about one second. Janice w
taking the edge off his excitement. He would be able to last far longer after he had a climax.

Janice worked on Tim's penis with all her recently learned skills. She used her hand to work
shaft as her mouth sucked the head. She smiled to herself at her cleverness.

"Oh God, baby," Tim moaned as he felt his climax approach. Just as he was about to shoot
Janice pulled his penis out like the girl in the movie had done. He watched it total amazemen
at her face, letting the first blast hit her square in the forehead. He realized that she was min
movie by letting his sperm cover her face. He was more than happy to comply.

Janice almost giggled as blast after blast hit her in the face. It was so nasty and exciting to f
sperm covering her face. She had read that some women felt this was humiliating and deme
feel that way at all. It gave her a sense of power and made her body tremble with excitemen
said that sperm was good for your skin.

After the last squirt hit her face, Janice smiled up at her husband, her face covered with his
tongue came out and licked some of the goo that had run across her lips, smiling as she sw

Tim looked down at his wife with amazement. He couldn't believe that she had done that. "T
said sincerely. "I was so worked up that I'm sure I would have never gotten into your ass."

Janice's smile turned to a frown as she realized what she had done. Suddenly she knew tha
tricked. "You tricked me," she said with mock anger. Still, she had to smile as she felt his sp
run down her face and drip onto her chest.

Chapter 12

An hour later Janice came out of the bathroom to find the room lit with candles and an outfit
one the bed. She saw a note on the bed next to the clothes.

"Sweetheart, I wanted to tell you how much I love you. I know that you are apprehensive ab
going to do. You know that I would never hurt you. I will be gentle, but if it is too painful for y
stop and it will not cost you a safe word. Please put on the outfit I left on the bed. I will be up
minutes. Love, Tim."

Janice felt tears in her eyes as she read the note. God, she loved this man, she thought. Sh
outfit then looked in the mirror. It was a white teddy with garter straps and matching white ny
material was stretchy lace and was almost see- through. The front covered the crotch but st
shaved sex lips to be plainly seen. The back of the outfit was only a thin string, leaving her b
She almost looked like the young girl he married ten years earlier.

Janice was lying in the center of the bed when Tim came into the room wearing a short bath
left his wife as he walked over to the bed. She was the only thing in the room and everything
was almost shaking as he dropped his robe, crawled onto the bed, and pulled her into his ar
without a word. Within seconds, both of them were moaning in excitement.

Tim worked to kiss every exposed area of Janice's body that he could reach. Then he turned
at his prize. Her sexy buttocks were white and smooth, without a blemish or freckle. He felt h
his hands touched them, gently running his fingers across her soft flesh. He could see goose
the skin. Slowly, he bent his head and kissed first one cheek then the other.

"Get on your knees," Tim said in a hoarse whisper.

Janice moved to her knees and looked back at Tim. She saw a look of wonder in his eyes as
bare buttocks. Then she watched him crawl between her legs, his hands reaching out to gra
laid her head on the bed and groaned as Tim spread her cheeks open. She was embarrasse
view that she knew he was getting. No one had ever looked at her like this. She felt incredib
my God," she moaned as she felt his tongue touch the top of her crack where the little string
gasped for breath as she felt his tongue begin to slide down between the cheeks. God, he w
"Ohhhhhh!!!"

Tim could taste her flesh as his tongue move between her damp cheeks. He pulled the little
looked at her pulsing anus then dropped his head and began to lick. He could hear Janice m
pillow but it was muffled, coming from a place far off. There was a roaring in his ears at his c

"Oh my God, oh my God," Janice whispered. When she felt Tim force his tongue into her tin
lifted her head and screamed. It's so nasty, so perverted, she thought. Yet, her hips pushed
probing tongue wanting it to go deeper. Janice never knew that her anal area was so sensiti
every touch, every lick.

Tim was going mad with lust. Never in his wildest imagination did he think his innocent wife
this to her. He was going to make the most of it. His tongue and mouth worked her little hole
pulsing with need. He sucked and licked like a starved man. When he pulled away, he watch
like it wanted something to fill it again. He knew just what that something was.

Janice's moved her buttocks back and forth in excitement, her head buried in the pillow agai
gasped for breath. She felt Tim moving behind her and knew what was going to happen. Th
cool, almost soothing on her anus. A gasp escaped her as she felt a finger probe the hole th
into her. It felt strange, not painful, almost soothing. She had never had anything stuck up th
even her doctor's finger. She groaned when the finger pulled back out, leaving her hole wan

Tim coated a second finger and placed both on the little hole. With gradually increasing pres
the two fingers inside. It felt warm and smooth inside his wife's secret place. He could feel th
caressing his fingers. It was impossible to tell if they wanted him to press inward or pull out.
inward. There was a louder moan from Janice as both fingers went all the way inside her. Th
them back and forth and around, trying to relax and open her for the larger object to come. H
time, making sure she was lubricated and stretched. When he thought she was sufficiently r
fingers out and watched the tiny hole remain stretched for a second before closing again.

It was time. Tim leaned over to his wife and whispered, "I'm going to fuck your ass now, swe

you tell me and I will ease up. If you really want me to stop, use the code word. It won't cour
stop." Tim got between his wife's legs again. He poured some lubricant onto his hand and ru
erection until it was shining and slick. Then he moved closer, lifting up and placing the swoll
tiny hole. Slowly, almost imperceptibly, he began to push. He watched as the little hole stret
gradually covering half the head of the penis. The largest portion of the head was still outsid
paused for a second. He listened for any word from Janice. When he heard nothing but her
pushed hard.

"Ohhhhhh!!! Ahhhhh!!!" Janice moaned as she felt the head slip into her body. Her hands we
sheet tight as her body tensed. Relax, she told herself.

Tim was amazed as he watched the small hole stretch around his large head. It gripped him
the crown. When he heard no protest from Janice, he began to push forward again. He hear
words came from her. Soon most of his penis was inside her body. Then, with one final push
his balls.

"Oh God, oh Jesus, oh, oh," Janice moaned incoherently.

Slowly Tim began to pull out, watching the grasping hole try to keep him inside. When he wa
way out, he pushed back in. This time he joined his wife in moaning. He couldn't believe how
was all that he had imagined and more.

Janice was surprised that it hadn't hurt. She had felt momentary pain when the head slipped
than that, there was only a pleasant fullness. Now she could feel his penis deep inside her, s
She thought she could feel the head pulsing against her sensitive walls. However, she knew
be possible. She moved one hand between her legs and rubbed her swollen vagina through
teddy. Then her finger slipped under the material and into her body. "Oh yes," she moaned w
penis on the other side of the tiny sheath of skin. "Fuck me," she screamed suddenly.

Tim almost jumped in surprise at her words.

"Please, please fuck my ass," she cried, delirious with need.

Tim began to move in and out, slowly at first but soon he was moving at a steady pace. The
would have used inside her vagina. This hole was much tighter than her vagina and required
pull harder. His own breathing was labored as he got to his feet, squatting with his knee's be
pound into his wife's ass. He could feel her finger moving in and out of her vagina as his pen
out at the same time.

"Ohhhhhhhhhhhh!!! Oh Jesus, Tim..." Janice moaned as a climax began somewhere deep i
began to rub her swollen clit. It felt huge between her fingers. "Oh God Tim, I'm going to cu

Tim could feel the walls of her anus begin to pulse. That was too much for him. Suddenly, h
and his balls erupted, spraying her insides full of his sperm.

Janice could feel his cum pouring into her tunnel. Her hips humped up at her husband's plu
tremendous climax consumed her body. Wave after wave of pleasure rippled through her. H
tensed repeatedly. Each time she thought it was going to stop, another wave hit her. She ha
climax last so long or be so totally consuming. Her head was spinning and her lungs gaspe
was one last shudder before she collapsed onto the bed.

Tim followed her, his penis never leaving her body. As the last spurt of his cum was milked i
collapsed as well, his body heavy on hers.

After a few minutes, Tim's breathing was almost under control. He bent his head and kissed
cheek, gently moving her hair away from her face. He saw that her eyes were closed like sh
he whispered, "I love you," but received no response. Tim suddenly realized that she had pa

Chapter 13

Tim was up early the following morning, having some chores to do in the yard. He worked fo
decided to have some breakfast. He assumed that Janice was still asleep.

When he walked into the kitchen, he saw her sitting at the table drinking a cup of coffee. Sh
and the paper was in front of her on the table.

"How are you feeling this morning?" he asked almost shyly. There was a nervous excitemen
stomach. He was certain that she had enjoyed yesterday but sometimes the light of a new d

Janice looked up without smiling. Then she stood up and turned to him. Suddenly her face b
grin and her arms opened to him.

Tim sighed in relief as he took his wife into his arms.

Their lips met in an emotional and passionate kiss that went on and on. When Janice pulled
for breath, stunned by the intensity of the kiss.

"Does that answer your question?" Janice said with a smile.

"Wow, I guess it does," Tim chuckled. He pulled a chair out and sat down, bring Janice to hi
little worried after you... you know, passed out."

Janice snuggled warmly into Tim, her head on his shoulder. "I'm the one that should be sayi
said. "I've never felt like that... never knew that a climax could be so intense."

"Are you... are you sore?" Tim asked, suddenly embarrassed by the question.

"Maybe a little, but it's a good soreness."

"What's your schedule for today?" Tim asked, referring to the fact that Janice needed to go i
the lecture.

"Well, Dan is supposed to lecture from one to three o'clock. We are supposed to go to dinne
felt a little thrill run through her at the mention of Dan's name.

"I was planning something after you came home but I think I will change those plans. We ca
night."

"Okay," Janice said hesitantly. There was something on her mind and she didn't know how t
knew what had happened with Dan the last time they were together but he hadn't said anyth
she told him. "Tim... about Dan... What... uh... are you okay... uh... with me going to dinner w
Janice stuttered.

"Oh yes, I'm fine with it. I want you go out with him and have fun. In fact, I want you to bring
after dinner."

"Really! You want to meet him?"

"No, I didn't say that. I want you to tell him that I'm out of town."

Janice looked at Tim like she didn't understand. Suddenly, her heart started to race. "What..
want me to do when I get home?" she asked, her voice almost shaking.

"Anything you want!" Tim said.

"Anything?" Janice asked, her eyes searching his.

"Anything!"

"You know... you know what happened the last time you said that?"

"Yes," Tim said with a lustful smile.

"You also remember the... the last time Dan and I we were together," Janice said, knowing t
remember.

"I remember very well what you told me."

"Dan and I together alone could be dangerous," Janice warned, her body tingling.

"I'm counting on that."

"So I can do whatever I want?"

"Yes."

"Are you sure about this?" Janice asked, her heart racing with excitement now.

"Absolutely sure. After the lecture, come home and I will help you get dressed for dinner."

Janice kissed Tim passionately again then pulled her head back and looked into his eyes. S
something. She wasn't even sure what it was. For the thousandth time she wondered how s
with this man for so many years and never really know him.

"You had better get moving. I have some chores to do so I'll see you when you get home," T
Janice to her feet. "Now you get moving too."

They kissed briefly and went their separate ways.

Janice felt her heart flutter when she saw Dan walking down the hall toward her. God, he is
thought. His biggest problem is that he is stuck on himself; his hair was always perfect, expe
silk ties. Only the best for Dan Forsman, she thought. Still, that's part of his charm, she mus

that she could never see herself falling for someone like him but he was irresistible nonethel

Dan Forsman had just turned 44 years old and was recently divorced. He was a partner in a in San Francisco, as well as a professor of law. He stood 6 feet 26' 2" with black hair that ha of gray along the sides. He was often mistaken for the movie actor, Richard Gere. He alway immaculately and prided himself on his physical appearance. In college he had been the sta could have had a pro career if he had wanted. However, law had always been his first love.

Dan smiled when he saw Janice walking toward him. He noticed right away that she was we was a black business suit. However, it was much more stylish than the outfits that she norm the skirt was shorter than anything he had ever seen her wear and the blouse, under her bla and very sheer. What a sexy lady, he thought. , Too bad she doesn't know it.

Dan was in for a big surprise.

"God, it's good to see you Janice," Dan said as he hugged Janice to his strong chest.

"It's been a long time," Janice answered, holding him a little tighter and longer than was nec

"You look great," Dan exclaimed holding Janice away from him, his eyes running up and dov didn't miss the opportunity to glance down her blouse. He was shocked that he couldn't see bra. Still, it might just be one of those low cut things some women wear, he thought.

"Thank you! You look pretty good yourself," Janice smiled back. "We have about twenty min starts. Would you like a cup of coffee?"

"That would be great," Dan said and followed Janice to the cafeteria.

The two of them sat and talked, catching up on a few things since they last met. Before they time for class. Before they knew it, it was time for class.

Janice watched as Dan did his thing. He was very impressive. The students listened, hangin was quite an entertainer, telling them stories of legal cases that combined his academic bac real world.

When the lecture was over, Janice couldn't get near Dan as the students, especially the girls him thirsting for more. Finally, he told them he had to go. The students moaned but eventua leaving Janice and Dan alone.

"Still quite the entertainer," Janice smiled.

"Just my animal magnetism, I guess," he responded, his white teeth shining with his smile. "
reason I came all this way. When do we go to dinner?"

"Well, its four- thirty now. How about you pick me up at my house at six?"

"Uh... at your house?" Dan asked. "Yes, my husband's out of town," Janice answered with a
She felt a twinge of excitement when Dan's face brightened.

"Oh, no curfew then?" Dan said and moved closer to Janice.

"No curfew."

Suddenly, Dan was pulling Janice into his arms.

"Dan," she protested weakly.

"There's something different about you. I can't put my finger on it, though," Dan said, looking

"Maybe it's just your imagination," Janice responded, letting him hold her, as her excitement
saw his lips move toward hers. She knew this was very dangerous in the open classroom bu
stop him from kissing her. A moan came from her throat as his tongue entered her mouth. S
hands slide down her back and caress her buttocks, pulling her tighter to him. Within second
his erection growing between their bodies.

As the kiss continued, Dan took a chance and slid his hand inside her jacket and over her br
know if she was wearing a bra. Now it was his turn to moan as he felt her warm flesh in the
She wasn't wearing a bra - that was certainly different. He couldn't imagine prim and proper
of the house without a bra. His fingers tweaked her hard nipple through the thin blouse, brin
from her. Quickly, and with an expertise, he unbuttoned two buttons on her blouse and his h
grasp a soft breast.

"Oh Jesus," Janice whispered as his strong hand palmed her entire breasts. With great diffic
pushed him away, gasping for breath. She could feel the excitement between her legs and k
panties she would be dripping juice in a second. "Later," she said with a lustful smile. She w

on the back of his business card and handed it to him. "See you at six." Then she went up o
him another quick kiss before she rushed out of the room.

By the time Janice got home, she was even more excited than when she left Dan. Her mind
the possibilities. Still, she wasn't certain how far Tim wanted her to go. In fact, she wasn't ce
she wanted Dan to go. She needed to talk to Tim again.

When she walked into the bedroom, she saw that Tim had laid out clothes for her to wear. H
bathroom running a bath for her.

"Hi, sweetie," Tim said as he saw Janice walk into the bathroom.

"Hi lover," Janice replied and walked over and gave him a big kiss. She wrapped her arms a
pressed her groin to his.

"I guess the meeting with Dan went well?" Tim said when he saw that a button on her blouse

"Yes," Janice said, her face flushing a bit at the memory of their boldness in the classroom.
again when she realized that her blouse was still open.

"So what's the arrangements for tonight?" he asked, letting her off the hook.

"Dan is going to pick me up here at six," she answered, relieved to change the subject.

"Great, then we have to hurry," Tim said as he began to take Janice's clothes off.

"Tim..." Janice said and hesitated.

"What?"

"Are... are you still okay with this?"

"Yes."

"I just want to be sure. The truth is, I have a hard time resisting Dan. However, I'm still not su
how far that you want this to go. I'm not even sure how far I want it to go."

"Listen, why don't you just relax and see where it goes. If you feel you don't want it to go any

tell him."

"Will that be like I used the safe word if I tell him to stop?"

Tim thought for a minute. After all the cajoling and pushing, the truth was, he really didn't wa
her into do doing this. He wanted her to want to do it. "No," he said firmly, deciding to take h

Janice sighed with relief. At least she wouldn't have to use up a safe word if she felt uncomf
are you going to be when I get home?"

"I'll be around somewhere," Tim smiled.

Janice looked at him with concern on her face.

"Don't worry. , You won't know I'm here. Now let's get you undressed or you'll be late."

Tim helped Janice with her bath. Then he shaved her and applied cream to her pubic mounc
soft. When he was satisfied with his work, Tim left Janice to put on her dress and make-up.

After Janice was dressed, she came out of the bathroom and saw Tim waiting for her. She h
dress that was form fitting and short on her thighs. It was tight enough that if she wore pantie
would definitely show. The top was low cut, giving a substantial view of her cleavage. In fact
low cut that if she moved too quickly, she could have one or both of her breasts pop out. He
on her head with two little curls hanging down her cheeks. As always, she wore a pair of ver
thigh- high nylons. Around her neck, she wore a heart shaped locket with a picture of Tim ar
wedding day inside. Somehow, that made her feel better about what she was about to do.

"Well, how do I look?" Janice asked, feeling excitement in her stomach as if she was sevent
out with a boy for the first time.

"You look gorgeous," Tim said as he took her in his arms and kissed her briefly. He was care
her bright red lipstick. "I think you're going to have to fight this guy off."

Suddenly, both of them jumped as they heard the doorbell.

Janice could feel her heart pounding in her chest as she walked down the stairs. When she
saw Dan standing there in his expensive suit and tie, looking like a movie star. He had a doz
his arms. "Oh, thank you so much," she said sincerely. "Let me get these in water, and then

"No hurry, we have plenty of time," Dan said, pulling Janice back to him, his eyes wandering body. "You look incredible."

"Thank you again," Janice said going up on her tiptoes to kiss his lips quickly. Then she turn toward the kitchen carrying the roses.

Dan followed behind, his eyes watching the sexy sway of her butt. God, she is something el panty line. He felt a little tingle in his groin.

In the kitchen, Janice reached up to get a vase out of a cabinet over the sink. When she did up, revealing the lacy thigh high nylons and a small section of bare flesh.

Dan stepped over to her and placed his hands on her hips, kissing her neck.

"Behave," Janice said as she felt goose bumps on her neck from his kiss.

"You're driving me crazy," he whispered. He turned Janice around and kissed her passionat searching for hers.

Janice was breathing heavily when she pulled away. "Let me finish or we'll be late."

Dan moaned in frustration and let Janice go, reluctantly.

Tim was watching out the upstairs window as Dan opened the door his car for Janice to slid just did that so he could look up her dress, Tim thought - that's what I would have done. As car disappear down the street he thought, what the hell am I doing? I must be crazy letting m date, especially with a handsome guy like Dan. Suddenly, he felt a twinge of jealousy and fe jealousy combined to create an excitement in his the pit of his stomach. It was the same fee when he watched her at the nightclub and with Steve, just multiplied a hundred times. That f overriding everything else. Then he told himself that all of this was necessary to keep their m together. Still, he knew that there were other ways to keep their marriage going. It was all so thought as he turned from the window, a bulge in his pants.

Tim went downstairs to get a strong drink and wait. It was going to be a long evening for him

Dan took Janice to an expensive French restaurant on the 30th floor of a downtown office bu a special table in the corner, reserved for dignitaries, with a view of the city on both sides. Th

the city were gorgeous and romantic, twinkling like a million fireflies.

Dan was a gentleman all evening. He entertained Janice with humorous stories and jokes. H
had plenty of wine. While he didn't want her drunk, he did want her relaxed.

When dinner was over, they walked arm and arm to the elevators. As soon as the doors clos
him and kissed her. His hands went to her buttocks and squeezed them, pulling her tight to

"Let's save it until we get home," Janice said excitedly and pushed him away, fearing that th
open and someone she knew would be standing there.

Dan moaned a complaint but he liked the part about "until we get home."

Janice stumbled slightly as she opened the door of her house and walked into the foyer. She
tried to balance herself to take her shoes off. All the wine had made her just a bit tipsy. She
her by holding her hips. When she had her shoes off she sighed and said, "Oh that feels so

"Feet sore?" Dan asked.

"Yea, these are new shoes and I think they are a little too narrow. The guys in the shoe story
looking up my dress to get the correct measurements."

"I'm sure they got a very pretty view," Dan said lecherously. "You know I am an excellent foo

Janice felt a thrill go through her as she thought of the boys in the store and the last massag
this living room just days ago.

"Would you like a glass of wine?" Janice asked, throwing her shoes in the corner carelessly.

"Yes, thanks."

"Have a seat in the living room. , I'll be right back," Janice said, directing Dan to the living roo
going into the kitchen. She was surprised when she found a bottle of wine chilling in a bucke
crossed her face when she realized that Tim had left it for her. She took the bottle and two g
living room.

Dan was sitting on the sofa with his jacket off and his tie loosened. The lights in the room ha
Dan smiled when he saw Janice coming in with the wine. "Ah, that was fast. You must have

Are you trying to seduce me, Mrs. Harwick?" Dan said facetiously.

"I'll never tell," Janice answered as she sat on the sofa a comfortable distance from him.

Dan poured each of them a glass and handed one to her. "Cheers," he said and clinked his
let's take care of those feet," he said, reaching down and pulling one of her feet onto his lap.

Janice had to turn sideways to allow Dan to hold her foot. "Oh, that feels sooooo good," she
back in the corner of the sofa, ignoring the fact that Dan could see up her dress. "Thank you

"My pleasure," Dan said, looking at her sexy legs and higher. "You have gorgeous legs."

"Thank you again."

Dan massaged one foot then the other as Janice sat back and enjoyed. When he was done
moved over closer to her. He sat quietly looking at her as they drank their wine. Finally, he r
took the wineglass out of her hand and set both on the coffee table. Then he pulled her into
been waiting to have you alone all night," he whispered as he brought his lips to hers.

Janice moaned as she felt his lips press to her. This time she beat him to it and pushed her
mouth. Their lips worked together like two horny teenagers. Within minutes, the room was st
passion. Soon, Janice felt Dan's hand slide down her back and across her buttocks. He gen
ass cheek before moving lower to her thigh. As their tongue continued to duel, Janice felt his
her thigh until it was under the hem of her dress. She moaned and squirmed in his embrace
hand on the bare flesh above her nylons. She suppressed the natural instinct to stop his han
higher.

Now it was Dan's turn to moan as he felt the soft skin of her naked buttock. He had hoped th
wearing panties. His hand squeezed the supple cheek, kneading the flesh between his finge
dark hallway at the top of the stairs with a clear view of the sofa. His heart was pounding in l
watched another man fondle his wife. He could see the hand disappear under her dress and
cheek of her ass. Inside his pants, his own penis throbbed with excitement.

Dan pulled his lips from Janice and kissed down her neck. Slowly, he kissed across her sho
finger to gently push the shoulder strap of her dress down her arm. Then his lips changed di
down her shoulder blade, kissing and teasing the soft skin as he went. Soon, he was at the t
breasts. The dress was barely holding on, caught on a hard nipple. A flick of Dan's finger an
leaving one large, soft breast free.

"Oh God Dan, no," Janice pleaded breathlessly when she realized her breast was bare. The
the remorse at what she was doing. It was so wrong. But, how could something so wrong fe
thought.

Dan didn't pay any attention to Janice's protest. He kissed down the soft orb, opening his mo
the nipple inside.

"Ohhhh!!!" Janice moaned as she felt his tongue begin to flick the hard nipple.

Dan was ecstatic that he had made it this far. There were no guarantees that she would let h
He remembered the last time they were together when she jumped out of his car and ran ba
Quickly, before she could stop him, he pushed the other shoulder strap down, freeing both b
captured the other tit in his mouth. He almost smiled when he felt Janice's hand grab the ba
pull his mouth tight to her breast.

"Oh yes, suck it," Janice whispered in submission. She would stop him in a few minutes. Jus
and she would make him stop.

Dan pushed Janice over until she was lying on the sofa, continuing to hold the nipple in his m
hungry baby. He sucked hard on the tit, finally letting it pop from his lips. He moved back an
her excitedly. Her eyes were closed and her beautiful breasts were moving up and down wit
breathing. Both nipples were hard, sitting proudly on her firm white breasts. Again, he bent o
one into his mouth. At the same time, his hand slowly moved up her thigh. When his fingers
he gasped in surprise. Prudish Janice, law professor, and wife, had a shaved pussy.

Janice was becoming delirious with excitement now. She squirmed on the sofa as Dan chew
began to play with her sex lips. She spread her legs as far as her dress would let her and let
total access. A gasp escaped her lips and she almost screamed when he pushed a finger in
hole.

Dan moved his finger in and out rapidly, spattering her juice on his hand. Then he moved aw
slid slowly to his knees. He looked up at her as he spread her legs, pushing her dress to her
see that her eyes were swimming with lust. Then he looked at her swollen and enlarged vag
practically watered when he saw the fat wrinkled inner lips bulging from the smoothly shaven
Slowly, he began to kiss down her soft thigh.

I have to stop this, she thought, just a minute or two more. Janice closed her eyes in pleasu

Dan's tongue move closer and closer to her vagina. She began to tremble with need as his t
kissing her thigh but avoiding the treasure between. Unable to stand it anymore, and no long
distinguish right from wrong, she reached for his head and pulled him toward her center. "Ah

Immediately, Dan's senses were overcome with the taste of Janice's swollen vagina. He suc
inside, marveling at the size. He had made love to quite a few women in his life but none ha
hers or tasted as good.

Tim's eyes were wide with lust and straining through the dim light to watch his wife with her
sofa. It was hard for him to believe that he was actually watching another man eat his wife. H
went to his zipper and pulled it down, freeing his throbbing erection.

Janice's legs were wrapped around Dan's head, imprisoning his face between her thighs. He
sofa as her hands pulled his head tight between her legs. "Oh God, Dan. Oh yes, eat me. Yo
God," she moaned.

Dan prided himself in his ability to please a woman. He was especially good at oral sex and
The sweet taste and feel of Janice's lips in his mouth was making him mad with desire. He w
so bad, yet he wanted to wait. He wanted to get her off first. His mouth moved up slightly an
swollen clit between his lips. "Ahhhhhh!!!" Janice screamed, her muscles tensing. "Oh God,
to... I'm going to... cummmmmmmmmm!!!" Then Janice's body started to convulse as wave
ripped through her. Her hips were bucking so hard that she almost threw them both off the s
held on, continuing to suck her even after her body started to relax. He sucked on and on un
begin to tense again. Suddenly, another strong climax hit her.

Eventually, Dan had to pull away or risk drowning. His face was covered in her thick juices.
her; wiping his mouth with the back of his hand as he stood up and slowly stripped his clothe

Janice opened her weary eyes just as Dan was dropping his slacks and underwear. A new t
rushed through her as she saw his long, throbbing shaft. It was larger than she remembered
body was strong and well muscled. Janice sat up weakly looking at the penis just inches in f
She hesitated. Then slowly, her hand shaking, she reached for Dan's penis. It felt hot in her
throbbed. She moved her hand up and down, squeezing a drop of clear juice out of the swol
a deep breath and pulled Dan's penis toward her.

Dan smiled and moved forward, pleased to oblige her. He moaned as he watched this beau
law professor take his penis between her lips. His hips began an involuntary movement bac
sucked on his knob. He was surprised at how good she was. He watched in amazement as

lips and used her tongue in little butterfly flicks across the dripping head. Then she licked do
to his balls. "Oh Jesus," he moaned as she sucked one inside her mouth. He couldn't believ
her cheeks bulge with his sperm filled testicle.

Janice moaned as she sucked first one large testicle into her mouth and then the other. Soo
dripping with her saliva. She licked back up the shaft and took the head into her mouth agai

Tim was beyond excitement as he watched his wife suck on Dan. This time he had a better
previous times. Yet, he wasn't as close as he wanted to be, so he quietly moved as close as
almost gasped when he saw his wife's saliva dripping from Dan's penis and balls. He wonde
to suck him off.

Janice was considering sucking Dan off. However, he had other ideas. Before he lost contro
his penis making a pop as it came out of her mouth. Janice looked up in surprise. She wante
hungry mouth now.

"I'm going to fuck you," he stated emphatically.

"Oh Dan, no. It's not right, I'm married," she pleaded unconvincingly.

"So you don't want this cock in you?" Dan teased, swinging his penis back and forth in front
you saying that you don't want me to fuck you?"

"Oh God," Janice moaned as she watched Dan's hard penis moving back and forth, her eye
vagina was dripping juice onto the sofa now. Janice bit her lip and closed her eyes. Suddenl
there was no turning back. With a sigh of submission, she leaned back on the sofa and oper

"No sweetie," Dan said. "Tell me. Tell me you want this. I want to hear you say it," Dan said.
penis hard at the base, making it swell even larger and pulse. Dan knew that he was taking
teasing her like this. It might backfire. However, he was pretty sure that he had her now.

Janice looked at Dan's pulsing rod and then at his face. Her eyes glanced briefly toward the
see a shadowy movement. She knew that Tim was watching. He could stop this if he wante
tremble shook her frame and her vagina throbbed with need. She couldn't take it anymore. "
fuck me, Dan. Please!"

"That's what I wanted to hear." Dan reached down and lifted Janice's legs. He went to his kn
penis level with her swollen vagina. Holding her legs straight up in the air, he pulled Janice f

letting his penis head touch her fat lips. Slowly he moved his hips forward.

There were three moans at the same time. If Janice and Dan hadn't been moaning so loud, heard Tim. Tim's legs felt week as he strained his eyes at the juncture where Dan's penis m He watched, his body trembling, as another man slowly slid his penis into his wife. The scen so much that he forgot all about stroking his penis.

Dan closed his eyes as his shaft moved deeper into Janice's body. He had waited for over a Her vagina was as tight and warm as he had dreamed it would be. Janice couldn't wait any l forward and grabbed Dan's hips and pulled, forcing him deep into her. "Ohhhhh!!!" she moa She felt full and so stretched with his fat penis. Suddenly, the realization hit her that she was another man --- a man that wasn't her husband.

Dan pushed Janice further back and moved over her. He placed her legs on his shoulders, l her almost double until her knees were near her head. The angle allowed him to go deep int downward, his lips sought hers. Then he began to move in and out, slowly at first. "Oh God, is so nice," he whispered breathlessly.

Janice only grunted in response, her eyes squeezed shut. She was rapidly moving toward h

Soon Dan was pounding in and out of her, grunting out his own pleasure. "Oh God, baby, I c longer," Dan warned.

"Oh yes. Cum, cum in me, please," Janice whispered through clenched teeth, her own excit again.

Dan felt his balls pull tight to his body. He groaned as his sperm shot down his shaft and roc Janice's willing hole.

Janice felt Dan going over the top and his juice pumping into her. That was more than she c third time in just a few minutes, Janice climaxed. It was even stronger than the first two. "Oh oh yes," she moaned, holding Dan deep in her body. She could feel Dan's cum filling her ho cum.

Tim stared in amazement as he watched the two lovers climax. He could see their joined se and the glistening cum running back out and down her ass cheeks.

When Dan's penis stopped squirting, he slowly moved back, sweat dripping from his brow. "

something," he sighed as he watched his shrinking penis squeeze out of Janice's body.

Janice dropped her legs to the floor, exhausted. When Dan moved to the side and collapsed
Janice stood up on shaky legs. "I'll be right back," she said and walked unsteadily to the stai

Dan figured that she was going to clean up.

Janice walked up the stairs and down the hall, looking for Tim. Just as she passed the bathr
arm being pulled into the dark room. She squealed in surprise as Tim pulled her into his arm

"God, baby, I've got to fuck you too," Tim said, pushing Janice up on the sink counter. He sp
placed his throbbing penis at the entrance of overflowing hole. With a shove, he pushed him
"Ohhhh!!!" Tim moaned as her warm and very sloppy hole wrapped around him. It took only
groan that he was going to cum.

"Yes, cum in me," Janice said, already excited again. As she felt her husband adding his sp
already inside her, a quick climax went through her.

Tim pulled out of Janice and leaned toward her, kissing her lips gently. They were both silen
gasping for breath. His climax had been incredibly intense, draining him.

Finally, Janice spoke. "Tim, I think... uh... I think that Dan is going to want to stay the night,"
said hesitantly.

"Really?," Tim said thinking quickly.

"He didn't say it but I know him."

"What do you think? Do you want him to stay?"

Janice bit her lip and looked down, her face red. "Yes," she answered quietly.

"Uh... all right... uh... I'll sneak down to the clubroom and sleep on the sofa. The only rule is
you to sneak down and see me when he falls asleep. Tomorrow, you need to get him out ea

"That's no problem, he has an early flight. Tim... thank you. I love you," Janice said, fingerin
around her neck lovingly.

"I love you too. You had better get back down there or he might come up."

"You're right," Janice said and hurried back to the stairs. She stopped when she reached the
and realized that she had two loads of cum bubbling out of her vagina. She also realized tha
time to go back and clean up so she shrugged and hurried back to Dan.

Dan didn't have to be asked twice if he wanted to stay the night. When Janice mentioned sta
swept her up in his arms and walked toward the stairs. Within minutes, Dan had Janice on th
between her legs. He was surprised at how much cum she still had in her after she had clea

Janice giggled at the thought of what was happening between her legs. If he only knew, she
excitement quickly took over. She grabbed Dan's head pulled it tight to her, and shuddered i

Late that night, Janice went down to the clubroom. She gently shook Tim awake. Then she d
pants and sucked him to hardness. Without Tim moving, she straddled his waist and sat ont
bounced up and down several times, coating Tim's penis with the sperm inside her.

Tim was moaning again, his hips moving up and down with his wife's movements. Suddenly
Tim's penis slipped out. Tim looked at her in surprise.

Janice smiled back and reached between her legs to grasp his penis. She slid forward slight
was on top of his penis. A wide smile, then a slight grimace, crossed her face as she slowly

"Oh my God, Janice," Tim moaned as his penis slid easily into her rectum.

Both of Janice's holes were dripping cum as she practically crawled back up the stairs to Da

Tim didn't sleep much the rest of the night. Early in the morning, he heard the front door ope
peeked out of the basement window and saw Dan get into his rental car and drive away. The
stairs to their bedroom. He peeped in and saw that Janice was still sleeping. As he walked o
bed, he saw her open her eyes. A smile crossed her tired face and she lifted the sheet in inv
smiled back and crawled into the bed. He looked at his disheveled wife. Her hair and make-u
her body showed signs of the frantic activity of the night. Still, Tim thought he had never see
beautiful. He tenderly kissed her lips and fell asleep in her arms.

Chapter 14

Tim smiled as Janice walked into the kitchen. She had on a white terry cloth robe and her ha

from the shower. "Good afternoon sleepyhead," Tim said.

Janice smiled back and walked over to kiss him. "Good afternoon lover."

"Hungry?" Tim asked.

"Starved."

"Sit down and I'll have break... uh lunch finished in a second," Tim said.

Janice sat at the table as Tim served her eggs, bacon, toast and hot coffee. He took a seat a
and watched her eat. He had already eaten earlier.

When Janice had eaten everything on the table, Tim got up and served her more. Again, Tir
Janice and watched her.

"What?" she asked when she saw him looking at her.

"I was just thinking how much I love you."

Janice smiled then got up and sat on Tim's lap. "I love you too, sweetheart. More that anythi
Their lips met in a long and sensuous kiss.

"So... uh... did you... uh have fun last night?" Tim asked hesitantly.

Janice sighed and closed her eyes. "It was incredible. I would have never believed that I wou
something like that. It's amazing how things can change in just one week. Are... are you oka
happened?"

"Yes and I agree with you that it was incredible. It was beyond my wildest dreams. It seems
morning - a nice dream." Tim kissed her again and slipped his hand into her robe and cares
"However, it's not over yet." "What's going on tonight?" Janice asked, unable to keep the ex
her voice.

"You know I can't tell you that. However, I guarantee that you will be surprised."

Later that night, Janice stood in front of Tim in the bedroom. She was wearing a sky blue sil
form fitting and short, with a sheer lace top. On her legs, she had a pair of silk thigh high nyl

spiked high heels.

"Come on Tim, what's going to happen tonight?" Janice asked nervously.

"Just remember the safe word," he said. Then the doorbell rang. "Wait here, I'll be back in a

Janice sat on the bed, very nervous. She had no idea what Tim had planned for her tonight.
but she also knew that she was close to getting through the week without using the safe wo
could get through one more day.

A few minutes later, Tim opened the bedroom door.

Janice stood up, her face showing her shock. Felicia walked into the bedroom behind Tim. S
pair of hot pink short shorts, high heels and a blouse tied under her breasts.

"Felicia, you remember my wife Janice."

"Yes I do. Hi, sweetie," Felicia said with a knowing smile.

Felicia had been surprised when Tim had called after their visit to her shop. He told her that
to help him with a little game he and Janice were playing. She was more than happy to help
explained what he wanted her to do, she said yes in a second.

Janice stood paralyzed, unable to move even her mouth. Her face showed her total shock. S
almost pleading with her eyes. God, what does he have in mind? Janice thought. She wasn'
about to start now. "Tim," Janice said, her lips pressed tightly together.

"You know the word," Tim said and waited for Janice to answer. When she didn't answer he
you don't want to use the word?"

"No," Janice said, trying unsuccessfully to make her voice firm.

"Good," Tim said and took a seat in a chair near the bed.

The room grew quiet.

Felicia walked over to Janice who was suddenly almost shy, looking at the floor. She reache
Janice's chin and turned her face up to her. "Don't worry, sweetie, I don't bite... or at least no

Felicia laughed. Then she reached her hands out and touched Janice's shoulders softly.

Janice stood stiff, unmoving.

Felicia ran her fingertips up and down Janice's arms. Then she leaned forward and kissed th

In spite of herself, Janice shivered just a little. Then she felt Felicia's tongue on her neck, flic
across her sensitive skin. She tried to steel herself. She wasn't going to let this woman get h

When Felicia reached Janice's ear, she gently bit her earlobe. "Relax, sweetie. You're going
she whispered.

Janice just grunted.

Felicia moved around behind Janice. She turned Janice toward Tim as she again ran her fin
arms. Then she started to kiss her neck from behind.

Tim watched, his excitement growing.

First Felicia kissed across one shoulder, and then she moved her lips slowly to the other. Sh
Janice's shoulder at Tim and winked. Then she reached her fingers up to the straps of Janic
she pushed the straps down her shoulder and over her arms. Suddenly, the slip fell from Jan

Janice gasped as she felt her breasts exposed and she crossed her arms over herself.

Felicia reached her arms around her and grasped her arms, pulling them to her side. Then h
to her waist and began to move slowly upward.

Tim could see Janice's breasts begin to move up and down as the pace of her breathing inc
Felicia's hands moved closer and closer to his wife's breasts.

Janice felt the hands moving toward her bare breasts. Her eyes closed, in spite of her resolv
soft hands covered her breasts. Stop, her mind screamed just as when she felt her body beg

Felicia moaned as her hands covered Janice's full breasts. As she squeezed them and bega
nipples, she felt her own excitement increase. Felicia liked men but she loved women. Some
that was the reason she went into modeling in the first place.

Tim could feel his erection straining in his pants. He wanted to take it out but decided to wai
be plenty of time for that.

Felicia played with Janice's wonderful breasts for a long time, caressing them and pinching t
could feel her beginning to respond. It was subtle, but there was a little movement of her hip
breathing was definitely faster.

Janice watched Felicia's hands on her breasts. She couldn't believe that she was standing t
with another woman playing with her. A little moan escaped her lips when Felicia began to s
harder - not painfully, just firmly.

Felicia pulled her hands from Janice and turned her to the side. Then she stood in front of h
into her eyes. Slowly she reached up and untied her own blouse. She slipped it off her shou
drop to the floor behind her, leaving her naked from the waist up. Her breasts were not as la
but they had held up very well for her age. Still looking in Janice's eyes, she pressed both tit
Her nipples pressed directly against Janice's nipples. The she began to slowly grind against
their flesh together.

Again, Janice had to close her eyes in an attempt to control her excitement. She could feel h
to swell. She couldn't believe that she was getting excited from another woman rubbing her
own. She opened her eyes when Felicia pulled away. She felt her tug at her hand, leading h
Without a word, Felicia stripped the slip from her. Then she pushed Janice until she was sitt
of the bed with just her hose and heels on. She sat next to her. Her hands came up and she
her nipples again.

"Please don't," Janice whispered, squeezing her legs together as her excitement continued

Suddenly, Felicia's hands were on Janice's cheeks. She stared into her eyes as her lips mov
Felicia felt Janice's soft but unwilling lips against hers. The lips were tightly closed tightly. Sh
tongue to gently lick across hers, not attempting to enter her mouth.

Janice held her lips tightly together. She felt Felicia's tongue pushing on her mouth again. S
moaned as Felicia twisted a nipple. That forced her mouth open and suddenly her mouth wa
Felicia's tongue. Another unwanted moan escaped her throat as the tongue played with hers
Felicia pushing her back, her mouth never leaving hers. Soon she was lying on the bed with
her lips, her hands grasping her breasts again. When she felt Felicia's hand sliding down he
stiffened. "Oh no," she pleaded as the fingers reached the top of her pubic mount.

"Shhhh!" Felicia said as her finger slowly slid between the now swollen lips of her vagina. Th
moved between the lips, crossing the little clit.

"Ohhhhh!!!" Janice moaned as the finger slid gently across her now swelling nub. In spite of
resolve, Janice let her legs slip slightly apart. Her thighs began to quiver.

Felicia smiled. She knew that she had her now. Slowly, she insinuated a finger into the wet l

"Ohhhh!!!" Janice whimpered as she felt the finger move into her body. Her hips began to m
of her control now.

Felicia began to kiss down her body, crossing her breasts, stopping to suck each nipple. Acr
her lips moved, stopping to circle Janice's navel. When she reached her lower stomach, Feli
stood up.

Janice opened her eyes in surprise, wondering why she had stopped. She watched as the o
between her knees. She could see Felicia's breasts moving up and down rapidly with excite
saw her reach for a pillow from the bed. She threw it on the floor at her feet and knelt. "Oh G
when she realized what the woman was going to do.

Tim watched as Felicia positioned herself between his wife's legs. He couldn't control himse
reached down and took his hard penis from his pants.

"Ohhhhh! Ohhhhh! Ohhhhh!" Janice moaned as Felicia began to kiss up her thighs.

When Felicia was close enough to touch Janice's swollen vagina she stopped. Gently, she li
woman's thighs, pushing them back to her breasts.

Janice looked down between her own legs, her eyes wide with anticipation. She saw Felicia
looking up at her. Felicia smiled at her and then dropped her head. "Oh Jesus! Oh God! Ohh
moaned as if she was looking for someone to help her.

Felicia buried her lips between the fat and swollen flesh of Janice's vagina. Instantly, she wa
world of sensation. Janice's sweet juice coated her tongue and ran from her chin. The swolle
mouth as she sucked and gently chewed on them. It had been a long time since she had tas
sweet.

Within minutes, Janice's excitement overcame her senses. The few times she had been eat

never like this. She felt a tenderness and an understanding that seemed to be lacking from r
that a man could never really do it like this. As much as she hated to admit it, she loved the
woman's mouth on her sex.

Everything else in the world disappeared for Felicia as she sucked the beautiful woman. She
that the body beneath her was moving rapidly toward a climax her until she heard a scream.
smiled if her mouth were not filled with her swollen clit.

"Ahhhhhh!!! Ohhhhhh God," Janice screamed as waves of pure pleasure rippled through he
into the sucking mouth. Her hands gripped the sheet beneath her. When one intense climax
On and on it went. When Felicia would move her tongue down to the open hole, Janice's cli
However, as soon as she took her clit in her mouth, it would start all over again. Tim watche
his chair, stroking his penis. He was careful not to go too far. He wanted to wait until he coul
her before he came.

It was probably forty-five minutes before Felicia came up for air. However, she didn't stop be
finished climaxing, she stopped because her jaw was getting tired. Felicia had never seen a
intensely or for so long. And, she had seen a lot of women climax - many from her own tong

Janice opened her eyes in surprise as Felicia let her legs drop to the bed. She was confused
what had just happened or how long it had lasted. Then she watched as Felicia took off her
onto the bed.

Felicia turned Janice's willing body around until she was lying on the bed. She lay beside he
close. "Did you like that?" Felicia asked.

Janice closed her eyes and sighed. "Yes," she whispered almost too quietly to be heard.

"Good, because we've just begun." Felicia kissed Janice's lips with her own dripping lips. Sh
when Janice's mouth opened quickly for her tongue. She kissed her new lover for a long tim
away.

Janice was disappointed when she pulled away. Then she watched as she turned around w
groin. She could feel a renewed excitement when Felicia started to kiss her thighs again. Th
her leg over Janice's head. Suddenly, Janice was staring directly at Felicia's dripping vagina
shocked. She hadn't even thought about this. Her eyes were wide as she looked at the sex
her face.

Felicia continued to kiss Janice's thigh, occasionally blowing warm air on her still very swolle
waited, deciding that she wasn't going to force Janice to do this. She wanted her to do it on

Janice had never been this close to a vagina before. It fascinated and, strangely, excited he
little tuff of hair at the top of her slit but otherwise she was shaved smooth. The lips were de
smaller than hers but the hood of skin covering her clit was fat and extended. She could sm
excitement and see her juice bubbling from the hole. Like a moth to a flame, Janice's mouth
Tentatively, her tongue touched the hanging lips. She heard a moan from Felicia. She flicke
a little taste of another woman for the first time. She decided that it wasn't so bad and pushe
into the hole.

Felicia lifted her head and moaned as she felt the inexperienced tongue go into her. She wa
vagina onto Janice's mouth but waited. It wasn't time for her to be aggressive.

It almost tasted sweet, Janice thought as Felicia's juice ran down her probing tongue and int
Janice's tongue began to move in and out, bringing more moans from the older woman. Jan
up and grasped Felicia's buttocks, pulling them down.

"Oh God yes," Felicia moaned as she dropped her hips to Janice's now sucking mouth.

Now it was Janice's mouth that was filled with flesh. She sucked the mound of flesh at the to
vagina into her mouth. It felt wet and squishy, yet firm. When Janice pulled her head back, s
hood of flesh covering Janice's clitoris had pulled back, leaving the clit bare. Janice had nev
a clit other than her own. While hers was small, almost the size of a pea, this one was positi
looked like a miniature penis. Janice opened her mouth and sucked the pulsing flesh into he

"Ohhhhh!!!" Felicia screamed as a climax raced through her. Her body convulsed in pleasur
sucked in and out of Janice's mouth. Her juice was pouring into the sucking mouth like a rive

Janice had to swallow over and over to avoid drowning in Felicia's juice. She sucked on her
hips stopped moving. Then she let it slip from her lips. Suddenly, she moaned again as she
mouth on her again, sucking hard.

The moans and screams continued for a very long time.

Tim sat and watched in amazement as the two insatiable women brought each other one cli
Suddenly, he felt jealous. Why couldn't men climax like that? A couple of climaxes a night w

Tim felt his penis throb and knew that he had better do something or he was going to cum a
He stood up on shaky legs and stripped his clothes off. As he walked over to the bed, he sa
Janice had switched positions. They were still in a sixty-nine but now Janice was on top, her
around Felicia's head.

Quietly, Tim crawled onto the bed, his heart pounding in his chest. He was excited and nerv
was going to do. He moved around until he was near Felicia's head and lifted his leg over he
was just above her sucking mouth and inches from his wife's vagina. He slid forward until th
penis touched Janice's hole.

Felicia smiled as she saw Tim straddling her face. His balls were just above her mouth. She
from Janice's vagina, letting him move into the place where her tongue had just been.

"Oh God," Janice moaned as Tim slid his penis into her.

Tim moaned as well. However, it wasn't just from the warmth of his wife's vagina. As he slid
Felicia's tongue began to lick his balls. He tried to hold still and let her lick him but his hips w
cooperate. Within second, his penis was sliding rapidly in and out. Tim wanted it to last long
unfortunately, the excitement of watching his wife and Felicia was too much for him. His ball
he gasped for breath. Suddenly, his penis was going off like a fire hose inside his wife.

"Oh yes! Oh God!" he moaned as he pumped his sperm deep into his wife's willing hole.

Felicia could see his balls churning and knew that he was climaxing. She moved her tongue
and to the point where the penis went into her hole. First she licked the juicy connection betw
and then moved up to the pulsing clit. She felt Janice tense and begin another climax. She li
stopped shaking. Then she pulled away and watched and waited. She could see Tim's thigh
shuddering stopped, he moved back, his penis sliding wetly out of the wet hole, followed by
string of cum. Felicia lifted her head and closed her mouth over Janice's hole. She sucked a
and over.

Sometime during the night, Felicia got dressed and left. Tim and Janice didn't even notice u
morning.

Janice had a smile on her face when she awoke the next day. It wasn't just because she wa
She had made it! She had done everything Tim asked and had not used the safe word one t
she had to do is get Tim to use the safe word one time and she would win. She started think
her baby.

When Tim came downstairs, Janice had already fixed breakfast for them.

"Good morning lover," Janice said with a bright smile as she poured coffee.

Tim face had been somewhat sullen until he saw her smile. He had been more than a little w
would be angry about last night. "Uh... good morning. Uh... are you okay with last night?" he
as he sat at the table.

Janice stopped pouring the coffee and looked pensively for a second. "Well, I guess I'm a lit
to admit it but..." she hesitated, drawing out the suspense on purpose. "I loved it."

Tim almost sighed with relief. He looked at Janice and smiled. "So how did you like your wee

"I think you know how I liked it," Janice said as she took a seat across from him.

"Yea, I guess I do. Uh... uh, about my week," Tim said referring to the game.

"Yes," Janice asked when he hesitated.

"Well, I was thinking uh... I'm pretty sure you are going to win this thing."

"What are you trying to say?" Janice asked.

"I guess... I guess that I'm conceding. You win!"

Janice looked at him like she didn't understand. Suddenly, it dawned on her. She jumped up
rushing onto Tim's lap so fast that the chair almost tilted over backward. She kissed his lips
his face. "Thank you sweetheart," she said as tears streamed down her cheeks. She hugged

"We need to talk honey," Tim said as Janice continued to hug him.

"About what?" she asked as she pulled back and wiped her eyes.

"Well, for one thing, where we go from here. I mean... are we going to... uh you know, go ba
were?

"I don't think we can," Janice said as she felt a little thrill run through her.

"Does that mean that we... uh can do things? You know, like this past week." Suddenly Tim

"Well, we'll have to see," Janice said seriously. Suddenly she smiled. "I still have Dan's phon
that was an excellent massage."

"Oh God," Tim moaned. He picked her up and carried her toward the bedroom, leaving the b
the table.

The Perfect Game (The perfect game for lowering inhibitions is invented)
byTx Tall Tales©

The Perfect Party Game - Creation

==========

Caution - this is a long, highly detailed story about my effort to create the perfect party game
things went the first time we played it with my girlfriend, her sister, and another couple. It sta
slow, and you won't see much action for quite a while - hopefully I'll make up for that in the fi
the story.

BTW: I still have the cards, if anyone is interested in getting up a game. ;-)

==========

When I was 23 years old, I invented the perfect adult party game.

There may be some situations where other games may be preferred, but for my purposes (a
was the greatest game ever. I have dozens of friends and partners who will back my claim.

I never chose to share it, rather saving it for my own purposes, but now you will learn the se
so well, so many times for yours truly. It started with a couple of friends, and was refined und
times and I can proudly state that nine times out of ten, it got me farther with friends and stra
ever had before.

Let's start with a simple hypothesis and purpose. I would hazard to guess there are a lot mo
that would be willing to play 'adult' games with their friends and neighbors if they could just c
partners. How do we get those partners to participate?

How do you boil a frog? If you throw him in boiling water, he'll just jump out. But if you put hi
he's comfortable in, he'll just sit there as you slowly raise the temperature, until he's boiled a

Combine this concept with just a little bit of misdirection and peer pressure and you're set.

That's all you really need to know to recreate the perfect adult party game.

What? You want more? Ok, let's start from the beginning.

THE CONCEPT

My live-in girlfriend Cheryl had met Denise at work. They had quickly become close friends, their lunch hours and breaks together. A lot of people thought they were related, they looked lean blondes, with straight shoulder length hair, and above average, if not huge, breasts. I b red-blooded American boys couldn't help but envision a 'twins' or 'sisters' fantasy when they walking around together. Cheryl knew she was a pretty hot item, but I honestly believe that understood her own ability to make a man's blood boil.

After they'd been chumming around for a few weeks, we got together as couples and usually time. Dave and I had several common interests, and he was a pretty sharp guy, with a good obviously similar taste in women. Denise was bubbly and likeable, if not the sharpest tool in just a little bit on the naive side. Cheryl wasn't much better in terms of naiveté, but she was tack, with an acerbic wit, and a teasing way about her.

We really enjoyed each other's company and over the next few months we found ourselves things together. The only detriment to the relationship was that they lived about an hour awa during rush hour.

Cheryl and I had a terrific sexual relationship, she was very accommodating and willing to ex pretty much always ready. I believe Dave and Denise had a relationship almost as good. Ov conversations had gotten a little racier, and Denise was always quick to blush, but eventuall joke about a bit. Cheryl and Denise talked about their sex lives, and I would occasionally hea pieces of theirs; it just served to turn me on.

I found myself fantasizing about the four of us in ways I never had before. I imagined having Denise, in every possible position. While lying in bed, even in the after glow of our own lover think about what it would be like to share Denise with Dave, while Cheryl waited her turn, eg knowing she was next. During one of our activities I caught a glimpse of Denise naked after over adjusting a water knob, and the vision was burned in my brain. Soon, my fertile imagina work conceiving of a way to bring the group together in a more "intimate" fashion.

We did play the occasional card game, as well as charades, Trivial Pursuit, and a few other although the comments got a little risqué on occasion, no action followed. The subject of Str broached on a couple of occasions before being laughed off by the girls, as if we couldn't rea The good news was that Dave had done the original suggesting.

I let my fertile imagination percolate on the subject for a while, and soon had the first germin
idea.

Question: Are games fair to all?

Answer: Obviously not. Some people prefer luck games, others knowledge, others skill. Som
some Trivial Pursuit, others Poker. In our situation, I usually won the trivia games, while Dav
loved charades. Cheryl was addicted to card games.

Key Idea: Can we cater to a variety of preferences to eliminate excuses NOT to play?

Question: How do you introduce an adult game to the group?

Answer: Very Carefully. Suggest playing strip poker and get yelled at or teased. Roll out Aro
Bed, and watch your neighbor's wife stomp out. Maybe you get everyone as drunk as possib
turning out the lights and playing hide-the-weenie? There's got to be a better solution.

Key Idea: Is there a way to introduce an adult game that's not an adult game?

Question: Is there any way to eliminate possible initial reluctance especially involving sugge
situations?

Answer: There's an old saying, "All women are just two drinks away from a girl-on-girl adven
true, can it be exploited? Some men and women are ready now, but don't want to admit it. C
want to go first. Others just don't want to be the ones to chicken out. Let's take advantage of

Key Idea: Can built in peer pressure, liquid courage, and self-selective challenges overcome

Question: How complex can the game be?

Answer: You've got to be able to teach it in 30 seconds, so nobody can beg the excuse that
complicated, and you have to be able to play it drunk off your ass.

Key Idea: KISS - Keep It Simple Stupid

I think the idea came to me late in bed one night, while fantasizing about the four of us. My s
pretty simple at first, although rather ingenious if I do say so myself.

It was a hybrid of Truth or Dare, Spin the Bottle, Trivial Pursuit, Strip Poker, and many more rolled into one.

I spent a couple of days researching the mechanics and assembling the actual materials, wh reasonable cost. I started play testing and scrapped two initial ideas before I finally settled o that I thought really captured the essence of what I was looking for. After quietly play testing scenarios for several more evenings, fine tuning, I went about trying to arrange for the first a play.

I had spent more than a month working out the basics of my game, and I felt it was time to g There was a craft show going on the upcoming weekend, just northwest of Baltimore a little my place. I suggested to Cheryl that we invite Dave and Denise to go with us, and that they night before at our place, so we could get an early start. They'd spent the night at our place before, and should be no big deal. The ladies worked it all out, and plans were set for Dave come over directly after work. We'd eat dinner out, and stay at our place before leaving the scenario was ideal.

THE PRELIMINARIES

I arranged to have lunch with Dave on a Thursday. I'm sure my call surprised him, but I wan nothing to chance. We typically didn't associate much outside of group outings.

We exchanged pleasantries as we ordered our Barbecue, and found a booth to sit at.

"So Dave, tell me, what is Denise's favorite drink?" I asked him.

"Probably Pineapple Daiquiri's, why?"

"Tomorrow night, when y'all come over, I have a new game that I want to play, and I want ev right, including all the best liquid moral lubricants." I answered with a sly grin.

"Oh really? Tell me more." He leaned over, all his attention off the food for the moment.

"Let's just say that it starts real tame, but it has the capability for unlimited fun, embarrassme debauchery. I don't want to go into too much detail, but it could get pretty wild. If you could s this, I think we may get a chance to see what our girls would be willing to do under the ideal I know I'd love to see both Denise and Cheryl pushed outside of their normal 'safety' zone."

"We're not talking Strip Poker or something are we? I can tell you now that Denise will NEVE
I've discussed it in private and she's definitely a no-go." He seemed interested, but worried.

"No, if the game does get wild, it will be so gradual they won't realize it until hopefully it's too
It's an experiment. If it goes haywire I'm going to claim ignorance about the details of the ga
you think?" I asked.

"Can't you tell me something?" He pleaded.

"In concept it's pretty simple. Each person has a lot of choice in how the game is played for
type of 'forfeits' they pay. There's a gradual increase in penalty, which I have a lot of control
Consider it a combination of party games you already know, and some more, let's say 'less-

"Like what's 'less-inhibited'?" He definitely was interested.

"There could be some embarrassing questions, some non-partner physical contact, definitel
girl-girl physical contact, even some stripping and more. We may not get that far, but then a
how far it could go?"

"Jesus. That would be cool. And Cheryl is up for this?"

"Cheryl doesn't know either. It's my baby, and only you and I know. I take it you wouldn't mi
naked, or maybe kissing Denise? Or how about if you had to measure her breasts using you
of measurement?"

"Are you shitting me?" He answered. "I'd probably split my shorts when she opened the first

"Like I said, it probably won't go that far, at least not the first time, but the potential exists."

"Count me in. Whatever you need, I'm there. This could be way cool."

"Absolutely." I offered a mock toast with my ice-tea, which he accepted with a shit-eating gri

THE SETUP

Dinner was a huge success. I'd picked a nearby seafood house which I knew had fabulous f
a serving size. I didn't want anyone uncomfortably full. It was over dessert that Cheryl dropp
that almost made me call the whole thing off.

"We've got to get back soon," she said after turning down a refill on coffee. "Beth is going to
too long, and I don't want her stuck outside waiting for us."

"Beth?" I asked. "Why is your sister coming over?"

"Oh, I forgot to tell you. She's going to be going to the craft show with us tomorrow, and I fig
be easier for us all to leave from here. You know what a pain it is for her to get around since
know the area."

Beth was Cheryl's little sister, just off the farm. She was still a kid, who'd graduated high-sch
decided to go to college near her big sister. She was a few inches shorter than Cheryl, with
and more curves. She played field hockey, and had a real muscular build, with solid legs. Sh
town in the last 3 weeks, and lived on campus about 20 minutes away. She, too, had recent
my fantasies, but I hardly knew her as of yet.

On the car ride home, I debated whether to postpone my plans for a better time, but everyor
happy mood, with the girls just a bit tipsy, that I couldn't make up my mind.

With a scrumptious dinner and a couple of drinks under our belts, we were soon reclining in
Beth had not arrived yet. Dave and I normally dressed in suits for work and today was no dif
announced I wanted to get comfortable before I cranked up the blender. Everyone agreed, a
our rooms dressing down.

"Are you up to something?" Cheryl asked me as I slipped on some boxers and a comfortable
shorts.

"Why?"

"I don't know. But I keep seeing these odd looks, and I could swear you are up to no good."
with a quizzical gaze.

Damn, she knew me all too well. "Not really, but a funny thing happened at work. You know
told you about who once worked for Milton Bradley?"

"Yeah, I remember him, the obnoxious loudmouth." She obviously recalled him from our late

"He told me about a game he received from a working group he's part of and asked if I could

him. He says it's a party game. It looks interesting. I told him I was having company over ton
back to his office and he gave it to me." I walked over to my briefcase and pulled out some c
spinner, handing them to her. "He called it a cross between a half-dozen party games with a

"So you want to play this tonight?"

"I don't know, but I thought we could at least look it over." I tried to act nonchalant.

The doorbell rang at that moment, announcing her sister's arrival and she dropped the cards
had been standing there in her panties, looking at the cards, when the bell rang. She grabbe
pulled out for myself and pulled it on, so she could answer the door.

"I guess it's ok, as long as it's not too weird," she said. "But I don't know if Beth should be pla
games that include heavy drinking at this point."

"It's better than watching TV or playing Trivial Pursuit again," I offered.

"Amen to that," she tossed back to me, from the doorway as she headed out to the living roo

INTRODUCING THE GAME

I was the first one dressed, so I headed to the kitchen and mixed up a pitcher of Pineapple D
followed by a pitcher of Strawberry Margarita's, none of them too strong. I also had an ample
Budweiser on hand for Dave and Guinness for myself. Beth might be underage, but not in m
she'd have to make do with what everyone else was drinking.

Introductions were made. It was the first time that Dave and Denise had met Beth. Everyone
living room, drink of choice at hand, when during a lull in conversation, I suggested we play
had just picked up that day.

"It's pretty simple. Each card in these decks has a variety of challenges on them. Before you
card, you choose which type of challenge you like. There are 7 types. The first three are que
one is a trivia question, two is a tough true/false, and three is a 'word definition' type questio
three are activity types. There is a charades test where you act out a word or phrase, a cele
impersonation challenge, and a 'Pictionary' type word you have to sketch. The last is a 'myst
I passed around a few of the cards off the top of one of the several decks I had.

"Once you've selected the kind of challenge you're going to do, you draw a card and find out

challenge is. The answers to the questions are on the back of the card.

"If you have a challenge that requires us to guess, you get to select from 1 to 3 'helpers' who
guessing. If any person gets it right you both get credit for the win.

"After the challenge is over, you pull a card from the second pile, the Payoff. If you failed you
you have to perform the penalty on the card. The penalty may require you to spin the dial to
done. If you won the challenge, you get to keep the card. On the bottom of the card is a colo
different colors and win."

"So it should be pretty simple. First, pick the type of challenge; the Spinner has the seven ch
around the perimeter in case you forget. Draw a challenge card. If you need a partner select
Perform the challenge. Draw a Payoff card. If you failed the challenge perform the penalty, o
collect the colors. Collect all 7 different colors and win." Everyone was reading their cards, a
passed out some of the penalty cards that were getting a laugh.

"Any questions?" I asked.

"What if we don't want to do the penalty?" Denise asked.

"I don't know, let me read the directions." I feigned ignorance. "Ah, it looks like I missed som
Everyone starts with a "Chicken-Out card, which you can use to turn down the Penalty, but y
once. Then there are some "SPECIAL" cards mixed in to the Payoff cards that can change t
includes more "Chicken-Out" cards. It says here you can also decline a penalty by taking a q
question, and drawing a second penalty card. The second penalty is done or you are out of
says that you can 'barter' to have someone else do the penalty for you."

"Barter? How?" Cheryl asked.

"I don't know, it doesn't say." I improvised. "Maybe you can offer to do one of theirs later, or
SPECIAL cards, whatever makes sense."

"Why are there so many decks?" Denise asked this time, peering at the half-dozen separate
by rubber bands.

"The colors of the decks show the questions getting more difficult. The colors of the penaltie
just more challenging as well. I figure we just start with the easiest. As you run out of cards,
goes on that long, you shuffle in more decks. So, what do you think?" I asked, looking aroun

the best.

Beth spoke up, "Sounds fun to me, I've never really heard of a game like this, but what the h

The other girls looked at each other, and Cheryl was the first to blink. "Sure, why not? If it's s
boring we can just quit and do something more interesting."

Denise answered in kind. "Ok with me, sounds kind of fun."

And so the stage was set for the first playing of my special game.

PHASE 1 - WARMUP

I gave Dave the two Challenge decks to shuffle together, while I shuffled together two Penal
'specials'. The decks had 30 cards. I figured about 30% would be penalties we'd have to do,
penalties, around 4 each. Then out of cards we'd have to advance. I pointed out to everyone
labels; these Payoff decks were labeled "Funny (35 cards)" and "Embarrassing (25 cards)".

We pulled the chairs around the coffee table in front of the couch. I was seated in my lounge
kitchen chair to my left, and Denise on my right on the left end of the couch. Beside her was
was seated in another kitchen chair opposite me. After a "Spin Off" Denise started the game

The play started out well, with a couple of guessed questions, and Denise acting out "revolv
her turn we 'noticed' in the directions there was a two-minute limit on Charades, and a one-m
Impersonations and Sketch. We had a one-minute hourglass-type timer I'd 'forgotten' about.
getting in the swing of things and getting louder and more boisterous.

Four of the Specials were picked up pretty quickly. Two were additional Chicken-Outs, that E
picked up, one was a Proxy that Cheryl pulled that would allow her to have someone else ta
"penalty partner", and finally I picked up the "Time Warp" which would allow me to change th
Penalty.

The game moved along smoothly, with few questions and no need to review the rules. We'd
the whole group about 5 times, and we all got three Color cards pretty quick. Only a few of th
were doled out, several drinking challenges (which made up almost a third of the early challe
declined penalty involving fingers and noses, a personal question ("When was the last time y
pants!") and a silly act, ("Bark like a dog."). The game wasn't taking long, with a large numbe
Challenges being word types, and either answered or not in just a few seconds.

On Denise's next turn, she went for an Impersonation and failed on Tom Selleck. Her penalt
was moderately interesting: she had to spin the wheel to select a 'master'. She was a dog ar
to scratch her belly. Her spin landed on Cheryl. She good-naturedly took up her role on the f
kneeled down beside her and rubbed her belly. Denise was wearing a loose T-shirt, and as
her leg out like dog getting scratched Cheryl really got into her part.

"Good girl, that's right, good girl. Momma loves her little puppy, oh yeah." As she rubbed, he
under the t-shirt caressing Denise's belly. Denise started panting like a dog. "Such a good g
like that don't you? I know you do. I know what you like. Good girl. Momma's good girl."

It was all supposed to be pretty innocent, but I was pretty damn sure that I'd gotten confirma
was not wearing any panties under her shorts. It was enough to get my blood flowing. Dave
seconds. With a laugh Denise rolled over onto all fours, and started back towards her seat,
pat on the rump like a dog, and Dave, Beth and I applauded their efforts. Denise was smilin
while simultaneously blushing.

We answered a few more questions, and after some sketching and miming, Dave failed on h
had to tell us about his first hot kiss, in detail. He didn't fail to deliver.

"I was 14," he started, "and visiting with my cousins Virginia and Patty, and my cousin John.
about two to three years older than us, and had just gotten home from a party where there h
drinking and they were both pretty drunk.

"We were in the basement, with the house to ourselves; the parents were all at my Uncle's a
The subject turned to games and the girls showed us how to play spin-the-bottle. They laug
attempts at kissing, then turned down the lights, and gave us a lesson in French kissing. We
the two girls for over an hour. I fell in love with Patty that night; she even let me put my hand
and feel her breasts. I swear I carried a torch for that girl for years." He finished with a far-of
his eyes.

"Don't kid yourself," Denise chimed in, "you're still in love with her, and everyone in the famil

We all laughed at Dave's expense, and continued play. A few more rounds, some more sillin
calls, play-acting, and of course more drinking, and we were nearly through the deck. We'd
an hour and a half, and the time was flying, everyone appeared to be having a great time. W
various types of puzzles, including a couple of "mystery" challenges, one of which had to do
tune and another that was a word jumble. No one was feeling any pain by now and we'd gor

three more drinks each just getting this far. Beth had been drinking pretty hard, and mixing.
drinking, and I encouraged her to slow down. Luckily the frozen drinks weren't too strong up

PHASE 2 - RAISING THE BAR

The deck was down to less than a dozen cards when Beth commented that it was probably
more. I grabbed the next set, which included several more "intimate" penalty cards, still noth
remotely naughty, but involving more personal interaction and some kissing.

Most of us had 4 colors at this time, but it was getting harder to get the colors we needed, w
of cards. I passed the Challenge add-in deck to Dave, and kept the Payoff decks to myself.
the new decks, I pointed out that the Payoff deck was labeled "TEASER", and that I wasn't s
stood for. I added a few more specials to the deck and shuffled them all together. Drinks we
more, as well as a couple of potty breaks taken, and then we started back to play on Beth's

Beth completed her challenge, and drew her card. It wasn't a color she needed, but I saw he
with interest and a quirky smile before finally discarding the card.

Cheryl failed her Word Meaning question, and had to massage the shoulders of someone n
round. For a second I thought Denise was going to get the massage, since she was so acce
the couch, but Cheryl passed by her and went to Dave. She stood behind his chair while we
turns, paying off her card. He got a fairly good rub, nothing too titillating but nice none-the-le
and I both got our 5th colors that round, and we were starting to distance ourselves. Beth an
only had four, and Dave only had three.

Dave almost wrecked a table with a somersault challenge, and I decided to pass on a 'foot-l
had to confess that the wildest sex I ever had was in a busy public park, under a footbridge,
walked by overhead. Cheryl turned bright red, and everyone guessed who my partner had b
general clamor for me to provide more details. Beth offered to give me the "Chicken-Out" sh
was NEVER going to use one, if I would tell some details. I looked to Cheryl, who to my grea
her assent.

"Ok, I was horny as hell, and suggested that my 'friend' and I slip under the bridge. We had
intimate for a short while, and she was undoubtedly the sexiest, hottest person I had ever be
agreed, bless her heart, and when no one was in sight, we scrambled down an embankmen
It was pretty private; someone would have to leave the path and scramble through the wood
lifted up my 'friend's' skirt, pulled her underwear completely off and put them in my pocket. S

the waist, and what I thought would be a two-minute wham-bam-thank-you-ma'am became a
pounding with an incredible blow-job finish." I smiled realizing the several 'drink' challenges
their job, as I was feeling little pain, and probably said a little more than I should have.

We were missing more challenges now, and we were choosing more questions than actions
drank, Dave having to 'finish' his drink. Denise pulled a challenge, and hesitated.

"So what is it?" Cheryl asked.

"Kiss someone, not my partner." She confessed, looking up.

"C'mon, that's not so bad is it? Just come here and give me a kiss on the cheek." I offered. "
scary, am I?"

She laughingly came over and leaned over to give me a kiss. I turned my face away offering
as she slowly leaned down, at the last second I spun my head around and caught her lips w
snapped back in surprise, and we all laughed. She smacked me on the shoulder, but gave a
well.

Dave got a challenge and had to remove Beth's shoes and rub her feet. Not too difficult a tin
wasn't wearing any, having shed hers as she entered. He did an artful job but I don't think an
growing lump in his shorts. I think that Denise got a little irritated at that one. I realized that p
soon we'd be removing pieces of clothing, and I did a private mental inventory.

Beth, beside me, was dressed in tight jeans, a simple school T-shirt, and socks. I could see
bra. I had to assume she had on panties as well.

Cheryl I knew was wearing a sleeveless scoop-neck tee, baggy shorts, panties, and slippers
the bra earlier, which I was hoping might have some interesting consequences. Her long hai
a ponytail.

On the couch beside me Denise was outfitted in t-shirt and gym shorts that showed a lot of l
fuzzy slippers. I still hadn't verified it, but I was pretty sure there wasn't a whole lot on under

Dave was dressed similar to me, in shorts, shirt, and socks, no shoes. I would have hazarde
was also wearing underwear.

Denise got lucky and pulled her sixth color on her turn after sketching a steer. The picture sh

got a little graphic when everyone kept yelling cow and she added on his naughty bits.

I pulled a penalty, pretty much on purpose, and I was wondering if anyone else was doing th
card I pulled the Judge off the bottom of the deck, where I'd placed it earlier. It allowed me to
aside, and draw again for my real penalty. I had to kiss my partner, but I had to spin to see w
was standing in front of me doing a little pirouette, while I spun. Wouldn't you know I had to k
It wasn't really an awful chore, but again, probably the raciest thing up until then. I made a b
grabbing her hipbones, and placing dozens of little kisses across both cheeks.

Afterwards there were some questions about the card I'd gotten, and we discussed the vario
we'd gotten so far, even though we hadn't used too many. I don't think they minded my bein
was the only one who had really read the directions.

There was a round of harmless Payoffs, and a couple of completed challenges, where Beth
their fifth. Dave did a 'palm reading' for Beth, and it was back to me, giving the smallest pers
this case Beth again, a piggyback ride. It only went as far as the kitchen where I refilled my c

Beth, following me, had to show everyone the color of her underwear. Her pants were so tig
have a hard time pulling them down, but she just opened the top button, pulled down the zip
opening apart. She had to pull pretty wide, her underwear was riding really low, but she mad
could see they were baby blue. She zipped back up, but I don't believe she ever rebuttoned

Obviously things were heating up a little. There were fewer drink cards and more action card
physical contact. There was no longer any doubt that both Beth and Denise were definitely c
and Dave were not far beyond. It seemed every few minutes Cheryl was flashing an enormo
present as if she had a private joke she was sharing with no one. I looked at the clock and re
after eleven and we'd been playing for well over 2 hours, and the game was still going strong
was getting louder, rowdier and stronger.

After Dave got his question right and got his 4th color (finally), and Cheryl got a drink card th
her to lie down in someone's lap while they poured a shot of drink in her mouth, it was Denis

Denise failed to act out "Horny" and pulled a penalty.

She pulled a card that required finishing her drink, and announced she was getting full, and
a new card.

She said the requisite phrase "I'm not THAT drunk yet," took a sip, and read the Penalty Que

partners have you slept with?"

"Seven", she answered carelessly and grabbed a new card, which she read out loud. "Kiss a
10 seconds each." She looked a little stunned. "Do you think it really means ALL the other p

Dave answered, "I would think so, all the other penalties have been pretty clear so far."

I could see her trying to decide if she'd say no. She had a Chicken-Out she could use, but o
don't think she wanted to be the first to use one. She finally said, "What the Hell," and turned
the couch beside her and gave her a very chaste kiss that we counted down for her. I expec
me next, since I was next to her, but she got up off the couch went over to Dave.

He gave her a deep kiss and a whispered encouragement before she turned back, walked a
stood next to me.

She was blushing deeply. She leaned over and put her lips on mine. I kept my mouth closed
encouragement at all. After a few seconds, again counted out by our partners, I felt the tip o
nudge my lip. I answered in kind, just gently probing. During the last few moments I was on
of a very nice kiss, not too intense, but really nice.

I followed her with my eyes as she turned around and sat on the arm of my chair, facing Bet
a great view of the action from my front row seat. She leaned across, and with a big open sm
forward and met her halfway. Beth turned her lips away for a second, putting her mouth nea
inches from me, and whispered "I've never kissed a girl before." Then she pulled back a few
right in front of Denise's.

I was mesmerized as their lips touched and their eyes closed. Dave was counting down the
my finger to my lips hushing him. He stopped counting around 5 or 6, and the kiss must hav
seconds. I know that according to Cheryl, Denise had never had any girl-girl experience, and
Beth hadn't either. You'd never know from that kiss. By the time their lips separated, I had to
to breathe, and I had a hard-on that could pierce steel.

As they separated Dave started clapping and I cut him off. "Hey watch it Bub, that could be
girls got a kick out of that, and it broke what might have been an awkward moment.

It was my turn next, but I noticed we were down to maybe a dozen cards. The game had adv
according to plan, taking just a little longer than I had expected. It was a great test of my con
question was, did I try to push it to the next level, or did I count myself lucky just to get where

This time the little head won out.

"We're nearly out of cards again. Shall we do the next deck? I know that Denise only needs colors, and Cheryl, Beth and I are just behind her." I told them, picking up the next deck of P cards and shuffling them.

"Of course," Dave answered from the kitchen where he was opening his next beer. I'd lost c

Cheryl looked at Denise and me, and answered with a smile. "Why not, it's been pretty fun s want to see you and Dave go at it."

"HEY!" Dave yelled from the kitchen, "Let's be nice!"

Beth said, "We're this close to finishing we may as well go all the way."

I thought to myself, "That's exactly what I'm hoping."

Denise was giggling, "Sure why not. What does the winner win, anyway?"

"That's a great question. I just assumed they "won". I guess we could decide on some kind o this? We all write down what the winner should get on a piece of paper, and we toss it in a h the winner draws the sheet to decide the prize."

That idea went over pretty well. It wasn't part of my original plan, but what the heck. I passed and pencils and we all wrote down our idea of a winner's prize. There was quite a bit of snic giggling going around, and Denise and Cheryl were whispering too much and laughing too h we soon had the selections filled in, folded and set aside.

PHASE 3 - A PLAN COMES TOGETHER

After potty breaks, refreshed drinks and settling back down, it was my turn. I had shuffled in as well as the "Specials", and we were all ready. I failed my challenge, what a surprise, and was a steep one. Remove one article of clothing.

"Oh, things are getting a little wild I see. Better hurry up and win Denise," Cheryl teased.

"I'm not worried," Denise bluffed, which got us hooting.

I removed my socks, leaving shirt, sweats and underwear.

Cheryl and Dave each actually completed their challenges, and Dave finally got his 5th colo
to do an impersonation, and chose me to do the guessing. I guessed correctly Marilyn Monr
Mr. President) and we each got a card. Much to her chagrin, I got my sixth color, leaving us
the pack.

On my turn, I got a chug penalty after failing my question.

Dave and Cheryl got back-to-back strip cards. Cheryl removed her slippers. Dave claimed h
and took off his shirt, to the expected chorus of hoots and whistles. I almost wanted to give h
taking one for the team like that.

It was interesting. The stripping didn't seem to be bothering anyone, and I realized that since
wasn't the object of the game, and getting naked wasn't the obvious final goal, then losing a
was just another embarrassing dare on the way to trying to win. This was working out even l
hoped. The same girls who had both vetoed Strip Poker several times, were laughing as we

Denise on her turn tried for a True/False and missed. She got a 'whisper' penalty. "Whisper
person to your left. Tell them what you like best about their body and why. You have sixty se
it."

She surprised me by climbing in my lap, before placing her lips against my ear.

"Go!" said Dave, after flipping the timer.

"I guess I like your hands the best. You have strong looking hands. They look clean but harc
imagine you holding me with those hands and I couldn't get away, no matter how hard I triec
hand, or hold my arm I can feel the calluses on your fingers and it gives me shivers. I know t
strong and could protect me, or control me."

As she whispered into my ear, I let my hand fall into her lap on the outside of her thigh, my t
valley between her legs, and gave her leg a squeeze. I left my hand there, high on her thigh
firmly. She gasped when I first grabbed her leg, and then kept going.

"When you touched me while kissing me I loved it. I kind of was hoping you'd pull one of tho
penalties and massage my shoulders and back, or maybe my feet like Beth got. You have re

"TIME!" called out Dave.

Denise pulled back and looked away from me, too embarrassed to look me in the eye. I had considered my hands sexy, but was glad I kept them neat, the nails trimmed short, and clea

We were almost exactly three hours into the game, and everyone was pretty drunk. There w going on, and I was concerned with how much longer the game could actually last. Nobody quit, but they must be getting tired, and if Beth, Denise or Dave got any drunker I thought th out.

On my turn I decided to gamble. "I'll take the mystery category." I announced.

"Oooh," Dave exclaimed. "This could be interesting!"

I read the card aloud. "Blindfolded, line up X players, spin for X, and identify them by touch i seconds." I spun a 4.

Cheryl laughed, "I guess that's all of us; let me get a blindfold." And she headed back to the returning a few seconds later with a sleep mask.

Beth sputtered, "What kind of challenge is that? He gets ALL the luck!" but she couldn't help herself as she stood up, a little shakily, with the others.

I was soon standing waiting, blindfolded. There was far too much giggling at my expense go rustling and moving around. I had no idea what was taking so long. When they finally though I was told to count to 20 and start with the person directly ahead of me, then work my way to also told to wait until the end to make my predictions.

The first one was obvious. Only Dave was nearly as tall as me. Just to be obnoxious, I ran b his chest, cupping his chest, then down his side to his butt, which I gave a squeeze. A giggle too well came from my immediate right giving away Cheryl. After about 10 seconds Dave ba touch.

"Ok, I got that one," I said as I slid down. Reaching out with my two hands about waist high, waist. I slowly ran my hands up her sides, allowing my thumbs to brush the sides of her brea hands across her shoulders to her neck, and caressed her face. I brushed my thumb across opened her mouth and took it in. With a lingering suck on my thumb she back away.

"Alright, that's two. Now for three." This was still going to be pretty obvious, only one of them on; Beth was wearing jeans.

Once again I put my hands out waist high, and slid them down the hips of the girl ahead of m T-shirt under my hands, and then I was feeling the skin of her thighs. Denise. I let my hands tour of her legs, down her calves and was slowly working my way back up along the inside o stepped away.

The last one I already knew was Beth. I reached out with my hands waist high again, but this until I was brushing against her front. She smelled delightful. Her breasts were lightly touchin I slid my arms around her, and up her back, then back down across the small of her back, I l the top of her cheeks, expecting her to step away, but she stood steady. I cupped my hands ass, squeezing. I turned my body part way, hopefully blocking the view from the others, and up between us under her shirt against her bare flesh all the way to her bra, or where a bra s She finally backed away, as I quickly slid my hand out.

"Ok, here's my guess. First, I'd know Dave's sexy butt anywhere, second, those lips were ob The third contestant, Denise, had the softest legs, saving the Beth for last." I lisped "thaving" for a really bad pun.

I pulled off my blindfold to catcalls and groans, and saw Beth pulling her jeans back on. I had "Always so smart, aren't you. Well I think you found out that Beth had the softest legs. You l told me, dancing around in front of me. Next she and Beth were giving each other high fives knew who had been conspiring against me.

I should have realized when I grabbed her butt, that there were no jeans in the way, but I wa confident. "Oops. Well let it never be said I can't lose gracefully. And whatever the penalty, t was definitely worth it. Especially Dave." My capitulation drew more laughs.

"There is one small problem," I continued. "Those jeans have to stay off. The instructions cle any clothing removed for a penalty cannot be put back on unless the penalty specifically sta I was smiling my own best, wicked smile.

"But the penalty didn't make me take them off!" Beth argued, her jeans halfway up her legs.

"Rules is rules you know, but if you'd like we can ask the Judge." I answered, understanding

"But you've got the Judge card." Cheryl said.

"That's right, I do, don't I? I guess the rule stands. Pants off, sweetie." I smiled, giving her a

Beth laughed, kicking of the pants, once again exposing her baby-blue panties to our view. '
worth it anyway."

Cheryl pulled my penalty card for me. "You need a spanking, choose who gets to bend you
spin for number of smacks x 2."

"Are you kidding? Let me see that card!" I insisted. I was embarrassed to see that's exactly
well, as you can guess, I'll pass on Dave. Ok ladies, if I choose you, will you be gentle? Che

"What do you think?" She said in an evil tone, leaning down and picking up Beth's jeans and
almost like a matador.

"Well this doesn't look too good. Denise?" I asked in my best repentant tone.

"As gentle as you deserve." She told me as she delivered an equally wicked look.

"Beth, tell me you'll be gentle. Please." I turned to my last hope.

"Ok, I promise I'll be very gentle, you'll hardly even feel my spanks." The other girls booed h
saved.

I spun the spinner, getting a four. "Ok, that's 8 spanks from Beth." I crossed over to her chai
across her lap.

"Cheryl, Denise, want to help me? It says my lap, but it doesn't say who gets to do the span
giggled.

"Hey, wait a second." I protested, followed by a quick yelp as Cheryl smacked my rear pretty

"That one's for feeling up my best friend. Don't think I didn't see that. Now hush up or it's just
get worse." Cheryl was standing over me, smiling wickedly.

Beth made a big deal of caressing my butt, "Poor Alex, out smarted twice in a row, and by w
ego every recover?" She placed her arm across the back of my thighs.

Denise spoke up, "My turn!" She acted as if she was brushing off some lint off my shorts, the
delivered a pretty hard blow. "Two!" she announced.

Beth spoke up, "My Turn. Poor little bum, I'll have to get you a pillow to sit on." She ran her h
far cheek, and then gave a soft little pat. "See, I kept my promise. That's three."

Cheryl again caressed my ass, running her hand down between my legs, before rubbing sm
cheek that Beth had just tapped. "You have been a naughty boy you know." Cheryl said to m
gave me a good hard blow. "Four."

"Four." Beth rubbed my butt again, similar to how Cheryl had. "Poor baby. I know that must h
Cheryl said, you have been very naughty. Your turn Denise." On the last couple of words sh
in her hand, and then pulled her hand away.

Denise mimed being a baseball player coming up to bat. She windmilled her arms, and then
know it hurt her hand. "Five. Ouch."

"Damn," I said, "you girls are in trouble; just remember what goes around comes around."

The last word of my sentence was lost under the noise of the smack that Cheryl gave me. It
about as hard as she could hit. I know I jumped a little.

"Hey!" Beth said, covering my rear with her arm. "That was supposed to be my turn, you wer
more for you! Now that was six."

"Why don't you take the last two?" Denise told Beth, "My hand still stings from the last one."
back down on the couch.

Beth leaned over and whispered in my ear, while she caressed my butt. "Such a naughty bo
into my leg, I wonder? How hard do you think Cheryl would smack you if she knew you were
against my leg? Naughty, naughty. You're getting my panties wet." She finished with two sof
cheek, and then gave me a little goose. "All done, you've paid your penalty."

"Anything to say?" Cheryl asked me as I went back to my seat rubbing my rear.

"Yeah, I'm glad I didn't roll a six." I told her getting a laugh from everyone.

Beth got a tough Trivia question, and missed. Her penalty was "Give a guy, not your partner

make his toes curl." She smiled at Dave and me, and then leaned over the spinner. "I'll let th
who gets lucky." She gave it a firm spin, and I had mixed feelings when it landed nearest me
her, but I was a little worried about Cheryl.

Beth turned to Dave, "Sorry Dave, you just missed out on a REALLY great kiss. Maybe you'
She then turned to me, and planted herself in my lap. She wasted no time, her mouth seekin
parting and her teeth nibbling at my lip. Her tongue was tracing the outline of my mouth, turn
into my mouth, and licking the back of my teeth. Her hands were behind my head, holding m
clutching my hair. I kissed her back, first gently and then as fervently as she was kissing me
burning where it was digging into her panty-clad ass. It was a wonderful first kiss, and ended

Beth finally pulled her head away, placing a last sweet kiss on my lips, giving me a wink. Sh
chair. "Your turn," she told Dave, with a look of sweet innocence.

Dave, after missing his challenge, got the "Slave for a Round" penalty. After spinning, he wa
disappointed to get me as his master. I sent him off to refresh the drinks. I thought it funny th
else even seemed to notice him walking around half-naked, shirtless, with a lump in his shor
athletic socks.

On Cheryl's turn, she missed on the Word Knowledge. I know she knew that word which con
one other person was trying to extend the game. Good Girl.

For her penalty she drew a strip card. This one had a kicker to it. "Let a person, not your par
one exposed article of clothing."

Now I knew that she wasn't wearing a bra, so this would be interesting. Either the shirt or the
go. She stared at the card for a while, and I would have to guess she was considering trying
penalty. She looked at me, then Beth, and finally Denise. Denise had a smug little smile that
chickened out", and you could just feel the sibling rivalry churning between her and Beth. Ch
stood up and turned to Denise.

"Go ahead. I'll let you choose. I'm not wearing a bra." Cheryl had very nice tits, not as full as
quite an eyeful. So Denise had to make the decision.

Denise dropped to her knees in front of Cheryl, and unbuttoned her shorts. She then tugged
Cheryl's generous hips, exposing a pair of almost see-through pink thong underwear. She sl
legs, and held them while Cheryl stepped out of them.

"Thanks," Cheryl told her with a sly smile.

Dave missed most of the action, and was just returning with new frozen drinks in hand, as C
around and sat down, her shorts carelessly draped over the arm of the couch. I could see it
He delivered the drinks, and went back for a new Guinness for me and a drink for Beth.

Denise really tried for the challenge. She had six colors, and I think she really wanted to win
picking the True/False pretty consistently, having a 50/50 chance. She won, but drew anothe
color.

On my turn I gave a joke answer for my question, making it clear how hard I was trying, and
penalty. A 3-minute massage from 2 females. I spun and soon was lying down on the floor, w
giving me a delightful rubdown. They were positioned on each side of me, and Beth was det
sister, so when Cheryl started at my shoulders, Beth went there as well. When she worked h
rear, Beth followed in kind. When Cheryl straddled my right leg, massaging my hamstring, I
rears sitting on my calves. When Cheryl lifted up the back of my shirt to plant a small kiss on
my back, I felt a second pair of lips just beside the first, only moments later.

Denise announced the end of the timer having completed three full turns. Dave was back in
the action with obvious envy.

"Dave, that was so nice, I'd like you to massage my shoulders during Beth's turn." I told him,
he was still my slave. He took up position behind me, while being teased, but gave a nice m
looked over at Cheryl with a smile and the look on her face was one I knew well, and I had n
matter where this went I was going to get some that night.

On Beth's turn she got another Penalty, after basically passing on her challenge, and pulled
card. "Give a Deep Soul Kiss to someone. Spin for who. 2 minutes. Their hands may roam."

She leaned over and was ready to spin when I stopped her, and told Dave to go back to his
no confusion. Then I told her to go ahead.

She spun and it landed on her sister.

I could see that both girls were thinking, and then Cheryl remembered her proxy card. She w
announcing she could pick a replacement for herself. Then she had to pick. Again I could alr
churning. She finally turned and pointed to Denise.

Denise's eyes opened wide, but then she laughed and pulled out her own "Chicken-Out". "N
not THAT drunk."

"Now what?" asked Beth.

"It's pretty straight forward; if the person who pulled the penalty card uses the Chicken-Out t
over. If the person who was picked for the penalty Chicken's Out, then a new person has to
as one is available." I answered, in my best "I'm sure" tone.

"Ok, but who do we pick." She asked.

"I think we should let Cheryl pick a new proxy." I offered.

"I think I should get to pick, since I had the Chicken-Out." Denise said.

"How about if I just spin for it?" Beth answered. I answered that as the Judge I thought that v
grudgingly the girls both agreed.

Beth spun again, and once again it landed pointing almost directly at me.

"Shit," Dave moaned, "I swear I never have any luck."

"Poor baby," Cheryl mockingly teased, rubbing her bare foot on his thigh.

Beth took her seat on my lap once more, but before we could start I said, "Wait a sec." I pull
Warp proxy off my pile, "Make that four minutes."

I could see that Cheryl was a little miffed at that one. "I'm going to the bathroom, she annour

Denise said, "I'll go with you."

As Beth once again took her place on my lap, I spoke to Dave. "Slave Dave, go wait near th
come back from the bathroom, give a cough." He smiled and took up his position.

"Now I'm ready." I told her, with a smile.

This kiss was not as intense as the first one, but much more intimate. I soon had my hand in
was fondling her breast and playing with her nipple as her breath came in gasps. My other h

back of her panties caressing her ass. A couple of minutes into the kiss, I reached down and over her hot crotch, and starting rubbing. She moaned. Her eyes were open now, and she lo

I tore my lips off hers, and nibbled on her ear. "You know," I whispered, "I'm going to fuck yo have a chance." I accented the words by slipping my finger inside the edge of her panties, a second knuckle in her steaming wet pussy.

"Oh, God," she moaned thrusting with her hips against my hand.

I went back to kissing her, moving the hand in the back of her panties up her back. The warn from the side, and Dave was quickly perched on his chair as our kiss toned down, to just a li friendly. I slid my finger out of her pussy, and I swear she almost cried, and once the girls we hands were on her legs and back and clearly not inside her clothes.

"Are you guys still kissing?" Cheryl asked sounding a bit peeved.

"Time!" Dave announced, holding the timer in his hand. "Four minutes exactly."

Dave grabbed his penalty card and started reading. I had to remind him he hadn't even done The girls laughed and he was so embarrassed I think he was going to actually try to get a ch once. The girls made him reshuffle the cards since he'd screwed up the challenge.

I had wandered into the kitchen, to make one more batch of frozen drinks, since the last blen was also hoping nobody would notice that I had a big wet spot the size of a silver dollar on m came in and stood beside me.

"What do you think you're doing with my sister?" She sounded calm, a scary, pent-up calm.

"Nothing!" I told her softly, for her ears only. "I haven't picked her for anything, she did the sp could have picked Dave. It's just the luck of the spin."

"Well, remember, she's just a kid. God, she's practically a virgin! I thought if anybody you'd b Denise." She looked at me, waiting for a response. I was reminded of the loaded question, 'I beating your wife yet.'

"Listen, I'm sorry that she's all worked up. I think we gave her too much to drink. You want m the game? If Dave sees any more of you, he'll mess his shorts then and there if he doesn't h first!"

"You know, when this game is over, I'm going to need some serious satisfying." She whispe
slip down into my shorts, and nibbling on my neck.

"If you guys are ready, we can go. I'm going to get that last color if it kills me." Denise said.

Cheryl tweaked my cock, and walked back into the living room. "He should have to do two p
cheating."

Denise joined her, "Yeah, two penalties!"

Beth clapped her hands, chanting "Two Penalties, Two Penalties."

Dave in mock surrender put his hands up. "Ok, Ok. Two penalties, just no spanking please!"

I walked around topping off the ladies drinks, before sitting back in my chair. I noticed that th
starting to get low, and wondered if I dared shuffle in the red deck.

Dave was reading his first penalty. "Describe for everyone the last fantasy you had about so
your partner."

"That's too easy!" Denise said, "If you haven't fantasized about Cheryl during this game you'
dead!" She then looked around at all of us and blushed, realizing what she'd said. As I looke
noticed that she'd gotten rid of her slippers sometime in the last couple of minutes. I wonder
what she was doing. Unless I was mistaken that only left her with two items of clothing rema

"No, fair's fair." I spoke up. "It's what you drew."

"Well, I guess my latest fantasy had to be when you pulled her shorts off." He said speaking
nodding at Cheryl. "A whole bunch of fantasies ran through my head, like what if I could pull
instead, and she wasn't wearing anything, or what if I had to remove two items, or remove tw
massage what they covered, or kiss what they covered. Or what if you had to kiss what they
that's about it."

The barefaced honesty had us all quiet for a second, before Cheryl announced, "Time for th
and I hope it IS a spanking you naughty boy." And once again we laughed, breaking the ten

Dave took his card and read it. "Make out with each person present. Twenty seconds." He lo

paled, as I'm sure I did as well. I'm sure he was debating the idea of having to make out with getting to make out with Cheryl. Finally he said, "I, uh, I'm going to pass and draw again." Th him, calling him chicken, but I had to support his decision, "Good idea, there's got to be a be there."

He took his drink, and was once again faced with having to tell the truth. "You're attached to honest. Have you ever dreamed of having sex with someone of the same sex?"

He paled again, I'm sure this was far more than he'd ever imagined. "Oh, geez."

"Come on, it's not that tough. Have you?" Beth was asking.

"I guess I have." He finally answered, blushing badly, fumbling the card.

"Oooooh, Pitcher or Catcher?" Cheryl teased. "You know, I think that's kind of sexy."

"Were there any girls in that dream, big boy?" I teased.

"Of course, lots, I mean, well..." He was getting in deep.

Denise squeezed past Cheryl and sat on his lap. "It's Ok baby. It's only a dream, and I think knows just how hetero you are." She gave a wiggle in his lap, rubbing her ass against him, b kiss.

He finally got his new card out, and read it. "One minute, alone with your partner's choice. A

He looked over at Denise, a look of dismay on his face.

"No, I'm not going to pick Alex." We all gave a laugh at that; mine might have been a little to

She just stared at him for a few seconds. Finally she leaned back settling into the couch. Sh Cheryl. "Well, go ahead, take her in the bathroom, but you better be out here in one minute!" She reached out and grabbed the timer and said "I'm starting this in 10 seconds whether you not."

Cheryl had a sort of dazed look in her eye as she glanced at me. Dave hesitated for just a m put his hand out to her. I winked at her and gave her a nod as she passed.

"STARTING!" Denise called out flipping the timer.

She looked at me, and I looked at her, and we started giggling. I'm not sure why.

"What do you think he'll do?" I asked her.

"Not much this time, he's too shocked, but if we give him another chance he'll have it all plan
leaned forward, scooting to the front of her seat. "What would you do?" she asked me.

"With her?" I asked disingenuously.

"Of course not, with me." I realized she was really drunk, and she stood up and sat on my la
"Tell me." She was seemingly oblivious to Beth only a foot away. Beth leaned over to hear w
say.

I leaned over and whispered in her ear. "With just one minute? I guess I'd pull the legs of the
one side," and I illustrated my answer, doing exactly that, "lift you up, and set you down on t
cock."

I was right. She was wearing no underwear, and her completely shaven pussy was exposed
I slid a finger along her slit, rubbing her clit for just a second.

I released her shorts, and reached up under her shirt, and started rubbing her breasts. "Then
well as I could while fondling your sweet breasts. Then I'd cry when my minute was up." I tur
mine and kissed her on the lips. "I hope my penalty card gives me ten minutes with you."

She groaned, and squirmed in my lap. I looked down and Beth had pulled Denise's shorts to
gently stroking her bald mound.

Beth looked at Denise, "Is that comfortable? It looks so sexy, but I'd be scared to death."

I couldn't help myself, and I reached down and pulled the thin piece of cloth over even furthe
stroked that smooth pussy, letting my fingertips penetrate her.

"Oh God. It's not that bad, you get used to it. It itches at first and when it starts to grow in, an
to be careful about ingrown hairs. I'll help you if you want to do it." She said, her breath husk
as I finger-fucked her, and Beth rubbed her clit.

"I think I'd like that." Beth answered, "I'd be too scared on my own but if you helped..."

I pulled back letting my fingers escape her clutch, and gave Denise a little push up off my la
door handle and tell them time is up."

"You do it." She told me, getting off my lap as the last few sands got ready to trickle away. S
straightening her shorts.

"Ok." I walked around corner and said "Hey, times up in there," and I wiggled the handle. Th
locked, it wasn't even closed all the way, and I got a quick glimpse through the crack of Che
the sink edge, her underwear crotch pulled to one side with Dave's face buried in her pussy.
the door handle shut, shaking the handle for effect.

Within a couple of seconds they both came out of the bathroom, both flushed, and Dave obv
around the mouth.

We were down to the last few of penalty cards. "Shall I shuffle in the next deck?" I asked. Fo
everyone turned to Denise. "Absolutely." She answered.

We refilled the drinks and I took a leak, before starting the game again. I could hardly believ
had gone. It was over four hours of playing. We'd started around 8:30 and it was now after n
couldn't last much longer; either events culminated in the next few minutes or I knew it woul
precipitously. Either way I was sure there was going to be a lot of sex going on that night. I w
I got to share it with Beth and Denise.

Then again, I think we were all guessing that if we started this deck, that there was no limit t
happen there that night.

PHASE 4 - CRESCENDO

Denise drew her challenge, and gave a joke answer for her Lexicon question, immediately d
card. Her eyes opened wide, as she hesitantly read the penalty. "Play the next round naked

"Oh, I don't think so." She said, pulling out her lone remaining Chicken-out.

"Oh, yes!" Dave answered whipping out his Cancel-a-card Special.

"I can't believe you!" Denise hissed at him. "You want the whole world to see me naked?"

"Not the whole world, just our best friends. You are beautiful. Show them." Dave was obviou
a few words. He had crawled over to where she was, tugging at her shorts.

"Well, I'm not some kind of exhibitionist like you." She answered slapping his hands away.

I was afraid she was going to back out totally. I didn't want this game to end now.

"Hey guys. I've got trump." They both looked at me, as I threw a special on top. "Any Proxy."

"Oh? Ok, who gets naked?" Denise asked, eyeing me expectedly.

I hadn't even thought that far ahead. I obviously couldn't pick Denise. If I picked Beth the shi
hit the fan. Then again if I picked Cheryl, I might be in even more trouble than Dave. There w
one solution.

"Alright Dave, let's see it. I always wondered if you were circumcised."

He looked at me almost in shock, as the girls clapped and cheered. Then I saw a gleam app
eyes, and he went back to his seat coming up with a Chicken-Out.

"I don't think so." The girls called him chicken and there was some clucking going on. "Try o
others." That quieted the girls.

"He used the Chicken-Out, nobody has to go." Beth said.

"No, you remember, if the person pulling the card uses a Chicken-out it's canceled, otherwis
Now I want to see some flesh!" Dave argued.

All the prior arguments still held true. So I did the only thing I could. I stood up and pulled off
"Alright, big boy. If it's flesh you want..." I reached down and pulled off my socks.

"No! You know that's not what I meant." Dave answered.

"The proxy says anyone." I told him standing in front of everyone in just my shorts. I pulled th
and stood up for just a second, flashing my hard cock to all, before placing my shirt on the c
down again, leaning forward, trying to give a semblance of decorum.

Funny. There were no catcalls or teasing. Denise leaned over and gave me a kiss on the ch
there's one gentleman here." She said before sitting back.

Cheryl came over and kneeled in front of me. She pulled my head down to hers giving me a
really sweet."

As she went back to her seat, Beth leaned over and whispered in my ear. "I'm so jealous of
she made a point of looking down at my cock, the head slick with precum, and then back int
so lucky."

Of course it was my turn now, and I was already naked.

I asked for the Trivia Challenge, and after the requisite bad answer, had to pull the penalty.

"Retreat to a separate room with any female (spin). You are hers to command for two minut
gets to watch." I read out loud.

I looked around. Beth pushed the spinner over my way. Things were awfully quiet. I spun th
pointed directly at Dave. But he was not female. Cheryl was the closest. She gave me a big

"Ok, beautiful, I'm yours. Now the question is who gets to watch?" I leaned over again, spinn
Dave again.

"Ok, this could be interesting." I joked. I saw Beth looking at her own specials, but I guess sh
to chance risking the wrath of her sister, so when nobody objected, the three of us headed t

Dave sat on the end of the bed, as Cheryl closed the door behind us.

"What do you want me to do?" I asked her.

"What would you like to do?" She asked me in turn.

"I'm dying to cum, but I don't think even you can have me there in just two minutes." I answe
in my arms.

"Well I guess we'll have to see." She said. She turned to Dave. "I can't believe I'm doing this
going to see the view up close. Now lay down."

He obeyed, and she straddled his head on all fours, her head over his crotch.

"Fuck me, Alex."

I climbed on my knees behind her, and pulled her panties aside. I placed the head of my coc
with Dave below us cross-eyed, watching my thick cock penetrate her.

"Oh fuck, I needed that," she gasped, as I slid in to the root.

I started stroking in and out of her.

"Dave," she gasped as I fucked her sweet pussy. "You know what you need to do. I'll make

It was only a few seconds later that I felt my balls drag across his forehead as I screwed her
her with broad strokes of his tongue, and it wasn't long before his licks were finishing on my
entered her.

"God, that's it," Cheryl cried, "I'm cumming you bastards, I'm cumming..." she finally came ha
cry, collapsing fully on Dave.

"Times up!" I heard from outside the door and regretfully pulled out. I wasn't ready to come y
how badly I wanted to.

I climbed off the bed, and Cheryl rolled off of Dave, who jumped up, tucking his dick back int
could only imagine why it had been out.

Dave literally ran to the door, opening it. Beth and Denise were both there with wicked smile

"Did you get an eyeful?" Denise asked Dave, as he walked out, headed for the living room.

"Pretty good, I mean, I couldn't see that much..." He dissembled.

Cheryl was sitting up on the edge of the bed, catching her breath.

"Shall we finish the game?" Beth asked, "I'm next." If there were a double meaning there, I w
guess it was purely unintentional.

My slick cock preceded me out of the room waving as I walked. There could be little doubt a

been up to. The girls fell in behind me, and we were soon all seated around the coffee table

Beth started to pull her challenge card. Then she stopped. "You know, it's getting really late. we just play two more rounds, no challenges, and no chicken-outs? Just pull the penalty, an it's a match."

That left Dave mathematically out of contention, with Cheryl and Beth almost as bad. Denise 1 color each; at least we had a chance of pulling that last color.

"Ok by me," I answered, as the others chimed in their assent. It seems everyone was willing challenges for the moment.

"Good." Beth pulled her penalty card. "Oh my god." She gasped, blushing badly as she reac

Cheryl reached across and pulled it from her hand. "Show everyone here your favorite way t minute. Don't come. Any clothing removed can be replaced at the end of the round."

Beth just looked around for a second, and then she walked to the middle of the room clad o and lay in the center of the floor, her legs toward us. Her hands were in her panties, coverin and she bent her knees and spread them.

We gathered around her, at her feet.

She was still not moving her hands, and her eyes were closed and her head was turned to t

Cheryl reached out and stroked her leg. Beth flinched. "It's Ok; you don't have to do this." Sh

"No, I can do this," Beth answered, with a deep intake of breath almost like a sigh.

Her hands were moving under the light blue cloth, but it was difficult to tell what was going o usually this wet," she said with a tiny laugh, "so I sometimes rub the whole area a lot until I'm ready."

She was rubbing away, but the tightness of her panties was obviously in the way. With a frus she pulled her panties down past her knees with one quick move, her hands quickly returnin light brown pubic hair. She was rubbing one hand up and down, using the other hand to par action.

She continued rubbing up and down, now with each final stroke at the top, she concentrated
small circles around her clit. After a few more rubs, she allowed one finger, then two to slip i
was driving the fingers in, while the heel of her hand rubbed her clit. She was breathing harc
firmly. Her hips were now reacting to the action, rising up off the ground. I watched as she p
fingers out to the very tips, and added a third finger, twisting and turning as she drove them

"Sometimes, I can do this for a long time, but other times I just want to come." Her free hanc
shirt, playing with her breast.

"Time." Cheryl finally announced. I realized I would have watched Beth until I could take it n
just jumped her. Good thing someone was keeping track.

I helped Beth to her feet, as we all retook our places. I imagine we all knew now that our futu
cards and the spinner, and things were going to go all the way soon. It was incredible to thin

I only realized as Dave reached for this card that Beth had left her panties in the middle of th
sat down.

As Dave pulled his card, Beth exclaimed, "I got a match!" she now had six colors, the same

Dave read his card. "Lie down on the floor. Two members of the opposite sex get to cover y
chocolate syrup, and lick it off. Make it good."

He spun twice, and ended up with Cheryl and Denise. Cheryl got the chocolate syrup and w
out of her chair, which had its back to the spectacle, and walked over to where I was seated

"I couldn't see from over there," she announced as she sat in my lap. She accommodated m
placing a leg on each side of it, pressing it against her pussy. My cock was sticking straight
legs, the head poking up in view, in the midst of the light brown hair of her tight little box.

Cheryl gave me an enigmatic look, but she couldn't see exactly how we were positioned, an
were applying the chocolate to Dave. They swirled it all around his nipples, up to his neck, a
shorts. As they did this, Beth lifted herself up and scooted forward an inch, settling down ove
impaling herself. It was slow going; she supported most of her weight on her arms and slowl
weight drive my cock to the root in her incredible hot and tight 18-year-old pussy. At the end
little bounce and wiggle, and settled all the way down. I was sitting awkwardly, my hips thrus
end of the chair, to make enough room for her to sit sideways.

"I guess your wish came true," she whispered into my ear, "you're fucking me."

The girls took an eternity to lick Dave clean. I watched as they're tongues battled over choic chocolate, and couldn't help but think that if I didn't have my cock seven inches deep in my g little sister, that would have been the most exciting thing I'd seen in a long while. The way I v positioned, Cheryl had her ass towards me and could see nothing of what was going on. Wh as he was going to get, Beth pulled off my cock and stood up. "I think that's about it," she an

Cheryl and Denise surveyed their handiwork and agreed they'd done an acceptable job. The seats. I saw Denise look at my glistening cock as she passed, and a smile crossed her lips.

Cheryl took her card, and read it out loud. "Stand in the middle of the floor. Female (spin) wi best kiss she can for one minute, while Anyone (spin) stands behind you. Their hands may r will vote on the kiss. If it's not good enough the two kissers lose an article of clothing."

"Wow." Beth said.

Cheryl spun the spinner gamely, and it pointed at Denise. I could hear her sigh as she made of kissing her sister. She spun again, and this time it landed on Beth. The sisters looked at e gave a quirky smile, and headed for the middle of the floor.

Face-to-face, and half-naked, the similarity in looks of these two beautiful girls was only mad To the casual observer told there were three girls, two of whom were sisters, it would have s that it was the two tall blondes.

Cheryl stood stock still, as Denise and her sister approached her from both sides. She stood her sides, merely waiting. Beth made the first move, and her lips were on Cheryl's shoulder she rubbed Cheryl's back and neck with her hands. Her lips were the perfect height for the b neck, and I saw her head cock just a hair to one side in response to the kissing.

Denise cocked her head the other way, and stepped forward until their breath was mingling, half-inch apart. Then I watched in lust as her tongue darted forward and gave a quick swipe pouting bottom lip. Another tongue dart, and then their lips were in full contact, and I could s savoring the taste of the other.

Beth's hands had crept around Cheryl and were inside her shirt, massaging her breasts, whi nibble on and kiss her neck and shoulder.

Their heads were moving in relation to the kiss, their mouths clearly wide open, their tongue
moments, tangling, twisting. I thought they would devour each other.

I looked down at the timer in my hand, to see it had expired. I had no idea how long it had ex
called, and the girls slowly separated, their lips clinging to each other. Beth placed a last kiss
of her sister's neck, and sauntered back to her chair.

Denise turned and stood beside Cheryl, their arms around each other's waist. They smiled c
performance, and justly so.

"Well?" Cheryl asked.

"I've got to tell you, that was really incredibly hot to watch, I mean REALLY hot. But I have to
think it was your best. What do you think, Dave?" I answered, looking towards Dave for conf

I don't think he even realized his hand was wrapped around his cock inside his shorts. He w

"That was great, I mean really great, but not quite the best. No."

"So you think we should each have to take off an item of clothing?" Denise asked him.

"Uh, yeah."

She looked over to me.

"I'd have to agree. I'd be happy to assist." I smiled.

The girls turned their backs to us and whispered together, then turned back. "Ok, we can ac
answered, and stepped to Dave. "If Alex's going to help Denise, I guess you can help me."

Denise stood before me. "Go ahead, you're choice." Her eyes were burning like coals and I
several moments before I even realized what she was saying.

"I'm dying to see those beautiful breasts of yours." I told her, standing up and taking the bott
shirt in my hands.

"Go right ahead, lover." She answered softly, raising her arms high.

I slipped the shirt off over her head, and then settled back down onto the edge of the chair. S
front of me, her diamond-hard nipples begging me for attention. I leaned into them, and took
my mouth. My tongue twirled around the tiny intruder, before my lips tugged at it gently.

"None of that, back to your places," Beth teased with a little push on Denise's rear.

Reluctantly she sat back down, clad in nothing but her baggy green gym shorts.

Cheryl was just sitting down as well, still wearing her Scoop-neck Tee. That was all she was
underwear were delicately folded atop her shorts, both resting on the arm of the couch.

Cheryl passed the Penalty deck to Denise, who selected her card. She passed it to me witho

"Go ahead and read it. I can't. I'm too nervous." She confessed.

"Three minutes alone in a dark room with the player of your choice, anything goes. One pers
and listen." I read aloud.

I took her by the hand, and stood her up. "Go ahead and spin for who gets to hear us."

She did just that, and the spinner chose Dave.

As he stood up Cheryl pulled out a Special, and tossed it out on the table. A proxy. "I think I'
part of this." She said standing.

To say I was shocked was an understatement, as I sat down.

"You want to go with me?" Denise asked, hesitantly.

"Yep. I want to listen." She smiled her most devilish smile and then turned to Beth and Dave
good, and let us know when the three minutes are up.

I walked hand-in-hand with Denise into the room, and turned off the lights, but the dim glow
lights through the curtains gave enough light to see what was going on.

Denise and I sat on the bed, and I leaned her back, pulling her shorts off.

"If you're going to fuck her Alex, I want to be part of it. I want to hold her. I want to feel it." Sh

a couple of feet away, waiting.

I turned and pulled her to me. "I can't believe how incredibly hot you are. You two are driving pulled her head down and kissed her. She continued down, dropping to her knees, and with lips around my cock. She slowly took most of it and held it deep in her mouth, then pushed h another inch down her throat, opening her lips and reaching forward with them, pulling as m could down her throat. Several longs seconds later she slid back, gasping.

"I love your cock." She told me, and then stood up and climbed up on the bed. I saw her sit l legs on each side, encouraging her to scoot up into her arms. She cradled her, kissing the to her hands grasping Denise's breasts.

I separated Denise's long slender legs, and placed my mouth over her pussy for a moment, my tongue penetrate her, separating her lips, opening her up just a hair. And then I place my edge of her ass, aimed my cock for her opening, and placed the head just at the edge.

"Are you in her?" Cheryl asked.

"The head is just at the edge. She is completely shaven and so wet I'm sure she can take th

"Describe it for me as you do it." Cheryl asked. I saw her hands pull on Denise's nipples stre from her body.

"I'm sliding it in now. She's so damn tight. I've got to pull back. Ok, now I'm sliding in again. believe how tight she is. Damn, Denise, how is your pussy this tight? I don't want to hurt her pulled all the way out. I've got the head back in. I'm going to do it this time. I'm lifting her legs and NOW." With a strong thrust I buried my cock in her, feeling the pull of her clutching tunn

"Oh Fuck! You fill me so good." Denise finally moaned, her pussy spasming around my cock hold me, I'm going to cum with you inside me." Her hands were surrounding where my cock circling my root, the other rubbing her clit. "Just hold it there, please, oh god, oh - I'm there, back arched mightily, her head driving back into Cheryl, her legs clamping around me.

Cheryl was hugging her tight, still massaging her breasts. "Cum for us, just like that, that is s cum." She was whispering into Denise's ear as her body twanged like a taut bowstring.

I pulled my cock out its full length, and slid it back in, again and again. After just a few mome she was cumming again.

"Yeah, right there, right there, harder now, please harder, yeah, like that, harder, oh-fuck, oh FUCK." She gasped and curled around herself, and I could feel her twitching around my coc best to draw me inside her.

"TIME!" the voices cried from outside the door.

"Time." Cheryl said, with an evil teasing tone to her voice.

"God, this is going to kill me," I answered, pulling my cock out of Denise, and sitting for a mo edge of the bed, before standing up and turning on the light. Denise was just sitting up, and sheen of sweat between her breasts and across her forehead.

The girls got off the bed, and came to the door as I opened it. Beth and Dave were just shou as it opened.

"Have fun?" Beth asked, looking down at my cock.

I looked down as well and could see it covered in Denise's white cream from where she'd cu never seen anything like it.

We walked out to the living room where I chugged what remained of my beer, and when De the couch, I realized we'd left her shorts in the bedroom. She was completely naked. That m round of playing naked was officially over, but I wasn't going to make a stink of it and left thi were.

It was my draw. I pulled a card, and read it aloud.

"Spin for a person of the opposite sex. They must spend the next turn in your lap whenever your hands may roam freely."

I spun and the spinner landed on Dave, but again, more towards Cheryl then Beth.

She came over and stood in front of me. "Scoot forward." She instructed.

I did. She pushed my shoulders back into the chair, and then climbed up onto the chair. She back and slowly lowered herself onto my cock, all the way to the base, and then wrapped he

"Like this?" she asked innocently.

"I believe this will work," I answered, spreading her t-shirt around, and blocking the view of w
happening, although it had already been made pretty clear to all.

She sighed, almost purring, and leaned her head into my shoulder.

"Cheryl." I whispered.

"MmmHmmm?"

"Let's move the whole party to our room." I told her softly. I could see everyone was watchin
intently.

"Why, so you can fuck Denise some more?" she murmured.

"So we can all be together, and do whatever we want." I answered diplomatically.

She sat upright, and looked into my eyes. "I suppose you're going to try to screw my sister, t

"Cheryl, I'm not going to do anything tonight you don't want me to. You set the rules, and I'll
her.

"Admit it. You know you want to screw her." She answered hotly.

"Cheryl, she's beautiful and nearly naked just a foot away. I'd love to be with her, but never a
jeopardizing our relationship."

"Don't you touch her! You can have Denise and me, but don't touch her anymore. I've seen y
her. She's my baby sister, damn it."

The next moment Beth was standing there beside us, pulling on Cheryl's arm, yanking her o
need to talk right now, Damn it! I'm not a baby." She pulled hard, pulling Cheryl off balance,
the arm and hair. Cheryl tried to push her away, but Beth pulled harder, yelling at her. The d
behind them just before the screaming started in earnest.

"Shit." Dave was sitting on the couch, looking at where the girls had disappeared.

"They've got to work it out." I answered.

"Cheryl's wrong." Denise answered, getting up and coming back into my lap. "Dave, help me
her hand to him, as she balanced on one leg, and tried to impale herself on my cock.

I took her cheeks in my hands as she lowered herself, her back towards me, down onto my

"I can't believe you, Denise. You're just going to fuck yourself on his cock, while I'm sitting h
asked in disbelief.

"You know it's what you wanted." She told him, spreading her legs wide and rocking back ar
erection.

"Well, I thought we might fool around some, but..."

"But nothing. You're going to be fucking Cheryl pretty soon, and probably Beth too. What are
about?" She planted her legs to each side, placed a hand on each arm of the chair, and star
down on my cock. She reached a hand out to Dave, and put her hand on his cock. "Why are
around here still dressed? Alex here has had his cock in all of us, and yours hasn't even see
day. Poor baby."

Dave took the hint and dropped his shorts and underwear. He moved forward and Denise be
and sucked his cock, while I fucked her at the other end. We were just developing a rhythm,
yelling had stopped, and I heard the door to the bedroom open and the girls come back out.

PHASE 5 - BEYOND THE GAME

I lifted Denise off my cock, and stood up and went to Cheryl, taking her in my arms. "Everyth

"Yeah, I think so." She answered softly, and then added a little louder, "Let's go back into ou
Everybody." She pulled out of my arms, and led me back.

"Can you just make love to me first," she asked me softly as the others fell in behind us.

"I'd absolutely love to." I answered truthfully.

I turned to the rest of them. "Can you all do me a small favor? Give us a few minutes. Then
join us."

"Let's take a shower. I know I could use one, and would guess that I'm not the only one!" De
pulling her husband and Beth to the bathroom.

In the bedroom I settled back into the center of the bed and helped Cheryl take up position a
she was lying against my chest, her pussy stuffed with my dick.

"Everything Ok?" I asked.

"Yeah, I guess so." She answered, rocking slowly back and forth.

"Why are you upset about Beth, but you'll help me fuck Denise? She's a grown up girl." I had
ass cheek, giving her some added momentous.

"So she tells me. She says you've already fucked her."

Ouch. "She sat in my lap earlier, when you were licking chocolate off Dave, and she helped

"With no help from you, I suppose."

"It was nice. And you three on the floor looked so hot. What's wrong? If you're unhappy abou
it. We were just having such a great time, and you looked like you were having as much fun
it's gotten a little wild, but like I said, we're all grown-ups and good friends."

"She's just so young, and so pretty, and she's crazy about you..." she said almost crying.

"Oh, come on. She's a pretty kid, who's a little jealous of her big sister." I told her, thrusting i
with a continuous steady stroke.

"I can see how badly you want her. I saw you staring at her." She answered.

"You're not jealous of her are you? Damn Cheryl, she's just a kid, I hardly know her. And eve
cute as a button, and pretty damn sexy, she doesn't hold a candle to you or Denise. Not to h
but I'd pick Denise over two of her anytime. Now Denise does make my blood boil but you d
bothered about that."

"I know, but well, look I'm three years older than you. Beth was in high school a few weeks a
infatuated with you; she'll do ANYTHING you want. She's so very pretty, with that young har

and big tits. I can understand how you might prefer her."

"You must be out of your sweet little mind. You are the one I love; you are the hottest thing I with. I wouldn't dream of leaving you for anyone else. You know what you do to me. Who els their best friend with me? I can't believe you." I told her, holding her tight barely fucking into

"It's Ok. I know you love me. It's just, I don't know. I know I'm just being stupid." She was clu tightly.

"This is not like you. Do you want me to send them away?"

"No, I've had fun. This has been wild, but great. And I do want to see if I can make Dave's h saw what he did to me in the bathroom, didn't you?" She asked knowingly.

"Yes I did, and it got me hot as hell."

"I don't know why I get jealous around Beth of all people." She finally admitted.

"Cheryl, Beth is a kid, admittedly a very pretty, sexy kid. You are the sexiest woman I've eve love you. Only you. You have absolutely nothing to worry about."

She took a couple of deep breaths, then sat up a little and leaned down and kissed me on th She then sat fully upright.

"I can't hear the shower anymore. I expect we'll be entertaining guests shortly." She told me tentative smile.

"You're right. Help me come, baby, I want to come in you first. Now." I told her.

She positioned herself so she could get some leverage and starting lifting herself up and do placed my hands under her ass, giving her some added lift, and thrust away at her hard and hard for so long it was painful, and I was dying for release. We fucked each other harder an she was moaning for me.

"I'm almost there lover, come with me, come for me. Oh I'm so close, come for me, please...

I could feel the tension rising through my legs, and like a spring, loading into my balls. I coul impending release, and I pulled her down to me, my hands grasping both of the cheeks of h

slamming her down on to my cock, and lifting her nearly completely off, over and over, until
exploded into her. I couldn't stop, and thrust repeatedly emptying my balls deep within her, s
after stream into her.

About halfway through my orgasm she joined me, her fingernails digging into me, her breath
biting, her pussy wringing my cock dry. As I came off my high, she just kept cumming and cu
herself onto me, until she collapsed on me, gasping for air.

The applause in the room was surprising, as our friends gathered around the bed.

"Gee, Cheryl. You are such a hog. I hope you've left some for us." Beth teased.

I answered for her. "I don't believe that's going to be a problem tonight, Beth. If you three be
can't get me hard and keep me hard, I'm going to have to join a seminary."

"Now that would be a waste," Denise said climbing on the bed.

I scooted away from Cheryl, and got ready to lie down, when Beth grabbed me by the hand
cleaned up. I think a quick shower would do you a world of good."

Debbie helped her guide me to the bathroom, where they both joined me in the shower. Our
shower, and it was wall-to-wall flesh. The girls fondled me all over, soaping me up, and rinsi
enjoyed the attention, kissing them in turn, fondling wherever I could reach, and squeezing t
ass, slipping a finger in them when they'd let me. They took turns sucking on my cock, and h
before I even left the shower.

We dried each other off, and headed back to the bedroom. Dave had Cheryl on her hands a
fucking her like there was no tomorrow. The entire bed was shaking, playing a tattoo agains

Beth turned to Denise. "Which end of him do you want first?"

"How about paper/scissors/rock for who rides the cock? Oh, that rhymes!" Denise laughed.

The girls played best two out of three and Beth won. They laid me down on the bed, forcing
sideways a bit. The two beauties worked together to make sure I was as hard as possible, a
wonderful show, watching those two pretty faces taking turns getting filled with my thick cock
other used her tongue where she could. They were both as hot as firecrackers, and dying to
little twats filled.

I looked to my side and found Cheryl had turned a little and was watching her sister and bes
on me.

"That looks so sexy," she told me, as she continued to be on the receiving end of Dave's att
slowed down and calmed considerably.

"I see you suitor calmed down." I told her jokingly.

"He's already come in me once, and he just didn't even slow down. Who does that remind y
with a smile.

"You inspire us." I told her.

Beth finally sat up. "I'm dying to ride that beast." She looked at Cheryl who was watching he
sis?"

"We're cool. Just remember that you're just borrowing him." She answered with a teasing to

"Keeping' it in the family." Beth answered, as she lowered herself on my stiff cock.

Denise climbed up to where I was laying, and starting kissing me. "You look so good; I can h
my turn." She kissed me deeply, passionately. "I'm going to sit on your face now. Show me
She was as good as her word, and straddled my head, facing Beth.

She had a delightful shaven pussy, and she held it just off my face, easily in reach, without c
the pillow. My hands were free enough to reach around her, around the back of her thighs, a
my searching tongue. I kissed, licked and tongued that pussy for an eternity, until my jaws a
She came on me at least twice, without ever pulling away. When she came it wasn't a mess
and texture changed a little, and her pussy lips fluttered, while she moaned. It made me feel
powerful, to make her come on my tongue as she did.

While I was eating Denise out, Beth was finding all the different ways she could fuck herself
of the angles she tried were uncomfortable, but she certainly wasn't afraid to experiment, an
something she liked, she would ride me hard, before slowing down and trying something ne

Denise finally climbed off my face, and lay down beside me, talking about how Beth was we
my cock.

"She's like a kid in a candy store." Denise whispered into my ear, allowing her naughty tongu
just watched her as she tried you on in all kinds of different ways, finding what felt best. It's p
incredible."

Beth was gasping hard, and I could see she was covered in a light sweat, as she bounced u
I reached up and pulled her down to where she was lying on top of me. I held her by the thig
into her, giving her a long deep stroke, as she rested, breathing hard. Denise leaned forward
on the lips, a beautiful tentative, shy little kiss, which slowly developed into a thing of passion
before my eyes.

I slowed down, and rolled over with Beth, holding her legs high and wide, and giving her a n
screwing, letting every inch of my cock penetrate her as deeply as possible on each full stro
strange, watching my cock disappear into a new pussy, and seeing my girlfriend watch me f
had finally slowed down and was lying down holding Cheryl while the two of them watched r

Denise got involved again, playing with Beth's breasts, and kissing her while whispering to h
them eagerly, as Beth and Denise got more intimate by the moment.

I pulled Beth's legs together and placed them over my right shoulder, as I put my weight beh
slamming into her as she turned her head away from Denise's devouring mouth, only to face
inches away.

"Oh god, he's killing me. I swear he's screwing me with a baseball bat." She whispered to Ch

"But it's such a sweet death." Cheryl answered, reaching out and running her fingers through
hair.

"I'm so close to coming, he's had me on edge forever," she gasped, "I can't believe how long
up, staying this hard."

I reached down and interrupted their conversation while I repositioned the teenager. I spread
again, locking the back of her knees against my elbows, as I bent her in two, her pussy angl
slid back inside of her, slowly and just waited a moment, filling her.

"It's time for you to come for me." I told Beth, giving her long deep strokes that I slowly picke
on. I slid back just a bit so I was fucking into her at more of an angle, rubbing the whole top s
inside of her tunnel, and she almost lost her mind right there. Denise reached down and star

clit in little circles, while watching me screw her.

"There, there, that's it there," She finally moaned, "just like that, oh don't stop, don't stop." Sl
and I knew I had her.

I shifted to top gear fucking in and out as hard and fast as I could, and a strange cry came s
her, almost like a siren, starting low and getting louder and higher in pitch. She finally screar
thrashing under my assault, grabbing her own ankles with her hands, and pulling her legs ba
could. She came so hard, I thought she'd bust a blood vessel, and the sight was so incredib
over the edge. Just as she was coming off her high, I slammed deep inside of her, and filled
Her eyes flew open, and she groaned, shaking.

"Come in me," she gasped. "Come for me," she begged me, her legs trembling.

I drove my cock in and out several more times, each time loosing another stream of scalding
innocent teenage pussy, while she urged me on.

Once I was completely spent, I pulled out and wiggled my way in between the two sisters.

"Looked like you both enjoyed that one." Cheryl teased, reaching across my chest and twea
near nipple.

"My god, sis, how can you live with that? I would go insane." Beth gasped.

"I must be insane to share it." She answered her, in a more serious tone. She kissed me on
one more of those in you? We're dying to see you on Denise. I told Dave how each time tak
figure your next one will take at least half-an-hour, maybe an hour before you come. You're
raw."

She was right. After a short water break, and with the help of her sister, Cheryl got me ready
started in her smooth pussy, in a simple missionary fuck, calm and easy. The bouncing of he
distraction so I fucked that furrow between her full breasts, while she strived to lick the head
each stroke. Not one to deny a beautiful woman her needs, I slid further up her body for a se
mouth.

The blowjob started relatively calmly as sort of a break, and I was blessed with a view of Da
similar treatment for our little teenager. Feeling the urge coming upon me, I got a little more
with Denise. I used her face pretty hard, holding her head, and pushing further into her mou

stretching out her throat, and her breathing was labored, trying to get a little air, in between t
her throat, and the occasional gagging.

As wonderful as her mouth was, fulfilling so many of my fantasies, I saw her eyes were wate
want to make her too uncomfortable. I pulled her face off my cock, and flipped her over onto
knees, to get a view of her incredible ass before fucking her from behind. I was unstoppable
from behind, enjoying the deep penetration, and adjusting her position, sometimes pulling he
extended arms so I could reach out and grab her shoulders, pulling her back hard against m
times I'd push her head back down to the bed, her arms stretched akimbo, her cute little rou
high in the air for me. A few times I pulled out completely, unable to resist licking and playing
bright red pussy, or the little brown pucker of her ass. But never for long. The draw of her se
was undeniable. While I screwed her, the other girls tried to soothe and help her, but eventu
a plaything I tossed around and used as I pleased.

Her legs no longer supported her, and she was lying flat out below me while I slammed into
It seemed time for a change. I flipped her over again, and enlisted the girls to hold her legs f
fucked her steaming twat, and encouraged Dave to feed her his semi-hard cock. The sisters
lewd comments, tweaking Denise's nipples, sometimes rubbing her clit. During this time, she
orgasm, crying out, and pulling her mouth off Dave's cock. While her mouth was held in the
orgasm, Beth leaned over and stuck her tongue in Denise's mouth. Denise went wild, grabb
and sharing a long passionate kiss. Dave at this time switched positions, and slid the cock h
bothered wife had firmed up for him, into the tight and tender twat of the teen bent over her.

Denise was starting to get worn out, and relaxed somewhat when Beth was distracted by Da
ministrations. I slowed down my drilling, and opted for yet another change.

I used her mouth again, but a bit more gently this time, and not for such a long extended ses
was back to her pussy. Seeing her back on her hands and knees, the lure of her sexy little b
much, and I started preparing her for penetration there. She seemed willing enough, not in t
Cheryl was understanding and pulled a tube of lube from the nightstand, and passed it to me
prepped, I pulled out of her, the idea of screwing her in the ass, and in front of everyone pre
wonders for the state of my rock-hard cock.

The lube and her relaxed stated did the job, and I entered her fairly easily, once I'd pushed t
of my cock past her tight opening. She was tight, and accommodating, and I found myself in
track of time, as I stayed there on my knees behind her, shoving my fat cock in and out of he
steady beat of a metronome. I was feeling incredible.

Dave got it up again and screwed Beth beside me. He was obviously enjoying her, but he co
attention off what his wife was getting. Once I was in Denise's ass and she had stop compla
size, I decided to try to push her over the edge again, and enlisted Dave to lie down under h
double-team her. She was obliging, climbing on top of Dave and sliding his cock in her well-
laying down on him. I spread her cheeks and forced my cock back into her tight little butt-ho
first strong reaction out of her in a while.

"Oh fuck." She moaned, while I reamed her ass.

We developed a rhythm, and fucked her between us, in a scene out of a porn film. I convinc
Dave's face, with Denise's face right there for the whole show. I watched as she slowly exte
licking Cheryl just above where Dave's tongue was working its magic. Then I felt her quiver

"Oh my God, I'm coming. I can't believe I'm coming again, oh, harder, harder, now," she mo

Her orgasm pushed Dave over the edge, and he was thrusting up into her with all his might,
coming, as much as he could, with a mouth full of Cheryl's twat.

My cock sawed in and out of her while she finally came, her body tensing, her back arching.
by the hips and shoved her down onto Dave's face, almost viciously, while she came for us.

When she was spent, I pulled out and rearranged things, so I could stand at the end of the b
ass until I came. I lifted her butt up and prepared to enter her again.

"Please Alex, no more." She asked softly. "My ass is so sore, and I can't come any more."

"Of course baby, I don't want to hurt you." I told her, giving her a kiss on her tiny hole where
much pleasure.

Beth approached me with a facecloth, and wiped my cock down, gently, and then put some
looks like it has to hurt, you look so red."

"Not yet, but I may regret this tomorrow." I told her.

"So, do you have an unfulfilled sister fantasy, that we can help you with." Beth asked me.

"As a matter of fact, several. I would love to see you both share my cock I want to see Cher
to suck me the way I like it best." I answered.

"I think that might be arranged."

We all got comfortable, taking in a little refreshment, smoothing the covers, and arranging th
before we were ready. I was in the center of the bed, propped up with some pillows, while I v
sisters each perch over one of my legs and begin their oral magic.

Denise was lying next to me, watching the action, while Dave was cuddled behind her, spoo

"Do you always fuck like this? You're fucking insatiable." Denise asked me.

"Of course not. But I've fantasized about you for so long, just having you here made so man
I just can't stop myself. You are so damn sexy, it makes my heart hurt. So many nights I've f
being with you, and now you're here. I can't let a dream come true like this pass by without s
bit of life out of it. There's something about a first time with anyone, and this may be my one
chance with you. I'm going to fuck all of you girls until I can't. Until I just physically can't."

Cheryl guided Beth onto my cock and entered the conversation. "He's not always like this, b
either. There have been several occasions where he's fucked me until I couldn't walk. I mea
of non-stop fucking. You should tell them about the Shenandoah camping trip." She gave m
back to helping her sister suck me.

"You guys have to understand that Cheryl was like the culmination of all my fantasies made
couldn't get enough of her. I still can't." I explained. "It seems sometimes, when I'm overheat
we have a non-stop session, I'll get to a point where I can get hard, but I just can't come any
might imagine that doesn't stop me."

Beth climbed up and straddled my cock, lowering herself onto it, under her sister's guidance
enjoying the atmosphere of being catered to by the two gorgeous sisters, while the lovely De
just worn out, hung on my every word, watching my cock first get swallowed by her friends a
by the teenage hardbody.

Cheryl was positioning Beth for best access, so she could ride me with out getting too tired,
enough sensation that we were furthering the end.

"That Shenandoah camping weekend I got into that state and couldn't stop myself. I know I
buried in her for a dozen or more hours that weekend."

"More," Cheryl interrupted, "a lot more. At least 10 hours that first day." She continued the st
him in the car on the way up there, and then he fucked me hard up against a boulder, within
when we started looking for our campsite."

She smiled, remembering, while rubbing her sister who rode my cock. "We set up camp and
me finish setting up the sleeping bags before he was fucking me again. He bent me over the
fucked me really nice, cumming in me for the third time in less than three hours. We unpack
short hike to a nearby stream on the map. He conned me into skinny dipping with him, and h
under the falls until we had to stop because I was shivering from the cold. On the hike back,
even be two miles, he talked me into blowing him on the trail, and he came again. I made hi
insisted on fucking me for dessert. This time he just went on and on until I was sore, but he
or get soft. That was when I offered him my ass for the first time. I'd only done it once previo
figured he wouldn't last too long back there, and my pussy was getting so sore."

She was straddling my legs, perched behind her sister, and using her hands and arms to he
down on my cock. I could see Beth was getting a little tired.

"Next sister, please." I said with a smile.

Cheryl obliged, helping the unsteady Beth off, and lowering herself onto the cock that fit her

"God, I love that feeling." She told us, looking around and rolling her hips. "Well, back to the
a good theory, and he jumped at the opportunity to pump my almost virgin ass. I had already
one previous attempt at anal sex, that didn't quite workout. With a little work, he filled my ass
cock, and shortly after that, he came again, shuddering as he did. He told me it hurt to come

"It did. I was completely drained, but being inside that ass was enough to force one more ou
there was nothing left."

"It was really pretty nice; he stretched me out nice ahead of time, and took his time doing me
my ass for a minute or so, before he was done."

She rocked back and forth on my cock, keeping me going. "I figured we were done, but in th
night he was climbing on me. He fucked me for ages in that tent, again never coming. Stupid
ass again, so I could get some sleep, and this time he fucked my ass for another hour, until
out and went to sleep. In the morning I woke to him fucking me again, and when I was fully a
mouth until I complained my jaws hurt, fucked my tits until they were red and chapped, and
pussy again. Then he just stopped and went out and prepared a huge breakfast for us. We

after breakfast, although I was tempted to just go back to sleep. The skies decided to open u
rain chased us back to our tent. We took off our wet clothes, and seeing me naked got him g
asked to go 'around the world' again. He had to explain to me he wanted to use my mouth, t
again, in order. His cock was almost instantly ready, and even though it never got really hard
enough for another super-session. He got his wish, with my mouth, tits, pussy and ass. This
fuck my ass too long and had to make it off limits for the rest of the trip. I had no sense of tim
fucked until we ate, fucked until we slept, and then fucked while we slept, and then fucked w
thought I'd never be able to walk again."

She climbed off me, pumping my cock with her hand. "He's halfway there again. I can tell by
that we can get him to come at least one more time. I bet I know the best way." She turned a
baby sister. "Oh, Beth."

Beth came over to where she indicated, and Cheryl had her go down on me. "Now Beth is p
this is only her second time having sex. But part of her really is a virgin. I bet if Alex got in th
little ass, he wouldn't last long."

Beth pulled off my cock, sputtering. "Oh no. Cheryl, I couldn't."

Denise seeing my cock uncovered, climbed down and sucked on it, while the sisters argued

"You're the one that told me you weren't a baby. You could do anything I could do. Well it's p
up." She told her nastily.

"But he's so big. I know that would hurt so badly. I saw what he did to Denise." Beth whined.

Denise pulled her head off my cock, to ride it herself for a while. "You need to feel what he d
was incredible. That was the wildest orgasm I ever had, with a fat cock in my ass, and pussy
little pussy on the end of my tongue. You're going to love this. Watch."

She lifted off my cock, and then lowered her ass back down on my cock taking it to the root.
me so damn full." She moaned. She then looked back at Beth. "It's incredible." She leaned w
deep inside her, her pussy facing me. "Someone lick me, please." She asked, looking at Ch
longingly.

Cheryl climbed off the bed, and dug into her nightstand, coming up with a vibrator.

"Oh God," Denise said, watching her approach. "I'm too sensitive right now; don't touch my c

"Of course not, nothing that rough." Cheryl answered. She turned it on and we could hear it and slipped about 4 inches of the vibrator into that pussy, and I could feel it through the wall She lowered her face and used her tongue to bathe her clit and pussy, while working that vi The feeling was too much for me, and I knew I would be coming soon.

"Damn your ass is tight, Denise," I told her, thrusting up into her, against that demon vibrato to come in you."

"Do it, come in my ass. Fuck my ass." She hissed to me, trying to help, squeezing her ass a milking it.

Cheryl turned the vibrator on high, and clamped her mouth down on Denise's clit.

"Oh, enough, enough," she cried, hunching over and grabbing at Cheryl. At that moment I lo her ass, and she screamed, and moaned "oh shit, oh shit," breathing like a buffalo.

Cheryl pulled away and Denise fell off my cock, curled up in a ball. "I can't believe I did that.

Cheryl turned to Beth. "I'm sorry, I tried to help you."

"What?" She asked.

"Now when he fucks your ass, he may never come. By the end of this weekend you won't be me, I know." Cheryl told her sympathetically.

We all laughed at Beth's stunned look, and soon she joined in. After cleaning up, we split up already agreeing that the craft show was off, but we could pick up the game where we left o

I fell asleep, with Cheryl on one side, and Beth on the other side, setting a mental alarm cloc couple of hours and sample the younger sister again.

AFTERWORD

And that, my friends was the fallout from the first experiment with my invented game. I found I could improve about it, and went ahead and made the changes I thought it needed.

The next day we played around with the game some more, and with each other even more.

that weekend, nor did I get a repeat in Denise's ass, but Dave and I did take turns in Cheryl'
point. And I did get several more turns on both Beth and Denise. During one of our breaks, I
for thoughts on naming the game, still not admitting it was my own creation. I got some good
crowd. At the time, my favorites were:

Paradox Lost -- I don't know why, I just liked the name
Froggy -- Named by Dave for the boiling the frog tale
Incremental - Cute name by Beth, referring to our loss of morals, and game values
Seven-Up - Named by Denise for the 7 colors, 7 question types, and 7 inches she got
I'm Not THAT Drunk - suggested by Cheryl, referring to the 'pass' phrase
Ménage - Referring to the mix of game types, and the potential "Ménage" at the end.

There were several other names that were cruder and much more explicit, but I didn't think t
further the idea of an innocuous little game that could slowly twist your moral fiber.

We went along with Ménage, and discussed some game improvements, and I was overjoye
discuss adding a friend from work and his wife to the game play. Beth wanted to invite her ro
decided to see if we could setup a small dinner party at Dave and Denise's and invite Frank
Delara. We vetoed Beth's roommate, but invited Beth along as a single if she wanted to com

But that's another story - and if you ask nice, I'll write it.

The Red Miniskirt (Skirt leads mature couple to sexual adventure)
bylancelot49©

My wife and I have been married for 25 years – she is 45 and I am 48. It took a little red skir
the sexual adventure of our lives.

For our anniversary just over last autumn , I bought her a gold bracelet and booked a short c
break but as a fun present for me she ordered a short tight red mini skirt from a mail order c
to know how much of a “fun” present it would turn out to be although the first time she mode
pair of lacey topped stockings I could see the real potential.

Babs is blonde with an almost perfect hour glass figure 39c 29 40 , with shapely legs and a
this skirt showed legs, thighs and rear off to perfection. It was the shortest skirt she had wor
years and in certain lights one could see the suspender belt and creamy thighs and buttocks
material. I enjoyed seeing her in it privately and was rather vicariously thrilled at the idea of
wear this in public.

We enjoy walking holidays and we booked into a large country house hotel that we had stay
in the lake district. Babs promised that if it was as quiet as it had been previously she would
skirt for me in public as well as in private.

When we arrived late afternoon we were very disappointed to see two tour buses in the car
for a quiet, intimate and exciting weekend. When we went to recce in the bar we found that
pensioners outing and my hopes of seeing Babs in public in the red skirt disappeared.

We agreed that it wouldn’t be appropriate to wear the skirt in a restaurant and bar full of pen
did surprise me by saying she would wear a white rather transparent top without a bra albeit
over it for discretion.

I was delighted with her look when I saw her getting ready for dinner in skin tight black stret
that emphasised her rear, thighs and pussy lips! Her top was fantastic being skin tight and s
under the bust to push up and present her 39s and emphasise her nipples and large dark au
quite as good as the red skirt but it came a close second.

Her smart black jacket meant that she looked reasonably discreet at first sight and she said
was darkish she could take it off and let me lust after her.

The bar was fairly crowded , as we had booked to go in after the bus tour crowd, but when t

us our table would take about 20 minutes we went up and sat at the only vacant stools at th
the young barman, a dark skinned guy in his early twenties, do a double take at Babs breas
on the stool and the jacket fell apart a bit, and when I told her this she gave him a bigger ey
came back with the drinks, by pulling down her top and pushing out her breasts.

She seemed determined to enjoy herself and she had three large G&Ts before we went in t

The waiter, a young English guy again in his early twenties, led us to a good table in a darke
when I jokingly offered to take her jacket she said why not and I noticed that he also stole a
large unbraed orbs as I took her jacket off. When he came back to take our order he couldn'
them.

When I suggested that she would have been giving the waiter and bar man wet dreams that
believe it saying she was old enough to be their mother. So when most of the bus tourists h
bar, and Babs got up to go to the loo and went to put on her jacket. I suggested that she go
see if the waiter displayed any interest.

As she went towards the loo with the big unfettered breasts bouncing he was coming towar
coffee for a neighbouring table and I saw him grab an eyeful and then turn round to watch h
disappear through the door. I noted that he engaged the couple that he was serving in conv
came out see he could see her again.

She did admit that he seemed interested but claimed it was probably because he didn't see
age braless. To prove a point I said I would go out to the loo so she could order a Tia Maria
how interested he was

When I came back she was flirting outrageously with him with her hand on his arm and the
laughing. When I asked her did she now agree that he fancied her ,my erection rose when s
the bulge in his trousers I think he does." When I asked her did she fancy him I was slightly
what I considered to be my rather reserved wife say " mmmm he is cute with a nice little ass
interesting bulge but I think I would prefer the bar man I've always had a thing about darker

When we went out to the bar most of the pensioners had gone to bed but Babs suggested s
thought she had been joking about the barman but I wasn't sure when I went out to get a bo
the car and found that she had taken off her jacket and was giving the bar man a good displ

She introduced me to Henri, the bar man who was Moroccan, and apparently the waiter was
that with the hotel being on the moors and usually having a pensioner clientele, James and

in the hotel were rather dull but as the bar usually closed at 11 o clock they were able to see
the nearby town of Kendal..

Just after 11.00, whilst I was interested to see where Babs might go with her flirting, I was ti
travel and suggested that we go up. She suggested that I should go up while she finished he

It was about 20 minutes later that she came up and when I asked her what the delay was , s
the waiter and Henri had insisted on buying her a drink and that I had been right about them
because when she had got up to go the loo she had heard them commenting on her rear an
come back she had told them she had heard them discussing her figure, both had flushed -
dark skin. She told them that it was highly good for her ego too such attractive young guys fi
attractive and they admitted that they found her very attractive.

They had tried to persuade her to have another few drinks but she thought it wiser not too. W
up to go both had given her a peck on the lips in turn, and when they did so she had felt thei
against her.

When I asked her what would have happened if I hadn't been there, she smiled and said "I d
but it might have been fun". When I queried "with both of them" she grinned and said "possib

This was the first time in 25 years of marriage that Babs had expressed interest in having se
other than me but to my surprise I wasn't jealous but extremely aroused at the thought of my
these two young guys and especially with the dark skinned arab type guy. She too was obvi
the idea and when I rather crudely said so you would have let the two of them f*** you, she a
thought of " taking two young cocks" did turn her on. For the first time in our married life our
fuelled by " dirty talk" as we fantasised about her being ridden by two young guys.

The next morning she was rather contrite as we did a few miles walk before coming back to
drink. However after a few drinks she was quite relaxed and was soon chatting away to Hen

That night she again wore a pair of tight black suede trousers and a black transparent top al
bra beneath. By the time we came out of the restaurant after a good meal and a couple of b
just before 11, the bus crowd had rather disappeared and Henri informed me that as he was
as well would we mind him closing the bar as he wanted to do some paperwork in the office.
anything further to drink he could always get it for us. I ordered a couple of doubles and we s
drink them at a table overlooking a superb moorland view.

Babs asked me to get another drink from Henri for us, as she wanted to pop up to the room

I went to get him from the office he was chatting to the waiter James, and said he would com
in a few minutes. He had just gone in to the bar to get the drinks when I saw Babs coming a
dressed to kill in her see through top without the bra and in her very, very short red skirt and
stockings and five inch heels.

When Henri came out of the bar with the drinks his eyes were on stalks and even more so w
darling get me another large G&T I feel like a few drinks tonight."

While I carried the drinks across to the table and he went back to open up one section of the
shocked but extremely turned on to see her sit down, cross her legs and let the skirt ride up
lacey stockings tops and a bit of creamy thigh. When Henri brought the drinks I saw his eyes
and he lingered to say he had some work to finish off but he would come back to check if we
drinks.

When he went, she smiled and said " well how do you like your anniversary present" I smiled
about as much as he did!! I asked her did she realise the two guys would be about when she
said " genuinely no, but do you not think it adds a little bit of frisson to me wearing this."

When I asked her did she not mind guys seeing " what she had" she said she had never tho
enjoy it, but she had enjoyed seeing the guys lust over her the previous night. I had drunk en
and what about more" she grinned and said " that's up to you". When I pushed and said "wo
about doing something about it." She teasingly said " your anniversary present, you decide w
with it."

We had our drinks and she informed me she was going to the loo and to order her another d
the big hips swaying out to the lobby all I could think about was on taking advantage of an o
real sexual adventure.

My cock was at bursting point and I could hardly speak when I went up to the office to ask H
another drink and I invited James and he to join us. By the time, Babs came back through th
sitting with our drinks and six eyes were watching her progress. I had never been so excited
guys quite literally drool over my wife's big bouncing breasts and ripe thighs and when she s
slowly and deliberately crossed her legs to flash acres of thighs, I felt my hands shaking as I

The conversation flowed with the drink and it appeared no one was certain where things we
got up to go to the loo again and as she did - she did a twirl and said " Guys what do you thi
anniversary present" – when they looked at her quizzically she said "I bought this gear for hi
present but its only the wrapping, the real present is inside and what he wants to do with it!

As she strode off, all our eyes went to the bounce of her ripe jutting buttocks with the black g
suspender belt and stocking tops faintly discernable through the taught material of her skirt.
skirt rode up as she walked and just skimmed the top of her stockings. Henri whispered “ yo
man” and when I said that he and James flirting with Babs had been the key to turning her o
they had fancied her but didn’t think it was reciprocated. I told him it was and asked him wou
do something about it.

I said I didn’t know what she would want but she certainly had fantasised about being with th
suggested that when she came back, I would go out to the car for a while to let them make t
how far she would go.

By this time Babs was slightly wobbly as she tottered in on her heels and when she flopped
apart we all had a flash of the gold trimmed g string straining to cover the big mound. When
more drinks , I got up “to go to the car.”

I went outside where I could catch a view of what was happening and when Henri came bac
leaned down and kissed Babs. Initially she appeared to demur but then with rising cock, I sa
and they were soon snogging. I saw his hand cup a full breast without any objection and I al
I saw James join the action by cupping her other breast. Initially once again she seemed to
off her snog with Henri but when James then kissed her she relaxed and allowed both guys

I watched fascinated as the two young guys snogged and groped my wife’s breasts and whe
up her skirt without any objection, I thought she is going to go the whole way.

I decided that I should perhaps join the action rather than hang back but when I went into th
surprised to see they weren’t at the table . I was slightly worried but when I went into the bar
the action had moved to the restaurant entrance and the two guys had Babs sandwiched be
kissing and groping her.

When I got closer I could see that they had her top up and her boobs uncovered and her ski
waist. They were groping her tits and pussy and ass and she appeared to be loving it.

They were quite oblivious to me and when I said does anyone want another drink they broke
moved quickly forward and kissing her I said “ it appears you’ve decided I’m going to share
lets do it in comfort in our room”. As Babs pulled down her skirt and top, I asked Henri to get
Gin and some tonic and come up to our room.

I said to James “ don’t be shy lets take her up” and he didn’t need any encouragement to fol
large staircase. As she walked up the stairs ahead of us I could see her skirt rising above he
and big thighs and ass cheeks were exposed .

We were both so excited that by the time we got to the top we pushed her against the wall a
her boobs and pussy again. By the time Henri joined us we were passed the point of no retu
tumbled into the room and Babs was rather roughly tumbled on to the bed.

The rest is a bit of a blur as I remember very briefly seeing my wife lying on the bed with her
pussy and thighs exposed before the three of us were on her like wild animals seeking to sa
remember noticing that Henri had an oddly long thin curved scimitar like cock before I think
other guys aside because I was first to go between her legs , and push her g string aside, to

She was obviously very excited because the largest erection I had had for years slipped effo
I rode her hands were busy on the two guys and I climaxed immediately I saw Henri’s long c
her mouth. As I rolled off her James was on her in a flash and as I stood back I heard her sh
breath as his hard young cock went home. I was soon erect again as I watched my wife be u
doll as she was impaled on the two young cocks.

I had simply warmed her up for their use and she writhed and moaned in a way I had never
was serviced by them. As Henri shot his load into her mouth she came off herself and Jame
screaming climax before he too shot his load.

Temporarily sated we paused for a drink while Babs went to the bathroom to tidy her dishev
by the time, she came out wearing only garter belt and stockings, to get a very large G&T, s
erect cocks. She smiled and said “ easy guys that was fun and I really enjoyed it but lets tak
all night”.

She swigged the drink down almost in one and said now I want to ride one of you guys, and
to the bed she spread her legs and lowered herself down on to my erection.. I was very exci
that the two guys were seeing her at her most voracious riding me hard with buttocks bounc
dangling. James jumped on the bed and pulled her head back forced his cock into her throa
went about our work with her skewered between us she was energetically and very willingly
ends when I felt her tense and realise that Henri was trying to enter her rear. I had tried her
but hadn’t persisted when she said it hurt her and was stunned to find that after the initial wi
stop her riding of me and sucking James. The thought of her being taken like this made me
I moved my pelvis harder to meet her thrusts.

I was near my climax , when I simultaneously I heard a scream and felt him through the thin
vagina and rectum as he thrust his full length violently into her virgin ass. James cut off her s
pulling her head down and the three of us got to work on our respective orifices. I climaxed f
James and as we rolled aside from our respective orifices we were both soon erect as we w
on all fours, take a really violent and animalistic ride from Henri mounted on her big rear.

Time and time he plunged his long thin dark scimitar like length into the rosebud between he
as he mouthed obscenities about how knew she had been wanting her big ass fucked and it
This wasn't anal sex this was pure buggery, but Babs on a sexual high appeared to having b
pleasure and when he obviously climaxed in her she moved her ass milking the last drop of

As he withdrew she fell forward on the bed with her ass in the air and as James parted her c
it was a real turn to see Henri's semen oozing out of her rosebud.

She gasped as James thrust roughly into her rear and I watched as my wife's big rear was c
sodomised. It is difficult to explain the excitement that one can feel by seeing one's wife bein
used and being up for anything.

James also rode her hard stallioning her deeply with his smaller but obviously very hard coc
climaxed in her. As she slumped forward again I was really ready to reclaim her ass for mys
little resistance as I eased my full length into her well lubricated rear and I was soon literally
balls in her rectum.

The feeling of her tight sphincter muscle round my cock ,the excitement of seeing my cock c
into what had been forbidden territory , the brilliant feeling of my balls slapping against the c
her big rear plus the thought that my wife had allowed herself to be ass – f***** by two young
unbelievable sexual high and I was soon climaxing for the first time in her rear.

As I rolled off Henri was on her again pushing it home and telling her we was going to give h
f****** that she had been wanting. Over the rest of the night both James and I also sodomise
both her pussy and mouth were also well used by all three of us. They both left about 5 am i
James was on breakfast duty.

Babs and I flopped exhausted into bed and when I woke at about 9.30 am with the sounds c
the night before appeared surreal like a dream. But my almost raw cock and the fact that wh
the covers and saw her laddered stockings and cum stained garter belt, plus the overwhelm
semen, I remembered only too well that my wife had taken copious quantities of cum in all h

When she woke she was embarrassed, worried that she had let herself go too far and that I
a slut. But when I reassured her that I had been as up for it as her she admitted that she had
the experience although her rear and bowels felt that she had had major surgery. She said s
embarrassed about going down to breakfast but I told her to get showered, made up and pu
When I came out of the shower, feeling more dead than alive, she had recovered well and lo
sexy in a crisp white tee shirt with no bra and a pair of tight pink knee length trousers. She lo
I nearly took her back to bed but thought to myself as I followed the big rear down the corrid
so shattered, I would take advantage of that after breakfast.

There were only the non bus tour guests in the restaurant when we went in and James had
face when he approached our table and asked “what can I get you this morning madam” bef
whispering “ you were absolutely fabulous last night”.

He took our order for tea and coffee and toast and invited us to go up to the buffet table. As
up he whispered to me “ she really does have a fantastic ass – is there any chance of repea
tonight.” I said “ask her when she comes up for her bacon and eggs.”

When Babs came back she asked what he had been saying – she smiled and said “that’s qu
really must have enjoyed it.” She asked me how I felt about it and I said it was up to her but
least five or six hours sleep before I could do anything. She smiled “well I wouldn’t mind exp
it when I wasn’t drunk but I certainly couldn’t take a cock up my rear for a while.”

When she went up to the buffet he suggested that she or we might like to go out with them f
club in the nearby town that evening and she had agreed subject to my approval. This contin
young guys seemed to have revitalised her whilst I was feeling absolutely shattered. All I cou
bed and sleep.

When we got back to the room about 10.30 am we were going back to bed when the phone
I heard her laughing and she said “you guys are quite insatiable”. “Oh – only you”. Putting he
phone she said “ Henri has invited me up to his room for a session – what do you think?” I s
want” and grinning she said “ it might be fun”. I hear her say “ mmmm , that could be fun but
totally off limits”.

My very sore cock jumped when I heard my previously reserved and quite sober wife quite c
with a young guy and it rose even more when she kissed the tip of it and “ said – you get so
I’ll deal with that when I come back”.

I although I was tired I tossed and turned until she came back as I kept waking and thinking

to. I was fully awake when she came back at about 1.30.

She was beaming but once again reeked of sex and when I asked her how she got on she r
really is insatiable he’s sex on legs”.

But that is another story I will let her tell for herself.

Tom

The Secret Sharers (Two girlfriends share a long buried secret)
bysteffen©

Who are these women? Could either of them be me? I look at this scene through the eyes o
from a slumber party. I look with innocent eyes. Eyes that say, this could be me. This has be
girls. Sleep away camp. An overnight high school excursion. College roommates. Sorority si
First apartment. Cheap vacations. Six to a room. Many times.

I look with innocent eyes. At friends, secret sharers, confidantes, a warm shoulder, beautiful
Beautiful breasts? Did I just say that? I've never even thought that. I roll over onto my side a
regain sleep. The same sleep that had been visited and disturbed over and over again by a
image too vague to gain shape, too ethereal to take on weight and substance. An image tha
never acknowledged. Then why does she disturb me so? How do I even know that it's a she

With closed eyes I will it away, or, if not away, then to change. Please change to the familiar
least take on the smells and textures that I've known in the past. The weight that I've laid be
rhythm that isn't mine. Yet it refuses to budge, this weightless, shapeless, colorless thing. Th
visits me only when the night is at its darkest. This spectre who makes my skin flush, who le
uneasy. I don't know her yet I see her everywhere. In magazines, on billboards, a TV sitcom
once rented and watched over and over again. Angry and fascinated at the same time. Who

When my bedmate in a sleep far deeper than mine rolls against me, I find that instead of ret
into me, burying my face in her sleepy hair. It's such an easy gesture, so natural. We're just
keeping warm, snuggling up. This is innocent, I tell myself. Someone happening upon us wo
otherwise. Girls always get cold. We're naturally more affectionate then men. We need to be
that you see, nothing more. So why then am I holding my breath? Why is every inch of my s
hers' suddenly exquisitely sensitive?

I wait in a dreadful silence. Because the last thing I want right now is for her not to be here a
It's not until the pressure in my lungs becomes unbearable that I exhale and soften against t
creature lying next to me. And then it becomes easier. My other hand finds the warm smooth
her modest sleep shirt having left it conveniently bare to my touch. And I drift downward ove
admired and longed for so many times. In tight jeans, loose skirts, silk, rayon and lycra. And
beneath my hand, warm and smooth and soft and suddenly, alive!

I feel a subtle shift of her hips. Certainly not from anything of my own doing. My hands are s
be unnoticeable. Especially to one so asleep. No, I've imagined it. Wished it. Her breathing i
symmetrical. I caress again. And again the response is there. The small circle of warmth pre

own bare thigh is unmistakable. But this time I withdraw my hand slightly, letting it hover ove
to raise questions with its absence. To my delight and utter amazement, she answers them.
Truthfully. Me, the silent pursuer, now becomes the pursued. In a flash, there are no more q
inescapable truth that I've labored mightily to ignore -- her mouth on mine, still sleepy and w

It shouldn't be this familiar. It shouldn't feel like just a kiss. This can't be just a kiss. This is m
kissing a girl. Really kissing. Not some minor league practice session. This is a wonderful, lo
With a girl.

I'm torn between wanting to stop and ponder that reality and staying focused on the sweet s
tasting. I consciously choose the latter, but can't help wishing I could somehow watch mysel
truly delicious. And what would I the lucky viewer see? I can't answer that question because
away by this feast I have in front of me. I want to taste everything at once; her delicate breas
mahogany pussy, all new for me. All places to feed a hunger that, until a few minutes ago, I
admit I'd ached for.

I'm at risk of taking in too much too quickly. I've got to pace myself but god this woman feels
for her breasts, taut and tender, I can move them, pinch them, twist them, play with them. I'm
them. God, she's letting me play with her tits! Those breasts that I've lusted over, especially
watched her wiggle and twist her way into a bra every morning. Except on the days when sh
When her breasts swell against tight fabric and create a shape so perfect that you could exc
obvious, leering stares. Those breasts that I've tasted numerous times, when, alone in the s
absolutely certain I'm alone, I stretch out my tongue and flick back and forth over my own nip
they're icy solid and demand to be squeezed hard. Hard enough to feel that stabbing sensat
sharply between my legs.

Because we're the same, the pleasure of everything I do is doubled. I know with intimate cer
she's feeling inside, because her body is mine. Maybe that's what's so different about this --
another woman. It hadn't occurred to me until now but when I've been with a man, there's al
made-up empathy. We think what we're doing feels good to our partner, but we never really
make up for it, we develop a kind of sexual Braille. Imagining the sensation that our partners
her, the distance between us isn't so great. It's not separated by the differences of gender. A

As I find myself moving towards that warm place between her legs.

As I use my shoulders to give me better access.

As I pull her lips apart and taut.

As I tentatively extend my tongue.

As her tart scent registers on me.

As I recognize her individual taste.

As I push skin away.

As I probe.

As I reveal.

As I give to her in the only way I know how.

Which is exactly the way I would give it to myself. I realize this is what makes it so different.
a need to ask. Because I already know. Okay.... if not for certain, than with much more certa

Because I've never had a penis. Or a dick. Or a cock. I've never had an erection at a time w
one. I've never been soft when I've wanted to be rock hard. I've never understood why being
important. I've never jerked off. Never experienced a blow job. Never squirted that thick milk
had to, just had to come in your mouth. And never needed to be reassured that I like the wa
yes, I can't wait to taste it again.

With her there's none of that uncertainty. I know exactly what I'm doing. And so informed I g
same way I've always wanted to receive. In short, I am the perfect servant. Always anticipati
wishes. Knowing what they want even before they ask. And then giving it to them in just the
right speed, the right pressure, the right duration. And most importantly... just the right place
say, "right there, yeah there." Thinking to myself, "why can't he ever find it." It's not such a s
And right now, it feels so red and swollen how could he not know what I want.

So when her moans of approval become more demanding, I feel like the brainy kid in class
right answer. This is easy, I think to myself. As my tongue alternately flicks and nibbles and
buzzes and probes and circles and lashes and licks and teases and tastes and, and, and...
sensation I give doubles back on itself and becomes my own.

I move with confidence and grace born of a certainty gained from not only knowing the outc
controlling every moment that happens in the middle. From making this moaning, sweaty ins

orchestra. She is so close. Should I make her wait? Back off ever so slightly? Sometimes it's between the notes that is the most beautiful part of the music. Do I give her that last little nu that sets off a chain of events that can't be stopped.

Or maybe I'll play both sides and keep her on the edge for so long that it all becomes like on confounding illusions where anxiety gets all mixed up with the incredible pleasure. But instea I can't help myself... or her for that matter.

Her orgasm becomes mine. I know every contraction, every shudder, that moment where th against the base of my spine and throws my head back in a frantic limbic whiplash.

"Come for me, baby," I whisper, "come". Everything begins to smear and blur and go totally that me saying god and goodness? Or is it her? Did she just come? Or did I? Have I lost or f And so once again I ask myself. Who are these women?

Could either of them ever be me? I close my eyes and ponder that question. I have to look c to answer. After all, I'm not closed minded. I don't want to rush to a response. But just as I'm answer and speak with the certainty gained from maturity and self-knowledge. Just as I'm ab "no, this could never be me." I feel an unmistakable wetness between my legs. So demandin investigate. I reach under my skirt and with one hand pull the cotton of my panties aside and slide my fingers between my lips. This can't be. I'm soaked. I'm dripping. I'm so ready for it. legs and close my eyes. Out of the darkness I see an image slowly coming into focus. That weightless, colorless spectre is kneeling in front of me. And she's gorgeous.

The Seduction of Amy (John and Thomas conspire to seduce Amy)
byrgjohn©

Introduction

John Slater and Thomas Johnson sat on the patio of the Northwest Country Club watching t
sky in sheets. It rolled off the roof in torrents, splattering noisily onto the exposed section of t
patio. The sound almost drowned out the grumbling golfers who were crying into their beers

The two friends had barely gotten in five holes when the heavens opened. Now, they waited
the weather would clear in the next few minutes. Saturday was their golf day and their one m

Both men were avid golfers. Thomas, who was big and strong, could hit the ball a mile. John
near as far; however, he was much better around the greens. Consequently, they were prett
they calculated their handicaps. That made them very competitive, but always in a friendly s

The relationship between the two men began in college. They had met at a fraternity party, a
were very different, their friendship had lasted for more than 12 years.

John majored in engineering and Thomas, girls and sports.

Thomas was a star running back for the football team, setting several school records. While
his size and athletic ability had provided him a means to obtain an education; one that he co
otherwise afforded. He was tall, at six-three with two hundred and twenty pounds of sheer m
combination of his strength and intelligence gave him a competitive edge in sports as well as
his personal life.

After college, the two friends split up. However, several years later, fate brought them back t
Thomas took a job in the city where John had settled.

Thomas went to work for a firm that worked out multi-million dollar contracts for professional
advertising firms. He had been quite successful and had become a full partner in just a few y
that Thomas was black and had come from a poor family never stood in his way. In fact, it m
had made it in a cutthroat world that wasn't always fair. However, his strength was that he ca
his shoulder. He accepted life as it was and felt that if you were the best at what you do, it w
recognized and rewarded. Besides being a successful businessman, Thomas had used his
he was on several charitable boards that supported underprivileged kids and fed the hungry
passionate about his charitable work as he was his golf game.

John was nonetheless successful, having made his mark in aeronautical engineering. While Thomas in stature, at 5'11" and 170 pounds, he could compete physically with almost anyon expert in martial arts and worked hard to keep his body in shape. He occasionally thought th Thomas ever got into a fight, it would be a good match-his skill against Thomas's size and s

The friendship between the two was forged in mutual respect. John admired Thomas; he kn from the school of "hard knocks" and grown stronger for his experiences. On the other hand John's easygoing attitude and the fact that they could be friends as well as fierce competitor

The two men had gone through a lot together. When Thomas had married and then subsequ been there for him. When John's wife Amy had a miscarriage, Thomas was there, spending hospital and taking vacation to stay with them when she came home. Though their skin colo different, they were more like brothers than friends. However, their relationship was about to that neither could have possibly imagined.

Chapter 1

"Damn, this rain doesn't look like it's going to stop anytime soon," John said as he took a dri beer.

"Yeah, and I was whipping your butt," Thomas joked.

"Sure, one stroke ahead after five holes. If that's what you call 'whipping' my butt then I gues annihilated you last week."

"We won't talk about that," Thomas said. They both laughed. The warmth they felt for each o in their good-natured ribbing.

"So how's my sexy girl?" Thomas asked, referring to Amy. Thomas was fond of Amy. Okay, than fond. He had a special feeling for Amy since the first day John had introduced them. Sh pretty, with fair skin, blue eyes and shoulder length blond hair.

"She's okay," John answered, his face turning serious.

"What's the matter?" Thomas asked when he saw the look on John's face.

"Oh nothing."

"Come on man. What's going on?" Thomas knew John's emotions as well as he knew his ov
something was bothering him.

John sat silent for a minute, absently staring into his beer. Finally, he looked up with a paine
on his face. "Oh, I don't know Thomas. Ever since the miscarriage, things haven't been the s
and I. I understand the reasons, but Amy's been depressed for far too long now. She acts ok
but anytime I try to get a little 'close', if you know what I mean, she freezes up."

"Ah, she just needs a little time. Losing a baby is pretty traumatic."

"I know, it was my baby too," John said, a little too harshly. "Sorry man, I don't mean to unlo
it's been almost a year and I don't see much improvement."

"I understand. I thought she went to see a doctor?"

"Yeah, but he hasn't been able to help."

"Maybe she just needs a little tender loving care from somebody like me," Thomas joked, try
John's now morose mood. He knew he could get away with the comment as they often jabb
sports, women, and sex. Sometimes, like now, it was very personal.

"Not even you could break through the ice block," John answered, looking at his fiend with a
John knew that Thomas liked Amy. They had talked about it plenty of times. As far as John k
aware of Thomas's fascination with her or at least she showed no sign that she was aware.
wasn't the jealous type, especially where Thomas was concerned. They had been friends fa
fact, dated some of the same girls in college. In better times, John had watched Amy and Th
teasing each other in a good-natured and sexy way. Sometimes, she would sit on his lap in
John jealous. It never worked. Some men would have been furious. However, John actually
and in fact got a strange little thrill when the two would get frisky.

"Just give me the chance," Thomas said with a smile. "I could melt the 'ice queen.'"

"You know," John continued as if Thomas hadn't spoken, "she's only given me a blowjob ab
years."

"Wow man, that is bad." Thomas said seriously. "I thought she was such a hot number wher
dating. You know... like she would do anything."

"I thought so too," John said and turned around to order another round of beer. When he loo
his mind suddenly flashed back to that first double date with Amy, Thomas, and his girlfriend
had been dating Amy for several months at the time. Thomas was dating a pretty redhead w
and freckles on her face. She was a fiery and passionate redhead that even the suave and s
had trouble keeping up with.

The four of them had just left the movie and were barely on the expressway when John hear
in the back seat of his car. John knew that something was going on between Thomas and hi
to look back. Amy sat quietly beside him, pretending like she hadn't heard anything. Howeve
curiosity got the best of John and he reached up to adjust the rear view mirror. A little gasp e
lips when it appeared that Thomas's date was fishing around inside his pants. He couldn't se
from the movement of her arm, it appeared that she was jerking on his penis.

Amy was just as curious as John but was embarrassed to be spying. However, when she he
instinctively turned her head. A gasp came from her lips this time when she saw that Thoma
hard, black penis in her tiny hand. Amy turned her head back quickly and acted as if nothing
However, her breathing was more rapid now. The sight of Thomas's penis pulsing in the girl'
suddenly burned into her brain.

John tried to keep his eyes on the road but kept glancing into the mirror. He watched as the
her head to Thomas's lap, until he could only see the top of her head. When he heard a moa
knew that she was having a difficult time getting the head of Thomas's penis into her tiny mo
seen Thomas enough in the locker room to know that the size of his private parts matched h

Suddenly, John's pants were very tight in the groin. When he glanced over at Amy, he saw t
at his crotch. He and Amy had only been intimate twice and John had the impression that Ar
prudish when it came to sex. Later, after they married, he found that to be an understatemen

Another loud moan came from the backseat forcing John's eyes to the mirror. His own breat
when he saw the Thomas's date moving her head up and down in his lap.

The look on John's face made Amy glance back again. Her eyes opened wide as she watch
long penis deep into her throat. In an uncharacteristically bold move, she reached over and
penis through his pants.

John could see Amy staring brazenly into the back seat now as her hand began to move slo
cloth covered shaft. He thought of taking his penis out of his pants, however Amy's actions w

that he didn't want to spoil the moment. Instead, he moaned and let her fondle him.

The moans in the backseat grew louder. When Thomas was very near his climax, he opene
surprised to see Amy staring at them. He would have smiled except that he was so close to
placed his hand on the girl's head and pushed her up and down, his eyes on Amy's all the ti
feeling was too much to stand, he closed his eyes and lifted his hips as a moan of pleasure

Amy's eyes left Thomas's face to look at the moving head of the pretty redhead. She though
groan from her and then saw her head stop moving as her hand continued to pump the fat s
realized that she was drinking Thomas's cum. Without even realizing it, Amy's hand began t
shaft at the same pace that the girl was milking Thomas's penis.

John couldn't stop Amy's hand. His hips lifted up and he moaned as he climaxed like a horn
pants.

That night, Amy and John had the best sex they had experienced in their short relationship.
still thought it was one of the best sexual experiences the two had ever had.

Chapter 2

Amy Slater watched the rain pour from the roof of the gym as she pedaled the exercise bike
most of the time. Especially when she didn't have to be out in it. As she stared at the drench
thought of John and Thomas and how disappointed they were right now. She knew how mu
forward to their weekly golf match. Strangely, a little unwanted thrill raced through her at the
Thomas and she became very aware of the pressure of the seat on her vagina. She pushed
mind.

Amy had grown up as a poor little rich girl. Her father had all the money in the world, or at le
that way. However, she didn't consider herself spoiled, just a bit demanding. Fortunately, Jo
to keep her in a style of comfort that was more than acceptable. They had a big house in a r
three cars, membership in an exclusive country club, and a large swimming pool in the back
want for anything. Except for... well, she didn't want to think about that. She had been depre
lately.

John is a good husband, Amy thought as she continued to watch the rain. Maybe he was a l
how to please a woman but a good provider nonetheless. She knew that the months since th
rough on him too. However, she couldn't shake the feeling of loss that consumed her. Her d
pass.

Amy pedaled harder. Soon she was moving rapidly, hoping the strain on her legs would som thoughts from her mind. She spent a lot of time exercising now; it was therapy for her. Most exercised in her own gym but on Saturday mornings she met her friend Jill here at the club. doing that since the miscarriage. Jill told her she needed to get out and besides, there were sights" at the gym. Jill had been right. It was good therapy for her but, unfortunately, not enc her out of her funk.

"You about done? I'm beat," the attractive female said as she walked over to Amy.

At first Amy didn't hear Jill as her mind was consumed with her problems. "Oh... yeah... I gu little carried away," Amy said to Jill, her breathing rapid from the exertion.

"Well, you've been pumping on that bike and staring out the window for an hour like you wer

"Sorry," Amy said as she got off the exercise bike and took the towel Jill held out to her.

The two friends walked to the showers.

A few minutes later, Amy stood motionless, the towel held to her still wet body, staring at no

"Now what are you staring at?" Jill asked as she walked naked out of the shower.

"Oh... was I?" Amy said holding the towel modestly in front of her. She watched Jill as she w and naked to her locker. Amy admired Jill's freedom. It didn't appear that she had a modest She watched the sexy woman open her locker and bend over to retrieve her panties. Then A smiled as she saw her friend's private parts come into view. An unwanted jolt of electricity w as she stared at her smoothly shaved vagina as it peeked at her from between her thighs. It to shave her pussy, she thought as she looked at the smooth outer lips and the fat pink inne between. She knew that Jill had been a wild one in her younger days. In fact, the way she ta husband were very active sexually.

"What's going on?" Jill said, turning around with her panties in her hand. She was still worrie seemed that almost nothing she said or did helped. She had made a number of suggestions out and taking her mind off her sadness. Their Saturday exercising routine got her out of the least that was some progress and she did seem to be loosening up a bit lately. Jill sat down facing Amy and lifted one leg to put her panties on. A chill ran through her when she caught staring between her legs.

Amy's face colored when she realized that Jill had seen her looking at her.

It seemed that Jill froze with her leg lifted and apart, giving Amy time to stare.

Amy finally looked away and sighed. "I don't know Jill, there... there's just something missing
at home."

"That's normal after what happened."

"It's more than... more than losing the baby. It's... it's... oh I don't know."

"You and John not having much fun in the sack?" Jill said with a questioning look.

"No... but that's not really new."

"So, John's not pleasing you?"

"Well, John's good to me... really good... but there has to be more."

"Maybe you need an affair," Jill joked. Then she saw Amy's face turn red. Suddenly, Jill's fac
she said, "Oh wow, you've been thinking about it!"

"No I haven't!" Amy said but her face got redder, giving her away. "I would never cheat on Jo

"But you've thought about it! Come on tell me. Who do you do it with in your mind?" Jill prod
excited voice.

"No one. I just have these fantasies. You know with guys." Amy wasn't about to tell her that
but one particular guy.

"Hey, we all have those sweetie. It's when we act on them that we get into trouble. I..." Jill st
something else then stopped.

Amy looked at her friend and saw her face turn red. It wasn't like her to get embarrassed. "Y
she exclaimed.

"No I haven't!"

"Yes you have and you didn't tell me! I thought we were best friends," Amy said with a pout.

Jill sighed. She had been bursting to tell someone for a long time. "All right I did! But you ha
me you'll never, ever tell anyone."

"Oh course not," Amy said excitedly as she quickly sat next to her friend. She forgot all abou
both women sat naked, thighs touching. "Come on, tell me!" Amy said, her voice almost sha

Jill bit her lip and took a deep breath. "Well, I was exercising here about a month ago," she b
whisper, looking briefly around the locker room. As she started to talk, she felt a thrill of exci
through her. "There is this new personal trainer here at the club. I don't know if you saw him
started when you and John were in the islands." Jill paused as she thought of that day.

"Come on, come on," Amy begged.

Jill could feel herself flushing hot as she began again. "Well, he came over to me and said th
my abs all wrong. God, he's so handsome. His name is Reggie Mason."

"Wait a minute," Amy almost screamed. "He was here before I left. My God Jill, he's black!"

Jill's face turned bright red and she could feel her body flushing hot. It felt like her skin was c

Amy's mouth hung opened in surprise. She could see the flush roll down Jill's neck and acro
chest. Suddenly her nipples were as hard as pebbles and her now heavy breathing made he
and down rapidly. Suddenly, Amy could feel her body begin to heat as well. It felt as if the w
under her was wired for heat.

"I know he's black," Jill whispered and paused. "I guess that's what made it so appealing. It
I was looking for, it just happened."

"That big suck mark that you had on your neck when we came back from vacation was from
said in amazement.

"Uh huh!"

"My God, how did you hide it from Bradley?" she asked.

"I didn't. That's when the problem started."

Just then several women entered the locker room.

"You've got to tell me the whole story," Amy said lowering her voice. "God, I had no idea. Co
dressed and go to the juice bar. I want to know everything."

Twenty minutes later the two sat at a quiet table at a local health bar that catered to the wea
of the gym.

"Come on, come on, come on," Amy prodded after the waiter served their carrot and fruit jui

"God, I've been dying to tell somebody," Jill said, almost in relief. "Well, we talked for a while
exercise routines and he gave me a few pointers. I could see his dark brown eyes on my sh
the shorts I'm talking about."

"Yeah, I know. The ones that show everything you have, including the lips of your 'you know
cheeks of your ass," Amy said and laughed. "Like the ones you have on now," she added.

"Yeah, those shorts. Well, I don't know why but I could feel myself getting really excited. I lo
little shorts and damned if he didn't have about a half a hard on. And, it was big already." Jill
looked off in space, remembering that day like it was yesterday.

"So what happened?" Amy asked impatiently.

"I'm getting to that. Well, one thing led to another and before I knew it he was inviting me for
was accepting. In fact, we came here and were sitting at this very table."

Amy could feel her face getting warm again.

"Amy, I don't know what got into me but I was almost out of control. As we drank our juice, I
my foot up and down his leg. He smiled and I felt my heart flutter. I pushed my foot higher u
inch from his crotch. Then he surprised me and slid a little bit forward. Good God Amy, I cou
erection on the bottom of my foot. Then, incredibly, he reached down and pulled it out of the
shorts. I almost came right then."

"He pulled 'it' out here in the bar?" Amy could feel her shorts beginning to get wet in the crot
squirmed on the seat as she hung on every word her friend spoke.

"Yep, and it felt long, thick and very hard. The next thing I know, we're in my car, necking lik
teenagers. God Amy, can that man kiss!" Again, Jill paused, her shorts suddenly feeling ver
crotch as she remembered his soft lips and tongue.

A little unwanted whimper escaped Amy's lips and she squeezed her legs together. In her m
Jill's black lover's mouth covering Jill's smaller lips and almost hear her cries of excitement.
kissing. John never did enough of it. If he only knew that it was the quickest way to turn her
thought. Then she remembered the New Years Eve party when Thomas had captured her i
both had too much to drink. He kissed her long and hard, almost making her knees buckle.
entered her mouth... She fantasized for weeks about that one kiss. Amy shook her head an
don't stop now!"

"Well, we were in the parking lot out back, so we couldn't do much. That's why I was surpris
to push my head toward his lap. I resisted for a second until I saw the bulge in his thin exer
know how much I love sucking cock."

"Yeah, the original 'Hoover'," Amy laughed referring to Jill's self-professed skills.

"Well, I could see that the spot where the head of his cock touched his shorts was totally we
pre-cum juice. It was bubbling out. Amy, I was lost. Without thinking, my head dropped to hi
the sopping material. Jesus, it was so sweet. I couldn't believe it but before I knew it, my ha
sliding up his strong thighs. I was shaking all over as I pulled his cock from the leg of his sh
paused again and took a deep breath. Then she said, "God Amy, this is getting me so hot."

"You're not the only one," Amy admitted and squirmed to adjust the seam of her tight shorts

"Amy, you wouldn't believe me if I told you how big is cock is. The head was positively huge
uncircumcised. I'd never seen one like that before. Of course, I'd never seen a black cock b
Other than in a porn movie." Jill giggled self-consciously and continued. "You know me, whe
I go and get it. Well, I pulled the skin down, opened my mouth and sucked the large purple
tasted sooooo good. I heard him moaning as I began to work my magic; you know that little
you about. I was so involved that I didn't even realize what was happening until I felt his fing
my hair and push my head down. Then, this huge load of cum shot into my mouth."

"Oh God," Amy said, feeling like she might climax right there in her seat.

"I wasn't planning on him cumming so soon. His thick cum poured into my mouth and I was

swallow or choke. I swallowed... and swallowed. Lord, can that man cum. I thought it was ne
But, you know what? I loved it and squeezed the shaft for more. It was so thick and creamy.
eyes glassy and filled with excitement.

"I can't believe you Jill," Amy said in amazement. "So what else happened?"

"Well, just about that time, a car pulled onto the parking lot. I pulled my head up and saw Re
me. Suddenly, I realized where I was and what I was doing. I told Reggie he had to go and a
out of the car. I know he was shocked but I was mortified at what I had done. Anybody could
drove home in a daze. Before I got out of the car, I looked in the mirror and saw a glob of his
chin. Amy, I scooped it off and licked it from my finger. Incredibly, I felt my pussy lips quiver
climaxed, sitting right in my driveway."

"God Jill, that's incredible!" Amy gasped, her breath heavy with excitement.

"Another drink ladies," the young waiter asked, startling the two women.

"Uh... yes. Another for both of us," Amy said, wanting to make sure that Jill finished her story
knew that there had to be more.

When the waiter left, Jill looked around again and then continued. "I felt so guilty. I've never
Bradley before. However, I guess that wasn't really cheating if you believe Bill Clinton," she
laughed.

"So, was that it or did you do anything else? You didn't get that suck mark from sucking his c
you?"

"I thought at the time that it was a one time thing. However, several days later, I saw him at
embarrassed but he seemed so at ease. He was so charming. He talked me into going out f
time, we ended up at his place."

"Oh my God Jill, you did it!" Amy gasped.

"Uh huh!" Jill answered almost smugly. "Amy, he fucked my brains out. I didn't think his cock
to go soft. I know he climaxed three times and I lost count of mine at ten. When I went home
was walking bow-legged with sperm running down to my ankles. I rushed to the shower befo
thought everything was fine but I hadn't seen the suck mark on my neck."

"You got caught!" Amy exclaimed, her face a mask of horror.

"Well, not at that moment. Bradley noticed the big purple bruise and we had this big fight. I t
got hit by a tennis ball." Jill laughed uproariously.

Amy joined her. "God, that's the oldest lie in the books. I think I told my mother that when I w

"I know, but I couldn't think of anything else to say."

"So he bought that?"

"No, but I thought so at the time. About a week later, like an idiot, I invited Reggie over to my

"Jill! Are you crazy?" Amy exclaimed.

"Yeah, I guess I am! There's just something about fucking a stranger in your own bed that m
irresistible. Bradley told me he was working late on a big contract, so I thought we were safe
just cum in me for the second time when the bedroom door burst open and Bradley stormed

Amy gasped and put her hand over her mouth. "Oh my God!"

"You know Bradley is a big guy, but Reggie is all muscle. I thought they were going to go at
sobbing hysterically. Just when I thought they were going to come to blows, I was totally sur
Bradley let Reggie get his clothes and rush out of the house."

"He just let him go?" Amy asked incredulously. "I'm sure John would have killed him."

"Yep, he just let him walk out. Then he stood at the end of the bed with his fist clenched and
as a beet. I started to sob apologies and thought that our marriage was over. Bradley's neve
would have deserved it. Instead, he stood there breathing heavily. I was still lying there nake
running out of me like a river. Suddenly, I saw his eyes looking directly at my pussy. Then, i
realized that there was a tent in his pants."

"I don't believe it," Amy gasped. This was the most incredible story she had ever heard. She
Jill hadn't confided in her until now.

"It's true. However, you're not going to believe this either. When I saw his excitement, I stopp
slid to the end of the bed. My hands were shaking as I opened his pants and freed his hard

what else to do. I tell you Amy; it was bigger than I've ever seen it. I started to suck him but h
pushed me roughly back on the bed. Now he's going to punch me, I thought. But no, he crav
and slid his cock into my already sloppy pussy. It didn't take him long to cum the first time."

"The first time? He fucked you twice?"

"Uh huh! The second time, he must have fucked me for a solid hour. God, you should have
his cock made pounding in and out of my pussy," Jill said and laughed. "And, you talk about
sheet under my ass was drenched. Finally, Bradley screamed like a wounded bull and came
went to sleep that night with two loads of cum from Reggie and two from Bradley running ou
there wasn't much of Reggie's cum in me by that time." A dreamy look came over Jill's face

"That's the most incredible story I've ever heard. So, then what happened? Obviously, he di
and you're still together."

"Unbelievably, the next morning I awaken with Bradley fingering my pussy. And, just like tha
again. The strangest thing about it all is that we never mentioned it. Not a word."

"Really?"

"Yeah. We ate breakfast in silence. There was a strange look on Bradley's face though. I co
define it. However, when he left for work, he kissed me passionately. He never does that."

"So the two of you still haven't discussed it?"

"No! It was like it never happened, with one exception." Jill hesitated and looked around like
watching her. Then she whispered, "I see Reggie about once a week now."

"Jesus Christ Jill. Are you nuts?"

"Probably."

"But, Bradley has to know," Amy said shaking her head in wonder.

"Yes, he knows. In fact, I'm certain that he knows when Reggie and I are together, because
get home, he fucks me to exhaustion. I don't even bother to clean up after Reggie anymore.
with his sperm dripping down my thighs." Jill smiled and then closed her eyes and sighed.

"Jill, if you weren't my friend, I would swear you were lying to me."

"Everything I've told you is absolutely true. I'm sorry I didn't share it with you before but I was
how you would react. I know you have these high standards of morality. You don't think I'm t

"I should smack you for not telling your best friend, but no, I don't think you're terrible. If I did
have to feel the same way about myself for having fantasies about a certain friend. Besides,
made my panties soooo wet!" Amy's face turned red with embarrassment as she squirmed i
to relieve the pressure on her swollen sex. She could feel the seam splitting her lips and rub
of her clit.

"Thanks Amy, you're a good friend. Now tell me, what friend are you fantasizing about? Com

Amy hesitated, wondering if she should reveal her secret. However, after the story Jill just to
that she couldn't hold it in. She took a big breath and said, "Thomas!"

Jill sucked in her breath because she knew that Thomas was John's best friend. She also kn
like her lover.

Chapter 3

Finally, the rain let up enough for John and Thomas to finish their round. Despite all of their
groaning, they finished in a tie. John volunteered to buy the beer. The two men talked for a l
it was near time to go home. John ordered one last one for the road. Although, he had proba
drinks already, John needed the courage that the alcohol afforded him for the next part of th

"So, were you serious about what you said earlier?" John asked as if they had just had the c

"Serious about what?" Thomas asked.

"What you said when we were waiting for the rain to stop." When he could see that Thomas
what he was saying he added, "You know... uh... about loosening Amy up." John was very n
hard to keep Thomas from noticing. He could feel his heart pounding in his chest.

A shocked expression came to Thomas's face. Suddenly, he was concerned that John had t
"Uh... listen man, I was only kidding. You know we joke all the time about that stuff."

"So you were kidding?"

"Well, yeah," Thomas said, shaking his head in confusion.

"Too bad because I think... uh... I think Amy could use some loosening up." Suddenly, John'
sweating.

Thomas was silent for a long minute. "What are you trying to say man? Are you saying you
your wife?" He stared at John like he had three heads.

"Well, I'm not sure I would call it 'hitting on her'. Maybe a 'little attention' would be a better wa
it. Listen Thomas, I know Amy likes you; I can see the way she watches you. And, don't kid
too." John let that hang in the air for a few seconds.

"Well... uh... uh... yeah... yes, I like her as a friend," Thomas said, suddenly stuttering all ove
"Hell man, you and Amy are my best friends."

"Sure we are but I know you like her more than that. Remember that time she bought that st
out to the pool to model it for us? I saw your eyes. They were so big that I thought they migh
your head."

"Sure, Amy's a gorgeous woman. I would have had to be dead not to react. What guy would

"Well, I'm giving you the chance to do more than look," John said and stopped, his words ha
the air. This was it, John thought, if he turns me down, I'll act like it's all a joke. John was ner
biting the inside of his mouth as he watched his friend's face.

"Let me see if I understand you. You're saying I can come on to your wife and you wouldn't

"Yep! That's exactly what I'm saying." John almost sighed with relief that it was out.

"Are you crazy man?"

"No... well maybe! Listen Thomas, you know that Amy has had a bad time over the last year
worried about her. She needs something more. I truly don't believe that she would ever chea
did, you would be my first choice." A smile came to John's face.

"This is nuts."

"Not really. Remember that time on New Years Eve when you two kissed?"

"Yes. I'm the one that told you about that, remember?" Thomas said with a guilty smile.

"Well, I never told you how hot Amy was that night. I knew that something had turned her on the booze. I was worried that that pretty boy that used to live next door was coming on to he didn't make sense until you told me that you had kissed her. Truthfully, I was relieved that it never saw her so hot. She even gave me one of her rare blowjobs."

"Well, I'm glad I could be of service," Thomas said with a rueful smile.

"I know this sounds nuts... even to me. But, I'm desperate Thomas. I've talked to the doctor been worried about her state of mind. He wanted her to go on some type of anti-depressant love her to be a wild and sexy woman but I would settle for her just being like her old self ag if you can heat her up from a kiss... well, it would be fun to see how far you could get."

Suddenly, Thomas finally realized that John was serious. "You're serious aren't you?"

"Never been more serious."

Thomas was silent for a long time, deciding how to answer. "Well, if I agreed to do this... and how far could I go?" Suddenly, he was getting excited at the possibilities.

"I don't know. I guess as far as she lets you."

"Are you sure about this? Something like this could end our friendship."

"We won't let it. The only thing that I ask is that you tell me everything."

"I don't know man. It might feel like I'm deceiving Amy," he said with concern in his voice. "I much for that."

"I understand and I appreciate your feelings. However, think about this being therapy for Am like you are helping her recover," John said, only half facetiously.

"And, what do you get out of all this?"

"Hopefully, I get the woman I married back and if I'm real lucky, she will open up sexually an

things that I've always wanted her to do." John paused and let his words sink in before he co
Thomas, you know I love Amy more than anything in the world and that I would never do any
I thought this would cause her problems, I would never do it." John paused and let what he h
Then he continued, "The way I figure it, we can all have a little fun. Worse case, she rebuffs
home with your tail between your legs." John sat back with a smug smile on his face. He kne
never turn down a challenge.

"There's no chance of that," Thomas said confidently and then fell silent. He had to admit tha
appeal to him. It wasn't like he was going to be having an affair behind his best friend's back
okay with it, who was he to question him? he thought. Finally, he said, "You have to let me h
you know."

Suddenly, John felt like jumping out of his chair in excitement. However, he controlled his ex
calmly said, "Agreed."

"I'm letting my libido control my brain but I would be a fool to turn such an offer down."

"Then you'll do it?"

"Against my better judgment, yes."

"Alright!" John said a little too loud.

Two days later, John was leaving for work and went in to kiss Amy goodbye. "Have a nice d
and kissed her briefly. "Oh by the way, Thomas is coming over for dinner tonight."

"Tonight? Why didn't you tell me we were having company?" Amy complained and stood up
hadn't seen Thomas in over a month.

"Thomas isn't company, he's family. See you later."

Amy stood for a moment until John was out the door. While she tried to be mad, she was se
was coming over. She would have to get the roast out of the freezer and do some shopping.
she thought as she walked out into the hall and looked into the mirror. Suddenly, she felt ner
strangely excited. Maybe I can get an appointment at the beauty shop.

By 7 P.M., when the doorbell rang, Amy had everything ready. She stood in front of her dres
take one last look. Her hair was freshly cut and curled. She had chosen to wear a low cut bla

that hugged her body like a second skin. It was a little too tight and far too short but she like
emphasized her assets. A string of white pearls, a little dab of perfume and she was ready.

John smiled at Thomas as he let him in the house. He looked as dashing as ever. He had o
slacks, a blue blazer, and a white mock turtleneck shirt. The white shirt emphasized his dark

"What a surprise to see you Thomas," John joked.

"I was in the neighborhood and thought I would stop in," he returned with a smile.

Both of the men were nervous and tried to cover it with jokes.

"Well, you're in luck because I think my wife has cooked your favorite meal," John said as he
the living room and mixed him a drink.

The two were talking when Amy walked into the room. Both of them stopped in mid-sentenc
She looked radiant. Her blond hair and black dress gave her a glow that John hadn't seen in
plan was already working.

"Hi Thomas," Amy said as she walked over to him and stepped into his embrace. They hugg

"Wow... you... wow..." Thomas said, suddenly tongue-tied as he held her at arm's length and
eyes scanned her face then automatically dropped to her ample cleavage. Her breasts were
her dress. He could smell the sweet perfume she was wearing-the perfume that he had give

Amy saw his stare and took a deep breath, causing the swells of her breasts to lift even high
feel a little chill run up her spine. Suddenly, the images of Jill with her black lover crossed he
felt her face flush. "Uh... thank you Thomas."

John handed Amy a glass of wine and the three of them sat down in the living room. Amy sa
casually crossing her legs.

"So, where have you been? I thought you didn't like me anymore," Amy said with her pretty

"Been busy at work. However, now that I see what I've been missing, I'll make a point to com
often," Thomas teased, his eyes glancing at her legs. This banter wasn't unusual but the dea
John gave it new meaning.

Amy could feel her face flush hot as she watched Thomas's eyes. In spite of her prudish nat
her legs and allowed her legs to open slightly.

John didn't miss the movement. "I'm going to put another bottle of wine on ice," he said and

"You're so far away, why don't you come over here," Thomas said, patting the sofa next to h

Amy looked once toward the kitchen door, then got up, and sat next to Thomas. Normally, th
not have made her nervous. The only difference was what was in her head.

"So, anything new going in your life?" Amy asked. "Uh... Any girlfriends?"

"No, just the same old girls," he joked.

"I've never seen you with an 'old' girl," Amy returned and laughed, placing her hand on his th
thrill rushed through her as he felt the strength and warmth of his thigh.

Thomas put his arm around Amy's back and pulled her to him. "You've always been my favo
said seriously. His eyes glanced down at the soft swells of her breasts. The combination of t
on his thigh began to have an effect on Thomas. He felt his penis begin to lengthen down hi

Amy looked down and saw movement just inches from where her hand lay passively on his
imperceptibly, she moved her hand slightly higher until her finger grazed the protrusion in his
hand began to shake and the room started to spin.

Thomas felt the slightest touch of her finger. His penis pulsed and grew stiffer.

Amy's mouth was suddenly very dry. Her heart was pounding in her chest as she lifted the li
gently rubbed it across the covered head of Thomas's penis. She felt it pulse, and suddenly,
wet as a clear liquid began to seep from the cloth. Amy looked down and gasped when she
Thomas's pants.

"Alright, the wine is cooling," John said as he walked back into the room.

Thomas and Amy jumped as if they had been struck by lightening. Amy pulled her hand awa
stood up abruptly.

"I'll... I'll get dinner on the table," she said breathlessly, her face flushed. She hurried out of t

rushing past her husband

"Man, your timing couldn't be worse," Thomas said with a sigh.

"Really?" John said excitedly. He hadn't figured that anything would happen so soon. He ha
since the entrance to the living room was behind the sofa. "Sorry man. I'll make up for it late

Dinner was cordial if not tense. Amy could feel Thomas's eyes on her throughout the meal. V
look at him, he would smile and her face would suddenly become hot. Then she would look
who seemed to always have his face down, looking at his food. When dinner was over, Amy
clean up the dishes and you two can go into the living room and watch the baseball game."
relieved to be able to get out of the room and get her thoughts together. However, Thomas h

"I'll help," Thomas said. "I can watch baseball anytime."

"Well, I guess I'll watch the game alone," John said and yawned. "Man, I'm getting tired." He
table and went into the living room.

Thomas and Amy carried the dishes into the kitchen. When the table was cleared, they stoo
rinsed the dishes and Thomas placed them into the dishwasher. Amy stood at the sink stiffly
heart was beating rapidly in her chest. She could almost feel Thomas's eyes on her as he st
She could see John sitting in the living room, through the large cut out window over the sink

"You look especially great tonight Amy," Thomas said sincerely as he looked at the pretty wo
to him. She had put on a bib apron but it barely covered her sexy dress. With his height, he
her dress, almost to her navel. When she leaned forward, he would catch just a glimpse of h
could feel his still firm penis begin to pulse in his pants.

"Thank you!" Amy responded. She didn't look up at Thomas. She could feel her face turning

"Did you get your hair done just for me," he teased.

"Uh... no... uh well, I needed a new style," she answered nervously, almost letting a plate sli
hand.

"It fits you," he said and leaned a little closer to her until their thighs were touching. "You kno
that perfume too."

"You should, you bought it for me," Amy said and then paused. God, am I being that obvious
Suddenly, she gasped and looked at John in the living room. Thomas had placed his hand o
"Thomas," she whispered as she trembled, "behave." Yet, she made no move to push his ha

Thomas could feel her warm and soft flesh under her thin dress. He squeezed her cheek ge
tremble. "I'm pretty sure your finger touching me earlier was no accident," Thomas whispere

Amy blushed and then she went back to rinsing the dishes without answering.

Thomas took her silence as an okay to proceed and began to move his hand around the sof
Slowly, he grew bolder until he was kneading the flesh of her ass. He could feel his penis pu
pants again. Slowly his hand drifted down until his fingers skirted the hem of her dress. He h
as he gradually moved his hand underneath and onto the back of her nylon-covered thigh. H
still she made no move to stop him. When he lifted his hand one-inch, he heard a sharp inta
Amy. His fingers felt the soft and warm flesh of her bare thigh above the nylon.

"Thomas," Amy hissed again, her hands on the sink for support. Almost without her control,
apart.

Thomas smiled as he felt her subtle movement. The movement gave him the room to move

A little moan escaped Amy's lips and then she whimpered, "Please."

But still, he heard no reprimand in her voice, so he slid his fingers gently up her warm thigh
feel the gusset of her panties. This time Thomas let out a little moan as he encountered the
soaked through the material. He could feel her swollen lips under the thin cotton. The lips fe
huge and bulged from her panties. When he started to use his index finger to pull the materi
grabbed his hand. However, she seemed to have no strength to push it away.

"Thomas! John's right there," she whispered through clenched teeth as she felt a shiver of p
through her.

Thomas whispered, "I know." Then his hand started to move again. He slid his fingers under
touch the swollen lips and felt Amy shiver

"Oh God Thomas, please," Amy gasped as she felt his large finger touch her sex. Then, Am
as Thomas slowly slid his finger into her wet and pulsing hole. In spite of her protests, Amy's
down, taking Thomas's finger deep into her body. "Thomas... Thomas, oh God," Amy gaspe

tremble. Amy was on the verge of climax and her knees felt like they were about to buckle. F
somewhere, Amy found the strength to pull Thomas's hand from her throbbing sex lips. Whe
finger finally left her, she sighed in self-imposed frustration. She leaned forward on the sink;
mentally chastising herself for letting it go so far. Yet her body continued to betray her. She
juice soaking through her panties as it began to run down her thighs.

Thomas stood beside Amy with a smile on his face. He caught Amy's eye and brought his w

"Jesus!" Amy hissed as she watched Thomas suck her juice from his finger.

Thomas smiled as he stared into Amy's wide eyes. His next move was to turn to the side an
was very excited as well. He leaned against the sink as he continued to watch Amy's eyes. I
glancing down at the large protrusion in his pants.

Suddenly, in her nervousness, Amy splashed water from the sink onto the front of Thomas's
thinking she grabbed a dishtowel and began to wipe the front of his pants. She gasped as h
As soon as she realized what she was doing, she pulled her hand away like she had touche
eyes looked up at Thomas and she could see him smiling at her embarrassment.

When the dishes were in the washer, Amy and Thomas joined John in the living room. Thom
wine and a couple of glasses. John was sitting in his favorite chair. He had turned out all but
took a seat on the sofa. Thomas joined her, sitting a safe distance away. He poured her a la
which she welcomed, taking a big drink. They watched the ballgame for a while until John a
asleep. His head was back on the chair and his eyes were closed. His breathing was heavy

Thomas poured Amy another large glass of wine before he slowly slipped his arm over her s

Amy tensed and looked at John. She was relieved to see that his eyes were closed. She kn
asleep in his favorite chair. The wine began to have an impact on Amy and she started to re

Thomas reached his hand up and turned Amy's face toward him. Their eyes met.

Amy could feel her heart pounding in her chest. The room began to spin again as she saw T
toward hers. A little whimper escaped her lips when she felt his lips touch hers. Suddenly sh
mouth to let his tongue inside. At the same time, she gasped as one of his hands covered h
melted into his embrace as she sucked on his offered tongue. As her hips began to squirm
pulled her mouth from him and whispered, "Oh God Thomas... John...."

Thomas ignored her and brought his lips to hers again, his hand slipping down and inside th
Now it was Thomas's turn to moan as he felt the warmth of Amy's soft flesh in his hand. He
large nipple under his palm. His fingers captured the nipple and began to squeeze.

John could hear the whimpers and the moans from the sofa but he couldn't look at them. It w
torture and was driving him crazy with excitement. He was close enough to hear their lips sm
and knew that they were at least kissing. Finally, he couldn't hold out any longer. He opened
slightly and saw what he had been hearing. He had to suppress a gasp when he saw their li
passionately together and that Thomas's hand was inside his wife's dress. He desperately w
he decided to try another tactic. He moaned and stirred.

Thomas and Amy jumped in surprise. Thomas quickly pulled his hand from Amy's bodice an
nervously a safe distance from Amy. Although he knew that John approved of what he was
nonetheless nerve racking.

John sighed and stretched, then said, "Listen, I hate to be a bad host but I'm really tired and
early meeting tomorrow. So, at the risk of being rude, I'll go to bed. Thomas, please don't lea
account. Amy can see you out after the ballgame," he said with a smile. "See you this weeke

"Uh... yeah, I'll be there."

"Goodnight sweetie," John said as he walked over and gave Amy a kiss goodnight. He could
she was flustered and more than a little nervous. It looked almost as if her eyes were pleadi
to leave.

Amy almost asked John to stay. Her mouth opened, but nothing came out. She was more th
left alone with Thomas. However, it wasn't Thomas she was afraid of-it was her own lack of
scared her.

John made his way up the stairs, turning back to see the two of them sitting stiffly on the sof
my teeth and check back on them, he thought. Things should be heating up by that time. Th
of remorse; it was as if he were leading a lamb to slaughter. Still, it was for her own good he
himself and besides, it was incredibly exciting. If he needed any proof, inside his pants, his p
pulsing with life.

As soon as John was out of sight, Thomas slid over to Amy again. She sat stone-faced, pret
TV. However, her mind was far from the silly baseball game. Suddenly, she could feel the he
to her. All of her 'good girl' upbringing told her she should get up and move to another chair

to leave but instead, she sat frozen, staring at the TV.

Thomas put his arm around her again and used his hand to turn her face toward him. His lip

"No Thomas," Amy whispered but there was no conviction in her voice. Her heart was flutter
Suddenly, their lips were pressed together again and she heard a moan from far off. As she
let his tongue in, she realized the sound was coming from her throat. No matter how hard sh
and say no, her body betrayed her. Instead of slapping his face, she melted into his strong a

Thomas was moaning as well. His penis was pulsing with excitement as his tongue pulled b
hers followed. It was like a dream come true for him. He had wanted to kiss her like this from
first met. The only thing they had shared was one long kiss at the New Years Eve party.

Amy felt Thomas's strong body pressing to her heaving breasts. She could barely get her br
his tongue. Suddenly, she felt his hand on her breast. She started to push it away but he qui
into the top of her dress again. This time, before she could stop him, he had pulled the large
dress. "Mmmm..." Amy moaned as she felt the cool room air on her exposed breast.

Thomas continued to kiss her as his large black hand kneaded her soft white flesh. His peni
hard that he thought it might burst from his pants.

"Oh Jesus," Amy moaned as Thomas pulled his lips from hers and began to kiss down the s
Amy knew she should stop him but her body wouldn't respond to her mind. Instead, she arch
lifted her breast as Thomas's lips drew near. "Ohhhhhhh!!!" she groaned as his lips capturec
began to suck. "Oh God! Oh God! Oh God!"

As Thomas continued to suck the nipple, his hand dropped to her thigh. He heard her moan
"noooooo." He ignored it and began to move his hand up her thigh.

Amy's brain was screaming No! No! No! But, still, her legs opened. Her thighs began to quiv
Thomas's large hand snake under her dress. She tensed when his fingers touched the soft s
above her nylons. "Thomas... John is right up... oh God," she gasped, her words catching in
fingers squeezed the bare flesh of her warm thigh and his lips sucked her hard nipple

Thomas's lips were relentless as his hand idly caressed her warm thighs. Then he moved hi
higher. He took a deep breath as his fingers touched her wet panties again and a moan esca
lips. Before Amy could protest, he quickly pulled the material aside and his fingers found her

"Oh my God Thomas, no!" Amy gasped. Yet, even as she protested, she spread her legs wi
high on her thighs and giving him free access to her pulsing crotch. Suddenly, she held her
the tip of his finger at the entrance of her dripping hole. "Nnnnnnnnoooooo!" she hissed as
finger slid slowly inside.

Thomas's lips left her breast and captured her lips again to silence her moans.

John finished brushing his teeth and walked quietly down the hall until he was at the top of t
knew that he would be able to see into the living room if he moved down a step or two and b
did, he almost fell down the steps at the sight that greeted him. On the sofa sat his prudish w
spread wide, her skirt almost to her waist, one breast hanging from her dress and Thomas's
and forth between her legs. He was kissing her passionately. John's penis, which had lost so
stiffness, sprang back to life. He strained his eyes to see into the dim living room.

Amy tried to protest weakly until Thomas's tongue rushed into her mouth again. Without her
hips started to move up and down as the long finger sawed in and out. Her mind could no lo
risk that she was taking; there was only Thomas's mouth, his tongue, and the finger, sliding

John was ready to pull his penis out of his underwear when he saw Amy stiffen in Thomas's
long and low whimper escape her lips.

Thomas pushed his tongue deep into Amy's mouth as his finger continued to plunge in and
tense, he placed his thumb on her swollen clit and rubbed.

"Ahhhhhh!!!" Amy moaned into Thomas's mouth and her hips lifted off the sofa. Waves of el
to rocket through her. She was suddenly lost in a sea of incredible pleasure. Her body tremb
clamped shut as a strong climax washed her away.

For several long seconds, Amy shook in Thomas's embrace, floating on waves of illicit pleas
up and down, forcing his finger in and out of her wet hole.

Thomas could feel the pulsing of her vagina as it squeezed his finger.

Slowly Amy began to return to earth. As soon as her climax ended, she sat up. Her eyes we
as she looked toward the stairs. Suddenly, shame washed over her and she stood up on un
said, "Thomas, I think you should go." When she saw the look of shock on Thomas's face, s
and said, "It's late."

Thomas got up, placed his hands on Amy's shoulders, and pulled her toward him. His lips ca
his hands slid to her soft ass. Slowly he pulled her dress up until he captured both panty-cov
his strong hands.

A loud moan escaped Amy's lips as she squirmed in his embrace. However, when his hands
waistband of her panties, she pushed him back, gasping for breath again. "Thomas please!"

"Okay," he said and smiled, squeezing her cheeks one last time before letting her dress fall
Then he gently lifted her still exposed breast and placed it back in her dress. He smiled at he
expression and gently kissed her lips one last time. Thomas left quietly, his penis still throbb
pants. He was a patient man because he knew that there would be other opportunities. He w
to his car.

Amy made her way to the bedroom. Her legs were trembling and she could feel her still swo
squishing between her thighs as she walked up the stairs. She had never felt her sex lips as
were now. Excitement still coursed through her veins. However, she was filled with guilt and

"John, are you awake," Amy whispered as she stood next to the bed.

John turned over and acted as if she had awakened him. "Uh... yeah... I uh just fell asleep. W

"Nothing sweetie," Amy smiled in the dark. Then slowly she began to slip the straps of her c
her shoulders and let it drop to the floor.

John watched with wide eyes as his wife's pretty breasts came into view. He saw the dress f
and watched her slip her panties off. He could almost imagine how wet they must be. John's
rock hard from watching the scene on the sofa.

"Lay on your back," Amy said breathlessly.

John looked at his wife with shock. She rarely initiated sex. Now, she was practically giving
smiled and turned over onto his back. Then he watched as she climbed over him, straddling
looked up at her with surprise.

Amy could feel her heart beating rapidly. It was so unlike her to take the lead in sex, howeve
excitement Thomas had created still controlled her actions. Slowly, she inched her knees up
vagina touched John's chin. Then, with a moan, she moved upward and another inch forwar

sex on his mouth.

John moaned as his wife pressed her dripping vagina to his mouth. He had only eaten her a
married life. Suddenly, he realized that his plan was working better than he ever dreamed. H
smiled had his mouth not been filled with Amy's sweet and very swollen sex lips.

"Oh God, eat me. Eat my pussy," Amy moaned hysterically. She practically sat on John's fac
pleasure roared through her. Her hips bounced up and down, forcing John's tongue deep int
thighs quivered and squeezed his head tight. She could feel her juice bubbling out of his mo
down his cheeks.

John was in heaven as he tried to swallow his wife's copious juices. It was an impossible tas
to suck until Amy pulled her sensitive flesh from his mouth and sat back on his chest.

Finally, when Amy stopped shaking, she slid off John's chest and lay down next to him. She
smiling face and could see her juice glistening on his lips and chin in the dim light from the h
love you," she whispered and kissed his lips, tasting her own juice for the first time in her life
began to slowly kiss down his body. She stopped at his nipples, sucking them into her mouth
hard nubs with her tongue. Then she continued downward, licking the flesh of his strong abd
when her tongue, and the brush of her hair, made his stomach quiver. Then she could feel J
as she kissed further down.

John was beyond excitement now. His penis throbbed so hard that he thought he was going
being touched. He lifted his head, looked down, and saw his wife lift the blanket and slide he
underneath. He moaned as he suddenly felt her warm breath on his penis. "Ahhhhhhhh!!!! O
screamed when her wet mouth covered him.

Amy moaned, as she tasted John's pre-cum juice. It almost tasted sweet. Suddenly, she wo
never liked doing this. Then incredible excitement gripped her as she thought of the juice co
balls. She had to have it. Her fist began to move rapidly up and down John's shaft as her mo

"Oh Ammmmyyyyyyy!!!" John warned. Suddenly, his balls tightened and began to pump his

"Mmmmm!!!" Amy moaned as John's hot sperm began to squirt into her mouth. She was sur
the sperm as it hit the back of her throat hard. This was a first for her; never had she taken h
her mouth. She swallowed and felt her vagina quiver like she was going to climax. She swal
each pulse of John's penis sent a new load of cum into her mouth, filling it until some drippe
corners. Finally, when she could suck no more out, she kissed the tip and crawled back up t

shocked and exhausted husband.

"Wow!" was all John could muster.

Amy smiled and brought her cum-wet lips to his and kissed him hard, shoving her tongue de

Chapter 4

The following day, and for the rest of the week, Amy was walking on air. She felt a euphoria had been missing for a very long time. Yes, she was guilty and ashamed of what she had do she chose to think more about how it had spiced up her relationship with John. Twice during initiated sex, having John once in the bedroom and once in the living room. However, during her mind had flashed back to Thomas and his kisses.

Amy was practically bursting to tell Jill what happened, but she refused to divulge any inform telephone. When she met Jill at the gym, she was almost bubbling over with excitement. Wh exercising, they went to the juice bar to talk.

"So, come on, come on, tell me everything, I've been waiting all week," Jill said excitedly.

Amy looked around to see if anyone was close enough to hear them and then turned back to smile on her face. "Well, I practically fucked John's brains out this week. I don't understand w but it's like a switch was turned on within my libido."

"Tell me about Thomas. You know that's what I want to hear."

"There's not that much to tell really but..." Amy proceeded to tell Jill what had happened with kitchen and in the living room after John went to bed. She was breathless when she finished

"Wow Amy. I thought you said that there wasn't much to tell."

Amy giggled and said, "Well, we didn't actually fuck!"

"So John left you two alone and went to bed?" Jill asked.

"Yeah. He said he was tired."

"Is that normal for him to... you know, to just go to bed when you have a guest?"

"It is kind of strange isn't it? I didn't really think about it," Amy answered with a pensive look. make me paranoid now Jill, I've got enough going on in my head," she said and laughed.

At the same time, over at the Northwest Country Club, John and Thomas sat in the bar havi beer.

John held his beer up to Thomas and said, "Thanks buddy."

"For what?"

He and John had not spoken about the previous week because John didn't want to bring it u conversation. Additionally, Thomas and he had only talked briefly on the telephone during th Thomas couldn't tell from that conversation how John felt about what happened or if he ever happened after he left. He figured he would let him bring up the subject.

John leaned toward Thomas and whispered, "For loosening Amy up. Christ man, she almos this past week. Right after you left, she gave me the best blowjob of my life. And, I owe it all held his beer up again and Thomas responded by tapping his bottle to his.

"So, you know what happened after you went upstairs?" Thomas asked, a bit sheepishly.

"Yeah man, I was at the top of the stairs. I saw you sticking your tongue down her throat and her pussy," he said. "I thought you were going to choke her with your tongue," he said in mo then laughed.

Thomas felt just a bit uncomfortable with the conversation but he was glad to see John laug thought, how many guys talk to their best friend about seducing their wife. It was a little stran the least. However, he wasn't complaining. On the contrary, he was looking forward to conti if John was going to let him. "So, what do we do now? I mean, is that it?" he asked.

"No man," John answered quickly. "I told you that you could go as far as Amy wants."

"Does that include... uh... you know... fucking?"

John felt electricity shoot through him. "Like I told you, it means as far as Amy wants it to go should know that Amy's not on the pill because we're still trying for a baby," John said with a

"Not on the pill? I don't use those damn rubbers!" Thomas said emphatically.

"That shouldn't be a problem for a stud like you. Just a little more challenging I should think.

Thomas got a wide grin on his face. "Okay man, you asked for it. To Amy," he said lifting his

"To my sweet Amy," John responded touching his bottle to the one Thomas held. "Okay, ab
said. "Here's the plan."

Thomas listened to John and added a few of his own ideas. When they had it all settled they
business deal. Then John got up and said, "I have to run. You're coming over at six, right?"

"Yep."

"Make sure you bring your swimming trunks."

John was at the grill when Thomas came around to the back of the house. "Anybody home?
the gate of the privacy fence.

"Hey, Thomas, welcome," John said, turning around to greet his friend. "Get yourself a beer
Amy is getting the burgers ready. I'm the cook, so no complaints."

"I'd never complain," Thomas said and retrieved a beer from the cooler. As he walked back
came out of the house carrying a tray of burgers and hot dogs.

The two men turned and smiled at her. She was wearing a kimono type robe modestly over

"Hi Amy," Thomas said.

"Hi Thomas," she answered, feeling a little flush come to her face.

Thomas stepped over and briefly kissed Amy hello as she held the tray in front of her. She s
cool to him. He couldn't read her face.

"Go get your suit on," John said, "The burgers are going to take a few minutes."

Thomas went into the downstairs bathroom to put his trunks on.

"Amy, can you get me some barbecue sauce? I think I put a new bottle in the pantry."

In order for Amy to get the barbecue sauce, she had to walk past the bathroom. She was a l
see that the door was open slightly and thought that Thomas had gone to the bathroom upst
walked by, she stopped in her tracks. Inside, she could see Thomas with his back to her. He
and was getting ready to take off his pants. Amy started to move away but paused.

Thomas took a quick glance in the mirror and saw a shadow outside the bathroom door. He
he unbuckled his pants and slowly let them fall to the floor. Was that a gasp? he thought. He
not worn underwear.

Amy stood with her hand over her mouth, staring at Thomas's strong buttocks. She held her
him bend over and pick up his swimming trunks from the floor. She could see his large testic
between his thighs and the shiny cheeks of his ass. Suddenly, her breathing was very erratic

As Thomas started to pull the trunks up his legs, he turned around. His eyes opened as if he
Then he stood frozen with the trunks halfway up his thighs. His substantial penis was flaccid
long way down his thigh.

Amy's eyes went from Thomas's penis to his face. Suddenly, she saw his shocked face turn
wanted to turn and run but something made her stay. Slowly her eyes scanned down his str
large chest and his rippled stomach. Another little gasp escaped her lips when she saw his p
as blood started to flow.

"Sorry," Thomas said, almost embarrassed as he grasped the now half-erect shaft and stuffe
bathing trunks. Now, the view was almost more obscene. The white trunks were all but trans
skin. His penis made a substantial bulge in the thin material. It almost looked like he had stu
black snake into his trunks.

"Uh... uh... I was... uh just getting some... something," Amy said, her words sticking in her th
turned and rushed to the closet. Suddenly, she had no idea what she was looking for.

Thomas had a wide grin on his face as he went back outside to help John with the grill. A few
more composed but still flustered Amy came back outside.

The three of them sat on the patio, ate dinner, and had a few beers as they talked about this
dinner was done and quite a few beers consumed, John suggested that they go for a swim.

Amy balked.

"Come on," John prodded. He knew she was somewhat embarrassed to take off her robe. H
suit for her. Well, at least the lady in the store said it was a bathing suit. However, it was not
than three triangles of yellow material. Two of the triangles barely covered her nipples and th
strained to cover her vagina. Amy had to shave off most of her pubic hair in order to get it to
her lips. She was reluctant to wear it but John had insisted. However, she couldn't deny the
through her as she put it on.

John and Thomas ran and jumped into the pool, splashing around like a couple of teenagers
table, biting her lips.

"Come on Amy," John yelled.

"Yeah, get into the pool," Thomas added.

They watched as Amy reluctantly untied her robe and let it slip from her shoulders. Suddenly
was the chirping of crickets and three rapid heartbeats. Both John's and Thomas's eyes wer
as they watched her slowly walk over to the shallow end of the pool. Her large breasts move
motion, the tiny cords holding the material straining from the weight. Between her legs, the t
had ridden into her crotch, exposing the edges of her almost hairless outer lips.

When Amy turned around to back down the ladder to the water, both Thomas and John gas
was simply a white string attached to the waist that disappeared between her ass cheeks. T
pool was suddenly very high. Both Thomas and John could feel their penises harden inside

Suddenly, John turned around and splashed water into Thomas's face. He responded in kin
rollicking in the water again.

Amy walked around waist deep in the water, being careful how she moved. Any wave or suc
tear the skimpy top or bottom from her body. The truth was that the suit wasn't meant to be
was for those exhibitionists that frequented the public beaches.

Over the next hour, Amy watched John and Thomas frolic in the pool. They had competition
the most baskets in the nurf ball game, who had the best dive and so on. Amy thought they
fifteen-year-olds trying to impress a girl than thirty-two-year-old men. However, she also thou
that they would try to impress her. At one point, they asked her to judge the diving contest. S
they whined until she agreed.

John dove first, showing his lack of skill. Then Thomas climbed out of the pool.

"Oh my God," Amy whispered to herself. Thomas's swim trunks were plastered to his skin a
stood on the board, Amy could see every wrinkle of his large balls and tightly confined penis
that he stood on the end of the board for quite some time before diving into the water.

After four or five dives, Amy declared Thomas the winner by a wide margin. John acted like
he already knew that he couldn't dive. He would have to be satisfied with occasionally beatin

When it turned dark, John put the underwater pool lights on. The shimmering water gave the
romantic glow. John went into the house to get some beer but came back out a few minutes
would have to run to the store.

A little charge of electricity rushed through Amy at his words. However, she had mixed emot
remembered the last time he had left them alone and wasn't entirely sure she wanted John t
with Thomas again.

John was barely out the door when Thomas swam over to Amy sitting on the side of the poo
end. He placed his hands on either side of her legs and looked up at her.

Amy took a deep breath and looked back, their eyes locked on one another.

Suddenly, Thomas grabbed her legs and pulled her off the side of the pool. Amy screamed a
the water. When she came up sputtering, she didn't realize that her tiny top had pulled up to
However, Thomas did. His eyes bored into her hard nipples as Amy wiped the water from he
hair back.

Amy saw the look on Thomas's face. Then she looked down and almost screamed, placing
breasts.

Thomas took that opportunity to pull her to him.

"Thomas, no," Amy said quietly. However, when Thomas turned her chin up, she allowed hi
lightning speed, Amy could feel her sex lips begin to quiver. Thomas's tongue entered her m
pressed to her. She could feel his penis moving, twitching, and growing in his trunks. She wa
away but her excitement wouldn't let her. With a moan of surrender, she moved her arms fro
breasts and wrapped them around Thomas's neck. Now, her large, soft breasts pressed to h

Thomas could feel her nipples burning into his skin like hot coals. His hands slid down her b
water to grab her naked buttocks. Both of them moaned as he pulled her tighter to his now f

Amy was gasping for breath when she pried her lips from his. She saw him smile and look d
eyes followed his. "Oh God," she moaned when she saw that the head of his penis had forc
waist of his trunks. It was so long that it almost touched his navel. The head was purple and
small plumb. Maybe it's just magnified by the water, Amy thought.

Thomas backed away from Amy until he was standing in water only to his knees. Slowly, he
into the sides of his trunks and began to slide them down.

Amy's eyes grew wide. "Thomas, John will be back in a minute," she warned. Then her mou
saw his long black shaft come into view. Her chest began heaving up and down in exciteme
eyes away from Thomas's obscene exposure and looked at the house in fear that John coul

What she didn't know was that John hadn't gone anywhere. At that moment, he was standin
fence peeking into the pool area. He had seen everything and his penis was throbbing with

Thomas began to slowly move back toward Amy. She backed up until she felt the floor of th
she turned and continued to back away until the poolside stopped her. Suddenly, Thomas's
sides, imprisoning her between them. His head bent and his lips found hers.

Amy almost swooned as she felt his tongue enter her mouth again and his chest press to he
she gasped when she felt the large head of his penis touch her stomach.

Thomas kissed Amy for a long time, building both of their excitement to a fervor pitch. Breat
pulled away, put his strong hands around her waist, and lifted her to the side of the pool. No
her legs and his face was level with her groin.

"Thomas... what are you doing?" Amy whispered, looking at the house as he began to push

"I'm going to eat your pussy," he said in a matter-of-fact tone.

"Oh God! That's crazy! John's just at the... oh Jesus," she gasped as he bent his head betw
lifted her thighs. "Thomas God," she hissed as she felt his tongue begin to lick the tiny patch

Thomas pulled her forward as his large black arms circled her thighs. His tongue began to li

exposed sides of Amy's freshly shaven outer lips.

Suddenly, Amy was going mad with desire. Her hips began to squirm on the marble under h

Thomas teased her to distraction. Finally, he stretched a finger over to the tiny material prote
vagina and pulled it to the side.

Amy grabbed Thomas's head and screamed as his mouth covered her swollen sex lips. "Ah
his tongue sliced through her swollen lips and into her wet hole.

John was as excited as the two in the pool. He pulled his penis from his shorts and moved h
the shaft as he watched the two lovers. He could see the back of Thomas's head and Amy's
head to her groin. Her legs were around his neck and crossed, locking Thomas between her

"Oh God Thomas, suck me! Suck my cunt!" Amy screamed, totally forgetting where she was
as Thomas touched all the right places. Within seconds, she was trembling and getting close
when Thomas sucked her clit inside his mouth, she went over the top. Her breath caught in
mouth was opened but nothing came out. Suddenly, her body began to convulse.

Thomas had difficulty holding on as Amy's hips moved back and forth and up and down. Stil
naked flesh between her legs for him to never lose contact with the fat lips of her vagina.

Eventually Amy fell backward in exhaustion and had to push Thomas's mouth away from he
short while later, she sat up and looked at Thomas's smiling face. She blushed now at the vi
exposed crotch. She hesitated and looked at the house for the tenth time. Then she bent he
kissed his lips. "That was... one of the best climaxes... I've... I've ever had. Thank you," she

"My pleasure," he answered.

The telephone suddenly rang, causing both of them to jump in surprise. Amy quickly pulled t
cloth over her vagina and hurried to the telephone, still topless. It was strange but the ringing
made her almost feel like she had been caught. "Yes," Amy said, still breathless.

It was John. "Amy, I've got a flat tire. I'm okay but I'm waiting for AAA to get here to repair it,
another hour at least."

"Okay sweetie. I'm glad you called. Thomas and I were worried about you."

John tried not to laugh as he stood at his car down the street and talked on the telephone.

"I love you," John said.

"I love you too," Amy answered and turned to look at Thomas now sitting naked on the side

Amy hung up the telephone and walked back over to the pool. "John's going to be another h
tire," she said, her face a mask of relief and lust. Slowly, she walked down the steps and into
moved sensuously through the water, her breasts swinging freely, her eyes on Thomas's thr

He sat on the side of the pool with his hands back and his legs spread. He could feel exciter
through his veins as he watched the gorgeous woman move toward him. His rock hard penis
stomach with every beat of his heart. His huge balls were squirming as they hung all the way
under his thighs. There was a steady stream of clear pre-cum juice dribbling onto his stomac

Then Amy was between his legs, like he had been a few minutes earlier. She moved in clos
up and down his muscular thighs. Her eyes stared at the huge penis in front of her as if it ha
her. She thought it looked like a snake-it was an angry cobra and she was the charmer. She
Suddenly, her mouth began to salivate. Slowly, with her hand shaking, she reached up and
shaft. Her fingers couldn't touch around the shaft.

Thomas had to moan as he watched Amy hold his penis in her soft white hand. He had neve
hand was until now. She could have easily gotten three hands of her size on his shaft and h
over.

John watched from behind the fence again. He had his penis out again and was stroking it.

"Suck it Amy," Thomas hissed when he couldn't wait any longer.

Amy lustful expression didn't change as she slowly pulled the shaft down until she could lick
her tongue. She moaned when she tasted his dripping pre-cum juice. Her tongue laved the l
coated with her saliva. Her heart was pounding in her chest as she opened her mouth wide
crown past her lips.

There were three moans in the night air. One came from outside the fence.

Amy began to suck Thomas's penis as her hand worked up and down the shaft. Then she a
pushing Thomas's thighs wide apart with her elbows. A whine came from Amy's throat as sh

leaking juice. Gradually the speed of her hands quickened until they were sliding up and dov
shaft in a blur. A steady moan came from her throat, the sound squeezing out along with her
stretched corners of her mouth.

"Oh Amy... Oh God..." Thomas moaned as he neared his climax. "Here... it... comes... ahhh
her head and held her mouth on his penis as his hips lifted up.

Suddenly Amy's mouth was filled with his thick discharge. She never considered taking the s
of her mouth as she swallowed time and again, taking his sperm down her throat and into he
penis throbbed repeatedly, giving Amy all the juice she could handle. Her mouth stretched w
was filled with the taste of his cum. Some of it squeezed out the corners of her mouth and ra
fingers. She used the slick juice to coat his shaft as she sucked and pumped his shaft for mo
delight the entire time.

Thomas finally collapsed backward onto the cool cement, his chest heaving for breath.

Amy continued to caress his penis for a long time. She used her hands to smear the creamy
climax over his rapidly shrinking but still substantial penis. She held his shaft up and licked it
bottom, following the cum that had trickled to his still squirming balls. She kept at it until only
remained on Thomas's penis, balls, and groin.

Amy and Thomas were presentable and sitting at the patio table when John came back.

"Well, that was quite an ordeal," he said. "I'm not sure I'm going to renew my membership to
length of time it took for them to respond. I waited all that time, then, the guy they sent out d
clue." John continued his charade for a little longer than necessary. However, Amy and Tho
listening anyway. Their minds were still recovering from the intensity of their climaxes.

After Thomas left, Amy and John went to bed. Amy was like a tiger again. She sucked John
for release, and then she climbed onto his penis and took him deep inside. When she finally
her vagina was filled with his seed and she had a satisfied smile on her face.

John fell asleep almost immediately. It was the second climax for him that night. The first ha
against the privacy wall about the time Amy was drinking Thomas's sperm.

Chapter 5

It was a beautiful, late Saturday morning as Amy and Jill sat on the patio of the juice bar. Th

their exercising and were enjoying their carrot and fruit juice cocktail. Both of them had an al
grin on their faces, bursting to tell the other of their week.

"So how was it?" Both of them started to talk at the same time. They laughed.

"You go first," Amy said to Jill.

"All right, but you're not going to believe this."

"Oh another one of 'those' stories," Amy laughed, feeling excitement coursing through her al

"Yep. Thursday night, I had a date with Reggie. It started out rather normal. He ate me, I suc
he fucked me, all the normal stuff," she laughed. Then Jill stopped and closed her eyes and
he fuck."

"Come on!" Amy said excitedly.

"Well, after he had fucked me to two or three climaxes-I can't remember now-he flipped me
was going to fuck my pussy again. But no, and this is what you won't believe, he slid his coc
asssss!" she whispered, drawing the word ass out and sighing.

"Oh God Jill," Amy said, her heart suddenly pounding in her chest.

"Amy, he stretched my little ass sooooo wide. He must have fucked me for an hour. I'm still
there."

"I'll bet! That's amazing."

"Wait! You haven't heard the best part. When I got home, Bradley was waiting for me in bed
later I had my clothes off and he started fucking me. I could see him looking down and I swe
disappointed when he saw that there was no cum on his cock. However, I could feel Reggie
leak out of my ass. It must have been the fucking causing it to leak out."

Suddenly Jill stopped and said sheepishly, "Is this too gross for you?"

"No... uh no, come tell me everything," Amy said feeling her panties beginning to soak throu

"Okay, but I warned you. Here's the part you won't believe-I pushed Bradley back until he wa

and I turned over onto my knees. Then, like some slut in a porno movie, I reached back and
cheeks."

Amy gasped.

"Bradley gasped like you just did. I could feel Reggie's cum bubbling out of my ass and runn
pussy. I can imagine what he saw; my little hole must have been swollen and red from the ir
it took." Again, Jill paused.

Amy looked at her and said, "And?"

"I shouldn't tell you this."

"God Jill, you can be so exasperating. Tell me!"

"Amy, he bent his head to my asshole and started to suck me!"

Amy sat in stunned silence. Her eyes were as wide as saucers. "He did what?" she said bef
loud she was.

Both women looked around and saw several people look at them. "Keep your voice down,"

"I'm sorry."

"He sucked my ass. If I ever had any doubt about what Bradley knows or doesn't know, it's g
me for a long time and then he fucked me in my ass also, adding his cum to what was left of

Amy was trembling by the time Jill finished her story. She sat back in her chair and picked u
trembling hand causing some juice to spill. "God Jill!" she said and took a long drink. "I need
stronger than this."

"All right, it's your turn. What happened with you and Thomas?" Jill said.

Amy sighed. "Mine isn't half as exciting as your story now. But here's what happened..."

Amy described her evening with John and Thomas, giving her all the details. She made sure
great detail, adding descriptive words like "cunt, cock, cum." However, it still seemed a little
to Jill's story.

When she was done, Jill was smiling. "So when are you going to let him fuck you?"

"You never 'beat around the bush' do you Jill?"

"Come on Amy, you know it's going to happen sooner or later."

"Maybe, but I still feel somewhat guilty about what we've already done," she said and then a
not as guilty as I should I guess. Probably because John is getting more sex than he has ev
the problem is..." Amy said and paused.

"What's the problem?"

"Well, John and I are still trying to... you know... to have another baby. I'm not using any pro
don't want to go back on the pill."

"Just tell Thomas to wear a rubber."

"It's not that easy. I've heard him and John joke around about that. Thomas said he would n
frankly I hate them too."

"Then you've got a dilemma there."

"I know."

"What about the 'rhythm method.' It's worked for Catholics for centuries," Jill laughed.

"Yeah, and every Catholic family I know has six kids." They both laughed.

At the club, Thomas and John were finishing their second beer. They had totaled their golf s
owed John twenty dollars. Thomas had had a very bad round today. Neither during the roun
either of them mention what happened Saturday night. Thomas knew that John had been hi
and seen everything anyway. However, Thomas's mind was not on golf today and his score
had something on his mind.

"You're quiet today Thomas. What's wrong?" John asked.

"I don't know... it's just that... I mean..." Thomas hesitated.

"Come on, what man?"

"Well... it's just that... Amy is a sweet lady and I... I... somehow I feel bad about what I'm... w
Like I'm being dishonest."

"Wait a minute. Have you ever fooled around with a married woman?"

"Yeah, sure," Thomas answered. "But that was different," he added when he realized what J

"Sure it is man. And in fact, it's not near as bad in this case because her husband knows." J
took a deep breath and said, "So, are you saying you want to stop?"

"No!" Thomas said quickly.

John sighed with relief. "Listen man, Amy's enjoying herself or I wouldn't be getting my brain
So, if she can enjoy it, why can't you?"

"All right, I see your point." Thomas gave in. However, he still didn't feel much better about c

John ordered them another beer. "So now what? Do you have anything in mind?"

"Well, I have an awards ceremony coming up next Friday night. I'm supposed to get an awa
work I've been doing. I was planning on going by myself. However, I was wondering if Amy c

"Like a date, huh?" John said thinking. "That has possibilities."

"I'm not sure anything could happen since I'm supposed to go with my boss and his wife in t

"This is a formal thing then?"

"Yeah. It's down at the Ritz Ballroom."

"I'll mention it to Amy and act like you had a date cancel at the last minute. I think she'll go a

Chapter 6

Amy seemed non-committal when John mentioned the awards banquet. However, John cou

started beating a little faster.

"I'd have to get a new dress and shoes, not to mention my hair," Amy said.

"So you don't want to go?"

"No... uh yes I guess I could go. It's just kind of sudden."

"Well, Thomas didn't plan it like that. His date cancelled."

"All right, I guess I could get ready in time." Amy walked out of the room and almost scream

Thomas arrived early at Amy's house. The limo was scheduled to pick them up there at seve

John answered the door and invited him in saying, "You look dapper tonight in your black tu

"Thanks, but these things drive me crazy," he answered placing his finger inside the collar a
Amy ready?"

"Are you kidding man. Have you ever had a woman ready when you got to her house for a d

"Now that you mentioned it, no," he said and they both laughed. However, thirty seconds lat
down the stairs. The two men turned and stared.

"Wow," John and Thomas said at the same time.

Amy was wearing a red velvet dress. It fit her like a glove and was short on her thighs and lo
was up on her head and she had little curls running down the sides. Her eyes were highlight
her lipstick matched her dress. There was a diamond broach around her neck and a matchin
wrist.

"Do you like?" Amy said turning around in front of the two men. She could feel their eyes on
chill ran through her body.

Both men stood with their mouths open. "Well, if you can close your mouth long enough Tho
wrap on me," Amy said handing him a coordinated shoulder wrap.

"Take good care of her," John said, suddenly sad that he wasn't going out with his gorgeous

As the two walked down the sidewalk together, John watched Amy swing her sexy ass in the
another pang of regret but it wasn't enough to dull his excitement at the prospects of the two
tonight.

Thomas opened the limo door and let Amy get in. As soon as she stepped into the stretch lim
blond woman of thirty-five or so. Next to her was a much older man. He had gray hair and m
sixties.

"Amy, this is Mr. Trice Rutherford, my boss, and his wife Elaina."

"Pleased to meet you," Amy said shaking Elaina's hand and then Mr. Rutherford's.

As the chauffeur drove them downtown, Amy assessed the two people across from her. It w
May/December marriage. Elaina was young and vibrant, her eyes sparkling. Trice was... we
fit together. However, Amy knew that he must have a bundle of money.

When they reached the Ritz Ballroom, the four of them were led to a center table. Thomas w
of honor and was to be awarded the top award. Trice Rutherford was going to do the presen
and the awards, there was a band for dancing.

It took about two hours to eat and get all the other awards out of the way. Then Trice presen
his award. Thomas gave a short acceptance speech and the formal part of the evening was

"Thomas and Amy," Trice said, "I'm afraid I'm going to have to leave you. Since I had my se
I get tired very easily. My driver, Donald, is going to take me home and then he will be availa
Then he turned to his wife and said, "Honey if you want to stay a while, Donald can bring yo
and Amy."

"Okay sweetie," Elaina said and stood to kiss her husband goodnight.

A few minutes later, the band started to play. Thomas invited Amy out on the dance floor.

"I feel bad for Mrs. Rutherford," Amy said.

"Why, because she's so rich?" Thomas laughed as he held Amy, moving her effortlessly aro

"No, because she's all alone tonight," Amy said. "You should dance with her too."

"Sure."

Several dances later Amy and Thomas returned to the table.

"Mrs. Rutherford, would you like to dance?" Thomas asked.

"It's Elaina. Thank you Thomas. I'd love to."

Thomas led Elaina to the dance floor. He found her to be an excellent dancer. She had obvi
She moved with grace and ease and kept up with Thomas on every song. After five or six da
Elaina back to the table.

"Whew, you ladies are going to wear me out," Thomas said wiping his brow with a handkerc

"Maybe we have to clone you," Elaina said with a meaningful smile.

"Wait a minute, I have an idea," Thomas said looking across the room. "I'll be back in a minu

Amy and Elaina looked at each other and shrugged their shoulders.

Five minutes later, Thomas was back and had young man in tow. He was black and looked
years old.

"Elaina, this is Rodney. Rodney works for the company, but happens to also be a cousin of
best dancers I know."

"Hi Rodney," Elaina said with a pretty smile and an appraising look.

"Pleased to meet you Mrs. Rutherford," Rodney said, returning the smile and the look.

"It's Elaina. Please have a seat until the band starts again."

For the rest of the evening, Elaina and Rodney danced, laughed, and talked with each other
it off from the start.

The four of them were sitting at the table when the lights dimmed. The band began to play a
songs. Thomas took Amy's hand and led her to the dance floor. Rodney looked uncomfortab

Elaina, unsure if he should ask her to dance.

She ended his indecision by taking his hand and pulling him to the floor.

Amy snuggled into Thomas as they slow danced around the room. Amy didn't realize it but T
leading her to a dark corner. She had her head on his shoulder and her soft breasts pressed
they swayed to the soft music. Suddenly, Amy could feel Thomas getting excited. When she
surprise, his lips came down to hers. Amy would have pulled away but she had been longing
evening. She knew that it was much too public a place for her to be kissing someone. Howe
music, and Thomas's strong arms made her throw caution to the wind and melt into his emb
gently swayed together as their tongues dueled. She could feel Thomas's hands slip down t
ass cheeks. A little moan escaped her lips when his strong fingers pressed into her flesh an
pressing her groin into his.

"Oh my," they heard and pulled their lips apart quickly. When they looked around, they saw
smiling at them.

Both Thomas and Amy were embarrassed.

"Uh... uh... we were just..." Amy started to say.

"I could see what you were 'just' doing," Elaina said but there was a smile on her face.

Just then, the band took a break and the four went back to the table.

"Amy, would you like to join me in the powder room?"

"Sure," she said and followed Elaina.

The two of them went into the restroom. When they were standing at the mirror fixing their m
spoke. "You and Thomas seem to have a very close relationship," she said.

"Uh... uh... yes, we're very good friends."

"I can see that," Elaina said with a laugh. "He's quite handsome, but then so is his cousin Ro

"Uh... yes," Amy said, clearly uncomfortable.

Elaina could sense that and changed the subject abruptly. "I guess you're wondering what I'
a... a... well, an older man?"

"It's none of my business," Amy said.

However, Elaina obviously felt she needed to explain. "Well, Trice has been very good to me
was thirty, recently divorced, and down on my luck. He was almost sixty then but still very vi
been married almost ten years. Two years ago, he had his first heart attack. Then he had ar
months ago."

"I'm sorry Elaina. But you really don't have to explain anything to me."

"I know, but I'm sure you were wondering."

Amy looked at her and smiled. "Yeah."

"So what's the story with you and Thomas?" Elaina said, returning to her original subject. " I
have a wedding band on and I know Thomas isn't married."

Amy felt her face flush. "Thomas is a good friend," she repeated in a non-committal fashion.

"I have to say he looks like more than a 'good friend'." However, there wasn't any accusation
"Listen Amy, I'm not judging you. I sometimes wish I had a friend like Thomas."

Amy smiled. "Rodney seems like a nice fellow," she said trying to change the subject back t

"Yes he is." Then out of nowhere, Elaina said, " Amy, Trice has been impotent for several ye
because of the medicine he has to take. I'm not saying I made a mistake marrying him-it wa
that ever happened to me, but a woman has her needs."

Amy was a little surprised that Elaina was sharing all this with her and she must have shown

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't be laying all this on you. After all we just met." Then she laughed. "Let'
some fun tonight."

"I'm for that," Amy answered, relieved that the conversation was over. Amy didn't notice that
Elaina's pink panties was hanging out of her purse as they walked out of the ladies room.

They went back out and found Rodney and Thomas waiting for them. The band was playing
songs. The two men pulled the women back on the floor. As they danced, Amy looked over
she was plastered to Rodney's body. Amy smiled and pulled Thomas tighter.

Thomas began to kiss Amy's neck, bringing chills to her. His hands slowly worked down her
holding her ass cheeks. Then they were kissing again. The room began to spin around Amy
and on. They were no longer moving but standing motionless, except for their lips and Thom

When Amy finally pulled away breathlessly, she looked over and gasped. Rodney and Elain
looked around the room to see if anyone else noticed the boss's wife and the young man kis
only a few people were left and they were mostly drunk. She watched as Rodney's hand slid
Elaina's blue gown until he was grasping her ass like Thomas had done to her.

"Rodney's a fast worker huh?" Thomas whispered into Amy's ear.

"Yes," she whispered. Then she watched with wide eyes as his hand moved to her breast. S
slid down and into the top of Elaina's gown. She heard Elaina moan but she made no move
feel her juice filling her panties as she watched Rodney's hand move under Elaina's low cut

"We had better get out of here before someone sees them," Thomas said.

"I think you're right," Amy answered excitedly.

Minutes later, the chauffeur was in the front of the building waiting. Thomas told the driver to
and then drive around for a while.

It was apparent that Elaina had had a little too much too drink as Rodney helped her into the
Thomas climbed in behind them. As soon as they were seated, Elaina was on Rodney, her l

Amy gasped as she watched the rich "older" woman make out with the young man. Amy did
because Thomas turned her to him and his lips captured hers. Soon the inside of the limo w
moaning of four people.

There was a loud moan from the seat across from Amy and she pulled away and looked. An
lips when she saw that Rodney had his hand between Elaina's legs. Amy felt her blood begi
panties were soaked and she could feel her sex lips quiver as she watched the two across f

Elaina moaned and pulled Rodney until he was half lying on top of her, his hand buried betw

legs slipped apart, giving the other couple a clear view of Rodney's hand paying with her va
obviously taken her panties off at some point in the evening, or she had never worn any. Am
be the former.

Thomas pulled Amy to him and kissed her. His hand came up and cupped her barely conce

Amy moaned as his hand went inside of her top and pulled the soft flesh out. Then his head
the nipple into his mouth. "Oh God Thomas," Amy moaned as he sucked her hard nipple. Sh
that Rodney had pulled Elaina's top down and both breasts were bared. His mouth was lock
with the other. Elaina's eyes were closed and her head was back, her hand holding the boy's
breast.

As Thomas sucked on Amy's breast, his hand slowly slid up her thigh. He heard Amy moan
legs. A second later, his fingers found her swollen sex lips barely concealed under her wet p
the gusset aside and slid two fingers into her wet hole.

"Ahhhhhh!!!" Amy moaned.

Elaina opened her eyes and looked over to see Thomas fingering Amy. She felt her vagina t
the same. Elaina's skirt was up to her waist now and her top was down, baring her breasts.

Rodney thought she was going to stop him when she pushed him back and sat up. Instead,
zipper.

The noise from Rodney's zipper caused Amy to open her eyes. She watched with wide eyes
opened Rodney's pants. Then, with diamond-covered fingers, she reached inside. A moan e
as she wrapped her hand around his hard penis.

Elaina struggled for a bit until she pulled his throbbing black erection from his pants. Anothe
her lips, then her head moved down, and without any preliminaries, she sucked him inside h

Now both Thomas and Amy were watching the two lovers across from them. Thomas reach
and placed it on the tent in his pants.

Amy caressed Thomas almost absentmindedly, her eyes never leaving the woman across fr
that Elaina loved oral sex. She was doing an excellent job on Rodney. His hips were moving
had his hands on her head. It was his turn to put his head back, close his eyes, and moan in
baby, suck me," he hissed. "That's it, use that tongue," he said.

Suddenly, Elaina pulled away. Her eyes were wild with excitement. "Oh God, I can't stand it.
fuck me!"

Thomas and Amy gasped.

Elaina leaned back on the seat and spread her legs.

Rodney smiled over at Thomas and began to strip his pants off. He already had his jacket o
disappeared somewhere in the ballroom. Suddenly, he was naked and crawling between the

"Wait! Do you have a rubber?" Elaina asked.

Rodney looked at her like she was crazy. "Don't use no rubbers. That's like 'taking a shower
he laughed.

"I'm not on anything," Elaina said in a panic, looking over at the astounded couple across fro

"Sorry babe. I don't carry them anyway," Rodney said and began to pick his pants up. Rodn
this routine before. Most women came around before he got his pants on.

"No wait!" Elaina said quickly, panic in her voice. Then she looked over at Thomas and Amy
lip with indecision. "Uh... maybe it'll be alright one time. Oh Christ, I've got to have it," Elaina
pulled Rodney back to her.

"Whatever you want baby," Rodney said and began kissing her again, fitting himself betwee

Amy sat stunned as excitement coursed through her like an electric charge. She knew exact
felt. Her vagina throbbed and she could feel a river of juice pouring out of her. Her eyes neve
couple as Rodney prepared to enter her. She saw Elaina grab his penis and place it at the e
vagina.

Thomas had a wide grin on his face. This couldn't have worked out better. Elaina's indecisio
surrender might help him with Amy, he thought.

"Ahhhhhh!" Elaina moaned as Rodney's large black cock slid into her very wet hole. Her leg
wrapped around his waist. Her expensive dress was a wrinkled mess at her waist. Their lips
her hips began to buck into the young man. "Oh God! Oh God! Oh God!" Elaina hissed.

"Oh Jesus," Amy said as she watched Rodney's black ass move up and down, plunging his
Elaina.

Suddenly, Thomas slid off the seat. He began to kiss up Amy's thighs.

"Thomas what are you doing?" Amy whispered.

"I'm going to eat you while you watch them."

"Oh my God," she moaned and let her legs slip apart. Her movement pushed her dress high
grabbed Thomas's head and led him to her sopping vagina. "Oh God Thomas, suck me!" sh
gusset of her panties aside and his tongue began to lick her. She could feel his tongue every
pulsing sex.

Thomas licked her swollen inner lips, then the smooth outer ones. Then he pushed her legs
and slid his tongue deep into her throbbing hole.

Amy worked hard to keep her eyes on the couple across from her. She moaned as she watc
lady acting like a total slut.

Elaina and Rodney paid no attention to Amy or Thomas. Elaina's face was a mask of lust. H
and her cheeks were flushed as her hands squeezed Rodney's buttocks, pulling him forcefu
were wrapped around his waist and her hips bucked upward to meet each downward stroke

Rodney's naked body almost covered the small blond woman. He lifted her legs and placed
bending her almost double, and giving him the leverage to force himself deep into her. His h
powerful strokes, pushing his penis as far as it would go into the older woman.

Amy had a great view of his black penis splitting her stretched vagina. She could see the bla
shiny with Elaina's juices. As she watched, she pushed her hips up into Thomas's mouth an

"Oh Jesus, I'm going to cummmmmmmmmm!!!" Elaina moaned as her legs locked around R
body tensed and began to shake as she began to convulse in pleasure. Little whimpers cam
and her breasts heaved as she tried to get enough oxygen. Each time it appeared that she w
she would start again. The sloppy sound of her vagina being pounded relentlessly by Rodne
the limo.

The assault went on and on until Rodney moaned that he was going to cum. Now, it was Ro
in pleasure and he moaned, "Oh that's it baby. Take it! Take my cum!" Rodney pushed hard
froze and he bellowed like a bull, his penis buried as deeply as it would go, and his churning
her ass.

He's cumming into her unprotected pussy, Amy thought as she saw his white cream start to
shaft. God, she's taking his seed into her and risking getting pregnant. Suddenly, Amy's vag
God. Ohhhhhhh!!!" she moaned as a climax rushed through her. She pulled Thomas's sucki
climaxing hole.

Several minutes later, the limo was quiet but for the heavy breathing of the four people.

Elaina finally sat up. Her hair was a mess, her makeup smeared and her dress was bunched
legs were spread and strings of sperm began to drip from her stretched hole. She looked em
control, but her face was still flushed with excitement.

Suddenly, the car stopped and the driver announced that they were at Amy's house.

Quickly Amy and Thomas straightened their clothes and said goodbye to Elaina and Rodney
car, Amy turned around and saw Rodney crawling over a very willing Elaina again.

Amy heard that Elaina and her husband were the proud parents of a baby boy nine months

Chapter 7

It was almost two o'clock and John had been restless all night. He wanted desperately to kn
Amy were doing. When he heard a car door close, he rushed to an upstairs window. He saw
and watched as Amy and Thomas walked up the sidewalk. He could see that Amy was lean

By the time the front door closed, John was at the top of the stairs in the dark. He could see
of the two as they stepped into the foyer. Thomas was pressing Amy to the wall and it looke
kissing. He had to see more. Quietly, he moved down several steps. Then he gasped. Now
Thomas was kissing Amy and he had a breast out of her top. His large hand was caressing
continued to kiss her. Then he watched as his hand moved down her body until it was under

Amy moaned as Thomas slid a finger into her saturated hole. However, the moan was one b
then excitement. She wanted something bigger in her. She reached down, pulled Thomas's
his large tool out of the opening.

John watched from the stairs as his wife caressed Thomas's penis. Then he saw Thomas pu
and lift her leg, moving between. Suddenly, John was gasping for breath. He could see that
stretched to the side, baring her swollen sex. He suddenly held his breath as Thomas broug
penis to Amy's swollen lips. He's going to fuck her right there in our foyer, John thought as t
pounded in his head.

"Oh God Thomas, noooooo!" Amy moaned as the head touched her hole. Her body started
spite of her reluctance, she needed him bad. Her mind was in a whirl of indecision. Without
control, she opened herself wider and pushed her hips downward. "Ohhhhhhh!!!" she hissed
began to slide into her. The wide shaft stretched her as inch after inch went into her body.

She's doing it, John thought. I never would have believed it. She's fucking Thomas.

Suddenly, Amy realized what she was doing. "No, Thomas, please," Amy gasped, pushing h
penis out of her. Suddenly she felt empty as her hole throbbed with need. She could feel the
stirred up by Thomas's shaft dripping down her thighs.

She's come to her senses, John thought as he saw Thomas's wet penis slip out of his wife.
his pretty wife slipped to her knees. He saw her eagerly lick the throbbing tip of Thomas's pe
head with great care. She fisted his penis and licked his black stick like it was an ice cream
could feel his own penis pulsing in his shorts. He pulled it out and began to run his hand up
length, careful not to get too excited.

Amy parted her lips and sucked the large head inside her mouth. She smiled and worked ha
Thomas moan. Still, her swollen vagina felt empty, but as much as she wanted his penis ins
was far too dangerous. Instead, her lips and tongue worked on Thomas, giving him pleasure
she knew.

Thomas was only slightly disappointed. He knew there would be other opportunities. Howev
enjoying the blowjob immensely. He held Amy's blond head in his hands, directing her lips o
pulled her forward, forcing his penis to the back of her throat. When he heard her gag, he ea

Amy pushed back hard, trying to relax her throat muscles. However, she could take no more
into her throat. She made a mental note to practice that on John. Right now, she wanted Th
began to fly up and down his shaft and her mouth sucked hard. Thomas's hips were moving
times his penis slipped out of her mouth.

"Oh God baby, suck it!" Thomas cried as he felt his balls tighten. Suddenly, his legs tensed a
rushed through him. "Ohhhhhhh!!!" he moaned as his hips moved at lightning speed. Just as
rushing up the shaft, his penis slipped from Amy's mouth. He desperately tried to get it back
but it was too late.

The first blast hit Amy on the chin, splattering down to her still exposed breast. She tried to p
back to her open mouth but before she could do it, the giant head pulsed several more times
and lips with his thick discharge. Finally she captured the spitting tool in her mouth again an
what was left of his climax. However, Amy's face was covered with his white cum. It dripped
chin.

When Amy stood up, Thomas looked at her sheepishly. "Sorry," he said when he saw her m

Amy smiled and whispered, "No problem, I hear sperm is good for your complexion."

They both laughed quietly.

"You'd better go," Amy said.

"Thanks for going with me," Thomas said.

"It was my pleasure," Amy answered and kissed Thomas's lips gently.

He pulled her to him and pressed his mouth to her cum wet lips. They both moaned as his to
mouth.

Amy pulled away, breathing heavily again. "I'll talk to you soon," she said and practically pus
door. Then she rushed upstairs. She had to walk through the bedroom to get to the master b
she stopped and looked down at her sleeping husband. For a second she thought about cra
him. However, she knew that it was crazy-her face was still covered and dripping Thomas's
rushed to the bathroom.

John almost moaned in frustration. He had seen Amy's face in the dim bedroom light as she
bed. There was no mistaking the shiny residue on her lips and chin. He had watched Thoma
minutes before. He was almost disappointed when she turned and went into the bathroom.

When Amy looked into the mirror, she almost gasped. Her face was a sticky, cum covered m
was literally dripping from her chin in a long string. She reached up and caught it on her fing

it to her mouth. You slut, she thought as chills ran up and down her spine. Then she scoope
and with a shaking hand brought it to her still swollen vagina lips. She hesitated for a momen
began to rub fingers through her lips. Then, she moaned and her legs almost buckled as she
into her throbbing hole. An incredible climax rushed through her. She had to grasp the count
hand to keep her from collapsing to the floor.

When Amy came out of the bathroom a few minutes later, she woke John. He was very hap
filling her with his seed.

In her mind, she imagined Thomas pumping her full of his potent sperm as she climaxed rep

Chapter 8

John called Thomas on Monday to find out what had transpired during the charity event. Tho
telling him about the ride in the limo. He described what Rodney and his rich lady had done
and Amy watched as they had their own fun. He figured that John had seen what happened
didn't describe that. However, John brought it up in the conversation.

"So, it looked like you made it pretty far with Amy."

"You saw that huh?" Thomas said.

"Didn't miss an inch of it," John laughed. "Technically you accomplished your goal I guess b
I can't declare you a winner yet."

"I think I need a little more time alone with Amy. She's a tough one," Thomas said with a sm
declare victory yet either.

"Well, this is very unusual for our game of 'Who can seduce Amy,' but I guess I'll give you an
Actually, I was thinking of going to Pittsburgh for a day or two next week. I can tell Amy that
look after her. How does that sound?"

"Great!" Thomas said excitedly. "If I don't accomplish my objective then, I never will."

"Do I detect a little loss of confidence?" John said in jest.

"Nope, I just need a little quality time with her."

"All right, I'll go on Wednesday morning so you will have Wednesday and Thursday night."

"Okay," Thomas said trying to hide his excitement. He paused and added, "Are you still sure

"Thomas, Amy seems happier than she's been in several years; even before the miscarriage
out, the three of us will be very good friends for a long, long time. Go for it man!"

"All right," Thomas said with a wide grin. Then he added, "I have to tell you John, you have
woman there. I don't know why, but she loves you a lot."

"I know. Thanks Thomas."

"I should be thanking you."

"All right, enough of this stuff; this is getting too mushy," John laughed. "Okay, so it's settled
Wednesday will be the big night. By the way, why don't you come over Friday night? I'll pick
can watch it on the big screen in my clubroom. It'll be another opportunity for you to soften u
snickered.

"That works for me too. What time?"

"Eight should be good."

Amy felt so naughty as she stood in the kitchen preparing snacks for the three of them. The
sundress she had on barely covered her body. She hadn't worn it in years and it didn't quite
middle of her thighs. The top was cut too low and was tight across her bust. The thin spaghe
strained to hold the material over her otherwise bare breasts. The fact that she hadn't worn
face flush with excitement. The high heel sandals she wore emphasized her long and sexy l

Thomas walked to the kitchen and whistled, leaning against the door jam. "Pretty sexy, lady

Amy looked at Thomas and blushed. "Where's John?" she asked. She saw that Thomas wa
sleeveless muscle shirts and a pair of baggy exercise shorts. Her eyes scanned his strong c
then went to his groin. She saw a prominent bulge tenting the leg of his shorts. She turned b
counter where she was placing some chips in a bowl and her hands began to tremble.

"Down in the clubroom fooling with the VCR," Thomas said as he walked slowly over to Amy
placing his hands on her shoulders. Gradually, he pushed his groin into the cheeks of her so

hands slid slowly down her bare arms. When his lips touched the crook of her neck, he felt h
little goose bumps appeared across her soft white skin. A little moan escaped her lips as she
to the side, letting him tickle her neck and shoulder with his tongue.

"Thomas," Amy said in admonishment when she felt his penis begin to harden. Yet, her han
touched the half-hard shaft under the leg of his shorts. Another moan escaped her lips when
cotton covered head of his penis in her hand. She closed her fist around it and leaned back
arms.

"Oh God Amy," Thomas moaned. "Did John tell you that he was going out of town next week
hands left her arms and moved to her now heaving breasts.

"Yes," she gasped.

Thomas wasn't certain the yes was the answer to his question or her reaction to his hands o
didn't matter anyway. He began to knead the soft mounds in his hands and pressed his now
her squeezing hand.

Amy moved her hand down to the leg of Thomas's shorts until she found the bottom opening
on his chest and her hand slid upward until it touched his rapidly swelling penis. She moaned
wrapped around the hot bare skin of his shaft. "Thomas," she moaned again as she felt his h
slowly pull the bottom of her dress up. However, she didn't stop him as he pulled it to her wa
lower half bare from her waist to her sandals.

Thomas turned Amy around and his lips captured hers. His penis was outside of his shorts r
her stomach. He centered himself between her legs, his penis dripping his pre-cum on her s

"Thomas, we can't," Amy sighed. She pushed him back and looked through the opening in th
John was still downstairs. Suddenly, she felt pressure on her shoulders. It was obvious what
She looked through the opening again and bit her lip in indecision. Then she slowly slipped t
head sinking below the counter. A little moan escaped her lips when she saw his large tool i
face, throbbing and leaking juice. Her hand was trembling as she brought the swollen head t

"Oh Amy," Thomas moaned as she took it into her mouth.

John walked up the steps and stopped when he saw Thomas through the opening in the kitc
was standing there staring at nothing. He called over to Thomas, asking, "Where's Amy?"

Amy jumped and tried to pull away. One of Thomas's hands held her head to his penis. Amy
she heard Thomas respond to John.

"She had to go upstairs for a minute," he said but his eyes looked down, showing John wher

John felt his heart skip a beat when he realized that Amy was just below the counter, probab
Excitement began to course through his veins as he watched Thomas close his eyes and sa
slightly.

"Well, the movie's ready. I'll be downstairs," he said but stood at the top of the stairs for a mi
He watched as Thomas moved his other hand to Amy's head. Suddenly, he could see the ve
quiet moan escaped his lips as he watched her head move up and down. It was almost more
seeing her sucking him.

Amy assumed that John had gone back downstairs, as she began to suck again, moaning a

"Jesus," John whispered under his breath as he heard the sucking sounds of his wife's mout
friend's penis. His own penis was throbbing in his shorts now. He was almost tempted to tak
hesitated. Finally, he turned and walked back downstairs.

Thomas watched as Amy sucked his pulsing shaft. Her eyes were closed and her lips bulge
wide shaft. He almost gasped when Amy pulled his penis from her mouth and then slid the c
her cheeks lovingly.

Amy groaned as she felt the swollen shaft touch her warm cheek. She could feel his pre-cum
her cheek. Then she pulled her head back and used her tongue to lick the dribbling juice unt
saliva remained. Her mouth opened again and she took him back inside.

Thomas moaned and his hips began to move back and forth, sliding in and out of her willing
felt like he might climax. Quickly, Thomas pulled his penis from Amy's mouth. It made a "pop
unsuccessfully to keep it.

Amy looked up at Thomas with lust filled eyes.

"I think we had better get downstairs," Thomas said pulling Amy to her feet. He could see th
shining on her cheeks.

"Uh... yes... uh... I'll bring the... uh snacks down," Amy said, her voice shaking with exciteme

the beer."

"Gladly," Thomas responded and picked up a six-pack of beer. He pushed his penis back ur
watched as Amy swayed her sexy buttocks as she left the room with the snacks. He waited
his erection would fade. Finally, he gave up; figuring the beer would cover his "problem" unti
down.

John had all of the lights out in their comfortably furnished clubroom, leaving only the light fr
light the room. The large wood paneled room had a pool table, a bar, and a large screen TV
large chair in front of it.

Thomas sat the beer on the coffee table, took one, and handed one to John. John had a bot
for Amy. The three of them sat on the sofa, with Amy in the middle.

"So what's the movie?" Thomas asked as if he cared.

"Star Wars, the hundredth generation I think," John laughed and hit the play button.

The three of them sat back to watch the movie. Within a few minutes, Amy had snuggled ne
legs curled up on the sofa. Her feet were touching Thomas's thigh. John had intentionally se
conditioner to a lower temperature. He figured Amy would want to use the afghan he had lef
table.

When they were settled in, Thomas looked over at Amy's position. The way she had her leg
see most of the back of her thighs. Another couple of inches and he would be able to see he
that she didn't have panties on. His penis, which had settled down, began to swell again.

Amy drank her wine as they watched the movie. About halfway through the movie, the bottle
was feeling lightheaded. As she snuggled closer to John, she could feel Thomas's eyes on h
slightly and felt her thin dress move higher on her hips. She wasn't sure what she was expos
heard a little gasp and felt the cool room air on her exposed buttocks.

Thomas acted like he was watching the movie, but his eyes were on the backs of Amy's thig
he sucked in his breath. He could see her soft buttocks but more importantly, he could also
of her sex squeezed between her legs. In the dim light of the room, he was certain that he c
juice on her thighs. His heart was pounding in his chest as he slowly moved his hand to the
closer to Amy's curled legs. When he touched the skin of her calf, he felt her tense.

Suddenly, Amy sat up. "I'm getting chilly," she said, reaching over to pick up the afghan and
over her lower half. Then she curled up in the same position next to John.

Almost immediately, Thomas's hand went to Amy's leg again, this time it was hidden by the
her leg for a little while and then began to move higher. Again, he could feel Amy tense and
as his fingers reached the back of her thighs. Inch by inch they moved closer to her center.

A little whimper came from Amy's lips and she coughed to cover it up. Thomas's fingers had
swollen sex lips.

Thomas moved his fingers gently on the silky skin just below her throbbing sex. He could fe
the tips of his fingers. Pretending to stare at the TV, Thomas slowly inserted his middle finge
wet hole. He could feel her body tremble as his finger went in to the first knuckle. Then he p
just the tip was in the hole. When he felt Amy's hips push toward him, he moved his finger b
the way this time.

Amy bit her lip hard as she tried to control her reaction. Thomas was driving her crazy by slo
finger in and out. While she was successful in controlling her trembling on the outside, on th
vagina was throbbing and squeezing Thomas's finger like a vise. Just when she thought she
felt Thomas's index finger touch her between her ass cheeks. Suddenly, she felt the tip of th
little nether hole. He wouldn't! Amy thought. However, she felt Thomas's juice covered finge
her rear hole. She wanted to scream but instead, she tried to relax her muscles.

Thomas was breathing heavily. He knew he was taking a big risk because he wasn't certain
to a finger up her ass. However, he grew bolder when he felt Amy push gently toward him. A
lips and he pushed hard. Suddenly, his middle finger was in her vagina and his index finger
into her ass.

Thomas and Amy's hearts were pounding in their chests as they both sat frozen, staring at t

John was very much aware of activity on the sofa next to him. However, there was no way fo
sure what was happening. He was confident that Thomas had one or maybe two fingers in A
could feel Amy struggling to remain still.

Amy's head was spinning so much that she thought she might pass out. She had never had
before. Now, she could feel one of Thomas's fingers in her ass and the other in her vagina, s
a thin membrane of skin. She knew that at any second, he was going to begin to move his fi
the verge of climax.

Thomas slowly began to pull his fingers out of Amy's holes. When just the tips were inside, h
and felt her quiver. Then he began to slowly move them in and out. He loved the contrast be
holes; one was wet and slick, the other tight and warm.

Amy knew that she couldn't last long if Thomas kept this up. She fought desperately to keep
Her thighs quivered and suddenly she was fighting to control her rapidly approaching climax
battle. Amy thought she was going to lose consciousness as fireworks started to go off in he
her lip and squeezed her eyes tight as electric shocks rushed through her center. She had n
like it. The act of holding her body still and fighting to stop a climax intensified her pleasure t

Suddenly, Amy's vagina and anus grew so tight that Thomas could barely move his fingers.
middle finger become drenched with juice and her inner walls throb. He smiled when he real
climaxing. He felt her two holes sucking his fingers as he kept moving them until he felt the r
Then he slowly pulled them out.

A few minutes later Amy stirred. She got up and went to the bathroom, leaving John and Th

John turned to Thomas with a wide grin. He could see his friend grin back at him. Then he h
and Thomas slapped it. John almost gasped as his fingers came in contact with Thomas's v
impulse, he took the hand into his and shook it, watching the conspiratorial smile from his fri

Amy was still trembling as she wiped the juice from her dripping hole. She looked at herself
couldn't see any difference. She had been certain that her face would give her indiscretion a
was no change. Her hair was a little messed and her neck and chest had a red flush but oth
looked like a very satisfied woman. She took a deep breath and rejoined Thomas and John.

When Amy returned, she noticed that John and Thomas were whispering something. She sa
the afghan over their legs. John lifted it up and let Amy get between the two of them again.

Amy sat with her feet on the floor this time but still leaned into John. Several minutes later, s
when she felt John's hand on her thigh. Almost as a reflex, she opened her legs, letting his h
bare skin. She could see a smile on his face in the flickering light of the TV. Then, suddenly
Thomas's hand had touched her other leg. She felt him pulling her leg toward him. John was
both of them began to move upward. She was in a panic now. What if their hands touch? sh
that she had to do something.

Thomas was moving slowly up Amy's thigh when he felt her grab his hand. She pushed it av

touch his thigh. A smile came to his lips as her hand began to slide up his thigh until it slid u
baggy leg of his shorts. He tried not to gasp as her warm hand circled his hard penis.

On the other side, Amy pushed John's hand away and did the same as she had done to Tho
pounding in her chest when she found that he already had his penis out of his shorts. She w
around it and squeezed. Suddenly, she was sitting between her husband and his best friend
in her hands. She had to smile as she glanced at each of them and saw them staring at the
happening. Her own vagina began to throb again at her naughtiness. In her wildest imaginat
have thought she would be holding two stiff penises in her hand at the same time. Yet, here
one black and one white one. Since she couldn't move her hand up and down without one o
she began to squeeze them rhythmically. She felt each of them throb in response.

Thomas and John sat quietly as Amy gently worked on their erections, her hand squeezing
other. Each of them fought to keep their hips still. However, Amy was driving them to distrac
again she would squeeze her hands hard, forcing the shafts to respond with a throb. Soon,
slick juices running down to coat her hands. Without moving her arms, she would slide her h
held each swollen head in the palm of her hand. Then she would tease the head with her fin
sensitive spot just below the crown before sliding up to circle the dripping hole with her finge
could tell by the throbbing that both men were getting very excited. Suddenly, she smiled as
having a little contest to see which one squirted first. She had to suppress a little giggle as s
squeeze their shafts again; first the one in her right hand then the one in the left. A vision of
milking his cows came to her mind. Then she did giggle, but fortunately there was a funny p

John was ahead of Thomas and could feel his balls begin to tighten. As much as he wanted
found it impossible. Each time his penis would pulse, Amy would respond with a squeeze. S
his thighs together and held his breath. It seemed like time was standing still. He fought to h
back but it was a losing battle. Suddenly, he felt it rushing up the shaft.

Amy almost squealed when she felt it. Her hand slid up and covered the head as the first bla
hit her hand, squirting between her fingers. She used the thick juice to coat the head, forcing
out. Each pulse sent a new blast into her hand. However, even before John was finished cli
Thomas's penis pulse. Suddenly, she had two squirting rods in her fists. She squeezed her
as a little climax rushed through her. By the time she recovered, she had two limp and very
fists.

"Uh... uh... excuse me," Thomas said as he rustled around under the afghan and then got u
facilities."

As soon as he left the room, John turned to Amy and kissed her passionately. She moaned into her mouth. Without thinking, she moved the hand covered with Thomas's sperm over ar penis. John realized what was happening right away and he began to get hard again.

"My but you're horny tonight," Amy whispered as she ran her hand up and down his growing from Thomas mixed with John's as she caressed his now hard penis again. Suddenly, Amy before John could stop her, she took his cream covered penis into her mouth. She moaned when she tasted the mixture of the two men's sperm.

John pulled Amy's head from his now pulsing penis and covered himself with the afghan a s returned.

"Well... I guess I'll get going," Thomas said. He stepped over, kissed Amy's cheek, and said They shared a conspiratorial smile.

"See you tomorrow at the course," John replied.

"See you tomorrow," Thomas smiled and headed up the steps.

Thomas was barely at the top of the stairs when John was pushing Amy onto her back. She grasped his hard shaft. She directed his penis into her more than ready hole. Just as he slid realized that John still had some of Thomas's sperm covering his penis. She wrapped her le husband and began to climax as his penis went all the way into her throbbing hole.

Chapter 9

On Sunday afternoon the telephone rang at the Slater household.

"Amy! Thomas is on the phone," John yelled with his hand over the mouthpiece. "He was wo to go out to dinner on Wednesday night since I won't be home?"

Amy was in the kitchen when she heard John call out his question. "Uh... uh... I uh," Amy stu

"It's fine with me Amy, I told Thomas to look after you," he added with a smile.

"Well, I... uh... I guess it's okay. If... if it's okay with you." Suddenly, Amy's heart was poundin excitement. However, she also felt a little pang of dread. She knew that it was going to be ve be alone with Thomas.

John removed his hand and told Thomas, "Yeah man, Amy said she would love to have dinn

Wednesday night...

Amy stood in the bedroom staring into the mirror. She had on a sexy black chiffon dress. It h
straps holding up the slinky low cut top. The bottom was full and hung sexily from her hips. U
had on a pair of black thigh high nylons. She bit her lip in indecision then reached over and p
of black silk panties. A little sigh escaped her lips as she pulled the tiny panties up her thighs
they covered her crotch, she looked one last time at her smoothly shaven sex lips. John alw
shave but she had refused until now. She wasn't sure what had gotten into her tonight but w
trimming her pubic hair, she couldn't seem to stop until everything was gone. Now she sighe
fall. She turned and started to walk away from her dresser, then stopped. Her hand was tren
up the little bottle of perfume Thomas had given her. She slipped her hand under her dress a
sprits of the sweet smelling liquid onto her thighs.

Amy had been nervous all week. She was looking forward to tonight with excitement but her
bothering her. She knew that all the things she and Thomas had done were very wrong but s
it because they hadn't gone all the way-besides, John hadn't suffered at all.

Now she was going to be alone with him in an empty house. The temptation was making he
She knew that she had to make a decision. If she let her libido lead her, she would be in the
couple of hours with Thomas between her legs. She was in a quandary. Amy had even gone
what she should do. However, she hadn't been much help-she kept saying, "Just go for it." A
thought that Jill would feel better if someone else did what she was doing.

The chiming of the front doorbell startled Amy. Her heart started to race as she walked down
she opened the door she saw Thomas's handsome face and her racing heart fluttered. He w
sports coat, blue turtleneck shirt, and black slacks. He had one red rose in his hand.

"Hi!" he said in a half-whisper, handing her the rose.

"Hi," Amy answered almost shyly. "Thank you."

"You ready?"

"Uh... yeah... sure," Amy said, feeling like a high school girl again.

Thomas took Amy to a fancy restaurant where they had a wonderful meal. Thomas was a ge
dinner. When they finished their second bottle of wine, he asked her if she wanted to go to a

Amy thought that was a great idea-she was okay with anything that delayed them being alon

Thomas took her to a quiet downtown nightclub that was famous for jazz. It wasn't crowded
so they got their choice of tables. They found a booth in a quiet corner near the dance floor.
started playing, Thomas took Amy to the dance floor. The lights were low and there was a la
refracting colorful rays around the almost deserted dance floor.

"This is so nice," Amy sighed as she held Thomas tight.

"Yes it has been," Thomas answered as he pulled her tightly to him. He bent his head and k

"Thomas," Amy breathed and shivered. She could feel him becoming excited. Her own groin
Suddenly, their lips were together and she was welcoming his tongue into her mouth.

Thomas moaned and slowly slid his hands down the open back of her dress to the swells of
moaned again as they slid over the silky material of her dress and then pulled her into his gr
squeezing her fleshy cheeks.

The room was spinning almost out of control for Amy. She held Thomas tightly, her arms arc
chest pressed to his. When their lips parted, they were both breathing heavily.

Thomas led Amy back to the booth. He let her slide in and moved over close to her, putting
back. Almost immediately they were locked in an embrace again.

"Um... um..."

Amy and Thomas pulled apart and saw a pretty waitress looking at them.

"I'm sorry to disturb you two but would you like another drink," she said with a smile.

"Uh... yes, another rum and Coke for me and a wine please."

When the waitress left, Thomas turned to Amy and smiled. "You've gotten me very excited la

"Really? I never would have guessed," she said with a smile and then looked down at the te

slacks.

Thomas saw her eyes and smiled, pulling her back to him for another kiss. "Thomas, mmmm
as he covered her mouth with his.

When they pulled apart, Thomas whispered, "Are your panties wet?"

Amy's face flushed and she looked down shyly. She paused, her mouth suddenly very dry. "
whispered in reply.

"Let me see."

Amy looked up with wide eyes.

"Take your panties off. I want to see how excited you are."

Suddenly, Amy's heart was pounding in her chest. "Here?" she asked, glancing around the r

"Yes. There's no one around."

Amy looked around again and saw that they were quite alone. Her hands began to tremble a
slightly and reached under her dress. Slowly, she slid her panties down her thighs. Then she
Thomas, refusing to look into his eyes.

Thomas took them from her hand. Then he opened them so that the crotch was exposed. H
saw the clear sex juice covering the gusset.

Amy turned to Thomas. Her eyes couldn't have gotten any larger as she watched him bring
his lips, stick his tongue out, and lick them. She felt her swollen sex lips pulse with exciteme
squeezed her thighs together. "God Thomas," she sighed.

Thomas laid the panties on the table and brought Amy to him again for a kiss.

As the two lovers kissed, the waitress returned with their drinks. She stopped suddenly as sh
place their drinks on the table. At first she thought her eyes were deceiving her but there wa
the table was a pair of panties lying open and the crotch was shiny with juice. Her breathing
her heart started to beat hard. She had been watching the couple since they arrived. She ha
and fondle each other on the dance floor. Now she stood in front of them and her knees felt

at the black panties. When she looked back at the kissing couple, she saw them part and lo
frozen, unable to move.

Thomas smiled at the shocked waitress then turned back to Amy. He kissed her lips and hea
young girl as his hand went to Amy's thigh. He pulled her leg toward him, making her dress
thighs.

A little gasp escaped from the waitress's lips as she stared at the black hand moving up the
of the woman. Then she moaned as she saw the woman's bare, swollen sex come into view
that she was standing here watching this. Yet, her legs wouldn't move. Now her breathing w
gasps as she watched a finger slide into the wet hole.

Thomas smiled to himself when he felt Amy's soft sex lips with no hair anywhere to be found
thought.

Amy moaned and lifted her hips from the seat. She opened her eyes as Thomas continued t
waitress still watching them. An electric shock of exhibitionist pleasure ran through her and s
legs a little further apart. She felt like such a slut but she couldn't help herself. A moan escap
as Thomas added a second finger.

Finally the waitress took one of the drinks and set it on the table. When she put the second
almost spilled it, clinking the glasses.

Thomas pulled away from Amy, leaving his fingers inside her as he looked at the waitress. H
leaving, the waitress stood there. "Oh," Thomas finally said and pulled his fingers from Amy'
He reached into his jacket pocket and pulled out a twenty-dollar bill. He held it out to the wai
took it, Thomas rubbed his wet fingers across her palm. "Kept the change," he said with a sm

The waitress stood for another moment, staring at the shiny juice on her palm. "Uh... uh... th
muttered and then rushed off.

She was probably running to the ladies room to masturbate! Thomas thought. Then he turne
began to kiss her again. When his hand went back to Amy's thigh, he felt her open her legs
kissed up her neck until he was at her ear. "Let's get out of here," he said.

"Thomas," Amy breathed. "I... I... don't know what to do. I'm scared."

"Amy, you know I would never do anything to hurt you," Thomas said.

"I know. I'm not afraid of you Thomas; it's me that I'm afraid of."

"I'll tell you what. Why don't I take you back to your place and I'll eat you."

Amy sucked in her breath, not sure she had heard Thomas correctly. "What?" she said.

"Listen Amy, I know you're worried about going all the way with me. If you're not ready, then
can just go back and I'll eat you."

Amy's could feel her swollen sex lips quivering at the thought of Thomas's mouth on her. "O
whispered.

"Okay what?" Thomas asked, knowing what she meant but wanting to hear her say it.

"Okay, you can... you can take... take me home and... and eaaaaatttt me!" Amy hissed in ne

"Well, since you asked real nice, let's get out of here," Thomas said with a smile, pulling Am
booth. They walked out of the club, leaving Amy's panties on the table.

Chapter 10

Thomas broke a few speed laws on the way back to Amy's house. Fortunately, he didn't get
they were finally inside the door, Thomas pulled Amy to him and kissed her passionately. Th
together tightly. Suddenly, Thomas pulled away.

"Are you sure about this sweetheart?" he asked.

"Yes... uh... you're just going to... to, you know, eat me right?"

"If that's all you want, yes."

"Okay," Amy said as she looked into his eyes and trembled. Then she took Thomas's hand a
living room. When she got to the foot of the stairs though, she looked into the living room an
She looked at Thomas and then at the stairs again with indecision. With a sharp intake of br
and began to walk up the stairs, pulling Thomas behind her.

Thomas wanted to scream, "Yes!" but instead, he followed quietly, watching Amy's sexy but

front of him with each step. His half-hard erection was now fully hard. His heart was poundin
like he was in the biggest football game of his life. The score was tied and his team was on t
with thirty seconds left on the clock. He had four downs to score. The game was over.

Amy led Thomas into her and John's bedroom. She flipped on the bedside lamp, turned to T
melted into his arms. The two of them kissed for a long time, enjoying each other's mouths,
ultimate pleasure.

Thomas pulled away from Amy and reached his hands up to the thin straps across her shou
moan as he slowly pushed them from her shoulders and let the dress fall to her feet.

Amy gasped when she stood naked in front of Thomas. She had never been totally naked in
Somehow, she felt even smaller standing in front of his large frame. He loomed over her, his
touching the soft flesh of her arms. She trembled.

Thomas bent his head and kissed Amy again, pulling her naked body to him. When their lips
Amy back until she was sitting on the bed. Slowly, he took his jacket off and placed it across
he pulled his top up, exposing his rippled stomach and then his strong chest. He added the s
on the chair and then pulled his shoes and socks off, leaving only his slacks. His eyes locke
slowly unbuckled his belt.

Amy's breathing was coming in gasps as she watched Thomas strip in front of her. She was
excitement as he opened his pants and let them drop to his feet. She gasped when she saw
white boxer briefs. She wanted to reach out and grab it but she was afraid that he would see
hands were trembling. Then she held her breath as Thomas hooked his thumbs into the wai
shorts down. A moan came from deep in her throat as his large penis sprang out.

Thomas could see Amy's eyes burning with lust as he slowly moved closer, his penis swingi
forth. His own heart was beating rapidly as he moved ever closer. He watched as Amy tenta
her trembling hand and wrapped it around his pulsing tool. It was his turn to moan.

As her hand held the throbbing tool, Amy could imagine the large head in her mouth. Unable
actions, she reached her other hand out to steady the long shaft, and then she bent forward
lips around the head. She moaned and heard Thomas join her. Her hands began to move up
hot shaft in her fists as saliva dripped from the stretched corners of her mouth.

"Oh God Amy," Thomas moaned. He was as excited as he had ever been. Sure, he had bee
his life, but none were like Amy. He had adored her since the first time John introduced them

standing naked with her in her bedroom was like a dream come true. The fact that John kne
in fact, encouraging it, made it sweeter.

Thomas could feel his sperm boiling in his balls as he watched the pretty woman make love
almost more than he could take. The last thing he wanted to do was cum in her mouth. He h
for his sperm tonight. "Amy... God... let me eat you," Thomas hissed.

There was a loud pop as Thomas pulled his penis from Amy's sucking mouth. She looked u
focused on sucking him that she hadn't heard his words. Then she moaned as he pushed he
lifted her legs. Then she watched him go to his knees. Her head fell back and she moaned w
place her legs on his strong shoulders.

A gasp escaped Thomas's lips when he saw Amy's dripping sex. He had never seen anythin
large outer lips were smooth and shiny. The inner lips were swollen and very wet. He could
clear juice running from her pulsing hole, trickling down and disappearing between her chee
like moan, Thomas opened his mouth and sucked her flesh inside.

"Ahhhhhhhh!!!" Amy screamed when she felt Thomas's mouth close over her sex lips. Her h
tongue began to lave the entire area of her wet sex. Her legs wrapped around his neck and
head, pulling it into her vagina. She felt like she was going to pass out when his large tongue
and forced itself deep inside her. His tongue was alive inside her body-it was squirming, rota
licking her trembling walls.

Thomas would have smiled if his mouth had not been full. It was a dream come true. He had
with no one to stop him. He could feel his penis pulsing almost painfully as he made love to
sex. As he continued to suck, his hands moved to her breasts. He pinched the hard nipples
soft flesh. Amy moaned as a floodgate opened and her juice came pouring out. Almost imme
was dripping with her juices and he knew that she was very close to climax. However, before
her clit, he felt her hands on his face, lifting it up. He drew his mouth from her sex and looke
question on his face.

"Oh God Thomas, I've got to have you," Amy hissed as she looked between her legs at his w

Thomas stood up, his penis bobbing with his excited heartbeat. He looked down at Amy and
were spread, baring her very swollen sex to his gaze. She was breathing heavily, her chest
almost out of control with lust. "Are you sure Amy," he said, already knowing the answer.

"Will... will you... will you pull out before you... you cum?" she gasped.

"Yes, if that's what you want."

"Oh God Thomas, I have to have you. Please fuckkkkkkk me," Amy said, almost crying with

Thomas moved Amy to the center of the bed and crawled between her knees. He paused, lo
he was going to give her another chance to change her mind.

Amy was beyond any rational decision now. The wine, the dinner, the teasing had all conspi
rational thought she might have had. She was alone with Thomas now. No one was there to
fuck meeeee!!!" Amy moaned as she opened her arms to Thomas.

With a growl of victory, Thomas leaned forward over Amy. He bent his head and kissed her
weight on his arms. "Put me in," Thomas whispered.

Amy's hands were shaking so much that she had difficulty grasping Thomas's rod. She used
it, pulling it almost harshly toward her waiting hole. Amy thought she would climax when the
touched her lips. She fitted it into her small hole and pulled. "Ahhhhhh!!!" she moaned as the
inside with a little help from Thomas.

Thomas almost swooned when he felt his penis cross the goal line. Score!!! his mind scream
force himself into her. He looked down and saw that he had about two inches inside of her. I
for Amy.

"Oh Jesus, fuck me Thomas," Amy screamed as her legs wrapped around his back and her
buttocks. She pulled hard.

"Oh God," Thomas gasped as he felt his shaft slide into Amy. Inch by inch it went in until he
and felt her cervix on the swollen head. His balls touched her ass and he knew he was as de
He paused, waiting for Amy to adjust to his large shaft.

Amy could barely get her breath. She had never been stretched like this before. It felt like a
been shoved into her. Yet, it was a soft and warm pole, pulsing with life. Amy's arms and leg
prisoner. She wanted him to move but she didn't want to let go.

Slowly, Thomas began to pull out. When he was an inch or two out, he pushed slowly back i
He did it again, coming out a little further. As soon as he felt her relaxing, he began to move

"Oh yes! Oh yes! Oh yes!" Amy gasped and her hips began to move.

Thomas began to move faster. Soon, he was moving in and out of her tight vagina at a rapid
Amy was having a fit under him. Her fingernails were digging into his back and her teeth wer
shoulder. A steady moan of pleasure was coming from her throat.

Amy began to climax at some point. However, it was difficult for Thomas to tell when it starte
and screamed over and over, her arms and legs holding him in a vise grip. He could feel her
and squeezing him, making it very difficult for him to hold back. He felt his balls begin to chu
release. It was almost impossible for him to form words, but he needed to warn her. "Amy...
I'm getting... getting close. Do you... want me... me to pull out?" he gasped almost feeling th
already too late.

The fireworks still going off in Amy's brain made it impossible for her to think clearly. She co
however, she knew that she didn't want Thomas to pull out. "No... no... oh God Thomas cum
hissed and another strong climax rushed through her.

Suddenly, Thomas bellowed and pushed his penis as deep as he could go. It felt like the he
exploded as a massive torrent of his sperm splattered deep inside Amy.

Amy screamed. She could actually feel it. That had never happened before. She could feel h
the bottom of her vagina and filling her hole. It was hot but soothing to the stretched walls of
Amy had lost count of the number of climaxes but this was the best one. She was floating on
pleasure. Warmth and darkness enveloped her.

The next thing Amy knew, she heard Thomas whispering something to her.

"Amy, are you alright?" Thomas said for the fifth time. Her body had convulsed for a long tim
collapsed. He was still on top of her, his arms holding his weight, his penis still inside her fille
could feel Amy's muscles still rippling deep inside.

"Oh my God Thomas," Amy whispered weakly when she could speak again. However, that w
She pulled him down to her and felt his hot body cover hers again as their lips met.

"Rinnnnnnnggggg! Rinnnnnnnggggggg! Rinnnnnnnggggg!"

John held the telephone in his hand with excitement coursing through his veins. It was almo
and he hoped that Amy and Thomas would be home by now. It was the third time he had ca

Chapter 11

Amy and Thomas were startled by the ringing telephone. She looked at Thomas with panic i

"I think you had better answer it. John will wonder where we are if you don't."

Amy reached over and picked up the telephone, her hand almost too weak to bring it to her
sound normal but it was difficult to disguise her shaking voice. "Hello."

"Hi sweetie," John said, his voice almost shaking as well.

"Uh... hi John," Amy stammered, looking at Thomas so close to her face.

"So did you have fun tonight?" he asked.

"Uh... yeah, it was... great," Amy answered, suddenly very much aware of her situation. She
Thomas's sperm beginning to run out the sides of her stretched hole. Thomas's penis had lo
firmness.

"Did he take good care of you?" John asked facetiously.

"Oh... uh... yes, he was a perfect gentleman," she answered and saw Thomas smile.

Thomas moved his hips slightly, forcing his penis deeper into Amy.

"Ohhhh!!!" Amy gasped.

"What did you say?" John asked, suddenly realizing that the two were somehow involved. H
to race.

"Oh nothing."

"Is Thomas still there?"

"Uh... yes... uh, he was just getting ready to leave," Amy lied.

"Let me talk to him for a second. I need to ask him something about Saturday."

Amy handed the telephone to Thomas.

"Hi," Thomas said.

"So, are you taking good care of my wife?"

"Absolutely."

"Is something going on right now," John asked excitedly when Thomas didn't elaborate.

"Absolutely," Thomas responded again.

"God Thomas, did you fuck my wife?" John asked pointblank.

"That's true," he said, looking down at Amy and smiling, then rolling his eyes like he wanted
telephone.

"Oh Jesus! She did it! She actually let you fuck her!" John said to himself as he sat on the be
underwear.

"Um huh."

"You're not fucking her now are you?" John's penis was throbbing in his shorts and his palm
pulled his penis out and began to stroke it as he talked to Thomas.

"Um huh."

"Oh my God! Thomas, is she going to let you cum in her?"

"Yeah, I think that's already happened though," he answered trying not to give the true conv

"You came in her already?" John almost screamed into the telephone, his hand suddenly fro

"Um huh!"

"Jesus, I can't believe it," John moaned stroking his pulsing penis again. "And you're still fuc

"Yep!" Thomas answered. "Listen, why don't you call Harry Benfield," Thomas said, trying to
conversation. "I bet he will join us on Saturday."

Now Amy had to smile as she looked up at Thomas. Slowly, she began to move her hips up
Thomas's penis in and out of her slick hole. She suppressed a giggle when she saw Thomas
pleasure.

"Listen man, I'm getting a little tired here," Thomas said.

"Got you man," John answered. "Give me back to Amy."

"Ummmm... I uh will," Thomas almost moaned as Amy grabbed his ass and pulled him hard
now." Thomas handed the telephone back to Amy.

"Hi..." Amy whispered, almost breathless as Thomas began to move in and out.

"Listen, about this weekend, did you want to go to that new place for dinner?" John asked w
on the telephone for a few more minutes.

"Uh... well, uh..." Amy said, trying to prevent a gasp. She couldn't believe that she was havin
conversation with her husband while another man had his penis inside her. Not to mention t
from his first climax was running out of her stretched hole already.

John began to move his hand faster as he listened to his wife struggle to talk to him. He cou
diminutive body lying naked on the bed with Thomas's large black body covering her and his
her sopping hole.

"Well, I won't keep you two anymore," John said, realizing that she couldn't talk anymore. "D
late," John said.

"Oh, I uh... won't," Amy breathed as the speed of Thomas's hips increased until the room wa
loud slapping noise.

"What's that?"

"Nothing. Uh... listen, I have to go," Amy said, unable to keep the charade going any longer.

"Love you," John said.

"Love you... uh... too," Amy hissed and tried to put the telephone back in the cradle. Then sh
arms around Thomas's neck and lifted her hips. "Fuck me, oh God fuck me Thomas!" Amy c

John had started to put the telephone down when he heard "Fuck me, oh God fuck me Thor
to his ear, his breathing suddenly very rapid. He could distinctly hear the sounds of sex on th
Holding the telephone to his ear, he continued to stroke himself.

"That's it, that's it, fuck me Thomas," Amy screamed, not realizing that the telephone was no
cradle.

"Oh yes, oh God baby you feel so good," Thomas moaned as his hips pounded into Amy's s

"Oh God Thomas, I'm going to... oh yes... oh Godddddddddd!!!" Amy screamed as she began

John was as excited as he could ever remember being. Somehow, it seemed so much more
them make love. He had watched them have oral sex; however, this was the ultimate turn-o
Amy's stretched vagina in his mind and imagine Thomas's hot cum running from her saturat
was about to cum in her again.

"Yes baby, cum for me. Oh God, I'm going to cummmmmmmm!!!" Thomas moaned as his b
he moaned again, his sperm pouring into Amy's willing hole.

John's head felt like it was going to explode. However, his penis beat him to it and began to
load. It shot from the head, splattering over his chest. Time and again, his penis pulsed until
left in his drained balls. Suddenly, John was exhausted. However, he didn't want to hang up
Instead, he cleaned himself up and then climbed into bed, placing the receiver next to his he
only hear heavy breathing, a few whispered words, and an occasional moan. He masturbate
thinking of his beautiful wife lying naked with her black lover, her legs spread, and his potent
from her stretched hole. Finally, he fell into an exhausted sleep.

A loud moan awoke John. He looked at the clock and saw that it was four AM. He pulled the
and listened. There was an unmistakable sound of sex on the other end. Thomas and Amy w
out, John thought. However, as much as he wanted to listen, he fell back to sleep.

Chapter 12

Amy awoke the following morning with a start. At first, she was confused; there was a black

her. Suddenly, it all came back to her and she almost jumped out of bed. As she stood on sh
felt the remains of three loads of Thomas's cum pouring out of her. She rushed to the bathro
shower. Guilt began to pour over her like the warm water of the shower. God, what have I do
I've just cheated on my husband with his best friend, answering her own question. It seemed
short weeks ago, she was a proper wife with sexual fantasies like every other woman. Howe
crossed the line. She was an adulteress, plain and simple. Tears began to flow from her eye
the water pouring from the shower.

When Amy came out of the bathroom, Thomas was up. He could see immediately that Amy
thoughts. He was also perceptive enough to realize that there wasn't much he could say to m
better. Hell, he would have felt the same way if John hadn't been the one to encourage this i
place. "Amy... I... uh... we..." Thomas stuttered when he saw Amy's tear-streaked face.

"Thomas I'm sorry but I think you should leave," Amy said, feeling terrible the minute the wo
lips. She walked over to Thomas and hugged him, tears flowing again.

"Amy, I... uh... I..." Thomas said and stopped. He was almost tempted to tell her of the plot t
However, he knew that honesty right now would only make things worse.

"Thomas, I just need time to think. I'm so confused right now."

"I understand," Thomas said and gently kissed her lips. "I'll call you later?" Thomas said like

"Yes, I'd like that."

After Thomas left, Amy was getting dressed when she noticed the telephone next to the bed
the hook. Suddenly, her face turned pale. Had the telephone been off the hook all night? sho
was, John could have still been on the other line. Now Amy had another problem to worry ab

Two hours later, Amy was sitting outside at a local restaurant, waiting for Jill to arrive. When
bright smile and her wave, Amy immediately felt better. She knew that Jill would understand

"Hi Amy," Jill said brightly as she sat down. She knew from the panicked telephone call and
face that something was wrong.

As soon as the waiter left with their drink order, Jill looked at Amy and said, "It happened, di

"Yes!" Amy answered.

Jill wanted to scream for her to tell her all about it but she knew that Amy was upset. "You d
happy."

"I'm not. I feel so rotten right now. I've betrayed John. I'm a slut and worse!"

Jill reached over and took Amy's hand. "Honey, listen, you're not a slut. Truthfully, I felt the s
you when it first happened. Fortunately, Bradley's reaction was so unexpected that I never h
on it. The fact that he fucked me meant that he couldn't deny that it had turned him on."

"It's... it's more than that," Amy said as tears began to flow. "I... we... he fucked me without...
him cum in me!" Amy broke into sobs.

Jill rushed around the table and put her arm around Amy. There wasn't much she could say.
sympathy for Amy, she felt a little tremor in her vagina.

"And, that's not all. John called last night while... while Thomas and I were... you know... fuc
hung up the telephone, it didn't go back into the cradle. Now I don't know if John heard some

"He probably hung up when you said goodbye. Don't get paranoid now. It'll all work out som
just need to come up with a plan."

Amy looked at Jill and wiped her nose. "What kind of a plan? What on earth can I do to fix th

Jill had no idea. However, she was good at thinking on her feet. "Well, you said that John lef
Thomas quite often lately. Could it be that he subconsciously wanted something to happen?
same kind of fantasies as Bradley."

"No... uh... well... I don't believe John would ever do that."

"Stranger things have happened. Let's think about this for a minute. Just suppose that John
this little conspiracy going on."

"Go on," Amy sniffled, suddenly very interested.

"Well, you know John and Thomas are best of friends. Is it logical to expect that they could g
every week, talk on the phone, and keep something like this from each other?"

"What are you saying Jill?"

"What if they knew about it, or worse, what if John actually put Thomas up to something?"

"Come on Jill, that's really far out. I can't believe they would do that."

"You have to admit that it's possible though."

Amy's head began to spin. Could it be true? Could the two have been partners in her seduct
guilt began to wane, replaced by a simmering anger. There had been a number of strange th
suddenly concluded. "Why those..."

"Wait a minute Amy. Don't go off the deep end. First, we don't know if it's true. Secondly, you
start getting on your 'high horse'. You're not exactly innocent in all of this. You've been gettin
royally since all this started and now you have a very competent lover with, what I surmise is
dick," Jill said with a wide smile. Then she paused for a moment and squeezed Amy's hand.
The winners are the ones that realize that and learn the rules." Jill paused again as she wate
Then she continued, "You know that John loves you. Right?"

"Yes, I'm sure of that."

"My guess is that Thomas feels the same way. So now, you have two men that love you and
from. If my hunch is correct, you don't have to choose. You can have your cake-or is that dic
too." Jill laughed at her own joke.

Amy laughed as well but turned serious again. "But, what if you're wrong? It means that I jus
best thing I've ever had."

"Not necessarily. There's more than one way out of this problem. For now, let's go on the the
Thomas are in on this. We'll take it one step at a time and see what develops. However, I thi
pretty quickly if it's true by how they act. Under any circumstances, there is no point in lookin
worst. Let's be positive now."

"I guess you're right," Amy said and suddenly laughed. "Jill, you are so logical that I think yo
calling by not becoming a psychiatrist."

"Maybe I should hang out my shingle?"

"Naw, you'd probably fuck all the male customers and that's against the law," Amy laughed.

"You're probably right, but I'd have a lot of fun until I got caught." Both women laughed loudl

"Jill," Amy said, her eyes tearing again. "Thanks. You're a good friend."

"That's what friends are for," Jill said, wiping a tear from her own eye. "All right, let's not get
we need to think like men for a little while."

"If that was the case, I'd probably be hitting on you right now," Amy laughed.

Jill looked at Amy with a funny look and then said, "And, maybe I wouldn't mind that."

Amy stared back at her friend as a sudden electric shock went through her. They stared into
for a few more seconds. Both of their hearts began to beat a little faster.

Jill took a deep breath and said, "Why don't we go to my house and have another drink. We
without fear of being overheard."

"Alright," Amy whispered.

An hour and one bottle of wine later, Amy and Jill had come up with a plan. Amy had specifi
going to watch for in John and Thomas's relationship. She would also try to listen to their tel
conversations if possible. Most importantly, she was going to tease Thomas in front of John
reacted.

Amy didn't feel quite as bad anymore. Jill had helped her work through all of the possible sc
she would handle them. With the help of a little wine and Jill's logic, Amy was now sure that
could have been working together. If they were, she had been a victim of a plot and therefor
to blame for what happened. At least that was her self-serving logic.

The two women sat comfortably close on the sofa, starting the second bottle of wine. Amy h
coffee table and her knees up with her wineglass in her hand, resting on her knee. She was
red liquid when she spoke. "Thanks again Jill. I don't know how I would have gotten through

"We're not through it yet sweetie," Jill said placing her hand on Amy's thigh. "You know we s
little problem of you not being protected. I have an idea on that as well. There's nothing you
what has already happened, however they have those little test kits now that are supposed t

are ovulating. I understand they are pretty accurate. Maybe that's a way to handle this the n

"Well, that's if there is a next time."

Jill looked at Amy with skepticism and her eyebrows raised.

"All right, I know what you're thinking and you're right. My doctor mentioned those to me but emotional to listen. That could work," she said beaming. "If I am lucky this time, and am not pregnant, I'll get one of those."

"Well, you still need to be careful. Nothing's perfect, not even the 'pill'."

"You know Jill," Amy said, turning serious again, "I'm not sure I really appreciated your frien today." Amy covered Jill's hand with hers.

"Thank you," Jill said, feeling the warmth of Amy's thigh under her short summer dress. Jill l pretty blue eyes and saw them begin to mist again. Her heart went out to her friend. Sudden the closeness of Amy made Jill's heart beat a little faster. As if there was a human magnet p Jill's face moved toward Amy's. She could see fear and more importantly, excitement in her drew closer. Electricity began to flow through the two women as their lips met.

Amy moaned as the other woman's soft lips touched hers. She had never kissed a woman b considered it. However, suddenly, she wondered why as she hadn't as she felt Jill's soft and hers. She heard a moan as she opened her mouth and let Jill's tongue inside.

Jill knew how much Amy loved to kiss and how it turned her on. She reached her hand behi pulled gently, forcing her tongue even deeper into her mouth. They both moaned.

Amy wasn't the only one to never kiss a woman before; neither had Jill. The difference was dreamed about just such a moment since she first met Amy. When Amy was around her, sh electricity.

Both women continued to moan softly as their lips worked together. When Jill finally pulled h into her mouth, Amy's followed.

Soon, they were swapping tongues like two horny teenagers discovering kissing for the first

All of Jill's fantasies of kissing a woman were met or exceeded. It felt more sensual than kiss

While she still loved to kiss Bradley and Reggie, this was somehow more emotional. It felt lik
sharing their souls and not just a precursor to copulation.

Amy felt it as well. She marveled at how different Jill's tongue felt compared to a man. Not o
smaller but also, it tasted sweeter. It had to be the wine, she concluded.

When Jill pulled away, her breath was coming rapidly from her open mouth. She could see t
hard as well and her eyes were swimming with excitement. Jill turned and looked at her han
on Amy's thigh. Amy's knees were still up but they had fallen carelessly apart. Slowly, Jill be
her hand downward, pulling the material of Amy's dress with it.

Both women stared at Jill's hand as if it was moving in slow motion. It was almost as if the h
belong to either of them. They watched as inch after inch of Amy's creamy thigh was reveale
was bunched at Amy's waist and her little red panties were visible.

Jill turned and looked at Amy. It seemed like time had stopped. Her hand moved several inc
covering the humid crotch of Amy's panties. "Oh my," she said when she felt that Amy was s
her.

"Oh God Jill," Amy whispered as she felt the heat of the woman's hand.

Jill covered Amy's mouth again as a finger pressed into the damp gusset of her panties. She
deep in her throat as her finger forced the material between the lips. Then, it was Jill's turn t
fat lips of Amy's vagina surrounded her finger. Slowly she drew her finger up the silky gusse
rapidly swelling lips. Their tongues were dueling as they gasped into each other's mouths.

Amy wrenched her mouth from Jill's. "Jill... I... I... haven't ever... ever done anything with... a
before," she gasped.

"Neither have I," Jill whispered and pressed her lips passionately to Amy's again.

Amy's legs began to tremble as she felt Jill's finger snaking under the leg band of her pantie
hissed as she felt the finger on her bare flesh. Then she held her breath as Jill's finger worm
through the now wet lips until it found her pulsing hole. Without her willing it, Amy's legs mov
apart, giving Jill's hand free access to her tender sex. "Oh Jesus," Amy hissed as the finger
into her.

Jill's hand was trembling as she worked her finger into Amy. Her finger had been inside her

times, but this was very different. She could feel the wet folds of Amy's vagina and the sque
Amy's hole was surprisingly snug on her finger. Still it felt like she was pushing her finger int
peach.

Unable to control it, Amy's legs squeezed together, trapping Jill's hand. Then Amy's hand gr
as if to stop her. Yet, she had no strength.

Jill pulled her finger from Amy's body and turned to look at her face. She could see the flush
running from her cheeks, down her neck and across her heaving chest. A little smile came t
slid from the sofa to her knees.

"Jill... what... oh God," Amy moaned as Jill moved between her legs and then reached unde
the waistband of her panties.

Jill's heart was thumping so hard that her head was beginning to spin as she pulled the wisp
her legs and off her feet.

Now, Amy's feet were on either side of Jill but her knees were closed, blocking Jill's view of
Jill looked into Amy's eyes as she used her hands to practically pry her knees apart. A little g
Jill's lips when she saw Amy's vagina opening to her. Jill lifted her legs and placed them on

"God Jill, what are you going to do?" Amy asked, as if she didn't already know.

"Shhhhh," Jill said as she turned her head to the side and kissed the soft calf muscle, her to
smooth skin. Slowly, she began to kiss down the leg until she reached her warm thigh. Jill st
progress and switched to the other thigh, bringing a moan from Amy. Then she continued to
as she moved lower. Suddenly, she could smell Amy's excitement as she neared her vagina
her lips. Unable to wait any longer, Jill opened her mouth and covered Amy's swollen sex.

"Ohhhhhhhh!!!" Amy gasped as she felt a woman's mouth on her vagina for the first time in
she found herself hunching down, pushing her damp crotch into the searching mouth.

It was like a dream come true for Jill. She had fantasized about this moment since she first s
the shower. Her vagina tasted as sweet as she had imagined. She sucked the fat inner lips
tasting her excitement. Her hands went to the back of Amy's thighs, pushing them up and ba
shoulders. Now Amy's groin was in a perfect position for her mouth. She sucked hard.

"Oh God! Oh Jesus!" Amy screamed. It felt like her entire body was being sucked into Jill's

never experienced anything like this before. She loved the way John and Thomas ate her bu
There was no whisker burn on her thighs or outer lips, only the soft cheeks of Jill's face and
tickling her thighs. Her hands reached around her thighs and grasped Jill's head, pulling it in
sex.

Jill's tongue began to work on the meaty flesh, teasing the inner lips. Suddenly, her tongue p
the pulsing hole.

"Ahhhhhhh!!! Ohhhhh!!! Jesus," Amy moaned and humped her hips into the probing tongue.

Jill used her hands to open Amy to her assault, her fingers pinching and pulling the outer lips
began to force her tongue in and out, bringing the sweet juice inside Amy's hole into her mou

"Uh... ohhhh!!!" Amy moaned incoherently as she rushed toward climax.

Suddenly, Jill moved her mouth up and sucked the enlarged clit inside.

That was all Amy could take. She felt it in her toes at first and then it moved up her legs, unt
her sexual parts. Her body went stiff and her legs pointed toward the ceiling as bright lights l
behind her closed eyes. It was like an electrical storm inside her head, her mind spinning ou

Jill would have smiled if her mouth were not filled with Amy's sweet juice and her pulsing lips
hard, pulling much of her vagina into her mouth. She thought that she could actually feel Am
excitedly through the veins of her meaty flesh. She held on to her thighs as wave after wave
rushed through her excited friend. Too soon, her body began to relax.

As Amy's climax began to wane, Jill continued kissing her wet lips. Then suddenly, she was

"Jesus Jilllll," Amy moaned as her body immediately responded, rushing toward another org
of her orgasms and in fact, it almost seemed that it had been one long climax, broken only b
breath.

Jill sucked Amy for well over an hour. When she finally pulled her mouth from between Amy
breathing as hard as Amy had been. She could feel Amy's juice dripping from her chin as sh
looked at her satisfied face.

"God," was all Amy could mutter when she opened her eyes and looked at the smiling woma
reached down to pull Jill up for a kiss but her arms had no strength left.

Jill understood and moved up until their lips met. Both women moaned.

When their lips parted, Jill wiped her chin with the back of her hand. "God Amy, you're like a
get going," she said and giggled.

Amy's face turned red. "I'm sorry."

"Don't be. I loved it," Jill said, moving to sit on the sofa next to Amy. She pulled her into her a
they hugged.

After a long silence, Amy stirred. "Can I... uh... can I do... uh you?" Amy asked, her face turn

"If you want to, but it's not necessary," Jill said, praying that she wouldn't agree.

"I want to," Amy whispered.

"Only if you're sure," Jill said and stood up. She took Amy's hand and pulled her from the so
on her feet, she swayed, her knees almost buckling. Jill took her into her arms to steady her
miss the chance kiss her lips again. As she did, she pushed the shoulder straps of Amy's dr
and let it fall to the floor.

Amy moaned, as she stood naked in Jill's arms. For some reason, she felt so much younger
like a child, protected in her warm embrace.

Jill reluctantly pulled away and took Amy's hand. Silently, she led her to the bedroom.

"That's it, now lick it," Jill hissed as she directed Amy's mouth. "Oh God," she moaned.

Amy's felt the hard little clit respond under her tongue. She lapped it like she loved to have c
She almost smiled when Jill screamed and bucked her hips into her face. It hadn't taken her
hang of licking a woman. And, she quickly concluded that she loved it. Jill's juice tasted so s
lips were soft and warm in her mouth.

"Ahhhhhhh!!!" Jill screamed and began to climax as Amy sucked her clit into her mouth.

Amy had a hard time holding onto the little nub of flesh as Jill's hips went into a frenzy of mo
grasped her hips tightly and hung on, letting her climax over and over into her mouth.

Two hours later, both women were exhausted. Amy had learned to please a woman with he surprised Jill by forcing her tongue into her tiny anal hole. Jill responded in kind later, almost to Amy's tiny back hole.

When they parted with a passionate kiss at the door, they promised to talk the following day together as soon as possible. Amy drove home an exhausted but a much happier woman. S work out.

Chapter 13

When Amy arrived home, she called Thomas and told him she didn't feel well and that she w few days. She could hear the worry in Thomas's voice as he issued his condolence. She su realizing how blind she had been to his and John's deception. It was so obvious now; all the fit. While there was a bit of anger brewing in her, she knew that she hadn't really been hurt b actions. However, revenge would be sweet nonetheless.

The game that the two men were playing became even more obvious when John came hom sure that he had spoken to Thomas; he was being exceedingly nice to her. Not that he wasn her. He was just going out of his way to treat her very well. He bought her flowers and took h no apparent reason, among other little things. The thought occurred to her that this could be could get used to being treated like a queen, she concluded.

On Friday evening, when Amy suggested that John invite Thomas over Saturday night to wa football game, he jumped at the chance and he almost ran to the telephone. It was apparent also excited at seeing her and Thomas together again, especially after they had had real se

During the rest of the week, Amy watched for little signs that would indicate that John knew between her and Thomas. She asked him questions and listened carefully to his answers. W the telephone with Thomas, she picked it up and although they were vague, she thought the her. It was so obvious to Amy now. She felt like kicking herself for not recognizing it sooner.

On Saturday evening, when Amy came downstairs dressed in a skirt and tank top, John's ey skirt came to mid thigh and was full. The tank top was tight and clearly showed her already h was also wearing a pair of four-inch high heels-this wasn't an outfit she would normally wear football game.

John was about to ask about the outfit when the doorbell rang.

"I'll get it," Amy said with a smile and rushed to the door. When she opened it, she surprised almost jumping into his arms.

Thomas wasn't the only one surprised. John stood in the hallway behind her with his mouth Amy hugged Thomas, her short skirt pulled up her thighs, almost revealing her naked ass. J as his wife kissed Thomas's lips, lingering longer than he had ever seen them kiss. It must b they had sex, he thought, but why was Amy being so blatant? he asked himself.

"Hi," Amy whispered almost breathlessly and in an exaggerated voice when she pulled her l

"Uh... uh... hi," Thomas responded, glancing over her shoulder at John. He saw John shrug.

When Amy broke away from Thomas, she took his hand and pulled him past her astounded get the TV set up," she said to John. "Thomas and I will get the beer and snacks."

"Uh... okay," John said, knowing that there wasn't anything to do except put the TV on and t lights. Almost reluctantly, he went downstairs.

As soon as Amy had Thomas in the kitchen, she was in his arms, her body pressed tightly to mouths locked together again. Thomas wasn't about to resist as his hands slid down her ba He moaned when he felt her bare flesh under her skirt.

"I missed you," Amy breathed when she finally pulled away.

"Uh... I... uh... missed you too," Thomas answered, clearly in a quandary. On one hand, he Amy wasn't mad at him for what had happened on Wednesday night but he was also confus she was around John. It was almost as if she no longer cared if John saw them.

Amy reached down and grasped Thomas's half-hard penis in his pants, bringing a gasp fron missed this too," she whispered as she moved her hand up and down the rapidly swelling sh

Amy almost giggled when Thomas said, "Uh... Amy, uh... John could come upstairs..." How had changed, she mused. "You can see him if he comes up the stairs," she answered as sh knees.

Thomas watched, almost helplessly, as Amy opened his pants and pulled his now throbbing

"Oh my," Amy whispered, clearly excited. She moaned and opened her mouth, taking the dr
Several minutes later, she felt him tense and thought for a moment that he might be ready to
pulled her mouth away and looked up to see him staring toward the steps. A smile crossed h
returned to sucking him.

Thomas looked at John through the opening as he stood at the top of the stairs. He shrugge
then looked down, indicating that Amy was there in front of him.

Excitement coursed through John as he watched Thomas's face and realized that Amy mus
that it was hard for Thomas to hide his excitement. Within seconds, John's pants felt very tig
He stood and watched as long as he dared, then went back downstairs.

Finally, when Thomas felt like he might climax, he pulled Amy to her feet. "What's gotten into

"You," Amy answered excitedly with double meaning as she squeezed his throbbing penis. "
am," she said and stepped back and pulled her skirt to her waist. Amy didn't have to fake he
vagina was swollen and dripping juice to her thighs.

Thomas stood staring at Amy's swollen sex.

"I want this in me again," Amy said, reaching over and pulling Thomas's penis toward her.

"Uh... Amy, we had better get downstairs before John gets suspicious."

Amy stepped into his arms again, her hand holding his throbbing penis. She heard Thomas
rub it up and down her swollen sex lips. When she had the tip at her entrance, she pushed d
as the head slipped inside.

"God Amy," Thomas moaned and pushed her away, freeing his penis to spring up, throbbing
combined juices. "We have to get downstairs."

Amy almost burst out laughing. "All right, but I need this soon," she hissed and squeezed hi

The two of them carried the snacks and beer downstairs and found John tuning in the footba
sat the snacks on the table, she sat on the sofa, her thigh touching Thomas. John joined the
Amy, a little further away.

Amy saw the look that passed between the two men when John saw how close Amy was sit

eyes were focused on the football game, Amy reached her hand over and placed it on Thom
him tense. Throughout the football game, Amy gently caressed Thomas's thigh. She knew th
she was doing.

At one point, John got up and went upstairs to get more beer. As soon as he was gone, Amy
She pulled his reluctant lips to hers and forced her tongue into his mouth, her hand searchin
erection. However, when her fingers went to his zipper, Thomas grabbed her hand.

"Amy, John will be back in a second," he gasped, unable to stop her from pulling his zipper d

"I've got to see it again," she hissed, her eyes wild with lust. Quickly, she pulled his long blac
Suddenly, they heard John on the stairs.

Thomas gasped and tried to get his penis back into his pants.

"Wait," Amy said and quickly sat on his lap, covering Thomas's exposed penis with her skirt.
between her legs. The long shaft made a slight bulge in the front of her skirt. However, it cou
been the pleats of her skirt.

Amy could feel his hot shaft pulsing and dripping his pre-cum juice to her thighs. Thomas wa
trembling.

Thomas sat paralyzed, his throbbing penis snuggly captured between Amy's warm thighs.

John wouldn't normally have been shocked to see Amy sitting on Thomas's lap. He had see
times over the years. Still, Amy's behavior was very strange tonight and there was somethin
way she was sitting.

When the game came back on, John pretended to stare at the screen. However, he was ver
something was going on next to him. He could see Amy squirming on Thomas's lap.

Amy was as excited as she had ever been. Her vagina was literally running a steady stream
fat shaft of Thomas's penis as it throbbed between her thighs. She wasn't helping things any
thigh's rhythmically. She knew that Thomas was biting his lip in order to remain quiet.

When John got up to go to the bathroom, Amy turned and kissed Thomas passionately agai
Thomas could stop her, she lifted up and reached between her thighs, placing his fat penis a
sex. A second later, she pushed her weight down, taking him deep into her body. They both

Thomas couldn't believe how fast it had happened. It was beyond his comprehension that he
friend's basement while his wife took his penis into her body. He was trembling in excitemen
warm hole caressing him. He could even feel her juice running down his balls.

Amy was practically mad with desire now. The game was over. All she wanted was for Thom
black penis into her and make her cum. She didn't care what John saw anymore. She could
stretched wide and wanted desperately to move up and down. However, Thomas's hands o

John came out of the bathroom to see Amy with her head buried in Thomas's neck. Thomas
eyes were closed. Both of them seemed to be breathing heavily. However, other than that, t
like they were before he left. Neither of them moved as he took his seat on the sofa again. S
Amy moan. He looked over and saw her staring at him. Then, she moved. John's eyes open
was going on. A second later, Amy had twisted around so that she was leaning back onto Th
legs were now spread on either side of his thighs and her skirt had ridden up until a great de
thighs were revealed.

Suddenly, the room was filled with sexual electricity as Amy began to move her hips up and
whimpers began to escape from her lips.

What the hell is going on? John thought. Then it dawned on him-she's fucking him! his mind
penis, which had been up and down all night, sprang to erection again. His eyes stared at th
pounded in his chest. An incredible array of emotions gripped him all at once. This is what I
it? he thought. Then a pang of jealously sprung into his head. While he knew that they had s
ago, this seemed different somehow. His own wife was fucking a man not three feet from hi
penis throbbing in his pants. What kind of man am I?

"Oh God," Amy moaned. When she was unable to hold the words in any longer, she gaspe
black cock into my cunt!"

The words echoed all the paneled walls of the clubroom and sent chills up and down John's
didn't know what to do. Blood was rushing though his veins so fast that he thought he might
jumped up aimlessly, his eyes trying to focus on his wife. I should stop them, his mind cried.
no will left in his trembling body.

Amy opened her eyes and saw John staring at her in disbelief. I hope he's happy, she thoug
sexual revenge went through her. He wanted me to fuck Thomas and now he finally gets wh
shocks of sweet revenge coursed through her. With trembling hands, she reached down, gra

skirt, and began to pull it up, slowly revealing more of her thighs. Her eyes remained on her
skirt crossed the top of her thighs until it was barely covering their connected sexual parts. V
Amy tugged it to her waist, revealing Thomas's penis buried inside her vagina. Then she lifte
allowing three or four inches of Thomas's penis to slip out. There! her mind screamed.

John's eyes couldn't have gotten any wider as he saw the shiny black penis of his friend hal
wife's body. It almost didn't look real to him, he thought as he stared at the thick black penis
his wife's normally tight hole. The room was spinning and he was swaying. Yet, inside his pa
threatening to squirt.

"This is what you wanted, isn't it?" Amy almost hissed as she hesitated, holding her body ab
thighs, making sure John could see everything.

John's mouth opened but nothing came out. He saw Thomas's eyes open for the first time. H
clouded with lust, almost as if he couldn't comprehend what had happened anymore than Jo

John staggered backward until he fell heavily into a chair. Now he had a perfect view betwe
He could see the veins in Thomas's penis pulsing and imagine the thick head filling her sma
Suddenly, he realized that he was holding his breath, waiting.

Amy looked for regret in her husband's eyes-anything that would say he wanted her to stop.
could see was shock and lust. "Ohhhhh!!!" Amy moaned as she pushed downward and took
again until the large head pressed to her cervix. Her eyes closed in pleasure, no longer able
Then she began to fuck him. Her hips began to rise and fall rapidly, bringing moans from bo

John watched the obscene display for what seemed like a very long time, but in reality, it wa
minutes. Then, unable to control himself, he moaned and reached for his zipper. A second la
throbbing penis in his hand. He saw Amy open her eyes and look at him. Then he saw her s
masturbate. There was no longer any jealously within John. Yes, this is what I wanted, he re
fuck her good!" he whispered aloud.

Neither of the lovers on the sofa heard him. They were lost in their own world of sexual frenz

Amy was bouncing up and down on Thomas's penis when suddenly she stopped and stood
pull out of her hole with a sucking sound. She turned around to him and hissed, "Get naked!

The surprise on Thomas's face turned to a smile and he pulled his shirt of her his head as h
strip.

Amy was in too big of a hurry to completely strip. She practically ripped her top off, leaving h
skirt and heels. Then she reached down and helped Thomas, who was struggling to remove
As soon as he was naked, she pushed him back on the sofa and sat on him again.

John's hand left his penis long enough to pull his pants to his knees. Within seconds, his ha
and down his penis again as he watched his half-naked wife climb back on her lover. Then h
previously prudish wife took the long black rod inside her again.

The quiet room was now filled with grunts and the slapping sound of Amy's ass hitting Thom
thighs. Her juice was literally running down his penis and across his large balls, leaving shin
his wrinkled sacks.

Amy was gasping for breath as she pressed her naked breasts to Thomas's strong chest. H
trembling and there was a throbbing deep inside. Suddenly, almost without warning, her boc
moan escaped her lips. An incredible climax ripped through her. It started deep inside where
touched her cervix. It quickly spread throughout her body. There didn't seem to be enough o
as her mouth open in a gasp and her chest heaved. Her arms wrapped tightly around Thom
squeezed him with all of her might.

Thomas could feel the incredible contractions inside Amy's vagina. He had never felt anythin
squeezing and rippling deep inside her was too much for him to take. His hands pulled her h
was buried as deep as he could get. The enlarged head of his penis grew even bigger. A be
as his penis pulsed and began to spit his pent up sperm into Amy's fertile vagina.

Amy felt Thomas's sperm pouring into her and said, "That's it sweetie, that's it, pump all that
into my pussy. Oh yes, yes, I love it. Cummmmmm in meeeeee!!!"

John almost couldn't believe what he was hearing. Yet, his wife's voice echoed in his ears: "
all that hot cum deep into my pussy." His own penis was ready to burst as he watched his w
convulse in front of his eyes. He waited a second more, denying himself pleasure as long as
gasped as he saw a thick white liquid begin to bubble from Amy's stretched lips. It took him
comprehend that this was Thomas's sperm running from his wife's unprotected womb. Sudd
squirting his cum high into the air, splattering on his shirt repeatedly.

Seconds later, the room became deathly quiet except for heavy breathing.

John was the first to open his eyes. They immediately went to the connected groins of the tw

could see that Thomas's penis had shrunk just a bit, letting some of his sperm flow out of An
balls. In spite of his recent climax, he felt a twitch in his penis.

Amy looked over her shoulder and smiled when she saw John half lying on the chair, his pa
as his sperm covered penis still pulsed. She stood up and a moan escaped her lips, as Thor
penis slipped from her saturated hole. Her skirt fell back to her thighs as she walked sexily t
husband. When she was directly in front of him, she stopped and stared into his eyes. Slowl
skirt back up.

John's eyes grew wide again as he watched Amy reveal herself to him. He almost gasped w
lips of her vagina dripping with sperm. Then he watched as she spread her legs and brought
saturated vagina.

"Is this what you wanted? Did you want to see Thomas's cum pouring from my stretched hol
rhetorically.

John's mouth opened but nothing came out.

When John didn't answer, Amy's fingers slowly slid into her hole and came back out, carryin
inside. Amy kept it up until her outer lips were covered in Thomas's cum. Then, Amy knelt be
her eyes looking up at him. She picked up his still twitching and cum wet penis with her cum
Slowly, she took his penis into her mouth, moaning in pleasure.

John moaned as he watched his wife suck him lovingly. Incredibly, his penis began to grow
he was hard again.

Amy sucked and licked John until he was trembling with excitement. Then she stood up, her
renewed lust. She straddled John and reached for his penis. Slowly, she sank down on him,
her still dripping vagina.

"Oh Jesus!" John moaned as he felt his penis enter his wife's body. It was incredibly warm a
John's head began to spin again. This was it! This was what he had wanted for so long and
even more incredible than the fantasy.

Amy began to move up and down slowly at first. Within seconds, she was bounding on his p
room was filled with moans and the slapping sounds of their merged groins.

It took a little longer this time but soon both of them were climaxing again.

When Amy pulled from her husband's wilted penis, she turned and saw Thomas sitting on th
penis in his hand. Incredibly, a chill of excitement went through her. She felt like such a slut
over to Thomas, her thighs literally running with sperm from the two men. "Fuck me!" she his
order.

Thomas smiled, showing his white teeth. He stood up and pulled Amy into his arms, locking
pulled her skirt up and caressed her naked ass as their tongues dueled. Then, he grasped h
lifted her until her legs were wrapped around his waist. He reached down and placed his pen
hole.

Amy screamed as Thomas forced himself into her. Her arms grasped his neck as he began
her fall back onto his shaft. Then she squealed as he took her over to the pool table. He rest
the side and let her lay back as he raised her legs.

Suddenly, Thomas was literally pounding into her open hole.

John watched as Thomas took his wife again. This time, it lasted a very long time. Unfortuna
exhausted and although he enjoyed watching, he couldn't will another erection. That would h
the morning, he thought.

After a long time, Thomas moaned that he was cumming.

"Yes, yes!" Amy agreed, her legs pulling Thomas's squirting penis deep into her hole as ano
through.

When Thomas backed away, his penis pulled from her open hole, causing a flood of sperm
the surface of the wooden edge of the pool table. He staggered over to the sofa and fell hea

Amy lay quietly as she caught her breath. Then, she obscenely placed her legs on the edge
and opened her thighs. She used her fingers to plunge in and out of her bubbling hole until s
climax again.

Quite some time later, Thomas stood up and got dressed. He walked sheepishly over to Am
her ravaged body. A little smile crossed his lips as he bent and kissed her. When she barely
whispered, "I'd better get going." Then he turned and glanced at John who was still sprawled
his eyes closed. He shook his head as if it had all been a dream, and then slowly walked up
himself out.

Long after Thomas left, John got up and walked over to Amy. He looked down at her relaxed had never seen her look more beautiful. She seemed to be asleep. He picked her up and ca bedroom. He placed her gently on the bed. Amy never stirred. John crawled into bed, cuddle warm body, and fell asleep.

Chapter 14

"Oh my God!" Jill said into the telephone after Amy described her night.

It was almost noon and John was still sleeping. She couldn't wait to tell Jill what had happen

"God, it was more incredible than anything I could have possibly imagined," Amy said, almos pleasure again.

"I thought our plan was to tease them for awhile... to drag it out a bit," Jill said with a laugh.

"It was but I guess I got carried away. Fortunately, it worked out better than I could have dre

"So now what?" Jill asked.

"Well," Amy said and paused with a little giggle, "I'm going to let John fuck me in the ass."

"Jesus, I think I've created a monster," Jill laughed.

"That's not all. I want both of them to fuck me at the same time."

"Oh my God Amy, you're incredible!" Jill responded in excitement. "When?"

"Soon."

"Do you have any time for me?" Jill said shyly. "I mean... you know to get together."

"Are you kidding? I love what we did. You may have to move to keep me away from your ho giggled. "Are you busy tomorrow?"

"Unfortunately yes, but I'm open on Wednesday."

"I like the image of you being 'open' for me on Wednesday," Amy said. Jill couldn't see her b
said it. "I'll see you at noon then?" Amy said excitedly.

"I'll be ready."

John was incredibly shocked when Amy said that she wanted him to take her ass. It was so
but never thought would happen. He had been hesitant to even bring it up. Now, she was as
wasn't about to complain though. Then, when Amy told him of her plan to have him and Tho
he almost threw her on the floor and raped her. This was beyond anything he had dreamed.
certain that Thomas would go along.

Amy asked John to talk to Thomas and see if he was willing.

John called Thomas the next day and invited him to lunch. When they met at their favorite p
little shy. John knew how he felt. He and John hadn't talked since Saturday night, primarily b
felt comfortable with what had happened. Neither of them regretted it but both of them consi
macho guys.

The two of them made small talk about the weather and golf as they ate and had several be
the food was eaten, they both knew they had to discuss what happened Saturday. Although
seduce Amy, doing it together wasn't part of the plan. And, it had happened so unexpectedly
time to adjust.

Both of them started to speak at the same time and paused. Then they laughed. It took a litt
the tension.

John continued. "Thomas... uh... listen... I... uh... well..." John stuttered. "Hell, man, I loved w
happened Saturday night."

Thomas broke into a smile and said almost shyly, "So did I."

John sighed in relief. "Wow, what a night huh?"

"Yeah," Thomas responded.

"I guess we didn't give Amy enough credit. She really turned the tables on us," John said.

"That's for sure. So... uh... is it... you know... over?" Thomas asked hesitantly.

John smiled and said, "Not if you don't want it to be."

"Well, so where do we go from here?"

Again, John smiled. "Amy has a plan."

Thomas looked at John curiously.

"How would you feel if we both fucked her at the same time?"

"We did that!" Thomas said looking surprised.

"No man, I mean at the same time. You know, you in one hole and me in the other," he said
to a whisper.

Thomas's face showed his shock. When he could get his voice again, he said, "I don't know
that's maybe a little too close for us... don't you think?"

"Yeah man, I felt the same way when she asked me," John lied. Truthfully, when Amy had to
wanted, his penis had sprung to erection immediately. "But, she was insistent," he continued
really wants this and you know how persuasive she can be."

"Are you willing to do it?" Thomas asked incredulously.

"Well, I guess if Amy wants it..." John said and paused hopefully.

"I don't know man. Let me think about it okay?"

"Sure. Meanwhile, I get to fuck Amy in the ass and that can't be bad," John said with a smile
his beer up for a toast.

Thomas responded with his beer, shaking his head in amazement.

When John got home that night, he told Amy that Thomas said he would think about it. Amy
however, she said that she understood.

"So, do I still get to... to... uh... you know, fuck your ass?" John asked, looking like a little boy

his mother for a piece of candy.

Amy smiled. "After dinner."

John wanted to jump up and scream. Instead, he sat there with a big smile on his face and h
in his pants.

Several hours later, John was lying on the bed naked, waiting for Amy to come out of the ba
thinking how things had changed for him and Amy in just a few weeks. He was relieved that
worked out so well and really didn't want to press his luck. However, it seemed that Amy had
well and had almost certainly come out of her depression. Her depression had been one of t
started the whole thing anyway. Her acceptance of Thomas and now her enthusiasm was ar

Amy came out of the bathroom and interrupted John's thoughts. When he saw her, he gaspe
corset, matching white garters, stockings, and high heel shoes. Her face was made up like s
formal dinner and her hair was freshly washed and curled. Suddenly, John could hardly get
realized that she had on the outfit she had worn on their wedding night. She was still as gorg
first night.

"Do you like?" Amy asked and spun around to let him see her perfectly white ass cheeks fra
garter straps and corset.

John's mouth was too dry to speak. His throbbing penis did the talking for him.

"I'll take that as a yes," Amy smiled, looking at his dripping and very swollen penis. Then she
the bed and on top of John. She pressed her bare chest to his and kissed him passionately.
fuck my little asshole?" she asked when she pulled her lips from his.

"Yessss," was all John could choke out. John pushed Amy until she was on her back. Slowly
body until he was sucking her already hard nipples. He could feel Amy squirming as he suck
then the other. Then, he kissed further down until his head was between her legs. The must
excitement made his head spin and his mouth opened to consume her swollen flesh.

"Oh God, eat meeeee!!!" Amy hissed as she pulled John's searching mouth between her leg
was bucking into his mouth as a climax rushed through her. Her legs wrapped around his he
him in her frenzy.

When John finally pulled his mouth from Amy's dripping vagina, he smiled up at her. He saw

love you!"

"I love you too," he answered as he pulled back to his knees. His penis was rock hard and th
of him.

Amy looked at it dreamily. Then she turned over and got to her knees. She was trembling as
and spread her ass cheeks. "Fuck my ass," she whispered.

John stared at her tiny brown star. It looked so small. It seemed impossible that his swollen
into such a tiny hole. His hands were shaking as he reached for the KY jelly. He smeared so
then squirted a large drop on the puckered hole between Amy's cheeks. He saw her shiver.

Then Amy moaned. "Oh God."

John pushed his finger inside her asshole, all the way to the last knuckle. Then, he worked h
until she was well lubricated. He felt her little hole squeeze him as he reluctantly pulled his fi
"Are you ready," he gasped, his voice hoarse with excitement.

"Yes!"

John lifted up until the head of his dripping penis was touching the puckered hole. Slowly, he
When he heard Amy groan quietly, he stopped.

"Don't stop," she hissed and pushed back at him.

John gasped as he pushed forward and felt her hole open for him allowing the head to slip in
warm and tight, and the walls squeezed his penis like a vise. Ever so slowly, his shaft slid in
until his balls touched her vagina and he realized that he could go no further. John paused,
enjoying the feeling of her tight hole caressing his entire length.

Amy was gasping for breath now. She had expected some pain but found only pleasure. Su
looked back at her husband. "Fuck me! Fuck my ass hard!"

"Oh God," John groaned and pulled his penis halfway out. Then, he plunged back in. There
pleasure as John's penis hit bottom again. Then, he pulled out again. Further this time. Soon
the length of his penis slowly in and out of his wife's ass. He watched as her tight hole opene
stretching to accommodate every inch that he had.

"Oh yes! Oh yes!" Amy cried. "Fuckkkkk meeeeee!!!"

Suddenly, the telephone beside the bed rang.

John was going to ignore it until he saw from the caller ID that it was Thomas. He reluctantly
and picked up the telephone as Amy groaned.

"He... hello..." he gasped.

"John?" Thomas asked, not recognizing his voice at first.

"Uh... yessss, Thomas," John slurred into the telephone.

"Is this a bad time?"

"Uh... uh no... uh yes," he stuttered.

"What's going on?" Thomas asked excitedly.

"Oh God... uh... Thomas, I'm fucking Amy's ass," John said.

Amy moaned at his words and pushed back into him.

"Oh Jesus, I'm sorry man," Thomas said, ready to hang up, his own heart suddenly poundin

"Don't be man, I'm not," John joked as he gained control of his voice.

"I'll call back later."

"No man, it's okay. Why did you call?" John said, hoping he was calling to tell him some goo

"Well, uh... I thought about our conversation and the... the answer is yes!"

"You'll fuck Amy with me?" John asked for Amy's benefit.

Amy moaned excitedly when she heard John's question.

"Yes," Thomas answered.

"Great man. I'll tell her," John said and then told Thomas goodbye. When he hung up the tel
to Amy, "You heard that didn't you? Thomas and I are going to fuck you together."

"Oh my God!" Amy gasped and forced her ass back at John's plunging penis.

Now John began to literally pound into Amy's willing hole. The conversation with Thomas wa
cake for this very special evening. He heard Amy grunt with each downward plunge and she
he pulled out. Within seconds, he felt Amy begin to tremble.

"Oh God John. Oh God, I'm going to... cummmmmmmm!!!" she screeched as her body bega

John could feel throbbing inside her tight hole. The pressure was too much for him. "God An
cummmmmmmm too!!!" John warned. Then his penis pulsed and began to spew the conten
her sucking hole.

Amy didn't hear him; there were explosions going off in her head like she had never felt befo
was different than others. Maybe it was because of the telephone call. However, the contrac
come from deeper inside, causing all of her insides to quiver. The quivering went on and on
collapsed on the bed.

John followed her, his penis squirting the last bit of sperm into her still contracting hole as he
heavily onto her back.

Chapter 15

John looked around the nightclub as he sat at the table waiting for Thomas and Amy to com
floor. He and Amy had been there many times and always enjoyed the service and the light
band played. Amy had thought it would be a good place for them to start their night.

The soft music soothed John's nervousness. It had been a week since he had watched Thor
wife. It still seemed like a dream. Yet there they were, holding each other and kissing in the
crowded club. It was almost surrealistic to watch them glide around the floor. He could see T
they caressed Amy's thinly covered ass cheeks. The strobe lights flashed as the band playe

Amy and Thomas walked back to the table holding hands. Thomas let her slip into the booth
in next to her.

Amy's could feel John's warm thigh as she moved close to him. Then Thomas's thigh was p
leg. She felt so warm and protected between the two men. "Miss me?" she whispered to Joh

"You know I did," John said and kissed her passionately. At the same time, his hand went to
thigh. He felt her spread her legs and a little moan escaped her throat.

Amy pulled her lips away and fanned her face. "Whew, it's getting very hot in here," she said
Then, suddenly, she felt Thomas's hand on her other thigh. "Boys," she admonished them g
thighs wider, forcing her dress above the tops of her thigh high nylons. Then she moaned wh
almost in unison to the soft bare skin. She sucked in her breath as fingers touched her alrea
lips.

John's finger entered her first, followed closely by Thomas's.

"Oh God," she hissed as both fingers stretched her then started to move in and out. Her hea
her eyes closed in pleasure. She could hear the sucking sound the moving fingers made bet
lips.

It was strange for John to feel another man's finger inside his wife's vagina. His penis throbb
when he thought that later, he was going to feel something else sliding in and out of her.

Amy was practically losing her mind and knew that if either finger touched her clit she would
skyrocket. She couldn't believe what was happening to her in the middle of a crowded nighto

Suddenly, John pulled his finger from her and whispered, "Can I have a dance with my wife?

"Uh... what? Oh yes," Amy whispered when she realized what John was asking. Then she m
his finger from her dripping hole.

John pulled her from the booth and took her to the dance floor. As he pulled her to him, he p
swollen erection to her stomach. He heard her moan and press her groin into his. "God, I'm
whispered as his hands slid down to her ass cheeks.

The two of them barely moved on the floor as their bodies swayed together.

John kissed her neck and then whispered, "Are you going to let Thomas and I fuck you toge
already knowing the answer but wanting to hear her say it.

"Oh God yes," she hissed in reply.

"Which one of us do you want in your pussy and which one in your ass?" John asked, again

Amy whimpered. She was so excited that she could barely talk. "Uh... you... oh God... you in
and... Thomas in... in my pussy. Oh God John... please take me home," she pleaded.

John took his wife's hand and led her back to Thomas. "I think my wife wants to go home," h
with a smile.

Thomas smiled back and saw the excitement on Amy's face. Her eyes were glazed over wit

The two men led Amy to the car. John drove. As soon as they were off the parking lot, Thom
kissing. John tried to concentrate on driving but his eyes kept glancing over. When he saw T
the front of Amy's dress, he almost ran off the road. Then, he forced himself to keep his eye
he could tell from Amy's gasps that Thomas had his hand inside her dress.

Fortunately, it was a short drive. As soon as John had the car in the driveway, he jumped ou
helped Amy up the sidewalk and steps. John fumbled with the keys as Thomas held Amy in

The two men practically carried Amy into the house. They stopped in the foyer and took turn
pulled her dress up to her hips from behind. As she kissed Thomas, he moved his hand betw
ass. A moan escaped from Amy's lips and into Thomas's mouth as John slid a finger into he
felt Amy lift up until she was on her toes, as if she wanted to get away from the intruding fing
seconds later she pushed back down, taking the finger as far as it would go into her ass.

Amy felt like she was going to climax. She knew that it was far too soon. She pulled John's h
to her knees between their bodies. First she opened John's pants and freed his erection, an
same for Thomas. Now she held two hot and pulsing penises in her fists. One was long and
smooth and white. She almost giggled at the contrast. Instead, she leaned over and sucked
her mouth. She sucked and licked the head until it was throbbing. Then she pulled away and
She did the same to him. Soon, she had both men moaning as she went from one penis to t
rubbed the tips together as she licked both heads at the same time. When she looked up, sh
men's eyes were closed.

Neither of the men wanted to cum this way. John pulled Amy to her feet and the two of them
her to the bedroom.

The room had been prepared in advance. There were silk sheets and the bed was turned do

John pulled Amy into his arms and kissed her as Thomas stood behind waiting his turn. Sec
turned around and kissing Thomas. Amy gasped as she felt her dress being pulled from her
to the floor. Now she stood with only her heels and nylons on between two fully dressed me

Thomas began kissing down her front as John did the same down her back. Thomas stoppe
each one into his mouth. John continued on, until he was kneeling behind her.

John's penis throbbed in his pants as he gazed at his wife's sexy ass. He reached his hands
her cheeks, exposing her little star. With a moan, he brought his lips and tongue to the pulsi

"Oh Jesus," Amy moaned when she felt John's tongue enter her. She forgot where Thomas
his lips touched her sex lips. She looked down just in time to see him open his mouth and be
tongue into her vagina. Suddenly, she was being penetrated from front and back by tongues
tremble so much that she could barely stand. She grasped Thomas's shoulders and squatte
men better access to her throbbing holes.

"Oh my God! Oh my God! Oh my God!" Amy moaned incoherently as the licking tongues dr
When she could take no more, she screamed, "Fuck me! Fuck me! Fuck me!"

Thomas and John pulled away at the same time. Thomas led Amy to the bed. He lay down
black penis pointing to the ceiling. Amy crawled onto the bed and got to her feet. She stood
almost swaying, her legs trembling as she looked at the long stick that was going to penetra
second. Then, she straddled his thighs and squatted.

John crawled onto the bed behind his wife. He knelt behind her, steadying her as she placed
Thomas's penis at her entrance. She turned her head to her husband and captured his lips a
down Thomas's pole. A loud moan escaped her mouth, muffled by John's lips.

Amy began to tremble uncontrollably as Thomas's large shaft reached the entrance to her w

John began to help Amy move her hips up and down, forcing Thomas's penis in and out of h
Then, he moved back and pushed Amy forward until her breasts were pressed to Thomas's

Thomas captured her lips and moaned as her hips continued to move up and down. He felt
his wife. There was a moment where he felt uncomfortable as John's legs touched his. How
feeling of Amy's vagina quickly took his mind from that.

John lubed his penis with KY jelly, using his fist to spread it up and down the shaft. He watcl penis worked in and out of his wife. Unable to wait any longer, he moved forward. He felt bo tense and stop moving. The room was completely silent but for their heavy breathing.

Amy buried her head in Thomas's shoulder as she waited. She felt John's finger working lub shivered. Then she knew it was time. A little moan escaped her lips when she felt his swolle rear hole. Then she felt him begin to push forward.

John was trying to be careful but it was a tight fit. He pressed harder and harder until sudder ring gave up and let the head slip inside. Everyone moaned. John held still for a minute. His running wild. He could feel Amy's sweet ass caressing him but just underneath, separated b of skin he could feel Thomas's penis. Suddenly, he pushed forward.

"Oh God! Oh Jesus! Ohhhhhh!!!" Amy gasped as her husband's penis slipped into her ass. S to the bursting point. Nothing in her life compared to this. Her brain was no longer able to pr She suddenly became a mass of quivering flesh. Lights were flashing in her mind and she n she was as a climax rushed through her.

Both men could feel it. Her vagina quivered and her anus contracted causing waves of pleas through the men.

John reached under his still climaxing wife and grasped her breasts. Then he pulled himself ass. As he thrust back inside, Thomas pulled out.

"Ohhhhhh!!!" Amy moaned as the men began to move in and out in tempo.

First John would push inside and then pull out, letting Thomas do the same. Suddenly, they working to bring Amy pleasure. However, their pleasure could not be denied for very long. T tightness both men felt was bringing them rapidly to the brink.

Amy lost track of her climaxes. She no longer knew if it was just one long climax or many sh seemed like each plunge brought her renewed pleasure.

"Oh God, I'm going to cummmmm!!!" John said as the tightness of Amy's ass just became to immediately, he began to pump the contents of his balls deep into her ass.

Thomas waited with his penis head just inside Amy's vagina. He could feel John's spasms o

which brought him a strange sort of pleasure. It was a secret that he would never reveal.

As soon as John stopped squirting into his wife's ass, Thomas pushed inside again. It took h
strokes before he was bellowing like a bull and pumping his copious load into her.

The rest of the night was a blur of endless climaxes. Thomas climaxed three times inside Ar
twice in her ass. Amy had no idea how many times she climaxed. However, she knew that s
royally and was walking bow legged the next day. However, she had a wide grin on her face

After that night, there was no reason to pretend anymore. Thomas was over their house alm
that. He and John shared Amy in every sexual way possible and she took everything they co
more.

Two months later, Thomas moved in with Amy and John, taking a spare bedroom. Everyone
arrangement. Amy was madly in love with both men now and couldn't imagine a life without
was continually fascinated with watching his petite wife take Thomas's large penis. He never
excitement of her screams of pleasure. Thomas was also in love with Amy and while he wou
himself, he realized that that would never happen. However, he had her whenever he wante
objected or showed any jealously.

Epilog

Thomas paced back and forth in the hospital corridor. It seemed like the clock on the wall ha
only moved five minutes since the last time he looked. He wanted to be in the delivery room
policy was husband or close family only. So, here he was waiting impatiently.

Suddenly, the swinging doors flew open and John came out dressed in green hospital garb.
said, beaming with pride.

"And?" Thomas asked.

"Well, I'm not sure. He's all sticky and I can't tell much. They said it would be a half-hour or s
they had him cleaned up and in the nursery where we could see him. Here," John said, hand

Thomas reached into his pocket, pulled out a cigar of his own, and handed it to John. "Let's
smoke them," he said with a smile, putting his arm on John's shoulder as they walked towar

When they had finished their smoke, they hurried to the nursery. As they looked into the win

operating room nurse bringing John Thomas Slater Jr. into the nursery. When the nurse saw
window, she brought the baby over and held him up.

"I think he has to be mine," John said, "He has blue eyes like Amy and I."

"That doesn't mean anything. I've seen lots of African Americans with blue eyes. Comes fro
were slaves and the masta's raped our kin folks."

"So, you're saying you have some Caucasian blood running through your veins?" John said
and skeptical look.

"Maybe."

Both men looked at each other for a minute and then burst out laughing. However, that didn
good-natured debate. When Thomas stopped laughing, he said, "Look at his curly black hai
have curly black hair and he looks pretty dark to me."

"He's not dark. Besides, you can only see the face. Look at the nose. That's definitely not yo
said.

"All right, we're not going to resolve it here."

"Yeah, let's go see Amy. We'll let her decide," John said with a smile. "She probably thinks w
anyway. And, by the way, congratulations."

"Congratulations to you," Thomas said and put out his hand. The two men shook hands war
from the nursery toward Amy's room.

The End

Themes of talks from Visuddhi Magga

Chapter One

Tape one: The meaning of the name of the book, short biography of Venerable Buddhaghos in the Texts and Sub-Commentaries, comments on the introductory stanza from the Sa?yutt virtue (s?la), its characteristic, its function, its manifestation and its proximate cause.
Paragraphs: 1-22.

Tape two: Review of first talk, benefits of virtue, the kinds of virtue, explanation of ¡¥keeping ¡¥avoiding¡¦, explanation of 8 precepts with livelihood as eighth, s?la with dependence as cr dependence as wrong view, explanation of double Code, the Khandhakas, 4 adhipati, prece for monks, restraint of P??imokkha, restraint of sense faculties, virtue of livelihood for monks improper resorts for monks and corrections. Paragraphs: 23-52.

Tape three: Virtue of the restraint of the sense faculties is discussed with regard to not seein or ¡¥the particulars of the object; restraint and non-restraint are explained with reference to t process; there is discussion of some of the P??imokkha rules relating to purity of livelihood f reflections on the four requisites is discussed; why the rules cannot be changed in any way i corrections, questions and answers are given. Paragraphs: 53-99.

Tape four: Discussion of restraint of sense faculties, 4 sweets and gall nuts, purification of liv what is and is not allowable with regard to hinting etc., reviewing, purification by confession defeat, definition of Trainers, vast number of rules for monks, minor sexuality, danger of defi corrections, questions and answers. Paragraphs: 100-161.

Chapter Two

Tape five: Brief introduction to ascetic practices, discussion of the refuse-rag-wearer¡¦s prac triple-robe-wearer¡¦s practice, the alms-food-eater¡¦s practice, the house-to-house-seeker¡¦s one-sessioner¡¦s practice, the bowl-food-eater¡¦s practice, the later-food-refuser¡¦s practice, grades of practice, the benefits of the practice, history dying and components of the robes, ¡ questions, answers and corrections.
Paragraphs :1-46.

Tape six: Definitions of village, forest, precinct, differences of opinion in determining these a
forest-dweller¡¦s practice, the tree-root-dweller¡¦s practice, things to avoid, open-air-dweller¡¦
temporary shelter that is allowable, charnel-ground-dweller¡¦s practice, cautionary advice, ex
watches of the night, , any-bed or hut-user¡¦s practice, sitter¡¦s practice, discussion of suppo
equipment, grades and benefits of practices, dhuta~ga according to Abhidhamma is kusala
difference of opinion, those who practice or do not and those who encourage or do not, dhar
states that go with volition of dhuta~ga, suitability of practice, who may practice and who ma
importance of s?la for meditation, how difficult s?la is for monks, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 47-93.

Chapter Three

Tape Seven: Definition of sam?dhi, understanding sam?dhi with reference to characteristic,
manifestation & proximate cause; discussion of access and absorption concentration; brief i
40 subjects of meditation; factors of jh?na; jh?nas by fourfold and fivefold method; practice -
stagnated etc.; forsaking impediments; Pav?ra?? Ceremony; corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-72.

Tape Eight: Discussion of 6 temperaments, the sources of temperaments as explained in Vi
teachers of the Commentaries, how the temperament of a person is known by posture, actio
by seeing, kinds of states occurring in the mind; what is suitable for the different temperame
to things and meditation subjects; 40 subjects of meditation, subjects which bring access an
concentration, what jh?nas may or may not be developed by the subjects of meditation, surr
objects, expansion of kasi?as, karav?ka bird, objects which should not or cannot be extende
without counterpart signs, mobile and immobile objects; objects by sight, touch and hearsay
conditions for higher states of meditation; dedicating oneself to the Buddha, corrections.
Paragraphs: 74-132.

Chapter Four

Tape Nine: Brief review, 18 faults of a monastery, 5 favorable qualities of a monastery, seve
impediments, the earth kasi?a meditation in detail, memorized sign and counterpart sign, ac
concentration, avoiding 7 unsuitable things, balancing the faculties, when it is permissible fo
not to be balanced, questions and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-73.

Tape Ten: Brief account of the arising of first jh?na, detailed account of the arising of first jh?
number of k?m?vacara javanas in the jh?na thought process, other opinion of Elder Godatta

phrases ¡¥quite secluded from k?mas¡¦ and ¡¥(quite) secluded from akusalas¡¦, explanation
discussion of vitakka and vic?ra, 5 kinds of p?ti, comparison of p?ti and sukha, presence of
factor, possession of 5 factors and abandonment of 5 factors, two meanings of the word ¡¥jh
attainment, extension of sign, care with reviewing, 5 kinds of mastery, questions and correct
Paragraphs: 74-137.

Tape 11: Detailed exposition on second jh?na, third jh?na and fourth jh?na; detailed explana
phrases describing jh?nas, why some phrases are repeated, why some factors present in ea
mentioned in later jh?na; ten kinds of upekkh?, explanation of feelings and at which stage ea
surmounted; review of the fourfold and fivefold method of jh?na and corrections.
Paragraphs: 138-202.

Chapter Five

Tape 12: Nine kasi?as and how they are practiced, discussion of the word ¡¥n?la¡¦, resulting
powers that may be gained from kasi?a practice, talk on su??a, things that prevent some fro
Paragraphs: 1-42.

Chapter Six

Tape 12: Introduction to meditation on foulness, the particle ¡¥ka¡¦, directions for contemplat
corpse, ten kinds of corpses and the kinds of attachment they help eliminate, why only first j
gained from asubha meditation, applying characteristics of dead body to one¡¦s own body, h
funeral, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-94.

Chapter Seven

Tape 13: Brief review of the ten recollections, detailed discussion of the attributes of the Buc
Araha, explanation of the destruction of the spokes of becoming, explanation of the destruct
Samm?sambuddha, 3. Vijj? - Cara?a, 4. Sugata, detailed exposition on speaking rightly, 5. I
of Buddhist cosmology, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-44.

Tape 14: Incomparable leader of men to be tamed, reflections after enlightenment, beings ta
Kesi the horse-trainer, animals unable to gain enlightenment, the frog Ma??|ka, ¡¥buddha¡¦,

of names, grammatical word play, , benefits of Recollection of the Buddha, no jh?na, the Re
Dhamma, teaching is lovely in meaning and in words, ¡¥visible here and now¡¦, ak?lika, Rec
Sa~gha, 8 Persons and 4 Pairs, dakkhi?a, corrections.
Paragraphs: 45-100.

Tape 15: Recollection of virtue, untorn unrent unblotched unmottled s?la, importance of s?la
recollection of generosity, benefits of generosity, recollection of deities, the celestial realms,
of one¡¦s own good qualities to that of the deities, joy of recollection meditation as basis for
enlightenment, corrections.
Paragraphs 101-128.

Chapter Eight

Tape 15: Recollection of death, kinds of death, timely and untimely death, the sage who pra
ways to recollect death, this recollection must be done wisely, reflection on death can reduc
pride, corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-35.

Tape 16: Discussion of the divisions of pa??atti according to the Texts, Commentaries, and
mindfulness occupied with the body, 14 sections on mindfulness of the body in Mah? Satipa
division with reference to samatha and vipassan?, 32 parts of the body, the brain is not men
Texts, 32 parts taken as repulsive or as elements, detailed talk on how to practice, attainme
this meditation and corrections.
Paragraphs: 36-60.

Tape 17: Discussion of the tenfold skill in giving attention in relation to the meditation on the
the body, importance of balancing energy and concentration, preparing for practice, apprehe
defining repulsiveness in five ways, review of each body part, development of jh?na on thes
body, benefits of meditation, corrections and questions.
Paragraphs: 61-144.

Tape 18: Introductory remarks on mindfulness of breathing meditation, praise by the Buddha four methods for ?n?p??asati, defining of words in the text about ?n?p??asati, ?n?p??asati and quite peaceful initially as well as at the level of penetration, Abhayagiri Monastery, three abandonment of unwholesome mental states, addressed to bhikkhus but includes others, Fo Buddha¡¦s dispensation only, all Buddhas practice ?n?p??asati, practice needs quiet place, best, the ways breathing is long or short, meaning of ass?sa and pass?sa, breath body, ¡¥tr bodily formations, how breath becomes more subtle with greater concentration, and correcti
Paragraphs: 145-185.

Tape 19: ¡¥Mental objects¡¦ should be dhamma objects, learning the meditation subject in fiv counting in detail, the causes of the air element, connection or following, proof of the meanin touching, fixing; similes of the man who cannot walk, the gate-keeper and the saw; object be in ?n?p??asati with development, seven kinds of people who do not breathe, signs differ, sh he has apprehended the sign, after jh?nas change to vipassan?, stages of vipassan? in brie p?ti is to be taken as vedan? in paragraph 229, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 186-230.

Tape 20: Discussion of the third tetrad, sam?dhi, jh?na, kha?ika sam?dhi, liberating the min impermanence, discussion of the fourth tetrad, attha, bheda, Nibb?na is not fading away, 3 l abandonment, giving up and entering into, relinquishment, Commentaries are to be relied up interpretation of Suttas, what Magga eradicates, story of Arahant who knew when he would Peace, sabh?va, time, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 231-251.

Chapter Nine

Tape 21: The meanings of ¡¥brahm? vih?ra and mett?, seeing the danger in hate and the ac the persons that mett? should not be directed to at the beginning of the practice, one begins an example, the practice is extended to a teacher or respected person, practice towards a h to eliminate resentment, the lives of the Bodhisatta as inspiration, breaking the barriers betw persons, 528 ways of loving-kindness, the meanings of ¡¥satta¡¦, ¡¥puggala¡¦, and ¡¥putta¡¦,
Paragraphs: 1-54.

Tape 22: Review of practice of loving-kindness meditation, explanation of phrases used in m karu?? meditation and its objects, mudit? meditation and its objects, how to practice upekkh jh?nas obtained through brahm? vih?ras, fourth or fifth jh?nas only through upekkh? meditat non-existent or in concept helpful in developing ar|p?vacara jh?nas, p?ramit?s, corrections.
Paragraphs: 55-124.

Chapter Ten

Tape 23: How to develop the first ar|p?vacara jh?na, r|pa sa???, perceptions of resistance, s
K?l?ma, perceptions of variety, surmounting and non-attention, ?k?s?na?c?yatana, vi????a
?ki?ca???yatana, nevasa??an?sa???yatana, two functions of sa???, mental factors of fourt
can be seen only in groups not individually, corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-64.

Chapter 11

Tape 24: Four kinds of ?h?ra, dangers of the four nutriments, similes on four ?h?ras, how to
perception of repulsiveness in food in ten ways, why jh?na is not obtained in this meditation,
elements as meditation subject, simile of cow, discussion of up?di??a, four elements are res
causes not kamma alone, characteristics of the four elements, four kinds of fire element, six
element, peyy?la, relating the four element meditation to 32 parts of the body, and correction
Paragraphs: 1-83.

Tape 25: The four elements are related to 20 parts of the body as earth, 12 parts of the body
components as fire, and six components as air in brief taken as a whole; the four elements a
of the 42 components one by one; the elements are given attention as to word meaning, by
by characteristic etc., as to how originated, as to variety and unity, as to separability and ins
as to similar and dissimilar, as to distinction between internal and external, as to inclusion, a
condition, as to lack of conscious reaction, as to analysis of conditions; the elements in walk
benefits of meditation and corrections.
Paragraphs: 84-126.

Chapter 12

Tape 25: The five abhi???, eight jh?nas and eight kasi?as are needed for direct knowledge,
stories, success by intervention of knowledge, stories of those protected by the intervention
or the intervention of knowledge and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-44.

Tape 26: Directions for entering abhi???, four bases of success, consciousness with barrier
barriers, Pa?isambhid?magga, creation of multiple images, thought processes connected wi
Venerable C|?a Panthaka, appearing and vanishing, Buddha preaches Abhidhamma in Tav
Venerable Yasa and his father, Twin Miracle, story of Venerable Mahinda, story of Venerabl
Baka, opinions of Elder Tipi?aka C|?a Abhaya, ¡¥Dependence¡¦ for monks, walking on wate
air, opinion of Elder Tipi?aka C|?a N?ga, story of Venerable Mah? Moggall?na and Nandopa
cannot be enlarged and corrections.
Paragraphs 45-118.

Tape 27: The manner of wielding bodily mastery in the Brahm? World, occurrence of such p
of the Buddha, making the near far and the far near, stories of the Buddha and monks using
making much little and little much, stories about these powers, conversion of mind to accord
reverse, explanation of blissful perception and light perception, created images, supernorma
without enlightenment, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 119-139.

Chapter 13

Tape 27: Divine ear, three abidings, how to practice, penetration of mind, how to practice, di
cittas in relation to certain mental factors, five kinds of deliverance, recollection of past lives,
remembers and how many lives remembered, how to practice, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-27.

Tape 28: Cycles of destruction and reformation of worlds, 31 plaanes of existence; fields of
and scope; destruction by fire, water and air; how names for sun (suriya) and moon (canda)
divine eye, seeing passing away and reappearing, death and rebirth moments cannot be se
reviling Noble Ones in any way is weighty kamma, seeking forgiveness, seven kinds of direc
their objects; present by moment, present by continuity and present by extent; internal and e
not taken simultaneously and corrections.
Paragraphs: 28-129.

Chapter 14

Tape 29: Definition of pa???, three kinds of knowing, simile indicating Buddha did difficult th
this; characteristic, function, manifestation and proximate cause of pa???; the different kinds
understanding; four kinds of discrimination, attha, P??i language, seven kinds of purification
and depending r|pa, tangibility, eye and ear taking object before it reaches them, appearanc
sensitivities, comparative similes to animals, femininity and masculinity faculties, life faculty,
and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1- 60.

Tape 30: Bodily intimation, verbal intimation; space; lightnesss, malleability and wieldiness c
growth and continuity of matter, Buddha¡¦s teaching always accorded with susceptibility of lis
physical nutriment; torpor is not matter, water element cannot be touched; characteristics of
caused by anything; feeling aggregate, consicousness aggregate, different sequence of citta
and Abhidhammatthasangaha, discussion of n?ma, discussion of vatthu-k?ma and kilesa-k?
effort; relinking, life-continuum and death cittas are all the same type and corrections.
Paragraphs: 61-124.

Tape 31: Feeling aggregate, explanation of feelings connected with five senses, perception,
aggregate; division into constant, inconstant and whatever; phassa; discussion of individual
correction of translation of hiri and ottappa; three kinds of manasik?ra; the different treatmen
in Manual of Abhidhamma and Visuddhi Magga and corrections.
Paragraphs: 125-184.

Tape 32: Definition of all materiality; materiality with respect to extent, continuity, period and
kamma-born matter not classified as to past etc., Sub-Commentator suggests past, etc. with
change; 4 kinds of internal, external, inferior & superior, far & near; aggregate even if only o
with respect to certain qualities; warning not to mix classifications; constant with regard to re
grievous offenses; orders of arising, abandoning, plane & teaching; aggregates & aggregate
similes and corrections.
Paragraphs: 185-230.

Chapter 15

Tape 32: Bases and word definitions, dhamma should be used instead of mental data, simil
meaning of mind base and dhamma base and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-16.

Tape 33: Nine meanings of dh?tu, 18 elements in reality; composition of dhamma element,
vi????a dh?tu; how the dh?tus should be viewed and corrections.

Paragraphs: 17-43.

Chapter 16

Tape 33: 22 faculties, discussion of three kinds of supramundane faculty understanding, the
indriya, planes where faculties occur; comparison of bases, elements and faculties; word de
Noble Truths and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-31.

Tape 34: Definitions of j?ti, three kinds of dukkha; definitions of aging, death, sorrow, lament
despair; association with unloved, separation from the loved; not to get what is unobtainable
origin of dukkha; Third Noble Truth; explanation of asesavir?ganirodho, discussion of Nibb?
answers about Nibb?na, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 32-74.

Tape 35: The factors of Path, cessation and the Path, abandonment of wrong views (the Ov
Principle, Time, Nature), Noble Eightfold Path divided according to s?la, sam?dhi and pa???
dissimilarity between the Four Noble Truths and corrections.
Paragraphs: 75-104.

Chapter 17

Tape 35: Definition of Pa?iccasamupp?da and parts of that word (pa?icca, sam and upp?da
Pa?iccasamupp?da.
Paragraphs: 1-20 (Handout).

Tape 36: Meaning of idappaccayat?, Pa?iccasamupp?da does not mean simply arising, diffi
Pa?iccasamupp?da, different ways the Buddha taught Pa?iccasamupp?da, why avijj? is at t
formula, definition of avijj?, definition of sa~kh?ra, r|pa is aby?kata, no theory & wrong theor
according to Sutta & Abhidhamma, two triads of sa~kh?ra, root, object, predominance, prox
and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-76.
Tape 37: How ignorance is related to formations by way of conditions, multiple fruit from mu
ignorance alone is given, how opposites may condition each other, not knowing and knowin
& general characteristics, formations condition resultant consciousness at pa?isandhi & pav
tad?ramma?a may arise once, different sequences happy & unhappy destiny, 4 kinds of birt
rebirth & anatta, no unpleasant objects in Devaloka & Brahm? World and corrections.
Paragraphs: 101-185.

Tape 38: Meanings of n?ma and r|pa, where n?ma and r|pa occur, 4 kinds of rebirth, groups
rebirth, rebirth citta does not originate r|pa, beings with respect to aggregates, ekeasesa and
pa??h?na & vi????a paccaya n?ma-r|pa, meaning of sal?yatana, pa??h?na & n?ma-r|pa pa
explanation of purej?ta, kinds of feeling, 108 kinds of craving, rite and ritual clinging, Arahan
have feeling but no craving, wheel of becoming can be broken between feeling & craving on
rebirth-becoming, 4 methods of treating Dependent Origination and corrections.
Paragraphs: 186-314.

Chapter 18

Tape 39: Relating the chapters thus far to s?la, sam?dhi and pa???, defining n?ma-r|pa, sa
define n?ma first, how he defines n?ma-r|pa, not necessary to see all r|pa in actual practice,
must define r|pa first, discerning n?ma-r|pa does not come at beginning of practice, only mu
taken by vipassan?; defining n?ma-r|pa in relation to elements, bases, aggregates; if n?ma
see r|pa more clearly; seeing n?ma through phassa, vedan? and citta; there is only n?ma-r|
chariot, etc., must avoid eternity and annihilation views; seeing individual essence & commo
interdependence of n?ma-r|pa; simile of blind man and cripple; knowing of mind and matter
and corrections.
Paragraphs 1-37.

Chapter 19

Tape 39: Purification by Overcoming Doubt, seeing causes of n?ma-r|pa, 16 kinds of doubt,
all and what is not common to all,
and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-8.

Tape 40: Outline of subject matter of this chapter; no kamma in fruit and no fruit in kamma; 4
and when r|pa is produced by them; discerning n?ma-r|pa by means of round of kamma and
different classifications of kamma; seeing through induction; correct view given in verses; si
and results; continuity of consciousness between death and rebirth; King Milinda and the ga
not in time; the C|?a-Sot?panna and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-27.

Chapter 20

Tape 40: The Purification of Knowledge and Vision of What is the Path and What is not the P
by groups; full understanding as the known, full understanding as investigating, full understa
abandoning; we must be mindful of what is obvious or prominent; impermanence in sense o
in the sense of terror, not self in the sense of having no core and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1-19.

Tape 41: Individual and common characteristics of phenomena; inductive insight is inferentia
inductive insight to matter by comprehension of groups in 11 ways; arising of materiality at b
of materiality at death; 6 kinds of kamma-born matter, 5 kinds of citta-born matter; citta and p
nutriment on body can produce matter; matter strongest at presence; 4 reasons why someth
reasons why something is anatta; buddha cannot change the characteristics of dhammas; a
characteristics to different time periods; Mah?si¡¦s warning about inferential vipassan?; the v
¡¥putting on¡¦ and corrections.
Paragraphs: 20-75.

Tape 42: Introductory remarks on seeing mind and matter; seeing the Immaterial Septad by
moments, series, removal of false view, abolition of conceit and ending of attachment; to see
of ¡¥I¡¦ or ¡¥self¡¦ should be present in the observation; Contemplation of Rise and Fall in bri
detail; 3 kinds of present; birth, aging and death do not have birth, aging and death; seeing r
5 ways, in the Noble Truths, in Dependent Origination; the four methods used to see Depen
correctly; the characteristic of individual essence and what is formed; only rise and fall evide
not present; phenomena are alway new and short-lived; 10 impediments and corrections.
Paragraphs: 76-130.

Chapter 21

Tape 43: Review of preceding vipassan? stages; Purification of Knowledge and Vision of Wa
fade mature seeing of rise and fall appears; why 3 characteristics not apparent; attributes of
characteristics; 3 characteristics not included in the 5 aggregates; Knowledge of Contemplat
Dissolution; 3 kinds of abandonment; Knowledge of Appearance as Terror; yogi sees as terr
Knowledge of Contemplation of Danger; Chaddanta; Knowledge of Dispassion; Desire for D
Knowledge of Contemplation of Reflection; Simile of the Snake; Discerning Formations as v
Paragraphs: 1- 60.

Tape 44: Review of the stages of vipassan? knowledge, the simile of the snake; discerning
attributing the 3 characteristics to them; abandoning terror and delight; Knowledge of Equan
Formations; formations arise until Nibb?na is seen as peaceful; Insight Leading to Emergen
not know beforehand Path will arise; Path thought process; the signless, desireless, void; co

impermanence brings faith, of pain brings tranquility, of void brings wisdom; preceding vipas
contemplation of signless, desireless, void will result in Path and Fruit being likewise; signles
mentioned in Abhidhamma; 7 kinds of Noble Persons; how a yogi becomes enlightened; the
Path or enlightenment factors may vary with jh?na; 3 opinion of how quality of Path is deterr
progress; 5 reasons for Path getting its names; how Path and Fruit can be signless accordin
method; and corrections.
Paragraphs: 49-128.

Tape 45: Path Thought Process; Insight leading to emergence, and corrections.
Paragraphs: 128 - 136.

Chapter 22

Tape 45: Gotrabhu; Formations are external to Nibb?na and Nibb?na is external to yogi; two
in Path thought process; simile of leaping across stream; Fruit is ak?liko; discussion of numb
moments; Noble Persons; reflections after enlightenment; Venerable Mah?n?ma; 37/14 stat
enlightenment; different groups and names of 37 factors of enlightenment; emergence from
occurrence; discussion of Right Thought (vitakka); coupling of powers; and corrections.
Paragraphs: 1 - 46.

Tape 46: Brief remarks on fetters, defilements, wrongnesses, worldly states (approval and re
these states), five kinds of avarice, perversions, ties, bad ways, cankers and their range, hin
clingings, inherent tendencies; difference between anusaya and kilesa; unprofitable courses
unproftable cittas; abandonment of the respective members of these groups by the Path citta
¡¥only¡¦; Path Knowledge does not abandon what is past, future or present; the first set of fo
objects not observed with vipassan? can be taken by the defilements; Path eradicates the lia
defilements; the second set of four uppanna; which uppanna can and cannot be abandoned
of Path with respect to the Four Noble Truths and corrections.
Paragraphs: 47-103.

Tape 47: 4 functions of the 4 Noble Truths; 3 kinds of full understanding; 3 kinds of abandon
hindrances mentioned but all distractions to meditation must be taken; mundane and supran
in threefold division and corrections.
Paragraphs: 104 - 129.

Chapter 23

Tape 47: 4 benefits of meditation; what Fruition is, who can and cannot attain it, purpose of a

Fruition, how it is attained, three ways it is made to last, emergence from it comes in two wa
of Fruition in the thought processes, the opinions of some teachers about Fruition; discussio
cessation of attainment is, who may and may not attain it, where it may be attianed, why it is
it is attained; the four preparatory tasks; how it is made to last and emergence, and correctio
Paragraphs 1 - 49.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• -aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

1. ekakanipÄ• to

1. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ \Ee 1/ therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya okÄ• so anup
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dito yathÄ• pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• ca paá¹-iladdhÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ•
atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya karÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya tattha tattha gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppat
hoti supÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ca, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹…khepato

ayaÃ±hi \Ne 2/ lokanÄ• tho ``manussattaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasampattÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ
samodhÄ• netvÄ• dÄ«paá¹…karassa bhagavato pÄ• damÅ«le katamahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro sa
catuvÄ«satiyÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike laddhabyÄ• karaá¹‡o anukkamena pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«
lokatthacariyÄ• ya buddhatthacariyÄ• ya ca koá¹-iá¹ƒ patvÄ• tusitabhavane nibbattitvÄ• ta
á¹-hatvÄ• dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·adevatÄ• hi buddhabhÄ• vÄ• ya ---

``kÄ• lo kho te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, uppajja mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ.

sadevakaá¹ƒ tÄ• rayanto, bujjhassu amataá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti || (Bv I 67) ---

Ä• yÄ• citamanussÅ«papattiko \Be 2/ tÄ• saá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ datvÄ• , kat
sakyarÄ• jakule suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa gehe sato sampajÄ• no mÄ• tukucchiá¹ƒ okk
tattha á¹-hatvÄ• , sato sampajÄ• no tato nikkhanto lumbinÄ«vane laddhÄ• bhijÄ• tiko vividh
katvÄ• mahatÄ• parihÄ• rena sammadeva parihariyamÄ• no anukkamena vuá¸• á¸• hippa
vividhanÄ• á¹-akajanaparivuto devo viya sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto jiá¹‡á¹‡abyÄ• dhimatada
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kataá¹ƒ gatattÄ• , kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ nekkhamme ca Ä• nisaá
rÄ• hulakumÄ• rassa jÄ• tadivase channasahÄ• yo kaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ assarÄ• jaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha
dvÄ• rena aá¸• á¸• harattikasamaye mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• , teneva rattÄ•
atikkamitvÄ• anomÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«raá¹ƒ patvÄ• ghaá¹-ikÄ• ramahÄ• brahmunÄ• Ä• nÄ«te a
tÄ• vadeva vassasaá¹-á¹-hikatthero viya Ä• kappasampanno hutvÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• dikena iriyÄ•
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , tattha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• avapabbatapabbhÄ• re piá¹
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• , mÄ• gadharÄ• jena rajjena nimantiyamÄ• no taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• , bhag
tassa samayaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tato Ä• á¸·Ä• rudakÄ• naá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ

analaá¹…karitvÄ• anukkamena uruvelaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha chabbassÄ• ni dukkarakÄ• rikaá
ariyadhammapaá¹-ivedhassÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ maggo bodhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
Ä• haranto katipÄ• hena balaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• visÄ• khÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amadivase sujÄ• tÄ• ya
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiá¹ƒ nadiyÄ• paá¹-isotaá¹ƒ khipitvÄ• , ``ajja buddho bhaviss
katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• no sÄ• yanhasamaye __kÄ• á¸·ena_ nÄ• garÄ• jena abhitthutiguá¹‡o b
acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cÄ«nalokadhÄ• tuabhimukho aparÄ• jitapallaá¹…ke nisinno caturaá¹
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sÅ«riye anatthaá¹…gateyeva mÄ• rabalaá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• , paá
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• \Ne 3/, majjhimayÄ• me dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhetvÄ• , pac
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• de Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• , anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• kÄ• ra
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• sabbabuddhehi adhigataá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ• sam
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• tattheva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 3/ vÄ«tinÄ• me
itarasattÄ• hepi bodhimaá¹‡á¸• eyeva vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• , rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«le madhupiá¹‡á
puna ajapÄ• lanigrodhamÅ«le nisinno dhammatÄ• ya dhammagambhÄ«rataá¹ƒ paccavekk
namante mahÄ• brahmunÄ• Ä• yÄ• cito buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ volokento tikkhindriya
mahÄ• brahmunÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ya katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o ``kassa nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ham
Ä• vajjento Ä• á¸·Ä• rudakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , ``bahupakÄ• rÄ• k
ye \Ee 3/ maá¹ƒ padhÄ• napahitattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ paÃ±cava
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 10) cintetvÄ• , Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡a
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ uddissa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasayojanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno antarÄ• magge
saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• , anukkamena isipatanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattha paÃ±cavaggiye saÃ±Ã±Ä• p
antÄ• pabbajitena na sevitabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 13; SN c V 1081; Paá¹-is II 30
dhammacakkapavattanasuttantadesanÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±appamukhÄ• aá¹-
dhammÄ• mataá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipade bhaddiyattheraá¹ƒ, pakkhassa dutiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
tatiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• mattheraá¹ƒ, catutthiyaá¹ƒ assajittheraá¹ƒ, sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-
paÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ pana pakkhassa anattalakkhaá¹‡asuttantadesanÄ• ya (Vin I 20; SN b III 59
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ yasadÄ• rakappamukhe paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sapurise, ka
tiá¹ƒsamatte bhaddavaggiye, gayÄ• sÄ«se piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e sahassamatte purÄ• á¹‡a
mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• bimbisÄ• rappamukhÄ• ni ekÄ• dasanahutÄ• n
saraá¹‡attaye patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tattha viharanto assajit
adhigatapaá¹-hamamagge saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• , saddhiá¹ƒ parisÄ• ya attano santik
sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiyÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pa
á¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yittherassa abhiyÄ• canÄ• ya kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , mÄ• natt
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena dametvÄ• , pitaraá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• miphale, mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ so
paá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• \Be 4/, nandakumÄ• raá¹ƒ rÄ• hulakumÄ• raÃ±ca pabbÄ• jetvÄ• , s
paccÄ• gacchi.

athÄ• parena samayena satthari vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vi
\Ne 4/ setacchattassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• va arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi. atha mahÄ• p

pabbajjÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ uppajji, tato rohinÄ«nadÄ«tÄ«re kalahavivÄ• dasuttantadesanÄ• ya (S
pariyosÄ• ne nikkhamitvÄ• , pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rasatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dap
hutvÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sabbÄ• va ``satthu santike pabbajissÄ•
mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. aya
pubbepi ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• nÄ• lattha, tasmÄ• kappakaá¹ƒ
chindÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• sabbÄ• tÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo Ä• dÄ• ya vesÄ
dasabalaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasa
sabbÄ• pi ekato upasampannÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• rato panetaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 402) Ä• gatameva.

evaá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• pana mahÄ• pajÄ• pati satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• abhivÄ•
athassÄ• satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
sesÄ• ca paÃ±casatabhikkhuniyo nandakovÄ• dapariyosÄ• ne (MN III 398) arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe suppatiá¹-á¹-hite puthubhÅ«te tattha tattha gÄ• manigamajanapadarÄ•
kulasuá¹‡hÄ• yo kulakumÄ• rikÄ• yo buddhasubuddhataá¹ƒ dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ saá¹.
sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re ca jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• attano sÄ• mike mÄ• tÄ• pitar
sÄ• sane uraá¹ƒ datvÄ• pabbajiá¹ƒsu. pabbajitvÄ• ca sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampannÄ• satthuno
santike ovÄ• daá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ghaá¹-entiyo vÄ• yamantiyo nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ•
udÄ• nÄ• divasena tattha tattha bhÄ• sitÄ• \Be 5/ gÄ• thÄ• pacchÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakel
ekakanipÄ• tÄ• divasena saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropayiá¹ƒsu ``imÄ• __therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• _ nÄ• m
nipÄ• tÄ• divibhÄ• go heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. tattha nipÄ• tesu ekakanipÄ• to Ä• di. tatthap

<1> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ supÄ• hi therike, katvÄ• coá¸·ena pÄ• rutÄ• .

upasanto hi te rÄ• go, sukkhaá¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒva kumbhiyaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• Ä• di. tassÄ• kÄ• uppatti? atÄ«te kira aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• \Ee 5/
\Ne 5/ kÄ• le sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• hutvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• dutiyadivase sÄ
kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• upari vitÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• gandhapupphÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi. satthÄ• tattha gantvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. sÄ• bhagav
paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena parivisitvÄ• , bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ on
ticÄ«varena acchÄ• desi. tassÄ• bhagavÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• yÄ• va
Ä• yupariyosÄ• ne devaloke nibbattitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«su eva saá¹ƒsara
kÄ• le gahapatikule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• re jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• sÄ•
upasampajjitvÄ• vÄ«sativassahassÄ• ni bhikkhunisÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• , puthujjanakÄ• lakir
nibbattÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ saggasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ•
khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti. taá¹ƒ thirasantasarÄ«ratÄ• ya __therikÄ• _ti vohariá¹ƒsu
kulappadesÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• najÄ• tikassa khattiyakumÄ• rassa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi dinnÄ• pa

vesÄ• ligamane sÄ• sane paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ• , aparabhÄ• ge mahÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajjÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
nÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• ti. sÄ• pana katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhit
pariggahetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ anuyuttÄ• viharati.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nase byaÃ±jane paccamÄ• ne mahatÄ« aggijÄ• lÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahi. s
sakalabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yantaá¹ƒ jhÄ• yati. sÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡a
suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• tato tattha dukkhÄ• nic
Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• anukkamena ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipA
patiá¹-á¹-hahi. sÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• na dhÄ
``kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, bhadde, idÄ• ni pubbe viya Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• n
attano gihibhÄ• ve abhabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• pesi. so visÄ•
dhammadinnaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• parihÄ• rena \Ee 6/ mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ net
pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ« taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• upas
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi. satthÄ• pissÄ• pakatiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva vibhÄ• vento
supÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __sukha_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __supÄ• hÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡attivacanaá¹ƒ. __th
Ä• mantanavacanaá¹ƒ. __katvÄ• coá¸·ena pÄ• rutÄ• _ti appicchatÄ• ya niyojanaá¹ƒ. __upa
paá¹-ipattikittanaá¹ƒ. __sukkhaá¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti \Ne 6/ upasametabbassa kilesassa asÄ•
__kumbhiya_nti tadÄ• dhÄ• rassa aniccatucchÄ• dibhÄ• vanidassanaá¹ƒ.

__sukha_nti cetaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. sukhena nidukkhÄ• hutvÄ• ti attho. __supÄ•
nipajjanidassanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• cattÄ• ropi iriyÄ• pathe
sukhaá¹ƒ viharÄ• ti attho. __therike_ti idaá¹ƒ yadipi tassÄ• nÄ• makittanaá¹ƒ, pacurena anv
pana thire sÄ• sane thirabhÄ• vappatte, thirehi sÄ«lÄ• didhammehi samannÄ• gateti attho.
pÄ• rutÄ• _ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacoá¸·ehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• acchÄ• ditasarÄ«rÄ• taá¹ƒ nivatthÄ
__upasanto hi te rÄ• go_ti hi-saddo hetvattho. yasmÄ• tava santÄ• ne uppajjanakakÄ• mar
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡agginÄ• daá¸• á¸• ho, idÄ• ni tadavasesaá¹ƒ rÄ• gaá¹ƒ aggam
sukhaá¹ƒ supÄ• hÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sukkhaá¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒva kumbhiya_nti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ pa
á¸• Ä• kabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• aggijÄ• lÄ• ya paccamÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• yitvÄ• sussantaá¹ƒ
udakamisse á¸• Ä• kabyaÃ±jane uddhanaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• paccamÄ• ne udake \Be 7/ vijjan
ciá¹-iciá¹-Ä• yati, udake pana chinne upasantameva hoti, evaá¹ƒ tava santÄ• ne kÄ• marÄ•
vÅ«pasametvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ supÄ• hÄ«ti.

therÄ« indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• satthu desanÄ• vilÄ• sena ca gÄ• thÄ• pariy
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 1.26-

``koá¹‡Ä• gamanabuddhassa, maá¹‡á¸• apo kÄ• rito mayÄ• .

dhuvaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒdÄ• siá¹ƒ, buddhassa lokabandhuno ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ yÄ• mi, nigame rÄ• jadhÄ• niyo.

sabbattha \Ee 7/ pÅ«jito homi, puÃ±Ã±akammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ«va bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savÄ• ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Ne 7/ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• therÄ« udÄ• nentÄ« tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si, tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ
gÄ• thÄ• ahosi. tattha theriyÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• ya anavaseso rÄ• go pariggahito aggamagge
adhippetattÄ• . rÄ• gavÅ«pasameneva cettha sabbesampi kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo vuttot
tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya sabbesaá¹ƒ kilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamasiddhito. tathÄ• hi vuc

``uddhaccavicikicchÄ• hi, yo moho sahajo mato.

pahÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena, rÄ• gena saraá¹‡o hi soâ€™â€™ ti ||

yathÄ• cettha sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo vutto, evaá¹ƒ sabbatthÄ• pi tesa
veditabbaá¹ƒ. pubbabhÄ• ge tadaá¹…gavasena, samathavipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e vikkhambha
samucchedavasena, phalakkhaá¹‡e paá¹-ippassaddhivasena vÅ«pasamasiddhito. tena catu
siddhi veditabbÄ• \Be 8/. tattha tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nena sÄ«lasampadÄ• siddhi, vikkhambh
samÄ• dhisampadÄ• siddhi, itarehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• siddhi dassitÄ• hoti pahÄ• nÄ• b
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti tasmiá¹ƒ asati tadabhÄ• vato, tathÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• bhi
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti evÄ• ti. caturÄ• bhisamayasiddhiyÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• ,
tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• , sattavisuddhiyo ca paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya pakÄ• sitÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«_ apaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nÄ• magottÄ• divasena apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• , ekÄ• ther

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. muttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2> á¹• 21 ``mutte \Ne 8/ \Ee 8/ muccassu yogehi, cando rÄ• huggahÄ• iva.

vippamuttena cittena, anaá¹‡Ä• bhuÃ±ja piá¹‡á¸• akaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ muttÄ• ya nÄ• ma sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhik
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nib
patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ rathiyaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• p
vanditvÄ• pÄ«tivegena satthu pÄ• damÅ«le avakujjÄ• nipajji. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ b
nibbatti, __muttÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• upanissayasampannatÄ• ya vÄ«sativassa
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• santike pabbajitvÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• va hutvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hA
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karoti. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• raho nisinnÄ• vipass
Ä• rabhi. satthÄ• surabhigandhakuá¹-iyÄ• nisinnova obhÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• tassÄ• pur
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __ ``mutte muccassu yogehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha \Be 9/ __mutte_ti tassÄ• Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __muccassu yogehÄ«_ti maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹
catÅ«hi yogehi mucca, tehi vimuttacittÄ• hohi. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __cando rÄ• huggahÄ• ivÄ• ,
gahato cando viya upakkilesato muccassu. __vippamuttena cittenÄ• _ti ariyamaggena samu
suá¹-á¹-hu vimuttena cittena, itthaá¹ƒ bhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __ana
piá¹‡á¸• aka_nti kilesaiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anaá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±j
appahÄ• ya satthÄ• rÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapaccaye paribhuÃ±jati, so sÄ• á¹‡o paribhuÃ±jati nÄ
bÄ• kulo --- ``sattÄ• hameva kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ• á¹‡o \Ee 9/ raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ b
211). tasmÄ• sÄ• sane pabbajitena kÄ• macchandÄ• diiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya anaá¹‡ena l
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __piá¹‡á¸• aka_nti desanÄ• sÄ«sameva, cattÄ• ropi paccayeti attho. _
ovadatÄ«_ti ariyamaggappattiyÄ• upakkilese visodhento bahuso ovÄ• daá¹ƒ deti.

sÄ• \Ne 9/ tasmiá¹ƒ ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
II 1.31-36) ---

``vipassissa bhagavato, lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino.

rathiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa, tÄ• rayantassa pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

``gharato nikkhamitvÄ• na, avakujjÄ• nipajjahaá¹ƒ.

anukampako lokanÄ• tho, sirasi akkamÄ« mama ||

``akkamitvÄ• na sirasi, agamÄ• lokanÄ• yako.

tena cittappasÄ• dena, tusitaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sÄ• tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. paripuá¹‡á¹‡asikkhÄ• upasa
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lepi tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paccabhÄ• sÄ«ti.

muttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__puá¹‡á¹‡e_ \Be 10/ __pÅ«rassu dhammehÄ«_ti puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya nÄ• ma sikkhamÄ• nÄ• y
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« bud
candabhÄ• gÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re kinnarayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• . ekadivasaá¹ƒ tattha aÃ±Ã±a
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• naá¸·amÄ• lÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pÅ«jetvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹
puÃ±Ã±akammena sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaâ
nibbatti. __puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• upanissayasampannatÄ• ya vÄ«sativ
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajitvÄ•
hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. satthÄ• tassÄ• gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinno eva obhÄ• saá¹

<3> á¹• 21 ``puá¹‡á¹‡e \Ne 10/ pÅ«rassu dhammehi, cando pannaraseriva.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ

tattha __puá¹‡á¹‡e_ti tassÄ• Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«rassu dhammehÄ«_ti sattatiá¹ƒsabodhip
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hohi. __cando pannaraserivÄ• _ti ra-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. pannarase pu
kalÄ• hi paripuá¹‡á¹‡o cando viya. __paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya arahattamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layÄ• _ti mohak
samucchinda. mohakkhandhapadÄ• lanena saheva sabbepi kilesÄ• padÄ• litÄ• hontÄ«ti.

sÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena therÄ« II 1.37-45) ---

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re, ahosiá¹ƒ kinnarÄ« tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , vedajÄ• tÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ«.

naá¸·amÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sayambhuá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Be 11/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• kinnarÄ«dehaá¹ƒ, agacchiá¹ƒ tidasaá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ ||

``chattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

dasannaá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• na me cittaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne 11/ pana patvÄ• sÄ• therÄ« tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. ayameva \Ee 1 aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. tissÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tisse sikkhassu sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti tissÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabu
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• sambhatakusalapaccayÄ• in
kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ sakyarÄ• jakule nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• bodhisattassa orodhabhÅ«tÄ
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva obhÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ---

<4> á¹• 21 ``tisse sikkhassu sikkhÄ• ya, mÄ• taá¹ƒ yogÄ• upaccaguá¹ƒ.

sabbayogavisaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , cara loke anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __tisse_ti tassÄ• Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __sikkhassu sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dikÄ•
sikkha, maggasampayuttÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• yo \Be 12/ sampÄ• dehÄ«ti attho. idÄ• ni tÄ• saá
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``mÄ• taá¹ƒ yogÄ• upaccaguâ€™â€™ _nti manussattaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ•
saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti ime yogÄ• samayÄ• dullabhakkhaá¹‡Ä• taá¹ƒ mÄ• atikkamuá¹ƒ.
cattÄ• ro __yogÄ• _ taá¹ƒ __mÄ• upaccaguá¹ƒ_ mÄ• abhibhaveyyuá¹ƒ. __sabbayogavisa
kÄ• mayogÄ• dÄ«hi yogehi vimuttÄ• tato eva anÄ• savÄ• hutvÄ• loke cara, diá¹-á¹-hasuk
attho.

sÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti Ä
vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

tissÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5-10. tissÄ• ditherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tisse_ \Ne 12/ __yuÃ±jassu dhammehÄ«_ti tissÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• \Ee 12/. tassÄ•
__tissÄ• _sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vatthusadisaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana therÄ« hutvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ•
evaá¹ƒ ito paraá¹ƒ __dhÄ«rÄ• , vÄ«rÄ• , mittÄ• , bhadrÄ• , upasamÄ• _ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ the
ekasadisameva. sabbÄ• pi imÄ• kapilavatthuvÄ• siniyo bodhisattassa orodhabhÅ«tÄ• mah
saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• ya ca arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• sattamiá¹ƒ
vinÄ• pageva satthu santike laddhaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ
udÄ• navasena ``vÄ«rÄ• vÄ«rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. itarÄ• pi arahattaá¹ƒ p

<5> á¹• 21 ``tisse yuÃ±jassu dhammehi, khaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ mÄ• upaccagÄ• .

khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitÄ• ||

<6> á¹• 21 ``dhÄ«re nirodhaá¹ƒ phusehi, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• dhayÄ• hi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yogakkhemamanuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<7> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«rÄ• \Be 13/ vÄ«rehi dhammehi, bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<8> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• na, mitte mittaratÄ• bhava.

bhÄ• vehi kusale dhamme, yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• ||

<9> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• na, bhadre bhadraratÄ• bhava.

bhÄ• vehi kusale dhamme, yogakkhemamanuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<10> á¹• 21 ``upasame tare oghaá¹ƒ, maccudheyyaá¹ƒ suduttaraá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• rehi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• yo a

tattha __yuÃ±jassu dhammehÄ«_ti samathavipassanÄ• dhammehi ariyehi bodhipakkhiyadh
13/ karohi. __khaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ mÄ• upaccagÄ• _ti yo evaá¹ƒ yogabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na karoti, taá
patirÅ«padese uppattikkhaá¹‡o, channaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ avekallakkhaá¹‡o, buddhuppA
paá¹-iladdhakkhaá¹‡o, sabbopi ayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡o atikkamati nÄ• ma. so khaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ mÄ• a
__khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• _ti ye hi khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• , ye ca puggale so khaá¹‡o abhÄ«to, te nira
\Ee 13/ socanti, tattha nibbattitvÄ• mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhavantÄ«ti attho.

__nirodhaá¹ƒ phusehÄ«_ti kilesanirodhaá¹ƒ phussa paá¹-ilabha. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÅ«pasamaá
nibbÄ• na_nti kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ upasamanimittaá¹ƒ acca
Ä• rÄ• dhehi.

__vÄ«rÄ• vÄ«rehi dhammehÄ«_ti vÄ«riyapadhÄ• natÄ• ya vÄ«rehi tejussadehi ariyamagg
vaá¸• á¸• hitasaddhÄ• diindriyÄ• vÄ«rÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vatthukÄ• mehi savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ kilesa
punabbhavÄ• bhÄ• vato antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti therÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• att

__mitte_ti taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __mittaratÄ• _ti kalyÄ• á¹‡amittesu abhiratÄ• . tattha sakkÄ• rasa
hohi. __bhÄ• vehi kusale dhamme_ti ariyamaggadhamme vaá¸• á¸• hehi. __yogakkhemass
ca pattiyÄ• adhigamÄ• ya.

__bhadre_ti \Be 14/ taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __bhadraratÄ• _ti bhadresu sÄ«lÄ• didhammesu ratÄ•
__yogakkhemamanuttara_nti catÅ«hi yogehi khemaá¹ƒ anupaddavaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ nibbÄ•
bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhÄ• vehÄ«ti attho.

__upasame_ti taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __tare oghaá¹ƒ maccudheyyaá¹ƒ suduttara_nti maccu ettha c
maccudheyyaá¹ƒ, anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi suá¹-á¹-hu duttaranti suduttaraá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ
ariyamagganÄ• vÄ• ya tareyyÄ• si. __dhÄ• rehi antimaá¹ƒ deha_nti tassa taraá¹‡eneva ant
attho.

tissÄ• ditherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paá¹-hamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

11. muttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sumuttÄ• _ \Ne 14/ __sÄ• dhumuttÄ• mhÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• muttÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayam
tattha tattha \Ee 14/ bhave kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalajanapad
daliddabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti, taá¹ƒ vayappattakÄ• le mÄ• tÄ• pitaro e
adaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• tena gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ arocantÄ« taá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vip
tassÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡esu cittaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• vati, sÄ• taá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hantÄ« ``sumuttÄ•
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«yeva vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahatta
__apadÄ• ne_ ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

pÄ• á¹‡ine anugaá¹‡hanto, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visÄ« puraá¹ƒ ||

``tassa Ä• gacchato satthu, sabbe nagaravÄ• sino.

haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , vÄ• likÄ• Ä• kiriá¹ƒsu te ||

``vÄ«thisammajjanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , kadalipuá¹‡á¹‡akaddhaje.

dhÅ«maá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca mÄ• saÃ±ca, sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kacca satthuno ||

``maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ \Be 15/ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• , nimantetvÄ• vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, sambodhiá¹ƒ abhipatthayi ||

``padumuttaro mahÄ• vÄ«ro, hÄ• rako sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

anumodaniyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , byÄ• kÄ• si aggapuggalo ||

``satasahasse atikkante, kappo hessati bhaddako.

bhavÄ• bhave sukhaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , pÄ• puá¹‡issasi bodhiyaá¹ƒ ||

``hatthakammaÃ±ca ye keci, katÄ• vÄ« naranÄ• riyo.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, sabbÄ• hessanti sammukhÄ• ||

``tena \Ne 15/ kammavipÄ• kena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

uppannadevabhavane, tuyhaá¹ƒ tÄ• paricÄ• rikÄ• ||

``dibbaá¹ƒ sukhamasaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nusaÃ±ca asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

anubhonti ciraá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsarimha bhavÄ• bhave ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sukhumÄ• lÄ• manussesu, atho devapuresu ca ||

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhogaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ Ä• yuá¹ƒ, atho kittisukhaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ.

labhÄ• mi satataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, sukataá¹ƒ kammasampadaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime bhave sampatte, jÄ• tÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e kule.

sukhumÄ• lahatthapÄ• dÄ• \Ee 15/, ramaá¹‡iye nivesane ||

``sabbakÄ• lampi pathavÄ«, na passÄ• manalaá¹…kataá¹ƒ.

cikkhallabhÅ«miá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ, na passÄ• mi kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• udÄ• nentÄ« ---

<11> á¹• 21 ``sumuttÄ• sÄ• dhumuttÄ• mhi, tÄ«hi khujjehi muttiyÄ• .

udukkhalena musalena, patinÄ• khujjakena ca.

muttÄ• mhi jÄ• timaraá¹‡Ä• , bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ ab

tattha \Be 16/ __sumuttÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu muttÄ• . __sÄ• dhumuttÄ• mhÄ«_ti sÄ• dhu samm
sumuttÄ• sÄ• dhumuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tÄ«hi khujjehi muttiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, tÄ«hi vaá¹…kak
idÄ• ni tÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassentÄ« __ ``udukkhalena musalena, patinÄ• khujjakena cÄ• â€
\Ne 16/ hi dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pakkhipantiyÄ• parivattentiyÄ• musalena koá¹-á¹-entiyÄ• ca piá¹-
hotÄ«ti khujjakaraá¹‡ahetutÄ• ya tadubhayaá¹ƒ ``khujjaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• miko pan
yassÄ• muttiyÄ• nidassanavasena tÄ«hi khujjehi mutti vuttÄ• . tameva dassentÄ« __ ``mu
jÄ• timaraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ•
kevalamahaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi khujjehi eva muttÄ• , atha kho sabbasmÄ• jÄ• timaraá¹‡Ä• pi, yasmÄ
netti nÄ• yikÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• aggamaggena mayÄ• samugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• ti.

muttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dhammadinnÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__chandajÄ• tÄ• avasÄ• yÄ«_ti dhammadinnÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . sÄ• kira padumuttara
parÄ• dhÄ«navuttikÄ• hutvÄ• jÄ«vantÄ« nirodhato vuá¹-á¹-hitassa aggasÄ• vakassa pÅ«jÄ
dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• devaloke nibbattÄ• . tato cavitvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« __ph
satthu vemÄ• tikabhÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammikassa gehe \Ee 16/ vasamÄ• nÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
sÄ• mikena vutte dve dentÄ«, bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kassapabuddhakÄ• le __kikissa
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sattannaá¹ƒ bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• hutvÄ• vÄ«sativassas
caritvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• d
nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• visÄ• khassa seá¹-á¹-hino gehaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

athekadivasaá¹ƒ visÄ• kho seá¹-á¹-hi satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« hu
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhanto sopÄ• namatthake á¹-hitÄ• ya dhammadinnÄ• ya pasÄ• ritahatt
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• bhuÃ±jamÄ• nopi \Be 17/ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tova bhuÃ±ji. dhamma
``ayyaputta, kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ ajja mama hatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• lambi, bhuÃ±jamÄ• nopi na kiÃ±ci ka
mayhaá¹ƒ dosoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. visÄ• kho ``dhammadinne, na te doso atthi, ahaá¹ƒ pana
itthisarÄ«raá¹ƒ phusituá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• re ca lolabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anaraho, tÄ• diso mayÄ•

tvaá¹ƒ pana sace icchasi, imasmiá¹ƒyeva gehe vasa. no ce icchasi, yattakena dhanena te a
gahetvÄ• kulagharaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayyaputta, tayÄ• vant
pabbajjaá¹ƒ me anujÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. visÄ• kho ``sÄ• dhu, dhammadinneâ€™â€™ ti
bhikkhuniupassayaá¹ƒ pesesi. sÄ• pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katipÄ• h
vivekavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitukÄ• mÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , ``ayyÄ• ,
mayhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ramati, gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhikkhu
nayiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• tattha vasantÄ« atÄ«te madditasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• ya na cirasseva saha paá¹
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 3.95-130) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, kule aÃ±Ã±atare ahuá¹ƒ.

parakammakÄ• rÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, nipakÄ• sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvutÄ• ||

``padumuttarabuddhassa, sujÄ• to aggasÄ• vako.

vihÄ• rÄ• \Ee 17/ abhinikkhamma, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• ya gacchati ||

``ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchantÄ«, tadÄ• udakahÄ• rikÄ• .

taá¹ƒ disvÄ• adadaá¹ƒ pÅ«paá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tattheva, nisinno paribhuÃ±ji so.

tato netvÄ• na taá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ, adÄ• siá¹ƒ tassa bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

``tato me ayyako tuá¹-á¹-ho, akarÄ« suá¹‡isaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ.

sassuyÄ• saha gantvÄ• na, sambuddhaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Be 18/ so dhammakathikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniá¹ƒ parikittayaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapesi etadaggamhi, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``nimantayitvÄ• sugataá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Ne 18/ maá¹ƒ sugato Ä• ha, ghananinnÄ• dasussaro.

mamupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanirate, sasaá¹…ghaparivesike ||

``saddhammassavane yutte, guá¹‡avaddhitamÄ• nase.

bhadde bhavassu muditÄ• , lacchase paá¹‡idhÄ«phalaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

dhammadinnÄ• ti nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ.

mettacittÄ• paricariá¹ƒ, paccayehi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tassÄ• sahaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• , sudhammÄ• iti vissutÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jinaggassa, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ ||

``anujÄ• ni na no tÄ• to, agÄ• reva tadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni \Ee 18/, vicarimha atanditÄ• ||

``komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 19/, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , muditÄ• satta dhÄ«taro ||

``samaá¹‡Ä« \Be 19/ samaá¹‡aguttÄ• ca, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhudÄ• yikÄ• .

dhammÄ• ceva sudhammÄ• ca, sattamÄ« saá¹…ghadÄ• yikÄ• ||

``khemÄ• uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ca kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

gotamÄ« ca ahaÃ±ceva, visÄ• khÄ• hoti sattamÄ« ||

``tehi kammehi sukatehi, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, giribbajapuruttame.

jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule phÄ«te, sabbakÄ• masamiddhine ||

``yadÄ• rÅ«paguá¹‡Å«petÄ• , paá¹-hame yobbane á¹-hitÄ• .

tadÄ• parakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , vasiá¹ƒ sukhasamappitÄ• ||

``upetvÄ• lokasaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suá¹‡itvÄ• dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ patto, sÄ• miko me subuddhimÄ• ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ anujÄ• netvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

nacireneva kÄ• lena, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• upÄ• sako so maá¹ƒ, upagantvÄ• apucchatha.

gambhÄ«re nipuá¹‡e paÃ±he, te sabbe byÄ• kariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammakathikaá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi edisiá¹ƒ ||

``dhammadinnÄ• yathÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• , evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha bhikkhavo.

evÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• homi, nÄ• yakenÄ• nukampitÄ• ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o \Ne 20/ mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

paracittÄ• ni jÄ• nÄ• mi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 20/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, visuddhÄ• siá¹ƒ sunimmalÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• \Ee 19/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || 3.95-130).

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni idha vasitvÄ• rÄ• jagahameva gantvÄ• satthÄ• raÃ±ca vandissÄ• mi, bahÅ« ca me Ã±Ä• takÄ• puÃ±Ã± bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahameva paccÄ• gatÄ• . visÄ• kho tassÄ• Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá vÄ«maá¹ƒsanto paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• divasena paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi. dhammadinnÄ• sunisitena chindantÄ« viya pucchitaá¹ƒ pucchitaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjesi. visÄ• kho sabbaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• satthu Ä• rocesi. satthÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , visÄ• kha, dhammadinnÄ• bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• byÄ• katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedetvÄ (MN I 460) aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaa

yadÄ• pana sÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vasantÄ« heá¹-á¹-himamagge adhigantvÄ• a
paá¹-á¹-hapesi, tadÄ• ---

<12> á¹• 21 ``chandajÄ• tÄ• avasÄ• yÄ«, manasÄ• ca phuá¹-Ä• siyÄ• .

kÄ• mesu appaá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• , uddhaá¹ƒsotÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ \Ne 21/ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __chandajÄ• tÄ• _ti aggaphalatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• tacchandÄ• . __avasÄ• yÄ«_ti avasÄ• yo
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tampi kÄ• mesu appaá¹-ibaddhacittatÄ• ya ``uddhaá¹ƒsotÄ• â€™â€™ ti
samaá¹‡akiccassa niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, na yassa kassaci, tasmÄ• padadvayen
anuttaraá¹ƒ yogakkhemaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• ti ayamattho vutto hoti. __manasÄ• ca phuá
tÄ«hi maggacittehi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ phuá¹-Ä• phusitÄ• bhaveyya. __kÄ• mesu appaá¹-ibaddh
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggavasena kÄ• mesu na paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• . __uddhaá¹ƒsotÄ• _ti uddhame
etissÄ• ti \Ee 20/ uddhaá¹ƒsotÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mino hi yathÄ• aggamaggo uppajjati, na aÃ±Ã
uppannassa yÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• uddhameva uppatti hotÄ«ti.

dhammadinnÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. visÄ• khÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__karotha_ \Be 21/ __buddhasÄ• sana_nti visÄ• khÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . tassÄ• vatth
dhÄ«rÄ• theriyÄ• vatthusadisameva. sÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• vimuttisukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mer

<13> á¹• 21 ``karotha buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappati.

khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• , ekamante nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si.

tattha __karotha buddhasÄ• sana_nti buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daanusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karotha,
paá¹-ipajjathÄ• ti attho. __yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappatÄ«_ti anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• karaá¹‡
takkarassa sammadeva adhippÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ samijjhanato. __khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ
idaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ•
attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• raho nisinnÄ• sadatthaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pe
niyojentÄ« avoca.

visÄ• khÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. sumanÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dhÄ• tuyo_ \Ne 22/ __dukkhato disvÄ• _ti sumanÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . tassÄ• vatthu
vatthusadisaá¹ƒ. imissÄ• pi hi satthÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• purato nisinno viya attÄ• n

<14> á¹• 21 ``dhÄ• tuyo dukkhato disvÄ• , mÄ• jÄ• tiá¹ƒ punarÄ• gami.

bhave chandaá¹ƒ virÄ• jetvÄ• , upasantÄ• carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. sÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i \Ee 21/.

tattha __dhÄ• tuyo dukkhato disvÄ• _ti sasantatipariyÄ• pannÄ• cakkhÄ• didhÄ• tuyo itarÄ
udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• dinÄ• ``dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• disvÄ• . _
puna jÄ• tiá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavaá¹ƒ mÄ• upagacchi \Be 22/. __bhave chandaá¹ƒ virÄ•
sabbasmiá¹ƒ bhave taá¹‡hÄ• chandaá¹ƒ virÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tena maggena pajahitvÄ• . __
pahÄ«nakilesatÄ• ya nibbutÄ• viharissasi.

ettha ca ``dhÄ• tuyo dukkhato disvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena v
chandaá¹ƒ virÄ• jetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• maggo, ``upasantÄ• carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti imin
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu, ``mÄ• jÄ• tiá¹ƒ punarÄ• gamÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• nibb
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

sumanÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. uttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• si_nti uttarÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . tassÄ• pi vatthu tissÄ• the
sÄ• pi hi sakyakulappasutÄ• bodhisattassa orodhabhÅ«tÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• s
obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• ya arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana ---

<15> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yena \Ne 23/ saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya uda cetasÄ• .

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

udÄ• navasena tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• si_nti kÄ• yikena saá¹ƒvarena saá¹ƒvutÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ. __vÄ
saá¹ƒvarena saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• sinti yojanÄ• , padadvayenÄ• pi sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaramÄ• ha. __udÄ
samÄ• dhicittena, etena vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanamÄ• ha. __samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyhÄ•
avijjÄ• ya taá¹‡haá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• . avijjÄ• ya hi paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«nave bhavattaye taá¹‡

aparo nayo --- __kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvutÄ• _ti sammÄ• kammantena sabbaso \Ee 22/ micchÄ•
maggasaá¹ƒvareneva kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• _ti sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• y
maggasaá¹ƒvareneva vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• sinti attho. __cetasÄ• _ti samÄ• dhinÄ• . c
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi vutto, sammÄ• samÄ• dhiggahaá¹‡eneva maggalakkhaá¹‡ena ekalakk
maggadhammÄ• gahitÄ• va hontÄ«ti, maggasaá¹ƒvarena abhijjhÄ• dikassa asaá¹ƒvarassa
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevÄ• ha ``samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ•
kilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vena sÄ«tibhÄ• vappattÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuy

uttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitasumanÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sukhaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hike sehÄ«_ti sumanÄ• ya vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ•
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ•
mahÄ• kosalaraÃ±Ã±o bhaginÄ« hutvÄ• nibbatti. sÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa k
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, daharÄ• ti na uÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a I 112) desitaá¹ƒ d
saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• pi ``ayyikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggissÄ•
cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge ayyikÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ya raÃ±Ã±Ä• sa
attharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…ghassa dÄ• petvÄ
sutvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. satthÄ• tassÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apa

<16> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ \Ne 24/ tvaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hike sehi, katvÄ• coá¸·ena pÄ• rutÄ• .

upasanto hi te rÄ• go, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• si nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. sÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá
udÄ• navasena tameva gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. idameva cassÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
gÄ• thÄ• ya pana __vuá¸• á¸• hike_ti vuá¸• á¸• he, vayovuá¸• á¸• heti attho. ayaá¹ƒ pana sÄ
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• , theriyÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• ya catutthapÄ• de sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• si nibbutÄ• ti yojeta
vuttanayameva.

vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitasumanÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

17. dhammÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ_ \Be 24/ __caritvÄ• nÄ• _ti dhammÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayamp
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• saml
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulaghare nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• patirÅ«pass
gantvÄ• sÄ• sane paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• sÄ• mikena ananuÃ±Ã
kÄ• laá¹…kate pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• ya c
Ä• gacchantÄ« paripatitvÄ• tameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetv
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ---

<17> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na, daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha dubbalÄ• .

vedhamÄ• nehi gattehi, tattheva nipatiá¹ƒ chamÄ• .

disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye, atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci meâ€™â€™ ti || ---

udÄ• navasena imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na, daá¹‡á¸• amolubbhÄ• _ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya
nagare vicaritvÄ• bhikkhÄ• ya Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• . __chamÄ• _ti chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nipatinti attho. __disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye_ti asubhÄ• niccadukkhÄ• nat
sarÄ«re dosaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• disvÄ• . __atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me_ti Ä• dÄ«navÄ
pavattehi nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«hi vikkhambhanavasena mama \Ee 24/ cittaá¹ƒ kilesehi
maggaphalehi \Ne 25/ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ samucchedavasena ceva paá¹-ippassaddhivasena
vimuttaá¹ƒ, na dÄ• nissÄ• vimocetabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti. idameva cassÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá

dhammÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

18. saá¹…ghÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__hitvÄ• ghare pabbajitvÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . tassÄ• vatthu dhÄ«rÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• pana ---

<18> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• \Be 25/ ghare pabbajitvÄ• , hitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ pasuá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca, avijjaÃ±ca virÄ• jiya.

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, upasantÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ•

tattha __hitvÄ• _ti chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . __ghare_ti gehaá¹ƒ. gharasaddo hi ekasmimpi abhidhe
bÄ«jaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«á¸·hivasena voharÄ«yati. __hitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ pasuá¹ƒ piya_nti piyÄ• yitabb
gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• dike pasÅ« ca tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gappahÄ• nena pahÄ• ya. __hitvÄ
rajjanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rÄ• gaá¹ƒ, dussanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dosaÃ±ca ariyamaggena samucchin
virÄ• jiyÄ• _ti sabbÄ• kusalesu pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ mohaÃ±ca virÄ• jetvÄ• maggena samu
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

saá¹…ghÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dukanipÄ• to

1. abhirÅ«panandÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dukanipÄ• te \Be 26/ \Ne 26/ __Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«ti_ntiÄ• dikÄ• abhirÅ«panandÄ• ya
ayaá¹ƒ kira vipassissa bhagavato \Ee 25/ kÄ• le bandhumatÄ«nagare gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• l
santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• satthari parinibbute d
ratanapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchattena pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• sagg
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthunaga
aggamahesiyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ nibbatti. __nandÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• attabhÄ• t
rÅ«pasobhaggappattiyÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• abhirÅ«panandÄ• tve
vayappattÄ• ya vÄ• reyyadivaseyeva varabhÅ«to sakyakumÄ• ro kÄ• lamakÄ• si. atha naá¹
pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ.

sÄ• pabbajitvÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannamadÄ• ``satthÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti g
rÅ«pe Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati. bhagavÄ
Ã±atvÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``sabbÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ovÄ
sÄ• attano vÄ• re sampatte aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pesesi. bhagavÄ• ``vÄ• re sampatte attanÄ• va Ä•
pesetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ laá¹…ghituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« bhikkhunÄ
buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. bhagavÄ• iddhiyÄ• ekaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«paá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paá
jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• ---

<19> á¹• 21 ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa nande samussayaá¹ƒ.

asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<20> á¹• 21 ``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjaha.

tato mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• , upasantÄ• carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• \Be 27/ \Ne 27/ dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tÄ• saá¹ƒ attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayo eva. g
abhirÅ«panandÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , bandhumÄ• nÄ• ma khattiyo.

tassa raÃ±Ã±o ahuá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• , ekajjhaá¹ƒ cÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``rahogatÄ• \Ee 26/ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ cintesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

Ä• dÄ• ya gamanÄ«yaÃ±hi, kusalaá¹ƒ natthi me kataá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• bhitÄ• paá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ, ghorarÅ«paá¹ƒ sudÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

nirayaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gacchÄ• mi, ettha me natthi saá¹ƒsayo ||

``evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• na, pahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• na mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• na, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``itthÄ« nÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ deva, purisÄ• nugatÄ• sadÄ• .

ekaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dehi, bhojayissÄ• mi khattiya ||

``adÄ• si me mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitindriyaá¹ƒ.

tassa pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, paramannena pÅ«rayiá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«rayitvÄ• paramannaá¹ƒ, sahassagghanakenahaá¹ƒ.

vatthayugena chÄ• detvÄ• , adÄ• siá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``sahassaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sahassaá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``padesarajjaá¹ƒ \Ne 28/ vipulaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• to asaá¹…khiyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tassa kammaphalÄ• tato ||

``uppalasseva me vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , abhirÅ«pÄ• sudassanÄ• .

itthÄ« sabbaá¹…gasampannÄ• , abhijÄ• tÄ• jutindharÄ• ||

``pacchime \Be 28/ bhavasampatte, ajÄ• yiá¹ƒ sÄ• kiye kule.

nÄ• rÄ«sahassapÄ• mokkhÄ• , suddhodanasutassahaá¹ƒ ||

``nibbinditvÄ• agÄ• rehaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

sattamiá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ sampatvÄ• , catusaccaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca, paccayaÃ±ca senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

parimetuá¹ƒ na sakkomi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kusalaá¹ƒ janitaá¹ƒ muni.

tuyhatthÄ• ya mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pariciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve gatÄ« pajÄ• nÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``ucce \Ee 27/ kule pajÄ• nÄ• mi, tayo sÄ• le mahÄ• dhane.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``bhavÄ• bhave saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• , sukkamÅ«lena coditÄ• .

amanÄ• paá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, somanassakataá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su \Ne 29/ ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homi mahÄ• mune ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mama mahÄ• vÄ«ra, uppannaá¹ƒ tava santike ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana sÄ• sayampi udÄ• navasena tÄ• yeva gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si, idame aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

abhirÅ«panandÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. jentÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ye_ \Be 29/ __ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• jentÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . tassÄ• vatthu abhirÅ«panandÄ• vatthusadisaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licchavirÄ• jakule nibb satthÄ• rÄ• desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attan paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tivasena ---

<21> á¹• 21 ``ye ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , maggÄ• nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

bhÄ• vitÄ• te mayÄ• sabbe, yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• ||

<22> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-ho hi me so bhagavÄ• , antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne 30/ __ye ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _ti ye ime satidhammavicayavÄ«riyapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• bodhiyÄ• ya
\Ee 28/, bodhissa vÄ• bujjhanakassa taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino puggalassa aá¹…gabhÅ«tattÄ• ``
laddhanÄ• mÄ• satta dhammÄ• . __maggÄ• nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa
mayÄ• sabbe, yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• _ti te sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• sabbe
bhagavatÄ• desitÄ• , tathÄ• mayÄ• uppÄ• ditÄ• ca vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• ca.

__diá¹-á¹-ho hi me so bhagavÄ• _ti __hi_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• so bhagavÄ• dhamma
attanÄ• adhigataariyadhammadassanena diá¹-á¹-ho, tasmÄ• antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayoti yoj
hi buddhÄ• bhagavanto aÃ±Ã±e ca ariyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma honti, na rÅ«pakÄ• yadass
kho, vakkali, dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 87) ca ``sutavÄ•
ariyasÄ• vako ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 20; SN b III 1) ca Ä• di. sesaá¹ƒ v

jentÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sumaá¹…galamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sumuttikÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• \Be 30/ sumaá¹…galamÄ• tÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi pu
tattha tattha bhave kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ dalido
vayappattÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa naá¸·akÄ• rassa dinnÄ• paá¹-hamagabbheyeva pacchimabha
__sumaá¹…galo_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• __sumaá¹…galamÄ• tÄ• _ti p
nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ« bhikkhunÄ« apaÃ±Ã±Ä•
vuttaá¹ƒ. sopissÄ• putto viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patto pabbajitvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahatta
__sumaá¹…galatthero_ti pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. tassa mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitvÄ• vipas
ekadivasaá¹ƒ gihikÄ• le attanÄ• laddhadukkhaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• vipa
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• udÄ• nentÄ« ---

<23> á¹• 21 ``sumuttikÄ• \Ne 31/ sumuttikÄ• , sÄ• dhumuttikÄ• mhi musalassa.

ahiriko me chattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, ukkhalikÄ• me deá¸• á¸• ubhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ||

<24> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• gaÃ±ca ahaá¹ƒ dosaÃ±ca, cicciá¹-i cicciá¹-Ä«ti vihanÄ• mi.

sÄ• rukkhamÅ«lamupagamma, `aho sukhaâ€™ nti sukhato jhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __sumuttikÄ• _ti sumuttÄ• . ka-kÄ• ro padapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, suá¹-á¹-hu muttÄ• v
attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhasampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasÄ• davasena, tassÄ• vÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasena
``sumuttikÄ• sumuttikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ pana gihikÄ• le visesato jigucchati, tato vimuttiá
``sÄ• dhumuttikÄ• mhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sÄ• dhumuttikÄ• mhÄ«_ti samm
__musalassÄ• _ti musalato. ayaá¹ƒ kira daliddabhÄ• vena gihikÄ• le sayameva musalakam
evamÄ• ha. __ahiriko me_ti mama sÄ• miko ahiriko nillajjo, so mama na ruccatÄ«ti vacanas
virattacittatÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• dhimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ jigucchantÄ« vadati. __chattakaá¹ƒ vÄ
karÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ chattakampi me na ruccatÄ«ti attho. vÄ• -saddo avuttasamuccayattho, t
peá¸·Ä• caá¹…koá¹-akÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. veá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• divas
karaá¹‡avasena dukkhajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jigucchantÄ« vadati. ``ahitako me vÄ• to vÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
jarÄ• vaho gihikÄ• le mama sarÄ«re vÄ• to vÄ• yatÄ«ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. apare pana ``ahita
duggandhataro ca mama sarÄ«rato vÄ• to vÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __ukkhal
vÄ• tÄ«_ti me mama bhattapacanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ cirapÄ• rivÄ• sikabhÄ• vena aparisuddhatÄ
udakasappagandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yati, tato ahaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhumuttikÄ• mhÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__rÄ• gaÃ±ca ahaá¹ƒ dosaÃ±ca, cicciá¹-i cicciá¹-Ä«ti vihanÄ• mÄ«_ti ahaá¹ƒ kilesajeá¹-á¹-
dosaÃ±ca cicciá¹-i cicciá¹-Ä«ti iminÄ• saddena saddhiá¹ƒ vihanÄ• mi vinÄ• semi, pajahÄ• m
attano sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ jigucchantÄ« tena divase divase phÄ• liyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sukkhÄ• naá¹
saddaá¹ƒ garahantÄ« tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosapahÄ• nena samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• avoca. _
sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ sumaá¹…galamÄ• tÄ• vivittaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• . __sukh
jhÄ• yÄ• mi, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantÄ« phalasukhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasukhaÃ±ca paá¹
phalajjhÄ• nena jhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __aho sukha_nti idaá¹ƒ panassÄ• samÄ• pattito pac
pavattamanasikÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, pubbÄ• bhogavasenÄ• tipi yujjateva.

sumaá¹…galamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sitherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yÄ• va kÄ• sijanapado_tiÄ• dikÄ• aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siyÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ kira
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhamma
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajitvÄ• bhikkhunisÄ«le á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhid
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheriá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ikÄ• vÄ• dena akkositvÄ• , tato cutÄ• niraye paccitvÄ• imas
kÄ• sikaraá¹-á¹-he uá¸·Ä• ravibhave seá¹-á¹-hikule nibbattitvÄ• vuddhippattÄ• pubbe katas
nissandena á¹-hÄ• nato paribhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ahosi. nÄ• mena __aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ

pabbajjÄ• ca dÅ«tena upasampadÄ• ca __khandhake_ Ä• gatÄ• yeva. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

tena kho pana samayena aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitÄ• hoti. sÄ
hoti ``bhagavato santike upasampajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho dhuttÄ• --- ``aá¸
gaá¹‡ikÄ• \Ee 31/ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te magge pariyuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒsu. a
gaá¹‡ikÄ• ``dhuttÄ• kira magge pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ
upasampajjitukÄ• mÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho bha
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
upasampÄ• detuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 430).

evaá¹ƒ laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• pana vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« na cirasseva saha
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 4.168-183) ---

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 33/ pabbajitvÄ• na, tassa buddhassa sÄ• sane.

saá¹ƒvutÄ• pÄ• timokkhamhi, indriyesu ca paÃ±casu ||

``mattaÃ±Ã±unÄ« ca asane, yuttÄ• jÄ• gariyepi ca.

vasantÄ« yuttayogÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vigatÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

``akkosiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• haá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡iketi bhaá¹‡iá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

tena pÄ• pena kammena, nirayamhi apaccisaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammÄ• vasesena, ajÄ• yiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ikÄ• kule.

bahusova parÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• , pacchimÄ• ya ca jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ||

``kÄ• sÄ«su seá¹-á¹-hikulajÄ• , brahmacÄ• rÄ«balenahaá¹ƒ.

accharÄ• viya devesu, ahosiá¹ƒ rÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

``disvÄ• na dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, giribbajapuruttame.

gaá¹‡ikatte nivesesuá¹ƒ, akkosanabalena me ||

``sÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 33/ sutvÄ• na saddhammaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hena desitaá¹ƒ.

pubbavÄ• sanasampannÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÅ«pasampadatthÄ• ya, gacchantÄ« jinasantikaá¹ƒ.

magge dhutte á¹-hite sutvÄ• , labhiá¹ƒ dÅ«topasampadaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbakammaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ tatheva ca.

sabbasaá¹ƒsÄ• ramuttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ee 32/, gaá¹‡ikattaÃ±ca khepitaá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homi mahÄ• mune ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 34/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mama mahÄ• vÄ«ra, uppannaá¹ƒ tava santike ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap ther

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<25> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• va kÄ• sijanapado, suá¹…ko me tattako ahu.

taá¹ƒ katvÄ• negamo agghaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• henagghaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

<26> á¹• 21 ``atha nibbindahaá¹ƒ rÅ«pe, nibbindaÃ±ca virajjahaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• puna jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __yÄ• va kÄ• sijanapado, suá¹…ko me tattako ahÅ«_ti kÄ• sÄ«su janapadesu bhavo
yÄ• va yattako, tattako mayhaá¹ƒ suá¹…ko ahu ahosi. kittako pana soti? sahassamatto. kÄ•
suá¹…kavasena ekadivasaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o uppajjanakaÄ• yo ahosi sahassamatto, imÄ• yapi p
ekadivasaá¹ƒ laddhadhanaá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yÄ• va kÄ• sijanapado, suá¹…k
ahÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• pana kÄ• sisuá¹…kaparimÄ• á¹‡atÄ• ya __kÄ• sÄ«_ti samaÃ±Ã±aá¹
manussÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• tato upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ datvÄ• divasabhÄ• ga
tesaá¹ƒ vasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ __aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``taá¹
aá¸• á¸• henagghaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi maâ€™â€™ _nti. taá¹ƒ paÃ±casatamattaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ agg
nigamavÄ• sijano itthiratanabhÄ• vena anagghampi \Ne 35/ samÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hena agg
aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ«ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena maá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, tathÄ• maá¹ƒ voharÄ«ti attho.

__atha nibbindahaá¹ƒ rÅ«pe_ti evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«vinÄ« hutvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . atha pacchÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ nibbindiá¹ƒ ``itipi rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ, itipidaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, asubhaâ€™â€
tattha ukkaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ. __nibbindaÃ±ca virajjaha_nti nibbindantÄ« cÄ• haá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ v
nibbindaggahaá¹‡ena cettha taruá¹‡avipassanaá¹ƒ dasseti, virÄ• gaggahaá¹‡ena balavavip
virajjati virÄ• gÄ• vimuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• puna jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sa
punappuna_nti iminÄ• nibbindanavirajjanÄ• kÄ• re nidasseti. __tisso vijjÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• tes
taá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sitherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kiÃ±cÄ• pi khomhi kisikÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• cittÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddh
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« ito catunnavutikappe candab
kinnarayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatti. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisin
pasannamÄ• nasÄ• naá¸·apupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ•
pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhu
gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• satthu rÄ• jagahappavesane
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• santike pabbajitvÄ• mahallikÄ• kÄ• le gijjhakÅ«á¹-apabbataá¹
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi a
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ ---

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re \Be 35/, ahosiá¹ƒ kinnarÄ« tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacittÄ• \Ee 34/ sumanÄ• , vedajÄ• tÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ«.

naá¸·amÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sayambhuá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Ne 36/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• kinnarÄ«dehaá¹ƒ, agacchiá¹ƒ tidasaá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ ||

``chattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

dasannaá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• na me cittaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pupphapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sÄ• pana arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ---

<27> á¹• 21 ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi khomhi kisikÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• bÄ• á¸·hadubbalÄ• .

daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha gacchÄ• mi, pabbataá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hiya ||

<28> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• na, pattakaÃ±ca nikujjiya.

sele khambhesimattÄ• naá¹ƒ, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __kiÃ±cÄ• pi khomhi kisikÄ• _ti yadipi ahaá¹ƒ jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• appamaá¹ƒsalohitabh
amhi. __gilÄ• nÄ• bÄ• á¸·hadubbalÄ• _ti dhÄ• tvÄ• divikÄ• rena gilÄ• nÄ• , teneva gelaÃ±
__daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha gacchÄ• mÄ«_ti yattha katthaci gacchantÄ« kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä•
__pabbataá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hiyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• pi vivekakÄ• matÄ• ya gijjhakÅ«á¹-apabbat

__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ_ \Be 36/ __nikkhipitvÄ• nÄ• _ti santaruttarÄ• eva hutvÄ• yathÄ• saá
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se \Ne 37/ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __pattakaÃ±ca nikujjiyÄ
valaÃ±janamattikÄ• pattaá¹ƒ adhomukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekamante á¹-hapetvÄ• . __sele khamb
tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• _ti pabbate nisinnÄ• iminÄ• dÄ«ghena addhunÄ• apadÄ• lit
padÄ• letvÄ• , teneva ca mohakkhandhapadÄ• lanena attÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 35/ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ k
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danena vikkhambhesinti attho.

cittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. mettikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kiÃ±cÄ• pi khomhi dukkhitÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• mettikÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purima
tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« siddhatthassa bhag
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• satthu cetiye ratanena paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ya mekhalÄ•
tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jag
nibbatti. sesaá¹ƒ anantare vuttasadisaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ibhÄ• gakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ abhiruhitv
karontÄ« vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. t
(Ap therÄ« II 1.20-25) ---

``siddhatthassa bhagavato, thÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• pikÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

mekhalikÄ• mayÄ• dinnÄ• , navakammÄ• ya satthuno ||

``niá¹-á¹-hite ca mahÄ• thÅ«pe, mekhalaá¹ƒ punadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

lokanÄ• thassa munino, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ mekhalamadaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, thÅ«pakÄ• rassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be 37/ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<29> á¹• 21 ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne 38/ khomhi dukkhitÄ• , dubbalÄ• gatayobbanÄ• .

daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha gacchÄ• mi, pabbataá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hiya ||

<30> á¹• 21 ``nikkhipitvÄ• na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, pattakaÃ±ca nikujjiya.

nisinnÄ• \Ee 36/ camhi selamhi, atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __dukkhitÄ• _ti rogÄ• bhibhavena dukkhitÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tadukkhÄ• dukkhappattÄ• . __
dukkhappattiyÄ• , jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya ca balavirahitÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``gatayobbanÄ• â€™
attho.

__atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me_ti selamhi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e nisinnÄ• camhi, atha tadanantaraá¹ƒ v
sammadeva yojitattÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbehipi Ä• savehi mama cittaá¹ƒ vimucci

mettikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasi_ntiÄ• dikÄ• aparÄ• ya mittÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayamp
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« vipa
khattiyakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• bandhumassa raÃ±Ã±o antepurikÄ• hutvÄ•
sÄ• vikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheriá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• hutvÄ• tassÄ• h
paá¹‡Ä«tassa khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yassa pÅ«retvÄ• mahagghena sÄ• á¹-akayugena sa
puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kapilavatthu
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ•
aparabhÄ• ge mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• santike pabbajitvÄ• \Be 38/ katapubbakiccÄ• v
\Ne 39/ na cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apad
1.46-59) ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , bandhumÄ• nÄ• ma khattiyo.

tassa raÃ±Ã±o ahuá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• , ekajjhaá¹ƒ cÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``rahogatÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ cintesahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

Ä• dÄ• ya \Ee 37/ gamanÄ«yaÃ±hi, kusalaá¹ƒ natthi me kataá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• bhitÄ• paá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ, ghorarÅ«paá¹ƒ sudÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

nirayaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gacchÄ• mi, ettha me natthi saá¹ƒsayo ||

``rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dehi, bhojayissÄ• mi khattiya ||

``adÄ• si me mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitindriyaá¹ƒ.

tassa pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, paramannena pÅ«rayiá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«rayitvÄ• paramannaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• lepaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• lena pidahitvÄ• na, vatthayugena chÄ• dayiá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, sarÄ• mi yÄ• vajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

manasÄ• patthitaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, nibbattati yathicchitaá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ«sÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

ocitattÄ• va hutvÄ• na, saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi bhavesvahaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbabandhanamuttÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 40/, apetÄ• me upÄ• dikÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap ther

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be 39/ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ

<31> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<32> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, devakÄ• yÄ• bhinandinÄ«.

sÄ• jja ekena bhattena, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• .

devakÄ• yaá¹ƒ na patthehaá¹ƒ, vineyya hadaye daraâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ•

tattha __cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasi_nti \Ee 38/ catuddasannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡Ä« cÄ• tuddasÄ
pÅ«raá¹‡Ä« paÃ±cadasÄ«, taá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiÃ±ca, pakkhassÄ• ti sambandh
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«, _ taÃ±cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __pÄ• á¹-ih
pariharaá¹‡akapakkhaÃ±ca cÄ• tuddasÄ«paÃ±cadasÄ«aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá
pavesaniggamavasena uposathasÄ«lassa pariharitabbapakkhaÃ±ca terasÄ«pÄ• á¹-ipadasa
__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gata_nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hahi a
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __uposathaá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchi_nti upavÄ• saá¹ƒ upagamiá¹ƒ, upavasinti a
vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hane na cÄ• dinnamÄ• diye, musÄ• na bhÄ• se na ca majjapo siyÄ• .

abrahmacariyÄ• virameyya methunÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jeyya vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne 41/ na dhÄ• re na ca gandhamÄ• care, maÃ±ce chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ va sayetha

etaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamÄ• huposathaá¹ƒ, buddhena dukkhantagunÄ• pakÄ• sitaâ€™â€

__devakÄ• yÄ• bhinandinÄ«_ti tatrÅ«papattiÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vasena cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•

uposathaá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchinti yojanÄ• . __sÄ• jja ekena_ \Be 40/ __bhattenÄ• _ti sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ
ekena bhattabhojanakkhaá¹‡ena. __muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• _ti muá¹‡á¸• ita
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutasarÄ«rÄ• ca hutvÄ• pabbajitÄ• ti attho. __devakÄ• yaá¹ƒ na patthe
adhigatattÄ• kaÃ±ci devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ na patthaye. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``vineyya hada
cittagataá¹ƒ kilesadarathaá¹ƒ samucchedavasena vinetvÄ• ti attho. idameva cassÄ• aÃ±Ã±

mittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. abhayamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uddhaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 39/ __pÄ• datalÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• abhayamÄ• tÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ay
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni upacinantÄ« tissassa bhagavato kÄ• le k
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasann
kaá¹-acchumattaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá
buddhuppÄ• de tÄ• disena kammanissandena ujjeniyaá¹ƒ padumavatÄ« nÄ• ma nagarasob
tassÄ• rÅ«pasampattiÄ• dike guá¹‡e sutvÄ• purohitassa Ä• cikkhi --- ``ujjeniyaá¹ƒ kira pad
gaá¹‡ikÄ• ahosi, tamahaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• momhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. purohito ``sÄ• dhu, devÄ•
__kumbhÄ«raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yakkhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahetvÄ• yakkhÄ• nubhÄ• vena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ ekarattiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi. sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi.
``mama kucchiyaá¹ƒ gabbho patiá¹-á¹-hahÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sace
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• mamaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• nÄ• mamuddikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• agam
vijÄ• yitvÄ• nÄ• maggahaá¹‡adivase __abhayo_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. puttaÃ±ca sattavassi
bimbisÄ• ramahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡i. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• kumÄ• rakaparihÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hesi. tassa saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bho pabba
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gatoyeva. tassa mÄ• tÄ• aparabhÄ• ge puttassa abhayattherassa santike
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• \Ne 42/ bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya \Be 41/ kammaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 1.60-

``piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• raá¹ƒ carantassa, tissanÄ• massa satthuno.

kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ paggayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sambuddho, tisso lokagganÄ• yako.

vÄ«thiyÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hito satthÄ• , akÄ• me anumodanaá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ \Ee 40/ datvÄ• na, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gamissasi.

chattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittaá¹ƒ karissasi ||

``paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittaá¹ƒ karissasi.

manasÄ• patthitaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilacchasi sabbadÄ• ||

``sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, pabbajissasi kiÃ±canÄ• .

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissasinÄ• savÄ• ||

``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, tisso lokagganÄ• yako.

nabhaá¹ƒ abbhuggamÄ« vÄ«ro, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare ||

``sudinnaá¹ƒ me dÄ• navaraá¹ƒ, suyiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• gasampadÄ• .

kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, pattÄ• haá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``dvenavute ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhÄ• dÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne 43/ pana patvÄ• attano puttena abhayattherena dhammaá¹ƒ kathentena o
bhÄ• sitÄ• , udÄ• navasena sayampi tÄ• eva paccudÄ• harantÄ« ---

<33> á¹• 21 ``uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• amma, adho ve kesamatthakÄ• .

paccavekkhassumaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tigandhikaá¹ƒ ||

<34> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• nÄ• ya, sabbo rÄ• go samÅ«hato.

pariá¸·Ä• ho samucchinno, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

tattha \Be 42/ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __amma_ paduma
kesamatthakato adho nÄ• nappakÄ• raasucipÅ«ritÄ• ya __asuciá¹ƒ_ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ pÅ«tig
__pÅ«tigandhikaá¹ƒ, _ imaá¹ƒ kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanatÄ• ya __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ã

paccavekkhassÅ«ti. ayaÃ±hi tassÄ• puttena ovÄ• dadÄ• navasena bhÄ• sitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• .

sÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• udÄ• nentÄ« Ä• cariyapÅ«jÄ• vasena tameva gÄ• th
attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ kathentÄ« __ ``evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dutiyaá¹ƒ gÄ•

tattha __evaá¹ƒ viharamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ mama puttena abhayattherena ``uddhaá¹ƒ p
dinne ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• sabbakÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 41/ asubhato disvÄ• ekaggacittÄ• tattha bhÄ
rÅ«padhamme tappaá¹-ibaddhe vedanÄ• dike arÅ«padhamme pariggahetvÄ• tattha tilakkh
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• divasena viharamÄ• nÄ• ya. __sabbo rÄ• go samÅ«hato_ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
ghaá¹-itÄ• ya maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aggamaggena sabbo rÄ• go mayÄ• samÅ«hato sam
samucchinno_ti tato eva sabbo kilesapariá¸·Ä• ho sammadeva ucchinno, tassa ca samucch
__sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• _ saupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• nibbutÄ• amhÄ«ti.

abhayamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. abhayÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhaye bhiduro kÄ• yo_tiÄ• dikÄ• abhayattheriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« sikhissa bhagavato kÄ• le
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• __aruá¹‡a_raÃ±Ã±o aggamahesÄ« ahosi. rÄ• jÄ• tassÄ
gandhasampannÄ• ni satta uppalÄ• ni adÄ• si. sÄ• tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ me imehi piá¸·a
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• nisÄ«di. bh
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÄ• janivesanaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi \Be 43/. sÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
paccuggantvÄ• tehi pupphehi pÅ«jetvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±a
saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de ujjeniyaá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ p
abhayamÄ• tusahÄ• yikÄ• hutvÄ• tÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• ya tassÄ• sinehena sayampi pabbajit
vasamÄ• nÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ asubhadassanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«tavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. satthÄ• gan
anubhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• tassÄ• uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vaá
saá¹ƒvegamÄ• nasÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• purato nisinnaá¹ƒ viya

<35> á¹• 21 ``abhaye bhiduro kÄ• yo, yattha sattÄ• puthujjanÄ• .

nikkhipissÄ• mimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sampajÄ• nÄ• satÄ«matÄ« ||

<36> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«hi \Ee 42/ dukkhadhammehi, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya me.

taá¹‡hakkhayo anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. sÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
1.71-90) ---

``nagare aruá¹‡avatiyÄ• , aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma khattiyo.

tassa raÃ±Ã±o ahuá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• , vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``sattamÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, uppalÄ• devagandhikÄ• .

nisajja pÄ• sÄ• davare, evaá¹ƒ cintesi tÄ• vade ||

``kiá¹ƒ me imÄ• hi mÄ• lÄ• hi, sirasÄ• ropitÄ• hi me.

varaá¹ƒ me buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi abhiropitaá¹ƒ ||

``sambuddhaá¹ƒ \Ne 45/ paá¹-imÄ• nentÄ«, dvÄ• rÄ• sanne nisÄ«dahaá¹ƒ.

yadÄ• ehiti sambuddho, pÅ«jayissaá¹ƒ mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``kakudho vilasantova, migarÄ• jÄ• va kesarÄ«.

bhikkhusaá¹…ghena sahito, Ä• gacchi vÄ«thiyÄ• jino ||

``buddhassa raá¹ƒsiá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, haá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasÄ• .

dvÄ• raá¹ƒ avÄ• puritvÄ• na, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hamapÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``satta \Be 44/ uppalapupphÄ• ni, parikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ambare.

chadiá¹ƒ karonto buddhassa, matthake dhÄ• rayanti te ||

``udaggacittÄ• sumanÄ• , vedajÄ• tÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ«.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• nelassa chÄ• danaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• renti mama muddhani.

dibbagandhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• yÄ• mi, sattuppalassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kadÄ• ci nÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya, Ã±Ä• tisaá¹…ghena me tadÄ• .

yÄ• vatÄ• parisÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nelaá¹ƒ dharÄ«yati ||

``sattati devarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sabbattha issarÄ• hutvÄ• , saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi bhavÄ• bhave ||

``tesaá¹-á¹-hi cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sabbe mamanuvattanti, Ä• deyyavacanÄ• ahuá¹ƒ ||

``uppalasseva \Ee 43/ me vaá¹‡á¹‡o, gandho ceva pavÄ• yati.

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``iddhipÄ• desu \Ne 46/ kusalÄ• , bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• ratÄ• .

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippattÄ• , buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalÄ• , samÄ• dhijhÄ• nagocarÄ• .

sammappadhÄ• namanuyuttÄ• , buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ me dhuradhorayhaá¹ƒ, yogakkhemÄ• dhivÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap ther

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• udÄ• nentÄ« tÄ• eva gÄ• thÄ• parivattitvÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __abhaye_ti attÄ• nameva Ä• lapati. __bhiduro_ti bhijjanasabhÄ• vo, aniccoti attho. _

puthujjanÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena bhijjanasÄ«le asuciduggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«lasal
andhaputhujjanÄ• sattÄ• laggÄ• laggitÄ• . __nikkhipissÄ• mimaá¹ƒ deha_nti ahaá¹ƒ pana
pÅ«tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ puna anÄ• dÄ• nena nirapekkhÄ• khipissÄ• mi chaá¸• á¸• essÄ• mi. tattha
``sampajÄ• nÄ• satÄ«matÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__bahÅ«hi dukkhadhammehÄ«_ti jÄ• tijarÄ• dÄ«hi anekehi dukkhadhammehi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__appamÄ• daratÄ• yÄ• _ti tÄ• ya eva dukkhotiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya paá¹-iladdhasaá¹ƒvegattÄ• s
appamÄ• de ratÄ• ya. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. ettha ca satthÄ• rÄ• desitaniyÄ• mena ---

``nikkhipÄ• hi imaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya te.

taá¹‡hakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• hi, karohi buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

pÄ• á¹-ho \Ne 47/, theriyÄ• vuttaniyÄ• meneva pana saá¹ƒgÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropitattÄ• . __appam
appamÄ• daratÄ• ya tayÄ• bhavitabbanti attho.

abhayÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sÄ• mÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__catukkhattuá¹ƒ_ \Ee 44/ __paÃ±cakkhattu_ntiÄ• dikÄ• sÄ• mÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . a
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• suga
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosambiyaá¹ƒ gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• __sÄ• mÄ
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya piyasahÄ• yikÄ• hutvÄ• tÄ• ya kÄ• l
pabbaji. pabbajitvÄ• ca sÄ• mÄ• vatikaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannasokaá¹ƒ vinodetuá¹ƒ asakko
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. aparabhÄ• ge Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinnassa Ä• nandattherassa ov
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• tato sattame divase saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be 46/ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ

<37> á¹• 21 ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ«.

tassÄ• me aá¹-á¹-hamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<38> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«hi dukkhadhammehi, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya me.

taá¹‡hakkhayo anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

udÄ• navasena imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhami_nti ``mama vasanakavi
vipassanÄ• manasikÄ• rena nisinnÄ• samaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkon
kho mayhaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• maggena ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca
48/ upassayato bahi nikkhamiá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattin
__cetaso santi_nti ariyamaggasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __citte avasavattinÄ«_ti vÄ«r
mama bhÄ• vanÄ• citte na vasavattinÄ«. sÄ• kira ativiya paggahitavÄ«riyÄ• ahosi. __tass
rattÄ«_ti yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• nandattherassa santike ovÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ, tato paá
rattindivamatanditÄ• vipassanÄ• ya \Ee 45/ kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« rattiyaá¹ƒ catukkhattuá¹ƒ p
vihÄ• rato nikkhamitvÄ• manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentÄ« visesaá¹ƒ anadhigantvÄ• aá¹-á¹-han
vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kilese khepesinti attho. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

sÄ• mÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dukanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tikanipÄ• to

1. aparÄ• sÄ• mÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tikanipÄ• te \Ne 49/ \Be 47/ __paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• aparÄ• ya sÄ• mÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le candabhÄ• gÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re kinnarayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatti. sÄ• tattha ki
kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutÄ• vicarati. athekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• tassÄ• kusalabÄ«jaropanatthaá¹ƒ tatt
caá¹…kami. sÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¸·alapupphÄ• ni Ä• dÄ•
vanditvÄ• tehi pupphehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanuss
buddhuppÄ• de kosambiyaá¹ƒ kulaghare nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• sahÄ•
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• pabbajitvÄ• paÃ±cavÄ«sati vassÄ• ni cittasamÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ•
sugatovÄ• daá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahat
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.22-29) ---

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re, ahosiá¹ƒ kinnarÄ« tadÄ• .

addasÄ• haá¹ƒ devadevaá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``ocinitvÄ• na saá¸·alaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

upasiá¹…ghi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, saá¸·alaá¹ƒ devagandhikaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sambuddho, vipassÄ« lokanÄ• yako.

upasiá¹…ghi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, pekkhamÄ• nÄ• ya me tadÄ• ||

``aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, vanditvÄ• dvipaduttamaá¹ƒ.

sakaá¹ƒ \Ee 46/ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tato pabbatamÄ• ruhiá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Ne 50/ kappe, yaá¹ƒ pupphamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, buddhapÅ«jÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Be 48/ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<39> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• ni, yato pabbajitÄ• ya me.

nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi cittassa, samaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

<40> á¹• 21 ``aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ«.

tato saá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• diá¹ƒ, saritvÄ• jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<41> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«hi dukkhadhammehi, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya me.

taá¹‡hakkhayo anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ajja me sattamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• visositÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __cittassa sama_nti cittassa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ, cetosamathamaggaphalasamÄ• dhÄ«ti

__tato_ti tasmÄ• cittavasaá¹ƒ vattetuá¹ƒ asamatthabhÄ• vato. __saá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• di_nt
pabbajitakiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« pacchÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• payissÄ• m
Ã±Ä• á¹‡utrÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ. __saritvÄ• jinasÄ• sana_nti kÄ• á¹‡akacchapopamÄ• disa
MN III 252) anussaritvÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

aparÄ• sÄ• mÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uttamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattu_ntiÄ• dikÄ• uttamÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purim
tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« vipassissa bhagavato
bandhumatÄ«nagare aÃ±Ã±atarassa \Ne 51/ kuá¹-umbikassa gehe gharadÄ• sÄ« hutvÄ• n
attano ayyakÄ• naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontÄ« jÄ«vati. tena ca samayena bandhumarÄ• j
uposathiko \Ee 47/ hutvÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• ni datvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• d
mahÄ• janÄ• yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• paá¹-ipajjati, tatheva puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«divase \Be 49/ uposathaâ
vattanti. athassÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• janÄ• ca up
vattanti, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ uposathadivasesu uposathasÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vatteyyaâ
karontÄ« suparisuddhaá¹ƒ uposathasÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbattÄ• aparÄ•
saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hikule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã
paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹
pÄ• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ« tassÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ovÄ• da
á¹-hatvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (A

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , bandhumÄ• nÄ• ma khattiyo.

divase puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya so, upavasi uposathaá¹ƒ ||

``ahaá¹ƒ tena samayena, kumbhadÄ• sÄ« ahaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• sarÄ• jakaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ, evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``rÄ• jÄ• pi rajjaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , upavasi uposathaá¹ƒ.

saphalaá¹ƒ nÅ«na taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, janakÄ• yo pamodito ||

``yoniso paccavekkhitvÄ• , duggaccaÃ±ca daliddataá¹ƒ.

mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsitvÄ• , upavasiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ ||

``ahaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sane.

tena kammena sukatena, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha me sukataá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, ubbhayojanamuggataá¹ƒ.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• sanasubhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ ||

``accharÄ• \Ne 52/ satasahassÄ• , upatiá¹-á¹-hanti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±e deve atikkamma, atirocÄ• mi sabbadÄ• ||

``catusaá¹-á¹-hidevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

tesaá¹-á¹-hicakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• na, bhavesu saá¹ƒsarÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

sabbattha pavarÄ• homi, uposathassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``hatthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 50/ \Ee 48/ assayÄ• naá¹ƒ, rathayÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ«vikaá¹ƒ.

labhÄ• mi sabbamevetaá¹ƒ, uposathassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ rÅ«pimayaá¹ƒ, athopi phalikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

lohitaá¹…gamayaÃ±ceva, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``koseyyakambaliyÄ• ni, khomakappÄ• sikÄ• ni ca.

mahagghÄ• ni ca vatthÄ• ni, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, vatthasenÄ• sanÄ• ni ca.

sabbametaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhe, uposathassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``varagandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca, cuá¹‡á¹‡akaÃ±ca vilepanaá¹ƒ.

sabbametaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhe, uposathassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raÃ±ca pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ hammiyaá¹ƒ guhaá¹ƒ.

sabbametaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhe, uposathassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se asampatte, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne 53/ jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ kammamakariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, uposathassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<42> á¹• 21 ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ« ||

<43> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, yÄ• me saddhÄ• yikÄ• ahu.

sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo ||

<44> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Be 51/ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, yathÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• si sÄ• .

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena, nisÄ«diá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhasamappitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• pÄ• de pasÄ• resiá¹ƒ, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __sÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ_ \Ee 49/__, yÄ• me saddhÄ• yikÄ• ahÅ«_ti yÄ
saddheyyavacanÄ• ahosi, taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sÄ• haá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ,
saddhÄ• ya vadati. ``sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« upagacchi, yÄ• me sÄ• dhayikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• a
bhikkhunÄ« anukampÄ• ya maá¹ƒ upagacchi, yÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ sadatthassa sÄ• dhikÄ• ti atth
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo_ti sÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ« ``ime paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , imÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti khandhÄ• dike vibhajitvÄ• dassentÄ« mayhaá¹ƒ dha

__tassÄ• _ \Ne 54/ __dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• nÄ• _ti tassÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• ya t
khandhÄ• divibhÄ• gapubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• desitasaá¹‡hasukhur
__yathÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• si sÄ• _ti sÄ• therÄ« yathÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• si ovadi, tathÄ• paá¹
matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• pi sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena nisÄ«diá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? __pÄ«tisu
jhÄ• namayena pÄ«tisukhena samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• pÄ• de pasÄ• resi
anavasesaá¹ƒ mohakkhandhaá¹ƒ aggamaggena padÄ• letvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hame divase pallaá¹.
pasÄ• resiá¹ƒ. idameva cassÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

uttamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. aparÄ• uttamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ye ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• aparÄ• ya uttamÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayam
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« vipa
bandhumatÄ«nagare kuladÄ• sÄ« hutvÄ• nibbatti. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ e
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i modakÄ• ni adÄ• si. sÄ• \B
devamanussesu \Ee 50/ saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de kosalajanapade aÃ±Ã±a
brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ car
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajitvÄ• nacirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ•
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.30-36) ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , kumbhadÄ• sÄ« ahosahaá¹ƒ.

mama bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, gacchaá¹ƒ udakahÄ• rikÄ• ||

``panthamhi samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• , santacittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , modake tÄ«á¹‡idÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

ekanavutikappÄ• ni, vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ na gacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``sampatti \Ne 55/ taá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sabbaá¹ƒ anubhaviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

modake tÄ«á¹‡i datvÄ• na, pattÄ• haá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<45> á¹• 21 ``ye ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , maggÄ• nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

bhÄ• vitÄ• te mayÄ• sabbe, yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• ||

<46> á¹• 21 ``suÃ±Ã±atassÄ• nimittassa, lÄ• bhinÄ«haá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ.

orasÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• buddhassa, nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• sadÄ• ||

<47> á¹• 21 ``sabbe kÄ• mÄ• samucchinnÄ• , ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __suÃ±Ã±atassÄ• nimittassa, lÄ• bhinÄ«haá¹ƒ yadicchaka_nti suÃ±Ã±atasamÄ• pat
animittasamÄ• pattiyÄ• ca ahaá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhinÄ«, tattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samÄ• paj
yattha yadÄ• yadÄ• , taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tattha tattha tadÄ• tadÄ• samÄ• pajjitvÄ• \Be 53/ viharÄ
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• ppaá¹‡ihitÄ• dinÄ• makassa yassa kassacipi maggassa suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dibhedaá
sambhavati. ayaá¹ƒ pana therÄ« suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nimittasamÄ• pattiyova samÄ• pajjati. tena vu
``suÃ±Ã±atassÄ• nimittassa, lÄ• bhinÄ«haá¹ƒ yadicchakaâ€™â€™ nti. yebhuyyavasena vÄ
nidassanamattametanti apare.

__ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• _ti ye devalokapariyÄ• pannÄ• ye ca manussalokapariyÄ•
sabbepi tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gappahÄ• nena mayÄ• sammadeva ucchinnÄ• , aparib
vuttaÃ±hi --- ``abhabbo, Ä• vuso, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo bhikkhu kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. seyyat
agÄ• riyabhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

aparÄ• uttamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. dantikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhammÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• dantikÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purim
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« buddhasuÃ±Ã±akÄ• le cand
kinnarayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbatti. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ kinnarehi saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antÄ« vicaramÄ• n
paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• n
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• lapupphehi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• tena puÃ±
saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kosalaraÃ±Ã±o purohitabrÄ• hm
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ• p
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• santike pabbajitvÄ• rÄ• jagahe vasamÄ• nÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ p
gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• hatthÄ• rohakassa abhiruhanatth
pasÄ• rentaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadeva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• h
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.86-96) ---

``candabhÄ• gÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re \Be 54/, ahosiá¹ƒ kinnarÄ« tadÄ• .

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, sayambhuá¹ƒ aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``pasannacittÄ• \Ee 52/ sumanÄ• , vedajÄ• tÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ«.

sÄ• lamÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sayambhuá¹ƒ abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• kinnarÄ«dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``chattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

manasÄ• patthitaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, nibbattati yathicchitaá¹ƒ ||

``dasannaá¹ƒ \Ne 57/ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

ocitattÄ• va hutvÄ• na, saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi bhavesvahaá¹ƒ ||

``kusalaá¹ƒ vijjate mayhaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

pÅ«jÄ• rahÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ajja, sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane ||

``visuddhamanasÄ• ajja, apetamanapÄ• pikÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``catunnavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ buddhamabhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, sÄ• lamÄ• lÄ• yidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• u

<48> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, gijjhakÅ«á¹-amhi pabbate.

nÄ• gaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hamuttiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nadÄ«tÄ«ramhi addasaá¹ƒ ||

<49> á¹• 21 ``puriso aá¹…kusamÄ• dÄ• ya, `dehi pÄ• daâ€™ nti yÄ• cati.

nÄ• go pasÄ• rayÄ« pÄ• daá¹ƒ, puriso nÄ• gamÄ• ruhi ||

<50> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• adantaá¹ƒ damitaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ.

tato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ, khalu tÄ• ya vanaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• a

tattha \Be 55/ __nÄ• gaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hamuttiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti hatthinÄ• gaá¹ƒ nadiyaá¹ƒ ogÄ• haá¹ƒ uttiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``ogayha muttiá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. ma-kÄ• ro padasandhika addasa_nti candabhÄ• gÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re apassiá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ karontanti cetaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``purisoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ `dehi pÄ yÄ• catÄ«_ti ``pÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ne 58/ dehiâ€™â€™ iti piá¹-á¹-hiÄ• rohanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ pas yathÄ• paricitaÃ±hi saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dento idha yÄ• catÄ«ti vutto.

__disvÄ• adantaá¹ƒ damita_nti pakatiyÄ• pubbe adantaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni hatthÄ• cariyena hatthi damitadamathaá¹ƒ upagamitaá¹ƒ. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ damitaá¹ƒ? __manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gata Ä• á¹‡Ä• penti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __tato_ \Ee 53/ __cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ, kl

gatÄ• _ti __khalÅ«_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe nipÄ• to. __tato_ hatthidassanato pacchÄ• , __tÄ
hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya, __vanaá¹ƒ_ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gatÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒyeva. kathaá¹ƒ?
tiracchÄ• nagato hatthÄ« hatthidamakassa vasena damathaá¹ƒ gato, kasmÄ• manussabhÅ
purisadamakassa satthu vasena damathaá¹ƒ na gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ•
aggamaggasamÄ• dhinÄ• mama cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ accantasamÄ• dhÄ• nena sabba

dantikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. ubbiritherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__amma, jÄ«vÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• ubbiriyÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒs
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«su maá¹…galaá¹ƒ anubhavitu
adutiyÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gehe ohÄ«nÄ• upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya velÄ• ya bhagavato sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ekaá
gehadvÄ• rasamÄ«pena gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , ``bhante, idha p
there gehaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• gonakÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• sa
adÄ• si. nisÄ«di thero paÃ±Ã±atte \Be 56/ Ä• sane. sÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t
hatthe á¹-hapesi. thero anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tÄ•
tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• radibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• tato cutÄ• sugatÄ«suye
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• __ubbirÄ«_ti laddha
dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ahosi. sÄ• vayappattakÄ• le kosalaraÃ±Ã±Ä• attano gehaá¹
katipayasaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• tikkamena ekaá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ labhi. tassÄ• __jÄ«vantÄ«_ti nÄ• n
rÄ• jÄ• tassÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ disvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso ubbiriyÄ• abhisekaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. dh
paridhÄ• vitvÄ• vicaraá¹‡akÄ• le kÄ• lamakÄ• si. mÄ• tÄ• yattha tassÄ• sarÄ«ranikkhepo
gantvÄ• \Ne 59/ divase divase paridevati. ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• gatÄ• aciravatÄ«nadiyÄ• tÄ«re á¹-hatvÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paridevati.
gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nisinnova attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``kasmÄ• vippalapasÄ«â€™â€™
dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vippalapÄ• mi, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``imasmiá¹ƒ susÄ• ne jhÄ• pi
caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassamattÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ katara sandhÄ• ya vippalapasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• sa
Ä• á¸·Ä• hanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ---

<51> á¹• 21 ``amma jÄ«vÄ• ti vanamhi kandasi, attÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigaccha ubbiri.

cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni, sabbÄ• jÄ«vasanÄ• mikÄ• .

etamhÄ• á¸·Ä• hane daá¸• á¸• hÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ kamanusocasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- saupaá¸• á¸

tattha, __amma, jÄ«vÄ• _ti mÄ• tupacÄ• ranÄ• mena dhÄ«tuyÄ• Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±cass

__vanamhi kandasÄ«_ti vanamajjhe paridevasi. __attÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigaccha ubbirÄ«_ti ubbiri
bujjhassu yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• hi. __cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• nÄ«_ti caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• r
jÄ«vasanÄ• mikÄ• _ti tÄ• sabbÄ• pi jÄ«vanti, yÄ• samÄ• nanÄ• mikÄ• . __etamhÄ• á¸·Ä•
susÄ• ne jhÄ• pitÄ• . __tÄ• saá¹ƒ kamanusocasÄ«_ti tÄ• su jÄ«vantÄ«nÄ• mÄ• su caturÄ•
sandhÄ• ya tvaá¹ƒ anusocasi anusokaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjasÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• dhamme desite
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 57/ pesetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• satthu desanÄ• vilÄ• sena attan
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• tÄ• va vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aggaphale a
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.37-60) ---

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , ahosiá¹ƒ bÄ• likÄ• tadÄ• .

mÄ• tÄ• ca me pitÄ• ceva, kammantaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu te ||

``majjhanhikamhi \Ee 55/ sÅ«riye, addasaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«thiyÄ• anugacchantaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesahaá¹ƒ ||

``gonakÄ• vikatikÄ• hi, paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• mamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

pasannacittÄ• sumanÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``santattÄ• \Ne 60/ kuthitÄ• bhÅ«mi, sÅ«ro majjhanhike á¹-hito.

mÄ• lutÄ• ca na vÄ• yanti, kÄ• lo cevettha mehiti ||

``paÃ±Ã±attamÄ• sanamidaá¹ƒ, tavatthÄ• ya mahÄ• muni.

anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, nisÄ«da mama Ä• sane ||

``nisÄ«di tattha samaá¹‡o, sudanto suddhamÄ• naso.

tassa pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, yathÄ• randhaá¹ƒ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha me sukataá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanena sunimmitaá¹ƒ.

saá¹-á¹-hiyojanamubbedhaá¹ƒ, tiá¹ƒsayojanavitthataá¹ƒ ||

``soá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• maá¹‡imayÄ• , athopi phalikÄ• mayÄ• .

lohitaá¹…gamayÄ• ceva, pallaá¹…kÄ• vividhÄ• mama ||

``tÅ«likÄ• vikatikÄ• hi, kaá¹-á¹-issacittakÄ• hi ca.

uddhaekantalomÄ« ca, pallaá¹…kÄ• me susaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• ||

``yadÄ• icchÄ• mi gamanaá¹ƒ, hÄ• sakhiá¸• á¸• asamappitÄ• .

saha pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-hena, gacchÄ• mi mama patthitaá¹ƒ ||

``asÄ«tidevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

sattaticakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``bhavÄ• bhave \Be 58/ saá¹ƒsarantÄ«, mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

bhoge me Å«natÄ• natthi, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve bhave saá¹ƒsarÄ• mi, devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

aÃ±Ã±e bhave na jÄ• nÄ• mi, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``duve \Ne 61/ \Ee 56/ kule pajÄ• yÄ• mi, khattiye cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

uccÄ• kulÄ«nÄ• sabbattha, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``domanassaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, cittasantÄ• panaá¹ƒ mama.

vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dhÄ• tiyo maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hanti, khujjÄ• celÄ• pikÄ• bahÅ«.

aá¹…kena aá¹…kaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``aÃ±Ã±Ä• nhÄ• penti bhojenti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ramenti maá¹ƒ sadÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±Ä• gandhaá¹ƒ vilimpanti, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``maá¹‡á¸• ape rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re vasantiyÄ• .

mama saá¹…kappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, pallaá¹…ko upatiá¹-á¹-hati ||

``ayaá¹ƒ pacchimako mayhaá¹ƒ, carimo vattate bhavo.

ajjÄ• pi rajjaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ekÄ• sanassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 arahatte pana patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attanÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ« ---

 <52> á¹• 21 ``abbahÄ« tava me sallaá¹ƒ, duddasaá¹ƒ hadayassitaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ me sokaparetÄ• ya, dhÄ«tusokaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudi ||

 <53> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja \Ne 62/ abbÅ«á¸·hasallÄ• haá¹ƒ, nicchÄ• tÄ• parinibbutÄ• .

buddhaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca, upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ muniâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

 tattha \Be 59/ __abbahÄ« vata me sallaá¹ƒ, duddasaá¹ƒ hadayassita_nti anupacitakusalasa
duddasaá¹ƒ mama cittasannissitaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·Ä• jananato dunnÄ«haraá¹‡ato anto tudanato c
57/ laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ sokaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haÃ±ca __abbahÄ«_ vata nÄ«hari vata. __yaá¹ƒ me sol
sokena abhibhÅ«tÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tusokaá¹ƒ __byapÄ• nudi_ anavasesato nÄ«hari, ta
yojanÄ• .

 __sÄ• jja abbÅ«á¸·hasallÄ• ha_nti sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ajja sabbaso uddhaá¹-ataá¹‡hÄ• sallÄ• tato

parinibbutÄ• . __muni_nti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhaá¹ƒ tadupadesitamaggaphalanibbÄ• napabhe
navavidhalokuttara__dhammaÃ±ca, _ tattha patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haariyapuggalasamÅ«h
__saá¹…ghaÃ±ca, _ anuttarehi tehi yojanato sakalavaá¹-á¹-adukkhavinÄ• sanato ca __sara
leá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• yaá¹‡anti, __upemi_ upagacchÄ• mi bujjhÄ• mi sevÄ• mi cÄ• ti attho.

ubbiritherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. sukkÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kiá¹ƒme katÄ• rÄ• jagahe_tiÄ• dikÄ• sukkÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabud
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• s
sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• pabbajitvÄ• bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ
vassasahassÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyameva katvÄ• tusite nibb
bhagavato, vessabhussa bhagavato kÄ• leti evaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá
bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• ahosi, tathÄ• kakusandhassa, koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa, kassapa
pabbajitvÄ• visuddhasÄ«lÄ• bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• ahosi.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 63/ sÄ• tattha tattha bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsa
buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahanagare gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti, __sukkÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ
pattÄ• satthu rÄ• jagahapavesane laddhappasÄ• dÄ• \Be 60/ \Ee 58/ upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ•
theriyÄ• santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• tassÄ• eva santike pabbajitvÄ
karontÄ« nacirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apa
4.111-142) ---

``ekanavutito kappe, vipassÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• yako.

uppajji cÄ• rudassano, sabbadhammavipassako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ bandhumatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• aÃ±Ã±atare kule.

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na munino, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• navatÄ« tathÄ• .

vicittakathikÄ• cÄ• pi, jinasÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``tadÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , hitÄ• ya janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

tato cutÄ• haá¹ƒ tusitaá¹ƒ, upapannÄ• yasassinÄ« ||

``ekattiá¹ƒse ito kappe, sikhÄ« viya sikhÄ« jino.

tapanto yasasÄ• loke, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``tadÄ• pi pabbajitvÄ• na, buddhasÄ• sanakovidÄ• .

jotetvÄ• jinavÄ• kyÄ• ni, tatopi tidivaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``ekattiá¹ƒseva kappamhi, vessabhÅ« nÄ• ma nÄ• yako.

uppajjittha mahÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä«, tadÄ• pi ca tathevahaá¹ƒ ||

``pabbajitvÄ• \Ne 64/ dhammadharÄ• , jotayiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

gantvÄ• marupuraá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, anubhosiá¹ƒ mahÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, kakusandho jinuttamo.

uppajji narasaraá¹‡o, tadÄ• pi ca tathevahaá¹ƒ ||

``pabbajitvÄ• munimataá¹ƒ, jotayitvÄ• yathÄ• yukaá¹ƒ.

tato cutÄ• haá¹ƒ tidivaá¹ƒ, agaá¹ƒ sabhavanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, koá¹‡Ä• gamananÄ• yako.

uppajji lokasaraá¹‡o, araá¹‡o amataá¹…gato ||

``tadÄ• pi \Be 61/ pabbajitvÄ• na, sÄ• sane tassa tÄ• dino.

bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• , jotayiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, kassapo munimuttamo.

uppajji \Ee 59/ lokasaraá¹‡o, araá¹‡o maraá¹‡antagÅ« ||

``tassÄ• pi naravÄ«rassa, pabbajitvÄ• na sÄ• sane.

pariyÄ• puá¹-asaddhammÄ• , paripucchÄ• visÄ• radÄ• ||

``susÄ«lÄ• lajjinÄ« ceva, tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su kovidÄ• .

bahuá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mune ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, giribbajapuruttame.

jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule phÄ«te, mahÄ• ratanasaÃ±caye ||

``yadÄ• \Ne 65/ bhikkhusahassena, parivuto lokanÄ• yako.

upÄ• gami rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ, sahassakkhena vaá¹‡á¹‡ito ||

``danto dantehi saha purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi, vippamutto vippamuttehi.

siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡o, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• ||

``disvÄ• buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• va guá¹‡asaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ.

buddhe cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ ||

``aparena ca kÄ• lena, dhammadinnÄ• ya santike.

agÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``kesesu chijjamÄ• nesu, kilese jhÄ• payiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

uggahiá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, pabbajitvÄ• cirenahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato dhammamadesesiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• janasamÄ• game.

dhamme desiyamÄ• namhi, dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahu ||

``nekapÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tivimhito.

abhippasanno me yakkho, bhamitvÄ• na giribbajaá¹ƒ ||

``kiá¹ƒme \Be 62/ katÄ• rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• , madhuá¹ƒ pÄ«tÄ• va acchare.

ye sukkaá¹ƒ na upÄ• santi, desentiá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``taÃ±ca appaá¹-ivÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, asecanakamojavaá¹ƒ.

pivanti maÃ±Ã±e sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , valÄ• hakamivaddhagÅ« ||

``iddhÄ«su \Ee 60/ ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homi mahÄ• mune ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 66/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mama mahÄ• vÄ«ra, uppannaá¹ƒ tava santike ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• paÃ±casatabhikkhuniparivÄ• rÄ• mahÄ• dhammakathikÄ• ahos
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• katabhattakiccÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sannisinnÄ• ya
madhubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• sumadhuraá¹ƒ pÄ• yentÄ« viya amatena abhisiÃ±cantÄ
parisÄ• cassÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ ohitasotÄ• avikkhittacittÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti. tasm
caá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ rukkhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ya pasannÄ• rÄ•
rathiyaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akena siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vicaritvÄ• tassÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• v

<54> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒme katÄ• rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• , madhuá¹ƒ pÄ«tÄ• va acchare.

ye sukkaá¹ƒ na upÄ• santi, desentiá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<55> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca appaá¹-ivÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, asecanakamojavaá¹ƒ.

pivanti maÃ±Ã±e sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , valÄ• hakamivaddhagÅ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __kiá¹ƒme katÄ• rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• _ti ime rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• kiá¹ƒ katÄ• , k
byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• . __madhuá¹ƒ pÄ«tÄ• va acchare_ti yathÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• amadhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
hutvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ na sakkonti \Be 63/, evaá¹ƒ imepi dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya visa
sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ na sakkonti, kevalaá¹ƒ acchantiyevÄ• ti attho. __ye sukkaá¹ƒ na_ \Ee
desentiá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sana_nti buddhassa bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato desentiá¹
theriá¹ƒ ye na upÄ• santi na payirupÄ• santi. te ime rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• kiá¹ƒ katÄ• ti yoj

__taÃ±ca_ \Ne 67/ __appaá¹-ivÄ• nÄ«ya_nti taÃ±ca pana dhammaá¹ƒ anivattitabhÄ• vÄ• v
abhikkantatÄ• ya vÄ• yathÄ• sotujanasavanamanoharabhÄ• vena anapanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, __ase
pakatiyÄ• va mahÄ• rasaá¹ƒ tato eva ojavantaá¹ƒ. ``osadhaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i. vaá¹-á¹-
osadhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __pivanti maÃ±Ã±e sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , valÄ• hakamivaddhagÅ«_ti valÄ• ha
nirudakakantÄ• re pathagÄ• viya taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹‡á¸• itapurisÄ• piv
suá¹‡anti.

manussÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• theriyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sak
aparabhÄ• ge theriyÄ• Ä• yupariyosÄ• ne parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• nikabhÄ
byÄ• karontÄ« ---

<56> á¹• 21 ``sukkÄ• sukkehi dhammehi, vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• .

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ• th

tattha __sukkÄ• _ti sukkÄ• therÄ« attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ viya dasseti. __sukkehi dhammeh
lokuttaradhammehi. __vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• _ti aggamaggena sabbaso vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ•
samÄ• hitÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

sukkÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. selÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__natthi_ \Be 64/ __nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ loke_tiÄ• dikÄ• selÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi p
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« haá
nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi samÄ• najÄ• tikassa kulaputtassa \Ee 62
bahÅ«ni vassasatÄ• ni sukhasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…kate sayampi ad
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• kiá¹ƒkusalagavesinÄ« kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mena Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÅ
``samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ santike dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ekadiva
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``yadi buddho bhagavÄ• asamo asamasamo appaá¹-ipuggalo, dassetu
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti nisÄ«di. tassÄ• tathÄ• cittuppÄ• dasamanantarameva bodhi p
sabbasovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• \Ne 68/ sÄ• khÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, sabbÄ• disÄ• virociá¹ƒsu. s
disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• garucittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ pagga
tattheva nisÄ«di. sattame divase uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sÄ• tena puÃ±
saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de Ä• á¸·avÄ«raá¹-á¹-he Ä• á¸·avikassa raÃ±Ã±o dh
__selÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. Ä• á¸·avikassa pana raÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ• ti katvÄ• __Ä• á
sÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• satthari Ä• á¸·avakaá¹ƒ dametvÄ• tassa hatthe pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
Ä• á¸·avÄ«nagaraá¹ƒ upagate dÄ• rikÄ• hutvÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhiá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ up
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ahosi. sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• bhikkh
katapubbakiccÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasantÄ« upanissaya
paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap

``nagare haá¹ƒsavatiyÄ• , cÄ• rikÄ« Ä• sahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

Ä• rÄ• mena ca Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, carÄ• mi kusalatthikÄ• ||

``kÄ• á¸·apakkhamhi divase, addasaá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , bodhimÅ«le nisÄ«dahaá¹ƒ ||

``garucittaá¹ƒ \Be 65/ upaá¹-á¹-hetvÄ• , sire katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

somanassaá¹ƒ pavedetvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ cintesi tÄ• vade ||

``yadi buddho amitaguá¹‡o, asamappaá¹-ipuggalo.

dassetu pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«raá¹ƒ me, bodhi obhÄ• satu ayaá¹ƒ ||

``saha \Ee 63/ Ä• vajjite mayhaá¹ƒ, bodhi pajjali tÄ• vade.

sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• Ä• si, disÄ• sabbÄ• virocati ||

``sattarattindivaá¹ƒ tattha, bodhimÅ«le nisÄ«dahaá¹ƒ.

sattame divase patte, dÄ«papÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne 69/ parivÄ• retvÄ• , paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• ni pajjaluá¹ƒ.

yÄ• va udeti sÅ«riyo, dÄ«pÄ• me pajjaluá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tattha me sukataá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• ti vuccati.

saá¹-á¹-hiyojanamubbedhaá¹ƒ, tiá¹ƒsayojanavitthataá¹ƒ ||

``asaá¹…khiyÄ• ni dÄ«pÄ• ni, parivÄ• re jaliá¹ƒsu me.

yÄ• vatÄ• devabhavanaá¹ƒ, dÄ«pÄ• lokena jotati ||

``parammukhÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• , yadi icchÄ• mi passituá¹ƒ.

uddhaá¹ƒ adho ca tiriyaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi cakkhunÄ• ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• abhikaá¹…khÄ• mi, daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sugataduggate.

tattha Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, rukkhesu pabbatesu vÄ• ||

``asÄ«tidevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

satÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yonupapajjÄ• mi, devattaá¹ƒ atha mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«pasatasahassÄ• ni, parivÄ• re jalanti me ||

``devalokÄ• cavitvÄ• na, uppajjiá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tukucchigatÄ• santÄ«, akkhi me na nimÄ«lati ||

``dÄ«pasatasahassÄ• ni, puÃ±Ã±akammasamaá¹…gitÄ• .

jalanti sÅ«tikÄ• gehe, paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• nidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime \Be 66/ bhave sampatte, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ vinivattayiá¹ƒ.

ajarÄ• mataá¹ƒ sÄ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ phassayiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ• tiyÄ• \Ne 70/ \Ee 64/ sattavassÄ• haá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

upasampÄ• dayÄ« buddho, guá¹‡amaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gotamo ||

``maá¹‡á¸• ape rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re vasantiyÄ• .

tadÄ• pajjalate dÄ«paá¹ƒ, paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• nidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``dibbacakkhuvisuddhaá¹ƒ me, samÄ• dhikusalÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramippattÄ• , paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• nidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``sabbavositavosÄ• nÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de vandÄ• mi cakkhuma ||

``satasahassito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ«pamadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, paÃ±cadÄ«pÄ• nidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• therÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharantÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaâ
nikkhamitvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya andhavanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkham
mÄ• ro vivekato vicchedetukÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±Ä• takarÅ«pena upagantvÄ• ---

<57> á¹• 21 ``natthi nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ loke, kiá¹ƒ vivekena kÄ• hasi.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, mÄ• hu pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tassattho --- imasmiá¹ƒ loke sabbasamayesupi upaparikkhÄ«yamÄ• nesu __nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ chandaso paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ voh
__kiá¹ƒ vivekena kÄ• hasi_ evarÅ«pe sampannapaá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitÄ• iminÄ• kÄ• yaviv
kho __bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo_ vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• masannissitÄ• khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiy
kasmÄ• ? __mÄ• hu pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«_ ``yadatthaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ \Ee 65/ carÄ• m
tenevetaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ, kÄ• mabhogÄ• \Ne 71/ ca parihÄ«nÄ• , anattho vata mayhaâ€
vippaá¹-isÄ• rinÄ« mÄ• ahosÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• therÄ« ``bÄ• lo vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro, yo mama paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
ca maá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti, mama khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. handa naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ
ti cintetvÄ• ---

<58> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , khandhÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratiá¹ƒ brÅ«si, aratÄ« dÄ• ni sÄ• mama ||

<59> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokkhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• dvaya

tattha __sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ma yena adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , tassa satt
nisitasatti viya sÅ«laá¹ƒ viya ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __khandhÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . _
__adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• _ti chindanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , accÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. yat
kÄ• mehi chejjabhejjaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. __yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratiá¹ƒ brÅ«si, arati dÄ• ni s
tvaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratiá¹ƒ ramitabbaá¹ƒ sevitabbaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadasi, sÄ• dÄ• ni mama ni
mÄ«á¸·hasadisÄ• , na tÄ• ya mama koci attho atthÄ«ti.

tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha __ev
pahÄ«nataá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti maá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi, tato eva balavidhamanavisayÄ• tikka
lÄ• makÄ• cÄ• ra, mÄ• ra, tvaá¹ƒ mayÄ• __nihato_ bÄ• dhito asi, na panÄ• haá¹ƒ tayÄ• b

evaá¹ƒ theriyÄ• mÄ• ro santajjito tatthevantaradhÄ• yi. therÄ«pi phalasamÄ• pattisukhena
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• sÄ• yanhe vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gatÄ• .

selÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. somÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 68/ \Ne 72/ \Ee 66/ __taá¹ƒ isÄ«hi pattabba_ntiÄ• dikÄ• somÄ• ya theriyÄ• purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• aruá¹‡araÃ± sabbaá¹ƒ atÄ«tavatthu abhayattheriyÄ• vatthusadisaá¹ƒ. paccuppannavatthu pana ayaá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe bimbisÄ• rassa raÃ± nibbatti. tassÄ• __somÄ• _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• satthu rÄ• jagaha paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• bhikkhunÄ vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« na cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 1.71, 80-90) ---

``nagare aruá¹‡avatiyÄ• , aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma khattiyo.

tassa raÃ±Ã±o ahuá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• , vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

sabbaá¹ƒ abhayattheriyÄ• apadÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ.

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• vimuttisukhena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharantÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ divÄ• vi andhavanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. atha naá¹ƒ mÄ• ro vive adissamÄ• nurÅ«po upagantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• ---

<60> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ isÄ«hi pattabbaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ dvaá¹…gulapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sakkÄ• pappotumitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imaá¹ƒ gÄ• t

tassattho --- sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ esanaá¹-á¹-hena ``isÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• meh mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±ehi pattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pana __durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ_ dunnipphÄ• arahattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paramassÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ dvaá¹…gulapaÃ±Ã±Ä• y \Ee 67/ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . itthiyo hi sattaá¹-á¹-havassakÄ• lato \Ne 73/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y odanaá¹ƒ pacantiyo pakkuthite udake taá¹‡á¸• ule pakkhipitvÄ• ``ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 69/ odan jÄ• nanti, pakkuthiyamÄ• ne pana taá¹‡á¸• ule dabbiyÄ• uddharitvÄ• dvÄ«hi aá¹…gulÄ«hi tasmÄ• __dvaá¹…gulipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti vuttÄ• .

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• therÄ« mÄ• raá¹ƒ apasÄ• dentÄ« ---

<61> á¹• 21 ``itthibhÄ• vo no kiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , cittamhi susamÄ• hite.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi vattamÄ• namhi, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato ||

<62> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokkhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

itarÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __itthibhÄ• vo no kiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• mabhÄ• vo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kareyya
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ vibandhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya. __cittamhi susamÄ• hite_ti citte aggamaggasamÄ• c
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi vattamÄ• namhÄ«_ti tato arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e pavattamÄ• ne. __sam
catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dividhinÄ• sammadeva passato. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…kh
puriso vÄ• , aggamagge adhigate arahattaá¹ƒ hatthagatamevÄ• ti.

idÄ• ni tassa attanÄ• adhigatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ujukameva dassentÄ« __ ``sabbattha vihatÄ• n
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. sÄ• vuttatthÄ• yeva.

somÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tikanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catukkanipÄ• to

1. bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

catukkanipÄ• te \Ne 74/ \Be 70/ __putto buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do_tiÄ• dikÄ• bhaddÄ• ya kÄ
sÄ• kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ
santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anuss
aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cutÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« anuppann
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano nanandÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ ka
paccekabuddhassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te dinne ``ayaá¹ƒ imassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• uá¸·Ä• rasan
paccekabuddhassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• kalalassa pÅ«r
garahi --- ``bÄ• le, paccekabuddho te kiá¹ƒ aparajjhÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vacanena l
gahetvÄ• kalalaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• dhovitvÄ• gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• catumad

Ä• sittena padumagabbhavaá¹‡á¹‡ena sappinÄ• vijjotamÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhassa hatth
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to obhÄ• sajÄ• to, evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ me sarÄ«raá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ t
sÄ• tato cavitvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« kassapabuddhakÄ• le bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹
seá¹-á¹-hino dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. pubbakammaphalena duggandhasarÄ«rÄ• manusse
saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• attano Ä• bharaá¹‡ehi suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• bhagavato c
uppalahatthena ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tenassÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhave sugandhaá
sÄ• patino piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• hutvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cutÄ• sagge
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ dibbasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• , tato cutÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ•
devasampattisadisaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ« cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ paccekabuddhe upaá¹-á¹-h
parinibbutesu saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• tÄ• pasapabbajjÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• uyyÄ• ne vasantÄ« jhÄ•
nibbattitvÄ• tato cutÄ• sÄ• galanagare kosiyagottassa \Be 71/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulassa gehe
parihÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vayappattÄ• mahÄ• titthagÄ• me pipphalikumÄ• rassa gehaa
pabbajituá¹ƒ nikkhante mahantaá¹ƒ bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá
nikkhamitvÄ• paÃ±ca vassÄ• ni titthiyÄ• rÄ• me pavisitvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge \Ne 75/ mahÄ• p
pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaÃ±ca \Ee 69/ labhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na cirasse
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 3.244-313) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• hu haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, videho nÄ• ma nÄ• mato.

seá¹-á¹-hÄ« pahÅ«taratano, tassa jÄ• yÄ• ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``kadÄ• ci so narÄ• diccaá¹ƒ, upecca saparijjano.

dhammamassosi buddhassa, sabbadukkhabhayappahaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ dhutavÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, aggaá¹ƒ kittesi nÄ• yako.

sutvÄ• sattÄ• hikaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, datvÄ• buddhassa tÄ• dino ||

``nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ.

sa hÄ• sayanto parisaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• hi narapuá¹…gavo ||

``seá¹-á¹-hino anukampÄ• ya, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha.

lacchase patthitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nibbuto hohi puttaka ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• do, oraso dhammanimmito.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, hessati satthu sÄ• vako ||

``taá¹ƒ \Ne 76/ sutvÄ• mudito hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacitto paricari, paccayehi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jotayitvÄ• na, so madditvÄ• kutitthiye.

veneyyaá¹ƒ vinayitvÄ• ca, nibbuto so sasÄ• vako ||

``nibbute \Be 72/ tamhi lokagge, pÅ«janatthÄ• ya satthuno.

Ã±Ä• timitte samÄ• netvÄ• , saha tehi akÄ• rayi ||

``sattayojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ, ubbiddhaá¹ƒ ratanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

jalantaá¹ƒ sataraá¹ƒsiá¹ƒva, sÄ• larÄ• jaá¹ƒva phullitaá¹ƒ ||

``sattasatasahassÄ• ni, pÄ• tiyo tattha kÄ• rayi.

naá¸·aggÄ« viya jotantÄ«, rataneheva sattahi ||

``gandhatelena pÅ«retvÄ• , dÄ«pÄ• nujjalayÄ« tahiá¹ƒ.

pÅ«janatthÄ• ya \Ee 70/ mahesissa, sabbabhÅ«tÄ• nukampino ||

``sattasatasahassÄ• ni, puá¹‡á¹‡akumbhÄ• ni kÄ• rayi.

rataneheva puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, pÅ«janatthÄ• ya mahesino ||

``majjhe aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakumbhÄ«naá¹ƒ, ussitÄ• kaÃ±canagghiyo.

atirocanti vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, saradeva divÄ• karo ||

``catudvÄ• resu sobhanti, toraá¹‡Ä• ratanÄ• mayÄ• .

ussitÄ• phalakÄ• rammÄ• , sobhanti ratanÄ• mayÄ• ||

``virocanti parikkhittÄ• , avaá¹-aá¹ƒsÄ• sunimmitÄ• .

ussitÄ• ni paá¹-Ä• kÄ• ni, ratanÄ• ni virocare ||

``surattaá¹ƒ \Ne 77/ sukataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, cetiyaá¹ƒ ratanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

atirocati vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sasaÃ±jhova divÄ• karo ||

``thÅ«passa vediyo tisso, haritÄ• lena pÅ«rayi.

ekaá¹ƒ manosilÄ• yekaá¹ƒ, aÃ±janena ca ekikaá¹ƒ ||

``pÅ«jaá¹ƒ etÄ• disaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• retvÄ• varavÄ• dino.

adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ ||

``sahÄ• va seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• tena, tÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni sabbaso.

yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sahÄ• va sugatiá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``sampattiyonubhotvÄ• na, devatte atha mÄ• nuse.

chÄ• yÄ• viya sarÄ«rena, saha teneva saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito \Be 73/ kappe, vipassÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• yako.

uppajji cÄ• rudassano, sabbadhammavipassako ||

``tadÄ• yaá¹ƒ bandhupatiyaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sÄ• dhusammato.

aá¸• á¸• ho santo guá¹‡enÄ• pi, dhanena ca suduggato ||

``tadÄ• pi tassÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« samacetasÄ• .

kadÄ• ci so dijavaro, saá¹…gamesi mahÄ• muniá¹ƒ ||

``nisinnaá¹ƒ \Ee 71/ janakÄ• yamhi, desentaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

sutvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ pamudito, adÄ• si ekasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ ||

``gharamekena vatthena, gantvÄ• netaá¹ƒ sa mabravi.

anumoda mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, dinnaá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 78/ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• , anumodiá¹ƒ supÄ«á¹‡itÄ• .

sudinno sÄ• á¹-ako sÄ• mi, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa tÄ• dino ||

``sukhito sajjito hutvÄ• , saá¹ƒsaranto bhavÄ• bhave.

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipure ramme, rÄ• jÄ• Ä• si mahÄ«pati ||

``tadÄ• tassa mahesÄ«haá¹ƒ, itthigumbassa uttamÄ• .

tassÄ• ti dayitÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, pubbasnehena bhattuno ||

``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarante te, aá¹-á¹-ha paccekanÄ• yake.

disvÄ• pamudito hutvÄ• , datvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

``puno nimantayitvÄ• na, katvÄ• ratanamaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ.

kammÄ• rehi kataá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vata tattakaá¹ƒ ||

``samÄ• netvÄ• na te sabbe, tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadÄ• si so.

soá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sane paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``tampi dÄ• naá¹ƒ sahÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ, kÄ• sirÄ• jenahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

punÄ• haá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• kÄ• sikagÄ• make ||

``kuá¹-umbikakule phÄ«te, sukhito so sabhÄ• tuko.

jeá¹-á¹-hassa bhÄ• tuno jÄ• yÄ• , ahosiá¹ƒ supatibbatÄ• ||

``paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ \Be 74/ disvÄ• na, kaniyassa mama bhattuno.

bhÄ• gannaá¹ƒ tassa datvÄ• na, Ä• gate tamhi pÄ• vadiá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• bhinandittha so dÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ.

ukhÄ• Ä• niya taá¹ƒ annaá¹ƒ, puno tasseva so adÄ• ||

``tadannaá¹ƒ \Ne 79/ chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na, duá¹-á¹-hÄ• buddhassahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

pattaá¹ƒ kalalapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, adÄ• siá¹ƒ tassa tÄ• dino ||

``dÄ• ne \Ee 72/ ca gahaá¹‡e ceva, apace padusepi ca.

samacittamukhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , tadÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvijiá¹ƒ bhusaá¹ƒ ||

``puno pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sodhayitvÄ• sugandhinÄ• ,

pasannacittÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• , saghataá¹ƒ sakkaraá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒ ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, surÅ«pÄ• homi dÄ• nato.

buddhassa apakÄ• rena, duggandhÄ• vadanena ca ||

``puna kassapavÄ«rassa, nidhÄ• yantamhi cetiye.

sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ, adÄ• siá¹ƒ muditÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``catujjÄ• tena gandhena, nicayitvÄ• tamiá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

muttÄ• duggandhadosamhÄ• , sabbaá¹…gasusamÄ• gatÄ• ||

``satta pÄ• tisahassÄ• ni, rataneheva sattahi.

kÄ• retvÄ• ghatapÅ«rÄ• ni, vaá¹-á¹-Ä«ni ca sahassaso ||

``pakkhipitvÄ• padÄ«petvÄ• , á¹-hapayiá¹ƒ sattapantiyo.

pÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thassa, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``tadÄ• pi tamhi puÃ±Ã±amhi, bhÄ• ginÄ«yi visesato.

puna kÄ• sÄ«su saÃ±jÄ• to, sumittÄ• iti vissuto ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, sukhitÄ• sajjitÄ• piyÄ• .

tadÄ• paccekamunino, adÄ• siá¹ƒ ghanaveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ ||

``tassÄ• pi \Ne 80/ bhÄ• ginÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, moditvÄ• dÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ.

punÄ• pi kÄ• siraá¹-á¹-hamhi, jÄ• to koliyajÄ• tiyÄ• ||

``tadÄ• \Be 75/ koliyaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, satehi saha paÃ±cahi.

paÃ±ca paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, satÄ• ni samupaá¹-á¹-hahi ||

``temÄ• saá¹ƒ tappayitvÄ• na, adÄ• si ca ticÄ«vare.

jÄ• yÄ• tassa tadÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akammapathÄ• nugÄ• ||

``tato cuto ahu rÄ• jÄ• , nando nÄ• ma mahÄ• yaso.

tassÄ• pi mahesÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, sabbakÄ• masamiddhinÄ« ||

``tadÄ• \Ee 73/ rÄ• jÄ• bhavitvÄ• na, brahmadatto mahÄ«pati.

padumavatÄ«puttÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccekamuninaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``satÄ• ni paÃ±canÅ«nÄ• ni, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒ.

rÄ• juyyÄ• ne nivÄ• setvÄ• , nibbutÄ• ni ca pÅ«jayiá¹ƒ ||

``cetiyÄ• ni ca kÄ• retvÄ• , pabbajitvÄ• ubho mayaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vetvÄ• appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, brahmalokaá¹ƒ agamhase ||

``tato cuto mahÄ• titthe, sujÄ• to pipphalÄ• yano.

mÄ• tÄ• sumanadevÄ«ti, kosigotto dijo pitÄ• ||

``ahaá¹ƒ madde janapade, sÄ• kalÄ• ya puruttame.

kappilassa dijassÄ• siá¹ƒ, dhÄ«tÄ• mÄ• tÄ• sucÄ«mati ||

``gharakaÃ±canabimbena, nimminitvÄ• na maá¹ƒ pitÄ• .

adÄ• kassapadhÄ«rassa, kÄ• mehi vajjitassamaá¹ƒ ||

``kadÄ• ci \Ne 81/ so kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, gantvÄ• kammantapekkhako.

kÄ• kÄ• dikehi khajjante, pÄ• á¹‡e disvÄ• na saá¹ƒviji ||

``gharevÄ• haá¹ƒ tile jÄ• te, disvÄ• nÄ• tapatÄ• pane.

kimÄ« kÄ• kehi khajjante, saá¹ƒvegamalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tadÄ• so pabbajÄ« dhÄ«ro, ahaá¹ƒ tamanupabbajiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca vassÄ• ni nivasiá¹ƒ, paribbÄ• javate ahaá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• pabbajitÄ• Ä• si, gotamÄ« jinaposikÄ• .

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ tamupagantvÄ• , buddhena anusÄ• sitÄ• ||

``na \Be 76/ cireneva kÄ• lena, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

aho kalyÄ• á¹‡amittattaá¹ƒ, kassapassa sirÄ«mato ||

``suto buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, kassapo susamÄ• hito.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ yo vedi, saggÄ• pÄ• yaÃ±ca passati ||

``atho jÄ• tikkhayaá¹ƒ patto, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vosito muni.

etÄ• hi tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi, tevijjo hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

``tatheva bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinÄ«.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jitvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• \Ee 74/ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke, ubho pabbajitÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

tyamha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dantÄ• , sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mha nibbutÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap ther

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne 82/ pana patvÄ• pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡e ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« ahosi. tattha sÄ
katÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• aparabhÄ• ge taá¹ƒ satthÄ• jetavane ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno bhikkh
á¹-hÄ• nantaresu á¹-hapento pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarantÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-ha
mahÄ• kassapattherassa guá¹‡Ä• bhitthavanapubbakaá¹ƒ attano katakiccatÄ• divibhÄ• var
---

<63> á¹• 21 ``putto buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, kassapo susamÄ• hito.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ yovedi, saggÄ• pÄ• yaÃ±ca passati ||

<64> á¹• 21 ``atho jÄ• tikkhayaá¹ƒ patto, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vosito muni.

etÄ• hi tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi, tevijjo hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<65> á¹• 21 ``tatheva bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinÄ«.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<66> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke, ubho pabbajitÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

tyamha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dantÄ• , sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mha nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be 77/ __putto buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do_ti buddhÄ• nubuddhabhÄ• vato sammÄ• sam
tassa dÄ• yabhÅ«tassa navalokuttaradhammassa Ä• dÄ• nena dÄ• yÄ• do kassapo lokiyal
suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitacittatÄ• ya __susamÄ• hito. pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ yovedÄ«_ti yo mahÄ•
attano paresaÃ±ca nivutthakkhandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena pÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si paá¹-ivijjhi. __saggÄ• pÄ• yaÃ±ca passatÄ«_ti chabbÄ«satidevalokabhedaá¹ƒ s
apÄ• yaÃ±ca dibbacakkhunÄ• hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya passati.

__atho jÄ• tikkhayaá¹ƒ patto_ti tato paraá¹ƒ jÄ• tikkhayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ patto
abhivisiá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nitvÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyy
pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya \Ne 83/, sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• __vosito_ niá¹-á¹-haá¹
Ä• savakkhayapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ monaá¹ƒ pattattÄ• __muni_.

__tatheva bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• mahÄ• kassapo etÄ• hi yathÄ• vuttÄ• hi tÄ«hi
ca, tatheva bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinÄ«ti. tato eva __dhÄ• reti antimaá
mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hana_nti attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• dasseti.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• therassa paá¹-ipatti Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , evaá¹ƒ mamapÄ
Ä• dÄ«navaâ€™â€™ _nti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __tyamha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dant
ahaÃ±ca uttamena damena dantÄ• sabbaso khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• ca amha. __sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• n
kilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vato sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• saupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• nibb

bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catukkanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±cakanipÄ• to

1. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±cakanipÄ• te \Be 78/ \Ne 84/ __paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati vassÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ

buddhuppÄ• de devadahanagare mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• dhÄ• tÄ« hutvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• h
apaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ahosi. sÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• pabbajitakÄ• le sayampi pabbajitv
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni kÄ• marÄ• gena upaddutÄ• accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ
paggayha kandamÄ• nÄ• dhammadinnÄ• theriyÄ• santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• kÄ• mehi v
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhÄ• vanamanuyaÃ±jantÄ« na cirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±
paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<67> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati \Ee 76/ vassÄ• ni, yato pabbajitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• ccharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi, cittassÅ«pasamajjhagaá¹ƒ ||

<68> á¹• 21 ``aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• genavassutÄ• .

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandantÄ«, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

<69> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, yÄ• me saddhÄ• yikÄ• ahu.

sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo ||

<70> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, ekamante upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ ||

<71> á¹• 21 ``cetopariccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca \Ne 85/, sotadhÄ• tu visodhitÄ• .

iddhÄ«pi me sacchikatÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayo.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be 79/ __nÄ• ccharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampÄ«_ti accharÄ• ghaá¹-itamattampi kha
aá¹…guliphoá¹-anamattampi kÄ• lanti attho. __cittassÅ«pasamajjhaga_nti cittassa upasama
ajjhaganti yojanÄ• , na paá¹-ilabhinti attho.

__kÄ• marÄ• genavassutÄ• _ti kÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tesu vatthukÄ• mesu daá¸·hatarÄ
chandarÄ• gena tintacittÄ• .

__bhikkhuni_nti dhammadinnattheriá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__cetopariccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• _ti cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca visodhitanti sambandho, adhi
vuttanayameva.

aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vimalÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__mattÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ena rÅ«penÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• vimalÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi puri
tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«viniyÄ• itthiyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. __vimalÄ• _tissÄ•
vayappattÄ• tatheva jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappentÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• hutvÄ• therassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
uddissa palobhanakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. ``titthiyehi uyyojitÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• sÄ«â€™
tassÄ• asubhavibhÄ• vanamukhena santajjanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ovÄ• damadÄ• si. taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹
Ä• gatameva, tathÄ• pana therena ovÄ• de dinne sÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• hirottappaá¹ƒ pa
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• \Ne 86/ hutvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitvÄ•
hetusampannatÄ• ya na cirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ

<72> á¹• 21 ``mattÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ena rÅ«pena, sobhaggena yasena ca.

yobbanena cupatthaddhÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• samatimaÃ±Ã±ihaá¹ƒ ||

<73> á¹• 21 ``vibhÅ«setvÄ• \Be 80/ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sucittaá¹ƒ bÄ• lalÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ vesidvÄ• ramhi, luddo pÄ• samivoá¸• á¸• iya ||

<74> á¹• 21 ``piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ vidaá¹ƒsentÄ«, guyhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

akÄ• siá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ujjhagghantÄ« bahuá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<75> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• .

nisinnÄ• rukkhamÅ«lamhi, avitakkassa lÄ• bhinÄ« ||

<76> á¹• 21 ``sabbe yogÄ• samucchinnÄ• , ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __mattÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ena rÅ«penÄ• _ti guá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ena ceva rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• ca
subhagabhÄ• vena. __yasenÄ• _ti parivÄ• rasampattiyÄ• . __mattÄ• _
vaá¹‡á¹‡amadarÅ«pamadasobhaggamadaparivÄ• ramadavasena madaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ti att
yobbanamadena uparÅ«pari thaddhÄ• yobbananimittena ahaá¹…kÄ• rena upatthaddhacitt
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• samatimaÃ±Ã±iha_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• itthiyo attano vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diguá¹‡ehi sabbathÄ
ahaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ vÄ• itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diguá¹‡e atimaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ•
akÄ• siá¹ƒ.

__vibhÅ«sitvÄ• _ \Ee 78/ __imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sucittaá¹ƒ bÄ• lalÄ• pana_nti imaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ
jegucchaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• ti bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• panato vÄ• canato bÄ• lalÄ• panaá¹ƒ mam
chavirÄ• gakaraá¹‡akesaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dinÄ• sucittaá¹ƒ \Ne 87/ vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡ehi vibhÅ
sumaá¹‡á¸• itapasÄ• ditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ vesidvÄ• ramhi, luddo pÄ• samivo
migÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhanatthÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• avÄ• kurÄ• dimigapÄ• saá¹ƒ, mÄ• rassa pÄ• sabh
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vesidvÄ• ramhi vesiyÄ• gharadvÄ• re oá¸• á¸• iyitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ.

__piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ vidaá¹ƒsentÄ«, guyhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bahu_nti Å«rujaghanathanadas
pÄ• dajÄ• á¹‡usirÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pakÄ• saÃ±cÄ• ti guyhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sikaÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ nÄ• napp
Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentÄ«. __akÄ• siá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ujjhagghantÄ« bahuá¹ƒ_ \
yobbanamadamattaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ bÄ• lajanaá¹ƒ vippalambhetuá¹ƒ hasantÄ« gandhamÄ• lÄ•
sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• danena hasavilÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi tehi ca vividhaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
akÄ• siá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• jja piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na ... pe ... avitakkassa lÄ• bhinÄ«_ti sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ p
samÄ• nÄ• ajja idÄ• ni ayyassa mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• sÄ• san
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• hutvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na bhikkhÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ•
rukkhamÅ«le vivittÄ• sane nisinnÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• napÄ• dakassa aggaphalassa adhigamena
amhÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__sabbe yogÄ• _ti kÄ• mayogÄ• dayo cattÄ• ropi yogÄ• . __samucchinnÄ• _ti paá¹-haman
sammadeva ucchinnÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

vimalÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sÄ«hÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ayoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• sÄ«hÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• \Ee 79/. ayampi purim
tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ
sÄ«hasenÄ• patino bhaginiyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassÄ• ``mÄ• tulassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• sÄ«hassa senÄ
taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• pabbaji
Ä• rabhitvÄ• pi bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e vidhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ asak
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni micchÄ• vitakkehi bÄ• dhÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• cittassÄ• daá¹ƒ alabhantÄ« ``ki
\Ne 88/, ubbandhitvÄ• marissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• rukkhasÄ• khÄ• yaá
kaá¹‡á¹-he paá¹-imuÃ±cantÄ« pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avasena vipassanÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hari
pÄ• sassa bandhanaá¹ƒ gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ahosi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• sÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saha \Be 82/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. arahattaá¹ƒ patta
pÄ• sabandho gÄ«vato muccitvÄ• vinivatti. sÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<77> á¹• 21 ``ayoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• , kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• .

ahosiá¹ƒ uddhatÄ• pubbe, citte avasavattinÄ« ||

<78> á¹• 21 ``pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• klesehi, subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nuvattinÄ«.

samaá¹ƒ cittassa na labhiá¹ƒ, rÄ• gacittavasÄ• nugÄ• ||

<79> á¹• 21 ``kisÄ• paá¹‡á¸• u vivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, satta vassÄ• ni cÄ• rihaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ divÄ• vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• , sukhaá¹ƒ vindiá¹ƒ sudukkhitÄ• ||

<80> á¹• 21 ``tato rajjuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, pÄ• visiá¹ƒ vanamantaraá¹ƒ.

varaá¹ƒ me idha ubbandhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca hÄ«naá¹ƒ punÄ• care ||

<81> á¹• 21 ``daá¸·hapÄ• saá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, rukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya bandhiya.

pakkhipiá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ, atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci meâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __ayoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• _ti anupÄ• yamanasikÄ• rena, asubhe subhanti vipallÄ• sa
aá¹-á¹-itÄ• _ti kÄ• maguá¹‡esu chandarÄ• gena pÄ«á¸·itÄ• . __ahosiá¹ƒ uddhatÄ• pubbe, c

mama citte mayhaá¹ƒ vase avattamÄ• ne \Ee 80/ uddhatÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e vikkhittaci

__pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• klesehi, subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nuvattinÄ«_ti pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napattehi kÄ• n
abhibhÅ«tÄ• \Ne 89/ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su subhanti pavattÄ• ya kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anuvattanas
labhiá¹ƒ, rÄ• gacittavasÄ• nugÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gasampayuttacittassa vasaá¹ƒ anugacchan
samaá¹ƒ cetosamathaá¹ƒ cittekaggataá¹ƒ na labhiá¹ƒ.

__kisÄ• paá¹‡á¸• u vivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• cÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitabhÄ• vena kisÄ• dhamanis
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• tato eva vivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vigatachavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca hutvÄ
satta saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __cÄ• riha_nti cariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• haá¹ƒ divÄ• vÄ• _ \Be 83/ _
vindiá¹ƒ sudukkhitÄ• _ti evamahaá¹ƒ sattasu saá¹ƒvaccharesu kilesadukkhena dukkhitÄ• e
rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹‡asukhaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ.

__tato_ti kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samaá¹‡asukhÄ• lÄ• bhabhÄ• vato. __rajjuá¹ƒ gahetv
vanamantara_nti pÄ• sarajjuá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vanantaraá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ. kimatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ«
me idha ubbandhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca hÄ«naá¹ƒ punÄ• careâ€™â€™ _ti yadahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adha
hÄ«naá¹ƒ gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ puna Ä• care Ä• careyyaá¹ƒ anutiá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, tato sataguá¹‡e
imasmiá¹ƒ vanantare ubbandhaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ me varaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hanti attho
me_ti yadÄ• rukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya bandhapÄ• saá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakkhipi, atha tadanantar
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• maggena ghaá¹-itattÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbÄ
vimuttaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

sÄ«hÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sundarÄ«nandÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuci_ntiÄ• dikÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi kira padum
haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare \Ee 81/ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , satthu santike dh
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ jhÄ• yinÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ devaman
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sakyarÄ• jakule nibbatti. __nandÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu
rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• , janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«ti ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. sÄ• am
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• anupubbena kapilavatthuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nandakumÄ• raÃ±ca rÄ• h
gate suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• je ca parinibbute mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ•
``mayhaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• cakkavattirajjaá¹ƒ \Ne 90/ pahÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• loke aggap
puttopissa rÄ• hulakumÄ• ro pabbaji, bhattÄ• pi me nandarÄ• jÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• pi \Be 84/ mahÄ
bhaginÄ«pi rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ• pabbajitÄ• , idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ gehe kiá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, pabbajissÄ
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ã±Ä• tisinehena pabbaji, no saddhÄ• ya. tasmÄ• pabbajitvÄ

uppannamadÄ• . ``satthÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti garahati, anekapariyÄ• yena rÅ«pe Ä• d
buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• abhirÅ«panandÄ• ya
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- satthÄ• rÄ• nimmitaá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ anukkamena jar
aniccato dukkhato anattato manasikarontiyÄ• theriyÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ
satthÄ• tassÄ• sappÄ• yavasena dhammaá¹ƒ desento ---

<82> á¹• 21 ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa nande samussayaá¹ƒ.

asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<83> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

duggandhaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti, bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ ||

<84> á¹• 21 ``evametaá¹ƒ avekkhantÄ«, rattindivamatanditÄ• .

tato sakÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, abhinibbijjha dakkhisaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

sÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• rena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• \Ee 82/ sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi. t
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto ``nande, imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re appamattakopi sÄ• ro nat
jarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sabhÅ«to, aá¹-á¹-hipuÃ±jamatto evÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti dassetuá¹ƒ ---

``aá¹-á¹-hinaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒsalohitalepanaá¹ƒ.

yattha jarÄ• ca maccu ca, mÄ• no makkho ca ohitoâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 150) ---

__dhammapade_ imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

sÄ• \Ne 91/ desanÄ• vasÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap th

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``ovÄ• dako \Be 85/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pako, tÄ• rako sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

desanÄ• kusalo buddho, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``anukampako kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, hitesÄ« sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

sampatte titthiye sabbe, paÃ±casÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hapi ||

``evaá¹ƒ nirÄ• kulaá¹ƒ Ä• si, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ titthiyehi ca.

vicittaá¹ƒ arahantehi, vasÄ«bhÅ«tehi tÄ• dibhi ||

``ratanÄ• naá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ, uggatova mahÄ• muni.

kaÃ±canagghiyasaá¹…kÄ• so, bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavaralakkhaá¹‡o ||

``vassasatasahassÄ• ni, Ä• yu vijjati tÄ• vade.

tÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• no so, tÄ• resi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahuá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, mahÄ• sukhasamappitÄ• ||

``upetvÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

amataá¹ƒ paramassÄ• daá¹ƒ, paramatthanivedakaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• nimantayitvÄ• na, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

datvÄ• tassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

``jhÄ• yinÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namapatthayiá¹ƒ.

nipacca sirasÄ• dhÄ«raá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne 92/ \Ee 83/ adantadamako, tilokasaraá¹‡o pabhÅ«.

byÄ• kÄ• si narasÄ• rathi, lacchase taá¹ƒ supatthitaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

nandÄ• ti nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacittÄ• paricariá¹ƒ, paccayehi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Be 86/ kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• yÄ• mamagaá¹ƒ, tatohaá¹ƒ tusitaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tato ca nimmÄ• naratiá¹ƒ, vasavattipuraá¹ƒ tato ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• .

tattha tattheva rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• manussatte, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkavattinaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• alÄ«naÃ±ca rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, devesu manujesu ca.

sabbattha sukhitÄ• hutvÄ• , nekakappesu saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime bhave sampatte, suramme kapilavhaye.

raÃ±Ã±o suddhodanassÄ• haá¹ƒ, dhÄ«tÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ aninditÄ• ||

``siriyÄ• \Ne 93/ rÅ«piniá¹ƒ disvÄ• , nanditaá¹ƒ Ä• si taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ.

tena nandÄ• ti me nÄ• maá¹ƒ, sundaraá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ ahu ||

``yuvatÄ«naÃ±ca sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ, kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«ti ca vissutÄ• .

tasmimpi nagare ramme, á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ yasodharaá¹ƒ ||

``jeá¹-á¹-ho bhÄ• tÄ• tilokaggo, pacchimo arahÄ• tathÄ• .

ekÄ• kinÄ« gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• haá¹ƒ, mÄ• tarÄ• paricoditÄ• ||

``sÄ• kiyamhi kule jÄ• tÄ• , putte buddhÄ• nujÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ.

nandenapi vinÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , agÄ• re kinnu acchasi ||

``jarÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 84/ yobbaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ asucisammataá¹ƒ.

rogantamapicÄ• rogyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡antikaá¹ƒ ||

``idampi te subhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sasÄ«kantaá¹ƒ manoharaá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«sanÄ• naá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ, sirisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-asaá¹ƒnibhaá¹ƒ ||

``puÃ±jitaá¹ƒ lokasÄ• raá¹ƒva, nayanÄ• naá¹ƒ rasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ kittijananaá¹ƒ, ukkÄ• kakulanandanaá¹ƒ ||

``na \Be 87/ cireneva kÄ• lena, jarÄ• samadhisessati.

vihÄ• ya gehaá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±e, cara dhammamanindite ||

``sutvÄ• haá¹ƒ mÄ• tu vacanaá¹ƒ, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

dehena natu cittena, rÅ«payobbanalÄ• á¸·itÄ• ||

``mahatÄ• ca payattena, jhÄ• najjhena paraá¹ƒ mama.

kÄ• tuÃ±ca vadate mÄ• tÄ• , na cÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha ussukÄ• ||

``tato \Ne 94/ mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, disvÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• malÄ• lasaá¹ƒ.

nibbandanatthaá¹ƒ rÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ, mama cakkhupathe jino ||

``sakena Ä• nubhÄ• vena, itthiá¹ƒ mÄ• pesi sobhiniá¹ƒ.

dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ suruciraá¹ƒ, mamatopi surÅ«piniá¹ƒ ||

``tamahaá¹ƒ vimhitÄ• disvÄ• , ativimhitadehiniá¹ƒ.

cintayiá¹ƒ saphalaá¹ƒ meti, nettalÄ• bhaÃ±ca mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ ||

``tamahaá¹ƒ ehi subhage, yenattho taá¹ƒ vadehi me.

kulaá¹ƒ te nÄ• magottaÃ±ca, vada me yadi te piyaá¹ƒ ||

``na vaÃ±cakÄ• lo subhage, ucchaá¹…ge maá¹ƒ nivÄ• saya.

sÄ«dantÄ«va mamaá¹…gÄ• ni, pasuppayamuhuttakaá¹ƒ ||

``tato sÄ«saá¹ƒ mamaá¹…ge sÄ• , katvÄ• sayi sulocanÄ• .

tassÄ• nalÄ• á¹-e patitÄ• , luddhÄ• paramadÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• ||

``saha \Ee 85/ tassÄ• nipÄ• tena, piá¸·akÄ• upapajjatha.

paggharia¹ƒsu pabhinnÄ• ca, kuá¹‡apÄ• pubbalohitÄ• ||

``pabhinnaá¹ƒ vadanaÃ±cÄ• pi, kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ pÅ«tigandhanaá¹ƒ.

uddhumÄ• taá¹ƒ vinilaÃ±ca, pubbaÃ±cÄ• pi sarÄ«rakaá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• paveditasabbaá¹…gÄ«, nissasantÄ« muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ.

vedayantÄ« sakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ paridevayi ||

``dukkhena dukkhitÄ• homi, phusayanti ca vedanÄ• .

mahÄ• dukkhe nimuggamhi, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hohi me sakhÄ« ||

``kuhiá¹ƒ \Be 88/ \Ne 95/ vadanasotaá¹ƒ te, kuhiá¹ƒ te tuá¹…ganÄ• sikÄ• .

tambabimbavaroá¹-á¹-hante, vadanaá¹ƒ te kuhiá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ ||

``kuhiá¹ƒ sasÄ«nibhaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kambugÄ«vÄ• kuhiá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

doá¸·Ä• lolÄ• va te kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , vevaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samupÄ• gatÄ• ||

``makuá¸·akhÄ• rakÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , kalikÄ• va payodharÄ• .

pabhinnÄ• pÅ«tikuá¹‡apÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hagandhittamÄ• gatÄ• ||

``vedimajjhÄ• va sussoá¹‡Ä«, sÅ«nÄ• va nÄ«takibbisÄ• .

jÄ• tÄ• amajjhabharitÄ• , aho rÅ«pamasassataá¹ƒ ||

``sabbaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ, pÅ«tigandhaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ.

susÄ• namiva bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ, ramante yattha bÄ• lisÄ• ||

``tadÄ• mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, bhÄ• tÄ• me lokanÄ• yako.

disvÄ• saá¹ƒviggacittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``Ä• turaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa nande samussayaá¹ƒ.

asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

duggandhaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti, bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ ||

``evametaá¹ƒ avekkhantÄ«, rattindivamatanditÄ• .

tato sakÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, abhinibbijjha dakkhisaá¹ƒ ||

``tatohaá¹ƒ atisaá¹ƒviggÄ• , sutvÄ• gÄ• thÄ• subhÄ• sitÄ• .

tatraá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ santÄ«, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``yattha \Ne 96/ \Ee 86/ yattha nisinnÄ• haá¹ƒ, sadÄ• jhÄ• naparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• .

jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena __ ``Ä• tu
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• desitÄ• hi tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ ---

<85> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Be 89/ me appamattÄ• ya, vicinantiyÄ• yoniso.

yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo, diá¹-á¹-ho santarabÄ• hiro ||

<86> á¹• 21 ``atha nibbindahaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye, ajjhattaÃ±ca virajjahaá¹ƒ.

appamattÄ• visaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , upasantÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __evametaá¹ƒ avekkhantÄ« ... pe ... dakkhisa_nti etaá¹ƒ Ä• turÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ
idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena __rattindivaá¹ƒ_ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ
ghosahetukaá¹ƒ sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• , __tato_ taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ attani sambh
__sakÄ• ya_bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• ya __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ yÄ• thÄ• vato ghanavinibbhogakaraá¹
__dakkhisaá¹ƒ_ passissanti Ä• bhogapurecÄ• rikena pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• _
attho.

tenÄ• ha __ ``tassÄ• me appamattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassattho --- tassÄ• me satia
yoniso_ upÄ• yena aniccÄ• divasena vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __vicinantiyÄ• _ vÄ«maá¹ƒ
khandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• to __kÄ• yo_ sasantÄ• naparasantÄ• navibhÄ• gato __santa
diá¹-á¹-ho.

__atha_ tathÄ• dassanato pacchÄ• __nibbindahaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye_ vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahi
attabhÄ• ve nibbindiá¹ƒ, visesatova ajjhattasantÄ• ne __virajji_ virÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, ahaa
appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• \Ne 97/ matthakappattiyÄ• __appamattÄ• _ sabbaso saá¹ƒyoja

__visaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ upasantÄ• ca nibbutÄ• ca amhÄ«ti.

sundarÄ«nandÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nanduttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__aggiá¹ƒ_ \Ee 87/ __candaÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• nanduttarÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imas kururaá¹-á¹-he kammÄ• sadhammanigame brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• \Be 90/, ekaccÄ• sippÄ• yatanÄ• ni ca uggahetvÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hapabbajjaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• , vÄ• dappasutÄ• j bhaddÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• viya jambudÄ«patale vicarantÄ« mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheraá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ pattÄ• therassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• sama cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ

<87> á¹• 21 ``aggiá¹ƒ candaÃ±ca sÅ«riyaÃ±ca, devatÄ• ca namassihaá¹ƒ.

nadÄ«titthÄ• ni gantvÄ• na, udakaá¹ƒ oruhÄ• mihaá¹ƒ ||

<88> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«vatasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sÄ«sassa olikhiá¹ƒ.

chamÄ• ya seyyaá¹ƒ kappemi, rattiá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jahaá¹ƒ ||

<89> á¹• 21 ``vibhÅ«sÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anaratÄ• , nhÄ• panucchÄ• danehi ca.

upakÄ• siá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• ||

<90> á¹• 21 ``tato saddhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• go samÅ«hato ||

<91> á¹• 21 ``sabbe bhavÄ• samucchinnÄ• , icchÄ• ca patthanÄ• pi ca.

sabbayogavisaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , santiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i cetasoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• \Ne 98/ paÃ±ca gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __aggiá¹ƒ candaÃ±ca sÅ«riyaÃ±ca, devatÄ• ca namassiha_nti aggippamukhÄ• dev Ä• rÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• hutiá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• aggiÃ±ca, mÄ• se mÄ• se sukkapakkhassa d

divase sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ sÅ«riyaÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ca bÄ• hirÄ• hiraÃ±Ã±agabbhÄ• dayo
gavesantÄ« namassihaá¹ƒ namakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ. __nadÄ«titthÄ• ni_ \Ee 88/ _
oruhÄ• miha_nti gaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nadÄ«naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• titthÄ• ni upagantvÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ
udake nimujjitvÄ• aá¹…gasiÃ±canaá¹ƒ karomi.

__bahÅ«vatasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• _ti paÃ±cÄ• tapatappanÄ• di bahuvidhavatasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• .
dÄ«ghakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sÄ«sassa olikhi_nti mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ«sassa aá¸• á¸• han
keci ``aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sÄ«sassa olikhinti kesakalÄ• passa aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ jaá¹-Ä• bandhanava
aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vissajjesiâ€™â€™ nti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __chamÄ• ya seyyaá¹ƒ kappemÄ«_t
hutvÄ• anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• sayÄ• mi. __rattiá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jaha_nti rattÅ
rattiyaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒ.

__vibhÅ«sÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anaratÄ• _ti cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ attakilamathÄ• nuyogena kilantakÄ• yÄ•
kilamanena natthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• suddhi. sace pana indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tosanavasena sarÄ«rassa ta
ti mantvÄ• imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hantÄ« vibhÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ane ca ratÄ• va
alaá¹…karaá¹‡e gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi maá¹‡á¸• ane ca abhiratÄ• . __nhÄ• panucchÄ• dan
kÄ• retvÄ• nhÄ• panena ucchÄ• danena ca. __upakÄ• siá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti imaá¹ƒ man
santappesiá¹ƒ. __kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ«bahulÄ• hutvÄ• a
pariyuá¹-á¹-hitena kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ upaddutÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ.

__tato saddhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• nÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ samÄ• dinnavatÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ
hutvÄ• tattha tattha vicarantÄ« tato pacchÄ• aparabhÄ• ge mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa
laddhovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ• saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• . __disvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«
maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya imaá¹ƒ mama kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mimagge
tato paraá¹ƒ aggamaggena __sabbe bhavÄ• samucchinnÄ• , icchÄ• ca patthanÄ• pi cÄ• _
paccuppannavisayÄ• bhilÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• icchÄ• ca Ä• yatibhavÄ• bhilÄ• sasaá¹…kh
samucchinnÄ• ti \Ne 99/ yojanÄ• \Ee 89/. __santiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i cetaso_ti accantaá¹ƒ santi
pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ adhigacchinti attho.

nanduttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. mittÄ• kÄ• á¸·Ä«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saddhÄ• ya_ \Be 92/ __pabbajitvÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• mittÄ• kÄ• á¸·iyÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« imas
kururaá¹-á¹-he kammÄ• sadhammanigame brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pa
mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadesanÄ• ya paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitvÄ• sat
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ragiddhikÄ• hutvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« tattha tattha vicaritvÄ•

ummujjantÄ« saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na cirasseva saha
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<92> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• na, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

vicariá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ tena tena, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raussukÄ• ||

<93> á¹• 21 ``riÃ±citvÄ• paramaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, hÄ«namatthaá¹ƒ asevihaá¹ƒ.

kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ na bujjhihaá¹ƒ ||

<94> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvego, nisinnÄ• ya vihÄ• rake.

ummaggapaá¹-ipannÄ• mhi, taá¹‡hÄ• ya vasamÄ• gatÄ• ||

<95> á¹• 21 ``appakaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• byÄ• dhi ca maddati.

purÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhijjati kÄ• yo, na me kÄ• lo pamajjituá¹ƒ ||

<96> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• bhÅ«tamavekkhantÄ«, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

vimuttacittÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ

tattha \Ne 100/ __vicariá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ tena tena, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raussukÄ• _ti lÄ• bhe ca sakkÄ•
yuttappayuttÄ• hutvÄ• tena tena bÄ• husaccadhammakathÄ• dinÄ• lÄ• bhuppÄ• dahetun

__riÃ±citvÄ• paramaá¹ƒ attha_nti jhÄ• navipassanÄ• maggaphalÄ• diá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ atthaá
__hÄ«namatthaá¹ƒ aseviha_nti catupaccayasaá¹…khÄ• taÄ• misabhÄ• vato \Ee 90/ hÄ«na
pariyesanÄ• ya paá¹-iseviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti mÄ• namadataá
vasaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ_ samaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ __na bujjhiá¹ƒ_ na jÄ• nia

__nisinnÄ• ya_ \Be 93/ __vihÄ• rake_ti mama vasanakaovarake nisinnÄ• ya ahu saá¹ƒvego
``ummaggapaá¹-ipannÄ• mhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __ummaggapaá¹-ipannÄ• mhÄ«_ti yÄ•
parinibbÄ• natthamidaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tattha sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
ummaggapaá¹-ipannÄ• amhÄ«ti. __taá¹‡hÄ• ya vasamÄ• gatÄ• _ti paccayuppÄ• danataá¹

__appakaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ mayha_nti paricchinnakÄ• lÄ• vajjitato bahÅ«paddavato ca mama
parittaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ. __jarÄ• byÄ• dhi ca maddatÄ«_ti taÃ±ca samantato Ä• patitvÄ• nipp

jarÄ• byÄ• dhi ca maddati nimmathati. ``maddareâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __purÄ• yaá¹ƒ bl
kÄ• yo bhijjati purÄ• . yasmÄ• tassa ekaá¹ƒsiko bhedo, tasmÄ• __na me kÄ• lo pamajjituá
aá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡avajjito navamo khaá¹‡o, so pamajjituá¹ƒ na yuttoti tassÄ• huá¹ƒ saá¹ƒveg

__yathÄ• bhÅ«tamavekkhantÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ
yathÄ• bhÅ«tamavekkhantÄ«. kiá¹ƒ avekkhantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbaya
``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 50) samapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• danirodhaÃ±ca udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya avekkha
maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbaso kilesehi ca bhavehi ca vimuttacittÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, ubl
maggena bhavattayato cÄ• ti vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

mittÄ• kÄ• á¸·Ä«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sakulÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__agÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne 101/ \Ee 91/ __vasantÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• sakulÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• .
bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare Ä• nandassa raÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattÄ• ,
__nandÄ• _ti nÄ• mena. sÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu santike dhammaá¹
ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dibbacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ussÄ•
katvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthentÄ« paá¹‡idhÄ• namakÄ• si. sÄ• tattha yÄ
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ kusalakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devaloke nibbattitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyev
bhagavato kÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• paribbÄ• jakapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• eka
ekadivasaá¹ƒ telabhikkhÄ• ya Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• telaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tena telena satthu cetiye
dÄ«papÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sÄ• tato cutÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse nibbattitvÄ• suvisuddhadibbacakkhu
buddhantaraá¹ƒ devesuyeva saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ brÄ•
__sakulÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattÄ• satthu jetavanapaá¹-iggaha
upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge aÃ±Ã±atarassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattherassa santike dhamm
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ghaá¹-entÄ« vÄ• yamantÄ« na cirasseva arah
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 3.131-165) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``hitÄ• ya sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ, sukhÄ• ya vadataá¹ƒ varo.

atthÄ• ya purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o, paá¹-ipanno sadevake ||

``yasaggapatto sirimÄ• , kittivaá¹‡á¹‡agato jino.

pÅ«jito sabbalokassa, disÄ• sabbÄ• su vissuto ||

``uttiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho so, vÄ«tivattakathaá¹ƒ katho.

sampuá¹‡á¹‡amanasaá¹…kappo, patto sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``anuppannassa \Ne 102/ maggassa, uppÄ• detÄ• naruttamo.

anakkhÄ• taÃ±ca akkhÄ• si, asaÃ±jÄ• taÃ±ca saÃ±janÄ« ||

``maggaÃ±Ã±Å« \Ee 92/ ca maggavidÅ«, maggakkhÄ• yÄ« narÄ• sabho.

maggassa kusalo satthÄ• , sÄ• rathÄ«naá¹ƒ varuttamo ||

``mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko satthÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ deseti nÄ• yako.

nimugge kÄ• mapaá¹…kamhi, samuddharati pÄ• á¹‡ine ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• khattiyanandanÄ• .

surÅ«pÄ• sadhanÄ• cÄ• pi, dayitÄ• ca sirÄ«matÄ« ||

``Ä• nandassa \Be 95/ mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±o, dhÄ«tÄ• paramasobhanÄ• .

vemÄ• tÄ• bhaginÄ« cÄ• pi, padumuttaranÄ• mino ||

``rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi sahitÄ• , sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sitÄ• .

upÄ• gamma mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• hi so lokagaru, bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dibbacakkhukaá¹ƒ.

kittayaá¹ƒ parisÄ• majjhe, aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi taá¹ƒ ||

``suá¹‡itvÄ• tamahaá¹ƒ haá¹-á¹-hÄ• , dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• na satthuno.

pÅ«jitvÄ• na ca sambuddhaá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ apatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``tato avoca maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , nande lacchasi patthitaá¹ƒ.

padÄ«padhammadÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalametaá¹ƒ sunicchitaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa \Ne 103/ dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

sakulÄ• nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``paribbÄ• jakinÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, tadÄ• haá¹ƒ ekacÄ• rinÄ«.

bhikkhÄ• ya vicaritvÄ• na, alabhiá¹ƒ telamattakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena dÄ«paá¹ƒ padÄ«petvÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹ƒvariá¹ƒ.

cetiyaá¹ƒ dvipadaggassa, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``yattha \Ee 93/ yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• .

pajjalanti mahÄ• dÄ«pÄ• , tattha tattha gatÄ• ya me ||

``tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ \Be 96/ tiroselaá¹ƒ, samatiggayha pabbataá¹ƒ.

passÄ• mahaá¹ƒ yadicchÄ• mi, dÄ«padÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``visuddhanayanÄ• homi, yasasÄ• ca jalÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vatÄ« ceva, dÄ«padÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• tÄ• vippakule ahaá¹ƒ.

pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±amhi, mudite rÄ• japÅ«jite ||

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 104/ sabbaá¹…gasampannÄ• , sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡abhÅ«sitÄ• .

purappavese sugataá¹ƒ, vÄ• tapÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• jalantaá¹ƒ yasasÄ• , devamanussasakkataá¹ƒ.

anubyaÃ±janasampannaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡ehi vibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ ||

``udaggacittÄ• sumanÄ• , pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ.

na cireneva kÄ• lena, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

paracittÄ• ni jÄ• nÄ• mi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, visuddhÄ• siá¹ƒ sunimmalÄ• ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanettisamÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``tato mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

dibbacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aggÄ• , sakulÄ• ti naruttamo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡e ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« ah
dibbacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. sÄ• attano paá¹-ipatt
pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<97> á¹• 21 ``agÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ \Be 97/ \Ne 105/ \Ee 94/ vasantÄ«haá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• n

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccutaá¹ƒ ||

<98> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraÃ±ca, dhanadhaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• iya.

kese chedÄ• payitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<99> á¹• 21 ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ahaá¹ƒ santÄ«, bhÄ• ventÄ« maggamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• siá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosaÃ±ca, tadekaá¹-á¹-he ca Ä• save ||

<100> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhunÄ« upasampajja, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ.

dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ, vimalaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhubhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ ||

<101> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…khÄ• re parato disvÄ• , hetujÄ• te palokite.

pahÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• save sabbe, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __agÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ vasantÄ«haá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na bhikkhuno_ti ahaá¹ƒ pubbe
aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhinnakilesassa bhikkhuno santike catusaccagabbhaá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ s
virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccuta_nti rÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena vir
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, cavanÄ• bhÄ• vato adhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ accutihetutÄ• ya ca nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ accuta

laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatadhammaá¹ƒ, sahassanayapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena dassanasaá
addasaá¹ƒ passiá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• ha_nti sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rena sotÄ• pannÄ• homi.

__sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ahaá¹ƒ santÄ«_ti ahaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• va samÄ• nÄ• pabbajitvÄ• va
__bhÄ• ventÄ« maggamaÃ±jasa_nti majjhimapaá¹-ipattibhÄ• vato aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ uparimaggaá
__tadekaá¹-á¹-he ca Ä• save_ti rÄ• gadosehi sahajekaá¹-á¹-he pahÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-he ca tatiya
__pahÄ• siá¹ƒ_ samucchindiá¹ƒ.

__bhikkhunÄ«_ \Ne 106/ __upasampajjÄ• _ti vasse paripuá¹‡á¹‡e upasampajjitvÄ• bhikkh
avijjÄ• dÄ«hi upakkilesehi vimuttatÄ• ya vigatamalaá¹ƒ, __sÄ• dhu_ sakkacca sammadeva
sÄ• dhÅ«hi vÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«hi __bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ_ uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhu visodhitanti sa

__saá¹…khÄ• re_ti tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• re. __parato_ti anattato. __hetujÄ• te_ti pacca
palujjanasabhÄ• ve \Ee 95/ pabhaá¹…gune paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• disvÄ• . __pahÄ• siá¹ƒ
avasiá¹-á¹-he sabbepi Ä• save pajahiá¹ƒ, khepesinti attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

sakulÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. soá¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dasa putte vijÄ• yitvÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• soá¹‡Ä• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi padumuttaras
haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu sant
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hA
adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sayampi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthi
vayappattÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• dasa puttadhÄ«taro labhitvÄ• __bahuputtikÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä
pabbajite vayappatte puttadhÄ«taro gharÄ• vÄ• se patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹
adÄ• si, na kiÃ±ci attano á¹-hapesi. taá¹ƒ puttÄ• ca dhÄ«taro ca katipÄ• hameva upaá¹-á¹-h
akaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ imehi paribhavÄ• ya ghare vasantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhu
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ
appamattÄ• ya bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vattapaá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ``sab
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de ekathambhaá¹ƒ ha
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« caá¹…kamamÄ• nÄ• pi ``andhakÄ• re á¹-hÄ• ne rukkhÄ• d
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti rukkhaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ avijahamÄ• nÄ• va sar
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ahosi. satthÄ• tassÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡á
\Ee 96/ gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinnova obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• sammukhe nisinno viya attÄ• n

``yo \Ne 107/ ca vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«ve, apassaá¹ƒ dhammamuttamaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyo, passato dhammamuttamaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 115) ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. sÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __a
3.220-243) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule jÄ• tÄ• , sukhitÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• piyÄ• .

upetvÄ• taá¹ƒ munivaraá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ vacaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• naggaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡esi bhikkhuniá¹ƒ jino.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na satthuno ||

``abhivÄ• diya sambuddhaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patthayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

anumodi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, sijjhataá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ« tava ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

soá¹‡Ä• ti nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacittÄ• paricariá¹ƒ, paccayehi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ puravare, iddhe phÄ«te mahaddhane ||

``yadÄ• \Ne 108/ ca yobbanappattÄ• , gantvÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

dasa puttÄ• ni ajaniá¹ƒ, surÅ«pÄ• ni visesato ||

``sukhedhitÄ• \Be 100/ ca te sabbe, jananettamanoharÄ• .

amittÄ• nampi rucitÄ• , mama pageva te siyÄ• ||

``tato mayhaá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• ya, dasaputtapurakkhato.

pabbajittha sa me bhattÄ• , devadevassa sÄ• sane ||

``tadekikÄ• \Ee 97/ vicintesiá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitenÄ• lamatthu me.

cattÄ• ya patiputtehi, vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya ca varÄ• kiyÄ• ||

``ahampi tattha gacchissaá¹ƒ, sampatto yattha me pati.

evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``tato ca maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhunupassaye.

vihÄ• ya gacchumovÄ• daá¹ƒ, tÄ• pehi udakaá¹ƒ iti ||

``tadÄ• udakamÄ• hitvÄ• , okiritvÄ• na kumbhiyÄ• .

culle á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• sÄ«nÄ• , tato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahiá¹ƒ ||

``khandhe aniccato disvÄ• , dukkhato ca anattato.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• gantvÄ• bhikkhuniyo, uá¹‡hodakamapucchisuá¹ƒ.

tejodhÄ• tumadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, khippaá¹ƒ santÄ• payiá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ ||

``vimhitÄ• tÄ• jinavaraá¹ƒ, etamatthamasÄ• vayuá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mudito nÄ• tho, imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``yo \Ne 109/ ca vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«ve, kusÄ«to hÄ«navÄ«riyo.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyo, vÄ«riyamÄ• rabhato daá¸·haá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• rÄ• dhito mahÄ• vÄ«ro, mayÄ• suppaá¹-ipattiyÄ• .

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• naggaá¹ƒ, mamÄ• ha sa mahÄ• muni ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• bhikkhuniyo paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantare á¹-hapento Ä• raddha aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ•

<102> á¹• 21 ``dasa \Be 101/ putte vijÄ• yitvÄ• , asmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pasamussaye.

tatohaá¹ƒ dubbalÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

<103> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo.

tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, kese chetvÄ• na pabbajiá¹ƒ ||

<104> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Ee 98/ me sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, yattha me vusitaá¹ƒ pure ||

<105> á¹• 21 ``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vemi, ekaggÄ• susamÄ• hitÄ• .

anantarÄ• vimokkhÄ• siá¹ƒ, anupÄ• dÄ• ya nibbutÄ• ||

<106> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

dhi tavatthu jare jamme, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si

tattha __rÅ«pasamussaye_ti rÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• te samussaye. ayaÃ±hi rÅ«pasaddo ``cakkh
uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b IV 60) rÅ«pÄ• yatane Ä• gato. `
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 181) rÅ«pakkhandhe. ``piyar
rajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 409) sabhÄ• ve. ``bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni passatÄ«â€™â
I 427-434) kasiá¹‡Ä• yatane. ``rÅ«pÄ« rÅ«pÄ• ni passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 339
rÅ«pajhÄ• ne. ``aá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca paá¹-icca nhÄ• ruÃ±ca paá¹-icca maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca paá¹-icca car
parivÄ• rito rÅ«pantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 306) rÅ«pakÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __samussaya_saddopi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rassa pariyÄ• yo. ``satanti sa
aá¹-á¹-hisarÄ«rapariyÄ• ye. ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa nande samussayaâ€™â€
sarÄ«re. idhÄ• pi sarÄ«re eva daá¹-á¹-habbo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``rÅ«pasamussayeâ€™â€™
samussaye sarÄ«reti attho. á¹-hatvÄ• ti vacanaseso. asmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pasamussayeti hi imasmiá
á¹-hatvÄ• imaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dasa putte vijÄ• yitvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __tato_ti tas
dasaputtavijÄ• yanahetu. sÄ• hi paá¹-hamavayaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• puttake \Be 102/ vijÄ• ya
dubbalasarÄ«rÄ• jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tatohaá¹ƒ dubbalÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡

__tassÄ• _ti tato, __tassÄ• _ti vÄ• tassÄ• santike. puna tassÄ• ti karaá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaa
__sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti tissopi sikkhÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• .

__anantarÄ• vimokkhÄ• si_nti aggamaggassa anantarÄ• uppannavimokkhÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ. rÅ«
hi aá¹-á¹-hapi vimokkhÄ• anantaravimokkhÄ• nÄ• ma na honti. maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ anupp
phalasamÄ• pattikÄ• le pavattamÄ• nÄ• pi paá¹-hamamaggÄ• nantarameva samuppattito \B
anantaravimokkhÄ• nÄ• ma, yathÄ• maggasamÄ• dhi Ä• nantarikasamÄ• dhÄ«ti vuccati. _
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cipi aggahetvÄ• kilesaparinibbÄ• nena nibbutÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• ttayaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• arahattaphalena kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ« udÄ• netvÄ
cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ upaddutasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vigarahantÄ« saha vatthunÄ• tassa samatikkantabhÄ• v
``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __dhi tava
sithilabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• jare jamme lÄ• make hÄ«ne tava tuyhaá¹ƒ dhi atthu dhikÄ• n
punabbhavo_ti tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ mayÄ• atikkantÄ• abhibhÅ«tÄ• sÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

soá¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. bhaddÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__lÅ«nakesÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• \Ne 111/ bhaddÄ• ya kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• .

bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadiva
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ agga
disvÄ• , adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ p
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• kassapabuddhakÄ• le __kikissa_ kÄ•
\Be 103/ bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• hutvÄ• , vÄ«sati vassasahassÄ• ni dasa sÄ«lÄ• ni sa
komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ« saá¹…ghassa vasanapariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe seá¹-á¹-hikule nibbatti. __bhaddÄ• _tis
mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• vayappattÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare purohitass
coraá¹ƒ sahoá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya nagaraguttikena mÄ• retuá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ
sÄ«hapaÃ±jarena olokentÄ« disvÄ• \Ee 100/ paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• hutvÄ• sace taá¹ƒ labhÄ•
marissÄ• mÄ«ti sayane adhomukhÄ« nipajji.

athassÄ• pitÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ekadhÄ«tutÄ• ya balavasineho sahassalaÃ±jaá¹ƒ
vissajjÄ• petvÄ• gandhodakena nhÄ• petvÄ• sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ kÄ•
bhaddÄ• pi paripuá¹‡á¹‡amanorathÄ• atirekÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena alaá¹…karitvÄ• taá¹ƒ parica
vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• tassÄ• Ä• bharaá¹‡esu uppannalobho bhadde, ahaá¹ƒ nagaraguttikena g
adhivatthÄ• ya devatÄ• ya ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, tuyhaá¹ƒ balikammaá¹ƒ upa
patthanaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• balikammaá¹ƒ sajjÄ• pehÄ«ti. sÄ• ``tassa manaá¹ƒ pÅ«
balikammaá¹ƒ sajjÄ• petvÄ• sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• sÄ• mikena saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ y
balikammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti corapapÄ• taá¹ƒ abhiruhituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhÄ• .

sattuko cintesi --- ``sabbesu abhiruhantesu imissÄ• Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ•
parivÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ tattheva á¹-hapetvÄ• tameva balibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pabbataá
saddhiá¹ƒ piyakathaá¹ƒ na kathesi. sÄ• iá¹…giteneva tassÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. sa
uttarasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• kÄ• yÄ• rÅ«á¸·hapasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ karol
mayhaá¹ƒ ko aparÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kiá¹ƒ nu maá¹ƒ, bÄ• le, `balikammatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gatoâ
balikammÄ• padesena pana tava Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti. ``kassa p
kassa ahaâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 112/.
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÅ«rehi, alaá¹…kataniyÄ• mena \Be 104/ ca Ä• liá¹…gituá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™
sampaá¹-icchi. sÄ• tena sampaá¹-icchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• purato Ä• liá¹…gitvÄ• pacch
pabbatapapÄ• te pÄ• tesi. so patitvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. tÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ acch
adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventÄ« imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si ---

``na hi sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu, puriso hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito.

itthÄ«pi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hoti, tattha tattha vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

``na \Ee 101/ hi sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu, puriso hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito.

itthÄ«pi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hoti, lahuá¹ƒ atthavicintikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ap therÄ«0 II 3.31-32).

tato bhaddÄ• cintesi --- ``na sakkÄ• mayÄ• iminÄ• niyÄ• mena gehaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ, itova g
pabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-he p
te Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kena niyÄ• mena pabbajjÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pa
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hinÄ• kese luÃ±citvÄ• p
vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• hutvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hesuá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya s
nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . sÄ• tattha uggahetabbaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ vÄ• damaggaÃ±ca uggahetvÄ• ``
ito uttari viseso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• tato apakkamitvÄ• yattha yattha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ•
gantvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanasippaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ
gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisati, tassa dvÄ• re vÄ• lukÄ• rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha ja
``yo mama vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, so imaá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ maddatÅ«â€™â€™ ti sar
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ datvÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. sattÄ• hampi jambusÄ• khÄ• ya tathe
pakkamati.

tena ca samayena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• loke uppajjitvÄ• pavattitavaradhammacakko ar
upanissÄ• ya jetavane viharati. kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• pi vuttanayena gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ•
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• nagaradvÄ• re vÄ• lukÄ• rÄ• simhi jambusÄ• khaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

athÄ• yasmÄ• \Be 105/ \Ne 113/ dhammasenÄ• pati ekakova nagaraá¹ƒ pavisanto taá¹ƒ s
dametukÄ• mo dÄ• rake pucchi --- ``kasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• â€™â€™ ti
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. thero ``yadi evaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ maddathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. dÄ• rak
kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• katabhattakiccÄ• nagarato nikkhamantÄ« taá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ madditaá¹ƒ
madditaâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• therena maddÄ• pitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``apakkhiko vÄ•
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vÄ«thito vÄ«thiá¹ƒ vicarantÄ« ``passeyyÄ• tha samaá¹‡ehi \Ee 102
saddhiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti ugghosetvÄ• mahÄ• janaparivutÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasm
dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hit
jambusÄ• khÄ• maddÄ• pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``Ä• ma, mayÄ• maddÄ• pitÄ• â€™â€™
mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• do hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``hotu, bhaddeâ€™â€™ ti. ``kassa pucchÄ• , kassa vis
nÄ• ma amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , tvaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ attano jÄ• nanakaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ•
vÄ• daá¹ƒ pucchi. thero taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vissajjesi. sÄ• upari pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ« tu
naá¹ƒ thero Ä• ha --- ``tayÄ• bahuá¹ƒ pucchitaá¹ƒ, mayampi taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucch
``pucchatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. thero ``ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pu
antaá¹ƒ na koá¹-iá¹ƒ passantÄ« andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• viya hutvÄ• ``na jÄ• nÄ• mi
``tvaá¹ƒ ettakampi ajÄ• nantÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dhammaá
pÄ• desu patitvÄ• , ``bhante, tumhe saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``mÄ• ma

saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccha, sadevake loke aggapuggalaá¹ƒ bhagavantameva saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ
karissÄ• mi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye dhammadesanÄ• velÄ• yaá¹ƒ satthu
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. satthÄ• tassÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apa

``sahassamapi ce gÄ• thÄ• , anatthapadasaá¹ƒhitÄ• .

ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• padaá¹ƒ seyyo, yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• supasammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne yathÄ• á¹-hitÄ• va saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi
vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 3.1-54) ---

``padumuttaro \Be 106/ nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 114/ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahuá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, mahÄ• sukhasamappitÄ• ||

``upetvÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

tato \Ee 103/ jÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ• haá¹ƒ, upesiá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, padumuttaranÄ• mako.

khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• namagganti, á¹-hapesi bhikkhuniá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• mahesino.

nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``anumodi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, bhadde yaá¹ƒ tebhipatthitaá¹ƒ.

samijjhissati taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, sukhinÄ« hohi nibbutÄ• ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

bhaddÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• ti, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• yÄ• mamagaá¹ƒ, tatohaá¹ƒ tusitaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tato ca nimmÄ• naratiá¹ƒ, vasavattipuraá¹ƒ tato ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• .

tattha tattheva rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Ne 115/ cutÄ• manussesu, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ cakkavattinaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• alÄ«naÃ±ca rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, devesu mÄ• nusesu ca.

sabbattha sukhitÄ• hutvÄ• , nekakappesu saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi \Be 107/ bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``tassa dhÄ«tÄ• catutthÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhudÄ• yÄ«ti vissutÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jinaggassa, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ ||

``anujÄ• ni na no tÄ• to, agÄ• reva tadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni, vicarimha atanditÄ• ||

``komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , muditÄ• satta dhÄ«taro ||

``samaá¹‡Ä« \Ee 104/ samaá¹‡aguttÄ• ca, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhudÄ• yikÄ• .

dhammÄ• ceva sudhammÄ• ca, sattamÄ« saá¹…ghadÄ• yikÄ• ||

``khemÄ• uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

kisÄ• gotamÄ« dhammadinnÄ• , visÄ• khÄ• hoti sattamÄ« ||

``tehi kammehi sukatehi, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime \Ne 116/ ca bhave dÄ• ni, giribbajapuruttame.

jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule phÄ«te, yadÄ• haá¹ƒ yobbane á¹-hitÄ• ||

``coraá¹ƒ vadhatthaá¹ƒ nÄ«yantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• rattÄ• tahiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

pitÄ• me taá¹ƒ sahassena, mocayitvÄ• vadhÄ• tato ||

``adÄ• si tassa maá¹ƒ tÄ• to, viditvÄ• na manaá¹ƒ mama.

tassÄ• hamÄ• siá¹ƒ visaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , atÄ«va dayitÄ• hitÄ• ||

``so me bhÅ«sanalobhena, balimajjhÄ• sayo diso.

corappapÄ• taá¹ƒ netvÄ• na, pabbataá¹ƒ cetayÄ« vadhaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹‡amitvÄ• na, sattukaá¹ƒ sukataÃ±jalÄ«.

rakkhantÄ« attano pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ \Be 108/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akeyÅ«raá¹ƒ, muttÄ• veá¸·uriyÄ• bahÅ«.

sabbaá¹ƒ harassu bhaddante, maÃ±ca dÄ• sÄ«ti sÄ• vaya ||

``oropayassu kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, mÄ• bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ paridevasi.

na cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nÄ• mi, ahantvÄ• dhanamÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ||

``yato sarÄ• mi attÄ• naá¹ƒ, yato pattosmi viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ.

na cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nÄ• mi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ piyataraá¹ƒ tayÄ• ||

``ehi taá¹ƒ upagÅ«hissaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• na taá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

na ca dÄ• ni puno atthi, mama tuyhaÃ±ca saá¹…gamo ||

``na hi sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu, puriso hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito.

itthÄ«pi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hoti, tattha tattha vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

``na hi sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu, puriso hoti paá¹‡á¸• ito.

itthÄ«pi paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hoti, lahuá¹ƒ atthavicintikÄ• ||

``lahuÃ±ca \Ne 117/ \Ee 105/ vata khippaÃ±ca, nikaá¹-á¹-he samacetayiá¹ƒ.

migaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yathÄ• evaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• haá¹ƒ sattukaá¹ƒ vadhiá¹ƒ ||

``yo ca uppatitaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, na khippamanubujjhati.

so haÃ±Ã±ate mandamati, corova girigabbhare ||

``yo ca uppatitaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, khippameva nibodhati.

muccate sattusambÄ• dhÄ• , tadÄ• haá¹ƒ sattukÄ• yathÄ• ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• tayitvÄ• na, giriduggamhi sattukaá¹ƒ.

santikaá¹ƒ setavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, upetvÄ• pabbajiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena ca kese me, luÃ±citvÄ• sabbaso tadÄ• .

pabbajitvÄ• na samayaá¹ƒ, Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu nirantaraá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Be 109/ taá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• haá¹ƒ, nisÄ«ditvÄ• na ekikÄ• .

samayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vicintesiá¹ƒ, suvÄ• no mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ ||

``chinnaá¹ƒ gayha samÄ«pe me, pÄ• tayitvÄ• apakkami.

disvÄ• nimittamalabhiá¹ƒ, hatthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ puá¸·avÄ• kulaá¹ƒ ||

``tato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹ƒviggÄ• , apucchiá¹ƒ sahadhammike.

te avocuá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanti, taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sakyabhikkhavo ||

``sÄ• haá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ, upetvÄ• buddhasÄ• vake.

te mamÄ• dÄ• ya gacchiá¹ƒsu, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santikaá¹ƒ ||

``so me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo.

asubhÄ• niccadukkhÄ• ti, anattÄ• ti ca nÄ• yako ||

``tassa \Ne 118/ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• haá¹ƒ, dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ.

tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• , pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• yÄ• cito tadÄ• Ä• ha, ehi bhaddeti nÄ• yako.

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• , parittaá¹ƒ toyamaddasaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• dapakkhÄ• lanenÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ã±atvÄ• saudayabbayaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• sabbepi saá¹…khÄ• re, Ä«disaá¹ƒ cintayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tato \Ee 106/ cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me, anupÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaso.

khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• namaggaá¹ƒ me, tadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ« jino ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

paracittÄ• ni jÄ• nÄ• mi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, visuddhÄ• siá¹ƒ sunimmalÄ• ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vimalaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ• sane ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ \Ne 119/ pana patvÄ• tÄ• vadeva pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. satthÄ• tassÄ• pabbajja
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na pabbajitvÄ• phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca vÄ«tinÄ
paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<107> á¹• 21 ``lÅ«nakesÄ« \Be 110/ paá¹…kadharÄ«, ekasÄ• á¹-Ä« pure cariá¹ƒ.

avajje vajjamatinÄ«, vajje cÄ• vajjadassinÄ« ||

<108> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, gijjhakÅ«á¹-amhi pabbate.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

<109> á¹• 21 ``nihacca jÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , sammukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒ.

ehi bhaddeti maá¹ƒ avaca, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<110> á¹• 21 ``ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• aá¹…gÄ• ca magadhÄ• , vajjÄ« kÄ• sÄ« ca kosalÄ• .

anakÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa vassÄ• ni, raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jahaá¹ƒ ||

<111> á¹• 21 ``puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vata pasavi bahuá¹ƒ, sappaÃ±Ã±o vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sako.

yo bhaddÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, vippamuttÄ• ya sabbaganthehÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• \Ee 107/ gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __lÅ«nakesÄ«_ti lÅ«nÄ• luÃ±citÄ• kesÄ• mayhanti lÅ«nakesÄ«, nigaá¹‡á¹-hesu pa
tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hinÄ• luÃ±citakesÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __paá¹…kadharÄ«_ti dantakaá¹
dantesu malapaá¹…kadhÄ• raá¹‡ato paá¹…kadharÄ«. __ekasÄ• á¹-Ä«_ti nigaá¹‡á¹-hacÄ•
__pure cari_nti pubbe nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ« hutvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vicariá¹ƒ. __avajje vajjamatinÄ«_ti
nhÄ• nucchÄ• danadantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ• dike anavajje sÄ• vajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. __vajje
mÄ• namakkhapalÄ• savipallÄ• sÄ• dike sÄ• vajje anavajjadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«.

__divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhammÄ• _ti attano divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhamitvÄ• . aya
á¹-hitamajjhanhikavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 120/ therena samÄ• gatÄ• tassa paÃ±hassa vissajjanen
nihatamÄ• nadabbÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• hutvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitukÄ•
gantvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye satthu santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka

__nihacca jÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• _ti jÄ• á¹‡udvayaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ nihantvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-ha
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• . __sammukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ aka_nti satthu sammukhÄ•
dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjalaá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ. __ehi, bhaddeti maá¹ƒ avaca,
yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca yÄ• citvÄ• á¹
bhadde, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike pabbaja upasampajjassÅ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. sÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• mayhaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• upasampa

__ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• . tattha __ciá¹‡á
ime aá¹…gÄ• ca magadhÄ• ca vajjÄ« ca kÄ• sÄ« ca kosalÄ• ca janapadÄ• pubbe sÄ• á¹
raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• caritÄ• , tesuyeva satthÄ• rÄ• samÄ• g
anaá¹‡Ä• niddosÄ• apagatakilesÄ• hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni raá¹-á¹-hapi

108/ ahaá¹ƒ.

yena abhippasannamÄ• nasena upÄ• sakena attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tassa puÃ±Ã±a
byÄ• karontÄ« __ ``puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vata pasavÄ« bahuâ€™â€™ _nti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha.

bhaddÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__naá¹…galehi kasaá¹ƒ khetta_ntiÄ• dikÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayamp
kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , ekadivasaá¹ƒ satt
suá¹‡antÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-ha
adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthesi. sÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusala
saá¹ƒsarantÄ« kassapabuddhakÄ• le kikissa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
abbhantarÄ• hutvÄ• vÄ«sati vassasahassÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…g
sÄ• tato cutÄ• devaloke \Ne 121/ nibbattÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anu
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-higehe nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• attano gehe eken
kilesasanthavaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro samajÄ• tikassa kumÄ• rassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ div
taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• hatthasÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tena katasanthavena purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ag
ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make vasantÄ« gabbhinÄ« ahosi. sÄ• \Be 112/ paripakke gabbhe ``kiá¹ƒ idh
kulagehaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma, sÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ ``ajja gacchÄ• ma, sve gac
kÄ• lakkhepaá¹ƒ karonte ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ bÄ• lo maá¹ƒ nessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ bahi gate
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• ``kulagharaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa kathethÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá
Ä• cikkhitvÄ• ``ekikÄ• va kulagharaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji \Ee
taá¹ƒ apassanto paá¹-ivissake pucchitvÄ• ``kulagharaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ``maá¹ƒ
anÄ• thÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti padÄ• nupadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sampÄ• puá¹‡i. tassÄ• antarÄ• m
ahosi. sÄ• pasutakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ippassaddhagamanussukkÄ• sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ
dutiyavÄ• rampi gabbhinÄ« ahosÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yadÄ• tassÄ• antarÄ• magge kammajavÄ• tÄ• caliá¹ƒsu, tadÄ• m
samantato vijjulatÄ• hi Ä• dittaá¹ƒ viya meghathanitehi bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ca udakadhÄ•
nabhaá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``sÄ• mi, me anovassakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â
ca olokento ekaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡asaÃ±channaá¹ƒ gumbaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha gantvÄ• hatthagatÄ• ya
daá¹‡á¸• ake chinditukÄ• mo tiá¹‡ehi saÃ±chÄ• ditavammikasÄ«sante uá¹-á¹-hitarukkhadaâ
tÄ• vadeva ca naá¹ƒ tato vammikato nikkhamitvÄ• ghoraviso Ä• sÄ«viso á¸• aá¹ƒsi. so tatth
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. sÄ• mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ« tassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ olokentÄ« dvep
asahamÄ• ne viravante urantare katvÄ• , dvÄ«hi jÄ• á¹‡ukehi dvÄ«hi hatthehi ca bhÅ«miá¹
yathÄ• á¹-hitÄ• va rattiá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• maá¹ƒsapesivaá¹‡á¹‡aâ

pilotikacumbaá¹-ake nipajjÄ• petvÄ• hatthehi urehi ca pariggahetvÄ• , itaraá¹ƒ ``ehi, tÄ• ta,
gatoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• sÄ• mikena gatamaggena gacchantÄ« taá¹ƒ vammikasamÄ«pe kÄ•
``maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mama sÄ• miko matoâ€™â€™ ti rodantÄ« paridevantÄ« sakalarattiá¹ƒ d
jaá¹‡á¹‡ukappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ thanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ savantiá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge na
mandabuddhitÄ• ya dubbalatÄ• ya ca dvÄ«hi dÄ• rakehi saddhiá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ otarituá¹ƒ avis
orimatÄ«re á¹-hapetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ \Be 113/ Ä• dÄ• ya paratÄ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• bhaá
tattha pilotikacumbaá¹-ake nipajjÄ• petvÄ• ``itarassa santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« punappunaá¹ƒ nivattitvÄ• olokayamÄ• nÄ• nadiá¹ƒ otarati.

athassÄ• \Ee 110/ nadÄ«majjhaá¹ƒ gatakÄ• le eko seno taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``maá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• kÄ• sato bhassi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ubho hatthe ukkhipitvÄ• ``sÅ«sÅ«â€™
mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• resi. seno dÅ«rabhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ anÄ• diyanto kumÄ• raá¹ƒ gahe
orimatÄ«re á¹-hito putto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvÄ• mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• rayamÄ• naá¹ƒ
vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vegena udake pati. iti bÄ• laputtako senena, jeá¹-á¹-hapu
``eko me putto senena gahito, eko udakena vÅ«á¸·ho, panthe me pati matoâ€™â€™ ti roda
gacchantÄ« sÄ• vatthito Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pucchi --- ``kattha vÄ• s
``sÄ• vatthivÄ• sikomhi, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ asukavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ asukakula
jÄ• nÄ• si, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``jÄ• nÄ• mi, amma, taá¹ƒ pana mÄ• pucchi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pu
payojanaá¹ƒ natthi, tadeva pucchÄ• mi, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``amma, tvaá¹ƒ attano anÄ• cik
sabbarattiá¹ƒ devo vassanto diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti? ``diá¹-á¹-ho me, tÄ• ta, mayhameva so s
vuá¹-á¹-ho, taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pacchÄ• kathessÄ• mi, etasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• va me seá¹-á¹-higeh
kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``amma, ajja rattiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi ca bhariyÄ• ca seá¹-á¹-hiputto cÄ• t
avattharamÄ• naá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ pati, te ekacitakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jhÄ• yanti, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhÅ«mo paÃ±
sÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e nivatthavatthampi patamÄ• naá¹ƒ na saÃ±jÄ• ni. sokummattattaá¹ƒ p

``ubho puttÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• , panthe mayhaá¹ƒ patÄ« mato.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca bhÄ• tÄ• ca, ekacitamhi á¸• ayhareâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap therÄ« II 2.498) ---

vilapantÄ« paribbhamati.

tato \Be 114/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassÄ• nivÄ• sanamattenapi paá¹-ena acaraá¹‡ato patitÄ• cÄ
__paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• _tveva samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• manussÄ• ``gaccha, ummatti
kacavaraá¹ƒ matthake khipanti, aÃ±Ã±e paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ okiranti, apare leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ khipanti. s
mahÄ• parisÄ• majjhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• \Ne 123/ dhammaá¹ƒ desento taá¹ƒ tathÄ• paribbhama
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaÃ±ca oloketvÄ• yathÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• bhimukhÄ« Ä• gacchati, tathÄ• akÄ
``imissÄ• ummattikÄ• ya ito Ä• gantuá¹ƒ mÄ• datthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``bhagavÄ• mÄ•
vatvÄ• avidÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatakÄ• le ``satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabha bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä

buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• nivatthavatthassa patitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhe
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ upanisajjÄ• ya nisÄ«di. eko puriso uttarasÄ• á¹-akaá
nivÄ• setvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• , ``bhante
ekaá¹ƒ me puttaá¹ƒ seno gaá¹‡hi, eko udakena vÅ«á¸·ho, panthe pati mato, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro
avatthaá¹-Ä• matÄ• ekacitakasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• sokakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ci
mÄ• cintayi, tava avassayo bhavituá¹ƒ samatthasseva santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• si. yathÄ• hi tva
puttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ assÅ«ni pavattesi, evaá¹ƒ anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re pu
pavattitaá¹ƒ assu catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• samuddÄ• naá¹ƒ udakato bahutaraâ€™â€™ nti dasse

``catÅ«su samuddesu jalaá¹ƒ parittakaá¹ƒ, tato bahuá¹ƒ assujalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ.

dukkhena phuá¹-á¹-hassa narassa socanÄ• , kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• amma tuvaá¹ƒ pamajjasÄ«
paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ«vatthu) ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

evaá¹ƒ satthari anamataggapariyÄ• yakathaá¹ƒ (SN a II 125-126) kathente tassÄ• soko tan
agamÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ tanubhÅ«tasokaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``paá¹-Ä• cÄ• re, puttÄ• dayo \Be 115/
gacchantassa tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• leá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«â€
santi eva, tasmÄ• \Ee 112/ paá¹‡á¸• itena attano sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhetvÄ• nibbÄ• nagÄ• mim
dassento ---

``na santi puttÄ• tÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, na pitÄ• nÄ• pi bandhavÄ• .

antakenÄ• dhipannassa, natthi Ã±Ä• tÄ«su tÄ• á¹‡atÄ• ||

``etamatthavasaá¹ƒ \Ne 124/ Ã±atvÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• ito sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvuto.

nibbÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, khippameva visodhayeâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 288-289) ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. desanÄ• vasÄ• ne paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• sotÄ• pattiphal
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ netvÄ• pabbÄ
laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• uparimaggatthÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ekadivasaá¹
pÄ• de dhovantÄ« udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ci. taá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pacchijji, dutiy
tato dÅ«raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si, tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• sittaá¹ƒ tatopi dÅ«rataraá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. sÄ• ta
gahetvÄ• tayo vaye paricchinditvÄ• ``mayÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• sittaudakaá¹ƒ viya ime satt
maranti, tato dÅ«raá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ dutiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• sittaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ viya majjhimavayepi, ta
gataá¹ƒ tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• sittaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ viya pacchimavayepi marantiyevÄ• â€™â€™ t

gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinnova obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• tassÄ• sammukhe á¹-hatvÄ• kathent
paá¹-Ä• cÄ• re, sabbepime sattÄ• maraá¹‡adhammÄ• , tasmÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ•
vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«vato taá¹ƒ passantassa ekÄ• hampi ekakkhaá¹‡ampi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyoâ€™
dassento ---

``yo ca vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«ve, apassaá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyo, passato udayabbayaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 113) ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha. gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaâ
__apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.468-511) ---

``padumuttaro \Be 116/ nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 113/ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahuá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, mahÄ• sukhasamappitÄ• ||

``upetvÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

tato jÄ• tapasÄ• dÄ• haá¹ƒ, upesiá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Ne 125/ vinayadhÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ, aggaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡esi nÄ• yako.

bhikkhuniá¹ƒ lajjiniá¹ƒ tÄ• diá¹ƒ, kappÄ• kappavisÄ• radaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• muditacittÄ• haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhikaá¹…khinÄ«.

nimantetvÄ• dasabalaá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``bhojayitvÄ• na sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, daditvÄ• va ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• tayÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• vÄ«ra, ito aá¹-á¹-hamake muni.

tÄ• disÄ• haá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mi, yadi sijjhati nÄ• yaka ||

``tadÄ• avoca maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , bhadde mÄ• bhÄ• yi assasa.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, lacchase taá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ti nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ muditÄ• hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacittÄ• paricariá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko \Be 117/ \Ne 126/ mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``tassÄ• siá¹ƒ tatiyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• , bhikkhunÄ« iti vissutÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jinaggassa, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ ||

``anujÄ• ni na no tÄ• to, agÄ• reva tadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni, vicarimha atanditÄ• ||

``komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , muditÄ• sattadhÄ«taro ||

``samaá¹‡Ä« \Ee 114/ samaá¹‡aguttÄ• ca, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhudÄ• yikÄ• .

dhammÄ• ceva sudhammÄ• ca, sattamÄ« saá¹…ghadÄ• yikÄ• ||

``ahaá¹ƒ uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, khemÄ• bhaddÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ«.

kisÄ• gotamÄ« dhammadinnÄ• , visÄ• khÄ• hoti sattamÄ« ||

``tehi kammehi sukatehi, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ puravare, iddhe phÄ«te mahaddhane ||

``yadÄ• ca yobbanÅ«petÄ• , vitakkavasagÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

naraá¹ƒ jÄ• rapatiá¹ƒ disvÄ• , tena saddhiá¹ƒ agacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekaputtapasÅ«tÄ• haá¹ƒ, dutiyo kucchiyÄ• mama.

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, okkhÄ• mÄ«ti sunicchitÄ• ||

``nÄ• rocesiá¹ƒ \Ne 127/ patiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• tamhi pavÄ• site.

ekikÄ• niggatÄ• gehÄ• , gantuá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``tato me sÄ• mi Ä• gantvÄ• , sambhÄ• vesi pathe mamaá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• me kammajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• , uppannÄ• atidÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• ||

``uá¹-á¹-hito ca mahÄ• megho, pasÅ«tisamaye mama.

dabbatthÄ• ya tadÄ• gantvÄ• , sÄ• mi sappena mÄ• rito ||

``tadÄ• \Be 118/ vijÄ• tadukkhena, anÄ• thÄ• kapaá¹‡Ä• ahaá¹ƒ.

kunnadiá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , gacchantÄ« sakulÄ• layaá¹ƒ ||

``bÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya atariá¹ƒ, pÄ• rakÅ«le ca ekakaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• yetvÄ• bÄ• lakaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• yahaá¹ƒ ||

``nivattÄ• ukkuso hÄ• si, taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ vilapantakaá¹ƒ.

itaraÃ±ca vahÄ« soto, sÄ• haá¹ƒ sokasamappitÄ• ||

``sÄ• vatthinagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , assosiá¹ƒ sajane mate.

tadÄ• avocaá¹ƒ sokaá¹-á¹-Ä• , mahÄ• sokasamappitÄ• ||

``ubho \Ee 115/ puttÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• , panthe mayhaá¹ƒ patÄ« mato.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca bhÄ• tÄ• ca, ekacitamhi á¸• ayhare ||

``tadÄ• kisÄ• ca paá¹‡á¸• u ca, anÄ• thÄ• dÄ«namÄ• nasÄ• .

ito tato bhamantÄ«haá¹ƒ, addasaá¹ƒ narasÄ• rathiá¹ƒ ||

``tato avoca maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , putte mÄ• soci assasa.

attÄ• naá¹ƒ te gavesassu, kiá¹ƒ niratthaá¹ƒ vihaÃ±Ã±asi ||

``na \Ne 128/ santi puttÄ• tÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, na Ã±Ä• tÄ« nÄ• pi bandhavÄ• .

antakenÄ• dhipannassa, natthi Ã±Ä• tÄ«su tÄ• á¹‡atÄ• ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• munino vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ phalamajjhagaá¹ƒ.

pabbajitvÄ• na naciraá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

paracittÄ• ni jÄ• nÄ• mi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, visuddhÄ• siá¹ƒ sunimmalÄ• ||

``tatohaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, santike sabbadassino.

uggahiá¹ƒ sabbavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ, byÄ• hariÃ±ca yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

``jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

aggÄ• vinayadhÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• va ekikÄ• ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o \Be 119/ mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• sekkhakÄ• le attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• uparivisesas
vibhÄ• ventÄ« udÄ• navasena ---

<112> á¹• 21 ``naá¹…galehi kasaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jÄ• ni pavapaá¹ƒ chamÄ• .

puttadÄ• rÄ• ni posentÄ• , dhanaá¹ƒ vindanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<113> á¹• 21 ``kimahaá¹ƒ \Ne 129/ \Ee 116/ sÄ«lasampannÄ• , satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• .

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mi, akusÄ«tÄ• anuddhatÄ• ||

<114> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• na, udakesu karomahaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dodakaÃ±ca disvÄ• na, thalato ninnamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<115> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ, assaá¹ƒ bhadraá¹ƒvajÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

tato dÄ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

seyyaá¹ƒ olokayitvÄ• na, maÃ±cakamhi upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<116> á¹• 21 ``tato sÅ«ciá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ okassayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

padÄ«passeva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, vimokkho ahu cetasoâ€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• s

tattha __kasa_nti kasantÄ• kasikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• . bahutthe hi idaá¹ƒ ekavacanaá¹ƒ. __
vapantÄ• . __chamÄ• _ti chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ. bhummatthe hi idaá¹ƒ paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±h
mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sattÄ• naá¹…galehi phÄ• lehi khettaá¹ƒ kasantÄ• yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ khe
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡abhedÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni vapantÄ• taá¹ƒhetu taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ attÄ• n
posentÄ• hutvÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ \Be 120/ paá¹-ilabhanti. evaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ loke yoniso payutto
nÄ• ma saphalo saudayo.

tattha __kimahaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampannÄ• , satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• . nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigac
anuddhatÄ• _ti ahaá¹ƒ suvisuddhasÄ«lÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya akusÄ«tÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ s
anuddhatÄ• ca hutvÄ• catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ satthu
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mi, adhigamissÄ• mi evÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ pÄ• dadhovanau
tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ee 117/. tassattho --- ahaá¹ƒ
pÄ• dapakkhÄ• lanahetu tikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• sittesu udakesu thalato ninnamÄ• gataá¹ƒ pÄ• doc
karomi.

``yathÄ• \Ne 130/ idaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ khayadhammaá¹ƒ vayadhammaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá
evaá¹ƒ aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadanusÄ• rena dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anattalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca
vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ« __tato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ, assaá¹ƒ bhadraá¹ƒvajÄ• niya_nti yathÄ•
Ä• jÄ• niyaá¹ƒ kusalo sÄ• rathi sukhena sÄ• reti, evaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sukheneva sam
vipassanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸•
ovarakaá¹ƒ pavisantÄ« andhakÄ• ravidhamanatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ pavi
maÃ±cake nisinnamattÄ• va dÄ«paá¹ƒ vijjhÄ• petuá¹ƒ aggaá¸·asÅ«ciyÄ• dÄ«pavaá¹-á¹-iá¹
utusappÄ• yalÄ• bhena tassÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ahosi, vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ otari, m

maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbaso Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayo ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tato dÄ
... vimokkho ahu cetasoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __seyyaá¹ƒ olokayitvÄ• nÄ• _ti dÄ«pÄ• lokena

__sÅ«ci_nti aggaá¸·asÅ«ciá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ okassayÄ• mÄ«_ti dÄ«paá¹ƒ vijjhÄ• petuá¹ƒ
dÄ«pavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hemi. __vimokkho_ti kilesehi vimokkho. so pana yasmÄ• pa
santati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cetasoâ€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-itelÄ• dike paccaye
padÄ«po tadabhÄ• ve anuppajjanato \Be 121/ nibbutoti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• dipaccaye s
cittaá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• ve anuppajjanato vimuttanti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha --- ``padÄ«passeva nibbÄ• n
cetasoâ€™â€™ ti.

paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__musalÄ• ni_ \Ee 118/ __gahetvÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ•
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantiyo anu
upacitavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sakakammasaÃ±coditÄ• tattha t
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdha
parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• vattapaá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentiyo viharanti. athekadivasaá¹ƒ paá¹-Ä• cÄ
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dentÄ« ---

<117> á¹• 21 ``musalÄ• ni \Ne 131/ gahetvÄ• na, dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

puttadÄ• rÄ• ni posentÄ• , dhanaá¹ƒ vindanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<118> á¹• 21 ``karotha buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappati.

khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• , ekamante nisÄ«datha.

cetosamathamanuyuttÄ• , karotha buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• a

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- ime sattÄ• jÄ«vitahetu musalÄ• ni gahetvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ d
udukkhalakammaá¹ƒ karonti. aÃ±Ã±ampi edisaá¹ƒ nihÄ«nakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puttadÄ• raá
dhanampi saá¹ƒharanti. taá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ gammaá¹ƒ pothujjanika
anatthasaÃ±hitaÃ±ca. tasmÄ• edisaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesikapapaÃ±caá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• __karotha bu
sikkhattayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karotha sampÄ• detha attan
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha --- __ ``yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, yassa karaá¹‡ahetu
anutÄ• paá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. idÄ• ni tassa karaá¹‡e pubbakiccaá¹ƒ anuyogavidhiÃ±ca dassetuâ

pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmÄ• adhovitapÄ• dassa avikkhÄ
nisajjasukhaá¹ƒ utusappÄ• yalÄ• bho ca na hoti, pÄ• de pana dhovitvÄ• mukhaÃ±ca vikkhÄ
tadubhayaá¹ƒ labhati, tasmÄ• __khippaá¹ƒ_ imaá¹ƒ yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avirÄ• dh
__pÄ• dÄ• ni_ attano pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• __ekamante_ vivitte okÄ• se __nisÄ«datha_ nisajja
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu yattha katthaci cittarucike Ä• rammaá¹‡e attano cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhitvÄ•
samÄ• hitena cittena catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena buddhassa bhagava
anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ __karotha_ sampÄ• dethÄ• ti.

atha tÄ• bhikkhuniyo tassÄ• theriyÄ• ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•
karontiyo Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• hetusampannatÄ• ya ca saha paá¹-isambhi
attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ovÄ• dagÄ• thÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ ---

<119> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• tÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• na, ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visuá¹ƒ.

cetosamathamanuyuttÄ• , akaá¹ƒsu buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<120> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• \Ne 132/ purime yÄ• me, pubbajÄ• timanussaruá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• majjhime yÄ• me, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayuá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layuá¹ƒ ||

<121> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• de vandiá¹ƒsu, katÄ• te anusÄ• sanÄ«.

indaá¹ƒva devÄ• tidasÄ• , saá¹…gÄ• me aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

purakkhatvÄ• vihassÄ• ma, tevijjÄ• mha anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• siá¹ƒsu.

tattha __tassÄ• tÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya sÄ• sana_nti tassÄ• paá¹-Ä•
kilesapaá¹-isattusÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ• sanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ovÄ• davacanaá¹ƒ, __tÄ• _ tiá¹ƒsa
paá¹-issutvÄ• sirasÄ• sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• .

__uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya_ \Be 123/ __pÄ• de vandiá¹ƒsu, katÄ• te anusÄ• sanÄ«_ti yathÄ• sampaa
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi katvÄ• yathÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ•

matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• attanÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• sanato uá¹-á¹-h
120/ gantvÄ• ``mahÄ• theri tavÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ« yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ amhehi katÄ• â€™
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandiá¹ƒsu. __indaá¹ƒva devÄ• tidasÄ• , saá¹…gÄ• me aparÄ• jita
aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ vijitÄ• viá¹ƒ indaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• devÄ• viya mahÄ• theri, mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
viharissÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±assa kattabbassa abhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• ``tevijjÄ• mha anÄ• savÄ• â€™
kataÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedentÄ« idameva tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. y
avibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. candÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__duggatÄ• haá¹ƒ pure Ä• si_ntiÄ• dikÄ• candÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabu
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« anukkamena sambhatavimo
paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• me
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa gehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tassÄ• nibbattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
parikkhayaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. sÄ• anukkamena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• dukkhena jÄ«vati. atha tas
uppajji. tenassÄ• sabbepi Ã±Ä• takÄ• maraá¹‡abyasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. sÄ• Ã±Ä• t
jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« kapÄ• lahatthÄ• kule kule vicaritvÄ• laddhaladdhena bhikkhÄ• hÄ•
ekadivasaá¹ƒ paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• bhattavissaggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. bhik
khuddÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ disvÄ• na saÃ±jÄ• takÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• piyasamudÄ• cÄ• rena saá¹…g
upacÄ• ramanoharena Ä• hÄ• rena santappesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• rasÄ«le pasÄ«di
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. tassÄ• therÄ« dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. s
sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re ca saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• \Ee 121/ pabbaji \Be 124/
ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantÄ« katÄ• dh
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• na cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano p
paccavekkhitvÄ• ---

<122> á¹• 21 ``duggatÄ• haá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, vidhavÄ• ca aputtikÄ• .

vinÄ• mittehi Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi, bhattacoá¸·assa nÄ• dhigaá¹ƒ ||

<123> á¹• 21 ``pattaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitvÄ• , bhikkhamÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«tuá¹‡hena ca á¸• ayhantÄ«, satta vassÄ• ni cÄ• rihaá¹ƒ ||

<124> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhuniá¹ƒ puna disvÄ• na, annapÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiniá¹ƒ.

upasaá¹…kammaá¹ƒ avocaá¹ƒ, pabbajjaá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<125> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• ca maá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, pabbÄ• jesi paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• .

tato maá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• na, paramatthe niyojayi ||

<126> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , akÄ• siá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

amogho ayyÄ• yovÄ• do, tevijjÄ• mhi anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

udÄ• navasena imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Ne 134/ __duggatÄ• _ti daliddÄ• . __pure_ti pabbajitato pubbe. pabbajitakÄ• lato pa
puggalo bhogehi aá¸• á¸• ho vÄ• daliddo vÄ• ti na vattabbo. guá¹‡ehi pana ayaá¹ƒ therÄ« a
``duggatÄ• haá¹ƒ pure Ä• siâ€™â€™ nti. __vidhavÄ• _ti dhavo vuccati sÄ• miko, tadabhÄ•
attho. __aputtikÄ• _ti puttarahitÄ• . __vinÄ• mittehÄ«_ti mittehi bandhavehi ca parihÄ«nÄ•
__bhattacoá¸·assa nÄ• dhiga_nti bhattassa coá¸·assa ca pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchiá¹ƒ, k
bhikkhÄ• piá¹‡á¸• assa pilotikÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• assa ca vasena ghÄ• sacchÄ• danamattameva
__ ``pattaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Be 125/ __patta_nti mattikÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• a_nti goá¹‡asunakhÄ• dipar
__kulÄ• kula_nti kulato kulaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«tuá¹‡hena ca á¸• ayhantÄ«_ti vasanagehÄ• bhÄ• va
pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nÄ• .

__bhikkhuni_nti \Ee 122/ paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• theriá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __punÄ• _ti pacchÄ•
aparabhÄ• ge.

__paramatthe_ti parame uttame atthe, nibbÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya nibbÄ• ne ca
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantÄ« niyojesi. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

candÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chakkanipÄ• to

1. paÃ±casatamattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

chakkanipÄ• te \Be 126/ \Ne 135/ __yassa maggaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±casa
gÄ• thÄ• . imÄ• pi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panis
upacinantiyo anukkamena upacitavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• c
nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi patikulaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«tÄ• tattha tattha putte labhitvÄ
vasantiyo samÄ• najÄ• tikassa tÄ• disassa kammassa katattÄ• sabbÄ• va mataputtÄ• hut
paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• nisinnÄ• attano sok
therÄ« tÄ• saá¹ƒ sokaá¹ƒ vinodentÄ« ---

<127> á¹• 21 ``yassa maggaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si, Ä• gatassa gatassa vÄ• .

taá¹ƒ kuto cÄ• gataá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ, mama puttoti rodasi ||

<128> á¹• 21 ``maggaÃ±ca khossa jÄ• nÄ• si, Ä• gatassa gatassa vÄ• .

na naá¹ƒ samanusocesi, evaá¹ƒdhammÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<129> á¹• 21 ``ayÄ• cito tatÄ• gacchi, nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• to ito gato.

kutoci nÅ«na Ä• gantvÄ• , vasitvÄ• katipÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

itopi aÃ±Ã±ena gato, tatopaÃ±Ã±ena gacchati ||

<130> á¹• 21 ``peto manussarÅ«pena, saá¹ƒsaranto gamissati.

yathÄ• gato tathÄ• gato, kÄ• tattha paridevanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• hi \Ee 123/ catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desesi.

tÄ• \Ne 136/ tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• theriyÄ• santike pabbajia
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontiyo vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ
saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. atha tÄ• adhigatÄ• rahattÄ• attano
paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena __ ``yassa maggaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ

<131> á¹• 21 ``abbahÄ« \Be 127/ vata me sallaá¹ƒ, duddasaá¹ƒ hadayassitaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• me sokaparetÄ• ya, puttasokaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudi ||

<132> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja abbÅ«á¸·hasallÄ• haá¹ƒ, nicchÄ• tÄ• parinibbutÄ• .

buddhaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca, upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ muniâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ abhÄ• siá¹ƒsu.

tattha __yassa maggaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si, Ä• gatassa gatassa vÄ• _ti yassa sattassa idha Ä•
vÄ• ito gatassa gatamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si. anantarÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatabhav
__taá¹ƒ kuto cÄ• gataá¹ƒ satta_nti taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• gatagatamaggaá¹ƒ kutoci ga
Ä• gacchantena antarÄ• magge sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ akataparicayasamÄ• gatapurisasadisaá
mamattaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• mama puttoti kuto kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena rodasi. appaá¹-ikÄ• rato m
na ettha rodanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__maggaÃ±ca khossa jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti assa tava puttÄ• bhimatassa sattassa Ä• gatassa Ä•
gatamaggaÃ±ca atha jÄ• neyyÄ• si. __na naá¹ƒ samanusocesÄ«_ti evampi naá¹ƒ na sama
__evaá¹ƒdhammÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino, _ diá¹-á¹-hadhammepi hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbehi piyehi ma
vinÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• tattha vasavattitÄ• ya abhÄ• vato, pageva abhisamparÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

__ayÄ• cito tatÄ• gacchÄ«_ti \Ee 124/ tato paralokato kenaci ayÄ• cito idha Ä• gacchi. ``Ä•
pÄ• á¸·i, so evattho. __nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• to ito gato_ti idhalokato kenaci ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to para
__kutocÄ«_ti nirayÄ• dito yato kutoci gatito. __nÅ«nÄ• _ti parisaá¹…kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 137/. __
katipÄ• haka_nti katipayadivasamattaá¹ƒ idha vasitvÄ• . __itopi aÃ±Ã±ena gato_ti itopi bhav
ito aÃ±Ã±ampi bhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhivasena upagato. __tatopaÃ±Ã±ena gacchatÄ«_ti tato
gamissati, aÃ±Ã±ameva bhavaá¹ƒ upagamissati.

__peto_ti \Be 128/ apeto taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• tato apagato. __manussarÅ«pe
nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ, manussabhÄ• vena tiracchÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• vena cÄ• ti attho. __saá
upapattivasena saá¹ƒsaranto. __yathÄ• gato tathÄ• gato_ti yathÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tagatito ca a
tathÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tagatiko ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tova gato. __kÄ• tattha paridevanÄ• _ti tattha tÄ
yathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacare kÄ• nÄ• ma paridevanÄ• , kiá¹ƒ paridevitena payojananti attho. ses

ettha ca Ä• dito catasso gÄ• thÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±camattÄ• naá
sokavinodanavasena visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• . tassÄ• ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• a
paÃ±casatamattÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi chapi gÄ• thÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ

__paÃ±casatÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• _ti paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santike laddhaovÄ• datÄ
avedisunti katvÄ• ``paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• bhikkhuniyo

paÃ±casatamattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__puttasokenahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-Ä• _tiÄ• dikÄ• vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi p
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« anul
sambhatavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• c
nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi samÄ• najÄ• tikassa kulaputtassa dinnÄ• patiku
saddhiá¹ƒ sukhasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ vasantÄ« ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• vitv
vicaraá¹‡akÄ• le kÄ• laá¹ƒ kate puttasokena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• ummattikÄ• ahosi. sÄ• Ã±Ä• take
karontesu tesaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palÄ• yitvÄ• yato tato paribbhamantÄ« mithilÄ• n
tatthaddasa bhagavantaá¹ƒ antaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyatind
nÄ• gaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na saha dassanena buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vato \Ne 138/ apagatummÄ• dÄ• p
athassÄ• satthÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-il
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitvÄ• katapu
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ghaá¹-entÄ« vÄ• yamantÄ« paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya na cirasseva saha
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<133> á¹• 21 ``puttasokenahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-Ä• , khittacittÄ• visaÃ±Ã±inÄ«.

naggÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akesÄ« ca, tena tena vicÄ• rihaá¹ƒ ||

<134> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«thisaá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-esu, susÄ• ne rathiyÄ• su ca.

acariá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i vassÄ• ni, khuppipÄ• sÄ• samappitÄ• ||

<135> á¹• 21 ``athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ, nagaraá¹ƒ mithilaá¹ƒ pati.

adantÄ• naá¹ƒ dametÄ• raá¹ƒ, sambuddhamakutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<136> á¹• 21 ``sacittaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhÄ• na, vanditvÄ• na upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

so me dhammamadesesi, anukampÄ• ya gotamo ||

<137> á¹• 21 ``tassa dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

yuÃ±jantÄ« satthuvacane, sacchÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ ||

<138> á¹• 21 ``sabbe sokÄ• samucchinnÄ• , pahÄ«nÄ• etadantikÄ• .

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hi me vatthÅ«, yato sokÄ• na sambhavoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• \Ee 126/ gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __aá¹-á¹-Ä• _ti aá¹-á¹-itÄ• . ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, aá¹-á¹-itÄ• pÄ«á¸·itÄ• ti attho. sokummÄ• dena khittahadayÄ• . tato eva pakatisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vigamena __visaÃ±Ã±inÄ«_. apagatavatthatÄ• ya __naggÄ• _. vidhutakesatÄ• ya __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akesÄ«. tena tenÄ• _ti gÄ nagaraá¹ƒ vÄ«thiyÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ vicariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

__athÄ• _ti \Ne 139/ pacchÄ• ummÄ• dasaá¹ƒvattaniyassa kammassa parikkhaye. __suga sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• sammÄ• gadattÄ• sammÄ• ca gatattÄ• sugataá¹ƒ \Be __mithilaá¹ƒ patÄ«_ti mithilÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ, mithilÄ• nagarÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ gacchantanti att

__sacittaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhÄ• nÄ• _ti buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena ummÄ• daá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya attano p

__yuÃ±jantÄ« satthuvacane_ti satthu sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane yogaá¹ƒ karontÄ« __sacchÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ siva_nti sivaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi yogehi anupaddutaá¹ƒ nib sacchiakÄ• siá¹ƒ.

__etadantikÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni mayÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ anto pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ etes na dÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ sambhavo atthÄ«ti attho. __yato sokÄ• na sambhavo_ti yato antonijjhÄ• n sokÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavo, tesaá¹ƒ sokÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . tasmÄ• sokÄ• etadantikÄ• ti yo

vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. khemÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__daharÄ• tvaá¹ƒ rÅ«pavatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• khemÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ kira padu \Ee 127/ haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare parÄ• dhÄ«navuttikÄ• paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ« ahosi. sÄ• paresa jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappentÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ padumuttarassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa aggasÄ• vak piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tayo modake datvÄ• taá¹ƒdivasameva attano kese vissaj datvÄ• ``anÄ• gate mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• buddhassa sÄ• vikÄ• bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti pattha kusalakamme appamattÄ• hutvÄ• devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« anukkamena chakÄ• m devarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ mahesibhÄ• vena upapannÄ• , manussalokepi anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ cakkavat mahesibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• mahÄ• sampattiyo anubhavitvÄ• vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le

viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaá¹ƒvegÄ• pabbajit
\Be 131/ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• hutvÄ• bahujanassa dh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒvattaniyakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cavitvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« i
kakusandhassa \Ne 140/ bhagavato ca koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa kÄ• le vibhavasampanne kule
patvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹.

bhagavato pana kassapadasabalassa kÄ• le kikissa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o sabbajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• sa
hutvÄ• , satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasaá¹ƒvegÄ• agÄ• reyeva á¹-hitÄ• ,
komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ« samaá¹‡aguttÄ• dÄ«hi attano bhaginÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ra
kÄ• retvÄ• buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• desi. evameva tattha tattha
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhu
sÄ• kalanagare rÄ• jakule nibbatti. __khemÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi, suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡
kaÃ±canasannibhattacÄ• . sÄ• vayappattÄ• bimbisÄ• raraÃ±Ã±o gehaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . satthari
rÅ«pamattÄ• hutvÄ• ``rÅ«pe dosaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti satthu dassanÄ• ya na gaccha

rÄ• jÄ• manussehi veá¸·uvanassa vaá¹‡á¹‡e pakÄ• sÄ• petvÄ• deviyÄ• vihÄ• radassanÄ
uppÄ• desi. atha devÄ« ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ adisvÄ• Ä• gantuá¹ƒ na labhissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã
``balakkÄ• renapi deviá¹ƒ dasabalaá¹ƒ dassethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. devÄ« vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
nivattentÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va gantuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhÄ• . atha naá¹ƒ rÄ• japurisÄ• anicc
nayiá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• iddhiyÄ• devaccharÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bÄ«jayamÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si. khemÄ• devÄ« taá¹ƒ disvÄ• cin
devaccharapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• itthiyo bhagavato avidÅ«re tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ahaá¹ƒ etÄ• saá¹ƒ pari
nappahomi, manampi nikkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• pacittassa vasena naá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimit
olokayamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassÄ• passantiyÄ• va satthu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalena sÄ
atikkamma majjhimavayampi atikkamma pacchimavayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• adantÄ• pali
saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ena parivattitvÄ• pati \Be 132/. tato khemÄ• katÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ•
``evaá¹ƒvidhampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, mayhampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ evaá¹
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• satthÄ• ---

``ye rÄ• garattÄ• nupatanti sotaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ makkaá¹-akova jÄ• laá¹ƒ.

etampi chetvÄ• na paribbajanti, anapekkhino kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha \Ne 141/. sÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. apadÄ• ne pana ``imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• rÄ
pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• napÄ
2.289-383) ---

``padumuttaro \Ee 129/ nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahuá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, mahÄ• sukhasamappitÄ• ||

``upetvÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

tato jÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ• haá¹ƒ, upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ ||

``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ cÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• yÄ• citvÄ• vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

nimantayitvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhojayiá¹ƒ sahasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ||

``atikkante ca sattÄ• he, mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• namuttamaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadaggamhi, á¹-hapesi narasÄ• rathi ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , puno tassa mahesino.

kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹‡ipacca paá¹‡Ä«dahiá¹ƒ ||

``tato mama jino Ä• ha, sijjhataá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ« tava.

sasaá¹…ghe me kataá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹ƒ, appameyyaphalaá¹ƒ tayÄ• ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa \Be 133/ \Ne 142/ dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

etadaggamanuppattÄ• , khemÄ• nÄ• ma bhavissati ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pagÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• yÄ• mamagaá¹ƒ, tatohaá¹ƒ tusitaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tato ca nimmÄ• naratiá¹ƒ, vasavattipuraá¹ƒ tato ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• .

tattha tattheva rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• manussatte, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ cakkavattinaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• alÄ«naÃ±ca rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, devesu manujesu ca.

sabbattha sukhitÄ• hutvÄ• , nekakappesu saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, vipassÄ« lokanÄ• yako.

uppajji cÄ• rudassano, sabbadhammavipassako ||

``tamahaá¹ƒ \Ee 130/ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, upetvÄ• narasÄ• rathiá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``dasavassasahassÄ• ni, tassa vÄ«rassa sÄ• sane.

brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na, yuttayogÄ• bahussutÄ• ||

``paccayÄ• kÄ• rakusalÄ• , catusaccavisÄ• radÄ• .

nipuá¹‡Ä• cittakathikÄ• , satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``tato \Ne 143/ cutÄ• haá¹ƒ tusitaá¹ƒ, upapannÄ• yasassinÄ«.

abhibhomi tahiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e, brahmacÄ• rÄ«phalenahaá¹ƒ ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papannÄ• haá¹ƒ, mahÄ• bhogÄ• mahaddhanÄ• .

medhÄ• vinÄ« sÄ«lavatÄ«, vinÄ«taparisÄ• pi ca ||

``bhavÄ• mi tena kammena, yogena jinasÄ• sane.

sabbÄ• sampattiyo mayhaá¹ƒ, sulabhÄ• manaso piyÄ• ||

``yopi \Be 134/ me bhavate bhattÄ• , yattha yattha gatÄ• yapi.

vimÄ• neti na maá¹ƒ koci, paá¹-ipattibalena me ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

nÄ• mena koá¹‡Ä• gamano, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``tadÄ• hi bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ, susamiddhakulappajÄ• .

dhanaÃ±jÄ• nÄ« sumedhÄ• ca, ahampi ca tayo janÄ• ||

``saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mamadÄ• simha, dÄ• nasahÄ• yikÄ• pure.

saá¹…ghassa ca vihÄ• rampi, uddissa kÄ• rikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• mayaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pagÄ• ahuá¹ƒ.

yasasÄ• aggataá¹ƒ pattÄ• , manussesu tatheva ca ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``tassÄ• siá¹ƒ \Ne 144/ \Ee 131/ jeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• , samaá¹‡Ä« iti vissutÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jinaggassa, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ ||

``anujÄ• ni na no tÄ• to, agÄ• reva tadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni, vicarimha atanditÄ• ||

``komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , muditÄ• satta dhÄ«taro ||

``samaá¹‡Ä« samaá¹‡aguttÄ• ca, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhudÄ• yikÄ• .

dhammÄ• ceva sudhammÄ• ca, sattamÄ« saá¹…ghadÄ• yikÄ• ||

``ahaá¹ƒ uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ca kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

kisÄ• gotamÄ« dhammadinnÄ• , visÄ• khÄ• hoti sattamÄ« ||

``kadÄ• ci so narÄ• dicco, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi abbhutaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttantaá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``tehi \Be 135/ kammehi sukatehi, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, sÄ• kalÄ• ya puruttame.

raÃ±Ã±o maddassa dhÄ«tÄ• mhi, manÄ• pÄ• dayitÄ• piyÄ• ||

``saha me jÄ• tamattamhi, khemaá¹ƒ tamhi pure ahu.

tato khemÄ• ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ me, guá¹‡ato upapajjatha ||

``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ yobbanaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , rÅ«palÄ• vaÃ±Ã±abhÅ«sitÄ• .

tadÄ• adÄ• si maá¹ƒ tÄ• to, bimbisÄ• rassa rÄ• jino ||

``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 145/ suppiyÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, rÅ«pakelÄ• yane ratÄ• .

rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ dosavÄ• dÄ«ti, na upesiá¹ƒ mahÄ• dayaá¹ƒ ||

``bimbisÄ• ro tadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , mamÄ• nuggahabuddhiyÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayitvÄ• veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ, gÄ• yake gÄ• payÄ« mamaá¹ƒ ||

``rammaá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ yena, na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sugatÄ• layaá¹ƒ.

na tena nandanaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, iti maÃ±Ã±Ä• mase mayaá¹ƒ ||

``yena veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, naranandananandanaá¹ƒ.

sudiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ tena, amarindasunandanaá¹ƒ ||

``vihÄ• ya \Ee 132/ nandanaá¹ƒ devÄ• , otaritvÄ• mahÄ«talaá¹ƒ.

rammaá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , na tappanti suvimhitÄ• ||

``rÄ• japuÃ±Ã±ena nibbattaá¹ƒ, buddhapuÃ±Ã±ena bhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

ko vattÄ• tassa nissesaá¹ƒ, vanassa guá¹‡asaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vanasamiddhaá¹ƒ, mama sotamanoharaá¹ƒ.

daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mÄ• tamuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocayiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena, tadÄ• ca so mahÄ«pati.

maá¹ƒ pesesi tamuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, dassanÄ• ya samussukaá¹ƒ ||

``gaccha passa mahÄ• bhoge, vanaá¹ƒ nettarasÄ• yanaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ sadÄ• bhÄ• ti siriyÄ• , sugatÄ• bhÄ• nuraÃ±jitaá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• \Be 136/ ca piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya muni, giribbajapuruttamaá¹ƒ.

paviá¹-á¹-hohaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yeva, vanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-humupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne 146/ taá¹ƒ phullavipinaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• bhamarakÅ«jitaá¹ƒ.

kokilÄ• gÄ«tasahitaá¹ƒ, mayÅ«ragaá¹‡anaccitaá¹ƒ ||

``appasaddamanÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• caá¹…kamabhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

kuá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• apasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yogÄ«varavirÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

``vicarantÄ« amaÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ, saphalaá¹ƒ nayanaá¹ƒ mama.

tatthÄ• pi taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, yuttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vicintayiá¹ƒ ||

``Ä«dise vipine ramme, á¹-hitoyaá¹ƒ navayobbane.

vasantamiva kantena, rÅ«pena ca samanvito ||

``nisinno rukkhamÅ«lamhi, muá¹‡á¸• o saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• ruto.

jhÄ• yate vatayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, hitvÄ• visayajaá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ ||

``nanu nÄ• ma gahaá¹-á¹-hena, kÄ• maá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

pacchÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡ena dhammoyaá¹ƒ, caritabbo subhaddako ||

``suÃ±Ã±akanti viditvÄ• na, gandhagehaá¹ƒ jinÄ• layaá¹ƒ.

upetvÄ• jinamaddakkhaá¹ƒ, udayantaá¹ƒ va bhÄ• karaá¹ƒ ||

``ekakaá¹ƒ sukhamÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, bÄ«jamÄ• naá¹ƒ varitthiyÄ• .

disvÄ• nevaá¹ƒ vicintesiá¹ƒ, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ lÅ«kho narÄ• sabho ||

``sÄ• \Ee 133/ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• kanakÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• , padumÄ• nanalocanÄ• .

bimboá¹-á¹-hÄ« kundadasanÄ• , manonettarasÄ• yanÄ• ||

``hemadolÄ• bhasavanÄ• , kalikÄ• kÄ• rasutthanÄ«.

vedimajjhÄ• va sussoá¹‡Ä«, rambhoru cÄ• rubhÅ«sanÄ• ||

``rattaá¹ƒsakupasaá¹ƒbyÄ• nÄ• \Ne 147/, nÄ«lamaá¹-á¹-hanivÄ• sanÄ• .

atappaneyyarÅ«pena, hÄ• sabhÄ• vasamanvitÄ• ||

``disvÄ• tamevaá¹ƒ cintesiá¹ƒ, ahoyamabhirÅ«pinÄ«.

na mayÄ• nena nettena, diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Be 137/ jarÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• sÄ• , vivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vikatÄ• nanÄ• .

bhinnadantÄ• setasirÄ• , salÄ• lÄ• vadanÄ• suci ||

``saá¹ƒkhittakaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• setakkhÄ«, lambÄ• subhapayodharÄ• .

valivitatasabbaá¹…gÄ«, sirÄ• vitatadehinÄ« ||

``nataá¹…gÄ• daá¹‡á¸• adutiyÄ• , upphÄ• sulikatÄ• kisÄ• .

pavedhamÄ• nÄ• patitÄ• , nissasantÄ« muhuá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ ||

``tato me Ä• si saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano.

dhiratthu rÅ«paá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ, ramante yattha bÄ• lisÄ• ||

``tadÄ• mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, disvÄ• saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

udaggacitto sugato, imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

``Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa kheme samussayaá¹ƒ.

uggharantaá¹ƒ paggharantaá¹ƒ, bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ ||

``asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

sati kÄ• yagatÄ• tyatthu, nibbidÄ• bahulÄ• bhava ||

``yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

ajjhattaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• ca, kÄ• ye chandaá¹ƒ virÄ• jaya ||

``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjaha.

tato mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• , upasantÄ• carissasi ||

``ye \Ne 148/ rÄ• garattÄ• nupatanti sotaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ makkaá¹-akova jÄ• laá¹ƒ.

etampi \Ee 134/ chetvÄ• na paribbajanti, anapekkhino kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ||

``tato kallitacittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, Ã±atvÄ• na narasÄ• rathi.

mahÄ• nidÄ• naá¹ƒ desesi, suttantaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• ya me ||

``sutvÄ• suttantaseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, pubbasaÃ±Ã±amanussariá¹ƒ.

tattha á¹-hitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ santÄ«, dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ ||

``nipatitvÄ• mahesissa, pÄ• damÅ«lamhi tÄ• vade.

accayaá¹ƒ desanatthÄ• ya, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``namo \Be 138/ te sabbadassÄ• vi, namo te karuá¹‡Ä• kara.

namo te tiá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• ra, namo te amataá¹ƒ dada ||

``diá¹-á¹-higahanapakkhandÄ• , kÄ• marÄ• gavimohitÄ• .

tayÄ• sammÄ• upÄ• yena, vinÄ«tÄ• vinaye ratÄ• ||

``adassanena vibhogÄ• , tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ mahesinaá¹ƒ.

anubhonti mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• gare ||

``yadÄ• haá¹ƒ lokasaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, araá¹‡aá¹ƒ araá¹‡antaguá¹ƒ.

nÄ• ddasÄ• mi adÅ«raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, desayÄ• mi tamaccayaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• hitaá¹ƒ varadadaá¹ƒ, ahitoti visaá¹…kitÄ• .

nopesiá¹ƒ rÅ«paniratÄ• , desayÄ• mi tamaccayaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• madhuranigghoso, mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko jino.

avoca tiá¹-á¹-ha khemeti, siÃ±canto amatena maá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne 149/ pakamya sirasÄ• , katvÄ• ca naá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

gantvÄ• disvÄ• narapatiá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``aho sammÄ• upÄ• yo te, cintitoyamarindama.

vanadassanakÄ• mÄ• ya, diá¹-á¹-ho nibbÄ• nato muni ||

``yadi te ruccate rÄ• ja, sÄ• sane tassa tÄ• dino.

pabbajissÄ• mi rÅ«pehaá¹ƒ, nibbinnÄ• munivÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

``aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• na, tadÄ• ha sa mahÄ«pati.

anujÄ• nÄ• mi te bhadde, pabbajjÄ• tava sijjhatu ||

``pabbajitvÄ• \Ee 135/ tadÄ• cÄ• haá¹ƒ, addhamÄ• se upaá¹-á¹-hite.

dÄ«podayaÃ±ca bhedaÃ±ca, disvÄ• saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasÄ• ||

``nibbinnÄ• sabbasaá¹…khÄ• re, paccayÄ• kÄ• rakovidÄ• .

caturoghe atikkamma, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« cÄ• pi bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 139/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«sa, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

parisuddhaá¹ƒ mama Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sane ||

``kusalÄ• haá¹ƒ visuddhÄ«su, kathÄ• vatthuvisÄ• radÄ• .

abhidhammanayaÃ±Ã±Å« ca, vasippattÄ• mhi sÄ• sane ||

``tato \Ne 150/ toraá¹‡avatthusmiá¹ƒ, raÃ±Ã±Ä• kosalasÄ• minÄ• .

pucchitÄ• nipuá¹‡e paÃ±he, byÄ• karontÄ« yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• sa rÄ• jÄ• sugataá¹ƒ, upasaá¹…kamma pucchatha.

tatheva buddho byÄ• kÄ• si, yathÄ• te byÄ• katÄ• mayÄ• ||

``jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• namaggÄ• ti, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ naruttamo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap ther

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca viharantiyÄ• imissÄ• theriy
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattherÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyaá¹ƒ tattha pana katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. tathÄ• hi naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe ni
bhikkhuniyo á¹-hÄ• nantare á¹-hapento ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vikÄ• naá¹ƒ b
mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ khemÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a I 235-236) mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±at
taá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro p
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kÄ• mehi palobhento ---

<139> á¹• 21 ``daharÄ• tvaá¹ƒ rÅ«pavatÄ«, ahampi daharo yuvÄ• .

paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyena, ehi kheme ramÄ• maseâ€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha \Ee 136

tassattho --- kheme, tvaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡appattÄ• , yobbane á¹-hitÄ• rÅ«pasampannÄ• , ahampi mayaá¹ƒ yobbaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akhepetvÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyena vajjamÄ• nena ehi kÄ• m kÄ«á¸·Ä• mÄ• ti.

taá¹ƒ \Be 140/ sutvÄ• sÄ• kÄ• mesu sabbadhammesu ca attano virattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tassa c attÄ• bhinivesesu sattesu attano thÄ• magataá¹ƒ appasÄ• daá¹ƒ katakiccataÃ±ca pakÄ• se

<140> á¹• 21 ``iminÄ• \Ne 151/ pÅ«tikÄ• yena, Ä• turena pabhaá¹…gunÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-iyÄ• mi harÄ• yÄ• mi, kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<141> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , khandhÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratiá¹ƒ brÅ«si, aratÄ« dÄ• ni sÄ• mama ||

<142> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antaka ||

<143> á¹• 21 ``nakkhattÄ• ni namassantÄ• , aggiá¹ƒ paricaraá¹ƒ vane.

yathÄ• bhuccamajÄ• nantÄ• , bÄ• lÄ• suddhimamaÃ±Ã±atha ||

<144> á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca kho namassantÄ«, sambuddhaá¹ƒ purisuttamaá¹ƒ.

pamuttÄ• sabbadukkhehi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ•

tattha __aggiá¹ƒ paricaraá¹ƒ vane_ti tapovane aggihuttaá¹ƒ paricaranto. __yathÄ• bhuccam pavattiyo yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ aparijÄ• nantÄ• . sesamettha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ•

khemÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sujÄ• tÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__alaá¹…katÄ• suvasanÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• sujÄ• tÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabu

tattha \Ee 137/ bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« anukkamena sambl
hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• ketanagare seá¹-á¹-hikule nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ•
samÄ• najÄ• tikassa seá¹-á¹-hiputtassa dinnÄ• hutvÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . tattha tena sadd
vasantÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nakkhattakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itvÄ• parijanena
nagaraá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ« aÃ±janavane satthÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• upasaá¹
nisÄ«di. satthÄ• tassÄ• anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• kallacittataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• upari sÄ
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. sÄ• desanÄ• vasÄ• ne attano katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya Ã±Ä•
\Ne 152/, satthu ca desanÄ• vilÄ• sena yathÄ• nisinnÄ• va saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahatt
vanditvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• mikaÃ±ca mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ca anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• satthuÄ•
gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike pabbaji. pabbajitvÄ• ca attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekk

<145> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• suvasanÄ• , mÄ• linÄ« candanokkhitÄ• .

sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• , dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• ||

<146> á¹• 21 ``annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya, khajjaá¹ƒ bhojjaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ.

gehato nikkhamitvÄ• na, uyyÄ• namabhihÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

<147> á¹• 21 ``tattha ramitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·itvÄ• , Ä• gacchantÄ« sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ, sÄ• kete aÃ±janaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ ||

<148> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na lokapajjotaá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• na upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

so me dhammamadesesi, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

<149> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• ca kho mahesissa, saccaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-ivijjhahaá¹ƒ.

tattheva virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, phusayiá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<150> á¹• 21 ``tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , amoghaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __alaá¹…katÄ• _ti vibhÅ«sitÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana alaá¹…katÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``s
candanokkhitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __mÄ• linÄ«_ti mÄ• lÄ• dhÄ• rinÄ«. __candan
__sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• _ti \Ee 138/ hatthÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«hi sabbehi Ä• bharaá¹‡eh
saÃ±chÄ• ditasarÄ«rÄ• .

__annaá¹ƒ_ \Be 142/ \Ne 153/ __pÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya, khajjaá¹ƒ bhojjaá¹ƒ anappaka_nti
ambapÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• naá¹ƒ, piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dikhajjaá¹ƒ, avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• n
pahÅ«taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . __uyyÄ• namabhihÄ• rayi_nti nakkhattakÄ«á¸·Ä• vasena uyyÄ• naá
tattha Ä• netvÄ• saha parijanena kÄ«á¸·antÄ« ramantÄ« paricÄ• resinti adhippÄ• yo.

__sÄ• kete aÃ±janaá¹ƒ vana_nti sÄ• ketasamÄ«pe aÃ±janavane vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

__lokapajjota_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡apajjotena lokassa pajjotabhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

__phusayi_nti phusiá¹ƒ, adhigacchinti attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

sujÄ• tÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. anopamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ucce kule_tiÄ• dikÄ• anopamÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• d
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« anukkamena vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«ye dha
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• ketanagare majjhassa nÄ• ma seá¹-á¹-hino dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ•
rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• __anopamÄ• _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. tassÄ• vayappattakÄ• le bahÅ« seá¹
rÄ• jÄ• no ca pitu dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesuá¹ƒ --- ``attano dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ anopamaá¹ƒ dehi, idaÃ±ci
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upanissayasampannatÄ• ya ``gharÄ• vÄ• sena
satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• desa
Ä• rabhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pentÄ« maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• tatiyaphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. s
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• satthuÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«n
sattame divase arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• nava

<151> á¹• 21 ``ucce \Ee 139/ kule ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• , bahuvitte mahaddhane.

vaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pena sampannÄ• , dhÄ«tÄ• majjhassa atrajÄ• ||

<152> á¹• 21 ``patthitÄ• \Be 143/ \Ne 154/ rÄ• japuttehi, seá¹-á¹-hiputtehi gijjhitÄ• .

pitu me pesayÄ« dÅ«taá¹ƒ, detha mayhaá¹ƒ anopamaá¹ƒ ||

<153> á¹• 21 ``yattakaá¹ƒ tulitÄ• esÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• anopamÄ• .

tato aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassaá¹ƒ, hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ratanÄ• ni ca ||

<154> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ disvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

tassa pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• , ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<155> á¹• 21 ``so me dhammamadesesi, anukampÄ• ya gotamo.

nisinnÄ• Ä• sane tasmiá¹ƒ, phusayiá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<156> á¹• 21 ``tato kesÄ• ni chetvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

ajja me sattamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• visesitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __ucce kule_ti uá¸·Ä• ratame vessakule. __bahuvitte_ti alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dipahÅ«tavitt
__mahaddhane_ti nidhÄ• nagatasseva cattÄ• rÄ«sakoá¹-iparimÄ• á¹‡assa mahato dhanass
ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pena sampannÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannÄ• ceva
siniddhabhÄ• surÄ• ya chavisampattiyÄ• vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• disarÄ«rÄ• vayavasampattiyÄ
__dhÄ«tÄ• majjhassa atrajÄ• _ti majjhanÄ• massa seá¹-á¹-hino orasÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• .

__patthitÄ• rÄ• japuttehÄ«_ti ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho taá¹ƒ labheyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jakun
__seá¹-á¹-hiputtehi gijjhitÄ• _ti tathÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikumÄ• rehipi abhigijjhitÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sitÄ•
anopama_nti rÄ• japuttÄ• dayo ``detha mayhaá¹ƒ anopamaá¹ƒ detha mayhaâ€™â€™ nti pi
pesayiá¹ƒsu.

__yattakaá¹ƒ tulitÄ• esÄ• _ti ``tuyhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• anopamÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ agghat
lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å«hi paricchinnÄ• , ``tato aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pitu
sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

anopamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__buddha_ \Be 144/ \Ne 155/ \Ee 140/ __vÄ«ra namo tyatthÅ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• pa
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±u
santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ rattaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ agga
disvÄ• , adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ c
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• , kassapassa ca bhagavato antare am
buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ dÄ• sisatÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• h
vassÅ«panÄ• yikasamaye paÃ±ca paccekabuddhe nandamÅ«lakapabbhÄ• rato isipatane c
caritvÄ• isipatanameva gantvÄ• , vassÅ«panÄ• yikasamaye kuá¹-iyÄ• atthÄ• ya hatthakan
tÄ• dÄ• siyo tÄ• saá¹ƒ attano ca sÄ• mike samÄ• dapetvÄ• caá¹…kamÄ• diparivÄ• rasam
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hapÄ• nÄ«yaparibhojanÄ«yabhÄ• janÄ• dÄ«ni upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• paccekab
vasanatthÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• rabhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. yÄ• attan
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tassÄ• sayaá¹ƒ sakagehato nÄ«haritvÄ• deti. evaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ pa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sampattÄ• ya ekekaá¹ƒ dÄ• siá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• pesi.
ahesuá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni parivattÄ• petvÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• ni kat
tÄ• saá¹ƒ passantÄ«naá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• sena gandhamÄ• danapabbataá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu.

tÄ• pi sabbÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devaloke nibbattiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• saá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyÄ• avidÅ«re pesakÄ• ragÄ• me pesakÄ• rajeá¹-á¹-hakassa gehe nibbattitvÄ
padumavatiyÄ• putte paÃ±casate paccekabuddhe disvÄ• sampiyÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• sabbe va
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gandhamÄ• danameva agamaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• pi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá
saá¹ƒsarantÄ« amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthu nibbattito puretarameva devadahanagare mahÄ• suppa
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, \Ee 141/ __gotamÄ«_tissÄ• gottÄ• gatameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi; m
kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ«. lakkhaá¹‡apÄ• á¹-hakÄ• pi ``imÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnampi kucchiyaá¹ƒ vasi
\Be 145/ bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• vayappattak
attano gharaá¹ƒ abhinesi.

aparabhÄ• ge amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthari uppajjitvÄ• pavattitavaradhammacakke anupubbena t
anuggahaá¹ƒ karonte vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharante suc
setacchattassa \Ne 156/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi. atha mahÄ• p
pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• camÄ• nÄ• alabhit
chindÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• __kalahavivÄ• dasuttanta_desanÄ• pariyos
pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sakyakumÄ• rasatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• daparicÄ• rikÄ• hi saddhiá
Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammehi (AN c 8.51; Vi
upasampadaÃ±ca paá¹-ilabhi. itarÄ• pana sabbÄ• pi ekatoupasampannÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. ayan
panetaá¹ƒ vatthu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva.

evaá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• pana mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassÄ• satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantÄ« na cirasseva abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ araha
paÃ±casatÄ• bhikkhuniyo __nandakovÄ• da_pariyosÄ• ne (MN III 398 Ä• dayo) chaá¸·abh
athekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re ariyagaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno bhikkhuniyo á
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiá¹ƒ rattaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hape
nibbÄ• nasukhena ca vÄ«tinÄ• mentÄ« kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthu
guá¹‡Ä• bhitthavanapubbakaupakÄ• rakavibhÄ• vanÄ• mukhena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontÄ«

<157> á¹• 21 ``buddhavÄ«ra namo tyatthu, sabbasattÄ• namuttama.

yo maá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• pamocesi, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahukaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<158> á¹• 21 ``sabbadukkhaá¹ƒ \Ee 142/ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, hetutaá¹‡hÄ• visositÄ• .

bhÄ• vito aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, nirodho phusito mayÄ• ||

<159> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tÄ• \Be 146/ putto pitÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• , ayyakÄ• ca pure ahuá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• bhuccamajÄ• nantÄ«, saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ anibbisaá¹ƒ ||

<160> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-ho hi me so bhagavÄ• , antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<161> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riye \Ne 157/ pahitatte, niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkame.

samagge sÄ• vake passe, esÄ• buddhÄ• na vandanÄ• ||

<162> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• ya, mÄ• yÄ• janayi gotamaá¹ƒ.

byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡atunnÄ• naá¹ƒ, dukkhakkhandhaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ•

tattha __buddhavÄ«rÄ• _ti catusaccabuddhesu vÄ«ra, sabbabuddhÄ• hi uttamavÄ«riyehi c
catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyanipphattiyÄ• vijitavijayattÄ• vÄ«rÄ• nÄ• ma. bhagav
vÄ«riyapÄ• ramipÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatavÄ«riyÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
sÄ• tisayacatubbidhasammappadhÄ• nakiccanipphattiyÄ• tassÄ• ca veneyyasantÄ• ne sa
visesato vÄ«riyayuttatÄ• ya vÄ«roti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. __namo tyatthÅ«_ti namo namak
__sabbasattÄ• namuttamÄ• _ti apadÄ• dibhedesu sattesu sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi uttamo bhaga
satthupakÄ• raguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``yo maá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• pamocesi, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bah

attano dukkhÄ• pamuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventÄ« __ ``sabbadukkhaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• tha

puna yato pamocesi, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ ekadesena dassentÄ« __ ``mÄ• tÄ• puttoâ
tattha __yathÄ• bhuccamajÄ• nantÄ«_ti pavattihetuÄ• diá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ anavabujjhan
anibbisa_nti saá¹ƒsÄ• rasamudde patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ avindantÄ« alabhantÄ« bhavÄ• dÄ«su ap
saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ahanti kathentÄ« Ä• ha __ ``mÄ• tÄ• puttoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 14
ahosi, tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhave tasseva putto, tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhave pitÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• a

__ ``diá¹-á¹-ho_ \Be 147/ __hi meâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• yapi attano dukkhato pamuttabhÄ•
__diá¹-á¹-ho hi me so bhagavÄ• _ti so bhagavÄ• sammÄ• sambuddho attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-halo
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• mayÄ• paccakkhato diá¹-á¹-ho. yo hi dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so bhagav
yathÄ• ha --- ``yo kho, vakkali, dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN

__Ä• raddhavÄ«riye_ti paggahitavÄ«riye. __pahitatte_ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pesitacitte. __niccaá
apattassa pattiyÄ• pattassa vepullatthÄ• ya sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ thiraparakkame. __samagge_t
sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatabhÄ• vena samagge. satthudesanÄ• ya savanant
maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne 158/ ime phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• thÄ• vato passati. __esÄ• bu
satthu dhammasarÄ«rabhÅ«tassa ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyabhÄ• vabhÅ«tassa ca lokuttar
attapaccakkhakiriyÄ• , esÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• naÃ±ca vanda

__ ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti osÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• yapi satthu lokassa bahÅ«
yaá¹ƒ panettha atthato na vibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

athekadÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ« satthari vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharante mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhikkhunupassaye viharantÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸•
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• laá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhe
phalasamÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• somanassajÄ• tÄ
Ä• vajjentÄ« tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• manobhÄ• vanÄ«ye ca there sabbeva sabrahmacariye
parinibbÄ• yeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. yathÄ• ca theriyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ tassÄ• parivÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
bhikkhunisatÄ• naá¹ƒ parivitakko ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.97-288

``ekadÄ• lokapajjoto, vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re kusÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vasate narasÄ• rathi ||

``tadÄ• \Be 148/ jinassa mÄ• tucchÄ• , mahÄ• gotami bhikkhunÄ«.

tahiá¹ƒ kate pure ramme, vasÄ« bhikkhunupassaye ||

``bhikkhunÄ«hi vimuttÄ• hi, satehi saha paÃ±cahi.

rahogatÄ• ya tassevaá¹ƒ, citassÄ• si vitakkitaá¹ƒ ||

``buddhassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakaggayugassa vÄ• .

rÄ• hulÄ• nandanandÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ lacchÄ• mi passituá¹ƒ ||

``buddhassa \Ne 159/ parinibbÄ• nÄ• , sÄ• vakaggayugassa vÄ• .

mahÄ• kassapanandÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• nandarÄ• hulÄ• na ca ||

``paá¹-ikaccÄ• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ, osajjitvÄ• na nibbutiá¹ƒ.

gaccheyyaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thena, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

``tathÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• nampi, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vitakkitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• si khemÄ• dikÄ• nampi, etadeva vitakkitaá¹ƒ ||

``bhÅ«micÄ• lo tadÄ• asi, nÄ• ditÄ• devadundubhÄ«.

upassayÄ• dhivatthÄ• yo, devatÄ• sokapÄ«á¸·itÄ• ||

``vilapantÄ• sukaruá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tatthassÅ«ni pavattayuá¹ƒ.

mittÄ• bhikkhuniyo tÄ• hi, upagantvÄ• na gotamiá¹ƒ ||

``nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravuá¹ƒ.

tattha toyalavÄ• sittÄ• , mayamayye rahogatÄ• ||

``sÄ• calÄ• calitÄ• bhÅ«mi, nÄ• ditÄ• devadundubhÄ«.

paridevÄ• ca suyyante, kimatthaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gotamÄ« ||

``tadÄ• avoca sÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• parivitakkitaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• yopi sabbÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu, yathÄ• parivitakkitaá¹ƒ ||

``yadi te rucitaá¹ƒ ayye, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• yissÄ• ma sabbÄ• pi, buddhÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya subbate ||

``mayaá¹ƒ \Ee 145/ sahÄ• va nikkhantÄ• , gharÄ• pi ca bhavÄ• pi ca.

sahÄ• yeva gamissÄ• ma, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

``nibbÄ• nÄ• ya \Be 149/ \Ne 160/ vajantÄ«naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti sÄ• vadaá¹ƒ.

saha sabbÄ• hi niggaÃ±chi, bhikkhunÄ«nilayÄ• tadÄ• ||

``upassaye yÄ• dhivatthÄ• , devatÄ• tÄ• khamantu me.

bhikkhunÄ«nilayassedaá¹ƒ, pacchimaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ mama ||

``na jarÄ• maccu vÄ• yattha, appiyehi samÄ• gamo.

piyehi na viyogotthi, taá¹ƒ vajissaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ ||

``avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vacanaá¹ƒ sugatorasÄ• .

sokaá¹-á¹-Ä• parideviá¹ƒsu, aho no appapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ||

``bhikkhunÄ«nilayo suÃ±Ã±o, bhÅ«to tÄ• hi vinÄ• ayaá¹ƒ.

pabhÄ• te viya tÄ• rÄ• yo, na dissanti jinorasÄ• ||

``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gotamÄ« yÄ• ti, satehi saha paÃ±cahi.

nadÄ«satehiva saha, gaá¹…gÄ• paÃ±cahi sÄ• garaá¹ƒ ||

``rathiyÄ• ya vajantiyo, disvÄ• saddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• .

gharÄ• nikkhamma pÄ• desu, nipacca idamabravuá¹ƒ ||

``pasÄ«dassu mahÄ• bhoge, anÄ• thÄ• yo vihÄ• ya no.

tayÄ• na yuttÄ• nibbÄ• tuá¹ƒ, icchaá¹-á¹-Ä• vilapiá¹ƒsu tÄ• ||

``tÄ• saá¹ƒ sokapahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ, avoca madhuraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ.

ruditena alaá¹ƒ puttÄ• , hÄ• sakÄ• loyamajja vo ||

``pariÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mayÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhahetu vivajjito.

nirodho me sacchikato, maggo cÄ• pi subhÄ• vito ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya \Ne 161/ pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``buddho tassa ca saddhammo, anÅ«no yÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hati.

nibbÄ• tuá¹ƒ tÄ• va kÄ• lo me, mÄ• maá¹ƒ socatha puttikÄ• ||

``koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±Ä• nandanandÄ• dÄ« \Be 150/, tiá¹-á¹-hanti rÄ• hulo jino.

sukhito sahito saá¹…gho, hatadabbÄ• ca titthiyÄ• ||

``okkÄ• kavaá¹ƒsassa yaso, ussito mÄ• ramaddano.

nanu sampati kÄ• lo me, nibbÄ• natthÄ• ya puttikÄ• ||

``cirappabhuti \Ee 146/ yaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, patthitaá¹ƒ ajja sijjhate.

Ä• nandabherikÄ• loyaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vo assÅ«hi puttikÄ• ||

``sace mayi dayÄ• atthi, yadi catthi kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• .

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• sabbÄ• , karotha vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ ||

``thÄ«naá¹ƒ adÄ• si pabbajjaá¹ƒ, sambuddho yÄ• cito mayÄ• .

tasmÄ• yathÄ• haá¹ƒ nandissaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tamanutiá¹-á¹-hatha ||

``tÄ• evamanusÄ• sitvÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«hi purakkhatÄ• .

upecca buddhaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``ahaá¹ƒ sugata te mÄ• tÄ• , tvaÃ±ca vÄ«ra pitÄ• mama.

saddhammasukhada nÄ• tha, tayi jÄ• tÄ• mhi gotama ||

``saá¹ƒvaddhitoyaá¹ƒ sugata, rÅ«pakÄ• yo mayÄ• tava.

anindito dhammakÄ• yo, mama saá¹ƒvaddhito tayÄ• ||

``muhuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 162/ taá¹‡hÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, khÄ«raá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• yito mayÄ• .

tayÄ• haá¹ƒ santamaccantaá¹ƒ, dhammakhÄ«raÃ±hi pÄ• yitÄ• ||

``bandhanÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e mayhaá¹ƒ, aá¹‡aá¹‡o tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mune.

puttakÄ• mÄ• thiyo yÄ• caá¹ƒ, labhanti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ ||

``mandhÄ• tÄ• dinarindÄ• naá¹ƒ, yÄ• mÄ• tÄ• sÄ• bhavaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

nimuggÄ• haá¹ƒ tayÄ• putta, tÄ• ritÄ• bhavasÄ• garÄ• ||

``raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• tÄ• mahesÄ«ti, sulabhaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamitthinaá¹ƒ.

buddhamÄ• tÄ• ti yaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ paramadullabhaá¹ƒ ||

``taÃ±ca laddhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ tayÄ• .

aá¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``parinibbÄ• tumicchÄ• mi \Be 151/, vihÄ• yemaá¹ƒ kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ.

anujÄ• nÄ• hi me vÄ«ra, dukkhantakara nÄ• yaka ||

``cakkaá¹…kusadhajÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡e, pÄ• de kamalakomale.

pasÄ• rehi paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ te, karissaá¹ƒ puttauttame ||

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• sisaá¹…kÄ• saá¹ƒ, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ kuru pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• dehaá¹ƒ sudiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ te, santiá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi nÄ• yaka ||

``dvattiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡Å«petaá¹ƒ, suppabhÄ• laá¹…kataá¹ƒ tanuá¹ƒ.

saÃ±jhÄ• ghanÄ• va bÄ• lakkaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tucchaá¹ƒ dassayÄ« jino ||

``phullÄ• ravindasaá¹ƒkÄ• se \Ee 147/, taruá¹‡Ä• diccasappabhe.

cakkaá¹…kite pÄ• datale, tato sÄ• sirasÄ• pati ||

``paá¹‡amÄ• mi \Ne 163/ narÄ• dicca, Ä• diccakulaketukaá¹ƒ.

pacchime maraá¹‡e mayhaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ ikkhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ puno ||

``itthiyo nÄ• ma lokagga, sabbadosÄ• karÄ• matÄ• .

yadi ko catthi doso me, khamassu karuá¹‡Ä• kara ||

``itthikÄ• naÃ±ca pabbajjaá¹ƒ, haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ.

tattha ce atthi doso me, taá¹ƒ khamassu narÄ• sabha ||

``mayÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ«ra, tavÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÄ• sitÄ• .

tatra ce atthi dunnÄ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ khamassu khamÄ• dhipa ||

``akkhante nÄ• ma khantabbaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ bhave guá¹‡abhÅ«sane.

kimuttaraá¹ƒ te vatthÄ• mi, nibbÄ• nÄ• ya vajantiyÄ• ||

``suddhe anÅ«ne mama bhikkhusaá¹…ghe, lokÄ• ito nissarituá¹ƒ khamante.

pabhÄ• takÄ• le byasanaá¹…gatÄ• naá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na niyyÄ• tiva candalekhÄ• ||

``tadetarÄ• bhikkhuniyo jinaggaá¹ƒ, tÄ• rÄ• va candÄ• nugatÄ• sumeruá¹ƒ.

padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kacca nipacca pÄ• de, á¹-hitÄ• mukhantaá¹ƒ samudikkhamÄ• nÄ• ||

``na tittipubbaá¹ƒ tava dassanena, cakkhuá¹ƒ na sotaá¹ƒ tava bhÄ• sitena.

cittaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ kevalamekameva, pappuyya taá¹ƒ dhammarasena titti ||

``nadato \Be 152/ parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ te, vÄ• ditabbapahÄ• rino.

ye te dakkhanti vadanaá¹ƒ, dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• te narapuá¹…gava ||

``dÄ«ghaá¹…gulÄ« tambanakhe, subhe Ä• yatapaá¹‡hike.

ye pÄ• de paá¹‡amissanti, tepi dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• guá¹‡andhara ||

``madhurÄ• ni pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, dosagghÄ• ni hitÄ• ni ca.

ye te vÄ• kyÄ• ni suyyanti, tepi dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naruttama ||

``dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• haá¹ƒ \Ne 164/ \Ee 148/ te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• dapÅ«janatapparÄ• .

tiá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• rakantÄ• rÄ• , suvÄ• kyena sirÄ«mato ||

``tato sÄ• anusÄ• vetvÄ• , bhikkhusaá¹…ghampi subbatÄ• .

rÄ• hulÄ• nandanande ca, vanditvÄ• idamabravi ||

``Ä• sÄ«visÄ• layasame, rogÄ• vÄ• se kaá¸·evare.

nibbindÄ• dukkhasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e, jarÄ• maraá¹‡agocare ||

``nÄ• nÄ• kalimalÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡e, parÄ• yatte nirÄ«hake.

tena nibbÄ• tumicchÄ• mi, anumaÃ±Ã±atha puttakÄ• ||

``nando rÄ• hulabhaddo ca, vÄ«tasokÄ• nirÄ• savÄ• .

á¹-hitÄ• calaá¹-á¹-hiti thirÄ• , dhammatamanucintayuá¹ƒ ||

``dhiratthu saá¹…khataá¹ƒ lolaá¹ƒ, asÄ• raá¹ƒ kadalÅ«pamaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• yÄ• marÄ«cisadisaá¹ƒ, ittaraá¹ƒ anavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

``yattha nÄ• ma jinassÄ• yaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tucchÄ• buddhaposikÄ• .

gotamÄ« nidhanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, aniccaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• nando ca tadÄ• sekho, sokaá¹-á¹-o jinavacchalo.

tatthassÅ«ni karonto so, karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ paridevati ||

``hÄ• santiá¹ƒ gotamÄ« yÄ• ti, nÅ«na buddhopi nibbutiá¹ƒ.

gacchati na cireneva, aggiriva nirindhano ||

``evaá¹ƒ vilÄ• pamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• ha gotamÄ«.

sutasÄ• garagambhÄ«ra, buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na tappara ||

``na \Be 153/ \Ne 165/ yuttaá¹ƒ socituá¹ƒ putta, hÄ• sakÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hite.

tayÄ• me saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ putta, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ tamupÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

``tayÄ• tÄ• ta samajjhiá¹-á¹-ho, pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni no.

mÄ• putta vimano hohi, saphalo te parissamo ||

``yaá¹ƒ na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡ehi, titthikÄ• cariyehipi.

taá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sukumÄ• rÄ«hi, sattavassÄ• hi veditaá¹ƒ ||

``buddhasÄ• sanapÄ• leta, pacchimaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ tava.

tattha gacchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ putta, gato yattha na dissate ||

``kadÄ• ci \Ee 149/ dhammaá¹ƒ desento, khipÄ« lokagganÄ• yako.

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«savÄ• caá¹ƒ, avocaá¹ƒ anukampikÄ• ||

``ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«va mahÄ• vÄ«ra, kappaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• mune.

sabbalokassa atthÄ• ya, bhavassu ajarÄ• maro ||

``taá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• diniá¹ƒ buddho, mamaá¹ƒ so etadabravi.

na hevaá¹ƒ vandiyÄ• buddhÄ• , yathÄ• vandasi gotamÄ« ||

``kathaá¹ƒ carahi sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, vanditabbÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ avandiyÄ• buddhÄ• , taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchito ||

``Ä• raddhavÄ«riye pahitatte, niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkame.

samagge sÄ• vake passa, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• navandanaá¹ƒ ||

``tato upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , ekikÄ• haá¹ƒ vicintayiá¹ƒ.

samaggaparisaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, rodhesi tibhavantago ||

``handÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 166/ parinibbissaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vipattitamaddasaá¹ƒ.

evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• na, disvÄ• na isisattamaá¹ƒ ||

``parinibbÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒ me, Ä• rocesiá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tato so samanuÃ±Ã±Ä• si, kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi gotamÄ« ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gova bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savÄ• ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 154/ vata me Ä• si, mama buddhassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``thÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamaye, ye bÄ• lÄ• vimatiá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ, iddhiá¹ƒ dassehi gotamÄ« ||

``tadÄ• nipacca sambuddhaá¹ƒ, uppatitvÄ• na ambaraá¹ƒ.

iddhÄ« anekÄ• dassesi, buddhÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gotamÄ« ||

``ekikÄ• bahudhÄ• Ä• si, bahudhÄ• cekikÄ• tathÄ• .

Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tirobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ tironagaá¹ƒ ||

``asajjamÄ• nÄ• agamÄ• , bhÅ«miyampi nimujjatha.

abhijjamÄ• ne udake, agaÃ±chi mahiyÄ• yathÄ• ||

``sakuá¹‡Ä«va tathÄ• kÄ• se, pallaá¹…kena kamÄ« tadÄ• .

vasaá¹ƒ vattesi kÄ• yena, yÄ• va brahmanivesanaá¹ƒ ||

``sineruá¹ƒ \Ne 167/ \Ee 150/ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, chattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• mahiá¹ƒ.

samÅ«laá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• , dhÄ• rayaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamÄ« nabhe ||

``chassÅ«rodayakÄ• leva, lokaÃ±cÄ• kÄ• si dhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ.

yugante viya lokaá¹ƒ sÄ• , jÄ• lÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kulaá¹ƒ akÄ• ||

``mucalindaá¹ƒ mahÄ• selaá¹ƒ, merumÅ«lanadantare.

sÄ• sapÄ• riva sabbÄ• ni, ekenaggahi muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• ||

``aá¹…gulaggena chÄ• desi, bhÄ• karaá¹ƒ sanisÄ• karaá¹ƒ.

candasÅ«rasahassÄ• ni, Ä• veá¸·amiva dhÄ• rayi ||

``catusÄ• garatoyÄ• ni, dhÄ• rayÄ« ekapÄ• á¹‡inÄ• .

yugantajaladÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vassaá¹ƒ pavassatha ||

``cakkavattiá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ, mÄ• payÄ« sÄ• nabhattale.

garuá¸·aá¹ƒ dviradaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¹ƒ, vinadantaá¹ƒ padassayi ||

``ekikÄ• \Be 155/ abhinimmitvÄ• , appameyyaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

puna antaradhÄ• petvÄ• , ekikÄ• munimabravi ||

``mÄ• tucchÄ• te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, tava sÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• .

anuppattÄ• sakaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, pÄ• de vandÄ• mi cakkhuma ||

``dassetvÄ• vividhÄ• iddhÄ«, orohitvÄ• nabhattalÄ• .

vanditvÄ• lokapajjotaá¹ƒ, ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di sÄ• ||

``sÄ• vÄ«savassasatikÄ• , jÄ• tiyÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• mune.

alamettÄ• vatÄ• vÄ«ra, nibbÄ• yissÄ• mi nÄ• yaka ||

``tadÄ• tivimhitÄ• \Ne 168/ sabbÄ• , parisÄ• sÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ«.

avocayye kathaá¹ƒ Ä• si, atuliddhiparakkamÄ• ||

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• .

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• maccakule ahuá¹ƒ.

sabbopakÄ• rasampanne, iddhe phÄ«te mahaddhane ||

``kadÄ• ci pitunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• .

mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena, taá¹ƒ upecca narÄ• sabhaá¹ƒ ||

``vÄ• savaá¹ƒ \Ee 151/ viya vassantaá¹ƒ, dhammameghaá¹ƒ anÄ• savaá¹ƒ.

saradÄ• diccasadisaá¹ƒ, raá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalaá¹ƒ ||

``disvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , sutvÄ• cassa subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tucchaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ agge, á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ naranÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``sutvÄ• datvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa tÄ• dino.

sasaá¹…ghassa naraggassa, paccayÄ• ni bahÅ«ni ca ||

``nipacca pÄ• damÅ«lamhi, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ.

tato mahÄ• parisatiá¹ƒ, avoca isisattamo ||

``yÄ• sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abhojesi, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

tamahaá¹ƒ kittayissÄ• mi, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

``satasahassito \Be 156/ kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

tassa \Ne 169/ dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

gotamÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, hessati satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``tassa buddhassa mÄ• tucchÄ• , jÄ«vitÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• ayaá¹ƒ.

rattaÃ±Ã±Å«naÃ±ca aggattaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ labhissati ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na pamoditvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• , tato kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu devesu, sabbakÄ• masamiddhisu.

nibbattÄ• dasahaá¹…gehi, aÃ±Ã±e abhibhaviá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``rÅ«pasaddehi gandhehi, rasehi phusanehi ca.

Ä• yunÄ• pi ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sukhena yasasÄ• pi ca ||

``tathevÄ• dhipateyyena, adhigayha virocahaá¹ƒ.

ahosiá¹ƒ amarindassa, mahesÄ« dayitÄ• tahiá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsarantÄ«haá¹ƒ, kammavÄ• yusameritÄ• .

kÄ• sissa raÃ±Ã±o visaye, ajÄ• yiá¹ƒ dÄ• sagÄ• make ||

``paÃ±cadÄ• sasatÄ• nÅ«nÄ• , nivasanti tahiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sabbesaá¹ƒ tattha yo jeá¹-á¹-ho, tassa jÄ• yÄ• ahosahaá¹ƒ ||

``sayambhuno paÃ±casatÄ• , gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visuá¹ƒ.

te disvÄ• na ahaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , saha sabbÄ• hi itthibhi ||

``pÅ«gÄ• \Ee 152/ hutvÄ• va sabbÄ• yo, catumÄ• se upaá¹-á¹-hahuá¹ƒ.

ticÄ«varÄ• ni datvÄ• na, saá¹ƒsarimha sasÄ• mikÄ• ||

``tato \Ne 170/ cutÄ• sabbÄ• pi tÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsagatÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• tÄ• devadahe pure ||

``pitÄ• aÃ±janasakko me, mÄ• tÄ• mama sulakkhaá¹‡Ä• .

tato kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ, suddhodanagharaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``sesÄ• \Be 157/ sakyakule jÄ• tÄ• , sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ gharamÄ• gamuá¹ƒ.

ahaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ, jinassÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• ahuá¹ƒ ||

``mama puttobhinikkhamma, buddho Ä• si vinÄ• yako.

pacchÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• na, satehi saha paÃ±cahi ||

``sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«hi dhÄ«rÄ• hi, saha santisukhaá¹ƒ phusiá¹ƒ.

ye tadÄ• pubbajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• su sÄ• mino ||

``sahapuÃ±Ã±assa kattÄ• ro, mahÄ• samayakÄ• rakÄ• .

phusiá¹ƒsu arahattaá¹ƒ te, sugatenÄ• nukampitÄ• ||

``tadetarÄ• bhikkhuniyo, Ä• ruhiá¹ƒsu nabhattalaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒgatÄ• viya tÄ• rÄ• yo, virociá¹ƒsu mahiddhikÄ• ||

``iddhÄ« anekÄ• dassesuá¹ƒ, piá¸·andhavikatiá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

kammÄ• ro kanakasseva, kammaÃ±Ã±assa susikkhito ||

``dassetvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• ni, vicittÄ• ni bahÅ«ni ca.

tosetvÄ• vÄ• dipavaraá¹ƒ, muniá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``orohitvÄ• na gaganÄ• , vanditvÄ• isisattamaá¹ƒ.

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naraggena, yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«disuá¹ƒ ||

``ahonukampikÄ• amhaá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ cira gotamÄ«.

vÄ• sitÄ• tava puÃ±Ã±ehi, pattÄ• no Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• \Ne 171/ jhÄ• pitÄ• amhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ«va bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• ma anÄ• savÄ• ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata no Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homa, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homa mahÄ• mune ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 158/ jÄ• nÄ• ma, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavÄ• ||

``atthe \Ee 153/ dhamme ca nerutte, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne ca vijjati.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ amhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, uppannaá¹ƒ tava santike ||

``asmÄ• bhi pariciá¹‡á¹‡osi, mettacittÄ• hi nÄ• yaka.

anujÄ• nÄ• hi sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nÄ• ya mahÄ• mune ||

``nibbÄ• yissÄ• ma iccevaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi vadantiyo.

yassa dÄ• ni ca vo kÄ• laá¹ƒ, maÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti jinobravi ||

``gotamÄ«Ä• dikÄ• tÄ• yo, tadÄ• bhikkhuniyo jinaá¹ƒ.

vanditvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• tamhÄ• , vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu tÄ• ||

``mahatÄ• janakÄ• yena, saha lokagganÄ• yako.

anusaá¹ƒyÄ• yÄ« so vÄ«ro, mÄ• tucchaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne 172/ nipati pÄ• desu, gotamÄ« lokabandhuno.

saheva tÄ• hi sabbÄ• hi, pacchimaá¹ƒ pÄ• davandanaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ pacchimakaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, lokanÄ• thassa dassanaá¹ƒ.

na puno amatÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, passissÄ• mi mukhaá¹ƒ tava ||

``na ca me vandanaá¹ƒ vÄ«ra, tava pÄ• de sukomale.

samphusissati lokagga, ajja gacchÄ• mi nibbutiá¹ƒ ||

``rÅ«pena kiá¹ƒ tavÄ• nena, diá¹-á¹-he dhamme yathÄ• tathe.

sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatamevetaá¹ƒ, anassÄ• sikamittaraá¹ƒ ||

``sÄ• saha tÄ• hi gantvÄ• na, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ.

aá¸• á¸• hapallaá¹…kamÄ• bhujja, nisÄ«di paramÄ• sane ||

``tadÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• tattha, buddhasÄ• sanavacchalÄ• .

tassÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, upesuá¹ƒ pÄ• davandikÄ• ||

``karehi uraá¹ƒ pahantÄ• , chinnamÅ«lÄ• yathÄ• latÄ• .

rodantÄ• karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ ravaá¹ƒ, sokaá¹-á¹-Ä• bhÅ«mipÄ• titÄ• ||

``mÄ• \Be 159/ no saraá¹‡ade nÄ• the, vihÄ• ya gami nibbutiá¹ƒ.

nipatitvÄ• na yÄ• cÄ• ma, sabbÄ• yo sirasÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• padhÄ• natamÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• sikÄ• .

tassÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ pamajjantÄ«, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

``alaá¹ƒ puttÄ• visÄ• dena, mÄ• rapÄ• sÄ• nuvattinÄ• .

aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, viyogantaá¹ƒ calÄ• calaá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Ne 173/ \Ee 154/ sÄ• tÄ• visajjitvÄ• , paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaÃ±ca tatiyaÃ±ca, samÄ• pajji catutthakaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• yatanaÃ±ceva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

Ä• kiÃ±caá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, samÄ• pajji yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-ilomena jhÄ• nÄ• ni, samÄ• pajjittha gotamÄ«.

yÄ• vatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato yÄ• vacatutthakaá¹ƒ ||

``tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nibbÄ• yi, dÄ«paccÄ«va nirÄ• savÄ• .

bhÅ«micÄ• lo mahÄ• Ä• si, nabhasÄ• vijjutÄ• pati ||

``panÄ• ditÄ• dundubhiyo, parideviá¹ƒsu devatÄ• .

pupphavuá¹-á¹-hÄ« ca gaganÄ• , abhivassatha medaniá¹ƒ ||

``kampito merurÄ• jÄ• pi, raá¹…gamajjhe yathÄ• naá¹-o.

sokena cÄ• tidÄ«nova, viravo Ä• si sÄ• garo ||

``devÄ• nÄ• gÄ• surÄ• brahmÄ• , saá¹ƒviggÄ• hiá¹ƒsu taá¹…khaá¹‡e.

aniccÄ• vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vilayaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``yÄ• ce maá¹ƒ parivÄ• riá¹ƒsu, satthu sÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• .

tayopi anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , dÄ«pacci viya nibbutÄ• ||

``hÄ• yogÄ• vippayogantÄ• , hÄ• niccaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ.

hÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ vinÄ• santaá¹ƒ, iccÄ• si paridevanÄ• ||

``tato devÄ• ca brahmÄ• ca, lokadhammÄ• nuvattanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• lÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ kubbanti, upetvÄ• isisattamaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Be 160/ \Ne 174/ Ä• mantayÄ« satthÄ• , Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sutasÄ• garaá¹ƒ.

gacchÄ• nanda nivedehi, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mÄ• tu nibbutiá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• nando nirÄ• nando, assunÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡alocano.

gaggarena sarenÄ• ha, samÄ• gacchantu bhikkhavo ||

``pubbadakkhiá¹‡apacchÄ• su, uttarÄ• ya ca santike.

suá¹‡antu bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhavo sugatorasÄ• ||

``yÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hayi payattena, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ mune.

sÄ• gotamÄ« gatÄ• santiá¹ƒ, tÄ• rÄ• va sÅ«riyodaye ||

``buddhamÄ• tÄ• pi \Ee 155/ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, á¹-hapayitvÄ• gatÄ• samaá¹ƒ.

na yattha paÃ±canettopi, gatiá¹ƒ dakkhati nÄ• yako ||

``yassatthi sugate saddhÄ• , yo ca piyo mahÄ• mune.

buddhamÄ• tussa sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ, karotu sugatoraso ||

``sudÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , sÄ«ghamÄ• gacchu bhikkhavo.

keci buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena, keci iddhÄ«su kovidÄ• ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ravare ramme, sabbasoá¹‡á¹‡amaye subhe.

maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ samÄ• ropesuá¹ƒ, yattha suttÄ• si gotamÄ« ||

``cattÄ• ro lokapÄ• lÄ• te, aá¹ƒsehi samadhÄ• rayuá¹ƒ.

sesÄ• sakkÄ• dikÄ• devÄ• , kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re samaggahuá¹ƒ ||

``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, Ä• suá¹ƒ paÃ±casatÄ• nipi.

saradÄ• diccavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, vissakammakatÄ• ni hi ||

``sabbÄ• \Ne 175/ tÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo, Ä• suá¹ƒ maÃ±cesu sÄ• yitÄ• .

devÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , niyyanti anupubbaso ||

``sabbaso chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ Ä• si, vitÄ• nena nabhattalaá¹ƒ.

satÄ• rÄ• candasÅ«rÄ• ca, laÃ±chitÄ• kanakÄ• mayÄ• ||

``paá¹-Ä• kÄ• ussitÄ• nekÄ• , vitatÄ• pupphakaÃ±cukÄ• .

ogatÄ• kÄ• sapadumÄ• , mahiyÄ• pupphamuggataá¹ƒ ||

``dissanti \Be 161/ candasÅ«riyÄ• , pajjalanti ca tÄ• rakÄ• .

majjhaá¹ƒ gatopi cÄ• dicco, na tÄ• pesi sasÄ« yathÄ• ||

``devÄ• dibbehi gandhehi, mÄ• lehi surabhÄ«hi ca.

vÄ• ditehi ca naccehi, saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«hi ca pÅ«jayuá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• gÄ• surÄ• ca brahmÄ• no, yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ.

pÅ«jayiá¹ƒsu ca niyyantiá¹ƒ, nibbutaá¹ƒ buddhamÄ• taraá¹ƒ ||

``sabbÄ• yo purato nÄ«tÄ• , nibbutÄ• sugatorasÄ• .

gotamÄ« niyyate pacchÄ• , sakkatÄ• buddhaposikÄ• ||

``purato \Ee 156/ devamanujÄ• , sanÄ• gÄ• surabrahmakÄ• .

pacchÄ• sasÄ• vako buddho, pÅ«jatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti mÄ• tuyÄ• ||

``buddhassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, nedisaá¹ƒ Ä• si yÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

gotamÄ«parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, atevacchariyaá¹ƒ ahu ||

``buddho buddhassa nibbÄ• ne, nopaá¹-iyÄ• di bhikkhavo.

buddho gotaminibbÄ• ne, sÄ• riputtÄ• dikÄ• tathÄ• ||

``citakÄ• ni \Ne 176/ karitvÄ• na, sabbagandhamayÄ• ni te.

gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡apakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, jhÄ• payiá¹ƒsu ca tÄ• tahiá¹ƒ ||

``sesabhÄ• gÄ• ni á¸• ayhiá¹ƒsu, aá¹-á¹-hÄ« sesÄ• ni sabbaso.

Ä• nando ca tadÄ• voca, saá¹ƒvegajanakaá¹ƒ vaco ||

``gotamÄ« nidhanaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• , á¸• ayhaÃ±cassa sarÄ«rakaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ buddhanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, na cirena bhavissati ||

``tato gotamidhÄ• tÅ«ni, tassÄ• pattagatÄ• ni so.

upanÄ• mesi nÄ• thassa, Ä• nando buddhacodito ||

``pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• tÄ• ni paggayha, avoca isisattamo.

mahato sÄ• ravantassa, yathÄ• rukkhassa tiá¹-á¹-hato ||

``yo so mahattaro khandho, palujjeyya aniccatÄ• .

tathÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa, gotamÄ« parinibbutÄ• ||

``aho \Be 162/ acchariyaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, nibbutÄ• yapi mÄ• tuyÄ• .

sÄ• rÄ«ramattasesÄ• ya, natthi sokapariddavo ||

``na sociyÄ• paresaá¹ƒ sÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒsÄ• rasÄ• garÄ• .

parivajjitasantÄ• pÄ• , sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• sunibbutÄ• ||

``paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• si mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , puthupaÃ±Ã±Ä• tatheva ca.

rattaÃ±Ã±Å« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• , evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha bhikkhavo ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« Ä• si, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« Ä• si ca gotamÄ« ||

``pubbenivÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• si, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi tassÄ• punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su \Ne 177/, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

parisuddhaá¹ƒ ahu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• socaniyÄ• na sÄ• ||

``ayoghanahatasseva \Ee 157/, jalato jÄ• tavedassa.

anupubbÅ«pasantassa, yathÄ• na Ã±Ä• yate gati ||

``evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mabandhoghatÄ• rinaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ gati natthi, pattÄ• naá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``attadÄ«pÄ• tato hotha, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagocarÄ• .

bhÄ• vetvÄ• sattabojjhaá¹…ge, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ap therÄ« II 2.

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. guttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__gutte yadatthaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• guttÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabu tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« anukkamena sambhat hutvÄ• , paripakkakusalamÅ«lÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattÄ• , __guttÄ• _tissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• codiyamÄ• nÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jigucchantÄ« mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• pabbajitvÄ• \Be 163/ ca vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantiyÄ• ta cirakÄ• laparicayena bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡e vidhÄ• vati, ekaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi. satthÄ• disvÄ gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nisinnova obhÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• tassÄ• Ä• sanne Ä• kÄ• se nis dassetvÄ• ovadanto ---

<163> á¹• 21 ``gutte yadatthaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• , hitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ vasuá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ.

tameva anubrÅ«hehi, mÄ• cittassa vasaá¹ƒ gami ||

<164> á¹• 21 ``cittena \Ne 178/ vaÃ±citÄ• sattÄ• , mÄ• rassa visaye ratÄ• .

anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• vanti aviddasÅ« ||

<165> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• cchandaÃ±ca \Ee 158/ byÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-himeva

sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, vicikicchaá¹ƒ ca paÃ±camaá¹ƒ ||

<166> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni etÄ• ni, pajahitvÄ• na bhikkhunÄ«.

orambhÄ• gamanÄ«yÄ• ni, nayidaá¹ƒ punarehisi ||

<167> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• gaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjaÃ±ca, uddhaccaÃ±ca vivajjiya.

saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni chetvÄ• na, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissasi ||

<168> á¹• 21 ``khepetvÄ• jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya punabbhavaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nicchÄ• tÄ• , upasantÄ• carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ•

tattha __tameva anubrÅ«hehÄ«_ti __yadatthaá¹ƒ_ yassa kilesaparinibbÄ• nassa khandhap
atthÄ• ya. __hitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ vasuá¹ƒ piya_nti piyÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bho
mama sÄ• sane __pabbajjÄ• _ brahmacariyavÄ• so icchito, tameva vaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• si sar
vasaá¹ƒ gamÄ«_ti dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena vaá¸• á¸• hitassa kÅ«á¹-

yasmÄ• cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÅ«pamaá¹ƒ, yena vaÃ±citÄ• andhaputhujjanÄ• mÄ•
nÄ• tivattanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cittena vaÃ±citÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni_ \Be 164/ __etÄ• nÄ«_ti etÄ• ni __ ``kÄ• macchandaÃ±ca byÄ• pÄ• daâ
yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni paÃ±ca bandhanaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni. __pajahitvÄ• nÄ• _ti anÄ• g
__bhikkhunÄ«_ti tassÄ• Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __orambhÄ• gamanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ manussajÄ«vassa hitÄ• ni upakÄ• rÄ• ni tattha paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pacca
padasandhikaro. ``oramÄ• gamanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i, so evattho. __nayidaá¹ƒ p
orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena idaá¹ƒ kÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ•
paá¹-isandhivasena puna nÄ• gamissasi. ra-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. ``itthaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•
kÄ• mabhavamicceva attho.

__rÄ• ga_nti rÅ«parÄ• gaÃ±ca arÅ«parÄ• gaÃ±ca. __mÄ• na_nti aggamaggavajjhaá¹ƒ mÄ•
uddhaccaÃ±cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi \Ee 159/ eseva nayo. __vivajjiyÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• ya vikkhambl
chetvÄ• nÄ• _ti etÄ• ni rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni ar
__dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«_ti sabbassÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pariyantaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ•

__khepetvÄ• jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ra_nti jÄ• ti samÅ«likasaá¹ƒsÄ• rapavattiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• petvÄ•
nittaá¹‡hÄ• . __upasantÄ• _ti sabbaso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamena upasantÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vu

evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• imÄ• su gÄ• thÄ• su bhÄ• sitÄ• su gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne therÄ« saha
patvÄ• udÄ• navasena bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaniyÄ• meneva imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tene
jÄ• tÄ• .

guttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vijayÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__catukkhattu_ntiÄ• dikÄ• vijayÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• d
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ«, anukkamena paribrÅ«hitakusalamÅ«lÄ•
saá¹ƒsarantÄ«, imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbatti

khemÄ• ya \Be 165/ theriyÄ• gihikÄ• le sahÄ• yikÄ• ahosi. sÄ• tassÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaá
rÄ• jamahesÄ« pabbajissati kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ panÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• yeva h
upasaá¹…kami. therÄ« tassÄ• ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, yathÄ•
saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasÄ• sÄ• sane sÄ• abhippasannÄ• bhavissati. sÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ su
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• ca hutvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. therÄ« taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi. sÄ• pabbaji
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• hetusampannatÄ• ya, na cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ•
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<169> á¹• 21 ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ \Ee 160/ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ« ||

<170> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhuniá¹ƒ \Ne 180/ upasaá¹…kamma, sakkaccaá¹ƒ paripucchahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• ni ca ||

<171> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

bojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• ||

<172> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , karontÄ« anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• purime yÄ• me, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ ||

<173> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• majjhime yÄ• me, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layiá¹ƒ ||

<174> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tisukhena ca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, pharitvÄ• vihariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sattamiyÄ• pÄ• de pasÄ• resiá¹ƒ, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __bhikkhuni_nti khemÄ• theriá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__bojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ magga_nti sattabojjhaá¹…gaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaÃ±
__uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• _ti arahattassa nibbÄ• nasseva vÄ• pattiyÄ• adhigamÄ• ya.

__pÄ«tisukhenÄ• _ti \Be 166/ phalasamÄ• pattipariyÄ• pannÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• sukhena ca. __
nÄ• makÄ• yaá¹ƒ tadanusÄ• rena rÅ«pakÄ• yaÃ±ca. __pharitvÄ• _ti phusitvÄ• byÄ• petvÄ
pasÄ• resi_nti vipassanÄ• ya Ä• raddhadivasato sattamiyaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pÄ
kathaá¹ƒ? __tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liya, _ appadÄ• litapubbaá¹ƒ mohakkhandhaá¹ƒ aggan
padÄ• letvÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

vijayÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chakkanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattakanipÄ• to

1. uttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sattakanipÄ• te \Be 167/ \Ne 181/ \Ee 161/ __musalÄ• ni gahetvÄ• nÄ• _ti uttarÄ• ya theriy
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
sambhÄ• vitakusalamÅ«lÄ• samupacitavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• paripakkavimuttiparipÄ• ca
buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• __uttarÄ• _ti ladd
viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. therÄ« tassÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• hutvÄ• pabb
katapubbakiccÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santike vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bhÄ
upanissayasampannatÄ• ya indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• ca na cirasseva vipassa
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ p
udÄ• navasena ---

<175> á¹• 21 ``musalÄ• ni gahetvÄ• na, dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

puttadÄ• rÄ• ni posentÄ• , dhanaá¹ƒ vindanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<176> á¹• 21 ``ghaá¹-etha buddhasÄ• sane, yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappati.

khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• , ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«datha ||

<177> á¹• 21 ``cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

paccavekkhatha saá¹…khÄ• re, parato no ca attato ||

<178> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• na, ekamante upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<179> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• \Ne 182/ purime yÄ• me, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• majjhime yÄ• me, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ ||

<180> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokkhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layiá¹ƒ.

tevijjÄ• atha vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, katÄ• te anusÄ• sanÄ« ||

<181> á¹• 21 ``sakkaá¹ƒva \Be 168/ devÄ• tidasÄ• , saá¹…gÄ• me aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

purakkhatvÄ• vihassÄ• mi, tevijjÄ• mhi anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• \Ee 162/ gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne upaá¹-
__ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ paccavekkhathÄ• _ti paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ avekkhatha, saá¹…khÄ•
anattÄ• tipi lakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ vipassathÄ• ti attho. idaÃ±ca ovÄ• dakÄ• le attano aÃ±Ã±es
theriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dassa anuvÄ• davasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• sani_n
anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ ntipi vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

__atha vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si_nti tevijjÄ• bhÄ• vappattito pacchÄ• Ä• sanato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ. aya
paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya theriyÄ• santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• attano vasanaá¹-á¹
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisÄ«di. ``na tÄ• vimaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mi, yÄ• va
Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nicchayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ•
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• parivÄ• raá¹ƒ ara
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya pavattÄ• ya ``idÄ• nimhi katakiccÄ• â€™â€™ ti somanas
pÄ• de pasÄ• resi aruá¹‡uggamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tato sammadeva vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• the
imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• paccudÄ• hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``katÄ• te anusÄ• sanÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. s
vuttanayameva.

uttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. cÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__satiá¹ƒ_ \Ne 183/ __upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• cÄ• lÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . a
katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinitvÄ• imas
magadhesu nÄ• lakagÄ• me rÅ«pasÄ• ribrÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• kucchimhi nibbatti. tassÄ• nÄ• r
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, tassÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __upacÄ• lÄ• _ti, atha tassÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ•
169/. imÄ• tissopi \Ee 163/ dhammasenÄ• patissa kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginiyo, imÄ• saá¹ƒ puttÄ
idameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ye sandhÄ• ya theragÄ• thÄ• ya ``cÄ• le upacÄ• le sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• leâ€

imÄ• pana tissopi bhaginiyo ``dhammasenÄ• pati pabbajÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ``na hi nÅ«
na sÄ• orikÄ• pabbajjÄ• , yattha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyo pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ•
rudamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiparijanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya pabbajiá¹ƒsu. pabbajitvÄ• ca ghaá¹-entiyo vÄ•
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• nibbÄ• nasukhena phalasukhena vi

tÄ• su cÄ• lÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ•
divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. atha naá¹ƒ mÄ• ro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kÄ• mehi upanesi. yaá¹ƒ

``atha kho cÄ• lÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• d
pÄ• visi. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ik
tenupasaá¹…kami divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ya. andhavanaá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ r
nisÄ«di. atha kho mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• yena cÄ• lÄ• bhikkhunÄ«, tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 167).

andhavanamhi divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• brahmacariyavÄ•
nu uddissa muá¹‡á¸• Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ pucchi. athassa satthu guá¹‡e dhammassa
pakÄ• setvÄ• attano katakiccabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanena tassa visayÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ pavedesi. t
dukkhÄ« dummano tatthevantaradhÄ• yi. atha sÄ• attanÄ• mÄ• rena ca bhÄ• sitÄ• gÄ• th

<182> á¹• 21 ``satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

paá¹-ivijjhi padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<183> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹ƒ \Be 170/ nu uddissa muá¹‡á¸• Ä• si, samaá¹‡Ä« viya dissati.

na \Ee 164/ ca rocesi pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e, kimidaá¹ƒ carasi momuhÄ• ||

<184> á¹• 21 ``ito bahiddhÄ• pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• , diá¹-á¹-hiyo upanissitÄ• .

na te dhammaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanti, na te dhammassa kovidÄ• ||

<185> á¹• 21 ``atthi sakyakule jÄ• to, buddho appaá¹-ipuggalo.

so me dhammamadesesi, diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ samatikkamaá¹ƒ ||

<186> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<187> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihariá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ratÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<188> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokkhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nÄ• _ti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena kÄ• yÄ• c
asubhadukkhÄ• niccÄ• nattavasena satiá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __bhikkhur
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• _ti ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya bhÄ• vitasaddhÄ• dipa
padaá¹ƒ santa_nti santaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ \Ne 185/ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• paá¹-ivedhena pa
__saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasama_nti sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ upasamahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __sukh

__ ``kaá¹ƒ nu uddissÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• mÄ• rena vuttÄ• . tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepat
samayÄ• tesaÃ±ca desetÄ• ro bahÅ« eva titthakarÄ• , tesu kaá¹ƒ nu kho tvaá¹ƒ uddissa __
muá¹‡á¸• itakesÄ• asi. na kevalaá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• Ä• va, atha kho kÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡ena ca
ca rocesi pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e_ti tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• sabhÅ«te pÄ• saá¹‡á
rocesi. __kimidaá¹ƒ carasi momuhÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ nÄ• midaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• avihitaá¹ƒ u
pahÄ• ya \Ee 165/ ajja kÄ• likaá¹ƒ kumaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantÄ« ativiya mÅ«á¸·hÄ• carasi pa

taá¹ƒ \Be 171/ sutvÄ• therÄ« paá¹-ivacanadÄ• namukhena taá¹ƒ tajjentÄ« __ ``ito bahiddh
tattha ito bahiddhÄ• pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ• ma __ito_ sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sanato _
kuá¹-Ä«sakabahukÄ• rÄ• dikÄ• . te hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hipÄ• saÃ±c
__pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• _ti vuccati. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``diá¹-á¹-hiyo upanissitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sassat
upecca nissitÄ• , diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni Ä• diyiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. yadaggena ca diá¹-á¹-hisannissitÄ•
pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• asannissitÄ• . __na te dhammaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nantÄ«_ti ye pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• ino sassat

``ayaá¹ƒ pavatti evaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattidhammampi yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ na vijÄ
kovidÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ nivatti evaá¹ƒ nivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nivattidhammassÄ• pi akusalÄ• , p
te saá¹ƒmÅ«á¸·hÄ• , kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana nivattidhammeti.

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• avÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• nikataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kaá¹ƒ nu uddiss
vissajjetuá¹ƒ __ ``atthi sakyakule jÄ• toâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹
sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ samatikkamanupÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hijÄ• laviniveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ. s

cÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. upacÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__satimatÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• upacÄ• lÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . tassÄ• vatthu cÄ• lÄ• ya theriy
ayampi hi cÄ• lÄ• viya pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ud

<189> á¹• 21 ``satimatÄ« \Ne 186/ cakkhumatÄ«, bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

paá¹-ivijjhi padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, akÄ• purisasevitaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si.

tattha __satimatÄ«_ti satisampannÄ• , pubbabhÄ• ge \Ee 166/ paramena satinepakkena sa
ariyamaggassa bhÄ• vitattÄ• sativepullappattiyÄ• uttamÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• ti a
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• , Ä• dito udayatthagÄ• miniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ariyA
\Be 172/ hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• paramena paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• samannÄ•
__akÄ• purisasevita_nti alÄ• makapurisehi uttamapurisehi ariyehi buddhÄ• dÄ«hi sevitaá¹ƒ.

``kinnu jÄ• tiá¹ƒ na rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• theriá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu upahÄ• retukÄ• mena
tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhuni na rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 167) hi mÄ• rena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• therÄ« Ä• ha
khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, na rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha naá¹ƒ mÄ• ro jÄ• tassa kÄ• mÄ• parib
icchitabbÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ti dassento ---

<190> á¹• 21 ``kinnu jÄ• tiá¹ƒ na rocesi, jÄ• to kÄ• mÄ• ni bhuÃ±jati.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, mÄ• hu pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tassattho --- kiá¹ƒ nu taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yena tvaá¹ƒ upacÄ• le jÄ• tiá¹ƒ __na rocesi_ na kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. yasmÄ• __jÄ• to kÄ• mÄ• ni bhuÃ±jati_ idha jÄ• to kÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹ paá¹-isevanto kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati. na hi ajÄ• tassa taá¹ƒ atthi, tasmÄ• __bhuÃ± kÄ• makhiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiyo anubhava. __mÄ• hu pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«_ ``yobbaÃ±Ã±e sati kÄ• masukhamanubhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ« mÄ• ahosi. imasmiá¹ƒ loke dh atthÄ• dhigamattho attho ca kÄ• masukhatthoti pÄ• kaá¹-oyamatthoti adhippÄ• yo.

taá¹ƒ \Ne 187/ sutvÄ• therÄ« jÄ• tiyÄ• dukkhanimittataá¹ƒ attano ca tassa visayÄ• tikkama tajjentÄ« ---

<191> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tassa \Ee 167/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• dÄ• na chedanaá¹ƒ.

vadhabandhapariklesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• to dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchati ||

<192> á¹• 21 ``atthi sakyakule jÄ• to, sambuddho aparÄ• jito.

so me dhammamadesesi, jÄ• tiyÄ• samatikkamaá¹ƒ ||

<193> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be 173/ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<194> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihariá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ratÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<195> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokkhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __jÄ• tassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yasmÄ• jÄ• tassa sattassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na maraá¹‡ameva, atha kho jarÄ• rogÄ• dayo yattakÄ• natthÄ• , sabbepi te jÄ• tassa honti jÄ• bhagavÄ• --- ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• I 1; Vibh 225; Ud 1). tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``hatthapÄ• dÄ• na chedanaâ€™â€™ _nti hatthapÄ• jÄ• tasseva hoti, na ajÄ• tassa. hatthapÄ• dachedanÄ• padesena cettha bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa kamm evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``vadhabandhapariklesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• to dukkhaá¹ƒ n

jÄ«vitaviyojanamuá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• rÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vadhapariklesaÃ±ceva andubandh
bandhapariklesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci dukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• to eva
tasmÄ• jÄ• tiá¹ƒ na rocemÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni \Ne 188/ jÄ• tiyÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ca accantameva attanÄ• samatikkantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
dassentÄ« --- __ ``atthi sakyakule jÄ• toâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aparÄ• jito_ti kile
na parÄ• jito. satthÄ• hi sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adatthu abhibhavitvÄ
aparÄ• jito. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• nameva.

upacÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• to

1. sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• te \Be 174/ \Ne 189/ __bhikkhunÄ« sÄ«lasampannÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• sÄ«sÅ«
imissÄ• pi vatthu cÄ• lÄ• ya theriyÄ• vatthumhi vuttanayameva. ayampi hi Ä• yasmato dha
pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sayampi ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakiccÄ• vipas
ghaá¹-entÄ« vÄ• yamantÄ« nacirasseva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• phalas
viharantÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• katakiccÄ• ti somanassajÄ•

<196> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhunÄ« sÄ«lasampannÄ• , indriyesu susaá¹ƒvutÄ• .

adhigacche padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, asecanakamojavaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __sÄ«lasampannÄ• _ti parisuddhena bhikkhunisÄ«lena samannÄ• gatÄ• paripuá¹‡
susaá¹ƒvutÄ• _ti manacchaá¹-á¹-hesu indriyesu suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒvutÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• ramma
aniá¹-á¹-he dosaá¹ƒ, asamapekkhane mohaÃ±ca pahÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu pihitindriyÄ• . __asec
anÄ• sittakaá¹ƒ ojavantaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vamadhuraá¹ƒ sabbassÄ• pi kilesarogassa vÅ«pasama
ariyamaggaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ• . ariyamaggampi hi nibbÄ• natthikehi paá¹-ipajjitabbato
kilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vato ca padaá¹ƒ santanti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<197> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• ca yÄ• mÄ• ca, tusitÄ• cÄ• pi devatÄ• .

nimmÄ• naratino devÄ• , ye devÄ• vasavattino.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«dhehi, yattha te vusitaá¹ƒ pureâ€™â€™ ti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ \Ee 169/ gÄ• thÄ• kÄ• masaggesu nikantiá¹ƒ uppÄ• dehÄ«ti tattha uyyojanavasena
cÄ• vetukÄ• mena mÄ• rena vuttÄ• .

tattha \Ne 190/ sahapuÃ±Ã±akÄ• rino tettiá¹ƒsa janÄ• yattha upapannÄ• , taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá
tattha nibbattÄ• sabbepi devaputtÄ• __tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• _. keci pana ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• ti \Be 1
nÄ• mamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. dvÄ«hi devalokehi visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dibbaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ yÄ
__yÄ• mÄ• _. dibbÄ• ya sampattiyÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti __tusitÄ• _. pakatipaá¹-
atirekena ramitukÄ• matÄ• kÄ• le yathÄ• rucite bhoge nimminitvÄ• ramantÄ«ti __nimmÄ• r
Ã±atvÄ• parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaá¹ƒ vattentÄ«ti __vasavattino. tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• dike devanikÄ• ye tava cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapehi, upapajjanÄ• ya nikantiá¹ƒ karohi.
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhogÄ• itarehi nihÄ«nÄ• ti adhippÄ• yena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• day
vusitaá¹ƒ pure_ti yesu devanikÄ• yesu tayÄ• pubbe vutthaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ kira pubbe devesu u
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paÃ±cakÄ• masagge sodhetvÄ• puna heá¹-á¹-hato otarantÄ
cavitvÄ• idÄ• ni manussesu nibbattÄ• .

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• therÄ« --- ``tiá¹-á¹-hatu, mÄ• ra, tayÄ• vuttakÄ• maloko. aÃ±Ã±opi sabbo lok
Ä• ditto sampajjalito. na tattha viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ramatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mato ca lok
vinivattitamÄ• nasataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ tajjentÄ« ---

<198> á¹• 21 yÄ• mÄ• ca ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• ca yÄ• mÄ• ca, tusitÄ• cÄ• pi devatÄ• .

nimmÄ• naratino devÄ• , ye devÄ• vasavattino ||

<199> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ purakkhatÄ• .

avÄ«tivattÄ• sakkÄ• yaá¹ƒ, jÄ• timaraá¹‡asÄ• rino ||

<200> á¹• 21 ``sabbo Ä• dÄ«pito loko, sabbo loko padÄ«pito.

sabbo pajjalito loko, sabbo loko pakampito ||

<201> á¹• 21 ``akampiyaá¹ƒ atuliyaá¹ƒ, aputhujjanasevitaá¹ƒ.

buddho dhammamadesesi, tattha me nirato mano ||

<202> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 170/ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihariá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ratÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<203> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha \Be 176/ \Ne 191/ vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokkhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• la_nti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __bhavÄ• bhava_nti bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cake. __purakkhatÄ• _ti purakkhÄ• rakÄ• rino. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- mÄ• ra, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• dayo devÄ• bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ upagacchantÄ• aniccatÄ• dianekÄ• dÄ«nav tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ bhave uppattikÄ• le, vemajjhakÄ• le, pariyosÄ• nakÄ• leti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá purakkhatvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . tato eva avÄ«tivattÄ• sakkÄ• yaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡Ä• bhimukhÄ• ahut anuparidhÄ• vantÄ• jÄ• timaraá¹‡asÄ• rino rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi anugatattÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ jÄ• tato na vimuccantÄ«ti.

__sabbo Ä• dÄ«pito loko_ti, mÄ• ra, na kevalaá¹ƒ tayÄ• vuttakÄ• malokoyeva dhÄ• tuttaya rÄ• gaggiÄ• dÄ«hi ekÄ• dasahi Ä• ditto. tehiyeva punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«pitatÄ• ya __padÄ« ekajÄ• lÄ«bhÅ«tatÄ• ya __pajjalito_. taá¹‡hÄ• ya sabbakilesehi ca ito cito ca kampitatÄ• ya __pakampito_.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• ditte pajjalite pakampite ca loke kenacipi kampetuá¹ƒ cÄ• letuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyya guá¹‡ato ``ettakoâ€™â€™ ti tuletuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya attanÄ• sadisassa abhÄ• vato _buddhÄ• dÄ«hi ariyehi eva gocarabhÄ• vanÄ• bhigamato sevitattÄ• __ aputhujjanasevitaá maggaphalanibbÄ• nappabhedaá¹ƒ navavidhaá¹ƒ lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• y sadevakassa lokassa kathesi pavedesi. __tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ ariyadhamme mayhaá¹ƒ mano _ vinivattatÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navakanipÄ• to

1. vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

navakanipÄ• te \Be 177/ \Ne 192/ \Ee 171/ __mÄ• su te vaá¸• á¸• ha lokamhÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ•

theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹
upacinantÄ«, anukkamena sambhatavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ
nibbattitvÄ• vayappattÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. tassa __vaá¸• á¸• ho_
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• __vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• tÄ• _ti voharÄ«yittha. sÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike c
paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• puttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• detvÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hattherassa vatthumhi (Th-a II vaá¸• á¸• hattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹
vaá¸• á¸• hattheraÃ±hi attano puttaá¹ƒ santaruttaraá¹ƒ ekakaá¹ƒ bhikkhunupassaye attano c
upagataá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ therÄ« ``kasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ ekako santaruttarova idhÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti co

<204> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• su te vaá¸• á¸• ha lokamhi, vanatho ahu kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• puttaka punappunaá¹ƒ, ahu dukkhassa bhÄ• gimÄ• ||

<205> á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±hi vaá¸• á¸• ha munayo, anejÄ• chinnasaá¹ƒsayÄ• .

sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• damappattÄ• , viharanti anÄ• savÄ• ||

<206> á¹• 21 ``tehÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ isÄ«hi, maggaá¹ƒ dassanapattiyÄ• .

dukkhassantakiriyÄ• ya, tvaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• ha anubrÅ«hayÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __mÄ• su te vaá¸• á¸• ha lokamhi, vanatho ahu kudÄ• cana_nti __sÅ«_ti nipÄ• tama
puttaka, sabbasmimpi sattaloke, saá¹…khÄ• raloke ca kilesavanatho tuyhaá¹ƒ kadÄ• cipi m
193/. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha --- __ ``mÄ• , puttaka, punappunaá¹ƒ, ahu dukkhassa bhÄ• g
anucchindanto taá¹ƒ nimittassa punappunaá¹ƒ aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhassa bhÄ• g

evaá¹ƒ \Be 178/ vanathassa asamucchede Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni samucchede
``sukhaÃ±hi_ \Ee 172/ __vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- puttaka, __va
moneyyadhammasamannÄ• gatena __munayo, _ ejÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya abhÄ
pahÄ«navicikicchatÄ• ya __chinnasaá¹ƒsayÄ• , _ sabbakilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vena __sÄ
damathassa adhigatattÄ• __damappattÄ• anÄ• savÄ• _ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vihar
cetodukkhaá¹ƒ atthi, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ pana sabbampi dukkhaá¹ƒ na bhavissateva.

yasmÄ• cetevaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __tehÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ isÄ«hi ... pe ... anubrÅ«hayÄ• _ti tehi
anuciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ samathavipassanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanassa adh
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa antakiriyÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• ha, tvaá¹ƒ anubrÅ«haya vaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• sÄ«

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hatthero ``addhÄ• mama mÄ• tÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™
pavedento ---

<207> á¹• 21 ``visÄ• radÄ• va bhaá¹‡asi, etamatthaá¹ƒ janetti me.

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi nÅ«na mÄ• mike, vanatho te na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __visÄ• radÄ• va bhaá¹‡asi, etamatthaá¹ƒ janetti me_ti ``mÄ• su te vaá¸• á¸• ha lok
kudÄ• canaâ€™â€™ nti etamatthaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, amma, vigatasÄ• rajjÄ• katthaci
mayhaá¹ƒ vadasi. tasmÄ• __maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi nÅ«na mÄ• mike, vanatho te na vijjatÄ«_ti, nÅ«
amma, gehasitapemamattopi __vanatho_ tuyhaá¹ƒ mayi na vijjatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi, na mÄ•

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• therÄ« ``aá¹‡umattopi kileso katthacipi visaye mama na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
katakiccataá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ« ---

<208> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ne 194/ keci vaá¸• á¸• ha saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , hÄ«nÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hamajjhim

aá¹‡Å«pi aá¹‡umattopi, vanatho me na vijjati ||

<209> á¹• 21 ``sabbe \Be 179/ me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , appamattassa jhÄ• yato.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imaá¹ƒ \Ee 173/ gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.

tattha __ye kecÄ«_ti aniyamavacanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti saá¹…khatadhammÄ• . __h
patikuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __ukkaá¹-á¹-hamajjhimÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ceva majjhimÄ• ca. tesu vÄ• a
jÄ• tisaá¹…khatÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ubhayavimissitÄ• majjhimÄ• . hÄ«nehi vÄ• chandÄ• dÄ
majjhimehi majjhimÄ• , paá¹‡Ä«tehi ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . akusalÄ• dhammÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , lok
ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , itarÄ• majjhimÄ• . __aá¹‡Å«pi aá¹‡umattopÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ tayi eva, ath
hÄ«nÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tesu sabbesu aá¹‡Å«pi aá¹‡umattopi atiparittako
vijjati.

tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha --- __ ``sabbe me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , appamattassa jhÄ• yato
__appamattassa jhÄ• yato_ti appamattÄ• ya jhÄ• yantiyÄ• , liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena hetaá¹ƒ v
tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , tasmÄ• kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• appamattÄ• jh
Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , aá¹‡Å«pi aá¹‡umattopi vanatho me na vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ vuttaovÄ• daá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvego thero vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantv
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• s
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto ---

<210> á¹• 21 ``uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ vata me mÄ• tÄ• , patodaá¹ƒ samavassari.

paramatthasaÃ±hitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , yathÄ• pi anukampikÄ• ||

<211> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ janettiyÄ• .

dhammasaá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• diá¹ƒ, yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• ||

<212> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ \Ne 195/ padhÄ• napahitatto, rattindivamatandito.

mÄ• tarÄ• codito sante, aphusiá¹ƒ santimuttamaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

atha \Be 180/ therÄ« attano vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puttassa arahattappattiyÄ• Ä
bhÄ• sitagÄ• thÄ• sayaá¹ƒ paccanubhÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• pi theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ

tattha __uá¸·Ä• ra_nti vipulaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ. __patoda_nti \Ee 174/ ovÄ• dapatodaá¹ƒ. __s
pavattesi vatÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ko pana so patodoti Ä• ha __ ``paramatthasaÃ±hitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• â
te, vaá¸• á¸• ha, lokamhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• sandhÄ• ya vadati. __yathÄ• pi a
anuggÄ• hikÄ• , evaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pavattinivattivibhÄ• vanagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…khÄ• t
pÄ• janadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ mama Ã±Ä• á¹‡avegasamuttejaá¹ƒ pavattesÄ«ti attho.

__dhammasaá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• di_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhayÄ• vahattÄ• ativiya mahantaá¹ƒ bhiá¹
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ.

__padhÄ• napahitatto_ti catubbidhasammappadhÄ• nayogena dibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipesitaci
santimuttama_nti anuttaraá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ phusiá¹ƒ adhigacchinti attho.

vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navakanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. ekÄ• dasakanipÄ• to

1. kisÄ• gotamÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ekÄ• dasakanipÄ• te \Be 181/ \Ne 196/ __kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• kisÄ• gotamiyÄ•
kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±u
satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ« satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ lÅ«khacÄ«varadh
á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthesi. sÄ•
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ duggatakule nib
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. kisasarÄ«ratÄ• ya pana ``kisÄ• gotamÄ«â€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yittha. taá¹ƒ
duggatakulassa dhÄ«tÄ• ti paribhaviá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ekaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. puttalÄ• bhena cas
akaá¹ƒsu. so panassÄ• putto Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• paridhÄ• vitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• le kÄ• lamakÄ
uppajji.

sÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ pubbe paribhavapattÄ• hutvÄ• puttassa jÄ• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakkÄ
175/, ime mayhaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ bahi chaá¸• á¸• etumpi vÄ• yamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sokummÄ• d
aá¹…kenÄ• dÄ• ya ``puttassa me bhesajjaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti gehadvÄ• rapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-
``bhesajjaá¹ƒ kutoâ€™â€™ ti paribhÄ• santi. sÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. atha na
paá¹‡á¸• itapuriso ``ayaá¹ƒ puttasokena cittavikkhepaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , etissÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ dasa
jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• , ``amma, tava puttassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddha
pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• satthu dhammadesanÄ• velÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. satthÄ• tassÄ• upanissayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``gaccha nagaraá¹ƒ pa
matapubbo natthi, tato siddhatthakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ
nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• paá¹-hamageheyeva ``satthÄ• mama puttassa bhesajjatthÄ• ya siddh
sace etasmiá¹ƒ gehe koci matapubbo natthi, siddhatthakaá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.
sakkotÄ«ti. kiá¹ƒ tena hi alaá¹ƒ siddhatthakehÄ«ti dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• buc
vigatummÄ• dÄ• pakaticitte á¹-hitÄ• cintesi --- ``sakalanagare \Be 182/ ayameva niyamo b
hitÄ• nukampinÄ• bhagavatÄ• \Ne 197/ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvegaá¹
nikkhamitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ Ä• makasusÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha ---

``na gÄ• madhammo nigamassa dhammo, na cÄ• piyaá¹ƒ ekakulassa dhammo.

sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa, eseva dhammo yadidaá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ap ther

evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• ``laddho te, gotam
Ä• ha. ``niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, bhante, siddhatthakena kammaá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana me hothÄ• â
satthÄ• ---

``taá¹ƒ puttapasusammattaá¹ƒ, byÄ• sattamanasaá¹ƒ naraá¹ƒ.

suttaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ mahoghova, maccu Ä• dÄ• ya gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 287) ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha \Ee 176/.

gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne yathÄ• á¹-hitÄ• va sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satthÄ• raá¹ƒ pa
pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni. sÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• b
gantvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• nacirasseva yonisomanasikÄ• rena kamm
vaá¸• á¸• hesi. athassÄ• satthÄ• ---

``yo ca vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«ve, apassaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyo, passato amataá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 114) ---

imaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sagÄ• thamÄ• ha.

sÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• parikkhÄ• ravalaÃ±je paramukkaá
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• vicari. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• jetavane nisinno bh
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantare á¹-hapento lÅ«khacÄ«varadhÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• \Ne 198/ ``satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ viseso la
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• ya pasaá¹ƒsÄ• mukhena imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si ---

<213> á¹• 21 ``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• \Be 183/ muninÄ• , lokaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• .

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte bhajamÄ• no, api bÄ• lo paá¹‡á¸• ito assa ||

<214> á¹• 21 ``bhajitabbÄ• sappurisÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• tathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati bhajantÄ• naá¹ƒ

bhajamÄ• no sappurise, sabbehipi dukkhehi pamucceyya ||

<215> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaÃ±ca vijÄ• neyya, dukkhassa ca samudayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaÃ±ca maggaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ripi ariyasaccÄ• ni ||

<216> á¹• 21 ``dukkho itthibhÄ• vo, akkhÄ• to purisadammasÄ• rathinÄ• .

sapattikampi hi dukkhaá¹ƒ, appekaccÄ• sakiá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• yo ||

<217> á¹• 21 ``galake api kantanti, sukhumÄ• liniyo visÄ• ni khÄ• danti.

janamÄ• rakamajjhagatÄ• , ubhopi byasanÄ• ni anubhonti ||

<218> á¹• 21 ``upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• gacchantÄ«, addasÄ• haá¹ƒ patiá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

panthamhi vijÄ• yitvÄ• na, appattÄ• va sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ||

<219> á¹• 21 ``dve puttÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• , patÄ« ca panthe mato kapaá¹‡ikÄ• ya.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca bhÄ• tÄ• , á¸• ayhanti ca ekacitakÄ• yaá¹ƒ ||

<220> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡akulÄ«ne \Ee 177/ kapaá¹‡e, anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ te dukhaá¹ƒ aparimÄ•

assÅ« ca te pavattaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«ni ca jÄ• tisahassÄ• ni ||

<221> á¹• 21 ``vasitÄ• susÄ• namajjhe, athopi khÄ• ditÄ• ni puttamaá¹ƒsÄ• ni.

hatakulikÄ• sabbagarahitÄ• , matapatikÄ• amatamadhigacchiá¹ƒ ||

<222> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vito \Ne 199/ me maggo, ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko amatagÄ• mÄ«.

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ avekkhiá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ ||

<223> á¹• 21 ``ahamamhi kantasallÄ• , ohitabhÄ• rÄ• kataÃ±hi karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

kisÄ• gotamÄ« therÄ«, vimuttacittÄ• imaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• _ti kalyÄ• á¹‡o bhaddo sundaro mitto etassÄ• ti kalyÄ• á¹‡am
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asamÄ• dapetÄ• , aghassa ghÄ• tÄ• , hitassa vidhÄ• tÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ
hoti, so puggalo kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto, tassa bhÄ• vo kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹‡amittavant
satthÄ• rÄ• . __lokaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• _ti kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte anugantabbanti sattaloka

``sakalamevidaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, brahmacariyaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡a
kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…katÄ• â€™â€™ (SN c V 2). ``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassetaá¹ƒ, meghiya, b
kalyÄ• á¹‡asahÄ• yassa kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…kassa yaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavÄ• bhavissati pÄ• tim
viharissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Ud 31) ca evamÄ• dinÄ• pasaá¹ƒsitÄ• .

__kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte bhajamÄ• no_tiÄ• di kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassanaá¹ƒ. t
paá¹‡á¸• ito assÄ• _ti kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte bhajamÄ• no puggalo pubbe sutÄ• divirahena bÄ• lo
assutasavanÄ• dinÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ito bhaveyya.

__bhajitabbÄ• sappurisÄ• _ti bÄ• lassÄ• pi paá¹‡á¸• itabhÄ• vahetuto buddhÄ• dayo sapp
upasaá¹…kamanÄ• dinÄ• sevitabbÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±Ä• tathÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati bhajantÄ• na
bhajantÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vaá¸• á¸• hati brÅ«hati pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchati. yathÄ•
bhajamÄ• no sappurise sabbehipi jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhehi pamucceyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

muccanavidhiá¹ƒ pana kalyÄ• á¹‡amittavidhinÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhaÃ±ca vijÄ• neyyÄ
tattha \Ee 178/ __cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti dukkhaÃ±ca dukkhasamudayaÃ±ca nirodhaÃ
maggaÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni __vijÄ• neyya_ paá¹-ivijjheyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__ ``dukkho_ \Ne 200/ __itthibhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya
garahantiyÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• . tattha __dukkho itthibhÄ• vo akkhÄ• to_ti capalatÄ• , gabbhadhÄ
parapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• dÄ«navehi itthibhÄ• vo dukkhoti, __purisadam
kathito. __sapattikampi dukkha_nti sapattavÄ• so sapattiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• sopi \Be 1
itthibhÄ• ve Ä• dÄ«navoti adhippÄ• yo. __appekaccÄ• sakiá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• yo_ti ekaccÄ• itthi
paá¹-hamagabbhe vijÄ• yanadukkhaá¹ƒ asahantiyo. __galake api kantantÄ«_ti attano gÄ«v
__sukhumÄ• liniyo visÄ• ni khÄ• dantÄ«_ti sukhumÄ• lasarÄ«rÄ• attano sukhumÄ• labhÄ•
visÄ• nipi khÄ• danti. __janamÄ• rakamajjhagatÄ• _ti janamÄ• rako vuccati mÅ«á¸·hagabbh
mÄ• rako, majjhagatÄ• janamÄ• rakÄ• kucchigatÄ• , mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• ti attho. __ubhopi
gabbho gabbhinÄ« cÄ• ti dvepi janÄ• maraá¹‡aÃ±ca mÄ• raá¹‡antikabyasanÄ• ni ca pÄ• p
bhaá¹‡anti ``janamÄ• rakÄ• nÄ• ma kilesÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ majjhagatÄ• kilesasantÄ• napatitÄ•
kilesapariá¸·Ä• havasena, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ duggatiparikkilesavasena byasanÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«
gÄ• thÄ• sÄ• yakkhinÄ« purimattabhÄ• ve attano anubhÅ«tadukkhaá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• Ä• h
Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanÄ• ya paccanubhÄ• santÄ« avoca.

__ ``upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya th
bhÄ• sitÄ• . tattha __upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• gacchantÄ«_ti upagatavijÄ• yanakÄ• lÄ• maggaá¹ƒ g
gehaá¹ƒ panthe vijÄ• yitvÄ• na patiá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ ahanti yojanÄ• .

__kapaá¹‡ikÄ• yÄ• _ti varÄ• kÄ• ya. imÄ• kira dve gÄ• thÄ• paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya tadÄ• \E
vuttÄ• kÄ• rassa anukaraá¹‡avasena itthibhÄ• ve Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanatthameva theriyÄ

ubhayampetaá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡abhÄ• vena Ä• netvÄ• idÄ• ni attano anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ dukkha
``khÄ«á¹‡akulineâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __khÄ«á¹‡akuline_ti bhogÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• rij

__kapaá¹‡e_ti paramaavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ patte. ubhayaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ attano eva Ä• mantanavac
dukhaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡a_nti imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve, ito purimattabhÄ• vesu vÄ• anappaka
anubhavitaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ekadesena vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``assÅ« ca te
vuttaá¹ƒ. _tassattho --- imasmiá¹ƒ anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re \Be 186/ paribbhamantiyÄ• bah
sokÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• ya \Ne 201/ assu ca pavattaá¹ƒ, avisesitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, ma
bahukameva siyÄ• .

__vasitÄ• susÄ• namajjhe_ti manussamaá¹ƒsakhÄ• dikÄ• sunakhÄ« siá¹…gÄ• lÄ« ca hut
khÄ• ditÄ• ni puttamaá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ«_ti byagghadÄ«pibiá¸·Ä• rÄ• dikÄ• le puttamaá¹ƒsÄ• ni kh
vinaá¹-á¹-hakulavaá¹ƒsÄ• __. sabbagarahitÄ• _ti sabbehi gharavÄ• sÄ«hi garahitÄ• garaha
vidhavÄ• . ime pana tayo pakÄ• re purimattabhÄ• ve attano anuppatte gahetvÄ• vadati. eva
adhicca laddhÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasevÄ• ya__ amatamadhigacchi, _nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppa

idÄ• ni tameva amatÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhÄ• vitoâ€™â€
__bhÄ• vito_ti vibhÄ• vito uppÄ• dito vaá¸• á¸• hito bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena paá¹-ivid
avekkhiá¹ƒha_nti dhammamayaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ addakkhiá¹ƒ apassiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

__ahamamhi kantasallÄ• _ti ariyamaggena samucchinnagÄ• rÄ• disallÄ• ahaá¹ƒ amhi. __
oropitakÄ• makhandhakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• rÄ• . __kataÃ±hi karaá¹‡Ä«ya_nti pari
soá¸·asavidhampi \Ee 180/ kiccaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ pariyositaá¹ƒ. __suvimuttacittÄ• imaá¹ƒ bhaá¹
vimuttacittÄ• kisÄ• gotamÄ« therÄ« imamatthaá¹ƒ ``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
abhaá¹‡Ä«ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya therÄ« vadati. tatridaá¹ƒ imissÄ• theriyÄ• __apadÄ•
3.55-94) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• aÃ±Ã±atare kule.

upetvÄ• taá¹ƒ naravaraá¹ƒ, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samupÄ• gamiá¹ƒ ||

``dhammaÃ±ca tassa assosiá¹ƒ, catusaccÅ«pasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ.

madhuraá¹ƒ paramassÄ• daá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-asantisukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• \Ne 202/ ca bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vÄ«ro, lÅ«khacÄ«varadhÄ• riniá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapento etadaggamhi, vaá¹‡á¹‡ayÄ« purisuttamo ||

``janetvÄ• nappakaá¹ƒ \Be 187/ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• guá¹‡e.

kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• na buddhassa, yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ ||

``nipacca munivaraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabhipatthayiá¹ƒ.

tadÄ• numodi sambuddho, á¹-hÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ• ya nÄ• yako ||

``satasahassito kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

kisÄ• gotamÄ« nÄ• mena, hessasi satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• muditÄ• hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacittÄ• paricariá¹ƒ, paccayehi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``paÃ±camÄ« tassa dhÄ«tÄ• siá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• nÄ• mena vissutÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jinaggassa, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ ||

``anujÄ• ni \Ne 203/ \Ee 181/ na no tÄ• to, agÄ• reva tadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni, vicarimha atanditÄ• ||

``komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , muditÄ• satta dhÄ«taro ||

``samaá¹‡Ä« samaá¹‡aguttÄ• ca, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhudÄ• yikÄ• .

dhammÄ• ceva sudhammÄ• ca, sattamÄ« saá¹…ghadÄ• yikÄ• ||

``khemÄ• uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ca kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

ahaÃ±ca dhammadinnÄ• ca, visÄ• khÄ• hoti sattamÄ« ||

``tehi \Be 188/ kammehi sukatehi, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime ca bhave dÄ• ni, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahaá¹ƒ.

duggate adhane naá¹-á¹-he, gatÄ• ca sadhanaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ ||

``patiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• me, dessanti adhanÄ• iti.

yadÄ• ca passÅ«tÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, sabbesaá¹ƒ dayitÄ• tadÄ• ||

``yadÄ• so taruá¹‡o bhaddo, komalako sukhedhito.

sapÄ• á¹‡amiva kanto me, tadÄ• yamavasaá¹ƒ gato ||

``sokaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«navadanÄ• , assunettÄ• rudammukhÄ• .

mataá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apamÄ• dÄ• ya, vilapantÄ« gamÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• ekena sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , upetvÄ• bhisakkuttamaá¹ƒ.

avocaá¹ƒ dehi bhesajjaá¹ƒ, puttasaÃ±jÄ«vananti bho ||

``na \Ne 204/ vijjante matÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, gehe siddhatthakaá¹ƒ tato.

Ä• harÄ• ti jino Ä• ha, vinayopÄ• yakovido ||

``tadÄ• gamitvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ, na labhiá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ.

kuto siddhatthakaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , tato laddhÄ• satiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

``kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na, upesiá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

dÅ«ratova mamaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , avoca madhurassaro ||

``yo ca vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«ve, apassaá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyo, passato udayabbayaá¹ƒ ||

``na \Ee 182/ gÄ• madhammo nigamassa dhammo, na cÄ• piyaá¹ƒ ekakulassa dhammo.

sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa, eseva dhammo yadidaá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• ||

``sÄ• haá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nimÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ.

tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``tathÄ• pabbajitÄ• santÄ«, yuÃ±jantÄ« jinasÄ• sane.

na cireneva kÄ• lena, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su \Be 189/ ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

paracittÄ• ni jÄ• nÄ• mi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, visuddhÄ• siá¹ƒ sunimmalÄ• ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya \Ne 205/ pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vimalaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• Ä• hitvÄ• , susÄ• nÄ• rathiyÄ• pi ca.

tato saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dhÄ• remi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

``jino tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, lÅ«khacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡e.

á¹-hapesi etadaggamhi, parisÄ• su vinÄ• yako ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

kisÄ• gotamÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• to

1. uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

 dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• te \Be 190/ \Ne 206/ __ubho mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ• cÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• uppa
gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kÄ• le haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare kulagehe nibbatt
mahÄ• janena saddhiá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ \Ee 183/ suá¹‡antÄ« satth
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ iddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ budd
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthesi. sÄ• yÄ•
devamanussesuá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarantÄ« kassapabuddhakÄ• le bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagare kikissa kÄ•
gahetvÄ• sattannaá¹ƒ bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• hutvÄ• vÄ«sativassasahassÄ• ni brah
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• devaloke nibbattÄ• .

tato cavitvÄ• puna manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ« ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make sahatthÄ• kamm
jÄ«vanakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nibbattÄ• . sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ khettakuá¹-iá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« antarÄ• m
pÄ• tova pupphitaá¹ƒ padumapupphaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ oruyha taÃ±ceva pupphaá¹ƒ
paduminipattaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• kedÄ• re sÄ• lisÄ«sÄ• ni chinditvÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• ya nisinnÄ• lÄ
lÄ• jasatÄ• ni katvÄ• á¹-hapesi. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e gandhamÄ• danapabbate nirodhasamÄ•
paccekabuddho Ä• gantvÄ• tassÄ• avidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• paccekabuddha
padumapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , kuá¹-ito oruyha lÄ• je paccekabuddhassa patte pakkhipitvÄ•
pidhÄ• ya adÄ• si. athassÄ• paccekabuddhe thokaá¹ƒ gate etadahosi --- ``pabbajitÄ• nÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¸·andhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• paccekabuddhassa
cintesi --- ``sace, ayyo, pupphena anatthiko abhavissÄ• , pattamatthake á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ nÄ• d
attho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna gantvÄ• pattamatthake á¹-hapetvÄ• paccekabuddhaá¹
imesaá¹ƒ me lÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ nissandena lÄ• jagaá¹‡anÄ• ya puttÄ• assu, padumapupphass
nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pade pade padumapupphaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahatÅ«â€™â€™ ti patt
paccekubuddho tassÄ• passantiyÄ• va Ä• kÄ• sena \Be 191/ gandhamÄ• danapabbataá¹ƒ
nandamÅ«lakapabbhÄ• re paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ akkamanasopÄ• nasamÄ«pe pÄ• dapuÄ

sÄ• pi \Ne 207/ tassa kammassa nissandena devaloke paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. nibbattakÄ
cassÄ• pade pade mahÄ• padumapupphaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• tato cavitvÄ• pabbatapÄ•
padumasare padumagabbhe nibbatti. taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya eko tÄ• paso vasati. so pÄ• tova muk
gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ disvÄ• cintesi --- ``idaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ sesehi mahantataraá¹ƒ, ses
idaá¹ƒ makulitameva, bhavitabbamettha kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti udakaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• taá¹
tena gahitamattameva pupphitaá¹ƒ. tÄ• paso antopadumagabbhe nipannadÄ• rikaá¹ƒ adda
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca dhÄ«tusinehaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• padumeneva saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ
nipajjÄ• pesi. athassÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hake khÄ«raá¹ƒ nibbatti. so t
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• taá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• pesi. athassÄ• Ä• dhÄ• vanavid
samatthakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya padavÄ• re padavÄ• re padumapupphaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, k
sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. sÄ• apattÄ• devavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, atikkantÄ• mÄ• nusavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
phalÄ• phalatthÄ• ya gate paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ ohiyati.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ tassÄ• vayappattakÄ• le pitari phalÄ• phalatthÄ• ya gate eko vanacarako
``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ natthi, vÄ«maá¹ƒsissÄ• mi naâ€™â€™
udikkhanto nisÄ«di. sÄ• pitari Ä• gacchante paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tassa hatthato kÄ• jak
aggahesi, Ä• gantvÄ• nisinnassa cassa attano karaá¹‡avattaá¹ƒ dassesi. tadÄ• so vanaca
Ã±atvÄ• tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• nisÄ«di. tÄ• paso taá¹ƒ vanacarakaá¹ƒ vanamÅ«laph
nimantetvÄ• , ``bho purisa, imasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne vasissasi, udÄ• hu gamissasÄ«â€™â
bhante, idha kiá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idaá¹ƒ tayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etto ga
sakkhissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sace, ayyo, na icchati, kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kathessÄ• mÄ«â€™â

puna Ä• gamanakÄ• le maggasaÃ±jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca rukkhasaÃ±Ã±

so \Be 192/ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ addasa. rÄ• jÄ• ``kasmÄ• Ä• gatos
deva, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vanacarako pabbatapÄ• de acchariyaá¹ƒ itthiratanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• gato
pavattiá¹ƒ kathesi. so tassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vegena pabbatapÄ• daá¹ƒ gantvÄ• avidÅ«r
khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vanacarakena ceva \Ee 185/ aÃ±Ã±ehi ca purisehi saddh
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisinnavelÄ• ya tattha gantvÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ
nisÄ«di. rÄ• jÄ• tÄ• pasassa \Ne 208/ pabbajitaparikkhÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• damÅ«le á
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kiá¹ƒ karoma, gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``gaccha, mahÄ• rÄ•
bhante, ayyassa pana samÄ«pe visabhÄ• gaparisÄ• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti assumhÄ• , asÄ• ru
mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gacchatu, bhanteti. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cittaá¹ƒ duttosayaá¹ƒ, katha
vasissatÄ«ti? amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rucitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sesÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paá¹-ijaggissÄ• ma, bhanteti.

so raÃ±Ã±o kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• daharakÄ• le gahitanÄ• mavaseneva, ``amma, padumavatÄ«
sÄ• ekavacaneneva paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lato nikkhamitvÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
--- ``tvaá¹ƒ, amma, vayappattÄ• , imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne raÃ±Ã±Ä• diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á
ayuttÄ• , raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhiá¹ƒ gaccha, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ``sÄ• dhu, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ• rodamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• ``imissÄ• pitu citt
ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne kahÄ• paá¹‡arÄ• simhi á¹-hapetvÄ• abhisekaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha na
nagaraá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• Ä• gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sesitthiyo anoloketvÄ• tÄ• ya saddhi
issÄ• pakatÄ• taá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o antare paribhinditukÄ• mÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ
manussajÄ• tikÄ• , kahaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tumhehi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vicaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne padu
diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• ni, addhÄ• ayaá¹ƒ yakkhinÄ«, nÄ«haratha naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€
sutvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi.

athassÄ• parena samayena paccanto kupito. so ``garugabbhÄ• padumavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
agamÄ• si. atha tÄ• itthiyo tassÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ya laÃ±jaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``imissÄ• dÄ•
apanetvÄ• \Be 193/ ekaá¹ƒ dÄ• rughaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ lohitena makkhitvÄ• santike á¹-hapehÄ«â€
padumavatiyÄ• pi nacirasseva gabbhavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ahosi. mahÄ• padumakumÄ• ro el
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. avasesÄ• ekÅ«napaÃ±casatÄ• dÄ• rakÄ• mahÄ• padumakumÄ
nipannakÄ• le saá¹ƒsedajÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattiá¹ƒsu. athassÄ• ``na tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ \Ee
paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ekaá¹ƒ dÄ• rughaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ loh
á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tÄ• pi paÃ±casatÄ• itthiyo ekekÄ
gahetvÄ• cundakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• ake Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• att
tattha nipajjÄ• petvÄ• bahi laÃ±chanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu.

padumavatÄ«pi kho saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ vijÄ• tamhi,

sÄ• \Ne 209/ taá¹ƒ santajjetvÄ• ``kuto tvaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ labhissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• nikkhantadÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti lohitamakkhitaá¹ƒ dÄ• rughaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ purato á¹-hapesi. sÄ• t domanassappattÄ• ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• apanehi, sace koci passeyya, lajjitabba Ä• ha. sÄ• tassÄ• kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• atthakÄ• mÄ• viya dÄ• rughaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• ud

rÄ• jÄ• pi paccantato Ä• gantvÄ• nakkhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nento bahinagare khandhÄ• vÄ• atha tÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• itthiyo raÃ±Ã±o paccuggamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``tvaá amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saddahasi, amhehi vuttaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya hoti, tvaá¹ƒ mahesiyÄ• upaá pakkosÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-ipuccha, dÄ• rughaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ te devÄ« vijÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• anupaparikkhitvÄ• va ``amanussajÄ• tikÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ gehato nikkaá¸• á saha nikkhamaneneva padumapupphÄ• ni antaradhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, sarÄ«racchavÄ«pi vivaá¹‡á antaravÄ«thiyÄ• pÄ• yÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ ekÄ• vayappattÄ• mahallikÄ• itthÄ« disvÄ• dhÄ« ``kahaá¹ƒ gacchasi, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``Ä• gantukamhi, vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olo ``idhÄ• gaccha, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• d

tassÄ• iminÄ• va niyÄ• mena tattha vasamÄ• nÄ• ya tÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• itthiyo ekacittÄ• h --- ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tumhesu yuddhaá¹ƒ \Be 194/ gatesu amhehi gaá¹…gÄ• devatÄ• ya `amh Ä• gate balikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti patthitaá¹ƒ atthi, etam jÄ• nÄ• pemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ vacanena tuá¹-á¹-ho gaá¹…gÄ• ya udakakÄ« attanÄ• attanÄ• gahitakaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya nadiá¹ƒ gan karaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• pÄ• rupitvÄ• udake patitvÄ• \Ee 187/. tepi kho karaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• sabbe saha gantvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sote pasÄ• ritajÄ• lam udakakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o uttiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le jÄ• laá¹ƒ ukkhipantÄ• te karaá¹‡á santikaá¹ƒ Ä• nayiá¹ƒsu.

rÄ• jÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• ake oloketvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, tÄ• tÄ• , karaá¹‡á¸• akesÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. `` ti. so te karaá¹‡á¸• ake vivarÄ• petvÄ• olokento paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mahÄ• padumakumÄ• rassa vivarÄ• pesi. tesaá¹ƒ pana sabbesampi karaá¹‡á¸• akesu nipajjÄ• pitadivasesuyeva puÃ±Ã khÄ«raá¹ƒ nibbatti. sakko devarÄ• jÄ• tassa raÃ±Ã±o nikkaá¹…khabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ antokara likhÄ• pesi --- ``ime kumÄ• rÄ• padumavatiyÄ• kucchimhi nibbattÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã padumavatiyÄ• \Ne 210/ sapattiyo paÃ±casatÄ• itthiyo karaá¹‡á¸• akesu pakkhipitvÄ• uda imaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. karaá¹‡á¸• ake vivaá¹-amatte rÄ• jÄ• akkhar mahÄ• padumakumÄ• raá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• vegena rathe yojetvÄ• ``asse kappetha, ahaá¹ƒ a ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• sÄ• davaraá¹ƒ sahassabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi --- ``yo padumavatiá¹ƒ pa sahassaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• padumavatÄ« mÄ• tu saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si --- ``hatthigÄ«vato sahas

ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ visahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• dutiyampi tat
gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. `` `mama dhÄ«tÄ• padumavatiá¹ƒ deviá¹ƒ passatÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti gantvÄ• sahassac
naá¹ƒ manussÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``padumavatiá¹ƒ deviá¹ƒ passasi, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``a
kira me passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. te ``kahaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• , ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tÄ•
padumavatiá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• pÄ• desu nipatiá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sÄ• ``padumavatÄ« c
``bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vata itthiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, yÄ• evaá¹ƒvidhassa raÃ±Ã±o mahesÄ« sa
nirÄ• rakkhÄ• vasÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

tepi rÄ• japurisÄ• padumavatiyÄ• nivesanaá¹ƒ setasÄ• á¹‡Ä«hi parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• dvÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asivikaá¹ƒ pesesi. sÄ• ``a
gamissÄ• mi, mama vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ etthantare
attharÄ• petvÄ• upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakavicittaá¹ƒ celavitÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhÄ• petvÄ• pasÄ
sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• resu pahitesu padasÄ• va gamissÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ me nÄ• garÄ• sampattiá
rÄ• jÄ• ``padumavatiyÄ• yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato padumavatÄ« sal
``rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. athassÄ• akkantaakkantaa
varapotthakacittattharaá¹‡Ä• ni bhinditvÄ• padumapupphÄ• ni uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• mahÄ
sampattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• rÄ• janivesanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha sabbepi te celacittattharaá¹‡e tassÄ• m
posÄ• vanikamÅ«laá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• pesi.

rÄ• jÄ• pi kho tÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• itthiyo pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ``imÄ• yo te, devi, dÄ• siyo katvÄ
``sÄ• dhu, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, etÄ• saá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sakalanagare jÄ• nÄ• pehÄ
211/ bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi ``padumavatiyÄ• dubbhikÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• itthiyo etissÄ• va dÄ• s
ti. sÄ• ``tÄ• saá¹ƒ sakalanÄ• garena dÄ• sibhÄ• vo sallakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• ``ahaá¹
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchi. ``tava icchÄ• , devÄ«â€™â€™
bhericÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• --- `padumavatideviyÄ• attano dÄ• siyo katvÄ• dinnÄ•
sabbÄ• va bhujissÄ• katÄ• â€™ ti puna bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• tÄ•
ekÅ«nÄ• ni paÃ±caputtasatÄ• ni tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva hatthe posanatthÄ• ya datvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ mah
gaá¹‡hi.

athÄ• parabhÄ• ge tesaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anavaye sampatte rÄ• jÄ• uyyÄ• ne n
kÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. te attano soá¸·asavassuddesikakÄ• le sabbeva ekato hu
padumasaÃ±channÄ• ya maá¹…galapokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• \Be 196/ kÄ«á¸·antÄ• navapadumÄ
ca vaá¹‡á¹-ato patantÄ• ni disvÄ• ``imassa tÄ• va anupÄ• dinnakassa evarÅ«pÄ• jarÄ• pÄ
pana amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rassa. idampi hi evaá¹ƒgatikameva bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ram
paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• s

atha tehi \Ee 189/ saddhiá¹ƒ gatarÄ• japurisÄ• bahugataá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``ayyaputt

jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. te tuá¹‡hÄ« ahesuá¹ƒ. purisÄ• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä•
padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• su nisinnÄ• , amhesu kathentesupi vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ na karontÄ«â€™â
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te sabbarattiá¹ƒ gahitÄ• rakkhÄ• padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• su
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. purisÄ• punadivase upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``devÄ• , velaá¹ƒ
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ``na mayaá¹ƒ devÄ• , paccekabuddhÄ• nÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. `
kathaá¹ƒ kathetha, paccekabuddhÄ• nÄ• ma tumhÄ• disÄ• na honti, dvaá¹…gulakesamas
paá¹-imukkaaá¹-á¹-haparikkhÄ• rÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te dakkhiá¹‡ahatthena sÄ«saá¹ƒ pa
gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• yi. aá¹-á¹-ha parikkhÄ• rÄ• kÄ• ye paá¹-imukkÄ• ca ahesuá¹ƒ. t
mahÄ• janassa Ä• kÄ• sena nandamÅ«lakapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu.

sÄ• pi kho padumavatÄ« devÄ« ``ahaá¹ƒ bahuputtÄ• hutvÄ• niputtÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sokena kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• rÄ• jagahanagare dvÄ• ragÄ• make sahatthena kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ
athÄ• parabhÄ• ge kulagharaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa khettaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ ha
puttÄ• naá¹ƒ antare aá¹-á¹-ha paccekabuddhe bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• sena gaccha
gantvÄ• sÄ• mikassa Ä• rocesi --- ``passa, ayya, paccekabuddhe, ete nimantetvÄ• bhojes
so Ä• ha --- ``samaá¹‡asakuá¹‡Ä• nÄ• mete aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ caranti, na ete paccek
tesaá¹ƒ kathentÄ• naá¹ƒyeva avidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• ne otariá¹ƒsu. sÄ• itthÄ« taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ atta
bhattakhajjabhojanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``svepi aá¹-á¹-ha janÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹
``sÄ• dhu, upÄ• sike, tava sakkÄ• ro ettakova hotu, Ä• sanÄ• ni ca aá¹-á¹-heva hontu, aÃ±Ã
\Be 197/ disvÄ• tava cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«deyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• punadivase aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• s
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• rasammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• nisÄ«di.

nimantitapaccekabuddhÄ• sesÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu --- ``mÄ• risÄ• ajja aÃ±Ã±a
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tu saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• \E
Ä• gantvÄ• mÄ• tugharadvÄ• re pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• pi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ laddhasaÃ±Ã±atÄ•
sabbepi te gehaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• Ä• sanesu nisÄ«dÄ• pesi. tesu paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nisÄ«dan
aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• sanÄ• ni mÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dhurÄ• sane nisÄ«dati, yÄ• va Ä• sanÄ• ni vaá
vaá¸• á¸• hati. evaá¹ƒ tesu sabbesupi nisinnesu sÄ• itthÄ« aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±casatÄ• nampi yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ datvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha nÄ«luppalahatthake Ä
nimantitapaccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ, bha
nibbattanibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡o imesaá¹ƒ nÄ«luppalÄ• naá¹ƒ antogabbhava
patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. paccekabuddhÄ• mÄ• tu anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gandhamÄ• danaá¹ƒ

sÄ• pi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato cutÄ• devaloke nibbattitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddh
seá¹-á¹-hikule paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. nÄ«luppalagabbhasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya cassÄ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. athassÄ• vayappattakÄ• le sakalajambudÄ«pe rÄ• jÄ• no ca seá¹-á¹-
santikaá¹ƒ dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡iá¹ƒsu ``dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ detÅ«â€™â€™ ti. apahiá¹‡a
seá¹-á¹-hi cintesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkhissÄ• mi, upÄ• yaá¹ƒ

karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ``pabbajituá¹ƒ, amma, sakkhissasÄ
pacchimabhavikattÄ• pitu vacanaá¹ƒ sÄ«se Ä• sittasatapÄ• katelaá¹ƒ viya ahosi. tasmÄ• p
tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so tassÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ netvÄ• pa
acirapabbajitÄ• ya eva uposathÄ• gÄ• re kÄ• lavÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡i. sÄ• padÄ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• letv
sammajjitvÄ• dÄ«pasikhÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• va punappunaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ
tejokasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• tadeva pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• arahatta
arahattaphalena saddhiá¹ƒyeva ca \Be 198/ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• pi ijjhiá¹ƒsu. vise
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« \Ne 213/ ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 2.uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisadisaá¹ƒ) ---

``padumuttaro nÄ• ma jino, sabbadhammÄ• na pÄ• ragÅ«.

ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nÄ• yako ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsavatiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• seá¹-á¹-hikule ahuá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, mahÄ• sukhasamappitÄ• ||

``upetvÄ• \Ee 191/ taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, assosiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

tato jÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ• haá¹ƒ, upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ ||

``bhagavÄ• iddhimantÄ«naá¹ƒ, aggaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡esi nÄ• yako.

bhikkhuniá¹ƒ lajjiniá¹ƒ tÄ• diá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhijhÄ• nakovidaá¹ƒ ||

``tadÄ• muditacittÄ• haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khinÄ«.

nimantitvÄ• dasabalaá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``bhojayitvÄ• na sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, datvÄ• na ca ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

sattamÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, uppalÄ• devagandhikaá¹ƒ ||

``satthu pÄ• de á¹-hapetvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi abhipÅ«jayiá¹ƒ.

nipacca sirasÄ• pÄ• de, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• disÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• vÄ«ra, ito aá¹-á¹-hamake muni.

tÄ• disÄ• haá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mi, yadi sijjhati nÄ• yaka ||

``tadÄ• avoca maá¹ƒ satthÄ• , vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti dÄ• rike.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, lacchase taá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``satasahassito \Ne 214/ kappe, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

gotamo nÄ• ma gottena, satthÄ• loke bhavissati ||

``tassa dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , orasÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• .

nÄ• menuppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti, rÅ«pena ca yasassinÄ« ||

``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su vasippattÄ• , satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , hessasÄ« satthu sÄ• vikÄ• ||

``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 199/ muditÄ• hutvÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tadÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

mettacittÄ• paricariá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• haá¹ƒ manuje, upapannÄ• sayambhuno.

uppalehi paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``ekanavutito kappe, vipassÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• yako.

uppajji cÄ• rudassano, sabbadhammesu cakkhumÄ• ||

``seá¹-á¹-hidhÄ«tÄ• tadÄ• hutvÄ• , bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame.

nimantetvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

``mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, uppalehi vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

pÅ«jayitvÄ• cetasÄ• va, vaá¹‡á¹‡asobhaá¹ƒ apatthayiá¹ƒ ||

``imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko \Ne 215/ \Ee 192/ mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``tassÄ• siá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• , samaá¹‡aguttasavhayÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jinaggassa, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayiá¹ƒ ||

``anujÄ• ni na no tÄ• to, agÄ• reva tadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni, vicarimha atanditÄ• ||

``komÄ• ribrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , muditÄ• sattadhÄ«taro ||

``samaá¹‡Ä« samaá¹‡aguttÄ• ca, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhudÄ• yikÄ• .

dhammÄ• ceva sudhammÄ• ca, sattamÄ« saá¹…ghadÄ• yikÄ• ||

``ahaá¹ƒ khemÄ• ca sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ca kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

kisÄ• gotamÄ« dhammadinnÄ• , visÄ• khÄ• hoti sattamÄ« ||

``tehi \Be 200/ kammehi sukatehi, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• manussesu, upapannÄ• mahÄ• kule.

pÄ«taá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ dussaá¹ƒ, adaá¹ƒ arahato ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• riá¹-á¹-hapure, jÄ• tÄ• vippakule ahaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ«tÄ• tiriá¹-ivacchassa, ummÄ• dantÄ« manoharÄ• ||

``tato cutÄ• janapade, kule aÃ±Ã±atare ahaá¹ƒ.

pasÅ«tÄ• nÄ• tiphÄ«tamhi, sÄ• liá¹ƒ gopemahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``disvÄ• \Ne 216/ paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ, paÃ±calÄ• jasatÄ• nihaá¹ƒ.

datvÄ• padumacchannÄ• ni, paÃ±ca puttasatÄ• nihaá¹ƒ ||

``patthayiá¹ƒ tepi patthesuá¹ƒ, madhuá¹ƒ datvÄ• sayambhuno.

tato cutÄ• araÃ±Ã±ehaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• yiá¹ƒ padumodare ||

``kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o mahesÄ«haá¹ƒ, hutvÄ• sakkatapÅ«jitÄ• .

ajaniá¹ƒ rÄ• japuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÅ«naá¹ƒ satapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• te yobbanappattÄ• , kÄ«á¸·antÄ• jalakÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• opattapadumaá¹ƒ, Ä• suá¹ƒ paccekanÄ• yakÄ• ||

``sÄ• haá¹ƒ tehi vinÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , sutavÄ«rehi sokinÄ«.

cutÄ• isigilipasse, gÄ• makamhi ajÄ• yihaá¹ƒ ||

``yadÄ• \Ee 193/ buddho sutamatÄ«, sutÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattunopi ca.

yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gacchantÄ«, aá¹-á¹-ha paccekanÄ• yake ||

``bhikkhÄ• ya gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchante, disvÄ• putte anussariá¹ƒ.

khÄ«radhÄ• rÄ• viniggacchi, tadÄ• me puttapemasÄ• ||

``tato tesaá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

tato cutÄ• haá¹ƒ tidasaá¹ƒ, nandanaá¹ƒ upapajjahaá¹ƒ ||

``anubhotvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• bhavÄ• bhave.

tavatthÄ• ya mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pariccattaÃ±ca jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

``dhÄ«tÄ• \Be 201/ tuyhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«ra, paÃ±Ã±avanta jutindhara.

bahuÃ±ca dukkaraá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ me atidukkaraá¹ƒ ||

``rÄ• hulo \Ne 217/ ca ahaÃ±ceva, nekajÄ• tisate bahÅ«.

ekasmiá¹ƒ sambhave jÄ• tÄ• , samÄ• nacchandamÄ• nasÄ• ||

``nibbatti ekato hoti, jÄ• tiyÄ• pi ca ekato.

pacchime bhave sampatte, ubhopi nÄ• nÄ• sambhavÄ• ||

``purimÄ• naá¹ƒ jinaggÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gamaá¹ƒ te nidassitaá¹ƒ.

adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, tuyhatthÄ• ya mahÄ• muni ||

``yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kusalaá¹ƒ sara me muni.

tavatthÄ• ya mahÄ• vÄ«ra, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``abhabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vajjetvÄ• , vÄ• rayanti anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ.

tavatthÄ• ya mahÄ• vÄ«ra, cattaá¹ƒ me jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, sampatti ca bahubbidhÄ• .

pacchime bhave sampatte, jÄ• tÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pure ||

``mahÄ• dhanaseá¹-á¹-hikule, sukhite sajjite tathÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, sabbakÄ• masamiddhine ||

``sakkatÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• ceva, mÄ• nitÄ• pacitÄ• tathÄ• .

rÅ«pasÄ«rimanuppattÄ• , kulesu abhisakkatÄ• ||

``atÄ«va patthitÄ• cÄ• siá¹ƒ, rÅ«pasobhasirÄ«hi ca.

patthitÄ• \Ee 194/ seá¹-á¹-hiputtehi, anekehi satehipi ||

``agÄ• raá¹ƒ pajahitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se asampatte, catusaccamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``iddhiyÄ• \Ne 218/ abhinimmitvÄ• , caturassaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa pÄ• de vandissaá¹ƒ, lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dino ||

``iddhÄ«su ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homi mahÄ• mune ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 202/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vimalaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, pabhÄ• vena mahesino ||

``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca, paccayaá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡ena upanÄ• menti, sahassÄ• ni samantato ||

``jino tamhi guá¹‡e tuá¹-á¹-ho, etadagge á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ.

aggÄ• iddhimatÄ«nanti \Ee 195/, parisÄ• su vinÄ• yako ||

``pariciá¹‡á¹‡o mayÄ• satthÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ohito garuko bhÄ• ro, bhavanettisamÅ«hatÄ• ||

``yassatthÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• , agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

so me attho anuppatto, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhayo ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ pana therÄ« yadÄ• bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthinagaradvÄ• re yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ
kaá¹‡á¸• ambarukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ upagaÃ±chi, tadÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vano
bhante, pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, yadi bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ«han
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ne 219/ jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re ariyagaá¹‡amajj
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhikkhuniyo á¹-hÄ• nantare á¹-hapento imaá¹ƒ theriá¹ƒ iddhimantÄ«naá¹ƒ
á¹-hapesi. sÄ• jhÄ• nasukhena phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca vÄ«tinÄ• mentÄ« ekad
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaÃ±ca paccavekkhamÄ• nÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«riyatthera
sapattivÄ• saá¹ƒ uddissa saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• ya vuttagÄ• thÄ• paccanubhÄ• santÄ« ---

<224> á¹• 21 ``ubho mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ• ca, mayaá¹ƒ Ä• suá¹ƒ sapattiyo.

tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano ||

<225> á¹• 21 ``dhiratthu kÄ• mÄ• asucÄ«, duggandhÄ• bahukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• .

yattha mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ• ca, sabhariyÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ahuá¹ƒ ||

<226> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Be 203/ disvÄ• , nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khem

sÄ• pabbajiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __ubho mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ• ca, mayaá¹ƒ Ä• suá¹ƒ sapattiyo_ti mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sapattiyo ahumha.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kira aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• á¹‡ijassa bhariyÄ• ya paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ kucch
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• si, sÄ• taá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. vÄ• á¹‡ijo \Ee 196/ vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• sakaá¹
Ä• ropetvÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ uddissa gato. tassÄ• gacchante kÄ• le gabbho vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ
naá¹ƒ sassu evamÄ• ha --- ``mama putto cirappavuttho tvaÃ±ca gabbhinÄ«, pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ta
``tava puttato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi sassu
nikkaá¸• á¸• hi. sÄ• sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ gavesantÄ« anukkamena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ sampattÄ• . tÄ• v
calantesu maggasamÄ«pe aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gabbhavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimbasadisaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yitvÄ• anÄ• thasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ sayÄ• petvÄ• uda
nikkhantÄ• . athaÃ±Ã±ataro aputtako satthavÄ• ho tena maggena gacchanto ``assÄ• mikÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 220/ taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tiyÄ• hatthe adÄ• si. athassa mÄ• tÄ• udakak
gahetvÄ• paá¹-inivattitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ apassantÄ« sokÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• paridevitvÄ• rÄ• jagah
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro corajeá¹-á¹-hako antarÄ• magge disvÄ• paá¹-ibado
pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sÄ• tassa gehe vasantÄ« ekaá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. atha sÄ• eka
gahetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• sÄ• mikena bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ maÃ±cake khipi. dÄ• rikÄ• ya
tato sÄ• pi sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ bhÄ• yitvÄ• rÄ• jagahameva paccÄ• gantvÄ• serivicÄ• rena vicara
paá¹-hamayobbane á¹-hito ``mÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nanto attano pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ akÄ• si. ap
corajeá¹-á¹-hakadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ bhaginibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto vivÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano geha
attano mÄ• taraá¹ƒ bhaginiÃ±ca pajÄ• patÄ« katvÄ• vÄ• sesi. tena tÄ• ubhopi sapattivÄ• s
athekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• \Be 204/ dhÄ«tu kesavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• Å«kaá¹ƒ olokentÄ«
``appevanÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama dhÄ«tÄ• bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• t
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• katapubbakiccÄ• vivekavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasantÄ« a
paccavekkhitvÄ• ``ubho mÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. tÄ• pana tÄ• ya
Ä• dÄ«navadassanavasena paccanubhÄ• santÄ« ayaá¹ƒ \Ee 197/ therÄ« __ ``ubho mÄ• tÄ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sÄ• jhÄ• nasukhena phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca
gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha __asucÄ«_ti kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡ena asucÄ«. __duggandhÄ• _ti visagandhavÄ•
__bahukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• _ti visÅ«yikappavattiyÄ• sucaritavinivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena bahuvidhakiles
hi te __sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ti vuttÄ• . __yatthÄ• _ti yesu kÄ• mesu paribhuÃ±jitab
samÄ• nabhariyÄ• , sapattiyoti attho.

<227> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhitaá¹ƒ.

cetopariccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca, sotadhÄ• tu visodhitÄ• ||

<228> á¹• 21 ``iddhÄ«pi me sacchikatÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayo.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

__ ``pubbenivÄ• saâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• attano adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ paccave
pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• ya \Ne 221/ theriyÄ• vuttÄ• . tattha __cetopariccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti cet
sacchikataá¹ƒ, pattanti vÄ• sambandho.

<229> á¹• 21 ``iddhiyÄ• abhinimmitvÄ• , caturassaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa pÄ• de vanditvÄ• , lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yadÄ• bhagavÄ• yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• ambarul
ayaá¹ƒ therÄ« evarÅ«paá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi titthiyamadanimmathanÄ• ya, anujÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, taá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . tattha __iddhiyÄ• abhinimmitvÄ• , caturassaá¹ƒ rat
assehi yojitaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ iddhiyÄ• abhinimminitvÄ• __buddhassa_ bhagavato pÄ• de vand
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sinti adhippÄ• yo.

<230> á¹• 21 ``supupphitaggaá¹ƒ \Be 205/ upagamma pÄ• dapaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-h

na \Ee 198/ cÄ• pi te dutiyo atthi koci, bÄ• le na tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ• yasi dhuttakÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™

tattha __supupphitagga_nti suá¹-á¹-hu pupphitaaggaá¹ƒ, aggato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbaphÄ•
__pÄ• dapa_nti rukkhaá¹ƒ, idha pana sÄ• larukkho adhippeto. __ekÄ• tuva_nti ekikÄ• tvaá
__na cÄ• pi te dutiyo atthi kocÄ«_ti tava sahÄ• yabhÅ«to Ä• rakkhako kocipi natthi, rÅ«pasa
dutiyo kocipi natthi, asadisarÅ«pÄ• ekikÄ• va imasmiá¹ƒ janavivitte á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hasi. _
bhÄ• yasi dhuttakÄ• na_nti taruá¹‡ike tvaá¹ƒ dhuttapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• yasi, sa
dhuttÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. imaá¹ƒ kira gÄ• thaá¹ƒ mÄ• ro ekadivasaá¹ƒ theriá¹ƒ supupphite sÄ•
nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vivekato vicchinditukÄ• mo vÄ«maá¹ƒsanto Ä• ha. a
santajjentÄ« attano Ä• nubhÄ• vavasena ---

<231> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• nipi dhuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• gatÄ• edisakÄ• bhaveyyuá

lomaá¹ƒ na iÃ±je napi sampavedhe, kiá¹ƒ me tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• ra karissaseko ||

<232> á¹• 21 ``esÄ• antaradhÄ• yÄ• mi, kucchiá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisÄ• mi te.

bhamukantare tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, tiá¹-á¹-hantiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ na dakkhasi ||

<233> á¹• 21 ``cittamhi \Ne 222/ vasÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• haá¹ƒ, iddhipÄ• dÄ• subhÄ• vitÄ• .

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<234> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , khandhÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratiá¹ƒ brÅ«si, aratÄ« dÄ• ni sÄ• mama ||

<235> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be 206/ __sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• nipi dhuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ee 199/, __samÄ• gatÄ• edisa
tvaá¹ƒ edisakÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• anekasatasahassamattÄ• pi dhuttakÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• yadi bh
napi sampavedhe_ti lomamattampi na iÃ±jeyya na sampavedheyya. __kiá¹ƒ me tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ
tvaá¹ƒ ekakova mayhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karissasi?

idÄ• ni mÄ• rassa attano kiÃ±cipi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthataá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• ventÄ« __ ``esÄ•
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- mÄ• ra, esÄ• haá¹ƒ tava purato á¹-hitÄ• va antaradhÄ• yÄ• mi
ajÄ• nantasseva te kucchiá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisÄ• mi, bhamukantare vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ tiá
tvaá¹ƒ na passasi.

kasmÄ• ti ce? __cittamhi vasÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• haá¹ƒ, iddhipÄ• dÄ• subhÄ• vitÄ• , _ ahaá¹ƒ cam
vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ropi iddhipÄ• dÄ• mayÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«ka
yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya iddhivisayatÄ• ya pahomÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ

uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvÄ• dasanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. soá¸·asanipÄ• to

1. puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

soá¸·asanipÄ• te \Be 207/ \Ne 223/ __udahÄ• rÄ« ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«te_tiÄ• dikÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• hetusampannatÄ• ya saÃ±jÄ

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• laddhappasÄ• dÄ• pabbajitvÄ• piá¹-akÄ• ni uggahetvÄ• bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• dhammakathikÄ• ca ahosi. yathÄ• sÄ• sane, evaá¹ƒ sikhissa vessabhussa kakusandhassa koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa kassapassa \N pabbajitvÄ• sÄ«lasampannÄ• bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• dhammakathikÄ• ca ahosi. m samucchindituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. mÄ• nopanissayavasena kammassa katattÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ bud anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa seá¹-á¹-hino gharadÄ• siyÄ• kucchimhi nibbatti, __puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tis __sÄ«hanÄ• dasuttantadesanÄ• ya_ (MN I 146 Ä• dayo) sotÄ• pannÄ• hutvÄ• pacchÄ• u dametvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• sambhÄ• vitÄ• hutvÄ• tena bhujissabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« na cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arah vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 4.184-203) ---

``vipassino bhagavato, sikhino vessabhussa ca.

kakusandhassa munino, koá¹‡Ä• gamanatÄ• dino ||

``kassapassa ca buddhassa, pabbajitvÄ• na sÄ• sane.

bhikkhunÄ« sÄ«lasampannÄ• , nipakÄ• saá¹ƒvutindriyÄ• ||

``bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• , dhammatthapaá¹-ipucchikÄ• .

uggahetÄ• ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, sotÄ• payirupÄ• sitÄ• ||

``desentÄ« \Ne 224/ janamajjhehaá¹ƒ, ahosiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane.

bÄ• husaccena tenÄ• haá¹ƒ, pesalÄ• abhimaÃ±Ã±isaá¹ƒ ||

``pacchime \Be 208/ ca bhave dÄ• ni, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ puruttame.

anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ino gehe, jÄ• tÄ• haá¹ƒ kumbhadÄ• siyÄ• ||

``gatÄ• udakahÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, sotthiyaá¹ƒ dijamaddasaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«taá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ toyamajjhamhi, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• idamabraviá¹ƒ ||

``udahÄ• rÄ« ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«te, sadÄ• udakamotariá¹ƒ.

ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• abhayabhÄ«tÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• dosabhayaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ||

``kassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ«to, sadÄ• udakamotari.

vedhamÄ• nehi gattehi, sÄ«taá¹ƒ vedayase bhusaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ• nantÄ« vata maá¹ƒ bhoti, puá¹‡á¹‡ike paripucchasi.

karontaá¹ƒ \Ee 201/ kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, rundhantaá¹ƒ katapÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ||

``yo ca vuá¸• á¸• ho daharo vÄ• , pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ pakubbati.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• sopi, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccati ||

``uttarantassa akkhÄ• siá¹ƒ, dhammatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±ca sutvÄ• sa saá¹ƒviggo, pabbajitvÄ• rahÄ• ahu ||

``pÅ«rentÄ« Å«nakasataá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• dÄ• sikule yato.

tato puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ me, bhujissaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

``seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ tatonujÄ• netvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

na cireneva kÄ• lena, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``iddhÄ«su \Ne 225/ ca vasÄ« homi, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homi mahÄ• mune ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vimalaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``bhÄ• vanÄ• ya \Be 209/ mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , suteneva sutÄ• vinÄ«.

mÄ• nena nÄ«cakulajÄ• , na hi kammaá¹ƒ vinassati ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<236> á¹• 21 ``udahÄ• rÄ« ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«te, sadÄ• udakamotariá¹ƒ.

ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• abhayabhÄ«tÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• dosabhayaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ||

<237> á¹• 21 ``kassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ«to, sadÄ• udakamotari.

vedhamÄ• nehi gattehi, sÄ«taá¹ƒ vedayase bhusaá¹ƒ ||

<238> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• nantÄ« vata maá¹ƒ bhoti, puá¹‡á¹‡ike paripucchasi.

karontaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, rundhantaá¹ƒ katapÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ||

<239> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ee 202/ ca vuá¸• á¸• ho daharo vÄ• , pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ pakubbati.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• sopi, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccati ||

<240> á¹• 21 ``ko \Ne 226/ nu te idamakkhÄ• si, ajÄ• nantassa ajÄ• nako.

`dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• nÄ• ma, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccatiâ€™ ||

<241> á¹• 21 ``saggaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gamissanti, sabbe maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakacchapÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ• ca susumÄ• rÄ• ca, ye caÃ±Ã±e udake carÄ• ||

<242> á¹• 21 ``orabbhikÄ• sÅ«karikÄ• , macchikÄ• migabandhakÄ• .

corÄ• ca vajjhaghÄ• tÄ• ca, ye caÃ±Ã±e pÄ• pakammino.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• tepi, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccare ||

<243> á¹• 21 ``sace imÄ• nadiyo te, pÄ• paá¹ƒ pubbe kataá¹ƒ vahuá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±ampi mÄ• vaheyyuá¹ƒ te, tena tvaá¹ƒ paribÄ• hiro ||

<244> á¹• 21 ``yassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ«to, sadÄ• udakamotari.

tameva brahme mÄ• kÄ• si, mÄ• te sÄ«taá¹ƒ chaviá¹ƒ hane ||

<245> á¹• 21 ``kummaggapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, ariyamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• nayi.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• bhoti, imaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi te ||

<246> á¹• 21 ``tuyheva \Be 210/ sÄ• á¹-ako hotu, nÄ• hamicchÄ• mi sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

sace bhÄ• yasi dukkhassa, sace te dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<247> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• kÄ• si pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• raho.

sace ca pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, karissasi karosi vÄ• ||

<248> á¹• 21 ``na te dukkhÄ• pamutyatthi, upeccÄ• pi palÄ• yato.

sace bhÄ• yasi dukkhassa, sace te dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<249> á¹• 21 ``upehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• dinaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• diyÄ• hi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ te atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<250> á¹• 21 ``upemi \Ne 227/ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• di

samÄ• diyÄ• mi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ me atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<251> á¹• 21 ``brahmabandhu pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, ajjamhi saccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tevijjo vedasampanno, sottiyo camhi nhÄ• takoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• \Ee 203/ gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __udahÄ• rÄ«_ti ghaá¹-ena udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hikÄ• . __sÄ«te tadÄ• udakamotari_nti sÄ

rattindivaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ otariá¹ƒ. yadÄ• yadÄ• ayyakÄ• naá¹ƒ udakena attho, tadÄ• tadÄ•
udakamotaritvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ upanesinti adhippÄ• yo. __ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• abhayabhÄ«tÄ
daá¹‡á¸• abhayena bhÄ«tÄ• . __vÄ• cÄ• dosabhayaá¹-á¹-itÄ• _ti vacÄ«daá¹‡á¸• abhayena
pÄ«á¸·itÄ• , sÄ«tepi udakamotarinti yojanÄ• .

athekadivasaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ• sÄ« ghaá¹-ena udakaá¹ƒ Ä• netuá¹ƒ udakatitthaá¹ƒ gatÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ himapÄ• tasamaye mahati sÄ«te vatta
otaritvÄ• sasÄ«saá¹ƒ nimujjitvÄ• mante jappitvÄ• udakato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• allavatthaá¹ƒ a
pavedhantaá¹ƒ dantavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya saÃ±codi
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• vivecetukÄ• mÄ• __ ``kassa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ«toâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tvaá¹ƒ kuto ca nÄ• ma bhayahetuto bhÄ«to hutvÄ• __sadÄ• _ \Be 211/ __u
sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ otari. otaritvÄ• ca __vedhamÄ• nehi_ kampamÄ• nehi __gat
__sÄ«taá¹ƒ vedayase bhusaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«tadukkhaá¹ƒ ativiya dussahaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedayasi

__jÄ• nantÄ« vata maá¹ƒ bhotÄ«_ti, bhoti puá¹‡á¹‡ike, tvaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakam
nivÄ• raá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ iminÄ• udakorohanena __karontaá¹ƒ_ maá
paripucchasi.

nanu ayamattho loke pÄ• kaá¹-o eva. kathÄ• pi mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ• ti dassento _
_ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- vuá¸• á¸• ho vÄ• daharo vÄ• majjhimo vÄ• yo koci hiá¹ƒsÄ
__pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 228/ __pakubbati_ ativiya karoti, sopi bhusaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammanira
sinÄ• nena tato pÄ• pakammÄ• __pamuccati_ accantameva vimuccatÄ«ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• tassa paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dentÄ« __ ``ko nu teâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
idamakkhÄ• si, ajÄ• nantassa_ \Ee 204/ __ajÄ• nako_ti kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa t
kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nato ajÄ• nako aviddasu bÄ• lo udakÄ• bhisecanahetu pÄ• pakam
atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ ko nu nÄ• ma akkhÄ• si, na so saddheyyavacano, nÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ yuttanti adh

idÄ• nissa tameva yuttiabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventÄ« __ ``saggaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gamissantÄ«â€™
__nÄ• gÄ• _ti vijjhasÄ• . __susumÄ• rÄ• _ti kumbhÄ«lÄ• . __ye caÃ±Ã±e udake carÄ• _ti y
macchamakaranandiyÄ• vattÄ• dayo ca, tepi __saggaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gamissanti_ devalokaá¹ƒ u
udakÄ• bhisecanÄ• pÄ• pakammato mutti hoti ceti attho.

__orabbhikÄ• _ti urabbhaghÄ• takÄ• . __sÅ«karikÄ• _ti sÅ«karaghÄ• takÄ• . __macchikÄ•
__migabandhakÄ• _ti mÄ• gavikÄ• . __vajjhaghÄ• tÄ• _ti vajjhaghÄ• takamme niyuttÄ• .

__puÃ±Ã±ampi mÄ• vaheyyu_nti imÄ• aciravatiÄ• dayo nadiyo yathÄ• tayÄ• pubbe kata
udakÄ• bhisecanena sace vahuá¹ƒ nÄ«hareyyuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ampi imÄ

pavÄ• heyyuá¹ƒ. __tena tvaá¹ƒ_ __paribÄ• hiro_ \Be 212/ __assa_ tathÄ• sati tena puÃ±Ã±
paribÄ• hiro virahitova bhaveyyÄ• ti na cetaá¹ƒ yuttanti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• vÄ• udakena
puÃ±Ã±apavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ na hoti, evaá¹ƒ pÄ• papavÄ• hanampi na hoti eva. kasmÄ• ? nhÄ•
appaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato. yo yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti, so tassa paá¹-ipakkho. yathÄ• Ä• loko andh
avijjÄ• ya, na evaá¹ƒ nhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• passa. tasmÄ• niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ ``na ud
parimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``na udakena sucÄ« hoti, bahvettha nhÄ• yatÄ« jano.

yamhi saccaÃ±ca dhammo ca, so sucÄ« so ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || (Ud 9; Nett 104).

idÄ• ni \Ne 229/ yadi pÄ• paá¹ƒ pavÄ• hetukÄ• mosi, sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ mÄ• k
``yassa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __tameva brahme mÄ• kÄ• sÄ
tameva pÄ• paá¹ƒ brahme, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• si. udakorohanaá¹ƒ pana Ä«di
sarÄ«rameva bÄ• dhati \Ee 205/. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``mÄ• te sÄ«taá¹ƒ chaviá¹ƒ haneâ€™â€™
udakÄ• bhisecanena jÄ• tasÄ«taá¹ƒ tava sarÄ«racchaviá¹ƒ mÄ• haneyya mÄ• bÄ• dhesÄ

__kummaggapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ ma_nti ``udakÄ• bhisecanena suddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹
paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ paggayha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ. __ariyamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• nayÄ«_ti ``sabbapÄ•
kusalassa upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 90; Dhp 183; Nett 30, 116, 124; Peá¹- 29) imaá¹
gatamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• nayi, sammadeva upanesi, tasmÄ• bhoti imaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ tuá¹-
Ä• cariyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti attho.

sÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• saraá¹‡esu sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
sÄ• á¹-ako hotu, nÄ• hamicchÄ• mi sÄ• á¹-akaâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• __ ``sace bhÄ• yasi du
tassattho --- yadi tuvaá¹ƒ sakalÄ• pÄ• yike sugatiyaÃ±ca aphÄ• sukatÄ• dobhaggatÄ• dibhe
te taá¹ƒ appiyaá¹ƒ na iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __Ä• vi vÄ• _ paresaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vena appaá¹-ic
kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasena vÄ• __yadi vÄ• raho_ apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ
manodvÄ• reyeva abhijjhÄ• divasena vÄ• aá¹‡umattampi __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ_ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ ka
atha pana taá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ karissasi, etarahi karosi vÄ• , ``nirayÄ• dÄ«su
manussesu ca tassa phalabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ito etto vÄ• palÄ• yante mayi nÄ• nubandh
adhippÄ• yena __upecca_ saÃ±cicca palÄ• yatopi te tato pÄ• pato mutti mokkhÄ• natthi,
gatikÄ• lÄ• dipaccayantarasamavÄ• ye sati vipaccate evÄ• ti attho. ``uppaccÄ• â€™â€™ ti
attho. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• passa akaraá¹‡ena dukkhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±assa
__ ``sace bhÄ• yasÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tÄ• dina_nti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ
vÄ• purimakÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• passitabbÄ• , tathÄ• passitabbato tÄ• di, taá¹ƒ \Ee
upehÄ«ti yojanÄ• . dhammasaá¹…ghesupi eseva nayo. tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ varabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ c
ariyapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samÅ«hanti yojanÄ• . __ta_nti saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ sÄ«

__hehitÄ«_ti bhavissati.

so \Ne 230/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o saraá¹‡esu sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aparabhÄ• ge satthu sa
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto na cirasseva tevijjo hutvÄ• attan
paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• nento __ ``brahmabandhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tassattho --- ahaá¹ƒ pubbe brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule uppattimattena brahmabandhu nÄ• mÄ• siá¹
ajjhenÄ• dimattena tevijjo vedasampanno sottiyo nhÄ• tako ca nÄ• mÄ• siá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni sabba
__saccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ paramatthabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o, vijjattayÄ• dhigamena __tevijjo, _ magga
samannÄ• gatattÄ• __vedasampanno, _ nittharasabbapÄ• patÄ• ya __nhÄ• tako_ ca amhÅ
vuttagÄ• thÄ• pi attanÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• pi pacchÄ• theriyÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• ti sabb
jÄ• tÄ• ti.

puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

soá¸·asanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. vÄ«satinipÄ• to

1. ambapÄ• lÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vÄ«satinipÄ• te \Be 214/ \Ne 231/ __kÄ• á¸·akÄ• bhamaravaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panis
upacinantÄ« sikhissa bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• upasampannÄ• hutvÄ• bhikkhunis
viharantÄ«, ekadivasaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• pada
puretaraá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheriyÄ• khipantiyÄ• sahasÄ• kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸•
patitaá¹ƒ, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheriyÄ• apassitvÄ• gatÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ pacchato \Ee 207/ gaccha
kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kÄ• nÄ• ma gaá¹‡ikÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸
akkosi. sÄ• bhikkhunikÄ• le sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ« gabbhavÄ• saá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• opapÄ• tik
á¹-hapesi. tena carimattabhÄ• ve vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ rÄ• juyyÄ• ne ambarukkhamÅ«le opapÄ• tik
disvÄ• uyyÄ• napÄ• lo nagaraá¹ƒ upanesi. ambarukkhamÅ«le nibbattatÄ• ya sÄ• __amba
atha naá¹ƒ abhirÅ«paá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vilÄ• sakantatÄ• diguá¹‡avisesas
rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• attano attano pariggahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kalahaá
kalahavÅ«pasamatthaá¹ƒ tassÄ• kammasaÃ±coditÄ• vohÄ• rikÄ• ``sabbesaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™
á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• satthari paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• attano uyyÄ• ne vihÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• budd
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• detvÄ• pacchÄ• attano puttassa vimalakoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±atthe
pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« attano sarÄ«rassa jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaá
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventÄ« ---

<252> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• á¸·akÄ• bhamaravaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• , vellitaggÄ• mama muddhajÄ•

te jarÄ• ya sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kasÄ• disÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<253> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• sitova \Be 215/ surabhÄ« karaá¹‡á¸• ako, pupphapÅ«ra mama uttamaá

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• yatha salomagandhikaá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<254> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• nanaá¹ƒva \Ne 232/ sahitaá¹ƒ suropitaá¹ƒ, kocchasÅ«civicitaggasobhita

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya viralaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<255> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹‡hakhandhakasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, sobhate suveá¹‡Ä«hilaá¹…

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya khalitaá¹ƒ siraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<256> á¹• 21 ``cittakÄ• rasukatÄ• va lekhikÄ• , sobhare su bhamukÄ• pure mama.

tÄ• \Ee 208/ jarÄ• ya valibhippalambitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<257> á¹• 21 ``bhassarÄ• surucirÄ• yathÄ• maá¹‡Ä«, nettahesumabhinÄ«lamÄ• yatÄ• .

te jarÄ• yabhihatÄ• na sobhare, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<258> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hatuá¹…gasadisÄ« ca nÄ• sikÄ• , sobhate su abhiyobbanaá¹ƒ pati.

sÄ• jarÄ• ya upakÅ«litÄ• viya, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<259> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹…kaá¹‡aá¹ƒva sukataá¹ƒ suniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, sobhare su mama kaá¹‡á¹‡

tÄ• jarÄ• ya valibhippalambitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<260> á¹• 21 ``pattalÄ«makulavaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• \Be 216/, sobhare su dantÄ• pure mar

te jarÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• cÄ• sitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<261> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• nanamhi vanasaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rinÄ«, kokilÄ• va madhuraá¹ƒ nikÅ«jihaá¹ƒ

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya khalitaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<262> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hakamburiva suppamajjitÄ• , sobhate su gÄ«vÄ• pure mama.

sÄ• jarÄ• ya bhaggÄ• vinÄ• mitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<263> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-á¹-apalighasadisopamÄ• ubho, sobhare su bÄ• hÄ• pure mama.

tÄ• jarÄ• ya yathÄ• pÄ• á¹-alibbalitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<264> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hamuddikasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• \Ne 233/, sobhare su hatthÄ• p

te jarÄ• ya yathÄ• mÅ«lamÅ«likÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<265> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«navaá¹-á¹-asahibhuggatÄ• ubho, sobhare su thanakÄ• pure mama.

thevikÄ«va \Ee 209/ lambanti nodakÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<266> á¹• 21 ``kaÃ±canassa phalakaá¹ƒva sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sobhate su kÄ• yo pure ma

so valÄ«hi sukhumÄ• hi otato, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<267> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gabhogasadisopamÄ• \Be 217/ ubho, sobhare su Å«rÅ« pure mama.

te jarÄ• ya yathÄ• veá¸·unÄ• á¸·iyo, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<268> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hanÅ«purasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , sobhare su jaá¹…ghÄ• pure m

tÄ• jarÄ• ya tiladaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• riva, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<269> á¹• 21 ``tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡asadisopamÄ• ubho, sobhare su pÄ• dÄ• pure mama.

te jarÄ• ya phuá¹-itÄ• valÄ«matÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<270> á¹• 21 ``ediso ahu ayaá¹ƒ samussayo, jajjaro bahudukhÄ• namÄ• layo.

sopalepapatito jarÄ• gharo, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• si.

tattha __kÄ• á¸·akÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·akavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __bhamaravaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·a
bhamarasadisavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , siniddhanÄ«lÄ• ti attho. __vellitaggÄ• _ti kuÃ±citaggÄ• , mÅ«la
aggÄ• kuÃ±citÄ• vellitÄ• ti attho. __muddhajÄ• _ti kesÄ• . __jarÄ• yÄ• _ti jarÄ• hetu jarÄ•
__sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kasÄ• disÄ• _ti sÄ• á¹‡asadisÄ• vÄ• kasadisÄ• ca, sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kasadisÄ•
attho. __saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti saccavÄ• dino avitathavÄ• dino sammÄ•
``sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ jarÄ• bhibhÅ«taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ•
vitathaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti.

__vÄ• sitova surabhÄ« karaá¹‡á¸• ako_ti pupphagandhavÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vÄ• sito v
pasÄ• dhanasamuggo viya sugandhi. __pupphapÅ«ra mama uttamaá¹…gajo_ti campakasu
pÅ«rito \Ee 210/ pubbe mama kesakalÄ• po nimmaloti \Be 218/ attho. __ta_nti uttamaá¹…ga
etarahi __salomagandhikaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• katikalomagandhameva jÄ• taá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __salomag
samÄ• nagandhaá¹ƒ. ``eá¸·akalomagandhaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti.

__kÄ• nanaá¹ƒva sahitaá¹ƒ suropita_nti suá¹-á¹-hu ropitaá¹ƒ sahitaá¹ƒ ghanasannivesaá¹ƒ
uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ujukadÄ«ghasÄ• khaá¹ƒ upavanaá¹ƒ viya. __kocchasÅ«civicitaggasobhita_nt
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ciyÄ• ca kesajaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anena vicitaggaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• sobhitaá¹ƒ, ghanab
kocchasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paá¹‡adantasÅ«cÄ«hi vicitaggatÄ• ya sobhitaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti uttama
tahiá¹ƒ tahi_nti tattha tattha viralaá¹ƒ vilÅ«nakesaá¹ƒ.

__kaá¹‡hakhandhakasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• ita_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avajirÄ• dÄ«hi vibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ
pana ``saá¹‡hakaá¹‡á¸• akasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ saá¹‡
jaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anena maá¹‡á¸• itanti attho. __sobhate suveá¹‡Ä«hilaá¹…kata_nti sundarehi
sadisehi kesaveá¹‡Ä«hi alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pubbe virÄ• jate. __taá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya khalitaá¹ƒ
tathÄ• sobhitaá¹ƒ siraá¹ƒ idÄ• ni jarÄ• ya khalitaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ vilÅ«na

__cittakÄ• rasukatÄ• va lekhikÄ• _ti cittakÄ• rena sippinÄ• nÄ«lÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ
viya sobhate. __su bhamukÄ• pure mamÄ• _ti sundarÄ• bhamukÄ• pubbe mama sobhan
__valibhippalambitÄ• _ti nalÄ• á¹-ante uppannÄ• hi valÄ«hi palambantÄ• á¹-hitÄ• .

__bhassarÄ• _ti bhÄ• surÄ• . __surucirÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu rucirÄ• . __yathÄ• maá¹‡Ä«_ti ma
__nettahesu_nti sunettÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. __abhinÄ«lamÄ• yatÄ• _ti abhinÄ«lÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• yat
__jarÄ• yabhihatÄ• _ti jarÄ• ya abhihatÄ• .

__saá¹‡hatuá¹…gasadisÄ«_ \Ne 235/ \Ee 211/ __cÄ• _ti saá¹‡hÄ• tuá¹…gÄ• sesamukhÄ

__sobhate_ti vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• á¹-hapitaharitÄ• lavaá¹-á¹-i viya mama nÄ• sikÄ• sobhate. __su
patÄ«_ti sundare abhinavayobbanakÄ• le sÄ• nÄ• sikÄ• idÄ• ni jarÄ• ya nivÄ• ritasobhatÄ
varattÄ• viya ca jÄ• tÄ• .

__kaá¹…kaá¹‡aá¹ƒva_ \Be 219/ __sukataá¹ƒ suniá¹-á¹-hita_nti suparikammakataá¹ƒ suvaá
vaá¹-á¹-ulabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __sobhare_ti sobhante. ``sobhanteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• á¸·iyo_ti kaá¹‡á¹‡agandhÄ• . __valibhippalambitÄ• _ti ta
uppannavalÄ«hi valitÄ• hutvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aniyÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mitavatthakhandhÄ• viya bhassar

__pattalÄ«makulavaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• _ti kadalimakulasadisavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . _
bhedanapatanehi khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __asitÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡abhe

__kÄ• nanamhi vanasaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rinÄ«, kokilÄ• va madhuraá¹ƒ nikÅ«jiha_nti vanasaá¹‡á
vanasaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rinÄ« kÄ• nane anusaá¹ƒgÄ«tanivÄ• sinÄ« kokilÄ• viya madhurÄ• lÄ• p
nikÅ«jitaá¹ƒ Ä• lÄ• paá¹ƒ. __khalitaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahi_nti khaá¹‡á¸• adantÄ• dibhÄ• vena tatth
jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

__saá¹‡hakamburiva suppamajjitÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu pamajjitÄ• saá¹‡hÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…
vinÄ• mitÄ• _ti maá¹ƒsaparikkhayena vibhÅ«tasirÄ• jÄ• latÄ• ya bhaggÄ• hutvÄ• vinatÄ• .

__vaá¹-á¹-apalighasadisopamÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-ena palighadaá¹‡á¸• ena samasamÄ• . __tÄ• _
__yathÄ• pÄ• á¹-alibbalitÄ• _ti jajjarabhÄ• vena palitapÄ• á¹-alisÄ• khÄ• sadisÄ• .

__saá¹‡hamuddikasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ti \Ee 212/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• hi maá¹-á¹-ha
vibhÅ«sitÄ• . __yathÄ• mÅ«lamÅ«likÄ• _ti mÅ«lakakaá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• .

__pÄ«navaá¹-á¹-asahituggatÄ• _ti pÄ«nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahitÄ• va hu
__sobhate su thanakÄ• pure mamÄ• _ti mama ubhopi thanÄ• yathÄ• vuttarÅ«pÄ• hutvÄ•
sobhiá¹ƒsu. puthutte hi idaá¹ƒ ekavacanaá¹ƒ, atÄ«tatthe ca vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __thevi
nodakÄ• _ti \Ne 236/ te ubhopi me thanÄ• nodakÄ• galitajalÄ• veá¹‡udaá¹‡á¸• ake á¹-hap
lambanti.

__kaÃ±canaphalakaá¹ƒva_ \Be 220/ __sammaá¹-á¹-ha_nti jÄ• tihiá¹…gulakena makkhitvÄ•
ciraparimajjitasovaá¹‡á¹‡aphalakaá¹ƒ viya sobhate. __so valÄ«hi sukhumÄ• hi otato_ti so m
sukhumÄ• hi valÄ«hi tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ vitato valittacataá¹ƒ Ä• panno.

__nÄ• gabhogasadisopamÄ• _ti hatthinÄ• gassa hatthena samasamÄ• . hattho hi idha bhu
vutto. __te_ti Å«ruyo. __yathÄ• veá¸·unÄ• á¸·iyo_ti idÄ• ni veá¸·upabbasadisÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.

__saá¹‡hanÅ«purasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ti siniddhamaá¹-á¹-hehi suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÅ«pur
__jaá¹…ghÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hijaá¹…ghÄ• yo. __tÄ• _ti tÄ• jaá¹…ghÄ• yo. __tiladaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• r
appamaá¹ƒsalohitattÄ• kisabhÄ• vena lÅ«nÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-havisukkhatiladaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• viya
padasandhikaro.

__tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡asadisopamÄ• _ti mudusiniddhabhÄ• vena simbalitÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡apaliguá¹
mama pÄ• dÄ• idÄ• ni phuá¹-itÄ• phalitÄ• , __valÄ«matÄ• _ valimanto jÄ• tÄ• .

__ediso_ti evarÅ«po. __ahu_ ahosi yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• ro. __ayaá¹ƒ samussayo_ti ayaá¹ƒ
sithilÄ• bandho \Ee 213/. __bahudukhÄ• namÄ• layo_ti jarÄ• dihetukÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ
__sopalepapatito_ti so ayaá¹ƒ samussayo apalepapatito abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• lepaparikkhay
attho. sopi alepapatitoti vÄ• padavibhÄ• go, so evattho. __jarÄ• gharo_ti jiá¹‡á¹‡agharasac
gharabhÅ«to ahosi. tasmÄ• __saccavÄ• dino_ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sabhÄ•
avitathavÄ• dino sammÄ• sambuddhassa mama satthuvacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ therÄ« attano attabhÄ• ve aniccatÄ• ya sallakkhaá¹‡amukhena sabbesupi t
aniccataá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• tadanusÄ• rena tattha dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anattalakkhaá¹‡a
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pentÄ« maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vutta
II 4.204-219) ---

``yo \Ne 237/ raá¹ƒsiphusitÄ• veá¸·o, phusso nÄ• ma mahÄ• muni.

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ bhaginÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, ajÄ• yiá¹ƒ khattiye kule ||

``tassa \Be 221/ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• haá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ daditvÄ• na, patthayiá¹ƒ rÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, sikhÄ« lokagganÄ• yako.

uppanno lokapajjoto, tilokasaraá¹‡o jino ||

``tadÄ• ruá¹‡apure ramme, brahmaÃ±Ã±akulasambhavÄ• .

vimuttacittaá¹ƒ kupitÄ• , bhikkhuniá¹ƒ abhisÄ• payiá¹ƒ ||

``vesikÄ• va anÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , jinasÄ• sanadÅ«sikÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ akkosayitvÄ• na, tena pÄ• pena kammunÄ• ||

``dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , mahÄ• dukkhasamappitÄ• .

tato cutÄ• manussesu, upapannÄ• tapassinÄ« ||

``dasajÄ• tisahassÄ• ni, gaá¹‡ikattamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

tamhÄ• pÄ• pÄ• na muccissaá¹ƒ, bhutvÄ• duá¹-á¹-havisaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

``brahmacariyamasevissaá¹ƒ, kassape jinasÄ• sane.

tena kammavipÄ• kena, ajÄ• yiá¹ƒ tidase pure ||

``pacchime bhave sampatte, ahosiá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikÄ• .

ambasÄ• khantare jÄ• tÄ• , ambapÄ• lÄ«ti tenahaá¹ƒ ||

``parivutÄ• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-Ä«hi, pabbajiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane.

pattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 214/ acalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhÄ«tÄ• buddhassa orasÄ• ||

``iddhÄ«su \Ne 238/ ca vasÄ« homi, sotadhÄ• tuvisuddhiyÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, vasÄ« homi mahÄ• muni ||

``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

``atthadhammaniruttÄ«su, paá¹-ibhÄ• ne tatheva ca.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vimalaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• hasÄ• ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ«va bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savÄ• ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 222/ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena tÄ• eva g

ambapÄ• lÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. rohinÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__samaá¹‡Ä• ti bhoti supÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• rohiniyÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabudd
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« ito ekanavutikappe vipassiss
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , ekadivasaá¹ƒ bandhumatÄ«nagare bhagavant
carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«vassa pÅ«retvÄ• bhagavato datvÄ• pÄ«tisoman
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena devamanussesu saá¹ƒsarantÄ«
upacitavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vib
nibbattitvÄ• __rohinÄ«_ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , satthari vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viha
gantavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• hutvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desc
uppÄ• detvÄ• \Ne 239/ te anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá
paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``nagare bandhumatiyÄ• , vipassissa mahesino.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantassa, pÅ«vedÄ• simahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamagacchahaá¹ƒ ||

``chattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be 223/ \Ee 215/, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sacakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``manasÄ• patthitÄ• nÄ• ma, sabbÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ samijjhatha.

sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, devesu manujesu ca ||

``pacchime bhavasampatte, jÄ• to vippakule ahaá¹ƒ.

rohinÄ« nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, Ã±Ä• takehi piyÄ• yitÄ• ||

``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasÄ• hutvÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

``yoniso padahantÄ«naá¹ƒ, arahattamapÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

ekanavutito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, pÅ«vadÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pubbe sotÄ• pannakÄ• le vacanapaá¹-ivacanavasena vuttagÄ• thÄ• udÄ• navasena bhÄ• santÄ« ---

<271> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡Ä• ti \Ne 240/ bhoti supi, samaá¹‡Ä• ti pabujjhasi.

samaá¹‡Ä• neva kittesi, samaá¹‡Ä« nÅ«na bhavissasi ||

<272> á¹• 21 ``vipulaá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca, samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pavecchasi.

rohinÄ« dÄ• ni pucchÄ• mi, kena te samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<273> á¹• 21 ``akammakÄ• mÄ• alasÄ• , paradattÅ«pajÄ«vino.

Ä• saá¹ƒsukÄ• sÄ• dukÄ• mÄ• , kena te samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<274> á¹• 21 ``cirassaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ tÄ• ta, samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paripucchasi.

tesaá¹ƒ te kittayissÄ• mi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«laparakkamaá¹ƒ ||

<275> á¹• 21 ``kammakÄ• mÄ• analasÄ• , kammaseá¹-á¹-hassa kÄ• rakÄ• .

rÄ• gaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ pajahanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<276> á¹• 21 ``tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• passa mÅ«lÄ• ni, dhunanti sucikÄ• rino.

sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ pahÄ«nesaá¹ƒ, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<277> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ \Be 224/ suci nesaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaÃ±ca tÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

manokammaá¹ƒ suci nesaá¹ƒ, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<278> á¹• 21 ``vimalÄ• \Ee 216/ saá¹…khamuttÄ• va, suddhÄ• santarabÄ• hirÄ• .

puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sukkÄ• na dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<279> á¹• 21 ``bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• , ariyÄ• dhammajÄ«vino.

atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca desenti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<280> á¹• 21 ``bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• , ariyÄ• dhammajÄ«vino.

ekaggacittÄ• satimanto, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<281> á¹• 21 ``dÅ«raá¹…gamÄ• \Ne 241/ satimanto, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhatÄ• .

dukkhassantaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<282> á¹• 21 ``yasmÄ• gÄ• mÄ• pakkamanti, na vilokenti kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ.

anapekkhÄ• va gacchanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<283> á¹• 21 ``na te saá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-he openti, na kumbhiá¹ƒ na khaá¸·opiyaá¹ƒ.

pariniá¹-á¹-hitamesÄ• nÄ• , tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<284> á¹• 21 ``na te hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, na suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ.

paccuppannena yÄ• penti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<285> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• janapadehi ca.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pihayanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<286> á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya vata no bhoti, kule jÄ• tÄ• si rohinÄ«.

saddhÄ• buddhe ca dhamme ca, saá¹…ghe ca tibbagÄ• ravÄ• ||

<287> á¹• 21 ``tuvaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• si, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

amhampi ete samaá¹‡Ä• , paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<288> á¹• 21 ``patiá¹-á¹-hito hettha yaÃ±Ã±o, vipulo no bhavissati.

sace bhÄ• yasi dukkhassa, sace te dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<289> á¹• 21 ``upehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• dinaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• diyÄ• hi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ te atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<290> á¹• 21 ``upemi \Be 225/ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• di

samÄ• diyÄ• mi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ me atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<291> á¹• 21 ``brahmabandhu \Ne 242/ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, so idÄ• nimhi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tevijjo sottiyo camhi, vedagÅ« camhi nhÄ• takoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

tattha Ä• dito tisso gÄ• thÄ• attano dhÄ«tu bhikkhÅ«su sammutiá¹ƒ anicchantena vuttÄ• . t
bhoti supÄ«_ti bhoti tvaá¹ƒ supanakÄ• lepi \Ee 217/ ``samaá¹‡Ä• samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti k
samaá¹‡apaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒyeva kathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ« supasi. __samaá¹‡Ä• ti pabujjhasÄ«_ti
``samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ iccevaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pabujjhasi niddÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __samaá¹‡Ä
sabbakÄ• lampi samaá¹‡e eva samaá¹‡Ä• nameva vÄ• guá¹‡e kittesi abhitthavasi. __sama

gihirÅ«pena á¹-hitÄ• pi cittena samaá¹‡Ä« eva maÃ±Ã±e bhavissasi. atha vÄ• __samaá¹‡Ä
idÄ• ni gihirÅ«pena á¹-hitÄ• pi na cireneva samaá¹‡Ä« eva maÃ±Ã±e bhavissasi samaá¹‡es

__pavecchasÄ«_ti desi. __rohinÄ« dÄ• ni pucchÄ• mÄ«_ti, amma rohini, taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ idÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o attano dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ pucchanto Ä• ha. __kena te samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• _ti, amma
pabujjhantÄ«pi aÃ±Ã±adÄ• pi samaá¹‡Ä• nameva guá¹‡e kittayasi, kena nÄ• ma kÄ• raá¹‡
piyÄ• yitabbÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡o samaá¹‡esu dosaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tu Ä• cikkhanto __ ``akammakÄ• mÄ• â€™
__akammakÄ• mÄ• _ti na kammakÄ• mÄ• , attano paresaÃ±ca atthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kam
kusÄ«tÄ• . __paradattÅ«pajÄ«vino_ti parehi dinneneva upajÄ«vanasÄ«lÄ• . __Ä• saá¹ƒsuk
ghÄ• sacchÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«sanakÄ• . __sÄ• dukÄ• mÄ• _ti sÄ• duá¹ƒ madhura
sabbametaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e ajÄ• nanto attanÄ• va parikappitaá¹

taá¹ƒ \Be 226/ sutvÄ• rohinÄ« ``laddho dÄ• ni me okÄ• so ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e kathetuâ€™
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e kittetukÄ• mÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ kittane somanassaá¹ƒ
vata maá¹ƒ, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __cirassaá¹ƒ vatÄ• _ti cirena vata.
Ä• lapati. __samaá¹‡Ä• na_nti samaá¹‡e samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ piyÄ• yitabbaá¹
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«laparakkama_nti \Ee 218/ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±ca us

__kittayissÄ• mÄ«_ti \Ne 243/ kathayissÄ• mi. paá¹-ijÄ• netvÄ• te kittentÄ« ``akammakÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nibbeá¹-hetvÄ• tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kammakÄ• mÄ• _ti vattapaá¹-ivattÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ samaa
paripÅ«raá¹‡avasena kÄ• menti icchantÄ«ti kammakÄ• mÄ• . tattha yuttappayuttÄ• hutvÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• yamanato na alasÄ• ti __analasÄ• _. taá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-
nibbÄ• nÄ• vahameva karontÄ«ti __kammaseá¹-á¹-hassa kÄ• rakÄ• _. karontÄ• pana taá¹
anavajjabhÄ• vato __rÄ• gaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ pajahanti, _ yathÄ• rÄ• gadosÄ• pahÄ«yanti, eva
karonti. __tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• _ti tena yathÄ• vuttena sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjanena may
piyÄ• yitabbÄ• ti attho.

__tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• passa mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti lobhadosamohasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni akusalassa tÄ«á¹‡i
nigghÄ• tenti, pajahantÄ«ti attho. __sucikÄ• rino_ti anavajjakammakÄ• rino. __sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ
aggamaggÄ• dhigamena esaá¹ƒ sabbampi pÄ• paá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ ``samaá¹‡Ä• sucikÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• da
``kÄ• yakammaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

__vimalÄ• saá¹…khamuttÄ• vÄ• _ti sudhotasaá¹…khÄ• viya muttÄ• viya ca vigatamalÄ•
__suddhÄ• santarabÄ• hirÄ• _ti santaraÃ±ca bÄ• hiraÃ±ca santarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ. tato santar
suddhÄ• sayapayogÄ• ti attho. __puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sukkÄ• na dhammÄ• na_nti ekantasukkehi a
asekhehi sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatÄ• ti attho.

suttageyyÄ• dibahuá¹ƒ \Be 227/ sutaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ, sutena vÄ• uppannÄ• ti __bahussutÄ• ,
paá¹-ivedhabÄ• husaccena ca samannÄ• gatÄ• ti attho. tameva duvidhampi dhammaá¹ƒ dh
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• rasamÄ• cÄ• rasikkhÄ• padena arÄ«yantÄ«ti __ariyÄ• _. dhammena Ã
__dhammajÄ«vino. atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca desentÄ«_ti \Ee 219/ bhÄ• sitatthaÃ±ca desanÄ
pakÄ• senti. atha vÄ• atthato anapetaá¹ƒ dhammato anapetaÃ±ca desenti Ä• cikkhanti.

__ekaggacittÄ• _ti samÄ• hitacittÄ• . __satimanto_ti upaá¹-á¹-hitasatino.

__dÅ«raá¹…gamÄ• _ti \Ne 244/ araÃ±Ã±agatÄ• , manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• dÅ«
iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena vÄ• yathÄ• rucitaá¹ƒ dÅ«raá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti dÅ«raá¹…g
tÄ• ya bhaá¹‡anasÄ«latÄ• ya __mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä«_. na uddhatÄ• ti __anuddhatÄ• , _ uddh
__dukkhassantaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nantÄ«_ti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pariyantabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ

__na vilokenti kiÃ±cana_nti yato gÄ• mato pakkamanti, tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me kaÃ±ci sattaá¹ƒ v
apekkhÄ• vasena na olokenti, atha kho pana anapekkhÄ• va gacchanti pakkamanti.

__na te saá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-he opentÄ«_ti te samaá¹‡Ä• saá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá
na paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• á¹-hapenti tÄ• disassa pariggahassa abhÄ• vato. __kumbhi_nti kumbl
pacchiyaá¹ƒ. __pariniá¹-á¹-hitamesÄ• nÄ• _ti parakulesu paresaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya siddhameva g

__hiraÃ±Ã±a_nti kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __rÅ«piya_nti rajataá¹ƒ. __paccuppannena yÄ• pentÄ«
anÄ• gataÃ±ca apaccÄ• sÄ«santÄ• paccuppannena yÄ• penti attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavattenti.

__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pihayantÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ mettiá¹ƒ karonti. ``pihÄ• ya
attho.

evaá¹ƒ so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o dhÄ«tuyÄ• santike bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• r
__ ``atthÄ• ya vatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__amhampÄ«_ti amhÄ• kampi. __dakkhiá¹‡a_nti deyyadhammaá¹ƒ.

__etthÄ• _ti \Be 228/ etesu samaá¹‡esu. __yaÃ±Ã±o_ti dÄ• nadhammo. __vipulo_ti vipula
vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o saraá¹‡esu sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hito aparabhÄ• ge saÃ±jÄ• tasaá¹ƒ
vipassanaá¹ƒ \Ne 245/ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahatte \Ee 220/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano paá¹-ipat
udÄ• nento __ ``brahmabandhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoy

rohinÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. cÄ• pÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__laá¹-á¹-hihattho pure Ä• sÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• cÄ• pÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimab
tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ«, anukkamena upacitak
sambhatavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de vaá¹…gahÄ• rajanapa
migaluddakagÄ• me jeá¹-á¹-hakamigaluddakassa dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti, __cÄ• pÄ• _tis
samayena upako Ä• jÄ«vako bodhimaá¹‡á¸• ato dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹
satthÄ• rÄ• samÄ• gato ``vippasannÄ• ni kho te, Ä• vuso, indriyÄ• ni, parisuddho chavivaá
kaá¹ƒsi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, uddissa pabbajito, ko vÄ• te satthÄ• , kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá
I 11; MN I 285) pucchitvÄ• ---

``sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« sabbavidÅ«hamasmi, sabbesu dhammesu anÅ«palitto.

sabbaÃ±jaho taá¹‡hÄ• kkhaye vimutto, sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kamuddiseyyaá¹ƒ || (Dhp 35
285).

``na me Ä• cariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati.

sadevakasmiá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ, natthi me paá¹-ipuggalo ||

``ahaÃ±hi \Be 229/ arahÄ• loke, ahaá¹ƒ satthÄ• anuttaro.

ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tomhi nibbuto ||

``dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ, gacchÄ• mi kÄ• sinaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ.

andhÄ«bhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ, Ä• haÃ±chaá¹ƒ amatadundubhiâ€™â€™ nti || (Vin I 11; K

satthÄ• rÄ• \Ne 246/ attano sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhabhÄ• ve dhammacakkapavattane ca pavec
``hupeyyapÄ• vuso, arahasi anantajinoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 11; MN I 285) vatvÄ• ummaggaá¹
vaá¹…gahÄ• rajanapadaá¹ƒ \Ee 221/ agamÄ• si. so tattha ekaá¹ƒ migaluddakagÄ• makaá¹

kappesi. taá¹ƒ tattha jeá¹-á¹-hakamigaluddako upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ dÅ«raá¹ƒ m
``mayhaá¹ƒ arahante mÄ• pamajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ cÄ• paá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pe
puttabhÄ• tukehi. sÄ• cassa dhÄ«tÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• hoti dassanÄ«yÄ• .

atha kho upako Ä• jÄ«vako bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ migaluddakassa gharaá¹ƒ gato par
cÄ• paá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• gena abhibhÅ«to bhuÃ±jitumpi asakkonto bhÄ• janena bhattaá¹ƒ Ä•
gantvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ ekamante nikkhipitvÄ• ``sace cÄ• paá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi, jÄ«vÄ• mi, no ce
nirÄ• hÄ• ro nipajji. sattame divase migaluddako Ä• gantvÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``kiá¹ƒ
pamajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sÄ• ``ekadivasameva Ä• gantvÄ• puna nÄ• gatapubboâ€™â€™ ti Ä
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, aphÄ• sukaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• de parimajjan
parivattatiyeva. so ``vadatha, bhante, yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karis
upako ekena pariyÄ• yena attano ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``itaro jÄ• nÄ• si pana, bhante,
``na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``na, bhante, kiÃ±ci sippaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantena sakkÄ• gharaá¹ƒ
--- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, apica tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsahÄ• rako bhavissÄ•
vikkiá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mÄ• gaviko ``amhÄ• kampi etadeva ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti utta
sahÄ• yakassa gehe katipÄ• haá¹ƒ vasÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• dise divase gharaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• dhÄ

atha \Be 230/ kÄ• le gacchante tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• samanvÄ• ya putto nibbatti, __subhaddo
cÄ• pÄ• tassa rodanakÄ• le ``upakassa putta, Ä• jÄ«vakassa putta, maá¹ƒsahÄ• rakassa p
rodÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• puttatosanagÄ«tena upakaá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• esi. so ``mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ
maÃ±Ã±i, atthi me sahÄ• yo anantajino nÄ• ma, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€
``evamayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-Ä«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ tathÄ• kathesiyeva. so e
vutto kujjhitvÄ• gantumÄ• raddho. tÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatvÄ• anunÄ«yamÄ• nopi saÃ±Ã±at
pacchimadisÄ• bhimukho pakkÄ• mi.

bhagavÄ• \Ne 247/ \Ee 222/ ca tena samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ jetavane viharanto bhikkhÅ
``yo, bhikkhave, ajja `kuhiá¹ƒ anantajinoâ€™ ti idhÄ• gantvÄ• pucchati, taá¹ƒ mama santika
ti. upakopi ``kuhiá¹ƒ anantajino vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha tattha pucchanto anupubbena sÄ•
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vihÄ• ramajjhe á¹-hatvÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ anantajinoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. taá
santikaá¹ƒ nayiá¹ƒsu. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti
kuhiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``vaá¹…gahÄ• rajanapade, bha
idÄ• ni mahallako jÄ• to pabbajituá¹ƒ sakkhissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``pabbajissÄ• mi, bhanteâ€
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™
pabbÄ• jesi. so pabbajito satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ an
anÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• avihesu nibbatto, nibbattakkhaá¹‡eyev
avihesu nibbattamattÄ• satta janÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro. vutta

``avihaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• se, vimuttÄ• satta bhikkhavo.

rÄ• gadosaparikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• , tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• loke visattikaá¹ƒ ||

``upakopalagaá¹‡á¸• o ca, pakkusÄ• ti ca te tayo.

bhaddiyo khaá¹‡á¸• adevo ca, bÄ• huraggi ca siá¹…giyo.

te hitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, dibbayogaá¹ƒ upaccaguâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 105).

upake \Be 231/ pana pakkante nibbindahadayÄ• cÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ayyakassa niyyÄ• c
gatamaggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike pabbajitvÄ• vi
karontÄ« maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekk
attanÄ• ca kathitagÄ• thÄ• yo udÄ• navasena ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ---

<292> á¹• 21 ``laá¹-á¹-hihattho \Ee 223/ pure Ä• si, so dÄ• ni migaluddako.

Ä• sÄ• ya palipÄ• ghorÄ• , nÄ• sakkhi pÄ• rametave ||

<293> á¹• 21 ``sumattaá¹ƒ \Ne 248/ maá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• , cÄ• pi puttamatosayi.

cÄ• pÄ• ya bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , pabbajissaá¹ƒ punopahaá¹ƒ ||

<294> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• me kujjhi mahÄ• vÄ«ra, mÄ• me kujjhi mahÄ• muni.

na hi kodhaparetassa, suddhi atthi kuto tapo ||

<295> á¹• 21 ``pakkamissaÃ±ca nÄ• á¸·Ä• to, kodha nÄ• á¸·Ä• ya vacchati.

bandhantÄ« itthirÅ«pena, samaá¹‡e dhammajÄ«vino ||

<296> á¹• 21 ``ehi kÄ• á¸·a nivattassu, bhuÃ±ja kÄ• me yathÄ• pure.

ahaÃ±ca te vasÄ«katÄ• , ye ca me santi Ã±Ä• takÄ• ||

<297> á¹• 21 ``etto cÄ• pe catubbhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• bhÄ• sasi tvaÃ±ca me.

tayi rattassa posassa, uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ vata taá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<298> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• á¸·aá¹…giniá¹ƒva takkÄ• riá¹ƒ, pupphitaá¹ƒ girimuddhani.

phullaá¹ƒ dÄ• limalaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒva, antodÄ«peva pÄ• á¹-aliá¹ƒ ||

<299> á¹• 21 ``haricandanalittaá¹…giá¹ƒ, kÄ• sikuttamadhÄ• riniá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ rÅ«pavatiá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, kassa ohÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchasi ||

<300> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• kuntikova sakuá¹‡iá¹ƒ, yathÄ• bandhitumicchati.

Ä• harimena rÅ«pena, na maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayissasi ||

<301> á¹• 21 ``imaÃ±ca me puttaphalaá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·a uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ tayÄ• .

taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ puttavatiá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, kassa ohÄ• ya gacchasi ||

<302> á¹• 21 ``jahanti \Be 232/ putte sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tato Ã±Ä• tÄ« tato dhanaá¹ƒ.

pabbajanti mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , nÄ• go chetvÄ• va bandhanaá¹ƒ ||

<303> á¹• 21 ``idÄ• ni te imaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• ena churikÄ• ya vÄ• .

bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisumbhissaá¹ƒ, puttasokÄ• na gacchasi ||

<304> á¹• 21 ``sace \Ne 249/ puttaá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ, kukkurÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• hisi.

na maá¹ƒ puttakatte jammi, punarÄ• vattayissasi ||

<305> á¹• 21 ``handa kho \Ee 224/ dÄ• ni bhaddante, kuhiá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·a gamissasi.

katamaá¹ƒ gÄ• manigamaá¹ƒ, nagaraá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhÄ• niyo ||

<306> á¹• 21 ``ahumha pubbe gaá¹‡ino, assamaá¹‡Ä• samaá¹‡amÄ• nino.

gÄ• mena gÄ• maá¹ƒ vicarimha, nagare rÄ• jadhÄ• niyo ||

<307> á¹• 21 ``eso hi bhagavÄ• buddho, nadiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ pati.

sabbadukkhappahÄ• nÄ• ya, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gacchaá¹ƒ, so me satthÄ• bhavissati ||

<308> á¹• 21 ``vandanaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni me vajjÄ• si, lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

padakkhiá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• na, Ä• diseyyÄ• si dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<309> á¹• 21 ``etaá¹ƒ kho labbhamamhehi, yathÄ• bhÄ• sasi tvaÃ±ca me.

vandanaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni te vajjaá¹ƒ, lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

padakkhiá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• na, Ä• disissÄ• mi dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<310> á¹• 21 ``tato ca kÄ• á¸·o pakkÄ• mi, nadiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ pati.

so addasÄ• si sambuddhaá¹ƒ, desentaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<311> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<312> á¹• 21 ``tassa pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• , katvÄ• na naá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

cÄ• pÄ• ya Ä• disitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• \Ne 250/ gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha \Be 233/ __laá¹-á¹-hihattho_ti daá¹‡á¸• ahattho. __pure_ti pubbe paribbÄ• jakakÄ• le
caá¹‡á¸• agoá¹‡akukkurÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ•
dÄ• ni migaluddako_ti so idÄ• ni migaluddehi saddhiá¹ƒ sambhogasaá¹ƒvÄ• sehi migaluddo
__Ä• sÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• ya. ``Ä• sayÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, ajjhÄ• sayahetÅ«ti attho.
diá¹-á¹-hipaá¹…kato ca. __ghorÄ• _ti aviditavipulÄ• natthÄ• vahattÄ• dÄ• ruá¹‡ato ghorÄ•
pÄ• rametave_ti tasseva palipassa pÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ etuá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na asak
abhisambhunÄ«ti attÄ• nameva sandhÄ• ya upako vadati.

__sumattaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• _ti attani suá¹-á¹-hu mattaá¹ƒ madappattaá¹ƒ kÄ• pamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• maá¹ƒ sallakkhantÄ«. __cÄ• pÄ• puttamatosayÄ«_ti migaluddassa ``Ä• jÄ«vakassa puttÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• maá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ« puttaá¹ƒ tosesi keá¸·Ä• maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti, supatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• ti attho. __ cÄ• pÄ• ya tayi uppannaá¹ƒ kilesabandhanaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• . __pabbajissaá¹ƒ punopaha_nti pabbajissÄ• mi.

idÄ• ni tassÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ attho natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cÄ• pÄ• khamÄ• kujjhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __mÄ• me kujjhÄ«_ti keá¸·ikaraá¹‡amattena mÄ __mahÄ• vÄ«ra, mahÄ• munÄ«_ti upakaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. taÃ±hi sÄ• pubbepi pabbajito, idÄ• n khantiÃ±ca paccÄ• sÄ«santÄ« ``mahÄ• munÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``na hi kuto tapoâ€™â€™ _ti, tvaá¹ƒ ettakampi asahanto kathaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ damessasi, kathaá¹ƒ vÄ adhippÄ• yo.

atha nÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• jÄ«vitukÄ• mosÄ«ti cÄ• pÄ• ya vutto Ä• ha --- __ ``pakkamissaÃ nÄ• á¸·Ä• ya vacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ko idha nÄ• á¸·Ä• ya vasissati, nÄ• á¸·Ä• tova ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• tagÄ• mo, tato nikkhamitvÄ• pabbaji. so ca magadharaá¹-á¹-he bodhimaá¹‡á¸• assa Ä• sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __bandhantÄ« itthirÅ«pena, samaá¹‡e dhammajÄ«vino_ti cÄ• pe tvaá dhammike pabbajite attano itthirÅ«pena itthikuttÄ• kappehi bandhantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hasi. yenÄ• h jÄ• to, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pariccajÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 234/ \Ne 251/ \Ee 226/ vutte cÄ• pÄ• taá¹ƒ nivattetukÄ• mÄ• __ ``ehi, kÄ• á¸·Ä gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya, __kÄ• á¸·a, _ upaka, ehi __nivattass viya kÄ• me paribhuÃ±ja, ahaÃ±ca ye ca me santi Ã±Ä• takÄ• , te sabbeva tuyhaá¹ƒ mÄ• p __vasÄ«katÄ• _ vasavattino katÄ• ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upako __ ``etto cÄ• peâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __cÄ• pe_ti cÄ• pe cÄ• pasadisaaá¹…galaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya hi sÄ• , cÄ• pÄ• ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi, tasmÄ• , cÄ• pÄ• yathÄ• bhÄ• sasi, idÄ• ni yÄ• disaá¹ƒ kathesi, ito __catubbhÄ• ga_meva piyasamudÄ• cÄ• __rattassa_ rÄ• gÄ• bhibhÅ«tassa purisassa uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ vata taá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ panetan viratto, tasmÄ• cÄ• pÄ• ya vacane na tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

puna, cÄ• pÄ• , attani tassa Ä• sattiá¹ƒ uppÄ• detukÄ• mÄ• __ ``kÄ• á¸·aá¹…giniâ€™â€™ __kÄ• á¸·Ä• _ti tassÄ• lapanaá¹ƒ. __aá¹…gini_nti aá¹…galaá¹-á¹-hisampannaá¹ƒ. __ivÄ• _t __takkÄ• riá¹ƒ pupphitaá¹ƒ girimuddhanÄ«_ti pabbatamuddhani á¹-hitaá¹ƒ supupphitadÄ• li ``ukkÄ• gÄ• riâ€™â€™ nti ca keci paá¹-hanti, aá¹…gatthilaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti attho. girimud kenaci anupahatasobhatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci ``kÄ• liá¹…giniâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á kumbhaá¹‡á¸• alatÄ• sadisanti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __phullaá¹ƒ dÄ• limalaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒvÄ• _ti pu

bÄ«japÅ«ralataá¹ƒ viya. __antodÄ«peva pÄ• á¹-ali_nti dÄ«pakabbhantare pupphitapÄ• á¹-a
dÄ«paggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha sobhÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadassanatthameva.

__haricandanalittaá¹…gi_nti lohitacandanena anulittasabbaá¹…giá¹ƒ. __kÄ• sikuttamadhÄ•
uttamakÄ• sikavatthadharaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ ma_nti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pavatiá¹ƒ santi_nti
samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kassa_ \Ee 227/ __ohÄ• ya gacchasÄ«_ti kassa nÄ• ma sattassa, kassa v
ohÄ• ya pahÄ• ya pariccajitvÄ• gacchasi.

ito parampi tesaá¹ƒ vacanapaá¹-ivacanagÄ• thÄ• va á¹-hapetvÄ• pariyosÄ• ne tisso gÄ• th
__sÄ• kuntikovÄ• _ti sakuá¹‡aluddo viya. __Ä• harimena rÅ«penÄ• _ti kesamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ•
vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• \Be 235/ ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• rikena rÅ«pena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena kittime
__na maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayissasÄ«_ti pubbe viya idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhituá¹ƒ sa

__puttaphala_nti \Ne 252/ puttasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ puttapasavo.

__sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti paÃ±Ã±avanto, saá¹ƒsÄ• re Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• viniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
appaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pahÄ• ya p
``pabbajanti mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , nÄ• go chetvÄ• va bandhanaâ€™â€™ _nti, ayabandhanaá¹ƒ
chinditvÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«riyÄ• va pabbajanti, na nihÄ«navÄ«riyÄ• ti attho.

__daá¹‡á¸• enÄ• _ti yena kenaci daá¹‡á¸• ena. __churikÄ• yÄ• _ti khurena. __bhÅ«miyaá¹
pathaviyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• pothanavijjhanÄ• dinÄ• vibÄ• dhissÄ• mi. __puttasokÄ• na gacch
na gacchissasi.

__padÄ• hisÄ«_ti dassasi. __puttakatte_ti puttakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __jammÄ«_ti tassÄ• Ä• lapa

idÄ• ni tassa gamanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitvÄ• gamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ __ ``handa kho

itaro pubbe ahaá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni pana n
sÄ• sane á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo, tasmÄ• tassa santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«ti dassento __ ``ahumh
__gaá¹‡ino_ti gaá¹‡adharÄ• . __assamaá¹‡Ä• _ti na samitapÄ• pÄ• . __samaá¹‡amÄ• nino
saÃ±Ã±ino. __vicarimhÄ• _ti pÅ«raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su attÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• vadati.

__neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ_ \Ee 228/ __patÄ«_ti neraÃ±jarÄ• ya nadiyÄ• samÄ«pe tassÄ• tÄ«re. __
patto, abhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desento sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tattheva va

__vandanaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni me vajjÄ• sÄ«_ti mama vandanaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• si, mama vacanena lo
vadeyyÄ• sÄ«ti attho. __padakkhiá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• na, Ä• diseyyÄ• si dakkhiá¹‡a_nti buddh

tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu \Be 236/ vanditvÄ• , tato puÃ±
pattidÄ• naá¹ƒ dento padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diseyyÄ• si buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sutapubbattÄ•
vadati.

__etaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 253/ __kho labbhamamhehÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±a
sakkÄ• , na nivattanaá¹ƒ, pubbe viya kÄ• mÅ«pabhogo ca na sakkÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __te v
vajjaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi.

__so_ti kÄ• á¸·o, __addasÄ• sÄ«_ti addakkhi.

satthudesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ saccakathÄ• ya padhÄ• nattÄ• tabbinimuttÄ• ya abhÄ• vato __ ``duk
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

cÄ• pÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sundarÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__petÄ• ni bhoti puttÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dikÄ• sundariyÄ• theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabud
tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« ito ekatiá¹ƒsakappe vessabh
kulagehe nibbattitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cara
pasannamÄ• nasÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandi. satthÄ• tassÄ• citta
anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbattitvÄ
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• tato cutÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ su
paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ sujÄ• tassa
hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassÄ• rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• __sundarÄ«_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. vayappattakÄ
kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. athassÄ• pitÄ• puttasokena abhibhÅ«to tattha tattha
vÄ• siá¹-á¹-hittheriyÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ sokavinodanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchanto ``petÄ
tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si. therÄ« taá¹ƒ sokÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sokaá¹ƒ vino
puttasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• vatvÄ• attano asokabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathesi.
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, evaá¹ƒ asokÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tassa ther
kathesi.

atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``kuhiá¹ƒ satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``idÄ• ni mithilÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihara
tÄ• vadeva rathaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• rathena mithilaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. tassa satthÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so dhammaá¹ƒ s
pabbajitvÄ• \Ne 254/ vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto tatiye divas
atha sÄ• rathi rathaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• taá¹ƒ pavat
attano pitu pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , ``amma, ahampi pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ

``yaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ gehe bhogajÄ• taá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒ imass
paá¹-ipajja, imaá¹ƒ sabbabhogaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja, mÄ• pabbajÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• ``na
pabbajissÄ• mevÄ• haá¹ƒ, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• taraá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ s
viya chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pabbaji. pabbajitvÄ• ca sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yeva hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ v
vÄ• yamantÄ« hetusampannatÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• saha paá¹-isamb
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ ---

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee 230/ carantassa, vessabhussa mahesino.

kaá¹-acchubhikkhamuggayha, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassadÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sambuddho, vessabhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

vÄ«thiyÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hito satthÄ• , akÄ• me anumodanaá¹ƒ ||

``kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gamissasi.

chattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittaá¹ƒ karissasi ||

``paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittaá¹ƒ karissasi.

manasÄ• patthitaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilacchasi sabbadÄ• ||

``sampattiá¹ƒ anubhotvÄ• na, pabbajissasi kiÃ±canÄ• .

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbÄ• yissasinÄ• savÄ• ||

``idaá¹ƒ \Be 238/ vatvÄ• na sambuddho, vessabhÅ« lokanÄ• yako.

nabhaá¹ƒ abbhuggamÄ« vÄ«ro, haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• va ambare ||

``sudinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 255/ me dÄ• navaraá¹ƒ, suyiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• gasampadÄ• .

kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, pattÄ• haá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

``ekatiá¹ƒse ito kappe, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• namadadiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

duggatiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhÄ• dÄ• nassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena ca viharantÄ« aparabhÄ• ge ``s
nadissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asito nikkhamitvÄ• sar
saddhiá¹ƒ anukkamena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthu santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• satthÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• katapaá¹-isanthÄ• rÄ• satthu orasadhÄ«tubhÄ• vÄ• divi
byÄ• kÄ• si. athassÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbo Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡o parijano ca pabba
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pitarÄ• vuttagÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<313> á¹• 21 ``petÄ• ni bhoti puttÄ• ni, khÄ• damÄ• nÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ pure.

tuvaá¹ƒ divÄ• ca ratto ca, atÄ«va paritappasi ||

<314> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja sabbÄ• ni khÄ• ditvÄ• , sataputtÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä«.

vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi \Ee 231/ kena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, na bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ paritappasi ||

<315> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«ni puttasatÄ• ni, Ã±Ä• tisaá¹…ghasatÄ• ni ca.

khÄ• ditÄ• ni atÄ«taá¹ƒse, mama tuÃ±haÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

<316> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , jÄ• tiyÄ• maraá¹‡assa ca.

na socÄ• mi na rodÄ• mi, na cÄ• pi paritappayiá¹ƒ ||

<317> á¹• 21 ``abbhutaá¹ƒ vata vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi, vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sasi edisiá¹ƒ.

kassa tvaá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, giraá¹ƒ bhÄ• sasi edisiá¹ƒ ||

<318> á¹• 21 ``esa \Ne 256/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a sambuddho, nagaraá¹ƒ mithilaá¹ƒ pati.

sabbadukkhappahÄ• nÄ• ya, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<319> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Be 239/ brahme arahato, dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ.

tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• , puttasokaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudiá¹ƒ ||

<320> á¹• 21 ``so ahampi gamissÄ• mi, nagaraá¹ƒ mithilaá¹ƒ pati.

appeva maá¹ƒ so bhagavÄ• , sabbadukkhÄ• pamocaye ||

<321> á¹• 21 ``addasa brÄ• hmaá¹‡o buddhaá¹ƒ, vippamuttaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ.

svassa dhammamadesesi, muni dukkhassa pÄ• ragÅ« ||

<322> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<323> á¹• 21 ``tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammo, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayi.

sujÄ• to tÄ«hi rattÄ«hi, tisso vijjÄ• aphassayi ||

<324> á¹• 21 ``ehi sÄ• rathi gacchÄ• hi, rathaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• dayÄ• himaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vajja, pabbaji dÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

sujÄ• to tÄ«hi rattÄ«hi, tisso vijjÄ• aphassayi ||

<325> á¹• 21 ``tato ca rathamÄ• dÄ• ya, sahassaÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• rathi.

Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒvoca, `pabbaji dÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

sujÄ• to tÄ«hi rattÄ«hi, tisso vijjÄ• aphassayi ||

<326> á¹• 21 ``etaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ assarathaá¹ƒ, sahassaÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• rathi.

tevijjaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , puá¹‡á¹‡apattaá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi te ||

<327> á¹• 21 ``tuyheva \Ne 257/ \Ee 232/ hotvassaratho, sahassaÃ±cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡i.

ahampi pabbajissÄ• mi, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santike ||

<328> á¹• 21 ``hatthÄ« gavassaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca, phÄ«taÃ±cimaá¹ƒ gahavibha

pitÄ• pabbajito tuyhaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±ja bhogÄ• ni sundarÄ«.

tuvaá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ• dikÄ• kule ||

<329> á¹• 21 ``hatthÄ« \Be 240/ gavassaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca, rammaá¹ƒ cimaá¹ƒ g

pitÄ• pabbajito mayhaá¹ƒ, puttasokena aá¹-á¹-ito.

ahampi pabbajissÄ• mi, bhÄ• tusokena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• ||

<330> á¹• 21 ``so te ijjhatu saá¹…kappo, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ patthesi sundarÄ«.

uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o uÃ±cho ca, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

etÄ• ni abhisambhontÄ«, paraloke anÄ• savÄ• ||

<331> á¹• 21 ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya me ayye, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, yattha me vusitaá¹ƒ pure ||

<332> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡i, theri saá¹…ghassa sobhane.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<333> á¹• 21 ``anujÄ• nÄ• hi me ayye, icche sÄ• vatthi gantave.

sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadissÄ• mi, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike ||

<334> á¹• 21 ``passa sundari satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, hemavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ harittacaá¹ƒ.

adantÄ• naá¹ƒ dametÄ• raá¹ƒ, sambuddhamakutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<335> á¹• 21 ``passa sundarimÄ• yantiá¹ƒ, vippamuttaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ.

vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, katakiccamanÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

<336> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asito \Ne 258/ nikkhamma, tava santikamÄ• gatÄ• .

sÄ• vikÄ• te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de vandati sundarÄ« ||

<337> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ buddho tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• mhi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

orasÄ• mukhato jÄ• tÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• ||

<338> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te svÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhadde, tato te adurÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

evaÃ±hi dantÄ• Ä• yanti, satthu pÄ• dÄ• ni vandikÄ• .

vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• visaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

tattha \Be 241/ __petÄ• nÄ«_ti matÄ• ni. __bhotÄ«_ti \Ee 233/ taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __puttÄ• nÄ
liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, pete putteti attho. eko eva ca tassÄ• putto mato, brÄ• hmaá
``cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ sokena aá¹-á¹-Ä• hutvÄ• vicari, bahÅ« maÃ±Ã±e imissÄ• puttÄ• m
evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• bahuvacanenÄ• ha. tathÄ• ca ``sÄ• jja sabbÄ• ni khÄ• ditvÄ• sa
__khÄ• damÄ• nÄ• _ti lokavohÄ• ravasena khuá¹ƒsanavacanametaá¹ƒ. loke hi yassÄ• itth
maranti, taá¹ƒ garahantÄ• ``puttakhÄ• dinÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadanti. __atÄ«vÄ• _ti ativ
__paritappasÄ«_ti santappasi, pureti yojanÄ• . ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- bhoti vÄ• s
mataputtÄ• hutvÄ• socantÄ« paridevantÄ« ativiya sokÄ• ya samappitÄ• gÄ• manigamarÄ

__sÄ• jjÄ• _ti sÄ• ajja, sÄ• tvaá¹ƒ etarahÄ«ti attho. ``sajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __
kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena.

__khÄ• ditÄ• nÄ«_ti therÄ«pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vuttapariyÄ• yeneva vadati. khÄ• ditÄ• ni vÄ
byagghadÄ«pibiá¸·Ä• rÄ• dijÄ• tiyo sandhÄ• yevamÄ• ha. __atÄ«taá¹ƒse_ti atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-h
attho. __mama tuyhaÃ±cÄ• _ti mayÄ• ca tayÄ• ca.

__nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• maraá¹‡assa cÄ• _ti jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ niss
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ne 259/ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• . __na cÄ• pi paritappayi_nti na c
ahaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjinti attho.

__abbhutaá¹ƒ vatÄ• _ti acchariyaá¹ƒ vata. taÃ±hi abbhutaá¹ƒ pubbe abhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhutant
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ, ``na socÄ• mi na rodÄ• mi, na cÄ• pi paritappayiâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ socanÄ•
vÄ• caá¹ƒ. __kassa tvaá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti kevalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ediso dhammo lac
nÄ• ma satthuno dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya giraá¹ƒ bhÄ• sasi edisanti satthÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaÃ

__nirÅ«padhi_nti niddukkhaá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• _ti \Ee 234/ paá¹-ividdhaariya
__byapÄ• nudi_nti nÄ«hariá¹ƒ pajahiá¹ƒ.

__vippamutta_nti \Be 242/ sabbaso vimuttaá¹ƒ, sabbakilesehi sabbabhavehi ca visaá¹ƒyutt
sammÄ• sambuddho assa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

__tatthÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

__rathaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• dayÄ• hima_nti imaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• niyyÄ• dehi.

__sahassaÃ±cÄ• pÄ«_ti maggaparibbayatthaá¹ƒ nÄ«taá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡asahassaÃ±cÄ• pi

__assaratha_nti assayuttarathaá¹ƒ. __puá¹‡á¹‡apatta_nti tuá¹-á¹-hidÄ• naá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hidÄ• ne diyyamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchanto sÄ• rathi
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• satthu santikameva gantvÄ• pabbaji. pabbajite pana sÄ• rathimhi brÄ• h
dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ sundariá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• se niyojentÄ« __ ``hatthÄ« gavassaâ€™
__hatthÄ«_ti hatthino. __gavassa_nti gÄ• vo ca assÄ• ca. __maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±cÄ• _ti
ca. __phÄ«taÃ±cimaá¹ƒ gahavibhavaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _ti imaá¹ƒ hatthiÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒ yath
khettavatthuhiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhedaá¹ƒ phÄ«taá¹ƒ pahÅ«taÃ±ca gahavibhavaá¹ƒ
dÄ• sidÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 260/ pahÄ• ya tava pitÄ• pabbajito. __bhuÃ±ja bhogÄ
tvaá¹ƒ ime bhoge bhuÃ±jassu. __tuvaá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ• dikÄ• kule_ti tuvaÃ±hi imasmiá¹ƒ kule dÄ

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sundarÄ« attano nekkhammajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ« __ ``hatthÄ«gavass

atha naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• nekkhammeyeva niyojentÄ« __ ``so te ijjhatÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• c
tattha __yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ patthesi sundarÄ«_ti sundari tvaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ patthesi Ä• kaá¹…k
pabbajjÄ• ya __saá¹…kappo_ pabbajjÄ• ya chando __ijjhatu_ anantarÄ• yena sijjhatu. __ut
235/ ghare ghare patiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• laddhabbabhikkhÄ• piá¹‡á¸• o. __uÃ±cho_ti tadatthaá¹ƒ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ uddissa á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca. __etÄ• nÄ«_ti uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni. __
anibbinnarÅ«pÄ• jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya abhisambhavantÄ«, sÄ• dhentÄ«ti attho.

atha sundarÄ« ``sÄ• dhu, ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tuyÄ• paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ•
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yeva samÄ• nÄ• tisso vijjÄ• sacchikatvÄ• ``satthu \Be 243/ santikaá¹ƒ gar
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
ayyeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya me_ti sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya samÄ• nÄ• ya
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati.

__tuvaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡i, theri saá¹…ghassa sobhane_ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe vuddh
thiraguá¹‡ayogena ca saá¹…ghattheri sobhanehi sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• sobhan
ayye, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mayÄ• tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sananti yojan

__icche_ti icchÄ• mi. __sÄ• vatthi gantave_ti sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ. __sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ na
aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• karaá¹‡ameva sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

atha sundarÄ« anukkamena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ dh
disvÄ• uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedayamÄ• nÄ• attÄ• nameva Ä• lapa
sundarÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __hemavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __harittaca_nti kaA
ettha ca bhagavÄ• pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡ena ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. atha kho
jÄ• tihiá¹…gulakena anulimpitvÄ• \Ne 261/ suparimajjitakaÃ±canÄ• dÄ• sasannibhoti dasse
``hemavaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``harittacaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__passa sundarimÄ• yanti_nti taá¹ƒ sundarinÄ• mikaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• gacchanti pa
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontÄ« pÄ«tivipphÄ• ravasena vadati.

kuto pana Ä• gatÄ• , kattha ca Ä• gatÄ• , kÄ«disÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sundarÄ«ti Ä• saá¹…kantÄ•
nivattetuá¹ƒ ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asitoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tattha ``sÄ• vikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€
pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``tuvaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho ---
tuvameveko sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddho, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• r
__satthÄ• , _ ahaÃ±ca khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« bhagavÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ ure vÄ• yÄ• ma
mukhato pavattadhammaghosena sÄ• sanassa ca mukhabhÅ«tena ariyamaggena jÄ• tattÄ
niá¹-á¹-hitapariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• dikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya __katakiccÄ• , _ sabbaso Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ l

athassÄ• \Be 244/ satthÄ• Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ abhinandanto __ ``tassÄ• te svÄ• gataâ€™â€™
--- yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ mayÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato adhigacchi. tassÄ• te, __bha
santike Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ suÄ• gataá¹ƒ. tato eva taá¹ƒ __adurÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ na durÄ•
yasmÄ• __evaÃ±hi dantÄ• Ä• yantÄ«_ti, yathÄ• tvaá¹ƒ sundari, evaÃ±hi uttamena ariyam
eva sabbadhi __vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• , _ sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• __visa
anÄ• savÄ• satthu pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vandikÄ• Ä• gacchanti, tasmÄ• tassÄ• te svÄ• gataá¹ƒ

sundarÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. subhÄ• kammÄ• radhÄ«tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__daharÄ• ha_ntiÄ• dikÄ• subhÄ• ya kammÄ• radhÄ«tÄ• ya theriyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi p

tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ upacinantÄ« anukkamena sambhÄ•
upacitavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ« paripakkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ•
rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarassa suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rassa dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti, rÅ«pasampatti
__subhÄ• _ti tassÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. sÄ• anukkamena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• , satthu rÄ•
satthari saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ•
tassÄ• indriyaparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ catusaccagabbhadhammaá¹
sahassanayapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge gharÄ•
mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• gotamiyÄ• santike pabbajitvÄ• bhikkhunisÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• uparin
bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±ji. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kÄ• mehi
vibhavajÄ• taÃ±ca dassetvÄ• palobhenti. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano santikaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• na
ca Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ« ``daharÄ• haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi catuvÄ«satiyÄ• gÄ• th
nirÄ• se katvÄ• vissajjetvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« indriyÄ• ni pariyodapentÄ
ussukkÄ• petvÄ• na cirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. arahattaá¹

<339> á¹• 21 ``daharÄ• haá¹ƒ suddhavasanÄ• , yaá¹ƒ pure dhammamassuá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• me appamattÄ• ya, saccÄ• bhisamayo ahu ||

<340> á¹• 21 ``tatohaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• mesu, bhusaá¹ƒ aratimajjhagaá¹ƒ.

sakkÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , nekkhammameva pÄ«haye ||

<341> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dÄ• sakammakarÄ• ni ca.

gÄ• makhettÄ• ni phÄ«tÄ• ni, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye pamodite ||

<342> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ• yahaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• , sÄ• pateyyamanappakaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya nikkhamma, saddhamme suppavedite ||

<343> á¹• 21 ``netaá¹ƒ assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aÃ±hi patthaye.

yo jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• punarÄ• game ||

<344> á¹• 21 ``rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , na bodhÄ• ya na santiyÄ• .

netaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, na etaá¹ƒ ariyaddhanaá¹ƒ ||

<345> á¹• 21 ``lobhanaá¹ƒ \Ne 263/ madanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, mohanaá¹ƒ rajavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ bahuÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ, natthi cettha dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<346> á¹• 21 ``ettha rattÄ• pamattÄ• ca, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hamanÄ• narÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena byÄ• ruddhÄ• , puthÅ« kubbanti medhagaá¹ƒ ||

<347> á¹• 21 ``vadho \Ee 238/ bandho parikleso, jÄ• ni sokapariddavo.

kÄ• mesu adhipannÄ• naá¹ƒ, dissate byasanaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

<348> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« amittÄ• va, kiá¹ƒ vo kÄ• mesu yuÃ±jatha.

jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesu bhayadassiniá¹ƒ ||

<349> á¹• 21 ``na hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡ena, parikkhÄ«yanti Ä• savÄ• .

amittÄ• vadhakÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , sapattÄ• sallabandhanÄ• ||

<350> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« amittÄ• va, kiá¹ƒ vo kÄ• mesu yuÃ±jatha.

jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ, muá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ ||

<351> á¹• 21 ``uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o \Be 246/ uÃ±cho ca, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

etaá¹ƒ kho mama sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, anagÄ• rÅ«panissayo ||

<352> á¹• 21 ``vantÄ• mahesÄ«hi kÄ• mÄ• , ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vimuttÄ• te, pattÄ• te acalaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<353> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• mehi saá¹ƒgacchiá¹ƒ, yesu tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijjati.

amittÄ• vadhakÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , aggikkhandhÅ«pamÄ• dukhÄ• ||

<354> á¹• 21 ``paripantho esa bhayo, savighÄ• to sakaá¹‡á¹-ako.

gedho suvisamo ceso, mahanto mohanÄ• mukho ||

<355> á¹• 21 ``upasaggo \Ne 264/ bhÄ«marÅ«po, kÄ• mÄ• sappasirÅ«pamÄ• .

ye bÄ• lÄ• abhinandanti, andhabhÅ«tÄ• puthujjanÄ• ||

<356> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mapaá¹…kena sattÄ• hi, bahÅ« loke aviddasÅ«.

pariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, jÄ• tiyÄ• maraá¹‡assa ca ||

<357> á¹• 21 ``duggatigamanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• kÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ.

bahuá¹ƒ ve paá¹-ipajjanti, attano rogamÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ amittajananÄ• , tÄ• panÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• .

lokÄ• misÄ• bandhanÄ«yÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• maraá¹‡abandhanÄ• ||

<359> á¹• 21 ``ummÄ• danÄ• ullapanÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• cittappamÄ• thino.

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesÄ• ya, khippaá¹ƒ mÄ• rena oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<360> á¹• 21 ``anantÄ• dÄ«navÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• mahÄ• visÄ• .

appassÄ• dÄ• raá¹‡akarÄ• , sukkapakkhavisosanÄ• ||

<361> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ etÄ• disaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , byasanaá¹ƒ kÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ paccÄ• gamissÄ• mi, nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• sadÄ• ||

<362> á¹• 21 ``raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 239/ taritvÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«tibhÄ• vÄ• bhikaá¹…khinÄ«

appamattÄ• vihassÄ• mi, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhaye ||

<363> á¹• 21 ``asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, ariyaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ anugacchÄ• mi, yena tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mahesino ||

<364> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ \Be 247/ passatha dhammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, subhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• radhÄ«ta

anejaá¹ƒ upasampajja, rukkhamÅ«lamhi jhÄ• yati ||

<365> á¹• 21 ``ajjaá¹-á¹-hamÄ« \Ne 265/ pabbajitÄ• , saddhÄ• saddhammasobhanÄ• .

vinÄ«tuppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinÄ« ||

<366> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhujissÄ• aá¹‡aá¹‡Ä• , bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

sabbayogavisaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• ||

<367> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ sakko devasaá¹…ghena, upasaá¹…kamma iddhiyÄ• .

namassati bhÅ«tapati, subhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• radhÄ«taraâ€™â€™ nti || --- imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abh

tattha __daharÄ• haá¹ƒ suddhavasanÄ• , yaá¹ƒ pure dhammamassuá¹‡i_nti yasmÄ• ahaá
suddhavasanÄ• suddhavatthanivatthÄ• alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattÄ• satthu santike dhammaá
appamattÄ• ya, saccÄ• bhisamayo ahÅ«_ti yasmÄ• ca tassÄ• me mayhaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sutaá
appamattÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹-hitassatiyÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±ja
ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisamayo ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 32) paá¹-ive

__tatohaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• mesu, bhusaá¹ƒ aratimajjhaga_nti tato tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena satthu sar
saccÄ• naÃ±ca abhisamitattÄ• manussesu dibbesu cÄ• ti sabbesupi kÄ• mesu bhusaá¹ƒ a
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ adhigacchiá¹ƒ. __sakkÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ_ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cake, __bh
sappaá¹-ibhayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• disvÄ• , __nekkhammameva_ pabbajjaá¹
pihayÄ• mi patthayÄ• mi.

__dÄ• sakammakarÄ• ni cÄ• _ti dÄ• se ca kammakÄ• re ca, liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena \Ee 240/
__gÄ• makhettÄ• nÄ«_ti gÄ• me ca pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aviruhanakkhettÄ• ni ca, gÄ
khettÄ• ni. __phÄ«tÄ• nÄ«_ti samiddhÄ• ni. __ramaá¹‡Ä«ye_ti manuÃ±Ã±e. __pamodite_ti
hitvÄ• ti sambandho. __sÄ• pateyya_nti santakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ikanakarajatÄ• diparig
__anappaka_nti mahantaá¹ƒ, pahÄ• yÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya nikkhammÄ• _ti
Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena \Be 248/ mahantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹
bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kammakammaphalÄ• ni ratanattayaÃ±cÄ• ti saddheyyavatthu
saddahitvÄ• gharato nikkhamma, __saddhamme suppavedite_ sammÄ• sambuddhena suá
ahaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• ya pana __netaá¹ƒ assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ yadidaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ paccÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aÃ±hi patthaye_ti ahaá¹ƒ akiÃ±canabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apar __yo jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• punarÄ• game_ti yo puggalo suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ n kiÃ±ci dhanajÄ• taá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya, so paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ anta ukkhipeyya?

yasmÄ• __rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , na bodhÄ• ya na santiyÄ• _ na maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä attho. __netaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppa_nti etaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«parajatÄ• dipariggahavatthu, tassa samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ na hoti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``na kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sa jÄ• tarÅ«parajataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin II 446). __na etaá¹ƒ ariyaddhana_nti etaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saddhÄ• didhanaá¹ƒ viya ariyadhammamayampi dhanaá¹ƒ na hoti, na ariyabhÄ• vÄ• vahate ntiÄ• di.

tattha __lobhana_nti lobhuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __madana_nti madÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __mohana_nti sa __rajavaá¸• á¸• hana_nti rÄ• garajÄ• disaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ. yena pariggahitaá¹ƒ, tassa \Ee 241/ Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya vattatÄ«ti __sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ, _ yena pariggahitaá¹ƒ, tassa yato k attho. __bahuÄ• yÄ• sa_nti sajjanarakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena bahuparissamaá¹ƒ. __natthi cetth etasmiá¹ƒ dhane dhuvabhÄ• vo ca á¹-hitibhÄ• vo ca natthi, caÃ±calamanavaá¹-á¹-hitamevÄ

__ettha rattÄ• pamattÄ• cÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ dhane rattÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dasakusaladh pamattÄ• . __saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hamanÄ• _ lobhÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesena saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• va nÄ __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amhi byÄ• ruddhÄ• , puthÅ« kubbanti medhagaá¹ƒ_ antamaso mÄ• tÄ• evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-iruddhÄ• hutvÄ• puthÅ« sattÄ• medhagaá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• --- ``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kÄ• mahetu kÄ• manidÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• dhika puttena vivadati puttopi mÄ• tarÄ• vivadatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 168, 178).

__vadho_ti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __bandho_ti addubandhanÄ• dibandhanaá¹ƒ. __parikleso_ti hatthacchedÄ• diparikilesÄ• patti. __jÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne 267/ dhanajÄ• ni ceva parivÄ• rajÄ• ni c soko ca paridevo ca. __adhipannÄ• na_nti ajjhositÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dissate byasanaá¹ƒ bahu_nti yathÄ• vuttavadhabandhanÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ avuttaÃ±ca domanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹ bahuá¹ƒ bahuvidhaá¹ƒ byasanaá¹ƒ anattho kÄ• mesu dissateva.

__taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« amittÄ• va, kiá¹ƒ vo kÄ• mesu yuÃ±jathÄ• _ti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ y tumhe Ã±Ä• tÄ« Ã±Ä• takÄ• samÄ• nÄ• anatthakÄ• mÄ• amittÄ• viya kiá¹ƒ kena kÄ• raá niyojetha. __jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesu bhayadassini_nti kÄ• me bhayato p maá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• tha, kiá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ tumhehi anaÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti adhippÄ• yo.

__na hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡ena, parikkhÄ«yanti Ä• savÄ• _ti \Ee 242/ kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dayo

kadÄ• ci parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchanti, atha kho tehi eva parivaá¸• á¸• hanteva. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``
kÄ• mÄ• , sapattÄ• sallabandhanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• mÄ• hi ahitÄ• vahattÄ• mettiyÄ• a
maraá¹‡ahetutÄ• ya ukkhittÄ• sikavadhakasadisattÄ• __vadhakÄ• , _ anubandhitvÄ• pi an
verÄ• nubandhasapattasadisattÄ• __sapattÄ• , _ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sallÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhana

__muá¹‡á¸• a_nti muá¹‡á¸• itakesaá¹ƒ. tattha tattha nantakÄ• ni gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i
__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ_.

__uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o_ti vivaá¹-advÄ• re ghare ghare patiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• labhanakapiá¹‡á¸•
tadatthaá¹ƒ uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• . __anagÄ• rÅ«panissayo_ti anagÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá
upanissayabhÅ«to jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• ro. taÃ±hi nissÄ• ya pabbajitÄ• jÄ«vanti.

__vantÄ• _ti \Be 250/ chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• . __mahesÄ«hÄ«_ti buddhÄ• dÄ«hi mahesÄ«hi. __kh
kÄ• mayogÄ• dÄ«hi anupaddavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te nibbÄ• ne. __te_ti mahesayo. __acala
pattÄ• . tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ patthentena kÄ• mÄ• pariccajitabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• mehi saá¹ƒgacchi_nti ahaá¹ƒ kadÄ• cipi kÄ• mehi na samÄ• gaccheyyaá
--- __ ``yesu tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, yesu kÄ• mesu upaparikkhiyamÄ• ne
anatthaparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. __aggikkhandhÅ«pamÄ• _ mahÄ• bhitÄ• paá¹-á¹-he
dukkhamaá¹-á¹-hena.

__paripantho esa bhayo_ yadidaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ma aviditavipulÄ• natthÄ• vahattÄ• . __
cittavighÄ• takarattÄ• . __sakaá¹‡á¹-ako_ vinivijjhanattÄ• . __gedho suvisamo ceso_ti giddh
suá¹-á¹-hu visamo mahÄ• palibodho so. duratikkamanaá¹-á¹-hena __mahanto. mohanÄ• mu

__upasaggo bhÄ«marÅ«po_ti atibhiá¹ƒsanakasabhÄ• vo, mahanto \Ee 243/ devatÅ«pasag
anatthakÄ• didukkhÄ• vahanato. __sappasirÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹-á¹-hen

__kÄ• mapaá¹…kena sattÄ• _ti kÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• tena paá¹…kena sattÄ• laggÄ• .

__duggatigamanaá¹ƒ magga_nti nirayÄ• diapÄ• yagÄ• minaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• mahetuk
__bahu_nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dibhedena bahuvidhaá¹ƒ. __rogamÄ• vaha_nti rujjanaá¹-á¹-
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dibhedassa dukkhassa Ä• vahanakaá¹ƒ.

__eva_nti ``amittÄ• vadhakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena. __amittajananÄ• _ti
nibbattanakÄ• . __tÄ• panÄ• _ti santÄ• panakÄ• , tapanÄ«yÄ• ti attho. __saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• _ti
__lokÄ• misÄ• _ti loke Ä• misabhÅ«tÄ• . __bandhaniyÄ• _ti bandhabhÅ«tehi saá¹ƒyojanehi
saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ti attho. __maraá¹‡abandhanÄ• _ti bhavÄ• dÄ«su nibbattinimittatÄ• ya pava

maraá¹‡avibandhanÄ• .

__ummÄ• danÄ• _ti \Be 251/ vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viyogavasena sokummÄ• dal
uparÅ«parimadÄ• vahÄ• . __ullapanÄ• _ti ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti uddhaá¹ƒ
``ullolanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, bhattapiá¹‡á¸• animittaá¹ƒ naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ullolento
Ä• misahetu satte uparÅ«parilÄ• lanÄ• , parÄ• bhavÄ• vaÃ±Ã±Ä• tapÄ• panakÄ• ti attho. _
pariá¸·Ä• huppÄ• danÄ• dinÄ• sampati Ä• yatiÃ±ca cittassa pamathanasÄ«lÄ• . ``cittappam
pÄ• á¹-ho, so evattho. ye pana ``cittappamÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ cittassa pam
__saá¹ƒkilesÄ• yÄ• _ti vibÄ• dhanÄ• ya \Ne 269/ upatÄ• panÄ• ya vÄ• . __khippaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
nÄ• mete mÄ• rena oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ kuminanti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• vahan

__anantÄ• dÄ«navÄ• _ti ``lobhanaá¹ƒ madanaÃ±cetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• , ``idha sÄ«tass
purakkhatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 167) ca dukkhakkhandhasuttÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayena a
__bahudukkhÄ• _ti Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• dibahuvidhadukkhÄ• nubandhÄ• . __mahÄ• visÄ• _ti kaá¹
halÄ• halÄ• dimahÄ• visasadisÄ• \Ee 244/. __appassÄ• dÄ• _ti satthadhÄ• rÄ• gatamadhu
__raá¹‡akarÄ• _ti sÄ• rÄ• gÄ• disaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• . __sukkapakkhavisosanÄ• _ti sattÄ•
vinÄ• sakÄ• .

__sÄ• ha_nti sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• p
pahÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti attho. __etÄ• disa_nti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ. __k
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. __na taá¹ƒ paccÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ mayÄ• pubb
paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mi. __nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• sadÄ• _ti yasmÄ• pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• , tasmÄ• na taá¹ƒ paccÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taritvÄ• kÄ• mÄ• na_nti kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taritvÄ• , taÃ±ca mayÄ• kÄ
ariyamaggasaá¹ƒpahÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sÄ«tibhÄ• vÄ• bhikaá¹…khinÄ«_ti sabbakilesadara
sÄ«tibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ abhikaá¹…khantÄ«. __sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhaye
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ khayabhÅ«te nibbÄ• ne abhiratÄ• .

__yena_ \Be 252/ __tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mahesino_ti yena ariyamaggena buddhÄ• dayo mahesino
tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , ahampi tehi gatamaggaá¹ƒ anugacchÄ• mi, sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• anupÄ• pu

__dhammaá¹-á¹-ha_nti ariyaphaladhamme á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __aneja_nti paá¹-ippassaddha ejatÄ•
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ aggaphalaá¹ƒ. __upasampajjÄ• _ti sampÄ• detvÄ• aggamaggÄ• dhigam
tameva phalajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yati.

__ajjaá¹-á¹-hamÄ« pabbajitÄ• _ti pabbajitÄ• hutvÄ• pabbajitato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ajja aá¹-á¹
atÄ«te \Ne 270/ aá¹-á¹-hamiyaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• ti attho. __saddhÄ• _ti saddhÄ• sampannÄ• .

saddhammÄ• dhigamena sobhanÄ• .

__bhujissÄ• _ti \Ee 245/ dÄ• sabhÄ• vasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena bhujissÄ• kÄ• macchandÄ• diiá¹‡Ä• pagamena __aá¹‡aá¹‡Ä• _.

imÄ• kira tisso gÄ• thÄ• pabbajitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hame divase arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atara phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ theriá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pasaá¹ vuttÄ• .

atha sakko devÄ• namindo taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• disvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ ayaá¹ƒ therÄ« yasmÄ• devehi ca payirupÄ• sitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• vadeva tÄ• vatiá¹ƒseh upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya s
---

``taá¹ƒ sakko devasaá¹…ghena, upasaá¹…kamma iddhiyÄ• .

namassati bhÅ«tapati, subhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• radhÄ«taraâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha tÄ«su kÄ• mabhavesu bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pati issaroti katvÄ• __bhÅ«tapat devarÄ• jÄ• devasaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• radhÄ«taraá¹ƒ attano de namassati, paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandatÄ«ti attho.

subhÄ• kammÄ• radhÄ«tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ«satinipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to

1. subhÄ• jÄ«vakambavanikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• te \Ne 271/ \Be 253/ __jÄ«vakambavanaá¹ƒ ramma_ntiÄ• dikÄ• subhÄ• ya jÄ gÄ• thÄ• . ayampi purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panis upacinantÄ«, sambhÄ• vitakusalamÅ«lÄ• anukkamena paribrÅ«hitavimokkhasambhÄ• rÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de rÄ• jagahe brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakule nibbatti, __subhÄ• _ sarÄ«rÄ• vayavÄ• sobhanavaá¹‡á¹‡ayuttÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• subhÄ• ti anvatthameva nÄ rÄ• jagahappavesane paá¹-iladdhasaddhÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge saá¹ƒsÄ• re Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nekkhammaÃ±ca khemato \Ee 246/ sallakkhantÄ« mahÄ• pajÄ• pat pabbajitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« katipÄ• heneva anÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á

atha naá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro rÄ• jagahavÄ• sÄ« dhuttapuriso taruá¹‡o paá¹-hamay
jÄ«vakambavane divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ya gacchantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto hutvÄ• magga
nimantesi. sÄ• tassa nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ attano ca nekkham
dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. so dhammakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi na paá¹-ikkamati, nibandhatiyeva. therÄ
atiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ akkhimhi ca abhirattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``handa, tayÄ• sambhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ akkhiâ€
akkhiá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tassa upanesi. tato so puriso santÄ• so saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to tattha vig
theriá¹ƒ khamÄ• petvÄ• gato. therÄ« satthu santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. satthuno saha dassaner
paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ ahosi. tato sÄ• buddhagatÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-Ä• hutvÄ
tassÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• aggamaggatthÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-h
vikkhambhetvÄ• tÄ• vadeva vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi araha
pana patvÄ• phalasukhena nibbÄ• nasukhena viharantÄ« attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkh
dhuttapurisena vuttagÄ• thÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<368> á¹• 21 ``jÄ«vakambavanaá¹ƒ \Be 254/ \Ne 272/ rammaá¹ƒ, gacchantiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá

dhuttako sannivÄ• resi, tamenaá¹ƒ abravÄ« subhÄ• ||

<369> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ te aparÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

na hi pabbajitÄ• ya Ä• vuso, puriso samphusanÄ• ya kappati ||

<370> á¹• 21 ``garuke mama satthusÄ• sane, yÄ• sikkhÄ• sugatena desitÄ• .

parisuddhapadaá¹ƒ anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasi ||

<371> á¹• 21 ``Ä• vilacitto anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ, sarajo vÄ«tarajaá¹ƒ anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sabbattha vimuttamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasi ||

<372> á¹• 21 ``daharÄ• \Ee 247/ ca apÄ• pikÄ• casi, kiá¹ƒ te pabbajjÄ• karissati.

nikkhipa kÄ• sÄ• yacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, ehi ramÄ• ma supupphite vane ||

<373> á¹• 21 ``madhuraÃ±ca pavanti sabbaso, kusumarajena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dumÄ• .

paá¹-hamavasanto sukho utu, ehi ramÄ• ma supupphite vane ||

<374> á¹• 21 ``kusumitasikharÄ• ca pÄ• dapÄ• , abhigajjantiva mÄ• luteritÄ• .

kÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ rati bhavissati, yadi ekÄ• vanamogahissasi ||

<375> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• á¸·amigasaá¹…ghasevitaá¹ƒ, kuÃ±jaramattakareá¹‡uloá¸·itaá¹ƒ.

asahÄ• yikÄ• gantumicchasi, rahitaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

<376> á¹• 21 ``tapanÄ«yakatÄ• va \Be 255/ dhÄ«tikÄ• , vicarasi cittalateva accharÄ• .

kÄ• sikasukhumehi vaggubhi, sobhasÄ« suvasanehi nÅ«pame ||

<377> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ tava vasÄ• nugo siyaá¹ƒ, yadi viharemase kÄ• nanantare.

na hi matthi tayÄ• piyattaro, pÄ• á¹‡o kinnarimandalocane ||

<378> á¹• 21 ``yadi \Ne 273/ me vacanaá¹ƒ karissasi, sukhitÄ• ehi agÄ• ramÄ• vasa.

pÄ• sÄ• danivÄ• tavÄ• sinÄ«, parikammaá¹ƒ te karontu nÄ• riyo ||

<379> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• sikasukhumÄ• ni dhÄ• raya, abhiropehi ca mÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

kaÃ±canamaá¹‡imuttakaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ, vividhaá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karomi te ||

<380> á¹• 21 ``sudhotarajapacchadaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ, gonakatÅ«likasanthataá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ.

abhiruha sayanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, candanamaá¹‡á¸• itasÄ• ragandhikaá¹ƒ ||

<381> á¹• 21 ``uppalaá¹ƒ cudakÄ• samuggataá¹ƒ, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ amanussasevitaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 248/ tvaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rinÄ«, sakesaá¹…gesu jaraá¹ƒ gamissasi ||

<382> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ te idha sÄ• rasammataá¹ƒ, kuá¹‡apapÅ«ramhi susÄ• navaá¸• á¸• han

bhedanadhamme kaá¸·evare, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vimano udikkhasi ||

<383> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ«ni \Be 256/ ca tÅ«riyÄ• riva, kinnariyÄ• riva pabbatantare.

tava me nayanÄ• ni dakkhiya, bhiyyo kÄ• maratÄ« pavaá¸• á¸• hati ||

<384> á¹• 21 ``uppalasikharopamÄ• ni te, vimale hÄ• á¹-akasannibhe mukhe.

tava me nayanÄ• ni dakkhiya, bhiyyo kÄ• maguá¹‡o pavaá¸• á¸• hati ||

<385> á¹• 21 ``api dÅ«ragatÄ• saramhase, Ä• yatapamhe visuddhadassane.

na hi matthi tayÄ• piyattaro, nayanÄ• kinnarimandalocane ||

<386> á¹• 21 ``apathena payÄ• tumicchasi, candaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anakaá¹ƒ gavesasi.

meruá¹ƒ laá¹…ghetumicchasi, yo tvaá¹ƒ buddhasutaá¹ƒ maggayasi ||

<387> á¹• 21 ``natthi hi loke sadevake, rÄ• go yatthapi dÄ• ni me siyÄ• .

napi naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi kÄ«riso, atha maggena hato samÅ«lako ||

<388> á¹• 21 ``iá¹…gÄ• lakuyÄ• va \Ne 274/ ujjhito, visapattoriva aggito kato.

napi naá¹ƒ passÄ• mi kÄ«riso, atha maggena hato samÅ«lako ||

<389> á¹• 21 ``yassÄ• siyÄ• apaccavekkhitaá¹ƒ, satthÄ• vÄ• anupÄ• sito siyÄ• .

tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ palobhaya, jÄ• nantiá¹ƒ so imaá¹ƒ vihaÃ±Ã±asi ||

<390> á¹• 21 ``mayhaÃ±hi \Be 257/ akkuá¹-á¹-havandite, sukhadukkhe ca satÄ« upaá¹-á¹-h

saá¹…khatamasubhanti \Ee 249/ jÄ• niya, sabbattheva mano na limpati ||

<391> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ sugatassa sÄ• vikÄ• , maggaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikayÄ• nayÄ• yinÄ«.

uddhaá¹-asallÄ• anÄ• savÄ• , suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatÄ• ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<392> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi mayÄ• sucittitÄ• , sombhÄ• dÄ• rukapillakÄ• ni vÄ• .

tantÄ«hi ca khÄ«lakehi ca, vinibaddhÄ• vividhaá¹ƒ panaccakÄ• ||

<393> á¹• 21 ``tamhuddhaá¹-e tantikhÄ«lake, vissaá¹-á¹-he vikale parikrite.

na vindeyya khaá¹‡á¸• aso kate, kimhi tattha manaá¹ƒ nivesaye ||

<394> á¹• 21 ``tathÅ«pamÄ• dehakÄ• ni maá¹ƒ, tehi dhammehi vinÄ• na vattanti.

dhammehi vinÄ• na vattati, kimhi tattha manaá¹ƒ nivesaye ||

<395> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• haritÄ• lena makkhitaá¹ƒ, addasa cittikaá¹ƒ bhittiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

tamhi te viparÄ«tadassanaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• nusikÄ• niratthikÄ• ||

<396> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• yaá¹ƒ viya aggato kataá¹ƒ, supinanteva suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dapaá¹ƒ.

upagacchasi andha rittakaá¹ƒ, janamajjheriva rupparÅ«pakaá¹ƒ ||

<397> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-á¹-aniriva \Be 258/ koá¹-arohitÄ• , majjhe pubbuá¸·akÄ• saassukÄ• .

pÄ«á¸·akoá¸·ikÄ• cettha jÄ• yati, vividhÄ• cakkhuvidhÄ• ca piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<398> á¹• 21 ``uppÄ• á¹-iya \Ne 275/ cÄ• rudassanÄ• , na ca pajjittha asaá¹…gamÄ• nasÄ

handa te cakkhuá¹ƒ harassu taá¹ƒ, tassa narassa adÄ• si tÄ• vade ||

<399> á¹• 21 ``tassa ca viramÄ• si tÄ• vade, rÄ• go tattha khamÄ• payÄ« ca naá¹ƒ.

sotthi siyÄ• brahmacÄ• rinÄ«, na puno edisakaá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

<400> á¹• 21 ``Ä• sÄ• diya edisaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ, aggiá¹ƒ pajjalitaá¹ƒva liá¹…giya.

gaá¹‡hiya \Ee 250/ Ä• sÄ«visaá¹ƒ viya, api nu sotthi siyÄ• khamehi no ||

<401> á¹• 21 ``muttÄ• ca tato sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«, agamÄ« buddhavarassa santikaá¹ƒ.

passiya varapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cakkhu Ä• si yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• paccudÄ• hÄ• si.

tattha __jÄ«vakambavana_nti jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa ambavanaá¹ƒ. __ramma_nti
bhÅ«mibhÄ• gasampattiyÄ• chÄ• yÅ«dakasampattiyÄ• ca rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ropitÄ• kÄ• rena
manoramaá¹ƒ. __gacchanti_nti ambavanaá¹ƒ uddissa gataá¹ƒ, divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ya upagaccl
evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikaá¹ƒ. __dhuttako_ti itthidhutto. rÄ• jagahavÄ• sÄ« kireko mahÄ• vibhavassa
yuvÄ• abhirÅ«po itthidhutto puriso matto vicarati. so taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipathe \Be 259/ disvÄ• paá
maggaá¹ƒ uparundhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``dhuttako sannivÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™
nisedhesÄ«ti attho. __tamenaá¹ƒ abravÄ« subhÄ• _ti tamenaá¹ƒ nivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dh
kathesi. ettha ca ``gacchantiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ, abravi subhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca attÄ•
viya katvÄ• vadati. theriyÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhadassanavasena saá¹…gÄ«tik

``abravÄ« subhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``kiá¹ƒ
_ntiÄ• di. tattha __kiá¹ƒ te aparÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mayÄ• apara
ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasÄ«_ti yena aparÄ• dhena maá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ ovaritvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ
so natthevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. atha itthÄ«tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjasi, evampi na yutta
__ ``na hi pabbajitÄ• ya, Ä• vuso, puriso samphusanÄ• ya kappatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, Ä• vuso s
251/, lokiyacÄ• rittenapi purisassa pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 276/ samphusanÄ• ya na kappati, p
tiracchÄ• nagatopi samphusanÄ• ya na kappati, tiá¹-á¹-hatu tÄ• va purisaphusanÄ• , rÄ• ga
purisassa nissaggiyassÄ• pi phusanÄ• na kappateva.

tenÄ• ha __ ``garuke mama satthusÄ• saneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassattho --- __garuke_ pÄ•
garukÄ• tabbe mayhaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sane yÄ• sikkhÄ• bhikkhuniyo uddissa __sugatena_ s
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . tÄ• hi __parisuddhapadaá¹ƒ_ parisuddhakusalakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ, rÄ• gÄ• d
abhÄ• vena __anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ kena kÄ• raá¹‡e

__Ä• vilacitto_ti cittassa Ä• vilabhÄ• vakarÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• v
tadabhÄ• vato __anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ, _ rÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena __sarajo, _ sÄ• á¹…gaá¹‡o
anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbattha_ khandhapaÃ±cake samucchedavimuttiyÄ• __vimuttamÄ• na
tiá¹-á¹-hasÄ«ti?

evaá¹ƒ theriyÄ• vutte dhuttako attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento __ ``daharÄ• cÄ• â€™
abhÄ• si. tattha __daharÄ• _ti taruá¹‡Ä« paá¹-hame yobbane á¹-hitÄ• . __apÄ• pikÄ• casÄ
asi \Be 260/, uttamarÅ«padharÄ• cÄ• hosÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kiá¹ƒ te pabbajjÄ• karissatÄ
paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitÄ• ya rÅ«pasampannÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• kiá¹ƒ karissati, vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya
pabbajitabbanti adhippÄ• yena vadati. __nikkhipÄ• _ti chaá¸• á¸• ehi. ``ukkhipÄ• â€™â€™ t
attho.

__madhura_nti subhaá¹ƒ, sugandhanti attho. __pavantÄ«_ti vÄ• yanti. __sabbaso_ti samar
samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dumÄ• _ti ime rukkhÄ• mandavÄ• tena samuá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• nakusumarea
sayaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• viya hutvÄ• samantato surabhÄ« vÄ• yanti. __paá¹-hamavasanto
ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo vasantamÄ• so sukhasamphasso ca utu vattatÄ«ti attho.

__kusumitasikharÄ• _ti supupphitaggÄ• . __abhigajjantiva mÄ• luteritÄ• _ti vÄ• tena saÃ±c
abhitthanitÄ• viya tiá¹-á¹-hanti. __yadi ekÄ• vanamogahissasÄ«_ti sace tvaá¹ƒ ekikÄ• van
nÄ• ma te tattha rati bhavissatÄ«ti attanÄ• baddhasukhÄ• bhirattattÄ• evamÄ• ha.

__vÄ• á¸·amigasaá¹…ghasevita_nti sÄ«habyagghÄ• divÄ• á¸·amigasamÅ«hehi tattha tattha
__kuÃ±jaramattakareá¹‡uloá¸·ita_nti \Ne 277/ mattakuÃ±jarehi hatthinÄ«hi ca migÄ• naá¹ƒ
rukkhagacchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• bhaÃ±janena ca Ä• loá¸·itapadesaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi tasmi
natthi, vanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma evarÅ«panti taá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• mo evamÄ• ha. __rahita_nti ja
__bhiá¹ƒsanaka_nti bhayajanakaá¹ƒ.

__tapanÄ«yakatÄ• va dhÄ«tikÄ• _ti rattasuvaá¹‡á¹‡ena vicaritÄ• dhÄ«talikÄ• viya sukusa
yantayogavasena sajjitÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-imÄ• viya vicarasi, idÄ• neva ito cito ca saÃ±ca
accharÄ• _ti cittalatÄ• nÄ• make uyyÄ• ne devaccharÄ• viya. __kÄ• sikasukhumehÄ«_ti kÅ
ativiya sukhumehi. __vaggubhÄ«_ti siniddhamaá¹-á¹-hehi. __sobhasÄ« suvasanehi nÅ«pan
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanavatthehi anupame upamÄ• rahite tvaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni me vasÄ• nugo sobh
adhippÄ• yavasena ekantikaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• vadati.

__ahaá¹ƒ tava vasÄ• nugo siya_nti ahampi tuyhaá¹ƒ vasÄ• nugo kiá¹ƒkÄ• rapaá¹-issÄ• vÄ«
viharemase kÄ• nanantare_ti yadi mayaá¹ƒ ubhopi vanantare \Be 261/ \Ee 253/ saha vasÄ•
matthi tayÄ• piyattaro_ti vasÄ• nugabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. __pÄ• á¹‡o_ti satto, aÅ
piyataro mayhaá¹ƒ na hi atthÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __pÄ• á¹‡o_ti attano jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ tayÄ• piyataraá¹ƒ na hi atthÄ«ti attho. __kinnarimandalocane_ti kinnariyÄ• viya

__yadi me vacanaá¹ƒ karissasi, sukhitÄ• ehi agÄ• ramÄ• vasÄ• _ti sace tvaá¹ƒ mama vac
ekÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ brahmacariyadukkhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ehi kÄ• mabhogehi sukhitÄ•
``sukhitÄ• heti agÄ• ramÄ• vasantÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ sukhitÄ• bhavissa
ajjhÄ• vasantÄ«ti attho. __pÄ• sÄ• danivÄ• tavÄ• sinÄ«_ti nivÄ• tesu pÄ• sÄ• desu vÄ• sin
``pÄ• sÄ• davimÄ• navÄ• sinÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho, vimÄ• nasadisesu pÄ• sÄ• desu v
veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ.

__dhÄ• rayÄ• _ti paridaha, nivÄ• sehi ceva uttariyaÃ±ca karohi. __abhiropehÄ«_ti maá¹‡á¸·
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• ropaya, alaá¹…karohÄ«ti attho. __mÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡aka_nti mÄ• laÃ±ceva gan

__kaÃ±canamaá¹‡imuttaka_nti kaÃ±canena maá¹‡imuttÄ• hi ca yuttaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaya
attho. __bahu_nti hatthÅ«pagÄ• dibhedato bahuppakÄ• raá¹ƒ. __vividha_nti karaá¹‡avikatiy

__sudhotarajapacchada_nti \Ne 278/ sudhotatÄ• ya pavÄ• hitarajaá¹ƒ uttaracchadaá¹ƒ. __
__gonakatÅ«likasanthata_nti dÄ«ghalomakÄ• á¸·akojavena ceva haá¹ƒsalomÄ• dipuá¹‡á¹‡
santhataá¹ƒ. __nava_nti abhinavaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• raha_nti mahagghaá¹ƒ. __candanamaá¹‡á
gosÄ«sakÄ• disÄ• racandanena maá¹‡á¸• itatÄ• ya \Ee 254/ surabhigandhikaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pa
Ä• ruhitvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sayÄ• hi ceva nisÄ«da cÄ• ti attho.

__uppalaá¹ƒ cudakÄ• samuggata_nti __ca_-kÄ• ro nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, udakato uggataá¹ƒ u
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ suphullamuppalaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• taá¹ƒ amanussasevita_nti taÃ±ca rakkhasaparigg
jÄ• tattÄ• nimmanussehi sevitaá¹ƒ kenaci aparibhuttameva bhaveyya. __evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bra
taá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu phullamuppalaá¹ƒ viya tuvaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rinÄ«. __sakesaá¹…gesu_ attan
aparibhuttesuyeva jaraá¹ƒ gamissasi, mudhÄ• yeva jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhavissasi.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 262/ dhuttakena attano adhippÄ• ye pakÄ• site therÄ« sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vavibhÄ
vicchindentÄ« __ ``kiá¹ƒ te idhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tassattho --- Ä• vuso suvaá¹
kesÄ• dikuá¹‡apapÅ«re ekantena bhedanadhamme susÄ• navaá¸• á¸• hane, __idha_ imas
asucikaá¸·evare kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tava sÄ• ranti sammataá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vi
Ä• rammaá¹‡e vigatamanasaá¹…kappo, ettheva vÄ• avimano somanassiko hutvÄ• udikkh

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dhuttako kiÃ±cÄ• pi tassÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ cÄ• turiyasobhitaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamadassan
yasmiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hipÄ• te paá¹-ibaddhacitto, tameva apadisanto __ ``akkhÄ«ni ca tÅ«riyÄ• r
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ therÄ« suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒyatatÄ• ya santindriyÄ• , tÄ• ya
thiravippasannasommasantanayananipÄ• tesu kammÄ• nubhÄ• vanipphannesu pasannapa
nayanesu labbhamÄ• ne pabhÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hacÄ• turiye diá¹-á¹-hipÄ• te, yasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ
caritahÄ• vabhÄ• vavilÄ• sÄ• diparikappavaÃ±cito so dhutto jÄ• to, tasmÄ• ssa diá¹-á¹-hirÄ
agamÄ• si. tattha __akkhÄ«ni ca tÅ«riyÄ• rivÄ• _ti tÅ«ri vuccati migÄ«, ca-saddo nipÄ• tam
viya \Ee 255/ te akkhÄ«nÄ«ti attho. ``koriyÄ• rivÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¸·i, kuÃ±cakÄ• rak
hoti. __kinnariyÄ• riva pabbatantare_ti pabbatakucchiyaá¹ƒ vicaramÄ• nÄ• ya kinnarivanitÄ
akkhÄ«nÄ«ti attho. __tava me nayanÄ• ni dakkhiyÄ• _ti tava vuttaguá¹‡avisesÄ• ni nayanÄ
uparÅ«pari me kÄ• mÄ• bhirati pavaá¸• á¸• hati.

__uppalasikharopamÄ• ni_ \Ne 279/ __te_ti rattuppalaaggasadisÄ• ni pamhÄ• ni tava. __v
__hÄ• á¹-akasannibhe_ti kaÃ±canarÅ«pakassa mukhasadise te mukhe, nayanÄ• ni dakkhiy

__api dÅ«ragatÄ• _ti dÅ«raá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• pi. __saramhase_ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci a

eva anussarÄ• mi. __Ä• yatapamhe_ti dÄ«ghapakhume. __visuddhadassane_ti nimmalaloc
piyattaro nayanÄ• _ti tava nayanato aÃ±Ã±o koci mayhaá¹ƒ piyataro natthi. tayÄ• ti hi sÄ• m
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 263/ cakkhusampattiyÄ• ummÄ• ditassa viya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vippalapato tassa puri
viparivattentÄ« therÄ« __ ``apathenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dvÄ• dasa gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si
payÄ• tumicchasÄ«_ti, Ä• vuso suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• raputta, sante aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ itthijane yo tv
buddhassa bhagavato orasadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ __maggayasi_ patthesi, so tvaá¹ƒ sante kh
kaá¹‡á¹-akanivutena sabhayena kummaggena payÄ• tumicchasi paá¹-ipajjitukÄ• mosi, __ca
gavesasi_ candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mosi, __meruá¹ƒ laá¹…g
caturÄ• sÄ«tiyojanasahassubbedhaá¹ƒ sinerupabbatarÄ• jaá¹ƒ laá¹…ghayitvÄ• aparabhÄ•
maá¹ƒ buddhasutaá¹ƒ maggayasÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

idÄ• ni \Ee 256/ tassa attano avisayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthanÄ• ya ca vighÄ• tÄ• vahataá¹ƒ das
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __rÄ• go yatthapi dÄ• ni me siyÄ• _ti yattha idÄ• ni me rÄ• go siyÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sadevake loke natthi eva. __napi naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi kÄ«riso_ti naá¹ƒ rÄ• g
jÄ• nÄ• mi. __atha maggena hato samÅ«lako_ti __athÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. ayonisomana
samÅ«lako rÄ• go ariyamaggena hato samugghÄ• tito.

__iá¹…gÄ• lakuyÄ• _ti aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyÄ• . __ujjhito_ti vÄ• tukkhitto viya yo koci, dahan
attho. __visapattorivÄ• _ti visagatabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ viya. __aggito kato_ti aggito aá¹…gÄ• rato
lesampi asesetvÄ• apanÄ«to vinÄ• sitoti attho.

__yassÄ• siyÄ• apaccavekkhita_nti yassÄ• itthiyÄ• idaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á
apariÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __sattÄ• vÄ• anusÄ• sito siyÄ• _ti sattÄ• vÄ• dhammasarÄ«ra
itthiyÄ• ananusÄ• sito siyÄ• . __tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ palobhayÄ• _ti, Ä• vuso, tvaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
aparimadditasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne 280/ apaccavekkhitalokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• mehi palo
__jÄ• nantiá¹ƒ so imaá¹ƒ vihaÃ±Ã±asÄ«_ti so tvaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ nivattiÃ±ca \Be 264/ yÄ• thÄ
paá¹-ividdhasaccaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vihaÃ±Ã±asi, sampati Ä• ya
dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjasi.

idÄ• nissa vighÄ• tÄ• pattitaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avibhÄ• vanena dassentÄ« __ ``mayhaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€
__hÄ«_ti hetuatthe nipÄ• to. __akkuá¹-á¹-havandite_ti akkose vandanÄ• ya ca. __sukhaduk
ca, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-havisayasamÄ• yoge vÄ• . __satÄ« upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti paccavekkhaá¹‡
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . __saá¹…khatamasubhanti jÄ• niyÄ• _ti tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ saa
kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡ena asubhanti Ã±atvÄ• . __sabbatthevÄ• _ti sabbasmiá¹ƒyeva bha
taá¹‡hÄ• lepÄ• dinÄ• na upalimpati.

__maggaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikayÄ• nayÄ• yinÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamaggasaá¹…khÄ• tena ariy
yÄ• yinÄ« upagatÄ• . __uddhaá¹-asallÄ• _ti attano santÄ• nato samuddhaá¹-arÄ• gÄ• disal

__sucittitÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• damukhÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena suá¹-á¹-hu cittitÄ• viracitÄ• . __sombhÄ
__dÄ• rukapillakÄ• ni vÄ• _ti dÄ• rudaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi uparacitarÅ«pakÄ• ni. __tantÄ«hÄ«_
__khÄ«lakehÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diatthÄ• ya á¹-hapitadaá¹‡á¸• ehi. __vi
vividhenÄ• kÄ• rena baddhÄ• . __vividhaá¹ƒ panaccakÄ• _ti yantasuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±cha
paá¹-á¹-hapitanaccakÄ• , panaccantÄ• viya diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__tamhuddhaá¹-e tantikhÄ«lake_ti sannivesavisiá¹-á¹-haracanÄ• visesayuttaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
tantimhi khÄ«lake ca á¹-hÄ• nato uddhaá¹-e bandhanto __vissaá¹-á¹-he, _ visuá¹ƒ karaá¹‡e
__vikale, _ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ khipanena __parikrite_ vikirite. __na vindeyya khaá¹‡á¸• aso kate
potthakarÅ«passa avayave khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ite kate potthakarÅ«paá¹ƒ na vindeyya,
sante __kimhi tattha manaá¹ƒ nivesaye_ tasmiá¹ƒ potthakarÅ«pÄ• vayave kimhi kiá¹ƒ khÄ•
mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• dike vÄ• manaá¹ƒ manasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ niveseyya, visaá¹…khÄ• re avay
napateyyÄ• ti attho.

__tathÅ«pamÄ• _ti taá¹ƒsadisÄ• tena potthakarÅ«pena sadisÄ• . kinti ce Ä• ha __ ``dehak
tattha __dehakÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ee 258/ hatthapÄ• damukhÄ• didehÄ• vayavÄ• . __ma_nti me pa
__tehi dhammehÄ«_ti tehi pathaviÄ• dÄ«hi \Be 265/ ca cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi ca dhammehi. __vin
na hi tathÄ• tathÄ• sanniviá¹-á¹-he pathaviÄ• didhamme muÃ±citvÄ• dehÄ• nÄ• ma santi
vattatÄ«_ti deho avayavehi avayavadhammehi vinÄ• na vattati na upalabbhati. evaá¹ƒ sant
manaá¹ƒ nivesaye_ti kimhi kiá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu Ä• pÄ• dike dehoti vÄ• hatthapÄ• c
manasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ niveseyya. yasmÄ• pathaviÄ• dipasÄ• dadhammamatte esÄ• samaÃ±Ã
hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti vÄ• sattoti vÄ• itthÄ«ti vÄ• purisoti vÄ• , tasmÄ• na ettha jÄ• nat
hotÄ«ti.

__yathÄ• haritÄ• lena makkhitaá¹ƒ, addasa cittikaá¹ƒ bhittiyÄ• kata_nti yathÄ• kusalena c
bhittiyaá¹ƒ haritÄ• lena makkhitaá¹ƒ littaá¹ƒ tena lepaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kataá¹ƒ Ä• likhitaá¹ƒ cittika
addasa passeyya. tattha yÄ• upathambhanakhepanÄ• dikiriyÄ• sampattiyÄ• mÄ• nusikÄ•
á¹-hitÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• niratthakÄ• manussabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa tattha a
kevalaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tassa ca viparÄ«tadassanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• thÄ• vato gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, dhamm
itthipurisÄ• digahaá¹‡ampi evaá¹ƒ sampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__mÄ• yaá¹ƒ viya aggato kata_nti mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• rena purato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dapa_nti supinameva supinantaá¹ƒ, tattha upaá¹-á¹-hitasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amayar
__upagacchasi andha rittaka_nti andhabÄ• la rittakaá¹ƒ tucchakaá¹ƒ antosÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ im
``etaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ravantaá¹ƒ viya upagacchasi abhinivisasi. __janamajjheriva

mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• rena mahÄ• janamajjhe \Ee 259/ dassitaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyarÅ«pasadisaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹ƒ
asÄ• ranti attho.

__vaá¹-á¹-anirivÄ• _ti lÄ• khÄ• ya guá¸·ikÄ• viya. __koá¹-arohitÄ• _ti koá¹-are rukkhasusire
pubbuá¸·akÄ• _ti akkhidalamajjhe á¹-hitajalapubbuá¸·asadisÄ• . __saassukÄ• _ti assujalasa
__pÄ«á¸·akoá¸·ikÄ• _ti akkhigÅ«thako. __ettha jÄ• yatÄ«_ti etasmiá¹ƒ akkhimaá¹‡á¸• ale ub
visagandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yanto nibbattati. __pÄ«á¸·akoá¸·ikÄ• _ti vÄ• akkhidalesu nibbattanakÄ•
__vividhÄ• _ti setanÄ«lamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• naÃ±ceva rattapÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ paá¹-a
anekavidhÄ• . __cakkhuvidhÄ• _ti cakkhubhÄ• gÄ• cakkhuppakÄ• rÄ• vÄ• tassa anekaka
__piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• _ti samuditÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Be 266/ cakkhusmiá¹ƒ sÄ• rajjantassa cakkhuno asubhataá¹ƒ anavaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• y
\Ne 282/. vibhÄ• vetvÄ• ca yathÄ• nÄ• ma koci lobhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
paá¹-ipajjanto corehi palibuddho taá¹ƒ lobhanÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• gacchati, evamev
tena purisena palibuddhÄ• therÄ« attano cakkhuá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tassa adÄ• si. tena vu
cÄ• rudassanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __uppÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• cakkhukÅ«pa
__cÄ• rudassanÄ• _ti piyadassanÄ• manoharadassanÄ• . __na ca pajjitthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ c
nÄ• pajji. __asaá¹…gamÄ• nasÄ• _ti katthacipi Ä• rammaá¹‡e anÄ• sattacittÄ• . __handa te
tato eva mayÄ• dinnattÄ• te cakkhusaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ asucipiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, gahetvÄ• h
icchitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nehi.

__tassa ca viramÄ• si tÄ• vade_ti tassa dhuttapurisassa tÄ• vadeva akkhimhi uppÄ• á¹-itak
vigacchi. __tatthÄ• _ti akkhimhi, tassaá¹ƒ vÄ• theriyaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒye
__khamÄ• payÄ«_ti khamÄ• pesi. __sotthi siyÄ• brahmacÄ• rinÄ«_ti seá¹-á¹-hacÄ• rini ma
bhaveyya. __na puno edisakaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 260/ __bhavissatÄ«_ti ito paraá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ•
bhavissati, na karissÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__Ä• sÄ• diyÄ• _ti ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• . __edisa_nti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbattha vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __
liá¹…giyÄ• _ti pajjalitaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ Ä• liá¹…getvÄ• viya.

__tato_ti tasmÄ• dhuttapurisÄ• . __sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«_ti sÄ• subhÄ• bhikkhunÄ«. __agam
sammÄ• sambuddhassa santikaá¹ƒ upagacchi upasaá¹…kami. __passiya varapuÃ±Ã±alakk
puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• rehi nibbattamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡ak
uppÄ• á¹-anato pubbe viya cakkhu paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ ahosi. yamettha antarantarÄ• na vu
vuttanayattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

subhÄ• jÄ«vakambavanikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to

1. isidÄ• sÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• te \Be 267/ \Ne 283/ __nagaramhi kusumanÄ• me_tiÄ• dikÄ• isidÄ• siyÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave purisattabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• vivaá¹-á
upacinantÄ« carimabhavato sattame bhave akalyÄ• á¹‡asannissayena paradÄ• rikakamma
niraye nibbattitvÄ• tattha bahÅ«ni vassasatÄ• ni niraye paccitvÄ• , tato cutÄ• tÄ«su jÄ• tÄ
tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattitvÄ• tato cutÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ napuá¹ƒsako hutvÄ
cutÄ• ekassa daliddassa sÄ• kaá¹-ikassa dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. taá¹ƒ vayappattaá¹ƒ gi
aÃ±Ã±atarassa satthavÄ• hassa putto attano bhariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ Ä• nesi. tassa ca
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• . tassaá¹ƒ issÄ• pakatÄ• sÄ• mino tassÄ• viddesanakammaá¹ƒ akÄ
á¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de ujjeniyaá¹ƒ kulapadesasÄ«lÄ• cÄ
vibhavasampannassa \Ee 261/ seá¹-á¹-hissa dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti, __isidÄ• sÄ«_tissÄ•

taá¹ƒ vayappattakÄ• le mÄ• tÄ• pitaro kularÅ«pavayavibhavÄ• disadisassa aÃ±Ã±atarassa
adaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• tassa gehe patidevatÄ• hutvÄ• mÄ• samattaá¹ƒ vasi. athassÄ• kammabal
hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ gharato nÄ«hari. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ito eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹
aruccaneyyatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• , jinadattÄ• ya theriyÄ•
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ« nacirasseva saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ
nibbÄ• nasukhena ca vÄ«tinÄ• mentÄ« ekadivasaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aliputtanagare piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• mahÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• lukapuline nisÄ«ditvÄ• bodhitt
sahÄ• yattheriyÄ• pubbapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pucchitÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena viss
puravareâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ pana pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹ƒ das

<402> á¹• 21 ``nagaramhi kusumanÄ• me, pÄ• á¹-aliputtamhi pathaviyÄ• maá¹‡á¸• e.

sakyakulakulÄ«nÄ• yo, dve bhikkhuniyo hi guá¹‡avatiyo ||

<403> á¹• 21 ``isidÄ• sÄ« \Be 268/ \Ne 284/ tattha ekÄ• , dutiyÄ• bodhÄ«ti sÄ«lasampann

jhÄ• najjhÄ• yanaratÄ• yo, bahussutÄ• yo dhutakilesÄ• yo ||

<404> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• , bhattatthaá¹ƒ kariya dhotapattÄ• yo.

rahitamhi sukhanisinnÄ• , imÄ• girÄ• abbhudÄ«resuâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi á¹-hapitÄ• .

<405> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• si ayye, isidÄ• si vayopi te aparihÄ«no.

kiá¹ƒ disvÄ• na byÄ• likaá¹ƒ, athÄ• si nekkhammamanuyuttÄ• ||

<406> á¹• 21 ``evamanuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• , rahite dhammadesanÄ• kusalÄ• .

isidÄ• sÄ« vacanamabravi, suá¹‡a bodhi yathÄ• mhi pabbajitÄ• ||

ito paraá¹ƒ vissajjanagÄ• thÄ• .

<407> á¹• 21 ``ujjeniyÄ• \Ee 262/ puravare, mayhaá¹ƒ pitÄ• sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvuto seá¹-á¹-hi.

tassamhi ekadhÄ«tÄ• , piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• ca dayitÄ• ca ||

<408> á¹• 21 ``atha me sÄ• ketato varakÄ• , Ä• gacchumuttamakulÄ«nÄ• .

seá¹-á¹-hÄ« pahÅ«taratano, tassa mamaá¹ƒ suá¹‡umadÄ• si tÄ• to ||

<409> á¹• 21 ``sassuyÄ• sasurassa ca, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mamupagamma.

sirasÄ• karomi pÄ• de, vandÄ• mi yathÄ• mhi anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ||

<410> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa, bhaginiyo bhÄ• tuno parijano vÄ• .

tamekavarakampi disvÄ• , ubbiggÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ demi ||

<411> á¹• 21 ``annena \Ne 285/ ca pÄ• nena ca, khajjena ca yaÃ±ca tattha sannihitaá¹ƒ.

chÄ• demi upanayÄ• mi ca, demi ca yaá¹ƒ yassa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<412> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• lena upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• , gharaá¹ƒ samupagamÄ• mi ummÄ• re.

dhovantÄ« hatthpÄ• de, paÃ±jalikÄ• sÄ• mikamupemi ||

<413> á¹• 21 ``kocchaá¹ƒ pasÄ• daá¹ƒ aÃ±janiÃ±ca, Ä• dÄ• sakaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitvÄ• .

parikammakÄ• rikÄ• viya, sayameva patiá¹ƒ vibhÅ«semi ||

<414> á¹• 21 ``sayameva odanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayÄ• mi, sayameva bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovantÄ«.

mÄ• tÄ• va ekaputtakaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ paricarÄ• mi ||

<415> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ \Be 269/ maá¹ƒ bhattikataá¹ƒ, anurattaá¹ƒ kÄ• rikaá¹ƒ nihatamÄ• na

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹ƒ analasaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavatiá¹ƒ dussate bhattÄ• ||

<416> á¹• 21 ``so mÄ• taraÃ±ca pitaraÃ±ca, bhaá¹‡ati Ä• pucchahaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi.

isidÄ• siyÄ• na saha vacchaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• gÄ• rehaá¹ƒ saha vatthuá¹ƒ ||

<417> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ putta avaca, isidÄ• sÄ« paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• paribyattÄ• .

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• analasÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ na rocate putta ||

<418> á¹• 21 ``na ca me hiá¹ƒsati kiÃ±ci, na cahaá¹ƒ isidÄ• siyÄ• saha vacchaá¹ƒ.

dessÄ• va me alaá¹ƒ me, apucchÄ• haá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi ||

<419> á¹• 21 ``tassa vacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• , sassu sasuro ca maá¹ƒ apucchiá¹ƒsu.

kissa \Ee 263/ tayÄ• aparaddhaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡a vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ||

<420> á¹• 21 ``napihaá¹ƒ aparajjhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, napi hiá¹ƒsemi na bhaá¹‡Ä• mi dubbacanaá

kiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• kÄ• tuyye, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ viddessate bhattÄ• ||

<421> á¹• 21 ``te \Ne 286/ maá¹ƒ pitugharaá¹ƒ paá¹-inayiá¹ƒsu, vimanÄ• dukhena adhibhÅ

puttamanurakkhamÄ• nÄ• , jitÄ• mhase rÅ«piniá¹ƒ lakkhiá¹ƒ ||

<422> á¹• 21 ``atha maá¹ƒ adÄ• si tÄ• to, aá¸• á¸• hassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa.

tato upaá¸• á¸• hasuá¹…kena, yena maá¹ƒ vindatha seá¹-á¹-hi ||

<423> á¹• 21 ``tassapi gharamhi mÄ• saá¹ƒ, avasiá¹ƒ atha sopi maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccharayi.

dÄ• sÄ«va upaá¹-á¹-hahantiá¹ƒ, adÅ«sikaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampannaá¹ƒ ||

<424> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÄ• ya ca vicarantaá¹ƒ, damakaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ me pitÄ• bhaá¹‡ati.

hohisi me jÄ• mÄ• tÄ• , nikkhipa poá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca ghaá¹-ikaÃ±ca ||

<425> á¹• 21 ``sopi vasitvÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ, atha tÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati `dehi me poá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

ghaá¹-ikaÃ±ca mallakaÃ±ca, punapi bhikkhaá¹ƒ carissÄ• miâ€™ ||

<426> á¹• 21 ``atha naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to, ammÄ• sabbo ca me Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡avaggo.

kiá¹ƒ te na kÄ«rati idha, bhaá¹‡a khippaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ te karihiti ||

<427> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ito bhaá¹‡ati, yadi me attÄ• sakkoti alaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ.

isidÄ• siyÄ• na saha vacchaá¹ƒ, ekagharehaá¹ƒ saha vatthuá¹ƒ ||

<428> á¹• 21 ``vissajjito \Be 270/ gato so, ahampi ekÄ• kinÄ« vicintemi.

Ä• pucchitÅ«na gacchaá¹ƒ, marituye vÄ• pabbajissaá¹ƒ vÄ• ||

<429> á¹• 21 ``atha \Ee 264/ ayyÄ• jinadattÄ• , Ä• gacchÄ« gocarÄ• ya caramÄ• nÄ• .

tÄ• ta kulaá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ«, bahussutÄ• sÄ«lasampannÄ• ||

<430> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ disvÄ• na amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tassÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• p

nisinnÄ• ya ca pÄ• de, vanditvÄ• bhojanamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<431> á¹• 21 ``annena \Ne 287/ ca pÄ• nena ca, khajjena ca yaÃ±ca tattha sannihitaá¹ƒ.

santappayitvÄ• avacaá¹ƒ, ayye icchÄ• mi pabbajituá¹ƒ ||

<432> á¹• 21 ``atha maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to, idheva puttaka carÄ• hi tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ.

annena ca pÄ• nena ca, tappaya samaá¹‡e dvijÄ• tÄ« ca ||

<433> á¹• 21 ``athahaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mi tÄ• taá¹ƒ, rodantÄ« aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• .

pÄ• paÃ±hi mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nijjaressÄ• mi ||

<434> á¹• 21 ``atha maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to, pÄ• puá¹‡a bodhiÃ±ca aggadhammaÃ±ca.

nibbÄ• naÃ±ca labhassu, yaá¹ƒ sacchikarÄ« dvipadaseá¹-á¹-ho ||

<435> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ« abhivÄ• da, yitvÄ• sabbaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡avaggaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• , tisso vijjÄ• aphassayiá¹ƒ ||

<436> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• nÄ• mi attano satta, jÄ• tiyo yassayaá¹ƒ phalavipÄ• ko.

taá¹ƒ tava Ä• cikkhissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekamanÄ• nisÄ• mehi ||

<437> á¹• 21 ``nagaramhi erakacche, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro ahaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tadhano.

yobbanamadena matto, so paradÄ• raá¹ƒ asevihaá¹ƒ ||

<438> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , nirayamhi apaccisaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ.

pakko tato ca uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• , makkaá¹-iyÄ• kucchimokkamiá¹ƒ ||

<439> á¹• 21 ``sattÄ• hajÄ• takaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, mahÄ• kapi yÅ«thapo nillacchesi.

tassetaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<440> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , kÄ• laá¹ƒ karitvÄ• sindhavÄ• raÃ±Ã±e.

kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya \Ee 265/ ca khaÃ±jÄ• ya ca, eá¸·akiyÄ• kucchimokkamiá¹ƒ ||

<441> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ• dasa \Be 271/ \Ne 288/ vassÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ, nillacchito dÄ• rake parivahi

kiminÄ• vaá¹-á¹-o akallo, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<442> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , govÄ• á¹‡ijakassa gÄ• viyÄ• jÄ• to.

vaccho lÄ• khÄ• tambo, nillacchito dvÄ• dase mÄ• se ||

<443> á¹• 21 ``voá¸• hÅ«na naá¹…galamahaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹-aÃ±ca dhÄ• rayÄ• mi.

andhovaá¹-á¹-o akallo, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<444> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , vÄ«thiyÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• ghare jÄ• to.

neva mahilÄ• na puriso, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<445> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹ƒsativassamhi mato, sÄ• kaá¹-ikakulamhi dÄ• rikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• .

kapaá¹‡amhi appabhoge, dhanikapurisapÄ• tabahulamhi ||

<446> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tato satthavÄ• ho, ussannÄ• ya vipulÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• .

okaá¸• á¸• hati vilapantiá¹ƒ, acchinditvÄ• kulagharasmÄ• ||

<447> á¹• 21 ``atha soá¸·asame vasse, disvÄ• maá¹ƒ pattayobbanaá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

orundhatassa putto, giridÄ• so nÄ• ma nÄ• mena ||

<448> á¹• 21 ``tassapi aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhariyÄ• , sÄ«lavatÄ« guá¹‡avatÄ« yasavatÄ« ca.

anurattÄ• bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ viddesanamakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<449> á¹• 21 ``tassetaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ apakÄ«ritÅ«na gacchanti.

dÄ• sÄ«va upaá¹-á¹-hahantiá¹ƒ, tassapi anto kato mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __nagaramhi kusumanÄ• me_ti ``kusumapuraâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ kusumasaddena g
taá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹-aliputtamhÄ«_ti sarÅ«pato dasseti. __pathaviyÄ• maá¹‡á¸• e_ti s
maá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«te. __sakyakulakulÄ«nÄ• yo_ti sakyakule kuladhÄ«taro, sakyaputtassa bha
pabbajitatÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tatthÄ• _ti \Ne 289/ tÄ• su dvÄ«su bhikkhunÄ«su. __bodhÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• therÄ«
__jhÄ• najjhÄ• yanaratÄ• yo_ti lokiyalokuttarassa jhÄ• nassa jhÄ• yane abhiratÄ• . __bahus
pariyattibÄ• husaccena \Ee 266/ bahussutÄ• . __dhutakilesÄ• yo_ti aggamaggena sabbaso
__bhattatthaá¹ƒ kariyÄ• _ti \Be 272/ bhattakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __rahitamhÄ«_ti jan
vivittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __sukhanisinnÄ• _ti pabbajjÄ• sukhena vivekasukhena ca sukhanisinnÄ
vuccamÄ• nÄ• sukhÄ• lÄ• panÄ• . __abbhudÄ«resu_nti pucchÄ• vissajjanavasena kathay

__ ``pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• bodhittheriyÄ• pucchÄ• vasena vuttÄ• . __
_ti gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• reheva vuttÄ• . __ ``ujjeniyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• hi sabbÄ•
tattha __pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• sÄ«_ti rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• passantÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• vahÄ• asi. _
tuyhaá¹ƒ vayopi na parihÄ«no, paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«ti attho. __kiá¹ƒ disvÄ• na byÄ•
byÄ• likaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• se Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __athÄ• si nekkhammamanuy
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, nekkhammaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ anuyuttÄ• asi.

__anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• _ti pucchiyamÄ• nÄ• , sÄ• isidÄ• sÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __rahite_ti suÃ±
bodhi yathÄ• mhi pabbajitÄ• _ti bodhittheri ahaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pabbajitÄ• amhi, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pur
suá¹‡Ä• hi.

__ujjeniyÄ• puravare_ti ujjenÄ«nÄ• make avantiraá¹-á¹-he uttamanagare. __piyÄ• _ti ekad
piyÄ• yitabbÄ• . __manÄ• pÄ• _ti sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• raguá¹‡ena manavaá¸• á¸• hanakÄ• . __dayit

__athÄ• _ti pacchÄ• mama vayappattakÄ• le. __me sÄ• ketato varakÄ• _ti sÄ• ketanagara
vÄ• rentÄ• Ä• gacchuá¹ƒ. __uttamakulÄ«nÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ nagare aggakulikÄ• , yena te pes
pahÅ«taratano. __tassa mamaá¹ƒ suá¹‡hamadÄ• si tÄ• to_ti tassa sÄ• ketaseá¹-á¹-hino su
bhariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ pitÄ• maá¹ƒ adÄ• si.

__sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• ta_nti sÄ• yanhe pubbaá¹‡he ca. __paá¹‡Ä• mamupagamma sirasÄ• kar
\Ee 267/ santikaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• sirasÄ• paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ karomi, tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• m
anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti tehi yathÄ• anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• amhi, tathÄ• karomi, tesaá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹

__tamekavarakampÄ«_ti \Ne 290/ ekavallabhampi. __ubbiggÄ• _ti tasantÄ• . __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ anucchavikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa demi.

__tatthÄ• _ti \Be 273/ parivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __sannihita_nti sajjitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• vijjamÄ• n
upacchÄ• demi, upacchÄ• detvÄ• upanayÄ• mi ca, upanetvÄ• demi, dentÄ«pi yaá¹ƒ yassa
attho.

__ummÄ• re_ti dvÄ• re. __dhovantÄ« hatthapÄ• de_ti hatthapÄ• de dhovinÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, dh

samupagamÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__koccha_nti massÅ«naá¹ƒ kesÄ• naÃ±ca ullikhanakocchaá¹ƒ. __pasÄ• da_nti gandhacuá
``pasÄ• dhanaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, pasÄ• dhanabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __aÃ±jani_nti aÃ±jan
__parikammakÄ• rikÄ• viyÄ• _ti aggakulikÄ• vibhavasampannÄ• pi patiparicÄ• rikÄ• ceá¹

__sÄ• dhayÄ• mÄ«_ti pacÄ• mi. __bhÄ• jana_nti lohabhÄ• janaÃ±ca. dhovantÄ« paricarÄ•

__bhattikata_nti katasÄ• mibhatikaá¹ƒ. __anuratta_nti anurattavantiá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rika_nti tass
kattabbassa kÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. __nihatamÄ• na_nti apanÄ«tamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yika_nti
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyasampannaá¹ƒ. __analasa_nti tato eva akusÄ«taá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lavati_nti sÄ
__dussate_ti dussati, kujjhitvÄ• bhaá¹‡ati.

__bhaá¹‡ati Ä• pucchahaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«_ti ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhe Ä• pucchitvÄ• yattha katth
mama sÄ• miko attano mÄ• taraÃ±ca pitaraÃ±ca bhaá¹‡ati. kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti ce Ä• ha ---
vacchaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• gÄ• rehaá¹ƒ saha vatthuâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha __vaccha_nti vasissaá¹ƒ.

__dessÄ• _ti appiyÄ• . __alaá¹ƒ me_ti payojanaá¹ƒ me tÄ• ya itthÄ«ti attho \Ee 268/. __apu
gamissÄ• mÄ«_ti yadi me tumhe tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ icchatha, ahaá¹ƒ tumhe
pakkamissÄ• mi.

__tassÄ• _ti \Ne 291/ mama bhattuno. __kissÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ assa tava sÄ• mikassa. __tayÄ•
kataá¹ƒ.

__napihaá¹ƒ aparajjha_nti napi ahaá¹ƒ tassa kiÃ±ci aparajjhiá¹ƒ. ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.
napi bÄ• dhemi. __dubbacana_nti duruttavacanaá¹ƒ. __kiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• kÄ• tuyye_ti kiá¹ƒ ma
__yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ viddessate bhattÄ• _ti yasmÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡eneva bhattÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ viddes
cittappakopaá¹ƒ karoti.

__vimanÄ• _ti \Be 274/ domanassikÄ• . __puttamanurakkhamÄ• nÄ• _ti attano puttaá¹ƒ ma
cittamanurakkhaá¹‡ena anurakkhantÄ• . __jitÄ• mhase rÅ«piniá¹ƒ lakkhi_nti jitÄ• amhase j
rÅ«pavatiá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ, manussavesena carantiyÄ• siridevatÄ• ya parihÄ«nÄ• vatÄ• ti attho.

__aá¸• á¸• hassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassÄ• _ti paá¹-hamasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya dutiya
gharamhi maá¹ƒ adÄ• si, dento ca tato paá¹-hamasuá¹…kato upaá¸• á¸• hasuá¹…kena adÄ
seá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti yena suá¹…kena maá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi vindatha paá¹-ilabhi, tato u
yojanÄ• .

__sopÄ«_ti dutiyasÄ• mikopi. __maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccharayÄ«_ti maá¹ƒ nÄ«hari, so maá¹ƒ gehat
__upaá¹-á¹-hahanti_nti dÄ• sÄ« viya upaá¹-á¹-hahantiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karontiá¹ƒ. __
adubbhanakaá¹ƒ.

__damaka_nti kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ cittassa damakaá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
attano kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• caÃ±ca \Ee 269/ __dantaá¹ƒ_ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paradattabhikkh
__jÄ• mÄ• tÄ• _ti duhitupati. __nikkhipa poá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca ghaá¹-ikaÃ±cÄ• _ti tayÄ• paridahita
pilotikÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca bhikkhÄ• kapÄ• laÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• ehi.

__sopi vasitvÄ• pakkha_nti sopi bhikkhako puriso mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ addhamÄ• samattaá¹

__atha naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to_ti taá¹ƒ bhikkhakaá¹ƒ mama pitÄ• mÄ• tÄ• sabbo ca me
292/ hutvÄ• bhaá¹‡ati. kathaá¹ƒ? __kiá¹ƒ te na kÄ«rati idha_ tuyhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na kira
bhaá¹‡a khippaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ te karihitÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ karissati.

__yadi me attÄ• sakkotÄ«_ti yadi mayhaá¹ƒ attÄ• attÄ• dhÄ«no bhujisso ca hoti, __alaá¹ƒ
tÄ• ya payojanaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• __na saha vacchaá¹ƒ_ na saha vasissaá¹ƒ, ekaghare ah
yojanÄ• .

__vissajjito gato so_ti so bhikkhako pitarÄ• vissajjito yathÄ• ruci gato. __ekÄ• kinÄ«_ti ekik
__Ä• pucchitÅ«na gaccha_nti \Be 275/ mayhaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• gacchÄ• mi. __mar
__vÄ• _ti vikappatthe nipÄ• to.

__gocarÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhÄ• ya, tÄ• ta-kulaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__ta_nti taá¹ƒ jinadattattheriá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tassÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• payi_nti uá¹-
tassÄ• theriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesiá¹ƒ.

__idhevÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ eva gehe á¹-hitÄ• . __puttakÄ• _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avohÄ• rena dhÄ«
__carÄ• hi tvaá¹ƒ dhamma_nti tvaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• caritabbaá¹ƒ brahmacariyÄ• didhammaá
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ«.

__nijjaressÄ• mÄ«_ti jÄ«rÄ• pessÄ• mi vinÄ• sessÄ• mi.

__bodhi_nti saccÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒ, maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti attho. __aggadhamma_nti phalad
__yaá¹ƒ sacchikarÄ«_ \Ee 270/ __dvipadaseá¹-á¹-ho_ti yaá¹ƒ maggaphalanibbÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±
dvipadÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho sammÄ• sambuddho sacchi akÄ• si, taá¹ƒ labhassÅ«ti yojanÄ• .

__sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• _ti pabbajitÄ• hutvÄ• sattÄ• hena. __aphassayi_nti phusiá¹ƒ sa

__yassayaá¹ƒ phalavipÄ• ko_ti yassa pÄ• pakammassa, ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa amanÄ• pab
nissandaphalabhÅ«to \Ne 293/ vipÄ• ko. __taá¹ƒ tava Ä• cikkhissa_nti taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tava
Ä• cikkhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ tameva kammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• mama vacanaá¹ƒ. __ekamanÄ• _ti eka

__nagaramhi erakacche_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. __so paradÄ• raá¹ƒ aseviha_nti so ah
aseviá¹ƒ.

__ciraá¹ƒ pakko_ti bahÅ«ni vassasatasahassÄ• ni nirayagginÄ• daá¸• á¸• ho. __tato ca uá
nirayato vuá¹-á¹-hito cuto. __makkaá¹-iyÄ• kucchimokkami_nti vÄ• nariyÄ• kucchimhi paá¹

__yÅ«thapo_ti yÅ«thapati. __nillacchesÄ«_ti purisabhÄ• vassa lakkhaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ni bÄ«ja
nÄ«hari. __tassetaá¹ƒ kammaphala_nti tassa mayhaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ atÄ«te katassa kammassa p
gantvÄ• na paradÄ• ra_nti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ paradÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• .

__tato_ti \Be 276/ makkaá¹-ayonito. __sindhavÄ• raÃ±Ã±e_ti sindhavaraá¹-á¹-he araÃ±Ã±a
__eá¸·akiyÄ• _ti ajiyÄ• .

__dÄ• rake parivahitvÄ• _ti piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha kumÄ• rake vahitvÄ• . __kiminÄ• vaá¹-á¹
abhijÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kimiparigatova hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-o aá¹-á¹-ito. __akallo_ti gilÄ• no, ahosÅ

__govÄ• á¹‡ijakassÄ• _ti gÄ• viyo vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• jÄ«vakassa. __lÄ• khÄ• tambo_ti lÄ• khÄ•
lomehi samannÄ• gato.

__voá¸• hÅ«nÄ• _ti vahitvÄ• . __naá¹…gala_nti sÄ«raá¹ƒ, sakaá¹-aÃ±ca dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti
__andhovaá¹-á¹-o_ti kÄ• á¹‡ova hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-o pÄ«á¸·ito.

__vÄ«thiyÄ• _ti nagaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• siyÄ• ghare jÄ• to_ti gharadÄ• siyÄ• kucchimh
``vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• siyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __neva mahilÄ• na puriso_ti itthÄ«pi purisopi n
jÄ• tinapuá¹ƒsakoti attho.

__tiá¹ƒsativassamhi_ \Ne 294/ __mato_ti napuá¹ƒsako hutvÄ• tiá¹ƒsavassakÄ• le mato. __
sÅ«takakule. __dhanikapurisapÄ• tabahulamhÄ«_ti iá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ adhip
iá¹‡Ä• yikehi abhibhavitabbe.

__ussannÄ• yÄ• _ti upacitÄ• ya. __vipulÄ• yÄ• _ti mahatiyÄ• . __vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• _ti iá¹‡av

__okaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti avakaá¸• á¸• hati. __kulagharasmÄ• _ti mama jÄ• takulagehato.

__orundhatassa putto_ti assa satthavÄ• hassa putto, mayi paá¹-ibaddhacitto nÄ• mena giri
attano pariggahabhÄ• vena gehe karoti.

__anurattÄ• bhattÄ• ra_nti bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ anuvattikÄ• . __tassÄ• haá¹ƒ viddesanamakÄ• si
bhariyaá¹ƒ sapattiá¹ƒ viddesanakammaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ so kujjhati, evaá¹ƒ paá

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 277/ __maá¹ƒ apakÄ«ritÅ«na gacchantÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ« viya sakkaccaá¹ƒ
tattha tattha patino apakiritvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• anapekkhÄ• apagacchanti. etaá¹ƒ tassÄ•
paradÄ• rikakammassa sapattiá¹ƒ viddesanakammassa ca nissandaphalaá¹ƒ. __tassapi an
tathÄ• anunayapÄ• pakakammassa dÄ• ruá¹‡assa pariyanto idÄ• ni mayÄ• aggamaggaá¹
paraá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dukkhaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti. yaá¹ƒ panettha antarantarÄ• na vibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vutta
uttÄ• natthameva.

isidÄ• sÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. mahÄ• nipÄ• to

1. sumedhÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

mahÄ• nipÄ• te \Be 278/ \Ne 295/ \Ee 272/ __mantÄ• vatiyÄ• nagare_tiÄ• dikÄ• sumedhÄ
purimabuddhesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• tattha tattha bhave vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
vimokkhasambhÄ• re sambhÄ• rentÄ« koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa bhagavato kÄ• le kulagehe nibl
attano sakhÄ«hi kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekajjhÄ• sayÄ• hutvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• desi. sÄ• tena puÃ±Ã±akammena kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• tÄ• vati
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• tato cutÄ• yÄ• mesu upapajji. tato cutÄ
nimmÄ• naratÄ«su, tato cutÄ• paranimmitavasavattÄ«sÅ«ti anukkamena paÃ±casu kÄ• ma
tattha devarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ mahesÄ« hutvÄ• tato cutÄ• kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le mahÄ•
dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• anukkamena viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• hutvÄ• rata
uá¸·Ä• rapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ dhammÅ«pajÄ«vinÄ« kusaladhammaniratÄ• hutvÄ• tato cutÄ• tÄ•
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantÄ«, imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de mantÄ• vatÄ«na
dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. tassÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro __sumedhÄ• _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. taá
vuddhippattavayappattakÄ• le mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ``vÄ• raá¹‡avatÄ«nagare anikarattassa nÄ• m

sammantesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• pana daharakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano samÄ• navayÄ• hi rÄ• jak
saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cir
katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya saá¹ƒsÄ• re jÄ• tasaá¹ƒvegÄ• sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• hutvÄ• vay
vinivattitamÄ• nasÄ• ahosi. tena sÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ sammantanaá¹ƒ
gharÄ• vÄ• sena kiccaá¹ƒ, pabbajissÄ• mahaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro gharA
nÄ• nappakÄ• rena yÄ• cantÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ me \B
labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti khaggaá¹ƒ \Ee 273/ gahetvÄ• sayameva attano kese chinditvÄ• te e
paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentÄ« tattha katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
manasikÄ• ravidhÄ• nassa sutapubbattÄ• ca asubhanimittaá¹ƒ \Ne 296/ uppÄ• detvÄ• tatt
adhigacchi. adhigatapaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• ca attanÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• se uyyojetuá¹ƒ upagate m
antojanaparijanaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane abhippasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• gharato
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pabbaji. pabbajitvÄ• ca vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sa
vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visesitÄ• ya na cirasseva saha paá¹-isamb
pÄ• puá¹‡i. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __apadÄ• ne_ (Ap therÄ« II 1.1-19) ---

``bhagavati koá¹‡Ä• gamane, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mamhi navanivesamhi.

sakhiyo tisso janiyo, vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• simha ||

``dasakkhattuá¹ƒ satakkhattuá¹ƒ, dasasatakkhattuá¹ƒ satÄ• ni ca satakkhattuá¹ƒ.

devesu upapajjimha, ko pana vÄ• do manussesu ||

``devesu mahiddhikÄ• ahumha, mÄ• nusakamhi ko pana vÄ• do.

sattaratanassa mahesÄ«, itthiratanaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ ||

``idha saÃ±citakusalÄ• , susamiddhakulappajÄ• .

dhanaÃ±jÄ• nÄ« ca khemÄ• ca, ahampi ca tayo janÄ• ||

``Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sabbÄ• vayavamaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

buddhappamukhasaá¹…ghassa, niyyÄ• detvÄ• pamoditÄ• ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, tassa kammassa vÄ• hasÄ• .

devesu aggataá¹ƒ pattÄ• , manussesu tatheva ca ||

``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kappamhi, brahmabandhu mahÄ• yaso.

kassapo nÄ• ma gottena, uppajji vadataá¹ƒ varo ||

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahesissa, tadÄ• Ä• si narissaro.

kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• kikÄ« nÄ• ma, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asipuruttame ||

``tassÄ• suá¹ƒ \Be 280/ \Ne 297/ satta dhÄ«taro, rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhedhitÄ• .

buddhopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniratÄ• , brahmacariyaá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒsu tÄ• ||

``tÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ee 274/ sahÄ• yikÄ• hutvÄ• , sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hitÄ• .

datvÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni sakkaccaá¹ƒ, agÄ• reva vataá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammena sukatena, cetanÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi ca.

jahitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pagÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• yÄ• mamagaá¹ƒ, tatohaá¹ƒ tusitaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tato ca nimmÄ• naratiá¹ƒ, vasavattipuraá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

``yattha yatthÅ«papajjÄ• mi, puÃ±Ã±akammasamohitÄ• .

tattha tattheva rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamahÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``tato cutÄ• manussatte, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ cakkavattinaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡á¸• alÄ«naÃ±ca rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ, mahesittamakÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

``sampattimanubhotvÄ• na, devesu mÄ• nusesu ca.

sabbattha sukhitÄ• hutvÄ• , nekajÄ• tÄ«su saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ||

``so hetu so pabhavo, tammÅ«laá¹ƒ sÄ• va sÄ• sane khantÄ«.

taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dhammaratÄ• ya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

``kilesÄ• jhÄ• pitÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• sabbe samÅ«hatÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ«va bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , viharÄ• mi anÄ• savÄ• ||

``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me Ä• si, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santike.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-isambhidÄ• \Ne 298/ catasso, vimokkhÄ• pi ca aá¹-á¹-hime.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

arahattaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• attano paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• udÄ• navasena ---

<450> á¹• 21 ``mantÄ• vatiyÄ• nagare, raÃ±Ã±o koÃ±cassa aggamahesiyÄ• .

dhÄ«tÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ sumedhÄ• , pasÄ• ditÄ• sÄ• sanakarehi ||

<451> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«lavatÄ« cittakathÄ• , bahussutÄ• buddhasÄ• sane vinitÄ• .

mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upagamma, bhaá¹‡ati ubhayo nisÄ• metha ||

<452> á¹• 21 ``nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 281/, asassataá¹ƒ bhavagataá¹ƒ yadipi dibba

kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana tucchÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , appassÄ• dÄ• bahuvighÄ• tÄ• ||

<453> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• \Ee 275/ kaá¹-ukÄ• Ä• sÄ«, visÅ«pamÄ• yesu mucchitÄ• bÄ• lÄ

te dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ niraye, samappitÄ• haÃ±Ã±ante dukkhitÄ• ||

<454> á¹• 21 ``socanti pÄ• pakammÄ• , vinipÄ• te pÄ• pavaddhino sadÄ• .

kÄ• yena ca vÄ• cÄ• ya ca, manasÄ• ca asaá¹ƒvutÄ• bÄ• lÄ• ||

<455> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• lÄ• te duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , acetanÄ• dukkhasamudayoruddhÄ• .

desente ajÄ• nantÄ• , na bujjhare ariyasaccÄ• ni ||

<456> á¹• 21 ``saccÄ• ni `ammaâ€™ buddhavaradesi, tÄ• ni te bahutarÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ• ye

abhinandanti bhavagataá¹ƒ, pihenti devesu upapattiá¹ƒ ||

<457> á¹• 21 ``devesupi upapatti, asassatÄ• bhavagate aniccamhi.

na ca santasanti bÄ• lÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ jÄ• yitabbassa ||

<458> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro \Ne 299/ vinipÄ• tÄ• , duve ca gatiyo kathaÃ±ci labbhanti.

na ca vinipÄ• tagatÄ• naá¹ƒ, pabbajjÄ• atthi nirayesu ||

<459> á¹• 21 ``anujÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ ubhayo, pabbajituá¹ƒ dasabalassa pÄ• vacane.

appossukkÄ• ghaá¹-issaá¹ƒ, jÄ• timaraá¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• ya ||

<460> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ bhavagate abhinandi, tena kÄ• yakalinÄ• asÄ• rena.

bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya nirodhÄ• , anujÄ• nÄ• tha pabbajissÄ• mi ||

<461> á¹• 21 ``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• do, vivajjito akkhaá¹‡o khaá¹‡o laddho.

sÄ«lÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ na dÅ«seyyaá¹ƒ ||

<462> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• pitaro `na tÄ• va Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ.

Ä• harissaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , maraá¹‡avasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• va hessÄ• miâ€™ ||

<463> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tÄ• dukkhitÄ• rodati pitÄ• ca.

assÄ• sabbaso samabhihato.

ghaá¹-enti saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• datale chamÄ• patitaá¹ƒ ||

<464> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hehi \Be 282/ puttaka kiá¹ƒ soci, tena dinnÄ• si vÄ• raá¹‡avatimhi.

rÄ• jÄ• anÄ«karatto, abhirÅ«po tassa tvaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ||

<465> á¹• 21 ``aggamahesÄ« bhavissasi, anikarattassa rÄ• jino bhariyÄ• .

sÄ«lÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, pabbajjÄ• dukkarÄ• puttaka ||

<466> á¹• 21 ``rajje \Ee 276/ Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhanamissariyaá¹ƒ, bhogÄ• sukhÄ• daharikÄ• si.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• mabhoge, vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hotu te putta ||

<467> á¹• 21 ``atha \Ne 300/ ne bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , mÄ• edisikÄ• ni bhavagatamasÄ• r

pabbajjÄ• vÄ• hohiti, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• me na ceva vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ ||

<468> á¹• 21 ``kimiva pÅ«tikÄ• yamasuciá¹ƒ, savanagandhaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apa

abhisaá¹ƒviseyyaá¹ƒ bhastaá¹ƒ, asakiá¹ƒ paggharitaá¹ƒ asucipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<469> á¹• 21 ``kimiva tahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«, vikÅ«lakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsasoá¹‡itupalittaá¹ƒ.

kimikulalayaá¹ƒ sakuá¹‡abhattaá¹ƒ, kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ kissa diyatÄ«ti ||

<470> á¹• 21 ``nibbuyhati susÄ• naá¹ƒ, aciraá¹ƒ kÄ• yo apetaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡o.

chuddho kaá¸·iá¹…garaá¹ƒ viya, jigucchamÄ• nehi Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi ||

<471> á¹• 21 ``chuddhÅ«na naá¹ƒ susÄ• ne, parabhattaá¹ƒ nhÄ• yanti jigucchantÄ• .

niyakÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, kiá¹ƒ pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• janatÄ• ||

<472> á¹• 21 ``ajjhositÄ• asÄ• re, kaá¸·evare aá¹-á¹-hinhÄ• rusaá¹…ghÄ• te.

kheá¸·assuccÄ• rassavaparipuá¹‡á¹‡e pÅ«tikÄ• yamhi ||

<473> á¹• 21 ``yo naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• , abbhantaramassa bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ kayirÄ• .

gandhassa asahamÄ• nÄ• , sakÄ• pi mÄ• tÄ• jiguccheyya ||

<474> á¹• 21 ``khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khataá¹ƒ jÄ• timÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yoniso anuvicinantÄ«, vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ kissa iccheyyaá¹ƒ ||

<475> á¹• 21 ``divase divase tisatti, satÄ• ni navanavÄ• pateyyuá¹ƒ kÄ• yamhi.

vassasatampi ca ghÄ• to, seyyo dukkhassa cevaá¹ƒ khayo ||

<476> á¹• 21 ``ajjhupagacche \Be 283/ \Ee 277/ ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yevaá¹ƒ satthuno

dÄ«gho tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, punappunaá¹ƒ haÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<477> á¹• 21 ``devesu \Ne 301/ manussesu ca, tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• asurakÄ• ye.

petesu ca nirayesu ca, aparimitÄ• dissante ghÄ• tÄ• ||

<478> á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• tÄ• nirayesu bahÅ«, vinipÄ• tagatassa pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nassa.

devesupi attÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nasukhÄ• paraá¹ƒ natthi ||

<479> á¹• 21 ``pattÄ• te nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, ye yuttÄ• dasabalassa pÄ• vacane.

appossukkÄ• ghaá¹-enti, jÄ• timaraá¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• ya ||

<480> á¹• 21 ``ajjeva tÄ• tabhinikkhamissaá¹ƒ, bhogehi kiá¹ƒ asÄ• rehi.

nibbinnÄ• me kÄ• mÄ• , vantasamÄ• tÄ• lavatthukatÄ• ||

<481> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• cevaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati pitaramanÄ«karatto, ca yassa sÄ• dinnÄ• .

upayÄ• si vÄ• raá¹‡avate, vÄ• reyyamupaá¹-á¹-hite kÄ• le ||

<482> á¹• 21 ``atha asitanicitamuduke, kese khaggena chindiya sumedhÄ• .

pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• , paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji ||

<483> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• ca tahiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• , anÄ«karatto ca Ä• gato nagaraá¹ƒ.

pÄ• sÄ• de ca sumedhÄ• , aniccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ subhÄ• veti ||

<484> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• ca manasi karoti, anÄ«karatto ca Ä• ruhÄ« turitaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡ikanakabhÅ«sitaá¹…go, kataÃ±jalÄ« yÄ• cati sumedhaá¹ƒ ||

<485> á¹• 21 ``rajje Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhanamissariyaá¹ƒ, bhogÄ• sukhÄ• daharikÄ• si.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• mabhoge, kÄ• masukhÄ• dullabhÄ• loke ||

<486> á¹• 21 ``nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ te rajjaá¹ƒ, bhoge bhuÃ±jassu dehi dÄ• nÄ• ni.

mÄ• dummanÄ• ahosi, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro te dukkhitÄ• ||

<487> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ne 302/ \Ee 278/ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , kÄ• mehi anatthikÄ• vi

mÄ• kÄ• me abhinandi, kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ passa ||

<488> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddÄ«po rÄ• jÄ• , mandhÄ• tÄ• Ä• si kÄ• mabhoginamaggo.

atitto kÄ• laá¹…kato, na cassa paripÅ«ritÄ• icchÄ• ||

<489> á¹• 21 ``satta \Be 284/ ratanÄ• ni vasseyya, vuá¹-á¹-himÄ• dasadisÄ• samantena.

na catthi titti kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, atittÄ• va maranti narÄ• ||

<490> á¹• 21 ``asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• sappasiropamÄ• .

ukkopamÄ• anudahanti, aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalasannibhÄ• ||

<491> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• adhuvÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• mahÄ• visÄ• .

ayoguá¸·ova santatto, aghamÅ«lÄ• dukhapphalÄ• ||

<492> á¹• 21 ``rukkhaphalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• dukhÄ• .

supinopamÄ• vaÃ±caniyÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• yÄ• citakÅ«pamÄ• ||

<493> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , rogo gaá¹‡á¸• o aghaá¹ƒ nighaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• susadisÄ• , aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ vadho ||

<494> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ bahudukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , akkhÄ• tÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• .

gacchatha na me bhavagate, vissÄ• so atthi attano ||

<495> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ mama paro karissati, attano sÄ«samhi á¸• ayhamÄ• namhi.

anubandhe jarÄ• maraá¹‡e, tassa ghÄ• tÄ• ya ghaá¹-itabbaá¹ƒ ||

<496> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ apÄ• puritvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anÄ«karattaÃ±ca.

disvÄ• na chamaá¹ƒ nisinne, rodante idamavocaá¹ƒ ||

<497> á¹• 21 ``dÄ«gho \Ne 303/ bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, punappunaÃ±ca rodataá¹ƒ.

anamatagge pitu maraá¹‡e, bhÄ• tu vadhe attano ca vadhe ||

<498> á¹• 21 ``assu thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rudhiraá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ anamataggato saratha.

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarataá¹ƒ, sarÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naÃ±ca sannicayaá¹ƒ ||

<499> á¹• 21 ``sara caturodadhÄ«, upanÄ«te assuthaÃ±Ã±arudhiramhi.

sara ekakappamaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ, saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ vipulena samaá¹ƒ ||

<500> á¹• 21 ``anamatagge \Ee 279/ saá¹ƒsarato, mahiá¹ƒ jambudÄ«pamupanÄ«taá¹ƒ.

kolaá¹-á¹-himattaguá¸·ikÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tusveva nappahonti ||

<501> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saá¹ƒ, upanÄ«taá¹ƒ anamataggato sara.

caturaá¹…gulikÄ• ghaá¹-ikÄ• , pitupitusveva nappahonti ||

<502> á¹• 21 ``sara \Be 285/ kÄ• á¹‡akacchapaá¹ƒ pubbasamudde, aparato ca yugachidda

siraá¹ƒ tassa ca paá¹-imukkaá¹ƒ, manussalÄ• bhamhi opammaá¹ƒ ||

<503> á¹• 21 ``sara rÅ«paá¹ƒ pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opamassa, kÄ• yakalino asÄ• rassa.

khandhe passa anicce, sarÄ• hi niraye bahuvighÄ• te ||

<504> á¹• 21 ``sara kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hente, punappunaá¹ƒ tÄ• su tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su.

sara kumbhÄ«labhayÄ• ni ca, sarÄ• hi cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni ||

<505> á¹• 21 ``amatamhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava paÃ±cakaá¹-ukena pÄ«tena.

sabbÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, kaá¹-ukatarÄ• paÃ±cakaá¹-ukena ||

<506> á¹• 21 ``amatamhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi ye pariá¸·Ä• hÄ• .

sabbÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, jalitÄ• kuthitÄ• kampitÄ• santÄ• pitÄ• ||

<507> á¹• 21 ``asapattamhi \Ne 304/ samÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi ye bahusapattÄ• .

rÄ• jaggicoraudakappiyehi, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• mÄ• bahusapattÄ• ||

<508> á¹• 21 ``mokkhamhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi yesu vadhabandho.

kÄ• mesu hi asakÄ• mÄ• , vadhabandhadukhÄ• ni anubhonti ||

<509> á¹• 21 ``Ä• dÄ«pitÄ• tiá¹‡ukkÄ• , gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ dahanti neva muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ.

ukkopamÄ• hi kÄ• mÄ• , dahanti ye te na muÃ±canti ||

<510> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Ee 280/ appakassa hetu, kÄ• masukhassa vipulaá¹ƒ jahÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• puthulomova baá¸·isaá¹ƒ, gilitvÄ• pacchÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±asi ||

<511> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu damassu, tÄ• va sunakhova saá¹…khalÄ• baddho.

kÄ• hinti khu taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• , chÄ• tÄ• sunakhaá¹ƒva caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• ||

<512> á¹• 21 ``aparimitaÃ±ca dukkhaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«ni ca cittadomanassÄ• ni.

anubhohisi kÄ• mayutto, paá¹-inissaja addhuve kÄ• me ||

<513> á¹• 21 ``ajaramhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi yesu jarÄ• .

maraá¹‡abyÄ• dhigahitÄ• , sabbÄ• sabbattha jÄ• tiyo ||

<514> á¹• 21 ``idamajaramidamamaraá¹ƒ, idamajarÄ• maraá¹ƒ padamasokaá¹ƒ.

asapattamasambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, akhalitamabhayaá¹ƒ nirupatÄ• paá¹ƒ ||

<515> á¹• 21 ``adhigatamidaá¹ƒ \Be 286/ bahÅ«hi, amataá¹ƒ ajjÄ• pi ca labhanÄ«yamidaá¹

yo yoniso payuÃ±jati, na ca sakkÄ• aghaá¹-amÄ• nena ||

<516> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• ragate ratiá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• .

anunentÄ« anikarattaá¹ƒ, kese ca chamaá¹ƒ khipi sumedhÄ• ||

<517> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ne 305/ anikaratto, paÃ±jaliko yÄ• catassÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ so.

vissajjetha sumedhaá¹ƒ, pabbajituá¹ƒ vimokkhasaccadassÄ• ||

<518> á¹• 21 ``vissajjitÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi, pabbaji sokabhayabhÄ«tÄ• .

cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , aggaphalaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ||

<519> á¹• 21 ``acchariyamabbhutaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• si rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

pubbenivÄ• sacaritaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• byÄ• kari pacchime kÄ• le ||

<520> á¹• 21 ``bhagavati koá¹‡Ä• gamane, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mamhi navanivesamhi.

sakhiyo tisso janiyo, vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• simha ||

<521> á¹• 21 ``dasakkhattuá¹ƒ satakkhattuá¹ƒ, dasasatakkhattuá¹ƒ satÄ• ni ca satakkhattu

devesu upapajjimha, ko pana vÄ• do manussesu ||

<522> á¹• 21 ``devesu mahiddhikÄ• ahumha, mÄ• nusakamhi ko pana vÄ• do.

sattaratanassa \Ee 281/ mahesÄ«, itthiratanaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ ||

<523> á¹• 21 ``so hetu so pabhavo, taá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ sÄ• va sÄ• sane khantÄ«.

taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dhammaratÄ• ya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<524> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ karonti ye saddahanti, vacanaá¹ƒ anomapaÃ±Ã±assa.

nibbindanti bhavagate, nibbinditvÄ• virajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

tattha __mantavatiyÄ• nagare_ti mantavatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. __raÃ±Ã±o koÃ±c
raÃ±Ã±o mahesiyÄ• kucchimhi jÄ• tÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ. __sumedhÄ• _ti nÄ• mena sume
sÄ• sanakarehÄ«_ti \Ne 306/ satthusÄ• sanakarehi ariyehi dhammadesanÄ• ya sÄ• sane p
saÃ±jÄ• taratanattayappasÄ• dÄ• katÄ• .

__sÄ«lavatÄ«_ti \Be 287/ Ä• cÄ• rasÄ«lasampannÄ• . __cittakathÄ• _ti cittadhammakathÄ
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike pariyattidhammassutiyutÄ• . __buddhasÄ• sane vinÄ«tÄ• _ti evaá
iti sÄ«laá¹ƒ, iti samÄ• dhi, iti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti suttÄ• nugatena (DN II 186) yonisomanasikÄ• ren
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vinivattattÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sane vinÄ«tÄ• saá¹ƒyatakÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• citt
tumhe dvepi mama vacanaá¹ƒ nisÄ• metha, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upagantvÄ• bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti yojan

__yadipi dibba_nti devalokapariyÄ• pannampi bhavagataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sabbampi __asassata
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ. __kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana tucchÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ti kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pa
asÄ• rakabhÄ• vato tucchÄ• rittÄ• , satthadhÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ madhubindu viya __appassÄ• dÄ
vipuladukkhatÄ• ya __bahuvighÄ• tÄ• _.

__kaá¹-ukÄ• _ti aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• . sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹-á¹-hena __Ä• sÄ«visÅ«pamÄ• . yesu_ kÄ•
ajjhositÄ• . __samappitÄ• _ti sakammunÄ• sabbaso appitÄ• khittÄ• , upapannÄ• ti attho \B
bÄ• dhÄ«yanti.

__vinipÄ• te_ti apÄ• ye.

__acetanÄ• _ti attahitacetanÄ• ya abhÄ• vena acetanÄ• . __dukkhasamudayoruddhÄ• _ti t
avaruddhÄ• . __desente_ti catusaccadhamme desiyamÄ• ne. __ajÄ• nantÄ• _ti atthaá¹ƒ aj
ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni ariyasaccÄ• ni na paá¹-ibujjhanti.

__ammÄ• _ti mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pamukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• lapati. __te bahutarÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ• _ti y
pihenti devesu upapattiá¹ƒ buddhavaradesitÄ• ni saccÄ• ni ajÄ• nantÄ• , teyeva ca imasmiá
yojanÄ• .

__bhavagate aniccamhÄ«_ti sabbasmiá¹ƒ bhave anicce devesu upapatti na sassatÄ• , eva
__santasanti_ bÄ• lÄ• na uttasanti na saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. __punappunaá¹ƒ jÄ• yitabl
upapajjamÄ• nassa.

__cattÄ• ro vinipÄ• tÄ• _ti nirayo tiracchÄ• nayoni pettivisayo asurayonÄ«ti ime cattÄ• ro s
vinipÄ• tagatiyo. manussadevÅ«papattisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• \Be 288/ pana dveva __gatiyo kathaÃ±
labbhanti puÃ±Ã±akammassa dukkarattÄ• . __nirayesÅ«_ti sukharahitesu apÄ• yesu.

__appossukkÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±akiccesu nirussukkÄ• . __ghaá¹-issa_nti vÄ• yamissaá¹ƒ bhÄ• va
kÄ• yakalinÄ• asÄ• rena bhavagate kiá¹ƒ abhinanditenÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya nirodhÄ• _ti bhavagatÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya nirodhahetu nirodhatthaá¹ƒ.

buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• do laddho, vivajjito nirayÅ«papattiÄ• diko aá¹-á¹-havidho akkhaá¹‡o,
khaá¹‡o laddhoti yojanÄ• . __sÄ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lÄ• ni. __brahmacariya_nti
sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ. __na dÅ«seyya_nti na kopeyyÄ• mi.

__na tÄ• va Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harissaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ``neva tÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-
Ä• harissÄ• mi, sace pabbajjaá¹ƒ na labhissÄ• mi, maraá¹‡avasameva gatÄ• bhavissÄ• m
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__assÄ• _ti sumedhÄ• ya. __sabbaso samabhihato_ti assÅ«hi sabbaso abhihatamukho. __
pÄ• sÄ• datale chamÄ• patitaá¹ƒ sumedhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• ca pitÄ• ca gihibhÄ• vÄ• ya saÃ±Ã
vÄ• yamanti. ``ghaá¹-enti vÄ• yamantÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, so evattho.

__kiá¹ƒ socitenÄ• _ti ``pabbajjaá¹ƒ na labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiá¹ƒ socanena. __dinnÄ•
vÄ• raá¹‡avatÄ«nagare dinnÄ• asi. ``dinnÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• punapi ``tvaá¹ƒ dinnÄ•
daá¸·haá¹ƒ dinnabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ.

__rajje Ä• á¹‡Ä• _ti anikarattassa rajje tava Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavattati. __dhanamissariya_nti imas
patikule ca dhanaá¹ƒ issariyaÃ±ca, __bhogÄ• sukhÄ• _ ativiya iá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhogÄ• ti sabbar
upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hatthagataá¹ƒ. __daharikÄ• sÄ«_ti taruá¹‡Ä« cÄ• si, tasmÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• hi l
kÄ• raá¹‡ena vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hotu te puttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__ne_ti mÄ• tÄ• pitaro. __mÄ• edisikÄ• nÄ«_ti evarÅ«pÄ• ni rajje Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni mÄ• bh
``bhagavatamasÄ• raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__kimivÄ• _ti \Be 289/ kimi viya. __pÅ«tikÄ• ya_nti imaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ. __savanaga
vissaá¹-á¹-havissagandhaá¹ƒ. __bhayÄ• naka_nti avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __
abhisaá¹ƒviseyyaá¹ƒ bhasta_nti kuá¹‡apabharitaá¹ƒ cammapasibbakaá¹ƒ, __asakiá¹ƒ pagg
asucipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucino puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• \Ee 284/ asakiá¹ƒ s
adhipaggharantaá¹ƒ ``mama idaâ€™â€™ nti abhiniveseyyaá¹ƒ.

__kimiva tahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«, vikÅ«laka_nti ativiya paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ asucÄ«hi maá¹ƒsapesÄ
upalittaá¹ƒ anekesaá¹ƒ kimikulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• layaá¹ƒ sakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ bhattabhÅ«taá¹ƒ.
``kimikulÄ• lasakuá¹‡abhattaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, kimÄ«naá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-hasakuá¹‡Ä•
attho. taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ« á¹-hitÄ• . taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vÄ• reyyavasen
kÄ• raá¹‡ena diyyatÄ«ti dasseti. tassa taÃ±ca dÄ• naá¹ƒ kimiva kiá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__nibbuyhati susÄ• naá¹ƒ, aciraá¹ƒ kÄ• yo apetaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡o_ti ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo acireneva
susÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbuyhati upanÄ«yati. __chuddho_ti chaá¸• á¸• ito. __kaá¸·iá¹…garaá¹ƒ viyÄ•
niratthakakaá¹-á¹-hakhaá¹‡á¸• asadiso. __jigucchamÄ• nehi Ã±Ä• tÄ«hÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• tijanehip

__chuddhÅ«na naá¹ƒ susÄ• ne_ti naá¹ƒ kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ susÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . __para
soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhattabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __nhÄ• yanti jigucchantÄ• _ti ``imassa pa
ettakenÄ• pi jigucchamÄ• nÄ• sasÄ«saá¹ƒ nimujjantÄ• nhÄ• yanti, pageva phuá¹-á¹-havar
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro_ti attano mÄ• tÄ• pitaropi. __kiá¹ƒ pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• janatÄ• _ti itaro p
kimeva vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__ajjhositÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• vasena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __asÄ• re_ti niccasÄ• rÄ• disÄ• rarahi

__vinibbhujitvÄ• _ti \Ne 309/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __gandhassa asahamÄ
kÄ• yassa asahantÄ«. __sakÄ• pi mÄ• tÄ• _ti attano mÄ• tÄ• pi jiguccheyya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ
paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ \Ee 285/ upaá¹-á¹-hahanato.

__khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatana_nti \Be 290/ rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dayo ime paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , c
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuyo, cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni imÄ• ni dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹

cÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ samecca sambhuyya paccayehi kata
tayidaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhave pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ __dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ jÄ• tipaccayattÄ• __jÄ• timÅ«
upÄ• yena __anuvicinantÄ«_ cintayantÄ«, __vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ_ vivÄ• haá¹ƒ, __kissa_ kena kÄ•

``sÄ«lÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, pabbajjÄ• dukkarÄ• â€™â€™ ti yadetaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi v
paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``divase divaseâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __divase div
navanavÄ• pateyyuá¹ƒ kÄ• yamhÄ«_ti dine dine tÄ«á¹‡i sattisatÄ• ni tÄ• vadeva pÄ«tanisit
kÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ sampateyyuá¹ƒ. __vassasatampi ca ghÄ• to seyyo_ti nirantaraá¹ƒ vassasatam
sattighÄ• to seyyo. __dukkhassa cevaá¹ƒ khayo_ti evaá¹ƒ ce vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa parikkhay
mahantampi pavattidukkhaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setvÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä

__ajjhupagacche_ti sampaá¹-iccheyya. __eva_nti vuttanayena. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yo p
saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentaá¹ƒ satthuno vacanaá¹ƒ v
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sattighÄ• tadukkhaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-iccheyya, tena ceva vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pa
--- __ ``dÄ«gho tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, punappunaÃ±ca haÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti, a
jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi bÄ• dhiyamÄ• nÄ• nanti attho.

__asurakÄ• ye_ti kÄ• lakaÃ±cikÄ• di petÄ• suranikÄ• ye. __ghÄ• tÄ• _ti kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ

__bahÅ«_ti paÃ±cavidhabandhanÄ• dikammakÄ• raá¹‡avasena pavattiyamÄ• nÄ• bahÅ«
__vinipÄ• tagatassÄ• _ti sesÄ• pÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ upagatassÄ• pi. __pÄ
tiracchÄ• nÄ• diattabhÄ• ve abhighÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bÄ• dhiyamÄ• nassa. __devesupi attÄ•
tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi rÄ• gapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• dinÄ• sadukkhasavighÄ• tabhÄ• vato. __nibbÄ• nas
__natthÄ«_ti nibbÄ• nasukhato \Ne 310/ paraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma n
vipariá¹‡Ä• masaá¹…khÄ• radukkhasabhÄ• vattÄ• \Be 291/. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``nibb
nti (Dhp 203-204).

__pattÄ• te nibbÄ• na_nti te nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pattÄ• yeva nÄ• ma. atha vÄ• teyeva nibbÄ• na
dasabalassa pÄ• vacane_ti sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane ye yuttÄ• payuttÄ• .

__nibbinnÄ• _ti virattÄ• . __me_ti mayÄ• . __vantasamÄ• _ti suvÄ• navamathusadisÄ• . __
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisÄ• katÄ• .

__athÄ• _ti pacchÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ attano ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pavedetvÄ• anikarattassa
__asitanicitamuduke_ti indanÄ«labhamarasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya asite, ghanabhÄ• vena
simbalitÅ«lasamasamphassatÄ• ya muduke. __kese khaggena chindiyÄ• _ti attano kese su
__pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• _ti attano vasanapÄ• sÄ• de sirigabbhaá¹ƒ pidhÄ• ya, tassa dv
__paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ«_ti khaggena chinne attano kese purato á¹-hapetvÄ•

paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentÄ« yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite nimitte uppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• detvÄ• samÄ• pajji.

sÄ• ca sumedhÄ• tahiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• de samÄ• pannÄ• jhÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. __aniccasa
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒk
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (AN a IV 181; MN I 244; Paá¹-is I 48) aniccÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• v
aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• gahaá¹‡eneva cettha dukkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti ve

__maá¹‡ikanakabhÅ«sitaá¹…go_ti maá¹‡ivicittehi hemamÄ• lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi vibhÅ«sitag

__rajje Ä• á¹‡Ä• _tiÄ• di yÄ• citÄ• kÄ• ranidassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• á¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• dhipaccaá
vibhavasampatti. __bhogÄ• sukhÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• manÄ• piyÄ• kÄ• mÅ«pabhogÄ• . __da
daharÄ• taruá¹‡Ä« asi.

__nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Ne 311/ __te rajja_nti mayhaá¹ƒ sabbampi tiyojanikaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ tuyha
taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• bhoge \Ee 287/ ca bhuÃ±jassu, ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ kÄ• mehiyeva nimantetÄ
dummanÄ• ahosi. __dehi dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• ruciyÄ• mahantÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• ni samaá¹‡
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro te dukkhitÄ• domanassappattÄ• tava pabbajjÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tasm
tepi upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ« tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• mocehÄ«ti evamettha padatthayojanÄ• v

__mÄ• kÄ• me abhinandÄ«_ti vatthukÄ• me kilesakÄ• me mÄ• abhinandi. atha kho tesu k
mayhaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• nusÄ• rena __passa_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• olokehi.

__cÄ• tuddÄ«po_ti jambudÄ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ issaro. __ma
kÄ• mabhogÄ«naá¹ƒ __aggo_ aggabhÅ«to Ä• si. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``rÄ• huggaá¹ƒ att
kÄ• mabhoginaâ€™â€™ nti (AN a IV 15). __atitto kÄ• laá¹…kato_ti caturÄ• sÄ«tivassasaha
kumÄ• rakÄ«á¸·Ä• vasena caturÄ• sÄ«tivassasahassÄ• ni oparajjavasena caturÄ• sÄ«tivas
rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• devabhogasadise bhoge bhuÃ±jitvÄ• chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yup
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane saggasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• pi kÄ• mehi atittova kÄ• laá¹…kato. _
icchÄ• _ assa mandhÄ• turaÃ±Ã±o kÄ• mesu Ä• sÄ• na ca paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• Ä• si.

__satta ratanÄ• ni vasseyyÄ• _ti sattapi ratanÄ• ni, __vuá¹-á¹-himÄ• _ devo dasadisÄ• by
samantato purisassa rucivasena yadipi vasseyya, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mandhÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jass
titti kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, atittÄ• va maranti narÄ• . tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``na kahÄ• paá¹‡avas
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 186; J I 3.23).

__asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• _ adhikuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena, __sappasiropamÄ• _ sappaá¹-
tiá¹‡ukkÅ«pamÄ• anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena. tenÄ• ha __ ``anudahantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __aá¹-á¹

appassÄ• daá¹-á¹-hena.

__mahÄ• visÄ• _ti halÄ• halÄ• dimahÄ• visasadisÄ• . __aghamÅ«lÄ• _ti aghassa dukkhas
tenÄ• ha __ ``dukhapphalÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__rukkhapphalÅ«pamÄ• _ \Ee 288/ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ phalibhaÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena
bahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. __supinopamÄ• _ \Ne 312/ ittarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á
palobhanato. tenÄ• ha \Be 293/ __ ``vaÃ±caniyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, vaÃ±cakÄ• ti attho. __yÄ• c
yÄ• citakabhaá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹-á¹-hena.

__sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• _ vinivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena. rujjanaá¹-á¹-hena __rogo_ dukkhatÄ• sulabh
kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡ato. dukkhuppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hena __aghaá¹ƒ_. maraá¹‡asampÄ• pa
aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• susadisÄ• _ mahÄ• bhitÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena. bhayahetutÄ• ya ceva vadhaka
nÄ• ma, kÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__akkhÄ• tÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• _ti ``saggamaggÄ• dhigamassa nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggassa ca
cakkhubhÅ«tehi buddhÄ• dÄ«hi vuttÄ• . __gacchathÄ• _ti anikarattaá¹ƒ saparisaá¹ƒ vissajje

__kiá¹ƒ mama paro karissatÄ«_ti paro aÃ±Ã±o mama kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hitaá¹ƒ karissati attano
ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi á¸• ayhamÄ• ne. tenÄ• ha __ ``anubandhe jarÄ• maraá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _
sÄ«saá¸• Ä• hassa, __ghÄ• tÄ• ya_ samugghÄ• tÄ• ya, __ghaá¹-itabbaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• yamitabba

__chama_nti chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __idamavoca_nti idaá¹ƒ ``dÄ«gho bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• roâ
saá¹ƒvegasaá¹ƒvattanakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ avocaá¹ƒ.

__dÄ«gho bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro_ti kilesakammavipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ khan
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ipavattisaá¹…khÄ• to saá¹ƒsÄ• ro apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ andhabÄ• l
buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enapi aparicchindaniyo. yathÄ• hi anupacchinnattÄ• avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹
bhavapabandhassa pubbÄ• koá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ parÄ• pi koá¹-Ä«ti. __punapp
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sokavasena rudantÄ• naá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pi avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ anupacchinna
vibhÄ• veti.

__assu thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rudhira_nti yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dinÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rodantÄ
dÄ• rakakÄ• le mÄ• tuthanato pÄ«taá¹ƒ thaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca yaÃ±ca paccatthikehi ghÄ• titÄ• naa
__saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ anamataggato_ saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa anu amataggattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anugan
aviditaggattÄ• iminÄ• dÄ«ghena addhunÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsarataá¹ƒ, _ aparÄ• para
saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ __sarÄ• hi, _ taá¹ƒ ``kÄ«va bahukaâ€™â€™ nti anussarÄ• hi, aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naa
anussara, upadhÄ• rehÄ«ti attho.

idÄ• ni \Be 294/ \Ne 313/ Ä• dÄ«navassa bahubhÄ• vaÃ±ca upamÄ• ya dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sa
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __sara caturodadhÄ« upanÄ«te assuthaÃ±Ã±arudhiramhÄ«_ti imesa
anamataggasaá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsarantÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekassapi assumhi thaÃ±Ã±e rudhiramhi ca
caturodadhÄ« cattÄ• ro mahÄ• samudde upamÄ• vasena buddhehi upanÄ«te sara sarÄ• hi
saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ vipulena sama_nti ekassa puggalassa ekasmiá¹ƒ kappe aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ
samaá¹ƒ upanÄ«taá¹ƒ sara. vuttampi cesaá¹ƒ ---

``ekassekena kappena, puggalassaá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±cayo.

siyÄ• pabbatasamo rÄ• si, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

``so kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• to, vepullo pabbato mahÄ• .

uttaro gijjhakÅ«á¹-assa, magadhÄ• naá¹ƒ giribbajeâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a II 133).

__mahiá¹ƒ jambudÄ«pamupanÄ«taá¹ƒ. kolaá¹-á¹-himattaguá¸·ikÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tusveva
jambudÄ«potisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ kolaá¹-á¹-himattÄ• badaraá¹-á¹-himattÄ•
tatthekekÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me mÄ• tu, ayaá¹ƒ me mÄ• tumÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• jiyam
mÄ• tÅ«sveva nappahonti, mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tÅ«su akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• sveva pariyantikÄ• tÄ• guá¸·i
pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, na tveva anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsarato sattassa n
evaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«pamahiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa dÄ«ghabhÄ• vena upamÄ• bhÄ• vena upanÄ«

__tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• palÄ• sa_nti tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saÃ±c
upamÄ• bhÄ• vena upanÄ«taá¹ƒ. __anamataggato_ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa anamataggabhÄ• vat
ghaá¹-ikÄ• _ti caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. __pitupitusveva nappahontÄ
ghaá¹-ikÄ• nappahonti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- imasmiá¹ƒ loke sabbaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹
sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saÃ±ca caturaá¹…gulikÄ• katvÄ• tatthekekÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me pitu, ayaá¹ƒ m
vibhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne tÄ• ghaá¹-ikÄ• va parikkhayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, na tv
saá¹ƒsarato sattassa pitupitÄ• mahÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sÄ• khÄ• palÄ•
dÄ«ghabhÄ• vena upanÄ«taá¹ƒ sarÄ• hÄ«ti. imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne ---

``anamataggoyaá¹ƒ \Be 295/, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, pubbÄ• koá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati avi
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 314/ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarataá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho bahutaraá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• vo iminÄ• dÄ«ghena addhunÄ• san
amanÄ• pasampayogÄ• manÄ• pavippayogÄ• kandantÄ• naá¹ƒ rodantÄ• naá¹ƒ assupass
catÅ«su mahÄ• samuddesu udakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• (SN a II 126) --- `anamataggapÄ•

__sara kÄ• á¹‡akacchapa_nti ubhayakkhikÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kacchapaá¹ƒ anussara. __pubbasan
yugachidda_nti puratthimasamudde aparato ca pacchimuttaradakkhiá¹‡asamudde vÄ• tave
yugassa ekacchiddaá¹ƒ. __siraá¹ƒ tassa ca paá¹-imukka_nti kÄ• á¹‡akacchapassa sÄ«saá¹
vassasatassa accayena gÄ«vaá¹ƒ ukkhipantassa sÄ«sassa yugacchidde pavesanaÃ±ca sa
opamma_nti tayidaá¹ƒ sabbampi buddhuppÄ• dadhammadesanÄ• su viya manussattalÄ• b
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sara, tassa atÄ«va dullabhasabhÄ• vattaá¹ƒ sÄ• rajjabhayassÄ• pi aticcasabl
--- ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahÄ• samudde ekacchiggaá¸·haá¹ƒ yugaá¹ƒ pakkhip
252; SN c V 1117).

__sara rÅ«paá¹ƒ pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opamassÄ• _ti vimaddÄ• sahanato pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asa
anekÄ• natthasannipÄ• tato kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tassa __kalino, _ niccasÄ• rÄ• divirahena __
asuciduggandhaá¹ƒ jegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sara. __khandhe passa anicce_ti paÃ
hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena anicce passa Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• olokehi. __sarÄ• hi niraye
mahÄ• niraye soá¸·asaussadaniraye ca bahuvighÄ• te bahudukkhe mahÄ• dukkhe ca anus

__sara kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hente_ti punappunaá¹ƒ tÄ• su tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su aparÄ• paraá¹
kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·ahanameva vaá¸• á¸• hente satte anussara. ``vaá¸• á¸• hant
tvaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hantoti yojanÄ• . __kumbhÄ«labhayÄ• nÄ«_ti udaraposanatthaá¹ƒ akiccak
odarikattabhayÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hi ``kumbhÄ«labhayanti kho, bhikkhave, odarikattassetaá¹ƒ adh
a IV 122). __sarÄ• hi cattÄ• ri_ \Be 296/ __saccÄ• nÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ nti cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni yÄ• thÄ

evaá¹ƒ rÄ• japuttÄ« anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡avasena kÄ• mesu saá¹ƒsÄ• re
idÄ• ni byatirekenapi taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __ ``amatamhi vijjamÄ• neâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
315/ __vijjamÄ• ne_ti sammÄ• sambuddhena mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya upanÄ«te saddhammÄ•
paÃ±cakaá¹-ukena pÄ«tenÄ• _ti pariyesanÄ• pariggaho Ä• rakkhÄ• paribhogo vipÄ• ko cÄ
tikhiá¹‡ataradukkhÄ• nubandhatÄ• ya savighÄ• tattÄ• saupÄ• yÄ• sattÄ• kiá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ p
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡arasena pÄ«tena? idÄ• ni vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ karontÄ
kÄ• maratiyo, kaá¹-ukatarÄ• paÃ±cakaá¹-ukenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ee 292/, ativiya kaá¹-ukatar

__ye pariá¸·Ä• hÄ• _ti ye kÄ• mÄ• sampati kilesapariá¸·Ä• hena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kapariá¸·
mahÄ• vighÄ• tÄ• . __jalitÄ• kuthitÄ• kampitÄ• santÄ• pitÄ• _ti ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi pajja
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ kampanakÄ• santÄ• panakÄ• ca.

__asapattamhÄ«_ti sapattarahite nekkhamme. __samÄ• ne_ti sante vijjamÄ• ne. ``bahusa
bahÅ« sapattÄ• , te dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rÄ• jaggÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÅ«hi ca agg
ca dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• diappiyehi ca rÄ• jaggicoraudakappiyehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato tesvevopamÄ•

__yesu vadhabandho_ti yesu kÄ• mesu kÄ• manimittaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡apothanÄ• diparikkileso hotÄ«ti attho. __kÄ• mesÅ«_tiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha __hÄ« yasmÄ• kÄ• mesu kÄ• mahetu ime sattÄ• vadhabandhanadukkhÄ• ni anubhavanti pÄ• pu ``asakÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• mete asanto hÄ«nÄ• lÄ• makÄ• ti attho. ``ahakÄ evattho. ahÄ• ti hi lÄ• makapariyÄ• yo ``ahalokitthiyo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

__Ä• dÄ«pitÄ• _ti \Be 297/ pajjalitÄ• . __tiá¹‡ukkÄ• _ti tiá¹‡ehi katÄ• ukkÄ• . __dahanti ye sattÄ• te kÄ• me na muÃ±canti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu gaá¹‡hanti, te dahantiyeva, sampati Ä• yati

__mÄ• appakassa hetÅ«_ti pupphassÄ• dasadisassa parittakassa kÄ• masukhassa hetu v paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca lokuttaraá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ __mÄ• jahi_ mÄ• chaá¸• á¸• ehi. __mÄ• puthulomo Ä• misalobhena \Ne 316/ baá¸·isaá¹ƒ gilitvÄ• byasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anto ``puthulomoâ€™â viya kÄ• me apariccajitvÄ• __mÄ• pacchÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±asi_ pacchÄ• vighÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• paj

__sunakhova saá¹…khalÄ• baddho_ti yathÄ• gaddulena baddho \Ee 293/ sunakho gaddul aÃ±Ã±ato gantuá¹ƒ asakkonto tattheva paribbhamati, evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya bad yadipi kÄ• mesu tÄ• va __damassu_ indriyÄ• ni damehi. __kÄ• hinti khu taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• , ch caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• _ti __khÅ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. te pana kÄ• mÄ• taá¹ƒ tathÄ• karissanti, y sapÄ• kÄ• sunakhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• anayabyasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• pentÄ«ti attho.

__aparimitaÃ±ca dukkha_nti aparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``ettakaâ€™â€™ nti paricchindituá¹ƒ asakk kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ. __bahÅ«ni ca cittadomanassÄ• nÄ«_ti citte labbhamÄ• nÄ• ni bahÅ cetodukkhÄ• ni. __anubhohisÄ«_ti anubhavissasi. __kÄ• mayutto_ti kÄ• mehi yutto, te appa __paá¹-inissaja addhuve kÄ• me_ti addhuvehi aniccehi kÄ• mehi vinissaja apehÄ«ti attho.

__jarÄ• maraá¹‡abyÄ• dhigahitÄ• , sabbÄ• sabbattha jÄ• tiyo_ti yasmÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dibheda jÄ• tiyo jarÄ• maraá¹‡abyÄ• dhinÄ• ca gahitÄ• , tehi aparimuttÄ• , tasmÄ• __ajaramhi_ nib jarÄ• dÄ«hi aparimuttehi kÄ• mehi kiá¹ƒ tava payojananti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naguá¹‡adassanamukhena kÄ• mesu bhavesu ca Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• se nibbÄ• naguá¹‡ameva pakÄ• sentÄ« __ ``idamajaraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• a idamevekaá¹ƒ attani jarÄ• bhÄ• vato adhigatassa ca jarÄ• bhÄ• vahetuto ajaraá¹ƒ. __idama \Be 298/ nayo. __idamajarÄ• mara_nti tadubhayamekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thomanÄ• vasena va vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato muccitukÄ• mehi pabbajitabbato paá¹-ipajjitabbato padaá¹ƒ. sokahetÅ«n sokÄ• bhÄ• vato ca __asokaá¹ƒ_. sapattakaradhammÄ• bhÄ• vato __asapattaá¹ƒ_. kilesas __asambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ_. khalitasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ duccaritÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena __akhalita attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• dibhayÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-abhayassa \Ee 294/ ca sabbaso abhÄ• vÄ• __abh kilesassÄ• pi abhÄ• vena __nirupatÄ• paá¹ƒ_. sabbametaá¹ƒ amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nameva

anussavÄ• disiddhena Ä• kÄ• rena attano upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ« tesaá¹ƒ paccakkhato dassent
avoca.

__avigatamidaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 317/ __bahÅ«hi amata_nti idaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi
buddhÄ• dÄ«hi ariyehi adhigataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ attano paccakkhaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. na kevalaá¹ƒ
sandhÄ• ya vadati, atha kho __ajjÄ• pi ca labhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ idÄ• nipi adhigamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ adh
labhanÄ«yanti Ä• ha __ ``yo yoniso payuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, yo puggalo yoniso upÄ• yena
á¹-hatvÄ• yuÃ±jati sammÄ• payogaÃ±ca karoti, tena labhanÄ«yanti yojanÄ• . __na ca sakk
pana yoniso na payuÃ±jati, tena aghaá¹-amÄ• nena na ca sakkÄ• , kadÄ• cipi laddhuá¹ƒ na

__evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rena sumedhÄ• rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa
saá¹ƒvegadÄ«paniá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu nibbedhabhÄ• giniá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ katheti. __saá¹…k
alabhamÄ• nÄ• _ti aá¹‡umattepi saá¹…khÄ• rapavatte abhiratiá¹ƒ avindantÄ«. __anunentÄ
anikarattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«. __kese ca chamaá¹ƒ khipÄ«_ti attano khagg
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ khipi chaá¸• á¸• esi.

__yÄ• catassÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ so_ti so anikaratto assÄ• sumedhÄ• ya pitaraá¹ƒ koÃ±carÄ• jÄ•
yÄ• catÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vissajjetha sumedhaá¹ƒ, pabbajituá¹ƒ vimokkhasaccadassÄ• â€™â€
rÄ• japuttiá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ vissajjetha, sÄ• ca pabbajitvÄ• vimokkhasaccadassÄ• aviparÄ«
hotÅ«ti attho.

__sokabhayabhÄ«tÄ• _ti \Be 299/ Ã±Ä• tiviyogÄ• dihetuto sabbasmÄ• pi saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhaya
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttaravasena utrÄ• sitÄ• . __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya \Ee 295/ sa
sacchikatÄ• , tato eva aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ.

__acchariyamabbhutaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• si rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti rÄ• japuttiyÄ•
parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ abbhutaÃ±ca Ä• si. chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• va siddhiyÄ• kathant
__pubbenivÄ• sacaritaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• byÄ• kari pacchime kÄ• le_ti, pacchime khandhaparinibb
pubbenivÄ• sapariyÄ• pannacaritaá¹ƒ yathÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ pana tÄ• ya yathÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhagavati koá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __bhagavati koá¹‡Ä• gamane_ti koá¹‡Ä• gamane sammÄ• sambuddhe loke
navanivesamhÄ«_ti \Ne 318/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa abhinavanivesite Ä• rÄ• me. __sakhiyo
vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• simhÄ• _ti dhanaÃ±jÄ• nÄ« khemÄ• ahaÃ±cÄ• ti mayaá¹ƒ tisso sa
vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ adamha.

__dasakkhattuá¹ƒ satakkhattu_nti tassa vihÄ• radÄ• nassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena dasavÄ• re de
manussesu upapajjitvÄ• puna satakkhattuá¹ƒ devesu upapajjimha, tatopi manussesu upap

dasasatakkhattuá¹ƒ sahassavÄ• raá¹ƒ devesu upapajjimha, tatopi manussesu upapajjitvÄ• satakkhattuá¹ƒ dasasahassavÄ• re devesu upapajjimha, ko pana vÄ• do manussesu. evaá¹ kathÄ• va natthi, anekasahassavÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjimhÄ• ti attho.

__devesu mahiddhikÄ• ahumhÄ• _ti devesu upapannakÄ• le tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ devanikÄ• ahumha. __mÄ• nusakamhi ko pana vÄ• do_ti manussattalÄ• bhe mahiddhikatÄ• ya kathÄ• manussattabhÄ• ve ukkaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ mahiddhikataá¹ƒ dassentÄ« __ ``sattaratanassa mahes Ä• siâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha cakkaratanÄ• dÄ«ni satta ratanÄ• ni etassa santÄ«ti sattara sattaratanassa. chadosarahitÄ• \Be 300/ paÃ±cakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• atikkantamanussavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä evamÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gamena itthÄ«su ratanabhÅ«tÄ• \Ee 296/ ahaá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ.

__so hetÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa bhagavato kÄ• le saá¹…ghassa vihÄ• radÄ yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya dibbasampattiyÄ• ca hetu. __so pabhavo taá¹ƒ mÅ«la_nti tasseva pariyÄ• sÄ• sane khantÄ«_ti sÄ• eva idha satthusÄ• sane dhamme nijjhÄ• nakkhantÄ«. __taá¹ƒ pa satthusÄ• sanadhammena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo samÄ• gamo, tadeva pariyosÄ• ne nibbÄ• nanti phalÅ«pacÄ• rena kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati. imÄ• pana catasso gÄ• vibhÄ• vanavasena pavattattÄ• apadÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyampi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitÄ• .

osÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ya __evaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti yathÄ• mayÄ• purimattabhÄ• ve etarahi ca kata aÃ±Ã±epi karonti paá¹-ipajjanti. ke evaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``ye saddahanti vacanaá¹ƒ anomapaÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, Ã±eyyapariyantikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã vacanaá¹ƒ ye puggalÄ• saddahanti ``evametaâ€™â€™ nti okappanti, te evaá¹ƒ karonti paá ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• ya \Ne 319/ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nibbindanti bhavagate, nib virajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- ye bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato sadda visuddhipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantÄ• sabbasmiá¹ƒ bhavagate tebhÅ«make saá¹…khÄ• re nibbindanti, nibbinditvÄ• ca pana ariyamaggena sabbaso virajjanti, sabbasmÄ• pi bhavagat virÄ• ge ariyamagge adhigate vimuttÄ• yeva hontÄ«ti.

evametÄ• therikÄ• dayo sumedhÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• gÄ• thÄ• sabhÄ• gena idha ekajjhaá¹ƒ ``tisattatiparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rato pana dvÄ• dhikÄ• chasatamattÄ• t sabbÄ• pi yathÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• vikÄ• bhÄ• vena ekavidhÄ• , tathÄ• asekha saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aparikkhatÄ• ya abbÅ«á¸·hesikatÄ• ya niraggalatÄ• ya pannabhÄ• ratÄ• ya vi ariyavÄ• sesu vuá¹-á¹-havÄ• satÄ• ya ca, tathÄ• hi tÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«nÄ• chaá¸ ekÄ• rakkhÄ• \Ee 297/ caturÄ• passenÄ• \Be 301/ paá¹‡unnapaccekasaccÄ• samavayas anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappÄ• passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• suvimuttacittÄ• suvimuttapaÃ±Ã 360) nayena ekavidhÄ• .

sammukhÄ• parammukhÄ• bhedato duvidhÄ• . yÄ• hi satthudharamÄ• nakÄ• le ariyÄ• ya

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiÄ• dayo, tÄ• sammukhÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• nÄ• ma. yÄ• pana bhagavato
adhigatavisesÄ• , tÄ• satipi satthudhammasarÄ«rassa paccakkhabhÄ• ve satthusarÄ«rass
parammukhÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• nÄ• ma. tathÄ• ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttitÄ• vasen
ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttÄ• yeva. tathÄ• sÄ• padÄ• nanÄ• padÄ• nabhedato. yÄ• saÃ±hi purim
paccekabuddhesu sÄ• vakabuddhesu vÄ• puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• vasena katÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• saá¹
sÄ• padÄ• nÄ• . yÄ• saá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ natthi, tÄ• nÄ• padÄ• nÄ• . tathÄ• satthuladdhÅ«pasamp
laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• ti duvidhÄ• . garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡amhi laddhÅ«pasampadÄ•
satthusantikÄ• va laddhÅ«pasampadattÄ• satthuladdhÅ«pasampadÄ• nÄ• ma. sesÄ• sab
laddhÅ«pasampadÄ• . tÄ• pi ekatoupasampannÄ• ubhatoupasampannÄ• ti duvidhÄ• . tatth
mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo, tÄ• ekato
eva laddhÅ«pasampadattÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . itarÄ• ubhatoupasa
upasampadattÄ• .

ehibhikkhuduko \Ne 320/ viya ehibhikkhuniduko idha na labbhati. kasmÄ• ? bhikkhunÄ«naá
abhÄ• vato. yadi evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ therigÄ• thÄ• ya subhaddÄ• ya kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• ya v

``nihacca jÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , sammukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒ.

ehi bhaddeti maá¹ƒ avaca, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (therÄ«gÄ• 0 109).

tathÄ• apadÄ• nepi ---

``Ä• yÄ• cito tadÄ• Ä• ha, ehi bhaddeti nÄ• yako.

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• , parittaá¹ƒ toyamaddasaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap therÄ« II 3.44).

taá¹ƒ \Be 302/ kathanti? nayidaá¹ƒ ehibhikkhunibhÄ• vena \Ee 298/ upasampadaá¹ƒ sandh
upasampadÄ• ya pana hetubhÄ• vato yÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡atti, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• t

tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``ehi, bhadde, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bh
pabbajja upasampajjassÅ«ti maá¹ƒ avoca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. sÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• mayhaá¹ƒ u
upasampadÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. eteneva apadÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• yapi attho saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ito

evampi bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge ehi bhikkhunÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ kathanti? ehibhikkhunibhÄ• vena bhi
upasampadÄ• ya asabhÄ• vajotanavacanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• upasampadÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ a
ehibhikkhunÄ«ti vibhaá¹…ge niddeso katoti? desanÄ• nayasotapatitabhÄ• vena. ayaÃ±hi so
labbhamÄ• nassÄ• pi anÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

yathÄ• abhidhamme manodhÄ• tuniddese (Dhs 566-567) labbhamÄ• nampi jhÄ• naá¹…ga
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotapatitatÄ• ya na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ katthaci desanÄ• ya asambhavato.
vatthuniddese hadayavatthu, katthaci alabbhamÄ• nassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡avasena. tathÄ• á¹-hi
---

``katamo ca puggalo á¹-hitakappÄ«? ayaÃ±ca puggalo sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá
kappassa ca uá¸• á¸• ayhanavelÄ• assa, neva tÄ• va kappo uá¸• á¸• ayheyya, yÄ• vÄ• yaá
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Pp 17).

evamidhÄ• pi alabbhamÄ• nagahaá¹‡avasena veditabbaá¹ƒ, parikappavacanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ s
bhikkhunibhÄ• vayogyaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ ehi bhikkhunÄ«ti vadeyya, evampi bhi
pana bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ na kathesÄ«ti? tathÄ• katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. ye pana
``anÄ• sannasannihitabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ« eva hi satthu
sannihitÄ• va, tasmÄ• te `ehibhikkhÅ«â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahanti, na bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€
tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. satthu Ä• sannadÅ«rabhÄ• vassa bhabbÄ• bhabbabhÄ• vÄ• siddhat
---

``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡e \Be 303/ cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gahetvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-
pade padaá¹ƒ nikkhipanto, so ca hoti abhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesu tibbasÄ• rÄ• go byÄ• pannacitt
paduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo muá¹-á¹-hassati asampajÄ• no asamÄ• hito vibbhantacitto p
kho so Ä• rakÄ• va mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? dhammaÃ±hi so, bhikkhav
dhammaá¹ƒ apassanto na maá¹ƒ passati.

``yojanasate cepi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya. so ca hoti anabhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesu na t
abyÄ• pannacitto appaduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo upaá¹-á¹-hitassati sampajÄ• no samÄ•
saá¹ƒvutindriyo, atha kho so santikeva mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? dhamm
bhikkhu passati, dhammaá¹ƒ passanto maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 92).

tasmÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ desato satthu Ä• sannÄ• nÄ• sannatÄ• . akatÄ• dhikÄ• ratÄ• ya p
ayogyatÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ehibhikkhuniduko idha na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ duvi

aggasÄ• vikÄ• , mahÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• , pakatisÄ• vikÄ• ti tividhÄ• . tattha khemÄ• , uppalavaá¹
aggasÄ• vikÄ• nÄ• ma. kÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbÄ• pi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattheriyo sÄ«lasuddhiÄ• dike
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu supaá¹-á¹-hitacittÄ• sattabojjhaá¹…ge yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ•
anavasesato kilese khepetvÄ• aggaphale patiá¹-á¹-hahanti. tathÄ• pi yathÄ• saddhÄ• vimu
diá¹-á¹-hippattassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttato ca ubhatobhÄ• gavimuttassa pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• v
viseso, evaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• ramahantatÄ• pubbayogamahantatÄ• hisasantÄ• ne sÄ• tisaya
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi guá¹‡ehi mahantÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• ti mahÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• . tesuyeva pana bodhipakk

dhurabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayakiccÄ• nubhÄ
tajjÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ratÄ• ya sakkaccaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ cirakÄ• lasambhÅ«tÄ• ya sammÄ• paá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samÄ• dhimhi ca ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattiyÄ• savisesaá¹ƒ \Be 304/ sabbagu
tÄ• dvepi aggasÄ• vikÄ• nÄ• ma. mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiÄ• dayo pana abhinÄ«hÄ• rama
ca paá¹-iladdhaguá¹‡avisesavasena mahatiyo sÄ• vikÄ• ti mahÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• nÄ• ma. itarÄ•
dhÄ«rÄ• ti evamÄ• dikÄ• abhinÄ«hÄ• ramahantatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena pakatisÄ• vikÄ
viya mahÄ• sÄ• vikÄ• viya ca na parimitÄ• , atha kho anekasatÄ• ni anekasahassÄ• ni ved
aggasÄ• vikÄ• dibhedato tividhÄ• . tathÄ• suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhÄ• dibhedato tividhÄ• .

paá¹-ipadÄ• divibhÄ• gena catubbidhÄ• . indriyÄ• dhikavibhÄ• gena paÃ±cavidhÄ• . tathÄ•
paÃ±cavidhÄ• . animittavimuttÄ• divasena chabbidhÄ• . adhimuttibhedena sattavidhÄ• . dh
aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• . vimuttivibhÄ• gena navavidhÄ• dasavidhÄ• ca. tÄ• panetÄ• yathÄ• vut
vibhajjamÄ• nÄ• vÄ«sati honti, paá¹-ipadÄ• vibhÄ• gena vibhajjamÄ• nÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa ho
dhurabhedena vibhajjamÄ• nÄ• asÄ«ti honti. atha vÄ• suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vimuttÄ• divibhÄ• gen
cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikÄ• ni dvesatÄ• ni honti. puna indriyÄ• dhikavibhÄ• gena vibhajjamÄ• nÄ•
hontÄ«ti. evametÄ• saá¹ƒ therÄ«naá¹ƒ attano guá¹‡avaseneva anekabhedabhinnatÄ• vedi
saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttana

sumedhÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• nipÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanagÄ• thÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 305/ \Ne 323/ ca ---

``ye te sampannasaddhammÄ• , dhammarÄ• jassa satthuno.

orasÄ• mukhajÄ• puttÄ• , dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• dhammanimmitÄ• ||

``sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampannÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

subhÅ«tiÄ• dayo therÄ• , theriyo therikÄ• dayo ||

``tehi yÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• .

tÄ• sabbÄ• ekato katvÄ• , theragÄ• thÄ• ti saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• ropesuá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• , therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• ti tÄ• dino.

tÄ• saá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ ||

``nissÄ• ya yÄ• samÄ• raddhÄ• , atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mayÄ• .

sÄ• tattha paramatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha tattha yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

``pakÄ• sanÄ• __paramatthadÄ«panÄ«, _ nÄ• ma nÄ• mato.

sampattÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• kulavinicchayÄ• .

dvÄ• navutiparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• , pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rato ||

``iti taá¹ƒ saá¹…kharontena, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, lokanÄ• thassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``ogÄ• hetvÄ• visuddhÄ• ya, sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• .

sabbepi dehino hontu, vimuttirasabhÄ• gino ||

``ciraá¹ƒ \Ne 324/ tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• niccaá¹ƒ, hontu sabbepi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

``sammÄ• \Ee 301/ vassatu kÄ• lena, devopi jagatÄ«pati.

saddhammanirato lokaá¹ƒ, dhammeneva pasÄ• satÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

badaratitthavihÄ• ravÄ• sinÄ• __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_

katÄ•

__therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• -aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• á¸·i

1. ekakanipÄ• to

1. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ \Se 442/ \Be 377/ \Ne 303/ \Ee 123/ supÄ• hi therike, katvÄ• coá¸·e

upasanto hi te rÄ• go, sukkhaá¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒ va kumbhiyaâ€™â€™ nti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ« apaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitth

2. muttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<2> á¹• 21 ``mutte \Ne 304/ muccassu yogehi, cando rÄ• huggahÄ• iva.

vippamuttena cittena, anaá¹‡Ä• bhuÃ±ja piá¹‡á¸• akaâ€™â€™ nti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• muttaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ

3. puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<3> á¹• 21 ``puá¹‡á¹‡e pÅ«rassu dhammehi, cando pannaraseriva.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ {tamokkhandhaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } padÄ• layÄ

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ« gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

4. tissÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<4> á¹• 21 ``tisse sikkhassu sikkhÄ• ya, mÄ• taá¹ƒ yogÄ• upaccaguá¹ƒ.

sabbayogavisaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , cara loke anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... tissÄ• therÄ« ....

5. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• tissÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<5> á¹• 21 ``tisse \Se 443/ \Be 378/ yuÃ±jassu dhammehi, khaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ mÄ• upaccagÄ•

khaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• tissÄ• therÄ« ....

6. dhÄ«rÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<6> á¹• 21 __ ``dhÄ«re_ \Ee 124/__ nirodhaá¹ƒ phusehi {phussehi (Ce) }, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÅ«pa

Ä• rÄ• dhayÄ• hi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yogakkhemamanuttaraâ€™â€™ nti {yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anutta

... dhÄ«rÄ• therÄ« ....

7. vÄ«rÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<7> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«rÄ• \Ne 305/ vÄ«rehi {dhÄ«rÄ• dhÄ«rehi (Katthaci) } dhammehi, bhikkhur

dhÄ• rehi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hiniâ€™â€™ nti {savÄ• hananti (Kat

... vÄ«rÄ• therÄ« ....

8. mittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<8> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• na, mitte mittaratÄ• bhava.

bhÄ• vehi kusale dhamme, yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... mittÄ• therÄ« ....

9. bhadrÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<9> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• na, bhadre bhadraratÄ• bhava.

bhÄ• vehi kusale dhamme, yogakkhemamanuttaraâ€™â€™ nti ||

... bhadrÄ• therÄ« ....

10. upasamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<10> á¹• 21 ``upasame tare oghaá¹ƒ, maccudheyyaá¹ƒ suduttaraá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• rehi antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... upasamÄ• therÄ« ....

11. muttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<11> á¹• 21 ``sumuttÄ• \Be 379/ sÄ• dhumuttÄ• mhi, tÄ«hi khujjehi muttiyÄ• .

udukkhalena musalena, patinÄ• khujjakena ca.

muttÄ• mhi \Se 444/ jÄ• timaraá¹‡Ä• , bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... muttÄ• therÄ« ....

12. dhammadinnÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<12> á¹• 21 ``chandajÄ• tÄ• avasÄ• yÄ«, manasÄ• ca phuá¹-Ä• {phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• (Se), phu

kÄ• mesu appaá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• {appaá¹-ibandhacittÄ• (Katthaci) }, __uddhaá¹ƒsotÄ• ti_ vu
{uddhaá¹ƒsotÄ• vimuccatÄ«ti (Ce Ee) } ||

... dhammadinnÄ• therÄ« ....

1III visÄ• khÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<13> á¹• 21 ``karotha \Ne 306/ buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappati.

khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• , ekamante nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... visÄ• khÄ• therÄ« ....

1IV sumanÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<14> á¹• 21 ``dhÄ• tuyo dukkhato disvÄ• , mÄ• jÄ• tiá¹ƒ punarÄ• gami.

bhave chandaá¹ƒ virÄ• jetvÄ• , upasantÄ• carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sumanÄ• therÄ« ....

15. uttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<15> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yena \Ee 125/ saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya uda cetasÄ• .

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... uttarÄ• therÄ« ....

16. vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitasumanÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<16> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hike sehi, katvÄ• coá¸·ena pÄ• rÅ«tÄ• .

upasanto hi te rÄ• go, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• si nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sumanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitÄ• therÄ« ....

17. dhammÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<17> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be 380/ caritvÄ• na, daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha dubbalÄ• .

vedhamÄ• nehi gattehi, tattheva nipatiá¹ƒ chamÄ• .

disvÄ• \Se 445/ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye, atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci meâ€™â€™ ti ||

... dhammÄ• therÄ« ....

18. saá¹…ghÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<18> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• \Ne 307/ ghare pabbajitvÄ• {pabbajitÄ• (Ce-a) }, hitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ pa

hitvÄ• rÄ• gaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca, avijjaÃ±ca virÄ• jiya.

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, upasantÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... saá¹…ghÄ• therÄ« ....

ekakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dukanipÄ• to

1. abhirÅ«panandÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<19> á¹• 21 {Ap therÄ« II 4.157 apadÄ• nepi} ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ \Be 381/ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, pass

asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<20> á¹• 21 ``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, mÄ• nÄ• nusayamujjaha.

tato mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• , upasantÄ• carissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• abhirÅ«panandaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhiá
sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• abhirÅ«panandaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ

2. jentÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<21> á¹• 21 ``ye ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , maggÄ• nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

bhÄ• vitÄ• te mayÄ• sabbe, yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• ||

<22> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-ho hi me so bhagavÄ• , antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ jentÄ• therÄ« gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

3. sumaá¹…galamÄ• tÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<23> á¹• 21 ``sumuttikÄ• \Se 446/ \Ne 308/ \Ee 126/ sumuttikÄ• {sumuttike sumuttike (Ce
(Se Katthaci) }, sÄ• dhumuttikÄ• mhi musalassa.

ahiriko me chattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, ukkhalikÄ• me deá¸• á¸• ubhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ||

<24> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• gaÃ±ca ahaá¹ƒ dosaÃ±ca, cicciá¹-i cicciá¹-Ä«ti vihanÄ• mi.

sÄ• rukkhamÅ«lamupagamma, aho sukhanti sukhato jhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... sumaá¹…galamÄ• tÄ• therÄ« {aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ« bhikkhunÄ« apaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• (Se Ka

4. aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sitherÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<25> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• va kÄ• sijanapado, suá¹…ko me tatthako ahu.

taá¹ƒ katvÄ• negamo agghaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• henagghaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi maá¹ƒ ||

<26> á¹• 21 ``atha \Be 382/ nibbindahaá¹ƒ rÅ«pe, nibbindaÃ±ca virajjahaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• puna jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• si therÄ« ....

5. cittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<27> á¹• 21 ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi khomhi kisikÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• bÄ• á¸·hadubbalÄ• .

daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha gacchÄ• mi, pabbataá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hiya ||

<28> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• na, pattakaÃ±ca nikujjiya.

sele khambhesimattÄ• naá¹ƒ, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... cittÄ• therÄ« ....

6. mettikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<29> á¹• 21 ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi khomhi dukkhitÄ• , dubbalÄ• gatayobbanÄ• .

daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha gacchÄ• mi, pabbataá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hiya ||

<30> á¹• 21 ``nikkhipitvÄ• na \Ne 309/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, pattakaÃ±ca nikujjiya.

nisinnÄ• camhi selamhi, atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci me.

tisso \Se 447/ vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... mettikÄ• therÄ« ....

7. mittÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<31> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<32> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ \Ee 127/ upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, devakÄ• yÄ• bhinandinÄ«.

sÄ• jja ekena bhattena, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• .

devakÄ• yaá¹ƒ na patthehaá¹ƒ, vineyya hadaye daraâ€™â€™ nti ||

... mittÄ• therÄ« ....

8. abhayamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<33> á¹• 21 ``uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• amma, adho ve kesamatthakÄ• .

paccavekkhassumaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tigandhikaá¹ƒ ||

<34> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ \Be 383/ viharamÄ• nÄ• ya, sabbo rÄ• go samÅ«hato.

pariá¸·Ä• ho samucchinno, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... abhayamÄ• tu therÄ« ....

9. abhayÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<35> á¹• 21 ``abhaye bhiduro kÄ• yo, yattha satÄ• puthujjanÄ• .

nikkhipissÄ• mimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, sampajÄ• nÄ• satÄ«matÄ« ||

<36> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«hi dukkhadhammehi, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya me.

taá¹‡hakkhayo anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... abhayÄ• therÄ« ....

10. sÄ• mÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<37> á¹• 21 ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ \Se 448/ \Ne 310/ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhami

aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ«.

tassÄ• me aá¹-á¹-hamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<38> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«hi dukkhadhammehi, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya me.

taá¹‡hakkhayo anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sÄ• mÄ• therÄ« ....

dukanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. tikanipÄ• to

1. aparÄ• sÄ• mÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<39> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni \Be 384/, yato pabbajitÄ• ya me.

nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi cittassa, samaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

<40> á¹• 21 ``aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ«.

tato saá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• diá¹ƒ, saritvÄ• jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<41> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«hi dukkhadhammehi, appamÄ• daratÄ• ya me.

taá¹‡hakkhayo anuppatto, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

ajja \Ee 128/ me sattamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• visositÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... aparÄ• sÄ• mÄ• therÄ« ....

2. uttamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<42> á¹• 21 ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ \Se 449/ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ« ||

<43> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ne 311/ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒ, yÄ• me saddhÄ• yikÄ• ahu.

sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo ||

<44> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, yathÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• si sÄ• .

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena, nisÄ«diá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhasamappitÄ• {nisÄ«diá¹ƒ sukhasama

aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• pÄ• de pasÄ• resiá¹ƒ, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... uttamÄ• therÄ« ....

3. aparÄ• uttamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<45> á¹• 21 ``ye ime satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , maggÄ• nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• .

bhÄ• vitÄ• te mayÄ• sabbe, yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• ||

<46> á¹• 21 ``suÃ±Ã±atassÄ• nimittassa, lÄ• bhinÄ«haá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ.

orasÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• buddhassa, nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• sadÄ• ||

<47> á¹• 21 ``sabbe \Be 385/ kÄ• mÄ• samucchinnÄ• , ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... aparÄ• uttamÄ• therÄ« ....

4. dantikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<48> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, gijjhakÅ«á¹-amhi pabbate.

nÄ• gaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hamuttiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nadÄ«tÄ«ramhi addasaá¹ƒ ||

<49> á¹• 21 ``puriso aá¹…kusamÄ• dÄ• ya, `dehi pÄ• daâ€™ nti yÄ• cati.

nÄ• go pasÄ• rayÄ« pÄ• daá¹ƒ, puriso nÄ• gamÄ• ruhi ||

<50> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• \Se 450/ adantaá¹ƒ damitaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ.

tato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ, khalu tÄ• ya vanaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... dantikÄ• therÄ« ....

5. ubbiritherÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<51> á¹• 21 ``amma jÄ«vÄ• ti vanamhi kandasi, attÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigaccha ubbiri.

cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni {cÅ«á¸·Ä• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni (Ce) }, sabbÄ• jÄ«vasanÄ• mikÄ• .

etamhÄ• á¸·Ä• hane daá¸• á¸• hÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ kamanusocasi ||

<52> á¹• 21 ``abbahÄ« \Ne 312/ \Ee 129/ {abbutÄ« (Se), abbuá¸·haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } vata me hadayassitaá¹ƒ {hadayanissitaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }.

yaá¹ƒ me sokaparetÄ• ya, dhÄ«tusokaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudi ||

<53> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja abbÅ«á¸·hasallÄ• haá¹ƒ, nicchÄ• tÄ• parinibbutÄ• .

buddhaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca, upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ muniâ€™â€™ nti ||

... ubbirÄ« therÄ« ....

6. sukkÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<54> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒme katÄ• rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• , madhuá¹ƒ pÄ«tÄ• va {madhupÄ«tÄ• v

ye sukkaá¹ƒ na upÄ• santi, desentiá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<55> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca appaá¹-ivÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, asecanakamojavaá¹ƒ.

pivanti maÃ±Ã±e sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , valÄ• hakamivaddhagÅ« ||

<56> á¹• 21 ``sukkÄ• \Be 386/ sukkehi dhammehi, vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• .

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sukkÄ• therÄ« ....

7. selÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<57> á¹• 21 ``natthi nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ loke, kiá¹ƒ vivekena kÄ• hasi.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi \Se 451/ kÄ• maratiyo, mÄ• hu pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«â€™â€™ ||

<58> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , khandhÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ `kÄ• maratiá¹ƒâ€™ brÅ«si, `aratÄ«â€™ dÄ• ni sÄ• mama ||

<59> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ« {nandi (Ce Se) }, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... selÄ• therÄ« ....

8. somÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<60> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ isÄ«hi pattabbaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ dvaá¹…gulapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sakkÄ• pappotumitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<61> á¹• 21 ``itthibhÄ• vo no kiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , cittamhi susamÄ• hite.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi vattamÄ• namhi, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato ||

<62> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha \Ne 313/ \Ee 130/ vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... somÄ• therÄ« ....

tikanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. catukkanipÄ• to

1. bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<63> á¹• 21 ``putto \Be 387/ buddhassa dÄ• yÄ• do, kassapo susamÄ• hito.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ yovedi, saggÄ• pÄ• yaÃ±ca passati ||

<64> á¹• 21 ``atho \Se 452/ jÄ• tikkhayaá¹ƒ patto, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vosito muni.

etÄ• hi tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi, tevijjo hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<65> á¹• 21 ``tatheva bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinÄ«.

dhÄ• reti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, jetvÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<66> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke, ubho pabbajitÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

tyamha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dantÄ• , sÄ«tibhÅ«tamha nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« therÄ« ....

catukkanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

5. paÃ±cakanipÄ• to

1. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<67> á¹• 21 ``paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ni \Be 388/ \Ne 314/, yato pabbajitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• ccharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• tamattampi, cittassÅ«pasamajjhagaá¹ƒ ||

<68> á¹• 21 ``aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• genavassutÄ• .

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandantÄ«, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

<69> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upÄ• gacchiá¹ƒ, yÄ• me saddhÄ• yikÄ• ahu.

sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo___ ||

<70> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, ekamante upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ ||

<71> á¹• 21 ``cetopariccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca \Se 453/ \Ee 131/ {cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca (Ka
visodhitÄ• .

iddhÄ«pi me sacchikatÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayo.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• {cha mebhiÃ±Ã±Ä• (Se Katthaci) } sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ

... aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• therÄ« ....

2. vimalÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<72> á¹• 21 ``mattÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ena rÅ«pena, sobhaggena yasena ca.

yobbanena cupatthaddhÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• samatimaÃ±Ã±ihaá¹ƒ ||

<73> á¹• 21 ``vibhÅ«setvÄ• imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sucittaá¹ƒ bÄ• lalÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ vesidvÄ• ramhi, luddo pÄ• samivoá¸• á¸• iya ||

<74> á¹• 21 ``pilandhanaá¹ƒ vidaá¹ƒsentÄ«, guyhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

akÄ• siá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ujjagghantÄ« bahuá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<75> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ caritvÄ• na, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutÄ• .

nisinnÄ• rukkhamÅ«lamhi, avitakkassa lÄ• bhinÄ« ||

<76> á¹• 21 ``sabbe yogÄ• samucchinnÄ• , ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

khepetvÄ• Ä• save sabbe, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... vimalÄ• purÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡ikÄ• therÄ« ....

3. sÄ«hÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<77> á¹• 21 ``ayoniso \Be 389/ \Ne 315/ manasikÄ• rÄ• , kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• .

ahosiá¹ƒ uddhatÄ• pubbe, citte avasavattinÄ« ||

<78> á¹• 21 ``pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• klesehi, subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nuvattinÄ«.

samaá¹ƒ cittassa na labhiá¹ƒ, rÄ• gacittavasÄ• nugÄ• ||

<79> á¹• 21 ``kisÄ• \Se 454/ paá¹‡á¸• u vivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, satta vassÄ• ni cÄ• rihaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ divÄ• vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• , sukhaá¹ƒ vindiá¹ƒ sudukkhitÄ• ||

<80> á¹• 21 ``tato rajjuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, pÄ• visiá¹ƒ vanamantaraá¹ƒ.

varaá¹ƒ me idha ubbandhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca hÄ«naá¹ƒ punÄ• care ||

<81> á¹• 21 ``daá¸·hapÄ• saá¹ƒ {daá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒ (Ce) } karitvÄ• na, rukkhasÄ• khÄ•

pakkhipiá¹ƒ \Ee 132/ pÄ• saá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ, atha cittaá¹ƒ vimucci meâ€™â€™ ti ||

... sÄ«hÄ• therÄ« ....

4. sundarÄ«nandÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<82> á¹• 21 ``Ä• turaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ pÅ«tiá¹ƒ, passa nande samussayaá¹ƒ.

asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ||

<83> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• etaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

duggandhaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti, bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ ||

<84> á¹• 21 ``evametaá¹ƒ avekkhantÄ«, rattindivamatanditÄ• .

tato sakÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, abhinibbijjha {abhinibbijja (Ce Se) } dakkhisaá¹ƒ ||

<85> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me appamattÄ• ya, vicinantiyÄ• yoniso.

yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo, diá¹-á¹-ho santarabÄ• hiro ||

<86> á¹• 21 ``atha nibbindahaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye, ajjhattaÃ±ca virajjahaá¹ƒ.

appamattÄ• visaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , upasantÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sundarÄ«nandÄ• therÄ« ....

5. nanduttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<87> á¹• 21 ``aggiá¹ƒ \Ne 316/ candaÃ±ca sÅ«riyaÃ±ca, devatÄ• ca namassihaá¹ƒ.

nadÄ«titthÄ• ni gantvÄ• na, udakaá¹ƒ oruhÄ• mihaá¹ƒ ||

<88> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«vatasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• \Be 390/ \Se 455/, aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sÄ«sassa olikh

chamÄ• ya seyyaá¹ƒ kappemi, rattiá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jahaá¹ƒ ||

<89> á¹• 21 ``vibhÅ«sÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anaratÄ• , nhÄ• panucchÄ• danehi ca.

upakÄ• siá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• gena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• ||

<90> á¹• 21 ``tato saddhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• go samÅ«hato ||

<91> á¹• 21 ``sabbe bhavÄ• samucchinnÄ• , icchÄ• ca patthanÄ• pi ca.

sabbayogavisaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , santiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i cetasoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... nanduttarÄ• therÄ« ....

6. mittÄ• kÄ• á¸·Ä«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<92> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• na, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

vicariá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ tena tena, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raussukÄ• ||

<93> á¹• 21 ``riÃ±citvÄ• \Ee 133/ paramaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, hÄ«namatthaá¹ƒ asevihaá¹ƒ.

kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ na bujjhihaá¹ƒ ||

<94> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvego, nisinnÄ• ya vihÄ• rake.

ummaggapaá¹-ipannÄ• mhi, taá¹‡hÄ• ya vasamÄ• gatÄ• ||

<95> á¹• 21 ``appakaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• byÄ• dhi ca maddati.

purÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhijjati {jarÄ• ya bhijjate (Ce) } kÄ• yo, na me kÄ• lo pamajjituá¹ƒ ||

<96> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• bhÅ«tamavekkhantÄ«, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

vimuttacittÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ ntntti ||

... mittÄ• kÄ• á¸·Ä« therÄ« ....

7. sakulÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<97> á¹• 21 ``agÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ \Se 456/ \Ne 317/ vasantÄ«haá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na bhik

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccutaá¹ƒ ||

<98> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraÃ±ca, dhanadhaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• iya.

kese chedÄ• payitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<99> á¹• 21 ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• \Be 391/ ahaá¹ƒ santÄ«, bhÄ• ventÄ« maggamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• siá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosaÃ±ca, tadekaá¹-á¹-he ca Ä• save ||

<100> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhunÄ« upasampajja, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ.

dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ {visodhitaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhu (Ce) }, vimalaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhubhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ

<101> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…khÄ• re parato disvÄ• , hetujÄ• te palokite {palokine (Katthaci) }.

pahÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• save sabbe, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• mhi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... sakulÄ• therÄ« ....

8. soá¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<102> á¹• 21 ``dasa putte vijÄ• yitvÄ• , asmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pasamussaye.

tatohaá¹ƒ dubbalÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ ||

<103> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo.

tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, kese chetvÄ• na pabbajiá¹ƒ ||

<104> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, yattha me vusitaá¹ƒ pure ||

<105> á¹• 21 ``animittaÃ±ca \Ee 134/ bhÄ• vemi, ekaggÄ• susamÄ• hitÄ• .

anantarÄ• vimokkhÄ• siá¹ƒ, anupÄ• dÄ• ya nibbutÄ• ||

<106> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• .

dhi \Se 457/ tavatthu jare jamme, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... soá¹‡Ä• therÄ« ....

9. bhaddÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<107> á¹• 21 ``lÅ«nakesÄ« \Ne 318/ paá¹…kadharÄ«, ekasÄ• á¹-Ä« pure cariá¹ƒ.

avajje vajjamatinÄ«, vajje cÄ• vajjadassinÄ« ||

<108> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, gijjhakÅ«á¹-amhi pabbate.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghapurakkhataá¹ƒ ||

<109> á¹• 21 ``nihacca jÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , sammukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒ.

`ehi bhaddeâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ avaca, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<110> á¹• 21 ``ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Be 392/ aá¹…gÄ• ca magadhÄ• , vajjÄ« kÄ• sÄ« ca kosalÄ• .

anaá¹‡Ä• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• savassÄ• ni, raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jahaá¹ƒ ||

<111> á¹• 21 ``puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vata pasavi bahuá¹ƒ, sappaÃ±Ã±o vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sako.

yo bhaddÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, vippamuttÄ• ya sabbaganthehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... bhaddÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ• therÄ« ....

10. paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<112> á¹• 21 ``naá¹…galehi kasaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jÄ• ni pavapaá¹ƒ chamÄ• .

puttadÄ• rÄ• ni posentÄ• , dhanaá¹ƒ vindanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<113> á¹• 21 ``kimahaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampannÄ• , satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• .

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mi, akusÄ«tÄ• anuddhatÄ• ||

<114> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• na, udakesu karomahaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dodakaÃ±ca \Se 458/ disvÄ• na, thalato ninnamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<115> á¹• 21 ``tato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ, assaá¹ƒ bhadraá¹ƒvajÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

tato \Ee 135/ dÄ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

seyyaá¹ƒ olokayitvÄ• na, maÃ±cakamhi upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<116> á¹• 21 ``tato sÅ«ciá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ okassayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ.

padÄ«passeva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, vimokkho ahu cetasoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• therÄ« ....

11. tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<117> á¹• 21 `` `musalÄ• ni \Ne 319/ gahetvÄ• na, dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ•

puttadÄ• rÄ• ni posentÄ• , dhanaá¹ƒ vindanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<118> á¹• 21 `` `karotha buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappati.

khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• , ekamante nisÄ«datha.

cetosamathamanuyuttÄ• , karotha buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<119> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• tÄ• {taá¹ƒ (Ce) } vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá

pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• na, ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visuá¹ƒ.

cetosamathamanuyuttÄ• , akaá¹ƒsu buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<120> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• \Be 393/ purime yÄ• me, pubbajÄ• timanussaruá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• majjhime yÄ• me, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayuá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layuá¹ƒ ||

<121> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• de vandiá¹ƒsu, `katÄ• te anusÄ• sanÄ«.

indaá¹ƒva \Se 459/ devÄ• tidasÄ• , saá¹…gÄ• me aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

purakkhatvÄ• vihassÄ• ma {viharÄ• ma (Ce), viharissÄ• ma (Se) }, tevijjÄ• mha anÄ• savÄ

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• therÄ« bhikkhuniyo paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya santike aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

12. candÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<122> á¹• 21 ``duggatÄ• haá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, vidhavÄ• ca aputtikÄ• .

vinÄ• mittehi Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi, bhattacoá¸·assa nÄ• dhigaá¹ƒ ||

<123> á¹• 21 ``pattaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitvÄ• , bhikkhamÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«tuá¹‡hena ca á¸• ayhantÄ«, satta vassÄ• ni cÄ• rihaá¹ƒ ||

<124> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhuniá¹ƒ puna disvÄ• na, annapÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiniá¹ƒ.

upasaá¹…kamma avocaá¹ƒ {avociá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, `pabbajjaá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<125> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ee 136/ ca maá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, pabbÄ• jesi paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• .

tato maá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• na, paramatthe niyojayi ||

<126> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 320/ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , akÄ• siá¹ƒ anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

amogho ayyÄ• yovÄ• do, tevijjÄ• mhi anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... candÄ• therÄ« ....

paÃ±cakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. chakkanipÄ• to

1. paÃ±casatamattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<127> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Be 394/ maggaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si, Ä• gatassa gatassa vÄ• .

taá¹ƒ \Se 460/ kuto cÄ• gataá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ {santaá¹ƒ (Ce), puttaá¹ƒ (Se) }, `mama puttoâ€™ t

<128> á¹• 21 ``maggaÃ±ca khossa {khoâ€™ tha (Se Katthaci) } jÄ• nÄ• si, Ä• gatassa gata

na naá¹ƒ samanusocesi, evaá¹ƒdhammÄ• hi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<129> á¹• 21 ``ayÄ• cito tatÄ• gacchi, nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• to {ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to (Ce Se) } ito gat

kutoci nÅ«na Ä• gantvÄ• , vasitvÄ• katipÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

itopi aÃ±Ã±ena gato, tatopaÃ±Ã±ena gacchati ||

<130> á¹• 21 ``peto manussarÅ«pena, saá¹ƒsaranto gamissati.

yathÄ• gato tathÄ• gato, kÄ• tattha paridevanÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<131> á¹• 21 ``abbahÄ« {abbuyhaá¹ƒ (Se) } vata me sallaá¹ƒ, duddasaá¹ƒ hadayassitaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• me sokaparetÄ• ya, puttasokaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudi ||

<132> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja abbÅ«á¸·hasallÄ• haá¹ƒ, nicchÄ• tÄ• parinibbutÄ• .

buddhaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca, upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ paÃ±casatamattÄ• therÄ« bhikkhuniyo ... pe ....

2. vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<133> á¹• 21 ``puttasokenahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-Ä• , khittacittÄ• visaÃ±Ã±inÄ«.

naggÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akesÄ« ca, tena tena vicÄ• rihaá¹ƒ ||

<134> á¹• 21 ``vÄ«thi {vasiá¹ƒ (Ce) } saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-esu, susÄ• ne rathiyÄ• su ca.

acariá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i vassÄ• ni, khuppipÄ• sÄ• samappitÄ• ||

<135> á¹• 21 ``athaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ \Ne 321/ \Ee 137/ sugataá¹ƒ, nagaraá¹ƒ mithilaá¹ƒ pati {ga

adantÄ• naá¹ƒ dametÄ• raá¹ƒ, sambuddhamakutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<136> á¹• 21 ``sacittaá¹ƒ \Se 461/ paá¹-iladdhÄ• na, vanditvÄ• na upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

so me dhammamadesesi, anukampÄ• ya gotamo ||

<137> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Be 395/ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

yuÃ±jantÄ« satthuvacane, sacchÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ ||

<138> á¹• 21 ``sabbe sokÄ• samucchinnÄ• , pahÄ«nÄ• etadantikÄ• .

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hi me vatthÅ«, yato sokÄ• na sambhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ« therÄ« ....

3. khemÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<139> á¹• 21 ``daharÄ• tvaá¹ƒ rÅ«pavatÄ«, ahampi daharo yuvÄ• .

paÃ±caá¹…gikena turiyena {tÅ«rena (Katthaci) }, ehi kheme ramÄ• maseâ€™â€™ ||

<140> á¹• 21 ``iminÄ• pÅ«tikÄ• yena, Ä• turena pabhaá¹…gunÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-iyÄ• mi harÄ• yÄ• mi, kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• ||

<141> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , khandhÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ `tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• maratiá¹ƒâ€™ brÅ«si, `aratÄ«â€™ dÄ• ni sÄ• mama ||

<142> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antaka ||

<143> á¹• 21 ``nakkhattÄ• ni namassantÄ• , aggiá¹ƒ paricaraá¹ƒ vane.

yathÄ• bhuccamajÄ• nantÄ• , bÄ• lÄ• suddhimamaÃ±Ã±atha ||

<144> á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca kho namassantÄ«, sambuddhaá¹ƒ purisuttamaá¹ƒ.

pamuttÄ• {parimuttÄ• (Ce Se) } sabbadukkhehi, satthusÄ• sanakÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... khemÄ• therÄ« ....

4. sujÄ• tÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<145> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• \Se 462/ suvasanÄ• , mÄ• linÄ« candanokkhitÄ• .

sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• , dÄ• sÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• ||

<146> á¹• 21 ``annaá¹ƒ \Ne 322/ pÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya, khajjaá¹ƒ bhojjaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ.

gehato nikkhamitvÄ• na, uyyÄ• namabhihÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ||

<147> á¹• 21 ``tattha \Ee 138/ ramitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·itvÄ• , Ä• gacchantÄ« sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pÄ• visiá¹ƒ, sÄ• kete aÃ±janaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ ||

<148> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na \Be 396/ lokapajjotaá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• na upÄ• visiá¹ƒ.

so me dhammamadesesi, anukampÄ• ya cakkhumÄ• ||

<149> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• ca kho mahesissa, saccaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-ivijjhahaá¹ƒ.

tattheva virajaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, phusayiá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<150> á¹• 21 ``tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• , pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , amoghaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

... sujÄ• tÄ• therÄ« ....

5. anopamÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<151> á¹• 21 ``ucce kule ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• , bahuvitte mahaddhane.

vaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pena sampannÄ• , dhÄ«tÄ• majjhassa {meghassa (Ce), meghissa (Se) } atra

<152> á¹• 21 ``patthitÄ• rÄ• japuttehi, seá¹-á¹-hiputtehi gijjhitÄ• {seá¹-á¹-hiputtehi bhijjhitÄ

pitu me pesayÄ« dÅ«taá¹ƒ, detha mayhaá¹ƒ anopamaá¹ƒ ||

<153> á¹• 21 ``yattakaá¹ƒ tulitÄ• esÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• anopamÄ• .

tato aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassaá¹ƒ, hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ratanÄ• ni ca ||

<154> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se 463/ disvÄ• na sambuddhaá¹ƒ, lokajeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ

tassa pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• , ekamantaá¹ƒ upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<155> á¹• 21 ``so me dhammamadesesi, anukampÄ• ya gotamo.

nisinnÄ• Ä• sane tasmiá¹ƒ, phusayiá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<156> á¹• 21 ``tato kesÄ• ni chetvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

ajja me sattamÄ« ratti, yato taá¹‡hÄ• visositÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... anopamÄ• therÄ« ....

6. mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<157> á¹• 21 ``buddha \Ne 323/ vÄ«ra namo tyatthu, sabbasattÄ• namuttama.

yo maá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• pamocesi, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahukaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ ||

<158> á¹• 21 ``sabbadukkhaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, hetutaá¹‡hÄ• visositÄ• .

bhÄ• vito aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko {ariyaá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko (Ce Katthaci), bhÄ• vitaá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko phusito mayÄ• ||

<159> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tÄ• \Be 397/ \Ee 139/ putto pitÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• , ayyakÄ• ca pure ahuá¹ƒ

yathÄ• bhuccamajÄ• nantÄ«, saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ anibbisaá¹ƒ ||

<160> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-ho hi me so bhagavÄ• , antimoyaá¹ƒ samussayo.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavo ||

<161> á¹• 21 ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riye pahitatte, niccaá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkame.

samagge sÄ• vake passe, esÄ• buddhÄ• na vandanÄ• ||

<162> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ {bahunnaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } vata atthÄ• ya, mÄ• yÄ• janayi gotama

byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡atunnÄ• naá¹ƒ, dukkhakkhandhaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ« therÄ« ....

7. guttÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<163> á¹• 21 ``gutte \Se 464/ yadatthaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• , hitvÄ• puttaá¹ƒ vasuá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ.

tameva anubrÅ«hehi, mÄ• cittassa vasaá¹ƒ gami ||

<164> á¹• 21 ``cittena vaÃ±citÄ• sattÄ• , mÄ• rassa visaye ratÄ• .

anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• vanti aviddasÅ« ||

<165> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• macchandaÃ±ca byÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-himeva ca.

sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, vicikicchaÃ±ca paÃ±camaá¹ƒ ||

<166> á¹• 21 ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni etÄ• ni, pajahitvÄ• na bhikkhunÄ«.

orambhÄ• gamanÄ«yÄ• ni, nayidaá¹ƒ punarehisi ||

<167> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• gaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjaÃ±ca, uddhaccaÃ±ca vivajjiya.

saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni chetvÄ• na, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissasi ||

<168> á¹• 21 ``khepetvÄ• \Ne 324/ jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya punabbhavaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nicchÄ• tÄ• , upasantÄ• carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

... guttÄ• therÄ« ....

8. vijayÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<169> á¹• 21 ``catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• upanikkhamiá¹ƒ.

aladdhÄ• cetaso santiá¹ƒ, citte avasavattinÄ« ||

<170> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhuniá¹ƒ \Be 398/ upasaá¹…kamma, sakkaccaá¹ƒ paripucchahaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• me dhammamadesesi, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• ni ca ||

<171> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ri \Ee 140/ ariyasaccÄ• ni, indriyÄ• ni balÄ• ni ca.

bojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pattiyÄ• ||

<172> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se 465/ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , karontÄ« anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• purime yÄ• me, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ ||

<173> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• majjhime yÄ• me, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layiá¹ƒ ||

<174> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tisukhena ca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, pharitvÄ• vihariá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

sattamiyÄ• pÄ• de pasÄ• resiá¹ƒ, tamokhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... vijayÄ• therÄ« ....

chakkanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. sattakanipÄ• to

1. uttarÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<175> á¹• 21 `` `musalÄ• ni \Be 399/ gahetvÄ• na, dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ•

puttadÄ• rÄ• ni posentÄ• , dhanaá¹ƒ vindanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

<176> á¹• 21 `` `ghaá¹-etha \Ne 325/ buddhasÄ• sane, yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• nutappati.

khippaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• , ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«datha ||

<177> á¹• 21 `` `cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

paccavekkhatha saá¹…khÄ• re, parato no ca attatoâ€™ ||

<178> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layitvÄ• na, ekamante upÄ• visiá¹ƒ ||

<179> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• \Se 466/ purime yÄ• me, pubbajÄ• timanussariá¹ƒ.

rattiyÄ• majjhime yÄ• me, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayiá¹ƒ ||

<180> á¹• 21 ``rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me, tamokkhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• layiá¹ƒ.

tevijjÄ• atha vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, katÄ• te anusÄ• sanÄ« ||

<181> á¹• 21 ``sakkaá¹ƒva devÄ• tidasÄ• , saá¹…gÄ• me aparÄ• jitaá¹ƒ.

purakkhatvÄ• vihassÄ• mi, tevijjÄ• mhi anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ||

... uttarÄ• therÄ« ....

2. cÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<182> á¹• 21 ``satiá¹ƒ \Ee 141/ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

paá¹-ivijjhi padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<183> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹ƒ nu uddissa muá¹‡á¸• Ä• si, samaá¹‡Ä« viya dissasi.

na ca rocesi pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e, kimidaá¹ƒ carasi momuhÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<184> á¹• 21 ``ito bahiddhÄ• pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• , diá¹-á¹-hiyo upanissitÄ• .

na te dhammaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanti, na te dhammassa kovidÄ• ||

<185> á¹• 21 ``atthi sakyakule jÄ• to, buddho appaá¹-ipuggalo.

so me dhammamadesesi, diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ samatikkamaá¹ƒ ||

<186> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be 400/ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<187> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihariá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ratÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<188> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha \Se 467/ \Ne 326/ vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakaâ€™â€™ ||

... cÄ• lÄ• therÄ« ....

3. upacÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<189> á¹• 21 ``satimatÄ« cakkhumatÄ«, bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, akÄ• purisasevitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<190> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ nu jÄ• tiá¹ƒ na rocesi, jÄ• to kÄ• mÄ• ni bhuÃ±jati.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, mÄ• hu pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«â€™â€™ ||

<191> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• tassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• dÄ• na chedanaá¹ƒ.

vadhabandhapariklesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• to dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchati ||

<192> á¹• 21 ``atthi sakyakule jÄ• to, sambuddho aparÄ• jito.

so me dhammamadesesi, jÄ• tiyÄ• samatikkamaá¹ƒ ||

<193> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<194> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihariá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ratÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<195> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha \Ee 142/ vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakaâ€™â€™ ||

... upacÄ• lÄ• therÄ« ....

sattakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

8. aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• to

1. sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<196> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhunÄ« \Se 468/ \Be 401/ \Ne 327/ sÄ«lasampannÄ• , indriyesu susaá¹

adhigacche padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, asecanakamojavaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<197> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• ca yÄ• mÄ• ca, tusitÄ• cÄ• pi devatÄ• .

nimmÄ• naratino devÄ• , ye devÄ• vasavattino.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«dhehi, yattha te vusitaá¹ƒ pureâ€™â€™ ||

<198> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• ca yÄ• mÄ• ca, tusitÄ• cÄ• pi devatÄ• .

nimmÄ• naratino devÄ• , ye devÄ• vasavattino ||

<199> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ purakkhatÄ• .

avÄ«tivattÄ• sakkÄ• yaá¹ƒ, jÄ• timaraá¹‡asÄ• rino ||

<200> á¹• 21 ``sabbo Ä• dÄ«pito loko, sabbo loko padÄ«pito.

sabbo pajjalito loko, sabbo loko pakampito ||

<201> á¹• 21 ``akampiyaá¹ƒ atuliyaá¹ƒ, aputhujjanasevitaá¹ƒ.

buddho dhammamadesesi, tattha me nirato mano ||

<202> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , vihariá¹ƒ sÄ• sane ratÄ• .

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<203> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakaâ€™â€™ ||

... sÄ«sÅ«pacÄ• lÄ• therÄ« ....

aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

9. navakanipÄ• to

1. vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<204> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Se 469/ \Be 402/ \Ne 328/ su te vaá¸• á¸• ha lokamhi, vanatho Ä• hu

mÄ• puttaka punappunaá¹ƒ, ahu dukkhassa bhÄ• gimÄ• ||

<205> á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±hi \Ee 143/ vaá¸• á¸• ha munayo, anejÄ• chinnasaá¹ƒsayÄ• .

sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• damappattÄ• , viharanti anÄ• savÄ• ||

<206> á¹• 21 ``tehÄ• nuciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ isÄ«bhi, maggaá¹ƒ dassanapattiyÄ• .

dukkhassantakiriyÄ• ya, tvaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• ha anubrÅ«hayaâ€™â€™ ||

<207> á¹• 21 ``visÄ• radÄ• va bhaá¹‡asi, etamatthaá¹ƒ janetti me.

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi nÅ«na mÄ• mike, vanatho te na vijjatiâ€™â€™ ||

<208> á¹• 21 ``ye keci vaá¸• á¸• ha saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , hÄ«nÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hamajjhimÄ• .

aá¹‡Å«pi aá¹‡umattopi, vanatho me na vijjati ||

<209> á¹• 21 ``sabbe me Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , appamattassa jhÄ• yato.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<210> á¹• 21 ``uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ vata me mÄ• tÄ• , patodaá¹ƒ samavassari.

paramatthasaÃ±hitÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , yathÄ• pi anukampikÄ• ||

<211> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ janettiyÄ• .

dhammasaá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• diá¹ƒ, yogakkhemassa pattiyÄ• ||

<212> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ padhÄ• napahitatto, rattindivamatandito.

mÄ• tarÄ• codito santo, aphusiá¹ƒ santimuttamaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

... vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• tÄ• therÄ« ....

navakanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

10. ekÄ• dasanipÄ• to

1. kisÄ• gotamÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<213> á¹• 21 ``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• \Se 470/ \Be 403/ \Ne 329/ muninÄ• , lokaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte bhajamÄ• no, api bÄ• lo paá¹‡á¸• ito assa ||

<214> á¹• 21 ``bhajitabbÄ• sappurisÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• tathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati bhajantÄ• naá¹ƒ

bhajamÄ• no sappurise, sabbehipi dukkhehi pamucceyya ||

<215> á¹• 21 ``dukkhaÃ±ca vijÄ• neyya, dukkhassa ca samudayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaÃ±ca maggaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ripi ariyasaccÄ• ni ||

<216> á¹• 21 ``dukkho \Ee 144/ itthibhÄ• vo, akkhÄ• to purisadammasÄ• rathinÄ• .

sapattikampi hi dukkhaá¹ƒ, appekaccÄ• sakiá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• yo ||

<217> á¹• 21 ``galake api kantanti, sukhumÄ• liniyo visÄ• ni khÄ• danti.

janamÄ• rakamajjhagatÄ• , ubhopi byasanÄ• ni anubhonti ||

<218> á¹• 21 ``upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• gacchantÄ«, addasÄ• haá¹ƒ patiá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

panthamhi vijÄ• yitvÄ• na, appattÄ• va sakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ ||

<219> á¹• 21 ``dve puttÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• , patÄ« ca panthe mato kapaá¹‡ikÄ• ya.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca bhÄ• tÄ• , á¸• ayhanti ca ekacitakÄ• yaá¹ƒ ||

<220> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡akulÄ«ne kapaá¹‡e, anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ te dukhaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

assÅ« ca te pavattaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«ni ca jÄ• tisahassÄ• ni ||

<221> á¹• 21 ``vasitÄ• susÄ• namajjhe, athopi khÄ• ditÄ• ni puttamaá¹ƒsÄ• ni.

hatakulikÄ• \Se 471/ sabbagarahitÄ• , matapatikÄ• amatamadhigacchiá¹ƒ ||

<222> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vito me maggo, ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko amatagÄ• mÄ«.

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ avekkhiá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ {apekkhihaá¹ƒ (Ce) } ||

<223> á¹• 21 ``ahamamhi kantasallÄ• , ohitabhÄ• rÄ• kataÃ±hi karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

kisÄ• gotamÄ« therÄ«, vimuttacittÄ• imaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti ||

... kisÄ• gotamÄ« therÄ« ....

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

11. dvÄ• dasakanipÄ• to

1. uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<224> á¹• 21 ``ubho \Be 404/ \Ne 330/ mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ• ca, mayaá¹ƒ Ä• suá¹ƒ {Ä• bhu

tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano ||

<225> á¹• 21 ``dhiratthu kÄ• mÄ• asucÄ«, duggandhÄ• bahukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• .

yattha mÄ• tÄ• ca dhÄ«tÄ• ca, sabhariyÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ahuá¹ƒ ||

<226> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Ee 145/ disvÄ• , nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khem

sÄ• pabbajjiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe, agÄ• rasmÄ• nagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ||

<227> á¹• 21 ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhitaá¹ƒ.

cetopariccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca, sotadhÄ• tu visodhitÄ• ||

<228> á¹• 21 ``iddhÄ«pi me sacchikatÄ• , patto me Ä• savakkhayo.

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<229> á¹• 21 ``iddhiyÄ• \Se 472/ abhinimmitvÄ• , caturassaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa pÄ• de vanditvÄ• , lokanÄ• thassa tÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ {sirÄ«mato (Se Katthaci) }

<230> á¹• 21 ``supupphitaggaá¹ƒ upagamma pÄ• dapaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi sÄ• la
Katthaci) }.

na cÄ• pi te dutiyo atthi koci, na tvaá¹ƒ bÄ• le bhÄ• yasi dhuttakÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<231> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• nipi dhuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• gatÄ• edisakÄ• bhaveyyuá

lomaá¹ƒ na iÃ±je napi sampavedhe, kiá¹ƒ me tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• ra karissaseko ||

<232> á¹• 21 ``esÄ• antaradhÄ• yÄ• mi, kucchiá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisÄ• mi te.

bhamukantare tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, tiá¹-á¹-hantiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ na dakkhasi ||

<233> á¹• 21 ``cittamhi \Be 405/ vasÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• haá¹ƒ, iddhipÄ• dÄ• subhÄ• vitÄ• .

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<234> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , khandhÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikuá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ `kÄ• maratiá¹ƒâ€™ brÅ«si, `aratÄ«â€™ dÄ• ni sÄ• mama ||

<235> á¹• 21 ``sabbattha \Ne 331/ vihatÄ• nandÄ«, tamokhandho padÄ• lito.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi pÄ• pima, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ« ....

dvÄ• dasanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

12. soá¸·asanipÄ• to

1. puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<236> á¹• 21 ``udahÄ• rÄ« \Se 473/ \Be 406/ \Ee 146/ ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«te {udakamÄ• hariá¹ƒ sÄ
udakamotariá¹ƒ.

ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• abhayabhÄ«tÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• dosabhayaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ||

<237> á¹• 21 ``kassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ«to, sadÄ• udakamotari.

vedhamÄ• nehi gattehi, sÄ«taá¹ƒ vedayase bhusaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<238> á¹• 21 jÄ• nantÄ« vata maá¹ƒ {jÄ• nantÄ« ca tuvaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } bhoti, puá¹‡á¹‡ike

karontaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, rundhantaá¹ƒ katapÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ||

<239> á¹• 21 ``yo ca vuá¸• á¸• ho daharo vÄ• , pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ pakubbati.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• sopi, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

<240> á¹• 21 ``ko nu te idamakkhÄ• si, ajÄ• nantassa ajÄ• nako.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• nÄ• ma, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccati ||

<241> á¹• 21 ``saggaá¹ƒ nÅ«na gamissanti, sabbe maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakacchapÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ• {nakkÄ• (Ce) } ca susumÄ• rÄ• ca, ye caÃ±Ã±e udake carÄ• ||

<242> á¹• 21 ``orabbhikÄ• sÅ«karikÄ• , macchikÄ• migabandhakÄ• .

corÄ• ca vajjhaghÄ• tÄ• ca, ye caÃ±Ã±e pÄ• pakammino.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• tepi, pÄ• pakammÄ• pamuccare ||

<243> á¹• 21 ``sace imÄ• nadiyo te, pÄ• paá¹ƒ pubbe kataá¹ƒ vahuá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±ampimÄ• \Se 474/ vaheyyuá¹ƒ te, tena tvaá¹ƒ paribÄ• hiro ||

<244> á¹• 21 ``yassa \Ne 332/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tvaá¹ƒ bhÄ«to, sadÄ• udakamotari.

tameva brahme mÄ• kÄ• si, mÄ• te sÄ«taá¹ƒ chaviá¹ƒ haneâ€™â€™ ||

<245> á¹• 21 ``kummaggapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ, ariyamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• nayi.

dakÄ• bhisecanÄ• bhoti, imaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi teâ€™â€™ ||

<246> á¹• 21 ``tuyheva sÄ• á¹-ako hotu, nÄ• hamicchÄ• mi sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

sace bhÄ• yasi dukkhassa, sace te dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<247> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• kÄ• si \Be 407/ \Ee 147/ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• n

sace ca pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, karissasi karosi vÄ• ||

<248> á¹• 21 ``na te dukkhÄ• pamutyatthi, upeccÄ• pi {uppaccÄ• pi (-a pÄ• á¹-hantaraá¹ƒ)

sace bhÄ• yasi dukkhassa, sace te dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<249> á¹• 21 ``upehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• dinaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• diyÄ• hi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ te atthÄ• ya hehitiâ€™â€™ ||

<250> á¹• 21 ``upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• dinaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• diyÄ• mi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ me atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<251> á¹• 21 ``brahmabandhu pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, ajjamhi saccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tevijjo vedasampanno, sottiyo camhi nhÄ• takoâ€™â€™ ti ||

... puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• therÄ« ....

soá¸·asanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

13. vÄ«satinipÄ• to

1. ambapÄ• lÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<252> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• á¸·akÄ• \Se 475/ \Be 408/ bhamaravaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• , vellitaggÄ• m

te jarÄ• ya sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kasÄ• disÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<253> á¹• 21

``vÄ• sitova surabhÄ« karaá¹‡á¸• ako, pupphapÅ«ra mama uttamaá¹…gajo {uttamaá¹…gal

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• yatha salomagandhikaá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<254> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• nanaá¹ƒva \Ne 333/ sahitaá¹ƒ suropitaá¹ƒ, kocchasÅ«civicitaggasobhita

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya viralaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<255> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹‡hakhandhakasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, sobhate suveá¹‡Ä«hilaá¹…

taá¹ƒ \Ee 148/ jarÄ• ya khalitaá¹ƒ siraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<256> á¹• 21 ``cittakÄ• rasukatÄ• va lekhikÄ• , sobhare su bhamukÄ• pure mama.

tÄ• \Se 476/ jarÄ• ya valibhippalambitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<257> á¹• 21 ``bhassarÄ• surucirÄ• yathÄ• maá¹‡Ä«, nettahesumabhinÄ«lamÄ• yatÄ• .

te jarÄ• yabhihatÄ• na sobhare, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<258> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hatuá¹…gasadisÄ« \Be 409/ ca nÄ• sikÄ• , sobhate su abhiyobbanaá¹

sÄ• jarÄ• ya upakÅ«litÄ• viya, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<259> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹…kaá¹‡aá¹ƒ va sukataá¹ƒ suniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, sobhare su mama kaá¹‡á¹

tÄ• jarÄ• ya valibhippalambitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<260> á¹• 21 ``pattalÄ«makulavaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• disÄ• , sobhare su dantÄ• pure mama.

te jarÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• cÄ• sitÄ• {pÄ«takÄ• (Ce) }, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±ath

<261> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• nanamhi vanasaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rinÄ«, kokilÄ• va \Se 477/ madhuraá¹ƒ nik

taá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya khalitaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<262> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hakamburiva suppamajjitÄ• , sobhate su gÄ«vÄ• pure mama.

sÄ• jarÄ• ya bhaggÄ• {bhaÃ±jitÄ• (?) } vinÄ• mitÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ

<263> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-á¹-apalighasadisopamÄ• \Ee 149/ ubho, sobhare su bÄ• hÄ• pure ma

tÄ• jarÄ• ya yatha pÄ• á¹-alibbalitÄ• {yathÄ• pÄ• á¹-alippalitÄ• (Ce Se Katthaci) }, saccav
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<264> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hamuddikasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , sobhare su hatthÄ• pure mam

te jarÄ• ya yathÄ• mÅ«lamÅ«likÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<265> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«navaá¹-á¹-asahituggatÄ• \Be 410/ ubho, sobhare {sobhate (-a) } su tha

thevikÄ«va lambanti nodakÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ \Se 478/ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<266> á¹• 21 ``kaÃ±canassaphalakaá¹ƒva sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sobhate su kÄ• yo pure mar

so valÄ«hi sukhumÄ• hi otato, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<267> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gabhogasadisopamÄ• ubho, sobhare su Å«rÅ« pure mama.

te jarÄ• ya yathÄ• veá¸·unÄ• á¸·iyo, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<268> á¹• 21 ``saá¹‡hanÅ«purasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• \Ne 334/, sobhare su jaá¹…ghÄ

tÄ• jarÄ• ya tiladaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• riva, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<269> á¹• 21 ``tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡asadisopamÄ• ubho, sobhare su pÄ• dÄ• pure mama.

te jarÄ• ya phuá¹-itÄ• valÄ«matÄ• , saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<270> á¹• 21 ``ediso ahu ayaá¹ƒ samussayo, jajjaro bahudukkhÄ• namÄ• layo.

sopalepapatito \Ee 150/ jarÄ• gharo, saccavÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ||

... ambapÄ• lÄ« therÄ« ....

2. rohinÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<271> á¹• 21 `` `samaá¹‡Ä• â€™ ti \Se 479/ bhoti supi {bhoti tvaá¹ƒ sayasi (Ce), bhoti maá
`samaá¹‡Ä• â€™ ti pabujjhasi {paá¹-ibujjhasi (Ce Se) }.

samaá¹‡Ä• neva {samaá¹‡Ä• nameva (Ce Se) } kittesi, samaá¹‡Ä« nÅ«na {samaá¹‡Ä« nu (

<272> á¹• 21 ``vipulaá¹ƒ \Be 411/ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca, samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paveccasi {pa

rohinÄ« dÄ• ni pucchÄ• mi, kena te samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<273> á¹• 21 ``akammakÄ• mÄ• alasÄ• , paradattÅ«pajÄ«vino.

Ä• saá¹ƒsukÄ• sÄ• dukÄ• mÄ• , kena te samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<274> á¹• 21 ``cirassaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ tÄ• ta, samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paripucchasi.

tesaá¹ƒ te kittayissÄ• mi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«laparakkamaá¹ƒ ||

<275> á¹• 21 ``kammakÄ• mÄ• analasÄ• , kammaseá¹-á¹-hassa kÄ• rakÄ• .

rÄ• gaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ pajahanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<276> á¹• 21 ``tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• passa mÅ«lÄ• ni, dhunantntti sucikÄ• rino.

sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ pahÄ«nesaá¹ƒ, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<277> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ suci nesaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaÃ±ca tÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

manokammaá¹ƒ suci nesaá¹ƒ, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<278> á¹• 21 ``vimalÄ• saá¹…khamuttÄ• va, suddhÄ• santarabÄ• hirÄ• .

puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sukkÄ• na dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ {sukkehi dhammehi (Ce Se-a) }, tena me samaá¹‡

<279> á¹• 21 ``bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• , ariyÄ• dhammajÄ«vino.

atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca desenti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<280> á¹• 21 ``bahussutÄ• \Se 480/ dhammadharÄ• , ariyÄ• dhammajÄ«vino.

ekaggacittÄ• satimanto, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<281> á¹• 21 ``dÅ«raá¹…gamÄ• \Ne 335/ satimanto, mantabhÄ• á¹‡Ä« anuddhatÄ• .

dukkhassantaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<282> á¹• 21 ``yasmÄ• gÄ• mÄ• pakkamanti, na vilokenti kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ.

anapekkhÄ• va gacchanti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<283> á¹• 21 ``na \Ee 151/ tesaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-he openti, na kumbhiá¹ƒ na khaá¸·opiyaá¹ƒ.

pariniá¹-á¹-hitamesÄ• nÄ• , tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<284> á¹• 21 ``na te hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, na suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ.

paccuppannena yÄ• penti, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• ||

<285> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• \Be 412/ pabbajitÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• janapadehi ca.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ piyÄ• yanti {pihayanti (Katthaci) }, tena me samaá¹‡Ä• piyÄ• â€™â€™

<286> á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya vata no bhoti, kule jÄ• tÄ• si rohinÄ«.

saddhÄ• buddhe ca dhamme ca, saá¹…ghe ca tibbagÄ• ravÄ• ||

<287> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• si, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

amhampi ete samaá¹‡Ä• , paá¹-igaá¹‡hanti dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<288> á¹• 21 ``patiá¹-á¹-hito hettha yaÃ±Ã±o, vipulo no bhavissati.

sace bhÄ• yasi dukkhassa, sace te dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<289> á¹• 21 ``upehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• dinaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• diyÄ• hi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ te atthÄ• ya hehitiâ€™â€™ ||

<290> á¹• 21 ``upemi \Se 481/ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca tÄ• di

samÄ• diyÄ• mi sÄ«lÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ me atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<291> á¹• 21 ``brahmabandhu pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, so idÄ• nimhi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tevijjo sottiyo camhi, vedagÅ« camhi nhÄ• takoâ€™â€™ ||

... rohinÄ« therÄ« ....

3. cÄ• pÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<292> á¹• 21 ``laá¹-á¹-hihattho pure Ä• si, so dÄ• ni migaluddako.

Ä• sÄ• ya palipÄ• ghorÄ• , nÄ• sakkhi pÄ• rametave ||

<293> á¹• 21 ``sumattaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• , cÄ• pÄ• puttamatosayi.

cÄ• pÄ• ya bandhanaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , pabbajissaá¹ƒ punopahaá¹ƒ ||

<294> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Ne 336/ me kujjhi mahÄ• vÄ«ra, mÄ• me kujjhi mahÄ• muni.

na hi kodhaparetassa, suddhi atthi kuto tapo ||

<295> á¹• 21 ``pakkamissaÃ±ca \Ee 152/ nÄ• á¸·Ä• to, kodha nÄ• á¸·Ä• ya vacchati.

bandhantÄ« itthirÅ«pena, samaá¹‡e dhammajÄ«vinoâ€™â€™ {dhammajÄ«vine (Katthaci) }

<296> á¹• 21 ``ehi kÄ• á¸·a nivattassu, bhuÃ±ja kÄ• me yathÄ• pure.

ahaÃ±ca te vasÄ«katÄ• , ye ca me santi Ã±Ä• takÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<297> á¹• 21 ``etto \Be 413/ cÄ• pe catubbhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• bhÄ• sasi tvaÃ±ca me.

tayi rattassa posassa, uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ vata taá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<298> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• á¸·aá¹…giniá¹ƒva takkÄ• riá¹ƒ, pupphitaá¹ƒ girimuddhani.

phullaá¹ƒ dÄ• limalaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒva, antodÄ«peva pÄ• á¹-aliá¹ƒ ||

<299> á¹• 21 ``haricandanalittaá¹…giá¹ƒ, kÄ• sikuttamadhÄ• riniá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ \Se 482/ maá¹ƒ rÅ«pavatiá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, kassa ohÄ• ya gacchasiâ€™â€™ ||

<300> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• kuntikova sakuá¹‡iá¹ƒ {sakuá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Se) }, yathÄ• bandhitumicchati.

Ä• harimena rÅ«pena, na maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayissasiâ€™â€™ ||

<301> á¹• 21 ``imaÃ±ca me puttaphalaá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·a uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ tayÄ• .

taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ puttavatiá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, kassa ohÄ• ya gacchasiâ€™â€™ ||

<302> á¹• 21 ``jahanti putte sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tato Ã±Ä• tÄ« tato dhanaá¹ƒ.

pabbajanti mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , nÄ• go chetvÄ• va bandhanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<303> á¹• 21 ``idÄ• ni te imaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• ena churikÄ• ya vÄ• .

bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisumbhissaá¹ƒ {nisumbheyyaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, puttasokÄ• na gacchasiâ€™â€

<304> á¹• 21 ``sace puttaá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ, kukkurÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• hisi.

na maá¹ƒ puttakatte jammi, punarÄ• vattayissasiâ€™â€™ ||

<305> á¹• 21 ``handa kho dÄ• ni bhaddante, kuhiá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·a gamissasi.

katamaá¹ƒ \Ee 153/ gÄ• manigamaá¹ƒ, nagaraá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhÄ• niyoâ€™â€™ ||

<306> á¹• 21 ``ahumha pubbe gaá¹‡ino, assamaá¹‡Ä• samaá¹‡amÄ• nino.

gÄ• mena gÄ• maá¹ƒ vicarimha, nagare rÄ• jadhÄ• niyo ||

<307> á¹• 21 ``eso hi bhagavÄ• buddho, nadiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ pati.

sabbadukkhappahÄ• nÄ• ya, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• haá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gacchaá¹ƒ, so me satthÄ• bhavissatiâ€™â€™ ||

<308> á¹• 21 ``vandanaá¹ƒ \Ne 337/ dÄ• ni vajjÄ• si, lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

padakkhiá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• na, Ä• diseyyÄ• si dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<309> á¹• 21 ``etaá¹ƒ kho labbhamamhehi, yathÄ• bhÄ• sasi tvaÃ±ca me.

vandanaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni te vajjaá¹ƒ, lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.

padakkhiá¹‡aÃ±ca \Se 483/ katvÄ• na, Ä• disissÄ• mi dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<310> á¹• 21 tato \Be 414/ ca kÄ• á¸·o pakkÄ• mi, nadiá¹ƒ neraÃ±jaraá¹ƒ pati.

so addasÄ• si sambuddhaá¹ƒ, desentaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<311> á¹• 21 dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<312> á¹• 21 tassa pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• , katvÄ• na naá¹ƒ {katvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ (Ce) } padakkh

cÄ• pÄ• ya Ä• disitvÄ• na, pabbajiá¹ƒ anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

... cÄ• pÄ• therÄ« ....

4. sundarÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<313> á¹• 21 ``petÄ• ni bhoti puttÄ• ni, khÄ• damÄ• nÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ pure.

tuvaá¹ƒ divÄ• ca ratto ca, atÄ«va paritappasi ||

<314> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• jja sabbÄ• ni khÄ• ditvÄ• , sataputtÄ• ni {satta puttÄ• ni (Se) } brÄ• hma

vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi kena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, na bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ paritappasiâ€™â€™ ||

<315> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«ni puttasatÄ• ni, Ã±Ä• tisaá¹…ghasatÄ• ni ca.

khÄ• ditÄ• ni atÄ«taá¹ƒse, mama tuyhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

<316> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , jÄ• tiyÄ• maraá¹‡assa ca.

na \Se 484/ socÄ• mi na rodÄ• mi, na cÄ• pi paritappayiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<317> á¹• 21 ``abbhutaá¹ƒ \Ee 154/ vata vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi, vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sasi edisiá¹ƒ.

kassa tvaá¹ƒ dhammamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, giraá¹ƒ {thiraá¹ƒ (Ce) } bhÄ• sasi edisiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<318> á¹• 21 ``esa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a sambuddho, nagaraá¹ƒ mithilaá¹ƒ pati.

sabbadukkhappahÄ• nÄ• ya, dhammaá¹ƒ desesi pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<319> á¹• 21 ``tassa brahme {brÄ• hmaá¹‡a (Ce Se) } arahato, dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nirÅ«p

tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammÄ• , puttasokaá¹ƒ byapÄ• nudiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<320> á¹• 21 ``so \Ne 338/ ahampi gamissÄ• mi, nagaraá¹ƒ mithilaá¹ƒ pati.

appeva maá¹ƒ so bhagavÄ• , sabbadukkhÄ• pamocayeâ€™â€™ ||

<321> á¹• 21 addasa \Be 415/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o buddhaá¹ƒ, vippamuttaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ.

svassa dhammamadesesi, muni dukkhassa pÄ• ragÅ« ||

<322> á¹• 21 dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaá¹ƒ.

ariyaá¹ƒ caá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, dukkhÅ«pasamagÄ• minaá¹ƒ ||

<323> á¹• 21 tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddhammo, pabbajjaá¹ƒ samarocayi.

sujÄ• to tÄ«hi rattÄ«hi, tisso vijjÄ• aphassayi ||

<324> á¹• 21 ``ehi sÄ• rathi gacchÄ• hi, rathaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• dayÄ• himaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vajja {vajjÄ• (Ce) }, `pabbaji {pabbajito (Ce) } dÄ• ni brÄ• hma

sujÄ• to tÄ«hi rattÄ«hi, tisso vijjÄ• aphassayiâ€™â€™ â€™ ||

<325> á¹• 21 tato ca rathamÄ• dÄ• ya, sahassaÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• rathi.

Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ \Se 485/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡ivoca, ``pabbaji dÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

sujÄ• to tÄ«hi rattÄ«hi, tisso vijjÄ• aphassayiâ€™â€™ ||

<326> á¹• 21 ``etaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ assarathaá¹ƒ, sahassaÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• rathi.

tevijjaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• {Ã±atvÄ• (Ce) }, puá¹‡á¹‡apattaá¹ƒ dadÄ• mi teâ€™â€

<327> á¹• 21 ``tuyheva hotvassaratho, sahassaÃ±cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡i.

ahampi pabbajissÄ• mi, varapaÃ±Ã±assa santikeâ€™â€™ ||

<328> á¹• 21 ``hatthÄ« \Ee 155/ gavassaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca, phÄ«taÃ±cimaá¹ƒ ga

pitÄ• pabbajito tuyhaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±ja bhogÄ• ni sundari. tuvaá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ• dikÄ• kuleâ€™â€™

<329> á¹• 21 ``hatthÄ« gavassaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca, rammaá¹ƒ cimaá¹ƒ gahavibha

pitÄ• pabbajito mayhaá¹ƒ, puttasokena aá¹-á¹-ito.

ahampi pabbajissÄ• mi, bhÄ• tusokena aá¹-á¹-itÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<330> á¹• 21 ``so te ijjhatu saá¹…kappo, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ patthesi sundarÄ«.

uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o uÃ±cho ca, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

etÄ• ni abhisambhontÄ«, paraloke anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<331> á¹• 21 ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya \Be 416/ me ayye, dibbacakkhu visodhitaá¹ƒ.

pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, yattha me vusitaá¹ƒ pure ||

<332> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ \Se 486/ \Ne 339/ nissÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, therÄ« saá¹…ghassa so

tisso vijjÄ• anuppattÄ• , kataá¹ƒ buddhassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<333> á¹• 21 ``anujÄ• nÄ• hi me ayye, icche sÄ• vatthi gantave.

sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadissÄ• mi, buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa santikeâ€™â€™ ||

<334> á¹• 21 ``passa sundari satthÄ• raá¹ƒ, hemavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ harittacaá¹ƒ.

adantÄ• naá¹ƒ dametÄ• raá¹ƒ, sambuddhamakutobhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<335> á¹• 21 ``passa sundarimÄ• yantiá¹ƒ, vippamuttaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ.

vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, katakiccamanÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

<336> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«to nikkhamma, tava santikamÄ• gatÄ• .

sÄ• vikÄ• te mahÄ• vÄ«ra, pÄ• de vandati sundarÄ«â€™â€™ ||

<337> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒ buddho tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• mhi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

orasÄ• mukhato jÄ• tÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<338> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Ee 156/ te svÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhadde, tato {atho (Katthaci) } te adurÄ• g

evaÃ±hi dantÄ• Ä• yanti, satthu pÄ• dÄ• ni vandikÄ• .

vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• visaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ ||

... sundarÄ« therÄ« ....

5. subhÄ• kammÄ• radhÄ«tutherÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<339> á¹• 21 ``daharÄ• haá¹ƒ suddhavasanÄ• , yaá¹ƒ pure dhammamassuá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• me appamattÄ• ya, saccÄ• bhisamayo ahu ||

<340> á¹• 21 ``tatohaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• mesu, bhusaá¹ƒ aratimajjhagaá¹ƒ.

sakkÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , nekkhammameva {nekkhammaÃ±Ã±eva (Ce), nekkham

<341> á¹• 21 ``hitvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ \Se 487/ Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dÄ• sakammakarÄ• ni ca.

gÄ• makhettÄ• ni phÄ«tÄ• ni, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye pamodite ||

<342> á¹• 21 ``pahÄ• yahaá¹ƒ \Be 417/ pabbajitÄ• , sÄ• pateyyamanappakaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya nikkhamma, saddhamme suppavedite ||

<343> á¹• 21 ``netaá¹ƒ {na metaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } assa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aÃ±hi pat

yo {yÄ• (Se) } jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• {thapetvÄ• (Katthaci) } punarÄ• g
(Katthaci) } ||

<344> á¹• 21 ``rajataá¹ƒ \Ne 340/ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , na bodhÄ• ya na santiyÄ• .

netaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, na etaá¹ƒ ariyaddhanaá¹ƒ ||

<345> á¹• 21 ``lobhanaá¹ƒ madanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, mohanaá¹ƒ rajavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ bahuÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ, natthi cettha dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti ||

<346> á¹• 21 ``ettha rattÄ• pamattÄ• ca, saá¹…kiliá¹-á¹-hamanÄ• narÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena byÄ• ruddhÄ• , puthu kubbanti medhagaá¹ƒ ||

<347> á¹• 21 ``vadho bandho parikleso, jÄ• ni sokapariddavo.

kÄ• mesu adhipannÄ• naá¹ƒ, dissate byasanaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

<348> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« amittÄ• va, kiá¹ƒ vo kÄ• mesu yuÃ±jatha.

jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesu bhayadassiniá¹ƒ ||

<349> á¹• 21 ``na \Ee 157/ hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡ena, parikkhÄ«yanti Ä• savÄ• .

amittÄ• vadhakÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , sapattÄ• sallabandhanÄ• ||

<350> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Se 488/ maá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« amittÄ• va, kiá¹ƒ vo kÄ• mesu yuÃ±jatha.

jÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ, muá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ ||

<351> á¹• 21 ``uttiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o uÃ±cho ca, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

etaá¹ƒ kho mama sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, anagÄ• rÅ«panissayo ||

<352> á¹• 21 ``vantÄ• mahesÄ«hi kÄ• mÄ• , ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vimuttÄ• te, pattÄ• te acalaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<353> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• mehi saá¹…gacchiá¹ƒ, yesu tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijjati.

amittÄ• vadhakÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , aggikkhandhÅ«pamÄ• dukhÄ• ||

<354> á¹• 21 ``paripantho \Be 418/ esa bhayo, savighÄ• to sakaá¹‡á¹-ako.

gedho suvisamo ceso {lepo (Ce) }, mahanto mohanÄ• mukho ||

<355> á¹• 21 ``upasaggo bhÄ«marÅ«po, kÄ• mÄ• sappasirÅ«pamÄ• .

ye bÄ• lÄ• abhinandanti, andhabhÅ«tÄ• puthujjanÄ• ||

<356> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mapaá¹…kena sattÄ• hi, bahÅ« loke aviddasÅ«.

pariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, jÄ• tiyÄ• maraá¹‡assa ca ||

<357> á¹• 21 ``duggatigamanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• kÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ.

bahuá¹ƒ ve paá¹-ipajjanti, attano rogamÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ \Ne 341/ amittajananÄ• , tÄ• panÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• .

lokÄ• misÄ• bandhanÄ«yÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• maraá¹‡abandhanÄ• {caraá¹‡abandhanÄ• (Ce) }

<359> á¹• 21 ``ummÄ• danÄ• \Se 489/ ullapanÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• cittappamaddino.

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…kilesÄ• ya, khippaá¹ƒ {khipaá¹ƒ (Ce) } mÄ• rena oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

<360> á¹• 21 ``anantÄ• dÄ«navÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• mahÄ• visÄ• .

appassÄ• dÄ• \Ee 158/ raá¹‡akarÄ• , sukkapakkhavisosanÄ• {visosakÄ• (Ce) } ||

<361> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ etÄ• disaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , byasanaá¹ƒ kÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ paccÄ• gamissÄ• mi, nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• sadÄ• ||

<362> á¹• 21 ``raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• {taritvÄ• (Ce) } kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«tibhÄ• vÄ• bhikaá¹.

appamattÄ• vihassÄ• mi, sabbasaá¹ƒyojanakkhaye ||

<363> á¹• 21 ``asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, ariyaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ anugacchÄ• mi, yena tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mahesinoâ€™â€™ ||

<364> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ passatha dhammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, subhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• radhÄ«taraá¹ƒ.

anejaá¹ƒ upasampajja, rukkhamÅ«lamhi jhÄ• yati ||

<365> á¹• 21 ajjaá¹-á¹-hamÄ« pabbajitÄ• , saddhÄ• saddhammasobhanÄ• .

vinÄ«tuppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya, tevijjÄ• maccuhÄ• yinÄ« ||

<366> á¹• 21 sÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 419/ bhujissÄ• anaá¹‡Ä• , bhikkhunÄ« bhÄ• vitindriyÄ• .

sabbayogavisaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• ||

<367> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ sakko devasaá¹…ghena, upasaá¹…kamma iddhiyÄ• .

namassati bhÅ«tapati, subhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• radhÄ«taranti ||

... subhÄ• kammÄ• radhÄ«tÄ• therÄ« ....

vÄ«satinipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

14. tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to

1. subhÄ• jÄ«vakambavanikÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<368> á¹• 21 jÄ«vakambavanaá¹ƒ \Se 490/ \Be 420/ \Ne 342/ rammaá¹ƒ, gacchantiá¹ƒ bhil

dhuttako sannivÄ• resi {taá¹ƒ nivÄ• resi (Katthaci) }, tamenaá¹ƒ abravÄ« subhÄ• ||

<369> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ te aparÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

na hi pabbajitÄ• ya Ä• vuso, puriso samphusanÄ• ya kappati ||

<370> á¹• 21 ``garuke mama satthusÄ• sane, yÄ• sikkhÄ• sugatena desitÄ• .

parisuddhapadaá¹ƒ \Ee 159/ anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasi ||

<371> á¹• 21 ``Ä• vilacitto anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ, sarajo vÄ«tarajaá¹ƒ anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sabbattha vimuttamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ovariyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hasiâ€™â€™ ||

<372> á¹• 21 ``daharÄ• ca apÄ• pikÄ• casi, kiá¹ƒ te pabbajjÄ• karissati.

nikkhipa kÄ• sÄ• yacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, ehi ramÄ• ma supupphite {ramÄ• mase pupphite (Ce Se) }

<373> á¹• 21 ``madhuraÃ±ca pavanti sabbaso, kusumarajena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dumÄ• .

paá¹-hamavasanto sukho utu, ehi ramÄ• ma supupphite vane ||

<374> á¹• 21 ``kusumitasikharÄ• ca pÄ• dapÄ• , abhigajjantiva mÄ• luteritÄ• .

kÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ rati bhavissati, yadi ekÄ• vanamogahissasi {vanamotarissasi (Ce), vanamogA
} ||

<375> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• á¸·amigasaá¹…ghasevitaá¹ƒ \Be 421/, kuÃ±jaramattakareá¹‡uloá¸·itaá¹

asahÄ• yikÄ• gantumicchasi, rahitaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

<376> á¹• 21 ``tapanÄ«yakatÄ• va dhÄ«tikÄ• , vicarasi cittalateva accharÄ• .

kÄ• sikasukhumehi \Se 491/ vaggubhi, sobhasÄ« suvasanehi nÅ«pame ||

<377> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ tava vasÄ• nugo siyaá¹ƒ, yadi viharemase {yadipi viharesi (Katthaci)

na hi matthi tayÄ• piyattaro, pÄ• á¹‡o kinnarimandalocane ||

<378> á¹• 21 ``yadi me vacanaá¹ƒ karissasi, sukhitÄ• ehi agÄ• ramÄ• vasa.

pÄ• sÄ• danivÄ• tavÄ• sinÄ«, parikammaá¹ƒ te karontu nÄ• riyo ||

<379> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• sikasukhumÄ• ni dhÄ• raya, abhiropehi {abhirohehi (Ce) } ca mÄ• lavaá

kaÃ±canamaá¹‡imuttakaá¹ƒ \Ee 160/ bahuá¹ƒ, vividhaá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karomi te ||

<380> á¹• 21 ``sudhotarajapacchadaá¹ƒ \Ne 343/ subhaá¹ƒ, goá¹‡akatÅ«likasanthataá¹ƒ n

abhiruha sayanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, candanamaá¹‡á¸• itasÄ• ragandhikaá¹ƒ.

<381> á¹• 21 ``uppalaá¹ƒ cudakÄ• samuggataá¹ƒ, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ amanussasevitaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rinÄ«, sakesaá¹…gesu jaraá¹ƒ gamissasiâ€™â€™ ||

<382> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Be 422/ te idha sÄ• rasammataá¹ƒ, kuá¹‡apapÅ«ramhi susÄ• navaá¸

bhedanadhamme kaá¸·evare {kalevare (Ce Katthaci) }, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vimano udikkhasiâ€™

<383> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ«ni ca turiyÄ• riva, kinnariyÄ• riva pabbatantare.

tava me nayanÄ• ni dakkhiya, bhiyyo kÄ• maratÄ« pavaá¸• á¸• hati ||

<384> á¹• 21 ``uppalasikharopamÄ• ni te, vimale hÄ• á¹-akasannibhe mukhe.

tava me nayanÄ• ni dakkhiya {nayanÄ• nudikkhiya (Ce) }, bhiyyo kÄ• maguá¹‡o pavaá¸• á¸

<385> á¹• 21 ``api dÅ«ragatÄ• saramhase, Ä• yatapamhe visuddhadassane.

na \Se 492/ hi matthi tayÄ• piyattarÄ• , nayanÄ• kinnarimandalocaneâ€™â€™ ||

<386> á¹• 21 ``apathena payÄ• tumicchasi, candaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anakaá¹ƒ gavesasi.

meruá¹ƒ laá¹…ghetumicchasi, yo tvaá¹ƒ buddhasutaá¹ƒ maggayasi ||

<387> á¹• 21 ``natthi \Ee 161/ hi loke sadevake, rÄ• go yatthapi dÄ• ni me siyÄ• .

napi naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi kÄ«riso, atha maggena hato samÅ«lako ||

<388> á¹• 21 ``iá¹…gÄ• lakuyÄ• va {iá¹…ghÄ• á¸·akhuyÄ• va (Se) } ujjhito, visapattoriva ag
(Ce) }.

napi naá¹ƒ passÄ• mi kÄ«riso, atha maggena hato samÅ«lako ||

<389> á¹• 21 ``yassÄ• \Be 423/ siyÄ• apaccavekkhitaá¹ƒ, satthÄ• vÄ• anupÄ• sito siyÄ•

tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ palobhaya, jÄ• nantiá¹ƒ so imaá¹ƒ vihaÃ±Ã±asi ||

<390> á¹• 21 ``mayhaÃ±hi akkuá¹-á¹-havandite, sukhadukkhe ca satÄ« upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…khatamasubhanti jÄ• niya, sabbattheva mano na limpati ||

<391> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ sugatassa sÄ• vikÄ• , maggaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikayÄ• nayÄ• yinÄ«.

uddhaá¹-asallÄ• anÄ• savÄ• , suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatÄ• ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<392> á¹• 21 ``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi mayÄ• sucittitÄ• , sombhÄ• dÄ• rukapillakÄ• ni vÄ• .

tantÄ«hi ca khÄ«lakehi ca, vinibaddhÄ• vividhaá¹ƒ panaccakÄ• ||

<393> á¹• 21 ``tamhuddhaá¹-e tantikhÄ«lake, vissaá¹-á¹-he vikale parikrite {paripakkhÄ«te (Se) }.

na vindeyya khaá¹‡á¸• aso kate, kimhi tattha manaá¹ƒ nivesaye ||

<394> á¹• 21 ``tathÅ«pamÄ• \Ne 344/ dehakÄ• ni maá¹ƒ, tehi dhammehi vinÄ• na vattant

dhammehi \Se 493/ vinÄ• na vattati, kimhi tattha manaá¹ƒ nivesaye ||

<395> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• haritÄ• lena makkhitaá¹ƒ, addasa cittikaá¹ƒ bhittiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

tamhi \Ee 162/ te viparÄ«tadassanaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• nusikÄ• niratthikÄ• ||

<396> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 424/ viya aggato kataá¹ƒ, supinanteva suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dapa

upagacchasi andha rittakaá¹ƒ, janamajjheriva rupparÅ«pakaá¹ƒ {rÅ«parÅ«pakaá¹ƒ (Katthac

<397> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-á¹-aniriva koá¹-arohitÄ• , majjhe pubbuá¸·akÄ• saassukÄ• .

pÄ«á¸·akoá¸·ikÄ• cettha jÄ• yati, vividhÄ• cakkhuvidhÄ• ca piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<398> á¹• 21 uppÄ• á¹-iya cÄ• rudassanÄ• , na ca pajjittha asaá¹…gamÄ• nasÄ• .

``handa te cakkhuá¹ƒ harassu taá¹ƒâ€™â€™, tassa narassa adÄ• si tÄ• vade ||

<399> á¹• 21 tassa ca viramÄ• si tÄ• vade, rÄ• go tattha khamÄ• payÄ« ca naá¹ƒ.

``sotthi siyÄ• brahmacÄ• rinÄ«, na puno edisakaá¹ƒ bhavissatiâ€™â€™ ||

<400> á¹• 21 ``Ä• sÄ• diya {Ä• haniya (Se Katthaci) } edisaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ, aggiá¹ƒ pajjalitaá¹ƒ

gaá¹‡hiya Ä• sÄ«visaá¹ƒ viya, api nu sotthi siyÄ• khamehi noâ€™â€™ ||

<401> á¹• 21 muttÄ• ca tato sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«, agamÄ« buddhavarassa santikaá¹ƒ.

passiya varapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cakkhu Ä• si yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡akanti ||

... subhÄ• jÄ«vakambavanikÄ• therÄ« ....

tiá¹ƒsanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

15. cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to

1. isidÄ• sÄ«therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<402> á¹• 21 nagaramhi \Se 494/ \Be 425/ kusumanÄ• me, pÄ• á¹-aliputtamhi pathaviyÄ•

sakyakulakulÄ«nÄ• yo, dve bhikkhuniyo hi guá¹‡avatiyo ||

<403> á¹• 21 isidÄ• sÄ« \Ee 163/ tattha ekÄ• , dutiyÄ• bodhÄ«ti sÄ«lasampannÄ• ca.

jhÄ• najjhÄ• yanaratÄ• yo, bahussutÄ• yo dhutakilesÄ• yo ||

<404> á¹• 21 tÄ• \Ne 345/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• , bhattatthaá¹ƒ {bhattattaá¹ƒ (Ce) } kariy

rahitamhi sukhanisinnÄ• , imÄ• girÄ• abbhudÄ«resuá¹ƒ ||

<405> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• si ayye, isidÄ• si vayopi te aparihÄ«no.

kiá¹ƒ disvÄ• na byÄ• likaá¹ƒ, athÄ• si nekkhammamanuyuttÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<406> á¹• 21 evamanuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• , rahite dhammadesanÄ• kusalÄ• .

isidÄ• sÄ« vacanamabravi, ``suá¹‡a bodhi yathÄ• mhi pabbajitÄ• ||

<407> á¹• 21 ``ujjeniyÄ• puravare, mayhaá¹ƒ pitÄ• sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvuto seá¹-á¹-hi.

tassamhi ekadhÄ«tÄ• , piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• ca dayitÄ• ca ||

<408> á¹• 21 ``atha me sÄ• ketato varakÄ• , Ä• gacchumuttamakulÄ«nÄ• .

seá¹-á¹-hÄ« pahÅ«taratano, tassa mamaá¹ƒ suá¹‡hamadÄ• si tÄ• to ||

<409> á¹• 21 ``sassuyÄ• sassurassa ca, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mamupagamma.

sirasÄ• karomi pÄ• de, vandÄ• mi yathÄ• mhi anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ||

<410> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• \Se 495/ mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa, bhaginiyo bhÄ• tuno parijano vÄ• .

tamekavarakampi disvÄ• , ubbiggÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ demi ||

<411> á¹• 21 ``annena ca pÄ• nena ca, khajjena ca yaÃ±ca tattha sannihitaá¹ƒ.

chÄ• demi upanayÄ• mi ca, demi ca yaá¹ƒ yassa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<412> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• lena upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• {uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• (Se Katthaci), upaá¹-á¹-hahitu
samupagamÄ• mi ummÄ• re.

dhovantÄ« hatthapÄ• de, paÃ±jalikÄ• sÄ• mikamupemi ||

<413> á¹• 21 ``kocchaá¹ƒ pasÄ• daá¹ƒ aÃ±janiÃ±ca, Ä• dÄ• sakaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitvÄ• .

parikammakÄ• rikÄ• \Ee 164/ viya, sayameva patiá¹ƒ vibhÅ«semi ||

<414> á¹• 21 ``sayameva \Be 426/ odanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayÄ• mi, sayameva bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhov

mÄ• tÄ• va ekaputtakaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• {tadÄ• (Ce) } bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ paricarÄ• mi ||

<415> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhattikataá¹ƒ, anurattaá¹ƒ kÄ• rikaá¹ƒ nihatamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹ƒ {uá¹-á¹-hÄ• hikaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } analasaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavatiá¹ƒ dussate bhattÄ

<416> á¹• 21 ``so mÄ• taraÃ±ca pitaraÃ±ca, bhaá¹‡ati `Ä• pucchahaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi.

isidÄ• siyÄ• na saha vacchaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• gÄ• rehaá¹ƒ {ekagharepaâ€™ haá¹ƒ (?) } saha vatth

<417> á¹• 21 `` `mÄ• evaá¹ƒ putta avaca, isidÄ• sÄ« paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• paribyattÄ• .

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• analasÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ na rocate puttaâ€™ ||

<418> á¹• 21 `` `na \Ne 346/ ca me hiá¹ƒsati kiÃ±ci, na cahaá¹ƒ isidÄ• siyÄ• saha vacchaá

dessÄ• va me alaá¹ƒ me, apucchÄ• haá¹ƒ {Ä• pucchÄ• haá¹ƒ (Se), Ä• pucchahaá¹ƒ-nÄ• pu
||

<419> á¹• 21 ``tassa vacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• , sassu sasuro ca maá¹ƒ apucchiá¹ƒsu.

`kissa {kiá¹ƒsa (?) } tayÄ• aparaddhaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡a vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒâ€™ |

<420> á¹• 21 `` `napihaá¹ƒ \Se 496/ aparajjhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, napi hiá¹ƒsemi na bhaá¹‡Ä• mi du

kiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• kÄ• tuyye, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ viddessate bhattÄ• â€™ ||

<421> á¹• 21 ``te maá¹ƒ pitugharaá¹ƒ paá¹-inayiá¹ƒsu, vimanÄ• dukhena adhibhÅ«tÄ• .

`puttamanurakkhamÄ• nÄ• , jitÄ• mhase rÅ«piniá¹ƒ lakkhiá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<422> á¹• 21 ``atha maá¹ƒ adÄ• si tÄ• to, aá¸• á¸• hassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa.

tato upaá¸• á¸• hasuá¹…kena, yena maá¹ƒ vindatha seá¹-á¹-hi ||

<423> á¹• 21 ``tassapi gharamhi mÄ• saá¹ƒ, avasiá¹ƒ atha sopi maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccharayi {paá¹
paá¹-icchati (Se), paá¹-iccharati (Katthaci) }.

dÄ• sÄ«va \Ee 165/ upaá¹-á¹-hahantiá¹ƒ, adÅ«sikaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampannaá¹ƒ ||

<424> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÄ• ya ca vicarantaá¹ƒ, damakaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ me pitÄ• bhaá¹‡ati.

`hohisi {sohisi (sabbattha) } me jÄ• mÄ• tÄ• , nikkhipa poá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca {pontiá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } gh

<425> á¹• 21 ``sopi vasitvÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ {pakkamatha (Ce) }, atha tÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati `deh

ghaá¹-ikaÃ±ca mallakaÃ±ca, punapi bhikkhaá¹ƒ carissÄ• miâ€™ ||

<426> á¹• 21 ``atha \Be 427/ naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to, ammÄ• sabbo ca me Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡a

`kiá¹ƒ te na kÄ«rati idha, bhaá¹‡a khippaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ te karihiâ€™ ti ||

<427> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ito bhaá¹‡ati, `yadi me attÄ• sakkoti alaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ.

isidÄ• siyÄ• na saha vacchaá¹ƒ, ekagharehaá¹ƒ saha vatthuá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<428> á¹• 21 ``vissajjito gato so, ahampi ekÄ• kinÄ« vicintemi.

`Ä• pucchitÅ«na gacchaá¹ƒ, marituye {maritÄ• ye (Ce), marituá¹ƒ (Se) } vÄ• pabbajissaá¹ƒ

<429> á¹• 21 ``atha ayyÄ• jinadattÄ• , Ä• gacchÄ« gocarÄ• ya caramÄ• nÄ• .

tÄ• takulaá¹ƒ \Se 497/ vinayadharÄ«, bahussutÄ• sÄ«lasampannÄ• ||

<430> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ disvÄ• na amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tassÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• p

nisinnÄ• ya ca pÄ• de, vanditvÄ• bhojanamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<431> á¹• 21 ``annena \Ne 347/ ca pÄ• nena ca, khajjena ca yaÃ±ca tattha sannihitaá¹ƒ.

santappayitvÄ• avacaá¹ƒ, `ayye icchÄ• mi pabbajituá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<432> á¹• 21 ``atha maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to, `idheva puttaka {puttike (Se Katthaci) } carÄ•

annena ca pÄ• nena ca, tappaya samaá¹‡e dvijÄ• tÄ« caâ€™ ||

<433> á¹• 21 ``athahaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mi tÄ• taá¹ƒ, rodantÄ« aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• .

`pÄ• paÃ±hi mayÄ• pakataá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nijjaressÄ• miâ€™ ||

<434> á¹• 21 ``atha \Ee 166/ maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ« tÄ• to, `pÄ• puá¹‡a bodhiÃ±ca aggadham

nibbÄ• naÃ±ca labhassu, yaá¹ƒ sacchikarÄ« dvipadaseá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ||

<435> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ« abhivÄ• dayitvÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡avaggaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• , tisso vijjÄ• aphassayiá¹ƒ ||

<436> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• nÄ• mi attano satta, jÄ• tiyo yassayaá¹ƒ phalavipÄ• ko.

taá¹ƒ tava Ä• cikkhissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekamanÄ• nisÄ• mehi ||

<437> á¹• 21 ``nagaramhi erakacche {erakakacche (Se Katthaci) }, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro aha

yobbanamadena matto so, paradÄ• raá¹ƒ asevihaá¹ƒ ||

<438> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , nirayamhi apaccisaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ.

pakko tato ca uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• , makkaá¹-iyÄ• kucchimokkamiá¹ƒ ||

<439> á¹• 21 ``sattÄ• hajÄ• takaá¹ƒ \Se 498/ \Be 428/ maá¹ƒ, mahÄ• kapi yÅ«thapo nillacc

tassetaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<440> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , kÄ• laá¹ƒ karitvÄ• sindhavÄ• raÃ±Ã±e.

kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya ca khaÃ±jÄ• ya ca, eá¸·akiyÄ• kucchimokkamiá¹ƒ ||

<441> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ• dasa vassÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ, nillacchito dÄ• rake parivahitvÄ• .

kiminÄ• vaá¹-á¹-o akallo, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<442> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , govÄ• á¹‡ijakassa gÄ• viyÄ• jÄ• to.

vaccho lÄ• khÄ• tambo, nillacchito dvÄ• dase mÄ• se ||

<443> á¹• 21 ``voá¸• hÅ«na {te puna (Se Katthaci), vodhuna (Katthaci-a) } naá¹…galamah
dhÄ• rayÄ• mi.

andhovaá¹-á¹-o akallo, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<444> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• , vÄ«thiyÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• ghare jÄ• to.

neva mahilÄ• na puriso, yathÄ• pi gantvÄ• na paradÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

<445> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹ƒsativassamhi \Ne 348/ \Ee 167/ mato, sÄ• kaá¹-ikakulamhi dÄ• rikÄ• jÄ

kapaá¹‡amhi appabhoge, dhanika {aá¹‡ika (-a), taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yampi atthayutti g

purisapÄ• tabahulamhi ||

<446> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tato satthavÄ• ho, ussannÄ• ya vipulÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• .

okaá¸• á¸• hati vilapantiá¹ƒ, acchinditvÄ• kulagharasmÄ• ||

<447> á¹• 21 ``atha soá¸·asame vasse, disvÄ• maá¹ƒ pattayobbanaá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

orundhatassa putto, giridÄ• so nÄ• ma nÄ• mena ||

<448> á¹• 21 ``tassapi aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhariyÄ• , sÄ«lavatÄ« guá¹‡avatÄ« yasavatÄ« ca.

anurattÄ• \Se 499/ {anuvattÄ• (Katthaci) } bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ {tassa taá¹ƒ (?) } vi
||

<449> á¹• 21 ``tassetaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ apakÄ«ritÅ«na gacchanti.

dÄ• sÄ«va upaá¹-á¹-hahantiá¹ƒ, tassapi anto kato mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

... isidÄ• sÄ« therÄ« ....

cattÄ• lÄ«sanipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

16. mahÄ• nipÄ• to

1. sumedhÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ•

<450> á¹• 21 mantÄ• vatiyÄ• \Be 429/ nagare, raÃ±Ã±o koÃ±cassa aggamahesiyÄ• .

dhÄ«tÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ sumedhÄ• , pasÄ• ditÄ• sÄ• sanakarehi ||

<451> á¹• 21 sÄ«lavatÄ« cittakathÄ• , bahussutÄ• buddhasÄ• sane vinÄ«tÄ• .

mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upagamma, bhaá¹‡ati ``ubhayo nisÄ• metha ||

<452> á¹• 21 ``nibbÄ• nÄ• bhiratÄ• haá¹ƒ, asassataá¹ƒ bhavagataá¹ƒ yadipi dibbaá¹ƒ.

kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana {kimaá¹…ga pana (Ce Se), kiá¹ƒ pana (?) } tucchÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , appas

<453> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• mÄ• kaá¹-ukÄ• Ä• sÄ«visÅ«pamÄ• , yesu mucchitÄ• bÄ• lÄ• .

te dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ niraye, samappitÄ• haÃ±Ã±ante dukkhitÄ• {haÃ±Ã±are dukhitÄ• (?) } |

<454> á¹• 21 ``socanti pÄ• pakammÄ• , vinipÄ• te pÄ• pavaddhino sadÄ• .

kÄ• yena ca vÄ• cÄ• ya ca, manasÄ• ca asaá¹ƒvutÄ• bÄ• lÄ• ||

<455> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• lÄ• \Ne 349/ te duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , acetanÄ• dukkhasamudayoruddhÄ• .

desante \Se 500/ ajÄ• nantÄ• , na bujjhare ariyasaccÄ• ni ||

<456> á¹• 21 ``saccÄ• ni \Ee 168/ amma buddhavaradesitÄ• ni, te bahutarÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ•

abhinandanti bhavagataá¹ƒ, pihenti devesu upapattiá¹ƒ ||

<457> á¹• 21 ``devesupi upapatti, asassatÄ• bhavagate aniccamhi.

na ca santasanti bÄ• lÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ jÄ• yitabbassa ||

<458> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro vinipÄ• tÄ• , duve {dve (sabbattha) } ca gatiyo kathaÃ±ci labbhanti

na ca vinipÄ• tagatÄ• naá¹ƒ, pabbajjÄ• atthi nirayesu ||

<459> á¹• 21 ``anujÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ ubhayo, pabbajituá¹ƒ dasabalassa pÄ• vacane.

appossukkÄ• ghaá¹-issaá¹ƒ, jÄ• timaraá¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• ya ||

<460> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ bhavagate {bhavagatena (Se) } abhinanditena, kÄ• yakalinÄ• asÄ• re

bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya nirodhÄ• , anujÄ• nÄ• tha pabbajissÄ• mi ||

<461> á¹• 21 ``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 430/ uppÄ• do vivajjito, akkhaá¹‡o khaá¹‡o laddho.

sÄ«lÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ na dÅ«seyyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<462> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ``na tÄ• va Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ.

Ä• harissaá¹ƒ {Ä• hariyÄ• mi (Ce), Ä• hÄ• risaá¹ƒ (?) } gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , maraá¹‡avasaá¹ƒ g

<463> á¹• 21 mÄ• tÄ• dukkhitÄ• rodati pitÄ• ca, assÄ• sabbaso samabhihato.

ghaá¹-enti saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• datale chamÄ• patitaá¹ƒ ||

<464> á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hehi puttaka kiá¹ƒ socitena, dinnÄ• si vÄ• raá¹‡avatimhi.

rÄ• jÄ• \Se 501/ anÄ«karatto {aá¹‡Ä«kadatto (Ce Se) }, abhirÅ«po tassa tvaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ||

<465> á¹• 21 ``aggamahesÄ« bhavissasi, anikarattassa rÄ• jino bhariyÄ• .

sÄ«lÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, pabbajjÄ• dukkarÄ• puttaka ||

<466> á¹• 21 ``rajje Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhanamissariyaá¹ƒ, bhogÄ• sukhÄ• daharikÄ• si.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• mabhoge, vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hotu te puttaâ€™â€™ ||

<467> á¹• 21 atha ne bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , ``mÄ• edisikÄ• ni bhavagatamasÄ• raá¹ƒ.

pabbajjÄ• vÄ• hohiti, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• me na ceva vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ ||

<468> á¹• 21 ``kimiva \Ee 169/ pÅ«tikÄ• yamasuciá¹ƒ, savanagandhaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ

abhisaá¹ƒviseyyaá¹ƒ bhastaá¹ƒ, asakiá¹ƒ paggharitaá¹ƒ asucipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<469> á¹• 21 ``kimiva \Ne 350/ tÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«, vikulakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsasoá¹‡itupalittaá¹

kimikulÄ• layaá¹ƒ sakuá¹‡abhattaá¹ƒ, kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ kissa diyyati ||

<470> á¹• 21 ``nibbuyhati susÄ• naá¹ƒ, aciraá¹ƒ kÄ• yo apetaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡o.

chuddho {chaá¸• á¸• ito (Se), chuá¹-á¹-ho (Katthaci) } kaá¸·iá¹…garaá¹ƒ viya, jigucchamÄ• n

<471> á¹• 21 ``chuddhÅ«na {chaá¸• á¸• Å«na (Se), chuá¹-á¹-hÅ«na (Katthaci) } naá¹ƒ susÄ
nhÄ• yanti {nhÄ• yare (?) } jigucchantÄ• .

niyakÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro, kiá¹ƒ pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• janatÄ• ||

<472> á¹• 21 ``ajjhositÄ• asÄ• re, kaá¸·evare aá¹-á¹-hinhÄ• rusaá¹…ghÄ• te.

kheá¸·assuccÄ• rassava, paripuá¹‡á¹‡e {kheá¸·assuccÄ• rapassavaparipuá¹‡á¹‡e (Ce) } pÅ

<473> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 431/ naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• , abbhantaramassa bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ kayirÄ• \S

gandhassa asahamÄ• nÄ• , sakÄ• pi mÄ• tÄ• jiguccheyya ||

<474> á¹• 21 ``khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khataá¹ƒ jÄ• timÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yoniso anuvicinantÄ«, vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ kissa iccheyyaá¹ƒ ||

<475> á¹• 21 ``divase divase tisatti, satÄ• ni navanavÄ• pateyyuá¹ƒ kÄ• yamhi.

vassasatampi ca ghÄ• to, seyyo dukkhassa cevaá¹ƒ khayo ||

<476> á¹• 21 ``ajjhupagacche ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yevaá¹ƒ satthuno vacanaá¹ƒ.

`dÄ«gho tesaá¹ƒ {vo (Katthaci) } saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, punappunaá¹ƒ haÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™ |

<477> á¹• 21 ``devesu manussesu ca, tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• asurakÄ• ye.

petesu \Ee 170/ ca nirayesu ca, aparimitÄ• dissare ghÄ• tÄ• ||

<478> á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• tÄ• nirayesu bahÅ«, vinipÄ• tagatassa pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nassa {kilissam

devesupi attÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nasukhÄ• paraá¹ƒ natthi ||

<479> á¹• 21 ``pattÄ• te nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, ye yuttÄ• dasabalassa pÄ• vacane.

appossukkÄ• ghaá¹-enti, jÄ• timaraá¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• ya ||

<480> á¹• 21 ``ajjeva tÄ• tabhinikkhamissaá¹ƒ, bhogehi kiá¹ƒ asÄ• rehi.

nibbinnÄ• me kÄ• mÄ• , vantasamÄ• tÄ• lavatthukatÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<481> á¹• 21 sÄ• cevaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati pitaramanÄ«karatto ca yassa sÄ• dinnÄ• .

upayÄ• si vÄ• raá¹‡avate, vÄ• reyyamupaá¹-á¹-hite kÄ• le ||

<482> á¹• 21 atha asitanicitamuduke, kese khaggena chindiya sumedhÄ• .

pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• {pidhetvÄ• (Ce Se), pidhitvÄ• (Katthaci) }, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹

<483> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Se 503/ \Ne 351/ ca tahiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• , anÄ«karatto ca Ä• gato na

pÄ• sÄ• de ca {pÄ• sÄ• deva (Ce Se) } sumedhÄ• , aniccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ {aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• (

<484> á¹• 21 sÄ• ca manasi karoti, anÄ«karatto ca Ä• ruhÄ« turitaá¹ƒ.

maá¹‡ikanakabhÅ«sitaá¹…go, kataÃ±jalÄ« yÄ• cati sumedhaá¹ƒ ||

<485> á¹• 21 ``rajje Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhanamissariyaá¹ƒ, bhogÄ• sukhÄ• daharikÄ• si.

bhuÃ±jÄ• hi kÄ• mabhoge, kÄ• masukhÄ• dullabhÄ• loke ||

<486> á¹• 21 ``nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 432/ te rajjaá¹ƒ, bhoge bhuÃ±jassu dehi dÄ• nÄ• ni.

mÄ• dummanÄ• ahosi, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro te dukkhitÄ• â€™â€™ {mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ca te dukhitÄ

<487> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , kÄ• mehi anatthikÄ• vigatamohÄ• .

``mÄ• kÄ• me abhinandi, kÄ• mesvÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ passa ||

<488> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddÄ«po rÄ• jÄ• mandhÄ• tÄ• , Ä• si kÄ• mabhogina maggo.

atitto \Ee 171/ kÄ• laá¹…kato, na cassa paripÅ«ritÄ• icchÄ• ||

<489> á¹• 21 ``satta ratanÄ• ni vasseyya, vuá¹-á¹-himÄ• dasadisÄ• samantena.

na catthi titti kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, atittÄ• va maranti narÄ• ||

<490> á¹• 21 ``asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• sappasiropamÄ• .

ukkopamÄ• anudahanti, aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kala {kaá¹…khala (Ce) } sannibhÄ• ||

<491> á¹• 21 ``aniccÄ• addhuvÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• mahÄ• visÄ• .

ayoguá¸·ova santatto, aghamÅ«lÄ• dukhapphalÄ• ||

<492> á¹• 21 ``rukkhapphalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• dukhÄ• .

supinopamÄ• \Se 504/ vaÃ±caniyÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• yÄ• citakÅ«pamÄ• ||

<493> á¹• 21 ``sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , rogo gaá¹‡á¸• o aghaá¹ƒ nighaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• susadisÄ• , aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ vadho ||

<494> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ bahudukkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , akkhÄ• tÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• .

gacchatha na me bhagavate, vissÄ• so atthi attano ||

<495> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ mama paro karissati, attano sÄ«samhi á¸• ayhamÄ• namhi.

anubandhe jarÄ• maraá¹‡e, tassa ghÄ• tÄ• ya ghaá¹-itabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<496> á¹• 21 dvÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne 352/ apÄ• puritvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ {avÄ• puritvÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce) }, mÄ•

disvÄ• na chamaá¹ƒ nisinne, rodante idamavocaá¹ƒ ||

<497> á¹• 21 ``dÄ«gho bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, punappunaÃ±ca rodataá¹ƒ.

anamatagge pitu maraá¹‡e, bhÄ• tu vadhe attano ca vadhe ||

<498> á¹• 21 ``assu thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rudhiraá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ anamataggato saratha.

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarataá¹ƒ, sarÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naÃ±ca sannicayaá¹ƒ ||

<499> á¹• 21 ``sara \Be 433/ caturodadhÄ« {sarassu caturo udadhÄ« (?) }, upanÄ«te assu

sara ekakappamaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ, saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ vipulena samaá¹ƒ ||

<500> á¹• 21 ``anamatagge \Ee 172/ saá¹ƒsarato, mahiá¹ƒ {mahÄ• mahiá¹ƒ (?) } jambudÄ

kolaá¹-á¹-himattaguá¸·ikÄ• , mÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tusveva nappahonti ||

<501> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saá¹ƒ {sara tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• palÄ•
anamataggato sara.

caturaá¹…gulikÄ• ghaá¹-ikÄ• , pitupitusveva nappahonti ||

<502> á¹• 21 ``sara kÄ• á¹‡akacchapaá¹ƒ pubbasamudde, aparato ca yugachiddaá¹ƒ.

siraá¹ƒ \Se 505/ {sara (Ce) } tassa ca paá¹-imukkaá¹ƒ, manussalÄ• bhamhi opammaá¹ƒ ||

<503> á¹• 21 ``sara rÅ«paá¹ƒ pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opamassa, kÄ• yakalino asÄ• rassa.

khandhe passa anicce, sarÄ• hi niraye bahuvighÄ• te ||

<504> á¹• 21 ``sara kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hente, punappunaá¹ƒ tÄ• su tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su.

sara kumbhÄ«labhayÄ• ni ca, sarÄ• hi cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni ||

<505> á¹• 21 ``amatamhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava paÃ±cakaá¹-ukena pÄ«tena.

sabbÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, kaá¹-ukatarÄ• paÃ±cakaá¹-ukena ||

<506> á¹• 21 ``amatamhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi ye pariá¸·Ä• hÄ• {sapariá¸·Ä• h

sabbÄ• hi kÄ• maratiyo, jalitÄ• kuthitÄ• kampitÄ• santÄ• pitÄ• ||

<507> á¹• 21 ``asapattamhi samÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi ye bahusapattÄ• .

rÄ• jaggicoraudakappiyehi, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• mÄ• bahusapattÄ• ||

<508> á¹• 21 ``mokkhamhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi yesu vadhabandho.

kÄ• mesu hi asakÄ• mÄ• , vadhabandhadukhÄ• ni anubhonti ||

<509> á¹• 21 ``Ä• dÄ«pitÄ• \Ne 353/ \Ee 173/ tiá¹‡ukkÄ• , gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ dahanti neva mu

ukkopamÄ• hi kÄ• mÄ• , dahanti ye te na muÃ±canti ||

<510> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• appakassa hetu, kÄ• masukhassa vipulaá¹ƒ jahÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• puthulomova baá¸·isaá¹ƒ, gilitvÄ• pacchÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±asi ||

<511> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 434/ kÄ• mesu damassu, tÄ• va sunakhova saá¹…khalÄ• ba

kÄ• hinti khu taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• , chÄ• tÄ• sunakhaá¹ƒva caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• ||

<512> á¹• 21 ``aparimitaÃ±ca \Se 506/ dukkhaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«ni ca cittadomanassÄ• ni.

anubhohisi kÄ• mayutto, paá¹-inissaja {paá¹-inissara (Ce) } addhuve kÄ• me ||

<513> á¹• 21 ``ajaramhi vijjamÄ• ne, kiá¹ƒ tava kÄ• mehi {yesu jarÄ• ya ca. maraá¹‡abyÄ• jarÄ• .

maraá¹‡abyÄ• dhigahitÄ• {yesu jarÄ• ya ca. maraá¹‡abyÄ• dhihi gahitÄ• (?) }, sabbÄ• sa

<514> á¹• 21 ``idamajaramidamamaraá¹ƒ {idaá¹ƒ ajaraá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ amaraá¹ƒ (?) }, idamajar padamasokaá¹ƒ.

asapattamasambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, akhalitamabhayaá¹ƒ nirupatÄ• paá¹ƒ ||

<515> á¹• 21 ``adhigatamidaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi, amataá¹ƒ ajjÄ• pi ca labhanÄ«yamidaá¹ƒ.

yo yoniso payuÃ±jati, na ca sakkÄ• aghaá¹-amÄ• nenaâ€™â€™ ||

<516> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati sumedhÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• ragate ratiá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• .

anunentÄ« anikarattaá¹ƒ, kese ca chamaá¹ƒ khipi sumedhÄ• ||

<517> á¹• 21 uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anikaratto, paÃ±jaliko yÄ• citassÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ so.

``vissajjetha sumedhaá¹ƒ, pabbajituá¹ƒ vimokkhasaccadassÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<518> á¹• 21 vissajjitÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi, pabbaji sokabhayabhÄ«tÄ• .

cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatÄ• , aggaphalaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ||

<519> á¹• 21 acchariyamabbhutaá¹ƒ \Ee 174/ taá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• si rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya

pubbenivÄ• sacaritaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• byÄ• kari pacchime kÄ• le ||

<520> á¹• 21 ``bhagavati koá¹‡Ä• gamane, saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mamhi navanivesamhi.

sakhiyo tisso janiyo, vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• simha ||

<521> á¹• 21 ``dasakkhattuá¹ƒ satakkhattuá¹ƒ, dasasatakkhattuá¹ƒ satÄ• ni ca satakkhattu

devesu \Se 507/ uppajjimha, ko pana vÄ• do manussesu ||

<522> á¹• 21 ``devesu mahiddhikÄ• ahumha, mÄ• nusakamhi ko pana vÄ• do.

sattaratanassa mahesÄ«, itthiratanaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ ||

<523> á¹• 21 ``so \Be 435/ \Ne 354/ hetu so pabhavo, taá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ sÄ• va sÄ• sane kha

taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dhammaratÄ• ya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<524> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ karonti ye saddahanti, vacanaá¹ƒ anomapaÃ±Ã±assa.

nibbindanti bhavagate, nibbinditvÄ• virajjantÄ«ti ||

itthaá¹ƒ sudaá¹ƒ sumedhÄ• therÄ« gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• sitthÄ• ti.

mahÄ• nipÄ• to niá¹-á¹-hito.

samattÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• yo.

gÄ• thÄ• satÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, asÄ«ti puna cuddasa {gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…khyÄ• idha anukkamaá¹‡
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• }.

theriyekuttarasatÄ• {therÄ«yekuttarachasatÄ• (?) tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• pi paÃ±casatamattÄ• pi th
manasikÄ• tabbÄ• }, sabbÄ• tÄ• Ä• savakkhayÄ• ti ||

therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

THINGS AS THEY ARE

A Collection of Talks on the
Training of the Mind

by
Venerable Acariya
Maha Boowa Nanasampanno

Translated from the Thai

by
Thanissaro Bhikkhu

Copyright 1988 Venerable Acariya Maha Boowa Nanasampanno

First Edition 1988
Revised 1994

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the translator.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * *

This book is a free gift of Dhamma and may not be offered for sale,
for as the Venerable Acariya Maha Boowa has said, 'Dhamma has a

value beyond all wealth and should not be sold like goods in a market place.'

Reproduction of this book in whole or in part, by any means, for sale or material gain, is prohibited. Permission to reprint in whole or in part for free distribution as a gift of Dhamma, however, is hereby granted, and no further permission need be obtained.

Inquiries may be addressed to Wat Pa Baan Taad, c/o Songserm Service, 89 Posri Road, Udorn Thani 41000 Thailand.

* * *

'Just as if there were a pool of water in a mountain glen -- clear, limpid, and unsullied -- where a man with good eyes standing on the bank could see shells, gravel, and pebbles, and also shoals of fish swimming about and resting, and it would occur to him, "This pool of water is clear, limpid, and unsullied. Here are these shells, gravel, and pebbles, and also these shoals of fish swimming about and resting;" so too, the monk discerns as it actually is, that "This is stress... This is the origin of stress... This is the stopping of stress... This is the way leading to the stopping of stress... These are mental effluents... This is the origin of mental effluents... This is the stopping of mental effluents... This is the way leading to the stopping of mental effluents." His heart, thus knowing, thus seeing, is released from the effluent of sensuality, released from the effluent of becoming, released from the effluent of unawareness. With release, there is the knowledge, "Released." He discerns that, "Birth is no more, the holy life is fulfilled, the task done. There is nothing further for this world."

'This, great king, is a reward of the contemplative life, visible here and now, more excellent than the previous ones and more sublime. And as for another visible reward of the contemplative life, higher and more sublime than this, there is none.'

-- Samannaphala Sutta
Digha Nikaya

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	INTRO.TXT
From Ignorance to Emptiness	IGNORANC.TXT
The Tracks of the Ox	OXTRACKS.TXT
The Path of Strength	PATHOF.TXT
The Savor of the Dhamma	SAVOR.TXT
The Middleness of the Middle Way	MIDDLE.TXT
The Simile of the Horse	HORSE.TXT
Principles in the Practice, Principles in the Heart	PRINCIPL.TXT
The Four Frames of reference	4FRAMES.TXT
The Work of a Contemplative	WORK.TXT
The Fangs of Unawareness	FANGS.TXT
The Outer Space of the Mind	SPACE.TXT
To Be an Inner Millionaire	MILLION.TXT
Every Grain of Sand	GRAIN.TXT
GLOSSARY	GLOSSARY.TXT

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

These talks -- except for the first -- were originally given extemporaneously to the monks at Venerable Acariya Maha Boowa's

monastery, Wat Pa Baan Taad, in Udorn Thani Province, Thailand. As might be expected, they deal in part with issues particular to the life of Buddist monks, but they also contain much that is of more general interest. Since the monks who had assembled to listen to these talks were at different stages in their practice, each talk deals with a number of issues on a wide variety of levels. Thus there should be something of use in these pages for every reader interested in the training of the mind.

The title of this collection is taken from a Pali term that, directly or indirectly, forms the theme of a number of the talks: //yatha-bhuta-nana-dassana// -- knowledge and vision of things as they are. My hope is that these talks will aid and encourage the reader in his or her own efforts to taste the liberation that comes with the reality to which this term refers.

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
Rayong
January, 1988

NOTE: In these talks, as in Thai usage in general, the words 'heart' and 'mind' are used interchangebly.

* * * * * * * *

FROM IGNORANCE TO EMPTINESS

March 27, 1964

Today I'd like to take the opportunity to tell you some of my own ignorance and doubts, with the thought that we all come from the land

of ignorance and doubt inasmuch as our parents and their ancestors before them were people with the defilements (//kilesa//) that led them to ignorance as well. Even all of us here: There's probably not a one of us who slipped through to be born in the land of intelligence and freedom from doubt. This being the case, we all must be subject to doubts. So today I'd like to take the opportunity to resolve some of the issues that are on your minds by giving a talk instead of answering the questions you have asked from the standpoint of your various doubts, ranging from the most basic to the highest levels -- which I'm not sure I can answer or not. But the questions you have asked seem to follow so well on one another that they can provide the framework for a talk instead of a question-and-answer session.

Each of us, before starting the practice and in the beginning stages of the practice, is sure to suffer from ignorance and doubt, as these are the qualities that lead to the states of becoming and birth into which all living beings are born. When we lay the groundwork for the beginning of the practice, we don't have enough starting capital for intelligence to take the lead in every situation, and so ignorance is sure to find an opening to take the lead. And as for this ignorance: If we have never trained our intelligence to show us the way, the ignorance that holds the upper hand in the heart is sure to drag us in the wrong direction as a matter of course.

In the beginning of my own training, I felt doubts about whether the teachings of the Buddha -- both the practices to be followed and the results to be obtained -- were as complete as he said they were. This was an uncertainty that ran deep in my heart during the period in which I was debating whether or not to practice for the really high levels of Dhamma -- or, to put it bluntly, for the sake of //nibbana//. Before I had considered practicing for the sake of //nibbana//, these doubts hardly ever occurred to me, probably because I hadn't yet aimed my compass in this direction. But after I had ordained and studied the Dhamma -- and especially the life of the Buddha, which was the story of his great renunciation leading to his Awakening to the paths (//magga//), fruitions (//phala//), and //nibbana//; and then the lives of the Noble Disciples who, having heard the Dhamma from the Buddha, went off to practice in various

places until they too gained Awakening, becoming witnesses to the truth of the Buddha and his teachings -- when I had studied to this point, I felt a sense of faith and conviction, and wanted to train myself to be like them.

But the training that would make me be like them: How was I to follow it? The Dhamma -- in other words, the practice that would lead the heart to awaken to the higher levels of Dhamma like the Buddha and his disciples: Would it still produce the same sorts of results or would it be fruitless and simply lead to pointless hardship for those who practiced it? Or would it still give the full results in line with the well-taught teachings (//svakkhata-dhamma//)? This was my primary doubt. But as for believing in the Buddha's Awakening and that of his disciples, of this I was fully convinced in my way as an ordinary run-of-the-mill person. The thing that formed a stumbling block to me in the beginning stages was the doubt as to whether or not the path of practice I would take, following the Buddha and his disciples, would lead to the same point they had reached. Was it now all overgrown with brambles and thorns? Had it changed into something other than the Dhamma that leads away from suffering (//niyyanika-dhamma//), even though the Buddha and his disciples had all followed this very same path to the land of peace and security? This was my doubt concerning the causes in the practice. As for the results of the practice, I wondered whether the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// still existed as they had in the time of the Buddha. These doubts, which ran deep in my heart, I couldn't tell to anyone else because I felt there was no one who could resolve them for me and dispel them from my heart.

This is why I had my hopes constantly set on meeting Ven. Acariya Mun. Even though I had never met him before, I had heard his reputation, which had been spreading from Chieng Mai for quite some time, that he was a monk of distinction. By and large, the people who would tell me about him wouldn't speak of him in terms of the ordinary levels of noble attainments. They'd all speak of his arahantship. This had me convinced that when I had finished my studies in line with the vow I had made, I'd have to make the effort to go out to practice and live under his guidance so as to cut away the doubts running deep

in my heart at that time.

The vow I had made to myself was that I would complete the third grade of Pali studies. As for Dhamma studies, whether or not I would pass the examinations was of no concern to me. As soon as I had passed the third-level Pali exams, I'd go out to do nothing but practice. I'd absolutely refuse to study or take the exams for the higher levels. This was the vow I had made. So the aim of my education was the third level of Pali studies. Whether it was my good or bad fortune, though, I can't say, but I failed the Pali exams for two years, and passed only on the third year. As for the three levels of Dhamma studies, I ended up passing them all, because I was studying and taking the examinations for both subjects together.

When I went up to Chieng Mai, it so happened that Ven. Acariya Mun had been invited by Ven. Chao Khun Dhammachedi of Udorn Thani to spend the Rains Retreat (//vassa//) in Udorn, and so he had left his seclusion and come to stay at Wat Chedi Luang in Chieng Mai at just about the time of my arrival. As soon as I learned that he was staying there, I was overwhelmed with joy. The next morning, when I returned from my alms round, I learned from one of the other monks that earlier that morning Ven. Acariya Mun had left for alms on that path and had returned by the very same path. This made me even more eager to see him. Even if I couldn't meet him face to face, I'd be content just to have a glimpse of him before he left for Udorn Thani.

The next morning before Ven. Acariya Mun went on his alms round, I hurried out early for alms and then returned to my quarters. There I kept watch along the path by which he would return, as I had been told by the other monks, and before long I saw him coming. I hurried to my quarters and peeked out of my hiding to catch a glimpse of him, with the hunger that had come from having wanted to see him for such a long time. And then I actually saw him. The moment I saw him, a feeling of complete faith in him arose within me. //I hadn't wasted my birth as a human being//, I thought, //because I now had seen an arahant//. Even though no one had told me that he was an arahant, my heart became firmly convinced the moment I saw him that that was what he was. At the same time, a feeling of sudden ecstasy hard to describe came over

me, making my hair stand on end -- even though he hadn't yet seen me with his physical eyes.

Not too many days after that, he left Wat Chedi Luang to head for Udorn Thani together with his students. As for me, I stayed on to study there at Wat Chedi Luang. When I had passed my Pali exams, I returned to Bangkok with the intention of heading out to practice meditation in line with my vow, but when I reached Bangkok a senior monk who out of his kindness wanted to help me further my Pali studies told me to stay on. I tried to find some way to slip away, in keeping with my intentions and my vow, because I felt that the conditions of my vow had been met the moment I had passed my Pali exams. Under no terms could I study for or take the next level of Pali exams.

It's a trait with me to value truthfulness. Once I've made a vow, I won't break it. Even life I don't value as much as a vow. So now I had to try to find some way or another to go out to practice. It so happened during that period that the senior monk who was my teacher was invited out to the provinces, so I got the chance to leave Bangkok. Had he been there, it would have been difficult for me to get away, because I was indebted to him in many ways and probably would have felt such deference for him that I would have had difficulty leaving. But as soon as I saw my chance, I decided to make a vow that night, asking for an omen from the Dhamma that would reinforce my determination in going out this time.

After I had finished my chants, I made my vow, the gist of which was that if my going out to meditate in line with my earlier vow would go smoothly and fulfil my aspirations, I wanted an unusual vision to appear to me, either in my meditation or in a dream. But if I wouldn't get to go out to practice, or if having gone out I'd meet with disappointment, I asked that the vision show the reason why I'd be disappointed and dissatisfied. But if my going out was to fulfil my aspirations, I asked that the vision be extraordinarily strange and amazing. With that, I sat in meditation, but no visions appeared during the long period I sat meditating, so I stopped to rest.

As soon as I fell asleep, though, I dreamed that I was floating high

in the sky above a large metropolis. It wasn't Bangkok, but I don't know what metropolis it was. It stretched as far as the eye could see and was very impressive. I floated three times around the metropolis and then returned to earth. As soon as I returned to earth, I woke up. It was four a.m. I quickly got up with a feeling of fullness and contentment in my heart, because while I had been floating around the metropolis, I had seen many strange and amazing things that I can't describe to you in detail. When I woke up, I felt happy, cheerful, and very pleased with my vision, at the same time thinking to myself that my hopes were sure to be fulfilled, because never before had I seen such an amazing vision -- and at the same time, it had coincided with my vow. So that night I really marveled at my vision. The next morning, after my meal, I went to take leave of the senior monk who was in charge of the monastery, and he willingly gave permission for me to go.

From there I set out for Nakhorn Ratchasima Province, where I spent the rains in Cakkaraad District. I started practicing concentration (//samadhi//) and was amazed at how my mind developed stillness and calm step by step. I could clearly see my heart settle down in peace. After that the senior monk who was my Pali teacher asked me to return to Bangkok to continue my studies. He even had the kindness to come after me, and then continued further out into the provinces. On the way back he was going to have me accompany him to Bangkok. I really felt in a bind, so I headed for Udorn Thani in order to find Ven. Acariya Mun. The progress I had been making in concentration practice, though, disappeared at my home village of Baan Taad. The reason it disappeared was simply because I made a single klod. [*] I hadn't even spent a full month at Baan Taad when I began to feel that my mind wasn't settling down in concentration as snugly as it had before. Sometimes I could get it to settle down, sometimes not. Seeing that things didn't look promising and that I could only lose by staying on, I quickly left.

[*] A small umbrella-like tent used by meditating monks.

In coming from Nakhorn Ratchasima to Udorn Thani, my purpose had

been to catch up with Ven. Acariya Mun, who had spent the rains at Wat Noan Nives, Udorn Thani. I didn't reach him in time, though, because he had been invited to Sakon Nakhorn before my arrival, so I went on to stay at Wat Thung Sawaang in Nong Khai for a little more than three months.

In May of that year, 1942, I left Nong Khai for the town of Sakon Nakhorn, and from there went on to the monastery where Ven. Acariya Mun was staying in Baan Khoak, Tong Khoam Township, Muang District, Sakon Nakhorn Province. When I reached the monastery, I found him doing walking meditation in the late evening dusk. 'Who's that?' he asked, so I told him who I was. He then left his meditation path and went to the meeting hall -- he was staying in a room there in the meeting hall -- and conversed with me, showing a great deal of kindness and compassion for the incredibly ignorant person who had come to seek him out. He gave me a sermon that first evening, the gist of which I'll relate to you as far as I can remember it. It's a message that remains close to my heart to this day.

'You've already studied a good deal,' he told me, 'at least enough to learn the title of "Maha." Now I'm going to tell you something that I want you take and think over. Don't go thinking that I underrate the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha, but at the present moment //no matter how much of the Dhamma you've studied, it will serve no purpose// in keeping with your status as a scholar //other than simply being an obstacle to your meditation//, because you won't be able to resist dwelling on it and using it to take the measure of things when you're trying to calm your heart. So for the sake of convenience when fostering stillness in your heart, I want you to take the Dhamma you've studied and put it away for the time being. When the time comes for it to benefit you, it will all come streaming in to blend perfectly with your practice. At the same time, it will serve as a standard to which you should make the heart conform. But for the time being, I don't want you to concern yourself with the Dhamma you've studied at all. Whatever way you make the mind still or use discernment (//panna//) to investigate the //khandhas//, I want you first to restrict yourself to the sphere of the body, //because all of the Dhamma in the texts points to the body and mind//, but the mind

doesn't yet have any firm evidence and so can't take the Dhamma learned from the texts and put it to good use. The Dhamma will simply become allusions and labels leading you to speculate elsewhere to the point where you become a person with no foundations, because the mind is fixated on theory in a manner that isn't the way of the Lord Buddha. So I want you to take what I've said and think it over. If you set your mind on the practice without retreating, the day will come when these words of mine will impress themselves on your heart.' Of what I can remember him saying that day, this is all I'll ask to tell for now.

I felt an immediate sense of faith and conviction in him as soon as I saw him face to face that night, both because of my conviction in the Dhamma he was so kind to teach me, and because of the assistance he gave in letting me stay under his guidance. I stayed with him with a sense of contentment hard to describe -- but also with a stupidity on my own part hard to describe as well. He himself was very kind, helping me with the Dhamma every time I went to see him.

My practice when I first went to stay with him was a matter of progress and regress within the heart. My heart hardly ever settled down firmly for a long period of time. The first rains I spent with him was my ninth rains, in as much as I had spent my first seven rains in study, and one rains in Nakhorn Ratchasima after starting to practice. During that first rains with Ven. Acariya Mun, there was nothing but progress and regress in the area of my concentration. After the rains, I went up to stay on a mountain for more than two months and then returned to be with him, my mind still progressing and regressing in the same way. I couldn't figure out why it kept regressing even though I was intent on practicing to the full extent of my ability. Some nights I was unable to sleep all night long out of fear that the mind would regress, and yet it would still manage to regress. And especially when the mind was beginning to settle down in stillness, I'd accelerate my efforts even more, out of fear that it would regress as it had before -- and even then it would regress on me. After a while it would progress again and then regress again. When it had progressed, it would stay at that level for only three days and then regress right before my eyes. This disturbed me and

made me wonder: Why was it able to regress? Was it because I had let go of my meditation word? //Perhaps my mindfulness (sati) had lapsed at that point//. So I made a note of this and promised myself that no matter what, I would have to keep the meditation word in charge of my mind at all times. Regardless of where I would go, and regardless of whether I was in our out of concentration -- even when I was sweeping the monastery compound or doing any of my chores -- I wouldn't allow my mind to slip away from //buddho//, the word I liked to repeat in my meditation.

At this point, when the mind would settle down into stillness, if it could continue to think of the meditation word //buddho// in that stillness, I wouldn't let go of it. If the mind was going to regress in any way, this was where I would have to know.

As soon as I had taken note of this point and had made my promise, I started repeating the word //buddho//. As I was repeating it, the mind was able to settle down quickly, much more quickly than it had before. It would let go of its meditation word only when it had settled snugly into stillness. At that moment, whether or not I would think //buddho, the awareness of that stillness was already solidly '//buddho//' in and of itself. It wouldn't be forming any thoughts at all. At that point I'd stop my repetition. As soon as the mind made a move to withdraw -- in other words, as soon as it rippled slightly -- I'd immediately start pumping the meditation word back in again as a means of keeping the mind in place. At the same time, I'd keep watch to see at what point the mind would regress. I abandoned my concern for the progress or regress of the mind. No matter how far the mind might progress or regress, I wasn't willing to let go of my meditation word. Even if the mind was going to regress, I'd let it regress, because when I had been determined that it not regress, it had still regressed in spite of my determination.

Now, though, I felt no more concern for whether the mind would progress or regress. I'd simply force it to be conscious of //buddho//. I'd try to be aware of progress and regress only in terms of the heart that had //buddho// in charge. //This was where I would know//. This was where I would clearly see. This was the one spot in

which I'd place my confidence. I wouldn't have to concern myself with progress or regress.

As time passed, the mind that had once progressed and regressed //didn't regress//. This was what made me realize: //The fact that the mind had kept regressing so often was because of a lapse in its meditation word//; mindfulness must have slipped away at that moment for sure. So from that point on I kept my meditation word continually in place. No matter where I'd go or where I'd stay, I wouldn't let mindfulness lapse. Even if I was to be on the verge of death, I wouldn't let mindfulness slip away from //buddho//. If the mind was going to regress, this was the only place where I'd try to know it. I wouldn't concern myself with the matter in any other way. As a result, the mind was able to establish a foundation for itself because of the meditation word //buddho//.

After that came my second Rains Retreat with Ven. Acariya Mun. Before the rains began, my mind felt still and firm in its concentration, with no regressing at all. Even then, I refused to let go of my meditation word. This kept up to the point where I was able to sit in meditation without changing to any other position from early night until dawn.

During my second rains with Ven. Acariya Mun, I held to sitting in meditation until dawn as more important than any other method in my practice. After that I gradually eased back, as I came to see the body as a tool that could wear out if I had no sense of moderation in using it. Still, I found that accelerating my efforts by means of sitting all night until dawn gave more energy to the heart than any other method.

The period in which I was sitting up all night until dawn was when I gained clear comprehension of the feelings of pain that arise from sitting in meditation for long periods of time, because the pain that arose at that time was strange and exceptional in many ways. The discernment that investigated so as to contend with the pain kept at its work without flagging, until it was able to understand the affairs of every sort of pain in the body -- which was a solid mass of pain.

At the same time, discernment was able to penetrate in to know the feelings of the heart. This did a great deal to strengthen my mindfulness, my discernment, and my courage in the effort of the practice. At the same time, it made me courageous and confident with regard to the future, in that the pains that would appear at the approach of death //would be no different from the pains I was experiencing and investigating in the present//. There would be nothing about those pains that would be so different or exceptional as to have me deceived or confused at the time of death. This was a further realization. The pain, as soon as discernment had fully comprehended it, disappeared instantaneously, and the mind settled down into total stillness.

Now at a point like this, if you wanted to, you could say that the mind is empty, but it's empty in concentration. When it withdraws from that concentration, the emptiness disappears. From there, the mind resumes its investigations and continues with them until it gains expertise in its concentration. (Here I'll ask to condense things so as to fit them into the time we have left.) Once concentration is strong, discernment steps up its investigation of the various aspects of the body until it sees them all clearly and is able to remove its attachments concerning the body once and for all. At that point the mind begins to be empty, but it doesn't yet display a complete emptiness. There are still images appearing as pictures within it until it gains proficiency from its relentless training. The images within the heart then begin to fade day by day, until finally they are gone. No mental images appear either inside or outside the heart. This is also called an empty mind.

This kind of emptiness is the inherent emptiness of the mind that has reached its own level. It's not the emptiness of concentration, or of sitting and practicing concentration. When we sit in concentration, that's the emptiness of concentration. But when the mind has let go of the body because of the thorough comprehension that comes when its internal images are all gone, and because of the power of its mindfulness and discernment that are fully alert to these things, this is called the emptiness of the mind on its own level.

When this stage is reached, the mind is truly empty. Even though the body appears, there's simply a sense that the body is there. No image of the body appears in the mind at all. Emptiness of this sort is said to be empty on the level of the mind -- and it's constantly empty like this at all times. If this emptiness is //nibbana//, it's the //nibbana// of that particular meditator or of that stage of the mind, //but it's not yet the nibbana of the Buddha//. If someone were to take the emptiness of concentration for //nibbana// when the mind settles down in concentration, it would simply be the //nibbana// of that particular meditator's concentration. Why is it that these two sorts of emptiness aren't the emptiness of the Buddha's //nibbana//? Because the mind empty in concentration is unavoidably satisfied with and attached to its concentration. The mind empty in line with its own level as a mind is unavoidably absorbed in and attached to that sort of emptiness. It has to take that emptiness as its object or preoccupation until it can pass beyond it. Anyone who calls this emptiness //nibbana// can be said to be attached to the //nibbana// in this emptiness without realizing it. When this is the case, how can this sort of emptiness be //nibbana//?

If we don't want this level of //nibbana//, we have to spread out feelings (//vedana//), labels (//sanna//), thought-formations (//sankhara//), and cognizance (//vinnana//) for a thorough look until we see them clearly and in full detail -- because the emptiness we're referring to is the emptiness of feeling, in that a feeling of pleasure fills this emptiness. The mind's labels brand it as empty. Thought-formations take this emptiness as their preoccupation. Cognizance helps be aware of it within and isn't simply aware of things outside -- and so this emptiness is the emptiness of the mind's preoccupation.

If we investigate these things and this emptiness clearly as //sankhara-dhammas//, or fabrications, this will open the way by which we are sure some day of passing beyond them. When we investigate in this way, these four //khandhas// and this emptiness -- which obscure the truth -- will gradually unravel and reveal themselves bit by bit until they are fully apparent. The mind is then sure to find a way to shake itself free. Even the underlying basis for //sankhara-dhammas//

that's full of these fabricated things will not be able to withstand mindfulness and discernment, because it is interrelated with these things. Mindfulness and discernment of a radical sort will slash their way in -- just like a fire that burns without stopping when it meets with fuel -- until they have dug up the root of these fabricated things. Only then will they stop their advance.

On this level, what are the adversaries to the //nibbana// of the Buddha? The things to which the mind is attached: the sense that, 'My heart is empty,' 'My heart is at ease,' 'My heart is clean and clear.' Even though we may see the heart as empty, it's paired with an un-emptiness. The heart may seem to be at ease, but it depends on stress. The heart may seem clean and clear, but it dwells with defilement -- //without our being aware of it//. Thus emptiness, ease, and clarity are the qualities that obscure the heart because they are the signs of becoming and birth. Whoever wants to cut off becoming and birth should thus investigate so as to be wise to these things and to let them go. Don't be possessive of them, or they will turn into a fire to burn you. If your discernment digs down into these three lords of becoming as they appear, you will come to the central hub of becoming and birth, and it will be scattered from the heart the moment discernment reaches the foundation on which it is based.

When these things are ended through the power of discernment, that too is a form of emptiness. No signs of any conventional reality (//sammati//) will appear in this emptiness at all. This is an emptiness different from the forms of emptiness we have passed through. Whether this emptiness can be called the emptiness of the Buddha, or whose emptiness it is, I'm afraid I can't say, other than that it's an emptiness that each meditator can know directly only for him or herself alone.

This emptiness has no time or season. It's //akaliko//-- timeless -- throughout time. The emptiness of concentration can change, in terms of progress and regress. The emptiness on the formless or image-less (//arupa//) level, which serves as our path, can change or be transcended. But this emptiness exclusively within oneself doesn't

change -- //because there is no self within this emptiness, and no sense that this emptiness is oneself//. There is simply the knowledge and vision of things as they are (//yatha-bhuta-nana-dassana//) -- seeing this emptiness in line with its natural principles as they actually are, and seeing all phenomena as they actually are, as they pass by and exist in general. Even virtue, concentration, and discernment -- the qualities we use to straighten out the heart -- are realized for what they are and let go in line with their actuality. Nothing at all remains lurking in the nature of this final stage of emptiness.

I ask that we all reflect on these three kinds of emptiness and try to develop ourselves to attain them -- and especially the last form of emptiness, which is an emptiness in the principles of nature, beyond the range where any other person or any conventional reality can become involved with us ever again. Our doubts, ranging from the beginning levels of the Dhamma to this ultimate emptiness, will find resolution, with our own knowledge and vision acting as judge.

So now at the end of this talk -- which started out with my telling you of my own ignorance step by step and then strayed off to this final emptiness, which is a quality somewhat beyond my powers to explain any further -- I'll ask to stop, as the proper time seems to have come.

May happiness can contentment be with each and every one of you.

* * * * * * * *

THE TRACKS OF THE OX

An excerpt from a talk given July 6, 1982

...Whichever theme you focus on, be earnest with it, keeping

mindfulness in constant touch with the work you are doing. For example, if you're focusing on the repetition of //buddho//, keep constantly aware of the word //buddho, buddho//, as if there were nothing else left in the world for you to become two with this or three with that. There is only one thing: the word //buddho// blending step by step with your awareness. As the mind becomes more and more still, the //buddho// you are repeating will more and more blend into one with your awareness. Then the word //buddho, buddho// will fall silent, leaving only an awareness that's more conspicuous than before. This means that you've reached the mind. To put it in terms of following the tracks of an ox, you've reached the ox and can let go of its tracks. Here you've reached the inner //buddha//, which is like the ox, so now you can let go of the meditation word.

The same holds true if you focus on keeping the breath in mind. Whether the breath is heavy or refined, simply be aware of it as it normally is. //Don't set up any expectations//. Don't force the breath to be like this or that. Keep your awareness with the breath, because in meditating by taking the breath as your preoccupation, you're not after the breath. The breath is simply something for the mind to hold to so that you can reach the real thing, just as when you follow the tracks of an ox: You're not after the tracks of the ox. You follow its tracks because you want to reach the ox. Here you're keeping track of the breath so as to reach the real thing: awareness. If you were to start out just by holding on to awareness, you wouldn't get any results, just as you wouldn't be sure of finding the ox if you simply went around looking for it. But if you follow its tracks, you're going to find it for sure. Your meditation word has to keep moving in. This is called following the tracks of the ox step by step until you reach the ox, or what knows: namely the mind.

The same holds true with focusing on the breath. If it's heavy, know that it's heavy. Don't get worried or upset about it, and don't be afraid that you'll die because the breath is heavy or because you feel suffocated. When you do heavy work, you feel suffocated -- don't think that you feel suffocated only when focusing on the breath. There are a lot of other things more suffocating than this. If you carry a post or lift something heavy, you feel suffocated to death all

over the body, not just in the chest or in the breath. The whole body is ready to burst because of the heaviness and great pain, and yet you can take it. You even know that it's because of the heavy object, and that's the way it has to be.

While you focus on keeping the breath in mind when the breath is coarse, it's as if you were lifting something heavy. It's naturally bound to feel suffocating, so don't worry about it. Even if it's suffocating, the important point is to keep track of the breath coming in and out. Eventually the breath will become more and more refined, because mindfulness is focused on the breath and doesn't go anywhere else. When the breath goes in, be aware of it. When it goes out, be aware of it, but there's no need to follow it in and out. That would simply be creating a greater burden for yourself, and your attention might slip away. So focus right on the entry point where the breath goes in and out. In most cases, the tip of the nose is the place to focus on the breath. Keep watch right there. Keep aware right there. Don't waste your time speculating or planning on how the results will appear, or else your mind will wander away from the principle of the cause that will give rise to those results. Keep close watch on the cause -- what you are doing -- and the breath will become more and more refined.

When the breath becomes more refined, that shows that the mind is refined. Even if the breath becomes so refined that it disappears -- at the same time that you're aware that it's disappearing -- don't be afraid. The breath disappears, but your awareness doesn't disappear. You're meditating not for the sake of the breath, but for the sake of awareness, so stay with that awareness. You don't have to worry or be afraid that you'll faint or die. As long as the mind is still in charge of the body, then even if the breath disappears, you won't die. The mind will dwell with freedom, with no agitation, no worries, no fears at all. This is how you focus on the breath.

* * * * * * * *

THE PATH OF STRENGTH

September 30, 1962

We have gone forth from the household life and are abstainers from all things that are our own enemies and enemies of the common good. That's why we're said to have gone forth: It means that we abstain. 'Abstaining' here means refraining from the things that work to our detriment. Once we have gone forth, our duty is to abstain from things that are unwise and to develop wisdom -- intelligence -- as much as we can until it is enough to carry us past our obstacles: the entire mass of suffering.

At present we all know that we have gone forth. The world calls us 'people who have gone forth,' so be conscious of your status at all times and in your every movement in thought, word, and deed. You are ordained in the Buddha's religion and have his teachings as your guide. His teachings have both a fence and an open way. The fence is the Vinaya, which prescribes penalties for our errors -- major, intermediate, and minor. This is the fence that blocks the wrong paths so that we won't stray down them, and that opens the right path -- the Dhamma -- so that we can follow it to the goal to which we aspire. The Vinaya is a fence on both sides of the path. If we go astray, it means we've gone wrong. If we go just a little astray, we've gone just a little bit wrong. If we go far astray, we've gone far wrong. If we go so far astray that we can't get back on the path, we've gone absolutely wrong. This is like a person who loses his way: If he gets just a little lost, he can quickly get back on the path. If he gets more lost, it wastes a lot of his time. If he gets really lost, he has no chance of reaching his goal. Thus the Vinaya is like a fence to prevent those who have gone forth from going wrong. This fence has various levels -- in line with the differing levels of lay people and those who have ordained -- for us to observe in line with our moral duties, beginning with the five precepts and going up to the eight, the ten, and the 227 precepts.

As for the Dhamma, which is the path to follow as taught by the Buddha, it has //conviction// as its basis -- in other words, conviction in the path to be followed for good results -- and //persistence// in making the effort to follow the path unflaggingly. //Mindfulness// is what guides our efforts as we follow the path. //Concentration// is firmness of the heart in following the path, in addition to being food for the journey -- in other words, mental peace and ease along the way before we reach the goal. And //discernment// is circumspection in following the path step by step from beginning to end. These qualities support and encourage us to stay on the right path. When we have these five qualities -- conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, and discernment -- constantly with us, there's no need to doubt that the results will appear as our reward, clear to the heart, in line with our strength and abilities. If we develop these five qualities so that they are powerful within our hearts, the results that the Buddha proclaimed as lying at the end of the path -- release and //nibbana// -- won't be able to elude us, because all of these qualities aim at these results.

So I ask that you as meditators nourish your conviction in the Dhamma and in your own capabilities. Make your persistence adequate to the task. Concentration will then appear as a result, so try to make it adequate, and take mindfulness and discernment as your guardians. The results will then appear to your full satisfaction. You don't have to worry about where the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// lie. Try to nourish the causes I have explained here and make them adequate. //Nothing will then be able to prevent the results that will arise from those causes//.

These five qualities -- principles in following the path -- are called the five //indriya// or five //bala//. '//Indriya//' means dominant factor. '//Bala//' means strength. As for the Vinaya, it's a fence guarding both sides of the path to keep us from straying from the way to the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//. The Buddha closed off both sides and then opened the way -- the five strengths -- for us to follow as much as we like.

//Kaya-viveka//: physical seclusion in your dwelling place. The

place where we are staying now is fairly conducive in this respect. //Citta-viveka//: mental seclusion. Those of you aiming for inner seclusion in line with the levels of your concentration have already attained a fair amount. Those of you who are just beginning, who don't have any mental seclusion in your hearts, should try to nourish the five strengths to make them solid. Inner seclusion will gradually appear step by step. Those of you who have attained an adequate amount of inner seclusion should try to make it more and more refined, at the same time developing discernment or circumspection with regard to your seclusion. As for those of you at the higher stages of the practice, you should urgently gather up persistence with discernment so as to make it adequate, and it will bear fruit as //upadhi-viveka// -- absolute seclusion from the defilements -- appearing clearly to your hearts.

Physical seclusion means finding peace in solitary places. You don't get embroiled in external matters; you don't latch on to work to disturb the body to the point where you turn your temporary dwelling place into a factory, viewing physical work as the basis of the religion and as your occupation as a monk -- as we see happening everywhere -- to the point where you no longer have any interest in the inner effort of the practice that is a monk's true duty. Mental seclusion refers to the peace of mind endowed with the inner effort of the practice to keep it from running wild with the things that make contact. You rein it in so as to keep it still with watchfulness and restraint at all times. The nature of this level of mental peace is that even though external things may not be making any disturbance, there are still some enemy preoccupations lurking within the mind. This is why this level is termed simply mental seclusion, seclusion from the disturbance of external objects.

As for seclusion from the defilements, this refers to peace with regard to such external things as sights, sounds, smells, and tastes, as well as to peace with regard to internal preoccupations that are the particular enemies of the mind. In other words, //you are free both from external enemies and from internal enemies//. This is absolute seclusion from the defilements, without even the least thing infiltrating the heart. The heart is in this state at all times.

Even though various things may come and make contact, or the //khandhas// may do their work in line with their duties, //these things can't permeate into the heart to cause it any difficulties//.

These are the results that come from the basis of physical and mental seclusion. These three qualities -- physical seclusion, mental seclusion, and seclusion with regard to the defilements -- are qualities that all of you as meditators should be capable of developing fully within yourselves. There should be nothing blocking your way. All I ask is that you don't abandon your efforts. Be courageous and enthusiastic in searching out lonely, isolated places: places where you can shed your foolishness with regard to yourselves once and for all. This is the way through which the Buddha and all his Noble Disciples passed before reaching the land of //nibbana// -- so how could these places turn into the enemies of those of us who are following the Buddha's example? Don't be worried that you'll lose your lives in such places. If that were to be the case, the Buddha would have had to change his preliminary instructions to us after our ordination from //rukkhamula-senasanam// -- living in the forest -- to something else, in keeping with his compassion for all living beings, human and divine. If living in lonely, solitary places, making the effort in line with the Buddha's example, were to give results other than those corresponding to the Dhamma he taught, he would have had to modify his various teachings to be in keeping with the demands of time and place. The 37 wings to Awakening (//bodhi-pakkhiya-dhamma//) -- which are like the Buddha's very heart that he gave to us so rightly -- would have had to be completely altered.

But these truths are constant and unwavering. The Buddha never changed them. We as meditators should thus modify our thoughts, words, and deeds to fit in with this Dhamma. It would be highly inappropriate for us to modify the Dhamma to conform with the influence of our hearts with their defilements. If we were to do such a thing, we would become Devadatta's in our thoughts, words, and deeds, and our Teacher -- the Buddha's right teachings -- would be lost to us without our even realizing it.

So try to be persistent, in line with the teachings given by the Buddha. Be brave in contending with the enemies of the heart -- both those that come from within and those that come from without -- together with the results they bring. Always take an interest in seeing where suffering and stress come from and how they arise. Don't abandon this work or get bored with it. Try to know the causes and effects of the things that come into contact or become involved with the heart to see how they give rise to stress, until you can ultimately see the causes clearly -- and in that same moment, you will clearly understand the results.

The most important points, no matter when I teach you -- and they are teachings that lie close to my heart -- are mindfulness and discernment. These qualities are very important. If you lack mindfulness and discernment, the results of your practice will be erratic. The progress of your efforts will be interrupted and uneven. The techniques of your intelligence for curing defilement will be lacking, and the results -- peace and ease -- will be sporadic. //If mindfulness and discernment are interrupted, you should know that all the efforts of your practice have been interrupted in the same instant//. So I ask that each of you realize this. Every time I've given a talk, I've never omitted the topics of mindfulness and discernment. You could almost say that I give them the limelight more than any other topic, for I've considered the matter to the best of my ability, from the time I first started the practice until today, and I have never seen any qualities superior to mindfulness and discernment in being able to unravel things within or without so as to make them clear to the heart. For this reason, I teach you these two qualities so that you'll know: To put them in terms of wood, they're the heartwood or the tap root of the tree. In terms of the Dhamma, they're the root, the crucial tools for eliminating all defilements and mental effluents (//asava//), from the blatant to the most extremely refined levels, once and for all.

If you lack mindfulness, you can't even give rise to concentration. If you lack discernment, your concentration might turn into wrong concentration -- for the word 'concentration' is a neutral term. There's no assurance as to what sort of concentration it may be. If

it lacks discernment as its guardian, it's sure to turn into concentration that deviates from the principles of the Dhamma without your realizing it. There are many levels of wrong concentration -- those that appear blatantly to the world, as well as intermediate and subtle levels -- but here I'll discuss only those forms of wrong concentration that can occur to us in the area of the practice without our realizing it.

For example, when we enter concentration, the mind may gather and rest for a long or a short time, but when we withdraw, we're still attached to that concentration and not at all interested in developing discernment. We may feel that the concentration will turn into the paths, fruitions, or //nibbana//; or else we are addicted to the concentration and want the mind to stay gathered that way for long periods of time or forever. Sometimes, after the mind gathers into its resting place, it then withdraws a bit, going out to know the various things that make contact, becoming attached and engrossed with its visions. Sometimes it may float out of the body to travel to the Brahma worlds, heaven, hell, or the world of the hungry shades, without a thought for what's right or wrong, as we become engrossed in our visions and abilities, taking them to our amazing paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//, and those of the religion as well. When this happens, then even if someone skilled and experienced in this area comes to warn us, we won't be willing to listen at all. All of these things are termed wrong concentration that we don't realize to be wrong.

So what is right concentration like, and how should you practice for the sake of rightness? This is where a few differences lie. When you sit in concentration and the mind gathers to rest -- no matter what the level of concentration -- how long it stays there depends on the particular strength of that level of concentration. Let the mind rest in line with its level of concentration. There's no need to force it to withdraw. Let it rest as long as it wants, and then it will withdraw on its own. Once it withdraws, try to train yourself to explore with your discernment. Whatever level of discernment corresponds to that level of concentration, use it to investigate and contemplate the physical properties (//dhatu//) and //khandhas//.

Whether you investigate these things within or without is not an issue. All that is asked is that you investigate //for the sake of knowing cause and effect, for the sake of curing or extricating yourself//: Just this much is what's right. Use your discernment to investigate conditions of nature (//sabhava dhamma//) both within and without, or else exclusively within or exclusively without. Contemplate them in terms of any one of the three characteristics (//ti-lakkhana//) until you are experienced and astute, until you can find the openings by which you can extricate yourself step by step. When you have investigated to the point where you feel tired, and the mind wants to rest in its home of concentration, let it rest as much as it wants. Whether it rests for a long or a short time is not an issue. Let it rest until it withdraws on its own. As soon as it withdraws, continue with your investigation of such phenomena as the body, as before.

This is right concentration. Be aware of the fact that concentration is simply a temporary resting place. When you have investigated a great deal in the area of discernment and feel mentally tired, rest in concentration. Once the mind is strong again, it'll withdraw. If it's in shape to investigate, then continue investigating. Keep practicing this way constantly. Your concentration will go smoothly, and your discernment will always be astute. Things will go evenly, both in the area of concentration and in the area of discernment, because concentration is beneficial in one way, and discernment in another. If you let yourself follow only the path of discernment, you'll go wrong because you won't have concentration as a support. If you let yourself follow only the path of concentration, you'll go even more wrong than by simply following the path of discernment.

To summarize: These two qualities are like a right arm and a left arm, a right leg and a left leg. Wherever a person walks or whatever he does, he needs both arms and both legs. Concentration and discernment are necessary in just the same way. If you feel that concentration is better than discernment, or discernment better than concentration, then you should have only one arm or one leg, not two arms and two legs like everyone else. In other words, //you don't fit

in with the rest of the world//. Whoever doesn't fit in with the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha -- criticizing discernment and praising concentration, or criticizing concentration and praising discernment -- is the same sort of person.

What's right is that when you are developing concentration, you have to do your duties in terms of concentration and really see the value of concentration. When you are contemplating with discernment, you have to do your duties in terms of discernment and really see the value of discernment. Let each side rest at the right time. Don't get them mixed up together. It's the same as when you walk: When your right foot takes a step, your left foot has to stop. When your left foot takes a step, your right foot has to stop. They don't both step at the same time. Thus both concentration and discernment have their benefits. But when mindfulness and discernment develop enough strength from being trained together, concentration and discernment will then step together -- it's not the case that they'll always take turns -- in the same way that your right arm and left arm work together.

Here we've discussed the relationship between concentration and discernment for those who tend to develop concentration first, who are usually in danger of their concentration's going out of bounds without seeing discernment as the other side of the practice. If it's a necessary quality, you should use it at the appropriate times. As for those who tend to have discernment fostering their concentration, their minds can't settle down into stillness simply through the power of concentration practice alone. They need to use discernment to put brakes on the mind -- which is restless and running wild with its various preoccupations -- by keeping track of the restlessness of the heart so as to see //why// it is restless and //what// there is that encourages it to be that way. Discernment has to go ferreting out the various things the mind is labeling and interpreting until the mind surrenders to its discernment and is able to enter stillness. This sort of stillness of mind is said to be still through discernment.

Some people, even when their minds have entered stillness, can at the same time use discernment to investigate and form thoughts without

these things being an enemy to that stillness. Perhaps you may think, 'If the mind is concentrated, how can it form thoughts?' and then become doubtful about your concentration. This is called not understanding your own tendencies. These doubts are normal for those who aren't experienced and don't know -- since no one has given them any directions that they can hold to as authoritative -- so they may become uncertain about their practice when this sort of thing happens to them. So here I'd like to take the opportunity to explain: The mind that attains stillness through the method of using discernment as its guardian can continue having thought processes occurring on one level of concentration, but when we reach a fully refined level, no matter which way our concentration is fostered, all thought-formations will cease. No labeling of things will be left in that refined concentration; no thought-formations or cognizance of various things will appear.

To summarize: The intermediate level of concentration for those whose minds gather quickly -- namely, those who start out with concentration -- won't have any thought processes, because the moment thoughts forms, their minds will begin to withdraw from concentration. The concentration attained through the guardian power of discernment, though, can still form thoughts without the mind's withdrawing from concentration -- //and both types of concentration must have mindfulness alert as they gather inward//.

Today I've explained the differences between wrong and right concentration -- enough so that you as meditators will understand and take this as a guide. I've stressed that mindfulness and discernment are very important factors. Those of you who are training mindfulness shouldn't wait to train it only when you are meditating. You must train it at all times. Wherever you go, whatever you do, be mindful. Always take your stance in the effort of the practice. Once there is mindfulness, there also has to be self-awareness (//sampajanna//), because self-awareness comes from established mindfulness. If mindfulness is lacking, no self-awareness appears. So try to develop your basic mindfulness until it is capable and strong enough to be the sort of mindfulness suitable for the effort of the practice within the heart. From that point it will become super-mindfulness because you

have continually fostered it and kept it established.

The same holds true with discernment. Try to contemplate the things that make contact with the mind: sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and the thoughts that occur exclusively within. You have to explore these things, ferreting out their causes, until you find it habitual to contemplate and think. When this level of discernment gains strength, it will advance to a higher level, and you will be able to use this higher level of discernment to investigate your doubts about the situation exclusively within the heart. You will be able to see things clearly and cut away your various doubts through the power of discernment, the discernment you have trained in this way so that it becomes super-discernment, just like super-mindfulness. //I've never seen it happen anywhere that anyone who hasn't started out by training discernment in this way has suddenly gained full results through superlative discernment//. Even those who are termed //khippabhinna// -- who have attained Awakening quickly -- started out from crude discernment, advancing quickly, step by step, and gained Awakening in the Buddha's presence, as we all know from the texts. So when we train our mindfulness and discernment to follow our every movement, without any thought for whether we're meditating or not, but simply keeping this hidden sort of meditation going at all times, then no matter what, our minds will have to enter stillness, and discernment will begin to appear.

In particular -- for those of us who are monks, or who are single-mindedly intent on practicing for the sake of mental peace and release from suffering and stress -- mindfulness and discernment are even more necessary. Once we have trained mindfulness and discernment to become so habitual that we're constantly circumspect, then when we focus outside, we'll be intelligent. When we focus inside -- on the body, feelings, mind, and phenomena -- we'll become more and more astute. When we investigate body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance, we'll develop techniques for removing defilement without break. Mindfulness is especially important. If you lack mindfulness as a protective barrier at any time, discernment will simply turn into labels without your realizing it. Thus mindfulness is the quality with a solidity that helps

discernment become astute in a smooth and even way. The power of mindfulness acts like the bank of a river, keeping discernment from going out of bounds. //Discernment that goes out of bounds turns into labels//. If it's true discernment, it doesn't go out of bounds, because it has mindfulness in charge.

If you use discernment to focus within the body, things will catch your attention at every step. Inconstancy (//anicca//), stress (//dukkha//), and not-selfness (//anatta//): One or another of these three characteristics is sure to appear, because all of them are always there in the nature of the body. When mindfulness and discernment reach this level, the mind and its objects will come into the present. You should know that //no Dhamma has ever appeared because of past or future affairs//. It appears only because of the present. Even if you contemplate matters of the past of future, you have to bring them into the scope of the present if you hope to gain any benefit from them. For example, if you see someone die, refer it to yourself: 'I'll have to die as well.' As soon as the word 'I' appears, things come running back to you and appear in the present. Matters of past and future, if you want them to be useful, must always be brought into the present. For example, 'Yesterday that person died. Today or tomorrow I may die in the same way.' With the 'I', you immediately come into the present. External matters have to be brought inward; matters ahead and behind have to be brought into the present if they are to serve any benefit. If you always use mindfulness and discernment to contemplate the conditions of nature -- such as the body -- all around you, then no matter what, things won't lie beyond your grasp. You'll have to understand them clearly.

In investigating phenomena, such as the body, analyze them into their parts and aspects, and use your discernment to contemplate them until they are clear. Don't let thoughts or allusions drag you away from the phenomenon you are investigating, unless you are using thoughts as a standard for your discernment to follow when it doesn't yet have enough strength for the investigation. Keep mindfulness firmly in place as a protective fence -- and you will come to understand clearly things you never understood before, because the conditions of nature //are already there in full measure//. You don't

have to go looking anywhere for inconstancy, stress, and not-selfness. They are qualities filling your body and mind at all times. The only problem is that mindfulness and discernment haven't been able to ferret them out to make them your own wealth. But if you are set on investigating observantly day and night -- thinking not about how many times you do it in a day or night, but taking the skill and agility of your discernment as your standard -- keeping mindfulness as a steady flow in the present and radiating discernment all around you, then whatever makes a move in any direction, mindfulness and discernment will follow right after it. When we have trained mindfulness and discernment to be sufficient to the task like this, how will their foes be able to withstand them? After all, we haven't made it our purpose to encourage such things as restlessness and distraction. We're trying at all times to practice the Dhamma -- the means for stopping such things -- so as to keep abreast of the movements of the bandits always lying in wait to rob us at any moment.

We must thus force the mind to investigate in the way we've mentioned. Ferret out each part of the body so as to see it clearly, from the outside into the inside, or take just the inside and bring it out for a look. Look forwards and backwards, up and down, separating the body into pieces. You can imagine fire burning it into ashes and dust, or whatever other ways you can imagine it scattered into pieces, depending on what comes easiest to you. All count as ways in which your discernment is making itself ingenious and astute. When it's sufficiently developed, you'll be wise to all of these things, and they'll be clear to your heart without your having to ask anyone else about them at all.

The more you investigate the body until you understand it clearly, the more clearly you will understand the affairs of feelings, mind, and phenomena, or feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance, because all these things are whetstones for sharpening discernment step by step. It's the same as when we bail water out of a fish pond: The more water we bail out, the more clearly we'll see the fish. Or as when clearing a forest: The more vegetation we cut away, the more space we'll see. The things I've just mentioned are the factors that conceal the mind so that we can't clearly see the

mental currents that flow out from the heart to its various preoccupations. When you use discernment to contemplate in this way, the currents of the heart will become plain. You'll see the rippling of the mind clearly every moment it occurs -- and the heart itself will become plain, because mindfulness is strong and discernment quick. As soon as the mind ripples, mindfulness and discernment -- which are there in the same place -- will be able to keep track of it and resolve it in time. But be aware that in investigating the five //khandhas// or the four frames of reference (//satipatthana//), we aren't trying to take hold of these things as our paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//. We're trying to strip them away so as to see exactly what is the nature of the fish -- namely, the heart containing all sorts of defilements.

The more you investigate....You needn't count how many times you do it in a day. Focus instead on how expert and agile you can make your mind at investigating. The more you investigate -- and the more skillful you get at investigating -- the more the astuteness of your discernment, which is sharp and flashing as it deals with you yourself and with conditions of nature in general, will develop until it has no limit. You'll eventually have the knowledge and ability to realize that //the conditions of nature you have been investigating in stages// -- beginning with sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations throughout the cosmos, and turning inward to your own body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance -- //are not defilements, cravings, or mental effluents in any way//. The heart alone is what has defilements, cravings, and mental effluents with which it binds itself. //Nothing else has the power to reach into the heart so as to bind it//. Aside from the heart that is ignorant about itself -- searching for shackles for its neck and setting the fires of delusion to burn itself to no purpose -- //there are no traces of enemies to the heart anywhere at all//. We can compare this to a knife, which is a tool made to benefit intelligent people, but which a foolish person grabs hold of to kill himself and then accuses the knife of being his enemy. What precedent is there for making such a charge? All conditions of nature in general are like useful tools, but a stupid person grabs hold of them to bind himself and then claims that the conditions of nature throughout the world have put their

heads together to abuse him. Who can decide such a case? -- for the plaintiff has already killed himself. If we decide that the instrument of death loses the case to the dead plaintiff, what sort of vindication is the plaintiff going to gain to give him any satisfaction?

The heart that's deluded about itself and about its own affairs is in the same sort of predicament. Thus when discernment begins to penetrate in to know the conditions of nature -- beginning with the body -- it will also have to penetrate into the causal point. It will know clearly with its discernment the objects to which the mind tends to send its mental currents, and how strong or weak, many or few those currents are. It will come to see that the things that it used to see as enemies aren't really enemies at all. This is because of the power of discernment that has contemplated things carefully and correctly. At the same time, it will turn around to perceive the awareness inside itself as being its own enemy. This is because of the power of the discernment that sees clearly and comes in, letting go stage by stage, the things it can no longer hold to. This is why clear understanding through discernment -- once it has realized that sights, sounds and so forth, on into the body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance, are not enemies -- must let them go stage by stage until they no longer remain in the heart.

And as for this knowing nature: Before, we weren't able to tell whether it was harmful or beneficial, which is why we went about branding things all over the cosmos as being good or bad, beautiful or ugly, lovable or hateful, so amazing as to make us feel like floating or so dreary as to make us miserable and unable to sleep because of the dreariness: in short, making ourselves pleased, displeased, and endlessly miserable without our realizing it. //What is the cause that makes the mind like a wheel//, turning in cycles around itself, generating the fires of passion, aversion, and delusion to burn itself at all times? When discernment has contemplated things until they are clear, all conditions of nature, within and without, will be seen to have the same characteristics. None of them are enemies to anyone at all. You will see -- the moment discernment removes all the things concealing it -- that //the only fault lies with this knowing

nature//. At this point, when the knower moves or ripples -- blip! -- you'll know immediately that the inner wheel is getting into the act. This is the troublemaker, heaping up misery. It's the direct cause of suffering and stress. Aside from this knowing nature, there is no cause of suffering and stress anywhere in the world.

When we reach this level, only this awareness -- this entire awareness -- is the cause of suffering. When this fact becomes this clear to the heart through discernment, //who would be willing to hold to this knower -- this wheel -- as his or her self//? This is the subtle discernment, the automatic discernment in the principles of nature, that was trained by our forcing it in the beginning stages. The results now appear as an ingenuity and intelligence sufficient to the task. There's nothing wrong with calling it super-discernment. In addition to knowing the revolving mind that is the cause of stress, this discernment turns inward to know why that mind is a cause of stress, and how. Intent on knowing, it probes in after the reasons that reveal themselves.

But for the most part when we reach this level, if our discernment hasn't really considered things with precision and thoroughness, we're sure to get stuck on this revolving awareness, because it's the supreme cause of the cycle -- so deceptive and attractive that we as meditators don't realize our attachment to it. In addition to being deluded and attached without our realizing it, we may even spread this subtle form of delusion, through our misunderstanding, to delude many other people as well.

So to let you know: This knowing nature, in terms of it marvelousness, is more marvelous than anything else. In terms of its radiance, it's more radiant than anything else, which is why we should call it a pit of burning embers secretly lying in wait for us. But no matter what, this knowing nature can't withstand the discernment that is its match in subtlety. We are sure to learn the truth from our discernment that this knowing nature is the foremost cause of suffering and stress. When we know this, this nature won't be able to stand. It will have to disintegrate immediately, just as when people smash a solid object to pieces with an iron bar.

When this nature disintegrates after having been destroyed by discernment, a nature marvelous far above and beyond any conventional reality will appear in full measure. At the same moment, we will see the harm of what is harmful and the benefits of what is beneficial. The awareness of release will appear as //dhammo padipo// -- the brightness of the Dhamma -- in full radiance, like the sun that, when unobscured by clouds, lets the world receive the full radiance of its light. The result is that the awareness of release appears plainly to the heart of the meditator the moment unawareness has disbanded.

This is the result. What the causes are, I've already explained to you: conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, and discernment. This is the path to follow leading right to this point. It doesn't lead anywhere else. Whether you live at home, in a monastery, or in a forest, whether you're a woman or a man, ordained or not: If you have these five qualities always with you, you're heading toward this point. In other words, //we all have the same full rights in the practice and in the results we'll receive//.

So I ask that all of you as meditators -- and you know clearly that you are meditators and abstainers as well -- I ask that you practice so as to develop your thoughts, words, and deeds, and that you fully abstain from things that are your enemies until you reach the goal -- the release of //nibbana// -- as I've already explained. None of these qualities lie beyond your mindfulness, discernment, and relentless effort. These are the teachings the Buddha gave to us as //svakkhata-dhamma// -- the well-taught Dhamma. In other words, he rightly taught us the path to follow. He taught that the wrong path was really wrong, and the right path really right. And the results -- release and //nibbana// -- that come from following the right path were also rightly taught. //The only problem is with those of us following the path: Will we really follow it rightly or not//? If we follow it rightly in line with what the Buddha taught, the results are sure to appear as //sammadeva asavehi vimuccati// -- right release from all defilements and mental effluents.

So for this reason you should make an effort to train your

mindfulness and discernment at every moment and not just in any one particular position. Don't think that this is making too much of an effort. The more you understand, the more ingenious you become, the more you can cure defilement, the more you gain release from suffering and stress: These are the results we all want step by step until we really gain release with nothing left. In other words, //we gain release while we're conscious and aware in this lifetime//, while overseeing these five //khandhas//. This is the most certain Dhamma -- because the word //svakkhata-dhamma//, the Dhamma rightly taught by the Buddha, doesn't mean that it's right only after we die. //It's also right while we are practicing it//, and the results that come in line with our efforts appear clearly to the hearts of meditators while they are alive.

As for the methods or techniques you use to train your hearts, I ask to leave them up to each person's intelligence and ingenuity in the course of making the effort in the practice. You have to notice which positions are most helpful in your practice. Don't simply sit and keep on sitting, or walk and keep on walking. You have to remember to notice what results and benefits you get from your efforts as well, because different people may find themselves more or less suited to the four different positions of sitting, standing, walking, and lying down.

Today I've explained the Dhamma to all of you from the beginning to the final point of my ability, so I feel that this should be enough for now. I ask that each of you take the Dhamma that I've explained today and that you have encountered in your practice, and make it food for thought or a companion to your practice. The results you will receive can in no way deviate from today's explanation.

So I'll ask to stop here.

//Evam//

* * * * * * * *

THE SAVOR OF THE DHAMMA

December 13, 1981

The mind constantly coerced or oppressed at all times and the mind absolutely released from that coercion and oppression are two very different things -- so different that there is no conventional reality that can be compared to the mind released. This sort of mind doesn't lie in the realm of conventional reality in such a way that anything may rightly be compared to it in keeping with the reality of its nature. Even though some comparisons can be made, they're simply a manner of speaking. They aren't really in line with the truth of that nature as it exists. We have to make comparisons simply because the world has its conventions and analogies.

We see prisoners in jail who are coerced and oppressed, who are deprived of their freedom at all times beginning from the day of their imprisonment to the day of their release. What sort of happiness do they have? Even though they may have their laughter, in line with the things that may make them laugh, it's still the laughter of prisoners. Just hearing the word 'prisoner' is enough to tell us that happiness isn't what produces their laughter. Their penalty is what produces their laughter. It keeps coercing and oppressing them. So where can we find any happiness and pleasure among them?

We can take this and compare it inwardly to the state of affairs between the mind and the defilements that coerce and oppress it. These things control and coerce it with every mental moment. Even when the mind isn't forming any thoughts, it's still controlled and coerced in this way, in line with its nature. When this is the case, where can it find any true happiness? The happiness it does have is happiness like the food fed to prisoners. And what sort of food is that? Even though we may never have been imprisoned, we know what sort of food is fed to prisoners. Is there anything satisfying about it, the food they feed prisoners?

The foods -- the temptations -- with which the defilements feed the mind, if we were to speak in the way of the world, are simply to keep it from dying, in the same way that prisoners are fed. The defilements feed the mind so that it can be put to work, in the same way that prisoners are fed so that they can be put to work, so that we can get the fruits of their labor. The food for the mind that the defilements bring to sustain us is thus like the food fed to prisoners. There's no difference at all. If we compare them, that's the way they are.

But if we look from a different angle, we can see that prisoners are still better off than we are, because they know that they eat their food out of necessity. They don't eat it out of satisfaction with it or its taste or anything, because there's nothing at all gratifying about the food they are fed. But we meditators are still content to be attached to the flavor of worldly pleasures, so we're said to be stuck. When we're attached to visual objects, it's because we find flavor in them. When we're attached to sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations, it's simply because we find flavor in them. //It's not the case that the only flavor is the flavor we taste with the tongue//. All forms of contact -- with the eye, ear, nose, tongue, body, and mind -- have their flavor, and we're been attached to them in such a way that we haven't even realized our attachment for aeons and aeons.

The mind is attached, bound, and feels love for these things without knowing that they are flavors that tie us down, that they are all matters of defilement: the flavors of defilement. So we are attached to the point where we will never know the harm of these flavors at all if we don't use mindfulness and discernment to investigate them wisely. Regardless of how many aeons may pass, we will have to be attached to these flavors, engrossed in these flavors, without ever coming to our senses. This is the ingenuity, the cleverness of the defilements. How ingenious and clever are they?

If you want to know, then set your heart on the practice. And don't forget what I'm saying here. Someday it's sure to become clear to

your heart as a result of your earnest practice. There's no escaping it. Listen carefully to the Buddha's words: 'The flavor of the Dhamma surpasses all other flavors.' What sort of flavor is the flavor of the Dhamma that it has to surpass all other flavors? Those other flavors are the flavors of the food of prisoners, imprisoned in the wheel of death and rebirth through the power of defilement. They aren't food or flavors that can keep the heart satisfied. They aren't true flavors. They aren't the flavors of the truth. They're the flavors of the counterfeits that the defilements whip up into being for us to touch or to eat. They aren't the flavors of the true Dhamma.

The flavor of the Dhamma will begin to appear when the mind is centered in concentration. As soon as the mind begins to be still, pleasure will begin to appear as its flavor, depending on the amount of stillness in line with the levels of its tranquility. When we say 'levels of tranquility', don't go thinking that they're separate steps, like those of a ladder. It's simply a way of speaking. Actually, they're all connected, from the pleasure of basic concentration progressively up to the levels of refined concentration. The pleasure that arises will become correspondingly more and more refined. This counts as one of the flavors of the Dhamma -- the Dhamma of concentration, the Dhamma of peace -- in the levels of the stillness of the mind.

As soon as the mind has stillness for its food, it lets go of its concerns for the various flavors of sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations step by step, because the flavor of this stillness begins to excel them. Even this is enough to begin excelling all other flavors. Even more so when the mind begins to investigate things with its discernment, analyzing them in terms of the three characteristics or the meditation theme of unattractiveness -- because in the beginning we tend to develop the theme of unattractiveness, contemplating every part of our own body and the bodies of others, inside and out, as seems most appropriate and natural for us to investigate, because they all share the same conditions for us to see clearly step by step: The flavor of the Dhamma will then intensify, becoming an ingenious flavor. And in

addition to being an ingenious flavor, it's a flavor that comes from being able to let go.

The nature of the mind is such that once it investigates anything to the point of seeing it clearly, it lets go. When it hasn't let go, when it grasps with attachment, these are the chains and fetters with which defilement keeps it bound. The defilements confer titles, telling us, 'This is good. That's pretty. This is beautiful.' They never tell us that the body is filthy, ugly, inconstant, stressful, and not-self -- not belonging to us or to anyone else. These are things the defilements never tell us, never mention, never suggest in line with the principles of the truth. Instead, they bring their own principles in to interfere with the Dhamma, telling us just the opposite -- that this or that is beautiful, lasting, valuable -- denying the truth every step of the way because they are very powerful. For this reason, we need to keep track of their deceits, counteracting and removing them, by using such qualities as mindfulness and discernment.

Our world is entirely stuck in the deceits of defilement. When discernment has investigated inward, in line with the principles of unattractiveness as we have already mentioned, and in line with the three characteristics of inconstancy, stress, and not-self, probing and analyzing back and forth, time and again, the truths that the defilements have kept concealed will be revealed in line with these principles of truth -- because these principles are truth pure and simple. There's nothing counterfeit about them. What's counterfeit -- our false views -- are an affair of defilement, not an affair of the Dhamma.

We will be able truly to see things as they are -- without a doubt -- once we can remove the counterfeit things that conceal them. For example, beauty: Where, exactly, is the body beautiful? What is there about it that you can claim to be beautiful? If you speak in terms of the principles of the truth, how can you even look at the human body? It's entirely filled with filthiness, both within and without, which is why we have to keep washing it all the time. Even the clothing and other articles on which the body depends have to be dirty because the

main part -- the body -- is a well of filth within and without. Whatever it comes into contact with -- robes, clothing, dwelling, bedding -- has to become dirty as well. Wherever human beings live becomes dirty, but we don't see the truth, mainly because we aren't interested in looking.

As meditators we should investigate so as to see this truth. Don't run away from it. This is the genuine truth. The things that fool us into seeing the body as beautiful are counterfeit and false. So. Look into your body. Which part can you claim to be beautiful, to contend with the truth of the Dhamma? //Look for it//. Is there any part that dares claim to be above the Dhamma and more true than the Dhamma -- unless it's simply more false than the Dhamma?

The fact that the Dhamma isn't appearing in our heart is because at the moment falseness is more powerful, more established, and conceals things completely. Even though there's filth throughout the body both within and without, we're still able to regard it as beautiful and lasting. The issues between truth and falsity lie within our body and mind, because the defilements themselves lie within the mind and spread their power out throughout the various parts of the body, and then splash out beyond, throughout the world of rebirth, saying that this is us, that's ours, everything is us, ours, beautiful, lasting, enjoyable -- depending on the song with which the defilements, the deceivers, fool the mind into jumping, bouncing, and spinning much more than a soccer ball. And what happiness can we find in jumping along with all the deceits we've mentioned here?

If we haven't yet awakened and come to our senses, when will we, and where? If the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha hasn't awakened us meditators, who in the world will be able to awaken us? As they say, //'svakkhato bhagavata dhammo//': 'The Dhamma of the Buddha is rightly taught' -- rightly taught in a way clear to see, with nothing hidden or esoteric. What's hidden about it? If we look with our eyes, we'll see in line with what I've said here.

So. Look on in, from the skin on in. Skin-scum and sweat-scum: Is there anything good about them? Anything clean and beautiful? If

they were clean, how could we call them scum? Then look on inside. What is there inside that can contend with the Dhamma and claim to be pretty and beautiful? The Dhamma tells us that there's nothing pretty or beautiful in there, that it's all filthy. So which part is going to contend with the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha? //If the Dhamma is false//, if the Buddha didn't teach it rightly, //then find something to prove it wrong//. All of the things that the Dhamma criticizes: When you penetrate into them with discernment, you'll find that that's just how they are. There's no point with which you can argue.

All of these things have been true ever since before we investigated them, but the defilements have closed our eyes to them. Even though we see them, we don't see them for what they are. Even though filth fills the body, the defilements deny it entirely and turn it into something beautiful -- and we believe them, without looking at the Dhamma that's waving its arms at us, ready to help us at all times, as if it were calling to us: 'Hold on. Hold on to the Dhamma. Hurry up, and you'll escape from danger. Hurry and let go of the defilements. They're a fire burning you.'

See what happens when you smash the defilements to bits. Fight with them until you have no more breath to breathe. That's when the Dhamma will fully reveal itself in every facet for you to see clearly. This is the way of digging into the things that conceal so as to uncover the truth: the genuine Dhamma. If we see the truth, we begin to see the genuine Dhamma step by step. Even on the level of stillness, we're already not embroiled with anything, because we have the savor of the Dhamma. The heart can drink of the Dhamma: mental peace and calm. The heart doesn't jump or run, isn't vain or proud, restless or distracted, flying out after various preoccupations, because it has found a satisfying food to sustain it.

When we use discernment to investigate -- to prepare our food, so to speak -- to make it even more exquisite than the food of tranquility, turning it into the food of discernment, this has a flavor even more exquisite and refined, without limit, which comes from investigating and analyzing the body, the theme of our meditation. The basic principle on which we depend to counteract and

remove the defilements lies right here, which is why the Buddha focuses his teachings right here. It wouldn't work to focus anywhere else, because this is the primary place where living beings are attached. Attachments outside come second to this. When we have investigated so as to see in line with this truth, step by step, without retreating in our investigation or letting it lapse until we have clearly understood, then the point of 'enough' in our investigation, together with the point where we let go of our attachments, will appear of its own accord through the power of the discernment that has removed all things concealing, has dismantled all things counterfeit so as to see the truth clearly in the heart. Discernment on this level will then stop of its own accord.

As for the affairs of attachment, we needn't say anything, because they are simply the results of delusion. Wherever knowledge penetrates, delusion will immediately retreat, so how can attachment remain? It will have to retreat without a doubt. The more we investigate in preparing our food -- the flavor of the Dhamma -- through the power of mindfulness and discernment, unraveling things to see them clearly for what they are, the more the mind becomes light and airy. Disenchanted and dismayed. 'How long have I been attached this way? Why have I dared to make things up in such a bull-headed way?' This is the exclamation with which we reproach ourselves -- because things actually haven't been what we've made them up to be. So why have we made them up that way? We then immediately see through the make-believe that has led to this state of affairs, because discernment is what penetrates and makes its choices. How will it not know what's true and what's not? If we analyze the body to pieces, we can clearly see that it's a living cemetery. When it dies, it's a dead cemetery. How can we stand to look at it? Look all over the world: Is there any place where there are no cemeteries? There are cemeteries wherever living beings dwell.

Investigate on down to the truth. Is our discernment for us to make into food? It's for us to cure our bankruptcy, so that we can escape from being prisoners held in custody by the defilements. Why shouldn't we be able to escape? The Dhamma of the Lord Buddha is perfectly suited to us human beings, which is why he taught it to the

human world. He saw this as the central point of existence, the most appropriate place. There's no one more intelligent than the Buddha, the foremost Teacher who taught the Dhamma to the most appropriate place: our human world.

At the moment, what are we? We're human beings. Of this we're certain. In addition, we're monks -- meditating monks at that, so why shouldn't we be able to seize the excellence of the flavor of the Dhamma to taste as our own treasure through our own practice? //If we aren't capable, who in the world is capable//? To whom should we hand over this capability? At the moment, whose hearts are being squeezed by suffering and stress? Aren't these things squeezing our own hearts? So to whom are we going to hand over this capability? To whom are we going to hand over all the duties and responsibilities involved in attaining freedom? Should we hand them over to suffering? We already have suffering in our hearts. The only thing to do is to remove suffering and stress through persistent effort.

We're fighters. We have to be defiant. We can't let ourselves say retreat. So. Whatever the pain, however great it may be, we're ready for it. The pain and suffering that come with the effort won't lead us to bankruptcy. They're better than the pain and suffering that are already putting a squeeze on us at all times and serve no purpose at all. So dig on down, meditators. This is one step in the investigation.

The Buddha teaches us to visit cemeteries because we don't yet see the cemetery within. We first have to visit external cemeteries to open the way for bringing the mind into our own internal cemetery. It's full of corpses. Aside from the fact that the body itself is a cemetery, the corpses of all sorts of animals fill our belly. What sorts of things have been stuffed in there? For how long? Why don't we look at this cemetery? Look so as to see it clearly. Unattractiveness, inconstancy, stress, and not-self are all heaped right here. We don't have to go looking for them anywhere else.

When we look in terms of changeability -- inconstancy -- we can see it clearly. The body keeps changing all the time, from the day it's

born to the day it dies. Even feelings keep changing in their way: pleasure, pain, and indifference, both in body and mind. They keep spinning around in this way. When do they ever stop? If we have any mindfulness and discernment, why don't we see these things as they do their work in line with their natural principles? //If we use our mindfulness and discernment, we have to see, we have to know//. These things can't be kept hidden. They can't be kept hidden from mindfulness and discernment. We have to see right through them. There's no doubt about this.

Stress. Which part of the body gives us any pleasure or ease? There's nothing but stress and pain filling the body. We've constantly had to tend and care for the body so that it has been able to survive this far, so are we still going to be attracted to this mass of fire?

Not-self. The Buddha has already proclaimed it. 'It's not the self. Don't mess with it.' As if he were slapping our wrists: 'Don't reach for it. Don't touch. It's dangerous.' Whenever you say that it's you or yours, your attachment is like grabbing fire, so extricate yourself, using discernment. See these things as being truly inconstant, stressful, and not-self. The mind then won't dare to reach for them or touch them. Step by step it will let go of its burdens -- its attachments, which are a heavy weight.

When the mind extricates itself from its attachments, it becomes lighter and lighter, more and more at ease. The savor of the Dhamma will appear step by step, even more exquisite than on the level of concentration. When the flavor of the Dhamma surpasses the flavor of these various defilements, they have to be discarded and trampled underfoot.

The physical //khandha// -- the body -- is important. It has a really great impact on the mind. To love it is to suffer. To hate it is to suffer. To be angry with it is to suffer. The affairs connected with the body are more prominent than any others. If the mind has no stillness, there's nowhere it can find any relief. There's nowhere we as monks can retreat to find any pleasure. For

this reason, we must try to still our minds and make use of the Dhamma to attack our defilements.

//Don't feel any regret for the time it takes//. Don't feel any regret for the cycles of rebirth, for the prison, for our wardens and torturers: the various kinds of defilement. These have been our greatest torturers from time immemorial. Even though we may not remember for how long, simply hold to the principle of the present as your primary guide and they'll all be scattered. The past, no matter how long, is simply a matter of this same mass of suffering. If we can't shed it, these things will have to continue this way forever.

Don't be interested in any other matters. Keep watch of the truth -- which in within you, proclaiming itself at all times -- by using mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence. Don't let up or retreat. Don't see anything as having greater value than the effort of extricating yourself from these things that coerce and oppress you. You'll then be able to make something extraordinary of yourself. Whether or not you give yourself titles, make sure at least that you aren't burdened or attached right here. This is where the Buddha says the highest savor is found. Uproot the things that involve and entangle you each step along the way. Keep cutting your way in, beginning with the physical heap -- the body -- which is one wall or one thick covering.

Once you've passed the physical heap, ransacked this physical heap and known it clearly with understanding, without any remaining ties, it's as if you have amassed a large pile of capital, clear to your heart. You can be certain of progressing to release at one point or another in this present lifetime, with no need to anticipate it as happening in this year or that. Once the mind has attained this level, you can be sure of yourself. //Persistence comes on its own//. The pain and difficulties that come from making the effort are completely erased of their own accord, because the flavor of the Dhamma appearing clearly to the heart has a power far overriding the pains that come from the persistent effort. The heart becomes motivated through the principles of its nature. Persistence keeps spinning in the person who used to be lazy.

Laziness is a matter of the defilements resisting and fighting the Dhamma. When we start out making the effort, then laziness, weakness, discouragement, pain, and difficulty all come thronging in, oppressing us so that we can't take a step, and we finally fall down with a crash. That shows we've been shot. They don't have to shoot us a second time. One shot and we're down -- down on the pillow, snoring away. We keep getting shot by the defilements, again and again, till we're thoroughly mangled. Our efforts don't amount to anything. If this is the way things are, then we'll be sunk in the round of rebirth, sunk in the prison of the wheel of rebirth forever, with never a day when we'll gain release, never a day when we'll be free.

So slash away at the defilements, using the principles of the Dhamma that the Buddha taught and aren't otherwise. You'll then have to gain release from these things that coerce and oppress you without a doubt. The important points are persistence, mindfulness, discernment, and endurance. So. Keep enduring. What's wrong with endurance for the sake of making your way? Other things you can endure. Physical pain to the brink of death: No one else can endure it for you. You have to endure it for yourself. Haven't you already endured it before? So why can't you endure the pains and deprivations that come with the effort of the practice? After all, you endure them for the sake of the effort to extricate yourself from suffering. So why can't you endure them? Make it strong, your heart as a monk, your heart as a meditator. Once you've seen the dangers pointed out by the Dhamma, you'll see the benefits arising through your efforts.

In the beginning, you have to grapple a great deal with the body as your meditation theme. Once you've opened your way and seen causes and results as your starting capital, then the four mental //khandhas// -- //vedana//, //sanna//, //sankhara//, and //vinnana// -- have already gotten into the act. There are feelings in the body as well as in the mind, so when you're investigating the body, how can these things not rush in to connect? They're related phenomena. It's not the case that you finish investigating the body before you start investigating //vedana//, //sanna//, //sankhara//, and //vinnana//. Don't plan on things being that way, because it's wrong. In the truth

of the practice, that's not the way things are. //Once your work is focused on any one point, it has an impact on everything else//, but these things become prominent only after the body has lost its meaning and value for us through the Dhamma. Before, we saw it as having a great deal of meaning and value, but once the Dhamma -- the truth -- has demolished the falsity of this sort of defilement and craving, these things lose their meaning and worth. The Dhamma now clearly has a value above and beyond them. This is when //vedana//, //sanna//, //sankhara//, and //vinnana// become prominent, because they've already opened the way from the stage of the physical body.

What is there to feelings? For the most part, they converge in on feelings of the mind. As for physical feelings, I've already explained them to you before. If you analyze them when you're sick or have been sitting in meditation for a long time, you'll know them. If you want to know them, focus on them today, using mindfulness and discernment, and you'll understand them. You're sure to understand them clearly if you use discernment. //Don't simply endure them//. To contend with pain, you have to use discernment. Simply fighting it, simply enduring it, //doesn't count as the path//. The path is mindfulness and discernment. The greater the pain, the more these things spin into work. You can't let mindfulness and discernment leave the point of the pain. As for the body, each part will be seen clearly as a reality in line with its nature, within the mind, because in accordance with the principles of nature that's what they already are.

No matter how much pain arises in the body, it's its own separate reality. Only the mind is what labels and interprets it. Once the mind has used discernment to investigate the pain to the point of being abreast of it, it will extricate itself from the pain to be its own separate reality on this level, so that each is a separate reality. When each is a separate reality, what harm can they do to each other? What impact can they have on each other? //None at all//. The body is the body, the pain is a pain, the heart is the heart, i.e., the mind is the mind. Each is a separate reality, with no impact on the others. Even if the pain doesn't subside, it has no impact. It has no impact on the mind at all. This is called seeing

the truth. After you've done this many times, you'll be able to uproot your attachments to the body, and the pain in the body will be passed by as well. The only issue remaining will be feelings in the mind.

//Sanna// and //sankhara// are important. Once the body, the physical heap, is passed, //sanna// and //sankhara// -- thought-formations -- become prominent because there are no more problems involving the body. The mind isn't willing to investigate the body again, just as when we've eaten enough of this sort of food, we put it aside and continue eating whatever else still attracts us. When we're completely full, we put it all aside, no matter what kind of food it is, meat dishes or desserts. Our investigation is similar to this. It tells us on its own. When the mind has had enough of anything, it lets go and no longer investigates that thing. It then continues with other things, in the same way that when we've eaten enough of this sort of food, we go on to other sorts until we're completely full. Then we put it all aside. //Our investigation is so that we will have enough and then let go//.

//Sankhara// refers to the thought-formations in the mind -- good thoughts, bad thoughts, this issue and that. They keep forming all the time. Each of us falls for his or her own issues. Even if other people don't become involved with us, the mind has to paint pictures and form thoughts, past and future: a big turmoil within the heart. We get infatuated with this preoccupation, saddened by that one. Matters that passed months and years ago, we warm up and serve to torment the mind, to oppress and coerce it, because of our delusion, because of the fact that we aren't up on the tricks and deceits of this sort of defilement. This is why we have to investigate them. Whatever issues the mind forms, if they're good, they vanish; if they're bad, they vanish -- so what sense or substance can we gain from them? Wherever they arise, probe on down right there.

//Sanna//, labels and interpretations: They come labeling out of the mind. This is how the mind appears when it reaches a refined level. This is the way the natural principles of the investigation are of their own accord. Even if no one tells us, we come to

understand on our own. Wherever anything makes contact, mindfulness and discernment spin around right there until they understand and let go.

Once discernment has cut the bridge to the body, it has also cut the bridges to external sights, sounds, smells, and tastes. The only things left in the mind are feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance. These deal entirely with the mind itself. We investigate at that point with discernment, without becoming intimate with any of these four conditions. For example, feeling: Pleasure arises and vanishes. Pain arises and vanishes, there in the heart. The Buddha thus calls them inconstant and not-self. Inconstant and not-self. They arise and vanish. Labels are also inconstant, stressful, and not-self. What is there to become attached to? They're just like the body. In other words, they're all a heap of the three characteristics.

When we have investigated them time and again, these four conditions shrink into the mind. This is called giving chase to defilement. Probe into that point with discernment until you know and see it clearly. When the defilements can't find any place to hide, they'll go running into the mind. Mindfulness and discernment then come spinning into //mano//: the mind. //This too the Buddha tells us not to hold onto//. Listen! The mind too is inconstant, stressful, and not-self. Listen to that! How can the mind //not// share in the three characteristics when the defilements are in there? How can we hold to the mind as being us or ours when the entire army of defilement is in there? If we hold to the mind as being us or ours, it's the same as holding to defilement as being us or ours, so how can we gain release? Very profound, this point of Dhamma, here on the level of investigation.

The mind too is inconstant, stressful, and not-self because the defilements are in there. So strike on down with your investigation. Whatever gets smashed -- even if ultimately the mind itself is demolished along with everything else -- at least know it clearly with your discernment.

The defilement that forms the essence of the cycle (//vatta//) -- which in Pali is termed '//avijja-paccaya sankhara//,' 'With unawareness as condition, there occur mental formations': This is the seed of becoming and birth, buried here in this mind. When its bridges are cut, it can't find any way out to go looking for food. The bridges out the eyes have been cut. The bridges out the ears, nose, tongue, and body have all been cut by discernment. The defilements can't find any way out to develop love for sights, smells, tastes, or tactile sensations, because all their bridges have been cut. We're abreast of things as they actually occur, so the defilements go running inside. If they try to become attached to the body, that's something we've already investigated and known with discernment, something we've already let go. Feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance have all been investigated and seen to have the three characteristics of inconstancy, stress, and not-self, so where do the defilements lie? They have to be hiding in the Big Cave: the mind. So discernment goes slashing in.

So now, is the mind us? Is it ours? Slash on down! Whatever is going to be destroyed, let it be destroyed. We feel no regrets. //We want only the truth//. Even if the mind is going to be smashed and destroyed along with everything else, let's at least know with our practice. Strike on down! Ultimately, everything counterfeit gets smashed, while the nature of pure truth, of supreme truth -- the pure mind -- doesn't die and isn't destroyed. See? So now whether you call it inconstant, stressful, and not-self or not, at least make the mind pure, and it will gain release from all conventional realities. Inconstancy, stress, and not-self lie within the realm of convention. Once the mind has gained release from these things, there's nothing more that can be said -- even though we are completely aware. So what is there now to doubt?

This is release from the prison, from the cycle that imprisons living beings, and us in particular -- our mind in particular, now extricated right here. Freed right here. All that is needed is for the defilements to be shed entirely from the heart: There is nothing else to pose the heart any problems. This is thus called the timeless heart, the timeless Dhamma, freed from time. It's a pure nature,

always fully '//buddho//' like that.

At this point, how can we not clearly see the harm of defilement? When such things as mindfulness and discernment have trampled defilement to bits, how can we not see its harm with our whole heart? How can we not see through the happiness that the defilements bring to feed us when we're ready to die, simply to keep us going? 'That's the sugar-coated happiness concocted by the defilements simply to keep us going. That's the flavor of defilement. But the flavor the Dhamma is like this, something else entirely.' How can we help but know?

To summarize, the mind that lies under the power of the cycle, with the defilements coercing and oppressing it, is not at all different from a convict in prison. When it has gained utter release from its prison of defilement, there's no comparison for it. Even so, we praise it as being supreme -- a convention, which doesn't really correspond to that reality. But even though it doesn't correspond, you can be assured that the difference is just like that, between the mind imprisoned and the mind released from all coercion, completely free and independent. They're different in just the way that we've said.

So be earnest and intent. You've come here for the purpose of learning and finding things of substance and value for yourselves. Investigate so as to see clearly in line with the principles of inconstancy, stress, and not-self as I have mentioned, because they underlie the way everything is throughout the three levels of the cosmos. There's nothing splendid enough for us to feel regret at leaving it. //The only thing splendid is release//. It's a nature truly splendid. We don't have to confer titles on it, because it's its own nature. It has had enough of everything of every sort. This is what is meant when we say that the flavor of the Dhamma excels all other flavors. Whatever kinds of flavors we may have experienced, the flavor of the Dhamma excels them all, lets them all go, because no other flavor can match it. Even this flavor, it isn't attached to. This flavor we say is supreme isn't attached to itself. It's simply a principle of truth, and that's all.

So. Be earnest, meditators. Don't get discouraged. Give your life to the Buddha. Even though we may have never said that we've given our life to defilement, that's what we've done for an infinitely long time, to the point where we can't count the times. Even in the single lifetime of an individual, we can't count the times. Take the realm of the present that's visible to us and work back to infinity: It's all come from the //avijja-paccaya sankhara// embedded here in the heart for countless lifetimes. Nothing else in the cosmos has caused us to experience becoming and birth, and to carry the mass of all sufferings, other than this //avijja-paccaya sankhara//.

For this reason, when they say the mind of a person who dies is annihilated, just where is it annihilated? Use the practice to get a hold on the matter. Don't speak simply in line with the tricks and deceits of defilement that close off our ears and eyes. Defilement says that death is followed by annihilation. See? It's blinded us completely. As for the defilement that causes people to take birth and die, where is it annihilated? If we want to see through its tricks and deceits, why don't we take its arrows to shoot it in return? It causes living beings to lie buried in the cycle, so where is defilement annihilated? And what does it coerce, if it doesn't coerce the mind? If the mind is annihilated, how can defilement coerce it? The mind isn't annihilated, which is why defilement has been able to coerce it into birth, ageing, illness, and death all along without ceasing. So why do we fall for the deceits of defilement when it says that death is followed by annihilation, without having the sense to see the harm of its deceits? This sneaky defilement has fooled living beings into falling for it and grabbing at suffering for a long, infinitely long time.

So investigate down to the truth. Find out what is and isn't annihilated. That's when you can be called skilled at the Dhamma, skilled at exploring and investigating down to the truth. That's how the Buddha proclaimed and taught the Dhamma. He taught the Dhamma using the truth he had already practiced by making the causes absolutely complete and attaining results satisfactory to his heart, and then taking that Dhamma to teach the world. So where did he ever say that death is followed by annihilation, just where? He taught

nothing but birth, ageing, illness, and death, birth, ageing, illness, and death, over and over. All of the Buddhas taught like this. They never differed, because they all knew and saw the same sort of truth in line with the principles of that truth. So how can you make the mind be annihilated when it's already utterly true?

Birth and death, birth and death without ceasing: What is the cause? The Buddha has taught us, beginning with //avijja-paccaya sankhara, sankhara-paccaya vinnana// -- 'With unawareness as condition, there are formations. With formations as condition, there is cognizance.' These are the causes. They're buried in the mind, which is why they cause us to take birth without ceasing. As soon as we destroy //avijja-paccaya sankhara//, what happens? //Avijjayatveva asesaviraga-nirodha sankhara nirodho// -- 'All that is needed is for unawareness to be completely disbanded from the heart, then //nirodho hoti// -- everything else is disbanded.' What do you say to that? //Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti// -- 'All that is needed is for unawareness to be utterly disbanded, and everything -- the entire mass of suffering and stress -- is disbanded.' And that which knows that unawareness is disbanded, //that's the pure one//. How can that pure one disband or be annihilated? It's an utter truth. So look. Listen. We Buddhists take the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha as our refuge, you know. We don't take the defilements as our refuge.

We're meditators, so we have to probe and explore so as to see the truth. Whoever may bring the entire cosmos to intimidate or take issue with us, we won't bat an eye. Once we've seen and known the truth with our full hearts, how can anyone intimidate us? Think for a minute: The Buddha was a single, solitary person. Why was he able to be the Teacher of all three levels of existence? If he didn't teach the truth that he had known and seen with his full heart, what did he teach? He taught with courage. There has never been anyone who has excelled him in being thoroughly trained and bringing the pure truth to teach the world. He didn't teach anything counterfeit or guessed at. To speak out of guess-work, scratching at fleas: That's the science of unawareness -- the science of unawareness that lulls the world into bankruptcy. The principles of the genuine truth don't teach us to be bankrupt, which is why we say that those other things

are counterfeit. The Dhamma is a truth on which we can stake our life without question.

Defilements are false, the whole lot of them. 100 out of 100 are counterfeit. The Dhamma is true -- 100 percent all true. The Dhamma and defilement pass each other going in opposite directions, which is why they are adversaries. In the effort of the practice, if we don't fight with the defilements, what will we fight with? These are our adversaries. If we don't fight with them, what will we fight with? At the moment, the defilements are the adversaries of the Dhamma. They're our adversaries. If we don't fight with the defilements that are our adversaries and the Dhamma's, what will we fight with? Once we know all about the affairs of the defilements, what doubts will we have about the Dhamma? In particular, what doubts will the mind have about the matter of death and rebirth or death and annihilation? Find out just where things get annihilated, meditators. Whatever we hear is the voice of those filthy defilements. Aren't we tired of washing our ears? Listen to the voice of the foremost Teacher's Dhamma. Our ears will then be clean, and our hearts pure.

So be earnest. Shilly-shallying around, thinking of sleep, thinking of our stomachs: These are habits long embedded in our hearts. They're all an affair of defilement. So flip over a new leaf, making the heart an affair of the Dhamma, in keeping with the fact that we're disciples of the Tathagata who have given ourselves to be ordained in his religion and to follow the principles of his Dhamma. That's when we'll attain a great treasure of infinite worth to rule our hearts. When the Dhamma rules the heart, how is it different from defilement ruling the heart? As I've said before, the Dhamma ruling the heart is something supreme and magnificent: We're fully free with our full heart -- not grasping, not hungry, not searching, not hoping to depend on anything -- for the Dhamma has filled the heart and that's plenty enough.

* * * * * * * *

THE MIDDLENESS OF THE MIDDLE WAY

Informal remarks after a talk, August 5, 1981.

I can tell a resolute person when I see him -- like our Ven. Acariya Mun. It was intimidating just to look at him. How could the defilements not be intimidated by him? Even we were intimidated by him, and the defilements are smarter than we are, so how could they not be intimidated? They //had// to be intimidated. That's the way things have to be. A teacher who possesses the Dhamma, who possesses virtue, has to be resolute so as to eliminate evil. He has to be resolute. He can't //not// be resolute. The stronger the evil, then the more resolute, the stronger his goodness has to be. It can't //not// be resolute and strong. Otherwise it'll get knocked out. Suppose this place were dirty: However dirty it might be, we couldn't clean it just by splashing it with a glass of water, could we? So how would we make it clean? We'd have to use a lot of water. If this place were filled with a pile of excrement, we'd have to splash it with a whole bucket -- and not just an ordinary bucket. A great big one. A single splash, and all the excrement would be scattered. The place would become clean because the water was stronger.

Being resolute is thus different from being severe, because it means being earnest toward everything of every sort in keeping with reason. Take this and think it over. If you act weakly in training yourself, you're not on the path. You have to be strong in fighting with defilement. Don't let the strong defilements step all over you. If we don't have any way of fighting defilement -- if we're weak and irresolute -- we're good for nothing at all.

Those who want what is clean and good from the Dhamma: What is the Dhamma like? What did the Buddha teach? What sort of defilements are eliminated by what sort of Dhamma so that it deserves to be called the middle way? The Buddha taught, 'The middle way realized by the Tathagata -- producing vision, producing realization -- leads to calm, to direct knowledge, to self-awakening, to //nibbana//.' This is in

the Discourse on Setting the Wheel of Dhamma in Motion. The middle way is what can cause all these forms of knowledge to arise. //Realization//: This is penetrative knowledge that's very subtle and sharp. Even discernment is less penetrating and sharp than it is. //Self-awakening//. //Nibbana//: This path leads to //nibbana//. All of these things without exception come from this middle way. They don't lie beyond range of this middle way at all.

What does it mean, the word 'middle'? Middleness as it is in reality and the middleness we hear about, study, memorize, and speculate about: Are they different? //Very different//. I'll give you an example. Suppose there are two soldiers, both of whom have studied the full course of military science. One of them has never been in the battle lines, while the other has had a lot of experience in the battle lines, to point where he has just barely escaped with his life. Which of the two can speak more accurately and fluently about the reality of fighting in a war? We have to agree without hesitation that the soldier who has been in battle can speak of every facet in line with the events he has seen and encountered to the extent that he could come out alive. If he were stupid, he would have had to die. He had to have been ingenious in order to survive.

So the middle way: How is it 'middle'? We've been taught that following the middle way means not being too lax, not being too extreme. So what way do we follow so that it's not too lax or too extreme, so that we're in line with the principle of middleness aimed at by the genuine Dhamma? When we've sat a little while in meditation, we get afraid that we'll ache, that we'll faint, we'll die, our body will be crippled, or we'll go crazy, so we tell ourselves, 'We're being too extreme.' See? Understand? If we think of making a donation, we say, 'No. That'd be a waste. We'd do better to use it for this or that.' So what is this? Do you understand whose 'middleness' this is? If we're going to follow the way of the Dhamma, we say it's too extreme, but if we're going to follow the way of defilement, then we're ready for anything, without a thought for middleness at all. So whose middleness is this? It's just the middleness of the defilements, because the defilements have their middleness just like we do.

When people do good, want to go to heaven, want to attain //nibbana//, they're afraid that it's craving. But when they want to go to hell in this very life, you know, they don't worry about whether it's craving or not. They don't even think about it. When they go into a bar: Is this craving? They don't stop to think about it. When they drink liquor or fool around with the ways to deprivation (//apaya-mukha//): Is this the middle way or not? Is this craving? Is this defilement or not? They don't bother to think. But when they think of turning to the area of the Dhamma, then it becomes too extreme. Everything becomes too extreme. What is this? Doesn't the thought ever occur to us that these are the opinions of the defilements dragging us along? The defilements dress things up just fine. Their real middleness is in the middle of the pillow, the middle of the sleeping mat. As soon as we do a little walking meditation and think //buddho, dhammo, sangho,// it's as if we were being taken to our death, as if we were tied to a leash like a monkey squirming and jumping so that we'll let go of the //buddho// that will lead us beyond their power. Whether we're going to give alms, observe the precepts, or practice meditation, we're afraid that we're going to faint and die. There's nothing but defilement putting up obstacles and blocking our way. We don't realize what the middleness of defilement is like, because it's been lulling us to sleep all along.

Just now I mentioned the two soldiers who had studied military science, one of whom had gone into battle while the other one hadn't. We can compare this to studying the texts. Those who have gone into battle -- who have had experience dealing with defilement and fighting with defilement -- are the ones who can describe the middle way correctly and accurately. If you simply study and memorize....Here I'm not belittling study. Study all you can. Memorize all you can. I'm not criticizing memorization. But if you simply memorize the names of the defilements -- even if you memorize their ancestry -- it doesn't mean a thing if you aren't intent on the practice. If you don't practice, it's just like memorizing the names of different criminals. What this or that gang of criminals does, how it makes its money, what it likes to do, what their names are: We can memorize these things. Not to mention just their names, we can even memorize

their ancestry, but if we don't get into action and deal with them, those criminals whose names we can remember will keep on harming the world. So simply memorizing names doesn't serve any purpose. //We have to get into action and lay down a strategy//. Where do those criminals rob and steal? We then take our strategy and put it into practice, lying in wait for them this place and that, until we can catch them. Society can then live in peace. This is the area of the practice.

The same holds true with defilements and mental effluents. We have to practice. Once we know, we put our knowledge into practice. What is it like to give alms? We've already given them. What is it like to observe the precepts? We've already observed them. What is it like to meditate? We've already done it. This is called practice. It's not that we simply memorize that giving alms has results like that, observing the precepts has results like this, meditation has results like that, heaven is like this, //nibbana// is like that. If we simply say these things and memorize them, without being interested in the practice, we won't get to go there, we won't get any of the results.

So now to focus down on the practice of fighting with defilement: The defilements have been the enemies of the Dhamma from time immemorial. The Buddha has already taught that the defilements are the enemies of the Dhamma. Where do they lie? Right here -- in the human heart. Where does the Dhamma lie? In the human heart. This is why human beings have to fight defilement. In fighting the defilements, there has to be some suffering and pain as a matter of course. Whatever weapons they use, whatever their attack, whatever their tactics, the Dhamma has to go spinning on in. The ways of sidestepping, fighting, jabbing, attacking: the ways of eliminating defilement all have to be in line with the policies of the Dhamma -- such as Right Views and Right Attitudes -- spinning back and forth. Gradually the defilements collapse through our practice. This is what is meant by the middle way.

So. Go ahead and want. Want to gain release from suffering. Want to gain merit. Want to go to heaven. Want to go to //nibbana//. Go

ahead and want as much as you like, because it's all part of the path. //It's not the case that all wanting is craving // (tanha)//. If we think that all wanting is craving, then if we don't let there be craving, it's as if we were dead. No wanting, no anything: Is that what it means not to have defilement or craving? Is that kind of person anything special? It's nothing special at all, because it's a dead person. They're all over the place. A person who isn't dead has to want this and that -- just be careful that you don't go wanting in the wrong direction, that's all. If you want in the wrong direction, it's craving and defilement. If you want in the right direction, it's the path, so make sure you understand this.

The stronger our desire, the more resolute our persistence will be. Desire and determination are part of the path, the way to gain release from stress. When our desire to go heaven, to attain //nibbana//, to gain release from stress is strong and makes us brave in the fight, then our persistence, our stamina, our fighting spirit are pulled together into a single strength by our desire to attain //nibbana// and release from stress. They keep spinning away with no concern for day or night, the month or the year. They simply keep at the fight all the time. How about it? Are they resolute now? When the desire gets that strong, we have to be resolute, meditators. No matter how many defilements there are, make them collapse. We can't retreat. We're simply determined to make the defilements collapse. If they don't collapse, then we're prepared to collapse if we're no match for them. But the word 'lose' doesn't exist in the heart. If they kick us out of the ring, we climb right back in to fight again. If they kick us out again, we climb back in again and keep on fighting. After this happens many times, we can start kicking the defilements out of the ring too, you know. After we're been kicked and hit many times, each time is a lesson.

Wherever we lose to defilement, whatever tactics the defilements use to beat us, we use their tactics to counteract them. Eventually we'll be able to stand them off. As the defilements gradually become weaker, the matters of the Dhamma -- concentration, mindfulness, discernment, persistence -- become stronger and stronger. This is where the defilements have to grovel, because they're no match.

They're no match for the Dhamma. Before, we were the only ones groveling. Wherever we groveled, we'd get kicked by the defilements. Lying down, we'd cry. We'd moan. Sitting, we'd moan. Standing, we'd feel desire. Walking, we'd feel desire and hunger. Wherever we'd go, there'd be nothing but love, hate, and anger filling the heart. There'd be nothing but defilement stomping all over us. But once these things get struck down by mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence, they don't exist no matter where we go -- because the defilements are groveling. They keep on groveling, and we keep on probing for them without let up. Whenever we find one, we kill it. Whenever we find one, we kill it, until the defilements are completely eradicated, with nothing left in the heart. So now when we talk about defilement, no matter what the kind, we can talk without hesitation. Whatever tricks and tactics we employed to shed the defilements, we can describe without hesitation. The purity of the heart that has no more defilements ruining it as before, we can describe without hesitation.

This is like the person who has gone into battle and can speak without hesitation. It's not the same as when we simply memorize. If we simply memorize, we can speak only in line with the texts. We can't elaborate the least little bit. We don't know how. But a person who has gone into battle knows all the ins and outs -- not simply that military science says to do things like this or to follow that route. He can make his way through every nook and cranny, every zig and zag, depending on what he needs to do to get to safety or gain victory. A fighter takes whatever means he can get.

It's the same with us in fighting defilement. Whatever approach we should use to win, the Buddha provides all the weapons of the Dhamma for us to think up with our own mindfulness and discernment. We people never run out of rope, you know. When we really come to the end of our rope, then mindfulness and discernment produce ways for us to help ourselves so that we can bash the defilements to bits, until no more defilements are left. From that point on, wherever the defilements brings in their armies, in whoever's heart, we know them all -- because they've been entirely eliminated from ours.

This is the practice. This is what's called the middle way. When the defilements come swashbuckling in, the middle way goes swashbuckling out. If they bring in a big army, the middle way has to fight them off with a big army. If they're hard-hitting, we're hard-hitting. If they're dare-devils, we're dare-devils. This is what's meant by the middle way: the appropriate way, appropriate for defeating the armies of the enemy. If their army is large while ours is small and our efforts few, it just won't work. We'll have to lose. However large their army, however many their weapons, our army has to be larger and our weapons more. Only then will we win. This is what's called the army of the Dhamma. However large the army of defilement may be, mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence have to go spinning in and treat them with a heavy hand. Finally, the defilements fall flat on their backs, and we won't have to chant a funeral service for them. We've gained the superlative Dhamma.

When the defilements have fallen flat on their backs, we aren't worried about where we'll live in the cosmos. Why ask? We're not interested in whether we'll be reborn in heaven, in the Brahma worlds, or in hell after we die. There is nothing that knows more than the heart. Normally, the heart is already a knower, so now that it knows clearly in line with reason, in line with the Dhamma, what is there to wonder about?

This is why there is only one Buddha at a time -- because a Buddha arises with difficulty, gains release with difficulty. He's the first to gain Awakening, making his way all by himself past the enemy army of defilement, craving, and mental effluents, to proclaim the Dhamma to the world so that we can study it and put it into practice, which is our great good fortune. We've been born right in the midst of the Buddha's teachings, so be earnest in practicing them so as to profit from them. The teachings of the Lord Buddha aren't a child's doll or plaything, you know.

The Dhamma is //sanditthiko// -- directly visible. The teachings of the Buddha are the open market of the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//. They're never out of date -- unless we're out of date,

which is why we let the defilements fool us into thinking that the Dhamma is out of date; that people who practice the Dhamma are old-fashioned and out of date; that people who enter monasteries are old-fashioned and out of date; that the teachings of the religion have no paths or fruitions any more; that the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// don't exist; that no matter how much you practice, you'll just wear yourself out in vain. These things are nothing but defilement deceiving us -- and we believe everything it says, so we keep going bankrupt without even a scrap of good to our names. Why are we willing to believe it so thoroughly?

'//Kilesam saranam gacchami//' -- I go to defilement for refuge.' We've never said it. All we say is '//buddham dhammam sangham saranam gacchami//' -- I go to the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha for refuge,' but when the defilements give us a single blow, we fall flat on our backs. What good does it accomplish? What does '//Buddham saranam gacchami//' mean? Nothing but //Kilesam saranam gacchami//. Even though we never say it, our beliefs fall in line with defilement without our even thinking about it. This is called //Kilesam saranam gacchami//. The grandchildren of defilement we //saranam gacchami//. The grandparents of defilement we //saranam gacchami//. Everything about the defilements we grovel and //saranam gacchami//. We're all a bunch of //kilesam saranam gacchami//. Think it over.

So be resolute, meditators. Desire to see the truth. It's there in the heart of every person. The Buddha didn't lay any exclusive claims to it. All that's needed is that you practice. Don't doubt the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//. When are the defilements ever out of date? They're in our hearts at all times. Why don't we ever see them being accused of being out of date? 'Every kind of defilement is old-fashioned. The defilements are out of style, so don't have anything to do with them.' I don't see us ever give a thought to criticizing them. So how is it that the Dhamma that remedies defilement is out of existence? The Dhamma is a pair with defilement, but defilement simply lulls us to sleep so that we won't use the Dhamma to defeat it. It's afraid of losing its power -- because defilement is intimidated by the Dhamma, which is why it deceives us into not heading towards the Dhamma. So remember this.

Very well, then. I'm tired of preaching to meditators who //Kilesam saranam gacchami//.

* * * * * * * *

THE SIMILE OF THE HORSE

Excerpted from informal remarks after a talk, July 23, 1981.

...I don't know where my courage came from. Just think -- the fear I used to feel for Ven. Acariya Mun, I didn't feel at all. I was bold. I wanted to speak. I wanted to tell him what I had experienced. The mind was impetuous and spoke right up without any fear. That was when he got to see my true nature. Before that, I had never shown anything at all. No matter what the mind had been like, I had never behaved that way; but once this awareness arose, I went up to see him when there were just the two of us and told him right away. It was as if he were the master of a dog, urging me on to bite the defilements. Ven. Acariya Mun -- who could be more astute than he? As soon as I went up to see him, I started right in speaking without any fear.

Once the mind knows the truth, together with how it has contemplated, it can describe it all, including the results that appear. It can describe them in full detail. While I was speaking, he listened in silence. As for me, I kept right on going. 'This crazy guy doesn't just fool around' -- that's probably what he was thinking. 'When his madness is on the rise, he's really in earnest.' That's probably what he said to himself.

As soon as I had finished, he burst right out: 'That's the way it's got to be!' He really got going, and I bowed down and listened. 'We don't die up to five times in a single lifetime,' he said. 'We die only once. So keep on striking away. You've finally caught on to the

basic principle. You've finally got it, so keep wrestling with it.' I was like a dog he spurred on -- I was so happy. Coming away from him, I was ready to bark and to bite. I kept fighting away. That is, I continued sitting all night in meditation and kept telling him the Dhamma I had gained. Sitting in meditation all night -- I did it more than nine or ten times that Rains Retreat, and I wasn't just sitting as normal, because I was wrestling with my full strength, both because of the marvels I was seeing and because of my frustration over the way my mind had regressed earlier. These two got added together, so that the mind had the full strength of frustration and daring. As time passed though, Ven. Acariya Mun finally gave me a warning -- a single flash: '//The defilements don't lie in the body//,' he said. '//They lie in the heart//.'

He then gave a comparison with a horse. 'When a horse is unruly and won't listen to its master, the master has to give it really harsh treatment. If he has to make it starve, he should make it starve -- really treat it harshly until it can't make a move. Once it finally stops being rebellious, though, he can let up on the harsh treatment. When its rebelliousness weakens, the harsh treatment can be relaxed.' That's all he said -- and I understood immediately. If he had said more than that...He knew what sort of person I was: He was afraid I'd go completely limp. So he have just a flash of a warning, and I understood....

* * * * * * * *

PRINCIPLES IN THE PRACTICE, PRINCIPLES IN THE HEART

January 19, 1977

The important point for a meditating monk is to have principles in the heart. 'Principles in the heart' means the various stages of concentration and levels of discernment, all the way to the level of

arahantship. These are called the principles in the heart for meditating monks. If the principles in the heart are good, every aspect of the principles in our practice will be good as well, because the heart is what gives the orders. This is why we see the heart as having primary importance. //When a person with principles in the heart practices, it's very different from a person without principles in the heart//. When a person with principles in the heart makes compromises in line with events at some times, in some places, and with some individuals, and when he is strict with himself at normal times, he does so with reason -- which is different from a person who is simply determined, without having principles in the heart. Even though such a person may be resolute and courageous, he's pervaded with error, pride, and conceit. He's not as even as he should be in his ascetic practices (//dhutanga//), which are means of cleansing away the defilements of pride and conceit fermenting inside him. The body is an affair of the world, like the world in general. It has to be involved with the world, which requires compromises with certain people, in certain places, and on certain occasions. But if, when we have to make compromises, we can't do so for fear that we're sacrificing our strictness or our ascetic practices; or if once we compromise we can't return to our strictness, it's a matter of pride in either case and can't help but have an impact on ourselves and on others both when we should be strict and when we should make compromises in line with events.

When a person with principles in the heart sees fitting, in line with reason, he makes compromises when he should with certain individuals, places, and events that may happen from time to time. But when that necessity is past, he returns to his original strictness without any difficulty in forcing himself. This is because reason, the Dhamma, is already in charge of his heart, so he has no difficulties both when making compromises and when following the ascetic practices strictly as he is accustomed to.

All of this is something I practiced when living with Ven. Acariya Mun. For example, I'd vow to follow a particular practice or several practices without telling him -- although he would know perfectly well, because I couldn't keep it secret from him. But because of my

great respect for him, I'd have to make compromises, even though it bothered me (bothered my defilements).

As a rule, I wouldn't be willing to make compromises at all. That was a feeling set up like a barrier in the mind, because my intentions were really determined like that. I wouldn't let anything pass without my working right through it with this determination of mine.

The first year I went to stay with him, I heard him talk about the ascetic practices -- such as the practice of accepting only the food received on one's alms round -- because he himself was very strict in observing them. From that point on, I'd vow to take on special ascetic practices during the Rains Retreat, without ever slacking. I'd vow to eat only the food I got while on my alms round. If anyone else would try to put food in my bowl aside from the food I had received on my round, I wouldn't accept it and wouldn't be interested in it. Ever since then, I've kept to this without fail. I'd be sure that I for one wouldn't let this vow be broken. Once the Rains Retreat came, I'd have to make this vow as a rule in my heart, without missing even a single year.

The years we spent the rains at Baan Naa Mon, Ven. Acariya Mun was really observant and astute. Of all the sages of our day and age, who could be sharper than he? He knew I had vowed not to accept food that came afterwards, but on the occasions he would come to put food in my bowl, he'd say, 'Maha, please let me put a little food in your bowl. This is a gift from one contemplative to another.' That's what he'd say. 'This is a gift from a fellow contemplative. Please accept it.' That meant he was giving me the food himself.

Sometimes there'd be groups of lay people from Nong Khai, Sakon Nakhorn, or other places who would come to Baan Naa Mon to present food to Ven. Acariya Mun and the other monks in the monastery. This would happen once in a long, long while, because in those days there were no cars or buses. You'd have to travel on foot or by cart. These people would hire ox-carts to come and would spend a night or two -- but they wouldn't stay with the monks in the monastery. They'd stay in the shack in Yom Phaeng's rice field. When morning came,

they'd prepare food and, instead of waiting outside the monastery to place the food in our bowls as we returned from our alms round, they'd bring it into the monastery to present it to us. I wouldn't dare accept their food, for fear that my observance would be broken. I'd walk right past them. As I noticed, though, Ven. Acariya Mun would accept their food out of pity for them.

There would be a lot of food left over from presenting it to the monks, so they'd bring it to the meeting hall -- fruit, individual servings of food wrapped in banana leaves -- but we wouldn't take any of it. It'd get passed around without making a ripple. No one, except sometimes one or two of the monks, would take any of it. It must have looked not just a little strange to the lay people. As for me, I wouldn't dare take any of it, for fear that my observance of this ascetic practice would be broken. Several days later, Ven. Acariya Mun asked to put food in my bowl, saying, 'This is a gift from a fellow contemplative. Please let me put it in your bowl.' And then he put it in my bowl. He did it himself, you know. Normally -- who would I let put anything in my bowl! I'd be afraid that my observance would be broken or at the very least wouldn't be complete. But he probably saw that there was pride lurking in my vow to observe this practice, so he helped bend it a little to give me a number of things to think about, so that I wouldn't be simply a straight-arrow type. This was why he'd find various ways to teach me both directly and indirectly.

I in particular was very straight-arrow. I was very set on things in that way, which is why I wouldn't let anyone destroy my ascetic practice by putting food in my bowl -- except for Ven. Acariya Mun, whom I respected with all my heart. With him, I'd give in and let him put food in my bowl the times he saw fit. I was solidly determined not to let this observance be deficient, not even the least little bit. This was something that kept chafing in the heart. I'd have to be complete both in terms of the observance I was following and in terms of my determination, but because of my love and respect for him, I'd accept his gifts even though I didn't feel comfortable about it. This is the difference between a principle in the practice and a principle in the heart.

I admit that I was right in the earnestness of my practice, //but I wasn't right in terms of the levels of Dhamma that were higher and more subtle than that//. Looking at myself and looking at Ven. Acariya Mun, I could see that we were very different. Ven. Acariya Mun, when looking at something, would see it thoroughly, in a way that was just right from every angle in the heart -- which wasn't like the rest of us, who would view things in our stupid way from one side only. We didn't use discernment the way he did. That was something we'd have to admit. Here I've been talking about practicing the Dhamma with Ven. Acariya Mun at Baan Naa Mon.

When we moved to Baan Nong Phue, I vowed again to observe this particular practice. Wherever I'd go, I'd stick to my guns as far as this practice was concerned and wouldn't retreat. I wouldn't let it be broken. Coming back from my alms round, I'd quickly put my bowl in order, taking just a little of whatever I'd eat -- because during the rains I'd never eat my fill. I'd never eat my fill at all. I'd tell myself to take only so-and-so much, around 60 to 70 percent. For example, out of 100 percent full, I'd cut back about 30 to 40 percent, which seemed about right, because there were a number of us living together as a group. If I were to go without food altogether, it wouldn't be convenient, because we always had duties involved with the group. I myself was like one of the senior members of the group, in a behind-the-scenes sort of way, though I never let on. I was involved in looking after the peace and order within the group in the monastery. I didn't have much seniority -- just over ten rains in the monkhood -- but it seemed that Ven. Acariya Mun was kind enough to trust me -- also behind the scenes -- in helping him look after the monks and novices.

When the rains would begin, all of us in the monastery would vow to observe different ascetic practices, and after not too many days this or that person would fall back. This showed how earnest or lackadaisical the members of the group were, and made me even more meticulous and determined in my duties and my ascetic practices. When I'd see my fellow meditators acting like this, I'd feel disillusioned with them in many ways. My mind would become even more fired up, and

I'd encourage myself to be unrelenting. I'd ask myself, 'With events all around you like this, are you going to fall back?' And the confident answer I'd get would be, 'What is there to fall back? Who is this if not me? I've always been this sort of person from the very beginning. Whatever I do, I have to take it seriously. Once I decide to do something, I have to be earnest with it. I don't know how to fool around. I won't fall back unless I die, which is something beyond my control. I won't let anyone put food in my bowl under any circumstances.' Listen to that -- 'under any circumstances.' That was how I felt at the time.

So the changes in my fellow meditators were like a sermon for me to listen to and take to heart. I haven't forgotten it, even to this day. As soon as I returned from my alms round, I'd quickly take whatever I was going to eat, put my bowl in order, and then quickly prepare whatever I had that I'd put in Ven. Acariya Mun's bowl -- this or that serving that I had noticed seemed to go well with his health, as far as I knew and understood. I'd set aside whatever should be set aside and prepare whatever should go into his bowl. Then I'd return to my seat, my eyes watchful and my ears ready to hear whatever he might say before we'd start eating.

As for my own bowl, when I had put it in order, I'd put it out of the way behind my seat, right against the wall next to a post. I'd put the lid on and cover it with a cloth to make doubly sure that no one would mess with it and put any food in it. At that time I wouldn't allow anyone to put food in my bowl at all. I made that clear in no uncertain terms. But when Ven. Acariya Mun put food in my bowl, he'd have his way of doing it. After I had prepared the food I would give to him and had returned to my place; after we had given our blessings and during the period of silence when we were contemplating our food -- that's when he'd do it: right when we were about to eat. I have no idea where he had arranged the food to put in my bowl -- but he wouldn't do it repeatedly. He knew and he sympathized with me. On the occasions when he'd put food in my bowl, he'd say, 'Maha, please let me put food in your bowl. These lay people came late....' -- and his hand was already in my bowl -- right when I had placed my bowl in front of me and was contemplating my food. I didn't know what

to do, because of my respect for him. So I had to let him do it in his kindness -- but I wouldn't let anyone else do it. He'd do it only once in a long while. In one Rains Retreat, he'd do it only three or four times at most. He wouldn't do it repeatedly, because he was every astute. The word //majjhima// -- just right: You'd have to hand it to him, without being able to find anything to fault.

So ever since then I've stuck to my practice all along, up to the present. As for the monks and novices who couldn't get it together, they all ended up in failure, which has made me think -- made me think without ceasing -- about my fellow meditators: 'What is it with their hearts that they don't have any firm principles, that they keep failing like this? What mainstay can they have for the future when the present is already a failure?' Events like this have kept me thinking in this way without ceasing, all the way up to the meditators who are living with me at present.

For this reason, the ascetic observances are very important principles in the practice. Eating from the bowl: There are many people, monks among them, who don't see the value of eating from the bowl. In addition to not seeing the value of this ascetic practice, they may see it as unbecoming or inappropriate, both in the monastery and in society at large, in that all sorts of food -- meat dishes, desserts, etc. -- get mixed together in the one bowl. They may even think that it's ugly or messy -- which is an opinion of the defilements trying to efface the truth of the Dhamma. There are few who see the value of any of the thirteen ascetic practices, even though all thirteen are tools for us monks to wash away defilement. It's well known that the defilements and the Dhamma have always worked at cross-purposes from time immemorial. Those who give their hearts and lives in homage to the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha will practice in line with what the Buddha taught. Those who give their hearts and lives in homage to the cycle of defilement will practice in line with the opinions of defilement. So to whom are we going to pay homage now? Hurry up and decide. Don't delay. Otherwise the defilements will pull you up to the chopping block -- don't say I didn't warn you. The Dhamma has already been taught, so hurry up and start walking. Don't waste your time being afraid that it's out of date, or you won't

be able to make a step.

//Pansukula-civaram -- the practice of wearing robes made from cast-off cloth//: This is to counteract our feeling for price, ostentation, pride, and excess -- the type of beauty that promotes defilement and steps all over the Dhamma -- so that these things don't encumber the hearts of meditators whose duty is to eliminate the defilements in order to promote the Dhamma and nourish the heart to be gracious and fine. The items of consumption we collect from what is thrown away are good for killing the defilements of greed, ostentation, and excess, love for beauty and haughtiness. Sages have thus praised and followed this practice all along up to the present. We can see their footprints in using this method to kill defilement as a treat for our hearts and eyes so that we won't die in vain in having followed the homeless life.

//The practice of going for alms//: This is so that we'll perform our duties in line with the Buddha's instructions -- //pindiyalopa-bhojanam nissaya pabbajja//, 'The life gone forth is supported by means of almsfood' -- instructions we received on the day of our ordination. Don't be lazy. Don't forget yourself because of whatever other gifts of food you may receive. Whoever may present them, see them as extraneous. They're not more necessary than the food we get by going for alms with the strength of our own legs -- which is our duty as monks who do their work properly. This is the really appropriate way to gain food in line with the //pindiyalopa-bhojanam// in the instructions we receive during our ordination. Listen! It's fitting, appropriate, which is why the Buddha taught us to go for alms, something of first-place importance in our pure work as monks.

The Buddha went for alms throughout his career. The few times he didn't were when he was staying in a place where it wasn't appropriate -- as when he was living in the Prileyya Forest, and the elephants looked after him because there were no people around. So there were only a few times when the Buddha made exceptions to this practice. //Pubbanhe pindapatanca// -- in the five duties of the Buddha -- 'In the morning he would go for alms for the sake of the beings of the

world.' Listen to that!

//Sayanhe dhamma-desanam//: At four in the afternoon he would give instructions to his lay following: kings, generals, financiers, landowners, merchants, and ordinary people in general.

//Padose bhikkhu-ovadam//: After dark he would exhort the monks. This is the second of his duties as a Buddha.

//Addharatte deva-panhanam//: After midnight he would answer the questions posed by the various levels of the heavenly beings -- from the lowest up to the highest -- and give them instructions. This is the third of his duties.

//Bhabbabhabbe vilokanam//: In the last watch of the night he would survey the beings of the world, using his superior intuition to see what beings might be caught in the net of his knowledge whom he should go to teach first -- whoever might be prepared to receive the teaching and whose lives might be in danger, so that he shouldn't wait long before going to teach them. This is the fourth duty.

//Pubbanhe pindapatanca//: The following morning he would then go out for alms on a regular basis. These are the five duties of the Buddha that he normally wouldn't abandon. He'd abandon them only on special occasions. For example, going for alms: When he was staying in the Prileyya Forest, he couldn't go for alms, so he put that duty aside. But otherwise he viewed going for alms as a necessary duty, which is why we have to teach monks to view going for alms as a right activity, as extremely appropriate work. For monks, there is no work in searching for their livelihood more appropriate than going for alms. No matter who might have the faith to bring gifts of food, no matter how much, we should view it as extraneous gains, a luxury, and not as more necessary than the food gained by going for alms. This is so that we don't forget ourselves and become entangled in that sort of thing.

The Buddha teaches monks not to forget themselves, not to be lazy, because the defilement of laziness is important, and to forget

ourselves is no mean vice -- for we tend to become haughty when there are many people respecting us, and especially when they are people of high status. When we have a large following, we tend to throw out our chest and put on airs. Even though we don't have stripes, it's as if we paint them on to be a royal tiger showing off his rank. Since when were they ever a small matter, the defilements of monks? This is why the Buddha taught us to stamp out these ugly defilements in the society of Buddhists and monks by not forgetting ourselves. However many people come to respect us, that's their business. Our business is not to forget our duties. Don't forget that monks' business is monks' business. //To forget yourself is none of your business as a monk//. Even lay people who are mindful don't forget themselves. They're always even in the way they place themselves in relation to others. We're monks -- meditating monks at that -- which is even more of a delicate matter. It's our business to be mindful of ourselves and to use our discernment to scrutinize events that come to involve us at all times, not to be careless and forgetful in any circumstances. This is how we show our colors as monks who see danger in what is dangerous.

We are members of the Sakyan lineage, the lineage of the Buddha, who was sharper and more intelligent than anyone else in the three levels of the cosmos. For what reason, should we make fools of ourselves over the baits of the world, which fill the earth and aren't anywhere nearly as difficult to find as the Dhamma? To forget ourselves, to swell up with pride because of extraneous gains or the respect of people at large: Is this our proper honor and pride as sons of the Sakyan? It's simply because we see the superlative Dhamma as something lower than these things that we monks don't think or come to our senses enough to fear their danger in the footsteps of our Teacher.

//Sakkaro purisam hanti// -- 'Homage kills a man.' Fish die because they are tempted by bait. If we monks don't die because of things like this, what does make us die? Consider this carefully. Did the Buddha give this teaching to stupid fish or to those of us monks who are moving toward the hook at the moment? Be aware of the fact that the outside is bait, but inside the bait is the hook. If you don't

want to meet with disaster, be careful not to bite the hook.

//Eating from the bowl//: This is a very important activity, but we don't see its importance. Ordinarily, we who have ordained in the religion have no vessel for our food more appropriate than our bowl. Even monogrammed plates and gold platters aren't more appropriate than the bowl. Only the bowl is appropriate for monks when they eat. Nothing else is better or more fitting. We each have only one bowl and put everything in there together. The Buddha has already set us a solid example.

Or is it that when food gets mixed together like that, it'll spoil our digestion -- as most people say, and we've already heard many times. If that's the case, then when it all gets mixed in the stomach, won't it spoil our digestion? How many stomachs do we have in our belly? How many vessels are in there for us to put our separate sorts of food in? This one for desserts, this one for meat dishes, this one for spicy curry, this one for hot curry: Are there any? Are there different vessels for putting our separate sorts of food in, to keep our digestion from spoiling? We simply see that when food is mixed in the bowl, it'll spoil our digestion, but not when it's mixed in the stomach. This view -- fearing that our digestion will be spoiled -- is for the sake of promoting our tongues and stomachs, not for promoting the mind and the Dhamma through our various practices.

If there is anything toxic in the food -- whether or not it's mixed in the bowl -- then when it's eaten, it can spoil our digestion, with no relation to whether or not it's mixed together, because the toxicity lies with the things that are toxic, and not with the mixing together. When it's eaten, it's toxic. But if the food isn't toxic, then when it's mixed it isn't toxic, so where will it get any toxicity? The food is beneficial, without any harm or toxicity mixed in. When it's placed together in the bowl, it's still food. When it's eaten and goes to the stomach, it's a benefit to the body.

So we as monks and meditators should be observant of the differences between Dhamma and not-Dhamma, which are always effacing each other.

For example: Eating food from the bowl spoils your digestion. Eating outside of the bowl improves your digestion and fattens the defilements -- but the Dhamma grovels and can't get up because not-Dhamma has kept stomping on it in this way without mercy from every side all along.

Actually, when food is mixed in the bowl, it's an excellent sermon. Before eating, we contemplate. While eating, we contemplate the incongruity of food and we're bound to get unusual tactics for training the mind from the food that is mixed together -- because we don't eat for enjoyment, for beautification, for pride, or for recklessness. We eat enough to keep the body going, to practice the holy life so as to take the defilements and the mental effluents -- poisons that are buried deep, cluttering the heart -- and wash them away by contemplating them aptly, using these ascetic practices as our tools.

//Refusing food that is brought afterwards//: This too is to prevent us from being greedy and forgetting ourselves. Even when there's a lot of food -- more than enough -- greed, you know, has no land of enough. That's good. This is good. The more food there is, the wider our mouth, the longer our tongue, the bigger our stomach. These are always overtaking the Dhamma without let-up. This is sweet. That's aromatic. This is rich -- everything keeps on being good. There's no brake on our wheels -- no mindfulness -- at all. Actually, the word 'good' here is a title conferred by defilement to erase our contentment with little, our fewness of wants as meditators, without our realizing it. This is why we tend to be carried away by the lullaby of the defilements' word 'good.'

As for whether the Dhamma is good or not, that's another matter entirely. If the food is sweet, we know. If it's aromatic, we know. If the mind is attached to the flavor, we have to try to know. To be careful. To thwart the defilement that wants to get a lot and eat a lot. The Dhamma has us take just enough, or just a little, in keeping with the Dhamma; to eat just enough for the body, or just a little, without being greedy for food or other items of consumption. We eat just enough to keep going. We aren't stuffed and lethargic, aiming

more at our beds than at the persistent effort to abandon defilement.

We monks, when we eat a lot and have a lot of extraneous gains, get fat and strong, but the mind forgets itself and doesn't feel like meditating. This is good for nothing at all. We simply have food fattening the body, without any Dhamma to fatten the mind. The mind that used to have Dhamma to some extent gets thinner and more emaciated day by day. If it's never had any Dhamma -- such as the Dhamma of concentration -- the situation is even worse. It has no goals at all. The ascetic practices thus have to put a brake on our greed for food so that the mind can have a chance to follow the Dhamma. The defilements won't have to be fattened, the body will be light, the mind will be still and light while making its effort -- more easily stilled than when the belly is stuffed tight with food. This is something really embarrassing in meditating monks: the way we take our stomachs, instead of the Dhamma, to show off to the world.

//Living in the forest//: How does it differ from living in villages? It has to differ, which is why the Buddha taught us to live there. And living in an ordinary forest //vs.// living in a lonely forest: How does this feel to the person living there? For a person aiming at the Dhamma, there's a big difference between living in a forest and living a lonely forest, including the effort required to make the mind quiet. In a lonely forest, the mind becomes still easily because we aren't complacent. We're watchful over ourselves. Wherever we're mindful and alert, that's the effort of practice. //Defilement is afraid of people who are mindful and alert//, who are always watchful over themselves. It's not afraid of complacent people. The Buddha thus opened the way, using the ascetic practices, for us to take victory over defilement. This is the way that will stamp out defilement. It's not the case that he opened the way through the ascetic practices for defilement to stomp all over the heart.

All the ascetic practices, for those who follow them, are ways of subduing defilement. For example, //living under the shade of a tree//, in appropriate forests and mountains: The Buddha and his Noble Disciples all came into being in purity from these things, so we

as meditators should reflect on this. We shouldn't forget ourselves. However many material gains we may receive, we shouldn't forget ourselves because of them, for that's not the way of those who follow in the footsteps of the Buddha and his Noble Disciples.

No matter how many people come to respect us, that's their business. We in practicing the Dhamma should beware of that sort of thing, because it's a concern and a distraction, an inconvenience in the practice. We shouldn't get involved in anything but the contact between the heart and the Dhamma at all times. That's what's appropriate for us. If the mind becomes a world of rebirth, it'll outstrip the worldliness of the world to the point where it has no limits or bounds. The more people come to respect us -- and our defilements as monks and human beings are always ready to welcome this -- the more pride we feel, the more we forget ourselves. We swell up more than a river overflowing its banks, because this is a matter of defilement, not of the Dhamma. Matters of the Dhamma have to be even. They require us to be mindful at all times and not to forget ourselves. This is the path followed by those who have practiced to lift themselves beyond suffering and stress. Those of us who want to gain release like them have to practice like them -- or like students who have teachers. We shouldn't practice haphazardly, claiming to be smart and not listening to anyone. That's the path of practice taking us up on the chopping block with the onions and garlic, not the path taking us to the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//.

These are things I have felt ever since I was a young monk, and so I've been able to hold to them as good lessons all along. There were times when I saw people coming to show respect to my teachers, and it gave rise to a strange sort of feeling in my heart -- the feeling that I'd like to have them respect me in the same way -- but at the same time I knew that the mind was base and was giving rise to an obscene desire, so I didn't encourage it. I kept blocking it and was always conscious of my own fault in feeling that way.

When I really began to practice, I knew even more clearly that that was a wrong notion, that to think in that way wasn't right at all. It was like the toad trying to compare himself to the ox. My teacher's

status was that of a teacher. My status was that of a toad lurking underground. How could I try to compare myself with him if I didn't want to burst like the toad in Aesop's fable? That fable is a very good lesson for those who practice properly for the sake of release.

//The practice of visiting the cemetery//: Why visit the cemetery? We people have to see evidence with our own eyes if we're going to come to our senses. Visiting cemeteries is for the sake of seeing human death. Cemeteries in the past weren't like they are today. Unburied bodies were scattered all over the place -- old bodies and new, scattered around like logs. When you saw them, you'd see clear evidence with your own eyes.

The Buddha gave instructions on how to visit a cemetery. Go from the upwind side, he said, not from the downwind side. Don't begin by looking at new corpse. Look at the old ones first. Keep contemplating the theme of your meditation and gradually move on until you know that the mind has enough mindfulness and discernment to contemplate a new corpse. Only then should you move on to a new corpse -- because a new corpse still has regular features. If the person who just died had beautiful features, it might cause desire to flare up, and you'd end up with an out-of-the-ordinary meditation theme, which is why you have to be careful.

The Buddha taught stage by stage, to visit the cemetery at intervals or in steps, and to contemplate it at intervals in keeping with your capabilities. He wouldn't have you go storming right in, for that wouldn't be fitting. He taught all the steps. Don't be in a hurry to contemplate a corpse that hasn't fallen apart or been bitten, a corpse that is still new and hasn't swollen or grown foul. Don't be in a hurry to approach such a corpse. And be especially careful with a corpse of the opposite sex -- that's what he said -- until the mind is capable enough in its contemplation. Then you can contemplate anything.

Once we've contemplated death outside until we gain clear evidence, we then turn inward to contemplate the death in our own body until we catch on to the principle within the mind. Then the external cemetery

gradually becomes unnecessary, because we've caught on to the principle within ourselves and don't need to rely on anything outside. We contemplate our body to see it as a cemetery just like the external cemetery, both while it's alive and after it dies. We can compare each aspect with the outside, and the mind gradually runs out of problems of its own accord.

//The practice of not lying down//: This is simply a way of training ourselves to make a great effort. It doesn't mean that we take not-lying-down as a constant practice. We may resolve, for example, not to lie down tonight as our ascetic practice. This is a practice to be observed on occasion -- or you might resolve not to lie down for two or three nights running, depending on the resolution you make.

//The practice of living in whatever dwelling is assigned to one//: This is another ascetic practice. They're all ways of getting monks to subdue the defilement of forgetting oneself.

A monk who observes the ascetic practices well, who is solid in his observance of them, is one who is solid in his practice, truly intent on the Dhamma, truly intent on subduing defilement. He's not a person ordained to do nothing or who forgets himself. All thirteen ascetic practices are tools for subduing the defilements of those who follow them. There's nothing about them that anyone can criticize -- except for Devadatta and his gang.

A monk who doesn't observe any of these practices is an empty monk who forgets himself, who has nothing but the outside status of a monk. He wraps himself in a yellow robe, calls himself venerable -- and becomes haughty as a result. Even more so when he's given ecclesiastical rank: If the heart is taken with that sort of thing, it'll have to get excited over its shadow, without any need for backup music to get it going. The mind gets itself going through the power of the clay on its head, thinking that it has a crest. Since when has this defilement ever been willing to yield to anyone?

People of this sort forget all the affairs of monks and become part

of the world -- going even further than the world. Rank is given for the sake of encouraging good practice and conduct, but if the mind becomes haughty, rank becomes a way of destroying oneself, killing oneself with various assumptions. The King bestows ranks and names, this and that, and we assume them to be a crest. Actually, they're just a bit of clay stuck on our head, not a natural crest. If you want a natural crest, then follow the practice well. What could be finer than to be 'venerable' in line with the principles of nature? The word 'venerable' means excellent, so why be enthralled with dolls and clay?

To be venerable doesn't mean that just our name is excellent. //We have to be excellent in our practice and conduct//, in line with such principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya as the ascetic practices. If we're solid in the ascetic practices, we'll gradually become excellent people in line with the principles of our practice and ultimately in line with the principles of nature -- excellent not just in name, but through the nature of a mind made spotless and pure. A name can be established any old day. You can even build it up to the sky if you want. They establish names just to flatter one another as a matter of custom. This is an affair of the world. They keep conferring titles on one another. Those who confer the titles have good intentions, so we have to repay those good intentions by setting our hearts on the practice in line with the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya, and on observing our duties as monks to the full. This is in keeping with their purpose in conferring titles so as to encourage monks to be good.

At any rate, don't take the conferring of titles....Don't take the title and use it to destroy yourself with pride and conceit. The highest perfection in line with natural principles, with no need to confer titles, is to practice well. Observe the precepts well. Don't violate or overstep them. Make the mind still and calm with meditation. Whichever theme you focus on, be earnest and mindful with it. When you investigate, investigate right on down so as to give rise to astuteness. Analyze the properties (//dhatu//), the //khandhas//, and the sense media (//ayatana//) so as to see them as they are in line with their reality, as I've already explained many

times.

What are the properties? The four physical properties: earth, water, wind, and fire. These are the primal properties, the things that exist originally and get combined until a mind comes in and lays claim to ownership, so that they're called a living being or an individual, even though the various parts are just physical properties in line with their natural principles. No matter who confers titles on them as being a living being or an individual or whatever, they don't turn into that. They remain physical properties as they originally were. We should come to know this with our own discernment through investigating.

The sense media or connections: There are internal sense media and external ones. The internal ones are the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, and mind. The external ones are sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas that make contact with the internal sense media, giving rise to cognition and then to all sorts of assumptions, most of which go off in the wrong directions. We should analyze these things so as to see them well. This is called //vipassana//, which means seeing clearly -- knowing clearly and seeing truly, not knowing in counterfeit or illusory ways.

So we should perform our duties correctly and to the full. Our heart is always hoping to depend on us, because it can't get by on its own. It's been oppressed and coerced by greed, anger, and delusion all along, which is why it's always calling for our help. So what can we use to help this heart that is always oppressed and coerced so as to release it from danger, if we don't use our practice of concentration, discernment, conviction, and persistence as a means of advancing and uprooting so as to help it escape from the danger of the things that coerce it.

At present we've come to strip off the danger in the heart. We must try every way we can to remove it. //The main principle in the practice is to have the solidity -- the heart -- of a warrior//, ready to die in the battle of washing the world out of the heart. If we don't gain victory, we're prepared to die, offering our life in homage

to the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha. Don't retreat in defeat, or you'll lose face, and the defilements will taunt you for a long time to come. You won't be able to stand your feelings of inadequacy and embarrassment in the face of the cycle of defilement. Whichever world you go to, there will be nothing but defilements trailing you and taunting you: 'What are you looking for, being born and bearing this mass of suffering, you good-for-nothing person, you? Whenever we fight, you lose miserably every time. You've never had the word "victory" at all.' Listen to that, fighters for the sake of completing the holy life! Do the taunts of the defilements sting? I myself would be stung to the quick. Even if I died, I wouldn't forget. So how do we feel? Are we spurred on to fight with them by giving our lives?

Our Buddha was a noble warrior to the last inch. His every movement was bravery in the fight with defilement, without retreat, to the point where the defilements were annihilated and he became the Teacher of the world to whom we pay homage up to the present. The footprints of his practice are still fresh in every word, every phrase of the well-taught Dhamma, which hasn't been corrupted or effaced. So hold to him as a principle in the heart, a principle in the practice, until you have no breath left to breathe. Don't let him go.

The land of victory, when all the defilements fall back in defeat: You don't have to ask about it. You'll know it on your own through the Dhamma immediately apparent to every person who practices to that point. The Buddha didn't lay any exclusive claims on it, but bestowed it as the wealth of every person who practices in dignity in the midst of this world of inconstancy, stress, and not-self. When the //khandhas// no longer carry on, we will attain full //anupadisesa-nibbana// with nothing more to worry about.

The Dhamma is something secure and complete. On the side of its causes, it's a Dhamma right for remedying and removing defilement of every sort. There's no defilement that lies above this Dhamma at all. The Buddha taught it rightly in every way, in every facet, for remedying defilement of every sort. Nothing excels this Dhamma -- in particular, the Dhamma of the middle way, which is summarized as

virtue, concentration, and discernment. This is the Dhamma of causes, the methods with which we should train ourselves and which the Buddha taught us in full. As for the Dhamma of results, it comes in stages. The mind is solid and doesn't stray or lean in line with its preoccupations. It has stillness and calm: This is the mind centered in concentration. The mind is courageous and capable, astute and aware all-around in terms of the things that become involved with it both within and without: This is the mind with discernment. And when it's even more astute and refined than that, to the point of being astute all-around and attaining release, then the entire mind is Dhamma. In other words, the mind is the Dhamma, the Dhamma is the mind -- oneness -- without any adversaries paired with it as before.

My own impression -- and whether I'm right or wrong, please decide for yourselves -- but I'm certain that the Dhamma of the doctrine (//sasana-dhamma//), the teaching of the Buddha, refers for the most part to causes. The Buddha explained the causes, the practices to follow so as to remedy and remove defilement or to develop the various forms of goodness. The results are happiness. The teachings are simply directions showing the way.

As for the genuine Dhamma appearing from the practice, whether or not we give it names, it's a Dhamma in the principles of nature. It's Dhamma that we can't easily reach to touch. This is the Dhamma that's said to exist with the world at all times. As for the Dhamma of the doctrine taught by the Buddhas, this can disappear from time to time, as has happened with each of the long line of Buddhas who have gained Awakening. This in itself shows the inconstancy of the Dhamma of the doctrine for us to see clearly -- unlike the Dhamma in the principles of nature, which has existed from the very beginning and has no involvement with inconstancy, stress, or not-self in any way that would give rise to that Dhamma or make it end.

The tactics given by each of the Buddhas to the world are called the Dhamma of the doctrine. //These aren't the genuine Dhamma//. They're tactics -- different off-shoots -- actions and modes displayed by the genuine Dhamma, means for letting go and striving, teaching us to let go, teaching us to strive using various methods, saying that the

results will be like this or that.

As for the genuine Dhamma of results in the principles of nature, that's something to be known exclusively in the heart of the person who practices. This Dhamma can't really be described correctly in line with its truth. We can only talk around it. And particularly with release: This can't be correctly described at all, because it's beyond all conventions and speculations. It can't be described. Even though we may know it with our full heart, we can't describe it. Like describing the flavor and fullness that come from eating: Even though eating is something in the realm of conventional reality that can be described, and though we all have savored the flavor and eaten our fill, still we can't describe these things at all in line with their truth.

//The Dhamma that can't be described: That's the genuine Dhamma//. It doesn't have the word 'vanishes' or 'disappears' -- simply that the world can't reach in to know it and touch it. As for annihilating this Dhamma, it can't be annihilated. When we practice in line with the tactics given by each of the Buddhas, we can touch it and become aware of it. The heart becomes an awareness of the Dhamma, a right and fitting vessel for the Dhamma -- and there is no vessel more appropriate for receiving each level of the Dhamma than the heart. When it enters into the Dhamma in full measure, the heart becomes one with the Dhamma. The heart is the Dhamma. The Dhamma is the heart. Oneness. There is nothing but oneness, not becoming two with anything else.

This Dhamma of oneness: Our ability to reach and to know it depends on our individual practice. It doesn't depend on the time or place or on anyone else. The important point is simply that our practice be right and appropriate. It will foster the mind in making contact with the Dhamma step by step to the highest step. So we should be intent and make determination the basis for our practice.

Don't forget the phrase, //Buddham saranam gacchami// -- I go to the Buddha for refuge -- as I have already explained it to you. //Dhammam saranam gacchami// -- I go to the Dhamma for refuge. This I have also

explained. //Sangham saranam gacchami// -- I go to the Sangha for refuge. Don't forget the ways in which the Noble Disciples practiced. Virtually all of them went through hardships to the brink of death before becoming our //Sangham saranam gacchami//. It's not the case that they were spoonfed, while we practice with hardship and difficulties to the brink of death. That's not the case at all. They went through difficulties just like ours -- or far greater than ours -- before becoming our //Sangham saranam gacchami//. They came from all levels of society, some from royal families and noble families leading a very delicate life. They had the ranks of kings, courtiers, and financiers, all the way down to ordinary farmers and slaves.

Coming from different classes of society -- and some of them having lived in comfort in their homes -- when they went forth to practice, they had to train and fit their thoughts, words, and deeds into a single mould, the mould of the sons of the Sakyan. So why wouldn't they have had trouble? Why wouldn't they have had difficulties? The way they ate in their homes was one thing; when they went forth to become monks, they had to ask others for alms. Instead of getting to eat this, they got that. Instead of getting hot food, they got cold food. Instead of getting to eat a lot, they got just a little, not in keeping with their wants. So how wasn't this difficult? It had to be difficult. But after they had finished eating, the important thing was training the mind to subdue defilement. Defilement has been the adversary, the foremost opponent of the Dhamma within the heart all along. There is no adversary stronger, smarter, or trickier than the defilements that have held power over the hearts of living beings for so long.

For this reason, we have to produce enough mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence to subdue defilement. Otherwise we'll be deficient in the fight. To be deficient in the fight is no good at all. It's sure to make us deficient in the results we'll obtain. So the production of mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence to be appropriate for subduing defilement of every sort, step by step, is the path of victory for the meditator who is to gain complete results, who will one day be free and independent for sure.

Virtually all of the Noble Disciples practiced in this way until reaching release. They gained release from suffering through struggle before becoming our //saranam gacchami//. So don't forget. Our refuges -- //Sangha saranam gacchami// -- weren't spoonfed people. They were people who struggled to the brink of death just like us. Think of them and hold to them as examples. Don't take the diddly-shit affairs of the world, which have no value or standards, as the principles in your heart, or you'll become irresolute and good for nothing, unable to find any goodness, any release from stress, any happiness or prosperity, any standards at all to your dying day. When this is the case, fullness and satisfaction in your work and in the results of your work won't exist in your heart. So be intent on practicing.

The Dhamma of the Buddha is always shining new. Don't forget that it's always shining new. //Majjhima patipada// -- the middle way -- is a shining-new Dhamma, not tarnished, shabby, or worn out like objects we've used for a long time. //Majjhima// means right in the middle -- the Dhamma that has been appropriate for curing defilements of every sort all along. Ultimately it becomes //majjhima// in the principles of nature, because it has cured defilement and brought release within the mind. The mind becomes a //majjhima// mind, always even within itself.

So don't take anyone as your model more than the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha. By and large, the mind tends to take lowly things as its model, which is why we have to say, 'Don't take anyone as your model other than the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha.' The meditation masters who have practiced rightly, appropriately, and well as a good example for us who aim at studying with them: They too derived their model from the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha.

If we get weak or discouraged, we should reflect on the cemeteries of birth and death that will burn us forever: Is there anything good about them? The struggle involved in the effort of the practice, even though it involves hardship, is a means of cutting back on our becoming and birth. More than that, it completely eliminates becoming and birth, which are a massive heap of stress, from the heart, so that

we can freely pass by and gain release. There are none of the various sorts of defilement -- even the most subtle -- infiltrating or coercing such a heart. This is what it means to be free in every way, above the world of rebirth -- which is a conventional reality -- through the power of our persistent endeavor. For this reason, we should take persistence, endeavor, and effort as our basis for victory, or as our basis for the practice. We are then sure one day of attaining release from suffering and stress. No one has the power to coerce us or decide our score. We are the ones who'll decide our score for ourselves.

Very well then. That's all I'll discuss for now.

* * * * * * * *

THE FOUR FRAMES OF REFERENCE

August 25, 1962

The way of practice that follows the aims of the Buddha and the true Dhamma is to be truly intent on acting rightly. Every sort of duty that is ours to do should be done intently. When doing a task of any sort, even a small one, if we lack intentness, it won't get finished in a presentable way at all, because intentness -- which is a matter of mindfulness and principles in the heart that can bring a task to completion -- is lacking in ourselves and in our work. To have mindfulness and principles of the heart in ourselves and in our work is, in and of itself, to be making the effort of the practice, regardless of whether the work is internal or external. If a person lacks intentness as a means of keeping his work in focus, then even if he is a craftsman capable of making things solid and beautiful, //his lack of intentness will reduce the quality and beauty of his work//. For this reason, intentness and concentration are important factors

that shouldn't be overlooked by those who aim at full results in their work.

We have gone forth from the household life. We're meditators. We should display intentness in our every duty and be deliberate in our every task. Even when we sweep the monastery compound, clean our quarters and the meeting hall, set out sitting mats and drinking water, in all our movements, comings and going, even when looking right and glancing left, //we should be mindful at every moment//. This is what it means to be making the effort of the practice. In developing the habit of mindfulness, we have to use our work as our training ground. Every external task of every sort is a duty. Walking meditation and sitting meditation are duties. If we're mindful in doing our duties, it means that our effort in the practice hasn't lapsed. To train ourselves in the habits of those who are intent on the higher levels of Dhamma, we must begin -- with urgency -- by training ourselves to be mindful in every task of every sort from the very beginning. For the sake of the certainty and stability of your future, develop mindfulness as a habit from this moment onward until you have it constantly present within you, every moment you act and every moment you rest.

When the time comes to make the mind still, mindfulness will come to stick close by the heart and be established as soon as you make the effort, just as you want it to. At the same time, your mindfulness will have enough strength to force the mind into stillness at will. For the most part, when people are unable to make their minds still as they like, it's because mindfulness, which is the primary factor, isn't strong enough, and so the mind easily finds the opening to slip out after other preoccupations -- like an inquisitive child who has no one to watch over him and who can thus get into danger any time at all. The mind that's always carried away, without any mindfulness to look after it, is thus always getting disturbed to the point where it can never find any stillness and peace. The guardians of the mind are mindfulness and discernment, which continually watch over it all the time it is thinking about various issues, and which continually try to reason with the mind to free it from the issues that come to involve it. When the mind is constantly hearing the logic of its discernment,

it will be unable to disobey its discernment by thinking about and becoming attached to any issues any longer.

To train mindfulness and discernment to become progressively stronger and not to deteriorate, please train them in the method already mentioned. Don't let yourself be careless in any useful activity of any sort, no matter how small. Otherwise the carelessness that's already the lord of the heart will become a chronic disease taking deep root in the heart, ruining every aspect of your practice. Try to train yourself in the habit of being dependable and intent in your proper activities, within and without, at all times. Don't let carelessness or negligence incubate in your character at all, because people who have trained themselves in the habit of being true to their every duty are sure to be able to succeed in every sort of activity, whether inner or outer, without any obstacle to thwart them. Even when they train their hearts, which is the important job within, they are sure to succeed with circumspection in such a way that they will find nothing with which they can fault themselves -- //because outer activities and inner activities both point to the same heart in charge of them//. If the heart is habitually careless, then when it takes charge of any inner task, it's bound to ruin the task, without leaving even a scrap for itself to take as its refuge.

So for a bright future in the tasks that form your livelihood and source of happiness, you should train yourself in the habit of being dependable and true in your duties. Perform each task to the utmost of your ability. Then when you turn inward to perform your inner work for the sake of stillness or for the sake of discernment and discovery, you will be able to perform both sorts of work with precision and circumspection because of the habits you have developed in training yourself to be true and circumspect all along. To follow the practice from the beginning to the highest level depends mainly on your basic habits. The 'beginning' of the practice and the 'end' both refer to the one heart whose condition of awareness will develop when it's modified by the Dhamma, both in terms of causes -- the striving of the practice -- and in terms of the results, or happiness, just as a child gradually develops from infancy to adulthood when nourished by food and all sorts of other factors. The beginning of the practice

thus refers to the training of the mind in the beginning stages so as to change its habits and sensibilities, making them reasonable and right, until it is knowledgeable and can maintain itself without any deviations from the reasonability and rightness appropriate to it. But when we come right down to it, the beginning and end of the practice are like a piece of fruit: We can't say exactly where it begins and where it ends. When we look at it, it's simply a piece of fruit.

The same sort of thing holds true with the mind. We talk about the beginning or the end of the practice in the sense that the mind has its various preoccupations, coarse and refined, mixed in with it. In modifying them, we have to keep coming up with new techniques, changing those preoccupations from their original state to more and more refined levels that should be called, where suitable, the beginning or the end of the path. Those of you listening should make yourselves reach this sort of understanding of the defilements and evil qualities in the heart that are given such a variety of names that they can go beyond the bounds of what the suppositions of a single mind can keep track of and resolve. Otherwise you won't have any techniques for curing yourselves of the condition just mentioned.

Let me stress once more the principle that guarantees sure results: //Train yourself in the habit of being solid and true in your work and duties at all times//. Don't be unsteady, uncertain, or undependable. If you say you'll go, go. If you say you'll stay, stay. If you say you'll do something, do it. Once you've settled on a time or a task, keep to it. Be the sort of person who writes with his hand and erases with his hand. Don't be the sort who writes with his hand and erases with his foot. In other words, once we've made a vow, no one else can come in and destroy that vow, and yet we ourselves are the ones who destroy it: This is what is meant by writing with the hand and erasing with the foot, which is something very unseemly. We have to be true to our plans and always decisive. Once we've determined that a particular task is worthwhile and right, we should give our life to that task and to our determination. This way we'll become dependable and self-reliant. The virtues we are maintaining will become dependable virtues and won't turn into virtues floating in the wind.

Our practice of concentration will become dependable concentration on every level and won't turn into concentration floating in the wind, i.e., concentration only in name but without the actuality of concentration in the heart. And when we develop each level of discernment, it will be dependable discernment, in keeping with the truthfulness of our character, and won't turn into discernment floating in the wind, i.e., discernment only in name but without any ingenuity in freeing ourselves. What I've said so far is so that you will see the drawbacks of being undependable and desultory, without any inner truthfulness, and so that if you hope for genuine progress in terms of the world and the Dhamma, you'll look for a way to give these things a wide berth.

Now I'd like to say more about mindfulness and discernment, the factors that can make your character more stable and circumspect. You should always be aware that discernment isn't something that you can cook up like food. It comes from considering things carefully. A person without discernment is unable to complete his tasks with any sort of finesse and unable to protect his valuables -- in the sense of the world or of the Dhamma -- from danger. For this reason, the important factors in maintaining and practicing the teachings of the religion are mindfulness and discernment. Whenever an event, whether good or bad, makes contact with the mind, //mindfulness and discernment should take it up immediately//. This way you can be alert to good and bad events in time and can prevent the heart from straying after things that will harm it.

For the most part, whenever an issue arises, whether it's sudden or not, the heart can be swayed or harmed in line with that issue because it lacks the mindfulness and discernment to observe and inspect things carefully beforehand. It then sees everything as worth pursuing, and so you let the mind follow along with things without your being aware of it. By the time you realize what has happened, time has been wasted, and it's too late to put a stop to the mind, so you let things follow their own course until they all turn to ashes, without any way of being remedied. //Don't think that this comes from anything other than a lack of the mindfulness and discernment that can lead out to freedom//. If not for this, who would be willing to sacrifice his or

her own worth -- with a value above that of anything else in the world -- for the sake of this sort of failure? Yet it's unavoidable and we have to give in -- all of us -- for when the chips are down, it's normal that mindfulness will lapse, and we won't be able to latch onto anything in time. We'll then let things follow their own course in line with the force of events too strong for the mind to withstand.

Thus it is only right that we should prepare ourselves from this moment onward to be ready for the events that lie in wait around us, within and without, and are ready to strike at any time or place. Even though it's still morning (even though you're still alive), don't let yourself delay. To be prepared is to strive to have a firm basis, both within and without, for your living and dying. Whether you live here or there, whether death will happen here or there, whether you live in this world or the next, or whether you're coming to this world or going to the next, you should prepare yourself, beginning now, in the immediate present. Otherwise, when life is up, you won't be able to prepare anything in time. I've never seen any Teacher's Dhamma that says to prepare yourself tomorrow or next month or next year or in the next life, which would simply encourage people to be complacent. I've seen the Dhamma say only that you should make yourself a refuge both within and without //right now while you're alive//. Even though days, nights, months, and years, this world and the next, are always present in the cosmos, they're not for worthless people who are born and die in vain without doing anything of any benefit to the world or the Dhamma at all.

In particular, now that we are monks and meditators -- which is peaceful way of life, a way of life that the world trusts and respects, a way of life that more than any other in the world gives us the opportunity to do good for ourselves and others -- we should be fully prepared in our affairs as monks and shouldn't let ourselves be lacking. For our behavior as monks to be gracious in a way pleasing and inspiring to others, we must use mindfulness and discernment as our guardians, looking after our every movement. A person with mindfulness and discernment looking after his behavior is gracious within and without, and maintains that graciousness in a way that never loses its appeal at any time. When we use mindfulness and

discernment to straighten out things within us -- namely, the mind and its mess of preoccupations -- the mind immediately becomes clean, clear, and a thing of value.

Remember the Dhamma you have studied and heard, and bring it inward to blend with your practice and to support it. Keep your mindfulness and discernment right with the heart and with your every movement. //Wherever the eye looks or the ear listens, mindfulness and discernment should follow them there//. Whatever the tongue, nose, and body come into contact with -- no matter how good or bad, coarse or refined -- mindfulness and discernment should keep track of those things and pry intelligently into their causes every time there's a contact. Even when ideas occur in the mind itself, mindfulness and discernment must keep track and investigate them without break -- because those who have gained release from the world of entanglements in the heart have all acted in this way. They have never acted like logs thrown away on the ground where children can climb up to urinate and defecate on them day and night. If anyone acts like a log, defilements and cravings from the various directions -- namely, from sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations -- will come in through the openings of the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, and body to urinate and defecate on the heart that is making itself into a log because it doesn't have any intelligence or circumspection with regard to its inner and outer preoccupations. It simply lets cravings and defilements urinate and defecate on it day and night. This isn't at all fitting for those who aim at freedom from the cycle -- i.e., who aim at //nibbana// -- because the //nibbana// of the Buddha and his disciples is not a lazy //nibbana// or a log's //nibbana//. Those who want the Buddha's //nibbana// in their hearts must try to conform to the tracks left by the practice of the Buddha and his disciples. In other words, they must make an effort to develop mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence to keep abreast of the events occurring within and without at all times. Don't act like a log, simply going through the motions of walking, sitting, meditating, sitting like a stump in the middle of a field without any sense of circumspection in the heart. This sort of going through the motions isn't any different from the way people in general normally act.

To be a disciple of the Tathagata, whose fame has spread throughout the three levels of the cosmos, you should try to revive the mindfulness and discernment lying dormant in the heart so that they can support your efforts in extracting all the various defilements and cravings coming from the heart that at the moment is like a log. Greed, anger, delusion, laziness, discontent, jealousy, possessiveness: All of these things are excrement piled on the heart. Once mindfulness and discernment have been trained as we have mentioned, they will become stronger day by day, more and more accustomed to working, in the same way that we get accustomed to other forms of work. When we bring them to bear on the effort of the practice within the heart, they will be able to understand the affairs of the heart in due time, without taking long.

In order to be principled and methodical in your training, keep your awareness //constantly with the body//. Keep mindfulness focused there and use discernment to investigate within the sphere of the body. To do this is to follow the principles of the frames of reference (//satipatthana//) and the Noble Truths (//ariya-sacca//), which form the path of all the Noble Ones.

There are four frames of reference: the body, feelings, the mind, and phenomena. 'The body' refers to every part of the body. This is termed //kayanupassana satipatthana//. 'Feelings' refers to pleasure, pain, and indifference. This is termed //vedananupassana satipatthana//. 'The mind' refers to the mental states that are fashioned by the mind and color it. This is termed //cittanupassana satipatthana//. 'Phenomena' refers to anything, material or mental, that is the object or focal point of the mind's investigation. This is termed //dhammanupassana satipatthana//.

In investigating the four frames of reference, be sure to come to a right understanding from the outset that body, feelings, mind, and phenomena as frames of reference //are a class separate from the mind that possesses them as frames of reference//. Otherwise you'll get discouraged or upset when they exhibit change as part of their normal nature or as a result of the investigation, which is something that may happen in the course of the practice. In other words, these four

factors normally undergo change that can give rise to pleasure or displeasure. When we are investigating them, they continue to undergo change, which can make the meditator pleased or displeased or sometimes even discouraged and fed up with the investigation. I mention this so that you'll be forewarned when it happens and will make yourself understand with circumspection that the mind in charge of the frames of reference hasn't changed along with its frame of reference in any way. Once you have come to a right understanding, you can become confident in your investigation of the frames of reference. No matter which frame of reference -- body, feelings, mind, or phenomena -- exhibits change or disappears, the heart -- a phenomenon that doesn't change or die -- will be able to investigate to the full extent of its strength and come to a clear comprehension of these four factors step by step without being affected by the pleasures and pains in the body and mind, which are the conditions exhibited by the frames of reference.

In investigating the body, you can deal either with the internal body or with external bodies, depending on the situation and what comes easiest to the heart. 'The internal body' refers to every part of your own body. 'External bodies' refers to the bodies of other people and animals. 'The body within the body' refers to any one part of the body. All of these things will show themselves to be disgusting and dismaying to the person who uses discernment to investigate them and know them //as they actually are//. Inside and out, both the internal body and external bodies, all share in the same characteristics. They always have to be washed and cleaned -- and thus the care of the body is a constant duty for everyone in the world. The things that are used to care for the body, to keep it alive and presentable, are thus the best-selling merchandise all over the world. The investigation of the body so as to see clearly with discernment into its origins, needs, and behavior, is thus a means of cutting off a well-spring of worries and stress in the heart -- because even a huge mountain of solid rock reaching to the clouds would never weigh on the heart causing it any stress, but the //khandhas// -- such as the physical //khandha//, or body -- oppress and weigh on the heart at all times to the point where we can find no chance to put them down. The affairs of stress that are related to

the //khandhas// thus converge on the heart responsible for them. For this reason, the mind in charge of the //khandhas// should gain an all-around understanding of the //khandhas//, both in their good and their bad aspects, so as to manage them smoothly and comfortably, and not always be abused by them.

Normally, the //khandhas// take advantage of us all day long. //Every move we make is for their sake//. If the mind can find a way out by becoming wise to its //khandhas// -- even while it is still responsible for them -- it can then be in a position to contend with them and won't have to take on all their stresses and pains. At the same time, the stresses and pains in the //khandhas// won't set up shop to sell us all their suffering. Thus those who investigate the //khandhas// so as to see their benefits and drawbacks with discernment aren't destined to take on pain and nothing but pain from the //khandhas//. They are sure to find a way to reduce and relieve the tensions and strains in their hearts.

In investigating the body, you have to investigate it repeatedly, time and again -- as required for your understanding, and not as determined by your laziness -- until you really see clearly that //the body is nothing but a body//, and is in no way a being, a person, one's self, or another. This is called the contemplation of the body as a frame of reference.

As for feelings, the mind, and phenomena, you should realize that they are all present in this same body, but their characteristics are somewhat different, which is why they are given different names. Make sure that you understand this point well. Otherwise the four frames of reference and the four Noble Truths will turn into a cause of stress -- a source of worries and doubts -- while you are practicing, because of your confusion about where these phenomena begin and end.

As for feelings, there are three: pleasure, pain, and indifference -- neither pleasure nor pain. Feelings coming from the body and those coming from the mind have these same three sorts. To investigate them, you should ferret them out and examine them in line with their characteristics, //but don't take the body to be a feeling//. Let the

body be the body. Let the feeling be a feeling -- in the same way as seeing a tiger as a tiger, and an elephant as an elephant. Don't take the tiger to be an elephant, or else your evidence won't be in line with the truth, and the issue will spread until it can never be resolved. In other words, ferret out and investigate the feeling displaying itself in the present moment so as to see how it arises, how it takes a stance, and how it disbands. The bases for the arising of all three kinds of feeling are the body and mind, but the feelings themselves aren't the body, nor are they the mind. They keep on being feelings both in their arising and in their disbanding. Don't understand them as being anything else //or you'll be understanding them wrongly//. The cause of stress will arise in that moment, and you won't be able to find any way to remedy or escape from it. Your investigation, instead of leading to the discernment that will release you from stress and its cause, will turn into a factory producing stress and its cause at that moment without your realizing it.

The way feelings behave is to arise, take a stance, and disband. That's all there is to them every time. And there's no 'being,' 'person,' 'our self,' or another to them at all. As soon as we invest them with the ideas of 'being' or 'person,' they will appear in terms of beings and persons, which are the powers giving rise to the cause of stress in that moment, and we'll immediately be intensifying stress. Meditators should thus use their discernment to be circumspect in dealing with feelings. If you don't take feelings to be yourself while you are investigating them, all three sorts of feelings will appear clearly as they truly are in line with the principles of the frames of reference and the Noble Truths. No matter how these feelings may change for good or bad, it will be a means of fostering the discernment of the person investigating them each moment they exhibit movement and change. The notions of 'being,' 'person,' 'our self,' or 'another' won't have an opening by which to slip into these three sorts of feelings at all. There will be just what appears there: //feelings as nothing but feelings//. No sense of sorrow, discontent, discouragement, infatuation, or pride will be able to arise in any way while these three sorts of feelings are displaying their behavior, because we have come to a proper understanding of them -- and all the time that we as meditators have a proper understanding

of feelings while they are arising, we are said to have the contemplation of feelings as a frame of reference in the heart.

The mind as a frame of reference is not a level of mind different or apart from the other three frames of reference, which is why it is termed a frame of reference just like the body, feelings, and phenomena. If we were to make a comparison with timber, //the mind on this level is like an entire tree, complete with branches, bark, softwood, roots, and rootlets//, which is different from the timber put to use to the point where it has become a house. //To contemplate the mind as a frame of reference is thus like taking a tree and cutting it up into timber as you want//. To investigate the mind on this level, we should focus on the thought-formations of the mind as the target or topic of our investigation, because these are the important factors that will enable us to know the defilement or radiance of the mind. If we don't know them, then even if the mind suffers defilement and stress all day long, we won't have any way of knowing. If we want to know the mind, we must first understand the thought-formations that condition the mind in the same way that seasonings give various flavors to food. The fact that the mind displays such an infinite variety of forms, becoming so changed from its original state as to bewilder itself, not knowing the reason and how to cure it, giving in to events with no sense of good or evil, right or wrong, //is all because of the thought-formations that condition it//.

For this reason, the mind as a frame of reference is a mind entangled with its preoccupations and conditioned by its thought-formations. The investigation of thought-formations is thus related to the mind, because they are things interrelated by their very nature. If we understand thought-formations, we will begin to understand the mind, and if we understand the mind, we will understand more about thought-formations -- starting with thought-formations from the blatant to the intermediate and subtle levels, and the mind from the blatant to the intermediate and subtle levels. These levels of thought-formations and the mind come from the fact that the mind can become involved with blatant, intermediate, or subtle preoccupations. People contemplating the mind as a frame of reference should thus make

themselves understand from the very outset that //the mind and its conditions, or thought-formations, are two different sorts of things//. They aren't one and the same. Otherwise the mind and its thought-formations will become entangled and this will complicate the investigation as I have already explained.

The point to focus on is the arising and involvement of thought-formations -- what preoccupations they touch on -- as well as their disbanding together with the disbanding of their preoccupations. Try to observe and keep track of the movements of these thought-formations that come out from the mind to focus on preoccupations of the past or future, both blatant and subtle. Always be aware that thought-formations and preoccupations of every sort that are interrelated //must arise and disband together//. They can't be made to behave otherwise. Thus the notions of 'being,' 'person,' 'self,' or 'other' shouldn't be brought in to refer to the mind, because they will immediately turn into a cause of stress. Try to observe until you see this in the course of the investigation, and you will see, as the Buddha taught, that the mind is simply a mind and nothing else -- not a being, a person, self, other, or whatever. When we contemplate the mind in this way, the heart will not be upset or infatuated with the fashionings and conditions, the pleasures and pains of the mind. This is what it means to have the mind as a frame of reference.

'Phenomena' (//dhamma//) as a frame of reference covers anything that serves as a focal point of the heart. On the refined level, it refers to the heart itself. External phenomena are of many kinds. Internal phenomena include every part of the body, all three kinds of feelings, and the mind on the level of a frame of reference. All of this is included in the contemplation of phenomena as a frame of reference. //The contemplation of the body, feelings, and mind together -- all four frames of reference at once -- is, from the standpoint of forest Dhamma, [*] the contemplation of phenomena as a frame of reference//. If this is in any way wrong, due to my lack of skill in understanding and explaining the matter, I ask forgiveness of all my listeners and readers, because I always feel at a loss every time I mention the topic of forest Dhamma in any of my talks or

writings. For this reason, I ask that my readers, when reading about forest Dhamma, try to cultivate a fairly open mind toward every passage so that they won't get upset while they are reading.

[*] The Dhamma learned from practice, and not from the study of books.

When, in the course of the investigation, the four frames of reference are brought together in the contemplation of phenomena so that they become a single level of Dhamma, this is point in the practice more amazing and unexpected than anything that has gone before. This is because in the beginning steps of the investigation the body is like a piece of wood in the raw state. Feelings are in a raw state. The mind is in a raw state. Even phenomena are in a raw state, //because the investigation itself is like a piece of wood in the raw state//, so that the things investigated are all in the same state. But when we plane and polish things with the effort of the practice, everything in the area of the practice gradually changes its condition.

What I have mentioned here concerning the contemplation of phenomena as a frame of reference is a fairly refined level of Dhamma, so we can't help but be grateful for the groundwork laid during the raw state of the investigation on the beginning levels. When we investigate phenomena in the final stages, if feels very different from the beginning stages, even though they are the same four frames of reference. When we reach the final stages, it appears to the mind that all four frames of reference -- body, feelings, mind, and phenomena -- connect so that they all come under contemplation of phenomena as a frame of reference. They converge completely so that there is no sense that this is the body, that's a feeling, this is the mind, that's a phenomenon. They all seem to come together on a single level of Dhamma.

In dealing with the body, feelings, and mind, I've given a fairly adequate explanation of the methods of investigation for remedying and freeing the mind, but now that we come to the topic of phenomena, the

discussion seems to have dealt entirely with my own experiences. Nevertheless, I hope that you will approach it with the attitude I've just mentioned and put it into practice in a way suited to your own temperament. The results are sure to come out directly in line with what I've explained to you.

To summarize the four frames of reference: There is the body, which covers the internal body, external bodies, and the body within the body. There are feelings -- internal feelings, external feelings, and feelings within feelings. (The issue of feelings is fairly complex, so I'd like to insert a few opinions here: Internal feelings are feelings or moods in the mind. External feelings are feelings in the body.) There is the mind -- the inner mind, the outer mind, and the mind within the mind. 'The inner mind' refers to mental states that deal with preoccupations exclusively within the mind. 'The outer mind' refers to mental states involved with external preoccupations. 'The mind within the mind' refers to any single mental current out of the many mental currents that come out of the heart. And then there are phenomena -- inner phenomena, outer phenomena, and phenomena within phenomena. 'Inner phenomena' are the refined states or preoccupations that are objects or focal points of the mind, and also the mind itself, which is the converging point of all mental objects. 'Outer phenomena' refers to every kind of external condition capable of being an object of the mind. 'Phenomena within phenomena' refers to any single condition out of the many conditions that are the focal points of the mind.

Thus the terms 'body within the body', 'feelings within feelings', 'the mind within the mind', and 'phenomena within phenomena' refer to any single part or instance of these things. For example, any one hair out of the many hairs on the head, any one tooth out of the many teeth we have: These are termed the body within the body. A person investigating any one part of the body in general is said to be contemplating the body within the body. The same holds true for feelings, mind, and phenomena, but I won't go into detail on this point for fear that we won't have enough time. Let's save it for a later date.

//The four frames of reference//, from the point of view of forest Dhamma, //are present in full measure in our own bodies and minds//. This doesn't mean, though, that their external aspects are irrelevant. This is a point you will see clearly when you work at the frames of reference until you can connect them entirely on the level of contemplation of phenomena. The mind won't feel compelled to search for anything external to help in its practice. Simply investigating exclusively in the area of the body and mind, using the four frames of reference complete in the body and mind, will be enough to cure it of its problems.

On the beginning level, though, everything internal and external is relevant. But as you reach the stage of letting go step by step, those various conditions will lose their relevance. Even the body, feelings, mind, and phenomena, which are the necessary terms of the frames of reference, //have to be let go//. They shouldn't be held to or borne as a burden on the heart. They must all be let go when your investigation fully reaches the point of //dhamma anatta//: Phenomena are not-self. Then later you can turn around to contemplate and connect them again as a pastime for the mind in the present, once the mind has gone beyond and yet is still in charge of the //khandhas//.

Meditators, if they are firm and unflinching in the practice of the frames of reference, are sure to see a variety of extraordinary and amazing things arising at intervals in their minds. When the time comes to reap the results on the level of Dhamma corresponding to the causes that have been properly developed, the results will have to appear stage by stage as the attainment of stream entry, once-returning, non-returning, and arahantship. There is no need to doubt this.

So know that whether we contemplate the four frames of reference or the four Noble Truths, they are one and the same path for the sake of release from suffering and stress. Even though there may be some differences, they differ only in name. In terms of their basic principles, they are one and the same. Those who work at the four frames of reference and those who work at the four Noble Truths are performing the same branch of work, because stress, its cause, its

disbanding, and the path to its disbanding are the same level of truth as the body, feelings, mind, and phenomena -- in the same way as when different people do different jobs in a single factory, the profits from their labor all go to the same factory.

To summarize the final results that come from working at the frames of reference and the Noble Truths step by step: In the beginning the body, feelings, mind, and phenomena are in a raw state. Stress, its cause, its disbanding, and the path to its disbanding are in a raw state, because the practice is in a raw state of planing and polishing back and forth without any feel for the heaviness or lightness, depth or shallowness, breadth or narrowness of the Dhamma, and without any sense of right or wrong, good or bad in the practice, because it's something we have never done before. No one, from our great-grandparents down to our parents and other relatives, has ever told us that the frames of reference and Noble Truths are like this or that, that they should be put into practice this or that way so as to give results of this or that sort -- for they themselves had no way of knowing. What's worse, they have taken these excellent frames of reference and Noble Truths and thrown them away underground, underwater and into the fire time and again. We are simply their children, grandchildren, and great-grand-children: How can we boast that we're wise and all-knowing in these matters? We simply have to admit our own ignorance. Even though it's true that the frames of reference and Noble Truths have been excellent Dhamma from the very beginning, when they reach us they have to start as Dhamma in the raw state, because we ourselves are people in the raw state. Even our practice is practice in the raw state. But as we practice persistently, without retreating, and as our understanding into the Dhamma and the practice gradually appears bit by bit, day by day, and slowly begins to take shape, our conviction in the teachings of the Buddha grows continually stronger and more deeply rooted. The things that used to be mysterious gradually come to be revealed for what they truly are.

For example, the four frames of reference and four Noble Truths, even though they were always right with us, used to be as if buried

out of sight, without our being aware of them. We listened to monks giving sermons and imagined things to be far away, beyond the range of our ears and eyes. We never thought at all to refer these teachings inwardly to ourselves, the converging points of the Dhamma. When the monks finished their sermons, the results could be summarized as this: 'We don't have the capability of reaching the Dhamma that has been taught, because it's infinitely deep and exceedingly subtle. The Dhamma explained and we the listeners lie on opposite sides of the world.' The thought never occurred to us that all of us -- teachers and listeners alike -- are in the same world of the frames of reference and the four Noble Truths, and that the matters explained were entirely our own affairs without the slightest deviation. These sorts of misunderstandings can happen to all of us.

But when the truth -- such as the frames of reference -- starts revealing itself in the course of our practice, these teachings turn step by step into a map for the mind. We see the body, feelings, mind, and phenomena as if they were a piece of paper covered with symbols and signs showing us the way to proceed so as to gain release from suffering and stress. The frames of reference and Noble Truths, within and without, become symbols and signs showing the way for the mind to proceed on all sides, as if they were saying, 'Hurry up and follow these arrows showing the way to safety. The enemy is in a frenzy searching for you right nearby and is waiting in ambush for you everywhere. //Don't be lulled into thinking that any of these places are safe//. Only if you hurry through this jungle will you reach safety.' Our persistence in the practice then grows stronger, together with the mindfulness and discernment we have been training by using the frames of reference and Noble Truths as our whetstone and path. The body, feelings, mind, and phenomena that we used to investigate erratically and unevenly now become Dhamma on a common level and can all be investigated so as to be brought together and subsumed under the level of contemplation of pure phenomena.

When the mind takes the contemplation of phenomena as its frame of reference until it is skilled and thoroughly sure of itself, the contemplation of phenomena (//dhamma//) turns to deal exclusively with the affairs of the mind. At this stage you could say that the

Dhamma becomes the mind, or the mind becomes Dhamma. Once the mind has entered purely into the contemplation of phenomena, then external conditions -- sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations, and ideas, together with the senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, feeling, and ideation, which used to be like a solid mountain of rock, obstructing the mind so that it could find no way out -- fade away and vanish from the imagination. The body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance that were like clouds obscuring the heart are now dispersed bit by bit from their shapes -- the suppositions of conventional reality -- by the winds of mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence, until they fade away to the point where almost nothing is left. What //is// left is simply a vapor arising from the heart: This is a level of phenomena that hasn't yet been destroyed but can't display itself openly because strong mindfulness and discernment have it surrounded and are constantly probing after it to destroy it at all times. Finally this level of phenomena -- the mind of unawareness (//avijja//) -- is utterly destroyed by mindfulness and discernment, using the truth of //dhamma anatta// -- phenomena are not-self -- and the teaching that all phenomena are unworthy of attachment. The notions of being, person, self, or others, when they no longer have any conventional suppositions in which to find shelter, must now float away of their own accord.

The moment that mindfulness and discernment have completed their duties toward the frames of reference, a nature that is extraordinary and amazing appears in all its fullness. All problems are resolved without any chance of continuation, because cause and effect between the //khandhas// and the mind have come to a full and lasting truce. Even though they still live together, they no longer quarrel the way they used to. Each is free in line with its truth. The word //yatha-bhuta-nana-dassana// -- knowledge and vision of things as they are -- in the understanding of forest Dhamma means //living with no mistrust between the khandhas and mind, the world and the Dhamma, the inside and the out//. The heart and all things everywhere are no longer enemies as they used to be, and the heart can now put all things to their proper uses.

I ask that all of you as monks and meditators listen to this so that it goes straight to the heart, and make an effort until your practice goes straight to the heart as well. All of this dhamma will appear as a treasure of infinite worth in the hearts of those who are intent, and nothing will ever be able to separate them from it. The effort made for an honorable victory like that of the Buddha -- a victory unmatched by anything else in the world -- is the effort to take victory over oneself, as the Pali says,

//atta have jitam seyyo//:
It is better to take victory over oneself.

This seems to be enough explanation for the time being, so now, at the end of this talk, I ask that the power of the Triple Gem safeguard and protect each and every one of you so that you meet with ease in body and mind, and so that you progress in virtue, concentration, and discernment until you can overcome all obstacles to the realm of security and peace that is //nibbana//.

* * * * * * * *

THE WORK OF A CONTEMPLATIVE

October 31, 1978

Here in this monastery we practice not in line with people's wishes and opinions, but in line for the most part with the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya, the principles of the religion. We do this for the sake of the public at large who rely on the religion as a guiding principle in what is good and right, and who rely on the good and right behavior of monks and novices, the religious leaders for Buddhists at large. For this reason, I'm not interested in treating anyone out of a sense of deference over and above the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya that are the basis of the religion. If our

minds start to bend under the influence of the views and opinions of any one person or of the majority -- who have no limits or standards -- then monasteries and the religion will come to have no limits or standards. Monasteries that bend under the influence of the world, without any sense of reason as an underlying support, will have no order or standards, and will become monasteries without any of the substance of the religion remaining in them at all. Those who look for things of value to revere and respect -- in other words, intelligent people -- won't be able to find anything good of any substance that will have a hold on their hearts, because there will be nothing but worthless and counterfeit things filling the monasteries, filling the monks, the novices, the nuns, filling everything everywhere. In homes as well as in monasteries, in the area of the world as well as the Dhamma, everything will get mixed into being one with what is counterfeit and lacking in any value or worth.

For this reason, we have to keep things in their separate places. The religion and the world, even though they may dwell together, are not the same thing. A monastery -- whether it's located in a village, outside of a village, or in a forest -- is not the same as a village. The people who come to stay there are not the same as ordinary people. The monastery has to be a monastery. The monks have to be monks with their own independent Dhamma and Vinaya that don't come under or depend on any particular individual. This is an important principle that can have a hold on the hearts of intelligent people who are searching for principles of truth to revere and respect or to be their inspiration. I view things from this angle more than from any other. Even the Buddha, our Teacher, viewed things from this angle as well, as we can see from the time he was talking with Ven. Nagita.

When a crowd of people shouting and making a big racket came to see the Buddha, he said, 'Nagita, who is that coming our way, making a commotion like fish-mongers squabbling over fish? We don't aspire to this sort of thing, which is a destruction of the religion. The religion is something to guard and preserve so that the world will find peace and calm -- like clear, clean water well-guarded and preserved so that people in general can use it to drink and bathe at their convenience. The religion is like clear, clean water in this

way, which is why we don't want anyone to disturb it, to make it muddy and turbid.' This is what the Buddha said to Ven. Nagita. He then told Ven. Nagita to send the crowd back, telling them that their manner and the time of day -- it was night -- were not appropriate for visiting monks who live in quiet and solitude. Polite manners are things that intelligent people choose to use, and there are plenty of other times to come. This is a time when the monks want quiet, so they shouldn't be disturbed in a way that wastes their time and causes them difficulties without serving any kind of purpose at all.

This is an example set by our Teacher. He wasn't the sort of person to mingle and associate with lay people at all times without any reasonable limits or rules, the way things currently are -- as if the religion were a distillery, and we monks and novices were distributing liquor so that the public could be drunk without ever sobering up for a day. Actually, the religion is medicine for curing drunkenness. Monks and novices are supposed to be doctors for curing their own drunkenness and that of the world. They're not supposed to sell liquor and intoxicants to the point where they have no sense of shame.

Whenever people set foot in the monastery, we say that they come in good faith -- and so we make allowances and compromises until we forget ourselves, forget the Dhamma and Vinaya, and forget the good standards of monasteries and monks to the point where we destroy ourselves, the monastery, and the religion bit by bit, day by day, and everything turns into mud. Home-dwellers and monastery-dwellers can't find any principles to hold to. Monks are full of excrement -- i.e., the worthless things in the monasteries and in the monks and novices themselves.

For this reason, each of us who has ordained in the religion should reflect a great deal on these matters. //Don't see anything as having greater value than the Dhamma and Vinaya//, which are the major principles for uniting the hearts of Buddhists in confidence, conviction, and peace. If the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya are lacking or deficient, the benefits received by Buddhists will have to be deficient in turn, until there is nothing to which their hearts can hold. Even though the teachings of the religion fill the texts, and

copies of the Canon fill every monastery, still the important essence that should be put into practice so that people can be inspired to take this essence to their hearts and put it into practice themselves for the sake of what is beneficial and auspicious, doesn't exist -- even though the religion still exists. This is something we can clearly see at present.

//The important factors that can make the religion prosper// and can serve as witnesses to the people who become involved with it for the sake of all things meritorious and auspicious //are the monks and novices//. If the monks and novices are intent on behaving in line with the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya as taught by the Buddha, they are the ones who will preserve the good pattern of the religion and of the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// without a doubt. People will be able to take them as their standard -- because there are still plenty of intelligent people left in the world. As for stupid people, even though they may overflow the world, they have no sure standards. If they feel pleased, they praise you. That praise simply comes out of their stupidity and serves no purpose. If they feel displeased, they criticize you. That criticism serves no purpose, either for them or for you. If intelligent people praise you, though, that can be taken to heart and benefits both parties, them as well as you. If they praise the Sangha, they praise it in line with the principles of the truth and of their intelligence. At the same time, those members of the Sangha who hold to reason can make themselves a field of merit for them as well, so that they too can benefit. Even if they criticize us, they have their reasons that should be taken as food for thought. Thus we who practice should make ourselves well aware of this point.

Wherever you go, don't forget that you are a practitioner of the religion, a representative of our Teacher in following the religion and proclaiming it through your practice. This doesn't mean that you have to teach the public to understand the Dhamma. Even the practices you follow rightly are a visible example that can make them feel conviction in the religion from what they see. Even more so when you can explain the Dhamma correctly in line with the principles of the practice following the teachings of the Buddha: This is all the more

the right and proper proclamation of the religion for good people to hold to in their hearts. The religion will come to flourish more and more in the hearts of Buddhists.

Wherever you go, wherever you stay, don't forget the basic principles -- virtue, concentration, and discernment -- which are the basic principles of our work as contemplative. These are the essential principles of each monk's work. This is where we become 'sons of the Sakyan (//sakya-putta//), of the victorious Buddha,' disciples of the Tathagata, and not when we simply shave our heads and don the yellow robe. That's something anyone can do and isn't important. What's important is behaving in line with our duties.

Virtue. We should be careful to maintain our precepts so that they aren't broken or stained. We should be careful, using mindfulness and discernment in our every activity. //Whatever else may get broken, don't let your precepts get broken//, for they are the invaluable treasure of your status as a monk, something on which you can truly stake your life.

Concentration. If it hasn't yet arisen, try to train the heart and bring it under control, coming down hard on its unruliness caused by the power of defilement, so that you can have it in hand in your efforts with the practice. Use mindfulness and discernment to block its recklessness so that it can settle down in peace and quiet. This is our //samadhi// treasure as monks.

Discernment is intelligence and ingenuity. Discernment is of use in all places at all times. Both in your internal and in your external activities, always make use of your discernment. Especially in your internal activities, when you're investigating the various kinds of defilements and mental effluents, discernment becomes especially important. Discernment and mindfulness shouldn't be separated. They have to perform their duties together. Mindfulness is what keeps watch over the work discernment is doing. Whenever mindfulness lapses, that work won't accomplish its full aims. For this reason, mindfulness is a necessary quality that must always be kept fastened on your work.

These things are our work as contemplatives. Remember them and always take them to heart. Don't be apathetic, or you'll become a shameless monk, callous to the fact that the world is bowing down to you at all times.

Now that the Rains Retreat is over, we'll each go our separate ways in line with duty and necessity and the laws of inconstancy, stress, and not-self. These are things we can't prevent, because they are big matters, the way of nature. Even I myself: I'm not sure how much longer I'll be able to stay with you all, because I lie under the law of inconstancy, too. So while we are still living together, I want you to be intent on training yourselves with your full hearts, in keeping with the fact that you've come to study, to train yourselves, and to practice.

The word 'discernment,' which I mentioned a moment ago, means to investigate and unravel the various factors that become involved with us within and without. (And here I have to ask forgiveness of the men and women interested in the Dhamma who fall under the condition I'm about to discuss. Please reflect on it in all fairness.) The body: Usually it's the body of the opposite sex. As the Dhamma says, //there is no sight that's a greater enemy to the state of a contemplative than the sight of the opposite sex//. The same holds true for the voice, the smell, the taste, and the touch of the opposite sex. These are the foremost dangers that face contemplatives, so we have to show greater care and restraint toward these things than toward anything else. Mindfulness and discernment have to unravel these important points more than they have to deal with any other work.

The body. We should analyze it with our discernment so as to see it clearly. The words 'the body of a woman' or 'the body of a man' are simply names given in line with convention. Actually, it's not a woman or a man. It's simply an ordinary body just like ours, covered all over with skin. If we look inside, there's flesh, tendons, and bones. It, like us, is all full of filthy and repulsive things.
There's no part that's basically any different from our own body.

There's simply the label in our mind that says 'woman' or 'man.' This word 'woman' or 'man' is engraved deeply within the heart by the heart's own suppositions, even though it's not a truth, and is simply a supposition.

The same with the voice: It's just an ordinary sound, and yet we label it the voice of the opposite sex and so it stabs deep into the heart -- especially for those of us who are ordained -- and goes clear through, to the point where we forget ourselves. The heart gets cut at the stem, even though we continue to live. The stem of the heart is torn, rotten, and putrid, and yet we don't die. Instead, we listen with pleasure to the song of our heart's being cut at the stem, without ever wearying of it or having enough.

The smell: It's an ordinary smell, just like ours, because it's the smell of a person. Even if we bring perfumes and scents from the realms of the devas and Brahmas to rub down that body, the smell is the smell of those things, not the smell of a woman or man, not the least little bit. So analyze this and make careful distinctions.

The taste is simply the touch. The touch of that body is no different from one part of our own body touching another part. Each of the parts is just earth, water, wind, and fire, just like ours. We can't see that there's any difference. So we have to investigate clearly like this and then make comparisons, comparing the sight, sound, smell, taste, and touch of the woman or man with our own sight, sound, smell, taste, and touch. There's no difference in terms of the principles of nature and of the truth, aside from the mind's conferring titles in line with its thoughts.

For this reason, we must use discernment to unravel things. Don't let suppositions of any kind that will be your enemies infiltrate or destroy your heart. Shake them off using discernment, which is a truth, coming down to the truth that these things are just sights, just sounds, just smells, just tastes, just tactile sensations, all of which pass by and disappear like other things. This is without a doubt the right way to contemplate that can gradually uproot our attachments and misconceptions concerning these matters.

Whatever object you may investigate in the world, it's full of inconstancy, stress, and lack-of-self. There's nothing lasting to be found. All things depend on one thing or another, and then fall apart. Whatever the object: //If it exists in the world, it has to fall apart//. If it doesn't fall apart, we will. If it doesn't break up, we'll break up. If it doesn't leave, we'll leave -- because this world is full of leaving and separation through the principles of nature. So investigate in this way with discernment to see clearly before these things leave us or we leave them, and then let them go in line with their truth. When we can do this, the mind will be at its ease. Here we've been talking about discernment on the level of investigating sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. Whether within or without, on the blatant or the subtle level, this is how all of these things are investigated.

Concentration I've already explained to some extent. Concentration refers to the stability and solidity of the heart, beginning with its small moments of stillness and peace, all the way up to the refined and stable levels of stillness and peace. If the mind isn't trained, isn't improved, isn't forced with various tactics backed up by mindfulness, discernment, conviction, and persistence, it won't be able to attain peace till its dying day. It will die in vain. It will die restless and confused, straying off to 108 different preoccupations. It won't have any mindfulness or self-awareness. It will die without any principles or standards to hold to. It will die just as a kite whose string is cut when it's up in the air floats wherever the wind blows. Even while it's still living, it lives without any principles or standards, because of its absent-mindedness and heedlessness, its lack of any sense of reason for it to follow. It lives simply drifting. //If we live simply drifting, without any good principles to hold to, then when we go, we'll have to go simply drifting//. What purpose will it serve? What goodness and certainty can we have for our destination? So as long as we're alive and aware as we currently are, we should build certainty for ourselves in our hearts by being strong and unflinching in matters that are of solid worth. Then we can be certain of ourselves both as we live and when we die. We won't be upset or affected by life or death, by being

separated from other beings or our own bodies -- something we all have to meet with, because these are things lying within us all.

It's not the case that discernment arises automatically on the heels of concentration when the mind has been centered. It has to be exercised and trained to think, explore, and investigate. Only then will discernment arise, with concentration as its support. //Concentration on its own can't turn into discernment//. It has to remain as concentration. If we don't use discernment to investigate, concentration simply makes the mind refreshed and calm, content with its preoccupation in tranquility, not hungering to think here or there, not confused or straying -- because once the mind is still, it's calm and refreshed with the Dhamma in line with the level of its stillness. We then take the mind that has been refreshed by tranquility and use it with discernment to investigate and unravel various things, none of which in this world lie over and beyond inconstancy, stress, and not-self. All things are filled with these same conditions, so use discernment to contemplate -- from whatever angle most suits your temperament -- by investigating these things with interest, with the desire really to know and see them as they truly are. Don't simply investigate without any intention or mindfulness in control.

In particular, the theme of unattractiveness: This is a good, a very good cure for the mind obsessed with lust and passion. However strong the lust, that's how strongly you should investigate unattractiveness until you can see your own body and that of others throughout the world as a cemetery of fresh corpses. Lust won't have a chance to flare up when discernment has penetrated to the knowledge that the body is filled with repulsiveness. Who would feel lust for repulsiveness? Who would feel lust for things with no beauty? For things that are disgusting? This is one form of the medicine of unattractiveness, one of the prime medicines for curing the disease of lust and craving. Once you've made a really full investigation, make the mind grow still in a restricted range. Once the mind has investigated unattractiveness many, many times, to the point where it becomes proficient, adept at contemplating external bodies as well as the internal body, able to visualize things in whatever way you want,

//then the mind will converge to the level of unattractiveness within itself// and see the harm of the pictures of unattractiveness it paints as being one form of illusion. It will then let go of both sides: both the side of unattractiveness and the side of attractiveness.

Both attractiveness and unattractiveness are labels coupled with the affairs of lust. Once we have investigated and fully understood both sides, the word 'attractive' will dissolve and no longer have meaning. The word 'unattractive' will dissolve and no longer have meaning. That which gives the meaning of 'attractive' and 'unattractive' is the mind or, in other words, //sanna//. We are now wise to //sanna// as being what labels things. We see the harm of this labeling, and so it will no longer be able to go out interpreting in such a way as to make the mind grasp and be attached again. When this is the case, the mind lets go of both attractiveness and unattractiveness -- or of beauty and ugliness -- by seeing that they are simply dolls for training the mind and discernment as long as the mind is still attached to them, and the discernment for investigating to uproot them is not yet proficient enough.

When the mind is proficient and realizes the causes and effects of both sides -- both attractiveness and unattractiveness -- it can at the same time turn around to know its own labeling that goes out to dress this thing up as attractive and that as unattractive. When it knows this labeling clearly, the labeling disbands. The mind can see its harm, in that this labeling is the culprit. The unattractive object isn't the culprit. The attractive object isn't the culprit. Instead,// the labeling that says 'attractive' and 'unattractive' is the culprit// deceiving us and making us become attached. This is where things start coming inward. Our investigation comes inward like this and lets go, step by step.

When the mind has reached this stage, then whether we focus on attractiveness or unattractiveness, it will appear in the mind, without our having to create an external image to exercise with, just as when we travel and have passed progressively along a road. The image appears in the mind. The moment it appears there, we

immediately know that //sanna// can label only as far as this and can't go labeling outside. Even though the image appears in mind, we know clearly that the phenomenon that appears there as attractive or unattractive comes from //sanna// in the same way. We know the image that appears in the mind as well as the //sanna// labeling it, also as an image in the mind. Finally, the images in the mind vanish. The //sanna// -- the labels, the interpretations -- disband. We know that the labels that used to fool us into seeing things as attractive and unattractive and all sorts of other ways without limit -- that used to fool us into falling for both of these sides -- have disbanded. There is nothing further to deceive the heart. This is how unattractiveness is investigated in line with the principles of the practice -- but you won't find this anywhere in the texts. You'll find it only if you search for the truth in the principles of nature that exist with the body and mind -- the location of the four Noble Truths and the four frames of reference -- coming down finally to the text of the heart. That's where you'll find the things I've explained here.

This is the body. We can know clearly that every part of the body is simply a physical phenomenon. And what is there in these physical phenomena? All the parts -- hair of the head, hair of the body, nails, teeth, skin, flesh, tendons, bones, marrow, spleen, heart, liver, membranes, kidneys, lungs, intestines, stomach, gorge, feces -- are just physical phenomena, things separate from the mind. If we consider them as unattractive, they've been unattractive all along, even before we considered them. And who is it that gives them meaning, saying that this is attractive or that is unattractive? When did these things ever give themselves meanings? When did they ever say they were attractive or unattractive? They don't label or say anything at all. Whatever their truth is, that's how it's always been in line with its nature from the very beginning -- and they don't know their meaning. What knows their meaning is //sanna//. The one that falls for their meaning is also //sanna//, which comes out of this deluded mind. Once we are wise to this labelling, all these things disappear. Each has its separate reality. This is what it means to be wise to these things.

Feelings (//vedana//) are the feelings of pleasure, pain, and indifference that arise from the body. The body is a phenomenon that has existed since before these feelings arose. Pains arise, remain, and then vanish. The body is the body. The pain is a pain. Each is a separate reality. Investigate and analyze them so as to see them for what they are -- just a feeling, just a body -- without regarding them as a being, a person, us or anyone else, ours or anyone else's. The feeling isn't us, ours, or anyone else's. It's simply something that appears for a moment and disappears for a while, in line with its nature. That's what the truth is.

//Sanna// means labeling. Whatever it labels -- things near, far, past, present, or future -- whatever it labels, it vanishes immediately. It keeps vanishing -- arising and vanishing, arising and vanishing -- so how can we regard it as a self, a being, a person? Here we're referring to discernment on the refined level, penetrating down in line with the truth that is clear to our heart without our having to ask anyone else.

//Sankhara// means thought-formation: forming good thoughts, bad thoughts, neutral thoughts. Whatever it forms is simply a matter of arising and vanishing, arising and vanishing. We can't get any sense out of these thought-formations at all if //sannas// don't take up where they leave off and turn them into issues. As for //sannas//, we already know them clearly, so what is there to form thoughts, pick up where they leave off and grasp at them, turning them into long issues? All there is, is just the arising and vanishing in the mind. This is thought-formation. It's one reality, which the Buddha calls the //sankhara khandha//. //Khandha// means heap or aggregate. //Rupa khandha// means the physical heap. //Vedana khandha// means the heap of feelings. //Sanna khandha// means the heap of labels, the aggregate of labels. //Sankhara khandha// means the heap of thought-formations, the aggregate of thought-formations.

//Vinnana khandha// means the aggregate or heap of cognizance, that which takes note the moment external things make contact, as when visual images make contact with the eye and cognizance occurs. As soon as the object passes, this cognizance vanishes. No matter what

thing it takes note of, it's always ready to vanish with that thing. What sense or substance can we get out of these five //khandhas//? How can we assume them to be us or ours?

This is what the issues of the five //khandhas// are like. They've occurred this way, appeared this way, arisen and vanished this way one after another continually from the day of our birth to the present moment. We can't find any meaning or substance in them at all, unless the mind labels and interprets them, grasping onto them as being itself or belonging to itself and then carrying their weight -- which is heavier than an entire mountain -- within itself, without any reward. Its only reward is suffering and stress, because its own delusion has caused these things to reward it.

When the mind has investigated and seen these things clearly with sharp discernment, then the body is true in its body way, in line with the principles of nature that are made clear with discernment. Feelings of pain, pleasure, and indifference in the body are known clearly in line with their truth. Feelings in the mind -- the pleasure, pain, and indifference arising in the mind -- are the factor the mind continues to be interested in investigating. Even though we may not yet be abreast of these things, they have to be alerting the mind to investigate them at all times, because on this level we aren't yet able to keep abreast of feelings in the mind -- in other words, the pleasure, pain, and indifference exclusively in the mind that aren't related to feelings in the body.

Cognizance is simply a separate reality. We see this clearly as it truly is. The mind has no more doubts that would cause it to latch onto these things as its self, because each is a separate reality. Even though they dwell together, they're like a piece of fruit or an egg placed in a bowl. The bowl has to be a bowl. The egg placed there is an egg. They aren't one and the same. The mind is the mind, which lies in the bowl of the body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance, but it's not the body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, or cognizance. It's simply the mind, pure and simple, inside there. When we clearly make the distinction between the mind and the //khandhas//, that's how it is.

Now that the mind clearly understands the body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance, with nothing more to doubt, all that remains is the fidgeting and rippling exclusively within the mind. This rippling is a subtle form of //sankhara// that ripples within the mind, a subtle form of pleasure, a subtle form of stress, a subtle form of //sanna// appearing in the mind. That's all there is. The mind will investigate and analyze these things at all times with automatic mindfulness and discernment.

The mind on this level is very refined. It has let go of all things. The five //khandhas// no longer remain, but it hasn't yet let go of itself: its awareness. This awareness, though, is still coated with unawareness.

This is called unawareness converging. It converges in the mind and can't find any way out. The paths of unawareness are out the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, and body, leading to sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. Once mindfulness and discernment have been able to cut these paths step by step, unawareness has no way out. It doesn't have any following, so it just goes 'blip...blip...blip...' within itself, taking just the mind as the support onto which it latches because it can't find any way out. It displays itself as a subtle feeling of pleasure, a subtle feeling of stress, a radiance that's extremely amazing as long as discernment isn't yet all-around and can't yet destroy it. The mind keeps contemplating right there.

//No matter how radiant or magnificent it may be, any conventional reality -- no matter how refined -- has to display a symptom of one sort or another// that will arouse the mind's suspicions enough to make it look for a way to remedy the situation. Thus the pleasure and stress that are refined phenomena appearing exclusively within the mind, together with the brightness and marvelousness, have unawareness as their ringleader; but because we have never encountered them before, we're deluded into holding onto them when we first investigate into this point, and are lulled sound asleep by unawareness so that we grasp onto the radiance -- to the pleasure, to the marvelousness, or to the magnificence arising from the unawareness embedded in the mind

-- as being our self. And so we assume the mind complete with unawareness to be our self, without our realizing what we are doing.

But not for long -- because of the power of super-mindfulness and super-discernment, qualities that by now are uncomplacent. They keep scrutinizing, investigating, and analyzing back and forth in line with their nature on this level. The time will have to come when they know for sure by noticing the subtle pleasure that behaves just slightly in an irregular manner. Even though stress displays itself just barely, in line with this level of the mind, it's enough to make us suspicious: 'Eh -- why does the mind have symptoms like this? It's not constant.' The magnificence displaying itself in the mind, the marvelousness displaying itself in the mind, display irregularities just barely, but enough for mindfulness and discernment to catch sight of them.

Once they catch sight of these things, they get suspicious and take them as the point to be investigated at that moment. So now the mind -- this sort of awareness -- becomes the target of their investigation. They focus down on this point to find out, 'What is this? We've investigated everything of every sort to the point where we've been able to uproot it all, stage by stage, but this knowing nature, so bright, so amazing: What exactly is it?'

Mindfulness and discernment keep focusing on down and investigating. This point thus becomes the target of a full-scale investigation, the battlefield of automatic mindfulness and discernment at that moment. Before long, they are able to destroy the mind of unawareness that is so superlative, so amazing and magnificent from the viewpoint of unawareness, smashing and scattering it completely so that nothing, not even an atom, is left remaining in the heart.

When the nature on which we ignorantly conferred such titles as superlative and amazing is dissolved away, something on which we don't have to confer the titles of superlative or not-superlative appears in full measure. //That nature is purity//. And this purity: When we compare it with the mind of unawareness that we once held to be superlative and supreme, the mind of unawareness is like a pile of cow

dung, while the nature that had been concealed by unawareness, once it is revealed, is like pure gold. Pure gold and squishy cow dung: Which has greater value? Even a baby sucking his thumb can answer, so we needn't waste our time and expose our stupidity by making comparisons.

This is the investigation of the mind. This level, when we have reached it, is where things are severed completely from becoming and birth in the mind, severed completely from all unawareness and craving. '//Avijja-paccaya sankhara' -- 'With unawareness as condition, there occur thought-formations' -- is completely severed and becomes '//avijjayatveva asesaviraga-nirodha sankhara-nirodho, sankhara-nirodha vinnana-nirodho...//' -- 'Simply with the disbanding of unawareness, with no remaining passion, thought-formations disband. With the disbanding of thought-formations, cognizance disbands....' all the way to 'this is the disbanding of this entire mass of stress.'

When unawareness has disbanded, the formations that are the cause of stress disband and keep disbanding, just as the Buddha said, while the formations that continue as part of the //khandhas// become formations pure and simple, and aren't a cause of stress. The cognizance that appears in the heart is cognizance pure and simple, and not cognizance as a cause of stress. '//Vinnana-paccaya namarupam, namarupam-paccaya salayatanam, salyatana-paccaya phasso//' -- whatever is a physical or mental phenomenon, a sense medium, or a sensory contact is simply its own simple nature. It can't provoke the mind that has finished its task to the point of '//evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti//' -- 'This is the disbanding of this entire mass of stress.' The words, '//evametassa kevalassa//' -- 'all things mentioned here' -- have absolutely disbanded. This is called disbanding in full measure.

When we disband defilement, craving, and unawareness, when we disband the world of rebirth, where do we disband it if not in the mind, which is the essence of the world of rebirth, the essence of unawareness, the essence of birth, ageing, illness, and death. The seeds of birth, ageing, illness, and death -- namely, passion and craving, with unawareness as their ringleader -- lie only here in the

mind. When they are completely scattered from the mind, there is simply '//nirodho hoti//' -- 'This is the disbanding....'

This, then, is the work of the practice in line with the principles of the Buddha's teachings. From the time of the Buddha down to the present, these principles have remained constant. There are no deficiencies or excesses in the principles of the Dhamma taught by the Buddha that would make it unable to keep up with the tricks and deceits of the various forms of defilement. This is why it's called the middle way: the Dhamma always appropriate for curing every sort of defilement to the point where defilement no longer remains. This is how you should understand the power of the middle way. Hold to this path in your practice, because release from suffering and stress is something with a value transcending all three levels of existence. //And what do we see in any of the three levels of existence that is more fantastic than the release of the heart from all suffering and stress//? When we see this clearly with our reason, our efforts in the practice will be able to advance. We'll be ready to die in the battle. If it means death, then go ahead and die -- die in the battle for victory over the defilements that have smothered the heart for so long. There is no teaching, no tool at all that can attack the defilements and strike them down like the middle way taught by the Lord Buddha.

For this reason, we can be secure and confident in the words, '//Buddham saranam gacchami//' -- 'I go for refuge in the Buddha' -- in that he practiced so that both the causes and the results -- everything of every sort -- were perfect and complete, before taking the Dhamma to teach the world. '//Svakkhato bhagavata dhammo//' -- 'The Dhamma of the Blessed One is well taught.' He taught it well in every facet from having comprehended and seen the truth of every thing of every sort. '//Sangham saranam gacchami//' -- 'I go for refuge in Sangha.' The Noble Disciples who practiced in line with the principles of the Buddha's Dhamma -- without slacking or weakening, enabling themselves to expel defilement from their hearts, making their hearts superlative and becoming our refuge -- did so without going outside the principles of this middle way. So I ask that you listen to this and take it to heart. Don't set your heart on the

deceitful and counterfeit issues filling the world of rebirth. Set your heart on the truth of the Dhamma, the truth of the practice. You will see the truth continually appearing in your heart in the midst of all the counterfeit things in the heart and throughout the world. Don't harbor any doubts, for that would be to linger over the defilements that know no end.

//In practicing the Dhamma, aim at the qualities of the heart -- virtue, concentration, and discernment -- more than at material things//. As for material things, if we have just enough to get by, that's plenty enough. Wherever you go....We are born from human beings. We monks come from people. People have homes; we monks need places to stay -- enough to provide ordinary shelter -- but they should be just enough to get by. Don't make them fancy. Don't go competing with the world outside. That would simply foster your own defilements and make you known throughout the world in a way that the defilements would ridicule. Make yourself known instead for your virtue, concentration, and discernment, your conviction and persistence. Make yourself known for having striven to cure yourself or extricate yourself, to gain release from defilement and the mass of stress in the cycle of rebirth. This is what it means genuinely and directly to enhance your stature. Don't abandon your efforts. Make it to the other shore of this turning, churning cycle in this lifetime -- which is much surer than any other lifetime, any other time or place.

And don't forget, wherever you go: Don't get involved in construction work. Everywhere we go these days, there's construction work and monks involved in it. It's enough to make you sick. As soon as they meet each other: 'How's it going with your meeting hall?' 'How's it going with your school? Are you finished yet? How much has it cost?' Whenever there's a project, whatever the project, they go harassing lay people, gathering up funds, so that the lay people have to spend money and get embroiled too, without any respite. Let the lay people have enough money so that they can stash some of it away. They practically kill themselves just to scrape together a little cash, but instead of being able to use it to provide for their stomachs, for their families, their children, and other essentials,

and for making merit at their leisure, they end up having to hand it all over to help the monks who harass them by fund-raising to the point where they're left empty-handed. This is the religion of harassing the world, which the Buddha never practiced and never taught us to practice. So I want you all to understand this. The Buddha never acted this way. This is the religion of material objects, the religion of money, not the religion of Dhamma following the example of the Buddha.

Look around us: Monks' dwellings as large as Doi Inthanon. [*] How many stories do they have? They stretch up to the sky. How luxurious are they? How much do they make you sick to your heart? Even my own dwelling, I can't help feeling embarrassed by it, even though I stay there against my will and have to put up with the embarrassment. They sent the money to build it without letting me know in advance. I'm ashamed of the fact that while I have asked for alms all my life, my dwelling...even a palace in heaven is no match for it, while the people who give alms live in shacks no bigger than your fist. What's appropriate, what's fitting for monks who are habitually conscious of danger, is to live wherever you can squeeze yourself in to sit and lie down. But as for your effort in the practice, I ask that you be solid and stable, diligent and persevering.

[*] The tallest mountain in Thailand.

Don't waste your time by letting any job become an obstacle, because exterior work, for the most part, is work that destroys your work at mental development for the sake of killing and destroying defilement. This is the major task in body and mind for monks who aim at release and feel no desire to come back to be reborn and die, to carry the mass of major and minor sufferings in levels of becoming and birth any more. There's no danger greater than the danger of defilement smothering the heart, able to force and coerce the heart into suffering everything to which the Dhamma doesn't aspire. There's no suffering greater than the suffering of a person oppressed by defilement. If we don't fight with defilement while we're ordained, will we be able to fight with it after we die? The vagaries of life

and the body are things we can put up with, but don't put up with the oppression of defilement any longer, for that wouldn't be at all fitting for monks who are disciples of the Tathagata.

Whether things may be just enough to get by, or however much they may be lacking, be sure to look to the Tathagata as your refuge at all times. Don't let things that are unnecessary for monks become luxurious beyond all reason -- such as building things to the point of competing with the world outside and being crazy for hollow rank and fame, without being interested in building the Dhamma to revive the heart from its stupor. The people of the world live in flimsy little shacks that are ready to collapse at a sneeze. Whatever they get, they deny their own stomachs and their families so that they can make merit and give donations to monks. But monks live in many-storied mansions -- fancier and more luxurious than those of heavenly beings -- as if they had never lived in tiny shacks with their parents before becoming ordained. And who knows what they have decorating their mansions in competition with the world outside? It makes you more embarrassed than a young bride when her mother-in-law sneezes and passes wind so loud she practically faints. We forget that our heads are shaved: Why don't we ever think about what that means? Aren't we becoming too shameless? This isn't in line with the principles of the religion that teach those who are ordained to cure their defilements by seeing the dangers in worldly comforts. These sorts of things clutter up the religion and the hearts of us monks, so I ask that you not think of getting involved in them. Be conscious always of the fact that they aren't the principles of the Dhamma for curing defilement in a way the heart can see clearly. Instead, they're means for making monks forget themselves and become involved in the business of defilement, which is none of their business as monks at all.

The primary principle of the Dhamma for monks is '//rukkhamula-senasanam nissaya pabbajja, tatha te yava-jivam ussaho karaniyo//' -- 'Once you have ordained in the religion of the Buddha, you are to live under the shade of trees, in forests and mountains, in caves, under overhanging cliffs, in the open, by haystacks, which are all places suitable for killing defilement, for wiping out the defilements in your hearts. Try to act in this way all of your life.'

Everything else -- such as the things termed 'extraneous gains' (//atireka-labho//) -- are unnecessary comforts.

The work the Buddha would have us do is the contemplation of //kesa//, //loma//, //nakha//, //danta//, //taco//; //taco//, //danta//, //nakha//, //loma//, //kesa//: hair of the head, hair of the body, nails, teeth, skin; skin, teeth, nails, hair of the body, hair of the head, and from there on to the 32 parts of the body -- beginning with hair of the head, hair of the body, nails, teeth, skin, flesh, tendons, bones, marrow, spleen, heart, liver, membranes, kidneys, lungs, intestines, stomach, gorge, and feces -- which exist in each of us. 'Try to unravel these things with your discernment so as to see them as they truly are. When you have completed this work with the full mindfulness and discernment of heroes, then release from suffering -- that tremendous treasure -- will be yours.' Listen to that! Isn't it far removed from the way we like to take our pleasure with the scraps and leftovers that the Buddha taught us to relinquish in every word, every phrase, every book of the Dhamma?

We ourselves are the adversaries of the teachings of the religion. We luxuriate in everything the Dhamma criticizes. Lay people are no match for us. Whenever they get anything good, they use it to make merit and give to monks. Whatever they eat and use is just so as to get by. All they ask for is good things to give to monks, in line with their nature as merit-seekers, while we monks have become luxury-seekers. Our dwellings are fine, the things we use are fine, and on top of that some of us have radios, TV sets, cars....If you compare this with the basic rules of the Dhamma and Vinaya, it makes you more heartsick than you can say. How is it that we have the stomach to kill the Buddha red-handed this way with our shameless and unthinking ostentation as monks? It really makes you embarrassed.

So I ask that each of you reflect a great deal on these matters. If you've ordained really for the sake of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha -- and not for the sake of being adversaries of the Buddha's teachings -- I ask that you reflect on the Dhamma and the path followed by the Buddha more than on any other matter. //No time excels the time of the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha// that they have set as an example for

us to follow. This is a very important principle. I ask that you all follow the principles of the time of the Buddha. The results, which are refreshing and satisfying, are sure to appear in line with the principles of the well-taught Dhamma, the Dhamma that leads out from suffering. There's no way to doubt this.

These things I've practiced to a fair extent myself. I used to be a junior monk too, you know. When I went to study and train with my teachers -- and especially Ven. Acariya Mun -- I really listened. I listened to him speak. He would speak half in earnest, half in jest, in the ordinary way of teachers talking with their students, but I would never listen in jest. I always listened in earnest and took things to heart. I had the greatest imaginable love and fear and respect for him. I'd hold to every facet of what he'd say that I could put into practice. What I've been able to teach my students is due to the power of what he taught me. For this reason, even though in this monastery we may conduct ourselves somewhat differently from other monasteries in general, I'm confident in line with the principles of reason and of the Dhamma and Vinaya so that I'm not worried about the matter. I don't think that what we do is wrong, because I have the example of the Buddha's teaching and of my teachers -- everything of every sort that follows the original patterns -- which is why I've led my fellow meditators to practice this way all along. Whether this is right or wrong, we have to decide in line with the principles of reason. Deference to people is an affair of the world, an affair of individuals, and not an affair of the Dhamma and Vinaya, which are fixed principles for the practice. Speaking in line with the Dhamma for the sake of understanding and right practice: That's the genuine Dhamma. For this reason, an unwillingness to speak the truth for fear of stepping on someone's toes is not a trait for those who aim at the Dhamma together.

This seems enough for now, so I'll ask to stop here.

* * * * * * * *

THE FANGS OF UNAWARENESS

An excerpt from a talk given July 16, 1982.

...This state of mind with its unawareness is a magnificent mind, bold and daring -- not only radiant, but also bold and daring as well, and reckless because of its daring, in thinking that it's smart. It's not reckless in the ordinary way. It's reckless in line with its nature as a state of mind of this sort. This is called the nine forms of //mana//, or conceit. The nine forms of conceit lie right here. The Buddha explains this in the five higher fetters (//sanyojana//): passion for form, passion for formlessness, conceit, restlessness, and unawareness. Conceit means to assume -- to assume that the state of mind blended into one with unawareness is one's self, that it's 'me' or 'mine', and then taking it to make comparisons: 'How is it with those people or these people? Are their minds on a par with mine? Higher than mine? Lower than mine?' This is why there are nine forms of conceit. In other words, three times three is nine. For example, our mind is lower than theirs, and we assume it to be lower than theirs, higher than theirs, or on a par. Our mind is on a par with theirs, and we assume it to be lower than theirs, higher than theirs, or on a par. Our mind is higher than theirs, and we assume it to be lower than theirs, higher than theirs, or on a par.

The refined level of defilement takes this state of mind out to make the comparison -- because it's in the phase where it has fangs. Its fangs are growing sharp. The fangs of unawareness: They're called conceit, or self-assumption. Once this state is dissolved, what is there to assume? What is there to be radiant? To be defiled? To be bold and daring? To be afraid? There isn't anything, once that nature dissolves through the power of investigation.

These things, you know, are phenomena that create problems in line with their level. Their level is subtle, so they manage to create subtle problems. Blatant defilements create blatant problems. Subtle defilements create subtle problems. When the defilements are gone,

there's nothing to create any problems. There are no more problems in any way, no more conditions for conventional reality to make further connections. All that remains is absolute purity, which is why there are no more problems.

Absolute purity is a condition for what? What problems does it create? The Buddha says that we run out of problems. This is where they run out. However many levels of becoming and birth there may be in the mind, it has known them step by step until it reaches the converging point, leaving just the seeds of these things that get planted here and there as birth. So we burn them up with //tapas//, the fire of our effort, until they are completely eradicated. So now are there any levels of becoming and birth to make further connections? //Whom do we have to ask//? Even if the buddha were sitting right in front of us, we wouldn't ask him, because the truth is the same for us as it is for him. There's nothing different enough for us to ask. This is why the Dhamma is said to //sanditthiko//: We know it and see it ourself. //Paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi//: Those who know it, know it for themselves alone. This means that only those who know it from the practice can know it. It can't be made available to anyone else.

This is what the Buddha calls //vusitam brahmacariyam//: It's the end of the job. The earth-shattering job is done -- earth-shattering because becoming and birth build themselves up with earth, water, wind, and fire; or because any level of becoming and birth is a matter of convention, which is now overturned. This is why we say it's earth-shattering. So what is there to move in and take up residence in the mind?

Now we can watch defilement. Once we have completely killed defilement in this mind, then how can defilement be kept hidden from us when it displays itself in anyone else's mind or actions? This mind can't help but know it every time. As they say, defilement ordinarily rules us completely without our knowing it, but how can the Buddha and the arahants have any trouble seeing? They see in the flash of an eye and they're already disgusted. //Those who know, know to the point where they're disgusted//: What do you say to that? As

for us, we're the blind living with the blind. We don't know our own affairs or those of anyone else. Neither side knows, but each side thinks that it knows, assumes that it knows, assumes that it's right -- and so both sides argue and bite each other like dogs because their inner eyes don't see. They don't have the eye of discernment like the Buddha and the Noble Disciples. This is the way it is with defilement: It has to assume itself and exalt itself. The more vile it is, the more it assumes itself to be good. This is the way defilement is. It has never submitted to the truth of the Dhamma from time immemorial.

For this reason, we practice to stamp out these things. Don't let them linger in the heart. Stamp them out till they're completely scattered and smashed, and then you can be at your ease: the mind completely open and yet a reservoir for the quality of purity, without an inkling of convention passing in. If we were to make a comparison with conventional reality, it's an outer space mind, but that's just a manner of speaking.

* * * * * * * *

THE OUTER SPACE OF THE MIND

August 24, 1982

People who practice in earnestness, trying to develop and improve the qualities in their hearts step by step, beginning with virtue, the stages of concentration, and the levels of discernment, are -- to make a comparison -- like the people who build a rocket or a satellite to travel in outer space. They have to put their vehicle into good shape. Otherwise it won't get off the ground -- because the things that can act as obstacles to their vehicle are many. The object that's going to travel in space has to be developed in order to be completely suited to its environment in every way. Before they can

get it safely past its obstacles, they need to have made ample calculations. Even then, there are times when mishaps occur. But once the vehicle has been thoroughly developed, it can travel easily in outer space without any mishaps of any sort. This is an analogy for the minds of those who practice, who have developed their inner qualities and put them in to shape.

The heart is what will step out beyond the realm of conventional realities that exert a gravitational pull on it, into the outer space beyond convention: to //vimutti//, or release. The things that act as obstacles, preventing it from stepping out, are the various kinds of defilement.

For this reason, we have to make a very great effort. The defilements have various levels of crudeness and subtlety, so in developing the heart so as to pass through the crudeness and subtlety of the various levels of conventional reality -- and of the defilements in particular -- we must try to make it just right. We must use whatever qualities are needed to get the mind past the crudeness of conventional realities or defilement, stage by stage, by means of our practice, by means of our efforts to improve and develop it. Our persistence has to be strong. Our efforts, our endeavors in all ways have to be strong. Mindfulness and discernment are the important factors that will take the heart beyond the various obstacles thwarting it step by step. All of the techniques and strategies taught by the Buddha in the area of meditation are means for developing the heart so that it will be suited to transcending the realm of conventional reality and reaching outer space: //nibbana//.

What is it like, the outer space of the Dhamma? They no longer doubt about whether the outer space of the world exists or not. The things that lie within conventional reality are known to exist. Outer space beyond our atmosphere is another level of conventional reality. Outer space: What is it like? Does it exist? How does our world in the atmosphere differ from the things outside the world of our atmosphere called outer space? Both of these levels exist.

The mind that lies in the realm of conventional reality --

surrounded and controlled -- is like the various objects in the world trapped by the pull of gravity at all times. The mind is trapped by the pull of defilement in just the same way. It can't escape, which is why it must develop its strength to escape from the world of this gravitational pull. This gravitational pull is something the Buddha has already explained. In brief, there is craving for sensuality, craving for becoming, and craving for no becoming. The details -- the branches and offshoots -- are more than can be numbered. They fill this world of conventional realities. They are all factors that make the mind attached and entangled -- loving, hating, and resenting different things, different beings, different people. All these factors can be adversaries to the heart and come from the preoccupations of the heart itself that labels things and misinterprets them.

For this reason, the principles of the Dhamma that the Buddha taught in the area of meditation for developing and modifying the heart are very appropriate for helping us as meditators to escape from all the things in our hearts that exert a pull on us or weigh us down. These things are hard to remove, hard to remedy, hard to sever, which is why we need a Teacher to guide us. If we had no Teacher, the living beings in the three realms of the cosmos -- no matter how many thousands or millions of forms and levels there are -- would all be as if deaf and blind. Not one of them would be able to escape from this darkness and blindness. This is why we should have a heartfelt sense of the awesomeness of the arising of a Buddha, who leads living beings to escape from this gravitational pull, from this oppressiveness, safely and in large numbers -- to the point where no one else can compare -- beginning with each Buddha's foremost disciples and on to the end of his dispensation, when his teachings no longer exist in the hearts of living beings, which is the final point in his work of ferrying living beings from all sorts of blindness, darkness, suffering, and stress.

Our present Buddha performed these duties with the full mindfulness and discernment of his great mercy and compassion, beginning with the day of his Awakening. It's as if he took a large ship and cast anchor in the middle of the ocean in order to gather the living beings of

various kinds and strengths adrift in the water on the verge of death and bring them on board stage by stage. Those who take an interest in the Dhamma are like beings who struggle to get on board the Buddha's ship that has cast anchor in the middle of the sea. They keep climbing on board, climbing on board, until the day when the beings of the world have no more belief in the teachings of the religion. That's when the ship will no longer have any function. Those who are still left in the sea will have to stay there adrift, with no more way of escape. They are the ones who are to become food for the fishes and turtles.

Those who have come on board, though, are the various stages of those who have been able to escape, as mentioned in the four types of individuals, beginning with the //ugghatitannu//, //vipacitannu// and //neyya//. These are the ones who have come on board. How high or low they are able to go depends on their individual capabilities. There are those who escape completely -- those free of defilement; there are those on the verge of escape -- the non-returners (//anagami//); those in the middle -- the once-returners (//sakidagami//); and then the stream-winners (//sotapanna//); and finally ordinary good people. Here we're referring to the Buddha's ship in its general sense. He uses it to salvage living beings, beginning from the day of his Awakening until the point when the teachings of the religion have no more meaning in the world's sensibilities. That's the final point. Those who remain are the diseased who can find no medicine or physician to treat their illnesses and are simply awaiting their day to die.

So now we are swimming and struggling toward the Buddha's large ship by making the effort of the practice. In particular, now that we have ordained in the Buddha's religion and have developed a feel for his teaching, this makes us even more moved, even more convinced of all the truths that he taught rightly about good and evil, right and wrong, hell, heaven, the Brahma worlds, and //nibbana//, all of which are realities that actually exist.

We have followed the principles of the Buddha's Dhamma, and in particular the practice of meditation. Try to build up your strength

and ability without flagging, so as to resist and remove all the things that coerce or exert a gravitational pull on the heart. Don't let yourself become accustomed to their pull. //They pull you to disaster//, not to anything else. They're not forces that will pull you to what is auspicious. They'll pull you to what's inauspicious, step by step, depending on how much you believe, give in, and are overcome by their pull. Suffering will then appear in proportion to how much you unconsciously agree, give in, and are overcome by their pull. Even though there are the teachings of the religion to pull you back, the mind tends to take the lower path more than the path of the religion, which is why it is set adrift. But we're not the type to be set adrift. We're the type who are swimming to release using the full power of our intelligence and abilities.

Wherever you are, whatever you do, always be on the alert with mindfulness. Don't regard the effort of the practice as tiring, as something wearisome, difficult to do, difficult to get right, difficult to contend with. Struggle and effort: These are the path for those who are to gain release from all stress and danger, not the path of those headed downward to the depths of hell, blind and in the dark by day and by night, their minds consumed by all things lowly and vile.

The Noble Ones in the time of the Buddha practiced in earnest. With the words, 'I go to the Buddha for refuge,' or 'I go to the Sangha for refuge,' we should reflect on their Dhamma, investigating and unraveling it so as to see the profundity and subtlety of their practice. At the same time, we should take their realizations into our hearts as good examples to follow, so that we can conduct ourselves in the footsteps of their practices and realizations.

'I go to the Buddha for refuge.' We all know how difficult it was for him to become the Buddha. We should engrave it in our hearts. Our Teacher was the first pioneer in our age to the good destination for the sake of all living beings. Things were never made easy for him. From the day of his renunciation to the day of his Awakening, it was as if he were in hell -- there's no need to compare it to being in prison -- because he had been very delicately brought up in his royal

home. When he renounced the household life, he faced great difficulties in terms of the four necessities. In addition, there were many, many defilements in his heart related to his treasury and to the nation filled with his royal subjects. It weighed heavily on his heart at all times that he had to leave these things behind. He found no comfort or peace at all, except when he was sound asleep.

As for us, we don't have a following, don't have subjects, have never been kings. We became ordained far more easily than the Buddha. And when we make the effort of the practice, we have his teachings, correct in their every aspect, as our guide. Our practice isn't really difficult like that of the Buddha, who had to struggle on his own with no one to guide him. On this point, we're very different. We have a much lighter burden in the effort of the practice than the Buddha, who was of royal birth.

Food, wherever we go, is full to overflowing, thanks to the faith of those who are already convinced of the Buddha's teachings and are not lacking in interest and faith for those who practice rightly. For this reason, monks -- wherever they go -- are not lacking in the four necessities of life, which is very different from the case of the Buddha.

All of the Noble Disciples who followed in the Buddha's footsteps were second to him in terms of the difficulties they faced. They had a much easier time as regards the four necessities of life, because people by and large had already begun to have faith and conviction in the teachings. But even so, the disciples didn't take pleasure in the four necessities more than in the Dhamma, in making the single-minded effort to gain release from suffering and stress. This is something very pleasing, something very worthy to be taken as an example. They gave their hearts, their lives -- every part of themselves -- in homage to the Buddha and Dhamma, to the point where they all became homage to the Sangha within themselves. In doing so, they all encountered difficulties, every one of them.

Because the Dhamma is something superior and superlative, whoever meets it has to develop and prosper through its power day by day, step

by step, to a state of superlative excellence. As for the defilements, there is no type of defilement that can take anyone to peace, security, or excellence of any kind.

The defilements know this. They know that the Dhamma far excels them, so they disguise themselves thoroughly to keep us from knowing their tricks and deceits. In everything we do, they have to lie behind the scenes, showing only their tactics and strategies, which are nothing but means of fooling living beings into falling for them and staying attached to them. This is very ingenious on their part.

For this reason, those who make the effort of the practice are constantly bending under their gravitational pull. Whether we are doing sitting meditation, walking meditation -- whatever our posture -- we keep bending and leaning under their pull. They pull us toward laziness and lethargy. They pull us toward discouragement and weakness. They pull us into believing that our mindfulness and discernment are too meager for the teachings of the religion. They pull us into believing that our capacities are too meager to deserve the Dhamma, to deserve the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//, or to deserve the Buddha's teachings. All of these things are the tactics of the pull of defilement to draw us solely into failure, away from the Dhamma. If we don't practice the Dhamma so as to get above these things, we won't have any sense at all that they are all deceits of defilement. When we have practiced so as to get beyond them step by step, though, they won't be able to remain hidden. No matter how sharp and ingenious the various kinds of defilement may be, they don't lie beyond the power of mindfulness and discernment. This is why the Buddha saw causes and effects, benefits and harm, in a way that went straight to his heart, because of his intelligence that transcended defilement.

For this reason, when he taught the Dhamma to the world, he did so with full compassion so that living beings could truly escape from danger, from the depths of the world so full of suffering. He wanted the beings of the world to see the marvelousness, the awesomeness of the Dhamma that had had such an impact within his heart, so that they too would actually see as he did. This is why his proclamation of the

Dhamma was done in full measure, for it was based on his benevolence. He didn't proclaim it with empty pronouncements or as empty ceremony. That sort of thing didn't exist in the Buddha. Instead, he was truly filled with benevolence for the living beings of the world.

His activities as Buddha -- the five duties of the Buddha we are always hearing about -- he never abandoned, except for the few he occasionally set them aside in line with events. But even though he set them aside, //it wasn't because he had set his benevolence aside//. He set them aside in keeping with events and circumstances. For example, when he spent the rains alone in the Prileyya Forest, he had no following, and none of the monks entered the forest to receive instruction from him, which meant that this activity was set aside. Other than that, though, he performed his duties to the full because of his benevolence, with nothing lacking in any way.

This is a matter of his having seen things clearly in his heart: the harm of all things dangerous, and the benefits of all things beneficial. The Buddha had touched and known them in every way, which is why he had nothing to doubt. His teaching of the Dhamma regarding harms and benefits was thus done in full measure. He analyzed harm into all its branches. He analyzed benefits into all their branches and completely revealed the differing degrees of benefits they gave. The beings of the world who had lived drearily with suffering and stress for untold aeons and were capable of learning of the excellence of the Dhamma from the Buddha: How could they remain complacent? Once they had heard the teachings of the religion truly resonating in their very own ears and hearts -- because of the truth, the honesty, the genuine compassion of the Buddha -- they had to wake up. The beings of the world had to wake up. They had to accept the truth.

That truth is of two kinds. The truth on the side of harm is one kind of truth: It really is stressful, and the origin of stress really creates stress to burn the hearts of living beings. As for the path, it really creates ease and happiness for living beings. Those who listened to these truths, listened with all their hearts. This being the case, the strength of will they developed, their conviction, and their clear vision of both harm and benefits all gathered to

become a strength permeating the one heart of each person. So why shouldn't these things reveal their full strength and manifest themselves as persistence, effort, earnestness, and determination in every activity for the sake of gaining release from all dangers and adversity by means of the Dhamma?

This is why the disciples who heard the Dhamma from the Buddha, from the mouth of the foremost Teacher, felt inspired and convinced. Many of them even came to see the Dhamma and gain release from suffering and stress, step by step to the point of absolute release, right there in the Buddha's presence. As we've seen the texts say: When the Buddha was explaining the Dhamma for the sake of those who could be taught, his followers -- such as the monks -- attained the Dhamma to ultimate release, //nibbana//, in no small numbers. //This is what happens when truth meets with truth//. They fit together easily with no difficulty at all. Those who listened did so by really seeing the benefits and harm, really convinced by the reasons of the Dhamma taught by the Buddha, which is why they gained clear results right then and there.

The Dhamma -- both the harm and benefits that the Buddha explained in his day and age, and that existed in the hearts of his listeners in that day and age: In what way is it different from the truths existing in our hearts at present? They're all the same nature of truth, the same Noble Truths. They don't lie beyond the four Noble Truths, either in the Buddha's time or in the present.

The Buddha's instructions were the truth of the path, teaching people to have virtue, concentration, and discernment so that they could truly understand the affairs of stress straight to the heart and remove the cause of stress, which is a thorn or a spear stabbing the heart of living beings, creating suffering and stress that go straight to the heart as well. The truth of stress exists in our bodies and minds. The truth of the origin of stress reveals itself blatantly in our hearts in our every activity. What can reveal itself only intermittently, or not at all, is the path -- even though we are listening to it right now.

What is the path? Mindfulness and discernment. //Right View// and //Right Attitude//: These things refer to the levels of discernment. If we add //Right Mindfulness//, then when we have these three qualities nourishing the heart, //Right Concentration// will arise because of our right activities. //Right Activity//, for those who are to extricate themselves from stress, refers primarily to the work of removing defilement -- for example, the work of sitting and walking meditation, the work of guarding the heart with mindfulness, using mindfulness and discernment continually to investigate and contemplate the different kinds of good and bad things making contact with us at all times. This is called building the path within the heart.

When we bring the path out to contend with our adversary -- the origin of stress -- what facet is the adversary displaying? The facet of love? What does it love? What exactly is the object it loves? Here we focus mindfulness and discernment in on unraveling the object that's loved. //What is the object in actuality//? Unravel it so as to see it through and through, being really intent in line with the principles of mindfulness and discernment. Reflect back and forth, again and again, so as to see it clearly. The object that's loved or lovable will fade away of its own accord because of our discernment. Mindfulness and discernment wash away all the artifice, all that is counterfeit in that so-called love step by step until it is all gone. This is the discernment we build up in the heart to wash away all the artifices, all the filth with which the defilements plaster things inside and out.

Outside, they plaster these things on sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile sensations. Inside, they plaster them on labels -- //sanna// -- that go out our eyes....They plaster things beginning with our eyes, ears, nose, tongue, and body, stage by stage. There's nothing but the plaster of defilement. When we meet with these things, seeing them or hearing them, //sanna// -- labels and interpretations -- and //sankhara// -- thought-formations -- appear in the mind. These continue plastering layer on layer.

For this reason, we must use discernment to investigate. Whatever is plastered outside, wash that plastering away. Then turn around to

wash away the plastering inside. When we have seen these things clearly with discernment, how can discernment help but turn to find the important culprit, the deceiver inside? It //has// to turn inside. In using mindfulness and discernment, this is how we must use them. When we investigate, this is how we investigate -- and we do it earnestly. This is Right Activity in the area of the practice.

//Right Speech//: As I've said before, we speak in line with the ten topics of effacement (//sallekha-dhamma//). We don't bring matters of the world, politics, commerce, matters of women and men, matters of defilement and craving to converse among ourselves so as to become distracted and conceited, piling on more defilement and stress, in line with the things we discuss. With the topics of effacement -- that's what the Buddha called them -- we speak of things that will strengthen our will to make persistent effort, making us convinced and inspired with the Dhamma. At the same time, these topics are warnings against heedlessness and means of washing away the various kinds of defilement when we hear them from one another. This is Right Speech in the area of the practice.

//Right Livelihood//: Feed your heart with Dhamma. Don't bring in poison -- greed, anger, delusion, or lust -- to feed the heart, for these things will be toxic, burning the heart and making it far more troubled than any poisonous substances could. Try to guard your heart well with mindfulness and discernment. The savor of the Dhamma, beginning with concentration as its basis, will appear as peace and calm within the heart in proportion to the levels of concentration. Then use discernment to unravel the various things that the mind labels and interprets, so as to see them clearly step by step. This is called Right Livelihood -- guarding the heart rightly, feeding it correctly with the nourishment of the Dhamma, and not with the various kinds of defilement, craving, and mental effluents that are like poisons burning the heart. Reduce matters to these terms, meditators. This is called Right Livelihood in the practice of meditation.

//Right Effort//, as I've said before, means persistence in abandoning all forms of evil. This covers everything we've said so far. The Buddha defines this as persistence in four areas, or of four

sorts, [*] but since I've already explained this many times, I'll pass over it here.

[*] Making the effort (1) to prevent evil from arising, (2) to abandon evil that has arisen, (3) to give rise to the good, and (4) to maintain and perfect the good that has arisen.

//Right Mindfulness//: What does the Buddha have us keep in mind? All the things that will remove defilement. For example, he has us keep the four frames of reference in mind: being mindful as we investigate the body; being mindful as we investigate feelings; being mindful as we investigate the mind; being mindful as we investigate phenomena that involve the mind, arise in the mind, arise and then vanish, vanish and then arise, matters of past and future appearing in the present all the time. We keep investigating in this way. If we investigate so as to make the mind progress in tranquility meditation, Right Mindfulness means using mindfulness to supervise our mental repetition. From there it turns into //Right Concentration// within the heart. This is called building the Dhamma, building tools for clearing our way, loosening the things that bind and constrict the heart so that we can make easy progress, so that we aren't obstructed and blocked by the force of the things I have mentioned.

Only the religion, or only the Dhamma, can remove and scatter all the things that have bound us for countless aeons, clearing them away so that we can make easy progress. When the mind is centered in concentration, then confusion and turmoil are far away. The mind is still and dwells in comfort and ease. When the mind develops discernment from investigating and contemplating the things that obstruct it, it makes easy progress. The sharper its discernment, the wider the path it can clear for itself. Its going is smooth. Easy. It advances by seeing and knowing the truth, without being deluded or deceiving itself. Genuine discernment doesn't deceive itself, but instead makes smooth progress. It unravels all the things that obstruct it -- our various attachments and misconstruings -- so as to see them thoroughly, as if it were slashing away the obstacles in its path so that it can progress step by step as I've already explained to

you.

The most important basis for its investigation is the body. Bodies outside or the body inside, investigate them carefully and thoroughly, for they're all Noble Truths. They're all the path, both inside and out. Investigate and unravel them so as to see them clearly -- and while you're investigating them, don't concern yourself with any other work more than with the work of investigation. Use discernment to investigate in order really to know, really to see these things //as they are//, and uproot the counterfeit labels and assumptions that say that they're pretty and beautiful, lovely and attractive. Investigate so as to penetrate to the truth that //there is nothing at all beautiful or attractive about them//. They're thoroughly filthy and repulsive: your body and the bodies of others, all without exception. They're all filled with filthy and repulsive things. If you look in line with the principles of the truth, that's how they are. Discernment investigates, peering inward so as to see clear through -- from the skin outside on into the inside, which is putrid with all kinds of filth -- for the sake of seeing clearly exactly what is pretty, what is beautiful, what is lovely and attractive. There's nothing of the sort in any body. There are only the lying defilements that have planted these notions there.

When we have really investigated on in, we see that these notions are all false. The genuine truth is that these bodies aren't pretty or beautiful. They're nothing but repulsive. When they fall apart, what are they? When they fall apart, earth is earth -- because earth is what it already was when it was still in the body. The properties of water, wind, and fire were already water, wind, and fire when they were in the body. When the body falls apart, where do these things ever become gods and Brahmas, heaven and //nibbana//? They have to be earth, water, wind, and fire in line with their nature. This is how discernment investigates and analyzes so as to see clearly. This is how we use clear-seeing discernment to clear away the things obstructing and distorting our vision. Now there's no more such thing as being constricted or blocked. Our discernment, if we use it, has to be discernment all the day long.

Wherever discernment penetrates, it sees clearly, clears away its doubts, and lets go, step by step, //until it lets go once and for all from having known thoroughly//. Once it has investigated blatant things so as to know them clearly, where will the mind then go? Once it has investigated blatant things and known them clearly, it's as if it has completely uprooted the blatant defilements that have planted thorns in different objects, such as our own body. So now where will the defilements go? Will they fly away? They can only shrink inward to find a hiding place when they are chased inside and attacked by mindfulness and discernment.

Feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance: These are simply individual conditions by their nature, but they are under the control of defilement. Defilement is the basis from which they spring, so it has to regard itself as being in charge. It uses labels to make them defilement. It forms thought-formations so as to make them defilement. It cognizes and takes note so as to make these things defilement. However many feelings arise, it makes them all defilement. Defilement can't make things into Dhamma. It has to be defilement all the day long. This is how it builds itself in its various branches.

So. Investigate on in. Slash on in. Feelings of pleasure and pain: They exist both in the body and in the mind. Feeling isn't defilement. If we look in line with the principles of nature, //it's simply a reality//. The assumption that 'I'm pained' or 'I'm pleased' -- delusion with pain, delusion with pleasure, delusion with feelings of indifference in the body and mind: //These// things are defilement. The assumptions and delusions are defilement. When we really investigate inward, the various feelings aren't defilement; these four mental phenomena aren't defilement.

Once we've spotted our assumptions and construings, they retreat inward. The feelings that still exist in the body and mind, even though they aren't yet thoroughly understood, are still greatly lightened. We begin to gain an inkling of their ways, step by step. We're not deluded to the point of complete blindness as we were before we investigated. Whichever aspects of feeling are blatant and

associated with the body, we know clearly. We can let go of bodily feelings. We can understand them. As for feelings remaining in the mind, for the most part they're refined feelings of pleasure. We know and let go of them in the same way when the path gains power. These feelings of pleasure are like fish in a trap: No matter what, there's no way they can escape getting cooked. They can't swim down into large ponds and lakes as they used to. They can only sit waiting for their dying day. The same holds true for the refined feeling of pleasure -- which is a conventional reality -- within the heart. It can only wait for the day it will be disbanded as a convention when the ultimate ease, which is not a convention, comes to rule the heart through the complete penetration of mindfulness and discernment. So investigate on in until you understand, reaching the point of letting go with no more concerns.

What is //sanna// labeling? Labeling this, labeling that, making assumptions about this and that: These are all affairs of defilement using //sanna//. When cognizance (//vinnana//) takes note, it too is turned into defilement. So we investigate these things, using discernment in the same way as when we investigate feelings. We then understand. When we understand, these things become simply cognizance taking note, simply //sanna// labeling, without labeling so as to be defilement, without taking note so as to be defilement. Defilement then retreats further and further inward.

Ultimately, these five issues -- namely, the physical //khandha//, our body; the //vedana khandha//, feelings in the body (as for feelings in the mind, let's save those for the moment); the //sanna khandha//, the //sankhara khandha//, and the //vinnana khandha// -- are all clearly known in the heart, with no more doubts. The defilements gather inward, converge inward. They can't go out roaming, because they'll get slashed to bits by mindfulness and discernment. So they have to withdraw inward to find a hiding place. This, in actuality, is what the investigation is like, and not otherwise.

In our investigation as meditators, when discernment reaches any particular level, we'll know for ourselves, step by step. Both

defilement and discernment: We'll know both sides at the same time. When discernment is very strong, defilement grows weaker. Mindfulness and discernment become even more courageous and unflinching. The words laziness and lethargy, which are affairs of defilement, disappear. We keep moving in with persistence day and night. This is the way it is when the path gains strength. As meditators you should take note of this and practice so as to know it and see it, so as to make it your own treasure arising in your heart. Your doubts will then be ended in every way.

We now take this atomic mindfulness and discernment and shoot it into the central point of conventional reality, the point that causes living beings to founder in the wheel of the cycle (//vatta//) so that they can't find their way out, don't know the way out, don't know the ways of birth, don't know who has been born as what, where they have died, what burdens of suffering and stress they have carried. Mindfulness and discernment go crashing down into that point until it is scattered to pieces. And so now how can we not know what it is that has caused us to take birth and die? There is only defilement that is the important seed causing us to take birth and die, causing us to suffer pain and stress. The true Dhamma hasn't caused us to suffer. It has brought us nothing but pleasure and ease in line with its levels, in line with the levels of what is noble and good. The things that give rise to major and minor sufferings are all affairs of defilement. We can see this clearly. We can know this clearly. Especially when defilement has been completely scattered from the heart, it's as if the earth and sky collapse. How can this not send a tremor through the three levels of the cosmos? -- because this thing is what has wandered throughout the three levels of the cosmos. When it has been made to collapse within the heart, what is the heart like now? How does the outer space of the Dhamma differ from the outer space of the world? Now we know clearly. The outer space of this purified mind: Is it annihilation? The outer space of the world isn't annihilation. If it were annihilation, they wouldn't call it outer space. It's a nature that exists in line with the principles of its nature as outer space.

The outer space of the mind released from all forms of gravitational

pull, i.e., conventional reality: What is it like? Even though we've never known it before, when we come to know it, we won't have any doubts. Even though we've never seen it before, when we come to see it, we won't have any doubts. Even though we've never experienced it before, when we come to experience it, we won't have any doubts. We won't have to search for witnesses to confirm it, the way we do with conventions in general. It's //sanditthiko// -- immediately apparent -- and only this fits perfectly with our heart and that outer space mind.

This is what we referred to at the beginning when we talked about the outer space of the world and the outer space of the mind. The outer space of the mind -- the mind of //nibbana// -- is like that. Just where is it annihilated? Who experiences the outer space of the mind? // If it were annihilation, who could experience it//? As for where it will or won't be reborn, we already know that there's no way for it to be reborn. We know this clearly. We've removed every defilement or conventional reality that would lead to rebirth. Conventional reality is the same thing as defilement. All things -- no matter how subtle -- that have been dangers to the heart for such a long time have been completely destroyed. All that remains is the pure outer space of the mind: the mind that is pure. You can call it outer space, you can call it anything at all, because the world has its conventions, so we have to make differentiations to use in line with the conventions of the world so as not to conflict.

When we reach the level of the outer space mind, how does it feel for the mind to have been coerced, oppressed, and subject to the pull of all things base and vile, full of stress and great sufferings for aeons and aeons? We don't have to reflect on how many lifetimes it's been. We can take the principle of the present as our evidence. Now the mind is released. We've seen how much suffering there has been and now we've abandoned it once and for all. We've absolutely destroyed its seeds, beginning with '//avijja-paccaya sankhara//' -- 'With unawareness as condition there occur mental formations.' All that remains is '//avijjayatveva asesa-viraga-nirodha' sankhara-nirodho//' -- 'Simply with the disbanding of unawareness, with no remaining passion, thought-formations disband.' That's the

outer space of the mind.

The mind released from all gravitational forces: Even though it's still alive and directing the //khandhas//, there's nothing to bar its thoughts, its vision, its knowledge. There's nothing to obstruct it, nothing to make it worried or relieved, nothing to make it brave, nothing to make it afraid. It is simply its own nature by itself, always independent in that way.

For this reason, knowledge of all truths has to be completely open to this unobstructed and unoppressed mind. It can know and see. If we speak of matters related to the body and //khandhas//, we can speak in every way without faltering, because there's nothing to hinder us. Only the defilements are what kept us from seeing what we saw and from describing the things we should have been able to describe, because we didn't know, we didn't see. What we knew was bits and pieces. We didn't know the full truth of these various things. When this was the case, how could we know clearly? How could we speak clearly? //All we knew was bits and pieces, so when we spoke, it had to be bits and pieces as well//.

But once we've shed these things, everything is wide open. The mind is free, vast, and empty, without limits, without bounds. There's nothing to enclose or obscure it. When we know, we really know the truth. When we see, we really see the truth. When we speak, we can speak the truth. You can call the mind brave or not-brave as you like, because we speak in line with what we experience, what we know and see, so why can't we speak? We can know, we can see, so why can't we speak? -- for these things exist as they have from the beginning. When the Buddha proclaimed the Dhamma to the world, he took the things that existed and that he saw in line with what he had known -- everything of every sort -- and proclaimed them to the world. Think of how broad it was, the knowledge of the Buddha, how subtle and profound -- because nothing was concealed or mysterious to him. Everything was completely opened to him. This is why he's called //lokavidu// -- one who knows the world clearly -- through the vastness of his mind that had nothing to enclose or conceal it at all.

//Aloko udapadi//: 'Brightness arose.' His mind was bright toward the truth both by day and by night. This is how the Buddha knew. The Noble Disciples all knew in the same way, except that his range and theirs differed in breadth. But as for knowing the truth, it was the same for them all.

Here we've described both the benefits and the harm of the things involved with the mind -- in other words, both the Dhamma and the defilements -- for you as meditators to listen to and contemplate in earnestness.

So. Let's try to develop our minds so as to shoot out beyond this world of conventional realities to see what it's like. Then we won't have to ask where the Buddha is, how many Buddhas there have been, whether the Noble Disciples really exist or how many they are -- //because the one truth that we know and see clearly in our hearts resonates to all the Buddhas//, all the Noble Disciples, and all the Dhamma that exists. We won't have any doubts, because the nature that knows and exists within us contains them all: all the Buddhas, the community of Noble Disciples, and all the Dhamma that exists. It's a nature just right in its every aspect, with nothing for us to doubt.

This is the place -- if we speak in terms of place -- where we run out of doubts about everything of every sort. We oversee the //khandhas//, which are simply conventions of the world, just as all the Noble Disciples do while they are still living. As for the mind, it has gained release and remains released in that way. As we have said, even though it remains in the midst of the world of conventions, this nature is its own nature, and those other things are their own affairs. Each is a separate reality that doesn't mingle, join, or have an effect on the others. When we say release from the world, this is what we mean.

All of the Dhammas I have mentioned here: When do they exist? And when don't they exist? The Dhamma exists at all times and in all places. It's //akaliko//, timeless. So I ask that you penetrate into the Dhamma of these four Noble Truths. You'll be right on target with the results of the Buddha and the Noble Disciples; and there's no

doubt but that you'll be right on target with the results of the Buddha's and the Noble Disciples' work. Their workplace is in these four Noble Truths, and the results that come from the work are the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana//. They arise right here. They're located right here. When we have practiced and reached them fully and completely, there will be nothing for us to question.

This is why there won't be any reason to doubt the time of the Buddha as compared to our own time, as to whether the Dhamma of the Buddha was different because the defilements are now different from what they were then. //The defilements then and now are all of the same sort. The Dhamma is all of the same sort//. If we cure defilement in the same way, we're bound to gain release in the same way. There is no other way to gain release, no matter what the day and age. There is only this one way: following the way of the path, beginning with virtue, concentration, and discernment, to eliminate defilement, the cause of stress -- in particular, craving for sensuality, craving for becoming, and craving for no becoming -- completely from the heart. As for //nirodha//, the cessation of stress: When defilement is disbanded, from where will any more suffering or stress arise? When defilement and stress are disbanded for good, that's the outer space of the mind. As for the Noble Truths, they're activities, or our workplace. The result that comes from these four Noble Truths is something else entirely. As I've always been telling you: What is it that knows that stress and the cause of stress disband? When the path has performed its duties to the full and has completely wiped out the cause of stress, then //nirodha// -- the cessation of stress -- appears in full measure, after which it disbands as well, because it too is a conventional reality. As for the one who knows that the cause of stress has disbanded by being eradicated through the path so as to give rise to the cessation of stress: //The one who knows this is the pure one// -- the outer space of the mind -- and that's the end of the matter.

So investigate carefully. Listen carefully when you listen to the Dhamma while putting it to use. When we work, we can't let go of our tools. For instance, if we're working with an ax, the ax has to be at hand. If we're working with a knife, the knife has to be at hand. If

we're working with a chisel, the chisel has to be at hand. But when we've finished our work, we let go of our chisel, we let go of our various tools. So here the virtue, concentration, and discernment that are called the path are our tools in the work of eliminating defilement. We have to keep them right at hand while we are working. When we have eliminated defilement until it's completely defeated and nothing is left, these tools are phenomena that let go of themselves of their own accord, without our having to force them.

As I've always been saying, the teachings on inconstancy, stress, and not-self are our path. We can't let go of them. We have to investigate things with mindfulness and discernment so as to see them clearly in line with the principles of inconstancy, stress, and not-self. Once we're ready and we've run the full course, we let go of these principles in line with the truth. We don't call anything not-self. Each thing is a separate reality, with no quarreling. This is the Dhamma: It has many stages, many levels, so those who listen have to make distinctions, because in this talk I've discussed many stages on many levels, back and forth, so as to make things plain for those listening.

To summarize: The marketplace of the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// is located in the Noble Truths. It isn't located anywhere else. So, whatever else, make sure that you attain them. Accelerate your efforts to the full extent of your ability. Use all the mindfulness and discernment you have to contemplate and investigate things in order to see them clearly. See what it's like to set them spinning as a wheel of Dhamma, which the Buddha has described as super-mindfulness and super-discernment. When we start out practicing, how can they immediately become super-mindfulness and super-discernment? When children are born, they don't immediately become adults. They have to be nourished and guarded and cared for. Think of how much it takes, how much it costs, for each child to become an adult as we all have. Mindfulness and discernment need to be nourished and guarded in just the same way. When we nourish and guard them unceasingly, unflaggingly, they grow bold and capable until they become super-mindfulness and super-discernment. Then they attack the defilements -- no matter what the sort -- until the defilements

are slashed to pieces with nothing left, so that we attain purity -- release and //nibbana// -- within our own heart, which will then have the highest value. Whether or not anyone else confers titles on it, we ourselves don't confer titles. We've reached sufficiency, so what is there to gain by conferring titles? All that's left is the gentleness and tenderness of purity, blended into one with benevolence. The entire mind is filled with benevolence.

The Buddha taught the beings of the world through his benevolence. His mind was completely gentle toward every living being in the three levels of the cosmos. He didn't exalt or demean any of them at all. '//Sabbe satta//' -- 'May all living beings who are fellows in suffering, birth, ageing, illness, and death' -- '//avera hontu//' -- 'be free from enmity'...all the way to '//sukhi attanam pariharantu//' -- 'may they maintain themselves with ease.' [*] That was his benevolence. He gave equality to all living beings. He didn't lean, because his mind didn't have anything to lean. It didn't have any defilements infiltrating it that could make it lean. The things leaning this way and that are all affairs of defilement. When there's pure Dhamma, the mind keeps its balance with pure fairness, so there's no leaning. It's a principle of nature that stays as it is.

[*] The full passage: //Sabbe satta sukhita hontu, avera hontu, abyapajjha hontu, anigha hontu, sukhi attanam pariharantu//: May all living beings be happy, free from enmity, free from affliction, free from anxiety. May they maintain themselves with ease.

So I ask that you all take this and earnestly put it into practice. Gain release so as to see it clearly in your heart. How do they compare: this heart as it's currently coerced and oppressed, and the heart when it has attained release from coercion and oppression. How do they differ in value? Come to see this clearly in your own heart. You won't see it anywhere else. //Sanditthiko//: It's immediately apparent within the person who practices.

So then. This seems to be enough explanation for now.

* * * * * * * *

TO BE AN INNER MILLIONAIRE

September 10, 1962

The search for inner wealth is much the same as the search for outer wealth. In searching for outer wealth, intelligent people have no problems: They can find it easily. But stupid people have lots of difficulties. Look around and you'll see that poor people are many, while rich people are few. This shows that stupid people are many, while intelligent people are few, which is why there are more poor people than rich people.

In the search for inner wealth -- virtue and goodness -- the same holds true: It depends more on ingenuity than on any other factor. If we're stupid, then even if we sit right at the hem of the Buddha's robe or the robe of one of his Noble Disciples, the only result we'll get will be our own stupidity. To gain ingenuity or virtue from the Buddha or his Noble Disciples is very difficult for a stupid person, because inner wealth depends on ingenuity and intelligence. If we have no ingenuity, we won't be able to find any inner wealth to provide happiness and ease for the heart.

External wealth is something we're all familiar with. Money, material goods, living things, and things without life: All of these things are counted as wealth. They are said to belong to whoever has rights over them. The same holds true with the virtue and goodness we call merit. If unintelligent people search for merit and try to develop virtue and goodness like the people around them, the results will depend on their ingenuity and stupidity. If they have little ingenuity, they'll gain little merit.

As for those of us who have ordained in the Buddha's religion, our aim is to develop ourselves so as to gain release from suffering and stress, just like a person who aims single-mindedly at being a millionaire.

People in the world have basically three sorts of attitudes. The first sort: Some people are born in the midst of poverty and deprivation because their parents are ignorant, with no wealth at their disposal. They make their living by begging. When they wake up in the morning, they go begging from house to house, street to street, sometimes getting enough to eat, sometimes not. Their children fall into the same '//kamma// current'. That's the kind of potential they've developed, so they have to be born to impoverished parents of that sort. They just don't have it in them to think of being millionaires like those in the world of the wealthy. The parents to whom they are born act as a mould, so they are lazy and ignorant like their parents. They live in suffering with their parents and go out begging with them, sometimes eating their fill, sometimes not.

But this is still better than other sorts of people. Some parents are not only poor, but also earn their living by thievery and robbery. Whatever they get to feed their children, they tell their children what it is and where it came from. The children get this sort of education from their parents and grow up nourished by impure things -- things gained through dishonesty, thievery, and robbery -- so when they grow up, they don't have to think of looking for work or for any education at the age when they should be looking for learning, because they've already received their education from their parents: education in stealing, cheating, thievery and robbery, laziness and crookedness. This is because their parents have acted as blackboards covered with writing: their actions and the manners of their every movement. Every child born to them receives training in how to act, to speak, and to think. Everything is thus an education from the parents, because the writing and teachings are all there on the blackboard of the parents. Laziness, dishonesty, deceit, thievery: Every branch of evil is there in the writing on the blackboard. The children learn to read, to draw, to write, all from their parents, and fill themselves with the sort of knowledge that has the world up in flames. As they begin to

grow up, they take over their parents' duties by pilfering this and that, until they gradually become hoodlums, creating trouble for society at large. This is one of the major fires burning away at society without stop. The reasons that people can be so destructive on a large scale like this can come either from their parents, from their own innate character, or from associating with evil, dishonest people. This is the sort of attitude found in people of one sort.

The second sort of people have the attitude that even though they won't be millionaires, they will still have enough to eat and to use like people in general, and that they will be good citizens like the rest of society so that they can maintain a decent reputation. People of this sort are relatively hard-working and rarely lazy. They have enough possessions to get by on a level with the general run of good citizens. When they have children, the children take their parents as examples, as writing on the blackboard from which they learn their work, their behavior, and all their manners. Once they gain this knowledge from their parents, they put it to use and become good citizens themselves, with enough wealth to get by without hardships, able to keep up with the world so that they don't lose face or cause their families any shame. They can relate to the rest of society with confidence and without being a disgrace to their relatives or to society in general. They behave in line with their ideals until they become good citizens with enough wealth to keep themselves out of poverty. These are the attitudes of the second sort of people.

The third sort of people have attitudes that differ from those of the first two sorts in that they're determined, no matter what, to possess more wealth than anyone else in the world. They are headed in this direction from the very beginning because they have earned the opportunity to be born in families rich in virtue and material wealth. They learn ingenuity and industriousness from their parents, because their parents work hard at commerce and devote themselves fully to all their business activities. Whatever the parents do, the children will have to see. Whatever the parents say with regard to their work inside or outside the home, near or far, the children -- who are students by nature -- will have to listen and take it to heart, because the children are not only students, but also their parents'

closest and most trusted helpers. The parents can't overlook them. Eventually they become the supervisors of the parents' workers inside and outside the home and in all the businesses set up by their parents. In all of the activities for which the parents are responsible, the children will have to be students and workers, at the same time keeping an eye and an ear out to observe and contemplate what is going on around them. All activities, whether in the area of the world, such as commerce, or in the area of the Dhamma -- such as maintaining the precepts, chanting, and meditating -- are things the children will have to study and pick up from their parents.

Thus parents shouldn't be complacent in their good and bad activities, acting as they like and thinking that the children won't be able to pick things up from them. This sort of attitude is not at all fitting, because the way people treat and mistreat the religion and the nation's institutions comes from what they learn as children. Don't think that it comes from anywhere else, for no one has ever put old people in school.

We should thus realize that children begin learning the principles of nature step by step from the day they are born until their parents send them for formal schooling. The principles of nature are everywhere, so that anyone who is interested -- child or adult -- can study them at any time, unlike formal studies and book learning, which come into being at some times and change or disappear at others. For this reason, parents are the most influential mould for their children in the way they look after them, give them love and affection, and provide their education, both in the principles of nature and in the basic subjects that the children should pick up from them. This is because all children come ready to learn from the adults and the other children around them. Whether they will be good children or bad depends on the knowledge they pick up from around them. When this is stored up in their hearts, it will exert pressure on their behavior, making it good or bad, as we see all around us. This comes mainly from what they learn of the principles of nature, which are rarely taught in school, but which people pick up more quickly than anything that school-teachers teach.

Thus parents and teachers should give special attention to every child for whom they are responsible. Even when parents put their children to work, helping with the buying and selling at home, the children are learning the livelihood of buying and selling from their parents -- picking up, along the way, their parents' strong and weak points. We can see this from the way children pick up the parents' religion. However good or bad, right or wrong the religion may be -- even if it's worshipping spirits -- the children are bound to pick up their parents' beliefs and practices. If the parents cherish moral virtue, the children will follow their example, cherishing moral virtue and following the practices of their parents.

This third sort of person is thus very industrious and hard-working, and so reaps better and more outstanding results than the other two sorts.

When we classify people in this way, we can see that people of the first sort are the laziest and most ignorant. At the same time, they make themselves disreputable and objects of the scorn of good people in general. People of the second sort are fairly hard-working and fairly well-off, while those of the third sort are determined to be wealthier than the rest of the world and at the same time are very hard-working because, since they have set their sights high, they can't just sit around doing nothing. They are very persevering and very persistent in their work, going all out to find ways to earn wealth, devoting themselves to their efforts and to being ingenious, circumspect, and uncomplacent in all their activities. People of this sort, even if they don't become millionaires, are important and deserve to be set up as good examples for the people of the nation at large.

We monks fall into the same three sorts. The first sort includes those who are ordained only in name, only as a ceremony, who don't aim for the Dhamma, for reasonability, or for what's good or right. They aim simply at living an easy life because they don't have to work hard like lay people. Once ordained, they become very lazy and very well-known for quarreling with their fellow monks. Instead of gaining merit from being ordained, as most people might think, they end up

filling themselves and those around them with suffering and evil.

The second sort of monk aims at what is reasonable. If he can manage to gain release from suffering, that's what he wants. He believes that there is merit and so he wants it. He believes that there is evil, so he wants really to understand good and evil. He is fairly hard-working and intelligent. He follows the teachings of the Dhamma and Vinaya well and so doesn't offend his fellow monks. He is interested in studying and diligently practicing the threefold training of virtue, concentration, and discernment. He takes instruction easily, has faith in the principles of the Dhamma and Vinaya, is intent on his duties, and believes in what is reasonable.

The third sort of monk becomes ordained out of a true sense of faith and conviction. Even if he may not have had much of an education from any teachers in the beginning, once he has become ordained and gains instruction from his teachers or from the texts that give a variety of reasons showing how to act so as to head toward evil and how to strive so as to head toward the good, he immediately takes it as a lesson for training himself. The more he studies from his teachers, the stronger his faith and conviction grow, to the point where he develops a firm, single-minded determination to gain release from suffering and stress. Whether sitting, standing, walking, or lying down, he doesn't flag in his determination. He is always firmly intent on gaining release from suffering and stress. He's very persistent and hard-working. Whatever he does, he does with his full heart, aiming at reason, aiming at the Dhamma.

This third sort of monk is the uncomplacent sort. He observes the precepts for the sake of real purity and observes them with great care. He is uncomplacent both in training his mind in concentration and in giving rise to discernment. He is intent on training the basic mindfulness and discernment he already has as an ordinary run-of-the-mill person, so that they become more and more capable, step by step, making them the sort of mindfulness and discernment that can keep abreast of his every action until they become super-mindfulness and super-discernment, capable of shedding all

defilements and mental effluents from the heart. He thus becomes one of the amazing people of the religion, earning the homage and respect of people at large.

In the area of the world there are three sorts of people, and in the area of the Dhamma there are three sorts of monks. Which of the three are we going to choose to be? When we come right down to it, //each of these three types refers to each of us//, because we can make ourselves into any of them, making them appear within us -- because these three types are simply for the purpose of comparison. When we refer them to ourselves, we can be any of the three. We can be the type who makes himself vile and lazy, with no interest in the practice of the Dhamma, with no value at all; or we can make ourselves into the second or third sort. It all depends on how our likes and desires will affect our attitudes in our thoughts, words, and deeds. Whichever type we want to be, we should adapt our thoughts, words, and deeds to fit the type. The affairs of that sort of person will then become our own affairs, because none of these sorts lies beyond us. We can change our behavior to fit in with any of the three. If we are going to be the third sort of person, then no matter what, we are sure to release ourselves from suffering and stress someday in the future or in this very lifetime.

So be uncomplacent in all your activities, mindful of your efforts and actions, and discerning with regard to your affairs at all times. Don't let the activities of your thoughts, words, and deeds go straying down the wrong path. Try to train your mindfulness and discernment to stay involved with your activities at all times. To safeguard these sorts of things isn't as difficult as safeguarding external wealth, because inner wealth stays with us, which makes it possible to safeguard it.

As a monk, you have only one duty. When sitting, be aware that you're sitting. Whatever issue you think about, know that you're thinking. Don't assume that any issue comes from anywhere other than from a lapse of mindfulness in your own heart, which makes wrong issues -- from minor ones to major ones -- start spreading to your own detriment. All of this comes from your own lack of watchfulness and

restraint. It doesn't come from anything else. If you want to gain release from suffering and stress in this lifetime, then see the dangers of your own errors, your complacency, and your lack of mindfulness. See them as your enemies. If, in your eyes, the currents of the mind that spin to give rise to the cravings and mental effluents termed the origin of stress are something good, then you're sure to go under. Be quick to shed these things immediately. Don't let them lie fermenting in your heart.

Those who see danger in the round of rebirth must see the danger as lying in the accumulation of defilement. Your duties in the practice are like the fence and walls of a house that protect you stage by stage from danger. In performing your duties that constitute the effort of the practice, you have to keep your mindfulness with those duties and not let it lapse. Nourish your mindfulness and discernment so that they are always circumspect in all your affairs. Don't let them flow away on the habitual urges of the heart. You can then be sure that the affairs of the mind will not in any way lie beyond the power of your effort and control.

So I ask that each of you be mindful -- and don't let your mindfulness conjecture ahead or behind with thoughts of the past or future. Always keep it aware of your activities, and you will be able to go beyond this mass of suffering and stress. Even if your mind hasn't yet attained stillness, it will begin to be still through the power of mindfulness. There is no need to doubt this, for the mind can't lie beyond the power of mindfulness and discernment coupled with persistent effort.

Of the famous meditation masters of our present era, Ven. Acariya Mun is the one I admire and respect the most. In my opinion, he is the most outstanding teacher of our day and age. Living and studying with him, I never saw him act in any way at odds with the Dhamma and Vinaya. His behavior was in such harmony with the Dhamma and Vinaya that it was never a cause for doubt among those who studied with him. From my experience in living with him, I'd say that he was right in line with the path of those who practice rightly, straightly, methodically, and nobly. He never strayed from this path at all.

When he would tell us about the beginning stages of his practice, he'd talk about how he had tried to develop mindfulness. He liked to live alone. If others were living with him, they would get in the way of his meditation. If he could get away on his own, he'd find that mindfulness and discernment were coupled with his efforts at all times. He would stay with his efforts both day and night. It was as if his hand was never free from its work. Mindfulness converged with his mind so that they were never willing to leave their endeavors.

He had resolved never to return to this world of continual death and rebirth. No matter what, he would have to gain release from suffering and stress in this lifetime and never ask to be reborn again. Even being born into this present lifetime had him disgusted enough, but when he also saw the birth, ageing, illness, and death of human beings and living beings in general, day and night, together with the blatant sufferings caused by the oppression and cruelties of the strong over the weak, it made him feel even greater dismay, which is why he asked not to be reborn ever again. The way he asked not to be reborn was to take the effort of the practice as the witness within his heart. //Wherever he lived, he asked to live with the effort of the practice//. He didn't want anything else that would delay his release from suffering. This is what he would tell us when the opportunity arose.

Whatever knowledge or understanding he had gained in the various places he had lived, he wouldn't keep from us. When he lived there, his mind was like that; when he lived here, his mind was like this. He even told us about the time his mind realized the land of its hopes.

The way each person's mind progresses is purely an individual matter. It's not something we can imitate from one another. Even the various realizations we have and the means of expression we use in teaching ourselves, our fellow meditators, and people in general, have to be a matter of our own individual wealth, in line with our habits and capabilities, just as a millionaire with lots of wealth uses his own millionaire's wealth, while a poor person with little wealth makes

use of //his// own wealth. Each person, no matter how rich or poor, makes use of the wealth he or she has been able to accumulate.

In the area of habits and capabilities, how much we may possess depends entirely on ourselves. These aren't things we can borrow from one another. We have to depend on the capabilities we develop from within. This is why our habits, manners, and conversation, our knowledge and intelligence, our shallowness and depth differ from person to person in line with our capabilities. Even though I studied with Ven. Acariya Mun for a long time, //I can't guarantee that I could take his Dhamma as my own and teach it to others//. All I can say is that I depend on however much my own knowledge and capabilities may be, in line with my own strengths, which is just right for me and doesn't overstep the bounds of what is fitting for me.

As for Ven. Acariya Mun, he was very astute at teaching. For example, //he wouldn't talk about the major points. He'd talk only about how to get there//. As soon as he'd get to the major points, he'd detour around them and reappear further on ahead. This is the way it would be every time. He was never willing to open up about the major points. At first I didn't understand what his intentions were in acting this way, and it was only later that I understood. Whether I'm right or wrong, I have to ask your forgiveness, for he was very astute, in keeping with the fact that he had taught so many students.

There were two reasons why he wouldn't open up about the major points. One is that those who weren't really intent on the Dhamma would take his teachings as a shield, claiming them to be their own as a way of advertising themselves and making a living. The other reason is that the Dhamma that was a principle of nature he had known and might describe //was not something that could be conjectured about in advance//. Once those who were strongly intent on the Dhamma reached those points in their investigation, if they had heard him describe those points beforehand, would be sure to have subtle assumptions or presuppositions infiltrating their minds at that moment, and so they would assume that they understood that level of Dhamma //when actually those assumptions would be a cause for self-delusion without their even realizing it//.

As far as these two considerations are concerned, I must admit that I'm very foolish because of my good intentions toward those who come intent on studying with me. I'm not the least bit secretive. I've revealed everything all along, without holding anything back, not even the things that should be held back. I've been open to the full extent of my ability, which has turned into a kind of foolishness without my being aware of it. This has caused those who are really intent on studying with me to misunderstand, latching onto these things as assumptions that turn into their enemies, concealing the true Dhamma, all because I may lack some circumspection with regard to this second consideration.

Ven. Acariya Mun was very astute both in external and in internal matters. On the external level, he wouldn't be willing to disclose things too readily. Sometimes, after listening to him, you'd have to take two or three days to figure out what he meant. This, at least, was the way things were for me. Whether or not this was the way they were for my fellow students, I never had the chance to find out. But as for me, I'd use all my strength to ponder anything he might say that seemed to suggest an approach to the practice, and sometimes after three days of pondering the riddle of his words I still couldn't make heads or tails of it. I'd have to go and tell him, 'What you said the other day: I've been pondering it for three days and still can't understand what you meant. I don't know where to grab hold of it so that I can put it to use, or how much meaning your words had.'

He'd smile a bit and say, 'Oh? So there's someone actually pondering what I say?'

So I'd answer, 'I'm pondering, but pondering out of stupidity, not with any intelligence.'

He'd then respond a little by saying, 'We all have to start out by being stupid. No one has ever brought intelligence or wealth along at birth. Only after we set our mind on learning and pondering things persistently can we become intelligent and astute to the point where we can gain wealth and status, and can have other people depend on us.

The same holds true with the Dhamma. No one has ever been a millionaire in the Dhamma or an arahant at birth.'

That's all he would say. He wouldn't disclose what the right way would be to interpret the teaching that had preoccupied me for two or three days running. It was only later that I realized why he wouldn't disclose this. //If he had disclosed it, he would have been encouraging my stupidity//. If we get used simply to having things handed to us ready-made from other people, without producing anything with our own intelligence, then when the time comes where we're in a tight spot and can't depend on anything ready-made from other people, we're sure to go under if we can't think of a way to help ourselves. This is probably what he was thinking, which is why he wouldn't solve this sort of problem when I'd ask him.

Studying with him wasn't simply a matter of studying teachings about the Dhamma. You had to adapt and accustom yourself to the practices he followed until they were firmly impressed in your own thoughts, words, and deeds. Living with him a long time was the way to observe his habits, practices, virtues, and understanding, bit by bit, day by day, until they were solid within you. There was a lot of safety in living with him. By and large, people who studied with him have received a great deal of trust and respect, because he himself was all Dhamma. Those who lived with him were bound to pick up that Dhamma in line with their abilities. At the same time, staying with him made you accustomed to being watchful and restrained. If you left him, and were intent on the Dhamma, you'd be able to take care of yourself using the various approaches you had gained from him.

When you'd stay with him, it was as if the paths, fruitions, and //nibbana// were right within reach. Everything you did was solid and got results step by step. But when you left him, it wouldn't be that way at all. It would turn into the other side of the world: If the mind didn't yet have a firm basis, that's the way it would usually be. But if the mind had a firm basis -- in other words, if it had concentration and discernment looking after it -- then you could benefit from living anywhere. If any doubts arose that you couldn't handle yourself, you'd have to go running back to him for advice.

Once he'd suggest a solution, the problem would usually disappear in an instant, as if he had cut it away for you. For me, at least, that's the way it would be. Sometimes I would have left him only five or six days when a problem started bothering me, and I couldn't stand to wait another two or three days. If I couldn't solve this sort of problem the moment it arose, then the next morning I'd have to head right back to him, because some of these problems could be very critical. Once they arose, and I couldn't solve them myself, I'd have to hurry back to him for advice. But other problems aren't especially critical. Even when they arise, you can wait. Problems of this sort are like diseases. When some diseases arise, there's no need to hurry for a doctor. But with other diseases, if we can't get the doctor to come, we have to go to the doctor ourselves. Otherwise our life will be in danger.

When these critical sorts of problems arise, if we can't handle them ourselves, we have to hurry to find a teacher. //We can't just leave them alone, hoping that they'll go away on their own//. The results that can come from these problems that we don't take to our teachers to solve: At the very least, we can become disoriented, deluded, or unbalanced; at worst, we can go crazy. When they say that a person's meditation 'crashes,' it usually comes from this sort of problem that he or she doesn't know how to solve -- isn't willing to solve -- and simply lets fester until one of these two sorts of results appear. I myself have had these sorts of problems with my mind, which is why I'm telling you about them so that you can know how to deal with them.

The day Ven. Acariya Mun died, I was filled with a strong sense of despair from the feeling that I had lost a mainstay for my heart, because at the time there was still a lot of unsettled business in my heart, and it was the sort of knowledge that wasn't willing to submit easily to anyone's approaches if they weren't right on target -- the way Ven. Acariya Mun had been, and that had given results -- with the spots where I was stuck and that I was pondering. At the same time, it was a period in which I was accelerating my efforts at full speed. So when Ven. Acariya Mun died, I couldn't stand staying with my fellow students. My only thought was that I wanted to live alone. So I tried to find a place where I could stay by myself. I was determined

that I would stay alone until every sort of problem in my heart had been completely resolved. Only then would I stay with others and accept students as the occasion arose.

After Ven. Acariya Mun's death, I went to bow down at his feet and then sat there reflecting with dismay for almost two hours, my tears flowing into a pool at his feet. At the same time, I was pondering in my heart the Dhamma and the teachings he had been so kind to give me during the eight years I had lived with him. Living together for such a long time as this, even a husband and wife or parents and children who love one another deeply are bound to have some problems or resentments from time to time. But between Ven. Acariya Mun and the students who had come to depend on his sheltering influence for such along time, there had never been any issues at all. The longer I had stayed with him, the more I had felt an unlimited love and respect for him. And now he had left me and all my well-intentioned fellow students. //Anicca vata sankhara//: Formations -- how inconstant they are! His body lay still, looking noble and more precious than my life, which I would have readily given up for his sake out of my love for him. My body was also still as I sat there, but my mind was in agitation from a sense of despair and my loss of his sheltering influence. Both bodies were subject to the same principle of the Dhamma -- inconstancy -- and followed the teaching that says, '//uppajjitva nirujjhanti//': Having been born, they are bound to die. There's no other way it could be.

But as for Ven. Acariya Mun, he had taken a path different from that of conventional reality, in line with the teaching, '//tesam vupasamo sukho//': In their stilling is ease. He had died in this lifetime, lying still for just this brief span of time so that his students could reflect with resignation on the Dhamma, but from now on he would never be reborn to be a source for his students' tears again. His mind had now separated from becoming and birth in the same way that a rock split into two pieces can never be truly rejoined.

So I sat there, reflecting with despair. The problems in my heart that I had once unburdened with him: With whom would I unburden them now? There was no longer anyone who could unburden and erase my

problems the way he had. I was left to fend for myself. It was as if he had been a doctor who had cured my illnesses countless times and who was the one person with whom I had entrusted my life -- and now the doctor who had given me life was gone. I'd have to become a beast of the forest, for I had no more medicine to treat my inner diseases.

While I was sitting there, reminiscing sadly about him with love, respect, and despair, I came to a number of realizations. How had he taught me while he was still alive? Those were the points I'd have to take as my teachers. What was the point he had stressed repeatedly? '//Don't ever stray from your foundation, namely "what knows" within the heart//. Whenever the mind comes to any unusual knowledge or realizations that could become detrimental, //if you aren't able to investigate your way past that sort of knowledge, then turn the mind back within itself and, no matter what, no damage will be done//.' That was what he had taught, so I took hold of that point and continued to apply it in my own practice to the full extent of my ability.

To be a senior monk comes from being a junior monk, as we see all around us and will all experience. We all meet with difficulties, whether we're junior or senior. This is the path we all must take. We must follow the path of difficulty that is the path toward progress, both in the area of the world and in the area of the Dhamma. No one has ever become a millionaire by being lazy or by lying around doing nothing. To be a millionaire has to come from being persevering, which in turn has to take the path of difficulty -- difficulty for the sake of our proper aims. This is the path wealthy and astute people always follow.

Even in the area of the Dhamma, we should realize that difficulty is the path of sages on every level, beginning with the Buddha himself. The Dhamma affirms this: //Dukkhassanantaram sukham -- people gain ease by following the path of difficulty. As for the path to suffering, //sukhassanantaram dukkham// -- people gain difficulties by following the path of ease. Whoever is diligent and doesn't regard difficulty as an obstacle, whoever explores without ceasing the conditions of nature all around him, will become that third sort of

person: the sort who doesn't ask to be reborn in this world, the sort who //tesam vupasamo sukho// -- eradicates the seeds for the rebirth of any sort of formation, experiencing an ease undisturbed by worldly baits, an ease that is genuinely satisfying.

So. I ask that all of you as meditators keep these three sorts of people in mind and choose for yourselves which of the three is the most outstanding within you right now -- because we can all make ourselves outstanding, with no need to fear that it will kill us. The effort to gain release from suffering and stress in the Lord Buddha's footsteps isn't an executioner waiting to behead the person who strives in the right direction. Be brave in freeing yourself from your bonds and entanglements. The stress and difficulties that come as a shadow of the //khandhas// are things that everyone has to bear as a burden. We can't lie to one another about this. Each person has to suffer from worries and stress because of his or her own //khandhas//. Know that the entire world has to suffer in the same way you do with the //khandhas// you are overseeing right now.

Don't let yourself be content to cycle through birth, ageing, illness, and death. //Be uncomplacent at all times//. You shouldn't have any doubts about birth, because the Buddha has already told us that birth and death are out-and-out suffering. Don't let yourself wonder if they are flowers or sweets or any sort of food you can eat to your satisfaction. Actually, they are nothing but poison. They are things that have deceived us all in our stupidity to be born and to die in heaps in this world of suffering and stress. If we die in a state of humanity, there's some hope for us because of the openings for rebirth we have made for ourselves through the power of our good deeds. But there are not just a few people out there who are foolish and deluded, and who thus have no way of knowing what sorts of openings for rebirth their //kamma// will lead them to.

So for this reason, see the danger in repeated birth and death that can give no guarantees as to the state in which you'll take birth and die. If it's a human state, as we see and are at present, you can breathe easily to some extent, but there's always the fear that you'll slip away to be reborn as a common animal for people to kill or beat

until you're all battered and bruised. Now //that's// really something to worry about. If you die, you die; if you survive, you live and breathe in fear and trembling, dreading death with every moment. How many animals are dragged into the slaughter-houses every day? This is something we don't have to explain in detail. It's simply one example I mention to remind you of the sufferings of the living beings of the world. And where is there any shelter that can give a sure sense of security to the heart of each person overseeing his or her heap of life?

As meditators we should calculate the profits and losses, the benefits and drawbacks that come from the //khandhas// in each 24 hour period of day and night. The discontent we feel from being constantly worried: Isn't it caused by the //khandhas//? What makes us burdened and worried? We sit, stand, walk, and lie down for the sake of the //khandhas//. We eat for the sake of the //khandhas//. //Our every movement is simply for the sake of the khandhas//. If we don't do these things, the //khandhas// will have to break apart under the stress of suffering. All we can do is relieve things a little bit. When they can no longer take it, the //khandhas// will break apart.

//bhara have pancakkhandha//:
The five //khandhas// are really a heavy burden.

Even though the earth, rocks, and mountains may be heavy, they stay to themselves. They've never weighed us down or oppressed us with difficulties. Only these five //khandhas// have burdened and oppressed us with difficulties with their every movement. Right from the day the //khandhas// begin to form, we have to be troubled with scurrying around for their sake. They wield tremendous power, making the entire world bend under their sway until the day they fall apart. We could say that we are slaves to the //khandhas// from the day we're born to the day we die. In short, what it all comes down to is that the source of all worries, the source of all issues lies in the //khandhas//. They are the supreme commanders, making us see things in line with their wants. This being the case, how can anything wonderful come from them? Even the //khandhas //we will take on as a

burden in our next birth will be the same sort of taking-birth-and-dying //khandhas//, lording it over us and making us suffer all over again.

So investigate these things until you can see them clearly with discernment. Of all the countless lifetimes you may have been through over the aeons, take this present lifetime before you as your evidence in reviewing them all. Those who aren't complacent will come to know that //khandhas// in the past and //khandhas// that will appear in the future all have the same characteristics as the //khandhas// that exist with us in the present. All I ask is that you force your mind to stay in the frame of the three characteristics (//ti-lakkhana//), which are present throughout the body and mind at all times. No matter how wild and resistant the mind may be, it can't withstand the strength of mindfulness and discernment backed up by persistent effort.

As long as mindfulness and discernment aren't yet agile, you have to force them; but as soon as they gain enough strength to stand on their own, they'll be like a fire and its light that always appear together. Once mindfulness and discernment have been trained to be authoritative, then wherever you are, you're mindful and discerning. It's not the case that you will always have to force them. They're like a child: When it's first born, it doesn't have the strength and intelligence to care for itself, so its parents have to take on the duty of caring for it in every way until it matures and becomes able to survive on its own. The parents who used to look after it are then no longer burdened with that duty. The same holds true with mindfulness and discernment. They gain strength step by step from being trained without ceasing, without letting them slide. They develop day by day until they become super-mindfulness and super-discernment at the stage where they perform their duties automatically. Then every sort of thing that used to be an enemy of the heart will be slain by super-mindfulness and super-discernment until nothing remains. All that remains is a heart entirely '//buddho//,' '//Dhammo//' will become a marvel at that very same moment through the power of super-mindfulness and super-discernment.

So I ask that all of you as meditators make the effort. See the burden of birth, ageing, illness, and death that lies ahead of you as being at least equal to the burden of birth, ageing, illness, and death present in living beings and formations all around you. It may even be more -- who knows how much more? For this reason, you should make sure that you gain release from it in this lifetime in a way clear to your own heart. Then wherever you live, //you'll be at your ease// -- with no need to bother with any more problems of birth or death anywhere at all -- //simply aware of this heart that is pure//.

I ask that you all contemplate this and strive with bravery in the threefold training of virtue, concentration, and discernment. The goal you set for yourself in that third sort of person will one day be you. There's no need to doubt this.

That's enough for now, so I'll ask to stop here.

//Evam//

* * * * * * * *

EVERY GRAIN OF SAND

Excerpts from a talk given April 10, 1982.

...When we investigate, we have to investigate over and over, time and time again, many, many times until we understand and are fully sure. The mind will then let go of its own accord. There's no way we can try to force it to let go as long as we haven't investigated enough. It's like eating: If we haven't reached the point where we're full, we're not full. There's no way we can try to make ourselves full with just one or two spoonfuls. We have to keep on eating, and then when we're full we stop of our own accord. We've had enough.

The same holds true with investigating. When we reach the stage where we fully know, we let go of our own accord: all our attachments to the body, feelings, labels, thought-formations, cognizance, step by step until we finally penetrate with our discernment into the mind itself -- the genuine revolving wheel, the revolving mind -- until it is smashed to pieces with nothing left. //That's// the point -- that's the point where we end our problems in fighting with defilement. That's where they end -- and our desire to go to //nibbana// ends right there as well.

The desire to go to //nibbana// is part of the path. It's not a craving. The desire to gain release from suffering and stress is part of the path. It's not a craving. Desire has two sorts: desire in the area of the world and desire in the area of the Dhamma. Desire in the area of the world is craving. Desire in the area of the Dhamma is part of the path. The desire to gain release from suffering, to go to //nibbana//, strengthens the Dhamma within us. Effort is the path. Persistence is the path. Endurance is the path. Perseverance in every way for the sake of release is the path. Once we have fully come into our own, the desire will disappear -- and at that point, who would ask after //nibbana//?

Once the revolving wheel, the revolving mind has been smashed once and for all, there is no one among any of those who have smashed that revolving mind from their hearts who wants to go to //nibbana// or who asks where //nibbana// lies. The word '//nibbana//' is simply a name, that's all. Once we have known and seen, once we have attained the genuine article within ourselves, what is there to question?

This is what it means to develop the mind. We've developed it from the basic stages to the ultimate stage of development. So. Now, no matter where we live, we are sufficient unto ourselves. The mind has built a full sufficiency for itself, so it can be at its ease anywhere at all. If the body is ill -- aching, feverish, hungry, or thirsty -- we are aware of it simply as an affair of the body that lies under the laws of inconstancy, stress, and lack of self. It's bound to keep shifting and changing in line with its nature at all times -- but we're not deluded by it. The //khandhas// are //khandhas//. The pure

mind is a pure mind by its nature, with no need to force it to know or to be deluded. Once it's fully true from every angle, everything is true. We don't praise or criticize anything at all, because each thing is its own separate reality -- so why is there any reason to clash? If one side is true and the other isn't, that's when things clash and fight all the time -- because one side is genuine and the other side false. But when each has its own separate reality, there's no problem.

Contemplate the mind so as to reach this stage, the stage where each thing has its own separate reality. //Yatha-bhuta-nana-dassana//: the knowledge and vision of things as they are. The mind knows and sees things as they are, within and without, through and through, and then stays put with purity. If you were to say that it stays put, it stays put with purity. Whatever it thinks, it simply thinks. All the //khandhas// are //khandhas// pure and simple, without a single defilement to order their thinking, labeling, and interpreting any more. There are simply the //khandhas// pure and simple -- the //khandhas// without defilements, or in other words, the //khandhas// of an arahant, of one who is free from defilement like the Lord Buddha and all his Noble Disciples. The body is simply a body. Feelings, labels, thought-formations, and cognizance are each simply passing conditions that we use until their time is up. When they no longer have the strength to keep going, we let them go in line with their reality. But as for the utterly true nature of our purity, there is no problem at all....

....Those who have reached full release from conventional realities of every sort, you know, don't assume themselves to be more special or worse than anyone else. For this reason, they don't demean even the tiniest of creatures. They regard them all as friends in suffering, birth, ageing, illness, and death, because the Dhamma is something tender and gentle. Any mind in which it is found is completely gentle and can sympathize with every grain of sand, with living beings of every sort. There's nothing rigid or unyielding about it. Only the defilements are rigid and unyielding. Proud. Conceited. Haughty and vain. Once there's Dhamma, there are none of these things. There's only the unvarying gentleness and tenderness of mercy and benevolence

for the world at all times.

* * * * * * * *

GLOSSARY

//Acariya//: Teacher; mentor.

//Anagami//: Non-returner. A person who has abandoned the five lower fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see //sanyojana//), and who after death will appear in one of the Brahma worlds called the Pure Abodes, there to attain //nibbana//, never again to return to this world.

//Anatta//: Not-self; ownerless.

//Anicca//: Inconstant; unsteady; impermanent.

//Anupadisesa-nibbana//: //Nibbana// with no fuel remaining (the analogy is to an extinguished fire whose embers are cold) -- the //nibbana// of the arahant after his passing away.

//Apaya-mukha//: Way to deprivation -- extra-marital sexual relations; indulgence in intoxicants; indulgence in gambling; associating with bad people.

//Arahant//: A person who has abandoned all ten of the fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see //sanyojana//), whose heart is free of mental effluents (see //asava//), and who is thus not destined for future rebirth. An epithet for the Buddha and the highest level of his Noble Disciples.

//Ariya-sacca//: Noble Truth. The word '//ariya//' (noble) can also mean ideal or standard, and in this context means 'objective' or 'universal' truth. There are four: stress, the origin of stress, the disbanding of stress, and the path of practice leading to the

disbanding of stress.

//Asava//: Mental effluent or pollutant -- sensuality, becoming, views, and unawareness.

//Avijja//: Unawareness; ignorance; obscured awareness; delusion about the nature of the mind.

//Ayatana//: Sense medium. The inner sense media are the sense organs -- eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, and mind. The outer sense media are their respective objects.

//Bodhi-pakkhiya-dhamma//: 'Wings to Awakening' -- seven sets of principles that are conducive to Awakening and that, according to the Buddha, form the heart of his teaching: [1] the four frames of reference (see //satipatthana//); [2] four right exertions (//sammappadhana//) -- the effort to prevent evil from arising in the mind, to abandon whatever evil has already arisen, to give rise to the good, and to maintain the good that has arisen; [3] four bases of success (//iddhipada//) -- desire, persistence, intentness, circumspection; [4] five dominant factors (//indriya//) -- conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, discernment; [5] five strengths (//bala//) -- identical with [4]; [6] seven factors of Awakening (//bojjhanga//) -- mindfulness, investigation of phenomena, persistence, rapture, serenity, concentration, equanimity; and [7] the eightfold path (//magga//) -- Right View, Right Attitude, Right Speech, Right Activity, Right Livelihoood, Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, Right Concentration.

//Brahma//: 'Great One' -- an inhabitant of the heavens of form or formlessness.

//Buddho (buddha)//: Awake; enlightened.

//Deva//: 'Shining One' -- an inhabitant of the heavens of sensual bliss.

//Devadatta//: A cousin of the Buddha who tried to effect a schism in the Sangha and who has since become emblematic for all Buddhists who work knowingly or unknowingly to undermine the religion from within.

//Dhamma (dharma)//: Phenomenon; event; the way things are in and of themselves; their inherent qualities; the basic principles that underlie their behavior. Also, principles of behavior that human beings ought to follow so as to fit in with the right natural order of things; qualities of mind they should develop so as to realize the inherent quality of the mind in and of itself. By extension, 'Dhamma' is used also to refer to any doctrine that teaches such things. Thus the Dhamma of the Buddha refers both to his teachings and to the direct experience of //nibbana//, the quality to which those teachings point.

//Dhatu//: Property; element; impersonal condition. The four physical properties or elements are earth (solidity), water (liquidity), wind (motion), and fire (heat). The six properties include the above four plus space and cognizance.

//Dhutanga//: Ascetic practices that monks may choose to undertake if and when they see fitting. There are thirteen, and they include, in addition to the practices mentioned in the body of this book, the practice of using only one set of three robes, the practice of not by-passing any donors on one's alms path, the practice of eating no more than one meal a day, and the practice of living under the open sky.

//Dukkha//: Stress; suffering; pain; distress; discontent.

//Evam//: Thus; in this way. This term is used in Thailand as a formal closing to a sermon.

//Kamma (karma)//: Intentional acts that result in becoming and birth.

//Khandha//: Heap; group; aggregate. Physical and mental components

of the personality and of sensory experience in general (see //rupa//, //vedana//, //sanna//, //sankhara//, and //vinnana//).

//Kilesa//: Defilement -- passion, aversion, and delusion in their various forms, which include such things as greed, malevolence, anger, rancor, hypocrisy, arrogance, envy, miserliness, dishonesty, boastfulness, obstinacy, violence, pride, conceit, intoxication, and complacency.

//Magga//: Path. Specifically, the path to the disbanding of stress. The four transcendent paths -- or rather, one path with four levels of refinement -- are the path to stream-entry (entering the stream to //nibbana//, which ensures that one will be reborn at most only seven more times), the path to once-returning, the path to non-returning, and the path to arahantship.

//Majjhima//: Middle; appropriate; just right.

//Nibbana (nirvana)//: Liberation; the unbinding of the mind from mental effluents, defilements, and the fetters that bind it to the round of rebirth (see //asava//, //kilesa//, and //sanyojana//). As this term is used to refer also to the extinguishing of fire, it carries the connotations of stilling, cooling, and peace. (According to the physics taught at the time of the Buddha, a burning fire seizes or adheres to its fuel; when extinguished, it is unbound.)

//Nirodha//: Cessation; disbanding; stopping.

//Panna//: Discernment; insight; wisdom; intelligence; common sense; ingenuity.

//Phala//: Fruition. Specifically, the fruition of any of the four transcendent paths (see //magga//).

//Rupa//: Body; physical phenomenon; sense datum.

//Sabhava dhamma//: Condition of nature; any phenomenon, event,

property, or quality as experienced directly in and of itself.

//Sakidagami//: Once-returner. A person who has abandoned the first three of the fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see //sanyojana//), has weakened the fetters of sensual passion and irritation, and who after death is destined to be reborn in this world only once more.

//Sakya-putta//: Son of the Sakyan. An epithet for Buddhist monks, the Buddha having been a native of the Sakyan Republic.

//Sallekha-dhamma//: Topic of effacement (effacing defilement) -- having few wants, being content with what one has, seclusion, uninvolvement in companionship, persistence, virtue, concentration, discernment, release, and the direct knowing and seeing of release.

//Samadhi//: Concentration; the practice of centering the mind in a single sensation or preoccupation.

//Sammati//: Conventional reality; convention; relative truth; anything conjured into being by the mind.

//Sampajanna//: Self-awareness; presence of mind; clear comprehension.

//Sanditthiko//: Self-evident; immediately apparent; visible here and now.

//Sangha//: The community of the Buddha's disciples. On the conventional level, this refers to the Buddhist monkhood. On the ideal level, it refers to those of the Buddha's followers, whether lay or ordained, who have attained at least the first of the transcendent paths (see// magga//) culminating in //nibbana//.

//Sanna//: Label; allusion; perception; act of memory or recognition; interpretation.

//Sanyojana//: Fetter that binds the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see //vatta//) -- self-identification views, uncertainty, grasping at precepts and practices; sensual passion, irritation; passion for form, passion for formless phenomena, conceit, restlessness, and unawareness.

//Sati//: Mindfulness; alertness; self-collectedness; powers of reference and retention.

//Satipatthana//: Frame of reference; foundation of mindfulness -- body, feelings, mind, and phenomena, viewed in and of themselves as they occur.

//Sotapanna//: Stream winner. A person who has abandoned the first three of the fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see //sanyojana//) and has thus entered the 'stream' flowing inexorably to //nibbana//, which ensures that one will be reborn at most only seven more times.

//Tanha//: Craving -- the cause of stress -- which takes three forms: craving for sensuality, for becoming, and for no becoming.

//Tapas//: The purifying 'heat' of meditative practice.

//Tathagata//: One who has become true. A title for the Buddha.

//Ti-lakkhana//: Three characteristics inherent in all conditioned phenomena -- being inconstant, stressful, and not-self.

//Ugghatitannu//: Of swift understanding. After the Buddha attained Awakening and was considering whether or not to teach the Dhamma, he perceived that there were four categories of beings: those of swift understanding, who would gain Awakening after a short explanation of the Dhamma, those who would gain Awakening only after a lengthy explanation (//vipacitannu//); those who would gain Awakening only after being led through the practice (//neyya//); and those who, instead of gaining Awakening, would at best gain only a verbal understanding of the Dhamma

(//padaparama//).

//Vassa//: Rains Retreat. A period from July to October, corresponding roughly to the rainy season, in which each monk is required to live settled in a single place and not wander freely about.

//Vatta//: The cycle of death and rebirth. This refers both to the death and rebirth of living beings and to the death and rebirth of defilement in the mind.

//Vedana//: Feeling -- pleasure (ease), pain (stress), or neither pleasure nor pain.

//Vinaya//: The disciplinary rules of the monastic order. The Buddha's own name for the religion he founded was 'this //dhamma-vinaya//' -- this doctrine and discipline.

//Vinnana//: Cognizance; consciousness; sensory awareness.

//Vipassana//: Clear intuitive insight into physical and mental phenomena as they arise and disappear, seeing them as they are in terms of the three characteristics and the four Noble Truths (see //ti-lakkhana// and ariya-sacca//).

* * *

If anything in this translation is inaccurate or misleading, I ask forgiveness of the author and reader for having unwittingly stood in their way. As for whatever may be accurate, I hope the reader will make the best use of it, translating it a few steps further, into the heart, so as to attain the truth to which it points.

-- The translator

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Things As They Are: A Collection of Talks on the
Training of the Mind
FILENAME: THINGSAS.ZIP
AUTHOR: Venerable Acariya Maha Boowa Nanasampanno
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: Wat Pa Baan Taad
c/o Songserm Service
89 Posri Road
Udorn Thani 41000 Thailand
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: <same>
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Venerable Acariya Maha Boowa Nanasampanno (1988)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1988, 1994
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below. Reproduction of this book in whole or in part, by any means, for sale or material gain, is prohibited. Permission to reprint in whole or in part for free distribution as a gift of Dhamma, however, is hereby granted, and no further permission need be obtained.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: February 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

thupavaá¹ƒso á¹ƒ0.0001

||namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

yasmiá¹ƒ sayiá¹ƒsu jinadhÄ• tuvarÄ• samantÄ•

chabbaá¹‡á¹‡a raá¹ƒsi visarehi samujjalantÄ• ,

nimmÄ• ya lokahitahetu jinassa rÅ«paá¹ƒ

taá¹ƒ thupamabbhuta tamaá¹ƒ sirasÄ• namitvÄ• .

cakkhÄ• mahaá¹ƒ sakala loka hitÄ• vahassa

thupassa sabba jana naá¹‡dana kÄ• raá¹‡assa,

vaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ surÄ• sura nariá¹‡davarehi niccaá¹ƒ

sampÅ«jitassa ratanujjala thÅ«pikassa.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi so yatijanena purÄ• tanena

atvÄ• ya sÄ«haá¸·ajanassa kato purÄ• pi,

vÄ• kkena sihaá¸·abhavenaâ€™ bhisaá¹…khamattÄ•

atthaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhahati sabbajanassa sammÄ• .

yasmÄ• ca mÄ• gadha niruttikatopi thÅ«pa-

vaá¹ƒso viruddhanaya sadda samÄ• kulo so,

vattabbameva ca bahumpi yato na vuttaá¹ƒ

tamhÄ• ahaá¹ƒ punapi vaá¹ƒsamiâ€™ maá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi.

suá¹‡Ä• tha sÄ• dhavo sabbe paripuá¹‡á¹‡amanÄ• kulaá¹ƒ

vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ mayÄ• sÄ• dhu vaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ thÅ«passa satthunoti.

tattha thÅ«passa vaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti ettha tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambudd
thÅ«pÄ• raho, tathÄ• gatassa sÄ• vako thÅ«pÄ• raho, rÄ• jÄ• cakkavatti thÅ«pÄ• rahoti va
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• kata cetiyaá¹ƒ abbhunana taá¹-á¹-hena
idha pana kaÃ±cana mÄ• lika mahÄ• thÅ«po adhippeto, so kassa dhÄ• tuyo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
yodÄ«paá¹…karÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satiyÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike laddhavyÄ• karaá¹‡o
paramÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• dhammacakkappavattanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va suhad
buddhakiccÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• anupÄ• diyesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbuto t
sambuddhassa dhÄ• tuyo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• kato ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro par

<2> ito kira kappasatasahassÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kheyyÄ• naá¹ƒ matthake
ahosi. tattha sumedho nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡o paá¹-ivasati. so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ akatvÄ
uggaá¹‡hi tassa daharakÄ• leyeva mÄ• tÄ• pitaro kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒsu. athassa rÄ• sivaá¸• á¸•
potthakaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡a rajata maá¹‡imuttÄ• di bharite gabbhe vivaritvÄ• etta
santakaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ pitusantakaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ ayyaka payyakÄ• nanti yÄ• va sattamÄ• k
dhakaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• etampaá¹-ijaggÄ• hÄ«ti Ä• ha. so sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ag
ekadivasaá¹ƒ cintesi.

<3> punabbhave paá¹-isaá¹‡dhigahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• ma dukkhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nibbatta nibbattaá¹-
sarÄ«rabhedanaá¹ƒ ahaÃ±ca jÄ• nidhammo jarÄ• dhammo vyÄ• dhidhammo maraá¹‡adha
ajaraá¹ƒ avyÄ• dhiá¹ƒ amaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ sÄ«talaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gavesituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
nekkhammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• puna cintesi imaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pitu
gacchantÄ• eka kahÄ• paá¹‡ampi gahetvÄ• nagatÄ• mayÄ• pana gahetvÄ• gamanakÄ•
nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• janassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• himavantassa pavisitvÄ•
pabbajitvÄ• sattÄ• habbhantareyeva abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ca samÄ• pattiyo ca nibbattetva samÄ• p

tadÄ• dÄ«paá¹…karo nÄ• ma satthÄ• parayÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• satta sattÄ• haá¹ƒ
sunaá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• me dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• koá¹-isattÄ• naá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naá¹
cÄ• tuddÄ«pika mahÄ• megho viya dhammavassaá¹ƒ vassento catÅ«hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• saya sa
cÄ• rakaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no ramma nagaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• sudassana mahÄ• vihÄ• re paá¹-ivasati
phaá¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni gahetvÄ• puppha dhÅ«pa gaá¹‡dhahatthÄ• yena buddho te
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ditvÄ• pupphÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• dhammaá¹
bhagavantaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• dasabalaá¹ƒ padakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• p

te á¹ƒ0.0003 puna divase asadisa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• dasabalassa Ä• gamana ma
kÄ• le sumedhatÄ• paso attano assama padato uggantvÄ• rammanagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ tes
Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantÄ• te haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-he maggaá¹ƒ sodhente disvÄ• kinnu kho

sabbesaá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• sato oru ekamante á¹-hatthÄ• yaha te manusse p
imaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ sodhethÄ• â€™ ti te Ä• haá¹ƒsu bhante sumedha tumhe kiá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ jÄ• n
satthÄ• paramÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• pavattavara dhammacakko janapada cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• sudassana mahÄ• vihÄ• re paá¹-ivasati. mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bh
tassa bhagavato Ä• gamanamaggaá¹ƒ sodhemÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sumedhapaá¹‡á¸• ito cin
ghosopi dullabho, pageva buddhuppÄ• do tena hi mayÄ• pi imehi manussehi saddhiá¹ƒ das
sodhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti so te manusse Ä• ha, sace bho tumhe imaá¹ƒ magga buddhassa
ekaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchatvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sumedhapaá¹‡á¸• ito mahiddhiko mahÄ• nu
dubbisodhanaá¹ƒ udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ ativisamaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• imaá
sodhetha. alaá¹…karothÄ• ti adaá¹ƒsu.

sumedhapaá¹‡á¸• ito buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡a pÄ«tiá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• cintesi. ahampanimaá¹ƒ
paramadassanÄ«ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ pahomi evaá¹ƒ kato pana maá¹ƒ na paritoseti ajja pana mayÄ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiti paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• taá¹ƒ pahesaá¹ƒ pÅ«reni, tassa pana tasmiá¹
jayasumana kusuma sadisi vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icc
tassupari yuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• paá¹…gena kusumakalÄ• paá¹ƒ parakkhipanto viya vijjullatÄ• sas
kÄ• yabaá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhitvÄ• kanaka girisikhara matthake lÄ• khÄ• rasaá¹ƒ parisiÃ±
suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• á¸·ajÄ• lena parikkhipanto viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹…ghakaá¹ƒ ratta
viya sarada samaya rajanikaraá¹ƒ rattavalÄ• hakena paá¹-icchÄ• dento viya ca lÄ• khÄ• ras
sukaksumavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rattavara pasukÅ«la cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripitvÄ• gaá¹‡dhakÅ«gidva r
viya nikkhamitvÄ• jaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒyeva catÅ«hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava satasahassehi pari
dasasatanayano viya brahmagaá¹‡aparivuto mahÄ• brahmÄ• viya ca aparimita samaya sa
kusalabalajanitÄ• ya anopamayÄ• buddhalÄ«lÄ• ya tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡aparivuto á¹ƒ0.0004 sara
gaganatalaá¹ƒ alaá¹…gata paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji.

<5> sumedhatÄ• pasopi tena alaá¹…kata paá¹-iyattena maggena Ä• gacchantassa dÄ«paá
dvattiá¹ƒsa varalakkhaá¹‡a patimaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ asatiyÄ• anubyaÃ±janehi anubyaÃ±jitaá¹ƒ
sassÄ«rÄ«kaá¹ƒ iá¹‡danÄ«lamaá¹‡isaá¹ƒkÄ• soÄ• kÄ• se nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• vijjullatÄ• viy
vissajjentaá¹ƒ rÅ«paggappattaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ajja mayÄ• dasabalassa jÄ«vi
vaá¹-á¹-ati mÄ• bhagavÄ• kalale akkami maá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ lakasetuá¹ƒ akkamanto viya sado
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava satasahassehi mama piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akkamanto gacchatu taá¹ƒ me bhavissa
sukhÄ• yÄ• ti kese mocetvÄ• ajinajaá¹-Ä• vÄ• kacÄ«rÄ• ni kalela pattharitvÄ• tattheva kal
nipanno ca sace ahaá¹ƒ iccheyyaá¹ƒ sabbakilese jhÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghanavako hutvÄ• ra
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takavesena pana me kilese á¹‡dhapetvÄ• nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ natthi, yaá
dasabalo viya paramÄ• bhisambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• dhammanÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• mahÄ• jan
uttÄ• retvÄ• pacchÄ• parinibbÄ• yeyyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ me patirupanti cintetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hadham
buddhabhÄ• vÄ• ya abhinÄ«hÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajja.

dÄ«paá¹…karopi bhagavÄ• Ä• gattvÄ• sumedhapaá¹‡á¸• itassa sÄ«sasÄ• ge á¹-hatvÄ• k
tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• paso buddhatthÄ• ya abhinÄ«hÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipanto, ijjh
patthanÄ• udÄ• hu noti upadhÄ• rento - anÄ• gate gotamo nÄ• ma buddho bhavissatÄ«ti Ã
majjhe vyÄ• kÄ• si, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave imaá¹ƒ uggatapaá¹ƒ tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ kalalapi
evaá¹ƒ bhante, ayaá¹ƒ yiddhatthÄ• ya abhinÄ«hÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipanno samijjhissati imas
sahassÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ catuntaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kheyyÄ• naá¹ƒ matthake gotamo nÄ• ma buddh
vyÄ• kÄ• si.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹ƒse.

dÄ«paá¹…karo lokavidÅ« - Ä• hutÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaho,

ussÄ«sake maá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• na - idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi.

passatha imaá¹ƒ tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ - jaá¹-ila uggatÄ• pasaá¹ƒaparimeyye ito kappe - ayaá¹ƒ budd
kapilavahayÄ• rammÄ• - nikkhamitvÄ• tathÄ• gato. padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padahitvÄ• na - katvÄ•

buddhe loke - keci.

ajapÄ• la á¹ƒ0.0005 rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ - nisÄ«ditvÄ• tathÄ• gato,

tattha pÄ• yÄ• samaggayha - neraÃ±jaramupeheti.

neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«ramhi - pÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dÄ• ya so jino,

paá¹-iyattavaramaggena - bodhimÅ«laÃ±hi ehÄ«ti.

tato padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• - bodhimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anuttaro

assattharÄ• kkhamÅ«lamhi - vujjhissati mahÄ• yaso.

imassajanikÄ• mÄ• tÄ• - mÄ• yÄ• nÄ• ma bhavissati, pitÄ• suddhodano nÄ• ma - ayaá¹ƒ
vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• - santacittÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• ,

kolito upatisso ca - aggÄ• hessanti sÄ• vakÄ• .

Ä• naá¹‡do nÄ• mupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko - upaá¹-á¹-hissatÄ«â€™ maá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ.

khemÄ• uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca - aggÄ• hessanti sÄ• vikÄ• .

anÄ• savÄ• vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• - santacittÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• .

bodhi tassa bhagavato assatthoti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

abhinÄ«hÄ• ra kathÄ•

<6> tato dÄ«paá¹…karo dasabalo bodhisattaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi puppha muá¹-á
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. tepi catÅ«sata sahassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• bodhisattaá
pÅ«jetvÄ• padapphaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. devamanussÄ• ca tatheva pÅ«jetvÄ•
bodhisatto dasabalassa vyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karatalagatamiva ma
sabbesu paá¹-ikkantesu sayanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya puppharÄ• si matthake pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä•
buddhakÄ• rakadhamme upadhÄ• rento kahananu kho buddhakÄ• raka dhammÄ• , kiá¹ƒ u
vÄ«dÄ«yÄ• sÅ«ti anukkamena sakalaá¹ƒ dhammadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ vicinanto porÄ• á¹‡akabodhis
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dÄ• napÄ• ramiá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha daá¸·abhisamÄ• dÄ• na katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ an
paÃ±Ã±Ä• - vÄ«riya - khanti - sacca - adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na - mettÄ• - upekkhÄ• pÄ• ramiyoca
samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• devatÄ• hi abhitthuto Ä• kÄ• samababhugganatva hima himavant

dÄ«paá¹…karopi satthÄ• catÅ«hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava satasahassehi parivuto rammanagaravÄ
devatÄ• hi abhinaá¹‡diyamÄ• no alaá¹…kata paá¹-iyattena maggena rammanagaraá¹ƒ pavi
paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane nisÄ«di. bhikkhusaá¹…ghopi attano attano pattÄ• sane nisÄ«
upÄ• sakÄ• buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0006 datvÄ
pattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• gaá¹‡dhÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• dÄ• nÄ• numodanaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mÄ•
anumodanaá¹ƒ karonto dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggikathaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ
saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca pakÄ• setvÄ• amata pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ dham

evaá¹ƒ tassa mahajanassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• ekacce saraá¹‡esu ekacce paÃ±casu sÄ
ekacce sakadÄ• gÄ• mi phale ekacce anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« phale ekacce catusupi phalesu ekacc
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su ekacce aá¹-á¹-hasu samÄ• pattisu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
nikkhamitvÄ• sudassana mahÄ• vihÄ• rameva pÄ• visi.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ

``tadÄ• te bhojayitvÄ• na - sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ,

uphagachuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa - dÄ«paá¹…karassa satthuno,

saraá¹‡Ä• gamane kaÃ±ci - nivaseti tathÄ• gato

kaÃ±ci paÃ±casu sÄ«lesu - sÄ«le dasavidhe paraá¹ƒ.

kassaci deti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ - caturo phalamuttame,

kassaci asathe dhamme - deti so paá¹-isambhidÄ• .

kassaci varasamÄ• pattiyo - aá¹-á¹-ha deti narÄ• sabho,

tisso kassaci vijjÄ• yo - chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±a pavecchati.

tena yogena janakÄ• yaá¹ƒ - ovadeti mahÄ• muni,

tena vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ« - lokanÄ• thassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• hanÅ«sabhakkhaá¹‡dho - dÄ«paá¹…karasanÄ• mako,

bahÅ« jane tÄ• rayati - parimoceti duggatiá¹ƒ.

bodhaneyyaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ disvÄ• - satasahassepi yojane

khaá¹‡ena upagantvÄ• na - bodheti taá¹ƒ mahÄ• munÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

iti so dÄ«paá¹…karo satthÄ• vassasata sahassÄ• ni á¹-hatvÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhanam
sabbabuddhakiccÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• naá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• me anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nac
dhÄ• tuyo tassa - satthuno vikiriá¹ƒsu tÄ• . á¹-hitÄ• ekaghanÄ• hutvÄ• - suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-
sakalajambudÄ«pavÄ• sino manussÄ• ghanakoá¹-iá¹-imasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• hi evaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu nivedasi - keci.

tena á¹ƒ0.0007 vuttaá¹ƒ

``dÄ«paá¹…karo jino satthÄ• - naá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa jinathÅ«po - chattiá¹ƒsubbedha yojano ``.

``patta cÄ«vara parikkhÄ• ra - paribhogaÃ±ja satthuno,

bodhimÅ«le tadÄ• thÅ«po - tÄ«á¹‡i yojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<7> dÄ«paá¹…karassa pana bhagavato aparabhÄ• go ekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kheyyaá¹ƒ atikkamitv
satthÄ• udapÄ• di. tadÄ• bodhisatto vijitÄ• vi nÄ• ma cakkavatti hutvÄ• koá¹-isatasahassa
pamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• yi satthÄ• bodhisattaá¹ƒ buddh
dhammaá¹ƒ desesi so satthu dhammaá¹ƒkathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rajji niyyÄ• detvÄ• pabbaji so tÄ
uggahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo paÃ±caabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yoca uppÄ• detvÄ• aparihÄ«najj
buddho vassasatasahassÄ• ni á¹-hatvÄ• sabbabuddhakiccÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• caá¹‡d
bhagavato dhÄ• tuyÄ• na vikiriá¹ƒsu sakalajambudÄ«pavÄ• sino manussÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ
sattayojanikÄ• sattaratanamayaá¹ƒ haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• yamattikÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ tela sappÄ«hi u
cetiyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±e kira sambuddho - caá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• me manorame,

nibbÄ• yi cetiyo tassa - sattayojaniko katoti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge ekaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒá¹…khayyaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva kappe cattÄ
maá¹…galo sumano revato yohitoti. maá¹…galassa pana bhagavato kÄ• le bodhisatto suruc
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantessÄ• mÄ«ti upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• madhura dhammaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
koá¹-isatasahassa saá¹…khassa buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa sattÄ• haá¹ƒ gavapÄ•
anumodanaá¹ƒ karonto mahÄ• purisaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• tvaá¹ƒ kappasatasahassÄ• dhikÄ•
asaá¹…kheyyÄ• naá¹ƒ matthake gotamo nÄ• ma buddho bhavissasÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si mahÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ kira buddho bhavissÄ• mi ko me gharÄ• vÄ• sena attho pabbajissamÄ«ti cintatvÄ•
keá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ«ya pahÄ• ya satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡
samÄ• pattiyo ca nibbattetvÄ• Ä• yupariyosÄ• ne brahmaloke nibbatti, tasmimpi buddhe pa
vikiriá¹ƒsu, jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino pubbe viya tiá¹ƒsayojanakaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

tena á¹ƒ0.0008 vuttaá¹ƒ ``uyyÄ• ne vasabho nÄ• ma - buddho nibbÄ• yi maá¹…galo, tatthev
tiá¹ƒsayojanamuggitoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge sumano nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di tadÄ• mahÄ• satto atulo nÄ• ma n
nibbatti-mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo so buddho uppannoti sutvÄ• Ã±Ä• tisaá¹…ghaparivu
koá¹-isatasahassa bhikkhuparivÄ• rassa tassa bhagavato dibbaturiyehi upahÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• re
pavattetvÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ dussayugÄ• ni datvÄ• saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si sopi naá¹ƒ satth
bhavissasÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si tasmimpi buddhe parinibbute dhÄ• tuyo na vikiriá¹ƒsu jambudÄ«p
catuyojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``sumano yasadharo - buddho aggÄ• rÄ• mamha nibbuto,

tattheva tassa jinathÅ«po - catuyojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge revato nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di tadÄ• bodhisatto atidevo nÄ• ma br
dhammadesana sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• tassa s
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…ghena pÅ«jamakÄ• si. sopi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• buddho bha
pana buddhe parinibbute dhÄ• tuyo vikiriá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``revato pavaro buddho - nibbuto so mahÄ• pure,

dhÄ• tu vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ« - tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge sobhito nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di tadÄ• bodhisatto ajito nÄ• ma brÄ•
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-Ä• ya buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa r
satthÄ• buddho bhavissasÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si tassÄ• pi bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo vikiriá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``sobhito varasambuddho - sÄ«harÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ« - tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge ekamasaá¹…kheyyaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva kappe tayo budd
padumo nÄ• radoti. anomadassissa bhagavato kÄ• le bodhisatto eko

<1> yasavaro dhÄ«ro - keci.

yakkha á¹ƒ0.0009 senÄ• pati ahosi mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo aneka koá¹-isatasahassÄ
so buddho uppannoti sutvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• na
buddho bhavissasÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si. anomadassimhi pana bhagavati parinibbute dhÄ• tuyo n
jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino paÃ±cavÄ«sayojanakaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``anomadassi jino satthÄ• - dhammÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa jinathÅ«po - ubbedhÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡uvÄ«satÄ«â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge padumo nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di tathÄ• gate agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±e
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto vaá¹‡ditvÄ• p
pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ naditvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ramma
pÄ«tisukheneva gocarÄ• ya apakkamitvÄ• jivitapariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• payirupÄ• samÄ• n
sattÄ• haccayena nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito sÄ«haá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghepi cittaá¹ƒ p
vaá¹‡dissatÄ« ``ti bhikkhusaá¹…gho Ä• gacchatÅ«ti cintesi bhikkhu tÄ• vadeva Ä• gamiá¹ƒ
pasÄ• desi. satthÄ• tassa manaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• anÄ• gate buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• s
dhÄ• tuyo vikiriá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``padumo jinavaro satthÄ• - dhammÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

dhÄ• tu vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• si - tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge nÄ• rado nÄ• ma satthÄ• ahosi tadÄ• bodhisatto, isipabbajjaá¹ƒ pabb
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su aá¹-á¹-hasuca samÄ• pattisuciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« hutvÄ• buddhapamukhassa s
lohita caá¹‡danena pÅ«jamakÄ• si sopi naá¹ƒ anÄ• gato buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si
dhÄ• tuyo ekaghanÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. sabbe deva manussÄ• sannipatitvÄ• catuyojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``nÄ• rado jinavasabho - nibbuto sudassane pure,

tattheva tassa thÅ«pavaro - catuyojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge ekamasaá¹…kheyyamatikkamitvÄ• ito kappasatasahassa matthake ek
nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di. tadÄ• bodhisatto jaá¹-ilo nÄ• ma mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-hiko hutvÄ• bu
civaradÄ• namadÄ• si. sopi taá¹ƒ anÄ• gato buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si. á¹ƒ0.0010 p
dhÄ• tuyo ekaghanÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. sabbe devamanussÄ• sannipatitvÄ• dvÄ• dasa yojanika

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``padumuttaro jino buddho - naá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa thÅ«pavaro - dvÄ• dasubbedhayojanoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge tiá¹ƒsakappa sahassÄ• ni atikkamitvÄ• sumedho sujÄ• to cÄ• ti ekasm
nibbattiá¹ƒsu sumedhassa pana bhagavato kÄ• le bodhisatto uttaro nÄ• ma mÄ• navo hutv
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒyeva asÄ«tikoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa ma
sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nikkhamitvÄ• pabbaji sopi naá¹ƒ anÄ• gate buddho bh
sumdhessa pana bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo vikiriá¹ƒsu

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``sumedho jinavaro buddho - medhÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• si - tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge sujÄ• to nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di. tadÄ• bodhisattocakkavattirÄ• jÄ•
sutvÄ• upasaá¹ƒkamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa saddhiá
catumahÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ datvÄ• satthu santike pabbaji sakalaraá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino raá¹-
Ä• rÄ• mika kiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentÄ• buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa niccaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ•
anÄ• gate buddhobhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si sujÄ• tassa pana bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo ekagha
tigÄ• vutaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``sujÄ• to jinavaro buddho sÄ«lÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva cetiyo tassa - tÄ«á¹‡i gÄ• vutamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa kappasatamatthake ekasmiá¹ƒ kappe piyadassi atthad
buddhÄ• nibbattiá¹ƒsu piyadassi buddhakÄ• le bodhisatto kassapo nÄ• ma mÄ• á¹‡avo tiá
pÄ• ragato hutvÄ• satthu dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• koá¹-isatasahassa dhana pariccÄ• ge
kÄ• retvÄ• saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa k
bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si piyadassissa bhagavatopi dhÄ• tuyo ekaghanÄ• va ahesuá¹ƒ jam
tiyojanikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

tena á¹ƒ0.0011 vuttaá¹ƒ

``piyadassi munivaro - salalÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa jinathÅ«po - tÄ«á¹‡i yojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge atthadassi nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• udapÄ• di tadÄ• bodhisatto mahiddhiko
tÄ• paso hutvÄ• bhagavato santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasÄ«ditvÄ• dibbÄ• ni maá¹‡dÄ•
pupphÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• cÄ• tudvÄ«pika mahÄ• megho viya pupphavassaá¹ƒ vassetvÄ• sa
pupphaagaghiya toraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni katvÄ• maá¹‡dÄ• rava pupphacchattena dasabalaá¹ƒ pÅ
anÄ• gato gotamo nÄ• ma buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vÄ• kÄ• si. tassa pana bhagavato dhÄ• tu

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``atthadassi jinavaro - anomÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• si - tesu tesu ca raá¹-á¹-hatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge dhammadassi nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di. tadÄ• bodhisatto sakkÄ• d
ca dibbaturiyehi ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si sopi naá¹ƒ buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si. dhamma
dhÄ• tuyo ekaghanÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino tiyojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``dhammadassi mahÄ• vÄ«ro-kelÄ• sÄ• ramamhi nibbuto,

tattheva thÅ«pavaro tassa-tÄ«á¹‡i yojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge catunavutikappa matthake ekasmiá¹ƒ kappe ekova siddhattho nÄ• ma
bodhisatto uggatejo abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bala sampanno maá¹…galo nÄ• ma tÄ• paso hutvÄ• mah
tathÄ• gassa adÄ• si satthÄ• taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• catunavuti kappamatthake bu
vyÄ• kÄ• si tassÄ• pi bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo na vikiriá¹ƒsu, catuyojanikaá¹ƒ ratanamayaá¹ƒ th

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``siddhatto munivaro buddho anomÄ• ramamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa thÅ«pavaro-catuyojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge ito dvÄ• navuti kappamatthake tisso phussoti ekasmiá¹ƒ kappe deva bu
tissassa bhagavato kÄ• le bodhisattÄ• mahÄ• bhogo mahÄ• yaso sujÄ• to nÄ• ma khattiyo

pabbajitvÄ• mahiddhikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patvÄ• buddho á¹ƒ0.0012 uppannoti sutvÄ• dibbamaá
pupphÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya catuparisamajjhe gacchantaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. Ä• kÄ• se pu
sopi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• ito dvÄ• navuti kappamatthake buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si. tassÄ
vikiriá¹ƒsu dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• tiyojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``tisso jinavaro buddho-naá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto

tattheva tassa thÅ«pavaro-tÄ«á¹‡i yojanamussitoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge phusso nÄ• ma buddho udapÄ• di tadÄ• bodhisatto vijitÄ• vi nÄ• ma k
pahÄ• ya satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni uggahetvÄ• mahÄ• janassa dhan
sÄ«lapÄ• ramiÃ±ca pÅ«resi. sopi naá¹ƒ buddho tatheva vyÄ• kÄ• si tassa pana bhagavato

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``phusso jinavaro satthÄ• -sunaá¹‡dÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• si-tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge ito ekanavuti kappamatthake vipassi nÄ• ma buddho udapÄ• di tadÄ•
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo atulo nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• sattaratana khacitaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡a
adÄ• si sopi naá¹ƒ ito ekanavutikappamatthake buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si tassa par
vikiriá¹ƒsu sabbe devamanussÄ• santipatitvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• sattayojanikaá¹ƒ thÅ«p

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``vipassi jinavaro vÄ«ro-sumittÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva so thÅ«pavaro-sattayojaniko katoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge ito ekatiá¹ƒsa kappamatthake sikhÄ« vessabhÅ«ti dve buddhÄ• nibbat
kÄ• le bodhisatto ariá¹‡damo nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa sa
pavattetvÄ• sattaratana patimaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ hatthiratanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• hatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡á¸• amadÄ• si sopi naá¹ƒ ito ekatiá¹ƒsa kappe buddho bhavissatÄ«ti vyÄ• kÄ• si, sik
ekaghanÄ• hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu, sakala jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino pana manussÄ• dhÄ• tuy
sattaratanamayaá¹ƒ himagiri sadisa sobhaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

sikhÄ« á¹ƒ0.0013 munivaro buddho-dussÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa thÅ«pavaro-tÄ«á¹‡i yojanamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge vessabhÅ« nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di. tadÄ• bodhisatto sudassano n
buddhapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa sacÄ«varamahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tassa santike pabb
buddharatane citatÄ«kÄ• ra pÄ«ti bahulo ahosi sepi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• ito ekatiá¹ƒsakappe bud
vyÄ• kÄ• si vessabhussa pana bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo vikiriá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``vessabhÅ« jinavaro satthÄ• -khemÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto.

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• si-tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge imasmiá¹ƒ kappe cattÄ• ro buddhÄ• nibbattiá¹ƒsu kakusaá¹‡dho konÄ
bhagavÄ• ti katusaá¹‡dhassa pana bhagavato kÄ• lo bodhisatto khemo nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• hut
saá¹…ghassa sapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• naÃ±ceva aÃ±janÄ• di bhesajjÄ• ni ca datvÄ• satthu
pabbaji sopi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• vyÄ• kÄ• si tassa pana bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo na vikiriá¹ƒsu sabb
gahetvÄ• gÄ• vutubbedhaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``kakusaá¹‡dho jinavaro - khemÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa thÅ«pavaro-gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ nabhamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge konÄ• gamano nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di tadÄ• bodhisatto pabbato n
parivuto satthu santike gantvÄ• dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• buddhapamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusa
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• pattuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«napaá¹-á¹-a koseyya kambala dukulÄ• ni ce
datvÄ• satthu santike pabbaji. sopi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• vyÄ• kÄ• si tassa bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo v

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``konÄ• gamano sambuddho pabbatÄ• rÄ• mamhi nibbuto,

dhÄ• tu vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• si-tesu tesu padesatoâ€™â€™ ti.

tassa aparabhÄ• ge kassapo nÄ• ma satthÄ• udapÄ• di. tadÄ• bodhisatto jotipÄ• lo nÄ• m
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ragubhÅ«miyaÃ±ceva antalikkheva pÄ• kaá¹-o ghaá¹-Ä«kÄ•
ahosi. so tena saddhiá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhamma

kathaá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0014 sutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni uggahetvÄ•
buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sobhesi. sopi naá¹ƒ satthÄ• vyÄ• kÄ• si. kassapassa pana satthuno dh
sakala jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino manussÄ• sannipatitvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ
ratanavicittaá¹ƒ bahi racanatthaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hakoá¹-i agghanakaá¹ƒ abbhantara pA
manosilÄ• ya mattikÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ telena udakakiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• yojanubbedhaá¹ƒ thupamal

tena vuttaá¹ƒ

``mahÄ• kassapo jino satthÄ• -setavyÄ• yaÃ±hi nibbuto,

tattheva tassa jinathupo-yojanubbedhamuggatoâ€™â€™ ti.

ettha ca

dÄ«paá¹…karo ca koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o-maá¹…galo sumano tathÄ• ,

anomadassÄ« buddho ca-nÄ• rado padumuttaro.

sujÄ• to piyadassÄ« ca-dhammadassi naruttamo,

siddhatthabuddho tisso ca-vipassi ca sikhÄ« tathÄ• .

kakusaá¹‡dho kassapo cÄ• ti-soá¸·asete mahesayo,

thupappamÄ• á¹‡ametesaá¹ƒ pÄ• liyaá¹ƒyeva dassitaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• mayÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«-te sabbepi pakÄ• sitÄ• ,

thÅ«pÄ• saddhÄ• janÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«-te vaá¹‡deyyatha sÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

yesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ - sugatÄ• naá¹ƒ hitesinaá¹ƒ

dhÄ• tu vitthÄ• rikÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ - tesu tesu padesatoti.

sÄ• dhujana manopasÄ• danatthÄ• ya kate thÅ«pavaá¹ƒse vijjamÄ• nathÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ budd
sabbesaá¹ƒ santike abhinihÄ• rakatÄ• ce. samattÄ• .

kassapassa pana bhagavato aparabhÄ• ge á¹-hapetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ a
evaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹…karÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satiyÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike laddhavyÄ• kara
pÅ«retvÄ• vessantarattabhÄ• ve á¹-hito-

``acetanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«-aviÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sukhaá¹ƒ dukhaá¹ƒ,

sÄ• pi dÄ• nabalo mayhaá¹ƒ-sattakkattuá¹ƒ pakampathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavi kampanÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• Ä• yupariyosÄ• ne tato cuto tusita
aÃ±Ã±e deve dasahi á¹-hÄ• nehi adhigaá¹‡hitvÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anu
á¹ƒ0.0015 sattahi divasehi Ä• yukkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issatiti vatthÄ• ni kiá¸·issanti, mÄ• lÄ•
sedÄ• muccanti, kÄ• yeceva dubbaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ okkamati. devo devÄ• sane nÄ• bhiramatÄ
pubbanimittesu uppannesu tÄ• ni disvÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• vata no saggÄ• bhavissantiti saá¹ƒveg
mahÄ• sattassa pÄ• raminaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ c
manussaloke uppajjitvÄ• buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patte puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• cuta cutÄ• devalok
cintetvÄ• .

``yatohaá¹ƒ tusite kÄ• ye-santusito nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ,

dasasahassi samÄ• gantvÄ• -yÄ• canti paÃ±jalÄ« mamaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• loyaá¹ƒte mahÄ• vÄ«ra-uppajja mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ,

sadevakaá¹ƒ tÄ• rayanto-bujjhassu amataá¹ƒ padantiâ€™â€™.

evaá¹ƒ buddhabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya Ä• yÄ• cito kÄ• laá¹ƒ-dÄ«paá¹ƒ-desaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ-janettiyÄ•
paÃ±ca mahÄ• vilokanÄ• ni viloketvÄ• katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• no tato cuto sakyarÄ• jakule paá
tattha mahÄ• sampattiyÄ• parihariyamÄ• no anukkamena bhaddaá¹ƒ yobbanaá¹ƒ anupÄ• p
utÅ«naá¹ƒ anucchavikesu tÄ«su pÄ• sÄ• desu devalokasiriá¹ƒ viya rajjasiriá¹ƒ anubhavamÄ
gamanasamaye anukkamena jiá¹‡á¹‡a - vyÄ• dhi - matasaá¹…khÄ• te tayo devadÅ«te disv
nivattitvÄ• catutthe vÄ• re pabbajitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• dhu pabbajjÄ• ti pabbajjÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ up
gantvÄ• tattha divasaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• maá¹…gala pokkharaá¹‡itÄ«re nisinno kappaka vesaá
vissakamma devaputtena alaá¹…kata paá¹-iyatto rÄ• hulakumÄ• rassa pÄ• tasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ s
balavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• yÄ• va imaá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hati tÄ• vadevanaá¹

sÄ• yaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ pavisanto-

``nibbutÄ• nÅ«na sÄ• mÄ• tÄ• - nibbuto nÅ«na so pitÄ• ,

nibbutÄ• nÅ«na sÄ• nÄ• rÄ« - yassÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä«diso patiâ€™â€™ ti.

kisÄ• gotamiyÄ• nÄ• ma pitucchÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• sutvÄ• ihaá
sÄ• vitoti gÄ«vato satasahassagghanakaá¹ƒ muttÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• tassÄ• pesetv
pavisitvÄ• sirÄ«sayane nipanno niddÄ• vasa gatÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹
channaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• kaá¹‡thakaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha channasah
devatÄ• hi kata parivÄ• ro mahÄ• bhinikkhamanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• teneva rattÄ• vasesena t
anomÄ• ya nadiyÄ• paratÄ«raá¹ƒ patvÄ• assÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito oruyha á¹ƒ0.0016 muttarÄ• si
á¹-hatvÄ• channatvaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• ni ceva kaá¹‡thakaÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya gacc
kaá¹‡thakaÃ±ca paá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡a hatthena maá¹…galakhaggamÄ• dÄ• ya v
cÅ«á¸·aá¹ƒ chiá¹‡ditvÄ• sace ahaá¹ƒ buddho bhavissÄ• mi Ä• kÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hatu no ce bh
Ä• kÄ• se khipi cuá¸·Ä• maá¹‡Ä« baá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ yojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgant
sakko devarÄ• jÄ• yojanikena ratanacaá¹…goá¹-akena paá¹-iggahesi.

yathÄ• ha

chetvÄ• na moliá¹ƒ varagaá¹‡dhavÄ• sitaá¹ƒ

vehÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ukkhipi sakyapuá¹…gayavo,

sahassanetto sirasÄ• paá¹-iggahi

suvaá¹‡á¹‡a vaá¹…goá¹-avarena vÄ• savoâ€™ ti.

paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ca pana devalokaá¹ƒ netvÄ• suneru muddhani tiyojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ i
cuá¸·Ä• maá¹‡i cetiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akÄ• si atha kassapa buddhakÄ• le porÄ• á¹‡a sahÄ• yak
ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ vinÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• vappattena mattabhÄ• vo cittesi. ajja me sahÄ• y
nikkhanto samaá¹‡a parikkhÄ• ramassa gahetvÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ«ti-

``ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca vÄ• si sÅ«ci ca baá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ,

parissÄ• vana aá¹-á¹-hetena-yuttayogassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti.

ime samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• re Ä• haritvÄ• adÄ• si mahÄ• puriso arahaddhajaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ•

gaá¹‡hitvÄ• sÄ• á¹-akayugalaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se khipi taá¹ƒ brahmÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• brahma
sabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ dussacetiyamakÄ• si.

``kilesa appahÄ«á¹‡epi=mahÄ• sattassa taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e,

yassÄ• nubhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒ dussacÅ«á¸·Ä• hi pÅ«jitÄ•

tasmÄ• tamma mahÄ• bodhi-sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ,

na kareyya mahussÄ• haá¹ƒva-ko hi nÄ• ma budho janoâ€™â€™ ti.

cÅ«á¸·Ä• maá¹‡idussa thupadvayakathÄ•

<9> bodhisatto pabbajitvÄ• anukkamena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carit
pabbatapabbhÄ• re nisinno magadharÄ• jena rajjena nimantiyamÄ• no taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ
tissavijitaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanatthÄ• yatenagahita paá¹-iÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ-uddakaÃ±ca upasa
tesaá¹ƒ santike adhigatavisesena aparituá¹-á¹-ho chabbassÄ• ni mahÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ pada
divase senÄ• ninigame sujÄ• tÄ• ya dinnapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• neraÃ±jarÄ• ya n
pavÄ• hetvÄ• neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«re mahÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• e nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• pattÄ«hi divÄ•
samaye sotthiyena dinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡amuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kÄ• á¸·ena nÄ• garÄ• jena abhit
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha tiá¹‡Ä• ni. sattharitvÄ• na tÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ bhiá
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• cÄ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• -sÅ«riye anatthamiteyeva mÄ• rabalaá¹ƒ vidhametvÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• me pubb
majjhimayÄ• me cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ patvÄ• pacchimayÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• ne dasabala
sabbaguá¹‡apatimaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒsabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• satta sattÄ• ha
vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hame sattÄ• he ajapÄ• la nigrodhamÅ«le nisinno dhammagambhÄ
appossukkataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• no dasadahassÄ« mahÄ• brahma parivÄ• rena sahampati m
dhammadesano buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ olokento brahmuno ajjhesanaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya kas
dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyanti olokento Ä• á¸·Ä• ruddakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• lakatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• p
bhikkhunaá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• sipuraá¹ƒ gacc
saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·ahipuá¹‡á¹‡ama divase isipatane migadÄ• ye paÃ±ca vagg
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• te ananucchavikena Ä• vuso vÄ• dena samudÄ• carante aÃ
pavattento aÃ±Ã±Ä• koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherapamukhe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa koá¹-iyo amatapÄ• na

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cattÄ• lÄ«sa saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni á¹-hatvÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti dhammakkhaá
gaá¹‡anapathamatÄ«te satte bhavakantÄ• rato santÄ• retvÄ• sabbabuddhakiccÄ• ni niá¹-á
upavattane mallÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lavane yamakasÄ• lÄ• na mantare uttasÄ«sakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±at
divase dakkhiá¹‡ena passena sato sampajÄ• no anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naseyyÄ• ya nipajji. tadÄ• ki

yamakasÄ• lÄ• sabbapÄ• liphullÄ• mÅ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aggÄ• ekacchannÄ• a
yamakasÄ• lÄ• yeva sabbepi rukkhasÄ• khÄ• sabbapÄ• liphullÄ• va ahesuá¹ƒ.

na kevalaÃ±ca tasmiá¹ƒyeva uyyÄ• ne sakalepi dasasahassa cakkavÄ• á¸·e phalupaga ruk
sabbarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡dhesu khaá¹‡dha padumÄ• ni, á¹ƒ0.0018 valalÄ«su valalipadum
ullokapadumÄ• ni, pathavitalaá¹ƒ bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akapadumÄ• ni pupphiá¹ƒsu. sabb
paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡a padumasaÃ±channo ahosi tiyojana sahassavitthato pana himavÄ• ghana
viya nirantaraá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• dÄ• magavakkhito viya suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• Ä• baddhapupph
pupphacaá¹…geá¹-akaá¹ƒ viya ca atiramaá¹‡Ä«yo ahosi.

yamakasÄ• lÄ• bhummadevatÄ• ni saÃ±cÄ• litakkhaviá¹‡dhaá¹-apÄ• tathÄ• gatasarÄ«ras
dibbÄ• nipi maá¹‡dÄ• rava pupphÄ• ni antalikkhÄ• patanti. tÄ• ni honti suvaá¹‡á¹‡a vaá¹‡á
paá¹‡á¹‡acchattappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni mahÄ• tumbamattaá¹ƒ reá¹‡u gaá¹‡hanti na kevalaÃ±ca
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi sabbÄ• ni pÄ• ricchattaka pupphÄ• dÄ«ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹…goá¹-akÄ• ni raj
pÅ«retvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• tidasa purepi brahmalokepi á¹-hitÄ• hi devatÄ• hi vividhÄ• ni antarÄ•
hutvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• pattakiá¹ƒjakkha reá¹‡u cuá¹‡á¹‡ehi tathÄ• gatassa sarÄ«rameva okÄ«
devatÄ• naá¹ƒyeva nÄ• ga supaá¹‡á¹‡a manussÄ• nampi upakappana caá¹‡dana cuá¹‡á¹‡
caá¹‡danacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• neva kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• rÄ« tagara lohitacaá¹‡danÄ• di sabbagaá¹‡dh
haritÄ• laÃ±jana suvaá¹‡á¹‡a rajata cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, sabbagaá¹‡dhavÄ• sa vikatiyo suvaá¹‡á
pÅ«retvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·a mukhavaá¹-á¹-iÄ• disu á¹-hitÄ• hi devatÄ• hi paviddhÄ• antarÄ•
tathÄ• gatasseva sarÄ«raá¹ƒ okiranti dibbÄ• nipi turiyÄ• ni antalikkhe vajjanti. na kevalaÃ±c
sabbÄ• nipi tantibaddha cammapariyonaddha susirÄ• di bhedÄ• ni dasasahassacakkavÄ• á
deva-nÄ• gava-supaá¹‡á¹‡a-manussÄ• naá¹ƒ turiyÄ• ni ekacakkavÄ• á¸·e sannipatitvÄ• an

varacÄ• raá¹‡adevatÄ• kira nÄ• mekÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• devatÄ• mahÄ• puriso manussa
bhavissatÄ«ti sutva paá¹-isaá¹‡dhidivase gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ• ti mÄ• lÄ• ganthituá¹
gaá¹‡thamÄ• nÄ• va mahÄ• purise mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ nibbatte tumbhe kassa gaá¹‡thathÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kucchito nikkhamana divase gahetvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu puna nikkh
mahÄ• bhinikkhamanadivase gamissÄ• mÄ• ti mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhantoti sutvÄ•
gamissÄ• mÄ• ti. ajja abhisambuddhoti sutvÄ• dhammacakkappavattanadivase gamissÄ• m
pavattayÄ«ti sutvÄ• yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadivase gamissÄ• mÄ• ti. ajja yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ
rohanadivase gamissÄ• mÄ• ti. ajja devorohanaá¹ƒ karÄ«ti sutvÄ• Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rossaj
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossajÄ«ti sutvÄ• na tÄ• va niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti parinibbÄ• nadivase gamis

ajja á¹ƒ0.0019 bhagavÄ• yamakasÄ• lÄ• namantare dakkhiá¹‡ena passena sato sampajÄ•
balava paccusamaye parinibbÄ• yissati tumhe kassa gaá¹‡thathÄ• ti vuttÄ• pana kinnÄ• m
mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹‡dhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi ajjeva kucchito nikkhanto, ajjeva mahÄ• bhini
ajjevabuddho ahosi ajjeva dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattayi. ajjeva yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ ak

otinaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . ajjeva Ä• yusaá¹…kharaá¹ƒ ossaji. ajjeva kira parinibbuto. nanu nÄ• ma dut
kÄ• lamattampi á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ assa, dasa pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• buddhattaá¹ƒ pattassa n
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• va mÄ• lÄ• yo gahetvÄ• Ä• gamma anto cakkavÄ• á¸·e okÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• labham
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• dhÄ• vantiyo hatthena hatthaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya gÄ«vaá¹ƒ ga
Ä• rabbhadvattiá¹ƒsamahapurisalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo dasapÄ• ramiyo a
jÄ• takasatÄ• ni cuddassa buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni Ä• rabbha gÄ• yitvÄ• tassa tassa avasÄ•
vadanti. idametaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccavuttaá¹ƒ-dibbÄ• nipi saá¹ƒgÄ«tÄ• ni antalikkhe vattantiti.

bhagavÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya vattamÄ• nayÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• me mallÄ• n
majjhimayÄ• me subhaddassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• taá¹ƒ maggaphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi
ovaditvÄ• balava paccÅ«sa samaye mahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ kampento anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ
parinibbute pana bhagavati lokanÄ• the Ä• naá¹‡datthero mallarÄ• junaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡dhamÄ• laá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±ca tÄ• lÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ca dussayugasatÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya
naccehi - gÄ«tehi - vÄ• ditehi - mÄ• lehi - gaá¹‡dhehi sakkarontÄ• garukarontÄ• mÄ• nent
celavitÄ• nÄ• ni karontÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ala mÄ• lÄ• ni paá¹-iyÄ• dentÄ• evaá¹ƒ tÄ• divasaá¹ƒ

atha devatÄ• naÃ±ca kosinÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ mallÄ• naÃ±ca etadahosi-ativikÄ• lo kho ajja bha
svedÄ• ni bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jhapessÄ• mÄ• ti tathÄ• dutiyampi divasaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• me
catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hampi divasaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesuá¹ƒ satta me divase dev
mallÄ• ca bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ dibbehi mÄ• nusakehi ca nacchehi - gÄ«tehi - vÄ• ditehi -
sakkÄ• ronto garukarontÄ• mÄ• nentÄ• pÅ«jentÄ• nagaramajjhena nÄ«haritvÄ• yattha m
mallÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ tattha nikkhipiá¹ƒsu

tena kho pana samayena kusinÄ• rÄ• yÄ• va saá¹‡dhisamala saá¹ƒkaá¹-Ä«rÄ• jannumatte
pupphena satthatÄ• hoti atha kho kosinÄ• rakÄ• á¹ƒ0.0020 mallÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ
viya ahatena vatthena veá¹-hesuá¹ƒ ahatena vatthena veá¹-hetvÄ• vihatena kappÄ• sena v
kappÄ• sena veá¹-hetvÄ• ahatena vatthena veá¹-hesuá¹ƒ. eteneva nayena paÃ±cahiyugas
teladoá¹‡iyÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±issÄ• Ä• yasÄ• ya doá¹‡iyÄ• paá¹-ikujjetvÄ• sabbagaá
karitvÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ citakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropesuá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ
kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ addhÄ• namagga paá¹-ipanno hoti mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ p
tena kho pana samayena there cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• sagge nibbattÄ• devatÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ s
kuhinnu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kulupaga theroti Ä• vajjento antarÄ• maggapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ disvÄ
avaá¹‡dite citako mÄ• pajjalitthÄ• ti adhiá¹-á¹-hihiá¹ƒsu.

atha kho cattÄ• ro mallapÄ• mokkhÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• tÄ• ahatÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni nicatthÄ•
caá¹‡danacitakaá¹ƒ Ä• limpessÄ• mÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hapi solasapi dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• pi janÄ• hutvÄ•
tÄ• lavaá¹‡eá¹-ahi vijantÄ• bhastÄ• ni dhamantÄ• na sakkontiyeva aggiá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹
mallÄ• citakassa apajjalana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ pucchitvaá¹ƒ dev

sutvÄ• mahÄ• kassapo kira bho paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ dasabalassa pÄ• de va
tasmiá¹ƒ kira anÄ• gate citako na pajjalati kÄ«diso bhoso bhikkhu kÄ• lo odÄ• to dÄ«gho ra
bhikkhumhi á¹-hito kiá¹ƒ dasabalassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti deci gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• di
gacchiá¹ƒsu keci vÄ«thiyo vicittÄ• katvÄ• Ä• gamanamaggaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha
mahÄ• kassapo yena kusinÄ• rÄ• makÅ«á¹-abaá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mallÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyaá
tenupasaá¹…kami. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ citaka
Ä• vajjentova sallakkhesi-imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• dÄ• ti tate pÄ• dasamÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• a
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya arasahassa patimaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• dasabal
kappÄ• sa paá¹-alehi paÃ±cadussayugasatÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡adoá¹‡iá¹ƒ vaá¹‡danacitakaÃ±c
uttamaá¹…ge sirasi patiá¹-á¹-hahantÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na cittena tÄ•
dvedhÄ• katvÄ• valÄ• hakantarÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡acaá¹‡do viya pÄ• dÄ• nikkhamiá¹ƒsu.

thero vikasita rattapaduma sadise hatthe pasÄ• retvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡e satthu pÄ• d
bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ gahetva attano siravare patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi mahÄ• jano taá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ disv
mahÄ• nÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi. gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ vaá¹‡di. eva pan
mahÄ• janena ca tehi ca paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi vaá¹‡dita mattetherassa hatthato muÃ±cit
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhagavato pÄ• datÄ• lÄ• ni dÄ• ruÄ• disu kiÃ±ci acÄ• letvÄ• va yathÄ• á¹-á¹-
bhagavato pÄ• desu nikkhamantesu vÄ• pavisantesu vÄ• kappÄ• saaá¹ƒsu vÄ• dasÄ• ta
dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• calitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• hosi. sabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pana atthaá¹…gate caá¹‡de viya sÅ«riye viya ca tathÄ• gatassa pÄ• desu
mahÄ• kaá¹‡ditaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡di. parinibbutakÄ• lato adhikataraá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ahosi atha
panesa citake samantato ekappahÄ• reneva pajjali. jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa bhagavato sarÄ«ras
maá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ neva chÄ• rikÄ• mattampi antamaso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha na masi, suman
sadisÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡asadisÄ• ca dhÄ• tuyo avasissiá¹ƒsu.

dÄ«ghÄ• yuka buddhÄ• naÃ±hi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akkhaá¹‡dhasadisaá¹ƒ ekaghaname
ciraá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• parinibbÄ• yÄ• mi. mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na tÄ• va sabbattha
parinibbutassapi me sÄ• sasamattampi dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paricaranto mahÄ• jano saggaparÄ• yano hotiti dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vikiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , kati na vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti catasso dÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• , dve akkhakÄ• , uá¹‡hÄ
na vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . sesÄ• vippakiriá¹ƒsu. tattha sabbakhuddakÄ• dhÄ• tu sÄ• sapa bÄ«ja
majjhe bhinna taá¹‡á¸• ulamattÄ• . atimahatÄ« majjhe bhinnamugga bÄ«jamattÄ• ahosi.

daá¸• á¸• he kho pana bhagavato sarÄ«re Ä• kÄ• sato aggabÄ• humattÄ• pi jaá¹…ghamatt
udakadhÄ• rÄ• patitvÄ• citakaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pesi na kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• satoyeva parivÄ• retvÄ
sÄ• khattara viá¹-apantarehi udakadhÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• nibbÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, bhagavato cita
pathaviá¹ƒ bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• taá¹ƒá¹…galasÄ«samattÄ• udakavaá¹-á¹-i eá¸·ika vaá¹-aá¹ƒsaka s
citakameva gaá¹‡hi mallarÄ• jÄ• no ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e rajataghaá¹-e ca pÅ«retvÄ• Ä•

suvaá¹‡á¹‡a rajatamayehi aá¹-á¹-hadantakehi vikiritvÄ• caá¹‡danacitakaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pesuá¹
jhayamÄ• ne parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hita sÄ• larukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khantarehi viá¹-apantarehi pa
uggacchante pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• daá¸• á¸• hÄ• nÄ• ma natthi kipillikÄ• pi makkaá
jÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ antare neva vicaranti.

Ä• kÄ• sato patita udakadhÄ• rÄ• supi sÄ• larukkhehi nikkhantaudakadhÄ• rÄ• supi pathav
udakadhÄ• rÄ• supi dhammatÄ• va pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0022 citakaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pet
saá¹‡thÄ• gÄ• re catujÄ• tigaá¹‡dha paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• lÄ• ja paÃ±camÄ• ni p
celavitÄ• naá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhÄ• petvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakÄ• hi khacetvÄ• tattha gaá¹‡dhadÄ
olambetvÄ• satthÄ• gÄ• rato yÄ• va makuá¹-a baá¹‡dhana saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• sÄ«sappasÄ•
passehi sÄ• á¹‡ikilaÃ±ja parikkhepaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• upari celavitÄ• naá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhÄ• petvÄ
khacetvÄ• tatthÄ• pi gaá¹‡dhadÄ• ma mÄ• lÄ• dÄ• ma ratanadÄ• mÄ• ni olambetvÄ• maá
ussapetvÄ• samantÄ• dhajapatÄ• kÄ• pirikkhipitvÄ• sittasammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• su vÄ«thisu ka
á¹-hapetvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikÄ• jÄ• letvÄ• alaá¹…kata hatthikkhaá¹‡dhe sahadhÄ• tÅ«hi
á¹-hapetvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• gaá¹‡dhÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antÄ• antona
saá¹‡thÄ• gÄ• re sarabhamaya pallaá¹…ke á¹-hapetvÄ• upari setacchattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayitvÄ
parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• hatthÄ«hi kumbhena kumbhaá¹ƒ paharantehi parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• tato a
paharantehi tato rathehi Ä• á¹‡ikoá¹-iyÄ• Ä• á¹‡ikoá¹-iá¹ƒ pahantehi tato yodhehi bÄ• hÅ«h
tesaá¹ƒ pariyante koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paharamÄ• nehi dhanÅ«hi parikkhipÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

iti samantÄ• yojanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sannÄ• hagacchitaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• Ä• ra
kasmÄ• panete evamakaá¹ƒsÅ«ti. ito purimesu dvÄ«su sattÄ• hesu te bhikkhusaá¹…ghass
karontÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ya bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahantÄ• sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·Ä• ya okÄ• saá¹ƒ
- imaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issÄ• ma. á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vijja
pamattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kocÄ«deva Ä• gantvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo gaá¹‡hayya-tasmÄ• Ä• ra
kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ• ti tena te evamakaá¹ƒsu.

atha kho assosi kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho ajÄ• tasattu bhagavÄ• kira kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ pari
paá¹-hamamevassa amaccÄ• sutvÄ• cintayiá¹ƒsu: satthÄ• nÄ• ma parinibbuto, na so sak
pothujjanika saddhÄ• ya pana amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• sadiso natthi. sace esa iminÄ• va ni
hadayamassa eá¸·issati rÄ• jÄ• kho panambhehi anurakkhitabboti te tisso suvaá¹‡á¹‡adoá
catumadhurassa pÅ«retvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ. dve amhehi supin
paá¹-ighÄ• tatthaá¹ƒ tumhehi dukÅ«lapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-ama
catumadhuradoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. rÄ• jÄ• atthavarakÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ
tÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• si.

atheko á¹ƒ0.0023 amacco alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• kese parikiriya yÄ• ya disÄ• ya s
tadabhimukho hutvÄ• aÃ±jalimpaggayha rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ha- devamaraá¹‡ato muÃ±canal

Ä• yuvaddhakenÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ abhisekapiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• bhaga
parinibbutoti rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• visaÃ±Ã±Ä« jÄ• to catumadhuradoá¹‡i usumaá¹ƒ muÃ±ci rÄ• j
dutiyÄ• ya doá¹‡iyÄ• nipajjÄ• pesuá¹ƒ so saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tÄ• ta kiá¹ƒ vadathÄ• ti pu
parinibbutoti, puna visaÃ±Ã±i jÄ• to catumadhuradoá¹‡iá¹ƒ usumaá¹ƒ muÃ±ci. atha naá¹ƒ ta
tatiyÄ• ya doá¹‡iyÄ• nipajjÄ• pesuá¹ƒ so puna saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• tÄ• ta kiá¹ƒ vad
mahÄ• rÄ• ja parinibbutoti. rÄ• jÄ• puna visaÃ±Ã±Ä« jÄ• to ca madhuradoá¹‡i usumaá¹ƒ m

atha naá¹ƒ tatopi ukkhipitvÄ• nahÄ• petvÄ• matthake ghaá¹-ehi udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ciá¹ƒsu r
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gaá¹‡dhaparibhÄ• vÄ«te maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡akese su
piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pakiritvÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹…guravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi suvaá¹-á¹-itaá¹…gulÄ«hi suvaá
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbanto viya gahetvÄ• paridevamÄ• no ummattakaveseneva ar
alaá¹…kata nÄ• á¹-aka parivuto nagarÄ• nikkhamma jÄ«vakambavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yasmiá
bhagavatÄ• dhammo desito taá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• bhagavÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±u nanu me imasmiá¹ƒ a
desayittha tumhe sokasallaá¹ƒ vinodayittha. tumhe mayhaá¹ƒ sokasallaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritha. aha
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato. idÄ• ni pana me paá¹-ivacanampi na detha bhagavÄ• ti punappuna parid
ahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adÄ• evarÅ«pe kÄ• le tuá¹-á¹-he mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• rÄ• jamb
suá¹‡Ä• ma idÄ• ni pana ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä
saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi bhagavato guá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• cintesi mama paridevite
dasabalassa dhÄ• tuyo Ä• harÄ• pessÄ• miti mallarÄ• junaá¹ƒ dÅ«taÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca p

bhagavÄ• pi khattiyo, ahampi khattiyo, ahampi arahÄ• mi bhagavato sarÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ thÅ«pa
pesetvÄ• pana sace dassanti suá¹‡daraá¹ƒ, no ce dassanti Ä• haraá¹‡upÄ• yena Ä• hariss
senaá¹ƒ sannayhitvÄ• sayampi nikkhantoyeva yathÄ• ca ajÄ• tasattu evaá¹ƒ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ
kapilavatthumhi sakyarÄ• jÄ• no allakappake bulayo rÄ• magÄ• make koá¸·iyÄ• veá¹-hadÄ
pÄ• vÄ• yaÃ±ca mallÄ• dÅ«taá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• sayampi caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya nikkham
sabbehi Ä• sannatarÄ• kusinÄ• rÄ• to á¹ƒ0.0024 tigÄ• vutantare nagare vasanti. bhagavÄ•
kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ gato. mahÄ• parihÄ• rÄ• panete rÄ• jÄ• no parihÄ• rÄ• kÄ• reá¹ƒntÄ• va pa
sattanagaravÄ• sino Ä• gattvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo vÄ• dentu yuddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti kusin
parivÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu.

tato mallarÄ• jÄ• noetadavocuá¹ƒ-bhagavÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒgÄ• makkhette parinibbuto, na ma
pahiá¹‡imha na gattvÄ• Ä• nayimha. satthÄ• pasa sayameva Ä• gantvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pes
kho pana yaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhette ratanaá¹ƒ uppajjati na taá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ det
buddharatanasamaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ. uttamaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ
evaá¹ƒ te kalahaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• na kho pana tumhehiyeva mÄ• tu thanato khiraá¹ƒ pÄ
tumheyeva purisÄ• amhe na purisÄ• hotu hotÅ«ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹ƒ k
pesentÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• nagajjitaá¹ƒ gajjiá¹ƒsu yuddhe pana sati kosinÄ• rakÄ•
kasmÄ• dhÄ• tupÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• devatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.

tato doá¹‡o brÄ• hmaá¹‡o imaá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ete rÄ• jÄ• no bhagavate parinibbuta
karonti na kho panetaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ iminÄ• kalahena cÅ«pasamessÄ• mi na nti u
á¹-hatvÄ• dvebhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ doá¹‡agajjitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma avoca tattha paá¹-
ekapadampi te na jÄ• niá¹ƒsu dutiyaka bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ra pariyosÄ• neâ€™ Ä• cariyassa viya
bho saddoâ€™ ti sabbe nÄ« ravÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ sakalajambudÄ«patale kira kulaghare jÄ• to y
antevÄ• siko nÄ• ma natthi atha so te attano vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«te viditvÄ• p

``suá¹‡antu bhonto mama ekavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ

amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho ahu khantivÄ• do,

na hi sÄ• dhayaá¹ƒ uttama puggalassa

sarÄ«rabhaá¹…ge siyÄ• sampahÄ• ro

sabbeva bhonto sahitÄ• samaggÄ•

sammodamÄ• nÄ• karomaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• ge,

vitthÄ• rikÄ• hontu disÄ• yu thÅ«pÄ•

bahujjano cakkhumato pasannoâ€™â€™ ti.

tatrÄ• yamattho ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho ahu khantivÄ• do ``ti buddhabhÅ«miá¹ƒ appatvÄ• p
khantivÄ• da tÄ• pasakÄ• le dhammapÄ• lakumÄ• ra kÄ• le chaddantahatthikÄ• le bhÅ«rid
á¹ƒ0.0025 nÄ• garÄ• ja kÄ• le saá¹…khapÄ• la nÄ• garÄ• ja kÄ• le mahÄ• kapikÄ• le aÃ±Ã
kopaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• khantimeva akÄ• si. khantimeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayi, kimaá¹…ga pana etarahi iá¹
tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ patto sabbathÄ• pi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho khantivÄ• do ahosi.

tassa evaá¹ƒ vidhassa na hi sÄ• dhaya uttamapuggalassa sarÄ«rabhaá¹…ge siyÄ• sampal
``na hi sÄ• dhu ayaá¹ƒ, ``sarÄ«rabhaá¹…geti sarÄ«ra bhaá¹…ganimittaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukoá¹-á¹-h
sampahÄ• ro ``ti Ä• yudha sampahÄ• ro na hi sÄ• dhu siyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sabbeva bhon
bhavanto sahitÄ• bhotha mÄ• bhijjittha. ``samaggÄ• ti `` kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya ca ekasanni
bhotha ``sammodamÄ• nÄ• ``ti cittenÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ modamÄ• nÄ• bhotha. â€
bhagavatÄ• sarÄ«rÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-habhÄ• ge karoma. ``cakkhumato ``ti paÃ±cahi cakkhuhÄ«
kevalaá¹ƒ tumheyeva bahujjano pasanno tesu ekopi laddhu ayutto nÄ• ma natthiti bahuá¹ƒ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi.

atha sabbepi rÄ• jÄ• no evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu-tena hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a tvaÃ±Ã±eva bhagavato sar
suvibhattaá¹ƒ vibhajÄ• hÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ bhoti kho doá¹‡o brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ
samaá¹ƒ suvibhattaá¹ƒ vibhaji.

tatrÄ• yamanukkamo doá¹‡o kira tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡adoá¹‡iá¹ƒ vivarÄ• pesi
doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ yevatÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dhÄ• tuyo disvÄ• bhagavÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±u p
dvattiá¹ƒsa lakkhaá¹‡a patimaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ chabbaá¹‡á¹‡abuddharasmikhacitaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ addasÄ• ma idÄ• ni pana suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dhÄ• tuyova avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhagavÄ• tumhÄ• kanti parideviá¹ƒsu. brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tesaá¹ƒ pamattabh
dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• veá¹-hantare á¹-hapesi atha pacchÄ• samaá¹ƒ suvibhat
dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• katika nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• soá¸·asa nÄ• á¸·iyo ahosuá¹ƒ. ekeka nagaravÄ• sino dve

brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa pana dhÄ• tuyo vibhajantasseva sakkodevÄ• namiá¹‡do kena nu kho sac
kaá¹…khÄ• cchedanÄ• ya catusaccakathÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«tÄ• bhagavato dakkhiá¹‡adÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ti disvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o dÄ• á¹-hÄ• ya anucchavikaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá
gaá¹‡hÄ• mi nanti veá¹-hantarato gahetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡a caá¹…goá¹-ake á¹-hapetvÄ• deva
cuá¸·Ä• maá¹‡Ä« á¹ƒ0.0026 cetiye patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi brÄ• hmaá¹‡opi dhÄ• tuyo vibhajitvÄ•
kena me á¹-hÄ• gahitÄ• ti pucchitumpi nÄ• sakkhi. nanu tayÄ• dhÄ• tuyo vibhajitÄ• , kiá¹ƒ
attano dhÄ• tÅ«hi atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti, attani dosÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ
dethÄ• ti vattumpi nÄ• sakkhi.

tato ayaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akumbhopi dhÄ• tugatikoyeva yena tathÄ• gatassa dhÄ• tuyo minitÄ
karissÄ• mÄ«ti cintetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ me bhonto kumbhaá¹ƒ dadantÅ«ti Ä• ha tato rÄ• jÄ• no br
kumbhamadaá¹ƒsu pipphalivaniyÄ• pi kho moriyÄ• bhagavato parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
mayampi khattiyo mayampi, arahÄ• ma labhituá¹ƒ bhagavato sarÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ganti dÅ
sajjÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• no evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu - natthi bhagavato sarÄ
vibhattÄ• ni bhagavato sarÄ«rÄ• ni ito aá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ garathÄ• ti. te tato aá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ ha

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• ajÄ• tasattu kusinÄ• rÄ• ya ca rÄ• jagahassa ca antare paÃ±cavÄ«sati yo
usabhavitthataá¹ƒ samatalaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sÄ• disaá¹ƒ mallarÄ• jÄ• no makuá¹-abaá¹‡dhar
antare pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavÄ«satiyojanepi magge pÅ«jÄ• kÄ• retvÄ•
anukkaá¹‡á¹-hanatthaá¹ƒ sabbattha antarÄ• paá¹‡e pasÄ• retvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡adoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ
sattipaÃ±jarena parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• attano vijite paÃ±cayojanasata parimaá¹‡á¸• ale manus

te dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• kusinÄ• rÄ• to dhÄ• tukÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• yattha
pupphÄ• ni passanti, tattha tattha dhÄ• tuyo satti antare á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pupphÄ• naá
gacchanti. rathassa dhuraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sampatte satta divase sÄ•

evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattavassÄ• ni sattamÄ• sÄ• ni satta ca
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• samaá¹‡assa gotamassa parinibbuta kÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya balakk
upaddutamhÄ• , sabbe no kammantÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ujjhÄ• yantÄ• manaá¹ƒ padÅ«setvÄ•
apÄ• ye nibbattÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava Ä• vajjitvÄ• mahÄ• jano manaá¹ƒ padÅ«setvÄ• apÄ•
devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• dhÄ• tu Ä• haraá¹‡upÄ• yaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti tassa santikaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tu Ä• haraá¹‡upÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• rohi mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. sakko Ä• ha ``puthujja
saddho natthi, na so mama vacanaá¹ƒ karissati api ca kho mÄ• ravibhisakasadisaá¹ƒ vibhÄ
yakkha gÄ• haka khipanaka arocake karissÄ• mi tumhe á¹ƒ0.0027â€™ mahÄ• rÄ• ja aman
Ä• harÄ• pethÄ• tiâ€™. vadeyyÄ• tha evaá¹ƒ so Ä• harÄ• pessatÄ«ti. atha kho sakko taá¹ƒ

therÄ• pi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• ja amanussÄ• kupitaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tuyo
rÄ• jÄ• na tÄ• va bhante mayhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ tussati. evaá¹ƒ santepi Ä• haratÅ«ti Ä• ha satta
Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ Ä• hatadhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• rÄ• jagahe thupamakÄ• si itarepi
balÄ• nurÅ«pena nÄ«haritvÄ• sakasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu. doá¹‡ipi brÄ• hma
moriyÄ• sakasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

eko thÅ«po rÄ• jagahe - eko vesÄ• liyÄ• pure,

eko kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ - eko ca allakappake.

eko thÅ«po rÄ• magÄ• me - eko ca veá¹-hadÄ«pake,

eko pÄ• ceyyake malle - eko ca kusinÄ• rake.

ye te sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• thÅ«pÄ• - jambuvadÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹…gÄ• rakumbhathÅ«pehi - dasa thÅ«pÄ• bhavanti te.

dasÄ• pi thÅ«pÄ• purisuttamassa ye-

yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ nararÄ• ja pÅ«jitÄ• ,

sabbena lokena sadevakena te-

namassaneyyÄ• ca bhavanti sabbadÄ• ti.

dasathÅ«pakathÄ•

<10> evaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitesu pana thÅ«pesu mahÄ• kassapatthero dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• y
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• ja ekaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiti Ä• ha
nidhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mama hotu, dhÄ• tuyo pana kathaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pemiti. na mahÄ
tuyhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• roti. sÄ• dhu bhante tumhe dhÄ• tuyo Ä• haratha. aha
karissÄ• mÄ«ti. thero tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakulÄ• naá¹ƒ paricaraá¹‡amattakameva á¹-hapet

rÄ• magÄ• me pana dhÄ• tuyo nÄ• gÄ• gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu tÄ• saá¹ƒ antarÄ• yo natthi, anÄ• ga
mahÄ• cetiyamhi nidhiyissa nÄ«ti. tÄ• na Ä• harittha, sesehi sattahi nagarehi Ä• haritvÄ• r
dakkhina disÄ• bhÄ• ge á¹-hapetvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne yo pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o atthi, so antara
suvisuddhÄ• hotu, udakaÃ±ca mÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahatÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• á¹ƒ0.0028 taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• tato uddhaá¹-a paá¹ƒsunÄ• iá¹-á¹-
mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ thÅ«pe kÄ• reti idha rÄ• jÄ• kiá¹ƒ kÄ• rehÄ«ti pucchantÄ• nampi n
vadanti na koci dhÄ• tunidhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti asÄ«tihatthagambhÄ«re pana tasmi
lobhasattharaá¹ƒ sattharÄ• petvÄ• tattha thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me cetiya gharappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tam
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha hari caá¹‡danÄ• dimaye karaá¹‡á¸• e ca thÅ«pe ca kÄ• r

atha kho bhagavato dhÄ• tuyo haricaá¹‡dana karaá¹‡á¸• e pakkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ haricaá¹‡dan
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ haricaá¹‡dana karaá¹‡á¸• e tampi aÃ±Ã±asminti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha haricaá¹‡d
katvÄ• eteneva upÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-ha karaá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu haricaá¹‡dana thÅ«pesu aá¹
aá¹-á¹-hasu lohitacaá¹‡dana karaá¹‡á¸• esu, aá¹-á¹-ha lohitacaá¹‡danakaraá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-h
lohitacaá¹‡danathÅ«pesu, aá¹-á¹-halohita caá¹‡danathÅ«pe aá¹-á¹-hasu dantakaraá¹‡á¸• es
dantakaraá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu dantathÅ«pesu, aá¹-á¹-hadantathÅ«pe aá¹-á¹-hasusabba rat
aá¹-á¹-ha sabba ratanakaraá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu sabbaratanathÅ«pesu, aá¹-á¹-ha sabbarata
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡á¸• esu. aá¹-á¹-hasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu suvaá¹‡á¹‡athÅ
aá¹-á¹-hasuvaá¹‡á¹‡athÅ«pe aá¹-á¹-hasurajatakaraá¹‡á¸• esu, aá¹-á¹-ha rajatakaraá¹‡á¸• e
rajatathÅ«pese aá¹-á¹-ha rajatathÅ«pe aá¹-á¹-hasu maá¹‡ikaraá¹‡á¸• esu
aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹‡ikareá¹‡á¸• aaá¹-á¹-hasuvaá¹‡á¹‡athÅ«pesu, aá¹-á¹-ha maá¹‡ithÅ«pe aá¹-á
karaá¹‡á¸• esu, aá¹-á¹-halohitaá¹…ka karaá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu lohitaá¹…kathÅ«pesu, aá¹-á
aá¹-á¹-hasu masÄ• ragallathÅ«pesu, aá¹-á¹-ha masÄ• ragallathÅ«pe aá¹-á¹-hasu phalika ka
phaá¸·ika karaá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu phaá¸·ikathÅ«pesu pakkhipi sabba uparimaá¹ƒ phaá¸·ika
cetiyappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi.

tassa uparisabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi tassa upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ, tassa u
upari tambalohamayaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi tattha sabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ okiritvÄ•
pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni vippakiritvÄ• addhacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni jÄ• takasatÄ• ni Ä• sÄ«ti
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• deviá¹ƒ satta sahajÄ• te sabbÄ• netÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡
paÃ±capaÃ±casate suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamaye puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e á¹-hapÄ• pesi paÃ±casuvaá

suvaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ«pake ca kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• sugaá¹‡dhatelassa pÅ«retvÄ• tesu dukÅ«lavaá¹-

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo mÄ• lÄ• mÄ• milÄ• yantu. gaá¹‡dhÄ• mÄ• vinassantu, d
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-aakkharÄ• ni chiá¹‡dÄ• pesi. anÄ• gate piyadÄ• so
ussÄ• petvÄ• á¹ƒ0.0029 asoko nÄ• ma dhammarÄ• jÄ• bhavissati so imaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo vit
sabbapasÄ• dhanehi pÅ«jetvÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahanto nikkhami tam
Ä• viÃ±jana rajjuyaá¹ƒ kuÃ±cikamuddikaá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhi tattheva mahantaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ikkhaá¹‡d
daá¸·iddarÄ• jÄ• no imaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÅ«ti ak

sakko devarÄ• jÄ• vissakammaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• â€™ tÄ• ta, ajÄ• tasattunÄ• dhÄ• tunidh
Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapehiâ€™ ti pahiá¹‡i so Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• á¸·asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ayantaá¹ƒ yo
tasmiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tugabbhe phaá¸·ikavaá¹‡á¹‡a khagge gahetvÄ• vÄ• tasadisena vegena anu
ekÄ• ya eva Ä• á¹‡ivÄ• baá¹‡dhitvÄ• samantato giÃ±jaka vasathÄ• kÄ• rena silÄ• parikkh
pidahitvÄ• paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassupari pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ath

dhÄ• tunidhÄ• na kathÄ•

<11> evaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hite dhÄ• tunidhÄ• ne yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• thero parinibbuto,
gato, tepi manussÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• , aparabhÄ• ge piyadÄ• so kumÄ• ro chattaá¹ƒ ussÄ• pet
hutvÄ• tÄ• dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• jambudÄ«pe caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• cetiya sahassesu patiá¹-á¹
biá¹‡dusÄ• rassa kira ekasataá¹ƒ puttÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ te sabbe asoko attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekar
kumÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ghÄ• tesi. ghÄ• tento cattÄ• ri vassÄ• ni anabhisitto rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ•
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari a
sakalajambudÄ«pe ekarajjÄ• bhisekaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

abhisekÄ• nubhÄ• vena imÄ• rÄ• jiddhiyo Ä• gatÄ• mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yojan
tathÄ• upari Ä• kÄ• se, anotattadahato aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• jehi soá¸·asa pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e div
Ä• haranti. yato sÄ• sane uppannasaddho hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha ghaá¹-e bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa
saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• naá¹ƒ tipiá¹-aka bhikkhunaá¹ƒ dveghaá¹-e aggamahesiyÄ• asaá¹‡dhimittÄ
attanÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. devatÄ• eva himavante nÄ• galatÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-ha nÄ• ma atthi sir
rasavantaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ divase divase Ä• bhiranti yena raÃ±Ã±o ca aggamahesiyÄ• ca soá¸·as
nÄ• á¹-akasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassÄ• naá¹ƒ devasikaá¹ƒ dar

devasikamevassa á¹ƒ0.0030 devatÄ• agadÄ• malakaá¹ƒ agadaharÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡
gaá¹‡dhasampannaá¹ƒ ambapakkaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti tathÄ• chaddanta dahato paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹
pÄ• rupaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ«takavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthapuÃ±chanaka paá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒdibbaÃ±cajÄ• nak
panassa anulepagaá¹‡dhaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanatthÄ• ya asuttamayikaá¹ƒ sumanapupphapaá¹-aá
nÄ• gabhavanato nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• no Ä• haranti. chaddantadaheyeva uá¹-á¹-hitassa sÄ• lino

divase suvÄ• Ä• haranti. mÅ«sikÄ• nitthusa kaá¹‡e karonti ekopi khaá¹‡á¸• ataá¹‡á¸• ulo r
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ayameva taá¹‡á¸• ulo paribhogaá¹ƒ gacchati. madhumakkhikÄ• madh
kammÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• su acchÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ paharanti. dÄ«pikÄ• cammÄ• ni cÄ• lenti karavÄ
madhurassaraá¹ƒ vikujentÄ• raÃ±Ã±o balikammaá¹ƒ karonti.

imÄ• hi iddhÄ«hi samannÄ• gato rÄ• jÄ• eka divasaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡a saá¹…khalika baá¹‡dh
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigata rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ kappÄ• yukaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·a nÄ• garÄ• jÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• rahe pallaá¹…ke nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• aneka satavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi jalaja thalaja
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apupphehi ca pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra patimaá¹‡á¸• itehi ca soá¸·a
samantato parikkhipitvÄ• anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa tÄ• va me saddhammavara cakkavattino sa
imesaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti nibbattÄ• sÄ«ti anubyaÃ±jana patimaá¹‡á¸
purisa lakkhaá¹‡a sassirÄ«katÄ• ya vikasita kamalupphala puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«ka patimaá¹‡á¸• it
tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡araá¹ƒsijÄ• la visaravipphutasobhÄ• samujjalamivagaganatalaá¹ƒ nÄ«la-pÄ«ta
vicittavaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsi vinaddha byÄ• mappabhÄ• parikkhepa vilÄ• sitÄ• ya saÃ±jhappabh
vijjullatÄ• parikkhittamiva kanakagiri sikharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• ga vimalaketumÄ• lÄ•
samujjalitacÄ• rumatthakasobhaá¹ƒ nayanarasÄ• yanamiva brahmadeva-manuja nÄ• ga-ya
buddharÅ«paá¹ƒ passanto sattadivasaá¹ƒ akkhipÅ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akÄ• si

rÄ• jÄ• kira abhisekaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡iyeva saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni bÄ• hiraka pÄ• sa
catutthe saá¹ƒvacchare buddhasÄ• sane pasÄ«dinaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a jÄ• tiya pÄ• saá¹‡á¸•
paribbÄ• jakÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹-á¹-hisahassamattÄ• naá¹ƒ niccabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi.

asoko pitarÄ• pavattitaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ attano antepure tatheva dadamÄ• no ekadivasaá¹ƒ sA
upasama paribÄ• hirena Ä• cÄ• rena á¹ƒ0.0031 bhuÃ±jamÄ• ne asaá¹ƒyatiá¹‡driye avinita
Ä«disaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ upaparikkhitvÄ• yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiti evaá¹ƒ cinte
gacchatha bhaá¹‡e attano attano sÄ• dhusammate samaá¹‡a brÄ• hmaá¹‡e antepuraá¹ƒ at
dassÄ• mÄ• ti amaccÄ• sÄ• dhu devÄ• ti raÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• te te paá¹‡á¸• araá¹…ga
nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dayo Ä• netvÄ• ime mahÄ• rÄ• ja amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ arahantoti Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

atha rÄ• jÄ• antepure uccÄ• vacÄ• ni Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• petva Ä• gacchantÅ«ti vatvÄ•
anurÅ«pe Ä• sane nisÄ«dathÄ• ti ekacce bhaddapÄ«á¹-hake ekacce phalakapÄ«á¹-hakese
rÄ• jÄ• natthi etesaá¹ƒ antesÄ• roti Ã±atvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhoja

evaá¹ƒ gacchante kÄ• le eka divasaá¹ƒ sÄ«hapaÃ±jare á¹-hito addasa nigrodha sÄ• maá¹‡
gacchantaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ santiá¹‡driyaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• patha sampannaá¹ƒ. ko panÄ• yaá¹
biá¹‡dusÄ• ra raÃ±Ã±o jeá¹-á¹-haputtassa sumanarÄ• ja kumÄ• rassa putto. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä
kathÄ• -biá¹‡dusÄ• ra raÃ±Ã±o kira dubbalakÄ• leyeva asoka kumÄ• ro attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ
Ä• gantvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ attano hatthagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• sumana rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ a

taá¹ƒ divasameva sumanassa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa sumanÄ• nÄ• ma devÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡aga
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takavesena nikkhamitvÄ• avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagÄ• maá¹ƒ saá
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lassa gehato avidÅ«re ekasmiá¹ƒ nigrodha rukkhe adhivatthÄ• ya devatÄ• ya it
saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassÄ• samÄ«paá¹ƒ gatÄ• devatÄ• attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena ekaá¹ƒ sÄ•
vasÄ• hiti padÄ• si. sÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. gatadivaseyeva puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi.

sÄ• tassa nigrodha devatÄ• ya pariggahitattÄ• nigrodhotveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si. jeá¹-á¹-h
daá¹-á¹-hadivasatoppabhÅ«ti taá¹ƒ attano sÄ• midhÄ«taraá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no nibadd
paá¹-á¹-hapesi. rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• tattha satta vassÄ• ni vasi. nigrodhakumÄ• ropi sattavassiko
mahÄ• varuá¹‡atthero nÄ• ma eko arahÄ• dÄ• rakassa hetusampadaá¹ƒ disvÄ• viharamÄ
kÄ• lo naá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetunti cintetvÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ«tayÄ• Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• nigrodhakumÄ• ra
khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ pÄ• tova sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ•
á¹ƒ0.0032 vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya mÄ• tuupÄ• sikÄ• ya gehadvÄ• raá¹ƒ
nivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cassa dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nagaramajjhena
nikkhamitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti tena ca samayena asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• pÄ• cÄ«na disÄ•
caá¹…kamati.

taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva sigrodho sÄ• maá¹‡ero rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i santiá¹‡driyo
pekkhamÄ• no. tena vuttaá¹ƒ. ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ«hapaÃ±jare á¹-hito addasa nigrodhasÄ• ma
gacchantaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ santiá¹‡driyaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• patha sampannanti. disvÄ• panass
sabbopi vikkhittacittohantamagapaá¹-ibhÄ• go, ayampana dÄ• rako avikkhittacitto ativiyassa
sammiÃ±jana pasÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca sobhati, addhÄ• etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bha
sahadassaneneva sÄ• maá¹‡ere cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«di. pemaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hahi kasmÄ• ? pubbe
esa raÃ±Ã±o jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijako ahosi.

atha rÄ• jÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tapemo sabahumÄ• no sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ pakkosathÄ• ti amacce pes
pesesi turitaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÅ«ti sÄ• maraá¹‡ero attano pakatiyÄ• eva agamÄ• si rÄ• jÄ• p
nisÄ«dathÄ• ti Ä• ha. ito cito ca oloketvÄ• natthidÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhuti samussita setacch
rÄ• japaá¸·laá¹…kaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pattagahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya raÃ±Ã±o Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ d
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ samÄ«paá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi. ajjevadÄ• ni ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• n
sÄ• miko bhavissati. sÄ• maá¹‡ero raÃ±Ã±o hatthe pattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ abharu

rÄ• jÄ• attano atthÄ• ya sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• gu-kajjaka bhatta vikatiá¹ƒ upanÄ• n
yÄ• panamattameva sampaá¹-icchi. bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha satthÄ• rÄ• tumh
jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti jÄ• nami mahÄ• rÄ• ja ekadesenÄ• ti. tÄ• ta, mayhampi naá¹ƒ kathehÄ«ti sÄ
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammapade appamÄ• da vaggaá¹ƒ anumodanatthÄ• ya abhÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• pana appamÄ• do amatapadaá¹ƒ, pamÄ• do maccuno padanti sutva ca, aÃ±Ã±Ä• t
anumodanÄ• vasÄ• ne dvattiá¹ƒsa dhurabhattÄ• ni labhitvÄ• puna divase dvattiá¹ƒsa bhikk
rÄ• jantepuraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhattakiccamakÄ• si rÄ• jÄ• aÃ±Ã±epi dvattiá¹ƒsa bhikkhu tum
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«ti eteneva upÄ• yena divase divase vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pente saá¹-á¹-hi
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a paribbÄ• jakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ upacchiá¹‡ditvÄ• anto nivesane saá¹-á¹-hisa
niccabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi, nigrodhatthera gateneva pasÄ• dena, nigrodhattheropi rÄ• jÄ
tÄ«su saraá¹‡esu paÃ±casu ca sÄ«lesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• buddhasÄ• sane pothujjanike
acalappasÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

puna rÄ• ja asokÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rapetvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ
paá¹-á¹-hapesi. sakalajambudÄ«pe caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• nagarasahassesu caturÄ• sÄ«ti vihÄ•
caturÄ• sÄ«ti cetiyasahassa patimaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni dhammeneva no adhammena, ekadivasaá
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisahassa saá¹…khassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa majjhe nis
pavcayehi pavÄ• retvÄ• imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi bhante bhagavato desita dhammo nÄ• n
nava aá¹…gÄ• ni, khaá¹‡dato caturÄ• sÄ«ti dhammakkhaá¹‡dha sahassÄ• nÄ«ti.

rÄ• jÄ• dhamme pasÄ«ditvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ dhammakkhaá¹‡dhaá¹ƒ ekekena vihÄ• rena pÅ«je
channavuti koá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• amacce Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. etha bhaá¹‡e ekekasmiá¹ƒ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rentÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• nagarasahassesu caturÄ• sÄ«ti vihÄ• rasahassÄ
asokÄ• rÄ• me asoka mahÄ• vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi.

saá¹…gho iá¹‡daguttattheraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahiddhiyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. thero yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ a
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi saá¹ƒvaccharehi vihÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. ekadiva
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu amaccÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni deva caturÄ•
atha rÄ• jÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhante mayÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti vihÄ•
dhÄ• tuyokuto labhissÄ• mÄ«ti puca pucchi.

mahÄ• rÄ• ja dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti suá¹‡oma. na pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati asuk
rÄ• jagahe cetiyaá¹ƒ bhiá¹‡dÄ• petvÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ apassanto paá¹-ipÄ• katiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ
bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo-upÄ• saka-upÄ• sikÄ• yoti catasso parisÄ• gahetvÄ• vesÄ• liá¹ƒ gato
kapiá¸·avatthuá¹ƒ, tatrÄ• pi alabhitvÄ• rÄ• magÄ• maá¹ƒ gato, rÄ• magÄ• me nÄ• gÄ• cet
adaá¹ƒsu. cetiye nipatita kuddÄ• lo khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti evaá¹ƒ tatrÄ• pi alabh
allakappaá¹ƒ-pÄ• vaá¹ƒ-kusinÄ• ranti sabbattha cetiyÄ• ti bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ
á¹ƒ0.0034 katvÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• catasso parisÄ• sannipÄ• tetvÄ• atthi kenaci su
asukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ• ma dhÄ• tu nidhÄ• nanti pucchi.

tattheko visaá¹ƒvassa satiko thero asukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dhÄ• tunidhÄ• nanti na jÄ• nÄ• mi. ma

pitÄ• mahatthero mayi sattavassikakÄ• le mÄ• lÄ• caá¹…goá¹-akaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• ehi s
pÄ• sÄ• nathÅ«po atthi, tattha gacchÄ• mÄ• ti gantvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ up
sÄ• maá¹‡eroti Ä• ha. ahaá¹ƒ ettakameva jÄ• nÄ• mi mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti Ä• ha.

rÄ• jÄ• etadeva á¹-hÄ• nanti vatvÄ• gacche harÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡athÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹ƒs
sudhÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ addasa. tato sudhaÃ±ca iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yo ca harÄ• petvÄ• anupubbena
ratanavÄ• likaá¹ƒ asÄ«ti hatthÄ• ni ca kaá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• ni samparivattantÄ• ni addasa. so
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• balikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pi neva antaá¹ƒ na koá¹-iá¹ƒ pannanto devatÄ•
dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• vihÄ• rasahassesu nidahitvÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karomi
karentÅ«ti Ä• ha.

sakko devarÄ• jÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vissakammaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• Ä• ha.
dhÄ• tuyo nÄ«harissÄ• mÄ«ti pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡o, gantvÄ• kaá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• ni hÄ• r
paÃ±cacÅ«á¸·agÄ• ma dÄ• rakavesenÄ• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o purato dhanukahattho á¹-hatvÄ
hara tÄ• tÄ• ti. saraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹‡dhimhiyeva vijjhi, sabbaá¹ƒ vippakirÄ«yittha.

atha rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ciÃ±jane baddha kuÃ±cika muddikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, maá¹‡ikkhaá¹‡dhaá¹ƒ pass
daá¸·iddarÄ• jÄ• no imaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÅ«ti pa
kujjhitvÄ• mÄ• disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¸·iddarÄ• jÄ• ti cattu yuttanti punappuna g
vicaritvÄ• antogehaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vassÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vassa
Ä• ropitadÄ«pÄ• tatheva pajjalanti niluppala pupphÄ• ni taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• Ä• r
pupphasaá¹‡tharo taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹‡thato viya, gaá¹‡dhÄ• taá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ piá¹ƒsitv

rÄ• jÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• anÄ• gate piyadÄ• sonÄ• ma kumÄ• ro chattaá
dhammarÄ• jÄ• bhavissati so imÄ• dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• vitthÄ• rikÄ• karissatÄ«ti vÄ• cet
ayyona mahÄ• kassapattherenÄ• ti vatvÄ• vÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ahatthe

so tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne paricaraá¹‡aka dhÄ• tumattakameva á¹-hapetvÄ• sesadhÄ• tuyo sa
pubbe pihitanayeneva pidahitvÄ• á¹ƒ0.0035 sabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pakatiyÄ• va kÄ• retvÄ• up
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• vihÄ• rasahassesudhÄ• tuyo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi eva
dhammarÄ• jÄ• caturÄ• siti cetiya sahassÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• pesi.

sabbe thÅ«pÄ• sabbalokekadÄ«pÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ ye saggamokkhÄ• vahÄ• ca, hitvÄ• sab
vaá¹‡dayyÄ• te sabbathÄ• sabbakÄ• lanti.

caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassa thÅ«pakathÄ•

<12> evaá¹ƒ asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti vihÄ• rasahassamahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ•

dÄ• yÄ• domhi bhante buddhasÄ• saneâ€™ ti. kissa dÄ• yÄ• do tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja, bÄ• b
bhante channavutikoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti vihÄ• rasahassÄ• ni sacetiyÄ•
dÄ• yÄ• do, aÃ±Ã±e ko dÄ• yÄ• doti, paccaya dÄ• yako nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja, yo pa
pabbÄ• jeti, ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane dÄ• yÄ• do nÄ• mÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte asoko rÄ• jÄ• sÄ• sane dÄ• yÄ• dabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no avidÅ«re á¹-h
disvÄ• sakkhissasitvaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta pabbajitunti Ä• ha. kumÄ• ro pakatiyÄ• pabbajitukÄ• mo ra
ativiya pÄ• mojjajÄ• to pabbjÄ• mi deva, maá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• sÄ• sane dÄ• yÄ• do hothÄ
rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• saá¹…ghamittÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• hoti taá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• ha-â€™
sakkhissasÄ«â€™ ti, sÄ• dhu tÄ• tÄ• ti sampaá¹-icchi. rÄ• jÄ• putta na manaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhante ime dÄ• rake pabbÄ• jetvÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• s
saá¹…gho raÃ±Ã±o vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• kumÄ• raá¹ƒ moggaliputta tissattherena
mahÄ• devattherena ca Ä• cariyena pabbajjÄ• pesi. majjhantikattherena Ä• cariyena upasa
upasampadÄ• mÄ• lakeyeva sahapaá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

saá¹…ghamittÄ• yapi rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya Ä• cariyÄ• Ä• yupÄ• lattheri nÄ• ma, upajjhÄ• yÄ•
ahosi. atha mahiá¹‡datthero upasampanna kÄ• latoppabhÅ«ti attano upajjhÄ• yasseva sant
pariyÄ• puá¹‡anto dvepi saá¹…gitiyo Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ tipiá¹-aka saá¹…gahÄ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-á¹-h
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare uggahetvÄ• attano upajjhÄ• yassa antevÄ• sikÄ• na
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ ahosi.

tena á¹ƒ0.0036 kho pana samayena moggaliputtatissatthero kattha nu kho anÄ• gate sÄ• sa
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gaveyyÄ• ti upaparikkhanto paccantimesu janapadesu suppatiá¹-á¹-hita
Ã±atvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• te te bhikkhu tattha tattha pese

majjhantikattheraá¹ƒ kasmÄ«ra gaá¹‡dhÄ• ra raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpesesi tvaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«ti mahÄ• devattheraá¹ƒ tatheva vatvÄ• mahiá¹ƒsakamaá¹
rakkhitattheraá¹ƒvanavÄ• sÄ«á¹ƒ, yonakadhammarakkhitattheraá¹ƒ aparantakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ•
mahÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahÄ• rakkhitattheraá¹ƒ yonaka lokaá¹ƒ. majjhimattheraá¹ƒ himavanta
soá¹‡attheraá¹ƒ-uttarattheraÃ±ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«miá¹ƒ. attano saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mahiá
iá¹-á¹-iyattherena uttiyattherena bhaddasÄ• lattherena sambalattherena ca saddhiá¹ƒ tamba
gantvÄ• ettha sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pethÄ• ti. sabbepi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ ga
agamiá¹ƒsu sabbepi therÄ• gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne manusse pasÄ• detvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pat

mahiá¹‡datthero pana tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena ca ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• lo nu kho me tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ n
muá¹-asÄ«varaÃ±Ã±o mahallakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cintesi. ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahallako, na s
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni panassa putto devÄ• nampiyatisso rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressati.

bhavissati sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ, haá¹‡da yÄ• va so samayo Ä• gacchati tÄ• va Ã±Ä•
imaá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyyÄ• ma vÄ• na vÄ• ti.

so evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• upajjhÄ• yaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vaá¹‡ditvÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• mato
iá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi therehi saá¹…ghamittÄ• ya puttena sumanasÄ• maá¹‡erena bhaá
saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahanagara upavattake dakkhiá¹‡a girijanapade cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no Ã±
atikkÄ• mesi athÄ• nupubbena mÄ• tunivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-isa nagaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• theramÄ• tÄ• devÄ« pÄ• de sirasÄ• vaá¹‡ditvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ther
veá¹-isagiri vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• ropesi.

thero tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re nisanno cintesi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idha kattabba kiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.
laá¹…kÄ• dipaá¹ƒ gantunti. tato cintesi-anubhavatu tÄ• va me pitarÄ• pesitaá¹ƒ abhisekaá¹
devÄ• nampiyatisso ratanattayaguá¹‡aÃ±ca suá¹‡Ä• tu, chaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca nagarato nikkhan
abhirÅ«hatu tadÄ• taá¹ƒ tattha dakkhissÄ• mÄ• ti. athÄ• paraá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ tattheva vÄ

mÄ• sÄ• tikkame sakkodevÄ• namiá¹‡do mahiá¹‡dattheraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoc
muá¹-asÄ«varÄ• jÄ• , idÄ• ni devÄ• nampiyatissa rÄ• jÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. sammÄ• sambu
anÄ• gate mahiá¹‡do nÄ• ma bhikkhu tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pasÄ• dessatÄ«â€™ ti. tas
dÄ«pavaraá¹ƒ gamanÄ• ya, ahampi vo sahÄ• yo bhavissÄ• mÄ«.

thero tassa vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• attasattamo veá¹-isa pabbatavihÄ• rÄ• vehÄ• saa
anurÄ• dhapurassa puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya missakapabbate patiá¹-á¹-hahi yaá¹ƒ etarahi ce
saÃ±jÄ• nanti tassamiá¹ƒ divase tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idipe jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«la nakkhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
ghosÄ• petvÄ• chaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karothÄ• ti amacce Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa purisa sahas
nikkhamitvÄ• yena missakapabbato tena pÄ• yÄ• si migavaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mo atha tasm
devatÄ• raÃ±Ã±o there dassessÄ• mÄ«ti rohita migarÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• avidÅ«re tiá¹‡apa
viya carati.

rÄ• jÄ• disvÄ• ayuttaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pamattaá¹ƒ vijjhitunti jÄ«yaá¹ƒ poá¹-hesi. mago ambatthala
palÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi rÄ• jÄ• pi piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubaá¹‡dhanto ambatthalameva Ä
avidÅ«re antaradhÄ• yi.

mahiá¹‡datthero rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ avidÅ«re Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒâ€™ mamaá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jÄ• passa
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™ tissa! tissa! ito ehÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha. rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• cintesi-imasmiá¹
jÄ• to maá¹ƒ tissoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• lapituá¹ƒ samattho nÄ• ma natthi. ayampana c
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• sÄ• va vasano maá¹ƒ nÄ• mena Ä• lapati, ko nu kho ayaá¹ƒ bhavissati mar
thero Ä• ha.

samaá¹‡Ä• mayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja - dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• vakÄ• ,

taveva anukampÄ• ya - jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• ti.

tena samayena devÄ• nampiyatissa rÄ• jÄ• ca asokadhammarÄ• jÄ• ca adiá¹-á¹-ha sahÄ•
raÃ±Ã±e ca puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena chÄ• tapabbatapÄ• de ekasmiá¹ƒ veá¸·ugumbe tisso v
ekÄ• latÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma, ekÄ• pupphayaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma ekÄ• sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ
sayaá¹ƒ rajatavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti taá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• uppannalatÄ• kaÃ±cana vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
pupphayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pana á¹ƒ0.0038 nÄ«la-pÄ«ta-lohita-odÄ• ta-kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni p
sucibhattavaá¹‡á¹-a patta kiÃ±jakkhÄ• hutvÄ• khÄ• yanti sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ
haá¹ƒsakukkuá¹-a-jÄ«vaá¹ƒjÄ«vakÄ• dayo sakuá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• ppakÄ• rÄ• ni ca catuppadÄ
samuddatopissa muttÄ• -maá¹‡i-veá¸·uriyÄ• di anekavihitaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ uppajji.

tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hamuttaá¹ƒ uppajjiá¹ƒsu-bhayamuttÄ• gajamuttÄ• ratha
calayamuttÄ• aá¹…gulÄ«veá¹-hakamuttÄ• kakudhaphalamuttÄ• pÄ• katikamuttÄ• ti so tÄ
muttÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ca bahuá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ asokassa dhammaraÃ±Ã±o paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ratthÄ•
paÃ±ca rÄ• jakakudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niceva aÃ±Ã±e ca abhisekatthÄ• ya bahÅ«paá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
etaá¹ƒ Ä• misa paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kira dhamma paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• rampi pesesi.

``ahaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±ca dhammaÃ±ca-saá¹…ghaÃ±ca saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato,

upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ vedesiá¹ƒ-sakyaputtassa sÄ• sane,

imesu tÄ«su vatthÅ«su-unnamesu naruttama,

cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayitvÄ• na-saddhÄ• ya saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• â€™ ti. â€™â€™

rÄ• jÄ• avirasutaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanapavattiá¹ƒ anussaramÄ• no therassa taá¹ƒ ``samaá¹‡Ä• may
dhammarÄ• jassa sÄ• vakÄ• ``ti vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ayyÄ• nu kho Ä• gatÄ• ti tÄ• vadeva Ä
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathayamÄ• no, sammodanÄ«yakathaá
cattÄ• lÄ«sa purisasahassÄ• ni Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ. tadÄ• thero itarepi jane

rÄ• jÄ• disvÄ• ime kadÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti pucchi mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒyeva mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti. idÄ
evarÅ«pÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• santÄ«ti. mahÄ• rÄ• ja etarahi jambudÄ«po kÄ• sÄ• va pajjoto isiv

``te vijjÄ• iddhipattÄ• ca cetopariyÄ• ya kocidÄ• ,

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sÄ• va arahanto-bahÅ« buddhassa sÄ• vakÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

atha rÄ• jÄ• bhante sve rathaá¹ƒ pesessÄ• mi. taá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hitvÄ• Ä• gaccheyyÄ• thÄ• ti
acirapakkantassa raÃ±Ã±o sumaá¹‡asÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi ehi tvaá¹ƒ sumana dham
sÄ• maá¹‡ero abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
samÄ• hitena cittena sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• cento dhammasavanakÄ• laá¹ƒ g

sÄ• maá¹‡erassa saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhummÄ• devatÄ• saddamanussÄ• vesu, etenupÄ• y
abbhuggaÃ±chi. tena saddena á¹ƒ0.0039 mahÄ• devatÄ• sannipÄ• to ahosi thero mahanta
disvÄ• samacittasuttantaá¹ƒ kathesi. kathÄ• pariyosÄ• ne asaá¹…kheyyÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• na
bahÅ« nÄ• ga supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. atha tassÄ• rattiyÄ• acca
rathaá¹ƒ pesesi. therÄ• na mayaá¹ƒ rathaá¹ƒ Ä• ruhÄ• ma. gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• mayaa
vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• anurÄ• dhapurassa pacchimadisÄ• ya paá¹-hamaka cetiyaá¹-

rÄ• jÄ• pi sÄ• rathiá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• anto nivesane maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• cintesiâ
ayyÄ• Ä• sane na nisÄ«dissantÄ« ``ti. tassevaá¹ƒ cintayantasseva sÄ• rathi nagaradvÄ• ra
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• kÄ• yabaá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupant
pasannamÄ• naso hutvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi Ä• gatÄ• deva therÄ• ti.

rÄ• jÄ• rathaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• ti pucchi na Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• deva, api ca pacchato nikkhamitvÄ•
Ä• gantvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• re á¹-hitÄ• ti. rÄ• jÄ• rathaá¹ƒ na Ä• rubhiá¹ƒsÅ«tÄ« sutvÄ• te
bhummattharaá¹‡a saá¹…khepena Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• pethÄ• ti vatvÄ• paá¹-ipathÄ• Ä
taá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• upari kojavakÄ• dÄ«ni vicittattharaá¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• pes
vaá¹‡ditvÄ• mahiá¹‡dattherassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mahatiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya ca sakk
paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• anulÄ• devÄ« pam
therÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raÃ±ca kÄ• ronatÅ«ti pakkosÄ• petvÄ• ekan
saparijanassa dhammaratanavassaá¹ƒ vassento petavatthuá¹ƒ-vimÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ-saccasa
sutvÄ• tÄ• nipi paÃ±ca itthisatÄ• ni sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchikariá¹ƒsu.

tadÄ• nÄ• garÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e sutvÄ• there daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na labhÄ• mÄ• ti upakk
okÄ• so natthÄ«ti cintetvÄ• , â€™ gacchatha bhaá¹‡e hatthisÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• vÄ• lu
paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pupphÄ• ni vikiritvÄ• vitÄ• naá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhitvÄ• maá¹…gala hatthiá¹-á
Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• pethÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha, amaccÄ• tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu.

thero tattha gantvÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• devadÅ«tasuttantaá¹ƒ kathesi kathÄ• pariyosÄ• ne pÄ• a
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi tathÄ• hatthisÄ• lÄ• sambÄ• dhÄ• ti dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• re naá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ. thero tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• sivisopama suttantaá¹ƒ kathesi. tampi sutv
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatadivasato á¹ƒ0.0040 dutiyadivase aá¸• á¸• hate
pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi.

therassa naá¹‡danavane Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• hi kulitthÄ«hi kulasuá¹‡hÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«hi sa
sÄ• yaá¹‡hasamayo jÄ• to, thero kÄ• laá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• gacchÄ• miâ€™ dÄ• ni missaka
amaccÄ• mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• ne there vÄ• sesuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• pi kho tassÄ• rattiyÄ• acc
gantvÄ• sukhasayitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• kappati bhante bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• m
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti Ä• ha.

rÄ• jÄ• tuá¹-á¹-ho suvaá¹‡á¹‡a bhiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• therassa hatthe udakaá¹ƒ pÄ• te
mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si thero punadivasepi rÄ• jageheyeva bhuÃ±jitvÄ• naá
kathesi. puna divase aggikkhaá¹‡dhopama suttantaá¹ƒ kathesi. eteneva upÄ• yena satta div
aá¸• á¸• ha nacamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. sattame
appamÄ• da suttantaá¹ƒ kathayitvÄ• cetiyagirimeva agamÄ• si.

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• thero Ä• yÄ• cito sayamevÄ• gato, tasmÄ• tassa anÄ• pucchÄ• gamana
rathaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hitvÄ• , cetiyagiriá¹ƒ agamÄ• si mahatÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena gantvÄ• th
upasaá¹…kamanto ativiya kilantarÅ«po hutvÄ• upasaá¹…kami. tato naá¹ƒ thero Ä• ha kasm
evaá¹ƒ kilama mÄ• no Ä• gatoti. tumhe mama gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ datvÄ• idÄ• ni gan
jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ bhanteti. na mayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja gantukÄ• mÄ• , api ca vassupanÄ• yika
nÄ• ma vassupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. rÄ• jÄ• pi kho taá¹ƒkha
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• leá¹‡esu kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hap
agamÄ• si.

tepi thero mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ovadamÄ• nÄ• cetiyagirimhi vassaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu. athÄ• yasmÄ•
pavÄ• retvÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ uposathadivase rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca ciradiá¹
sammÄ• sambuddho abhivÄ• dana paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na aÃ±jali kamma sÄ• mÄ«ci kamma
tenamhaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• ti tanu bhante tumhe avocuttha parinibbuto sammÄ• sambuddh
parinibbuto, athassa sarÄ«radhÄ• tuyo tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tambhante thÅ«paá¹ƒ pat
bhÅ«mibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vicinathÄ• ti. api ca dhÄ• tuyo kuto lacchÄ• mÄ«ti sumanena saddhiá¹ƒ
rÄ• jÄ• sumanaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchiâ€™ kutodÄ• ni bhantedhÄ• tuyo lacchÄ• m
Ä• ha-appossukko tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja, vÄ«thiyo sodhÄ• petvÄ• dhaja patÄ• ka puá¹‡á¹‡a
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• saparijjano uposathaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• sabbatÄ• lÄ• vacare upaá¹
maá¹…galahatthiá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi patimaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• upari vassa seta
sÄ• yaá¹‡hasamaye mahÄ• nÄ• gavanuyyÄ• nÄ• bhimukho yÄ• hi addhÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchi. thero cetiyagirimeva agamiá¹ƒsu.

tatrÄ• yasmÄ• mahiá¹‡datthero sumana sÄ• maá¹‡eramÄ• ha- gaccha tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡er
asokadhammarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama vacanena evaá¹ƒ vadehiâ€™ sahÄ
tisso buddhasÄ• sane pasanno thÅ«paá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mo tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira hatt

cevadhÄ• tu ca atthi, tamme dethÄ• â€™ ti taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ up
kira mahÄ• rÄ• ja hatthe dve dhÄ• tuyo atthi dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-hÄ• ca dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaÃ±
dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒpÅ«jetha, dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaá¹ƒ pana mayhaá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti, evaÃ±ca
mahÄ• rÄ• ja amhe tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡itvÄ• pamajjitthÄ• ti.

sÄ• dhu bhanteti kho sumano therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tÄ• vadeva pattacÄ«v
vehÄ• samabbhuggantvÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliputtadvÄ• re oruyha raÃ±Ã±o santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tam
tuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• maá¹‡erassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhojetvÄ• bhagavato pattaá¹ƒ gaá
varamuttasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si.

so tuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami sakko devÄ• rÄ• jÄ• sÄ• m
sumana Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«ti Ä• ha. tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja amhe tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ pah
tappamajjÄ• mi bhante, vadehi kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti. tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira hatthe dve dhÄ• tuyo att
ca dakkhiá¹‡akkhakaÃ±ca, tato tumhe dakkhiá¹‡adÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ pÅ«jetha dakkhiá¹‡akkhaka
sÄ• dhu bhanteti kho sakko devÄ• namiá¹‡do yojanappamÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«paá¹ƒ uggh
nÄ«haritvÄ• sumanassa adÄ• si.

so taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cetiyagirimhiyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si atha kho mahiá¹‡dapamukhÄ• sabbe
asokadhammarÄ• jena dinna dhÄ• tuyo cetiyagiriyamhiyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dakkhiá¹
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nakacchÄ• yÄ• ya mahÄ• nÄ• ga vanuyyÄ• namagamaá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• pi k
pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthikkhaá¹‡dhavaragato sÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹…galahatthimatthak
dhÄ• rayamÄ• no mahÄ• nÄ• ga vanuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i.

athassa á¹ƒ0.0042 etadahosi- sace ayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhassa dhÄ• tu, chattaá¹ƒ apa
jaá¹‡á¹‡ukehi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hatu, dhÄ• tu caá¹…goá¹-akaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ matth
saha raÃ±Ã±o cittuppÄ• dena chattaá¹ƒ apanami hatthijaá¹‡á¹‡ukehi patiá¹-á¹-hahi dhÄ• tu
matthake patiá¹-á¹-hahi rÄ• jÄ• amatenevÄ• bhisittagatto paramena pÄ«tipÄ• mojjena sam
dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhante kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti. hatthikumbhiyeva tÄ• va mahÄ• rÄ• ja á¹-hapehÄ«ti. rÄ
dhÄ• tuvaá¹…goá¹-akaá¹ƒ hatthikumbhe á¹-hapesi. pamudito nÄ• go kuÃ±canÄ• daá¹ƒ nad
pokkharavassaá¹ƒ vasisi ukadapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«micÄ• lo ahosi paccantepi
dhÄ• tuyo patiá¹-á¹-hahissantÄ«ti.

atha so hatthinÄ• go aneka tÄ• lÄ• vacaraparivuto ativiya uá¸·Ä• rena pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rena s
pacchimadisÄ• bhimukho hutvÄ• apasakkanto yÄ• va nagarassa puratthima dvÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ
dvÄ• rena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sakalanagare uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya pÅ«jÄ• ya kayirÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ya
nikkhamitvÄ• thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• massa pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge pabhejavatthu nÄ• ma kira atthi
thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mÄ• bhimukho eva paá¹-inivatti. so ca purimakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ•
dhammakarakaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabaá¹‡dhanaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-Ä«kaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• katac

tadetaá¹ƒ vinaá¹-á¹-hesupi cetiyesu devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena kaá¹‡á¹-aka samÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡asÄ•
parivutaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. mÄ• naá¹ƒ koci ucciá¹-á¹-hÄ• suvimala kacavarehi saá¹‡dusesÄ«ti

atha tassa hatthino purato gantvÄ• rÄ• japurisÄ• sabba gacche chiá¹‡ditvÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ s
hatthatalasadisaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. hatthinÄ• go gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• tass
bodhirukkhaá¹-á¹-hane aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassa matthakato dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ oropetuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹
deti. theraá¹ƒ pucchi, kasmÄ• bhante nÄ• go dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ oropetuá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti

Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja oropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiti. tasmiÃ±ca kÄ• le abhayavÄ• piyÄ•
samantÄ• bhÅ«mi phalitÄ• suuddharÄ• mattikapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• . tato mahÄ• jano sÄ«ghasÄ«g
hatthakumbhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthumakÄ• si. tÄ• vadeva thÅ«pakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hi
yÄ• va iá¹-á¹-hikÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hanti tÄ• va hatthinÄ• go katipÄ• haá¹ƒ divÄ• bodhirukkhaá
hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. rattiyaá¹ƒ thÅ«papatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yati.

atha vatthuá¹ƒ vinÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi, kÄ«diso bhante thÅ«po kÄ• tabboti. v
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti, sÄ• dhu bhanteti rÄ• jÄ• jaá¹…ghappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0043 thÅ«paá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tuoropanatthÄ• ya mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi.

tato sakalanÄ• garÄ• ca jÄ• napadÄ• ca dhÄ• tumha dassanatthaá¹ƒ santipatiá¹ƒsu sanni
dasabalassa dhÄ• tu hatthikumbhato sattatÄ• lappamÄ• naá¹ƒ vehÄ• samabbhuggantvÄ•
tehi tehi dhÄ• tuppadesehi chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo udakadharÄ• ca aggikkhaá¹‡dhÄ• ca
gaá¹‡á¸• ambamÅ«le bhagavatÄ• dassita pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya sadisaá¹ƒ eva pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá
therÄ• nubhÄ• venana devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena, api ca kho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• nubhÄ• ve
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si - tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe anurÄ• dhapurassa dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhÄ• ge purin
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mama dakkhiá¹‡akkhakadhÄ• tu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na divase
hotÅ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ acintiyÄ• buddhÄ• -buddhadhammÄ• acintiyÄ• ,

acintiyesu pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ-vipÄ• ko hoti acintiyoti.

dhÄ• tusarÄ«rato nikkhanta udakaphusitehi sakalehi tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«patale na koci aphu
ahosi. evamassa taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu sarÄ«raá¹ƒ udakaphusitehi tambapaá¹‡á¹‡itthalassa paridÄ•
mahÄ• janassa pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• otaritvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o matthake patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
manussattapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no mahantaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tupatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena mahÄ• bhÅ«micÄ• lo ahosi niá¹-á¹-hite pana thÅ«pe rÄ• jÄ• ca
ca de-nÄ• ga-yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vimbhayakaraá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ thÅ«pamakaá¹ƒsu.

evaá¹ƒ jino dhÄ• tusarÄ«rakena

gatopi santiá¹ƒ janatÄ• hitaÃ±ca,

sukhaÃ±ca dhammÄ• bahudhÄ• kareyya

á¹-hito hi nÄ• thonukaraá¹ƒ kareyya.

sÄ• dhujana manopasÄ• danatthÄ• ya kate thÅ«pavaá¹ƒse thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• ma kathÄ• ,

<13> niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya pana dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hite dhÄ• tuvare mahiá¹‡datthero ma
gantvÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi. tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana samaye anulÄ• devÄ« pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• hu
tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• theraá¹ƒ etadavoca: bhante anulÄ• devÄ« pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• , pa
mahÄ• rÄ• ja amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ kappati. pÄ• á¹-aliputte pana
therÄ« nÄ• ma atthi, taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• pehi mahÄ• rÄ• ja, imasmiÃ±ca dÄ«pe purimakÄ• naÃ
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhi patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsi amhÄ• kampi bhagavato sarasa raá¹ƒs
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyyasi yathÄ• saá¹…ghamittÄ• bodhi

rÄ• jÄ• therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• amaccehi saddhiá¹ƒ mantento ariá¹-á¹-haá¹
bhÄ• gineyyaá¹ƒ Ä• ha sakkhissasi tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta pÄ• á¹-alÄ«puttaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahÄ• bodh
saá¹…ghamittattheriá¹ƒ Ä• netunti sakkhissÄ• mi deva sace me pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissasÄ

gaccha tÄ• ta theriá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• pabbajjÄ• hÄ«ti. so raÃ±Ã±o ca therissa ca sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ g
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena ekadivase na jambukolapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«
atikkamitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-alÄ«puttaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi-putto te deva m
sahÄ• yassa kira te devÄ• nampiyatissassa bhÄ• tujÄ• yÄ• anulÄ• devÄ« nÄ• ma pabbajitu
ayyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamittattheriá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• tha, ayyÄ• ya eva ca saddhiá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodh

therassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• saá¹…ghamittattheriá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamÄ• ha
mahiá¹‡datthero maá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ pesesi devÄ• nampiyatissa raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ•
paÃ±cahi kaÃ±Ã±Ä• satehi paÃ±cahi ca antepurisÄ• satehi saddhiá¹ƒ pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• ti,
pabbÄ• jethÄ• ti.

sÄ• tÄ• va deva turita turitÄ• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• taimatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• gacchÄ• maha
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«panti Ä• ha.

tena hi amma mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchÄ• hÄ«ti vatvÄ• pÄ• á¹-alÄ«puttato yÄ• va

paá¹-ijaggÄ• petvÄ• sattayojanÄ• yÄ• maya tiyojana vitthatÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• senÄ• ya pÄ•
ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya mahÄ• bodhisamÄ«paá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

senÄ• ya samussita dhajapatÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ratana vicittaá¹ƒ anekÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra patima
kusuma samÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aneka turiya saá¹ƒghraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ parikkhipi
puppha-gaá¹‡dha-mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aÃ±jalimpaggayha á¹-hatvÄ• saccavacanakiriyÄ• ya bodhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitukÄ• r
tulikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• manosilÄ• ya lekhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yadi mahÄ• bodhinÄ• laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe
cÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sane nibbematiko bhaveyyaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• bodhi sayameva imasmiá¹ƒ s
patiá¹-á¹-hahatÅ«ti saccakiriyamakÄ• si saha saccakiriyÄ• ya á¹ƒ0.0045 bodhisÄ• khÄ• ma
paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi chiá¹‡ditvÄ• gaá¹‡dha kalala pÅ«rassa suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• has

tato rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• ato mahantena sakkÄ• rena pÄ• á¹-alÄ«puttaá
datvÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• ya nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• sayampi nagarato nikkhamit
samatikkamma anupubbena sattadivasehi tÄ• malittiá¹ƒ anuppatto antaramagge deva-nÄ• g
mahÄ• bodhi pÅ«jamakaá¹ƒsu.

rÄ• jÄ• pi samuddatÄ«re sattadivasÄ• ni mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ sakkÄ•
saá¹ƒá¹…ghamittattherimpi saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• gacchati vatare dasaba
muÃ±camÄ• no mahÄ• bodhi rukkhoti kaá¹‡ditvÄ• aÃ±jalimpaggahetvÄ• assÅ«ni pavattay
mahÄ• bodhi samarÅ«á¸·hanÄ• vÄ• passato passato mahÄ• rÄ• jassa mahÄ• samuddatal
samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ«ci vÅ«pasantÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni padumÄ• ni pupphitÄ• ni a
vajjiá¹ƒsu Ä• kÄ• se jala thala sannissitÄ• hi devatÄ• hi pavattitÄ• ativiya uá¸·Ä• ra pÅ«jÄ•
mahatiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya sÄ• nÄ• vÄ• jambukolapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

devÄ• nampiyatissa mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• pi uttaradvÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va jambukolapaá¹
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• nagarato nikkhamana divase uttaradvÄ• ra samÄ«pe saddasÄ• lÄ•
vibhÅ«tiyÄ• mahÄ• samudde Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒyeva mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ therassÄ• nubhÄ• ver
nikkhamitvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi pupphehi okiranto antarantarÄ• pup
ekÄ• heneva jambukolapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sabbatÄ• lÄ• vacara parivuto puppha dhÅ«
galappamaá¹ƒnaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ oruyha Ä• gato vata redasabalassa sarasa raá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒ v
pasannacitto mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• uttamaá¹…ge sirasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ma
Ä• gatehi soá¸·asahi jÄ• tisampannakulehi saddhiá¹ƒ samuddato paccuttaritvÄ• samuddatÄ
tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni sakala tambapaá¹‡á¹‡i rajjena pÅ«jesi.

atha catutthe divase mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no anupub
anurÄ• dhapurepi mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ• tuddasÄ« divase vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• naka
uttaradvÄ• rena pavesetvÄ• nagaramajjhana atiharitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nikkhamitvÄ

paÃ±cadhanu satike á¹-hÄ• ne yattha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0046 sammÄ• sambuddho nirodha
nisÄ«di. purimakÄ• ca tayo sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appetvÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu
bhagavato sirÄ«sabodhi, konÄ• gamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi, kassapassa bhaga
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi -tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• nassa tilakabhÅ«te katabhÅ«mi parika
rÄ• javatthudvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

evaá¹ƒ laá¹…kÄ• hitatthÄ• ya-sÄ• sanassaca vuddhiyÄ• ,

mahÄ• meghavane ramme-mahÄ• bodhi patiá¹-á¹-hitoti.

bodhi Ä• gamanakathÄ•

<14> anulÄ• devÄ« paÃ±cahi kaÃ±Ã±Ä• satehi paÃ±cahi antepurisÄ• satehÄ«ti mÄ• tugÄ•
saá¹…ghamittattheriyÄ• santike pabbajitvÄ• nacirasseva saparivÄ• rÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-
kho raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• gineyyo paÃ±cahi purisa satehi saddhiá¹ƒ therassa santike pabbajitvÄ•
arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ditvÄ• therena saddhiá¹ƒ
gacchati. tassa lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattassa purisÄ• pupphÄ• ni Ä• hariá¹ƒ
adÄ• si. thero pupphehi lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi pupphesu bhÅ«miyÄ• patit
ahosi:

rÄ• jÄ• kasmÄ• bhante bhÅ«mi calitÄ• ni pucchi. imasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja okÄ• se anÄ• ga
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ bhavissati. tassetaá¹ƒ pubbanimittanti Ä• ha. puna tassa mahÄ• cetiya
sampattassa campaka pupphÄ• ni abhihariá¹ƒsu. tÄ• nipi rÄ• jÄ• therassa adÄ• si. thero m
pupphehi pÅ«jetvÄ• vaá¹‡di tÄ• vadeva mahÄ• pathavÄ« saá¹ƒkampi. rÄ• jÄ• bhante kasm
pucchi. mahÄ• rÄ• ja imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne anÄ• gate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahÄ•
pubbanimittanti Ä• ha. ahameva karomi bhanteti. alaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana nantÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡Ä« abhayo nÄ• ma kÄ• ressatÄ«ti.

atha rÄ• jÄ• sace bhante mayhaá¹ƒ nantÄ• karissati. kataá¹ƒyeva mayÄ• ti dvÄ• dasahatth
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• devÄ• nampiyatissa raÃ±Ã±o nattÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i abhayo nÄ• m
karotÄ«ti akkharÄ• ni likhÄ• petvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«ti atha devÄ• nampiyatissarÄ• jÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddha bhutta patta pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haá¹-Ä• dhÄ• tuyohatthikkhaá¹‡dhena Ä•
sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe á¹ƒ0.0047 yojane yojane thÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo pat
pattaá¹ƒ pana rÄ• ja geheyava á¹-hapetvÄ• pÅ«jamakÄ• sÄ«ti.

nidhÄ• petvÄ• na sambuddha-dhÄ• tuyo pattamattakÄ• ,

kÄ• rÄ• pesi mahÄ• rÄ• ja-thÅ«pe yojana yojaneti.

yojanathÅ«pa kathÄ•

atha rÄ• jÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca bahÅ«ni puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• ni katvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa vassÄ• ni ra
taá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-ho uttiya rÄ• jÄ• dasavassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tassa accayena taá¹ƒ kani
dasavassÄ• neva rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi tassa accayena tassÄ• pi kaniá¹-á¹-ho sÅ«ratisso dasava
kÄ• resi tato assanÄ• vika puttÄ• dve damiá¸·Ä• sÅ«ratissaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dvevÄ«sa vassÄ
kÄ• resuá¹ƒ. te gahetvÄ• muá¹-asÄ«vassa raÃ±Ã±o putto aselo nÄ• ma dasavassÄ• ni rajj
coá¸·araá¹-á¹-hato agantvÄ• eá¸·Ä• ro nÄ• ma damilo asela bhÅ«patiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• catucat
kÄ• resi eá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i abhayo rÄ• jÄ• ahosi.

tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ayamanupubbakathÄ•

<15> devÄ• nampiyatissa raÃ±Ã±o kira dutiyabhÄ• tiko uparÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• nÄ• go nÄ• ma
puttassa rajjaá¹ƒ icchanti taracchanÄ• vÄ• vÄ• piá¹ƒ karontassa uparÄ• jassavisena ambaa
á¹-hapetvÄ• pesesi deviyi putte, uparÄ• jena saddhiá¹ƒ gato bhÄ• jane vivaá¹-e sayameva
khÄ• ditvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si uparÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• deviyÄ• bhÄ«to tato
balavÄ• hanaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tassa aggamahesi antarÄ• magge ya
puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi tassa tissoti bhÄ• tunÄ• maâ€™ makaá¹ƒsi.

so tato gantvÄ• mahÄ• gÄ• me vasanto rohaá¹‡e rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi tassa accayena tassa pu
mahÄ• gÄ• meyeva rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tassa accayena tassÄ• pi putto goá¹-hÄ• bhayo nÄ• n
goá¹-hÄ• bhayassa putto kÄ• kavaá¹‡á¹‡atisso nÄ• ma tattheva rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. kÄ• kavaa
kalyÄ• á¹‡itissa raÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ• vihÄ• ramahÄ• devÄ« nÄ• ma aggamahesi ahosi sÄ• ra
rÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ samaggavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto vihÄ• si. atheka
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ• yaá¹‡hasamaye á¹ƒ0.0048 gaá¹‡dham
sotuá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒgatÄ• , tattha nipannaá¹ƒ bÄ• á¸·hagilÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sannamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÅ
disvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• attano sampattiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• mama puttab
yÄ• ci.

so na icchi, yÄ• pi punappuna yÄ• ciyeva. sÄ• maá¹‡eropi evaá¹ƒ sante sÄ• sanÄ• nuggah
sakkÄ• tisampaá¹-icchitvÄ• gatinimittavasena upaá¹-á¹-hitampi devalokaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡a sivikÄ• ya gacchantiyÄ• deviyÄ• kucchimhi paá¹-isaá¹‡dhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi.

sÄ• dasamÄ• saccayena puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. tassa gÄ• maá¹‡i abhayoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu
tissoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu. gÄ• maá¹‡i kumÄ• ro kamena vaá¸• á¸• hento soá¸·asa vassiko
sippesu kovido tejobala parakkama sampanno ahosi. atha kho kÄ• kavaá¹‡á¹‡atissa rÄ• jÄ•
naá¹‡dhimitto-suranimmalo-mahÄ• seno-goá¹-hayimbaro-theraputtÄ• bha-

yo-bharaá¹‡o-veá¸·usumano-khaÃ±cadevo-phussadevo-labhiyyavasabhoti ime dasÄ• mahÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• sesi.

tesaá¹ƒ uppattikathÄ• mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsato gahetabbÄ• rÄ• jÄ• dasamahÄ• yodhÄ• naá¹ƒ pu
sakkÄ• rasamaá¹ƒsakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi tissakumÄ• raá¹ƒ janapada rakkhanatthÄ• ya dÄ«g
athekadivasaá¹ƒ gÄ• miá¹‡Ä« kumÄ• ro attano balavÄ• hana sampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• damiá¸·el
raÃ±Ã±o kathÄ• pesi. rÄ• jÄ• puttaá¹ƒ anurakkhanto alaá¹ƒ oragaá¹…ganti nivÄ• resi. so y
rÄ• jÄ• kujjhitvÄ• hemasaá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ karotha baá¹‡dhitvÄ• rakkhissÄ• mÄ«ti. abhayo
palÄ• yitvÄ• malayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pitari duá¹-á¹-hattÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• puttÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanatthÄ• ya yodhehi sapathaá¹ƒ kÄ• re

atha kÄ• kavaá¹‡á¹‡atissa rÄ• jÄ• catusaá¹-á¹-hivihÄ• re kÄ• retvÄ• catusaá¹-á¹-hi saá¹ƒv
kÄ• lamakÄ• si tissakumÄ• ro pitukÄ• lakatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dÄ«ghavÄ• pito Ä• gantvÄ•
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ - kaá¹‡á¸• ula hatthiÃ±ca gahetvÄ• bhÄ• tu bhayÄ• dÄ«ghavÄ• piá¹ƒ agamÄ•
taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡itissa santikaá¹ƒ pesesuá¹ƒ. so taá¹ƒ sÄ• sana
bhuttasÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gamma bhÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ dÅ«te pesetvÄ• tato mahÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• g
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• ulahatthiÃ±ca pesetÅ«ti yÄ• va tatiyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ lekhÄ• p
Ã±atvÄ• yuddhÄ• ya nikkhami. kumÄ• ropi yuddhasajjohutvÄ• nikkhami. cuá¸·aá¹…gaá¹‡iy
bhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• yuddhaá¹ƒ ahosi.

te á¹ƒ0.0049 kira yodhÄ• sapathassa katattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ yuddhe sahÄ• yÄ• na bhaviá¹ƒsu. t
manussÄ• mariá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• parajjitvÄ• tissÄ• maccaá¹ƒ dighatuá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vaá¸·avaÃ±ca
pacchato pacchato anubaá¹‡dhi. antare bhikkhu pabbataá¹ƒ mÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ku
kammanti Ã±atvÄ• nivatti rÄ• jÄ• palÄ• yitvÄ• kappaá¹‡dakara nadiyÄ• jalamÄ• latitthaá¹
chÄ• tomhiti Ä• ha. amacco suvaá¹‡á¹‡asarake pakkhittabhattÄ• niharitvÄ• adÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa datvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• miti saá¹…ghassa-amacc
catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• lÄ• ghosÄ• pesi tadÄ• piyaá¹…gudipato kuá¹-umbiyatissatthe
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso saá¹…ghassa á¹-hapitabhÄ• gaá
patte pakkhipiá¹ƒ amaccopi attano bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pakkhipi vaá¸·avÄ• pi dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• ahosi.
amacco tassÄ• pi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ patte pakkhipi.

iti so rÄ• jÄ• therassa paripuá¹‡á¹‡a bhattapattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. thero pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gantv
nÄ• ma adÄ• si. so paÃ±casata bhikkhu bhojetvÄ• puna tato laddhehi bhÄ• gehi pattapÅ«r
gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o purato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si tisso pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• tat
vaá¸·avaá¹ƒ bhojesi. tato rÄ• jÄ• sannÄ• haá¹ƒ cumbaá¹-akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vissajjesi.
hatthe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, rÄ• jÄ• puna mahÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• senaá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á
gahetvÄ• puna bhÄ• tarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ yujjhi tadÄ• kumÄ• rassa aneka sahassaá¹ƒ manuss

kumÄ• ro palÄ• yitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• mahÄ• therassa gehaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

rÄ• jÄ• pacchato pacchato anubaá¹‡dhanto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• r
ubho bhÄ• taro aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khamÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. tadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• sassakammÄ• ni kÄ
dÄ«ghavÄ• pimeva pahiá¹‡itvÄ• sayampi bheraá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• sassakammÄ• ni kÄ• res
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒkatvÄ• kunte dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ nidhÄ• petvÄ• balavÄ• hana parivuto tissÄ• rÄ• m
vaá¹‡ditvÄ• bhante sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jotetuá¹ƒ pÄ• ragaá¹…gaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi sakkÄ• retuá¹ƒ
dethÄ• ti Ä• ha.

saá¹…gho paÃ±casatabhikkhu adÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• u
parivuto mahatÄ• balakÄ• yena yuddhÄ• ya á¹ƒ0.0050 nikkhamitvÄ• mahiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹
saddhiá¹ƒ yujjhanto mahiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e kaÃ±cuka thÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tassa thÅ«passa vibh
ayamÄ• nupubbakathÄ• .

<16> bhagavÄ• kira bodhite navame mÄ• se imaá¹ƒ dÄ«pamÄ• gantvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re
mahÄ• nÄ• gavanuyyÄ• ne yakkhasamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
á¹-hÄ• ne vehÄ• sayaá¹ƒ á¹-hito vuá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• taá¹‡dhakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi yakkhe santÄ• setvÄ
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ abhayaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi tumhe samaggÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹

yakkhÄ• , mÄ• risa te imaá¹ƒ sakaladÄ«paá¹ƒ demi. abhayaá¹ƒ no dehÄ«ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tato
apanuditvÄ• tehi dinnabhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• tattha nisinno
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ samantato jÄ• letvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hesi. te cammakhaá
sÄ• gara pariyante rÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• iddhibalena giridÄ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma id
pavesetvÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹…khipi
tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi-tadÄ• .

``nekesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ-dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahÅ«,

saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ asaá¹…khiyÄ• .

sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• -sele sumanakÅ«á¹-ake,

mahÄ• sumana deviá¹‡do-pÅ«jiyaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci pÅ«chiyaá¹ƒ.

siraá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• na-nilÄ• malasiroruhe,

pÄ• á¹‡imatte adÄ• kese tassa pÄ• á¹‡ihito jino.

so taá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡icaá¹…goá¹-aá¹ƒ-carenÄ• dÄ• ya satthuno, nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na racite-n

uccato sattaratane-á¹-hapetvÄ• na siroruhe,

taá¹ƒ iá¹‡danÄ«la thÅ«pena-pidahesi namassi caâ€™â€™.

parinibbute pana bhagavati dhammasenÄ• pati sÄ• ri puttattherassa antevÄ• siko sarabhÅ«
gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• tu gahetvÄ• bhikkhu saá¹…ghaparivuto Ä• gantvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva cetiy
meghavaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ehi chÄ• detvÄ• dvÄ• dasa hatthubbedhaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• r
devÄ• nampiyatissa raÃ±Ã±o bhÄ• tÄ• cÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayo nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ abbhutaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ
cetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. idÄ• ni duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡Ä«pi abhayarÄ• jÄ• mahiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
maddanto asitihatthubbedhaá¹ƒ kaÃ±cukacetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pÅ«jamakÄ• si.

evamaccÄ• yikaá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0051 kammaá¹ƒ-karontÄ• pi guá¹‡Ä• karÄ• , karonti puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhÄ«rukÄ• ti.

mahiyaá¹…gana thÅ«pakathÄ•

<17> tato rÄ• jÄ• damiá¸·ehi saddhiá¹ƒ yujjhitvÄ• chattadamiá¸·aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• tatra bah
ambatitthaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ambadamiá¸·aá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi gaá¹‡hi. tato oruyha mahabh
ekÄ• heneva gaá¹‡hi tato antarasobbhe mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-ha damiá¸·aá¹ƒ-doá¹‡agÄ• me gava
mahissariya damiá¸·aá¹ƒ-nÄ• á¸·isobbhe nÄ• á¸·ika damiá¸·aá¹ƒ-dighÄ• bhasagallamhi digh
gaá¹‡hi. tato kacchatitthe kiÃ±cisÄ«sa damiá¸·aá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi gaá¹‡hi tato veá¹-ha m
damiá¸·aá¹ƒ, bhÄ• á¹‡akadamiá¸·aÃ±ca-vahiá¹-á¹-he vahiá¹-á¹-ha damiá¸·aá¹ƒ=gÄ• maá¹‡i
damiá¸·aá¹ƒ-kumbugÄ• mamhi kumbu damiá¸·aá¹ƒ-naá¹‡dika gÄ• mamhi naá¹‡dika damiá¸
damiá¸·aá¹ƒ-tambunnagÄ• make mÄ• tula bhÄ• gineyye dve damiá¸·e gaá¹‡hi tadÄ• -

``ajÄ• nitvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ-ghÄ• tenti sajanÄ• iti,

sutvÄ• na saccakiriyaá¹ƒ-akari tattha bhupati.

rajjasukhÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• mo-nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama kadÄ• pi ca,

sambuddhasÄ• sanasseva-á¹-hapanÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ mama.

tena saccena me senÄ• -kÄ• yopagata bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ,

jÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒva hotÅ«ti-taá¹ƒ tatheva tadÄ• ahu. â€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re damiá¸·e ghÄ• tesi. ghÄ• tita so sabbe Ä• gantvÄ• vijita na
rÄ• jÄ• vijita nagaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthÄ• ya Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ naá¹‡dhimitt
muÃ±cesi. kaá¹‡á¸• ulopi taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ Ä• gaÃ±chi tadÄ• naá¹‡dhimitto hatthetahi ub
gahetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• pesi. rÄ• jÄ• ubho vimaá¹ƒsetvÄ• vijitana
dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• re yodhÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mo ahosi puratthimadvÄ• re veá¸·usum
damiá¸·e ghÄ• tesi damiá¸·Ä• anto pivisitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thakesuá¹ƒ. tato rÄ• jÄ• yodhe vi
kaá¹‡á¸• ulahatthi naá¹‡dhimitto suranimmalo ca dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu m
theraputtÄ• bhayo cÄ• ti ime tayo itaresu tÄ«su dvÄ• resu kammaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu.

taÃ±ca nagaraá¹ƒ parikhÄ• ttaya parikkhittaá¹ƒ, daá¸·ha pÄ• kÄ• ra gopuraá¹ƒ, ayo dvÄ• ra
kaá¹‡á¸• ulo jÄ• á¹‡uhi á¹-hatvÄ• silÄ• sudhÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• ayodvÄ• raá¹ƒ
gopure á¹-hatvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vudhÄ• ni á¹ƒ0.0052 khipiá¹ƒsu pakka ayoguá¸·e cevapakkaá¹-á
hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipiá¹ƒsu: tadÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• ulo vedanaá¹-á¹-o udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
tadÄ• goá¹-hayimbaro na idaá¹ƒ surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavati. ayodvÄ• ra vighÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ nÄ
vighÄ• á¹-ehÄ«ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhimÄ• to kuÃ±canÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• udana ug
hatthivejjo silesaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• osadhaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tato rÄ• jÄ• hatthiá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha pÄ• á¹‡i
parÄ• masitvÄ• sakala laá¹…kÄ• tale rajjaá¹ƒ tava dammÄ«ti tosetvÄ• varabhojanaá¹ƒ bh
sÄ• á¹-akena veá¹-hetvÄ• suvammÄ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• vammapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ mahisacammaá¹
baá¹‡dhitvÄ• tassupari telacammaá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vissajjesi so asani viyagajjanto g
padaraá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• pÄ• dena ummÄ• raá¹ƒ hani. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ ayodvÄ
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pati. gopure dabbasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ pana hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ patantaá¹ƒ disvÄ
paharitvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-esi tadÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• ulo dÄ• á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¸·anaveraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• hesi

tato kaá¹‡á¸• ulo attano piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• rÅ«hanatthÄ• ya naá¹‡dhimittaá¹ƒ olokesi. so tayÄ
pavisissÄ• mÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa hatthubbedhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ bÄ• hunÄ• paharitvÄ• a
pÄ• kÄ• rappadesaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• suranimmalaá¹ƒ olokesi sopi tena katamaggaá¹ƒ anicch
laá¸• á¸• Ä«tvÄ• nagarabbhantare pati goá¹-hayimbaropi - soá¹‡opi - theraputtÄ• bhayopi e
bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• pavisiá¹ƒsu-tato.

``hatthi gahetvÄ• rathacakkaá¹ƒ-mitto sakaá¹-a paÃ±jaraá¹ƒ,

nÄ• á¸·ikerataruá¹ƒ goá¹-ho-nimmalo khaggamuttamaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• larukkhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• soá¹‡o-theraputto mahÄ• gadaá¹ƒ,

visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vÄ«thigatÄ• -damiá¸·e nattha cuá¹‡á¹‡ayuá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evaá¹ƒ vijitanagaraá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• damiá¸·e mÄ• retvÄ• tato garilokaá¹
damiá¸·aá¹ƒ aggahesi. tato mahela nagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi mahela rÄ• jÄ• na
anurudhapuraá¹ƒ gacchanto paritokÄ• sapabbate nÄ• ma khaá¹‡dhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv
kÄ• retvÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lamÄ• samhi udakakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·i. eá¸·Ä• ropi duá¹-á¹-hagÄ
sutvÄ• amaccehi saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• sve yuddhaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti nicchayaá¹ƒ akÄ• s
mahÄ• pabbata hatthiá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha mahÄ• balakÄ• ya parivuto nikkhami. gÄ• maá¹‡Ä«pi m
dvattiá¹ƒsa bala koá¹-á¹-hake kÄ• retvÄ• chattadhare rÄ• jarÅ«pake tattha tattha á¹-hapesi.
koá¹-á¹-hake sayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

tato á¹ƒ0.0053 saá¹…gÄ• me vattamÄ• ne eá¸·Ä• ra raÃ±Ã±o dÄ«ghajattu nÄ• ma mahÄ•
bhÅ«mito aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa hatthaá¹ƒ nabhamuggantvÄ• rÄ• jarÅ«paá¹ƒ chiá¹‡ditvÄ• paá¹-h
bhiá¹‡di evaá¹ƒ sesepi balakoá¹-á¹-hake bhiá¹‡ditvÄ• mahÄ• gamaá¹‡inÄ• á¹-hataá¹ƒ bala
tadÄ• suranimmalo raÃ±Ã±o parigacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano nÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• taá¹ƒ
dÄ«ghajantu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«ti kujjhitvÄ• Ä• kasamabbhuggantvÄ• attan
saranimmalo attano phalakaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mesi. itaropi phalakena saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhiá¹‡dissa
phalakaá¹ƒ pahari. itaro phalakaá¹ƒ muÃ±ci, dÄ«ghajantu phalakaá¹ƒ chiá¹‡danto bhÅ«miya
taá¹ƒ sattiyÄ• pahari, phussadevo taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e saá¹…khaá¹ƒ dhami, asanisaddo viya aho
manussÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tato damiá¸·a senÄ• bhijjittha, eá¸·Ä• ro palÄ• yittha tadÄ• pi bahu da

``tattha vÄ• pijalaá¹ƒ Ä• si-hatÄ• naá¹ƒ lohitÄ• vilaá¹ƒ,

tasmÄ• kulatthavÄ• pÄ«ti-nÄ• mato vissutÄ• ahÅ«.

carÄ• petvÄ• tahiá¹ƒ bheriá¹ƒ-duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• miá¹‡i bhÅ«pati,

na hanissatu eá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ-maá¹ƒ muÃ±ciya paro iti.

sannaddho sayamÄ• ruyha-sannaddhaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒ,

eá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ anubaá¹‡dhanto-dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• ra mÄ• gami.

pure dakkhiá¹‡abhÄ• gamhi-ubho yujjhiá¹ƒsu bhÅ«mipÄ• ,

tomaraá¹ƒ khipi eá¸·Ä• ro-gÄ• maá¹‡i taá¹ƒ avaÃ±cayi.

vijjhÄ• pesi ca dantehi-taá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ sakahatthinÄ• ,

tomaraá¹ƒ khipi eá¸·Ä• ro-sahatthi tattha so pati.

tato vijita saá¹…gÄ• mo-sayoggabalavÄ• hano,

laá¹…kÄ• ekÄ• tapattaá¹ƒ so-katvÄ• na pÄ• visi puraá¹ƒ. â€™â€™

atha rÄ• jÄ• nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• samantÄ• yojanappamÄ• á¹‡e manusse sanni
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rena netvÄ• jhÄ• petvÄ• t
parihÄ• ramadÄ• si. ajjapi rÄ• jÄ• no taá¹ƒ padesampatvÄ• bheriá¹ƒ na vÄ• dÄ• penti. eva
abhaya mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa damiá¸·a rÄ• jÄ• no mÄ• retvÄ• laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ ek

yadÄ• duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i vijitaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi tadÄ• dÄ«ghajantu yodho eá¸·Ä•
attano bhÄ• gineyyassa bhallukassa yodha bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• idhÄ• gamanatthÄ• y
bhallukopi eá¸·Ä• rassa daá¸• á¸• hadivasato sattame divase saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• purisa á¹ƒ0.005
otiá¹‡á¹‡o raÃ±Ã±o matabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi lajjÄ• ya yujjhissÄ• mÄ«ti mahÄ• titthato nikk
nÄ• ma gÄ• me khaá¹‡dhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ nivesesi. rÄ• jÄ• pi tassÄ• â€™ gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
yodhaparivuto mahatÄ• balakÄ• yena abhinikkhami. phussadevopi paÃ±cÄ• vudha sannad
nisÄ«di. bhallukopi paÃ±cÄ• vudha sannaddho hatthiá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha rÄ• jÄ• bhimukho agaÃ±c
vegamaá¹‡di bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ sanikaá¹ƒ sanikaá¹ƒ paccosakaki senÄ• pi hatthinÄ• saddhiá¹

rÄ• jÄ• phussadevaá¹ƒ Ä• ha ayaá¹ƒ hatthi pubbe aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satiyÄ• yuddhesu apaccos
paccosakkatÄ«ti. so Ä• hÄ• deva. amhÄ• kameva jayo ayaá¹ƒ gajo jayabhÅ«miá¹ƒ avekkha
jayabhÅ«miá¹ƒ patvÄ• á¹-hassatÄ«ti: nÄ• gopi paccosakakitva pura devassa passe mahÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

tato bhalluko rÄ• jÄ• bhimukhÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• esi rÄ• jÄ• pi khagg
taá¹ƒ akkosi raÃ±Ã±o mukhe vijjhissÄ• mÄ«ti saraá¹ƒ khipi. so khaggatala mÄ• gaccabhÅ«
mukhe viddhesmiti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ukkuá¹-á¹-hi, akÄ• si tadÄ• raÃ±Ã±o pacchimÄ• sane nisi
kuá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ento tassa mukhe kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• tesi raÃ±Ã±o pÄ• de katvÄ• pa
aparena kaá¹‡á¸• ena vijjhitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• tesi. rÄ• jÄ• laddhajayo na
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• puá¹…khena ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹
adÄ• si.

evaá¹ƒ laá¹…kÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ ekacchattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• yodhÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ
theraputtÄ• bhayo pana dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hi kasmÄ• na gaá
atthi mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti Ä• haá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni ekarajje kate kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yuddhanti pucchite kilesa
Ä• ha. rÄ• jÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nivÄ• resi sopi punappuna yÄ• citvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya p
kammaá¹ƒ karonto arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paÃ±ca khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasata parivÄ• ro ahosi.

tato rÄ• jÄ• attano pÄ• sÄ• datale sirÄ«sayanagato mahatiá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• akkh
anussari. anussarantassa raÃ±Ã±o mahantaá¹ƒ demanassaá¹ƒ uppajji sagga maggantarÄ•

tadÄ• piyaá¹…gudÄ«pe arahanto raÃ±Ã±o paricitakkaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒ assÄ• setuá¹ƒ aá
Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• gatabhÄ• vÄ• nivedetvÄ• á¹ƒ0.0055 pÄ• sÄ• datalaá¹ƒ abhiruhiá¹ƒsu rÄ• j
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gata kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchi. therÄ• pi Ä• gata kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ra
sagga-mokkhantarÄ• yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bodhetva pakkamiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sut
vaá¹‡ditvÄ• (te vissajjetvÄ•) sirisayanagato puna cintesi.

mÄ• tipitaro kho pana mÄ• co kadÄ• cipi vinÄ• saá¹…ghena Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• ti a
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa adatvÄ• bhuttaá¹ƒ atthi nu kho natthiti cintayanto satisammosena sa
pÄ• tarÄ• sakÄ• le paribhuttaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒyeva maricavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ addasa. disvÄ• ca ayuttaá
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ me kÄ• tabbantÄ« cintesi atha rÄ• jÄ• chattamaá¹…gala sattÄ• he vÄ
rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena mahantena kÄ«á¸·Ä• vidhÄ• nena udakakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ abhi
cÄ• rittÄ• nu pÄ• lanatthaÃ±ca tissavÄ• piá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. raÃ±Ã±o sabbaá¹ƒ paricchadaá¹ƒ
maricavaá¹-á¹-i vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhi á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu.

tatrÄ• pi thÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne rÄ• japurisÄ• raÃ±Ã±o sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ kuntaá¹ƒ ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-h
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ orodha parivuto kÄ«á¸·itvÄ• sÄ• yaá¹‡he jÄ• te nagaraá¹ƒ gamissÄ• ma
Ä• ha. rÄ• japurisÄ• kuntaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• cÄ• letuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jasena, taá¹ƒ
samÄ• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jesi rÄ• jÄ• pi mahantaá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ
Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

tato rÄ• jÄ• kuntaá¹ƒ parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• raÃ±ca
saá¹ƒvaccharehi niá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• vihÄ• ramahatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• te
satasahassÄ• ni bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ navuti sahassÄ• ni sannipatiá¹ƒsu tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game
vaá¹‡ditvÄ• evamÄ• ha bhante vissaritvÄ• vinÄ• saá¹…ghena maricavaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ paribl
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ me hotÅ«ti-sacetiyaá¹ƒ maricavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resiá¹ƒ p
saá¹…gho sacetiyaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ranti dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa vih

vihÄ• rassa samantato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisÄ«danatthÄ• ya mahantaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apa
abhayavÄ• piyÄ• jale patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. sesokÄ• se kathÄ• canatthi. tattha bhikkhu
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabbaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tat
parikkhÄ• ro satasahassagghanako ahosi.

evaá¹ƒ- á¹ƒ0.0056

``yuddhe dÄ• ne ca sÅ«rena-sÅ«rinÄ• ratanattame,

pasannÄ• malacittena-sÄ• sanujjotanatthinÄ• .

raÃ±Ã±Ä• kataÃ±Ã±unÄ• tena-thÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• panÄ• dito,

vihÄ• ramahanantÄ• ni - pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ ratanattayaá¹ƒ.

pariccattadhanÄ• nettha-anagghÄ• ni vimuÃ±ciya,

sesÄ• ni honti ekÄ• ya-Å«nÄ• visatikoá¹-iyo. â€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ sapaÃ±Ã±o bhidÅ«re asÄ• re,

dehe dhane saá¹…gamatikkamitvÄ•

katvÄ• na puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sukhasÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ,

sÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ satataá¹ƒ yateyyÄ• ti.

marÄ«cavaá¹-á¹-i vihÄ• rakathÄ•

<18> tato rÄ• jÄ• cintesi mahÄ• mahiá¹‡datthero kira mama ayyakassa devÄ• nampiyatiss
te mahÄ• rÄ• ja duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i abhayo visaá¹ƒ hatthasatikaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• liá¹
saá¹…ghassa ca uposathÄ• gÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ navabhÅ«makaá¹ƒ lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• re
olokento rÄ• jagehe karaá¹‡á¸• ake á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-alekhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹
cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ atikkamma kÄ• kavaá¹‡á¹‡atissassa putto duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• ma
kÄ• ressatÄ«ti sutvÄ• haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo appoá¹-hesi-ayyena kira vatamhi diá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ

tato pÄ• tova mahÄ• meghavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• etada
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• devavimÄ• na sadisaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• mi devalo
vimÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ likhÄ• petvÄ• me dethÄ• ti: saá¹…gho aá¹-á¹-ha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save pes
gantvÄ• dvÄ• dasayojanubbedhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa yojana parikkhepaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-Ä• g
patimaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ navabhÅ«makaá¹ƒ sahassagabbhaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹‡a devadhÄ«tÄ• ya pu
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ratanapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• hiá¹…gulakena paá¹-e tadÄ• kÄ• raá
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa adaá¹ƒsu saá¹…gho raÃ±Ã±o pÄ• hesi.

taá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso tadÄ• taá¹ƒ lekhatulyaá¹ƒ lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ

pana catusu dvÄ• resu aá¹-á¹-hasatasahassÄ• ni hiraÃ±Ã±Ä• ni á¹-hapÄ• pesi tadÄ• catus
sahassaá¹ƒ vatthapuá¹-Ä• ni ceva guá¸·a-tela-sakkhara-madhupurÄ• anekasahassacÄ• á¹-
á¹-hapÄ• pesi. pÄ• sÄ• de amÅ«lakena kammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbanti bheriá¹ƒ cÄ• rapetvÄ• a
agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. pÄ• sÄ• do ekekena passena hatthasa
tathÄ• ubbedhana, navabhÅ«mÄ• yo cassa ahesuá¹ƒ ekekissÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• sataá¹ƒ sata
sabbÄ• nipi ratanakhacitÄ• ni ceva suvaá¹‡á¹‡a kiá¹…kiá¹‡ikÄ• panti parikkhittÄ• ni ca ahes
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• ratana bhÅ«sikÄ• pavÄ• á¸·a vedikÄ• ceva, tÄ• saá¹ƒ padum
vicittÄ• neva ahesuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sahassagabbhÄ• ca nÄ• nÄ• ratana khacitÄ• sÄ«yapaÃ±ja
vessavanassa nÄ• rivÄ• bhanayÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tadÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ majjhe ratana maá¹‡á¸• a

so anekehi ratanatthambhehi sÄ«havyagghÄ• di rÅ«pehi devatÄ• rÅ«pehi ca patimaá¹‡á¸•
muttÄ• jÄ• lena ca parikkhitto ahosi pavÄ• á¸·avedikÄ• cassa pubbe vuttappakÄ• rÄ• va sa
vicittamaá¹‡á¸• apa majjhe pana eá¸·ikamaya bhÅ«miyÄ• dantamaya pallaá¹…ko ahosi apa
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alehi rajata caá¹‡da maá¹‡á¸• alehi muttÄ• maya tÄ• rakÄ• hi
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ratanamaya padumÄ• ni ceva pasÄ• da janakÄ• ni ca jÄ• takÄ• ni
ca kÄ• resi. tattha mahagghaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ danta vijan
pavÄ• á¸·amaya pÄ• dukÄ• kÄ• resi. tathÄ• pallaá¹…kassopari eá¸·ikabhÅ«miyÄ• patiá¹-á
rajatamayadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ setaccattaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tattha sattaratanamayÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹.
maá¹‡imuttÄ• mayÄ• catuppÄ• da pantiyo ca kÄ• resi. chattante cassa ratanamaya ghaá¹‡

pÄ• sÄ• do chattaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…ko maá¹‡á¸• apo cÄ• ti cattÄ• ro anagghÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ mahag
paÃ±Ã±atvo tattha mahagghÄ• ni kambalÄ• ni bhummattharaá¹‡Ä• ni attharÄ• pesi Ä• vam
sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• yeva ahesuá¹ƒ. sesa paribhoga bhaá¹‡á¸• esu vattabbameva natthi dvÄ
pÄ• kÄ• rena parikkhitto. tambalohiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• bhi pana chÄ• ditattÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dassa lohap

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane devasabhÄ• viya pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…gh
maricavaá¹-á¹-i vihÄ• ramage viya saá¹…gho sannipati. paá¹-hamabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ
dutiyabhÅ«miyÄ• tepiá¹-akÄ• , tatiyÄ• disu tÄ«su bhÅ«misu kamena sotÄ• panna - sakadÄ
catusu bhÅ«misu khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• yeva aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• te
datvÄ• maricavaá¹-á¹-i vihÄ• ramahe viya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• namadÄ• sÄ«ti.

``pÄ• sÄ• dahetu á¹ƒ0.0058 cattÄ• ni-mahÄ• cÄ• gena rÄ• jinÄ• ,

anagghÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• na-ahesuá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsakoá¹-iyo. â€™â€™

pahÄ• ya gamanÄ«yantaá¹ƒ-datvÄ• na dhanasaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ,

anugÄ• midhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ-evaá¹ƒ kubbanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• .

<19> athekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• satasahassaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• mahÄ• bodhi pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• ret
thÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ silÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• mahiá¹‡dattherena vuttavacan
mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«ti katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• no nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• mahaá¹ƒt
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• sirisayanagato evaá¹ƒ cintesi mayÄ• damiá¸·e maddamÄ• nena ayaá¹ƒ loko a
kho upÄ• yena lokassa piá¸·anaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dhammena samena mahÄ• cetiyassa anucch
uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«ti taá¹ƒ cintitaá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• eva

paramparÄ• ya devalokepi kolÄ• halamahosi taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sakko devarÄ• jaá¹ƒ vissakam
vissa kamma! duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i abhaya mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• cetiyassa iá¹-á¹-hakatt
uttarapasse nagarato yojanappamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• ne gambhira nadiyÄ• tÄ«re iá¹-á¹-hakÄ•

taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vissakamma devaputto Ä• gantvÄ• tattheva mahÄ• cetiyÄ• nucchavikaá¹ƒ i
devapurameva gato. puna divase eko sunakhaluddo sunakhe gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gant
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• adisvÄ• ca nikkhami. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e ekÄ• bhu
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ godhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• luddassa sunakhÄ• r
tehi anubaddho iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ attvÄ• antaradhÄ• yi.

sunakhaluddo iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• disvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• retukÄ• mo, maha
laddhoti haá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso puna divase pÄ• toca Ä• gantvÄ• attanÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ iá¹-á
raÃ±Ã±o nivedesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attamano hutvÄ• tassa mahantaá¹ƒ s
taá¹ƒyeva iá¹-á¹-haka gopanaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tato rÄ• jÄ• ahameva iá¹-á¹-hakolokanatthÄ• ya
vaá¸• á¸• hethÄ• ti Ä• ha.

tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e puna aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. nagarato tiyojanamattha
pubbuttarakaá¹‡á¹‡e Ä• cÄ• ra viá¹-á¹-higÄ• me tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ abhippavaá¹-á¹-e deve soá
padese suvaá¹‡á¹‡abÄ«jÄ• ni uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡ato ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vidat
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni ahesuá¹ƒ, atha vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• á¹ƒ0.0059 gÄ• m
disvÄ• rÄ• chÄ• â€™ rahaá¹ƒ vata bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uppannanti samantato Ä• rakkhÄ• saá
suvaá¹‡á¹‡abÄ«jÄ• ni pÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassesuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• tes
kÄ• retvÄ• teyeva suvaá¹‡á¹‡a gopake akÄ• si.

atha tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. nagarato pÄ• cÄ«napass
á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• ragaá¹…gÄ• ya tambaviá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma janapade tambalohaá¹ƒ uppajji. gÄ•
tambalohaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassesuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sak
teyeva gopake akÄ• si.

tadanantaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. purato catuyojanamatthako á¹-hÄ• n
sumanavÄ• pigÄ• me uppalakuruviá¹‡da missakÄ• bahÅ« maá¹‡ayo uppajjiá¹ƒsu gÄ• mik
mÄ• nayo raÃ±Ã±o dassesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• tesampi sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• teyeva gopake a

tadanantaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. nagarato dakkhiá¹‡a passe aá¹-á¹-h
ambaá¹-á¹-hakola janapade ekasmiá¹ƒ leá¹‡e rajataá¹ƒ uppajji tasmiá¹ƒ samaye nagaravÄ•
bahÅ«hi sakaá¹-ehi haá¸·iddi siá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya malayaá¹ƒ gato, leá¹‡assa av
muÃ±citvÄ• patodadÄ• ruá¹ƒ pariyesanto taá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ abhirÅ«á¸·ho ekaá¹ƒ paá¹‡asay

tassa mahantaá¹ƒ cÄ• á¹-ippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekameva paá¹‡asa phalaá¹ƒ naruá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hi
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ phalabhÄ• rena namitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• upag
parÄ• masitvÄ• pakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ chiá¹‡di paá¹‡asayaá¹-á¹-hi ugga
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si vÄ• á¹‡ijo aggaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti cintetvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosesi. ta
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava Ä• gantvÄ• tassa purato pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. vÄ• á¹‡ijo te disvÄ• attamano
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• tassa phalassa vaá¹‡á¹-Ä• samantÄ• vÄ• siyÄ• tacchetvÄ• apassayaá¹
samantato yusaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• apassayÄ• nitaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ pÅ«resi vÄ• á¹‡ijo manosil
paá¹‡asayusaá¹ƒ patte pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si. te khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• tassa passantasseva Ä• k
pakkamiá¹ƒsu.

so puna kÄ• laá¹ƒghosesi aÃ±Ã±e cattaro khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu. tesampi hattha
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ehi pana samiÃ±jehi pÅ«retvÄ• adÄ• si tesu tayo therÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena
iá¹‡daguttatthero nÄ• ma khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo tassa taá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0060 dassetukÄ• mo
tassa leá¹‡assa avidÅ«re nisÄ«ditvÄ• paá¹‡asa miÃ±jaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati upÄ• sako therass
miÃ±jaá¹ƒ attanÄ• pi khÄ• ditvÄ• sesakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya gacchanto
pattadhovanasÄ• khaÃ±ca adÄ• si.

theropi leá¹‡advÄ• rena sakaá¹-a samÄ«pagÄ• mi maggaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• iminÄ• maggena
theraá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ditvÄ• tena maggena gacchanto leá¹‡advÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• samantÄ• leá¹‡a
rajatarÄ• siá¹ƒ disvÄ• rajatapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cÄ• siyÄ• chiá¹‡ditvÄ• rajatabhÄ• va
sajjhapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakaá¹-a santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tiá¹‡odaka sampanne á¹-hÄ• n
lahuá¹ƒ anurÄ• dhapuraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ã±o dassetvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ nivedesi rÄ• jÄ• t
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi.

tadantaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu nagarato pacchima disÄ• bhÄ• ge paÃ±
uruvela pabbata mahÄ• malakamattÄ• pacÄ• á¸·a missakÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi sakaá¹-appamÄ• á
thalamuggamiá¹ƒsu kevaá¹-á¹-Ä• disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vata bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uppannanti
datvÄ• pÄ• tiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassetvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ nivedesuá¹ƒ. rÄ
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi.

puna aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• hariá¹ƒsu nagarato pacchimuttara kaá¹‡á¹‡e sattayojana
peá¸·ivÄ• pi gÄ• massa vÄ• piyÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡a kaá¹‡dare pulina puá¹-á¹-he nisadapotappam
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulÄ• ummÄ• pupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• cattÄ• ro mahÄ• maá¹‡i uppajjiá¹ƒsu.
sunakhaluddo sunakhe gahetvÄ• tattha vicaranto taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• anti vÄ• likÄ• hi paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o nivedesi. rÄ• jÄ• tass
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• thÅ«patthÄ• ya uppannÄ• ni iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«ni tada
rajatÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ teneva nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi.

thÅ«pasÄ• dhana lÄ• bhakathÄ•

<20> atha rÄ• jÄ• thÅ«patthÄ• ya uppannÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• bhaá
tato sabbasambhÄ• re samatte visÄ• kha puá¹‡á¹‡amuposathadivase patta visÄ• kha nakk
mahÄ• thÅ«pakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhÅ«miparikammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. rÄ• jÄ• thupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
silÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ harÄ• petvÄ• thirabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya samantato hatthipÄ• kÄ• ra pariyantaá
sataratanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ khanÄ• petvÄ• paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• á¹ƒ0.0061 y
attharÄ• petvÄ• kammÄ• rakÅ«á¹-ehi Ä• hanÄ• petvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡e kÄ• resi.

tato cammavinaddhehi pÄ• dehi mahÄ• hatthÄ«hi maddÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-im
attharÄ• pesi. Ä• kÄ• sa gaá¹…gÄ• yahi tipatitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakabindÅ«ni uggantvÄ• san
yojanappamÄ• á¹‡apadese patanti yattha sayaÃ±jÄ• tasÄ• lÄ« uppajjatti taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹
nintasÄ«sakoá¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma chÄ• taá¹ƒ. tattha mattikÄ• sukhumuttÄ• navanÄ«ta mattikÄ

taá¹ƒ tato khÄ«á¹‡asavÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• haranti tÄ• ya sabbattha mattikÄ• kiccanti Ã±
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• attharÄ• pesi. iá¹-á¹-hakopari kharasukammaá¹ƒ, tassoparikuruviá¹‡dapÄ• sÄ
tassopariayojÄ• laá¹ƒ, tassopari khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava sÄ• maá¹‡erehi himavantato Ä• haá¹-aá¹
tassopari khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassopari eá¸·ikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassopari sÄ«laá¹ƒ att
sabbamattikÄ• kicce navanÄ«tamattikÄ• eva ahosi.

silÄ• satthÄ• ropari rasodaka santintena kapittha niyyÄ• sena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulabahalatamb
tassopari tilatelayantintÄ• ya manosilÄ• ya sattaá¹…gula bahalaá¹ƒ rajatapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ attha
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena bhÅ«miparikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·ahi sukkapakkhassa cÄ
sannipÄ• tetvÄ• evamÄ• ha. sve puá¹‡á¹‡amuposathadivase uttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·ha nakkhatten
maá¹…galiá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mi sve thÅ«pÅ«á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabbo saá¹…gh
bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi mahÄ• jano uposathiko hutvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• thÅ«

tato visÄ• khasiri devanÄ• make dve amacce Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. tumhe gantvÄ• mahÄ• cetiya
alaá¹…karothÄ• ti. te gantvÄ• samantato rajatapaá¹-á¹-avaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukaá¹ƒ okÄ«rÄ• pe

pupphÄ• ni vikiritvÄ• kadalitoraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ•
paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡adhajaá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡dhasampannÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vidha kusu
nÄ• nÄ• ppakÄ• rehi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ alaá¹…kariá¹ƒsu.

atha rÄ• jÄ• sakalanagaraÃ±ca vihÄ• ragÄ• mi maggaÃ±ca alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• pesi pabhÄ• tÄ
dvÄ• resu massu kammatthÄ• ya nahÄ• pite, nahÄ• panatthÄ• yanahÄ• panake, alaá¹…kÄ
vattha gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni ca sÅ«pavyaÃ±jana sampannÄ• ni madhurabhattÄ• ni ca á¹
jÄ• napadÄ• ca yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ massÅ«kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• nahÄ• tvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vat
alaá¹…karitvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÅ«ti Ä• yuttakehi Ä• rocÄ• pesi.

sayampi á¹ƒ0.0062 sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡a vibhÅ«sito cattÄ• lÄ«sa purisa sahassehi saddhiá¹ƒ u
sumaá¹‡á¸• ita pasÄ• dhitehi amaccehi gahitÄ• rakkho alaá¹…katÄ• hi devakaÃ±Ã± pamÄ•
amaragaá¹‡a parivuto devarÄ• jÄ• viya attano sirisampattihÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ tosayanto a
saá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-hehi vattamÄ• nehi aparaá¹‡he mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagaÃ±ji. m
maá¹…galatthÄ• ya puá¹-abaddhÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-huttara sahassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapÄ• pesi. d
vattharÄ• siá¹ƒ kÄ• resi tela-madhu-sakkara-phÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni ca á¹-hapÄ• pesi.

atha nÄ• nÄ• desato bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jagahÄ• samantÄ• iá¹‡diguttatthe
bhikkhusahassÄ• ni gahetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gaÃ±chi tathÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ isipatane
dhammasenatthero nÄ• ma dvÄ• dasa bhikkhusahassÄ• ni. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ jetavana vihÄ•
saá¹-á¹-hi bhikkhu sahassÄ• ni vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanato buddharakkhitatthero aá¹-á¹-hÄ
sahassÄ• ni, kosambiyaá¹ƒ ghositÄ• rÄ• mato mahÄ• dhammarakkhitatthero tiá¹ƒsa bhikkh
dakkhiá¹‡agiri mahÄ• vihÄ• rato dhammarakkhitatthero cattÄ• lÄ«sa bhikkhusahassÄ• ni-p
mittiá¹‡á¹‡atthero bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca sahassÄ• ni gaá¹‡dhÄ• r
thero nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dve satasahassÄ• ni asÄ«tiÃ±ca sahassÄ• ni. mahÄ• pallava
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri satasahassÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca sahassÄ• ni yonakaraá¹-á¹-he alas
dhammarakkhitatthero tiá¹ƒsa bhikkhu sahassÄ• ni. viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avivattaniya senÄ• sanato u
bhikkhusahassÄ• ni. mahÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• a vihÄ• rato cittaguttatthero tiá¹ƒsa bhikkhusah
caá¹‡daguttatthero asÄ«ti bhikkhusahassÄ• ni. kelÄ• sa mahÄ• vihÄ• rato suribhaguttather
gahetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• senÄ• gaÃ±chi.

``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ-Ä• gatÄ• naÃ±ca sabbaso,

gaá¹‡anÄ• ya paricchedo-porÄ• á¹‡ehi na bhÄ• sito.

samÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ-sabbesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• game,

vuttÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• yeva-te channavuti koá¹-iyo. â€™â€™

atha saá¹…gho parikkhitta pavÄ• á¸·avedikÄ• viya majjhe raÃ±Ã±o okÄ• se á¹-hapetvÄ• a
aghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. pÄ• cinapasse buddharakkhitanÄ• mako khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sÄ• vat
paÃ±casatakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• save gahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tathÄ• dakkhiá¹‡apasse pacchimapas
dhammarakkhita - saá¹…gharakkhita - Ä• naá¹‡da nÄ• makÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattherÄ• atta
paÃ±capaÃ±casata khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save gahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu piyadassi nÄ• ma khÄ«á¹‡Ä
mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pubbuttara kaá¹‡á¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

rÄ• jÄ• kira saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ pavisantoyeva sace mayÄ• kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyakamm
niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gacchati pÄ• cina-dakkhiá¹‡a-pacchima-uttarapassesu
buddharakkhita-cammarakkhita-saá¹…gharakkhita-Ä• naá¹‡da nÄ• makÄ• therÄ• attanÄ•
paÃ±capaÃ±casatabhikkhu gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantu piyadassi nÄ• ma thero pubbuttarakaá¹‡
gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÅ«ti cintesi. therÄ• pi raÃ±Ã±o adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tathÄ• á¹-hitÄ
siddhatthero pana maá¹…galo-sumano-padumo-sÄ«vali-caá¹‡dagutto-sÅ«riyagutto-iá¹‡dag
-jayaseno-acaloti imehi ekÄ• dasahi therehi parivuto puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e pÅ«rato katvÄ• pura
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

atha rÄ• jÄ• tathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ•
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vanditvÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ p
paá¹-imukkaá¹ƒrajatamayaá¹ƒ paribbhamana daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• namÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ
sumaá¹‡á¸• ita pasÄ• dhitena abhimaá¹…gala sammatena amaccaputtena gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ•
kÄ• retuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. tathÄ• kÄ• rentaá¹ƒ pana siddhatthatthero nivÄ• resi. evaá¹ƒ kirassa
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ karoti, aniá¹-á¹-hiteyeva marissati anÄ• gate dupparih
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…gho mahÄ• rÄ• ja thero pÄ• á¹‡á¸• ito, therassa vacanaá¹ƒ
Ä• ha.

rÄ• jÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• thero karotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no kA
karomÄ«ti Ä• ha. thero mama gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cetiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti vatvÄ•
agamÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• therassa vuttanayena cetiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• theraá¹ƒ upasaá
pucchitvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• vambatvÄ• parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hite sesa ekA
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• vaá¹‡ditvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ni ca pucchitvÄ• paribbhama
puttassa tÄ• ma pucchi.

ahaá¹ƒ deva suppatiá¹-á¹-hita brahmÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vutte tava pitÄ• kiá¹ƒ nÄ• moti pucchitv
nÄ• mÄ• ti vutte mÄ• tunÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchi. sumanÄ• devÄ« nÄ• mÄ• ti vutte sabbesaá¹ƒ nÄ
mayÄ• kayaramÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyakammaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatiti haá¹-á¹-h
aá¹-á¹-ha suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e á¹ƒ0.0064 rajataghaá¹-e ca á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• te parivÄ• retvÄ
puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e á¹-hapÄ• pesi.

atha aá¹-á¹-ha suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• á¹-hapÄ• pesi. tÄ• su ekekaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• aá¹-
aá¹-á¹-huttarasata rajatiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yo. aá¹-á¹-huttarasata aá¹-á¹-huttarasata vatthÄ• ni ca á
suppatiá¹-á¹-hita brahmanÄ• mena amaccaputtena ekaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ
ca jÄ«vamÄ• naka mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi sattahi amaccaputtehi sesa sattiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yo gÄ• hÄ•

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e mittatthero nÄ• ma puratthima disÄ• bhÄ• ge paribbhamita lekhÄ• ya bhÅ
gaá¹‡dhapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. jayasenatthero nÄ• ma udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• santintet
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabrahmÄ• bhadda nakkhattena evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidha maá¹…galÄ• nisaá¹…
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ maá¹…galikaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. sumanattheronÄ• ma jÄ• tisur
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• pathavi kampo ahosi. eteneva nayena
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

tato rÄ• jÄ• rajatiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yopi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡apelÄ• yapupphÄ• ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«napasse bhik
mahÄ• buddharakkhitattheraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• v
parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hita bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca nÄ• mÄ• ni pucchitvÄ• tato dakkhiá¹‡apasse á¹-hit
mahÄ• dhammarakkhitattheraá¹ƒ pacchimapasse á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitatthera
Ä• naá¹‡dattheraÃ±ca upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• paÃ±capati
nÄ• mÄ• ni pucchitvÄ• pubbuttara kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ piyadassi mahÄ
pÅ«jetvÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ni pucchitvÄ• santike aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

thero maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hento raÃ±Ã±o dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. maá¹…galapariyosÄ• ne
cattÄ• lÄ«sa sahassÄ• ni arahanto patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. cattÄ• lÄ«sa sahassÄ• ni sotÄ• patt
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale, sahassaá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• miphale, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa
pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ catuddasa sahassÄ• nÄ«ti.

thÅ«pÄ• ramha kathÄ•

<21> tato rÄ• jÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ditvÄ• yÄ• ca mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«ti Ä• ha. bhikkhÅ« nÄ• dhivÄ• sesu, anupubbena yÄ• canto upalla
adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• thÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa samantato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu á¹-hÄ• nes
á¹ƒ0.0065 bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• s
tela-madhu-pÄ• á¹‡itÄ• di bhesajjaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vissajjesi tato nagare b
sabbe iá¹-á¹-haka vaá¸• á¸• haki santipÄ• tesi. te paÃ±casatamattÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.

tesu eko ahaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkomÄ«ti r
kathaá¹ƒ karosÄ«ti pucchi. ahaá¹ƒ deva pesikÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekÄ• haá¹ƒ ekaá¹

khepetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti Ä• ha. rÄ• jÄ• evaá¹ƒ sati paá¹ƒsurÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhavissati. uppajjissanti addhÄ• naá¹ƒ nappavattatÄ«ti taá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hi.

aÃ±Ã±o ahaá¹ƒ purisasataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekÄ• haá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsugumbaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ•

aÃ±Ã±o paá¹ƒsÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cammaá¹‡Ä• ni khepetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti Ä• ha.

aÃ±Ã±o dve ammaá¹‡Ä• ni khepetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti Ä• ha. tepi rÄ• jÄ• paá¹-ibÄ•

atha aÃ±Ã±o paá¹‡á¸• ito iá¹-á¹-haka vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« ahaá¹ƒ deva udukkhale koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nisadepiá¹ƒsitvÄ• paá¹ƒsÅ«naá¹ƒ ekammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekÄ• heneva khepetvÄ• pesikÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti Ä• ha.

rÄ• jÄ• evaá¹ƒ sati mahÄ• cetiye tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni na bhavissanti ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaÃ±ca bhavissa puna pucchi-kiá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana karissasÄ«ti.

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e vissakamma devaputto vaá¸• á¸• hakissa sarÄ«re adhimucci. vaá¸• á¸• ha pÅ«retvÄ• udakamÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• udakapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ udakabubbulaá¹ƒ uá¹-há¹-hÄ• si. deva Ä«disaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti Ä• ha.

rÄ• jÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tassa sahassagghanakaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-aka yugalaá¹ƒ, sa puá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ sahassagghanakÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• , dv datvÄ• anurÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gehaÃ±ca khettaÃ±ca dÄ• pesi.

tato rÄ• jÄ• rattibhÄ• ge cintesi kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma manusse apÄ«letvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• Ä• har cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• cetiyassa catusu dvÄ• resu ekekadivasappahoá¹‡akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassÄ• y iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• rÄ• siá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu vihÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• manussÄ• disvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• roces vaá¸• á¸• hakiá¹ƒ kamme paá¹-á¹-hapesi. devatÄ• eteneva nayena yÄ• va mahÄ• cetiyassa ekekassa á¹ƒ0.0066 divasassa pahoá¹‡akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. sakaladiv kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mattikÄ• iá¹-á¹-haka cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. rattiyaá¹ƒ dev

atha rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• cetiyekammakÄ• rÄ• yacatuparisÄ• yahattha kammamÅ«latthaá¹ƒcatu soá¸·asa kahÄ• pana sahassÄ• ni vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra-gaá¹‡dha-mÄ• la-tela-madhu-pÄ• á nÄ• nÄ• vidha sÅ«pavyaÃ±jana saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-havi paÃ±cavidha mukhavÄ• sa sahita tÄ• mbÅ«lÄ• ni ca á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• cetiye kamm pabbajitÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantu mulaá¹ƒ agahetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi.

atheko thero cetiyakamme sahÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchanto kammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne matt
attÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khaá¹-aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekena hatthena gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
mahÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha rÄ• jakammike vaÃ±cetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakissa adÄ• s
kÄ• nÄ• bhavatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• therassa mukhaá¹ƒ olokesi tassÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tattha
rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakiá¹ƒ pucchi-tuyhaá¹ƒ kira bhaá¹‡e eko bhikkhu an
adÄ• sÄ«ti.

so evamÄ• ha-yebhuyyena ayyÄ• ekena hatthena pupphaá¹ƒ ekena mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• e ga
tenÄ• haá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• kamme upanesiá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• gantuko, ayaá¹ƒ nevÄ• sikoti
``tena hi taá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ imassa dassehÄ«ti ekaá¹ƒ mahallaka balatthaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hakissa
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« puna Ä• gatakÄ• le taá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ balatthassa dassesi so taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• ni

rÄ• jÄ• tassa saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. to tvaá¹ƒ tayo jÄ• tisumana makulakumbhe mahÄ• bodh
gaá¹‡dhaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• bodhi aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gata kÄ• le Ä• gantukassa theras
dÄ• pitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• nti vatvÄ• dehÄ«ti. balattho raÃ±Ã±o vuttanayeneva tassa bo
kÄ• le taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡dhamÄ• laá¹ƒ adÄ• si.

sopi somanassappatto hutvÄ• selasaá¹‡tharaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• gaá¹‡dhena paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
katvÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ pÅ«jetvÄ• catusu á¹-hÄ• nesu vaá¹‡ditvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• re aÃ±jaliá¹
uppÄ• detvÄ• puppha pÅ«jaá¹ƒ olokento aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

balattho tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le taá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vaá¹‡ditvÄ• evamÄ• ha. bhant
sahÄ• yabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya dinnassa amÅ«laka á¹ƒ0.0067 mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ c
jÄ• nÄ• peti attano vaá¹‡danena vaá¹‡dÄ• petÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero anattamano ahosi. b
bhante tayo sumana makula kumbhÄ• tattakÄ• neva suvaá¹‡á¹‡apupphÄ• nipi etaá¹ƒ matti
cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detha bhanteti pakkÄ• mi.

tadÄ• koá¹-á¹-hivÄ• lajanapade piyaá¹…galla vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ« eko thero iá¹-á¹-hakavaá¸• á
so Ä• gantvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• dÄ«gha bahala kiriyato iá¹-á¹-haka
gantvÄ• sahattheneva sakkaccaá¹ƒ mattikaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacitvÄ•
pakkhipitvÄ• paccÄ• gantvÄ• ekena hatthena raÃ±Ã±o iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ ekena pupphaá¹ƒ ga
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sa saddhiá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« gahetvÄ• kamm

thero saÃ±jÄ• ta pÄ«ti somanasso mahÄ• cetiye kammaá¹ƒ karonto iá¹-á¹-ha kasÄ• laparive
kammaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ahosi. rÄ• jÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakiá¹ƒ pucchi-bhaá¹‡e ekena kira ayyen
dinnÄ• ti. saccaá¹ƒ deva, ekena ayyena dinna iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya sa
Ä• ha. puna taá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• vutte Ã±Ä• takÄ• nuggahena

rÄ• jÄ• yadi evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ imassa dannehÄ«ti balatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi so taá¹ƒ pubbe viya bal
balattho pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• santike nisÄ«ditvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹‡thÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhante
nevÄ• sikÄ• ti pucchi. Ä• gantukomhÄ« upÄ• sakÄ• ti. katara raá¹-á¹-havÄ• siko bhanteti ko
piyaá¹…galla vihÄ• ravÄ• simhi upÄ• sakÄ• ti idheva vasatha gacchathÄ• ti. idha na vasÄ•
Ä• ha. balatthopi ahampi tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• mi. mayhampi gÄ• mo etasmiá¹ƒ
nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha. thero sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchi. balattho taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o nivede

rÄ• jÄ• balatthassa sahassagghanakaá¹ƒ vatthayugalaá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ rattakambalaá¹ƒ
sugaá¹‡dhatelanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ca bahuá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ therassa dehÄ«ti d
gahetvÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• therena saddhiá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• pÄ• to saddhiá¹ƒyeva
gantvÄ• piyaá¹…galla vihÄ• rassa dissamÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ«tacchÄ• yÄ• ya theraá¹ƒ nis
gaá¹‡dhatelena makkhetvÄ• guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• i
kulÅ«pagatherassatthÄ• ya gahitaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammi, idaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• á¹-aka
maá¹…galatthÄ• ya gahitaá¹ƒ, á¹ƒ0.0068 tumhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rupathÄ• ti vatvÄ•
á¹-hapesi.

thero sÄ• á¹-akayugaá¹ƒ pattatthavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• sesaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ika
Ä• ruyhaá¹ƒ kattayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-pajji. balattho tena saddhiá¹ƒ thok
``tiá¹-á¹-hatha bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ maggo ``ti vatvÄ• pubbe vuttanayeneva raÃ±Ã±o
Ä• rocesi

thero taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mahantena parakkamena katakammaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ viya jÄ• tanti domana
assudhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• â€™ upÄ• saka tava parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ tvameva gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ« `
sabbÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• esi balattho kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhante vadatha esa rÄ• jÄ• t
bhavaggappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ dentopi tava iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• t
pana mahÄ• cetiye kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ apattakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• karomÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena
bhante attanÄ• laddhaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dethÄ• ti vatvÄ• theraá¹ƒ
imasmiá¹ƒ pana cetiye bhatiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• sagge nibbatta s
natthi.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsa bhavane kira nibbatta devadhÄ«taro attano sampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• kena nu ko
sampattiá¹ƒ labhimhÄ• ti Ä• vajjamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• cetiye bhatiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• laddh
katakammassÄ• pi phalaá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ, attano santakena kammaphalaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• kat
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti cintetvÄ• dibbagaá¹‡dhamÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya rattibhÄ• ge Ä• ga
vaá¹‡danti.

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e bhÄ• tivaá¹…kavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• sÄ«vatthero nÄ• ma cetiyaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡dana
disvÄ• mahÄ• sattapaá¹‡á¹‡irukkhasamÄ«pe á¹-hito tÄ• saá¹ƒ yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ditvÄ•

tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rÄ• lokena sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idipo ekÄ• loko, kiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitt
santake katakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi imasmiá¹ƒ cetiye manaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• bhatiyÄ• k
evaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sane pasannacittena bhatiyÄ• katakammampi mahapphalaá¹ƒ hoti. tasm

``cittappasÄ• damattena-sugate gati uttamÄ• ,

labbhatÄ«ti viditvÄ• na-thÅ«papÅ«jaá¹ƒ kare buddhoâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• cetiyakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento pupphadhÄ• nattayaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. taa
thirabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya bhÅ«misamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• osÄ«dÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ navavÄ• re citaá¹ƒ
rÄ• jÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto anattamano á¹ƒ0.0069 hutvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ san
bhikkhusahassÄ• ni sannipatiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi p
bhante mahÄ• cetiye pupphadhÄ• nattayaá¹ƒ navavÄ• re na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti bhikkhusa
kammassa vÄ• jÄ«vitassa vÄ• antarÄ• yo natthi. anÄ• gate thirabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya iddhiman
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na osÄ«dÄ• pessanti. tvaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ s
haá¹-á¹-ho rÄ• jÄ• thÅ«pakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi.

dasapupphadhÄ• nÄ• ni dasahi iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• koá¹-Ä«hi niá¹-á¹-hanaá¹ƒ gamiá¹ƒsu puna pup
bhikkhusaá¹…gho uttara-sumana nÄ• make dve khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava sÄ• maá¹‡ere Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
aá¹-á¹-haratana bahalaá¹ƒ ekeka passato asÄ«ti asiti hatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ chamedaka va
Ä• harathÄ• ti. te sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• uttarakuruá¹ƒ gantvÄ• cuttappakÄ• rappan
bhaá¹‡á¸• ipupphanihecha medavaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e Ä• haritvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá
attharitvÄ• cattÄ• ro pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e catusu passesu saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya aparaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tugabbha
disÄ• bhÄ• ge vÄ• luka pÄ• kÄ• ra samÄ«pe adissamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ.

<22> tato rÄ• jÄ• dhÄ• tugabbhassa majjhe sabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampanna
kÄ• resi so hi iá¹‡danÄ«lamaá¹‡ibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hito, tassamÅ«lÄ• ni pacÄ• á¸·amay
sirivacchÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galikehi pupphapanti latÄ• panti catuppada haá¹ƒsapanti
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa hatthubbedho rajatamayo ahosi.

paÃ±camahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahatthÄ• ca, pattÄ• pi maá¹‡imayÄ• ni, paá¹‡á¸• u
pavÄ• á¸·amayÄ• ni. tathÄ• aá¹…kuropari celavitÄ• naá¹ƒ baá¹‡dhÄ• pesi. tassa ante sam
kiá¹…kiá¹‡ikajÄ• laá¹ƒ olambati. svaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• panti ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• mÄ• ni ca
vitÄ• nassa catusu kaá¹‡á¹‡esu navasatasahassagghanako ekeko muttÄ• kalÄ• po olamba
nÄ• nÄ• ratana katÄ• neva caá¹‡da-sÅ«riya-tÄ• rakÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni padumÄ• ni ca appitÄ• ni
anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni aá¹-á¹-huttara sahassÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni olambiá¹ƒsu.

tato bodhirukkhassa samantato satta ratanamaya vedikÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• mahÄ• malaka mutt

vedikÄ• naá¹ƒ antare gaá¹‡dhodaka puá¹‡á¹‡a sattaratanamaya puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-a pantiyo
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e pavÄ• á¸·amayÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. pavÄ• á¸·aghaá¹-e suvaá¹‡
maá¹‡ighaá¹-e rajatamayÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni á¹ƒ0.0070 rajataghaá¹-e maá¹‡imayÄ• nipupphÄ
sattaratanamayÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ.

bodhirukkhassa pÄ• cÄ«na disÄ• bhÄ• ge ratanamaye koá¹-iagghanake pallaá¹…ke ghanal
buddhapaá¹-imaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• pesi. tassÄ• paá¹-imÄ• ya vÄ«sati nakhÄ• akkhinaá¹ƒ setaá
phaá¸·akamayÄ• ni. hatthatala pÄ• datala dantÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• ni akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ rattaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
kesa bhamukÄ• ni akkhinaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ca iá¹‡danÄ«la maá¹‡imayÄ• ni u
rajatamayaá¹ƒ ahosi. tato sahampati mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ rajatacchattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retvÄ•
dvÄ«su devalokesu devatÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ vijayuttarasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• abhisekaá¹ƒ da
devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±casikha devaputtaá¹ƒ beá¸·uva paá¹‡á¸• u vÄ«á¹‡amÄ• dÄ• ya gaá
mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·a nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• gakaÃ±Ã±Ä• parivutaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhenathutighe
kÄ• resi.

vasavattimÄ• rampana bÄ• husahassaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• tisÅ«la muggarÄ• di nÄ• nÄ• vudhÄ
girimekhala hatthikkhaá¹‡dha mÄ• ruyha mÄ• rabalaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
bhiá¹ƒsanakaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. sesÄ• su disÄ• su pÄ• cÄ«na disÄ• bhÄ• ge pall
agghanake tayo pallaá¹…ke attharÄ• petvÄ• dantamayaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pavÄ• á¸·avÄ«ja
bodhikkhaá¹‡dhaá¹ƒ ussÄ«sake katvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ratanaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ koá¹-iagghanak
attharÄ• pesi.

dasabalassa abhisambodhimpatvÄ• animisena cakkhunÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ olokitaá¹-á
ratanacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olokitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• hameva ratan
caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ratanagharaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dhammasammasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
nisinnassa mucaliá¹‡dena nÄ• gena sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• upari phaá¹‡aá
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato ajapÄ• la nigrodha mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, t
bhojane upanÄ«te catumahÄ• rÄ• jehi upanÄ«ta pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• resi.

tato brahmÄ• yÄ• canaá¹ƒ dhammacakkappavattanaá¹ƒ sasapabbajjaá¹ƒ, bhaddavaggiya p
jaá¹-ila damanaá¹ƒ, laá¹-á¹-hivanuyyÄ• ne bimbisÄ• ropagamaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rÄ• jagahappavesan
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ«ti mahÄ• sÄ• vake ca kÄ• resi tato kapilavatthugamanaá¹ƒ ratana
á¹-hataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÄ• hulapabbajjaá¹ƒ, naá¹‡drapabbajjaá¹ƒ jetavanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡a
yamaka pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ devaloke.

``nisinneâ€™â€™ ti katthaci.

abhidhamma á¹ƒ0.0071 desanÄ• devorohaá¹‡a pÄ• á¹-Ä«hÄ«raá¹ƒ therapaÃ±ha samÄ• ga

tathÄ• mahÄ• samayasutta-rÄ• hulovÄ• da sutta-maá¹…gasuttapÄ• rÄ• yana sutta samÄ•
dhanapÄ• la-Ä• á¸·avaka-aá¹…gulimÄ• la-apalÄ• la damanaá¹ƒ Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• ra vossaj
pariggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siá¹…givaá¹‡á¹‡a vatthayuga paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasannodakapÄ• naá¹
devamanussa paridevanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapattherassabhagavatopÄ• davaá¹‡danaá¹ƒ sarÄ
Ä• á¸·Ä• hanasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ deá¹‡ena brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena katadhÄ• tu vibhÄ• gaÃ±ca kÄ• resi

tathÄ• addhacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni jÄ• takasatÄ• ni kÄ• resi. vessantarajÄ• takaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• re
phusatÄ«deviá¹ƒ maddideviá¹ƒ jÄ• liya kumÄ• raá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hÄ• jinaÃ±ca kÄ• resi. tato paá¹‡
satta sataka mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nagara vilokanaá¹ƒ siá¹‡dhavadÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• hi rohitath
vahanaá¹ƒ rathadÄ• naá¹ƒ sayamevoá¹‡ata dumato phalaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ m
suvaá¹‡á¹‡a sÅ«cidÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹…kapabbatakucchimhi pabbajjÄ• vesena vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dÄ• rakadÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa bhariyaá¹ƒdÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jakassa devatÄ• nubh
saÃ±jaya nariá¹‡dassa purato gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tato vaá¹…kapabbatakucchiyaá¹ƒ chann
samÄ• gamaá¹ƒ vessantarassa maddiyÄ• ca abhisekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nakarampa
vassitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tato cavitvÄ• tusitapure nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ•

tato dasa sahassa cakkavÄ• á¸·adevatÄ• hi buddha bhÄ• vÄ• ya Ä• yÄ• citaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
mÄ• tukucchiokkamanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• deviá¹ƒ suddhodana mahÄ• rÄ• jaá¹ƒ lumbinÄ
antalikkhato dvinnaá¹ƒ udakadhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ patanaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ sattapadavÄ«
kÄ• á¸·adevaá¸·assa jaá¹-Ä• matthake mahÄ• purisassa pÄ• dapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na anativattan
dhÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pamÄ• daá¹ƒ disvÄ• sirisayane pallaá¹…ke nisÄ«ditvÄ• jhÄ• nasamÄ• pan

tato rÄ• hula mÄ• taraá¹ƒ rÄ• hula bhaddakaÃ±ca kÄ• resi tato ekÅ«na tiá¹ƒsavassakÄ• le
gamana samaye jiá¹‡á¹‡a vyÄ• dhita mata saá¹…khyÄ• te tayo devadÅ«te disvÄ• nivattan
catutthavÄ• re pabbajitarÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• dhupabbajjÄ• ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• uyyÄ•
uyyÄ• nasiriá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• sÄ• yaá¹‡ha samaye nahÄ• tvÄ• maá¹…gala silÄ• paá¹-á¹-e
vissakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• alaá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tato majjhimarattiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akÄ
disvÄ• kaá¹‡thaka haya varamÄ• ruyha) mahÄ• bhinikkhamaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nikkhamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cakkavÄ• á¸·a devatÄ• hi kata pÅ«jÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ kaá¹‡thakanivattana cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ á
nadÄ«tÄ«re pabbajjaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahappavesanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ava pabbataccha yÄ• ya raÃ±Ã
rajjakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• yÄ• canaá¹ƒ sujÄ• tÄ• ya dinna khÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• sa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡
tÄ«re pÄ• yÄ• sa paribhogaá¹ƒ nadiyÄ• pÄ• tivissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ sÄ• lava
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sotthiyena dinna kusatiá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena kÄ• resi.

tato mahiá¹‡datthera pamukhe satta saha Ä• gate ca kÄ• rÄ• pesi. catusu disÄ• su khaggal
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no kÄ• resi tato dvattiá¹ƒsa devaputte tato suvaá¹‡á¹‡a daá¹‡á¸• a dÄ«paka

devakumÄ• riyo tato aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati yakkhasenÄ• patino tato aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha á¹-hita
ratanamaya puppakalÄ• pe gahetvÄ• á¹-hita devatÄ• yo tato suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e gahetvÄ•
naccanaka devatÄ• yo tato turiyavÄ• daka devatÄ• yo tato pacceka satasahassagghanake
gahetvÄ• á¹-hita devatÄ• yo tato tatheva satasahassagghanaka puppha sÄ• khÄ• yo gahet
caá¹‡damaá¹‡á¸• ale gahetvÄ• á¹-hitadevatÄ• yo sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• ale gahetvÄ• á¹-hitade
gahetvÄ• á¹-hita devatÄ• yo tato chattÄ• ni gahetvÄ• á¹-hitadevatÄ• yo tato vicittavesadha
dussapoá¹-hana devatÄ• yo tato ratanagghike gahetvÄ• á¹-hitadevatÄ• yo tato dhammacak
á¹-hitadevatÄ• yo tato khaggadharÄ• devatÄ• yo tato paÃ±cahatthappamÄ• á¹‡a gaá¹‡dhit
dukÅ«lavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ pajjalita dÄ«pakaÃ±canana pÄ• tiyo sÄ«sehi dhÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitadev

tato catusukaá¹‡á¹‡esuphaá¸·ikamayaagghiya matthake cattÄ• romahÄ• maá¹‡a á¹-hapÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡a-maá¹‡i-mutta-vajirÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro rÄ• siyo kÄ• resi tato meghavaá¹‡á¹‡a pA
vijjullatÄ• kÄ• resi tato ratana latÄ• yo tato cÄ• á¸·avijatiyo tato niluppale gahetvÄ• á¹-hita
nÄ• gamaá¹‡avikÄ• yo kÄ• resi.

rÄ• jÄ• ektikÄ• ni rÅ«pakÄ• ni ghanakoá¹-á¹-ima suvaá¹‡á¹‡eheva kÄ• resi. avasesampi pA
sattarataneheva kÄ• resÄ«ti. ettha ca vuttappakÄ• rampana pÅ«janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ana
tathÄ• hi ambapÄ• sÄ• navÄ• sÄ« cittaguttattheronÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• de sam
bhikkhusahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kathento rathavinÄ«tasuttaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• mahÄ• dh
ekacce na saddahissantÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no osakkitvÄ• kathesi. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e koá¹-a
mahÄ• tissatthero á¹ƒ0.0073 nÄ• ma khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo avidÅ«re nisÄ«ditvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ su
tava kathÄ• to parihÄ«nampi atthi. apacco sakakitvÄ• vitthÄ• rena kathehÄ«ti Ä• ha. atha im
bhÄ• tiya mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ma saddo pasanno ahosi so sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ mahacetiya
ekadivasaá¹ƒ vinicchaye nisÄ«ditva dubbÄ«nicchitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vinicchinanto atisÄ• yaá
thÅ«pavaá¹‡danaá¹ƒ vissaritvÄ• bhojane upanÄ«te hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• manusse pucch
na vaá¹‡ditoti. porÄ• á¹‡aka rÄ• jÄ• no hi satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ayyakoti vadanti. manussÄ• na vaá
Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e rÄ• jÄ• hatthena gahita bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• uá¹-á
dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«na dvÄ• rena mahÄ• cetiyaá¹…g
dhÄ• tugabbhe khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ osÄ• raá¹‡asaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dakkhiá¹
gantvÄ• adisvÄ• eteneva nayena itarÄ• nipi dvÄ• rÄ• ni gantvÄ• tatthÄ• pi adisvÄ• ayyÄ•
vicarantÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no olokanatthÄ• ya catusu dvÄ• resu manusse á¹-hapetvÄ• say
manusse pucchitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• natthi bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anto dhÄ• tugabbhe bhavissat
katvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• re Ä• sannatare mahÄ• cetiyÄ• bhimukho hatthapÄ• de pasÄ• retv
daá¸·hasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajji. sace mÄ• ayyÄ• dhÄ• tugabbhaá¹ƒ na olokÄ• pe
hutvÄ• sussamÄ• no bhÅ«samuá¹-á¹-hi viya vippakiriyamÄ• nopi na uá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«ti
sakkassa bhavanaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi.

sakko Ä• vajjanto taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• agantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ osÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ t
bhante rÄ• jÄ• dhammiko buddhasÄ• sane pasanno imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sajjhÄ• yana sac
apassitvÄ• na uá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«ti daá¸·hasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipanno sace dhÄ•
tattheva marissati. taá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• dhÄ• tu gabbhaá¹ƒ olokÄ• pethÄ• ti. therÄ• pi tassa a
dhÄ• tugabbhaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ•
pesehÄ«ti. so raÃ±Ã±o hatthe gahetvÄ• dhÄ• tugabbhaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ vaá
sallakkhitakÄ• le pesesi rÄ• jÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aparena samayena dhÄ• tugabbhe atta
ekadesÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡akhacitÄ• ni kÄ• retvÄ• rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e mahantaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ap
maá¹‡á¸• ape á¹ƒ0.0074 tÄ• ni rÅ«pakÄ• ni saá¹ƒvidahÄ• petvÄ• nagare sannipÄ• tetvÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pakÄ• ni Ä«disÄ• ni Ä• ha. tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ niyÄ• me
rÅ«pakÄ• ni nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• ni.

rÄ• jÄ• saá¹ƒvacchare saá¹ƒvacchare tÄ• ni rÅ«pakÄ• ni nÄ«harÄ• petvÄ• nÄ• garÄ• naá
dassitakÄ• le nÄ• garÄ• pasÄ«ditvÄ• ekeka kulato ekekaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• pab
ayyÄ• etaá¹ƒ pakÄ• raá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanakÄ• bahÅ« tesampi Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ga
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• sanagato tiyÄ• ma rattiá¹ƒ dhÄ•
pariyosÄ• petumasakkÄ• ntoseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tattheko bhikkhu rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchi-mah
pÄ• tarÄ• sabhattaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tvÄ• Ä• gatosi. tiyÄ• ma rattiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ento dhÄ• tugabbhe p
pariyosÄ• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi aÃ±Ã±ampi bahuá¹ƒ atthiti.

rÄ• jÄ• kiá¹ƒ katheta bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mayÄ• kathitaá¹ƒ dasabhÄ• gesu ekabhÄ• gar
sallakkhita mattameva kathesiá¹ƒ. anantaá¹ƒ bhante dhÄ• tugabbhe pÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• nanti Ä•
pÅ«janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ samacaturasse ekeka passato asÄ«ti asÄ«ti hatthappamÄ• á¹‡
katvÄ• puretumpi na sukaraá¹ƒ, pageva yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tu tiá¹-á¹-hatu tÄ• va
mahÄ• cetiye vÄ• luka pÄ• kÄ• ra paricchedÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ puretumpi na sakkÄ• . tasmÄ•
pÅ«janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tattha kathaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«ti yadettha vattabbaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi v

nigro dhapiá¹-á¹-hi tepiá¹-aka mahÄ• sÄ«vatthero kira rÄ• jagehe nisiditvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dasab
kathento dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• suttantaá¹ƒ vinivaá¹-á¹-esi. rÄ• jÄ• therassa
dhÄ• tugabbhÄ• samacaturasso, ekekapassato asÄ«ti asÄ«ti hatthappamÄ• á¹‡e ettakÄ• r
ettha á¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«ti ko saddahessatiti. thero Ä• ha. iá¹‡dasÄ• laguhÄ• kittakappamÄ• á¹‡
rÄ• jÄ• khuddaka maÃ±cakappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhanteti Ä• ha. tato thero Ä• ha, mahÄ• rÄ• ja
sakka paÃ±hasuttantaá¹ƒ kathanadivase guhÄ• ya kittakÄ• parisÄ• osaá¹-Ä• ti sutapubbÄ
devalokesu devatÄ• ti Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ sante tampi asaddaheyyaá¹ƒ nu mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti there
devÄ• naá¹ƒ deviddhiyÄ• ahosi deviddhi nÄ• ma acinteyyÄ• bhanteti Ä• ha.

tato thero mahÄ• rÄ• ja taá¹ƒ ekÄ• yayeva deviddhiyÄ• ahosi. idaá¹ƒ pana raÃ±Ã±o rÄ• jid

deviddhiyÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyiddhiyÄ• ti imÄ• hi á¹ƒ0.0075 tÄ«hi iddhÄ«hi jÄ• tanti avoca. r
vacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• theraá¹ƒ setacchattena pÅ«jetvÄ• matthake chat
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• puna mahÄ• cetiyassa sattÄ• haá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• jÄ• ti sumana
etassatthassa sÄ• dhanatthameva aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi bahÅ«ni vatthÅ«ni dassitÄ• ni tÄ• ni kinteh
ettha ca rÄ• jÄ• mahesakkho mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo pÅ«ritapÄ• rami katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• roti tass
sakkena Ä• á¹‡attena vissakammunÄ• devaputtena Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• visitvÄ• kata
veditabbÄ• , kammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaka iá¹‡daguttatthero khuddÄ• nukhuddakaá¹ƒ kamma
kevalaá¹ƒtheroyeva, sabbepi ariyÄ• attanÄ• attanÄ• kattabba kiccesu ussukkamÄ• pannÄ
iddhÄ«hi katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vaá¹ƒso.

iá¹‡dagutta mahÄ• thero-chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• mati,

kammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yako ettha-sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahi imaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ rÄ• jiddhiyÄ• etaá¹ƒ devatÄ• naÃ±ca iddhiyÄ• .

iddhiyÄ• ariyÄ• naÃ±ca-asambÄ• dhÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti.

dhÄ• tugabba rÅ«pavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kathÄ•

<23>evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• dhÄ• tugabbhe kattabba kammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• tuddasi div
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tesi, sannipatti bhikkhÅ« tiá¹ƒsa sahassÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ rÄ• j
vaá¹‡ditvÄ• evamÄ• ha. dhÄ• tugabbhe mayÄ• kattabbakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, sv
uttarasÄ• á¸·ha nakkhattena dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati dhÄ• tuyo janÄ• tha bhanteti b
bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• nagaramevÄ• gaÃ±ji.

atha bhikkhusaá¹…gho dhÄ• tu Ä• haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gavesanto pÅ«jÄ• pariveá¹‡a
vassuddesikaá¹ƒ chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ soá¹‡uttaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá
soá¹‡uttara rÄ• jÄ• dhÄ• tugabbhaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dhÄ• tu Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkh
tasmÄ• tayÄ• dhÄ• tuyo Ä• haritabbÄ• ti Ä• harÄ• mi bhante dhÄ• tuyo kuto lacchÄ• mÄ«
evamÄ• ha. Ä• vuso soá¹‡uttara tatÄ• gato maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipanno sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ
aá¹-á¹-hadoá¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡esu sÄ• rÄ«rika dhÄ• tusu ekaá¹ƒ doá¹‡aá¹ƒ koá¸·iyarÄ• juhi sa
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡i dÄ«pe mahÄ• cetiye patiá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«ti Ä• ha.

atha á¹ƒ0.0076 bhagavati parinibbute doá¹‡a brÄ• hmaá¹‡o dhÄ• tuyo aá¹-á¹-ha koá¹-á¹-hÄ
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ nagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ adÄ• si te attano attano nagare cetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ•

rÄ• magÄ• me koá¸·iyehi katacetiye mahoghena bhinne dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• ako samuddaá¹ƒ
piá¹-á¹-he chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsi samÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

nÄ• gÄ• disvÄ• maÃ±jerika nÄ• ga bhavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·a nÄ• ga raÃ±Ã±o
sahassa parivuto Ä• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡a-pavÄ• á¸·a-
paÃ±caá¹…gika turiya paggahÄ«ta nÄ• nÄ• vidha nÄ• ga nÄ• á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhahato dh
maá¹‡icaá¹…goá¹-ake á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«senÄ• dÄ• ya mahÄ• sakkÄ• ra sammÄ• naá¹ƒ kar
channavuti koá¹-idhane pÅ«jetvÄ• sabbaratanehi cetiyaÃ±ca cetiyagharaÃ±ca mÄ• petvÄ•
mahÄ• kassapatthero ajÄ• tasattuno dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karonto rÄ• magÄ• me dhÄ• tuyo
Ä• haritvÄ• adÄ• si rÄ• jÄ• rÄ• magÄ• me dhÄ• tuyo kasmÄ• nÄ• haá¹-Ä• ti pucchi.

thero mahÄ• rÄ• ja tÄ• saá¹ƒ antarÄ• yo natthi anÄ• gate tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe mahÄ• cet
Ä• ha. asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• pi dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• olokento aá¹-á¹-ham
aparaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ doá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattha bhanteti pucchi mahÄ• rÄ• ja taá¹ƒ koá¸·iyehi gaá¹…
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, mahoghena cetiye bhinne mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

taá¹ƒ nÄ• gÄ• disvÄ• attano nÄ• gabhavanaá¹ƒ netvÄ• pariharantÄ«ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ•
nÄ• gabhavanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mama Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tampi Ä• harÄ• mi b
dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• gate tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe mahÄ• cetiye patiá¹-á¹-hahissantiti nivÄ• resuá
maÃ±cherika nÄ• ga bhavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ nÄ• ga raÃ±Ã±o nivedetvÄ• dh
nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti. soá¹‡uttaro sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• attano pariveá¹‡aá¹

rÄ• jÄ• pi nagaraá¹ƒ antvÄ• nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi- sve dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissa
vibhavÄ• nurÅ«pena alaá¹…karitvÄ• gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹…g
vissakammaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi-sve mahÄ• cetiye dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati. sakala ta
alaá¹…karohÄ«ti. so punadivase ekÅ«nayojanasatikaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ kasÄ«á
samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rajatapaá¹-á¹-asadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• lukÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpaÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡apupphas
á¹ƒ0.0077 samantato puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-apantiyo á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä«hi parikkhipitvÄ
baá¹‡dhitvÄ• pathavitale thalapadumÄ• ni Ä• kÄ• se olambaka padumÄ• ni dassetvÄ• ala
sajjesi. mahÄ• samuddaÃ±ca sannisinnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidha padumasaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

dhÄ• tu Ä• nubhÄ• vena sakala cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ gabbhokkamanÄ• bhisambodhikÄ• lÄ• di
nÄ• garÄ• pa nagara vÄ«thiyo sammajjitvÄ• muttÄ• phala sadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ okiritvÄ•
samokiritvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• ga dhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• yo ussÄ• petvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-a ka
alaá¹…karitvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ sajjesu. rÄ• jÄ• nagarassa catusu dvÄ• resu anÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ m
nÄ• nÄ• ppakÄ• ra khÄ• danÄ«ya bhojanÄ«ya gaá¹‡dhamÄ• la vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡a paÃ±cav
ca á¹-hapÄ• pesi.

atha rÄ• jÄ• sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡a vibhÅ«sito kumuda pannavaá¹‡á¹‡a catusiá¹‡dhavayutta ra
alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡acaá¹…goá¹-akaá¹ƒ sÄ«
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ devaccharÄ• viya
nÄ• nÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• devakaÃ±Ã±upamÄ• aneka sahassa nÄ• á¹-akitthiyo ceva
caturaá¹…ginÄ« senÄ• ca rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• aá¹-á¹-huttara sahassa itthiyo ca puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e garahatvÄ• parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ. aá
aá¹-á¹-huttara sarassappamÄ• á¹‡eyeva purisÄ• ceva itthiyo ca pupphasamuggÄ• ni daá¹‡
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a dhaje ca gahetvÄ• parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• mahantena rÄ• jÄ•
nikkhanta devarÄ• jÄ• viya nikkhami. tadÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidha turiya ghosehi ceva hatthassa r
mahÄ• pathavibhijjanÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• viya ahosi.

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e soá¹‡uttaro attano pariveá¹‡eyeva nisinno turiya ghosena raÃ±Ã±o nikkha
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hayÄ• pathaviyaá
nÄ• gabhavane mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·Ä• nÄ• garaÃ±Ã±o purato pÄ• turahosi. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• soá¹‡
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ• gaá¹‡dhodakena pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a gaá¹
ekÄ• mantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• kuto Ä• gatattha bhanteti pucchi tambapaá¹‡á¹‡i dÄ«pato Ä• g
kimatthÄ• yÄ• ti pucchi.

mahÄ• rÄ• ja tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i abhaya mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa bhÄ• ramakÄ• si. mahÄ• vihÄ• re tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• ni bhikkhusahassÄ•
mahÄ• thÅ«patthÄ• ya á¹-hapitadhÄ• tuyo á¹ƒ0.0078 mahÄ• kÄ• á¸·a nÄ• ga raÃ±Ã±o sant
pavattiá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo Ä• harÄ• ti maá¹ƒ pesesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idhÄ• gatomhÄ«ti Ä•

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• pabbatena viya ajjhotthaá¹-o mahantena madÄ• manassena a
mayaá¹ƒ pana imÄ• dhÄ• tuyo pÅ«jetvÄ• apÄ• yato muÃ±citvÄ• sagge nibbattissamÄ• ti
bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, sace imÄ• dhÄ• tuyo imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito b
abhibhavitvÄ• pi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya. dhÄ• tuyo apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti cintetvÄ•
parisa pariyante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• suladattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma attano bhÄ• gineyyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa s
mÄ• tulassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• cetiyagharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ Ä
pÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• -

yojanasatÄ• mÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ tisata yojanaá¹ƒ,

phaá¹‡Ä• nekasahassÄ• ni-mÄ• pisitvÄ• mahiddhiko,

sineru pÄ• damÅ«lamhi-dhumÄ• yanto ca pajjalaá¹ƒ,

Ä• bhujitvÄ• na so bhoge-nipajji vÄ• lukÄ• tale.

``anekÄ• ni sahassÄ• ni-attanÄ• sadise ahi,

mÄ• payitvÄ• sayÄ• pesi-samantÄ• parivÄ• rite,

bahÅ« devÄ• ca nÄ• gÄ• ca-osariá¹ƒsu tahiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ,

yuddhaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ-sassissÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ iti. â€™â€™

tato nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• bhÄ• gineyyena dhÄ• tuyo apanÄ«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• evamÄ• ha- n
tumhe idha papaÃ±ca akatvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ato dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ pariyesissatÄ«ti sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ä• dite paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dhÄ• tu Ä• gam
santikeyeva, papaÃ±caá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dehÄ«ti codesi.

tato nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erena mÅ«lamhi gahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• yena kenaci pari
pesituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti cintetvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ dhÄ• tugharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• cetiyaÃ±ca ce
taá¹ƒ pana cetiyaÃ±ca cetiyagharaÃ±ca sabbaratanamayameva ahosi.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse

``anekadhÄ• anekehi ratanehi susaá¹…khataá¹ƒ,

cetiyaá¹ƒ cetiyagharaá¹ƒ-passa bhikkhu sunimmitaâ€™â€™ nti.

dassetvÄ• ca pana cetiyagharato oruyha addhacaá¹‡dakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e pavÄ• á¸·apaduma
cetiyagharassa ca agghaá¹ƒ karohi á¹ƒ0.0079 bhanteti Ä• ha sÄ• maá¹‡ero na sakkoma ma
sakalepi tambhapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe ratanÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ addhacaá¹‡daka pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• g

nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• evaá¹ƒ sante mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato appasakkÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
ayuttaá¹ƒ nanu bhikkhÅ«ti Ä• ha. sÄ• maá¹‡ero evamÄ• hamahÄ• rÄ• ja buddhÄ• nÄ• ma
garukaá¹ƒ, tumhesu cakkavÄ• á¸·appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ratanagharaá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• sabbarata
pariharantesupi ekanÄ• gopi dhammÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samattho nÄ• ma natthi ya

``saccÄ• bhisamayo nÄ• ga-tumhÄ• kampi na vijjati. saccÄ• bhisamayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ-ne
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhamokkhÄ• ya-uppajjanta tathÄ• gatÄ• , buddhassa vetthÄ• dÄ«ppÄ• yo-te
dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjeva-so hi rÄ• jÄ• karissati.

tasmÄ• papaÃ±camakaritvÄ• -lahuá¹ƒ me dehi dhÄ• tuyeâ€™â€™ ti-Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ vutte n
yutvÄ• attano bhÄ• gineyyena dhÄ• tuyo gopitoti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no evamÄ• ha. tumhe bha
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ• dehi dehÄ«ti vadatha. ahaá¹ƒ natth
passatha gahetvÄ• gacchathÄ• ti. gaá¹‡hÄ• mi mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti, gaá¹‡ha bhikkhÅ«ti. gaá¹‡
gaá¹‡ha bhikkhÅ«ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• .

``sukhumaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ mÄ• payitvÄ• -thikkhÅ« tatra á¹-hitoca so,

bhÄ• gineyyassa vadane-hatthampakkhippa tÄ• vade,

dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• amadÄ• ya-tiá¹-á¹-ha nÄ• gÄ• ti bhÄ• siha,

nimujjitvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ-pariveá¹‡amhi uá¹-á¹-hahi. â€™â€™

tadÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa nÄ• gena saddhiá¹ƒ yuddhaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• ti samÄ• gatÄ• de
bhikkhunÄ• gassa vijayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• pamodito dhÄ• tuyo pÅ«jayantÄ• va tenev
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa gata kÄ• le bhikkhuá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• pesitomhÄ«ti haá¹-á¹-
gahetvÄ• Ä• gamatthÄ• ya bhÄ• gineyyassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesesi.

``bhÄ• gineyyoâ€™ tha kucchimhi-apassitvÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ,

paridevamÄ• no Ä• gantvÄ• -mÄ• tulassa nivedayi.

tadÄ• so nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• pi-vaÃ±citamha mayaá¹ƒ iti,

paridevi nÄ• gÄ• sabbepi-parideviá¹ƒsu piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• . â€™â€™

tato á¹ƒ0.0080 nÄ• gabhavane sabbe nÄ• gÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• kese muÃ±citvÄ• ubhohi h
nÄ«luppala sadisehi nettehi vilÄ«na sokamiva assudhÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattayamÄ• nÄ• -

``paridevamÄ• nÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• -nÄ• gÄ• saá¹…ghassa santike,

bahudhÄ• parideviá¹ƒsa-dhÄ• tÄ• haraá¹‡a dukkhitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

paridevitvÄ• ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu- bhante kassaci pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ akatvÄ
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena labhitvÄ• cÄ«raparihaá¹-a dhÄ• tuyo kasmÄ• anavasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ
saggamokkhantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karothÄ• ti.

á¹• 21â€™ tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghoâ€™ nukampÄ• ya-thokaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tumadÄ• payi,

te tena tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• gantvÄ• na-pÅ«jÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni Ä• haruá¹ƒ.

tato sakko devÄ• namiá¹‡do vissakammaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-
maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ mÄ• pehÄ«ti Ä• ha. so tasmiyeva khaá¹‡e maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ mÄ• pesi ath
devaparisÄ• ya parivuto suvaá¹‡á¹‡acaá¹…goá¹-akena saddhiá¹ƒ ratana pallaá¹…kamÄ• dA
maá¹‡á¸• ape patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa hatthato dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ga
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tadÄ• -

á¹• 21â€™ brahmÄ• chattamadhÄ• resi-santusito vÄ• lavijaniá¹ƒ,

maá¹‡itÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ suyÄ• mo-sakko saá¹…khantu sodakaá¹ƒ.

cattÄ• ro tu mahÄ• rÄ• ja-aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu khaggapÄ• á¹‡ino,

samuggahatthÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• -devaputtÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

pÄ• ricchattaka pupphehi pÅ«jayantÄ• tahiá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ,

kumÄ• riyopi dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• -daá¹‡á¸• idÄ«padharÄ• á¹-hitÄ• .

palÄ• petvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hayakkhe-yakkhasenÄ• pati pana

aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu-Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nakÄ• .

vÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dayamÄ• nova-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±casikho tahiá¹ƒ,

raá¹…gabhÅ«miá¹ƒ mÄ• payitvÄ• -timbarÅ« turiyaghosavÄ• .

anekÄ• devaputtÄ• ca-sÄ• dhugÄ«tappayojakÄ• ,

mahÄ• kÄ• lo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• -thÅ«yamÄ• no anekadhÄ• .

dibbaturiyÄ• ni vajjanti-dibbasaá¹…giti vattati,

dibbagaá¹‡dhÄ• ca vassÄ• ni-vassÄ• penti ca devatÄ• .

tadÄ• iá¹‡daguttatthero mÄ• rassa paá¹-ibÄ• hanatthÄ• ya cakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ katv
mÄ• pesi. paÃ±canikÄ• yika therÄ• á¹ƒ0.0081 dhÄ• tuyo parivÄ• retvÄ• paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ•
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yamakaá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hanaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• sisato s
otÄ• retvÄ• dhÄ• tu caá¹…goá¹-akaá¹ƒ attano caá¹…goá¹-ake á¹-hapetvÄ• pallaá¹…ke pa
gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vaá¹‡ditvÄ• sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ pa
ummÄ«letvÄ• olokento aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e dhÄ• tumatthake setacchattaá¹ƒ dis
brahmÄ• na dissati. tathÄ• tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a vijani Ä• dayo dissanti gÄ• hakÄ• na dissanti c
saá¹…gitiyo suyyanti gaá¹‡dhabba devatÄ• na dissanti. rÄ• jÄ• etaá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
evamÄ• ha-devatÄ• dibbachattena pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ mÄ• nusa kacchattena pÅ«jemi bha
mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti Ä• ha. rÄ• jÄ• attano suvaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• ike setacchattena pÅ«jetvÄ• su
gahetvÄ• abhisekodakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡i dÄ«pe rajjaá¹ƒ a

tato sabbaturiyÄ• ni paggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetva mahantaá¹ƒ sakkÄ
theraá¹ƒ pucchi - amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• dibbamÄ• nusakÄ• ni dve chattÄ• ni dhÄ• resi bhan
chattÄ• ni mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ napassÄ• mi bhanneti. sÄ«lapatiá¹-á¹-haá
iá¹‡driyasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ balamÄ• laá¹ƒ maggaphalapatta saÃ±channaá¹ƒ vimuttivarasetacchatt
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhisekampatto dhammaratana cakkaá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• dasasahassa cakkavÄ• á
hatthagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resÄ«ti rÄ• jÄ• tÄ«á¹‡icchatta dhÄ• rakassa satthuno tik
dammÄ«ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo rajjena pÅ«jesi.

tato rÄ• jÄ• devamanussesu dibbagaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jentesu anekesu turiyaghos
dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ sÄ«senÄ• dÄ• ya ratanamaá¹‡á¸• apato nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhusa
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• renÄ• ruyha dhÄ• tugabbhaá¹ƒ otari. tato mahÄ• c
channavuti koá¹-ippamÄ• á¹‡a arahanto aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu.

rÄ• jÄ• sÄ«sato dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• mahÄ• rahe sayanapiá¹-á¹-he á¹-ha
khaá¹‡e dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• ako raÃ±Ã±o sÄ«sato satta tÄ• lappamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• ne gantv
Ä• kÄ• samuggantvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡a asiti anubyaÃ±janÄ• byÄ• ma
ketumÄ• lopa sobhitaá¹ƒ nila-pÄ«ta-lohitÄ• di bheda vicitra raá¹ƒsijÄ• lÄ• samujjalaá¹ƒ bud
gaá¹‡á¸• ambamÅ«le á¹ƒ0.0082 yamaka pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ sadisa yamaka pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riy
dhÄ• tupÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasÄ«ditvÄ• arahattampattÄ• devamanussÄ• dvÄ• da
sesaphalattayaá¹ƒ pattÄ• gaá¹‡anapathamatÄ«tÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo anekadhÄ
buddhavesaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• raÃ±Ã±
patiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu.

rÄ• jÄ• amatena viya abhisitto saphalaá¹ƒ manussatta paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no u
dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nÄ• á¹-aka parivuto alaá¹…kata sayana samÄ«paá¹ƒ g
ratanapallaá¹…ke á¹-hapetvÄ• gaá¹‡dhavÄ• sitodakena hatthe dhovitvÄ• vatujÄ• tiya gaá¹

ratanakaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vicaritvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi.

``anÄ• kulÄ• kehicipi yadi hessasti dhÄ• tuyo,

janassa saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• yadi á¹-hassanti dhÄ• tuyo.

satthunipannÄ• kÄ• rena parinibbÄ• na maÃ±cake,

nipajjantu supaÃ±Ã±atte-sayanamhi mahÄ• raheâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• pana varasayanapiá¹-á¹-he dhÄ• tuyo á¹-hapesi tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e dhÄ• tu
niyÄ• meneva mahÄ• rahe sayane buddhavesena sayiá¹ƒsu.

``Ä• sÄ• á¸·ahi sukkapakkhassa pannarasa uposathe,

uttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·ha nakkhatte evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saha dhÄ• tu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• akampittha mahÄ• mahÄ«, pÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rÄ• ni nekÄ• ni pava

tadahi udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ« saá¹…kampi sampakampi samp
saá¹…khÅ«bhi, Ä• kÄ• se vijjullatÄ• niccharia¹ƒsu. khaá¹‡ikavassaá¹ƒ vassi, cha devalokÄ
rÄ• jÄ• etaá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasanno attano kaÃ±cana mÄ• lika setacchattena dhÄ
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idipe rajjaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ datvÄ• tiá¹ƒsa satasahassagghanakaá¹ƒ alaá¹…
omuÃ±citvÄ• pÅ«jesi. tathÄ• sabbÄ• pi nÄ• á¹-akitthiyo amaccÄ• sesa mahÄ• jano devÄ•
pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ tasmÄ• -

tiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ tilokamahitaá¹ƒ yo pÅ«jaye sÄ• daraá¹ƒ,

yo vÄ• sÄ• sapa bÄ«jamattampi taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ naro pÅ«jaye.

tesaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ samÄ• namÄ«ti taá¹ƒ cittappasÄ• de same,

Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒ parinibbutepi sugate dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ budho pÅ«jayeâ€™ ti.

tato á¹ƒ0.0083 rÄ• jÄ• cÄ«varavatthÄ• ni ceva guá¸·a-sappi Ä• di bhesajjÄ• ni ca saá¹…gh
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi puna divase nagare bheria¹ƒ carÄ• pesi mahÄ• jano imaá¹ƒ s
gaá¹‡dhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• diya gantvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo vaá¹‡datÅ«ti iá¹‡daguttattheropi sakala
manussÄ• dhÄ• tuyo vaá¹‡ditukÄ• mÄ• , taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva Ä• gantvÄ• vaá¹‡ditvÄ• y

gacchantÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

te tatheva dhÄ• tuyo vaá¹‡ditvÄ• gamiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ
accayena dhÄ• tugabbhe mayÄ• kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tugabbhaá¹ƒ p
saá¹…ghassa Ä• rocesi. saá¹…gho uttarasumana sÄ• maá¹‡ere Ä• mantetvÄ• tumhehi pu
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena dhÄ• tu gabbhaá¹ƒ pidahathÄ• ti Ä• ha. te sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• d

tato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dhÄ• tugabbhe gaá¹‡dhÄ• mÄ• susantu mÄ• lÄ• mÄ• milÄ• yantu
mÄ• vivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni hontu pÅ«janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni mÄ• nassantu. medavaá¹‡á¹‡a pÄ
paccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• so mÄ• hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu.

evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• dhÄ• tu nidhÄ• petvÄ• puna nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi mahÄ• cetiye dhÄ
Ä• haritvÄ• nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karontÅ«ti. mahÄ• jano attano attano balÄ• nurÅ«pena suvaá¹‡á
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• tattha dhÄ• tuyo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dhÄ• tunidhÄ• nassupari medavaá¹‡
piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ nidahiá¹ƒsu. sabbehi sannihita dhÄ• tuyo sahassamattÄ• ahesunti.

iti sÄ• dhujana manopasÄ• danatthÄ• ya kate thÅ«pavaá¹ƒse dhÄ• tunidhÄ• na kathÄ• niá

<24> tato rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pidahetvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ karonto udarena saddhiá¹ƒ caturas
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi atha chattakamme sudhÄ• kamme ca aniá¹-á¹-hiteyeva mÄ• raá¹‡antika ro
dÄ«ghavÄ• pito kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• taraá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• cetiye aniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chattaka
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• maá¹ƒ tosehi tÄ• tÄ• ti Ä• ha. so raÃ±Ã±o dubbalabhÄ• vaá¹
aniá¹-á¹-hitakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti suddhavatthehi kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• ceti
cittakÄ• rehi kaÃ±cuka matthake vedikÄ• ca puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-a paÃ±caá¹…guli pantiyo ca k

naá¸·akÄ• rehi veá¸·umaya chattaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• kharapattamaye caá¹‡dasÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸•
kÄ• retvÄ• lÄ• khÄ• kukuá¹-á¹-hakehi taá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thÅ«pakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hita
rÄ• jÄ• tena hi maá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0085 mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«ti vatvÄ• sivikÄ• ya nipajjitvÄ•
katvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• re bhÅ«misayanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tattha nipanno dakkhiá¹‡e
mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• mapassena sayitvÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ olokento pasanna citto aho
bahÅ«pakÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• gilÄ• na pucchanatthÄ• ya tato tato Ä• gatÄ• bhi
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. tato saá¹…gho vagga vaggÄ• hutvÄ• gaá¹‡a

rÄ• jÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game theraputtÄ• bhayattheraá¹ƒ adisvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi. so mayi
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati mahÄ• yuddhe kayiramÄ• se apaccosakakitvÄ• idÄ• ni maraá¹‡ayuddhe
parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• maÃ±Ã±e nÄ• gacchatÄ«ti. tadÄ• thero kariá¹‡da nadÄ« sÄ«se pajja
raÃ±Ã±o parivitakkaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paÃ±casata khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava parivusetÄ• Ä• kÄ• senÄ• g
pÄ• turahosi.

rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano purato nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• evamÄ• ha bhante tumhehi saddh
damiá¸·ehi saddhi yujdhiá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni ekakova maccÅ«nÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ yujjhituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒ
parÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na sakkomÄ«ti. tato-

theraputtÄ• bhayatthero mÄ• bhÄ• yi manujÄ• dhipa,

kilesa sattuá¹ƒ ajinitvÄ• ajeyyo maccÅ«sattuko.

iti vatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ anusÄ• si. mahÄ• rÄ• ja sabboyeva loka sannivÄ• se jÄ• tiyÄ• anugato, j
vyÄ• dhinÄ• abhibhÅ«to, maraá¹‡ena abbhÄ• hato. tetÄ• ha-

``yathÄ• pi selÄ• vipulÄ• -nahaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca pabbatÄ• ,

samantÄ• anupariyeyyuá¹ƒ-nippothentÄ• catuddisaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ jarÄ• ca maccu ca-adhivattanti pÄ• á¹‡ino,

khattiyo brÄ• hmaá¹‡e vesse sudde caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la pukkuse,

na kiÃ±ci parivajjeti-sabbamevÄ• bhimaddati.

na tattha hatthinaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi-na rathÄ• naá¹ƒ na pattiyÄ• ,

na cÄ• pi mantayuddhena-sakkÄ• jetuá¹ƒ dhanena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahÄ• yasÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sammatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mah
mahÄ• thÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ baladevÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ iddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• nÄ• dÄ«
sÄ• riputtÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhigata saccÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccekabuddhÄ• n
sabbaguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• nampi upari nirÄ• saá¹…kamev
sattesu.

tasmÄ• - á¹ƒ0.0085

mahÄ• yasÄ• rÄ• javarÄ• gatÄ• te sabbe mahÄ• sammata Ä• dayopi,

aniccabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ baladeva Ä• di mahÄ• balÄ• ceva tathÄ• gamiá¹ƒsu.

ye puÃ±Ã±avantÄ• ni gatÄ• pasiddhiá¹ƒ mahaddhanaá¹ƒ jotiyameá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«,

upÄ• visiá¹ƒ vaccumukhaá¹ƒ sabhogÄ• sabbepi te rÄ• humukhaá¹ƒ sasÄ«va.

yo iddhimantesu tathÄ• gatassa puttesuseá¹-á¹-ho iti vissutopi,

thero mahÄ• rÄ• jasaheva iddhibalena so maccumukhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho.

sabbesu sattesu jinaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• nevatthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samopi yena,

so dhammasenÄ• pati sÄ• vakopi gato mahÄ• rÄ• ja aniccataá¹ƒâ€™ ca.

sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa balena santiá¹ƒ gatÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• ja sayambhÅ«nopi,

sabbepi te Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalÅ«pa pannÄ• aniccataá¹ƒ neva atikkamiá¹ƒsu.

tilokanÄ• tho purisuttamo so aniccabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ samatikkamitvÄ• ,

nÄ• sakkhi gantuá¹ƒ sugatopi rÄ• ja aÃ±Ã±esu sattesu kathÄ• va natthi.

tasmÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• ja bhavesu sattÄ• sabbepi nÄ• suá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• vimuttÄ• ,

sabbampi saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dÅ«kkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• ti vicintayassu.

``dutiye attabhÄ• vepi dhammacchaá¹‡do mahÄ• hi te,

upaá¹-á¹-hite devaloke hitvÄ• dibbasukhaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒ.

idhÄ• gamma bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akÄ• si ca anekadhÄ• ,

karaá¹‡ampeka rajjassa sÄ• sanajjotanÄ• ya te.

mahÄ• rÄ• ja kataá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yÄ• vajja divasÄ• tayÄ• ,

sabbaá¹ƒ anussaretheva sukhaá¹ƒ sajju bhavissati.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso rÄ• jÄ• bhante tumhe maccuyuddhepi apassayÄ• ti vatvÄ
puÃ±Ã±apotthakaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi lekhako puÃ±Ã±apotthakaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vÄ• c

``ekÅ«nasatavihÄ• rÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• jena kÄ• ritÄ• ,

ekÅ«nasatakoá¹-Ä«hi vihÄ• ro maricaá¹-á¹-i ca.

uttamo lohapÄ• sÄ• do tiá¹ƒsakoá¹-Ä«hi kÄ• rito,

mahÄ• thÅ«pe anagghÄ• ni kÄ• ritÄ• catuvÄ«sati.

mahÄ• thÅ«pamhi sesÄ• ni karitÄ• ni subuddhinÄ• ,

koá¹-isahassaá¹ƒ agghanti mahÄ• rÄ• ja tayÄ• puna.

koá¸·amba nÄ• ma maleya akkhakkhÄ• yika chÄ• take,

kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni mahagghÄ• ni duve datvÄ• na gaá¹‡hiya.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0086 paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• namuttamo,

dinno pasannacittena kaá¹…gu ambila piá¹‡á¸• ako.

cÅ«á¸·aá¹…gaá¹‡iya yuddhamhi parajjhitvÄ• palÄ• yatÄ• ,

kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosÄ• payitvÄ• na Ä• gatassa vihÄ• yasÄ• .

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa yatino attÄ• namanapekkhiya,

dinnaá¹ƒ saraka bhattanti puÃ±Ã±apotthaá¹ƒ avÄ• cayi.

<25> taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tussitvÄ• á¹-hapehi á¹-hapehi bhaá¹‡eti vatvÄ• evamÄ• ha. ma
vihÄ• ramahasattÄ• he thÅ«pÄ• ramhasattÄ• he ca cÄ• tuddisa ubhato saá¹…ghassa mahÅ
pavattesiá¹ƒ. catuvÄ«sati mahÄ• visÄ• khapÅ«jÄ• kÄ• resiá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe mahÄ
tikkhattuá¹ƒ cÄ«varamadÄ• siá¹ƒ satta satta dÄ«nÄ• ni laá¹…kÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa paÃ
sappi sannitta suparisuddha vaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dvÄ• dasaá¹-hÄ• nesu, sattaá¹ƒ dÄ«pasahassaá¹
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rassu á¹-hÄ• nesu gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vejjehi bhesajjaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca niccaá¹ƒ dÄ
á¹-hÄ• nesu telullopakaÃ±ca adÄ• siá¹ƒ. tattakesuyeva á¹-hÄ• nesu ghatapakkajÄ• lapÅ«ve
niccaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesiá¹ƒ.

mÄ• se mÄ• se aá¹-á¹-hasu uposathadivasesu laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe sabbavihÄ• resu dÄ«patela
dhammadÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantanti sutvÄ• heá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ lohapÄ• sÄ• de dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«
osÄ• retuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• pi saá¹…gha gÄ• ravena osÄ• retuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á
sakkaritvÄ• sabbavihÄ• resu dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pesiá¹ƒ ekekassa dhammakathikass
sappiphÄ• á¹‡ita sakkharÄ• ni caturaá¹…gula muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹-á¹-himadhuk
mÄ• sassa aá¹-á¹-hasu uposatha disesu dÄ• pesiá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ sabbampi issariye á¹-hatvÄ• c
Ä• rÄ• dheti. jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pana anapekkhitvÄ• duggatena mayÄ• dinnadÄ• nadvayameva Ä•

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• abhayatthero mahÄ• rÄ• ja pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva pasÄ• daá¹ƒ akÄ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tadvayaá¹ƒ parissa pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• laddha dhammika paccayattÄ• attÄ•
asajjamÄ• nena dinnattÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinnattÄ• pÄ«
saddhÄ• ya dinnattÄ• deyyadhammassa niravasesaá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• ti imehi paÃ±
vatvÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• ja kaá¹…gu ambili piá¹‡á¸• agÄ• hakattheresu maliyamahÄ• devatthero
bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji pathavi cÄ• lanaka dhammaguttatthero kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä
bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji.

talaá¹…garavÄ• sÄ« á¹ƒ0.0087 dhammaguttattheropi piyaá¹…gudÄ«pe dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ b
paribhuÃ±ji. maá¹…gaá¹‡avÄ• sÄ« cuá¸·atissatthero kelÄ• sakÅ«á¹-e vihÄ• re saá¹-á¹-hisah
datvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji mahÄ• bhaggattheropi ukkÄ• nagara vihÄ• re sattasatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
saraka bhattagÄ• hakatthero pana piyaá¹…gudÄ«pe dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassÄ• na
vatvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o cittaá¹ƒ hÄ• sesi.

rÄ• jÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• evamÄ• ha-ahambhante catuvÄ«sati vassÄ• ni rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ•
pahÅ«pakÄ• ro ahosiá¹ƒ. kÄ• yopi me saá¹…ghassa upakÄ• rako hotu saá¹…ghadÄ• sassa
dassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghassa kammamÄ• lake jhÄ• pethÄ• ti. tato kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä•
mahÄ• thÅ«pe aniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• to
pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ upahÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi. mayÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ dÄ• n
aparihÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghassa kattabbakiccesu sadÄ• appamatto hohÄ«â€™ ti anusÄ• yit

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e bhikkhu gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu devatÄ• pana chadeva lokato
Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• rÄ• ja amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ devaloko ramaá¹‡Ä«y
ramaá¹‡Ä«yoti vatvÄ• attano attano devalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• t
yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• mi- tÄ• va adhivÄ• sethÄ• ti te hatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nivÄ
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• resÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±itvÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hapÄ• pesi.

rÄ• jÄ• kasmÄ• bhante gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hapethÄ• ti Ä• ha. mahÄ• rÄ• ja tayÄ• hat
bhante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ. devatÄ• chadevalokato cha rathe Ä• netv
gantuá¹ƒ yÄ• canti tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• mi tÄ• va Ä• game

sutvÄ• keci ayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• maraá¹‡abhayabhito vippalapati, maraá¹‡ato abhÄ• yanaka sat
maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu.

tato abhayatthero Ä• ha kathaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja saddahituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• cha devalokato cha ra
sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• Ä• kÄ• se pupphadÄ• mÄ• ni khipÄ• pesi. tÄ• ni gantvÄ• visuá¹ƒ rathadhu
Ä• kÄ• se olambantÄ• ni pupphadÄ• mÄ• ni disvÄ• nikkaá¹…kho ahosi.

tato rÄ• jÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi-katamo pana bhante devaloko ramaá¹‡Ä«yoti. tusitabhavanaá¹
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, buddhabhÄ• vÄ• ya samayaá¹ƒ olokento metteyyo bodhisattopi tasmiá¹ƒy

taá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0088 sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• layaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ olokento nip
suttappabuddho viya tusita bhavanato Ä• haá¹-a. rathe nibbattitvÄ• attano katapuÃ±Ã±assa
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ratheyeva á¹-hatvÄ• dibbÄ• bharaá¹‡a vibhÅ«sito mahÄ• janassa
mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vaá¹‡ditvÄ• tusitabhava

evaá¹ƒ asÄ• re nicaye dhanÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

katvana cÄ• gaá¹ƒ ratanattayamahi Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• raá¹ƒ sugatiá¹ƒ vajanti.

raÃ±Ã±o nÄ• á¹-akatthiyo matabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• yattha á¹-hitÄ• makuá¸·aá¹ƒ mocayiá¹
katasÄ• lÄ• makuá¸·amuttasÄ• lÄ• nÄ• majÄ• tÄ• . raÃ±Ã±o sarÄ«rasmiá¹ƒ citakaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
paggahetvÄ• viraci. tattha katasÄ• lÄ• viracitthasÄ• lÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . raÃ±Ã±o sarÄ«ra
so sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• lako rÄ• jamÄ• lako nÄ• ma jÄ• to. atha raÃ±Ã±o kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• sa
hutvÄ• cetiye aniá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ jattakammaá¹ƒ sudhÄ• kammaÃ±ca niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• thÅ

iti sÄ• dhujana manopasÄ• danatthÄ• ya kate thÅ«pavaá¹ƒse mahÄ• cetiye katÄ• niá¹-á¹-h

<26> etarahi duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹‡i abhaya mahÄ• rÄ• jassa pitÄ• kÄ• kavaá¹‡á¹‡atissa rÄ
pitÄ• bhavissati. vihÄ• ramahÄ• devÄ« mÄ• tÄ• bhavissati. duá¹-á¹-hagÄ• miá¹‡i abhayo a
kaniá¹-á¹-ho dutiya sÄ• vako bhavisasati. raÃ±Ã±o pitucchÄ• anuá¸·Ä• devÄ« aggamahesÄ
sÄ• li rÄ• jakumÄ• ro putto bhavissati. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika saá¹…ghÄ• macco aggupaá¹-
tassÄ• maccassa dhÄ«tÄ• aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbepi katÄ• dhi
bhagavato dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca

<27> mahiá¹‡dasena nÄ• mamhi vasanto pariveá¹‡ake,

pattacÄ«varapÄ• do? yo piá¹-akattaya pÄ• rago.

saddhÄ• silaguá¹‡upeto sabbasattahite rato,

tena sÄ• dhu samajjhiá¹-á¹-ho yamahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumÄ• rabhiá¹ƒ.

sodÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampatto thÅ«pavaá¹ƒso anÄ• kulo,

paripuá¹‡á¹‡o saá¹…khathÄ• sÄ• dhu paá¹‡á¸• itehi pasaá¹ƒsito.

yaá¹ƒ á¹ƒ0.0089 pattaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontena imaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ,

tena etena puÃ±Ã±ena sattÄ• gacchantu nibbutiá¹ƒ.

anantarÄ• yena yathÄ• ca siddhiá¹ƒ

mÅ«pÄ• gato thÅ«pavarassa vaá¹ƒso,

tatheva saddhammasitÄ• janÄ• naá¹ƒ

mano rathÄ• sÄ«ghamupentu siddhiá¹ƒ.

parisambhidÄ• maggassa yena lÄ«lattha dÄ«pani

á¹-Ä«kÄ• viracitÄ• sÄ• dhu saddhammodaya kÄ• minÄ• .

tathÄ• pakaraá¹‡e saccasaá¹…khepe atthadÄ«panÄ• ,

dhÄ«matÄ• sukatÄ• yena suá¹-á¹-hu sÄ«haá¸·a bhÄ• sato

visuddhimagga saá¹…khepe yena atthappakÄ• sanÄ• ,

yogÄ« namupakÄ• rÄ• ya katÄ• sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sato.

parakkama nariá¹‡dassa sabbabhÅ«pÄ• na ketuno,

dhammÄ• gÄ• re niyutto yo piá¹-akattaya pÄ• rago.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yassa antevÄ• sika bhikkhusu,

tena vÄ• cissaratthera pÄ• dena likhito ayanti.

thÅ«pavaá¹ƒso niá¹-á¹-hito.

To the Last Breath

Dhamma Talks on Living and Dying
by
Venerable Acharn Mahaa Boowa Nyanasampanno

*

Directions for Insight
Six Dhamma Talks
on centring the mind
in non-attachment
by
Acharn Kor Khao-suan-luang

* * *

"... the Buddha said that it wasn't important which day we die.
Whenever the breath runs out, that is the day.
The only criterion is our last breath ..."

* * *

To the Last Breath was first printed as Amata Dhamma in 1980.

Directions for Insight was first printed as Directing to Self Penetration in 1984.
Also printed under that title by the B.P.S., in Kandy, Sri Lanka.

* * *

ISBN 974-88773-8-8
First Published April 1992
(Slightly) Revised Electronic edition December 1995
Wat Pa Bahn Tahd, Udorn-thani 41000, Thailand.
Copyright is reserved only when reprinting for commercial profit. Permission to reprint as a gift of Dhamma is hereby given.

Directions for Insight. Copyright is reserved only when reprinting for commercial profit. Permission to reprint as a gift of Dhamma is hereby given. Khao Suan Luang Dhamma Community, Thailand.

Edited by Bhikkhu Ariyesako.

* * *

Note to this Electronic Version:
Former footnotes are converted to Endnotes after each section. Also page numbering is inaccurate.
Some Pali diacritical marks are shown by this convention: 'long a' = aa; 'long i' = ii; 'long u' = uu; 'm', 'n', 't', and 'd' with dots beneath have a period before the respective letter, i.e. '.m' '.n' '.t' '.d' ; 'n' or 'N' tilde are marked as 'ny' or 'Ny'.

Editor's Preface

This book contains two sets of newly revised Dhamma talks. The 1980 edition of Amata Dhamma has been completely revised and has new additions, including its new title, To the Last Breath. Directions for Insight the second part of this book was only slightly revised, although it now has its proper title back, which somehow had become lost in the first printing. (It was then printed as Directing to Self Penetration.)
As Acharn Panyavaddho explained in the introduction he wrote for the 1980 Amata Dhamma: "(six) of these (seven) talks were given for the benefit of Mrs. Pow-panga been staying in Wat Pa Bahn Tahd, Udorn-thani, Thailand, since the beginning of November 1975. The other talk, The Middle Way (of Practice), was actually given to the assembly of bhikkhus at the Wat in 1962, and was one which Mrs. Pow-panga found useful. ... She stayed at Wat Pa Bahn Tahd for almost four months and

Ven. Acharn Maha Boowa gave about 130 talks during that period."(1)
The second part of this collection, Directions for Insight, seems to fit in well with the general approach of To the Last Breath. (In fact, both have the same flavour the taste of freedom which is the true liberation of heart, without regard to gender, race or age.) It is made up of six Dhamma Talks by Acharn Kor Khao-suan-luang. Khun Phoon Phongphanit, a lay disciple of Acharn Kor, suggested a joint translation (with the editor) of these six Dhamma talks,(2) originally printed (in Thai) under the title Na Naew Mong Darn Ny. They form one booklet of a series printed over the years by Upasika Kee Nanayon, who used the pen name Kor Khao-suan-luang. Khun Phoon Phongphanit should receive special thanks for all his work in seeing that translation into print.
The first translation of To the Last Breath (or Amata Dhamma as it was then) was mainly the work of Ven. Bhikkhu A-j-. The present editor, who also assisted at that time, has now completely revised the whole translation and so must bear responsibility for the errors.
Any merit arising from my work on this book, may it be dedicated to my mother.
May she find peace and happiness.

A. Bhikkhu

(1) For more about this, see the new section: Epilogue.
Other translations of similar Dhamma Talks by Ven. Acharn Maha Boowa are: Straight from the Heart; Things As They Are; Forest Dhamma; The Dhamma Teaching of Acariya Maha Boowa in London; Kammatthana.
(2) Please note that this year (1995) a new translation of four of these Talks has appeared, which, to a certain extent, supersedes this pioneer translation. They are contained in a superb collection of Acharn Kor's Dhamma entitled An Unentangled Knowing, The Teachings of a Thai Buddhist Lay Woman, translated by Thanissaro Bhikkhu. (Dhamma Dana Publications, c/o Barre Center for Buddhist Studies, 149 Lockwood Road, Barre, Massachusetts 01005, USA.) They can also be found in electronic format on many Buddhist BBSs.

* * *

Table of Contents [Page numbers are not accurate in this electronic version]

Editor's Preface iii

Introduction vi

To the Last Breath 1

Biographical Note 2

Ready to Go : Ready to Die 3

The Undying 11

The Highest Blessing 19

The Internal and the External The True and the False 27

Letting Go 36

The Final Night Fare Thee Well 43

The Middle Way 50

Epilogue 61

Directions for Insight 65

Biographical Note 66

1. Training in Renunciation 68

2. Making Dhamma Your True Concern 73

3. Establishing a Foundation of Mindfulness 77

4. Struggling against the Defilements' Hordes 80

5. Overcoming Suffering 85

6. Training for Liberation 92

Glossary 99

Appendix 103

Epilogue 113

* * *

Introduction

Anyone who has visited the forest monasteries of Thailand will need no introduction. They will have seen Acharns(1) who teach in a spontaneous and direct way, and who live as they teach. This is Forest Dhamma, vigorous but without pretension, inspiring one to live and practise the Way rather than reading about it. Yet here is a book and a translation of a book at that that can only attempt to offer a partial view of certain aspects of that Teaching.

This is especially so with the first part of this collection of Dhamma talks, To the Last Breath. For these were given under quite special circumstances: A person, quite knowledgeable about Buddhism, is dying of cancer. The emphasis is therefore very much on dealing with pain, suffering and, finally, death. And pointing towards that which is beyond suffering and death.

These circumstances mean that the beginning fundamentals of Dhamma practice are generally assumed to be already understood. (Khun Pow and the other listeners were already well practised in developing Dhamma in their actions and speech.)(2) For those new to Dhamma, however, it is important to remember the special context and to take into account the other Dhamma qualities that make an essential foundation that will need to be cultivated. The Lord Buddha gave an important example of this when he would begin his Dhamma Teaching (to those newly interested) with the Progressive or Graduated Sermon:

"Then the Lord delivered a graduated discourse to 'Kutadanta,' on generosity, on morality and on heaven, showing the danger, degradation and corruption of sense-desires, and the profit of renunciation. And when the Lord knew that Kutadanta's mind was ready, pliable, free from the hindrances, joyful and calm, then he preached a sermon on Dhamma in

brief: on suffering, its origin, its cessation, and the path. ... ."

It is this 'joyful, calm, pliable, ready mind' already settled firmly upon foundations of generosity and morality that is receptive to the powerful Truths about pain, suffering and death. It is at this point that the emphasis changes to energetic striving, to overcoming the obstacles that prevent insight and pin us blindly to the wheel of birth and death.

"Then the Lord said to the monks: 'Now, monks, I declare to you: all conditioned things are of a nature to decay strive on untiringly.' These were the Tathagata's last words."

In this book you will find both these aspects. There are constant references to 'gradually ... 'steadily' ... 'step by step' ... 'level by level' (of the Graduated Teaching). These lead into a growing emphasis on earnestness and diligence in practice.

Any translation is the impossible search for just the right word. The expression that conveys both the sense and accuracy in a pleasing way; and that also brings with it the spirit of the original. This translation is much more of a blind groping. First, there is the wide language and cultural gap between Thai and English. Then there is the change of medium from the living word to the printed page, which must always lose the dynamism of the original experience. Finally, and perhaps the most important point, there is the great profundity of Dhamma, which is really beyond the translators' level of understanding. The reader will therefore need to make due allowance for the deficiencies in this translation effort. The only way truly to understand is to translate it back into your own life, your own experience and practice.

Even with its errors and inadequacies this book is the result of a great effort by many people. It will have all been worth while if a single person finds some truth in it that can help him or her face up to their situation, their illness and pain. Insight into that suffering may they go beyond a mere book's description to true liberation.

* * *

(1) Meditation Teachers.

(2) See Epilogue.

(3) Anupubbikatha. Also see the Appendix.

(4) Thus Have I Heard. Page 141/29. (D.i.148) (Maurice Walshe, trans. ; London: Wisdom Publications, 1987.)

(5) ibid., p. 270/67. (D.ii.156).

(6) To help with these points, Pali terms have been kept to a minimum or put in the Glossary. Repetitions which spoken Thai delights in with its musical variations of words and phrases; and which also serve to reinforce the Dhamma themes have sometimes been deleted.

Part One

To the Last Breath
Dhamma Talks on Living and Dying

by

Venerable Acharn Mahaa Boowa Nyanasampanno

of

Wat Pa Bahn Tahd
Udorn-thani, N.E. Thailand

Biographical Note

Venerable Acharn Maha Boowa was born in Udorn-thani, North-east Thailand in 1913. He became a monk in the customary way at a local monastery and went on to study the Pali language and texts. At this time he also started to meditate but had not yet found a suitable Teacher. Then he caught sight of the Ven. Acharn Mun and immediately felt that this was someone really special, someone who obviously had achieved something from his Dhamma practice.

After finishing his Grade Three Pali studies(1) he therefore left the study monastery and followed Ven. Acharn Mun into the forests of N.E. Thailand. When he caught up with Ven. Acharn Mun, he was told to put his academic knowledge to one side and concentrate on meditation. And that was what he did. He often went into solitary retreat in the mountains and jungle but always returned for help and advice from Ven. Acharn Mun. He stayed with Ven. Acharn Mun for seven years, right until the Ven. Acharn's passing away.

The vigour and uncompromising determination of his Dhamma practice attracted other monks dedicated to meditation and this eventually resulted in the founding of Wat Pa Bahn Tahd, in some forest near the village where he was born. This enabled his mother to come and live as a nun at the monastery.

Ven. Acharn Maha Boowa is well known for the fluency and skill of his Dhamma talks, and their direct and dynamic approach. They obviously reflect his own attitude and the way he personally practised Dhamma. This is best exemplified in the Dhamma talks he gives to those who go to meditate at Wat Pa Bahn Tahd. Such talks usually take place in the cool of the evening, with lamps lit and the only sound being the insects and cicadas in the surrounding jungle. He often begins the Dhamma talk with a few moments of stillness this is the most preparation he needs and then quietly begins the Dhamma exposition. As the theme naturally develops, the pace quickens and those listening increasingly feel its strength and depth.

The formal Dhamma talk might last from thirty-five to sixty minutes. Then, after a more general talk, the listeners would all go back to their solitary huts in the jungle to continue the practice, to try to find the Dhamma they had been listening about inside themselves.

*

(1) On completion of Grade Three Paali, one is given the title Mahaa. There are nine grades in all.

* * *

1

Ready to Go : Ready to Die

This heart of ours is much like a child. The child is unable to take care of itself and so ha to depend on mother and father, on guardians and nursemaids, holding on to various people. But the child at least has parents and guardians to look after it, to make sure it seldom meets with harm. Whereas although the heart is always grasping and clinging to various things, it doesn't find any such safety and security.

The heart can't rely on itself and therefore always likes to cling onto things. For the most part, it tends to reach for wrong things, for things that do it harm. The reason it likes to search for and hold on to things, is so that it can find safety, security and comfort for itself. The things it clings to however, are not dependable and so they pose a constant danger for the heart. Whether we are children or already grown up, this is the way our minds tend to be.

Instead of trying to rely on ourselves we always put our hopes in other things, other people. We can't stand on own two feet. This is because the heart isn't wise enough to check whether the objects it grasps hold of are right or wrong, good or bad. It doesn't

know how to care for itself, how to help itself, because there's no one to teach it. There's nobody to advise on how to know which things are dangerous and which are beneficial, which things should be held on to and which things shouldn't. The heart therefore continues indiscriminately to grasp hold of anything, whether good or bad, as long as it likes the look of it. Even if it isn't gratifying, the heart's characteristic trait is still to keep on grasping and clinging. Why should it be like this?

Normally, one wouldn't think that a mood(1) or a thing that's displeasing is worth clinging to. Yet the heart continues to grasp hold of such things. It clings to anger, to delusion and lust, hatred and disgust, because it becomes involved and caught up in them. We can neve say that the heart simply knows an object, for it always gets caught up in it and clings to it. For the most part, those things have nothing good in them.

Why does the heart have to go and grasp at things? It's because it is attracted without realizing the repercussions of its attachment. Even though you may wish to break away from it you can't, because there's something else which is powerful enough to force the heart to grasp and hang on. The object then becomes caught up in emotions, which continually overcloud and obscure yourself. Here we're talking about emotional objects1 and moods.

Now I'll speak about material objects. The heart will grasp at and cling to whatever object is present. It doesn't matter how trifling or significant, how valuable or worthless it might be; the heart can and will attach itself. We wouldn't be wrong if we were to call the heart an expert 'hanger-on'. This is because it's still unable to rely on itself, and so must depend on outside things, until the end of the body that has led one through the changing situations. It may even forget itself by surrendering to the power of external objects, even though their control is baseless and leads the wrong way.

The Lord Buddha taught that, "self is the protector of self".(2) Try to cure the heart of its dependency, of the tendency it has of always hoping to rely on other things. Disengage yourself from such objects and turn inward to rely more on your own resources and abilities. Don't depend on your parents, friends and others, so much that you forget yourself. Our human trait of continually seeking support in other people develops eventually into a personal habit. It's like this all over the world, and in this regard we can hardly even measure up to some kinds of animals. This, then, is why the Lord Buddha taught about self-reliance.

In our commonplace and coarse affairs, like work and other such responsibilities, we should try to be more self-reliant. Coming in towards Dhamma the practice of meditation in the heart we need to have had sufficient training under a Teacher to know the right direction in which to proceed. The actual practice though, is the duty of each one of us, to find assurance in our self-reliance following the principles of Dhamma. The Lord Buddha taught, for example, about cultivating goodness and virtue through generosity,

precepts(3) and meditation. This is so that we can develop self-reliance, which is the heart firmly holding to good and wholesome objects. There is then peace and happiness in both the present and future lives, because they are beneficial things and originate from wholesome actions. They make up fine objects or superior quality food for the heart.

We are taught to meditate, which is a step higher in refinement. This effort to train ourselves in meditation is a way of self-reliance that is steadily taken onto a firmer and more dependable level. We use a meditation-word(4) as the means to direct and control the heart. For, as the mind is not yet able to sustain itself, we have to rely on the meditation-word as the object to soothe and bring peace and calm. The settling of the mind in "buddho buddho buddho ..." is one example of this. It is an object for the heart to occupy itself with, which is correct and right and appropriate to finding refuge in Dhamma.

In the beginning of the practice the heart is still restless and distracted, still unable to settle itself on Dhamma principles and become self-reliant. It has to depend on a meditation-word until it merges in with that meditation-word and gathers into stillness.

When it enters calm, even the meditation-word itself ceases to be an issue. This is one step towards self-reliance for the meditation-word can be released at this stage, as the heart is well settled in calm. This is a foundation and refuge for the heart that can be clearly seen. Even with just this much, there's calm and ease in the heart that used to be restless and distracted, unable to find any peace. This is because the heart normally does not know peace but only trouble and unrest, hunger and thirst, worries and concerns over affairs that are of no use to it at all. For the most part these affairs are the heart's own thoughts and imaginings, which poison and burn oneself without anyone else being involved.

The Lord Buddha discovered the correct way to practise and achieved results to his heart's contentment. He was therefore able to explain about the causes, or the way to practise, together with their fulfilment and fruits. He taught us that the way to depend on oneself is through meditation and that this is the direct route to a firmly established self-reliance. Basing the heart in calm, to whatever degree, brings increasingly self-assurance and confidence without having to ask anyone else about it. You will know from within yourself. This is termed paccata.m or sandi.t.thiko. The knowledge of good or bad, what needs remedying, removing or developing, will then arise in the heart. This will be understood by oneself and for oneself, as the heart is more and more firmly established.

The level of concentration, once reached, is already sufficient to form a foundation for the heart, a home where the heart can find shelter and peace. At the moment when we think so much that we feel faint-hearted and weary, we should turn inwards and meditate. The heart can then rest and be stilled from all its preoccupations, finding peace and calm. This is called going inward for refuge, to find a resting place of comfort and ease. This is one level of refuge for the heart.

The next steps, even though they're still concerned with samadhi, are proceeding into more subtle and refined aspects of the heart. The levels of momentary concentration, access concentration and attainment concentration(5) show the refining of samadhi. This culminates in attainment concentration, and beyond that samadhi can't advance.

Once the heart has some degree of calm, according to the level of samadhi achieved, it is stilled and refined. However, without developing mindfulness and wisdom(6) it will just remain at that level, lacking wisdom radically to uproot its defilements.(7) If we compare the defilements to a tree, although we may have pruned the branches the main trunk remains uncut and is still capable of sending out new branches.

This is why we're taught to investigate by way of wisdom. Wisdom is a keen intelligence and ingenuity. It is able to investigate and follow through without any limitation. The Lord Buddha described wisdom-and-knowledge being even more refined than wisdom in the Discourse of Setting the Wheel of Dhamma in Motion. Listen to this:

"Nyaa.na.m udapaadi, panyaa udapaadi, vijjaa udapaadi, aaloko udapaadi."

"Knowledge arose, wisdom arose, higher-knowledge arose, light arose."

Knowledge or vijjaa refers basically to the Threefold Knowledge.(8) Wisdom arose, and, with greater refinement, higher- knowledge arose arising right from this same heart. Wisdom is that which removes the defilements covering the heart, whereas samadhi is simply that which herds the defilements together in quietness within the heart. It is not yet capable of cutting off any defilements. The heart's attachment, which embroils it with various things, remains intact though it's weakening. Once the heart gains some calm and peace, wisdom can come into its own as the important weapon that strikes down and uproots all the different defilements in the heart, step by step.

"Samaadhi-paribhaavitaa panyaa mahapphalaa hoti mahaanisa.msaa."

There! "Wisdom once supported and nurtured in samadhi, is of great fruit and great advantage." Its examination becomes skilled, its scrutiny agile and bold, so that it is able to cut away the defilements one after another.

"Panyaa-paribhaavita.m citta.m sammadeva aasavehi vimuccati."

"The heart nurtured with wisdom gains proper release from the cankers."

Listen to that! It's wisdom alone that can uproot the defilements; it doesn't matter wheth they are gross, intermediate or subtle, no defilement lies beyond the scope of wisdom. This is a primary principle that secures the quality and value of our practice, which is the total elimination of the defilements from the heart. It's the same practice which the Lord Buddha and his Noble Disciples have already completed before us.

Thus samadhi and wisdom can't be separated from each other. Whatever our character an tendencies might be, samadhi is always needed as a quiet resting place for the heart. The heart rests from work, by stilling in samadhi its thoughts and preoccupations. Even work in the world requires a period of rest and recuperation making do without is just not

possible. This may certainly use up working-time but, just as eating uses up food and the money needed to buy that food, it is necessary that the body has renewed vigour to continue its work. Resting and sleeping may waste some time but, again, they give the constitution new strength to fulfil its duties and tasks. Otherwise it won't be able to go on. This use of time and material to provide for and restrengthen the body is certainly not wasted. Rather, they act like fuel for a car, which won't go anywhere without it. Samadhi and wisdom have the same sort of relationship. The mind needs time to be still and calm in samadhi, and, after it has rested, it can then continue its investigation using mindfulness and wisdom in line with its abilities.

This word wisdom describes something very subtle and broad ranging, to accord with the character and tendencies of the person bringing it into use. Any approach we use to investigate for the sake of uprooting the defilements is termed right wisdom.

It's not necessary always to have to go and read the scriptures in order to know how to deal with the defilements; and in order for it to be 'Dhamma'. These texts were extracted from the heart that is Dhamma, which had actually performed the uprooting of the defilements and clearly seen the fruits. Only then was it written down in the scriptures. So it's not the case that the texts originated before the Truth which is the actual practice. The Lord Buddha was the first to practice and so no scriptures had been made for him to use. When he taught his disciples the Noble Truths, he didn't write them down in palm leaf texts. He taught them by word of mouth, and then his disciples themselves carried on the Teaching through word of mouth. Where did they get their teachings? From the reality in their hearts, which they had seen clearly as a result of their own practice.

It is for this reason that the techniques and strategies of mindfulness and wisdom depend primarily on the individual. Each of us needs to think, examine, investigate and work out strategies using our own intelligence and abilities, according to each case. Therefore, there's no need always to go back to retrieve scriptural authority with questions like: "I've thought this up myself so it can't possibly deal with the defilements." This way of thinking is not in accord with the principles of Dhamma and can't be called right wisdom. When those things we remember from the scriptures can't be actualized in ridding our heart of any defilements then this too, for us, isn't right wisdom. It may be right wisdom in the scriptures but it's wrong in the way it's used.

The Dhamma is only explained to a limited extent in the scriptures. It's not really all that much. If we compare it to a medicine, it's a general nonspecific remedy rather than one aimed at a particular illness. Our integrating and formulating a specific approach capable of dealing with each particular defilement is termed medicine. It is a remedy aimed at steadily uprooting a certain defilement. This is why those who are successfully practising in the way of wisdom have Dhamma, have mindfulness and wisdom with them wherever they are.

Ven. Acharn Mun once said that he "listened to Dhamma day and night". Just think of that! Things keep making contact with our senses of sight, hearing, smell, taste, and touch at all times. If the knowledge of this contact doesn't arise at the heart, which is waiting with acknowledgment, where else is it going to occur? What is it that acknowledges? The heart's acknowledging also stirs up mindfulness and wisdom, which must come in to examine the ongoing involvement with a well-founded scrutiny, that accords with cause and effect. It checks out the contact and when it knows, it is able progressively to withdraw or let go. This is what is called, 'listening to Dhamma day and night', listening to Dhamma in the primal principles of nature. Defilements are natural principles together with the heart. Dhamma, with its virtue, samadhi and wisdom are natural principles within the heart. It all depends on how we bring them out to use in our investigating; utilizing them to full advantage according to the ability of mindfulness and wisdom, which is the ideal instrument to use.

The body. Listen! Elements, aggregates, body. The Lord Buddha had them and all his disciples have had them. At one stage they seized hold and attached to those aggregates, just as we do now. Such defilements were the same for them as they are now for us. But by grasping and attaching to, we establish conditions and causes for the accumulation of defilement in our hearts.

The Lord Buddha and his arahant disciples formerly had defilements just like us now so why was it possible for them to uproot them? The body is the same, the five aggregates are the same, yet they could release their attachment whereas we can't. Why? We don't seem able to understand, yet how was it that they were able to gain realization? Why can't we also comprehend? The heart is present, and mindfulness and wisdom can be built up in each aspect, according to whatever angle we wish to take up for examination. This body, which exists right with us here now, is something that can be known and understood. When we say that the heart can't depend on itself, what it all comes down to is that it needs to depend on the body. Moreover, it not only relies on the aggregates but also holds to them as being self. There! We depend on them and unashamedly uphold them as self. What about that then? Even with some measure of shame, they inevitably must be held onto because comprehension is still lacking, and without it any possibility of letting-go. So, it is quite correct to say that we've been shameless and we need to admit to our stupidity. From here, we must endeavour to develop some cleverness that will see these things and let go of them through the strength of our own efforts.

So, for once, let's get down to the facts. These things follow the principles of nature and remain as they are they, whereas we exert ourselves to pull them in as our-self. Now that is going to make problems because it goes against the truth of things. To be in line with the facts you have to investigate to see according to the truth about them. Repeatedly examine and keep on investigating until you can understand. Once you understand, you

won't have to order the mind to let go. It will let go on its own because these things are poisonous and harmful to us, owing to our own attachment. There are certainly no benefits in this attachment. If there were any merit or advantage, the Lord Buddha would have told us to grasp hold but then, such advice would not be needed as the heart would have already involved itself. It is that attachment that is the truly poisonous and harmful thing.

Even though those things may be dangerous to us, we still seize and bring them close in. We hold them by making the assumptions that, I'm like this, I'm like that; they are me; they are mine. The trouble arises right there with these assumptions and notions based in delusion.

None of these aggregates have any meaningfulness in themselves. They exist, in truth, in the same way as trees and mountains and such like. We are conscious of their various aspects and this makes it the affair and concern of the heart. Once dead we can't be aware of them, which shows that it's all mixed up with the heart. If we are here, there is no happiness; if we go, there's no contentment; if we grasp hold, there's no peace. And this goes on and on and on. How exasperating and vexing this can be.

This heart is totally filled with delusion. Whatever aspect it exposes, there is nothing but delusion and harmful attachments. We murmur that, 'the heart can't depend on itself' and so has to go and hang onto this thing or that. Our investigation through wisdom is carried forth so that we can understand this whole situation. Then we can push away, press on out, disentangle and steadily attain to self-reliance.

We give other things a complete looking over and can manage to understand them. We look at building, homes, women, men, animals and material things. We can tell whether they're good or bad, valuable or not, worth keeping or not yet why can't we realize this about our body? Not only do we fail to understand, but we also love and grasp hold of it in attachment. We wouldn't dare love or hold on to outside things in the same way, especially if we know there's nothing good in them. We wouldn't have anything to do with them. Yet here, we will take it all the good with the bad. What can one say? This is where we really show our stupidity. These eyes in our head see what the body is like, our heart knows, but it's all on the superficial level of commonplace people. It therefore keeps on going, in a stubborn, unrelenting way without true knowledge, following the commonplace, mundane understanding. This is really the commonplace way of ignorance, the ordinary type of delusion in the circle of knowledge. It's out of line with the truth, which is why we must find a way to introduce truth into the heart; for this is wisdom. Once wisdom is there, we will realize the truth no longer concealed about ourselves incorporated in this physical body.

Inspect it carefully. This body is not all that big: a fathom long, a cubit wide and just a hand's span thick. We ought to be able to look it all over externally it should only take

a moment. On the inside, look deeply with a heartfelt examination, following its present state and conditions to its final dissolution. It doesn't really go anywhere; it does nothing but advance towards its disintegration and a return to its original elements. And that's all. Using wisdom make a deep-reaching and heartfelt investigation of this truth. When the truth goes straight to the heart in a way beyond dispute, the grasping and attachment will immediately withdraw. If the truth hasn't yet penetrated, then investigate with wisdom until it does.

This wisdom doesn't appear from anyone else. This profound insight into the body which is right with us here is something that arises from your own investigation, your own understanding. When that understanding is complete, you'll completely let go. You're the one who's been holding on, and no one else can let go for you so investigate and free yourself.

Just look on the body as something to lean upon and abide with. If, through your stupidity and lack of wisdom, you see it as your-self or as belonging to you, it will cause you endless suffering. This is especially so at the final breakup of the aggregates. Your worries and regrets, loves and attachments, will all go out of control. Even more than 'a kite with broken string on high', you'll spin along with the wind. No one will know where you'll come down, and all this in spite of the fact that the body is not worth such affection and regret. It is wholly made up of things destined for dissolution.

Are you going to persist in resisting the truth? When the time comes, there's no denying that the aggregates must break apart. This is the truth. Are you going to set yourself against it by still loving and cherishing, not wanting them to fail and fall apart? In this opposition to the truth you will only heap up suffering for yourself, until finally there will be no way out. Unless of course, you take this present moment quickly to dispatch it through wisdom. If you succeed in this then you will receive that great gain the supreme happiness of Nibbaana: "Nibbaana.m parama.m sukha.m!". However, if you should go against Dhamma, then it's also quite possible that at that moment you'll lose your faculties and wits.

Wisdom is a state of the art weapon system that should penetrate through your investigation to the truth. Release and let go [all attachments] in accordance with the truth, both now while you're still living here and at the time of disintegration. Wisdom will then have clearly appraised the present situation and the future nothing can now pose a problem.

Pleasures and pains are still present because the aggregates are still functioning. These things arise in dependence on one another. And it's the heart that acknowledges and takes responsibility. It knows but doesn't grasp. You should understand that there are two possible ways in which it can know either knowing-in-line-with-the-truth or by knowing-and-seizing-hold.

Feelings(9) of whatever type or level are present with the aggregates but not in the purified heart. The arahant does not have to bear with the feelings of both aggregate and heart, whereas 'us lot' take up the contract to build the cycle-of-rebirth.(10) When this condition of various aggregates tilts and skews, we follow; and when it topples and falls we're knocked sprawling with it. It's because of the reliance we put on them. They lead us to tilt and we tilt, to fall over and we fall too. When they lead us to stand in place, we might be able also to hold up to a certain extent but they aren't willing to stand still. Even if they persist and haven't yet reached death, we are more upset about dying than they are It's therefore necessary for us to investigate, clearly to see with wisdom, that these things are solely something to abide with. Days ... minutes ... time steadily consumes everything. If we see the way time and nature eat away, gnaw away at these things, we'll see that it's like a dog gnawing away on a meaty bone. There's no difference at all. It keeps gnawing away, biting and tearing until there's nothing left to get its teeth into. So, there is the eating away [of the aggregates] in just the same way. They keep disintegrating bit by bit, until they reach their final truth.

Whether we're sitting, standing, walking, lying down or sleeping soundly, time keeps on eating away, gnawing away. Disintegration, diminishing and decline. The continual gnawing and consuming. So you think that you can oppose and stop this? No, there's no halting this. It is the [inevitable] course of nature something of massive proportions. Our assumptions are wrong, and what's wrong is no match for what's right and true. Disintegration is quite the correct course; it is following their principle of nature. To resist their essential nature is the heart's error that must end in suffering.

Start right now with an all-round investigation of these things. When the time comes finally to go, there will then be no trembling because your investigation and understanding are complete and you'll know that this is the inevitable way of things. There's just no alternative.

So then, let each thing go its own separate way. Whatever happens, let it occur without trying to resist the truth. Painful feelings burn away at the body and it gradually becomes brittle and 'overdone'. It steadily declines until it breaks apart and disintegrates. However, a heart circled with mindfulness and wisdom won't be broken, won't be extinguished and won't 'hang on'. It is its own self by itself, self-reliant, without needing to depend on anything and infinitely at ease.

Right here is where we see the importance of investigation, its value for the heart. This is why sages, beginning with the Lord Buddha, teach mindfulness and wisdom as their major point so that we can take the mind, drag the mind, out of the bonfire and release it from danger.

The Teachings of every Buddha are taught in the same way. This is because the natural principles are the same, and the defilements are always the same. No Buddha will teach

differently or diverge from this. The practice is always to remove the defilements whether great or small from the heart. This follows from the basic principles of Dhamma, which they all teach. If we deviate from these principles, we'll be the laughing stock of the defilements.

Therefore investigate. No matter how broadly or how narrowly take the whole universe and worldly elements. Is there anything there on which the heart can depend and which offers refuge? Take note of this term 'refuge'. Even those things that are intimately associated with ourself are not safe. Farther out than the body, there's no hope of finding refuge in anything.

Even those things closely connected with us aren't trustworthy. If we can't discern the threat they pose, then where else will we be able to see it? It's here where the danger mus be seen and the heart withdrawn from its peril. The quality that then arises in full measure is called:

'Attaa hi attano naatho': 'self is the protector of self.'

It doesn't depend on anything. 'Virtue', 'samadhi' or 'wisdom' in the final stage of release, are also terms no longer needed. Why should a refuge be found in tools and instruments that have successfully done their job of clearing out the defilements. The tools are laid down in accordance with their condition. A knife taken up to chop vegetables or to peel fruit is put aside when we take the food and eat it. It's obvious that we don't eat the knife as well.

Virtue, samadhi and wisdom are tools for dealing with the defilements. When the defilements are eliminated, all the problems for the heart also go. While life remains these tools can be utilized for the sake of the world, in line with conventional notions. However, they won't be needed to correct the defilements ever again. In particular, at the final time when the passage from the elements and aggregates will take place, there's definitely no need for anything. Mindfulness and wisdom are no longer an issue and the body poses no problem, because all problems in the heart are already finished with. Nothing can possible cause concern. So you should move forward to this ending of problems, for this is where all your worries will cease.

If you still have problems then that is a problem. We hear of problems concerning suffering and hardship, concerning birth, ageing, sickness and death. They follow on from what we call 'problems'.

With the ending of problems all issues cease. Investigate and understand. All the things I've mentioned here lie in your own body or heart. Analyze them through the power of your mindfulness and wisdom. Examine day after day. Don't be complacent. It's not that mindfulness and wisdom are something that can be brought in to cook and eat, but they can be brought in to deal with the defilements. By utilizing them in this way the removal can carry on all day long. However, complacency will only lead you to sink and there's

certainly nothing to be gained by that. The final result will be that when you're stuck in a corner, you won't even know where your wisdom has disappeared to. You'll end up banging your head against the walls. That certainly won't do!

We're not disciples of a Tathaagata, the Lord Buddha, who banged his head against the wall. The Lord Buddha didn't do it, neither did the Noble Disciples whom we revere with, "Sangha.m sara.na.m gacchaami". How can we go and bang our heads in this way? You must endeavour, using whatever means and strategies, to find the way that leads out. Try to the best of your ability. Reaching the [present] limit of our capability, then that's all we can manage. Whatever state or level we reach, we accept it because that's as much as we can do. But as long as it's not beyond our ability we can strive to go further, struggling, crawling and forcing our way through.

Sinking into the cycle of birth and death is similar to when a ship capsizes and everything on board goes down. The ship, the goods and cargo all sink together and the people die. We go down with the elements and aggregates through delusion and ignorance. The body goes down in accordance with its nature, but our heart sinks because of its own stupidity. Do you approve of that? There's nothing good about this fall. The heart goes straight down into the deep under the compulsion of delusion; and that surely isn't good. In fact, it's disastrously bad and unwished for. It's for this reason that we have to make sure that we steadily look for a way out.

Investigate to see the truth, and especially the truth of the painful and unpleasant feelings of the body and heart. This is of great importance. The heart goes in and seizes hold so much that it becomes a mental disease on top of everything else. Realize that the five conditions are not 'me': Body, feelings, memory or perception, mental formations, and consciousness are particular conditions interdependent within the elements and aggregate The heart is something apart. By successfully analysing and dissecting, using your mindfulness and wisdom, you'll reach safety from all danger.

Death just let it go along its way. All the things of this world die, they have death built-in. H you expect them to be constant and enduring when the time comes for them to die, they have to die. Nothing can constrain or contradict this. Even arahants have to die; for them however, there is the difference that they pass away without concern and worry. As for us, we're worried even before we come to die perturbed and possessive. On death, the worry and possessiveness intensify so that they pile up into a threat bigger than a mountain. Be careful not to let that happen to you. Make sure you get beyond such anxieties.

As I'm always saying, prepare and establish yourself with sufficient qualities 'kusalaa dhammaa' (meaning) 'enough skill and intelligence'. This is our 'kusalaa'.

"Kusalaa dhammaa akusalaa dhammaa ... "

Wherever there's akusalaa unskilfulness or stupidity drive it out with kusalaa

skilfullness, which is your own mindfulness and wisdom.
This is what is called 'chanting kusalaa for oneself', and it's something you have to do for yourself. Depending on others to track down monks to chant ... "kusalaa dhammaa"... after your death causes so much fuss and bother. Something we don't want.
"Kusalaa dhammaa:" prepare yourself enough skilfullness, complete and all encompassing, and there will be no need for anything else. You'll die without turmoil and confusion like a 'sugato'.
So then, that's all for now.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) arom (Thai). See Glossary.
(2) "Atta hi attano natho, kohi natho paro siya?" (Dhp. verse 160)
"Self is the protector of self, for who else could (one's) protector be?"
(3) precepts. See Glossary and Appendix.
(4) pari-kamma.
(5) samadhi: khanika samadhi; upacara samadhi; appana samadhi. See Glossary.
(6) sati-panyaa.
(7) kilesa.
(8) Remembrance of past lives, knowledge of the decease and rebirth of beings, and knowledge of the extinction of all the cankers.
(9) vedanaa.
(10) va.t.ta cakka.
(11) The prescribed chant at any Thai cremation ceremony.
* * *

2
The Undying

Listening here to this Dhamma talk please make sure that you don't allow the mind to wander away. Keep it within yourself rather than sending it out following after various moods and imaginings. Don't look back and pine after past thoughts and conceptions, for here and now they can't bring any benefit. At this time you should be trying to suffuse the heart with Dhamma, for it has become parched through its long deficiency.
It's similar to a drought-ridden jungle lacking in moisture, where the dried out vegetation easily ignites. Both living and dead trees are then scorched and consumed. Forest fires during the rainy season are rare but the hot season, when the vegetation dries out, brings a

danger of fire. This may happen even in a forest monastery when it is very dry. Bahn Tahd forest monastery has in fact caught on fire several times. This is due to its becoming dry and parched.

When the heart becomes parched through lack of Dhamma to cool and nourish it, the fire of the defilements can rapidly take hold. This will then scorch everything coming into experience. Fire brings damage, so when the defilements blaze within the heart how can the heart itself escape harm? Regardless of its value it will become tarnished and eventually worthless. Such is the way of the heart that has been constantly scorched and consumed by fire.

A fire will damage our possessions depending on its intensity and extent. Unless, of course, they happen to be stored in a safe-place like a security vault, which banks use to protect their valuables. But do we have a safety vault or safe place within our hearts? Or are we continually exposing ourselves to danger, always leaving ourselves vulnerable without any concern for our deserving heart? We can use this approach when considering our situation and learning a lesson.

The heart cannot find any happiness because it's constantly being burnt. This fire is the blaze of greed, hatred and delusion that is described in the Fire Sermon.(1) There's nothing doubtful or uncertain about this. It's a timeless truth. We need to take these Dhamma questions onto a personal level, carefully comparing and considering the correctness and truth of them there, and then we'll at least be in a position to escape the heat. We will have found a breathing space, a safe, cool place and will no longer be always caught up in the conflagration.

Each of you has made the effort to come here to practise. You may consider it as a search for a safe-place for your riches which are the virtue and skilfullness(2) you have gathered, and their protection from the devastation of the three great fires.

Fighting ordinary outside fires is difficult enough; especially when the blaze has taken such a hold that even water can't contain it. The (village) hoses always seem to clog up, and if that can't be fixed then the house will soon be charred remains and ashes. Turning to extinguish the inner blaze, however, relies on the assiduous cultivation of virtue. The meditation on loving kindness(3) for instance. The heart is then calmed and concentrated, cooled and strengthened so that it can quench the harmful fires within.

Fire, almost by definition, must be hot. Even sparks burn and sting if we're in their way when they fly up. So if we go along allowing ourselves to be burnt, day after day after day what's going to be left? The heart will be burnt out. The body may remain but the heart will survive with a poor and indifferent sort of knowing, without wholesome aspect because it's totally given over to the all-consuming defilements. It is a knowingness invested with suffering, not with comfort and ease. It lacks lucidity and wisdom and is completely overwhelmed in suffering. So much so that the heart seems worthless. It will

need a sustained effort in cultivating meditation to extinguish the fire within the heart. This will steadily bring peace and happiness.

All the teachings of the Lord Buddha are within our reach and range. He never offered impossibilities or taught blindly and haphazardly. Those of us who practise should see these Dhamma teachings as being of vital importance and take them deeply to heart. Just as we all shy away from pain and suffering which nobody wants so we must incline towards the remedy and antidote. And that is Dhamma.

On analysing the situation we will find that in doing the practice, the question of easiness or difficulty doesn't appear so important. We have already carefully reasoned it out and are satisfied and convinced of its effectiveness. It's this that has obliged us to take up the practice.

We can only do our best. For who isn't lazy when the defilements rule the roost? This laziness, which loathes acting towards anything good or beneficial, is with us all. It always likes to hold the lead but is certainly not going to deliver us from suffering. We remain complacent and negligent, steadily being dragged down through the deceit and coercion of the defilements. The Lord Buddha himself also went through and then overcame these oppressions of the heart. This is something we should use as a reflection on our own situation. Then, when laziness and discouragement overwhelm us, we can encourage and arouse ourselves with his ideal example. A way will appear of resistance and commitment without always having to yield and submit. It's difficult, yes, but just carry on and do it.

The way to overcome and transcend suffering takes on a crucial importance if we acknowledge the truth of suffering. Otherwise, this predicament that we detest and dread will always confront us. But merely intellectualizing about ways of escape, without actually taking remedial action, isn't going to get us anywhere. It doesn't matter whether a technique is easy or difficult, as long as it's effective in ridding the heart of its torments it must be applied.

We are all fellows and equal in suffering, in birth and death amid the various realms of existence. Even after so long, we are still equal first, with no one coming in behind. Each of us has gone through repeated birth and death, matching each other in the suffering involved. There can be no competition or rivalry here for we all manage an equal first and are all in the same boat. Instead of achieving our top marks with the heart and Dhamma, they come from being foremost together in suffering; following the guidance and direction of the defilements. Without going against that lead there will never be an end to suffering.

Dhamma is concerned with resisting the influence of the defilements. It uses careful analysis and reason, perceiving that the source of suffering and danger must be remedied in such and such a way. The putting-to-right may be difficult or easy, but that is beside the point. When the craftsman works, he selects the appropriate tool for the job in hand. As he selects his tool he isn't concerned with its weight but only with steadily accomplishing his

task.
The tools selected to be used against the defilements and for establishing the heart in genuine wholeness and integrity come from the Dhamma. These Dhamma tools are varied and need to be chosen to fit the circumstances. If the heart is only mildly disturbed by the defilements, we may apply a lighter control. The level of mindfulness and wisdom, the strength of application, the length of our sitting or walking (in meditation) or investigating, isn't yet of great significance because the work isn't at the critical stage. However, when the defilements rise up to disturb and obsess the heart, and it finds it can't unburden or release itself, we can no longer remain idle and indifferent.
Now is the time for action. Whatever is available is thrown in with a do-or-die attitude and without thought of surrender or defeat; unless death does indeed come for it's then beyond us. Our response must be to mobilize all our resources and willingly endure the painful predicament. Our resistance might bring with it suffering but that's nothing compared with the aberrant effects of defilement-born suffering. It's this that sinks one so thoroughly that there's no telling when one might emerge.
We all know about the discomfort and pain of sitting or walking in meditation for long periods. We've experienced the difficulties involved in finding strategies and skilful means to oppose the defilements. We know this much. But when the fruits of our exertion arise it will be experienced as something truly remarkable. The happiness and wonder that arises! The new insight with such ingenuity and resourcefulness. This is exactly what we have been hoping for.
Once the results arrive to join up with the cause we'll be able to cope with any obstacle or difficulty that may arise. If there were only hardship and struggle without the final rewarding peace and contentment, then no one in this world would be able to continue. I don't mean just us ordinary people, but even the Lord Buddha couldn't have awakened, nor his enlightened disciples whom we celebrate with:
"Buddha.m, Dhamma.m, Sangha.m sarana.m gacchaami."
"I go for refuge to the Lord Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha."
The right time and opportunity will always eventually arrive and we will then be able to manage the task. Perseverance is therefore crucial, as is a steady and systematic use of clear reasoning; but should this weaken the defilements will immediately grow more threatening and incisive. With strong effort, with mindfulness and wisdom sharp and keen, the defilements will gradually fall away. Defilements only fear Dhamma, for nothing else can contain and subdue them. Dhamma is faith, diligent effort, mindfulness, samadhi and wisdom.(4)
Faith is trust in the fruits of the Lord Buddha's Realization. That the Dhamma he offered to the world definitely leads out from suffering it is the Niyyaanika Dhamma. That if we too practise following the Lord's teaching, we will steadily and surely come to

those same fruits.

Diligent effort will always bring the right and proper result to any action. Whether the task be internal or external it will be well accomplished when supported by diligent effort. This will be evident in its outstanding and appropriate result.

Mindfulness is the vital factor that oversees each task, preventing any negligence or error.

Samadhi is the firm, undistracted commitment to the task in hand right up to its final completion. That is the causal aspect while the samadhi of result appears in the established, concentrated mind. The heart of peace and contentment. The samadhi of cause concentrates on the action without vacillation or bias and the resulting samadhi state is that of tranquillity. This leads up to ekaggataa, which the Lord Buddha described as 'the mind having only one object', without depending on anything else.

Wisdom is penetrative discernment, which is necessary in checking out each situation: will it be damaging or fulfilling and effective? We must rely on wisdom to investigate and analyze.

These are the factors of Dhamma that will steadily lead us out from suffering, accomplishing the work we set out to do. The Lord Buddha also described the Four Ways to Success(5) as being of equal importance. They are:

Satisfaction.(6) What is it that brings satisfaction to us? If we are content with defilements then that is what will spring up. Whatever gratified us becomes the object of our search. We want that and so that is what arises. However, the Four Ways to Success are not concerned with such low gratifications but are directed at fulfilling our high and virtuous aspirations. They are the four means to achieve those aims that lie within the reach of us human beings.

Together with satisfaction there is diligent effort,(7) attentiveness and application(8) to the work, and all-around wisdom.(9) These combine to form a single effective force in accomplishing the single objective.

This is the Dhamma that builds the complete and whole human being. The heart becomes firmly based. Efforts to accomplish the work are consolidated with excellent principles, methods and suitable customs and traditions. All of this ensures that those who take up the practice do not go counter to the basic principles of Dhamma. Once the heart is attuned to Dhamma in this way it is safeguarded with the Dhamma-protection and will steadily prosper. Harmful factors will fade, because regardless of how long the heart had fallen into misery it was not ruined without any hope of renewal. For once the heart is purged through exertion it will be left bright, serene and happy. This then is the key, the vital instrument in turning our aspiration into full reality. A mere passive wishing or easy discouragement will abort such accomplishments.

Whatever you are doing or thinking, never forget our great Teacher, the Lord Buddha.

When discouragement presses down, recollect his example. His persistent exertion and his awakening through using these Dhamma factors of faith, effort, mindfulness, samadhi, and wisdom. This is how he attained to awakening.

What direction should one take to develop and nourish peace of mind? So that, at the very least, you can claim to be following the way, with a guide and teacher? The Lord Buddha explained his own fruitful practice in an orderly and methodical way, so there's really no alternative way to try.

"Dhamma.m sarana.m gacchaami: I go to refuge in Dhamma"

this phrase finds its source in the five factors of faith, diligent effort, mindfulness, samadhi and wisdom. It's these five factors that arose with the Lord Buddha himself.

"Sangha.m sarana.m gacchaami" going for refuge to the Sangha is just the same. None of the noble disciples, regardless of their (former) wealth or class, were weak-discouraged. Once gone forth into Dhamma's Way they were characterized by their energy and diligent effort. This aspect of exertion is a vital factor in steadily uplifting the quality of one's heart. These five factors and four ways go together to raise the heart, releasing it from the oppressed condition of worldlings sunk in suffering.

Some of the disciples walked on their meditation path until their feet blistered. How's that for striving! Some didn't lie down for three months at a time. The Ven. Cakkhupala strove like that until his eyes ruptured and were broken and blinded. Is that enduring in one's endeavour or not?

As for us, there's no need to ruin our body but it would be good if we could at least make the defilements suffer a bit; so that they run away and hide. Don't let them swarm all over the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body and mind. Once infested with defilements you'll never be able to find Dhamma or anything essential within the heart. How on earth are you going to find any peace?

We must rely on these Dhamma factors to overcome those defilements that remain dominant in the heart. These principles of Dhamma must be taken deeply to heart don't cherish anything else. They are the tools that will steadily deliver the heart to the perfect freedom that we all prize so highly. Your choice is between the heart of freedom and the heart under the domination of the defilements. So which is better, the slave totally deprived of liberty or the free person?

We have long been passively submissive under the mass of defilements and craving. It's only when we become weary of their domination and start to recognize their curse, that we'll be able to resist, by whatever way we can. Ultimately, we'll have to rely on these five essential Dhamma tools to finish off and eliminate the defilements.

Where is the arena and battleground for anyone going into Dhamma practice? What do those who relentlessly walk their meditation path or sit cross-legged day and night take as their battlefield and zone of investigation? The Lord Buddha brought forward the Four

Noble Truths from the principles of Dhamma. These Four Noble Truths are there within the body and mind of human beings. You are human, so when you walk or sit in meditation searching for truth and Dhamma, it's obvious that you must look for the Noble Truths.

We are aware of the suffering that arises in the body and mind of human beings and animals. We, unlike the animals, know a way to remedy the situation. How can this suffering be so welcome and desirable? When it appears in the body it's plainly unwished for, yet even with bodily ease and comfort any suffering that comes up will bring anxiety and negative, unsightly behaviour. And increasing distress manifests in an even more unattractive way.

The tormented heart will always expose itself in detrimental ways, for instead of alleviating and ridding itself of suffering it actually makes the situation worse. The idea that one can be rid of suffering 'get it off one's chest' with harsh words and offensiveness is completely mistaken. In reality, the perpetrator not only hurts others with outpourings from a soiled heart but also increases his own suffering. He spreads and multiplies his troubles rather than throwing them out.

One element of the Noble Truths concerns the searching into how suffering actually arises. We may be aware of suffering but to do anything about it we need to know its root-cause. This is the originator, the producer of suffering or samudaya. The Lord Buddha usually explained this as, sensual craving, craving for existence and craving for no-existence.(10) Desire for things that I love and aversion for what I dislike is the source of our suffering. Those thought fabrications based in defilements are producing suffering and so can be classed as a source. All these branches and ramifications spring from one main trunk and that's in the heart. The heart is embedded with the roots of greed, hatred and delusion. Examine your body and then turn your inspection inward to the heart. Check on its ongoing thoughts and fabrications. What do you find? The endless proliferating of thoughts that contrive and process suffering for both yourself and others. The Lord Buddha taught about the application of mindfulness and wisdom to inspect what's going on. The heart appears anxious and concerned for these aggregates. But what's the point in that? The aggregates have their space here so surely there's room enough in a cemetery or crematorium ahead, just as there is for everyone else in the world. What can all this concern and possessiveness achieve? Where's the advantage? Won't the result be that of 'unfulfilled desires that breed suffering'(11) for the heart. The Lord Buddha therefore advised against indulging such desires and to turn and examine the actual situation.

The bodily aggregate is fashioned and put together and is thus also destined for eventual breakup. Just that. This can be irrefutably seen once wisdom is brought to bear, and then any possessiveness seems altogether pointless. We can then let go our grasp and allow the body to follow its own nature; whether it's still holding together or has entered the

inevitable final phase of dissolution.
This world is full of cemeteries awaiting each person and animal. Examining the truth we can no longer doubt the reality of our reserved plot, or, indeed, the inevitability of our future death. Clearly acknowledging this mortality means we can then let go of our worries and concern. Death is a fundamental part of the law of nature that can neither be denied or defied. Let nature take its course, and the earth, water, air and fire will follow their own essential natures.
That which knows should genuinely know and not mistake water, fire and air as 'myself'. This acts like a parasite hooking in and trapping the heart in turmoil. We mis-take them for self and thereby fall into suffering.
The aggregate of feeling is much the same. We have experienced pleasure and pain(12) from the day of our birth up to the present. Whether it was a feeling of body or heart, it's all about impermanence, suffering and not-self. It arises so as to pass away ... When this (world of) assumptions and suppositions(13) has come forward, nothing is able to keep steady and unchanging.
Where exactly is the suffering in feeling? Bodily pains are not too difficult to examine when wisdom penetrates through. But the painful feeling in the heart this is important. When there is bodily pain there is also pain and suffering in the heart that arises because o the source(14) of suffering. This is the way that the defilements trick all beings in the world with their beguilements. The deception of taking this body as myself must be cleared by a thorough analysis of the true nature of the body. The investigation of pleasant and unpleasant feeling is aimed at erasing from the heart the notion that this feeling is myself.
Let things be as they truly are: feeling is feeling while this is me, which is that knowingness. Don't mix them up. But anyway, that's not possible as they are intrinsically different. How can they become merged together into one? Can two individuals be combined as only one? Having to bear the burden of one person is heavy enough but to have the extra weight of two, three, four or five others ... We don't just take up the body but also shoulder the other four aggregates, which press down with the weight of attachment. It's the heart that takes responsibility and so the heart alone must bear the consequences. That is suffering and there's no compensation to be found. And yet we still persist with such hanging on. This needs looking at to see the true nature of pain.
There is then the aggregate of perception or memory,(15) that remembers something only to forget it again. When that memory is required we may recall it anew and then it will fade away again "sanyaa vaassa vim hati". That's how the Lord Buddha described it and who can argue with that. Perception is impermanent, memory fades into forgetfulness "sanyaa aniccaa". This aniccaa was explained by the Lord Buddha and it's this that we now use when we chant for the dead:

"Aniccaa vata sankhaaraa impermanent are all conditioned things."

But no chants or spells are able to conjure up a person or a self. You won't find any sign of self in all the five aggregates, for they are impermanent, suffering and not-self. Investigate and analyze through to a more refined understanding. Don't be so afraid of dying, for death like that isn't found with the heart. By bringing in such fears you'll only succeed in deceiving yourself and piling up suffering. This goes counter to Dhamma, to the truth taught by the Lord Buddha. If you accept his Way then obviously you should follow it and see the truth for yourself rather than going against it. This is the true going for refuge. "Buddha.m sarana.m gacchaami." It's a discerning of the truth of the heart rather than a mere mouthing of words. The Lord Buddha offered this Teaching to all creatures of the world, and as that includes us why shouldn't we too be able to comprehend the Four Noble Truths. They're there within each one of us.

Now, about thought-concocting formations.(16) Is this contriving and fabricating of thoughts trustworthy? We think up various forms from various things for instance, take the form of a doll that is quickly broken. Our thought-fabrications are much the same. We think up good or bad (things), anything at all becomes a concoction to fool ourselves. This is why the heart is the chief of fools, gullible and easily taken in by any deception. It believes in anything and is endlessly played false.

However, when wisdom is also present it will be able to keep in check and carefully screen such fabrications. They may appear a hundred or thousand times a second, but wisdom is ready at every turn. What can fool wisdom? It realizes that formations are formations, and that knowingness is the heart. How can it be deceived by them? Why be startled and react to shadows arising from oneself for this is what formations are.

It is the same with consciousness(17) that flicks on and off whenever anything contacts through the senses and is known by the heart. It is then concocted through formations and memory into self-contrived delusions. We repeatedly fall for our self-made fancies, and it's this wrong taking up of objects that creates suffering. The damage is done here and this is where it must be seen.

You will learn about the Noble Truths right at this point. Follow and probe into it with greater precision and refinement, without concern over how many times you have to go over it. The importance lies in the eventual clear penetration of wisdom, which can pierce through any attachment even if it may seem as big as a mountain.

When wisdom is in close pursuit, craving will have to retreat into the big cave,(18) into the heart. Driving forward with wisdom, using impermanence, suffering and not-self (to question and probe) exactly where the real substance of these shadows is found. Penetrating further, you will see that it only exists there in the heart where they have gathered together. Elsewhere, it's just disassociated shadows; excitement and deception over form, feeling, perception, formations and consciousness.

Once they have all converged, the heart must turn and investigate, right there, in the heart. At this point we must be willing to follow them in and destroy them there, in their hiding place in the heart. They are like brigands in ambush, waiting to shoot our heads off. When bandits take over a place, no matter how valuable the building might be, we must go in with explosives and blow them out; destroying it all, including the bandits. If all must be obliterated so be it. We still have life and can build again, for we managed to avoid dying too.

This is how to deal with this most subtle sort of defilement hiding out in the heart. Hit them hard with the truth of impermanence, suffering and not-self, because these defilements are the essence of sammuti all our suppositions about the world. They must be crushed and dispersed from the heart, and then we'll see whether the heart has also be annihilated. No, it is not destroyed. The heart has no cemetery. It is undying(19) by its very nature even when it still has defilements.

The Lord Buddha called this the complete dissolution of the defilements: "the end of danger, the quenching of the fires of greed, hatred and delusion" by the pouring of the Undying Dhamma(20) elixir. With the defilements gone, only spotless purity remains. It is here in this fully purified heart that perfect happiness is to be found. All work finishes here; all projects end here. The Lord said:

"Done is the task, fulfilled is the holy life, there is no further work to do."(21) All suffering ends with this right understanding.

The summit of Dhamma is found in this purified heart. The "Buddha.m- Dhamma.m- Sangha.m sarana.m gacchaami" that we repeat to reverently recollect the Lord Buddha, all gather and converge in this pure nature. Buddho, Dhammo, Sangho are exactly this pure nature. Concern with questions about the Lord Buddha's final passing away(22) in India 'how many centuries ago is it now?' will now end. The true nature of Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha will now be evident in 'one's own' heart of purity. This is the heart's priceless treasure, where the true state of things is seen and all questions settled.

Where did the Lord Buddha go when he finally passed away? The bodily aggregate certainly disintegrated following its nature bodies being the same anywhere. However, the purified nature, Buddho, was not destroyed or annihilated for it is not confined by time or position. It is this that we refer to in "Buddha.m- Dhamma.m- Sangha.m sarana.m gacchaami". When we can experience this for ourselves, we will be able to verify with complete certainty that this nature cannot be annihilated.

The arahant disciples understand this. Wherever they may be, they are together with Dhamma; with 'Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha', having constant audience with the Lord Buddha. Their minds are unshakable because the fires of desire are quenched with the waters of Dhamma. "The quelling and cessation of all conditioning factors is supreme happiness."(23) These conditioning factors are really samudaya, the source of suffering,

so when this is ended all that remains is supreme happiness.
The means and the results, the good and the bad, are within all of us who are aware and care. This nature that knows is uniquely suited to all levels of Dhamma, up to and including the state of purity(24) and there's nothing apart from this knowledge.
Please try steadily to purify this nature that knows, ridding it of all obstructions and oppressive influences. There will then be no need to make enquiries about Nibbana, for having experienced the purified heart all questions will be finally settled.
It's appropriate to stop this Dhamma talk here.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) raaga, dosa and moha. AAdittapariyaaya Sutta
(2) punya (Pali) or boon (Thai)
(3) mettaa bhaavanaa
(4) saddhaa, viriya, sati, samaadhi, panyaa
(5) iddhi-paada
(6) chanda
(7) viriya
(8) citta
(9) viima.msaa
(10) kaamata.nhaa, bhavata.nhaa and vibhavata.nhaa
(11) yampicca.m na labhati tampi dukkha.m
(12) sukha-, dukkha-vedanaa
(13) sammati
(14) samudaya
(15) sanyaa
(16) sa.nkhaara
(17) vinyaa.na
(18) guuhaaseyya.m
(19) amata.m
(20) amata-dhamma
(21) "Vusita.m brahmacariya.m kata.m karaniiya.m naapara.m itthattaa yaati pajaanaati."
(22) parinibbaana
(23) "Tesa.m vuupasamo sukho."
(24) visuddhi dhamma
* * *

3

The Highest Blessing
Nibbaana Sacchikiriya Ca

The Dhamma of the Lord Buddha was revealed correctly and properly. It was neither hidden nor obscured but was clearly presented on every level according to the truth. For example, it states that virtue and wrongdoing,(1) heaven and hell, Nibbaana, all really do exist. It continues unequivocally to maintain that the defilements are also things present and extant. These truths can't be denied. Yet why do such things pose a problem for us? The Dhamma was openly and forthrightly presented. There was nothing esoteric and mysterious about it, for it was expounded entirely in accordance with truth the reality that's present now. It was offered from every aspect and level of truth, and yet we still can't understand it. It's as if the Lord Buddha is saying to the blind and the deaf, "Look here! Look at this!". Apparently we must be like those blind people who can only grope around but can't actually see. Even though we know that the Lord has already explained all about it, we still always seem to bump into suffering. We've been told that suffering isn't something to welcome and yet we are constantly caught up by it. This is because our motives the causes we put into effect become aimed entirely at amassing the fire of suffering to heap on ourselves.

One quality of Dhamma that the Lord has pointed out is that it is visible here and now sandi.t.thiko. Happiness and suffering can both be seen and experienced within ourselves. Death is one example of this. The other qualities of ehipassiko and opanayiko are also very important principles. Ehipassiko means 'calling one to come and see' the genuine Dhamma. This though does not mean that we should go out calling other people to come and see it. 'Ehi' refers to teaching the one listening to Dhamma and practising it, so turn your heart to look inwards to where the truth is found.

Using more worldly terms, we can say that the truth is constantly proclaiming itself, constantly inviting and challenging because of its candour and honesty it challenges us to, "look here!". This 'ehi!' invites you to look, rather than getting other people to come and see. How can others see, when they neither know the truth nor where to look for it. The truth is in themselves but if they don't search for it there then they are certainly not going to find the truth inside us.

Ehipassiko the Lord taught us to look at the truth, the truth about ourselves that is right here.

Opanayiko means to 'bring within'. Whatever we see or hear or touch needs leading inside so that we can make good use of it. Anything coming into contact through the eyes, ears, nose, tongue and body, or appearing in the heart, must always be opanayiko brought

inward. Whether it is concerned with goodness or wickedness, happiness or suffering, the internal or external, past or future, it must all opanayiko incline towards the heart.
For this is the principle source of all internal affairs.
The heart is preeminent and nothing surpasses it in importance. The issue of the heart is therefore pressing and critical: "All dhammas originate from the heart".(2) This statement alone is enough to shake up the entire physical world. One's slightest movement must originate in the mind, and in fact, all dhammas must look to the heart as being foremost.
Only the heart is able to know about all the various things. What are these various kinds of dhamma? There are wholesome dhammas and unwholesome dhammas,(3) These are onl found in the heart. Wholesome dhammas come from the resourcefulness and cleverness o the heart, which enables it to respond quickly and appropriately to the ongoing situation.
In fact, the various issues and consequences of these ongoing events spring from our own heart. When unwholesome dhamma arises in the heart, bring up the investigative wisdom of wholesome dhamma to examine and rectify our foolishness which is that unwholesome dhamma so that it can be disposed of.
Opanayiko is the inclining, drawing inward of any experience. Whether it be one of foolishness or cleverness, happiness or suffering, coming from anyone whatsoever, it all needs to be brought inside and made a lesson for the heart.
Ehipassiko is the viewing of the point source, the well- spring of all issues. And that is the heart. It's involved in never-ending activity, outperforming commonplace machinery that starts and stops according to its fixed schedule. The heart is never shut down but goes on and on until the last day of life.
It makes no difference how much we grumble and complain about the suffering involved in this state of affairs. Only by correcting it at its root cause will there be any practical value. Rectify the cause and the resultant suffering will diminish in proportion to the proficiency of our circumspection and wise judgment. The Lord Buddha never pointed away from these principles for that would be like teaching one to catch hold of distant shadows. "There, over there!" whereby one overlooks the real perpetrator, the original cause. This is of paramount importance because that's where the defilements are born.
What are we going to do? How are we going to cope? What is the origin of the suffering and the hardship that all beings must endure? What is the source of birth, ageing, sickness and death? The defilements are the source and the prime-mover and yet they themselves can only arise in the heart. They are right here. That's why the Lord didn't teach about other places. So when we get down seriously to investigate the structure, the cause and effect of all this, and gradually see the truth and steadily uproot the defilement we must do it here. This is the spot where our ignorance and stupidity binds and confines us, allowing the defilements to accumulate and grow.
This is also the place where mindfulness and wisdom, as they increase in their range and

discernment, must uproot the defilements. Mindfulness must be maintained there with care and vigilance. This place which is the heart needs to be closely protected and sustained; nourished with mindfulness and with meditation. Mindfulness protects the heart by not allowing it to stray outside, whereby it would involve itself in external affairs and finally return with fire.

From protection one moves to eradication by analysing and probing into the reasons for this situation. We must then try to correct whatever is detrimental by examining its fundamental nature and rectifying it at its place of origin. The essential point at issue lies with the heart. It is the heart that takes up birth and endlessly wanders through the repeated cycles of birth and death. The accumulated corpses of just one person would be enough to fill the whole world yet ignorance so blinds the 'owner' that nothing is known about the true extent of the situation. What remains is just deception and delusion, where no essence of truth can be found.

This is where you should try to advance your mindfulness so that it can come to terms with the thoughts and imaginings bubbling up in the heart. With awareness in attendance the slightest rippling of agitation in the heart will simultaneously arouse 'mindfulness and wisdom.' As we sit and watch right at the place where all developments originate right at the heart we will gradually start to notice the first flurries of activity.

This is where the deception of the heart begins and the heart will need wisdom to get to the truth of it. We'll also have to investigate the nature of the body until insight is implanted in the heart, so that the truth of each bodily part is deeply felt by the heart. By repeatedly examining and going over each part the heart will understand more and more, and the initial understanding will deepen to profound conviction.

Form.(4) Listen, what is this form? Hair of the head, hair of the body, nails, teeth and skin, flesh, sinews and bones: These are all form. This includes every internal bodily part and organ that is on the physical and material side. The Lord called this the form aggregate or simply, the body. All right then. Let's look at this. While exploring and probing, mindfulness will need to follow each observation of a part or organ of the body. Let mindfulness direct the work of investigation, being constantly in attendance. Let wisdom screen and process the information for a more and more subtle understanding. This is our work and task.

Our previous occupation with thinking and imagining, with drifting and wandering, always lacking in mindfulness has been of enormous harm to the heart. Whereas this other work is directly leading to the ending of the internal suffering and danger. Mindfulness holds down each piece of work, while wisdom explores, and knowledge follows through each bodily part and provides a guideline for the heart to follow. Mindfulness and wisdom must constantly follow along closely, as writing follows the ruled line. This is the 'Kammatthana Tour', the (in-)sight-seeing meditation trip around the cemetery found

within ourselves.
You must not allow wishful over-eagerness for a speedy realization to interfere with the investigation. Keep your understanding following what is currently being investigated. Continue the analysis and differentiate and penetrate into the nature of this bodily aggregate. It's covered with a mere membrane of skin that still manages to deceive the eyes of us all. It's not even as thick as a palm-leaf manuscript. That's skin. Yet whichever way your investigations proceed they must always be aimed at the overcoming of delusion. That won't be all, for they will soon start to become a quite fascinating and absorbing exercise too.
Alright! Let's take this body and look up to the top and down to the bottom. Let's see its outside and its inside. Let's immerse ourselves in this tour, not merely 'going along for the ride' but with mindfulness in full attendance together with wisdom checking each experience. In this way wherever you look you'll find the true Dhamma.
This can be considered the work of purging and eliminating the poison of attachment(6) which infiltrates and infects every part of the body. It is primarily because of this attachment that suffering is spread everywhere. This 'universal suffering' refers to the suffering in the heart caused by attachment, rather than any other sort.
The bodily pain and suffering arising from illness the aggregates must always fall under the law of impermanence, suffering and not-self was experienced by the Lord Buddha and the noble disciples. But the heart that has transcended those conditions, or is in a position to do so, can observe without negligence these things so that it's no longer affected by them. This is because the envisioning of oneself is done so that you can investigate and get to the truth. This is the important factor in preventing anything from affecting the heart. In other words, suffering can no longer arise within, because the body is no longer imagined and credited as being 'me' or 'mine'.
Examine this body. Probe right into it. Alright then, what is skin really like? How about those animal hides that are made into handbags and shoes?
Let's look at the whole lot: the flesh, sinews and bone. See here! Both animal flesh and human flesh are much the same. Delve into it what's the nature of bone? What's the difference between animal and human bone? Look to see the full truth within yourself. Carry on in! Penetrating this body that inherently poses such a challenge to us.
So why can't we fathom it out? Why isn't the heart bold and courageous? Once we begin to see the truth, it will be enough to start challenging the deception. The truth, realized with wisdom, is potent and able gradually to wipe out those false and treacherous views until they are entirely eliminated.
The truth that appears within the heart arises through mindfulness and wisdom. This truth is valid in two aspects or conditions: In one respect there's the truth of the aggregates whose very existence offers us a challenge. And then, when wisdom has fathomed and

realized the truth of those conditions, there will be the truth within the heart. Such is the way of uprooting the defilements. Once these two truths meet and connect they are no longer harmful and will expel all the poison and danger out from the heart.

While on the 'Kammatthana sightseeing tour' of the body, we have examined and investigated its various organs, both large and small. Now we have to continue this Kammatthana trip to see how this body ends in transformation and dissolution. We must fix our attention here to see in what way it will decay and rot, until it has disintegrated and dispersed. The body must definitely go this way, though which aspects we target can be adjusted according to inclination and preference. Suppose that we wish to fix our attention on one particular object, so as to clearly see it within the heart. Whatever object we take skin for instance must be firmly held and targeted so that it appears as an image in the heart.

Should the image appear high or low, don't speculate about its position. The object under investigation must be taken as the target for our awareness, with mindfulness directing the way without distraction. However much the object might appear to expand, just see it as it is in the present. Whether it's high or low, let there just be awareness of that without wondering if it's too high or too low, or has already left the body.

At first we might wonder why it is that although we set our investigation inside the body, the particular part now seems to be external to it. Don't allow such thoughts to intervene. By not permitting awareness to wander from its target whatever position it may have assumed the object will give us a sight of 'the extraordinary and wondrous'. For example, if you concentrate on flesh, of whatever part of the body, see it clearly within yourself and then you'll observe that it will gradually transform itself. With mindfulness firmly established which is when we have undivided attention firmly fixed in front of us the heart will know that it is doing the work and that wisdom is doing the analysis. In a short while that object begins to transform itself. It starts to decay and decompose.

Right then. Let's get to see this clearly, without fear of death. Why should we be afraid when we are looking at the truth of the matter and not our own mortality? Go ahead then, let it disintegrate. I did my own investigations in this way. Each of the different bodily-parts broke-up. It was really fascinating doing this investigation, this exploration into one's own body. Yet while being absorbed in the investigation, it then seemed as if the body had completely disappeared. Awareness of the body was not apparent even though I was investigating the body.

So. The body disintegrates. The head falls off ... and an arm breaks off right there, in front of one. Then the other arm goes, and a length of bone, and everything inside ruptures and bursts out. Keep on looking. Be absorbed in watching the body as it falls apart.

Some of the bodily fluids seep out into the ground and some evaporate into the air. That's the way it goes. Once all the liquids are lost into the ground and atmosphere, the bodily

parts start to dry out and steadily dehydrate until they finally crumble into dust. Then the dust from the bones of the body and the earth itself merge into one. This is seen so clearly Those more solid parts, like a bone for instance, could be taken up and seen as if it's burnt in a fire or as it slowly decomposes and crumbles away. Eventually they all seem to have become one with the earth.

In this particular investigation both the earth and water elements appeared the most vivid; but especially the earth element. The water element seemed to remain as water, while neither the air nor fire elements posed any problem. Unlike the courser, more solid parts, they didn't seem the weighty objects of this investigation and therefore didn't appear so vividly to the heart.

Once this stuff had completely dispersed into, and become one with, the earth, the heart was empty and bare. At that moment everything was void.

However, when you are doing the investigation, please don't speculate about such things. Just take the truth within yourself as your own, as your living testimony. Don't bring in outside speculation for witness and mode of practice, because that's about other people and doesn't belong to you. What you have realized by yourself is your own, and whatever that might be, let it happen within yourself. Your own realization and experience are what matters. So remember this as you go further.

At other times the results of the practice were not always exactly the same. Although they would still be following the natural course of things. On occasion the body would have dispersed into the earth, but some skeletal parts were left in a partial state of decomposition. Then a thought appeared in the heart predicting that, 'even though they haven't all gone yet, what's left is still doomed to return to the earth again'. This when there was no awareness of one's body yet the heart was still able to create such things. A moment later and the ground suddenly seemed to swell up out of nowhere and the rest of the remains were swallowed up. And so they all were transformed into earth. When that was done, the heart turned around to another angle and ... everything disappeared. Even the ground that had so suddenly swallowed up the bone fragments was no longer there. There was the knowledge and realization that: 'Aha! Every part of the body is made of earth and has returned to earth.' Then the heart turned around and everything disappeared with only pure awareness remaining. An indescribable feeling of wonder and amazement arose, because my investigation had never ended like this before. But now it had actually happened and was vividly perceived and experienced. The heart was now one without a single moment of duality, because it was steadfast and constant in a true state of oneness.

(Normally,) as soon as the heart begins to stir, it will form two with the thought process, but here, there was absolutely no thought process. All that remained was bare awareness, which was marvellous and amazing. At that moment there was no physical world no

trees, no mountains. Nothing was present. It was empty and void as if it was all space, however there was also no conjectures using such ideas. Only knowingness was present. The heart was stilled like this for hours and then, having emerged from that condition, any object focused upon appeared empty and void. Such an experience probably only happens once for each practitioner. For me it happened just that one time and has never occurred again. However, the investigative process can be repeated and will eventually be successful every time, depending on the skilfullness of the heart.

The transformation process into earth, water, air and fire will then be vividly seen every time one investigates it. This repeated experience strengthens the heart, familiarizes it with the truth of the elements and enables it steadily to uproot the view that they are 'me' or 'mine'. For that's how things really are this body is made up of elements, when one talks in terms of elements, or it's the earth element. It is not 'me' or 'mine' as one's various opinions and imaginings like to impute and depict.

Repeated investigations will steadily deepen your insight until you are able clearly to comprehend and detach yourself from seeing the body as 'me' and 'mine'. Then there will be merely the body, and we can also say that even that's only a label. We could also call it a conditioned phenomenon, if we wanted to. Once this is sufficiently understood, nothing can pose a problem any more. Whatever the heart may call it, it won't make any difficulties, because the problem has always lain solely within the heart.

Our problems have to be dealt with by disengaging from fantasy and delusion, and by entering into the truth of Dhamma. This is that 'bare awareness' of the 'bare elements'. We might designate body but that's just the bare elements. Turning in towards the heart is bare awareness. We then have the two as the bare truth. Alright then, if feeling springs up let it carry on, for it's 'elemental' or a natural process(6) similar to the body. This is how they are connected.

Perception or notions(7) are concerned with knowledge of the heart's engaging in thought concoctions. We know that it has gone out from the heart and is engaged in a particular thought fabrication or supposition. On becoming aware of this the heart will withdraw and perception will stop straight away. But if we are not aware it will continue on, connecting up with this ... and that ... in progression ... like a chain ... link to link. And it will only stop the moment that mindfulness catches up. For it will then cease to concoct concepts and associations of ideas. This is what is meant by mindfulness matching up and if it can't catch up with the train of thoughts, they will perpetually go on and on.

Investigating the body should become one of your major concerns. The Lord Buddha therefore taught the Four Foundations of Mindfulness that are all found within this body and mind. And this includes the Noble Truths. Yet what might be the purpose of all these investigations? They are aimed at enabling the heart to understand the truth of the situation and thereby let go of its deluded attachment. It will then come up against this

being-a-self.
So then, when our confused misconceptions concerning the four elements and the five aggregates are resolved, we must then turn to investigate the delusion of the heart. See! There is a problem remaining.
This level of delusion is more insidious due to the subtle nature of its defilements. We need to move in closer to examine and then decide what to use as the basis for this investigation. We are investigating the heart and the heart is naama-dhamma.(8) So are feelings, defilements and wisdom itself, so it doesn't just apply to the heart. Naama-dhamm coexist and interrelate and this means that the defilements and the
heart can associate together.
It's wisdom then, that must do the probing for it too is a naama-dhamma. We must investigate in the same way as we did with the aggregates, by differentiating and analysing so as to see through to the true nature. Then we must put the heart in the dock and hit hard at the accused, the offender.(9)
The heart has gathered its offenses into itself and is conceited, thinking itself all-wise and all-knowing. It thinks it knows everything about this physical world of sense impressions and aggregates. But it doesn't yet know about itself. This is where it gets stuck. This is where it is ignorant. Wisdom must now be turned loose into the heart, dissecting and cutting away so as to penetrate it. We must thrust through to that knowingness, which is the body of conceited awareness, which forms the real delusion of the heart.
A careful and thorough scrutiny and analysis of the condition that has infiltrated within the heart, will show that it's just another natural process.(10) The heart, therefore, won't come to ruin by such a rigorous investigation. Nevertheless, one's investigation can't be eased back for fear of harming it, because if the heart is able to stand up to the truth it will prevail and won't be destroyed. It will be true to its nature, and so will not only survive but will go beyond all offenses to purity. Let's see whether the heart will be annihilated or not. Delve and dig into it. Don't be hesitant or over- protective of anything, not even of the heart. Don't be afraid that the heart will be destroyed or ruined. Once wisdom has completely wiped out the infiltrators, every kind of defilement will disappear. For it's this that makes up all the falsity existing within the heart. When the investigation really gets moving properly, those things that are vulnerable to dispersion will not be able to resist and will be annihilated. But the nature that can't be annihilated will come through and stand.
Please notice therefore, that it is the heart that is dominated by the defilements. And that once wisdom has totally shattered and cleared the defilements away, the heart will be transformed into the state of purity. This is the genuine purity. How can it vanish? Were it to disappear, how could it be pure? That dies, that is ruined, but this is the genuine deathless, the undying.(11) It is undying through purity and doesn't turn(12) unlike the

immortality that spins with the revolving wheel of birth and death. This is the vital truth present in the midst of our aggregates.

So we come to the main culprit, the one that incites and agitates the heart; pressing it into falling for the world, for the elements, for the aggregates, for pain, illness, and confusion. In truth, these things don't have anything to say about the matter. The body is how it is. Feeling arises as it should it doesn't know that it's pain or pleasure or neutral feeling. It is this heart that goes and gives meaning to them and afterwards is duped by those self-ma gains nothing but harm and affliction for itself in the process.

We must therefore inquire into this. What can be lost by a vigorous examination into the true state of affairs? If the body should break, let it break. It comes, like all things in the world, under the law of impermanence, suffering and not-self just as the Lord always said it did. How can we interfere? Let go of it! If it can't endure, then let it go! Everything in this physical world is breaking and dissolving. Some sooner, others later, but surely our aggregates can't last for aeons and aeons, for they too fall under the same law and limit. So let's investigate to see our aggregates according to truth, before they break up. This is encompassing, all-around wisdom, ready clearly to see painful feeling coming on the scene.

Alright then. Today we climb into the (boxing) ring. That's it. Today, we are going into the ring to see and realize the truth in accordance with Dhamma. We're certainly not going in there to fall down or collapse. When painful-feeling arises, that's pain's business, but the investigation of it belongs to mindfulness and wisdom. We are searching for the truth so how can we be knocked down. We don't do it for our downfall, but for victory and for penetrative insight. For the all-embracing realization of truth-- of every aspect of truth within our heart. Victory will bring us freedom, and it's this that is 'the highest blessing'.(13)

The Lord said that:

"The realization of Nibbaana is the highest blessing."(14)

So you can see that this is the way to go. Nibbaana is concealed because the heart is covered and obscured by defilements, craving and ignorance. This has to be cleared and put right by investigation and an analysis to gain insight into the truth. It is the way to uncover and reveal all the things that have been hidden. It's called the way of realizing Nibbaana and seeing it clearly within the heart here is the highest blessing. What can be any higher than this?

From here on it is:

"Whatever comes into contact, this heart is no longer shaken or upset.

Nothing can reach it or affect it." Asoka viraja khema etam mangalamuttama."(15)

This is the secure and blissful heart "khema.m" and it is the highest

blessing. These two blessings that I've mentioned are found in the heart, and nowhere else. It is the heart that is the blessing, yet it can also become a bane.

Right at this moment, we are turning the malediction that has infiltrated our hearts into the benediction 'Nibbaana sacchikiriya'. So then, let's open and clear all of this:

"Tapo ca brahmacariyanca Ariya sacca na dassanam."

Here, 'tapo' means the burning up of defilements. They sear the heart with their own he so we must turn on them the dhamma-torch,(16) which is mindfulness and wisdom. It's putting the heat on the defilements and burning them out.

'Ariya Sacca' and 'dassanam' is the realization of the Four Noble Truths: Suffering is now fully understood by the heart; its Cause is completely relinquished; the Path is fully developed to its ultimate level of greater-mindfulness and wisdom.(17) All that's left to say is, the Cessation of suffering is now fully apparent.

This is what is meant by seeing the Truth of Dhamma, and the one who truly knows this is the one who reveals Nibbaana. This one is the heart that is no longer shaken and upset by all the worldly dhammas.(18)

So then, shouldn't we try to reach the essential, the heart of the matter. As far as the aggregates and body go, well, we already have gone into that. It's the heart that really counts.

If any thing should break up and come apart, well, let it. That's the way the world goes along and it's been like that from time immemorial. We have followed that way for so long, dying and being born again and again ... Continuing along the old highway.

This so-called 'highway' is really the common course of things, the way the world gets along. No one can block this path and all must follow it. Yet surely by now, you are starting to have an inkling of the truth. What else can I say ... I can't present anything more. Please take this up and examine it with care. Don't be careless and complacent.

"Endeavouring for the realization of Nibbaana is the highest blessing

Nibbaana sacchikiriya ca etammangalamuttamam."

And one day it must definitely belong to the followers of the Lord Buddha, to those who determinedly strive on.

May I close this Dhamma talk with that.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) boon and bahp. (Thai)

(2) "Mano pubba.mgamaa dhammaa"

(3) kusalaa dhammaa; akusalaa dhammaa

(4) ruupa
(5) upaadaana
(6) sabhaava dhamma
(7) sanyaa
(8) naama-dhamma; incorporeal.
(9) offender = nak tote, offences = tote (Thai)
(10) sabhaava-dhamma
(11) amata.m
(12) vi-va.t.ta; va.t.ta-cakra
(13) from the Mangala Sutta, on the 'highest blessing.'
(14) "Nibbaanasacchikiriyaa ca etam ma.ngalamuttama.m"
(15) "Phu.t.thassa lokadhammehi citta.m yassa na kampati,
Asoka.m viraja.m khema.m etam ma.ngalamuttama.m."
(16) tapa dhamma
(17) mahaa-sati; mahaa-panyaa
(18) loka-dhamma

* * *

4

The Internal and the External The True and the False
Developing the Samana in the Heart

Whenever Ven. Acharn Mun touched on this particular topic in his Dhamma talks or conversation, he would always say ... I think it's in the Muttodaya collection.(1) But there it's only couched in general terms, whereas I recorded it in more detail than the compiler of Muttodaya. The Ven. Acharn himself didn't always go into detailed analysis but what he said was enough for us to understand the implications. When he brought up the whole tree trunk the finer points and branches would come along too.

What he said was this:

"The Dhamma of the Lord Buddha is pure by nature, but when it comes to stay in an ordinary worldling(2) it becomes counterfeit and is corrupted. Only when it's placed in a Noble One(3) is it the real, genuine Dhamma."

That was the general way in which he described it.

There are many levels of Noble Ones: Stream-enterers are the first level, followed by Once-returners, Non-returners(4) and then Arahants as the fourth. When we analyze it in this way, we can then go on to say that in the hearts of Stream-enterers, the dhamma of stream entry is pure and true, but the dhammas of once-returning, non-returning and arahantship are still corrupted. The Stream-enterer may commit all these dhammas to

memory and fully know the way to reach them, yet even so they remain falsified in his heart, in spite of his awareness.

The Once-returner is still counterfeit on the levels of non-returning and arahantship while the Non-returner remains false to the dhamma of arahantship. Only when arahantship is attained does every level of the Dhamma become fully complete in the heart, with no corruptions at all.

Some may argue that, 'since the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha is real and pure, it must remain so wherever it might be. It can be compared with pure gold which though fallen in the mire is still pure gold. It can't turn into mud or muck.'

If we fail to analyze this further, it does indeed seem that 'gold can't change into mud'. But who will deny that there isn't any mud around? The dirt is smeared over and contaminates the gold as they lie there together. Is there no difference between gold that has fallen in mud and that which hasn't? Of course there is. How can anyone assert that the pure, uncontaminated gold and slime covered gold are both equally pure? Surely, there must be a difference.

A second illustration could consider food, prepared and ready to eat. If the morsel was to drop from our fingers and land in some dirt, then what had been eminently eatable becomes unacceptable and even offensively so. Alternatively, if the actual food container is soiled, then regardless of how succulent the food appears, once it's placed in the dirty vessel it too becomes contaminated. How can it remain pure when it's mixed with dirt?

The Dhamma of the Lord Buddha is much the same. In this case the vessel equates to the heart, which alone is suitable for receiving Dhamma. However much the heart has been soiled will rub off on the Dhamma when it comes into contact and associates with it. It is this impurity that the Lord described as 'counterfeit and corrupted'.

Furthermore, although the palm-leaf scriptures are Dhamma, when we look them up and study them, we can only commit them to memory and retain them in mind. Yet that mind is already full with defilements so the Dhamma that comes into the heart is really more a 'rote-learnt Dhamma' than the genuine thing. If it is the authentic Dhamma, why don't the defilements all disappear from our hearts since each of us has studied and engraved it in our memory? We've gone into every intellectual aspect of Dhamma including the subject of Nibbana and yet we can't go beyond the fact that our hearts remain brimful with defilements. This is why 'Dhamma' can be false.

Take up the Lord Buddha's Dhamma, both the theory and the practice,(5) and open it up through practising what was correctly taught there. Only then will the true Dhamma begin to emerge from what has been memorized. We committed it to memory as an outline and plan, ready to put into practice, rather than just storing it away. It's similar to the building plans for a house. Regardless of how many hundreds or thousands of designs might have

been drawn up, they are still merely specifications and not a house. It can't be properly called a house until its construction following the blue print is completed.
Committing it to memory for practical use is one thing, but simply to store it away without any interest in its practical application is something else. Whatever happens, that which ha been studied must then be put into practice. Having practised you'll then undoubtedly experience the results of practice,(6) which are steady, penetrating discernment and realization. We Buddhists should take both the theory and the practice as being basic to the Teaching, being its fundamental Dhamma. By so doing the Teaching(7) and its followers will excel in Dhamma, in virtue and in the knowledge and understanding that brings calm and peace to both the individual and all the community.
The case then is that the Teaching is merely retained in memory, or it just remains inscribed on palm leaves. The person goes one way, that which has been memorized goes another way and the way of practice goes in yet another direction. They don't harmonize and are all in a constant state of conflict right there in the same individual. Furthermore, it also disturbs and annoys other people, making them wonder how the followers of the Lord Buddha can be in such a mess. Such criticism is well-founded and irrefutable. Whatever is wrong must be accepted as such.
Once the theory is put into practice, the results will be in harmony and you'll truly be able to understand according to your present ability. Whatever your practice has enabled you to experience in the heart can plainly be described. You'll be bold and confident when talking about them without fear of contradiction for you've seen it for yourself. How could there be any misgivings? There'll be no scruples or twinge of conscience because it isn't a matter of guessing or blind hypothesizing. You spoke from your own experience and insight and didn't plagiarize anybody else. How can it be wrong and how can one be intimidated or shaken? Every one of us is seeking for the truth. We know the truth as far as our ability allows and can talk about it so far as we know it. How then can there be any diffidence or misgivings? There are none, of course.
It was never said that the Lord Buddha took a 'Nibbana course' at any institution. Nor did he go to any school to study about the Eightfold Path or the Middle Way of Practice. On the contrary, this was something he taught himself through analysis and investigation leading up to Enlightenment. He realized and experienced Dhamma to his heart's contentment and then declared this Dhamma to the world. Who can be more accomplished than the Lord Buddha for he is a Self-enlightened One,(8) and the founder of the Way of Buddhism.
If we wish to match up to the Teaching, to find the way to growth and benefit, we must make ourselves worthy followers of that Noble Teaching. It then wouldn't be a case of vainly carrying the stack of scriptures. At the same time being unable to use them to make even a scratch on the defilements resident in the heart, or to gain any practical value. This

doesn't measure up to the reputation of the Lord Buddha nor to the purpose of his Teaching, which is the removal and elimination of the defilements. Instead we shoulder the burden of the defilements by merely learning the Dhamma by rote. That's quite contrary to the purpose of the Teaching. And it explains how Dhamma becomes worldly and mundane.

The way for Dhamma really to be Dhamma is by the practice that I've already mentioned. When the texts have been studied and one turns to practice, only then will the truth be learnt. This is because the Lord Buddha's way of teaching was the Well-proclaimed Dhamma.(9) It doesn't go wrong or deviate from this principle unless it's through the practitioner's own misunderstanding. If that happens, there isn't much that can be done because it runs contrary to the truth, which is Dhamma.

The Dhamma Teachings of the Lord Buddha are like merchandise that boldly challenge any test of validity or quality. This 'Dhamma merchandise', regardless of the market place, will put all the other products out of business because people are always on the lookout for a good and genuine product. Once they've seen it, how can they fail to recognize its worth even small children can perceive that much.

However, Dhamma is no material commodity that can be advertised to compete with other products. It can only be appreciated by those who have experienced it, and can only be individually realized. Yet this isn't aimed at the accumulation of defilements, whether boastfulness or conceit. Every stage of insight and realization is for the sake of uprooting defilements, for these are inimical to both oneself and others. How then could one show off and boast for that's promoting and exhibiting the defilements. That's enough to make anyone sick and it certainly isn't the way to get rid of them.

It's because of this that those who practise and understand anything about Dhamma appea serene and at peace. Their speech is appropriate to the circumstances and when there's n reason to say anything they remain silent. They are neither grasping nor covetous but live like a samana,(10) responding serenely and appropriately with words or stillness. This is what the Lord referred to when he said:

"To behold a samana who is free from corruption and perversion is the highest blessing."(11)

The samana here can be considered in four stages: The first is Stream-enterer, the sec Non-returner, the third Once-returner and the Arahant as the fourth.

The standard viewpoint refers to those who have become a samana by virtue of their attainment to the various levels of Dhamma: stream-entry, once-returning, non-returning and arahantship. All of them are a blessing to those who look to them with respect. This is the external samana.

Turning within to the internal samana. We see the first, second and third samana in the heart by investigating the Dhamma-truth. It's this that uncovers the Path and the Fruit so

that they can be clearly perceived within the heart. And it forms another of the highest blessings. We must turn inward for our own benefit, or else we will be constantly searching for the external samana, always speculating as to who is at what stage. None of the Stream-enterers, Once-returners, Non-returners or Arahants wear labels or insignia like military officers, so how can we pick them out? And if they are genuine how can we know from their behaviour and deportment? They would never flaunt their achievement in the gross way the world likes to indulge in. Those with impeccable virtue, who seek after and are imbued with the Truth and Dhamma, can't possibly behave in this way. Seeking out this kind of samana to pay our respects is far from easy. It's so difficult to know when we might come across them. Instead, we should take up the Teaching that points towards those four levels of samana, and with application we'll be able to reach those same stages within ourselves. This is by far the most fitting way, and really gets us to the heart of the problem without wasting time in hunting for clues and chasing after shadows.

When we actually encounter a teacher imbued with truth and Dhamma, peaceful in body, speech and heart or better still a first, second, third or fourth level samana we mustn't let slip [the opportunity for] the first, second, third and fourth levels of samana that could appear within our own hearts. When the necessary conditions are fulfilled we would then definitely reap the fruits of our practice, because the Lord Buddha did not reserve those fruits exclusively to himself.

Sota means 'stream'. It is the entry into the stream of Nibbana. However, we tend rather to indulge in speculation, using various theories and models to try to work out what it's really like. 'How wide or narrow, how deep or shallow, how coarse or subtle, is this stream?' This merely grows into subjective, emotional ideas without practical value. In fact, 'the stream' refers to the sphere of certitude and assurance of definitely reaching release from suffering.

Nevertheless, whatever happens, stream or no stream, as one who practises you should tr to have inner peace. It is the heart itself that, with constant attention and wholesome care, will become Nibbana. A home is a home, a house is a house, earth is earth, water is water air is air, and fire is fire. Neither earth, sky nor space can become Nibbana, nor lead one to Nibbana. Nor can they be developed into a Stream-enterer, Once-returner, Non-returner or an Arahant. How then can it ever be possible to transform them into Nibbana? It is only the heart through Dhamma practice that is able steadily to uncover the darkness that shrouds the vision of the heart. Peace and happiness will then naturally occur. It hasn't happened before because of those dark things that continually try to provoke agitation in us. Day and night they disturb us with worry and anxiety and confusion ... and in every position, whether standing, walking, sitting or lying down. These are the defilements that constantly agitate and disturb, choking out any peace and calm.

The defilements have been an endless source of trouble for all the creatures of the world

even though they may not have been recognized as such. In fact, people commonly hold them up as being something good, and never give a thought to letting them go. If they are really so wonderful, why is there all this grumbling we hear in the world? It's really the defilements that cause all our moaning because it's they that bring about suffering and hardship. So this is why the Lord taught that we have to develop the samana dhamma.

'Samana' here means calm and serenity. With calm, slowly but steadily, the first samana and the second and the third and the fourth, appears within our heart. Yet how do we practise to reach these four samana? The Lord explained this, in general terms, in the First Sermon, the Turning of the Dhamma Wheel.(12) Although there it wasn't presented in too great a detail so a beginner in the way of practice might find it quite difficult to understand.

The Lord spoke there about:

"The Noble Truth of Suffering, that is, birth, old age and death are suffering, association with the unwanted is suffering, separation from the loved is suffering ... "(13)

This is the story of suffering. Now, how does this suffering come about? It arises from birth. Birth is the cause for the arising of suffering. The 'real agent of birth' has its root in 'ignorance conditions the arising of determinations'.(14) Indeed, other than avijjaa paccaya sankhaaraa what else can condition birth? The Lord started right here at the principal determinant.

Ven. Acharn Mun's way of analysing it was very interesting. He said: "Thiti bh tam avijjaa paccaya sankhaaraa".

How is it possible for ignorance to arise and persist if it has nothing to depend on, no father and mother for its origin? It must rely on thiti bh tam avijjaa paccaya sankhaaraa(15) as the basis for birth, for life and existence. This can then be separated into three categories:

"Accompanied by enjoyment and lust, and enjoying this and that, in other words, craving for sensual pleasure, craving for being, and craving for non-being."(16)

The Lord called these the Source of Suffering. This is the Noble Truth, but what can be used to remedy it? The Noble Truth of the Origin of Suffering(17) is all about the darkening of the heart, about a nature that agitates and sullies. Thinking in material terms, it's as if the heart is all messed up with dirt and mud.

These three cravings(18) that are the source of suffering are the hankering and hunger, the inability to continue at ease, the loss of peace and the ability to live alone with oneself. Craving is necessarily hungry and ravenous, with a driven restless struggling towards sensual pleasure, being and non- being. This is putting it simply and vividly, for that's how

it continually hounds and oppresses the heart.
The heart is unable to sustain its natural poise because these agents continually come in to upset and disturb so that it can't find any peace. How can we remedy this? The Lord taught the Noble Truth of the Path(19) that begins with right view and right thought. He described this as the Way to overcome that nature or condition that is responsible for creating, through the power of craving and discontent, all the upheaval and confusion.
Once anyone is consumed by desire [for something] and it's just the same for animals they will openly or covertly take up the chase and, using fair means or foul, grasp hold of it. This is due to compulsive craving, ambition and insatiability; with the heart struggling after its desires through torment and suffering.
Why suffering? Suffering because of samudaya. And it's this cause that oppresses the hearts of all beings. By day and night, whether walking, standing, sitting or lying down, beings of all the realms of existence come under its yoke. As each train of thought goes out only to be taken under its sway, what can we do to save the situation? The 'state of the art' instruments to use for the combating and the eradication of these three cravings from the heart are the eight factors of the Path. These are right view, right thought, right speech, right action, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness and right samadhi. Nothing else can match the Middle Way of Practice.
This right view is the seeing of what rightly? For us here now, everything is wrongly seen and goes to make up the wrong views of desire for sensual pleasure, being and non-being. This is the way that our body and heart unfailing take.
Why should we feel affection and love? What's the reason behind it? Use mindfulness and wisdom to examine the body, which forms the immediate object of affection. We first cherish this body before being attracted to other bodies. This is where you'll find sensual craving.(20) You must get to the bottom of this and find out the reason for such love and affection. So, it's love for the skin, the flesh, the muscles, the bones, the hair of head and body Is that it? But whether mine or whoevers', they're much the same. So what's with this fondness?
This analysis and dissection is called the right view of the Path. It's that discerning examination that searches out the object of attachment and the reason behind it. What value does this object of attachment bring? Really, instead of giving comfort, benefit and happiness, it brings a blazing fire to sear the heart with suffering and torment. It arises out of the false notion that such an object belongs to me and is myself. This is all nonsense. It's up to wisdom therefore to follow up and straighten out the wrong idea.
This was why the Lord taught about the investigation with mindfulness of the body.(21) Probe into it. Examine both inside and out, above and below, internally and externally. Do it thoroughly and judiciously, over and over again until you come to discern it clearly. This is the way of wisdom that is able to quash the craving and thirst of the defilements. It's

only right view and right thought can overcome and cure us of our desires, for they are factors of the Eightfold Path. And that is the Noble Truth which tames every kind of defilement. This is the way we should go.

You must hit hard with mindfulness and wisdom, for this is the instrument that can counter any stratagem of the defilements. Without hesitating, carefully probe into anywhere that appears dark and obscure for that's where the viper will be lurking. Whenever wisdom fails to follow up quickly enough, that becomes the place for the arising of the views of 'self', of 'creature or 'person', of 'me' or 'they', of 'mine' or 'theirs'. Wisdom must therefore penetrate to see according to the living scriptures which are this body and mind. The truth will then be revealed and there will be no more notions about 'person', 'animal', 'I' and 'they'. Once wisdom has fathomed the truth the conjurations and suppositions will be seen for the fraud they really are; having been designed by those masters of deception, the defilements. Wisdom then steadily follows through with its cleanup work until everything had been dealt with.

The heart, long crushed under the weight of attachment, will now be freed and uplifted through mindfulness and wisdom. The 'title deeds' of 'me' and 'mine', and the claims of territorial right, especially over the five aggregates, will be overturned. These claims have stood since birth the flesh, the sinews and the bones, the arms and the legs. Each bodily part has been taken as 'me'. They have been declared 'me' and 'mine', even though they know nothing about such claims. We draw up the boundaries of our own domain, and as other things impinge or intrude they give rise to unease and pain, to suffering within the heart. It's suffering of heart, not only of body, which arises because of attraction and possessiveness in the setting out of our domain.

The Lord described this examination into the true state of things as 'investigating the Noble Truth,(22) with wisdom and right view'. In essence, this refers to the correct view concerning the four Noble Truths the right view about Suffering, for instance.

Right thought is reflection aimed at uprooting defilements. The Lord divided this into three:

First, the non-holding of thoughts of malice or enmity against others.(23) This concerns all those defilements based in hostility and resentment.

Second, not thinking of being cruel to oneself or others.(24)

Third, is the thought and resolution to be free from all entanglement(25) free from delight in sense pleasures, for example.

There's a natural principle that insists that before anything can go out to disturb other people, it must affect oneself first. This is where right view comes in to rectify matters, for the problem arises due to defilement-enforced wrong view. Right thought and right view coming together are like single strands spliced into a strengthened cord. They are the heart's activity, the thinking processes, and together they become wisdom the

resourcefulness and ingenuity of the heart become one with the heart. When all eight strands combine and splice together as one, this is called the Middle Way. Ever since the time of the Lord Buddha this had formed the most fitting way to deal with the defilements. Your investigation needs to be aimed at those things that are currently entangling the heart. They will have to be disentangled using the Path right thought for example for only this can rid the heart of defilements. By using mindfulness and wisdom we can investigate and challenge delusion in the arena of the body and aggregates. These will form our target so we must penetrate to their true nature. Personally, I find that it goes against the grain to teach from other angles but elucidating on these themes goes right to the heart because these things are for real. The defilements and the Path are both found here. The Four Noble Truths exist right here.

As the Path steadily quells defilements, so the Cessation of suffering comes about, for it's dependent on the strength of the Path that is the factor moving things along. It is mindfulness and wisdom that subdue and eradicate defilements, systematically bringing about the cessation of suffering. It's no good thinking anyone can aim at putting an end to suffering without treading the Path. The Lord said that Cessation had to be clearly realized, yet the only way to achieve that is through the Path. Concentrating all one's efforts on knowing Cessation without having the Path to clear the way can't succeed, because this Dhamma is the fruit of the Path.

The Lord taught about all these conditions. However, the important principle to remember is that mindfulness and wisdom have to be fixed on a particular point, and from there they will steadily resonate through to all four Noble Truths. They simultaneously work together like the various parts of a single clockwork mechanism. Trying to distinguish each independent function would be as confusing as trying to follow individual ox tracks inside the stall. It's just not possible.

We therefore should investigate a single object within the r pa or naama dhammas, the body or mind. For example, by taking up one of the many different bodily parts. Although (painful) feeling may arise during this investigation, there shouldn't be any upset or bother because while the body is r pa, feeling is mental phenomenon (naama). Where is 'this self' 'this creature', 'this person', 'this me' or 'them'? All feeling, whether pleasant or painful, has similar characteristics there's nothing there about self, creatures or people and they're just mental phenomena arising in the heart.

The heart can be aware of an arising condition. That it has attributes of pain or pleasure and will disappear following those causes that lead to its ceasing. Alright then! There is a way for wisdom to discern the situation because these things really are present. They manifest themselves openly without being mysterious or hidden, entirely dependent on their root causes.

The bodily aggregate: We are with this body day in day out putting it to bed, lulling it

to sleep, discharging its wastes, standing it up and taking it for walks. The aggregate of feeling is also constantly manifesting itself, even right at this very moment. If it isn't pleasant, it's painful, as feelings alternate and change. The important point is that the heart doesn't take on board that pain and suffering. When pain is present, be aware that it is part of the aggregates, with their (built-in) impermanence, suffering and not-self. If you don't allow the heart to involve itself with them it won't be suffering.

Feeling I've talked about this each day, so listen carefully and get to understand it. The defilements tenaciously cling to these five aggregates and they've done it day after day, for countless ages. This is why it's inadequate to think of making an examination every now and again. The occasional Dhamma talk is also insufficient, for the point needs repeatedly driving home until it is definitely understood.

You must also repeatedly examine this until you comprehend and then the letting-go will happen of itself. There! Get to see it clearly. Where is feeling, where is painful feeling? If it's present, you can't deny its existence nor make it in to something else. It must always be true to its natural state.

Perception is recollection.(26) We've been looking back from the day of our birth right up to the present. In all of that, have we managed to find anything that's of fundamental significance? If amongst it all there really were 'self, 'creature,' or 'person', then probably we wouldn't be able to find a chest big enough to store them all because we're continually recalling more and more of them all the time. Yet really, as soon as they are recalled, they pass away without remainder. Listen then, what sort of essence can be found in them?

The thinking processing(27) perpetually concocts from dawn till dusk, dusk to dawn. Sometimes it thinks so much that it overheats and the heart becoming exhausted. This may continue to the point of nervous breakdown, and may even end up killing someone. For instance, take the person who pines away through some sorrow or disappointment. The defilements takeover this aggregate as their concocting-device, as their tool to keep up the pressure of proliferating thoughts and imaginings. Only mindfulness and wisdom can effectively check this proliferation.

When the defilements take over this recollecting and thought processing, they can pierce right through to the heart. The results are torment and suffering in no small measure. When it's worse than this it may end with insanity. We are tormented because of so much thinking, yet we don't ask ourselves whether it's all worthwhile.

Consciousness(27) is the plain awareness of an object present through contact, which then dies away together with it. Where in this is any core or substance to be found? It's here with these objects where we fall into delusion. Other than this it's merely the byproduct of the defilements.

These are the fundamental principles. This is the way to tread the Path of Practice and it is

here that we must investigate to achieve clear insight. In other words, this is the Truth of the Path and is the means of correcting and overcoming our delusion. Then, as the result of our letting go, the heart can be at peace and free from all worries.

Death is a basic principle beyond the world's challenge or objection. The laws of impermanence, suffering and not-self are like a highway, for they shape the way and course of nature. If tenure isn't yet up (the body) won't break apart, but when the time finally comes, there's no stopping it however tenaciously we may cling and hold back. It will just go its own way, along the highway, the way of nature, which takes precedence and can't be blocked or stayed. Nature must take its course, for this is an undeniable principle directing things throughout this world. We must investigate so that we can see according to their true nature as they say, 'felling a tree from the windward side.'(28)

So don't go against the Lord Buddha's Dhamma that accords with the 'natural course', but rather achieve knowledge by following the truth. The heart will then be at peace. But when the heart coexists with the defilements, it dwells in confusion and consequently reaps suffering. We have already seen the harm of this and so must make sure the heart stays with Dhamma, with mindfulness and wisdom. The heart will then be safeguarded and at peace.

Strive to overcome these things known as 'defilements', wherever you find them. After dealing with the external ones turn to those involved with the body and then inside the heart itself. Deploy wisdom for a complete all-round penetration of them these authors of the concepts of 'creature' and 'person'. All notions of 'self', of 'creature' and 'person' will cease to be a problem the moment the defilements have been entirely dispersed. They will disappear by themselves and we will no longer pointlessly fantasize about them. While the truth remains as it actually is, bringing peace of mind and freedom from all anxiety.

Yet this peace shouldn't be thought of as the Noble Truth itself for that is concerned with suffering. It is the suffering of body and heart that is called the Truth of Suffering; the Truth of the Source of Suffering is the affair of all defilements and taints; the Truth of the Path, from right view through to right samadhi, is the instrument for the correction and eradication of defilements. The Truth of Cessation follows the steady extinguishing of suffering until the total penetrative realization of the nature of the Source is accomplished. The complete elimination of this Source which though only existing within the heart makes up the principal culprit together with that of the defilements is the Truth of the Cessation of Suffering.

The one that knows the ending of suffering through the Path's destruction of the defilements, is the one that knows freedom.(29) That was the Noble Truth and this is Freedom. This is the purified one and it is not the Four Noble Truths for they are the means to an end and when that end is reached they naturally lose their raison d'etre, without need of coercion or force. It's a natural consequence; just as the stairs lose their

significance once we have climbed to our final goal, so travelling the Path comes to an end. Mindfulness and wisdom have accomplished their task and the heart has gone beyon so their instrumental work in dispelling the defilements is over.

This is our arrival at the summit. It's the Samana Dhamma, the supreme samana, the fourth class of recluse. The first samana we encountered in our practice was the Stream-e was the Once-returner and the third the Non-returner. The fourth samana is the Arahant, the Arahatta Dhamma. This is the ultimate and final achievement realized through the Path of Practice, that most penetrating and luminous of ways.

The four samanas are now found within the heart "Etam mangalamuttamam", the highest blessing arises there. There's no need to seek for it elsewhere because when the heart goes beyond all oppressive domination, to perfect purity, then that itself is the supreme blessing.

Whatever has been discussed here, about the four Noble Truths or the four samanas, is al found within the 'one that knows', and nowhere else. This is the one who can uphold the four samanas through the work of emancipation, and who arrives at freedom. In brief, 'that which knows' is the one 'with absolute certainty', in consistently being able to deal with anything that comes to awareness.

The defilements are capable of ruining many things but they can't destroy the heart. Although they may be up to bringing the heart to experience hardship and suffering, they can't possibly annihilate it. This nature is constant. It is upright and consistent, and only appears otherwise taking on differing characteristics because of the things it associates and involves itself with. Once shaken off and cleaned free of all stain, this nature is poised and wholly imperturbable. It's this that people call the 'perfect fourth samana', while in Dhamma terms it's the Arahatta Dhamma inside the heart.

This heart is now wholly Dhamma. The citta(30) is Dhamma; the Dhamma is citta. Whichever way you want to put it, this truth is beyond dispute. There can be no more contradictions because there are no more defilements left to agitate.

This is how all issues are resolved. They cease right here. Suffering ends here, birth and becoming finish at this point. It can't happen anywhere else. It was from here that birth and existence came into being this one was the seed of birth and existence because it originates with the defilements, which were together with the heart. This is the reason why there is the wandering through the various realms of existence. There has been endless suffering, affliction, upset and hardship arising from this seed, that generates and perpetuates these experiences. Once the cankerous shell and fecund kernel can be completely cut out, every difficulty and problem will be removed.

Please take (what I've said) up, and make sure you examine it until you realize your situation and achieve the results. Whether woman or man, ordained or lay, the heart of those individuals who practise can attain to this insight and realization. All can succeed

because it doesn't depend on gender, or age, or anything else like that.
Therefore, may I conclude this Dhamma talk with this.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) A small collection of Dhamma teachings recollected by Ven. Acharn
disciples. It
is now translated into English as A Heart Released.
(2) puthujjana
(3) ariya
(4) sotaapanna, sakadaagaamii, anaagaamii
(5) pariyatti, pa.tipatti
(6) pa.tivedha
(7) Saasanaa
(8) Sabbanyuu
(9) Svaakkhaata Dhamma
(10) recluse, holy one.
(11) "Sama.naananyca dassana.m ... etam ma.ngalamuttama.m." (From the Mangala Sutta.)
(12) Dhamma-cakka-pavattana Sutta
(13) "Dukkha.m Ariya Sacca.m ... Jaatipi dukkhaa jaraapi dukkhaa mara.nampi dukkha.m, soka parideva dukkha domanassa upaayaasa..."
(14) avijjaa paccayaa sa.nkhaaraa
(15) "Nandi-raaga sahagata tatra tatra bhinandini seyyathida.m, kaamata.nhaa bhavata.nhaa vibhavata.nhaa."
(16) Samudaya Ariya Sacca.m
(17) ta.nhaa
(18) Magga Ariya Sacca.m
(19) kaama-ta.nhaa
(20) kaayagatasati
(21) Sacca Dhamma
(22) abyaapaada sa.nkappo
(23) avihi.msaa sa.nkappo
(24) nekkhamma sa.nkappo
(25) sanyaa
(26) sa.nkhaara
(27) vinyaa.na

(28) A Thai idiom meaning, 'to let nature take its own course'.
(29) vimutti
(30) citta: See Glossary.
* * *

5
Letting Go
(Magha Puja Day)

Today is Magha Puja(1) day. It's the day when the Lord Buddha declared his intention to let go of the conditioned state, bidding goodbye to the world and to the prison of the cycle of birth and death. He chose to relinquish and discard his body after having carried it for eighty years, and throughout that period it had always been an oppressive load to bear. But then, such is the nature of this body. Other things, in contrast, have their times of heaviness and lightness, occasionally allowing us to catch a breath. Carrying food and water (for example) are heavy when we first shoulder them but become progressively lighter as we steadily use them up. Yet we have been bearing the load of our body since birth and it never seems to get any lighter. It's always heavy. In fact, as we advance in years and decline in strength, it seems increasingly heavy. That is why the Lord Buddha asserted that:
"These five aggregates are an extremely heavy burden."(2)
Apart from shouldering the heavy load of this form or body, there is also painful feeling and the rest of the aggregates. They are not only heavy and oppressive but also have razo sharp barbs that pierce through our body and heart.
The Lord Buddha put up with this until he was eighty years old. To put it simply, he must have said:
"Ah! This body is beyond bearing. It's time to leave it."
Thus he declared that, in three months time he would relinquish his life and lay down th burden. He made the decision on the full moon day of the third lunar month.
On that very same day, twelve hundred and fifty noble disciples(3) assembled, spontaneously and without invitation, each coming through his own initiative. The Lord Buddha therefore presented this teaching to the Arahant disciples, delighting them with the bliss of the Buddha-dhamma. The gathering thus became the Pure Assembly.(4) Here is a brief outline of what was said on that day:
"Sabbapaapassa akara.na.m, The not-doing of all evils,
kusalass'uupasa.mpadaa, The doing of what is good,
Sacitta pariyodapana.m, The purifying of one's own heart:

eta.m Buddhaanasaasana.m. This is the Teaching of the Buddhas.
Anuupavaado anuupaghaato Not insulting, not harming,
paa.timokkhe ca sa.mvaro Restraint according to the Patimokkha,
Mattanyutaa ca bhattasmi.m Moderation in taking food,
pantanyca sayanaasana.m Having a secluded place,
Adhicitte ca aayogo, Intent on the pure heart:
eta.m Buddhaanasaasana.m. This is the Teaching of the Buddhas."

The Buddha gave this teaching(5) to the twelve hundred and fifty as a form of diversion on that afternoon, which accords with today. For those arahants, it was more of an enjoyment than an exhortation because they were already pure, no longer needing instruction to cleanse the defilements from their hearts. That is why they were called the Pure Assembly. This was a unique event in the Buddha's teaching life, never again were 1250 Arahant disciples to gather-and be offered such teaching.
We celebrate the Buddhas and Arahants because of their prodigious and brilliant nature. They were figures of wonder among the majority of people because the worldly people's hearts remain corrupted by the staining defilements not one of them could compare with the spotless Arahants.
"Sabbapaapassa akara.na.m": to refrain from unwholesome, down-casting actions that give rise to all kinds of suffering. It's this base side of the heart that is so critically important. Depraved actions and speech have natural limitations but the depravity of the heart, which depresses and down-casts itself, is propelled by our own continuous thinking and imagining. It's these agents that drive the heart into gloom and dark depression that are exactly the things in the heart that are already murky and defiled. The Lord Buddha named them 'defilements'. They are those factors that manoeuvre and instigate memory and thought processes into action. While another sort of defilement causes the heart to become gloomy and disconsolate.
Wrongdoing and base deeds don't just refer to robbery, looting and plundering. That's evil on a gross level but we manage continually to generate similar depravities on the intermediate and more subtle level. This is equivalent to constantly depressing our own heart. This downcast heart will continue to be cast down wherever we may go because we are also generating depression for the heart. Walking, standing, sitting, lying down the heart is always concocting and contriving and thus becoming miserable in every posture. One aspect of the Lord Buddha's teaching therefore is his emphasizing that we shouldn't indulge in creating gloom and misery for ourselves.
What method can we find to avoid this depression?
"Kusalass' uupasampadaa": wisdom must be sufficiently developed to remedy this depression by cleaning out the gloom-makers and the base evils, we will then have:

"Sacitta pariyodapana.m": a bright and cheerful heart. When our cleverness, which is mindfulness and wisdom, has cleaned out all the filth and gloom from the heart, it becomes bright and clear "sacitta pariyodapana.m".

The evil, whether great or small, will then start to wane as our heart becomes pure. The Teaching of all the Buddhas is like this. They all say: "Do it this way. There's no alternative."

Any alternative, easier way would have been known to the wisest of all, the Lord Buddha. He might have woven us all a hammock to lounge in, while we steadily swatted at and ridded ourselves of defilements. This might seem to accord with his fame as a teacher full of love and compassion, to a world full of frail and grumbling beings. In fact, the Lord Buddha had already used all his skill and ability in establishing the shortest and most direct path.

Each of the Buddhas had to cultivate the perfections(6) before realizing Buddhahood. They used the Dhamma in their hearts to drive out the defilements, and then taught this as the true and correct way. They tested and selected with the maximum power of their minds before discovering and teaching the Dhamma, which is most suitable for all living beings.

Suitable here does not mean that it fits in with people's own fancies, but rather that it points to a practice appropriate to overcoming their defilements. This is Dhamma. Nothing else can surpass the Middle Way of practice as passed on from the Lord Buddha. The defilements fear no other means, methods or dhammas. Nothing else can eject them from the heart, or even scratch their skins.

"Anuupavaado": Don't slander other people.

"Anuupaghaato": Don't harm or kill human beings or animals.

"Paa.timokkhe ca sa.mvaro": Keep your behaviour within the bounds of Dhamma, for this is the means of uprooting the defilements.

"Mattanyutaa ca bhattasmi.m": Know the right measure in using food, and live simply and frugally. Don't indulge and exceed what is reasonable for one who practises. Know the right amount in whatever you're involved with.

"Pantanyca sayanaasana.m": Look for seclusion, and use this solitude to deal with the defilements.

"Adhicitte ca aayogo": Develop the heart to excel in Dhamma, employing mindfulness and wisdom, step by step.

("Eta.m Buddhaanasaasana.m":) This is the essence of the Teaching of all the Buddhas.

This was the Dhamma with which the Lord Buddha delighted all the noble disciples. To those who were not yet Arahant, he also taught "sabbapaapassa akarana.m". It is an

essential practice, being the only way we can hope to use gradually to drive the defilements from our heart. Yet, do we truly take it to heart? Or is it rather that hammock hanging over there, that takes our fancy?

The essence of the pure Dhamma, imparted by each Buddha, is directly drawn from each of their hearts. But do we receive it into ours? The Lord Buddha bequeathed it with his great compassion. But do we receive it with full devotion and trust? With total mind and heart? If we merely feign acceptance of the Dhamma and later come to discard it, then it will all have been worthless. It would, in fact, have gone against the Lord Buddha's original intention.

The Lord Buddha decided to relinquish the body on the full moon of the sixth lunar month, and made the announcement to that effect on the third month's full moon which is today. From that moment on, the constraints and irritations of the elements and aggregates would vanish. This is the complete passing away without remainder,(7) with no more concerns or obligations to any worldly condition. This is the Dhamma transcending the world. The ultimate Dhamma.

'World' is the whole gamut of suppositions and assumptions existing in this world the three worlds are the worlds of supposition(8) and change, the worlds governed by impermanence, suffering and not-self. Whatever one's birth or state, these three marks spi that world with confusion, and no one can bar their course. But once one has got beyond them, all concerns come to an end:

"Nicchato parinibbuto": craving totally ends, mundane suppositions are gone. It is out of this Dhamma that all the truths taught by the Lord Buddha resound. If we take this Dhamma deeply to heart in our practice, then it will 'ring and roar' in our heart. At first, it will resonate in a cool, calm and peaceful condition of heart which are the various levels of samadhi. Then, it will reverberate with wisdom in our thinking and analysis, so that we can steadily free ourselves. Finally, it will resound in the pure(9) state of complete freedom. There!

"Nicchato parinibutto": craving is totally extinguished. The source of those cravings was defilement of every sort, because it is never sated or satisfied.

"Natthi ta.nhaa samaa nadii": the waters of river and ocean can't equal the defilement-inspired craving. They perpetually engulf the hearts of sentient beings and never run out.

How can we dry up these waters? We must bail them out using the energy of the one who practises until they eventually ebb and diminish. Draining and drawing out every day, examining every day, understanding and thereby relinquishing every day. The waters will then start to seem not quite so great. They are really only as large as our aggregates, that' all.

But for the heart that is attached to the aggregates, this is a weighty matter. The heart

doesn't bother with any piece of land, instead it comes and seizes hold right here. This is the big issue, the hot and heavy concern. This is where the defilements scorch the heart as no other fire can, endlessly turning up the heat.

We have all heard about floods. When our lungs are flooded and congested, the doctor can drain them. But when the defilements, complete with craving, engulf the heart, what are we going to use to draw them off? We can only bring in faith, energy, mindfulness and wisdom. Thus, we must probe, examine and investigate to see things clearly, as they really are. What is being clung to? About what are false assumptions being made? And why is it that the voice of Dhamma, the aid in drawing-out, is never listened to?

The defilements usually try to play smart with the Buddha. They are his adversary and must always assert their cleverness against the Dhamma and contend with it. Grasping is the defilement's line while correcting and uprooting is the way of Dhamma. Extracting defilements with wisdom is Dhamma, and transcending them and arriving at serene happiness is the Nibbana Dhamma, or the Pure Dhamma.(10) There is always this rivalry. Keep on trying! Don't lose out to these things, for you now have entered the boxing ring and must determine to be the champion. Fight without backing down. You'll have to be dead before you'll allow yourself to be carried out of the ring. If you've been floored but still live and can return to the fight, then battle on. If you can't manage to fight on anymore, then you can always denounce and curse them right there in the ring. What harm can that do? We are fighters and if we can no longer fight the defilements, then curse every mother and father of them. This is our single remaining weapon. We are down and cannot punch back, yet we still have a mouth. We can still talk, scold and curse even though we are knocked down.

Of course, this is only an analogy. To be a warrior doesn't mean that we go round cursing or abusing anyone, but rather that we combat the defilements. We must fight to the extent befitting a disciple of the Tathagata,(11) who was himself of the warrior class.

Have you ever noticed how our teachers and venerable acharns practised? These meditation masters, whom we respect so deeply, were all warriors in this way. If that's how they themselves triumphed, why should they teach us to go in a different direction?

Alright then. Keep switching and varying your probe, using wisdom to stay on top of the events within. This wisdom is of such sharp discernment that it will be able to find a way to draw us out of the deep mire of elements and aggregates in which we've been stuck and buried for countless eons. Ultimately, we end up with the heart, and even here we have to pull everything out. The 'I' must be extracted from form, from the body and from the elements of earth, water, air, and fire. We must pull the heart out of the painful feeling that we have taken on as ourself. The way to withdraw from form is simply to let go of the very form that we have grasped as self. We pull away from grasping each of the aggregates that we have taken as 'me' and 'mine'. Use wisdom to try and root-out, right

here, keeping pace with whatever's going on.
The heart is subtle and extraordinary. The body, in contrast, is nothing special however much we uphold and cling to it in our delusion. It can only be our utter stupidity that leads us so readily to shoulder this gross thing, without ever wanting to put it down. If we were really smart and considered what's behind it all, we would let it go. Why carry it? Probe and investigate these questions using mindfulness and wisdom that are available.
There's no need to go and be so afraid of dying. Fear itself is just another defilement. Why build up defilements by being frightened? We must rather build up our courage because this is a quality that counters the defilements. Bring it out to fight the defilements and to find out what actually dies. In fact, nothing dies. And the defilements are always lying to us about it. The moment we are unguarded, they instantly insinuate themselves and whisper: "When will I die ... today? ... tomorrow? ... here? ... or over there? ... I'm going to die very soon." We upset ourselves with such thinking, while the elements just exist, indifferently. In this way we complicate matters and confuse ourselves by thinking that we are responsible. What sort of responsibility is this? It's more a matter of self-confusion than self-responsibility.
If we are to be truly self-responsible and self-reliant, then our heart will need full mindfulness and wisdom to use for investigation and rooting out. It must be able to probe and extract from the heart all the anxieties and confusions about living, about death and sickness and whatever else is found there. There can be no easing off or allowing the defilements in to fool us. One can then say that those who practise in this way are truly being responsible for themselves. By investigating everything, both close in and all around, you will come to realize the true situation and be able to free the heart. Then there's contentment and relief. Contentment is found right here. Success and correctly assumed responsibility are also right here.
We hear news reports that so and so is an arahant as in the case of those 1250 Arahants or that that person is a Stream-enterer, Once-returner or Non-returner. But what about ourselves? Our news is only about weakness, discouragement, depression, stupidity, dejection and confusion. This is our whole story. Doesn't it run contrary to the reports about those others?
Our personal news is exactly the opposite of those who possess the Ariyan Treasure, the Dhamma Wealth in their hearts. If our news only measures up to this, then it can only be concerned with the thousand-and-one kinds of suffering. It's more like 'sinking in the mud'. The unwanted news makes up our account, and because we create this story we must also bear the result.
Who is Dhamma intended for? Who is it taught for? Who makes up the Buddhist Community if we can't be counted as members. Surely the Dhamma was taught and intended for us. Then what are we taught to overcome? Do we have the means for this

purpose? Yes, they are right here it's as if the Lord Buddha is right here before our very eyes, pointing them out to us. This isn't something about long ago or far away. It's fresh and vibrant right here. The Dhamma of the Lord Buddha exists here with us now, so why go elsewhere with all your worthless speculations?

"The Buddha realized Nibbana in a distant time and place. He taught the Dhamma long ago and it has become stale and insipid. Its flavour can't last up until today."

There! Listen to that! The defilements lie to us can't we hear them? Beware of Maara(12) whose fabrications will destroy us with such ideas, mashing us to pulp. The Truth has no time or era and is there with everyone who is searching for it. How can Dhamma ever vanish with time? How can we kill the truth with these ideas, needlessly bringing utter ruin to ourselves?

Who in this world can know better than the Lord Buddha? The Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha always stand challenging the defilements in the arena of truth. This is something timeless.(13) Therefore virtue, concentration and wisdom are never outmoded or behind the times. They're independent of period or place and yet are within everyone. They can be produced at anytime, and whenever developed they grow and thrive. This is the way leading to the Path, Fruit and Nibbaana; which is timeless and independent of place. While the defilements for their part also manage a continued presence within the hearts of sentient beings.

We all now, as in the Buddha's time, have defilements. The overcoming of these defilements must still be done with the same old virtue, concentration, wisdom, faith and effort. How can this be kept far away and long ago from us? It cannot. We will all be able to go beyond suffering by rectifying the situation at the right spot and in the right way. Expose whatever is cloaking the heart by focusing with wisdom and mindfulness on whatever is dark and obscure, taking that spot as the target for investigation. Where exactly is this sadness and gloom? It's a condition of the heart that we can perceive, just as we know when darkness or light contacts our eyes. We notice that darkness is dark, but the one who knows is not also in the dark. Light is known; darkness is known; any amount of darkness can be known within our heart. And gloom and depression are also known together with brightness and cheerfulness.

The one who knows, knows in this way. We must make wisdom penetrate further, taking the heart or these things as its target. When sadness and gloom appear within the heart, don't be alarmed, or glad or regretful. Look on them as mental conditions that must be investigated, as things that arise and cease. They're not of the heart but simply depend on it to appear and then hook into it. Persevere with the examination but don't get excited or unsettled with the objects themselves. Whatever arises and passes through that we must know. Then we can be counted as being one who takes up the study and practice.

We have to study until we know through wisdom and can understand those things that appear within ourselves. This true knowingness has no ups and downs. It is never like that. A condition arises and the one who practises recognizes it as such.
When all these conditions end, so does any concern about them. All that is left is the consummate state of purity. Our investigations depended on the continual encountering with such conditions in the heart. If they were around they would need to declare their existence, so that it's always possible to know the true state of affairs. Therefore, if we want the truth, we must look for and investigate the feelings that arise, and similarly with any sadness or cheerfulness, any happiness or suffering that appear. Such is the way of o who knows with all-round wisdom, being aware of any condition that resides with the heart. There is only this one place where we can finish off our studies.
They talk of graduating with a Bachelor degree or a Masters' or Doctorate; or of passing the various exams of Paali language study, following the popular convention of the time. Throughout the ages people with defilements have always had to rely on customs and observances and these are numerous beyond description. The ways of Dhamma though always remain current because their nature is constant and immutable.
You can have as many grades and degrees as you like level fifteen or level thirty ... But I wonder if defilements bother with such things. They just have a great time, singing away there on top of people's hearts. Since when were they meeker and more humble than people? They wield greater power than people stupid people, that is. Intelligent people are able to crush and destroy them and this is the way to gain our knowledge and qualification.
Our Bachelor's degree of virtue, samadhi and wisdom is all around us better to take this B.A.. Then on to the Masters' and the premier 'Ek' grade so that we have 'one heart, One Dhamma'. But this isn't the preeminence of someone with only one eye, who is already nearly blind. Don't be foremost in that way.(15)
The true preeminence of the Lord Buddha is 'one heart One Dhamma'. Study up to this Ph.D. by having all-round knowledge to the highest degree, replacing our ignorance with knowledge about ourselves. Inspect, using wisdom to probe and clear-up, until reaching the Highest Dhamma level, or the genuine Dhamma, which are the same. 'The heart and Dhamma are one and the same!'
"Buddha.m, Dhamma.m, Sangha.m sara.na.m gacchaami" finding refuge in Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha falls completely within this One Dhamma.
"Dhammo padiipo" the radiance of Dhamma always shining brightly. This is the genuine Dhamma. It is timeless and unconditioned ... the true Dhamma.
Alright then build the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha right here within the heart:

"Buddha.m, Dhamma.m, Sangha.m sara.na.m gacchaami. We go for refuge to the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha."

More precisely, we arrive at the Buddha, Dhamma, Sangha in the purity inside the heart for this is the coming together of all three refuges. See them clearly within the heart and make yourself a refuge within. This is the complete "attaahi attano naatho": 'We are our own refuge, not needing to depend on anything else.'

As is the Buddha so is Dhamma and Sangha. Buddha Dhamma Sangha are the same. When one has reached this stage there's no need to go out seeking to pay respects to the Lord Buddha, for we can now offer this purity of heart the whole Dhamma of this purity as our puja-offering to him. Nothing else intermeshes and fits together as well.

As is the Buddha of the Lord Buddha so is the Buddha of us. As is that Dhamma, so this Dhamma here. Without doubt, they are all one and the same.

Did the Lord Buddha finally pass away(16) so long ago? We no longer ask, because this concerns the conditioned state of elements, the body and aggregates. The Lord merely let go of his aggregates, at a certain time, in a certain year and place. The Noble Disciples were just the same. Were they all completely annihilated after they passed away? Is it really like that? This is the view of empty, worthless men and women; the truth is otherwise. The real Dhamma is that of supreme happiness,(17) which endorses and confirms the fruit of that purity.

What is Sangho? It is the one who upholds the state of purity. This is the true sangho and is found within ourselves: "Attaahi attano naatho" 'oneself is one's own protector'. The vital point is to make this refuge sufficiently secure, for it's imperative that the heart frees itself from all dangers and attains to deliverance. Whatever is worth attaining is worth striving for. Go for it right here.

Don't upset yourself over anything at all. Nothing really matters in this world. It's just that our heart goes and gets involved. We actually go looking for affairs to indulge our-self in, and this needs cutting away with mindfulness and wisdom.

Wherever we are, we are always alone. We are born alone. When illness comes, it isn't the assembled relatives that are in pain. When we die, we die alone nobody else can die in our place or deputize for our distress. Therefore, we must help ourselves Attaahi attano naatho using our own mindfulness and wisdom. This is the right and most fitting response.

The Lord Buddha decided to let go of his life on this same full moon day. For us today, we should resolve to abandon craving and defilements. These are the essential things that one must be rid of.

As far as dying is concerned, the Lord Buddha said it wasn't important which day we die on. Whenever the breath runs out, that is the day we die. The only criterion is our last breath. If there's still breath, then we haven't yet died. So we keep on breathing ... which in

itself is no great problem. It's really just about a lot of wind.

The important point is the founding of a base and the putting ourselves on alert all for the sake of our heart. "Attaahi attano naatho": 'oneself is one's own protector'. When this is accomplished then there is contentment in living or dying, wherever and whenever it might take place. No more problems remain, for they were only concerned with mundane conditions.

That's it for this talk on Dhamma. I think it's suitable to stop here.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) Maagha Puuja is the national holiday in Thailand dedicated to the Sa
Jewel.

(Visaakha Puuja in May and AAsaalha Puuja in July are for the Buddha and Dhamma.)

(2) "bhaaraa have panyca khandhaa"

(3) ariya saavakaa

(4) Visuddhi Uposatha

(5) Dhammapada, vv: 183 and 185

(6) paaramii

(7) anupaadisesa-nibbaana.

(8) sammuti

(9) visuddhi

(10) Visuddhi Dhamma

(11) See Glossary.

(12) Maara usually personified as the Evil One, or tempter. And here referring to misleading, evil thoughts.

(13) akaaliko

(14) Pali language is examined in just nine grades.

(15) A play on the word ek or eka, which in Thai can mean: 'highest' or 'first' (as in Ph.D.); 'one' or 'singular' (as in 'one eye' and 'One Dhamma') so eka-grade, eka-eye, and Eka Dhamma.

(16) parinibbaana

(17) parama.m sukha.m

* * *

6

The Final Night

Fare Thee Well

No one can surpass the Lord Buddha in wishing for people to be virtuous and good. His Teaching was offered so that people in the world might find goodness and happiness. He didn't want the world to be troubled and hurt through misdeeds arising from ignorance of the right way of conduct. The building up of the perfections(1) to become a Buddha, full of compassion for all sentient beings, was an exacting task very different from all other forms of achievement.(1) And his mastery went along with his compassion, hand in hand. Anyone listening to the Lord Buddha's teachings from his own lips or from the scriptures and trusting those principles of truth would then try to correct and improve themselves, so as to be a virtuous person. One individual takes it up, and a second, and then each family member, however many there might, be all change themselves for the better. One virtuous person but when such people live together it becomes one virtuous family-circle, and then one virtuous village, and town and country. There's no need to ask about the whole country's peace and stability for it must definitely follow from the goodness of all its individual citizens.

On the other hand, hardship and discontent only arise because of wrong doings and baseness. The number of corrupted individuals corresponds to the extent that the body of society is stuck with 'splinters and thorns'. The more there are, the more hellish the world becomes. It is then dark both in the night and daytime, and is in a constant state of disturbance. There is no need to go and search after hell for it is being forged right there in the hearts of people. From there it spreads and extends everywhere, turning all to fire. This only happens because of those wrongdoings, not because of what is skilful and right. When things are in harmony with the Buddha Dhamma such a situation can't arise. There would then be no need for judges, courts of appeal or a supreme court. There would be no cases to settle because everyone is intent on living virtuously, all trying to follow a just and sensible way together. In discussions there would be mutual understanding it wouldn't matter if it were between young and old, man and woman, ordained and householder. This springs from a deep understanding of the nature and reasons for goodness and baseness that is within one's heart. There only would be the wish and intention to see in the way of reason, truth, and virtue. Everyone would listen sympathetically to one another, and always conduct themselves fairly and justly with no need for secrecy.

The world, however, doesn't seem to follow the heart's wish. Wherever one goes, there are only complaints about suffering and misfortune. The whole earth seems to be in a state of confusion and unrest, even though everyone studies and searches for knowledge. This knowledge, however, doesn't appear to be of much use it might even end up burning one instead because it isn't knowledge imbued with Dhamma. It doesn't have Dhamma to add a protective coat or to act as a support, a brake, an accelerator, or steering-wheel. It therefore trundles forward in any old direction, without any limit or bounds.

When examined in this light, the value and importance of the Lord Buddha's Dhamma stands out clearly. The individual effort to change oneself for the better, even though one can't do the same for anyone else, will provide peace and contentment wherever one is. Such happiness will result from your right actions and way of living, and this will follow for anyone who practises in the same way.

This right way and contentment have a series of levels everyone being able to step up to the general level with the right intention and effort. Don't allow yourself to miss out on this, for the world can be worth living in and can bring happiness, peace, and joy. Beyond this mundane joy lies the prospect of progress and happiness within the heart itself. However, it does need commitment and energy to achieve this subtle and more refined type of happiness.

Those who are especially interested in the way of meditation(2) really stand in the front line if this is considered in images of going to war and battle. Those who decide on this approach can't afford to be weak and faint-hearted. Whatever they attempt will require vigilance, and such exertion will then steadily develop in them a consistent and stable mindfulness. Any lack of this and they won't be considered tough enough to succeed in the war.

This toughness depends on an alert effort, together with mindfulness and wisdom checking on the behaviour to see whether it is going in the right or wrong way. As this becomes increasingly subtle and involved, it is more and more necessary to depend on the protection of mindfulness and wisdom. The stream of the heart and its various imaginings and concoctions will not then go and amass poisonous ideas and emotional objects with which to burn and torment itself. Once the heart has received proper care and nurturing it will gradually come to peace, and be radiant and happy without any fading into downhearted dullness, as it did before.

All of you have been training here for quite a long time, so please draw into your heart the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha. Don't think that you'll be leaving(3) your teacher and monastery behind. Your departure is only an activity or physical movement. The important thing to remember are the Lord Buddha's words:

"Anyone who practises Dhamma in accordance with the way of Dhamma,
is truly one who offers reverence to the Tathagata."

That practice is the way of mindfulness, wisdom, faith and diligent effort. It has to be there in every posture and at all times. This right conduct within the heart, together with continuous watchfulness is what is meant by 'practising Dhamma following the Way and giving constant reverence to the Tathagata', the Lord Buddha.

The Lord Buddha continued:

"Whoever sees Dhamma, sees the Tathagata."

How does one see, know and practise so as to see this Dhamma? It's by practising as v

are doing now, and especially refers to meditation. This is the way of practising Dhamma. Seeing Dhamma is discerning those obstructions present within oneself that should be counted 'the enemy'. These are the first two Noble Truths, that of Suffering and its Cause. We investigate these things to penetrate to their true nature, which exists in every human being and animal the only exception being the arahant who has gone beyond. The rest of us must possess this Cause to some degree, and it's this that he called the Noble Truth. By examining and seeing Dhamma in the true state of affairs, it's then possible to turn to letting go and uprooting. This results in coolness and peace within. This letting go and uprooting is also termed 'seeing Dhamma', for it is a gradual seeing, level by level, step by step, until one finally perceives the whole Tathagata.

We can speak about these levels of attainment in this way: Those who have practised up to Stream-entry(4) can be said to have seen the Lord Buddha at one level, having penetrated into the stream of Dhamma. It is the beginning of seeing, as if you are standing in a field and can glimpse the Lord in the distance. The Once-returner(5) stage seems to bring the Lord a little closer and the Non-returner(6) sees him closer still. Until finally, with the Arahant(7) stage, you see the Lord Buddha in full. The Dhamma that facilitates our reaching each of these stages resides with everyone of us.

Holding to the practice is like following behind and sighting the Tathagata. One sees him by way of cause, which is our practice; and by way of result, which is the steadily attained fruit of that practice. The Lord Buddha went this way before, seeing and steadily realizing and passing beyond.

Therefore, the heart of the one who practises is never apart from the Lord Buddha, Dhamma, or the Sangha. By virtue of that practice, reverence is given to the Tathagata, the Dhamma, and the Sangha. This is true reverence and is the way through diligent effort of having continuous audience with the Lord Buddha.

Departing and going away is only activity. There is a departing right here when, for example, after sitting here you leave to sit over there; from there you return to sit here. There is a continual departing. You shouldn't be concerned with leaving this place for that, this town for that, this house for elsewhere. Leaving from here for far or near there is continual departing in this world of impermanence where things are constantly changing. By using the three marks(8) we can reflect upon these things so that it becomes a Dhamma lesson. Those who truly know and see will always depend on this principle as the way to move forward. While we are here we practise Dhamma and when we are there we practise Dhamma because it is aimed at letting go, at eradicating defilements and ending all the suffering within the heart. We practise wherever we are so as to uproot and release, and for this purpose our present location isn't relevant.

The Lord Buddha therefore taught the Noble Disciples:

"Go bhikkhus, and seek secluded places. Be steadfast and resolute there.

This is the way to have constant audience with the Tathagata. There is no need for all of you to come here to gather around the Tathagata. That is not the way. But rather, whoever has mindfulness and is diligent in all postures immediately gives reverence and has audience with the Tathagata. Nonchalantly sitting around here is not the way to meet, nor to see or have audience with the Tathagata. The Tathagata does not regard the coming here and the going away as having an audience with or taking leave of the Tathagata. The Tathagata considers that diligence in the practice to eradicate defilements from the heart, whether little or much, as steadily gaining audience with the Tathagata."

This is the progressive seeing of the Tathagata. It is the major principle in the Teaching that allows a clear sight of the Tathagata, rather than peering with dim and blurry eyes, lacking in mindfulness. Just completely rid yourselves of the poisons in the heart, and then compare the resulting state that you have realized is there any difference between that nature and the Tathagata? Plainly, without question, such a purified nature is identical with it. Listen! The essence of the Lord Buddha's teaching is just like this.

Training your heart and developing yourself into a good person is the way to accumulate happiness. With increasing growth within the heart the result will, of course, be happiness. Not being able to find happiness or it being incomplete, arises because of obstructions in the heart, which are the defilements. Nothing else is able to obstruct and pierce the hearts of all sentient beings, preventing them from finding happiness and fulfilment. Suffering and hardship, whether internal or external, is solely caused by defilements. For example, when the body is feverish or ill, the defilements will also get in the act by moaning about the pain here or the ache there. This disturbs and worries, which adds yet another load of suffering for the heart, to go with the bodily illness.

Common bodily upset or illness was experienced by both the Lord Buddha and the Noble Disciples. It's the nature of the aggregates to be ruled by the this-worldly(9) law of the three marks. Whoever has aggregates and elements cannot go beyond this worldly norm, with the inevitable consequences of change and impermanence. However, their hearts did not waver because there was already total understanding of the state of things.

But it's not like that for us. When we have bodily pain, whether much or little, it also shows in the heart that accumulates additional suffering. The amount can't be estimated but sometimes the suffering within the heart becomes greater than that of the body.

This is what is meant by 'an encompassing infiltration by the defilements', when we are absent-minded and careless. When there is no mindfulness and wisdom to know what the defilements are up to, they can penetrate in every possible way, regardless of time, place or posture. All that's necessary is for the heart to move and show itself without mindfulness, and wisdom becomes more like perceiving-memory.(10) It's as if the heart

becomes the defilement's unknowing helper. In such a situation Dhamma can't possible arise and it can only go the way of the defilements and their steady increase. It's therefore necessary to throw in the full force of your mindfulness and wisdom, faith and energy, to keep up with the events happening within the heart.

Research into these elements and aggregates will make you an outstanding person but graduation from any other kind of study will never be enough. There will still be the thirst for more, much like anything in this world. However, when your studies into the elements, aggregates and heart are completed, that thirst will also be ended. You will find complete fulfilment.

At present you are deficient in the theory of Aggregate-ology and the application and practise of it. This is really about mindfulness and wisdom, and the penetrative insight into the true nature of the elements and aggregates. It is analysis by separating the true from the false. But when the study is not yet concluded or understood, endless confusion and turmoil will remain with the elements, aggregates and heart.

There is no confusion and agitation worse than that found in the elements, the aggregates and heart. This is where all sorts of complications are constantly emerging because we have yet to clear them up. This indictment can only be dismissed through the studying of the case right there, with mindfulness and wisdom disentangling the truth and giving judgment after careful deliberation.

Alright! Let's wind up these studies. What is there in these elements and aggregates as I've always said, there's:

Form aggregate, which is everything in this body of ours.

Feeling aggregate, which comprises painful, pleasant and neutral feelings, that arise within the body and heart.

Perception aggregate is memory and assumed knowledge of various things.

Thought processing is the creative, concocting facility of the heart that thinks about virtue or wickedness, past or future, without any limitation.

Consciousness aggregate, which acknowledges forms, sounds, smells, tastes, or tactile objects as they come into contact with the senses. And at that moment reports them to the heart to acknowledge. Once that contact ends the consciousness lapses as the obje passes. This is called consciousness of the five aggregates.(11)

The consciousness of the five aggregates is different from the re-linking consciousness.(12) This refers to mind(13) and particularly to the heart. It is the heart that is about to enter into re-linking consciousness, taking birth in the various forms of existence. The consciousness of the five aggregates arises and ceases with the things tha come into contact with it. That is, the acknowledgement ceases along with the passing away of those things. The re-linking consciousness however, refers to the heart that possesses the faculty of knowing, alone and by itself. Even if nothing makes contact with

it, it doesn't end.
Study these five aggregates and do it exhaustively. Keep on going over it, revising and researching until you can understand. This is the field of work for anyone wanting to be rid of defilements and craving, by the demolishing of the cycle of birth and death.(14) The heart spins through birth in various forms of existence, endlessly roving and reserving itself a place in cemeteries all over the place. The reservation is made even before death. This is all due to delusion ignorance about the true nature of the aggregates. We grasp at more of them even though we already have a heap of them. There's never enough, so we fall and catch hold of them without limit unless, of course, wisdom can be called in to investigate.
Analyze and investigate so that you come to true knowledge and can therefore cut free the attachment. Take up the study of the elements and aggregates or take this body, for therein lies the 'substance' of the Noble Truth and the Four Foundations of Mindfulness. These are synonyms for the same thing and can (practically) replace each other in our investigations.
We will find that they are all essentially concerned with the Noble Truths and the Four Foundations of Mindfulness. Normally, without illness or disease, the body exists simply as the body, and form is still just form. However, when the body changes and becomes abnormal and disordered, it then follows its (new) natural course. The painful feeling that arises due to this irregularity does not remain for long and you should just let the heart know it for what it is. This is the way to study Aggregate-ology. Don't be alarmed or frightened, or depressed with them; for this is their normal, inevitable course in the world.(15) They have to follow a progressive transformation with both subtle, unnoticed changes and marked changes. They change in accordance with their nature at every period, every second. But perhaps even a 'second' is too long a time, rather make it every instant, all the time. They just change, continually change. There is no pause, no taking time off for rest and sleep like animals and people do.
As for suffering, that also manifests itself constantly, without stopping for sleep or rest. People may take time off for leisure and recuperation but that doesn't apply to the Noble Truths and 'the three marks'. They never stop, never ease off with anybody. They proceed along their course both day and night; with standing, walking, sitting, or lying down. The condition of these things is to turn through their changes. This body, too, revolves, as it changes its position and state. We sit for a little while and then an ache appears. Have things changed? Well, if they haven't what's this pain doing here?
This ache is called painful feeling. It is one sort of condition that arises in our awareness, one aspect of the Noble Truths. Examine it and see it as it really is, for in the last resort there's no alternative. To think that you can depend on some other person is a misreading of the situation. Something that will drain your resolve, leaving you weak and

disheartened in the task of saving yourself. Such wrong understanding or misapprehension comes from the defilement's subversive insinuations, constantly deceiving you. This happens both in normal times and in times of sickness and emergency, cutting the ground from under your feet by means of their trickery.

When the final time is really drawing near, it is like a boxer in the ring. Before climbing into the ring the trainer can teach and instruct, but once in the ring there is no way to teach anything more. Right or wrong, good or bad, alive or dead you now have to rely and help yourself to the utmost. It's now too late to learn any new boxing techniques.

The time of going into battle is that of the final moment when the aggregates and the heart are going their separate ways. It is the time of breaking up. It is like when crows and vultures come down and sit together on the branches of a tree. When they alighted, the branches hardly shook at all but when they fly away they jolt the branches until the whole tree vibrates. Any dry, dead branches will break and fall in the process.

At the time when the body is departing, how hard will it shake us? How are we going to stand up to this shaking with mindfulness and wisdom, that's how. Without them we definitely won't be able to bear it and will lose our balance and control. We must therefore fight to the fullest capacity of our mindfulness and wisdom. Don't even think about the possibility of collapsing in the fight. Our vigorous questioning of the truth about the nature of the body is aimed towards gaining release, not towards destruction. This is the chief way to help oneself in a critical situation, by using all one's strength, and is the right course recommended by the wise.

When the time of emergency arrives it will be all pain clearly showing itself throughout every part of the body as if each piece is burning. Inside, the body will be like a blazing, red-hot furnace. So, what are we going to do now? Mindfulness and wisdom must be sighted on that heat, that suffering and pain. Clearly discerning we can then turn and observe our heart. Is the heart also red-hot? Or is it only the body and aggregates that are on fire? If you are already well-practised in using mindfulness and wisdom, you'll find that the heart is cool and unaffected even in the midst of such a conflagration. It is the body that is burning with the flames of suffering. This is how we who practise must see it.

This is the way of self-help, without leaning on any one else, for you are already up in there in the fighting ring. Once you are determined to fight, then fight using reason and your full strength. "Come what may! Live or die! Who cares who might have to carry me out of the ring." It's a fight to the end but fight cleverly, don't just close your eyes and allow yourself to be like a dummy accepting all the punishment without blocking or returning punches. That's useless! Fight with energy putting your life on the line. If you have to die, then so be it. But there'll be no retreat. Use your mindfulness and wisdom that is tuned to be the most advanced weapon going.

Battling with feeling means penetrating to its true nature. Don't attempt to force it to

disappear for that is trying to go against feeling's natural course. The only way is to examine it as it really is and then let it disappear of itself. If it still lingers then realize that that's how things are, and don't go in and grasp hold of it.
Form(16) is form don't bring in anything to contradict this or make it something else. Form is form; body is body, and it's just body, just form. Feeling(17) is feeling whether it's painful, pleasant or neutral, it's really only feeling.
What is this that knows body, knows feeling? It's the heart, of course. The heart is not of that nature and must be separated and clearly seen with wisdom. This is truly seeing the Noble Truth and there will now be no wavering even if the body can't endure. Right then. Let's turn and face the battle, let's see what will go first and what will outlast. With our confidence riding with mindfulness and wisdom we'll know the truth that the heart is not the one that dies, but is that which is there to acknowledge whatever is present.
Alright then, whatever is impermanent may it go its way. The body can't endure? Then let it break up. Feelings don't last, well, let them dissolve. If it's impermanent, then let is all disperse. However, whatever endures will last and prevail. What is it that prevails? It is that which knows, which is the heart. There! It's the one who knows standing out distinctly all the time.
The results will definitely be like this once you have successfully trained yourself in the way of mindfulness and wisdom. But if your mindfulness and wisdom are deficient then the heart will remain feeble and easily discouraged. All kinds of suffering will then converge into the heart because it is the heart itself that accumulates suffering through its own stupidity. Weakness, therefore, is certainly not the path that leads away from harm and danger. It has to be accomplished through diligence and hard work, with a warrior spirit armed with mindfulness and wisdom. Nothing else can bring victory and preeminence, goodness and virtue, excellence and distinction; nothing else brings bravery and fearlessness to arise within the heart.
Please consider it in this way: Suppose that we return home without a teacher or instructor. Well, what teaching have we already received and what are we really missing? The teacher is still present in his teaching, and it's there that we'll find the Tathagata and the Dhamma. We are with the Dhamma, with the Lord Buddha, and with the Sangha at all times because of the Teaching that we train ourselves with. We do not lack a teacher or an instructor. We live with a refuge in having mindfulness, wisdom, faith, and energy out fighting to destroy those things that are our enemy. How can we say we are without a teacher when we exist with our teacher! So we must strive to gain knowledge together with this teacher.
This is the way to practise, without loneliness or wavering but endowed with firmness and steadfastness in the truth of Dhamma. The teacher's instructions are constantly embraced as the internal guide within the heart. Wherever we may be, we can say that we are with a

teacher, with an instructor, with the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma and the Sangha because the real Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha are within the heart. It is only the heart that can be with Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, or the whole essence of Dhamma.

The body doesn't know anything. How on earth can it ever know anything about the Lord Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha? Feeling also doesn't know; while perception just remembers and then it's gone; and thought processing imagines and then vanishes. How can there be any basis in them sufficient to accommodate the Lord Buddha? The one who can truly receive, is that which really understands the Lord Buddha. The real Buddho is just this heart.

So, investigate the heart to your utmost. Don't be weak or discouraged. In any case, all of us must eventually enter into this battle. It's unavoidable. All we can do is to help ourselves, and it's very certain that we will need to help ourselves. When the time of necessity is upon us, nobody else can help. Whether father or mother, son or daughter, husband or wife, they can only stand by and watch with affection, sympathy, and yearning. They all long to help but when the time comes, they are powerless.

The only things that can help us transcend suffering and torment, and to be free from all bondage, are mindfulness, wisdom and our own effort. There is nothing else. We must therefore be strict with ourselves, be firm at heart, even if the body is nearing its end. From this moment on, this is something to keep close to your heart. Then you won't lose out later on.

However the aggregates might display themselves, the one certain thing is that they aren't above death. Whether they appear often or not, they will come to die. So the one who knows knows till death, at which time the body dissolves and that which knows is rid of all problems and obligations. Let's get down to the crux of the matter. Right to the essence of truth, of cause and effect. Then we will arrive at the real and genuine Dhamma within the heart.

This Dhamma presentation seems enough; so I'll finish here.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) paaramii

(2) citta-bhaavanaa

(3) The next day Khun Pow was due to return to home ... and hospital.

(4) sotaapatti-magga and -phala

(5) sakadaagaamii

(6) anaagaamii

(7) arahatta-phala

(8) ti-lakkha.na

(9) sammuti
(10) panyaa and sanyaa
(11) vinyaa.na khandha
(12) pa.tisandhi-vinyaana
(13) mano
(14) va.t.ta
(15) sammuti
(16) ruupa
(17) vedanaa

* * *

7
The Middle Way

Listening to a Dhamma talk(1) keep your attention in the present. Don't send the mind outward but keep it focused within, you'll then be able to experience the true taste of Dhamma right in your heart. It has been taught that one may gain five benefits while listening to a Dhamma talk. Then there are also those benefits that come to fruition in the future that are extra gains. This is the reason that so many followers became enlightened while listening to the Lord Buddha's Dhamma. They had correctly stationed their heart in the present, without concern for past or future; being wholly receptive and ready to experience the taste of Dhamma that the Lord was presenting.

The Lord first went forth into homelessness greatly aroused by Dhamma. Even prior to this he had had a growing fascination and concern, originating with his successive encounters with the four deva-dutas the sights of the old man, the sick man, the dead man, and the holy man. From the first day of his going forth he laboured with great effort and determination through the austere practices, always committed to his task up to the day of his Enlightenment. He thought neither to abandon his undertaking nor to slacken in his pursuit. The laziness, discouragement and weakness prevailing over the hearts of all other sentient beings could not overcome him.

The noble disciples also went forth with conscientiousness and the intention to find freedom from suffering, following the example of the Lord. They attended to each word of the Lord's Dhamma and put it into practice with devotion. Their staying, their coming or going, were always accompanied by mindfulness. Every facet of exertion went together with reflection and application of the principles of truth. The results and the rewards of their concern and dedication seem to contrast with those of our time. This is due to the immense difference in the appreciation of Dhamma and the intensity of practice. It's then

obvious that the results can't possibly be the same.
The Lord Buddha didn't relent or relax in his quest from the first day of his endeavour to the day of his Enlightenment. It was on finally reaching his goal that he became the Great Teacher(2) of the world. He then brought the Dhamma out to the Buddhist Community teaching and urging them to follow the path of Dhamma by which he himself had succeeded. Those who received what was revealed by the Lord, delighted in the essence of Dhamma. By taking it up and applying it in their practice, in due course they had all variously come to Dhamma attainments; acquiring the Dhamma Eye like the Lord had before them.
The Lord Buddha became the model and ideal for the Buddhist Community right from the beginning. This is made plain from the way he practised, by always spending his time living away in the forest. When he renounced the home life, he went forth into the forest and no longer took any interest in people; including those in the realm he had once ruled over with peace and security. No longer being concerned with his princely status he courageously and unflinchingly stood up to the ordeal of his exertions. In this respect, no one can surpass the Lord, for every mode of his practice transcended the world. His renunciation and going forth into homelessness differed from the usual way of the world, so when the results appeared they also differed. They were now of two disparate 'worlds', for his heart had been transformed into the purified heart of a Buddha. His accomplishments stood in distinct contrast to the rest of the world.
This was also true for the noble disciples who had gone forth following the Lord Buddha. They rejoiced and delighted on hearing the Lord present the basic, fundamental guidelines
"Rukkhamuulasenaasana.m nissaaya pabbajjaa tatthavo yaavajiva.m ussahokaraniiyo."
We could express this in our own words:
"Look, over there! There's a mountain and a deep jungle; mountainsides and gorges, brooks and streams, cliffs, peaks and mountain slopes. There are the water courses and banks of mountain rivers. These are places of ease and quietude, free from all forms of entanglement. Seek for such areas and strive there amongst such scenes."
"The Tathagata attained his Buddhahood from these settings and surroundings, not through socializing and mingling together. He didn't become enlightened by indulging in frivolity and merriment, by trailing in the flow of desire, self-seeking ambitions and obsessions, and allowing himself to be dragged away under the authority of defilements and desires. On the contrary, the Tathagata came to his Enlightenment in secluded and deserted places. Those were the spots where he made his great effort, escaping from his palace and city and all their manner of peoples. The

Tathagata went through hardship and adversity that was born and derived from his exertion in those secluded and remote places. Enlightenment didn't come to him amidst the grandeur and magnificence of palaces, or amongst the crowds at crossroads or market places. It came to him in solitude and seclusion, totally retired from the world. The Tathagata accomplished and arrived at the state of purity of a Buddha in these outlying places."

"May all of you therefore turn towards these places that the Tathagata has described. The mountains, hillsides, caves, and shady trees; the deep forests and the distant open spaces where the air is light and clear. These spots are deserted and quiet, free from confusions and troubles, forsaken by people. If you all aspire to the state free from suffering then you must follow the route of the Tathagata to those places. Then you too will definitely, one day, also reach the ending of lives and existences, the (quenching) of the glowing coals in the pit of repeated births and deaths."

What I've just explained was, in fact, the second of the basic guidelines. The first directi was:

"Pa.msakuula ciivara.m ... "

"All of you who have gone forth should seek for discarded materials left in cemeteries or along the road sides. Stitch and sew them together to make your lower robe, upper robe and outer robe; so they may be used to cover and protect your body, sustaining the holy life from day to day. This will accord with your recluseship and spartan life following the way of Dhamma. Subsist frugally on the four requisites of living food, shelter, clothing and medicine and be content with little, satisfied with whatever requisites accrue without indulgence in excess and lavish wastefulness. You may however, accept the gift of robes presented by lay devotees as long as it is the way of simplicity and moderation. One causes oneself to be easily fed and cared for without causing problems and concerns for the faithful supporters."

The third of the guidelines was:

"Pi.n.diyaalopabhojana ... ."

"Having gone forth in the religion(3) you can't afford to be lazy. Go on an almsround,(4) feeding yourself by your own effort and on your own two feet with a pure and honest heart. The faithful devotees willingly and happily offer the gift of food following the samana's tradition, avoiding the usual worldly bargaining with money. The going for alms in order to support yourself is the pure and impeccable livelihood for one who has gone forth. You should try to maintain this practice for the rest of your life. Any occasions of abundance and excess should be considered

exceptional circumstances, when you need to oblige the laity. Any shower of gifts, however, must never be taken heedlessly, complacently thinking that they indicate your honour and dignity. They would then be transformed into gifts and offerings that kill the unworthy(5) [as the bait hooks the fish]."

The fourth instruction was: "Gilaanabhesajja ... ."

This refers to medicine for curing the sickness that can, depending on conditions, afflict both monks and lay people. The remedy needs to accommodate to and measure up with the particular situation as if it were its shadow. However, know and exercise moderation in requesting assistance from relatives or those supporters who volunteer their service. You must keep it well within the bounds of propriety.

Knowing moderation is the necessary quality that all who have gone forth must bear in mind. He then becomes sangha sobhana, a graceful recluse who adorns the religion with refinement and beauty, being well received by fellow Buddhists and the public everywhere. The important point for a monk to remember is to be always prudent and wary of immoderation in soliciting anything at all. (The going for alms is special in this regard because it's a suitable daily observance for monks and novices.) Never make a habit of visiting and seeking aid from lay people, but rather exercise moderation in response to the given situation.

After hearing and accepting these fundamental Dhamma guidelines from the Lord Buddha, the noble disciples all gladly practised them with zealous dedication. Each went their separate ways into the seclusion and solitude of the forests and mountains, unhindered by concern for life and well being. Whatever their family backgrounds some were even kings and princes none asserted their status and position. That would have only activated pride and snobbery, and contempt for (the quality of) those requisites of living that the ordinary lay supporters were able to provide. The noble disciples welcomed any kind of food save that set aside under the vinaya code for the sake of sustaining their life processes and supporting a steady Dhamma practice. They were mindful of their exertion, their practical duties and observances. They were attracted to quiet and secluded surroundings, far away from noise, confusion and all disturbing influences. They continued with steady endeavour by both day and night and in all postures. For them nothing was more worthwhile and rewarding than the practice that would rid them of suffering.

All the noble disciples considered freedom from suffering as the priceless Dhamma. It went beyond any gains that repeated births and deaths could show, for those all originated in the deceit of ignorance,(6) which is the root source of the constant suffering of all sentient beings. The total dedication of the noble disciples meant that neither pride of royal blood and wealthy family, nor pride of scholarship and erudition, could infiltrate their hearts. For this reason all of them, from the first to the last arahant disciple, were able to gain Enlightenment following the Lord Buddha.

May all you who practise therefore turn your attention to the reports describing the Lord Buddha and his arahant disciples. Consider how their practising came to success, how they achieved renown and were revered by all sections of the world including those of the heavenly deva realms. The Lord Buddha, the Dhamma and the Sangha cannot be surpassed for wisdom, discernment and accomplishment. They reign supreme, so let us al carefully consider this. Being easily discouraged and obsessed with food and sleep are not ways to nobility and freedom from suffering. They can't make the supreme Dhamma manifest within the field of our awareness, which is our heart.

In every movement and posture, always give heed to reason and be constantly observant of your actions. Make sure that these actions don't cause delay or 'stain' your body, speech and heart. Delight in seclusion and solitude, and totally commit your efforts of both body and heart to the Dhamma work. Let a dogged determination be your guide through every thought and movement, always pointing to the goal freedom from suffering. The outcome is then assuredly equivalent to that found by the Lord Buddha and the noble disciples, since it follows the same path.

The Lord Buddha did not present the Dhamma teaching about right view and right thought, for instance to just anyone. It was aimed specifically at all those who practise the way of moral precepts, samadhi and wisdom. Having once stepped out along the Path that the Lord pointed out by living and practising in accord with the fundamental guidelines that we've already discussed rukkhamuula senaasana.m or living at the foot of trees is another example there can only be one result. It is freedom from suffering and reaching to the natural prominence of a noble disciple of the Lord Buddha, which is the state of purity within the heart.

Whatever your posture, whatever you're doing, always be mindful the only exception being during sleep when it's beyond one's means. Incline yourself towards applying mindfulness and wisdom with strenuous effort. The reality of deliverance will then appear within the heart.

During the Lord Buddha's time people listened to Dhamma with earnest interest, securing the Dhamma they heard within their mind. They didn't allow the Dhamma to slip away and disperse; nor did they listen merely for courtesy's sake, treating it more as a ritual. Whatever people do nowadays and that includes all you monks here seems to become mere ritual. Without true dedication and firm determination everything you attempt will insensibly turn into ritual.

For instance, to walk along your meditation path just to keep up with a set schedule becomes ritualistic. The question is whether the heart and mindfulness are in harmony with your exertion. Consequently, the end results may very well be different from what was expected. Why should it be so? It's because, even though we may be 'walking meditation', the heart is elsewhere, occupied with every other thing except the Dhamma-theme. What

is this principle of Dhamma? It is always to be mindful while striving in one's practice. The heart together with mindfulness may drift and wander; drawn away by the allure and fascination of other places and objects rather than being focused in the object taken up. This indicates that the flow of the heart is already going astray. Whether your practice is one of samadhi or investigation, the ensuing results must be contrary to Dhamma being something else altogether.

Such is the way when we are not observant of our actions, and strive in the practice more for practice's sake or from a sense of obligation. We might then fall into wrong view and criticize the religion, disparaging the Lord Buddha's Dhamma Teaching as not being the true Niyyanika Dhamma, unable to lead us away from suffering. And that it's unequal to its claim of being the Well-taught Dhamma. The reality is that the flow of our heart is constantly, by both day and night, pulling toward the world. So please bear in mind that the world, whether the inner or the external world, is different from Dhamma. The endeavour of the Lord Buddha and all the noble disciples is aimed at the Dhamma principle as the deliverance from suffering. Consequently, every turn of their exertion was for the erasing of 'stains' until they were totally removed and came to Buddho to which the world pays homage and respect. They had attained to the summit of Dhamma because their practices accorded with Dhamma. This has to be the outcome when the means and ends come together in complete harmony.

For us though, we may be walking on our meditation path or sitting in samadhi practice but our samadhi is merely a stump-like samadhi. This is when we actually fall asleep right in that samadhi practice. We may do this many times and it may even become routine for some people, although I personally can't confirm it. Yet it does seem quite probable going by the results people manage to get. If the cause accords with Dhamma, then the result can't be otherwise. Both the means and ends must correspond.

It must be because we don't practise following the principles of Dhamma. Instead of walking or sitting in meditation with mindfulness in tune with our exertion and the Dhamma theme or processes(7) under investigation the heart turns aside. The flow of the heart goes chasing after forms, sounds, smells, tastes, and tactile objects. Furthermore the mental objects(8) conceived in the heart are also about forms, sounds, smells, tastes and tactile objects, whether they be past or future. The heart never stays with the present for even a single moment. If this is the case, the results must always be mundane and commonplace, since the flow of the heart is constantly involved with worldly affairs. The heart for its part will also remain mundane, acting as the source of suffering that afflicts us with trouble and hardship. We consequently find fault with that which results: "Why should there be anxiety and worry? Why am I miserable today?" We never consider that it's we ourselves who perpetually instigate this unpleasantness by running at cross-purpose That's why the outcome has to be as it is.

For this reason, all of us who practise must constantly secure within our minds the resolution to be free from suffering. We must never allow our actions done through body, speech and mind to deviate from the teaching of the Lord Buddha. He taught us to seek for seclusion and solitude in the deep forests that are appropriate and conducive to our exertion. There were no exhortations to go live and practise in the market, at the crossroads, or in crowded places packed with people. As if such places would instantly enable us to arrive at the safe haven free from suffering. We must consider what this living at the root of a tree(9) really means.

Every facet of the Dhamma Teaching expounded by all the Buddhas has behind it sound and justifiable reason. It is the basis for truth, bringing benefit to those who observe and practise it. This is why the story of the Lord Buddha and the noble disciples how they cultivated the Way and came to the ultimate accomplishment, becoming great teachers for the whole world is a story of great wonder and marvel.

Yet, however great a Teacher they may be, the teaching can't always hit home. For us, the vital point is to take the Dhamma the principle of truth and reason that is the essence of the Great Teacher as that which will give us constant instruction. Every action will then be made known to our teacher, which is our own heart. This must, without neglect or absent-mindedness, always be borne in mind. Otherwise we will never manage to keep to our course and survive, but will squander time worthlessly. Don't allow the idea that one particular day or night, whether past, present or future, is somehow exceptional or unusual. It's still that regular sort of day or night. The defilements don't depend on time but are concerned with the heart and all related states and conditions. This is the crucial fact. Please investigate it.

Wherever you go always make sure the great Teacher leads as the guide. Whether sitting, lying down, standing or walking, mindfulness must be there with each posture. Without a basis in mindfulness and wisdom, calm of heart and clear discernment cannot arise. This is because mindfulness, wisdom and diligent effort form the surrounding protective barrier and are the elements that substantiate them. As we tread the path through our strenuous effort, we keep within the guidelines of precepts, samadhi and wisdom. This is all that is required. We will then experience the realm free from suffering right within our own heart without having to ask anyone else about it. Regardless of time, if the Well-taught Dhamma is still extant in the world, and if the one listening to it takes it up for study by dedicatedly practising following its instruction, the result can only be freedom from suffering. This will be clearly perceived in their heart. Please keep this in mind, and correct the problem there, otherwise you'll steadily regress and will fail to accomplish anything. With mindfulness and a continual probing with wisdom into the natural things and processes(10) the body for example you'll constantly come across extraordinary (new) understanding. On the other hand, if your effort is unsettled and spasmodic the

forthcoming results will similarly be deficient. Therefore, really try to cultivate and develop mindfulness and wisdom up to a steady awareness and discernment. This will definitely contribute to samadhi, the firmness and stability of heart, and to a genuine wisdom that follows from investigating the four Foundations of Mindfulness and the four Noble Truths. Please also understand that both the Foundations of Mindfulness and the Noble Truths are dhammas of the present, which are constantly manifesting here and now within our body and heart.

In the Middle Way of Practice (which is the Noble Eightfold Path) the Lord detailed right view.(11) There are right views concerning things in general, more specific things, and the really subtle aspects of Dhamma.

The right views of ordinary Buddhists deal especially with the conviction that virtuous deeds and wrongdoing, good and evil, really do exist. And that those performing such actions must reap the corresponding results, either of good or evil. This is one level of right view.

The more specific (right) view is of those who take up the practice and, using wisdom, investigate the four Foundations of Mindfulness and the four Noble Truths. Here one examines the body, feeling, citta and dhamma in terms of the three marks(12) that they are all intrinsically bound up with impermanence, suffering and not-self.

Build up your faith and firm conviction in Truth and Dhamma through investigating the three marks inherent within all things(13) and by making that the course for wisdom to follow. Moreover, explore the Noble Truths to realize that suffering that which arises in body and heart, in both oneself and all other beings is something that one can't afford to remain complacent about. Recognize the harm caused by the Source(14) that generates the immeasurable suffering that all creatures must endlessly endure. Then you'll be ready to dismantle and undo that Source, using wisdom to arrive at Cessation(15) which is the sphere of the total ending of suffering.

The level of right view on these subtler aspects of Dhamma deals with correctly seeing the Truth of Suffering, its Source, its Cessation and the Way, which are precepts, samadhi and wisdom. This is right view void of judgmental opinions concerning the Noble Truths and the natural processes(16) everywhere. This is another level of right view.

The levels of right view vary according to the Dhamma accomplishments of the one practising. If there was only a single level of right view then wisdom would be limited too. Since there are many grades of defilements, many layers of downheartedness and depression, wisdom must have the equivalent levels. It's for this reason that I've been explaining about the varied aspects of sammaa ditthi or right view.

The second path factor is right thought.(17) There are three categories: the thought of non-oppression; the thought of friendliness, free from enmity and ill-will; and the thought that extricates one from entanglement and bonds.

The thought of non-oppression refers to a regard for the welfare of one's fellow creatures, both human and animal alike. However, you will also need to take care of your own well-be straining or overburdening yourself. One neither gives thought on how to inflict troubles and hardships on others, nor on how one can indulge in self-destructive habits like consuming drugs, alcohol or opium and heroin.

These thoughts that go in the direction of non- vindictiveness are really the not thinking in malicious and violent terms, whether towards people or animals. One doesn't wish to hurt anyone; or that anyone should be sick, or that they might drop dead. Nor does one think of suicide killing oneself in the various ways they regularly report in the newspapers. These things happen because they are the fruit of the seed of the original wrong reflection. One once valued oneself; one thought of oneself as one's most precious resource. Then, because of wrong thought, it all turns sour and one now appears as the enemy, one's antagonist. This seems to happen all the time, and it does so because of wrong thoughts and reasoning. Those who genuinely take care of themselves will immediately act to stop the train of wrong, dangerous thought. As soon as the heart becomes aware of the beginning of such disquiet it will abandon and let go(18) those thought concoctions. How could one allow these wrong reflections to get out of hand to the point of committing suicide? It's hardly an example of caring for oneself.

The commonplace ideas of finding a way to cast off the bonds of poverty and want, in order to find abundance and wealth, is also a thought of renunciation. So is the thought of involving oneself in actions of generosity, morality and meditation.(19) One might think about contributing to the construction of roads, wells or pagodas(20); about maintaining and renovating old and crumbling shrines; about building dwellings and halls for monks, or other structures. This impulsion towards good works in order to extricate oneself from the mass of suffering also comes under thought of renunciation.

Another kind of renunciation is the contemplating and the seeing of the peril contained in birth, decay, sickness and death. This being inherent within every form of sentient existence without exception one sees the life of one gone forth as fulfilling one's own aspiration to develop precepts, samadhi and wisdom. So one resolves to go forth as nun, 'white robe', monk or novice.

One who practises, contemplates and investigates his subject of meditation to release the heart from all mental hindrances. He utilizes all the various methods, developed by continuing analysis and reflection, to remove defilements. He steadily eradicates defilements through the various levels right up to the automatic stage of right thought. With a constant probing and examining, he will ultimately eliminate all defilements. This is the final category of right thought which completes the explanation of this second path factor.

The third path factor was stated as being right speech.(21) This includes general speech

and specifically that concerned with Dhamma. Passing on aphorisms of the wise that are not detrimental to those who listen; speaking from sound principles that are impressive and eloquent; speaking politely and modestly; and expressing gratitude and appreciation to anyone, of whatever rank, who has shown kindness and support. These can all be classed as one level of right speech.

The primary form of right speech within the sphere of Dhamma are the sallekha dhammas, which are fitted to scour out the defilements. These include:

Appicchakathaa talk favourable to wanting little of the monk's requisites.

Santu.t.thiikathaa talk of contentment with whatever requisites become available properly offered according to Dhamma.

Asa.msaggakathaa talk favourable to not mingling together or socializing.

Pavivekathaa talk favourable to seclusion and detachment of body and heart.

Viriyaarambhakathaa talk favourable to strenuous exertion.

Siilakathaa talk favourable to upholding the purity of moral precepts; and to the development of samadhi and wisdom.(22)

Vimuttikathaa talk favourable to deliverance; and to the clear, penetrative realizat of deliverance.(23)

These are the subtler aspects of right speech. There's no vain talk or gossip here but or serious speech, dedicated to exertion and the utilization of these purifying dhammas.

The fourth path factor was stated as being right action or right undertaking.(24) There are those right actions that deal with commonplace work and those concerned with the task of Dhamma. Occupations that are not against the law, like farming or trading for example, fall within the bounds of right undertaking. Likewise with the building of temples and monasteries, or the practice of generosity, morality and the development of the meditation on loving kindness.(25) These form another kind of right action.

Walking meditation and sitting in samadhi are also there as right action. Every movement of the body, speech and heart is kamma, which is action. The body acts, speech verbalizes and the mind deliberates, and it's all action or kamma. Actions done by body, speech and heart are called kamma. Those correct and proper bodily actions, speech and thoughts are called right actions.

Right action covers a wide and extensive range and it's up to each individual to work it out and apply it for himself. This is because the world and Dhamma have always been paired together, like the left and right hands of the same person. The world and Dhamma can't be separated the world has its work, as has Dhamma. Since the situation and make-up of each person vary, their undertakings cannot all be identical. It's because of this that lay people and those who have gone forth following the way of Dhamma, have to undertake work that is appropriate to their position. Don't allow opinions to interfere and conflict with anyone's undertaking; each person will then be able to undertake his or her

'right action'. Each day will then see the world and Dhamma steadily flourishing together because of everyone's mutual contribution and support.

The fifth path factor was stated as being right livelihood.(26) One aspect of this is the eating and consuming that is an everyday form of making a living, whether by humans or animals. Catering to feed the heart with emotional objects born of contact is another kind of livelihood. The step by step nourishing of the heart with the various levels of Dhamma is another.

Making one's living in a scrupulous manner that accords with Dhamma, without violating the law by actions like robbery and theft, is one form of right livelihood. One lives within one's means from day to day. But if things accrue in abundance and through honest means then that can also be reckoned as right livelihood.

Contact will arise with external objects such as the form, the sound, smell, taste, or touch of man or women. If it suits one's disposition and provides nutriment for the heart with mental and emotional objects that delight and relieve the heart's sadness, then it serves as an elixir of life. However, by pursuing them in the wrong way it becomes poison and devours the heart. This type of right livelihood is appropriate for the person in the world who knows the right measure of things, and their suitability and limits.

Sustaining the heart with Dhamma is done by declining to admit entrance to the world's poison to disturb the heart through contact between the sense organs and external objects. Every contact made with forms, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile and mental objects should always be contemplated in the light of Dhamma. Neither a warm welcome nor a hostile rejection should be allowed, for that would bring hardship for the heart. A Dhamma-imbued provide and sustain the heart with the essence of Dhamma; and it will be gladdened and delighted through both the heart's serenity and its wisdom and discernment. There will then be no seeking after poisonous objects that are ruinous for the heart, rather it will be constantly nourished with Dhamma.

In the light of Dhamma, always try to push the investigation of every contact made between the sense organs and the sense objects towards true understanding and emancipation. Never contemplate in a worldly-minded way, for that will be the taking in of fire to burn oneself with, and it can only cause the heart to overheat. Constantly screen and feed the heart only with objects of Dhamma, and this Dhamma essence will nourish the heart, steadily sustaining and protecting it. What I've been talking about here is one more kind of right livelihood.

The sixth path factor was stated as being right exertion.(27) There are four ways of exertion:

The effort involved in preventing the accumulation of unwholesomeness within one's character and make up; in getting rid of anything unwholesome that has arisen; in developing and bringing up wholesomeness; and the

effort in maintaining that wholesomeness that has already arisen.

These must be drawn inwards(28) by applying them to the level of Dhamma that you ar actually practising in, where they will be ready to add to whatever basis of samadhi and wisdom is necessary.

First: Devote yourself to caring for the heart that is so liable to become obsessed and infatuated with the flow of craving. This is based in ignorance and will drag the heart away.

Second: Try to develop precepts, samadhi and wisdom, for these are the dhammas capable of rectifying every type of defilement. If you aspire for Nibbana, totally extinguish your burning anxiety.

Third: Don't allow your standard of precepts, samadhi and wisdom to fall back and slip away through negligence. You will need to develop and nourish them to full maturity and to their transmutation into the supramundane knowledge of the Path,(29) which erases all defilements, including those lying latent. The sphere of Freedom(30) and Nibbana, previously perceived as beyond one's capacity, will arise within the heart the instant all the defilements are cleared out.

The seventh path factor was stated as being right mindfulness.(31) This is setting up mindfulness to attend to your exertion. Whatever you fix on as the heart's meditation object "Buddho" or mindfulness of breathing for instance should be the place where mindfulness is established. If you settle on the Four Foundations of Mindfulness whether as a basis for samadhi or in the development of wisdom you must constantly have awareness minding and attending to every round of practice. This is one section of right mindfulness.

The eighth path factor was stated as being right samadhi, which is the heart rightly and firmly established in calm. This refers to the samadhi that is imbued with wisdom and not that stump-like samadhi. Also, it isn't the addictive sort of samadhi that sticks both day and night and is loath to investigate by way of wisdom. That sort of samadhi may seem, in itself, to be an adequately exalted dhamma but wisdom will end up being dismissed as phoney. Samadhi, in this case, is called incorrect or wrong samadhi(32) and can't truly deliver one from suffering.

To practise the samadhi that will free one from suffering, attention has to be focused on one's selected Dhamma principle or theme, with mindfulness guarding and directing until the heart converges. It doesn't matter too much which class of samadhi this may be it's the right or correct samadhi as long as you feel that the heart has calmed down. It has ceased from concocting amongst the various thought processes, and abides, for a time, singular and distinct from all surrounding conditions, before withdrawing from that state. This is not the same as that type of samadhi where, once the heart has converged, one loses track of day and night, not knowing if one is alive and it's as if one is dead. It is

only after the heart has emerged that one starts to wonder about what had happened: "Was it that the heart converged? Wherever did my mind go?". This is 'stump-like samadhi' because it resembles a stump without any consciousness. Try to avoid and quit this type of samadhi, and if you've already fallen for it then you must immediately extricate yourself.

This stump-like samadhi is certainly found among those of us who practice. The remedy is to hold back and break the habitual way the heart tends to converge. If one indulges it then it will always stick with that propensity, so you will have to compel it to break away and 'take a tour' of the body. Mindfulness needs to be firmly in control, travelling up and around and down and around, over and over again until wisdom, Path and Fruit are realized.

The kind of samadhi that is right samadhi is that which has mindfulness attending to the state of calm, when the heart has converged into samadhi. After the heart has emerged again (out of samadhi), the various natural conditions(33) found within the body and mind should be investigated with wisdom. Therefore, with the right occasion and appropriate conditions start up the investigation. Samadhi and wisdom are dhammas that should always interrelate and collaborate. Don't allow your samadhi development to drift without giving it the necessary attention.

So, to summarize, one can say that these three dhammas mindfulness, samadhi and wisdom are interrelated and inseparable. They can't move forward alone, for samadhi and wisdom have to take their turns in taking a step, with mindfulness minding and watching over them.

I've discussed these eight path factors partly according to the principles of Dhamma and partly from practical experience. Please note that right view through to right samadhi are formed from dhammas of many different levels. It's up to each of you listening here to take them up and apply them in your own practice. How far you can go depends on your Dhamma understanding and ability.

Regardless of whether you're a lay person or have gone forth, with commitment you'll be able to practice for the full development of these eight path factors. The fruits of Freedom(34) and knowledge and insight of Freedom(35) will then become your most valuable possession. This is because precepts, samadhi and wisdom are integral to this Path and they function as the key that clearly reveals these two Freedoms to the heart. Moreover, all of you who practise shouldn't misunderstand and think that Freedom and knowledge of Freedom are separate from each other or that they perform two different functions. Truly, that's not so. When a man uses an axe to chop up wood, as soon as the wood is cut through he both sees it with his eyes and at the same instant realizes it in his heart. In the same way, Freedom and knowledge of Freedom simultaneously allow the seeing and the knowing that the defilements have been excised from the heart, through

using precepts, samadhi and wisdom.

Thereafter, there can be no more fussing with problems because all bothersome concerns derive from the conflict between the heart and the defilements. This is the truly great issue of the three realms of existence. By letting go of the heart, which is the cardinal problem, the defilements that are lodged there will spontaneously detach themselves. Furthermore, sila, samadhi and wisdom, Freedom, and knowledge of Freedom all remain as they really are. Each side comes to truth, and consequently all the contentious issues come to an end

Today, I have presented a talk on Dhamma to all of you who practise by highlighting the example of the Lord Buddha and the Noble Disciples. May it serve you as a guide, pointing out the Way so that you can set your compass your programme of practice and relentlessly strive to follow the Lord Buddha. Once you have fully developed sila, samadhi and wisdom, then Freedom and knowledge of Freedom, which is the essence of Nibbana, will undoubtedly be yours.

Therefore, may all of you listening here realize that all these matters are found right here in your body and heart. Please draw Dhamma inwards as your own. Then, both the cultivation of the means and the fruits of Freedom and Nibbana, which I have elucidated, will all belong to you, either today or sometime in the future. May this talk on Dhamma now reach its conclusion.

Evam. Such is the way.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) This is from an earlier (1962) Dhamma talk given to the monks at Wa Barn Tard.

It was a favourite of Khun Pow.

(2) Saasadaa

(3) Saasanaa

(4) pi.n.dapaata

(5) sakkaro purisan hanti.

(6) avijjaa

(7) sabhaava dhamma

(8) dhammaaramma.na

(9) rukkhamuula senaasanam

(10) sabhaava dhammas

(11) sammaa di.t.thi

(12) ti-lakkha.na

(13) sabhaava dhammas

(14) samudaya
(15) nirodha
(16) sabhaava dhammas
(17) sammaa sa.nkappo
(18) nekkhamma
(19) daana, siila and bhaavanaa
(20) cetiyas
(21) sammaa vaacaa
(22) samaadhikathaa and panyaakathaa
(23) vimutti-nyaa.nadassanakathaa
(24) sammaa kammanto
(25) mettaa
(26) sammaa aajiivo
(27) sammaa vaayaamo
(28) opanayiko
(29) magga nyaa.na
(30) Vimutti
(31) sammaa sati
(32) micchaa samaadhi
(33) sabhaava dhammas
(34) Vimutti
(35) Vimutti Nyaa.nadassana

* * *

Epilogue

Mrs. Pow-panga Vathanakul died on September 11th, 1976. She had asked her husband, Mr. Vai Vathanakul, to keep her funeral rites simple and to cremate the body within a few days. (This is the ideal for those who practise Dhamma.) But when the time came her own family insisted on the customary Thai funeral.

Khun Vai, for his part, put together a book to give to family and friends at the funeral. Memorial books are customary on such occasions but Khun Pow had rather preempted this by already distributing, when she ill, some Dhamma books that she had had printed. Khun Vai, however, produced his book with the idea of it being a 'case study'. Four of the Dhamma talks translated above came from this book, and it seems worthwhile here to mention some of the other points that Khun Vai brought together. In many ways they are also highly relevant to Buddhists outside Thailand, living under modern conditions.

Relatives and friends contributed a section about Khun Pow's life and career:
She was born in 1925 in Bangkok and studied there, entering the Accountancy Department of Chulalongkorn University. However, poor health (resulting from a thyroid condition) forced her to cut short her course after only two years. She went out to work for an insurance company in 1946, and was one of the first staff of the newly established firm. Business conditions were difficult in those early days but Khun Pow worked her way up so that in 1948 she was made Secretary to the Board.
The company sent her (and Khun Vai) on study tours abroad to other insurance companies, in India and Europe, and for six months in the U.S.A. The American insurance managers were highly impressed with her "excellent judgment ... in underwriting problems..." and considered her "... an unusually capable woman and apt scholar ..." (There is even a photograph of her in the men-only executive dining-room of a very large German insurance company, being the second woman to have broken that barrier.)
In 1958 she was made General Manager of the company. Nine years later she stepped down from that post although staying on as Secretary to the Board so that she would have more time for Dhamma practice. At that time the company had more than 400 employees with another 400 insurance agents. When, in 1975, she fully retired she had been with the company for almost thirty years, having overseen a large part of the company's growth. She now turned more to concentrate on Dhamma.
In the company she had been renown for her hard work and discipline, and had expected the same from her workers. She was also known for her care and helpfulness. This is perhaps made evident by the gathering of over a thousand former colleagues and co-work their final respects at her funeral rites. (It had been formally announced in the newspaper as per custom, although no invitations had been sent out to all those individuals.)

Another section concerns Khun Pow's Dhamma practice:
In 1957 Khun Pow started to visit Bangkok monasteries to listen to sermons and join in the meditation. When, for health reasons, she retired from being General Manager she had more time for her Dhamma studies, and a scholar monk at a major Bangkok monastery was designated by the abbot to teach her the third, and then second grade General Dhamma studies. (And she was the only person who managed to pass the second grade examination, at the monastery that year.)
In 1970 a friend gave Khun Pow a Dhamma book about the meditation masters in the North east of Thailand. She was deeply impressed and when one of them, the Ven. Acharn Maha Boowa, visited Bangkok she went to pay her respects and asked permission to go and stay at Wat Pa Bahn Tahd. On first going to a jungle monastery she found herself too frightened to come out of her room at night, but after listening to the Dhamma teaching

she became determined to return every few months to practise. She also decided not to go for her grade one General Dhamma (book) studies, but to concentrate on putting those studies into practice.

Khun Pow, with Khun Vai's agreement, started to keep the Eight Precepts on the Observance Days. When business pressures guests from abroad for instance made this difficult, she would simply keep them on another day. To help make such days more suitable for meditation practice at home, one upstairs room was set aside and dubbed 'Ekasatarn'. (Meaning 'a place to be alone', and also sounding as if it is the name of a monastery.) Any disturbing telephone calls could then be deflected with the news that, 'Khun Pow had gone to 'Ekasatarn'. Khun Pow's friends would then assume that she had gone to the monastery, and there would be no need to lie about Khun Pow 'not being at home'.

In 1971, Khun Pow thought back upon the help given to her by her teacher in Dhamma studies, the scholar monk in the central Bangkok monastery, and offered to sponsor his further (M.A.) studies at the Banares University in India. (Since that time, this monk has become one of the most well known scholars in Thailand.)

By 1974 Khun Pow was spending much more time away in the north eastern meditation monasteries, and decided that the following year she would spent the whole of the three month Rains Retreat period up there. Back home, a small hut had been made in the garden, beneath a tree and with a view of the nearby pond. That was where she retired to, for she was now regularly keeping the Eight Precepts. She and Khun Vai decided that it was also time for her to fully retire from the company, which she did in 1975, and she was then ready to go on the three month's retreat that year.

Khun Pow had always been bedeviled with health problems that resulted in many stays in hospital. These included operations on the womb, the gall bladder and the breast. This last treatment concluded with radiation therapy that seemed to clear things up in 1975. However, that July, when she was already settled in the monastery for the Rains Retreat, she met a fellow devotee who was also a doctor. The doctor noticed that Khun Pow's eyes were yellow (with jaundice?) and so advised her quickly to go to Bangkok for treatment. Eventually, after many tests and a final bone biopsy, it was confirmed that this time the cancer had penetrated to the bone marrow, and that no further treatment was possible.

When Khun Pow knew that the cancer was terminal, she asked permission to go and practise Dhamma at Wat Pa Bahn Tahd. She arrived there in October and Ven. Acharn Maha Boowa gave her a Dhamma talk virtually every evening, for over 130 days. Other devotees were also staying there with her, one being a lady doctor, and when her condition made it necessary to be nearer the hospital she returned to Bangkok.

When Khun Pow was home again, she and Khun Vai decided that they would be fellow Dhamma farers, rather than husband and wife. She asked him to help remind her about

Dhamma, to awaken her mindfulness, in the coming days. Khun Vai therefore prepared some appropriate Dhamma verses and set himself the task of giving as much spiritual support as he could. He was able to sit with her and prayed and meditated. When Khun Pow could not read anymore, he would read aloud and tape some of the important Dhamma teachings for her to listen and meditate on.

Khun Pow went into a semi-coma, but when she became more conscious, Khun Vai was there to repeat some words of Dhamma. He then thought a better way would be to use the original voices, by using a tape machine. So he arranged tapes of the morning and evening chanting (that Khun Pow had always recited and found so inspiring); and a tape of the final Dhamma talk the farewell night that Khun Pow had listened to at Wat Pa Bahn Tahd. There were also tapes of Dhamma chants and verses that Khun Pow particularly liked: such as The First Sermon of the Lord Buddha, the Turning of the Dhamma Wheel, with its explanation about the Four Noble Truths. And the Discourse on the Highest Blessing.

By the time that Khun Vai had arranged the tapes, Khun Pow's condition was obviously deteriorating. The oxygen tubes that she had resolutely refused and pushed away, wanting to be left unencumbered in her final moments, had now been reinserted by the nurses. This showed for certain that she had to be unconscious. Khun Vai started a cycle of tapes and within a few moments Khun Pow's hands were lifted together in anyjali, the traditional gesture of respect and veneration. The hands fell back ... and were then raised again, palms together, over the heart. Khun Vai was delighted with this sign that the Dhamma was penetrating, even though Khun Pow was in a coma. He therefore arranged for the tapes to be continually interchanged using two machines. The Turning of the Dhamma Wheel sounded, with words about the heart of one who practises, how knowledge and light arise, and how by going beyond all attachment there is the Undying Dhamma.

Khun Pow appeared calm but her breathing became irregular. Khun Vai sat close by and quietly meditated; and as her breathing faltered he asked everyone in the room to stay still and not to cry, and for nobody else to come in. As they meditated, the sound of the breathing gradually diminished. And was still.

Khun Vai collected all the above to be a 'case study' about an ordinary person taking up the practice of Dhamma. (And it should not be too difficult for westerners to relate to someone like Khun Pow.) Khun Vai himself is something of a 'case study' too. He was Khun Pow's business colleague throughout, successfully overcame a major cancer operation and, more to the point, is a devout Christian.

It's said that Khun Vai would accompany Khun Pow to the Buddhist monastery and everyone who didn't know would think he was a Buddhist too. It was much the same when Khun Pow (occasionally) went with Khun Vai to church. Religion for him is not just Christianity, for he sees much value in Dhamma and fully supported his wife in her

practice. With his wife's death he was keenly aware that both faiths are concerned with suffering death and separation from the person one loves and how to deal with that truth.
Khun Vai has been a leading member of the YMCA he's now President Emeritus of the YMCA in Bangkok and has addressed various international meetings, often concerning his understanding of religion. He has spoken about how he sees a similarity between Christianity and Buddhism. On the basic level, he compares the Buddhist generosity and moral precepts, with the Christian Commandments and love. Or "Love in action for all faiths and beliefs." Then he says, "Whereas for spiritual higher attainment, we have to leave to each person depending on his or her belief to pursue."

It is now fifteen years since Khun Pow's death, yet the Dhamma Teachings she received and practised are still available to those who want to develop their own 'case study'.

* * *

Part Two

Directions for Insight

Six Dhamma Talks
on centring the mind
in non-attachment

by

Acharn Kor Khao-suan-luang

Biographical Note(*)

Kee Nanayon was born in 1901 in the provincial town of Rajburi, about 100 kilometres west of Bangkok. When she was young, she liked to visit the nearby Buddhist monastery, especially on the weekly Observance Day when she listened to Dhamma from the monks and kept the Eight Precepts. Sometimes she would rest from her work around the house

by developing tranquillity meditation in any suitably quiet corner.
Khao-suan-luang is the name of a secluded, picturesque hill about 20 kilometres from Rajburi, near where her uncle and aunt lived. Whenever she visited them, she always felt comfortable there and eventually in 1945 persuaded her relatives to move their house over to the hill. This was the beginning the first three members of the community that was later to develop there.
Upasika Kee attracted Dhamma students, and residents included both female lay devotees and white-robed nuns. She taught her disciples to develop meditation, to chant at least every morning and evening, and to avoid stimulants like coffee, cigarettes and meat. They could listen to her talks and try to follow the example of her simple way of living. She made herself comfortable on the barest necessities and never indulged in luxuries, either in food or material things. Strictly keeping the Eight Precepts and constantly trying to guard the sense doors were basic to her practice.
In later years she developed corneal ulcers and eventually became blind. She passed awa in 1978 but her community still continues with about thirty residents.
These Dhamma talks were given mainly to the women who stayed at her centre to practise meditation. (Men could visit to listen to the Dhamma talks but were not permitted to stay.) After listening with calmed, centred minds, they would all sit in meditation together. Some nuns or lay devotees would take on the special practice and go into retreat alone in a separate meditation hut. It was known as 'guarding the sense doors', and could last for one or two weeks.

(*) For more information see the new translation of four of these Talks, which, to a certain extent, supersedes this pioneer translation. The introductory article, Upasika Kee Nanayon and the Social Dynamic of Theravadin Buddhist Practice is especially interesting. They are contained in a superb collection of Acharn Kor's Dhamma entitled An Unentangled Knowing, The Teachings of a Thai Buddhist Lay Woman, translated by Thanissaro Bhikkhu. (Dhamma Dana Publications, c/o Barre Center for Buddhist Studies, 149 Lockwood Road, Barre, Massachusetts 01005, USA.) They can also be found in electronic format on many Buddhist BBSs.

Preface
to the Thai Edition

(My) Dhamma talks given to those practising at Khao-suan-luang on the weekly Observance Day have regularly been printed, and this book continues the series. They aim to encourage and support Dhamma practice following the Way of the Lord Buddha and

his Noble Disciples whose brilliance dispels the darkness of every age and time. Devotion to practice always brings great benefit in leading to the end of suffering.
I wish to acknowledge the generosity of all those who have joined together to make merit by printing this book to be given away freely as a pure gift of Dhamma to anyone interested in practice. Other books in this series have already been widely distributed to various monasteries and libraries, and as opportunity allows we hope to continue this service.

Kor Khao-suan-luang
Usom Sathan
Khao-suan-luang
Rajburi.
23rd April 1972

* * *

1. Training in Renunciation

1st November, B.E. 2506 (1963)

As you steadily develop your self-inspection, carefully note where it is heading so that any lapse or imprudence in your daily life can be corrected. Failing to uphold a high standard will cause a continuous deterioration in the mind due to selfishness. You must persevere with the self-inspection because any lapse will cause this disease of selfishness to spread infection everywhere. Whenever you become neglectful, make sure that you then purge any selfishness that has arisen. This is especially necessary when it flares up in force, but even when it manifests more subtly, it still needs to be thoroughly searched out. If you do not eradicate this virulent disease, your practice cannot be considered to accord with the Lord Buddha's Teaching.
It's therefore imperative that your self-inspection becomes comprehensive, and that it is based and develops out of the Five or Eight Precepts. Generally, the precepts can reduce selfishness at one level and then our mind-development can come in and remove it at a medium level. This is something you should all understand quite well. Finally, however, mindfulness and wisdom will need to become engaged in eradicating the selfishness that results from overlooking the truth about impermanence, suffering, and not- self. With repeated attention, your concern will deepen and the defilements craving and clinging and self, in its various manifestations, can be disposed of. It's not seeing the impermanence and deception of things that permits desire to grasp hold and cherish them. This disease is made even more difficult to treat by our predilection in examining other

people before ourselves.
To be able to turn within and apprehend self with its machinations concealed deep in one's nature, does indeed require potent mindfulness and wisdom. Yet also actually to get rid of them isn't so simple, and one really only manages to view self's deceptions and desires. These multifarious schemes of greed are worthy of great attention and need to be carefully examined. Any shortcoming will force the practice to veer off course and may end by actually facilitating and increasing one's sense of self.
In the beginning, we should be content with what we already have so as not to feed and inflate this sense of self. Greed for anything however coarse or refined, no matter how attractive must be put aside. This is something each one of us must see and understand for ourselves; but because it can be all so misleading and deceptive, that isn't so easy. The predicament is compounded because 'self' is always looking out for distractions to involve us in. Should we enquire what it is grasping for, what it is in turmoil over it just pretends not to have heard. It is only interested in wanting more and more, without end.
A basic feature of human beings is the enterprise they apply when acquiring things. The defilements possess a certain cleverness in procuring, but not in giving up or forgoing. If only this could be transposed so that instead we became creative in bestowing and giving away. The benefit would be great because the grasping at things would stop and gradually with intensive contemplation, the basic attachment would be destroyed. Blocking the defilements from taking their fill by cutting off their nutriment is following the Way of the Noble Disciple. But the other way, the way of deception and sponsoring self, makes one a firm follower of Maara, the Evil One, who personifies the defilements. Instead of dispensing things one then endlessly acquires and consumes them.
There are, therefore, two possible ways to go. You have to discern in yourself the existence of the acute disease of selfishness, with its 'getting-cleverness'. Yet, if you aren't sharp enough, you'll be fooled by self's duplicity: "The more [things acquired] the merrier," as Maara would say. Ask yourself, "Am I really following the way to enlightenment or is it the way of Maara and selfishness? On which path does my proficiency really lie?" This is something to always question.
The household stores in this area have been donated for the use of those who come here to practise Dhamma. Be careful never to appropriate such communal property to yourself and always ask about such things first. Grabbing this and that to make yourself as comfortable as possible, even if it may have been done unthinkingly, is still the same as theft. These communal household utensils should therefore not be requisitioned as your own; even those things donated specifically for your use should, on occasion, be brought out and shared. In that case there is no attachment and one does not plan just for one's own convenience. Otherwise, the instinct of 'self' which needs to appropriate things to itself is too manipulative and cunning, and its villainy is so difficult to see. One then

mistakenly endorses the dictum, the more I can get the better, and such selfishness puts one under the domination of Mara.

Now that we have become disciples of the Lord Buddha, how can we possibly be like that? If we should see that the greed arisen in ourselves becomes particularly grasping, then the only way out is to give up the thing (that we're grasping at). Let go of it! Under no circumstances should you quietly appropriate it on the side. Absolutely not! I will tell you plainly, anyone living in a religious community who behaves in such a way will only go from bad to worse, because there is no sense of shame or fear of doing evil. Without these two fundamental principles as a foundation, how can Dhamma possibly be built up? Though one might be knowledgeable and skilled in reciting the scriptures, one can't even put right such an underlying character defect. A personality that knows no bounds to its greed really seems disgusting, or rather the disease that infects that mind does. What can we do to cleanse such a mind? Anyway, to associate with extremely selfish people will inflame the disease still more and its infection will penetrate deep into the mind.

All this remains a hidden subject which people don't wish to speak about. It's not pleasant talk for it disturbs and disconcerts with its sinister implications. It's only through mindfulness and wisdom examining within yourself that you'll be able to know the deceit of the defilements and greed. How can they all be eradicated? This is not a matter about which you can be halfhearted. You'll have to disavow and give away as much as possible. Anything that is involved in upholding such selfishness must be relinquished. Don't agree amongst yourselves that everyone may grab as much as they can, but rather encourage on another to give as much as possible. Failure to do this will cause the mind to fall into anguish, because you twist round and infect yourself with the dirt and disease of selfishness. Who else can possibly come and treat you?

When you decide to examine this malignant disease, you'll have to recall all this for yourself, because nobody else will want to discuss it with you. Even though they too are saturated with the same infection, they prefer to talk of other matters. The occasional giving away of various things is relatively easy, but to relinquish self is both recondite and extremely difficult. Nevertheless, the effort is worthwhile because this self is the sole source of all suffering. Should this root not be destroyed it will continue to sprout and flourish, so we must turn and apprehend this self.

The Lord Buddha has laid down the Recollections of the Four Requisites [of life], which, for the monks, are: robe material, alms food, shelter, and medicine. He said that if they weren't considered merely as material exigencies, as elements,(1) free of all ideas of self, then the yellow robe, the lump of rice, the hut and medicines would all burst into flame. Even though we may not be monks and only beginners in Dhamma practice, if we really have the determination to be rid of the defilements and self, then there's no loss in trying to follow a similar basic rule. If we don't, imagine how the defilements, craving, clinging, and

self will relentlessly proliferate. So we have to make our choice: simply to follow the old way, or to strive towards the ending of self. Each one of you should take this to heart. Turning to examine internally is difficult, but even modest application will result in great benefit. Actually catching the deceit of self in the act of plunging one still deeper into suffering, and being able, there and then, to wipe it out this is truly a reward beyond price.

The failure to implement this eradication, this giving up of self, lays the basis for the intensification of suffering. For, by not bringing it in for examination, it is able to grow freely. You may be able to quote and recite the scriptures and even skilfully teach others yet the mind remains impure and confused. By clearly seeing this you will feel revulsion for everything involved with this craving and desire. You will start to give generously and to make sacrifices, no matter how difficult it seems, and thereby suffering can no longer secure a hold. Each small renunciation builds its own reward in the mind until there is complete victory.

Anyone having a strong tendency towards stinginess which is a particular defilement seems unable to give anything up. They are reluctant to examine themselves or admit that they can possibly harbour a disease as severe as selfishness. If they would frequently mak an inspection, that sort of defilement wouldn't dare to show its face. But by being negligent the defilement grows strong and bold, and is capable of the most selfish and despicable acts. Such people will then be able to appropriate the property of a community, such as we have here, for their own selfish purposes.

By turning to a constant probing of your mind, you'll be able to succeed in the giving up of unworthy attachments. Whatever you do will then become Dhamma, and will be of assistance to our companions in [this world of] birth, sickness, old age and death. The getting rid of selfishness will also allow you to come to the aid of others, without caring about the hardships involved. Without self we are truly on the noble way.

The practice of Dhamma needs orderliness in daily life. Any slackness is inappropriate. Another point here is that any shortcomings in behaviour allow defilements a chance to come forth more easily. Orderliness helps to arouse mindfulness, which may in its turn forestall the defilements. Disregard for rules and regulations brings nothing, whereas conscientiously abiding by them can bring benefit. They give one a sense of how properly to respond to any situation, and this is necessary because we still can't completely understand by ourselves. The Lord Buddha knew the situation from every side, whereas we are surrounded by darkness and ignorance. This means we can't be sure of ourselves either externally or internally and so must depend on Dhamma and the Way it points out to us. The decision to follow Dhamma or to wander away remains with each one of you.

Anyone who wishes to be rid of their defilements and suffering, will need vigilance as an

asset of mind and must then be diligent and persevere. Forever encountering the scorching fire of suffering, they will finally have to stop, turn and set themselves the task of struggling to be free. Without a clear and thorough understanding about oneself, the defilements will thrive and spread their virulent infection, which can only bring more and more suffering. We must therefore reinforce our mindfulness and wisdom, for no other instrument can fight and destroy the defilements.

The persistent quest to train the mind needs mindfulness and wisdom to point the way. Halfheartedness merely wastes time and one remains the same unmitigated fool. When you come to realize this the benefits from the resulting effort are immense. Eventually, you will be able to destroy the defilements, relinquish all attachment and the mind will transcend suffering. But any failure to achieve this will see you swept away by the power of craving and defilements. Negligence and carelessness will allow them to lead you away by the nose; they'll pull you here and drag you there. This is why the Lord Buddha emphasized, in so many ways, the necessity of letting go, sacrificing and disentangling yourself. This is the way to excise the cancer from the mind.

This kind of malignant disease is very insidious and though it may reveal a few symptoms, it's usually not enough to alert one to the situation. Eventually, it will usually triumph and sometimes you may even submit to its terms with alacrity. Your examination therefore must be circumspect and alert, otherwise it's like plugging one hole in a leaking boat only to find it's leaking elsewhere. There are six holes or apertures the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body and mind and if you have no control over them, they are left open to follow after emotional objects. And this causes great suffering. You must use mindfulness and wisdom to seek out and review the true situation present within yourself, and this must become the most important activity throughout the day.

Our life is for working on the elimination of the defilements, not for anything else. Yet the defilements and suffering continue to hover about, and if we aren't equal to their threat we'll surely get burnt. We need to pull ourselves around and question how to deal with this, for then we'll be heading for great success. While we still have breath and our body isn't yet rotting in its coffin, we must take counsel and search for a way to eradicate the root infection of this terrible disease, the germ of defilements and craving. This cancer, which has gnawed deeply into the mind, can only be remedied with Dhamma. The Lord Buddha prescribed his Dhamma medicines with their various properties. Each one of us must carefully select from them and blend what is correct and most suitable, and then use it to destroy the root infection. All this necessitates great circumspection.

Should your self-inspection remain insufficient to destroy the defilements, they will grow stronger and burn like an unseen fire inside the mind. Introspection is the extinguisher to use, so that when you notice greed arising for an object, you can snuff it out and let go of it. Now, look at the mind, is it free or entangled in turmoil? If you don't persevere, it can

only end in your getting burnt. No matter how smart you think you are, you always seem to succumb to greed. Greed seizes the commander's position and you make no attempt to dislodge it and even go out to receive it in with compliments. The mind is then the oppressed slave of desire, and has fallen into delusion, with the grasping of this and that. There's no obvious way out of such wretched entanglement; we just don't know how to escape the dilemma that viciously encircles our mind.

We are trapped by our lack of true resolve and finally, when we are at our wit's end, we become slaves to the defilements just as before. The more often we submit to them the more their power grows. The only true way to overthrow them is strenuously to bring mindfulness and wisdom to bear. We can then examine, from all angles, the suffering they bring until the mind refuses to stay a slave any longer. It's no use just making an external show of it, because the greater the fuss the more stubborn the defilements become. Yet, we also can't be halfhearted about it. You must have the appropriate response for whatever the situation brings. You can't rush in with massive good intention to wipe them out, but must first carefully focus and enhance mindfulness and wisdom. This will all require great circumspection, and all these points will need to be remembered.

To genuinely understand, the mind will have to investigate in every posture, with every breath. It will then be equal to the task of stopping those moods and tendencies that continually fabricate notions, without reason or value, under the compulsion of delusion. Without true determination, practice becomes halfhearted. This leads to distraction and a waste of valuable time, with it all being nothing more than delusion. We must turn our vision within and persevere until we see clearly. Once we are adept, it's actually more enjoyable to look inside than out. Externally there is just the dissolution of things seen why be so engrossed in that? But the inner eye can penetrate to the clear light and then to the Truth of Dhamma. By seeing the nature of the dissolution of all determinations,(2) new insight will arise as to that nature that doesn't deteriorate, a nature that can't be altered but just is.

If your all-round mindfulness and wisdom remain insufficient and weak, the defilements will be overwhelming. However, if you can persistently build up mindfulness and wisdom, the strength of the defilements will proportionally decline. You'll notice that though the mind was previously confused, it has now become resolute. It's able to see the impermanence of things more clearly, so that they can be let go of. This insight into impermanence empowers mindfulness and wisdom to move towards an even deeper discernment. Yet this penetration must be truly focused, otherwise the slightest inattention will be disruptive. If it doesn't wander off target, even for a moment, then this is truly the way to control the defilements. Negligence, however, means that they can never be threatened and they'll regroup stronger than ever.

Mindfulness and clear comprehension must be developed in every posture, with every

breath. We must make the effort so that the mind is attentive and doesn't drift away following various emotional objects, or lose itself in the confusion of concocting thoughts. You should be forewarned here about the tendency to think, "I know!", when you don't really know at all. Until the mind penetrates to true insight there must always be doubt and uncertainty; but when you begin truly to see, such doubts fall away and speculation is no longer necessary. One truly knows. How can you be certain that you have true insight? When the mind truly comprehends, the defilements and suffering are really eliminated. However, if one just thinks that one sees whilst having no real insight then one can't possibly destroy the defilements and suffering.

This insight penetrates into the mind, for this is where the desire for things is activated and that which blocks out Dhamma resides. When this concocting stops, one sees through to the nature of mind that is without the fire and anguish of desire. This can be seen anytime when one focuses properly and with determination. One can see other things, why not this? Just truly look and you will certainly see!

But you must look correctly to be able to penetrate, otherwise you won't see anything. If you grasp at things which goes against the basic principles of true knowledge and then try to go straight on to the truth, it's probable that you'll get all twisted and an element of pride, or something similar, will insinuate itself. The only way is to see the arising and ceasing of things, merely seeing and understanding without grasping. See! This is the way to freedom from attachment. It has been said, "See the world as if it were empty," and we must similarly see our moods, as they arise and cease, as empty. When the mind truly realizes the transience of things, the deceit of the world and our moods, it doesn't grasp at them any more. This is the free mind. There are many levels to this but even a temporary experience is still of benefit; just don't go and grasp after anything!

The free mind that is called vimokkha attaining to true and final release we find described in one of the scriptures(3) we chant: "vimokkha is not subject to change." Those levels of freed mind that change are not true vimokkha, so we must continue to examine each level and press for the fruit, which is always freedom from attachment. It doesn't matter how many levels one has to work through until it finally doesn't change, which is when it is without any aim or attachment for anything. This is the true way to penetrative insight.

May all of you who practise Dhamma, work tirelessly to see and know this truth.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) dhaatu

(2) sa.nkhaaras

(3) Solasapanyha Sutta

* * *

2. Making Dhamma Your True Concern

16th November, B.E. 2506 (1963)

We all have suffering, and the most important task of our life is to let go and be rid of it. The mind is besieged by defilements and is left helpless owing to its deficient study of Dhamma. It is continually scorched with suffering and unless we turn to Dhamma it will be consumed throughout this life and on into the next. Only Dhamma practice can extinguish and release us from suffering.

This practice of Dhamma is precisely a constant self- examination, because body and mind are the basis of our existence. The condition of changing, which they naturally exhibit, needs to be correctly examined. Otherwise you will follow the unthinking 'normal' course, understanding nothing and grasping after things which only go to compound your suffering. This, however, is difficult to see and will require your full attention and concern.

In examining the unrest and anxiety of the mind, you'll find it emerges from the disease of greed, hatred and delusion. The desire for things can only bring turmoil to the mind and it's like a virulent infection has taken hold.

It's normal to be afraid of bodily disease, but the affliction of the defilements, which disturb and depress the mind, doesn't concern us at all. We choose not to recognize the seriousness of this infection and sometimes, in our ignorance, even to aggravate matters. To actually get down to eliminating the defilements is therefore difficult and unattractive, especially with the myriad outside distractions that stir up desire. The indifferent, common person just spins with their desires, leaving the mind dizzy and unbalanced all the time. This is plainly suffering and torment, yet if we don't concern ourselves with this affliction, don't struggle to overcome the tendency to follow our desires, then we must abjectly submit to it. It's our ignorance concerning the defilement's successful infiltration and infection of the mind that makes this disease so difficult to see.

You must turn your attention away from external things and set it on your own body and mind. Whether mind or body,(1) it's all subject to impermanence and change. Yet this is difficult for the ordinary person to comprehend. It's like what we think of as the growth of people; from their mother's womb onwards there is continual change and transformation so that this growth really refers to change. Nothing remains immutable in this world.

The decline and decay of either the body or material things shouldn't be so difficult to notice, and yet it still somehow escapes our attention. The mind and mental states are constantly changing but instead of seeing this we grasp at the sight or sound of any object experienced, and this drops us into even more suffering.

If we could penetrate to the actual experience of sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tangibles

and mind objects, we would find a continual change, a constant arising and passing away. How does the old emotional object pass away, how does a new one arise? How is it that the mind is overpowered by the defilements into conceivings and imaginings that proliferate out of hand? But we pay no interest to such matters and are consequently overwhelmed by suffering, which extends into actions and speech full of intense greed, hatred and delusion. This incessant torment of the defilements hotter than the hottest fire can only be relieved through the practice of Dhamma. Yet the ordinary worldling, though being roasted alive, behaves as if she is immune to the fire and pays it no attention She even smiles and thinks herself content in habitually grasping at transient things as 'me and 'mine'. She doesn't realize that whatever she reaches out to, and falls in love with, is forever out of reach, edging towards dissolution. This all needs the deepest examination, so as to see the truth and not fall into attachment and delusion.

People learn from the scriptures of such diseases as the fetters(2) or underlying tendencies,(3) but they don't turn to check them out in themselves. One takes up words and translates their definitions, yet one doesn't see that the wrong view of holding to personality(4) is the direct source of all one's suffering and torment. One not only fails to comprehend this plain truth, but then one turns and unthinkingly submits to upholding such wrong view. This is why the mind is in such a state of profound ignorance.

It is normal for people to have knowledge about many things, sometimes to the extent that they can't relax and must be forever researching new matters. They know what's good, what's right they know it all! Whatever the subject, they manage to concoct an answer, finally spiralling out into wild conceptualizations. They simply know too much! This style of knowledge is that of the defilements and craving; its antidote is the knowledge arising from mindfulness and wisdom that penetrates to the truth of the mind. If we should give free rein to this obsession with wild imaginings, the mind will exhaust itself and we will eventually suffer a nervous breakdown. If we allow ourselves to get into such a state then we'll end up insane. Some cases may stay deluded until their death and, on being reborn, they will return to that same delusion. This transpires from a lack of critical examination and from not trusting in the application of Dhamma. Tranquillizers and similar drugs for the mentally ill merely relieve the external symptoms but do not get to the root cause. A radical cure depends on the control of one's own mind, using mindfulness and wisdom to brake and critically check, enabling the mind to free itself from its delusions. This is the complete cure of Dhamma.

That Dhamma practice should be able to cure every kind of illness should merit some thought. Each stage in your understanding of Dhamma will depend on mindfulness and wisdom. Those who show no interest in Dhamma no matter how great their knowledge of worldly matters will fall under the domination of the defilements and become subject to birth, old age, sickness and death. Once you come to understand Dhamma, following

the Lord Buddha, the mind will become bright, calm and pure. This knowledge is of far more value than that which you have acquired for your livelihood's sake, or that which you obtained by being pleasurably but temporarily! engrossed in various entertainments. When you come around to constantly examining your mind, you'll see that when anxiety arises the mind is not free and will not accept the truth of the Lord Buddha's words: "Go out from desire in happiness." Being burned alive in the maw of desire through indulging in the five sense strands sight, sound, smell, taste, touch is hardly 'going out from desire with happiness'. But if you correctly see that the penalty of desire is suffering, it will cease to gratify and the mind will be freed from desire. At that moment, when the mind is unattached to sense objects and is free of desire, you can penetrate to more profound levels and truly know whether it is really happiness. The free mind will know of itself that happiness is not being overwhelmed by suffering or aroused to passion. The mind without passion will immediately incline solely towards freedom. Is this what you want, or are you satisfied with lust and insatiable desire? Consider carefully and make your choice.
Inclining the mind towards freedom and release from the entanglements of passion and lus brings a natural state of purity and calm. Surely, compared to this freedom and happiness, the turmoil of sense desires will seem loathsome and repellent. If you don't reflect upon this you'll become absorbed and lost in never-ending desires and passions, caught and confined in the cage of craving. Held in the grip of this disease so difficult to cure, isn't it high time you turned to radically curing it by destroying its root infection?
When the mind fixes on a desired object, you must reflect and see the harm and suffering that arise and compare it with the happiness of the mind freed from desire. You must constantly examine this suffering and the freedom from suffering in your own mind, attending to it with every in- and out-breath. The principle is set down in the scriptures in the Foundations of Mindfulness, which describes many different ways to examine and reflect. But if you don't actually apply them in your practice, no matter how many of the texts you read, it will be of no benefit. You will continue merely groping along in the dark without understanding anything. To detect this insidious disease requires mindfulness and wisdom, and these must be nurtured and applied so that they become well established. If you only do this sporadically and irresolutely, you will always end in laxity and make no progress in Dhamma practice. It is just this progress that leads to a lessening of suffering and a decline in desire as you will see for yourself. You'll realize that the most direct way of practice is constant reflection and examination, and will see how best this can be applied in your daily life. Those of us here who devote our lives to Dhamma through following the training rule of chastity(5) must especially consider this carefully.
This way of Dhamma practice needs an earnest application of mindfulness and wisdom, persevering with them until true knowledge arises. But initially, how should one investigate so that new understanding may arise where previously there was ignorance?

When the mind is possessed by ignorance and delusion, you can't relax or be indifferent but must concern yourself energetically with escaping from that which brings harm and suffering. You must discern what it is that brings brightness and clarity to the mind.
If this isn't done, the mind will tend to be seduced by surrounding sense objects and you are left with just scholarly knowledge and talk. In fact, your mind truly doesn't know what is what, and any scrap of insight that does genuinely arise will not be followed up. You'll relax, become preoccupied with things, and neglect the practice. It is therefore important to be very careful about this and bring mindfulness and wisdom to bear so that they can be steadily trained and perfected. When you can penetrate to the truth of impermanence, suffering and not-self, even if just for a moment, you'll see that this is truly the perfect way to extinguish all suffering. Whatever remains undiscerned must be earnestly investigated and related to what one already knows. This leads to disattachment from self and others, from 'mine' and 'theirs'. Just a momentary insight gives value to your life, otherwise you'll remain in the continual darkness of ignorance and ceaseless imaginings. The mind being caught in constant turmoil is truly a wretched state of affairs.
Meditation must therefore be steadfastly developed. You must build it up as an asset of the mind and not be concerned only with eating, sleeping and other bad habits. You must watch over the mind so that it stays under the direction of mindfulness and wisdom, always pulling it back and never leading it out to other concerns that are a waste of time.
A first step in the practice is the code of conduct, necessary because otherwise things only slide into distraction and confusion. You must therefore place yourself under precepts and discipline, for it's this that can bring great benefit. You'll then come to see that this life is meant only for training yourself towards the elimination of defilements and suffering; and doing it before the body itself is laid out in its coffin. Without this concern for practice and for finding a suitably quiet place, the mind will tend to overextend itself with notions of conceit. Therefore you must all decide on the way to go, blocking the wandering of the mind after sense objects and moods, and bringing it back to investigate within yourself so as to steadily develop calm and tranquillity.
The Lord Buddha rightly set down various methods for developing meditation, including mindfulness of breathing. If we don't take up one of these methods as a basis for practice, even though it may still be possible to gain results they will be unsteady and fleeting. But with a basis of practice to aid one, the mind can be brought under the control of mindfulness and clear comprehension, without fading into distraction. How should each of us go about this to obtain the desired results? In your daily life, how can you improve your practice? These questions warrant great concern and consideration. Don't be careless and forgetful. Whatever you do in your practice including the guarding of the sense doors(6) must be followed through steadfastly without vacillation or distraction. Otherwise time flies by, your life ebbs away, and you achieve nothing. Inattentive and

halfhearted, how can you expect to escape from suffering? What a waste be earnest! Such concern, when it arises authentically, enables you to correct and right yourself. It steadily wears away at your distraction. Your investigation should centre on impermanence, the suffering involved in such change, and the lack of self in all of it. You then must focus on the central point of 'knowing' and penetrate through to clearly understand impermanence, suffering, and not-self in both body and mind. When you succeed in clearly realizing this, you can truly be called wise, awakened and happy through Dhamma. If it is genuine insight you'll no longer feel any attachment or involvement with anything. You will be free of feelings of 'me' and 'mine'. Does this sound appealing? I'm not talking about trivial matters. This is serious I tell you plainly and you must concern yourselves seriously. Halfhearted listening to what I say is no use, you must really try to gain insight within yourself. This brings such great rewards that it deserves your special attention. Above all things concentrate your attention on this.
May Dhamma be the guiding light in your life.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) naama or ruupa
(2) sa.myojana
(3) anusaya
(4) sakkaaya-di.t.thi
(5) brahmacariya
(6) indriya sa.mvara

* * *

3. Establishing a Foundation of Mindfulness

6th November, B.E. 2513 (1970)

Concern for Dhamma practice is of the greatest value because it leads on to wisdom. Its steady development will allow you to '(inwardly) read yourself,' by using a careful examination of suffering and the harm caused by the defilements. Occasionally, you'll be able clearly to discern the situation and resolve to get free. The mind is then calm and serene, without those agitating thoughts that, through one's negligence, had previously been allowed a free rein.
The principle of self-examination is a tool of vital importance and requires regular and specific development. It brings the mind to stability by securing it with mindfulness is essential. Otherwise, the mind will waver and vacillate following contact with various

objects, which will eventually lead to proliferating imaginings and turmoil. By controlling the six sense doors which means having mindfulness constantly in attendance one lays a deep, immovable foundation. This can be compared to driving piles into firm ground rather than mud, where they would sway under any external force. Mindfulness is therefore necessary for controlling the mind, so that it is stable and can withstand contact with objects, neither craving them nor being repelled by them.

This firm mindfulness must be maintained in each posture and with every breath, and this will effectively check the mind's wild chasing after sense objects. Otherwise, the mind will be like a rudderless ship, battered by wind and waves (which are the sense objects) and drifting helplessly. Mindfulness is therefore essential in securing the mind, allowing it to stabilize and investigate for insight.

Initially, in order to establish a foundation of mindfulness, you'll have to concentrate on centring and balancing the mind in impartiality. At this stage, there's no need to speculate or be concerned about any matter. If you can fortify and hold this centredness, it will become the base and standard for your investigation. But this impartiality needs careful checking to make sure that it's not just a state of indifference and inertia, or absent-minded preoccupation. You must be neither scattered nor engrossed in things. Sitting straight-back maintaining mindfulness and centredness is all that is required.

There's no need to think of anything. The mind is firm, unswayed by whatever may arise, be it pleasant or painful feelings. One's attention is locked onto the stability of mind, and excludes all feelings (and moods) and it's this that leads to equanimity.

Guard against any inclination towards either absent-mindedness or infatuation with some object. So that if you're sitting in meditation, after thirty minutes of the hour's session the mind is established and continues to be so for the remaining time. When changing posture to standing, walking or lying down, notice that though the body has shifted, the mind is still centred and unshaken. Mindfulness, which must be sustained with every breath, is the kingpin in this, forestalling the imaginings and concoctions of mind. Then, with the mind centred and neutral, the intense concentration on the in- and out-breath can be relaxed to a suitably moderate level. In the hour's session, the mind will then be without worries and distracting thoughts. Afterwards, you'll start to notice that in whatever you do or say, the mind has a natural 'poise with knowingness'.

When the mind is thus stationed, it will have all-round protection so that contact with external objects will not affect its stability. Even if it should be drawn out for a moment, it will quickly and without coercion return to maintaining its base. What had previously stimulated attraction or repulsion, a pull to this or that side, is rendered ineffectual because the mind is now centred and neutral. Any wandering or distraction can be countered by a critical examination of the virtues and attributes of the centred, stable mind.

The foundation of mindfulness must be deeply laid within every posture and constantly

developed in every action. Once the base is set, the mind becomes compliant, calm and free of imaginings and turmoil. It steadily grows more refined and is able to penetrate and examine, knowing both its stability and its disinterestedness in those brief external contacts. Any craving can thus be disposed with. When changing your position perhaps in response to painful bodily feeling the mind will neither fix on the pain, nor on the new pleasant feeling (with the improved circulation), but will be intent in itself. This stability permits you comfortably to avoid the cravings involved with feelings. The ordinary untrained mind on the other hand will be irritated into pursuing pleasant feelings. With repeated practice, the foundation's piles are driven deeper and deeper, so that there i no swaying under the impact of sense objects and moods. No longer are you restlessly drawn out after sights, sounds, smells, tastes and tangibles; no longer indulging in meaningless thought fabrications because of your lack of mindfulness.

This stability of mind needs constant attention and strengthening. Then the examination of impermanence and not- self, which usually deceive the mind, can be set up. The mind, like a mischievous monkey, tends to wander away. Yet even monkeys can be caught and trained, and so it is with the mind. It must be first caught and tied with mindfulness, then tamed and disciplined.

The training of the mind can neither be excessively forced nor abandoned to complacency. Everyone must find out for themselves exactly what brings results. If you are only casually mindful, the mind will lack a foundation and be easily distracted by sense objects and moods. It will then be impossible to brake, to calm down and free yourself. The firm establishing of mindfulness in every posture standing, walking, sitting or lying down becomes essential so that the monkey is tethered and can only circle its post, without being able to get into mischief.

Once the mind is trained, it will be calm and capable of self-examination. However, any obsessive imaginings show up a deficiency and you'll have to train yourself further, because it's precisely this lack of firmness that underlies all your turmoil. Why should the mind be so wild and disobedient? Practise so that it calms down and rests in stability.

At this stage, the mind is stabilized and supported by mindfulness in all postures. Any distraction occurs for only a moment and without attachment. You'll now have to perfect this so that all distractive imaginings and moods, arising from contact with external objects, are subdued and completely cease.

This training isn't so very difficult. The vital point is being aware of the mind's centredness in whichever of the various meditation subjects you choose to use. If attention wanders, always bring it back to the established mind, and the foundation will continue to be laid. Such mindfulness is then always available for investigation, because the firmly settled mind is also able to see clearly. It can discern the truth and falseness within oneself, whereas the unsettled mind can only swing around to haunt and jumble everything up to

fool you. The established mind can therefore get rid of the defilements and suffering from every side.

This way of practice depends very much on diligence and perseverance in establishing the mind. Then, just as a firmly anchored post isn't shaken in a storm, so the various defilements with their resulting anguish and distress can no longer afflict the mind. When this is realized, you'll no longer go out with fondness for this thing or aversion for that. Such equanimity can then become a basis for investigation and insight. But initially, in stabilizing the mind to a deeper level, there's no need to involve yourself with any thinking processes. Preoccupations and absent-mindedness must both be guarded against, for it's this point that delusion and the machinations of craving takes over. The firmly settled mind might waver a little but it will quickly correct itself so that the basis of mindfulness can be used for examining impermanence, suffering and not-self.

In the beginning stages, though not absolutely essential, it's better to concentrate on stabilizing the mind. If you try to focus the mind without such stability it's liable to fly off into uncontrolled imaginings. Therefore, settle your mind, steadily focusing it so that it develops to the profound level imbued with freedom.

The torment of the defilements with their domination of the sense-doors will then be overthrown. This is because with such firm control over the mind, the eyes and ears, the nose, tongue and touch will also be guarded. Without a firm foundation of mindfulness there is no restraint of the senses, for the eyes want to look, the ears want to hear and come into contact with the myriad sense objects. With the mind centred, it's already protected and so there's no need to guard the actual senses themselves. Then, whatever you say, the mind is settled without harking after notions of: "That's good I like it; That's bad I dislike it; That's pretty ... That's ugly ..." The mind is no longer fixed on externals, but keeps to the principle of being centred and uninvolved.

Every experience is now received with impartiality because five of the six sense doors have been closed, and the mind is centred and steady. When sights, sounds, smells, taste or tangibles arise, the mind isn't attracted but remains centred, controlling all. Just like that. Try it.

It is now the end of the Rainy Season. During this week, you should all make an extra special effort to establish the heart with mindfulness. In the Lord Buddha's time, it was during this period when the lotus and water lily bloom that a meeting was arranged between the Lord Buddha and his senior disciples. They had just finished training newly ordained monks and novices during the Rains. As in other years, I want to stress this again to encourage you to make the mind steadfast. When this is achieved the mind will bloom, unwithered by the defilements, heat and myriad afflictions. So you should all try for this during the coming seven days.

Watch over the firmly centred mind so that it receives constant support. Except, that is,

for when you're asleep and even then the mind should be centred right up to the last wakeful moment. Try it, and you'll find on awakening that the mind has remained centred. It will be free of craving and all the suffering this involves. Then you'll be able to see for yourself how the mind gently blooms.

With the mind established it is naturally cooled and soothed without effort. You can be assured that this mind will neither be scorched by the defilements nor led into self-inflicted torment. The fires of lust, hatred and delusion can't touch it. But please understand that this can only be achieved with genuine exertion and constant mindfulness. Playing about and being irresolute will only hand you over to the torments of the defilements.

Dhamma practice is one of restraint and steadfastness, clear of any mischievous pursuits after sense distractions. Whatever you do, whether eating or excreting, make sure the mind is established within. When you realize this state, the mind will be unshaken by turmoil and free of weakness. It will be established in a freedom beyond harm from those things that had burnt it. It is free for through introspection it no longer grasps and embraces such things, and is therefore constantly protected. In such a state there are no thoughts of self, there's just the stabilized mind. Sustain it for seven days and you will know the results for yourself. So please persevere!

Each day keep a check and record of your progress. Don't become lax and erratic. Keep the mind steady and don't weaken in your resolve really try to make an end of suffering! If you are irresolute, you will fall for the provocations of wanting things and doing things, and thereby you'll enslave yourself and suffer.

Your daily life should give good opportunity for self- examination. Enter the battlefield. Firmly centre yourself. The uprising feelings and moods should be seen as neutral without involvement in notions of good or bad. Everything is halted in centredness because without intention there is no good or bad or self. Sustain this centredness and freedom from self, and know exactly how the lotus blooms. If it doesn't bud and flower, know that it's withering and rotting in the heat of the defilements and your inattention. Please apply yourselves to establishing the mind, and do your best to bring the lotus to bloom. Make sure it doesn't become scorched in the fire of the defilements.

* * *

4. Struggling against the Defilements' Hordes

13th November, B.E. 2513 (1970)

We are meeting here again today and some of you have already spoken to me of your

practice. I would like further to emphasize that your development of mindfulness and self-inspection requires a suitable basis in effort and perseverance. We have all heard about th mind being enshrouded in defilements, and we can only falter and slip back by not pressing on with practice. If the mind lacks energy, it's time to increase and maintain the pressure of practice, thereby enabling us to break through with insight. Such insight isn't merely a matter of 'thinking it out', for it's an examination based in the concentrated mind, which is calm and stabilized to a sufficient degree. This calm, centred mind, without imaginings or thought fabrications, without positive or negative reactions to emotional objects, requires a careful and subtle investigation into its various conditions without disturbing its balance. A cursory understanding is hardly true knowledge, for one knows merely the external calm or those characteristics of mind that still sway under the defilements, without any lucid insight.

Make the effort to analyze and examine within, searching for the understanding to help you along and constantly sharpening your investigation. If you aren't at this investigative stage, true knowledge won't arise because your knowledge and mindfulness are still at a relatively superficial level. Taking the physical body up for examination, you can analyze it as either made up of the various elements earth, water, fire, air or inspect aspects of its loathsomeness. This will lead to an understanding about the body, which can be advanced in each posture so that your thoughts never wander off course. Your work is meticulously to focus on and destroy the defilements in whatever guise they appear.

The qualities of heedfulness and non-distraction will advance your practice along smoothly. It's as if one becomes experienced and proficient in treating and eradicating the subtle disease within the mind which is the malady of nescience and delusion. Normally, we can't comprehend even the grosser aspects of this condition, but when it's been stilled by firmly establishing the mind we'll be able to penetrate through to the deeper levels and discern the deceit and cunning of the defilements. With this seeing and understanding you'll be ready to renounce them as they swerve away to find a sight or sound, a delicious taste or smell. Whether it's aimed at the relishing of bodily contact or pleasant mental contact, you must be wise to it all. But this is difficult to perceive because we still have so many desires for pleasure at a very coarse level, involving pleasant feeling together with perception, thought and awareness. Thus we are infatuated by their guiles, fall into negligence, and end up understanding nothing.

This is a subtle affair because such alluring pleasures are really only concerned with lust, sexual desire and craving. These instigate the mind to swerve out through the five senses after delightful objects remembered from before. Long past impressions whether good or bad are conjured up, which we deludedly grasp at and sink ourselves in anguish and total sorrow.

To understand these myriad disease-carrying germs within yourself is difficult. Although

you may well discern and dispose of some of the more external problems, overall it's of little help. Wherever they are concentrated together, this master- problem is stubborn and determined to remain master however much you may try to overcome it. Remember that if your mindfulness and wisdom aren't yet strong enough, the battle will also upset the basic calmness of mind.

Dhamma practice requires a careful balancing neither too tense nor too slack so that you always strive with the appropriate response, which is the Middle Way. You will have to notice in yourself the state of mind that is controlled by mindfulness and wisdom, and constantly support and sustain it with diligent attention. This allows calm and stability to arise for longer periods until you become intimately acquainted with it. At times you will recognize the need to put on extra pressure to force the results because, even though it may be hard to do, you can't just give up halfheartedly. Weakness means there's no way to stop the mind drifting back into its old wilful ways, so you must apply force: strong mindfulness and wisdom, vigorous exertion to the point of sacrificing life if need be. When the time comes to battle it out you'll have steadfastly to fight on, sometimes using a vow to fortify your resolve, until you can vanquish the mind's stubborn obsession with coarse pleasure and desire for things. Otherwise the mind scrambles distractedly after whatever attracts and lures it through the senses. Unable to resist, it becomes increasingly frantic and agitated.

The easy-going acceptance of whatever 'comes up' means that when it is desire that arises you go overboard for it. This then becomes a habitual attitude of giving free rein to your desires, because the defilements now know your weak spot and will continually tempt and provoke you. It's like breaking an addiction to betel nut and cigarettes, or indulgence in meat eating. Even though it's on a very coarse level such habits are still very difficult to break because craving constantly waits for its chance to tempt you. "Just a little bit," it invites, "it doesn't really matter ... just a taste." They entice like the bait on the hook, for as soon as the fish is bold enough to take one nibble, and then another, it's sure to be caught. So whenever we fall for a pleasant taste, the defilements are waiting to draw in the line while we struggle helplessly, impaled on the baited hook.

You must realize that the overcoming of the defilements isn't a trivial affair, but requires steadfast practice. Weakness won't do, but you must also consider and gauge your strength in this battle because the defilements have the power of a demon yet lie hidden deep within your personality. How can you harass them to force them out? In some cases, for instance in breaking an addiction, you can have a full-blooded fight and complete victory without also killing yourself in the process. But an all out battle isn't always called for especially in those deeper, more refined aspects that require a more subtle, gradual approach and need careful thinking out.

You must learn how steadily to undermine the defilements' roots so that they gradually

weaken. When your base of mindfulness and wisdom is strong enough, you'll then be able to turn the tide against them. However, if you still find yourself out-manoeuvred you'll need carefully to analyze the situation. Otherwise the defilements will frustrate your every effort, for when they decide they want something they'll brush mindfulness and wisdom aside and insist, "I must have that! I won't listen to any objections!". They really are that stubborn. So this isn't a trifling matter. It's as if you are face to face with your enemy, confronted by a man-eater of a wild beast. What will you do?

This confrontation with the defilements needs very careful handling. If they should appear right before your eyes, are your mindfulness and wisdom sufficient to counter them? This is the horde of the enemy(1) come to offer battle, to burn and destroy. How should we handle them? What stratagem can we use to overcome them right there and then? Confronted with bodily or mental pain or, worse still, with desired bodily or mental pleasure what to do?

The pleasant feeling is a much more treacherous affliction because of its insidious ability to mislead us, without our even realizing it. But you can be sure that nobody is seduced by unpleasant feeling because it's just too painful! So how can you find in this present, existing confrontation a means of disengaging yourself from both the pleasant and the unpleasant? It's not a matter of practising and accepting the pleasant but rejecting the painful. It's not like that at all. You must see through to both characteristics and realize that both pleasure and pain are impermanent and therefore unsatisfactory. If you don't discern this you will fall for the deception of craving that is only interested in pleasure, whether it's of the fleshly variety or whatever. In every posture isn't there always an obsession with finding pleasure?

By trying to lose yourself in pleasure with its multifarious forms it doesn't matter what as long as it gives only pleasure you'll fall unaware into the mire of suffering. You'll be stuck there because of a lack of investigation into impermanence, suffering and not-self. You will be deceived into welcoming bodily and mental pleasure as beneficial, whereas on careful examination they are found to be suffering. By understanding all of this, you'll start really to comprehend the truth of impermanence.

When the mind no longer continually insists on pleasure, your suffering and anguish will lighten. Furthermore, you'll see that in reality there is no pleasure to grasp hold of anyway but only suffering. Your grasping should therefore start to come under control. When we have chanted the scriptures together, it has been about this: "r pa, vedanaa, sanyaa ..." "form, feeling, perception(2) ... are all suffering". Yet you still fail to penetrate to the truth of this within yourself which is made up of just these things. Without a new perspective on true knowledge, you must fall into delusion, trying to attain pleasure, always pleasure. When in fact all you get is suffering. You shut your eyes and ears, and refuse to understand anything. If you really did understand, the mind would become much

more peaceful, calming down from its wild chasings after nonexistent pleasures. Craving is an initiative that startles and frantically agitates the mind. It arises from the desire for pleasure, so you will have to investigate to see that: such pleasure doesn't really exist; that the natural state is one of suffering; and that it isn't 'me' or 'mine'. You will need to analyze and differentiate. First, take the integrated body apart into its separate elements without allowing any of them to be seized on as being 'me' or 'mine'. Continually go over and over it in this way, until you realize its truth.

The same idea is contained in the Recollection of Using the Requisites of Life (which are robes, food, shelter, and medicine) that we chant together. If we don't analyze and understand this properly, then we must fall into the delusion of loving and pining after this body "it's me, it's mine!" We repeatedly seize upon it without quite realizing what we're doing, even though Dhamma teaching is ready and waiting and complete. We may have tried in a cursory way to consider it all, yet only achieved a very vague understanding that tended to wander away into distraction. Such investigation does not penetrate because the mind has no foundation and is not based in calm. The mind chases after and fabricates various agitating concerns, yet never catches anything of real importance. It's like a half-blind man seeing a blur and managing, as time flies by, just to snatch the odd idea or two.

Those who are unconcerned with pursuing Dhamma, who are indifferent about what is right and wrong, remain unquestioning and have no uncertainty or doubt. They are enveloped in the darkness of ignorance. When you start to examine Dhamma, any points not yet fully understood must naturally arise as doubts or queries: "What's this? How should I understand that? How can I dispose of this?". These questions need to be taken up and worked at. If you don't, it plainly shows your lack of mindfulness and wisdom. However, a cursory investigation, picking it up and then leaving it unfinished, means you will never be able to penetrate to the root principles of practice. You'll know a little and that's all. With mindfulness and wisdom still underdeveloped and an exertion effort that's inadequate, you will lack the courage to penetrate into the Noble Truth.

Trying to estimate for oneself about what's right in one's practice may become self-decepti then make it impossible to overcome suffering. If you happen to understand something, don't go out and brag about it or else it will turn and befuddle you in many inextricable ways. Wise people and sages have always been careful to press on with their investigations even if they really have gained some insight never getting stuck and satisfied with their present level of practice. They never boast about their accomplishments, for that would surely be the mark of a fool. The clever person constantly searches out the obstacles ahead, which are always more subtle than those already overcome. They never rest content with the present lucidity, but always want to penetrate further. With the defilements still burning and scorching one, how can one afford

to stop to brag of such and such an achievement even if it might be a genuine insight? Without a firm foundation, you'll always need to be careful and cautious about this.
In your investigations with mindfulness and wisdom, it's the danger of carelessness and heedlessness that takes on the greatest significance. Only when heedful can you reckon to keep abreast with your life's span, the term of which is always ebbing away. But what exactly is this heedfulness, this avoidance of negligence? This is the vital question. If you remain ignorant of it, however much tranquillity you may gain by guarding the sense doors, for instance will eventually falter and you're back with the old turmoil.
Be careful! The defilements will provoke and force you to speak and bray; they won't allow you to keep your mouth closed and quiet. Without understanding the underlying intentions and basic situation, you will only deceive yourself and end up going the rounds, bragging of your past attainments: "I attained calm for so many years ...". It's a deceiving of both yourself and others. For, in reality, you are still in bondage to stupidity, following the dictates of the defilements within yourself, without even realizing it. Then, if anyone should offer praise, the ears prick up and you puff yourself out. Instead of explaining about suffering and the harm of the defilements that you have managed to understand, you just boast about yourself.
You can't just bumble foolishly along, for this Way demands the alertness of mindfulness and wisdom. After proper examination, you'll find there's nothing to be idly amused and preoccupied about; that both externally and internally it's all really one great deception. It's like being alone in mid-ocean with no island or shore in sight. Can you now afford just to sit back and relax, or make a temporary show of effort and then boast about it? Of course not!
When a person's investigation penetrates through to ever more subtle levels of mind, they will steadily become both calmer and more reserved as well. This is comparable to the increasing knowledge and mature circumspection of the child as it develops to become a teenager and then an adult. Mindfulness and wisdom must be continually developed in this way so that you can discern, in whatever arises, what is right or wrong, true or false. This will enable you to relinquish and let go of it all. Attaining to this true Dhamma practice will make your path through life smooth and even. Otherwise, you'll fall into boasting of temporary success in techniques of tranquillity practice and eventually find yourself in even greater distress. This is where the defilements proliferate and one plunges headlong into their conflagration. You'll (cockily) elevate your head into a mass of internal fire!
Use the torch of mindfulness and wisdom to neutralize and extinguish the blaze of the defilements that sears your mind. Do so with an increasing faith in your own efforts Don't allow the defilements a chance to insinuate their 'command post' with its various stratagems. You must be alert and equal to them. Be circumspect don't fall for them! Whatever rationale they come up with can only succeed when your mindfulness and

wisdom are deficient. The defilements lead you away by the nose, openly scorching you with their fire, yet you are still able to open your mouth to brag and boast! Turn and inspect this in yourself. Check every aspect, because right and wrong, truth and falsity, are all within. It's not a matter of external observations. Any external damage is nothing compared to the internal hurt from the defilements' blaze.

When 'I myself' raises its head, if you are not wholeheartedly committed to Dhamma practice, there's no way you can overcome suffering. A little knowledge, a little renunciation, can't get to the root problem that lies buried deep down. This must be dug out. It's not just a matter of resting easy after some temporary and superficial success. This won't do because the defilements lie deep in the basis of personality, which can only be searched out with the delicate but thorough examination of mindfulness and wisdom. Otherwise, if you stay on the coarse level, you can practise until your body lies rotting in its coffin, but it won't have affected the basic personality problem.

Anyone with a careful and scrupulous manner of practice is able to see their own deficiencies and faults of character. They will need to control and overturn pride in all its aspects, not allowing it to act big, to become inflated. However, the actual elimination of this disease isn't so easy. For those who haven't persevered with a rigorous enough self-in process may actually only increase their conceit, their bragging and 'teaching'. Yet should they turn within and discern the conceit and deceit of self, a profound feeling of weariness and sadness will arise. One will pity oneself for the stupidity of such self- deception. So you must set yourself to battle on. However much pain, however many tears persevere! Don't be only concerned with pleasure seeking. Determine that, "Come what may, I will keep on with my striving, with my practice of chastity, throughout this life."

Don't grumble about the first small difficulty, that, "It's a waste of time. I'm quite content with giving in to the defilements." And then quit the task. You must take just the opposite stance. When temptations and provocations to 'grab this, take a lot of that' arise don't indulge, don't take! However marvellous it seems, give a firm refusal, "I don't want it." This is the only way to withstand the snares and deceptions of the defilements. They scare and trick in every manner of ways, so that even if you get wise to one stratagem they simply change to another, and another ...

Acknowledge the situation:

"I have been continually and variously deceived by the wiles of the defilements, and I'm still ignorant of the truth inside myself. Other people may fool me a little but the defilements do so all the time. I fall for them and follow them the whole way. My trust in the Lord Buddha is nothing compared to my belief in these defilements. I'm a disciple of the demons of desire, passively allowing myself to be

led ever deeper into their jungle wilderness."

If you can't see this for yourself then you really are out there, lost and being burned a among the corpses of that jungle charnel ground. There, the demons forever spit and roast you with desires and every form of distress.

Though you may have come to stay in a place void of distractions, these demons are still at work, persuading, tempting and trying to draw you away. Just notice how the saliva flows when you come across any delicious object. So you must make the decision to be either a warrior or a victim, and in your practice to struggle to overcome this horde of defilements and desires. Be always on your guard, no matter which way they enter to seduce and deceive you. Nobody else can come in to lead you away, but the demons of your own desires can and do so with relish.

You must break this bondage through scrupulous attention and examination of yourself and thereby attain freedom. Strenuously develop your mindfulness and wisdom, gaining insight and letting go of everything, until all your suffering is extinguished.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) Maara

(2) "ruupa, vedanaa, sanyaa..."

* * *

5. Overcoming Suffering

21st November, B.E. 2513 (1970)

Today, I wish to comment on the principles of Dhamma practice, because when applied properly they steadily offer insight into the truth and falseness within oneself. This is valued highly because all of us must come to see in ourselves the (Four) Truths of Suffering, its Origin, its Cessation, and the Way Leading to its Cessation. Whoever remains totally ignorant of this falls into the suffering of the world. Even though they may reside in a monastery they won't gain any benefit from their vocation. It's the same for those who live at home: all they possess there are precepts, because lack of true understanding means their practice will tend to wander away towards worldly pleasures and, finally, suffering.

The practice of investigation must continue until one comprehends suffering and its origin, the power base of defilements in the mind. The steady elimination of these defilements is truly the Supreme Way. Those who don't practise at all are left behind, blind and ignorant in the midst of defilements. They are led unaware into suffering and, unless they find Dhamma and the way of practice, they are doomed to birth and death, making kamma for their next round of suffering.

When you catch sight through your practice of what suffering is really about, you will strive to overcome it and never again be heedless of the danger. This means a constar struggle for victory, always cutting away at your faults until arriving at the more subtle aspects of suffering, craving and defilement. A deep probing and a delicate examination are required, while a mere superficial inspection proves inadequate. Therefore, the mind must be firmly established with mindfulness and focused inwards without any outside distractions. When you do turn within, you will be able to see the truth of suffering and its origin, craving and the defilements. You will then know their features and traits, and be able to destroy them.

Truly speaking, Dhamma practice is only concerned with one thing: it all comes down to suffering and its origin. This is the central, pivotal point in human life, and even all the animals are in this same predicament. Ignorance and wrong view insinuate a propensity to grab and consume every sort of thing, but right view will clearly reveal the truth of suffering and its origin.

You can also think of it in terms of fixing attention on seeing the truth, for without fixing on suffering you can only remain ignorant. The unsecured mind will always tend to drift away, following and becoming absorbed in emotional objects. Therefore, when you try to focus attention on Dhamma, the mind which has been habitually allowed to wander away may well resist and struggle. You must then rely on repeated effort to secure the mind until you realize the way to tame it and bring it back under constant control. It then becomes easier because the mind no longer tends towards distraction. However stubborn problem it may have appeared at first, it can now always be tamed and brought back to calm.

But never underestimate the strength of the defilements. Should the mind prove intractable, you must apply maximum effort to seek out the reasons why it won't calm down. A halfhearted approach won't succeed, for it needs a 'fight to the death' attitude. If your only concern is for pleasure and comfort, then be assured you will never gain release from the domination of the defilements.

The mastery of the defilements envelops the whole of the basic personality structure, making it formidably hard for anyone to find out the truth about themselves. A mere smattering of knowledge certainly won't stop you from going astray. You'll thereby abandon the quest and involve yourself in various excursions, without recognizing the vital importance of Dhamma practice. You'll no longer bother to be strict and vigorous in the Dhamma work, but instead will absorb yourself in grabbing things under the defilement's direction. By weakly groping along like this the clear seeing of suffering is made all the more difficult by allowing the mind to abscond. It is concerned only with swallowing the defilement's bait. When the defilements announce their slight discomfort, you will quickly pander to them and take the lure. You neither appreciate the power and mastery of

craving, as it swerves away after sights, tastes, smells and sounds, nor the resulting harm of such obsessions.

This ceaseless activity means you will never be able to bring the mind to stillness. It leaves one squarely sunk in suffering even though you may try to shut your eyes to it all.

Through Dhamma practice one gradually realizes one's situation, and this conveys a stead easing of the suffering as long as you aren't heedless. Whereas before you were always defeated and burned, now you prevail by turning the flame of mindfulness and wisdom back onto the defilements. So abandon your delinquent and heedless ways, and realize fo yourself the benefits of Dhamma. When you take Dhamma to heart, it will keep the practice progressing, but inadequate effort will only reap you more and more misery. Resolve to practise until your final breath!

Don't be feeble and easily led astray. Those with mindfulness and wisdom will understand this advice, but those deficient and unpractised will instead swallow the defilement's lures. Rather than surmounting suffering, their practice will then regress to its former state. Their attempt at skilfullness will mutate through delusion to become suffering and unskilfulness. They will criticize Dhamma practice as being futile and bad. If such a person submits to the defilements, Dhamma practice becomes impossible.

The practice of Dhamma involves great struggle and endurance. It's comparable to rowing against the current, for one needs great exertion to succeed. Going counter to the defilements is just as demanding, for they're always waiting their chance to drag one down to a lower level. If you aren't alert and don't utilize the Lord Buddha's Dhamma in examining yourself, your strength will fail. This is because mindfulness and wisdom remain weak and vacillating, especially when compared to the strength of the defilements. If you go over and combine with these tempters and agitators, you will be led wildly astray into turbulent obsessions.

Dhamma practice is, then, a going against the current of suffering because suffering is the crux of the problem. This is where you must focus your practice, because it's only by actually seeing suffering that you will be drawn to discover its root source. Wisdom will then be able to track down exactly where suffering springs from. For those with mindfulness and wisdom the arising of suffering is taken as the ideal opportunity to search out its original source to be able cut it off there. Such investigation proceeds on many levels, from the coarse to the refined. It therefore also requires consultation and advice, so that you won't stumble. Otherwise you might fancy that you can figure it all out in your head. And that won't do at all.

There are many principles of Dhamma that the Lord Buddha left for our examination. However, it's not mandatory to learn about every one of them. Taking up just some of the more important schemes, such as the five aggregates(1) or name-and-form,(2) will be of much value. However, it does require a rigorous all-round examination, not just an

occasional probe. This will lead to the arising of a feeling of weariness with the whole situation, so that the shackles of lust are loosened. Alertly guarding the sense-doors with tight supervision, will enable mindfulness to outdo any lapses into negligence. Whether talking, acting or thinking, be aware of whatever leads you into error. This persistent sustaining of mindfulness must continue with resolution, for it is the way to end your suffering. Mindfulness and wisdom stay retarded because the concern and interest in you are still not sensitive and subtle enough. The more refined and circumspect you become, the more mindfulness and wisdom are strengthened. So the Lord Buddha said: "Develop yourselves fully. Make mindfulness strong in the mind."(3)

The development of your practice through daily tasks follows on from the examination and control of the mind. This will become evident in its accomplishments and benefits, whether great or small. Increase your effort and don't be so easily disheartened. Don't forfeit such a golden opportunity, for your life is steadily dwindling and ebbing away.

The development of mindfulness and wisdom leads on to Dhamma maturity. However, if your defilements are gross and your wisdom coarse, you will have to take extra special care when you arrive at old age and that eventually comes to us all. So grasp this moment to develop the faculties(4) of faith, energy, mindfulness, samadhi and wisdom; all in balance together. Keep up a steadfast scrutiny and investigation and you'll find that the temptations of the world have lost their appeal. When you can see them as poisoned bait, the longing for worldly gains will cease. Dhamma then becomes the refuge and beacon of your life. With this assurance in yourself, you can only stride forward without any slipping back, while any uncertainty about the merit of Dhamma practice will make you waver and turn astray. So be very careful that you aren't pulled away towards the chasm and pit of fire.

If you can't free yourself you will be tugged at from every direction, because the basic game plan is the tendency to be dragged down. But for those who are more circumspect and have enough mindfulness and wisdom to discern suffering, there's no more falling away and no more worldly hardships to endure. You will then feel a weariness and distaste for lust, and the temptations of the world will lose their colour and attractiveness. Your Dhamma practice will shake off whatever misled you into grasping at alluring objects. You will recognize that death may come soon it isn't so very far away and then there'll be no concern for owning or supervising worldly treasures, however vast. With such realization, a great disenchantment and coolness towards worldly pleasures will arise, and they will lose all their lustre. They will no longer be cherished and esteemed, however, whenever required for Dhamma they may still be of use. Your ardour cools down. After all, even this body that is perceived as 'me' and 'mine' is steadily wearing out and falling apart.

Defilement and desire stand ready with their troublemaking for any lapse into careless

abandon. They then stab and punch through with the suffering involved in name-and-form and the five aggregates. When your investigation really penetrates, the gross external concerns about good and bad people or things are all swept away. Your attention is then wholly fixed on insight to destroy this eminent self, this conceit of self. External affairs fade in importance because the vital concern is the penetration to lucidity within, where the bright light arises.

This bright clarity of insight isn't the same as common or ordinary light. You must know it for yourself, otherwise it evades description. Mindfulness and wisdom will cleanse the mind: ejecting, renouncing, eliminating and liberating according to their ability. Any lack of mindfulness and wisdom, with its scrutiny and renunciation, leaves one surrounded by internal darkness a gloom permeated with fire. The defilements conceal their poisonous fuel so that the internal fires always blaze fiercely what can be more terrifying than this? Even though this conflagration may lack substance, as soon as there is contact with objects it flares up.

The bombs dropped on people are nothing compared to the three bombs of lust, hatred and delusion. These are perpetually tearing the mind apart, whereas an air raid brings death in just the one lifetime. But until there is practise of Dhamma you won't be able to comprehend the gravity of the situation, which is like a slow roasting of the mind by the defilements whenever there is (sense-) contact. To catch sight of the defilement's cunning agility so that one can destroy them, requires proper tools and careful attention to avoid heedlessness.

Those who stay and practise here without the concerns and involvements of the world will find they can progress relatively quickly. Depending on the proficiency of mindfulness and wisdom, they will be able to refine their investigation and reduce suffering. Each one of you will know for yourself the extent to which a life dedicated to Dhamma practice is advancing towards the end of suffering. People who can never find any free time to come and rest here, and those who come but don't truly leave their worldly concerns behind, will be lost in a fog of diversions and preoccupations. They often like to claim: "It doesn't matter where you practise. One can practise anywhere." This is really just hot air. In actual fact their practice is stuck in the groove of the defilements. Yet they still manage to brag about being able to practise "anywhere at all". One might remark that their mind and mouth are out of alignment. Their mind, though seething under the attack and heat of defilements and craving, isn't aware of their predicament. It's as if something lives in filth and prefers to exist and die in that filth.

Those people whose mindfulness and wisdom remain quite coarse will quite happily play about in the mire of their sullied minds. Those with a more mature and penetrating mindfulness and wisdom, will feel disgust at such filth. As one's insight grows, so this feeling of revulsion deepens and intensifies. One then sees the danger in preoccupations,

delusions and desire, because they're entirely concerned with suffering. One sees that it's all a matter of impermanence, suffering and not-self. Then the questions: "What do I want from life? What was I born for?" arise. Those who are ignorant answer: "My life is for acquiring money and things to get rich." But that sort of life is the same as falling into hell! Anyone who understands the Dhamma of the Lord Buddha, realizes that there's absolutely nothing that is worth wishing for, or concerning oneself with. Everything ought to be relinquished and released.

Those who are still attached to the five aggregates, thinking, 'they are my self,' must investigate to see that each of them really embraces suffering. Alternatively, in a more condensed format, they should realize that name-and-form is suffering, or, even more broadly, that body and mind are suffering. When you can see all of this from the coarse to the subtle level, you will be able to rise above pleasure and pain, for both are then given up. However, without a full understanding you will still yearn for pleasure, and the more you desire the more you will suffer. This also applies to any attachment based in the peace and happiness arising from tranquillity-meditation. This then becomes almost like an addiction. One craves and must consume the narcotic that, one considers, is able to bring one pleasure. Insight into the nature of the continual craving and its concomitant suffering never occurs to the addict. They want and they get the drug, and think themselves very happy and contented!

The feature that continually foils the addict's bid to break their habit, is that after taking the drug they feel quite content. Thus it is with sensual desire: it is sated only to flare up again when the briefly assuaged appetite returns. People think that the gratification of an intense longing brings even greater pleasure, without realizing the inherent danger and suffering it involves. Such is the state of those with weak wisdom and gross defilements. They don't see the turmoil of desire as suffering, and instead of extinguishing it, they try to allay it by taking poison. This poison is the pandering to the craving so that it's briefly gratified, then having to do it again, and again, and again, until one is stupefied and deluded.

A person with mindfulness and wisdom focuses on the question: "Why must I repeatedly indulge my desires?". They realize that it's the craving itself that must be attacked, because by overcoming this one element, they will not only escape the frantic effort to satisfy the craving, but will also do away with future desire. This is the way that enables one to transcend suffering. However, the obsession with the pleasure taken in consuming things, makes the disowning of such desire an arduous task.

All one knows about is how to feed on the bait and this makes one afraid to forgo and stop. It's the dread of the addict not getting his drug, or, on another level, the meat-eater not being able to give up their attachment to tastes. It's all a matter of being a s]ave to desire. If you can't overcome such gross cravings, how can you ever deal with the much

more subtle longings rotting within yourself? With just a little persuasion, off you go, swallowing the coarsest of baits, fussily arranging it to suit and satisfy. You'll notice neither your exhaustion nor comprehend that the source of all the terrible suffering that deludes and dominates all creatures in the world is found right here in this process. Even though the Lord Buddha's Teaching sets out the most appropriate way to investigate and meditate to get to the root of all this, you ignore it and continue to swallow the bait. Staying immersed in pleasure, you can only apply yourself to follow defilements and desire.

Our practice here is concerned with going against the current of craving and the deviating mind. It means a multifaceted supervision together with restraint regarding any sense-conta sound, smell or taste, for example. Such contacts arise to lure and obsess one into liking some object and then, swiftly tiring of it, racing frantically after something else. Continuing on in this way can only lead to complete agitation.

The malignancies in the mind are many and if you don't know how to curb and eliminate them, you can't help but fall under their menacing power. Those who have seen the nature of suffering will make it a life and death struggle. Just as the Lord Buddha did, when he was prepared to give his life to overcome suffering. Don't think it's something that can be done with ease and leisure. In each of his lives the future-Buddha(5) had to endure hardship and suffering to help himself and others. We too must be willing to sacrifice all possessions and wealth, however great.

It just can't be done in comfort. Dhamma practice is a battle and struggle, and whoever endures and perseveres will gain success and peerless victory. This supreme victory mean that any problem can be examined and then resolved. So please keep on trying. It's not a matter of gaining some limited success and then turning away to something else for after every successful encounter mindfulness and wisdom will be strengthened. So you must be on your guard and inspect whatever arises through the sense doors the eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body and mind.

With application, your mindfulness will become sharper and more penetrating, and you will start to understand about releasing and extinguishing. It's similar to grasping a live, glowing coal and perceiving its heat and therefore quickly releasing it. Dhamma practice is of supreme worth, but victory over the might of the defilements is arduous and should never be underestimated. Therefore, strenuously apply yourself to reinforcing mindfulness and wisdom, and the defilements will correspondingly lose their potency. This is called progress in Dhamma, because it's the quenching of the suffering within. So while you still have life and strength, apply it all to this task.

The Lord Buddha declared: "Whatever is still unclear, make it clear; whatever is not penetrated, pierce it through; whatever is not complete, finish it off". So don't be feeble and vacillating, always making excuses. The leaving-home for 'ordination' is also

considered a sacrifice. In the Lord Buddha's time, people from every level of the householder's life royalty, the very wealthy, the middle class, ordinary citizens went forth, cutting themselves off from home and family and entering the Lord Buddha's clan, with no return. He said that the falling-back into the former, petty life was bad. The Lord Buddha's only concern was earnestly to pull people out of suffering. So if we want to escape we must follow his example, cutting away worry and concern for former relatives by entering the lineage of the Lord Buddha. This life and practice under the Lord Buddha's discipline is truly the supreme way and refuge.

Those who follow the principles and discipline of Dhamma will pledge their life to the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha. Even those who have only managed an occasional taste o its resulting peace, without penetrating to the whole truth, will make their commitment. They realize that there is no alternative way that leads to freedom from suffering. When their mindfulness and wisdom become more penetrating, they will see that on this shore there is only anguish, with a never-ending circle of birth and death. They then become determined to cross to the farther shore, making unceasing effort to renounce self.

There is nothing mysterious about this 'crossing over to the farther shore'. But first you must give up the view of self in the five aggregates, by investigating to see them all as suffering none of them are 'me' or 'mine'.

Focus on not grasping or holding. The Lord Buddha once spoke of the past as below, the future as above and the present as in the middle. He also said that unskilfulness was belov skilfullness was above and neutrality(6) a was in the middle. To each of these characteristics he said: "Don't grasp them!". You should not even grasp at what you think is Nibbana, the farther shore. Consider the scope of the true realization of non- attachment concerning any object. Those of you who can't fathom why even Nibbana isn't to be grasped at, must reflect on this: Nothing must be either grasped or held. This is set down as a Dhamma principle and is really the perfect summary of them all.

'Determined things' and 'non-determined things' submit to 'all things are not-self'.(7) They should not be grasped and held. This summarizes the whole matter, including the investigation to see the Dhamma Truth in both the world and in the Teaching. One's mindfulness and wisdom need to see through the world, penetrating from determined things to the non-determined, from the worldly to the world-transcending. Yet this is all concerned with what's inside oneself, and not with anything external.

This insight into the essence of Dhamma requires a deep and profound understanding. Then it's just a matter of releasing and letting go. The dictum: 'Don't grasp', will suffice throughout your practice, from beginning to end. By not holding to 'me' or 'mine', it can be said that you are truly following the Lord Buddha's Way, and will eventually win through to the complete cessation of all suffering. Then mindfulness and wisdom will penetrate throughout, without attachment to matter, feeling, perception, conditions and

consciousness.
The Lord Buddha explained about ignorance, about delusion concerning form, about craving that arises in the mind making it agitated, and about kamma, the action that seeks to obtain what is desired. When you perceive this, your practice will be correctly aimed at eliminating desire and understanding yourself in both body and mind. This needs a repeated examination to stop the concern and obsession with external things. The deeper your understanding the more pathetic such desires appear. They are simply not worth the total absorption they demand. Such exuberant distractions originated in ignorance, resulting in a continued raving about people or involvements in the myriad things. Your talk becomes pervaded with worldly concerns: "this is good, that is bad; she is good, he is bad." In such a condition, you won't be able to see either the affliction of desire or the defilements within yourself.
The Lord Buddha resolved Mogharaja's Problem,(8) by advising him to see the world as empty, as not-self, as being composed of elements and aggregates. The aggregates (and so on) must be stripped away, and concepts and assumptions such as 'person' or 'animal' (and so on) must be disestablished. The elements, aggregates, sense bases and concepts, need to be all exposed so that there's no more grasping at them. What remains is the Deathless Dhamma. This is without birth or death, and is also called the World-Transcending Dhamma or Nibbaana.
There are many names, but they all essentially refer to the same thing. When mundane things are spurned, the result is the Transcendent Dhamma, the Non-Determined Dhamma, Pure Dhamma. Just consider the running-on, the coursing-on from birth to death, from death to birth in the different realms of existence. Then decide if Nibbana is really worth attaining. On that farther shore, there's no suffering, no birth or death, because the 'King of Death' can't reach there. Yet because we can't fathom this out, we persist in repeatedly choosing to be born on this nether shore, amidst its endless suffering. With true understanding about suffering, your course will become firmly set straight for the farther shore, where all desires and defilements are extinguished. Insight allows the penetration to see the common characteristics of impermanence, suffering and not-self in the aggregates. Those with mindfulness and wisdom must concentrate on annihilating the defilements, for should its 'germ' remain, it will lead to renewed suffering. Therefore, steadily investigate, release and eliminate this is certainly the right way to proceed. But do you care about any of this? It's not as if there's some mystery involved; every one of you, whether woman or man, can come to accomplish it. So develop yourselves through right moral behaviour, through calming and stabilizing the mind, and through mindfulness and wisdom. Then you will realize its true worth.
The stupid person enjoys dismissing Dhamma with: "Why should I bother?". Such a person can neither safeguard precepts, nor bring the mind to calm, and they turn away

from that greatest of all tasks, the resolute striving to end suffering. It is these people who are crazily rushing around, snatching and consuming, competing together until they all lie rotting in their coffins. Exactly where is the value in any of this? We've gone astray for far too long already, our lives almost spent after spanning the years. It doesn't matter which generation you come from. The air you breathe isn't just for your convenience and comfort, but for you to learn about suffering and the way to extinguish your suffering. Don't imagine that your family and relatives are anything fundamental you are alone. You came alone and you'll go alone. It's the same for all of us. Only when there isn't any self to go, is Dhamma-insight achievable. If there is still a self to be born, then you are stuck in the orbit of suffering. So it's up to each one of you to investigate for a way of escape.

Those who trust in the Lord Buddha will have to go the same Dhamma way. Those who would rather count on the demons and defilements will thrust themselves down into the mire. They may then try to bully and be assertive, but their only gain will be more suffering. True understanding on the other hand, leads to a profound weariness and a loosening of the bonds of lust. However, if people appear to understand while still going out following after desires, then they truly are a disciple of the demons. They declare a weariness and fatigue with it all, but really their mind isn't at all tired and finds it still very attractive. It still wants to get, to have, to possess. Yet insight can still arise through self-ins of mind, and then the stupidity and delusion start to diminish. They will come to their senses, from misguided delusions, and will realize the foolishness of self-praise and conceit. This is the way steadily to rid oneself of such folly.

Your investigations must always be directed within, As self-inspection steadily becomes increasingly subtle and penetrating, your investigations must always be directed within. It's not concerned with expert knowledge in external affairs, but with the seeing within yourself of all that's impermanent, suffering and not-self. Ignorance stands as the source o any misguided attraction, but you've already closed your eyes and ears, and even tried to show off your presumed knowledge. You won't be able to blame anyone else though, for you'll see that it's all due to your own foolishness. This means that you must strive to clear up such backwardness before you die. Don't waste your breath in gratifying desires, to get, to be and generally to make merry. For this is being possessed by the demons of the defilements, with their multifarious mania to procure and become great and famous. Focusing on this conceit will subdue it, and it will then withdraw until its death; for you'll start to realize that 'more conceit means more suffering.'

When your practice spins fully within yourself, you will be able steadily to clean out the defilements and find your reward in the emptied mind. But if you continue to connive with the conceits, they will sweep away any Dhamma virtue you may have. Then, only the demons will keep you company; for it's only when they are all driven out that their

antithesis, the virtuous ones, will enter in. Turmoil and unrest are the manifestations of your possession by demons, while freedom, serenity and peace demonstrate your fellowship with the virtuous.

Will all of you please go and check how many of these demons have been driven out. Is the situation improving? When they show their faces, point your finger at them and accuse them of being demons and devils, come to eat your heart and drink your blood. Previously you've allowed them in, but now you can stop them and reduce your suffering. The former bloated self shrivels as the demons lose their power. Conceit of self withers away. It's like administering antitoxin to someone bitten by a rabid dog, for by fixing one's attention back on to the disease one eliminates it.

The mind is then undisturbed and at peace, because the dictum, 'Don't grasp or hold anything', has been followed to the final cessation of suffering.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) khandha
(2) naama-ruupa
(3) "Bhaavitaa bahuliikataa."
(4) indriya
(5) Bodhisatta
(6) abyaakata
(7) 'sabbe dhammaa anattaa.'
(8) Solasapanyha Sutta, the series of 'Sixteen Questions'.

* * *

6. Training for Liberation

28th November, B.E. 2513 (1970)

Those who practise Dhamma by developing mindfulness and wisdom will come truly to understand the way to extinguish suffering. If they should ever lapse into heedlessness and grasp on to something, their steady training in controlling the mind will quickly notice and check the situation. This, in itself, is of great benefit. The important point about defilements and suffering is that they lie deep down in the personality structure; thus one must probe and examine within oneself.

We are all intimately acquainted with observing external things and should realize that they bring unrest and they clutter the mind. We must therefore aim to achieve a condition of mind characterized by centredness, and a stability of mindfulness. You should notice in yourself the extent of the mind's restraint under various circumstances and whether

mindfulness is sustained in every posture. How should we handle the mind as it loses its balance through its habitual tendency to allow thoughts to proliferate out of control? How can we bring it back under control? You must realize that the mind without calm is full of endless imaginings and thought fabrications. It is all aimed at acquiring and obtaining, and that this is suffering. You must continually examine within yourself to see that such things are all impermanent, subject to change, to arising and ceasing, and are suffering. This mus be seen clearly and distinctly.

When we understand this arising and ceasing by turning to examine such conditions inside oneself we will realize that it's neither something good nor bad. It is just a natural process of arising, persisting and ceasing. Try to penetrate and see this. The regular cleansing of the mind will show up any impurity, like dirt in an otherwise tidy room. Each moment you should clean out any attachment. Whatever should arise, persist and then cease don't grasp and hold onto it! Take this principle of 'not wanting, not grasping' deeply to heart, for then the mind will be undisturbed and free. This is such a worthwhile realization. It doesn't involve extensive knowledge we just penetrate to see the impermanence in form, feeling, perception, conditions and consciousness.

Alternatively, you can examine the continually changing emotions within yourself, as they arise and cease. Even if you don't go astray by chasing after these moods, perceptions an notions, you should still carefully stabilize the mind so that it doesn't grasp after anything including any memory or thought which may arise. Just concentrate on doing this and you will sweep clean the mind, wiping out whatever suffering is present. Every condition arises and then ceases, comes and disappears. Don't go and grasp hold of anything, thinking it's good or bad, or taking it as oneself. Stop all such thinking and conceptualizing. When you understand this, the mind will calm down of itself; it will naturally become free. Whatever thoughts arise, see that they just come and will go, so don't grasp at them. Then there's not much else to do. Just carefully scrutinize and detach yourself from any entanglements within. There are then no fantasies and thought fabrications about the past or future. They've all stopped. Things arise and cease just that.

When you truly penetrate to see the present, with its arisings and ceasings, it's really no great affair at all. Whatever one thinks about will naturally come to a close. But if you can't foresee its cessation, then whatever comes up will be grasped and held, plunging you into turmoil and continuing thought proliferations. You must stop this stream of conceivings and imaginings. Cut it off! Secure mindfulness and fix your total attention on the mind, and the chain of thought and fantasy which had become an obsession can be broken and stopped. You can do this at any time and the mind will always release its hold and become still and free. This must then be guarded as the normal state of mind by repeatedly keeping the thought proliferations in check. Whenever they run out of control

you must be aware of the situation and stop them. You should practise like this until you become skilled, until the mind is no longer stuck in its obsessions.

Take the driver of a motor car as a model. Whenever he or she wants to stop, the brakes can immediately be applied. It's the same with the runaway mind, for when mindfulness is in attendance it will brake at once. Whatever the situation, with mindfulness firmly established, you will be able to stop, disengage and free the mind. This is by far the quickest and easiest way to deal with any circumstance that may arise. Any other way is not quick enough to cope. This method of self- reflection and self-knowledge is very worthwhile, because anyone can apply it at any time. Even right here where there is speaking and listening, always bring the mind back to its normal state.

Before we knew anything about all this, we allowed the mind to go chasing after concerns and fantasies, spinning a web to trap ourselves in all kinds of difficulties. Whatever meditation technique we tried wasn't really able to stop the confused dreaming. Don't underestimate this method because of its apparent simplicity. Please train yourself to become skilful in its application to combat any emotion that may intrude or any opinion that may interject itself. When such opinions and conceits issue forth, cry: "Halt! First stop and listen to what I have to say." But the self and such conceits will immediately counter with their own arguments, even before you've finished telling them.

This is similar to suddenly encountering a wild animal, such as a tiger or poisonous snake. Lacking any escape route you will have to stop and radiate loving-kindness.(1) Likewise, this will be able to quench the defilements and the self, which is ever ready to emerge and show its face. You must be able to hold back the defilements, otherwise they will vastly expand their power. By enduring and holding them back you will allow mindfulness time to adapt to the situation. Then, if a halt is called, it will be able to stop it all immediately, without any resistance.

If you sit in meditation for one hour it must be in order to know the state of the mind with mindfulness, not just for pleasure-seeking. By realizing the mind's condition you can make it firmly established; and then you will lose interest in pleasant feelings or desires. Even if painful feeling should arise, don't commit your attention to it. Keep mindfulness constantly established, not allowing the mind to swerve away dependent on what pleases or displeases. Detach yourself from everything; for it's all just suffering involved with the aggregates, which are all impermanent. Feeling is impermanent; the body is impermanent. That's the way it is.

Craving is characterized by wanting pleasure: by being fully satisfied in any pleasurable feeling that arises; by abandoning oneself to entrancement with that pleasure; and by wanting that pleasure to last as long as possible. But what about the suffering and pain that stand opposed to it? If one sits a long time the body becomes stiff and painful, and the mind becomes agitated as the craving insists one change position. It suggests one should

do this or that, but instead you must train yourself to become detached and see it as merely the suffering involved in the aggregates. Then the mind's agitation and anxiety will be allayed. If this can't be fully achieved, never mind, just make sure there's no struggle to change the situation. You must restrain and extinguish the desire and agitation. If the mind is still very agitated and frantic, don't change your posture even if it is extremely painful. Wait and calmly observe the extent of the pain and catch the right moment to change positions. Carefully straighten out your leg, with the mind remaining firmly concentrated and unattached. This may last for five minutes, after which the pain should have subsided. However, you should remain in complete control of the mind so that one's centredness is not disturbed by attraction towards the pleasant feeling that has replaced the pain.

This control needs to be established in all postures, and especially when pleasant feeling arises because there will then be a tendency to become entranced by it. Even the feeling o equanimity when there's neither pain nor pleasure can be entrancing, so mindfulness must always be in attendance. You should realize that, in truth, feeling is impermanent and suffering. There's really no happiness involved at all. You will need to examine to see both pleasant and unpleasant feeling in the same light. This should be repeated until you are no longer enamoured with pleasant feeling. Otherwise it will lead to great suffering because craving wants only unalloyed pleasure, which simply does not exist in this world of suffering. If the mind can go beyond pleasure, pain and feeling, then it is truly going the transcendent way. But please understand right here that if you haven't truly transcended feeling, there will still be desire for pleasure, and therefore grasping and holding onto suffering. So this is something you must check out, should you consider yourself detached from all feeling.

You should thoroughly train yourself to deal with the feeling that arises from bodily pain. However, the pleasant feeling, stemming from the subtle form of sensual desire, isn't so easily understood and you may then (mis-)take it for happiness. You will want to obtain happiness and this is where craving comes in. It's therefore always taught that wanting and lust must be abandoned and given up. Lust here means wanting only pleasure. Satisfaction in lust or dissatisfaction in lust indicate that the mind is helplessly entangled in the tastes of both bodily and mental feeling.

Sometimes bodily feeling can manifest as great pain and anguish, and mindfulness should be used to find relief through stopping and detaching from the mind's frantic struggling. Then, even though the body is upset, the mind doesn't follow after it. However, this needs to be practised first under moderate conditions before the situation becomes critical.

If you eagerly gather up the sensations stemming from the defilements, your load of suffering will increase more and more. To think that it's all very comfortable and trouble-free into enchantment with feeling. Don't do it! You must carefully follow through with every type of feeling to see it all as impermanent, suffering and not-self. If

you can disengage from feeling you will become totally disenchanted with the pleasant feeling involved in the five aggregates. When you don't investigate and aren't circumspect enough, you will fall into desire and pining; just notice whether the mind is free or not. The mind entangled and satiated in its desires is obviously dirty and sullied. This occurs because the mind deludedly grasps after things, which brings struggle and extreme agitation. If the mind is still attached to feeling whether pleasant, unpleasant or neither pleasant nor unpleasant it must endure suffering. You should investigate to see impermanence, suffering and not-self in both body and mind, and not grasp or hold onto anything. Whether looking out or in, you will then not be attached to anything and realize that this is indeed freedom. The deeper you penetrate, the more you will realize that non-a overcoming of suffering. This is the easiest way to end suffering, but if you don't properly understand, it really is the hardest way. It is therefore imperative to train and investigate so that you can detach yourself and gain true release from the mind and its grasping. Then, when you command the mind to stop and detach, to release and be free, it truly does find freedom.

This way of knowing the mind is of the greatest value, yet we never seem concerned enough to be as resourceful as possible in ridding ourselves of suffering. With such a relaxed and intermittent effort you will never understand exactly where and how to remedy, to eliminate and relinquish. You will whirl around with attachments and suffering. You must know how to find your way to the end of suffering and not just sit back, taking it easy. Look around and use mindfulness and wisdom as the means to free yourself from such conceits as 'me' and 'mine' and from all attachments.

If you are lacking in mindfulness and wisdom you will never be able to extinguish suffering, for each and every defilement is stubborn and difficult to overcome. You need to understand how each of the sixteen defilements(2) arises; although they won't all arise simultaneously. By seeing the characteristics of their birth you will then be able to detach yourself from them. Initially, you must clearly recognize them all as being 'hot and bothersome.' When one is discontented this is relatively easy, but when one is happy and contented it's much more difficult. You have to find the normal state of mind, body and speech.

Normal here means being disinterested and impartial, and involves the keeping of pure precepts. In guarding the sense doors this normality becomes an important indicator of failed vigilance when, for example, one is being attracted or repelled by an object that contacts the senses. If you become careless and indulge in desire, then it's no longer just a small lapse but a very damaging failure that stains one's precepts and virtue. The result is always agitation and distress. So even in apparently minor affairs don't carelessly dismiss any desire as negligible, thinking it doesn't matter. Always be mindful, with wisdom ready to remedy and eliminate. By assiduous investigation even a very dangerous situation can

be relieved and put down, and such incidents will then become more and more infrequent. The intermediate (level) defilements, such as the five hindrances,(3) must be similarly considered. The first hindrance is sensual desire: the satisfaction in sights, sounds, smells, tastes and tangibles. The dissatisfaction in such sense experience is aversion. Both attraction and repulsion sully the mind making it agitated and frantic, unable to come to calm. The important point to recognize here is that when the mind is dominated by the five hindrances, it is in a state of distress and suffering. Can you recognize these intermediate defilements that shroud your mind?

The hindrance of sensual desire can be likened to dye which clouds clear water, making it murky; and this turbidity equates with suffering. Aversion as a hindrance is irritability and dissatisfaction, and the hindrance of sloth-and-torpor is a state of drowsiness and lassitude. This is a condition of burying oneself in sleep and childish forgetfulness. All the hindrances including the final two; restless thought proliferations that interminably burden the mind, and sceptical doubt cloak and cloud the mind in darkness. You must therefore forcefully struggle to investigate these hindrances so that they, and every form of defilement from the gross to the subtle level, are weakened and ejected.

The practice of Dhamma is a very subtle and profound task requiring mindfulness and wisdom to probe and comprehend body and mind. Repeatedly strive to see the truth of the body that is impermanent, suffering and composed of mere elements. If you don't practise in this way to achieve insight, you will be left vainly groping about with no chance of extricating yourself from the mass of suffering. The mind is full of intrigue and trickery that can adapt and expand in myriad ways. Sometimes you may gain some insight through mindfulness and wisdom, becoming calm, clear and free, only to find the defilements intruding to spoil and cloak the mind in total darkness. Then thought obsessions becloud your lucidity.

Each one of you must find a special means or stratagem to employ in understanding about yourself so that you don't get lost in a maze of distractions. The obsessional thought proliferations together with heedlessness are of vital concern. To become disheartened and indifferent to this danger means that your enemies effectively bar your way, thwarting your penetration to Dhamma. You must find a way to destroy them and this needs proper attention(4) a resourceful, clever and ingenious attack. Carefully probe to see how they originated and how they cease. Repeatedly attend to the characteristics of impermanence, suffering and not-self. When you truly see impermanence you will also know how to put down the defilements and craving, or at least how to weaken and thin them out. It's as if we take up a broom and sweep out whatever attachments arise until eventually there's nothing left to grasp at, because everything was found to be tainted with impermanence and swept away.

By persevering in your investigation to see impermanence, suffering and not-self you will

gain relief and ease, for you will be far from attachments. This is the wonder of Dhamma: ease of body and mind and complete freedom from entanglement in the defilements. It's nescience that enshrouds the mind and causes one to wander about entranced by sights and sounds, a victim under the tyranny of craving and the defilements. Mindfulness and wisdom will break your entrancement by seeing that really there's no self involved in any of it, only things that arise and cease. Such insight sweeps away every trace of 'me' and 'mine', leaving pure Dhamma with neither pleasure nor suffering.

The Lord Buddha declared, "Sabbe dhammaa anattaa" All things are not-self." ... There's just Dhamma that is essential but not-self. This doesn't mean the wrong view of complete annihilationism, but the extinction of all attachment and holding 'me' and 'mine'. There's only that which is called the Undying Dhamma(5) without birth, without ageing, without pain and without death. Only the defilements and suffering are annihilated. This is also known as 'Sunyo', the voidness of a substantial self. This Undying Dhamma is the true marvel that the Lord Buddha discovered and expounded to awaken us. Shouldn't we therefore hurry to penetrate through the impermanence, suffering and not-self in the five aggregates, to that condition of Dhamma that is without birth, old age, illness and death? This is also called Nibbaana, Sunyataa and the Undetermined Dhamma. They are really the same but have been given various mundane names and titles. Don't grasp at them! Just stay in the condition of mind free of self.

The Path, Fruit and Nibbaana are not something to hope for in a future life by developing a vast heap of Perfections.(6) Some people like to point out that the Lord Buddha had to accumulate so many, many virtues but what about yourself? You don't consider how many lives have passed, yet you still haven't attained to the Goal. It's all because of your stupidity in ever devising excuses.

The Lord Buddha expounded principles of Dhamma such as the Four Foundations of Mindfulness, the Four Noble Truths and the Three Marks. These are to be found inside yourself, so probe and examine and search out the defilements within. Then disengage and eject them and all their concerns for 'me' and 'mine', to overcome all suffering. It's not a case of excusing oneself from exertion by relying on the miraculous powers of some object or by building up the perfections. Bring the mind back to the present defilements is it better to eliminate them or fall in with them? Does that lead to suffering? You must find out the truth within yourself about getting rid of stupidity and the delusion that living in the structure of suffering is really happiness. Each one of us is stuck in such delusion because we won't open our eyes to the predicament. You must discuss together, gain advice and dig out the truth so that mindfulness and wisdom can lead to self-knowledge. This acknowledgement and seeing of the defilements and suffering within yourself brings great benefits. But you must also consult about this to learn the basic truths of suffering, its origin and the way of investigating body, mind and Dhamma to extinguish that

suffering. Then your suffering will diminish because mindfulness and wisdom probe and extract the defilements that burn in the mind.

With correct Dhamma practice and insight your suffering will decline. This will, of itself, encourage and attract other people to follow your example without having to go out to proclaim your success. Here, there's nothing like: "I received this diploma or that degree." Our talk is all about suffering, defilements and not-self. True penetration using mindfulness and wisdom can scrape away all the defilements; but only if you persevere an take advantage of this opportune moment to achieve such results in yourself. Don't abandon your life to the service of the defilements and craving. You must constantly adjust your exertion to make it increasingly effective in destroying craving and extinguishing suffering. The renouncing of self and defilements is essential because of the resulting state of peace and freedom in the mind. You must concern yourself with this, otherwise the defilements will never be destroyed and, together with every other ignorant person in the world, you will only find vexation and suffering.

Maara, the Evil One, attempted to stop the Lord Buddha's exertion by telling him that within seven days he was to become a World Ruling Monarch. But the Lord Buddha was wise to such deceptions and trickery and answered, "I know that already!". The Lord Buddha had the ability instantly to know such things for himself, so Maara was continually defeated.

But what about us? Are you a disciple of the Lord Buddha or still a follower of Maara? When a temptation appears there you go, following him the whole way, never wearying of the lust involved. Disciples of the Lord Buddha must turn against the stream of craving and establish themselves in pure precepts and virtue, the perfect qualities of self control. By exertion, from the level of precepts to that of developing calm and wisdom to see impermancnce, suffering and not-self, they attain to the end of suffering. This level of not-s where high-wisdom must be brought to bear.

But the essential point is never to believe the wiles of the defilements. Whether it's the canker of nescience or of craving, you must establish mindfulness and wisdom to check, clear and renounce. Temptations will then fail and stop because you reject their offers. One doesn't want, one relinquishes. If you accept and follow their lure, then you will fall for more and more desire until the mind is frantic and aflame. But by steadily turning away and resisting, such cravings lessen and diminish until finally they cease.

The training of the mind takes desire for its battlefield. Otherwise it is like an addict who, with no intention to beat his habit, becomes inescapably a slave to his own craving. You must establish mindfulness as your rampart, and wisdom as the weapon you use to break through and destroy. You can then make steady progress, penetrating to an ever deepening awareness of the structure of craving. By self-penetration you will be able to destroy the defilements and realize the escape route used by all the Noble Disciples. You

will then see that it was because of one's own previous blindness that one felt able to assert that Nibbana didn't exist.
The true elimination of suffering is only concerned with yourself in this present moment. By being mindful you can stop and disengage yourself, so that suffering is relieved. As your Dhamma practice develops, the defilements steadily lose strength. It's Ehipassiko inviting one to come and see because everyone is capable of extinguishing suffering. By discerning the impermanence, suffering and not-self in everything, and breaking off all attachments, the mind is free, becoming Dhamma. There's no need to rush out to follow anyone else, whether heavenly protectors or miracle men, because success is wholly foun within the mind. One penetrates thoroughly, clearing out all attachments, making the mind worthy of Ehipassiko. But if the mind is still full of defilements, one's invitation is to come and see oneself being burned alive! Therefore such an invitation always has a double edge When craving and attachments are entirely quenched, one knows right there and then that one is free. So come and see this liberated mind right now! You are perfectly capable of realizing this for yourself. It's not so difficult.
To enter and examine the mind is easy because it's evident in every posture and at every moment. You don't have to take any trip by car or boat to see the various forms of truth and falsehood within yourself. But if you only learn about external things by studying mundane affairs as worldly people do, you can never gain insight. You must turn within to learn about Dhamma, truly penetrating to the impermanence, suffering and not-self of body, feeling, mind and mind-objects. One sees each thing as: impermanent it arises, persists and ceases; suffering, therefore one doesn't grasp it; and it's all free of self. It all comes together in this state of Dhamma and then, if one has true insight, it's simple for the mind to gain freedom. But if you understand wrongly it's like switching an electric light off instead of on. With proper understanding one flicks the switch and all is light, while wrong understanding plunges one into instant darkness.
It's the same with the mind: insight brings light and improper understanding brings darkness. You need to examine to see why there is a constant wanting of things. Such concerns are all suffering based in ignorance, wishful thinking and fantasizing about self, people and possessions. It's all frantic and nonstop news and information gathering. But by concentrating the mind within you will find there's no problem or concern. It's just a detaching and emptying. Dhamma arises here as easily as the defilements can develop on the opposite side. So you must choose: either the bright or dark side; to stop and be free or to continue rushing frantically about. Make this decision within yourself. Dhamma insight is remarkable, for, if one begins by seeing correctly, it leads on to full penetration. If one becomes snagged on any obstacle, one must then probe and examine to see where one's attachment still lies. Then it will all become clear.
You have learned and followed the ways of the defilements long enough. Now turn and

use mindfulness and wisdom to investigate them. Don't continue conniving with them! Resist their advances and refuse to follow them! When you understand this, you will find that all desire and delinquency, all love and hatred, are completely swept away. But without insight the self inflates with desires for this and that, masterly arranging its banquet fantasies. Just consider the following: People are just like actors in a large theatre It's a drama of life with a cast of Maara and demons, and hero and heroine all contained within yourself! You must rip away the conventional forms to reveal the pure Dhamma that remains. This is freedom from self and everything will end there.

* * *

END NOTES

(1) mettaa
(2) upakilesa
(3) siila
(4) niivara.na
(5) yoniso manasikaara
(6) amata dhamma, amata dhaatu
(7) paaramii

* * *

Glossary

The language used in these talks is that of Forest Dhamma. This means apart from some Paali quotations usually taken from the chants that many of the listeners would be familiar with, and most of the monks would have learnt by heart it is usually ordinary Thai. Many Thai words are rooted in Paali and this can be seen in their spelling. However, both the present pronunciation and the meaning of the word have often been transformed. Forest Dhamma therefore should not be treated as if it was classical Paali, and scholars should beware of trying to track definitions through the text. It's important to remember that this is an oral teaching, which afterwards was warmed up between pages.

Acharn (Thai); aacariya (Pali): (meditation) teacher.

Akaaliko: not delayed; timeless. A quality of Dhamma.

Akusala: In Pali it means unwholesome, demeritorious. It is part of a piece ritually chanted at funerals and therefore is given another Forest Dhamma meaning: un-clever, kusala.

Amata: the deathless state; the Undying; Nibbaana; immortal; ambrosia.

Anaagaamii: a Never-Returner; Non-Returner. See Ariya.

Appanaa: See Samaadhi.
Arahant: worthy one; one who has attained Nibbaana. See Ariya.
Ariya: Noble One. It has four stages, with Path (magga) and Fruit (phala) for each stage: Sotaapanna; Sakadaagaamii; Anaagaamii; Arahant.
Arom (Thai); aaramma.na (Pali): The original Pali means: sense-objects; an object of consciousness. Modern Thai: mood, temper, spirits, disposition. In this work it is an important term and is translated as: preoccupation, mood, emotional object, object.
Attaa: self; soul; ego; personal entity. (contrast anattaa.) Mind; the whole personality, as in the phrase from the Dhammapada: "Attaa hi attano naatho, kohi naatho paro siyaa?". This is concerned with attaadhipateyya, which is self-dependence and self-reliance, and a central theme of these Dhamma talks.
Avijjaa: ignorance; nescience; lack of knowledge; delusion.
Bahn (Thai): village.
Bahp (Thai); paapa (Pali): evil, wrong action; demerit; bad; base; wicked. (contrast boon.)
Bhaavanaa: heart/mind development; meditation.
Boon (Thai); punya (Pali): merit; meritorious (-action); virtue; righteousness; good works; good. (contrast bahp.)
Brahmacariya: the Holy life; religious life; strict chastity.
Buddha: the Awakened One; Enlightened One.
Buddho: often used as a meditation word ('mantra') "Buddho ... ", being the recollection of Buddha. (See kamma.t.thaana.)
Citta: (Pali); Chit, chit-chai (Thai): heart; mind. A central term. In To the Last Breath it is usually translated as 'heart', while in Directions for Insight it is more often 'mind'. (In fact it is more like 'heart-mind'.) For similar usage in the Suttas see: Mano, Citta, Vinyaa.na; R. Johannson; University of Ceylon Review. Peredeniya. Vol. 23. 1965.
Daana: giving; alms-giving; charity; generosity; benevolence. See Appendix.
Dhamma: the Teachings (of the Buddha); the Truth; the Supramundane; virtue. dhamma: thing; phenomenon; nature; condition.
Dhaatu: an element; natural condition; earth, water, fire and air.
Di.t.thi: view; opinion; (often) wrong view.
Dosa: hatred; anger; ill-will; aversion.
Dukkha: suffering. See Noble Truths.
Ehipassiko: inviting to come and see; inviting inspection. An attribute of Dhamma.
Kamma.t.thaana: subjects of meditation; the act of meditation. The subjects often mentioned in this book are: Buddhaanussati recollection of the Buddha;

contemplation on the virtues of the Buddha. Kaayagataasati mindfulness occupied with the body; contemplation on the 32 impure parts of the body. AAnaapaanasati mindfulness on breathing. (For more see A. I. 30,41; Vism. 197.) It is also sometimes used as a general term describing the way of practice of meditation monks in N.E. Thailand.

Khandha: aggregate; category. Usually the Five Aggregates: ruupa; vedanaa; sanyaa; sa.nkhaara; vinnyaa.na.

Khun (Thai): The equivalent of Mr., Mrs., or Ms.

Kilesa: defilements; impurities; impairments. These include: greed, hatred, delusion, conceit, wrong view, doubt or uncertainty, sloth, restlessness, shamelessness, lack of moral concern.

Kusala: wholesome; meritorious; moral; skilful. It is part of a piece ritually chanted at funerals and therefore is given another Forest Dhamma meaning: clever, skilled. See akusala.

Magga: the Path; the Way. See Noble Truths.

Maagha-puuja: Worship on the Full-Moon Day of the third lunar month in commemoration of the Great Assembly of Disciples.

Ma.ngala (Sutta): auspicious; (the thirty-eight) blessings.

Maara: the Evil One; Death; the Tempter; Defilements personified.

Mettaa: loving-kindness, friendliness, goodwill.

Moha: delusion; ignorance; dullness.

Naama: mind; name; mental factors; mentality. See ruupa.

Nyaa.na: knowledge; wisdom; insight.

Nyaa.nadassana: knowing and seeing, perfect knowledge; vision through wisdom.

Nekkhamma: renunciation; letting go; giving up the world; self- denial.

Nibbaana: the extinction of the fires of greed, of hatred and of ignorance; the extinction of all defilements and suffering; the Unconditioned.

Nirodha: cessation. See Noble Truths.

Niivara.na: the (five) hindrances; obstacles.

Noble Truths: Dukkha: suffering; misery; woe; discontent; anguish; anxiety; pain. Samudaya: the Cause, Origin or Source of Suffering; Nirodha: the Cessation or Extinction of Suffering. Magga: the Path; the Way; the Noble Eightfold Path.

Opanayiko: worthy of inducing in and by one's own mind; worthy of realizing; to be tried by practice; leading onward. An attribute of Dhamma.

Paali: the language of the texts of the Theravada Canon.

Panyaa (Pali/Thai): wisdom. Often coupled with mindfulness. See sati.

Paaramii: (the ten) Perfections; stages of spiritual perfection on the path to Awakening.

Parikamma: (Pali: preliminary action, preparation.) Thai: preparatory meditation, such as

the (silent) repetition of "Buddho".

Parinibbaana: the Final Passing Away of the Lord Buddha; final release.

Pariyatti: the Scriptures; study of them; the Teachings to be studied.

Patipatti: putting into practice.

Pativedha: penetration; realization; insight.

Pa.tisandhi-vinyaa.na: relinking; rebirth; reunion; conception.

Phala: fruit; result; consequence; effect. See magga.

Pi.n.dapaata: food received in the alms-bowl (of a Bhikkhu); alms- gathering; to go on an almsround.

Puujaa: worship (external and mental); honour; veneration; devotional offering.

Puthujjana: a worldling; worldly person; ordinary person. As opposed to ariya.

Ruupa: matter; form; material; body; shape; corporeality. See naama.

Sabhaava dhamma: principle of nature; natural condition; natural phenomenon.

Sacca (-Dhamma): truth, truthfulness; Truth.

Saddhaa: faith; confidence.

Sakadaagaamii: a Once-Returner. See ariya.

Sakkaaya-di.t.thi: (the delusion of) self-view; belief in a personal self.

Samaadhi: concentration; one-pointedness of mind; the condition of mind when focused, centred and still.

Sama.na: recluse; holy one; a Buddhist monk.

Sammati; Sammuti (Thai/Pali): conventional; mundane; supposed; assumed; generally accepted.

Samudaya: Cause. See Noble Truth.

Sa.myojana: (the ten) Fetters (that bind to the round of rebirth).

Sa.ngha (Saavaka Sa.ngha): (the noble) community, one of the Three Jewels; the Order.

Sa.nkappo: thought.

Sankhaara: determinations; compounded things; mental formations (see Khandha). In Forest Dhamma this is the processing, concocting and fabricating of thoughts.

Sanyaa: perception; idea; ideation; (see Khandha). In Forest Dhamma this is the aspec remembering (past perceptions).

Sara.na: refuge; help; protection; guide; remembrance.

Saranagamana: taking refuge (in the Three Jewels); going for refuge.

Saasada (Thai), Satthu (Pali): the Master; the Great Teacher (the Lord Buddha).

Saasana: teaching; message; doctrine; a religion.

Sati: mindfulness; awareness; attentiveness. In Forest Dhamma it is often coupled with wisdom (panyaa). (In Thai common usage sati-panya means: intelligence; intellect.)

Saavaka: a (noble) disciple; hearer; follower.

Siila: virtue; morality; moral conduct; a precept; training rule. See Appendix.
Sotaapanna: a Stream-Enterer; one who has attained the first stage of Ariya.
Sugato: Well-gone; Well-farer; sublime. A epithet of Buddha.
Sukha: happiness; ease; joy; comfort; pleasure; physical or bodily happiness or ease. As opposed to dukkha.
Sutta: a discourse from the Pali Canon.
Svaakkhaata: well-taught; well proclaimed. A attribute of Dhamma.
Ta.nhaa: craving; desire; thirst.
Tapa: exertion; ascetic practice; (burning out).
Tathaagata: the Accomplished One; the Thus-come; the Thus-gone. An epithet of the Lord Buddha. Sometimes used as a pronoun when the Lord Buddha is quoted as saying something himself.
Ti-lakkha.na: the Three Characteristics, Marks or Signs; also called the Common Characteristics, viz., impermanence, suffering and not-self.
Upaadaana: attachment; clinging; grasping; holding.
Uposatha: Observance Day (for the monks).
Va.t.ta (-cakka): the round of rebirth, of existences; (the cycle or wheel of rebirth).
Vedanaa: feeling. See Khandha.
Vimutti (-nyaanadassana): deliverance; release; liberation; freedom; (knowledge of that deliverance).
Vinnyaa.na: consciousness. See Khandha.
Viriya: effort; energy; vigour; endeavour; exertion.
Visuddhi: purity; purification.
Wat (Thai): a monastery.

* * *

Appendix

The Gradual Teaching

As this book is mainly concerned with meditation, here are some Sutta p
with
descriptions of generosity (daana) and moral precepts (siila).

Daana : Generosity

In contrast to the modern emphasis on consuming and possessing, the Lord Buddha spoke of the virtue of giving and being content with whatever one has. There are always circumstances where one can give. For instance, one can offer one's time, help and

sympathy. And one can for-give.

If one has wealth, he explained the use of possessions; the benefits which one should get from wealth; reasons for earning and having wealth:

i) to make oneself, one's parents, children, wife, servants and workmen happy and live in comfort.

ii) to share this happiness and comfort with one's friends.

iii) to make oneself secure against all misfortunes.

iv) to make the fivefold offering:

to relatives, by giving help to them.

to guests, by receiving them.

to the departed, by dedicating merit to them.

to the king, (i.e., to the government) by paying taxes and duties and so on.

to the deities, i.e., those beings who are worshipped according to one's faith.

v) to support those monks and spiritual teachers who lead a pure and diligent life.

(A.III.45)

Sappurisa Daana: Gifts of a good man

i) to give clean things.

ii) to give choice things.

iii) to give at fitting times.

iv) to give suitable things.

v) to give with discretion.

vi) to give repeatedly or regularly.

vii) to calm one's mind on giving.

viii) to be glad after giving.

(A.IV.243)

Siila : Precepts

The basic guidelines for the actions and speech of any Buddhist can be appreciated by anyone, of any religion or none. There is no dogma involved, it is a plain and simple way of living without harming or hurting any creature.

The other feature to bear in mind is that it is accepted voluntarily by the individual. This is not something that one is commanded to receive. It is the individual's volition that changes a list of precepts into a way of living. With that change, the appreciation and mindfulness of one's actions and speech become more subtle and which automatically leads on to meditation.

There are the basic Five Precepts and these become more refined with the Eight Precepts

Everyone who listened to the original Dhamma talks (in this book) would be keeping (at least temporarily) the Eight Precepts.
These Precepts can be received by simply saying:
"I undertake the training rule/precept ...
i) to abstain from taking life.
ii) to abstain from taking what is not given.
*iii) to abstain from sexual misconduct.
iv) to abstain from false speech.
v) to abstain from intoxicants causing heedlessness."

*iii) "to abstain from unchastity.
vi) to abstain from untimely eating.
vii) to abstain from dancing, singing, music and unseemly shows, from wearing garlands, smartening with scents, and embellishment with unguents.
viii) to abstain from the use of high and large luxurious couches."

[Taken from the Dictionary of Buddhism, compiled by Ven. Phra Debvedi (Prayudh Payutto), Bangkok, B.E. 2528 (1985)]

* * *

Torrent downloaded from http://www.Demonoid.me

Truth or Treat (Two couples find the fun really starts after the party)
byJake Marlow©

© 2000-2001 JW Omnimedia. All Rights Reserved.

Andrea Donovan was not too thrilled with her husband Seth at the moment. He had accepte
Jared Devlin's Halloween party without even asking her. Part of the reason was probably be
she didn't like Jared all that much and that if he'd asked first she would have said no, or at le
about it for a while. In fact, it seemed that they were doing a little too much arguing and too l
lovemaking. Both in their early thirties and in their eighth year of marriage, their lives had se
into a bit of a routine. It wasn't that Andrea didn't find her husband attractive. She thought Se
as sexy as when they'd met. He wasn't overly tall, about five foot ten, but he kept in shape b
gym three mornings before work and playing softball in the spring. He still had all of his thick
although he did bitch about occasionally finding a gray one. And when he turned those steel
Andrea Donovan still felt a tingle all the way down to her toes. It was just that things chill a li
eight years of marriage.

With all that in mind, Andrea took special care in selecting her costume for the party. She fig
the right costume she could encourage her husband to leave early and to make love to her t
for it. Once or twice a week just wasn't enough for Andrea. She'd always had a strong sex d
said about women hitting their sexual peek later must be true, she thought, because she cou
gotten hornier as she'd gotten older. So after hitting all the shops at the mall Andrea finally f
perfect costume on the Internet. She just had to hope it fit because by the time it arrived the
time to return it.

Seth Donovan knew his wife was up to something. She'd insisted that they keep their Hallow
secret from each other. It made him feel like a kid going trick or treating again, only this time
be getting something much better than a Baby Ruth or Good n Plenty. Knowing his wife the
pictured something that would make his cock ache. He knew that Andrea and he hadn't bee
enough to suit her lately and he was sorry about that. Hey, he wanted it more too, but it seem
worked from dawn til dusk and a lot of the time he just wasn't in the mood. He knew this Sat
party would be his big chance to make all that up to Andrea. For his part, Seth decided to go
he found a shirt with billowy sleeves and wore black pants, which he tucked into the high bo
wore when he rode his motorcycle. A bandana on his head and a patch over his eye comple
managed to borrow a sword from a guy a work, with the promise he wouldn't let anything ha
was left was to practice his "Arrggg" in the mirror.

When Andrea came into the kitchen, Seth almost dropped the bottle of rum he was holding.

eye patch was doing something funny to his eyes because that couldn't be his wife standing
dressed like a genie from a bottle, wearing billowy, diaphanous white harem pants that show
very tiny white lace panties, and an almost-as-see-through white halter with billowed sleeves
think Andrea was wearing a bra and when she moved, if the light struck right, he could see h
through the halter-top. Her long, blond hair was pulled back into a ponytail and her make-up
spiked heels made her as tall as Seth was.

"Well," Andrea asked when Seth didn't say anything, then did a little spin. She could tell, hov
look on his face exactly what he thought. It also occurred to her that another part of Seth's b
telling her too if his pants weren't so baggy.

Seth still couldn't speak. Fortunately he wasn't one of those guys who freaked out if his wife
sexy around other men. For all he cared, every other guy at that party could eat his heart ou
would be going home with him. And every other guy would certainly be eating his heart out.
right below his wife's breasts, which were a still firm 36C, with long, pale nipples. Her stoma
was when she was sixteen, and although her thighs were not quite as firm as when she was
had great legs. She was the type of woman that other women hated because she kept her fi
effort, just eating right and having a job that kept her active. Seth knew his wife had a great
especially when he checked out the bodies on some of his friends' wives, he was just surpris
out in something like that. Andrea wasn't exactly conservative, she could dress as sexily as
but she wasn't a show-off either. She rarely even wore a bikini, thinking her hips were bigge
But this outfit was, well…

"I, I'm not… You look incredible. I'm just surprised…" Seth managed to get out.

Andrea pressed up against her husband and lightly brushed his lips with hers. "I was feeling
when I picked this out and I thought you might like it." She cupped his crotch in her hand and
seven and a half inches standing at full attention. That made her pussy tingle and she mome
taking him right there, but then thought it would be better if she made him wait.

"Hmm, baby," Seth whispered as his wife massaged him through his pants. He put the bottle
wrapped his arms around his wife. He reached for her ass and the materiel that barely cover
a sheet of as tissue paper. Andrea's panties barely covered her ass and Seth kneaded her c
much she loved that. He also nibbled her neck, something else that made Andrea crazy. "Yo
doesn't leave much to the imagination," he whispered.

"Does that bother you, honey?" Andrea asked, enjoying the attention Seth gave her. "Think
checking me out?"

Seth’s hand brushed her breast. “I don’t think they could help it. I couldn’t.”

“That doesn’t bother you, does it?” Andrea asked playfully.

“I think I kind of like it. As long as I know who’s bed you’ll end up in.”

“You don’t need to worry about that, honey,” Andrea said. When Seth tried to kiss her, she t
“Uh-un, we need to leave soon and you can’t mess up my make-up…yet.”

Actually, the costume was much more sheer that it appeared to be in the picture she saw on
arrived too late for her to send it back, so Andrea knew she had to make do. It wasn’t cheap
going to trash it. She played it off all kittenish to her husband, but Andrea was pretty self con
wearing the barely-there outfit in public. She did try on a strapless bra beneath the top, but i
look right. Likewise, only the tiny lace panties looked right under the bottoms. Andrea told he
had to suck it up and enjoy herself. And truth be told, the idea of the other husbands and bo
her out did turn Andrea on just a little.

By the time Andrea and Seth got there the party was jumping. It was mostly couples, with a
there, probably twenty-five to thirty people in all, which was a lot for the small house. By the
there Andrea was even more nervous than she’d thought she would be and she headed righ
filling a large plastic cup of beer for herself. As she stood there waiting for Seth to catch up v
Andrea caught a couple guys checking her out, which made her more uncomfortable and sh
and got herself another. The fact that it was chilly outside hadn’t helped and the short dash f
the house had left Andrea’s nipples standing through the thin fabric of her halter. When her
her, Andrea was going for her third beer.

“Hey, you okay?” Seth asked, seeing the look on his wife’s face.

“Yes, I’m fine, really.” Andrea reassured him.

Seth gave his wife a hug and a kiss just as their host arrived, pushing through the crowd. Ja
oblivious to the fact that Andrea didn’t like him. He kissed her cheek and gave her a hug, a l
of a hug, Andrea thought. Jared was dressed like a Scottish Highlander, yards of tartan fabr
his hulking frame. Jared wasn’t a bad looking guy. His dark hair had started to thin and he h
frame of a man who’d been an athlete, probably a football player, when he was younger and
of shape. But Andrea did have to admit, even with his large, hairy chest exposed, Jared didn
Jared’s eyes just ate her up and Andrea suddenly wished she were in an overcoat.

Even when she was fully dressed, even if his wife were right there, Jared always had a way
feel uncomfortable. And Seth had been friends with Jared for so long he seemed oblivious t
On more than one occasion she'd narrowly avoided Jared copping a feel. She would have s
Andrea didn't want to turn Seth against one of his oldest friends. A lot of Seth's old friends w
not people Andrea would have hung out with, bit then she knew that her longtime friends bo
Fortunately they'd worked out a nice compromise over the years.

"Wow, nice outfit, Andi," Jared whistled. "If we had a contest, I know who'd get my vote."

Dick, Andrea thought. She hated being called Andi, but she'd given up telling Jared that yea
you, Jared," she replied, a little icily.

"You have to promise me a dance later," Jared said, leering, and Andrea could tell he could
through the top. It took an effort to not cover up.

Before Andrea could say no, Seth jumped in. "Of course she will. What kind of friend would
let you dance with my sexy wife?"

Andrea took the bottle of run from Seth and told him that she'd take it into the kitchen and m
and cokes. It was as good an excuse as any to get away and she knew the extra alcohol wo
already felt a little heady from the beers she'd knocked back. In the kitchen, Andrea ran into
Maria.

Maria Devlin was not a tall woman, and seemed even shorter since she was barefoot and A
Maria was going for a cavewoman look, which she'd accomplished by stretching a flimsy, ja
cloth across herself. Maria had a nice body and Andrea thought she looked great. Maria had
features and had just a little tummy of baby fat. Her jet black hair fell almost to her waist and
breasts threatened to burst out of the costume she wore. Maria's breasts were at least a cup
Andrea's and it didn't look like Jared's wife was wearing a bra either. Maria was a few years
Andrea and had the sort of striking features that turn heads. They usually turned Seth's hea
poor fool thought he was being subtle and Andrea was just a little jealous of that.

"Hi, Andi," Maria said when she saw Andrea.

"Hi Maria," Andrea replied. They engaged in girl talk while they both made drinks. Andrea m
heavy and the first sip actually made her flinch a little. But that was alright. Andrea liked tyin
every once in a while and she knew she was safe doing it as long as her husband was arou

The party was so loud Seth thought the neighbors might call the cops. But then, he and his f
thrown wild parties. He was glad to see that Andrea was unwinding, although he could tell sh
quite drunk and he knew he'd have to keep an eye on her. He didn't trust some of the rat ba
not to cop a feel, although he figured as long as they kept it to that he couldn't complain too
looked hot, even hotter than he'd first thought. Every guy in the house was checking her out
Seth want his wife more. He was going to go over to her when someone grabbed him by the
around.

"Hey, stranger, we're you going to avoid me all night?" Maria asked, smiling.

"I wasn't avoiding you at all." Seth laughed, trying to keep his eyes above Maria's neck. Her
glinted at him.

"I hope not, you know I always look forward to seeing you. What are you waiting for, ask me
of waiting for him to ask, Maria just grabbed Seth by the hand.

The Devlin's house wasn't too big, so the area left to dance was pretty small. The dining roo
pushed to one side, and several couples were already dancing, although dancing might not
for it. It was more of a rhythmic grinding. Some of the couples were going pretty far too, as S
hands slipping to places they shouldn't have been. Maria held him close and Seth could feel
those sexy curves against him. He was a little tipsy himself and started to get into it, grinding
at her. With sudden embarrassment, Seth realized he was getting aroused and hoped that M
He didn't want his best friend's wife to know she was giving him a hard-on.

While Seth was dancing with Maria he glanced over and saw Andrea up dancing with anothe
Jeff was known as a womanizer, but Seth was still surprised he would be that blatant. Jeff's
the party somewhere and Jeff knew that Seth was there, but Jeff's hands were all over Andr
hands on Andrea's ass and she'd move them up, although not until she'd let them stay for a
knew his wife had to be plastered if she was letting that go on. Much as he hated to leave M
should go over and cut in, but then he saw Jared next to his wife and Jeff. Jared stepped be
Andrea and put an arm around Seth's wife, guiding her over to her husband. Seth could see
a little trouble walking.

"I think Andi here's had a bit too much," Jared chuckled.

Seth could see that and although it wasn't very late he knew he should take her home, espe
to get laid. In another hour or so she'd be out for the night. But he was having a great time a

to leave quite yet.

Maria must have seen the conflict in Seth's face because she suggested, "Why don't you let
bed for an hour or so and sober up?"

"What do you think, Andi? Could you use a little nap?" Jared asked the woman he was supp

Andrea giggled and said, "Maybe." She had no idea how she'd gotten so drunk, but she had
warm feeling through her whole body and was making her more than a little horny. What she
for Seth to take her home and make love to her, but he didn't seem ready to leave.

"Let me help you get her upstairs, looks like she might not make it on her own." Seth said.

Jared clapped his friend on the back and said, "Nah, you stay and have fun, I can handle An

Andrea had the vague feeling of being lifted off her feet as Jared carried her up the stairs. S
but it felt like his hands kept slipping over her breasts. But the way she was feeling she didn
much. A door was swung open and she was laid down on a bed. He was saying something,
make it out. Even upstairs she could still feel the bass of the music thumping through her. A
say something like, "It slipped," or something like that and she was dimly aware of a cool bre
nipples stiffen. Jared was murmuring something else, but Andrea wasn't really paying attent
on her nipples felt very nice. It felt like something, or someone, was pinching them, but that
sense because she'd left Seth downstairs. Next Andrea felt something pressing, and then so
and a little moan slipped from her lips. She pressed back against the pressure, but then ther
noise and the sensation was gone. Andrea heard the door close and she was in darkness. I
minutes she was passed out.

Andrea rolled over and her eyes opened. It was dark, but she could make out enough to tell
bedroom. She felt kind of stiff as she sat up and tried to figure out where she was. It came b
pieces, the party, being nervous and drinking too much. She could only just remember comi
couldn't hear the music anymore so she knew it must have been late. She still felt kind of fu
was still kind of drunk, although not like she had been. And then she noticed that the halter
was pushed up, exposing her breasts. Andrea panicked for a second. How did that happen?
she didn't remember it? Or had someone else been in there? It was possible that moving ar
halter had ridden up, but it had tight elastic at the bottom and it wasn't very likely, but to mak
feel better that's what Andrea told herself happened. Since the alcohol hadn't completely wo
still feeling a little horny. She figured she'd go downstairs, find her husband, and whisk him

The last stragglers had gone home about forty-five minutes ago, leaving Seth to help Jared up. They didn't get very far, though, and were soon sitting in the living room, bullshitting. Jar were on the couch while Seth was on the floor in front of them. The party had been great, Se remember that last time he'd had so much fun. And dancing with Maria had been one of the get to go out and cut loose nearly as much as he would have liked.

Seth had to keep careful attention to keep from staring at Maria. The way she sat on the cou right up her costume and there were no panties to block his view of her pretty little pink cunt the hair was shaved off, leaving just a little tuft above it. Seth couldn't believe she was sitting but he didn't say anything. He just stole a glance every chance he could. His cock throbbed

There was a noise and Seth saw his wife coming down the stairs. She was still a little wobbl much better than when Jared had taken her upstairs. Seth had almost forgotten than Andrea figured she'd probably want to go home now. And the way he was feeling he couldn't wait to

"Hey Andi, come on and join us," Maria said when she spotted the blond.

Seth took Andrea's hand helped her sit on the floor beside him. "What are you guys up to?"

"Nothing, just chit-chat," Seth said, giving his wife a kiss. The kiss turned into more than a pe Jared said, "Hey you guys, go upstairs if you're going to do that." Both the Donovans were to up on that.

"Did I miss all the fun?" Andrea asked.

"There's no reason four can't party." Jared said.

"What time is it?" Andrea asked.

"Three-thirty, I think. Does that matter?" Maria said.

"No, guess not. Hey, I feel great, just had a nap," Andrea said.

"Okay then, what are we going to do?" Jared asked.

"We could play Strip Poker, but I think with what Andi and I are wearing it would be a short g not that good a poker player," Maria laughed.

“Hey, the eye patch counts!” Seth added.

“No, I have too little to lose,” Andrea said.

“Besides, what are we, back in high school?” Jared said.

“Well, while you guys figure it out I am going to get something else to drink.”

It only took a couple minutes for Andrea to mix herself a drink from what was left in the run b
return to the living room. When she did, Jared announced, “We’re going to play Truth or Tre
Truth or Dare, but this is a Halloween party.”

“But you get a treat, instead of a dare?” Andrea asked, feeling a little uneasy in spite of the a

“Something like that.” Jared answered.

“But, we can set some sort of limits, don’t want to get crazy.” Seth hastily added.

Andrea took a sip of her drink and decided she was feeling a little naughty. She didn’t want t
of hand, but she was up for a little fun. “Why don’t we play it by ear, honey,” she told her hus
him.

“Sounds like my kind of game,” Maria said and took another drink. This was the first time tha
that Maria wasn’t wearing any panties. Being a woman, Andrea knew there was no way that
how she was sitting, drunk or not. She wondered if her husband had noticed too, but knowin
way he hadn’t noticed. She bet he had quite a hard-on checking out Maria’s pussy like that.
should be angry that Maria was showing her pussy to her husband, but Andrea didn’t really
worked up Seth was when they got home the better it was for Andrea. What really surprised
was turned on a bit too by her peeks at Maria’s pussy.

“I guess I’ll go first,” Jared said. “Truth or Treat, Andi?”

There were very few things Andrea wouldn’t answer, but she didn’t quite trust Jared, especia
been looking at her all night, so she said, “Truth.”

“We’ll start easy. Where’s the wildest place you’ve ever fucked?”

Somehow Jared’s use of the word fuck surprised her, even if his question did not. “Let me s

back for that one. I'd have to say on a table in science lab in high school." Andrea was pleas
shocked looks.

"Wow! You go girl!" Maria said.

"You never told me that!" Seth protested.

"Guess you don't ask the right questions, buddy. So how did this happen?" Jared said.

Andrea was tempted to leave them all hanging, but she could tell by their looks they'd all be
"Well, I was in eleventh grade and I was seeing this guy. I'd been horny all day…I don't belie
you all this…anyway, I let him know, not so subtly. He met me after softball practice and tolc
to get something out of his locker and asked me to go with him. But instead of taking me to l
pulled me into one of the science rooms and started kissing me. Next thing I knew I was on
pants off and my head practically hanging in one of the sinks, trying not to bang my head on
hardest part was trying to be quiet. As it was a custodian passed us in the hallway about two
came out of the room!"

"That's pretty incredible, baby," Seth said, kissing his wife.

"Yeah, who knew you were such a wild woman," said Jared. "Okay, your turn, Andi."

"Seth, Truth or Treat?" Andrea asked her husband, knowing exactly what to ask him to emba
him. He responded "Truth," so Andrea asked him, "Ever do the cum cracker thing at camp?"

"I…I…I…" Seth stammered. He saw Jared examining him closely. Although they had been f
Jared had not gone to summer camp with him. When everyone chided him, Seth gave his w
before answering. It was clear where this game was headed. "Yeah, when I was thirteen, at
But hey, the lights were out! I didn't see a thing!"

"I don't know which is worse," Jared joked, "having to get the cracker or being able to cum fi
full of guys."

Everyone laughed and Seth was very red faced. He was going to get Andrea back when the
Maria to pick and she wanted truth as well. Not being as brave as Jared, he asked Maria wh
virginity. She answered that it had been in a car when she was fifteen. That led Maria to ask
question. Andrea answered sixteen in her parents' basement and asked her husband, who a
although everyone present but Maria already knew the answer.

“Come on, isn’t anyone going to say ‘treat?’” Jared asked.

“Okay then, Truth or Treat,” Seth asked his friend. When Jared said, “treat,” Seth told him, “
party ball for a full minute.”

“That’s it? That’s easy.” Jared said. He got to about forty-five seconds before he spilled bee
front of him.

The game went on tamely for the next half hour. Perhaps sensing that Jared might be up to
players conspired to keep the game away from him. They asked each other all kinds of craz
Jared complained about being repeatedly skipped over. Finally his wife asked him what Sco
their kilts. Jared told her, “Why don’t you find out for yourself.” Smiling, Maria moved across
slid her hand up under her husband’s kilt. Both Andrea and Seth could see it moving under t
hidden for a couple minutes before Maria finally took her hand back. She’d left behind howe
under the tartan.

“That’s not fair, we didn’t all get to find out,” Andrea complained.

“Okay, Truth or Treat, Andi?”

Andrea could read the challenge in Jared’s eyes and chickened out. Jared asked her, “Have
woman?” Andrea’s eyes darted away and she clearly did not want to answer. She could fee
people staring and finally she said, “Yes, once. Back in college, but we didn’t go all the way.

“How far did you go?” Jared asked.

“Uh-un. That wasn’t part of the question,” Andrea taunted.

“Fair enough. But we need to jump start this thing. Come on guys!”

Andrea asked her husband and he was going to say “Truth,” but Jared’s taunting convinced
“Make your cum face,” she told her husband.

Seth couldn’t believe how bad Andrea was being tonight. She was definitely going to get it n
sport he did his best cum face for everyone. When he did it, Maria laughed, “Really,” and An
yes, that is definitely it.” Seth challenged Maria and to appease her husband she answered,
a theme, Seth told Maria to demonstrate on her husband, fully clothed, what her favourite se

“That’s easy,” Maria said, pushing her husband back on the couch. She hiked her costume u
Seth and Andrea a nice flash of her assets, and straddled him. She put her hands on his che
into him. For a moment it seemed like the couple had forgotten their friends were there. Mar
hard into her husband and Jared looked to be pushing back just as hard. After a little too lon
down, though she didn’t bother to push her costume down and she was even more exposed
seeing her pussylips swollen with desire and the dew of arousal on them. He quickly looked
didn’t catch him. But Andrea did see and she had stared at Maria just like her husband. See
was only served to remind Andrea how horny she was herself.

Maria asked Jared next and of course he said, “Treat.” She gave him a shot glass and told h
his cunniligus technique on it. He flicked his tongue into and said, “Mmm, Jaeger,” which ma
then got down to business. He rimmed the glass with the tip of his tongue several times befo
his tongue back into it, flicking it repeatedly. He kept his tongue buzzing around the inside of
glass while he wrapped his lips around the outside like he was kissing it. He finished off with
kiss.

Seth saw that his wife was watching Jared with rapt attention, her lips parted. Andrea’s hand
her lap, but it didn’t look like she was doing anything. Whenever Seth went down on his wife
crazy and by the looks of it she was quite impressed with Jared’s technique. He could only i
turned-on Andrea was.

Jared set the shot glass down and looked Andrea in the eye. That she was aroused and kind
plainly on her face. This time she did not back down from the challenge. “Treat.” She said. “
a treat for us. Since you’re dressed kind of like a harem girl, I want you do get up and do a li
dance for us.”

Ordinarily Andrea would have been way to self-conscious to do anything like that. But her m
by alcohol and desire and she slowly rose to her feet. Jared reached for the remote on the ta
the stereo back on, finding a slow blues CD. Andrea saw the look of surprise on her husban
thought he might be pissed, but he looked as pleased as Jared. Andrea had no idea what a
entail, so she just started swaying to the slow blues beat. She figured she should be dancing
Mediterranean, but Jared probably didn’t have anything like that. She raised her arms above
turned around and it struck Andrea that her dancing was coming off more like a strip routine
dance, but she had no intention of taking anything off. Andrea kept moving to the music, run
over her body and swaying and twisting. She closed her eyes as she danced and she found
into it. The caresses of her own hands felt really good and the better she felt, the more Andr
dance. When her hands glanced over her breasts, it felt like they were almost bare to Andre

into a full-fledged erotic dance. Andrea was oblivious to her audience and only stopped dan
stopped the music. She opened her eyes and saw Maria looking at her with a smile, while h
shocked and aroused and Jared appraised her with naked lust.

“That was quite some dance, Andi,” Maria said.

“Yeah, baby, I didn’t know you had that in you.” Seth told his wife.

“I’m just full of surprises tonight, I guess,” Andrea grinned.

Andrea asked her husband next and when Seth said “Treat,” she figured she would give as
told him to give them all a little Chippendale’s dance. She also said that something had to co
not seem nearly as upset as she thought he’d be. Instead, he hopped right to his feet while
CD into the stereo.

As soon as the music started Seth strutted his stuff. He was much less inhibited than his wif
pumping his hips in the air and grabbing his crotch. He danced to Andrea, who was still sittin
and gyrated his hips right in front of her face. When she recovered from laughing, Andrea ra
husband’s legs, nails clawing at his pants, then she massaged him and felt his bulge grow u
Feeling Seth’s cock grow Andrea felt her own need for it grow as well and although the gam
interesting, she hoped they would be alone soon.

Andrea saw that Maria was waving a dollar bill and then she yelled, “Hey, big boy!” Seth dan
dark haired girl and Andrea thought things really were getting interesting. Seth gyrated at Ma
Andrea and Jared cracked up. He whipped his shirt off over his head. Maria was hooting an
held open the front of his pants and Maria took the invitation, her hand diving into them. And
when Maria didn’t pull her hand right out, but left it there and it was obvious Maria was grabb
cock. Andrea glanced at Jared, but he didn’t seem to mind at all, he just kept laughing. She
didn’t really care either, she was just surprised that Maria was so brazen. “You are a big boy
Maria laughed. Maria finally withdrew her hand, sans dollar bill. Andrea noticed that her husb
grown rather red.

When Seth sat down he didn’t bother to put his shirt back on. He just grabbed his drink and
He couldn’t believe it. Hot little Maria, his best friend’s wife, who he’d been checking out for
years now had just grabbed his cock and not only that, she did it in front of her husband and
she wrapped her fingers around him Seth thought he was going to explode, but he managed
He looked over to make sure Jared wasn’t pissed and thankfully he didn’t seem to be. This g
pretty cool. Seth wondered how far it would go and how far he wanted it to go. A few years a

had talked about maybe experimenting with another couple, or a threesome, but it had neve
than fantasy and some talk while they were in bed. Even if Andrea would consider such a th
wouldn't do it with Jared and Seth was pretty sure he didn't want to see his wife with one of
friends anyway.

They went around with more silly, sexy stuff and Seth could feel his pulse pounding. He also
looking at her, that his wife was feeling very horny. There was a look she always got in her e
surprised she hadn't dragged him out of there yet, but she seemed to be enjoying the risqué
things just kept heating up.

It came back around to Seth's turn and he asked his wife "Truth or Treat." She said, "Treat,"
mostly past truths. Seth had no idea why that popped into his mind at that moment. Maybe i
insanity, or maybe Seth figured that since Jared was cool about his wife groping him that Se
the favour. Whatever the reason, Seth turned to Andrea and told her, "Since you were so cu
what's under Jared's kilt I want you to go find out." Then Seth added, "Blindfolded." Andrea's
and she looked like she wanted to slug Seth, but he stood firm. Andrea gritted her teeth, and
from her husband with a flick of her blond hair.

Maria went and got a cloth napkin, which served as a perfect blindfold. She thoughtfully wra
Andrea's eyes and waved her hand in front of her until she was sure Andrea couldn't see an
moved Andrea closer to Jared and said, "Be good, Andi. Or at least don't be too bad," Maria
didn't seem to mind at all that Andrea was going to put her hand up her husband's kilt. Seth
surprisingly turned-on as he watched Maria guide Andrea's hand to Jared's bare leg. Jared
biggest shit-eating grin Seth had ever seen. Blindly, Andrea moved her hand forward and ou
the second his wife made contact because she let out a surprised little gasp. After she had f
under there, Seth's wife did not remove her hand and he could tell by her motions that she h
Jared's cock. Seth was even harder than he'd be earlier, watching his wife grope another ma
first time he was thinking this game could get out of control. Andrea seemed to be enjoying
doing. Andrea's behavior was certainly surprising him. How far would his wife go?

Andrea had Jared's thick cock in her hand and since she was blindfolded all she had was th
warmth filling her palm. She guessed he was about as long as her husband, maybe a little m
certainly thicker. No wonder Maria was always so perky. Although she'd always thought Jare
and too forward with her, Andrea could not deny that having her hand around his cock was
could feel herself getting very wet as she pumped the shaft in her little hand, her fingers just
around his girth. At first she was going to be showy just because she was pissed at Seth for
this. As drunk and horny as she was, Andrea would not have been putting her hand on Jare
was told to. But when she touched him, Andrea's body just reacted and now she was touchi

wanted to. All she knew was that the game was headed into dangerous territory and that Se
home soon.

When Andrea took her hand away, Jared slipped her blindfold off and blew her a kiss, infuria
was nice, Andi." He grinned.

Andrea was so turned on that she was a little shaky sitting back on the floor. Seth leaned ov
whispered, "Are you too mad?" He asked. Andrea kissed her husband and whispered, "Not
fun if you are."

"Come on, enough whispering, let keep going," Jared chided.

Andrea asked Maria, who ended up having to do a dirty phone call to a complete stranger. S
the phone and dialed at random. She woke some poor guy out of a sound sleep, but he was
was done with him. Andrea thought Maria sounded very sexy as she moaned into the phone
she was doing and wished he were doing to her. Andrea saw that Maria's hand kept wander
too. Maria wanted to touch herself and was only stopping just short of doing it. Maria faked a
the phone and hung up, laughing. Maria went to her husband next, and she made him slow
left the woman rolling. Both guys really hammed it up too, with Jared dipping Seth and Seth
kilt flew up on the spin, giving both sexed-up woman a good look at his cock. That was just
need. Seth collapsed on the floor laughing while Jared sat back on the couch trying to recap

When he got his breath back from laughing, Jared asked Andrea, "Truth or Treat?" When sh
said, "Are you sure, Andi?"

With a quick dart of her eyes to her husband, Andrea said, "I'm game for just about anything
guy." She saw the look in his eyes and regretted it almost as soon as she said it.

"Okay then. I want you to show us, with Maria, just what you did with that girl in college." He
arms in triumph.

"I…I…I can't do that. Don't you think that's a bit much?" Andrea said.

"Depends on what you did," Jared laughed.

Andrea looked to Maria who seemed nervous, but willing. Then she looked at her husband,
her out of it, but Seth just said, "It's up to you, baby."

She was so nervous, not that the thought of doing it was so bad, but it was having the audie
warn her and Andrea's stubborn streak wouldn't let her be the one who stopped the game.

Andrea pushed Jared over and sat beside Maria on the couch. She wondered if Maria had e
woman before. That knowledge might have helped a bit. "How do we do this?" Maria asked
some sort of expert. Andrea was trying to remember what had happened all those years ago
drunker than she was now so it was all kind of fuzzy. Andrea did know that she'd enjoyed it
have gone further if either of them had been braver. Without a reason to stall, Andrea laugh
said, "Okay," then softly kissed Maria.

It took Maria a couple seconds to respond to Andrea's kiss, but then her soft lips parted and
beauty put an arm around Andrea. Andrea's heart was racing as she slipped her tongue into
mouth. Maybe it was her general state of horniness, but Andrea found kissing Maria such a
fingers tangled in Maria's hair, mashing her lips into Maria's even harder. Maria sucked on h
tickled it with her own. Kissing Maria was so different from kissing her husband. Andrea liked
but Maria seemed to understand that there was a teasing art to kissing. Her tongue kept flick
teasing it even as Andrea pulled her tongue back. Maria swept her tongue over Andrea's lips
then nipped at her bottom lip. A moan escaped Andrea's lips and she pulled Maria's mouth
more forcefully now. Slowly, Maria was becoming the more aggressive one and Andrea foun
Maria's lead. That was how it had been last time too, she remembered. Maria scratched her
Andrea's bare back, sending shivers down the blond's spine. When Maria did the same to h
Andrea had to try not to laugh since she was pretty ticklish there. But laughing was the last t
Andrea's mind when Maria cupped both her breasts. The halter was so thin it might as well
and Andrea's nipples popped through it as Maria stroked them with her fingers. Again, Maria
like Seth's more gentle, coaxing Andrea's arousal on rather than forcing it. Maria had Andrea
tingling to the point that she sighed and moaned, pulling her mouth away from Maria's.

Andrea knew she should stop Maria, she didn't know how far this was supposed to go, but it
she just relaxed as Maria pushed the halter up above her breasts. If Maria's hand had felt go
pale flesh, then her mouth was amazing. Andrea was running her hands through Maria's hai
her tongue over her long, pale nipples. There was no hiding her arousal now and Andrea wa
care. Let the guys have a show if they wanted it. Though it wasn't fair that Andrea was the w
pushed Maria's costume from her shoulder and peeled it down beneath her breasts. The big
Andrea's hands, although she could barely contain them. Maria's nipples were fat and an alm
then thickened at Andrea pulled on them. Maria's body still bore tan lines from the summer a
the lighter skin around them only made her nipples appear to be darker. Andrea pinched and
nipples and mashed her breasts in her hands and Maria locked her lips over Andrea's nipple
moaned.

Maria moved so that she was on her knees above Andrea on the couch. This gave the blond her breasts and she made the most of it, sucking and licking the fat, dark nipples. Maria held against her and softly moaned, “Mmm, that’s it, bite them, oh yes, a little rougher.” Andrea w getting into it, nipping at Maria’s nipples and stretching them out, then letting them snap bac flesh. Maria pushed Andrea back onto the couch and leaned over and kissed her. Maria’s kn Andrea’s legs and she ground it into Andrea’s cunt. She tried to squeeze her legs closed, bu Maria kept that wonderful pressure on. At that point Andrea had her lips locked onto Maria’s muffle her moans as anything else. Being horny all night was catching up with her and she f slipping away. Andrea stopped trying to close her legs and was now pushing back against M sank lower, again devouring Andrea’s breasts and now Andrea’s thigh was caught between felt Maria’s bare pussy rubbing against her and the thin harem pants did not block Maria’s w Andrea liked that Maria was just as turned on as she was. While Maria sucked Andrea’s nipp hand down and rubbed Andrea’s pussy. “Ohhhh….” Andrea moaned, pushing back at Maria harder and the materiel of Andrea’s tiny lace panties was pushed between her pussylips and even louder, her pussy on fire.

Seth just couldn’t believe it. He thought the girls might make out or something, but this? The thought his wife would go this far with another woman, especially with Jared in the room, but was getting to witness every man’s fantasy. And what made it even better was that he got to woman he’d been fantasizing about for so long. Maria’s breasts looked just as good as Seth and his cock throbbed for relief when his wife sucked on her nipples. While Andrea’s were lo had fat, stubby nipples and Seth could tell she liked them handled rough. Maria put in her ha Andrea’s harem pants and the materiel was so see through that both Seth and Jared could s push Andrea’s panties aside. Andrea, not to be outdone, pulled up the bottom of Maria’s cos between her legs. Seth found Maria’s pussy, all neatly trimmed and with it’s puffy lips to be v would have given anything to be able to sink his cock between those lips. His wife’s slender rubbing them now and Seth was feeling envious. Seth could also still see Maria’s hand busy Maria had two fingers pushing into Andrea while she sucked her nipples and the more turne saw she was rubbing Maria’s pussy less and less. Seth knew that his wife started to lose it a to cumming and amazingly Seth thought Maria was about to make his wife cum right there in This certainly wasn’t the Andrea Donovan he was married to.

“oh god…oh god…ohgodohgodhogodohgod…OH MY GOD!!!” Andrea cried as she came, h fingers and gushing. She pulled Maria’s mouth from her breasts and kissed her fiercely while of her orgasm. Finally, trembling, Andrea came down. She covered her breasts back up. It to or two before she slipped away from Maria and went back onto the floor beside her husband

Jared actually applauded. He leaned over and kissed Maria. When she tried to pull her costu
stopped her and Maria left it down. “Very good, that was amazing Andi, babe. I didn’t know y
you.”

Andrea was completely red faced, but there was nowhere to hide so she just had to sit there
Still, she sat in silence. She was mostly angry with herself for letting go so easily. But she’d
all night and Maria’s touch felt so good. Anyway, she just sat quietly.

“Well, uh, should we keep going?” Seth asked lamely. It was obvious the game had reached
if they went on now they would be going into territory that was uncharted for all of them. Seth
on. He knew the risk he was taking, but at this point he was willing to go wherever the game
that after what just happened Andrea was pretty open too, but he couldn’t be sure about tha

Everyone else nodded that they were ready to keep going except Andrea. She could feel the
She was so torn. Her body was telling her to go on, she wanted to know what could happen
screamed at her to stop before she did something she wanted to regret. “Come on, Andi, yo
game’s just getting good. You can’t be the only one to have fun.” That pushed Andrea over t
gritted her teeth and said, “Okay, let’s go.” She turned to her husband and asked the titular c
asked for a treat. Andrea was prepared to give him just that. Let’s see how far Jared really w
thought. “Okay, first, I am guess we are at the anything goes stage. Jared? No one can bach

Jared looked at his wife and then Seth. Andrea smiled when she saw him hesitate just for a
the wall? But then Jared nodded and said, “Whatever the dare, I mean treat, no one backs o
Everyone nodded.

“Okay then. Seth, since I know you liked what you saw, especially since you can’t keep your
want you to go over to Maria and you get as close as you can to her, but you may not touch
volition. Maria, however, can do anything she wants to tease you.” Andrea told her husband
shocked that his wife was telling him to do this, but he got up and went over to Maria. Andre
how Jared was taking it, but he showed no reaction.

Maria, on the other hand, looked to be really enjoying herself. Her costume was still around
got up from the couch and told Seth to sit back on it. She playfully blew her husband a kiss a
Seth’s lap, holding her breasts out in her hands. Seth kept his hands at his sides, but Andrea
was taking real effort. She knew her husband hated being passive like this and the fact that
new pair of breasts being held that close to him in ten years just made it worse. Andrea only
jealous and sort of wondered why she didn’t feel more. Actually, she felt herself getting arou
watched Maria taunt her husband with her breasts. But this was more about Jared to her tha

wanted him to see that she wasn't the only one who could be manipulated. How would Jared
wife teasing Seth with her breasts? Maria told Seth to open his mouth and just when he thou
kiss those big orbs, she pulled back and giggled. Then she took her breasts and caught Set
them, smothering him. Andrea could hear Seth frantically slurping for a taste, but Maria deni
Andrea could see that Maria was rubbing her bare pussy against Seth's crotch. Andrea hope
embarrass himself by cumming in his pants. Finally Maria gave Seth a treat and popped one
into his mouth and he sucked it like a newborn. Maria tossed her head back and moaned, "O

Seth felt Maria humping her bare cunt against his crotch and he could feel her damp heat rig
pants. The teasing was making him nuts and when Maria finally relented he caught her nipp
he would never let go. And by how frantically Maria was humping him Seth could tell Maria l
care that her husband was sitting two feet away. Hey, his own wife had told him to do this! W
into Andrea? It was a silly thought he knew, but it almost seemed like she was playing chick
long as he kept getting benefits like this he didn't care.

There was a mini tug of war, but Seth released Maria's breast from his mouth and she told h
However, instead of making Seth get up she sat on the floor beside Andrea, her breasts still
thanks, Andi. That was great," Maria told Andrea.

Seth turned to Jared and Jared took a Treat. Jared didn't look pissed about what had just ha
so Seth thought he should be cool and really give Jared a treat, but he was having trouble th
something. He didn't want to come up with something lame. Finally he said, "Okay, I know w
we always joked around about who was bigger. Now it's time to settle it. I know how big I am
get a ruler and then you get to pick one of the ladies to help you measure.

It only took a couple seconds for Jared to retrieve a ruler. Of course being the cocky bastard
brought back a yardstick, saying, "This should do." When he was nice and settled on the cou
crooked a finger at Andrea and said, "Come here Andi, I need your help with something." An
as she approached Jared. She was on her knees on the floor beside Jared on the couch. "N
her, "I need to have a good showing here so make sure you get me as hard as you can. Isn'

Seth saw Andrea look at him with uncertainty in her eyes, but he just nodded and said, "Yup
takes."

Jared pulled his kilt up unceremoniously and it looked like he was pretty hard already. Seth
his eyes, he really didn't have any desire to see Jared's prick, but he found he couldn't turn
watched Jared take his wife's hand and put it on his cock. Andrea touched it tentatively, like
a skittish animal, but Jared told her, "Come on, Andi, that's not going to get the job done. Do

won’t hurt you, too much.” Andrea’s hand looked very small next to Jared’s cock. He wasn’t
some jealousy Seth could tell it was bigger than his. Andrea grew bolder and went from just
stroking it and then she wrapped her fingers around the shaft. She could just barely close he
girth. She slowly jerked him up and down and Jared said, “That’s more like it. Do it like that,
fast. Hmmm, tighter…yeah, Andi.” Seth could see his wife getting more into it and he recogn
hunger in Andrea’s eyes and it scared him a little. Seth knew his wife well and he knew wha
Andrea was jacking Jared off faster and his cock seemed to grow a little bit more.

Andrea looked up into Jared’s eyes, the eyes of a man she’d never really liked, who’d she’d
thought of as a pig, actually, and saw him looking down at her with desire and Andrea hated
her eyes were conveying the same thing back. She didn’t like Jared at all, but she couldn’t h
the situation, to his raw sexuality. She’d felt a charge when she’d touched his cock earlier an
again now, only stronger. She couldn’t help but wonder what that thick cock might feel like in
might get pissed if she seemed too into what she was doing, but he started it so he could ha
The way their sex life had been recently Andrea felt she could not be blamed for reacting to
sexuality. But she was angry at herself for reacting just the same. God, her pussy was so we
felt so hot in her hand, partially from the friction she was creating. Andrea pushed her ponyta
bent forward and spit into her hand a couple times. That made things much slicker and she
give Jared a good hand job. She wanted to get him off because she hoped it would wipe tha
his face. But she also realized that smirk was a big part of what was turning her on. She nev
million years she’d be doing this to that jerk. But here she was on her knees, jerking him off
more excited by it than her husband had managed to make her in some time. She leaned in
him think she was going to suck on him, but instead blew some air across the head of his co
and moaned, “Damn Andi, you’re gonna make me blow my cork.”
“Then I had better measure you now, before it shrinks,” Andrea said and grabbed the yardst
been close. Jared was a little over eight inches and a very nice handful. When she was done
laughed and flipped down the kilt, saying, “You’d better cover that thing up.” Of course she w
Andrea did want it covered up because if she kept looking at it she just might lose control ag

Andrea went back to her place with a very satisfied look on her face and sat. She’d shown J
back down. The look on Seth’s face told Andrea that her husband was turned on and a little

“Maria, girl, what would you like?” Jared asked his wife.

“A treat, of course.” Maria answered.

“Since you got Andi here off, and I don’t think she can deny that, I want her to get you off.”

Maria lay back on the floor and Andrea crawled over her. Not wasting anytime, Andrea grab
and pulled it the rest if the way off. Andrea knew the way the game was going now, it was pr
how she'd jerked Jared off, and Andrea was determined to enjoy it, to give herself over to co
for one night. Andrea started out again by kissing Maria while she toyed with her nipples, bu
her hand down Maria's tummy to her neatly trimmed pussy. Andrea found her soaking wet a
fingers into Maria's cunt. The dark haired woman cried out and thrust her hips up at Andrea'
Her arms were around Andrea and she was kissing her back. Andrea tore her lips from Mari
nipple a nice, long hard suck before kissing her way farther down. Andrea stopped to kiss M
it was as much to get her breath as it was to tease Maria. Andrea had never gone down on a
while she wanted to do it, to get Maria off with her tongue, she was still just a little apprehen
only pussy she'd ever tasted to this point was her own. The strong scent of Maria's arousal f
senses and she could hear the wet sloshing of her own fingers churning in and out of Maria'
moaned loudly and writhed all over the carpet, reaching down and stroking Andrea's hair wh
not-so-subtly guided the blond's mouth to her pussy.

Maria's lips were so swollen and they glistened with her juices and Andrea stuck her tongue
them. Andrea found she liked the taste. While it wasn't quite like her own, Maria tasted a littl
Andrea thought she tasted a little sweeter, it was pleasant and Andrea especially liked the w
out her name when her tongue touched her. Andrea kept licking at Maria's lips and fingering
going so wild that Andrea feared she'd go into convulsions. She knew that Maria must be a l
also turned Andrea on to no end knowing the effect that watching her go down on Maria had
on the guys. Andrea drove her tongue into Maria along with her fingers and knew Maria was
cumming. "GGGGOOOODDDD ANNNNDDIII!!!!" Maria cried.

This was about all Seth could take. Now he knew Andrea had gone mad. Not that he minded
some relief soon or he'd have a serious case of blue balls on his hands, but this was not the
with. Andrea was not boring in any sense, but this was a woman who didn't even usually dre
now she was going down on another woman right in front of him and another man. It was too
that wasn't all. Just moments ago Andrea had been jerking off his longtime friend, a guy he l
stand, in front of all assembled too. Maybe there was something in the drinks. Whatever it w
better be fucking his wife or Maria soon. Andrea was acting like a whore and something abo
her husband on.

Maria's cunt was sopping wet and she gave a last keening cry before reaching orgasm. She
and called out her name over and over and like a trooper Andrea lapped at the flow of juices
her until with a deep sigh Maria finally settled down. When she had, Maria pulled Andrea's fa
hers and kissed the other woman, liking away at her juices, which glazed Andrea's face.

The game took a quick pause while they freshened their drinks. Seth was hoping it would giv to his wife, but she went into the kitchen to get the drinks with Maria while the men stayed in room.

"So, how about all this?" Jared asked his friend.

"I've got to say, I'm stunned. I knew you threw wild parties, but nothing like this."

"Yeah, I didn't think anything like this would happen. Isn't it great?"

Seth paused, and then said, "Yeah, it's great. I'm just surprised is all." He didn't bother to fin sentence, but apparently he didn't need to.

"Yeah, who would have thought that Andi was such a hellcat? Damn. Are you prepared to k think this might go all the way." Jared said.

Seth was still not sure how he felt about the idea of seeing Jared actually fucking his wife. T jerking his cock, and obviously very into it, was jarring enough. But he could not get the idea getting to have Maria from his mind so he said, "I'll go as far as Andrea will. It's all up to her.

Jared laughed. "Then the game is on."

XXXXXXXXX

The women came back and handed the drinks out. Just moments ago in the kitchen they'd h

Andrea was quite surprised when Maria embraced her and deeply kissed her in the kitchen. the game, after all. But despite her nagging apprehension Andrea fully returned the kiss. It s odd to her that Maria still hadn't bothered to put anything on and it made Andrea self-consci skimpy outfit she wore. "Thank you, that was so wonderful," Maria told Andrea, kissing her a great for me too," Andrea said and meant it.

"I just wanted to make sure you and Seth aren't freaked out by all this. Jared and I have play this before with other friends, though none of them have gone this far before."

"I can't speak for Seth, although I think I could guess what he's thinking. I'm okay with it, just shocked by my behavior, I guess."

Maria kissed Andrea again and said, "As long as you're enjoying yourself just go with it. No
judge. We're all willing participants, right? And if you want to stop at any point just say it, the
any hard feelings."

All that didn't make Andrea feel too much better, but she was glad that Maria had given her
talk. She grabbed up the drinks they'd made and went back to the living room.

"I believe it was Maria's turn to ask next."

"Yes it was, so Seth honey, which will it be?" Maria asked Seth.

Seth eyed up Maria's naked body. He didn't know why she didn't bother to put clothes back
complaining. She was a fun girl and he hoped her inventive mind would come up with somet

"I don't think I should be the only here with a licked pussy. I want you to get down and lick A
can't make her cum. If you do, you have to spend the rest of the game naked."

This was something Seth knew he could definitely do, although he knew that in her sexed-u
to be hard to keep his wife from cumming. He pushed off the couch and practically tackled A
Seth kissed his wife and he could taste Maria's pussy on her breath. It tasted good and Seth
getting a first hand taste before the night was over. While he kissed Andrea, Seth pinched h
through the halter until she was moaning into his mouth. Seth knew her nipples were oh-so-
right kind of touch and he used that to his advantage before he even got down to her cunt. W
Andrea's body he pulled her harem pants and panties with him and there was Andrea's clea
back at him. The sight of his wife's shaved pussy always made Seth instantly hard and if Ja
weren't there he would have pulled down his own pants and thrust right into her. But they we
Seth had a mission so he spread Andrea's cunt open until her red, engorged clit stood straig
the perfect target. He worked Andrea's clit with the flat of his tongue and she gave a satisfie
at her clit and massaged her pussylips with the thumbs that spread them open. "God, honey
don't stop," Andrea whimpered to her husband. She was working her hips at Seth's lashing
painfully dug her nails into his scalp. Seth could feel his wife rapidly building to an orgasm. T
stave off her orgasm, Seth switched from licking Andrea's clit to stabbing his tongue inside h
with it. Andrea's breaths became more ragged and she worked her cunt at her husband mor

Andrea had heard the instructions, but after being rubbed and fingered and teased all night
she was going to let Seth get away before she came. He'd always been good at sensing her
she couldn't let him leave her hanging. He returned his tongue to her clit, this time drawing t
circles over it with the tip and Andrea felt herself rapidly building again. The way she was fe

going to take much to get her to cum. “Ooooooohhhhh honey,” she cried. Andrea felt her h
his mouth away, but she kept her hold on his head and did not let go. She was getting so clo
“Ssssssetthhhhh!” Andrea’s eyes had been squeezed closed before but now she opened the
just a couple feet away, staring at her and her husband. And there was Jared sitting on the c
obviously enjoying the show. She was sure he liked the fact that she kept her pussy shaved
nails into Seth’s scalp harder and locked her eyes onto Jared’s. She could see how badly he
lusted for her and that was about all Andrea needed to go over the edge. She was angry at h
she wanted Jared to want her, to want to fuck her as badly as she wanted him. “GODDDDD
shrilly as she came for the second time that night, gushing into her husband’s mouth. Seth k
her cunt, knowing it was too late to get away. She thought he might be punishing her becaus
orgasm subsided Seth kept licking her pussy, building her up again, making her cunt grasp f
Andrea was so filled with desire that her limbs trembled and she cried out Seth’s name once
time he pulled away, leaving her quivering on the floor with her harem pants around one ank

Andrea rubbed her eyes and sighed in frustration as she tried to calm down. She knew she w
too long. She knew she’d be cumming again tonight. As she pulled her harem pants back on
sit there naked like Maria, she heard Maria saying, “Well, Sethy-poo, I think you’re wife cam
hard, so that costume is coming off. Come on, big boy, let’s see it all!” Andrea added, “Oh, y
came!” She saw Seth sneer at her, but could tell he wasn’t really angry.

Seth did a repeat of his earlier performance, prancing about the room, bumping and grinding
Maria and gyrated his crotch at her. She took the hint and unsnapped his pants for him and
zipper. He pushed them down off his hips and stepped out of them, then swung them and flu
Andrea clutched them to herself and squealed like an excited schoolgirl. Seth stayed right in
thrusting his pelvis at her still and it was glaringly obvious that he was hard as a rock. Maria
outline of his cock through his underwear before tugging them down. When Seth's cock spra
whacked Maria in the face and she laughed before sling-shoting his underwear at Jared. Jar
disgarded jockeys away murmuring, "Yuck!"

Seth was now totally naked except for his eye patch, which he defiantly left on and did a bow
applause before he took his seat. His cock stood up straight in his lap and sitting on the cou
had to resist the urge to cover it.

Seth asked Jared what was next and Jared predictably chose a "treat." The asking was just
Seth said, "Since I'm naked and Maria is naked, I think everyone should be. So I want you a
undress each other, but both blindfolded." Andrea shot her husband a look. What was he try
She did not want to think about Jared’s cock anymore, let alone have to touch it. She did not
temptation. Although Jared had turned her on she was still apprehensive about being that cl

want to totally give away how she was feeling. This was going to be a battle of wills.

Maria got the blindfolds and she and Seth wrapped their respective spouses. They guided J
they were standing about a foot apart, facing each other and told them to go.

Andrea groped out in the darkness and her hands came into contact with Jared's bare chest
hands up and down it and raked her fingernails at his nipples. She heard him take a breath,
moan. Andrea was determined that he would moan before she would. Jared's hands found l
up her stomach, his calloused fingers feeling rough on her smooth skin, and he pushed her
hands poised on her breasts. His rough thumbs strummed her long nipples and Andrea bit b
felt so good, but she told herself she couldn't give in. Instead she made like she was graspin
of his kilt, but instead slipped her hand inside it and grasped his cock. Jared was hard and th
somehow that didn't help. Just like before when she had her hand wrapped around his shaft
the tingle between her legs that told her she wanted that cock, even if she weren't thrilled ab
Her nails tickled Jared's balls and he gave a start, but Andrea still didn't hear anything from
hear Maria urging them on, though. "Come on guys, we wanna see some skin!"

Jared worked Andrea's nipples until they literally ached with desire and then pushed the halt
Before Andrea could grab his cock again, Jared ran his hands down her breasts, over her st
thumbs in the waistband of her harem pants. Andrea really did not like this part. No matter w
she knew she would not feel comfortable just sitting there naked. But she didn't have much t
it. Jared sank to his knees and after he had her pants off he hooked a finger in the crotch of
She could feel his knuckle rubbing her dripping pussy as he crooked his finger to get a good
panties. Next, Jared got her panties in his teeth, which allowed him to grind his chin right into
That was too much for Andrea and a low, throaty moan escaped from her lips. She swayed
keep herself on her feet. Andrea couldn't help it, she wanted that bastard so badly. As he dr
down he teased Andrea's clit with the tip of his nose and then she felt his stubble on her inne
panties came completely down.

Somehow, being blindfolded made being naked in front of everyone easier, like that old child
I can't see you, you can't see me. Andrea groped in the blackness for a few seconds before
again. She went to her knees this time and jerked his kilt right down. It was pinned tightly to
he let out an, "Ouch" as she yanked it down. Had she been able to see, Andrea would have
was, but since she couldn't when she pulled the kilt down Jared's cock popped her in the fac
warmly against her cheek. Andrea stayed close, rubbing her cheek against his shaft while sl
out of the kilt. She nuzzled him more firmly and resisted the urge to kiss his prick, but she wa
a moan from Jared and she even felt a sticky droplet smear across her cheek.

Now everyone was nude and at least for the guys there was no hiding how turned on they w
thing. Andrea noticed that now that the men were naked they sat even farther apart on the c
husband, it took a lot of willpower for Andrea to keep from covering herself while she sat on

Jared quizzed Maria and told her, “Since we’re playing high school games, I want you and S
minutes in heaven. You two go into the coat closet over there and have fun. Your time starts
closes.” Maria smiled and took Seth’s hand and led him over to the closet. Andrea saw insid
that the closet was pretty big. There was ample room when Maria pushed the coats to one s
into the closet and pulled Seth after her, and then he reached back and pulled the door clos

Andrea was very surprised Jared sent his wife into the closet with her husband. All of them p
the same room was one thing, but sending two people off to fool around was completely diff
Andrea nervous. Nervous to be left alone, naked with Jared and nervous about what her hus
in that closet. Would he really fuck Maria? So far, all Andrea could hear was shuffling and so
into the door. Jared moved down off the couch and sat uncomfortably close to Andrea. “I be
what they’re doing in there, aren’t you?” He said.

“Of course I’m curious,” Andrea answered.

“Jealous?”

“No,” she answered quickly, then added, “maybe a little. Aren’t you?”

Jared smiled. “I’m okay with it. We’re all adults and I trust my wife. Even if Seth makes her c
maniac I know she’s not going to leave me. This is all just about fooling around tonight. Don
Jared draped an arm over her shoulder and moved even closer.

“I’m not worried. I trust Seth completely.” Andrea answered a bit defensively. Jared was way
With his arm over her shoulder, his hand hung right in front of her breast and Andrea could f
touching her tingling skin. “Hey, I don’t think that’s part of the game,” she told Jared.

“Do you mind?” He asked.

In truth, she didn’t. His touch was very exciting. She was enjoying having a different man, ev
this one, touching her after being with the same lover for so many years. Maria cried out lou
closet and it distracted Andrea. Jared took the opening and closed his hand around her brea
nipple between his thumb and forefinger. Jared gave it a little twist and Andrea moaned, “Pl
was clear she didn’t mean it. Andrea’s heart was pumping in her chest and she wanted Jare

there on the floor, no matter what she told him. Jared kept at her breast and Andrea leaned
turned her head and kissed her full on the mouth, a kiss Andrea hungrily returned. She reac
lap and grasped his cock. Jared tilted her back and sucked on Andrea's nipples while she sl
shaft. "God yessss," she moaned was his tongue stabbed at her nipples. She was so worke
ready to let Jared do anything he wanted to her. He may have been a bastard, but he seem
she wanted. Andrea heard Maria cry out from the closet again and pushed a finger into And
same time. Her wetness sucked his finger right in.

From the closet, Andrea heard thumping and Maria's strangled moans. The wild woman mu
trouble keeping quiet.

Jared pulled Andrea into his lap and rubbed the head of his cock against her pussy. She wa
easily have slipped right in. Andrea felt the pressure and moaned, No, don't…you can't…"

"You're telling me you don't want it, Andi? Is that what you're telling me?" Jared hissed into
easily suspended her above his cock with one arm.

"No…yes…god, I don't know…"

"You know I've always wanted to fuck you, Andi. As long as I've known you. And you know t
When I saw you in that outfit I wanted to rip it off you you were so damned sexy and now tha
naked flesh I want to fuck you so much more. You're so fucking sexy, Andi. You can't tell me
too."

His words inflamed Andrea. They made her feel so hot. She couldn't deny she wanted Jared
wanted her. She'd never thought about it until tonight, but as soon as she touched his cock
wanted him. "Do it, do it now," she urged. "Put it in me. Do it!"

But Jared just lifted her away. "They're about out of time in there," Jared told Andrea. "Bette
know." He smiled at her, then shouted, "Hey you two, come out of there!"

"Bastard," Andrea cursed him, covering herself.

"Don't worry, Andi, I am sure your time will come." Jared grinned.

As soon as they'd gotten into the closet Seth was all over Maria. It was pitch black so everyt
feel, but neither of them minded that. Oddly, Seth did feel like he was back in junior high, gro
Titleman and trying to get under her sweater. Back then just to feel a bare nipple would have

but now Seth had much more than that on his mind. Maria's hands enveloped his cock and l
"Mmm, you're so strong and hard. Is that for me?" Maria asked. "Yes," Seth whispered, his r
her breasts. Seth found his mark and slurped at her big breasts, almost becoming lost betwe
shifted. They were on something soft in the bottom of the closet, like rolled-up sleeping bags
"You know, I see you looking at me sometimes, catch you out of the corner of my eye. But d
say anything to Jared. I think it's sexy. And now you have your chance, baby, so do what yo
cum, OHHHH that's just what I mean…" Seth's fingers had found her sex and she'd practica
right into her damp depths. He fingered her harder and Maria bit into his shoulder to keep fro
Maria kept jerking his cock and Seth knew that if she didn't stop in a minute he was in dange
load.

"God I want you, Maria," Seth breathed to her. He so wanted to replace his fingers with his c
dark Italian girl he'd been lusting for was finally his. Maybe Seth should have wondered wha
outside the closet, but honestly his wife was the last thing on Seth's mind at the moment.

"Then do it. Do it, Seth. Put your cock in me. I want it so bad," Maria moaned.

"Are you sure?" He asked. Maria answered by pulling his cock forward so the head slipped b
accidentally kicked the door as she wrapped her legs around him. "Do it," she said, spurring
ankles. His cock speared her to the depths. Seth noted that Maria didn't feel quite as tight as
she felt wonderful just the same. It flashed through his mind that he was fucking someone ot
for the first time in God knew how long, but he would not let that thought linger. After all the s
tension for the last couple hours he could not help himself. It was awkward in their position,
a way and he hammered his cock down into Maria. She was squealing with delight and he w
could to keep quiet. He knew he didn't have a lot of time, maybe another five minutes, but he
hold out this first time anyway. Maria bit into his shoulder again, painfully this time and her c
him. "God Seth, do it, do it to me, I'm going to cum baby!" He knew she was cumming and th
cunt made him cum just seconds behind her. Seth was barely done draining his cock into he
telling them their time was up.

When Seth and Maria emerged from the closet flushed and out of breath everyone kind of a
but no one said anything. Seth wondered why Jared was on the floor now. He saw Andrea r
his shoulder with a raised eyebrow. She looked a little steamed, though he couldn't tell if it h
do with him.

"Well, that was fun. I think I miss being a kid!" Maria announced, flopping onto the couch. "M
whacha want?" It was a treat, of course. "Okay then, I want you to do exactly as I say." She
husband. "Jar, I want you to lay on your back on the floor. Good, just like that." Jared was st

the floor with his hands behind his head. “Now Andrea I want you to squat over Jared. He’s
cock up and I want you to tease yourself with it for three minutes. But if you pull off or go do
you’re going to have to go down on it and blow him until he comes.” Andrea didn’t move, ins
over at her husband. Maria said, “Everyone okay with this?”

“Uh, sure,” Seth said.

“Okay, then,” Andrea said and moved over to Jared, who sat grinning. “Hope you’ve got som
because I really need to cum right now and I’d like nothing more than for you to make me.” A
him. She squatted above him and kept her balance with a hand on his chest. Jared held his
straight up, aimed right for Andrea’s pussy. When she first touched herself to him she jerked
been shocked. Actually, it was a shock of pleasure. Her cunt was aching so much to be filled
probably about the hardest thing Maria could have asked her to do. Andrea eased down aga
of Jared’s cock between her lips. Andrea threw her head back, swinging her ponytail and mo
so good and Andrea knew immediately that she was in trouble. Keeping her hands on Jared
ass into the air and dragged her pussylips across the head of Jared’s cock. She got some sa
seeing the look on his face, which told her he was feeling just as teased as she was. But all
lay there and take it. Andrea had to tease herself and stay up. She caught the tip of his cock
worked it in little circles, driving herself crazy. Andrea was so wet her juices ran down her th
her head forward, her ponytail spilling to the side, and closed her eyes as she worked her cl
cockhead. But it was all just too much. She knew she was slipping. The head of Jared’s coc
inside her and she could feel her cunt trying to draw it deeper and her thighs hurt from trying
so with a defeated groan Andrea settled down, taking Jared’s shaft all the way into her cunt.
exclaimed, then thought, Sorry Seth. God, Jared’s cock was just what the doctor ordered. A
wonderfully filled. The extra size he had over her husband stretched the walls of Andrea’s pu
tingling in places that hadn’t been touched in so long. Andrea moaned loudly again as she fe
pleasure shoot through her.

Andrea had been settled on Jared’s cock, just getting used to it, but now her hips started mo
volition, humping and grinding down onto Jared’s pole. “Goooddddd,” Andrea moaned again
years did she think she would be fucking anyone but her husband, especially with him watch
was and very clearly enjoying it. Jared’s cock was buried to the hilt. Damn him, she hated Ja
herself, but his cock felt so good. So good. She arched her back and threw her head back w
impaling shaft. Her ass clenched and released as she worked his cock. God, she was going
Jared reached up and pinched her nipples and skyrockets went off in Andrea’s head. “Yes…
Jared…” He grabbed the blond by her hips and started fucking her up and down on his cock
the floor to pump up into her.

“Come on Andi, ride me, ride my cock, damn you’re tight. Your pussy’s so good, fuck yeah!”
Andrea, encouraging her to ride him even harder. His words stung her ears, but she loved th
respond in kind.

Seth watched in amazement. Here was his beautiful, faithful wife, fucking another man right
thought he should be angry, but it was an amazing sight. Her body never looked more beau
arched her back and rode Jared’s cock. “Oh God, fuck me, fuck me Jared, OH YES!!!” Seth’
friend pleasured her. Seth was a little jealous, though. While Andrea was loud in bed and co
was never like this with him. She never told her husband to “fuck” her, but was telling Jared
rather loudly too. Guess she didn’t dislike Jared so much anymore, he told himself. She see
cock. A whole lot. But what could he say? Hadn’t he just fucked Jared’s wife in the closet? S
had to sit back and enjoy the show. And he had some help. Maria nuzzled into him and took
hand. He was already hard again from watching Andrea ride Jared, but Maria’s touch was s

The show didn’t last very long. Andrea only rode Jared for about another handful of minutes
screamed to wake the dead. “FFFFUUUUCCCKKKK YYEESSSSSSSS!!!!! FUCK ME, DAM
and then her orgasm seized her, cutting off her words and making her shake uncontrollably
his cock into her. Andrea had not come so hard in a longtime. She was finally getting what s
night. She was sure now that Jared had been groping her upstairs when she was drunk, the
back, but after the way he was making her cum Andrea didn’t care. She rode his cock until t
shot through her body and then collapsed forward like a puppet with cut strings.

Jared bit Andrea’s ear and whispered, “Great as that was, you know what you have to do no

Andrea pulled herself off Jared only to hear Maria say, “This treat isn’t over yet.” Andrea lool
saw Maria practically sitting in her husband’s lap with his cock in her hand and smiled. She
just going to turn into one big orgy now. Seth was rock hard in Maria’s hands and Andrea kn
hadn’t fucked in the closet that they would be soon. Having impaled herself on Jared’s cock,
apprehension was gone and she smiled up at him as she moved down and held his cock. It
own pussy and she lapped at the shaft. Andrea tickled his balls with the tip of her tongue an
way back to the crown. Andrea kept smiling at Jared and locked eyes with him, then slowly
disappear between her smiling lips. She ran her tongue down the underside as she let the s
into her mouth. Only when she’d deep-throated Jared’s entire cock did she seal her lips and
hard suck while humming around his cock. “Damn, Andi, damn…” Jared moaned. Andrea w
able to give Jared such pleasure after the orgasm he’d just given her. She massaged his ba
to slurp up and down on his cock.

Seth was enthralled watching his wife take Jared’s entire length down her throat. Andrea wa

cocksucker, one of the best he'd ever had. And now he had something new to compare it to
watched his wife with Jared Maria bent down and took him in her mouth. Seth looked down
Maria's hair spread across his lap. She couldn't quite take him all in, but she more than mad
with her sucking and licking skills. Jared was a very lucky man if he got this every night. He
hair and kept watching his wife sucking Jared off.

Jared was lifting his hips from the floor again, this time fucking his cock into Andrea's mouth
cunt. "That's it, Andi, suck me, oh yeah, suck me, baby, you're mouth feels so good. Make m
mouth, Andi, do it for me, yeah baby." Jared lauded Andrea. The encouragement worked an
harder, letting his cock practically slid from her lips and then taking it deep into her throat ag
had her ponytail wrapped around his fist and was using it to move her mouth up and down o
used to being handled roughly like this, but she found she liked it. She was sliding faster and
Jared's shaft, wanting to make him cum, wanting to show him that she wasn't the only to giv
got her wish. Jared gave out a victory whoop and Andrea could feel his cock spraying down
wanted to taste him so she pulled back a little and his thick cum filled her mouth. She swallo
drop of it and then let his cock slip away while she smacked her lips.

"Looks like you're enjoying yourself," Andrea said to her husband, seeing Maria's head burie
went to him and kissed him, amazed that he didn't object since she'd just gone down on Jar
watching that, honey?" She asked her husband.

"I didn't think I would, but it was pretty hot, watching you in action like that." Seth said, pinch
Andrea's nipple.

"Good, since I don't think we're going to stop here. Looks like Maria has other plans anyway
she needs a hand down there." Andrea said, and then sank to her knees. She swept Maria's
the black haired woman looked up Andrea took her mouth from Seth's cock and kissed her s
husband's cum. After that she gave Seth's cock a lick and Maria figured out what Andrea wa
they licked Seth's cock and took turns sucking on it. First Andrea would deep throat her husb
his cock to her friend like a baton so Maria could suck it too. And while they licked him their
with each other as well. All in all it was an incredible experience for Seth and nearly as eroti
as well. She was running on pure desire and lust, not giving a thought to her action beyond

"That is some sight, I hope I get my turn," Jared said in approval as he watched the women
friend. He was stroking his own cock and had it rock hard again. He moved in behind Andrea
kneeling on the floor and rubbed his cock against her cunt from behind. She was just as wet
pussy gaped open to take him in. He got a good grip on her ass and slid up into her pussy. S
down her throat and for the first time in her life Andrea Donovan was impaled on two cocks a

It felt incredible. She wasn't going to be releasing her husband's cock to Maria for a little whi
brunette seemed okay with it. She said, "Look like Andi is enjoying that quite a lot, isn't she

"Yeah, she's some piece of ass, if you don't mind my saying, Seth." Jared said.

"Not at all, anything for my Andrea," Seth said, thrusting his cock into his wife's mouth. He c
pushing her into him with every thrust. Jared was taking it slow, but then he picked up the pa
slamming his cock into Andrea from behind. He knew Andrea particularly liked taking it from
be in heaven now.

Andrea's mind was blown, truthfully. Having two men at once seemed so slutty and she love
Jared's cock split her from behind and Seth's cock filled her mouth and Andrea felt like a por
fucking she was taking from Jared was making her cocksucking sloppy and she had to pull h
husband's cock. "OH GOD!! FUCK ME! Both of you have to fuck me!! Goooodddddd!!!"

Since Andrea had stopped sucking on Seth, Jared pulled Andrea away from him, putting her
knees. She whimpered when he took his cock away and moaned when she got it back. In th
ram her even harder and Andrea urged him to do just that.

Maria wanted Seth's now free cock badly and climbed into his lap facing way, explaining, "I
watch," as she slipped down onto his cock. He reached around and grabbed her big breasts
bouncing up and down on his shaft. "Oh, baby, that's so good," Maria cried, feeling Seth pie
was thrusting off the couch so hard they both almost spilled onto the floor. Maria's pussy pul
milked his cock while it flowered close to another orgasm.

Jared had Andrea by her ponytail and was pulling her head back while he rode her like a bu
really did love the rough treatment, having her hail pulled like that while her pussy was being
cried out, "GGGGGOOODDDD!!!!! FUUUUCCCKKK MMMEEEE!!!!" She came yet again, bu
Instead he yelled, "Your tight pussy's so fucking good, I'm going to fuck it until you cum agai
going to fuck it some more until you pass out!" "Yessss…yesyesyes…yes, do it you bastard!
toward Jared now only served to fuel her desire for him. He kept pumping into her from behi
her ponytail every time she tried to let her head lag and she was cumming once again, right
orgasm. When Andrea came this time her limbs went rubbery and she just fell to the floor.

Jared's cock was glistening with Andrea's pussy juice and it was just as hard as ever. He wa
wife who leaned forward and licked it clean. "I want to taste Andi on you, baby," Maria told h
then sucked him down. It was Seth's turn to feel like a porn star as he watched the woman h
fucked in the face. He had a better view this time and seeing Maria's ass spread over his lap

fucked her face was just great. Seth redoubled his efforts and thrust harder into Maria and h
moaning into her husband's cock, but Jared did not take it away, he just fucked her mouth fa
Maria went rigid and screamed from her stuffed mouth and Seth felt her juices flooding into l
clenching of her pussy was too much for Seth and he blasted his second load of the night in

After Maria came she climbed off Seth's cock and he went down to floor to where his wife st
ponytail was pulled out and her hair in total disarray. She looked like a well-fucked whore, w
what she was tonight, and her loved her. "Are you okay, baby?" He asked.

Andrea grabbed her husband and gave him a big hug saying, "I'm more than alright. I'm on c
tonight's been great." She reached over his cock. It was slimy from Maria's pussy and slid ea
Through stroking him Andrea knew she could get her husband back up again. She saw Jare
the couch, watching. Jared's cock was still just as hard as it had been. Andrea bent double s
Seth with her mouth and sucked him again. If Jared was still hard she wanted both men to h
before the night was over. Once she had Seth sucked back to full hardness and beaconed J

Andrea had a man on either side of her and alternated sucking their cocks, her eyes trackin
of them and the looks on their faces was all the reward she needed. They were both deeply
moment and Andrea felt like the sexiest woman in the world. She'd stroke whichever cock w
the moment. She'd deep throat her husband and bring him to the edge, then release him an
treatment. "Damn your wife is hot," Jared told Seth, who agreed, "Yeah, she is one of a kind
felt left out because she came over and knelt in front of Andrea. She didn't take a cock thou
Andrea was having too much fun with them. Instead Maria leaned forward and started sucki
and rubbing her cunt. This was the last little piece Andrea needed to be in complete ecstasy
back and moved close enough to lick Andrea's pussy. Now there were gasps escaping from
between the tow cocks. All four of them were involved now and things had developed into a
Andrea was sucking the cocks hard, desperately wanting to make both men cum. And she w
cumming herself. Meanwhile, Maria was rubbing her own cunt and she looked like she coul

Jared was the first one to lose it. Andrea was sucking her husband and Jared roared and his
Andrea's cheek and into her hair. She was quite a mess by the time she switched and got hi
in her mouth. She felt so wonderfully dirty and Maria's tongue dancing on her clit felt so goo
exploded and came, moaning into Jared's cock was she sucked him dry. Maria came next, c
plunged her fingers into her own pussy. Seth was the last one in the chain reaction and sinc
was still on Jared's cock, he shot his load all over her face too. Cum dripped from her chin d
firm breasts and dripped from her nipples onto Maria, who licked up the overflow. In fact whe
sucking both men clean Maria licked all of the stray cum from the blond. With the done, even
exhausted to continue.

Jared and Maria told Andrea and Seth they should stay, but the Donovans really wanted to g
their clothes and Andrea struggled to make herself respectable, despite the fact she was we
costume and there was dried cum in her hair. They all said their goodnights and the Donova
short ride home and during that time they discussed the whole night. There were no hard fe
loved each other just as much, although they decided they didn't want to make a habit of it.
Andrea didn't like Jared any better, but she did have to admit that he was a skilled lover and
rule out the fact that something might happen in the future if the four of them got together. A
got them both turn on and Seth and Andrea barely made it to bed before they were making l
abandon.

Maria called Andrea a few days later at work to see how things were. At first it was little strai
Andrea loosened up a little. By the light of day she was pretty embarrassed by her behavior.
like such a slut with her own husband, let alone in front of other people. But Andrea had love
of it while it happened. Maria told her not to be embarrassed, that they'd all been having a g
assured Maria that everything was okay with the four of them, but when Maria invited her an
she felt she had to point out it wasn't going to be a regular thing. Maria said she wasn't expe
while it was great she and Jared didn't want that either. But if it should come up again some
hinted…

"Well, if the circumstances are right and the drinks are flowing, you never know. I just love to
you know." Andrea said, smiling into the phone.

finis

ï»¿Page iii

SCHOOL OF ORIENTAL AND AFRICAN STUDIES UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

A COMPARATIVE DICTIONARY OF THE INDO -- ARYAN LANGUAGES

Page iv

A COMPARATIVE DICTIONARY OF THE INDO -- ARYAN LANGUAGES

R. L. TURNER

LONDON

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

NEW YORK TORONTO 1996

Page v

Oxford University Press, Ely House, London W. 1

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON CAPE TOWN SALISBU
NAIROBI LUSAKA ADDIS ABABA BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI LAHORE DA
LUMPUR HONG KONG

(C) Sir Ralph Turner, 1966

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Page vi

TO THE MEMORY OF SIR GEORGE GRIERSON, O.M.

Page vii

PREFACE

THE beginnings of this book go back over half a century. The year 1912 when I first met Jules Bloch saw for me the beginnings of a friendship which was

to last till his death in 1953. He was then writing La Langue Marathe of which in 1914 he sent me an advance copy.Owing to the outbreak of war formal publication was delayed till 1920. I had myself already collected material for articles on the phonology of GujarÄ• tÄ« and, since coming to India in 1913, had gained some knowledge of HindÄ«. The following four years of active service in the Indian Army provided me with much first -- hand material from another Indo -- aryan language, namely NepÄ• li; and during these years the idea formed itself of a comparative dictionary, perhaps somewhat on the lines of W. Meyer -- LÃ¼bke's Romanisches Etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch, in which to present the vocabulary of the New Indo -- aryan languages in so far as it was derived from Sanskrit. This idea was encouraged by Sir George Grierson, who proposed that such a dictionary should form an appendix to the volumes of his great Linguistic Survey of India then, in 1920, still in process of publication.In the Preface to Volume I, Part I, it was announced as Volume I, Part III, Comparative Dictionary of the IndoAryan Languages. Although after his death in 1941 in his ninety -- first year. The obituary in Proceedings of the British Academy wrongly states that Grierson's last publication was an article in 1933. To the deputation presenting to him in January 1936 the volume of the Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies compiled in honour of his eighty -- fifth birthday he himself presented a copy of his latest work The Test of a Man: being the Purusha -- parÃ®kshaÌ, of VidyaÌ,pati á¹¬hakkura, published only a few days previously. and with the coming of Independence his proposal was put on one side by the Government of India, I have dedicated to the memory of this good man and great scholar a work which, imperfect and incomplete though it is, owes its existence to him.
Although the material for this book continued to be collected over a period of forty years, in the last twenty of these the claims made upon my time by duties as Director of the School of Oriental and African Studies, both during the Second World WarOwing to the threat of invasion and the menace of bombing the collections lay for some years buried in a pit dug to the distant rumbling of the Dunkirk guns. and the subsequent period of rapid expansion, precluded me from fully indexing material contained in the works of both earlier and contemporary scholars. When in my seventieth year I was once more able to devote all my energies to its compilation, no one could have been more conscious than I of the lacunae which waited to be filled. There were two alternatives: either to attempt to fill them with little prospect of being given time to complete anything for publication or to put

what was already collected into a form utilizable by others. The many inquiries received throughout the years for information available in these collections decided me to adopt the latter alternative and to publish the work as it now stands. I can only hope that the use to which students of the history of the Indo -- aryan languages will be able to put it will make them lenient critics of its manifold imperfections and omissions.

But for one scholar these imperfections would have been far greater still. When the Publications Committee of the School of Oriental and African Studies undertook complete financial responsibility for publication, Mr. (now Professor) J. C. Wright agreed to assist in reading the proofs. In the event, over the past eight years, he has done much more and has in fact been a collaborator responsible for many improvements. All the references to and explanations of Sanskrit forms (especially from about page 300 onwards) and consequently many of the proposed etymologies owe very much to Professor Wright's profound and extensive knowledge of the vocabulary of both Vedic and Classical Sanskrit. The number of notes to which the initials J. C. W. are attached is not at all a true measure of the great contribution he has made.

As I thus come to the end of the work and look back over the fifty years that have seen its growth, the happiest memories are those of the many friends and colleagues who have so

unstintingly given me help and advice. Not a few, alas, are, like Sir George Grierson and Jules Bloch, no longer with us: Lieut. -- Col. D. L. R. Lorimer, C.I.E., who generously put at my disposal his vocabularies of Khowar and ShinaThese, still unpublished, are deposited with many of his other papers in the Library of the School of Oriental and African Studies.; Professor Helmer Smith; my old colleagues the Revd. W. Sutton -- Page, Dr. T. Grahame Bailey, and the Revd. D. Emlyn Evans; my old pupils Dr. B. S. Pandit, Dr. B. D. Jain, and Professor Raghu Vira.

The Kafiri and Dardic groups of languages, even if politically of little import, are linguistically of great interest. We owe our knowledge of them to Professor Georg Morgenstierne more than to any other. Throughout a friendship which now goes back over more than forty years, he has constantly put his notes and vocabularies at my disposal even before their publication, while his advice and help have been a constant source of encouragement.

Three of my old pupils have been mentioned above. Among others happily still with us are my very first pupil in this field, Professor Baburam Saksena, who was with me as an Advanced Student at the Hindu University of Benares in 1921 and is now Vice -- Chancellor of Raipur University; Professor Siddheshwar Varma to whom we owe important studies of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä« dialects; Dr. S. M. Katre, Principal of the Deccan College and originator in chief of the Sanskrit Lexicon in preparation at Poona. To two others I owe a particular debt: Dr. P. B. F. Wijeratne, Editor -- in -- Chief of the Sinhalese Dictionary, who in his articles in BSO AS and in an etymological glossary of words from the inscriptionsStill unpublished, but deposited with his Ph.D. thesis, Phonology of the Sinhalese Inscriptions up to the end of the 10th century A.D., in the Library of the University of London. added very much to Geiger's etymological material; Dr. T. N. Dave who read through all the GujarÄ• tÄ« slips and made many valuable suggestions.

To Sir Harold Bailey I am deeply grateful for our long years of friendship and for the wealth of information with which he always met a query about Iranian or about Indian words in Central Asia. To Professor John Brough too I have seldom turned in vain. Mr. C. H. B. Reynolds went through all the Sinhalese material in the earlier fascicles. More recently I have had much help from Professor M. Mayrhofer whose Kurzgefasstes etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch des Altindischen nears completion, and Professor G. Buddruss who has made a number of suggestions from his own studies of Kafiri and Dardic dialects.

To the Publications Committee of the School of Oriental and African Studies for undertaking full financial responsibility for this book I have already expressed my gratitude. To its Secretary, Mr. J. R. Bracken, I am deeply indebted for all the help and advice he has given and the patient hearing he has invariably accorded my queries and suggestions. I wish too to thank the Printer to the University of Oxford and his staff for their work in setting up a very complicated text. To Margaret Gregory -- Smith whose constant care has done so much to sustain me through many strenuous years I owe a deep debt of gratitude.

Such value as this work may have will, I believe, be greatly increased by the volume of indexes of all words quoted in the Dictionary, arranged by languages and now nearly ready for printing. This, like the similar indexes of the Comparative and Etymological Dictionary of the Nepali Language, is the work of my wife, who moreover through the forty -- seven years of our married life, in the midst of all her household and public responsibilities,

has taken charge of the evergrowing mass of slips. What I wrote in the Nepali Dictionary in 1930 is even more true today: without her constant help and encouragement the task would never have been accomplished.

R. L. T.

Bishop's Stortford, April 1966

INTRODUCTION

ALTHOUGH the form of this work was suggested by W. Meyer -- LÃ¼bke's Romanisches Etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch, the head -- words under which the material is collected do not represent the vocabulary of a real and comparatively uniform language at all comparable with that of the actual Latin the history of which Meyer -- LÃ¼bke followed into the modern Romance languages and which was in regular use for writing and administration over the whole Roman Empire and was the common speech of a large proportion of its inhabitants.

The phonetic systems of nearly all the New Indo -- aryan languages are descended directly from that of the RÌ¥gveda. The change of -- á¸• -- and -- á¸• h -- to -- á¸· -- and -- á¸·h -- was not universal. with one exception. Whereas Indo -- europen kÌ,, Ä• , Ä• h were represented by Å›, j, h in the RËšgveda, in the Kafiri group they were retained in the intermediate stage of dental affricate as ts, dz; IE. gwh before palatal vowel which like Ä• h was opened to h in the RËšgveda retained its occlusion as Ç° (Å¾) in Kafiri. It will therefore be realized that Kafiri words with these sounds are not to be derived immediately from the head -- words under which they are shown: see, e.g., Å›Ã-ras -- , dÃ¡Å›a, jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti, *hadas -- , hÃ¡nati. One other possible divergence going back to a pre -- Indo -- aryan stage is the emergence in Middle Indo -- aryan of (j)jh ~ ká¹£ as different developments of earlier *gzh; but both forms, having had wide expansion and not disclosing any dialectic boundaries in New Indo -- aryan, will be found among the head -- words with suitable cross -- references: see, e.g., ká¹£Ã¡rati and *jharati.

In some cases an older form has been replaced by an analogical creation, e.g. dÅ«á¸• hÄ«ËŠ -- RV. (<*duáº“ -- dhÄ« --) ~ durdhÄ« -- MBh. In other cases the original survives only in New Indo -- aryan, e.g. *nÄ«á¸• Ä• ti (<*niáº“ -- dÄ• --) ~ nir -- dÄ• trÌ¥ -- Mn., *bÅ«á¸• hi -- (<*budzdhi --) ~ buddhi -- Mn. In compounds the unexploded final -- t of ut may be expected

to be lost before following st(h), giving rise to uá¹£á¹-(h) -- attested in Middle and New Indo -- aryan, although dialectically or through analogical replacement appearing only as utt(h) -- in Sanskrit. Similarly ut before initial Å› -- appears most frequently in MIA. and NIA. as uÅ›Å› -- (uss --), whereas Sanskrit always has ucch -- . To allow for the divergent development in such cases the head -- word has been shown with *ut -- sth -- , *ut -- Å› -- : see, e.g., *ut -- sthÄ• ti, *ut -- Å›Ä«rsa -- .
Generally speaking, however, the head -- words have the phonetic structure proper to the earliest recorded form of the language which, while still comparatively uniform, was brought into India by the Aryan invaders. But even a cursory examination of Professor M. Mayrhofer's Kurzgefasstes etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch des Altindischen will show that during the long history of this language as a literary medium in the form of Sanskrit a very large proportion of its vocabulary arose from internal development or came from external sources at a period when the various spoken languages derived from the Vedic speech had already greatly altered its phonetic form and grammatical structure. Many of the head -- words, like so much of classical Sanskrit vocabulary, are in reality Middle Indo -- aryan clothed, for the convenience of presentation, in an earlier phonetic dress. An example of this is provided by compounds with verbal prefixes: Oá¹›iyÄ• uÄ• `boiled sun -- dried rice', Sinhalese avuva `sunshine' are, like Prakrit Ä• yava -- , derived from Ä• tapÃ¡ -- , or HindÄ« Ä• yat m. `sunshine' from Ä• tapta -- ; but Khowar Ä• t*lpik `to have high fever' must rest either upon a late MIA. * Ä• tapp -- (newly formed compound with Ä• from tappaÃ¯) or upon MIA. *Ä• ttapp -- with analogical -- tt -- (after type Ä• -- tt -- < Ä• -- tr -- , etc.).
The head<->

word Ä• tapyatÄ“ under which the Khowar word appears is thus in reality a

Middle Indo -- aryan word in Old Indo -- aryan form.
Owing to differences of dialect or of time at which many of the loanwords from Muá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Dravidian, or other languages came into Indo -- aryan, they appear in forms which cannot be referred to a single Indo -- aryan form, especially in the case of names of animals and plants. In such cases the New Indo -- aryan words may be collected under more than one head -- word with appropriate cross -- references: see, e.g., mayÅ«ËŠra -- , Å›vÄ• vÃ-dh -- , krÌ¥mukÃ¡ -- .
A particular class of words are those I have termed `defective'. These are adjectives which express, from language to language, almost any defect, whether physical, mental, or moral. They display, within a single language or from language to language, an almost bewildering variety of form, involving interchange of single with double consonant, aspirates with non -- aspirates, voiced with unvoiced, dental with retroflex, nasalized vowel with unnasalized, vocalization with a or i/Ä“ varying with u/oÌ„: see *bukka -- 4 and the list of similar series there given. The variety of form is no doubt due to a variety of causes: they are liable as `expressive' words to changes which indicate emphasis, as derogatory words to deliberate deformation, and under both headings to the formation of rhyme -- words. While some, e.g. baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , are found in Vedic, and some, e.g. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , have parallels in Iranian, and some, e.g. *runda -- , possibly derive from Indo -- european, a large number appear to come from non -- Aryan sources -- Dravidian and especially Muá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- and may owe some of their diversity of form to different dialects within those language -- groups (see in the last instance F. B. J. Kuiper in Lingua 14, 54 -- 86). There are parallel series of words meaning `lump' with the same variation of form: see, e.g., *lakka -- 2 ~ *lakka -- 1.
In the spelling of new Indo -- aryan words, the practice of the particular dictionaries and vocabularies from which they have been taken has in general been followed. This has led to a number of inconsistencies: for example, the confusion of long and short e and o, or the unequal differentiation between palatals and dental affricates (c, j ~ Ä‹, jÌˆ) in the PahÄ• á¹›Ä« languages.
In some cases where a dictionary confuses phonetic with traditional spelling, the phonetic has been used throughout in transcribing from devanÄ• garÄ«: thus in Assamese the devanÄ• garÄ« palatals, both non -- aspirate and aspirate, have been regularly transcribed as s and z. For the Kafiri and Dardic languages (in which Morgenstierne, like Lorimer, has used Ä• and Ç° for palatals, c and j for dental affricates) I have retained Ä•

and Ç° (as also for Gypsy), and have used Ä‹ and jÌˆ for dental affricates, cÌ£ and JÌ£ for retroflex. The acute accent Q, which is used in Sanskrit words for a tone (udÄ• tta), indicates a stress when used in NIA. words; the grave Q , which is the svarita of Sanskrit, denotes a falling tone in NIA. words.

The head -- words, numbered for subsequent reference in the indexes, are printed in heavy type, for example 1100 Ä• ËŠÃ±jana -- . Its descendants in Middle and New Indo -- aryan are printed in italic: Pa. aÃ±jana -- , Ash. anÃ¡, etc. Any form within an article printed in small capitals, e.g. AJÃ±Ä• NIN -- , will be found as a head -- word in its alphabetic place. So too the words in small capitals at the end of an article which record the derivatives of the head -- word (e.g. Ä• Ã±JANÃ-YA --) or the compounds in which it occurs (e.g. Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA --). Discussion of the earlier history of the head -- words, especially where the more modern forms throw light upon it, or of their connexion with other head -- words is contained in the square brackets. If, as in this instance, these contain a root (e.g. âˆšAÃ±J), this will be found in its alphabetic position in heavy capitals (AÃ‘J) followed by all forms which can be grouped as belonging to the root and which have been or will be entered as head -- words in their due alphabetic places (e.g. AKTÃ¡ -- , AÃ±JÃ¡TI, Ä• ËŠÃ±JANA -- , ÃºPÄ• KTA, VYÃ KTA -- , *SAMAÃ±JATI, etc., etc.).

The order in which words from new Indo -- aryan languages are quoted is purely geographical, being based on their present distribution rather than on any special dialectic connexions among them. Beginning in the West with European dialects of Gypsy, it moves through the á¸ŒumÄ• ki of Hunza (like Gypsy, belonging originally to a language group of India proper) to Kafiri and Dardic, Kashmiri, SindhÄ«, LahndÄ• , PanjÄ• bÄ«, along the Himalaya to

West and Central PahÄ• á¹›Ä« groups, to NepÄ• li and Assamese, south to Bengali and Oá¹›iyÄ• , westward again across the Gangetic plain through BihÄ• rÄ«, MaithilÄ«, BhojpurÄ«, HindÄ« to the RÄ• jasthÄ• nÄ« dialects, south again through GujarÄ• tÄ« to MarÄ• á¹-hÄ« and Koá¹…kaá¹‡Ä«, and finally to Sinhalese (whose closer linguistic connexion is rather with the eastern languages, especially Oá¹›iyÄ•) and out in the Indian Ocean to the dialect spoken in the Maldive Islands.

SIGNS AND ABBREVIATIONS

SIGNS

* hypothetical
< (is) derived from
> (has) become
â†• (is) a loanword from
â†’ (is) a loanword into
X contaminated by, making a portmanteau word with
+ with the addition of, extended by
~ beside, parallel with
? doubtful
?? very doubtful
Ëš except for letters following or preceding the sign the word is the same as the preceding one
â€ occurring for the first time in Addenda

GENERAL

ab. above
absol. absolutive

ac. according (to)
acc. accusative
act. active
Add. addendum, addenda
adj. adjective, adjectival
adv. adverb, adverbial
a(. l. a(/pac lego/menon, recorded once only
altern. alternatively
anal. analogy, analogical
aor. aorist
assim. assimilated to, assimilation to
bec. because
bel. below
bes. beside
C Centre, Central (group of languages)
c. cum, with
caus. causative
cert. certainly
cf. confer, compare
cl. attested in Classical Sanskrit as opposed to earlier SÅ«tra, BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a and Veda texts
cmpd. compound(ed)
coll. colloquial
collect. collective(ly)
com. commentary, á¹-Ä«kÄ•
comp. comparative
conn. connected with
dat. dative
del. delete
denom. denominative
der. derivation, derived from
deriv. derivative(s)
desid. desiderative
dial. dialect, dialectal
dimin. diminutive
dir. direct case
dissim. dissimilated from, dissimilation from
do. ditto

du. dual
E east
emph. emphatic
encl. enclitic
ep. epithet
esp. especially
etym. etymology
euphem. euphemism, euphemistically
excl. excluding
express. expressive
ext. extension with, extended by
f. feminine
fn. footnote
fol. following
fr. from
gen. genitive
ger. gerundive
hapl. haplology
hon. honorific
hyper -- Pa. hyper -- paliism
hyper -- Sk. hyper -- sanskritism
ib. ibidem, in the same work
id. idem, having the same meaning.
i.e. id est, that is
imper. imperative
impers. impersonal
improb. improbable, improbably
incl. including
ind. indicative
inf. infinitive
infl. influenced (by)
inj. injunctive
inscr. inscription
inst. instrumental
interj. interjection
interr. interrogative
intr. intransitive
ipf. imperfect

irreg. irregular
l. line
lggs. languages
lit. literature, i.e. references to previous writing on the subject
loc. locative
lw. loanword
M Middle
m. masculine
metath. metathesis (of)
metr. metrical(ly)
mng. meaning
mod. modern
morph. morphological(ly)
N north
n. neuter
new ser. see N.S.
nom. nominative
nom. prop. nomen proprium, proper name
N.S. (or new ser.) new series
num. numeral(s)
NW north -- west
O old
obl. oblique case
onom. onomatopoeic
opp. opposed (to)
opt. optative
orig. original(ly)
part. participle
partic. particular(ly)
pass. passive
pejor. pejorative(ly)
perf. perfect
perh. perhaps
phonet. phonetically, on phonetic grounds
pl. plural
pluperf. pluperfect

poet. poetry, found in poetical works
pop. popular(ly)
pop. etym. popular etymology
poss. possible, possibly
postp. postposition
pp. past participle (passive)
prec. preceding
pref. preferable, preferably
pres. present
pret. preterite
prob. probable, probably
pron. pronoun
pronom. pronominal
q.v. quod vide, which see
r. read
redup. reduplicated
ref. reference(s)
rel. relative
S south
sb. or subst. substantive
sc. scilicet, there is to be understood
semant. semantically, on account of the meaning
sg. singular
st. stem
subj. subjunctive
subst. see sb.
superl. superlative
s.v. sub verbo, under the word as quoted
SW south -- west

tr. transitive
unexpl. unexplained, inexplicable
usu. usual(ly)
vb. verb
vill. village, rustic
viz. videlicet, namely
v.l. varia lectio, different reading
voc. vocative
W west
w.r. wrong reading

LANGUAGES AND DIALECTS

A. Assamese
al. Alashai dialect of Pashai
amg. ArdhamÄ• gadhÄ« Prakrit
Ap. Apabhraá¹• Å›a
Ar. Arabic
&capamacr;r. Aryan, i.e. Indo -- iranian
ar. Areti dialect of Pashai
Aram. Aramaic
Arm. Armenian
arm. Armenian dialect of Gypsy
as. Asiatic dialects of Gypsy
AÅ›. AÅ›okan, i.e. the language of the Inscriptions of AÅ›oka
Ash. Ashkun (Aá¹£kuÌ„Ìƒ -- Kaf.)
Austro -- as. Austro -- asiatic
Av. Avestan (Iranian)
Aw. AwadhÄ«
awÄ• á¹‡. AwÄ• á¹‡kÄ• rÄ« dialect of LahndÄ•
B. Bengali (Baá¹…glÄ•)
Bal. BalÅ«Ä• Ä« (Iranian)
bÄ• á¹…g. BÄ• á¹…garÅ« dialect of Western HindÄ«
Bashg. BashgalÄ« (Kaf.)
bh. BairÄ• á¹- BhÄ• brÅ« Minor Rock Edict of AÅ›oka
bhad. BhadrawÄ• hÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
bhal. BhalesÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
bhaá¹-. Bhaá¹-eÌŒÄ• lÄ« sub -- dialect of á¸ŒograÄ« dialect of PanjÄ• bÄ«
bhiá¸• . Bhiá¸• lÃ Ä« sub -- dialect of BhadrawÄ• hÄ« dialect of West

PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Bhoj. BhojpurÄ«
BHSk. Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit
Bi. BihÄ• rÄ«
bir. Birir dialect of Kalasha
boh. Bohemian dialect of European Gypsy
Brah. BrÄ• hÅ«Ä« (Dravidian)
Brj. BrajbhÄ• á¹£Ä•
bro. BrokpÄ• dialect of Shina
Bshk. BashkarÄ«k (Dard.)
bul. Bulgarian dialect of European Gypsy
Bur. Burushaski
cam. CameÄ• á¸·Ä« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Chil. ChilÄ«s (Dard.)
chil. Chilasi dialect of Shina or of Pashai
cur. CurÄ• hÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
á¸Œ. á¸ŒumÄ• ki
dar. Darrai -- i NÅ«r dialect of Pashai
Dard. Dardic
dh. Dhauli Rock Inscription of AÅ›oka
Dhp. GÄ• ndhÄ• rÄ« or Northwest Prakrit (as recorded in the Dharmapada ed. J. Brough, Oxford 1962)
Dm. Dameli (Dame_á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- Kaf. -- Dard.)
á¸• oá¸• . á¸Œoá¸• Ä« (SirÄ• jÄ« of á¸Œoá¸• Ä•), a dialect of Kashmiri in Jammu
á¸• og. á¸ŒogrÄ« dialect of PanjÄ• bÄ«
dr. DrÄ• s dialect of Shina
Drav. Dravidian
Eng. English
eng. English dialect of European Gypsy
eur. European (Gypsy)
Fr. French
G. GujarÄ• tÄ«
Ga. Gadba (Dravidian)
Garh. Gaá¹›hwÄ• lÄ«
Gau. Gauro (Dard.)
gav. GavÄ«maá¹-h Inscription of AÅ›oka
Gaw. Gawar -- Bati (Dard.)
germ. German dialect of European Gypsy

ghis. GhisÄ• á¸• Ä« dialect of wandering blacksmiths in Gujarat
gil. GilgitÄ« dialect of Shina
gir. GirnÄ• r Rock Inscription of AÅ›oka
Gk. Greek
Gmb. GambÄ«rÄ« (Kaf.)
gng. Gaá¹…goÄ« dialect of KumaunÄ«
Goth. Gothic
gr. Greek dialect of European Gypsy
gul. GulbahÄ• rÄ« dialect of Pashai
gur. GurÄ“sÄ« dialect of Shina
Gy. Gypsy or Romani
H. HindÄ«
hal. HalabÄ« dialect of MarÄ• á¹-hÄ«
haz. Hazara HindkÄ« dialect of LahndÄ•
h.rudh. High RudhÄ• rÄ« sub -- dialect of KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
hung. Hungarian dialect of European Gypsy
IA. Indo -- aryan
IE. Indo -- european
Ind. Indo -- aryan of India proper excluding Kafiri and Dardic
Indo -- ir. Indo -- iranian or Aryan
Ir. Iranian
ish. Ishpi dialect of Pashai
Ishk. IshkÄ• shmÄ« (Iranian)
isk. Iskeni dialect of Pashai
it. Italian dialect of European Gypsy
jau. Jaugaá¸• a Rock Inscription of AÅ›oka
jaun. JaunsÄ• rÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
jij. Jijelut dialect of Shina
jmag. Jaina MÄ• gadhÄ« Prakrit
jmh. Jaina MahÄ• rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÄ« Prakrit

jt. JÄ• á¹-Å« sub -- dialect of BÄ• á¹…garÅ« dialect of Western HindÄ«
jub. North Jubbal dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
K. Kashmiri (KÄ• Å›mÄ«rÄ«)
kach. KÄ• chá¹›Ä« dialect of LahndÄ•
Kaf. Kafiri
Kal. Kalasha (KalÃ¡á¹£a -- Dard.)
kÄ• l. KÄ• lsÄ« Rock Inscription of AÅ›oka
Kamd. See Kmd.
Kan. Kanarese (Kannaá¸• a -- Dravidian)
Kand. Kandia (Dard.)
kar. KaraÄ• i (Transcaucasian) dialect of Asiatic Gypsy
kash. or kiÅ›. Kashá¹-awÄ• á¹›Ä« dialect of Kashmiri
Kaá¹-. Kaá¹-Ä• rqalÄ• (Dard.)
kÄ• á¹-h. KÄ• á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• á¸• i dialect of GujarÄ• tÄ«
kb. KauÅ›Ä• mbÄ« Pillar Edict of AÅ›oka
kc. KocÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
kcch. KacchÄ« dialect of SindhÄ«
kch. Kachur -- i Sala dialect of Pashai
kgr. or kng. KÄ• á¹…grÄ• sub -- dialect of á¸ŒogrÄ« dialect of PanjÄ• bÄ«
KharI. MIA. forms occurring in Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum Vol. II Pt. 1
khas. Khasa dialect of KumaunÄ«
khaÅ›. KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
khet. KhetrÄ• nÄ« dialect of LahndÄ•
Kho. KhowÄ• r (Dard.)
Khot. Khotanese (Iranian)
kiÅ›. See kash.
kiuÌƒth. KiuÌƒthalÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Kmd. or Kamd. KÄ• mdeshi (Kaf.), KÄ• mdesh dialect of Kati
ká¹‡á¸• . Kaá¹‡á¸• ak dialect of Pashai
kng. See kgr.
Ko. Koá¹…kaá¹‡Ä«
Koh. KohistÄ• nÄ« (Dard.)
koh. KohistÄ• nÄ« dialect of Shina
Kol. KoÌ„lÄ• mÄ« (Dravidian)

koÌ„l. KoÌ„lÄ• dialect of Shina
kq. KauÅ›Ä• mbÄ« (Queen's Edict) Inscription of AÅ›oka
Kt. Kati or Katei (Kaf.)
Ku. KumaunÄ«
Kur. Kuruá¸µáº– (Dravidian)
kuá¹›. Kuá¹›aá¹…gali dialect of Pashai
Kurd. Kurdish (Iranian)
kurd. Kurdari dialect of Pashai
ky. KanyawÄ• lÄ« dialect of MaiyÃ£Ì„
L. LahndÄ•
la. LÄ• á¹›Ä« dialect of SindhÄ«
lagh. Laghmani dialect of Pashai
lakh. LakhÄ«mpurÄ« dialect of AwadhÄ«
Lat. Latin
lauá¹›. Lauá¹›owÄ• nÄ« dialect of Pashai
Lith. Lithuanian
l.rudh. Low RudhÄ• rÄ« sub -- dialect of KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
ludh. LudhiÄ• nÄ« dialect of PanjÄ• bÄ«
M. MarÄ• á¹-hÄ«
mag. MagahÄ« dialect of BihÄ• rÄ«
Mai. MaiyÃ£Ì„ (Dard.)
Mal. MalayÄ• á¸·am (Dravidian)
MÄ• l. or Malw. MÄ• lwÄ• Ä«
mald. See Md.
Malw. See MÄ• l.
man. MÄ• nsehrÄ• Rock Inscription of AÅ›oka
marm. MarmatÄ« sub -- dialect of KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Marw. MÄ• rwÄ• á¹›Ä«
Md. or mald. Maldivian dialect of Sinhalese
mg. MÄ• gadhÄ« Prakrit
mh. MahÄ• rÄ• sá¹-rÄ« Prakrit
MIA. Middle Indo -- aryan
mi. Delhi MÄ«rat Pillar Edict of AÅ›oka
mid.rudh. Middle RudhÄ• rÄ« sub -- dialect of KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Mj. MunÇ°Ä« (Iranian)
Mth. MaithilÄ«

mth. MathiÄ• (Lauá¹›iyÄ• -- Nandangaá¹›h) Inscription of AÅ›oka
Mu. Muá¹‡á¸• Ä•
mult. MultÄ• nÄ« dialect of LahndÄ•
N. NepÄ• li
New. NewÄ• rÄ«
ng. NÄ• gÄ• rjunÄ« Cave Inscription of AÅ›oka
NIA. New (modern) Indo -- aryan
NiDoc. Language of `Kharoá¹£á¹-hÄ« Inscriptions discovered by Sir Aurel Stein in Chinese Turkestan' edited by A. M. Boyer, E. J. Rapson, and E. Senart
nig. NiglÄ«vÄ• Inscription of AÅ›oka
nij. Nijelami (Neáº“É™lÄ• ËŠm) dialect of Pashai
Niá¹…g. Niá¹…galÄ• mÄ« (Dard.)
nir. NirlÄ• mÄ« dialect of Pashai
Nk. Naiki (Dravidian)
norw. Norwegian dialect of European Gypsy
OHG. Old High German
OPruss. Old Prussian
Or. Oá¹›iyÄ•
Orm. ÅŒrmuá¹›Ä«ËŠ (Iranian)
OSlav. Old Slavonic
Oss. Ossetic (Iranian)
P. PanjÄ• bÄ« (PaÃ±jÄ• bÄ«)
Pa. Pali
pach. See pch.
pÄ• á¸• . PÄ• á¸• arÄ« sub -- dialect of BhadrawÄ• hÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Pah. PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Pahl. Pahlavi (Iranian)
paiÅ›. PaiÅ›Ä• cÄ« Prakrit
pal. Palestinian dialect of Asiatic Gypsy of the Nawar
pales. PalesÄ« dialect of Shina
paá¹…. Paá¹…gwÄ• á¸·Ä« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Par. Parachi (ParÄ• Ä• Ä« -- Iranian)
Parth. Parthian (Iranian)
PaÅ¡. Pashai (PaÅ¡aÄ« -- Dard.)
paá¹-. Paá¹-á¹-anÄ« dialect of GujarÄ• tÄ«
pch. or pach. Pachaghani dialect of Pashai
Pers. Persian (Iranian)

pers. Persian dialect of Asiatic Gypsy
Phal. PhalÅ«á¹›a (Dard.)
Pk. Prakrit
pog. PÇ’gulÄ« dialect of Kashmiri
pol. Polish dialect of European Gypsy
poá¹-h. Poá¹-hwÄ• rÄ« dialect of LahndÄ•
pow. PoÌ„wÄ• dhÄ« dialect of PanjÄ• bÄ«
Pr. Prasun (Kaf.)
Prj. Parji (Dravidian)
Psht. Pashto (Iranian)
pun. PunchÄ« dialect of LahndÄ•
punl. Puniali dialect of Shina
rÄ• m. RÄ• mbanÄ« dialect of Kashmiri in Jammu
rdh. Radhia (Lauá¹›iyÄ• ArarÄ• j) Pillar Edict of AÅ›oka
Rj. RÄ• jasthÄ• nÄ«
roá¸• . Roá¸• iyÄ• dialect of Sinhalese
roh. RohruÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
rp. RÄ• mpurvÄ• Rock Edict of AÅ›oka
ru. RÅ«pnÄ• th Inscription of AÅ›oka
rudh. RudhÄ• rÄ« sub -- dialect of KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«

rum. Rumanian dialect of European Gypsy
rumb. RumbÅ«r dialect of Kalasha
rus. Russian dialect of European Gypsy
Russ. Russian
S. SindhÄ«
Å›. ÅšaurasenÄ« Prakrit
sah. SahasrÄ• m Inscription of AÅ›oka

Sang. Sanglechi (Saá¹…lÄ“Ä• Ä« -- Iranian)
Sant. SantÄ• lÄ« (Muá¹‡á¸• Ä•)
Sar. SarÄ«kolÄ« (Iranian)
SEeur. South -- east European dialects of Gypsy
Å›eu. Åšeuá¹-Ä« sub -- dialect of KhaÅ›Ä• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Sh. Shina (á¹¢iá¹‡Ä• -- Dard.)
shah. ShÄ• hbÄ• zgaá¹›hÄ« Rock Inscription of AÅ›oka
sham. Shamakaá¹- dialect of Pashai
she. Shewa dialect of Pashai
Shgh. ShughnÄ« (Iranian)
Shum. Shumashti (Å umÄ• Å¡tÄ« -- Dard.)
shut. Shutuli dialect of Pashai
Si. Sinhalese
Sik. SikalgÄ• rÄ« (Mixed Gypsy Language: LSI xi 167)
sir. SirÄ• jÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
sirm. SirmaurÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Sk. Sanskrit
sn. SÄ• rnÄ• th Inscription of AÅ›oka
snj. Sanjan dialect of Pashai
sod. SÇ’doÌ„cÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Sogd. Sogdian (Iranian)
sop. Bombay -- SopÄ• rÄ• Inscription of AÅ›oka
sp. Spanish dialect of European Gypsy
srk. SirÄ• ikÄ« dialect of SindhÄ«
suk. SuketÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Sv. Savi (Dard.)
Tam. Tamil (Dravidian)
Tel. Telugu (Dravidian)
Tib. Tibetan
Tir. TirÄ• hÄ« (Dard.)
Toch. Tocharian
top. Delhi -- ToÌ„prÄ• Pillar Edict of AÅ›oka
Tor. ToÌ„rwÄ• lÄ« (Dard.)
Tu. Tuá¸·u (Dravidian)
Turk. Turkish
urt. Urtsun dialect of Kalasha
uzb. Uzbini dialect of Pashai
vrÄ• c. VrÄ• caá¸• a Apabhraá¹• Å›a

waz. Waziri dialect of Pashto
weg. Wegali dialect of Pashai
wel. Welsh dialect of European Gypsy
Werch. WerchikwÄ• r or WershikwÄ• r (Yasin dialect of Burushaski)
Wg. WaigalÄ« or Wai -- alÄ• (Kaf.)
Wkh. Wakhi (Iranian)
Woá¹-. Woá¹-apÅ«rÄ« (language of Woá¹-apÅ«r and Kaá¹-Ä• rqalÄ• -- Dard.)
WPah. West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Yazgh. Yazghulami (Iranian)
Yghn. Yaghnobi (Iranian)
Yid. Yidgha (Iranian)

SANSKRIT WORKS AND AUTHORS

AitBr. Aitareya -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a
Alaá¹• kÄ• rat. Alaá¹• kÄ• ratilaka
Anargh. AnargharÄ• ghava
&capamacr;pÅšr. &capamacr;pastamba's ÅšrautasÅ«tra
&capamacr;ruá¹‡Up. &capamacr;ruá¹‡eya -- Upaniá¹£ad
&capamacr;ryav. &capamacr;ryavidyÄ• -- sudhÄ• kara
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• vS. Aá¹£á¹-Ä• vakra -- Saá¹• hitÄ•
&capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. &capamacr;Å›valÄ• yana -- GrÌ¥hyasÅ«tra
&capamacr;Å›vÅšr. &capamacr;Å›valÄ• yana -- ÅšrautasÅ«tra
AV. Atharvaveda
BÄ• lab. BÄ• labodhanÄ«
BÄ• lar. BÄ• larÄ• mÄ• yaá¹‡a
BaudhÅšr. BaudhÄ• yana -- ÅšrautasÅ«tra
Bcar. Buddha -- carita
Bhadrab. BhadrabÄ• hu -- caritra
Bhag. BhagavadgÄ«tÄ•
BhÄ• m. BhÄ• minÄ« -- vilÄ• sa
Bhar. Bharata -- nÄ• á¹-yaÅ›Ä• stra
BhartrÌ¥. BhartrÌ¥hari
Bhaá¹-á¹-. Bhaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• vya
Bhojap. Bhojaprabandha
BhP. BhÄ• gavata -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
Br. BrÄ• hmaá¹‡as
BrahmavP. Brahmavaivarta -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp. BrÌ¥had -- &capamacr;raá¹‡yaka -- Upaniá¹£ad

Campak. Campaka -- Å›reá¹£á¹-hi -- kathÄ• naka
CÄ• á¹‡. CÄ• á¹‡akya
Caá¹‡á¸• . Caá¹‡á¸• a -- kauÅ›ika
Car. Caraka
Caurap. CaurapaÃ±cÄ• Å›ikÄ•
ChUp. ChÄ• ndogya -- Upaniá¹£ad
com. commentary, á¹-Ä«kÄ•
DaÅ›. DaÅ›akumÄ• racarita
DÄ• yabh. DÄ• yabhÄ• ga
deÅ›Ä«n. DeÅ›Ä«nÄ• mamÄ• lÄ•
DevÄ«m. DevÄ«mÄ• hÄ• tmya
DharmaÅ›. DharmaÅ›armÄ• bhyudaya
DhÄ• tup. DhÄ• tupÄ• á¹-ha
DhÅ«rtas. DhÅ«rtasamÄ• gama
DivyÄ• v. DivyÄ• vadÄ• na
Ep. Epic
Gal. Galanos's Dictionary
Gaá¹‡it. Gaá¹‡itÄ• dhyÄ• ya
Gaut. Gautama -- DharmaÅ›Ä• stra
GÄ«t. GÄ«tagovinda
Gobh. Gobhila
Gop. GopÄ• lakelicandrikÄ•
Gr. Grammarians
GrÌ¥hyas. GrÌ¥hyasaá¹• graha
GrÌ¥S. GrÌ¥hya -- SÅ«tra
GrÌ¥Åšr. GrÌ¥hya -- and Åšrauta -- SÅ«tra
HÄ• r. HÄ• rÄ• valÄ«
Hariv. Harivaá¹• Å›a
Hcar. Hará¹£acarita
Hcat. HemÄ• dri's Caturvarga -- cintÄ• maá¹‡i
Hemac. Hemacandra
Hit. HitopadeÅ›a
ÄªÅ›Up. ÄªÅ›a -- Upaniá¹£ad
Jaim. Jaimini
JaimBr. JaiminÄ«ya -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•
Jyot. Jyotiá¹£a
KÄ• d. KÄ• dambarÄ«
KÄ• lac. KÄ• lacakra

KÄ• lid. KÄ• lidÄ• sa
KÄ• lP. KÄ• likÄ• -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
Kalpas. KalpasÅ«tra
KÄ• m. KÄ• mandakÄ«ya -- nÄ«tisÄ• ra
Kandarp. KandarpacÅ«á¸• Ä• maá¹‡i
Kapiá¹£á¹-hS. Kapiá¹£á¹-halakaá¹-ha -- Saá¹• hitÄ•
KapS. Kapila's SÄ• á¹• khya -- pravacana
KÄ• Å›. KÄ• Å›ikÄ• vrÌ¥tti
KÄ• Å›Ä«kh. KÄ• Å›Ä«khaá¹‡á¸• a of the Skanda -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
KÄ• á¹-h. KÄ• á¹-haka
KathÄ• rá¹‡. KathÄ• rá¹‡ava
KathÄ• s. KathÄ• saritsÄ• gara
Kaá¹-hUp. Kaá¹-hopaniá¹£ad
KÄ• tyÅšr. KÄ• tyÄ• yana -- ÅšrautasÅ«tra
KauÅ›. KauÅ›ikasÅ«tra
Kauá¹£Up. Kauá¹£Ä«taki -- Upaniá¹£ad
Kauá¹£Br. Kauá¹£Ä«taki -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a

Page xvi

Kauá¹-. Kauá¹-ilÄ«ya -- ArthaÅ›Ä• stra
KÄ• v. KÄ• vya
KÄ• vyÄ• d. KÄ• vyÄ• darÅ›a
Kir. KirÄ• tÄ• rjunÄ«ya
Kpr. KÄ• vyaprakÄ• Å›a
KrÌ¥á¹£is. KrÌ¥á¹£isaá¹• graha
Ká¹£itÄ«Å›.Ká¹£itÄ«Å›a -- vaá¹• Å›Ä• vali -- carita
Kull. KullÅ«ka's Commentary on MÄ• navadharmaÅ›Ä• stra
Kum. Kuá¹• Ä• rasaá¹• bhava
Kuval. KuvalayÄ• nanda

Lalit. Lalitavistara
LÄ• á¹-y. LÄ• á¹-yÄ• yana
lex. attested only in lexicographical works, i.e. the KoÅ›as
LÄ«l. LÄ«lÄ• vatÄ« of BhÄ• skara
MahÄ«dh. MahÄ«dhara
MaitrS. MaitrÄ• yaá¹‡Ä« -- Saá¹• hitÄ•
MaitrUp. MaitrÄ• yaá¹‡Ä« -- Upaniá¹£ad
MÄ• latÄ«m. MÄ• latÄ«mÄ• dhava
MÄ• nas. MÄ• nasollÄ• sa
MantraBr. Mantra -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a
MÄ• rkP. MÄ• rkaá¹‡á¸• eya -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
MBh. MahÄ• bhÄ• rata
MBhÄ• á¹£. MahÄ• bhÄ• á¹£ya of PataÃ±jali
Mcar. MahÄ• vÄ«ra -- caritra
Mit. MitÄ• ká¹£arÄ•
Mn. Manu, MÄ• nava -- DharmaÅ›Ä• stra
MrÌ¥cch. MrÌ¥cchakaá¹-ikÄ•
Mudr. MudrÄ• rÄ• ká¹£asa
Mv. MahÄ• vastu
Mvy. MahÄ• vyutpatti
MW. M. Monier -- Williams: A Sanskrit -- English Dictionary, Oxford 1899
NÄ• geÅ›. NÄ• geÅ›abhaá¹-á¹-a
Naigh. Naighaá¹‡á¹-uka, commented on by YÄ• ska
Nalac. NalacampÅ«
Naiá¹£. Naiá¹£adhacarita
NÄ«lak. NÄ«lakaá¹‡á¹-ha
Nir. Nirukta by YÄ• ska
Npr. Nighaá¹‡á¹-uprakÄ• Å›a
NrÌ¥sUp. NrÌ¥siá¹• ha -- tÄ• panÄ«ya Upaniá¹£ad
NyÄ• yam. NyÄ• yamÄ• lavistara
NyÄ• yas. NyÄ• yasÅ«trÄ• á¹‡i of Gotama
Padap. PadapÄ• á¹-ha
PÄ• á¹‡. PÄ• á¹‡ini
PaÃ±cad. PaÃ±cadaá¹‡á¸• acchattra -- prabandha
PaÃ±car. PaÃ±carÄ• tra
PaÃ±cat. PaÃ±catantra
PÄ• rGrÌ¥. PÄ• raskara -- GrÌ¥hyasÅ«tra
PÄ• rÅ›van. PÄ• rÅ›vanÄ• thacaritra

Prasannar. PrasannarÄ• ghava
Pur. PurÄ• á¹‡as
R. RÄ• mÄ• yaá¹‡a
RÄ• jaÅ›. RÄ• jaÅ›ekhara
RÄ• jat. RÄ• jataraá¹…ginÄ«
Ratir. Ratirahasya
RatnÄ• v. RatnÄ• valÄ«
Rudray. RudrayÄ• mala
RV. RËšgveda
RVPrÄ• t. &caprangstrom;gveda -- PrÄ• tiÅ›Ä• khya
SÄ• h. &capsangstrom;Ä• hitya -- darpaá¹‡a
Saá¹• gÄ«t. Saá¹• gÄ«tasÄ• rasaá¹• graha
SÄ• á¹• khyak. SÄ• á¹• khyakÄ• rikÄ•
SÄ• á¹• khyapr. SÄ• á¹• khyapravacana
Saá¹• skÄ• rak. Saá¹• skÄ• rakaustubha
ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr. ÅšÄ• á¹…khÄ• yana -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a
ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. ÅšÄ• á¹…khÄ• yana -- GrÌ¥hyasÅ«tra
ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. ÅšÄ• á¹…khÄ• yana -- ÅšrautasÅ«tra
ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›. ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›ataka
ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gadhara -- Saá¹• hitÄ•
Sarvad. SarvadarÅ›ana -- saá¹• graha
Åšatr. Åšatruá¹• jaya -- mÄ• hÄ• tmya
ÅšBr. Åšatapatha -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a
Siddh. SiddhÄ• nta -- kaumudÄ«
SiddhÄ• ntaÅ›. SiddhÄ• ntaÅ›iromaá¹‡i
Åšiká¹£. Åšiká¹£Ä• samuccaya
ÅšÄ«l. ÅšÄ«lÄ• á¹…ka
ÅšiÅ›. ÅšiÅ›upÄ• lavadha
ÅšivaP. Åšiva -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
SkandaP. Skanda -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
Åšrutab. Åšrutabodha
SÅšaá¹• kar. Saá¹• ká¹£epa -- Åšaá¹• kara -- vijaya
Subh. SubhÄ• á¹£itÄ• vali
Åšukas. Åšukasaptati
SÅ«ktik. SÅ«ktikará¹‡Ä• mrÌ¥ta
Åšulbas. ÅšulbasÅ«tra
Supará¹‡. Supará¹‡Ä• dhyÄ• ya
SÅ«ryap. SÅ«ryaprajÃ±apti

SuÅ›r. SuÅ›ruta
SV. SÄ• maveda
ÅšvetUp. ÅšvetÄ• Å›vatara -- Upaniá¹£ad
Tantras. TantrasÄ• ra
Tattvas. TattvasamÄ• sa
TBr. TaittirÄ«ya -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a
TejobUp. Tejobindu -- Upaniá¹£ad
TithyÄ• d. TithyÄ• ditya
TS. TaittirÄ«ya -- Saá¹• hitÄ•
TUp. TaittirÄ«ya -- Upaniá¹£ad
Udbh. Udbhaá¹-a
Ujjval. Ujjvaladatta's Commentary on Uá¹‡Ä• disÅ«tra
Uá¹‡. Uá¹‡Ä• disutra
Uá¹‡k. Uá¹‡Ä• dikalpa
Uá¹‡vrÌ¥. Uá¹‡Ä• divrÌ¥tti
Up. Upaniá¹£ads
Uttarar. UttararÄ• ma -- carita
VÄ• gbh. VÄ• gbhaá¹-Ä• laá¹• kÄ• ra
Vait. VaitÄ• nasÅ«tra
Vajracch. VajracchedikÄ•
VÄ• m. VÄ• mana's KÄ• vyÄ• laá¹• kÄ• ravrÌ¥tti
VarBrÌ¥S. VarÄ• hamihira's BrÌ¥hatsaá¹• hitÄ•
VarYogay. VarÄ• hamihira's YogayÄ• trÄ•
Vas. Vasiá¹£á¹-ha
Vasantar. VasantarÄ• ja's ÅšÄ• kuna
VÄ• sav. VÄ• savadattÄ•
VÄ• stuv. VÄ• stuvidyÄ•
VÄ• tsyÄ• y. VÄ• tsyÄ• yana
VÄ• yuP. VÄ• yu -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
Vcar. VikramÄ• á¹…kadevacarita of Bilhaá¹‡a
Vedavy. VedavyÄ• sÄ• á¹£á¹-aka
Viddh. ViddhaÅ›Ä• labhaÃ±jikÄ•
Vikr. VikramorvaÅ›Ä«
Viá¹£á¹‡. Viá¹£á¹‡u's Institutes
Viá¹£á¹‡us. Viá¹£á¹‡usmrÌ¥ti
Vop. Vopadeva
VP. Viá¹£á¹‡u -- PurÄ• á¹‡a
VS. VÄ• jasaneyi -- Saá¹• hitÄ•

YÄ• jÃ±. YÄ• jÃ±avalkya
YaÅ›(ast). YaÅ›astilaka of SomadevasÅ«ri
Yogas. YogasÅ«tra
Yudh. Yudhiá¹£á¹-hiravijaya

BOOKS AND JOURNALS

ABORI Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute. Poona.
AO Acta Orientalia. Leiden. [Unless otherwise stated, the author of the article referred to is G. Morgenstierne.]
Apte Vaman Shivram Apte, The Practical Sanskrit -- English Dictionary. Revised

and Enlarged Edition by P. K. Gode and C. G. Karve. Poona, 1957 -- 9.
ArchLing Archivum Linguisticum. Glasgow.
ArchOr Archiv OrientÃ¡lnÃ-. Journal of the Czecho -- slovak Oriental Institute. Praha.
Bailey ShGr. T. Grahame Bailey, Grammar of the Shina (á¹¢iá¹‡Ä•) Language. London, 1924.
Bartholomae Airb Christian Bartholomae, Altiranisches WÃ¶rterbuch. Strassburg, 1905.
BB BeitrÃ¤ge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen. Herausgegeben von A. Bezzenberge und W. Prellwitz. GÃ¶ttingen.
BDCRI Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute. Poona.
B.D. Jain Phon. Panj. See PhonPj.
Beames J. Beames, A Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages. London, 1872 -- 5.
BEFEO Bulletin de l'Ã‰cole Francaise de l'ExtrÃªme Orient.
BelvalkarVol Dr. S. K. Belvalkar Felicitation Volume. [All references,

unless otherwise stated, are to the article by G. Morgenstierne.]
Bender Nal The NalarÄ• yadavadantÄ«carita. Edited and translated by Ernest Bender. [Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, New Series, Vol. 40, Part 4. 1950.]
Bhal -- dial. See Varma BhalDial.
BHS Franklin Edgerton, Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar and Dictionary. Newhaven, 1953.
BKPD Georg Buddruss, BeitrÃ¤ge zur Kenntnis der PaÅ¡ai -- Dialekte. [Abhandlungen fÃ¼r die Kunde des Morgenlandes xxxiii, 2.]
Bloch As Jules Bloch, Les Inscriptions d'Asoka. Paris, 1950.
Bloch IA Jules Bloch, L'Indo -- Aryen du Veda aux temps modernes. Paris, 1934.
Bloch LM See LM.
Bloch Tsig Jules Bloch, Les Tsiganes. Paris, 1953.
BR See PW.
Bray Brah Denis Bray, The BrÄ• hÅ«Ä« Language, Parts II and III. Delhi, 1934.
Brough Dhp J. Brough, The GÄ• ndhÄ• rÄ« Dharmapada. Oxford, 1962.
BSBU See LÃ¼ders BSBU.
BSL Bulletin de la SociÃ©tÃ© de Linguistique de Paris.
BSOAS Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies. London.
BSOS Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies. London. -- Since 1943 = BSOAS.
Buddruss (or G.B.) Personally communicated by Professor G. Buddruss.
Buddruss Kan Georg Buddruss, Kanyawali: Proben eines MaiyÃ£Ì„ -- Dialektes aus Tangir (Hindukusch). MÃ¼nchen, 1959.
Buddruss Woá¹- Georg Buddruss, Die Sprache von Woá¹-apÅ«r und Kaá¹-Ä• rqalÄ• . Bonn, 1960.
Burrow KharDoc T. Burrow, The Language of the Kharoá¹£á¹-hi Documents from Chinese Turkestan. Cambridge, 1937.
Burrow SkLg T. Burrow, The Sanskrit Language. London, 1955.
Childers DPL R. C. Childers, A Dictionary of the PaÌ‚li Language. London, 1875 (reprint 1923).
CII Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum. Volume I Oxford, 1925. Volume II Calcutta, 1929.
COJ Calcutta Oriental Journal.
CPD A Critical Pali Dictionary. Begun by V. Trenckner, revised, continued and edited by Dines Andersen and Helmer Smith. Copenhagen, 1924 -- .
CR Calcutta Review.

Dave Personally communicated by Dr. T. N. Dave.
Dave GujLg T. N. Dave, A Study of the Gujarati Language in the 16th century (V.S.). London, 1935.
DED T. Burrow and M. B. Emeneau, A Dravidian Etymological Dictionary. Oxford, 1961. [References to numbered entries.]
DGW (or Sampson) John Sampson, The Dialect of the Gypsies of Wales. Oxford, 1926.
DSL A Dictionary of the Sinhalese Language. Colombo, 1935 -- .
EA Baburam Saksena, Evolution of Awadhi. Allahabad, 1937.
EGS Wilhelm Geiger, An Etymological Glossary of the Sinhalese Language. Colombo, 1941.
EI Epigraphia Indica. Calcutta.
El W. J. Elmslie, A Vocabulary of the Kashmiri Language. London, 1872.
EOL K. B. Tripathi, The Evolution of Oriya Language and Script. Cuttack, 1962.
ES Wilhelm Geiger, Etymologie des Singhalesischen. MÃ¼nchen, 1897. Aus den Abhandlungen der k. bayer. Akademie der Wiss. I Cl. XXI Bd. II Abth. [Page references to separate offprint in which pp. 3 -- 99 = pp. 177 -- 273.]
EVP G. Morgenstierne, An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto. Oslo. [Skrifter utgitt av Det Norske VidenskapsAkademi i Oslo II Hist. -- Filos. Klasse, 1927, No. 3.]
EWA Manfred Mayrhofer, Kurzgefasstes etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch des Altindischen. Heidelberg, 1953 -- .
EZ Epigraphia Zeylanica. Colombo.
FestschrHerzfeld Archaeologica Orientalia in memoriam Ernst Herzfeld. 1952.
FestskrBroch Festskrift til Professor Olaf Broch. Oslo, 1947.
Finck AZ F. N. Finck, Die Sprache der armenischen Zigeuner. MÃ©moires de l'AcadÃ©mie imperiale des Sciences de St. -- PÃ©tersbourg, VIIIe series, Classe Historico -- philologique Vol. viii 5.
FOK (or Katre FKo) S. M. Katre, The Formation of Koá¹…kaá¹‡Ä«. Bombay, 1942.
G.B. See Buddruss.
GBVoc Gawar -- Bati Vocabulary in MS. lent by G. Morgenstierne 1946.
Ge. K. F. Geldner, Der Rigveda Ã¼bersetzt und erlÃ¤utert.
Geiger Pali Gr. See next.

Geiger PLS Wilhelm Geiger, Pali Literatur und Sprache. Strassburg, 1916.
GHA GÃ¶teborgs HÃ¶gskolas Ã…rsskrift.
G.M. See Morgenstierne.
Grahame Bailey Personally communicated by Dr. T. Grahame Bailey.
GrÄ• m. See Gupta GrÄ• m.
Grierson BPL George A. Grierson, Bihar Peasant Life. Patna, 1885. 2nd edition 1926.
Grierson KD George A. Grierson, A Dictionary of KÄ• shmÄ«rÄ« Language. Calcutta, 1932.
Grierson MthLg. George A. Grierson, An Introduction to the Maithili Language of North BihÃ¡r. [Extra number to JASB Pt. 1, 1880 -- 2.] Calcutta, 1881 -- 2.
Grierson PiÅ›Lg George A. Grierson, The PiÅ›Ä• ca Languages of North -- Western India. London, 1906.
Grierson Tor George A. Grierson, Torwali: An account of a Dardic language of the Swat Kohistan. London, 1929.
GS Wilhelm Geiger, A Grammar of the Sinhalese Language. Colombo, 1938.
Gupta GrÄ• m HariprasÄ• d Gupta, GrÄ• modyog aur unkÄ« Å›abdÄ• valÄ«. Delhi, 1958.
GWZS S. A. Wolf, Grosses WÃ¶rterbuch der Zigeuner -- Sprache. Mannheim, 1960. [References to numbers of articles.]
Hendriksen Personally communicated by Professor H. Hendriksen.
Hettiaratchi Indeclinables D. E. Hettiaratchi, Indeclinables in Sinhalese.
Hettiaratchi Vowels D. E. Hettiaratchi, The history of the vowels in Sinhalese. Thesis for the degree of Ph.D., University of Calcutta, 1944.
HJ H. Yule and A. C. Burnell, HobsonJobson: A glossary of Colloquial Anglo -- Indian Words and Phrases. New edition by W. Crooke. London, 1903.
Horn NPE Paul Horn, Grundriss der Neupersischen Etymologie. Strassburg, 1893.
HÅšS ÅšyÄ• m Sundar DÄ• s, HindÄ«Å›abdasÄ• gara. Allahabad, 1929.
HÃ¼bschmann ArmGr H. HÃ¼bschmann, Armenische Grammatik. Leipzig, 1895.

Hultzsch As E. Hultzsch, Inscriptions of Asoka. [Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum, vol. i.] Oxford, 1925.
IEW (or Pokorny) Julius Pokorny, Indogermanisches etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch. Bern, 1959.
IF Indogermanische Forschungen. Zeitschrift fÃ¼r Indogermanistik und allgemeine Sprachwissenschaft. Berlin.
IIFL G. Morgenstierne, Indo -- Iranian Frontier Languages. Oslo, 1929 -- 56.
IIJ Indo -- Iranian Journal.
IL Indian Linguistics. Bulletin of the Linguistic Society of India. Poona.
JA Journal Asiatique. Paris.
JAOS Journal of the American Oriental Society. New Haven.
JBORS Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society. Patna.
JBRAS Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. Bombay.
JGIS Journal of the Greater India Society.
JGLS Journal of the Gypsy Lore Society. Edinburgh.
Joshi TÃ®ka RaÌ‚m Joshi, A Dictionary of the PaÌ‚hari Dialects as spoken in the Punjab Himalayas. JRASB (New Series) vii 5, 1911.
JRASB Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal. Calcutta.
Ju. (or Jukes) A. Jukes, Dictionary of the Jatki or Western PanjÃ¡bi Language. Lahore, 1900.
JVEDSt Journal of Vedic Studies. Lahore.
Katre FKo See FOK.
Kern Toev H. Kern, Toevoegselen op 't Woordenboek van Childers; 2 pts. [Verhandlingen Kon. Ak. von Weetenschappen te Amsterdam N.R. xvi 5.] Amsterdam, 1916.
KharI Sten Konow, Kharoá¹£á¹-hÄ« Inscriptions. [Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum, vol. ii, part 1.] Calcutta, 1929.
Kuiper Myth F. B. J. Kuiper, An Austro -- Asiatic Myth in the Rigveda. [Mededelingen der Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie . . . Deel 13, No. 7.] Amsterdam, 1950.
Kuiper PMWS See PMWS
KZ Zeitschrift fÃ¼r vergleichende Sprachforschung auf dem Gebiete der indogermanischen Sprachen. BegrÃ¼ndet von A. Kuhn. GÃ¶ttingen.
Laká¹£mÄ«dhar Pad Laká¹£mÄ«dhar, Vocabulary of the PadumÄ• vatÄ« of JÄ• yasÄ«. [A thesis for the degree of Ph.D. deposited in London University Library.]
Laufer Bernard Laufer, Sino -- Iranica: Chinese Contributions to the History of Civilisation in Ancient Iran. Chicago, 1919.
LM Jules Bloch, La Formation de la Langue Marathe. Paris, 1920.

Lor. (or Lorimer) Personally communicated by Lt. Col. D. L. R. Lorimer C.I.E.
Lorimer BurLg D. L. R. Lorimer, The Burushaski Language. Oslo, 1935.
Lorimer á¸ŒumLg D. L. R. Lorimer, The á¸ŒumÄ• ki Language: Outlines of the Speech of the á¸Œoma or BÄ“richo of Hunza. [Publications de la Commission d'EnquÃªte Linguistique, iv.] Nijmegen, 1939.
LSI G. A. Grierson (with Sten Konow), Linguistic Survey of India. Calcutta, 1903 -- 27.
LÃ¼ders BSBU H. LÃ¼ders, Beobachtungen Ã¼ber die Sprache des buddhistischen Urkanons (aus dem Nachlass herausgegeben von B. Waldschmidt). Berlin, 1954.
LÃ¼ders PhilInd Philologica Indica. AusgewÃ¤hlte kleine Schriften von Heinrich LÃ¼ders. GÃ¶ttingen, 1940.
Maya Singh PD Bhai Maya Singh, The PanjÃ¡bi Dictionary. Lahore, 1895.
Mayrhofer HPa M. Mayrhofer, Handbuch des Pali. Heidelberg, 1951.
Miklosich Mund Franz Miklosich, Ãœber die Mundarten und die Wanderungen der Zigeuner Europa's. Wien, 1872 -- 80.
Miscellany A Miscellany of Papers published by the Rao Sahib G. V. Ramamurti Pantulu's Birthday Celebration Committee.
MO Le Monde Oriental. Archives pour

l'Histoire et l'Ethnographie, les Langues et LittÃ©ratures, Religions et Traditions de l'Europe Orientale et de l'Asie. Uppsala.
Molesworth MD J. T. Molesworth, A Dictionary MarÄ• á¹-hÄ« and English. 2nd edition. Bombay, 1857.
Morgenstierne (or G.M.) Personally communicated by Professor G. Morgenstierne.
MSL MÃ©moires de la SociÃ©tÃ© de Linguistique de Paris.
MW Monier Monier -- Williams, A Sanskrit -- English Dictionary. Oxford,

1899.
ND R. L. Turner, A Comparative and Etymological Dictionary of the Nepali Language. London, 1931.
Neisser WGRV W. Neisser, Zum WÃ¶rterbuch des Rigveda. Leipzig, 1924, 1930.
NIA New Indian Antiquary. Poona.
NOGaw Georg Morgenstierne, Notes on Gawar -- Bati. [Skrifter utgitt av Det Norske Videnskaps -- Akademi i Oslo, II Hist. -- Filos. Klasse. 1950 No. 1.] Oslo, 1950.
NOPhal Georg Morgenstierne, Notes on PhalÅ«á¹›a an unknown Dardic language of Chitral. [Skrifter utgitt av Det Norske Videnskaps -- Akademi i Oslo, II Hist. -- Filos. Klasse. 1940 No. 5.] Oslo, 1941.
NTS Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap. Oslo. [Unless otherwise stated, the author of the article referred to is G. Morgenstierne.]
ODBL Suniti Kumar Chatterji, The Origin and Development of the Bengali Language. Calcutta, 1926.
Panse JÃ±Ä• n Murlidhar Gajanan Panse, Linguistic Peculiarities of JÃ±Ä• neÅ›varÄ«. Poona, 1953.
PhonPj Banarsi Das Jain, A Phonology of Panjabi and a Ludhiani Phonetic Reader. Lahore, 1934.
Pischel GrPk R. Pischel, Grammatik der PrakritSprachen. Strassburg, 1900.
Platts UD John T. Platts, A Dictionary of UrdÅ«, Classical HindÄ«, and English. 4th imp. London, 1911.
PMWS F. B. J. Kuiper, Proto -- Munda Words in Sanskrit. [Verhandeling der Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen, Afd. Letterkunde, Nieuwe Reeks Deel LI, No. 3.] Amsterdam, 1948.
POBh G. C. Praharaj, PÅ«rá¹‡á¹‡achandra Orá¸• iÄ• BhÄ• shÄ• kosha. Cuttack, 1931 -- 40.
Pokorny See IEW.
Pre -- Aryan Pre -- Aryan and Pre -- Dravidian in India. By Sylvain LÃ©vi, Jean Przyluski, and Jules Bloch. Translated from French by Prabodh Chandra Bagchi. Calcutta, 1929.
PSM Hargovind Das T. Sheth, PÄ• iasaddamahaá¹‡á¹‡ava: a Comprehensive Prakrit Hindi Dictionary. Calcutta, 1923 -- 8.
PTSD T. W. Rhys Davids and W. Stede, The Pali Text Society's Pali -- English Dictionary. Chipstead, 1925.
PW (or BR) Sanskrit -- WÃ¶rterbuch, bearbeitet von Otto BÃ¶htlingk und Rudolph Roth. St. Petersburg, 1855 -- 75.
Raghu Vira Personally communicated by Dr. Raghu Vira.

Rajwade MDh Rajwade, MarÄ• á¹-hÄ« DhÄ• tukoÅ›a. Poona.
Rep1 Georg Morgenstierne, Report on a Linguistic Mission to Afghanistan. [Instituttet for Sammenlignende Kulturforskning: serie C I -- 2.] Oslo, 1926.
Rep2 Georg Morgenstierne, Report on a Linguistic Mission to North -- western India. [Instituttet for Sammenlignende Kulturforskning: serie C II -- 1.] Oslo, 1932.
RM PHMA: Mitteilungen zur idg. vornemlich indo -- iranischen Wortkunde sowie zur holothetischen Sprachtheorie. MÃ¼nchen, 1955 -- .
RoczOrj Rocznik Orjentalistyczny. KrakÃ³w.
SÃ£Ì„á¸• esrÄ• PhÄ• g PrÄ• cÄ«na PhÄ• gu -- saá¹• graha. Edited by BhogÄ«lÄ• l J. SÃ£Ì„á¸• esrÄ• and SomÄ• bhÄ• i PÄ• rekh. Baroda.
Saksena Personally communicated by Professor Baburam Saksena.
Sampson See DGW.
SBAW Sitzungsberichte der Berliner Akademie der Wissenschaften.
Schmidt Nachtr NachtrÃ¤ge zum Sanskrit -- WÃ¶rterbuch in kÃ¼rzerer Fassung von Otto BÃ¶htlingk, bearbeitet von Richard Schmidt. I -- VI Hannover 1924 -- 6, VII -- VIII Leipzig 1928.
SED B. Clough, A Sinhalese -- English Dictionary. New and enlarged edition. Colombo, 1892.
Shirt SD A Sindhi -- English Dictionary, compiled by G. Shirt, Udharam Thavurdas, and S. F. Mirza. Kurrachee, 1879.
SigGr S. Paranavitana, Sigiri Graffiti. Oxford, 1956.
Siiger Kalasha material collected by Dr. H. Siiger (see NTS XX 186).
S. K. Chatterji Personally communicated by Professor Suniti Kumar Chatterji.
SSS Sorata Thera, Srisumaá¹…gala Sabdakosaya. Colombo, 1952.
Stack SD G. Stack, A Dictionary, SindhÃ- and English. Bombay, 1849.
Stein RÄ• jatTrans RÄ• jataraá¹…ginÄ«: translated by Aurel Stein.
StudII Studia Indo -- iranica. Ehrengabe fÃ¼r Wilhelm Geiger. Leipzig, 1931.
Suman Braj A. B. Suman, KrÌ¥á¹£ak -- jÄ«van -- sambandhÄ« BrajbhÄ• á¹£Ä• . Allahabad, 1960.
S. Varma Personally communicated by Professor Siddheshwar Varma.
ThomasEIS A Volume of Eastern and Indian Studies in honour of F. W. Thomas C.I.E.
TPS Transactions of the Philological Society. London.
Tulpule OMR S. G. Tulpule, An Old Marathi Reader. Poona, 1960.
Uhlenbeck C. C. Uhlenbeck, Kurzgefasstes Etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch der Altindischen Sprache. Amsterdam, 1899.

Varma BhalDial Siddheshwar Varma, The BhalesÄ« Dialect. [Royal Asiatic Society Monograph Series, vol. iv.] Calcutta, 1948.
Wackernagel AiGr J. Wackernagel, Altindische Grammatik. GÃ¶ttingen, 1896 -- .

Whitney SkGr William Dwight Whitney, A Sanskrit Grammar. Boston, 1896.
Wijeratne Personally communicated by Dr. P. B. F. Wijeratne: see also WR.
Wolf GWZS See GWZS.
Woolner Gloss A. C. Woolner, Asoka Text and Glossary. Lahore, 1924.
WP A. Walde, Vergleichendes WÃ¶rterbuch der Indogermanischen Sprachen: herausgegeben und bearbeitet von J. Pokorny. Berlin and Leipzig, 1927.
WR P. B. F. Wijeratne, MS. of Etymo- logical Index attached to Phonology of the Sinhalese Inscriptions up to the end of the 10th Century A.D. [Thesis for the degree of Ph.D. University of London, 1944.] BSOAS xi 580 -- 94, 823 -- 36, xii 163 -- 83, xiii 166 -- 81, xiv 263 -- 98, xix 479 -- 514.
WZKSOA Wiener Zeitschrift fÃ¼r die Kunde SÃ¼d -- und Ostasiens.
ZDMG Zeitschrift der Deutschen MorgenlÃ¤ndischen Gesellschaft.
ZII Zeitschrift fÃ¼r Indologie und Iranistik. Leipzig.

SIGNS AND ABBREVIATIONS

(in addition to those noted in pages xii -- xx of CDIAL)

SIGNS

â€ denotes a new head -- word in Add2
Q over vowel high level tone (in Koá¹-gaá¹›hÄ« words taken from Him.I) in tonic syllable when a sibilant or aspirate follows, when a following h has been lost, and when a voiceless aspirate precedes
Q over vowel high falling tone (in Koá¹-gaá¹›hÄ« words taken from Him.I) in tonic syllable when a voiced aspirate or h precedes, provided that no sibilant or aspirate follows (and that no following h has been lost) denotes following stressed syllable (in words taken from Him.I)

ABBREVIATIONS

GENERAL

abl. ablative
Add. Addenda in CDIAL
Add2 Addenda in the present volume
dem. demonstrative
et al. and other examples
etym. etymology, etymological
expl. explanation
indecl. indeclinable
op. cit. opere citato, in the work quoted
spel. spelt, spelling
Suppl. KacchÄ« supplement in the present volume

LANGUAGES AND DIALECTS

ba. BaghÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
barg. Bargromatol dialect of KÄ• mdeshÄ«
Bj. Bajui (Iranian)
Brt. Bartangi (Iranian dialect of the ShughnÄ« Group)
cam. CameÄ• á¸·Ä« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä« member of the Camba group spoken in Camba State of the Panjab
Chvar. Chvarezmian (Iranian)

cur. CurÄ• hÄ« one of Camba group of dialects of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä« in Camba State of the Panjab
dig. Digoric (or Western) dialect of Ossetic (Iranian)
EMIA. Eastern Middle Indo -- aryan
ga. GadÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Go. GondÄ«
hÄ• á¸• . HÄ• á¸• autÄ« dialect of MÄ• rwÄ• á¹›Ä«
Hit. Hittite
in.sir. Inner SirÄ• jÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Ind. IA. in India
J. TÃ®ka RaÌ‚m Joshi, A Dictionary of the PaÌ‚hari Dialects as spoken in the Punjab Himalayas. JRASB (New Series) VII, 5, 1911 (abbrev. Joshi in CDIAL): primarily KiuÌƒthalÄ« dialect
kc. KocÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«. Examples in Add2 from Hendriksen Him.I with phonetic representation of vowels (e.g. kc. a=J. Ä• . while kc. Ä• =J. Ä• ' with secondary length)
kiuÌƒth. KiuÌƒthalÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä« (spelling Kyoá¹‡á¹-hli in Hendriksen Him.I)
ká¹-g. Koá¹-gaá¹›hÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä« (equated with SoÌ†doÌ„cÄ« dialect in LSI ix 4, 647ff.). Examples in Add2 are from Him.I with phonetic representation of vowels; ká¹-g. (kc.) indicates that an analogous form, not given, is attested in KocÄ«
kua. KuarÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
kul. KuluÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
lett. Lettish
mand. MandeÄ• lÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
OEng. Old English
Orosh. Oroshori (Iranian)
Port. Portuguese
rÄ• mp. RÄ• mpurÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Rosh. Roshani (Iranian)
sai. SainjÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
sat. Satlaj dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
serb. Serbian dialect of European Gypsy
surkh. SurkhulÄ« dialect of West PahÄ• á¹›Ä«
Swed. Swedish
Wj. Wanji (Iranian)
WPah.poet. Examples from West PahÄ• á¹›Ä« poetry taken from Him.I, with

phonetic representation of vowels
X. Khufi dialect of Iranian ShughnÄ« Group

SANSKRIT WORKS AND AUTHORS

Ait&capamacr;r. Aitareya -- &capamacr;raá¹‡yaka
&capamacr;pGrÌ¥. &capamacr;pastamba -- GrÌ¥hyasÅ«tra
Harav. Haravijaya
Hnigh. Hemacandra Nighaá¹‡á¹-u -- Å›eá¹£a with ÅšrÄ«vallabhagaá¹‡i's Com.
MÄ• nÅšr. MÄ• nava -- ÅšrautasÅ«tra
Prab. Prabodhacandrodaya
RÄ• matUp. RÄ• matÄ• panÄ«ya Upaniá¹£ad
á¹¢aá¸• vBr. á¹¢aá¸• viá¹• Å›a -- BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a

ÅšÄ• ktÄ• n. ÅšÄ• ktÄ• nandataraá¹…giá¹‡Ä«
ÅšrS. ÅšrautasÅ«tra
T&capamacr;r. TaittirÄ«ya -- &capamacr;raá¹‡yaka
VÄ• dhS. VÄ• dhÅ«lasÅ«tra

BOOKS AND JOURNALS

AFD Banikanta Kakati, Assamese: its Formation and Development. Ed. G. C. Goswami. 3rd ed. Gauhati, 1972.
AKÅš ÅšÄ• ntibhÄ• i &capamacr;cÄ• rya, KacchÄ« Å›abdÄ• vali. [GujarÄ• t VidyÄ• pÄ«á¹-h GranthÄ• vali No. 147.] Ahmedabad (NavajÄ«van Trust), 1966.
BKhoT Georg Buddruss, Khowar -- Texte in arabischer Schrift, 1982.
Burrow Shwa T. Burrow, The Problem of Shwa in Sanskrit. Oxford, 1978.
ColPa R. L. Turner, Collectáº¹d Papers 1912 -- 1973. Oxford, 1975.
C.Shackle A Gutu NÄ• nak Glossary. London, 1981 (suppl. in BSOAS xlvii)
DEDS T. Burrow and M. B. Emeneau, A Dravidian Etymological Dictionary

Supplement. Oxford, 1968.
Emeneau Sk. bhoÌ„gin -- American, Indian and Indo -- european Studies: Papers to honor Madison S. Beeler. [Trends in Linguistics: Studies and Monographs, 16.] The Hague, 1980.
EVSh Georg Morgenstierne, Etymological Vocabulary of the Shughni Group. Wiesbaden, 1974.
Him.I Hans Hendriksen. Himachali Studies I Vocabulary. KÃ¸benhavn, 1976.
IB Indianisme et Bouddhisme: MÃ©langes offerts Ã Mgr. Ã‰tienne Lamotte. Louvain, 1980.
KhubSD Lachman M. Khubcandani, A Comprehensive Sindhi Dictionary [Mimeographed specimen pages from Sindhi Linguistics Department, Deccan College, Poona received 20.1.1969].
LFG Mahavir Prasad Lakhera, The Formation of Gaá¹›hwÄ• á¸·Ä«. Thesis for degree of D.Lit. Calcutta submitted in Sept. 1964.
LKK Laghu KÄ• vyakrÌ¥tÄ«yo of Kavi LÄ• vaá¹‡yasamaya. Ed. ÅšivlÄ• l JesalpurÄ• . Ahmedabad, 1969.
LNH T. Grahame Bailey, Languages of the Northern Himalayas. [Asiatic Society's Monographs, vol. XII.] London, 1908.
LOL G. C. Praharaja, A Lexicon of the Oriya Language PÅ«rá¹‡á¹‡achandra Orá¸• iÄ• BhÄ• shÄ• -- kosha. Cuttack, 1931 -- 40.
LStH T. Grahame Bailey, Linguistic Studies from the Himalayas. London, 1920.
Master GrOM A. Master, A Grammar of Old MarÄ• á¹-hÄ«. Oxford, 1964.
Morgenstierne ID G. Morgenstierne, Irano -- Dardica. [BeitrÃ¤ge zur Iranistik, Bd. 5.] Wiesbaden, 1973.
Risley H. H. Risley, The Tribes and Castes of Bengal. Calcutta, 1892.
RTMV1 C. H. B. Reynolds, [typescript] Maldivian Vocabulary [1971].
RTMV2 C. H. B. Reynolds, [typescript] Maldivian Vocabulary Supplement [1979].
ShahidullahPresVol Shahidullah Presentation Volume. Edited by A. S. Dil. [Pakistani Linguistics Series, vii.] Lahore, 1966.
S.M.Katre Review of R. L. Turner, A Comparative Dictionary of the Indo -- aryan Languages in BSOAS XXX 701 -- 4
SN SaddanÄ«ti: La Grammaire palie d'Aggavaá¹• sa. Texte Ã©tabli par Helmer Smith. Lund, 1966.
ÅšSB Åšabdasaá¹• graha of BÄ• laÅ›iká¹£Ä• . [PrÄ• cÄ«naGujarÄ• tÄ« -- Gadyasaá¹• graha.]
SternbachVol Ludwik Sternbach Felicitation Volume. Ed. J. P. Sinha. Lucknow, 1979.

SZII Studien zur Indologie und Iranistik.
Tau Indologia Taurinensia.
VÄ«saá¸·a J. D. Smith, The VÄ«saá¸·adevarÄ• sa: A Restoration of the Text. Cambridge, 1976.
W. H. H. Wilson, A Sanskrit Dictionary. 1832.

PREFATORY NOTE TO FASCICLE I

ALTHOUGH this work was inspired by W. MeyerlÃ¼bke's Romanisches etymologischesWÃ¶rterbuch, the head -- words under which the material is collected do not represent the vocabulary of a real and comparatively uniform language at all comparable with that of the actual Latin the history of which MeyerlÃ¼bke followed into the modern Romance languages and which was in regular use for writing and administration over the whole Roman Empire and was the common speech of a large proportion of its inhabitants. Generally speaking, the head -- words of this dictionary of the Indo -- aryan languages have the phonetic structure proper to the earliest form of the language, still comparatively uniform, as brought into India by the Aryan invaders and first recorded in the RËšgveda. But even a cursory examination of Professor M. Mayrhofer's Kurzgefabtes etymologisches WÃ¶rterbuch des Altindischen will show that during the subsequent long history of this language as a literary medium in the form of Sanskrit a very high proportion of its vocabulary arose from internal development or came from external sources at a period when the various spoken languages derived from the Vedic speech had already greatly altered its phonetic form and grammatical structure. Many of the head -- words, like so much of classical Sanskrit vocabulary, are in reality forms of Middle Indo -- aryan clothed, for the convenience of presentation, in an earlier phonetic dress. Moreover, in addition to words descended from the earlier Vedic vocabulary or from

later material incorporated in Sanskrit, the modern languages share a very large number of words of unknown origin or suspected, with varying degrees of probability, of having come from Dravidian or Muá¹‡á¸• a sources. Some of these have been collected under head -- words in an appropriate form: see, for example, 1104 *Ä• á¸• á¸• Ä“rika -- , for which Sindhi attests long Ä• , Sindhi and Nepali -- á¸• á¸• -- and a suffix -- ikÄ• <-> or at least -- iÄ• -- .

The head -- words, numbered for subsequent reference in the indexes, are printed in heavy type, for example 1100 Ä• ËŠÃ±jana -- . Its descendants in Middle and New Indo -- aryan are printed in italic: Pa. aÃ±jana -- , Ash. anÃ¡, &c. Any form within an article printed in small capitals, e.g. AJÃ±Ä• NIN -- , will be found as a head -- word in its alphabetic place. So too the words in small capitals at the end of an article which record the derivatives of the head -- word (e.g. Ä• Ã±JANÃ-YA --) or the compounds in which it occurs (e.g. Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA --). Discussion of the earlier history of the head -- words, especially where the more modern forms throw light upon it, or of their connexion with other head -- words is contained in the square brackets. If, as in this instance, these contain a root (e.g. âˆšAÃ±J), this will be found in its alphabetic position in heavy capitals (AÃ‘J) followed by all forms which can be grouped as belonging to the root and which have been or will be entered as head -- words in their due alphabetic places (e.g. AKTÃ¡ -- , AÃ±JÃ¡TI, Ã¡Ã±JANA -- , ÃºPÄ• KTA -- , VYÃ KTA -- , *SAMAÃ±JATI, &c., &c.).

The material on which this book is based was collected over a period of forty years. But during the second half the claims made upon my time by my duties as Director of the School of Oriental and African Studies both during the Second World War and the subsequent period of rapid expansion precluded me from fully indexing material contained in the works of both earlier and contemporary scholars. When in my seventieth year I was once more able to devote all my energies to its compilation, no one could have been more conscious than I of the lacunae which waited to be filled. But I was faced with two alternatives: either to attempt to fill them

with little prospect of being given time to complete anything for publication or to put what was already collected into a form utilizable by others. The many inquiries received throughout the years for information available in these collections decided me to adopt the latter and to publish the work as it now stands. I can only hope that the use to which students of the history of the Indo -- aryan languages will be able to put it will make them lenient critics of its manifold imperfections and omissions.

It is planned to complete the dictionary in nine or ten parts, which are to be followed by separate indexes, by languages, of all the words therein quoted.

The grateful task of thanking those many persons, who have given ungrudging help and of whom not a few are no longer with us, will be left to a future Preface. But I take this earlier opportunity of expressing my gratitude to Mr. J. C. Wright who has read all the proof sheets and has made many valuable suggestions, and to the Publications Committee of the School of Oriental and African Studies which has undertaken the entire cost of printing and publication.

A

a 1 a pron. stem: asyÃ¡ gen. sg. m., asmai dat., asmin loc.
Pa. assa, asmiá¹• , Pk. assa, assiá¹• ; Shum. encl. 3rd sg. pron. -- as (e.g. nÄ• mas `his name'), obl. sg. ame; Bshk. as `his'; Mai. obl. sg. as `that'.

Ã¡TRA, Ã¡THA, ATHAVÄ• , ADDHÄ• .

Ã¡á¹• Å›a 2 Ã¡á¹• Å›a m. `share, part' RV. [âˆšAÅ›1]
Pa. Pk. aá¹• sa -- m., Pk. ËšsiyÄ• -- f.; Wg. (Lumsden) "onshÃ¡i" `lot, chance' (Morgenstierne NTS xvii 227 with ?); Ku. Ã£Ì„s, Ã£Ì„so m. `share', Ã£Ì„si f. `measure of land'; B. do -- Ã£Ì„Å› `consisting of two parts or two grains', do -- Ã£Ì„Å›lÄ• `cross -- bred'; Or. Ã£Ì„siÄ• `having angles' (if not rather < Ã¡Å›RI --); Bi. Ã£Ì„sÄ« `the smallest sheaf' (or poss. < *ADHAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- ); Si. asa `part, half'.
*Aá¹• Å›ABHOÌ„GIN -- ; *Aá¹‡UVAá¹• Å›A -- , *ADHAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *APÄ• KÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , ARDHÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *AVAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *Ä• MÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *PADÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *VIá¹• Å›AMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *SAMAá¹• Å›A -- , SÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .

aá¹• Å›abhoÌ„gin 3 *aá¹• Å›abhoÌ„gin `sharing'. [Ã¡á¹• Å›A -- , BHá¹“GA --]
Ku. aÌƒsoÄ« m. `partner'.

aá¹• Å›Ãº 4 aá¹• Å›Ãº m. `filament esp. of soma -- plant' RV., `thread, minute particle, ray'.
Pa. aá¹• su -- m. `thread'; Pk. aá¹• su -- m. `sunbeam'; A. Ã£Ì„h `fibre of a plant', OB. Ã£Ì„su; B. Ã£Ì„s `fibre of tree or stringy fruit, nap of cloth'; Or. Ã£Ì„su `fibrous layer at root of coconut branches, edge or prickles of leaves', Ã£Ì„s f. `fibre, pith'; -- with -- i -- in place of -- u -- : B. Ã£Ì„iÅ› `fibre'; M. Ã£Ì„sÄ«Ëœ n. `fine particles of flattened rice in winnowing fan'; A. aÌƒhiyÄ• `fibrous'.
Aá¹• Å›UKA -- ; PRÄ• á¹• Å›U -- .

aá¹• Å›uka 5 aá¹• Å›uka `*fibrous', n. `cloth, garment' lex. [Aá¹• Å›Ãº --]
Pk. aá¹• suya -- n. `cloth'; A. Ã£Ì„hu `coloured thread'; B. Ã£Ì„suyÄ• `fibrous, stringy', Or. aÌƒsuÄ• .

Ã¡á¹• sa 6 Ã¡á¹• sa m. `shoulder, shoulder -- blade' RV.
Pa. Pk. aá¹• sa -- m. `shoulder'; L. aÃ±j -- vaÃ±j m. pl. `limbs', awÄ• á¹‡. aÃ±j -- b&acircmacr;; Si. as `shoulder'. -- With h -- (from haá¸• á¸• a<-> `bone' ?): S. haÃ±jhÄ« f. `shoulder -- blade', L. (Jukes) haÌƒjÄ« f.; H. hÃ£Ì„s m. `collar -- bone'; G. hÃ£Ì„sá¹›Ä« f. `collar'. -- Ext. -- la -- : Pk. aá¹• salaga -- m. `shoulder'; haá¹• sala -- m. `sort of ornament'; P. haslÄ« f. `gold or silver collar', N. hÃ£Ì„suli `collar', H. haÌƒslÄ« f., M.

hÃ£Ì„sá¸·Ä« f. -- Loans from the centre with (s)s: S. hasu m. `silver collar'; L. mult. hassÄ« f. `collarbone, silver collar', awÄ• á¹‡. has `neck -- bone'; P. hass m., ËšsÄ« f. `shoulderblade'.
Ã¡á¹• SIYA -- ; *Ä“KÄ• á¹• SA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡á¹• sa -- [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (Goth. ams) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 69]
â€ *VYAá¹• SA -- .

Ã¡á¹• siya -- , Ã¡á¹• sya 7 Ã¡á¹• siya -- , Ã¡á¹• sya `belonging to the shoulder' RV., `*made of or shaped like the shoulder -- blade'. [Ã¡á¹• SA --]
Ku. Ã£Ì„sÄ« `scythe'; N. hÃ£Ì„siyo `sickle', B. hÃ£Ì„siyÄ• , H. haÌƒsiyÄ• , hasËš m. -- With -- u -- : Bi. haÌƒsuÄ• `sickle'; G. hÃ£Ì„svÉ” m. `hoe'. -- For h -- see Ã¡á¹• SA -- .

8 Aá¹€H `press': see Ã¡á¹• HAS -- .

Ã¡á¹• has 9 Ã¡á¹• has n. `trouble' RV. [âˆšAá¹• H]
Pk. aá¹• ha -- m.n. `dirt'; S. aÌƒhaÃ±ju m. `distress', aÌƒhaÃ±jo `distressed' (< *aá¹• haá¹• sa -- < *aá¹• hasa -- ?).

9a â€ akarmÃ¡n -- `not working, not performing good works' RV. [kÃ¡rman -- 1: âˆškrÌ¥]
S. akamo `inactive, lazy, useless' (KhubSD) < *akramm -- ?

akalpÃ¡ 10 akalpÃ¡ `not subject to rules' RV. [KÃ¡LPA --]
Pk. akappa -- `improper', m. `improper conduct'; Si. ayapa `improper thing'.

akÄ• la 11 akÄ• la `out of time' MBh., m. `wrong time'. [KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. akÄ• la -- m., Pk. ayÄ• la -- m.; Pr. agÃ¡l, gÃ¤l `rain', Kt. agoÌ„l NTS xv 247 (â†• early Ind.); OSi. akala `untimely', ayal, mod. yala `lesser harvest in September' Geiger EGS 141 (or < *AKÄ• LASASYA -- ); -- cf. AÅ›. man. akalike, kÄ• l. akÄ• likye `without reference to time', Pk. ayÄ• liya -- `unexpected', ayÄ• li -- m. cloudy day. -- H. kÄ• l m. `bad time, famine' â†• Sk. akÄ• la -- .

akÄ• lasasya 12 *akÄ• lasasya `harvest out of time'. [AKÄ• LA -- , SASYÃ¡ --]
OSi. akalahasa `lesser of the two rice harvests' Geiger GS 32, mod. yala (or

< AKÄ• LA --).

akulanÄ«ya 13 *akulanÄ«ya `without family'. [KÃºLA --]
PaÅ¡. aulanÄ«ËŠ m., ËšnkÄ«ËŠ f. `sonless' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 9 with (?). Formation is obscure.

Ã¡krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 14 Ã¡krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a n. `unploughed land' AV. [KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
Pk. akiá¹-á¹-ha -- `unploughed'; S. Ä• iá¹-ho m. `fallow land, farm'; L. mult. Ä• eá¹-hÄ• , Ä• á¹-hiÄ• , (Jukes) Ä• iá¹-hiÄ• m. `land round a well, part cultivated, part left fallow'. Perh. confused with Ä• krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- `drawn' MBh., `*ploughed' (cf. Pa. Ä• kassati `ploughs'), Pk. Ä• giá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `drawing'.

akka 15 *akka `vexed, bewildered'.
S. akaá¹‡u `to be bothered'; L. akkaá¹‡ `to be vexed', P. akká¹‡Ä• ; Or. akÄ• `foolish, bewildered'; -- redup. Ku. akabaka `nonsense', akabakiá¹‡o `to be puzzled', N. akabakka, Ëšmakka `perplexed'.

akkÄ• 16 akkÄ• `mother' KÄ• Å›. [â†• Drav. Burrow, BSOAS 12, 365: Tam. akkai `elder sister']
Pk. akkÄ• -- f. `sister, bawd'; M. akÄ• f. `respectful term for elder sister or any elderly woman'.

akkha 17 *akkha `sacking, bag, net'. [Perh. conn. Sk. Ã¡ká¹£i -- , if Pa. akkhika -- n. `mesh of a net' < `*having eyes']
S. akho m. `mesh of a net'; L. P. akkhÄ• m. `one end of a bag or sack thrown over a beast of burden'; Or. akhÄ• `gunny bag'; Bi. Ä• khÄ• , Ã£Ì„khÄ• `grain bag carried by pack animal'; H. Ä• khÄ• m. `one of a pair of grain bags used as panniers'; M. Ã£Ì„khÄ• m. `netting in which coco -- nuts, &c., are carried', aÌ„Ì†kh&etilde; n. `half a bullock -- load'.
*JÄ• LÄ• KKHA -- .

aktÃ¡ 18 aktÃ¡ `smeared'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠkta -- `anointed', svÄ• ËŠkta -- n. `good ointment' AV.: âˆšAÃ±J]
GHRÌ¥TÄ• KTA -- , *MALÄ• KTA -- . Replaced by -- akna -- in *UPÄ• KNA -- , *VYAKNA -- ; -- agna -- in *UPÄ• GNA -- , *BHIYAGNA -- , *BHYAGNA -- .

akroÌ„dha 19 akroÌ„dha m. `freedom from anger', cf. akroÌ„dhamÃ¡ya<-> `free

from anger' ÅšBr. [KRá¹“DHA --]
Pk. akkoÌ„ha -- `free from anger', Si. akoÌ„ `friendly'.

aklitta 20 *aklitta `not wetted'. [*KLITTA --]
K. akËštu `unmoistened'.

Ã¡ká¹£a 21 Ã¡ká¹£a1 m. `axle' RV., `collar -- bone' ÅšBr., `temporal bone' YÄ• jÃ±., aká¹£aka -- m.n. `collar -- bone' SuÅ›r. [Perh. conn. Ã¡Ká¹£U --]
Pa. akkha -- m. `axle', Ëšaka -- m. `collar -- bone'; Pk. akkha<-> m. `collar-bone', KharI. akha -- ; Or. akha `axle -- tree'; Bi. akhaut `axle of grain -- husker', akhautÄ• `do. of brick -- crusher' (+ ?); G. Ã£Ì„k m. `axle', M. Ä• s, Ã£Ì„s m. `axle, temple of head' (â†’ G. Ã£Ì„s m. `axis'), Ã£Ì„kh m. `axle'; Si. aka `axle', akuva `collar -- bone' (< aká¹£aka -- Geiger GS 30).
*AKá¹£AKÄ«LA -- , AKá¹£ADHUR -- , *AKá¹£APUá¹-A -- , AKá¹£AVÄ• á¹-A -- ; UPÄ• Ká¹£A -- 1.

Page 2

aká¹£Ã¡ 22 aká¹£Ã¡2 m. `a die for gambling' RV., `the tree Elaeocarpus ganitrus' SuÅ›r., `its seed (of which rosaries were made and which were used for dice)'.
Pa. akkha -- m. `a die, small weight', accha -- m. `a die', Pk. akkha -- m.; N. Ä• kh `the tree Croton oblongifolius (?)'; OSi. Ã¤kÃ¤ `a measure of weight' (< nom. sg. *Ä• ki), mod. aka `dice, the tree Terminalia belerica and its seeds (which are used for rosaries and a measure of weight)'.
*AKá¹£ADÄ• RUKA -- , AKá¹£AMÄ• LÄ• -- , AKá¹£AVÄ• á¹-A -- , *AKá¹£Ä• KÄ• RA -- ; PADMÄ• Ká¹£A -- , RUDRÄ• Ká¹£A -- .

aká¹£a 23 aká¹£a3 n. `eye' lex. [-- aká¹£Ã¡ -- in cmpd. for Ã¡Ká¹£I --

PÄ• á¹‡.]
Ku. akhulo `joint of sugar -- cane'; H. Ã£Ì„kh m., aÌƒkhuÄ• m. `sprout in the joint of sugar -- cane'; -- or < Ã¡Ká¹£U -- ?
*AKá¹£APAá¹-á¹-A -- .

aká¹£a 24 aká¹£a4 n. `blue vitriol' lex. [Cf. Av. axÅ¡aÄ“na -- `darkcoloured', Yid. axÅ¡in `blue' Horn NPE 109, Morgenstierne IIFL ii 195, W. S. Allen The Classical Quarterly xli 88 note 1]
Kho. (Lor.) ocÌ£h, ocÌ£ `green, blue', ocÌ£oÌ„nu `blue -- grey (of eyes), dark grey (of horse)'.

aká¹£akÄ«la 25 *aká¹£akÄ«la cf. aká¹£Ä• grakÄ«la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `lynch -- pin' lex. [Ã¡ká¹£a -- 1, kÄ«la --]
Bi. (Patna) akhailÄ• `axle of brick -- crusher'.

aká¹£aá¹‡a 26 aká¹£aá¹‡a `inopportune' lex. [Ká¹£Aá¹‡A --]
Pa. akkhaá¹‡a -- m. `wrong moment, misfortune'; Pk. akkhaá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `perverse copulation'; Si. akaá¹‡a `inopportune time'.
*AKá¹£Aá¹‡Ä• -- .

aká¹£aá¹‡Ä• 27 *aká¹£aá¹‡Ä• f. `lightning'. [AKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- sc. vidyÃºt -- f.]
Pa. akkhaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `lightning'; Si. akaá¹‡a, akuá¹‡a `lightning, thunder'.

Ã¡ká¹£ata 28 Ã¡ká¹£ata `unhurt' RV., `not crushed' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., m. pl. `uncrushed barley' KÄ• lid. [Ká¹£ATÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. akkhata -- `unhurt'; Pk. akkhaya -- `unhurt, unbroken', m. pl. `uncrushed rice'; S. akho m. `offering of grain thrown into water or given to mendicants'; Ku. Ã£Ì„khat `rice soaked in water and used for religious purposes' (X lw. Sk.); A. Ä• khai `parched paddy, husked maize'; G. Ä• khuÌƒ `whole, uncastrated', Ä• khlÉ” m. `uncastrated bull', Ä• khÄ« f. `ceremony of carrying rice or corn in the hand round a person to remove the effects of the evil eye'; M. aÌ„Ì†khÄ• `whole, undivided'; Ko. Ä• kho, Ä• ko `complete'.
Addenda: Ã¡ká¹£ata -- : S.kcch. Ã£Ì„kho m. `bull'.

aká¹£atra 29 aká¹£atra `separated from the Ká¹£atriya caste' MBh. [Ká¹£ATRÃ¡ --]
Pk. akhatta -- n. `un -- Ká¹£atriya -- like conduct, tyranny'; G. akhatruÌƒ

`bad', akhÃ£Ì„tar n. `being possessed by an evil spirit'.

aká¹£adÄ• ruka 30 *aká¹£adÄ• ruka `a partic. tree'. [aká¹£Ã¡ -- 2, dÄ• ËŠru -- 2]
Dm. aá¹£kÃ¼rá¹“ `pine' (Morgenstierne NTS xii 128, 157 with metathesis of ká¹£), Phal. acÌ£hÄ• ËŠru.

aká¹£adhur 31 aká¹£adhur f. `pin or pole of axle'. [Ã¡ká¹£a -- 1, dhÃºr --]
M. Ä• khrÄ«, akhËš f. `beam over the axle on which the frame of the cart rests'; Si. akura `axle of a wheel'.

aká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a 32 *aká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a `notched board'. [aká¹£a -- 3, paá¹-á¹-a -- 1]
N. akhaá¹-o `notch, step cut in a tree for climbing'; M. akhoá¹-Ä• m. `grooved or notched channel'.
aká¹£apÄ• á¹-a -- see AKá¹£AVÄ• á¹-A -- .

aká¹£apuá¹-a 33 *aká¹£apuá¹-a `collar -- bone'. [Ã¡ká¹£a -- 1, puá¹-a --]
PaÅ¡. Ä• á¹£Å«á¹›Ä• `collar-bone' (Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 20 < aká¹£a -- puá¹-aka -- or -- kuá¹-aka -- : kuá¹-i -- `curve').

aká¹£ama 34 aká¹£ama `unable to bear' Hit. [Ká¹£AMÃ¡ --]
Pk. akkhama -- `incapable, unfit'; G. akham `incompetent, delicate' (a -- for Ä• -- after other negatives with a -- , or â†• Sk.).

aká¹£amÄ• lÄ• 35 aká¹£amÄ• lÄ• f. `string of rosary beads' lex., cf. aká¹£amÄ• lin<-> m. `name of Åšiva' MBh. [aká¹£Ã¡ -- 2, mÄ• lÄ• --]
Pk. akkhamÄ• lÄ• -- f. `rosary', Si. akmala.

aká¹£aya 36 aká¹£aya `undecaying'. [Ká¹£AYÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. akkhaya -- .
AKá¹£AYATRÌ¥TÄ«YÄ• -- .

aká¹£ayatrÌ¥tÄ«yÄ• 37 aká¹£ayatrÌ¥tÄ«yÄ• f. `festival on third day of bright half of VaiÅ›Ä• kha (which secured permanence for actions then initiated)'. [AKá¹£AYA -- , TRÌ¥TÄ«ËŠYA -- 1]
Pk. akkhayataÃ¯yÄ• -- f., M. akhjÌˆÄ• f.; -- (with -- t -- preserved or reintroduced through influence of tÄ«j, &c., < trÌ¥tÄ«yÄ• --) H. Ä• khÄ• tÄ«j

, akhetÄ«j, akhtÄ«j f., M. akhetÄ«jÌˆ, akhitÄ«jÌˆ, akhetÄ« f.

aká¹£Ã¡ra 38 aká¹£Ã¡ra `indestructible', n. `word, syllable' RV., `letter of the devanÄ• garÄ« syllabary'; -- cf. Ã¡ká¹£arÄ• -- f. `word, speech' RV. [Ká¹£ARÃ¡ --]
Pa. akkhara -- `lasting', n. pl. `syllables, words'; Pk. akkhara -- m.n. `written syllable'; K. achur, pl. -- ar m. `letter of the alphabet', S. akharu m., L. P. WPah. bhiá¸• . akkhar m.; Ku. Ã£Ì„khar `letter', pl. `writing'; N. Ä• khar `any small marks or lines'; A. Ä• khar `letter of the alphabet', B. Ä• khar, Ã£Ì„khar, Or. Ä• khara, OMth. Ã£Ì„khara, Mth. Ä• khar, OAw. Ä• khara; H. Ä• khar m. `letter', Ã£Ì„khar m. `mystical formula or spell'; Si. akura, akara `letter'.
NIRAKá¹£ARA -- , SÄ• Ká¹£ARA -- .
Addenda: aká¹£Ã¡ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ã¡kkhÉ™r m. `letter of the alphabet', É”Ì• kkhÉ™r m. (X É”kÅ›É™r â†• Sk.), Garh. Ä• khar.

38a *aká¹£alita -- Add. 14192.

39 aká¹£avÄ• á¹-a -- , -- pÄ• á¹-a -- m. `wrestling ground' lex. [lit. `fence of poles' or `dicing ground' ? -- aká¹£a -- 1 or 2, vÄ• á¹-a -- 1]
Pa. akkhavÄ• á¹-a -- m. `fence round wrestling arena'; Pk. akkhavÄ• á¸• aga -- m. `wrestling ground', akkhÄ• á¸• aga -- , Ëšaya<-> m. `dicing ground'; L. mult. akhÄ• á¹›hÄ• , khÄ• á¹›(h)Ä• m. `wrestling ground, place where indigo is dried, cattletrack through waste land'; awÄ• á¹‡. khÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `wrestling ground', P. akÄ• á¹›hÄ• , Ëšá¹›Ä• , kÄ• á¹›hÄ• , Ëšá¹›Ä• m.; A. Ä• kharÄ• `practising dancing and singing'; B. Ä• khaá¹›Ä• `wrestling ground', Ä• khaá¹›Ä• i `rehearsal'; Or. Ä• khaá¹›Ä• `meeting place for dancing and singing'; H. akhÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `wrestling ground' (â†’ K. akahÄ• r m., N. akhÄ• á¹›Ä• , M. akhÄ• á¸• Ä• m.); G. Ä• khÄ• á¹›É”, akhËš m. `wrestling place, monastery'.
Addenda: aká¹£avÄ• á¹-a -- : S.kcch. Ä• khÄ• á¹›o m. `gymnasium'.

aká¹£Ä• kÄ• ra 40 *aká¹£Ä• kÄ• ra `shaped like a die'. [aká¹£Ã¡ -- 2, Ä• kÄ• ra --]
H. akhÄ• r m. `a small lump of clay placed in the centre of a potter's wheel'.

aká¹£Ä• nta 41 *aká¹£Ä• nta `unbearable'. [Cf. ká¹£Ä• nta -- `patient' Mn.,

`pardoned' MBh.: âˆšKá¹£AM]
N. akhÄ• nu `intolerable, unpleasant'.

41a *aká¹£Ä• pita -- Add. 14194.

aká¹£Ä• mita 42 *aká¹£Ä• mita `unbearable'. [Cf. Ká¹£Ä• MAYATÄ“: âˆšKá¹£AM]
N. akhÄ• yo `intolerable'.

Ã¡ká¹£i 43 Ã¡ká¹£i n. `eye' RV.
Pa. Pk. akkhi -- , acchi -- n. (Pk. also f.), Gy. pal. Ã-ki, arm. akhi, eur.
yakh f. (y -- from preceding f. article or adjective in -- Ä«); Ash.
aÄ‹Ä«ËŠ, aÄ‹Ä«Ëœ; Kt. aÄ• Ä«ËŠ, Wg. aÄ• Ä“ËœËŠ, acÌ£Ä“ËœËŠ; Pr. iÅ¾Ä«Ëœ; Dm.
eÌ„Ìƒ Ä• (with Ä• , not cÌ£h, as in Gaw. PaÅ¡., &c., Morgenstierne NTS xii
128), Tir. aÄ• ; PaÅ¡. aÄ• hÄ«ËŠ, aeÄ‹ f.; Shum. aÄ©Ä‹, aÄ‹in; Gaw. iÄ‹Ä«n,
Kal. Ä“Ä• ; Kho. geÄ• (h) (with Ä• h as in Kaf. and WDard. and unexplained g --
, but cf. Bshk. form with'); Bshk. Ä“cÌ£, ecÌ£h'; Tor. aá¹£Ä«ËŠ, Kand.
acÌ£hÄ“, Mai. Ä• cÌ£hÄ«, ky. acÌ£hÄ«ËŠ, aÌƒcÌ£Ëš, Savi acÌ£heÌ„Ìƒ, pl. --
eÌ„Ìƒa; Phal. acÌ£hi, pl. -- Ä«a; Sh. acÌ£hÄ«ËŠ f. (â†’ á¸Œ. acÌ£), pales.
aá¹£Ä«ËŠ; K. aÌ‡chi f., rÄ• m. acch, kash. acchÄ«; S. akhi f., L. akkh f.,
awÄ• á¹‡. akh, pl. -- iÃ£Ì„; P. akkh f.; WPah. bhad. aÄ‹h, cur. Ä• khrÄ«, cam.
hÄ• kh; Ku. Ã£Ì„kh, Ã£Ì„khi, Ã£Ì„kho `eye, esp. evil eye'; N. Ã£Ì„khi `evil
eye', Ã£Ì„khi -- bhuÄ© `eye -- brow', Ã£Ì„kho `eye' (-- o for -- Ä« to
maintain orig. n.m. gender); A. Ä• khi `eye, knot in bamboo, &c.'; B. Ã£Ì„kh
(i) `eye', Or. Ä• khi, Ä• &etilde;kha, Bi. Mth. Ã£Ì„khi, Bhoj. Ä• khi; OAw.
Ã£Ì„khi, Aw. lakh. Ã£Ì„khÄ« pl.; H. Ã£Ì„kh f.; OMarw. Ä• khi f., G. Ã£Ì„khi
f., Si. Ã¤sa, Ã¤hÃ¤. -- X Ã¡Å›RU -- . -- As second member of cmpd. replaced
by -- aká¹£a -- .

aká¹£ibhruva -- , *aká¹£irujÄ• -- ; anaká¹£Ã¡ -- , upÄ• ká¹£a -- 2,
kaá¹-Ä• ká¹£a -- , *kará¹‡Ä• ká¹£i -- , *kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ká¹£a -- , koÌ„kilÄ• ká¹£a --
, gavÄ• ká¹£a -- , tÄ• mrÄ• ká¹£a -- , *divyÄ• ká¹£a -- , pará¹“ká¹£a -- ,
pratyaká¹£a -- , mandÄ• ká¹£a -- , raktÄ• ká¹£a -- , samaká¹£Ã¡ -- ,
sÄ• ká¹£Ã-n -- , *sÄ• ká¹£iya -- , sÄ• ká¹£ya -- , *suvaká¹£a -- .
aká¹£Ä-Ì„ka -- see Ä• Ká¹£IKA -- .
aká¹£Ä-Ì„ba -- see Ä• Ká¹£IKA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡ká¹£i [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (Lat. oculus, etc.) T. Burrow
BSOAS xxxviii 69]
S.kcch. akh f. `eye', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ã¡kkh, obl. -- I f., Wkc. akho m.,
Garh. Ã£Ì„khu m.

43a aká¹£Ä«ba -- Add. 14196.

aká¹£ibhruva 44 aká¹£ibhruva n. `the eyes and the brows' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ã¡Ká¹£I --
, BHRÅ«ËŠ --]
Wg. aÄ• Ä«br&uacutedotdot; `eyebrow', Kt. Ã¡Ä• iprÅ«, PaÅ¡. aÅ¾burÄ• ËŠ, Kal.
eÄ• bru. All prob. mod. compds. like N. Ã£Ì„khi -- bhuÄ©.

aká¹£irujÄ• 45 *aká¹£irujÄ• f. `eye -- disease'. [Cf. aká¹£iruj -- f.
VarBrÌ¥S., Pa. akkhiroÌ„ga -- m.: Ã¡Ká¹£I -- , RUJÄ• --]
Si. Ä• srudÄ• va `ophthalmia'.

Ã¡ká¹£u 46 Ã¡ká¹£u m. perh. `bamboo -- pole' AV. (T. Chowdhury JBORS xvii
26.) [Cf. Ã¡ká¹£a -- 1, ká¹£Ãº --]
B. Ä• khu, Ä• uk(h), Ä• k(h) `sugar -- cane', Manbhum dial. Ä• khun `hooked
bamboo pole for separating straw from grain'; Or. Ä• khu `sugar -- cane'; H.
Ä• k m. `sugar -- cane sprout' (cf. AKá¹£A -- 3); Bi. akhainÄ•  `hooked stick
for pushing sheaves under bullock's feet when threshing', Bhoj. akhain, Mth.
(SBhagalpur) ukhaino; -- Bhoj. Mth. pacakhÄ• , Mth. pÃ£Ì„cakh `five --
pronged stick for same use'; -- Si. akuva `stake' more prob. with Geiger EGS
2 < Å›Aá¹…KÃº -- 1.

aká¹£Ä“ma 47 *aká¹£Ä“ma `unpeaceful'. [Ká¹£á¸—MA --]
Sh. (Lor.) acÌ£hÄ“mo `unruly, mischievous, malignant, dishonest'.

aká¹£oÌ„á¹-a 48 aká¹£oÌ„á¹-a m. `walnut (or pistacio nut ?)' KÄ• lid.,
`Aleurites triloba, Croton moluccanum' SuÅ›r., `a mountain -- tree PÄ«LÃº --

1', lex.; aká¹£oÌ„á¸• a -- , Ëšaka -- , Ä• ká¹£oÌ„á¸• a -- , Ä• khoÌ„á¹-a --
lex. -- lw. in Ir. Ormuri waá¹-k < *akhoÌ„á¹-a -- Morgenstierne IIFL i 412.
Pk. akkhoÌ„á¸• a -- , akkhula -- m. `walnut tree', n. `its nut'; Gy. pers. Ä•
gÅ«r, akÅ«l `walnut', arm. ankhor `hazel nut', eur. akhor `nut', á¸Œ. akoÌ„u
m. `walnut -- tree and nut', Wg. acÌ£há¹“á¹› `walnut', Bshk. cÌ£hoÌ„r, Tor.
aá¹£á¹“, Phal. acÌ£há¹“á¹› m., acÌ£hÅ«ËŠá¹›Ä« `the tree', Sh. acÌ£há¹“ m.
`walnut', acÌ£hÃ³i f. `the tree', L. awÄ• á¹‡. akhoá¹› m. `walnut'; WPah.
bhad. Ä• ËŠkhoá¹› m. `walnut -- tree', n. `its nut', Ku. akhoá¹›, aÌƒkhoá¹›
`walnut', N. okhar, G. akhoá¹› n., M. akhoá¸• m. `the tree', n. `its nut';
-- forms with -- khr -- are poss. â†• some Himalayan dialect (cf. WPah.
bhad. á¸• há¸·ukkho < *bhukkhro < *bubhuká¹£aka --): -- S. akhiroá¹-u m., P.
akhroá¹-, kharoá¹- m., B. Ä• k(h)roá¹-; H. ak(h)roá¹-, axroá¹- m. `walnut,
fruit of Aleurites triloba'; G. akhroá¹- n. `walnut'; M. akroá¹-, akroá¸•
m.n. `walnut; an oil nut, Croton moluccanum or Aleurites triloba'.
akhÄ“á¹-ika -- see Ä• KHÄ“á¹-IKA -- .
Addenda: aká¹£oÌ„á¹-a -- [â†• Ir. e.g. Rosh. xÌŒit -- xÌŒoÌ„(y)g f. `walnut
without outer skin'; -- xÌŒoÌ„g < *xÅ¡oÌ„á¸• EVSh 103]
S. (KhubSD) Ä• khaá¹›u `walnut', WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ³á¹›, poet. okhá¹›u, khÃ³á¹›u
m., J. khoÌ„'á¹› m., jaun. okhaá¹›; ká¹-g. kÉ™á¹-há¹“á¹› (metath. from form
with ká¹£ > khr Him.I 27) m. `wild walnut'; poss. also khÉ™noÌ„r m.
`chestnut', J. kanhoÌ„r m., kul. khanor `horse -- chestnut' (Hendriksen
16.4.77 compares ká¹£ -- > khr -- > khÉ™á¹‡ -- in Ká¹£á¸—TRA-<-> Add2);
Garh. akhoá¹›.

48a â€ akhÄ• dya -- `not to be eaten' MW. [KHÄ• DYA -- : âˆšKHÄ• D]
Pk. akhajja -- , OP. ahÄ• ju.

48b â€ akhila -- `complete, whole' KÄ• v. [Closer to khila -- 2, *khilla --
in the (generalized?) sense `defect' than to khilÃ¡ -- 1, khilyÃ¡ -- in the
special sense `uncultivated, fallow land'. -- Alleged senses `gap,
supplement' (so EWA iii 691) are hypothetical]
Pk. ahila -- , OP. ahilÄ• .

agaru 49 agaru m.n. `fragrant Aloe -- tree and wood, Aquilaria agallocha'
lex., aguru -- R. [â†• Drav. Mayrhofer EWA i 17 with lit.]
Pa. agalu -- , aggalu -- m., akalu -- m. `a partic. ointment'; Pk. agaru --
, agaluya -- , agaru(a) -- m.n. `Aloe -- tree and wood'; K. agara -- kÄ• th
`sandal -- wood'; S. agaru m. `aloe', P. N. agar m., A. B. agaru, Or.

agarÅ«, H. agar, agur m.; G. agar, agru n. `aloe or sandal -- wood'; M. agar m.n. `aloe', Si. ayal (agil â†• Tam. akil).

agÃ¡sti 50 agÃ¡sti m. `the tree Agasti grandiflorum' SuÅ›r. [â†•  Drav. Burrow BSOAS 12, 365; AgÃ¡sti -- m. `nom. prop.' perh. from this, Mayrhofer EWA I 17]
Pk. agatthi -- , Ëšiya -- m. `a partic. tree'; H. agtÄ«, aktÄ« f. `the tree Sesbana or Aeschynomene grandiflora'; G. agthiyÉ” m. `a partic. tree'.

51 Ã¡gÄ• t `has come' RV. [âˆšGÄ•]
Kho. aii, hai pret. of gÄ«k `to come', see GÄ• ËŠTI. APÄ• ËŠGÄ• T, VYÃ¡GÄ• T.

agÄ• ra 52 agÄ• ra n. `house' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., Ä• gÄ• ra -- Mn. [Prob. â†• Drav., Mayrhofer EWA i 17 with lit.]
Pa. aÌ„Ì†gÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- n., Pk. Ä• gÄ• ra -- , agËš, gÄ• ra -- n.
AGNYAGÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *INDRÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *UPAVASATHÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *KAPÄ• LÄ• GÄ• R
, *KÄ«á¹-IKÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *KULÄ• GÄ• RA -- , KÅ«á¹-Ä• GÄ• RA -- , KOÌ„Å›Ä• GÄ• RA --
, KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *KOÌ„LHUVAGÄ• RA -- , *KHAá¹‡á¸• ITÄ• GÄ• RA -- ,
GARBHÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *GHOÌ„á¹-Ä• GÄ• RA -- , *BHAKá¹£Ä• GÄ• RA -- ,
BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• GÄ• RA -- , *BHÅ«MIYAGÄ• RA -- , *BHRAá¹£á¹-RÄ• GÄ• RA -- ,
*MADHYÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *MAHÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *MAHÄ• NASÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *RÄ• JAKULÄ• G
-- , VÄ• SÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *SABHYÄ• GÄ• RA -- .

agÄ• hya 53 *agÄ• hya `unfathomable'. [Cf. durgÄ• hya -- SuÅ›r. (to be separated fr. agÄ• dha -- `deep' R. < `*having no ford'): âˆšGÄ• H]
S. ajhÄ• gÌ u `deep'. But see *GÄ• DHYA -- .

aguá¹‡a 54 aguá¹‡a m. `wickedness' MBh. [GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. Pk. aguá¹‡a -- m., Si. ayuá¹‡a, yuá¹‡a.
aguru -- see AGARU -- .

agnÃ- 55 agnÃ-1 m. `fire'. RV.
Pa. aggi -- , aggini -- , gini -- m.; Pk. aggi -- , agiá¹‡i -- , agaá¹‡i -- m., AÅ›. agi -- , Gy. pal. ag `fire, matches', agi also `hell'; eur. yag f. `fire' (y -- from f. article), á¸Œ. ak, obl. agis f.; Wg. Ã£Ì„Ä«ËŠ (Morgenstierne NTS xvii 226, perh. < agnÃ- -- with -- gn -- > *á¹…g as dn > nd, see Ã¡NNA -- ; but poss. < Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- as in other Kaf. and Dard. lggs.); S. Ä• gi, Ä• gi f. `fire', Ä• go m. `goldsmith's furnace' (Ä• and g

point to borrowing from Rj. or G. areas); L. agg f., awÄ• á¹‡. ag, obl. aggÄ«; P. agg f., Ä• g f. (â†• H.); WPah. all dialects agg f., Ku. Ä• gu, Ä• go (-- o to preserve orig. gender: -- i in agyÅ«á¹‡o `to burn jungle for grazing, to provoke'), N. Ä• go, OB. Ä• gi, B. Ä• g; Or. Bi. Ä• gi, Mth. Ä• gi, Bhoj. Ä• gÄ«, OAw. Ä• gi, Aw. lakh. Ä• gi, H. Ä• g, Ä• gÄ« f. (agyÄ• nÄ• `to clean metal vessels by burning'); OMarw. OG. Ä• gi f., G. Ä• gi f.; OM. Ä• gi m. (Panse JÃ±Ä• n 213), M. Ko. Ä• g f.; OSi. aga (replaced by ginna, stem gini -- â†• Pa.).
AGNIKA -- ; AGNIKÄ• RYA -- , AGNIDÄ• HA -- , AGNIDHÄ• ËŠNA -- , AGNIMANTHA -- , *AGNIRUJÄ• -- , AGNÃ-RÅ«PA -- , AGNIÅ›IKHÄ• ËŠ -- , AGNIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , *AGNISTHÄ• NA -- , AGNYAGÄ• RÃ¡ -- ; KÄ• GNI -- , DAVÄ• GNI -- , MANDÄ• GNI -- , *VAJRÄ• GNI -- , VANÄ• GNI -- .
Addenda: agnÃ- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä• g f. (rarely m.) `fire', Garh. Ä• g f.
â€ *AGNIDHÄ• NYA -- .

agni 56 agni2 m. `name of various plants, Plumbago zeylanica (SuÅ›r.), Semecarpus anacardium, Citrus acida (lex.)'. [Same as AGNÃ- -- 1 ?]
WPah. bhal. agg f. `a partic. plant with bright red flowers'.

agnika 57 agnika `*fiery', m. `the plant Semecarpus anacardium; a partic. scarlet insect' lex., cf. Ä• gnika -- `belonging to the preparation of the sacred fire' KÄ• tyÅšr. [AGNÃ- -- 1]
Pa. aggika -- m. `fire -- worshipper'; Pk. aggia -- m. `firefly'; Or. agÄ«Ä• bÄ• t `nettle -- rash'; G. Ä• giyuÌƒ `fiery', Ä• giyÉ” m. `glowworm'; M. Ä• ghÄ« m. `a kind of stinging fly', Ä• ghyÄ• , Ä• gyÄ• `fiery, stinging', m. `a kind of nettle, Urtica interrupta'.

agnikÄ• rya 58 agnikÄ• rya m. `kindling the sacred fire with butter' Mn., ËšrikÄ• -- f. lex. [agnÃ- -- 1, kÄ• ryÃ --]
Pk. aggiÄ• riÄ• -- f. `fire -- worship'; H. agyÄ• rÄ« f. `kindling the sacred fire'; M. agerÄ« f. `throwing ghee on the fire during ancestor -- worship'.

agnidÄ• ha 59 agnidÄ• ha m. `a fiery glow (in the sky)' Hariv. [Cf. agnÃ-dagdha -- `burnt with fire' RV.: agnÃ- -- 1, dÄ• ha --]
Pa. (mah)aggidÄ• ha -- , -- á¸• Ä• ha -- `outbreak of fire' m. (cf. aggidaá¸• á¸• ha -- ); Mth. agá¹›Ä• hÄ« `forest -- fire', OAw. agiá¸• Ä• hu.

agnidhÄ• ËŠna 60 agnidhÄ• ËŠna n. `receptacle for the sacred fire' RV. [agnÃ- -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠna --]
WPah. bhal. agyÄ• á¹‡ n.m. `tinderbox'; N. aghyÄ• nu, agenu `a fire for sitting round'.

60a â€ *agnidhÄ• nya -- `fit for fire -- receptacle'. [AGNIDHÄ• ËŠNA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. egnnÉ” m. `pieces of wood collected and kindled'.

agnimantha 61 agnimantha `producing fire by friction', m. `the tree Premna spinosa' SuÅ›r. [agnÃ- -- 1, mantha --]
Pa. aggimantha -- m. `Premna spinosa (the wood of which was used for kindling fire by friction)'; H. ag&etilde;th m. `a tree the wood of which is used for kindling the sacred fire, usu. Ficus religiosa'.

Page 4

agnirujÄ• 62 *agnirujÄ• `a disease with burning sensation'. [agnÃ- -- 1, rujÄ• --]
H. Ä• grÅ« m. `eruption on the lips from heat'; G. Ä• gru m. `disease causing burning sensation in the mouth'; M. Ä• gruÌ„Ìƒ, agËš, aÌ„Ì†geruÌ„Ìƒ n. `heat eruptions on lips and tongue'; for gender poss. cf. *rujas -- n. in rujaskara -- . -- Doubtful, but less likely < AGNÃ-RÅ«PA -- .

agnÃ-rÅ«pa 63 agnÃ-rÅ«pa `like fire' RV. [agnÃ- -- 1, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]. See *AGNIRUJÄ• -- .

agniÅ›ikhÄ• ËŠ 64 agniÅ›ikhÄ• ËŠ f. `flame' ÅšBr. [agnÃ- -- 1, Å›Ã-khÄ• --]
Pa. aggisikhÄ• -- f., Pk. aggisihÄ• -- f., M. Ä• gÅ›Ä« f. `tongue of flame'.

agniá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 65 agniá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ m. `fire -- pan' &capamacr;pÅšr., Ëšá¹-hÄ• ËŠ

-- f. `that corner of the YÅ«pa towards the fire' ÅšBr., Ëšá¹-hikÄ• -- f. `fire -- pan'. [agnÃ- -- 1, stha --]
Pa. aggiá¹-á¹-ha -- n. (?) or Ëšá¹-hÄ• -- f. (?) `fireplace'; Pk. aggiá¹-á¹-ha -- `being in the fire'; Dm. aá¹…guá¹-Ã- `smoke -- hole'; Phal. aá¹…gÃºá¹- `fireplace, chimney'; S. Ä• gÌ Ä«á¹-hÄ« f. `fireplace'; P. aÌƒgÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `stove', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f., gÄ«á¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `small stove'; WPah. bhal. Ã¡gá¹-hi f. `hearth', sod. geá¹-he; Ku. ageá¹-ho `portable fire -- vessel', N. aÌƒgeá¹-hi; A. Ä• á¹…gaá¹-hÄ• `burning coal'; Or. aÌ„Ì†á¹…gaá¹-hÄ• , aá¹…geá¹-hÄ• `fire -- pan'; Bi. aÌƒgeá¹-hÄ• , Ëšá¹-hÄ«, (North of Ganges) aÌƒgaiá¹-hÄ• `jeweller's fireplace'; H. aÌƒgÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `goldsmith's furnace', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f., aÌƒgeá¹-hÄ«, Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `portable stove', G. aÌƒgÄ«á¹-hÄ«, aÌƒgeá¹-hÄ« f., OM. Ä• á¹• gÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `stove', M. Ä• gá¹-h&etilde;, Ëšá¹-&etilde; n.; Ä• gá¹-hÄ«, aÌ„Ì†gá¹-Ä«, aÌ„Ì†ká¹-Ä« f. `heap of kindled sticks'; Ko. Ä• gá¹-Ä«, `brazier'. -- The nasal of the majority of mod. lggs. may be due to influence of Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- or (with Morgenstierne NTS xii 155 for Dm. aá¹…guá¹-Ã-) represent *angrÌ¥ -- á¹£á¹-ha -- , cf. Pers. angiÅ¡t `charcoal' (: Ã¡ngÄ• ra -- , or perh. *aá¹…griá¹£á¹-ha -- < IE. *oá¹…gli -- in OPruss. anglis `charcoal' Pokorny IEW 779). Forms without nasal due to regular phonetic change as in WPah., or to a new compd. with agnÃ- -- 1 as in Sk., or to influence of agnÃ- -- and its descendants, as in S. with its Ä• fr. Ä• gi. -- See also *AGNISTHÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: agniá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÃ©á¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `stone fireplace', kc. geá¹-á¹-ho m. `campfire', ká¹-g. gÃ©á¹-á¹-hI, kc. geá¹-á¹-he f. `fireplace, firepan', J. geá¹-hÄ• m.; Garh. ageá¹-hÄ« `portable firepan'.

agnisthÄ• na 66 *agnisthÄ• na n. `fireplace'. [Cf. Pa. aggiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na n. <-> agnÃ- -- 1, sthÄ• ËŠna --]
Wg. Ã£Ì„Ä«Ëœte, gambÄ«rÄ« aá¹…at&atildedotdot;Å™; PaÅ¡. eá¹…gatÃ¡Ä©, Shum. Ã£Ì„than; -- perh. < *aá¹…gri -- sthÄ• nÄ• -- , see AGNIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- ; -- less likely < *Aá¹…GÄ• RASTHÄ• NA -- .

agnyagÄ• rÃ¡ 67 agnyagÄ• rÃ¡ m. `a house for keeping the sacred fire' ÅšBr., agnyÄ• Ëš KÄ• tyÅšr., *agniyaÌ„Ì†Ëš. [agnÃ- -- 1, agÄ• ra --]
Pa. agyagÄ• ra -- , agyÄ• Ëš n. `house in which fire is kept'; G. agiyÄ• rÄ« f. `small fire -- temple', M. agyÄ• rÄ«, agerÄ« f. `pit or house in which Fire -- worshippers keep their fire'.

Ã¡gra 68 Ã¡gra n. `top, summit' RV., `front' Mn.

Pa. Pk. agga -- n. `top, front, point', Gy. eur. agor `end, corner, point' (doubtful whether -- gor < gr -- , prob. ext. with MIA. -- ra -- or -- á¸• a -- , since kr -- > k -- , see e.g. KRÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI, ghr -- > kh -- , see GHARMÃ¡ --); á¸Œ. h*lgÄ“ni `on the front side'; S. agÌ u, agÌ o m. `front, fore part'; P. aggar, aggÄ• m. `front, privities'; Ku. Ä• go, Ä• gho `front part, future, offspring' (gh, as also in N. below, due to association with pÄ• ch `behind', &c., < PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT); A. Ä• g `top, front'; B. Ä• g `front', Or. Ä• ga; H. Ä• gÄ• m. `front, forehead'; OMarw. Ä• go m. `front', G. Ä• gÉ” m. `front of a coat', M. Ä• gÄ• m.; Si. aga `top', aguva `area in front of the door of a house'.

Ã¡grÄ“, Ã¡grÄ“á¹‡a `in front' ÅšBr.: Pa. aggÄ“ `after', Pk. aggÄ“ `in front, at first', AÅ›. agrÄ“na, agÄ“na; KharI. agrÄ“ `in front'; Gy. pal. áº¯ger `in front of, before', as. (Miklosich) vegur `forward', wel. agrÄ“ `at the end'; á¸Œ. h*lgi `in front'; K. agi lagun `to go forward', S. age `in front', L. P. agge; WPah. bhal. cur. aggar `further, at first', paá¹…. agar; N. aghi; A. Ä• g bÄ• riba `to go forward', Ä• ge `at first'; B. Ä• ge `formerly'; Or. Ä• ga, Ä• ge `before', OMth. OAw. Ä• gai, H. Ä• ge, OMarw. Ä• gi, Ä• gai, OG. Ä• gaÃ¯, G. Ä• ge; -- Pk. abl. aggÄ• doÌ„, Bhoj. Ä• gÃ£Ì„ `in front', M. agÄ• v.

Ext. with -- la -- : Pk. -- aggala -- in cmpds. `additional' (e.g. vÄ«sÄ• ekkaggalÄ• `21'); Gy. eur. angle `in front', anglal, agËš `from in front' (< -- Ä• doÌ„); S. agaro `superior'; L. P. aglÄ• `former'; A. Ä• gale `in future'; OB. Ä• gali f. `being in front' (Chatterji ODBL 698); OAw. Ä• gara `best'; H. Ä• gal `future', m. `front part'; OG. Ä• gali `before', G. Ä• gaá¸·i `previously', Ä• gá¸·uÌƒ `previous, future, superior'; M. agá¸·Ä• `superior'.

Ext. with -- ila -- (for i cf. AGRIMÃ¡ -- , AGRIYÃ¡ --): Pk. aggiliya<-> `first', S. agÌ iro `superior'.

Ext. with -- illa -- : OAw. Ä• gila `future', H. Ä• gil `foremost', M. aÌ„Ì†glÄ• `anterior'.

*AGRAGAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *AGRAGAMAá¹‡A -- , AGRAGÄ• MIN -- , AGRAá¹‡Ä«TI -- , AGRATÃ¡S, *AGRAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- , *AGRAPÄ• LI -- , AGRAPÅ«JÄ• -- , AGRAMÄ• á¹• SA , AGRAYÄ• ËŠVAN -- , *AGRAVARá¹£Ä• -- , *AGRAVÄ• á¹-A -- , *AGRAVÄ• SA -- , *AGRAVÄ• HA -- , *AGRAVRÌ¥DDHI -- , *AGRAVRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- , AGRAÅ›Ã¡S, AGRASARA -- , *AGRASASYA -- , AGRAHÄ• YAá¹‡A -- , *AGRÄ• NTA -- , AGRIMÃ¡ -- , AGRÄ“GÅ«ËŠ -- , AGRá¸—TVAN -- , *AGROÌ„PASTHÄ• KA -- , AGRYÃ¡ -- , Ä• GRAYAá¹‡Ä« -- ; Å«RDHVÄ• GRA -- , KÄ“Å›Ä• GRA -- , JIHVÄ• GRA -- , *PADAGRA -- , PRÄ• GRA -- , MUKHÄ• GRA -- , *LOÌ„KÄ• GRA -- , VÄ• LÄ• GRA -- , VÄ“TRÄ• GRA -- , VYAGRA -- , SÃ¡MAGRA -- , STANÄ• GRA -- .

Addenda: Ã¡gra -- : S.kcch. eglo `former', eghyÄ•  `in front of'; WPah.kc. Ä• g, aga `in front (of)', ká¹-g. Wkc. agge; Garh. aglu `former'; OMarw. Ä• gaá¸·i `in front of'. <-> (+ ARDHÃ¡ -- 2) S.kcch. agÄ• á¹› f. `forenoon'. â€ *AGRAJANÄ« -- , â€ *AGRAMUKHA -- , â€ *AGRÄ• MUKHA -- .

agragaá¹‡á¸• a 69 *agragaá¹‡á¸• a `top of sugar -- cane'. [Ã¡GRA -- , GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2]
Bi. ag&etilde;á¹›, geá¹› `leaves at the top of sugar -- cane'.
*PRÄ• GRAGAá¹‡á¸• A -- .

agragamaá¹‡a 70 *agragamaá¹‡a `going in front'. [Ã¡GRA -- , GAMANA --]
Or. agauá¹‡a `chief, primary', H. agaunÄ« f. `going forward to meet a visitor'.

agragÄ• min 71 agragÄ• min m. `guide' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ã¡GRA -- , GÄ• MIN --]
Pk. aggagÄ• miga -- `leading'; P. agÄ• uÌ„Ìƒ m. `guide, pioneer'.
agraá¹‡Ä«ti -- see Ä• GRAYAá¹‡Ä« -- .

71a â€ *agrajanÄ« -- `first pregnancy' (?). [Ã¡GRA -- , JÃ¡NI --]
S.kcch. ag(h)eá¹‡Ä« f. `first pregnancy', G. aghará¹‡Ä« f. (X ghará¹‡Ä« < GHARIá¹‡Ä« -- ?); -- Si. amadini `mother' (X AMBÄ• ËŠ -- ?) DSL 528.

agrataá¸¥sara 72 agrataá¸¥sara `going in front' PÄ• á¹‡. [AGRATÃ¡S, SARA --]
Cf. Or. Ä• gusÄ• ra `leading' (but whence Ä• ?).

73 agratÃ¡s `in front' RV. [Ã¡GRA --]
Pa. aggatoÌ„ `in the beginning'; Pk. aggaoÌ„ `in front'; P. aggÃµ `beforehand'; N. aghuÌƒ `next year'; Or. Ä• guÌƒ `from the beginning'; Mth. H. Ä• gu `in front'.
AGRATAá¸¥SARA -- , *AGRATOÌ„JÄ• TA -- .

agratoÌ„jÄ• ta 74 *agratoÌ„jÄ• ta `born earlier'. [Cf. agrajÄ• ËŠ -- `first -- born' RV., Pk. aggajÄ• ya -- : AGRATÃ¡S, JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
S. aguÄ• o m. `stepson', agÌ uÄ• Ä« f. `stepdaughter'.
*agrapÄ• rÅ›va -- see *AGRAVÄ• SA -- . [Ã¡GRA -- , PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ --]

agrapÄ• li 75 *agrapÄ• li `front, point'. [Ã¡GRA -- , *PÄ• á¸• I --]
Or. Ä• guÄ• á¸·i `sharp end of an axe'.

agrapÅ«jÄ• 76 agrapÅ«jÄ• f. `highest act of reverence' R. [Ã¡GRA -- , PÅ«JÄ• --]
Bi. agauÌƒ `first -- fruits for Penates', aÌƒgaÌƒuÌ„Ìƒ, agauÌƒÃ£Ì„ `first -- fruits for Brahmans'; -- doubtful on phonetic grounds bec. of nasalization.

agramÄ• á¹• sa 77 agramÄ• á¹• sa n. `heart' lex. [Ã¡GRA -- , MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ --]
Si. agamas `heart', akmÄ• va `liver'.

77a â€ *agramukha -- `facing forward'. 2. â€ *agrÄ• mukha -- . [Cf. *PAÅ›CAMUKHA -- . With agrÄ• -- cf. PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠ, UTTARÄ• PATHA -- . -- Ã¡GRA -- , MÃºKHA --]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”ËœËŠwh `ahead, onwards'.
2. WPah.ká¹-g. gÃ£ËŠwh (Hendriksen Him.I 40 derives both < *agramukham), J. gÄ• uÌ„Ìƒ.
â€ *agrÄ• mukha -- see â€ *AGRAMUKHA -- .

agrayÄ• ËŠvan 78 agrayÄ• ËŠvan `going before' RV. [Cf. AGRAGÄ• MIN -- , *AGRAGAMAá¹‡A -- : Ã¡GRA -- , YÄ• ËŠVAN --]
S. agvÄ• á¹‡u m. `guide'; P. agwÄ• n, agmÄ• n m. `leader'; B. Ä• guyÄ• n `precursor', adj. `going in front', Ä• gone `before'; Or. Ä• guÄ• á¹‡i adj. `leading', Ä• giÄ• á¹‡i (X Ä• gi `in front'); H. agwÄ• n m. `guide'. -- Direct der. from agrayÄ• ËŠvan<-> doubtful.

agravará¹£Ä• 79 *agravará¹£Ä• f. `the end rain'. [Ã¡GRA -- , VARá¹£Ä• ËŠ --]
M. Ä• gos f. `the beginning of the dry weather'.

agravÄ• á¹-a 80 *agravÄ• á¹-a m. `enclosed space in front'. [Ã¡GRA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
P. agvÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `the space in front of a house', Bi. aguÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , H. agwÄ• á¹›Ä• m., G. agvÄ• á¹›uÌƒ n.

agravÄ• sa 81 *agravÄ• sa m. `front of a house'. [Ã¡GRA -- , VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2]
Bi. agwÄ• s `space in front of a house'. -- Or poss. < *AGRAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- .

agravÄ• ha 82 *agravÄ• ha `leading in front'. [Ã¡GRA -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
P. agwÄ• hÄ• m. `guide', Ku. agwÄ• , N. aguwÄ• (both only with -- Ä• , not -- o: see AGRÄ“GÅ«ËŠ --).

agravrÌ¥ddhi 83 *agravrÌ¥ddhi f. [Ã¡GRA -- , VÅ•ÌŠDDHI -- 2]
Bhoj. agawaá¹›hi `something given in advance'.

agravrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 84 *agravrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i f. `initial rain'. [Ã¡GRA -- , VRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- --]
M. agoá¹-h, Ëšoá¹- f. `period just before or after the beginning of the rains'.

85 agraÅ›Ã¡s `from the beginning' AV. [Ã¡GRA --]
M. Ä• gas, agËš adv. `early'. -- Deriv. Ä• gasá¹‡&etilde;, agËš `to be early ripe (of fruit or grain)'.

agrasara 86 agrasara `going in front' KÄ• lid. [Ã¡GRA -- , SARA -- ; -- cf. Pk. aggÄ“sara -- m. `leader']
Or. Ä• gasara `leading'.

agrasasya 87 *agrasasya n. `first -- fruits'. [Ã¡GRA -- , SASYÃ¡ --]
Pa. aggasassa -- n., Si. agasas, agahas, agas (ac. to Geiger GS 18 a recent shortening < *agÄ• s).

agrahÄ• yaá¹‡a 88 agrahÄ• yaá¹‡a m. `the month November -- December (= mÄ• rgaÅ›Ä«rá¹£a -- )' lex. [Cf. Ä• grahÄ• yaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `the full moonday in that month' PÄ• á¹‡.: Ã¡GRA -- , HÄ• YANÃ¡ --]
A. Ä• ghan, Ä• ghon `the month', MB. Ä• ghana, Ä• gaËš, H. ag -- han, aghan m.

agrÄ• nta 89 *agrÄ• nta `front or near end'. [Ã¡GRA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
L. aggÄ• nde `in future'; M. agÄ• t, agÃ£Ì„t adv. `early (of sowing or

ripening)', agÄ• t n. `the early grains'.

agrÄ• min 90 *agrÄ• min `not rustic'. [GRÄ• MÃ-N --]
Si. agÃ¤mi `urbane'.

agrÄ• mya 91 agrÄ• mya `not rustic' MW. [GRÄ• MYÃ¡ --]
Si. agam.

agrimÃ¡ 92 agrimÃ¡ `being in front' RV. [Ã¡GRA --]
Pk. aggima -- `first', S. agyÃµ, P. aggiÃµ; WPah. bhid. e/ggrÄ«Ãµ (n. sg. e/ggruÌƒ, pl. e/ggriaÌƒ) `frontal'.
agriyÃ¡ -- see AGRYÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: agrimÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ã¡gghuÉ” `situated in front, next, coming, lower down the mountain'.

agriyapÄ• á¹-a 93 *agriyapÄ• á¹-a `front expanse'. [AGRIYÃ¡ -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
S. agÌ yÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `front part of the head above the forehead, forepart of any interval'.

agrÄ“gÅ«ËŠ 94 agrÄ“gÅ«ËŠ `going in front' VS. [Cf. agrÄ“gÄ• ËŠ -- TBr., ËšgÃ¡ <-> RV.; -- perh. replaced by *agragÅ«, cf. agraga -- `leading' R. -- Ã¡GRA -- , âˆšGÄ•]
S. agÌ uo m. `guide'; P. agwÄ• hÄ• m., Ku. agwÄ• , N. aguwÄ• (or < *AGRAVÄ• HA -- ); A. aguwÄ• `forerunner'; B. Ä• gu `front'; Or. Bhoj. aguÄ• `leader', H. aguwÄ• , agwÄ• m., G. aguwÉ”, agwÉ” m.
Addenda: agrÄ“gÅ«ËŠ -- : S.kcch. agÅ«o m. `leader', OP. Ä• gÅ« m.

95 agrá¸—tvan -- , f. ËštvarÄ« -- , `going in front' AV. [Ã¡GRA -- , -- ITVAN -- and ITVARÃ¡ --]
P. aget f. `doing a thing prematurely', agetÄ• , agetre `premature'.

agroÌ„pasthÄ• ka 96 *agroÌ„pasthÄ• ka `chief servitor'. [Ã¡GRA -- , UPASTHÄ• KA --]
Pa. aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ka -- m., Si. aguvaá¹-Ä• , akvaá¹-Ä• (prob. â†• Pa.).

agryÃ¡ 97 agryÃ¡ `foremost, topmost' ÅšBr. 2. agriyÃ¡ -- RV. 3. n. `first -- fruits' RV. [Ã¡GRA --]
1. Pa. agga -- `topmost, best'; Pk. agga -- `being in front, former'; K. ogu

`first'; A. Ä• g `frontal'; B. Or. Ä• gÄ• `foremost, frontal'; Si. aga `first, best'.
2. A. Ä• giyÄ• `projecting'; M. agyÄ• `foremost'.
3. A. Ä• g `first fruits of the rice harvest'.
Deriv. with -- er -- < -- a -- tara -- : S. agÌ ero `being a little in front'; L. agere `a little forward'.
*AGRIYAPÄ• á¹-A -- , *AGRYAPAá¹‡A -- ; *NAVÄ• GRYA -- , *LAVÄ• GRYA -- .
Addenda: agryÃ¡ -- . 2. agriyÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. agia `in front of, at'.

agryapaá¹‡a 98 *agryapaá¹‡a `chief price or payment in first -- fruits.'
[AGRYÃ¡ -- , PAá¹‡A --]
Bi. agwan `interest in kind on seed -- corn'.

98a aghÃ¡ -- `bad', n. `mishap' RV.
Pa. Pk. agha -- n. `pain, sin', Pk. aha -- n.; H. ah f. `difficulty, trouble'.

aghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 99 *aghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `not rubbed out'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
G. aghÄ• á¹- m. `a document (on stone, metal plate, or paper) recording a permanent gift, esp. of land' T. N. Dave. -- Doubtful.

aá¹…kÃ¡ 100 aá¹…kÃ¡ m. `hook' RV., `hip where children are carried' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp., `curved line, mark, sign' R. [âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. aá¹…ka -- m. `hook, mark, brand, hip', Pk. aá¹• ka -- m.; Dm. aá¹…khÃ¡ `sickle', Gaw. hÃ¡á¹…ko, Bshk. Ä“á¹…g, Tor. Ä• Ì¤eá¹…g, Phal. Ä• ËŠá¹…gu m.; K. ang m. `granulation of a healing wound' (oÌˆÌƒkh m. `mark' â†• H.); S. aá¹…gu m. `numerical figure, `mark', L. P. aá¹…g m.; Ku. Ã£Ì„k `mole on skin, digit'; A. B. Ã£Ì„k mark, line'; Bhoj. Aw. lakh. Ã£Ì„k `digit'; H. Ã£Ì„k m. `mark, spot', Ã£Ì„kh f. `bend near kneepan'; G. Ã£Ì„k m. `digit', Ã£Ì„kÉ” m. `notch'; M. Ã£Ì„k m. `mark, sign', Ã£Ì„khÄ« f. `pole with hook and netting for gathering mangos' (X Ã£Ì„khÄ• s.v. *AKKHA --); Ko. Ã£Ì„k `digit'; Si. aka `mark', Ã¤kaya `hip, side'.
Ext. -- á¹-a -- : B. Ã£Ì„ká¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `hook, tendril'; H. Ã£Ì„ká¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `hook, tendril'; G. Ã£Ì„ká¹›Ä« f. `hook', aÌƒkoá¹›Ä« f. `hook at end of a long stick for picking fruit', M. aÌƒká¸• Ä« f.
Aá¹…KANA -- , Aá¹…KÃ¡YATI, Aá¹…KITA -- ; *Aá¹…KAKÄ• RA -- , Aá¹…KAPÄ• LI -- , *Aá¹…KÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *Aá¹…KÄ• Å›RITA -- ; *UDAá¹…KA -- , *KAá¹-Ä• á¹…KA -- , *GRAIVIYÄ• á¹…KA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…KA -- , Å›AÅ›Ä• á¹…KA -- ; -- TRYAá¹…GAá¹-A --

?
Addenda: aá¹…kÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. Ä• á¹…ghel `branded'; G. Ã£Ì„kelÉ” m. `branded bull'.

aá¹…kakÄ• ra 101 *aá¹…kakÄ• ra m. `act of marking' [Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
H. aÌƒkÄ• r m. `mark, spot'. -- Deriv. S. aÌƒgÄ• raá¹‡u `to sketch out before engraving or painting'. -- Or poss. < *Aá¹…KÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

aá¹…kana 102 aá¹…kana adj. `marking' Nir., n. `branding' Mit. com. [Aá¹…KÃ¡YATI, Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
Pk. aá¹• kaá¹‡a -- n. `marking, branding'; Ku. Ã£Ì„kaá¹‡ `estimate, opinion'; G. Ã£Ì„ká¹‡uÌƒ n. `carpenter's tool for marking', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `ruler, way of ruling, stanza'; M. Ã£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde;, Ã£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde;, aÌƒkËš n. `sloping divisions of a flat earth roof for water to roll off', Ã£Ì„khá¹‡Ä«, Ã£Ì„ká¹‡Ä«, aÌƒkËš f. `ruler'.

aá¹…kapÄ• li -- , -- ikÄ• 103 aá¹…kapÄ• li -- , -- ikÄ• f. `embrace' lex., aá¹…koÌ„likÄ• -- f. lex. [Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- , *PÄ• á¸• I --]
Pk. aá¹• kavÄ• lÄ-Ì„ -- f.; Gy. eur. angÃ¡li `armful, embrace', angala `bosom' (JGLS 3rd ser. xi 137); K. nÄ• l m. `bosom', nÄ• l -- motu m. `embrace', pog. nÄ• l -- mut (< *á¹…Ä• l: for n -- < á¹… see Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA --); WPah. roh. gÇ’Ä• l `embrace', Ku. aá¹…wÄ• l; N. aÌƒgÄ• lo `the bent arm, armful, embrace'; A. Ã£Ì„kowÄ• l `embrace'; Bi. aÌƒkwÄ• r, akËš `sheaf as large as can be carried between the arms'; H. aÌƒkwÄ• r, akËš f. `embrace, bosom'. -- Doubtful are Si. alanÌ†ga `kissing' (or < Ä• LAGNA --) and S. aá¹…galu m. `caress' (l < -- alla -- ext. of Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- ?).
Addenda: aá¹…kapÄ• li -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghwÄ• Ë‹á¸· f. (obl. -- a) `embrace', kiuÌƒth. ghyÄ• á¸· LSI ix 4, 616 (< *aá¹…kÄ«pÄ• li -- ? Him.I 50); H. aÌƒkor m., ËšrÄ« f. `lap, bosom, embrace'. -- OP. nÄ• li, P. nÄ• á¸· `with, together with'?

104 aá¹…kÃ¡yati `marks, brands' MBh. [Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. aá¹…kÄ“ti; L. aá¹…gaá¹‡ `to vaccinate'; P. aá¹…gá¹‡Ä• `to examine, estimate'; Ku. Ã£Ì„ká¹‡o `to mark, estimate'; B. Ã£Ì„kÄ• `to mark, draw'; Or. Ä• á¹…kibÄ• `to brand'; H. Ã£Ì„knÄ• `to mark, appraise', G. Ã£Ì„kvuÌƒ; M. Ã£Ì„khá¹‡&etilde;, Ã£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde;, aÌƒkËš `to mark, trace'.
Aá¹…KANA -- , Aá¹…KITA -- .
*aá¹…kÄ• kÄ• ra -- see *Aá¹…KAKÄ• RA -- . [Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]

aá¹…kÄ• Å›rita 105 *aá¹…kÄ• Å›rita `attached to a hook'. [Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- , Ä• Å›RITA --]
L. mult. aÌƒgÄ• sÄ« f. `gear for raising a Persian wheel off the ground'.

aá¹…kita 106 aá¹…kita `marked, branded'. [Aá¹…KÃ¡YATI: âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. aá¹…kita -- , Pk. aá¹• kia -- ; M. aÌƒkÄ« `numbered, marked'.

aá¹…ku 107 *aá¹…ku `hook' in ANKUá¹-A -- , Aá¹…KURÃ¡ -- , Aá¹…KUÅ›Ã¡ -- . [Cf. Av. anku -- in cmpd. `hook': âˆšAÃ±C]

aá¹…kuá¹-a 108 aá¹…kuá¹-a m. `instrument for moving the bolt or bar of a door' lex. [*Aá¹…KU -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
Pk. aá¹• kuá¸• aga -- m. `peg'; S. aá¹…guá¹›o `hooked pole for

Page 6

picking fruit'; Ku. Ã£Ì„kuá¹› `handle of a hoe' (lw. with k); A. Ã£Ì„kuri -- bag `heron with a long crooked beak'; Or. Ä• á¹…kuá¹›Ä• `long pole with a hook'; Bi. aá¹…kuá¹›Ä• , ËšurÄ• , ËšrÄ« `iron poker for smith's fire', aÌƒkuá¹›Ä• , ËšurÄ• `fringe -- maker's hook and ring', Ã£Ì„kurÄ« `iron hook in the construction of a cart'; Mth. aÌƒkorÄ• , ÃµkrÄ• `iron poker', akurÄ«, ukrÄ« `hook for taking glass out of crucible'.

aá¹…kurÃ¡ 109 aá¹…kurÃ¡ 1. `*hooked'. 2. m. `sprout' Uá¹‡., `tumour' SuÅ›r. [*Aá¹…KU -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
1. Gy. as. agura `crooked' JGLS new ser. ii 331; Ash. Ã¡klÉ™ `top of shoulder', Kt. Ã¡kÅ™i `upper part of arm', Wg. akÅ™Ã¡ `peg', Pr. uku `shoulder'; A. Ã£Ì„korÄ• `crooked, bent'.
2. Pa. aá¹…kura -- m. `sprout', Pk. aá¹• kura -- m., N. Ã£Ì„kuro (lw. with

k), B. Mth. Ã£Ì„kur; Or. Ä• á¹…kuribÄ• `to cut off ears of ripe rice'; H. aÌƒkurÄ• m. `sprout', M. Ã£Ì„kÅ«r m., Ã£Ì„krÄ« f. `tender spike of a tree'; Si. akura, akara `sprout, tumour'.
*Aá¹…KURAYATI, *UPÄ• á¹…KURA -- .
Addenda: aá¹…kurÃ¡ -- . 2. Garh. Ã£Ì„gru `sprout', aÌƒgryÉ”á¹‡u `to sprout'.

110 *aá¹…kurayati `sprouts', aá¹…kurita -- KÄ• lid. [Aá¹…KURÃ¡ --]
Pk. aá¹• kuriya -- , L. uá¹…garaá¹‡ `to sprout', P. uá¹…garnÄ• , uá¹…gurnÄ• , Ku. aÌƒgurá¹‡o, Bhoj. aÌƒkural, M. aÌƒkurá¹‡&etilde;.

aá¹…kuÅ›Ã¡ 111 aá¹…kuÅ›Ã¡ m.n. `hook, driver's hook' RV. [*Aá¹…KU -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. aá¹…kusa -- , Ëšaka -- m. `hook, elephant goad', Pk. aá¹• kusa -- , Ëšaya -- m.; S. aÌƒghu f. `sprout'; P. aá¹…gus m. `elephant goad' (lw. with -- s -- ), N. aá¹…kuse `hook' (lw. with k); A. Ã£Ì„kuhi `long stick with a hook', B. Ã£Ì„kusi, Ã£Ì„ksi; Or. Ä• á¹…kusÄ• , Ëšsi `elephant goad, hooked stick, tendril of creeper'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Ã£Ì„kus `elephant goad', aÌƒkusÄ• `fringe -- maker's iron hook with ring'; Bhoj. aÌƒkusÄ« `hook'; OAw. Ã£Ì„kusa `goad', H. Ã£Ì„kus m.; M. aÌƒkuÅ›Ä« f. `hooked stick'; Si. akussa `elephant goad'.
Addenda: aá¹…kuÅ›Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. aá¹…gÅ›u m. `wooden rake for collecting pine -- needles'.

aá¹…kÅ«rÃ¡ 112 aá¹…kÅ«rÃ¡ m. `sprout' Uá¹‡. [Cf. Aá¹…KURÃ¡ -- ; -- *Aá¹…KU -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
S. aÌƒgÅ«ru m. `sprout'; L. aá¹…gurÄ« f. `blade of corn when it first appears', P. aá¹…gÅ«rÄ«, uá¹…gurÄ« f.; aÌƒgÅ«r m. `granulation in a healing sore'; H. aÌƒkÅ«r, ËšrÄ• m. `sprout'.
*PRÄ• á¹…KÅ«RA -- .

aá¹…koÌ„á¹-a -- , aá¹…koÌ„á¹-ha 113 aá¹…koÌ„á¹-a -- , aá¹…koÌ„á¹-ha m. `the small tree Alangium hexapetalum' lex. 2. aá¹…koÌ„la -- , Ëšaka -- . 3. aá¹…koÌ„lla -- . [EWA i 20 with lit.]
1. B. Ã£Ì„koá¹› `a partic. plant'.
2. Pa. aá¹…koÌ„la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `Alangium hexapetalum', M. aÌƒkoá¸· m.f. `the tree', n. `its fruit'.
3. Pk. aá¹• kolla -- m., Or. Ä• á¹…kola, Ëškula, Ëšku, H. akol, ËšlÄ• m., G. aÌƒkol m.

aá¹…koÌ„likÄ• -- see Aá¹…KAPÄ• LI -- .
aá¹…koÌ„lla -- see Aá¹…KOÌ„á¹-A -- .
Aá¹„G `go'. [Cf. â^šIá¹…G, â^š*Iá¹…GH]: see Aá¹…GANA -- .

Ã¡á¹…ga 114 Ã¡á¹…ga1 n. `limb' RV., `body' Mn.
Pa. aá¹…ga -- n. `limb', Pk. aá¹• ga -- n. `limb, body'; Ash. uá¹…trÃ³ `arm',
(+ ?); PaÅ¡. aá¹… f. `arm' (IIFL iii 3, 13 â†•  Ind.); Kal. aá¹… `thigh'; K.
ang m. `limb of body or tree'; S. aá¹…u m. `body'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. P. aá¹…g m.
`limb, body, branch'; WPah. bhal. aá¹…g n., Ku. Ä• á¹…; N. Ä• á¹… `back'; A.
Ä• á¹…gÄ• -- muri `stretching the limbs', Ä• á¹…gibhaá¹…gi `contortion of face
or limbs'; B. Ä• á¹… `body', Mth. H. Ã£Ì„g m., G. M. Ã£Ì„g n., Ko. Ä• á¹…ga
n., Si. anÌ†ga, Ã¤nÌ†ga (Geiger EGS 16 wrongly < aá¹…gin --). -- Cmpd. S.
chÄ• á¹…o `having six toes or fingers on foot or hand'. -- Deriv. H. Ã£Ì„gÄ•
m. `as much as can be held in both arms'; M. aÌƒgÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to
embrace'; G. Ä• gvuÌƒ, aÌƒgÄ• u `one's own' (semant. cf. TANÅ«ËŠ --). -- Ext.
with -- á¸• a -- : Ku. Ä• á¹…ar `upper garment', Ä• á¹…á¹›o `woman's bodice';
G. Ã£Ì„gá¹›Ä« f. `overcoat'; -- with -- lla -- : G. Ã£Ì„glÄ« f., ËšluÌƒ n.
`baby's coat'.
Aá¹…GIKÄ• -- ; *Aá¹…GAKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- , Aá¹…GAJÄ• TA -- , *Aá¹…GARAKá¹£A -- ,
Aá¹…GARÄ• GA -- , *Aá¹…GAVIKALA -- , Aá¹…GAHÄ• RA, *Aá¹…GAHOÌ„LA -- ,
Aá¹…GOÌ„Ã±CHA -- ; ARDHÄ• á¹…GA -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• á¹…GA -- , UTTARÄ• á¹…GA -- ,
*UPAPÄ• R<-> Å›vÄ• á¹…ga -- , Ä“kÄ• á¹…ga -- , *karbarÄ• á¹…ga -- , *kÄ• á¹…ga --
, kÄ• lÄ• á¹…ga -- , krÌ¥Å›Ä• á¹…ga -- , *koÌ„kÄ• á¹…ga -- , khaá¹-vÄ• á¹…ga -- ,
nagnÄ• á¹…ga -- , paÃ±cÄ• á¹…ga -- , *padaá¹…ga -- , *buá¹-á¹-Ä• á¹…ga -- ,
rathÄ• á¹…ga -- , *lauhÄ• á¹…gika -- , vakrÄ• á¹…ga -- , vyÃ á¹…ga -- 1,
á¹£aá¸• aá¹…ga -- , sÃ¡maá¹…ga -- , *samÄ• á¹…ga -- , sÄ• á¹…gÃ¡ -- ,
sÄ“nÄ• á¹…ga -- .
aá¹…gÃ¡2 `particle of assent' RV.
Aá¹…GÄ«KAROÌ„TI.
Addenda: Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. aá¹…gÉ™á¹› m. `limb or loin of animal';
Garh. Ã£Ì„gá¹›Ä« `woman's shirt'; Md. anÌ†gun `limb, support of swing'?

aá¹…gakrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 115 *aá¹…gakrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i f. `stretching the body'. [Ã¡á¹…ga
-- 1, krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã-<-> or poss. *VIKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I --]
Mth. aÌƒgaiá¹-hÄ« `yawn'.

aá¹…gajÄ• ta 116 aá¹…gajÄ• ta `produced from the body' MW without ref. [
Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, jÄ• tÃ¡ --]

Pa. aá¹…gajÄ• ta -- n. `male and female organs of generation'; Pk. aá¹• gajÄ• ya -- m. `son'; Si. anÌ†gadÃ¤ya `organs of generation' (prob. â†• Pa.).

aá¹…gada 117 aá¹…gada n. `bracelet on upper arm' R. [â†• Muá¹‡á¸• a Kuiper PMWS 124]
Pa. aá¹…gada -- n., Pk. aá¹• gaya -- n., Si. anÌ†guva.

aá¹…gana 118 aá¹…gana n. `act of walking' lex., `courtyard' R., Ëšaá¹‡a -- n. KÄ• lid. [âˆšAá¹…G]
Pa. aá¹…gaá¹‡a -- n. `open space before palace'; Pk. aá¹• gaá¹‡a -- n. `courtyard', K. Ã£Ì„gun dat. -- anas m., S. aá¹…aá¹‡u m., WPah. bhad. aá¹…gan pl. -- gnÃ£Ì„ n., Ku. Ä• á¹…aá¹‡, N. Ä• á¹…an, B. Ä• á¹…gan, Ä• á¹…ginÄ• , Or. agaá¹‡Ä• , dial. Ä• á¹…gan, Bi. Ã£Ì„gan, aÌƒgnÄ• , &etilde;gnÄ• (BPL 1237), Mth. Ã£Ì„gan, Bhoj. Ä• á¹…an, H. Ã£Ì„gan, aÌƒgnÄ• , agnÄ• m. (X uá¹-hÄ• n s.v. UPASTHÄ• ËŠNA --), G. Ã£Ì„gaá¹‡, Ã£Ì„gá¹‡uÌƒ n., M. Ã£Ì„gá¹‡&etilde; n., Ko. Ä• á¹…gaá¹‡a, Ëšgoá¹‡ n., Si. anÌ†gaá¹‡a, anÌ†guá¹‡uva. -- Deriv. L. mult. aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä« f. `the grains that remain on the threshing floor after division'; G. Ã£Ì„gá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `open space about a house'.
Addenda: aá¹…gana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) aá¹…gÉ™á¹‡ m. `courtyard', Garh. Ã£Ì„gaá¹‡.

aá¹…ganÄ• ËŠ 119 aá¹…ganÄ• ËŠ f. `woman' R., `beautiful woman' lex. [â†• Austroas. Mayrhofer EWA i 20 with lit.]
Pa. aá¹…ganÄ• -- f., Pk. aá¹• gaá¹‡Ä• -- f., OSi. agana, Si. anÌ†guna `woman, wife'.

aá¹…garaká¹£a 120 *aá¹…garaká¹£a `garment'. [Cf. aá¹…garaká¹£aá¹‡Ä« -- f. `coat of mail': Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, raká¹£Ã¡ --]
Pk. aá¹• garakkha -- , Ëšaga -- `protecting the body'; S. aÌƒgrakho m. `upper garment', B. Ä• á¹…rÄ• khÄ• , Or. aá¹…garakhÄ• , Bi. H. aÌƒgarkhÄ• m., ËškhÄ« f., G. aÌƒgarkhuÌƒ n., ËškhÄ« f., M. Ã£Ì„garkhÄ• , aÌƒgËš, Ã£Ì„grÄ• khÄ• m. -- X ANTARÄ«YA -- : L. andrakkhÄ• m.

aá¹…garÄ• ga 121 aá¹…garÄ• ga m. `application of ointment, cosmetic' R. [Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, rÄ• ËŠga -- 1]
Pa. aá¹…garÄ• ga -- m., Pk. aá¹• garÄ• ya -- m.; Si. anÌ†garÄ• `unguent' (in

sanÌ†garÄ• s -- due to anal. of pairs of an inherited or Sinhalized word and a learned lw. beginning with vowel or s --).

aá¹…gavikala 122 *aá¹…gavikala `deformed in limbs'. [Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, vikala --]
Pa. aá¹…gavikala -- `mutilated'; Si. anÌ†gavÃ¤l `maimed, deformed'.

aá¹…gahÄ• ra 123 aá¹…gahÄ• ra m. `gesture' KathÄ• s. [Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, hÄ• ra -- 1]
Pa. aá¹…gahÄ• ra -- m., Pk. aá¹• gahÄ• raya -- m.; Si. anÌ†garaya `gesture, esp. of Malabar dancing girls' (perh. therefore â†• SIndia â†• Pk.).

aá¹…gahoÌ„la 124 *aá¹…gahoÌ„la `washing the body'. [Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, *hoÌ„l --]
Pk. aá¹• goÌ„hali -- f. `bathing all the body except the head'; G. aÌƒghoá¸· n. `ablution', aÌƒghoá¸·vuÌƒ `to bathe'; M. aÌƒghoá¸·, aÌƒghÅ«á¸·, Ã£Ì„ghËš f. `washing the body'. -- Deriv. G. aÌƒghoá¸·iyuÌƒ n. `pot for warming bath water', aÌƒghoá¸·á¹›Ä« f. `song sung during ceremonial wedding bath'.

Ã¡á¹…gÄ• ra 125 Ã¡á¹…gÄ• ra m. n. `glowing charcoal' RV., Ëšaka -- lex. 2. *iá¹…gÄ• ra -- , iá¹…gÄ• la -- m. VÄ• sav. com.
1. Pa. aá¹…gÄ• ra -- m. `charcoal', Pk. aá¹• gÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya -- , aá¹• gÄ• la -- , Ëšaya -- m., Gy. eur. angÃ¡r `charcoal', wel. vaá¹…Ä• r m. (v -- from m. article), germ. yangar (y -- from yag, s.v.

Page 7

AGNÃ- -- 1); Ash. aá¹…Ä• ËŠ `fire', Kt. aá¹…Ç», Gmb. aá¹…Ä• ËŠ, Pr. anÃ©ye, Dm. aá¹…gar (a < Ä• NTS xii 130), Tir. Chilis Gau. K. nÄ• r (n < á¹… -- , not â†• Psht. nÄ• r â†• Ar. AO xii 184), PaÅ¡. aá¹…gÄ• ËŠr, Shum. Ã£Ì„r (â†• PaÅ¡. NOGaw 59), Gaw. Kal. Kho. aá¹…gÄ• ËŠr, Bshk. Ã¤á¹…gÄ• ËŠr, Tor. aá¹…Ä• , Mai.

agÄ• r, Phal. aá¹…gá¹“r, Sh. agÄ• ËŠr, haËš m.; S. aá¹…aru m. `charcoal' (a < Ä• as in Dm.), L. aá¹…gÄ• r m., P. aá¹…gyÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m., EP. aÌƒgeÄ• r (y or e from MIA. aggi < AGNÃ- -- 1?), WPah. bhid. aá¹…gÄ• ËŠrÃµ n., pl. -- aÌƒ, Ku. aá¹…Ä• r (á¸• aá¹…Ä• r id. X á¸• Ä• já¹‡o < DAHYÃ¡TÄ“), N. aá¹…Ä• r, A. Ä• á¹…gÄ• r, eá¹…gÄ• r, B. Ä• á¹…gÄ• r, Ä• á¹…rÄ• , Or. aá¹…gÄ• ra; Bi. aÌƒgarwÄ• h `man who cuts sugar -- cane into lengths for the mill' (= pakwÄ• h); OMth. aá¹• gÄ• ra, Mth. aÌƒgor, H. aÌƒgÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m., G. aÌƒgÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m., M. aÌƒgÄ• r m., Si. anÌ†gura. -- Wg. &atildedotdot;Å™, Ã£Ì„Ä«ËŠ `fire' (as opp. to aá¹…arÄ«ËŠk `charcoal', see Aá¹…GÄ• RYÄ• ËŠ --) poss. < AGNÃ- -- 1, Morgenstierne NTS xvii 226.
2. Pa. iá¹…ghÄ• á¸·a -- `glowing embers (?)', Pk. iá¹• gÄ• ra -- , iá¹• gÄ• la, Ëšaya -- ; K. yeÌ†ngur m. `charcoal', yeÌ†nguru m. `charcoal -- burner'; M. Ä©gaá¸·, Ä©gá¸·Ä• m., Ko. Ä©gá¸·o. -- Deriv. M. Ä©gá¸·Ä• m. `a kind of large ant', Ä©gá¸·Ä« f. `a large black deadly scorpion'.
Aá¹…GÄ• RAKA -- , Aá¹…GÄ• RI -- , Aá¹…GÄ• RYÄ• ËŠ -- ; Aá¹…GÄ• RADHÄ• NÄ« -- , *Aá¹…GÄ• RAVARTA -- , *Aá¹…GÄ• RASTHÄ• NA -- , *Aá¹…GRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡á¹…gÄ• ra -- : Md. anÌ†guru `charcoal'.

aá¹…gÄ• raka 126 aá¹…gÄ• raka `*red like embers', m. `charcoal; name of various plants' (aá¹…gÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `stalk of sugar -- cane, flower of Butea frondosa'). 2. m. `the planet Mars'. [Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA --]
1. Pa. aá¹…gÄ• raka -- `red like charcoal'; S. aá¹…Ä• rÄ« f. `smut in wheat'; WPah. bhal. aá¹…Ä• ËŠri f. `a plant with red flowers'.
2. Pa. aá¹…gÄ• raka -- m. `Mars', Pk. aá¹• gÄ• raya -- m.; S. aá¹…Ä• ro m. `Tuesday'.

127 aá¹…gÄ• radhÄ• nÄ« -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `portable stove' lex. [Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
PaÅ¡. aá¹…garÄ• ËŠn, aá¹…garanÄ«ËŠ `fireplace'.

aá¹…gÄ• ravarta 128 *aá¹…gÄ• ravarta m. `fire stone'. [Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- , *VARTA -- 3]
Ash. aá¹…alawaá¹- (r -- r > l -- r).

aá¹…gÄ• rasthÄ• na 129 *aá¹…gÄ• rasthÄ• na n. `fireplace'. [Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Dm. aá¹…garthÃ¤Ä© (perh. a Dm. cmpd.). -- See *AGNISTHÄ• NA -- .

aá¹…gÄ• ri 130 aá¹…gÄ• ri f., aá¹…gÄ• ritÄ• -- f. `portable brazier' lex. [Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA --]
H. aÌƒgÄ• rÄ« f.
Addenda: aá¹…gÄ• ri -- : â€ *Aá¹…GÄ• RIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

130a â€ *aá¹…gÄ• riá¹£á¹-ha -- `portable brazier'. [Aá¹…GÄ• RI -- , STHA -- : cf. AGNIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. gará¹-hÉ” m. `charcoal'; J. gÄ• rá¹-hÄ• m. `a small burning coal'.

131 aá¹…gÄ• ryÄ• ËŠ -- , *aá¹…gÄ• riyÄ• -- , f. `heap of embers'. [Cf. aá¹…gÄ• rÄ«ya -- `fit for making charcoal', aá¹…gÄ• rikÄ• -- f., angÄ• ritÄ• -- f. `portable fireplace' lex.: Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA --]
Wg. aá¹…arÄ«ËŠk, aá¹…grÃ-Ä• `charcoal'; PaÅ¡. aá¹…gerÃ-k `black charcoal', Shum. &atildedotdot;gerÃ-k; Phal. aá¹…gerÄ«ËŠ `charcoal', aá¹…gerÄ«ËŠá¹£i f. `black charcoal'; Ku. aá¹…Ä• ri `sparks'; G. aÌƒgÄ• rÄ« f. `small hearth with embers in it'.

aá¹…gikÄ• 132 aá¹…gikÄ• f. `woman's bodice'. [Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1: perh. replacing *aá¹…giya -- , Ã¡á¹…gya -- `belonging to the limbs' RV.]
P. aá¹…gÄ« f. `bodice', Ku. aá¹…iyo, Or. aá¹…gi, Bi. aÌƒgiyÄ• , Mth. H. Ã£Ì„gÄ« f.; G. Ã£Ì„gÄ« f. `small coat presented to the bridegroom by his mother's father'; aÌƒgiyÉ” m. `bodice', Ko. aá¹…gi, Si. anÌ†giya. -- A larger garment is denoted by m. formations; P. aá¹…gÄ• m. `long garment reaching to the knees', A. eá¹…gÄ• , Or. Bi. H. aá¹…gÄ• , Aw. lakh. Ã£Ì„gÄ• . -- Cf. similar meanings in other derivatives of Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1.

133 aá¹…gÄ«karoÌ„ti `agrees to, promises' Hit. [aá¹…gÃ¡2, kará¹“ti]
Pk. aá¹• gÄ«karaÃ¯ `promises', H. aÌƒgernÄ• , aÌƒgejnÄ• (formed after type karnÄ• : kÄ«jnÄ• ?).
Addenda: aá¹…gÄ«karoÌ„ti: H.poet. aernÄ• `to agree' < aÌƒgernÄ• ?

aá¹…gula 134 aá¹…gula m. `finger's breadth' R., Mit. [Aá¹…GÃºLI --]
Pa. aá¹…gula -- n., Pk. aá¹• gula -- n., K. ongul m., S. aá¹…uru m., L. aá¹…gul m., P. uá¹…gal bhar, N. aÌƒwal, amal, A. Ä• á¹…gul, Or. aá¹…guá¸·a, H. Ã£Ì„gul, Ã£Ì„gur, uá¹…gal m., G. Ã£Ì„gaá¸· n., M. Ã£Ì„gÅ«á¸·, aÌƒgËš n.; Si. anÌ†galÄ• , pl. Ëšal `distance from first to second joint of forefinger when bent'.

*TURÄ«YÄ• á¹…GULA -- , *TRÃ-YAá¹…GULA -- , NIRAá¹…GULÃ¡ -- , PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…GULA
-- .
Addenda: aá¹…gula -- : WPah.ká¹-g. É”á¹…gÉ™á¸· m. `finger's breadth', A.
also Ä• á¹…ul `measure of a finger' AFD 94; Md. anÌ†gÅ« (anÌ†gulek) `inch'.

aá¹…gÃºli 135 aá¹…gÃºli f. `finger, toe' VS., ÅšBr., aá¹…gÃºri -- f. AV.,
svaá¹…gurÃ-<-> RV. 2. *aá¹…gÅ«á¸• i -- [2 < *aá¹…guáº“ -- á¸• i -- with
*aá¹…guá¹£ -- in aá¹…guá¹£ -- á¹-hÃ¡ -- , cf. H. Frisk Suffixales -- th --
im Indogermanischen 17.]
1. Pa. aá¹…gulÄ-Ì„ -- f. `finger', ËšikÄ• -- f. dimin., Pk. aá¹• gulÄ-Ì„ --
f., Gy. as. angul, pal. Ãºngli; á¸Œ. agÅ«la, pl. Ëšliá¹… f. `finger, toe';
K. ongujÃ¼ f. `finger'; S. Ä• á¹…uri `finger, toe', L. aá¹…gal f., mult.
aá¹…gÄ«l f., khet. aá¹…gal, awÄ• á¹‡. aá¹…gul, P. aá¹…gulÄ«, uá¹…gul, ËšlÄ«,
uá¹…gal, ËšlÄ« f., WPah. bhal. Ã¡á¹…goli f. (whence m. Ã¡á¹…golo `thumb'),
Ku. aá¹…uli, Ä• á¹…ulo, N. auÌƒli, auÌƒlo (in cmpd. aÌƒwal -- , amal -- tunu
`thimble'), A. Ä• á¹…guli, B. Ä• á¹…ul, Ä• á¹…guli, Or. Ä• á¹…guá¸·i, Mth.
Ã£Ì„gur, aá¹…guriÄ• , OH. Ã£Ì„gurÄ« f., H. aá¹…gulÄ«, uá¹…glÄ« f., aá¹…gul,
uá¹…gal m., OG. Ä• á¹• gulÄ«, G. Ã£Ì„gá¸·Ä« f., Ã£Ì„gá¸·uÌƒ n., M. Ã£Ì„goá¸·Ä«
, aÌƒgá¸·Ä« f., Si. Ã¤nÌ†gilla, pl. Ëšili. -- Deriv. A. Ä• á¹…guliyÄ• iba `to
point at'; B. Ä• á¹…lÄ• na `to touch with the fingers'; G. Ã£Ì„gá¸·iyuÌƒ n.
`stepchild'.
2. Ash. aá¹…&uacutedotdot;á¹› `finger', Kt. aá¹…yÃºÅ•, Wg. aá¹…Å™e m., Gmb.
aá¹…uÅ™Ä«ËŠ, Pr. Ã¼gÃ¼, Dm. Ä• á¹…guÅ•i, Tir. aá¹…guá¹›É™, PaÅ¡.
aá¹…guá¹›Ä«ËŠ f., ar. &atildedotdot;uá¹›, Shum. aÌƒá¹‡uá¹›em f. `my finger',
Ning. aá¹…gÅ«ËŠ, Gaw. aá¹…guá¹›á¹›Ã-k, Kal. aá¹…gÅ«Å•yak, Kho. aá¹…gÃºá¸·,
Bshk. Ã¡á¹…gÄ«r, Tor. Ã¤á¹…gÄ«ËŠ, Kand. hagÅ«ËŠÄ«, Mai. ky. agui, aá¹…gËš
Phal. aá¹…gÃºá¹› `toe', aá¹…gÃºá¹›i f. `finger', ghÄ• n aá¹…gÃºá¹›u `thumb';
Sh. agÃºi f. `finger', koh. haá¹…ui f., jij. hÃ¡guá¹›i `first finger',
hagÃºá¹›u `thumb'.
Aá¹…GULA -- , Aá¹…GULÄ«ËŠYA -- ; *UPÄ• á¹…GÅ«á¸• I -- , *KANYÄ• á¹…GULI -- ,
PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…GULI -- , MADHYÄ• á¹…GULI -- .
Addenda: aá¹…gÃºli -- : S.kcch. Ä• á¹…ghar f. `finger', Brj. Ã£Ì„gurÄ«, Md.
inÌ†gili. -- S.kcch. phonet. aÌƒgar AKÅš xxviii.
â€ *aá¹…guá¹£ -- `finger, thumb' in Aá¹…GUá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , *Aá¹…GÅ«á¸• I -- ,
poss. X NAKHÃ¡ -- .

aá¹…gulÄ«ËŠya 136 aá¹…gulÄ«ËŠya m.n. `finger -- ring' R. [Aá¹…GÃºLI --]
Pk. aá¹• gulÄ«ya -- , Ëšaga -- , Ëšlijjaga -- m.n., Mai. (LSI) aá¹…gulÄ«; Gy.

wel. vaá¹…lÄ« f. `earring' (orig. m. whence v -- from m. article). -- Also
Pa. aá¹…guleyyaka -- n., Pk. aá¹• gulÄ“yaya<-> m.n.

137 aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- , ËšgÃºËš m. `thumb' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `big toe'
KÄ• tyÅšr. [aá¹…gu -- á¹£ -- á¹-hÃ¡ -- , cf. *aá¹…gu -- áº“ -- á¸• i -- and
Aá¹…GÃº -- LI --]
Pa. aá¹…guá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- m. `thumb, big toe', Pk. aá¹• guá¹-á¹-ha<->
m.; Gy. eur. anguÅ¡t `finger', wel. vaá¹…uÅ¡toÌ„ m., germ. guÅ¡to; Bshk.
aá¹…gÃºcÌ£ `thumb', Tor. aá¹…gÅ«ËŠá¹-h; Sh. agÃºá¹-o m. `thumb, big toe', K.
nyoÌ†á¹-h m., S. Ä• á¹…Å«á¹-ho m., L. aá¹…gÅ«á¹-h m., awÄ• á¹‡. aá¹…gÅ«á¹-hÄ• ,
aá¹‡á¸• ukhÄ• , P. aá¹…gÅ«á¹-h(Ä•), gÅ«á¹-á¹-hÄ• m.,; WPah. bhad. khaÅ›.
nuá¹-á¹-h `thumb', l. rudh. aÌƒguá¹-h, Å›eu. guÌƒá¹-h, jaun. gÅ«á¹-hÄ• ,
kiuÌƒth. guá¹‡á¹-hÄ« `finger', kotgaá¹›h guá¹‡á¹-he, roh. auÌƒá¹-he; Ku.
aá¹…uá¹-h, Ëštho `thumb, toe'; N. auÌƒá¹-ho `finger, toe', Or. Ä• á¹…guá¹-hi,
Ä• á¹…gá¹-hi, auÌƒá¹-hi; Bhoj. Aw. aÌƒguá¹-hÄ• `thumb', H. aÌƒgÅ«á¹-hÄ• m.
`thumb, big toe', G. aÌƒguá¹-hÉ” m., M. aÌƒguá¹-hÄ• , aÌƒgoá¹-hÄ• , aÌƒgá¹-hÄ•
m.; aÌƒgá¹-hÄ« f. `little finger or toe'; Ko. uÌƒgá¹-o `thumb', Si.
anÌ†guá¹-a. -- Ext. with -- á¹-a -- : P. aá¹…gÅ«á¹-há¹›Ä• m. `ring for thumb
or big toe'; -- Gy. eur. angustrÄ«, angruÅ¡ti `ring' prob. â†• Pers.
aá¹…guÅ¡tarÄ«.
ANGUá¹£á¹-HYA -- , *ANGUá¹£á¹-HIYA -- .
*aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hiya -- see Aá¹…GUá¹£á¹-HYA -- .
Addenda: aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. Ä• á¹…ghÅ«á¹-ho m. `thumb, big toe',
WPah.ká¹-g. gvÌ• á¹‡á¹-hÉ” m. `id.', gÉ”Ì• á¹‡á¹-hÉ” m. `thumb', kc. gvá¹-ho,
oá¹‡á¹-ho, Wkc. É”á¹‡á¹-ho; ká¹-g. gvÌ• á¹‡á¹-hI f. `finger, toe',
gÉ”Ì• á¹‡á¹-hI f. `finger', kc. oá¹‡á¹-he, Wkc. É”á¹‡á¹-he; Garh. aÌƒgoá¹-hu
`thumb'. -- S.kcch. phonet. aÌƒguá¹-ho AKÅš xxviii.
*aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hiya -- see Aá¹…GUá¹£á¹-HYA -- Add2.

aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hya 138 aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hya `pertaining to thumb or big toe'. 2.
*aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hiya -- . [Aá¹…GUá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
1. PaÅ¡. aá¹…guá¹£Ã¡k, wegali aá¹…uÄ‡Ã-k f. `finger -- ring' (prob. <
*aá¹…guá¹£cÌ£h -- , IIFL iii 3, 14); K. nyoÌ†á¹-hu m. `thumbring'; A.
Ä• á¹…gaá¹-hÄ• `finger -- guard on bow -- string'; B. Ä• á¹…oá¹-h, Ëšoá¹-,
Ä• á¹…oá¹-hÄ• `toe -- ring'; Or. Ä• á¹…gá¹-Ä• `large ring', Ä• á¹…guá¹-hi,
auÌƒá¹-hi `toe -- or finger -- ring'; Si. anÌ†guá¹-u `small, short'.
2. Wg. aá¹…guÅ¡tÄ«ËŠ `ring', Kt. aá¹…Ã¼Å¡tÃ-, aá¹…uÅ¡trÃ- (latter prob. â†•
Pers. aá¹…guÅ¡tarÄ« Morgenstierne NTS ii 242); S. aá¹…Å«thÄ« f. `thumb --

ring'; P. aá¹…gÅ«á¹-hÄ«, uá¹…gËš f. `toe -- or finger -- ring', WPah. paá¹….
aá¹…gÅ«á¹-hÄ«, bhal. aá¹…goá¹-á¹-hi, bhad. auÌƒá¹-hi, Ku. aá¹…uá¹-hi, N.
auÌƒá¹-hi, A. Ä• á¹…gaá¹-hi, B. Ä• á¹…guá¹-i, Ä• á¹…á¹-i, Bi. aÌƒguá¹-hÄ«,
auÌƒá¹-hÄ«, (Gaya) aÄ©á¹-hÅ«Ä• , Bhoj. aá¹…uá¹-hÄ«, Aw. H. aÌƒgÅ«á¹-hÄ« f.,
G. aÌƒguá¹-hÄ« f.; aÌƒgá»¥á¹-hiyÉ” m. `measure of the thumb'; M. aÌƒgá¹-hÄ«
`thumb -- or toe -- ring'.
*aá¹…gÅ«á¸• i -- see Aá¹…GÃºLI -- .
*aá¹…grÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- or *aá¹…griá¹£á¹-ha -- , see AGNIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hya -- . 2. *aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hiya -- : A. Ä• á¹…uá¹-hi
`ring' AFD 206, Md. anÌ†goá¹-i.

aá¹…goÌ„Ã±cha 139 aá¹…goÌ„Ã±cha m., aá¹…goÌ„Ã±chana -- n. `towel' lex.
[Poss. Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1, uÃ±chÃ¡ -- m. `gleaning esp. of single grains' (for

Page 8

meaning `sweeping together, wiping' cf. development of meaning under
ÃºÃ±CHATI and PROÌ„Ã±CHATI). But N. Bi. H. point to MIA. *aá¹…ga -- u(Ã±)cha
-- (with aá¹…goÌ„Ã±cha -- as late Sanskritization), poss. a MIA. form with *
-- vuÃ±cha<-> anal. replacing puÃ±cha -- < proÌ„Ã±cha -- (as suggested by
Platts UD s.v. and P. Tedesco JAOS 77. 195). In either case loss of second
nasal, through dissimilation, was early (contrast ÃºÃ±CHATI, PROÌ„Ã±CHATI).
In any case Bloch LM 286 wrongly < aá¹…gavastra.]
P. aá¹…gocchÄ• m. `waist -- cloth worn when bathing and afterwards used as a
towel'; Ku. aá¹…ocho `towel', N. aá¹…aucho, Or. aá¹…guchÄ• , Ëschi
(aá¹…goÃ±chÄ• prob. â†• Sk.), Bi. aÌƒgauchÄ• , gamchÄ• , ËschÄ«, H.
aÌƒgauchÄ• , aÌƒgochÄ• m., ËschÄ« f., G. aÌƒguchÉ” m., Ko. Ã£Ì„gso m. -- Lw.
from centre in K. angoÌ„ca m. (with c), S. aá¹…gocho m. (with á¹…g), M.
aÌƒgochÄ• , aÌƒgchÄ• m. (with ch).
Ã¡á¹…gya -- see Aá¹…GIKÄ• -- .

acaá¹£á¹-a 140 *acaá¹£á¹-a `untasted'. [*CAá¹£á¹-A -- : âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
G. eá¹-h f. `refuse of food'.

acca 141 *acca `sudden shock'. 2. *accakka -- .
1. G. acÉ” m. `obstacle, crowd'.
2. G. Ä• ckÉ” m. `shock, push', acakvuÌƒ `to stop' intr.; M. Ã£Ì„Ä‹kÄ• m. `sudden pull', aÄ‹kÄ« f. `convulsive gasp', Ã£Ì„Ä‹aká¹‡&etilde; `to jolt, strike'.

accha 142 accha1 `clear, transparent' SuÅ›r. [Poss. `shadowless' cf. acchÄ• yÃ¡ -- RV. Neither *rÌ¥ká¹£a -- (Mayrhofer EWA i 22) nor aÌ„Ì†rca -- (P. Tedesco JAOS 77, 197) are phonet. satisfactory.]
Pa. Pk. accha -- `clear, transparent, pure, clean'; K. oÄ‹hu `thin, weak'; S. acho `clear, white'; L. acchÄ• `clean, good'; P. acchÄ• `good' (â†’ H. N. acchÄ• ), Ku. Ä• cho, B. Ä• cchÄ• , Or. Ä• chÄ• , H. poet. Ä• chÄ• (â†’ P. Ä• chÄ• ), OMarw. Ä• chyo, f. Ä• chÄ«; G. Ä• chuÌƒ `thin, elegant, dim'; M. Ä• saá¹-, Ã£Ì„saá¹- `thin, watery, dilute'. -- With emph. h -- : L. awÄ• á¹‡. hacchÄ• `clear', P. hacchÄ• `good'; WPah. bhal. bhad. haccho `good', paá¹…. cur. cam. hacchÄ• `white'. -- As subst. S. acha f. `anything spread out over a considerable space (flood, clouds, plain, &c.)'; G. Ä• chi f. `elegance'. -- Cf. Gy. eur. laÄ• o `good' with unexplained l -- (scarcely with Sampson DGW iv 189 < laká¹£ --).
accha -- 2 m. `bear', see Å•ÌŠKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: accha -- 1 [Mayrhofer EWA i 22 < *rÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- but rather < acchÄ• ya --]
S.kcch. acho `white', WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹hÉ”, kc. aÄ‹ho `good'; Garh. acchÅ« `good' â†• P.

acchÄ• dana 143 *acchÄ• dana `without covering'. [CHÄ• DANA --]
Kho. Ä• han (or Ä• an?) `naked'.

144 acchidat 3 sg. aor. ind. `has cut' PÄ• á¹‡., subj. chidat(i) ÅšBr. [âˆšCHID]
Kho. oÄ• histam pret. `I cut'.
AJ `drive': Ã¡JATI; Ã¡PÄ• JATI, *ABHIYAJYATÄ“, Ä• ËŠJATI, PRÄ• JAKA -- , PRÄ• JANA -- , *PRÄ• JAYATI, SAMÄ• JA -- .

ajÃ¡ 145 ajÃ¡ m. `goat', ajÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV., ajakÄ• -- , -- ikÄ• -- f. `small or young goat' PÄ• á¹‡.
Pa. aja -- , Ëšaka -- m., ajikÄ• -- , ËšiyÄ• -- f., Pk. aya -- m., ayÄ• -- f., AÅ›. ajake m., ËškÄ• f., Shum. uÌ„Ìƒ Ä« f. (NOGaw 37 < *AJANIKÄ• -- q.v.), Sh. ai f., S. aÄ« f.; Si. ada `goat, ram'. There is considerable confusion of meaning between `goat' and `sheep', and phonet. the Shum. Sh. S. forms may represent AVÃ- -- , AVIKÄ• ËŠ -- . There is a similar confusion in their cmpds. But Sh. bro. Ä• `she -- goat' < ajÄ• ËŠ -- .
*AJAKAá¹-A -- , *AJANIKÄ• -- , *AJÄ• NÄ« -- , AJÃ-NA -- , *AJYA -- ; *KAá¹-á¹-Ä• JYA -- ; AJAKARá¹‡A -- , AJAGARÃ¡ -- , *AJAPAá¹£á¹-HA -- , AJAPÄ• LÃ¡ -- , AJAMOÌ„DA -- , *AJAVÄ• á¹-A -- , AJAVÄ«THI -- .

ajakaá¹-a 146 *ajakaá¹-a m. `flock of goats'. [Ext. with -- á¹-a -- of ajaka -- , cf. avikaá¹-Ã¡ -- : AJÃ¡ --]
S. ajaá¹›u m. `flock of goats' (< *ayyaá¹›u ?); L. eiyuá¹›, (Jukes) aiyyaá¹› m. `flock of sheep or goats', P. ayyaá¹› m. -- Or < AVIKAá¹-Ã¡ -- .

ajakará¹‡a 147 ajakará¹‡a m. `a goat's ear' KÄ• tyÅšr., `the tree Terminalia alata tomentosa' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. `the tree Shorea robusta' lex. [AJÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
H. enÄ« f. `name of a very big tree' ?

ajagarÃ¡ 148 ajagarÃ¡ m. `boa constrictor' AV. [AJÃ¡ -- , GARÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. ajagara -- m., Pk. ayagara -- , M. Ko. Ä• r m.; Si. dÄ• ra -- in dÄ• rakaravalÄ• `the snake Bungarus Ceylonicus', dÄ• rapolanÌ†gÄ• `a kind of viper' H. Smith JA 1950, 192.
M. aÌ„Ì†hÄ• r, ahÄ«r `boa constrictor', Ko. hÄ• ru perh. X *AHIRÅ«PA -- .
Ã¡jati see Ä• ËŠJATI.

ajanikÄ• 149 *ajanikÄ• `she -- goat', or *ajÄ• nÄ« -- ? [AJÃ¡ --]
Gaw. há¸—nÄ« f. (NOGaw 37 < *ajanikÄ• -- , but perh. < á¸—KAHÄ• YANA --), Shum. uÌ„Ìƒ Ä« (or < AJÃ¡ -- or Ã¡VI --).

ajapaá¹£á¹-ha 150 *ajapaá¹£á¹-ha `young goat'. [AJÃ¡ -- , *PAá¹£á¹-HA --]
S. aiá¹-ha f. `she -- goat 10 or 12 months old'. -- Or < *AVIPAá¹£á¹-HA -- .

ajapÄ• lÃ¡ 151 ajapÄ• lÃ¡ m. `goatherd' VS. [AJÃ¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pa. ajapÄ• la -- m., Pk. ayavÄ• la -- m.; Gaw. wÄ• l `shepherd', Kal. wal --

moÄ• (NOGaw 53 < -- vÄ• la -- extracted from cmpds. with -- pÄ• la --); L. eiyÄ• l m. `shepherd, goatherd'; P. ayÄ• l f. (?) `flock of sheep or goats', ayÄ• lÄ«, yÄ• lÄ« m. `shepherd, goatherd'; Marw. evÄ• á¸·iyo m. `shepherd'. -- The forms of Gaw. Kal. L. P. Marw. may equally be < AVIPÄ• LÃ¡-<->

ajamoÌ„da 152 ajamoÌ„da m., -- Ä• -- , -- ikÄ• -- f. `carroway, parsley, Ligusticum ajwaen' SuÅ›r. [Pop. etym. AJÃ¡ -- , MOÌ„DA -- : cf. AJÄ• JI -- , YAVÄ• NÄ« --]
Pa. ajamoÌ„ja -- m. `cummin -- seed'; G. ajmÉ” m. `parsley'; M. ÃµvÄ• m. `Ligusticum ajwaen, Sison ammi and its seed'; Si. adÄ•  `Anethum sowa', adimoda `a kind of parsley, Carum copticum'.

ajarÄ• 153 ajarÄ• f. `Aloe perfoliata, Argyreia speciosa' lex. [Cf. ajÄ• gara -- m. `Eclipta or Verbesina prostrata']
Si. adara `name of a medicinal plant' (DSL 196 -- 7 prob. same as adariya `cowitch, Mucuna pruriens').

ajavÄ• á¹-a 154 *ajavÄ• á¹-a m. `goat -- pen'. [AJÃ¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1: with EH. -- r<-> < -- á¹- -- rather than < -- vÄ• ra --]
H. aiwÄ• rÄ• m. `shed for sheep, goats or cattle in jungle'. -- Or < *AVIVÄ• á¹-A -- .

ajavÄ«thi 155 ajavÄ«thi f. `path of the constellation Aries' YÄ• jÃ±. [AJÃ¡ -- , VÄ«THI --]
Pa. ajavÄ«thi -- , Si. adavÄ“ Geiger EGS 7, but prob. â†• Pa. Ã¡jasra -- see *JASARA -- .
ajÄ• gara -- see AJARÄ• -- .

ajÄ• jÄ-Ì„ 156 ajÄ• jÄ-Ì„ f. `Cuminum cyminum, Ficus oppositifolia, Nigella indica' SuÅ›r. [Cf. AJAMOÌ„DA -- , YAVÄ• NÄ« --]
Kho. (Lor.) oÌ„Ç°oÌ„Å¾ `caraway'.

ajÄ• nant 157 ajÄ• nant `not knowing'. [JÄ• ËŠNANT -- : âˆšJÃ±Ä• ] MW. Pk. ayÄ• á¹‡aá¹• ta -- , ayÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aa -- , Ëšá¹‡uya -- `foolish', ayÄ• á¹‡a<-> n. `folly'; S. iÄ• á¹‡o `ignorant'; L. ayÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `fool, infant'; P. ayÄ• á¹‡Ä• , yÄ• á¹‡Ä•  `ignorant, immature'; Ku. ayÄ• á¹‡o `young'; OAw. ayÄ• naÌ„Ì† `ignorant'; H. ayÄ• nÄ• `silly'. -- Cf. Pa. ajÄ• nana -- n. `ignorance'.

*ajÄ• nÄ« -- f. `she -- goat', see *AJANIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: ajÄ• nant -- : Garh. ayÄ• á¹‡Å« `ignorant'.

ajÃ-na 158 ajÃ-na n. `skin of esp. the black antelope used by ascetics' AV.
[AJÃ¡ --]
Pa. ajina -- n., Pk. ajiá¹‡a -- , aÃ¯á¹‡a -- n., Si. adun, anÌ†dun
(Sikhavalanda v. 3).
Addenda: ajÃ-na -- [Cf. ajinapatrÄ• -- , ËštrÄ« -- , ËštrikÄ• f. `bat' lex.]
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä“á¹‡ `flying fox' Him.I 7.
ajinapatrÄ• -- `bat' see AJÃ-NA -- Add2.

ajrÌ¥ta 159 *ajrÌ¥ta `undigested'. [Cf. jÄ«ryatÄ“ `is digested' YÄ• jÃ±.,
ajÄ«rá¹‡a -- `undigested' Mn., ajÄ«rti -- f. `indigestibleness':
âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Or. ajaá¹›a `indigestion'.

Page 9

ajÃ±a 160 ajÃ±a `ignorant, foolish' Mn., ajÃ±akÄ• -- , -- ikÄ• -- f.
`ignorant woman' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡aa -- `young', m. `rogue'; Ku. Ä• nojÄ• no `strange, new, wicked'
-- jÄ• no ?); A. Ä• z `simple, artless', Ä• zalÄ• `ignorant, foolish'; B.
Ä• jali `foolish girl' (Chatterji ODBL 314 < rÌ¥jÃº --).

Ã¡jÃ±Ä• ta 161 Ã¡jÃ±Ä• ta `unknown' RV. [JÃ±Ä• TÃ¡ -- : âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta -- , Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya -- ; B. Ä• nÄ• á¹› `unknown, unfrequented'
(Chatterji ODBL 527: ext. with -- á¹-a -- : doubtful).

162 ajÃ±Ä• nin -- , f. -- inÄ« `ignorant, unwise' MW. [JÃ±Ä• ËŠNA -- :
âˆšJÃ±Ä•]

Pa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡in -- `ignorant'; Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¹‡i(ya) -- `foolish'; K. anÃ¶ri, anÃ¶á¸• i (country dial. ?); S. anÄ• á¹›Ä« `uncouth', m. `fool'; P. anÄ• á¹›Ä« m. `fool', anÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ f. `clumsy woman', Ku. anÄ• á¹›i `clumsy'; N. anÄ• ri `fool'; A. Ä• jÄ• n `ignorant, foolish', anÄ• ri `difficult to live with, corrupt' (â†• H. ?); B. aÌ„Ì†nÄ• á¹›i `clumsy', Or. anÄ• á¹›i; H. anÄ• á¹›Ä«, ËšrÄ« `foolish, clumsy'; G. anÄ• á¹›Ä« `stupid'; M. anÄ• á¸• Ä« `clumsy', aá¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä« (< *aá¸• á¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä«). -- MIA. dissimilation of aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ä« to *aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¸• Ä« whence also through metathesis to *aá¸• á¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä«: for similar dissimilation see *Aá¹‡UNI -- , ANÄ“NÃ¡S -- , Ä• ËŠÃ±JANA -- .
Addenda: ajÃ±Ä• nin -- : Garh. anÄ• á¹›Ä« `foolish, rude'.
AÃ‘C: â€ *PRÄ• Ã±CATI, â€ VÄ«CI -- .

ajya 163 *ajya `flock of goats'. [AJÃ¡ --]
L. ajjaá¹› m., P. ajjaá¹›, ijjaá¹› m. -- Deriv. L. Ä• jaá¹›Ä« m. `shepherd', P. Ä• já¹›Ä« m.
*KAá¹-á¹-Ä• JYA -- .

ajvara 164 *ajvara `free from fever'. [JVARÃ¡ --]
A. Ä• zar `free from fever, freedom from fever'.
AÃ‘C `bend': Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- , Aá¹…KANA -- , Aá¹…KÃ¡YATI, Aá¹…KUá¹-A -- , Aá¹…KURÃ¡ -- , Aá¹…KUÅ›Ã¡ -- , Aá¹…KÅ«RÃ¡ -- , *AÃ±CA -- , Ã¡Ã±CATI, AÃ±CANA -- , AÃ±CALA -- ; *ATIYAÃ±CATI, Ã¡PÄ• Ã±C -- , Ä• ËŠÃ±CATI, ÃºDAÃ±C -- , ÃºDAÃ±CATI, *UPÄ• Ã±CATI, NÃ-YAÃ±C -- , NÄ«CA -- , NYAKKÄ• RA -- , NYAGRá¹“DHA -- , NYÃ Ã±C -- , PARÄ• KÄ• ËŠT, PARYAá¹…KA -- , PALYAá¹…KA -- , *PRATYAKA -- , *PRÄ• CAYATI, PRÄ• CÄ«ËŠNA -- , PRÄ• CYÃ -- , *VÄ«CYA -- , SAMYÃ¡K, SÄ• KÃ¡M; GHRÌ¥TÄ• ËŠCÄ« -- ; -- âˆšÄ• Ã±CH.

aÃ±ca 165 *aÃ±ca `curve'. [Cf. roÌ„mÄ• Ã±ca -- m. `thrill of the hair': âˆšAÃ±C]
A. Ã£Ì„s `a line'; ext. with -- á¹-a -- : Ã£Ì„sor `scratch'.

166 Ã¡Ã±cati `bends' ÅšBr., Ä• ËŠÃ±cati `bends, curves' AV. [âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. aÃ±cati `draws (water)'; Pk. aá¹• caÃ¯ `drags, ploughs, draws a line'; A. Ã£Ì„siba `to draw a line', Ã£Ì„os `furrow' (o ?); B. Ã£Ì„cÄ• `to estimate'; Or. Ä• Ã±cibÄ• `to draw, conjecture, bend a bow'. -- Any connexion with Si. Ã¤dima `dragging', Ã¤ddenavÄ• intr. `to drag along the ground' is unlikely since aÃ±c -- would normally > as -- .

aÃ±cana 167 aÃ±cana n. `bending' Nir. [âˆšAÃ±C]
A. Ã£Ì„san `drawing a line', Ã£Ì„sani `rough draft'; Or. Ã£Ì„can `rope used in a bedstead' (why not á¹‡ ?).

aÃ±cala 168 aÃ±cala m.n. `border or end of a garment' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšAÃ±C]
Pk. aá¹• cala -- m. `hem of a garment'; K. anzolu m. `border of a cloak, shawl, veil'; Ku. Ã£Ì„cal `fold of a woman's dress', gng. Ã£Ì„caw `veil'; N. Ã£Ì„cal `border of garment, small wrap'; A. Ã£Ì„sal `border of garment', Ã£Ì„salÄ• `a single cloth'; B. Ã£Ì„cal `hem of a garment', Ã£Ì„clÄ• `hem of a garment of a goddess'; Or. aÃ±caá¸·a `part of cloth worn over the shoulder, outskirt, district', aÃ±caá¸·Ä• `embroidered end of a woman's dress'; Bi. Ã£Ì„car, aÌƒcrÄ« `border of a sÄ• á¹›Ä«'; OMth. Ã£Ì„cara `woman's body cloth, veil'; Bhoj. Ã£Ì„car `woman's skirt'; Aw. Ã£Ì„car `breast'; H. Ã£Ì„cal m. `border of cloak, &c.'; G. Ã£Ì„caá¸· m. `udder, teat'; M. Ã£Ì„Ä‹Å«á¸·, Ä• Ä‹Ëš m. `udder', Ã£Ì„Ä‹á¸·Ä«, aÃ±Ä‹Ëš f. `unwoven threads, fringe'; Si. asalÄ• , ahaËš `border, margin, environs', ahala -- pahala `in the neighbourhood' (Geiger ES 10 EGS 14 < Ä• sanna -- ). -- S. aÌƒcilo m. `cloth for straining', P. aÃ±calÄ• m. `hem', M. aÃ±caá¸· â†• Centre.
AÃ‘J `anoint': aktÃ¡ -- , aÃ±jÃ¡ti, aÃ±jana -- , Ã¡Ã±jas -- , *aÃ±jita -- ; abhyaá¹…ga -- , Ä• ËŠjya -- ; *Ä• Ã±jati, Ä• ËŠÃ±jana -- , Ä• Ã±janÃ-ya -- , Ä• Ã±janyÃ -- , Ãºpä• kta -- , *upÄ• kna -- , *upÄ• gna -- , upÄ• á¹…ká¹£yati, upÄ• á¹…ga -- , *upÄ• jyatÄ“, *upÄ• Ã±jati, upÄ• Ã±jana -- , *bhiyagna -- , *bhiyaÃ±ga -- , *bhiyajyatÄ“, *bhiyaÃ±jati, *bhiyÄ• jayati, *bhyagna -- , *prÄ• Ã±jati, prÄ• ËŠÃ±jana -- , vÃ-yakta -- , vÃ-yaá¹…ga -- 2, vÃ-yaÃ±jana -- , vyÃ kta -- , vyÃ á¹…ga -- 2, vyÃ¡Ã±jana -- *samaÃ±jati.
Addenda: aÃ±cala -- : Garh. Ã£Ì„caá¸· `woman's skirt'; Brj. Ã£Ì„car m. `border of shawl etc.', OMarw. aá¹• caá¸·a; A. spel. Ã£Ì„cal.

169 aÃ±jÃ¡ti ~ anÃ¡kti `anoints, smears, decorates' RV.; or *Ä• Ã±jati ~ Ä• ËŠnakti AV. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Pa. aÃ±jati `smears, anoints', Pk. aá¹• jaÃ¯; Pr. a3c; -- `to smear' (NTS xv 286 < *aÃ±c -- for aÃ±j -- after aá¹…ktÄ“ ?); H. Ã£Ì„jnÄ• `to apply collyrium to the eyes', G. Ã£Ì„jvuÌƒ; Si. anÌ†dinavÄ• `to anoint, paint'.
Addenda: aÃ±jati: Garh. Ã£Ì„já¹‡u `to smear'.

aÃ±jana 170 aÃ±jana n. `anointing, ointment' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšAÃ±J]
P. aÃ±jaá¹‡ f. `collyrium'; Si. anÌ†danÄ• `anointing, painting, putting on

(clothes)'.

aÃ±jalÃ- 171 aÃ±jalÃ- m. `the hollowed hands placed together' ÅšBr.
Pa. aÃ±jali -- m., aÃ±jalikÄ• -- f., Pk. aá¹• jalÄ-Ì„ -- m.f.; Kho. anÇ°Ã-l
`single or double handful, the hands put together palms up in salutation',
K. anzal f., P. aÃ±jlÄ« f., Ku. Ã£Ì„julÄ«, Ã£Ì„culÄ«, aÌƒjwÄ• l `double
handful', gng. Ã£Ì„jÌˆui, Ã£Ì„Ä‹ui; N. aÌƒjuli, aÌƒjulo `open palms placed
together', A. Ã£Ì„zaÌ,li, B. Ã£Ì„juli, Ã£Ì„jlÄ• , Or. Ä• Ã±juá¸·i, aÃ±jËš,
Ä• Ã±juá¸·Ä• , aÃ±jËš, Bhoj. aÌƒjurÄ«, H. aÃ±jal, aÃ±jul, aÃ±jlÄ• m., aÃ±jlÄ«,
aÃ±julÄ« f. `double handful'; G. aÌƒjá¸·Ä« f. `open palms together', M.
aÌƒjÌˆá¸·Ä« f., Si. Ã¤dilla; -- -- ul<-> from aá¹…gÃºli -- ; P. uÃ±jal m.
`double handful', Or. uÃ±jlÄ• , H. uÃ±jal m., uÃ±jlÄ« f. with metathesis <
aÃ±jul -- , or poss. < *UPÄ• Ã±JALI -- .
Addenda: aÃ±jalÃ- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. andÉ™l, É”ndÉ™á¸· f. (poet. m.) `both
hands joined in greeting' (obl. *anjÌˆli > andli Him.I 4), J. annal f.;
Garh. ajÅ«á¸· (obl. pl. Ëšá¸·yÃµ) `handful'.

Ã¡Ã±jas 172 Ã¡Ã±jas n. `ointment, mixture' RV. [âˆšAÃ±J]
A. Ã£Ì„zÄ• `curry, pottage' (for meaning cf. vyÃ Ã±jana -- n. `condiment'
MBh.).
Addenda: Ã¡Ã±jas -- : Garh. Ã£Ì„ju `collyrium'.

aÃ±jita 173 *aÃ±jita `anointed'. [Cf. aÃ±jayati &capamacr;Å›vÅšr.: âˆšAÃ±J]
Pa. aÃ±jita -- `smeared'; Pk. aá¹• jiya -- `oiled'; Si. Ã¤nÌ†di `painted,
marked'.

aÃ±jÄ«ra 174 aÃ±jÄ«ra m. `fig -- tree'. [â†• Pers. Mayrhofer EWA i 24]
L. haÃ±jÄ«r m. `fig', haÃ±jÄ«raÌƒ f. pl. `swelling of glands'; P. aÃ±jÄ«r,
haÌƒjËš m., hajËš f. `fig', N. aÃ±jir; B. Ä• Ã±jir `fig, guava, kind of
lime'; H. aÃ±jÄ«r m. `fig'; G. aÌƒjÄ«r n. `fig', aÌƒjÄ«rÄ« f. `fig -- tree';
M. aÌƒjÄ«r m. `fig -- tree and fruit'. -- Deriv. G. aÌƒjÄ«riyuÌƒ `dark red'.
-- Some forms, e.g. H., prob. directly from Persian.
Aá¹¬ `wander about': *ABHYAá¹-ATI, *PARIYAá¹-á¹-A -- .

175 aá¹-ani -- , -- Ä« -- f. `notched extremity of a bow'. [i.e. supporter
of the string ? -- cf. *Aá¸• -- ?]
Pa. aá¹-anÄ« -- f. `support inserted under leg of a bedstead, supports of a
seat'; M. aá¸• aá¹‡ f. `slip of bamboo strengthening forepart of winnowing

fan', aá¸• á¹‡Ä« f. `three -- legged stand' Bloch LM 287; -- G. Ä• á¸• á¹‡Ä« f. `three -- legged stand on which bread is made' < *Aá¸• á¸• -- .
Addenda: aá¹-ani -- [< IE. *elteni -- `elbow' ~ *oltnÄ« > Ä• ËŠrtnÄ« -- f. `end of a bow' RV. T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 65]

aá¹-aruá¹£a 176 aá¹-aruá¹£a m. `the shrub Justicia adhatoda' lex., ËšrÅ«á¹£aka<-> m. SuÅ›r.
H. arÅ«s, arus, aá¹›Å«sÄ• m. `Justicia adhatoda and ganderussa' (< *aá¹›arus -- ?); G. ará¹›Å«sÄ« f., aá¹›usÄ« f. `a partic. medicinal plant', aá¹›usÉ” m. `a partic. tree'; M. aá¸• uá¸·sÄ• , aá¸• oá¸·Ëš m. `the plant Justicia adhatoda and ganderussa'.

aá¹-avÄ« 177 aá¹-avÄ« f. `forest' R.
Pa. aá¹-avÄ« -- , AÅ›. shah. gir. aá¹-avi -- , Pk. aá¸• avÄ-Ì„ -- f., Si. iá¸·u; -- Geiger GS 26 and BSOS viii 556 Si. lÃ¤v `forest', but see DÄ• VÃ¡ -- .

aá¹-á¹- 178 *aá¹-á¹-1 `contain, be contained, fit into'. [Poss. < Ä• ËŠrta -- 1 `*brought', cf. Ä• ËŠ -- rÌ¥á¹‡vati `brings, reaches, obtains' RV., despite Äƒ of P.: âˆšRÌ¥]

Page 10

Phal. aá¹- -- `to send, bring' NOPhal 28, Sh. aá¹-oiki; P. aá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä•  `to be filled up, be contained in'; Ku. Ä• á¹-á¹‡o `to bury, fill up with earth and stones', aá¹-Ä• á¹‡o `to contain, hold', aá¹-á¹-o `brimful'; N. aá¹-Ä• unu `to be contained, fit into'; A. Ä• á¹-iba `to tighten', Ã£Ì„á¹-iba `to suffice'; B. Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to be contained, close tightly', Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä•  `closely fitted, insufficient'; H. Ä• á¹-nÄ• , aá¹-Ä• nÄ• `to fit into, join'; Ä• á¹-nÄ• , aá¹-Ëš, Ã£Ì„á¹-Ëš, aÌƒá¹-Ëš `to be contained, be fitted into', aÌƒá¹-wÄ• nÄ• ,

aÌƒá¹-hËš `to cram in'.

aá¹-á¹- 179 *aá¹-á¹-2 `obstruct, stop'. [Cf. *aá¹-á¹-ha -- 2, *aá¸• -- , *aá¸• á¸• -- : prob. â†• Drav. see *Aá¸• --]
S. aá¹-aru `obstinate'; L. aá¹-á¹- m. `sediment in a well, silt'; Or. aá¹-Ä• i `enclosure for cattle'; G. Ä• á¹-É” m. `pounding' (?), aá¹-vÄ• maá¹‡ f. `obstacle'; M. aá¹- f. `obstruction', Ä• á¹- f. `obstinacy', aá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to thicken, inspissate'.
*Aá¹-á¹-AKK -- .
aá¹-á¹-a -- 1 `boiled rice' see *Ä• RTA -- 2.

aá¹-á¹-a 180 aá¹-á¹-a2 `high', m. `tower, watchtower' KÄ• lid., aá¹-á¹-aka -- m. `tower' lex. [Non -- aryan Mayrhofer EWA i 25]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `watchtower, platform, hide -- out in a tree'; Pk. aá¹-á¹-a -- `big', m.n. `watchtower, room on roof'; PaÅ¡. aá¹- `rock'; Ku. Ä• á¹-, Ä• á¹-i `shelf in the kitchen'; N. Ä• á¹- `a mud shelf on which to keep vessels'; A. Ä• á¹-i, ËšiyÄ• , `high bank, prominence'; H. aá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `heap', aá¹-Ä• m. `upper room', aá¹-iyÄ• f. `small thatched room on the roof'; G. Ä• á¹- f. `an arrangement of cow -- dung cakes to prevent the cooking -- pot from upsetting'; Si. aá¹-uva `platform, loft, structure over fireplace'.
Aá¹-á¹-Ä• LA -- ; Aá¹-á¹-AHÄ• SA -- .

aá¹-á¹-a 181 *aá¹-á¹-a3 `bundle'. 2. *aá¹‡á¹-a -- . 3. *aá¹-á¹-ha -- 1. 4. *aá¹‡á¹-ha -- .
1. K. Ã¼á¹-Ã¼, dat. aceÌ† f. `bundle, skein'; L. aá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `skein', P. aá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f.; A. Ä• á¹-i `sheaf'; B. Ä• á¹-i `sheaf, faggot'; Or. Ä• á¹-i `sheaf, bundle'; H. Ä• á¹-Ä«, aá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `twist, bundle, skein.'
2. B. Ã£Ì„á¹-i `bundle'; Bi. Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä« `bundle of straw'; Mth. Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä« `bundle of grain divided between reaper and master'; H. Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä«, aá¹‡á¹-Ä« f. `bundle, skein, sheaf'; G. Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `skein of thread'.
3. Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `handful'.
4. Ku. N. Ã£Ì„á¹-ho, Ã£Ì„á¹-hi `bundle, sheaf, plait of hair'.

aá¹-á¹-akk 182 *aá¹-á¹-akk `obstruct, stop'. [*Aá¹-á¹- -- 2]
S. aá¹-kaá¹‡u `to be stopped', aá¹-ak f. `hindrance'; L. aá¹-kaá¹‡ `to stop, stick', P. aá¹-aká¹‡Ä• ; aá¹-kÄ• m. `stoppage'; Ku. aá¹-aká¹‡o `to stop, wait'; N. aá¹›kanu intr. `to stick in, stop'; A. Ä• á¹-ak `obstacle', ËškiyÄ•

`scarce'; B. Ä• á¹-kÄ• na `to obstruct', Ä• á¹-ak `barrier'; Or. aá¹-akibÄ• `to come to a stop', ËškÄ• ibÄ• , akaá¹-Ä• ibÄ• `to hinder', aá¹-akÄ• , akaá¹-Ä• `hindrance'; Mth. aá¹-akab `to stay, cease', aá¹-akÄ• b `to prevent'; H. aá¹-aknÄ• intr. `to stick', aá¹-ak f. `obstacle'; Marw. aá¹-aká¹‡o `to remain'; G. aá¹-akvuÌƒ `to be detained', aá¹-ak f. `stoppage', aá¹›Ä« f. `hiccough'; M. aá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to be stopped', aá¹-k&etilde; n. `obstacle'.
Addenda: *aá¹-á¹-akk -- : S.kcch. aá¹-kÄ• (y)á¹‡Å« `to stop, prevent'.

aá¹-á¹-akkalÄ• 183 *aá¹-á¹-akkalÄ• `guess'. [Poss. contains kalÄ• ËŠ -- : for first part cf. L. aá¹-á¹-Ä• -- saá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `rough guess' and *Aá¹‡á¹- --]
H. aá¹-kal, aá¹-kar f. `guess' (prob. â†’ K. aá¹-kal, aá¹-hkËš f., S. aá¹-kala f.; L. aá¹-kal f. `knowledge, skill, guess'; P. aá¹-kal f. `guess', Ku. aá¹-gal, gng. aá¹-gaw, N. aá¹›kal); A. Ã£Ì„á¹-kÄ• l `conjecture', B. Ä• á¹-kÄ• l, Or. aá¹-akaá¸·a, G. M. aá¹-kaá¸· f.

aá¹-á¹-ahÄ• sa 184 aá¹-á¹-ahÄ• sa m. `loud laughter' KÄ• lid. [aá¹-á¹-a -- 2, hÄ• sa --]
Pk. aá¹-á¹-ahÄ• sa -- m.; A. Ä• á¹-Ä• h `loud call, scream'.

aá¹-á¹-Ä• la 185 aá¹-á¹-Ä• la m. `watch -- tower' R., Ëšlaka -- m. MBh., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `palace'. [Aá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-Ä• la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `watch -- tower, room on roof or over gate'; Pk. aá¹-á¹-Ä• laya -- m.n. `roof -- terrace'; Kt. aá¹-Ã³l `boulder', Pr. aá¹-Ä• ËŠl `high hill', PaÅ¡. aá¹-alÄ• `rock' Morgenstierne NTS xv 252; L. awÄ• á¹‡. aá¹-Ä• rÄ« `turret'; P. aá¹-Ä• lÄ• m. `platform, mound, heap', aá¹-Ä• rÄ« f. `small room on roof'; N. aá¹-Ä• li `balcony'; A. Ä• á¹-Ä• l `platform of bamboos laid across the beams of a house'; Or. aá¹-Ä• á¸·i `palace, mansion', Bhoj. aá¹-Ä• rÄ«; H. aá¹-Ä• l, á¹-Ä• l f. `heap', aá¹-Ä• lÄ• , ËšÄ• rÄ• m. `heap, high building', aá¹-Ä• rÄ« f. `thatched upper building'; G. aá¹-Ä• rÄ« (aá¹-Ä• lÄ« lw. with l) f. `balcony'; M. aá¹-Ä• á¸·Ä• , aá¹-oá¸·Ä• m. `platform in cornfield', aá¹-Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `terrace'; Si. aá¹-alla `scaffold, watch -- tower'.
*aá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `bundle' see *Aá¹-á¹-A -- 3.

aá¹-á¹-ha 186 *aá¹-á¹-ha2 `gum'. 2. *attha -- .
1. A. Ä• á¹-hÄ• , eá¹-hÄ• `gum', eá¹-hÄ• -- eá¹-hi `gummy, slimy'; B. Ä• á¹-hÄ• `gum, birdlime, paste', Ä• á¹-hÄ• l, Ä• á¹-Ä• l `viscid'; Or. aá¹-hÄ• `gum'; Si.

aá¹-á¹-uwa `any glutinous substance'.
2. G. Ä• thÉ” m. `paste'.

aá¸• 187 *aá¸• `obstruct, stop'. [Cf. *Aá¸• á¸• -- , *Aá¹-á¹- -- 2, poss. *Aá¹-á¹-HA -- 2; -- â†• Drav. cf. Tam. aá¹-ai `to be obstructed', Kan. aá¸• (á¸•)a `obstructing, transverse', Tu. aá¹-aka, aá¸• aka `obstacle', Kui aá¸• a `screen', Brah. aá¹› `obstruction': T. Burrow TPS 1945, 79.]
L. aá¹›aá¹‡ `to jib, be entangled', aá¹›Ä• m. `constipation'; P. aá¹›nÄ• `to stop, stick fast', aá¹› f. `stoppage'; Ku. aá¹›á¹‡o `to persist, be strong', aá¹›iyo `fat', aá¹›o `prop'; H. aá¹›nÄ• , arnÄ• `to come to a stop', aá¹› f. `dam'; G. aá¹›vuÌƒ `to touch', aá¹› f. `obstinacy'; M. aá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be stopped', aá¸• f. `obstruction'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- : L. aá¹›ak m. `untrained bullock'; P. aá¹›kaá¹‡Ä• `to be stopped'; G. aá¹›akvuÌƒ `to touch', aá¹›ak f. `obstruction'; M. aá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; intr. `to stick fast'.
*aá¸• i -- `heel' see *Aá¸• á¸• I -- .

aá¸• á¸• 188 *aá¸• á¸• `obstruct, stop'. [â†• Drav., see *Aá¸• --]
K. aá¸• un `to persevere, be intent on', aá¸• Ä• v m. `the wooden beam supporting a log when being sawn'; S. aá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to build', aá¸• Ì a f. `watercourse'; L. aá¸• á¸• , pl. aá¸• á¸• aÌƒ f. `small irrigation channel', aá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `iron rest for supporting tools in turning'; P. aá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `perch for birds'; WPah. bhal. aá¸• á¸• o m. `support for a log being sawn'; Ku. Ä• á¹›o `support, bolt of door'; N. Ä• á¹› `cover, shelter', aá¹›inu `to stop, halt'; A. Ã£Ì„r `screen'; Or. Ä• á¹›ibÄ• `to ward off', Ä• á¹›i `hide -- out for hunters'; Mth. aá¹›Ä• eb `to restrain'; H. Ä• á¹› f. `interruption, covering', Ä• á¹›nÄ• `to cause to stop' (perh. rather der. aá¹›nÄ• < *Aá¸• -- ); G. Ä• á¸• i f. `obstacle', aá¸• vuÌƒ `to stop', Ä• á¸• á¹‡Ä« f. `a stand'; M. aá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be stopped' (or < *Aá¸• -- ), aÌ„Ì†á¸• aÄ‹ `tightly'; Si. aá¸• aya `prop, stopper' (perh. direct â†• Tam. aá¹-ai).
*Aá¸• á¸• A -- , Aá¸• á¸• ANA -- .

aá¸• á¸• a 189 *aá¸• á¸• a `transverse'. [Same as prec.? -- â†• Drav., see *Aá¸• --]
S. aá¸• Ì o m. `edge of a boat, thwart', aá¸• Ì Ä« f. `rail across bottom of a lathe', Ä• á¸• Ì o `transverse'; L. aá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `thwart of a boat'; P. Ä• á¸• á¸• Ä• `crooked'; B. Ä• á¹› `aslant', Ä• á¹›Ä• `beam'; Or. Ä• á¹›a `width', Ä• á¹›Ä• `cross -- beam', Mth. Ä• á¹›, Ä• á¹›i `boundary between fields'; H. Ä• á¹› f `horizontal line painted across forehead', Ä• á¹›Ä• `transverse';

OMarw. Ä• á¸• o `transverse'; G. Ä• á¸• uÌƒ `slanting', Ä• á¸• f. `curved piece of mica worn as ornament by women on forehead'; M. Ä• á¸• &etilde; n. `ridgepole, cross -- bar, keel', aá¸• vÄ• `transverse'; Ko. Ä• á¸• a `crosswise'; -- compounded with an IA. word of same meaning: Or. Ä• á¹›a -- bÃ£Ì„ka `oblique'; H. aá¹›baá¹…gÄ• `crooked', m. `obstruction' (â†' N. aá¹›b(h)aá¹…ge `crosswise, obstacle').
Addenda: *aá¸• á¸• a -- : S.kcch. Ä• á¸• Ä« f. `crossbeam'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) aá¹›I f. `plough -- handle, plough -- stick with handle', J. Ä• á¹›Ä«.

aá¸• á¸• ana 190 aá¸• á¸• ana n. `shield' lex. [Mayrhofer EWA i 25 connects with Aá¹-á¹-A -- 2; perh. rather to *Aá¸• á¸• -- `obstruct']
Pk. aá¸• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n., Or. Ä• á¹›aá¹‡i.
Addenda: aá¸• á¸• ana -- : Md. aá¸• á¸• ana `shield'.

aá¸• á¸• i 191 *aá¸• á¸• i `heel'. 2. *aá¸• i -- . 3. *Ä“á¸• á¸• i -- . 4. *Ä“á¸• i -- . [J. Bloch BSOS v 738 â†• Drav., cf. Tam. Kan. aá¸• i, Tel. aá¸• ugu `foot, footstep']
1. L. P. aá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `heel'; H. aá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `heel of shoe'; -- Si. aá¸• iya `foot, footstep' (with a, not Ã¤) â†• Tam.
2. Marw. aá¹›i `heel.'
3. P. eá¸• f. `heel', N.B. Or. eá¹›i, Bhoj. eá¹›Ä«; H. eá¹› f. `spur', eá¹›Ä« f. `heel'; M. eá¸• f. `urging with the heel'; -- N.B.Or.H. perh. < 4 below.
4. G. eá¹›i f. `spur', eá¹›Ä« f. `heel'.
X *LATTÄ• -- .
aá¹‡i -- `linch -- pin' see Ä• á¹‡Ã- -- .
Addenda: *aá¸• á¸• i -- . 3. *Ä“á¸• á¸• i -- : WPah. ká¹-g. eá¸• I f. `heel when used in spurring, spur'.

Ã¡á¹‡u 192 Ã¡á¹‡u1 m. `the grain -- plant Panicum miliaceum' VS. [Same as Aá¹‡U -- 2 ?]
Pk. aá¹‡u -- , aá¹‡ua -- m., aá¹‡uÄ• -- f. `a sort of edible grain'; Phal. Ä• ËŠá¹‡u `millet'.
*Aá¹‡UNI -- .

aá¹‡u 193 aá¹‡u2 `fine, minute' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp.; Ã¡á¹‡vÄ« -- f. `epithet of the fingers preparing Soma -- juice' RV., aá¹‡Ãº `minutely' ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. aá¹‡u -- `small'.
Ã¡á¹‡UKA -- , Ä• á¹‡AVÃ¡ -- , *Ä• á¹‡VAKA -- ; *Aá¹‡UVAá¹• Å›A -- ; PARAMÄ• á¹‡U -- .

Ã¡á¹‡uka 194 Ã¡á¹‡uka `fine, minute' SuÅ›r. [Aá¹‡U -- 2]
Pa. aá¹‡uka -- ; Pk. aá¹‡ua -- `small', m. `fool'; P. aá¹‡Å« `minute', m. `atom'; Ko. aá¹‡vo `low, mean'.

aá¹‡uni 195 *aá¹‡uni `millet'. [Cf. Ã¡á¹‡u -- 1 NTS xii 156]
NiDoc. adÌ• Ì£iá¹• ni prob. `millet' H. W. Bailey BSOAS xii 332; á¸Œ. Ã¡rÄ«n `millet', Kt. awÅ•Ä«Ëœ, Dm. Ã¤Å•Ã-n, PaÅ¡. aá¹›Ä«ËŠn, Gaw. Ã©á¹›in, Kal. aá¹›Ã-n, Kho. oá¸·Ä«n; -- all < *aá¸• in -- with same dissimilation of á¹‡ -- n as in AJÃ±Ä• NIN -- rather than < *ARJANA -- -- More doubtful is Sh. (Lorimer) Ä• no `Indian millet'.

aá¹‡uvaá¹• Å›a 196 *aá¹‡uvaá¹• Å›a `small share'. [aá¹‡u -- 2, Ã¡á¹• Å›a --]
H. anwÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `a very small measure of land', anwÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `as much corn as grows on an aËš'.

aá¹‡á¹- 197 *aá¹‡á¹- `presume, be bold'. [Cf. *Aá¹-á¹-AKKALÄ• --]
Ku. Ã£Ì„á¹-á¹‡o `to guess'; Ã£Ì„á¹- `guess'; N. Ã£Ì„á¹-nu `to dare, be about to', Ã£Ì„á¹- `presumption, decision, courage'; Or. Ä• á¹‡á¹-a `pride'; G. Ã£Ì„á¹-vuÌƒ `to aim at'.
*aá¹‡á¹-a -- `bundle', see *Aá¹-á¹-A -- 3.
*aá¹‡á¹-ha -- `bundle', see *Aá¹-á¹-A -- 3.
Ã¡á¹‡á¹-hatÄ“, see *HAá¹‡á¹- -- .
aá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- see Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- .
aá¹‡á¸• akoÌ„Å›a -- see Ä• á¹‡á¸• AKOÌ„Å›A -- .
aá¹‡á¸• aja -- see *Ä• á¹‡á¸• AJÄ• TA -- .

Ã¡tati see âˆšAá¹-.
atasÃ¡ -- see ATASÄ«ËŠ -- .

atasÄ«ËŠ 198 atasÄ«ËŠ f. `flax' SuÅ›r. 2. *tissi -- . [Cf. atasÃ¡ -- n. `bush' RV.]
1. Pa. atasÄ« -- f., Pk. amg. ayasÄ« -- , Å›. alasÄ« -- f. (-- l -- < -- t<-> from a NW. dialect ?); K. aÌ‡liÅ› f. `flax, linseed', N. alas, Ä• las, Aw. lakh. arsÄ«, H. alsÄ« f. (â†' S. alsÄ«, ilsÄ« f., P. alsÄ« f.), G. aá¸·Å›Ä« f., M. aá¸·Å›Ä«, Ä• á¸·Ëš f. -- Deriv. G. aá¸·Å›iyuÌƒ, aá¹‡aÅ›Ëš n. `linseed oil'.
2. N. tisi `linseed', B. tisi (â†' A. tisi), Or. tisi, Bi. Bhoj. H. tÄ«sÄ« f. (â†' P. tÄ«sÄ« f., M. tisÄ« f.).

atÄ• rita 199 *atÄ• rita `unrescued'. [Cf. tÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `rescuer' VS., tÄ• rita -- `ferried across' MBh.: âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
P. Ä• rÄ« `helpless'?

200 Ã¡ti `beyond, over' RV.
Ash. di, da `also', Kt. di, Pr. dÄ-Ì„, dÄ“Ì†, Kho. PaÅ¡. di (NTS ii 253, xv 257, IIFL iii 3, 52 in each case with ?); -- Mai. ky. Ä“ `and' (~ Å«) Buddruss Kan 41: doubtful.
Addenda: Ã¡ti: Kho. di `also' BKhoT 67.

atikrÃ¡maá¹‡a 201 atikrÃ¡maá¹‡a n. `act of passing over' ÅšBr. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. atikkamaá¹‡a -- n., Pk. aÃ¯kkamaá¹‡a -- n.; Si. ikmana `haste', ikman `quick'.

202 Ã¡tikramati `passes over' RV. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. atikkamati, Pk. aÃ¯kkamaÃ¯, NiDoc. fut. atikramiÅ›aá¹• ti; OSi. absol. ikmÃ¤ `having transgressed', Si. ikmenavÄ• `to step out, disappear'.

Ã¡tikrÄ• nta 203 Ã¡tikrÄ• nta `gone beyond' ÅšBr. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. atikkanta -- , Pk. aÃ¯kkaá¹• ta -- ; OSi. ikut `gone away, dead'.

204 atikrÄ• mayati `lets elapse, leaves unnoticed' R. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. atikkÄ• mÄ“ti; Si. ikumvanavÄ• `to let elapse'.

204a â€ *aticchardati `casts on'. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]

A. esÄ• riba `to throw, cast off'? rather than < *Ä• CCHARDATI.
â€ *atiyuá¹£ati see â€ *ATYUá¹£ATI; cf. â€ *ADHYUá¹£YATÄ“.

205 Ã¡titarati `crosses over' RV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. atitarati, Pk. aÃ¯yaraÃ¯; K. yÄ«run `to float about, drift whirling
about, be distracted'.
atipÄ• ta -- in PRÄ• á¹‡Ä• TIPÄ• TA -- . [âˆšPAT]

atipÄ• ra 206 *atipÄ• ra m. `bringing across'. [Cf. Ã¡tipÄ• rayati `leads
across' RV.: âˆšPRÌ¥; -- or *atipÄ• ra -- `fulfilment', cf. pÄ• rÃ¡yati
`fulfils' RV., atipÅ«ryati `becomes full' MBh.:âˆš P&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Si. ivara `accomplishment, end, leisure'.

atipuá¹£á¹-a 207 *atipuá¹£á¹-a `very fat'. [âˆšPUá¹£]
K. pog. yÃ¼á¹-h `fat (of an animal)'.

atipraá¹‡Ä«ta 208 atipraá¹‡Ä«ta `led beyond' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšNÄ«]
Pa. atipaá¹‡Ä«ta -- `very noble', Si. ipinÄ« (Geiger EGS 19 but Pa. form is
a Pa. cmpd. and Si. prob. â†• Pa.).

atimahÄ• nt 209 *atimahÄ• nt `very great'. [MAHAT --]
Pa. atimahant -- , Si. imahat `very large'. -- Prob. â†• Pa.

210 *atiyaÃ±cati `pulls across'. [For Ã¡ti with a verb `to pull' cf.
atikará¹£ati `pulls (ploughshare)' KauÅ›.: âˆšAÃ±C]
Pk. aÃ¯á¹• caÃ¯ `overpasses, goes away', with ch (cf. Ä• ËŠNCHATI ~ Ã¡Ã±CATI)
ayaá¹• chaÃ¯ `pulls, ploughs, draws a line', aÃ¯á¹• chaÃ¯ `surpasses',
aÃ¯á¹• chaá¹‡a -- n. `pulling, transgressing' (poss. connexion or confusion
with *KHIÃ±C -- , *KHAÃ±C -- `pull' is suggested by Ä• iá¹• chaÃ¯, Ä• aá¹• chaÃ¯
`pulls, ploughs'); Ku. aÄ©c `pressure'; N. aÄ©cnu `to press', aÄ©cinu `to be
pressed or pulled', aÄ©cyÄ• unu `to pull up (a horse)'; H. aÄ©cnÄ• , Ä«ËœcnÄ•
`to pull', G. e_cvuÌƒ. -- J. Bloch BullEFEO xliv 48 separates the Pk. words
from the modern, Ku. aÄ©c, &c., which he derives from *adhi -- gicc -- in
AÅ›. bh. adhigicya `rejecting'.
*Ã¡tiyÄ“ti see Ã¡TYÄ“TI.
*atiriká¹‡a -- see Ã¡TIRIKTA -- .

Ã¡tirikta 211 Ã¡tirikta `excessive' AV., `left apart' R. 2. *atiriká¹‡a -- .

[âˆšRIC]
1. Pa. atiritta -- `left over', Pk. aÃ¯ritta -- , OSi. ayirit; Si. itiri, ituru `surplus' (< *iriti ? But Geiger EGS 21 rather as past part. of uturanavÄ• < ÃºTTARATI).
2. Ash. dirini `she was left', direne `they were left' (Morgenstierne NTS vii 89 with ?).
Addenda: Ã¡tirikta -- : Md. ituru `extra' < *iritu?

212 atirÄ“ka -- , atÄ«rá¸—ka -- m. `surplus' ÅšBr. [âˆšRIC]
Pa. atirÄ“ka -- `redundant', atirÄ“katÄ•  -- f. `surplus', Pk. aÃ¯rÄ“ya -- m.; Si. ayirÄ• `above, more than'.

ativrÌ¥tta 213 *ativrÌ¥tta `passed beyond'. [Cf. ativivartayati `separates too far' RV.PrÄ• t., ativrÌ¥tti -- f. `excess' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›.: âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. ativatta -- `passed beyond'; Si. ivat `off, out of the way' Geiger GS 81, but with t, not á¹-, prob. â†• Pa.

atiÅ›oÌ„dhanÄ« 214 *atiÅ›oÌ„dhanÄ« `broom'. [Cf. Å›oÌ„dhanÄ« -- f. `broom', Ëšnaka<-> m. `sweeper' MrÌ¥cch.: âˆšÅ›UDH]
Kho. riÅ¡un, ruÅ¡un `brush made of an animal's tail for clearing up flour in a mill'.

atiÅ›oÌ„dhi 215 *atiÅ›oÌ„dhi `cleaning'. [Cf. *Å›OÌ„DHI -- : âˆšÅ›UDH]
PaÅ¡. &etilde;Å¡Ä«ËŠ, iÅ¡Ä«ËŠ `broom' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 12.
*atiá¹£kadati see *UTSKADATI.

216 atiá¹£á¹-Ã-gham `so as to overwhelm' MaitrS. [âˆšSTIGH]
Kal. (Morgenstierne from notes of Siiger) "lishtiai" `having struck (a certain holy stone or rock)': very doubtful.

atiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ 217 atiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ `*jutting out' (f. `superiority' ÅšBr.) [Ã¡titiá¹£á¹-hati `juts out or over' TBr.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
Kho. riá¹£á¹- `corniced road, revetment wall, waterchannel carried across cliff -- face by revetment'.

218 *atiá¹£phÄ• yatÄ“ `swells, is complete, arrives'. [For semantic development cf. SPHÄ• ËŠYATÄ“, *NIá¹£PHÄ• YATÄ“, PÅ«RYATÄ“, PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- : âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Sh. ifayoiki `to arrive' (1st sg. pres. ifÄ• ËŠyam). -- Deriv. ifayaroiki `to conduct'.

atihrÌ¥ta 219 atihrÌ¥ta `added to'. [Ã¡tiharati `stands out above' ÅšBr., Pa. atiharati `brings over': âˆšHRÌ¥]
Si. ihaá¸·a `above'.

atÄ«ta 220 atÄ«ta `gone by, past' MBh. Mn. [âˆšI2]
Pa. NiDoc. atÄ«ta -- ; Pk. aÄ«a -- ; Si. ayu adj. `past' (< *ayÅ« < *ayuu < *ayÄ«u H. Smith JA 1950, 194).
atÄ«rá¸—ka -- see ATIRÄ“KA -- .
*atta -- 1 `eaten'. [âˆšAD]
*GAVATTA -- .

atta 221 *atta2 `father, grandfather'. 2. *adda -- . [Cf. ATTÄ• --]
1. A. Ä• tÄ• `address to a respectable old man'; G. Ä• tÄ• ji m. `grandfather'; Si. Ä• tÄ• `grandfather'.
2. S. ado m. `brother'; L. addÄ• m. `father'.

attÄ• 222 attÄ• f. `mother, mother's sister, elder sister' lex., atti(kÄ• ) -- , anti(kÄ• ) -- f. `elder sister' lex. 2. *addÄ• -- . [â†• Drav. Tam. attai `aunt, mother -- in -- law' T. Burrow BSOAS xii 366. Cf. *ATTA -- 2]
1. Pk. attÄ• -- f. `mother, father's elder sister, husband's mother', an interchange of meaning due to Drav. custom of a girl being married to her father's sister's son (B. R. Saksena, Proc. and Trans. of the 4th Oriental Congress 478); Or. atÄ• , Ä• tÄ• `term of address to mother and elder sister', Ä• tÄ• `father's sister'; M. Ä• t, Ä• tas, Ä• tÅ«, Ä• te, Ä• tes f. `father's sister'.

2. S. adÄ« f. `sister'.
*attha -- `gum' see *Aá¹-á¹-HA -- 2.

atyadbhuta 223 atyadbhuta `very wonderful' VP. [Ã¡DBHUTA --]
Pk. accabbhuya -- ; B. Ä• cÄ• bhuyÄ• `wonderful, wonderstruck'.
Addenda: atyadbhuta -- : A. Ä• cÄ• bhuwÄ• , Ä• cahuwÄ• (phonet. -- s --) `strange'.

224 *atyÄ• khÄ“á¹-yati `hunts' [Ä• KHÄ“á¹-A --]
Bhoj. caheá¹-al `to pursue'; -- doubtful.

atyÄ• gata 225 *atyÄ• gata `entered'. [âˆšGAM]
K. Ä‹Ä• v: see Ã¡TYÄ“TI.

atyÄ• dhÄ• na 226 atyÄ• dhÄ• na n. `act of placing on' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Ku. acaiá¹‡o `chopping block', N. acÄ• nu.

226a â€ *atyuá¹£ati `burns'. 2. â€ *atyoÌ„á¹£ati. 3. â€ *atyuá¹£yatÄ“ `is burnt'. [Semant. rather than with Him.I 52 < cÅ«á¹£ati: cf. uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡nt -- RV., oÌ„á¹£ati PÄ• á¹‡., â€ *ATYUá¹£á¹‡A -- , Ã¡tidahati ÅšBr., and â€ *ADHYUá¹£YATÄ“: âˆšVAS3]
1. Ku. ciÅ›á¹‡o `to burn' or poss. < â€ *atiyuá¹£ati with loss of a -- and assimilation of initial t -- to following palatal (as in TUCCHYÃ¡ -- > Pk. cuccha -- etc. or poss. TATHYA -- > Gy. eur. Ä• aÄ• o `true, right opp. to left').
2. WPah.J. coÅ›á¹‡u `to burn'.
3. WPah.ká¹-g. cÃºÅ›á¹‡Ãµ `to be burnt'.

226b â€ *atyuá¹£á¹‡a -- `very hot'. [uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- RV.: âˆšVAS3]
Pa. Pk. accuá¹‡ha -- `very hot'.
â€ *atyuá¹£yatÄ“ see â€ *atyuá¹£ati.

227 Ã¡tyÄ“ti `comes upon, goes by' RV., `enters' MBh. 2. *Ã¡tiyÄ“ti. [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. accÄ“ti `goes by, overcomes'; Pk. accÄ“i `surpasses'; Sh. aÄ• oiki `to enter, pierce'; K. aÄ‹un `to enter' (pret. Ä‹Ä• v < *ATYÄ• GATA --); S. acaá¹‡u `to come', pres. part. Ä«Ëœdo < Ã¡tiyant -- (pret. Ä• yo < Ä• ËŠGATA -- ); L. khet. pun. acan `to come', pres. part. cÄ«ndÄ• < Ã¡tiyant -- with c -- from pres.; WPah. kocÄ« aÄ‹ `come!', khaÅ›. essnu `to come'; -- WPah.

jaun. Ä• Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to come', mandeali aÅ› -- `to go' with abnormal Å› for either c or ch, may be < Ä• ËŠGACCHATI as claimed for these and all the preceding forms by J. Bloch BSL 51, 11; -- in Kati, Waigeli, Prasun, and Dameli, in which ty > Ä• , but IE. skÌ, > Ä‹, Ä• Ä‹ -- `to come' < Ä• ËŠGACCHATI; Morgenstierne NTS ii 238, xiii 230, xvii 219.
2. PaÅ¡. Kal. at -- `to enter', Kho. utik < *att -- with expressive gemination ac. to Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 21 with query. -- Ac. to NTS ii 253 prob. Ash. dÄ«m `I go' < *Ã¡tiyÄ“mi, Wg. di -- `to go' (both with pret. goÌ„m < GATÃ¡ --), Kt. dÄ« -- : but perh. < *Ã¡DHIYÄ“TI or poss. < DÄ«YATI1.
Addenda: Ã¡tyÄ“ti: S.kcch. acá¹‡Å« `to come'.
â€ *atyoÌ„á¹£ati see â€ *ATYUá¹£ATI.
athakim `what else, certainly, yes' see Ä• M Add2.

228 Ã¡tra, -- Ä• `here' RV. [A -- 1]
Pa. atra, AÅ›. shah. man. atra, kÄ• l. ata, Pk. atta, NiDoc. KharI. atra; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. atra, dar. la `there'; Kal. atra `there, thither'; G. attar, atre `here'; M. Ä• tÃ£Ì„, atÃ£Ì„ `now', (emph.) attÃ£Ì„.
*ATRASTHA -- .

atrastha 229 *atrastha `situated here', cf. TATRASTHA -- . [Ã¡TRA, STHA --]
Bshk. athÃ£Ì„ `this (half -- distant)', with early contraction Morgenstierne AO xviii 225; but perh. < *atthattha<-> or *atthaka -- , cf. Pk. tatthaya -- s.v. TATRASTHA -- .

230 Ã¡tha, -- Ä• `then, and' RV. [A -- 1]
Pa. atha, athoÌ„, AÅ›. shah. man. atha, Pk. adha.
ATHAVÄ• .

231 athavÄ• `or' Mn. [Ã¡THA, VÄ• 1]
Pa. athavÄ• , Pk. adhavÄ• , ahavÄ• , Ëšva, NiDoc. athavÄ• , Ëšva; Si. hoÌ„ . . . hoÌ„ `either . . . or' Geiger EGS 195 who also compares Si. hevat `or': direct derivation is doubtful.
AD `eat': *ATTA -- 1, ada -- , *adati, Ã¡dana -- , admasÃ¡d -- , Ã¡nna -- , Ä• dyÃ -- 1; prÄ• dya -- .
ada -- `eating' in cmpds. [âˆšAD]
*ADAPARA -- ; *GOÌ„MÄ• á¹• SÄ• DA -- , *MAá¹‡á¸• Ä• DAKA -- , Å›AÅ›Ä• DA -- .

232 *adati `eats'. [Ã¡tti RV., Ä• dÃ¡yati `feeds' ÅšBr., adayati
&capamacr;pÅšr.: âˆšAD]
Pa. adÄ“ti `eats', Pk. adaÃ¯; -- PaÅ¡. ay -- , 1 sg. pres. ayam
Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 24 < ad -- with (?). Perh. rather < *AÅ›ATI.

Ã¡dana 233 Ã¡dana n. `eating' RV. [âˆšAD]
Pa. adana -- n. `eating, food', Pk. ayaá¹‡a -- n.; Or. Ä• á¹‡a `dough, rice
-- powder for thickening rice -- spirit', Ä• á¹‡a, aá¹‡a `gravy, broth'.
GAVÄ• DANÄ«ËŠ -- , *NAVÄ• DANA -- , RÄ• JÄ• DANA -- , Å›AÅ›Ä• DANA -- .

adapara 234 *adapara `devoted to eating'. [ADA -- , PARA --]
G. Ä• vro, evro m. `desire to be eating constantly'. <-> Cf. *KHÄ• DANAPARA --
.

adinna 235 *adinna `not given'. [Cf. Ã¡datta -- `not having given' AV., `not
given' Mn.: *DINNA --]
Pa. adinna -- , Pk. adiá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Si. ayin `stolen'.

Ã¡dÄ«rgha 236 Ã¡dÄ«rgha `not long'. [DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --]
H. poet. adÄ«ha `small, fine' < *adrÄ«gha -- ?

adrÌ¥Å›ya 237 adrÌ¥Å›ya `not to be seen' TUp. [Cf. adrÄ“Å›ya -- s.v.
*DÄ“Ká¹£ATI: DRÌ¥Å›YA -- , âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. addissa -- ; Si. adissi `invisible, unexpected'.

238 adÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-a -- , or Ã¡Ëš `unseen' ÅšBr. [DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. addiá¹-á¹-ha -- , H. poet. adÄ«á¹-ha, Si. adiá¹-u.
Addenda: adÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-a -- : G. adÄ«á¹-h, Ëšá¹-huÌƒ `unseen'.

239 addhÄ• ËŠ `in this way, certainly' RV. [A -- 1]
Pa. addhÄ• `certainly'; K. ada `so, then, thereupon, yes'.

Ã¡dbhuta 240 Ã¡dbhuta (once ËštÃ¡ --) `wonderful' RV. [Mayrhofer EWA i 547:
âˆšDABH]
Pa. abbhuta -- , Pk. abbhuya -- ; G. Ä• bhuÌƒ `astonished'.
ATYADBHUTA -- .
Ã¡dman -- n. `eating, meal' RV. in ADMASÃ¡D -- . [âˆšAD]

admasÃ¡d 241 admasÃ¡d m. `guest at a meal', perh. `fly' at RV. i 124, 4 K. F. Geldner Vedische Studien ii 179, but disputed by H. Oldenberg Vedaforschung 90. [Ã¡DMAN -- , âˆšSAD --]
N. auÌƒso `maggot, insect, worm'; Or. aá¹• Å›Ä• i `maggot in a wound, grub appearing in stale cow -- dung'; M. aÌƒsá¸• Ä«, aÌƒsÄ• á¸• Ä«, asá¸• Ä«, asÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `spawn of flies settling on a sore and producing maggots in it, a fly -- blow'.

242 adyÃ¡, -- Ä• ËŠ `today' RV. [A -- 1]
Pa ajjÄ• Ë…, AÅ›. aja, kÄ• l. ajÄ• , NiDoc. aja, Pk. ajja, -- aá¹• , Ap. ajju, Gy. pal. ÄƒÇ°á¹“ti, Wg. Ä• zÉ™; Dm. Å¾aÌ, `now' (< *adyaka -- ? NTS xii 129 or *adyÄ• ka -- ? ib. 195); Tir. az `today', Kal. Ä• nÇ°a, Bshk. aÇ°, Tor. aÅ¾ -- dÄ«, Mai. Ä• z, Savi aÅ¾, Phal. Ä• Ç°, Sh. aÅ¡ (< *aÄ• â†’ á¸Œ. oÄ• e ?), K. az, S. ajÌ„u, L. P. ajj, WPah. bhad. az, bhal. ajÌˆjÌˆ, paá¹…. ajj, Ku. Ä• j,

Page 13

N. Ä• ja, Ä• ju, A. Ä• zi, B. Or. Ä• j, Ä• ji, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. Ä• j, OMarw. Ä• jÄ-Ì„, G. Ä• j, M. Ä• jÌˆ, Ko. Ä• j, Ä• ji, Si. ada.
ADYÄ• PI, *ADYÄ• HNAá¸¥, ADYAIVA.
Addenda: adyÃ¡: S.kcch. ajj `today', Garh. Ä• j, Md. adu.

243 adyÄ• pi `even now, still now' R. [ADYÃ¡, Ã¡PI]
NiDoc. ajavi `today'; Wg. aÇ°Ä• ËŠ `still, yet' (NTS xvii 223 with ?).

244 *adyÄ• hnaá¸¥ `this very day'. [Cf. idÄ• ËŠnÄ«m and idÄ• ËŠ Ã¡hnaá¸¥ RV.: ADYÃ¡, Ã¡HAR --]
Pa. ajjaá¹‡hoÌ„, ajjuá¹‡hoÌ„ `only this day' (with u from *ajju, cf. Ap. s.v. ADYÃ¡, CPDI 44); L. ajjaá¹‡ `till today'; M. Ä• Ë…jÌ„huá¹‡i (poet.) `even now', ajÌˆÅ«n, Ä• jÌˆÅ«á¹‡, ajÌˆo; -- doubtful.

245 adyaiva `even today'. [ADYÃ¡, Ä“VÃ¡1]
Kal. Ç°Ä« `yet'; K. aÌ‡zi `even today'; L. ajje `this very day', WPah. bhal. ajÌˆjÌˆe; P. aje `hitherto'; Ku. Ä• jai `this very day', Mth. Ä• je; -- perh. also the forms with final -- e or -- i of A. B. Or. Marw. Ko., see ADYÃ¡.

245a â€ *adhaoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha -- `lower lip' (cf. adharauá¹£á¹-ha -- m. n. `upper and lower lip, the lips' KÄ• lid.) suggested by K. R. Norman (quoted by J. D. Smith VÄ«saá¸·a 335). [ADHÃ¡á¸¥, á¹“á¹£á¹-HA --]
Pk. hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- , huá¹-á¹-ha -- `lip', P. H. G. hoá¹-h, M. hoá¹- m.

246 adhÃ¡á¸¥ `below, under' RV.
Pa. adhoÌ„, Pk. ahoÌ„, ahÄ“, adhaá¹• , aha; Kho. aho, auh, af `down' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 85.
ADHAMA -- , ADHÃ¡STÄ• T; ADHOÌ„MUKHA -- .
adhamÃ¡ -- `lowest, worst' RV. [ADHÃ¡á¸¥]
*ADHAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .
Addenda: adhÃ¡á¸¥: â€ Ã¡DHARA -- , â€ *ADHAOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- .
adhamÃ¡ -- : â€ *ADHAMAUá¹£á¹-HA -- .

adhamÄ• á¹• Å›a 247 *adhamÄ• á¹• Å›a `worst portion'. [ADHAMÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹• Å›A --]
Bi. aÌƒwÃ£Ì„sÄ« `the smallest sheaf' or < *AVAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .

247a â€ *adhamauá¹£á¹-ha -- `lower lip'. [Cf. adharauá¹£á¹-ha -- s.v. â€ *adhaoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha -- : ADHAMÃ¡ -- , á¹“á¹£á¹-HA --]
P. WPah.jaun. H. Aw.lakh. hÃµá¹-h m.; rather < or X á¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- : Ku. uÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹-h, gng. oÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹-h, A. M. Ãµá¹-h.

247b â€ Ã¡dhara -- `lower' RV.; m. `lower lip' KÄ• lid. [ADHÃ¡á¸¥]
Pa. adhara -- `lower'; Pk. ahara -- m. `lip', OMarw. ahara (cf. Pa. adharoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- `lower lip', Pk. aharuá¹-á¹-ha<-> m.n.).
adharauá¹£á¹-ha -- see â€ *ADHAOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- .

247c â€ Ã¡dharma -- m. `unrighteousness' ÅšBr., `injustice' Mn. [DHÃ¡RMA --]
Pa. adhamma -- m. `wickedness', Pk. adhamma -- , ahamma -- m.; S.kcch. adham m. `tyranny' (< *adhramma -- ?).

248 adhÃ¡stÄ• t `underneath' RV. 2. *adhiá¹£á¹-Ä• t after upÃ¡riá¹£á¹-Ä• t `above' RV. Chatterji ODBL 494. [ADHÃ¡á¸¥]
1. Ap. ahattÄ• .
2. Pa. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• `below', heá¹-á¹-hatoÌ„ `from below'; Pk. heá¹-á¹-haÌ„Ì†, hiá¹-á¹-ha `below', S. heá¹-hi, heá¹-hÃµ `below', L. P. heá¹-h, WPah. bhad. heá¹-á¹-h, bhal. heá¹› -- meÄ©, B. h&etilde;á¹-, Bhoj. heá¹-hÃ£Ì„, OAw. heá¹-ha, H. heá¹-h, G. heá¹-he, M. heá¹-, Si. yaá¹-a. -- Deriv. S. heá¹-hu m. `bottom', P. H. heá¹-hÄ• `inferior'; -- Pa. Pk. heá¹-á¹-hima -- , Pk. heá¹-á¹-hilla -- `lower', L. P. heá¹-hlÄ• .

249 Ã¡dhi `up, above, on' RV.
Pa. adhi, Pk. adhi, ahi; Kho. ahi, aih `up' (Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 85 < Ã¡dhika --).
Ã¡DHIKA -- , *ADHIKATARA -- , ADHÄ«ËŠNA -- , ADHYADHI, *ADHYADHYAKA -- ; *UPÄ• DHI.

Ã¡dhika 250 Ã¡dhika `*upper; additional' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Ã¡DHI]
Pa. adhika -- `superior'; Pk. adhiga -- `additional'; Pr. alyi `heaven, the upper world'.
*ADHIKATARA -- , *Aá¹£á¹-Ä• DHIKA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡dhika -- : Kho. ahi rather than with BKhoT 65 < Ã¡DHI.

adhikatara 251 *adhikatara `higher'. [Ã¡DHIKA --]
Pa. adhikataraá¹• `extraordinarily'; Pr. É™lÃ©ra `above, on the top', lÄ«r `above'; Kho. aihro `a little up'. -- Or poss. < *adhira -- (cf. Ãºpara -- , Ã¡vara --) or *adhitara -- (cf. nitarÄ• ËŠm).

adhikaraá¹‡Ä«ËŠ 252 adhikaraá¹‡Ä«ËŠ f. `*anvil', adhikaraá¹‡a -- n. `receptacle, support' TUp. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. adhikaraá¹‡Ä« -- f. `smith's anvil'; Pk. ahigaraá¹‡Ä« -- f. `a piece of apparatus for a smith'; K. yÄ«ran, dat. yÅ«Ì¤rÃ¼Ã± f. `anvil', S. aharaá¹‡i, araá¹‡i f., L. (Jukes) ariá¹‡ f., awÄ• á¹‡. &circmacrepsilon;ruá¹‡, P. aihran, airaá¹‡, aÌ„Ì†hraá¹‡ f., WPah. bhal. arhini; roh. erá¹‡e `smithy', N. Ä• ran; H. aheran, aÌ„Ì†hran m. `anvil'; -- H. Smith BSL 101, 115.
Addenda: adhikaraá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- : S.kcch. eá¹‡ f. `anvil'; WPah.ká¹-g. n/arÉ™á¹‡, n/ará¹‡i f. `furnace, smithy'; Ä• ËŠrÉ™á¹‡ m. prob. â†• P. Him.I 4; jaun. Ä• raá¹‡, airaá¹‡; G. eraá¹‡i f. `anvil', M. aheraá¹‡, ahiraá¹‡,

airaá¹‡, airá¹‡Ä«, haraá¹‡ f.

253 adhikaroÌ„ti `puts at the head of' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. adhikaroÌ„ti; K. yÄ“run `to sort or arrange the warp for the loom'.
*adhigicc -- `reject' see *ATIYAÃ±CATI. [*GICC --]

254 *adhigrahati `takes'. [âˆšGRAH]
Pr. ilgyi -- `to take, buy' (NTS xv 286 < krÄ« -- with prefix il -- ?).
Ã¡dhitiá¹£á¹-hati see *ADHIá¹£á¹-HÄ• TI.

Ã¡dhipati 255 Ã¡dhipati m. `lord, master' AV. [PÃ¡TI --]
Pa. adhipati -- m., Pk. ahivaÃ¯ -- m.; OG. hivaÄ« nom. pl. m. `princes'.
adhipÄ• ËŠ -- m. `ruler' RV. [âˆšPÄ• 2]
NARÄ• DHIPA -- .

256 *Ã¡dhiyardha -- , Ã¡dhyardha -- `one and a half' ÅšBr., Ã¡dhyardhaka -- `worth one and a half' PÄ• á¹‡. [ARDHÃ¡ -- 2]
Si. yÄ“á¸·a, yeËš, yela `one and a half' with abnormal á¸· for á¸• in a numeral.
Addenda: *adhiyardha -- : Md. doá¸·u `one and a half'.

256a *adhiyasta -- Add. 14210.

257 *adhiyasyati, adhyasyati `throws over' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšAS2]
Pr. lis -- `to let loose upwards, fling off, lose'.

258 *Ã¡dhiyÄ“ti `goes to'. [Cf. Ã¡dhyÄ“ti `turns the mind to' RV. and Ã¡dhigacchati `approaches': âˆšI2]
Ash. dÄ«m `I go' < *Ã¡dhiyÄ“mi, Wg. di -- `to go' (both with pret. goÌ„m < GATÃ¡ --), Kt. dÄ« -- . But ac. to Morgenstierne NTS ii 253 prob. < ati -- i -- , see Ã¡TYÄ“TI.

259 *adhilambatÄ“ `approaches'. [Cf. adhyÄ• lambatÄ“ `reaches' BHS: âˆšLAMB]
Si. elamÌ†banavÄ• `to come near, approach, arrive'.

260 *adhivÄ• sayati `causes to remain', adhivÄ• sa -- m. `sitting obstinately before a debtor's door'. [adhivasati `dwells' Mn., Pk. ahivasaÃ¯ `stays': âˆšVAS2]

Pa. adhivÄ• sÄ“ti `endures'; Si. ivasanavÄ• `to bear, endure'.
*adhiá¹£á¹-Ä• t see ADHÃ¡STÄ• T.

261 *adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ti, Ã¡dhitiá¹£á¹-hati `stands up' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á¹-hahati `stands on, arranges, determines, concentrates on'; Pk. ahiá¹-á¹-hÄ“i `goes up, controls'; Si. iá¹-anavÄ• `to make up one's mind'.

adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna 262 adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna n. `place, position' RV., `government' R. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `standpoint, resolve'; Pk. ahiá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a<-> n. `place, control'; Si. ayiá¹-an, iá¹-ana `resolve'.

adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• yaka 263 adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• yaka `guarding' Hemac. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaka -- `guarding', m. `director'; Pk. ahiá¹-á¹-haga -- m. `superintendent'; H. ahÄ«á¹-Ä• , ahiá¹-Ä• m. `field watchman'.

adhiá¹£á¹-hi 264 *adhiá¹£á¹-hi f. `standing firm'. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
P. hiá¹-h f. `firmness of mind, pertinacity, courage, hope' (but H. haá¹-h f. `pertinacity' ~ haá¹-h m. `violence' â†• HAá¹-HA --).

adhiá¹£á¹-hita 265 adhiá¹£á¹-hita `standing, settled' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. adhiá¹-á¹-hita -- `standing on, regulated'; Pk. ahiá¹-á¹-hiya<-> `settled'; Si. iá¹-u -- (in cmpds.) `fixed'.

adhÄ«ËŠna 266 adhÄ«ËŠna `*above; dependent on' Mn., Ä• dhÄ«na -- MBh. [Ã¡DHI]
Pa. aÌ„Ì†dhÄ«na -- `dependent on', Pk. ahÄ«á¹‡a -- ; Gaw. Savi hÄ«n `roof'; -- very doubtful.

adhÄ«Å›a 267 adhÄ«Å›a m. `lord, master' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšÄ«Å›]
Pk. adhÄ«sa -- m.; Mth. aÌ„Ì†is `honorific 2nd pers. pronoun'.

268 adhunÄ• ËŠ `now' ÅšBr. [Mayrhofer EWA i 31 inst. of Ã¡DHVAN --]
Pa. adhunÄ• , AÅ›. adhunÄ• , KharI. ahuno, ahono, Pk. ahuá¹‡Ä• , K. woÌ†Ã±, vill. w&otildebrev;h, kash. hun, á¸• oá¸• . huá¹‡Ä«, S. hÄ• á¹‡e (re -- emphasized *haá¹‡ < *huá¹‡), L. huá¹‡, haá¹‡, (Jukes) huÌƒ, han, awÄ• á¹‡. huá¹‡, haá¹‡, poá¹-h. haá¹‡, P. huá¹‡, EP. hun, WPah. bhad. huá¹‡e, bhal. huá¹‡ia, khaÅ›. hunnia; G. hÉ”á¹‡, É”há¹‡, É”á¹‡, uÌƒá¹‡ `this year',

havá¹‡Ã£Ì„, hamá¹‡É” `now (< *hauÌƒá¹‡ --).
*ADHUNÄ• HÄ• RA -- , ADHUNAIVA.

adhunÄ• hÄ• ra 269 *adhunÄ• hÄ• ra `food for now'. [ADHUNÄ• ËŠ, Ä• HÄ• RA --]
Kho. aunÄ• r `thick bread prepared by cow -- and goatherds for consumption
the same day'.

Page 14

270 adhunaiva `just now'. [ADHUNÄ• ËŠ, Ä“VÃ¡1]
K. wuÃ±eÌ†, wuÃ± `at this very time'; L. huá¹‡&etilde; `just now'; P. huá¹‡e
`immediately'.

270a â€ Ã¡dhrÌ¥ta -- `uncontrolled, restless' TS. (cf. Ã¡dhrÌ¥ti -- f.
`restlessness' ÅšBr., `discomfort' SuÅ›r., Pk. addhii -- , adhii -- f.
`inconstancy'). [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. addhita -- v.l. of aá¹-á¹-ita -- `pained'; G. adhar `unsupported'
(adhruÌƒ `difficult' AKS 9)?

adhoÌ„mukha 271 adhoÌ„mukha `face -- down' R. [ADHÃ¡¸¥, MÃºKHA --]
Pa. adhoÌ„mukha -- , Pk. ahoÌ„muha -- , OSi. yomu `turned downwards or
towards, in front' SigGr ii 458.

adhyakavaá¹• Å›a 272 *adhyakavaá¹• Å›a `accessory beam'. [Cf. adhika<->
`secondary' (Pk. ajjhaya -- `neighbour' ?): VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
Dm. aÅ¾á¹“s, aÅ¾á¹“Å¡ `small beam' (NTS xii 158 < adhy -- Ä• vaá¹• Å›a -- with
?).

adhyaá¹…gaka 273 *adhyaá¹…gaka `upper garment'. [Ã¡á¹…GA --]
H. jhaá¹…gÄ• , jhagÄ• m. `upper garment': very doubtful.

274 adhyadhi `on high' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Ã¡DHI]
Sh. aÅ¾e `upon, upwards'; Ku. Ä• ji `more, again'; N. ajha `moreover'. --
Deriv. Sh. aÅ¾Ä«nu `upper'.

adhyadhyaka 275 *adhyadhyaka `abundant'. [ADHYADHI]
S. jhajho `many, abundant'; OG. jhÄ• jhaÃ¼á¹• `many', G. jhÄ• jhuÌƒ, ËšjuÌƒ
`more, greater'; -- doubtful.
Addenda: *adhyadhyaka -- : S.kcch. jajo `much'.

275a â€ *adhyantara -- `interior'. [Cf. ADHYANTá¸—NA adv. `close', N.
jhandai `almost, generally'. -- Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. jendÉ™r (for *jh Him.I 54), jÌˆendÉ™r f. `space between',
jendrÉ” `situated between', jendra postp. `between', kc. jÌˆandra.

276 adhyantá¸—na adv. `close to' ÅšBr. [Ã¡NTA --]
N. jhandai, jhannai `almost, generally': doubtful.

adhyaya 277 *adhyaya `going towards'. [âˆšI2]
S. ajho m. `protection, refuge'; G. Ä• jhÉ” m. `confidence'. -- Doubtful.
Ã¡dhyardha -- see *Ã¡DHIYARDHA -- .
adhyasyati see *ADHIYASYATI.

adhyÄ• paka 278 adhyÄ• paka m. `teacher' Mn., -- adhyÄ• ya -- (at end of cmpd.)
`reader' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšI2]
Pa. ajjhÄ• yaka -- m. `Brahman student of the Veda'; Pk. ajjhÄ• vaa -- m.
`teacher'; N. H. jhÄ• m. `a caste of Maithili Brahmans'.

adhyÄ• yÃ¡ 279 adhyÄ• yÃ¡ m. `reading' PÄ• á¹‡., `time given to reading' Mn.
[âˆšI2]
ANADHYÄ• YA -- , SVÄ• DHYÄ• YÃ¡ -- .

280 Ã¡dhyÄ• stÄ“ `stays, dwells in' RV., `rests on' MBh. [âˆšÄ• S]
Pa. ajjhÄ• satÄ“ `sits upon'; Pk. ajjhÄ• sia -- `established'; L. awÄ• á¹‡.
ajjhuá¹‡ `to sit'; -- ext. L. ajjhakuá¹‡ `to stop, wait', P. ajhaká¹‡Ä• `to
stop'. -- Very doubtful.
*adhyutpÄ• dayati see VYUTPÄ• DAYATI. [âˆšPAD1]
adhyuá¹£á¹-a -- see ARDHACATURTHA -- .

Ã¡dhyÄ“ti see *Ã¡DHIYÄ“TI.

280a â€ *adhyuá¹£yatÄ“ `is lighted up, burnt', adhyuá¹£itÄ“ `at daybreak' MBh. [Cf. ATYUá¹£ATI. -- âˆšVAS3]
WPah.ká¹-g. jhÃºÅ›há¹‡Ãµ intr. `to burn', pret. jhÃºÅ›Å›huÉ” `it got burnt'.
AN: â€ VYÄ• NÃ¡ -- .

Ã¡dhvan 281 Ã¡dhvan m. `road' RV.
Pa. addhan -- m., Pk. addha -- , addhÄ• á¹‡a -- m.; OG. adhavici `in the middle of the road'; Si. adan `high road, long way, stretch of time'.
*ADHVAVÄ• HA -- .

adhvavÄ• ha 282 *adhvavÄ• ha `carrier'. [Cf. pathivÄ• haka -- m. `burdencarrier' lex.: Ã¡DHVAN -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
G. adhvÄ• yÉ” m. `carrier who carts traders' goods, cattle -- dealer'.
AN `breathe': Ã¡NILA -- ; APÄ• NÃ¡ -- , PRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , PRÄ• á¹‡AKA -- , PRÄ• á¹‡Ã-N -- , SÃ¡MANITI.

ana 283 ana pron. stem in aná¸—na, anÃ¡yÄ• , anÃ¡yoá¸¥ `this', anÄ• ËŠ `thus' RV.
Pa. only anÄ“na usu. replaced by iminÄ• Geiger PLS 98; Pk. only aá¹‡Ä“á¹‡a(á¹•) Pischel GrPk Â§ 430; Sh. anu(h) `this'; K. -- an 3rd sg. pron. suffix.
Ã¡ntara -- 2, anyÃ¡ -- .
anÃ¡kti see AÃ±JÃ¡TI.

anaká¹£Ã¡ 284 anaká¹£Ã¡ `blind' RV., anaká¹£Ã-ka -- TS. [anÃ¡ká¹£ -- RV.: Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pk. aá¹‡akkha -- m. `anger, shame'; P. aá¹‡akh f. `pride', aá¹‡khÄ« `proud'; H. anakh m. `anger, weariness', ankhÄ«, ankhohÄ• (X koh < KRá¹“DHA -- ?) `angry'. -- Doubtful.

anadhyÄ• ya 285 anadhyÄ• ya m. `intermission from study' Mn. [ADHYÄ• YÃ¡ --]
Pk. aá¹‡ajjhÄ• ya -- m.; Aw. lakh. aÃ±jhÄ• `holiday'.

anantÃ¡ 286 anantÃ¡ `endless, boundless' RV. [Ã¡NTA --]
Pa. ananta -- , AÅ›. anaá¹• ta -- , Pk. aá¹‡aá¹• ta -- ; OSi. nat `endless'; -- Si. anat â†• Pa.

anantarÃ¡ 287 anantarÃ¡ `having no interval' ÅšBr., anantaram `immediately after' R. [Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
Pk. aá¹‡aá¹• tara -- ; M. naÌƒtar `afterwards, then' (â†• Sk. ?); Si. anaturu `next'.

Ã¡nanna 288 Ã¡nanna `*without food' (n. `rice undeserving of its name' ÅšBr.) [Ã¡NNA --]
Prob. loan through WPah. in Lower Kanauri oÌ†noÌ†n `hungry'.

Ã¡napÄ“ká¹£a 289 Ã¡napÄ“ká¹£a `careless' R., Ã¡napÄ“ká¹£am adv. ÅšBr. [apÄ“ká¹£Ä• <-> f. `consideration, expectation' Mn., Pa. apekkhÄ• -- f., Pk. avekkhÄ• -- , avikËš f.: âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pk. á¹‡okkha -- `unexpected, strange', Ap. á¹‡avakha -- (cf. Pk. aá¹‡avekkhiya -- < *anapÄ“ká¹£ita -- ); L. anokhá¹›Ä• `singular' (n ?); P. aá¹‡okh m. `a rarity', aá¹‡okhÄ• `uncommon', Ku. anaukhÄ• , N. anokhÄ• ; B. Ä• nokhÄ• , Ä• nakhÄ• `seen for the first time'; H. anokhÄ• `unusual'; G. nÉ”khuÌƒ `different, other' (deriv. anÉ”khuÌƒ `like').
Addenda: Ã¡napÄ“ká¹£a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ”Ì• kkhÉ” `unusual, wonderful', J. nokhÄ• (â†• H.? Him.I 165).

anargha 290 anargha `priceless'. 2. *anarghiya -- , anarghya<-> KathÄ• s. [ARGHÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. anaggha -- n. `pricelessness', anagghaka -- `priceless', Pk. aá¹‡aggha -- , Si. anaga.
2. Pk. aá¹‡agghÄ“ya -- , Si. anÃ¤gi, anÃ¤nÌ†gi.
anarghya -- see ANARGHA -- .

anartha 291 anartha `useless, unfortunate' Mn., m. `loss, misfortune' R., anarthyÃ¡ -- `useless' ÅšBr. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. anattha -- m. `injury, misfortune'; AÅ›. anaá¹-hÄ• yÄ“ dat. sg. `loss', NiDoc. anartha; Pk. aá¹‡attha -- , aá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ha<-> `useless', m. `loss'; H. anaá¹- m. `grievous oppression'; -- Si. anata `disadvantage' â†• Pa. with t not á¹-.

anala 292 anala m. `fire'. [â†• Drav. Mayrhofer EWA i 33]
Pa. anala -- m., Pk. aá¹‡ala -- m.; Si. anala, nala Geiger EGS 84 but prob. â†• Pa. or Tam. aá¹‰al.

Ã¡naÅ›ana 293 Ã¡naÅ›ana n. `abstinence from food' ÅšBr. [Ã¡Å›ANA --]
Pa. anasana -- n. `fasting, hunger', Pk. aá¹‡asaá¹‡a -- n., G. aá¹‡saá¹‡ n.
-- Deriv. OG. aá¹‡asaá¹‡Ä«aÃ¼ m. `one who fasts'.
Ã¡nas -- n. `wagon' RV. in MAHÄ• NASA -- .

anÄ• gata 294 anÄ• gata `not come' ÅšBr., `future' R. [Ä• ËŠGATA --]
Pa. anÄ• gata -- `future'; Pk. aá¹‡Ä• gaya -- m. `the future'; Si. anÄ•
`future' (bec. of retention of a -- perh. â†• Pa.).

Ã¡nÄ• man 295 Ã¡nÄ• man `nameless' ÅšBr., Ëšmaka -- lex. [NÄ• ËŠMAN --]
Pa. anÄ• maka -- , Pk. aá¹‡Ä• miya -- , K. anÃ´wu (< *anÃ´mu through
dissimilation of n -- m).

295a anÄ• mukta -- `unclothed' Åšak.: Add. 14212.

anÄ• viá¹£á¹-a 296 *anÄ• viá¹£á¹-a `not entered'. [Cf. *PRAVIá¹£á¹-I -- :
Ä• VIá¹£á¹-A --]
H. anaiá¹-h m. `a day on which the market is closed'.

anÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£a 297 *anÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£a `lack of rain'. [*Ä• VRÌ¥á¹£A --]
L. aá¹‡Ä• Ä« f. `drought, failure of the river to rise, famine'.

anÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 298 anÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i f. `lack of rain' R. [Cf. Ä• ËŠvará¹£atÄ“
RV.: âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. aá¹‡Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hi -- , Ëšviá¹-á¹-hi -- f., S. aá¹‡Ä• á¹-hi f.

anÄ• hÄ• ra 299 anÄ• hÄ• ra `abstaining from food' R. [Ä• HÄ• RA --]
Pa. anÄ• hÄ• ra -- `foodless'; Dm. an&acircacute;r `hungry', Kal. urt.
anÄ• ËŠra, rumb. aná¹“ra.

anikta 300 *anikta `unwashed'. [NIKTÃ¡ --]
Ku. alÄ«t `dirty, lazy, shameless' or < Ä• LIPTA -- .

anicchÄ• 301 anicchÄ• f. `indifference' Mn. [ICCHÄ• --]
Pa. anicchÄ• -- f.; G. aá¹‡ach f. `unwillingness, disgust'.

anitya 302 anitya `transient' Mn. [NÃ-TYA --]
Pa. anicca -- , Pk. aá¹‡icca -- , Si. anisa Geiger EGS 8 but prob. â†• Pa.

anidra 303 anidra `sleepless' R., ËšdrÄ• -- f. `insomnia' SuÅ›r. [NIDRÄ• ËŠ --]
P. á¸• og. nÄ«Ëœdra m. `sleeplessness'; N. anÄ©do, anino `sleepless'.
Addenda: anidra -- : â€ *ANIDROÌ„DGATA -- .

303a â€ *anidroÌ„dgata -- or â€ *aniryoÌ„dgata -- `risen sleepless'. [ANIDRA -- or *ANIRYA -- , UDGATA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹‡É™jogÉ”, nÉ™jogÉ” `having had no sleep' (for á¹‡ -- see NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- , Ä• NÄ• YAYATI Add2).

304 *aniyÄ• ya -- , anyÄ• ya -- m. `injustice' R., anyÄ• yya -- , anyÄ• yin<-> `unjust'. [NYÄ• YÃ¡ --]
Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• a -- `unjust', m. `injustice'; OSi. aniyÄ• `injustice'; Si. Ã¤nnÃ¤ `unlawful' < *aniyÄ• yin -- , Ã¤nnÃ¤va `nuisance'.
Addenda: *aniyÄ• ya -- : Brj. aneÅ« m. `injustice'.
â€ *anirya -- `sleepless'. [NIRYÄ• ËŠ -- , see NIDRÄ• ËŠ --]
â€ *ANIRYOÌ„DGATA -- .
â€ *aniryoÌ„dgata -- see â€ *ANIDROÌ„DGATA -- .

Ã¡nila 305 Ã¡nila m. `wind' VS., anÃ-la -- ÅšBr. [âˆšAN]
Pa. anila -- m., Pk. aá¹‡ila -- m., Si. nala.

aniá¹£á¹-a 306 aniá¹£á¹-a `unwished, bad' R. [Iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1]
Pa. aniá¹-á¹-ha -- `unwished'; Pk. aá¹‡iá¹-á¹-ha -- `hated'; H. anÄ«á¹-h `undesired'; Si. aniá¹-u `undesirable, unlucky, vicious'.

aniá¹£á¹-i 307 *aniá¹£á¹-i `dislike'. [Iá¹£á¹-Ã- -- 2]

H. nÄ«á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hi f. `dislike'.

Ã¡nÄ«ka 308 Ã¡nÄ«ka n. `face, front, point, edge, row' RV., `army' Bhag.
Pa. anÄ«ka -- n. `army'; Pk. aá¹‡iya -- n. `point, edge'; S. aá¹‡Ä« f.
`point of nail sticking out from finger, pen -- nib'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. aá¹‡Ä«
`bank' (rather than < ANÅ«PÃ¡ -- ); Aw. lakh. anÄ« `crisis'; H. anÄ« f.
`point'; G. aá¹‡Ä« f. `point, crisis'; M. aá¹‡Ä«, Ä• á¹‡Ä« f. `point, spike'
(rather than < Ä• á¹‡Ã- --); -- exact connexion alleged by Geiger EGS 16 of
Si. aá¹‡iya `army' Ã¤á¹‡iya `military camp' is doubtful bec. of Ã¤ and á¹‡
attested by rhyme Geiger GS 64. -- Deriv. H. aniyÄ• rÄ• `pointed', G.
aá¹‡iyÄ• á¸·uÌƒ, anÄ«suÌƒ.
*HASTYANÄ«KA -- .

308a *anÄ«kya or *anÄ«ca -- Add. 14213.
â€ anukarÃ¡ -- m. `helper' AV. [âˆšKRÌ¥1] see ANUCARÃ¡ -- .

anukarya 309 *anukarya `imitation'. [anukarÃ¡ -- m. `assistant' AV.,
`imitating' ÅšBr.: âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Kho. oá¹…goá¸·ik `to imitate, mimic' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 86; -- cf.
Sk. Pa. anukaroÌ„ti `imitates' Mn., Pk. aá¹‡ugarÄ“i.

anukrama 310 anukrama m. `succession, order, method' MBh. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. anukkama -- m., Pk. aá¹‡ukkama -- m.; Si. nukama `order, arrangement'.

311 Ã¡nuká¹£arati `flows into' RV. 2. *anuká¹£ara -- m. `flow into'.
[âˆšKá¹£AR]
1. M. aá¹‡khurá¹‡&etilde; `(udder) to be distended with milk'.
2. M. aá¹‡khar m. `last forced droppings of milk'.

anugÃ¡ 312 anugÃ¡ `following' ÅšBr. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. anuga -- , Pk. aá¹‡ua -- ; Si. anuva `with, after'. -- Or < Sk. Pa.
anugata -- , Pk. aá¹‡ugaya -- .

313 *anugrÌ¥bhÄ• yati, anugrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `follows in taking' MBh.
2. *anughrÌ¥pta -- . [âˆšGRAH]
1. Ash. waá¹…gÄ• ËŠ -- `to seize'; Kt. wuá¹…a -- `to take, buy'; Bashg. ngÄ•
`to take'; Kho. aá¹…gik `to bring' (or < Ä• ËŠNAYATI).
2. Preterites: Ash. Ã¥á¹…getÉ™, Kt. oÌ„á¹…tye f., Bashg. ngÅ«ta.

Forms with w -- perhaps due to contamination with forms < *UPAGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI, Ash. wagÄ• ËŠ -- , Kt. waga -- ; or poss. < *upÄ• nugrÌ¥bhÄ• yati. In Ind. semantic development of anu -- grah -- is `lift up -- support -- help -- favour': anugrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti, Pa. anuggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Pk. aá¹‡uggeá¹‡haÃ¯.

anugraha 314 anugraha m. `favour, kindness' R. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. anuggaha -- m., Pk. aá¹‡uggaha -- m.; Si. (SigGr) nugi `agreeable, sympathetic'; -- perh. < anugrÄ• Ë…hin -- .
*anughrÌ¥pta -- see *ANUGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI.

314a â€ anucarÃ¡ -- m. `one who accompanies, servant' ÅšBr. [âˆšCAR]
S.kcch. aá¹‡var m. `friend or relative of bridegroom who accompanies him throughout the wedding ceremony'; OG. aá¹‡uá¹• ara m.f., G. aá¹‡var m. `friend or relation of a newly -- wed couple'. -- Or < â€ ANUKARÃ¡ -- : either rather than < *ANUVARA -- .

315 Ã¡nujÄ• nÄ• ti `permits' RV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. anujÄ• nÄ• ti, Pk. aá¹‡ujÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯, Si. anudananavÄ• . -- Deriv. caus. Pa. anujÄ• nÄ• pÄ“ti, Si. anudanvanavÄ• .

anujÄ«vin 316 anujÄ«vin `dependent, serving' AitBr. [JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. anujÄ«vin -- ; Pk. aá¹‡ujÄ«vi -- m. `servant', Si. anudiv pl.

anujÃ±apta 317 *anujÃ±apta `permitted'. [Cf. anujÃ±apti -- f. `permission']
Si. anudat < *anunat with d from anudananavÄ• , see Ã¡NUJÄ• NÄ• TI.

318 *anutrÌ¥tÄ«yam `on the third day'. [For formation cf. anurÄ• tram `in the night' AitBr.: see also s.v. TRÌ¥TÄ«ËŠYA -- 1]
Savi nulia `day before yesterday'.

anuttara 319 anuttara `unsurpassed' DaÅ›. [ÃºTTARA --]
Pa. anuttara -- , Pk. aá¹‡uttara -- , Si. anuturu DSL 259, but prob. â†• Pa.

anudyoÌ„ga 320 anudyoÌ„ga `lack of work, laziness' MW. [UDYOÌ„GA --]
G. aá¹‡ujÉ”, aá¹‡É”jÉ” m. `a day on which artisans do not work such as new moon day'.

321 *anudrÄ• vayati caus. of Ã¡nudravatÄ“ `runs after' TS. [Cf. DRÄ• VÃ¡YATI:

âˆšDRU]
Wg. andrÄ• l -- `to throw, pour out' Morgenstierne NTS xvii 226, but whence l ?

anunaya 322 anunaya `friendly', m. `civility' R. [Cf. Ã¡nunayati `leads to' RV.: âˆšNÄ«]
Pa. anunaya -- m., Pk. aá¹‡uá¹‡aya -- m.; Si. anunu `friendliness' DSL 262, but prob. â†• Pa.

323 anupatati `flies past or after' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [Cf. Ã¡nupÄ• tayati `flies along' AV.: âˆšPAT]
Pa. anupatati `follows after, falls upon'; Pk. aá¹‡uvaá¸• aÃ¯ `is uninterrupted'; Si. (SigGr) nuvaá¸· -- `to follow, return'.

anupatana 324 anupatana `falling on, following' MW. [âˆšPAT]
PaÅ¡. ambalÃ¡ `quickly', with dissimilation of n -- n to n -- l ? (IIFL iii 3, 10 < *anu -- patala --).

anupÄ• naha 325 *anupÄ• naha `shoeless'. [Cf. anupÄ• natka -- KÄ• tyÅšr.: UPÄ• NÃ¡H --]
Pa. anupÄ• hana -- , Pk. aá¹‡oÌ„vÄ• haá¹‡aya -- , OG. aá¹‡Å«hÄ• á¹‡a; G. aá¹›vÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ `barefoot, unadorned'; M. anvÄ• á¹‡Ä• , anhvÄ• á¹‡Ä«, aá¹‡vÄ• á¹‡Ä«, aá¹‡vÄ• Ä« `barefoot'.

anupÅ«rvÃ¡ 326 anupÅ«rvÃ¡ `regular, orderly', ËšvÃ¡m `in regular order' RV. [PÅ«ËŠRVA --]
Pa. anupubba -- `regular', Ëšasoì„ `in regular order'; Pk. aá¹‡upuvva -- `regular', n. `order, series'; Si. nupu `order, arrangement', anupÅ« `in orderly sequence' < *anupruvva -- ; -- or < Ä• nupÅ«rvya -- n. `order, series' KÄ• tyÅšr., Pa. Ä• nupubba -- n., Pk. Ä• á¹‡upuvva -- n.

Ã¡numata 327 Ã¡numata `allowed' ÅšBr. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. anumata -- , Pk. aá¹‡umaya -- ; Si. numut `if, although' Geiger ES 47 -- t < da < CA; but EGS 83, with additional forms namudu, namut, makes it a particle < NÄ• ËŠMAN -- .

anumÄ• ËŠna 328 anumÄ• ËŠna n. `inference, thought' Mn. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. anumÄ• na -- n., Pk. aá¹‡umÄ• á¹‡a -- ; H. (poet.) unwÄ• n m. `thought,

understanding'.

329 Ã¡numoÌ„datÄ“ `joins in applauding' RV. [âˆšMUD1]
Pa. anumoÌ„dati `approves', Pk. aá¹‡umoÌ„yaÃ¯; OSi. inscr. anumovatu `let there be thanksgiving'.

anumoÌ„dana 330 anumoÌ„dana n. `applauding' MW. [âˆšMUD1]
Pa. anumoÌ„dana -- n. `thanks'; Pk. anumoÌ„yaá¹‡a -- n. `praise'; Si. anumeveni `grateful' Geiger EGS 8 < *anumoÌ„danika -- .

anurÄ• ga 331 anurÄ• ga m. `attachment, love' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšRAJ]
Pk. aá¹‡urÄ• ya -- m., OG. aá¹‡urÄ• u m., Si. nurÄ• va.

Page 16

anurÄ• dhÄ• ËŠ 332 anurÄ• dhÄ• ËŠ f. `the 17th asterism' AV. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
Pa. anurÄ• dhÄ• -- f., Pk. aá¹‡urÄ• hÄ• -- f., Si. anura.
Addenda: anurÄ• dhÄ• ËŠ -- : Md. nura, nora `the 17th asterism'.

Ã¡nurÅ«pa 333 Ã¡nurÅ«pa `conformable', m. `antistrophe' ÅšBr. [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. anurÅ«pa -- `suitable'; Pk. aá¹‡urÅ«va -- `fitting, like'; Si. anurÅ« `in conformity with', nuruva `parable, simile'.

anulabdha 334 *anulabdha pp. of Ã¡nulabhatÄ“ `takes hold of from behind' ÅšBr. [âˆšLABH]
Pa. anuladdha -- `grasped from behind', Pk. aá¹‡uladdha -- ; Si. nuludu `stolen goods'.

anuvara 335 *anuvara `following the bridegroom'. [For formation cf. Ã¡nupatha -- `following the road' RV., anupati `after the husband': VARÃ¡ --

2]
OG. aá¹‡uá¹• ara m.f., G. aá¹‡var m. `relative or friend of a newly married couple'.
Addenda: *anuvara -- see â€ ANUCARÃ¡ -- .

anuvÄ• ta 336 *anuvÄ• ta `woven after'. [âˆšVÄ“]
Pa. anuvÄ• ta -- m. `seam, hem or binding of a monk's robe'; Si. nuvÄ• va `hem of a monk's robe' Geiger BSOS viii 556.

anuvÄ• ha 337 *anuvÄ• ha `driving after'. [âˆšVAH]
Mth. (NETirhut) anwÄ• h `the boy who looks after unemployed bullocks while ploughing'; -- doubtful; perh. rather an -- wÄ• h `not ploughing'.

338 Ã¡nusarati `runs to' RV., `runs after' R. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. anusarati `pursues'; Pk. aá¹‡usaraÃ¯ `follows', OMth. anusaraÃ¯ (â†• Sk. ?), OG. aá¹‡asaraÃ¯.

anusÄ• ra 339 anusÄ• ra m. `following, custom, consequence' R. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. anusÄ• reá¹‡a `in conformity with'; Pk. aá¹‡usÄ• ra -- m. `accordance'; G. aá¹‡sÄ• rÉ” m. `insinuation, hint'; -- Si. nusara `conformity' Geiger GS 34 but prob. â†• Pa.

anusmara 340 *anusmara `memory'. [Cf. Ã¡nusmarati `remembers' RV., Pa. anussarati, Pk. aá¹‡ussaraÃ¯: âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Si. nusaraya `memory, thought'.

341 anuharatÄ“ `resembles' VÄ• rtt. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. aá¹‡uharaÃ¯, H. anuharnÄ• ; -- prob. â†• Sk.

anuhÄ• ra 342 anuhÄ• ra m. `resemblance' lex. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. aá¹‡uhÄ• ri -- `resembling'; P. á¸• og. nÃ¹Ä• r f. `appearance', N. anuhÄ• r, anwÄ• r `likeness, appearance, face'; H. anuhÄ• r, unhÄ• r m. `resemblance, manner'; OMarw. uá¹‡ahÄ• ra m. `countenance'.

anÅ«pÃ¡ 343 anÅ«pÃ¡ m. `pond' RV., `watery place' Mn., `bank of river' lex. [AP --]
Pa. anÅ«pa -- (v.l. once anoÌ„pa --) `watery', m. `watery place'; Pk. aá¹‡Å«va -- , aá¹‡Å«ya -- m. `marshy place'; H. anÅ«Ä• , anoÄ• m. `place

where men stand when working the sling -- bucket, the bucket'; Si. anu
`watery place'; <-> poss. L. awÄ• á¹‡. aá¹‡Ä« `bank' with same change of
suffix as in VÄ• LUKÄ• -- , but more prob. < Ã¡NÄ«KA -- .
ANÅ«PYÃ -- .

anÅ«pyÃ 344 anÅ«pyÃ `being in ponds or bogs' AV. [ANÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Si. anupa `watery, anupaya `low -- lying land' (prob. â†• Pa. anÅ«pa --).

Ã¡nÄ“ka 345 Ã¡nÄ“ka `many' ÅšBr. [Ä“KÃ¡ --]
Pa. anÄ“ka -- , Pk. aá¹‡Ä“a -- , aá¹‡ekka -- , Si. nÄ“, ne -- in cmpds. (or
poss. < NAIKA --).
anÄ“á¸• a -- see ANÄ“NÃ¡S -- .

anÄ“nÃ¡s 346 anÄ“nÃ¡s `sinless, blameless', anÄ“á¸• a -- , ËšÄ“la -- , nÄ“la
-- `pure' BHSk., `stupid' lex. [For MIA. dissimilation á¹‡ -- á¹‡ to á¹‡ --
á¸• see ajÃ±Ä• nin: á¸—NAS --]
Pa. anÄ“á¸·a -- `faultless, pure', Ëšaka -- `pure'; P. anÄ«l `spotless'; H.
anelÄ• `simple, artless'.
anÄ“la -- see ANÄ“NÃ¡S -- .

Ã¡nta 347 Ã¡nta m. `end, border, proximity' RV., `inside' R.; antakÃ¡ -- m.
`border (of a field)' ÅšBr.
Pa. anta -- m.n., Ëšaka -- n.; Pk. aá¹ƒta -- m. `end', Ëšaa -- m. `border';
K. and m. `edge, limit'; S. andÄ« f. `edge, edge of a web of cloth as left
in weaving'; A. Ã£Ì„t `end of a ball of thread'; M. aÌƒt `as far as',
aÌƒtÄ«Ëœ `at the end of, after, on'; Si. ata `end'; -- B. loc. affix -- te,
-- ta Chatterji ODBL 502, but perh. like Si. atÃ¤ `near' < ANTIKÃ¡ -- . --
Deriv. Ku. anlo `lower edge of a field' < MIA. *antalla -- ?
ANTAMÃ¡ -- , Ã¡NTYA -- ; *ANTADÄ• MANÄ« -- , ANTÄ“VÄ• SIN -- ; ADHYANTá¸—NA,
ANANTÃ¡ -- , UPÄ• NTA -- , *RÌ¥TUVANTA -- , NIRANTA -- , PARYANTA -- ,
PRÄ• NTA -- , SÃ¡MANTA -- ; AGRÄ• NTA -- , *ANTARÄ• NTA -- , APARÄ• NTA -- ,
*APAVÄ• HÄ• NTA -- , Ä“KÄ• NTA -- , *KAKá¹£YÄ• NTA -- , *KHARVÄ• NTA -- ,
GRÄ• MÄ• NTÃ¡ -- , *TOÌ„TTRÄ• NTA -- , *DVARÄ• NTA -- , PAá¹-Ä• NTA -- ,
PÄ• DÄ• NTA, *BAHIRÄ• NTA -- , *BHAUá¹-á¹-Ä• NTA -- , MADHYÄ• NTA -- , MÄ• SÄ• NT
-- , *MUKHÄ• NTA -- , *MÅ«LÄ• NTA -- , YUGÄ• NTA -- , *LATTÄ• NTA -- ,
*VÄ• RTRÄ• NTA -- , VÄ“LÄ• NTA -- , *Å›IRAANTA -- , Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ä• NTA -- ,
SIDDHÄ• NTA -- , SÄ«MÄ• NTA -- , *SUVANTIKA -- , HIMÄ• NTA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡nta -- : â€ *BHIYANTA -- ; â€ *PÄ• RÄ• NTA -- .

347a â€ *antaá¸¥kuá¹-Ä« -- `inner hut'. [ANTÃ¡R, KUá¹-Ä« --]
OB. Ä• ntauá¸• Ä« `lying -- in hut', B. Ã£Ì„tuá¹› (S. K. Chatterji Balts and Aryans 95).

antaá¸¥pathya 348 *antaá¸¥pathya `in the road'. [ANTÃ¡R, PATHYA --]
Pr. tÅ«Ä• Å« `traveller' (Morgenstierne NTS XV 216 perh. < *tuwÅ«t -- Ä• /Å¡Å«).

349 *antaá¸¥panthÄ• -- . [ANTÃ¡R, PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Pr. tÅ«t `on the road' Morgenstierne.

antaá¸¥pura 350 antaá¸¥pura n. `women's apartments, harem' R. [ANTÃ¡R, PÃºRA --]
Pa. antÄ“pura -- n., Kharl. atÄ“ura -- , Pk. aá¹• tÄ“ura -- n., OG. aá¹• teura n., Si. atavuruva, Ã¤tora.
ANTAá¸¥PURIKA -- .
Addenda: antaá¸¥pura -- : Brj. aÌƒteur m. `women's apartments'.

antaá¸¥purika 351 antaá¸¥purika m. `harem attendant', ËškÄ• -- f. `a woman of the harem' MW. [ANTAá¸¥PURA --]
Pa. antÄ“purikÄ• -- f., Pk. aá¹• tÄ“urÄ« -- , ËšriyÄ• -- f., OG. aá¹• teurÄ« f.

antaá¸¥sthÄ• na 352 *antaá¸¥sthÄ• na `interior organ'. [Cf. antaá¸¥sthÃ¡ -- `interior' ÅšBr.: ANTÃ¡R, STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
PaÅ¡. chil. andastá¹“n `liver' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 12. -- See ANTASTYA -- .

antadÄ• manÄ« 353 *antadÄ• manÄ« `end cord'. [Ã¡NTA -- , DÄ• MAN1 --]
P. advÄ• iá¹‡, advÄ• á¹‡ f. `cord inserted in foot of bed to tighten the bottom' (â†’ H. adwÄ• in, adwÄ• n f.)

Ã¡ntama 354 Ã¡ntama1, once ËšmÃ¡ -- `nearest, intimate' RV. [ANTÃ¡R]
WPah. bhal. Ã¡ntei gall f. `a secret'.

antamÃ¡ 355 antamÃ¡2 `last' TS. 2. antimÃ¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡. [Ã¡NTA --]
1. Pa. antamasoÌ„ adv. `even'.

2. Pa. antima -- `last', Pk. aá¹• tima -- ; K. andyumu, f. ËšdimÃ¼ `final'.

356 antÃ¡r `inside' RV.
Pa. antoÌ„, antÄ“ -- in cmpds., AÅ›. dh. jau. aá¹• tÄ“, Pk. aá¹• toÌ„, Ëšta;
Kt. atu, tu `in, into', Pr. tu -- , ti -- Morgenstierne NTS XV 272; Dm. Ä• n
`inside' (NTS xii 154 < aÌ„Ì†ntra -- ); PaÅ¡. andu -- bÃ¡ha `indoors'; A.
Ã£Ì„te -- Ã£Ì„te `secretly'; M. Ã£Ì„t adv. and postp. `inside, in', deriv.
Ã£Ì„tÄ«l, Ã£Ì„tlÄ• `interior'.
Ã¡ntama -- 1, Ã¡ntara -- 1, *antra -- 1, antrÃ¡ -- 2, Ä• ntrÃ¡ -- ;
*antaá¸¥pathya -- , *antaá¸¥panthÄ• -- , antaá¸¥pura -- , *antaá¸¥sthÄ• na --
, antÃ¡rÄ“ti, antarnagara -- , antarbhÅ«mi -- , *antarvará¹£a -- , antastya
-- .
Addenda: antÃ¡r: â€ *ANTAá¸¥KUá¹-Ä« -- .

Ã¡ntara 357 Ã¡ntara1 `interior, near' RV., `neighbouring' ÅšBr., n. `the
inside' Mn., ËšrÄ• ËŠ, ËšrÄ“á¹‡a, ËšrÄ“ `in the middle'. [Ã¡NTAR]
Pa. antara -- n. `inside, interval', ËšrÄ• , ËšrÄ“na, ËšrÄ“ `between,
inside'; AÅ›. shah. man. gir. aá¹• tara -- n. `long period', kÄ• l. dh. jau.
aá¹• tala -- ; dh. jau. aá¹• talÄ• `between', KharI. aá¹• tara `between'; Pk.
aá¹• tara -- n. `inside,' ËšrÄ• `inside'; Gy. eur. andre, dre `in, within',
andral `out of', arm. anra `into'; á¸Œ. anÄ• adj. and adv. `inside, in'; Wg.
Ã¡ttÉ™r, atá¸—r, atrá¸— postp. `inside'; PaÅ¡. andarÅ«ËŠ `house' IIFL i 402,
like Tir. andarun `inside', â†• Pers. andarÅ«n,

Page 17

but IIFL iii 3, 12 poss. < *antaraka -- ; Kho. andren adv. and postp.
`inside' < Ã¡ntarÄ“á¹‡a Belvalkar Vol 86, Ëšni `inside', ËšnÄ• r `from
inside'; Tor. andarÄ“ `indoors' (not with Grierson Tor 140 â†• Pers.); Sh.
gil. dar, koh. dura postp. `in'; K. andar adv. and postp. `inside', dar

`into, in, near', aÌ£ndara `from inside', kash. andar, á¸• oá¸• . antar `in';
S. andaru m. `the inside', andari postp. `inside'; L. andir postp. `inside',
awÄ• á¹‡. andur m. `the inside', P. andar m. and postp.; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . Ä• ndar
, cam. andar, bhad. paá¹…. cur. antar, bhal. antar `in', antra `out of',
atru -- majÌˆ `in the meantime'; A. Ã£Ì„tar `distant'; MB. Ä• ntare, B. tare
`for the sake of'; Or. antare `within, out of'; Bi. Ã£Ì„tar, Ã£Ì„trÄ•
`intervening spaces in the rows of a betel -- plantation', Ã£Ì„tar `portion
of land included in a plough circuit'; OMth. Ã£Ì„tara `intervening space';
Mth. Ã£Ì„tar `subdivision of a field for ploughing', adv. `within'; Aw.
lakh. Ã£Ì„tarÄ• `gap'; H. Ã£Ì„tar `space between two partic. parts of a
weaver's loom, as much land as can be ploughed at a time'; G. Ã£Ì„trÉ” m.
`distance, interval', Ã£Ì„tar -- siyÉ” m. `superfluous portion of a garment
taken up to make it fit'; M. aÌƒtar n. `interior', aÌƒtrÄ• m. `intermediate
space or time'; Si. atura `interval', aturu `between', turu postp. `till',
Ã¤tul (and Ã¤tuá¸·a) `inside' < *antilla -- H. Smith JA 1950, 196 (as in M.
Ã£Ì„tÄ«l see ANTÃ¡R) or < *Ã¤til -- < *antil -- < *antalÄ“. In either case
forms with r may be â†• Pa. -- The following words for `entrail' (to be
separated from Ä• ntrÃ¡ -- IIFL iii 3, 12): Ash. atarÄ“ËœËŠ, Wg. atrÄ“ËœËŠ,
Kt. atrwÃ¡i, Pr. É™trá¸—, Gaw. atÉ™raá¹…gÄ«n (gÄ«n < *guá¹‡Ä« -- , *guá¹‡ya
-- , cf. *Ä• NTRAGUá¹‡A -- ?).
Deriv. MIA. *antarima -- in Wg. Ä• teram in Ä• Ëš amÄ• `inner room'; K.
aÌ£ndaryumu `internal', S. andiryÃµ.
ANTARÄ• ËŠ, ANTARÄ• LA -- , ANTARÄ«ËŠYA -- , ANTARYÃ -- , Ä• NTARA -- ;
*ANTARAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *ANTARAVÄ«THI -- , ANTARASTHA -- , ANTARÄ• NTA -- ;
ABHYANTARA -- , PRÄ• NTARA -- , *BHIYANTARA -- ; Ä“KÄ• NTARA -- ,
*KUá¸• YÄ• NTARA -- , SÄ«MÄ• NTARA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡ntara -- 1: S.kcch. andhar `in, inside'; Md. etere adj.
`interior', tere `inside'.
â€ *ANTARAKULA -- ; â€ *ADHYANTARA -- , â€ *CHÄ“DÄ• NTARA -- ,
â€ *BÄ«JYÄ• NTARA -- , â€ *VARGÄ• NTARA -- .

Ã¡ntara 358 Ã¡ntara2 `different, other' ÅšBr. [In some cmpds. difficult to
distinguish from Ã¡ntara -- 1: ANA --]
Pk. aá¹• tara -- n. `difference', ËšrÄ“á¹‡a `without'.
ANANTARÃ¡ -- , NIRANTARA -- ; *AVASTHÄ• NÄ• NTARA -- , AVASTHÄ• NTARA -- ,
JANMÄ• NTARA -- , *TRIYANTARA -- , DÄ“Å›Ä• NTARIN -- , PADÄ• NTARA -- ,
PÄ• DÄ• NTARA -- , PITRANTARA -- , *VARTÄ• NTARA -- , VYANTARA -- ,
STHÄ• NÄ• NTARA -- .

Addenda: Ã¡ntara -- 2: â€ *Ä• STHÄ• NTARA -- or â€ *Ä• STHÄ• NÄ• NTARA -- .

358a â€ *antarakula -- `inner house, women's apartments'. [antara -- 1, kÃºla --]
WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™roÌ„á¸· m. `women's apartments, veil', J. androá¸·, naroá¸· `purdah, veil': Him.I 169 compares the suffix with that of ANTARÄ• LA -- without explanation of oÌ„.

antarapaá¹-á¹-a 359 *antarapaá¹-á¹-a `inner garment'. [Cf. Pa. antara -- sÄ• á¹-aka -- , -- vÄ• saka -- m.: Ã¡ntara -- 1, paá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
H. aÌƒtrauá¹-Ä• m. `the garment worn beneath a fine sÄ• á¹›Ä«'.

antaravÄ«thi 360 *antaravÄ«thi f. `street between houses'. [Ã¡ntara -- 1, vÄ«thi --]
Pa. antaravÄ«thi -- f. `street', Si. aturaveya.

antarastha 361 antarastha `inner' PaÃ±cat. [Ã¡ntara -- 1, stha --]
Si. Ã¤tuá¸·at `interposed, intimate, friendly'.

362 antarÄ• ËŠ `in the middle' RV. [Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
Reduplicated in Pa. antarantarÄ• `at intervals'; Si. ataratura `interval'
Geiger EGS 6, but prob. â†• Pa.
*ANTARÄ• GAá¹…GA -- , *ANTARÄ• BÄ• á¹‡A -- , *ANTARÄ• MÄ• RGA -- , *ANTARÄ• Å›
, *ANTARÄ• Å›ANA -- , *ANTAROÌ„DAKA -- .

antarÄ• gaá¹…ga 363 *antarÄ• gaá¹…ga `between rivers'. [ANTARÄ• ËŠ, GÃ¡á¹…GÄ• --]
Si. brÄ• hmÄ« inscr. ataragaga `land between two rivers' Geiger GS 41.

antarÄ• nta 364 *antarÄ• nta `inside'. [Ã¡ntara -- 1, Ã¡nta --]
Gaw. Ä• terÄ• nt, atran postp. `inside'.

antarÄ• bÄ• á¹‡a 365 *antarÄ• bÄ• á¹‡a `the inside reeds'. [ANTARÄ• ËŠ, BÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Bi. atrÄ• wan, tarÄ• wan `a set of three reeds to keep two sets of the warp -- thread apart', Mth. (NETirhut) atrÄ• wan bhÃ£Ì„j.

antarÄ• mÄ• rga 366 *antarÄ• mÄ• rga `midway' [ANTARÄ• ËŠ, MÄ• RGA --]

Pa. antarÄ• maggÄ“ `midway'; Si. ataramaga, ËšmanÌ†ga `on the road'.

antarÄ• la 367 antarÄ• la n. `intermediate space' PÄ• á¹‡. [ext. with -- la -- of ANTARÄ• ËŠ ? No support in NIA. for the -- Ä• á¸·a -- proposed by LÃ¼ders PhilInd 549]
Pa. antarÄ• la -- n. `interior, interval', Pk. aá¹• tarÄ• la -- m.; WPah. bhal. antrÄ• ËŠl n. `inner portion of a house, room'; G. aÌƒtrÄ• á¸· n. `space, sky'; M. aÌƒtrÄ• á¸· n. `sky, air'.

antarÄ• Å›a 368 *antarÄ• Å›a `choking'. [ANTARÄ• ËŠ, Ä• Å›A --]
G. aÌƒtrÄ• se adv. `in such a way that when drunk in haste a liquid comes out of the nose'.

antarÄ• Å›ana 369 *antarÄ• Å›ana `choking'. [ANTARÄ• ËŠ, Ã¡Å›ANA --]
G. aÌƒtrÄ• saá¹‡ n. `food getting in the windpipe'.
antarÄ«ËŠya -- n. `an inner garment' DaÅ›. [Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
X *Aá¹…GARAKá¹£A -- .

370 antÃ¡rÄ“ti `comes between, separates' RV. [ANTÃ¡R, âˆšI2]
Pa. antarita -- `separated'; Pk. aá¹• tarÄ“i `separates, puts between'; G. Ã£Ì„tarvuÌƒ `to partition'; M. aÌƒtará¹‡&etilde; `to pass, omit, outstrip, lose, be lost'. -- Deriv. H. poet. aÌƒtarÄ• nÄ• `to separate, set apart'; G. aÌƒtrÄ• vvuÌƒ `to separate, intervene'.

antaroÌ„daka 371 *antaroÌ„daka `being in the water'. [ANTARÄ• ËŠ, UDAKÃ¡ --]
Kho. androg `diving'.

antarnagara 372 antarnagara n. `palace of a king' R. [ANTÃ¡R, NÃ¡GARA --]
Pa. antoÌ„nagara -- n. `inner city'; Si. inscr. Ã¤tinakarÃ¤ loc. sg. < *antÄ“nËš.

antarbhÅ«mi 373 antarbhÅ«mi f. `interior of the earth', antarbhauma<-> `subterranean' R.
Pr. tibimuri `a black snake living in holes' ( -- ri < ? <-> NTS XV 216 Pr. cmpd. tu -- bim -- uri `*interricus').

antaryÃ 374 antaryÃ `inner' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a. [Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
Wg. ataryÄ“ `within' < antarÃ-ya -- . Cf. Pa. antarika<-> `inner,

intermediate', ËškÄ• -- f. `inside, interval'; Pk. aá¹• tariyÄ•  -- f. `small interval'.

antarvará¹£a 375 *antarvará¹£a `between rain'. [ANTÃ¡R, VARá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. antoÌ„vassa -- m. `the rainy season', OSi. inscr. 4th cent. atovasahi, Si. atavasa, Ã¤Ëš, atÃ¤Ëš.

antastya 376 antastya n. `intestines' AitBr. [ANTÃ¡R]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. andÄ• ËŠÅ¡, weg. andá¸—Ä• , kuá¹›. andeÄ‹ `liver', ar. Ã¤ndeÄ• `guts'; Gaw. andá¸—Ä‹ `guts' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 12. -- See ANTAá¸¥STHÄ• NA -- .
Ã¡nti see ANTIKÃ¡ -- .

antikÃ¡ 377 antikÃ¡ `near', n. `nearness', ËškÃ¡m, Ëšká¸— `in the presence of' RV. [Ã¡NTI `near' RV.]
Pa. antika -- `near', ËškÄ“ adv.; Pk. aá¹• tiya -- `near'; PaÅ¡. ande `here'; -- Wg. Ä«t `now', Pr. itÄ«ËŠ Morgenstierne NTS XV 252 with ? -- Prob. here too Si. atÃ¤ `near' Geiger ES 6 despite DSL 142 S.V. ata1, and B. loc. affix -- te, -- ta (Chatterji ODBL 502 < Ã¡nta --).
UPÄ• NTIKA -- .
antimÃ¡ -- see ANTAMÃ¡ -- 2.
Addenda: antikÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. ida `here', ká¹-g. (kc.) dI, de `in, at'; LStH 136 ba. anda `from', kiuÌƒth. da `from'.

antÄ“vÄ• sÃ-n 378 antÄ“vÄ• sÃ-n m. `pupil who dwells near his master' ÅšBr. [Ã¡NTA -- , VÄ• SÃ-N -- 3]
Pa. antÄ“vÄ• sin -- , Ëššika -- m. `pupil', AÅ›. Pk. aá¹• tÄ“vÄ• si -- m.; -- Si atavÃ¤siyÄ• Geiger EGS 6 is prob. â†• Pa. DSL 155.
Ã¡ntya -- `last' AitBr., Pk. aá¹• tiya -- . [Ã¡NTA --]
ANTYÄ“á¹£á¹-I -- .

antyÄ“á¹£á¹-i 379 antyÄ“á¹£á¹-i f. `funeral sacrifice' MW. [Ã¡NTYA -- , Ã-á¹£á¹-I -- 3]
K. anÄ‹rÄ“á¹-h f. `funeral sacrifice and ceremonies'.

antra 380 *antra1 `inner'. 2. *antrima -- . [ANTÃ¡R]
1. PaÅ¡. aliniá¹… `marrow', Gaw. eleá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠk (IIFL iii 3, 10 + ?);
2. WPah. bhiá¸• . &tildemacrepsilon;tá¸·Ãµ `inner'.
antrÃ¡ -- 2 see Ä• NTRÃ¡ -- .
*antrima -- `inner': see *ANTRA -- 1.
AND `bind': *anda -- 1, *andana -- , andÅ«ËŠ -- .

381 *anda -- 1, *andana -- `binding'. [Ã¡ndati `binds' DhÄ• tup.: âˆšAND]
H. Ã£Ì„d, aÌƒdÄ• , Ã£Ì„dan m. `mud, quagmire'; -- very doubtful.
*anda -- 2 `food' see Ã¡NNA<->

382 andÅ«ËŠ -- , Ëšu -- f., ËšÅ«Ë˜ka -- m. `chain for an elephant's foot' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšAND]
Pa. andu -- m. `chain, fetter', Pk. aá¹• du -- , ËšuyÄ• -- f.; B. Ã£Ì„d(h)u `chain for elephant's foot', Or. Ä• ndhu, Ëšdu, adu, H. Ã£Ì„dÅ« m.; aÌƒduÄ• m. `wooden contraption to fasten to elephant's hind foot'; M. aÌƒdÅ« m. `elephant's foot chain', Si. anÌ†du.
Addenda: andÅ« -- : Md. anÌ†da -- gonÌ†á¸• i `the stocks' (+ gonÌ†á¸• i `seat').

andoÌ„la 383 *andoÌ„la `swinging'.
Pk. aá¹• doÌ„laya -- m. `swing, cradle'; Ku. aÌƒdolo `doubt'; Or. Ä• doá¸·Ä• `sedan chair, litter'; G. aÌƒdoá¸· `swinging'. <-> X HINDOÌ„LA -- : Or. hÄ• ndoá¸·Ä• `litter'.

384 andoÌ„lÃ¡yati `swings' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. HINDOÌ„LA -- : âˆšDUL]
Pk. aá¹• doÌ„laÃ¯ tr. and intr.; A. Ä• ndoliba `to bend down (with fruit), agitate (water)'; Or. Ä• ndoá¸·ibÄ• `to hesitate'; H. andolnÄ• `to swing'; M. Ã£Ì„doá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, Ã£Ì„duá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. and intr. `to swing, toss about, totter'. -- X HINDOÌ„LA -- : Or. hÄ• ndoá¸·ibÄ• intr. `to rock to and fro'; M. hÃ£Ì„duá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to shake (a tree, &c.), swing, rock'.

andhÃ¡ 385 andhÃ¡ `blind' RV., n. `darkness' MBh., Ëška -- PaÃ±cat.
Pa. andha -- , Pk. aá¹• dha -- , Ëšaya -- , PaÅ¡. andÃ¡, Shum. anda, f. -- i;
Gaw. handÄ• ËŠdup `darkness' (NOGaw 37 -- dup poss. < *DHUPPÄ• --); Tor. an
`blind', K. onu, f. Ã¼nÃ¼; S. andhu m. `arrogance', andho `blind', L.
annhÄ• , khet. andhÄ• ; P. andh m. `blindness, darkness', annhÄ• , andhÄ•
`blind', WPah. bhal. Ã nno, Ku. aÌƒdho, N. andhÄ• (â†• H.); B. &etilde;dho
`covered, concealed'; Or. andhÄ• `blind man, darkness'; H. Ã£Ì„dh f.
`darkness, night -- blindness, misfortune', andhÄ• `blind', G. aÌƒdhuÌƒ; M.
aÌƒdhÄ• Ä« f. `blindness'; Si. anÌ†da `blind, dark'.
Ext. with -- la -- : Pk. aá¹• dhala -- `blind', aá¹• dhillaga -- , P. andhlÄ• ;
Ku. anlo `a kind of blind snake'; A. andhalÄ• `blind', Ä• ndhali `blind --
worm'; B. Ã£Ì„dhlÄ• `blind', Mth. Ä• nhar, anharÄ• , Bhoj. Ä• nhar, Aw. lakh.
Ã£Ì„dhar; H. aÌƒdhlÄ• `purblind'; G. Ã£Ì„dhá¸·uÌƒ `blind', n. `hole' (for
this meaning cf. kÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ `hole' s.v. KÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- ); M. aÌƒdhá¸·Ä• `blind'.
-- X CULLÃ¡- q.v.
ANDHIKÄ• -- , Ä• NDHYA -- ; ANDHAKÄ• RA -- , *ANDHATAMISRIKÄ• -- ,
*ANDHAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *ANDHARÄ• TRYA -- ; *UPÄ• NDHA -- ; *DHÅ«MÄ• NDHA -- ,
RÄ• TRYANDHA -- , *RÄ• TRYÄ• NDHA -- , RÄ• TRYÄ• NDHYA -- .
Addenda: andhÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. andho `blind', WPah.ká¹-g. Ã¡ndhÉ”.

andhakÄ• ra 386 andhakÄ• ra m.n. `darkness' R. 2. *andhÄ-Ì„kÄ• ra -- influenced
by andhÄ«karoÌ„ti `makes blind' H. Smith BSL 101, 115. [ANDHÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA --
1]
1. Pa. andhakÄ• ra -- m. `blindness, darkness'; Pk. aá¹• dhayÄ• ra -- ,
aá¹• dhÄ• ra -- `dark'; Ash. andarÃ¤ `darkness'; Kt. andÉ™rÉ™, anÉ™r `dark',
Wg. andÃ¡ra, f. -- i; Dm. andÄ• ra `darkness, eclipse', PaÅ¡. andarÄ• ËŠ, ar.
Ëšro (IIFL iii 3, 11), Shum. andÄ• ËŠra; S. aÌƒdhÄ• ru m. `darkness', Ëšro
`dark'; L. andhÄ• r m. `duststorm', andhÄ• rÄ• , anhÄ• rÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. hanÄ• rÄ•
`dark', P. anhÄ• rÄ• ; WPah. bhad. Ã£Ì„dharu n. `storm'; A. Ä• ndhÄ• r `dark,
darkness', B. Ã£Ì„dhÄ• r, Or. aÌƒdhÄ• ra, Bi. Ä• nhar, Mth. Bhoj. anhÄ• r; EAw.
anhÄ• rÄ« `darkness'; OG. aá¹• dhÄ• rauá¹• `dark', n. `darkness', G.
aÌƒdhÄ• ruÌƒ; M. aÌƒdhÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , Ã£Ì„dhÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `darkness', Ko. andhÄ• r
m., Si. anÌ†dura, mald. andiri `dark'.
2. S. aÌƒdheru m. `tyranny', Ëšro `dark', L. anhÄ“rÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. hanÄ“rÄ• ; P.
anher, ËšrÄ• `dark', m. `darkness', EP. nherÄ• ; bhaá¹-. nhÄ“rÄ« `storm',
WPah. paá¹…. neÌ†Ä• r; sod. nyÄ• ro `darkness', Ku. aÌƒdhyÄ• ro, gng. anyÄ• r
`dark', Ëšro `darkness'; N. aÌƒdhyÄ• r, anyÄ• r `darkness', Ëšro `dark'; OMth.

aá¹• dhiÄ• ra `darkness', Mth. anher `injustice'; H. aÌƒdher m. `darkness, injustice', aÌƒdhyÄ• rÄ• , aÌƒdherÄ• `dark', Marw. adhero; G. aÌƒdher n. `anarchy', ËšruÌƒ `tyrannical'; M. aÌƒdher, Ã£Ì„dhËš m. `darkness'.
3. X *UJJVÄ• LA -- , *UJJVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: andhakÄ• ra -- . 1. S.kcch. Ä• ndhÄ• ro m. `darkness'.
2. *andhÄ«kÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) nhe\rÉ” m. `darkness', kc. nhyÄ• ro m., Garh. aÌƒdhyÄ• ru.
â€ *ANDHAKÄ• RAPAKá¹£A -- .

386a *andhakÄ• ratamasikÄ• -- Add. 14221.

386b â€ *andhakÄ• rapaká¹£a -- `the dark fortnight'. [ANDHAKÄ• RA -- , PAKá¹£A --]
WPah.J. nhyairkh m. `the dark fortnight'.

386c andhakÅ«pa -- Add. 14222.
*andhÄ«kÄ• ra -- see ANDHAKÄ• RA -- Add2.

andhatamisrikÄ• 387 *andhatamisrikÄ• , andhatamisra -- n. `complete darkness of the soul' VP., ËštÄ• Ëš Mn. [Cf. andhatamasÃ¡ -- n. `thick darkness' PÄ• á¹‡., Pa. andhatamoÌ„ n., Pk. aá¹• dhatamasa<-> n.: ANDHÃ¡ -- , TÃ¡MISRÄ• --]
Savi anamÃºÅ¡i `darkness' (for Å¡ cf. Kal. troÌ„miÅ¡ S.V. TÃ¡MISRÄ• --); -- or poss. < *andhatamiá¹£Ä« -- , cf. tÃ¡miá¹£Ä«cÄ« -- RV.

andhapaá¹-á¹-a 388 *andhapaá¹-á¹-a `cloth for covering the eyes'. [ANDHÃ¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
H. aÌƒdhoá¹-Ä« f. `a piece of cloth tied over a horse's or bullock's eyes to blindfold it'.

andharÄ• trya 389 *andharÄ• trya `night blindness'. [Cf. RÄ• TRYÄ• NDHYA -- : ANDHÃ¡ -- , RÄ• ËŠTRI --]
P. nharÄ• ttÄ• m., adhrÄ• tÄ• `night blind'.

andhikÄ• 390 andhikÄ• f. `night' lex. [ANDHÃ¡ --]
Pa. andhikÄ• -- f. `night'; K. oÌˆÌƒdi f. `duststorm' (â†• H.); WPah. cam. annhÄ« `storm', Ku. Ã£Ì„dhi, gng. Ä• ni `duststorm', N. B. Ã£Ì„dhi, Bhoj. Ä• nhÄ«, H. G. Ã£Ì„dhÄ« f., M. aÌƒdhÄ« f.

*ANDHIKÄ• VÄ• TA -- .

andhikÄ• vÄ• ta 391 *andhikÄ• vÄ• ta [ANDHIKÄ• -- , VÄ• ËŠTA --]
H. aÌƒdhiyÄ• w m. `duststorm, whirlwind'.

andhita 392 *andhita `blinded'. [andhÃ¡yati `becomes blind' DhÄ• tup. ,
`makes blind' ÅšiÅ›.: ANDHÃ¡ --]
Pa. andhita -- `blind'; B. Ã£Ì„di `blindfolded'.

andhula 393 andhula m. `the tree Acacia sirissa' lex.
Or. andhuá¸·a.

andhra 394 andhra m. `name of a people' Mn.
Pa. andha -- m. `people and country, modern Telingana', Ëšaka -- m.; Pk.
aá¹• dha -- m.; Si. adu `an ancient kingdom outside the Madhya --
maá¹‡á¸• ala' DSL 205, but prob. â†• Pa.

Ã¡nna 395 Ã¡nna n. `food' RV., `cooked rice, corn in general' Mn. 2. *anda
-- 2 < *adna -- with metathesis before assimilation, Morgenstierne NTS ii
242. [âˆšAD]
1. Pa. anna -- n. `food, esp. boiled rice'; NiDoc. aá¹• na `corn'; Pk.
aá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `food, grain'; Wg. (Lumsden) "unn" `grain' (â†• Ind. NTS xvii
225); Sh. oÌ¯n, (Lor.) oÌ„n m. `grain (wheat, &c.)', K. an m., S. anu m., L.
ann m., awÄ• á¹‡. obl. anneÌ„Ìƒ, P. ann m., WPah. bhad. ann n.; Si. an
`food'.
2. Ash. andÃ¡ `meat', Wg. andÃ¡, Ã¡na, Kt. aná¹“ (< *adnÄ• ka -- NTS xvii
226), Gaw. Ä• ËŠnda, Shum. Ã£Ì„dÉ™.
*ANNAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , ANNÄ• ËŠDYA -- ; Ã¡NANNA -- ; *APARÄ• NNA -- , Ä• MÄ• NNA --
, NAVÄ• NNA -- , *NIYANNA -- , NIRANNA -- , *SÄ• PTÄ• NNA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡nna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. É”nn m.pl. `corn' (â†• Sk.?), poet. an m.
`food' (â†• P.?).

anna -- uá¹-á¹-ha 396 *anna -- uá¹-á¹-ha `strange'.
S. anoá¹-ho `perverse'; N. anauá¹-ho `strange, queer', H. anoá¹-hÄ• , anÅ«Ëš,
M. anoá¹-hÄ• .

annapÄ• nÄ«ya 397 *annapÄ• nÄ«ya [Cf. Pa. annapÄ• na -- n., annÄ• pa -- `food
and drink': Ã¡NNA -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]

Ku. anwÄ• á¹‡Ä« `concoction of grain, gruel'.

annÄ• ËŠdya 398 annÄ• ËŠdya n. `food' AV. [Ã¡NNA -- , Ä• DYÃ -- 1]
Kt. anÇ°Ä« f. `bread, food', K. anÄ• j m. `corn' (lw. with j, not z), S.
anÄ• ju m. (lw. with j, not jÌ„), L. anÄ• j m., P. anÄ• j, nÄ• j m., Ku. nÄ• j,
N. anÄ• j; B. anÄ• j, Ä• nËš `vegetables, grain', Or. anÄ• ja; Bi. Mth. Bhoj.
anÄ• j `food, esp. grain'; H. anÄ• j, nÄ• j m. `grain', OMarw. nÄ• ja m., G.
anÄ• j n.
Addenda: annÄ• ËŠdya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) nÄ• jÌˆ m. `food, corn', J. naj,
nauj m., Garh. nÄ• j `corn'.

Page 19

anyÃ¡ 399 anyÃ¡ `other', ËšakÃ¡ -- `another' RV. [ANA --]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±a -- , AÅ›. shah. aÃ±a -- . man. aá¹‡a -- , gir. aá¹• Ã±a -- , kÄ• l.
jau. dh. aá¹• na -- , NiDoc. aá¹• Ã±a, aÃ±a, Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡a -- , aá¹‡a -- ; L.
aÃ±j `separate', (Jukes) Ã£Ì„j, aÌƒj; Ku. gng. Ä• n -- kar `another's'; A. B.
Ä• n `other'; Or. Ä• na `another, separate'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. G. M.
Ä• n `other, another'; Si. an `other', anik `another'.
Conjunction `and', cf. anyac ca `moreover': N. ani, Or. Ä• ne, OG. anaÃ¯ (B.
J. Sandesar, Åšaá¹£á¹-iÅ›ataka Prakaraá¹‡a 172 < anyÄ• ni ?), G. ane, ne,
nÄ«, M. aá¹‡Ä«, Ä• á¹‡i, Ä• á¹‡, in rapid speech na (-- á¹‡ -- < aá¹‡a --
with abnormal simplification of -- nn -- in an auxiliary word: not direct
with Bloch LM 291 < pron. stem ana --), Ko. Ä• ni, Ä• á¹‡i.
ANYATARÃ¡ -- , ANYÃ¡TRA, ANYADÄ• ; *ANYAPARAÅ›VAS, *ANYÄ• KÄ• RA, ANYÄ• DÅ
-- , ANYá¹“NYA -- .
Addenda: anyÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. ane `and', WPah.ká¹-g. aá¹‡e; Md. anek `other'.

anyatarÃ¡ 400 anyatarÃ¡ `either of two' ÅšBr., `other, different'. [ANYÃ¡ --
]

Pa. aÃ±Ã±atara -- `a certain, a, some'; Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡ayara<-> `one of two'; OG. aneraÃ¼, G. aneruÌƒ, neruÌƒ `another, different, extraordinary, many'.
Addenda: anyatarÃ¡ -- : Brj. anero `other'.

401 anyÃ¡tra `elsewhere' AV. [ANYÃ¡ --]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±atra; AÅ›. shah. aÃ±atra, man. aá¹‡atra, gir. aÃ±ata, dh. aá¹• nata `otherwise, except'; Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡atta `elsewhere', Ku. aá¹‡at, N. anta, OMth. anata, Ëštahi, ËštahuÌƒ, Bhoj. ante, Aw. lakh. anta, H. anat.
Replaced by Pa. aÃ±Ã±attha, Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡attha, Garh. aá¹‡tha (more prob. < *anatahu, cf. OMth. forms above).

402 anyadÄ• `once, one day' R., `in another case'. [ANYÃ¡ --]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±adÄ• `at other times, else'; Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡ayÄ• `at some time'; S. aÃ±Ä• `as yet, still, hardly'; -- doubtful.

403 *anyaparaÅ›vas `fourth day hence'. [ANYÃ¡ -- , PARAÅ›VAS]
P. narsÃµ adv. `fourth day before or after today'.
Addenda: *anyaparaÅ›vas: H. narsÃµ `fourth day before or after today', Brj. naroÌ„.

403a anyamanas -- Add. 14223.

anyÄ• kÄ• ra 404 *anyÄ• kÄ• ra `of different form'. [Cf. anyathÄ• kÄ• ram `differently' PÄ• á¹‡.: ANYÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --].
S. niÄ• ro `separate', P. neÄ• rÄ• , Or. niÄ• rÄ• ; H. niyÄ• rÄ• , nyÄ• Ëš `different, separate', G. nyÄ• ruÌƒ, M. nyÄ• rÄ• .

anyÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ› 405 anyÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ› `like another' VS., ËšÅ›a -- PÄ• á¹‡., ËšdrÌ¥ká¹£a -- lex. [ANYÃ¡ -- , DRÌ¥Å› --]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• disa -- `different'; Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• isa -- , aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• risa -- , Ëšriccha -- `like another'; OM. anÄ• risÄ• `different, strange'; M. Ä• nsÄ• `another, different'.
anyÄ• ya -- see *ANIYÄ• YA -- .

anyá¹“nya 406 anyá¹“nya `mutual', Ëšnyam `mutually' ÅšBr. [ANYÃ¡ --]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±a -- (replaced by aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a -- , AÅ›. gir. aá¹• Ã±amaá¹• Ã±asa `of one another', Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡aá¹‡á¹‡a -- `mutual'), Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡oá¹‡á¹‡a -- , aá¹‡á¹‡uá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Si. unun `mutually'.

Ã¡p 407 Ã¡p f., pl. Ä• ËŠpaá¸¥ `waters' RV.
Pa. Ä• poÌ„, Ä• pa -- n. `water', Pk. Ä• u -- f., Ash. abá¹“, Ä• bu f., Kt. Ä• ËŠwÉ™, Wg. Ä• w, Pr. Ä• ËŠwÉ™, Dm. aÌ‚u, Gaw. aá¹·.
Ã¡pa: see Ã¡PATYA -- , Ã¡PARA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡p -- : â€ *JAMBHÄ• PA -- .

408 apakará¹£ati `draws away' MBh. [Cf. apakrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , Pa. apakaá¹-á¹-ha -- `drawn away'; AÅ›. mi. apakaá¹-ha -- `distant'; replaced by *kaá¸• á¸• h -- in Pa. apakaá¸• á¸• hati, Pk. oÌ„yaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯ `drags': âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. apakassati `drags away', Wg. oiá¹£iam `I pull up', imper. oiá¹£aw `draw water; -- Morgenstierne NTS ii 240 < ut -- krÌ¥á¹£ does not explain loss of -- kk -- .

apakaá¹£a 409 *apakaá¹£a `scraper'. [Cf. Ã¡pakaá¹£ati `scrapes off' AV., used in conjunction with taká¹£ -- : âˆšKAá¹£]
Or. uá¹£Ä• `mason's plane'.

apakÄ• ra 410 apakÄ• ra m. `damage' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. apakÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- m., Pk. avayÄ• ra -- , oÌ„Ä• ra -- m.; B. oyÄ• r, oÄ• r `damage, destruction' Chatterji ODBL 426.

apakrÌ¥ta 411 apakrÌ¥ta n. `injury' Mn. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. apakata -- `done wrongly'; Pk. avakaya -- n. `injury'; P. aukaá¹› m. `difficulty, distress' < MIA. *apakkaá¹-a -- ; -- doubtful.

apakta 412 apakta `not cooked'. [Cf. paktÃ- -- f. `cooking, food' RV., pÃ¡Ëš VS. and APAKVA -- : âˆšPAC]
PaÅ¡. abÄ• ËŠt `cheese'; -- doubtful.

apakva 413 apakva `unripe, undigested' SuÅ›r. [PAKVÃ¡ -- , âˆšPAC].
Pa. apakka -- `not fully boiled'; Pr. É™bÃ³k `food'; Gaw. abok `piece of bread': Morgenstierne NTS XV 246 < `uncooked (food)'?
Addenda: apakva -- [Cf. Ir. Shgh. aboÌ„x `stupid' EVSh 13]
S. Ä• ko `unripe, unbaked, half -- baked (of food, earthenware etc.)'?

apaká¹£Ã¡ 414 apaká¹£Ã¡ `without wings' AV., `without followers' MBh.

[PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. apakkha -- `without partisans' > `*helpless, *in difficulty', S. aukhu m., ËškhÄ« f. `difficulty', aukho `difficult, pained'; L. P. aukh m. `difficulty', aukhÄ• `difficult, distressed'; WPah. bhal. aukhi f. `misfortune' (lw. with kh); jaun. aukhoÌ„ `unsafe'; -- H. okhÄ• `inferior, bad'?
Addenda: apaká¹£Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. aukh f. `inconvenience', aukho `difficult'.

apagata 415 apagata `gone away, disappeared' R. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. apagata -- ; Pk. avagaya -- `deceased'; Kho. bogdu `being gone' (< *apagataka -- Morgenstierne); Si. inscr. 10th cent. ava -- `fortnight of waning moon'.

apagama 416 apagama m. `departure, death' KÄ• lid. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. apagama -- m. `departure, disappearance'; Si. avÄ• Ì¤ma `departure, dying', Ã¤vÄ• Ì¤men `in consequence of' Geiger EGS 18 but without explaining Ä• Ì¤.
*apagupta -- `hidden' see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- .

apaghaá¹-ya 417 *apaghaá¹-ya `to be screened'. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pk. oÌ„haá¹-á¹-a -- m. `curtain, screen', oÌ„haá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaya -- `warding off'; H. ohaá¹- f. `screen, shelter'. -- See *APAGHÄ• á¹-A -- , APAGHÄ• á¹-AYATI and cf. *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- which is prob. separate.

apaghÄ• á¹-a 418 *apaghÄ• á¹-a `cover'. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pk. oÌ„hÄ• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `covering', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `lid', oÌ„haá¸• aá¹‡Ä« -- f. `bolt, door -- bar'; Or. uhÄ• á¹›a `shelter, cover, shade, screen'; Bi. ohÄ• r `litter -- curtain, lid of brazier's crucible'; Bhoj. ohÄ• r `cover'; H. ohÄ• á¹›, uËš m. `cover, wrap, litter -- curtain'.

419 apaghÄ• á¹-ayati `shuts up' MW. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pk. oÌ„hÄ• á¸• iya -- `covered, shut'; Or. uhÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to cover, shelter, take to one side'.

apacitta 420 *apacitta `without thought'. 2. *apacinta -- . [cittÃ¡ -- 1, cintÄ• ËŠ -- : âˆšcit]
1. S. ocito `sudden, suddenly'.
2. G. É”cÄ«ËœtuÌƒ `suddenly'.

420a â€ *apacullÄ« -- `side or secondary stove'. [Cf. apadvÄ• ra<-> `side door' SuÅ›r.: CULLÄ« --]
Pk. oÌ„culla -- n. `a part of a stove' DeÅ›Ä«n.; G. hol f. `hearth in form of a large trench', (h)olo m. `side part of stove to hold pots'. -- P. Ä• hulÄ• , auhlÄ• m. `secondary opening in a stove to put pots on', WPah.J. auli f. `fireplace, stove' rather < *Ä• CULLÄ« -- .

apacchaá¹-á¹- 421 *apacchaá¹-á¹- `separate'. [*CHAá¹-á¹- --]
P. auchaá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be separated'.

apacchÄ• yÄ• 422 apacchÄ• yÄ• f. `unlucky shadow' MW., Ëšya -- `unshadowed' PaÃ±cat. [CHÄ• YÄ• ËŠ --]
Dm. oÄ‹ha `shade', PaÅ¡. oÌ„Ä• hÄ• ËŠ; Phal. oÄ• hÄ• ËŠ `shady side of a valley'; Shum. oÄ‹É™ `shade', Gaw. wuÄ‹Ã³ (IIFL iii 3, 4 all < AVACCHADA -- ); M. osvÄ• , vasvÄ• , oÅ›eá¹-Ä• m. `shade of trees considered as hostile to growth of plants' (Bloch LM. 403 < AVACCHADA --). -- Here also prob. Ash. aÄ• É™wÉ™ `shade' (NTS xii 153 < *Ä• cchÄ• yÄ• --) and Pr. wuÄ‹Ä• (poss. < p(r)acchÄ• ya --).
apaá¹-Ä« -- `curtain' see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- .

423 *apatÄ• na -- , apatÄ• naka -- m. `spasmodic contraction of body or stomach' SuÅ›r. [âˆšTAN]
*DANTÄ• PATÄ• NA -- .

Ã¡patya 424 Ã¡patya n. `offspring' RV. 2. *apatiya -- .
1. Pa. apacca -- n., AÅ›. shah. apaca nom. pl. m., gir. Ëšcaá¹• n. `descendants'; Pk. avacca -- n.; K. á¸• oá¸• . baccoÌ„

young of goats'; S. á¸‡aco m. `infant, young of animal', L. á¸‡accÄ• m.; P. vacc, bacc m. `young child, young of fish or insects or reptiles', baccÄ• m. `child, young of any animal'; WPah. paá¹…. baccÄ• `child'; Bhoj. bÄ• cÄ• `boy'; Si. vasa `descendants' Geiger ES 80 (as `race, lineage' < VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --).
2. AÅ›. man. kÄ• l. dh. apatiye nom. sg. n.
*APATYATARA -- ; *JÄ«VÄ• PATYA -- , MRÌ¥TÄ• PATYA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡patya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ä‹É” m. `child, young of animal'.

apatyatara 425 *apatyatara `young of animal'. [Cf. VATSATARÃ¡ -- : Ã¡PATYA --]
N. bacero `young of a bird'.
apatrapatÄ“ see *AVATRAPATÄ“.
Ã¡patrasati see UTTRASATI.

apadÄ• ha 426 *apadÄ• ha `burning'. [Cf. Ã¡padahati `drives away by burning' RV., `burns up' MBh.: âˆšDAH]
N. auá¹›Ä• hÄ• `feverishness, restlessness' with MIA. analogical -- á¸• á¸• -- , cf. Pk. avaá¸• Ä• hÄ“i `weeps in a loud voice', avaddÄ• haá¹‡Ä• -- f. `cauterizing'.

apadÄ“Å›ya 427 *apadÄ“Å›ya `foreign'. [DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Sh. oÌ„Ìƒ Å›Å- m. `guest' (Rep1 60 < VIDÄ“Å›YÃ -- with a query; but v -- > Sh. b --).

428 Ã¡padravati `runs away' ÅšBr. 2. apadrÄ• vayati caus. [âˆšDRU]
1. L. (Jukes) audraá¹‡ `to be dismayed, be in dread'.
2. L. audrÄ• vaá¹‡ `to frighten, perplex'.

429 apadhÄ• rayati `*holds away'. [In BHSk. and Pa. the meaning `considers' was influenced by avadhÄ• rayati: âˆšDHRÌ¥]
H. uhÄ• rnÄ• `to uncover'; -- doubtful.

apanaya 430 apanaya m. `taking away' R. [âˆšNÄ«]
Pk. avaá¹‡aya -- m.; H. onÄ• m. `channel to carry water out of a tank.'

apanthaka 431 *apanthaka `pathless'. [Cf. Ã¡patha -- n. `pathlessness' AV.:

PÃ¡NTHÄ• -- .]
PaÅ¡. awaá¹…gÄ• ËŠn `desolate, e.g. of a hill' Morgenstierne IIFL iii. 3, 23.
Ã¡pabharati see Ã¡PAHARATI.

432 *apamarÅ›ati `wipes off'. [From mrÌ¥j -- cf. Ã¡pamÄ• rá¹£á¹-i `wipes off, removes' AV.: âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Kal. umbrÄ• ËŠÅ›im `I dismiss'.

apamÄ• na 433 apamÄ• na m. `disrespect, disgrace' R. [Cf. avamÄ• na<-> m. Mn., Pa. oÌ„mÄ• na -- , Pk. oÌ„mÄ• á¹‡a -- : mÄ• na -- 1: âˆšman]
Pa. apamÄ• na -- m. `arrogance'; Pk. avamÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `disgrace, abuse'; K. Ã´mÄ• n, woÌ„mÄ• n `m. disrespect, contempt'; Si. vaman `shame, disgrace'.

Ã¡para 434 Ã¡para `posterior' RV., `different, other' ÅšBr. 2. *aparÄ«ya -- Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 187. 3. Ã¡param RV., ËšrÃ¡m AV. `again, moreover'.
1. Pa. apara -- `other, next'; Pk. avara -- `latter, other'; Gy. eur. aver, wel. vavÄ“r (with v -- from definite article ov) `other'; Kt. wari `other'; Wg. uruá¹…Ã¤ `other, different'; Pr. warga `other', Dm. wará¸—, Kal. wará¸—g; Kho. (Lor.) hoÌ„r `other, different', Shum. wÉ™re `other'; Sh. Ã³raÌ¯ `except, apart from'; K. woÌ„ra -- `step -- ' e.g. wËš -- beÌ†Ã±eÌ† `stepsister'; á¸• oá¸• . hoÌ„roÌ„ `other'; L. P. hoÌ„r `other, more', WPah. paá¹…. cur. hoÌ„r, bhal. hÉ”ro; Ku. arko `another', gng. hÉ”Ìˆ„r `other, more'; N. aru `other', arko `another'; A. Ä• ru `more', B. Ä• r, Ä• ru; Or. Ä• ra `other', Ä• raka `another one'; Bhoj. Ä• war (Ballia dial. awar), OAw. auru, H. aur, OMarw. aura; Si. avara `hinder, western'.
2. PaÅ¡. warÄ« m. and f. `other', Gaw. wÄ• ri; S. varÄ« `again, back'; -- also here perh. Kt. Dm. Kal. Shum. forms above.
3. Pa. aparaá¹• `further, besides'; Gy. wel. oÌ„, Å« `and' á¸Œ. o, Ash. ara, ra, Kho. É”Ìˆ„r, o, S. aÌƒuÌƒ, aÌƒÄ©, P. ar WPah. bhad. aur, Ku. ar, N. aru, ra, A. Ä• ru, u, B. Ä• r Or. Ä• ur(i), Ä• u, Ä• huri (< Sk. Pa. athÄ• param ?), OMth. ora, o, Ãµ, ara, aru, Ä• ra, OAw. aru, lakh. au, a, H. aur, au, aru, OMarw. aru, ara, yara; G. É”r `also'.
APARAJÃ¡ -- , APARARÄ• TRÃ¡ -- , *APARARÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , APARAÅ›VAS, APARÄ• NT
-- , *APARÄ• NNA -- , APARÄ• PARA -- , *APARÄ“NDRA -- ; KOÌ„'PARA -- , DÄ“Å›Ä• PARA -- .
*aparaká¹£ati see VÃ-RAKá¹£ATI.
Addenda: Ã¡para -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) oÌ„r, poet. hoÌ„r `other', J. hoÌ„r; poet. hÄ• r `other' (forms with h -- poss. < athÄ• param); Garh. Ku. aur

`and'; -- add MB. Ä• ara, Ä• ra `more'.

aparajÃ¡ 435 aparajÃ¡ `born later' VS. [Cf. avaraja -- `younger', m. `younger brother' R.: Ã¡PARA -- , JA --]
Si. varada `younger brother'.

apararÄ• trÃ¡ 436 apararÄ• trÃ¡ n. `latter part of night, end of night' ÅšBr. [Ã¡PARA -- , RÄ• TRA --]
Wg. (Gambir) warÄ• tr `tomorrow'; -- or poss. < *uparÄ• tra -- .

apararÄ• á¹£á¹-ra 437 *apararÄ• á¹£á¹-ra `foreign country'. [Ã¡PARA -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ --]
Si. varaá¹-ayÄ• `foreigner' Geiger EGS 157.

438 aparaÅ›vas adv. `the day after tomorrow' Gobh. [Cf. PARAÅ›VAS: Ã¡PARA -- , Å›VÃ¡S]
Kal. urt. vÄ• rÃ©Å¡, Ko. avÄ“ri, averÄ• (Katre FOK 163 < aparasmin).
aparÄ• ddha -- see Ã¡PARÄ• DHYATI.

438a *aparahÄ«yas -- Add. 14227.

aparÄ• dha 439 aparÄ• dha m. `offence' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
Pa. aparÄ• dha -- m.; AÅ›. shah. gir. aparadha -- , kÄ• l. dh. apalÄ• dha -- `mistake'; NiDoc. avaradhi `guilty' < Ëšdhin -- ; Pk. avarÄ• ha -- m. `sin'; -- K. rÄ• h m. `fault, crime' doubtful.

440 Ã¡parÄ• dhyati `misses aim' AV. 2. aparÄ• ddha -- . [Cf. Ã¡parÄ• ddhi -- f. `guilt': âˆšRÄ• DH]
1. Pa. aparajjhati `sins, offends against', NiDoc. avarajeyaá¹• ti 3 pl. opt., Pk. avarajjhaÃ¯; Si. varadinavÄ• `to err'.
2. Pa. aparaddha -- `gone wrong'; Pk. avaraddha -- n. `sin'; Si. varada `fault'.

aparÄ• nta 441 aparÄ• nta `dwelling on the western border' R., m. `the country to the west and its people' MBh. [Ã¡PARA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Pa. aparanta -- `further away, westward'; AÅ›. man. aparata nom. pl. `western borderers', gir. aparÄ• tÄ• , kÄ• l. apalaá¹• tÄ• ; H. orÃ£Ì„t m. `village boundary'.

aparÄ• nna 442 *aparÄ• nna [Ã¡PARA -- , Ã¡NNA --]
Pa. aparaá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `vegetables' (opp. to grain pubbaá¹‡á¹‡a -- ) CPD 271; M. varaá¹‡ n. `tasty dish of pulse' P. H. Gode, Jain Antiquary xii 1 -- 8; -- very doubtful: Pa. á¹‡á¹‡ and M. á¹‡ are not explained.

aparÄ• para 443 aparÄ• para `another after another, various' MBh. [Ã¡PARA --]
Pa. aparÄ• pariya -- `successive, continuous', Si. avaraviri Hettiaratchi, Vowels in Sinhalese, but prob. â†• Pa.
*aparÄ«ya -- see Ã¡PARA -- .

aparÄ“ndra 444 *aparÄ“ndra [Ã¡PARA -- or a -- para -- `unrivalled', INDRÃ¡ -- ] Kal. rumb. warÄ«ËŠn, gen. -- dras `name of a god'.

444a â€ apalapati: OG. aÃ¼á¸·avaÃ¯ `cheats' ÅšSB, G. oá¸·avvuÌƒ (A. Master).

apalÄ• pa 445 apalÄ• pa m. `evasion, excuse' ÅšiÅ›. [Cf. apalÄ• pin<-> YÄ• jÃ±.: âˆšLAP]
Pa. apalÄ• pa -- m. `secrecy'; P. valÄ• u `making excuses'.

446 apalÄ• payatÄ“ `deceives' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšLAP]
P. valÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to deceive, wheedle'.
*apalÄ• yayati `hides' see *APALÄ«YATÄ“.

Page 21

447 *apalÄ«yatÄ“ `is hidden'. 2. *apalÄ• yayati `hides'. [Cf. avalÄ«yatÄ“ `hides oneself' R.: âˆšLÄ«2]
1. Phal. suri palÄ«ËŠti `the sun is eclipsed'; G. É”á¸·vÄ• vuÌƒ `to be hidden'.

2. Phal. ma palayÄ• ËŠnu `I hide', imper. palÄ• ËŠ, Morgenstierne NOPhal 44.

apalyÄ• á¹‡ika 448 *apalyÄ• á¹‡ika `without a saddle'. [PALYÄ• á¹‡A --]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. alÄ• á¹‡Ä«.

apavara 449 *apavara `cover'. [Cf. apavaraá¹‡a -- n. `covering garment'
lex.: âˆšVRÌ¥1]
K. wÅ«rÃ¼ f. `washable cover to a wadded quilt'.

apavaraka 450 apavaraka m. `inner apartment' KathÄ• s. [Pa. points to
*avavaraka -- : âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. oÌ„varaka -- m.; Pk. oÌ„araya -- m., ËšriyÄ• -- f. `small room'; G.
orá¸• É” m. `principal room', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `closet'; M. ovrÄ«, orÄ«, or f.
`apartments under portico or arcade of enclosing wall of a temple for
pilgrims and devotees', ovrÄ• , oyrÄ• , orÄ• m. `cook room' (Bloch LM 302 <
abhyavahÄ• ra -- , see ABHIYAËš); with unexpl. -- vv -- : Pk. uvvaria -- n.
`small room', WPah. sod. obro `undermost story in a house for keeping cattle
in'; H. obrÄ« f. `small house or chamber'.
Addenda: apavaraka -- : WPah.kc. obro m. `lowest storey of a house (used as
cattle -- shed)', ká¹-g. obrI f. `small cattleshed'.

apavarta 451 apavarta m. `*turning away'. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
A. oá¹-Ä• `drain for taking water out of a house'; M. avaá¹- m. `ebb --
tide'.

452 Ã¡pavartatÄ“ `turns back' RV. 2. apavrÌ¥tti -- f. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. Pa. apavattati `turns away', Pk. oÌ„vaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `goes back, becomes
less', avavaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n.; P. auá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be turned upside down', M.
avaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to ebb'.
2. Aw. lakh. oá¹- `check'; G. oá¹- f. `ebb tide', M. avá¹-Ä« f.
Addenda: Ã¡pavartatÄ“: Brj. auá¹-no `to wander'.

apavartana 453 apavartana n. `removal' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pk. avavaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n.; Kho. wartoÌ„nu `the piece of wood on which cloth
is wound as it is woven'; -- doubtful.

454 Ã¡pavartayati tr. `turns away from' RV. 2. apavrÌ¥tta`reversed'
ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]

1. Pk. oÌ„vattÄ“i `causes to turn back'; S. oá¹-Ä« f. `turning over the edge of a cloth and hemming'; G. oá¹-vuÌƒ `to hem', oá¹-Ä« f. `tucked up part of dhotÄ« or sÄ• á¹›Ä«'; -- N. auÌƒá¹-Ä• rnu `to turn over the edge of cloth and hem' < *apavarta -- kÄ• Ë…ra -- ? -- M. avaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to take off the produce from a field'?
2. Pk. oÌ„atta -- `overturned'; G. oá¹-Ä« f. `lap of dhotÄ« or sÄ• á¹›Ä«'; M. oá¹-Ä• m. `skirt of dhotÄ« held out to form lap'.

455 apavahati `leads away, drives away, relinquishes' MBh. [âˆšVAH]
Si. inscr. ovaya absol. `having removed'.

apavÄ• da 456 apavÄ• da m. `speaking evil of' R. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. apavÄ• da -- m.; Pk. avavÄ• ya -- m. `abuse'; P. avÄ• Ä« f. `rumour', H. Ä• wÄ• Ä«, awËš f.; G. avÄ• Ä« f. `false report'; M. avÄ• Ä«, avaÄ« f. `rumour'; -- or poss. < *Ä• vÄ• da -- (Ä• ËŠvadati `calls out' RV.).

457 *apavÄ• rayati `wards off, protects', apavÄ• rita -- `covered' MrÌ¥cch. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pk. oÌ„vÄ• rÄ“i `covers'; G. ovÄ• rvuÌƒ `to wish protection from evil, to bless', ovÄ• rá¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl., OG. Å«Ä• raá¹‡auá¹• n. `a benedictory service to remove evils'.

458 *apavÄ• syatÄ“ `smells bad'. [âˆšVÄ• S]
H. ausnÄ• `to become musty'.

apavÄ• hÃ¡ 459 apavÄ• hÃ¡ m. `water -- channel' TS. [âˆšVAH]
*APAVÄ• HÄ• NTA -- .

apavÄ• hÄ• nta 460 *apavÄ• hÄ• nta `end of water -- channel'. [APAVÄ• HÃ¡ -- , Ã¡NTA --]
L. avÄ• ndhÄ• , avanËš m. `opening of a watercourse into a field', (Jukes) avÃ£Ì„dhÄ• m. `head of a watercourse'.

apavrÌ¥kta 461 apavrÌ¥kta `completed'. [Cf. Ã¡pavrÌ¥á¹…ktÄ“ `drives off' AV., `fulfils' ÅšBr., apavarga -- m. `completion' KÄ• tyÅšr.: âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
A. &etilde;á¹-Ä• iba `to have a business finished'; -- very doubtful.
apavrÌ¥tta -- see Ã¡PAVARTAYATI.
apavrÌ¥tti -- see Ã¡PAVARTATÄ“.

*apavrÌ¥ddha -- `cut off': see *AVAVRÌ¥DDHA -- .

462 Ã¡pavyayati `takes off (clothes)' RV. or Ã¡vavyayati `id'. RV. [âˆšVYÄ“]
S. obaá¹‡u `to wind yarn'; WPah. bhal. É”ÌˆÌ„bá¹‡u `to string together (as a necklace)'.
*apaÅ›akti -- see *VIÅ›AKTI -- .

462a apaÅ›akuna -- Add. 14229.

463 *apaÅ›rÄ• payati `makes retire from'. 2. *apaÅ›rÄ• paá¹‡a -- . [Cf. Ã¡paÅ›rita -- `retired from' RV.: âˆšÅ›RI]
1. Bi. osÄ• eb `to winnow', H. osÄ• nÄ• , usËš `to winnow, to pour off'; G. É”sÄ• Ë…vvuÌƒ, asÄ• Ëš `to take water off boiled rice, to skim'.
2. Bi. osaunÄ« `winnowing'; G. É”sÄ• maá¹‡, asËš n. `ricewater'.

apasakta 464 *apasakta `detached from'. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Kho. ausÃ¡t `ruined, destroyed', Sh. ausÄ• t; -- doubtful.

465 Ã¡pasarati `slips off from, goes away' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. apasarati `streams off'; Pk. avasaraÃ¯ `goes back'; G. É”sarvuÌƒ, coll. É”haËš `to recede, decrease, subside'; M. osará¹‡&etilde; `to flow away, decrease, subside'. -- Confusion of apa -- and ava -- in Pa. oÌ„sarati `recedes', Pk. oÌ„saraÃ¯ `goes down, goes back'.

apasÄ• ra 466 apasÄ• ra m. `way out, escape' MrÌ¥cch. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. oÌ„sÄ• ra -- m. `exit'; N. oÌ„sar -- pasÄ• r `carrying from one to another'; H. usÄ• rÄ• m. `egress'; G. É”sÄ• r m. `shrinking back from, retreating'; M. osÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `flowing off'.
apasÄ• rayati see AVASÄ• RAYATI. [âˆšSRÌ¥]

apaskara 467 apaskara m. `faeces' Vet. and avaskara -- m. `faeces', Ëšaka -- m. `an insect originating in faeces' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. avakkÄ• ra -- pÄ• tÄ« -- f. `bowl for refuse'; Pk. avakkhara<-> m. `ordure'; L. Ã´khar m. `leavings of cattle fodder, refuse'; G. É”khar n. `eating of dung (said of animals)', É”khrÄ• á¹›É” m. `dunghill, heap of rubbish'. -- N. bÄ• khar `burnt milk sticking to a saucepan'; A. bakarÄ• ni `place for rubbish' rather < UPASKARA -- 2.

apasphÃºra 468 apasphÃºra `jerking'. [Cf. Ã¡napasphura -- , crant -- `(of a cow) not refusing to be milked' RV.: âˆšSPHUR]
M. ophr&etilde; n. `gust of passion'.

apahaá¹-á¹- 469 *apahaá¹-á¹- `move away'. [*HAá¹-á¹- --]
Pk. oÌ„haá¹-á¹-a -- `gone away', m. `one who drives away'; Bhoj. ohaá¹-Ä• `far away'.

apahantÅ•ÌŠ 470 apahantÅ•ÌŠ `beating off' ÅšBr. [âˆšHAN1]
PaÅ¡. awandÄ• ËŠ `eager to fight (?)' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 22 < apahantÄ• + ka -- ?

apahara 471 apahara m. `carrying off' BhÄ• m. [Cf. apahÄ• ra -- m. `stealing' R., Pk. avahÄ• ra -- m.: âˆšHRÌ¥]
L. oÌ„har m. `place where stolen cattle are hidden'.

472 Ã¡paharati `snatches away, plunders' ÅšBr. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. apaharati, Pk. avaharaÃ¯; Wg. oÌ„er -- et `they brought away'; Kho. (Lor.) auwerik `to snatch from by force, take away'; Ko. vhartÄ• `takes'; -- less likely < Ã¡pabharati `takes away' RV.

apahÄ• sa 473 apahÄ• sa m. `mocking laugh' R. [Cf. avahÄ• sa -- m. MBh., Pk. oÌ„hÄ• sa -- m.: âˆšHAS]
Si. avahas, vahas `mocking, abuse' (vahas perh. < VIHÄ• SA --).

Page 22

Ã¡pahrÌ¥ta 474 Ã¡pahrÌ¥ta `carried away' ÅšBr. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. avahaá¸• a -- ; Ko. vhello `taken away' < *oÌ„haa -- illa -- .

apahÄ“lÄ• 475 apahÄ“lÄ• f. `disrespect' lex., avahÄ“la -- m.n., ËšlÄ• -- f. [âˆšHÄ“L]
Pk. avahÄ“rÄ-Ì„ -- f. `disrespect', avahÄ“laa -- `disrespectful'; H. aver f. `disrespect', M. avher m., avherá¹‡&etilde; `to treat slightingly, to be slighted'.

apÄ• ka 476 apÄ• ka `unripe' SuÅ›r. [âˆšPAC]
*APÄ• KÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .

477 *apÄ• kÄ• á¹• Å›a -- , `unripe portion'. [APÄ• KA -- Ã¡á¹• Å›A --]
H. awÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `unripe corn cut for use' (or < *Ä• MÄ• á¹• Å›A --).
apÄ• ktÃ¡á¸¥ see *PATTA -- 2.

478 Ã¡pÄ• gÄ• t `he went away' RV. [âˆšGÄ•]
Kho. bayai `he went' pret. to bÄ«r `he goes' < VYá¸•TI, cf. boydu < Ã¡PAGATA -- , but contrast awai < Ã¡PÄ• JAT: despite this prob. not < vyagÄ• t which > *bo -- .

479 Ã¡pÄ• jati `drives away' RV. [âˆšAJ]
Kho. awetam `I took away', 3 sg. awai < Ã¡pÄ• jat Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 85.

479a apÄ• nÃ¡ -- Add. 14230.

apÄ• mÄ• rgÃ¡ 480 apÄ• mÄ• rgÃ¡ m. `the plant Achyranthes aspera (used in washing linen)' AV. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
H. uÌ„Ìƒ gÄ• m. `id'.

apÄ• ya 481 apÄ• ya m. `departure, death, misfortune' R. [âˆšI2]
Pa. apÄ• ya -- m. `separation, loss, leakage, hell'; AÅ›. dh. apÄ• yÄ“ nom. sg. m. `calamity'; Pk. avÄ• ya -- m. `separation, disappearance, fault'; Si. vaya `destruction, disappearance' (Geiger ES 79 < vadha --); Si. avÄ• â†• Pa.

apÄ• rÃ¡ 482 apÄ• rÃ¡ `boundless' RV. 2. m. `the near bank' MBh. [PÄ• RÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. apÄ• ra -- `shoreless'; Pk. avÄ• ra -- `boundless'; S. Ä• vÄ• ru m. `wilderness'; L. avÄ• rÄ•  `desolate, waste', (Jukes) m. `wandering'.
2. Pa. apÄ• ra -- m. `the near bank'; Sh. (Lor.) wÄ• ri `in the direction of',

wÄ• ro `from the direction of'; WPah. bhad. paá¹…. cur. cam. wÄ• r `on this side', bhal. warÄ©, Ku. wÄ• r, war, N. wÄ• ri; H. wÄ• r m. `the near bank', adv. `on this side'; M. avÄ• r `on this side'. -- Frequently in apposition with pÄ• rÃ¡ -- : Ku. wÄ• r pÄ• r `on this side and that', N. wÄ• r pÄ• r, wari pari; H. wÄ• r pÄ• r `across'. <-> Deriv. H. warlÄ• , walÄ• , urlÄ• `belonging to this side'; <-> M. tavÄ• r `on that side'. -- See AVÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

apÄ• rdha 483 *apÄ• rdha `less than half'. [ARDHÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. avaá¸• á¸• ha -- `half, less than half'; -- G. avaá¸• h, avaá¸• `unused' very doubtful.

484 *apÄ• varati `opens'. [Ã¡pavrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti RV., apÄ• vËš RVPrÄ• t.: âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. apÄ• purati, pp. apÄ• ruta -- ; Pk. avÄ• uá¸• a -- `uncovered, naked' < apÄ• vrÌ¥ta -- ; Gy. hung. var -- `to open, draw', vardo `open', eng. pÅ«v -- vardo `plough (`earth -- opener')' -- doubtful.

485 Ã¡pi `also, even' RV.
Pa. api, pi, AÅ›. pi, gir. Ä“vam api, NiDoc. avi, Pk. avi, pi, vi; PaÅ¡. bÉ™ `also, too, even'; Woá¹-. bÄ« `also'; Gaw. bi `and, also'; S. pi, bi `also', L. Ä©, WPah. bhal. bi, Or. bi, H. bÄ«, bhÄ«, OG. avi > G. re -- emphasized have.
API CA; ADYÄ• PI, KOÌ„ 'PI, TATHÄ• PI, PUNAR API, SOÌ„ 'PI.
Addenda: Ã¡pi: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÄ«Ë‹, bÄ«, bI `also, even'.
â€ TATOÌ„ 'PI.

486 api ca `also'.
Pa. api ca, NiDoc. avi ca, KharI. avi ya, Pk. avia, via, S. aÃ¯, &etilde;, L. vÄ«, awÄ• á¹‡. vi; OMarw. bÄ« emph. particle added to words; G.M. bÄ« (Bloch LM 376 < Ã¡pi); OSi. 4th cent. ica, later -- ij, 10th cent. -- uj, -- ud, Si. -- udu enclit. `and, as well as'.

487 Ã¡pidadhÄ• ti `covers' AV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. apidahati; Si vahanavÄ• `to shut, cover, close'.
See PIDADHÄ• TI.

apidhÄ• ËŠna 488 apidhÄ• ËŠna n. `cloth for covering, cover' RV., ËšnÄ« -- f. `cover' &capamacr;p. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. apidhÄ• na -- n. `cover'; Si. vahun, vahula `cover, eyelid' Geiger ES 81,

but poss. < VYAVADHÄ• NA -- .
See PIDHÄ• NA -- .

apuá¹‡ya 489 apuá¹‡ya `impure' MW. 2. supuá¹‡ya -- `very excellent' MBh.
[PÃºá¹‡YA]
1. Pa. apuÃ±Ã±a -- `impure', Pk. aÃ¼á¹‡á¹‡a -- id., n. `sin'; Tor. aban `the left hand'.
2. Tor. suban `the right hand': Morgenstierne AO viii 308 with?

apÃºtra 490 apÃºtra `sonless' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- KathÄ• s. [PUTRÃ¡ --]
Pa. aputta -- , Ëšaka -- , L. Ã´tar, f. Ã´tir, Ã´trÄ• , f. ËšrÄ«, awÄ• á¹‡. autrÄ• , P. aut, autrÄ• , auÌƒËš, WPah. auá¹-lÌ¬, f. Ëšá¹-lÌ¬n, Ku. auto; H. aÅ«t, Å«t m. `a man who dies childless'; -- Pk. aputta -- , Ëštiya -- , N. aputo reformed after putta -- and put.
Addenda: apÃºtra -- : Garh. É”ÌˆÌ„tÅ« `without issue' (obl. É”ttÄ• jÄ« `property of one without issue').

apÅ«pÃ¡ 491 apÅ«pÃ¡ m. `cake of flour' RV. 2. pÅ«pa -- m. `a kind of cake' MBh. 3. pÅ«palÄ• -- f. `a sweet cake fried with ghee or oil' lex., Ëšli&kdot;Ä• -- Car., pÅ«pÄ• li&kdot;Ä• -- SuÅ›r. [J. Charpentier, Le Monde Oriental xxvi 112 â†• Drav. Tam. appam, &c.; cf. also Muá¹‡á¸• a in Savara pÌ£upu `cake, bread, pudding' â†• Sk ? Poss. further conn. in pÅ«ra -- 2, pauli --]
1. Pa. apÅ«pa -- , apÅ«va -- m. `cake', Pk. apÅ«va -- , apÅ«ya<-> m.; Ash. au `bread', Kt. wÅ«w, Wg. Ä• Ì¤w, &omacrtodtod;w < *apÅ«pÄ« Morgenstierne NTS xvii 234, Niá¹…g. Ä• u, Dm. awÅ«ËŠ; PaÅ¡. au `bread, food'; Kal. aÅ«ËŠ `bread', Shum. Ã¤u, Ã¶u (earlier in NTS ii 238 < avasÃ¡ -- `food' RV.).
2. Pa. pÅ«pa -- , pÅ«va -- m. `cake' (pÅ«vika -- m. `cake -- seller'); Pk. pÅ«va -- m., ËšvigÄ• -- f.; Ku. puwÄ• `cake of meal with ghee' (poi `cake' prob. < poá¸·i, see PAULI --), N. puwÄ• , B. Or. puÄ• ; Bi. pÅ«Ä• `wheat flour and molasses cooked in ghee or oil', Mth. (ETirhut) pÅ«; Bhoj. Aw. lakh. puÄ• `cake'; H. pÅ«, pÅ«Ä• m. `cake made of flour and sugar and fried in ghee'; M. puvÄ• m. `cake', Si. puva. -- Ext. with -- la -- see 3; -- with -- á¸• a -- : P. pÅ«á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `batter cake'; Mth. pÅ«á¹›Ä« `a kind of cake or sweetmeat' (â†• H. ?), pÅ«rÄ« `wheaten dough for making cakes'; H. pÅ«á¹›Ä• m. = pÅ«Ä• above, pÅ«á¹›Ä« f.; G. puá¹›Ä« f. `cake'.
3. Pk. pÅ«(v)ala -- m., ËšliÄ• -- f., poÌ„alaya -- m. `a kind of cake'; Ku. poli (with -- á¸· -- ?), poi `cake' (or < PAULI --); Or. pÅ«á¸·i `sweet

cake fried in ghee'.
APÅ«PÃ-YA -- ; *TILAPÅ«PA -- .
Addenda: apÅ«pÃ¡ -- . 2. pÅ«pa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pvá¹›I f. `thin bread like a pancake', J. pÅ«á¹›Ä“ m.pl. `puddings'.

492 apÅ«pÃ-ya -- , ËšpyÃ -- `fit for cakes' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `meal' lex.,
ËšpÄ«ËŠya -- PÄ• á¹‡. [APÅ«PÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. abÃ¶Ä« `flour' < *avÅ«vÄ« with dissimilation of v Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 2.
apÅ«pyÃ -- see APÅ«PÃ-YA -- .

492a â€ *apÅ«raka -- `incomplete'. [PÅ«RA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. É”rÉ” `incomplete' Him.I 8, J. aurÄ•  `unfilled'.

apÅ«rá¹‡a 493 apÅ«rá¹‡a `not entire' KÄ• tyÅšr. [PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Wg. oÌ„n `castrated (of goats)'.
apÅ«rti -- `unfulfilment' MBh. see *APRÌ¥TA -- .

apÅ«rvÃ¡ 494 apÅ«rvÃ¡ `unprecedented' ÅšBr. [PÅ«ËŠRVA --]
Pa. apubba -- `quite new', Pk. apuvva -- , appuvva -- , aÃ¼vva -- `new, strange, wonderful'; H. aulÅ« `strange, unusual' < *apuluva -- , cf. AÅ›. puluva -- < PÅ«ËŠRVA -- .

aprÌ¥ta 495 *aprÌ¥ta `unfilled, uncompleted'. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
P. appaá¹› `untilled' ? -- Dm. Savi auá¸• Ä• ËŠ `thirst' Morgenstierne NOPhal 26 < apÅ«rti -- , but neither accounts for á¸• .

aprÌ¥ti 496 *aprÌ¥ti `deficiency'. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
P. auá¹› f. `deficiency of rain, lack, famine', á¸• og. aoá¹› f. `scarcity'.
apÄ“ká¹£Ä• -- see Ã¡NAPÄ“Ká¹£A -- .
apÄ“ta -- see Ã¡PAITI.
*apÄ“á¹£ayati `sends away'. [âˆšIá¹£1] see *UPÄ“á¹£AYATI.

497 Ã¡paiti `goes away' RV. 2. apÄ“ta -- `departed' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. apÄ“ti `goes away'; Pk. avÄ“i `goes'; Kho. bik `to go' (1 sg. bim, 3 sg. bÄ«r).
2. Pa. apÄ“ta -- `gone away', Pk. avÄ“ya -- , Kho. pp. bÄ«ru.
Despite pret. bayai < Ã¡PÄ• GÄ• T, these other Kho. forms may be < VYá¸•TI, VÄ«TA -- , which present a more satisfactory phonetic explanation of the S. and L. forms, since neither, any more than Kho., have any trace of initial a -- .
Addenda: Ã¡paiti: Kho. be -- 2 `to go' (aor. 3sg. bir) BKhoT 66 or < VRÃ¡JATI.

apoÌ„á¸• ha 498 apoÌ„á¸• ha `carried off' R. [âˆšVAH]
H. oá¸• hÄ• m. `double handful of corn carried off as perquisite of the village scribe' < MIA. *avavuá¸• á¸• ha<-> -- doubtful.
*apoÌ„tpaá¹-ati see *UTPAá¹-ATI.
Ã¡poÌ„daka -- see ÃºPOÌ„DAKA -- .

apoÌ„á¹£á¹‡a 499 *apoÌ„á¹£á¹‡a `not hot'. [Uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Kal. rumb. É”ÌˆÌ„Å¾ná¸— `cool'.

appa 500 *appa `father'. 2. *appÄ• -- f. `elder sister'.
1. Pk. appa -- , Ëšaya -- m. `father', A. Ä• p `address by lower classes for father, grandfather, or old man', Ä• paá¹-i `father'; G. (used by shepherds) Ä• pÉ” m. `father'; M. Ä• pÄ• `term of respect for an elder or of endearment for a son or junior'.
2. Or. apÄ• `elder sister'; H. Ä• pÄ• f. `id., term of address to an older woman'.

Ã¡pya 501 Ã¡pya `being in water' RV., or Ä• ËŠpya -- `living in water, belonging to water' SuÅ›r. [Ã¡P --]
Bi. Ä• pÄ• `pit in which fish are kept after being caught' -- doubtful.

501a â€ Ã¡priya -- `disliked' AV. [PRIYÃ¡ -- , âˆšPRÄ«]

Pa. Pk. appiya -- `disliked'; Si. apula, apila `disgusting, disgust' DSL 423 (< *appiulla -- . Cf. Pk. piullaa -- der. PRIYÃ¡ -- Pischel GrPk 403).

apsarÃ¡s 502 apsarÃ¡s f. `one of the female divinities connected with water' RV. [Ã¡P --]
Pa. accharÄ• -- f., Pk. accharÄ• -- , ËšrasÄ• -- , ËšraÄ• -- f.; S. apcharÄ• Ë… f. `fairy' ( X Sk.); P. accharÃ£Ì„ f. `nymph', accharÄ«, Ëšro f. `woman's name'; Ku. Ã£Ì„carÄ« `a kind of fairy' (c ?); OAw. Ä• chari `nymph'; M. Ä• sre m. pl. `water -- demons'; Si. asara `goddess'.
Addenda: apsarÃ¡s -- : Garh. Ä• chri `heavenly damsel'.

abalÃ¡ 503 abalÃ¡ `weak' RV. [BÃ¡LA --]
Pa. Pk. abala -- ; M. avaá¸· `narrow, slender' (unless der. avaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; < *Ä• VALATI).
Addenda: abalÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. avro `not straight, lefthand'; G. avá¸·uÌƒ `contrary, obstinate'.

Ã¡brahman 504 Ã¡brahman `without Brahman' RV., abrÃ¡hman -- m. `what is not B.' [BRÃ¡HMAN --]
Pk. abbaá¹• bha -- n. `copulation'; G. abaÌƒbh n. `breach of the vow of celibacy'.

Ã¡bhakta 505 Ã¡bhakta `not enjoyed' RV. [BHAKTÃ¡ --]
Pk. abhatta -- n. `absence of food'; -- for mod. forms < Ã¡bhakta -- or ABHUKTA -- , see the latter.

abhaká¹£a 506 abhaká¹£a m. `fasting' MW. [BHAKá¹£Ã¡ -- : âˆšBHAKá¹£]
PaÅ¡. alÄ• ËŠx `famished' < *abrÄ• kha bec. of kh â†• Ind. with `intrusive' r or with Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 10 poss. < *abhaká¹£ra -- .

abhÃ¡ya 507 abhÃ¡ya `fearless' ÅšBr., Ã¡Ëš n. `safety' RV. [BHÃ¡YA --]
Pa. abhaya -- `fearless', n. `safety'; OSi. abaya nom. prop., Si. abi `fearless', abiya `fearlessness', or poss. < ABHÄ«TA -- , but bec. of a -- (not i --) perh. â†• Pa.

abhÄ• gya 508 abhÄ• gya `unfortunate' R. [BHÄ• GYA -- 1]
L. bhÄ• gÄ• `bad, naughty'; -- if not â†• Sk., loss of a<-> preceded change -- bh -- > -- h -- .

abhÄ• riya 509 *abhÄ• riya `not to be borne'. [Cf. BHÄ• RYÃ -- `to be borne' TS.: âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Si. bÄ• ri `impossible' (Geiger ES 63 < apÄ• rya -- and EGS 120 < bhÄ• rika --).

509a â€ abhÃ-karoÌ„ti, abhÃ-krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `does on behalf of, effects' RV. AV. 2. â€ *abhikrÌ¥ta -- . [âˆšKRÌ¥]
1. WPah.J. herá¹‡u `to work'.
2. WPah.kc. heá¹›no `to do, work' (poss. also poet. heá¹›no auxiliary verb expressing will Him.I 223). <-> Both doubtful, but both rather than < ADHIKAROÌ„TI, adhikrÌ¥ta -- .
â€ *abhikrÌ¥ta -- see â€ ABHÃ-KAROÌ„TI.

510 abhÃ-kramati `overpowers' RV. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. abhikkamati `goes forward'; Si. hikmenavÄ• `to become tame'.
abhÃ-ká¹£arati see *ABHIJJHARATI.
abhÃ-khyam see *Ä• CIKHYATI. [âˆšKHYÄ•]

511 *abhigharati `drips'. [Cf. abhÃ-ghÄ• rayati `sprinkles' TS.: âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
G. eharvuÌƒ `to be wet with sweat, to be liquefied'.

abhicara 512 abhicara m. `servant' lex. [âˆšCAR]
S. ahyaru m. `bridegroom's man at wedding'.

513 abhicintayati `reflects on' MBh. [âˆšCINT]
Or. hetibÄ• `to remember, recollect', hetÄ• ibÄ• `to remind'.

514 *abhicchardati `ejects on'. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
A. esÄ• riba `to throw, cast off'.

515 *abhijjharati, abhÃ-ká¹£arati `flows round' RV., `pours down' AV. [âˆš*JHAR]
G. ijhrÄ• vuÌƒ `to pine away'.

abhijÃ±Ä• na 516 abhijÃ±Ä• na n. `sign, token, remembrance' R. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a -- n. `sign', Pk. ahiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¹‡a -- n.; Sh. hayÃ³n m. `target (to shoot at), present (as a reminder of a foreign place)'; OG.

ahinÄ• á¹‡a, idhÄ• á¹‡a (< *aÃ¯nhÄ• á¹‡a) n. `sign, trace', G. e_dhÄ• á¹‡, edhËš n., edhÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.
Addenda: abhijÃ±Ä• na -- : OMarw. ahinÄ• á¹‡a m. `characteristic, distinguishing feature'.
â€ SÄ• BHIJÃ±Ä• NA -- .

517 abhÃ-taratÄ“ `approaches' RV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
N. helnu `to cause to wade'; B. helÄ• `to swim'; H. helnÄ• `to float, swim'; -- doubtful.

518 abhÃ-tiá¹£á¹-hati `treads on' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. abhitiá¹-á¹-hati `stands out supreme'; H. hÄ«á¹-hnÄ• `to approach, be near'.

abhidhyÄ• 519 abhidhyÄ• f. `wish, covetousness' BHSk. [Cf. abhÃ-dhyÄ• yati `sets one's heart on' TS.: âˆšDHYAI.]
Pa. Pk. abhijjhÄ• -- f. `covetousness', Si. abiduva Geiger EGS 9, but prob. â†• Pa.

abhinÄ• bhi 520 *abhinÄ• bhi `up to the navel' [For abhi -- cf. abhijÃ±Ãº `up to the knee' RV.: NÄ• ËŠBHI --]
A. enÄ• i adj. `coming up to the navel'.

abhiplavÃ¡ 521 abhiplavÃ¡ m. (`a partic. religious ceremony' ÅšBr., abhiprava -- KÄ• á¹-h.) `*overflow, *flood'. [Cf. abhipluta<-> `overflowed' MBh.: âˆšPLU]
K. yupu, yÅ«Ëš (dat. yÄ-Ì„pis) m. `overflowing (of banks by river), flood, torrent, storm'.
Addenda: abhiplava -- (K. yÅ«Ë˜pu, according to G. Buddruss KZ 77, 235ff., like vyÅ«Ë˜pu < *UDÄ«PYA --).

522 abhÃ-bhavati `defeats' RV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. abhibhavati (cf. NiDoc. abhibhuti `suppression'), Pk. ahihavaÃ¯, Si. abibavanavÄ• Geiger EGS 9, but cert. â†• Pa.

abhimanyu 523 abhimanyu m. `nom. prop. of a son of Arjuna'. [âˆšMAN]
Pk. ahimaá¹‡á¹‡u -- , ahivaËš, ahimajju -- , ahivaËš; MB. Ä• ihaá¹‡a, B. Ä• yÄ• n `name of RÄ• dhÄ• 's husband'.

abhimÄ• na 524 abhimÄ• na m. `intention to injure' KÄ• tyÅšr., `pride' SÄ• á¹…khyak. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. abhimÄ• na -- m. `pride', Pk. ahimÄ• á¹‡a -- m., Si. abiman Geiger EGS 9, but cert. â†• Pa.

abhimukhÃ¡ 525 abhimukhÃ¡ `turned towards', Ëškham `in front of' R. [MÃºKHA --]
Pa. abhimukha -- `facing', Si. abimuva `turned towards, the front' -- Geiger EGS 9, but prob. â†• Pa.

526 *abhimlÄ• yati `withers'. 2. *abhimlÄ• payati `causes to wither'. [Cf. mlÄ• ËŠyati `withers' ÅšBr., caus. mlÄ• pÃ¡yati AV., Ã¡n -- abhimlÄ• ta -- vará¹‡a -- `of unfaded colour' RV.: âˆšMLAI]
1. Ku. wahalÄ«á¹‡o `to fade, wither', N. oilinu.
2. Ku. uhalyÄ• á¹‡o, wahalyauá¹‡o `to let wither, to dry'; N. oilÄ• unu `to let fade'.
*abhiyajyatÄ“ `is led to', see *BHÄ“JJ -- .

Page 24

527 *abhiyÃ¡vaharati, abhyÃ¡Ëš `throws down (into water)' VS. 2. *abhiyavaharaá¹‡a -- , abhyavahÃ¡Ëš n. `throwing down' ÅšBr. 3. *abhiyavahÄ• ra -- , abhyaËš m. `taking food' Mn. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
1. M. vairá¹‡&etilde;, oyaÌƒrá¹‡&etilde;, orá¹‡&etilde; `to pour gradually from hand or vessel (rice &c. into water, grain into mill)'.
2. M. vairaá¹‡, oyaÌƒraá¹‡, oraá¹‡ n.f. `grist thrown at one time into the mill, a feed', vairá¹‡&etilde; n. `the hopper into which grist is poured'.
3. M. vairÄ• , oyrÄ• , orÄ• m. `the portion of rice &c. taken out for the day's food'; -- in sense `kitchen, centre of house' Bloch LM 302, but rather

< APAVARAKA -- .
*abhiyavahÄ• ra -- see *ABHIYÃ¡VAHARATI.
*abhiyÄ• Å›a -- see ABHYÄ• Å›A -- .
*abhiyÄ• sayati see ABHYÃ SYATI.

527a â€ *abhiriÅ›ati `tears round (?)'. [Cf. Ir. Psht. wrÄ“Å¡É™l `to spin' < *abirais -- EVP 90. -- âˆšRIÅ›]
Kmd. bÅ™iÄ‹ -- É™Ìƒ stÉ™ `to spin' GM 22.6.71.

527b â€ *abhilagati `adheres to'. [âˆšLAG]
Si. elenavÄ• , ellanavÄ• , etc. (s.v. AVALÄ«YATÄ“), Md. elenÄ« intr. `hangs' (or < AVALÄ«YATÄ“).

528 *abhilagyati `adheres to'. [âˆšLAG]
P. ilgaá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä«, ilaá¹…gaá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `line to hang clothes on' (see also *Ä• LAGYATI); OAw. hilagaÃ¯ `gets entangled'; H. hilagnÄ• `to be suspended, hang', M. hilagá¹‡&etilde; (l for á¸· after lagá¹‡&etilde;).

528a â€ *abhilÄ• gayati `attaches to'. [âˆšLAG]
Md. eluvanÄ« tr. `hangs'.

529 abhilÄ«yatÄ“ `clings to' MBh. 2. Caus. *abhilÄ• yayati. [âˆšLÄ«1]
1. B. helÄ• , hilÄ• intr. `to lean'.
2. Pk. ahilÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `a kind of face -- covering'; Dm. wailyÄ• y -- `to cover, wrap up' Morgenstierne NTS xii 193; B. helÄ• na, hilËš tr. `to lean against'.

530 *abhiloÌ„á¸• ati `shakes'. [Cf. abhilulita -- `agitated' KÄ• lid.: âˆšLUá¸•]
WPah. cam. hiá¸·oá¸·á¹‡Ä• `to shake'.
abhÃ-vartatÄ“ see *BHÄ“á¹-á¹- -- .

abhiá¹£Ä“kÃ¡ 531 abhiá¹£Ä“kÃ¡ m. `consecrating a king' ÅšBr. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. abhisÄ“ka -- m., Pk. abhisÄ“a -- , ahiËš m., Si. bisava, ËšsoÌ„ Geiger ES 62, but prob. â†• Pa.
ABHIá¹£Ä“KYA -- .

abhiá¹£Ä“kya 532 abhiá¹£Ä“kya `*sprinkling' (`to be anointed' MBh.).

[abhiá¹£Ä“kÃ¡ -- : âˆšSIC]
Dm. wiÄ‹ekÄ• y -- Morgenstierne NTS xii 193 notes unexpl. Ä‹; -- if <
*viá¹£Ä“kya -- (cf. viá¹£iÃ±cati `sheds' &capamacr;pÅšr., vÃ-á¹£ikta --
`emitted (of semen)' ÅšBr.), it must be a loanword from a dialect retaining
initial v -- .

abhiá¹£Ä“cita 533 abhiá¹£Ä“cita `inaugurated' Hariv., abhiá¹£Ä“cya -- `to be
anointed' R. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. abhisÄ“cita -- ; Si. bisava, Ëššolì„ `queen' Geiger EGS 122., but prob.
â†• Pa.
abhiá¹£á¹-Ã- -- see *ABHÄ«á¹£á¹-A -- .

533a *abhihasati Add. 14235.
abhyÃ kta -- see *BHIYAJYATÄ“ Add2.

abhihÄ• ra 534 abhihÄ• ra m. `bringing near' Pat., `*offering'. [Cf.
abhÃ-harati `brings, offers' ÅšBr., Pk. ahiharaÃ¯ `takes, raises': âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. abhihÄ• ra -- m. `present', AÅ›. abhihÄ• le `reward'; M. Ä• her, ahËš m.
`presents from friends and relatives to one in whose family there is a
marriage'.
Ä• BHIHÄ• RIKA -- .

abhÄ«ká¹£aá¹‡a 535 *abhÄ«ká¹£aá¹‡a `looking towards'. [Cf. abhÄ«ËŠká¹£atÄ“
`looks toward' RV.: âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pk. ahikkhaá¹‡a -- n. `reproach'; Si. ebikana `peeping'; -- doubtful, cf.
ebenavÄ• `to peep' s.v. Ä• ËŠBHÄ• TI.
abhÄ«ËŠká¹£atÄ“ see *Ä• CIKHYATI. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]

536 abhÄ«ËŠcchati `seeks, longs for' AV. [âˆšIá¹£2]
Pa. abhicchÄ• -- f. `longing'; Bhoj. hichal `to wish', H. vill. hÄ«chnÄ• ,
hÄ©Ëš; -- phonet. as well < ABHÄ«PSATI.

abhÄ«ta 537 abhÄ«ta `fearless' R. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. AÅ›. abhÄ«ta -- , Si. abi perh. rather with Geiger EGS 9 < ABHÃ¡YA -- ;
-- H. (poet.) awÄ«h prob. < *AVIBHÄ«TA -- .

538 abhÄ«psati `longs for, desires' MBh. 2. abhÄ«psita- `desired'. [âˆšÄ• P]
1. See ABHÄ«ËŠCCHATI.

2. Pa. abhicchita -- `hankered after'; S. echipo m. `favour, kindness' (< *echia -- + -- tva --). -- Phonet. these too may be < MIA. pp. of abhÄ«ËŠcchati.
abhÄ«ËŠvrÌ¥ta -- see *BHIá¹- -- .

abhÄ«á¹£á¹-a 539 *abhÄ«á¹£á¹-a `sent to'. [Cf. iá¹£itÃ¡ -- `sent', iá¹£á¹-Ã- -- f. `despatch' RV.: âˆšIá¹£1]
Kho. (Lor.) yoÌ„á¹£á¹- `envoy'; -- rather than < abhiá¹£á¹-Ã- -- m. `helper' RV.

abhukta 540 abhukta `not eaten, who has not eaten' (= abhuktavant<-> MBh.) MW. 2. *abhugna -- . [BHUKTÃ¡ -- : âˆšBHUJ2]
1. Ash. Ã¡wÉ™tÃ¤ `hunger', Ã¡wat, awotÃ¤ËŠ `hungry'; Kt. awÉ™te `hunger'; Wg. autÄ• ËŠ, Ä• ta adj. and subst.; Pr. wÅ«to `hungry', Dm. Ã¡wat, PaÅ¡. awatÄ• ËŠ, Niá¹…g. watÄ• ËŠ; Shum. awata adj. and subst., Gaw. hawat, Ëšad; L. kagani haftÄ• `hungry' IIFL iii 3, 23.; -- or < Ã¡BHAKTA -- .
2. L. awÄ• á¹‡. hug f. `famine'.
*abhugna -- `not eaten' see ABHUKTA -- .

abhrÌ¥ta 541 abhrÌ¥ta `not paid' Mn., Ëštaka -- MBh. [BHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , âˆšBHRÌ¥]
K. ahÅ«ru `not returned (of a debt)'.
abhyÃ kta -- see *BHIYAGNA -- .

abhyaá¹…ga 542 abhyaá¹…ga m. `anointing with oil' Mn., `ointment' SuÅ›r. [~ *BHIYAá¹…GA -- : âˆšAÃ±J]
Pk. abbhaá¹• ga -- m. `anointing', abbhaá¹• gaÃ¯ `anoints'; abbhiá¹• ga -- , abbhiá¹• gaÃ¯ (X *bhiyaá¹…ga -- ?); B. Ä• bhÄ• á¹… `smearing the body with oil'.

543 *abhyaá¹-ati `approaches'. [âˆšAá¹-]
G. Ä• bhaá¹›vuÌƒ `to touch', abhá¹›Ä• vuÌƒ `to be made impure by contact'.
abhyÃ nakti see *BHIYAÃ±JATI.
Addenda: *abhyaá¹-ati see also *Ä• BHIá¹- -- Add2.

abhyantara 544 abhyantara `interior', n. `inside' R. [~ *BHIYANTARA -- : Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
Pa. abbhantara -- `inner', ËšrÄ“á¹‡a `between', ËšrÄ“ `in, inside'; NiDoc.

abhyaá¹• darÄ“; Pk. abbhaá¹• tara -- adj. and n.; Si. abatura `the inside', postp. `inside, between'.

abhyavakÄ• Å›a 545 abhyavakÄ• Å›a m. `open space' KauÅ›. [AVAKÄ• Å›A -- , âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. abbhoÌ„kÄ• sa -- m. `an open and unsheltered spot'; Si. abavasa `open and level space, open air'.
abhyÃ¡vaharati, abhyavahÃ¡raá¹‡a -- , abhyavahÄ• ra- see *ABHIYÃ¡VAHARATI.

546 abhyÃ syati `throws on' ÅšBr., `concentrates on, practises' MBh., abhyasatÄ“ Mn.; abhyasana -- n. `practice' Mn. 2. *abhÃ-yÄ• sayati. [Cf. Pa. abhyÄ• sa -- , abbhÄ• sa -- m. `repetition'; Pk. abbhasaÃ¯ `learns': âˆšAS2]
1. K. abasun, ËšsÄ• wun `to twist thread or cord'; abasunu m. `machine for twisting ropes'; -- semant. somewhat doubtful.
2. OG. ahÄ«Ä• sivauá¹• `to practise'.

abhyÄ• Å›a 547 abhyÄ• Å›a `near' R., ËšÅ›am adv. AitBr. 2. *abhiyÄ• Å›a- [âˆšAÅ›1]
1. Pk. abbhÄ• sa -- subst. and adj.
2. Pa. abhyÄ• sa -- `near'; Si. abiyesa `neighbourhood', biyes `near' Geiger EGS 122, but cert. â†• Pa.

abhyutta 548 *abhyutta `wetted'. [Cf. abhyundÃ¡nt -- pres. part. `wetting' RV.: âˆšUD2]
Pk. abbhuttaÃ¯ `bathes'.

Page 25

abhrÃ¡ 549 abhrÃ¡1 n. (rarely m.) `cloud, rainy weather' RV. 2. abhrÃ-ya -- `belonging to the clouds', m.n. `thundercloud' RV.

1. Pa. Pk. abbha -- n. `cloud'; D. oÌ„rp `rain'; PaÅ¡. oÌ„brÉ™ `cloud' (abr
â†• Pers. Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 3); Kand. Ã£Ì„áº“u `cloud, rain', Mai.
ky. aáº“u; Chil. Gau. aÅ¾o `rain'; Savi abro `cloud', Phal. Ä• bru, Sh.
Ã¡áº“á¹· m., pales. Ã£Ì„áº“u, K. obur m.; S. abhu `the heavens, air'; B.
Ä• bh, Ä• b `cloud' Chatterji ODBL 301.; H. Ä• bh `rain', OMarw. Ä• bhai m. loc.
`in the sky', G. M. Ä• bh n. `sky, clouds', Si. aba `cloud'; -- ext. with --
lla -- : G. Ä• bhluÌƒ n. `clouds'.
2. Dm. abrianÃ¡, ËšrenÃ¡ `cloud', Gaw. a(l)benÃ³: NTS xii 153 < abhrÃ-ya --
with secondary suffix.
*ABHRAKÄ• LA -- , *ABHRATALA -- , *ABHRABHÅ«TA -- ; *UPÄ• BHRA -- ;
*KÄ• LÄ• BHRA -- .
Addenda: abhrÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. abbh, Ä• bh m. `sky'.

abhra 550 abhra2 n. `talc, mica' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- n.
Pk. abbhaya -- , abbhahara -- m., K. obur m., B. Ä• bh, Or. Ä• Ë…bha.

abhrakÄ• la 551 *abhrakÄ• la `cloudy weather'. [abhrÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2]
H. abhÄ• l m. `cloud', M. abhÄ• á¸·, Ä• bhËš n. `cloudiness'.

abhratala 552 *abhratala `sky'. [abhrÃ¡ -- 1, tala --]
H. abhÄ• l m. `sky', M. abheá¸· n. `sky'. -- See also *ABHRAKÄ• LA -- .

abhrabhÅ«ta 553 *abhrabhÅ«ta `cloudy'. [abhrÃ¡ -- 1, bhÅ«tÃ¡ --]
OG. Ä• bhÅ«uá¹• n. `cloud'.

Ã¡bhri 554 Ã¡bhri f. `wooden scraper, shovel, spade' AV.
Bi. Ä• bhÄ• `wooden shovel for distributing water in a field'.
abhrÃ-ya -- see ABHRÃ¡ -- 1.

amaá¹…gala 555 amaá¹…gala `inauspicious' KÄ• lid. [MAá¹…GALÃ¡ --]
Pa. amaá¹…gala -- ; M. Ãµgaá¸·, vaÌƒgËš `bad, filthy, loathsome'.
amaá¹‡á¸• a -- see Ä• MAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
amanuá¹£ya -- see Ã¡MÄ• NUá¹£A -- .

555a â€ Ã¡matra -- n. `large drinking vessel' RV. [IE. *amatro -- , cf.
MALLA -- 3 Burrow Tau vii 156]
Pa. Pk. amatta -- n., Si. amat `eating or drinking vessel'.

amÃ¡ra 556 amÃ¡ra `immortal' ÅšBr., m. `a god' MBh. [MARÃ¡ -- , âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. amara -- ; Si. muru `a god, immortal'.
AMARÄ“Å›VARA -- .
amarÄ• -- see AVARÄ• -- .

amarÄ“Å›vara 557 amarÄ“Å›vara m. `name of a place in Kashmir' RÄ• jat. [AMÃ¡RA -- , Ä«Å›VARÃ¡ --]
K. OmburhÄ“r m. `name of a village 4 miles N. of ÅšrÄ«nagar' Grierson KD 27.

amará¹£a 558 amará¹£a m. `non -- endurance' PÄ• á¹‡., `impatience, anger' MBh., Ä• mËš lex. [Cf. amará¹£aá¹‡a -- n. `impatience' MBh., Pa. Pk. amarisaá¹‡a -- n.; mará¹£a -- m. `patience' lex., mará¹£aá¹‡a<-> n. MBh.: âˆšMRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. amarisa -- m. `impatience'; Ash. mÉ™Ì• á¹£É™ `anger', Kt. mÉ™á¹£o, Wg. muá¹£; Pr. -- miá¹£ -- `to scold' Morgenstierne NTS xv 295.

amala 559 amala `clear (of sky), spotless' R. [âˆšMÃ¡LA --]
Pa. Pk. amala -- ; G. amaá¸· `pure, free from dirt'.
amalÄ• -- see AVARÄ• -- .

560 amÄ• ËŠ `at home, in the house' RV.
Pa. amÄ• ; Ash. amÄ• Ë… f. `house', amÄ•  `in the house'; Kt. amolÌ„ `house' (â†’ Pr. umÅ«ËŠ ? Morgenstierne NTS xv 248), Wg. amÄ• ËŠ, Shum. Ä• ma, Gaw. Ä• ËŠma, Ä• mÅ«Ë˜; -- NTS ii 241 < *Ä• mÄ• ta -- ?
AMÄ• VÄ• SYÃ¡ -- .

amÄ• ËŠtya 561 amÄ• ËŠtya m. `inmate of the same house' RV., `minister of a king' Mn. [AMÄ• ËŠ]
Pa. Pk. amacca -- m. `minister'. -- X MANTRÃ-N -- q.v.

Ã¡mÄ• nuá¹£a 562 Ã¡mÄ• nuá¹£a `not human' RV., amanuá¹£ya -- KÄ• tyÅšr. [MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A --]
Pa. amÄ• nusa -- `not human', amanussa -- m. `devilish being'; Pk. amaá¹‡ussa -- `not human', Si. aminis (X minis, see MANUá¹£YA --).

amÄ• vÄ• syÃ 563 amÄ• vÄ• syÃ n. `neighbourhood' AV. [AMÄ• ËŠ, VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 1]
Ash. amoaá¹£Ä« (Å¡ ?) `neighbour', Wg. amÅ«weÅ¡Ã© Morgenstierne NTS xvii 226.

AMÄ• VÄ• SYÄ• Ë‹ -- .

amÄ• vÄ• syaka 564 amÄ• vÄ• syaka `born on a new moon night' PÄ• á¹‡.
[AMÄ• VÄ• SYÄ• Ë‹ --]
N. auÌƒsyÄ• hÄ• `child born on a new moon night', Or. uÃ£Ì„si `a daughter so born'.

amÄ• vÄ• syÄ• Ë‹ 565 amÄ• vÄ• syÄ• Ë‹ f. `the night of the new moon' AV. 2. amÄ• vÄ• sÃ-yÄ• -- . [AMÄ• VÄ• SY&AACUTEGRAVE; --]
1. Pa. amÄ• vasiyaá¹• loc. sg., Pk. amÄ• vassÄ• -- , ËšvÄ• Ë…sÄ• -- f., K. mÄ• was, loc. ËšwaÌ‡si f., P. amÄ• us f., EP. maus f., á¸• og. vaÌƒs, aÌƒs f., WPah. khaÅ›. Ã£Ì„s, bhal. awÃ£Ì„s f., Ku. auÌƒs, Or. uÃ£Ì„sa, H. amÄ• was f., G. amÄ• s f.; M. Ä• vas, avas, aÅ«s, loc. avÅ›Ä«Ëœ, f. `day of the new moon; early night, just before dawn'; Si. amÄ• `day of the new moon'.
2. N. auÌƒsi, A. Ã£Ì„uhi.
Addenda: amÄ• vÄ• syÄ• Ë‹ -- : Garh. É”ÌƒS `full moon'.

amÃ-tra 566 amÃ-tra m. `enemy' RV. [MÃ-TRA --]
Pa. Pk. amitta -- m., Kt. amitrÉ”ÌƒS obl. pl., Kal. amitra.
Addenda: amÃ-tra -- : Si. amit `enemy'.
*amÅ«liya -- see AMÅ«LYA -- .

Ã¡miÅ›ra 567 Ã¡miÅ›ra `unmixed' ÅšBr. [MIÅ›RÃ¡ --]
Pa. amissa -- , Ëššaka -- , AÅ›. amisÄ• nom. pl.; S. aiso `plain, unmixed (of rice in cooking)'.

amuka 568 amuka `such and such person' YÄ• jÃ±. [See ASÃ¡U]
Pa. amuka -- ; Pk. amuga -- , Ëšua -- `someone, that'; Si. mÅ« `he, she, it'.

569 amukhÃ¡ -- , Ã¡mËš `mouthless' ÅšBr. [MÃºKHA --]
Pa. amukha -- ; Pk. amuha -- `without an answer'; M. amÅ« `dumb' Bloch LM 288 (retention of -- m -- due to mukÄ• `dumb', see MÅ«ËŠKA --).

amÅ«lya 570 amÅ«lya `priceless' MW. 2. *amÅ«liya -- . [MÅ«LYA --]
1. K. amoÌ†Ì£lu `priceless, gratis'; -- or poss. < *amaulya -- , Pk. amolla -- .
2. Pa. amÅ«lika -- .

Addenda: amÅ«lya -- . 2. *amÅ«liya -- : Si. amila `priceless'.

amÅ•ÌŠta 571 amÅ•ÌŠta `immortal', n. `nectar' RV. [MRÌ¥TÃ¡ --]
Pa. NiDoc. amata -- ; Pk. amaya -- , amiya -- , amuya -- n. `nectar', Si.
amÄ• va Geiger EGS 9, but certainly â†• Pa., as other mod. forms are â†• Pk.:
A. amiyÄ• `very sweet', Or. amia `sweet', G. amÄ« f. `nectar'.
AMB `go': Ã¡MBATI.

572 Ã¡mbati `goes' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. amiti PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšAMB]
Pa. ambati; G. Ã£Ì„bvuÌƒ `to go towards, reach, touch'; <-> Si.
amÌ†bavanavÄ• , hamÌ†banavÄ• `to drive away' Geiger ES 7 rather <
*SAá¹• BHÄ• YAYATI.

Ã¡mbara 573 Ã¡mbara n. `circumference' RV. 2. `clothes' MBh.
1. Pa. ambara -- n.; Pk. aá¹• bara -- n. `sky'; Si. amÌ†bura `open space,
open air, sky'.
2. Pa. ambara -- n.m. `cloth, upper garment'; Pk. aá¹• bara -- n. `cloth,
garment'; OG. Ä• á¹• bara n. `expensive clothes'; Si. amÌ†bara `clothing'. --
See KAMBALÃ¡ -- .

ambÄ• ËŠ 574 ambÄ• ËŠ f. `mother' RV. [Cf. amb&iacutebrevmacr; -- RV.,
Ã¡mbikÄ• -- VS., ambÄ• á¸• Ä• -- , ËšÄ• lÄ• -- PÄ• á¹‡., ËšÄ• lÄ« -- TS.]
Pa. ambÄ• -- , ammÄ• -- f. `mother', ambakÄ• -- f. `poor woman'; AÅ›. abaka
-- `nurse'; KharI. aá¹• baÄ“ gen. sg. `mother', Pk. aá¹• bÄ• -- f., aá¹• mÄ• --
, ËšmayÄ• -- f.; aá¹• biÄ• -- `name of a goddess'; K. ama f. `grandmother,
esp. an old prostitute or bawd'; S. amÄ• , amÄ« f. `mother, daughter'; L. P.
WPah. bhal. ammÃ£Ì„ f. `mother'; Ku. Ä• mÄ• `grandmother', gng. Ã£Ì„m; N.
Ä• mÄ• `mother'; A. Ä• mai `mother of

friend or namesake, mother's female friend, father's friend's wife'; Mth. amÃ£Ì„ `mother', H. ammÄ• ; Si. amÌ†buva `mother, wife', (SigGr) abi; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : S. amaá¹›i, amaá¹‡i f. `mother'; L. ammá¹›Ä« f. `little mother', awÄ• á¹‡. amá¹›Ä« `mother', P. ambá¹›Ä« f.
Addenda: ambÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ammÄ• f. `mother', J. Ä• mÄ• ; Md. anÌ†bi `wife', amÄ• , amma `mother'.

ambÄ• likÄ• 575 ambÄ• likÄ• f. `name of a plant' lex.
Si. amÌ†bala `the plant Limnanthemum cristatum'; -- M. aÌƒbÄ• á¸• Ä• m. = ambÄ• likÄ• -- , but see Ä• MRÄ• TAKA -- .

Ã¡mbu 576 Ã¡mbu n. `water' ÅšvetUp.
Pa. ambu -- n., Pk. aá¹• bu -- n., Si. amÌ†ba Geiger EGS 9, but prob. â†• Pa.

Ã¡mbhas 577 Ã¡mbhas n. `water' RV.
Pa. ambha -- , Ëšbhas -- n. `water, sea', Pk. ambha -- m. `water'; H. ambhaurÄ« f. `watery pustules, prickly heat' (+ ? -- Cf. for the ending andhaurÄ«, ghamaurÄ«); <-> very doubtful.

amma 578 *amma `breast, teat'.
M. Ä• mÄ• m. `breast, bubby'.

amlÃ¡ 579 amlÃ¡ `sour, acid' Mn., m. `acidity, vinegar, wood sorrel', n. `sour curds' SuÅ›r., Ä• mla -- n. `sourness' lex.
Pa. ambila -- `sour', amba -- kaÃ±jika -- n. `sour congee'; Pk. aá¹• ba -- `sour', n. `whey', aá¹• bila -- `sour', m. `sour juice'; P. á¸• og. ambalÄ• `acid'; WPah. bhad. amlu n. `a palatable sour meal'; Ku. N. amilo `sour, acid'; B. Ä• mbal `sour, acid, acidity'; Or. Ä• mbiá¸·a `a sour substance', Ëšá¸·Ä• `sour', Ä• miá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• ; Mth. Ä• mil `acidity, conserve of dried mango chips'; G. Ã£Ì„b `sour', aÌƒbÄ• vuÌƒ, amá¸·Ä• vuÌƒ `(teeth) to be set on edge'; M. Ã£Ì„b, aÌƒb f. `an acid obtained by spreading in the evening a cloth over flowering plants of Cicer arietinum', aÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to become sour'; Si. Ã¤mÌ†bul `sour'; -- ext. with -- Å›a -- : M. aÌƒbÅ«s `sourish', Ko. Ä• mso `sour'; -- (with ?) H. ambat `sour'; M. Ã£Ì„baá¹-, aÌƒbËš, Ko. Ã£Ì„baá¹-a.
AMLIKÄ• -- , AMLÄ« -- , Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , Ä• MLÄ• -- ; *AMLAGANDHA -- , AMLAPATTRA -- , *AMLAPAULI -- , AMLAVALLÄ« -- , AMLAVÄ• á¹-AKA -- , *AMLÄ• RTA -- ;

*Ä• CÄ• MÄ• MLA -- , *SUVAMLA -- .

amlagandha 580 *amlagandha `sour smell'. [AMLÃ¡ -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]
K. Ä• malunu m. `musty smelliness'.

amlapattra 581 amlapattra m. `the plant Oxalis and others' lex. [AMLÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
Or. Ä• mbiá¸·itÄ« `a wild herb, Oxalis monadelpha'; H. aÌƒbotÄ«, aÌƒbatÄ« f. `Oxalis corniculata', M. Ã£Ì„botÄ« f.

amlapauli 582 *amlapauli `a sour cake'. [AMLÃ¡ -- , PAULI --]
M. aÌƒboá¸·Ä« f. `flour soured by exposure to air and then slightly parched on a girdle'.

amlavallÄ« 583 amlavallÄ« f. `the plant Pythonium bulbiferum Schott'. [AMLÃ¡ -- , VALLÄ« --]
Pa. ambilavallÄ« -- f. `name of a certain creeper'; M. Ä• bol, ËšlÄ« f. `yellow amaranth, yellow barleria' ?
amlavÄ• á¹-aka -- see Ä• MRÄ• TAKA -- .

amlÄ• rta 584 *amlÄ• rta `sour flour'. [AMLÃ¡ -- , *Ä• RTA -- 2]
WPah. bhad. amlaá¹-á¹-u n. `yeast'; M. Ã£Ì„bat&etilde; n. `soured flour'; -- poss. G. Ä• má¹-Ä« f. `a sour dish of gram flour boiled with tamarind', M. aÌƒbaá¹-Ä« f.
amlikÄ• -- see Ä• MLÄ• -- .

amlÄ« 585 amlÄ« f. `wood sorrel, Oxalis corniculata' lex. [AMLÃ¡ --]
WPah. bhal. amri f. `a sour -- tasting herb'.
Ã¡ya -- m. `going' in ASTAMAYÃ¡ -- . [âˆšI2]

Ã¡yana 586 Ã¡yana n. `going, path' RV. [âˆšI2]
Pa. ayana -- n. `road, goal', Pk. ayaá¹‡a -- n.; P. aiá¹‡ m. `exit hole in the bottom of an earthen grain bin'; -- Si. ayan `way, street' perh. â†• Pa.; enu `act of coming' is verbal noun from Ã¡ITI.
UTTARÄ• YAá¹‡A -- , *MUKHÄ• YANA -- , *VARá¹£Ä• YAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: Ã¡yana -- : P. aÌ‡iá¹‡ m. `hole in bottom of a polÄ• to let grain out' (or < â€ Ä• PÄ«NA -- ?).

587 ayÃ¡m nom. sg. m. `this', f. iyÃ¡m, acc. m. imÃ¡m, nom. pl. m. imá¸—, f. imÄ• ËŠá¸¥. -- asyÃ¡, asmÃ-n see a -- 1. [i -- 1]
Pa. ayaá¹• nom. sg. m. and f., imassa gen. m., imÄ“ nom. pl. m., imÄ• f.; AÅ›. shah. ayaá¹• m. and f., gir. iyaá¹• f., ru. iya m., gen. imasa, imisa, nom. pl. ime; NiDoc. iyo nom. sg. m., loc. sg. imasmi; KharI. imo nom. sg. m., imaá¹• acc. sg., imÄ“ nom. pl.; Pk. ayaá¹• m. and f., iaá¹• f., imoÌ„ nom. sg. m., imiÄ• f., imassa gen. sg., imÄ“ nom. and acc. pl.; Dm. yÄ“, Ä« dir., mas obl.; PaÅ¡: Ä• e; Kho. ya dir., mo obl. (< imÃ¡m ?); Bshk. Ã¤yÄ© dir. and obl. m. and f.; Sh. koh. yo; K. yih dir. sg. m. and f., yimis obl. sg. m. and f., yim dir. pl. m., yima f.; Si. inscr. meya -- gen. sg., mehi loc., whence m -- in meyÄ• nom. m., mÄ• Ì¤ f.; -- in nom. or dir. sg. prob. confusion with forms < Ä“á¹£Ã¡1.
Forms re -- emphasized with doubling of -- y -- : Pk. ajjha- (Pischel GrPk 305 wrongly < asyÃ¡), Sh. gur. Å¾o, S. ijho m., ijhÄ• f. (< *iyyaá¹•), K. kash. zi, WPah. sod. jÉ”, jaun. ejo, Braj jao.
IMÃ¡á¹• DIVÃ¡M.
Addenda: ayÃ¡m: Kho. mi `this' BKhoT 71, Md. mi.

ayaÅ›Ã¡s 588 ayaÅ›Ã¡s `disgraced' ÅšBr., n. `infamy' R. [YÃ¡Å›AS --]
Pa. Pk. ayasa -- n. `disgrace'; Si. ayasa `infamy' Geiger EGS 10, but rather â†• Pa.
Addenda: ayaÅ›Ã¡s -- : Si. ayaha, ayÄ• `infamy, evil, unhappiness' DSL 590.

ayaÅ›cÅ«rá¹‡a 589 ayaÅ›cÅ«rá¹‡a n. `powder prepared from iron as a vermifuge' SuÅ›r. [Ã¡YAS -- , CÅ«Rá¹‡A --]
Si. yahuá¹‡u `iron filings'; -- perh. rather a Si. cmpd.

Ã¡yas 590 Ã¡yas n. `metal, iron' RV.
Pa. ayoÌ„ nom. sg. n. and m., aya -- n. `iron', Pk. aya -- n., Si. ya.
AYAÅ›CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- , AYASKÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *AYASKÅ«á¹-A -- .
Addenda: Ã¡yas -- : Md. da `iron', dafat `piece of iron'.

ayaskÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 591 ayaskÄ• á¹‡á¸• a m.n. `a quantity of iron, excellent iron' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡. [Ã¡YAS -- , KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A --]
Si. yakaá¸• a `iron'.

ayaskÅ«á¹-a 592 *ayaskÅ«á¹-a `iron hammer'. [Ã¡YAS -- , KÅ«ËŠá¹-A -- 1]
Pa. ayoÌ„kÅ«á¹-a -- , ayakËš m.; Si. yakuá¸·a `sledge -- hammer', yavuá¸·a

(< ayoÌ„kÅ«á¹-a --).

Ã¡yukta 593 Ã¡yukta `not yoked' RV., `unfit, improper' MBh., `silly' R.
[YUKTÃ¡ -- : âˆšYUJ]
Pa. ayutta -- `improper', Si. ayutu; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : L. autaá¹›,
Ã´tËš m. `mistake, quarrel', Ã´taá¹›aá¹‡ `to disagree, quarrel, mistake
one's way'.

arÃ¡ 594 arÃ¡ m. `spoke of a wheel' RV. 2. Ä• ra -- 2 MBh. v.l. [âˆšRÌ¥]
1. Pa. ara -- m., Pk. ara -- , Ësga -- , Ësya -- m.; S. aro m. `spoke, cog';
P. arm. `one of the crosspieces in a cartwheel'; Or. ara `felloe of a
wheel'; Si. ara `spoke'.
2. Or. Ä• ra `spoke'; Bi. Ä• rÄ• `first pair of spokes in a cartwheel'; H.
Ä• rÄ• m. `spoke', G. Ä• rÉ” m.
ARAGHAá¹-á¹-A -- ; *NÄ“MIYÄ• RA -- .

595 Ã¡raá¹• karoÌ„ti, Ã¡raá¹• krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `makes ready, serves' RV. 2.
Ã¡raá¹• krÌ¥ta -- `made ready' RV. 3. Ã¡laá¹• krÌ¥ta -- `adorned' ÅšBr. [Cf.
Ã¡laá¹• karoÌ„ti `makes ready' ÅšBr. `decorates' R., Pa. id., Pk.
alaá¹• karaÃ¯: Ã¡RAM, âˆšKRÌ¥1]
1. Si. (SigGr) rukura -- `to make, direct'.
2. Si. (SigGr) rukuá¸·u pp.
3. Pa. alaá¹• kata -- `adorned', Pk. alaá¹• kiya -- ; Si. lakaá¸·a `adorned,
fine'.

araghaá¹-á¹-a 596 araghaá¹-á¹-a m. `wheel for raising water' PaÃ±cat., Ëšaka
<-> m. lex. [ARÃ¡ -- , *GHAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
Pa. araghaá¹-á¹-a -- m., Pk. arahaá¹-á¹-a -- , rahËš m.; K. arahaá¹-h, dat.
Ëšá¹-as m. `Persian wheel'; S. ará¹-u m. `Persian wheel, spinning wheel'; L.
aruá¹-á¹-, araá¹- m. `Persian wheel', mult. raá¹-á¹- m. `wheel of a well on
which rope ladder and pots are hung'; P. cuharhá¹-Ä• m. `a well with four
Persian wheels'; Ku. rahaá¹- `spindle'; N. rohoá¹-e piá¹… `a wheel on which
seats are slung and used at fairs'; Or. araá¹-a `spinning wheel', Bi.
rahá¹-Ä• ; Mth. rahaá¹-, rÄ• Ëš `wheel at the

top of a well'; Aw. lakh. raÌƒhaá¹-Ä• `spindle'; H. arhaá¹-, rahaá¹-, r&etilde;á¹- m. `Persian wheel', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `small do.', rahá¹-Ä•  m. `Persian wheel, spinning wheel'; OG. arahaá¹-a m., G. rah&etilde;á¹-, re_á¹-, m. `waterwheel', re_á¹-iyÉ”, Ëšá¹-uá¹›É” m. `spinning wheel'; M. rahÄ• á¹-, rÄ• á¹- `Persian wheel'. -- Poss. X HALÃ¡ -- : S. halaá¹-ru m. `Persian wheel with bullocks and apparatus included', P. halhaá¹- m. `Persian wheel'. Addenda: araghaá¹-á¹-a -- : S.kcch. araá¹- m. `spinning wheel'.

Ã¡raá¹-u 597 Ã¡raá¹-u m. `the tree Colosanthes indica' AV., v.l. Ëšá¸• u -- , aralu -- m. KauÅ›., Ëšuka -- m. SuÅ›r., araá¹-vÃ¡ -- `made of its wood' RV. Pk. araá¸• u -- , Ëšlu -- m., Or. araá¸·u; Si. araá¸·u `the plant Terminalia chebula (combretaceae)', araá¸·uva `its fruit'.

Ã¡raá¹‡a 598 Ã¡raá¹‡a `distant, foreign' RV. 2. Ã-riá¹‡a -- n. `watercourse' RV., `hollow' AV., `desert' Mn., iraá¹‡a -- `salt, barren' lex.: cf. iriá¹‡yÃ  -- `relating to desert' VS., iraá¹‡yÃ -- MaitrS.
1. Pa. araá¹‡a -- `living in solitude'; Ku. ará¹‡o `wild, savage, strange' (aËš bhaÄ©so `wild bison'); N. arnu `wild buffalo', B. ará¹‡Ä• , Ä• rËš; Or. araá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , araá¹›a `wild buffalo', araá¹‡Ä•  `wild, wicked'; H. arnÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f. `wild buffalo' (â†’ P. arnÄ•  m., ËšnÄ« f.), ran m. `forest, desert'; Si. rana `jungle' (or < Ã¡RAá¹‡YA --).
2. Pa. iriá¹‡a -- , Ä«rËš n. `barren soil, desert'; S. riá¹‡u m. `desert, wilderness'.
Ã¡RAá¹‡YA -- , IRIá¹‡YÃ -- .

599 arÃ¡á¹‡i -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `the piece of wood used for kindling fire by attrition' RV., m. `the plant Premna spinosa the wood of which, like that of Ficus religiosa, is so used' lex., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. lex.
Pa. araá¹‡i -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `wood for kindling by attrition'; Pk. araá¹‡i -- m. `the tree whose wood is so used'; Or. araá¹‡i `tinder -- stick, flint for kindling'; arnÄ« f. `the tree whose wood is used for kindling by

attrition'; Si. riá¹‡i `drill for kindling'.

Ã¡raá¹‡ya 600 Ã¡raá¹‡ya n. `foreign land' RV., `desert, jungle' AV. 2. araá¹‡yaka -- `*wild', n. `forest' YÄ• jÃ±. 3. iriá¹‡yÃ -- `relating to desert' VS., iraá¹‡yÃ -- MaitrS. [Ã¡RAá¹‡A --]
1. Pa. araÃ±Ã±a -- , raËš n. `forest, any country other than town or village', Pk. araá¹‡á¹‡a -- , raËš n. `jungle'; H. ran m. `forest, desert' (< *rÄ• n after ban `forest', e.g. in ran -- ban m. `wilderness'; or < Ã¡RAá¹‡A -- ); G. rÄ• n `sylvan, wild, savage', m.f. `forest, desert'; M. rÄ• n `wild' (e.g. rÄ• n -- Ã£Ì„bÄ• `wild hog plum'), n. `forest, wilderness'; Ko. rÄ• na `forest'; Si. rana `jungle' (or < Ã¡RAá¹‡A --).
2. Pa. araÃ±Ã±aka -- `belonging to the wild', Pk. araá¹‡á¹‡aya -- ; H. rÄ• nÄ•  `wild, growing spontaneously'.
3. S. riÃ±u m., riÃ±a f. `wilderness, desert, waste of salt earth'; -- ruÃ±a f. `desert region' (whence u ?).
Ä• RAá¹‡YÃ¡ -- ; *ARAá¹‡YÄ“Å›A -- ; CAMPAKÄ• RAá¹‡YA -- .

araá¹‡yÄ“Å›a 601 *araá¹‡yÄ“Å›a `lord of the forest'. [Ã¡RAá¹‡YA -- , Ä«Å›A --]
Si. raá¹‡is `hunter, a Vedda'.

Ã¡rati 602 Ã¡rati f. `anxiety, distress' MBh. [RÃ¡TI -- : âˆšRAM]
Pa. arati -- f. `aversion, discontent'; Pk. araÃ¯ -- f. `uneasiness'; G. are f. `uneasiness, anxiety, pity'.

aratnÃ- 603 aratnÃ- m. `elbow, corner, cubit' RV., f. BhP., Ëšnika -- m. YÄ• jÃ±., ratni -- m.f. &capamacr;Å›vÅšr.
Pa. ratani -- m. `cubit', Pk. arayaá¹‡i -- m., raËš m.f., Si. ruyana; -- S. irika f. `elbow' (< *araki ?), L. arak, pl. arkaÌƒ f., awÄ• á¹‡ Ä• ruk, khet. irk f., P. arak m.f.: these with kk < tn (as in SAPÃ¡TNÄ« --) rather than with an old k as in Lith. elkÃºnÄ—.
The exact connexion of the Kaf. is doubtful: prob. with Morgenstierne NTS XV 279 < *arn -- (cf. Lat. ulna, &c.): Ash. oá¹›Ã-á¹… `elbow', (Wama) uÌ„ÌƒrÄ«ËŠ, Kt. aÅ•&schwaacutetilde;, Wg. awÅ•á¹“, Ä• Ç°Ã¡, Pr. wÃºÅ¾É™.
Addenda: aratnÃ- -- : S.kcch. erak f. `elbow', WPah.Wkc. É”á¹›kÉ™á¹‡ f., ká¹-g. É”á¹›ká¹‡I f. (with á¹› < r immediately before k Him.I 8).

604 Ã¡ram `fitly, readily' RV. 2. Ã¡lam `enough, able' AV.

1. Pa. araá¹• `quickly'; G. ar `readily, swiftly'.
2. Pa. alaá¹• `fit for, certainly'; EAÅ›. alaá¹• (with inf. in -- tave)
`able'; Pk. alaá¹• `enough'.
Ã¡RAá¹• KAROÌ„TI, Ã¡RAá¹• KRÌ¥TA -- , ALAá¹• KÄ• ËŠRA -- , Ã¡LAá¹• KRÌ¥TA -- .
Addenda: Ã¡ram: â€ ALAá¹• DHÅ«MA -- .

ararÄ« 605 ararÄ« f. `leaf of a door' lex., Ëšri -- m. RÄ• jat., Ëšra -- m.
n. BhÄ• m., ararÃ¡ -- n. `covering, sheath' lex.
Pk. arari -- m.n. `door -- leaf, door', Ëšra -- n. `cover'; P. aral f.
`wooden bolt of door attached to the frame', ËšlÄ« f. `id., pin in a
bullock's yoke'.
aralu -- see Ã¡RAá¹-U -- .

arasÃ¡ 606 arasÃ¡ `sapless' KauÅ›., `weak' RV., `unable to taste' ÅšBr.
[RÃ¡SA --]
Pa. Pk. arasa -- `tasteless', Pk. `sapless'; K. arosu `sapless, tasteless'.
-- See ALASÃ¡ -- .

607 arÄ• ËŠá¸• a -- , f. Ëšá¸• Ä«ËŠ -- `having high horns' MaitrS., arÄ• á¸• yÃ
-- TS.; arÄ• la -- 1 `curved, crooked' R. [Kuiper PMWS 13 < *alÄ• á¸• a -- â†•
Mu.]
Pa. aá¸·Ä• ra -- `curved'; M. araá¸· `not straight or true (of post or
beam)', ará¸·Ä«, Ä• rËš f. `reversed hairs on the body of a horse'; Si.
rÃ¤á¸·i `bent' (< arÄ• á¸• Ã-ya --).
arÄ• ryatÄ“ see *RAL -- . [âˆšRÌ¥]
arÄ• la -- 1 see ARÄ• ËŠá¸• A -- .
arÄ• la -- 2 m. `resin' see RÄ• LA -- .

Ã¡ritra 608 Ã¡ritra (arÃ-Ëš ÅšBr.) n. `oar' RV.
Pa. aritta -- n. `punting -- pole'; Pk. aritta -- n. `rudder', alitta -- ,
Ä• lËš n. `oar'; Si. riá¹-a, Ëšá¹-i `long pole used as an oar' Geiger GS 32
but without explanation of á¹- < tr.

Ã¡riá¹£á¹-a 609 Ã¡riá¹£á¹-a1 `unhurt, safe' RV., (euphem.) `fatal,
disastrous' R., m. `crow' lex. [RIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1]
Pa. ariá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `good luck; ill luck, sign of death', m. `crow'; Si.
ariá¹-u `bad, unfavourable (of symptoms)', riá¹-uva `crow'; -- poss. H.
poet. rÄ«á¹-h `bad' see RIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1.

ariá¹£á¹-a 610 ariá¹£á¹-a2 m. `soap -- nut tree' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëštaka -- m. Mn., riá¹£á¹-a -- 2 m. lex. [Poss. same as Ã¡riá¹£á¹-a -- 1]
Pa. ariá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- m.; Pk. ariá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `a partic. kind of tree', riá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `soap -- nut', L. harÄ«á¹-á¹-hÄ• , ËšÄ«á¹-hÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. rÄ“á¹-hÄ• ; P. rÄ«á¹-á¹-hÄ• , rÄ«á¹-hÄ• , reËš m. `soap -- nut tree, Sapindus detergens', Ku. riá¹-ho `the tree', gng. riá¹-h `the berry'; N. riá¹-á¹-ho, riá¹-ho `Sapindus mukerossi'; A. hÄ• iá¹-hÄ• `soap -- nut' (phonet. cf. hÄ• iá¹-hÄ• < *HARIá¹£á¹-HA -- , hÄ• itÄ• I â†• haritÄ• la -- ), B. Or. riá¹-hÄ• (cf. also Or. iá¹-hÄ• phaá¸·a), Mth. hariá¹-h, riá¹-á¹-hÄ« ABORI xxi 112, Bhoj. rÄ«á¹-hÄ• ; H. rÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `the tree Sapindus detergens or saponaria, its berry'; G. rÄ«á¹-h, arÄ«á¹-hÉ” m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `the tree Sapindus saponaria', rÄ«á¹-h, arÄ«á¹-huÌƒ n. `its berry'; M. riá¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `soap -- nut'; -- Si. riá¹-i `the Upas tree, Antiaris innoxia' Geiger EGS 146: doubtful.
*Ä• RIá¹£á¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: ariá¹£á¹-a -- 2: Garh. reá¹-hÅ« `soap -- nut'.

Ã¡riá¹£á¹-i 611 Ã¡riá¹£á¹-i f. `security' RV. [RÃ-á¹£á¹-I -- 1]
Si. riá¹-i -- gal nom. prop. = Pa. ariá¹-á¹-ha -- pabbata -- .

aru 612 aru m. `sun' lex.
Kho. yor Morgenstierne NTS ii 276 with ? <-> Whence y -- ?

arukta 613 *arukta `disliked'. [*RUKTA -- : âˆšRUC]
K. arËštu, f. arÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ `bad, no good, useless'; Si. aruta `disgust, loathing, aversion to food'.

arucya 614 arucya `unpleasant' lex. [Cf. rucya -- `tonic' SuÅ›r.: âˆšRUC]
P. aruc `unpalatable, disagreeable'; N. aruco `unpalatable'. -- See *AROÌ„CYA -- .

aruja 615 aruja `free from disease' SuÅ›r., `gay, brisk' R. [Cf. aruj -- SuÅ›r.: âˆšRUJ]
Pk. aru -- , aruya -- `free from disease'; K. oru `sound, well, healthy, firm, hard'.

aruá¹‡Ã¡ 616 aruá¹‡Ã¡ `red' RV., n. `red colour' RV., m. `dawn' Mn.,
aruá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- f. `red cow, dawn' RV. [ARU -- ?]
Pa. aruá¹‡a -- m.n. `dawn'; AÅ›. alune nom. sg. m. prob. `the red -- headed pochard' E. H. Johnston BSOS viii 600 (`adjutant bird' A. C. Woolner AÅ›oka Text and Glossary ii 66; `chikor' J. Charpentier Festschrift M. Winternitz 304); Pk. aruá¹‡a -- `red', m. `sun'; K. arun m. `dawn'; Bi. (Monghyr) arun `female red -- headed pochard, Nyroca ferina'; H. arun `reddish -- brown', m. `dawn'; Si. aruá¹‡a `red', aruá¹‡u `dawn'.
*ARUá¹‡ATARA -- .

aruá¹‡atara 617 *aruá¹‡atara `reddish'. [ARUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
H. arunÄ• rÄ• `tawny'.

aruá¹£ka 618 aruá¹£ka `wound, sore' Car. [Cf. Ã¡rus -- `wounded, sore' ÅšBr., n. `wound, sore' AV., Pa. aru -- , Ëšuka -- n., Pk. aruya<-> n.]
Si. aruk `a kind of leprosy'.

619 arÅ«karoÌ„ti `wounds' lex. [Ã¡rus -- see ARUá¹£KA --]
OH. arÅ«rnÄ• `to be hurt', arÅ«lnÄ• `to pierce'.

arÅ«pa 620 arÅ«pa `formless' ÅšvetUp., `ugly' R. [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. arÅ«pa -- `without form or body'; Pk. arÅ«va -- `ugly'; Si. aruva, arÅ« `formless, ugly'.

621 arÄ“ `interjection of calling' VS., ÅšBr.
Pa. arÄ“ `interj. of astonishment or contempt'; Pk. arÄ“ `do. of calling'; S. are `to an inferior', aá¹›e `of contempt'; Ku. are `of calling'; N. are `of anger or disrespect'; A. aÌ‚re `to an inferior'; B. Ä• re `of contempt'; Or. are `of anger or to an inferior'; H. are `of calling'; G. are `of

grief'; M. are `of contempt'.

aroÌ„ga 622 aroÌ„ga `healthy, well' Mn. [Rá¹“GA --]
Pa. Pk. aroÌ„ga -- ; S. aro `well in health, happy'.

aroÌ„cya 623 *aroÌ„cya `displeasing'. [Cf. ará¹“caka -- `not shining' KauÅ›., `disgusting' SuÅ›r., aroÌ„cukÃ¡ -- `displeasing': âˆšRUC]
K. arÅ«Ä‹u, dat. pl. aroÌ„Ä‹en `unpleasing, disagreeable'. -- See ARUCYA -- .

arkÃ¡ 624 arkÃ¡1 m. `flash, ray, sun' RV. [âˆšARC]
Pa. Pk. akka -- m. `sun', Mth. Ä• k; Si. aka `lightning', inscr. vid -- Ã¤ki `lightning flash'.
*ARKAVARTA -- .

arkÃ¡ 625 arkÃ¡2 m. `the plant Calotropis gigantea' ÅšBr. [Cf. alarka -- 2 m. SuÅ›r., alÄ• ka -- m. Car., Pa. alakka -- m.]
Pa. Pk. akka -- m.; S. aku m. `Calotropis procera', L. akk m., awÄ• á¹‡. ak; P. akk m. `a partic. plant with an acrid milky juice'; Garh. Ku. Ã£Ì„k `C. gigantea', N. Ä• k `C. acia'; H. Ä• k, Ä• kh m. `C. gigantea'; Marw. Ä• k `C. acia'; G. Ä• k m., Ä• ká¹›É” m. `a partic. tree or shrub'; Si. aka `the tree Asclepias gigantea'.
ARKAPARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , ARKAPÄ• DAPA -- .
Addenda: arkÃ¡ -- 2: S.kcch. akk m. `Calotropis gigantea', OMarw. Ä• ka m. `swallow -- wort'.
â€ *ARKATALA -- .

625a â€ *arkatala -- `ground where Calotropis gigantea grows'. [arkÃ¡ -- 2, tala --]
S. akero m. (KhubSD) `place where Calotropis procera plants grow, worthless land'.

arkapará¹‡Ã¡ 626 arkapará¹‡Ã¡ n. `leaf of Calotropis gigantea' ÅšBr., m. `the plant'. [arkÃ¡2 -- , pará¹‡Ã¡ --]
A. Ä• kan `swallow -- wort', B. Ä• kand (scarcely with Chatterji ODBL 456 < *arka -- mandÄ• ra -- ); Or. Ä• kanda `C. gigantea'; Bhoj. akwan, ekËš `a partic. plant'; H. akwan, akwand, akund, akkand m. `C. gigantea' -- (final -- d in B. Or. H. unexpl.).

arkapÄ• dapa 627 arkapÄ• dapa m. `the tree Melia azadirachta' lex. [arkÃ¡ -- 2, pÄ• dapa --]
H. akÄ• w m. `the plant Asclepias gigantea'.

arkavarta 628 *arkavarta `a sort of ornament'. [Cf. arkapuá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `a silver ornament consisting of a round disk like the sun' lex.: arkÃ¡ -- 1, *varta -- 3]
G. akÉ”á¹-Ä« f. `earring'.

629 *argaá¸• a -- , argala -- m.n. `bolt', irgala -- m.n. PÄ• á¹‡., argalikÄ• -- f. `small bolt' lex. [Cf. sÄ• ËŠrgaá¸• a -- `barred' ÅšBr. Poss. Muá¹‡á¸• a origin and further connexions in IA. Kuiper PMWS 14.]
Pa. aggaá¸·a -- m., Ëšá¸·Ä• -- f. `cross -- bar of a door, bolt', Pk. aggala -- m., ËšlÄ• -- f., Ku. Ä• glo, ËšliyÄ• , N. Ä• glo; B. Ä• gaá¹›, Ëšoá¹› `mat -- door, hurdle'; Or. Ä• gaá¹›a `gate', Ä• guá¸·a `obstacle', Ëšá¸·Ä• `small iron keeper -- ring'; Bi. Ä• gar, agrÄ«, Ä• gal `wooden bar of door', OAw. Ä• gari (r < á¸•), H. Ä• gal, aggal m.f., G. Ä• gá¸·É” m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·Ä«É” m., M. Ä• gaá¸·, agËš, Ä• ghËš m.f., Ko. agaá¸·u, Si. aguá¸·a, Ëšla; -- M. agá¸• Ä• m. `tie connecting yoke and pole of cart' (?). -- Der. B. aglÄ• na `to restrain, watch'; Or. aguá¸·ibÄ• `to lie in wait for'.
Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 16 places here Dm. argali `throat', Gaw. hargal; PaÅ¡. orgÃ³l `jaw'; -- doubtful.
argala -- see *ARGAá¸• A -- .
Addenda: *argaá¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. aggÉ™á¸· f. `wooden bolt'.
â€ *BHUJÄ• RGAá¸• Ä• -- .

arghÃ¡ 630 arghÃ¡ m. `respectful reception of guest' ÅšBr., `value, price' Mn. [âˆšARH]
Pa. Pk. aggha -- m. `price'; KharI. aggha -- `respectful offering' (or < ARGHYA --); S. aghu m. `market price', L. aggh m.; Bi. Mth. Ä• ghÄ« `interest in kind on seed -- corn' (or poss. < *arghita -- , see Ã¡RGHATI); H. poet. Ä• gh m. `price', Si. aga.
*ARGHAá¹‡A -- , Ã¡RGHATI, ARGHYA -- ; ANARGHA -- , *DURARGHA -- , SAMARGHA -- , *SVARGHAKA -- ; MAHÄ• RGHA -- .
Addenda: arghÃ¡ -- : Brj. Ä• ghu m. `price'.
ARC: â€ *RÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ -- 2.

arghaá¹‡a 631 *arghaá¹‡a `costing'. [Ã¡RGHATI]
Pa. agghana -- n. `price', in cmpd. -- agghanaka -- `having the value of';
Si. aganÄ• `precious'.

632 Ã¡rghati `is worth' DhÄ• tup., PaÃ±cat. [ARGHÃ¡ -- : âˆšARH]
Pa. agghati `is worth', agghÄ• pÄ“ti `values, appraises'; Pk. agghaÃ¯ `is
worth, is fit'; Si. aghaá¹‡u `to be sold, be profitable', aghÄ• ijaá¹‡u `to
be sold'; L. agghaá¹‡, aghÄ• vaá¹‡ `to fetch a good price'; Si. aganavÄ• ,
aginËš `to be worth'.
*arghiya -- see ARGHYA -- .

arghya 633 arghya `valuable' KÄ• lid., `deserving respectful reception (as a
guest)' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `used at such reception' Gobh., n. `water offered at such
reception' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. 2. *arghiya -- . [ARGHÃ¡ --]
1. Pkt. aggha -- `valuable'; -- KharI. agha -- `respectful offering'; OG.
Ä• ghu, Ä• ghaÃ¼ m. `guest'.
2. Pa. Pk. agghiya -- `valuable', Si. Ã¤gi `precious'; <-> Pa. agghiya -- n.
`respectful oblation to a guest, column of honour decked with garlands,
&c.'; Pk. agghiya<-> `adorned'; Si. Ã¤gÄ• Ì¤ `festoon work, bouquet' M. de Z.
Wickremasinghe EZ i 258 but bec. of -- Ä• Ì¤ rather < *Ä• GHRÄ• TIKÄ• -- .
ARC `shine': arkÃ¡ -- 1, arcita -- , arcÃ-s -- .

arcita 634 arcita `honoured' Mn., ËštÄ• -- f. [âˆšARC]
Pa. accita -- ; Si. asiya, asÄ“Ì† `female friend, beloved' Geiger EGS 14.

arcÃ-s 635 arcÃ-s n. (f. ÅšBr.), arcÃ- -- m. `ray, flame, lustre' RV.
[âˆšARC]
Pa. accÄ«Ë… -- f., once m. (v.l. acchi --); Pk. acci -- f. `heat, vigour';
Ku. N. B. Ã£Ì„c `flame, heat', Or. Ã£Ì„ca, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. Ã£Ì„c f. (â†’
P. Ã£Ì„c f.); G. Ã£Ì„c, Ã£Ì„ch f. `heat, ardour, injury'; M. Ã£Ì„Ä‹ f.
`glow, ardour'; Si. asiya `flame, beam'.
Addenda: arcÃ-s -- : Garh. Ã£Ì„c `blaze'; -- Pa. also acchi -- Tedesco JAOS
77 3, 97.

635a arjaka -- Add. 14242: Pa. also ajjaka -- .

arjana 636 *arjana `millet'. [Cf. Pers. arzan, Orm. aÅ¾an Morgenstierne IIFL
i 388, Psht. &ztodhacek;dan, Khot. Ã©ysÃ¤ H. W. Bailey BSOS viii 122]

Ash. aáº“uÌ„Ìƒ `millet', Wg anjÌˆ&uacutemacrdotdot;, anz&uacutemacrdotdot;
NTS xvii 226 (anÇ°uÌ„Ìƒ NTS xv 247), Pr. Ã¼Ç°Å©Ì„Ìˆ. -- See *Aá¹‡UNI -- .

636a Ã¡rjuna -- Add. 14243.

ará¹‡avÃ¡ 637 ará¹‡avÃ¡ m. `sea, wave' RV.
Pa. aá¹‡á¹‡ava -- n. `sea, ocean', Si. aá¹‡ava Geiger EGS 5, but prob. â†•
Pa.
MAHÄ• Rá¹‡AVA -- .

Page 29

Ã¡rtha 638 Ã¡rtha m. `aim' RV., `cause' Mn., `thing, wealth' ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. attha -- , aá¹-á¹-ha -- m., AÅ›. shah. athra -- , aá¹-hra -- , man.
athra -- , gir. atha -- , kÄ• l. aá¹-ha -- `business, purpose', NiDoc. artha;
Kal. hÄ• tya `for the sake of' (< arthÄ• ya ?); S. athaá¹‡u m. `possessions'
(< *artha -- dhana -- ?); H. poet. Ä• th m. `wealth'; G. Ä• th m., Ä• thÄ« f.
`store of money'; Ä• thÄ« -- pothÄ« f. `wealth and learning'; Si. aá¹-a
`wish' (ata `wealth, meaning' â†• Pa.)
ARTHÃ-N -- ; *ARTHAKATHÄ• -- ; ANARTHA -- , NIRARTHA -- , PRÄ• RTHANA -- ,
PRÄ• RTHAYATÄ“, PRÄ• RTHYA -- , SAMARTHA -- , SÃ¡MARTHAYATÄ“, SÄ• RTHA -- ,
Ä“KÄ• RTHA -- , KIMÃ¡RTHAM.
Addenda: Ã¡rtha -- : â€ VYARTHA -- .

arthakathÄ• 639 *arthakathÄ• `commentary'. [Ã¡RTHA -- , KATHÄ• --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• -- f., Si. aá¹-uvÄ• va Geiger GS 58, but prob. â†• Pa.

arthÃ-n 640 arthÃ-n `active' RV., `desiring, libidinous' R., m. `beggar'
Mn., `servant' lex., arthika -- `desiring' MBh. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. atthi -- , Ëšika -- `desirous, greedy', aá¹-á¹-hika -- `useful'; Pk.

atthi -- m. `suitor', aá¹-á¹-hi -- , Ëšiya -- `longing for'; S. aá¹-hiá¹›yo
`sordid, niggardly', m. `false story teller' (?); G. Ä• á¹-hiyÉ” m. `rogue';
Si. Ã¤á¹-i `desirous of'.
ARD `hurt': Ã¡RDATI, ARDANA -- ; Ä• ËŠRTA -- 1.

641 Ã¡rdati `dissolves', ardÃ¡yati `agitates' AV. [Cf. rÌ¥dÃ¡ti `is
scattered (of dust)' RV.: âˆšARD].
Pa. addita -- `afflicted', addiyati `is worried'; Pk. addaÃ¯ `beats'; P.
aá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to separate, spread out, open'.

ardana 642 ardana `tormenting' R., n. `pain' SuÅ›r. [âˆšARD]
Pa. addana -- n. `tormenting'; Pk. addaá¹‡a -- `bewildered'; -- Si. adan
`oppression' bec. of d prob. â†• Pa.

Ã¡rdha 643 Ã¡rdha1 m. `part, place, country' AV., ÅšBr., Ã¡rdham c. gen.
`near' ÅšBr.
Kho. ardi `middle part of a room or of a piece of ground' (< *ardhiya -- ,
Ëšika -- ? Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 86; â†’ Yid. Ä• rdi `floor' IIFL ii
191); Or. upara Ä• á¹›a `upper part, top', Ëšá¹›e `higher up a river'; Si.
aá¸• uva `part, portion'.
UTTARÄ• RDHÃ¡ -- , *GRÄ• MÄ• RDHA -- , PAÅ›CÄ• RDHÃ¡ -- , PÅ«RVÄ• RDHA -- .

ardhÃ¡ 644 ardhÃ¡2 `half', m.n. `a half' RV. [Same as Ã¡RDHA -- 1?]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• ha -- , Ëšaka -- , addha -- m.n., AÅ›. aá¸• ha -- , NiDoc. ardha,
aá¸• ha, adha, Pk. aá¸• á¸• ha -- , addha -- ; Tir. aá¸• á¸• a `halffull', PaÅ¡.
aá¸• á¸• (h)Ä• ËŠ, ar. aá¹›Ã³ (â†’ Shum. Ã¡á¹›a NTS xiii 243); Gaw. (Biddulph)
adhe `half'; Kal. adhe `half', Ä• ËŠdhek `small'; Bshk. 'aá¹› `half -- full';
Tor. ar `half'; Mai. aá¹› -- dÄ« `noon', ky. aá¹›hÄ« `half' < *ardhikÄ• --
Buddruss Kan 43; Phal. Ä• ËŠá¸• u `half -- full'; K. aá¸• m. `half', oá¸• u
adj., S. adhu m. and adj., L. addh m., addhÄ• adj., P. addh, addhÄ• both m.
and adj., WPah. bhad. addhÅ«, bhal. Ã ddo, n. Ëšdu, cur. cam. addhÄ• , Ku.
Ä• d m., Ä• dho adj.; N. A. Ä• dhÄ• subst. and adj., B. Ä• dh, Ä• d, Ä• dhÄ• ; Or.
Ä• á¹›a `half, slightly' (adhaÌ„Ì† subst. and adj. â†• H. &c.); Bi. Ä• dhÄ• ,
Mth. Ä• dh, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. Ä• dhÄ• , Marw. Ä• dho, M. Ä• dhÄ• , Ko. Ä• do;
Si. aá¸• a `half', aá¸• u `wanting, imperfect'; -- in mod. cmpds. Ku. ad -- ,
N. adh -- , A. Ä• d -- , B. Ä• á¹› -- Chatterji ODBL 500, Or. adha -- , H.
aÌ„Ì†dh -- , aÌ„Ì†d -- , aá¹› -- (in aá¹›kÄ• `one half rukÄ• ' <
*aá¹›arukÄ•), G. adh -- , ad -- ; M. ad -- , Ä• á¸• -- , aá¸• <-> `half,

small'; Si. aá¸• a -- .
Ã¡rdhika -- , Ä• rdha -- , Ä• rdhika -- ; adhyardha -- , *apÄ• rdha -- , upÄ• rdha -- , dvyardha -- ; *ardhakapÄ• la -- , *ardhakuá¸• ava -- , ardhakrÌ¥ta -- , *ardhaguá¹‡a -- , ardhacaturtha -- , *ardhajjhÄ• ma -- , ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«ya -- , *ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«yaguá¹‡a -- , *ardhatoÌ„la -- , ardhadivasa -- , *ardhapaká¹£a -- , *ardhapaÃ±cama -- , *ardhapanthaka -- , *ardhapala -- , *ardhapalya -- , *ardhapÄ• á¹-a -- , *ardhapiá¹…ga -- , *ardhapuá¹-a -- , *ardhapurÄ• á¹‡a -- , *ardhapÅ«raka -- , *ardhaphÄ• la -- , ardhabhÄ• ga -- , *ardhamaá¹‡a -- , *ardhamÄ• na -- , *ardhamÄ• á¹£aka -- , ardhamÄ• sÃ¡ -- , ardharÄ• tra -- , *ardhavayasa -- , *ardhavrÌ¥tta -- , ardha<-> vrÌ¥ddha -- , *ardhavÄ“á¸• a -- , *ardhaÅ›Ä«rá¹£a -- , *ardhasatÄ“ra -- , *ardhahala -- , ardhÄ• á¹• Å›a -- , ardhÄ• á¹…ga -- , *ardhÄ• pÅ«rta -- , *ardhÄ• vrÌ¥tta -- , *ardhoÌ„ttara -- .
Addenda: ardhÃ¡ -- 2: S.kcch. adh `half'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ã¡ddhÉ” `a half', A. also Ä• dh AFD 210.

ardhakapÄ• la 645 *ardhakapÄ• la `migraine'. [Cf. *ardhaÅ›Ä«rá¹£a -- : ardhÃ¡ -- 2, kapÄ• ËŠla --]
Ku. adhÄ• lÄ« `neuralgia'.

ardhakuá¸• ava 646 *ardhakuá¸• ava `half a kuá¸• ava'. [Cf. Ä• Ë…rdhakauá¸• avika <-> `equal to half a kuËš' KÄ• Å›.: ardhÃ¡ -- 2, kuá¸• ava --]
Pk. addhakuá¸• ava -- , Ëškulava -- m. `a measure of grain'; Ku. aduá¹›Ä« `a wooden measure containing a quarter ser'.

ardhakrÌ¥ta 647 ardhakrÌ¥ta `half -- done' MW. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, krÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1]
Si. aá¸• Ä• á¸·a, aá¸• aá¸·a `half -- done', aá¸• aá¸·ayÄ• , Ëšle `one half of a nut from which the kernel is only partly scraped out'.

ardhaguá¹‡a 648 *ardhaguá¹‡a `increased by a half'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, guá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. aá¸• huÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o `1 1/2 times greater', adhuÌ„Ìƒá¹‡i f. `adding 1 1/2'.

ardhacaturtha 649 ardhacaturtha `three and a half' SuÅ›r. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, caturthÃ¡ --]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• ha -- , Pk. aá¸• á¸• huá¹-á¹-ha -- , addhËš (Sanskritized as adhyuá¹£á¹-a --), P. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä• , Ku. huÌƒá¹-, B. Ä• huá¹-hÄ• , Ä• uá¹-a, Bhoj. Ã£Ì„huá¹-h, aÌƒgÅ«á¹-hÄ• (= aá¹…Å«Ëš?), H. huÌ„Ìƒá¹-hÄ• , uÌ„Ìƒá¹-hÄ• ,

poet. ahuá¹-h, OG. aÅ«á¹-ha, G. uá¹-h; uá¹-hÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `tables of multiplication by 3 1/2'; OM. auá¹-ha, M. Ä• Å«á¹-, auá¹-; Ä• uá¹-k&etilde; n. `3 1/2 or any multiple thereof'; Ko. aÅ«á¹-a (Katre FOK 161 < *ardha -- tÅ«rtha --).

ardhajjhÄ• ma 650 *ardhajjhÄ• ma `half -- burnt'. [Cf. ardhadagdha -- MW.: ardhÃ¡ -- 2, *jhÄ• ma -- 1]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• hajjhÄ• ma -- , Ëšaka -- `half -- roasted'; Si. aá¸• adamu `half -- burnt', coll. aá¸• adamÌ†bu;; aá¸• adamba `half -- burnt piece of wood or stump' DSL 118.

ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«ya 651 ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«ya `two and a half' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. 2. *ardhatrÌ¥tya -- . [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, trÌ¥tÄ«ËŠya -- and *TRÌ¥TYA -- in Pk. tacca --]
1. Pa. aá¸• á¸• hatiya -- (< *aá¸• á¸• hatatiya -- and replacement of suffix -- Ä«ya -- by -- iya --), aá¸• á¸• hateyya -- (with replacement of -- Ä«ya -- by -- eyya -- : scarcely with CPD s.v. < *ardha<-> trayya --), AÅ›.
aá¸• hÄ• tiya -- , aá¸• hatËš, Pk. addhataÃ¯ya -- , aá¸• á¸• hÄ• iya -- , aá¸• á¸• hÄ• ijja -- , aá¸• á¸• haÃ¯Ëš, K. á¸• Ä• y, S. L. aá¸• hÄ• Ä«, P. á¸• hÄ• Ä«, WPah. bhal. aá¸• hÄ• Ä«, cur. aá¸• hÄ• e, bhad. paá¹…. cam. á¸• hÄ• Ä«, Ku. aá¹›hÄ• i, N. aá¹›Ä• i, A. Ä• rai, B. Ä• á¹›Ä• i, Or. aá¹›hÄ• i; Mth. aá¹›haiÄ• `brass vessel containing 2 1/2 sers'; Bhoj. aá¹›haÃ¯yÄ• `2 1/2', Aw. lakh. H. aá¹›hÄ• Ä«, á¸• hÄ• Ä«, G. aá¸• hÄ«, aá¸• Ä«.
2. M. aá¸• Ä«Ä‹ `2 1/2', aá¸• c&etilde; > aá¸• j&etilde; `2 1/2 times' Bloch LM 287, Ko. aá¸• á¸• eca.
*ARDHATRÌ¥TÄ«YAGUá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«ya -- : S.kcch. aá¸• haÄ« `2 1/2', WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ i, Garh. á¸• hÄ• i.

ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«yaguá¹‡a 652 *ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«yaguá¹‡a `two and a half times'. [ARDHATRÌ¥TÄ«YA -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. aá¸• hÄ• Å«á¹‡o `2 1/2 times greater'; P. á¸• hauá¹‡Ä• `2 1/2 times'.

ardhatoÌ„la 653 *ardhatoÌ„la `one half tolaka'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, toÌ„laka --]
G. adhÉ”á¸· `weighing about one ounce', adhÉ”á¸·Ä« f. `a measure of that capacity'.

ardhadivasa 654 ardhadivasa m. `noon' R. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, divasÃ¡ --]

Bshk. aá¸• á¸• á¹“s `noon' (perh. < *aá¸• oÌ„s through influence of doÌ„s `day'; or a Bshk. cmpd. cf. Mai. aá¹› -- dÄ«).

ardhapaká¹£a 655 *ardhapaká¹£a `having half a side'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2 paká¹£Ã¡ --]
S. adhokho `incomplete'; -- deriv. adhokhÄ• ro.

ardhapaÃ±cama 656 *ardhapaÃ±cama `four and a half'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, paÃ±camÃ¡ --]
Pk. addhapaá¹• cama -- ; Bhoj. á¸• haÌƒgucÄ• , H. á¸• hauÌƒcÄ• , á¸• hÃµcÄ• (rarrow; P. á¸• hauÌƒcÄ•).

ardhapanthaka 657 *ardhapanthaka, cf. ardhapathÄ“ `halfway' YÄ• jÃ±. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, pÃ¡nthÄ• --]
PaÅ¡. aá¸• á¸• hawaá¹… `halfway'.

ardhapala 658 *ardhapala `half a pala'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, pala -- 1]
K. adwal m. `weight of two tolÄ• s'.

Page 30

ardhapalya 659 *ardhapalya `a half sack'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, palya --]
G. adhvÄ• lÄ« f. `a corn measure equal to half a pÄ• lÄ«'.

ardhapÄ• á¹-a 660 *ardhapÄ• á¹-a `a half expanse'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, pÄ• á¹-a --]
L. adhvÄ• á¹› m. `half a sheep's skin'; P. adhvÄ• á¹›, adhuÄ• á¹› m. `half of anything, one side of leather or piece of cloth'; H. adhwÄ• á¹› f. `half of anything, half a roll of cloth'.

ardhapiá¹…ga 661 *ardhapiá¹…ga `half -- yellow'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, piá¹…ga --]

H. adh&etilde;gÄ• m. `a brown bird with red throat and head and yellow wings and legs' (= adhÃ£Ì„gÄ• < ARDHÄ• á¹…GA --).

ardhapuá¹-a 662 *ardhapuá¹-a `a half fold'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, puá¹-a --]
S. adhoá¹›a f. `a skin of leather'; L. adhÃ´á¹›Ä« f. `half a skin of cow, buffalo, or camel when being tanned'; H. adhauá¹›Ä« f. `a half hide', M. adhoá¸• , adhvaá¸• f.; -- doubtful.

ardhapurÄ• á¹‡a 663 *ardhapurÄ• á¹‡a `half used up'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, purÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. adhorÄ• á¹‡o `half worn out'; P. addhorÄ• nÄ• `half -- used (of cloth)', N. adharnu.

ardhapÅ«raka 664 *ardhapÅ«raka `half -- full'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, pÅ«raka --]
S. adhoro `incomplete'; L. P. adhÅ«rÄ• `half -- done', Ku. N. adhuro, A. Ä• dharuwÄ• , H. adhÅ«rÄ• , G. adhuruÌƒ, M. adhurÄ• , adhorÄ• .

ardhaphÄ• la 665 *ardhaphÄ• la `having half a ploughshare'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, phÄ• ËŠla -- 1]
H. adhahrÄ• m. `a plough with a small share' or < *ARDHAHALA -- .

ardhabhÄ• ga 666 ardhabhÄ• ga m. `half' KÄ• lid., cf. ardhabhÄ• gin -- `receiving a half share' YÄ• jÃ±. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, bhÄ• gÃ¡ --]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• habhÄ• ga -- m. `half share, half', Si. aá¸• aba, aá¸• amÌ†ba.

ardhamaá¹‡a 667 *ardhamaá¹‡a `half a maá¹‡a'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, maá¹‡a --]
P. addhaá¹‡, dhauá¹‡ m. `half a maund'; H. adhwan, adhaun, dhaun m. `half a maund, half of anything'.

ardhamÄ• na 668 *ardhamÄ• na `a half measure'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, mÄ• ËŠna -- 2]
Pa. addhamÄ• na -- n. `a partic. measure equivalent to half a mÄ• na'; OSi. aá¸• manÄ• , Si. aá¸• amanÄ• va `a partic. measure of liquids or grain'.

ardhamÄ• á¹£aka 669 *ardhamÄ• á¹£aka `half the weight mÄ• á¹£aka'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, mÄ• á¹£aka --]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saka -- m. `half a bean as a measure of value or weight'; Si. aá¸• umahu, Ëšmassa `a coin worth half a massa'.

ardhamÄ• sÃ¡ 670 ardhamÄ• sÃ¡ m. `fortnight' VS. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, mÄ• ËŠsa --]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sa -- m., Pk. addhamÄ• sa -- m., Si. aá¸• amasa.

ardharÄ• tra 671 ardharÄ• tra m. `midnight' Mn. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, rÄ• ËŠtrÄ« --]
Pa. aá¸• á¸• harattaá¹• , ËštÄ• yaá¹• `at midnight'; Pk. addharatta<-> m., Bshk. aá¸• rÄ• ËŠt; K. aá¸• rÄ• tas `at midnight'; -- reformed after rÄ• ËŠtrÄ« -- :
Pa. aá¸• á¸• haratti -- f., WPah. bhal. Ã drÄ• t f., Or. adharÄ• ti, H. adhrÄ• t f.

ardhavayasa 672 *ardhavayasa `middle age'. [Cf. pÅ«rvavayasÃ¡ -- n. `first age', madhyamavayasÃ¡ -- n. `middle age' ÅšBr.: ardhÃ¡ -- 2, vÃ¡yas -- 3]
A. Ä• daha `middle age', Ä• dahiyÄ• `middle -- aged'.
Addenda: *ardhavayasa -- . -- Read A. Ä• dah (AFD 208).

ardhavrÌ¥tta 673 *ardhavrÌ¥tta `half -- completed'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, vrÌ¥ttÃ¡ --]
G. adhoá¹- `past middle age'; -- or poss. < adhÉ”á¸• see ARDHAVRÌ¥DDHA -- .

ardhavrÌ¥ddha 674 ardhavrÌ¥ddha `middle -- aged' lex. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ -- 2]
G. adhÉ”á¸• `past middle age'.

ardhavÄ“á¸• a 675 *ardhavÄ“á¸• a `middle -- aged'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, vá¸—lÄ• -- which is perh. < *vÄ“á¸• Ä• --]
P. Ku. H. adheá¹› `middle -- aged', G. Ä• dheá¹›, aËš; -- doubtful.

ardhaÅ›Ä«rá¹£a 676 *ardhaÅ›Ä«rá¹£a `migraine'. [Cf. ardhaÅ›iras -- n. `half a head' &capamacr;pÅšr.: ardhÃ¡ -- 2, Å›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ --]
Ku. adsisi `neuralgia'.

ardhasatÄ“ra 677 *ardhasatÄ“ra `half a ser'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, *satÄ“ra --]
A. Ä• dher `consisting of half a ser'.
*ardhahala -- see *ardhaphÄ• la -- . [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, halÃ¡ --]

ardhÄ• á¹• Å›a 678 ardhÄ• á¹• Å›a m. `a half portion' MW. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, Ã¡á¹• Å›a --]
Si. aá¸• aha `a half portion'.

ardhÄ• á¹‡ga 679 ardhÄ• á¹‡ga n. `half the body' MW. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1]
Ku. adÃ£Ì„gilo `ill'; Bi. adhaá¹…gÄ« `the garganey duck, Querquedula circia' (E. H. Johnston BSOS viii 601), H. adhÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. `a brown bird with red throat and head and yellow wings and legs' (= adh&etilde;gÄ• < *ARDHAPIá¹…GA --).

ardhÄ• pÅ«rta 680 *ardhÄ• pÅ«rta `half -- filled'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, Ä• pÅ«rta --]
Gaw. aá¸• Ä• ËŠwaá¸• `half -- full' Morgenstierne NOGaw 27.

ardhÄ• vrÌ¥tta 681 *ardhÄ• vrÌ¥tta `half -- melted'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, Ä• vrÌ¥tta --]
H. adhÄ• waá¹- `half -- boiled'; G. adhoá¹-Ä« f. `sugar -- cane juice boiled but not allowed to coagulate'.

Ã¡rdhika 682 Ã¡rdhika `measuring half' YÄ• jÃ±., `forming half of' Mn., `receiving half the crop' Viá¹£á¹‡us. [Cf. ardhÃ-n -- `forming a half' TS., `receiving a half' Mn.: ARDHÃ¡ -- 2]
Ku. adhiyÄ• `half the crop paid as rent'; N. adhiyÄ• `equal partnership'; A. Ä• dhi `half share of the produce of land let to another'; Bi. adhiyÄ• `the method of thus dividing the crop', H. Ä• dhyÄ• , adhiyÄ• , adhyÄ• f. Ä• RDHIKA -- .

ardhoÌ„ttara 683 *ardhoÌ„ttara `increasing by half'. [ardhÃ¡ -- 2, Ãºttara --]
S. adhotiro `carrying interest rate of 1/2% per month'.

683a â€ Ã¡rpaá¹‡a -- n. `piercing' AV., `fixing' R. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Pa. appanÄ• -- f. `concentration, ecstasy', Pk. appaá¹‡a<-> n. `gift, offering'; Si. apuá¹‡a `concentration' DSL 421.

684 arpÃ¡yati `causes to move' AV., `puts in or on' RV., `delivers up' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Pa. appÄ“ti `fits in', Pk. appÄ“i `hands over'; Mth. Ä• pab `to deposit, place'; G. Ä• pvuÌƒ `to give, pay'; -- caus. Pk. appÄ• vÄ“i, G. apÄ• vvuÌƒ. -- See Ã¡RPITA -- .

685 Ã¡rpita -- , ËštÃ¡ -- `fixed' RV., `entrusted' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšRÌ¥]

Pa. appita -- `applied'; Pk. appiya -- `given', OG. Ä• piuá¹• ; Si. Ã¤pa `security, bail'; -- with an obscure termination M. Ä• paÄ« f. `deposit, present sent to a friend at a distance'; -- or poss. < arp(i)ya -- `consignable' MW.
arpya -- see Ã¡RPITA -- .

arbudÃ¡ 686 arbudÃ¡1 m. `snake' (Ã¡rËš m. `snake -- demon') RV., m.n. `long round mass, esp. foetus in 1st or 2nd month' YÄ• jÃ±., `tumour, polypus' SuÅ›r.
Pa. abbuda -- n. `foetus in 1st or 2nd month, tumour'; Pk. abbuya -- n. `clot of semen and blood'; B. Or. Ä• bu `wen'.

arbuda 687 arbuda2 m. `name of a mountain', pl. `of a people' BhP.
Pk. abbuya -- m. `name of a mountain', Marw. Ä• bÅ«.

687a â€ Ã¡rbha -- (arbhÃ¡ -- AV.) `small' RV., arbhakÃ¡ -- RV., m. `child' Ragh., arbhagÃ¡ -- RV.
Pk. abbhaya -- m. `child'; Si. aba `a little, an instant' DSL 453.

armaá¹‡a 688 armaá¹‡a m.n. `a partic. measure = 1 droá¹‡a' SuÅ›r.
Pa. ammaá¹‡a -- n. `trough, a measure of capacity'; Si. amaá¹‡a, amuá¹‡a `a measure of capacity for corn'.
aryÃ¡ -- see ARYAMYÃ -- , Ä• ËŠRYA -- .

aryamyÃ 689 aryamyÃ `intimate, very friendly' RV. [Cf. aryamÃ¡n -- , aryÃ¡ -- RV.]
OG. Ä• jama `most respectful, worshipful', mod. Ä• jam `epithet for a great or honoured person'.

Ã¡rÅ›as 690 Ã¡rÅ›as n. `piles' VS., arÅ›oÌ„vartman -- n. `tumour in the corner of the eye' SuÅ›r.
Pa. arisa -- n. `piles', Pk. arisa -- , araËš m.; S. aso m. `wart, mole, small fleshy excrescence'; -- Si. arisasa `piles' with Geiger EGS 11 â†•  Sk. ARH `be worth': ARGHÃ¡ -- , *ARGHAá¹‡A -- , Ã¡RGHATI, ARGHYA -- , ARHA -- , Ã¡RHATI, Ã¡RHANT -- .
arha -- `deserving, able' MBh. [âˆšARH]
MAHÄ• RHA -- .

691 Ã¡rhati `is worth, is able, deserves' RV. [âˆšARH]
Pa. arahati `deserves'; AÅ›. alahÄ• mi `I must, ought'; K. layun `to be worth (so much in the market)'.

Ã¡rhant 692 Ã¡rhant `deserving' RV., Ëšta -- `worthy', m. `Buddhist mendicant' lex. [âˆšARH]
Pa. arahanta -- m., KharI. arahataá¹‡a gen. pl., Pk. arahaá¹• ta -- , arihËš; Si. rahat, rÄ• t `honoured, saint' Geiger GS 34, but prob. â†• Pa. ala -- `point, sting', see ALIN -- .

alaá¹ƒkÄ• ËŠra 693 alaá¹ƒkÄ• ËŠra m. `adornment' ÅšBr., Ëšraka -- m. `ornament' Mn. [Ã¡LAM, KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. Pk. alaá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `ornament'; Si. lakara `adornment, beauty'.

693a â€ alaá¹• dhÅ«ma -- m. `thick smoke' lex. [Ã¡LAM, DHÅ«MÃ¡ --]
A. Ä• lÄ• ndhu `soot' AFD 90.

alaka 694 alaka m.n. `curl, lock of hair' KÄ• lid.
Pa. alaka -- m. `curl', m.n. `roll, bundle'; Pk. alaya -- m. `curl'; K. ara f. pl. `hair of the forehead'.
Ã¡laá¹• ká¹›ta -- see Ã¡RAá¹• KAROÌ„TI.

alakta 695 alakta m.n. `a partic. red substance, prob. lac or lac dye' R., Ëšaka -- m.n. KÄ• lid. [Forms with Ä• -- suggest poss. origin from or contamination with Ä• RAKTA -- , cf. raktÄ• -- f. `lac' SuÅ›r. and LÄ• Ká¹£Ä• ËŠ -- which M. Mayrhofer ZDMG 105, 181 derives from *raká¹£a -- < IE. *reg -- s -- in Pers. raxÅ¡ `bright']
Pa. alattaka -- , laËš m. `lac dye'; Pk. alatta -- , Ëšaya -- , Ä• lattaya --

m. `lac'; K. olutu dat. alatis m. `lac dye, lac'; S. arto m. `red dye from lac, yellow dye from safflower'; P. altÄ• m. `red and yellow powder thrown at Holi time'; A. Ä• latÄ• `lac dye'; B. Ä• ltÄ• `lac'; Or. aá¸·atÄ• `lac dye'; OMth. alatÄ• `lac'; H. altÄ• , Ä• lËš m. `lac dye', G. aá¸·tÉ” m., M. aá¸·tÄ• , aá¸·Ä«tÄ• , Ä• á¸·itÄ• , alitÄ• m.; Si. latu `lac'; -- Si. alatÄ• va prob. lw.
Addenda: alakta -- : Si. alatu `red dye' DSL 691.

alaká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ 696 alaká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ `having no marks' ÅšBr., `unfortunate' KÄ• lid., n. `inauspicious sign' Mn. [LAKá¹£Aá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Ku. alkhaá¹‡ `fault, sin', alakhá¹‡o `ill -- omened, faulty'; Or. alakhaá¹‡Ä• `inauspicious, unfortunate'.

alaká¹£mÄ« 697 alaká¹£mÄ« f. `ill fortune', adj. `causing misfortune' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [LAKá¹£MÄ«ËŠ --]
Pa. alakkhÄ« -- f. `bad luck', alakkhÄ-Ì„ka -- `unfortunate'; G. aá¸·khÄ• má¹‡uÌƒ `unfavourable, disagreeable'.

alaká¹£ya 698 alaká¹£ya `invisible' MBh. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pk. alakkha -- , Ku. H. G. alakh.

alagardÃ¡ 699 alagardÃ¡ m. `water -- snake, Coluber naga' SuÅ›r., alagardha -- , alÄ-Ì„garda -- , Ëšdha -- m. lex.; alagardÄ• -- f. `large poisonous leech' SuÅ›r.
Pa. alagadda -- m. `water -- snake', Mth. alÄ• dh BORI xxi 107.

alagna 700 alagna `unconnected' MW. [Cf. alÃ¡glam `disconnectedly, stammeringly' ÅšBr.: LAGNA --]
Pa. alagga -- `not joined'; K. alogu `unsuitably'; S. alagÌ u, ËšgÌ o `separate' ( -- l -- after lagÌ o), P. alagg, Ku. alag, N. alag, Ëšgga, A. Ä• lag, ËšgÄ• , B. Ä• lag, Ä• lgÄ• , Or. alaga, ËšgÄ• ; H. alag, algÄ• `separate', argÄ• Ä« f. `separation'; OMarw. alago `separate'; G. aá¸·guÌƒ `not touching', n. `menstruation'; M. alag `separate', adv. `without touching, smoothly' (with -- l -- after lÄ• gá¹‡&etilde;), aá¸·ag `properly'.
alÃ¡gla -- see ALAGNA -- .

alajÃ- 701 alajÃ- f. `inflammation of the eye' AV., ËšjÄ« -- f. `discharge at the juncture of cornea and sclerotica' SuÅ›r.

G. aá¸·aÃ¯, aá¸·Ä• i f. `prickly heat'.

alajja 702 alajja `shameless' Naiá¹£. [LAJJÄ• --]
Pk. alajja -- , P. alajj, H. alaj; -- Pa. alajjin -- , Or. alajiÄ• (with --
l -- after lÄ• ja).

alabhya 703 alabhya `unobtainable' KÄ• lid. [âˆšLABH]
P. alabbh.
Ã¡lam see Ã¡RAM.

alambaka 704 *alambaka `not long'. [LAMBA --]
K. alomu `not pulled out straight (of a rope)'.

alarka 705 alarka1 m. `a fabulous animal' MBh., `a mad dog' SuÅ›r.
Pa. alakka -- m. `a mad dog', Pk. Ä• lakka -- m.; P. alak m. `young unbroken
bullock'; M. aá¸·kÄ• `mad after, eagerly desiring'; -- doubtful.
alarka -- 2 see ARKÃ¡ -- 2.
Ã¡larti see *RAL -- . [âˆšRÌ¥]

alala 706 *alala `cheerful noise'. [Cf. alalÄ• bhÃ¡vant -- `sounding
cheerfully' RV.]
H. alal -- bacheá¹›Ä• m. `frisky colt', alalle -- talalle `feasting,
merriment'.

alavaá¹‡a 707 alavaá¹‡a `not salty' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. *alavaá¹‡ika -- . [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡
--]
1. Pa. aloÌ„á¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- , L. alÅ«á¹‡Ã£Ì„, P. alÅ«á¹‡Ä• , Ku. aluá¹‡o,
gng. aluÌƒá¹›, N. alinu, B. (Manbhum) alonÄ• , Bhoj. anÅ«n, H. alonÄ• , anoËš;
-- with -- l -- after uncompounded lÅ«á¹‡u, &c.: S. alÅ«á¹‡o, Or. alaá¹‡Ä• ;
G. aluá¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `vow to eat nothing with salt in it'.
2. Pa. aloÌ„á¹‡ika -- `unsalted', Pk. aloÌ„á¹‡iya -- ; B. Ä• luá¹‡i, Ä• lni
`unsalted, fresh'; M. aá¸·aá¹‡Ä«; Ko. aá¸·á¹‡Ä«, aá¸·á¸·Ä« `insipid'.

alasÃ¡ 708 alasÃ¡ `inactive' ÅšBr. 2. Ä• lasa -- lex. [Mayrhofer EWA i 552
with lit. l -- form of ARASÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. Pk. alasa -- `lazy'; S. araho `unwilling'; WPah. bhal. alseá¹›i `one
who sleeps too much'; Or. aá¸·asa `lazy', H. alas, poet. arasnÄ• `to be
lazy'; Si. las `slow, lazy'. <-> Ext. with -- uka -- : Or. aá¸·asuÄ• ; --

with kk: P. ahlakÄ«, H. alkasÄ«.
2. Pk. Ä• lasa -- , B. Ä• las, Ä• lisÄ• ; -- perh. A. Ä• laÌ‚hi `guest'. -- Ext. with -- uka -- : A. elehuwÄ• `lazy', OG. Ä• lasÅ«, mod. Ä• á¸·su; -- with kk: P. á¸• og. Ä• lak m. `sloth' (< Ä• lh -- ); H. Ä• lkas `lazy'.
*ALASIá¹£á¹-HA -- , Ä• ËŠLASYA -- ; *PRÄ• LASA -- .
Addenda: alasÃ¡ -- : Md. las `slow, late, lateness' (< Ä• LASYA -- ?).

alasiá¹£á¹-ha 709 *alasiá¹£á¹-ha `most lazy'. [ALASÃ¡ --]
K. alsÄ“á¹-h, alsrÄ“á¹-h, arsrÄ“á¹-h, gen. ËšÄ“á¹-as `very stout, foolish'; -- doubtful bec. of á¹- for á¹-h.
alÄ• ka -- see ARKÃ¡ -- 2.

alÄ• ta 710 alÄ• ta m. `fire -- brand' MBh., Ä• lÄ• ta -- m. lex. 2. *lÄ• ta -- .
1. Pa. alÄ• ta -- n., Pk. alÄ• ya -- n.; Sh. gur. alÄ• Å- `bonfire'; K. alÄ• v m. `fire in a pit', H. alÄ• w, ËšwÄ• m.; G. alÄ• vÉ” m. `fire kindled in a ditch round which Moslems dance at Muharram'.
2. Sh. gil. lÄƒÃ¯ `unlit torch', (Lor.) lÄ“i `torchwood'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. laÄ« f. `fuel'; H. poet. lÄ• i m.f. `flame, fire'.
Addenda: alÄ• ta -- : Sh.gur. alÄ• Å- `bonfire'.

711 alÄ• ËŠbu -- , ËšÅ« -- f. `bottle -- gourd' SuÅ›r., m.n. `vessel made of it' AV., n. `its fruit' MBh., Ä• lÄ• bu -- f. lex. 2. lÄ• bÅ«Ë˜ -- f. `gourd' lex., lÄ• bukÄ« -- f. `a kind of lute' lex., lÄ• ËŠpu -- m.n. `a partic. instrument' MaitrS. 3. lambÄ• -- f. `a bitter gourd' SuÅ›r. [Austro -- as.: Mayrhofer EWA i 55 with lit. Cf. further Pk. kalavÅ« -- f. `gourd']
1. Pa. alÄ• bu -- f. `long gourd', alÄ• pu -- n. `gourd'; Pk. alÄ• vu -- , ËšÄ• u -- n. `gourd', ËšÄ• vÅ« -- , ËšÄ• Å« -- f. `the vine'; Wg. alÃ¡u `gourd', Kt. alá¹“u; A. alÄ• u `long gourd without a neck'.
2. Pa. lÄ• bu -- f., Ëšuka -- m. `gourd', lÄ• pu -- n. `gourd', f. `a kind of cucumber'; Pk. lÄ• vÅ« -- , lÄ• Å«Ë˜ -- f. `gourd', A. lÄ• u, B. Or. lÄ• u, nÄ• u, Bi. (Patna) lauÄ• . -- With kk: P. laukÄ• m. `bottle -- gourd, Lagenaria vulgaris', kgr. naukÄ• m., ËškÄ« f.; Ku. lauko `pumpkin', Bhoj. laukÄ«; Bi. Mth. laukÄ• `bottlegourd', H. laukÄ• m., ËškÄ« f.
3. Si. labba, st. labu -- `gourd' (Geiger EGS 150 < alÄ• ËŠbu --).

Poss. Kho. aluk, (Lor.) aá¸·uk `pumpkin', WPah. bhal. Ä• lu n., bhiá¸• .
e_luÌƒ n. `gourd', but see Ä• LU -- .
alÃ- -- see ALIN -- .
*alikÄ• -- `female friend': see Ä• LÄ« -- 3.

alikula 712 alikula n. `swarm of bees' VarBrÌ¥S. [ALIN -- , KÃºLA --]
Pk. aliula -- n.; OG. alÄ«ala m. `bees'.

alikhant 713 *alikhant `not writing'. [LÃ-KHATI]
G. alehtuÌƒ `ignorant, careless'; -- very doubtful, cf. alheá¹› s.v.
*ALLAá¸• A -- .
aligarda -- , Ëšdha -- see ALAGARDÃ¡ -- .

aliá¹…kÄ• ra 714 *aliá¹…kÄ• ra `hornet'. [Cf. ALIN --]
WPah. l. rudh. raá¹…ghÄ• l `hornet', h. rudh. aá¹…gÄ• l, Ku. alaá¹…Ä• r, N.
arÄ©gÄ• l, Ëšgal, ariá¹…Ä• l.

aliÃ±jara 715 aliÃ±jara m. `waterpot' MBh., Ä• lËš, alaÃ±jara -- m. lex. 2.
*alinda -- 2.
1. Pk. aliá¹• jara -- n., Ëšraa -- m.
2. M. aá¸·aÌƒd&etilde; n. `a partic. kind of waterpot'.

alin 716 alin m. `black bee' BhP., `scorpion' lex., alÃ- -- m. `bee'
KÄ• lid., `scorpion' lex., alinÄ« -- f. `female bee' ÅšiÅ›. 2. Ä• li -- 2 m.
`bee' lex., `scorpion' VarBrÌ¥S. [H. LÃ¼ders PhilInd 428 equates alÃ- -- (<
*rÌ¥di --) with Gk. a)/;rdis `spear -- point': perh. < *aá¸• in -- `having a
sting', cf. ala -- m. `sting in tail of scorpion or bee' lex., sÄ• á¸• a --
`having a point or sting (as stick, scorpion, &c.)' Pat.]
1. Pa. alinÄ« -- f. `female bee'; Pk. ali -- m., Ëšiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `bumblebee',
aliá¹‡a -- m. `scorpion'; H. alÄ« m. `black bee, scorpion'; M. aá¸·, aá¸·Ä«,
aá¸·aÄ« f. `maggot in grain or fruit'; -- G. iyaá¸·, eá¸·i f. `worm, insect'

deformation < *aá¸·i?
2. Pa. Ä• li -- m. `scorpion', Pk. Ä• li -- m. `bumble -- bee'; H. Ä• lÄ« m. `scorpion, bumble bee'; -- Si. aliya `scorpion' â†• Pa. (with a, not Ã¤).
ALIKULA -- , *ALIá¹…KÄ• RA -- .

alinda 717 alinda1 m. `terrace before a house door' KÄ• lid., Ëšaka<-> m. lex., Ä• linda -- m. lex.
Pk. aliá¹• daga -- m. `raised platform before a door'; Si. lin `a well'; -- doubtful.
*alinda -- 2 `waterpot' see ALIÃ±JARA -- .

alÄ«kÃ¡ 718 alÄ«kÃ¡ `unpleasing' AV., `untrue' MBh., `a little' lex. [For semantic relation of `lie' and `little' cf. Sh. koh. Ä• oÌ„á¹- `lie' ~ N. choá¹-o `small' s.v. *CHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A --]
Pa. alika -- `contrary, false', n. `lie'; Pk. alÄ«ya -- , aliËš `useless, untrue', n. `lie'; N. ali `a little'; Or. aá¸·iÄ• `untidy, unswept, rubbish, knotty question'; H. alÄ« f. `misfortune', poet. alÄ«h `untrue'; G. eá¸·e `idly, uselessly, in vain' (< *alie?).

alupta 719 alupta `not cut off, undiminished' KÄ• lid. [lupta -- 2: âˆšlup]
Pa. alutta -- `unreduced'; Si. alut `new, fresh'.

alÅ«na 720 alÅ«na `uncut' MW. [LÅ«NA --]
K. alÅ«nu `unreaped (of corn)'.

aloÌ„man 721 aloÌ„man `hairless' Gaut., aloÌ„mÃ¡ka -- TS., alá¹“Ëš ÅšBr. [Cf. aroÌ„ma -- MBh.: Lá¹“MAN --]
Pa. aloÌ„ma -- ; P. aluÌ„Ìƒ `beardless'.

Ã¡lpa 722 Ã¡lpa `small' AV., alpakÃ¡m `a little' ÅšBr.
Pa. appa -- , Ëšaka -- , AÅ›. apa -- , NiDoc. alpa, Pk. appa -- , Ëšaga -- ; Sh. Ä• pÅ- `little, few'; K. opu `mean, of low degree'; A. Ä• pÄ• `boy', Ä• pi `girl'; Si. Ã¤p `small'. -- Ext. with -- la -- : Ash. apÉ™lá¸—k `little, few', Ã¡palÃ¤, f. ËšlÄ« `bad', Wg. apilÃºk `little, few'; Gaw. apil*l `few'; -- with -- ra -- : M. aprÄ• `short, short -- nosed'; -- perh. with -- á¸• a -- : WPah. bhal. eipaá¹›o m. `stunted bullock'.
ALPÄ“CCHA -- ; *SUVALPAKA -- .

alpÄ“ccha 723 alpÄ“ccha `having moderate wishes' MW.
Pa. appiccha -- , ËšchÄ• -- f. `contentment'; Si. apis `contented', apisa `contentment' Geiger ES 8 but certainly â†• Pa.

allaá¸• a 724 *allaá¸• a `childish'.
S. alaá¹›u `ignorant', m. `stripling'; P. allhaá¹› `childish', á¸• og. allaá¹› `inexperienced'; N. allare `childish'; H. allaá¹›, alaá¹›, allaá¹›h `boyish, ignorant'; G. alheá¹› `ignorant, careless'; M. allaá¸• , alaá¸• , alhaá¸•  `raw, inexperienced': <-> redup. or + BÄ• LÃ¡ -- : H. alaá¹› -- balaá¹› f. `childish talk'.

allÄ• 725 *allÄ• `name of a tree or plant'.
P. all f. `a partic. kind of vegetable'; H. M. Ä• l f. `the tree Morinda citrifolia from the root of which a red dye is prepared'.

726 Ã¡va `away, down' RV.
Ash. woÌ„Ìƒ adv. and prep. `down', Kt. Å«, Wg. Å«, wÃ¼; PaÅ¡. oÌ„ -- kaá¹›e `below'; -- prob. from some extended form: Morgenstierne NTS ii 283 < avÄ• Ã±c -- .
AVAMÃ¡ -- , Ã¡VARA -- .

726a *avakaá¸• á¸• hati Add. 14245.

avakara 727 avakara m. `sweepings' Mn. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Ku. wairo m. `handful of grain put in the hole of the mill for grinding'; -- or poss. < *avakira -- , cf. Pa. oÌ„kirinÄ« -- , oÌ„kilinÄ« -- f. `a woman cast out for some cutaneous disease'. -- Cf. AVAKIRAá¹‡A -- .

727a *avakalati Add. 14246.

727b *avakasati Add. 14247.

727c â€ Ã¡vakÄ• -- f. `Blyxa octandra Rich., grassy plant in marshy land' VS., Ã¡vaka -- m. id. MaitrS.
Kho. awÃ³g `moss' rather than < ÃºPOÌ„DAKA -- T. Burrow JRAS 1967 41.

avakÄ• Å›Ã¡ 728 avakÄ• Å›Ã¡ m. `space, room' ÅšBr., `opportunity' KÄ• lid. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]

Pa. oÌ„kÄ• sa -- , avakËš m. `opportunity', NiDoc. avakaÅ›a, avag'aj'a; Pk. oÌ„gÄ• sa -- , oÌ„Ä• Ëš, oÌ„vÄ• Ëš, avayÄ• sa -- m. `place, opportunity'; G. avÄ• s m. `open space'; Si. ovasa `open space' (vahasa `advantage' â†• Pa.). ABHYAVAKÄ• Å›A -- .

729 Ã¡vakÄ• Å›atÄ“ `is visible' ÅšBr., Ã¡vakÄ• Å›ayati `causes to look at' ÅšBr. [Cf. avacÄ• ËŠkaÅ›at -- `shining' AV., `seeing' RV.: âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. oÌ„kÄ• sati `is visible'; Kt. wÅ«kÄ‹e -- `to look down'; Wg. oÌ„kaÄ‹ -- `to see'; -- or < utkÄ• Å›atÄ“ `shines out' BhP.?

avakÄ• Å›ana 730 *avakÄ• Å›ana `shining, being visible'. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
With anal. MIA. -- kk -- : S. okÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to clear (of the sky)'; -- doubtful.

avakiraá¹‡a 731 avakiraá¹‡a n. `sweepings' Car. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
H. wairnÄ• m. `hopper of a mill'. -- Cf. AVAKARA -- .

732 avakirati `scatters, pours out' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `spills semen' T&capamacr;r., `bestrews, fills' MBh. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. oÌ„kirati `pours down or over, casts out'; N. with pass. suffix oirinu `to drop (as corn into a mill), fall headlong' (less likely with ND 60 a 31 < *AVAGIRATI), oiro `act of lifting up preparatory to dropping'; H. wairnÄ• `to pour (rice, &c.) from hand or vessel, to sow'; G. orvuÌƒ `to pour (corn into handmill, rice into water, seed into ground)'; -- cf. Pk. okkhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `scattered' < *avaskÄ«rá¹‡a -- . -- See AVAKARA -- , AVAKIRAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: avakirati: S.kcch. aurá¹‡Å« `to put (grain) into a mill'.

avaká¹£ara 733 *avaká¹£ara `flowing down'. [~ *AVAJJHARA -- : âˆšKá¹£AR]
Or. okhara `cow's milk'; -- doubtful.

avaká¹£ala 734 *avaká¹£ala `washing' or *avaká¹£Ä• lya -- `to be washed off'. [Cf. Pa. avakkhalita -- `washed off': âˆšKá¹£AL]
A. okhal `dirt of body or clothes'.
avaká¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- see *AVAJJHÄ• YATI.

avaká¹£Ä• ra 735 *avaká¹£Ä• ra `downward flow'. 2. *avaká¹£Ä• la -- . [âˆšKá¹£AR]
1. Kal. ucÌ£hÃ¡r `waterfall'; WPah. bhal. É”ÌˆÌ„Ä‹hÄ• r m. `trickling'.

2. Gaw. wocÌ£hÄ• ËŠl `waterfall'.

Page 33

736 avaká¹£Ä• rayati `causes to flow down upon' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥.
[âˆšKá¹£AR]
Kt. uÄ• Ã¤r `pouring out'; Kal. ucÌ£hÄ• ËŠram `I pour out'.
Ã¡vaká¹£ipati see UTKá¹£IPATI.

737 *avaká¹£oÌ„dati `crushes'. [Cf. avaká¹£udya `having rubbed or pounded to pieces' SuÅ›r.: âˆšKá¹£UD]
WPah. bhad. É”Ä‹Ä‹hnu `to crush and clean rice'.

avaká¹£oÌ„pa 738 *avaká¹£oÌ„pa `scratching'. [âˆšKá¹£UP]
Dm. ocÌ£hÅ«ËŠ `itch', Phal. oÄ• há¹“.

avagaá¹‡a 739 avagaá¹‡a `separated from one's companions' MBh. [GAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. oÌ„gaá¹‡a -- `separated, standing alone'; with anal. gg: G. É”gá¹‡É” m.
`a grain of corn which remains hard after boiling, baking, or grinding',
É”gá¹‡Ä• m. pl. `small particles of cakes'.

avagara 740 *avagara `swallowing'. [Cf. avagarat `swallows' AV.:
âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Si. ugura `throat' (or < UDGÄ• RA --).

741 *avagarati `pours out'. [~avagalati: âˆšgal1, âˆš*g&rcirclemacr;1]
With anal. gg: Bhoj. ogaral `milk to come into the udder of a cow before
giving milk'; G. ogrÄ• á¸·É” m. `a large brass or copper ladle for serving
liquid food'; M. ogará¹‡&etilde; `to dish or ladle out', ogar m. `a mass
(esp. of boiled rice) ladled out'. -- Or < *UDGARATI1.

742 avagalati `falls down, slips down' ÅšiÅ›. 2. With anal. -- gg -- . 3. *avagÄ• layati with anal. gg. [Cf. *avagirati: âˆšgal1, âˆš*g&rcirclemacr;1]
1. Pk. oÌ„galia -- `slipped down, fallen'; A. uwaliba `to slough off, be rotten, be shattered'.
2. á¸Œ. ogol -- `to descend, get down'; G. É”gaá¸·vuÌƒ `to trickle down, ooze, melt'; M. ogaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to fall off, trickle'; -- H. ogal m. `moisture near surface of soil'; M. ogaá¸· f.m. `streamlet', vagaá¸· f. `refuse, dregs'.
3. á¸Œ. ogÄ• l -- `to make descend, to take down'; G. É”gÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to cause to melt'; M. vagaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to drop disregardfully, cast out, omit'.

avagÄ• á¸• ha 743 avagÄ• á¸• ha `plunged into' &capamacr;p. [âˆšGÄ• H]
Pa. oÌ„gÄ• á¸·ha -- `immersed, firmly grounded in', oÌ„gÄ• dha<-> (X GÄ• DHÃ¡ -- ?), Pk. oÌ„gÄ• á¸• ha -- , avayÄ• á¸• ha -- ; S. oá¹›Ä• hu `very deep', m. `deep hole in a river'.

avagÄ• ra 744 *avagÄ• ra `swallowing'. 2. *avagÄ• la -- . [Cf. Pk. oggÄ• laÃ¯ `chews the cud': âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
1. G. É”gÄ• r n. `residue of cattle fodder': semant. cf. É”gaá¹-h < *AVAGRASTA -- .
2. Pk. oggÄ• lira -- `chewing the cud'; G. É”gÄ• á¸· m. `chewing the cud, cud, quid'.
*avagÄ• la -- see *AVAGÄ• RA -- .
*avagÄ• layati see AVAGALATI.

745 *avagirati `falls down'. [Cf. AVAGALATI `falls or slips down' ÅšiÅ›.: âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
N. oirinu `to drop (as corn into mill), fall headlong'; <-> more prob. < AVAKIRATI.

746 avagiratÄ“ `swallows' PÄ• á¹‡., cf. subj. avagarat AV. 2. *avagilati. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
1. N. oiro `over -- eating'; Si. uranavÄ• `to imbibe, suck in' (more prob. < *UPAGIRATI).
2. Pa. oÌ„gilati `swallows down'.
*avagupta -- see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- .
avagrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti see *UPAGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI.

avagrasta 747 *avagrasta `eaten'. [âˆšGRAS]
G. É”gaá¹-h, É”gÄ• á¹- n. `residue of cattle fodder': for á¹-h in place of th
cf. S. gÌ aá¹-ho s.v. GRASTA -- ; semant. cf. É”gÄ• r < *AVAGÄ• RA -- .

748 *avaghaá¹-á¹-ati `decreases, recedes'. [âˆšGHAá¹-á¹-2]
Pk. oÌ„haá¹-á¹-a -- `withdrawn', oÌ„haá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `decreases, withdraws'; Ku.
ugaá¹-á¹‡o `to abate, be ruined'; M. ohaá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, auá¹-há¹‡&etilde;
`to abate, ebb, flow down' (Bloch LM 303 < apahrÌ¥ta --).

749 avaghaá¹-á¹-ayati `pushes away' R., `rubs' SuÅ›r., `stirs up' Car.
[âˆšGHAá¹-á¹-1]
Pk. oÌ„ghaá¹-á¹-ida -- `struck'; -- with anal. MIA. -- ggh -- ; N.
oghaá¹-nu, ogaËš `to crowd out'.

avaghara 750 *avaghara `flowing down'. 2. *avaghala -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pk. deÅ›Ä«n. voÌ„hara -- n. (v -- from vaha -- `current') `water --
channel'; L. ohrÄ« f. `small water -- channel from well'; M. ohar m.
`channel worn into land by irruptions from the sea'.
2. M. ohaá¸· m. `oozing, streamlet'; -- oá¸·, oá¸·Ä« f. `streamlet, gutter'
(rather than < AVALI --); -- with anal. ggh: oghaá¸·, vaghËš m.f.
`streamlet'.

751 *avagharati `flows down, drops'. 2. *avaghalati. 3. *avaghÄ• layati.
[âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pk. oÌ„haraÃ¯ `throws down, upsets'.
2. M. ohaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, vahËš `to ooze, trickle'; -- with anal. ggh: M.
oghaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, vaghËš `to trickle, fall off'.
3. M. ohaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, vahËš `to upset'; -- with anal. ggh: M.
oghaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, vaghËš tr. `to slip off, make run or slip, reject'.

avaghará¹£a 752 *avaghará¹£a `rubbing'. [Cf. avaghará¹£aá¹‡a -- n. `rubbing
off' YÄ• jÃ±.: âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. oÌ„haá¹• sa -- m. `stone for rubbing sandal, sandal' (J. Charpentier IL
ii 45 < avadhvaá¹• sÃ¡ --), oÌ„harisa -- m.; G. orsiyÉ” m. `stone for
rubbing sandal on', orasá¹›Ä« f. `small ditto'.
*avaghala -- see *AVAGHARA -- .
*avaghalati see *AVAGHARATI.

avaghÄ• ta 753 avaghÄ• ta m. `blow, threshing corn' Jaim. [âˆšHAN1]
A. o `file, rasp', Or. uhÄ• ; -- semant. very doubtful.

avaghÄ• tana 754 *avaghÄ• tana `instrument for crushing'. [Cf. avaghÄ• ta<-> m. `threshing corn in a mortar' Jaim.: âˆšHAN1]
M. vÄ• haá¹‡, vÄ• yaá¹‡, vÄ• Ä«á¹‡ n. `stone mortar fixed in the ground'.

755 Ã¡vaghÄ• tayati `causes to thresh' ÅšBr. [Cf. Ã¡vahanti `threshes' RV.: âˆšHAN1]
With anal. MIA. ggh: G. oghÄ• vvuÌƒ `to thresh (corn, &c.)'.

avaghÄ• la 756 *avaghÄ• la `trickling down'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
Mth. ohÄ• rÄ« `end of a thatched roof', ohÄ• lÄ« ABORI xxi 107; G. ohÄ• á¸· m., oá¸·i f. `silt at the mouth of a river'.
*avaghÄ• layati see *AVAGHARATI.

757 *avaghrÄ• yati `smells at'. [Cf. Ã¡vaghrÄ• payati `causes to smell at' ÅšBr.: âˆšGHRÄ•]
See *UPAGHRÄ• YATI.

avacaya 758 avacaya m. `gathering (flowers, &c.)' KÄ• lid. [Cf. avacinvatÄ«ËŠ pres. part. f. `drawing back (a garment)' RV., Pa. oÌ„cinaÌ„Ì†ti `gathers' :âˆšCI1]
Pk. avacaya -- m. `gathering'; L. oyÄ• m. `a turn of picking cotton every eighth day'; -- with anal. cc: Pk. occaya -- m. `gathering', M. ÃµÄ‹Ä• , vaÌƒÄ‹Ä• m. `loose gathering up of cloth, tuck in a dhoti' (Bloch LM 302 < uccaya --).

avacÅ«á¸• a 759 avacÅ«á¸• a m. `pendent crest of a standard' ÅšiÅ›., avacÅ«la<-> m. KÄ• d., Ëšlaka -- m. `chowrie' lex. [CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1]
Pk. oÌ„cÅ«la -- , Ëšlaga -- `loose and thrust back (of a garment)', oÌ„Å«la -- n. `hanging fringe of a garment'; H. olÄ« f. `skirt or hem or fringe of a garment'.

avacchada 760 avacchada m. `covering' R. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pk. occhaa -- `covered' (otthaÃ¯a -- `covered' < occhaÃ¯a<-> X otthaya -- < *avastrÌ¥ta --); H. uchÄ• r m. `covering, curtain' (with EH. r < á¹›?); G. ochiyÉ” m. `protection from heat', ochÄ• á¹› n. `coverlet'; -- M. osvÄ• m. `shade of trees' Bloch LM 403 rather < APACCHÄ• YÄ• -- ; -- Kafiri and Dardic words for `shoe' and `shade' which Morgenstierne NTS xvii 308 and NOPhal 26 puts here are rather < *UPACCHADA -- and APACCHÄ• YÄ• -- respectively.

avacchadana 761 *avacchadana `covering'. [âˆšCHAD1]
S. ochaá¹‡u m. `covering, dress'.

avacchadman 762 *avacchadman `covering'. [Cf. CHADMAN -- : âˆšCHAD1]
M. osad, Ëšat f. `shade with an evil influence, shade, shadow in general'.

762a â€ *avacchardati `abandons'. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hwÃ¡dá¹‡Ãµ `to move off, do a bunk' (Him.I 69 *avacchrÌ¥d -- with ?).
avaá¹-Ã¡ -- see AVATÃ¡ -- Add2.

avacchÄ• da 763 *avacchÄ• da `cover'. [âˆšCHAD1]
Gy. eur. (Sofia) uÄ• hÃ¡l, wel. uÄ• al m. `shade'; G. É”chÄ• yÉ” m. `shadow'.

avacchÄ• dana 764 *avacchÄ• dana `covering'. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pk. occhÄ• yaá¹‡a -- ; N. ochyÄ• n `bedding'; Mth. oÌ†chÄ• oÌ†n, oÌ†chaunÄ• `bed covering'.

765 avacchÄ• dayati `covers' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pk. occhÄ• iya -- `covered'; N. ochyÄ• unu `to spread out', Mth. ochÄ• eb; -- Gy. arm. uÄ• ar -- `to cover, protect', but eur. uÄ• har -- `to cover' (JGLS 3rd ser. vi 23) with r < á¸• ? Cf. Ap. ucchÄ• á¸• ia -- `covered' with unexpl. á¸• .

*avacchÄ• yayati see *AVACCHYATI.

avacchinna 766 avacchinna `separated' LÄ• á¹-y. [Cf. Ã¡vacchidyatÄ“ `is separated from' TS., Pa. occhindati `cuts off, severs': âˆšCHID]
G. ochinuÌƒ, ochituÌƒ `not one's own, borrowed, not natural'; -- doubtful.

767 *avacchrÌ¥ndati `abandons'. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
M. osaÌƒá¸• á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to abandon, cast off, throw away', intr. `to be shed, to spill, drop, fall'.

768 *avacchyati `cuts off'. 2. *avacchÄ• yayati caus. [Cf. Ã¡vacchita -- `reaped' ÅšBr., ËšchÄ• ta -- KÄ• tyÅšr., chÄ• yayati PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšCHOÌ„]
1. Kho. oÌ„Ä• hik `to break into'; M. Ãµsá¹‡&etilde; `to strip off (bark, &c.)'.
2. Or. uchÄ• ibÄ• `to prune, lop', or < *UCCHYATI.

avajjhara 769 *avajjhara `trickling'. [~ *AVAKá¹£ARA -- : âˆš*JHAR]
Pk. ojjhara -- , ujËš m. `stream coming down a mountainside'; M. ojÌˆhar m. `trickling, stream'.

770 *avajjharati `drips down, falls, throws down or away'. [âˆš*JHAR]
Pk. ojjharia -- `thrown aside'; S. ojhiraá¹‡u `to nod from drowsing'; Mth. ojharab `to be put in disorder, be dishevelled'; G. ojhartuÌƒ `sweeping along, passing with a slight touch'; M. ojÌˆhará¹‡&etilde; `to trickle, ooze, run in streamlets, graze, just touch'. -- Cf. *UJJHARATI.

771 *avajjhÄ• yati `extinguishes'. [Cf. avaká¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- `burnt down, extinguished' MaitrS., aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• vaká¹£Ã¡yaá¹‡a -- n. `instrument for extinguishing coals' ÅšBr.: âˆš*JHAI]
N. ojhÄ• unu `to extinguish a torch, pull a log from the fire and extinguish it'. -- MIA. *ojjhÄ• i X VIJJHÄ• YATI q.v.

771a *avajjhÄ• layati `pours down'. [âˆš*JHAL]
Or. ojhÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to clean out a well or tank, repair a house'. -- Cf. *UJJHÄ• LAYATI.
avaá¹-Ã¡ -- `pit': see AVATÃ¡ -- .

avaá¹-á¹-hiá¹…ga 772 *avaá¹-á¹-hiá¹…ga `prop'. [*á¹-HIá¹…GA -- 1]

G. É”á¹-hÄ©gvuÌƒ, aá¹-hËš `to lean', É”á¹-hÄ©gaá¹‡ n. `a prop'.

avaá¸• á¸• hÄ• la 773 *avaá¸• á¸• hÄ• la `falling down'. [âˆš*á¸• HAL]
Bshk. oÌ„á¸• Ä• ËŠl `flood', Phal. oá¸• hÄ• l, ËšoÌ„l.

avatÃ¡ 774 avatÃ¡ m. `well, cistern' RV. 2. avaá¹-Ã¡ -- `hole in the ground' SV., VS. 3. *Ä• vÄ• á¹-a -- 1.
1. PaÅ¡. awÄ• ËŠ `pool, pond'.
2. Pk. avaá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aa -- , ayaá¸• a -- m. `well', agaá¸• a -- ( -- g -- for -- y -- ?), aá¸• a -- `well, trench near well for cattle to drink from'; Bhoj. Ãµá¹› `pit, ditch' GrÄ• m 172; Si. vaá¸·a `hole, pit' Geiger EGS 160 (or < 3.).
3. Pa. Ä• vÄ• á¹-a -- m. `pit, well'; M. Ä• á¸• m. `common round well without steps'; Si. vaá¸·a see 2.
Addenda: avatÃ¡ -- . 2. avaá¹-Ã¡ -- : Md. vaá¸·u `well, pit' or < 3.
3. *Ä• vÄ• á¹-a -- : S.kcch. avÄ• á¹›o m. `large pond for watering cattle'.

775 Ã¡vatanoÌ„ti `loosens (a bowstring)' RV., `stretches down' KauÅ›., `overspreads' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšTAN]
OAw. onaÃ¯ intr. `overspreads'; Si. vÃ¤nÄ«ma `spreading in the sun to dry' (?); -- Pa. oÌ„tata -- `spread over with'.

776 Ã¡vatarati `descends into, alights from' VS. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. oÌ„tarati `descends', Pk. avayaraÃ¯, oÌ„yaraÃ¯, oÌ„aËš; MB. ur -- `to come down' Chatterji ODBL 540; Si. ereyi `falls into, descends'.

avatÄ• rÃ¡ 777 avatÄ• rÃ¡ m. `coming down, descent' MBh., `landingplace' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. oÌ„tÄ• ra -- m. `descent, approach to'; Pk. oÌ„yÄ• ra -- m. `landing -- place'; G. É”vÄ• rÉ”, uvËš, avËš m. `ford, ferry, quay', orvÉ” m. `anchorage'; M. orvÄ• , varËš m. `anchoring, anchorage'.
Addenda: avatÄ• rÃ¡ -- : OB. oÄ• ra -- `landing place'.
â€ Ã¡vadrÄ• ti `falls asleep' (fut. part. avadrÄ• syÃ¡t -- ÅšBr.) [âˆšDRAI]
see â€ *AVANIDRÄ• -- .

778 *avatudyatÄ“ `is pushed off'. [Cf. avatunna -- `pushed off' Car.: âˆšTUD]
H. ojnÄ• tr. `to stop'.

779 *avatrapatÄ“ `is ashamed'. [Cf. apatrapatÄ“ MBh.: âˆšTRAP]
Pa. ottapati `feels a sense of guilt', AÅ›. shah. avatrapeyu `be ashamed';
NiDoc. otrava `shame'; Kho. ortrÃ©ik `to shy' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 86
< *avatrapaya -- .

avatrapya 780 *avatrapya `shame' .[Cf. apatrapÄ•  -- f. `shame' lex.,
nirapatrapa -- `shameless' MBh.: âˆšTRAP]
Pa. ottappa -- n. `remorse', Si. otap `fear to commit sin, shame'; -- G.
atrÅ«p `shameless' < *utrÄ• p `shameful'?

781 Ã¡vadadhÄ• ti `puts down' RV., `places aside' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. oÌ„dahati `puts down or in'; Bhoj. ohal `to scatter' GrÄ• m 173; Si.
(SigGr) omi `I put down, throw'.

782 avadarati `splits open', aor. subj. Ã¡vadará¹£at RV. [Cf. Ã¡vadÄ«ryatÄ“
`is split' ÅšBr., Pa. avadÄ«yati :âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
L. awÄ• á¹‡ odurá¹‡Ä• `to be sad'; P. odará¹‡Ä•  `to be discouraged'; -- OH.
odarnÄ• `to be split' is der. odÄ• rnÄ• < AVADÄ• RAYATI. -- Cf. AVADALATI.

783 avadalati `bursts asunder' SuÅ›r. [âˆšDAL1]
M. vadaá¸· f. `wear and tear, ridge formed on sea -- shore by constant
beating of waves'. -- Cf. AVADARATI.
Ã¡vadahati see *UDDAHATI.
avadÄ• ta -- see *UDDÄ• TA -- .

784 avadÄ• rayati `splits, rends' R. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. avadÄ• lÄ“i `opens'; N. odÄ• rnu `to break or prize up'; Mth. odÄ• rab `to
skin, flay'; Bhoj. odÄ• ral `to open'; H. odÄ• rnÄ•  `to split': all < MIA. --
dd -- .

avadyÃ¡ 785 avadyÃ¡ `blameable', n. `blame, sin' RV. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. avajja -- `blameable'; Pk. avajja -- , vaËš `blameable', n `sin'; P.
bajj f. `defect, injury, blemish owing to loss of limb or eye, &c.' (B. D.
Jain PhonPj 104 < vajrÃ¡ --); Si. (SigGr.) vadÃ¤ `fault'.

785a â€ *avadhatta -- , Ã¡vahita -- `plunged into, fallen into' RV.
[âˆšDHÄ•]

Pk. oÌ„hatta -- `bent down, placed'; WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ²tá¹‡Ãµ `to descend' rather than < avÃ¡stÄ• t: altern. suggestion of a Pk. avahatta -- (not in PSM) in Him.I 224.

avadhÄ• na 786 avadhÄ• na n. `*putting down' (`attention' KÄ• lid.). [âˆšDHÄ•]
A. onÄ• `as much grain as is put into a mortar at one time'; -- cf. Pa. oÌ„dhÄ• nÄ«ya -- n. `receptacle'.
avanata -- see AVANAMATI.

Page 35

avanamaka 787 *avanamaka `bending'. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. oÌ„namaka -- ; M. oá¹‡vÄ• , vaá¹‡Ëš, onvÄ• `stooping'.

788 avanamati `bows' MBh. 2. avanata -- `bowed down' MBh. 3. avanÄ• mayati `bends' MBh. [âˆšNAM]
1. Pa. oÌ„namati, oÌ„á¹‡Ëš `bends down' (for á¹‡ J. Charpentier IL ii 55), Pk. oÌ„á¹‡amaÃ¯; H. poet. unawnÄ• `to bend, stoop, fall on, be broken'; M. oá¹‡avá¹‡&etilde;, oá¹‡Ä• vËš, vaá¹‡Ëš `to stoop'.
2. Pa. oÌ„á¹‡ata -- , Pk. oÌ„á¹‡aya -- ; Kho. undik `to hang down' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 85 with (?).
3. Pa. oÌ„nÄ• mÄ“ti, oÌ„á¹‡Ëš `makes bend down', Pk. oÌ„á¹‡Ä• mÄ“i, Bhoj. onÄ• il; OMth. onÄ• vaÃ¯ `causes to lower'; H. onÄ• nÄ• , unËš `to make bend, to attack'.
Addenda: avanamati. 1. Brj. onawno intr. `to bend down'.
3. avanÄ• mayati: Brj. onÄ• (w)no tr. `to make bend'.
avanÄ• mayati see AVANAMATI Add2.

789 *avanahati `covers. [Cf. avanahya KÄ• tyÅšr., Ã¡vanaddha<-> AV., Pa. oÌ„naddha -- , Pk. oÌ„á¹‡addha -- : âˆšNAH]

Aw. onahÄ• `overcast' pp. of *onah -- Baburam Saksena NIA i 397.
avanÄ• mayati see AVANAMATI.

avanÄ• yÃ¡ 790 avanÄ• yÃ¡ m. `putting down' lex. [âˆšNÄ«]
Si. inscr. onÄ• `act of throwing or pouring down'.

791 *avanijyati `washes'. [Ã¡vanÄ“niktÄ“ `washes oneself', Ã¡vanÄ“jayati
`causes to wash' ÅšBr.: âˆšNIJ]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. oÌ„nÇ° -- `to wash (clothes, hands)', ar. Ã¤Ä©Å¾ -- : the
latter poss. < *Ä• nijyati (for prep. cf. Ä• snÄ• na -- beside snÄ• ËŠna --);
-- cf. Pa. oÌ„á¹‡oÌ„jÄ“ti J. Charpentier IL ii 55 cannot explain oÌ„ < Ä“.

791a â€ *avanidrÄ• -- f. `falling asleep': cf. Ã¡vadrÄ• ti (fut. part.
avadrÄ• syÃ¡t -- ÅšBr.) and avasupta -- MBh. [âˆšDRAI]
WPah.ká¹-g. á¹‡Ä«Ã±j f. `sleep' with loss of the initial vowel of MIA.
*oÌ„á¹‡ijja -- paralleled by the loss of Ä• -- in ká¹-g. á¹‡auá¹‡Ãµ caus. of
aá¹‡nÃµ (Ä• ËŠNAYATI), but Hendriksen, who gives both nÄ«Ã±j, kc. nÄ«j and
á¹‡Ä«Ã±j, derives both from NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- , the initial n -- being attracted
to á¹‡ -- by a group of reflex consonants replacing -- dr -- on its way to
-- jj -- . Note ká¹-g. vowels ni -- < ni -- , but á¹‡I -- < *oá¹‡i -- .

avapatita 792 avapatita `fallen down' R. [Cf. avapÃ¡tat -- RV.: âˆšPAT]
Pa. oÌ„patita -- ; Pk. oÌ„vayaÃ¯, oÌ„vaá¸• aÃ¯; Kt. Å«ptÃ¥ `I fell' (pres.
Å«pÅ•Ä“nÉ™m formed after pÅ•Ä“nam `I give' < pradadÄ•  -- : ptÃ¥ `gave' <
prÃ¡tta -- Morgenstierne Rep1 60.). Perh. a Kt. cmpd. with Å«, see PATITÃ¡
-- .

avapuá¹£ya 793 *avapuá¹£ya `bud'. [Cf. Pa. oÌ„puppha -- m. `bud' <
*avapuá¹£pa -- : PÃºá¹£YA -- 1]
Kal. uÅ¡ik `flower'.
avabaddha -- see AVABANDHATI.

avabandha 794 avabandha m. `fastening' SuÅ›r. [âˆšBANDH]
Pk. avabaá¹• dha -- m.; H. Ãµdh m. `the cord with which rafters for thatching
are fastened until the roof is finished'.

795 avabandhati `ties on, fixes on' KauÅ›. 2. avabaddha- MBh. [âˆšBANDH]
1. Pa. oÌ„bandhati; PaÅ¡. wand -- , wÄ• Ëš `to make, build; to be formed' or

< UPABANDHATI.
2. Pk. oÌ„baddha -- ; Or. odhÄ• `upper garment of a man'; OAw. odhÄ• `united with'; H. odhnÄ• `to be fastened, be entangled'.

796 Ã¡vabÄ• dhatÄ“ `keeps off' RV., `*presses down'. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• bÄ• dhatÄ“ AV., Pk. saá¹• bÄ• haÃ¯ `presses down': âˆšBÄ• DH]
Mth. ohÄ• eb `to copulate (of animals)'.

797 Ã¡vabharatÄ“ `sinks into', Ëšti `throws into' RV. Some confusion prob. with avaharatÄ“ `brings down' KÄ• tyÅšr. since from Pk. onwards cmpds. of bhrÌ¥ -- and hrÌ¥ -- collide phonet. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. oÌ„bharati `bears off'; Pk. oÌ„haria -- `brought down, descended'; B. olÄ• `to descend', caus. olÄ• na (if not < AVALÄ«YATÄ“ or with Chatterji ODBL 413 < *avalabh -- ); Or. ohaá¸·ibÄ• `to be hanging', caus. ohaá¸·Ä• ibÄ• , ohaá¸· `hanging roots of banyan tree', dial. uhlibÄ• `to flow down, float away'; H. oharnÄ• , uhËš `to subside (of swelling or flood), to settle (of a liquid)'; M. ohará¹‡&etilde;, horá¹‡&etilde; `to stuff or fill in a cavity, to overspread the body with trinkets, &c.'

avabhÄ• sa 798 avabhÄ• sa m. `lustre' SuÅ›r. [âˆšBHÄ• S]
Pa. oÌ„bhÄ• sa -- m., Pk. oÌ„bhÄ• sa -- , avahÄ• Ëš m.; S. uhÄ• u m. `light, splendour'.

avamÃ¡ 799 avamÃ¡ `lowest, inferior' RV. [Ã¡VA].
Pa. Pk. oÌ„ma -- ; Wg. Å«m, wÅ«m `lower'; -- poss. Ash. woÌ„Ìƒ adv. and prep. `down'.
*AVAMAKRAMA -- , *AVAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .

avamakrama 800 *avamakrama `lower row'. [AVAMÃ¡ -- , KRÃ¡MA --]
Wg. uÌ„Ìƒ kÅ™em duÌ„Ìƒt `the lower teeth'; -- more prob., like oÄ©nkÅ™em duÌ„Ìƒt `the upper teeth', a Wg. cmpd.
*avamardati, avamrÌ¥dnÄ• ti `rubs' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
See *Ä• DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H -- .

avamardana 801 avamardana n. `rubbing' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
M. Ãµdaá¹‡ n. `the grooved slip along which shutters or panels run'.

avamalaka 802 *avamalaka `partially impure'. [MÃ¡LA --]

M. Ãµvá¸·Ä• , ovËš, oá¸·Ä• `impure only in a secondary degree'; -- cf. Pk. oÌ„maÃ¯la -- `dirty'.
*avamÄ• á¹• Å›a -- `worst portion'. [AVAMÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹• Å›A -- .]
See *ADHAMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .
avamÄ• na -- see APAMÄ• NA -- .

avamukta 803 avamukta `loosened'. 2. *avamukna -- [Ã¡vamuÃ±cati AV.: âˆšMUC]
1. Pa. oÌ„mutta -- `freed'; A. Ãµt `free end of a skein of thread'.
2. Pa. oÌ„mukka -- `cast off', Pk. avamukka -- ; M. ÃµkÄ• , uÌƒËš `without the usual ornaments, bare, naked, void'.

avamÅ«rdha 804 avamÅ«rdha `head -- down' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›. [MÅ«RDHÃ¡N --]
Pk. oÌ„muddhaga -- `face -- down'; S. uÌ„Ìƒdho `upside down', uÌ„Ìƒdha -- muho `face down'; L. amÅ«ndhÄ• , mÅ«dhÄ• `lying on the face', awÄ• á¹‡. amÅ«dhÄ• `upside down'; P. uÌ„ÌƒdhÄ• `face -- down', á¸• og. Å«Ë‹á¹‡á¸• Ä• ; Ku. Å«n, uÌƒdo `down'; N. uÌƒdho `low', adv. `below'; Bi. auÌƒdhÄ• `rough method of tiling with flat tiles'; H. auÌƒdhÄ• , ÃµdhÄ• `face down, topsy turvy'; G. uÌ„ÌƒdhuÌƒ `upside down', in cmpds. uÌƒdh -- .
Addenda: avamÅ«rdha -- : WPah.kc. undi `down', ká¹-g. Wkc. hÃ¹ndi, ká¹-g. hÃºndhi; J. undÄ• , ká¹-g. hÃ¹ndÉ”, hÃºndhÉ” `turned downwards, upside down'.

Ã¡vara 805 Ã¡vara `lower, hinder, nearer' RV., ËšrÄ“á¹‡a `below' ÅšBr., Ëšrataá¸¥, ËšrastÄ• t PÄ• á¹‡. [Ã¡VA]
Pa. oÌ„ra -- `lower', oÌ„raá¹• `on this side', oÌ„ratoÌ„ `from this side'; S. ore `on this side', L. P. ure, N. ora; A. or pariba `to come to an end'; OG. urahÃ£Ì„ `near'; Si. ora `below'; -- deriv. Pa. oÌ„raka -- `inferior', G. oruÌƒ adj. `near'; -- Pa. oÌ„rima -- `lowest, being on this side'; S. oryÃµ `the nearer'; -- P. H. urlÄ• `being on this side'.
avarÄ• -- 1, avarÄ• -- 2 (?), Ã¡varatara; *avarapÄ• ra -- .
avaraja -- see APARAJÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Ã¡vara -- : S.kcch. oryÄ• adv. `near'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ã³rhi, ori, ore, orÅ›e `on this side', orÅ›a `from this side', Ã³rhu, kc. oru `to this side, to', ká¹-g. (kc.) Ã³rhue `since'.

Ã¡varatara 806 Ã¡varatara `further down' ÅšBr. [Ã¡VARA --]
S. orÄ• ru `the near side' (?); L. urÄ“re `nearer'; P. urere `a little on this side', arere `nearer'.

avarati 807 avarati f. `ceasing'. [Cf. Pa. oÌ„ramati `desists': âˆšRAM]
Kho. orÃ³i `sleep' ( < *orori) whence orÃ©ik `to sleep'.
*AVARATYA -- .

avaratya 808 *avaratya `sleep'. [For formation cf. *Ä• tatya -- ~ *Ä• tati -- : AVARATI --]
PasÅ¡. oÌ„rÃ¡Ä• m. `sleep'.

809 *avarandhati `hurts, destroys'. [âˆšRANDH]
Pr. orod -- `to beat'.

avarapÄ• ra 810 *avarapÄ• ra `the near bank'. [Ã¡VARA -- , PÄ• RÃ¡ --]
Pa. oÌ„rapÄ• ra -- in anoÌ„rapÄ• ra -- `boundless (of the ocean)'; L. urvÄ• r `on this side of a river'.

811 *avarampati or Ëšphati `cuts, scrapes off'. [Cf. raphitÃ¡<-> `wretched' RV., raphati, ramphËš `injures' Vop.: âˆš*RAMP]
Pk. oÌ„raá¹• pia -- `scraped, made thin' (cf. raá¹• pia -- and raá¹• phia -- ); M. orapá¹‡&etilde;, orbaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, orphaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to scrape, scratch, strip off leaves'.

avarÄ• 812 avarÄ• 1 sc. diÅ› -- f. `the near side'. [Ã¡VARA --]
P. or f. `side', Ku. orÄ«, N. or; A. or `end'; B. or `boundary'; Mth. or `side, end, direction; H. or f. `side, nearness'; G. or f. `line of descent'.

avarÄ• 813 avarÄ• 2 f. `the afterbirth' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., amarÄ• -- , ËšalÄ• -- `afterbirth, umbilical cord' lex. [Cf. sÄ• ËŠvara -- `together with the

afterbirth' ÅšBr.: Ã¡VARA -- ?]
S. ora `afterbirth, second crop springing up after reaping'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. aÌ‚ur `afterbirth'; P. aul, aÌƒul, Ã£Ì„ul f. `umbilical cord'; H. aÌƒwal, ambal, Ã£Ì„wal m. `afterbirth, `umbilical cord', G. or f.; M. var, vÄ• r f. `caul, afterbirth'.

814 *avarÄ«yatÄ“ `flows down'. 2. *avarÄ«á¹‡a -- . 3. *avarÄ“payati. [Cf. rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“ `flows' RV., rÄ«á¹‡a -- lex., rÄ“payati Gr.: âˆšRÄ«]
1. Pk. oÌ„lÄ«aÃ¯ `comes down'; Si. erenavÄ• `to flow into the udder (of milk), to sink in the mud'.
2. Si. eruá¹‡Ä• pret. of preceding.
3. G. oravvuÌƒ `to irrigate with well water'; Si. eravanavÄ• `to cause to flow down'.
*avarÄ«á¹‡a -- see *AVARÄ«YATÄ“.
*avarÄ“payati see *AVARÄ«YATÄ“.
Addenda: *avarÄ«yatÄ“: Md. varanÄ« `pours', fen vËš `bathes', verum `pouring'.

814a â€ avarÅ«á¸• ha -- `descended' AV. [âˆšRUH]
WPah.ká¹-g. É”á¹›nÃµ `to set (of sun)' Him.I 8.

avaroÌ„dha 815 avaroÌ„dha m. `shoot sent down by a branch of the banyan tree' AitBr., ËšroÌ„ha -- m. KauÅ›. [âˆšRUH1]
Or. ur `aerial roots of the banyan tree'.

avaroÌ„á¹£a 816 *avaroÌ„á¹£a `anger'. [âˆšRUá¹£]
Wg. urÅ«ËŠá¹£ `anger' (or < *Ä• ROÌ„á¹£A --), Si. erehiya (< *avaroÌ„á¹£ita -- ?).
avaroÌ„ha -- see AVAROÌ„DHA -- .

817 Ã¡varoÌ„hati `descends, alights' RV. [Cf. avaroÌ„dhana -- n. `descending motion' AitBr.: âˆšRUH1]
Pa. oÌ„roÌ„hati, Pk. oÌ„roÌ„haÃ¯, oÌ„ruhËš, oÌ„rubhaÃ¯ (with anal. bh); Si. (SigGr) ora -- `to descend, be immersed'.

avará¹‡a 818 avará¹‡a `having no outward appearance' ÅšvetUp., `colourless' MBh. Cf. avará¹‡asaá¹• yoÌ„ga -- m. `no connexion with caste' &capamacr;p. [VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]

Pk. avaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `without colour or shape'; G. avan `being below the four castes, low, mean'.

818a *avartmaka -- Add. 14250.

avala 819 *avala `contrary'. 2. *avalla -- .
1. Pk. avila -- `difficult'; S. auro `ill dispositioned', aurÄ« f. `difficulty, calamity'; G. avá¸·uÌƒ `contrary, obstinate'.
2. S. avalo `contrary, perverse, unpropitious'.

820 *avalagati `fastens to, touches'. [Cf. avalagayati KÄ• tyÅšr. com.: âˆšLAG]
Pk. oÌ„laÃ¯a -- `touching'; S. oraá¹‡u `to talk over one's misfortunes' semant. cf. AVALAGNA -- .

avalagana 821 *avalagana `something hanging'. [âˆšLAG]
H. olan m. `plummet'; M. oá¸·aá¹‡, olÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `clothes line, string of an iron lamp', oá¸·Ä• á¹‡&etilde;, olÄ• Ëš n. `string of an iron lamp, cloth worn during ablution' (cf. Pk. oÌ„laÃ¯a -- `put on, worn').

avalagna 822 avalagna `hanging down from' KÄ• lid. [âˆšLAG]
Pa. oÌ„lagga -- `restrained'; Pk. oÌ„lagga -- `attached to', ËšgÄ• <-> f. `service, affection'; S. orgÌ aÃ¼ m. `kind friendly talk'; A. olag `obeisance'; G. oá¸·ag f. `blessing, benediction after meals'.

823 *avalagyati `clings to, hangs from'. [âˆšLAG]
Pa. oÌ„laggÄ“ti `makes cling to'; Pk. oÌ„laggaÃ¯ `follows, serves'; Ash. uluá¹…a -- intr. `to hang', Kt. wuluá¹… -- `to seize' (NTS ii 241 < avalaá¹…ghayati?); G. oá¸·aguuÌƒ `to frequent'; M. oá¸·aÌƒgá¹‡&etilde;, vaá¸·Ëš, vaá¸·agËš, vaá¸·aghËš, vaá¸·aÌƒghËš `to hang from, cling to, grasp', oá¸·aÌƒghËš `to cling to, grasp': nasalized forms perh. X AVALAMBATÄ“, forms with gh perh. X AVALAá¹…GHAYATI, but in M. may be simple variations of spelling.

824 *avalaá¹…ghati Ëšghita -- `passed (of time)' KathÄ• s. [Cf. *avalaá¹…ghayati in Pa. oÌ„laá¹…ghÄ“ti `makes jump down': âˆšLAá¹…GH]
S. orÃ£Ì„ghaá¹‡u `to step over', oraá¹…gha f. `stepping over'; G. oá¸·aÌƒghvuÌƒ, ËšaÌƒguuÌƒ `to cross, violate', oraÌƒgÉ” m. `act of crossing,

a wrestling trick'.

825 *avalaá¹‡á¸• ayati `crosses'. [Cf. oÌ„laá¹‡á¸• ati `throws out' DhÄ• tup.? -- âˆšLAá¹‡á¸•]
Pk. oÌ„laá¹‡á¸• Ä“i `crosses, transgresses'; M. olÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde;, olaÌƒËš, olhÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡e `to cross or pass over'.

avalamba 826 avalamba, Ëška -- `hanging down' R., m. `stay, support, perpendicular' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšLAMB]
Pa. oÌ„lamba -- , Ëšaka -- `hanging down', n. `support, plummet'; Pk. avalaá¹• ba -- , Ëšaga -- `hanging down', oÌ„laá¹• ba -- m. `support'; Pr. wurbÃ³k, ulbÃ³k `ear -- ring' Morgenstierne NTS xv 276; A. olom `pendulum'; Or. oá¸·ama `plummet', dial. ulam `aerial roots of the banyan tree'; G. oá¸·aÌƒbÉ” m. `plummet', M. oá¸·aÌƒbÄ• m. (whence oá¸·aÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to prove a wall'); Si. olamÌ†bu adj. `hanging' (Geiger EGS 33 wrongly < avalambita --).
Addenda: avalamba -- : Md. olanÌ†bu `plumb -- line'.

827 avalambatÄ“ `hangs down' TUp. 2. avalambita -- KÄ• lid. 3. avalambayati PaÃ±cat. [Cf. Ã¡varambatÄ“ RV.: âˆšLAMB]
1. Pa. oÌ„lambati, Pk. oÌ„laá¹• baÃ¯; A. olamiba `to be suspended'; H. olamnÄ• , oraËš `to hang down', M. oá¸·aÌƒbá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. vaÌƒá¸·batÄ• `hangs'; Si. olamÌ†banavÄ• `to wave'.
2. Pa. oÌ„lambita -- , Pk. oÌ„laá¹• biya -- ; Si. (SigGr) elba `hanging down'.
3. Pk. avalaá¹• bÄ“i tr.; Gy. eur. umlavel, umblËš tr. `hangs'; Ash. ulumÄ• -- tr. `to hang up', Wg. ulum -- , A. olamÄ• iba, H. ulmÄ• nÄ• (all less likely < ullambayati, Pk. ullaá¹• baá¹‡a -- n. `hanging up with a noose'); -- Kt. almoÌ„<-> `to hang up', Dm. alamaÌ‚y -- Morgenstierne NTS ii 241, xvii 224, but rather with NTS xii 154 < *Ä• lambayati, see Ä• LAMBATÄ“.
avalambayati see AVALAMBATÄ“.
avalambita -- see AVALAMBATÄ“.

avalaya 828 *avalaya `refuge'. [âˆšLÄ«1]
L. olÄ• m. `screen, shelter'; H. olÄ• m. `screen'; G. oá¸·É” m. `shelter, protection'.
Addenda: *avalaya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. oÌ„l f. `cave'; H. ol m.f. `screen, shelter'. -- OP. olhÄ• m. `screen, shelter' X *OÌ„á¸• á¸• H -- ?

828a â€ *avalayati `melts' (cf. *AVARÄ«YATÄ“ and vilayana --). [âˆšlÄ«2]
WPah.ká¹-g. olá¹‡Ãµ `to dissolve, mix, stir' prob. < MIA. oÌ„ -- ll -- with anal. doubling of initial consonant of root in a cmpd. vb.

829 *avalalati `descends'. 2. *avalÄ• layati. 3. *avalÄ• la -- . [âˆšLAL, and cf. âˆš*LAá¸• 2]
1. Pk. ollaria -- `asleep'; Ku. ulará¹‡o `to descend, be degraded'; N. orlanu `to descend'; Or. uluribÄ• `to fall from its proper place, to be pulled down (of thatch)'.
2. Ku. ulÄ• rá¹‡o `to bring down', N. orÄ• lnu, orhÄ• Ëš; Or. ulÄ• ribÄ• `to take down thatch off a roof'.
3. Ku. ulÄ• r, Ëšro m. `downward slope, descent', N. orÄ• lo.
Addenda: avalalati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. É”á¸·nÃµ `to fall down'.
3. *avalÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rwaá¸·I f. `downward slope, descent'.

830 *avalavati `cuts off'. [Cf. avalÅ«na -- `cut off' lex.: âˆšLÅ«]
Sh. valoÌ„ná¹· `to shave (the beard)'; G. É”á¸·avvuÌƒ `to misappropriate' (or < *AVALOÌ„PAYATI).

831 *avalasati `slips down'. 2. *avalasita -- . [âˆš*LAS2]
1. Pk. oÌ„rasaÃ¯ `descends'; S. ulahaá¹‡u `to descend, set (sun, moon, &c.)', ulahando m. `the West'.
2. S. olahyo `western'.
*avalÄ• la -- see *AVALALATI.
*avalÄ• layati see *AVALALATI.
*avali -- `line, row' see Ä• VALI -- .
Addenda: *avalasati. 3. *avalasta -- (cf. *LASTA -- id.): OP. ulatthÄ• `descended'.
*avalÄ• la -- see *AVALALATI Add2.

avalipya 832 *avalipya `to be smeared'. [Cf. avalipta -- `smeared' MBh., Pa. ullittÄ• valitta -- `plastered inside and out', Pk. oÌ„liá¹• paÃ¯, oÌ„litta -- : âˆšLIP]
G. oá¸·ap, kÄ• á¹-h. orpÉ” m. `line made in plastering with cowdung'.

833 avalÄ«yatÄ“ `stoops' MBh., `hides oneself' R., `sticks to' SuÅ›r. 2. X *ullÄ«yatÄ“ (cf. caus. ullÄ• payatÄ“ `causes to lie down, humiliates' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›.). [âˆšLÄ«]
1. Pa. oÌ„liyati `sticks to'; Pk. oÌ„lÄ«aÃ¯ `comes down'; Si. elenavÄ• `to be fatigued, be laid out (of a carpet)', ellanavÄ• `to hang up' < *elva -- (whence pass. ellenavÄ• `to be hanged'), ellavanavÄ• `to cause to be hung'.
2. S. olijaá¹‡u `to be tired'; Ku. uliá¹‡o `to be despised, be hated, be perplexed, be a fool'; B. olÄ• , ulÄ• `to descend' (poss. < Ã¡VABHARATÄ“), Or. ulibÄ• .
Addenda: avalÄ«yatÄ“. 1. Si. elenavÄ• , ellanavÄ• , etc. and Md. elenÄ« `hangs (intr.)' altern. < *ABHILAGATI.

834 *avaluá¹‡á¸• ati `spills'. [âˆšLUá¸•]
Pk. oÌ„luá¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `falls, drips'; -- M. olaÌƒá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, ulËš tr. and intr. `to turn over, spill' bec. of -- l -- < MIA. ll rather < *ULLUá¹‡á¸• ATI.

835 *avalÄ“payati `smears'. [avalimpati Kauá¹£Br., avalÄ“pana<-> n. `ointment' SuÅ›r., Pk. oÌ„liá¹• paÃ¯: âˆšLIP
See UPALÄ“PAYATI.

avaloÌ„ka 836 avaloÌ„ka m. `seeing' MBh. [âˆšLOÌ„K]
Pk. avaloÌ„ya -- m. `sight'; Si. eliya `light, open space' (< *oloe).

avaloÌ„kita 837 avaloÌ„kita `looked at' MBh. [âˆšLOÌ„K]
Pa. oÌ„loÌ„kita -- , Pk. oÌ„loÌ„ia -- ; Si. eli `public, plain'.

838 *avaloÌ„á¸• ayati `stirs up'. [âˆšLUá¸•]
PaÅ¡. oroá¹› -- `to mix'.

839 *avaloÌ„payati `has cut off'. [avalumpati `takes off, cuts off' TS., Pa. oÌ„lumpÄ“ti `wrests off', Pk. oÌ„luá¹• pa -- m. `crushing': âˆšLUP]
G. oá¸·avvuÌƒ `to misappropriate' or < *AVALAVATI.
*avavartana -- see *AVAVARTAYATI.

840 *avavartayati `turns round'. 2. *avavartana -- n. 3. *avavá¹›ttra -- `instrument for twirling'. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. Pk. oÌ„vattÄ“i `twirls round'; Ku. auá¹-á¹‡o `to card cotton', N. oÄ©á¹-nu, uÄ©á¹-nu, Bi. oá¹-ab, Ãµá¹-ab, Mth. auÌƒá¹-ab; H. oá¹-nÄ• `to thrum'.
2. H. oá¹-nÄ« f. `instrument for separating seed from cotton'; M. vaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; n. `instrument for rolling cotton to separate seed'.
3. S. aiá¹-ru m. `spinning wheel', aiá¹-riá¹›Ä« f. `small do., cotton cleaning machine'; Ku. w&etilde;á¹-o `cotton gin', auá¹-o `spindle, cotton gin'; N. oÄ©á¹-o, uÄ©á¹-o, aÄ©á¹-o `cotton gin'.

841 *avavahati `carries down'. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. oÌ„vahati, pass. oÌ„vuyhati `is carried down (a river)', Pk. oÌ„vahaÃ¯ `flows, sinks'; Bshk. wÄ• -- `to flow' (Å« wÄ• ant `the water is flowing': Morgenstierne AO xviii 255 < upavah -- ?); Phal. wahÄ• ËŠndu `streaming, running (of water)'.

avavÄ• da 842 avavÄ• da m. `speaking ill of' lex. (cf. APAVÄ• DA -- ), `instruction' BHSk. [Cf. avavaditrÌ¥ -- `one who gives the definitive opinion' AitBr.: âˆšVAD]
Pa. oÌ„vÄ• da -- m. `advice'; AÅ›. gir. ovÄ• ditavyaá¹• `should admonish'; Si. ovÄ• va `admonition'.

843 *avavÄ• layati `waves round'. [âˆšVAL]
G. ovÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to wave a platter with lighted wicks, coins, &c., round the head of a person or idol to remove ill-luck', M. ÃµvÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; Bloch LM 303.
*avavrÌ¥ta -- `covered' see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- .
*avavrÌ¥ttra -- see *AVAVARTAYATI.

avavrÌ¥ddha 844 *avavrÌ¥ddha or *apaËš `cut off'. [For prep. cf. Ã¡vakrÌ¥ntati ÅšBr., apakËš KauÅ›.: âˆšVARDH]
P. auá¸• hÄ• , oá¸• hÄ• m. `a strip of leather (esp. for holding the butt of a

horseman's spear), stirrup, part of girth'.

avavrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 845 *avavrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i `rainfall'. [Cf. avavará¹£ati `rains on' VS., Pa. oÌ„vassati; Ã¡vavrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- TBr., Pk. oÌ„vaá¹-á¹-ha -- `rained on'; m. `rain': âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
S. oá¹-hi f. `falling of rain, plenty of rain, fallen rain'.
Ã¡vavyayati see Ã¡PAVYAYATI.

846 *avaÅ›aá¹…katÄ“ `hesitates'. 2. *avaÅ›aá¹…kÄ• -- f. [âˆšÅ›Aá¹…K]
1. G. oÅ›aÌƒkvuÌƒ `to feel bashful'.
2. G. oÅ›aÌƒk f. `bashfulness'. Both with Å› due to Sk. Å›aá¹…kÄ• -- ?

847 *avaÅ›apati `curses', *avaÅ›apa -- m. [Cf. avaÅ›apta<-> `cursed' MBh., Å›apa -- m. lex.: âˆšÅ›AP]
K. woÌ†hawun `to curse', woÌ†hav m. `curse'. Phonet. these may also represent *apa -- Å›ap, ut -- , upa -- , vi -- (cf. viÅ›Ã¡pta -- `abjured' MaitrS.).

avaÅ›ara 848 *avaÅ›ara `protection, shelter'. 2. *avaÅ›Ä• ra -- . [For semantic change to `roof, veranda, porch' cf. esp. Å›ARAá¹‡Ã¡ -- . G. É” -- points to initial apa -- . In view of Pa. Pk. words derivation from apasaÌ„Ì†ra -- (Bloch LM 303, ND 63 b 10) is semantically unsatisfactory; these words also rule out conn. with upaÅ›Ä• la -- n. `courtyard before a house' KauÅ›. -- âˆšÅ›AR]
1. Pa. oÌ„saraka -- `affording shelter, overhanging (of eaves)'; Pk. oÌ„sariÄ• -- f. `part round the outside of the door, terrace'; Bi. oÌ†srÄ• , (Gaya) usrÄ• `veranda', Mth. (SBhagalpur) oÌ†sro, Bhoj. oÌ„sarÄ• ; G. É”srÄ« f. `steps at entrance door, front portion of house'; M. osrÄ« f. `veranda or unwalled space in front of or behind central part of house'.
2. Pa. oÌ„sÄ• raka -- m. `outbuilding, shed'; Pk. oÌ„sÄ• ra -- m. `cow shed'; Mth. osÄ• rÄ• , osarabÄ• `outer veranda of house', Bi. osÄ• rÄ• , ËšrÄ«, H. osÄ• rÄ• , usËš m. `veranda, porch' (â†’ P. usÄ• rÄ• m. `porch, vestibule, room on the roof of a house').
*avaÅ›Ä• ra -- `protection' see *AVAÅ›ARA -- . [âˆšÅ›AR]
Addenda: *avaÅ›ara -- : S.kcch. ausrÄ« f. `front portion of house, verandah'.

848a â€ *avaÅ›alati `springs down'. [âˆšÅ›AL]

WPah.kc. oÄ‹hÉ™á¸·no `to descend' with oÄ‹h -- from UCCHALATI (~ *uÅ›Å› --) < *UT -- Å›ALATI.

848b â€ *avaÅ›Ä• la -- `descent'. [âˆšÅ›AL]
WPah.Wkc. Ä‹hwÄ• á¸· f. `climbing down' (< *oÄ‹hÄ• á¸·: for oÄ‹h -- replacing oÌ„Å› -- see â€ *AVAÅ›ALATI).

avaÅ›in 849 avaÅ›in `not independent' &capamacr;p. [Cf. avaÅ›Ã¡ -- `not submissive to another's will' AV., `not having one's own free will' Mn.: VÃ¡Å›A --]
Pa. avasin -- `dependent'; Pk. oÌ„sia -- `weak'; G. oÅ›iyÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `dependent, indebted, grateful'.

850 avaÅ›Ä«yatÄ“1 `falls off' AV. 2. *avaÅ›Ä«ta -- . [âˆšÅ›Ä«2
1. Kho. (Lor.) uÅ¡ik `to become dissolved, to melt': but if Å¡ represents á¹£, then < *AVAÅ›RAYATI.
2. Pk. oÌ„sÄ«a -- `bent down'; S. ohÄ«á¹›o m. `shower of rain' (semant. cf. Eng. fall = rainfall).

851 *avaÅ›Ä«yatÄ“2 `is cold'. 2. *avaÅ›yÄ• payati caus. 3. *avaÅ›yÄ• pana -- . [Cf. Å›Ä«yatÄ“ `is cold, congeals' TS., avaÅ›Ä«ta -- `cooled' PÄ• á¹‡., Å›yÄ• payati `causes to congeal' Gr.: âˆšÅ›YAI].
1. N. osinu `to be damp'.
2. N. osÄ• unu `to make damp'; Bhoj. osÄ• il `to pour out a liquid to cool it'.
3. Bi. osaunÄ« `flat wooden pan for cooling syrup'.

avaÅ›Ä«rá¹£aka 852 avaÅ›Ä«rá¹£aka `having the head turned down' SuÅ›r. [Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ --]
Poss. H. osÄ«sÄ• m. `head of bed, pillow', G. osÄ«suÌƒ n. `pillow', but see *UT -- Å›Ä«Rá¹£A -- .

852a *avaÅ›uá¹£ka -- `dried up'. [Cf. avaÅ›uá¹£yati `becomes dry' VÄ• yuP., Pa. avasussati `withers': âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
Pk. oÌ„sukka -- `dried', oÌ„sukkhaÃ¯ `makes dry'; Kho. (Lor.) osukik, usËš `to wither, cease suckling (a child), come to an end' with dissimilation of Å› to s before á¹£ rather than direct < pre -- IA. *suá¹£ -- ? If u -- is earlier than o -- , prob. < *UT -- Å›Uá¹£KA -- or *UPAÅ›Uá¹£KA -- .

853 *avaÅ›Å«yatÄ“ `subsides (of a swelling)'. [For this use of ava in compd. cf. avasavya -- `not left': âˆšÅ›VI]
M. vasujÌ„á¹‡&etilde; `(a swelling) to subside'.

854 *avaÅ›candati `jumps down'. [< IE. *skend -- , see *Å›CANDATI: cf. avaskandati `jumps down' BhP.: âˆšSKAND]
Kal. uÄ• hÃºndim `I dismount, descend'; -- semant. Pk. occhaá¹• dia -- `carried off, hurt', occhanna -- `attacked, seized' is difficult, but perh. < `jumped upon'.

avaÅ›yÄ• 855 avaÅ›yÄ• f. `hoar -- frost, dew' lex., avaÅ›yÄ• ya -- m. MBh. [âˆšÅ›YAI]
Pa. ussÄ• va -- m., Pk. avasÄ• ya -- , oÌ„sÄ• a -- m., ossÄ• -- , usËš, oÌ„sÄ• <-> f., ussa -- , oÌ„sa -- m.; Gy. eur. oÅ¡ `dew'; Kt. yÅ«Ä‹ `ice', Pr. Å«Ì¤zu, yÅ«Ì¤Ëš; Wg. yÅ«Ë˜z `cold, frost' (â†’ Kho. yoz `ice' â†’ Wkh. y*lz; but ac. to IIFL ii 555 forms with -- z may orig. be loans from Ir. < IE. iÌ¯eg -- in Pokorny IEW 503); PaÅ¡. Å«Å¡ `cold'; Gaw. hoÌ„Ìƒ Å¡, woÅ¡liá¹…, wÃµÅ¡Ëš `ice'; Kal. oÅ¡ `ice, cold'; Bshk. Tor. oÌ„Å¡ `ice', Savi hoÌ„Ìƒ Å¡liá¹…; P. os f. `dew', WPah. jaun. oÅ›, Ku. os, wos, wÃµs, wÃµsÄ«, gng. oÌ„Å›, N. os; B. os `dew, frost, cold'; OAw. osa, lakh. os `dew', H. os f., G. os m.
*avaÅ›yÄ• pana -- `cooling': see *AVAÅ›Ä«YATÄ“2.

855a â€ avaÅ›rayaá¹‡a -- n. `taking (anything) off the fire' SÄ• h. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pk. olhavaÃ¯, ulhËš `makes cold, extinguishes', pass. olhÄ• i, ulhËš; G. (h)olavvuÌƒ `to extinguish, compose (a quarrel), blot out': -- < *avaÅ›laÌ„Ì†payati??

â€ *avaÅ›laÌ„Ì†payati see â€ AVAÅ›RAYAá¹‡A -- .

856 *avaÅ›rayati `leans from'. [Cf. avaÅ›rayaá¹‡a -- n. `act of taking off the fire' lex.: âˆšÅ›RI]
Pk. avassiya -- `hanging from, resting on'; Wg. uá¹£oÌ„<-> `to fall'; PaÅ¡. uá¹£ -- `to fall down, collapse' (IIFL iii 3, 20 < avaÅ›&rcirclemacr; -- ); Kal. uá¹£Ã-m tr. `I hang' (or poss. < ÃºPAÅ›RAYATI: for Å›r > á¹£ see Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , > str see Ã¡Å›RU -- , Å›Rá¹“á¹‡I --); <-> Kho. (Lor.) uÅ¡ik `to become dissolved, to melt' if Å¡ represents á¹£; if not, then < AVAÅ›Ä«YATÄ“1.

857 *avaÅ›laká¹£á¹‡ayati `smooths out'. [Cf. Å›laká¹£á¹‡ayati `smooths, softens' KÄ• tyÅšr.: Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. oÌ„saá¹‡hÄ“ti `smooths out, combs out'; H. osannÄ• `to knead dough'. avasÃ¡ -- see APÅ«PÃ¡ -- .

avasara 858 avasara m. `occasion, favourable opportunity' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. oÌ„sara -- , avasËš m. `time, opportunity'; Bhoj. osari `turn', Aw. lakh. osarÄ«; H. osrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `time, season, turn'.
Ã¡vasarpati see UTSARPATI.

859 *avasalati `jumps down'. [âˆšSAL]
Wg. Å«sal -- `to fall'.

avasÄ• ËŠna 860 avasÄ• ËŠna n. `stopping -- place' RV., `end' Mn. [âˆšSOÌ„]
Pa. avasÄ• na -- , oÌ„sËš n. `end', Pk. avasÄ• á¹‡a -- , oÌ„sËš n.; G. É”sÄ• á¹‡ n. `courage at a critical time'; -- Si. vasana `end' Geiger ES 80, but â†• Pa.
Addenda: avasÄ• ËŠna -- [Cf. Ir. awa -- haya -- in Yazgh. away -- `to put, take off (clothes)' EVSh 17]: P. usÄ• á¹‡ m. `courage', H. ausaá¹‡ m.

avasÄ• ra 861 *avasÄ• ra `moving aside'. [Cf. AVASÄ• RAYATI: âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. oÌ„sÄ• ra -- m. `going away'; B. osÄ• r `width, wide', Or. osÄ• r, usÄ• r, H. osÄ• r m. and adj.; M. osÄ• r, vasÄ• r, usÄ• r m. `space left vacant, room for passing', osÄ• rÄ• m. `intermission of work'.

862 avasÄ• rayati `moves aside' KauÅ›., cf. apasÄ• rayati from which the Pk. N. H. forms may equally stem. [âˆšSRÌ¥]

Pa. oÌ„sÄ• rÄ“ti `stows away', Pk. oÌ„sÄ• rÄ“i `removes', avasÄ• ria<-> `removed to a distance', N. osÄ• rnu `to remove', H. usÄ• rnÄ• `to remove, finish' (or < ÃºTSARATI).
Addenda: avasÄ• rayati: Md. ohoranÄ« `to pour, drop'.
*avasthÄ• nÄ• ntara -- see AVASTHÄ• NTARA -- Add2.

avasupta 863 *avasupta `asleep'. [Cf. Pk. oÌ„soÌ„vaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `hypnotic power': âˆšSVAP]
Pr. ostom -- `to fall asleep' Morgenstierne NTS xv 287 without being able to account for -- m -- . Rather < *AVASTUMBHATÄ“.
avaskara -- `faeces' see APASKARA -- .

864 avaskirati `scrapes' ÅšiÅ›. [Cf. avakirati `spreads' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., Pa. oÌ„kirati `casts out': âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;]
M. okhará¹‡&etilde; `to smooth a field after ploughing'.

avastara 865 *avastara `strewing, covering'. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. ottharaka -- n. `a kind of strainer'; N. othro `nest'.
avastaraá¹‡a -- see *AVASTARATI.

866 *avastarati, Ã¡vastrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti `strews' VS., `covers' MBh. 2. avastaraá¹‡a -- n. `strewing' KÄ• tyÅšr., `bed -- cover' &capamacr;p. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
1. Pa. ottharati `covers'; Pk. ottharaÃ¯, utËš `covers, overcomes', (X chad -- : occharaÃ¯ `covers'); K. woÌ†tharun `to wipe'; N. othranu `to hatch (eggs)'; Mth. otharab `to spread (esp. kuÅ›a grass)'; -- G. É”tharvuÌƒ `to be possessed by anger'?
2. Pa. ottharaá¹‡a -- n. `spreading over'; Pk. ottharaá¹‡a<-> n. `coverlet'; K. wÇ’tharunu m. `towel'.

avastÄ• rÃ¡ 867 avastÄ• rÃ¡ m. `*spreading, *covering' (`bed' PÄ• á¹‡.) [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Bshk. othÄ• ËŠr `leather shoes' Morgenstierne AO xviii 226; A. othÄ• r `a kind of drag net'.
*GOÌ„VASTÄ• RA -- .

868 *avastumbhatÄ“ `becomes still'. [âˆšSTUBH2]
Pr. ostom -- `to fall asleep', absol. ostomÄ«ËŠ (Morgenstierne NTS xv 287

suggests *AVASUPTA --).

avastrÌ¥ti 869 *avastrÌ¥ti `spreading'. [Cf. stÅ•ÌŠti -- f. TS. and
*avastrÌ¥ta -- in Pa. otthaá¹-a -- `spread over', Pk. otthaa -- `scattered':
âˆšSTRÌ¥]
S. othaá¹›i, Ëšá¹›a f. `any epidemic or contagious disease, pestilence'.

avastÄ“pa 870 *avastÄ“pa `dripping down'. [âˆšSTIP]
G. uthevÉ” m. `leak in a roof'; M. othivá¸·Ä• , othiá¸·Ä• , othá¸·Ä• m.
`drippings from a tree after a shower'.

avasthÃ¡ 871 avasthÃ¡ `*standing, *firm' (m. `penis' AV.). [Cf. avasthita --
`firm' R.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
G. É”á¹-huÌƒ n. `prop'.

avasthÄ• 872 avasthÄ• f. `stability, state, condition' R. [Cf. avasthÄ• ËŠvan
-- `possessed of stability' TS.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. avatthÄ• -- f. `condition'; Si. vaá¹-a `order, arrangement'.
AVASTHÄ• NTARA -- .

avasthÄ• na 873 avasthÄ• na n. `situation' Hit. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `position, standing-place'; Pk. avatthÄ• á¹‡a -- ,
avaá¹-á¹-hËš n. `condition'; Si. vaá¹-ana `standingplace, arrangement'; --
M. vaá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ n. `chamber' Bloch LM 401 rather < UPASTHÄ• ËŠNA -- ; -- S.
othÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to drive out cattle to grass early in the morning' < `*to
collect in a standing-place'?

avasthÄ• ntara 874 avasthÄ• ntara n. `changed state' KÄ• lid. [AVASTHÄ• -- ,
Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
Pk. avatthaá¹• tara -- n. `bad plight', MB. athÄ• ntara, B. Ä• thÄ• ntar
Chatterji ODBL 504 or perh. < *avasthÄ• nÄ• ntara -- .
*avasthÄ• nÄ• ntara -- see AVASTHÄ• NTARA -- .
Addenda: avasthÄ• ntara -- : A. Ä• thÄ• ntar `a bad turn' AFD 206 or <
*avasthÄ• nÄ• ntara -- or *Ä• STH(Ä• N)Ä• NTARA -- .

875 avasthÄ• payati `sets out' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. 2. avasthÄ«yatÄ“ `is fixed'
KÄ• lid. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. N. othÄ• unu `to let rice cool after cooking'; G. oá¹-havvuÌƒ `to

substitute a wrong thing'.
2. N. othinu `to become cold (of cooked food, &c.)'.
avasthÄ«yatÄ“ see AVASTHÄ• PAYATI.
avasnÄ• ta -- see *AVASNÄ• YATI.
*avasnÄ• na -- see *AVASNÄ• YATI.

Page 39

876 *avasnÄ• yati `bathes', cf. avasnÄ• payati `washes' KauÅ›. 2. avasnÄ• ta -- `bathed in' MBh. 3. *avasnÄ• na -- `bathing'. [âˆšSNÄ•]
1. Kho. usnÃ©ik `to swim' Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 86 (rather than < ÃºtsnÄ• ti `emerges from water' which would have > uá¹£ --).
2. S. Å«nho `deep': doubtful but cf. next.
3. Pk. avaá¹‡hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `washing'; Kho. usnÄ• nu `deep water where it is necessary to swim'; S. Å«nhÄ• á¹›u m. (< *Å«nhÄ• á¹‡u with dissimilation of n -- á¹‡?), Å«nhÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `depth'.

877 avasphurati `casts away' Nir. [âˆšSPHUR]
Si. vapuranavÄ• `to sow seed'; -- doubtful.
Ã¡vasphÅ«rjati see *UTSPHÅ«RJATI.

avasravaá¹‡a 878 *avasravaá¹‡a `flowing down'. [Cf. avasrÄ• vayati `makes flow down' KÄ• tyÅšr.: âˆšSRU]
Pa. ossavana -- n. `outflow, running water'; M. vasaá¹‡ n. `alluvium'.

878a â€ *avasravati `flows down'. [âˆšSRU]
Pa. ossavana -- n. `outflow'; Md. ohenÄ« intr. `overflows, pours out'.

878b â€ avasrÄ• vayati `makes flow down' KÄ• tyÅšr. (cf. Pa. ossavana -- n. `outflow' < *avasravaá¹‡a --). [âˆšSRU]

S.kcch. osÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to drain water from cooked rice', G. osaÌ„Ì†vvuÌƒ; Md. ossanÄ« `pours out' whence ossenÄ« `(sun) sets'?

avasruta 879 avasruta `dropped down' Ä• Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšSRU]
WPah. bhal. osyi gei `miscarried (of a cow)'.

880 Ã¡vasvanati `flies down with noise' RV., avaá¹£vaá¹‡ati `smacks the lips' PÄ• á¹‡ [âˆšSVAN]
M. vasaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, vasá¹‡Ä• vá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšá¹‡avá¹‡&etilde; `to talk in sleep or delirium, to rave'.

881 avaharatÄ“ `brings down' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. oÌ„harati `takes down': for poss. later forms see Ã¡VABHARATÄ“.

avahÄ• ra 882 avahÄ• ra m. `*putting aside' (`truce' MBh.). [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. avahÄ• ra -- , oÌ„hËš m. `acquisition'; Pk. oÌ„hÄ• ra -- m. `share'; NiDoc. goá¹-ha -- ohara `produce of a farm (?)'; N. ohar -- dohar `trade'.

882a â€ avÄ• kkÃ¡ -- `speechless' ÅšBr. [avÄ• ËŠc -- id. ÅšBr.: replaced by â€ NIRVÄ• KYA -- id. R. -- VÄ• C --]
B. abÄ• k `speechless, dumbfounded' (direct der. doubtful but scarcely â†• Sk. nom.sg. avÄ• ËŠk).

avÄ• cya 883 avÄ• cya `not to be uttered or spoken about' Mn. [VÄ• CYÃ¡ --]
Si. vas `vice, depravity' or perh. < VÄ• CYÃ¡ -- .

884 avÄ• payati, avÄ• pnoÌ„ti `reaches' Mn. 2. avÄ• pta -- `one who has reached' Kaá¹-hUp. [âˆšÄ• P]
1. Sh. vÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1st sg. pres. vÄ• m, `to come' (or < ÃºPAYÄ• TI).
2. Sh. vÄƒtÅ- `he came', Tor. wat; K. wÄ• tun `to arrive', pog. wÄ• t `he came'.
avÄ• pta -- see AVÄ• PAYATI.

avÄ• rÃ¡ 885 avÄ• rÃ¡ m.n. `the near side' VS.
Phonet. modern words for `the near bank' may all derive from avÄ• rÃ¡ -- or apÄ• ra -- . But since apÄ• ra -- alone occurs in Pali, it is the more probable source. See APÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

avÄ• lu 886 *avÄ• lu `mucus membrane of mouth (?)'.
Pk. avÄ• luÄ• -- f. `part adjoining the lips'; G. avÄ• á¸·u n. `gums of the teeth'.

Ã¡vi 887 Ã¡vi m.f. `sheep' RV., avikÃ¡ -- m. PÄ• á¹‡., avikÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV., avÃ-kÄ• -- f. AV., avilÄ• -- f. lex.
Pa. avi -- m. `ram' (but aviloÌ„ma -- `goat's hair'); Pk. avi -- , avia -- , avila -- m. `sheep, goat', avilÄ• -- f. `ewe'; Tor. Ã¶i f. `ewe' (more prob. with AO viii 299 < Ä“á¸• Ä« -- , see Ä“á¸• A -- ), Sh. bro. Ä“i; Si. aviyÄ• `goat' (Geiger EGS 13, but prob. â†• Pa.)
Sh. ai f. `she -- goat', S. aÄ« more prob. < ajikÄ• -- (see AJÃ¡ --). But there is both phonetic and semantic confusion between Ã¡vi -- and ajÃ¡ -- and their cmpds.
AVIKAá¹-Ã¡ -- , *AVIPAá¹£á¹-HA -- , AVIPÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *AVIMAYA -- , *AVIVÄ• á¹-A -- .

avikaá¹-Ã¡ 888 avikaá¹-Ã¡ m. `flock of sheep' PÄ• á¹‡. [ext. with -- á¹-a -- of avikÃ¡ -- : Ã¡VI -- .]
H. ewaá¹› m. `flock of sheep or goats'; -- S. ajaá¹›u m. `flock of goats' (< * ayyaá¹›u?); L. eiyuá¹› m. `flock of sheep or goats', P. ayyaá¹› m. The S. L. P. forms may equally < *AJAKAá¹-A -- q.v.

avighna 889 avighna `uninterrupted' R. [VIGHNA --]
M. avghÄ• adj. `the whole, all'.

avidhavÄ• ËŠ 890 avidhavÄ• ËŠ f. `not a widow' RV. [VIDHÃ¡VÄ• --]
Pk. avihavÄ• -- f. `a woman with a living husband'; MB. Ä• iha, B. Ä• io, eo, Or. ahia; Mth. (SETirhut) aihab, OG. ahavi f., M. ahyav, ahev, ahyo, ayo f.

avidhavÄ• tva 891 *avidhavÄ• tva n. `the state of a woman whose husband is living'. 2. *avidhavÄ• tvana -- . [AVIDHAVÄ• ËŠ --]
1. B. Ä• iot, OAw. ahivÄ• ta, lakh. auhÄ• t, H. ahiwÄ• t, ahÄ«Ëš f. -- Deriv. Ku. awaitÄ« `a woman whose husband is living', Or. uhÄ• ti, Bi. ahiwÄ• tÄ«, ehwËš, H. ahiwÄ• tÄ« f.
2. G. ehevÄ• traá¹‡, evÄ• taá¹‡, hevÄ• tan, evÄ• Ëš n.

avipaá¹£á¹-ha 892 *avipaá¹£á¹-ha `lamb'. [Ã¡VI -- , *PAá¹£á¹-HA --]
S. aiá¹-ha f. `she-goat 10 or 12 months old'. -- Or < *AJAPAá¹£á¹-HA -- .

avipÄ• lÃ¡ 893 avipÄ• lÃ¡ m. `shepherd' VS. [Ã¡VI -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Bshk. opÄ• r `shepherd' (AO xviii 224, but why is -- p<-> retained?), Gaw. wÄ• l, Kal. wal -- moÄ• (see s.v. AJAPÄ• LÃ¡ -- ); L. eiyÄ• l m. `shepherd, goatherd'; P. ayÄ• l f. (?) `flock of sheep or goats', ayÄ• lÄ«, yÄ• lÄ« m. `shepherd, goatherd'; Marw. evÄ• á¸·iyo m. `shepherd'. -- The forms of Gaw. Kal. L. P. Marw. may equally be < AJAPÄ• LÃ¡ -- .

avibhÄ«ta 894 *avibhÄ«ta `fearless'. [Cf. vibhÄ«ta -- `afraid' MÄ• rkP., Pk. vÄ«hiya -- `frightened' < *vihÄ«ya -- ; vibibhÄ“ti `fears' MBh.: âˆšBHÄ«]
H. poet. awÄ«h `fearless' rather than < ABHÄ«TA -- .

avimaya 895 *avimaya `consisting of sheep'. [Ã¡VI -- , MAYA -- : cf. goÌ„mÃ¡ya -- `consisting of cattle' RV.]
Kt. wÄ“ `sheep', Wg. wamá¸—, Pr. wamÄ« (poss. Morgenstierne NTS xvii 310).

avivÄ• á¹-a 896 *avivÄ• á¹-a m. `sheep-pen'. [Ã¡VI -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
H. aiwÄ• rÄ• m. `shed for sheep, goats or cattle in jungle': with EH. -- r -- < -- á¹- -- rather than < -- vÄ• ra -- . -- Or < *AJAVÄ• á¹-A -- .

aviÅ›vÄ• sin 897 aviÅ›vÄ• sin `mistrusting' KÄ• lid. [Cf. aviÅ›vÄ• sa -- m. `mistrust' MBh.: VIÅ›VÄ• SA --]
H. bisÄ• sÄ« `untrustworthy', bisÄ• sin, Ëšni f. `woman who cannot be trusted'.

avÄ«dhriya 898 *avÄ«dhriya `cloudy sky'. [*VÄ«DHRIYA --]
PaÅ¡. nir. abili `dust cloud', weg. avelÄ«ËŠ `shade (?)': -- b<-> from an unrecorded positive with b -- < v -- . -- Doubtful.

899 Ã¡vÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `perceives' RV. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. avekkhati `perceives' (X vÄ«ká¹£atÄ“ in appaá¹-ivekkhiya `not having considered'); Pk. avekkhaÃ¯, aviËš, vÄ“haÃ¯ (X VÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“) `looks at'; Si. (SigGr) avehimin ger. `having observed'; -- M. Ä• iká¹‡&etilde; see * Ä• CIKHYATI.

avÄ“lÄ• 900 avÄ“lÄ• f. `wrong time' LÄ• á¹-y., avÄ“lam `untimely' KathÄ• s. [VÄ“LÄ• --]
L. avel f. `delay'; P. aver f., ËšrÄ• m. `delay, lateness', avere adv.; H.

awer f. `delay'; M. aveá¸· f. `lateness'.
Addenda: avÄ“lÄ• -- : S.kcch. aver f. `delay, lateness'.

901 *avoÌ„á¹…ghati `sleeps'. 2. *avoÌ„á¹…ghÄ•  -- `sleep'. [For ava<-> cf. avasupta -- `asleep' R.: âˆš*Uá¹…GH]
1. P. uÌ„Ìƒghá¹‡Ä• `to doze'; Mth. auÌƒghÄ• eb `to be sleepy', H. auÌƒghnÄ• , ËšghÄ• nÄ• .
2. S. uÌ„Ìƒgha f. `sleep', P. uÌ„Ìƒgh f., H. Ãµgh f.
*avoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `deep': see *Å«á¹‡á¸• A -- .

Page 40

avoÌ„tta 902 *avoÌ„tta `flowed down'. [Cf. AVOÌ„DA -- , utta -- `wet' lex., unÃ¡tti `wets, flows' RV.: âˆšUD2]
S. otaá¹‡u `to pour', ota f. `pouring'; G. otvuÌƒ `to pour, form by melting and pouring into a mould, cast', M. otá¹‡&etilde;, vatËš; OM. vota m. `overflow of a stream'. -- Or phonet. as well, but semant. less likely < ÃºPOÌ„TTA<-> `moistened' TS., Ãºpoì„natti `wets' ÅšBr.
avoÌ„da -- see ÃºPOÌ„DAKA -- .

avyÅ«á¸• ha 903 *avyÅ«á¸• ha `unmarried'. [Cf. vyÅ«á¸• ha -- `married' KathÄ• s.: âˆšVAH]
B. Ä• ibuá¹›a, Or. Ä• ibuá¹›hÄ• .

avvÄ• 904 *avvÄ• `mother'.
Pk. avvÄ• -- f. `mother'; M. avÄ• , avÄ• ji f. `term of courtesy in addressing a ÅšÅ«dra woman'.
AÅš1 `reach': Ã¡á¹• Å›A -- , *AÅ›YATÄ“; ABHYÄ• Å›A -- , *VYAá¹£á¹-A -- .
AÅš2 `eat': *AÅ›ATI, Ã¡Å›ANA -- , Ä• ËŠÅ›A, Ä• Å›Ã¡ -- ; PRÄ• Å›A -- , PRÄ• Å›ANÄ«YA -- .

aÅ›akta 905 aÅ›akta `unable, incompetent' Mn. [Å›AKTA --]
Pk. asatta -- `incapable'; Sh. Äƒ Å¡Ä• tá¹·, ËštÄ«lá¹· `weak, thin' with -- Å¡
-- from uncompounded Å›AKTA -- (â†’ á¸Œ. *lÅ¡ita `weak').

aÅ›akya 906 aÅ›akya `impossible' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Å›Ã¡KYA --]
Pa. asakka -- `impossible'; Pk. asakka -- `impossible, unable, powerless';
N. asak `unable, unfit' or perh. der. from verb saknu.

aÅ›aá¹…ka 907 aÅ›aá¹…ka `certain', aÅ›aá¹…kya -- `secure', aÅ›aá¹…kita --
`fearless' MBh. [Å›Aá¹…KÄ• --]
Pa. asaá¹…kiya -- , Ëšita -- `certain', Pk. asaá¹• ka -- ; Si. asaka, asÃ¤ka
`certainly' Geiger EGS 14, but prob. â†• Pa.

908 *aÅ›ati `eats', aÅ›nÄ• ËŠti RV., aor. subj. aÅ›Ä«t, past part. aÅ›itÃ¡ --
. 2. Perf. Ä• ËŠÅ›a. [âˆšAÅ›2]
1. AÅ›. gen sg. pres. part. shah. aÅ›amanasa, man. aÅ›atasa; PaÅ¡. ay -- `to
eat', I sg. pres. ayam (IIFL iii 3, 24 < ad -- , see *ADATI).
2. Kal. Ä• Å¡is, urt. aÅ¾uis `I ate'.

Ã¡Å›ana 909 Ã¡Å›ana n. `eating, food' ÅšBr. [âˆšAÅ›2]
Pa. asana -- n., Pk. asaá¹‡a -- , asiá¹‡a -- n.; Mth. H. asan m. `food,
meal' prob. â†• Sk.
ANAÅ›ANA -- , NIRAÅ›ANA -- ; ANTARÄ• Å›ANA -- , *Ä“KÄ• Å›ANA -- ,
*KRÅ«RÄ• Å›ANIKÄ• -- .

aÅ›Ã¡ni 910 aÅ›Ã¡ni f. `thunderbolt' RV., ËšnÄ« -- f. ÅšBr. [Cf. Ã¡Å›an --
m. `sling -- stone' RV.]
Pa. asanÄ« -- f. `thunderbolt, lightning', asana -- n. `stone'; Pk. asaá¹‡i
-- m.f. `thunderbolt'; Ash. aÅ¡Ä©ËŠ `hail', Wg. aÅ¡Ä“ËœËŠ, Pr. Ä«Å¡Ä©,
Bashg. "azhir", Dm. aÅ¡in, PaÅ¡. Ã¡Å¡en, Shum. Ã¤ËŠÅ¡in, Gaw. iÅ¡Ã-n, Bshk.
aÅ¡un, Savi iÅ¡in, Phal. Ã£Ì„Å¡un, L. (Jukes) ahin, awÄ• á¹‡.
&circmacrepsilon;n (both with n, not á¹‡), P. Ä• hiá¹‡, f., Ä• haá¹‡, aihaá¹‡
m.f., WPah. bhad. Ã£Ì„á¹‡, bhal. &acutetildemacrepsilon;hiá¹‡i f., N. asino,
pl. ËšnÄ• ; Si. sena, heá¹‡a `thunderbolt' Geiger GS 34, but the expected
form would be *Ä• Ì¤n; -- Sh. aÄ©yÄ•ËŠr f. `hail' (X ?). -- For `stone' >
`hailstone' cf. UPALA -- and A. xil s.v. Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- .
VAJRÄ• Å›ANI -- .

Ã¡Å›ayat `he was lying': see Å›á¸—TÄ“.
aÅ›iá¹£á¹-a -- `untrained, rude' &capamacr;p. [Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- 2]
See Å›Iá¹£á¹-I -- 2.
Addenda: aÅ›Ã¡ni -- : Sh. aÄ©yÄ•ËŠr (Lor. aÄ©yÄ• r â†’ Bur. *lhyer `hail' BurLg iii 17) poss. < *aÅ›ari -- from heteroclite n/r stem (cf. Ã¡Å›man -- : aÅ›marÃ¡ -- `made of stone').
â€ *aÅ›ari -- `stone' see AÅ›Ã¡NI -- .

aÅ›Ä«tÃ- 911 aÅ›Ä«tÃ- f. `eighty'.
Pa. asÄ«ti -- f., Pk. asÄ«i -- f., Ap. asii -- . From this point all forms display phonetic irregularity: -- 1. With -- Å›Å› -- : s. asÄ«, L. P. assÄ«, WPah. cur. Ä• sÄ«, bhal. aÅ›Å›Ä«, Ku. assÄ«, N. asi, B. Ä• si, Or. asi, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. asÄ«, H. assÄ«, asÄ«. 2. With epenthesis: G. e_sÄ«, M. aiÅ›Ä«Ëœ, &etilde;Å›Ä«. -- Si. asÅ« owes its final vowel to anÅ« `90'. -- K. Å›Ä«th, st. Å›Ä«t -- â†• Sk.
Addenda: aÅ›Ä«tÃ- -- : Md. (old) Ä• hi `80'.

aÅ›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡n 912 aÅ›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡n `headless' RV., aÅ›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ka -- TS. [Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ --]
Kal. aá¹£iá¹£a `widow': semant. cf. Kho. wesoru `widow' â†• Ir. *bÄ“ -- sar `headless' Morgenstierne BSOS viii 670.

aÅ›ubha 913 aÅ›ubha `inauspicious, bad' MBh., Ã¡Å›Ëš n. `sin' ÅšBr. [Å›UBHA --]
Pa. asubha -- `impure, disgusting', NiDoc. aÅ›ubha -- ; Pk. asubha -- , asuha -- `ugly', n. `sin'; Tor. oÅ¡o, f. eÅ¡e `ugly'.

aÅ›oÌ„ka 914 aÅ›oÌ„ka m. `the tree Jonesia asoca Roxb.' [Conn., in pop. etymology at least, with Ã¡Å›oÌ„ka -- `without heat' ÅšBr., `without grief' lex.: Å›á¹“KA --]
Pa. asoÌ„ka -- m., Pk. asoÌ„ga -- , asoÌ„a -- m., N. asau, Si. hoÌ„.
*Ä• Å›OÌ„KA -- 1.
aÅ›auca -- see *Ä• Å›AUCYA -- .

Ã¡Å›man 915 Ã¡Å›man m. `stone' RV.
Pa. amhÄ• nom. m. `stone', Ap. aá¹• bha -- m.
*UPALÄ• Å›MAN -- .

916 *aÅ›yatÄ“ `is obtained'. [Cf. aÅ›ná¹“ti `obtains' RV.: âˆšAÅ›1]
Sh. koh. hÄƒÅ¡oÌ„ná¹· `to be obtained'.

aÅ›ravaá¹‡aka 917 *aÅ›ravaá¹‡aka `deaf'. [Cf. aÅ›ravaá¹‡a -- n. `not hearing', Pa. assavanatÄ• -- f. `inattention': Å›RÃ¡VAá¹‡A --]
Kt. asÉ™á¹…a `deaf'.

Ã¡Å›ri 918 Ã¡Å›ri f. `sharp side, corner, angle, edge' ÅšBr. 2. -- aÅ›ra- in cmpds.
1. Pa. Pk. aá¹• si -- f., Pk. assi -- f.; P. assÄ« f. `sharp edge of anything'; Or. Ã£Ì„siÄ•  `having angles'; Si. Ã¤s, Ã¤hÃ¤ `corner, angle'; -- Pr. Ä• Å« `corner'?
2. Pa. assa -- m. corner; Si. asa `side', ahak `aside'; -- in apposition with descendants of pÄ• rÅ›va -- : S. Ä• si -- pÄ• si `on all sides', L. Ä• sse -- pÄ• sse, P. Ä• sÄ«Ëœ -- pÄ• sÄ«Ëœ (Ä• from pÄ• s --); -- N. Ku. B. Ä• s -- pÄ• s, Or. Ä• sa -- pÄ• sa, H. Ä• s -- pÄ• s, M. Ä• Å›Ä«Ëœ -- pÄ• Å›Ä«Ëœ.
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• Å›RI -- , CÃ¡TURAÅ›RI -- .

Ã¡Å›ru 919 Ã¡Å›ru n. `tear' RV., once m. ÅšBr. Many forms, like the word for `eye' (see Ã¡Ká¹£I --), were nasalized, early enough to voice the following Å› in S. L. P., which also have initial h -- .
1. Ã¡Å›ru -- : Pa. assu -- , Ëšuka -- n.; Pk. assu -- n., Ä• su -- n.m., aá¹• su -- , Ëšuya -- n.; Gy. germ. Å¡va, gr. asva, asfa, hung. yasva, boh. avs f., pl. avsa; Dm. uÅ¡trÅ«; PaÅ¡. Ã¤irÄ«ËŠk, Shum. Ã¤irik (-- u replaced by f. -- Ä«?); Kho. aÅ¡rÅ«; Bshk. assun (prob. pl. AO xviii 225); Sh. Ã£Ì„á¹£á¹· m., pl. -- eÌ¯; K. oÅ›u m., pl. aÌ‡Å›i; S. haÃ±ja f., pl. ËšjuÌ„Ìƒ (â†’ Bal. anzÄ«); L. haÃ±j(h) f., pl. Ëšj(h)uÌ„Ìƒ, khet. haÃ±jÅ«, awÄ• á¹‡. haÃ±jhÅ« pl.; P. haÃ±j f., pl. ËšjhÅ«; EP. iÃ±jh m., Ä• su, Ã£Ì„su m. (â†• H.); WPah. jaun. Ä• Å›u; Ku. N. Ã£Ì„su m.; Aw. lakh. Ã£Ì„sÅ«; H. Ã£Ì„sÅ« m., Ã£Ì„jhÅ« m. (â†• P.); G. Ã£Ì„su n.; M. asuÌ„Ìƒ, Ä• sÅ« n.; Si. Ã¤s pl. (< *Ä• si).
2. With Kaf. Ä‹(ts) = Sk. Å›: Kt. acÌ£Å«Ì¤, Pr. Ã¼Ä• Å«Ì¤, Wg. Ã¼á¹£Ã¼k (â†• Dardic?), Ash. istrÅ« m. (*astru -- < *atsru --). -- This *astru -- spread as a loanword to Kal. Ä• ËŠstru, Gaw. anluk < *aÌƒstru -- (â†’ Savi Ä• nluk NOPhal 46); L. awÄ• á¹‡. athrÅ«; P. á¸• og. atthruÌƒ m., (Grahame Bailey) atthar f.; WPah. mid. rudh. anthru, 1. rudh. Ã£Ì„thru.
3. Contamination with Ã¡ká¹£i -- : WPah. khaÅ›. eá¹…khru n., bhad. e_khu, bhiá¸• . &tildemacrepsilon;khu n., bhal. Ä• khu n.

Addenda: Ã¡Å›ru -- : Kho. aÅ¡rÃº `tear' BKhoT 66, WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ã¡Å›Å›u m. (poet. f.?).

Ã¡Å›va 920 Ã¡Å›va m. `horse', Ã¡Å›vÄ• -- f. RV., aÅ›vakÃ¡ -- m. `small horse' VS., ËšvikÄ• -- f. `small mare' PÄ• á¹‡.
Pa. assa -- , Ëšaka -- m., assÄ• -- f.; AÅ›. asva -- , NiDoc. aÅ›pa (F. W. Thomas AO xii 40); Pk. assa -- , Ä• sa -- , Ëšaga -- m.; Kt. wuÅ¡up (poss., but not necessarily, â†• Ir. Rep1 55 or â†• Ind. NTS ii 197, AO xxi 29); Kal. haÅ¡; Sh. gil. Äƒ Å¡pÅ-, koh. Äƒ Å¡p, gur. Äƒ Å¡aÌ¯p, pales. Ã¡Å¡poÌ„ m.f., bro. apÅ¡; M. Ä• su -- pÄ• á¹-hÄ« adv. `on horseback' which is perh. a M. cmpd. see Ã¡Å›VAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- ; Si. as.
Ä• Å›VINÃ¡ -- ; AÅ›VAPÄ• LA -- , Ã¡Å›VAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- , AÅ›VAYUJA -- , AÅ›VAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , AÅ›VASTHÄ• NA -- , AÅ›VÄ• ROÌ„HA -- ; -- AÅ›VAGANDHÄ• -- , AÅ›VAVÄ• RA -- .

aÅ›vagandhÄ• 921 aÅ›vagandhÄ• f. `the plant Physalis flexuosa' SuÅ›r. [Ã¡Å›VA -- , GANDHÃ¡ -- ?]
Pk. Ä• saá¹• dhÄ« -- f. `a partic. plant'; M. Ä• saÌƒd m. `Physalis flexuosa (used medicinally)'; -- X Sk.: P. Ä• sgandh, asËš, isËš f., H. asgandh, isËš, isgand m.

Page 41

aÅ›vatthÃ¡ 922 aÅ›vatthÃ¡ m. `the tree Ficus religiosa' AV. [Non -- aryan and unconnected with Ã¡Å›va -- Mayrhofer EWA i 61: for plant -- names in -- ttha -- cf. kapittha -- , kulattha -- , dadhittha --].
Pa. assattha -- m., Pk. assattha -- , Ä• saËš, assottha -- , aá¹• soËš, Ä• soËš m., A. Ã£Ì„hat, B. Ä• sath, asËš, asud, Si. Ã¤satu, Ëšá¹-u, Ã¤hÃ¤á¹-u `the tree Ficus tsiela (Urticaceae)'.

aÅ›vapÄ• la 923 aÅ›vapÄ• la m. `groom' RatnÄ• v. [Ã¡Å›VA -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Kho. auÅ¾Ã¡lu (< *aÅ¾w -- < *aÅ¡ -- w --), Sh. koh. aÅ¡pavÄ• l&uhacek;.

Ã¡Å›vaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 924 Ã¡Å›vaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha `on horseback' RV. [Ã¡Å›VA -- , PÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-HA --]
M. Ä• supÄ• á¹-hÄ« adv. `on horseback' Bloch LM 293; <-> prob. MIA. or M. cmpd. *Ä• so nom. sg. and paá¹-á¹-h -- .

aÅ›vayuja 925 aÅ›vayuja m. `the month &capamacr;Å›vina, i.e. SeptemberOctober' KauÅ›. (Ä• Å›vayuja -- m. Mn., but S. L. P. attest a --).
[Cf. aÅ›vayÃºj -- `harnessing horses', RV. f. du. `a partic. constellation' AV.: Ã¡Å›VA -- , YUJ --]
Pk. asoÌ„ya -- , Ä• soÌ„a -- m. `the month', assoÌ„Ä« -- , Ä• soÌ„Ä« -- `its full moon'; KharI. aÅ›paÃ¯usa gen. sg. `the month', S. asÅ« m., L. P. assÅ« m., G. Ä• so m.; -- Si. asvida `a partic. constellation'. -- WPah. bhal. aÅ›ojÌˆ m., H. asauj, asoj m. prob. â†• Sk. rather than < *Ä• Å›vayujya -- .

aÅ›vavÄ• ra 926 aÅ›vavÄ• ra m. `horseman, groom' ÅšiÅ›. [â†• Ir.: from OPers. asabÄ• ra -- P. Tedesco ZII 2, 40; from MPers. asbÄ• r, not OPers. since earliest reference is ÅšiÅ›. 3. 66;if so, as -- re -- formed after Sk. Ã¡Å›va -- , cf. esp. NiDoc.]
NiDoc. aÅ›pavara, Pk. Ä• savÄ• ra -- m., K. aÅ›oÌ†wÄ• r, L. haswÄ• r, P. asvÄ• r, Ku. aswÄ• r, Or. asuÄ• ra, H. aswÄ• r, OMarw. asavÄ• ra, G. M. asvÄ• r all m.; -- Si. asuruvÄ• Geiger ES 10 rather < AÅ›VÄ• ROÌ„HA -- EGS 14.
Addenda: aÅ›vavÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›wÄ• rI f. `act of riding'; J. Å›wÄ• r m. `rider'.

aÅ›vaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 927 aÅ›vaÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `stable' MBh. [Ã¡Å›VA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Sh. Äƒ Å¡pÄƒ lÃ- f.

aÅ›vasthÄ• na 928 aÅ›vasthÄ• na n. `horse -- stable' YÄ• jÃ±., adj. `born in a stable' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›. [Ã¡Å›VA -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Sh. aÅ¡toÌ„n m. `groom' (â†’ Bur. *lÅ¡tÄ• n Morgenstierne NTS xiii 92 < *aÅ›vasthÄ• nin --).

aÅ›vÄ• roÌ„ha 929 aÅ›vÄ• roÌ„ha m. `rider' KathÄ• s. [Ã¡Å›VA -- , Ä• ROÌ„HA --]
Pa. assÄ• roÌ„ha -- m. `horseman', Si. asaruvÄ• .

aÅ›vÃ-n 930 aÅ›vÃ-n `mounted on or drawn by horses', aÅ›vÃ-nÄ•  `the twin charioteer gods' RV. [Ã¡Å›VA --]
Ä• Å›VINÃ¡ -- .

931 Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• ha -- , Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸·ha -- `invincible' RV. [sÄ• á¸• hÃ¡ -- `overcome' AV.: âˆšSAH]
M. asÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `a partic. kind of female goblin, virago'; -- very doubtful.
Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÃ¡ -- .

Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• 932 Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• f. `a partic. lunar mansion' AV. [Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• HA --]
Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÃ¡ -- ; UTTARÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• -- , PÅ«RVÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• -- .

Ã¡á¹£á¹-aka 933 Ã¡á¹£á¹-aka `consisting of eight parts' ÅšBr., n. `a whole consisting of eight parts' ÅšvetUp. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-haka -- n. `an octad'; S. aá¹-ho m. `the figure 8', P. Ä• á¹-hÄ• (â†• H.); H. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `aggregate of 8'; G. Ä• á¹-hÉ” m. `the eighth year of a century'.

aá¹£á¹-apaká¹£a 934 *aá¹£á¹-apaká¹£a [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Si. aá¹-avaka, coll. aá¹-oÌ„ka `the eighth day after new or full moon' Geiger GS 88.

aá¹£á¹-apÄ• da 935 aá¹£á¹-apÄ• da `eight -- footed' MBh., `spider' lex., aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠpad<-> `eight -- footed' RV., aá¹£á¹-Ä• pada -- m. `spider' lex. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• da -- , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• pada -- m. `spider'; H. aÌƒá¹-haÄ« f. `dog -- tick'.

aá¹£á¹-abhoÌ„gya 936 *aá¹£á¹-abhoÌ„gya `eighth share'. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, BHá¹“GYA --]
L. aá¹-hoÌ„g m. `an eighth share, esp. of land'.

aá¹£á¹-amÃ¡ 937 aá¹£á¹-amÃ¡ eighth' RV., Ëšaka -- YÄ• jÃ±. 2. aá¹£á¹-amÄ« -- f. `eighth day of the fortnight' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ]
1. Pa. aá¹-á¹-hama -- , Ëšaka -- `eighth', NiDoc. KharI. aá¹-hama -- , Pk. aá¹-á¹-hama -- , Kaá¹-. Ä• á¹-am, Mai. ky. aá¹-hoÌ„ÌƒÌ, K. aiá¹-hyumu (< -- ima -- replacing -- ama --), S. aá¹-hÃµ, L. awÄ• á¹‡. aá¹-hvÃ£Ì„, P.

aá¹-á¹-hÃµ, WPah. bhal. aá¹-á¹-hauÌƒ, N. Ä• á¹-hauÌƒ, OAw. Ä• á¹-hava, H. Ä• á¹-hwÃ£Ì„, OMarw. Ä• á¹-havu, G. Ä• á¹-hmuÌƒ, M. Ä• á¹-hvÄ• , aá¹-hËš, Ko. Ä• á¹-hvo.
2. Pa. aá¹-á¹-hamÄ« -- f. `eighth day of the fortnight', K. aiá¹-ham f., S. aá¹-haÌƒÄ© f., P. aá¹-á¹-h&etilde; f., WPah. bhal. aá¹-á¹-heÄ© f., G. Ä• á¹-ham f.
Addenda: aá¹£á¹-amÃ¡ -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. Ã¡á¹-á¹-hiÉ”, Ëšá¹-huÉ” `eighth', Garh. Ä• á¹-hÉ”Ìƒ.
2. aá¹£á¹-amÄ« -- : H. Ä• á¹-hÃµ, Ä• á¹-h&etilde; `eighth day of fortnight'.

aá¹£á¹-amaá¹…gala 938 aá¹£á¹-amaá¹…gala n. `a collection of eight lucky things' lex. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, MAá¹…GALÃ¡ --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…gala -- `having eight auspicious signs'; Pk. aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹• gala -- m.n. `a collection of them'; M. aá¹-hÃ£Ì„gÅ«á¸·, Ëšguá¸·&etilde;, Ëšgá¸·&etilde; n. `auspicious ceremony performed in the eighth month of gestation to cleanse the foetus from sins of previous births', aá¹-haÌƒgÅ«á¸·, Ëšguá¸·Ä• `born in the eighth month'.

aá¹£á¹-amÄ• sya 939 *aá¹£á¹-amÄ• sya `of eight months'. 2. *aá¹£á¹-amÄ• siya -- . [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, MÄ• SYA --]
1. Bi. aá¹-hwÃ£Ì„s `eight months' child', Mth. aá¹-hmÄ• s, (SBhagalpur) aá¹-hmasuÄ• ; H. aá¹-hwÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `land ploughed for sugar -- cane for eight months'.
2. B. aá¹-Ä• se `eight months' child', Or. aá¹-hÄ• siÄ• , Bi. (S of Ganges) aá¹-hwÃ£Ì„sÄ«.

aá¹£á¹-avÄ• ra 940 *aá¹£á¹-avÄ• ra `period of eight days'. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, VÄ• RA -- 2]
P. á¸• og. á¹-huÄ• r m. `eight days'; WPah. cam. aá¹-hwÄ• rÄ• `week'; Or. Ä• á¹-huÄ• ri `happening once a week'; H. aá¹-hwÄ• rÄ• m. `week'.
Addenda: *aá¹£á¹-avÄ• ra -- . -- X cmpds. with VÄ• á¹-A -- 1: H. aá¹-hwÄ• á¹›Ä• m., G. aá¹-hvÄ• á¸• iyuÌƒ n., M. Ä• á¹-havá¸• Ä• m. (pandravá¸• Ä• m. `fortnight').

941 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, Ëšá¹-Ã¡u `eight' RV.
Pa. Pk. aá¹-á¹-ha, NiDoc. aá¹-ha, á¸Œ. oá¹£á¹-, Ash. oÌ„á¹£á¹-, Kt. uá¹£á¹-, wuá¹£á¹-, Wg. oÌ„á¹£á¹-, woÌ„á¹£á¹- (Kaf. forms with á¹£á¹- prob. â†• Dardic NTS xiii 229), Pr. Ä• stÃ«, Dm. aá¹£á¹-, Tir. Ä• xt, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• ËŠá¹£á¹-a

, lagh. axá¹-, Shum. aÌƒá¹£á¹-, Gaw. oÌ„á¹£á¹-, Kal. aá¹£á¹-, Kho. oá¹£á¹-
Bshk. acÌ£, Tor. Kand. Mai. Savi Ä• á¹-h, Phal. aá¹£á¹-, Sh. gil. Ã£Ë˜á¹£,
koh. aá¹£, punl. (Lor.) aá¹£á¹-, K. Ã¶á¹-h, pog. Ä• há¹-, kash. Ä“á¹-h, S.
aá¹-ha, L. aá¹-á¹-h, awÄ• á¹‡. khet. aá¹-h, P. WPah. aá¹-á¹-h, Ku. N. A.
Ä• á¹-h, B. Ä• á¹-, Or. Ä• á¹-ha, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. H. Marw. G. M. Ä• á¹-h, Si.
aá¹-a.
Ã¡á¹£á¹-AKA -- , Aá¹£á¹-AMÃ¡ -- ; *Aá¹£á¹-APAKá¹£A -- , Aá¹£á¹-APÄ• DA -- ,
*Aá¹£á¹-ABHOÌ„GYA -- , Aá¹£á¹-AMAá¹…GALA -- , *Aá¹£á¹-AMÄ• SYA -- ,
*Aá¹£á¹-AVÄ• RA -- , *Aá¹£á¹-Ä• GUá¹‡A -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• á¹…GA -- ,
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠCATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• TRIá¹• Å›AT -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠDAÅ›A,
*Aá¹£á¹-Ä• DHIKA -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠNAVATI -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠPAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- ,
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• Å›Ä«TI -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠÅ›RI -- ,
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• á¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠSAPTATI -- , Aá¹£á¹-OÌ„TTARA -- .
aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠpad -- see Aá¹£á¹-APÄ• DA -- .
Addenda: aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (Lat. octo etc.) T. Burrow
BSOAS xxxviii 69]
S.kcch. aá¹-á¹-h `eight', Md. aÅ™.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• guá¹‡a 942 *aá¹£á¹-Ä• guá¹‡a `eightfold'. [aá¹£á¹-aguá¹‡a -- Mn.:
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. aá¹-huÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o, P. aá¹-hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• .

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠá¹…ga 943 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠá¹…ga `having eight parts' MBh. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ
-- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-haá¹…ga -- `eightfold', Pk. aá¹-á¹-haá¹• ga -- ; L. aá¹-hÄ• á¹…gÄ•
m. `an eighth share, esp. of land'; Si. aá¹-anÌ†ga `eightfold'.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠcatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 944 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠcatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at `forty -- eight'
ÅšBr., aá¹£á¹-acËš PÄ• á¹‡. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• rÄ«saá¹• , Pk. aá¹-á¹-hatÄ• lÄ«sa, aá¹-á¹-hayÄ• la,
aá¹›ayÄ• la, ËšlÄ«sa, K. aratÃ¶jih, S. aá¹-hetÄ• lÄ«h, L. P. aá¹-htÄ• lÄ«, Aw.
lakh. aá¹›tÄ• lis, H. aá¹›tÄ• lÄ«s, G. aá¹›tÄ• lÄ«s, M. aá¹-á¹-hetÄ• á¸·.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• triá¹• Å›at 945 aá¹£á¹-Ä• triá¹• Å›at f. `thirty -- eight' KÄ• tyÅšr.,
aá¹£á¹-atËš MBh. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, TRIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹• sÄ• , Pk. aá¹-á¹-hattÄ«sa, ËšatÄ«sa, K. aratrah, S.
aá¹-haá¹-rÄ«ha, L. P. aá¹-hattrÄ«, P. ËštttÄ«, WPah. bhal. aá¹-hettri, Bhoj.
aratis, Aw. lakh. aá¹›tis, H. aá¹›tÄ«s, G. Ä• á¹›trÄ«s, M. aá¸• tÄ«s.

946 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠdaÅ›a `eighteen' ÅšBr. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, DÃ¡Å›A]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• dasa, ËšÄ• rasa, Pk. aá¹-á¹-hadasa, Ëšaha, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa,

Page 42

Ëšraha, Ëšra, Ash. aá¹£á¹-Ã¤ËŠis, Kt. á¹£á¹-iÄ‹, Wg. É™á¹£á¹-Ä• Å¡, Pr. astlÄ«z, azlÄ«ËŠz, Dm. aá¹£á¹-aÌ‚Å¡, Tir. axtÅ«á¹›É™, PaÅ¡. aá¹£á¹-Ä«ËŠ, Ä• Ëš, Shum. Gaw. aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠs, Bshk. acÌ£Ä• ËŠh, Tor. aá¹-hÄ• ËŠiÅ¡, Kand. aá¹-hÄ• eÅ¡, Mai. aá¹-hÄ• laÅ¡, ky. ËšleÅ¡, Savi aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠÅ¡, aá¹-hÄ• ËŠÅ¡, Phal. aá¹£á¹-á¹“Å¡, ËšÄ• ËŠÅ¡, Sh. gil. Ã£Ë˜á¹£á¹-Ã¡&etilde;, koh. aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠi (â†’ á¸Œ *lá¹£á¹-Ã£Ì„i), S. ará¸• ahaÌƒ, L. aá¹-hÄ• raÌƒ, P. aá¹-hÄ• rÃ£Ì„, WPah. bhad. bhal. aá¹-hÄ• re, N. aá¹-hÄ• ra, B. Ä• á¹-hÄ• ra, Or. aá¹-hara, Aw. lakh. aá¹-hÄ• rÄ• , H. aá¹-hÄ• rah, G. aá¸• hÄ• r, arÄ• á¸• h, harÄ• á¹›, M. aá¹-hrÄ• , Si. aá¹-alosa (aá¹-ara â†• Pa. DSL 107).
Addenda: aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠdaÅ›a: S.kcch. ayá¹›o, Ä«lá¹›o `18', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-hÄ• ËŠra.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• dhika 947 *aá¹£á¹-Ä• dhika `eight above'. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, Ã¡DHIKA --]
S. aá¹-hyo `eight above' (used as a prefix to 100's).

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠnavati 948 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠnavati f. `ninety -- eight' ÅšBr., aá¹£á¹-amËš. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, NAVATÃ- --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hanavuti -- , Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ¼i, S. L. aá¹-hÄ• nave, P. aá¹-hÄ• nve, N. aá¹-hÄ• nabe, B. Ä• á¹-Ä• naÃ¯, Or. aá¹-hÄ• nabe, Aw. lakh. aá¹-hÄ• nbe, H. aá¹-hÄ• nwe, G. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. aá¹-á¹-hyÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠpaÃ±cÄ• Å›at 949 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠpaÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `fifty -- eight' ÅšBr., aá¹£á¹-apËš. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- , aá¹-á¹-haËš, K. arawanzÄ• h, S. aá¹-hwaÃ±jÄ• h,

L. P. aá¹-hvaÃ±jÄ• , WPah. bhal. aá¹-hunzÄ• , N. aá¹-hÄ• unna, A. aá¹-hÄ• wana, B. Ä• á¹-Ä• nna, Or. aá¹-hÄ• na, Aw. lakh. H. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• wan, aá¹-hÄ• Ëš, G. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡, M. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• van.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠviá¹• Å›ati 950 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠviá¹• Å›ati f. `twenty -- eight' VS. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, VIá¹• Å›ATÃ- --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati, Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ«saÃ¯, Ëšsa, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä«sa, aá¸• hÄ• isa, KharI. aá¹-haviá¹• Å›atihi loc. sg., K. aiá¹-hoÌ„wuh, S. aá¹-hÄ• vÄ«ha, L. aá¹-hÄ• vÄ«, P. aá¹-hÄ• Ä«, WPah. bhal Ã¡á¹-á¹-hei, N. aá¹-hÄ• is, B. Ä• á¹-Ä• s, Or. aá¹-hÄ• isa Mth. aá¹-hÄ• is, Aw. lakh. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• is, H. aá¹-hÄ• wÄ«s, ËšÄ• Ä«s, G. M. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ«s.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• Å›Ä«ti 951 aá¹£á¹-Ä• Å›Ä«ti f. `eighty -- eight' BhP. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, AÅ›Ä«TÃ- --]
Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«i, Ëšsi, S. L. P. aá¹-hÄ• sÄ«, N. aá¹-hÄ• si, B. Ä• á¹-Ä• si, Or. aá¹-hÄ• si, Aw. lakh. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«, H. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«, aá¹-hÄ• Ëš, aá¹-heÄ• Ëš, G. aá¹-hyÄ• sÄ«, M. aá¹-á¹-hyaÅ›Ä«Ëœ.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠÅ›ri 952 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠÅ›ri `octagonal' ÅšBr. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, Ã¡Å›RI --]
Or. aá¹-hÃ£Ì„siÄ• , Si. aá¹-Ã¤s.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i 953 aá¹£á¹-Ä• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `sixty -- eight' RPrÄ• t., aá¹£á¹-aá¹£Ëš KathÄ• s. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi -- , KharI. aá¸• hasaá¹-hi, Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi, aá¹-á¹-haËš, aá¸• aËš, K. arahaiá¹-h, S. aá¹-h -- haá¹-hi, L. aá¹-hÄ• iá¹-h, P. aá¹-hahaá¹- WPah. bhal. aá¹-hÄ• haá¹-h, N. aá¹›saá¹-h, Or. aá¹-hasaá¹-hi, Aw. lakh. araá¹-hi, H. G. aá¹›saá¹-h, M. aá¸• saá¹-.

aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠsaptati 954 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠsaptati f. `seventy -- eight' ÅšBr., aá¹£á¹-asËš. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, SAPTATÃ- --]
Pk. aá¹-á¹-hahattari, aá¹-á¹-hattari, S. aá¹-hhatari, L. P. aá¹-hattar, N. aá¹-hahattar, B. Ä• á¹-Ä• ttar, Aw. lakh. aá¹-hattari, H. aá¹-hattar, G. aá¹-á¹-hyoter, M. aá¹-á¹-hyÄ• hattar.

aá¹£á¹-i 955 aá¹£á¹-i f. `kernel of fruit' BhP. [Cf. aá¹£á¹-hi -- f. `kernel' lex., aá¹£á¹-hÄ«lÄ• -- f. `round pebble' SuÅ›r., asthi -- n. `kernel of fruit' SuÅ›r. The relationship of these words among themselves

and with Ã¡sthi -- `bone' is obscure: Mayrhofer EWA i 63]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hi -- , Ëšika -- n. `stone of fruit', Pk. aá¹-á¹-hi -- f., K. oÌˆÌƒá¹-Ã¼ f., B. Ã£Ì„á¹-hi, Ã£Ì„á¹-i (Chatterji ODBL 493 < Ã¡sthi -- ), Or. Ã£Ì„á¹-hi; Bi. Ã£Ì„á¹-hÄ« ke roá¹-Ä« `bread of crushed mango stones'; Bhoj. H. Ã£Ì„á¹-hÄ« f. `kernel or pip of fruit', M. Ä• á¹-hÄ«, aËš f.; Si. aá¹-aya `fruit stone, seed'. -- Ext. with -- la -- : Ku. aÌƒá¹-hal, aá¹-helo `stone of fruit, nut'; M. Ã£Ì„á¹-hÄ«á¸·, Ã£Ì„á¹-haá¸·, Ã£Ì„á¹-holÄ« f. `seed stone esp. of jackfruit'.
*Ä• MRÄ• á¹£á¹-I -- .
Addenda: aá¹£á¹-i -- : A. Ã£Ì„á¹-hi `stone of a fruit' AFD 206; -- Si. Ã¤á¹-aya -- Geiger EGS 16 also gives meaning `bone' and drives from Ã¡STHI -- ; Md. oÅ™ `seed'.
â€ *KUVALÄ• á¹£á¹-I -- .

955a â€ aá¹£á¹-hÄ«lÄ• -- f. `small pebble, ball' MBh., `globular swelling below navel' SuÅ›r., Ëšla -- m. or n. Hcat., ËšlikÄ• <-> f. `kind of tumour' SuÅ›r.
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hilla -- prob. `round stone'; A. á¹-hilÄ• `stopple'.
AS2: â€ ASTAVYASTA -- ; â€ SÃ¡MASYATI.

aá¹£á¹-oÌ„ttara 956 *aá¹£á¹-oÌ„ttara `increased by eight'. [Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ, ÃºTTARA --]
Pk. aá¹-á¹-huttara -- `plus eight', Si. aá¹-aturu.
*Aá¹£á¹-OÌ„TTARAÅ›ATA -- .

aá¹£á¹-oÌ„ttaraÅ›ata 957 *aá¹£á¹-oÌ„ttaraÅ›ata `one hundred and eight'. [Aá¹£á¹-OÌ„TTARA -- , Å›ATÃ¡ --]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-huttarasata -- n. `the lucky number 108'; Pk. aá¹-á¹-huttarasaya -- n. `108'; Si. aá¹-aturusiya `108' prob., like aá¹-aturÄ• siya despite DSL 103, a Si. cmpd.

aá¹£á¹-hi 958 aá¹£á¹-hi `*bone', f. `kernel' lex., aá¹£á¹-hÄ« -- f. `bone of elbow or knee' lex. [Cf. aá¹£á¹-hÄ«vÃ¡ntau m. `the knees' RV., pÄ• dÄ• á¹£á¹-hÄ«la -- m.n. `ankle' MBh., Å«rv -- aá¹£á¹-hÄ«vÃ¡ -- n. `thigh and knee' VS. The relationship of these words with Ã¡sthi<-> `bone' RV. is obscure: Mayrhofer EWA i 67. Connexion with HAá¸• á¸• A -- is improbable]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hi -- , Ëšika -- n. `bone'; AÅ›. anaá¹-hika -- mache `boneless fish'; NiDoc. aá¹-hi `bone', Pk. aá¹-á¹-hi -- , Ëšiya -- n.; Kal. aá¹£á¹-,

aá¹£ `shoulder'; -- remaining Kaf. and Dard. forms â†•  Ind. Morgenstierne NTS ii 246, IIFL iii 3, 22: Ash. Kt. Wg. aá¹-Ä«ËŠ `bone', Pr. iÄ‹Ä«ËŠ, Dm. Ã£Ì„á¹-hÄ«ËŠ, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ã¡á¹-á¹-hÄ«, ar. a&etilde;á¹-hÄ«ËŠ, dar. aá¹‡á¹-Ä«ËŠ, Shum. Ã£ËŠá¹-hi -- m `my bone', Kal. aá¹-hÃ-, Sh. gil. Ã£Ì„á¹-i f., koh. aá¹-i f.; N. Ã£Ì„á¹-h `the ribs'; Si. aá¹-aya `bone'.
Aá¹£á¹-HÄ«VÃ¡T -- .

aá¹£á¹-hÄ«vÃ¡t 959 aá¹£á¹-hÄ«vÃ¡t `knee', aá¹£á¹-hÄ«vÃ¡ntau m. du. RV., Å«rv -- aá¹£á¹-hÄ«vÃ¡<-> n. `thigh and knee' VS., aá¹£á¹-hÄ« -- `bone of elbow or knee' lex. [Aá¹£á¹-HI --]
A. Ã£Ì„á¹-hu `knee', B. Ã£Ì„á¹-hu, hÃ£Ì„Ëš, Ã£Ì„á¹-u, hÃ£Ì„Ëš, Or. Ã£Ì„á¹-hu , hÄ• á¹‡á¹-hu; -- L. aá¹-hrÅ«aÌƒ m. `sitting with buttocks on heels' (with `intrusive' r?). -- Deriv. A. aá¹-huwaniyÄ•  `knee deep', Or. Ä• á¹‡á¹-huÄ• á¹‡e (with what? scarcely jÄ• ËŠnu --) -- Or. Ä• á¹‡á¹-huÄ• `blow with the knee', Ä• á¹‡á¹-hÄ• ibÄ•  `to kneel'.
AS1 `be': see Ã¡STI, Ä• ËŠSÄ«T, SÃ¡T -- ; SVASTÃ- -- .
AS2 `throw': see astrÃ¡ -- , Ã¡syati, Ä• sa -- 2; upÄ• sana -- , nÃ-rasyati, nirasyatÄ“, nyasta -- , nyÃ syati, nyÄ• sa -- , paryasta -- , paryÄ• sa -- , prÄ• sa -- , prÄ• sana -- , prÄ• sta -- , vyasana -- , vyÃ syati, vyasyatÄ“, vyÄ• sa -- , sÃ¡masta -- , samÄ• sa -- .

asaá¹• khya 960 asaá¹• khya `innumerable' Mn. [âˆšKHYÄ•]
Si. asak.

asaghra 961 *asaghra `not strong'. [*SAGHRA -- : âˆšSAGH]
S. agho `weak' < *ahagho?. -- Deriv. aghÄ• Ä« f. `weakness', aghÄ• ijaá¹‡u `to become weak'.

asatyÃ¡ 962 asatyÃ¡ `untrue, lying' RV., n. `lie' Mn. [SATYÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. asacca -- `untrue', Pk. n. `lie'; G. asÄ• c `false' for *asac influenced by sÄ• c.

asana 963 asana m. `the tree Terminalia tomentosa' SuÅ›r., aÅ›aËš, Ä• saËš, Ä• Å›aËš lex.
Pa. asana -- m. `the tree Pentaptera tomentosa'; Pk. asaá¹‡a -- m. `a partic. kind of tree'; WPah. bhal. &tildemacrepsilon;haá¹‡ f. `a shrub with prickly leaves'; N. asnÄ•  `Terminalia tomentosa'; B. Ä• snÄ• `Pentaptera tomentosa'; H. asan, Ä• sËš m. `Terminalia alata tomentosa', M. asaá¹‡, Ä• sËš

, asá¹‡Ä• , Ä• sËš, asÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., asá¹‡Ä« f., Si. asana.

963a â€ *asabhÄ• gya -- `unfortunate'. [SABHÄ• GYA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡g, se/g f. `bad omen' Him.I 207.

Ã¡sama 964 Ã¡sama `unequalled' RV., `uneven' Mn. [SAMÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. asama -- `unequal, uneven', K. asomu; Ku. asauÌƒ `difficulty'.
*ASAMABHARA -- .

asamabhara 965 *asamabhara `uneven load'. [Ã¡SAMA -- , BHÃ¡RA --]
L. Ã£Ì„hvar f. `an uneven one -- sided load'.

asahana 966 asahana `unable to endure' KathÄ• s. [SAHANA --]
Pa. asahana -- , Pk. asahaá¹‡a -- ; Or. asahaá¹‡a `unable to endure, unbearable'.

asahÄ• ya 967 asahÄ• ya `friendless' Mn. [SAHÄ• YA --]
Pa. Pk. asahÄ• ya -- ; Or. asÄ• hÄ• `helpless, friendless'.

asÄ• ra 968 asÄ• ra `without strength, unprofitable, sapless' Mn. [SÄ• RA -- 2]
Pa. asÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- `sapless, worthless'; Pk. asÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya<->
`without sap or strength'; K. asÄ• r `worthless', asÃ´ru `impermanent'.

asÃ- 969 asÃ- m. `sword' RV.
Pa. asi -- m. `sword, large knife'; Pk. asi -- m. `sword', Ëšiya -- n.
`sickle'; H. asÄ«, assÄ« f. `sword'.
*ASIGRÄ• HA -- ; *CULLIYASI -- .

asigrÄ• ha 970 *asigrÄ• ha `sword -- bearer'. [ASÃ- -- , GRÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Pa. asiggÄ• ha -- , Ëšaka -- m. `sword -- bearer', Si. (SigGr) asigi.

Ã¡srÌ¥j 971 Ã¡srÌ¥j, nom. Ã¡srÌ¥k, gen. asnÃ¡á¸¥ n. `blood' RV., asra -- n.
KÄ• lid.
1. asn -- : Pr. usÅ©Ì„Ìˆ. 2. aÌ„Ì†sr -- : PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• r, kuá¹›. oÌ„el,
dar. Ä• Å¡, ar. oÌ„str.

972 asÃ¡u `that' RV. with its obl. cases from the st. amu -- , esp. gen.
amÃºá¹£ya formed the basis of MIA. and NIA. remote demonstratives.
Pa. asu: amussa, Pk. ahoÌ„: amussa Pischel GrPk Â§ 432; Gy. eur. ov, oÌ„
`he, that, the' Sampson DGW iv 247; Pr. sÅ« `he', obl. miÅ¡; Wg. amÄ«
`these' (< nom. pl. m. amÄ«ËŠ?); K. huh, dat. humis, dir. pl. hum; S. ho; L.
o: us, uÌƒ, P. o: aus, us; WPah. bhal. o: É”s, us; N. u: us; MB. oÅ«: ohÄ• ;
H. wah: us; OMarw. vo: uÌƒ; Si. Å«: ohu.
AMUKA -- .
Addenda: asÃ¡u: S.kcch. Å« `he, that'.

Ã¡sta 973 Ã¡sta n. `home' RV., Ëšaka -- n. AV., Ã¡stam Ä“ti `sets (of sun)'
RV., asta -- m. `setting (of sun, &c.)' MBh.
Pk. attha -- m. `place of sunset'; Si. ata `sunset, the west'.
Addenda: Ã¡sta -- 1 n. [< IE. *nÌŠsto -- , cf. Gk. no/stos `return home' EWA
i 66: âˆšNAS]
â€ asta -- 2 see â€ ASTAVYASTA -- .

astamayÃ¡ 974 astamayÃ¡ m. `setting of the sun' ÅšBr. [Ã¡STAM Ä“TI]
MÄ• l. Ä• thÃµ m. `evening'.
Addenda: astamayÃ¡ -- : OP. Ä• thÃµ f. `the west'.

astamÃ¡yana 975 astamÃ¡yana n. `setting (of sun)' ÅšBr., astamana -- n. MBh.
[Ã¡STAM Ä“TI]
OMarw. Ä• thaá¹‡a m. `evening'; G. Ä• thamá¹‡uÌƒ `western'; -- P. Ä• thuá¹‡,
Ä• thaá¹‡ m. `the west', Ä• thuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , Ä• thaËš `(the sun) to set' (Ä• --
after Ä• thamá¹‡Ä• `to stop, to set' < *Ä• STAMBHATI); -- H. athamnÄ• m.
`sunset, the west' X â†• Sk.

976 Ã¡stam Ä“ti `goes home, sets (of sun)' RV. [Ã¡STA -- , á¸—TI]
Pa. atthamÄ“ti `sets (of sun)', Pk. atthamaÃ¯, H. athÄ• nÄ• , G. Ä• thamvuÌƒ;

-- P. Ä• thá¹‡Ä• , Ä• thamá¹‡Ä• prob. â†• Centre or poss. infl. by Ä• thamá¹‡Ä• `to stop' < *Ä• STAMBHATI.
ASTAMÃ¡YA -- , ASTAMÃ¡YANA -- .

976a â€ astavyasta -- `tossed hither and thither' SÅ«ryapr. [asta -- 2 `thrown aside' Ragh. (Ã¡nasta -- ÅšBr.), vyÃ sta<-> `dismembered' RV.: âˆšAS2]
A. Ä• the -- bethe (phonet. -- bethe) `in haste' AFD 206.

977 Ã¡sti `is' RV. [âˆšAS1]
1. Pres. 1st and 2nd sg. and pl. asmi, asi, smaá¸¥, stha survive as auxiliary with past participles, e.g. Å›rÄ• ntolÌ„ 'smi, ËštolÌ„ 'si, ËštÄ• á¸¥ smaá¸¥, ËštÄ• á¸¥ stha > Sh. pales. Å¡olÌ„doÌ„s, Å¡olÌ„dÃ¤i, Å¡olÌ„das, Å¡olÌ„dath, K. 1st sg. past -- s (see Bloch IA 274 ff.). There is perh. direct survival as independent verb in Wg. 1st and 2nd sg. om, oÅ¡ and Ash. 3rd pl. sen < sÃ¡nti: for Kaf. conjugation Morgenstierne NTS ii 212 f. For survival of finite forms in as. and eur. Gy. see Bloch IL ii 27 ff. 3rd sg. Ã¡sti survives more widely outside the conjugational system or as the basis of new verbal forms: Pa. Pk. atthi, AÅ›. shah. man. gir. asti, kÄ• l. dh. jau. top. athi, NiDoc. asti, Gy. as. asti `there is', eur. rum. aÅ¡til `it can be' (Sampson DGW iv 13 f.), PaÅ¡. Ä• sta (IIFL iii 3, 18), S. atha, H. M. poet. Ä• thi `there is' from which M. Ä• thilÄ• `there was' (Bloch LM 292); Si. Ã¤ti, Ã¤ta `there is', Ã¤d da `is it enough?'
2. Replaced by thematic forms poss. in Niá¹…g. s -- and WPah. khaÅ›. 1st and 3rd sg. asuÌƒ ase, but even for this Kho. asum, asus, asur, which is < Ä• ËŠSATÄ“, Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 86, suggests the probability of a similar origin. OB. ahaÃ¯ mod. hay (Chatterji ODBL 424 < *asati) is prob. like M. Ä• há¹‡&etilde; Bloch LM 294 of a different origin, see e.g. Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI.
3. Bloch BSL xxxiii 55 ff. demonstrates the survival of Ä• sÄ«t, Pa. Pk. Ä• si as an auxiliary incorporated to form past tenses in the conjugation of NIA. verbs.
ASTITVA -- , NÄ• ËŠSTI.
Addenda: Ã¡sti. 1. Gy.eur. asom, som `I am'; -- X BHÃ¡VATI: ham; -- despite Him.I 2, connexion is doubtful of WPah. -- thÄ« in ká¹-g. Ã¡nthi, J. Ã£Ì„thÄ«, kc. asti, ká¹-g. (kc.) Ã¡tthi `(there) is' which prob. is pres.st. < STHITÃ¡ -- (+ Ä• ËŠSATÄ“ q.v.?); if so, Gy. asti = OIA. Ã¡sti is less convincing. J.C.W.

2. Delete second sentence (OB. -- ahaÃ¯ is not relevant; for B. hay, haoyÄ• ,
see BHÃ¡VATI; for M. Ä• há¹‡&etilde;, see Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI and Ä• ËŠSATÄ“); BKhoT
66 derives Kho. 2 sg. asus from *asasi.
â€ *asthÄ• ghiya -- see *ASTHÄ• GHYA -- .

astitva 978 astitva n. `existence' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ã¡STI]
Pa. atthitta -- n., Si. Ã¤tta `fact, reality, truth'.

astrÃ¡ 979 astrÃ¡ n. `missile weapon, arrow' AV., `any weapon' lex. [âˆšAS2]
Pk. attha -- n. `weapon'; Si. (SigGr) at -- `weapon' in attam < at -- kam.

asthÄ• gha 980 asthÄ• gha `very deep' lex. [STHÄ• GHA --]
Pk. atthÄ• ha -- ; S. athÄ• hu `bottomless'; P. athÄ• h `deep, unfordable'; Ku.
athÄ• `excessive'; N. athÄ• `bottomless'; A. Ä• thÄ• uni `out of one's depth';
Mth. H. G. athÄ• h `unfathomable, bottomless'.
*ASTHÄ• GHYA -- .

asthÄ• ghya 981 *asthÄ• ghya `unfordable'. [STHÄ• GHA --]
Pk. atthaggha -- `deep'; G. athÄ• g, ËšÄ• k `bottomless', M. athÃ£Ì„g, athÄ• k.
Addenda: *asthÄ• ghya -- . 2. â€ *asthÄ• ghiya -- : A. aÌ‚thÄ• i `fathomless'
AFD 224.

Ã¡sthi 982 Ã¡sthi n. `bone', nom. acc. sg. Ã¡sthi, other cases Ã¡sthan<->
RV. [See Aá¹£á¹-HI --]
AÅ›. kb. anathika -- mache `boneless fish' (Hultzsch reads anaá¹-hika --
with all other versions, see Aá¹£á¹-HI --); Pk. atthi -- , Ëšya -- n.
`bone, a kind of fruit with many seeds'; Kho. astÄ« `bone'; Si. Ã¤ta --
midaá¸·u `marrow of the bones'.
Å«RVASTHÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Ã¡sthi -- [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (Gk. o)ste/on) T. Burrow
BSOAS xxxviii 69]: Si. -- read Ã¤á¹-a -- .

Ã¡sthira 983 Ã¡sthira `unsteady' ÅšBr. [STHIRÃ¡ --]
Pa. atthiratta -- n. `instability' (Pa. cmpd. a -- thira --); Pk. atthira
-- `unsteady'; Sh. (Lor.) athe_ro `thoughtless, careless'; L. athra
`restless', (Jukes) atthrÄ• ; P. á¸• og. attharÄ• `teasing'; Ku. athiro
`unsteady', A. Ä• thar `trembling (with age), decrepit', B. Ä• thir; -- Si.
atira Geiger EGS 6 but Si. cmpd. or â†• Pa.

Addenda: Ã¡sthira -- : S.kcch. Ä• thar `mannerless', athro `mischievous'.

asprÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 984 asprÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `untouched' BhP. [sprÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- `touched' AV.: âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. appuá¹-á¹-ha -- `untouched'; H. apÅ«á¹- `unadulterated'; M. apÅ«á¹- `untouched, untasted, unbroken'.

asprÌ¥ha 985 asprÌ¥ha `undesirous' Mn. [âˆšSPRÌ¥H]
P. aphur `free from desire', aphuraá¹‡, Ëšrá¹‡Ä• m. `freedom from desire'.

asmad 986 asmad base of obl. cases plur. of 1st pers. pronoun asmÄ• ËŠn, asmÄ• ËŠbhiá¸¥, asmÃ¡bhyam, asmÄ• ËŠkam, asmÄ• ËŠsu, dat. loc. asmá¸—.
Pa. nom. acc. amhÄ“ (-- Ä“ after other pronouns), gen. amhÄ• kaá¹• , inst. amhÄ“hi; AÅ›. dh. acc. aphe, gen. aphÄ• kaá¹• , loc. aphesu; NiDoc. gen. asmakaá¹• , inst. asmehi; Pk. nom. acc. amhÄ“, gen. amhÄ• á¹‡aá¹• , inst. amhÄ“hiá¹• .
The Kaf. and Dard. forms are discussed in detail by Morgenstierne IL v 357 ff.: Ash. ima `we', Kt. emo, Wg. amÄ«ËŠ, Pr. as&etilde;; Dm. obl. amaÌ,, maÌ,; Tir. mÄ• `we', PaÅ¡. hamÄ• ËŠ, Shum. Ä• bÉ™ (< *ambhÄ“), gen. amana (â†• PaÅ¡.); Woá¹-. mÄ• acc. pl.; Gaw. amoÌ„Ìƒ `we'; Kal. dir. Ä• bi, obl. hamÄ• ; Kho. dir. and obl. ispa; Tor. nom. moÌ„, inst. mahÄ«, gen. amun, mun; Mai. gen. zÃ£Ì„, Chil. azÃ£Ì„, Gau. asÃ£Ì„, Phal. asÄ«, Sh. Äƒseì†i, gur. Äƒsoì„Ìƒ.
In the remaining languages the declension rests mainly on three MIA. forms: -- *asmÄ“, *asmÄ• naá¹• , *asmÄ“hi with a tendency in the mod. stage for the successors of *asmÄ“ to be replaced by the inst. (as often in the case of 1st pers. sg. see AHÃ¡M): Gy. eur. ame, pal. áº¯me, as. emi; á¸Œ. *lme/, gen. ama; K. aÌ‡si, gen. sÃ´nu, S. asÄ«Ëœ (< *asmÄ“hiá¹•), obl. asÃ£Ì„; L. asaÌƒ: asaÌƒ; P. asÄ«Ëœ: asÃ£Ì„; WPah. as: asan ~ jaun. Ä• m; OB. ambhe, Ä• mhe (Chatterji ODBL 809), Ä• mi: Ä• mÄ• ; Or. Ä• mbhe, Ä• me, ami: Ä• mbha; Mth. Bhoj. Aw. H. dir. and obl. ham; OG. Ä• ma, mod. ame, M. Ä• mhÄ«, Ko. Ä• mÄ« (these three orig. inst.); Si. Ã¤p < apphe, apa < apphÄ• kaá¹• (Geiger EGS 8 wrongly < Ä• tmÃ¡n --).
ASMÄ• ËŠKA -- .
Addenda: asmad -- : Kho. ispÄ• ËŠ `we' BKhoT 68, S.kcch. asÄ«Ëœ dir. `we', obl. asÃ£Ì„ -- , Garh. ham dir. and obl., A. Ä• mi.

asmarant 987 asmarant `forgetting' LÄ• á¹-y. [SMÃ¡RATI].

K. asoÌ†Ì£ru `forgetfully'.

asmÄ• ËŠka 988 asmÄ• ËŠka `ours' RV., Ä• smÄ• kÃ¡ -- VS. [ASMAD --]
Ext. with -- ra -- or -- kaÌ„Ì†ra -- : Ap. amhÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya -- , Gy. eur. amaro, N. hÄ• mro, Or. Ä• mara; Bhoj. hamÄ• r `my'; Aw. lakh. hamar, H. hamÄ• rÄ• , G. amÄ• ruÌƒ.
Addenda: asmÄ• ËŠka -- : Garh. hamÄ• rÅ« `our'.

Page 44

989 Ã¡syati `throws, shoots' RV. [âˆšAS2]
Kt. aÅ¡ -- `to throw, send', Pr. es -- .
asra -- see Ã¡SRÌ¥J -- .

asvaka 990 asvaka `having no property' PÄ• á¹‡., asva -- MBh., Ã¡svaga<-> `homeless' AV. 2. *asvÄ• ka -- . [SVÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. assaka -- `destitute', Pk. assa -- .
2. Kho. ispÃ¡g `pauper, wastrel'.

ahaá¹• kÄ• ra 991 ahaá¹• kÄ• ra m. `self -- consciousness' ChUp., `egotism' MBh., `pride' R. [AHÃ¡M, KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. Pk. ahaá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `egotism, pride'; Ku. gng. haá¹…gÄ• r `spirit'.

992 ahÃ¡m `I' RV., ahakam Pat. [See also MA -- , VAYÃ¡M, ASMAD --]
Pa. ahaá¹• , AÅ›. shah. gir. ahaá¹• , man. aaá¹• , kÄ• l. dh. jau. top. hakaá¹• , NiDoc. ahaá¹• , ahaá¹• m before apy, aho, ahu, ahuá¹• before nÄ“va, Pk. ahaá¹• , ahayaá¹• , ahaaá¹• , ahakÄ“, hakÄ“, hagÄ“, haggÄ“, haá¹• , ahammi (< ahaá¹• mi < asmi Pischel GrPk Â§ 417), Ap. haÅ©Ìˆ; á¸Œ. u; Ash. ai (<*az<-> or â†• Dard. cf. Tor. below), Kt. Å«zÉ™, wÅ«Ä‹, Wg. aá¹…Ã¤, Dm. ai (also pl., in place of *bi < vayÃ¡m which clashes with bi < vaá¸¥ `you'

Morgenstierne IL v 361), Tir. au, PaÅ¡. Shum. Gaw. Kal. Ä• , Kho. Ã¡wa, Bshk. ya, Tor. ai, Ä• , K. pog. á¸• oá¸• . auÌƒ, S. Ã£Ì„uÌ„ÌƒÃ£Ì„, WPah. auÌƒ, OB. hauÌƒ, hÃ£Ì„u, OAw. ahaÃ¼á¹• , haÃ¼m, H. braj. hauÌƒ, kanauji hÃµ, OMarw. huÌƒ, hu, OG. haÅ«á¹• , G. huÌƒ, Ko. haÌƒu, au.
Addenda: ahÃ¡m: Kho. awaÌ„Ì† `I' BKhoT 66, WPah.kc. auÌƒ, Wkc. huÌ„ÌƒÌ„, hauÌƒ.

Ã¡har 993 Ã¡har n. `day', nom. Ëšar, loc. Ã¡han -- i RV., pl. Ã¡has -- su ÅšBr. Pa. aha -- n., acc. ahaá¹• and ahoÌ„; Pk. aha -- n., ahoÌ„ `by day'; Pr. É™nÄ‹É™rÄ• `day' < *anÄ‹ar < *ajÌˆnara -- Morgenstierne NTS xv 211 with (?); Kho. anÃºs `day, daytime' < *ahnasa -- or X DIVASÃ¡ -- Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 86; H. ah m. `day'.
*ADYÄ• HNAá¸¥, *Ä“KÄ• HIKA -- , *TRÌ¥TÄ«YÄ• HANA -- , *TRIYAHAá¹‡A -- , DAÅ›Ä• HÃ¡ -- , DVYAHÃ¡ -- , PUá¹‡YÄ• HÃ¡ -- , *PRÄ• GRÄ• HA -- , MADHYÄ• HNA -- , *MÄ• DHYÄ• HNAKA -- , *VARá¹£Ä• HAá¹‡A -- , SAPTÄ• HÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Ã¡har: â€ AHARNIÅ›AM.

993a â€ aharniÅ›am `day and night, continually' Mn. [Ã¡HAR, NIÅ›Ä• --]
Pk. ahaá¹• á¹‡isa, ahaá¹‡á¹‡isa id., OP. ahinisi.

Ã¡hi 994 Ã¡hi m. `snake' RV.
Pa. Pk. ahi -- m., Kho aÄ« (< *ahika --).

ahirÅ«pa 995 *ahirÅ«pa `snake'. [Ã¡HI -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
G. heru m.n., eru m. `snake', Ko. hairuÌƒ.

996 ahoÌ„ `exclamation of joy or painful surprise' R. PÄ• á¹‡.
Pa. Pk. ahoÌ„; Ku. aho `exclamation of address'; Or. aho `exclamation of wonder or praise'; OM. vo `exclamation of address'.

&capamacr;

Ä• Ä« 997 *Ä• Ä« `mother, aunt'. [Prob. a nursery word]
Dm. yÄ« `mother', yai `grandmother'; PaÅ¡. Ä• Ä«ËŠ `mother' (â†' Par. Ä• i
IIFL iii 3, 1), Kal. Ä• ËŠy*l, Bshk. Ä«Ä“Ä«; S. Ä• Ä« f. `mother, aunt,
respectful address for any senior female relative'; N. Ä• i -- mÄ• i `wife,
woman'; A. Ä• i `mother, smallpox', Ä• iá¹-i `affectionate address for a
girl'; B. Ä• Ä« `mother's mother, mother's aunt'; Or. Ä• Ä« `mother's mother';
G. Ä• i f. `mother, grandmother'; M. Ä• Ä« f. `mother, term of endearment for
an infant', Ä• Ä« -- bÄ• Ä« f. `motherly old woman', Ä• Ä« -- mÄ• Ä« f. `mother,
motherly person'. -- The Dard. words poss. < Ä• RYIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: *Ä• Ä« -- : S.kcch. Ä• Ä« f. `mother'; WPah.kc. ai.

998 *Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati `pulls'. [Cf. Ä• KARá¹£ATI: âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H]
Pa. Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati `draws out or up or to'; Pk. Ä• yaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯ `pulls'; --
S. Ä• á¸• haá¹‡u `to smear with oil', L. Ä• á¸• haá¹‡ `to rub, shampoo with oil,
&c.' (< `*manipulate'?).

Ä• kattha 999 *Ä• kattha `talk'. [Ä• katthana -- `boasting' R.: âˆšKATTH]
PaÅ¡. Ä• gÄ• t m. `word, tale' (â†• Sk. Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 7.)

Ä• kara 1000 Ä• kara m. `accumulation, plenty, mine' R. [Cf. Ä• karÃ¡<-> m.
`one who scatters' RV.: âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. Ä• kara -- m. `mine' (cf. Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `filled' < Ä• KÄ«Rá¹‡A --); Pk.
Ä• gara -- , Ä• yaËš m. `collection, mine'; L. Ãªra m. `foundation'; P. Ä• irÄ•
, airÄ• m. `embankment made to hold up rain'; Si. Ä• raya `mine'.
*GOÌ„RVARÄ• KARA -- , *CHAKANÄ• KARA -- , *á¸• HIGGÄ• KARA -- , *TRÌ¥á¹‡Ä• KARA
-- , *PRUá¹£VÄ• KARA -- , *BÄ«JÄ• KARA -- , *BHAá¹…GÄ• KARA -- , *BHUSÄ• KARA --
, *MÄ“GHÄ• KARA -- , RATNÄ• KARA -- , *SKAMBHÄ• KARA -- .

1001 Ä• kará¹‡ayati `listens to' R. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
Pk. Ä• aá¹‡á¹‡Ä“i `hears', Ä• kaá¹‡á¹‡iya -- , Ä• yaËš `heard'; H. akannÄ• `to
listen to, attend, heed', anÄ• kÄ• ni `turning a deaf ear to', with anal. MIA.
-- kk -- or anticipation of r (* -- krará¹‡ --): doubtful, perh. H.
formation from kÄ• n.

1002 Ä• kará¹£ati `draws to' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. Ä• kassati `draws out, ploughs'; Pk. Ä• gÄ• siya<-> `pulled' (Ä• gasaÃ¯
`pulls' < *Ä• krÌ¥á¹£ati); Si. haya -- `to draw, pull' (S. Paranavitana SigGr
ii 469 < kÃ¡rá¹£ati).

1003 Ä• kalayati `binds' ÅšiÅ›., `observes, reckons' BhP. [âˆšKAL3]
M. Ä• kaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, akËš `to bind, confine, understand' with anal. MIA.
-- kk -- ?

Ä• kÄ• ra 1004 Ä• kÄ• ra m. `shape' Mn., `appearance' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. Ä• kÄ• ra -- m. `state', Ëšaka -- n. `appearance, manner'; AÅ›. shah.
akarena, top. Ä• kÄ• lena `in the manner'; Pk. Ä• yÄ• ra -- m. `shape'; Si.
ayura, avrÄ• , Ä• ra, `manner', yuru `like'.
*AKá¹£Ä• KÄ• RA -- , *Aá¹…KÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *ANYÄ• KÄ• RA -- , KUá¹‡á¸• ALÄ• KÄ• RA --
, *DARÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *DVÄ«PÄ• KÄ• RA -- , DHÅ«MÄ• KÄ• RA -- , NIRÄ• KÄ• RA -- ,
*PADÄ• KÄ• RA -- , PADYÄ• KÄ• RA -- , PARá¹‡Ä• KÄ• RA -- , *PÄ• DÄ• KÄ• RA -- ,
*PICCHÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *PRUá¹£VÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *BÄ• á¹£PÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *BHASMÄ• KÄ• R
-- , *MÅ«LÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *MRÌ¥GÄ• KÄ• RA -- , YAVÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *RÅ«PYÄ• KÄ• RA -- ,
*VALAYÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *Å›IKYÄ• KÄ• RA -- , SAMÄ• KÄ• RA -- , SARVÄ• KÄ• RA -- ,
*SÄ• NUVÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡a 1005 Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡a n. `summoning' PaÃ±cat., `*driving cattle' cf.
Ä• KÄ• RAYATI. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Or. Ä• raá¹‡a `elephant goad'.

1006 Ä• kÄ• rayati `calls near' MBh. [Cf. Ä• ËŠkrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `drives (cattle)'
RV.: âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pk. Ä• gÄ• rÄ“di, Ä• Ä• rËš `summons, challenges'; -- with anal. MIA. -- kk -- :
S. akÄ• raá¹‡u `to drive (an animal)'; M. Ä• kÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to call,
summon'.

1007 Ä• kÄ• la -- , Ëšlá¸— `just at the time of' TS., Ä• kÄ• lam `until the same
time on the following day' &capamacr;p. [Cf. Ã¡nÄ• kÄ• la -- `unseasonable'
ÅšBr.: KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
PaÅ¡. agaÌ,'la `yestereve' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 7 with (?). -- Why -- g
-- < -- k -- ? early loan from Sk.?

Ä• kÄ• Å›Ã¡ 1008 Ä• kÄ• Å›Ã¡ m. `sky' ÅšBr. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]

Pa. Ä• kÄ• sa -- m., Pk. Ä• kÄ• sa -- , Ä• gÄ• , Ä• Ä• Ëš m.n., Si. ahasa, Ä• sa; -- Bshk. Ä• ËŠga `cloud, rain', Tor. aghÄ• , Phal. aghÃ¡: general retention of -- k -- as g in Dardic is obscure.
*Ä• KÄ• Å›IYA -- .
Addenda: Ä• kÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- : Bur. aiy*lÅ¡, ay*lÅ¡ `sky' â†• OSh. *Ä• yÄ• Å¡ or * Ä• yÄ• Å¾ (replaced by Sh. agÃ¡i f. â†• Ä• kÄ• Å›a --).

1009 *Ä• kÄ• Å›iya -- , Ä• kÄ• Å›yÃ -- `of the sky' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›., Ä• kÄ• Å›Ä«ya <-> SuÅ›r. [Ä• KÄ• Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. Ä• gÄ• siya -- `having reached the sky'; Sh. gil. Äƒ gÃ¡i f. `sky', gur. aá¹…Ã¡Ã¯ (earlier *agÄ• Å¡i â†' á¸Œ. *lgolÌ„á¹£ f. `sky' if á¹£ recorded for Å¡, Bur. aiy*lÅ¡, Par. Ä• gá¸—Å¡ IIFL i 232).

Ä• kÄ«rá¹‡a 1010 Ä• kÄ«rá¹‡a `crowded, filled' Mn. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡a -- , Pk. Ä• iá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Si. ayuá¹‡u `crowded' < *ayin + Å« < bhÅ«tÃ¡ -- .

1011 *Ä• kucyatÄ“ `is contracted'. [Cf. Ä• kuÃ±cayati `bends' SuÅ›r., Pk. Ä• uá¹• cÄ“i `contracts': âˆšKUC]
M. akrusá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšasá¹‡&etilde; (X akarasá¹‡&etilde; â†• Sk. Ä• kará¹£ati).

Ä• kula 1012 Ä• kula `confused' MBh., `filled with, crowded' R. 2. With anal. -- kk -- . [Connexion with âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1 denied by Mayrhofer EWA i 69; poss. Muá¹‡á¸• a origin and farther connexions in IA. Kuiper PMWS 16. But note parallelism between Ä• kula -- , vyÄ• kula -- , saá¹• kula -- , samÄ• kula<-> and Ä• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- , vyÄ• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- , saá¹• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- , samÄ• kÄ«rá¹‡a, all meaning `confused, filled with'].
1. Pa. Ä• kula -- , Ëšaka -- `confused, entangled', Pk. Ä• ula -- ; A. Ä• ul `tangled', Ä• uliba `to derange', Ä• uliyÄ• `tangled'; MB. Ä• ula, B. elo `dishevelled', Ä• luÄ• ila, elÄ• la `let loose (of the hair)'; Or. Ä• uá¸·Ä• -- bÄ• uá¸·Ä• `dishevelled, confused'; Si. avul `perplexed, full', avula `confusion'.
2. Pa. akkula -- `confused'; Ku. ukal -- tÄ• kul `great anxiety' (< *Ä• kul -- tÄ• kul); Or. Ä• kuá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• , kÄ• uá¸·Ä• `perplexed, astonished'; H. Ä• klÄ• `peevish', Ä• klÄ« f. `agitation', akulÄ• nÄ• , uklÄ• nÄ• `to be confused, be restless'; OG. Ä• kulaÃ¼ `bewildered'; G. Ä• ká¸·ulÌƒ `bewildering', aká¸·Ä• vulÌƒ `to be perplexed'; M. Ä• kÅ«á¸· `agitated' (Bloch LM 290 â†•

Sk.).
NIRÄ• KULA -- , VYÄ• KULA -- , SAMÄ• KULA -- .
Ä• ËŠkrÌ¥ta -- see *Ä• KKAá¸• A -- .
Ä• krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , see Ã¡KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- . [KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£].
*Ä• koÌ„á¹-a -- `bribe'. [âˆšKUá¹-1]
See *UTKOÌ„á¹-A -- .
Addenda: Ä• kula -- : OMarw. Ä• kuá¸·aÃ¼ `agitated, deranged'.

Ä• kkaá¸• a 1013 *Ä• kkaá¸• a `cramped, stiff'. [Poss. < Ä• ËŠkrÌ¥ta -- `arranged, built' RV., Ä• ËŠkrÌ¥ti -- f. `shape' KÄ• tyÅšr.: `shaped > *misshapen']
K. akÅ«ru `stiff'; S. Ä• kuá¹›u m. `cramp, stiffness', Ä• kaá¹›i f. `pride'; L. Ä• kiá¹› f. `stiffness, conceit', Ä• kaá¹›aá¹‡ `to become stiff, stretch oneself'; P. Ä• kaá¹›, akËš f. `crookedness, affectation', Ä• kaá¹›nÄ• , akËš `to writhe, be stiff, be cramped, strut'; Ku. akaá¹›á¹‡o `to be cramped, be cold, be disobedient'; N. akkar `a difficult place', akranu `to get cramped'; B. Ä• kaá¹› `difficult'; H. akaá¹› f. `twist, bend, foppery', akaá¹›nÄ• `to be numbed'; G. akkaá¹› `stiff, erect', m. `fop', aká¹›Ä• vuÌƒ `to be stiff, boast'; M. akaá¸• f. `swagger', akaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to strut'.
-- With -- r -- in place of -- á¸• -- : P. Ä• kar = Ä• kaá¹›, Ä• krÄ• `stiff (esp. of flour)'.
Addenda: *Ä• kkaá¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. É”á¹…kÉ™á¹›nÃµ `to stretch oneself, strut'; WPah.J. aká¹›nu `to be stiff, strut'.

Page 46

Ä• kkira 1014 *Ä• kkira `dear, costly'. [Connexion with Ä• -- krÄ«<-> (*Ä• krÄ« -- ra -- ?) very doubtful]
S. Ä• kiro `risen in price, dear, cross -- dispositioned'; B. Ä• krÄ• `high priced'; Or. Ä• krÄ• `costly, urgent'; H. akrÄ• `costly'; G. Ä• kruÌƒ `costly,

difficult, hot -- tempered (= Ä• ká¸·uÌƒ)'.
Ä• ËŠkta -- see AKTÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *Ä• kkira -- : OMarw. Ä• karaÃ¼ `bright (of lamps), sharp (of speech)'.

Ä• krandÃ¡ 1015 Ä• krandÃ¡ m. `crying out, war cry' AV., `lamenting' MBh.
Pk. akkaá¹• da -- m. `wailing' (cf. Pa. akkandati `wails', Pk. akkaá¹• daÃ¯); M. akÃ£Ì„t m. `immoderate wailing', akÃ£Ì„tá¹‡&etilde; `to bellow immoderately' (Bloch LM 285 â†• Sk. X Ä• krÄ• nta --).

Ä• kramaá¹‡a 1016 Ä• kramaá¹‡a n. `stepping on' AV., `approaching' VS. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. akkamaá¹‡a -- n. `approach'; Pk. akkamaá¹‡a -- n. `pressing, defeat, victory'; Si. akmana `approach, treading on'.

1017 Ä• ËŠkramatÄ“ `approaches' RV., `ascends' AV., `seizes' MBh. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. akkamati `approaches, treads on, attacks'; Pk. akkamaÃ¯ `presses, attacks'; N. Ã£Ì„knu `to venture, dare' (?); Si. Ã¤kmenavÄ•  `to be crushed, be seized' der. tr. *akmanavÄ• .

Ä• krÄ• nta 1018 Ä• krÄ• nta `frequented' Mn. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. akkanta -- `stepped on'; Pk. akkaá¹• ta -- `oppressed', n. `overstepping'; G. akrÃ£Ì„tiyuÌƒ `gluttonous' (< *Ä• krÄ• ntika -- `crossing the limit'?).

1019 Ä• ËŠkroÌ„Å›ati `cries out at' TS. 2. Ä• kroÌ„Å›a -- m. `calling' R., `abuse' YÄ• jÃ±. 3. Ä• kroÌ„Å›ana -- n. `scolding' BHSk. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
1. Pa. akkoÌ„sati `abuses', Pk. akkoÌ„saÃ¯, Gy. rum. akoÅ¡ -- , Si. akosanavÄ• .
2. Pa. akkoÌ„sa -- m. `abuse', Pk. akkoÌ„sa -- , Ä• koÌ„sa -- m.; Si. akosa `insult'.
3. Pa. akkoÌ„sana -- n. `abusing', Pk. akkoÌ„saá¹‡a -- n.; Si. Ã¤ksum `cursing'.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠkroÌ„Å›ati: H.poet. akosnÄ• `to abuse'.

1020 Ä• ká¹£aá¹‡am `at the moment'. [Ká¹£Aá¹‡A --]
Pa. akkhaá¹‡a -- vÄ“dhin -- `shooting on the moment, snapshooter'; H. Ä• khan `at every moment'.

1020a â€ *Ä• ká¹£ata -- `injured, cut'. [âˆšKá¹£AN1: for *Ä• -- ká¹£an -- cf. Ä• tud -- , Ä• -- cchid --]
S. Ä• kho (KhubSD) `gelded (esp. of oxen), flaccid (of penis)'. But cf. Ã¡Ká¹£ATA -- Add2.

1020b *Ä• ká¹£apÄ• á¹-a -- Add. 14264.

Ä• ká¹£aya 1021 *Ä• ká¹£aya `dwelling place'. [Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI `dwells' RV.: âˆšKá¹£I1]
S. Ä• kheá¹›o m. `a bird's nest'.

Ä• ká¹£ara 1022 *Ä• ká¹£ara `flowing, dripping'. [âˆšKá¹£AR]
S. Ä• kharu m. `scum of butter which rises when boiling to make ghee'.

1023 *Ä• ká¹£arati `drips'. [Ä• ká¹£Ä• rayati `besprinkles'; cf. *Ä• Ká¹£ALATI: âˆšKá¹£AR]
N. akhranu `to become partly dry (usu. of clothes)'.

1024 *Ä• ká¹£alati `flows'. 2. *Ä• ká¹£Ä• layati `causes to flow' [Cf. *Ä• Ká¹£ARATI: âˆšKá¹£AL]
1. OM. Ä• salaá¹‡eá¹• `to flow (of tide), swell up'.
2. L. akhÄ• laá¹‡ `to clear (a watercourse)'.
*Ä• ká¹£Ä• layati see *Ä• Ká¹£ALATI.
Addenda: *Ä• ká¹£alati. 2. *Ä• ká¹£Ä• layati: Garh. akhÄ• á¸·nu `to rinse'.
*Ä• ká¹£Ä• layati see *Ä• Ká¹£ALATI Add2.

Ä• ká¹£ika 1025 Ä• ká¹£ika m. `the tree Morinda tinctoria' lex., aká¹£Ä-Ì„ka<-> m., Ä• cchuka -- m. [Cf. aká¹£Ä-Ì„ba -- 2, kÄ• ká¹£Ä«ba -- m. `Guilandina or Hyperanthera moringa' lex., Pa. acchiva -- m.]
Dm. Ã£Ì„cÌ£hÄ• `raspberry', Gaw. aÌƒcÌ£haá¹›Ã-k (< aÌƒcÌ£hÄ• á¹› `thorn'?), Kho. acÌ£hu `blackberry' (BelvalkarVol 85 < *Ä• ká¹£uka -- ); P. kgr. Ä• khi `raspberry'; WPah. bhad. Ã¡cÌ£haÌƒ `strawberry', bhiá¸• . Ã¡Ä‹hÃµ n., bhal. aÄ‹h pl. -- aÌƒ n., khaÅ›. Ã¡khe; jaun. Ä• choÄ« `blackberry'; B. Ä• c, Ä• cu `Morinda tinctoria'; Or. Ä• chu, Ä• chuÄ•  `Morinda tomentosa', M. agastifolia'; H. Ä• c, auch m. `M. tinctoria, M. citrifolia (from root of which an orange dye is extracted)', Ã£Ì„cÅ« m. `raspberry'; Si. ahu `M. tinctoria, M. citrifolia'.

1026 Ä• ká¹£ipati `throws down, takes away' MBh., `puts into' SuÅ›r. 2.
Ä• ká¹£ipta -- MBh. 3. *Ä• ká¹£ipyati. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
1. Pk. akkhivaÃ¯ `throws, loses'; Tir. aÄ• Å«m `I take'; Tor. *lÄ• Å« -- `to take up' Morgenstierne AO xii 175.
2. Pa. akkhitta -- `thrown, struck', Pk. akkhitta<-> `dragged, taken by force'; Tir. (LSI) aÄ• ita `took' pret. of aÄ• Å« -- .
3. Pr. Ä• Ä• ip -- `to seize'.
Poss. < *Ä• cchupati, Pa. acchupÄ“ti `procures or provides a hold, inserts'; *Ä• cchupta -- .

1027 *Ä• ká¹£irati `perishes'. [âˆšKá¹£AR]
Sh. (Lor.) ecÌ£iroiki, *lcÌ£Ëš `to become at a loss when looking for a thing'; -- doubtful.

1028 *Ä• ká¹£uá¹-ati `puts against'. [âˆšKá¹£Uá¹-]
S. Ä• khuá¹›aá¹‡u `to trip'.

Ä• ká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a 1029 *Ä• ká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a `pierced'. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
Sh. Äƒ cÌ£hÅ«á¹‡á¹· m. `hole', Ëšá¹‡iÌ¯ f. `small hole'.

1030 *Ä• ká¹£undati `tramples'. [Cf. Ä• ká¹£oÌ„dana -- n. `hunting' lex.: âˆšKá¹£UD]
Kt. aÄ• une -- `to run' (semant. cf. G. khuÌƒdá¹‡uÌƒ `running about' see *Ká¹£UNDATI). -- Or < *Ä• cchundati, cf. Ä• cchoÌ„dana -- lex. v.l. for Ä• ká¹£oÌ„dana -- .

1031 Ä• ËŠká¹£Ä“ti `abides, dwells in' RV., Ä• ká¹£iyÃ¡ti `exists' AV., Ä• ká¹£yÃ¡ti `is to be found, is' AV x 5, 45. [Full discussion with lit. BSOS viii 793 ff.: âˆšKá¹£I1]
AÅ›. shah. aká¹£aá¹• ti `are'; NiDoc. acÌ„h'ati `is'; Pk. paiÅ›. akkhaÃ¯ `continues to be, is' A. Master BSOAS xii 666; K. chus `I am' (< Ä• ËŠká¹£itoÌ„ 'smi), ram. pog. á¸• oá¸• . chu `is'; WPah. bhal. (in which both ká¹£ and cch > Ä‹Ä‹h) neÄ‹Ä‹hi `is not' (~ Ä• he `is' prob. < Ä• ËŠSATÄ“); OMth. akhalu `was'; Bhoj. khe `is', naikhe `is not', nagpuriÄ• nakhÄ« `am not', madhesÄ« naÃ¯khÄ«Ëœ; B. (CÄ• kmÄ• dial.) Ä• ge `is' < *Ä• khe, Ä“l `was' < *Ä• khil; -- X MIA. hoÌ„ti, huati (< BHÃ¡VATI): NiDoc. hacÌ„h'ati, Pk. mg. hokkhaÃ¯, Bi. Bhoj. hokhe `becomes', mag. emph. forms hakai, 3rd pl. hakhin.

Pa. acchati `sits still, remains, behaves, is'; Pk. (most commonly in mh. and amg.) acchaÃ¯ `sits, remains, is', pp. acchiya -- ; BhÄ«lÄ« of Naikaá¸• Ä« Ä• chi `is'; OG. achaÃ¯ `is', G. che; M. asá¹‡&etilde; `to remain, stay, exist, be'; Ko. Ä• ssÅ«ka `to be'.
Extension into language areas where ká¹£ and cch are distinguished; Gy. SEeur. aÄ• hÃ¡v `I remain', eur. aÄ• <-> `to stay, live, stand', á¸Œ. Ä• ha `is'; Dm. Ä• op `thou art' (< *acchioÌ„ tvam?), PaÅ¡. chil. oÄ‹ -- pret.; Garh. Ku. N. cha `is' (in N. with sense of `exists' as opposed to substantive verb ho < bhÃ¡vati); A. Ä• siba `to exist, be'; B. Ä• chi `is', Or. achi; OMth Ä• chaÃ¯, Mth. achab (X old akh -- : Monghyr dial. chikai `he is'); OAw. Ä• chaÃ¯ `is'; H. Ä• chnÄ• , achËš `to remain, exist, be'; OMarw. chai `exists, lives, is'; -- X hoÌ„ -- in Gy. pal. há¹“Ä• er `is in the state of'.
In most of the areas invaded by acch -- , Ä• kh -- remained in the form Ä• h -- , ah -- , h -- (e.g. OB. ahaÃ¯, B. ae, OH. Ä• haÃ¯, H. hai) with -- h -- < -- kh -- in the unemphatic verb, whereas -- kh -- remained in the emphatic positive and negative: Bi. mag. hai `is' ~ emph. hakai, Manbhum dial. Ä• hÄ“ `is' ~ nÄ“khÄ“ `is not'; and Or. achi `is' ~ nuhi `is not', 3rd pl. nÄ• hÄ• nti. In S. and L. too Ä• h -- is prob. < Ä• kh -- : for in these languages, which distinguish the MIA. conjugations in -- a -- and -- Ä“ -- , the present tense points to *Ä• khÄ“ -- : S. Ã£Ì„hÄ-Ì„ni `they are', L. Ä• hin (like cÄ• rÄ-Ì„ni < Pk. cÄ• reá¹• ti ~ carani < caraá¹• ti).
Addenda: Ä• ËŠká¹£Ä“ti: Brj. ahaÃ¯ `is'.

Ä• ká¹£Ä“pa 1032 Ä• ká¹£Ä“pa m. `convulsion, objection (to rectify a statement)' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. akkhÄ“pa -- m. `objection', Pk. akkhÄ“va -- m., Si. akeva Geiger EGS 2, but certainly â†• Pa.

1033 *Ä• ká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati `withdraws'. [Ä• cchoÌ„á¹-ita -- `pulled, torn' Jain.; semant. cf. Ä• ká¹£ipati `takes away, withdraws', Pk. akkhitta -- `dragged': âˆšKá¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. akkhoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `jerks a little, withdraws (sword from sheath) (see also Ä• ËŠSKAUTI), acchoÌ„á¸• Ä“i `dashes about, sprinkles'; Mth. achorab `to snathch'; M. Ä• suá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to shake (the winnowing fan)', asuá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ã£Ì„saá¸• Ëš, asËš `to pull with a jerk, dash forcibly, pluck from'.
Ä• ká¹£oÌ„á¸• a -- see AKá¹£OÌ„á¹-A -- .

Ä• kharÃ¡ 1034 Ä• kharÃ¡ m. `hole or lair of an animal' RV.
H. Ä• khar, Ä• kar f. `hole or den of an animal' < MIA. *akkharÄ• -- ; -- very doubtful.
*DHÅ«MÄ• KHARA -- .

1035 *Ä• kharjati `scratches'. [KHARJU -- 1]
Kho. axlik `to comb' or < Ä• ËŠLIKHATI.

1036 *Ä• khuá¹-ati `trips' intr. 2. *Ä• khoÌ„á¹-ayati `strikes against' tr. [âˆš*KHUá¹-1]
1. Pk. Ä• huá¸• aÃ¯ `falls'.
2. Pk. Ä• hoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `strikes, beats'; S. ahoá¹›aá¹‡u, ahuá¹›Ëš `to roughen a millstone by pricking with a chisel', ahoá¹›o m. `stonecutter's chisel'; M. ahaá¸• á¹‡Ä« f. `brazier's instrument for smoothing down dints in new -- made vessels'.

Ä• khÄ“á¹-a 1037 Ä• khÄ“á¹-a m. `hunting' KathÄ• s. [Cf. khÄ“á¹-aka -- m. `hunting' lex., `huntsman' PaÃ±cat.]
Pk. Ä• hÄ“á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m.n. `hunting'; K. Ä• yiru m. `hunter'; S. Ä• heá¹›o m. `hunting', P. heá¹›Ä• m.; N. Aw. lakh. aher `hunting, prey', H. aheá¹› m., OG. aheá¸• u m.n.
Ä• KHÄ“á¹-IKA -- ; *ATYÄ• KHÄ“á¹-YATI.
Addenda: Ä• khÄ“á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ¨á¹›É” m. `hunting'.

1038 Ä• khÄ“á¹-ika -- , akhËš m. `huntsman, hunting dog' lex. [Ä• KHÄ“á¹-A --]
S. Ä• heá¹›Ä« m. `hunter; P. heá¹›Ä« `belonging to the chase'; OB. aheá¹›Ä«

`hunter', Bhoj. Aw. aherÄ«, H. aheá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iyÄ• , heá¹›Ä« m., G. aheá¹›Ä« m.
Addenda: Ä• khÄ“á¹-ika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ¨á¹›I m. `hunter'.

1039 *Ä• khÄ“lati `plays'. [âˆšKHÄ“L]
H. poet. helnÄ• `to sport, play'; -- doubtful.
Ä• khoÌ„á¹-a -- see AKá¹£OÌ„á¹-A -- .
*Ä• khoÌ„á¹-ayati see *Ä• KHUá¹-ATI

Ä• khyÄ• ta 1040 Ä• khyÄ• ta `declared' KÄ• tyÅšr., `called' Mn. [âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. akkhÄ• ta -- `proclaimed'; Pk. akkhÄ• ya -- , Ä• ghÄ• ya<-> `said'; Gy. gr. akhÃ¡liovel, wel. xaiavel `understands' (?); P. Ä• kkhÄ• m. `word, riddle'.
-- Replaced in Pk. akkhiya<-> `said'; P. Ä• khÄ« f. `a saying, word' (less likely < Ä• khyÄ• <-> f. `name' PÄ• á¹‡., Pk. akkhÄ• -- f.), Ä• khyÄ• m.

1041 Ä• khyÄ• ti `tells' Ep. [Ä• ËŠkhyÄ• yatÄ“ ÅšBr., aor. Ä• ËŠkhyat RV.: âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. akkhÄ• ti `announces'; Pk. akkhÄ• i, ËškhaÃ¯ `says'; K. á¸• oá¸• . Ä• kho `saying'; S. Ä• khaá¹‡u `to tell'; L. Ä• khaá¹‡ `to say', pres. part. Ä• xdÄ• , Ä• hdÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. Ä• khuá¹‡, Ä• Ë‹uá¹‡, pres. part. akhÄ“nÄ• ; P. Ä• khá¹‡Ä• , Ä• há¹‡Ä• `to say', makh (< maÄ© Ä• khyÃ£Ì„) parenthetically `says I'; H. poet. Ä• khnÄ• `to say'; G. Ä• khvuÌƒ `to speak'; -- Pk. Ä• hijjaÃ¯ `is said' poss. < Ä• ËŠha, but forms with h in L. and P. are due to abnormal development of -- kh -- in word for `saying' TPS 1937, 8.

Ä• khyÄ• tra 1042 *Ä• khyÄ• tra `saying'. [Cf. Ä• khyÄ• trÌ¥ -- m. `one who tells' AitBr., Pa. akkhÄ• tar -- m.: âˆšKHYÄ•]
P. á¸• og. Ä• khtrÄ« f. `saying'.

Ä• khyÄ• ËŠna 1043 Ä• khyÄ• ËŠna n. `tale' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- n. `short story' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. akkhÄ• na -- n., Pk. akkhÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- n.; K. Ä• khÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `story of olden times'; S. Ä• khÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `story'; L. akhÄ• á¹‡ m. `proverb', P. akhÄ• á¹‡, Ä• khaá¹‡ m.
Addenda: Ä• khyÄ• ËŠna -- : S.kcch. Ä• khÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `tale'.

1044 Ä• ËŠgacchati `comes to' RV. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. Ä• gacchati, NiDoc. agachati, ag'aËš, Pk. Ä• gacchaÃ¯, Ä• aËš; Kt. Ä• Ä‹ --

`to come' (pret. ayÃ¥ < Ä• ËŠGATA -- or Ä• YÄ• TA -- ). Bashg. aÄ‹ -- , Wg. Ä• Ä‹ -- ; Pr. Ä• Ä‹ -- , aÄ‹ -- `to come, go' (â†' Dm, Ä• Ä‹ -- , since in Dm. Ä• h = Sk. ch: or < Ã¡TYÄ“TI); Shum. oÄ‹É™ `came'; WPah. bhal. antar -- aÄ‹há¹‡u `to enter', rudh. ech -- `to come', outer siraji Ä«ch -- Bloch BSL 51, 11; -- L. khet. pun. ac -- prob., and WPah. jaun. Ä• Å› -- `to come', mandeali aÅ› -- `to go' poss., < Ã¡TYÄ“TI. -- See Ä• ËŠGATA -- .
Addenda: Ä• ËŠgacchati: WPah. poet. aÄ‹há¹‡o `to come', ká¹-g. imper. Ã¡cch; Md. absol. ais, pp. ai, Ä• , verbal noun aum (annanÄ« `comes' ~ Si. enavÄ• id.).

Ä• ËŠgata 1045 Ä• ËŠgata `arrived' RV. (Pp. of Ä• ËŠGACCHATI: âˆšGAM]
Forms the pp. or pret. not only of Ä• ËŠgacchati, but also of other presents based on Ä• ËŠyÄ• ti, Ã¡iti, Ã¡tyÄ“ti: Pa. Ä• gata -- , NiDoc. agata (1st sg. agademi, 3rd pl. agataá¹• ti), Pk. Ä• gaya -- , Ä• aa -- , Ä• ya -- , Ä• a -- , Ap. Ä• iya -- ; Gy. eur. alo `he came', pal. Ä• rÄƒ, á¸Œ. Ä• ya; Ash. agá¹“m `I came', Wg. Ä• m; Kt. ayÃ¥ `came' (or < Ä• yÄ• ta -- NTS ii 238); Dm. aÌ¸gyem `I came' (NTS xii 127 -- g -- preserved in a cmpd., but perh., as in Ash., aÌ¸ -- with -- gyem < gatÃ¡ -- , cf. H. Ä• gayÄ•); Tir. wÅ« `he came', Gaw. Ä• yo , Tor. Ä• o; Sh. koh. Ä• los `I came' (< Ä• ËŠgatoÌ„ 'smi), K. Ä• s, 3rd sg. Ä• v , pog. kash. á¸• oá¸• . Ä• o; S. Ä• yo, L. Ä• eÄ• , P. Ä• iÄ• ; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. Ä• , bhal. auwo (Ä• with huo < bhÅ«tÃ¡ -- ?), Ku. N. Ä• yo, Aw. H. Ä• yÄ• , OMarw. Ä• Ä«yo, Si. brÄ• hmÄ« inscr. agata, mod. Ä• `in the present' Geiger GS 130, absol. avud, Ëšut < *Ä• gantu H. Smith JA 1950, 187 but without explanation of -- d; -- ext. with -- lla -- : B. Ä• ila `came', OMth. ayalahuÌƒ `I came'; M. Ä• lÄ• .
Ã¡NÄ• GATA -- , PARÄ• GATA -- , SVÄ• GATA -- .

1045a â€ Ä• gantu -- m. `newcomer' Ragh., Ëšuka -- `arriving of one's own accord' YÄ• jÃ±., m. `guest' Hit. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. Ä• gantu -- , Ëšuka -- adj. and m., Pk. Ä• gaá¹• tu -- , Ëšuga -- , Ëšuya -- `guest'; Si. amut `newcomer, guest', amutu `new, fresh' DSL i 551.

Ä• gamana 1046 Ä• gamana n. `arrival' MBh. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. Ä• gamana -- n., Pk. Ä• amaá¹‡a n., NiDoc. loc. agamaá¹• naá¹• mi. DVIRÄ• GAMANA -- .
Addenda: Ä• gamana -- : Brj. Ä• gaun `arrival'. -- See Ä• PANA -- Add2.

Ä• gÄ• á¸• ha 1047 *Ä• gÄ• á¸• ha [Cf. samÄ• gÄ• á¸• ha -- `violent' lex.: âˆšGÄ• H]

Pa. Ä• gÄ• á¸·ha -- `strong, rough'; Pk. Ä• gÄ• á¸• ha -- `strong, very deep'; S. Ä• á¹›Ä• hu `prodigious', m. `a deep hole in a river where the water rushes in violently, prodigy'.

1047a Ä• ËŠgÄ• t `came'. [âˆšGÄ•]
Kho. hai or with Belvalkar Vol 90 < Ä• ËŠYAT.

Ä• gÄ• min 1048 Ä• gÄ• min `coming' Nir., `future' MBh. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. Pk. Ä• gÄ• mi -- `coming back, coming'; Kho. agÃ¡m `land kept for self -- sown grass, stubble' Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 85 with (?).
Ä• gÄ• ra -- see AGÄ• RA -- .

Ä• guá¹…ga 1049 *Ä• guá¹…ga `rather dumb'. [*GUá¹…GA --]
H. auÌƒgÄ« f. `dumbness'.

1050 Ä• ËŠguratÄ“ `approves, praises' RV. 2. *Ä• grÌ¥ta -- . [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]
1. S. ahuraá¹‡u `to please, suit'.
2. S. Ä• uá¹›aá¹‡u `id'.
Ä• gnika -- see AGNIKA -- .
Addenda: Ä• guratÄ“. 2. *Ä• grÌ¥ta -- : M. avaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be pleasing' rather than < Ä• ËŠPATATI.
*Ä• grÌ¥ta -- see Ä• GURATÄ“ Add2.

1051 *Ä• grathnÄ• ti `twines round'. [Cf. Ä• grantham adv. `twining round' AitBr.: âˆšGRANTH]
OM. agÄ• thá¹‡&etilde; `to weave closely'.

Ä• grayaá¹‡Ä« 1052 Ä• grayaá¹‡Ä« f. `oblation of first fruits' KÄ• tyÅšr., Ä• grayaá¹‡Ã¡ -- `the first soma libation at the Agniá¹£á¹-oma sacrifice' VS. [Ã¡GRA --]
A. Ä• gani `first distilled, strong'. -- Or poss. < Ã¡graá¹‡Ä«ti -- `the first offering' RV.

1053 *Ä• grÄ• hayati `holds back'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠgrÌ¥bhá¹‡Ä“ `I hold in (horses)' RV., Pk. aggaha -- m. `obstinacy': âˆšGRAH]
P. agrÄ• huá¹‡Ä• `to seize, prevent'.

1054 Ä• ghaá¹-á¹-ayati `touches on, rubs' lex. [parighaá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `stirring round' MBh., Pk. parihaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `rubs, crushes, strikes down': âˆšGHAá¹-á¹-1]
H. poet. ahaá¹-Ä• nÄ• `to hurt', Ä• haá¹- f. `sound of soft footsteps'; M. Ä• hÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde;, ahaá¹-Ëš, hÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde;, haá¹-Ëš `to bruise, mash, worry'. -- With -- ggh -- : S. Ä• ghaá¹-ijaá¹‡u `to be crammed together'.

Page 48

Ä• ghala 1055 *Ä• ghala `overflow, refuse'. [âˆš*GHAL]
L. Ä• hal m. `manure', ahÄ• lÄ« m. `bullock which carries the scavenger's muck'; H. Ä• hlÄ• m. `overflow, inundation'.

Ä• ghÄ• á¹-a 1056 Ä• ghÄ• á¹-a m. `the plant Achyranthes aspera' lex., Ä• ghaá¹-á¹-aka -- m. `a red -- flowering Achyranthes' lex. [= apÄ• mÄ• rgÃ¡ -- AV.]
Pk. agghÄ• á¸• a -- , Ëšaga -- m. `Achyranthes aspera', H. aghÄ• á¹›Ä• , agÄ• Ëš m. (said to cure snake -- bite), G. Ä• ghÄ• á¹›É”, agheá¹›É”, aÌƒghËš m., M. Ä• ghÄ• á¸• Ä• , aghËš, agheá¸• Ä• , Ä• gá¸• Ä• m., Ko. Ä• ghÄ• á¸• o m.

1057 Ä• ËŠghÄ• rayati `sprinkles'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
See *Ä• GHÄ• LAYATI.

1058 *Ä• ghÄ• layati `rinses'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠghÄ• rayati `sprinkles' TS., ÅšBr., Ä• ËŠjigharti `sprinkles with fat' RV.: âˆš*GHAL]
With anal. MIA. -- ggh -- ; S. Ä• ghÄ• raá¹‡u `to rinse', L. aghÄ• laá¹‡, P. haÌƒghÄ• lá¹‡Ä• , haÌƒgÄ• Ëš; M. Ä• ghÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, aghËš, aghaá¸·Ëš `to rinse by shaking in water'.

1059 *Ä• ghuá¹-ati `turns to, comes'. [âˆšGHUá¹-]

Or. Ä• huá¹›Ä• -- bÄ• huá¹›Ä• `coming and going'.

Ä• ghÄ“ra 1060 *Ä• ghÄ“ra `circle'. [âˆš*GHIR]
Or. aÃ¯rÄ• `circular mat to put under a waterpot'.
Ä• ghrÄ• á¹‡a -- see Ä• GHRÄ• PAYATI.

Ä• ghrÄ• tikÄ• 1061 *Ä• ghrÄ• tikÄ• `bouquet'. [Cf. Ä• ghrÄ• ta -- `smelt, scented' SuÅ›r.: âˆšGHRÄ•]
Pk. agghÄ• ia -- `smelt'; Si. Ã¤gÄ• Ì¤ `festoon work, bouquet' H. Smith JA 1950, 184 (< *Ä• ghrÄ• yikÄ• --) or perh. < *arghiya -- , see ARGHYA -- .

1062 Ä• ghrÄ• payati `causes to smell' KÄ• tyÅšr., Ä• ghrÄ• ta<-> `smelt at, satiated' lex. 2. Ä• ghrÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `act of smelling' Gaut., `satiety, satiated' lex. [âˆšGHRÄ•]
1. Pk. agghÄ• aá¹• ta -- `smelling', pass. agghÄ• ijjaÃ¯, agghavaÃ¯ `fills', agghÄ• á¸• aÃ¯; Kal. agrÃ©m `I become tired'; Ku. aghÄ• á¹‡o, aghÄ«á¹‡o `to be full, be sated'; N. aghÄ• unu `to feed to the full'; Or. aghÄ• ijibÄ• `to be sated'; Mth. aghÄ• eb `to satiate, disgust'; OAw. aghÄ• i `is satisfied'; H. aghÄ• nÄ• , aÌƒghËš `to be full'.
2. Pk. agghÄ• á¹‡a -- `satisfied'; H. aghÄ• nÄ• `satiated, rich'.

1063 *Ä• caká¹£ati, Ä• ËŠcaá¹£á¹-Ä“ `looks at' RV., `announces' TS. [âˆšCAKá¹£]
Pk. Ä• yakkhaÃ¯ `says, relates'; Wg. Ã£Ì„Ä• as -- `to regard' (or < * Ä• cÄ• kaÅ›Ä«ti, cf. cÄ• ËŠkaÅ›Ä«ti `see clearly' ÅšBr.); poss. M. Ä• iká¹‡&etilde; `to hear, attend to' (more prob. < *Ä• CIKHYATI).
Addenda: *Ä• caká¹£ati: Woá¹-. as -- `to say, speak' Buddruss Woá¹- 89.

Ä• cama 1064 Ä• cama `sipping water' Apte. [âˆšCAM]
Pa. Ä• camÄ• -- f. `absorption, resorption'; -- with -- cc -- : Or. Ä• Ã±cuÄ• , ËšciÄ• `washing the mouth after a meal' (or deriv. Ä• Ã±coibÄ• < Ä• ËŠCÄ• MATI).

1064a â€ Ä• camati (indecl.part. Ä• camya Mn.) `sips water from the hand for purification' ÅšBr. [âˆšCAM]
Pa. Ä• camati `rinses', Pk. Ä• yamaÃ¯. -- with -- cc -- : A. Ä• cÃµiba (phonet. -- s -- ) `to wash after eating' AFD 332.

Ä• camaá¹‡a 1065 Ä• camaá¹‡a n. `sipping water from the palm of the hand' &capamacr;p.
Pa. Ä• camana -- n. `rinsing mouth or anus with water'; Pk. Ä• yamaá¹‡a -- n. `rinsing the mouth'; -- with -- cc -- : H. acwan m., M. Ã£Ì„Ä‹vaá¹‡, aÌƒÄ‹Ëš n.

1066 Ä• ËŠcarati `comes near' RV., `proceeds, behaves' Mn. 2. *Ä• cÄ• rayati [âˆšCAR]
1. Pa. Ä• carati `passes through, practises'; Pk. Ä• yaraÃ¯ `acts, behaves'; Or. Ä• ribÄ• `to advance towards, become habituated to a thing'.
2. Or. Ä• ribÄ• , Ä• reibÄ• tr. `to move to one side (esp. a boat)'.

Ä• caá¹£á¹-a 1067 *Ä• caá¹£á¹-a `tasted'. [âˆšCAKá¹£2.]
S. Ä• á¹-ho `defiled'; B. &etilde;á¹-o `leavings of a meal', Or. aÌƒiá¹-hÄ• , Mth. aÄ©á¹-h; G. eá¹-hi f. `refuse of a meal', eá¹-huÌƒ `left after eating'.
-- Except for S. poss. < Ä• má¹›á¹£á¹-a -- `touched, tasted', Pa. Ä• maá¹-á¹-ha -- , Pk. Ä• muá¹-á¹-ha -- which would account for nasalization.
*Ä• cÄ• kaÅ›Ä«ti `sees clearly'. [cÄ• ËŠkaÅ›Ä«ti `surveys': âˆšKÄ• Å›]
See *Ä• CAKá¹£ATI.

Ä• cÄ• ma 1068 Ä• cÄ• ma m. `water in which rice has been boiled' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšCAM]
Pa. Ä• cÄ• ma -- m., Pk. Ä• yÄ• ma -- m.
*Ä• CÄ• MÄ• MLA -- .

1069 Ä• ËŠcÄ• mati `sips water from the palm of the hand' ÅšBr., Ä• cÄ• mayati `causes to sip water' Mn.
Pa. Ä• camati `rinses the mouth', Pk. Ä• yÄ• maÃ¯, M. Ã£Ì„vá¹‡&etilde;, Ä• vËš.
-- With -- cc -- : Pk. Ä• cÄ• maÃ¯, N. caÄ• unu, A. Ã£Ì„soiba, B. Ã£Ì„cÄ• na, Or. Ä• Ã±ceibÄ• , ËšcoibÄ• , H. acÄ• nÄ• , M. aÌƒÄ‹avá¹‡&etilde;; <-> caus.: Pa. Ä• camÄ• pÄ“ti; Or. Ä• Ã±cuÄ• ibÄ• `to wash a child's mouth and hands after eating', H. aÌƒcwÄ• nÄ• , M. Ã£Ì„Ä‹aviá¹‡&etilde; aÌƒÄ‹Ëš.

Ä• cÄ• mÄ• mla 1070 *Ä• cÄ• mÄ• mla `sour gruel of rice -- water'. [Ä• CÄ• MA -- , AMLA --]
Pk. Ä• yaá¹• bila -- n. `a kind of austerity'; G. Ã£Ì„bel n. `religious vow observed by Jains to take no food containing fatty substances'.

Ä• cÄ• ra 1071 Ä• cÄ• ra m. `mode of action' Mn. [âˆšCAR]
Pa. Ä• cÄ• ra -- m. `right conduct', Pk. Ä• yÄ• ra -- m., OSi. Ã¤jara.
Ä• CÄ• RÃ-YA -- .
*Ä• cÄ• rayati see Ä• ËŠCARATI.

1072 Ä• cÄ• rÃ-ya -- , Ä• cÄ• ryÃ -- m. `teacher' AV. [Ä• CÄ• RA --]
Pa. Ä• cariya -- , Ëšaka -- , Ä• cÄ“ra -- m., KharI. ayariasa gen., Pk.
Ä• yariya -- m., Si. brÄ• hmi inscr. ajara, 10th cent. Ã¤jara, mod. Ã¤durÄ• .
*Ä• CÄ• RIYAKULA -- .
Addenda: Ä• cÄ• rÃ-ya -- : Md. eduru `teacher'.

Ä• cÄ• riyakula 1073 *Ä• cÄ• riyakula `teacher's family'. [Ä• CÄ• RÃ-YA -- , KÃºLA --]
Pa. Ä• cariyakula -- n. `the teacher's clan'; Si. Ã¤durol `line of teachers, tradition'.
Ä• cÄ• ryÃ -- see Ä• CÄ• RÃ-YA -- .

1074 *Ä• cikhyati `communicates'. [Redup. pres. or desid. of Ä• KHYÄ• TI, cf. cikhyÄ• payiá¹£Ä•  -- f. `intention to communicate' Com. on NyÄ• yas.: âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. Ä• cikkhati `tells, shows', Pk. Ä• ikkhaÃ¯; M. Ä• iká¹‡&etilde;, aikËš `to hear, attend to', Ko. Ä• ik -- `to listen'; -- or poss., bec. of kh â†•
Centre, < *Ä• CAKá¹£ATI. Either of the above, bec. of Ä• -- , rather than abhÃ-khyat `perceive' RV., Pk. abhikkhÄ•  -- f. `name' or Ã¡VÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“. -- Bloch LM 301 < ABHÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“ `looks towards' RV., Pk. ahikkhaá¹‡a -- n. `reproach'.

Ä• cullÄ« 1075 *Ä• cullÄ« `small or secondary stove'. [For Ä•  -- cf. Ä• koÌ„pa <-> `a little anger': CULLÄ« --]
P. Ä• hulÄ• , auhlÄ• m. `second opening in a fireplace on which an extra pot can be placed'.
Addenda: *Ä• cullÄ« -- see *APACULLÄ« -- Add2.

Ä• cchaá¹- 1076 *Ä• cchaá¹- `scatter, snap'. [âˆš*CHAá¹-]
BHSk. acchaá¹-Ä• -- `snap of the fingers'. See *Ä• CCHARDATI.

Ä• cchanna 1077 Ä• cchanna `clothed' MBh. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. acchanna -- `covered, clothed'; Or. Ä• chan `covered, concealed'.

Ä• cchabhita 1078 *Ä• cchabhita `made firm'. [Cf. skabhitÃ¡ -- fixed' RV.: âˆš*CHAMBH]
Ash. acÌ£age `cold', Wg. Ä• Ä• Ä“i -- .

Ä• cchambha 1079 *Ä• cchambha `rigidity' > 1. `freezing'. 2. `astonishment'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠskabhnÄ• ti `firmly fixes' RV.: âˆš*CHAMBH]
1. Wg. aÄ• amÄ• ËŠ `ice, icicle' cf. *Ä• CCHABHITA -- .
2. Si. ahamÌ†bayÄ• `accident, surprise', ahamÌ†ben `accidentally', ahamÌ†ba `sudden'; H. acambhÄ• , ËšbÄ• `wonder<->

Page 49

ful', m. `wonder' â†' P. acambhÄ• m. and adj.; N. acambha, Ëšba `surprise', B. Ä• cambÄ• ; Mth. acambhÄ• `wonderful'; G. acaÌƒbÉ", ocËš m. `wonder', M. acaÌƒbÄ• ; <-> partially sanskritized in A. Ä• sambit `astonished', B. Or. Ä• cambit, H. acambhit, M. acaÌƒbÄ«t.

1080 *Ä• cchambhati `is stiff'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠskabhnÄ• ti `firmly fixes' RV.: âˆš*CHAMBH]
M. Ä• Ä‹aÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to be struck with astonishment'.

1081 *Ä• cchardati, Ä• ËŠcchrÌ¥á¹‡atti `pours on' VS. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
A. Ä• sÄ• riba, esËš `to throw, cast off, Ä• sÄ• r `the throwing off', Ä• sÄ• re kani `driving rain'; B. Ä• chá¹›Ä• na `to throw down violently', Ä• chÄ• á¹› `dashing down', Ä• chá¹›Ä• `shower' Chatterji ODBL 888; -- or poss. < * Ä• CCHAá¹- -- .

Ä• cchÄ• da 1082 Ä• cchÄ• da m. `clothes' Mn. [Ä• cchÃ¡d -- f. `cover' VS.: âˆšCHAD1]

S. Ä• chÄ• á¹›o m. `leather bag for keeping things in'.

Ä• cchÄ• dana 1083 Ä• cchÄ• dana n. `cover for a bed' R. [Cf. Ä• cchÄ• dayati `dresses' KauÅ›., Pa. acchÄ• dÄ“ti `covers': âˆšCHAD1]
Pk. acchÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `covering'; Mth. achaunÄ• `bed' (< MIA. *acchÄ• dÄ• vaá¹‡a --).
*Ä• cchÄ• yÄ• -- see APACCHÄ• YÄ• -- .
Ä• ËŠcchinatti see *Ä• CCHINDATI.

1084 *Ä• cchindati, Ä• ËŠchinatti `cuts off, cuts in pieces' AV., `snatches away' MBh. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. acchindati `removes forcibly'; NiDoc. achinati `appropriates'; Pk. acchiá¹• daÃ¯ `cuts in small pieces, removes forcibly'; OSi. asinÌ†danavÄ• `to take away', caus. asinÌ†davanavÄ• , mod. Ã¤hinÌ†dinavÄ• `to gather up, pick out, sort (e.g. coffee beans)'. -- Or phonet., but not perh. semant., as well < sÃ¡á¹• chinatti `cuts to pieces', Pa. saá¹• chindati.

Ä• cchir 1085 *Ä• cchir `settle'. [Cf. Pk. ucchiraá¹‡a -- `spat out, left over': -- chir -- ~ -- skirati, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1?]
S. Ä• chiraá¹‡u `to settle, subside (as dirt in water)'; G. Ä• charvuÌƒ `to settle down (as water), become clear'.
Ä• cchuka -- see Ä• Ká¹£IKA -- .

1086 *Ä• cchundati `tramples'. [âˆš*CHUD]
See *Ä• Ká¹£UNDATI.

1087 *Ä• cchupati `takes hold of'. [âˆšCHUP]
See Ä• Ká¹£IPATI.
Ä• ËŠcchá¹›á¹‡atti see *Ä• CCHARDATI.

Ä• cchÄ“da 1088 Ä• cchÄ“da m. `cutting off' lex. [âˆšCHID]
M. Ã£Ì„s&etilde; n. `chisel'.
Ä• cchoÌ„á¹-ayati see *Ä• Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI.

Ä• ja 1089 Ä• ja `pertaining to goats' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `*goat's milk'. [
Ä• jaka -- n. `flock of goats': AJÃ¡ --]
*KAá¹‡Ä• JAKA -- .

1090 Ä• ËŠjati `drives toward, comes toward' RV. [âˆšAJ]
Si. adanavÄ• `to draw', pp. Ã¤di < Ä• jita -- (not with Geiger GS 22 < Ã¡jati
, cf. Pa. ajati, Pk. ajia --).

1091 Ä• ËŠjÄ• nÄ• ti `perceives, understands' RV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. Ä• jÄ• nÄ• ti; Pr. Ã¤zne -- `to know, understand' Morgenstierne NTS xv 288
< Sk. Ä• -- jÃ±Ä• -- .

1092 Ä• ËŠjÄ• yatÄ“ `is born' RV. [Cf. Pa. Ä• jÄ• nÄ«ya -- `of good birth', Pk.
Ä• yÄ• i -- f. `birth': âˆšJAN]
Kho. aÅ¾ik `to be born, spring up (of grass), be kindled (of fire)', caus.
aÅ¾eik `to create, kindle'.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠjÄ• yatÄ“: Kho. aÌ„Ì†Å¾ -- `to be kindled' BKhoT 66, aÅ¾ek
`child' ib.

Ä• juá¹£á¹-a 1093 *Ä• juá¹£á¹-a `tasted'. [Cf. juá¹£Ã¡tÄ“ `enjoys' RV., Pk.
Ä• usaÃ¯ `serves < *gives to taste' < *Ä• juá¹£ati: âˆšJUá¹£]
S. auá¹-ho `impure, unclean'.

Ä• jÃ±apta 1094 Ä• jÃ±apta `ordered' Mn. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
(Pa. Ä• á¹‡atti -- f. `order'); Pk. Ä• á¹‡atta -- `ordered'; Si. aá¹‡ata
`command'.

Ä• jÃ±Ä• 1095 Ä• jÃ±Ä• f. `command' Mn. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• -- f. `recognition', Ä• á¹‡Ä•  -- f. `command' (with anal.
restitution of Ä• --); AÅ›. shah. dh. jau. aá¹• na f. `order', NiDoc. ana,
KharI. aÃ±ae inst.; Pk. aá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- , ajjÄ• -- , Ä• á¹‡Ä• <-> f. `order', K.
Ä• n f. (with n, not Ã±, â†• P. or H.); S. Ä• á¹‡ f. `submission, allegiance';
P. Ä• n f. `nod, sign'; Ku. Ä• n, Ä• á¹‡ f. `vow'; Or. Ä• n `resolve, wish,
anger', Ä• na debÄ• `to swear by a person's name'; H. Ä• n f. `command, oath',
G. Ä• á¹‡ f.; M. Ä• á¹‡ f. `oath'; Ko. Ä• á¹‡a f. `promise'; Si. aá¹‡a `order'.
Addenda: Ä• jÃ±Ä• -- : S.kcch. Ä• á¹‡ f. `command containing an oath'; OMarw.
Ä• á¹• á¹‡a f. `oath'.

1096 Ä• jÃ±Ä• payati `directs, orders' MBh. [caus. of Ä• ËŠjÄ• nÄ• ti `notices'
RV.: âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ“ti `orders' (for Ä• á¹‡ -- see Ä• jÃ±Ä• --), AÅ›. gir.
Ä• Ã±apayÄ• mi, shah. man. aá¹‡apemi, dh. Ä• napayisati, NiDoc. anaveti, Pk.

ajjÄ• vÄ“yavva -- , Ä• á¹‡avÄ“i, ËšvaÃ¯; Or. anÄ• Ä©bÄ• `to take care of, wait for, look', absol. anÄ• Ä© `concerning'; Si. Ã¤á¹‡avanavÄ• `to command'.

Ä• ËŠjya 1097 Ä• ËŠjya n. `clarified butter' RV. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Pk. ajja -- n., B. Ä• j (or â†• Sk.?).

1098 Ä• ËŠÃ±cati `bends, curves' AV.: see Ã¡Ã±CATI. [âˆšAÃ±C]
&capamacr;Ã‘CH `pull': Ä• ËŠNCHATI. -- Cf. âˆšAÃ±C.

1099 Ä• ËŠÃ±chati `stretches, draws, sets (a bone)' SuÅ›r. [Relationship with Ã¡Ã±CATI not clear: for other forms with aÌ„Ì†Ã±ch -- in Pk. see *ATIYAÃ±CATI: âˆšÄ• Ã±CH]
Pa. aÃ±chati `pulls, turns on a lathe'; Pk. aá¹• chaÃ¯ `drags'; Kal. urt. hoÌ„Ìƒ Ä• -- (with reg. oÌ„Ìƒ < Ä• n) `to pull, drag'.
*Ä• Ã±jati see AÃ±JÃ¡TI.

Ä• ËŠÃ±jana 1100 Ä• ËŠÃ±jana n. `fat' RV., `ointment (esp. for the eyes)' AV.; Ä• Ã±janÄ« -- f. `ointment' VS., `collyrium for the eyes, box therefor' R. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Pa. aÃ±jana -- n. `collyrium', ËšnÄ« -- f. `pot therefor'; Pk. aá¹• jaá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aga -- n. `collyrium'; Ash. anÃ¡ `ghee', Wg. anÅ™oÌ„Ìƒ (NTS xvii 226 with? But Ã±j -- n > n -- á¹› as in S. L. Ku. below: cf. similar dissimilation jÃ± -- n equally through MIA. Ã±Ã± -- á¹‡ s.v. AJÃ±Ä• NIN --); S. Ä• niá¹›o m. `collyrium pot' ( -- ni -- < -- Ã±Ã±a -- ?); L. Ä• ná¹›Ä« `collyrium pot', khet. Ä• ndar `ghee' (LSI viii 1, 374: r mistake for, or <, á¹› as in kur `false' < KÅ«á¹-A -- 6.); Ku. Ä• ná¹‡o, Ä• ná¹›o `sty in eye', N. Ä• nu (< *Ä• nano: both perh. rather < Ä• Ã±JANÃ-YA -- ); B. Ã£Ì„jan `collyrium', H. Ã£Ì„jan m., G. Ã£Ì„jaá¹‡ n., Ko. aÃ±jaá¹‡a, Si. anÌ†dana, anÌ†duna.
Ä• Ã±JANÃ-YA -- ; -- Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA -- ?

1101 Ä• Ã±janÃ-ya -- , ËšnyÃ -- , `(with eyes) having to be anointed with collyrium' TBr. [Ä• ËŠÃ±JANA -- : âˆšAÃ±J]
S. Ä• niá¹›Ä« f. `sty in the eye', L. Ä• ná¹›Ä« f., Ku. Ä• ná¹‡o, Ä• ná¹›o m., N. Ä• nu (< *Ä• nano: Ku. N. -- o replacing -- Ä« to preserve m. gender); A. Ä• zinÄ• i, B. Ä• jnÄ• i (+ ?), Ä• Ã±jinÄ• , H. aÃ±janÄ« f., G. Ã£Ì„já¹‡Ä« f., M. Ã£Ì„jÌˆá¹‡Ä«, Ã£Ì„jiá¹‡Ä« f.
Ä• á¹-i -- see Ä• TÃ- -- .

Ä• á¸• i -- 1 see Ä• TÃ- -- .

Ä• á¸• i 1102 *Ä• á¸• i2 `row, line, ridge', Ä• li -- 1 f. `row, range, line' lex., Ä• lÄ« -- f. PaÃ±cat. [Connexion with Ä• VALI -- (Mayrhofer EWA i 81) doubtful]
Pa. Ä• á¸·i -- , Ä• li -- f. `line, dam'; Pk. Ä• lÄ« -- f. `line, row', á¸• aá¸• á¸• hÄ• á¸• Ä« -- f. `line of forest -- fire' (< *dagdhÄ• á¸• i -- ); L. Ä• á¹›Ä• m. `sandhill, highlying land', P. Ä• á¹›Ä« f.; Ku. Ä• l f. `tract of land', Ä• li f. `row (of plants), bed (for plants), old measure of land'; N. Ä• li `ridge in a field'; A. Ä• li `embankment across a rice -- field, road'; B. Ä• li, ail `dividing ridge in a field'; Or. Ä• á¹›i `ridge in a field',

Page 50

Ä• á¸·Ä« `a class'; Bi. Mth. Ä• r, Ä• rÄ«, Ä• ri, (Gaya) Ä• il, (S. Munger) Ä• l `boundary of a field', H. Ä• rÄ« f., Ä• lÄ« f. `row, embankment'; M. Ä• á¸·, Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `lane, row'; Si. inscr. aá¸• i `canal', mod. Ã¤la, Ã¤liya `stream, canal'.
*KAá¹‡Ä• LI -- , *GHUá¹…GHURÄ• LI -- , *CHINNÄ• LI -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• Ä• LI -- , DANTÄ• LI -- , DÄ«PÄ• LÄ« -- , *PAÃ±JÄ• LI -- , VÄ• TÄ• LÄ« -- ; -- *PÄ• á¸• l -- ?

Ä• á¸• u 1103 *Ä• á¸• u `peach'. [Perh. < *aÌ„Ì†rdÅ«da -- in Pahl. Ä• lÅ«d, Pers. Ä• lÅ« `plum' â†’ H. Ä• lÅ«]
Ash. arÅ«ËŠ `peach', Kt. aÅ•uÌ„Ìƒ, Wg. Ä• ËŠruÌ„Ìƒ, Dm. aÌ‚ru, PaÅ¡. arÅ«ËŠ (â†• Ind. IIFL iii 3, 15), Shum. arÅ«ËŠ, Gaw. hÄ• ËŠrÅ«, Kal. Ä• ËŠru, Tor. Ä• , Phal. á¹“ru, K. Ã¶rÃ¼ f., L. Ä• á¹›Å« -- dÄ• á¹›Å«, P. Ä• á¹›Å« m.; WPah. bhal. Ä• ru m. `peach -- tree', Ä• ruÌƒ n. `peach'; Ku. Ä• á¹›Å« `peach', N. Ä• ru, H. Ä• á¹›Å« m.
Addenda: *Ä• á¸• u -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) aru m. `peach', J. arÅ« m. `apricot'.

Ä• á¸• á¸• Ä“rikÄ• 1104 *Ä• á¸• á¸• Ä“rikÄ• `a partic. plant'.
S. Ä• á¸• Ì erÄ« f. `Solanum jacquinii'; N. aá¹›eri `a partic. thorny bush';
Mth. aá¹›er `the jujube tree'.

1105 *Ä• á¸• á¸• halati `falls towards'. 2. *Ä• á¸• á¸• harati [âˆš*á¸• HAL]
1. M. Ä• á¸• haá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, aá¸• hËš `to fall in the way of, to meet'.
2. K. Ã¶á¸• arun `to mix up together'.

Ä• á¸• haka 1106 Ä• á¸• haka m.n. `a measure of grain (= 4 prasthas)',
Ä• ËŠá¸• hakika -- `containing an Ä• Ëš' PÄ• á¹‡.
Pa. Ä• á¸·ha -- n., Ëšaka -- m.n. `a measure of grain'; Pk. Ä• á¸• haga -- m.n.
`a measure (= 4 prasthas)'; N. Ä• rhi `trough, tray, water -- clock'; B.
Ä• á¹›hi, Ä• á¹›i `a measure of grain'; Or. aá¹›hÄ• `a measure of capacity',
Ä• á¹›hi `a measuring vessel'; Bi. Ä• á¹›hÄ• `a measure of grain'; G. Ä• á¸• h
m. `heap'; Ä• á¸• hiyÉ” m. `merchant who has a large godown of cotton' (or
poss. < Ä• á¸• HYÃ¡ --); M. Ä• á¸• hÄ«, Ä• á¸• Ä« f. `wicker framework to contain
a vicious cow when being milked'.

Ä• á¸• hakÄ«ËŠ 1107 Ä• á¸• hakÄ«ËŠ f. `the pulse Cajanus indicus' SuÅ›r.
Pk. Ä• á¸• haÄ« -- f.; -- the relationship of Aw. lakh. arrhÄ« H. arhaá¹›,
Ëšar f. is obscure.

Ä• á¸• hyÃ¡ 1108 Ä• á¸• hyÃ¡ `rich' ÅšBr. 2. *Ä• á¸• hiya -- . [Scarcely with P.
Tedesco JAOS 67, 89 and Mayrhofer EWA i 71 < arthya --]
1. Pa. aá¸• á¸• ha -- , Ëšaka -- , Pk. aá¸• á¸• ha -- .
2. Pa. Ä• á¸·hiya -- , Ëšika -- ; H. aá¹›ewÄ• m. `wealth' (?); -- G.
Ä• á¸• hiyÉ” m. `merchant who has a large godown of cotton' or < Ä• á¸• HAKA --
.

Ä• á¹‡avÃ¡ 1109 Ä• á¹‡avÃ¡ `small, minute' PÄ• á¹‡., TejobUp. [Aá¹‡U -- 2]
Si. Ã¤niya `small'.

Ä• á¹‡Ã- 1110 Ä• á¹‡Ã- m. (m. f. lex.) `axle -- pin' RV.; `corner of house,
boundary' lex. [Cf. aá¹‡i -- lex.]
Pa. Ä• á¹‡i -- m. `linch -- pin, bolt, peg'; B. Ä• ni `linch -- pin'; Or.
Ä• á¹‡i, aá¹‡i, aá¹‡a -- kiá¸·Ä• `linch -- pin', aá¹‡i -- kÄ• á¹-hi `pin
driven into felly to fix a spoke'; H. Ä• n, Ä• ni f. `boundary'; Si. Ã¤naya

`nail, peg', Ã¤niya `prow of a canoe'; -- Kho. Ä• á¹‡ `mountain, mountain -- slope' (with á¹‡ Rep1 72, NTS ii 253, NoPhal 40, but n Belvalkar Vol 85 and with doubt of connexion with Ä• á¹‡Ã- -- on semantic grounds); -- Or. aá¹‡i `point of needle or stake', M. Ä• á¹‡Ä«, aá¹‡Ä« f. `spike, point' prob. < Ã¡NÄ«KA -- .

Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 1111 Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ n. `egg' RV., du. `testicles' AV., aá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- Ep., Ëšaka<-> `egg, scrotum' lex. [Kaf. PaÅ¡. Kal. forms point to * Ä• á¹‡á¸• ra -- : ac. to Mayrhofer EWA i 26, with Kuiper PMWS 76, of Muá¹‡á¸• a origin]
Pa. aá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `egg', pl. `testicles', Ëšaka -- n. `egg'; Pk. aá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- n. `egg, scrotum'; Gy. arm. anlu `egg', as. ana, pal. Ã¡nÄƒ, eur. rum. aná¹›o, gr. vanro, arno `egg, testicle'; Ash. Å¾au `egg', Wg. wÅ•Ä• o, Å¾Ä• o, Bashg. azhÄ• , Pr. weÅ¾egÃ© all < *aÌƒÅ•a -- < *an(d)ra -- Morgenstierne NTS ii 228; Ash. Ä• á¹‡á¸• `penis', Kt. woÌ„n, Wg. wÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ `egg' â†• Ind.; Dm. Ã¡nak `egg', Tir. Ä• á¹‡Ä• ËŠ; PaÅ¡. oÌ„luk `testicles' < *Ã£Ì„luk < *Ä• ndruk Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 9, Ä• á¹‡á¸• a `egg', Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ä« `scrotum' â†• Ind. ib. 13; NinÌ“g. wÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ `egg', Shum. Ã¡ÌƒÌ„á¹›a m. Gaw. aá¹‡á¸• Ã¡, Kal. á¹“á¹‡á¸• rak, Bshk. aÌƒ, Tor. Ä• á¹‡, Mai. Ä• á¹›a, K. aná¸• m., S. Ä• no m., L. Ä• á¹‡á¸• á¹›Ä• m., (Jukes) Ä• nÃ£Ì„ m. `egg, eyeball'; P. Ä• á¹‡á¸• m. `testicle', Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `egg'; WPah. cam. Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ä• `egg', bhal. Ä• á¹‡Ä« f. `testicle'; Ku. Ã£Ì„á¸• Å«r `young birds', gng. Ä• á¹‡ `egg'; N. Ã£Ì„á¹› `testicle', B. Ã£Ì„á¹›, &etilde;á¹›; Or. aá¹‡á¸• i `penis'; Mth. Bhoj. Ã£Ì„á¹› `testicle'; Aw. lakh. Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä« `bulb of a plant'; H. Ã£Ì„á¹›, Ã£Ì„á¸• m. `testicle', aá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `egg' (orig. WH.? â†’ N. aá¹‡á¸• Ä• `egg', B. Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ä• , Or. Mth. aá¹‡á¸• Ä•); G. Ã£Ì„á¸• m. `testicle'; M. Ã£Ì„á¸• n. `testicle', Ã£Ì„á¸• &etilde; n. `egg'; Ko. Ä• á¹‡á¸• a n. `testicle'; Si. anÌ£Ë˜á¸• a `egg, testicle'. -- Deformations: Phal. haá¹‡á¹“ `egg', Sh. gur. hÄƒá¹‡á¹“ m.; -- Kal. urt. hÃ£Ì„á¹-rak, L. awÄ• á¹‡. Ã£Ì„á¹-á¹›Ä• , WPah. khaÅ›. e_á¹-Ä• ; -- G. Ä©á¸• uÌƒ n. -- Deriv. S. Ä• niru `uncastrated', L. Ä• nur; Or. aá¹‡á¸• irÄ• `male'; -- P. Ä• á¹‡á¸• Å« `uncastrated', Ku. Ã£Ì„á¸• u N. Ã£Ì„á¹›u, H. Ã£Ì„á¸• Å«; B. Ã£Ì„á¹›uÄ• `bull -- calf'.
Ä• á¹‡á¸• AKOÌ„Å›A -- , *Ä• á¹‡á¸• AJÄ• TA -- ; *Ä“KÄ• á¹‡á¸• IN -- , SÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- : cf. Ä• nda -- Ait&capamacr;r. EWA iii 626. [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. *ondÃ³ -- , cf. IE. *endro -- in OSl. jQdro and *Ä• ndra<-> in Kal. oÌ„ndrak T.Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 71]

S.kcch. Ä«nÃµ m. `egg'; WPah.J. Ä• á¹‡á¸• i, Ä• nni `testicle', ká¹-g. aá¹‡á¸• I f.

Ä• á¹‡á¸• akoÌ„Å›a 1112 Ä• á¹‡á¸• akoÌ„Å›a m. `egg' BhP., aá¹‡á¸• akoÌ„Å›a -- , ËšoÌ„á¹£a -- , ËšoÌ„á¹£aka -- m. `scrotum' lex. [Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , Ká¹“Å›A --]
Pa. aá¹‡á¸• akoÌ„sa -- m. `shell of eggs'; G. aÌƒá¸• us m. `testicles'.

Ä• á¹‡á¸• ajÄ• ta 1113 *Ä• á¹‡á¸• ajÄ• ta `egg -- born'. [aá¹‡á¸• aja -- m. `bird' Mn., Pk. aá¹• á¸• aya -- m.: Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
Si. anÌ£Ë˜á¸• udÄ• vÄ• `bird' Geiger EGS 5, but rather a Si. cmpd.

Ä• á¹‡vaka 1114 *Ä• á¹‡vaka `small coin'. [Connexion with Aá¹‡U -- 2 by no means certain: Or. M. indicate MIA. single -- á¹‡ --]
K. Ä• na m. `anna, 16th part of a rupee', S. Ä• no m., L. Ä• nÄ• m., P. Ä• nnÄ• m., N. Ä• nÄ• , A. anÄ• , B. Ä• nÄ• , Ä• ni, Or. aá¹‡Ä• , aá¹‡i, Mth. anÄ• , H. Ä• nÄ• m., G. Ä• no m., Ä• nÄ« f., M. Ä• á¹‡Ä• , aá¹‡Ä• m., aá¹‡Ä« f.

Ä• tatya 1115 *Ä• tatya `extended'. [Ext. with -- a -- (cf. *AVARATYA -- ) of *Ä• tati -- , cf. Ä• ËŠtata -- `stretched (as a bow)' RV., `long (as a way)' ChUp.: âˆšTAN]
PaÅ¡. Ä• Ä• `full' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 3.

Ä• tapÃ¡ 1116 Ä• tapÃ¡ `causing pain' RV., m. `heat, sunshine' Kaá¹-hUp. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. Ä• tapa -- m. `heat, sun -- heat, ardour, exertion'; Pk. Ä• yava -- m. `heat, sunshine, brilliance'; Or. uÄ• `boiled sun -- dried rice' (cf. B. Ä• tap cÄ• I â†• Sk.); M. Ä• v m. `display, spirit, courage'; Si. avuva `heat of the sun, sunshine'.

Ä• tapataila 1117 *Ä• tapataila `oil got by heating'. [Ä• TAPÃ¡ -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. Ä• vel n. `oil obtained from heated scrapings of young coconuts'.

Ä• tapatra 1118 Ä• tapatra n. `large umbrella' MBh. [Ä• TAPÃ¡ -- , TRÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. Ä• yavatta -- , Ä• vatta -- n. `umbrella'; B. Ä• otÄ• `shade, shady' Chatterji ODBL 535.

Ä• tapala 1119 *Ä• tapala `hot' [Ä• TAPÃ¡ --]
N. aul `low hot place, malarial fever'; H. poet. aÅ«lanÄ• `to become hot, (heat) to be oppressive'.

1120 *Ä• tapasyati `is hot'. [tapasyÃ -- `produced by heat' KÄ• tyÅšr., tÃ¡pasyati `undergoes austerities' ÅšBr.: âˆšTAP]
H. ausnÄ• `to be hot'.

Ä• tapta 1121 Ä• tapta `refined by heat' Hariv. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. Ä• tatta -- `heated, scorched'; H. Ä• yat m. `sunshine'.

1122 Ä• tapyatÄ“ `suffers pain' BhP. [Ä• ËŠtapati `radiates heat' AV.: âˆšTAP]
With anal. -- tt -- : Kho. (Lor.) Ä• t*lpik `to have high fever'.
Ä• tara -- see Ä• TÄ• RA -- .

1123 *Ä• tÄ• á¸• ayati `beats'. [For Ä• -- cf. Ä• ËŠtudati `strikes' RV.: âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Kal. rumb. alÄ• ËŠÅ•im `I beat', urt. (in which -- t -- > r, with dissimilation r -- Å• > l -- Å•) lÄ• Å•im.

Page 51

Ä• tÄ• na 1124 Ä• tÄ• na m. `stretched cord' AitBr., `warp' BHSk. [âˆšTAN]
Sh. (Lor.) aine `warp'.

Ä• tÄ• ra 1125 Ä• tÄ• ra m. `fare for ferrying' lex., Ä• tara -- m. `id.' Udbh., `crossing a river' RÄ• jat. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
With anal. -- tt -- : B. Ä• tÄ• r, Ä• tar `fare for being ferried', Or. Ä• tara.

1126 *Ä• tÄ• rayati `wins over'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠtirati `overcomes, praises' RV.:

âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
With anal. -- tt -- : S. Ä• tÄ• raá¹‡u `to wheedle, cajole'.

Ä• tÃ- 1127 Ä• tÃ- f. `an aquatic bird' RV., `Turdus ginginianus' lex., Ä• á¹-i -- f. `Turdus g.', PÄ• rGrÌ¥., Ä• á¸• i -- f. `an aquatic bird' MÄ• rkP.
Pa. Ä• á¹-a -- `a partic. kind of bird (= dabbi -- mukha -- )', Pk. Ä• á¸• i -- f.; Wg. Ä• á¹›Ä«ËŠ `duck', Ash. warg -- Ä• á¹›Ä«ËŠ lit. `waterduck', Dm. Ä• ËŠÅ•i, Gaw. Ä• eá¹›Ä«ËŠ, Kal. Ä• ËŠÅ•i, Kho. aá¸·i, Bshk. Ä“r, Tor. Ä• r, Phal. hÄ“á¹›Ä«, S. Ä• á¹›Ä« m.; B. Ä• á¹›i `Turdus g.'; Or. Ä• á¹›i `a web -- footed bird'; H. Ä• á¹› f. `Turdus g.', M. Ä• á¸• Ä« f.; <-> ext. with l: Gaw. Ä• Ì¤á¹›elÄ«ËŠ `duck'; M. Ä• á¸• á¸·Ä« f. `Turdus g.'.

1128 *Ä• tudyatÄ“ `is pushed against'. [Ä• ËŠtudati `strikes against' RV.: âˆšTUD]
Or. Ä• ujibÄ• intr. `to lean against', caus. Ä• ujÄ• ibÄ• . -- See *Ä• STUDATI and Ä• VARJAYATI.

1129 *Ä• turati `crosses over, completes'. [Ä• ËŠtirati `overcomes' RV.: âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
H. orÄ• nÄ• `to be completed'; -- doubtful: perh. < Ä• ËŠPÅ«RAYATI.

1130 *Ä• trÌ¥tÄ«yam `on the third (day) back or forwards'. [For Ä• -- , cf. Ä• caturam `to the fourth generation' MaitrS., and a similar formation in Par. aÅ¡Ã¶ -- ruÄ• `the day before yesterday' < *Ä• -- qri -- Morgenstierne IIFL i 61: TRÌ¥TÄ«ËŠYA -- 1]
Ash. Ã¡trÄ© `the day after tomorrow', Kt. Ã¡trÄ«, Wg. Ã¡tÉ™Å•, atriÃ¤m; Dm. itrÄ« `the day before yesterday', Woá¹-. yÄ“wá¹›ei, Kal. atrÄ«li, Kho. ortiri, Bshk. Ä• ËŠlÄ«, Ä• leug doÌ„s, Phal. e_trÃ-li, Sh. Ä-cÌ£Ä«ËŠ; L. poá¹-h. atreuÌƒ `two days off (past or future)', awÄ• á¹‡. atroÌ„Ìƒ `the day after tomorrow'; P. á¸• og. attruÌƒ `two days off'; WPah. khaÅ›. eá¹-á¸·u `the day before yesterday', h. rudh. aá¹-á¸·u, 1. rudh. atru: see also s.v. TRÌ¥TÄ«ËŠYA -- 1
See *Ä• TRIÅ›VAS.

Ä• trÌ¥ptika 1131 *Ä• trÌ¥ptika `satisfied'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠtrÌ¥pati `is satisfied' RV., Ä• tarpaá¹‡a -- n. `satisfaction'; `whitening walls on festive occasions, pigment therefor' lex., Pk. Ä• ippaá¹‡a -- n. <-> âˆšTRÌ¥P]
Kho. arti, arthi, (Lor.) *lrti, *lhrti or arthi `satisfying, satiated,

plenteous', artiÃ©ik, arthiËš `to fill, satisfy with food' (< *arirti < *adirti).

Ä• toÌ„dya 1132 Ä• toÌ„dya n. `a musical instrument' KathÄ• s. [âˆšTUD]
Pk. Ä• ojja -- , Ä• ujËš n. `drum', H. Ä• uj, Ä• waj m.
PAKá¹£Ä• TOÌ„DYA -- .

1133 Ä• toÌ„layati `lifts up' R. [âˆšTUL]
H. olaunÄ• m. `comparison, example' semant. cf. Sk. udÄ• haraá¹‡a -- .

Ä• tmadhanika 1134 *Ä• tmadhanika `master of oneself' [Ä• TMÃ¡N -- , DHANIN --]
OG. Ä• pahaá¹‡Ä« adv. `by oneself', G. Ä• phaá¹‡ie `automatically'.

Ä• tmÃ¡n 1135 Ä• tmÃ¡n m. `breath, soul' RV., `self' Mn., nom. ËšmÄ• ËŠ, acc. ËšmÄ• ËŠnam, gen. ËšmÃ¡naá¸¥. 2. *Ä• tmanaka -- `own' (replacing adjectives of type -- Ä• tmaka -- `having the character of', Ä• tmanya -- `connected with self' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• yBr., Ä• tmanÄ«na -- PÄ• á¹‡).
1. Pa. attan -- m. `self', poet. Ä• tuman -- nom. ËšmÄ• , ËšmoÌ„; AÅ›. man. atva -- in cmpd., shah. kÄ• l. ata -- , dh. jau. atÄ• naá¹• acc., jau. atane gen., NiDoc. atvana, apane, Ëšnasya gen., KharI. atmaá¹‡asa, atvaá¹‡asa; Pk. attÄ• , Ä• tÄ• , Ä• dÄ• , Ä• yÄ• nom., attaá¹‡a -- , appÄ• nom., appaá¹‡a -- ; á¸Œ. *lp*l/ne, obl. base *lpoÌ„n -- `self', gen. *lp*lná¸—i `own'; Kt. amu `own' Morgenstierne with (?); Mai. ky. amÃ£Ì„ `oneself' < Ä• tmÄ• ËŠnam Buddruss Kan 42, amaÄ©ËŠ `by oneself'; L. Ä• pe `self'; P. Ä• p `self', Ä• pe Ä• p `by oneself', Ä• pas `one another', mÄ• lwÄ• Ä« Ä• pÃ£Ì„ `we'; WPah. bhal. khaÅ›. appu `by oneself'; Ku. Ä• po m. `consciousness, senses', Ä• p, aph `self', aph aphas `each for himself', Ä• puÌƒ `you yourself'; N. Ã£Ì„t `spirit, mind, soul', Ä• phu `self, respectful 2nd sg. pronoun (partially replacing tapÄ• Ä© under H. infiuence)'; A. Ä• pon `respectful 2nd sg. pron., oneself'; MB. nom. apÄ• `self', gen. apanÄ• , inst. apane, B. Ä• p, Ä• pnÄ• -- , Ä• pni Ä• pase `among themselves'; Ä• pani, Ä• puni `respectful 2nd sg. pron.'; Or. Ä• pe `self', Ä• paá¹‡ `you (respectful)'; OMth. Ä• pa `self', inst. apanai (> mod. apani), gen. apana, OAw. Ä• pu; H. Ä• p `self, resp. 2nd sg. pron.'; OMarw. Ä• pa `self, you (honorific), we (inclusive)'; G. Ä• puÌƒ n. `individuality, pride', Ä• p `self, you (resp.)', Ä• paá¹‡ `we (inclusive)', Ä• pas mÃ£Ì„ `among our -- or your -- or themselves'; M. Ä• p n. `self', Ä• paá¹‡ `oneself'. Ä• psÄ• adv. `one another', Ä• plÄ• `own'; Ko.

Ä• ppaá¹‡a `self'; Si. ata `self, individuality' (api `we' < ASMAD -- , not
with Geiger EGS 8 < Ä• tmÃ¡n --).
2. KharI. apanaga -- `own', Pk. attaá¹‡aa -- , appaá¹‡aya -- , Tor. aban, K.
á¸• oá¸• apá¹‡oÌ„, L. P. Ä• pá¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhad. apá¹‡oÌ„, bhal. appuá¹‡u, Ku.
Ä• pá¹‡o, gng. apaá¹‡, N. Ä• phnu, B. Ä• pan, Or. Ä• paá¹‡Ä• , Mth. apanÄ• , Bhoj.
Ä• pan, Aw. lakh. apan, H. apnÄ• , OMarw. Ä• paá¹‡au, G. Ä• pá¹‡uÌƒ. -- See
TMÃ¡N -- .
*Ä• TMADHANIKA -- , Ä• TMABHÄ• VA -- ; MAHÄ• TMAN -- .
Addenda: Ä• tmÃ¡n -- . 1. S.kcch. pÃ£Ì„ `we, us', pÄ• á¹‡ `we'; WPah.ká¹-g.
(kc.) Ä• p, appu, Ã¡pphu ` -- self', A. Ä• tÄ• `grandfather' AFD 202, Ä• pÄ•
`son' AFD 211.
2. *Ä• tmanaka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) apá¹‡É” `one's own', Garh. apá¹‡u (a?),
A. Ä• pon.
*Ä• tmanaka -- see Ä• TMÃ¡N -- Add2.

Ä• tmabhÄ• va 1136 Ä• tmabhÄ• va m. `existence of the soul' ÅšvetUp. [Ä• TMÃ¡N --
, BHÄ• VÃ¡ --]
Pa. attabhÄ• va -- m. `personality'; Si. atbava `one's own self' Geiger EGS
6, but certainly â†• Pa.

Ä• trasa 1137 *Ä• trasa `fear'. [For Ä• -- cf. Ä• bhÄ«la -- `fearful' MBh.:
âˆšTRAS]
N. Ä• tas `fear, anxiety'.

1138 *Ä• triÅ›vas `the day after tomorrow'. [For Ä• -- see *Ä• TRÌ¥TÄ«YAM:
TRÃ- -- , Å›VÃ¡S]
L. attarsuÌƒ `three days ago'; P. tarsÃµ `the day before yesterday or after
tomorrow'; H. atarsÃµ `the day after tomorrow'; -- -- tar -- for -- t(r)i --
after parsÃµ < PARAÅ›VAS.
-- Ä• dÃ¡ -- `taking' in cmpds. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
DÄ• ËŠYÄ• DYA -- .

Ä• dagdha 1139 *Ä• dagdha `burnt up'. [See *Ä• DAHATI: âˆšDAH]
A. Ä• dharÄ• `fire -- brand' < *Ä• á¹›Ä• dha -- < *Ä• á¸• addha -- ? <-> B.
Ä• á¹‡gul hÄ• á¹›Ä• `whitlow', Or. aá¹›hÄ• Ä• á¹…guá¹-hi? -- Ku. Ä• á¹›o
`bonfire' < *Ä• daá¸• á¸• ha -- or more prob. < *Ä• DAHA -- .

1140 Ä• ËŠdadhÄ• ti `puts down, fixes, appoints' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]

Pa. Ä• dahati `puts down, settles'; Pk. Ä• á¸• ahaÃ¯ `fixes, orders'; Ku. aá¹›yÄ• á¹‡o, ËšÅ«á¹‡o `to instruct, chastise'; N. arhÄ• unu, arÄ• Ëš `to order'.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠdadhÄ• ti: A. Ä• riba `to deposit, pledge' AFD 332, deriv. Ä• ri `a deposit, pledge' 234.

Ä• dabb 1141 *Ä• dabb `press down'. [âˆš*DABB]
M. adabá¹‡&etilde; `to be oppressed, be overwhelmed' with MIA. anal. -- dd -- or < -- drabb -- see *DRAPP -- ; -- Pk. Ä• avvaÃ¯ `shakes, trembles'?

Ä• dara 1142 Ä• dara m. `respect' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDRÌ¥]
Pa. Ä• dara -- m.; S. Ä• ru m. `shame, sense of honour'; Si. Ã¤ra lanavÄ• `to accompany a person some way on his journey out of respect'; -- Ku. Ä• lo `a present made by parents and relations to women in the month of Caitra'?
*Ä• darati see Ä• ËŠDRIYATÄ“.

Page 52

Ä• darÅ›Ã¡ 1143 Ä• darÅ›Ã¡ m. `mirror' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- m. R. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. Ä• dÄ• sa -- , Ëšaka -- m., Pk. Ä• daá¹• sa -- , Ëšaga -- , Ä• yaá¹• sa -- , Ëšaga -- , Ä• yÄ• sa -- ; -- MIA. *Ä• dariÅ›a -- : Pk. Ä• darisa -- , Ä• yaËš m.; PaÅ¡. reÅ¡Ã³, Shum. reá¹£e (á¹£!), S. Ä• hirÄ« f., L. Ä• rhÄ«, aËš f., WPah. jaun. Ä• rÅ›Ä«, Ku. N. Ä• rsi; A. Ä• rhi `likeness'; B. Ä• rsi `mirror' (â†’ A. Ä• rsi), Or. Ä• risi, Ëšasi, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. Ä• rasÄ«, H. Ä• rsÄ« f.; OG. Ä• rÄ«saÃ¼ (< MIA. *Ä• arissa -- ?), G. Ä• rÄ«sÉ”, arËš, Ä• rsÉ” m. `large mirror', Ä• rsÄ« f. `small do.', (â†’)P. Ä• rsÄ« f., S. Ä• risÄ«, Ä• rsÄ« f.); M. Ä• rsÄ• , arËš m. `small mirror', Ä• rÅ›Ä«, arËš f. `mirror'.
Addenda: Ä• darÅ›Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. Ä• rÄ«so m. `mirror', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) arÅ›u m., J. Ä• rÅ›u.

1144 *Ä• dalati `crushes'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠdarti RV.: âˆšDAL1]
With MIA. -- dd -- : M. adaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to dash down or against', intr. `to rush against', Ä• daá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be brought to nought, to fail'.
*Ä• daha -- see *Ä• DÄ• HA -- .

1145 *Ä• dahati `burns up'. [Ä• dÄ• hyÄ“ta ChUp.: âˆšDAH]
Pa. Ä• dahati `sets fire'; Pk. Ä• á¸• ahaÃ¯ `burns all round'; Ku. aá¹›yÄ• `heaps of grass and thorns collected to be burnt' < * Ä• á¸• ahia -- (whence aá¹›yÅ«á¹‡o `to burn grass and stubble on a field').

Ä• dÃ¡hana 1146 Ä• dÃ¡hana n. `a place where anything is burnt' AV. [âˆšDAH]
Pa. Ä• á¸·Ä• hana -- n. `place of cremation, funeral pyre' (< *Ä• dÄ• hËš); Ku. auá¹‡o `burning of heaps of grass and weeds in a field'.
*TÄ«RTHÄ• DAHANA -- .

Ä• dÄ• na 1147 Ä• dÄ• na1 n. `act of taking' ÅšBr., `taking away' Mn. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. Ä• dÄ• na -- n., Pk. Ä• yÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; Bi. Ä• n, Ä• nÄ• , Ä• en `the hole through which grain is removed from a granary'.
Addenda: Ä• dÄ• na -- 1: â€ *DIVASÄ• DÄ• NA -- .

Ä• dÄ• ËŠna 1148 Ä• dÄ• ËŠna2 n. `fettering' AV. [âˆšDÄ• 2]
See Ä• LÄ• NA -- .

Ä• dÄ• rÃ¡ 1149 Ä• dÄ• rÃ¡ m. `instigator (?)' RV., `attraction' Apte. [âˆšDRÌ¥]
S. Ä• ro m. `coaxing'.

Ä• dÄ• ha 1150 *Ä• dÄ• ha or *Ä• daha -- `burning'. [âˆšDAH]
Ku. Ä• á¹›o `heap of grass and thorns gathered in a field to burn and use as fertilizer' (or < *Ä• DAGDHA -- ); Bi. (Patna) alÄ• h `weeds burnt as manure' (but why -- l -- , not -- r -- , < MIA. -- á¸• -- ?); -- Si. Ä• á¹› -- haá¹›u m. `hot season' < *Ä• á¸• Ä• Ë…ha -- á¸• a -- or perh. *Ä• dÄ• gha -- , cf. NIDÄ• GHÃ¡ -- .

1151 *Ä• dÄ• hayati `burns up'. [Ä• dÄ• hyÄ“ta ChUp.: âˆšDAH]
Ku. ayoá¹‡o `to collect dry stalks and grass in a heap for burning'; -- Gy. eur. alav -- `to set on fire' Sampson DGW iv 7, but perh. like as. alaw `flame' â†• Pers.

Ä• dÃ- 1152 Ä• dÃ- m. `beginning' KÄ• tyÅšr.
Pa. Ä• di -- m., Pk. Ä• i -- m.; OB. Ä• ie `at the beginning' Chatterji ODBL 746.
*Ä• DIYÃ¡ -- .

Ä• dityÃ¡ 1153 Ä• dityÃ¡ `son of Aditi, names of seven deities, esp. of the sun' RV.
Pa. Ä• dicca -- m. `sun', Pk. Ä• icca -- m., MB. Ä• ica `a partic. surname' Chatterji ODBL 471.
*Ä• DITYAVÄ• RA -- .

Ä• dityavÄ• ra 1154 *Ä• dityavÄ• ra `Sunday'. [Ä• DITYÃ¡ -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
Pk. Ä• iá¹• cavÄ• ra -- m., S. Ä• caru m.

1155 *Ä• diyÃ¡ -- , Ä• dyÃ¡ -- 2 `at the beginning' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ä• DÃ- --]
Pa. Ä• diya -- , Ëšika -- `first', Pk. Ä• Ä«ya -- ; Si. Ä• Ì¤ `first, foremost' (Geiger EGS 19 < Ä• dÃ- --).

Ä• drÌ¥á¹• haá¹‡a 1156 *Ä• drÌ¥á¹• haá¹‡a `making coagulate'. [Cf. dÅ•ÌŠá¹• haá¹‡a -- n. `making firm' AV., `means of strengthening' TBr.: âˆšDRÌ¥á¹• H]
G. Ä• dhraá¹‡, adhËš n. `lime juice or other acid added to milk to curdle it', Ä• dhrakvuÌƒ `so to curdle'; -- doubtful.

Ä• dÄ“Å›Ã¡ 1157 Ä• dÄ“Å›Ã¡ m. `instruction, order' ÅšBr. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. Ä• dÄ“sa -- m., Pk. Ä• Ä“sa -- m.; OAw. Ä• yasu m. `order', OG. Ä• esa m.
*RÄ• JYÄ• DÄ“Å›A -- .
Addenda: Ä• dÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- : S. Ä• iso (KhubSD) m. `sign, signal'.

Ä• dÄ“Å›ya 1158 Ä• dÄ“Å›ya `to be ordered' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Bshk. Ä• diÅ¡ f. `work': very doubtful.

Ä• dyÃ 1159 Ä• dyÃ 1 `to be eaten', n. `food' AV., adya -- PaÃ±cat. [âˆšAD]
Cf. Pa. Ä• diya -- `edible'.
ANNÄ• ËŠDYA -- , *CÄ• RÄ• DYA -- , *PRÄ• DYA -- .
Ä• dyÃ¡ -- 2 see *Ä• DIYÃ¡ -- .

Ä• dyÅ«ta 1160 *Ä• dyÅ«ta `gambling'. [Cf. DYÅ«TÃ¡ -- and Ä• dÄ“vana -- n. `place for playing' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥.: âˆšDIV2]
Si. adu `gambling'.

1161 Ä• ËŠdriyatÄ“ `regards, is careful about, attends to' ÅšBr. 2. *Ä• darati . [âˆšDRÌ¥]
1. Pa. Ä• diyati `heeds'; Sh. (Lor.) *lJÌ£elo `ashamed'.
2. Pk. Ä• araÃ¯ `respects'; Or. Ä• ribÄ• `to fondle'; -- with anal. -- dd -- :
G. Ä• darvuÌƒ `to work with zeal, begin, woo'; M. Ä• dará¹‡&etilde; `to take (a business) in hand'. -- H. Ä• darnÄ• , M. Ä• dará¹‡&etilde; `to honour' â†•
Sk. Ä• dara -- .

Ä• dhara 1162 Ä• dhara `*support'. [Cf. durÄ• dhara -- `irresistible' MBh.: âˆšDHRÌ¥]
S. Ä• hir postp. `depending on'; P. Ä• har m. `the dependent end of a sack thrown over a beast'; -- L. Ã´hur, obl. Ä• hr m. `support, encouragement, instruction', P. Ä• har m. `occupation, effort': very doubtful.
Addenda: Ä• dhara -- : S. Ä• iro (KhubSD) m. `foundation, plinth'.

Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna 1163 Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna n. `the place in which anything rests' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. Ä• dhÄ• na -- n. `receptacle'; Pk. Ä• hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `refuge'; Kho. hÃ¡nu `sheath, scabbard, cloth bag, spathe of maize' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 91
< Ä• dhÄ• na(ka) -- .
*ATYÄ• DHÄ• NA -- ; *GAVÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , POÌ„TÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , *Å›IRAÄ• DHÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna -- : â€ *á¸• OÌ„MBÄ• DHÄ• NA -- .

1164 Ä• dhÄ• payati caus. of Ä• ËŠdadhÄ• ti `gives, lends' RV., cf. Ä• dhÃ- -- m. `pledge, pawn' RV. 2. Pp. replaced by MIA. *Ä• dhapta -- , cf. Ä• jÃ±apta -- :
Ä• jnÄ• payati. [âˆšDHÄ•]
1. Pk. Ä• á¸• havaÃ¯ `begins', pass. Ä• á¸• happaÃ¯.
2. Pk. Ä• á¸• hatta -- , aá¸• á¸• hËš `begun, undertaken'; S. Ä• á¸• Ì ata f. `mercantile correspondence, agency', Ä• á¸• Ì atio m. `merchant's correspondent'; L. Ä• há¹›tÄ« m. `broker', P. Ä• á¹›hat, aá¹›hËš f. `commission', Ä• há¹›tÄ«, ahËš m. `commission agent'; Ku. Ä• á¹›hat `commission', Ä• á¹›ati `customer'; B. Ä• á¹›at `commission'; Mth. Ä• á¹›hat `brokerage', aá¹›hatiÄ• `agent'; H. Ä• á¹›hat, aá¹›hËš f., Ä• á¹›hatyÄ• m., G. Ä• á¹›ati f., Ä• á¹›atÄ«yo m., M. Ä• á¸• at, aá¸• Ëš f., Ä• á¸• atyÄ• , aá¸• Ëš m. As

a commercial term prob. widely spread from one centre.

Ä• dhÄ• rÃ¡ 1165 Ä• dhÄ• rÃ¡ m. `support, substratum' AV., `vessel' YÄ• jÃ±., `dike, dam' KÄ• lid., `basin at the foot of a tree, pond' lex., Ëšaka -- in cmpd. `substratum' SuÅ›r. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. Ä• dhÄ• ra -- m. `basis, support, stool for alms -- bowl', Ëšaka -- m. `stool, stand'; Pk. Ä• hÄ• ra -- m. `refuge, stay'; S. Ä• huru, Ëšro m. `raised manger for cattle to eat from'; Ku. Ä• r `help, loan'; Bi. Ä• har, ahrÄ• , ËšrÄ« `long embankment thrown round a plain of high land in which rice is grown, the plain itself', (Shahabad) ahÄ• r `planks which run from end to end in a boat', (S. of Ganges) ahrÄ« `round vat for dissolving saltpetre from saline earth'; H. Ä• har, Ä• hrÄ• m. `pond', ËšrÄ« f. `small pond'; G. Ä• rÉ” m. `embankment, quay, watercourse'; M. Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , Ä• hrÄ• , Ä• rÄ• m. `ring of grass placed under a pitcher'.
*POÌ„TÄ• DHÄ• RA -- , *BHAKTÄ• DHÄ• RA -- ,

Ä• dhÄ• raá¹‡a 1166 Ä• dhÄ• raá¹‡a n. `supporting' Nir. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pk. Ä• hÄ• raá¹‡a -- adj.; G. Ä• rá¹‡Ä« f., `iron tripod to hold a pot', Ëšá¹‡iyÉ” m. `wooden tripod'.

Page 53

Ä• dhÃ- 1167 Ä• dhÃ- m. `deposit' RV., `receptacle' BhP. [Cf. Ä• ËŠdadhÄ• ti `adds (fuel to fire)' RV., Ä• ËŠhita -- `added (of fuel to fire)': âˆšDHÄ•]
Or. ahiÄ• , ahyÄ• `a small fireplace improvised by digging in the ground' -- or < Ä• ËŠhita -- .

1167a â€ Ä• dhikya -- n. `excess' R. Mn. [Ã¡DHIKA --]
WPah.kc. eka `excessively' Him.I 6 bhÉ”ri eka `too much'.

Ä• dhÅ«á¹‡á¸• h 1168 *Ä• dhÅ«á¹‡á¸• h `search for'. [*DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H --]
Or. Ä• uá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• , uá¹‡á¸• Ëš, uá¹‡á¸• Ä• libÄ• `to grope for, search for'; --
or poss. Ä• uá¹‡á¸• -- < *Ä• mardati, uá¹‡á¸• -- < *avamardati or upamËš.

Ä• dhmÄ• na 1169 Ä• dhmÄ• na n. `blowing, puffing' SuÅ›r., `intumescence' lex.
[âˆšDHMÄ•]
Ku. adÄ• á¹‡, adhyÄ• á¹‡ `boiling water for cooking rice, &c.'; G. Ä• dhaá¹‡,
Ã£Ì„dhËš n. `ebullition, putting water on a fire to boil, water so put'.

1170 Ä• ËŠdhmÄ• yati `swells with wind' ÅšBr., `is puffed up' MBh. [âˆšDHMÄ•]
S. Ä• bhÄ• maá¹‡u `to be swelled up' (anal. intr. from *Ä• bhÄ• -- after type
visÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u < viÅ›rÄ• mayati; visÄ• maá¹‡u < viÅ›rÄ• myati after which also
u&dtodmacr;Ä• maá¹‡u: uá¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡u), Ä• bhÄ• miá¹›o m. `an ignorant child that
has not reached years of discretion'.

Ä• naddha 1171 Ä• naddha `tied' MBh. [Ä• ËŠnahyati `ties on' AV.: âˆšNAH]
A. Ä• ndh `the string with which shaft and yoke are tied together'; -- L.
anhÄ• m. `thong fastening yoke to plough' (< *Ä• á¹‡dhÄ• ? But why a -- ?).

Ä• nandÃ¡ 1172 Ä• nandÃ¡ m. `happiness' RV. 2. Ä• nandin -- `happy' KathÄ• s.,
Ä• nandita -- Hariv. [âˆšNAND]
1. Pa. Ä• nanda -- m., Pk. OG. Ä• á¹‡aá¹• da m.; G. Ä• á¹‡aÌƒd m. `joy,
satisfaction'.
2. Pa. Ä• nandin -- , Pk. Ä• á¹‡aá¹• diya -- , OG. Ä• á¹‡aá¹• dÄ«u, G.
Ä• á¹‡aÌƒdÄ«.

1173 Ä• ËŠnamati `propitiates' RV., `bends down' R. 2. Ä• nÄ• mayati `causes to
bend (e.g. a bow)' MBh. [âˆšNAM]
1. Or. aá¹‡ibÄ• `to lean to one side' with a for Ä• after caus.
2. Pa. Ä• nÄ• mÄ“ti `makes bend'; L. aá¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡ `to turn over (bread when
baking)'; Or. aá¹‡Ä• ibÄ• `to make to incline or lean against'.
Ä• naya -- see Ä• NAYANA -- .

1174 Ä• ËŠnayati `leads forward, fetches' RV. 2. Ä• ËŠnÄ«ta -- RV. 3.
Ä• nÄ• yayati `causes to be brought' MBh. [âˆšNÄ«]
1. Pa. Ä• nÄ“ti `brings, fetches', NiDoc. Ä• neá¹• ti, Gy. as. anÃ©mi 1st sg.,
eur. an -- , á¸Œ. anina inf., Ä• n 2nd sg. imper., Wg. ana imper., Tir. anÄ“m
1st sg., Shum. ani -- , Gaw. Ä• ni -- , Kal. oÌ„nim 1st sg., Kho. aá¹…gik (<

Ä• nÄ«ya with gik `to come' BelvalkarVol 86 or poss. < *ANUGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI), Bshk. Ä• n 2nd sg. imper., Tor. an -- ; Mai. ky. Ä• -- `to fetch, bring' (< * Ã£Ì„ --) or < Ä• PAYATI Buddruss Kan 41; K. Ä• nun, anËš, rÄ• m. muli Ä• á¹‡ -- `to buy'; S. Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡u, L. Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡, P. ludh. Ä• nnÄ• `to bring', WPah. bhad. Ä• á¹‡á¹‡o, bhal. aná¹‡u; Ku. Ä• á¹‡á¹‡o `to buy'; A. Ä• niba `to bring', B. Ä• nÄ• , Or. Ä• á¹‡ibÄ• , OMth. Ä• nai, Bhoj. Ä• nal, OAw. Ä• naÃ¯, lakh. Ä• nab, H. Ä• nnÄ• , OMarw. OG. Ä• á¹‡aÃ¯, G. Ä• á¹‡vuÌƒ, M. Ä• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;. -- Replacement by le Ä• v -- in central area, P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 375.
2. Pa. Ä• nÄ«ta -- , NiDoc. anida, Pk. Ä• á¹‡Ä«ya -- , OG. Ä• á¹‡iu, G. Ä• á¹‡yo.
3. Pa. Ä• nÄ• pÄ“ti `sends for', Pk. Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ“i, aá¹‡Ëš, Ä• á¹‡Ä• vaÃ¯, á¸Œ. *lnuwÄ• na `to cause to be brought'; P. anÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to call for'; A. anÄ• iba `to cause to be brought', B. anÄ• na, Or. aá¹‡Ä• ibÄ• ; H. poet. anÄ• nÄ• `to ask for'; G. aá¹‡Ä• vvuÌƒ `to cause to bring'; Si. Ã¤navanavÄ• `to call, summon'.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠnayati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) aá¹‡nÃµ `to bring, to marry (a woman)'.
3. Ä• nÄ• yayati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹‡auá¹‡Ãµ, á¹›aÌƒuá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be brought' (for á¹‡ -- cf. NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- , â€ *ANIDROÌ„DGATA --).
Ä• nÄ• yayati see Ä• ËŠNAYATI Add2.

Ä• nayana 1175 Ä• nayana n. `leading to' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšNÄ«]
Pk. Ä• á¹‡ayaá¹‡a -- , Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡a -- (formed from pres. Ä• á¹‡aÃ¯) n. `bringing'; G. Ä• á¹‡uÌƒ, Ã£Ì„á¹‡uÌƒ n. `invitation to a wife to come to her husband's home' < *Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡uÌƒ, or poss., despite gender, < Ä• naya -- m. `leading up to the teacher for initiation' lex., Pa. suvÄ• naya -- `easy to lead'.

Ä• navana 1176 *Ä• navana `roar'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠnÅ«á¹£ata `they roared', Ä• ËŠnavÄ«noÌ„t `he kept on roaring' RV., Ä• nuvÄ• na -- pres. part. Bhaá¹-á¹-.: âˆšNU2]
L. aá¹‡Å«á¹‡Ä« f. `long -- drawn howl of dog or jackal'.

1177 Ä• ËŠnahyati `binds on' AV. [âˆšNAH]
Kho. anÇ°ik `to put on, wear (clothes)', anÇ°eik tr. `to dress'; -- Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 86 < Ä• MUÃ±CATI as in many Kaf. and Dard. languages.
Ä• nÄ• mayati see Ä• ËŠNAMATI.

Ä• nÄ• yayati see Ä• ËŠNAYATI.

Ä• nÄ• ha 1178 Ä• nÄ• ha m. `suppression of urine, constipation' SuÅ›r. [âˆšNAH]
Ku. aá¹‡Ä• `blockage (e.g. in a river), constipation'.
*Ä• nijyati see *AVANIJYATI.
Ä• ËŠnÄ«ta -- see Ä• ËŠNAYATI.

Ä• nÄ«la 1179 Ä• nÄ«la `darkish' KÄ• lid., `slightly dark or blue' lex.
[NÄ«ËŠLA --]
PaÅ¡. alenÄ• , alinÄ• `blue, green'; Shum. Ã¤linÉ™ `green'.
Ä• nupÅ«rvya -- see ANUPÅ«RVÃ¡ -- .

1180 *Ä• nÅ«nam `up to now'. [NÅ«NÃ¡M]
Ash. yanuÌ„Ìƒ `today', Wg. Ã¶nÅ«ËŠ, an&uacutemacrdotdot;.

1180a Ä• ntÃ¡m Add. 14270.

Ä• ntara 1181 Ä• ntara `being inside' MBh. [Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
Pa. antara -- adj. `inner', Pk. aá¹• tara -- ; L. Ä• ndari `being on the
inside', m. `the inside bullock of a pair' < *Ä• ntarika -- .

Ä• ntrÃ¡ 1182 Ä• ntrÃ¡ n. `entrail' RV., antrÃ¡ -- 2 n. SuÅ›r. [ANTÃ¡R]
Pa. anta -- n. `lower intestine'; Pk. aá¹• ta -- n. `entrail', Sh. jij.
É”Ì• áº“i (â†' á¸Œ. anÇ°oá¹…?), K. aÌ£ndar m., S. Ã£Ì„á¸• ro m., L. Ä• ndrÃ£Ì„
f. pl., (Jukes) Ä• ndr f., awÄ• á¹‡. Ã£Ì„drÄ• , P. Ä• ndar f., EP. Ã£Ì„d f.,
WPah. bhiá¸• . Ã£Ì„á¹-á¸· n., bhal. Ã£Ì„á¹-á¸· f., h. rudh. Ã£Ì„á¹-á¸·Ä• , l.
rudh. Ã£Ì„tra; N. Ã£Ì„t `internal organs'; A. B. Ã£Ì„t `entrails'; B. Ã£Ì„ti
`pulp and seeds of cucumber'; Or. anta -- bujunÄ• `intestines', anti `inside
of a melon'; Bhoj. H. Ã£Ì„t f. `entrails', M. Ã£Ì„t n., Ko. Ã£Ì„ta n. pl.;
-- Si. atuá¹‡a Geiger EGS 6 < antrÄ• ËŠá¹‡i but rather < *Ä• NTRAGUá¹‡A -- .
-- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : Ap. aá¹• traá¸• Ä« -- f. `entrail', P. Ã£Ì„dá¹›Ä«
f., Ku. Ã£Ì„dá¹›o, Ä• ná¹›o, N. Ä• nro, H. Ã£Ì„tá¹›Ä« f. (â†' EP.), G.
Ã£Ì„traá¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., M. Ã£Ì„tá¸• &etilde; n., Ëšá¸• Ä« f.; -- with l:
Kho. andrelÄ• o, Sh. gil. aJÌ£ulá¹“, jij. aáº“elÉ”Ì• Ì„.
Ä• NTRIKA -- ; *Ä• NTRAGUá¹‡A -- , *Ä• NTRAPUá¹-A -- , *Ä• NTRARASA -- ;
*YAKARÄ• NTRA -- .
Addenda: Ä• ntrÃ¡ -- [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. *ontro -- (cf. OSl. QtrÄ- `inside')
~ Gk. e)/ntera `entrails']

S.kcch. Ã£Ì„dhrÄ• m.pl. `intestines', Garh. Ã£Ì„dá¹›u.
â€ Ä• nda -- , â€ *Ä• ndra -- see Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- .

Ä• ntraguá¹‡a 1183 *Ä• ntraguá¹‡a `gut -- string'. [Ä• NTRÃ¡ -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. antaguá¹‡a -- m. `lower intestine, bowel, mesentery'; Si. atuá¹‡a, pl.
Ëšá¹‡u, `bowel' (Geiger EGS 6 < n. pl. Ä• ntrÄ• ËŠá¹‡i). -- Cf. Gaw.
atÉ™raá¹…gÄ«n s.v. Ã¡NTARA -- 1.

Ä• ntrapuá¹-a 1184 *Ä• ntrapuá¹-a `gut -- fold'. [Ä• NTRÃ¡ -- , PUá¹-A --]
Ku. anoá¹›o, pl. anyÅ«á¹›Ä• , `entrail'.

1185 *Ä• ntrarasa -- . [Ä• NTRÃ¡ -- , RÃ¡SA --]
B. Ã£Ì„tarasÄ• `natural juice of meat'; -- doubtful.

Ä• ntrika 1186 Ä• ntrika `visceral' lex. or *Ä• ntriya -- . [Ä• NTRÃ¡ --]
Kal. indr&schwaacutetilde; `entrails', Bshk. el (Morgenstierne AO xviii 224
< *aÌ„Ì†ntriya --).
*Ä• ndhiya -- see Ä• NDHYA -- .

Ä• ndhya 1187 Ä• ndhya n. `blindness' SuÅ›r. 2. *Ä• ndhiya -- . [ANDHÃ¡ --]
1. Bshk. Ã©nÄ• Å«k, Ã-nÄ• uk f. `darkness', Tor. anÄ• ik (*anÇ° -- + ? AO xviii
224), Si. anÌ†du.
2. K. aÃ±uvu m. `blindness', G. Ã£Ì„dhÄ« f.
RÄ• TRYÄ• NDHYA -- .

&capamacr;P `obtain, reach': Ä• PA -- , Ä• PANA -- , Ä• PAYATI, Ä• PTÃ¡ -- ,
Ä• PNá¹“TI, Ä«ËŠPSATI; ABHÄ«PSATI, AVÄ• PAYATI, AVÄ• PTA -- , *UPÄ• PAYATI,
UPÄ“PSATI, PARYÄ• PTA -- , PRÄ• PAá¹‡A -- , PRÄ• PAá¹‡Ä«YA -- , PRÄ• PAYATI,

PRÄ• ËŠPTA -- , PRÄ• ËŠPTI -- , PRÄ• ËŠPNOÌ„TI, VÃ-YÄ• PNOÌ„TI, VYÄ• PYATÄ“, SAá¹• PRÄ• PTA -- , SAá¹• PRÄ• PTI -- , SAMÄ• PTA -- , SAMÄ• PYATÄ“.

Ä• pa 1188 Ä• pa in cmpds. `obtaining'. [âˆšÄ• P]
MANAÄ• PA -- .

Ä• pakva 1189 Ä• pakva `nearly ripe' lex. [PAKVÃ¡ --]
M. aviká¹‡&etilde;, avakËš `to be over -- ripe' (Bloch LM 288 < *ava -- vik
--).

1190 *Ä• paá¹-hati `reads'. [Cf. Ä• paprÃ¡than 3rd pl. aor. subj. `spread'
RV., *Ä• prÄ• thayati in Pk. appÄ• hÄ“i `teaches', ËšhaÃ¯ `announces' Pischel
GrPk Â§ 286: âˆšPAá¹-H]
A. Ä• urÄ• iba `to repeat frequently so as to learn by heart'; B. Ä• oá¹›Ä• na
`to read, recite' (Chatterji ODBL 423 < Ä• -- vrÌ¥t --); Or. Ä• uá¹›ibÄ• ,
Ëšá¹›Ä• ibÄ• `to read, repeat'.

Ä• paá¹‡Ã¡ 1191 Ä• paá¹‡Ã¡ m. `market, shop' MBh. [âˆšPAá¹‡]
Pa. Ä• paá¹‡a -- m.; NiDoc. avÌ• ana `market (?)' but Burrow KharDoc 77 â†•
OPers Ä• vahana `village'; Pk. Ä• vaá¹‡a -- m. `market, shop'; Si. avaá¹‡a,
avuá¹‡a `market'; -- K. wÄ• n m. `shop' (â†’ Sh. koh. wÄ• n m.) rather <
Ä• PÄ• NA -- 1.
Ä• PAá¹‡IKÃ¡ -- ; *KÄ• PAá¹‡A -- .

Ä• paá¹‡ikÃ¡ 1192 Ä• paá¹‡ikÃ¡ `relating to a market', m. `trader' lex. [
Ä• PAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. Ä• paá¹‡ika -- m., Pk. Ä• vaá¹‡iya -- m.
*RÄ• JÄ• PAá¹‡IKA -- .

1193 Ä• ËŠpatati `flies towards' RV., `befalls' MBh. 2. With MIA. -- paá¸• --
. 3. With MIA. anal. -- pp -- . [âˆšPAT]
1. Pa. Ä• patati `rushes on to', Pk. Ä• vayaá¹• ta -- `coming to'; Shum. Ä• wá¹“
`fell or falls (of water or hail)' NTS xiii 262.
2. Pk. Ä• vaá¸• aÃ¯ `comes to'; P. auá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to happen, come to mind, be
procured'; G. Ä• vaá¹›vuÌƒ `to come to the knowledge of'; M.
avaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be pleasing'.
3. L. appaá¹›aá¹‡ `to arrive, reach'; P. appaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to arrive, come to
hand'; WPah. bhal. apaá¹›nu `to catch a thing from a distance'.

Addenda: Ä• patati [Cf. Av. Ä• pat -- `to rush along', Shgh. bad -- `to go' EVSh 155]
M. avaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be pleasing' rather < *Ä• GRÌ¥TA -- s.v. Ä• GURATÄ“ Add2.

1194 Ä• ËŠpatayati `flies to' RV., Ä• pÄ• tayati `throws down' BhP. [âˆšPAT]
Pk. Ä• vaá¸• ia -- `joined with, connected with'; PaÅ¡. Ä• waá¹› -- `to hang up' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 23 < *Ä• paá¹-aya -- .

Ä• patti 1195 Ä• patti f. `happening' KÄ• tyÅšr., `misfortune' YÄ• jÃ±., `fault' lex. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. Ä• patti -- f. `ecclesiastical offence'; Pk. Ä• vatti -- f. `misfortune'; Sh. (Lor.) awÅ«t f. `damage, loss' (?); Si. Ã¤vÃ¤ta `misfortune'.
Addenda: Ä• patti -- : Si. Ã¤vÃ¤ta `offence, fault' EGS 18.

Ä• pad 1196 Ä• pad f. `misfortune' Mn., ËšdÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. Ä• padÄ• -- f., loc. pl. Ä• pÄ• su, Pk. Ä• vayÄ• -- , Ä• vaÃ¯ -- f.; S. Ä• Ä« f. `misfortune, difficulty'; P. Ä• Ä« f. `calamity, death'; H. Ä• Ä« f. `doom, destruction, death'.

1197 Ä• ËŠpadyatÄ“ `goes into' ÅšBr., `gets into misfortune' AV., `occurs' ÅšBr. 2. Ä• ËŠpanna -- `entered' ÅšBr. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. Ä• pajjati `undergoes'; NiDoc. 2 sg. pres. avajasÌ„i `become'; Pk. Ä• vajjaÃ¯ `is obtained'; Sh. avÄ• Å¾oÄ-kiÌ¯ `to be proper, be necessary, be advisable' pp. avÄ• dÅ- (avÄ• -- < Ä• va -- ? or < Ä• badhyatÄ“ or poss. < * Ä• bÄ• dhyatÄ“, Ä• ËŠbÄ• dhatÄ“ `presses on' TS.); M. avagá¹‡&etilde; `to appear, look like, be understood' (with anal. -- gg -- for -- jj -- after MIA. type bhajjaÃ¯: bhagga --); Si. vadinavÄ• `to enter' (rather than < ÃºPAPADYATÄ“ or with Geiger ES 78 < VRÃ¡JATI), inscr. avuj, avud, mod. avut `having come' < Ä• padya (or < Ä• vrajya, see Ä• ËŠVRAJATI), vÃ¤denavÄ• `to affect, concern' H. Hendriksen BSOAS xiii 154.
2. Pa. Ä• panna -- `entered upon, fallen into misfortune'; Pk. Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `obtained, unfortunate'; OSi. avanaka `entered', Si. van pp. of vadinavÄ• (avana `misfortune' prob. â†• Pa.).
Ä• PANNASATTVÄ• -- ; SROÌ„TAÄ• PANNA -- .

Ä• pana 1198 Ä• pana n. `reaching, coming to' BhP. [âˆšÄ• P]
P. Ä• uá¹‡ m. `arrival'; H. Ä• wan m. `coming'.

Ä• ËŠpanna -- see Ä• ËŠPADYATÄ“.
Addenda: Ä• pana -- : Brj. Ä• wanÄ« f. `arrival'. -- MIA. X Ä• GAMANA<-> Add2
(cf. DVIRÄ• GAMANA --)?

Ä• pannasattvÄ• 1199 Ä• pannasattvÄ• f. `pregnant woman' KÄ• lid. [Ä• ËŠPANNA --
, SATTVÃ¡ --]
Pa. Ä• pannasattÄ• -- f., Si. avansat Geiger GS 60, but prob. â†• Pa.

1200 Ä• payati `causes to reach' ChUp., Ä• ËŠpa `came towards' RV. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. Ä• pÄ“ti `causes to reach'; Kt. aw -- `to bring'; Wg. Ä• w -- `to fetch';
Mai. ky. Ä• -- `to fetch, bring' or < Ä• ËŠNAYATI Buddruss Kan 41.
Pk. Ä• vÄ“i, Ä• vaÃ¯ `comes'; Gy. pal. auar `comes', arm. eur. av -- , á¸Œ.
Ä• na, L. Ä• wuá¹‡, P. Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , WPah. jaun. Ä• á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, Ku. Å«á¹‡o, N. Ä• unu,
OB. Ä• vaÃ¯, Or. Ä• ibÄ• , OMth. OAw. Ä• vaÃ¯, H. Ä• nÄ• , st. Ä• w -- , OMarw. OG.
Ä• vaÃ¯, G. Ä• vvuÌƒ. -- Preterite usu. < Ä• ËŠGATA -- .
Addenda: Ä• payati: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä• á¹‡o `to come', J. Ä• waá¹‡u.

Ä• pastrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a 1201 *Ä• pastrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a `thirsty for water'. [Ã¡P -- ,
TÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• --]
Kt. avÉ™tin `thirsty' (Rep1 64 < *Ä• pa -- trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a --).

Ä• pÄ• ka 1202 Ä• pÄ• ka m. `baking oven, potter's kiln' lex. [Ä• pÄ• kÄ“sthÃ¡<->
`standing in an oven' AV.: âˆšPAC]
Pk. Ä• vÄ• ga -- , ËšÄ• ya -- m. `potter's kiln'; L. P. Ä• vÄ• m. `brick kiln',
Ä• vÄ« f. `potter's kiln'; Or. uhÄ• `potter's kiln', Bi. Ä• wÄ• , Ã£Ì„wÃ£Ì„,
OAw. avÃ£Ì„, H. Ä• wÄ• , Ä• wÃ£Ì„, ambÃ£Ì„ m., M. Ä• vÄ• , aËš; -- ext. with --
la -- (cf. Sk. pÄ• kala -- `bringing to maturity': pÄ• ka --): N. awÄ• l
`small brick kiln'. <-> Collides with Ä• VÄ• PA -- .
*PUÃ±JÄ• PÄ• KA -- .
Addenda: Ä• pÄ• ka -- : S. Ä• Ä« (KhubSD) f. `potter's kiln'.

1203 Ä• pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ pass. of Ä• pÄ• á¹-ayati `splits' SuÅ›r. [âˆšPAá¹-1]
With anal. -- pp -- : M. apaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; intr. and tr. `to strike
against'.

Ä• pÄ• na 1204 Ä• pÄ• na1 n. `act of drinking, drinking party' MBh., `drinking
place or house' lex. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. Ä• pÄ• na -- n. `drinking party, drinking hall'; Pk. Ä• vÄ• á¹‡aya -- n.

`shop'; K. wÄ• n m. `shop' â†’ Sh. koh. wÄ• n m. (rather than < Ä• PAá¹‡Ã¡ --), wÃ´Ã±u m. `shopkeeper' (or poss. < VÄ• á¹‡IJÃ¡ -- ); Si. avana `drinking party or place'.
Ä• PÄ• NAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

Ä• pÄ• na 1205 *Ä• pÄ• na2 `protection'. [âˆšPÄ• 2]
See *UDVÄ• NA -- .

Ä• pÄ• naÅ›Ä• lÄ• 1206 Ä• pÄ• naÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `tavern' R. [Ä• pÄ• na -- 1, Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• --]
Si. avansala `drinking house'.

1207 *Ä• pÄ• rayati `fills'. [Cf. pÄ• rayati `fills' DhÄ• tup., Ä• ËŠpÅ«rayati ÅšBr., Ä• ËŠprÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti `satisfies' RV.: âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
With anal. -- pp -- : K. Ä• parun `to feed another with one's own hand as a sign of hospitality, put food in an infant's or invalid's mouth', caus.
Ä• parÄ• wun `to feed another person'.

1208 *Ä• piya -- , Ä• ËŠpya -- `belonging to or living in water' SuÅ›r. [Ã¡PYA -- : Ã¡P --]
Kho. awÃ- in aËš gambÃ¹ri `water -- flower' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 87, &capamacr;wi `name of a village in the Owir valley'.

1209 Ä• pÄ«á¸• ayati `crushes' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `hurts' MBh. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pk. Ä• vÄ«á¸• aÃ¯ `presses, hurts'; Si. Ã¤vilenavÄ• `to shoot (of pain), be affected by rheumatism' intr. from *Ã¤vila -- .

-- To be separated from Ã¤vilenavÄ• `to burn' < *SAá¹• VIDÄ«PAYATI.

Ä• pÄ«ta 1210 Ä• pÄ«ta `yellowish' R., m. `a species of tree', n. `filament of lotus' lex. [PÄ«TA -- 2]
Kho. abir `a sweet -- smelling hill flower' bec. of -- b -- < -- p -- very doubtful.
*Ä• pura -- see *Ä• PULA -- .

1210a â€ Ä• pÄ«na -- m.n. `udder' KÄ• lid. [âˆšPÄ«]
Garh. eá¹‡ `udder'; -- P. aiá¹‡ m. `hole in the bottom of a polÄ• to let grain run out' (or < Ã¡YANA --).
â€ *Ä• PÄ«NYA -- .

1210b â€ *Ä• pÄ«nya -- `swelling'. [Ä• PÄ«NA -- , âˆšPÄ«]
WPah.ká¹-g. ennÉ” `udder' Him.I 6, jaun. ain.

Ä• pula 1211 *Ä• pula `abundant'. 2. *Ä• pura -- [Cf. pula -- `extended, wide' lex., VIPULA -- : âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Ash. aulÃº, f. ËšlÄ«ËŠ `big', Kt. al, Wg. Bashg. olÌ„la, PaÅ¡. aulÃ¡ Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 8.
2. Pk. Ä• ura -- `much', Or. Ä• ur, Ëšri `very much, too much' or poss. < Ä• PÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: Ä• pula -- 1: â€ *VIGHNÄ• PULA -- .

1211a â€ *Ä• pula -- 2 `big vessel'. [Same as Ä• pula -- 1? -- âˆšp&rcirclemacr;]
WPah.ká¹-g. auá¸·I f. `earthen pot for drinking water'?
â€ *GHRÌ¥TÄ• PULA -- .

Ä• pÅ«ra 1212 Ä• pÅ«ra m. `flood, excess' KathÄ• s. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
M. aur, or m.n. `sudden accession of water up or down, freshet of a river'; -- Pk. Ä• ura -- `much', Or. Ä• ur, Ëšri `very or too much' rather < *Ä• PURA -- . -- With anal. -- pp -- : H. poet. apÅ«rÄ• `full'.

1213 Ä• ËŠpÅ«rayati `fills up' ÅšBr. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Ä• pÅ«rati `becomes full'; Pk. Ä• vÅ«rÄ“i, Ä• Å«rËš `fills'; B. Ä• orÄ• na `to trickle from cold (of the eyes), become inflamed'; H. orÄ• nÄ• `to be completed' (less likely < *Ä• TURATI). -- With anal. -- pp -- : Pk. Ä• pÅ«rÄ“i `fills', appuá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `full' (but perh. < *aprÅ«rá¹‡a -- with anticipated

r rather than with anal. -- pp --); H. apÅ«rnÄ• `to fill'.

Ä• pÅ«rta 1214 Ä• pÅ«rta `*filled', n. `fulfilling' KÄ• d. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
*ARDHÄ• PÅ«RTA -- .

Ä• pá¹›á¹£á¹-ha 1215 *Ä• pá¹›á¹£á¹-ha `on the back'. [PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
See *UTPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- .

Ä• poÌ„á¸• 1216 *Ä• poÌ„á¸• `burn'. [âˆš*POÌ„á¸•]
Si. avulanavÄ• `to shine', avulavanavÄ•  `to kindle, excite'? -- But see
*SAá¹• VIDÄ«PAYATI.

Ä• ptÃ¡ 1217 Ä• ptÃ¡ `reached, received' ÅšBr. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pk. atta -- ; Si. (SigGr) at `obtained'.

1218 *Ä• ptÄ• yati `falls'. [Cf. Pahl. oÌ„ftÄ“t < *avaptaÌ„Ì†yati: âˆšPAT]
Kal. Ä• tim `I fall'.

1219 Ä• pná¹“ti `reaches, obtains' RV., cf. Ä• pyatÄ“ `is obtained, arrives at
one's end' TS. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. appoÌ„ti `attains, reaches'; Tor. ab -- `to arrive', pret. Ä• p, caus.
abÄ• t `he brought' or < Ä• pyatÄ“ (Grierson Tor. 138 wrongly < *Ä• pa -- in
Pk. Ä• vaÃ¯).
Ä• ËŠpya -- see *Ä• PIYA -- and Ã¡PYA -- .
Ä• pyatÄ“ see Ä• PNá¹“TI.

1219a â€ Ä• pyÄ• ya -- m. `becoming full, increase' KathÄ• s., Ä• pyÄ• yana -- n.
`satiating, refreshing' Mn. [âˆšPYAI, âˆšPÄ«]
OP. apiÄ• u m. `food, sustenance', H. pyÄ• Å« m. `stand dispensing water for
refreshment'; OP. Ä• pÄ• u m. `irrigation'.

1220 Ä• ËŠprÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti `satisfies, pleases' RV. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Pk. appiá¹‡aÃ¯ `presents, gives' (Pischel GrPk 557 wrongly < arpaá¹‡a --).
Ä• baddha -- see Ä• BADHYATÄ“.

1221 Ä• badhyatÄ“, Ä• ËŠbadhnÄ• ti `ties on' AV., pp. Ä• baddha<-> MBh.
[âˆšBANDH]
Pa. Ä• bandhati `fastens', Ä• baddha -- ; Pk. Ä• baá¹• dhaÃ¯, Ä• baddha -- ; Sh.

avÄ• Å¾oÄ-kiÌ¯ `to be proper or necessary or advisable', pp. avÄ• dÅ- (for meaning cf. Eng. bound; but poss. < Ä• ËŠPADYATÄ“ or, bec. of Ä• , < * Ä• bÄ• dhyatÄ“).

Ä• bandha 1222 Ä• bandha m. `tie, bond' Ratn., `ornament' lex. [âˆšBANDH]
See *GUá¸• Ä• BANDHA -- .
*Ä• bÄ• dhyatÄ“ see Ä• ËŠPADYATÄ“.
Addenda: Ä• bandha -- : A. Ä• n `string of a yoke' AFD 230.

Ä• bhakta 1223 *Ä• bhakta `shared'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠbhajati `causes to share', Ä• ËŠbhaga -- m. `one who is honoured with a share' RV.: âˆšBHAJ]
S. Ä• hatu m. `the fixed right of an artisan to a share of the harvest in return for mending the husbandman's tools', Ä• hatÄ« m. `a husbandman who so employs an artisan'.

Ä• bharaá¹‡a 1224 Ä• bharaá¹‡a n. `decorating, ornament' Mn. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. Ä• bharaá¹‡a -- n., Pk. Ä• haraá¹‡a -- n.; Si. baraá¹‡a, ambaraá¹‡a `ornament, jewel' Geiger GS 74, but rather â†• Pa.

1225 Ä• ËŠbharati `brings near, fetches' RV. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. Ä• bharati `carries'; -- collides with Ä• ËŠHARATI. -- See Ä• BHRÌ¥TA -- .
Addenda: Ä• ËŠbharati [cf. Av. Ä• bar -- `to bring', Shgh. vÄ• r -- EVSh 84]

1226 Ä• ËŠbhavati `is present, exists' RV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Cf. Pa. Ä• bhÄ• vÄ“ti `cultivates, pursues'; Pk. Ä• bhavva<-> `fit to be'; -- M. Ä• há¹‡&etilde; `to be' Bloch LM 294 doubtingly: see Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI and Ä• ËŠSATÄ“.

Ä• bhÄ• 1227 Ä• bhÄ• f. `light, flash, colour' MBh. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. Pk. Ä• bhÄ• -- f. `lustre, splendour', Pk. Ä• hÄ• -- f.; OM. Ä• he f., mod. Ä• hÄ«, ahÄ«, ahÄ• Ä« f. `glow of fire, glare, blast of hot air'; -- ext. with -- la -- : M. Ä• haá¸·, Ä• há¸·Ä«, ahËš f. `glare', Ä• hÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, ahaá¸·Ëš `to be burnt by hot blasts (of sun or fire)'. -- Si. eb -- ikana (< Ä«Ká¹£Aá¹‡A --) `peeping' Geiger EGS 31, but rather < *ABHÄ«Ká¹£Aá¹‡A -- .
MUDGÄ• BHA -- .
Addenda: Ä• bhÄ• -- : â€ DHÅ«MRÄ• BHA -- .

Ä• bhÄ• á¹‡aka 1228 Ä• bhÄ• á¹‡aka m. `saying, proverb' lex. [âˆšBHAá¹‡1]

Pk. Ä• hÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- n.; Ku. Ä• á¹‡o m. `riddle'; N. Ä• hÄ• n `story';
M. Ä• hÄ• á¹‡Ä• , ahaá¹‡Ä• , aá¹‡Ä• m. `riddle, proverb'.

1229 Ä• ËŠbhÄ• ti `shines towards' RV. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. Ä• bhÄ• ti `blazes'; Si. ebenavÄ• `to peep' Geiger EGS 31; -- doubtful.

Ä• bhiá¹- 1230 *Ä• bhiá¹- `meet'. 2. *Ä• bhÄ“á¹- -- . [âˆš*BHIá¹-]
1. Pk. Ä• bhiá¸• iya -- `bent on', Ä• bhiá¹-á¹-a -- ; abbhiá¸• aÃ¯ `meets', pp. abbhiá¸• ia -- ; abbhiá¹-á¹-ha -- `met in battle'; H. poet. abhirnÄ• `to meet in battle'.
2. Pk. Ä• bhÄ“á¸• iya -- `bent on, bound for'; H. abheá¹›Ä• , ËšerÄ• m. `fight, quarrel'.
Addenda: *Ä• bhiá¹- -- : OG. Ä• bhiá¸• aÃ¯ `becomes polluted by touching' ÅšSB, G. Ä• bhaá¹›vuÌƒ (A. Master), abhá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ (or < *ABHYAá¹-Aá¹-I?).

Ä• bhihÄ• rika 1231 Ä• bhihÄ• rika `fit for presentation', n. `a respectful offering' MW. [ABHIHÄ• RA --]
M. Ä• herÄ«, ahËš, Ä• hirÄ«, ahËš `suitable to be given as a marriage present, of little value'.

Ä• bhÄ«ra 1232 Ä• bhÄ«ra m. `name of a people' MBh., `herdsman' Mn., ËšrÄ« -- f. lex.
Pk. Ä• bhÄ«ra -- , Ä• hÄ«Ëš, ahira -- , Ä• hÄ“ra -- ; Ku. ahÄ«r `a partic. low caste'; B. Ä• hir, f. Ä• hÄ«ri `cowherd', Or. Ä• hira, f. Ëšri, Bi. ahÄ«r, Bhoj. Aw. ahir, H. ahÄ«r, f. Ëšran, ËšrnÄ«; G. Ä• hÄ«r m., f. Ëšrá¹‡Ä« `pastoral tribe in Kathiavad, herdsman', Ä• hÄ«rá¹›Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `herdsmen (spoken of affectionately or contemptuously)'; M. ahÄ«r m., f. ahiraá¹‡, Ëšrá¹‡Ä«, `herdsman, a caste of ÅšÅ«dras in Khandesh who are traders'. -- K. Ä• yiru m. `forest hunter' rather < Ä• KHÄ“á¹-A -- .

Ä• bhÅ«ËŠka 1233 Ä• bhÅ«ËŠka `empty, without content' AV., Ä• bhÃº -- RV. With MIA. -- bbh -- : S. Ä• bhuÌ„Ìƒ m. `sweet unripe grains of wheat, &c., a stage when the ear is filling'; P. Ä• bhÅ« m. `unripe wheat or barley roasted in the ear'.

Ä• bhrÌ¥ta 1234 Ä• bhrÌ¥ta `brought near' BhP. [Ä• ËŠBHARATI RV.: âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. Ä• bhata -- , Ëšaka -- `brought', abbhatika -- `procured'; Pk. abbhaá¸• a -- `following' (< `*brought near'?); Ash. Ä• wÉ™á¹›É™ `brought', Kt. awQ; Wg.

Ä• wÉ™roÌ„m `I was brought' Morgenstierne NTS ii 246; G. Ä• bhaá¹›vuÌƒ `to become polluted, become unfit for eating (through being touched?)'; -- deriv. G. abhá¹›Ä• vuÌƒ `to be polluted, to have menstrual flow', abhá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ `to pollute'.
*Ä• bhÄ“á¹- -- `meet' see *Ä• BHIá¹- -- .

Page 56

1235 Ä• m `yes' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. Ä• m Ä“va.
1. Pa. Pk. Ä• ma, Pk. Ä• maá¹• , Tor. aaÌƒ, K. rÄ• m. kash. Ã£Ì„, WPah. bhad. Ã£Ì„, Ku. N. aÌƒ, B. Ã£Ì„, Or. Ä• , G. Ä• uÌƒ, M. Ä• ; -- with emph. h -- or h -- from verb `to be' Pa. hoÌ„ti &c.: Kho. haÌƒ, S. P. hÃ£Ì„, Ku. N. haÌƒ, hÃ£Ì„, B. Or. H. G. M. hÃ£Ì„.
2. K. pog. Ä• Ä«Ëœ, S. Ã£Ì„Ä©.
Addenda: Ä• m. 1. Garh. hÃ£Ì„ `yes', Ku. au, Md. Ä• nÌ† (RTMV2).
2. K. S. poss. < athakim, Pk. adhaÃ¯á¹• , ahaÃ¯á¹• `yes'.

Ä• mÃ¡ 1236 Ä• mÃ¡ `raw' RV., Ëšaka -- SuÅ›r. 2. Ä• ma -- m.n. `constipation' SuÅ›r.
1. Pa. Ä• ma -- , Ëšaka -- `raw', Pk. Ä• ma -- , Ëšaga -- ; Wg. Ä• me -- stÉ™ `unripe, raw', Dm. Tir. Ä• ma, Shum. Å«ma, Kal. Ä• ma, Kho. Ã¡mu, Bshk. Ä• m, Phal. á¹“mo, f. e_mi, Sh. Ä• mÅ-, K. Ã´mu; P. Ä• mÄ«Ã£Ì„ f. pl. `unripe barley or wheat roasted in the ear'; A. ewÃ£Ì„ `fresh, not hardened by baking, not having reached puberty'; B. Ä• m `raw' (prob. â†• Sk.), G. Ä• m, Si. amu.
2. Pk. Ä• ma -- jara -- m. `fever arising from indigestion'; S. Ã£Ì„uÌƒ m. `dysenteric stool', L. awÄ• á¹‡. Ã£Ì„, P. Ã£Ì„uÌƒ f.; Ku. gng. É”Ì„ËœaÌƒ `dysentery', N. Ä• uÌƒ, B. Ä• m, Aw. lakh. Ã£Ì„u, H. Ã£Ì„w m.; G. Ä• m m. `diarrhoea', M. Ã£Ì„v f.; Ko. Ã£Ì„v n. `mucus, snot'; Si. Ã¤miyÄ• va `disease in stomach and bowels from indigestion' (rather than with Geiger EGS 18 < Ä• maya --).

*Ä• MAGANDHA -- , *Ä• MAÅ›AKA -- , *Ä• MÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , Ä• MÄ• NNA -- , *Ä• MÄ• RTA -- , Ä• MÄ• Å›AYA -- ; *RAKTÄ• MA -- , SÄ• MA -- 2.

1237 *Ä• magandha -- , Ä• magandhi -- , Ëšin -- , Ëšika -- `smelling like raw meat, smelling musty' lex. [Ä• MÃ¡ -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]
Pa. Ä• magandha -- m. `smell of rotting corpses, verminous odour'; K. Ä• mun m. `smell of burning or scorching cloth (esp. cotton)', Ä• man f. `malodorousness (esp. of food going bad)', Ä• manun `to go bad (of food), to become malodorous'.

Ä• maÃ±ju 1238 Ä• maÃ±ju `charming' Uttarar. [MAÃ±JU --]
Ash. amoÌ„zÃ¤ËŠ, amoÌ„nzÉ™Ì• `bracelet', Kt. amÉ™Å¾Ä«ËŠ Morgenstierne NTS ii 241 where comparison also with MAÃ±JÄ«RA -- is suggested.

Ä• maá¸• 1239 *Ä• maá¸• `boil over'. [âˆš*MAá¸• 2]
H. Ã£Ì„waá¹›nÄ• intr. `to boil up'.

1240 Ä• maá¹‡á¸• a -- , amËš, maá¹‡á¸• a -- 3 m. `castor -- oil plant, Ricinus communis' lex. [Cf. Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• A --]
Pk. Ä• maá¹• á¸• a -- n. `fruit of the wild myrobalan' (cf. Ä• MALAKA -- ); H. Ã£Ì„á¸• , aÌƒá¸• m. `castor -- oil tree', aá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `its fruit' (poss. < *ará¹‡á¸• , cf. araá¹‡á¸• s.v. Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• A -- ); Si. (SigGr) amaá¸• `water -- melon' (cf. KUá¹£MÄ• á¹‡á¸• A --).

Ä• ËŠmana 1241 Ä• ËŠmana n. `friendliness' TS., Ä• ËŠmanas -- `friendly' AV. [âˆšMAN]
P. Ä• má¹‡Ä• maná¹‡Ä• `to treat with consideration, to serve'; -- or poss. < *Ä• manutÄ“, cf. Ä• ËŠmanyÄ“thÄ• m `be friendly (?)' RV.
*Ä• manutÄ“ see Ä• ËŠMANA -- .

1241a â€ *Ä• mantra -- `invitation'. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. anÄ• manta -- `uninvited'; -- poss. in a cmpd. with vilÄ• pa -- in WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™laundÉ” m. `invitation to a funeral' see VILÄ• PAYATI Add2.
Ä• mantraá¹‡a -- see Ä• MANTRAYATÄ“ Add2.

1242 Ä• mantrayatÄ“ `summons' TBr., `invites' MBh. 2. Ä• mÃ¡ntraá¹‡a -- n. `calling to' ÅšBr., `deliberation' AV., `invitation' YÄ• jÃ±. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
1. Pa. Ä• mantÄ“ti `invites', Pk. Ä• maá¹• tÄ“i, G. Ä• maÌƒtravuÌƒ, M.

Ä• vaÌƒtá¹‡&etilde;, avatËš, auÌƒtá¹‡&etilde;, autËš, Si. amatanavÄ• .
2. Pa. Ä• mantana -- n. `invitation', Ëšaka -- `addressing'; Pk.
Ä• maá¹• taá¹‡a -- n. `invitation', G. Ä• maÌƒtraá¹‡ n., M. avtaá¹‡, auÌƒtËš,
Ä• vaÌƒtá¹‡&etilde;, avatËš, auÌƒtËš n.; Si. amatana `inviting', Ã¤matum
`invitation'. -- Si. amatanavÄ• `to think', amatana `thinking' see
SAá¹• MANTRAYATI.
Addenda: Ä• mantrayatÄ“. 2. Ä• mantraá¹‡a -- : Si. amatun `addressing,
inviting' DSL i 526.

1242a â€ Ä• manthati (Ä• mamantha R., Ä• ma(n)thya MBh.) `shakes, sets in
motion'. [âˆšMANTH]
Si. amatanavÄ• `to hesitate, waver' (in sense `think' prob. <
SAá¹• MANTRAYATÄ“), amatavanavÄ• `to cause stirring or shaking about (with
reference to nausea)'.

Ä• maya 1243 Ä• maya m. `sickness' ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. Ä• maya -- m.; Si. Ã¤miyÄ• va `indigestion' Geiger EGS 18, but rather
< Ä• MÃ¡ -- .
*JÄ• NUVÄ• MAYA -- .
Ä• marda -- see Ä• MARÅ›A -- . [âˆšMRÌ¥D1]

1244 *Ä• mardati, Ä• mrÌ¥dnÄ• ti `crushes together' R. [âˆšMRÌ¥D1]
See *Ä• DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H -- .

Ä• marÅ›a 1245 Ä• marÅ›a m. `nearness' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `touching' lex.
[âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. Ä• marisa -- m. `touching'; Or. Ä• uÌƒsÄ• `caress', Ä• uÌƒsÄ• Ä• uÌ„Ìƒsi
`mutual fondling'. -- X UDVARTANA -- : Bi. (Shahabad) Ã£Ì„waá¹- `cosmetic
rubbed on bride and bridegroom'; -- or < Ä• marda -- m. `crushing' MBh., Pk.
Ä• madda -- m. X udvartana -- ?

1246 Ä• marÅ›ayati caus. of Ä• mrÌ¥Å›ati `touches, enjoys (a woman)' MBh.
Bi. aÌƒwÄ• sab `to use a new earthen pot for the first time', Bhoj. awÃ£Ì„sal
`to make first use of'.
Ä• mará¹£a -- : see Ä• MRÌ¥á¹£YATÄ“.

Ä• malaka 1247 Ä• malaka m. `the small tree Phyllanthus emblica or myrobalan',
n. `its fruit' ChUp.

Pa. Ä• malaka -- m., ËškÄ« -- f.; Pk. Ä• malaya -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit', Ä• malaÄ« -- f. `the tree', Ä• mala -- m.n. `its fruit' (cf. Ä• maá¹• á¸• a -- m. `wild myrobalan'); Kho. (Lor.) amuluk `a partic. fruit -- bearing tree'; K. oÌ„mala m. `Phyllanthus emblica', S. Ã£Ì„uro, Ã£Ì„wiro m., L. awÄ• á¹‡ Ä• vlÄ• , P. Ã£Ì„ulÄ• , Ä• mlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `small do.'; Ku. gng. É”Ì„ËœaÌƒ `a partic. fruit'; N. Ä• mlo `Ph. emblica', B. Ã£Ì„olÄ• , Ä• mlÄ• , Or. auÌƒá¸·Ä• , aÌƒá¸·Ä• , aÌƒbrÄ• , Bhoj. aÌƒwaÌƒrÄ• , Aw. lakh. auÌƒrÄ• , H. Ã£Ì„wlÄ• , Ä• mlÄ• m. `the tree', Ã£Ì„wal m. `its fruit', OG. Ä• malaÃ¼á¹• n., G. Ä• má¸·uÌƒ, Ã£Ì„bá¸·uÌƒ n.; M. Ã£Ì„vá¸·Ä• , Ä• vËš m. `the fruit', Ã£Ì„vá¸·Ä«, avËš f. `the tree'; Ko. Ä• vÄ• á¸·o `gooseberry (?)'; Si. Ã¤mÌ†bul `Ph. emblica', Ã¤mÌ†billa `the plant Antidesma (Euphorbiaceae)'.
PÄ• NÄ«YÄ• MALAKA -- , HASTÄ• MALAKA -- .

1248 *Ä• malati `rubs'. [âˆšMAL1]
M. Ã£Ì„vaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, avËš `to knead the limbs'.

Ä• maÅ›aka 1249 *Ä• maÅ›aka `dysenteric stool'. [Ä• MÃ¡ -- , Å›AKA -- 1]
Or. Ä• uÌƒsÄ• jhÄ• á¹›Ä• `dysentery'; -- or poss. < Ä• mÄ• Å›aya<-> m. `stomach' MBh.

Ä• mÄ• á¹• Å›a 1250 *Ä• mÄ• á¹• Å›a `unripe portion'. [Ä• MÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹• Å›A --]
See *APÄ• KÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .
*Ä• mÄ• ta -- `built' see AMÄ• ËŠ. [âˆšMÄ• 3]

Ä• mÄ• nna 1251 Ä• mÄ• nna n. `undressed rice' MW. [Ä• MÃ¡ -- , Ã¡NNA --]
B. Ã£Ì„uni in Ã£Ì„Ëš bÃ£Ì„uni (< bÃ£Ì„dhunÄ«) `harvest festival in the month Pauá¹£a when an earthen pot filled with new rice is covered and tied up with rope of new straw' Chatterji ODBL 423.

1252 *Ä• mÄ• rayati `rubs'. [Cf. *MÄ• LAYATI and, for Ä• -- with verbs of touching, Ä• mrÌ¥j -- , Ä• mrÌ¥d -- , Ä• mrÌ¥Å› -- : âˆšM&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Phal. Ä• mberÅ«ËŠm `I rub'.

Ä• mÄ• rta 1253 *Ä• mÄ• rta `flour from uncleaned grain'. [Cf. Ä• ma -- n. `grain not yet freed from chaff' MW, Pa. Ä• madhaÃ±Ã±a<-> n., Pk. Ä• ma -- `uncleaned'; and Wakhi yÅ«mÇ° `flour < *Ä• maÄ• Ä«, Khot. hÄ• maa -- `barley -- flour' < *Ä• maka<-> Morgenstierne IIFL ii 554: -- Ä• MÃ¡ -- , *Ä• RTA -- 2]
Bi. Mth. Ã£Ì„waá¹- `barley ground without being first cleaned'.

Ä• mÄ• Å›aya 1254 Ä• mÄ• Å›aya m. `stomach' MBh., SuÅ›r. [Ä• MÃ¡ -- , Ä• Å›AYÃ¡ --]
Pa. Ä• mÄ• saya -- m. -- See *Ä• MAÅ›AKA -- .

1255 *Ä• milati `meets together, tangles'. [âˆšMIL]
Pa. Ä• milÄ• ka -- n. `a woollen cover into which a floral pattern is woven';
Sh. (Lor.) amuloiki `to rival, compete with inimically'; G. Ä• maá¸·vuÌƒ `to twist', Ä• má¸·o m. `knot formed by twisting'; -- doubtful.

Ä• miá¹£Ã¡ 1256 Ä• miá¹£Ã¡ n. `flesh', Ä• ËŠmiá¹£ -- n. `raw flesh, dead body' RV.
Pa. Ä• misa -- n. `raw meat, bait'; Pk. Ä• misa -- n. `flesh'; B. Ã£Ì„is `scales of fish'; Or. Ä• Ä©sa `flesh, fish, fish scales'; M. Ã£Ì„vas n. `flesh of a kill left by a tiger to be eaten on the following day'; Si. Ã¤ma `bait'; -- der. A. Ã£Ì„hiyÄ•

Page 57

`having the smell of raw flesh or fish', B. Ã£Ì„ste (Chatterji ODBL 491 < *Ä• Ä©saá¹-iÄ• < *Ä• miá¹£a -- vrÌ¥ttika --).
*Ä• MIá¹£AGANDHIKA -- ; NIRÄ• MIá¹£A -- .
Addenda: Ä• miá¹£Ã¡ -- : Md. em `bait'.
Ä• mukta -- see Ä• MUÃ±CATI Add2.

Ä• miá¹£agandhika 1257 *Ä• miá¹£agandhika `smelling of raw flesh'. [Ä• MIá¹£Ã¡ -- , GANDHIN --]
B. &etilde;sÄ• ni `smelling of fish or meat' (Chatterji ODBL 349 < *Ä• miá¹£a -- pÄ• nÄ«ya --).
*Ä• miá¹£apÄ• nÄ«ya -- see *Ä• MIá¹£AGANDHIKA -- .

Ä• miá¹£á¹-a 1258 *Ä• miá¹£á¹-a `mixed'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠmiÅ›la -- `having a tendency to mix' RV., Ä• mÃ-ká¹£Ä• -- f. `mixture of boiled and curdled milk' AV.: âˆšMIKá¹£]
Kho. amiá¹£á¹- `mixed', amiá¹£á¹-ieman `I mix'.
Ä• mukta -- see Ä• MUÃ±CATI.
*Ä• mukna -- see Ä• MUÃ±CATI.

Ä• mukha 1259 Ä• mukha n. `beginning' lex., Ä• mukham `face to face', Ä• mukhÄ« -- krÌ¥ -- `to make visible' MW. [MÃºKHA --]
L. Ä• hmÅ« sÄ• mne adv. `face to face'; P. Ä• hmo sÄ• hmá¹‡Ä• , Ä• hmaá¹‡Ä• sÄ• Ëš `opposite each other'.
*Ä• mucati see Ä• ËŠMUÃ±CATI.
Addenda: Ä• mukha -- : Si. amu `beginning, prelude', adj. `facing, in front of' DSL i 546.

1260 Ä• muÃ±cati orig. `puts off or on': `discharges' MBh., `puts on (clothes)' KÄ• lid. 2. *Ä• mucati. 3. *Ä• mukna- (replacing Ä• mukta -- `shot off, accoutred' MBh., Pa. Ä• mutta -- `dressed'). [âˆšMUC]
1. Pa. Ä• muÃ±cati `puts on (clothes)', Pk. Ä• muá¹• caÃ¯, Kt. amÄ• i -- , Wg. amiÄ• a -- , amiÄ• i -- `to dress someone else'; Pr. amÇ°Å« -- , Gaw. anÄ‹e -- , Ã£Ì„Ä‹e -- `to put on, wear', Ã£Ì„Ä‹a -- `to dress someone else'; Kho. anÇ°ik `to put on', anÇ°eik `to dress someone else' (or poss. < Ä• ËŠNAHYATI .)
2. Mai. ky. uÌ„Ìƒy -- `to put on, wear' Buddruss Kan 43.
3. Pk. Ä• mukka -- `dressed, discharged, left'; Kho. amkik `to sprinkle (earth)' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 85.
Addenda: Ä• muÃ±cati. 4. Ä• mukta -- : Si. amut `worn, tied round, shot off, daubing' DSL i 554.

Ä• mÃºri 1261 Ä• mÃºri m. `destroyer' RV. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
A. Ã£Ì„war, Ëšri `epilepsy', Ã£Ì„wariyÄ• `epileptic'; -- very doubtful.

1262 *Ä• muhyati `is bewildered'. 2. *Ä• mÅ«á¸• ha -- . [Cf. Ä• moÌ„hanikÄ• -- f. `a partic. fragrant odour' SuÅ›r.: âˆšMUH]
1. OG. amÅ«jha `perplexed', G. amuÌƒjhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be perplexed, to fret', amuÌƒjhaá¹‡i f. `perplexity'.
2. P. amÅ«há¹›, amÅ«huá¹› `ignorant, reckless'.

*Ä• mÅ«á¸• ha -- see *Ä• MUHYATI.

1263 Ä• mrÌ¥jati `rubs, wipes' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
P. ambá¹‡Ä• `to be rubbed' (see also 1277); G. Ã£Ì„bvuÌƒ `to touch'?

1263a Ä• mrÌ¥Å›ati `touches, tastes' MBh. 2. Pass. Ä• mrÌ¥Å›yatÄ“. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
1. Pk. Ä• musaÃ¯ `touches', pres. part. Ä• usaá¹• ta -- ; Or. Ä• uÌƒsibÄ• `to stroke, caress'.
2. L. Ä• mussaá¹‡ `to be slightly putrid'.
Addenda: Ä• mrÌ¥Å›ati: Si. amiyanavÄ• `to lick, eat' DSL i 542.

Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 1264 Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a1 [Ä• mrÌ¥Å›ati `touches, tastes' MBh.: âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
See *Ä• CAá¹£á¹-A -- .
*Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2 `forgotten': see Ä• MRÌ¥á¹£YATÄ“.

1265 Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“ `bears patiently' MBh. 2. pp. *Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2. 3. Ä• mará¹£a -- `*forgetfulness' (`anger' lex.). [mÅ•ÌŠá¹£yatÄ“ `forgets' RV.: though phonet. colliding with Ä• MRÌ¥Å›YATÄ“ `is wiped out' in NIA., derivation from mrÌ¥á¹£ -- is supported by Pahl. framoÌ„Å¡ `forgetting': âˆšMRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Bshk. amuá¹£ -- `to forget', Tor. (Biddulph) amaÅ¡Å«sa, Mai. ky. uÌ„Ìƒá¹£ -- Buddruss Kan 43; Phal. amuá¹£ -- `to forget, be forgotten' (á¹£y > á¹£ Morgenstierne NOPhal 15); Sh. amuÅ¡oÄ-kiÌ¯ `to forget'.
2. Phal. pret. Ä• mÅ«uá¹£á¹-o `was forgotten'; Sh. pret. amÅ«á¹-us `I forgot'.
3. Tor. amoÌ„Å¡ m. `forgetfulness' (Å¡ = á¹£?).
Ä• m Ä“va see Ä• M.

Ä• moÌ„cana 1266 Ä• moÌ„cana n. `fastening on' R. [âˆšMUC]
H. Ã£Ì„wan, Ä• wËš m. `iron band round the nave of a wheel'.

1267 *Ä• moÌ„dayati `pleases'. [Cf. Ä• má¹“da -- `gladdening' ÅšBr.: âˆšMUD1]
Pa. Ä• moÌ„dÄ“ti `pleases', Pk. Ä• moÌ„Ä“i; A. Ä• muwÄ• iba `to satiate'.

Ä• mrÃ¡ 1268 Ä• mrÃ¡ m. `mango tree, Mangifera indica' MBh., n. `its fruit' ÅšBr.
Pa. amba -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit'; Pk. aá¹• ba -- , Ëšaya<-> m. `the

tree', n. `its fruit', aá¹• bira -- n.; AÅ›. aá¹• ba -- in aá¹• bÄ• vaá¸• ikÄ•
`mango -- grove'; S. Ä• mo m., Ä• mÄ« f. `small unripe mango'; Ku. Ä• m, N.
Ã£Ì„p, A. Ä• m, B. Ã£Ì„b, Ä• m, Or. Ä• mba, Bi. Ä• m, Mth. amuo (Ä• m â†• H.),
Bhoj. Ä• m, OAw. Ä• á¹• ba, lakh. aÌƒbiyÄ• `green mango', H. Ã£Ì„b, Ä• m m.,
ambuÄ• `small mango'; G. Ã£Ì„b, Ä• m m.n., Ã£Ì„bÉ” m. `the tree'; M. Ã£Ì„bÄ• ,
aÌƒbÄ• m. `fruit and tree'; Ko. Ã£Ì„bo m., Ã£Ì„bli f. `unripe mango'; Si.
amÌ†bÄ“ `fruit and tree'; -- WH. or EP. amb, H. ambÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f. â†’ K.
amb f. `mango tree and fruit', S. ambu m., Ëšbiá¹›Ä« f., L. amb m., awÄ• á¹‡.
am, P. amb m., ËšbÄ« f., ambÅ«Ä• m. `mango tree'. -- For Kaf. and Dard.
words for `pomegranate' see Ä• MRÄ• TAKA -- .
*Ä• MRAGUá¸• A -- , Ä• MRAPÄ“Å›Ä« -- , *Ä• MRARASA -- , *Ä• MRARÄ• JI -- ,
Ä• MRAVAá¹‡A -- , *Ä• MRAá¹£Aá¹‡á¸• A -- , Ä• MRÄ• VARTA -- , *Ä• MRÄ• á¹£á¹-I -- ;
KOÌ„Å›Ä• MRA -- , GUá¸• Ä• MRA -- , *TUVARÄ• MRA -- , RAKTÄ• MRA -- .
Addenda: Ä• mrÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. Ã£Ì„bho m. `mango tree, big ripe mango'; Garh.
Ä• m `mango', Md. anÌ†bu.

Ä• mraguá¸• a 1269 *Ä• mraguá¸• a `mango and molasses'. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , GUá¸• Ã¡ --
]
H. aÌƒboá¹›Ä• m. `a dish consisting of mangos and molasses'.

Ä• mrapÄ“Å›Ä« 1270 Ä• mrapÄ“Å›Ä« f. `portion of dried mango' lex. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- ,
PÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠ --]
Pa. ambapÄ“sikÄ• -- f. `rind of the mango'; Pk. aá¹• bapÄ“siyÄ• -- f. `long
slice of mango'; A. Ä• mahi `dried and powdered mango'; M. aÌƒboÅ›Ä« f.
`dried slices of unripe mango'.

Ä• mrarasa 1271 *Ä• mrarasa `mango juice'. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , RÃ¡SA --]
Pa. ambarasa -- m., H. M. Ä• mras, amËš m.; -- deriv.: G. Ä• mrasÄ« `of the
colour of mango juice'.

Ä• mrarÄ• ji 1272 *Ä• mrarÄ• ji `mango grove'. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , RÄ• ËŠJI --]
OAw. aá¹• barÄ• Ä« f., H. ambrÄ• Ä« f., G. amrÄ• i f., M. aÌƒbrÄ• Ä« f.; -- H. M.
Ä• mrÄ• Ä«, amËš, reformed after Ä• m.

Ä• mravaá¹‡a 1273 Ä• mravaá¹‡a n. `mango grove' R. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , VÃ¡NA -- 1]
Pa. ambavana -- n., A. Ä• mani.
Ä• mravÄ• á¹-aka -- see Ä• MRÄ• TAKA -- .

Ä• mraá¹£aá¹‡á¸• a 1274 *Ä• mraá¹£aá¹‡á¸• a `mango grove'. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
Pa. Ambasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. pl. `name of a village E. of RÄ• jagaha'; Bi. mag. Aphsalƒá¹› `name of a village in the NE. of the Gaya District'.

1275 Ä• mrÄ• taka -- , Ä• mravÄ• á¹-aka -- , amlavÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `Spondias mangifera or hogplum' MBh.
Pa. ambÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit', Pk. aá¹• bÄ• á¸• aya -- m.n., Ku. amÄ• á¹›o, N. amÄ• ro, A. Ä• marÄ• , OB. aá¹• bÄ• á¸• a, B. Ä• má¹›Ä• , Or. Ä• mbaá¹›Ä• , Ä• maËš, H. ambÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., amÄ• á¹›Ä• , amá¹›Ä• m.; G. alƒbÄ• á¹›ulƒ n. `the fruit'; M. Ã£Ì„bÄ• á¸• Ä• , alƒbËš, amá¸• Ä• m. `hogplum', alƒbÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `young unripe mango'; Si. Ã¤mbarÃ¤lla `hogplum'; -- prob. also Ash. Ä• mÃ¡r `pomegranate', Kt. aÅ•mÅ•Ã¶w, Wg. Ä• mÄ• ËŠr, PaÅ¡. Ä• mai, amberÃ-k which Morgenstierne NTS xvii 225 connects with N. amÄ• ro (though earlier NTS ii 241 and IIFL iii 3, 10 with Ä• MRÃ¡ -- ); K. ambari -- trel f. `a small kind of apple', ambari -- Ä‹uÌ„lƒá¹-hu m. `a late ripening sort of apple'.
Addenda: Ä• mrÄ• taka -- : Si. also amÌ†baá¸·a DSL i 576.

Ä• mrÄ• da 1276 *Ä• mrÄ• da `rubbing'. [âˆšMRAD]
P. ambÄ• u m. `chafing, inflammation from rubbing'.

Page 58

1277 *Ä• mrÄ• dayati `rubs'. [âˆšMRAD]
Pk. aá¹• bÄ• á¸• Ä“i `rubs, smears, upbraids'; P. ambÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to chafe, inflame by rubbing'; -- deriv. ambÄ• á¹- m. `chafing', ambá¹‡Ä• `to be chafed' (rather than < Ä• MRÌ¥JATI).

Ä• mrÄ• varta 1278 Ä• mrÄ• varta m. `inspissated mango juice' lex. [Ä• MRÃ¡ -- ,

Ä• VARTÃ¡ -- : for this meaning of the latter see Ä• ËŠVARTAYATI]
N. amoá¹- `mango preserve', Bi. Mth. Bhoj. H. amÄ• waá¹- m., Mth. (NETirhut)
H. amoá¹-.

Ä• mrÄ• á¹£á¹-i 1279 *Ä• mrÄ• á¹£á¹-i `mango stone'. [Cf. Ä• mrÄ• sthi -- n. Bhpr.
<-> Ä• MRÃ¡ -- , Aá¹£á¹-I --]
Bi. (Gaya) amÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ« ke roá¹-Ä« `bread of crushed mango stones'.
Addenda: *Ä• mrÄ• á¹£á¹-i -- : Pa. ambaá¹-á¹-hi -- `mango stone', A. Ä• maá¹-hi
, Ä• maá¹-hu AFD 206.

Ä• mlÄ• 1280 Ä• mlÄ• f. `tamarind tree', Ëšla -- m., ËšlikÄ• -- f., ËšlÄ«kÄ•
-- f., amlikÄ• -- f. lex. [AMLÃ¡ --]
Pk. aá¹• biliyÄ• -- f. `tamarind tree and fruit'; P. amblÄ«, imËš, imlÄ«,
immlÄ« f. `tamarind', N. amili, Bi. Bhoj. imlÄ«, OAw. Ä©bili, H. amlÄ«, imËš
f., G. Ã£Ì„blÄ«, Ä• mlÄ« f., M. Ã£Ì„blÄ« f. (both with unexpl. l); Si.
Ã¤mÌ†billa `generic name of Antidesma'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : S.
Ä• miá¹›Ä« f. `tamarind'.
*Ä• MLÄ• BÄ«JA -- ; Å›VÄ“TÄ• MLÄ« -- .
Addenda: Ä• mlÄ• -- : S.kcch. Ä• mbhrÄ« f. `tamarind', Ä• mbharyo m. `seed in a
tamarind pod'.

1281 *Ä• mlÄ• payati `makes fade'. [âˆšMLAI]
A. Ä• molÄ• iba `to make sorrowful (of the face)'.

Ä• mlÄ• bÄ«ja 1282 *Ä• mlÄ• bÄ«ja `tamarind seed'. [Ä• MLÄ• -- , BÄ«ËŠJA --]
G. Ã£Ì„blÄ«yÉ”, Ã£Ì„blÄ«lÉ” m.

Ä• yÃ¡ 1283 Ä• yÃ¡ m. `arrival' RV., `income' Mn. [âˆšI2]
Pa. Ä• ya -- m. `entrance, income'; NiDoc. aya -- dvara `revenue'; Pk. Ä• ya
-- m. `gain'; Si. inscr. aya -- , Ä• <-> `revenue', mod. aya `tax, income,
winnings'.

1284 Ä• ËŠyacchati `stretches' RV. [Cf. Ä• ËŠyÄ• mayati `brings near' RV., Pa.
Ä• yamati `stretches out', Pk. Ä• yÄ• mÄ“i `extends, gives': âˆšYAM]
PaÅ¡. aÄ• h -- `to bring'; S. Ä• chaá¹‡u `to offer, present'. -- See
ÃºPAYACCHATI.
Ä• ËŠyat 3rd sg. imperf. of Ä• -- i -- : see Ã¡ITI and Ä• ËŠGÄ• T.

Ä• yÃ¡tana 1285 Ä• yÃ¡tana n. `resting place, home' TS., `sanctuary' ChUp. [âˆšYAT]
Pa. Ä• yatana -- n. `place, sphere'; Pk. Ä• yayaá¹‡a -- n. `house, refuge'.
*GHARÄ• YATANA -- , *NIRÄ• YATANA -- .

Ä• yatta 1286 Ä• yatta `resting on, depending on, being at the disposition of' MBh. [Ä• ËŠyatatÄ“ `arrives at, adheres to' RV.: âˆšYAT]
Pa. Ä• yatta -- `depending on, ready', Pk. Ä• yatta -- , Ä• itta -- `dependent', G. Ä• yatuÌƒ, Ä• ituÌƒ `ready to hand, ready made, free, gratis'; M. Ä• yatÄ• `ready to hand', Ä• yat&etilde; n., ËštÄ« f. `raw materials ready for cooking', Ä• yatoá¸·Ä• `ready made'; Si. ayat, Ëšti, ayiti `belonging to'.

1287 Ä• yÄ• catÄ“ `supplicates' R. 2. Ä• yÄ• cita -- n. `prayer' R. [âˆšYÄ• C]
1. Pa. Ä• yÄ• cati `requests'; Pk. Ä• yÄ• yaÃ¯ `claims'; Sh. (Lor.) aiÃ³iki `to ask for a girl as a wife for one's son'; Si. ayadinavÄ• `to beg, ask for'.
2. Si. (SigGr) ayadi `petition'.
Ä• yÄ• ta -- see Ä• YÄ• TI.
Addenda: Ä• yÄ• catÄ“: Md. edenÄ« `desires, asks'.

1287a â€ *Ä• yÄ• cana -- `request'. [âˆšYÄ• C]
Pa. Ä• yÄ• cana -- n. `request', Si. ayadan -- a DSL i 582.

1288 Ä• ËŠyÄ• ti `comes near' RV. 2. Ä• yÄ• ta -- MBh. [âˆšYÄ•]
1. Pa. Ä• yÄ• ti `approaches'; Pk. 3rd pl. Ä• yaá¹• ti, Ä• yÄ• iá¹• ti `they come', NiDoc. inf. ayaá¹• nae (< Ä• yÄ• ËŠna -- n. RV., Pa. Ä• yÄ• na -- n., Pk. Ä• yÄ• á¹‡a -- n.); Ash. aor. sg. Ä• yam, Ã£Ì„s, Ã£Ì„i, imper. ai (< Ä• yÄ• hi?) `come', Wg. fut. elom Morgenstierne NTS ii 238; Pr. Ä• -- `to come, go' NTS xv 285; Sh. koh. gur. oÌ„ná¹· `to come', 2nd pl. fut. yÄ• th, imper. eÌ†h; Mai. imper. ai; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . ajÌˆaá¹‡ `to come' (< Ä• yy -- ?). -- Ac. to J. Bloch BSL 51, 10 `to come' in Tir. PaÅ¡. Gaw. Shum. K. is < Ä• yÄ• -- : see Ã¡ITI.
2. Pa. Ä• yÄ• ta -- , Pk. Ä• yÄ• ya -- , NiDoc. ayida Bloch BSL 51, 10; Kt. ayÃ¥ `came', Wg. Ä• m `I came' (or < Ä• ËŠgata -- ?), Sh. koh. gur. Ä• los.
Ä• yÄ• ËŠna -- see Ä• ËŠYÄ• TI.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠyÄ• ti: WPah.poet. ajÌˆá¹‡o, ajá¹‡o `to come'.

Ä• yÄ• ma 1289 Ä• yÄ• ma m. `extension, length' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšYAM]

Pa. Pk. Ä• yÄ• ma -- m. `length', Si. ayama.

Ä• yukta 1290 Ä• yukta `appointed' TUp. [Ä• ËŠyunakti `yokes' RV.: âˆšYUJ]
Pa. Ä• yutta -- `yoked, intent on', Pk. Ä• utta -- `intent on'; M. Ä• Å«t, aÅ«t, aut n. `plough, as much land as two bullocks can plough, tool, implement'; -- deriv. autyÄ• m. `ploughman'.
Addenda: Ä• yukta -- : Si. avutu, amutu `joined, yoked' or < SÃ¡á¹• YUKTA -- .

Ä• ËŠyudha 1291 Ä• ËŠyudha n. `weapon' RV. [âˆšYUDH]
Pa. Ä• yudha -- (a. l.), Ä• vudha -- n., Pk. Ä• juha -- , Ä• uha -- n., Si. aviya, viya.

Ä• ËŠyuá¹£ 1292 Ä• ËŠyuá¹£ n. `life' RV.
Pa. Ä• yu -- n. `life' (Ä• vusolÌ„ voc. pl. `friends' < *Ä• yÃºá¹£<-> `having life, long -- lived'), Pk. Ä• yu -- , Ä• u -- , Ä• ua -- , Ä• usa -- n.; K. Ä• y, dat. Ä• yeÌ†s m. `life, long healthy life', B. Ä• u, Ä• i `age' Chatterji ODBL 38; OAw. Ä• Å« f. `life -- span' Saksena EA 183, H. poet. Ä• u f., Ä• w m.; Si. Ä• `life, lifetime'.
Ä• YUá¹£KA -- , Ä• ËŠYUá¹£MANT -- ; DÄ«RGHÄ• ËŠYUá¹£ -- .
Addenda: Ä• ËŠyuá¹£ -- (or < â€ *Ä• YUá¹£IYA -- ?): Brj. Ä• Ä« f. `life -- span'.
Ä• YUá¹£YÃ -- .
â€ *Ä• yuá¹£iya -- see â€ Ä• YUá¹£YÃ -- .

1292a â€ Ä• yuá¹£yÃ -- `giving long life' ÅšBr., n. `long life' AV. [Ä• ËŠYUá¹£ --]
1. Pa. Ä• yussa -- `giving long life'; S.kcch. Ä• yas f. `life'.
2. â€ *Ä• yuá¹£iya -- : Brj. Ä• Ä« f. `life span' or < Ä• ËŠYUá¹£ -- .
â€ *JÄ«VANÄ• YUá¹£YA -- .

Ä• yuá¹£ka 1293 Ä• yuá¹£ka n. `fondness of life' Jain. [Ä• ËŠYUá¹£ --]
Pk. Ä• ukka -- n. `life, lifetime'; OG. Ä• Å«khauá¹• n. `life'; M. Ä• Å«kh, aukh n. `lifetime'.

Ä• ËŠyuá¹£mant 1294 Ä• ËŠyuá¹£mant `alive, long -- lived' AV., `honorific term of address' ÅšBr. [Ä• ËŠYUá¹£ --]
Pa. Ä• yasmÄ• nom. sg. m. `honorific term of address' (â†• Sk.?); Bhoj. ahaÄ©, ahaÌƒ `honorific 2nd person pronoun'; -- doubtful.

1294a â€ *Ä• yoÌ„gya -- `relating to a yoke'. [Ä• yoÌ„ga -- m. `yoke or team of draft animals' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., Pa. Ä• yoÌ„ga -- m. `yoke'. -- âˆšYUJ]
Pk. Ä• oÌ„ga -- , Ä• ogga -- m. `furniture'; WPah.ká¹-g. oÌ„g `pin or wedge which fastens the plough -- beam on the plough', J. oÌ„'g Him.I 9.

Ä• rÃ¡ 1295 Ä• rÃ¡1 pronominal stem in Ä• rÄ• ËŠt `from a distance' RV., `near' Gaut., `immediately' KathÄ• s., Ä• rá¸— `at a distance'.
Pa. Ä• rÄ• , Ä• rakÄ• `far off'; Pk. Ä• ra -- , Ä• rilla -- `early, ancient', Ä• rÄ• , Ä• raoÌ„, Ä• rÄ“á¹‡a `before, early, near'; K. oÌ„r `on the far side', oÌ„ruku `foreign', Ä• ra -- pÃ´ru `from one end to the other', ar -- war `from that side and this', Ã¶ryumu<-> pÃ¶ryumu `scattered here and there'; S. Ä• ro -- pÄ• ri `through to the other side'; H. G. M. Ä• r -- pÄ• r `through and through'; Or. arÄ• `near'; -- Gy. pal. Ä• ËŠrÄƒ, Ã¡urÄƒ `that one', Sh. ro, f. re, pl. ri `that'; Si. ara `that one' Geiger GS 126.
Ä• ra -- 2 `spoke': see ARÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.poet. are `to or on this side', arÅ›a `from this side'.

Ä• rakta 1296 Ä• rakta `reddish' SuÅ›r. [Cf. ALAKTA -- ; -- RAKTA -- : âˆšRAÃ±J]
Shum. aratÉ™Ì• `red'; OMth. Ä• rata `reddish, purple'.

Ä• raká¹£a 1297 Ä• raká¹£a m. `protection' Mn., Ëšá¹£Ä• -- f. ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. Ä• rakkha -- m. `guard, watch'; Pk. Ä• rakkhÄ• -- f., Ëšá¹£Ä• Ä• rakkha -- , Ëšaga -- adj.; Wg. Ä• raÄ• Ã£Ì„ -- gai `sound, well' lit. `gone to safety' Morgenstierne NTS xvii 228; Si. araka `protection'.
Ä• RAKá¹£IN -- .

1298 Ä• ËŠraká¹£ati `watches over, defends' RV. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Gy. gr. arak -- `to defend, find', hung. arakh -- `to give heed to', arm. É™rakhitÅ¡h `fasting, Lent'; Wg. (Lumsden) "erechÃºn" `to protect' Morgenstierne NTS xvii 228.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠraká¹£ati: Si. arakinavÄ• `to protect'.
Ä• rabdha -- see Ä• ËŠRABHATÄ“ Add2.

Ä• raká¹£in 1299 Ä• raká¹£in `guarding' MBh., Ä• raká¹£ika -- m. `a guard'

DaÅ›. [Ä• RAKá¹£A --]
Pa. Ä• rakkhika -- m. `a guard', Pk. Ä• rakkhi -- , Ëšiya -- m.; Si. inscr. arÃ¤kkan pl. `watchmen'.

1300 Ä• racayati `prepares, provides with' lex., Ä• racita -- `put on (of ornaments)' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšRAC]
PaÅ¡. chil. oroz -- `to dress (somebody)' Morgenstierne; -- or < *Ä• -- raÃ±c -- ?

Page 59

Ä• raá¹-a 1301 Ä• raá¹-a n. `crying out' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. Ä• raá¹-i -- f. `noise' KathÄ• s. [âˆšRAá¹-]
1. M. Ä• rá¸• Ä• , arËš m. `loud bawling'.
2. M. Ä• raá¸• , arËš f. `id'.

1302 Ä• raá¹-ati `shrieks' KathÄ• s. [âˆšRAá¹-]
Pk. Ä• raá¸• aÃ¯ `cries out'; P. araá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to roar', aá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to make a great noise'; H. araá¹›Ä• nÄ• , aá¹›á¹›Ä• nÄ• `to scream out'; G. Ä• raá¹›vuÌƒ, arÄ• Ëš, ará¹›Ä• vuÌƒ `to bawl'; M. Ä• raá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, arËš `to cry out, bellow'.
Ä• raá¹-i -- see Ä• RAá¹-A -- .

Ä• raá¹-á¹-ha 1303 *Ä• raá¹-á¹-ha `hard, stiff'.
N. araá¹-á¹-ha `hard, stiff (of leather)'; Si. araá¹-uvÄ• `heart or hard part of a tree'.

Ä• raá¹‡yÃ¡ 1304 Ä• raá¹‡yÃ¡ `wild, forest -- born' RV., m. `wild animal' ChUp. [Ã¡RAá¹‡YA --]
Pa. Ä• raÃ±Ã±aka -- `living in the forest'; Pk. Ä• raá¹‡á¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aya --

`of the forest, wild'; OAw. Ä• rana `forest', H. poet. Ä• ran m.
Ä• rabdha -- see Ä• ËŠRABHATÄ“.

1305 Ä• ËŠrabhatÄ“ `seizes' RV., `undertakes, begins' ÅšBr. 2. Ä• rabdha -- `begun' AitBr. 3. Ä• rabhya `having begun'. [~ Ä• ËŠLABHATÄ“: âˆšRABH].
1. Pa. Ä• rabhati `undertakes, begins, sacrifices (i.e. takes and kills)';
Pk. Ä• rabhaÃ¯, ËšahaÃ¯ `begins, hurts'; OG. Ä• rahaÃ¯ `clings fast'.
2. Pa. Pk. Ä• raddha -- `begun'; K. Ã¶á¸• arun `to begin' < *Ä• raá¸• á¸• ha -- ?
3. Pa. Pk. Ä• rabbha `from the beginning, concerning'; Si. araba, Ã¤raba, aramÌ†ba `beginning from, on behalf of'.
Ä• rabhya see Ä• ËŠRABHATÄ“.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠrabhatÄ“. 1. Si. arayanavÄ• `to begin, prepare'.
2. Ä• rabdha -- : Si. aradu `begun'.

Ä• rÃ¡maá¹‡a 1306 Ä• rÃ¡maá¹‡a n. `resting place' TS., `pleasure' lex. [âˆšRAM]
S. Ä• raá¹‡u m. `vegetable garden, melon plot'; -- see Ä• RÄ• MÃ¡ -- .
*Ä• rambatÄ“ see Ä• LAMBATÄ“.

Ä• rambhÃ¡ 1307 Ä• rambhÃ¡1 m. `beginning' ÅšBr. 2. *Ä• rambhati1, cf. Ä• ËŠrabhatÄ“ `lays hold of' RV., `begins' ÅšBr. 3. Ä• rÃ¡mbhana -- n. `seizing' AitBr., `beginning' ÅšBr. [âˆšRABH]
1. Pa. Ä• rambha -- m. `effort'; Pk. Ä• raá¹• bha -- m. `beginning', S. Ä• raÌƒbhu m.; P. Ä• rambh, arËš m. `beginning, effort'; G. M. Ä• raÌƒbh m. `beginning', Si. aramÌ†baya, Ã¤rËš.
2. Pk. Ä• raá¹• bhaÃ¯ `begins', P. Ä• rambhá¹‡Ä• , arËš, OG. Ä• raá¹• bhaÃ¯, M. Ä• raÌƒbhá¹‡&etilde;.
3. M. Ä• raÌƒbhaá¹‡ n. `beginning'. -- All the above NIA. forms perh. â†• Sk.
*Ä• rambha -- 2 see *Ä• RAMBHATI2.
*Ä• rambhati1 see Ä• RAMBHÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: Ä• rambha -- 1. 2. Ä• rambhati: Si. aramÌ†banavÄ• `to begin'.

1308 *Ä• rambhati2 `roars, bellows'. 2. *Ä• rambha -- 2 `roar'. [âˆšRAMBH]
1. M. Ä• raÌƒbhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to roar, bawl'.
2. S. Ä• rÃ£Ì„bho m. `volley of musketry'.

Ä• rava 1309 Ä• rava m. `cry, howl' R. [âˆšRU1]
Ext. with -- la -- : M. Ä• roá¸·Ä«, arËš, Ä• rlÄ«, arËš f. `loud call, bawl'.

-- See Ä• RÄ• VÃ¡ -- , Ä• RUTA -- .
Addenda: Ä• rava -- : â€ *BHÄ• á¹£Ä• RAVA -- .

1310 Ä• ËŠravÄ«ti, Ä• ËŠrauti, Ä• ËŠruvati `shouts, cries out' RV. 2. *
Ä• ravaá¹‡a -- . [âˆšRU1]
1. M. Ä• ravá¹‡&etilde;, Ä• rá¹‡&etilde; `to utter its cry (esp. of a cock)'.
2. M. Ä• ravá¹‡Ä« f. `cockcrowing'.

Ä• raÅ›a 1311 *Ä• raÅ›a `shoulder (blade)'. [< IE. *olÌ„lekÌ, -- , cf. Arm. otn
`shoulder' Morgenstierne NTS xii 156; -- WP i 157]
Wg. araÅ¡Ã¤ËŠ `shoulder -- blade', Dm. alÌ,raÅ¡Ã¡.

Ä• rasa 1312 *Ä• rasa or *Ä• rasavant -- `sweetish'. [RÃ¡SA --]
Kt. arazwo, aruswÃ¥, rÉ™sÄ«m `sweet', Wg. erostolÌ„, Bashg. aruz, Pr. urusÃº,
wurËš; -- Morgenstierne NTS ii 267 compares Sk. rÃ¡savant -- `tasty'.

Ä• ËŠrÄ• 1313 Ä• ËŠrÄ• f. `shoemaker's awl' RV.
Pa. Pk. Ä• rÄ• -- f. `awl'; Ash. arÄ‹Å«ËŠÄ‹ `needle'; K. Ã¶rÃ¼ f.
`shoemaker's awl', S. Ä• ra f., L. Ä• r f.; P. Ä• r f. `awl, point of a goad';
N. Ä• ro `awl'; A. Ä• l `sharp point, spur'; B. Ä• rÄ• `awl', Or. Ä• ra, Ä• ri,
Bi. Ä• r, araÄ«, aruÄ• , (Patna) arauÄ• `spike at the end of a driving stick',
Mth. aruÄ• , (SETirhut) Ä• r `cobbler's awl'; H. Ä• r f. `awl, goad', Ä• rÄ« f.
`awl', araÄ« `goad', Ä• rÄ• m. `shoemaker's awl or knife'; G. M. Ä• r f.
`pointed iron spike'; M. Ä• rÄ«, arÄ« `cobbler's awl'.
*KÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• RÄ• -- , *TAPTÄ• RÄ• -- , *SÅ«TRÄ• RÄ• -- .
Ä• rÄ• ËŠt see Ä• RÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠrÄ• -- : S.kcch. Ä• r f. `pointed iron spike'.

Ä• rÄ• tri 1314 *Ä• rÄ• tri or *Ä• rÄ• tra -- (1) `evening', (2) `from after
night, i.e. morning'. [RÄ• ËŠTRI --].
(1) K. arÄ• th, dat. arÄ• tas m. `nightfall, evening'. -
(2) Bshk. Ã¡rat `morning' (or poss. `one night' NTS xviii 125), Tor. (Barth)
"áº“hÄ• t" `morning'.
Ä• RÄ• TRIKA -- .

Ä• rÄ• trika 1315 Ä• rÄ• trika n. `the ceremony of waving a lamp in front of an
image at night' AVPariÅ›., `the lamp so waved' Åšaá¹• kara [*Ä• RÄ• TRI --]
Pk. Ä• rattiya -- n.; K. Ä• ratÄ« f. `a special kind of address to a god'; S.

Ä• ratÄ« f. `the Ä• rÄ• trika ceremony', P. Ä• rtÄ«, Ku. Ä• rti; N. Ä• rati `the song sung at this ceremony'; A. B. Ä• rati `the ceremony', Or. Ä• ratÄ«, Ä• á¸·ati; Bi. Ä• rtÄ« `a lamp with four or five wicks used in a temple'; Aw. Ä• rati `the ceremony', H. Ä• rtÄ« f., Ä• rtÄ• m. `marriage ceremony in which a lamp is waved'; G. M. Ä• rtÄ« f. `the ceremony', M. Ä• rat f.

1316 Ä• rÄ• dhayati `conciliates, solicits' MBh. 2. Ä• rÄ• dhita -- . 3. Ä• rÄ• dhana -- n. `propitiation, worship' MBh. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
1. Pa. Ä• rÄ• dhÄ“ti `pleases, succeeds'; AÅ›. shah. man. aradheti `gains', gir. Ä• rÄ• dhayaá¹• tu, dh. jau. Ä• lÄ• Ëš, kÄ• l. Ä• lÄ• dhayitu; Pk. Ä• rÄ• haÃ¯ `conciliates'; OG. Ä• rÄ• haÃ¯ `honours'; Si. ariyanavÄ• `to serve, honour'.
2. Pa. Ä• rÄ• dhita -- , Pk. Ä• rÄ• hiya -- ; Si. ariyu `pleased, invited'.
3. Pa. Ä• rÄ• dhana -- n., Pk. Ä• rÄ• haá¹‡a -- n.; Si. ariyana, Ã¤rivun `supplication'.

Ä• rÄ• mÃ¡ 1317 Ä• rÄ• mÃ¡ m. `delight' ÅšBr., `place of pleasure, garden' Mn. [âˆšRAM]
Pa. Pk. Ä• rÄ• ma -- m. `pleasure, park, garden'; KharI. arama -- `grove'; S. Ä• raÅ©Ì^ m. `vegetable garden, melon plot'; H. rÃ£Ì„wÄ• m. `wooded or waste land (esp. near a village)'; Si. arama `park, cloister, monastery', aramÌ†ba `garden' (Geiger EGS 10 without explanation of mÌ†b < -- m --). -- See Ä• RÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- .
Ä• RÄ• MIKA -- ; PÅ«RVÄ• RÄ• MA -- .

Ä• rÄ• mika 1318 Ä• rÄ• mika m. `gardener' RÄ• jat. [Ä• RÄ• MÃ¡ --]
Pa. Ä• rÄ• mika -- m., ËškinÄ« -- f. `garden attendant', Pk. Ä• rÄ• mia -- m.; K. Ä• ram m., Ä• rameÌ†Ã± f. `market gardener'; S. Ä• rÃ£Ì„Ä« m.; `gardener'; L. arÄ• Ä© m., ËšÄ• iá¹‡ f. `market gardener'; P. arÄ• Ä«Ëœ, rÄ• Ä«Ëœ m. `Moslem gardening caste'; G. rÄ• mÄ« m. `Hindu gardener'.

Ä• rÄ• vÃ¡ 1319 Ä• rÄ• vÃ¡ m. `cry' MBh. [âˆšRU1]
Pa. Pk. Ä• rÄ• va -- m. `noise'; A. Ä• rÄ• u `scream, noise'. -- See Ä• RAVA -- , Ä• RUTA -- .
Addenda: Ä• rÄ• va -- : Si. arava `quarrel' (but DSL i 649 identifies it with arava < Ä• ROÌ„á¹£A --).
â€ *BHÄ• á¹£Ä• RÄ• VA -- .

Ä• riá¹£á¹-aka 1320 *Ä• riá¹£á¹-aka `pertaining to the soap -- nut tree'.

[ARIá¹£á¹-A -- 2
S. Ä• rÄ«á¹-ho `the tree Sapindus saponaria'.

Ä• ru 1321 Ä• ru m. `hog' lex.
Dm. airi&acircacute;á¹£ `boar' Morgenstierne NTS xii 156 with ?? -- Poss. X vÅ•ÌŠá¹£an -- .
Ä• ruka -- see Ä• LUKA -- .

1322 Ä• ËŠrujati `breaks, loosens' RV. [âˆšRUJ]
K. Ä• rawun `to roughen (a grindstone or millstone)'; -- very doubtful.

Ä• ruta 1323 Ä• ruta n. `crying' R. [âˆšRU1]
Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : L. arÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `long -- drawn howl of dog or jackal'. -- See Ä• RAVA -- , Ä• RÄ• VÃ¡ -- .

Ä• ruddha 1324 Ä• ruddha `blocked' pp. of Ä• ËŠruá¹‡addhi RV. [âˆšRUDH2]
M. aruÌƒdh, ËšuÌƒd `narrow, strait'.
Ä• rudhyatÄ“ see UPARUDHYATÄ“.

1325 *Ä• rundhati, Ä• ËŠruá¹‡addhi `keeps off' RV., `blocks, impedes' MBh. [âˆšRUDH2]
H. Ä• ruÌ„ÌƒdhnÄ• , arÃµdhnÄ• `to throttle'.

1326 *Ä• ruhati, aor. Ä• ËŠruhat `ascends' RV. 2. Ä• rÅ«á¸• ha -- MBh. [See Ä• ËŠROÌ„HATI: âˆšRUH]
1. Pa. Ä• ruhati, Pk. Ä• ruhaÃ¯; OG. Ä• ruhaÃ¯ `climbs up'.
2. Pa. Ä• rÅ«á¸·ha -- , Pk. Ä• rÅ«á¸• ha -- ; OM. Ä• rÅ«á¸• há¹‡&etilde;,
Ä• ruá¸• hËš `to ascend'.

Addenda: *Ä• ruhati: Si. aranavÄ• `to climb' (or < Ä• ËŠROÌ„HATI), Md. aranÄ« `rises, climbs', aruvanÄ« `lifts, loads', erenÄ« `is lifted into, enters'.
2. Ä• rÅ«á¸• ha -- `ascended', replaced by *Ä• rÅ«á¹‡a -- in Si. aruá¹‡u `ascended, mounted'.
Ä• rÅ«á¸• ha -- see *Ä• RUHATI Add2.

Ä• rÅ«ká¹£a 1327 *Ä• rÅ«ká¹£a `roughish'. [RÅ«Ká¹£Ã¡ --]
PaÅ¡. arÅ«ËŠá¹£a `garlic, leek' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 16.
Ä• rÅ«á¸• ha -- see *Ä• RUHATI.

Ä• rÅ«á¸• hi 1328 Ä• rÅ«á¸• hi f. `ascent' KÄ• lid. [Semant. cf. Ä• roÌ„hayati `deposits' MBh.: âˆšRUH]
Pk. Ä• rÅ«á¸• hiya -- `mounted'; S. arÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `heap of dirt'; L. P. arÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `heap of refuse, dunghill'.

Ä• roÌ„kÃ¡ 1329 Ä• roÌ„kÃ¡ `shining through' RV. [Semant. cf. Pk. Ä• roÌ„aÃ¯ `gets happy' < *Ä• roÌ„cati: âˆšRUC]
Ash. aroÌ„Ìƒ' `happy'; Kt. ará¹“, roÌ„ `rich, noble'.

Ä• roÌ„gya 1330 Ä• roÌ„gya n. `health' Mn. 2. Ä• roÌ„gyayati `salutes' BHSk. [AROÌ„GA --]
1. Pa. Ä• rogya -- n., NiDoc. arog'i, KharI. aroga, Pk. Ä• rogga -- n., G. Ä• rog n. and adj. `healthy'.
2. Pk. Ä• roggaÃ¯ `feasts', H. Ä• rognÄ• , G. Ä• rogvuÌƒ; M. Ä• rogaá¹‡ n. `making a meal'.

1331 Ä• roÌ„cayati `makes clear'. 2. Ä• roÌ„cita -- . [Ä• ËŠrucayatÄ“ `shines towards' RV., cf. Ä• LOÌ„CAYATÄ“: âˆšRUC]
1. NiDoc. Ä• roceá¹• ti; OSi. arojanavÄ• `to inform, announce'.
2. OSi. Ã¤rojÄ• `informed'.

1331a â€ Ä• roÌ„pa -- m. `imposing (as a burden), placing on, superimposition' VedÄ• nt., Ä• roÌ„paka -- `planting' Mn. [âˆšRUP]
Si. aruva `impression, stamp, mould' DSL i 642.

Ä• roÌ„á¹£a 1332 *Ä• roÌ„á¹£a `anger'. [Cf. Ä• roÌ„á¹£ayati `angers' Hariv., Pk. Ä• roÌ„sia -- : âˆšRUá¹£]
Wg. urÅ«ËŠá¹£ `anger' (or < *AVAROÌ„á¹£A -- ; Morgenstierne NTS ii 199 prob.

â†• Ind. roÌ„á¹£a --); Si. arova `dispute'.
Addenda: *Ä• roÌ„á¹£a -- : Si. aru `anger', arova (st. aroÌ„ -- ) `quarrel, dispute'.

Ä• roÌ„ha 1333 Ä• roÌ„ha m. `ascent, rider' R., Ëšaka -- `rising' PaÃ±cat., m. `tree' lex. [âˆšRUH]
Pa. Ä• roÌ„ha -- m. `growth, rider'; NiDoc. arohag'a `saddle (?)' Burrow KharDoc 77; Pk. Ä• roÌ„ha -- m. `height, breast, rider', Ëšaga -- `riding'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : H. aroá¹› `brave, heroic'; G. aroá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `tender shoot of a tree, cotton -- pod growing on last year's stalk'.
AÅ›VÄ• ROÌ„HA -- , HASTYÄ• ROÌ„HA -- .
Addenda: Ä• roÌ„ha -- : Si. aru `rider'.

Ä• rá¹“haá¹‡a 1334 Ä• rá¹“haá¹‡a n. `ascending' ÅšBr., adj. `arising' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšRUH]
Pa. Ä• roÌ„haá¹‡a -- n. `ascent' (cf. Pk. Ä• ruhaá¹‡a -- n. `sitting above'); Kho. (Lor.) aurÄ«ni `a stick on which a load is supported when coming downhill'; H. arohan m. `mounting, riding'; Si. aruá¹‡u `risen, ascended'.

1335 Ä• ËŠroÌ„hati `mounts' RV. 2. Ä• ËŠroÌ„hayati `raises RV. [See *Ä• RUHATI: âˆšRUH]
1. Pk. Ä• roÌ„haÃ¯ `climbs, sits on'; Kho. aurik, awerËš `to mount, ride' (Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 87 prob. â†• Ir.), Or. Ä• rohibÄ• , H. arohnÄ• ; Si. inscr. absol. aray `having ascended'.
2. Pa. Ä• roÌ„pÄ“ti `makes ascend'; KharI. 3rd sg. imperf. mid. aropayata `raised'; Pk. Ä• roÌ„hÄ“i `makes mount'; Kho. aureik `to cause to mount' (see 1. above); Si. inscr. absol. aravay `having caused to be transcribed'.
Ä• ËŠroÌ„hayati see Ä• ËŠROÌ„HATI.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠroÌ„hati. 1. Si. aranavÄ• `to climb, mount' (or < *Ä• RUHATI).
2. Ä• ËŠroÌ„hayati: Si. aravanavÄ• `to raise'.
â€ Ä• rka -- `coming from the plant Calotropis gigantea' VarBrÌ¥S. [ARKÃ¡ -- 2]
â€ *Ä• RKAVÄ• LA -- .

1335a â€ *Ä• rkavÄ• la -- `fibre from Calotropis gigantea'. [â€ Ä• RKA -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
S. aÌ„Ì†kÄ• ro (KhubSD) m. `fibre esp. of Calotropis procera, cloth or rope

made from it'.

Ä• rká¹£Ã¡ 1336 Ä• rká¹£Ã¡ `*ursine' (`stellar', m. `descendant of á¹ška¹£a' RV.). [Å•ÌŠKá¹£A --]
PaÅ¡. Ä• cÌ£ `bear' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 4.
Addenda: Ä• rká¹£Ã¡ -- : line 2 Å•ÌŠKá¹£A -- read Å•ÌŠKá¹£A -- 1.

1336a â€ Ä• rjava -- `straight, sincere' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `honesty' ChUp. [RÌ¥JÃº --]
Pa. ajjava -- `straight, upright'; Pk. ajjava -- n. `straightness, sincerity'; -- Si. adura -- , anÌ†dËš `straight, sincere' DSL i 372 rather < â€ *RÌ¥JUTARA -- .

Ä• ËŠrta 1337 Ä• ËŠrta1 or Ä• ËŠrtta -- `pained, injured, sick' ÅšBr. [Despite general opinion, e.g. in last place Mayrhofer EWA i 78, semantically rather < Ä•  -- rÌ¥tta -- (: Ã¡rdati, rÌ¥dÃ¡ti, rÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti `disperses, dissolves' RV., `wounds, kills' DhÄ• tup.; ardÃ¡yati `vexes, hurts, makes uneasy' AV.) than < Ä• rÌ¥ta -- ; -- âˆšARD]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-a -- `worried, distressed', aá¹-á¹-iyati, attiyati `is worried', aá¹-á¹-ita -- `distressed', aá¹-á¹-iyana -- n. `amazement, fright'; Pk. atta -- , aá¹-á¹-a -- `pained, exhausted', aá¹-á¹-a<-> `weak, thin'; S. Ä• to `vexed, weary', Ä• tu m. `retching'; L. Ä• tÄ• `needy, necessitous'; P. Ä• tar `vexed, distressed, needy'; Ku. atÄ• i `great anxiety'; N. Ä• tinu `to be confused, get nervous'; M. aá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to torment'. -- See *Aá¹-á¹- -- 1.

Ä• rta 1338 *Ä• rta2 `flour', aá¹-á¹-a -- n. `food' MBh., `boiled rice' lex. [Cf. Ir. *Ä• rta -- > Psht. oÌ„á¹›É™ `flour', Yghn. Ä• rt, Pers. Ä• rd, beside *rÌ¥ta -- > Av. aÅ¡a -- . Either vrÌ¥ddhi -- form of *rÌ¥ta -- , i.e. `consisting of what is ground' or *Ä• -- rÌ¥ta -- with Morgenstierne EVP 12. Wackernagel AiGr i 170 wrongly aá¹-á¹-a -- < *alta -- since Dm. P. L. and perh. Kal. point to Ä•]
NiDoc. aá¹-a (â†• Ind. with á¹-, not rt); Gy. eur. aro, varo, vanro, wel. vÄ• rdoÌ„ m., arm. arav, pal. Äƒtá¹“s (Äƒtoì„ with 3 sg. enclitic pron. -- s?), as. ata, á¸Œ. oÌ„á¹- m., Dm. Tir. Ä• á¹-, Shum. Kal. Ä• t, Bshk. Ä• á¹-, Phal. hÄ• á¹- m., Sh. Ã£Ì„á¹-eÌ¯ m. pl. (â†• Ind.), K. Ã´á¹-u, abl. Ä• á¹-i; S. aá¹-o m. `meal', Ä• á¹-aá¹‡u m. `dry flour laid over and under dough when it is rolled' (?); L. Ä• á¹-Ä• m. `flour', khet. aá¹-á¹-Ä• , P. Ä• á¹-á¹-Ä• ,

WPah. bhad. bhiá¸• . Ä• á¹-á¹-u n., Ku. Ä• á¹-o, N. Ä• á¹-o, Ã£Ì„á¹-o, A. B. Ä• á¹-Ä• , Or. aá¹-Ä• , Bi. Ä• á¹-Ä• , Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Mth. Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Bhoj. H. Ä• á¹-Ä• m., G. Ä• á¹-É” m.; M. Ä• á¹- f. `grit of rice boiled and mixed with flour', Ä• á¹-Ä•  -- pÄ• á¹‡Ä« n. `food and water'; -- Si. aá¹-uva `rice -- store' rather < Aá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*AMLÄ• RTA -- , *Ä• MÄ• RTA -- .
Addenda: *Ä• rta -- 2: S.kcch. aá¹-o m. `flour', WPah.ká¹-g. aá¹-á¹-É” m. â€ Ä• ËŠrtnÄ« -- see Aá¹-ANI -- Add2.

Ä• ËŠrti 1339 Ä• ËŠrti f. `pain, injury, sickness' AV. [âˆšARD]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-i -- f. `disease'; Pk. atti -- , aá¹-á¹-i -- f. `pain'; M. Ä• á¹- f. `teasing'.

Ä• rdrÃ¡ 1340 Ä• rdrÃ¡ `wet' RV. 2. *Ä• lla -- < *Ä• rdla -- .
1. Pa. adda -- `wet, slippery'; Pk. adda -- `wet', m. `cloud, rain'; Tir. atere `wet' Morgenstierne AO xii 176 (phonet. cf. bretÉ™ < BHADRA -- 1); Tor. (Biddulph) Ã¶Å¾ `mud', adj. (f. aÅ¾) `wet'; Sh. Ã¡áº“Å- `wet', K. oduru; S. Ä• á¸• roko `moist' (deriv. Ä• á¸• Ì Ä• raá¹‡u `to steep (grain, &c. in hot water)?'; Si. ada `wet'.
2. Pa. alla -- `moist, freshly gathered', Pk. alla -- `wet'; Gy. germ. yÄ• lo `fresh, uncooked'; Bshk. *lll, Ä• l `wet' Morgenstierne AO xii 171, S. Ä• lo; P. allÄ• `unripe, halfparched, imperfectly healed'; Ku. Ä• lo `wet, fresh'; N. Ä• lo `freshly picked', aluwÄ•  `rice that has not been parched before husking'; B. Ä• la `unboiled (of rice), fresh (not salted)'; H. Ä• lÄ•  `damp', OMarw. Ä• lo; G. Ä• lÄ• -- lÄ«luÌƒ `halfwet and half -- dry'; M. Ä• lÄ•  -- pÄ• lÄ•  m., Ä• l&etilde; -- pÄ• l&etilde; n. `mere greens and roots'.
Ä• RDRAKA -- , Ä• RDRÄ• ËŠ -- ; *KUVÄ• RDRA -- , SÄ• RDRA -- ; -- *Ä• LLABHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .
Addenda: Ä• rdrÃ¡ -- [< IE. *ordrÃ³ -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 64]
2. â€ *Ä• lla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. allÉ” `fresh'; Garh. Ä• l `moisture'; A. Ä• lÄ• (cÄ• ul) `unboiled (rice)' AFD 236.

Ä• rdraka 1341 Ä• rdraka n. `fresh ginger' SuÅ›r., Ä• rdra -- n., Ä• rdrikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *Ä• llaka -- < *Ä• rdlaka -- . [Cf. Ä• rdra -- Å›Ä• ka -- `fresh ginger' lex. and Pa. adda -- siá¹…givÄ“ra -- : Ä• RDRÃ¡ --]
1. K. Ã¶dÃ¼rÃ¼ f. (< Ä• rdrikÄ• --), P. addÄ• m.; Ku. Ä• do `ginger'; N. aduwÄ• `dried ginger'; A. B. Ä• dÄ• `ginger', Or. adÄ• , Bi. Ä• dÄ«, Mth. Ä• d (< Ä• rdra --), Aw. lakh. Ä• dÄ«, H. Ä• dÄ• m., G. Ä• duÌƒ n.; -- the meaning of NiDoc. ariá¸• 'i, ariá¸• Ì 'ag'a is doubtful (= *Ä• rdrÄ« -- , Ä• rdraka -- ac. to F. W. Thomas AO xiii 78 and Burrow KharDoc 76 who explains phonetic irregularity as due to borrowing).
2. Pa. allaka -- n. `Coriandrum sativum'; Pk. allaya<-> n. `fresh ginger', M. Ä• l&etilde;, al&etilde; n. `fresh ginger, ginger plant'; Ko. Ä• ll&etilde; n. `ginger'.
*Ä• RDRAKAVAá¹-IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: Ä• rdraka -- : S.kcch. Ä• dhÅ« m. `ginger', Garh. Ä• du.

Ä• rdrakavaá¹-ikÄ• 1342 *Ä• rdrakavaá¹-ikÄ• `ginger -- ball'. [Ä• RDRAKA -- , VAá¹-AKA --]
N. adauri `small lumps of pulse and condiments fried in ghee', H. adauá¹›Ä«, ËšrÄ« f.

Ä• rdrÄ• ËŠ 1343 Ä• rdrÄ• ËŠ f. `the fourth or sixth asterism' AV. [Ä• RDRÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. addÄ• -- f. `the sixth asterism' â†’ Si. adaya, adÄ“.
Addenda: Ä• rdrÄ• -- : Md. ada `the sixth asterism' (â†• Si. â†• Pa.).

Ä• rdha 1344 Ä• rdha in cmpds. for ARDHÃ¡ -- 2 PÄ• á¹‡. [ARDHÃ¡ -- 2]
S. Ä• dho adj. `half', P. Ä• dhÄ« f. `a half' (< *Ä• rdhiya -- n.?). -- Deriv.
S. Ä• dhio m. `half a split date, half a rupee'; L. Ä• dhil f. `half -- share in a well'.
Ä• rdhakauá¸• ava -- see ARDHAKUá¸• AVA -- .

Ä• rdhika 1345 Ä• rdhika `sharing half', m. `one who ploughs in return for half share of the crop' Mn. [Ã¡RDHIKA -- : ARDHÃ¡ -- 2]
Bi. adhiyÄ• `proprietor of a half -- share'.
*Ä• RDHIKAKÄ• RA -- .

Ä• rdhikakÄ• ra 1346 *Ä• rdhikakÄ• ra `work of a co -- partner', or ardhËš. [
Ä• RDHIKA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
P. addhyÄ• rÄ• m. `the arrangement by which profits of agriculture or stockbreeding are shared between landlord and labourer'; N. adhiyÃ£Ì„r `co -- partner'; A. Ä• dhiyÄ• r `one who cultivates in return for half the crop'; Or. adhiÄ• ri `keeping a goat or calf with a half share of profit to the owner'; H. adhiyÄ• r m. `cultivator who receives a half -- share', adhiyÄ• rÄ« f. `this system'; G. adhiyÄ• ruÌƒ n. `keeping cattle in return for half the calves', adhiyÄ• rÄ« f. `forced labour'.

Ä• ËŠrya 1347 Ä• ËŠrya m. `an Aryan', f. ËšyÄ• -- RV., `noble, respectable' Mn. 2. *Ä• riya -- .
1. Pa. ayya -- `worthy', m. `gentleman', ËšyÄ• -- f., AÅ›. aya -- puta -- `prince'; NiDoc. aryag'a `a title' Burrow KharDoc 77; Pk. ajja -- `noble', m. `master, mother's or father's father' (X Å›vaÅ›rÅ«ËŠ -- : ajjÅ« -- f. `mother -- in -- law'); S. Ä• jo `free, at liberty' (bec. of -- j -- prob. â†• or influenced by Pers. Ä• zÄ• d Morgenstierne NTS v 339); Si. aya `person' Geiger GS 79.
2. Pa. ariya -- (or < aryÃ¡ -- ?), anÄ• riya -- ; Pk. Ä• riya -- , f. ËšyÄ• -- ; -- Si. ari -- in cmpds. `excellent' Geiger EGS 11, but rather â†• Pa. Ä• ryaka -- 1, Ä• ryaka -- 2, Ä• ryikÄ• -- ; *Ä• ryakula -- .

Ä• ryaka 1348 Ä• ryaka1 m. `respectable man, grandfather' MBh. [So called because the mother addresses her husband's father as Ä• rya(ka) -- , cf. Pk. ajjaÃ¼tta -- `husband' Baburam Saksena Proc. and Trans. 2nd Or. Conference 478: Ä• ËŠRYA --]
Pa. ayyaka -- m. `grandfather', Pk. ajjaga -- m., ajjiÄ• <-> f. `grandmother'; A. Ä• zo `great -- (in relationship)' in Ä• zo -- kakÄ• , -- nÄ• ti `great -- grandfather, -- grandson'; B. Ä• ji `grandmother'; Or. ajÄ• `mother's father'; Bhoj. Ä• jÄ• `grandfather', Ä• jÄ« `grandmother', Aw. lakh. Ä• jÄ• , H. Ä• jÄ• , ajÄ• m., ajÄ«, ajÄ« f.; G. Ä• jÉ” m. `mother's father'; M. Ä• jÌˆÄ• , ajÌˆÄ• `mother's or father's father', Ä• jÄ«, ajÄ« f.; Ko. Ä• jjo `grandfather'.

Ä• ryaka 1349 Ä• ryaka2 n. `ceremony performed in honour of departed ancestors' lex. [Ä• ËŠRYA --]
N. Ä• jÄ• -- pujÄ• `worship'; Si. inscr. -- ayika `oblation'.

1350 *Ä• ryakula -- , or *Ä• ryakakula -- `grandfather's house'. [Ä• ËŠRYA -- , KÃºLA --]
M. Ä• jÌˆoá¸·, ajÌˆËš, Ä• jÌˆÅ«á¸·, ajÌˆËš, Ä• jÌˆvaá¸· n., ajÌˆoá¸·Ä• m. `mother's father's house'.

1351 Ä• ryikÄ• -- , ËšyakÄ• -- f. `respectable woman' lex. [Ä• ËŠRYA --]
Pk. ajjiÄ• -- f. `grandmother' (see Ä• RYAKA -- 1); Gmb., Å¾Ä“i `mother', Niá¹…g., Ä• Ä«ËŠ, Woá¹-. yÄ• , Dm. yÄ«, Gaw. iÅ¾Ä• i, Å¾Ä• i, Ç°Ä• i, Kal. Ä• y*l, Bshk. Ä«Ä“i, Tor. yÃ¤i, Savi yÄ• i, Phal. yÄ“i, Sh. gil. Ä• Å¾eÌ† (pl. mÄƒyÄ• reÌ¯ < mÄ• tÃ¡raá¸¥), koh. Ä• Ç°e, WPah. bhad. hÄ• j, paá¹…. ijjÄ«, pÄ• á¸• . ij. -- See *Ä• Ä« -- . Addenda: Ä• ryikÄ• -- : WPah.poet. ije f. `mother', J. iji.

Ä• ËŠla 1352 Ä• ËŠla1 `poison' (in Ä• ËŠlÄ• kta -- `smeared with poison' RV.), n. `discharge of poisonous matter from venomous animals' SuÅ›r.
Pa. Ä• á¸·aka -- m. `thorn, sting, dart'; Pk. Ä• la -- n. `accusation'; B. Ä• l `sting or forceps of an insect'; OG. Ä• la n. `source of pain', G. Ä• á¸·, Ä• á¸·uÌƒ n. `false charge', Ä• á¸·Ä« -- gÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `abusive'. Addenda: Ä• ËŠla -- 1: S.kcch. Ä• r m. `false charge'.

Ä• la 1353 *Ä• la2 `hole for water'. [Cf. Ä• lavÄ• la -- m. `basin for water round a tree' KÄ• lid., Ä• vÄ• la -- m. lex. (not with Tedesco JAOS 67, 97), Pk. Ä• lavÄ• la -- n., Ä• vÄ• la -- , Ëšaya<-> n. `place near water']
Pk. Ä• la -- n. `small stream or pond'; H. Ä• lÄ• m. `basin for water round a tree'; G. Ä• á¸·iyÉ” m. `large cavity in a wall' Bloch LM 290; M. Ä• á¸·&etilde;, aá¸·&etilde; n., aá¸·Ä« f. `basin for water round a tree, any pool made to receive water'.

1354 Ä• lagati `adheres' KÄ• vyÄ• d., pres. part. Ä• lagant -- . 2. Ä• lagayati `affixes' Com. on KÄ• ty&capsdot;r. [âˆšLAG]
1. K. alÃ´ndu, f. alÃ¶nzÃ¼ `hanging down'.
2. PaÅ¡. Ä• l -- `to put on (shoes)'; -- Si. alavanavÄ• `to affix' rather < * Ä• LÄ• PAYATI2 or *SAá¹• LÄ• PAYATI.

Ä• lagana 1355 *Ä• lagana `hanging up'. [âˆšLAG]
N. alinu `clothes -- line, clothes -- net'; A. Ä• lÄ• n `a pendent'; Or. Ä• laá¹‡Ä• `clothes -- rack'; -- WPah. bhal. Ä• leá¹‡ f. `network at the

bottom of a cot' or < *Ä• LAYANA -- .
Ä• lagna -- see *Ä• LAGYATI.

1356 *Ä• lagyati `adheres to'. 2. Ä• lagna -- `fastened to' lex. [Cf. Ä• lagati `adheres' KÄ• vyÄ• d.: âˆšLAG]
1. Pa. Ä• laggÄ“ti `makes hang on to'; Pr. aleg -- `to hit'; M. alagá¹‡&etilde; `to hang (esp. of clustering fruit), to be overripe (of fruit)' with l after lagá¹‡&etilde;, caus. aá¸·gÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to be on the point of parturition (of animals)'; -- deriv. MIA. *Ä• laggaá¹‡a -- in P. algaá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `line or stick to hang clothes on' (see also *ABHILAGYATI), Or. alaguá¹‡i, Bi. Mth. arganÄ«, Bi. (Shahabad) regnÄ«, H. alagnÄ«, alaÌƒgnÄ« f.
2. Pk. Ä• lagga -- `fastened'; M. aá¸·aÌƒg&etilde; n. `loop on either side of grain sack' (aÌƒ from Ä• LAMBA -- ?); -- poss. Si. alanÌ†ga `kissing' (Geiger EGS 11 < Ä• LIá¹…GA --).

1357 *Ä• laghayati `makes soft'. [laghayati `makes soft, tender or smooth' KÄ• lid.: LAGHÃº --]
H. alwÄ• yÄ• `light, soft, tender' pp. of 2nd caus. *alwÄ• nÄ• ?

1358 Ä• lapati `speaks' MBh. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. Ä• lapati, Pk. Ä• lavaÃ¯; Gauro al -- `to say'; OG. Ä• lavaÃ¯ `talks, sings'; -- Si. Ã¤lavum `address, invitation' or < SAá¹• LAPATI.

Ä• lapitraka 1359 *Ä• lapitraka `talkative'. [Cf. *lapitá¹› -- replaced by Pk. lavira -- `talkative': âˆšLAP]
G. aá¸·vitruÌƒ `talkative, tiresome, mischievous'.

Ä• lapp 1360 *Ä• lapp `wrap round'. [âˆš*LAPP]
M. aá¸·apá¹‡&etilde; `to bind round by wrapping', aá¸·pÄ• m. `wrapping round
, aá¸·paá¹‡ n. `anything to wrap with'.

1361 *Ä• lapyati `speaks'. [Cf. lapyati Ep.: âˆšLAP]
G. alÄ• pvuÌƒ `to sing, talk', alÄ• p m. `humming a tune'; -- < *allappaÃ¯,
cf. Pk. allaviya -- < *Ä• lapita -- . -- See Ä• LÄ• PYA -- .

1361a Ä• ËŠlabdha -- Add. 14281.

1362 Ä• ËŠlabhatÄ“ `takes hold of' RV., `obtains' MBh. [âˆšLABH]
Pk. Ä• labhaÃ¯ `obtains'; á¸Œ. al -- `to take', pret. 1st sg. alÄ«m; Kal. hal
-- , Kho. pret. aletam `I brought' (Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 86 < Ä• --
hrÌ¥ --); -- doubtful. <-> See Ä• ËŠRABHATÄ“.

Ä• lamba 1363 Ä• lamba m. `support, prop, refuge' MBh. [âˆšLAMB]
Pa. Ä• lamba -- m. `support'; Pk. Ä• laá¹• ba -- m. `refuge', A. Ä• lam; Bhoj.
alam `support'; H. alam m. `stick set up for the support of a climbing
plant', poet. alaÌƒb m. `help'; M. alaÌƒbÄ«Ëœ adv. `in a place of unsure
support, e.g. at the end of a branch' (with -- l -- < MIA. -- ll -- ?); Si.
alamÌ†ba `support', alamÌ†ba -- yaá¹-i `walking -- stick'.
Addenda: Ä• lamba -- : A. Ä• lam also `support' AFD 231.

1364 Ä• lambatÄ“ `clings to, leans on' MBh. 2. Caus. *Ä• lambayati. 3. *
Ä• rambatÄ“, cf. RÃ¡MBATÄ“. [âˆšLAMB, âˆšRAMB]
1. Pa. Ä• lambati `holds on to'; Pk. Ä• laá¹• baÃ¯ `is supported'; G.
Ä• laÌƒbvuÌƒ `to rest on, depend' bec. of -- l -- perh. â†• Sk.
2. Pa. Ä• lambÄ“ti; Kt. almoÌ„ -- tr. `to hang up', Dm. alamaÌ‚y --
Morgenstierne NTS xii 154 rather than with NTS 241 < avalambayati, see
AVALAMBATÄ“.
3. M. Ä• raÌƒbaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be overcome by drowsiness'.

Ä• lambÄ• 1365 Ä• lambÄ• f. `a species of plant with poisonous leaves' SuÅ›r.
[Mayrhofer EWA i 79 :âˆšLAMB]
Pk. Ä• laá¹• ba -- n. `a sort of mushroom growing in the Rains'; M.
aá¸·aÌƒb&etilde;, Ëšbh&etilde; n. `mushroom, toadstool, Agaricus
campestris'.

Ä• laya 1366 Ä• laya m.n. `house, receptacle' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. `*clinging to'. [âˆšLÄ«1]
1. Pa. Ä• laya -- m. `house'; Pk. Ä• laya -- m.n. `place, house'; K. Ã´lu m. `nest, recess in a wall used as a shelf'; S. Ä• ro m. `nest or eggs on which a hen sits'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. Ä• lÄ• m. `niche in a wall', P. Ä• lÄ• m., Ä• lÄ« f., Ku. Ä• lo, Aw. lakh. Ä• ru, H. Ä• lÄ• m.; Si. alaya `house' (â†• Pa.?); -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : P. á¸• og. Ä• llÉ™á¹›Ä• m. `bird's nest'.
2. Pa. Ä• laya -- m. `attachment, desire'; M. Ä• á¸· m.f. `longing for', Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `importunate begging' Bloch LM 294; Si. Ã¤liya `wish, desire'.
*Iá¹£á¹-AKÄ• LAYA -- , *Uá¹£á¹‡Ä• LAYA -- , DÄ“VÄ• LAYA -- , *PÄ«á¹-HÄ• LAYA -- , *BÄ«JÄ• LAYA -- , MAHÄ• LAYA -- , Å›IVÄ• LAYA -- , *Å›VAÅ›URÄ• LAYA -- .
Addenda: Ä• laya -- : S.kcch. Ä• ryo m. `recess in a wall'.

Ä• layana 1367 *Ä• layana `resting place'. [Cf. Ä• LAYA -- , layana -- n. `place of rest' ÅšiÅ›.: âˆšLÄ«1]
Pk. Ä• layaá¹‡a -- n. `rest house, sleeping room'; NiDoc. alena `epithet of a rug' Burrow KharDoc 77; -- with anal. -- ll -- : L. Ä• lhá¹‡Ä• m. `nest', P. Ä• hlaá¹‡Ä• m., H. Ä• lnÄ• m.; -- WPah. bhal. Ä• leá¹‡ f. `network at the bottom of a cot' or < *Ä• LAGANA -- .

1368 *Ä• lardayati `loads up'. [âˆšLARD]
G. aá¸·dÄ• vuÌƒ `to be overworked, be tired' pass. of *aÌ„Ì†á¸·advuÌƒ.

Ä• lava 1369 Ä• lava m. `stubble' Com. TS. [âˆšLÅ«]
Bi. H. Ä• lo `a portion of unripe corn reaped and eaten before the whole is ripe'; -- -- o points rather to Ä• LOÌ„PA -- , but see *Ä• LAVANA -- .

Ä• lavana 1370 *Ä• lavana `reaping'. [âˆšLÅ«]
H. arwan m. `the first cuttings of corn presented to the household gods'.
Ä• lavÄ• la -- see *Ä• LA -- 2.
Ä• lasa -- see ALASÃ¡ -- .

Ä• ËŠlasya 1371 Ä• ËŠlasya n. `sloth' PÄ• á¹‡. [ALASÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. Ä• lassa -- n., K. Ä• loÄ‹hu m., S. Ä• risu m., L. (Jukes) Ä• las f., awÄ• á¹‡. Ä• lus (â†’ S. Ä• lisu m.), P. WPah. bhad. Ku. Ä• las, A. Ä• lÄ• h, Or. Ä• á¸·asa, OMth. Ä• lasa, Bhoj. Ä• las, Aw. lakh. Ä• ras&ucircle;, H. Ä• las, Ä• ras m., G. Ä• á¸·as n., M. Ä• á¸·as, aá¸·as m., Ko. Ä• las, Si. las, lÃ¤s. -- Adj. forms: Pk. Ä• lassi<-> `lazy', K. Ä• laÌ‡Ä‹hi, S. Ä• risÄ«, P. Ä• lsÄ«, Ku.

alsÄ«, N. alchi, Ëšche, B. Ä• lsiyÄ• , Or. Ä• á¸·asi, OAw. Ä• lasÄ«, H. Ä• lsÄ«, M. Ä• á¸·Å›Ä«, aá¸·Ëš, Si. lÃ¤si.
Ä• lÄ• ta -- see ALÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: Ä• lasya -- : S.kcch. Ä• rsÅ« `idle'; Md. las `lateness' (or < ALASÃ¡ -- ?); A. also elÄ• h (phonet. elah) `laziness' AFD 226 (for e cf. ALASÃ¡ -- in CDIAL).

Ä• lÄ• na 1372 Ä• lÄ• na n. `post to tie an elephant to' MrÌ¥cch., `tethering rope for an elephant' KÄ• v. [< Ä• dÄ• ËŠna -- 2 LÃ¼ders KZ 38, 431 and Mayrhofer EWA i 555. If so: âˆšDÄ• 2]
Pa. Ä• á¸·Ä• na -- , Ä• lËš n. `elephant post'; Pk. Ä• lÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ä• á¹‡Ä• la -- m. `bond, rope or post for tying an elephant'; B. Ä• lÄ• n `elephant post', H. alÄ• n m. `post or rope for tying an elephant'; Si. alana `elephant post', aluá¹‡a `post to which an animal, esp. elephant, is tied'.

Page 63

1382 Ä• ËŠlikhati `scratches' ÅšBr. 2. Ä• lÄ“khanÄ« -- f. `brush' lex. [
Ä• lÄ“khanÃ¡ -- n. `scratching' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a: âˆšLIKH].
1. Pa. Ä• likhati `draws', Pk. Ä• lihaÃ¯ `draws, paints, destroys (< *scratches out)'; Kho. axlik `to comb'.
2. Kho. axlÃ-ni `comb'. -- Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 87 < *Ä• kharjati.

1383 Ä• liá¹…gati `embraces' MBh. 2. Ä• liá¹…ga -- m. `embrace' DaÅ›. [âˆšLIá¹…G]
1. Pa. Ä• liá¹…gati `embraces', Pk. Ä• liá¹• gaÃ¯, OMth. Ä• liá¹• gaÃ¯ prob. â†• Sk.
2. Si. alanÌ†ga Geiger EGS 11 without explanation of a -- for Ã¤ -- : prob. â†• Sk. or poss. < Ä• LAGNA -- .
Ä• liÃ±jara -- see ALIÃ±JARA -- .
Ä• linda -- see ALINDA -- 1.

Ä• lipta 1384 Ä• lipta `smeared' Má¹›cch. [Ä• ËŠlimpati ÅšBr.: âˆšLIP]
Ku. alÄ«t `dirty' or < *ANIKTA -- .

Ä• limpana 1385 Ä• limpana n. `whitening, painting' lex. [Ä• ËŠlimpati `smears' ÅšBr., Pa. Ä• limpÄ“ti `smears': âˆšLIP]
Pk. Ä• liá¹• paá¹‡a -- n. `whitewashing'; Ku. gng. e_É™b*l_&rtodtilde; `decoration of walls with lines of rice -- paste'; B. Ä• lipan `decorative designs on floor with rice -- paste', Ä• lipnÄ• , Ä• lpanÄ• `whitening of floor on festive occasions'; Or. Ä• á¸·ipaá¹‡Ä• `luncheon at the bride's house on the arrival of the bridegroom'.

Ä• lÄ«na 1386 Ä• lÄ«na `crouched' MBh., `come close to' KathÄ• s. [âˆšLÄ«1]
Pa. allÄ«na -- `clinging to, dirtied'; Pk. Ä• lÄ«á¹‡a -- , allÄ«á¹‡a<-> `attached to'; H. alÄ«n m. `the uprights in a door frame to which the leaves of the door are attached'; Si. Ã¤luna `adhering, loving'.

1387 Ä• lÄ«yatÄ“ `comes close to' MBh. 2. `crouches, stoops'. [MIA. forms with anal. -- ll -- , not with Pischel BB 13, 10 and Wackernagel AiGr i Â§ 192 c < *Ä• -- Å›lÄ«yatÄ“: âˆšLÄ«1]
1. Pa. allÄ«yati `sticks to', allÄ«yÄ• pÄ“ti `brings to', Ä• layati `clings to'; Pk. Ä• lÄ«i `is attached to', allÄ«aÃ¯, ËšlÄ«i, Ëšlii `enters, unites', alliyÄ• vÄ“i `brings near', allivaÃ¯ `hands over'; PaÅ¡. Ä• l -- `to get up', ar. lÃ¤Ç°Ç°É™m olii `I feel shame, lit. shame settles on me'; G. Ä• lvuÌƒ `to give, pay'; M. Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to become inspissated, to dry up, to inspissate', Ä• á¸·aá¹‡ n. `flour used as a thickening for dishes' (or < * Ä• LÄ• PANA -- 2).
2. B. Ä• lÄ• `to be fatigued, be exhausted', caus. Ä• lÄ• na.

1388 Ä• lu -- , Ëšuka -- n. `esculent root of Amorphophallus campanulatus' lex. 2. Ä• lukÄ« -- f. `a species of root' Bhpr.
1. Pa. Ä• lu -- , Ëšuka -- , Ëšupa -- n. `Amorphophallus campanulatus, Arum campanulatum'; Pk. Ä• lu -- , Ëšuga -- m.n. `a partic. edible root'; K. Ã´luh m. `the potato Solanum tuberosum', L. P. Ä• lÅ« m. `potato', N. Ä• lu; A. Ä• lu `yam'; B. Ä• lu `potato, yam', Or. Ä• á¸·Å«; Mth. (ETirhut) Ä• ru `potato'; Bhoj. aruÄ• `an edible root'; H. Ä• lÅ« m. `potato, Arum campanulatum' (â†’ Bi. Ä• lÅ«, aluÄ• , Mth. Ä• lu `potato'); M. aá¸·Å« m., aá¸·uÌ„Ìƒ n. `Arum campanulatum, Calladium esculentum'; Ko. Ä• á¸·Å« `a tuber'; Si. alaya `yam'; -- Kho. aluk, (Lor.) aá¸·uk `pumpkin', WPah. bhad. Ä• lu n., bhiá¸• . e_luÌƒ n. `gourd' are semant. difficult and are perh. connected with ALÄ• ËŠBU -- .
2. Pk. Ä• luÄ« -- f. `a partic. creeper'; Bi. aruÄ« `Arum colocasia', Mth.

arabbÄ«, H. aruwÄ«, arwÄ«, araÄ« f.; G. aá¸·vÄ« f. `a partic. edible root'.
Addenda: Ä• lu -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) aá¸·u m. `potato'; Md. ala `yam', alu(v)i `potato'.
â€ *Ä• lla -- see Ä• RDRÃ¡ -- .

Ä• luka 1389 Ä• luka n. `a kind of fruit' lex., Ä• ruka -- n. `a medicinal fruit of an Himalayan tree' lex.
M. aá¸·Å« m., aá¸·av m.n. `a partic. tree with a snuffcoloured sweetish fruit', aá¸·vÄ«á¹‡ f. `the tree' (for -- v -- cf. Pa. Ä• lupa -- beside Ä• luka -- s.v. Ä• LU --).
Ä• lukÄ« -- see Ä• LU -- .

1390 *Ä• luá¸• ati `moves to and fro'. 2. Ä• loÌ„á¸• ayati `stirs up' SuÅ›r.
[Cf. Ä• lulita -- `agitated' MÄ• latÄ«m., Ä• loÌ„lita -- `shaken' MW.: âˆšLUá¸•].
1. Pa. Ä• luá¸·ati `moves here and there', Ä• luá¸·Ä“ti `sets in motion'; S. Ä• luá¹›aá¹‡u `to ebb (of the tide)'; -- Si. Ã¤lalÄ«ma `unrest, confusion' Geiger ES 19, but rather der. (h)alalanavÄ• < SAá¹• LÄ• LAYATI.
2. Pa. Ä• loÌ„á¸·Ä“ti `stirs up, agitates'; Pk. Ä• loÌ„á¸• Ä“i `stirs up, churns', pp. Ä• loÌ„á¸• ia -- , Ä• loÌ„lia -- ; S. Ä• roá¹›aá¹‡u `to plough a rice -- field after flooding'; Or. Ä• loá¹›ibÄ• `to stir'; Aw. lakh. aroÌ„rab `to stir grain in the winnowing basket'; H. Ä• loá¹›nÄ• `to churn'; M. Ä• loá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ä• loá¸• hËš `to stir'.
Ä• lulita -- see *Ä• LUá¸• ATI.

Ä• lulla 1391 *Ä• lulla `maimed'. [*LULLA --]
Wg. (Lumsden) "allÃºl" `bald'.

Ä• lÅ«ta 1392 *Ä• lÅ«ta `cut off'. [Ä• lÅ«na -- KÄ• lid., Ä• lunÄ• ti MW: âˆšLÅ«]
G. Ä• á¸·uÌƒ `lately stripped (of skin), painful'.

Ä• lÄ“kha 1393 Ä• lÄ“kha m. `writing' Apte. [Cf. Ä• ËŠlikhati `scratches, delineates by scratching' ÅšBr., `draws, paints' MBh.: âˆšLIKH]
Pa. Ä• lÄ“kha -- m. `picture', Pk. Ä• lÄ“ha -- m., Si. alevuva.
Ä• lÄ“khanÄ« -- see Ä• ËŠLIKHATI.

Ä• lÄ“khya 1394 Ä• lÄ“khya n. `writing, painting, picture' R. [âˆšLIKH]
Pk. Ä• lekkha -- `painted'; Si. Ã¤lik `picture'.

1395 *Ä• lÄ“á¹-ati `reclines on'. 2. *Ä• lÄ“á¹-yati. [âˆšLÄ“á¹-]
1. G. aleá¸• vuÌƒ, aleá¸• hËš `to lean against'.
2. G. aleá¹-vuÌƒ `id.'.
*Ä• lÄ“á¹-yati see *Ä• LÄ“á¹-ATI.

Ä• lÄ“pa 1396 Ä• lÄ“pa m. `smearing, plastering, ointment' SuÅ›r. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. Ä• lÄ“pa -- m. `ointment'; Pk. Ä• lÄ“va -- m. `smearing'; Si. alevuva `anointing'.

Ä• lÄ“pana 1397 Ä• lÄ“pana n. `smearing, plastering, ointment' SuÅ›r. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. Ä• lÄ“pana -- n. `anointing'; Pk. Ä• lÄ“vaá¹‡a -- n. `smearing, plaster'; Si. alevun `ointment'.

1398 Ä• lÄ“payati `besmears' KauÅ›. [âˆšLIP]
Si. Ã¤lavanavÄ• , pret. Ã¤levuvÄ• , `to paste together'.

Ä• lÄ“ha 1399 *Ä• lÄ“ha `licking'. [Ä• lihati `licks' BhP., pp. Ä• lÄ«á¸• ha<-> MBh., Pk. Ä• lihaÃ¯ `touches': âˆšLIH]
Kho. (Lor.) Ä• lih `salts in the earth' < `*salt -- lick'?

Ä• loÌ„ka 1400 Ä• loÌ„ka m. `brightness, splendour' R. [~ Ä• roÌ„kÃ¡ -- m. `small points of light' RV.: âˆšLOÌ„K]
Pa. Ä• loÌ„ka -- m. `light'; Pk. Ä• loÌ„ga -- , Ä• loÌ„a -- m. `brightness'; B. Ä• lo `light, lamp, candle'; Or. Ä• á¸·ua, Ä• á¸·a `light, brightness'; Si. aluva `dawn'.

1401 Ä• loÌ„cayatÄ“ `makes see, brings before one's own consciousness' MBh. [~ *Ä• ROÌ„CAYATI: âˆšLUC]
Pk. Ä• loÌ„Ä“i `reflects on', OG. Ä• loi.

Ä• loÌ„á¸• a 1402 *Ä• loÌ„á¸• a `movement to and fro', Ä• loÌ„la -- m. `trembling, rocking' KÄ• lid. [âˆšLUá¸•]
Pa. Ä• loÌ„á¸·a -- m. `confusion, uproar'; Wg. alá¹“l `song, singing' (NTS xvii 224 compares Sk. lal --); L. alol m. `affection (esp. of a child)'; H. alol m. `caper'.
Ä• loÌ„á¸• ayati see *Ä• LUDATI.

Ä• loÌ„pa 1403 Ä• loÌ„pa m. `morsel' lex. [âˆšLUP]
Pa. Ä• loÌ„pa -- m. `morsel of food'; Si. aá¸·uvÄ• `sweetmeat made of flour, molasses and ghee'; -- Bi. H. Ä• lo m. `a portion of unripe corn reaped and eaten before the whole is ripe' rather than < Ä• LAVA -- .

Ä• loÌ„ptra 1404 *Ä• loÌ„ptra `that which cuts off'. [âˆšLUP]
H. alotÄ• m. `screen'.

Ä• loÌ„pya 1405 *Ä• loÌ„pya `that which is to be cut off'. [âˆšLUP]
Si. alupa `small piece'.

1406 *Ä• loÌ„pyatÄ“ `is cut off' [Ä• ËŠlumpati `tears out, separates' AV., Pa. Ä• lumpati `breaks off', Pk. Ä• luá¹• paÃ¯ `takes away', Ä• loÌ„viya -- `covered': âˆšLUP]
With MIA. -- ll -- : G. alopvuÌƒ `to disappear', alpÄ• vuÌƒ `to be hidden'.

1407 *Ä• loÌ„rtati `rolls'. [âˆš*LOÌ„RT]
H. aluá¹-nÄ• `to fall, stagger'; G. Ä• á¸·oá¹-vuÌƒ `to wallow', Ä• loá¹-aá¹‡ n. `a pillow to lean against'; -- M. aloá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to transact, do, be conversant with' < tr. `*to roll about'?
Ä• loÌ„la -- see *Ä• LOÌ„á¸• A -- .
Ä• loÌ„lita -- see *Ä• LUá¸• ATI.
*Ä• lla -- `wet': see Ä• RDRÃ¡ -- .
*Ä• llaka -- `fresh ginger': see Ä• RDRAKA -- .

Ä• llabhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 1408 *Ä• llabhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `moist cob of maize'. [*Ä• LLA -- , BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 1]
N. alauá¹-o `fresh cob of maize'.

Ä• vandana 1409 Ä• vandana n. `salute' lex. [âˆšVAND]
M. Ã£Ì„daá¹‡, aÌƒdËš n. `presents additional to customary and necessary presents from bride's father to daughter or son -- in -- law'.

1410 Ä• ËŠvapati `throws into' AV., `inserts' ÅšBr. [âˆšVAP]
Pa. Ä• vapati `deposits as pledge'; M. Ã£Ì„vá¹‡&etilde; `to transplant rice', Ã£Ì„vá¹‡Ä« f. `the transplanting of rice'.

Ä• vÃ¡pana 1411 Ä• vÃ¡pana n. `act of sowing, of inserting' ÅšBr. [âˆšVAP]
Pa. Ä• vapana -- n. `sowing, depositing'; H. Ä• wan m. `the field into which rice has been transplanted'; M. Ä• vaá¹‡ n. `the first or growing field of rice, such young rice -- plants, the field into which they are transplanted'.

1412 Ä• ËŠvayati `interweaves, strings' AV. [âˆšVÄ“]
Kho. awÃ©ik `to plait, braid' semant. more satisfactory than, with Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 87, < Ä• -- vyÄ“<-> (Ä• ËŠvyayati `covers oneself' RV.).

Ä• varaá¹‡a 1413 Ä• varaá¹‡a n. `covering, obstruction' Mn., `wall' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. Pk. Ä• varaá¹‡a -- n. `hindrance, bar, covering'; WPah. bhal. Ä• rn m. `entrance to a beehive'; G. Ä• vraá¹‡ n. `a covering'; Si. avaraá¹‡a `dam'.

1414 *Ä• varati `covers'. [Ä• vrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `covers, shuts in' MBh.: âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. Ä• varati `shuts out, obstructs'; Pk. Ä• varaÃ¯ `covers'; Kho. awerik `to shut up (cattle or their pen), to tie up (an animal)'; G. Ä• varvuÌƒ `to cover, spread, scatter', avrÄ• vuÌƒ `to be covered'; M. Ä• vará¹‡&etilde; `to cover, restrain, gather together'.

Ä• varÄ• 1415 *Ä• varÄ• `covering', Ä• varaka -- SÄ• h. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. -- Ä• vara -- in cmpd. `obstructing'; K. Ä• wÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `covering, surrounding' < *Ä• varikÄ• -- , or < Ä• VRÌ¥TI -- .
*SKANDHÄ• VARÄ• -- .

Ä• varjana 1416 Ä• varjana n. `propitiating' SÄ• h. [âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
Pa. Ä• vajjana -- n. `meditation'; Pk. Ä• vajjaá¹‡a -- n. `propitiating'; Si.

avadana `meditation' Geiger EGS 12, but rather â†• Pa.

1417 Ä• varjayati `turns over, bends' Hariv. [Ä• vÃ¡rjatÄ“ subj. RV.: âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
Pa. Ä• vajjÄ“ti `turns over'; Pk. Ä• vajjaÃ¯, pp. Ä• vajjiya -- , `propitiates'; B. Ä• ojÄ• `to make half shut, to shut' Chatterji ODBL 874; Or. Ä• ujibÄ• tr. and intr. `to lean to one side', Ä• ujÄ• ibÄ• `to push to one side, to shut'. -- More prob. < *Ä• TUDYATÄ“.

Ä• vartÃ¡ 1418 Ä• vartÃ¡ m. `whirlpool' ÅšBr., `revolving' R., `crowded place where many men live together' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. Ä• vaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `turning, circuit, eddy'; Pk. Ä• vatta -- , Ä• vaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `circular motion, a sort of village'; A. Ä• uá¹-i `a partic. quarter of a town or village'; G. Ã£Ì„á¹-É” m. `turn, twist'; M. Ä• á¹-Ä• m. `turn with a rope round a post, hoop, ring, frame of an umbrella'; Si. avaá¹-a `circular, surrounding', adv. `around'.
Ä• MRÄ• VARTA -- , *NÄ• BHIYÄ• VARTA -- .
Addenda: Ä• vartÃ¡ -- : Md. avaÅ™ `ward, village'?

1419 Ä• ËŠvartatÄ“ `turns round, returns' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. Ä• vattati, Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati; Pk. Ä• vattaÃ¯, Ä• vaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, Ä• uá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `goes round, changes'; Kho. awehrtik, intr. `to turn', tr. `to turn upside down, give in exchange'; G. Ä• vaá¹-vuÌƒ intr. `to turn out'; M. aá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to twist'.
Ä• vÃ¡rtana -- see Ä• ËŠVARTAYATI.

1420 Ä• ËŠvartayati `causes to turn round' RV. 2. Ä• vÃ¡rtana -- n. `turning round' RV., `stirring, melting of metals' lex. 3. Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tta -- `stirred'. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. Pa. Ä• vaá¹-á¹-Ä“ti tr. `turns round', Pk. Ä• vattÄ“i, Ä• yaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, Ä• uá¹• tÄ• vÄ“i; Ä• vaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is melted'; Kho. awehrtÄ“ik `to cause to turn, make give in exchange'; S. Ä• á¹-aá¹‡u tr. `to melt'; P. auá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to boil'; A. Ä• uá¹-iba `to smelt, thicken (milk) by boiling'; B. Ä• oá¹-Ä• na `to stir when boiling'; Or. Ä• uá¹-ibÄ• `to melt, boil'; Bhoj. awaÌƒá¹-al `to stir, boil'; H. auá¹-nÄ• tr. `to boil, to evaporate over a fire' (> intr. `to be boiled, be consumed with rage' whence der. tr. auá¹-Ä• nÄ• ); G. avá¹-avÄ• vuÌƒ `to be evaporated while being stirred (of milk or medicine)'; M. aá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to thicken by boiling, fuse metals'.

2. Pa. Ä• vattana -- n. `turning back', Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `twisting', Pk. Ä• vattaá¹‡a -- , Ä• yaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n.; Kho. awertoÌ„nu `place where water pours over an edge'; S. Ä• taá¹‡u m. `place where women sit and spin'; L. Ä• taá¹‡, attuá¹‡ m. `party of women collected to spin together'; Or. Ä• utaá¹‡a `act of stirring milk over a fire', H. auá¹-an m. `boiling'.
3. See *ARDHÄ• VRÌ¥TTA -- `half melted'.
Addenda: Ä• vartayati: S. Ä• uá¹-aá¹‡u (KhubSD) intr. `to melt, dissolve', tr. `to smelt, cast (metal)'.

1421 Ä• valati `turns'. 2. Ä• valita -- `turned' KÄ• d. [âˆšVAL]
1. M. Ã£Ì„vaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, avËš intr. `to shrink, contract', tr. `to draw tight' (deriv. avaá¸· `narrow, slender' unless < Ã¡BALA -- ); in the sense `to knead the limbs' < *Ä• MALATI.
2. G. Ä• vá¸·Ä«yÉ” m. `great inclination of mind, eager desire' ext. of * Ä• valiu.

Ä• valana 1422 *Ä• valana `turning'. [âˆšVAL]
Pk. Ä• valaá¹‡a -- n.; K. Ä• walun, Ëšnu m. `whirlpool'.

1423 Ä• vali -- , ËšÄ« -- f. `row, line' Hit. 2. *avali -- [Connexion with Ä• li -- 1, *Ä• á¸• I -- 2 (Mayrhofer EWA i 81) is doubtful except as independent loans from non -- Aryan sources].
1. Pa. Ä• valÄ« -- f. `row, range', Pk. Ä• valÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f.; A. Ä• olÄ• `eaves of a house, penthouse'.
2. Pk. oÌ„lÄ« -- f. `line'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. oÌ„l `hereditary custom'; Or. oá¸·i `slope of a roof'; Bi. orÄ« `eaves'; G. oá¸·i `row, line; M. oá¸· f. `line, row', oá¸·Ä• m. `line of procedure' (oá¸·, oá¸·Ä« f. `streamlet, gutter' rather < *AVAGHALA --).
*UT -- Å›Iá¹£á¹-Ä• VALI -- .
Ä• valita -- see Ä• VALATI.

1424 Ä• valgatÄ“ `springs up' MBh. [âˆšVALG]
Pk. Ä• vaggaá¹‡a -- n. `springing on a horse'; M. Ä• vagá¹‡&etilde;, avËš `to run wild' -- Bloch LM 293.

1425 Ä• ËŠvasati `dwells' RV., `sleeps with' Mn. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. Ä• vasati `resides', Pk. Ä• vasaÃ¯, pres. part. Ä• usaá¹• ta<-> `stays'; A.
Ä• ohiba `to recline'.
*Ä• vÄ• á¹-a -- 1 `pit': see AVATÃ¡ -- .

Ä• vÄ• á¹-a 1426 *Ä• vÄ• á¹-a2 `enclosure'. [For Ä• -- cf. Ä• VÄ• RA -- , Ä• VRÌ¥TI
-- : VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
M. Ä• vÄ• á¸• , avËš n. `an enclosure round a house, courtyard', Ä• á¸• Ä• m.
`fence of quick trees'.

Ä• vÄ• ta 1427 *Ä• vÄ• ta `blown up'. [Ä• ËŠvÄ• ti `blows upon' RV.: âˆšVÄ• 2]
Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : P. avÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `blaze of fire'.
*Ä• vÄ• da -- see APAVÄ• DA -- .

Ä• vÄ• pa 1428 Ä• vÄ• pa m. `scattering' MBh., `setting out jars' lex. [âˆšVAP]
Pa. Ä• vÄ• pa -- m. `potter's kiln', Pk. Ä• vÄ• va -- m.; M. Ä• vÄ• m. `handful
of rice -- plants for transplanting, brinjals or chillies regularly set out
in a new bed'. -- In meaning of `potter's kiln' it collides with Ä• PÄ• KA --
.

Ä• vÄ• ma 1429 *Ä• vÄ• ma `being on the left'. [VÄ• ËŠMA -- 1]
Wg. awÄ• ËŠm doÌ„Å¡ `left arm' (Morgenstierne NTS xvii 235 loc. a -- +vÄ• ma
--).

Ä• vÄ• ra 1430 Ä• vÄ• ra m. `shelter, defence' KÄ• m. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. Ä• vÄ• ra -- m. `defence'; H. awÄ• l m. `enclosed space formed by a cluster
of cottages'; M. Ä• vÄ• r, avËš n.m. `enclosure, yard'; Si. avura `cover,
shelter, rampart'.
SKANDHÄ• VÄ• RA -- .

1431 Ä• vÄ• rayati `covers, encloses' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]

Pa. Ä• vÄ• rÄ“ti `wards off, bars'; K. Ä• warun `to cover, surround'; Si. avuranavÄ• `to cover'.
Ä• vÄ• la -- see *Ä• LA -- 2.

Ä• vÄ• sa 1432 Ä• vÄ• sa m. `abode, house' MBh. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. Pk. Ä• vÄ• sa -- m.; Or. uÄ• sa `palace, harem'; OH. awÄ• sa m. `stopping -- place'; G. avÄ• s m. `abode', OG. loc. sg. avÄ• Å› < *avÄ• si; M. Ä• vsÄ• m. `temporary erection of stakes and leafy branches'. -- Deriv. Or. uÄ• siÄ• `a servant in the harem'.
Addenda: Ä• vÄ• sa -- : WPah.poet. wÄ• s m. `abode, bird's nest' (or â†• Sk. vÄ• sa -- 2?).
â€ *JANYÄ• VÄ• SA -- .

1433 Ä• vÄ• sayati `perfumes' R. [âˆšVÄ• S]
H. ausnÄ• `to become stale and stink (of food)'.

Ä• vÄ• ha 1434 Ä• vÄ• ha m. `invitation' MBh., `marrying' lex. [Ä• ËŠvahati `brings' RV., `brings home the bride' MBh.: âˆšVAH]
Pa. Ä• vÄ• ha -- m. `taking in marriage'; AÅ›. shah. man. avaha -- , kÄ• l. Ä• vÄ• ha -- `wedding', Si. avÄ• va.

1435 Ä• ËŠvÄ• hayati `invites, invokes' ÅšBr. [âˆšVAH]
Pk. Ä• vÄ• hÄ“i; M. Ä• vÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to summon'.

1436 Ä• ËŠvidhyati `throws in' ÅšBr., `shoots at' TS., `swings' MBh. [âˆšVYADH]
Pa. Ä• vijjhati `swings round, sets in order'; Pk. Ä• vijjhaÃ¯ pass. of Ä• viá¹• dhaÃ¯ `pierces, puts on (clothes)'; M. Ä• vÄ©jÌˆhá¹‡&etilde;, Ä• vijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, Ä• vaÌƒjÌˆËš `to transplant rice'.

1437 Ä• ËŠviÅ›ati `enters, takes possession of' RV., `sits down' MBh. 2. * Ä• viÅ›yatÄ“ `is entered, is possessed'. 3. Ä• viá¹£á¹-a- `possessed' AitBr., `sitting' BhP. [âˆšVIÅ›]
1. Pa. Ä• visati `enters', Pk. Ä• visaÃ¯ `is joined'; B. Ä• isÄ• `to come'; OSi. Ã¤visenavÄ• `to approach, enter'.
2. Si. Ã¤vissenavÄ• `to be angry'.
3. Pk. Ä• viá¹-á¹-ha -- `entered'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. e_á¹-hÄ• `sat'; Si. Ã¤viá¹-u `possessed (by an evil spirit), mad'.

*ANÄ• VIá¹£á¹-A -- .
*Ä• viÅ›yatÄ“ see Ä• ËŠVIÅ›ATI.
Ä• viá¹£á¹-a -- see Ä• ËŠVIÅ›ATI.

Ä• viá¹£á¹-i 1438 *Ä• viá¹£á¹-i f. `demoniacal possession'. [Cf. Ä• vÄ“Å›a -- `id.' BÄ• lar.: âˆšVIÅ›]
K. Ä• vÄ“á¹-h, Ä• waá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-hi, f. `demoniacal possession'.
Ä• ËŠviá¹£á¹-ita -- see Ä• ËŠVÄ“á¹£á¹-ATÄ“.

1439 *Ä• vunÄ• ti `strings together'. [Ä• ËŠVAYATI `interweaves, strings': see *VINÄ• TI: âˆšVÄ“]
Pa. Ä• vuá¹‡Ä• ti `strings on, fixes on, impales'; Si. (SigGr) avuá¹‡a -- `to string together', Ã¤vinum `linking together', amunanavÄ• `to string together' (Geiger BSOS viii 555 wrongly < Ä• vrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti): forms with -- m -- poss. < *samÅ«na -- , cf. sÃ¡á¹• vayati `interweaves' RV., -- samuta -- ÅšBr.
Addenda: *Ä• vunÄ• ti: Md. amunanÄ« `strings together' rather < *samÅ«na -- (for am -- < Ä• m -- or sam -- cf. Si. amutu < â€ Ä• GANTU -- ?).

1439a â€ Ä• vrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `covers, restrains, hems in' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Si. amuá¹‡anavÄ• `to be entangled in' perh. rather than with DSL i 550 < * Ä• VUNÄ• TI (cf. Si. amutu < â€ Ä• GANTU --).

Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥ta 1440 Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥ta `covered' RV., `surrounded' Mn. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. Ä• vaá¹-a -- `covered', Pk. Ä• vuda -- ; Ash. awÉ™á¹›Ä«ËŠ adj. f. `narrow (of a valley)', Wg. Ä• wÅ•e/, Dm. aÌ,wÉ™Ì• Å•a, f. aÌ,wuÅ•i; Gaw. Ä• ËŠvá¹›*l `enclosure, sheepfold'; Kal. aruÌ„Ìƒ Å•ik `narrow', Phal. awÄ«ËŠá¹›u; K. Ä• woru `covered, surrounded'; -- Si. avaá¸·a `enveloped, overspread' or poss. < SÃ¡á¹• VRÌ¥TA -- .

Ä• vrÌ¥ti 1441 Ä• vrÌ¥ti f. `covering, closing' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pk. Ä• vudi -- f. `covering, protection'; AÅ›. -- Ä• vaá¸• ikÄ• <-> `enclosure' in kq. aá¹• bÄ• vaá¸• ikÄ• , top. ËškyÄ• `mango -- grove'; K. Ä• wÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `covering, surrounding' or < *Ä• VARÄ• -- ; P. á¸• og. Ä• á¹› f. `fence'.

Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tta 1442 Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tta see Ä• ËŠVARTAYATI.
*ARDHÄ• VRÌ¥TTA -- .

Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tti 1443 Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tti f. `turning back' TS., `revolving' ÅšBr.

[âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
H. Ã£Ì„á¹- f. `twist', Ä• á¹-Ä«, Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `twist, plait', Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `a frame on which thread is wound'; G. Ã£Ì„á¹-i f. `knot in thread'.
*Ä• VRÌ¥TTIKARA -- , *Ä• VRÌ¥TTIKARAá¹‡A -- .

Ä• vrÌ¥ttikara 1444 *Ä• vrÌ¥ttikara `twisting'. 2. *Ä• vrÌ¥ttikaraá¹‡a -- `instrument for twisting'. [Ä• ËŠVRÌ¥TTI -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1 and KÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
1. L. aá¹-eraá¹‡ `to wind yarn'; P. aá¹-erá¹‡Ä• , uá¹-Ëš `to reel, make up into skeins'; H. aá¹-ernÄ• `to wind'; G. aá¹-ervuÌƒ `to form skeins of thread (usu. on the fingers)'.
2. L. aá¹-eruá¹‡ m. `bat, yarn -- twister'; P. aá¹-eraá¹‡, uá¹-Ëš m. `reel'; H. aá¹-eran m. `distaff, winder'.

1444a *Ä• vrÌ¥ddha -- Add. 14286.

Ä• vrÌ¥á¹£a 1445 *Ä• vrÌ¥á¹£a `rain, pertaining to the rains'. [Cf. PRÄ• VÅ•ÌŠá¹£<-> and Ä• ËŠvará¹£atÄ“ RV.: âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
B. Ä• us (with or without dhÄ• n) `rainy season rice-crop' Chatterji ODBL 320; Or. Ä• us `rice harvested in autumn'; H. Ä• Å«s m. `rice sown in April -- May'.
Ä• vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- `rain' in ANÄ• VRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- . [âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]

Ä• vÄ“Å›ika 1446 Ä• vÄ“Å›ika m. `guest' lex. [Ä• vÄ“Å›a -- m. `entering' BÄ• lar., Pk. Ä• vÄ“sa -- m.: âˆšVIÅ›]
Sh. (Lor.) aoÅ¡o, oÌ„Å¡o `guest' < *Ä• vÄ“á¹£aka -- ?

Ä• vÄ“á¹£á¹-a 1447 Ä• vÄ“á¹£á¹-a m. `surrounding, strangling' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
1. Bi. aiá¹-hÄ• , aÄ©á¹-hÄ• `voluted shell of water -- snail used for making lime'; H. aiá¹-Ä• , aÄ©á¹-Ä• m. `twist, turn'. -- 2. Pk. Ä• vÄ“á¸• ha -- m. `twist'.

1448 Ä• ËŠvÄ“á¹£á¹-atÄ“ `spreads over', Ä• ËŠvÄ“á¹£á¹-ayati `envelops' ÅšBr. pp. Ä• ËŠviá¹£á¹-ita -- RV. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
1. P. aÄ©á¹-há¹‡Ä• , aÄ©á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to twist, cramp', Ku. aÄ©á¹-há¹‡o `to wrest', H. aÄ©á¹-hnÄ• , aÄ©á¹-nÄ• `to twist', ameá¹-hnÄ• (< aá¹½ -- ?). <->
2. Pa. Ä• vÄ“á¹-hita -- `turned round'; Pk. Ä• vÄ“á¸• hiya -- , Ä• veá¸• á¸• hËš `wrapped round'; H. aÄ©á¹›nÄ• `to twist'.

Ä• vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana 1449 Ä• vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana n. `wrapping round' KauÅ›. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
1. N. aÄ©á¹-han `oppression, nightmare', H. aÄ©á¹-han f. `twist'. -- 2. Pa.
Ä• vÄ“á¹-hana -- n. `winding round', Pk. Ä• vÄ“á¸• haá¹‡a -- n.
Addenda: Ä• vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana -- : S. Ä• iá¹-haá¹‡u (NS. Ä• Ä«á¹-hËš KhubSD) m. `a small swift or reel for winding yarn etc.', Ä• uá¹-haá¹‡i (KhubSD) cf. `stick used for twisting thread or fibre into a rope'.

1450 Ä• vÄ“á¹£á¹-yatÄ“ `is twisted' Hit. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
P. aÄ©á¹-há¹‡Ä• , aÄ©á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to walk affectedly'; N. aÄ©á¹-hinu `to be twisted, to strut'; Mth. aÄ©á¹-hab, aÄ©á¹-ab `to twist one's body round'; H. aÄ©á¹-hnÄ• , aÄ©á¹-nÄ• `to wriggle'.
Ä• ËŠvyayati see Ä• ËŠvayati.

1451 Ä• ËŠvrajati `comes near, proceeds' ÅšBr. [âˆšVRAJ]
Pa. Ä• vajati `comes near', 3rd sg. opt. abbajÄ“; Si. Ã¤vidinavÄ• `to walk' (
Ã¤ -- from pret. Ã¤viddÄ• < Ä• vrajita --),

Page 66

absol. 10th cent. avuj, Ëšud, mod. avut < Ä• vrajya (or Ä• padya, see
Ä• ËŠPADYATÄ“: Geiger GS 159 < Ä• gatya). -- Or poss. < sÃ¡á¹• vrajati `walks about' ÅšBr.
Ä• ËŠÅ›a `I ate' see *AÅ›ATI. [âˆšAÅ›2]

1451a â€ *Ä• vrÄ• á¹‡a -- `dam'. [vrÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- `pent up (of rivers)' RV.: âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Si. avuá¹‡a, amuá¹‡a `water confined by dam, irrigation channel, dam, embankment' DSL i 549.

Ä• Å›Ã¡ 1452 Ä• Å›Ã¡ m. `food, eating' usu. in cmpd. ÅšBr., Ä• Å›i -- f. `eating' KauÅ›. [âˆšAÅ›2]
K. oÌ„h -- nÃ¶ji, woÌ„ -- nÃ¶jÃ¼ f. `windpipe and gullet (both thought to be the way for food)'; -- doubtful.
PRÄ• Å›A -- ; *ANTARÄ• Å›A -- , *GAVÄ• Å›A -- , *DHARMÄ• Å›A -- .
Ä• ËŠÅ›aá¹• sati see Ä• Å›Ã-á¹£ -- .
Ä• Å›ana -- see ASANA -- .

Ä• Å›ayÃ¡ 1453 Ä• Å›ayÃ¡ m. `resting place' ÅšBr., `any receptacle' Mn., `stomach' SuÅ›r. [âˆšÅ›Ä«1]
Ä• MÄ• Å›AYA -- , JALÄ• Å›AYA -- , *Å›VAÅ›URÄ• Å›AYA -- .

1454 Ä• ËŠÅ›ayÄ“ `lies down, rests' RV. [âˆšÅ›Ä«1]
Bshk. Ä• Å¡ `was', Tor. aÅ¡Å« or < Ã¡Å›AYAT Morgenstierne AO xviii 225.

Ä• Å›ara 1455 *Ä• Å›ara `protection'. [Cf. Ä• Å›Ä• ra -- in Ä• Å›Ä• raiá¹£Ã-n -- `seeking protection' AV.: âˆšÅ›AR]
Ku. N. Ä• sro m. `refuge'; Mth. Ä• sarÄ• `retreat, refuge'; H. Ä• srÄ• m. `refuge', Ä• sarnÄ• `to take refuge'; OMarw. Ã£Ì„saro m. `protection', G. Ä• srÉ” m., M. Ä• srÄ• m. (Bloch LM 293 < Ä• Å›raya -- ); -- bec. of -- s -- S. Ä• siro m. `refuge', L. Ä• srÄ• m., P. Ä• srÄ• m., á¸• og. Ä• ssarÄ• m. either â†• H. or MIA. analogical form *Ä• ssara -- .

1456 Ä• Å›Ã¡s -- , nom. sg. Ä• Å›Ä• ËŠá¸¥ f. `wish, expectation', Ä• Å›Ä• ËŠ -- AV. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S].
Pa. Pk. Ä• sÄ• -- f. `hope, expectation'; S. Ä• ha f. `prayer for evil, desire to retain'; Ku. N. B. Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. Ä• s f. `hope' (â†’ L. P. Ä• s f.), OMarw. Ä• sa f., G. M. Ko. Ä• s f.
DURÄ• Å›A -- , *PRATYÄ• Å›Ä• -- , PRÄ• Å›Ä• -- .
Ä• Å›Ä• ËŠ -- see Ä• Å›Ã¡S -- .
Ä• Å›Ä• tikÄ• -- see *Ä• SÄ• á¹-A -- .
Ä• Å›Ä• ra -- `protection' see *Ä• Å›ARA -- .
Addenda: Ä• Å›as -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ã¡Å› f. `hope', J. Ä• 'Å›, Garh. Ä• s; <-> line 2 âˆšÅ›Ä• S read âˆšÅ›Aá¹• S.

Ä• Å›Ã-á¹£ 1457 Ä• Å›Ã-á¹£ f. `wish, prayer' RV., `blessing' Mn. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
Pk. Ä• sisÄ• -- , Ä• sÄ«sÄ• -- , Ä• sÄ« -- , Ä• siÄ• -- f. `blessing', K. Ã¶hÄ« f.; <-> X Ä• ËŠÅ›aá¹• sati: Pa. Ä• siá¹• sati `prays for'.

Ä• Å›Ä«viá¹£Ã¡ 1458 Ä• Å›Ä«viá¹£Ã¡ m. `a venomous snake' AV.
Pa. Ä• sÄ«visa -- m. `snake'; Si. Ã¤sivÃ¤s, ahivisa `snake' EGS 15, but prob. â†• Pa.

Ä• Å›Ãº 1459 Ä• Å›Ãº `quick' RV., m.n. `rice ripening quickly in the Rains' ÅšBr.
Pk. Ä• su -- `quick'; A. Ä• hu `a species of rice reaped in June -- July'.

1460 Ä• ËŠÅ›rÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `listens to' RV. 2. Ä• ËŠÅ›ruta -- TS. 3. Ä• ËŠÅ›raÌ„Ì†vayati `addresses' RV. [âˆšÅ›RU]
1. Pa. Ä• suá¹‡oÌ„ti, Ëšá¹‡Ä• ti `listens to'; Si. asanavÄ• , ahaËš `to hear': *asun -- replaced by as -- after pret. Ã¤suva ND 615 a 22 or after caus. asvanu D.E. Hettiaratchi Univ. of Ceylon Rev. vi 4 290.
2. Si. Ã¤suvÄ• , Ã¤hËš `heard'.
3. Si. asvanavÄ• , assanËš `to cause to hear, announce'.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠÅ›rÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti: Md. ahanÄ« `asks, hears', (hon.) assanÄ«, assavanÄ«.

Ä• Å›oÌ„ka 1461 *Ä• Å›oÌ„ka1, Ä• Å›oÌ„kÄ“ya -- `belonging to the aÅ›oka tree' PÄ• á¹‡. [AÅ›OÌ„KA --]
Pk. Ä• soÌ„a -- ; G. Ä• so -- pÄ• lÉ” m. `leaves of the tree Jonesia asoka'.

Ä• Å›oÌ„ka 1462 *Ä• Å›oÌ„ka2 `shining'. [Cf. Ä• Å›oÌ„kÄ• -- f. `woman's name' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a Å›ubhrÄ• di: âˆšÅ›UC]
WPah. jaun. Ä• Å›oÌ„ `brightness, light'.

Ä• Å›aucya 1463 *Ä• Å›aucya `impurity'. [Cf. aÅ›auca -- , Ä• Å›Ëš n. Mn., Pk. asoÌ„ya -- n.; aÅ›uci -- `impure' Mn.: Å›UCI --]
K. hoÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹h, st. hoÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹ -- m. `ceremonial impurity'; -- or perh. â†• aÌ„Ì†Å›auca -- .

Ä• Å›carya 1464 Ä• Å›carya `wonderful' Kaá¹-hUp. 2. *Ä• Å›cariya -- .
1. Ku. Ä• saj `surprise' < *Ä• chaj?
2. Pa. acchariya -- , acchÄ“ra -- , Pk. acchariya -- , ËšrÄ«ya -- , Ëšrijja -- , acchÄ“ra -- , accaria -- , Ëšra -- , accÄ“ara -- .

Ä• Å›rama 1465 Ä• Å›rama m.n. `hermitage' Mn. [âˆšÅ›RAM]

KHOÌ„YÄ• Å›RAMA -- , DUGDHÄ• Å›RAMA -- .

Ä• Å›raya 1466 Ä• Å›raya m. `resting place, refuge, dwelling' R. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. assaya -- m. `refuge, shelter', Pk. Ä• saya -- m.; OK. Ã´Å›u m. `husband (used by the wife)', K. Ä• Å›Ã«Ã± f. `wife'; <-> Wg. aá¹£ai `net'?
*Å›VAÅ›URÄ• Å›RAYA -- .

Ä• Å›rayaá¹‡a 1467 Ä• Å›rayaá¹‡a n. `refuge' TS. [âˆšÅ›RI]
L. Ä• saá¹‡ m. `nest'.

1468 Ä• Å›rayati `affixes, applies to' AV. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Ash. Ä• á¹£Ä“ -- `to collect', Wg. aá¹£Ä“i -- ; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• á¹£ -- `to collect', kuá¹›. oÌ„Ìƒá¹£ -- `to seize, catch'; Gau. Å¡eyoÌ„Ìƒ -- `to take': Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 20.
Ä• ËŠÅ›rÄ• vayati see Ä• ËŠÅ›RÌ¥á¹‡OÌ„TI.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠÅ›rayati [Cf. Shgh. axÌŒay -- `to throw sheaves under the bullock's feet on threshing floor' < Ir. *Ä• sraya<-> EVSh 17]
Md. assanÄ« `ties'?

Ä• Å›rita 1469 Ä• Å›rita `attaching oneself to' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. assita -- `dependent on', Pk. assiya -- .
*Aá¹…KÄ• Å›RITA -- .
Ä• ËŠÅ›ruta -- see Ä• ËŠÅ›RÌ¥á¹‡OÌ„TI.

Ä• ËŠÅ›vattha 1470 Ä• ËŠÅ›vattha `belonging to Ficus religiosa', n. `its fruit', Ëšthika -- adj., ËšthÄ«ËŠ -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. [AÅ›VATTHÃ¡ --]
S. Ä• sati f. `Acanthodium hirtum (the seeds of which are used in medicine)'; -- doubtful.

Ä• Å›vÄ• sa 1471 Ä• Å›vÄ• sa m. 'breathing freely' SuÅ›r. [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
Pa. assÄ• sa -- m. `breathing out', Pk. Ä• sÄ• sa -- m. `encouragement' (assasaÃ¯ `breathes'); WPah. bhal. hÄ• Å›u m. `sob' < *Ä• Å›Ä• hu; M. asÄ• sÄ• -- usÄ• sÄ• m. `panting' (see *UT -- Å›VÄ• SA -- ); Si. asas -- pasas `exhaling and inhaling' (see PRAÅ›VÄ• SA --).

1471a â€ Ä• Å›vÄ• sita -- `encouraged, consoled' DaÅ›. [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›e/I, Å›n/a f. (obl. Å›e/i `at ease'), kc. Å›É”e f. `ease, comfort, peace of mind' (Him.I 200 < Ä• Å›vasiti).

Ä• Å›vinÃ¡ 1472 Ä• Å›vinÃ¡ `belonging to the AÅ›vins', m. `name of a month in the Rains' ÅšBr. [AÅ›VÃ-N --]
Pk. Ä• siá¹‡a -- m. `the month September -- October', A. Ä• hin, MB. Ä• sina, Bi. Mth. H. Ä• sin m. -- Deriv. A. Ä• hiniyÄ• `produced in this month'.

Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÃ¡ 1473 Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÃ¡ m. `the month June -- July' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2. Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ« -- f. `the day of full moon in this month'
KÄ• tyÅšr. [Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• --].
1. Pa. Ä• sÄ• á¸·ha -- mÄ• sa -- m. `June -- July', KharI. aá¹£aá¸• asa gen. sg., Pk. Ä• sÄ• á¸• ha -- m., PaÅ¡. kurd. &aangstrommacr;á¹›, K. hÄ• r m., vill. hÄ• á¹›; S. hÄ• á¹›u m. `summer, the hot weather'; L. hÄ• há¹› m. `June -- July' (â†' Bshk. hÄ• á¸• AO xviii 236), awÄ• á¹‡. hÄ• Ë‹á¹›; P. hÄ• á¹›h m., á¸• og. Ä• á¹› (with low -- rising tone), WPah. bhal. hÄ• Ë‹á¹›, Ku. asÄ• á¹›, N. asÄ• r, A. Ä• hÄ• r, B. Ä• sÄ• á¹›, Or. asÄ• á¹›ha, Bi. Bhoj. H. asÄ• á¹›h m., G. asÄ• á¹› m., Si. Ã¤saá¸·a, Ã¤hÃ¤á¸·a. -- Deriv. P. hÄ• á¹›hÅ« `born or sown in &capamacr;.'; A. Ä• hÄ• ruwÄ• `produced in &capamacr;.'; Or. asÄ• á¹›huÄ• `a partic. kind of vegetable'.
2. Pk. Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ« -- f. `full -- moon day in &capamacr;.', B. Ä• sÄ• á¹›Ä«, H. asÄ• á¹›hÄ« f.
Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ«YA -- .
Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ« -- see Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã¡á¹›h, Å›Ä• á¹›h m. `month mid June to mid July', Garh. asÄ• á¹›.

Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ«ya 1474 Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ«ya `*pertaining to the month &capamacr;á¹£Ä• á¸• ha' (`born in the constellation of aá¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• ' PÄ• á¹‡.).
[Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÃ¡ --]
Wg. Ä• Ç°á¸—i, aÅ¾Ëš, aáº“Ëš `apricot' (NTS xvii 223 < Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hikÄ• -- but with unexpl. voiced sibilant as in Kal.

aáº“Ä• á¹›Ä«, aáº“&aacutemacrdotdot;Ä«), PaÅ¡. aá¹£aá¹›Ä«ËŠ, Shum. Ã£Ì„á¹£Ä• á¹›Ä«ËŠ, Gaw. Ã£Ì„á¹£aá¹›Ä«ËŠk, Bshk. Ä• á¹£á¸—á¹›, Tor. Ä• Å¡ai; Phal. Ä• á¹£Ä• ËŠá¹› f. `apricot', Ëšá¹›Ä«ËŠ `the tree'; Sh. *aá¹£Ä• Ä« â†' á¸Œ *lá¹£aei f. `apricot tree and fruit' (Psht. aÅ¡arai `dried apricot' â†• Dard. AO xviii 225); K. hÃ¶rÄ« f. `general name for crops ripening in month &capamacr;., mainly pulses', L. hÄ• rhÄ« f. `apricot, spring crops'; P. hÄ• á¹›hÄ«, Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `crops sown in winter'; Bi. asÄ• á¹›hÄ« koá¹› `hoeing of sugar -- cane in &capamacr;.'; H. sÄ• á¹›hÄ« f. `grain cut in spring'; G. asÄ• á¹›Ä« `belonging to the month &capamacr;.'.
&capamacr;S `sit': Ä• sÃ¡ -- 1 Ä• ËŠsatÄ“, Ä• ËŠsana -- 1, Ä• sita -- , Ä• ËŠstÄ“; Ã¡dhyÄ• stÄ“, upÄ• saka -- , upÄ• sÄ• -- .
Addenda: Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ«ya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹›É” m. `apricot'; J. Å›Ä• á¹›hÄ« f. `autumnal harvest'; poet. Å›aá¹›e f. `apricot (tree)', ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹›á¹-I, Å›aá¹-á¹-I f. `apricot tree'.

Ä• sÃ¡ 1475 Ä• sÃ¡1 m. `seat' TS., Ä• sÄ• ËŠt `from near' RV. [âˆšÄ• S]
S. Ä• hero m. `a roost, roosting' (+ ?).

Ä• ËŠsa 1476 Ä• ËŠsa2 `*throwing', m. `ashes, light dust' AV. [âˆšAS2]
Pk. Ä• sa -- m. `throwing'; Kt. asÉ™ `ashes', Wg. Ã¡sÃ¤, Pr. Ä• ËŠsÉ™, PaÅ¡. Ä• ËŠsÉ™k, Shum. Ä• ËŠsik.
*KARÄ«á¹£Ä• SA -- , *CARMÄ• SA -- , *PRASTARÄ• SA -- , *BÄ«JÄ• SA -- .

Ä• ËŠsakta 1477 Ä• ËŠsakta `attached to, resting on'. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Pa. Pk. Ä• satta -- `hanging on to'; Kt. Ã¡sto `top board of veranda railing' Morgenstierne.

Ä• saá¹…gÃ¡ 1478 Ä• saá¹…gÃ¡ m. `waylaying' RV., `attachment' KÄ• lid. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Pa. Ä• saá¹…ga -- m. `attachment', Pk. Ä• saá¹• ga -- m.; G. Ä• salƒgÉ”, asÃ£Ì„gÉ” m. `addiction, devotion'.

1478a Ä• ËŠsajati Add. 14290.

1479 Ä• sajyatÄ“ `hangs on to' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Cf. Ä• ËŠsajatÄ“ `clings to' RV.:

âˆšSAÃ±J].
MIA. pp. *Ä• sagga -- from *Ä• sajj -- after type bhajjaÃ¯: bhagga -- : Bi.
Mth. asaganÄ« `stick or rope for hanging up clothes'; -- or X arganÄ« (see *
Ä• LAGYATI).

1480 Ä• ËŠsatÄ“ AV. 2. Ä• ËŠstÄ“ `sits, exists, remains' RV. [âˆšÄ• S]
1. Pa. Ä• sati `sits', Pk. Ä• saÃ¯, Kal. Ä• s -- `to be' (pres. rumb. Ä• s -- em
, -- as, -- ou, -- ik, -- a, -- an; urt. Ä• s -- É™m, -- us, -- É™r, -- eme,
-- o, -- un); Kho. asik `to be' (pres. sg. as -- um, -- us, -- ur); Sh. in
past only áº¯sÅ-s `I was' (-- s -- < MIA. -- ss -- < *Ä• syatÄ“?); K. Ä• sun
`to sit, remain, be'; WPah. bhal. Ä• h -- `to be' in pres. only; OH. Ä• snÄ•
`to remain', Ä• hi `is' (but see Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI); M. asá¹‡&etilde; `to wait,
exist' (or < Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI), Ä• há¹‡&etilde; `to be' (but see Ã¡STI and
Ä• ËŠBHAVATI).
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• sta, kuá¹›. ost, ar. olÌ„st `is, exists' or < Ã¡STI.
Addenda: Ä• ËŠsatÄ“. 1. WPah. Ä• s -- in ká¹-g. Ã¡ssa `am, is, are',
pres.part. poet. asdo `existing', kc. kÄ• se `what is?'; <-> WPah. Ä• h -- in
pres.part. ká¹-g. neÄ© Ä• ËŠndÉ” `(there) is not'; -- perh. pres.part. + --
thÄ« < STHITÃ¡ -- in kc. asti `(there) is', ká¹-g. Ã¡nthi, J. Ã£Ì„thÄ«,
ká¹-g. neÄ© Ã¡nthi, neÄ© Ã¡tthi, nÃ-tthi (rather than < Ã¡STI ac. Him.I 2).
J.C.W.

Ä• satta 1481 *Ä• satta `sitting'. [Cf. Ä• SANNA -- : âˆšSAD]
Ash. Ã¡sta `chair'? -- Morgenstierne NTS ii 244 < Ä• STHÄ• -- with?

Ä• sada 1482 Ä• sada `approach' in durÄ• sada -- `hard to approach' MBh.
[âˆšSAD]
Pa. Ä• sada -- m. `approach'; Pk. Ä• saya -- n. `proximity', Ä• sÄ• ya -- m.
`reaching'; A. ahÄ• `act of coming'.

1483 Ä• ËŠsadati `sits near, approaches' RV. [âˆšSAD]
Pa. absol. Ä• sajja `having approached' (cf. Ä• sÄ«dati `comes near'); Pk.
Ä• sayaÃ¯ `sits near'; A. Ä• hiba `to approach, come'; B. Ä• sÄ• `to come'
(Chatterji ODBL 385 < Ä• ËŠVIÅ›ATI); Or. Ä• sibÄ• `to come', Ä• santÄ• adj.
`future'.

Ä• ËŠsana 1484 Ä• ËŠsana1 n. `sitting' AV., ËšnÃ¡ -- n. `seat' ÅšBr., Ä• sanÄ«
-- f. `small seat' KauÅ›. [âˆšÄ• S]

Pa. Ä• sana -- , Ëšaka -- n. `seat', Pk. Ä• saá¹‡a -- n.; Dm. aÌƒsai `chair' (or poss. < Ä• SÄ• DÃ¡ --); PaÅ¡. oÌ„son `stool' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 18, Shum. Ã¡san `seat'; Gaw. Ä• sÃ¡n `stool'; K. Ä• san m. `buttocks, rump'; S. Ä• saá¹‡u m. `cloth for sitting on' and P. Ä• saá¹‡ m. `stool, seat on a horse' (note -- s -- , not -- h --); Ku. Ä• saá¹‡ `small woollen rug'; A. Ä• hon `that part of an elephant's neck on which the driver sits, steersman's seat, natural seat formed by tree -- branches', Ä• huniyÄ• `forming a convenient seat (of branches)'; B. Ä• san `stool, withers of an elephant', Ä• sni `small stool, stall, shop'; Bi. Ä• san `driver's seat on an ekka' Ä• snÄ« `mat of kuÅ›a grass'; H. Ä• san m. `driver's seat, withers of an elephant, inner part of the thighs', Ä• snÄ« f. `a small deerskin'; G. Ä• saá¹‡ n. `seat', Si. asuna, asna.
BÄ• á¹‡Ä• SANA -- , Å›ILÄ• SANA -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ• SANA -- .
Ä• sana -- 2 see ASANA -- .
Addenda: Ä• ËŠsana -- 1: â€ *Å›Ä“YYÄ• SANA -- .

Ä• sandÄ«ËŠ 1485 Ä• sandÄ«ËŠ f. `chair, stool' AV., ËšdikÄ• -- f. `small chair' KÄ• d. 2. *Ä• sandaka -- . [âˆšSAD]
1. Pa. Ä• sandi -- f. `chair', ËšikÄ• -- f. `little chair'; Pk. Ä• saá¹• dÄ« -- f. `stool', ËšdiÄ• -- `little stool'; Savi Ä• sandá¸— `stool'; Si. hÃ¤Åˆda, Ã¤Åˆda `bed, sleeping couch' (Geiger GS 37 < Å›AYYÄ• ËŠ --).
2. Pk. Ä• saá¹• daya -- n. `a sort of seat'; S. hano m. `saddle', L. hannÃ£Ì„ m.

Ä• ËŠsanna 1486 Ä• ËŠsanna `seated' AV., `near' MBh., `obtained' BhP., n. `nearness' R. [âˆšSAD]
Pa. Ä• sanna -- `near', Pk. Ä• saá¹‡á¹‡a -- `near', n. `nearness'; NiDoc. asaá¹• na `acquired'; Si. inscr. asanhi `in the vicinity', asan `near' (asal Geiger GS 30, but perh. rather < AÃ±CALA --); -- S. ahanu m. `balancing of scales' doubtful.

1487 Ä• ËŠsarati `hastens towards' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
N. Ä• srinu `to be conceived (of humans)'; -- doubtful.

Ä• sava 1488 Ä• sava m. `juice, molasses spirit' MBh. [Ä• ËŠsunoÌ„ti `presses out' RV.: âˆšSU1]
Pa. Pk. Ä• sava -- m. `intoxicating spirit'; G. Ä• sav m. `distilled spirit'.

Ä• sÄ• á¹-a 1489 *Ä• sÄ• á¹-a `maggot', Ä• Å›Ä• tikÄ• -- f. `egg of fly or other insect, nit' BHS II 109.
Pa. Ä• sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `fly's egg, nit'; M. Ä• sÄ• á¸• Ä«, asËš, aÌƒsËš, Ä• sá¸• Ä«, asËš, aÌƒsËš `spawn of flies settling on a wound, fly -- blow, maggots'.

Ä• sÄ• dÃ¡ 1490 Ä• sÄ• dÃ¡ m. `footstool, cushion' AV. [âˆšSAD]
Dm. Ä• sai `chair' < *Ä• sÄ• dÄ« -- ; -- perh. rather with Morgenstierne NTS xii 130 < Ä• sanÄ« -- , see Ä• ËŠSANA -- 1.

Ä• sÄ• ra 1491 Ä• sÄ• ra1 m. `hard shower' MBh., `attack' lex. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. Ä• sÄ• ra -- m. `heavy rainfall'; S. Ä• ru m. `strong current of a stream rushing against and washing away the bank'; Or. asarÄ• `shower of rain'.

Ä• sÄ• ra 1492 *Ä• sÄ• ra2 `firm'. [SÄ• ËŠRA -- 2]
Kho. asÃ¡r `high solid wall, revetment of a field terrace' Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 86.

Ä• sita 1493 Ä• sita `seated', m. `one who dwells' R., n. `abode' MBh. [âˆšÄ• S]
Pk. Ä• sia -- `seated'; Kho. (Lor.) asiru `inhabitant, inhabited'.
Ä• sÃ-ya -- see Ä• SYÃ -- .
Ä• ËŠsÄ«t see Ã¡STI.

1493a Ä• ËŠsÄ«dati Add. 14292.

1494 Ä• sÄ«vyati `sews together' MW. [Ä• syÅ«ta -- , Ä• sÄ«vana -- n. `sewing on' KÄ• á¹-h.: âˆšSIV]
Pk. Ä• sÄ«vaa -- m. `tailor'; Pr. aÅ¡yÅ« -- `to sew'.

1495 *Ä• supati `goes to sleep'. 2. Ä• supta -- BHSk. [âˆšSVAP1]
1. Tor. hÅ«b -- `to sleep'. 2. Tor. hut `he slept'. (Grierson Tor. 157 < suptÃ¡ -- , Morgenstierne AO viii 303 with ?)

Ä• surÄ« 1496 Ä• surÄ« f. `Sinapis ramosa' lex.
S. ahuri f. `mustard seed'; Ä• huryo, Ä• hirËš m. `a seed used in medicine'; L. Ã´hur, ahuÌƒr, arheÃµ, (Jukes) Ä• hur f. `mustard', P. Ä• hur f., B. H. Ä• surÄ« f.; -- *Ä• suraka -- : K. Ä• soru m. `mustard plant, Sinapis ramosa';

N. asuro `the shrub, Adhatoda vasica'.

Ä• srÌ¥kvika 1497 *Ä• srÌ¥kvika `near the corner of the mouth'. [SÅ•ÌŠKVAN --].
Kho. aá¹£ki, iá¹£Ëš `jaw', iá¹£kÃ-o don `back -- tooth'.

1498 Ä• sÄ“cayati `pours in or on' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [Cf. Ä• ËŠsiÃ±cati `pours in' RV., Pa. Ä• siÃ±cati `sprinkles', Pk. Ä• sitta -- : âˆšSIC]
M. asaviá¹‡&etilde; `to season (a pot by heating and sprinkling to saturation with milk)'. -- Or poss. < Ä• SRÄ• VAYATI.

1499 Ä• sÄ“vatÄ“ `frequents' R., `performs, enjoys sexually' MBh. 2. * Ä• sÄ“vayati. 3. *Ä• sÄ“vyatÄ“ [âˆšSÄ“V].
1. Pa. Ä• sÄ“vati `practises, enjoys'; Pk. Ä• sÄ“vaÃ¯ `performs, cherishes'; G. Ä• savvuÌƒ `to do unasked work'.
2. M. asaviá¹‡&etilde; `to deflower (a virgin), have illicit sexual relations with'.
3. G. Ä• savtuÌƒ (< *Ä• sevvanta -- ?) n. `business, work (esp. if not asked for)'.

Ä• skandÃ¡ 1500 Ä• skandÃ¡ m. `attack' KathÄ• s. (`the fourth die' TS.), Ä• skÃ¡ndam absol. `having attacked' VS. [âˆšSKAND]
Or. Ä• khanda `the lying in ambush'.

1501 Ä• skandati `leaps, attacks' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSKAND]
Or. Ä• khandibÄ• `to restrain from going on his way'.

Ä• skrÌ¥ta 1502 *Ä• skrÌ¥ta `brought near'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠkrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `brings

near' RV., `drives near' AV.: âˆšSKRÌ¥]
Pk. akkhaá¸• aÃ¯ `attacks'; G. Ä• khaá¹›vuÌƒ `to ramble, roam'; -- very doubtful.

1503 Ä• ËŠskauti `pulls' ÅšBr., Ä• ËŠskunoÌ„ti AV. [âˆšSKU]
Cf. Pk. akkhoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `draws (from sheath), pulls, jerks' (see also *
Ä• Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI); M. Ä• khuá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, akhËš, Ä• khaá¸• Ëš, akhËš tr. and intr. `to draw in, contract, stop'.

1504 *Ä• stambhati `stands firm'. [âˆšSTAMBH]
P. Ä• thamá¹‡Ä• `to stop, be supported; (of the sun) to set'; -- in last sense see Ã¡STAM Ä“TI.

Ä• stara 1505 Ä• stara m. `covering, cushion, bed' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. atthara -- m. `rug (for horses, elephants, &c.)', Ëšaka<-> m. `covering', ËšikÄ• -- f. `layer'; Pk. attharaya -- `covering', m. `outer garment'; Gy. eur. astÃ©r f. `saddle'; Pr. Ä• ËŠsturuk `bedding'; S. Ä• tharu m. `packsaddle'; L. Ä• thur, pl. Ä• thar m. `donkey's saddle, bullock gear'; P. Ä• thrÄ« f. `deep earthen dish in which tobacco is prepared', á¸• og. Ä• ttharÄ« f.; Ku. Ä• thro, athËš m. `a dish of food'; Or. athuripathuri (< PRASTARÃ¡ -- ) `entire belongings of anyone'; Bi. Mth. atharÄ• `firework maker's wooden platter', atharÄ« `potter's mould'; G. Ä• thar n. `covering for floor or ground'; M. Ã£Ì„thar m. `large coarse mat of bamboo', Ã£Ì„thrÄ« , aÌƒthËš f. `matting, bed -- cloth'; Si. Ã¤tiriya, Ã¤tirilla `coverlet' < *
Ä• starikÄ• -- ; -- Wg. Ä• stÉ™r `big' (< `*spreading', cf. VISTRÌ¥TA --).
Addenda: Ä• stara -- : S.kcch. Ä• thar m. `jute cloth under wooden frame on donkey's back'.

Ä• stÃ¡raá¹‡a 1506 Ä• stÃ¡raá¹‡a n. `layer of sacred grass' AV., `bed, coverlet' AitBr. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. attharaá¹‡a -- n. `coverlet, matting', NiDoc. astarana, Pk. attharaá¹‡a -- , atthurËš n.; Pr. Ä• sturun `bedding'; M. Ã£Ì„thrÅ«á¹‡, aÌƒthËš n. `matting, bedspread'; Si. ataraá¹‡a, aturuá¹‡a `cloth spread out for or over a seat, sheet'.

1507 Ä• starati `spreads, covers' R. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. attharati, Pk. attharaÃ¯; Pr. imper. Ä• sturu, absol. oÌ„stori `to spread out (a carpet)'; G. Ä• tharvuÌƒ `to spread out', M. Ã£Ì„thará¹‡&etilde;,

aÌƒthËš, Si. aturaá¹‡avÄ• (pret. atuá¸·Ä• see Ä• ËŠSTRÌ¥TA --). -- Si. absol. atuá¹-a, 12th -- cent. inscr. atoá¹-ay, < Ä• strÌ¥tya with o ~ u from pres. stem or after kaá¸·a: koá¹-a < *kartuvÄ• . -- Pk. atthuvvaÃ¯ `strews' < *Ä• -- sturv -- ati, cf. strÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti and Pk. atthuraá¹‡a -- see Ä• STÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: Ä• starati: Md. aturanÄ« `arranges', eturenÄ« `is spread' <-> or < SAá¹• STARATI.

Ä• stariman 1508 *Ä• stariman `spreading out, covering'. [Cf. inf. stÃ¡rimani RV., stariman -- m. `bed' lex.: âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Ash. astrÉ™mÉ™Ì• `ice' (but NTS ii 244 with ?).

Ä• stÄ• ra 1509 Ä• stÄ• ra m. `spreading', Ëšaka -- m. `fire -- receptacle' Bhpr. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. atthÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- `spreading out'; Ash. astar `quiver', Kt. Å¡toÌ„r , Wg. iÅ¡tÄ• r; Or. athÄ• ra `earthen pot over which a cloth is stretched for steaming cakes', athÄ• ra -- muhÃ£Ì„ `flat -- faced'; Si. atura `the string which toddy -- tappers stretch from one palm -- top to another'. -- PaÅ¡. atÄ• r `roof' â†• Ind. Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 21.

1510 *Ä• studati `strikes against'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠtudati RV.: âˆš*STUD]
Cf. S. Ä• thuá¹›aá¹‡u `to trip, stumble' (cf. Ä• khuá¹›aá¹‡u s.v. * Ä• Ká¹£Uá¹-ATI); G. Ä• thaá¹›vuÌƒ, athËš `to come into collision with', athá¹›Ä• vuÌƒ `to be tired'; M. Ä• thaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to catch with a jerk'.

Ä• ËŠstrÌ¥ta 1511 Ä• ËŠstrÌ¥ta `spread' VS. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. atthata -- `spread, covered'; L. Ä• thiÄ•  m. `a plot of land fit for cultivation having boundaries, a part of a farm set aside to be fallow or for some other purpose'; Si. ataá¸·a, atuá¸·a `spread out', (SigGr) ataá¸·a `flat rock'. -- See Ä• STARATI.
Ä• strÌ¥tya see Ä• STARATI.
Ä• ËŠstÄ“ see Ä• ËŠSATÄ“.

Ä• sthÄ• 1512 Ä• sthÄ• f. `condition, regard' KathÄ• s., `support' lex. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. atthÄ• -- , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `trust'; P. Ä• thaá¹›Ä« m. `a permanent servant (opp. to day -- labourer)'; Ko. Ä• á¹-hÄ• u m. `memory' Katre FOK 165 < *Ä• sthÄ• pa -- ; -- Ash. Ã¡sta `chair' Morgenstierne NTS ii 244, but perh.

< *Ä• SATTA -- .
Addenda: Ä• sthÄ• -- : â€ *Ä• STHÄ• NTARA -- .

1513 *Ä• sthÄ• ti `remains'. [Ä• ËŠtiá¹£á¹-hati `resorts to, remains on' RV.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. atthaÃ¯ `sits'; Gy. wel. ast -- `to remain, stop'; Or. aá¹‡á¹-hibÄ• `to last, hold out, suffice'.

Ä• sthÄ• ËŠna 1514 Ä• sthÄ• ËŠna n. `place, assembly' VS. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `stand, post', Pk. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a -- , atthËš n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `assembly, assembly -- hall'; Kal. astÃ¡n `dancing ground'; Sh. astÄ• n m. `shrine'; Si. inscr. atane `on the site of'. -- See Ä• STHÄ• PANA -- .
Addenda: Ä• sthÄ• ËŠna -- : â€ *Ä• STHÄ• NÄ• NTARA -- .
â€ *Ä• sthÄ• ntara -- or â€ *Ä• sthÄ• nÄ• ntara -- [Ä• STHÄ• -- or Ä• STHÄ• ËŠNA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2] see AVASTHÄ• NTARA -- Add2.

Ä• sthÄ• pana 1515 Ä• sthÄ• pana n. `strengthening remedy' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
H. athÄ• n, ËšnÄ• m. `pickles'; -- S. Ä• thÄ• á¹‡o m., G. athÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, Ä• thá¹‡uÌƒ n. phonet. < Ä• sthÄ• ËŠna -- or â†• H.?
Addenda: Ä• sthÄ• pana -- : S.kcch. Ä• thÄ• á¹‡Å« m. `pickles'; -- cf. S.kcch. Ä• thá¹‡Å« `to season with spices', G. Ä• thvuÌƒ.

1516 Ä• ËŠsthÄ• payati `causes to stay, hurts' RV., `fixes into' AitBr. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Or. aá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ibÄ• `to raise up, support'; M. Ä• á¹-haviá¹‡&etilde;, aá¹-hËš `to recollect', Ä• á¹-havá¹‡&etilde;, aá¹-hËš `to come to mind'; -- N. aá¹-hyÄ• unu, aÌƒá¹-hËš `to catch, clutch, squeeze'? -- Si. aá¹-avanavÄ• Geiger GS 54 rather < SAá¹• STHÄ• PAYATI.

Ä• sthÄ• man 1517 *Ä• sthÄ• man `meeting place'. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Sh. astÃ³m f. `judgement' (â†’ Bur. *lstÄ• m Morgenstierne NTS xiii 92); H. athÄ• Ä© f. `place of meeting' (see also Ä• STHÄ• YIKÄ• --).

Ä• sthÄ• yikÄ• 1518 Ä• sthÄ• yikÄ• f. `audience, access' lex. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. atthÄ• iyÄ• -- f. `place of meeting and conversation'; OAw. athÄ• Ä« `meeting -- place'; H. athÄ• Ä« f. `place for meeting and talking' (see also *Ä• STHÄ• MAN --).

Ä• sthita 1519 Ä• sthita `staying' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. aá¹-á¹-hita -- `undertaken'; Pk. aá¹-á¹-hiya -- `standing, remaining';
Si. atiya `remnant'.

Ä• sthira 1520 *Ä• sthira `firm'. [STHIRÃ¡ --]
S. Ä• thiraá¹‡u `to settle (of muddy water)'; P. Ä• á¹-hará¹‡Ä• `to become partially dry', á¸• og. Ä• á¹-á¹-harnÄ• `to become dry'; M. aá¹-hará¹‡&etilde; `to shrink, contract'; -- all very doubtful.

1521 Ä• sthÄ«yatÄ“ `is maintained, is cared for' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Si. Ã¤tivenavÄ• `to be brought up (as a child), to grow'; -- very doubtful.

Ä• sthÅ«la 1522 *Ä• sthÅ«la `fat'. [STHÅ«LÃ¡ --]
N. athulÄ• unu `to grow fat'; OM. Ä• á¹-hulaá¹‡eá¹• `to thicken'.

Page 69

Ä• snÄ• ËŠna 1523 Ä• snÄ• ËŠna n. `water for washing, bath' AV. [âˆšSNÄ•]
OAw. ahnÄ• na `bath'.

1524 *Ä• snÄ• payati `causes to bathe'. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Aw. anhÄ• wab `to cause to bathe'.
Addenda: *Ä• snÄ• payati: Brj. anhwÄ• no `to bathe'.

Ä• snÄ• va 1525 *Ä• snÄ• va m. `wetting'. [âˆšSNU]
Mth. anhÄ• w `flooding a field before planting with rice'.

Ä• sphara 1526 *Ä• sphara `swelling, bellows'. [âˆšSPHAR]
S. Ä• phirÄ« f. `swelling of the body from wind'; L. Ä• phar `swelled by

putrefaction &c.'; G. Ä• phrÉ” m. `wind in belly, fit of passion'; Ku. Ä• phar `blacksmith's bellows'; A. Ä• phar, aphaÌ‚ri `mouth of a bellows'.
Addenda: *Ä• sphara -- : S.kcch. Ä• phro m. `wind in the stomach'.

1527 *Ä• spharati `swells'. 2. *Ä• sphÄ• rayati `causes to swell'. [âˆšSPHAR]
1. S. Ä• phirjaá¹‡u `to be swollen with wind'; L. Ä• pharaá¹‡ intr. `to swell', awÄ• á¹‡. Ä• phruá¹‡ `to be stuffed'; P. Ä• pharnÄ• , apphËš `to swell, (esp. of the belly)'; H. apharnÄ• `to swell out, be satiated'; G. Ä• pharvuÌƒ `to be swollen of body'. <-> Deriv. P. H. aphrÄ• Ä« f. `surfeit'; Ku. apharai `flatulence'; -- N. aphare `suffering from hydrocele'.
2. P. aphÄ• rnÄ• `to cause to swell'.

1528 *Ä• sphÄ• yatÄ“ `swells'. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Deriv. H. apheá¹‡á¸• Ä• `very conceited'; -- very doubtful.

Ä• sphÄ• ra 1529 *Ä• sphÄ• ra `swelling'. [âˆšSPHAR]
P. aphÄ• rÄ• m. `swelling of the belly from wind'; M. aphÄ• rÄ« f. `food which swells out but does not satisfy for long'.
*Ä• sphÄ• rayati see *Ä• SPHARATI.

Ä• sphÄ• la 1530 Ä• sphÄ• la m. `striking, flapping (of elephant's ears), recoiling' Naiá¹£ [âˆšSPHAL1]
N. Ä• phÄ• l -- wÄ• phÄ• l `waste'; A. Ä• phÄ• l `the act of dashing or throwing violently', Ä• phalÄ• `a rapid'; B. Ä• phÄ• l `the leaping up of a fish'; G. aphÄ• á¸· -- kÅ«á¹- f. `botheration'; Si. apula `disgust'.

1531 Ä• sphÄ• layati `causes to flap, rocks, shakes, throws' Hariv., `tears asunder' BhP., Ä• sphÄ• lana -- n. `flapping, striking' MBh. [âˆšSPHAL1]
Pk. apphÄ• lÄ“i `strikes, beats'; N. Ä• phÄ• lnu `to throw, throw away'; A. Ä• phÄ• liba `to throw violently'; G. aphÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ tr. `to dash against'; M. Ä• phaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, aphËš `to strike violently, to dash against'; Si. (SigGr) apula -- `to wash clothes', mod. apullanavÄ• `to strike against, wash clothes' < *apulav -- .

1531a â€ Ä• sphoÌ„á¹-a -- m. `sound of clapping' MBh. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
Si. apoá¸·a `clapping the hands' DSL i 427.

1532 Ä• sphoÌ„á¹-ayati `agitates quickly, shakes' Mn. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]

Pa. apphoÌ„á¹-Ä“ti `claps the hands'; Pk. apphoÌ„á¸• Ä“i `claps the hands, beats'; Si. apoá¸·anavÄ• `to clap the hands'.
Ä• smÄ• kÃ¡ -- see ASMÄ• ËŠKA -- .

Ä• syÃ 1533 Ä• syÃ n. `mouth' RV., `face' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. Ä• sÃ-ya -- .
1. Pa. Pk. assa -- , Ä• sa -- n. `mouth, face', Dm. aÌ‚s; Niá¹…g. aÌƒsÄ«ËŠ `mouth', K. Ã¶s, Ã¶sÃ¼, dat. Ã¶sas, m.
2. Ash. Ä• ËŠÅ¡Ä« `mouth', Kt. aÅ¡Ä«ËŠ, Wg. Ä• Å¡, Pr. iÅ¡, Tir. Ã¡zi, Gaw. Ã£Ì„sÄ«ËŠ, hÃ£Ì„Ëš, Kal. rumb. Ä• ËŠÅ¡i, urt. hÄ• si, Bshk. Ã£Ì„Ä«, Tor. aÄ©, Mai. Ä• Ä©, ky. aÄ© (with irreg. loss of -- s -- Buddruss Kan 43), Savi Ã£Ì„sia, Sh. gil. Ã£Ì„i f., gur. Ä• zá¹· m., pales. Ã¡ÌƒÌ„zi, jij. Ä• ËŠnzi, WPah. paá¹…. Ä• sÄ«, bhal. Ä• si n., bhad. bhiá¸• Ä• Å›i n.
MÄ“á¹£Ä• SYA -- .

Ä• srava 1534 Ä• srava m. `foam on boiling rice' lex., `action of senses impelling soul to external objects'. Sarvad. [âˆšSRU]
Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ä• SRAVA -- .

1535 Ä• srÄ• vayati `causes to flow'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠsravati `flows off' AV., Pa. Ä• savati `flows to', Pk. Ä• savamÄ• á¹‡a -- `dripping': âˆšSRU]
See Ä• SÄ“CAYATI.

Ä• svarita 1536 *Ä• svarita `sunny'. [SVÃ R --]
Ash. Ã¡spÉ™rÉ™ `sunny, sunny side of a valley' Morgenstierne NTS ii 244 with much doubt, bec. of sp < sv, but for this cf. same development in *Ä• SVÄ“DA -- .

Ä• svÄ“da 1537 *Ä• svÄ“da `sweat'. [Ä• siá¹£vidÄ• nÃ¡ -- `sweating profusely' RV.: âˆšSVID]
Ash. uspÉ™Ì• `sweat', Kt. aÅ¡pe, Ëšpu, Wg. aÅ¡pÉ™Ì• Morgenstierne NTS xvii 229; Ku. asyau `sweat, exhaustion'.

1538 Ä• ËŠha `says' RV.
Pa. Ä• ha; Pk. Ä• hu, Ä• haá¹• su `they say', Ä• hijjaÃ¯ `is said'; -- L. pres. part. Ä• hdÄ• , P. Ä• há¹‡Ä• `to say' < Ä• ËŠKHYATI.

Ä• hana 1539 *Ä• hana `striking, blow'. [âˆšHAN1]
OG. Ä• haá¹‡a m. `blow'; OM. Ä• hÄ• á¹‡Ä• `harmful'.

Addenda: *Ä• hana -- : â€ *Ä• HANAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

1539a *Ä• hanaÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- `blacksmith's forge'? [*Ä• HANA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Garh. aá¹‡sÄ• á¸· `blacksmith's workshop'.

1540 Ä• ËŠhanti `strikes' RV. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. Ä• hanati `strikes, presses against'; Pk. Ä• haá¹‡aÃ¯ `strikes, kills';
OG. Ä• haá¹‡iu `beaten', pres. part. Ä• haá¹‡ataÃ¼.

1541 Ä• ËŠharati `fetches, gets' RV., `enjoys' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. Ä• harati `fetches, gets'; Pk. Ä• haraÃ¯ `steals, eats'; PaÅ¡. Ä• r -- `to
bring', Kal. rumb. hÄ• ËŠrim `I bring'; -- Kho. aletam `I brought'
Morgenstierne Belvalkar Vol 86 < Ä• -- hrÌ¥ -- , but poss. like Kal. hal --
< Ä• LABHATÄ“; Or. Ä• haribÄ• `to collect'; OG. Ä• haraÃ¯ `fetches food to eat
(esp. of ascetics)'. -- Collides with Ä• ËŠBHARATI. -- See Ä• HRÌ¥TA -- ,
Ä• ËŠHÄ• RAYATI.

1542 *Ä• hallati `moves'. [âˆš*HALL]
Pk. Ä• hallaÃ¯ intr. `shakes, moves'; Wg. Ä• lÉ™ `moving' Morgenstierne NTS
xvii 224; S. ahalaá¹‡u `to lean against'; H. ahalnÄ• intr. `to shake, move'.

Ä• havÃ¡ 1543 Ä• havÃ¡ m. `challenge, battle' RV. [âˆšHVÄ“]
Pk. Ä• hava -- m. `fighting'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : H. Ä• huá¹› m.
`fighting'?

Ä• hÄ• ra 1544 Ä• hÄ• ra m. `fetching' KÄ• tyÅšr., `taking food, food' MBh.
[âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. Ä• hÄ• ra -- m. `food', AÅ›. ru. sn. Ä• hÄ• le (but ac. to Hultzsch JRAS
1912, 1053 `district'), S. ahÄ• ru m., P. Ku. ahÄ• r; N. Ä• hÄ• ro, Ä• ro `meal
(of animals, esp. birds)'; B. Ä• hÄ• r `food'; Or. Ä• hÄ• ra `food, meal (esp.
the feeding of its young by a bird)'; H. ahÄ• r m. `meal'; G. Ä• hÄ• r, hÄ• r,
Ä• r m. `food eaten at one sitting'; M. Ä• hÄ• r m. `food', Si. ahara. --
Deriv. G. Ä• hÄ• rÄ«, Ä• rÄ«, Ä• riyÉ” m. `glutton'.
*ADHUNÄ• HÄ• RA -- , ANÄ• HÄ• RA -- , *TÄ“MANÄ• HÄ• RA -- , NIRÄ• HÄ• RA,
PHALÄ• HÄ• RA -- , *MÄ• á¹• SÄ• HÄ• RIN -- , *VIKÄ• LÄ• HÄ• RA -- , Å›ILÄ• HÄ• RIN --
Addenda: Ä• hÄ• ra -- : â€ *KÄ• LYÄ• HÄ• RA -- , â€ *DRÌ¥Å›Ä«KÄ• HÄ• RA -- ,
â€ *NAVÄ• HÄ• RA -- , â€ *BHAKTÄ• HÄ• RA -- , â€ *RÄ• TRYÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

1545 Ä• ËŠhÄ• rayati `procures' ÅšBr., `takes for oneself, enjoys, eats' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. Ä• hÄ• rÄ“ti `eats, feeds'; Pk. Ä• hÄ• rÄ“i `eats'; M. Ä• hÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;, ahËš `to lie torpid from overeating'.

Ä• hÄ• vÃ¡ 1546 Ä• hÄ• vÃ¡ m. `trough, pail' RV. [âˆšHU]
S. Ä• hu m. `trough of water at a well for watering cattle'.
Ä• ËŠhita -- see Ä• DHÃ- -- .

Ä• hrÌ¥ta 1547 Ä• hrÌ¥ta `brought near, fetched' Mn.
Pa. Ä• haá¹-a -- ; Pk. Ä• haá¸• a -- , Ä• haya -- `brought, stolen'; Ko. hÄ• á¸• tÄ• `brings'.

1548 Ä• ËŠhoÌ„ `interjection of question or doubt' ÅšBr.
UTÄ• HOÌ„.

1549 Ä• hlÄ• dayati `refreshes, gladdens' MBh. [Ä• hlÄ• da -- m. `joy', Pk. alhÄ• ya -- m.: âˆšHLÄ• D]
H. Ä• hlÄ• nÄ• , aihlËš, alhÄ• nÄ• intr. `to rejoice'.

I

I -- 1 pronominal stem: AYÃ¡M, Ã-TARA -- , Ã-TI, ITTHÃ¡M, IDÄ• ËŠNÄ«M, IYATTAKÃ¡ -- , *IYATTAMA -- , Ã-YANT -- , IHÃ¡, Ä«DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- .
I2 `go': á¸—ti, Ã¡ya -- , Ã¡yana -- , itÃ¡ -- , itvara -- , itvan -- ; atÄ«ta -- , Ã¡tyÄ“ti, *adhiyÄ“ti, *adhyaya -- , adhyÄ• yÃ¡ -- , Ã¡dhyÄ“ti, antÃ¡rÄ“ti, apÄ• ya -- , apÄ“ta -- , Ã¡paiti, astamayana -- , astam Ä“ti, Ä• ya -- , udayÃ¡ -- , *udÄ• yayati, udita -- 1, Ãºd Ä“ti, upÄ• dhyÄ• ya -- ,

upÄ• yana -- , upÄ“tvÄ• , Ãºpaiti, Ã¡iti, nÃ-rÄ“ti, nyÄ• ya -- , nyá¸•ti, paraiti, paryaya -- , paryÄ• yÃ¡ -- , pÃ¡lÄ• yatÄ“, palÄ• yana -- , palÄ• yita -- , pÃ¡lyayatÄ“, prÃ¡tÄ«ti -- , pratÄ«tya, pratyaya -- , prÄ• yÄ“á¹‡a, prá¸—ta -- , vÄ«ta -- 1, vyá¸•ti, samayÃ¡ -- , sÃ¡mÄ“ti, sahÄ• ya -- ; -- *parÄ« -- ?
ikkaá¹-a -- see ITKAá¹-A -- .

ká¹£Ãº 1550 ká¹£Ãº m. `sugar -- cane' AV., Ëšuka -- m. SuÅ›r. [Variation in the initial syllable of i -- , u -- , a -- and ri -- suggests an orig. rÌ¥ -- , but this is without other confirmation or support]
1. Pk. ikkhu -- , icchu -- m., P. ikkh, ikh, Ä«kh m. â†• WH. Ä«kh m., Si. ik, iÅˆgu. -- 2. Pa. Pk. ucchu -- m., N. ukhu, Bi. Å«kh, Å«khi (â†’ B. ukh), Mth. Å«khi, Bhoj. Å«khi, ukhi; OAw. Å«kha, lakh. uÌ„Ìƒkh, H. Å«kh m.f., M. Å«s, uÌ„Ìƒs m. (â†’ G. Å«s f.); Si. uk, ugu, mald. us. -- 3. B. Ä• ukh, Ä• kh, Ä• ku, Ä• k, Or. Ä• khu (see Ã¡Ká¹£U --). -- 4. Ku. rikhu.
Addenda: ká¹£Ãº -- : Brj. Ä«kh m. `sugarcane'; Md. ukdanÌ†á¸• i `sugarcane', ussakuru `molasses'.

ká¹£uvÄ• á¹-a 1551 *ká¹£uvÄ• á¹-a `sugar -- cane enclosure'. [IKá¹£Ãº -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. ukhÄ• ri `land planted with sugar -- cane', H. ukhÄ• á¹›Ä« f.
Iá¹„KH `move': see âˆšÄ«á¹…KH. [Cf. âˆš*Iá¹…GH, âˆšIá¹…G, âˆšAá¹…G]
Iá¹„G `move': Iá¹…GANA -- , Iá¹…GITA -- [iá¹…gÃ¡yati `shakes' RV., iá¹…gati `moves, sets in motion' MBh.: cf. âˆšAá¹…G, âˆšIá¹…KH, âˆšÄ«á¹…KH, âˆš*Iá¹…GH]

iá¹…gana 1552 iá¹…gana n. `shaking' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšIá¹…G]
PaÅ¡. eá¹…gÃ¡in `wind' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 13.
JYOÌ„TIRIá¹…GAá¹‡A -- .
*ingÄ• ra -- `charcoal': see Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- .
iá¹…gÄ• la -- `charcoal': see Ã¡á¹…GÄ• RA -- .

iá¹…gita 1553 iá¹…gita n. `movement of body, sign, hint' Mn. [âˆšIá¹…G]
Pk. iá¹• gia -- n. `sign'; Si. iÅˆgiya `hint, sign'.

iá¹…guda 1554 iá¹…guda m. `the medicinal tree Terminalia catappa', n. `its nut' MBh., ËšdÄ« -- f. `the tree' MBh. SuÅ›r., iá¹…gula -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f. lex. [Poss. connexion with HIá¹…GÃº -- (hiá¹…gupattra<-> = iá¹…guda --) and

HIá¹…GULA -- `vermilion, name of various plants' (in Bi. H. `vermilion' < iá¹…gula --)]
Pk. iá¹• gudÄ« -- , ËšguÄ« -- f., aá¹• gua -- m. `the tree', iá¹• gua -- n. `the fruit'; B. iá¹…guyÄ• `an oil -- bearing plant'; Or. iá¹…guá¸·a `Terminalia catappa', H. Ä©guwÄ• m., hÄ©goá¹- m. `the tree and its nut', G. iá¹…gorÄ« f. `the tree', ËšruÌƒ n. `the nut'; M. hÄ©gaá¹‡ m. `the thorny tree Balanites aegyptiaca'; Si. iÅˆgini, hiËš `the clearing -- nut tree Strychnos potatorum'.
iá¹…gula -- see Iá¹…GUDA -- .
*Iá¹„GH `move': *Iá¹…GHATI; *UDÄ“á¹…GHATI, *UPÄ“á¹…GHATI. [Cf. âˆšIá¹…KH, âˆšÄ«á¹…KH, âˆšIá¹…G, âˆšAá¹…G]

1555 *iá¹…ghati `moves'. [âˆš*Iá¹…GH]
Pa. iá¹…gha `come on!'; S. iá¹…ghaá¹‡u `to lengthen out, stretch, open out in wear' or < Ä«ËŠá¹…KHATI.

1556 icchÃ¡ti `seeks for, wishes' RV. [In MIA. collides with âˆšÄ«PS : âˆšIá¹£2]
Pa. icchati `asks for, wishes', AÅ›. ichati, NiDoc. ichati, pret. ichida, 3 pl. ichitaá¹• ti, Pk. icchaÃ¯ `wishes', (`desires to obtain' < Ä«ËŠPSATI); K. yiÄ‹hun `to wish', MB. ichila pret., Bhoj. ichal, H. poet. Ä«chnÄ• , OG. Ä«chaÃ¯, G. ichvuÌƒ.
Addenda: icchÃ¡ti: WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ-cÌ„há¹‡Ãµ `to promise'; J. hichá¹‡u `to promise, agree'.

icchÄ• ËŠ 1557 icchÄ• ËŠ f. `wish' Mn. [âˆšIá¹£2]
Pa. Pk. icchÄ• -- f., AÅ›. ichÄ• , K. yiÄ‹h f.; S. ichÄ• f. `wish, kindness, pity'; OG. Ä«chÄ• f. `wish', Si. isiya or with Geiger EGS 23 < *icchita -- , Pa. icchita -- , Pk. icchiya -- .
ANICCHÄ• -- .
*icchita -- see ICCHÄ• ËŠ -- .

iÃ±cÄ• ka 1558 iÃ±cÄ• ka m. `prawn, shrimp' lex., iÃ±caka -- KÄ• Å›yapaS. [Drav. Mayrhofer EWA i 85 with lit.]
B. iclÄ• `prawn, shrimp', Si. isiyÄ• , ihiya, issÄ• .
iá¸• ikkÄ• -- see Ä“á¸• A -- .
Addenda: iÃ±cÄ• ka -- : Md. ihi `prawn, lobster'.

iá¹‡á¸• vÃ 1559 iá¹‡á¸• vÃ n. du. `two coverings made of muÃ±ja grass to protect the hands from the fire' ÅšBr. 2. iá¹‡á¸• Ãºva -- . 3. *induva -- .
[Cf. Uá¹‡á¸• UKA -- and VÄ«á¹-A -- with list of words there given: Pa. aá¹‡á¸• uva -- , Ëšuka -- n. `a roll (of cloth, hairs, or the like), aá¹‡á¸• Å«paka -- n. `circular roll of cloth used as a stand for a vessel']
1. S. iá¹‡á¸• o m. `back of the hand'; Or. iá¹‡á¸• Ä•  `knob of an oven'; -- both very doubtful semant.
2. P. innÅ« m. `hoop -- shaped mat to put under a headburden'; Aw. lakh. &etilde;á¹›uÄ•  `seat of hemp or grass'; H. Ä«Ëœá¸• wÄ• , Ä«Ëœá¸• huwÄ• , m. `roll of grass or cloth to put under a head -- burden', Ä«Ëœá¸• wÄ«, Ä©á¸• urÄ« f. `small do.'
3. H. Ä©duÄ• m. `head mat'.

itÃ¡ 1560 itÃ¡ `gone' RV. [âˆšI2]
Pa. -- ita -- only in cmpd.; Pk. iya -- `gone', n. `approach'.
SUVITÃ¡ -- .

Ã-tara 1561 Ã-tara `the other', pl. `the rest' RV. [I -- 1]
Pa. itara -- `other, next', AÅ›. man. itare, kÄ• l. itale, Pk. iyara -- ; Sh. yar `next, previous', yarÄ«ËŠnu `next'; M. er `the other, the others'.

1562 Ã-ti `thus' RV. [I -- 1]
Pa. iti, ti, icc (before vowels), Pk. ii, i, ti, itti, tti, AÅ›. iti, ti;
Si. yi particle indicating end of direct speech or added to a predicative noun in a statement (e.g. Å« hora yi `he is a thief').

1563 itkaá¹-a -- , ikkaá¹-a -- m. `a kind of reed or grass' lex. 2. utkaá¹-a -- 1 m. `Saccharum sara or similar grass' SuÅ›r., `fragrant bark of Laurus cassia', Ëšá¹-Ä•  -- f. `the plant' lex.
1. Pk. ikkaá¸• a -- m. `a sort of grass'; S. ikaá¹›a f. `wild bush whose leaves are used as a vegetable'; A. ikrÄ• `a kind of reed'; B. ikaá¹› `a reed', iká¹›Ä• `a kind of plant'; Or. iá¹…kaá¹›a, iá¹…kara, iá¹…gaá¹›a `a reed like sugar -- cane from which pens are made'; Bi. ikkar, ikrÄ« `a kind of grass'; Si. ikili `the plant Acanthus ilicifolius', ikiliya `the waterplant Trapa bispinosa', ikiri `the plant Barleria'.
2. P. Å«klÅ« m. `the vine Staphylea emodi (used to cure snake -- bite), the shrub Abelia triflora (eaten by goats)', ricch Å«Ëš m. `the shrub Viburnum cotinifolium (with a sweet fruit)'.

1564 itthÃ¡m `thus', itthÄ• ËŠ, itthÄ• ËŠt RV. [I -- 1]
Pa. itthaá¹• , ittha `thus'; Pk. itthaá¹• `thus', ittha, itthayaá¹• `here';
L. itth `here', P. itthe; Ku. ith, ithÃ£Ì„ `hither, in this direction'; Si.
(SigGr) iti `thus'. -- Deriv.

Page 71

K. yuthu, f. yiÄ‹hÃ¼ `like this' J. Bloch, Woolner Commemoration Volume 23.
-- With e -- from Ä“á¹£Ã¡1 &c.: Pa. ettha `here', Pk. ettha, etthu, á¸Œ.
eta, M. eth&etilde;; -- with u<-> from ASÃ¡U, amÃºá¹£ya, &c.: L. utth
`there', P. utthe; Ku. uth, uthÃ£Ì„ `thither'.
Addenda: itthÃ¡m: WPah.ká¹-g. et, e/th `here, hereon'.

1565 itvan -- , f. ËšarÄ« -- , in cmpds. `going'. [âˆšI2]
ITVARÃ¡ -- ; AGRá¸—TVAN -- .

itvarÃ¡ 1566 itvarÃ¡ `walking' RV., `poor, mean, cruel' lex. [ITVAN -- :
âˆšI2]
Pa. ittara -- `small, mean, fickle'; Pk. ittara -- , Ëšriya<-> `small, short
-- lasting', ËšrÄ« -- f. `a mistress kept for a short time only'; N. ittari
`swaggering'; A. B. itar `low, mean'; Or. itara `common, vulgar'; H. Ä«tar,
itËš `acting or walking affectedly'; G. itar `low'. -- Deriv. P. atrÄ• uá¹‡Ä•
`to give oneself airs, behave impudently'; Ku. itrÄ• á¹‡o `to be conceited';
N. itranu, ittarinu `to swagger'; Aw. lakh. itarÄ• b `to be priggish'; H.
itrÄ• nÄ• `to strut'; M. ithará¹‡&etilde; `to run wild, become dissolute'
with th after bithará¹‡&etilde; `to misconduct oneself'.

1567 idÄ• ËŠnÄ«m `now' RV. 2. idÄ• ËŠnÄ«m Ä“vÃ¡. [I -- 1]
1. Pa. idÄ• ni, dÄ• ni, AÅ›. shah. idani, kÄ• l. idÄ• ni, ru. dÄ• ni, NiDoc.

idani, itËš, Pk. idÄ• á¹‡iá¹• , iyÄ• á¹‡iá¹• , dÄ• á¹‡iá¹• , dÄ• á¹‡i, iyaá¹‡hiá¹• , (with Ä“ -- from Ä“á¹£Ã¡1 &c.) Ä“yÄ• á¹‡iá¹• eá¹‡hiá¹• , iá¹‡Ëš L.A. Schwarzschild JA 1957, 242; M. dÄ• á¹‡Ä©, S. dÃ¤n.
2. Si. dÃ¤nma `immediately'.
Addenda: idÄ• ËŠnÄ«m: Md. dÄ• di den -- me `just now', den `in future, next';
-- line 5 S. read Si.

idhmÃ¡vant 1568 idhmÃ¡vant `provided with fuel' TBr. [idhmÃ¡ -- m. `fuel' RV.: âˆšINDH]
Wg. &tildemacrepsilon;datÃ© `fire -- place' or < *INDHASTHA -- .
indambara -- see INDÄ«VARA -- .
indirÄ• laya -- see INDÄ«VARA -- .
indivara -- see INDÄ«VARA -- .

indÄ«vara 1569 indÄ«vara m. `the blue lotus', n. `its blossom' MBh., indivara -- , indambara -- , indirÄ• laya -- n. lex.
Pa. indÄ«vara -- n., Pk. iá¹• dÄ«vara -- n., Si. iÅˆduvara.

indu 1570 indu m. `drop (esp. of soma)' RV., `bright drop, spark' TS., `moon', pl. `periodic changes of the moon' RV. [Cf. bindÃº -- and poss. connexion with the group under VÄ«á¹-Ä• --]
Pa. indu -- m. `moon', Si. iÅˆdu Geiger EGS 21, but prob. â†• Pa.

induka 1571 induka m. `name of a plant (= aÅ›mÄ• ntaka -- Mn. from the fibres of which a brahman's girdle is made)' SuÅ›r.
Si. inscr. loc. sg. udihi `a plant = aÅ›mÄ• ntaka', mod. uÅˆdu `the plant Flemingia'.
*induva -- `mat': see Iá¹‡á¸• VÃ -- .
indÅ«ra -- `rat': see UNDURA -- .

Ã-ndra 1572 Ã-ndra m. `the god Indra' RV.
Pa. inda -- m., Pk. iá¹• da -- m.; Kt. Ä«Ëœdr `name of a god', Pr. indr, Kal. in, gen. indras; S. Ä©á¸• ra -- laá¹-hi f. `rainbow'; OMarw. Ä«Ëœda, Si. inÌ†du.
INDRIYÃ¡ -- , AINDRÃ¡ -- ; Ã-NDRAGOÌ„PA -- , INDRAJÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *INDRADYOÌ„TYA -- , INDRADHANÃºá¹£ -- , INDRADHVAJA -- , INDRANÄ«LA -- , *INDRÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *INDRÄ“á¹£á¹-I -- ; *APARÄ“NDRA -- , UPÄ“NDRA -- , GAJÄ“NDRA -- , *DRUMÄ“NDRA -- , NARÄ“NDRA -- , PHALÄ“NDRÄ• -- , *PHULLÄ“NDRA -- .

Addenda: Ã-ndra -- : WPah.poet. indra m. `god of rain' (â†• Sk.?).
â€ INDRAMAHA -- .

Ã-ndragoÌ„pa 1573 Ã-ndragoÌ„pa `having Indra as protector' RV., m. `cochineal insect, firefly' ÅšBr. [Ã-NDRA -- , GOÌ„PÃ¡ --]
Pa. indagoÌ„paka -- m. `a sort of insect which comes out of the earth after rain'; Pk. iá¹• dagoÌ„va -- , Ëšaya -- , iá¹• doÌ„va -- , Ëšvatta -- m. `firefly'; Si. iÅˆdugovuva `a red worm'. Geiger EGS 21, but prob. â†• Pa.

indrajÄ• lÃ¡ 1574 indrajÄ• lÃ¡ m. `Indra's net' AV., `jugglery, magic' KathÄ• s. [Ã-NDRA -- , JÄ• ËŠLA --]
Pa. indajÄ• la -- m. `deception'; Pk. iá¹• dajÄ• la -- , ËšayÄ• la -- , iá¹• diyÄ• la -- n. `sorcery'; Si. iÅˆdudÃ¤la `jugglery'.
INDRAJÄ• LIKA -- .

1575 indrajÄ• lika -- , aindrajËš m. `juggler' lex. [INDRAJÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pa. indajÄ• lika -- m., Pk. iá¹• daÄ• li -- , iá¹• diyÄ• li -- , Ëšlia -- m., Si. inÌ†durudÃ¤liyÄ• Geiger EGS 22, but infl. by Sk.

indradyoÌ„tya 1576 *indradyoÌ„tya `lightning'. [Cf. indratÄ“jas -- `thunderbolt' BhP.: Ã-NDRA -- , DYOÌ„TYA --]
Dm. iá¹‡á¸• á¹“Ä• i `lightning', indá¹“Ä• i `thunder'; Kal. indá¹“Ä• ik `lightning' Morgenstierne NTS xii 155.

indradhanÃºá¹£ 1577 indradhanÃºá¹£ n. `rainbow' AV. [Ã-NDRA -- , DHÃ¡NUá¹£ --]
Pa. indradhanu -- n., Pk. iá¹• dadhaá¹‡u -- , iá¹• dahaá¹‡u -- , Gy. of Lifland yinderdi Morgenstierne NTS ii 279, Kt. indroÌ„Ìƒ, Ä©droÌ„Ìƒ, idr&oacutetilde;, Wg. indrÅ«Ì¤á¹…, Ä«drÉ™á¹…, Bashg. indroÌ„n, Dm. idraÄ• n, Kal. indrn/a, obl. indÅ•Å«na, Bshk. idrÄ• ËŠn, Tor. inhÄ• n, Sh. (Lor.) nÉ™roÌ„n, N. indreni (with r â†• Sk.); <-> Phal. iÅ¾drÄ• ËŠn, izrÄ• ËŠá¹‡ with unexpl. Å¾, z NOPhal 15. <-> Kho. droÌ„nhÄ• nu: X droÌ„n < drá¹“á¹‡a -- or with BelvalkarVol 90 < *DROÌ„á¹‡ADHÄ• NUKA -- .

indradhvaja 1578 indradhvaja m. `Indra's banner' VarBrÌ¥S. [Ã-NDRA -- , DHVAJÃ¡ --]
Pk. iá¹• dajjhaya -- m. `a large flag'; Si. iÅˆdudada `rainbow' Geiger EGS 22, but prob. a Si. cmpd.

indranÄ«la 1579 indranÄ«la m. `sapphire' KÄ• lid. [Ã-NDRA -- , NÄ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. indanÄ«la -- m.n., Pk. iá¹• daá¹‡Ä«la -- m.n., Si. iÅˆdunil Geiger EGS
22, but prob. â†• Pa.

1579a â€ indramaha -- m. `festival for Indra' MBh. [Ã-NDRA -- , MÃ¡HAS2]
WPah.kc. ino m. `the month mid September to mid October'? (cf. Kanauri
indroÌ†mÃ¶á¹… id. Him.I 11).

indrÄ• gÄ• ra 1580 *indrÄ• gÄ• ra n. `a well'. [S. K. Chatterji ODBL 324: Ã-NDRA
-- , AGÄ• RA --]
N. inÄ• r `well, cistern', B. Ä©dÄ• rÄ• ; Or. indaÌ„Ì†ra `well, small tank,
hole'; Bi. inÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , Ä©dÄ• rÄ• , Ä©drÄ• `large masonry well', Mth. inÄ• r,
H. indÄ• rÄ• , andÄ• rÄ• , inÄ• rÄ• m.

indriyÃ¡ 1581 indriyÃ¡ n. `might of Indra' RV., `virility, penis, any sense
organ' AV. [Ã-NDRA --]
Pa. indriya -- n. `faculty' (â†• Sk.?), Pk. iá¹• diya -- m.n. `sense --
organ, part of the body'; K. yundu m. `senseorgan'; S. Ä©á¸• rÄ« f. `penis';
P. indrÄ« m. `penis, male or female genital organs'; G. indrÄ« f. `penis';
-- Si. inÌ†dura `virile power' < *indariya -- or more prob. â†• Pa. Sk.

indrÄ“á¹£á¹-i 1582 *indrÄ“á¹£á¹-i `impulse from Indra'. [Ã-NDRA -- ,
Iá¹£á¹-Ã- -- 1]
Kt. indrÃ-cÌ£, (Kamdesh) indrÃ-á¹£á¹- `earthquake'.
INDH `kindle': IDHMÃ¡VANT -- , Ã-NDHA -- , INDHANA -- ; *INDHASTHA -- ;
SÃ¡MIDDHA -- , SÃ¡MINDDHÄ“.

Ã-ndha 1583 Ã-ndha m. `kindling' ÅšBr. [âˆšINDH]
*INDHASTHA -- .

indhana 1584 indhana n. `lighting, kindling, fuel' MBh. [âˆšINDH]
Pa. indhana -- n. `fuel', Pk. iá¹• dhaá¹‡a -- n., P. innhaá¹‡ m., B. indhan
(â†• Sk.?), Aw. lakh. Ä«Ëœdhanu, H. Ä«Ëœdhan m., G. Ä©dhaá¹‡, Ä©dhá¹‡uÌƒ n.,
(North Gujarat) e_dhá¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. -- Kal. idhoÌ„n `tripod to put over the
fire' semant. difficult, poss. < UDDHÄ• NA -- 1.
*INDHANAKUá¹-AKA -- .

indhanakuá¹-aka 1585 *indhanakuá¹-aka `fuel -- store' [INDHANA -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
H. Ä©dhauá¹›Ä• m. `room for storing wood'.

indhastha 1586 *indhastha `fuel -- place'. [Ã-NDHA -- , STHA --]
Wg. &tildemacrepsilon;datÃ© `fire -- place' or < IDHMÃ¡VANT -- .

ibha 1587 ibha m. `elephant' Mn.
Pa. ibha -- m., Pk. ibha -- , iha -- , Si. iba Geiger EGS 22: rather â†• Pa.

Page 72

1588 imÃ¡á¹• divÃ¡m `on this day'. [AYÃ¡M, DIVÃ¡ --]
Dm. mundya, mudËš, `today' Morgenstierne NTS xii 178.

1589 iyattakÃ¡ -- , f. ËštikÄ• ËŠ -- `so little' RV. [Ã-YANT -- `so much' RV.: I -- 1]
Pk. ittiya -- `so much'; Wg. iti `so much, so many'; L. ittÄ« `so big'; Or. iti `thus far'; H. ittÄ• `so much', Braj itau, OMarw. Ä«to, ito; Si. itÄ• `much, very'. -- Ext. with l, r, n, k: Pk. ittila -- , L. ittlÄ• , itrÄ• , itá¹‡Ä• , P. itrÄ• , itá¹‡Ä• , Ku. itro, itá¹‡o, ituk, H. itnÄ• , itak, OMarw. Ä«taro, Ä«tano, M. itkÄ• . -- With e -- from Ä“á¹£Ã¡1 &c.: Pa. ettaka -- , Pk. ettaa -- , ettia -- , P. ettÄ• , WPah. paá¹…. ettÄ«, cur. etá¹›Ä• , N. yati, B. eta, Or. ete, Mth. et, Aw. lakh. ettÄ• . -- Ext. with l, r, n, k: Pk. ettila -- , ettula -- , S. etiro, P. etnÄ• , A. eteka, Or. etaka, etiki, Mth. etnÄ• , etek, Bhoj. eÌ†tnÄ• , OG. etalau, G. eá¹-luÌƒ (< *etá¸·uÌƒ); Si. etakin, etekin `by that much'. -- With u<-> from ASÃ¡U, amÃºá¹£ya, &c.: L. uttÄ«, utlÄ• , P. utá¹‡Ä• , H. uttÄ• , utnÄ• .
Addenda: iyattakÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. etro `so much' (autrÄ« `this much'); WPah.ká¹-g. etrÉ” `so much, so big'.

iyattama 1590 *iyattama `of so much'. [Ã-YANT -- : I -- 1]
M. itvÄ• `of this degree'?

Ã-yant 1591 Ã-yant `so much' RV. [I -- 1]
IYATTAKÃ¡ -- , *IYATTAMA -- .
iraá¹‡a -- see Ã¡RAá¹‡A -- .
irasyÄ• ËŠ -- see Ä«Rá¹£YÄ• ËŠ -- .
Ã-riá¹‡a -- see Ã¡RAá¹‡A -- .
iriá¹‡yÃ -- see Ã¡RAá¹‡YA -- .
irgala -- see ARGAá¸• A -- .
irvÄ• ru -- see Ä“RVÄ• RU -- .
irvÄ• lu -- see Ä“RVÄ• RU -- .

1591a irÄ• vatÄ« Add. 14296.

ilÄ« 1592 ilÄ« f. `a kind of weapon, a cudgel or short sword', Ä«li -- ,
Ä«lÄ« -- f. lex.
Pa. illÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f. `short one -- edged sword', Pk. ilÄ« -- f. `a
sort of sword', illa -- m. `sickle, harrow'; B. ili `cudgel, short sword';
Or. iá¸·i `dagger, knife', irÄ• `scythe'; M. iá¸·Ä« f. `a blade set
obliquely in a stock for slicing vegetables', iá¸·Ä• m. `curved instrument
for cutting grass', iá¸·at (+ ?) f. `ploughshare scraper'.

illi 1593 *illi `a kite'. [Cf. CILLI --]
S. hila f., L. hill, obl. Ëšli f.; P. ill f. `kite, a kind of hawk' (illaá¹›
m. `a foolish person'?), WPah. paá¹…. cur. cam. bhal. ill f. `kite,
vulture'; -- semant. connexion doubtful with Pk. illi -- m. `lion, tiger',
H. Ä«l m. `a wild animal'.

illiÅ›a 1594 illiÅ›a m. `the fish Clupea alosa', illisa -- Bhpr., ilÄ«Å›a --
m. Udbh.
A. ilih, B. ilsÄ• , Or. ilisa, Ëšsi, H. hilsÄ• m.
iÅ›Ä«kÄ• -- see Iá¹£Ä«ËŠKÄ• -- .
Iá¹¢1 `throw': iá¹£á¹-Ã- -- 1; *apÄ“á¹£ayati, *abhÄ«á¹£á¹-a -- ,
*upÄ“á¹£ayati, *parÄ“cchati, prÄ“á¹£ayati, praiá¹£yÃ¡ -- .
Iá¹¢2 `seek': see icchÃ¡ti, icchÄ• ËŠ -- , *icchita -- , iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1,
iá¹£á¹-Ã- -- 2; abhÄ«ËŠcchati, *upÄ“cchati, *pariyÄ“á¹£a -- , *pariyÄ“<->

á¹£Aá¹‡Ä• -- , *PARIYÄ“á¹£ATI, *PARÄ«CCHATI, *PARÄ«CCHÄ• -- , PRATÄ«CCHAKA -- , PRÃ¡TÄ«CCHATI, SAá¹• PRATÄ«CCHATI; GAVIá¹£Ã¡ -- .

iá¹£Ä«ËŠkÄ• 1595 iá¹£Ä«ËŠkÄ• f. `reed used as an arrow' AV., `sort of sugar -- cane, small stick to stir crucible' lex., Ä«á¹£Ä«ËŠkÄ• -- f. `reed, cane' MaitrS., Ä«á¹£ikÄ•  -- f. `arrow' lex, iÅ›Ä«kÄ• -- lex.
Pa. isÄ«kÄ• -- , isikÄ• -- f. `reed', Pk. isiyÄ•  -- f. `stick', Si. hiya, hÄ«, iya, Ä«ya `arrow', Ä« -- taá¹‡a `the grass Heteropogon hirtus' (Geiger ES 12 wrongly < Å›itÃ¡ --).

iá¹£ukÄ• ËŠ 1596 iá¹£ukÄ• ËŠ f. `arrow' AV. [Ã-á¹£u -- f. RV., n. BHSk., Pk. isu -- m.]
*UPÄ“á¹£UKÄ• -- .

iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 1597 iá¹£á¹-Ã¡1 `sought, beloved' RV. [âˆšIá¹£2]
Pa. Pk. iá¹-á¹-ha -- `agreeable'; H. Ä«á¹-h `desired, beloved', Si. iá¹-u.
ANIá¹£á¹-A -- .

iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 1598 iá¹£á¹-Ã¡2 `sacrificed' VS. [âˆšYAJ]
See *Iá¹£á¹-AKARMAN -- .

iá¹£á¹-akarman 1599 *iá¹£á¹-akarman `performance of sacrificial rite'. [iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 2, kÃ¡rman --]
Si. iá¹-á¹-ama `emancipation'; -- very doubtful; more prob. from iá¹-u < iá¹£á¹-a -- 1 with kama Geiger EGS 20.

Ã-á¹£á¹-akÄ• 1600 Ã-á¹£á¹-akÄ• f. `brick' VS., iá¹£á¹-ikÄ• -- f. MBh., iá¹£á¹-Ä• -- f. BHSk. [Av. iÅ¡tya -- n. Mayrhofer EWA i 94 and 557 with lit. <-> Pk. has disyllabic iá¹-á¹-Ä• -- and no aspiration like most Ind. lggs.]
Pa. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• -- f. `burnt brick', Pk. iá¹-á¹-agÄ•  -- , iá¹-á¹-Ä•  -- f.; Kho. uá¹£á¹-Å« `sun -- dried brick, large clod of earth' (â†’ Phal. iá¹£á¹-Å«ËŠ m. NOPhal 27); L. iá¹-á¹-, pl. iá¹-á¹-aÌƒ f. `brick', P. iá¹-á¹- f., N. Ä©á¹-, A. iá¹-Ä• , B. iá¹-, Ä©á¹-, Or. iá¹-Ä• , Bi. Ä«Ëœá¹-, Ä«Ëœá¹-Ä• , Mth. Ä«Ëœá¹-Ä• , Bhoj. Ä«Ëœá¹-i, H. Ä«Ëœá¹-h, Ä«á¹-, Ä«Ëœá¹-, Ä«á¹-Ä•  f., G. Ä©á¹-i f., M. Ä«á¹-, vÄ«á¹- f., Ko. Ä«á¹- f. -- Deriv. Pk. iá¹-á¹-Ä• la -- n. `piece of brick'; B. iá¹-Ä• l, Ëšal `brick', M. iá¹-hÄ• á¸· f. `a piece of brick heated red over which buttermilk is poured to be flavoured'. -- Si. uá¸·u `tile' see Uá¹-A -- .

*Iá¹£á¹-AKÄ• LAYA -- .
Addenda: Ã-á¹£á¹-akÄ• -- : S.kcch. eá¹-á¹- f. `brick', Garh. Ä«Ëœá¹-; -- Md. Ä«á¹- `tile' â†• Ind. (cf. H. M. Ä«á¹-).

iá¹£á¹-akÄ• laya 1601 *iá¹£á¹-akÄ• laya `brick -- mould'. [Ã-á¹£á¹-AKÄ• -- , Ä• LAYA --]
M. iá¹-Ä• á¸·&etilde; n.

iá¹£á¹-Ã- 1602 iá¹£á¹-Ã-1 f. `impulse' RV. [âˆšIá¹£1]
H. Ä«á¹-hÄ«, Ä«á¹-Ä« f. `lance, spear'; -- doubtful.
*INDRÄ“á¹£á¹-I -- .

iá¹£á¹-Ã- 1603 iá¹£á¹-Ã-2 f. `seeking after, wish' RV. [âˆšIá¹£2]
Pk. iá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `wish'; H. Ä«á¹-hi f. `pleasure, friendliness'.
*ANIá¹£á¹-I -- .

Ã-á¹£á¹-i 1604 Ã-á¹£á¹-i3 f. `sacrifice' TS. [âˆšYAJ]
ANTYÄ“á¹£á¹-I -- .
iá¹£á¹-ikÄ• -- see Ã-á¹£á¹-AKÄ• -- .

1605 ihÃ¡ `here' RV. [< idha, OPers. idÄ• &c.]
Pa. idha, (rarely) iha, AÅ›. gir. idha, shah. iha, ia, hida, man. iha, ia, hidaá¹• , kÄ• l. hida, ida, Dhp. idha, KharI. hida, Pk. idha, iha, ihaá¹• , ihayaá¹• , ihaiá¹• , ihiá¹• ; -- NiDoc. iÅ›a, ij'a, KharI. iÅ›a, iÅ›ra (both prob. = iÅºa) < ia re -- emphasized as *iyya Burrow KharDoc 7, 40. -- Ultimately connected are mod. forms of the type H. yahÃ£Ì„.
Addenda: ihÃ¡: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä«Ëœ (high level tone) `here', kc. ia, roh. iyyÄ• (LStH 121), ba. Ä«e.

Äª

ÄªKá¹¢ `see': Ä«Ká¹£Aá¹‡A -- , Ä«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“, Ä«Ká¹£Ä• -- ; Ã¡NAPÄ“Ká¹£A -- , *ABHÄ«Ká¹£Aá¹‡A -- , ABHÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“, Ã¡VÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“, UDÄ«Ká¹£Ä• -- , UPAPRÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“, ÃºPÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“, UPÄ“Ká¹£Ä• -- , NIRÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“, NIRÄ«Ká¹£Ä• -- , PARÄ«Ká¹£Aá¹‡A -- , PARÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“, PARÄ«Ká¹£Ä• -- , PARÄ«Ká¹£IN -- , PÃ¡RÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“, PRÃ¡TÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“, PRATÄ«Ká¹£ITA -- , PRATYÃ¡VÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“, PRÄ“Ká¹£Aá¹‡A -- , PRÄ“Ká¹£Aá¹‡IKA -- , PRÄ“Ká¹£Aá¹‡Ä«YA -- , PRá¸—Ká¹£ATÄ“, PRÄ“Ká¹£Ä• -- , VÄ«Ká¹£A -- , VÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“; -- *DÄ“Ká¹£ATI, *UDDÄ“Ká¹£Ä• -- .

Ä«ká¹£aá¹‡a 1606 Ä«ká¹£aá¹‡a n. `look, view' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. Pk. ikkhaá¹‡a -- n.; in Si. ebikana Geiger EGS 31 see Ä• ËŠBHÄ• TI.

1607 Ä«ËŠká¹£atÄ“ `sees' AV. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. ikkhati, Pk. ikkhaÃ¯, Ä«haÄ“, H. poet. Ä«khnÄ• ; OG. Ä«haÃ¯ `looks at, considers'.

Ä«ká¹£Ä• 1608 Ä«ká¹£Ä• f. `sight' BhP., Ä«ËŠká¹£a -- n. `anything seen' ÅšBr. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
P. á¸• og. Ä«khi f. `expectation'; Si. ik `look, glance'; <-> N. ikh `jealousy' or poss. â†• Sk. Ä«rá¹£yÄ• ËŠ -- .
Äªá¹„KH `move to and fro': Ä«ËŠá¹…KHATI; PRÄ“á¹…KHÃ¡ -- , PRá¸—á¹…KHAYATI.

1609 Ä«ËŠá¹…khati, Ã-á¹…khati `moves, moves to and fro', Ä«á¹…khÃ¡yati `swings' RV. [âˆšÄ«á¹…KH]
S. iá¹…ghaá¹‡u `to lengthen out, stretch, open out in wear'.
Äªá¸Œ `praise': Ä«á¸• AYATI.

1610 Ä«á¸• ayati `praises, asks' BhP., DhÄ• tup., Ä«á¸·Ä“ `I praise' RV. [âˆš Ä«á¸•]
Si. ilvanavÄ• , illaËš `to ask, request'.

Ä«dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a 1611 Ä«dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a `such, like this' ÅšBr., Ä«drÌ¥Å›aka -- MBh. [Ä«dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- VS.: I -- 1, âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. Pk. Ä«disa -- , Pk. Ä«isa -- , P. ihÄ• , OMarw. Ä«so, iso, OG. isiu, isyau, G. asuÌƒ; -- with initial h -- (as in AÅ›. below): K. hyuhu, f. hiÅ›

Ã¼, kash. hiÅ›. -- With Ä“ -- after Ä“á¹£Ã¡1 &c.: Pa. Ä“disa -- , Ëšaka -- , AÅ›. shah. man. ediÅ›a -- , heËš, kÄ• l. heá¸• iá¹£a -- , Pk. Ä“Ä«sa -- , Ap. Ä“ha, P. ehÄ• . -- With Ä• -- after tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- , yÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- and their later forms: Sh. ayo, OMth. aisana, H. aisÄ• , OM. aisÄ• , M. asÄ• . -- Pk. Ä«risa -- (for -- r -- see TÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A --), WPah. bhiá¸• . Ã¬ru; Pk. Ä“risa -- , Ëššia -- (and Ä“Ä• risa<-> see Ä“TÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A --), WPah. bhad. Ä“rhÅ«, pÄ• á¸• . eurh, poss. Si. eles.
Addenda: Ä«dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- : MIA. *Ä«dina -- after nom. *Ä«di < Ä«drÌ¥k; WPah.kc. á¹ƒo `such', J. iá¹‡u, ká¹-g. eá¹‡É” (after teá¹‡É” see TÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- Add2).

Ä«dhra 1612 *Ä«dhra `clear sky'. 2. *Ä«dhara -- [Ä«dhrÃ-ya -- `belonging to the clear sky' TS.]
1. Kho. yudur `clear sky' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 97.
2. Kt. Ä«ra, Ä«r, Wg. Ä«rÉ™, PaÅ¡. Ä«r m.
VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- .
Ä«dhrÃ-ya -- see *Ä«DHRA -- .

1613 Ä«ËŠpsati `desires to obtain' AV. [Collides with ICCHÃ¡TI: âˆšÄ• P]
ÄªR `move': Ä«RÃ¡YATI; ÃºDÄ«RTÄ“, PRÄ“RAá¹‡A -- , *PRÄ“RATÄ“, PRá¸—RAYATI.

1614 Ä«rÃ¡yati `causes to rise, brings to life, utters' RV. [Cf. ÃºdÄ«rayati `causes' RV.: âˆšÄ«R]
Pa. Ä«rita -- `set in motion, uttered'; Pk. Ä«rÄ“i `sends, says'; Sh. (Lor.) iroiki `to stretch and fix warp in position for weaving' (â†’ á¸Œ. irinÃ¡ `to stretch or set up the warp'); <-> á¸Œ. irinÃ¡ `to say, to do' caus. irÄ• na `to cause to be made': in the latter and even in both meanings perh. rather < KARá¹“TI with abnormal loss of k -- in the verb `to do'.
Ä«riá¹‡a -- see Ã¡RAá¹‡A -- .
Ä«rvÄ• ru -- see Ä“RVÄ• RU -- .

Ä«rá¹£yÄ• ËŠ 1615 Ä«rá¹£yÄ• ËŠ f. `envy' AV. [irasyÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV.]
Pa. issÄ• -- f. `jealousy, anger'; AÅ›. isÄ• -- f. `envy', Pk. Ä«sÄ• -- f., Si. isa; -- MIA. *Ä-Ì„rissÄ• -- : L. hirs m. `greed', P. hirs f. -- X RÃ-á¹£YATI: L. awÄ• á¹‡. P. N. B. H. ris f.
Ä«Rá¹£YÄ• LU -- .
Addenda: Ä«rá¹£yÄ• ËŠ -- (X RÃ-á¹£YATI): WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÃ-Å›, rÄ«Å› (obl. -- a) `jealousy'; ká¹-g. rÃ-Å›há¹‡Ãµ `to be jealous', caus. rÉ™Å›Ã¡uá¹‡Ãµ

`to make jealous'; Garh. rÄ«s `jealousy'.

Ä«rá¹£yÄ• lu 1616 Ä«rá¹£yÄ• lu `envious' lex. [Ä«Rá¹£YÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. Ä«sÄ• lu -- , Or. isÄ• á¸·u, M. isÄ• á¸·Å« `emulous' (whence isÄ• á¸·,
Ëšá¸·Ä• , visÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `emulation'.)
Ä«li -- see ILÄ« -- .
ÄªÅš `be master of': Ä«Å›Ã¡ -- , Ä«ËŠÅ›Ä• NA -- , Ä«Å›VARÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Ä«rá¹£yÄ• lu -- . -- < MIA. *Ä-Ì„rissÄ• lu -- (or Sanskritized hybrid
*Ä«(r)sÄ• lu -- , cf. ULKÄ• ËŠ -- Add2): OP. rÄ«sÄ• lu `lovely, fair' semant.
cf. amelioration of mÄ• ninÄ« -- in madhumÄ• ninÄ« -- `wife of Madhu' BhP.

Ä«Å›Ã¡ 1617 Ä«Å›Ã¡ m. `master, lord' ÅšBr. [âˆšÄ«Å›]
ADHÄ«Å›A -- ; ARAá¹‡YÄ“Å›A -- , NARÄ“Å›A -- , *PRÄ• á¹‡Ä«Å›A -- .

1618 Ä«ËŠÅ›Ä• na -- , ËšnÃ¡ -- `ruling' RV. [âˆšÄ«Å›]
MAHÄ“Å›Ä• NA -- .

Ä«Å›varÃ¡ 1619 Ä«Å›varÃ¡ `capable of', m. `master' AV., `god' Mn. [âˆšÄ«Å›]
Pa. issara -- m. `lord'; KharI. iÅ›paraka -- nom. prop.; Pk. issara -- ,
Ä«saËš m. `lord, god'; P. Ä«ssar m. `God, Providence', Ku. H. Ä«sar m.; Si.
isurÄ• `lord, ruler'.
Ã¡IÅ›VARYA -- ; NARÄ“Å›VARA -- , *LAKá¹£Ä“Å›VARA -- .
 Äªá¹¢ `move': ÃºDÄ«á¹£ATÄ“.
Addenda: Ä«Å›varÃ¡ -- : WPah.J. iÅ›ar m. `God'.
â€ JÄ«VITÄ“Å›VARA -- .

Ä«á¹£Ä• ËŠ 1620 Ä«á¹£Ä• ËŠ f. `pole of carriage or plough' RV.
Pa. Ä«sÄ• -- , Ä«sakÄ• -- f.; Pk. Ä«sÄ• -- f. `pole of plough'; L. hÄ©h,
(Jukes) hÄ«h, awÄ• á¹‡. hÄ«Ëœ f. `side rail of a bedstead', P. hÄ«Ëœh, hÄ«h,
hÄ«Ëœ f.; A. Ä«h `pole of plough', B. is, Or. Ä«sa, Mth. Ä«s; G. Ä«s f.
`side piece of a bedstead' (â†’ S. Ä«sa f.), Ä«soá¹-É” `side piece of a
wooden ladder' (+ ?); M. Ä«s n. `pole of plough'.
Ä«á¹£Ä• DAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *Ä«á¹£Ä• DHARA -- ; *Å›AMYÄ“á¹£Ä• -- , HALÄ“á¹£Ä• -- .

Ä«á¹£Ä• daá¹‡á¸• a 1621 Ä«á¹£Ä• daá¹‡á¸• a m. `handle of a plough' VP. [
Ä«á¹£Ä• ËŠ -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
M. Ä«sÄ• á¸• n. `pole of a plough'.

Ä«á¹£Ä• dhÄ• ra 1622 *Ä«á¹£Ä• dhÄ• ra `holding the pole of a plough'. [Cf. YUGADHÄ• RA -- : Ä«á¹£Ä• ËŠ -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
M. isar n. `pole of the plough', isÄ• rkÄ«, isarËš f. `ring or bolt at hinder extremity of a plough'.
Ä«á¹£Ä«ËŠkÄ• -- see Iá¹£Ä«ËŠKÄ• -- .
ÄªH `desire': *DURÄ«HÄ• -- .
Ä«hÄ• -- f. `wish': see *DURÄ«HÄ• -- .

U

1623 u1 particle of emphasis RV.
KÃ-M U, Ná¹“, Má¹“.

1624 *u2 pronominal element: see ASÃ¡U.

ukka 1625 *ukka `feeling of suffocation'.
Ku. ukas -- mukas; N. ukus -- mukus, -- pukus `feeling of the stomach being uncomfortably full'; A. uk -- muk `sound expressing suffocation from extreme heat', ukmukÄ• iba `to have this sensation', ukmukiyÄ• `nightmare'; H. ukas -- mukas `suffocation'.

uktÃ¡ 1626 uktÃ¡ `spoken' RV. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. utta -- , vutta -- `spoken', Ëšaka -- n. `a saying' (v -- from vattuá¹• , vakkhati, &c. and vadati); Pk. utta -- , vutta -- , AÅ›. gir. vutaá¹• , dh. vute, KharI. uta `was said'; S. utaá¹‡u `to say, tell' prob. < vutta -- ; OSi. pp. vataka (utu `spoken, described' prob. â†• Pa.); -- M. utÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to describe, declare' X ukhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `saying, riddle' (< UPÄ• KHYÄ• NA --) or poss. < *UTTÄ• NAYATI.

SÅ«KTÃ¡ -- .
UKá¹¢ `sprinkle': uká¹£Ã¡n -- 1; proÌ„ká¹£a -- , proÌ„ká¹£aá¹‡a -- ,
prá¹“ká¹£ati, prá¹“ká¹£ita -- .

1627 uká¹£a -- , uká¹£an -- 2 `large' lex., uká¹£itÃ¡ -- `fully grown,
strong' RV. [âˆšVAKá¹£]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Å«á¹£, gul. Å«x `long'.

uká¹£Ã¡n 1628 uká¹£Ã¡n1 m. `bull' RV. [âˆšUKá¹£]
Pk. ukkhÄ• nom. sg. m. `ox', vacchÄ• á¹‡a -- m. X VRÌ¥á¹£ABHÃ¡<-> or VATSÃ¡
-- .
MAHOÌ„Ká¹£Ã¡ -- .
uká¹£an -- 2: see UKá¹£A -- .
uká¹£itÃ¡ -- see UKá¹£A -- .

ukhÃ¡ 1629 ukhÃ¡ m. `cooking -- pot' AV., ukhÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV.
Or. uhÄ• `an earthen pot'.
ÃºKHYA -- .

Ãºkhya 1630 Ãºkhya `being in a cauldron' ÅšBr., `boiled in a pot' PÄ• á¹‡.
[UKHÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. ukkhÄ• -- f. `cooking -- pot'; A. ukhÄ• iba `to boil slightly',
ukhowÄ• `rice boiled and dried before husking'; -- Pa. ukkhali -- f. `pot
for cooking rice in'; Si. ikiliya `pot'.
Addenda: Ãºkhya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ã³kkhÉ™r `kitchen utensil (vessel, kettle)'
(Him.I 9 or < â€ AUKHYA --).

ugrÃ¡ 1631 ugrÃ¡ `strong, terrible, fierce' RV., n. `anger' MW. [âˆšVAJ]
Pa. Pk. ugga -- ; A. ug `fit, paroxysm'.
*Uá¹„GH `sleep': *Uá¹…GHATI, *Uá¹…GHÄ• -- ; *AVOÌ„á¹…GHATI, *AVOÌ„á¹…GHÄ• --
.

1632 *uá¹…ghati `sleeps'. [âˆš*Uá¹…GH].
Pk. uá¹• ghaÃ¯, ugghaÃ¯, oá¹• ghaÃ¯ `sleeps'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. ughuá¹‡ `to have a
nap'; EP. uá¹…ghanÄ• `to doze'; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . uá¹…haá¹‡ `to sleep', Ku.
uá¹…á¹‡o, N. uÌƒghnu; Or. uá¹…geibÄ• `to be drowsy', H. uÌ„ÌƒghnÄ• ,
uÌ„ÌƒgnÄ• ; G. uÌƒghvuÌƒ, uÌƒghÄ• vuÌƒ `to sleep'.
Addenda: *uá¹…ghati: Garh. uÌƒgá¹‡u `to be sleepy'.

uá¹…ghÄ• 1633 *uá¹…ghÄ• `sleep'. [âˆš*Uá¹…GH]
Ku. Å«Ë˜á¹… `sleep', Bhoj. uá¹…ghÄ«, H. uÌ„Ìƒgh, uÌ„Ìƒg f., G. uÌ„Ìƒgh, uÌƒgh f.

ucca 1634 ucca `tall, lofty' Mn.; uccÄ• ËŠ, uccÃ¡iá¸¥ `above' RV., uccakÃ¡iá¸¥ PaÃ±cat. -- Forms in mod. lggs. with a nasal poss. from or influenced by ÃºdaÃ±c -- `turned upwards, upper' RV., but apparent absence of such forms in MIA. (except Pk. udaá¹• cida -- `raised high', see ÃºDAÃ±CATI) makes this very doubtful.
Pa. ucca -- , Ëšaka -- , Pk. ucca -- , Ëšaa -- , Gy. eur. (v)uÄ• o `tall, high', wel. ruÄ• oÌ„ (whence r -- ? unexplained by Sampson DGW iv 320 `prosthetic'), PaÅ¡. Å«Ä• ; Bshk. uÄ• at (prob. â†• Psht. uÄ• at `high' â†• IA., Morgenstierne AO xviii 223, EVP 30 s.v. hask); S. uco `excellent' (Å«co , uÌ„Ìƒco â†• centre); L. uccÄ• `high'; P. ucc, Å«c `high in caste or rank', Ä«c -- nÄ«c f. `high and low orders of society', uccÄ• `high' ucerÄ• `a little higher'; WPah. paá¹…. uccÄ• `high', bhal. uco, Ku. uÌ„Ìƒco, gng. uÌ„ÌƒÄ‹, N. uÌƒc, B. uc, uÌƒc; Or. ucÄ• `tall', uÃ±cÄ• `high', Bi. uÌ„Ìƒc, OMth. uca; Mth. Å«Ã±c `high, good'; Bhoj. uÌ„Ìƒc, uÌƒcÄ• `high', OAw. uÌ„ÌƒcaÌ„Ì†, H. uÌ„Ìƒc, uÌ„ÌƒcÄ• , OMarw. uco, G. uÌ„ÌƒcuÌƒ, uÌ„ÌƒceruÌƒ, M. uÌƒÄ‹ adv. and adj., uÌƒÄ‹Ä• `higher in quality or price'; Si. us `high', usa, uha `height'. -- Deriv. Pk. uccÄ• vÄ“i `raises', WPah. bhal. ucÄ• á¹‡u `to lift'; Ku. ucauá¹‡o `to raise, remove', B. uÌƒcÄ• na, Or. uceibÄ• , uÃ±cËš, H. ucÄ• nÄ• , uÌƒcËš; M. uÌƒÄ‹Ä• vá¹‡&etilde; `to grow tall'. -- Ext. with -- akka -- : L. P. ucakkÄ• m. `pickpocket'; P. uckaá¹‡Ä• `to jump up'; Mth. H. ucakkÄ• m. `pilferer'; H. ucaknÄ• `to leap up'; G. uÌƒcakvuÌƒ `to raise'; M. uÄ‹aká¹‡&etilde; `to raise money or credit'.
Addenda: ucca -- : S.kcch. Å«cuÌƒ keá¹‡Å« `to raise', aucÃµ `high'; WPah.ká¹-g. uÄ‹á¹-É” `high, tall', ká¹-g. (kc.) ÃºÄ‹há¹-É”, J. uchá¹-Ä• `higher' (aspirate from words indicating upward movement e.g. ÃºkkhÉ™á¸·nÃµ, vá¹-há¹‡o or words from Sk. utÅ› -- , ut -- s --), poet. unÄ‹o `exalted' â†• H. uÌ„ÌƒcÄ• , Garh. Å«cu `high' (uccu â†• P.), Ku. Å«c, Md. us `high' (of things); -- WPah.J. Å«c â†• P. Unlikely ext. with -- akka -- : PaÅ¡. cak -- `to rise (of sun), to climb', WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹aká¹‡Ãµ, Ä‹agá¹‡Ãµ `to lift, take up, carry', J. caká¹‡u, P. cakká¹‡Ä• ; <-> with -- la -- : A. ucalÄ• (phonet. -- s -- ) `projecting' AFD 217.

1635 uccaá¹-ati `goes away' BhP. 2. *uccaá¹-yatÄ“ `is separated from'. 3.

*uccÄ• á¹-ya -- (uccÄ• á¹-ayati `drives away, scares' PaÃ±cat., Pk. uccÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `prevents, is sorry.') [< *uccrÌ¥tati? Cf. crÌ¥tÃ¡ti `binds' DhÄ• tup., Ã¡vacrÌ¥tati `loosens, lets go' TS.: âˆšCRÌ¥T?]
1. P. uccaá¹›nÄ• `(skin) to be separated from the flesh, (a blister) to rise'; -- tr. formation: P. uceá¹›nÄ• `to separate skin from the flesh, flay'; WPah. bhal. uÄ‹oá¹›nu `to flay (sheep or goat)'; Ku. uceá¹›á¹‡o `to skin, peel, take off'; G. uceá¹›vuÌƒ `to tear off the uppermost covering'; -- N. ucero `hangnail'.
2. H. ucaá¹-nÄ• `to be separated from the flesh, go away, separate' whence tr. and caus. ucÄ• á¹-nÄ• , ucá¹-Ä• nÄ• `to drive away'; M. uÄ‹aá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, uá¹£á¹-aá¹‡&etilde; `to detach (e.g. something sticking in a pot)'.
3. Semant. difficult: P. ucÄ• á¹- f. `scolding'; Ku. ucÄ• á¹- `dejection'; N. ucÄ• á¹- `disgust, loathing'; A. usÄ• á¹- `rising in sudden anger'; B. Or. ucÄ• á¹-an `dejection'; H. ucÄ• á¹- f. `disgust'; G. ucÄ• á¹- m. `impatience, anxiety'; M. uÄ‹Ä• á¹- m.n. `impatience', uÄ‹Ä• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to be sick of'.
Addenda: uccaá¹-ati: WPah.poet. cÉ”á¹›no `to flee, run away' (why not Ä‹?), Garh. ucaá¹›nu `to jump'.

uccaá¹-Ä• 1636 uccaá¹-Ä• f. `a species of Cyperus' SuÅ›r.
Pk. uccaá¸• a -- ; Mth. ucÄ• á¹› `a kind of grass' ABORI xxi 107.

uccaá¹‡á¸• a 1637 uccaá¹‡á¸• a `very passionate' BÄ• lar., `quick' lex. [CÃ¡á¹‡á¸• A --]
PaÅ¡. laur. uÄ• uná¸• , gul. uÄ• un `jumping, flying'.

uccaya 1638 uccaya m. `gathering, collection' MBh. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. uccaya -- m. `picking up'; Pk. uccaya -- m. `gathering, heap'; P. á¸• og. uccÄ• m. `tongs'; -- M. ÃµÄ‹Ä• m. `loose gathering of cloth' Bloch LM 302, rather < AVACAYA -- .

1639 *uccayatÄ“ `takes vengeance on'. [Cf. cÃ¡yatÄ“ RV.: âˆšCI3]
S. ucÄ• iá¹‡u `to have a spite against'.

1640 *uccayayati or *uccayati `collects'. [UCCINOÌ„TI: âˆšCI1]
Sh. (Lor.) uÄ• oiki, 1st sg. aor. uÄ• Ä«um, pret. uÄ• Ä«gas `to pick, pick up or off, card (cotton)', or < uccita -- ?
Addenda: *uccayayati: WPah.poet. uÄ‹á¹‡o `to suck, absorb'? (Him.I 12 <

uccita --); -- kc. unÄ‹á¹‡o `to pluck flowers' (Him.I 12 < *uccayati).

Page 75

1641 Ãºccarati `rises' RV. 2. `utters, speaks' MBh. 3. uccÄ• rayati `utters, cries' MBh. [âˆšCAR]
1. Pk. uccaraÃ¯ `goes over or out'; Pr. wÃ¼Ä• orogÉ™sto `they came out' Morgenstierne NTS xv 289 < car -- ; Bhoj. ucaral `to go, fly'; H. ucarnÄ• `to rise (of boils, &c.)'.
2. Pk. uccaraÃ¯ `utters', P. ucarnÄ• , G. ucarvuÌƒ, É”cËš.
3. Pa. uccÄ• rÄ“ti `utters', Pk. uccÄ• rÄ“i; Gy. gr. uÅ¡ar -- , wel. Ä• Ä• r -- , Å¡Ä• r -- `to praise', arm. Ä• É™r -- `to call out, sing'; A. usÄ• riba `to utter', Or. ucÄ• ribÄ• ; Mth. ucÄ• rab `to ask for'; H. ucÄ• rnÄ• `to pronounce, speak', G. ucÄ• rvuÌƒ; Si. usuruvanavÄ• `to recite, pronounce'.
See *UCCALYATI, *UCCÄ• LAYATI.
uccalati see next.
Addenda: Ãºccarati. 2. `utters': OMarw. Å«caraÃ¯ `recites'.

1642 *uccalyati `goes up'. 2. Caus. *uccÄ• layati. [uccalati `springs up' BhP.: âˆšCAL]
1. Pk. uccallaÃ¯ `goes'; B. caus. uclÄ• na `to shake, winnow'; Or. caus. uculÄ• ibÄ• `to tear off (bark or branches)'; H. ucalnÄ• `to be separated', caus. uclÄ• nÄ• ; G. ucalvuÌƒ `to rise', caus. uclÄ• vvuÌƒ; M. uÄ‹alá¹‡&etilde; `to rise, shoot up'.
2. Pa. uccÄ• lÄ“ti `raises'; Pk. uccÄ• lÄ“i `throws up'; P. ucÄ• lá¹‡Ä• `to arouse, excite'; N. ucÄ• lnu `to raise, lift', A. usÄ• liba; H. ucÄ• lnÄ• `to separate'; G. ucÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to help in lifting'; M. uÄ‹alá¹‡&etilde; `to raise' with l from intr.; Si. usulanavÄ• , uhuËš `to carry, support'.
See ÃºCCARATI, UCCÄ• RAYATI.
Addenda: *uccalyati. 2. *uccÄ• layati: WPah.kc. Ä‹waá¸·no `to pick up'; --

delete Add. 14301 (see UTPLAVATÄ“ Add2).

1643 *uccÄ• payati `causes to be collected'. 2. Pass. *uccÄ• pyatÄ“. [Cf. cÄ• payati PÄ• á¹‡., UCCINOÌ„TI: âˆšCI1]
1. Ku. ucauá¹‡o `to collect in a heap'; -- L. awÄ• á¹‡. ucÄ• vuá¹‡ `to raise' or deriv. UCCA -- .
2. L. P. Ku. H. ucÄ• pat f. `raising money or taking goods on credit'; G. ucÄ• pat f. `misappropriation of funds, speculation'; -- doubtful.
uccÄ• rayati see ÃºCCARATI.

uccÄ• la 1644 *uccÄ• la `lifting up, removing'. [Cf. uccÄ• rÃ¡ -- `rising' TS.: âˆšCAL]
P. ucÄ• lÄ• m. `instigation'; A. usÄ• l `act of rising'; G. ucÄ• á¸·É” m. `movables, furniture'.
*uccÄ• layati see *UCCALYATI.
Addenda: *uccÄ• la -- : S.kcch. aucÄ• á¹›o m. `movable goods'.
*uccÄ• layati see *UCCALYATI Add2.

ucciá¹…gaka 1645 *ucciá¹…gaka `a cricket'. [ucciá¹…gaá¹-a -- m. `cricket, crab' lex.; cf. ucciá¹-iá¹…ga -- m. `small venomous animal in the water, crab', cicciá¹-iá¹…ga -- m. `a kind of venomous insect' SuÅ›r., CIá¹…GAá¹-A -- , Ëšaá¸• a -- `shrimp' lex.]
A. usaá¹…gÄ• `cricket', B. uciá¹…gÄ• , ucuá¹…gÄ• .
uccita -- `gathered' KathÄ• s. [âˆšCI1]
See *UCCAYAYATI.

1645a â€ ucciá¹…gaá¹-a -- m. `cricket, crab' lex. [See *UCCIá¹…GAKA<-> in CDIAL]
A. uciá¹…arÄ• (phonet. -- s --) `cricket' AFD 217.
â€ ucchrayaá¹‡a -- see â€ *UT -- Å›RAYAá¹‡A -- .

uccittaka 1646 *uccittaka `very intelligent'. [CITTÃ¡ -- 1]
Kho. uÄ• Ãºtu `clever, alert' Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 85.

1647 uccinoÌ„ti `gathers up, collects' Kull. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. uccinÄ• ti `gathers, chooses', Pk. ucciá¹‡aÃ¯; PaÅ¡. uÄ• an<-> `to collect' (Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3, 3 < *uÄ• Ä“n<-> denom. of uccayana -- ?); G. ucaá¹‡vuÌƒ tr. `to separate (as fibres in a bundle of silk)'.

uccukra 1648 *uccukra `very sour'. [CUKRA --]
Pr. uÄ• Ã¼gÅ«ËŠ `bitter (?)'.
*uccrÌ¥tati `separates from'. [âˆšCRÌ¥T]
See UCCAá¹-ATI.

ucchaá¹- 1649 *ucchaá¹- `snatch'. 2. *ucchaá¹-á¹- -- . [âˆš*CHAá¹-]
1. Pk. ucchaá¸• ia -- `stolen'; H. uchaá¹›nÄ• `to abscond'; M.
osaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to rob, plunder'.
2. Pk. ucchaá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaá¹• á¹-a -- m. `snatch -- thief'; Mth. uchaá¹-ab
`to bounce, jump'; H. uchaá¹-nÄ• `to withdraw'.
ucchanna -- see ÃºTSANNA -- .

1650 *ucchardati `vomits'. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
B. uchá¹›Ä• na, ochËš `to vomit'.
ucchalati see *UT -- Å›ALATI.
*ucchalyati see *UT -- Å›ALATI.

ucchalli 1651 *ucchalli `without skin or bark'. [CHALLI --]
Or. uÃ±chlÄ• ibÄ• `to peel (fruit)'.

1652 ucchÄ• dayati `undresses' R., `uncovers' MW. [âˆšCHAD1]
B. uchÄ• na, uÌƒchËš, uÌƒcËš `to remove thatch from'.
*ucchÄ• yayati `cuts off' see *UCCHYATI.

ucchiá¹-á¹- 1653 *ucchiá¹-á¹- `flick away'. [*CHIá¹- --]
Ku. uchiá¹-á¹‡o `to leap, fly, strike'; N. uchiá¹-nu, Ëšá¹-inu `to be
flicked away', caus. uchiá¹-yÄ• unu, ucheá¹-nu.

Ãºcchitti 1654 Ãºcchitti f. `destruction' ÅšBr. [âˆšCHID]
N. uchito, emph. Ëšitto `destruction, ruin (used in curses)': perh. < pp.
*ucchitta -- .
Ãºcchinatti `cuts out, destroys' AV. [âˆšCHID]
See ÃºDDHANTI.

ucchinna 1655 ucchinna `cut off'. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. ucchinna -- `broken up'; Pk. ucchiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `cut off, uprooted'; Ku.
uchino `sudden choking'; N. uchinnu `to overtake, pass'; Si. usun `cut off'.

Ãºcchiá¹£á¹-a -- see *UT -- Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- .
ucchÄ«rá¹£aka -- see *UT -- Å›Ä«Rá¹£A -- .

1656 *ucchupati `throws up'. [âˆšCHUP]
WPah. bhal. uÄ‹hÅ«á¹‡Å« `to lift'.
ucchuá¹£ka -- see *UT -- Å›Uá¹£KA -- .
ucchrÌ¥á¹…gita -- see *UT -- Å›RÌ¥á¹…GA -- .

1657 ucchÄ“dayati `causes to be destroyed' PaÃ±cat. [Ãºcchinatti `cuts off' AV., Pa. ucchindati `destroys', Pk. ucchiá¹• daÃ¯; Pa. ucchÄ“dana -- `destroying', Pk. ucchÄ“yaá¹‡a<-> n. `destruction': âˆšCHID]
P. uchehá¹‡Ä• , uchihËš `to separate the skin, scratch'; <-> deriv. ucchá¹‡Ä• `to be scratched' or < *UCCHYATI.

ucchoÌ„á¹-á¹-a 1658 *ucchoÌ„á¹-á¹-a `very small'. [*CHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A --]
Dm. ÃºcÌ£huá¹-a, uÄ• uá¹-a, f. Ëšiá¹-i `small', Bshk. ÃºÄ• uá¹-, f. iÄ• iá¹-.

1659 *ucchyati `cuts off'. 2. Caus. ucchÄ• yayati. [âˆšCHOÌ„]
1. P. ucchá¹‡Ä• `to be scratched' (or der. uchehá¹‡Ä• < UCCHÄ“DAYATI); Or. uchibÄ• `to prune, lop'.
2. Or. uchÄ• ibÄ• `to prune'.
Cf. *AVACCHYATI.
ucchraya -- see *UT -- Å›RÄ• YA -- .
Ãºcchrayati see *UT -- Å›RAYATI.
ucchrÄ• payati see *UT -- Å›RAYATI.
ucchrÄ• ya -- see *UT -- Å›RÄ• YA -- .
Ãºcchrita -- see *UT -- Å›RITA -- .
ÃºcchrÄ«yatÄ“ see *UT -- Å›RÄ«YATÄ“1.
ucchvasiti see *UT -- Å›VASITI.
ucchvÄ• sÃ¡ -- see *UT -- Å›VÄ• SA -- .
ucchvÄ• sayati see *UT -- Å›VASITI.

1660a *ujjaá¹…ghura -- `above the shank'. [Cf. ÃºdbÄ• hu -- `with raised arms' ÅšBr.: JÃ¡á¹…GHÄ• --]
Pr. uzÃ³gur `knee'?

1660b *ujjaá¹-a -- `uprooted, laid waste'. 2. *ujjÄ• á¹-a -- . 3. *ujjÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `laying waste'. [JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]

1. Pk. ujjaá¸• a -- `laid waste, desolate', S. ujaá¹›u (why not jÌ„?), P. ujjaá¹›, Ku. ujaá¹›, emph. ujaá¸• á¸• a; B. ujaá¹› `depopulated'; Bi. ujaá¹›, ujá¹›Ä• `deserted village'; H. Å«jaá¹› `laid waste, depopulated'; G. ujaá¹›, ujjaá¹› `waterless, barren'.

Page 76

2. S. ujÄ• á¹›a `waste, desolate', L. (Jukes) ujÄ• á¹›, P. Ku. ujÄ• á¹›, N. ujÄ• r, A. uzÄ• r, B. ujÄ• á¹›, Or. ujÄ• á¹›a; H. ujÄ• á¹› `waste', m. `a ruin'; G. ujÄ• á¹› `waterless'; M. ujÌˆÄ• á¸• `desolate'.
3. S. ujÄ• á¹›a f. `a waste place', L. P. ujÄ• á¹› f.; A. uzÄ• r `flight or dispersion from fear'; B. ujÄ• á¹› `a deserted place', OMarw. ujÄ• á¹›i f.; M. ujÌˆÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `desolation'.
*UJJAá¹-ATI, *UJJÄ• á¹-AYATI.

1661 *ujjaá¹-ati `is uprooted'. 2. Caus. *ujjÄ• á¹-ayati. [*UJJAá¹-A -- : JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
1. K. wujarun `to be uprooted' (lw. with j); S. ujiá¹›aá¹‡u `to be waste' (lw. with j); L. ujjiá¹›aá¹‡, (Jukes) ujÌ„raá¹‡ `to go waste, to abandon one's home'; P. ujjaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to be laid waste'; A. uzariba `to be frightened and dispersed'; Or. ujuá¹›ibÄ• `to lay waste'; H. ujaá¹›nÄ• `to be uprooted'.
2. Pk. ujjÄ• á¸• ia -- `laid waste'; K. wujÄ• run `to lay waste', á¸• oá¸• . uzÄ• á¹›á¹‡oÌ„, S. ujÄ• raá¹‡u, L. ujÄ• á¹›aá¹‡, (Jukes) ujÌ„Ëš, P. ujÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä• , WPah. sod. jÌˆwÄ• rnÃµ, Ku. ujÄ• á¹›á¹‡o, N. ujÄ• rnu; A. uzÄ• riba `to upturn (earth), expose'; Or. ujÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to uproot, depopulate'; H. ujÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to lay waste' (â†' Mth. ujÄ• á¹›ab `to destroy'), G. ujÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ.
Addenda: *ujjaá¹-ati: Garh. ujaá¹›nu `to be dilapidated'.

ujjaá¸• a 1662 *ujjaá¸• a `very stupid'. [JAá¸• A --]
H. ujaá¹› m. `a lout'.

ujjaá¸• hu 1663 *ujjaá¸• hu `very stupid'. [*jÃ¡á¸• hu --]
H. ujhaá¹›, ujjhËš `stupid'.

1664 *ujjavati `goes upstream'. 2. *ujjavana -- `upstream'. [âˆšJÅ«]
1. Pa. ujjavati `goes upstream'; A. uzÄ• iba `to go upstream, move towards the head of a bed, come out in a shoal (of fish)'; B. ujÄ• y `goes upstream'.
2. Pa. ujjavanikÄ• ya adv. `upstream'; A. uzani `upper part of a stream', uzÄ• n `shoal of fish coming out in flood water'; B. ujÄ• n `flowing tide, upstream'; Or. ujÄ• á¹‡a `tidal', ujÄ• á¹‡i adv. `upstream', H. ujÄ• n adv.
Semant. satisfactory, but phonet. rather < ÃºDYÄ• TI, UDYÄ• ËŠNA -- .
*ujjavana -- see prec.

ujjÄ• grat 1665 *ujjÄ• grat `awake'. [Cf. jÄ• ËŠgarti RV. and ujjÄ• garayati `awakens' SÄ• h., Pk. ujjÄ• gara -- , ujjÄ• ara -- m. `lack of sleep': âˆšJÄ• GRÌ¥]
S. ojÄ• gÌ o m., ËšgÌ a f. `sleeplessness'; P. ujÄ• gar `manifest, known'. -- Ext. with -- ira -- : Pk. ujjaggira -- n. `wakefulness', A. uzÄ• gar; Or. ujÄ• gara `awake'; G. ujÄ• grÉ” m. `waking at night, anxiety'; M. ujÌˆÄ• gar, ËšÄ• grÄ• , ËšagrÄ• , ËšagirÄ• m. `wakefulness', ujÌˆÄ• grÄ« f. `publicity'.
*SAMUJJÄ• GRAT -- .
*ujjÄ• á¹-a -- see *UJJAá¹-A -- .
*ujjÄ• á¹-ayati see *UJJAá¹-ATI.
*ujjÄ• á¹-Ä« -- see *UJJAá¹-A -- .

1666 ÃºjjÄ• yatÄ“ `is begotten' RV. [âˆšJAN]
K. wuzun `to spring forth, appear, come to mind' or < ÃºDYÄ• TI.

1666a â€ *ujjihÄ«tÄ“ `springs up'. [See UJJHÃ¡TI; jÃ-hÄ«tÄ“ `springs away' AV. -- âˆšHÄ• 2]
WPah.kc. ujÌˆhiá¹‡o `to rise, get up', ká¹-g. hÃºjÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ, LSI ix 4, 652 sat. uzá¹‡au, uzuá¹‡au, 689 in.sir. Å«jhe `up'.

1667 ujjÄ«vati `returns to life' MBh., caus. ujjÄ«vayati. [âˆšJÄ«V]
Pk. ujjÄ«via -- `restored to life', ujjÄ«vaá¹‡a -- n. `reviving'; M. ujivá¹‡&etilde; `to restore to life'.

*ujjuvÄ• layati see ÃºJJVALATI.

ujjvara 1668 *ujjvara `shining'. [~ UJJVALA -- : âˆšJVAR]
Or. ujar, uÃ±jËš `bright, light'; G. ujará¹›uÌƒ n. `light', ujá¹›uÌƒ n. `light, twilight'; M. ujÌˆrÄ« f. `brightness'.
Addenda: *ujjvara -- : Brj. ujer(o) m. `light, moonshine'?

1669 *ujjvarati `shines'. 2. Caus. *ujjvÄ• rayati. [~ UJJVALATI, *UJJVÄ• LAYATI: âˆšJVAR]
1. M. ujÌˆará¹‡&etilde; `to return to pristine strength, become somewhat intelligent'.
2. M. ujÌˆará¹‡&etilde; `to brighten, restore'.

ujjvala 1670 ujjvala `blazing up, bright, clean' MBh. [~ *UJJVARA -- : âˆšJVAL]
Pa. ujjala -- `blazing, bright'; Pk. ujjala -- , ojjËš `bright, clean'; Wg. uzÃ¡l `white', Gaw. wuzalÉ”Ì• , Tor. uÇ°*ll, Gau. (Biddulph) "ozallo"; K. wÇ’zulu, dat. Ëšzalis `red'; S. ojaru m. `brightness' (j?), ujalu `bright' â†• H.; P. ujjal, ujlÄ• `bright, clean', WPah. cur. ujá¸·Ä• ; Ku. gng. ujÌˆaw `clean, white'; N. ujjar `bright' (emph. < ujar â†• Bi.), B. ujal, Or. ujaá¸·a; Mth. ujjar, ujarakÄ• `white'; Bhoj. ujar `bright'; Aw. lakh. ujar `white'; H. ujjal, ujlÄ• `bright' (â†’ OMth. ujala), OMarw. ujala; OG. Å«jalaÃ¼ `white', G. ujá¸·uÌƒ `bright, beautiful, honest'; M. ujÌˆaá¸· `bright', ujÌˆá¸·Ä• `clear white'; Si. udul `bright, beautiful' Geiger GS 53, dulu DSL p. xliv Â§ 15b.

1671 Ãºjjvalati `blazes up, shines' TS. 2. *ujjvÄ• layati, ÃºjjvalËš `causes to shine' ÅšBr. 3. *ujjuvÄ• layati.
[~ *UJJVARATI, *UJJVÄ• RAYATI: âˆšJVAL]
1. Pa. ujjalati `blazes up'; Pk. ujjalaÃ¯ `burns', K. woÌ†zalun `to become red'; S. ujÌ„iraá¹‡u `to be bright', P. ujjalá¹‡Ä• , N. ujlinu; Or. ujaá¸·ibÄ• `to burn, become visible'; OMth. ujarala `bright'; H. ujalnÄ• `to be bright'; M. ujÌˆaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to catch fire'.
2. Pa. ujjÄ• lÄ“ti `makes shine, kindles', Pk. ujjÄ• lÄ“i; S. ujÄ• raá¹‡u `to polish' (j?), P. ujÄ• lá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. ujyÄ• lá¹‡o `to whitewash'; N. ujyÄ• lnu, ujhyËš `to polish, clean'; Or. ujÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to trim a lamp or fire'; H. ujÄ• lnÄ• `to make shine', G. ujÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ; M. ujÌˆaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to polish, kindle'.

3. OG. ajÅ«Ä• luÌƒ, G. ajvÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to light a lamp, polish, cleanse'; -- Mth. ujorab `to brighten up' (o < uÄ• ?).
Addenda: Ãºjjvalati. 2. *ujjvÄ• layati: S.kcch. Å«jÄ• á¹›á¹‡Å« `to brighten', Garh. ujÄ• á¸·nu.

ujjvÄ• ra 1672 *ujjvÄ• ra `bright'. [~ *UJJVÄ• LAKA -- : âˆšJVAR]
G. ujÄ• r, Ëšruì ƒ `bright'. -- X ANDHAKÄ• RA -- : G. ujiyÄ• ruÌƒ `bright'.
*ujjvÄ• rayati see *UJJVARATI.

ujjvÄ• laka 1673 *ujjvÄ• laka `bright'. [~ *UJJVÄ• RA -- : âˆšJVAL]
S. ujÄ• ro `bright, light'; P. ujÄ• lÄ• m. `dawn' H. ujÄ• lÄ• , uÌƒjËš m. -- X ANDHAKÄ• RA -- : Ku. ujyÄ• lo `light'; N. ujyÄ• lo `dawn', adj. `clear, cheerful'; OAw. ujiÄ• rÄ• `light' Saksena EA 77, H. ujyÄ• lÄ• , ujelÄ• m. `dawn'.
*ujjvÄ• layati see ÃºJJVALATI.
Addenda: *ujjvÄ• laka -- : S.kcch. Å«jÄ• ro m. `light, twilight'.
*ujjvÄ• layati see ÃºJJVALATI Add2.
ujjhÃ¡ti: see â€ *UJJIHÄ«TÄ“.

1674 ujjhÃ¡ti `leaves, escapes' MBh. [Formed from pp. ujjhita -- < *ud -- Åºhita -- and replacing *ujjahÄ• ti, Pa. ujjahati: Mayrhofer EWA i 100 with lit.: âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. ujjhati `forsakes, sweeps or brushes away'; Pk. ujjhaÃ¯ `abandons', ujjhiya -- `left, dried up'; G. ujhavvuÌƒ (< *ujjhaÌ„Ì†vÄ“i) `to give up, abandon, close, finish'. <-> Connexion doubtful with S. ujhiá¹›aá¹‡u `to be lost, wander idly', L. ujjhaá¹›aá¹‡, ujjhiá¹›Ëš `to be diminished, be completely divided'.

1675 *ujjharati `pours out, places, touches'. [âˆš*JHAR]
Pk. ujjharia -- `thrown, scattered, glanced at sideways', ujjhalia -- `thrown'; G. ujhará¹›o m. `scratch', ujhraá¹›vuÌƒ `to get the skin scratched', ujhará¹›Ä• tuÌƒ `scratching, glancing'; -- Kho. uáº“Ãºrik `to sprinkle (water)' with áº“ < *ud -- gáº“har -- . See Morgenstierne NTS xiii 238. -- Cf. *UJJHALATI.

1676 *ujjhalati `pours out'. 2. Caus. *ujjhÄ• layati. [âˆš*JHAL]
1. Pk. ujjhalia -- `thrown'; Or. ujhaá¸·Ä• ibÄ• , ujhuá¸·Ëš `to clean (tanks or wells), publish secrets, save from distress'; H. ujhalnÄ• , ËšilnÄ• `to

flow from one vessel to another' (whence tr. ujhÄ«lnÄ• , ËšelnÄ• `to pour').
2. Or. ujhÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to clear out (tanks or wells), repair

(a house), save from distress'; H. ujhÄ• lnÄ• `to pour out'. -- Cf.
*AVAJJHÄ• LAYATI, *UJJHARATI.

1676a â€ *ujjhÄ• payati `causes to spring up, wakes'. [Caus. to UJJHÃ¡TI,
â€ *UJJIHÄ«TÄ“. -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. ujjhÄ• pÄ“ti `vexes'; WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhe\uá¹‡Ãµ tr. `to wake up, lift',
ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhe\á¸·nÃµ, Wkc. jÌˆhwÃ á¸·no.

ujjhÄ• la 1677 *ujjhÄ• la `pouring out'. [âˆš*JHAL]
Or. ujhÄ• á¸·a adj. `overflowing'.
*ujjhÄ• layati see *UJJHALATI.

ujjhÄ• á¹£a 1678 *ujjhÄ• á¹£a `shining'. [âˆšJHAá¹£]
Pk. ujjhÄ• si -- `sparkling'; G. ujÄ• s m. `brightness, light, lucidity'.

1679 *ujjhukkati `bends'. [âˆš*JHUKK]
Bhoj. ujhukal `to stagger'.
UÃ‘CH `gather': UÃ±CHÃ¡ -- , ÃºÃ±CHATI; PROÌ„Ã±CHATI, PROÌ„Ã±CHANA -- .
uÃ±chÃ¡ -- m. `gleaning, esp. of separate grains' Mn. [âˆšUÃ±CH]
Aá¹…GOÌ„Ã±CHA -- ?

1680 ÃºÃ±chati or uÃ±chÃ¡ti `gleans' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆšUÃ±CH: derivation <
ucci -- with P. Tedesco JAOS 77, 193 ff. phonet. unacceptable].
Pa. uÃ±chati `gleans'; Pk. uá¹• cha -- m. `alms'; L. hujjuá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡.
hujhuá¹‡ `to sweep, clean'; P. ludh. huÌ„Ìƒ jhnÄ• `to collect'; Or. uÃ±chibÄ•

`to scrape off leaves, smooth'; H. uÌ„Ìƒchnä• `to comb the hair'.
uÃ±Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- see *UT -- Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- .

uá¹-a 1681 uá¹-a m. `leaves or grass used for thatching' lex. [Cf. uá¹-aja -- m. `hut made of leaves' MBh., Pk. uá¸• aya -- m.]
Si. uá¸·u `tiles for covering a house' (H. Smith JA 1950, 196 and Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 8 < Ã-á¹£á¹-akä• -- ); -- very doubtful: prob. â†• Tam. oÌ„á¹-u `roofing tile, potsherd, brick'.

uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ka 1682 *uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ka1 `weighing'. [á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 1]
G. uá¹-Ã£Ì„kÉ” m. `rough estimate of weight, guess', uá¹-Ã£Ì„kvuÌƒ `to weigh'.

uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ka 1683 *uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ka2 `throwing the legs up'. [Cf. uá¹-á¹-ä«kita -- `jumping' RÄ• jat.? -- á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 3]
H. uá¹-aknä• `to jump, skip'.

uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ga 1684 *uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ga `up the leg'. [á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 3]
H. uá¹-aá¹…gä« `high up the leg, drawn up (of trousers), shrunk, shrivelled, badly made'.

uá¹-á¹-aá¹…gana 1685 *uá¹-á¹-aá¹…gana `name of a plant'.
S. uá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡u m. `seed of Acanthodium hirtum (used in medicine)'; P. uá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡ m. `a plant of the order Acanthaceae (given medicinally for impotence)'; H. uá¹-aá¹…gan m. `a species of nettle the seeds of which are aphrodisiac'.

1686 *uá¹-á¹-ä• rayati `moves away'. [âˆš*á¹-AR]
Or. oá¹-ä• ribä• `to pull, drag, draw water, lift'. -- Poss. Pk. uá¹-á¹-ä• ra -- m. `landing place, bank (of a lake, &c.)' X UTTä• RA -- . -- Cf. next.

1687 *uá¹-á¹-ä• layati `moves away'. [âˆšá¹-AL1]
M. uá¹-ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to turn over', uá¹-ä• á¸·ä• m. `pushing, a lever'.
-- Cf. prec.

uá¹-á¹-iá¹…gala 1688 *uá¹-á¹-iá¹…gala `mound'. [*á¹-Iá¹…GA -- s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3]
M. uá¹-ä©gaá¸·, Ëšaìƒgaá¸· n. `mound', adj. `abounding in mounds', adv.

`unevenly'.

uá¹-á¹-imbara 1689 *uá¹-á¹-imbara `mound'. [*á¹-IMBA -- s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3]
M. uá¹-Ä©bar, uá¹-aÌƒbËš `rugged with mounds', uá¹-Ä©brÄ• , uá¹-aÌƒbËš m. `round hill, bump'.

uá¹-á¹-uá¹…gara 1690 *uá¹-á¹-uá¹…gara or *uá¹-á¹-iá¹…gara -- `mound'. [Cf. uttuá¹…ga<-> `high' MBh. -- *á¹-Uá¹…GA -- s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3]
M. uá¹-aÌƒgar `full of mounds', m.n. `small round hillock, stone placed under a mass which is to be rolled along'. -- Cf. next.

uá¹-á¹-uá¹…gala 1691 *uá¹-á¹-uá¹…gala `mound'. [*á¹-Uá¹…GA -- s.v. á¹-AKKA -- 3]
M. uá¹-aÌƒgaá¸· n. `mound', adv. `unevenly'; or < *Uá¹-á¹-Iá¹…GALA -- . -- Cf. prec.

uá¹-á¹-umbara 1692 *uá¹-á¹-umbara `mound'. [*á¹-UMBA -- s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3]
M. uá¹-aÌƒbar `rugged with mounds', uá¹-aÌƒbrÄ• m. `mound'; -- or < *Uá¹-á¹-IMBARA -- .

uá¸• idda 1693 *uá¸• idda `a pulse'.
Pk. uá¸• ida -- m.; H. uá¹›ad, urad, urd, urdh m. `the pulse Dolichos pilosos'; G. aá¹›ad, pl. aá¹›ad or ËšdiyÄ• m. `the pulse Phaseolus radiatus', M. uá¸• Ä«d m.; -- deriv. G. aá¹›adiyuÌƒ n. `sweetmeat made of its flour', M. uá¸• dÄ« `of the colour of uá¸• Ä«d'.
Addenda: *uá¸• idda -- : Brj. udd m. `a pulse' AO 32, 331.
uá¸• á¸• ayatÄ“, uá¸• á¸• Ä• payati see Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“ Add2.

uá¸• u 1694 uá¸• u f.n. `star' KÄ• lid. [If isolated from uá¸• upa -- `moon', derivation from *rÌ¥tu -- pa -- (Mayrhofer EWA i 100 with lit.) is made doubtful by the Pa. form]
Pa. uá¸·u -- f. `lunar mansion'; Pk. uá¸• u -- ; n. `constellation'; Si. uá¸·u `star' Geiger EGS 29, but prob. â†• Pa.

uá¸• upa 1695 uá¸• upa m. `raft' MBh. [Cf. hoÌ„á¸• a -- m. lex. prob. â†• Drav., Tam. oÌ„á¹-am]
Pa. uá¸·umpa -- m.n. `raft'; Pk. uá¸• uva -- m. `boat'; Or. uá¹›u `boatman'; G. oá¹›vuÌƒ n. `small boat'; Si. mald. oá¸• i `boat'; -- Si. oruva `boat,

canoe' Geiger GS 75 but without explanation of r, and H. Smith JA 1950, 180 who compares Sk. hoÌ„á¸• a -- and Tam. oÌ„á¹-am.
uá¸• umbara -- see UDUMBÃ¡RA -- .
uá¸• á¸• ayatÄ“ see Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“.

uá¸• á¸• ayana 1696 uá¸• á¸• ayana n. `flying up' PaÃ±cat. [Cf. uá¸• á¸• Ä«yana -- n. MBh.: â^šá¸• Ä«]
Pk. uá¸• á¸• Ä• á¹‡a -- n.; B. uá¹›an `flight', Or. uá¹›Ä• á¹‡a; OMarw. uá¹›Ä• á¹‡a m. `jump'.
uá¸• á¸• Ä• payati see next.

1697 uá¸• á¸• Ä«yatÄ“ `flies up' MBh. 2. uá¸• á¸• ayatÄ“ MBh. 3. X *UDDRÄ• TI. 4. Caus. uá¸• á¸• Ä• payati. [For discussion of á¸• see â^šá¸• Ä«]
1. Gy. gr. ury -- , wel. oÌ„rÄ« -- , SEeur. uiÌ¦i -- JGLS new ser. iv 293 `to fly'.
2. Pa. uá¸• á¸• Ä“ti `flies up'; Pk. uá¸• á¸• Ä“i `flies', K. wuá¸• un, L. uá¸• á¸• aá¹‡, (Jukes) uá¸• Ì aá¹‡, P. uá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• , EP. uá¹›nÄ• (â†• H.), Ku. uá¹›á¹‡o, N. uá¹›nu, A. uriba, B. uá¹›Ä• , oá¹›Ä• , Or. uá¹›ibÄ• , Bi. Å«á¹›ab, OMth. Å«á¸• aÃ¯, Bhoj. uá¹›al, Aw. lakh. uá¹›ab, H. uá¹›nÄ• , OMarw. Å«á¸• aÃ¯, G. uá¸• vuÌƒ, M. uá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. uá¸• tÄ• .
3. S. uá¸• Ì iraá¹‡u `to fly', L. (Jukes) uá¸• Ì raá¹‡ (whence caus. uá¸• Ì Ä• raá¹‡), P. á¸• og. uá¸• á¸• arnÄ• , WPah. khaÅ›. uá¸• ará¹‡u, bhal. uá¸• irá¹‡u; -- S. uá¸• Ì Ä• maá¹‡u (X ?).
4. Pk. uá¸• á¸• Ä• vaÃ¯ `causes to fly up', K. wuá¸• Ä• wun, kash. uá¸• Ä• unu; S. uá¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡u `to cause to fly, to squander', L. uá¸• Ì Ä• vaá¹‡, P. uá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhad. uá¸• Ä• á¹‡Å«, Ku. uá¹›Å«á¹‡o, N. uá¹›Ä• unu, B. uá¹›Ä• na, oá¹›Ëš, Or. uá¹›Ä• ibÄ• , H. uá¹›Ä• nÄ• , G. uá¸• Ä• vvuÌƒ, uá¸• Ä• á¹›vuÌƒ, urÄ• á¸• vuÌƒ, M. uá¸• aviá¹‡&etilde;; -- prob. Phal. uá¹›Å«m `I leave, let loose' (wÄ« uá¹›Å«ËŠm `I irrigate').
Cf. *UDDÄ«YATI.
Addenda: uá¸• á¸• Ä«yatÄ“ [Turner BSOAS xlii 2, 359 et seq.]
1. Gy.eur. (Slovak) urnando miÅ¡os `bat' Arch. Or. 34, 471.
2. uá¸• á¸• ayatÄ“: S.kcch. auá¸• á¹‡Å« `to fly'.
3. (X *UDDRÄ• TI) WPah.Wkc. á¸• wÄ• á¹‡o, á¸• yÄ• á¹‡o (< *á¸• wyÄ• -- < *uá¸• á¸• iyÄ• --) `to fly'.
4. uá¸• á¸• Ä• payati: Wkc. á¸• wauá¹‡o caus.
5. â€ *uddayati: WPah.kc. vá¹›á¹‡o `to fly' (udd -- > udzd -- > u&ztodhacek;á¸• -- > Å«á¹› --), ká¹-g. á¹›euá¹‡Ãµ, á¹›e_á¹‡Ãµ (and poss.

all forms in 2. uá¸• á¸• ayatÄ“ which can represent -- á¸• -- or -- á¸• á¸• --
) rather than < *uddriyÄ• ti X *UDDRÄ• TI.
6. â€ *uddÄ• payati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹›auá¹‡Ãµ `causes to fly away, drives away
(birds etc.)' or < *UDDRÄ• VAYATI.

1698 *uá¸• á¸• hÄ• layati `throws up'. [âˆš*á¸• HAL]
S. uá¸• hÄ• raá¹‡u `to gather up flour thrown out of a mill'; N. oá¹›Ä• lnu `to
stir up rice'; -- but see UDDHÄ• RAYATI.
uá¸• ra -- see OÌ„á¸• RA -- 1.

uá¹‡á¸• uka 1699 uá¹‡á¸• uka m. `net, chignon, part of the body' SuÅ›r. [Cf.
uá¹‡á¸• Ä“raka -- m. `ball of flour, loaf, roll', uá¹‡á¸• Ä“rakasraj<-> f.
`balls of meal on a string' YÄ• jÃ±.: belongs to Iá¹‡á¸• VÃ <-> and the group
of words collected under VÄ«á¹-Ä• -- and is prob. â†• Drav. cf. Tam.
uá¹‡á¹-ai `ball' Mal. uá¹‡á¸• a, Kan. Tu. uá¹‡á¸• e]
Pk. uá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `lump, lump of flesh in the body (e.g. the
heart)', uá¹• á¸• Ä« -- f. `anything round', uá¹• á¸• ala -- n. `raised seat';
S. Å«nu m. `ring used as a head -- pad', L.

Page 78

poá¹-h. unnÅ« m. `hoop -- shaped mat under a head -- burden', awÄ• á¹‡.
unnuÌ„Ìƒ `pad under a pitcher'; Ku. uno `pad of rags or grass to plaster
with'; G. uÌƒá¸• haá¹‡ n., uÌƒá¸• hnÄ« f. `headpad made of a circle of cloth';
M. uÌƒá¸• Ä• m. `lump of kneaded dough', uÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `little mass of boiled
rice'; -- Si. uá¹‡á¸• iya `ball', uá¹‡á¸• Ä“ `cannon -- ball' â†• Tam.
uá¹‡á¹-ai.

1700 utÃ¡1 `and, even, or' RV. 2. uta ca.
1. Pa. uda `or', Pk. ua, oÌ„, Ash. Å«; -- less likely and rather < Ã¡PARAM

q.v.: Tor. Å«, oÌ„ `and', Gy. wel. Å«, oÌ„, á¸Œ. o, Kho. o (beside É”ÌˆÌ„r),
Mai. ky. Å«, A. u (beside aru).
2. OSi. -- uj, -- ud `and, as well as', Si. ut.
UTÄ• HOÌ„.
uta -- 2 see *Å«NA -- 2.

1701 utÄ• hoÌ„ interrogative particle MBh. [utÃ¡1, Ä• ËŠhoÌ„]
Pa. udÄ• hu `or (in questions)'; Pk. udÄ• hoÌ„, Ëšhu `(whether) . . . or', Si.
doÌ„hoÌ„, doÌ„ `id.; particle expressing uncertainty' Geiger EGS 82, (SigGr)
da interrogative particle.
utka -- see *UTKÄ• MAYATÄ“.
utkaá¹-a -- 1 `Saccharum sara' see ITKAá¹-A -- .

utkaá¹-a 1702 utkaá¹-a2 `immense' R.
Pk. ukkaá¸• a -- , ukkala -- , `huge, fierce, strong'; K. á¸• oá¸• . uká¹›o
`high'.

utkaá¹-a 1703 *utkaá¹-a3 `hip'. [Cf. KAá¹-I -- and UTKUá¹-AKA --]
Si. ukuá¸·a, Ëšula `hip', ikiliya `hip, groin' (< Ëšá¹-ikÄ• --).
Addenda: *utkaá¹-a -- 3: Md. ukuá¸·u `buttocks'.

utkaá¹-Ä• 1704 utkaá¹-Ä• f. `the plant Laurus cassia', Ëšá¹-a -- n. `its
fragrant bark' lex.
Or. ukaá¹›i `a kind of tree'.
utkaá¹-ikÄ• -- see UTKUá¹-AKA -- .

utkaá¹-á¹-a 1705 *utkaá¹-á¹-a `removing rust'. [*KAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
G. ukaá¹-vuÌƒ, uá¹-akvuÌƒ `to cleanse pots', uká¹-o `medicine made from iron
rust to cure swollen eyes'.

1706 *utkaá¸• á¸• hati `drags up'. [Cf. UTKARá¹£ATI: âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H]
Pk. ukkaá¸• á¸• hiya -- `uprooted'; B. uká¹›Ä• na, ukhá¹›Ä• na `to root up'.

utkaá¹‡á¹-aka 1707 utkaá¹‡á¹-aka `horripilated' Hcar. [KÃ¡á¹‡á¹-AKA --]
Pk. ukkaá¹• á¹-aa -- ; OG. Å«kÄ• á¹• á¹-aÃ¼ m. `horripilation', G. ukÃ£Ì„á¹-É”
m.

utkaá¹‡á¹-ha 1708 utkaá¹‡á¹-ha `having the neck uplifted, longing for'

KÄ• lid. 2. utkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• -- f. `longing for' MBh. [KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
1. OG. ukÄ• á¹• á¹-haÃ¼ `repenting'.
2. Pa. ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• -- f. `desire'; Pk. ukkaá¹• á¹-hÄ•  -- f. `eagerness'; S. ukaá¹‡á¸• ha f. `yearning after'; Si. ukaá¹-a `dissatisfaction'.
UTKAá¹‡á¹-HATI, UTKAá¹‡á¹-HITA -- .

1709 utkaá¹‡á¹-hati `longs for, mourns' DhÄ• tup. 2. utkaá¹‡á¹-hita -- `longing for, sorrowing for' R. [UTKAá¹‡á¹-HA --]
1. Pa. ukkaá¹‡á¹-hati `longs for'; Pk. ukkaá¹• á¹-haá¹• ta -- `being anxious'; S. ukaá¹‡á¸• hijaá¹‡u `to long for'.
2. Pa. ukkaá¹‡á¹-hita -- `eager for, sorrowing for'; Pk. ukkaá¹• á¹-hiya -- `eager for'; Si. ukÃ¤á¹-i `disappointed'.

utkara 1710 utkara m. `anything dug out, rubbish' AitBr., `heap' MBh. 2. utkÄ• ra -- m. `piling up' PÄ• á¹‡. 3. utkira -- `heaping up' KÄ• lid. 4. *utkÄ“ra -- infl. by *UTKÄ“RAYATI. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. Pk. ukkara -- m. `collection', Ëšaá¸• a -- m. `heap of dirt', ukkuruá¸• a -- m. `heap', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ•  -- f. `muck -- heap'; Or. ukara `abuse with reference to hidden family scandals'; G. ukará¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., ukayá¹›É” m. `rubbish heap' (or < 3).
2. Pa. ukkÄ• ra -- m. `dung'.
3. M. ukÄ«r, ukar m., ukrÄ« f. `heap of earth', ukrÄ«á¸• , ukirá¸• Ä• , ukarËš m. `dunghill'.
4. Pk. ukkÄ“ra -- m. `heap'; Ku. uker, uger `bed dug round a tree'; N. ukerÄ• , ugeËš `heap of earth round a tree'.
*utkarati `digs out' see ÃºTKIRATI.
ÃºtkarolÌ„ti see ÃºTKIRATI.

utkará¹‡a 1711 utkará¹‡a `having the ears erect' KÄ• lid. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
Pa. ukkaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `with ears up'; Pk. ukkaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `eager to hear'; G. ukan `ready, ready to start'.

1712 *utkartati `cuts out'. [ÃºtkrÌ¥ntati `cuts off or out' ÅšBr., Pa. ukkantati `cuts out, skins': âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pk. ukkattaÃ¯ `cuts' (pp. ukkatta -- , ukkitta -- < *utkrÌ¥tta -- ); Gy. pal. ÃºktÄƒr `strikes, throws down, casts out'; P. uktÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to vex'; Ku. ukatá¹‡o `to fall away, dwindle', uktÄ• á¹‡o `to dry up'; A. okaá¹-iba `to upturn as dirt, expose secret misconduct'; H. ukaá¹-nÄ• `to dig up', caus.

uká¹-Ä• nÄ• ; M. ukaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to chisel a grindstone or millstone, pit or be pitted with smallpox'. -- Deriv. M. uká¹-Ä« f. `chisel for refacing a grindstone'.
See *UTSKARTATI.

utkará¹£a 1713 utkará¹£a m. `drawing upwards, eminence' Mn., adj. `superior, boastful' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. ukkaá¹• sa -- m. `exaltation', Ëšaka -- `raising'; AÅ›. ukasÄ• nom. pl. m. `superiors'; Pk. ukkassa -- , ËškÄ• sa -- , Ëškasa -- , Ëškarisa -- m. `superiority, pride', adj. `superior, proud'; Si. ukasa, Ëšaha `pledge, pawn, security' Geiger EGS 24 with doubt on semant. grounds, but for `raising' > `pledge' cf. UDDHÄ• RÃ¡ -- `raising' > `debt'.

utkará¹£aá¹‡a 1714 utkará¹£aá¹‡a n. `act of drawing up' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. ukkaá¹• sanÄ• -- f. `raising, exaltation'; G. ukÃ£Ì„saá¹‡ n., Ëšsá¹‡Ä« f. `raising up, instigation, excitement'.

1715 utkará¹£ati `draws out, pulls off (a dress)' MBh. [Cf. *UTKAá¸• á¸• HATI: âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. ukkaá¹• sati, ËšsÄ“ti `exalts, extols'; Pk. ukkarisaÃ¯ `pulls, is proud'; Ash. olˆÌ„Ì£keá¹£a -- `to draw (water)', Kt. wuká¹£Ã¥w imper.; Bashg. "ukshosth" `to drag out' (Wg. oiá¹£Ã¡w NTS ii 240, rather < APAKARá¹£ATI); Kal. (Leitner) "ukashi" imper. `unfasten'; P. uksÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to spring up' (caus. of *ukassá¹‡Ä•) from which intr. uksaá¹‡Ä• `to spring up, be excited'; H. ukasnÄ• `to be raised, start up, be excited' (or < ÃºTKASATI). -- Altern. < *UTKÄ• SAYATI: N. ukÄ• snu `to raise, take out'; G. ukÃ£Ì„svuÌƒ `to raise up'; M. ukasá¹‡&etilde; `to toss about, wrench asunder'; Si. ukanavÄ• , absol. ukahÄ• `to raise'. -- With metath. B. uskÄ• `to pull out the wick of a lamp'.

1716 *utkalati `goes out or up', utkalita -- `rising, prosperous', utkalayati `loosens' BhP. 2. *utkalyatÄ“. 3. utkÄ• layati `drives out' Åšaá¹• k. [âˆšKAL2]
1. S. ukaraá¹‡u, ukirËš `to go out, descend'; Ku. ukalá¹‡o `to rise'; N. uklanu `to ascend'; A. ukaliba `to be in excess of a certain number in counting, to be passed (of an age)'; H. ukalnÄ• `to boil over'; G. ukaá¸·vuÌƒ intr. `to boil', M. ukaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
2. S. ukilaá¹‡u `to come out, be finished'; M. ukalá¹‡&etilde; `to be

loosened, be disentangled, open (of a bud)', tr. `to loosen'.
3. S. ukÄ• raá¹‡u `to take down, make descend'; Ku. ukÄ• lá¹‡o `to raise', N. ukÄ• lnu; H. ukÄ• lnÄ• tr. `to boil (water, &c.)'; G. ukÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to cause to boil, make ready, finish'; M. ukaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to boil'; Ko. ukaá¸·tÄ• `lifts'; -- A. okÄ• liba `to eject from the mouth, retch' and Or. ukÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to vomit' prob. belong here but are influenced semant. by forms from *OÌ„KK -- `vomit'.
*utkalyatÄ“ see *UTKALATI.
Addenda: *utkalati. 1. S.kcch. aukkará¹‡Å« `to boil'; WPah.ká¹-g. ukÉ™á¸·nÃµ `to climb, ascend', ukkhÉ™á¸·nÃµ (with kkh from nÃ-kkhÉ™á¸·nÃµ < niá¹£kalati Him.I 11); Garh. ukaá¸·nu `to climb, ride'; A. ukaliba `to pass (as time)' AFD 332.
3. utkÄ• layati: S.kcch. okÄ• rá¹‡Å« tr. `to boil'; WPah.ká¹-g. kwaá¸·nÃµ, khw Ëš `to make ascend'; A. okÄ• liba `to eject from the mouth'.

1717 *utkavalayati `spits out'. [KAVALA --]
A. ukuliyÄ• iba `to eject from the mouth'.

Page 79

1718 Ãºtkasati `opens' AV. 2. Pp. *utkasta -- . 3. Caus. *utkÄ• sayati. [âˆšKAS]
1. NiDoc. ukasaá¹• naÄ“ inf. `to go out'; Pk. ukkasaÃ¯ `goes'; N. uksanu `to escape'; H. ukasnÄ• `to come out'. -- Altern. < UTKARá¹£ATI: H. ukasnÄ• `to be raised, be excited', caus. uksÄ• nÄ• `to draw out (a wick), to raise, excite'; M. ukasá¹‡&etilde; `to wrench asunder, toss about'; <-> with metath. B. uskÄ• , uskÄ• na `to pull out (a wick), to excite'; -- Sh. gil. ikhayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. ikhazoÌ„ná¹· `to emerge' (kh and i after nikhayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ < *NIá¹£KASATI); -- Woá¹-. Savi ukh -- `to climb, (sun) to rise' with kh after Savi nikh -- , but loss of -- s -- unexpl. Buddruss Woá¹- 132: poss. <

*utskadati.
2. NiDoc. pret. 3 pl. ukastaá¹• ti, Sh. ikhÃ¡tus.
3. Pk. ukkÄ• sia -- `raised'; P. ukÄ• sá¹‡Ä• `to remove' (lw. with -- s --);
Ku. ukÄ• sá¹‡o `to open, separate'. -- Altern. < UTKARá¹£ATI: N. ukÄ• snu `to take out, raise, turn up (a lamp)'; G. ukÃ£Ì„svuÌƒ `to raise', Si. ukanavÄ• , absol. ukaha.
*utkasta -- see prec.
Addenda: Ãºtkasati. 3. *utkÄ• sayati: Md. ukanÄ« `throws a short way, bales (a boat), turns (a page), waves (the hand)'.

1719 *utkÄ• mayatÄ“ `desires'. [Cf. kÄ• mÃ¡yatÄ“ `loves' RV., Ãºtka -- `longing for' PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšKAM]
M. ukÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to desire'.
utkÄ• ra -- see UTKARA -- .
Addenda: *utkÄ• mayatÄ“ [Cf. Ir. *kÄ• maya -- in Shgh. Ä• Ä“mb -- , Ä• omb<-> `to will, agree', Wkh. kÉ™mi -- , Sang. kÉ™may --]

utkÄ• la 1720 *utkÄ• la `going up or out'. [âˆšKAL2]
WPah. bhad. okÄ• lu n. `ascent', sod. kwÄ• á¸·e; Ku. ukÄ• lo `uphill slope', gng. ukÄ• w, N. ukÄ• lo; G. ukÄ• á¸· m. `rise'; M. ukÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `ebullition';
-- A. okÄ• lÄ• , okalÄ• `food spat out' infl. by okÄ• liba < UTKÄ• LAYATI. -- Connexion very doubtful with Ash. Å• ËœkarÃ¡i, uÌ„ÌƒkËš `upwards, high', Kt. ukÉ™Å• `steep'.
utkÄ• layati see *UTKALATI.
utkÄ• Å›atÄ“ `shines out' BhP. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
See Ã¡VAKÄ• Å›ATÄ“.
Addenda: *utkÄ• la -- : S.kcch. okÄ• r m. `slope'; WPah.ká¹-g. kwaá¸·I f. `upward slope', Wkc. kwÄ• á¸· f.
utkÄ• layati see *UTKALATI Add2.
*utkÄ• sayati see ÃºTKASATI Add2.

1721 *utkÄ• Å›yati `shines'. [Cf. utkÄ• Å›atÄ“ BhP., kÄ• Å›yatÄ“ DhÄ• tup.: âˆšKÄ• Å›]
P. ukÄ• sá¹‡Ä• `to kindle, excite, instigate'; G. ukÃ£Ì„svuÌƒ `to throw light on, bring prominently into notice'.

1722 utkÄ• satÄ“ `hawks, expectorates' Car. 2. utkÄ• sita -- . [âˆšKÄ• S]
1. Pa. ukkÄ• sati `coughs, hawks'; Si. ukÃ¤sÃ¤ absol. `having coughed'.

2. Pa. ukkÄ• sita -- `having coughed'; Si. ukÃ¤si `cough'.
*utkÄ• sayati see ÃºTKASATI.
utkira -- see UTKARA -- .

1723 Ãºtkirati `digs out or up' VS., `piles up, engraves' KÄ• lid. 2. *utkarati prob. MIA. formation from fut. kariá¹£yati, &c. but cf. Ãºtkarol„ti `extirpates' MaitrS. 3. utkÄ«rá¹‡a -- . 4. *utkÄ“rayati.
[âˆšKÅ•ÌŠ1]
1. Pk. ukkiraÃ¯, ËškÄ«raÃ¯ `digs, engraves on stone'; S. ukiraá¹‡u `to engrave'.
2. Pk. ukkaraÃ¯ `digs up'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. ukruá¹‡ `to inscribe'; P. ukkará¹‡Ä• `to dig, engrave'; Garh. ukará¹‡uÌƒ `to collect'; M. ukará¹‡&etilde; `to scrape up, rake out (a fire), scratch, mark' (or < 1).
3. Pa. Pk. ukkiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `dug up'.
4. Ku. ukerá¹‡o `to dig out earth'.
See *UTSKARATI.

utkÄ«rÄ• 1724 *utkÄ«rÄ• `praising' (?). [Cf. utkÄ«rtayati `praises': âˆšKRÌ¥2]
S. ukÄ«ra f. `yearning for'.

1725 *utkucyatÄ“ `is bent up'. [utkucati `bends upwards, crooks, opens (as a flower)' KauÅ›. : âˆšKUC]
Or. ukucibÄ• `to spring up, float, be suspended'; <-> with metath. uckibÄ• intr. `to hang'.

utkuá¹-aka 1726 utkuá¹-aka `sitting on the hams', utkaá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `the act of so doing' SuÅ›r. [Cf. *UTKAá¹-A -- 3 and âˆšKUá¹-1]
Pa. ukkuá¹-ika -- `sitting on the hams', Pk. ukkuá¸• uya -- , ukkaá¸• iya -- , S. okiá¹›Å«, Ëšiá¹‡Å«; P. uká¹›Å«, okuá¹›Å«, oká¹›Å« m. `squatting', H. uká¹›Å«, Ëšá¹›uÌ„Ìƒ adj., M. ukaá¸• adv., uká¸• Ä• , ukuá¸• vÄ• , ukiá¸• Ëš, ukaá¸• Ëš adj.

1727 *utkuá¹-yatÄ“ `is bent up'. 2. utkoÌ„á¹-ayati `bends up' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›.
[âˆšKUá¹-1]
1. Or. ukuá¹-ibÄ• `to be fully blown, be manifest'.
2. Pa. ukkoÌ„á¹-Ä“ti `disturbs a legal question which has been settled' (cf. ukkoÌ„á¹-aá¹‡a -- n. `crookedness, perversion of justice'); Pk. ukkoÌ„á¸• iya

-- m. `one who accepts a bribe'; P. okuá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to bend, stretch forward, reach as far as possible'.

utkuá¹‡a 1728 utkuá¹‡a m. `bug, louse', uá¹…kuá¹‡a -- , oÌ„kaá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡i -- m., oÌ„kkaá¹‡Ä« -- f., oÌ„koÌ„danÄ« -- f. lex. [Cf. KUá¹‡A -- , *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KUá¹‡A -- , MATKUá¹‡A -- 1]
Pk. okkaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `louse', A. okani, B. ukun, okan, okni, ikun; Or. ukuá¹‡i, okni, ukhan, ukhun, ukhen `head -- louse, weevil', oá¹›kanÄ• `bed bug'; Si. ukuá¹‡Ä• , f. ikiá¹‡Ä« `louse', mald. ukunu.

1729 *utkuá¹£ati `cuts up'. [âˆšKUá¹£]
Sh. (Lor.) ukuáº“oiki `to flay, skin'; H. ukusnÄ• `to uproot, rip up'.

1730 utkÅ«rdati `jumps up' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKÅ«RD]
Pk. ukkuddaÃ¯; P. uá¹-kanÄ• `to jump up, bound', caus. uá¹-kÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to startle' (< *ukuá¸• á¸• -- ?); G. udakvuÌƒ `to leap up'?

utkrÌ¥ta 1731 *utkrÌ¥ta `dug up'. [Cf. utkÄ«rá¹‡a -- `dug up' KÄ• tyÅšr.: âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Or. ukaá¹›ibÄ• `to be uprooted, get loose'. -- Cf. *UTSKRÌ¥TA -- .

utkrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 1732 utkrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `excellent, best' Mn. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. ukkaá¹-á¹-ha -- `exalted'; Pk. ukkiá¹-á¹-ha -- `excellent'; Si. ukaá¹-a `eminent', sb. `raising, height'.
Addenda: utkrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- [Cf. Ir. *us -- krÌ¥Å¡ -- : Sar. sikaxÌŒt (pret.?) `to release' s.v. Shgh. sikixÌŒ -- t `to scribble' EVSh 73]

utkIÌŠpti 1733 *utkIÌŠpti `form'. [Cf. ÃºtkalpayatI `forms, moulds' AV., kÄºËšpti -- , ËštÃ- -- f. `preparation' ÅšBr.: âˆšKIÌŠP]
P. ukkat f. `contrivance, invention'; -- deriv. ukkatÄ« m., Ëštaá¹‡ f. `inventor'.
*utkÄ“ra -- see UTKARA -- .
*utkÄ“rayati `digs up': see ÃºTKIRATI.

1734 *utkÄ“lyatÄ“ `is disentangled'. [Cf. ÃºTKIRATI, *UTKÄ“RAYATI: âˆšKIL, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pk. caus. ukkellÄ• viya -- `unpicked, opened'; H. ukelnÄ• `to unravel'; G. ukelvuÌƒ `to disentangle, make out a badly written letter'.

utkoÌ„á¹-a 1735 *utkoÌ„á¹-a `bending towards, bribe'. [Cf. utkoÌ„ca -- m. `bribe' YÄ• jÃ±.: âˆšKUá¹-1]
Pk. ukkoÌ„á¸• a -- n. `present to the king', Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `bribe'; H. akor f. `bribe, lure (e.g. to an intractable cow)', akorÄ« m. `one who takes bribes' (or < *Ä• koÌ„á¹-a -- with anal. -- kk -- , Pa. Ä• koÌ„á¹-Ä“ti `knocks against', Pk. Ä• oÌ„á¸• Ä“i `makes enter').
utkoÌ„á¹-ayati see *UTKUá¹-YATÄ“.

utkrÃ¡maá¹‡a 1736 utkrÃ¡maá¹‡a n. `going out' VS. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. ukkamaá¹‡a -- n. `stepping aside'; M. ukvaá¹‡, ËšvÄ«á¹‡ n. `a charm to drive maggots out of a wound'.

1737 Ãºtkramati `ascends' AV., `passes away' ÅšBr., `neglects, transgresses' MBh. 2. ÃºtkrÄ• mayati `causes to go up' TS. [âˆšKRAM]
1. Pa. ukkamati `steps aside, departs from'; Pk. ukkamaÃ¯ `ascends, takes a false step'; L. ukkaá¹‡ `to make a mistake', awÄ• á¹‡. ukkuá¹‡, P. ukká¹‡Ä• ; H. Å«knÄ• `to fall short, blunder'. -- Absence of any trace of -- m -- in NIA. suggests either contamination with *CUKKATI (cf.

L. ukk -- cukk f. `mistake') or a back formation from *ukkÄ• (v) -- < 2.
2. Pa. ukkÄ• mÄ“ti `causes to step aside'; Pk. ukkÄ• mÄ“i `drives away'; P. ukÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to mislead'; N. ukÄ• unu `to break open, prize up'; A. ukÄ• iba `to separate (dirt from the body)'.

1738 *utkramyati `goes away'. [Cf. kramyati, krÄ• mËš PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšKRAM]
With metath. N. umkanu `to escape', caus. umkÄ• unu; -- rather < *UNMUKNA -- .

utkrÄ• ma 1739 utkrÄ• ma m. `going out or up' lex. [Cf. utkramÃ¡<-> m. `id.' VS.: âˆšKRAM]
Kt. wuká¹›om `earthen stairs', Wg. wuá¹›kÄ• m Morgenstierne NTS xvii 313; Bi. ukÃ£Ì„w `grain and chaff after threshing ready for winnowing', Mth. ukÄ• m, ukum.
utkrÄ• mayati see ÃºTKRAMATI.

utkroÌ„Å›a 1740 utkroÌ„Å›a m. `sea -- eagle' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
Pa. ukkusa -- m. `osprey', Pk. ukkoÌ„sa -- m.; A. ukah `eagle'; Si. ukussÄ• `kite, hawk', ussÄ• (< *ukssÄ•).

1741 utkvathati `boils out' intr. SuÅ›r. 2. Caus. utkvÄ• thayati SuÅ›r. [âˆšKVATH]
1. Pa. ukkaá¹-á¹-hita -- `boiled up' < Ëškaá¹-hya -- ; M. ukaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be hot (of weather)'.
2. M. ukaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to boil, seethe'.

utkvÄ• tha 1742 *utkvÄ• tha `boiling up'. [âˆšKVATH]
M. ukÄ• á¸• Ä• , ukáá¸• Ä• m. `decoction of tamarind with salt for cleaning silver, sultriness'.

1743 *utká¹£aá¹‡oÌ„ti `pounds'. [âˆšKá¹£AN1]
Pk. ukkhaá¹‡aÃ¯ `pounds, husks (rice)'; G. É”khaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to pound'.

1744 *utká¹£arati `pours out'. [âˆšKá¹£AR]
Kt. ucÌ£Ã¤r `poured out' Morgenstierne Rep1 59; L. deriv. ukhrÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `trough'.

1745 *utká¹£Ä• á¹‡ayati `sifts'. [Cf. Yid. uá¹£Ä• n -- `to churn' IIFL ii 193: âˆš*Ká¹£AN2]
Gy. bulg. uÄ• han -- `to sift' JGLS 3rd ser. vi 23, gr. uÅ¡an -- ; boh. uÅ¡Ä• n -- `to knead'; -- deriv. hung. uÄ• Ã¡ndi `sieve'.

utká¹£Ä• ra 1746 *utká¹£Ä• ra `burnt up'. [ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1, âˆšká¹£ai]
A. ukharÄ• `hot -- tempered, dry, poor (of land)'; M. usar `dried up, emaciated', usar, usrÄ« f. `dried and preserved vegetables and fruits'.

utká¹£Ä• la 1747 *utká¹£Ä• la `pouring out'. [âˆšKá¹£AL]
Ku. ukhÄ• l `vomit'; H. ukhÄ• l m. `vomiting', ukhÄ• lpukhÄ• l m. `cholera' (see *PRAKá¹£Ä• LA -- ); M. ukhÄ• á¸· m. `anything to produce vomiting'.

1748 *utká¹£Ä• layati `makes flow out'. [âˆšKá¹£AL]
Ku. ukhÄ• lá¹‡o `to vomit', gng. ukhÄ• wá¹‡o tr. `to pour out from the mouth'; H. ukhÄ• lnÄ• `to vomit'.

1749 utká¹£ipati `throws up, erects' Mn. 2. Pass. utká¹£ipyatÄ“ [âˆšKá¹£IP]
1. Pa. ukkhipati `takes up, suspends'; NiDoc. uká¹£ivana -- (= utká¹£Ä“paá¹‡a -- ); Pk. ukkhivaÃ¯ `throws up, sets up, raises'; M. uÅ›ivá¹‡&etilde; `to throw up'; -- G. É”khavvuÌƒ `to scrape up, gather' with dial. É” for u rather than < Ã¡vaká¹£ipati `throws down' RV. which is semant. difficult; -- WPah. bhal. uÄ‹hÅ«á¹‡Å« `to lift' < *UCCHUPATI.
2. Pk. pres. part. ukkhippaá¹• ta -- , ucchiËš `being thrown up'; M. uÅ›ipá¹‡&etilde;, usapá¹‡&etilde; `to draw up, ladle out, bale out (water), unsheathe' (prob. rather < ÃºTSIÃ±CATI).

utká¹£ipta 1750 utká¹£ipta `thrown up, ejected, vomited' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£IP].
Pa. ukkhitta -- `taken up', Ëšaka -- m. `a bhikkhu who has been suspended'; Pk. ukkhitta -- , ucchitta -- `thrown up', Ëšaya -- `expelled'; M. uÌƒÅ›Ä«t m. `repercussion of particles during eating or drinking' Bloch LM 299 with alternative der. < utsikta -- .

utká¹£ubdha 1751 *utká¹£ubdha `cast up'. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pk. ucchuddha -- `thrown up' (cf. ucchÅ«á¸• ha -- `driven out'); M. asÅ«d, ËšÅ«t n. `repercussion of food in eating or drinking', asudÄ• jÌˆÄ• á¹‡&etilde; `to go the wrong way (of food)'.

1751a *utká¹£urati `scrapes out'. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
Md. ukuranÄ« `scrapes out'.

utká¹£Ä“pa 1752 utká¹£Ä“pa m. `raising up, vomiting' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. ukkhÄ“pa -- m. `lifting up'; Pk. ukkhÄ“va -- m. `lifting, what is lifted'; Bi. ukhewÄ• m. `irrigation by lift'.

1753 Ãºtkhanati `digs up' ÅšBr. 2. Pp. utkhÄ• ta -- . [âˆšKHAN]
1. Pk. ukkhaá¹‡aÃ¯; G. okhaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to dig up, rake up'; M.

ukhaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to dig or break up (a floor, piece of ground, &c.)'.
2. Pk. ukkhÄ• ya -- , ukkhaya -- `rooted up'; Si. ukanavÄ• `to scoop out'
Geiger EGS 24 who separates this from ukanavÄ• `to raise' < UTKARá¹£ATI.
utkhÄ• ta -- see prec.
Addenda: Ãºtkhanati: OP. ukkhaá¹‡aá¹‡u `to dig up'.

utkhÄ• na 1754 *utkhÄ• na `digging up'. [Cf. khÄ• naka -- Mn., absol.
utkhÄ• nam: âˆšKHAN]
Ku. gng. ukhÄ• á¹‡ `act of rooting up (a plant or tree)'.

1755 *utkhÄ“llati `undo, disentangle'. [âˆš*KHÄ“LL]
S. ukhelaá¹‡u `to untie' (whence intr. ukhilaá¹‡u `to be extracted'); Ku.
ukhelá¹‡o `to open, cancel'; N. ukhelnu `to uproot'.

1756 *utkhoÌ„llati `unties, opens'. [âˆš*KHOÌ„LL]
S. ukholaá¹‡u `to untie'; WPah. bhal. ukholá¹‡Å« `to open (e.g. a box), to
take off (clothes)'; -- poss. Gy. arm. ukhl -- `to open' or < *UDGHÄ• TAYATI?

1757a utta -- `wet' lex. [âˆšUD2]
A. utiba `to flood'; Or. ota `dampness, moisture'; G. utvuÌƒ `to rot, decay
(as wood in water)'.

1757b Ãºttaká¹£ati `hews into shape' RV. [âˆšTAKá¹£]
OM usÄ• saá¹‡eá¹• `to stab' < *ucchacch -- < *uccacch -- .

uttanuka 1758 *uttanuka `puffed up, proud'. [TANÅ«ËŠ -- or ÃºTTANOÌ„TI?]
Pk. uttaá¹‡ua -- , uttuá¹‡a -- ; A. utanuwÄ• `excitable, rash, unsteady'.

1759 ÃºttanoÌ„ti `stretches', 3 pl. aor. mid. Ãºd atnata `they stretched
themselves' RV. [âˆšTAN]
P. uttaá¹‡nÄ• `to take thread off the reel and make into a skein'; M.
utaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to be puffed out, be inflated with pride': cf. *UTTANUKA
-- .

uttapa 1760 *uttapa `heating'. [âˆšTAP]
M. utav m. `drying horse for clothes, betelnuts, &c.' (semant. cf. uttapta
-- n. `dried flesh' lex.); -- Ko. ota, vota, vata `sunshine'?

1761 uttapatÄ“ `gives out heat, warms oneself' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. uttapta -- `red hot' ÅšÄ• rá¹…g. 3. uttÄ• payati `heats' MBh. [âˆšTAP]
1. M. utavá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to boil (of water)'.
2. Pa. uttatta -- `molten'; Pk. uttatta -- `heated'; M. utatá¹‡&etilde; `to boil over'.
3. M. utaviá¹‡&etilde; `to stretch (taffeta, &c.) over a heated pitcher and mark with lines, to draw wavy lines between the seams with a hot needle'; -- doubtful in view of utÅ« m. `a mode of marking cloth' â†• H. uttÅ« m. â†• Pers.

uttapana 1762 uttapana m. `a partic. kind of fire' MW. [âˆšTAP]
M. utavá¹‡&etilde; n. `boiling water'; -- utavá¹‡Ä« n. `id.' X cmpds. in -- vaá¹‡Ä« < PÄ• NÄ«YA -- .
uttapta -- see UTTAPATÄ“.

uttapti 1763 *uttapti `heat'. [âˆšTAP]
Bshk. uá¹-et `fever' poss. < *uá¹£ -- á¹-apti -- < *uts -- tapti -- .

Page 81

1764 *uttapyatÄ“ `is heated'. [âˆšTAP]
Pk. uttappa -- `shining, burning'; Kho. (Lor.) utÅ«pÄ«k `to become warm'.

uttamÃ¡ 1765 uttamÃ¡ `highest, the most removed in order or time' RV. [UD1]
Pa. uttama -- ; Pk. uttama -- `highest, best, first, last'; Si. utum `excellent'. -- With -- ima -- after paÅ›cimÃ¡ -- , &c.: Pk. uttima -- ; S. utyÃµ `upper', utyo `coming after the next (month or year)'.
*UTTAMAPUTRA -- .
Addenda: uttamÃ¡ -- . -- Loc. uttamÄ“: OP. uttai, P, utte, te `on'; -- uttamasmin: OP. utÄ• á¹• hi, P. utÃ£Ì„h `upwards, up'.

uttamaputra 1766 *uttamaputra `the son most removed in order'. [UTTAMÃ¡ -- , PUTRÃ¡ --]
S. utotÄ«, utetÄ« `next in age (of brothers)' assimilated < *utoá¹-rÄ«?

Ãºttara 1767 Ãºttara `upper' RV., `northern' AV., `following, future' RV. 2. n. (sc. vÄ• kyam) `answer' R. [UD1]
1. Pa. uttara -- `higher, northern'; KharI. utareá¹‡a `in the north'; Pk. uttara -- `first, northern', ËšrÄ• -- f. `the north'; Gaw. antar `upper' (for u -- a > a -- a see NIRMUKTA -- ); K. woÌ†turu m. `the north', S. utaru m., L. P. uttar m., WPah. bhad. bhal. uttar n., Ku. gng. utar; Or. utarÄ• `northern', Mth. utar subst. and adj., H. Å«tar m., M. uttar f. (â†• Sk. uttarÄ• -- ?); Si. uturu `higher, northern'; -- ext. with -- lla -- : Pk. uttarilla<-> `former, northern'; L. uttla m. `upper cloth', ËšlÄ• `upper', P. utlÄ• ; -- with -- ima -- (after agrimÃ¡ -- , &c.): WPah. bhiá¸• . uttriÃµ m., ËšruÌƒ n., ËšriÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `northern', bhal. uttreu.
2. Pk. uttara -- n. `reply'; S. utaru m. `reply, anything given to complete the value of something exchanged'; P. uttar m. `reply', Ku. B. utar; Or. utarÄ• `a copy'; Mth. Bhoj. utar `reply', OAw. Å«taru, H. Å«tar m., Si. utura.
*UTTARIKA -- , *UTTARIYA -- , UTTARÄ«ËŠYA -- , AUTTARA -- ; UTTARAá¹• GA -- , *UTTARAVÄ• TARA -- *UTTARAVÄ• NÄ« -- , UTTARÄ• á¹…GA -- , UTTARÄ• PATHA -- , UTTARÄ• YAá¹‡A -- , UTTARÄ• RDHA -- , UTTARÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• HA -- ; ANUTTARA -- ; *ARDHOÌ„TTARA -- , *Aá¹£á¹-OÌ„TTARA -- , *Aá¹£á¹-OÌ„TTARAÅ›ATA -- , Ä“KOÌ„TTARA -- , *DAÅ›OÌ„TTARA -- , *PAÃ±COÌ„TTARA -- , *PRATIYUTTARA -- , PRATYUTTARA -- , *LAMBOÌ„TTARA -- , LOÌ„KOÌ„TTARA -- , SAPTOÌ„TTARA -- .
Addenda: Ãºttara -- : Md. uturu `north'.

uttaraá¹• ga 1768 uttaraá¹• ga n. `wooden arch over doorframe' lex. [Perh. Pk. < uttarÄ• á¹…ga -- n. `*upper part, last sound of combined consonants']
Pk. uttaraá¹• ga -- n. `upper framework of a door', H. utraá¹…g m., G. É”traÌƒg n.

uttÃ¡raá¹‡a 1769 uttÃ¡raá¹‡a `coming out, crossing over' VS., n. `landing, crossing a river' PaÃ±cat. 2. *uttaraá¹‡Ä« -- . [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pa. Pk. uttaraá¹‡a -- n. `bringing out, crossing, (Pk.) descent'; M. utraá¹‡ n. `ford'.
2. H. utran f. `coming out'; G. utraá¹‡i f. `slope'; M. utraá¹‡ f. `ford,

slope, descent'.

1770 Ãºttarati `elevates' RV., `passes over' MBh., `alights, descends' Vet.
2. uttÄ• rayati `makes come out' MBh., `makes descend' PaÃ±cat. [The assumption by Wackernagel AiGr 1, lii of a sanskritization of MIA. oÌ„tarati (*ottarati) < avatarati to explain late meaning of uttarati `alights, descends' is perh. unnecessary: semant. development was `crosses over -- lands <-> alights (from boat or vehicle) -- descends': âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pa. uttarati `crosses over, comes out (of water), boils over'; Pk. uttaraÃ¯ `goes out, crosses, descends'; P. uttará¹‡Ä• `to descend, decay'; Ku. utará¹‡o `to cross (a river), ford, descend'; N. utranu `to descend'; A. utaliba `to be boiled'; B. utarÄ• `to cross, descend', utulÄ• , ËšlÄ• na `to swell up, boil over'; Or. utaribÄ• `to bubble up, arrive, alight'; OMth. OAw. utaraÃ¯ `descends', Bhoj. utaral; H. utarnÄ• `to pass over, encamp, descend', utrÄ• nÄ• intr. `to boil over, foam'; OMarw. utaraÃ¯ `descends'; G. utarvuÌƒ `to cross, descend, decrease'; M. utará¹‡&etilde; `to descend, fade'; Si. uturanavÄ• `to overflow, flow out' (pret. utuá¸·Ä• < *UTTRÌ¥TA --).
2. Pa. uttÄ• rÄ“ti `pulls out'; Pk. uttÄ• rÄ“i `takes across, drives out, makes descend'; P. utÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to make descend', Ku. utÄ• rá¹‡o; N. utÄ• rnu `to make descend, take off (clothes)'; Or. utÄ• ribÄ• `to copy'; Mth. utÄ• rab `to free from, take off (clothes), take down'; OAw. utÄ• raÃ¯ `takes across'; H. utÄ• rnÄ• `to take across, make descend'; G. utÄ• rvuÌƒ `to set down, bring down, mould, copy'; M. utará¹‡&etilde; `to set down'.
uttarapatha -- see UTTARÄ• PATHA -- .
Addenda: Ãºttarati. 1. S.kcch. auttará¹‡Å« `to come down', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) uttÉ™rnÃµ, J. utará¹‡u, Garh. utarnu; Md. uturenÄ« `overflows'.
2. uttÄ• rayati: S.kcch. otÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to take down, take off (clothing)'; WPah.ká¹-g. utarnÃµ (without expected metathesis).

uttarala 1771 uttarala `trembling' BÄ• lar. [TARALA --]
MB. utaralÄ« f. adj. `anxious', B. utaral, Ëšrol (Chatterji ODBL 698 < *uttvara --).

uttaravÄ• tara 1772 *uttaravÄ• tara `north wind'. [ÃºTTARA -- , VÄ• TARA -- ?]
M. utrÄ• vÄ• rÄ• m. `northerly wind'.

uttaravÄ• nÄ« 1773 *uttaravÄ• nÄ« f. `north wind'. [ÃºTTARA -- , *VÄ• NÄ« --]

M. utrÄ• á¹‡ f. `north wind'.
uttarÄ• á¹…ga -- see UTTARAá¹• GA -- . [ÃºTTARA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]

uttarÄ• patha 1774 uttarÄ• patha m. `the north' KathÄ• s. [uttarapatha -- m.
PÄ• á¹‡.: ÃºTTARA -- , PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Mth. utarÄ• hÄ• `an inhabitant of the north'; H. uttarÄ• hÄ• , ËšrÄ• yÄ•
`northern'.
Addenda: uttarÄ• patha -- : H. utarhÄ• `northern', Brj. utarho, G. utrÄ• huÌƒ.

uttarÄ• yaá¹‡a 1775 uttarÄ• yaá¹‡a n. `summer solstice' Mn. [ÃºTTARA -- ,
Ã¡YANA --]
Pk. uttarÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n., S. utarÄ• á¹‡u, utirËš m.; P. utrÄ• iá¹‡ f. `summer
solstice, first half of the year'; WPah. khaÅ›. uá¸• á¸·eá¹‡ `1st day of
MÄ• gh', h. rudh. uá¹-á¸·eá¹‡, bhal. uá¹-á¸·e_á¹‡ f.; Ku. utraiá¹‡i `the day
on which the sun enters Capricorn'; G. utrÄ• á¹‡i f. `summer solstice'.

uttarÄ• rdhÃ¡ 1776 uttarÄ• rdhÃ¡ n. `the northern part' ÅšBr. [ÃºTTARA -- ,
Ã¡RDHA -- 1]
Pk. uttaraddha -- , uttaddha -- n. `back part'; G. utrÄ• duÌƒ, É”tËš
`northern', utrÄ• tuÌƒ, É”tËš (after participles in -- tuÌƒ?).
UTTARÄ• RDHÃ-YA -- .

1777 uttarÄ• rdhÃ-ya -- , ËšdhyÃ -- `northern' TS. [UTTARÄ• RDHÃ¡ --].
S. utirÄ• dhÄ« `northern', L. uttarÄ• dhÄ«; P. utrÄ• dhÄ« m. `a caste among the
Aroá¹›Ä• s'.

uttarÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• 1778 uttarÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• f. `name of a lunar mansion' lex.
[ÃºTTARA -- , Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• --]
Pk. uttarÄ• sÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- f., Si. uturusaá¸·a `the 21st lunar mansion'.

uttarika 1779 *uttarika `upper'. [ÃºTTARA --]
Pa. uttarika -- `upper', Pk. uttariya -- ; Kho. (Lor.) toÌ„ri `upper'
(toÌ„ri poÌ„n `the upper road'), tÃ³riro `higher': Morgenstierne
BelvalkarVol 97 compares uttara -- , uttarÄ«ya -- .

uttariya 1780 *uttariya n. `the being above'. [ÃºTTARA --]
Pa. uttariya -- n.; Si. itiri, ituru `remainder, surplus, residual' D. E.
Hettiaratchi Univ. of Ceylon Review vi 290.

uttarÄ«ËŠya 1781 uttarÄ«ËŠya n. `outer or upper garment' KÄ• tyÅšrS., Ëšaka <-> n. KathÄ• s. [ÃºTTARA --]
Pa. uttarÄ«ya -- n. `outer cloak'; Pk. uttarÄ«a -- , Ëšrijja -- , Ëšriya -- n. `upper garment'; Or. uturi `upper garment, scarf'; Bi. Mth. utrÄ« `outer garment'; G. utri f. `sacred thread worn in the Å›rÄ• ddha ceremony, necklace'; M. uttarÄ« f. `scarf' (â†• Sk.?); OSi. utirika `outer garments' -- k -- written for -- y -- ?).

Page 82

1782 *uttarpati `jumps out'. [âˆšTRÌ¥P]
Phal. utrap -- `to run'; -- or poss. < *upatarpati: both ud and upa compounded with verbs `to run', e.g. Ãºddruta -- , Ãºpadravati, ÃºpadhÄ• vati.

uttala 1783 *uttala `shallow'. [TALA --]
G. utá¸·uÌƒ `shallow', M. utaá¸·.
*uttÄ• á¸• a -- `high' see *UTTHALA -- .

1784 *uttÄ• á¸• ayati `beats'. [âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Pk. uttÄ• á¸• Ä“i `beats'; -- Ku. uteá¹›á¹‡o `to chastise, rebuke' but with unexpl. e.

uttÄ• nÃ¡ 1785 uttÄ• nÃ¡ `stretched out, lying on the back' RV. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. uttÄ• na -- , Ëšaka -- `supine', Pk. uttÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- ; Kho. (Lor.) utÄ• no `prone', Morgenstierne BelvalkarVol 86 uthÄ• ËŠnu `supine' without explanation of th; L. utÄ• á¹‡Ä• , utÄ• á¹›Ã£Ì„ `supine', P. utÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ku. utÄ• á¹‡o, N. utÄ• nu, H. utÄ• n, ËšnÄ• , M. utÄ• á¹‡Ä• .
Addenda: uttÄ• nÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. twaá¹‡É” `lying on the back', J.

twÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

1786 *uttÄ• nayati `stretches out'. [Ãºdatnata 3rd pl. aor. mid. RV.: âˆšTAN]
M. utÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Ä“ `to describe, declare' (< `spins out, describes at length'?)
or < UKTÃ¡ -- .

uttÄ• pa 1787 uttÄ• pa m. `heat, energy' Hit., `excitement' lex. [âˆšTAP]
Or. utÄ• , otÄ• `afternoon, forenoon' (i.e. the hot part of the day?); --
deriv. S. otÄ• Å« `desirous, labouring after'.
*UTTÄ• PALA -- , *UTTÄ• PYA -- ; *PAÅ›COÌ„TTÄ• PA -- .
uttÄ• payati see UTTAPATÄ“.

uttÄ• pala 1788 *uttÄ• pala `impetuous'. [UTTÄ• PA -- : âˆšTAP]
Pk. uttÄ• vala -- `impetuous, quick', n. `impetuosity'; K. wutÄ• wul m.
`haste, eagerness'; L. utÄ• uá¸·Ä• `hasty, excitable', P. utÄ• ulÄ• ; WPah.
paá¹…. utauá¸·Ä• `swift', cur. tauá¸·Ä• ; Ku. utaulo `swift, hasty', subst.
Ëšli; N. utÄ• ulo `hasty, impatient', A. utalÄ• ; B. utÄ• lÄ• , utalÄ• `hasty,
passionate'; Or. utaá¸·Ä• , utÄ• lÄ• `impatient, uneasy'; OAw. utÄ• ila
`rapid'; H. utÄ• wal, ËšlÄ• `swift, hasty', utÄ• wal, ËšlÄ« f. `haste', G.
utÄ• vá¸·uÌƒ adj., utÄ• vaá¸·i f., M. utÄ• vÄ«á¸·, utÄ• vá¸·Ä• adj., utÄ• vaá¸·,
Ëšvá¸·Ä« f.
Addenda: *uttÄ• pala -- : S.kcch. autÄ• vaá¹› f. `haste'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.)
tauá¸·É” `rash'; J. tÄ• wá¸·Ä• `hot -- tempered'.

uttÄ• pya 1789 *uttÄ• pya `heat'. [UTTÄ• PA -- : âˆšTAP]
G. utÄ• p, ËšpÉ” m. `excessive heat, excitement, anxiety'; M. uttÄ• p, Ëštap
n. `an open or sunny place', utÄ• p, utap `sunny, not shaded'.

1790 *uttÄ• yatÄ“ `is stretched out'. [Cf. tÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ `is stretched' RV.,
ÃºTTANOÌ„TI: âˆšTAN]
Ku. utÄ• á¹‡o, watËš `to lie on one's back, be supine'.

uttÄ• ra 1791 uttÄ• ra m. `landing, delivery' MBh. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Pk. uttÄ• ra -- m. `crossing over'; Pk. uá¹-á¹-Ä• ra -- m. `landing place,
bank (of a lake, &c.)' perh. X *Uá¹-á¹-Ä• RAYATI `pulls up to'; S. otÄ• ro m.
`place for putting up in, an inn'; P. utÄ• r m. `descent', ËšrÄ• m.
`alighting, camping, stopping place, ransom'; Ku. utÄ• r, Ëšro `going to a
lower country, copy'; B. utar -- thÄ• nÄ• `resthouse, inn'; H. utÄ• r m.

`ford, ferry, declivity, decrease', ËšrÄ•  m. `descent (to a river), crossing, halting place'; G. utÄ• r m. `ford, fare for journey, antidote', ËšrÉ” m. `lodgings, residence as a guest'; M. utÄ• r m. `ford, ferry fare', ËšrÄ•  m. `removing sickness by a charm'.
Addenda: uttÄ• ra -- : Garh. utÄ• r `downward slope'.
uttÄ• rayati see ÃºTTARATI Add2.

uttÄ• raá¹‡a 1792 uttÄ• raá¹‡a n. `act of landing, transportation, rescuing' R. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. uttÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `crossing, putting outside'; G. utÄ• raá¹‡ n. `corrective, antidote'.
uttÄ• rayati see ÃºTTARATI.
uttÄ• la -- see *UTTHALA -- .

1793 Ãºttiá¹£á¹-hati `stands up, rises' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. ucciá¹-á¹-haÃ¯. -- X ÃºDÄ«RTÄ“ or Ãºdiyarti: Dm. uriÅ¡t -- , pret. uruá¹£á¹-um `to rise'; -- Morgenstierne NTS xii 156 der. from Ãºttiá¹£á¹-hati doubtful.
*uttukta -- `pressed out'. [âˆšTUJ]
See *UTTUTTA -- .

uttuá¹…ga 1794 uttuá¹…ga `lofty, swollen (as a river)' MBh. [TUá¹…GA --]
Pk. uttuá¹• ga -- `lofty'; G. utaá¹…g `very high'. -- Deriv.: A. utaá¹…gÄ• iba `to excite to violence'.

uttutta 1795 *uttutta `pushed up'. [Sk. Ãºttudati `pushes up or open' AV., Pk. uttuyaÃ¯ `pains, distresses': âˆšTUD]
M. ututá¹‡&etilde; `to break out into pustules, be in a hurry, fidget'. -- Or poss. < UTTUKTA -- .

uttrÌ¥á¹‡a 1796 *uttrÌ¥á¹‡a `without grass'. [TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A --]
Pa. uttiá¹‡a -- `without grass or straw'; Pk. uttiá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡ia -- `without grass' (but uttaá¹‡a -- `grassy'); -- M. utaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to strip the grass off a roof' or perh. a M. cmpd. from taá¹‡.

uttrÌ¥ta 1797 *uttrÌ¥ta `passed over or up'. [Cf. uttÄ«rá¹‡a -- `crossed, landed, escaped', Pa. uttiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `drawn out', n. `outlet': âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]

Si. utuá¸·Ä• pret. of uturanavÄ• `to overflow' < ÃºTTARATI.

1798 *uttrÌ¥dati `cuts through'. [Cf. uttrÌ¥á¹‡atti `splits or cuts through' TBr.: âˆšTRÌ¥D]
G. utraá¹›vuÌƒ, utaá¹›Ëš, uteá¹›Ëš `to unsew, unstitch'.

uttrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a 1799 *uttrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a `very thirsty'. [TÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• --]
M. uttÄ• nhá¹‡&etilde; `to be very thirsty', utÄ• nhÄ« f. `thirst, keen desire'; -- Niá¹…g. utunÃ-k `thirst, thirsty' or with NOGaw 59 cmpd. with Å« `water' (cf. Kt. awÉ™ -- tin).

uttyajana 1800 *uttyajana n. `leaving'. [uttyakta -- `abandoned' lex.: âˆšTYAJ]
Pk. uccayaá¹‡ijja -- `to be abandoned'; Ku. ucaiá¹‡o `a votive offering put aside for a god if a wish is granted'.
*uttraá¹-á¹-ati `cracks'. [âˆš*TRAá¹-á¹-]
See *UTTRUá¹-YATI.

1801 uttrasati `is afraid'. 2. uttrasta -- `frightened' Hariv. [Cf. Ã¡patrasati `flees in terror' RV.: âˆšTRAS]
1. Pa. uttasati `is frightened', Pk. uttasaÃ¯; Sh. ucÌ£Ã³Ä-ki `to run away'.
2. Pa. utrasta -- , uttasta -- `frightened' (uttanta -- , which PTSD s.v. also ascribes here, is < *uttÄ• nta -- : uttÄ• myati `faints'), Pk. uttattha -- ; Sh. ucÌ£utus pret. `I ran away'.
uttrasta -- see UTTRASATI.

uttrÄ• sa 1802 uttrÄ• sa m. `fear', Ëšaka -- `scaring' lex. [âˆšTRAS]
Pa. Pk. uttÄ• sa -- m.; Sh. ucÌ£Ä• o `scarecrow'.

1803 *uttruá¹-yati `is broken' [uttruá¹-ita -- KÄ• d.: âˆšTRUá¹-]
M. utaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to burst, split, crack, snap'; -- utÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `id.', utÄ• á¹- f. `readiness to burst' with secondary Ä• or < *UTTRAá¹-á¹-ATI.
*utthaá¸• a -- `high' see *UTTHALA -- .

utthala 1804 *utthala `high'. 2. *utthaá¸• a -- . 3. uttÄ• la -- `great, strong, high, abundant' ÅšiÅ›. 4. *uttÄ• á¸• a -- .
1. Wg. utÃ¡lÉ™ `high', Dm. uthÃ¡la, PaÅ¡. uthÄ• ËŠl, ar. utthá¹“l, Shum.

utthÃ¡lÉ™, Gaw. uthÃ¡lÃ¥, f. uthÃ©li, Kal. urt. uthÄ• ËŠla, rumb. hÅ«tala, Bshk. Ãºthal, Å«thÃ¡l, Tor. (Biddulph) Å«tal, f. Å«til, Savi wuthalÃ³, Phal. utthÄ• lu; Sh. Å-thá°¯lÅ« `high, tall, loud'; K. woÌ†tulu, kash. wathal `high'.
2. WPah. cur. uthá¹›Ä• `high'.
3. M. utaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be full and plump, (of fruit) to be ready to be picked'.
4. L. P. utÄ• á¹› f. `high land, upland'.

Page 83

1805 *utthalati `is upset'. 2. *utthalyati. 3. *utthalyÄ• -- . [STHALA -- ?]
1. B. uthlÄ• `to overflow, boil over'; Or. uthaá¸·ibÄ• , uthuá¸·Ëš `to overflow'.
2. Pk. utthallaÃ¯ `jumps up'; S. uthilaá¹‡u `to be overturned'; P. utthallaá¹‡Ä• , uthaËš tr. `to upset', redup. uthallaá¹‡Ä• -- putthalá¹‡Ä• , Ku. uthelá¹‡o (formed from intr. *uthil -- ); N. uthlanu `to be upset', H. uthalnÄ• , G. uthalvuÌƒ; -- with metath.: Ku. alathá¹‡o `to pour from one vessel to another'; M. ulathá¹‡&etilde; `to be upset', tr. `to upset'.
3. Pk. utthallÄ• -- f. `overturning'; S. uthala f. `flood'; G. uthal -- pÄ• thal f. `turning upside down'.
*utthalyati see prec.
*utthalyÄ• -- see *UTTHALATI.
*utthÄ• ti see *UT -- STHÄ• TI.
utthÄ• ËŠna -- see *UT -- STHÄ• ËŠNA -- .
utthÄ• pana -- see *UT -- STHÄ• PANA -- .
ÃºthÄ• payati see *ÃºT -- STHÄ• PAYATI.
*utthÄ• pyatÄ“ see *UT -- STHÄ• PYATÄ“.
*utthÄ• mayati see *UT -- STHÄ• MAYATI.
Ãºtthita -- see *ÃºT -- STHITA -- .

Addenda: *utthalati. 2. *utthalyati: S.kcch. othlÄ• á¹‡Å« `to overturn, invert', authlo m. `relapse (in disease)'.
*utthalyati see UTTHALATI Add2.

utthÅ«t 1806 *utthÅ«t `choking'. [THÅ«T]
L. utthrÅ« m., mult. utthá¹‡Å« m. `fit of choking'; P. utthÅ«, utthrÅ« m. `violent coughing'.

utpakva 1807 *utpakva `quite ripe'. [PAKVÃ¡ -- : âˆšPAC]
Pa. uppakka -- `scorched, shrivelled up'; M. upiká¹‡&etilde; `to overripen and spoil (of fruit)'.

1808 *utpacyatÄ“ `boils over'. [Cf. utpÄ• cita -- `thoroughly boiled' SuÅ›r.: âˆšPAC]
B. upacÄ• na `to boil over, overflow' (Chatterji ODBL 875 < *utpatyatÄ“); Or. upacibÄ• , upucËš `to run over, overflow, abound'.

1809 *utpaá¹-ati `bursts open'. 2. utpÄ• á¹-ayati `roots up' SÄ• á¹…khÅšr. 3. *utpaá¹-yati `is burst open' (cf. utpÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ `is rooted up' SuÅ›r.) [Ãºtpaá¹-a -- m. `sap issuing from a cut in a tree' ÅšBr., pÃ¡á¹-ati `splits' Gr.: âˆšPAá¹-1]
1. Dm. opÉ™Å•Ä• y -- `to pick, pull out'; PaÅ¡. oÌ„puá¹› -- `to dig up'; -- with intransitive meaning after transitives from 3: B. upaá¹›Ä• `to come up by the roots'; Or. upaá¹›ibÄ• , upuá¹›Ëš `to be uprooted'; M. upaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to come up by the roots'; -- G. upaá¹›vuÌƒ `to be pulled out, be lifted' (in last sense poss. < ÃºTPATATI which in MIA. collides with *utpaá¹-ati).
2. Pa. uppÄ• á¹-Ä“ti `splits, roots up', Pk. uppÄ• á¸• Ä“i; Ku. upÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to take up by the roots'; A. upÄ• riba `to dig up'; B. upÄ• á¹›Ä• `to pull up'; Or. upÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to uproot', Mth. upÄ• rab, OAw. upÄ• raÃ¯, H. upÄ• á¹›nÄ• ; M. upaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to pluck up'; OSi. upuá¸·anavÄ• `to pluck up', Si. upulvanavÄ• `to lift up'.
3. S. upaá¹-aá¹‡u `to open, uncover, expand'; Mth. upaá¹-ab `to be uprooted'; G. upaá¹-vuÌƒ `(of colours) to fade', upaá¹- f. `a piece of turf torn up and put under a wheel'; M. upaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to come up and fall out (of nail, peg, tree), break out, become manifest'; -- with secondary transitive meaning: H. upÄ• á¹-nÄ• `to root up'; M. upaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to pluck out'; Si. upuá¹-anavÄ• `to uproot'.

Cf. *UTPALATI.
*utpaá¹-yati see prec.
Addenda: *utpaá¹-ati. 2. utpÄ• á¹-ayati: Garh. upÄ• á¹›nu `to uproot'; Md. ufuranÄ« `plucks out or up' rather than < *UTSPHÄ• RAYATI1.

1810 Ãºtpatati `flies up, ascends' RV., `is produced' MBh. 2. ÃºtpÄ• tayati `causes to fly up or rise' RV. [âˆšPAT]
1. Pa. uppatati `flies up, jumps up', Pk. upayaÃ¯; -- with MIA. -- á¹- -- : Pk. uppaá¸• aÃ¯; S. upuá¹›aá¹‡u, upiá¹›Ëš `to grow up, increase, get better'; P. uppaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to arrive'; G. upaá¹›vuÌƒ `to move away, depart, be lifted, rise, swell'.
2. S. upÄ• iá¹‡u `to bale out water'; -- with MIA. -- á¹- -- : OG. Å«pÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `lifts', G. upÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to lift up, withdraw (money)'.
Addenda: Ãºtpatati. 1. With MIA. -- á¹- -- : S.kcch. aupaá¹›á¹‡Å« `to start'.
2. â€ *utpatyatÄ“ (pass. of caus. patÃ¡yati RV., cf. ÃºtpÄ• tayati RV.): A. opaciba (phonet. -- s --) `to overflow' (AFD 211 with ?).
â€ *utpatyatÄ“ see ÃºTPATATI.

utpatta 1811 *utpatta `flown up'. [utpatita -- : âˆšPAT]
Pk. uppatta -- `loosed, changed'; Sh. (Lor.) op*l/to `flown away, vanished, lost'.

utpatti 1812 utpatti f. `origin, birth' MBh., `profit' RÄ• jat. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. uppatti -- f. `rebirth, origin'; Pk. uppatti -- f. `production'; K. woÌ†path, dat. ËšpÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ f. `fecundity'; S. upati f. `produce, revenue', L. upat f.; N. upati `profit'; Si. upata `birth, origin'.

utpathika 1813 *utpathika `astray'. [utpatha -- m. `wrong road' KÄ• Å›., adj. `astray' BhP., Pa. uppatha -- m., Pk. uppaha -- m.: PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
H. upahÄ« m. `stranger'.

1814 ÃºtpadyatÄ“ `arises, originates' ÅšBr. 2. utpanna -- `produced, born' R. 3. utpÄ• dayati `produces, begets' MBh.
1. Pa. uppajjati `is produced', NiDoc. fut. upajeÅ›adi, Pk. uppajjaÃ¯; Wg. (Lumsden) "ÃºbÃ¡ja -- Ãºn" `to bring forth young (of women)', PaÅ¡. obaÄ• -- < *opaÇ° -- IIFL iii 3, 2; K. woÌ†pazun `to be produced', anal. pp. woÌ†podu whence pres. st. woÌ†padun; S. upajÌ„aá¹‡u `to be produced'; P. upajá¹‡Ä•

`to spring up'; WPah. bhal. upjÌˆá¹‡Å« `to be produced'; Ku. upjaá¹‡o `to grow', N. ubjanu (upaj `crops'); A. opaziba `to be born, occur to the mind'; B. upajÄ• `to appear'; Or. upajibÄ• , upujËš `to grow, happen'; Bi. Mth. upajab `to grow (of crops)', Bhoj. upajal; OAw. upajaÃ¯ `is produced', lakh. upajab `to be born'; H. upajnÄ• `to originate, grow' (from which, with characteristic Ä• of transitives and intrusive r, uprÄ• jnÄ• `to produce, cause to grow, cultivate'); OMarw. upajaÃ¯ `is born'; OG. Å«pajaÃ¯ `is produced', G. upajvuÌƒ, M. upajÌˆá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. ubjatÄ• `is born'; Si. upadinavÄ• `to be born' -- Kal. rumb. uphÅ«Ç° -- , urt. ubuÇ° -- `to be born' or < UDBHIDYATÄ“.
2. Pa. uppanna -- , NiDoc. upaá¹• na, Pk. uppaá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; K. woÌ†panun `to be produced'; S. pp. upano; OAw. pret. upanÄ• whence pres. upanaÃ¯ `is produced'; OG. pp. Å«panaÃ¼ whence G. upanvuÌƒ `to be made'; OM. upanaá¹‡eá¹• `to happen'; Si. upan `born', ipÃ¤n (< *uppanniÄ• -- ?), pret. upannÄ• .
3. Pa. uppÄ• dÄ“ti `produces', Pk. uppÄ• yÄ“i, ËšyaÃ¯; Kal. rumb. upá¹“em `I light a fire'; S. upÄ• iá¹‡u `to create'; P. upÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to produce, make grow', WPah. bhal. upÄ• á¹‡Å«; Ku. upauá¹‡o `to produce, earn'; H. upÄ• nÄ• `to create, get'; OG. upÄ• i `produces', G. upÄ• vvuÌƒ with v after causatives in -- Ä• v -- , pp. upÄ• yuÌƒ; OM. upÄ• iá¹‡eá¹• `to begin'; Si. upayanavÄ• `to bring to pass, procure, earn'.
utpanna -- see prec.
Addenda: utpadyatÄ“. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”jÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to grow (of crops)', pÉ”jÌˆÉ” m. `produce', J. pajá¹‡u `to grow', Garh. upjaá¹‡u; A. opaziba `to be born' AFD 332, Md. ufedenÄ«, uhedenÄ« `is born', ufaddanÄ« `produces'.
2. utpanna -- : Brj. upÄ• nno, upnÄ• no `to produce, create', Md. ufan `born'.
3. utpÄ• dayati: Brj. upÄ• no `to produce, create'.
utpanna -- see UTPADYATÄ“ Add2.
utpÄ• á¹-ayati see UTPAá¹-ATI Add2.

utpala 1815 utpala1 n. `blossom of the blue lotus' MBh. [Mayrhofer EWA i 103 MIA. form of Ãºtpaá¹-a -- `eruption' ÅšBr.: very doubtful]
Pa. uppala -- m. `blue lotus', Pk. uppala -- n. `lotus'; Si. upula, ipul < *ipil < *upil < *uppalÄ“.
*utpala -- 2; nÄ«loÌ„tpala -- .

utpala 1816 *utpala2 `a cake', utpalÄ« -- f. `a cake of unwinnowed corn' lex. [`shaped like a lotus'? -- UTPALA -- 1]

P. oplÄ• m. `dried cowdung prepared for fuel'; Ku. uplo m. `cake of cowdung', H. uplÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., EH. uprÄ• m.

1817 *utpalati `bursts out'. [Cf. *UTPAá¹-ATI: âˆš*PAL]
M. upaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to fall out (of trees from excessive wetness of ground), emit blood at every pore, dissolve into streams and rivulets', upaá¸·, upá¸·Ä« f. `rill oozing from the ground in rainy weather'.
utpalÄ« -- see *UTPALA -- 2.

Page 84

utpalyÄ• á¹‡a 1818 *utpalyÄ• á¹‡a `without saddle'. [PALYÄ• á¹‡A --]
M. uplÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡Ä«, Ëšá¹‡Å« `(of a horse) bareback' (Bloch LM 297 a M. cmpd. u -- with palÄ• á¹‡).

utpÄ• á¹-a 1819 utpÄ• á¹-a `splitting off, pulling up by the roots' lex., utpÄ• ËŠá¹-ikÄ•  -- f. `external bark of a tree' (which can be split off?) ÅšBr. [âˆšPAá¹-1]
Pk. uppÄ• á¸• a -- m. `rooting up', Or. upÄ• á¹›a, upaá¹›Ä• , H. upÄ• á¹› m.
utpÄ• á¹-ayati see *UTPAá¹-ATI.
utpÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ see *UTPAá¹-ATI.

utpÄ• ËŠta 1820 utpÄ• ËŠta m. `any sudden portent' AV., `flying up' MBh. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. uppÄ• ta -- m. `portent', uppÄ• da -- (v.l. -- t -- ) m. `flying up, jump'; Pk. uppÄ• ya -- m. `flying up, sudden portent'; G. upÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›É” m. `rising, swelling, energy, effort'.
Addenda: utpÄ• ËŠta -- : WPah.poet. pwaá¹›o m. `miraculous feat' Him.I 124.
utpÄ• dayati see UTPADYATÄ“ Add2.

utpÄ• taka 1821 utpÄ• taka m. `a kind of animal', utpÄ• daka -- `a fabulous animal Åšarabha' (= Å«rdhvapÄ• da --) lex., utpÄ• dikÄ• -- f. `a noxious insect', (Wilson HÄ• r. 110) `flea (?), white ant', upÄ• dikÄ• -- f. (see UPADÄ«ËŠKA --). [Poss. conn. or contam. with ÃºTPATATI or Ãºtpibati `drinks, sucks' ÅšBr., utpiba<-> `drinking out' Vop. -- Kal. points to orig. -- t --]
Pa. uppÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `an insect, vermin'; Pk. uppaá¸• a -- m. `a partic. kind of insect'; Ash. Ãºpe `scorpion', Kt. up&eacutedotdot; f., Wg. upÃ¡, Pr. É™pÉ™Ì• , Gaw. Å«ËŠphÉ"; Kal. urt. Å«p*lr*l/, rumb. hÅ«ËŠpala `scorpion', upalÃ¡k `spider'; Ku. upÄ• á¹‡o m. `flea', pl. upan, N. upiuÌƒ, pl. upiyÃ£Ì„ (< utpiba -- ?); Mth. upÄ• `a small kind of sandfly'.
utpÄ• tayati see ÃºTPATATI.

utpÄ• da 1822 utpÄ• da1 m. `production, birth' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- `productive' Mn. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. uppÄ• da -- m., Ëšaka -- , Pk. uppÄ• ya -- m.; S. upÄ• u `productive'; WPah. bhal. upÄ• i f. `produce'.

utpÄ• da 1823 utpÄ• da2 `having the legs stretched out, standing on the feet' MW. [PÄ• ËŠDA --]
M. upÄ• yÄ«Ëœ yeá¹‡&etilde; `to stand on the hind legs, to rear', upÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, opËš `to stand on tiptoe, to rear'.
utpÄ• daka -- see UTPÄ• TAKA -- .
utpÄ• dayati see ÃºTPADYATÄ“.

utpÄ• dya 1824 utpÄ• dya `to be produced' NyÄ• yam. [âˆšPAD1]
S. upÄ• jÌ„u m. `produce, profit'; -- perh. M. upajÌˆ m. `crop', but not H. upaj f. which is deriv. of the verb upajnÄ• .

1824a â€ *utpÄ• hÄ• á¸• a -- `high hill'? [*PÄ• HÄ• á¸• A --]
WPah.poet. pwÄ• á¹› m. `hill, mountain' (very doubtful < *PÄ• HÄ• á¸• A -- which in Him.I 124 does not explain pwÄ• -- , though regular < MIA. *uppÄ• --).

utpitta 1825 *utpitta `having excess of bile'. [PITTÃ¡ --]
M. upÄ«t gheá¹‡&etilde; or piá¹‡&etilde; `to act in some outrageous way of daring or exertion, be in exceeding hurry'.
utpiba -- see UTPÄ• TAKA -- .

utpiá¹£á¹-a 1826 utpiá¹£á¹-a `crushed, pounded' MBh. [âˆšPIá¹£]
M. upÄ«á¹-h `doughy and open in chinks (of a cake badly baked)',
upiá¹-há¹‡&etilde; `(a cake) to be thus'.

1827 ÃºtpunÄ• ti `cleanses' AV. [âˆšPÅ«]
Pk. uppuá¹‡ia -- `winnowed', uppiá¹‡aÃ¯, uppaá¹‡Ëš; S. upiá¹‡aá¹‡u `to sift, separate dirt from grain, winnow'; G. upaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to winnow', M. upaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; (LM 297 < utpavana -- ); -- Kal. rumb. uphÅ«ËŠnim `I winnow' X *PHÅ«TKA -- `blowing', cf. esp. PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. phuk -- `to winnow'. -- See *UTPÅ«YATÄ“.

1828 *utpusati `swells'. [âˆšPUS]
Wg. (Lumsden) "ups -- Ãºn" `to swell', Kt. aps -- Morgenstierne NTS xvii 228 with (?). -- Rather < *UTPRUá¹£ATI.

1829 *utpÅ«yatÄ“ `is cleansed'. [Cf. utpÅ«ta -- AitBr. and ÃºTPUNÄ• TI: âˆšPÅ«]
M. upajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to husk and clean rice by pouring boiling water on it, then pounding, parching, and cooling', upjÌˆÄ• , ubjÌˆÄ• m. (after which ubajÌˆá¹‡&etilde;) `rice so cleaned'.

1830 ÃºtpÅ«rayati `fills up' RV. (perf. opt. ÃºtpupÅ«ryÄ• á¸¥). [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. uppÅ«ra -- m. `very strong current'; Si. ipirenavÄ• `to overflow, boil over'.
Addenda: ÃºtpÅ«rayati [Cf. Ir. *us -- pÄ• rnaya -- in Shgh. sipÄ“n -- t `pour into, fill up, scatter, place', Sar. spon -- d `to replenish' EVSh 74]

utprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 1831 *utprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha `upside down'. [PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
L. P. upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , apuá¹-á¹-hÄ• `upside down, inverted'; H. apÅ«á¹-hnÄ• `to overturn'; -- or poss. < *Ä• prÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- `on the back' > MIA. *Ä• pruá¹-á¹-ha -- .

1832 *utpruá¹£ati `bubbles up'. [utprÃºá¹£ -- f. `bubble' VS.: âˆšPRUá¹£1]
Wg. (Lumsden) "ups -- Ãºn" `to swell', Kt. aps -- (with pre-Indo-aryan us and loss of r between two consonants: rather than with NTS xvii 228 < *UTPUSATI); G. upasvuÌƒ `to rise (of blister or bubble or bread)'; -- M. uphusá¹‡&etilde; `to bubble, rumble (of belly)' with -- ph<-> from

uphaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, uphaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; < UTPHALATI, *UTPHAá¹‡ATI.

utpraidha 1833 *utpraidha `rising up'. [Cf. á¸—dhatÄ“ `increases' RV., `becomes insolent' MBh., `rises' BhP., praidhatÄ“ PÄ• á¹‡. com. :âˆšÄ“DH]
Pk. uppÄ“haá¸• a -- `raised, proud'; M. upeá¸• `elevated and open (of ground)' LM 297.

1834 utplavatÄ“ `swims up' SuÅ›r., `springs up' Mn. 2. Caus. *utplÄ• vayati. [Cf. 2 sg. aor. utproÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• á¸¥ `leapt' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. :âˆšPLU]
1. Pa. uplavati, uppilavati `emerges, jumps up'; Pk. uppavaÃ¯ (pp. uppua -- ) `swims, rises, flies'; Or. dial. upalibÄ• `to float'; Si. deriv. caus. upulvanavÄ• `to raise, lift up' whence intr. ipilenavÄ• , ipillËš, ilippenavÄ• , ilpeËš `to float, rise to the surface, rise, bubble up'; -- poss. B. upÄ• `to evaporate, vanish'.
2. Pa. uplÄ• pÄ“ti `immerses', Pk. uppilÄ• vÄ“i, uppÄ• vÄ“i `makes swim or jump or fly'; Ash. uplÄ• -- `to lift up' (NTS vii 81 < *utpradhÄ• -- ?); H. uplÄ• nÄ• `to rise suddenly from water, float, spring up'.
Addenda: utplavatÄ“: Md. uful(l)anÄ«, uhuËš `lifts up, bears'.

1835 *utplavikÄ• -- , utplavÄ• -- f. `boat' lex. [âˆšPLU]
Si. ipilla `float, outrigger of canoe'.
*utplÄ• vayati `makes emerge' see UTPLAVATÄ“.

1836 *utphaá¹‡ati `springs up'. 2. Caus. *utphÄ• á¹‡ayati. [âˆš*PHAá¹‡2]
1. P. upphaá¹‡nÄ• `to swell, suppurate, rot'; Aw. lakh. uphanÄ• wab `to burst up (as foam)'; H. uphannÄ• `to boil up, ferment'; M. uphaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, uphÄ• á¹‡Ëš `to shoot up briskly, rise in blisters, swell with pride, ferment'.
2. M. uphaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to winnow' or < or X ÃºTPUNÄ• TI.
Addenda: *utphaá¹‡ati, *utphÄ• á¹‡ayati [Cf. Ir. usfan -- : Shgh. sifan<-> `to rise, ascend', Shgh. X. Rosh. sifÄ“n -- t `to raise' EVSh 72]
*utphÄ• á¹‡ayati see *UTPHAá¹‡ATI Add2.

1837 utphalati `springs open, jumps out, bursts' BÄ• lar. 2. utphÄ• layati `opens wide' MBh. [âˆšSPHAL1]
1. M. uphaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, uphÄ• á¸·Ëš `to be turned up by the plough, boil or bubble up, rise (of flame), spring (of water), swell with pride'.
2. Pa. upphÄ• lÄ“ti `splits open'; Pk. upphÄ• lÄ“i `breaks open, uproots,

raises'; H. uphÄ• lnÄ• `to root up'; M. uphÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to winnow'.

utphÄ• á¹‡a 1838 *utphÄ• á¹‡a `springing up'. [âˆš*PHAá¹‡2]
H. uphÄ• n m. `ebullition'; G. uphÄ• á¹‡É” m. `effervescence, arrogance'; --
Ku. uphÄ• n `foam'; G. uphÄ• n m. `ebullition', M. uphÄ• n n.m. perh. X or <
*UT -- SPANDA -- .
*utphÄ• á¹‡ayati `makes spring up' see *UTPHAá¹‡ATI.

utphÄ• la 1839 utphÄ• la m. `leap, jump' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSPHAL1]
M. uphÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `ebullition, excess', uphÄ• á¸· adj. `surplus, spare'.
utphÄ• layati see UTPHALATI.

utphulla 1840 utphulla `wide open' KÄ• ty., `swollen, puffed up' KathÄ• s. [PHULLA --]
Pk. upphulla -- `opened (of flower)'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. upphul `bump, swelling'; Ku. aphulo `arrogant', aphulÄ«á¹‡o `to swell with pride'; M. uphalá¹‡&etilde; `to open (as a bud)'; Si. ipila `elated', ipillenavÄ• `to become proud'.

1841 *utphÄ“nayati `foams up'. [PHá¸—NA --]
M. upheá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, uphiá¹‡Ëš `to ferment, become sour and spoilt'.

ut -- Å›akna 1842 *ut -- Å›akna `gone up'. [âˆš*Å›AK2]
Pa. ussakkati rises, creeps out'; Pk. ussakkaÃ¯ `goes back, is excised'; P. uskaá¹‡Ä• `to spring up'; N. uskanu `to get out of'; H. usaknÄ• `to be raised'; M. usaká¹‡&etilde; `to drive'; -- caus. P. uskÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to spring up'; B. uskÄ• na `to raise (wick of an oil lamp)'; Or. uskÄ• ibÄ• `to

uproot (corn), raise (a question)'. -- Derivation of the NIA. words <
*utsikna -- (see *UTSUKYA --) is phonet. possible, but unlikely; or poss.
through metathesis < UTKARá¹£ATI, ÃºTKASATI.
*ut -- Å›adati, *ut -- Å›anna -- `sunk' see ÃºTSADATI, ÃºTSANNA -- .

1843 *ut -- Å›alati `springs up'. 2. ucchalati `flies up, springs up' ÅšiÅ›.
3. *ucchalyati. [âˆšÅ›AL]
1. Pk. Å«salaÃ¯ `rejoices', Å«salia -- `having the hair stand on end'.
2. Pk. ucchalaÃ¯ `rises, flies up'; Gy. arm. uÄ• hel -- `to go on'; L.
ucchalaá¹‡ `to jump', P. ucchalá¹‡Ä• , Ku. uchalá¹‡o; N. uchranu `(a pimple)
to come out' (â†• Bi.?); B. uchalÄ• `to overflow', Or. uchaá¸·ibÄ• ,
uchuá¸·Ëš; OMth. uchalaÃ¯ `overflows, springs up'; H. uchalnÄ• `to leap'
(with metath. ulachnÄ• `to throw up'?); G. uchaá¸·vuÌƒ `to leap'; M.
usaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to dash up (as spray)'.
3. Pk. ucchallaÃ¯ `rises, flies up', S. uchalaá¹‡u, uchilËš `to spring up',
tr. `to cast away'.
See *UT -- Å›Ä• LAYATI.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›alati: OMarw. Å«chaá¸·aÃ¯ `flies up, flutters'.

ut -- Å›Ä• nti 1844 *ut -- Å›Ä• nti `rest, pause'. [Å›Ä• NTI -- : âˆšÅ›AM1]
M. usaÌƒt, ËšaÌƒth, ËšaÌƒdhi f. `a pause from labour'.

1845 *ut -- Å›Ä• rayati `breaks', cf. Å›Ä• rayati lex. 2. *ut -- Å›rÌ¥ta -- 1
`broken'. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. WPah. bhal. uÅ›Ä• rá¹‡u `to throw out'; Or. uchÄ• ribÄ• `to break down
forcibly, scatter, throw away'; Si. ihirenavÄ• , isiËš `to be scattered'
intr. formed from *usuranavÄ• GS 84 (but wrongly < utsÄ• rayati).
2. Or. uchuá¹›ibÄ• `to be strewn with force, strew with force, scatter',
uchÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to break down forcibly, strew' (X uchÄ• ribÄ• above).

ut -- Å›Ä• la 1846 *ut -- Å›Ä• la `leaping up'. [âˆšÅ›AL]
L. ucchÄ• l m. `swelling or running over of a river'; P. uchÄ• lÄ« f.
`vomiting'; Ku. uchÄ• l `leap, stride, vomit'; N. uchÄ• r -- in uchÄ• r --
pachÄ• r `raising and dropping', (Tarai) uchÄ• l `wave'; B. uchal `flowing
over'; Or. uchÄ• á¸·a `vomiting'; H. uchÄ• l f. `tossing up, motion up'; G.
uchÄ• á¸·É” m. `leap'; M. usaÌ„Ì†á¸·Ä« f. `splashing, spurting up'.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›Ä• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›wÃ¡á¸·É” m. `great noise (from
excitement)', J. Å›wÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `a great cry'. -- WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÄ• ËŠá¸· f.

`leap, jump' rather with Him.I 65 < *chÄ• la<-> or â†•  H. chÄ• l f. `wave', K. Ä‹hÄ• l f. `jump'.

ut -- Å›Ä• lana 1847 *ut -- Å›Ä• lana `making leap up'. [âˆšÅ›AL]
Pk. ucchÄ• laá¹‡a -- n. `causing to jump up'; G. ucchÄ• á¸·á¹‡Ä« f. `auction at which the bids rise by leaps'; M. usaá¸·á¹‡Ä« f. `spurting up'.

1848 *ut -- Å›Ä• layati `causes to leap up'. [âˆšÅ›AL]
Pk. ucchÄ• lÄ“i `throws up'; P. uchÄ• lá¹‡Ä•  `to toss up'; Ku. uchÄ• lá¹‡o `to throw up, vomit'; N. uchÄ• rnu `to lift up'; Or. uchÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to vomit, clean out a well'; H. uchÄ• lnÄ•  `to throw up, dandle'; G. uchÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ, achËš `to throw up, shake up the contents of a pot'. -- See *UT -- Å›ALATI.

ut -- Å›iras 1849 *ut -- Å›iras `pillow'. [ucchiras -- `with raised head' KÄ• lid., cf. *UT -- Å›Ä«Rá¹£A -- : Å›Ã-RAS --]
Kt. wuÄ‹Ã©Å•, ËšÄ‹ir `pillow' (Rep1 56 < *avaÅ›iras -- , NTS xvii 220 < *upaÅ›iras -- , cf. upaÅ›iras adv. `on the head' KauÅ›.); -- Wg. uÄ‹á¸—, uÄ‹&eacutetilde; (less prob., though poss., < OÌ„PAÅ›Ã¡ -- NTS. xvii 220).

1850 *ut -- Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- . 2. Ãºcchiá¹£á¹-a -- `left over, stale, spat out' TS., n. `leavings' AV. [uÃ±Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- MaitrS. :âˆšÅ›Iá¹£]
1. Sh. (Lor.) uÅ¡Å«to (á¹-?) `foul, unclean'.
2. Pa. ucchiá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- , uttiá¹-á¹-ha -- `left over, impure', Pk. ucchiá¹-á¹-ha -- ; K. Ä‹heá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `refuse of food'; Ku. uchiá¹-o `sudden choking'; M. uá¹£á¹-Ä•  (< *uÅ›iá¹-hÄ• ) `left, rejected (of food), foul, used', uá¹£á¹-&etilde; n. `stale food, unwashed dish', deriv. uá¹£á¹-Ä• viá¹‡&etilde; `to defile by tasting'. <-> Si. ujul, inÌ†dul `left over from a meal, impure, leavings' (Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 8) certainly with H. Smith JA 1950, 180 â†• Drav. cf. Kan. eÃ±jal.
*UT -- Å›Iá¹£á¹-Ä• VALI -- .

ut -- Å›iá¹£á¹-Ä• vali 1851 *ut -- Å›iá¹£á¹-Ä• vali `line of leavings'. [*UT -- Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- , Ä• VALI --]
M. uá¹£á¹-Ä• vaá¸· f. `line of leavings where a public meal has been held' < *uÅ›iá¹-h -- .

ut -- Å›Ä«rá¹‡a 1852 *ut -- Å›Ä«rá¹‡a `boiled'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠÅ›Ä«rta -- RV. :âˆš Å›RÄ•]

Or. usunÄ• `rice boiled in the husk' (rather than < *UT -- Å›RÄ• á¹‡A -- or *ut -- Å›Å«rá¹‡a --), Bi. usinÄ• , usnÄ• . -- Cf. *UT -- Å›RÌ¥TA -- 2.

1853 *ut -- Å›Ä«rá¹£a -- , ucchÄ«rá¹£aka -- m. `one who has raised his head' SuÅ›r., n. `pillow' Mn. [Cf. *ut -- Å›iras -- : Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. ussÄ«saka -- n. `head of bed, pillow'; Pk. ussÄ«sa -- , Å«sÄ«saya -- , Å«sasÄ« -- f. `pillow', Kal. uá¹£Ã-á¹£; H. Å«sÄ«sÄ• , usËš m. `head of bed, pillow'; G. uÅ›Ä«suÌƒ n. `pillow' (uÅ›Ä«kuÌƒ perh. due to influence of a loanword from Sk. with á¹£ pronounced as kh); -- Pk. Å«saa -- n., M. us&etilde; n. `head of bed, pillow', uÅ›Ä«, uÌƒËš f. `pillow' poss. through haplology < *ussissa -- or with Bloch LM 299 < OÌ„PAÅ›Ã¡ -- . -- H. osÄ«sÄ• , m. `head of bed, pillow', G. osÄ«suÌƒ, osÄ«kuÌƒ n. `pillow' poss. < AVAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£AKA -- .
*ut -- Å›uka -- `eager' see *UTSUKYA -- .

ut -- Å›uá¹£ka 1854 *ut -- Å›uá¹£ka `dried up'. [Cf. ucchuá¹£ka -- `withered' KathÄ• s., ucchuá¹£yati `dries up' ChUp., Pa. ussussati: âˆšÅ›Uá¹£ 1]
Pr. Ã¼Å¡kyÃ¶ `dry'; Kho. usukik, osËš `to wither, cease suckling (a child), come to an end' (or < *AVAÅ›Uá¹£KA --). Or both may be < *upaÅ›uá¹£ka -- , cf. upaÅ›uá¹£yati `dries up' TS., Pa. upasussati.

ut -- Å›uá¹£á¹-a 1855 *ut -- Å›uá¹£á¹-a `dry'. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£]
Pr. iÅ¡tÄ« `dry wood'.
*ut -- Å›Å«rá¹‡a -- `boiled' see *UT -- Å›Ä«Rá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: *ut -- Å›uá¹£á¹-a -- [Cf. Ir. in Shgh. zigÅ¯gd, pret. ziyuxÌŒt `to dry up' < *uz -- hauÅ¡a -- , *uz -- huÅ¡ta -- EVSh 109]

ut -- Å›rÌ¥á¹…ga 1856 *ut -- Å›rÌ¥á¹…ga `having upright horns'. [Cf. ucchrÌ¥á¹…gita<-> ÅšiÅ›.: Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --]
Kho. uá¹£Ãºá¹… `young male ibex' BelvalkarVol 86, (Lor.) `female ibex'. Horns of adult males curve back more and more as they grow, those of females and young males are shorter and straighter (see Lydekker, Great and Small Game of India v 101).
*ut -- Å›rÌ¥ta -- 1 `broken' see *UT -- Å›Ä• RAYATI.

ut -- Å›rÌ¥ta 1857 *ut -- Å›rÌ¥ta2 `boiled'. [Cf. Å›rÌ¥tÃ¡ -- `cooked' RV.: âˆšÅ›RÄ•]

Or. usilÄ• `prepared from parboiled paddy'. -- Cf. *UT -- Å›Ä«Rá¹‡A -- .
*ut -- Å›rapayati `boils' see *UT -- Å›RÄ• YATI.

1857a â€ *ut -- Å›rayaá¹‡a -- , ucchrayaá¹‡a -- n. `raising, erecting'
KÄ• tyÅšr. (cf. ucchraya -- m. `height of tree or mountain etc.' MBh.). [âˆš Å›RI]
Kmd. wuÄ‹É™Ìƒ Å™ `savage, wild'? (GM 23.6.81 without etymology).

1858 *ut -- Å›rayati, Ãºcchrayati `raises', ËštÄ“ `rises' RV. 2.
*utÅ›rÄ• payati, ucchrÄ• payati `raises' VS. 3. *ut -- Å›rÄ• paá¹‡a -- . [âˆš Å›RI]
1. Pa. ussÄ“ti `raises'; Wg. uá¹£Ä“ -- `to take on the back'; B. uÌƒchÄ• `to shake or toss in a frying pan'.

Page 86

2. Pa. ussÄ• pÄ“ti `lifts up', Pk. ussavÄ“i, Å«saËš, oÌ„sËš; Ash. uá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- `to put on the back'; B. uÌƒchÄ• na `to raise up'; OSi. huvay absol. `having raised', Si. osavanavÄ• , usuvËš, ussanavÄ• `to raise'.
3. Pa. ussÄ• pana -- n. `raising'; M. usÄ• á¹‡ n. `extra high tide, sudden overflowing of a river'.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›rayati. 2. *ut -- Å›rÄ• payati: M. usavá¹‡&etilde; `to rise (of the sun)'.
*ut -- Å›rÄ• payati see *UT -- Å›RAYATI Add2.

ut -- Å›rÄ• á¹‡a 1859 *ut -- Å›rÄ• á¹‡a `boiled'. [Cf. Å›rÄ• á¹‡a -- PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
H. usÄ• nnÄ• `to boil'; -- deriv. caus. usnÄ• nÄ• , intr. usannÄ• `to be boiled' (or < *UT -- Å›RÄ«á¹‡Ä• TI). -- Or. usunÄ• `half -- boiled' rather < *ut -- Å›Ä«rá¹‡a -- .

*ut -- Å›rÄ• ta -- `boiled' see *UT -- Å›RÄ• YATI.
*ut -- Å›rÄ• paá¹‡a -- , *ut -- Å›rÄ• payati `raise' see *UT -- Å›RAYATI.

1860 *ut -- Å›rÄ• ya -- , ucchrÄ• yÄ«ËŠ -- f. `raised piece of wood', Ëšya -- m. `elevation, height', ucchraya -- m. YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. samucchraya -- m., Pa. samussaya -- m. `accumulation': âˆšÅ›RI]
Pk. ucchÄ• ya -- , ussaya -- m. `height'; L. ussÄ• m. `heap of grass or fodder' < ËšÄ• ya -- or Ëšaya -- .

1861 *ut -- Å›rÄ• yati intr. `boils'. 2. *ut -- Å›rapayati tr. `boils' 3. *utÅ›rÄ• ta -- . [Å›rÄ• ËŠyati DhÄ• tup., Å›rÄ• tÃ¡ -- RV., Å›rapÃ¡yati AV.: âˆš Å›RÄ•]
1. Kt. auá¹£o -- intr. `to boil', Wg. Å«Ì¤á¹£ -- , uá¹£Å« -- , Pr. uá¹£u -- , wuËš; -- Ash. w&omacrtodtod;uá¹£ -- or < *VIÅ›RÄ• YATI.
2. Ku. usyÄ• uá¹‡o, wasyÅ«á¹‡o `to cook by boiling, to boil'; Or. usÄ• Ä©bÄ• `to warm paddy over a fire in preparing parboiled rice'.
3. Ash. w&omacrtodtod;á¹£oÌ„ adj. `boiling'; Ku. usuÄ• `parboiled'.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›rÄ• yati: Md. ussanÄ« `makes rise (of bread), kneads'? or < *UT -- Å›RÄ«YATÄ“1.

1862 *ut -- Å›rita -- , Ãºcchrita -- `raised' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. ussita -- `erected, high', Pk. ucchiya -- , ussiya -- , Å«siËš; G. uchiyÉ” m. `borrowed money'; -- AÅ›. usaá¹-a -- `raised, eminent' though generally despite phonet. difficulties put here (see E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 571) is rather < UTSRÌ¥TA -- . -- Deriv. G. uchÄ«tuÌƒ, ËšÄ«nuÌƒ `borrowed'.

1863 *ut -- Å›rÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti `boils'. [Cf. Å›rÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `cooks' DhÄ• tup.: âˆš Å›RÄ•]
Gy. pal. Å¡nÄƒr, caus. Å¡naÃºÄƒr `burns' (or < Å›RÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI); N. usinnu `to cook by boiling', H. usinnÄ• (usannÄ• `to be boiled' is rather deriv. usÄ• nnÄ• , see *UT -- Å›RÄ• á¹‡A --).

1864 *ut -- Å›rÄ«yatÄ“1, ÃºcchrÄ«yatÄ“ `is raised' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›RI]
G. ucharvuÌƒ `to be brought up, be trained, be educated', ucharyuÌƒ -- pÄ• charyuÌƒ `reared with great care'; <-> deriv. uchervuÌƒ tr.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›rÄ«yatÄ“1: Md. ussanÄ« `makes rise (of bread)'? or < *UT -- Å›RÄ• YATI.

1865 *ut -- Å›rÄ«yatÄ“2 `is boiled'. [âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
H. usÄ«jnÄ• `to cook by boiling' (whence intr. usijnÄ• `to be boiled, to bubble up'). -- Collides with usÄ«jhnÄ• < *UTSIDHYATI.

1866 *ut -- Å›vasiti, ucchvasiti `takes a deep breath' Gobh. 2. *ut -- Å›vÄ• sayati, ucchvÄ• sayati `causes to breathe again, gladdens, raises' BhP. [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
1. Pk. ussasaÃ¯ `sighs', M. usasá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. Å«sÄ• sia -- `freed from distress'; Or. uÅ›Ä• sibÄ• `to lessen', uÅ›Ä• siÄ• `lighter'; H. usÄ• snÄ• `to breathe'; M. usÄ• sá¹‡&etilde; `to sigh, swell and heave, rise and look full (of the breasts)'.
*ut -- Å›vÄ• ta -- `swollen' see next.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›vasiti. 1. OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) absol. usasÄ• i `(horse) panting'.
2. *ut -- Å›vÄ• sayati, ucchvÄ• sayati `causes to breathe again', BhP.: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›wÃ¡uá¹‡Ãµ `to yawn'. <-> swÃ¡sá¹‡Ãµ `to sigh' â†• H. usÄ• s m. `sigh' < *UT -- Å›VÄ• SA -- , ucchvÄ• sa -- .

1867 *ut -- Å›vÄ• yati `swells up'. 2. caus. *ut -- Å›vÄ• yayati 3. *ut -- Å›vÄ• ta -- `swollen'. [Cf. ucchÅ«na -- `swollen', Å›vÃ¡yati `swells' ÅšBr., caus. Å›vÄ• yayati: âˆšÅ›VI]
1. Ku. usyÄ• á¹‡o, wasÄ• Ëš intr. `to swell'.
2. WPah. jaun. uÅ›Ä• wá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to swell'.
3. Ku. gng. waÅ›Ä• yÃµ `swollen'.
*ut -- Å›vÄ• yayati `makes swell' see prec.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›vÄ• yati: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›wÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to swell'.

1868 *ut -- Å›vÄ• sa -- , ucchvÄ• sÃ¡ -- m. `froth' RV., `deep breath' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
Pa. nirussÄ• sa -- `breathless'; Pk. ussÄ• sa -- , Å«sÄ• Ëš, ucchÄ• Ëš m. `deep breath'; K.wÄ• h (< *uhÄ• h -- < *uÅ›Å›Ä• Å›a --) f. `palpitation or throbbing (of heart &c. and marked by panting)'; N. usis -- nisis `breathlessness' (< *usÄ• s -- nisÄ• s, see niÅ›vÄ• sa --); A. uh, uxÄ• h `breath'; MB. uchÄ• sa `sigh'; Or. usÄ• sa `relief from disease, ease'; Mth. usÄ• s `comfort'; OAw. usÄ• sa `sigh'; H. usÄ• s, usÃ£Ì„s m. `breath, sigh' (â†• L. usÄ• s m.); OMarw. usÄ• sa m. `sigh'; OG. Å«sÄ• sa m. `inhaling', G. uÅ›vÄ• s m. `deep breath' (v â†• Sk.); M. usÄ• s, ËšsÄ• m. `sigh, deep breath'.

*ut -- Å›vÄ• sayati `makes breathe' see *UT -- Å›VASITI.
Addenda: *ut -- Å›vÄ• sa -- , ucchvÄ• sÃ¡ -- m. `froth' RV., `deep breath' KÄ• tyÅšr.: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›wÃ¡I f. `yawn' (< *uÅ›Å›Ä• ha -- ); A. uÅ›Ä• h, phonet. uxah `breath', *uhÄ• h > uwÄ• h, uh AFD 224.
*ut -- Å›vÄ• sayati see *UT -- Å›VASITI Add2.

Ãºtsa 1869 Ãºtsa m. `spring of water' RV. 2. utsÃ-ya -- (utsyÃ  -- ) `coming from a spring (of water)' AV. [âˆšUD2].
1. Wg. Å«Ä‹ `spring', Kt. unÄ‹o, Dm. Å«Ä‹, Gaw. uÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹, wuÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹, Kal. rumb. Kho. uÄ‹, Bshk. Å«Ä‹, Å«Ä• , Phal. Å«Ä‹, Sh. gil. uÌƒ Ä‹ m., koh. gur. uÄ‹ m., A. uh (< *Å«cha), Or. ucha.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. uÄ• f., ar. Å«iÄ• , Å«iÄ‹.
*UTSADHÄ• NÄ« -- ; PARá¹‡OÌ„TSA -- .

utsaá¹…ga 1870 utsaá¹…ga m. `haunch, part above the hips, lap' MBh. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Pa. ucchaá¹…ga -- m. `hip, lap', Pk. ucchaá¹• ga -- , ussaËš m.; OAw. uchaá¹• gÄ•  m. `lap'; H. uchaá¹…g m. `lap, slope of mountain, roof'; G. uchaÌƒ g m. `lap', M. poet. osaÌƒ g, ËšgÄ• m.

1871 Ãºtsadati `sits up, rises' RV. 2. `sinks' TS. [âˆšSAD]
1. PaÅ¡. É™s -- `to rise', Shum. us -- `(of heavenly bodies to rise' (mÄ• s usine `the moon is rising').
2. Ku. uchÄ• á¹‡o `to set (of heavenly bodies)' rather than < *ut -- Å›adati.
See ÃºTSANNA -- , UTSÄ• ËŠDANA -- .

utsadhÄ• nÄ« 1872 *utsadhÄ• nÄ« `spring of water'. [Cf. utsadhÃ- -- `receptacle of a spring' RV. and *UDADHÄ• NÄ« -- : ÃºTSA -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Shum. uÄ• Ã¤ËŠnik `spring', A. uhani `a place with many springs'; -- PaÅ¡. weg. unÄ• aá¹›Ã©k `spring' < *uÄ• aÌƒ á¹› -- ?

Ãºtsanna 1873 Ãºtsanna `raised' SuÅ›r. 2. `sunk, destroyed' ÅšBr. [âˆšSAD. -- Poss. collides with *ut -- Å›anna -- in ucchanna-<-> `destroyed' SuÅ›r.: âˆšSAD]
1. Pa. ussanna -- `heaped up'; Pk. ucchaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `uprooted'; Kho. (Lor.) usnik `to rise, be raised or suspended', caus. usnÃ©ik `to raise, lift up' BelvalkarVol 86; M. usnÄ• `borrowed, lent' semant. cf. UDDHÄ• RA -- .
2. Pk. ussaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `sunk, failing in duty (of a sÄ• dhu)'; Or. uchana

`ruined, frightened', subst. `destruction'; OG. Å«sanaÃ¼ `injured, exhausted'; M. usnÄ• `slack (of a workman), cold or unconcerned (of speech)'.
See ÃºTSADATI, UTSÄ• ËŠDANA -- .

1874 Ãºtsarati `hastens away, escapes' AV. 2. `*rises', cf. utsaraá¹‡a -- n. `going up' lex., UTSRÌ¥TA -- `high' Hariv. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pa. ussarati `runs out or away', Pk. ussaraÃ¯ `gets out of the way', Å«saraÃ¯ `slips', tr. `abandons'; Mth. usarab `to retreat, disappear'; H. usarnÄ• , usalnÄ• `to retreat, be removed, be finished'; G. usarvuÌƒ `to be destroyed, perish'.
2. S. usiraá¹‡u `to spring up, rise (of plant or building)'; L. ussaraá¹‡ `to be built'; P. ussará¹‡Ä• `to rise (of a building)'.
See UTSÄ• RAYATI, UTSÄ• RA -- , UTSRÌ¥TA -- .
utsargÃ¡ -- m. `setting free' ÅšBr. [âˆšSRÌ¥J]
KÄ• YOÌ„TSARGA -- .

1875 Ãºtsarpati `creeps out, rises, soars' AV. [âˆšSRÌ¥P]
Kho. uá¹£upik, Ëšphik `to slip, slide' with expected uá¹£ -- á¹£<-> < ut -- s -- (BelvalkarVol 86 < avasrÌ¥p -- , cf. srÌ¥prÃ¡ -- `slippery' RV.); M. usapá¹‡&etilde; `to go up'.

utsavÃ¡ 1876 utsavÃ¡ m. `enterprise' RV., `festival' MBh. [âˆšSÅ«]
Pa. ussava -- m. `festival', Pk. ucchava -- , Ëšchaa -- ,

Page 87

ussava -- , Å«saËš, oÌ„saËš m., K. woÌ†Ä‹hav, ËšÄ‹huwu m.; S. uchaÃ¼, ochËš, ocho m. `feast given to brahmans'; Or. ucha `festival', osÄ• `festival, vow'.

DÄ«POÌ„TSAVA -- , MAHOÌ„TSAVA -- .
Addenda: utsavÃ¡ -- : G. occhav m. `festival'.

1877 *utsavati `rises'. [Cf. utsuvati `causes to go up' KÄ• á¹-h.: âˆšSÅ«]
Pk. ussavÄ“i `raises'; M. usavá¹‡&etilde; `to rise (of the sun)'.
Addenda: *utsavati: rather < *UT -- Å›RÄ• PAYATI Add2.

1878 ÃºtsahatÄ“ `endures' ÅšBr., `is able' MBh. [âˆšSAH]
Pa. ussahati `to be able, venture'; S. usahaá¹‡u `to depart (respectful term)' i.e. `to be able or permitted to go'; OG. uchahaÃ¯ `is delighted'. --
Cf. UTSÄ• HA -- .

utsÄ• ËŠdana 1879 utsÄ• ËŠdana n. `putting away' ÅšBr., `causing to fill up' SuÅ›r., `raising' lex. [âˆšSAD]
Pa. ussÄ• dana -- n. `overflowing'; M. usá¹‡Ä• `borrowed, lent' cf. ÃºTSANNA -- .

utsÄ• ra 1880 *utsÄ• ra `going out', utsÄ• raka -- m. `porter' lex. 2. `rising, raising'. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pk. Å«sÄ• ra -- m. `leaving, abandoning'.
2. S. osÄ• ra f. `building', osÄ• rÄ« f. `building of a wall'; P. usÄ• rÄ• m. `building', (`room on the top of a house, porch, vestibule' perh. < *avasÄ• ra -- 2).
See ÃºTSARATI, UTSÄ• RAYATI.

1881 utsÄ• rayati `causes to come out' MBh. 2. `*raises'. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pa. ussÄ• rÄ“ti `causes to go away or recede'; Pk. ussÄ• rÄ“i `drives off', Ap. Å«sÄ• ria -- .
2. Pa. ussÄ• rÄ“ti `lifts up'; S. osÄ• raá¹‡u `to cause to spring up, to raise, to build'; L. usÄ• raá¹‡ `to build', awÄ• á¹‡. usÄ• ruá¹‡ `to raise'. --
Si. ihirenu `to be scattered' GS 84, but rather < *UT -- Å›Ä• RAYATI.
See ÃºTSARATI, *UTSÄ• RA -- .

utsÄ• ha 1882 utsÄ• ha m. `power, firmness' Mn., `joy' Vet. [âˆšSAH]
Pa. ussÄ• ha -- m. `strength, energy, goodwill'; AÅ›. usÄ• ha -- `energy'; Pk. ucchÄ• ha -- , Å«sÄ• ha -- m. `strength, energy, eagerness'; Or. uchÄ• h, ËšhÄ• `eagerness, preparation'; OAw. uchÄ• hu `festival', H. uchÄ• h, uchÄ• w m. (X UTSAVÃ¡ -- ?); OMarw. uchÄ• ha m. `merriment, festival'; OG. Å«chÄ• ha m.

`interest, joy', G. uchÄ• h m.; Si. usÄ• va `exertion'.
utsikta -- see *UTSUKYA -- and UTKá¹£IPTA -- .
*utsikna -- see *UTSUKYA -- and *UT -- Å›AKNA -- .
Addenda: utsÄ• ha -- : Garh. uchÄ• h `joy'.

1883 ÃºtsiÃ±cati `causes to flow over' RV. 2. Caus. utsÄ“cayati. [âˆšSIC]
1. Pa. ussiÃ±cati `bales out'; Pk. ussiá¹• caÃ¯ `irrigates, empties'; WPah. bhal. usunÄ‹á¹‡Å« `to throw out water from a pool'; -- MIA. anal. *ussimp -- after type litta -- : liá¹• paÃ¯ (cf. Pk. siá¹• paÃ¯ ~ siÃ±cÃ¡ti): M. uÅ›ipá¹‡&etilde;, usapá¹‡&etilde; `to draw up, ladle out, bale out (water), unsheathe'; -- der. M. uspÄ• m. `baling out', uspaá¹‡ n., uspaá¹‡Ä« f. `baling or ladling out, material so taken out'.
2. Sh. Å-sÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1 sg. Å-sÄ«ËŠaÌ¯m, (Lor.) osioiki `to fill, pour (grain into bags)'; B. usÄ• , osÄ• na `to pour (grain into a mortar to be husked)'; H. usewnÄ• `to pour off'.

1884 *utsidhyati `cooks'. [âˆšSIDH2]
H. usÄ«jhnÄ• `to cook by boiling over a slow fire'. <-> Collides with usÄ«jnÄ• < *UT -- Å›RÄ«YATÄ“2.

1885 *utsÄ«vayati `unsews'. 2. Pass. *utsÄ«vyatÄ“. [But utsyÅ«tÃ¡ -- `sewn up' TS.: âˆšSIV]
1. M. usaviá¹‡&etilde; `to open a seam, rip open'.
2. M. usavá¹‡&etilde; `to be opened up in the seams'.
*utsÄ«vyatÄ“ `is unsewn' see prec.
utsuka -- see next.

utsukya 1886 *utsukya `eagerness'. [Cf. utsuka -- `anxious, eager' MBh., Pa. ussuka -- `eager', NiDoc. osuǵa -- , Pk. ucchua -- , ussuga -- , oÌ„sua -- ; autsukya -- n. `longing for' MBh., NiDoc. osukya -- . Pa. uss -- regularly < ut -- s -- contradicts the theory of Wackernagel and Debrunner KZ 67, 155 f., accepted by EWA i 9, of hypersanskritism < MIA. *icchua -- (cf. Sk. Pk. icchu --). -- If not conn. suvatÄ“, sutÃ¡ -- `incited' ÅšBr., it may rather be sanskritization of MIA. ussua -- , ucchua -- < *ut -- Å›uka -- cf. ucchoÌ„cÃ¡yant<-> `inflaming' AV. (J. C. Wright). -- âˆšSÅ« or âˆš Å›UC]
Pa. ussukka -- n. `eagerness', ussukkati `endeavours'; Pk. ussukka -- `eager', oÌ„sukkaÃ¯ `is keen'; P. uskaá¹‡Ä• `to be excited', B. uskÄ• , H.

usaknÄ• ; -- caus. Pa. ussukkÄ• pÄ“ti `practises eagerly'; Pk. ussukkÄ• vaÃ¯ `makes eager'; P. uskÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to excite', WPah. bhal. uskÄ• á¹‡Å«, Ku. uskauá¹‡o, B. uskÄ• na, Or. usukÄ• ibÄ• , uskËš, H. uskÄ• nÄ• . -- Derivation of the NIA. words < *utsikna -- is phonet. possible, but unlikely: Sk. utsikta -- `overflowing, raised, proud' MBh., Pk. ussikkaÃ¯, Å«siËš `throws up, leaves'. -- NIA. homonyms with the meaning `raise', though the semantic development (`excite' > `raise') is possible, are prob. < *UT -- Å›AKNA -- .

1886a â€ *utsupna -- `wakefulness'. [Cf. utsvapna -- `starting out of sleep' lex. ~ UTSVAPNÄ• YATÄ“]
WPah.ká¹-g. vÌ„á¹‡É” m. `wakefulness' < *svÌ„á¹‡É” (< *ussuviá¹‡a -- ) replaced, in view of clash with s&vacutemacr;á¹‡É” `sleep' < *SUPNA -- , after pairs umá¸·É” sÃºmá¸·É” etc. Him.I 12.

1887 *utsumbhati `sobs chokingly'. [subhnÄ• ËŠti `chokes' TS., sumbhati KÄ• á¹-h.: âˆšSUBH]
Pk. Å«sumbhia -- n. `weeping till a feeling of choking comes'; M. usaÌƒbá¹‡&etilde;, osËš `to sob'.
utsuvati see *UTSAVATI.

utsÅ«ra 1888 utsÅ«ra m. `evening' lex. [SVÃ R --]
Pa. ussÅ«rÄ“ `in the evening', ussÅ«ra -- seyyÄ• -- f. `sleep after sunrise, sleeping late'; Pk. ussÅ«ra -- n. `evening'; S. asuru m. `daybreak'; Or. uchura `delay', adv. `late'; G. asur n. `lateness', asuruÌƒ `late, long after the proper time'.

utsrÌ¥ta 1889 utsrÌ¥ta `*moved away'. 2. `raised, high' Hariv. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pa. ussaá¹-a -- `run away'; G. usraá¹›vuÌƒ, usaá¹›Ëš, useá¹›Ëš, osaá¹›Ëš `to cart away, collect, cleanse'.
2. AÅ›. usaá¹-a -- `raised, eminent' rather than with E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 571 < Ãºcchrita -- (*UTÅ›RITA --).
See ÃºTSARATI.

utsrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 1890 utsrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `let loose, abandoned' MBh. [ÃºtsrÌ¥jati `lets loose' RV., Pa. ussajjati: âˆšSRÌ¥J]
N. usaá¹-h `barren land' (ND 55 a 17 wrongly < Å«ËŠá¹£a -- ); G. uÅ›eá¹-vuÌƒ `to throw away' (tr. formation from *uÅ›iá¹- --); M. usaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to leave, abandon'. -- X UTSRÌ¥TA -- : Pk. Å«saá¸• ha -- `abandoned'.

utsÄ“cayati see ÃºTSIÃ±CATI.

utsoÌ„á¸• hi 1891 *utsoÌ„á¸• hi `effort'. [Cf. UTSÄ• HA -- and soÌ„á¸• ha -- MBh.: âˆšSAH]
Pa. ussoÌ„á¸·hi -- f. `exertion', Si. usoá¸·iya.

1892 *utskadati `jumps up'. [Cf. utkandati `springs away' PÄ• á¹‡. com.: âˆšSKAND]
Woá¹-. Sv. ukh -- `to rise (of sun), climb'. -- Perh. rather with G. Buddruss Woá¹- 132 < Ãºtkasati with kh for k after Sv. nikh -- < *NIá¹£KASATI, but with loss of -- s -- unexpl.

utskara 1893 *utskara `digging out'. 2. *utskala -- , [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. K. woÌ†khur m. `overturning'; M. ukhrÄ« f. `scale, scab'.
2. Or. ukhlÄ• `revealing family secrets'.

utskaraá¹‡a 1894 *utskaraá¹‡a `digging out'. [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
G. ukhará¹‡uÌƒ n. `disclosing the secrets of others'.

1895 *utskarati `digs out'. 2. *utskalati. 3. Caus. *utskÄ• rayati. 4. *utskÄ• layati. 5. *utskrÌ¥ta -- . [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. K. woÌ†kharun `to turn upside down (e.g. in poking

coals in a brazier)'; Or. ukhuribÄ• `to poke, stir up'; M. ukhará¹‡&etilde; `to scratch up, loosen or detach from'.
2. Pk. ukkhaliya -- `rooted up'; Ku. wakhalá¹‡o `to be rooted up'.

3. Or. ukhÄ• ribÄ• `to poke, stir up'.
4. N. ukhÄ• lnu `to uproot'; G. ukhÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to eradicate, detach'; M. ukhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to work a field for the first time, destroy by pulling out' (whence intr. ukhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to become loose').
5. (a) MIA. *ukkhaá¸• a -- : L. ukkhaá¹›aá¹‡ `to be torn up'; P. ukkhaá¹›nÄ• `to be plucked out'; Ku. ukhaá¹›á¹‡o `to be uprooted'; B. ukhá¹›Ä• `to get loose'; Or. ukhaá¹›ibÄ• `to be uprooted'; Mth. ukhaá¹›ab `to be pulled out'; Bhoj. ukharal `to pull'; H. ukhaá¹›nÄ• `to be rooted up', G. ukhaá¹›vuÌƒ -- whence caus. L. ukhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ `to tear up'; P. ukhÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to pluck out'; Ku. ukhÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to uproot' (â†' N. ukhÄ• á¹›nu), Or. ukhÄ• á¹›ibÄ• , Mth. ukhÄ• á¹›ab, Aw. lakh. ukhÄ• rab, H. ukhÄ• á¹›nÄ• , G. ukhÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ, M. ukhaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; (Bloch LM 295 < Pk. ukkaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯, *UTKAá¸• á¸• HATI).
(b) MIA. *ukkhiá¸• a -- : S. ukhiá¹›aá¹‡u `to be torn up'; <-> whence caus. Pa. ukkhÄ“á¹-ita -- `spat out, thrown off'; S. ukheá¹›aá¹‡u `to loosen, disjoin'; P. ukheá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to pluck out'; H. ukheá¹›nÄ• `to root up', G. ukheá¹›vuÌƒ.
(c) MIA. *ukkhuá¸• a -- : Pk. ukkhuá¸• aÃ¯ `breaks'; P. ukkhuá¹›nÄ• `to be plucked out'; Or. ukhuá¹›ibÄ• `to be uprooted'; -- whence caus. Pk. ukkhoÌ„á¸• ia -- `rooted up'. -- But see *KHUá¹-1.
See ÃºTKIRATI.
Addenda: *utskarati: WPah.ká¹-g. khÉ”Ì• rI cf. `irritation' (< *ukkhaur -- ?) Him.I 33.

1896 *utskartati `cuts out'. 2. *utskrÌ¥tta -- . [âˆš*skrÌ¥t1, âˆškrÌ¥t1]
1. S. ukhaá¹-aá¹‡u `to engrave, to issue out' (the latter due to the double meaning of ukiraá¹‡u < (1) ÃºTKIRATI and (2) UTKALATI).
2. Pk. ukkhutta -- `cut'.
See *UTKARTATI.
*utskalati, *utskÄ• rayati, *utskÄ• layati, *utskrÌ¥ta- `dig out' see *UTSKARATI.
Addenda: *utskartati [Cf. Ir. *skrÌ¥ntati in Shgh. xÌŒiÄ• and -- `to cut off', *skrÌ¥sta -- in Shgh. xÌŒiÄ• uxÌŒt EVSh 188]

ut -- stambha 1897 *ut -- stambha `support'. [Cf. ÃºdastambhÄ«t RV., Pk. uá¹-á¹-haá¹• bhaÃ¯ `supports': âˆšSTAMBH]
OG. uá¹-haá¹• bha m.

ut -- strÌ¥ta 1898 *ut -- strÌ¥ta `spread out'. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]

Pk. utthiya -- , utthaya -- `spread out'; S. uthiá¹›aá¹‡u `to be opened out (of tobacco in a pipe), be removed, be knocked away'.

ut -- sthala 1899 *ut -- sthala `shallow'. [STHALA --]
H. uthal, uthlÄ• `shallow, shelving, shallow -- minded'; M. uthaá¸· `shallow'. -- Poss. same as utsthala -- n. `name of an island' KathÄ• s.; BHSk. Pk. utthala -- m.n. `sandhill, dry sandy place'.

1900 *ut -- sthÄ• ti `stands up'. 2. Reformed as *utthÄ• ti. [Ãºttiá¹£á¹-hati, udÃ¡sthÄ• t RV.; pres. -- *sthÄ• ti formed after -- sthÄ• -- in aor., fut., inf., and ger.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Pa. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti `stands up', Pk. uá¹-á¹-haÃ¯, Ëšá¹-hÄ“i; Gy. arm. uthlu -- `to stay, wait', as. uÅ¡t -- `to arise', gr. hung. uÅ¡ti -- , wel. uÅ¡t -- , Ash. olÌ„Ìƒst -- ; Wg. oÅ¡tÄ• -- `to rise, fly' (also as lw. ut -- : see below); Bashg. "osht -- " `to rise', Kt. uÅ¡t -- , Pr. uÅ¡ti -- , Gaw. uá¹£á¹-i -- , Kal. rumb. uá¹£á¹-im `I rise'; S. uá¹-haá¹‡u `to spring up, be produced' (â†• East, beside uthaá¹‡u see below); L. uá¹-á¹-haá¹‡ `to get up, stand', P. uá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhad. cur. uá¹-há¹‡Å«, Ku. uá¹-há¹‡o, N. uá¹-hnu, A. uá¹-hiba, B. uá¹-hÄ• , oá¹-hÄ• , Or. uá¹-hibÄ• , OMth. Å«á¹-haÃ¯, Bhoj. Å«á¹-hal, uá¹-hËš, Aw. uá¹-hab, H. uá¹-hnÄ• , OMarw. OG. Å«á¹-haÃ¯, G. uá¹-hvuÌƒ, M. uá¹-há¹‡&etilde;; Ko. uá¹-Ä• -- , uá¹-á¹-Ä• -- `to stand'.
2. AÅ›. jau. 3 sg. opt. uthÄ• ye `let him exert himself'; Wg. ut -- `to rise' (â†• Dard. beside oÅ¡tÄ• -- see above); Dm. uth -- `to rise, be left behind'; Tir. uthum `I stand'; Shum. utth -- `to rise'; Mai. ky. uth -- `to stand up', Phal. 1 sg. utthÅ«ËŠm, Sh. koh. Å-tholÌ„ná¹·, K. woÌ†thun, kash. absol. wathi (á¸• oá¸• . uá¹-há¹‡o â†• WPah.), S. uthaá¹‡u. -- Deriv. caus. Sh. gil. Å-tharÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to awaken', S. uthÄ• raá¹‡u.
See *UT -- STHITA -- , *UT -- STHÄ• PAYATI.
Addenda: *ut -- sthÄ• ti: WPah.kc. vá¹-há¹‡o `to rise, stand up'; A. uá¹-hiba (phonet. uth -- ) `to rise'.

ut -- sthÄ• na 1901 *ut -- sthÄ• na `act of rising'. 2. Reformed as utthÄ• ËŠna- n. ÅšBr, `starting on an expedition' Mn., `manly effort' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Pa. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `rising, manly vigour'; AÅ›. gir. usá¹-Ä• na -- , man. uá¹-hana -- , kÄ• l. uá¹-hÄ• na -- `exertion'; Pk. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `rising, origin'; P. uá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ m. f. `act of rising'; Ku. uá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ f. `starting, beginning'; N. uá¹-hÄ• n `rising up'; B. uá¹-hÄ• ni `ascent,

slope'; Or. uá¹-hÄ• á¹‡a `high land', Ëšá¹‡Ä« `steepness'; Mth. uá¹-hÄ• n `power of rising'; H. uá¹-hÄ• n f. `act of rising'; M. uá¹-hÄ• á¹‡uÌ„Ìƒ n. `a rising on the body, tumour'.
2. AÅ›. shah. uthana -- `exertion'; Pk. utthÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `courage, strength'; S. uthÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `morning'; A. uthÄ• n `a boiling up'.

1902 *ut -- sthÄ• pana -- , utthÄ• pana -- n. `causing to rise, lifting'
KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡a -- , uá¹-á¹-havËš n.; N. sir -- uá¹-hÄ• uni `compensation'; Mth. uá¹-haunÄ• `practice of taking something at regular intervals and paying for it at longer intervals'; H. uá¹-hÄ• unÄ• m. `something set aside for a god', ËšnÄ« f. `a partic. funeral ceremony on the third day after death' = G. uá¹-havá¹‡uÌƒ, uá¹-hÄ• má¹‡uÌƒ n.; G. uá¹-hÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `demand for goods on credit'; M. uá¹-hÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `lifting, raising from poverty'.

1903 *ut -- sthÄ• payati `raises'. 2. Reformed as ÃºtthÄ• payati AV.
[âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Pa. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ“ti, Pk. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ“i, Ash. oÌ„ÌƒstÄ• ËŠ -- , L. uá¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡, P. uá¹-hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. uá¹-hÅ«á¹‡o, N. uá¹-hÄ• unu, B. uá¹-hÄ• na, Or. uá¹-hÄ• ibÄ• , Aw. lakh. uá¹-hÄ• wab, H. uá¹-hÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. uá¹-hÄ• i, G. uá¹-hÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. uá¹-haviá¹‡&etilde;.
2. NiDoc. uthaveti, á¸Œ. hutÄ• na; -- Wg. utÄ• -- `to place' â†• Ind. Rep1 60, NTS xvii 232.
See *UT -- STHÄ• TI.
Addenda: *ut -- sthÄ• payati: WPah.kc. uá¹-hauá¹‡o `to lift'.

1904 *ut -- sthÄ• pyatÄ“ `is raised'. [utthÄ• pya -- `to be raised, to be sent away' AitBr.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
G. uthÄ• pvuÌƒ `to take down, remove, transgress'. -- In form pass. of *UT -- STHÄ• PAYATI but infl. by *UT -- STHÄ• MAYATI.
Addenda: *ut -- sthÄ• pyatÄ“: S.kcch. authÄ• pá¹‡Å« `to violate'; Brj. uthapno AO 32, 331.

1905 *ut -- sthÄ• mayati `removes'. [STHÄ• ËŠMAN --]
Pk. Ap. utthÄ• miya -- `removed'; G. uthÄ• mvuÌƒ `to take down, set aside, remove, transgress'. -- See *UTSTHÄ• PYATÄ“.

ut -- sthÄ• la 1906 *ut -- sthÄ• la `socket'. [STHÄ• LÄ«ËŠ --]
M. uthÄ• á¸·&etilde;, uthá¸·&etilde; n., Ëšá¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `socket at the foot of a post'.

ut -- sthita 1907 *ut -- sthita `arisen'. 2. Reformed as Ãºtthita -- RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Pa. uá¹-á¹-hita -- , Pk. uá¹-á¹-hiya -- ; Gy. eur. uÅ¡tilo `stood up'; Woá¹-. wuá¹-á¹“ `standing' (â†• Ind.?); H. uá¹-hÄ• `stood up', OMarw. Å«á¹-hyo; -- deriv. pres. st. Gy. pal. Å¡tirÄƒr `stands up', Gaw. uá¹£á¹-i -- , Kal. rumb. 1 sg. uá¹£á¹-im.
2. NiDoc. uthida, 3 sg. pret. uthidati; Pk. utthiya -- ; Bashg. uti -- `to stay'; Bshk. itthi -- `to be standing', Chil. uty -- , Gau. oty -- ; Sh. gil. uthyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to rise from sleep' (â†’ á¸Œ. hutinÄ• ); K. woÌ†Ì£thu `standing up'. -- MIA. *utthinna -- (after niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡a -- NTS ii 245) â†’ Ash. Wg. utin -- `to be standing', Kt. wutin -- . -- Woá¹- uÄ• (h) -- `to stand up', Tor. (LSI) uÄ• Ä• h -- poss. < *uá¹-hÅ¡ -- < *uá¹£á¹-h<-> (Buddruss Woá¹- 87 later palatalization of uthy --).
See *UT -- STHÄ• TI.
ÃºtsnÄ• ti see *AVASNÄ• YATI.
Addenda: *ut -- sthita -- : S.kcch. Å«á¹-hÄ«á¹‡Å«, auá¹-hËš `to arise, wake up'.

Page 89

ut -- spanda 1908 *ut -- spanda `jumping up'. [âˆšSPAND]
Ku. uphÄ• n `froth, foam'; A. ophÄ• ndÄ• `puffed'; G. uphÃ£Ì„d, ËšÃ£Ì„t f., uphÄ• n m. `effervescence, arrogance'; M. uphÄ• n m. `ebullition'. -- Cf. *UTPHÄ• á¹‡A -- .

1909 *ut -- spandati `jumps up'. 2. Caus. *ut -- spandayati. [âˆšSPAND]

1. Kho. (Lor.) uÅ¡punik, iÅ¡Ëš `to dance about, buck (of a horse)'; (Morgenstierne) iÅ¡Ëš `to hop, dance' (doubtful bec. of Å¡, not á¹£: poss. < spandatÄ“, but if so why not is -- ? Perh. â†• Kaf.); -- A. ophandiba `to be puffed up, be proud'.
2. Kho. uÅ¡puneik `to make jump'.
*ut -- spandayati `makes jump up' see prec.
Addenda: *ut -- spandati: A. ophandiba also `to swell' AFD 213.

1910 *ut -- sphaá¹-ati `bursts out'. [âˆšSPHAá¹-]
K. woÌ†pharun `to become loose'; L. uphaá¹›aá¹‡ `to rise (as dough or bread)'; H. uphaá¹›nÄ• `to swell up, boil up'.
Addenda: *ut -- sphaá¹-ati: A. ophariba `to bound off' (rather than with AFD 213 < â€ *UT -- SPHARATI1).
â€ *ut -- spharati1 `leaps up' [âˆšSPHAR1] see *UTSPHAá¹-ATI1.

1911 *ut -- spharati `is abundant'. [âˆšSPHAR2]
Ku. uphará¹‡o `to be left over, be superfluous'.
*ut -- sphalati `bursts' see UTPHALATI.

1911a *ut -- sphalati Add. 14310.

1912 *ut -- sphÄ• yatÄ“ `swells up'. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
A. uphÄ• iba `to swell up (as boiled rice)'.

ut -- sphÄ• ra 1913 *ut -- sphÄ• ra `abundance'. [SPHÄ• RA --]
M. uphar, uphrÄ• m. `annual crop (of a tree, vegetable or fruit)'.

1913a *ut -- sphÄ• rayati1 `jerks up'. [âˆšSPHAR1] Add. 14311.
Md. ufuranÄ« `plucks out or up' -- or < UTPÄ• á¹-AYATI.

1914 *ut -- sphÄ• rayati `makes abundant'. [âˆšSPHAR2]
Ku. uphÄ• rá¹‡o `to leave over, use sparingly'.
*ut -- sphÄ• la -- `leaping up' see UTPHÄ• LA -- .
*ut -- sphÄ• layati `makes leap up' see UTPHALATI.
Addenda: *ut -- sphÄ• rayati2 `makes abundant'. [âˆšSPHAR2] -- read thus.

1914a *ut -- sphÄ• la -- 2 `abundance'. [âˆšSPHAL2] Add. 14312.

1914b *ut -- sphÄ• layati Add. 14313.
*utsvapna -- see â€ *UTSUPNA -- .
UD: *UNDA -- ; â€ *SAMUTTA -- .

1915 *ut -- sphiá¹-yatÄ“ `is hurt'. [Cf. sphiá¹-á¹-ayati, sphÄ“á¹-ayËš `hurts' DhÄ• tup., Pk. upphiá¸• a -- `blunt, weak', upphiá¸• aÃ¯ `becomes so': âˆšSPHIá¹-]
M. uphiá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, uphaá¹-Ëš, ophËš `to look wan'.

1916 *ut -- sphurati `jumps up'. [âˆšSPHUR]
N. uphranu `to leap, jump' (whence caus. uphÄ• rnu `to jerk up'); A. ophariba `to spring off, be flung off'; M. uphará¹‡&etilde; `to winnow'; Si. upuranavÄ• `to pluck up or out' (EGS 27 < utpÄ• á¹-ayati).

1917 *ut -- sphÅ«rjati `rumbles'. [Cf. Ã¡vasphÅ«rjati `thunders' VS. ÅšBr., `snorts' MBh.: âˆšSPHÅ«RJ]
M. uphujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to rumble (of stomach)'.
utsyÃ -- see ÃºTSA -- .

1918 utsvapnÄ• yatÄ“ `talks in one's sleep' MrÌ¥cch. [SVÃ¡PNA -- : âˆšSVAP1]
M. osaá¹‡Ä• vá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšá¹‡avá¹‡&etilde; `to talk in one's sleep, rave'; <-> osaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, osaÌƒá¸• á¹‡&etilde; < utsvapna -- ?

utsvÄ• pa 1919 *utsvÄ• pa `talking in sleep'. [âˆšSVAP1]
H. ucÄ• wÄ• m. `talking in sleep, nightmare' but why c?

utsvÄ“da 1920 *utsvÄ“da `sweat'. [âˆšSVID]
Pr. wyÄ«á¹£É™, wÄ«á¹£ `sweat (in fever)'; -- very doubtful.
ud1 in composition with verbs denotes `up' and `out', with nouns `without', with adjectives `emphasis': ÃºTTARA -- , UTTAMA -- .
UD2 `wet': utta -- , Ãºtsa -- , udakÃ¡ -- , udÃ¡n -- , udrÃ¡ -- 1, unÃ¡tti, undana -- , unna -- , ulla -- 2, á¹“dman -- , *oÌ„dra -- , oÌ„lla -- 2, *audra -- ; *abhyutta -- , avoÌ„tta -- , avoÌ„da -- , ÃºpoÌ„tta -- ; -- oÌ„danÃ¡ -- ?

udakÃ¡ 1921 udakÃ¡ n. `water'. RV. 2. daka -- n. SuÅ›r., BHSk. [UDÃ¡N -- : âˆšUD2]
1. Pa. udaka -- n., Pk. udaga -- , Ëšaya -- , uaa -- n., NiDoc. udag'a,

utaËš, KharI. ut'aeá¹‡a inst. sg., Wg. Å«; Kt. oÌ„ -- maÄ‹i `fish' (cf. Pr. toÌ„Ä• ËŠ -- mÃ¼sÅ«Ì¤ Dm. aÌ‚u -- mraÄ‹ < Ã¡P -- ); Tir. wÄ• , wa `water', Shum. woÌ„ m., Niá¹…g. Å«, Kal. rumb. Å«k, obl. Å«ËŠguna, urt. Å«k; Kho. ug `water, juice of fruit, sap'; Bshk. Å« m. `water', Tor. Å« (Grierson Tor 137 wrongly < Ã¡P --), Mai. Gau. Phal. wÄ« m., Chil. woy, Sh. vÄƒi m.
2. Pa. daka -- n., Pk. daga -- , daya -- , n.; OSi. daka, Si. diya.
AUDIKÄ• -- ; NIRUDAKA -- , Sá¹“DAKA -- ; *UDAKAKá¹£Ä• RA -- , UDAKABHÄ• RA -- ; Ã¡POÌ„DAKA -- , ÃºPOÌ„DAKA -- , *ANTAROÌ„DAKA -- , *GHALOÌ„DAKA -- , PIá¹£á¹-OÌ„DAKA -- , *MALOÌ„DAKA -- , VARá¹£OÌ„DAKA -- , *HIMAROÌ„DAKA -- .
Addenda: udakÃ¡ -- : Md. diya `liquid, juice'.
*udukkhala -- see ULÅ«ËŠKHALA -- Add2.
â€ udgata -- `risen' MBh. [âˆšGAM]
â€ *ANIDROÌ„DGATA -- .

1922 *udakaká¹£Ä• ra `waterfall'. [UDAKÃ¡ -- , Ká¹£Ä• RA -- 2]
Kho. gocÌ£hÄ• ËŠr waterfall' (BelvalkarVol 91 Kho. cmpd. < uga -- cÌ£har), Kal. ucÌ£hÃ¡r.
udakabhÄ• ra -- see *PÄ• NÄ«YAHÄ• RA -- .
*udaá¹…ka -- `upward curve' see next. [âˆšAÃ±C]

udaá¹…kÄ• kÄ• ra 1923 *udaá¹…kÄ• kÄ• ra `curviform'. [*UDAá¹…KA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
H. uÌƒkÄ• rÄ« f. `curve, crook, bend'. -- Doubtful.
ÃºdaÃ±c -- see UCCA -- . [âˆšAÃ±C]

1924 ÃºdaÃ±cati `raises, throws up' RV., `ladles out' AV. 2. *upÄ• Ã±cati, ÃºpÄ• cati `lifts up e.g. water' ÅšBr. [Phon. the mod. forms may derive from either: âˆšAÃ±C]
1. Pk. udaá¹• caÃ¯ `rises', udaá¹• cida -- `thrown up'; H. uÌƒcnÄ• `to tighten the strings of a bed'; M. ÃµÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to shake the winnowing basket in a certain way'.
The following may poss. belong here or be derivatives of or at least influenced in meaning by nasalized forms of UCCA -- : WPah. bhal. uÌƒceá¹‡Å« `to raise on high' (~ ucÄ• á¹‡Å« `to lift'?); B. uÌƒcÄ• na, ÃµcÄ• na `to raise', Or. uÃ±cÄ• ibÄ• , H. uÌƒcÄ• nÄ• (~ ucÄ• nÄ• ?), M. uÌƒÄ‹Ä• viá¹‡&etilde; `to erect' (~ uÌƒÄ‹Ä• vá¹‡&etilde; `to grow tall'?).
2. Pk. vaá¹• caÃ¯ `raises'.

udÃ¡Ã±cana 1925 udÃ¡Ã±cana n. `bucket for drawing water from a well' RV., `throwing up, lid' lex. [âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. udaÃ±cana -- n. `bucket'; Pk. uaá¹• caá¹‡a -- n. `throwing up, lid'; H. uÌƒcan f. `string at the foot of a bed for tightening the cross -- strings'.

1926 *udadhÄ• nÄ« -- , udadhÄ• na -- `holding water' KauÅ›., n. `reservoir for water' &capamacr;p. [UDÃ¡N -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Wg. Å«&etilde;Å™, Å«'iá¹‡ `dam, dyke'.
udÃ¡n -- n. `water' RV. [âˆšUD2]
udakÃ¡ -- , udanyÃ¡ti, udanyÄ• -- , udanyÃº -- , udra -- 1, udra -- 2; samudrÃ¡ -- ; *udadhÄ• nÄ« -- , udapÄ• na -- , udahÄ• rÃ¡ -- .

1927 udanyÃ¡ti `irrigates' RV., `is very thirsty' PÄ• á¹‡ [UDÃ¡N -- : âˆšUD2]
Sh. Å-nyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be hungry'; S. uÃ±aá¹‡u `to make thirsty' whence caus. uÃ±Ä• iá¹‡u `id.' and intr. uÃ±ijaá¹‡u `to be thirsty'; -- deriv. Sh. gur. Å-nyÄ• l f. `hunger, thirst', koh. Å-lyÄ• l f. `thirst'.

udanyÄ• 1928 udanyÄ• f. `thirst' ChUp. [UDÃ¡N -- : âˆšUD2]
Pk. udaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- f. `thirst', S. uÃ±a f.

udanyÃº 1929 udanyÃº `seeking water' RV. [UDÃ¡N -- : âˆšUD2]
Sh. Å-yÄ• ËŠnÅ- `hungry'.

udapÄ• na 1930 udapÄ• na m.n. `a well' ChUp., udupËš BHSk. [UDÃ¡N -- , PÄ• ËŠNA --]
AÅ›. kÄ• l. dh. jau. udupÄ• nÄ• ni n.pl.; -- B. unai, unui `spring, fountain' (ODBL 529 < UNNA -- ). Derivation from unnati -- f. `rising, swelling up' PaÃ±cat., Pa. unnati<-> f., Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡aÃ¯ -- f. `prosperity' is phonet. more satisfactory but semant. less so.

udayÃ¡ 1931 udayÃ¡ m. `rise' RV., `rising (of sun, &c.)' ÅšBr. [âˆšI2]
Pa. Pk. udaya -- m. `rise, growth'.
CANDROÌ„DAYA -- , *VARá¹£OÌ„DAYA -- .

udÃ¡ra 1932 udÃ¡ra n. `belly' RV.
Pa. Pk. udara -- n., Pk. uara -- n., Wg. woÌ„r, Pr. Å«Ì¤l, Dm. Shum. Gaw. war, Niá¹…g. woÌ„r, Mai. wÄ“r, Sh. Å«ar; OG. loc. sg. Å«yari `womb'. KRÌ¥Å›OÌ„DARA -- , PRÌ¥á¹£OÌ„DARA -- , LAMBOÌ„DARA -- , SAHOÌ„DARA -- , SOÌ„DARA -- .

1933 udaÅ›rayati `weeps' KÄ• vyÄ• d. [Cf. udaÅ›ru -- `weeping' KÄ• lid., udasra -- Naiá¹£.: Ã¡Å›RU --]
Shum. á¹·asÄ«am `I weep' NTS xiii 279, but why not á¹£ < Å›r? Poss. X Kaf. < VÄ• Å›YATÄ“.
udahÄ• rÃ¡ -- see *PÄ• NÄ«YAHÄ• RA -- .

udÄ• cÄ• ra 1934 udÄ• cÄ• ra m. `place for walking' &capamacr;p. [Cf. udÄ• ËŠcarati `rises out of' RV.: âˆšCAR]
G. Å«ruÌƒ n. `the sloping path on which oxen go backward and forward while drawing water from a well'.
*udÄ• yayati `raises' see ÃºDÄ“TI.

udÄ• rÃ¡ 1935 udÄ• rÃ¡ `exciting' RV., `lofty, noble' MBh. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Pa. udÄ• ra -- `raised, noble'; Pk. udÄ• ra -- , uÄ• ra -- , uyara<-> `best, chief, wide'; -- Or. uÄ• rÄ• `cheap' very doubtful. -- Pa. uá¸·Ä• ra -- `eminent, noble' (X urÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- `extending' RV.?); AÅ›. uá¸• Ä• la -- `great, exalted', uá¸• Ä• lake nom. sg. m. `a great man'; Pk. urÄ• la -- , urala -- , oÌ„rÄ• la -- `chief, best, wide -- spread, wide'; Ash. ulÃ¤Ä© `from above', Kt. ÃºdÉ™Å•, ul&atildedotdot;Å•, wÃºluÌƒÅ• `high' NTS ii 242; H. urÄ• rÄ• `wide -- spread, wide'; Si. uá¸·aru, oá¸·aru, olaËš, oá¸·ari `high, large, great' (for -- i cf. BHSk. udÄ• rika --).

1936 *udÄ• sthÄ• ti, 1 pl. aor. udÄ• ËŠsthÄ• ma `we have risen again' AV., udÄ• sthita -- `set over' lex. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
M. oá¹-há¹‡&etilde;, vaá¹-hËš `to rise, come off, appear prominently, thrive'; -- very doubtful.

Ãºdita -- 1 `risen': see ÃºDÄ“TI.

udita 1937 udita2 `spoken' AitBr. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. udita -- , Pk. uia -- , vuiya -- (after vayaÃ¯); Si. viyu `said,
uttered' H. Smith JA 1950, 210 (EGS 165 wrongly < vÄ• dita --).
Ãºdiyarti see ÃºDÄ«RTÄ“.

udÄ«ká¹£Ä• 1938 udÄ«ká¹£Ä• f. `looking up' BhP. [ÃºdÄ«ká¹£atÄ“ `looks up at'
ÅšBr., Pa. udikkhati, Pk. udikkhia -- : âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
B. uki `careful watching'. -- See *UDDÄ“Ká¹£Ä• -- .

1938a *udÄ«pya -- `flood'. [udÄ«pa -- `flooded', m. `flood' RÄ• jat.: Ã¡P --
]
K. vyÅ«Ë˜pu dat. vÄ«pis m. `flood'.

1939 ÃºdÄ«rtÄ“ `rises' RV. [Cf. ÃºdÄ«rayati `causes to move' RV., Pa.
udÄ«rÄ“ti, Pk. uÄ«rÄ“i `sends': âˆšÄ«R]
PaÅ¡. ur -- `to rise' or < Ãºdiyarti IIFL iii 3, 16 or < *UDRUHATI. -- X
UTTIá¹£á¹-HATI.

1940 udÄ«á¹£ati `rises' MaitrS. [ÃºdÄ«á¹£ita -- RV.: âˆšÄ«á¹£]
Kal. wÄ«á¹£ou `it is boiling' (with loss of final unexploded d) NTS vii 112.
Rather < *VIÅ›RÄ• YATI.
*udukkhala -- `a mortar' see ULÅ«ËŠKHALA -- .

udupÄ• naha 1941 *udupÄ• naha `shoeless'. [UPÄ• NAH --]
H. ubÄ• hnÄ• , ubahËš `barefoot', Marw. ubhÄ• á¹‡o: ub -- < *uvv -- < *uuv -- ?

1942 udumbÃ¡ra -- , udÃºËš m. `the tree Ficus glomerata' TS., n. `its fruit'
ÅšBr. 2. uá¸• umbÃ¡ra -- m. AV. 3. *dumbara. 4. *á¸• umbara -- . [Prob. â†•
Austro -- as. EWA i 104 with lit.]
1. Pa. udumbara -- m. `Ficus glomerata', Dhp. udumara, Pk. uduá¹• bara -- ,
uuá¹• Ëš, uá¹• Ëš m.; Ku. umar `a partic. kind of tree used for burnt
offerings'; H. Å«mar m., ËšrÄ« f. `F. glomerata'; OG. Å«á¹• bara m., G.
umrÉ”, uÌ„Ìƒ brÉ”, umará¹›É” m. `wild fig tree', umará¹›uÌƒ n. `its fruit';
M. uÌƒ bar m. `F. glomerata', n. `its fruit', Ko. umbar.
2. Or. uá¹›umara `F. glomerata'.
3. H. duÌƒ bur m., Si. dimÌ†bul, dumÌ†Ëš.

4. N. á¸• umri, A. á¸• imaru, B. á¸• umur, Or. á¸• umara, á¸• ambura, á¸• imbiri, Mth. á¸• Å«mri, Bhoj. á¸• Å«mari, H. á¸• Å«mar m.
udÅ«khala -- see ULÅ«ËŠKHALA -- .

udrÌ¥á¹‡in 1943 *udrÌ¥á¹‡in `out of debt'. [For *udrÌ¥á¹‡a -- after RÌ¥á¹‡IN -- : RÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Ku. uriá¹‡i, H. urin, G. urá¹‡iyuÌƒ.
*udÄ“á¹…ghati `goes up' see UPÄ“á¹…GHATI.

1944 ÃºdÄ“ti `goes up, rises' RV. 2. Ãºdita -- 1 `risen' RV. 3. *udÄ• yayati `causes to rise'. [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. udÄ“ti, Pk. uÄ“i; MB. ue `rises (of sun)'; Or. uÄ©bÄ• `to rise into view', Mth. Aw. lakh. uyab; OAw. uaÃ¯ `rises'; H. Å«anÄ• , uaËš `to rise (of sun)'.
2. Pa. udita -- , Pk. uia -- , B. uiÄ• (OB. uittÄ• with anal. -- tt --); Aw. lakh. uÄ“ `they rose'.
3. H. uÄ• nÄ• `to cause to rise, to raise threateningly'.

1945 Ãºdgacchati `comes forth' RV., `rises' MBh. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. uggacchati `rises'; AÅ›. ugache 3rd sg. opt. `to rouse oneself'; Pk. uggacchadi `rises'; Gaw. uá¹…gase -- , Ëšsi -- `to ascend' < *uá¹…gaÄ‹ -- NOGaw 28.

udgama 1946 udgama m. `rising, origin' R. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. uggama -- m. `rising up', Pk. uggama -- m. `rising (of sun), origin', G. ugam m. `rising, source', f. (after diÅ›Ä• -- ) `eastern direction'; OM. ugava m. `source'; <-> poss. Pr. É™gÉ™Ì• m, agËš `roof'.

1947 *udgamati `comes forth, rises'. [Orig. subj. of aor. in udÃ¡ganma 1st pl. RV.: âˆšGAM]
Pk. uggamaÃ¯ `rises', pres. part. uggamaá¹• ta -- ; Or. uguibÄ• `to rise in anger, rise suddenly'; M. ugavá¹‡&etilde; `to rise (of sun, &c.), shoot up', pres. part. ugvat, ËštÄ« f. `the east'.

udgamana 1948 udgamana n. `coming forth' R., `rising (of a star)' PÄ• á¹‡ [âˆšGAM]
Pa. uggamana -- n. `rising (of stars)'; G. ugmaá¹‡ f. `the east', ugamá¹‡uÌƒ `eastern'; M. ugvaá¹‡, f., ugaá¹‡ n. `eruption (of measles, &c.)', ugá¹‡Ä•

m. `coming forth'.
Addenda: udgamana -- : S.kcch. aughoá¹‡Å« m. `the east', OP. uggaá¹‡i f.

1949 *udgamyatÄ“ `is raised'. [Pass. of udgamayati `causes to rise' Pat.: âˆšGAM]
L. uggamaá¹‡, (Jukes) ugÌ maá¹‡ `to sprout, come up, be born'; P. uggamá¹‡Ä• `to spring up, appear, rise (of sun)'.

udgaraá¹‡a 1950 *udgaraá¹‡a `spitting out'. [Cf. udgiraá¹‡a -- n. SuÅ›r.: âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Or. ugaraá¹‡a `vomiting'.
*udgarati1 `pours out' see *avagarati. [~ udgalati1: âˆš*g&rcirclemacr;1]
*udgarati2 `spits out' see udgirati2. [~ *udgalati2]

udgarta 1951 *udgarta `raised support (?)'. [GÃ¡RTA -- 2]
G. ugaá¹- f. `support placed behind or before the wheel of a carriage to prevent it moving'; -- very doubtful.

udgala 1952 *udgala `spitting out'. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
S. ugÌ iro `nauseous'; L. ogal, (Jukes) ugÌ al m. `chewing the cud'; M. ugaá¸· f. `chewed stuff spat out'.

1953 udgalati1 `trickles out, oozes out, drips' BhP. 2. *udgÄ• layati1 `causes to ooze out'. [~ *udgarati1: âˆšgal1, âˆš*g&rcirclemacr;1]
1. Ku. uglaá¹‡o, wagËš `to become bitter through being left in a brass dish'; N. uglanu `to drip off, die off (of bamboos), fade away, become covered with verdigris'.
2. N. ugÄ• lnu `to cause to melt or fade, to take up or

away altogether'; H. ugÄ• lnÄ• , ugÄ• rËš `to clean out a well'; M. ugÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to rub to a powder'; -- less certainly Mai. ky. ugulÄ• -- `to open' Buddruss Kan 42.
*udgalati2 `spits out' see UDGIRATI2.

1954 *udgÄ• ti `rises, comes forth'. [Orig. subj. of aor. Ãºdag Ä• t RV. `has risen (of sun)': âˆšGÄ•]
Pk. uggÄ“i, ËšgaÃ¯ `rises'; Tor. pret. ugÄ• t `he went away'; S. ugÌ aá¹‡u `to spring up, shoot up'; P. uggá¹‡Ä• `to spring up, grow'; B. ugÄ• na `to spring up', Or. ugeibÄ• ; Mth. Å«gab `to rise, appear'; OMarw. Å«gaÃ¯ `rises, appears'; G. ugvuÌƒ `to rise, come out (as the fruit of), grow'. -- Deriv. P. ugÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to spring up', H. ugÄ• nÄ• rather than < *UDGÄ• MAYATI.
Addenda: *udgÄ• ti: S.kcch. Å«gá¹‡Å«, aughá¹‡Å« `to grow, sprout'; Garh. ugá¹‡u `to grow'.

udgÄ• thÄ• 1955 udgÄ• thÄ• f. `a variety of &capamacr;ryÄ• metre' Colebrooke. [Cf. udgÄ«thÃ¡ -- m. AV.: GÄ• ËŠTHÄ• -- , âˆšGAI]
Pk. uggÄ• hÄ• -- f., Ëša -- m., H. uggÄ• hÄ• m. (â†• Pk.?).

1956 *udgÄ• mayati `causes to rise or issue'. [Cf. udgamayati `causes to issue' Pat., Pk. uggamiya -- `produced': âˆšGAM]
OG. Å«gÄ• maÃ¯ `wields (a weapon)', G. ugÄ• mvuÌƒ `to raise towards, lift up against'; M. ugaviá¹‡&etilde; `to gather in monies due, disentangle'; -- deriv. M. ugÄ• vÄ• m. `monies gathered in', ugÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `gathering in' whence ugÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to gather in'.
Addenda: *udgÄ• mayati: S.kcch. aughÄ• má¹‡Å« `to strike'?

udgÄ• ra 1957 udgÄ• ra m. `spitting out' R., `spittle' MBh. 2. *udgÄ• la -- 2. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
1. Pa. uggÄ• ra -- m. `vomiting, ejection'; Pk. uggÄ• ra -- m. `vomiting, belching'; Kal. Ãºguri `wooden trough into which flour falls from the mill', Kho. uguru; Ku. ugÄ• r, wagËš `chewing the cud'; A. ugÄ• r `belch'; Or. ugÄ• ra `vomiting, belching'; G. ugÄ• r m. `escape', ugÄ• rÉ” m. `saving'; Si. ugura `throat, gorge' (or < AVAGARA -- ), ugurak `a mouthful'.
2. Pk. uggÄ• la -- m. `vomiting, belching'; L. ugÄ• lÄ« f. `chewing the cud'; P. ugÄ• l m. `mouthful chewed and spat out'; WPah. bhal. ugÄ• n. `chewing the

cud'; Ku. ugÄ• l, wagËš `spittle, snake poison'; H. ugÄ• l m. `that which is spat out', M. ugÄ• á¸· m.
DHÅ«MOÌ„DGÄ• RA -- .

1958 *udgÄ• rayati1 `causes to be raised'. [âˆšGUR1]
K. wugarÄ• wun `to recover a debt'; Or. ugÄ• á¸·ibÄ• , ogËš `to block the way with outstretched arms, intercept, detain'; M. ugÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to raise threateningly, collect (monies)'.
*udgÄ• rayati2 `spits out' see UDGIRATI2.

udgÄ• la 1959 *udgÄ• la1 `oozing'. [âˆšGAL1]
N. ugÄ• l, Ëšlo `verdigris'; H. ugÄ• lÄ• m. `ooze, slime'; M. ugÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `a levigated mass'.
*udgÄ• la -- 2 `spitting out' see UDGÄ• RA -- .
*udgÄ• layati1 `causes to ooze' see UDGALATI1.
*udgÄ• layati2 `spits out' see UDGIRATI2.
*udgirati1 `lifts up' see ÃºDGURATÄ“.

1960 udgirati2 `spits out, ejects, discharges' MBh. 2. *udgilati. 3. *udgarati2. 4. *udgalati2. 5. *udgÄ• rayati2. 6. *udgÄ• layati2. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
1. Pa. uggirati `spits out'; Pk. uggirÄ“i `belches, vomits'; S. ugÌ irÄ• Ä« f. `belching' (or < 2); N. ugerÄ• `chewing the cud'.
2. Pa. uggilati `spits out'; Pk. uggilaÃ¯ `belches'; S. ugÌ irÄ• Ä« f. (or < 1); H. ugilnÄ• `to vomit'; -- N. caus. deriv. ugelnu `to belch forth'.
3. N. ugrÄ• unu `to chew the cud, be on heat (of cows)'; B. ugrÄ• na `to vomit, chew the cud'; OG. Å«garaÃ¯ `is saved', G. ugarvuÌƒ `to escape'; -- Ku. jugraá¹‡o `to chew the cud' (with unexplained j --).
4. L. ugalaá¹‡, pres. part. uglÄ“nda, (Jukes) ugÌ laá¹‡; `to chew the cud', awÄ• á¹‡. ugluá¹‡, P. uggalá¹‡Ä• , Ëšulá¹‡Ä• `to vomit, spring up, be discharged'; Ku. ugalá¹‡o `to vomit, belch out'; Mth. ugalab `to vomit, spit out'; H. ugalnÄ• `to spit out, disgorge'; OMarw. Å«galaÃ¯ `vomits'; M. ugaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to spit out, vomit' (or < 6).
5. S. ugÌ Ä• raá¹‡u, ogÌ Ëš `to chew the cud' (or < 6); Ku. ugÄ• rá¹‡o, wagËš `to chew the cud'; A. ugÄ• riba `to belch'; MB. ugÄ• r -- `to vomit' (replaced by B. ugrÄ• na see 3); Or. ugÄ• ribÄ• `to vomit, belch'; OMth. ugÄ• ri `vomits'.
6. S. ugÌ Ä• á¹›aá¹‡u, ogÌ Ëš `to chew the cud' (or < 5); P. ugÄ• lá¹‡Ä• `to

vomit', Or. ugÄ• á¸·ibÄ• ; H. ugÄ• lnÄ• `to vomit, chew the cud'; M. ugaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to spit out, vomit' (or < 4); -- Ku. jugÄ• lá¹‡o `to chew the cud' (see 3).
*udgilati `spits out' see UDGIRATI2.

1961 ÃºdguratÄ“ `lifts up, raises a weapon, raises the voice threateningly' VS. 2. *udgirati1. 3. *udgurita -- (replacing udgÅ«rá¹‡a -- n. `threatening' YÄ• jÃ±.) [See *udgÄ• rayati1, *udgrÌ¥ta -- : âˆšgur1]
1. L. awÄ• á¹‡. ugruá¹‡ `to wield', P. uggurá¹‡Ä• `to raise threateningly (e.g. fists)', EP. uggarnÄ• ; Or. ugurÄ• ibÄ• `to cause a new thing to be used'; M. ugrÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to hold or point menacingly'.
2. Pa. uggirati `lifts up, carries'.
3. Or. uguri `vaunting'.

1961a â€ *udgÅ«ra -- `threatening'. [Cf. UDGURATÄ“ VS. with Å« from udgÅ«rá¹‡a -- n. `threatening' YÄ• jÃ±.: âˆšGUR1]
â€ *VÄ• TOÌ„DGÅ«RA -- .

udguru 1962 *udguru `very heavy'. [GURÃº --]
Dm. ugÃºra `heavy', Kal. urt. agÅ«ËŠrak, Bshk. ugÅ«ËŠr, Tor. Å«gÅ«, f. Ã¼gÃ¼ ; Chil. uá¹…gÅ«ro `slow'; Sv. ugÉ™rÃ³ `heavy'; Phal. Ãºguro, Ãºá¹…gËš `heavy', f. uá¹…gÃºri `pregnant', Sh. gil. Äƒ gÃºrÅ-, f. Ëšri `pregnant' (< *uguro â†' á¸Œ. ugÅ«ra), koh. hÄƒ gÃºro (emph. h -- ?).

udgrÌ¥ta 1963 *udgrÌ¥ta `lifted up'. [Cf. udgÅ«rá¹‡a -- n. `act of raising' YÄ• jÃ±. :âˆšGUR1]
S. ugÌ iá¹›aá¹‡u `to be collected', L. ugiá¹›aá¹‡; Or. uguá¹›Ä• ibÄ• `to turn upside down'; Si. (SigGr) ugula -- `to rise aloft, fly upwards'; -- new. tr. formation: S. ugÌ Ä• á¹›aá¹‡u `to collect', L. ugÄ• á¹›aá¹‡. -- Si. uguá¸·anavÄ• `to pluck up, eradicate' rather < UDGHÄ• á¹-AYATI.

1964 ÃºdgrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `lifts up' TS. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti `takes up, acquires, learns'; Si. uganananavÄ• `to learn'; -- deriv. caus. Pa. uggaá¹‡hÄ• pÄ“ti, Si. uganvanavÄ• `to teach'.
See *UDGHRÌ¥PTA -- .
udgrabhaá¹‡a -- see next.
Addenda: ÃºdgrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti [Cf. Ir. *udgrÌ¥fsa -- in Sogd. zgrwbs -- `to be raised' EVSh 37]

Md. (old) ugenenÄ« `learns' RTMV2.

udgrÃ¡haá¹‡a 1965 udgrÃ¡haá¹‡a n. `act of taking out' ÅšBr., udgrabhaá¹‡a -- n. `act of raising' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. uggahaá¹‡a -- n. `taking up'; Mth. (NETirhut) ughen `the string round a vessel for lifting it' (semant. cf. Bi. ubahain < UDVÄ• HANA --).
udgrÄ• bhÃ¡ -- see next.

udgrÄ• haka 1966 *udgrÄ• haka `collector'. [udgrÄ• bhÃ¡ -- m. `taking up' TS., ËšÄ• ha -- PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšGRAH]
Pa. uggÄ• haka -- m. `one who is eager to learn'; P. ugrÄ• hÄ• m. `tax -- collector'.

1967 udgrÄ• hayati `causes to take up, causes to pay' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. Pp. udgrÄ• hita -- . [âˆšGRAH]
1. Pa. uggahÄ• yati `takes up' < *udgrÌ¥bhÄ• yati; Pk. uggÄ• hÄ“i `seizes'; Ash. oÌˆÌ„Ì£gÄ• ËŠ -- `to lift up, wish, buy'; L. ugrÄ• haá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. ugrÄ• Ë‹vuá¹‡ `to collect (revenue, debts, &c.)'; P. ugrÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , agËš `to collect, press a demand for payment'; H. ugÄ• hnÄ• `to accumulate' whence intr. ughnÄ• `to be accumulated' (but see *UDGHÄ• TAYATI).

Page 92

2. S. ogÌ Ä• hÄ« f. `money collected' (whence ogÌ Ä• hyo m. `debt -- collector'), H. ugÄ• hÄ« f. `proceeds'.
udgrÄ• hita -- see UDGRÄ• HAYATI.
Addenda: udgrÄ• hayati: WPah.kc. grÄ• á¹‡o `to collect revenue', J. grÄ• 'á¹‡u (both < *grwÄ• Ëš?).

1968 *udghaá¹-ati `is open', udghaá¹-ita -- `unfastened' KÄ• lid. 2.

udghÄ• á¹-ayati `opens' MBh. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
1. Pa. caus. ugghaá¹-Ä“ti `opens, reveals'; Pk. ugghaá¸• ia<-> `open' whence tr. ugghaá¸• aÃ¯ `opens'; S. ughiá¹›aá¹‡u `to be open, be laid bare'; P. ugghaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to be opened, be spread out' whence caus. ughuá¹›vÄ• uá¹‡Ä• and tr. ugheá¹›nÄ• ; Ku. ughaá¹›á¹‡o `to become open'; N. ughranu `to be open, be fair (of weather), look well on'; B. ughá¹›Ä• `to be open'; Aw. lakh. ugharab `to get uncovered', H. ughaá¹›nÄ• ; G. ughaá¹›vuÌƒ `to open (intr.), bloom, be free from rain'; M. ughaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to open, be fair (of weather)'.
2. Pa. ugghÄ• á¹-Ä“ti `unfastens, removes', Pk. ugghÄ• á¸• Ä“i, Ëšá¸• aÃ¯ `opens'; S. ughÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `lays bare, draws (a sword)'; P. ughÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to open', WPah. bhal. ughÄ• á¹›nÅ«, Ku. ughÄ• á¹›á¹‡o, N. ughÄ• rnu, B. ughaá¹›Ä• na, Mth. ughÄ• rab, OAw. ughÄ• raÃ¯, H. ughÄ• á¹›nÄ• , G. ughÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ, M. ughaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;; -- Si. uguá¸·anavÄ• , pret. igiá¸·uvÄ• `to root up' (whence intr. igiá¸·enavÄ• `to be uprooted') rather than < *UDGRÌ¥TA -- ; <-> L. ughaá¹›an `to be collected' formed from ugÄ• há¹›aá¹‡ `to collect' (if not < *UDGHRÌ¥TA --): for semant. development `open -- uncover -- raise -- collect' cf. reverse in Ãºddhanti `raises' RV., `throws open' TS. s.v. *UDGHÄ• TAYATI.
Addenda: udghaá¹-ati. 2. udghÄ• á¹-ayati: S.kcch. Å«ghÄ• á¹›á¹‡Å« `to open', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghwÃ á¹›nÃµ, J. ghwÄ• á¹›nu, Garh. ughÄ• á¹›nu; A. ughÄ• liba `to uproot' (-- l -- ? AFD 236, 333).

udghata 1969 *udghata `raised, opened'. [< IE * -- gwhnÌŠto -- ? Replaced anal. by UDDHATA -- , after Ãºddhanti < * -- gwhen -- : âˆšHAN1]
P. ugghÄ• `famous, clear, open' (B. D. Jain PhonPj 138 < udgha --).

1970 *udgharati1 `trickles out'. 2. *udghalyati `pours out' intr. 3. *udghÄ• layati `pours out' tr. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pa. uggharati `oozes'; G. ughrÄ• á¸·É”, É”ghËš m. `lines of of a liquid poured out', oghrÄ« f. `loose threads at the end of a garment' (< *udgharita -- ?).
2. G. Å«ghalvuÌƒ `to start in procession for bride's father's house, go in procession'.
3. M. ughaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to clear the stale remains of a feed out of a handmill'.

1971 *udgharati2 `lifts up'. 2. Caus. *udghÄ• rayati. 3. Pp. *udghrÌ¥ta -- .

[Hardly conn. with hÃ¡rati which is IE. *Ä• her --]
1. L. awÄ• á¹‡. ughruá¹‡ `to raise'; P. ugghará¹‡Ä• `to be collected' (with intr. meaning as opposed to caus. below).
2. L. ugÄ• há¹›aá¹‡ `to collect'; P. ugharvÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be collected' (der. *ughÄ• r --); Or. ughÄ• ribÄ• `to open, burst'; G. ughrÄ• vvuÌƒ `to collect money promised' (der. *ughÄ• r --); M. ughÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to collect'.
3. Dm. ogÅ•e -- intr. `to boil' NOPhal 26 < *ud -- ghar<-> with (?), Phal. ughÃ¡á¹› -- ; L. ughiá¹›aá¹‡, ughaá¹›Ës `to be collected' whence tr. ugÄ• há¹›aá¹‡ `to collect' (if not < UDGHÄ• á¹-AYATI).
*udghalyati `trickles out' see *UDGHARATI1.
Addenda: *udgharati2: S.kcch. oghrÄ• á¹‡Å« `to collect'.
udghÄ• á¹-ayati see *UDGHAá¹-ATI Add2.

udghÄ• á¹-a 1972 udghÄ• á¹-a m. `act of opening' Subh. 2. *udghÄ• á¹-aka -- 1 `open'. 3. *udghÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- `open platform for watching from', udghÄ• á¹-a -- m. `watchhouse' lex. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
1. G. ughÄ• á¹› m. `fine weather', M. ughÄ• á¸• f.
2. S. ughÄ• á¹›o `naked'; P. ughÄ• á¹›Ä• `naked, open'; N. ughÄ• ro `open', H. ughÄ• á¹›Ä• , OMarw. ughÄ• á¹›o, G. ughÄ• á¹›uÌƒ, M. ughá¸• Ä• .
3. Or. ughÄ• á¹›i `a raised thatched platform in the fields for watching the crops from'.

udghÄ• á¹-aka 1973 udghÄ• á¹-aka2 n. `leather bucket for drawing water' lex. [Poss. conn. with udghÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `key' MrÌ¥cch. and UDGHÄ• á¹-A -- : âˆšGHAá¹-]
Si. ugula, (SigGr) uguá¸·a `snare, trap'; -- very doubtful.
udghÄ• á¹-ayati see *UDGHAá¹-ATI.

udghÄ• ta 1974 udghÄ• ta `raising' R. [âˆšHAN1]
Pk. ugghÄ• a -- m. `collection'; A. ughÄ• `a reel to wind thread on'.

udghÄ• tana 1975 udghÄ• tana n. `bucket for raising water' lex. (cf. udghÄ• á¹-aka -- 2). [âˆšhan1]
N. ughÄ• uni `small pot to take water in from the spring to fill a larger vessel'.

1976 *udghÄ• tayati `raises'. [Ãºddhanti `lifts' RV., `throws open' TS.

:âˆšHAN1]
Ku. ughoá¹‡o `to collect', ughÄ• Ä« `collection'; N. ughÄ• unu `to lift up, draw (water from a well), take up a collection'; A. ughÄ• iba `to wind thread on a reel'; Or. ughÄ• ibÄ• `to cast in the teeth, taunt'; H. ughÄ• nÄ• `to accumulate' whence intr. ughnÄ• `to be accumulated'.

udghÄ• ra 1977 *udghÄ• ra `pouring out'. 2. *udghÄ• la -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pk. ugghÄ• ra -- m. `sprinkling'.
2. Pr. agÃ¡l, gÃ¤l `rain', Kt. agoÌ„l.
*udghÄ• rayati `causes to be lifted' see *UDGHARATI2.
*udghÄ• la -- `pouring' see *UDGHÄ• RA -- .
*udghÄ• layati `pours out' see *UDGHARATI1.

udghÄ• sa 1978 *udghÄ• sa `fodder' or `remnants of fodder'. [Cf. udghasa -- m. `flesh' lex.; -- GHÄ• SÃ¡ -- : âˆšGHAS]
G. oghÄ• s n. `residue of cattle's fodder'.
*udghrÌ¥ta -- `lifted up' see *UDGHARATI2.

udghrÌ¥pta 1979 *udghrÌ¥pta `lifted up'. [âˆšGRAH]
Si. ugat `learned', ugattÄ• pret. of uganananavÄ• < ÃºDGRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI; -- Ash. Ã³gutÉ™, f. &otoddotdot;gÉ™tÄ« `seized' pp. of oÌˆÌ„Ì£gÄ• ËŠ -- < UDGRÄ• HAYATI.

1980 *udghrÌ¥á¹£ati `rubs'. 2. udghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- KÄ• lid. [Cf. udghará¹£ati `rubs together' KÄ• lid., Pa. ugghaá¹• sÄ“ti: âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pk. ugghusaÃ¯ `wipes', S. ughaá¹‡u < *ughah -- P. Tedesco JAOS 77, 194; L. ugghaá¹‡ `to wipe (esp. the opium from the sliced poppy capsule)' whence ugghÄ• m. `collector of opium'.
2. Pa. ugghaá¹-á¹-ha -- `rubbed', Pk. ugghiá¹-á¹-ha -- , ugghuá¹-Ëš; S. ugaá¹-ho `wiped' pp. of ughaá¹‡u.
udghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- see *UDGHRÌ¥á¹£ATI.

uddaá¹• Å›a 1981 uddaá¹• Å›a m. `bug, mosquito' lex. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pk. uddaá¹• sa -- m. `bee, bug or other small insect', uá¸• á¸• asa -- m. `bug'; N. uá¹›us `bed -- bug', A. urah, Or. uá¹›asa, uá¹›us, oá¹›as, H. uá¹›as m.
Addenda: uddaá¹• Å›a -- : A. also uraÌƒh.
â€ *uddayati see Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“.

uddanta 1982 *uddanta `without teeth'. [Replaces adantÃ¡ka -- TS., adÃ¡ntËš ÅšBr. (~ uddantura -- `formidable' lex., Pk. uddaá¹• tura -- `with projecting teeth`). -- DÃ¡NTA --]
A. udÃ£Ì„t, udaÌƒtiyÄ• `not changing the first teeth (of cattle)'; Bi. udant `a calf before it has got its true teeth'; H. udaÌƒt `without teeth (of a calf)'.

1983 *uddarati `tears up'. 2. *uddÄ«ryatÄ“ `is split'. 3. *uddrÌ¥ta -- . 4. *uddÄ• rayati ~ UDDÄ• LAYATI. [uddÄ«rá¹‡a -- DaÅ›. âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Si. uduranavÄ• `to tear out, pluck up' whence intr. idirenavÄ• `to be eradicated'.
2. Pa. udrÄ«yati, uddÄ«Ëš `is split open'; A. udiyÄ• iba `to uncover, expose to view'.
3. S. uá¸• Ì iá¹›aá¹‡u `to rip (intr.), become undone, burst' whence tr. uá¸• Ì oá¹›aá¹‡u `to rip, burst, unstitch'; A. udi `uncovered, open, bare'.
4. Pk. uddÄ• ria -- `torn up, uprooted, run from battle'; G. É”dÄ• rvuÌƒ `to plough'.

1984 *uddaÅ›ati `bites'. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
H. uá¹›asnÄ• `to prick, insert, fold in'.

Page 93

1985 *uddahati `burns up'. 2. *uddÄ• hayati. [âˆšDAH]
1. Pa. uá¸• á¸• ahati; A. urahiba `to become bad smelling by being burnt (as milk)', urahÄ• iba `to melt by boiling (sugar)'.
2. Pk. uddÄ• ha -- m. `fire', uá¸• á¸• Ä• ha -- m. `conflagration'; Bi. uá¹›Ä• heb `(a member of the family) to make first use of a new earthen vessel', Mth. uá¹›hÄ• eb.

A. Bi. Mth. forms may be < Ã¡vadahati RV. with MIA. analogical -- á¸• á¸• --
.
Addenda: *uddahati: A. urahiba also `to be scorched' AFD 332.
â€ *uddÄ• payati see Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“.

uddÄ• ta 1986 *uddÄ• ta `cleansed, bright, clear'. [Cf. avadÄ• ta<-> `cleansed, pure, dazzling white' MBh., Pa. oÌ„dÄ• ta -- , Pk. avadÄ• ya -- : âˆšDAI]
Pk. uddÄ• yaÃ¯ `is polished, is very clear'; H. Å«dÄ• `purple, grey, brown'; G. udÉ” `light blue'; M. udÄ« `brown'.

uddÄ• na 1987 uddÄ• na1 n. `act of binding or fastening together' MBh. [âˆšDÄ• 2]
Pa. uddÄ• na -- n. `group (of suttas)', macchuddÄ• na -- `a batch of fish (for sale)'; PaÅ¡. udÃ¤ËŠn `rope for fastening yoke to plough-beam', Gaw. hudÃ-n with unexpl. i IIFL iii 3, 5.: < *uddÄ• nÄ« -- ?
uddÄ• na -- 2 `stove' see UDVÄ• NA -- 3.

uddÄ• ma 1988 uddÄ• ma `unbound, self-willed, large' MBh. [DÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1]
Pa. Pk. uddÄ• ma -- `unrestrained, restless, fierce'; MB. udÄ• Ãµ `self willed' ODBL 519; Or. uduÃ£Ì„ `bare, uncovered, open'; G. udÄ• m `unrestrained, haughty'; Si. udam `excited, unrestrained, proud'.
PROÌ„DDÄ• MA -- .
*uddÄ• rayati `tears up' see *UDDARATI.

1988a â€ *uddÄ• ra -- `cave' [Cf. dÄ• ra -- 1, uddÄ• rita -- . -- âˆšd&rcirclemacr;]
WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• wÄ• r m. `cave' Him.I 86.

uddÄ• rita 1989 *uddÄ• rita `broken'. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. uddÄ• ria -- `torn up, run from battle'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. uá¸• Ä• rÄ« `flight'.
See *uddÄ• rayati s.v. *UDDARATI.

uddÄ• la 1990 uddÄ• la1 m. `the tree Cordia myxa or latifolia', Ëšaka<-> m. SuÅ›r. [Poss. conn. with KUDDÄ• LA -- 2: note esp. H. uá¹›Ä• l and Or. kudÄ• á¸·a `Bauhinea variegata']
Pa. uddÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `Cordia myxa or Cassia fistula'; Pk. uddÄ• la -- m. `a sort of tree'; P. odÄ• lÄ• m. `a creeper yielding string'; Ku. udÄ• l `a wild tree from the buds and flowers of which a sauce is made'; N. odÄ• l `a

tree yielding fibre'; A. odÄ• l `Cordia myxa'; Mth. oÌ†dÄ• r `loosely twisted hemp rope'; H. uá¹›Ä• l `bark of Bauhinea variegata, rope made of this', Å«dal `a tree from the bark of which rope is made' (< *uddala -- , cf. kuddala -- beside kuddÄ• la -- 2).

uddÄ• la 1991 *uddÄ• la2 `bursting'. [âˆšDAL1]
Pk. uddÄ• la -- m. `pressing, crushing'; A. urÄ• l `a mortar' < *uá¸• á¸• Ä• la -- . Si. udÃ¤lla, pl. udalu `a kind of hoe' (X KUDDÄ• LA -- 1?)
Addenda: *uddÄ• la -- 2: Md. udali `hoe', -- oá¸• Ä• (oá¸• alek) `adze' cf. KUá¸• á¸• Ä• LA -- ~ KUDDÄ• LA -- 1.
uddÄ“hikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«KA -- .

1992 uddÄ• layati `bursts, tears up' MBh. ~ *UDDÄ• RAYATI: âˆšDAL1]
Pa. uddÄ• lÄ“ti `tears off', Pk. uddÄ• laÃ¯, inf. ËšlÄ“uá¹• , pp. Ëšliya -- `snatches away'; OG. Å«dÄ• laÃ¯ `squanders', G. udÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ.

1993 *uddÄ• vayati `pains'. [Cf. duná¹“ti `torments' AV., caus. dÄ• vayati: âˆšDU1]
Pk. uddÄ• vaá¹‡ayÄ• -- f. `distress, disaster'; Si. uddanavÄ• `to give pain' < *udv -- .
*uddÄ• hayati `burns up' see *UDDAHATI.
uddÄ«pikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .

1994 ÃºddÄ«pyatÄ“ `blazes up' ÅšBr. [Cf. ÃºddÄ«payati `inflames' AV., Pa. uddÄ«panÄ• -- f. `explanation', Pk. uddÄ«via<-> `kindled'; uddÄ«pta -- `flaming' lex., Pk. udditta -- : âˆšDÄ«P]
M. udÄ«pá¹‡&etilde; `to be illumined'.

1995 *uddÄ«yati `flies up'. [âˆšDÄ«1]
Ash. á¹“di -- `to ascend'. -- Cf. Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“.
*uddÄ«ryatÄ“ `is split' see *UDDARATI.

1996 *uddÅ«yatÄ“ `is hurt'. [âˆšDU1]
Pr. wulu -- in Ç°Ä« wulumaso `my head aches' more prob. with NTS xv 293 < lu -- < DÅ«YATÄ“ with Pr. prefix. <-> See *UDDÄ• VAYATI.
*uddrÌ¥ta -- `torn up' see *UDDARATI.

1997 *uddÄ“ká¹£ati `looks for, expects'. 2. *uddÄ“ká¹£Ä• -- . [Formed from

*DÄ“Ká¹£ATI after ÃºdÄ«ká¹£atÄ“ ÅšBr.: âˆšÄ«Ká¹£ and âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
1. L. uá¸• Ì Ä«kaá¹‡ `to look for, wait for'; P. uá¸• Ä«ká¹‡Ä• `to expect'.
2. P. uá¸• Ä«k f. `expectation'; Ku. udekh `indifference'; N. udek `astonishment'; Or. udeka `appearance'.

uddÄ“Å›a 1998 uddÄ“Å›a m. `pointing out, explaining' MBh. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. Pk. uddÄ“sa -- m. `explanation'; MB. udeÅ›a `search', Mth. udes, H. Å«des m.

1999 *uddÄ“Å›ayati `points out'. [uddiÅ›ati `directs towards' TBr.: âˆšDIÅ›]
Pk. uddÄ“saÃ¯; Si. udesanavÄ• `to declare, explain', absol. udesÄ• `on account of' infl. by Pa. uddissa `id.' < uddiÅ›ya.
*uddÄ“Å›ya -- `foreign' see VIDÄ“Å›YÃ -- .
uddÄ“hikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .

uddyoÌ„ta 2000 uddyoÌ„ta `flashing' R., m. `light' MBh. [Cf. Ãºddyoi„tatÄ“ `shines forth' RV.: âˆšDYUT]
Pa. ujjoÌ„ta -- m. `shining forth'; Pk. ujjoÌ„a -- m. `daybreak'; Or. uja `bright, brightness' (for -- a cf. uja < UDYOÌ„GA -- ); Ko. ujo, ujjo `fire'. -- Deriv. H. ujelÄ• m. `daybreak'; M. ujeá¸• m. `light', ujeá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, ujheá¸• Ëš, ujÌˆÄ• á¸• Ëš `to dawn'.

2001 *uddrÄ• ti `flees, flies'. [Cf. uddrÄ• vÃ¡ -- `running away' VS., m. `going upwards' PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšDRÄ•]
Kt. vudra -- , (Bagromatal) undra -- `to fly' (Rep1 60 and NTS xii 154 suggests connexion with Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“); L. (Jukes) uá¸• raá¹‡ `to fly' (beside uá¸• Ì aá¹‡ < uá¸• á¸• Ä«yatÄ“. <-> Poss. further development in Dm. undr&atildedotdot;Å• -- `to fly', L. uddraÌƒá¹›aá¹‡. -- With -- kk -- : S. uá¸• Ì ako, uá¸• Ì iko m. `fear'.

uddrÄ• vÃ¡ 2002 uddrÄ• vÃ¡ `running away' VS., m. `flight, retreat' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDRU1]
L. udrÄ• m. `agitation, alarm'; G. udrÄ• vÉ”, udhrËš m. `anxiety, eagerness' (dh?).

2003 *uddrÄ• vayati `puts to flight'. [Cf. Ãºddruta -- `running away' VS., drÄ• vÃ¡yati MBh.: âˆšDRU1]
L. udrÄ• vaá¹‡ `to confuse, confound' or < *upadrÄ• vayati s.v. ÃºPADRAVATI.

Addenda: *uddrÄ• vayati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹›auá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to fly, drive away (flies etc.)' or < â€ *UDDÄ• PAYATI s.v. Uá¸• á¸• Ä«YATÄ“ Add2.

uddvÄ• la 2004 *uddvÄ• la `burning'. [âˆš*DVAL]
G. ubÄ• á¸·É” m. `fuel'.

uddhaá¸• 2005 *uddhaá¸• `throb'. [*DHAá¸• --]
G. udhaá¹›akvuÌƒ, udharaËš `to throb, beat fast (of heart)'.

uddhata 2006 uddhata `raised, high' ÅšBr., `haughty, excited' R. [See *UDGHATA -- : âˆšHAN1]
Pa. uddhata -- `raised, agitated, puffed up', Pk. uddhaa -- ; -- deriv. Or. udheibÄ• `to swell, grow, become rigid'.

2007 Ãºddhanti `lifts up' RV., `turns up the earth' TS. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. Å«hanati `lifts up, takes away'; -- X Ãºcchinatti: Ku. udhiá¹‡á¹‡o `to tear with teeth or nails, pierce, skin'; N. udhinnu `to dig up (of pigs), rummage', udhinne `pig'.

uddhama 2008 uddhama m. `panting' Vop. 2. *uddhÄ• ma -- . [Cf. uddhamati `blows out' T&capamacr;r., Pk. uddhamaÃ¯ `blows': âˆšDHAM]
1. K. woÌ†dam m. `zeal'; -- with unexpl. m: N. udhum `vehemence'; H. Å«dham m. `noise, uproar' (â†’ P. Å«dham m.).
2. G. udhÄ• mÉ” m. `agitation, preparation for a fight, struggle, appearance of the sky before rain'.

2009 Ãºddharati `takes out' RV., `rescues, ladles up' AV., `raises' TS. 2. Ãºddhrì¥ta -- `drawn up or out' AV. 3. uddhÄ• rayati `raises'. 4. *

Å«á¸• hÄ• rayati < *udzdh<-> (= Av. uz -- d --)? [ud -- hrÌ¥ -- and ud -- dhrÌ¥ collide, but Pa. absol. Å«hacca is < *uhhrÌ¥tya < ud -- hrÌ¥tya with assimilation of unexploded -- d to h -- : âˆšHRÌ¥ or âˆšDHRÌ¥]
1. Pa. uddharati `takes out, raises'; Pk. uddharaÃ¯ `lifts up, roots up, takes away'; OG. Å«dharaÃ¯ `takes out'; M. udhará¹‡&etilde; `to vomit'; -- with intr. meaning developed from tr. stem uddhÄ• r -- : P. udharnÄ• `to be saved'; Ku. udhará¹‡o `to give way, fall (of a wall)'; Or. udharibÄ• `to be delivered from a difficulty'; G. udharvuÌƒ `to be raised, be brought up, be nourished, be debited'. <-> Deriv. P. adhornÄ• `to rip, unstitch, unstring' a new tr. formed from *uddhar -- `eradicate' having become intr.
2. Pa. uddhita -- , uddhaá¹-a -- (from which all NIA. forms) `pulled out, cut off, destroyed'; Pk. uddhia -- (or < Ãºddhita -- RV.), uddhaa -- , uddhaá¸• a -- `raised'; L. udhá¹›aá¹‡ `to be taken off, be undone (of things rolled or sewn)' whence tr. (Jukes) adhroá¹›aá¹‡ `to unravel'; P. uddhaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to be ripped' whence tr. udheá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to rip, unweave, unstring (a bed)'; WPah. bhal. uá¸• há¸·á¹›nÅ« `to be opened up (of stitches and seams)', tr. uá¸• há¸·oá¹›nÅ«; Ku. udhaá¹›á¹‡o `to be untwisted, be undone (of stitching)', tr. udheá¹›á¹‡o; N. udhranu `to be split' whence tr. udhÄ• rnu `to rip up' (rather than direct < uddhÄ• rayati); H. udhaá¹›nÄ• `to be taken out, be unravelled', tr. udheá¹›nÄ• ; G. udheá¹›vuÌƒ `to take off the skin'; M. udhaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to open a seam, rip, tear off'.
3. S. udhÄ• raá¹‡u `to save', P. udhÄ• rnÄ• ; Ku. udhÄ• rá¹‡o `to raze (a house) to the ground, dismantle'; N. udhÄ• rnu `to ransom, rip up' (in latter sense prob. formed as tr. to udhranu above); A. udhÄ• riba `to save'; B. udhÄ• rÄ• `to borrow' (perh. from udhÄ• r `loan'); Or. udhÄ• ribÄ• `to deliver, borrow'; H. udhÄ• rnÄ• `to save'.
4. S. uá¸• hÄ• raá¹‡u `to gather up flour thrown out of a mill'; N. oá¹›Ä• lnu `to stir up rice'; -- bec. of N. á¹› rather < *Uá¸• á¸• HÄ• LAYATI.
Addenda: Ãºddharati. 1. OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) pp. Å«dharaÃ¼ `raised, exalted'.
2. uddhÄ• rayati: S.kcch. audhÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to debit'; WPah.ká¹-g. dhwÃ rnÃµ `to borrow'.

uddharÄ• 2010 *uddharÄ• `water-channel'. [âˆšDHRÌ¥ or âˆšHRÌ¥]
PaÅ¡. udhÃ¡r f. `irrigation channel' (IIFL iii 3, 6 < ud -- dhrÌ¥ -- ?)

uddhará¹£a 2011 uddhará¹£a m. `flaring upwards (of flame)' SÄ• y. [âˆšHRÌ¥á¹£]
Si. (SigGr) udaha `erection, flaring upwards', lomudaha `horripilation'.

uddhava 2012 uddhava1 m. `sacrificial fire, festival' lex. [âˆšHU]
Pk. uddhavia -- `worshipped'; H. Å«dhav, Å«dho m. `festival'.

uddhava 2013 uddhava2 m. `name of a friend of KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a' MBh. [The ill-success of his mission to RÄ• dhÄ• made him a symbol of simplicity: ODBL 507]
B. udho `fool'.
*uddhavati `shakes' see *UDDHUVATI.

uddhÄ• na 2014 uddhÄ• na1 `*stand, rest' (cf. UDDHÃ- -- ), n. `fire -- place' lex. (for UDDHMÄ• NA -- ?). [âˆšDHÄ•]
PaÅ¡. uddÉ™na `three stones for supporting cooking -- pot, fireplace'; N. odhÄ• n, odÄ• n `stand for putting pots on over the fire'; A. udhÄ• n `earthen support for a cookingvessel'; Or. udhÄ• á¹‡i, odhËš `a pot put on the fire to cook rice in'; -- Kal. rumb. idhá¹“n `tripod', despite i -- , rather than < INDHANA -- .

uddhÄ• na 2015 uddhÄ• na2 `*rising up', n. `act of ejecting' lex. [Cf. Ãºjjihä«tÄ“ `rises up' RV.: âˆšHÄ• 2]
G. udhÄ• n n. `spring -- tide', M. udhÄ• á¹‡ n., Ko. udhÄ• n; <-> deriv. M. udhÄ• ná¹‡&etilde; `to be at the spring -- tide, be in the flower of youth'.
-- But whence forms with n?

2016 *uddhÄ• nayati `lifts up'. [Cf. Ãºddhanti `lifts up, throws away' RV.: âˆšHAN1]
S. uá¸• hÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to gather up flour thrown out by a mill': *Å«á¸• h -- scarcely < *udzdh -- if sandhi ud h -- > uddh -- is later than expected ujjh -- . -- Cf. S. uá¸• hÄ• raá¹‡u `id.' s.v. *Uá¸• á¸• HÄ• LAYATI.

2017 *uddhÄ• payati `sets up'. [ÃºddadhÄ• ti `erects (penis)' RV., `sets up' AV.: âˆšDHÄ•]
A. udhÄ• iba `to raise'; M. udhaviá¹‡&etilde; `to put up (a hand -- mill, dust -- board, &c.) after using'.
*uddhÄ• ma `excitement' see UDDHAMA -- .

uddhÄ• rÃ¡ 2018 uddhÄ• rÃ¡ m. `act of raising' Gaut., `deliverance' MBh., `loan (esp. without interest)'. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]

Pa. uddhÄ• ra -- m. `tax, debt'; Pk. uddhÄ• ra -- m. `taking away, protection, loan'; S. udhÄ• ra f. `loan', L. udhÄ• r f., ËšrÄ• m., P. udhÄ• r m., WPah. bhad. udhÄ• r n., Ku. N. udhÄ• r, Ëšro, MB. udhÄ• ra, B. dhÄ• r, Or. udhÄ• ra; Bi. udhÄ• r `purchase on credit'; Bhoj. H. udhÄ• r m. `debt'; G. udhÄ• rÉ” m. `credit account'; M. udhÄ• r m. `buying and selling on credit'.
*NIRUDDHÄ• RA -- .
uddhÄ• rayati see ÃºDDHARATI.
Addenda: uddhÄ• rÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. audhÄ• r m. `loan', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhwÄ• Ë‹r m.
uddhÄ• rayati see ÃºDDHARATI Add2.

uddhÄ• va 2019 *uddhÄ• va `running away'. [âˆšDHÄ• V1]
B. udhÄ• o subst. `running out of one's sight' (ODBL 663 < *uddhÄ• vuka --).

2020 *uddhÄ• vati `runs away'. 2. *uddhÄ• vayati. [âˆšDHÄ• V1]
1. Pk. uddhÄ• i `runs, goes strongly', uddhÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `strong action, quick completion of work'; M. udhavá¹‡&etilde; (~ udavá¹‡&etilde; < ÃºPADRAVATI?) `to perform exploits and achievements (said ironically and reproachfully)'.
2. Phal. udhÃ©w -- `to flee'.
*uddhÄ• vayati `makes run away' see prec.

uddhÃ- 2021 uddhÃ- m. `seat of a carriage' AV., `earthen stand on which the ukhÄ• rests' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
G. udhi f. `one of the two poles of a bullock cart'.
Ãºddhita -- `raised' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
See ÃºDDHARATI.

2022 *uddhÄ«yatÄ“ `is raised'. [ÃºddadhÄ• ti `raises' RV.: âˆšDHÄ•]
N. udhinu `to be sharpened' semant. cf. *UDYÄ• MAYATI; A. udhiba `to soar' whence udhÄ• iba `to raise' (or directly < *UDDHÄ• PAYATI).
uddhuta -- see UDDHÅ«TA -- .

uddhuppÄ• 2023 *uddhuppÄ• `great heat'. [*DHUPPÄ• --]
Wg. udÅ«ËŠp `sweat on the body'.

2024 *uddhuvati, or *uddhavati `shakes up'. [Cf. dhuvÃ¡ti AV., dhavÃ¡ti DhÄ• tup., Ãºddhunoì„ti `shakes up' RV., Pk. uddhuá¹‡iya -- , ËšÅ«á¹‡iya --

`blown by the wind, scattered': âˆšDHÅ«]
Pk. uddhuvvaÃ¯ `shakes, fans'; OM. udhavaá¹‡eá¹• intr. `to scatter, rise up', udhavaá¹‡Ä« f. `chimney'.

Page 95

uddhÅ«á¸• i 2025 *uddhÅ«á¸• i `excessive dust'. [*DHÅ«á¸• I --]
Ash. uduá¹›Å«ËŠ, odÅ«ËŠá¹› `dust', Wg. udÃºá¹›, Ã¼dÃºÅ• `dust storm'; Kal. rumb. udhruÌ„Ìƒ `dust'; Sh. gil. Å-dÅ« m., koh. Å-ËŠdÅ- m., gur. Å-dÅ«ËŠh m.; -- Or. idhuil `dust' with unexpl. i -- and l. -- Sh. koh. Å-dÅ-m m. `dust' X dÅ«m < DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- .

uddhÅ«ta 2026 uddhÅ«ta, Ëšdhuta -- `shaken, shaken off, thrown up' MBh. [Cf. ÃºddhÅ«Ë˜noÌ„ti RV.: âˆšDHÅ«]
Pa. uddhuta -- ; Pk. uddhÅ«da -- , uddhuya -- `shaken, scattered'; Si. uduhÅ« `shaken, kicked up' (< udu + (h)Å« < bhÅ«tÃ¡ -- ?). -- Kal. udhul -- `to tear asunder' very doubtful.

2027 uddhÅ«layati `sprinkles with powder' KathÄ• s. 2. uddhÅ«lana -- n. `act of so doing' BÄ• lar. [*DHÅ«á¸• I --]
1. Pk. uddhÅ«lÄ“i `powders, scatters'; M. udhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to throw about (dust, &c.), scatter, winnow, expend lavishly' LM 297.
2. Pk. uddhÅ«laá¹‡a -- n. `sprinkling with dust', M. udhaá¸·aá¹‡, Ëšá¸·á¹‡Ä« f.
Ãºddhrì¥ta -- see ÃºDDHARATI.

uddhmÄ• na 2028 uddhmÄ• na n. `fire-place' lex. [Perh. re-sanskritization of UDDHÄ• NA -- 1; but semant. cf. UDVÄ• NA -- 3 with which it would collide in PaÅ¡. and Si.: âˆšDHAM]
Pa. uddhana -- n. `oven' (a?); PaÅ¡. uddÉ™na `three stones supporting the

cooking-pot, fireplace' (or < UDDHÄ• NA -- 1); Si. uduna `oven', unÌ†duna `kiln'.

2029 *uddhmÄ• yatÄ“ `is inflated'. [uddhamati `inflates' T&capamacr;r.: âˆšDHAM]
Pa. uddhumÄ• yati `is blown out, swells, rises'; Pk. uddhumÄ• aÃ¯, ËšÄ• i `blows hard'; Si. idimenavÄ• `to swell' intr. formed from *uduma -- .

uddhrasÄ• 2030 *uddhrasÄ• `coughing up'. [dhrasnÄ• ti `casts up', udhrasnÄ• ti `throws up, gleans', perf. udhrasÄ• á¹• babhÅ«va, udhrÄ• sayati DhÄ• tup. for uddhrËš E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 571: âˆšDHRAS]
Pa. uddhasa -- `picking up'; -- G. udhras f. `cough' in uËš Ä• vvÄ« `to have a fit of coughing' very doubtful.

2031 uddhvaá¹• satÄ“ `is affected by disease' Car. [uddhvaá¹• sa -- m. `affection of the throat, hoarseness' SuÅ›r., uddhvaá¹• sayati `attacks, affects' MBh., Pa. uddhaá¹• sati, Pk. uddhaá¹• saÃ¯: âˆšDHVAá¹• S]
Dm. undas -- `to cough' NTS xii 128.

2032 *uddhvalati `goes astray'. 2. *uddhvÄ• layati `leads astray'. 3. *uddhvÄ• la -- . [Prob. cmpd. of hvÃ¡lati `goes astray' ÅšBr. = hvÃ¡ratÄ“ RV., hvÄ• layati `shakes' Bhaá¹-á¹-.; but poss., in view of forms with Å«á¸• h -- (if < *udzdh --), cmpd. of *dhvalati = dhvÃ¡rati `bends, makes fall' DhÄ• tup., 3 pl. aor. mid. Ã¡dhÅ«rá¹£ata RV.: âˆšHVAL (âˆšHVRÌ¥) or âˆšDHVRÌ¥]
1. L. uddhaá¸·aá¹‡ `to elope'; P. uddhlaá¹‡Ä• `to elope (of a married woman)'; Mth. Bhoj. uá¹›harÄ« `a woman who has eloped or been carried off forcibly'; H. udhalnÄ• `to elope, be seduced, be full of lust, be ruined, be squandered', G. udhaá¸·vuÌƒ `to run away with a man other than one's husband, run away wildly'; M. udhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to run away wildly or in every direction, run off (of a tenant), fail (of a crop)'.
2. L. udhÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ `to carry off (a woman)'; P. udhÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to run off with another man's wife', H. uá¹›hÄ• rnÄ• .
3. L. awÄ• á¹‡. udhÄ• lÄ• `rape'; P. udhÄ• lÄ• m. `elopement with a paramour', Ku. uá¹›hÄ• lo, N. uá¹›Ä• lo; M. udhÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `leap, spring'.
*uddhvÄ• la -- `leading astray' see prec.
*uddhvÄ• layati `leads astray' see *UDDHVALATI.
*udna -- `wet' see UNNA -- .

2033 ÃºdbudhyatÄ“ `is awake' RV. [âˆšBUDH]
M. ubujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to know'.

udbÅ«ra 2034 *udbÅ«ra `sprinkling, powder'. [*BÅ«RA --]
S. ubÅ«raá¹‡u `to scatter or let fall through the fingers (as salt on meat, &c.), to pepper'; ubÅ«rkho `light, not pressed down (as in filling a vessel)'; -- with unexpl. b beside á¸‡Å«ro.
ÃºdbruvatÄ“ `extols' ÅšBr. [âˆšBRÅ«]
See ÃºPABRÅ«TÄ“.

udbhakti 2035 *udbhakti `out of line'. [BHAKTÃ- --]
OG. Å«bhati `bad design or drawing'.
udbhagna -- see next.

2036 *udbhajyatÄ“ `is broken'. 2. udbhagna -- `burst, torn' SuÅ›r. [âˆšBHAÃ±J]
1. OM. ubhajaá¹‡eá¹ƒ `to be weary of' (but see ÃºDVIJATÄ“).
2. Pk. ubbhagga -- `filled with'; OG. Å«bhagaÃ¼ `broken in, trained'; OM. ubhagaá¹‡eá¹• `to be weary of'.

udbhara 2037 *udbhara `rising'. [See ÃºDBHARATI: âˆšBHRÌ¥]
PaÅ¡. oÌ„barÄ• `high' IIFL iii 3, 3.; S. obharu m. `height, depth'; H. ubhrÄ• `excited' (or pp. of ubharnÄ• ); G. ubhrÉ” m. `effervescence'.

2038 Ãºdbharati `raises' RV. 2. *udbhÄ• rayati `causes to be raised'. 3. *udbhrÌ¥ta -- , udbhaá¹-a -- `eminent' Bhar. [Cf. *UBBAL -- : âˆšBHRÌ¥]
1. PaÅ¡. obur -- `to let go' IIFL iii 3, 3 with (?); Phal. ubhr -- `to fly'; K. woÌ†barun `to finish (doing something)'; S. obhiraá¹‡u `to rise (of the sun, &c.)'; L. ubbharaá¹‡ `to rise, swell', ubbhalaá¹‡ `to boil', awÄ• á¹‡. ubhruá¹‡ `to rise'; P. ubbharnÄ• `to rise up, swell, spring up, jump'; Ku. ubhará¹‡o `to be left over'; A. ubhaliba `to be uprooted'; B. ubhrÄ• `to be in excess', ubhrÄ• na `to unload (e.g. a boat)'; H. ubharnÄ• `to rise, swell, be excited', ubhrÄ• nÄ• `to cause to overflow'; G. ubhaá¸·vuÌƒ `to reappear (of a disease)', ubhrÄ• vuÌƒ `to effervesce'; Ko. ubratÄ• `stands'; -- M. ubhará¹‡&etilde; `to winnow, pour corn or sand out' or < *udbhÄ• rayati.
2. Pk. ubbhÄ• lia -- `winnowed'; S. ubhÄ• raá¹‡u, obhËš `to erect, raise'; L. ubhÄ• raá¹‡ `to cause to rise, excite', P. ubhÄ• rnÄ• ; Ku. ubhÄ• rá¹‡o `to

leave over'; A. ubhÄ• liba `to root up'; Or. ubhÄ• ribÄ• `to raise, lift'; H. ubhÄ• rnÄ• `to lift, remove'; G. ubhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to take a fire out of its ashes'; M. ubhÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;, ubharËš `to raise, instigate, winnow, pour corn or sand out', ubhÄ• rá¹‡Ä« f. `boiling up of sugarcane juice'.
3. Pa. ubbhata -- `thrown up'; Pk. ubbhaá¸• a -- `raised, puffed up'; B. ubhiyÄ• jÄ• oyÄ• `to disappear (as camphor when left in the air)' ODBL 515; OAw. 3rd pl. m. pret. ubhe `arose, swelled'; H. ubhÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to raise up' new tr. from *ubhaá¹›nÄ• (â†' N. ubhá¹›anu `to be agitated', ubhÄ• á¹›nu `to instigate'); M. ubhaá¸• , ubhá¸• Ä• `jutting out, welling up'.

udbhava 2039 udbhava m. `origin, birth' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. Pk. ubbhava -- m.; Si. ibÄ“ (whence -- Ä“?), ibeá¹-a `spontaneously'.

2040 *udbhÄ• yayati `frightens'. [bhÄ• yayati, bhÄ• payati PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšBHÄ«]
H. ubhÄ• nÄ• `to alarm'.

udbhÄ• ra 2041 *udbhÄ• ra `rising'. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. ubbhÄ• ra -- m. `withdrawal'; L. P. ubhÄ• r m. `rising, swelling, the east'; H. ubhÄ• r m. `swelling, plumpness, rising of a woman's breasts'; M. ubhÄ• r m. `handful of grain taken from a horse's nosebag and reserved to be thrown in at the next feed', ubhÄ• rÄ• m. `rising and spreading of perfume'.
*udbhÄ• rayati `makes raise' see ÃºDBHARATI.

2041a â€ udbhÄ• va -- m. `production' MBh., udbhÄ• vana -- n. `neglect, disregard' MBh. [âˆšBHÅ«]
WPah.ká¹-g. bhwau m. `misfortune, ill luck' (cf. Pk. ubhÄ• vanÄ• -- f. `neglect, overlooking').

2042 udbhÄ• sayati `illuminates' Hariv. [udbhÄ• sati `shines out' MBh.: âˆšBHÄ• S]
Pk. ubbhÄ• sÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯ `makes known'; M. ubhasá¹‡&etilde; `to make visible'.

udbhiá¹- 2043 *udbhiá¹- `just meet'. [âˆš*BHIá¹-]
Pk. ubbhiá¸• aá¹‡a -- `only just touching'.

2044 udbhidyatÄ“ `springs open, bursts forth' MBh. [Ãºdbhinatti RV.: âˆšBHID]
Pa. ubbhijjati `bursts out of the ground, sprouts', Pk. ubbhijjaÃ¯; Kal. rumb. uphÅ«Ç° -- , urt. ubuÇ° -- `to be born' or < ÃºTPADYATÄ“.
*udbhukta -- `bent up' see next.

2045 *udbhujati `bends up'. 2. *udbhukta -- . [bhujÃ¡ti `bends' DhÄ• tup.: âˆšBHUJ1]
1. Pa. ubbhujati `bends up'.
2. Pk. ubbhutta -- `thrown up', ubbhuttaÃ¯ `throws up'; A. obhotÄ• `turned back, upside-down', obhatiba `to turn back'.

udbhÅ«ta 2046 udbhÅ«ta `come forth' MaitrUp., `elevated' R. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pk. ubbhÅ«a -- `produced'; Dm. Å«ËŠba `light (of weight)', Gaw. Phal. Å«bo, ubo, Bshk. ubuá¹-: for semant. development `raised > light' cf. Ku. uruá¹›iá¹‡o `to become light' < *UDRÅ«á¸• HA -- .

2047 *udbhrÌ¥jjati `fries'. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
Or. ubhujibÄ• , ËšjÄ• ibÄ• `to fry wet rice'.
*udbhrÌ¥ta -- `raised' see ÃºDBHARATI.

udyama 2048 udyama m. `act of raising' YÄ• jÃ±., `undertaking, striving after, zeal' R. [âˆšYAM]
Pk. ujjama -- m. `exertion, zeal'; OG. Å«jama m. `endeavour', G. ujam m. `zeal, industry, occupation'.

2049 *udyamati, Ãºdyacchati `raises' RV., `undertakes, is diligent' MBh. 2. udyamana -- n. `raising' PÄ• á¹‡., `exertion' DaÅ›. [âˆšYAM]
1. Pk. ujjamaÃ¯ `is diligent'; G. ujmÄ• vuÌƒ `to be delighted'.
2. G. ujamá¹‡Ä« f. `a feast'.

2050 *udyasati `is eager for' [Cf. udyÄ• sÃ¡ -- m. `exertion, effort' VS., yÃ¡syati `froths up' RV., `heats or exerts oneself' Car., yasati PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšYAS]
S. ujÌ„ahaá¹‡u `to please, suit, agree with one's fancy'; <-> cf. Pk. ujjhasa -- m. `effort', ujjhasia -- `best, excellent'.

2051 ÃºdyÄ• ti `rises' RV., `goes out' ÅšBr., `originates from' RÄ• jat. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pa. uyyÄ• ti `goes out or away'; K. wuzun `to spring forth, appear, come to mind' (or < ÃºJJÄ• YATÄ“); Or. ujÄ• ibÄ• `to rise up'; OG. Å«jÄ• i `runs', G. (Kathiawar) ujÄ• vuÌƒ, ujvuÌƒ `to run away'; -- A. uzÄ• iba `to go upstream, move towards the head of a bed, come out in a shoal in flood (of fish)', B. ujÄ• y `goes upstream' (ODBL 326) semant., but not phonet., better < *UJJAVATI.

udyÄ• ËŠna 2052 udyÄ• ËŠna n. `going out' AV. 2. `park, garden' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- n. R. [âˆšYÄ•]
1. Ku. ujÄ• á¹‡ postp. `towards'; -- A. uzÄ• n `shoal of fish coming out in flood water', uzani `upper part of a stream'; B. ujÄ• n `flowing tide, upstream', Or. ujÄ• á¹‡a `tidal', ujÄ• á¹‡i `upstream' (deriv. ujÄ• á¹‡ibÄ• `to raise'?), H. ujÄ• n adv. `upstream': semant., but not phonet., rather < *UJJAVANA -- .
2. Pa. uyyÄ• na -- n. `park, garden', AÅ›. shah. uyana -- , kÄ• l. gir. uyÄ• na -- , Pk. ujjÄ• á¹‡a -- n., OMth. ujÄ• na; G. ujÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `feast'; Si. uyana `garden'.
Addenda: udyÄ• ËŠna -- [Pa. uyyÄ• na -- with -- yy -- from implosive final -- d of ud -- yÄ• -- opposed to -- jj -- from interior exploded d of Pa. ajjÄ• < adyÄ• ËŠ: so Si. uyana `garden' ~ ada `today'. This uyy -- > MInd. (Pk.) ujj -- just as pass. suffix -- iyy -- (< -- Ä«y --) > -- Ä«j -- . Cf. ud -- r -- and ud -- l -- with final implosive -- d > ur -- and ul -- ~ exploded d in -- dr -- > -- d --]
Si. uyana `park, garden'.

2053 *udyÄ• payati `finishes'. 2. udyÄ• pana -- n. `conclusion' MW. [udyÄ• pita -- `finished' MW., vratoÌ„dyÄ• pana -- ZDMG vi 92: âˆšYÄ•]
1. Pa. uyyÄ• pÄ“ti `takes out'; Pk. ujjÄ• viya -- `expanded'; Ap. ujjamiya -- `concluded (of a vow)'; Or. ujÄ• ibÄ• , ujuÄ• Ä©bÄ• , ujÄ• Ä©bÄ• `to complete a vow, to finish', ujuÃ£Ì„, ujÃ£Ì„ `completion'; G. ujavvuÌƒ `to conclude a

religious vow', ujjhËš (X ujhavvuÌƒ < UJJHÃ¡TI); M. ujÌˆaviá¹‡&etilde; `to conclude any religious ceremony', ujÌˆavá¹‡&etilde; `to be concluded'.
2. Pk. ujjÄ• vaá¹‡a -- , ujjavËš n. `ceremonies at the end of a vow', Ap. ujjamaá¹‡a -- n., G. ujamá¹‡uÌƒ n. < *ujavaÌƒá¹‡ -- , ujavá¹‡uÌƒ n. with v replaced from ujavvuÌƒ; M. ujÌˆavá¹‡Ä« f. `bringing a religious rite to a conclusion'.
Addenda: *udyÄ• payati: S.kcch. Å«javá¹‡Å« `to celebrate'.

2054 *udyÄ• mayati `raises'. [Ãºdyata -- `raised (of weapons)' RV.: âˆšYAM]
N. ujyÄ• unu `to sharpen' semant. cf. udhinu < *UDDHÄ«YATÄ“.

udyoÌ„ga 2055 udyoÌ„ga m. `active preparation, exertion'. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. uyyoÌ„ga -- m. `departure, approach of death'; Pk. ujjoÌ„a -- m. `effort'; Or. uja `preparation' phonet. cf. uja < UDDYOÌ„TA -- .
ANUDYOÌ„GA -- .

udrÃ¡ 2056 udrÃ¡1 m. `an aquatic animal' VS. [âˆšUD2]
Pa. udda -- m.; Pk. udda -- n. `merman, a kind of fish, garment made out of its skin'; Wg. udrÉ™ -- waÄ‹alÃ³k `otter', PaÅ¡. (Raverty) "hÃºl", Gaw. ul, Bshk. Å«l, Sv. ul, Phal. Å«dr m., Sh. Å-áº“Å- m., K. woÌ†dËšru m.; S. uá¸• ru m. `glutton'; L. uddru, (Jukes) udr m. `otter'; P. uddar m. `otter, stupid person'; WPah. bhad. bhid. bhal. uá¸• á¸· n. `otter', Ku. N. od, A. ud, B. ud -- biá¹›Ä• l, Or. oda, Mth. Bhoj. H. Å«d m.; M. Å«d m. `a partic. depredating animal, Typus paradoxurus (?)'. -- Unexpl. dh in L. uddhru m. `otter', P. uddhar m., Or. udha, odha, udhuÄ• , odhuÄ• .

udra 2057 udra2 `water' in anudrÃ¡ -- `waterless', udrÃ-n -- `abounding in water' RV. 2. ulla -- 2 `wet' BHSk. [UDÃ¡N -- : UD2]
1. Pk. udda -- `wet'.
2. Pk. ulla -- `wet', ullÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `wets', ullia -- `wetted'; P. ullÄ« f. `mould forming on wet surfaces'.
*Å›Ä«TOÌ„DRAKA -- .

2058 *udraá¹• hati `jumps up'. 2. Caus. *udraá¹• hayati. [rÃ¡á¹• hati `hastens' RV., raá¹…ghatÄ“ Bhaá¹-á¹-., LÃ¡á¹…GHATI `jumps' DhÄ• tup., all < IE. *legwh -- IEW 660: âˆšRAá¹• H]
1. H. ulahnÄ• , orahnÄ• `to spring up, grow'.
2. WPah. bhal. ulÃ£Ì„haá¹‡Å« `to adjourn'; A. ulÄ• hiba `to lift'; -- or like

Pk. ullÄ• hÄ“i `makes less' < *ULLÄ• GHAYATI.
*udraá¹• hayati `makes jump up' see prec.

udrasa 2059 *udrasa `sapless'. [RÃ¡SA --]
H. uras `tasteless, thin (of liquids)'.
Ãºdrikta -- see ÃºDRICYATÄ“.

2060 *udrikhati, Ãºllikhati `makes an incision or furrow' ÅšBr., `scratches' AÅ›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšRIKH1]
Pa. ullikhita -- `combed, scratched'; Pk. ullihaÃ¯ `scratches (a mark), writes'; Bhoj. urehal `to draw a picture'; H. urehnÄ• `to write, draw' with e from *UDRÄ“KHA -- , or < *udrÄ“khayati.

2061 ÃºdricyatÄ“ `is prominent' RV. 2. *udriÃ±cati `empties'. 3. Ãºdrikta -- `superfluous' TS. 4. *udrÄ“cati `leaves'. 5. udrÄ“cayati `causes to increase' RÄ• jat. 6. *udrÄ“cyatÄ“ `is poured out'. [All later forms have basic meaning of uncompounded ric -- `leave, empty, pour'

Page 97

cf. Pa. uddÄ“kanika -- `spouting' ZDMG 114, 445 < udrÄ“ka -- : âˆšRIC]
1. Or. ulcibÄ• `to pour out', uljibÄ• (with same voicing as in uldibÄ• below: rather than < *UDRÄ«YATÄ“); OAw. ulÄ«caÃ¯ `lifts up water'; H. ulÄ«cnÄ• , ulacËš, ulachnÄ• (ch?) `to throw up water, pour off, drain, bale'.
2. Pk. ulliá¹• caÃ¯ `empties', pp. ulliá¹• ciya -- .
3. Or. uldibÄ• `to pour out' < *ultibÄ• see above.
4. Dm. wÅ•inum `I leave' with wÅ• -- < *urr -- perh. rather than with NTS xii 194 < *uparÄ“cati.
5. Kho. ulÃ©ik `to throw away, pour out, sprinkle' whence intr. ulÃºik `to fly away, fall' and its caus. uluwÃ©ik `to make fly' (BelvalkarVol 85

<*UDRÄ“PAYATI).
6. G. ulecvuÌƒ, ucelvuÌƒ `to raise or draw out water'.
*udriÃ±cati `empties' see prec.
Addenda: udricyatÄ“, udrÄ“ka -- m. [Pa. uddÄ“kanika -- `fit for drawing off water' PTSD, `water -- scoop' CPD, but `spouting' ZDMG 114, 445. For implosive final -- d + y -- /r -- /v -- /h -- see Turner BSOAS xlv 84 et seq.: OIA. uddrÄ“ka -- , Pa. uddÄ“ka -- instead of expected MIA. *urr<-> > NIA. ur --]
*udrÄ«á¹‡a -- see *UDRÄ«YATÄ“ Add2.

2062 *udriá¹£ati `is hurt'. 2. *udrÄ“á¹£ayati. [Cf. rÃ-á¹£yati, aor. Ã¡riá¹£at, rÄ“á¹£Ã¡yati `hurts' RV.: âˆšRIá¹£1]
1. Kho. uluá¹£ik `to be torn, be torn in pieces' semant. better than < *udruá¹£ati.
2. Kho. alÃ©á¹£ik `to tear, cut open'.
*udrÄ«á¹‡a -- `split' see next.

2063 *udrÄ«yatÄ“ `runs out, is dissolved, is broken'. 2. *udrÄ«á¹‡a -- . 3. *udrÄ“payati. [riá¹‡Ä• ËŠti `lets go' RV., rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“ `is dissolved, is shattered' RV., rÄ«á¹‡a -- `dissolved' Åši›., rÄ“payati Gr.: âˆšRÄ«]
1. Pa. udrÄ«yati, uddÄ«Ëš `falls to pieces, is burst'; G. ulvuÌƒ `to expire (of time)'; M. ulá¹‡&etilde; `to break into cracks and fissures'; Si. ireá¹‡avÄ• `to be split, be torn'; -- Or. uljibÄ• `to pour out' rather < ÃºDRICYATÄ“.
2. Si. iruá¹‡Ä• pret. of ireá¹‡avÄ• above.
3. Kho. ulÃ©ik `to throw away, pour out, sprinkle' (BelvalkarVol 85) rather < *UDRÄ“CAYATI.
*udruá¹£ati `is vexed'. [ruá¹£Ã¡ti AV.: âˆšRUá¹£]
See *UDRIá¹£ATI.
Addenda: *udrÄ«yatÄ“. 1. Si. ireá¹‡avÄ• and 2. *udrÄ«á¹‡a -- : Si. iruá¹‡Ä• <-> rather with tr. iranavÄ• `to split, crack, cut', Md. iranÄ« `tears' < *CÄ«RAYATI or perh. < â€ *Å›Ä«RAYATI.

2063a â€ *udrupati `pierces'. [âˆšRUP]
Md. uruvanÄ« `runs aground' tr.

2064 *udruhati `rises'. 2. *udrÅ«á¸• ha -- . [Cf. udroÌ„dhana -- n. `growing' AitBr.: âˆšRUH1]

1. PaÅ¡. ur -- `to rise' or with IIFL iii 3, 16 < ÃºDÄ«RTÄ“.
2. Pk. ullÅ«á¸• ha -- `risen'; Ku. uruá¹›iá¹‡o `to become light (in weight), get out of position, become bankrupt' (semant. `raised > light' cf. UDBHÅ«TA --).
*udrÅ«á¸• ha -- `risen' see prec.

udrÄ“ka 2065 udrÄ“ka m. `excess' MBh. [âˆšRIC]
Pa. uddÄ“ka -- m. `eruption, vomit'; Ku. ulau `additonal, extra, unnecessary (e.g. of price)'.
Addenda: udrÄ“ka -- see UDRICYATÄ“ Add2.

udrÄ“kha 2066 *udrÄ“kha `scratching, drawing', ullÄ“kha -- `causing to appear clearly', ËškhÄ• -- f. `stroke, line' lex. [âˆšRIKH1]
OAw. urehÄ• m. `painter', H. ureh m.
*udrÄ“khayati `scratches, draws', ullÄ“khayati `stirs up' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [âˆšRIKH1]
See *UDRIKHATI.
*udrÄ“cati `leaves' see ÃºDRICYATÄ“.
udrÄ“cayati see ÃºDRICYATÄ“.
*udrÄ“cyatÄ“ `is poured out' see ÃºDRICYATÄ“.
*udrÄ“payati `pours out' see *UDRÄ«YATÄ“.
*udrÄ“á¹£ayati `tears' see *UDRIá¹£ATI.

udroÌ„ka 2067 *udroÌ„ka `shining'. [Cf. udaroÌ„cathÄ• á¸¥ `thou didst shine forth' AV.: âˆšRUC]
Pa. ulloÌ„ka -- `bright (?)'; PaÅ¡. ulÃ-k `spark' G. Buddruss BeitrÃ¤ge zur Kenntnis der PaÅ¡ai -- Dialekte 28, S. ulo m.

udroÌ„kka 2068 *udroÌ„kka `stopped'. [Cf. ud with rudh2 in ÃºdarautsÄ«t `has pushed away' ÅšBr.: *ROÌ„KK --]
Pk. ullakka -- `stopped, broken', ullukka -- `broken'; H. uraknÄ• `to halt, be stopped'.

2069 Ãºdvapati `pours out' RV. 2. udvÄ• payati2 ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆšVAP2]
1. H. ubnÄ• `to germinate, sprout' or back formation `to be sown' from next.
2. N. ubÄ• unu `to fill, measure by filling'; H. ubÄ• nÄ• `to sow, plant'.
Addenda: udvapati. 2. UDVÄ• PAYATI: WPah.ká¹-g. bwauá¹‡Ãµ `to dry (clothes or body)', bwÃ¡uá¹‡Ãµ `to get dried' intr. Him.I 153.

udvarta 2070 udvarta `superfluous', m. `remainder, surplus' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
L. awÄ• n. ubat (Ëšatt before following vowel) `vomiting'; M. Å«t, ot, vat m. `boiling over, inflation, haughtiness'.

2071 ÃºdvartatÄ“ `bursts open, is puffed up with pride, originates' ÅšBr., `rises, swells' SuÅ›r. 2. udvrÌ¥tta- `turned up, opened' MBh. 3. Ãºdvartayati `breaks in pieces' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. Pa. ubbattati `rises, swells'; Pk. uvvattaÃ¯, Ëšaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `originates, arises'; H. upaá¹-nÄ• `to overflow, be excessive, be wasted, be removed' < *ubaá¹-nÄ• (after past *ubá¹-Ä• > upá¹-Ä• ?); M. utá¹‡&etilde;, otËš, vatËš `to rise (of a blister), boil up, overflow, be inflated with pride'.
2. Pk. uvvatta -- `prone, prostrate, upside -- down', uvvaá¹-á¹-a -- `upset'; S. ubato `upside -- down' whence ubatÄ• iá¹‡u `to invert'.
3. Pa. ubbattÄ“ti `causes to swell or rise, tears out', ubbaá¹-á¹-Ä“ti `anoints the body'; WPah. bhal. ubaá¹-nÅ« `to uproot'; N. obaá¹-nu `to anoint or rub the body with powder, cold cream, &c.'; H. ubaá¹-nÄ• , upaá¹-nÄ• `to anoint or rub the body'; M. uá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to rub, scour'; <-> deriv. G. uá¹-vÄ• vuÌƒ `to be applied (of a fragrant composition)'.
Addenda: ÃºdvartatÄ“: Md. vaÅ™anÄ« `rubs on' (rather than < VARTÃ¡YATI).

udvartana 2072 udvartana n. `pounding, rubbing and kneading the body, unguents used therefor' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. uvvaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- , uvaËš n. `massage, ointment'; S. ubataá¹‡u m. `ointment for rubbing on the body'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. vaá¹-á¹‡Ä• `unguent', P. vaá¹-nÄ• , baËš m., WPah. bhal. buá¹-no m., N. upá¹-an, apËš; Or. bÄ• á¹-aá¹‡a `rye paste', bÄ• á¹-aá¹‡Ä• `spices ground for curry'; Bi. abaá¹-an, ubá¹-an, abËš, apËš `cosmetic ointment rubbed on the bride'; H. ubá¹-an, buá¹-nÄ• m. `ointment rubbed on body after bathing'; G. uvá¹-aá¹‡ n., uvaá¹-á¹‡É” m. `stone for crushing spices, fragrant ointment, rubbing the body therewith', uá¹-á¹‡uÌƒ n. `fragrant ointment'; M. uá¹-á¹‡&etilde; n. `fragrant ointment'. -- Substitution of g or k for b or p in Mth. (ETirhut) ugá¹-an `cosmetic ointment rubbed on the bride', (SBhagalpur) uá¹-kan, Bi. (SMunger) uká¹-an. -- Ku. umá¹-aá¹‡ m. `rubbing with oil' with m from umá¹-yÅ«á¹‡o `to rub dry' < UNMRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 1.
Ãºdvartayati see ÃºDVARTATÄ“.

udvartman 2073 udvartman n. `the wrong road' MaitrUp. [VÃ¡RTMAN --]

Pa. ubbaá¹-uma -- `going out of the right way'; Pk. uvvaá¹-á¹-a -- `lost'; Ku. abÄ• á¹- `astray' (for *Å«baá¹- after bÄ• á¹-o `road'); H. Å«baá¹-, ubËš m. `a wrong or bad road'; OG. Å«vaá¹-a, G. uvaá¹-, uvÄ• á¹- (with Ä• after vÄ• á¹- `road') f. `wrong road, adversity, difficulty'. -- Deriv. Pa. ubbattÄ“ti, ubbaá¹-á¹-Ëš `goes in the wrong direction'; Mth. ubaá¹-ab `to miss, lose', bÄ• á¹- uËš `to lose one's way'.

2074 *udvardhatÄ“ `comes forth'. [udvrÌ¥ddha -- `appearing' RÄ• jat., Pk. uvvaddha -- , Ëšaá¸• á¸• ha -- `increased': âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
OM. udhÄ• iá¹‡eá¹• `to appear'. -- See *UDVRÌ¥DDHI -- .

2075 *udvalati1 `untwists'. [âˆšVAL]
Pk. uvvalaÃ¯ intr. `turns back'; M. uvaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, uÌƒvËš intr. `to

Page 98

untwist, come undone, return to his pristine power (of a bull imperfectly castrated)'.
*udvalati2 `boils' see *UBBAL -- .

2076 Ãºdvahati `draws out' RV., `lifts' MBh. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. ubbahati `lifts', Pk. uvvahaÃ¯; Mth. ubahab `to carry'; Bhoj. ubahal `to flow, to pour out (water)'; H. ubahnÄ• , ubÄ• hËš (< udvÄ• hayati?) `to draw (a weapon)'.
udvahana -- see UDVÄ• HANÄ« -- .
ÃºdvÄ• ti see ÃºDVÄ• YATI.
udvÄ• na -- 1 `extinguished' see ÃºDVÄ• YATI.

udvÄ• na 2077 *udvÄ• na2 `outside the web'. [VÄ• NA -- 1]
H. ubÄ• nÄ• m. `the threads left outside the comb in weaving'; -- Kho. awÃ¡n

`hem, border' (despite initial a<-> less prob. < *Ä• PÄ• NA -- 2 `protection').
Addenda: *udvÄ• na -- 2: Kho. awÄ• n `hem' BKhoT 66.
udvÄ• payati see UDVAPATI Add2.

udvÄ• na 2078 udvÄ• na3, uddÄ• Ëš n. `stove' lex. [Semant. cf. UDDHMÄ• NA<-> with which it would collide in PaÅ¡. and Si.: âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pk. uddÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `stove, cooking oven'; PaÅ¡. uddÉ™na `three stones to support cooking -- pot, fireplace' (or < UDDHÄ• NA -- 1); Si. uduna `fireplace, oven', unÌ†duna `kiln'.
udvÄ• nta -- see *UBBAKKA -- .

udvÄ• nti 2079 udvÄ• nti f. `vomiting' Vop. [ÃºdvamatiTS.; udvÄ• nta<-> lex., Pk. uvvaá¹• ta -- : âˆšVAM]
H. ubÃ£Ì„t f. `vomiting'.

udvÄ• pa 2080 udvÄ• pa m. `throwing out' KauÅ›. [âˆšVAP2]
Pa. uddÄ• pa -- m. `foundation of a wall'; L. ubÄ• , (Jukes) uá¸‡Ä• m. `alluvial silt, miasma arising therefrom' (collides with *UBBÄ• -- `damp heat'?); OM. uvÄ• va m. `spread, dilatation, capacity'.
ÃºdvÄ• payati1 `extinguishes' see ÃºDVÄ• YATI.
udvÄ• payati2 `pours out': see ÃºDVAPATI.

2081 ÃºdvÄ• yati `is extinguished, is exhausted' TS. 2. ÃºdvÄ• payati1 `extinguishes' TBr. 3. udvÄ• na -- 1 n. `being extinguished' NyÄ• yam. [vÄ• ËŠyati `is exhausted' RV., `dries up' DhÄ• tup., vÄ• na -- , vÄ• ta -- `dried up' lex. Merges with ÃºdvÄ• ti `is blown out' AitBr.: âˆšVÄ• 2 and âˆšVAI]
1. Pk. uvvÄ• Ã¯, ËšÄ• aÃ¯ `becomes dry'; N. obÄ• unu `to dry up, drought to set in'; B. ubÄ• `to evaporate'.
2. N. obÄ• unu tr. `to dry up'.
3. Pk. aá¹‡uvvÄ• á¹‡a -- `greasy, slippery' (< `*not dry'): Ku. obÄ• á¹‡o `dry', N. obÄ• nu, obhÄ• Ëš (scarcely < UPADHMÄ• ËŠNA --).

2082 *udvÄ• rayati `opens'. [Absol. udvrÌ¥tya MBh.: âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pk. uvvÄ• rÄ“i `releases', poss. uvvÄ• laÃ¯ `says' see ÃºPABRÅ«TÄ“; S. uá¸‡Ä• raá¹‡u `to save'; H. ubÄ• rnÄ• `to release'; -- Mth. intr. ubarab `to escape' re -- formed from tr.

udvÄ• sa 2083 *udvÄ• sa `smell'. [âˆšVÄ• S]
Pr. bÉ™sÉ™ `smell'; -- H. ubas m. `putrid smell' with a after ubasnÄ• <
*UDVÄ• SYATÄ“.

2084 *udvÄ• syatÄ“ `smells' intr. [âˆšVÄ• S]
L. (Jukes) uá¸‡assaá¹‡ `to become mouldy or musty', uá¸‡assiÄ• `musty'; P.
ubasnÄ• `to have a bad smell, be putrid, rot, ferment'; H. ubasnÄ• `to smell
offensive, rot', upasnÄ• after pret. upsÄ• < ubsÄ• , umasnÄ• with um<->
apparently < udv -- cf. UDVÄ“á¹£á¹-ATÄ“, -- Deriv. caus. P. ubsÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to
cause to putrefy', H. ubsÄ• nÄ• . -- H. busnÄ• `to smell putrid' < ubasnÄ• X
basnÄ• < VÄ• SAYATI3.

udvÄ• hanÄ« 2085 udvÄ• hanÄ« f. `rope' lex., Ëšna -- n. `anything that lifts'
lex. [udvahana -- n. `lifting up' SuÅ›r., Pk. uvvahaá¹‡a -- n.: âˆšVAH]
Pa. ubbÄ• hana -- n. `lifting'; Bi. (CampÄ• ran) ubahani `rope of lift of
water lever', (SBhagalpur) ubahain `string round a vessel for lifting it';
Mth. ubahani `rope for working irrigation lever, well -- rope'; Aw. lakh.
ubahanÄ« `well -- rope', H. ubahan f.

2086 udvÄ• hayati see ÃºDVAHATI.
udvigna -- see next.

2087 ÃºdvijatÄ“ `gushes up' AV., `is agitated' MBh. 2. udvigna --
`frightened' MBh. [âˆšVIJ]
1. Pk. uvviyaÃ¯, ËšivaÃ¯ `is agitated, is afraid'; H. Å«bnÄ• `to be
agitated, be bewildered'; -- Pa. ubbijjaÃ¯ (anal. from ubbigga -- after MIA.
type bhajjati: bhagga -- rather than < *udvijyatÄ“ with PTSD 153); M.
ubajÌˆá¸·Ä• m. `worried state', ubjÌˆaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to get wearied' (â†•
Centre with b < -- d -- v -- ? -- but see *UDBHAJYATÄ“).
2. Pa. ubbigga -- `afraid'; AÅ›. dh. jau. anuvigina -- `not afraid'; Pk.
uvvigga -- , uvviá¹‡á¹‡a -- `exhausted, afraid' (after MIA. type bhijjaÃ¯:
bhiá¹‡á¹‡a --); M. ubag m. `weariness', ubagá¹‡&etilde; `to be weary or
impatient' (see 1 above).

udviddha 2088 udviddha `tossed up' MBh. [âˆšVYADH]
Pk. uvviddha -- , uvvÄ«á¸• ha -- `thrown up, pierced, deep'; H. ubÄ«dhÄ•
`pierced, sunk', ubÄ«dhnÄ• `to pierce, sink, be entangled'.

udvrÌ¥ta 2089 udvrÌ¥ta `opened' MBh. (as emended from udvrÌ¥tta --).
[absol. udvrÌ¥tya MBh.: âˆšVRÌ¥1]
P. ubbaá¹›wÄ• h uá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• , abËš `to start up suddenly'; <-> very doubtful.
udvrÌ¥tta -- see ÃºDVARTATÄ“.

udvrÌ¥ddhi 2090 *udvrÌ¥ddhi `growth'. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
OM. Å«dhÄ« f. `development'. -- See *UDVARDHATÄ“.

2091 udvÄ“á¹£á¹-atÄ“ `winds or twists upwards' MBh. 2. udvÄ“á¹£á¹-ana -- n. `wrapping, contraction, pain in the back' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
1. Pk. uvvÄ“á¸• haÃ¯ `ties'; H. umeá¹-hnÄ• , umeá¹›nÄ• `to twist, contort'. -- For udv -- = H. um -- see *UDVÄ• SYATÄ“.
2. Pa. ubbÄ“á¹-hana -- n. `a wrap'; Pk. uvvÄ“á¸• haá¹‡a -- n. `tying'; H. umeá¹-han f. `twist, convulsion, force'.

2092 *ud -- hadati `defecates'. 2. *ud -- hanna -- . [âˆšHAD]
1. Pa. Å«hadati, anal. after pp. replaced by Å«hanati whence pass. Å«haÃ±Ã±ati `is soiled'.
2. *Å«hanna -- replaced by *Å«hagga -- (see HÃ¡DATI) in Or. uggibÄ• `to defecate' or < *uvahagga -- see *UPAHADATI.

ud -- hvrÌ¥ti 2093 *ud -- hvrÌ¥ti `deceit'. [âˆšHVRÌ¥]
Bshk. Ã-Ç°i `a lie, iÇ°Ä• ËŠr `liar' AO xviii 223, but phonet. difficult.
udhrasnÄ• ti see *UDDHRASÄ• -- .
unÃ¡tti see UNNA -- .

undana 2094 undana n. `wetting' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [âˆšUD2]
PaÅ¡. undoá¹›Ã³ `cloud' IIFL iii 3, 12 with (?).

undura 2095 undura m. `rat, mouse' SuÅ›r., Ëšduru -- , Ëšdaru -- m. lex. 2. indÅ«ra -- m. lex. [â†• Austro -- As. EWA i 105 with lit.]
1. Pa. undura -- m., Pk. uá¹• dura -- , Ëšdara -- , oá¹• dura -- m.; H. uÌƒdur m. `rat', OG. Å«á¹• dira -- m.; G. uÌƒdar m. `mouse', uÌ„ÌƒdrÄ« f. `scabs or scurf on the head (giving out dusty substance like mouse droppings)'; M. uÌƒdar, uÌƒdÄ«r m. `rat', uÌƒdrÄ« f. `a disease in which the hair falls out (looking as though gnawed by rats)'; Ko. uÌƒdÅ«ru, uÌƒdir `rat', Si.

unÌ†durÄ• , udurÄ• . -- X BÃ-á¸• Ä• LA -- (cf. association of names

Page 99

in kundu -- `rat', kundama -- `cat'): PaÅ¡. uá¹‡á¸• Ã¡r, uá¹‡á¸• ali `cat'?
2. Pk. iá¹• dura -- m. `mouse, rat'; A. endur `rat', B. Ä©dur, Or. indura; H. Ä«Ëœdur m. `mouse, rat'; Ko. vÄ©duru `rat'.
Addenda: undura -- : S.kcch. Å«ndhar m. `mouse'.

unna 2096 unna `wetted' KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. *unda -- < *udnÃ¡ -- . [Pp. of unÃ¡tti `springs up (of water)' RV.: âˆšUD2]
1. Pa. unna -- `bubbling up'; B. unÄ• `to melt, dissolve', unan `melted'; Si. unanavÄ• `(water) to spring up' whence intr. inenavÄ• and inuma `a spring' Geiger EGS 26; <-> deriv. B. unai, unui `spring, fountain' ODBL 529 (or < UDAPÄ• NA --).
2. Pr. Å«ËŠdosik `spring', Ash. unÃ¤sik, Wg. uná¸—s NTS xv 210.

unnagna 2097 *unnagna `naked'. [NAGNÃ¡ --]
A. Or. ulaá¹…ga `naked', B. ulaá¹…g, H. ulaÌƒg, alËš.

unnaá¸• a 2098 unnaá¸• a `arrogant' BHS ii 132, more prob. `boisterous' Brough Dhp 279. [Perh. < *un -- nrÌ¥t -- a -- (Brough loc. cit. with lit.) cf. unnaá¹-ati `jumps' KÄ• Å›. on PÄ• á¹‡. and poss. semantic contamination with unnatÃ¡ -- in BHSk. `arrogant', Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡aya -- and with unnaddha -- `impudent' MBh. -- âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pa. unnaá¸·a -- , Ëšala -- `boisterous (?)' G. unaá¹› `mischievous, roving, truant'; M. unÄ• á¸• `wild, roving, truant', unÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to stroll about wildly'.

unnatÃ¡ 2099 unnatÃ¡ `having a large hump' VS., `raised, high' MBh., n.

`elevated part' TS. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. unnata -- `raised, high', Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡aya -- , OG. Å«nayu.
unnati -- f. `rising, swelling up' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšNAM]
See UDAPÄ• NA -- .
unnadati see *UNNÄ• DAYATI.

unnandaka 2100 *unnandaka `rejoicing'. [nandaka -- in cmpd. MBh.: âˆšNAND]
Si. unandu `lively' < *unanÌ†dda -- < ËšnÌ†dva -- (*unnandita -- proposed in EGS 26 would > *unÃ¤nÌ†d --).

2101 Ãºnnayati `leads out or up, sets up, frees from' RV. 2. ÃºnnÄ«ta -- `led up' RV. [âˆšNÄ«]
1. Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡Ä“i `takes up'; Sh. Å-nyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1st sg. Å-nÄ«ËŠaÌ¯m, `to rear, nourish'.
2. NiDoc. unida, Ëšdaǵa, unitaga, uniya `adopted (as son or daughter)' Burrow KharDoc 79; Sh. (Lor.) unÄ«lo pucÌ£ m. `foster -- son', by transference to fosterparents in gil. Å-nÄ«liÌ¯ mÄ• f. `wet nurse', ËšlÅ-mÄ• lá¹· m. `her husband'. -- Si. unanavÄ• , pp. inÄ« `to loosen' rather < *UNNAHATI.

unnava 2102 *unnava `very new'. [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
Pr. un&uacutedotdot; `new'.

2103 *unnahati `unties'. [unnahyati `frees, unties' SuÅ›r., `frees oneself, rushes out' MBh., unnahana -- `unfettered' BhP.: âˆšNAH]
Si. unanavÄ• `to loosen', inÄ« `released' < *unnahita -- .

unnÄ• da 2104 unnÄ• da m. `clamour'. [âˆšNAD]
Pa. unnÄ• da -- m. `shout'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : S. Å«nÄ• á¹›a f. `howling (of dogs)', Å«nÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to howl'.

2105 *unnÄ• dayati `makes resound'. [unnadati `roars' MBh., nadÃ¡yati `makes resound' RV., nÄ• dËš MBh.: âˆšNAD]
Pa. unnÄ• dÄ“ti `makes resound', S. Å«nÄ• iá¹‡u, onËš `to howl (of dogs and jackals)'; -- deriv. ona f. `jackal's cry'.

unnÄ• bha 2106 unnÄ• bha `*tearing open' (m. `name of a king' KÄ• lid.). [Ãºnnambhayati `tears open' TS.: âˆšNABH]

Mth. unÄ• h `light reploughing of a rice field after sowing to destroy weeds'.

unnÄ• ha 2107 unnÄ• ha m. `excess, abundance, impudence' BhP. [âˆšNAH]
Pk. unnÄ• ha -- m. `excess'; N. unÄ• u `additional, extra'; -- M. unÄ• á¹› `mischievous, roving' poss. < *unnÄ• ha -- á¸• a -- , but see *UNNAá¸• A -- .

unnidra 2108 unnidra `sleepless' KÄ• lid., Ëšaka -- n. `sleeplessness' KathÄ• s. [NIDRÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡idda -- `sleepless', OAw. unÄ«á¹• da, H. unÄ«dÄ• , unÄ«ËœdÄ• `sleepless, unclosed (of eye), open (of a flower)' â†’ P. unÄ«ËœdÄ• `in want of sleep, sleepy', m. `want of sleep'.
ÃºnnÄ«ta -- see ÃºNNAYATI.
*unmagna -- `emerged' see ÃºNMAJJATI.

2109 *unmacyatÄ“ `is raised'. [âˆšMAC]
H. umacnÄ• `to lift oneself to get further purchase' whence as tr. umÄ• cnÄ• `to lift up, drive out'; -- more doubtfully M. umÄ‹aá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be uprooted'.

2110 Ãºnmajjati `emerges'. 2. *unmagna -- . [âˆšMAJJ]
1. Pa. ummujjati `emerges' (u from an *ummuccati < unmucyatÄ“ `is freed from'?); Pk. ummajja -- `swimming', ummujjÄ• -- f. `emerging'; M. umajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to recover from sickness' (also with meaning `to comprehend' LM 298, but this rather < UNMÄ• RJAYATI).
2. Pa. ummagga -- (Siamese ed. ummaá¹…ga --) `emergence of desire for knowledge' E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 576; Pk. ummagga -- , ummugËš `emerged'; S. umaá¹…ghu m. `a fancy'; P. umagá¹‡Ä• , umaÌƒgËš `to be ambitious, be very joyful', umag, ËšgÄ« f. `ambition'; Ku. umug, Ëšuk f. `desire, energy, courage'; N. umaá¹…ga `delight, joy'; OAw. umagaÃ¯ `overflows'; H. umgÄ• `boiling over, elated', umagnÄ• , umaÌƒgËš `to swell with joy', umag, umaÌƒg f. `elation'; -- M. umagá¹‡&etilde; `to search out, track' LM 298, but rather < *UNMÄ• RGATI.
Addenda: Ãºnmajjati. 2. *unmagna -- : OP. umakaá¹‡u, umakÄ• vaá¹‡u `to be delighted', P. umak f. `delight'.

Ãºnmatta 2111 Ãºnmatta1 `insane' AV., `drunk' MaitrUp., Ëšaka<-> YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšMAD1]

Pa. ummatta -- , Ëšaka -- `mad', Pk. ummatta -- ; Mth. umat `wilful'; OM. umatÄ• yala `mad', Si. umatu `mad', umatuva `epilepsy'.

unmatta 2112 unmatta2 m. `the plant Datura' lex. [Same as UNMATTA -- 1?]
Pk. ummatta -- m.; Si. umatuva `the plant Stramonium' EGS 27.
unmathayati see next.

2113 *unmathyatÄ“ `is stirred up' 2. unmathayati `shakes, excites' BhP. 3. *unmÄ• thayati. [unmathnÄ• ti `disturbs, rouses' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., mathyÃ¡tÄ“ `is stirred' RV., mÄ• thayati MBh.: âˆšMANTH]
1. Pk. ummacchia -- `angry, bewildered', Ëšcha -- n. `anger', Ëšchavia -- `puffed up with pride'; Ku. umchyai `disgust, hate'; G. (Sorath where ch > s) umas f. `disgust, swoon'; M. umhÄ• s, ËšsÄ• , umÄ• s, ËšsÄ• m. `rising of any strong emotion, heaving of the stomach'.
2. Pk. ummahaá¹‡a -- `destroying'; H. Å«mahnÄ• , umËš `to boil up, overflow, exult'; -- Å«mnÄ• `to be exultant' more prob. than < *UNMADATI.
3. Pk. ummÄ• hia -- `destroyed'; H. umÄ• hnÄ• = Å«mahnÄ• , mÄ• hnÄ• `id.' or < MÄ• THAYATI; OG. umÄ• hyo, ËšÄ• yo `excited'.

unmada 2114 unmada `mad, drunk' KÄ• lid. or unmÄ• da -- `mad' BhP., m. `intoxication' MBh. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. ummÄ• da -- m. `madness', Pk. ummÄ• ya -- m.; M. umÄ• `simple, unlearned'.

2115 *unmadati `is excited'. [mÃ¡datÄ“ Ved.: âˆšMAD1]
H. Å«mnÄ• `to be exultant, boil up' rather < Å«mahnÄ• < UNMATHAYATI.

Ãºnmadita 2116 Ãºnmadita `ecstatic, mad' RV. [âˆšMAD1]
Pk. ummaÃ¯a -- `mad, foolish'; Ku. umailo `beautiful'.

2117 unmardayati `rubs' SuÅ›r. [unmÃ¡rdana -- n. `essence for rubbing' ÅšBr.: âˆšMRÌ¥D1]
Pa. ummaddÄ“ti `rubs something on'; -- ext. with l: M. umdaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to stir and befoul (water), muddle', intr. `to heave, feel qualmish'.

unmala 2118 *unmala `free from dirt'. [MÃ¡LA --]
M. umaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to wash' LM 299, but rather < *UNMALATI.

2119 *unmalati `rubs'. 2. *unmÄ• layati [âˆš*MAL1]
1. Pk. ummalaá¹‡a -- n. `touching, rubbing'; M. umaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, kuá¸• Ä• lÄ« dial. umaá¸·á¹‡Ã£Ì„ `to wash' (NTS vii 99 < un -- mard -- , but LM 299 < *UNMALA --).
2. Pk. ummÄ• liya -- `well polished'; M. umaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to wash (clothes or vessels)'.

unmÄ• tha 2120 unmÄ• tha m. `shaking' Prab. [âˆšMANTH]
Pk. ummÄ• ha -- m. `destruction'; P. umÄ• hÃ£Ì„ m. `excessive joy, ambition'; H. umÄ• hÅ« m. `rapture'; OG. umÄ• ho m. `excitement'.
*unmÄ• thayati `excites' see *UNMATHYATÄ“.
unmÄ• da see UNMADA -- .

unmÄ• na 2121 unmÄ• na n. `weight, value' ÅšBr., `measure of height or length' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pk. ummÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `measure'; Si. uman -- `thin stick used as a rafter &c.'; -- deriv. Ku. umÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o, amËš `to measure, test'; M. umÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, umaá¹‡Ëš `to measure with, compare'.

2122 *unmÄ• nayati `gives leave to go (?)'. [âˆšMAN]
S. umÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to escort anyone a short way on taking leave'.
*unmÄ• payati `measures' see *UNMÄ• YATÄ“.

unmÄ• pya 2123 *unmÄ• pya `without measure'. [MÄ• PYA --]
OM. umapa `unmeasurable'.

2124 *unmÄ• yatÄ“ `is measured'. 2. *unmÄ• payati `measures'. [Cf. unmÄ• ËŠ -- f. VS.: âˆšMÄ•]
1. Ku. amÄ• á¹‡o `to be contained, be held'; H. amÄ• nÄ• `to fit into'; --

semant. cf. *SAá¹• MÄ• PAYATI.
2. MB. umÄ• na `to weigh' ODBL 530.

unmÄ• rga 2125 unmÄ• rga m. `deviation from the way' MBh. [MÄ• RGA --]
Pa. ummagga -- m. `wrong way, side track, underground watercourse, conduit';
Pk. ummagga -- m. `wrong road, hole'; Si. umaá¹…, umaga `subterranean
passage, tunnel'.

2126 *unmÄ• rgati `searches out'. [Cf. MÄ• RGATI: MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , MÄ• RGA --]
M. umagá¹‡&etilde; `to search out, track', intr. `to become known', umagyÄ•
m. `a tracker' (LM 298 < *UNMAGNA --).

2127 unmÄ• rjayati, ÃºnmÄ• rá¹£á¹-i `makes smooth, polishes' AV. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
M. umajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to understand thoroughly' cf. umaá¹- m. `clear
understanding' < ÃºNMRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 1 and similar development s.vv. Å›UDDHI
-- , Å›UDHYATI. -- LM 298 < ÃºNMAJJATI; Panse JÃ±Ä• n 122 < ÃºDBUDHYATÄ“ with
m from samajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; < SAá¹• BUDHYATÄ“.
*unmÄ• layati `rubs' see *UNMALATI.

unmÄ• saka 2128 *unmÄ• saka `out of the proper month'. [MÄ• ËŠSA --]
Sh. (Lor.) amÄ• ËŠzo, f. -- e `prematurely born'.

2129 unmÄ«layati `opens' MBh., unmÄ«lati `opens (the eyes)' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. 2.
*unmÄ«lyatÄ“. [âˆšMÄ«L]
1. Pa. ummÄ«lÄ“ti `opens the eyes'; Pk. ummÄ«liya<-> `opened'; Wg. umili --
`to open the eyes' (aÄ• eÌ„Ìƒ umiliam 1 sg. pres.); M. umaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to
open, expand, loosen the skin of beans or grain by soaking',
unmaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; X Sk.; <-> with e replacing Ä« in tr.: H. umelnÄ• `to
open'; A. meliba `to open, spread out, let loose for grazing' < *umel -- ,
caus. melÄ• iba.
2. Pk. ummillaÃ¯ `is open, is expanded, is visible', pp. ummilliya -- ; G.
umalvuÌƒ `to be on the point of parturition (of animals)'; M.
umalá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to open, expand'.
*unmÄ«lyatÄ“ `is opened' see prec.
Addenda: unmÄ«layati: WPah.ká¹-g. meá¸·nÃµ `to let cattle loose for grazing'
(Ä“ for Ä« as in other caus. vbs.); B. melÄ• `to open'.

2129a *unmukna -- `freed'. [Cf. unmukta -- R., Ãºnmukti-<-> f. `deliverance'

ÅšBr.: âˆšMUC]
Pk. ummukka -- ; N. umkanu `to escape', caus. umkÄ• unu -- rather than <
*UTKRAMYATI.

unmukha 2130 unmukha `looking up' SuÅ›r., `expecting' R. [MÃºKHA --]
Pa. ummukha -- `looking up', Pk. ummuha -- ; Si. umuva `looking up, facing forward'.

2131 ÃºnmuÃ±cati `unfastens' RV., ËštÄ“ `gets loose' ÅšBr. [âˆšMUC]
M. umuÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to leave loose', numuÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `not to loosen'.

2132 unmÅ«layati `eradicates'. [From unmÅ«la -- `pulled up by the roots' AitBr.: MÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. ummÅ«lÄ“ti `pulls up by the roots', Pk. ummÅ«lÄ“i, M. unmaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; (X Sk. for um --).

ÃºnmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 2133 ÃºnmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a1 `stroked' TBr., `rubbed off' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. `*polished', `*made clear'. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
1. Pk. ummuá¹-á¹-ha -- `touched'; Ku. umá¹-yÅ«á¹‡o `to rub dry'; -- X UDVARTANA -- q.v.
2. G. umaá¹-vuÌƒ `to appear, come to light', M. umaá¹-há¹‡&etilde;, Ëšaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `id.', umÄ• á¹-, Ëšaá¹-, umÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `clear appearance' LM 298.

unmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 2134 *unmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a2 `lifted up'. [ÃºnmrÌ¥Å›ati `lifts up' RV., Pa. ummasati: âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
M. umÄ• á¹-h `elevated', umÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `an eminence, height'.

2135 *unmraká¹£ati `rubs' and *unmraká¹£aá¹‡a -- `rubbing'. [âˆšMRAKá¹£]
Ku. umakhá¹‡o `to rub a person's body with nettles in order to remove an enchantment', umkhaá¹‡ m. `act of so rubbing'.

2136 Ãºpa `up to, upon, above, near' RV.
Ash. oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, oÌ„n adv. `up' (+ ?), oÄ“ uÅ¡t `upper lip', uai `that above' (<
*upaka -- ?); Kt. wÃ¥ adv. `up'; -- Wg. oÌ„i, oya adv. `up, above' poss. <
*UPÄ• DHI2.
UPAMÃ¡ -- , ÃºPARA -- , *UPPARA -- , UPÃ¡RI, *UPPARI; *UPÄ• DHI2.

upakanÄ«yas 2137 *upakanÄ«yas `next younger'. [Cf. upakaniá¹£á¹-hikÄ•  -- f. `finger next the little finger' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. and kÃ¡nÄ«yas-<-> `younger' RV., Pa. kaniya -- , Pk. kaá¹‡Ä«a -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä«asa -- : *KANA -- ] Pr. bangya, baÃ±a `younger, smaller' NTS xv 254 with (?).

2137a *upakara -- `strewing on, pile'. [Cf. Ãºpakirati `scatters upon' ÅšBr., Pa. upakiá¹‡á¹‡a -- : âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
K. wÄ• r m. `putting or piling things over one another e.g. courses of bricks, layers of cloth).'

upakaraá¹‡a 2138 upakaraá¹‡a n. `implement' KÄ• tyÅšr., `doing a service' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. upakaraá¹‡a -- n. `help'; Pk. oÌ„araá¹‡a -- n. `means'; Si. uvÄ• raá¹‡a, uvarËš, vÄ• rËš `implement, material, provision' EGS 29.

2139 Ãºpakaroì„ti `takes care of' ÅšBr., `provides' Mn., `helps' R. [Cf. upaskurutÄ“ `adorns' PÄ• á¹‡.; âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. upakaroì„ti `serves, helps', AÅ›. shah. upakaroti, kÄ• l. upakaleti, Pk. uvayarÄ“i; Ku. wairá¹‡o, ËšrÅ«á¹‡o `to adorn, decorate with jewels'; G. avervuÌƒ `to take care of, preserve', aver m. `care'.

upakÄ• á¹…ká¹£Ä• 2140 *upakÄ• á¹…ká¹£Ä• `desire'. [âˆšKÄ• á¹…Ká¹£]
G. uÌƒkh f. `desire'.

upakÄ• ra 2141 upakÄ• ra m. `help, use' MBh., `embellishment (as a gate with garlands)' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. upakÄ• ra -- m. `help, service'; Pk. uvayÄ• ra -- , uÄ• ra -- , oì„Ä• ra -- m. `help, kindness'; PaÅ¡. wÄ• r, wÄ• rÃ¤i, wÄ• ryÅ« `for

the sake of' nom., obl. and dat. of *wÄ• r `benefit' IIFL iii 3, 188; K. wÄ• r `fitting result, satisfactory condition', adj. `fitting, suitable'; Ku. wÄ• ro `mutual help, making up of loss, compensating, profit'; MB. uÄ• rÄ« `adorned pavilion' ODBL 325; Si. vahara `help' (uvÄ• ra `help' â†• Pa., uvasara â†• Pa. upacÄ• ra -- ?).
UPAKÄ• RAKA -- , UPAKÄ• RIá¹‡Ä« -- .

upakÄ• raka 2142 upakÄ• raka `serviceable, requisite' Hit. [UPAKÄ• RA --]
Pa. upakÄ• raka -- ; Pk. uvayÄ• raya -- , uaÄ• raa -- `helpful, useful'; Or. uÄ• rÄ•  `cheap'.

upakÄ• riá¹‡Ä« 2143 upakÄ• riá¹‡Ä« f. adj. `helping' MBh. [UPAKÄ• RA --]
Pa. upakÄ• rin -- m. `benefactor', Pk. uvayÄ• ri -- `helping'; -- K. wÄ• reÃ± f. `midwife' more prob. < UPACÄ• RIá¹‡Ä« -- .

upakÄ• la 2144 *upakÄ• la `summer'. [Semant. cf. Psht. psarlai `spring' < *upa -- sarada -- ka -- (where sarad -- is `summer') and similar time and season names in Sk.: upaparvan<-> `the day before the Parvan', upapÅ«rvarÄ• tram `towards the beginning of night': EVP 60. Did KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2 which gives `year' in Sh. mean `autumn' or `winter'?]
Sh. gil. uvÄ• lá¹· m., pales. wÄ• alo m., jij. É”vÄ• lu m., koh. gur. vÄ• lá¹· m. `summer'.

upakuá¹‡á¸• ala 2145 *upakuá¹‡á¸• ala `up to the full circle'? [KUá¹‡á¸• ALA --]
G. uÌƒá¸• aá¸· n.f. `clasping with both arms, double armful, lap': just as doubtfully < *UPAMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- with which phon. it would merge.

upakÅ«pya 2146 *upakÅ«pya `a small well'. [upakÅ«pa -- m. lex., KÅ«ËŠPYA -- : KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1]
N. opi `a small well'.

upakrÌ¥kÄ• á¹-Ä« 2147 *upakrÌ¥kÄ• á¹-Ä« `part near the back of the neck'. [KRÌ¥KÄ• á¹-IKÄ• --]
G. oá¹›i f. `hinder part of the neck'?

upakrÌ¥ta 2148 upakrÌ¥ta `helped' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `help, favour' KÄ• lid. [Cf.

upaskrÌ¥ta -- `adorned' MBh., Pa. upakkhata -- `helped': âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pk. uvagia -- , Ëšgaya -- `helped'; Si. vahala `help' (EGS 60 < UPAKÄ• RA --
).

upakrÌ¥tya 2149 *upakrÌ¥tya `to be helped'. [Cf. *PRATIKRÌ¥TYA -- :
âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Ku. waÄ©co, waÄ©jo `lending, loan'?

upakrama 2150 upakrama m. `approach, plan' MBh. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. upakkama -- m.; Pk. uvakkama -- m. `effort, knowledge, certainty'; -- H.
ukwÃ£Ì„ `conjecturally, at a guess'?
*upaká¹£akta -- `arrived' see next.

2151 *upaká¹£ajyati `approaches'. 2. *upaká¹£akta -- . 3. *upaká¹£Ä• jayati.
[âˆšKá¹£AJ]
1. Sh. Å-cÌ£haÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3rd sg. pres. Å-cÌ£hÄ• ËŠÄ• eÌ†i `to arrive' as
anal. reformation from *ucÌ£haÇ° -- after pret., see fol. Deriv. caus.
Å-cÌ£haÌ¯carÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to conduct, send'. J. Bloch BSL 51, 11 wrongly gives
uch -- and derives < Ä• ËŠGACCHATI.
2. Sh. 3 sg. pret. Å-cÌ£hÄ• ËŠtÅ- `he arrived'.
3. Sh. Å-cÌ£hayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. pres. ucÌ£hÄ• ËŠyeÌ†i `to send, conduct'.
Ãºpaká¹£arati see next.

2152 *upaká¹£alati `pours over'. [Ãºpaká¹£arati `flows towards' RV.:
âˆšKá¹£AL]
OM. usalaá¹‡eá¹• intr. `to splutter and splash'.
*upaká¹£Ä• jayati `causes to arrive' see *UPAKá¹£AJYATI.
upaga -- `approaching' &capamacr;p., `relating to' MBh. [âˆšGAM] PAROÌ„PAGA
-- .

upagarhaá¹‡a 2153 *upagarhaá¹‡a `blaming'. [âˆšGARH]
H. urihnÄ• m. `reproof, reproach'.

2154 *upagirati `swallows'. [Cf. upagilÄ“t SuÅ›r.: âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Si. uranavÄ• `to imbibe, suck in', div uËš `to swear an oath'; or poss. <
AVAGIRATÄ“.
upagilati see *upagirati. [âˆšgal2]

upagÄ«ti 2155 upagÄ«ti f. `a variety of Ä• ryÄ• metre'. [Cf. upagÄ«thÃ¡ -- n. MaitrS., upagÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- m. `one who accompanies the song of udgÄ• tá¹›' TS.: âˆšGAI]
Pk. uvagÄ«ya -- n. `song'; G. ovÄ« f. `a partic. metre'; M. ovÄ« f. `light air sung by women while grinding'.

2156 *upagrÌ¥bhÄ• yati, ÃºpagrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `seizes from below' AV., `collects' TS., `takes possession of' MBh. 2. *upaghrÌ¥pta -- . [âˆšGRAH]
1. Pa. upagaá¹‡hÄ• ti `takes up for meditation', Pk. uvaggaha -- m. `taking', uvaggahia -- `set up'; Ash. wagÄ• ËŠ<-> `to seize, take away, lift up'; Kt. waga -- `to seize'; Bashg. wag -- , rag -- `to demand, require'. (NTS ii 282 < ava -- grah -- in avagrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `divides' SuÅ›r., Pk. oÌ„giá¹‡haÃ¯ `understands').
2. Preterites: Ash. wagÃºtÃ¤, Kt. waxtÃ¤, Bashg. awÉ™gutÄ• .

upagraha 2157 upagraha m. `a handful (of kuÅ›a grass)' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Cf. upagrahaá¹‡a -- n. `act of seizing' ib.: âˆšGRAH]
Pk. uvaggaha -- m. `seizing'; G. oghÉ” m. `bundle of cut crops, stook, bundle of woollen thread'. -- Mth. (SBhagalpur) bagahÄ• `short rope joining lift rope to bucket of water lift'?
*upaghrÌ¥pta -- `seized' see *UPAGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI.

2158 *upaghrÄ• yati `smells at'. [Cf. upaghrÄ• ËŠyam `smelling at' MaitrS., ÃºpaghrÄ• payati `causes to smell at' TS. upajaghrau `kissed' KÄ• lid. âˆšGHRÄ•]
Pa. upagghÄ• yati `smells at, kisses'; Ku. wagÄ• á¹‡o `to be satiated, be full, get puffed up'; -- or < *AVAGHRÄ• YATI.

upacaya 2159 upacaya m. `accumulation, prosperity' MBh. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. upacaya -- m. `heap'; Pk. uvacaya -- `accumulation, increase'; K. way m. `sufficient rice for the food of a whole household'; L. oyÄ• m. `a cotton picking day, a turn of picking'; OM. uvÄ• ya m. `prosperity, ease'.

upacÃ¡ra 2160 upacÃ¡ra m. `approach' ÅšBr., `attendance' SuÅ›r. [Cf. UPACÄ• RÃ¡ -- m. `present' lex.: âˆšCAR]
Or. uri `present sent to a friend's house on a ceremonial occasion': semant. cf. H. bheá¹- `meeting, present'.

2161 Ãºpacarati `approaches' RV., `attends' ÅšBr. [âˆšCAR]
Pa. upacarati `deals with'; Pk. uvayaraÃ¯ `serves, attends'; -- Ku. uriá¹‡o
`to be about to occur, impend, be cloudy'?

2162 *upacÄ• yayati `heaps up'. [ÃºpacinoÌ„ti `heaps up' TS., Pa. upacinÄ• ti;
Pk. uvacayaá¹‡a -- n. `growth'; cÄ• yayati, cÄ• payati PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšCI1]
OM. uÄ• iá¹‡eá¹• `to be satisfied'. -- See UPACÄ«YATÄ“.

upacÄ• rÃ¡ 2163 upacÄ• rÃ¡ m. `approach, behaviour, service' ÅšBr. [âˆšCAR]
Pa. upacÄ• ra -- m.; Pk. uvaÄ• ra -- , uÄ• ra -- m. `attendance, worship'; --
A. orÄ• `an attempt to sing and dance'?
UPACÄ• RIá¹‡Ä« -- .

upacÄ• riá¹‡Ä« 2164 upacÄ• riá¹‡Ä« f. adj. `serving, attending on' MaitrS.
[UPACÄ• RA --]
K. wÄ• reÃ± f. `midwife' more prob. than < UPAKÄ• RIá¹‡Ä«<-> with which phon.
it merges.

upacÃ-t 2165 upacÃ-t f. `a partic. disease, a kind of swelling' VS. [âˆšCI1]
K. viv f. `disease of which the symptom is pustules in throat, tongue and
palate' phonet. difficult (*uvi -- > *uiv -- ?): poss. < VIPAD -- .
upacita -- see UPACÄ«YATÄ“.
upacÄ«ËŠka -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .

Page 102

2166 upacÄ«yatÄ“ `is heaped together, is strong, succeeds' MBh. 2. upacita
-- `heaped up, prosperous' MBh., `strong, fat' SuÅ›r. [âˆšCI1]
1. K. wuyun `to be sufficient, be the right amount', wayun `to be wholesome
(of food)'.

2. Pa. upacita -- `heaped up, conserved (of body)'; Pk. uvaÃ¯ya -- `well -- nourished, fat'; K. woyu pp. of wayun.

upacchada 2167 upacchada `cover' Apte. [Cf. upacchanna -- `covered' MBh. and upÄ• nÃ¡h -- for upa -- in `shoe' :âˆšCHAD1]
Ash. waÄ‹Ã¡ `shoe', Kt. wÉ™Ä‹Ä• ÌŠ, Wg. waÄ‹Ä• ËŠ, Bashg. vaÄ‹Ä• , Pr. vÉ™ze/l, Dm. baÌ‚aÄ‹aÌ‚i (NTS xvii 308 < avacchada --).

upacchadana 2168 *upacchadana `covering'. [âˆšCHAD1]
Or. uchaá¹‡Ä• , uchuá¹‡Ä• `eaves of a house' (see also UPACCHANNA --).

upacchanna 2169 upacchanna `covered' MBh. [âˆšCHAD1]
Or. uchanÄ• `eaves of a house' (see also *UPACCHADANA -- ); -- Kho. paÄ• hÄ• ËŠn `disappeared, hidden' Belvalkar Vol 94 with very early loss of u -- ?

2170 *upacchÄ• dayati `covers'. [âˆšCHAD1]
Or. uchÄ• ibÄ• `to spread (a mat or bedding)'.
upajÃ-hvikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .
upajÄ«ËŠka -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .

upajÃ±Ä• 2171 upajÃ±Ä• f. `invented knowledge' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. *upajÃ±Ä• na -- . [Cf. ÃºpajÃ±Ä• ta -- `ascertained' ÅšBr., Pa. upaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta -- : âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. S. uhuÃ±u m. `sign, token' (-- h -- ?).
2. S. uhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡u, oÃ±Ëš m. `sign, indication'.
*upajÃ±Ä• na -- `sign' see prec.

upaá¹-á¹-hiá¹…ga 2172 *upaá¹-á¹-hiá¹…ga `prop'. [*á¹-HIá¹…GA --]
H. uá¹-haá¹…gnÄ• `to rest on', uá¹-haá¹…gan, uá¹-hgan, uá¸• haá¹…gan m. `prop, support'; G. uá¹-haÌƒgvuÌƒ `to lean against'; M. uá¹-hÄ©gá¹‡&etilde;, uá¹-haÌƒgËš `to lean against', uá¹-hÄ©gá¹‡&etilde;, uá¹-haÌƒgËš, uá¹-haÌƒgaá¹‡ n. `prop'.

upatapta 2173 upatapta `hot' MBh., `ill' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšTAP]
N. autÄ• unu `to be feverish, be anxious, look forward to feverishly or anxiously'; Ko. ota `sunshine' (Katre FOK 170 â†• Sk. Ä• tapa --).

2174 *upatapti `heat, exertion'. [âˆšTAP]

Kt. bÃ¤tot `work' NTS ii 262.

2175 ÃºpatapyatÄ“ `is heated' AV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. upatappati `is vexed'; K. wupun `to burn internally (heap of cowdung, pile of wood or straw, &c.), ferment internally, feel inward wrath'; M. op, opá¸·Ä« f. `mild morning, winter sunshine'.
*upatarpati see *UTTARPATI.

2176 *upatimyati `wets'. [For upa with a verb `to wet' cf. ÃºpoÌ„natti ÅšBr., ÃºPOÌ„TTA -- : âˆšTIM]
L. ummaá¹‡ `to be soaked', umÄ• vaá¹‡ `to soak', awÄ• á¹‡. ummuá¹‡ `to ooze out', caus. umÄ• vuá¹‡.
Ãºpatiá¹£á¹-hati see *UPASTHÄ• TI.

2176a â€ upadarÅ›ayati `causes to appear, illudes' KathÄ• s., `illustrates' YÄ• jÃ±., ÃºpadadarÅ›a -- RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. upadaá¹• sÄ“ti `causes to appear', Pk. uvadaá¹• saÃ¯ `shows'; WPah.kc. baÅ›i adv. `like, as' Him.I 136.

upadÄ• na 2177 upadÄ• na n. `gift' lex. [Cf. upadÄ• ËŠ -- `giving' VS., Pa. upadÄ• yaka -- : âˆšDÄ• 1]
M. vÄ• á¹‡ m. `religious gift to a brahman' Panse JÃ±Ä• n 546.

upadÄ«ËŠka 2178 upadÄ«ËŠka m., ËškÄ• -- f. `species of ant' ÅšBr., upacÄ«ËŠka -- m. AV. (Ppp.), upajÄ«ËŠka -- m. AV. 2. uddÄ“hikÄ• -- f. `white ant' HÄ• r. 3. upadÄ“hikÄ• -- f. lex. [With uddÄ“hikÄ• -- which is poss. ancient Bartholomae AirWb 411 compares Av. uzdaÄ“za -- m. `piling up earth', uzdaÄ“zay -- m. `wall'. But in addition to the preceding cf. also upajÃ-hvikÄ• -- f. RV., upadÄ«pikÄ• -- , uddÄ«pikÄ• -- , upÄ• dikÄ• -- , utpÄ• dikÄ• -- f. lex. This variety of forms was attributed by Wackernagel AiGr ii 1, 11 with lit., and ii 2, 316 to popular etymology. Taboo also prob. played a part. Very aberrant Pk. oÌ„liá¹• bhÄ• -- perh. infl. by oÌ„liá¹• paÃ¯ `smears']
1. Pa. upacikÄ• -- f. `white ant, termite'; Pk. uvaÃ¯ya<-> m., ËšyÄ• -- f., oÌ„vËš m.f. `a sort of insect'; A. uÌƒi `termite', B. Or. ui, M. unhÄ« (X ÃºpacinoÌ„ti?).
2. Pk. uddÄ“hÄ« -- , ËšhiyÄ• -- f. `termite', S. uá¸• Ì ohÄ« f., G. udhai, udhÄ• i f., M. udhaÄ«, udaÄ« f.; -- deriv. G. udhÄ• eluÌƒ `eaten by termites';

M. udhel `pockpitted'.
3. Pk. uvadÄ“hÄ« -- `termite', Si. vÄ“yÄ• ; -- Si. kan -- vÄ• Ì¤ya `earwig'?
*SITOÌ„PADÄ«KÄ• -- .
upadÄ«pikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .
Addenda: upadÄ«ËŠka -- . 2. uddÄ“hikÄ• -- : S.kcch. audhaÄ«, auá¸• aÄ« f. `termite'.

2178a *upadÅ«yatÄ“ Add. 14326.

upadrÌ¥ti 2179 *upadrÌ¥ti `a smaller skin'. [DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
S. oÄ« f. `small water bag'; -- doubtful, or poss. < AUDIKÄ• -- .
upadÄ“hikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .

upadrava 2180 upadrava m. `calamity, violence' MBh. [âˆšDRU]
Pa. upaddava -- m. `calamity, oppression', Pk. uvaddava -- m.; M. udav m. `mighty deeds (in a bad sense)'. -- N. oli `disaster' < *upadlava -- ??

2181 Ãºpadravati `rushes at, attacks' RV. 2. *upadrÄ• vayati `causes to be attacked'. [âˆšDRU]
1. Pa. upaddavati `annoys', Pk. uvaddavaÃ¯ `attacks, harasses'; M. udavá¹‡&etilde; `to perform exploits and achievements (said ironically and reproachfully)', also udhavá¹‡&etilde; < *UDDHÄ• VATI?
2. L. udrÄ• vaá¹‡ `to confuse, confound, perplex' or < < *UDDRÄ• VAYATI.
*upadrÄ• vayati `causes to be attacked' see prec.

upadviá¹£á¹-a 2182 *upadviá¹£á¹-a `hated'. [Cf. Av. upatÌ°biÅ¡toÌ„ `hurt, insulted': âˆšDVIá¹£]
H. ubÄ«á¹-hnÄ• , ubiá¹-hËš `to cease to be liked, become unpleasant through being sated, become unattractive through over -- use (esp. of over -- indulgence in sexual relations)'.

upadhÄ• ra 2183 *upadhÄ• ra `supporting'. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pk. uvahÄ• ra -- m. `spreading'; K. wÄ• r m. `putting or piling things over each other (as courses of bricks)', wÄ• r thawun `to keep, retain', wÃ´ru m. `the having a fixed residence or post'; G. vhÄ• r, vÄ• r m. `support, help'; <-> OAw. uhÄ• ra `curtain'?

2184 upadhÄ• rayati `supports, holds up, reflects on' MBh. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]

Pa. upadhÄ• rÄ“ti `reflects'; Pk. uvadhÄ• riya -- `held up', Or. uhÄ• ribÄ• `to lift a weapon for striking'.

upadhmÄ• ËŠna 2185 upadhmÄ• ËŠna n. `breathing or blowing on' AV. [âˆšDHAM]
G. udhÄ• n n. `asthma': why n? Very doubtful; -- N. obhÄ• nu `dry' rather < UDVÄ• NA -- 1.

2186 Ãºpanayati `brings near' RV. [âˆšNÄ«]
Pk. uvaá¹‡Ä“i; Gy. as. (karaÄ• i) vanam `I carry' JGLS new ser. ii 332.

upaniká¹£Ä“pa 2187 upaniká¹£Ä“pa m. `deposit' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. upanikkhÄ“pa -- m. `deposit, pledge', Pk. uvaá¹‡ikkhÄ“va -- m., OSi. uvanikeva.

upanimantrÄ• 2188 *upanimantrÄ• `invitation'. [Cf. upanimantrayati `invites' MBh.: MÃ¡NTRA --]
MIA. *ubanimandrÄ• -- â†’ Psht. blandrÉ™ f. `invitation, entertainment'.

2188a â€ *upapacati `overcooks'. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. upapacciyamÄ• na -- `being boiled out'; Md. udanÄ« `puts on to cook'?

Page 103

2189 Ãºpapatati `hastens towards' RV. 2. Caus. *upapÄ• tayati. [âˆšPAT]
1. P. vaá¹›nÄ• , EP. baá¹›nÄ• `to enter' with MIA. -- á¹- -- .
2. P. vÄ• á¹›nÄ• , EP. bÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to cause to enter'.

upapatÃ- 2190 upapatÃ- m. `paramour' VS. [PÃ¡TI --]
Wg. wawá¸—, wawá¸—i `wife's brother, sister's husband' semant. difficult (< `*husband's brother'?); -- Kho. (Lor.) wÄ“iru, woÌ„ru `paramour' -- u phon.

difficult, poss. < *UPAVARAKA -- .

2191 ÃºpapadyatÄ“ `goes towards, attacks' AV., `approaches for help' AitBr., `enters' MBh., `is produced' KauÅ›., `is suitable' MBh. 2. upapanna -- YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. upapajjati `originates'; Pk. uvavajjaÃ¯ `is produced, is fitting'; M. ojÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, vajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to get careful treatment', ojÌˆaviá¹‡&etilde;, vajÌˆËš `to perform or finish carefully'.
2. Pa. upapanna -- `reborn'; Pk. uvavaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `produced, sent'; OB. anuanÄ• `unborn'; OSi. uvanaka `produced, obtained'.
Si. vadinavÄ• , van rather < Ä• PADYATÄ“, Ä• PANNA -- , but not with ES 78 < VRÃ¡JATI.
upapanna -- see prec.
*upapÄ• tayati `makes fly towards' see ÃºPAPATATI.

upapÄ• ra 2192 *upapÄ• ra `near the bank'. [PÄ• RÃ¡ -- 1]
G. uÄ• rÉ” m. `unfrequented part on a river bank'.
upapÄ• rÅ›va -- m. `shoulder, flank' MBh. [Cf. upaparÅ›ukÄ• -- f. `false rib': PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ --]
*UPAPÄ• RÅ›VÄ• á¹…GA -- .

upapÄ• rÅ›vÄ• á¹…ga 2193 *upapÄ• rÅ›vÄ• á¹…ga `shoulder, limb'. [UPAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA --]
Dm. waá¹£&acircacute;á¹…, Ëšá¹£oá¹… `wing'.

upapiá¸• ikÄ• 2194 *upapiá¸• ikÄ• `small abscess, pimple'. [PIá¸• AKA --]
K. vÄ«rÃ¼ f. `group of small pimples on the face in adolescence'?

upapura 2195 upapura n. `suburb' lex., ËšrÄ« -- f. BhP. [PURA --]
Wg. (or Ningalami) WurÅ«ËŠ `name of a hamlet' NTS xvii 323.

2196 upaprÃ¡hiá¹‡oÌ„ti `sends away' AV. [âˆšHI]
S. upiá¹‡Ä• iá¹‡u `to accompany anyone a short way on taking leave'.

2197 upaprÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `overlooks, disregards' MBh. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
B. upekhÄ• `to despise' (ODBL 874 wrongly < utprÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `regards'); OMth. upekhaÃ¯ `neglects'; Mth. upekhab `to throw away'.
*upabadhyatÄ“ `is tied' see next.

2198 upabandhati, ÃºpabadhnÄ• ti `ties up' ÅšBr. 2. *upabadhyatÄ“. [âˆšBANDH]
1. PaÅ¡. wand -- , wÄ• Ëš `to make, build; to be formed' or < AVABANDHATI:
IIFL iii 3, 186 < upa -- or udÄ• -- bandh<-> with double query.
2. L. vajjhaá¹‡ `to seize', vajjhÄ• m. `handle'.

2199 ÃºpabrÅ«tÄ“ (once act. -- abravam) `speaks, addresses, invokes' RV.
[âˆšBRÅ«]
L. ubbaraá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. ubburuá¹‡ `to speak'; P. ubarnÄ• `to be sounded'; --
or < ÃºDBRUVATÄ“. -- Cf. also Pk. uvvÄ• laÃ¯ `says' poss. < *UDVÄ• RAYATI
`opens'.

2199a â€ ÃºpabharatÄ“ `brings near' RV., `bears' Kir. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Md. uranÄ« `carries (a child)'.

upabhÅ«mistha 2200 *upabhÅ«mistha `being on the ground'. [BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , STHA
--]
Kt. bÉ™byÃ¼mstÉ™ `snake' NTS ii 26.

upamÃ¡ 2201 upamÃ¡ `uppermost' RV. [ÃºPA]
Wg. oÌ„m, oÌ„em `upper', Kt. oÌ„m; -- Sh. (Lor.) am `up, up valley', amu
`from above', amino `upper, higher up the valley' with special phon.
development in an adverbial word of um -- > am -- ?
*upamaá¹‡á¸• ala -- `up to the full circle'? [MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA --]
See *UPAKUá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .

2202 *upamardati `rubs'. [upamrÌ¥dnÄ• ti `grazes' VarBrÌ¥S.: âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Or. uá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to grope for' or < AVAMARDATI. -- See also *Ä• DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H
-- .

upamÄ• ËŠ 2203 upamÄ• ËŠ f. `comparison, likeness' ÅšBr. [âˆšMÄ• 2]
Pa. upamÄ• -- f., Pk. uvamÄ• -- f.; Si. uvama `figure, comparison'.

2204 ÃºpamuÃ±catÄ“ `puts on (shoes)' TS. 2. *upamuÃ±cana- n. [âˆšMUC]
1. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. manÇ° -- shut. banÇ° -- `to dress' IIFL iii 3, 121.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. manÇ°anÄ• ËŠ m. (pl. ?), ar. maÌƒÅ¾aná¹“, kuá¹›. mÃµzonÃ³
`dress, clothes'.
*upamuÃ±cana -- `clothing' see prec.

upamÅ«rdhan 2205 *upamÅ«rdhan `on the head'. [MÅ«RDHÃ¡N --]
G. uÌƒá¸• haá¹‡ n., uÌƒá¸• há¹‡Ä« f., uá¸• hÄ• á¹‡Ä«yuÌƒ n. `a piece of cloth wrapped round the head under a burden, cushion for burden on the head'.

2206 Ãºpayacchati `lays hold of, takes' RV. or *upÄ• yacchati cf. Ä• ËŠYACCHATI. [âˆšYAM]
PaÅ¡. chil. waÄ‹ -- `to bring'.

2207 ÃºpayÄ• ti, upÄ• ËŠyÄ• ti `approaches' RV. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pa. upayÄ• ti, Pk. uvayÄ• i, pp. uvÄ• yÄ• ya -- , uyÄ• ya -- ; Sh. vayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to come', 1st sg. fut. vÄ• m; -- or < AVÄ• PAYATI with pret. vÄƒtÅ- < AVÄ• PTA -- .

upara 2208 upara `lower, nearer, later' RV. 2. *uparalla- `upper'. Cf. *UPPARA -- , *UPPARALLA -- . [ÃºPA]
1. Pk. uvaraga -- m. `upper room'.
2. Dm. Phal. rÄ• l `above'?

Ãºparakta 2209 Ãºparakta `dyed, reddened' ÅšBr. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pk. uvaratta -- `reddened'; Niá¹…g. wartÉ™Ì• . `red' -- Woá¹-. latÃºr, f. ËštÃ-r, Gaw. luturÃ¡ even if X Lá¹“HITA -- are still obscure.

2210 uparacayati `forms, constructs' KÄ• d. [âˆšRAC]
Pa. uparacita -- `formed'; PaÅ¡. or -- `to build' (IIFL iii 3, 15 caus. of ur(r) -- `to rise'? -- see ÃºDÄ«RTÄ“); -- very doubtful.

2211 *uparaá¹-ati `shouts to'. [Ãºpa with `to call' cf. ÃºpahvayatÄ“ RV., upÄ• rudati Bhaá¹-á¹-.: âˆšRAá¹-]
M. oraá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, varËš `to shout'.
uparathyÄ• -- `by -- road' R. see VIRATHYÄ• -- . [RÃ¡THA --]

2212 *uparandhyatÄ“ `is cooked'. [Cf. uparandhayati `torments' BhP.: âˆšRANDH]
Kho. (Lor.) wÉ™re_nÇ°ik, wrÉ™nÇ°ik `to be fried in oil, spit or crackle in pot, bubble and boil (of meat, fat or ghee, not water), be roasted'.

uparamaá¹‡a 2213 uparamaá¹‡a n. `stopping' VedÄ• ntas. [âˆšRAM]

K. wurunu m. `a kind of prop which a coolie uses to support his load when he halts' < *wurumunu?

2214 *uparamyati `ceases'. [Ãºparamati TS., Pa. uparamati, Pk. uvaramaÃ¯: âˆšRAM]
M. varamá¹‡&etilde; `to abate, go down, be mitigated (of pain)'.

uparÄ• ja 2215 uparÄ• ja m. `viceroy' PÄ• á¹‡. [RÄ• ËŠJAN --]
Pa. uparÄ• jÄ• m.; Si. varada `crown prince, co -- ruler, viceroy'.

uparÄ• á¹-a 2216 *uparÄ• á¹-a `shouting to'. [âˆšRAá¹-]
Or. urÄ• á¹›i `loud cry'; M. oraá¸• , varËš, orá¸• Ä• , varËš m. `shouting'.
*uparÄ• tra -- `overnight' see APARARÄ• TRÃ¡ -- .

2217 *uparÄ• dhyati `favours'. [uparÄ• dhaya -- `propitiating' PÄ• á¹‡.]
PaÅ¡. waraz -- `to protect, keep, feed' IIFL iii 3, 189.

2218 upÃ¡ri adv. `above' RV. [ÃºPA]
Pa. upari, Pk. uvari, Ëšriá¹• , uari, Ëšriá¹• , avari, Ëšriá¹• , NiDoc. uvari;
Wg. wari adv. `above, higher up the valley', warskÉ™ `the one above'; OG. vari `on, above'; M. var, varÄ« `on, up to', vartÄ• , varÄ«l, varlÄ• adj. `superior, being above'. -- See *UPPARI.
UPÃ¡RIá¹£á¹-Ä• T, UPARIá¹£á¹-HA -- .
upÃ¡riá¹£á¹-Ä• t `from above' RV. [UPÃ¡RI]
X ADHÃ¡STÄ• T q.v.

2218a â€ *uparika -- `upper'. [UPÃ¡RI]
Md. veri `leader, possessor' (verikam `rÃ©gime', veriraÅ™ `capital').

2218b â€ *uparic -- : Kho. peÄ‹h -- `to abandon' < *pehÄ‹ -- < *perc -- < *uparic -- BKhoT 72 rather < PARITYAJATI as in CDIAL.

upariá¹£á¹-ha 2219 upariá¹£á¹-ha `staying above' R., Ëšistha -- MaitrUp. [UPÃ¡RI, STHA --]
Bi. (Gaya and Patna) bareá¹-hÄ• `upper bar of pillars supporting a smith's bellows'.

uparuká¹£a 2220 *uparuká¹£a `small tree'. [*RUKá¹£A --]
OSi. uvaruk `smaller trees'.
uparudhyatÄ“ see next.

2221 uparundhati `obstructs', Ãºparuá¹‡addhi ÅšBr. 2. Pass. uparudhyatÄ“. [âˆšRUDH2]
1. Pa. uparundhati, Pk. uvaruá¹• dhaÃ¯; -- anal. pres. st. formed from uparuddha -- (after type thaddha -- : thaá¹• bhaÃ¯) in Pk. ruá¹• bhaÃ¯: Or. urumbhibÄ• `to obstruct, be pent up'; M. varaÌƒbhÄ• , ËšaÌƒbÄ• , varbhÄ• , oraÌƒbÄ• m. `mound or ridge of earth'.
2. Pa. uparujjhati `is stopped', Pk. uarujjhadi; S. urjhaá¹‡u `to be tangled'; P. uljhaá¹‡Ä• , alËš `to be entangled', Ku. aljÄ«á¹‡o, N. aljhanu; Or. aljhibÄ• `to stop at a place' (lw. with -- l -- ?); Bhoj. arujhal `to entangle'; OAw. arujhaÃ¯ `is entangled' H. urajhnÄ• , ulaËš, arujhnÄ• , aluËš, arajhnÄ• , ilaËš; G. urajhvuÌƒ, urajvuÌƒ `to hang, project', urjhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be perplexed'. -- Poss. some forms with a<-> have collided with Ä• RUDHYATÄ“.
*uparÄ“cati `leaves' see ÃºDRICYATÄ“.

uparoÌ„dha 2222 uparoÌ„dha m. `obstruction' MBh. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. uparoÌ„dha -- m., Pk. uvaroÌ„ha -- , uaËš, uaroÌ„a -- m.; Or. urÄ• `earthen pot tied to a palm tree to collect toddy juice, cross beam of a thatched house'; -- ext. with l: M. uroá¸·Ä« f. `bank thrown up in a field by a surveyor to mark the boundary'.

Ãºpala 2223 Ãºpala m. `stone, rock' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. `precious stone' SuÅ›r., `upper millstone (?)' in upala -- praká¹£Ã-n<-> RV., ÃºpalÄ• -- f. `upper and smaller millstone' ÅšBr. 2. *upalla -- . 3. *pala -- or *palla -- . [EWAi 106 l -- form of ÃºPARA -- ; but more general meaning `rock, stone' suggests another origin. Then upalÄ• -- f. might be primarily the smaller of

the two millstones, but influenced semant. by Ãºpara --]
1. Pa. upala -- m. `stone', Pk. uvala -- m.; -- semant. cf. AÅ›Ã¡NI -- : P. olÄ• m. `hailstone', Ku. wÄ• lo; Bhoj. olÄ• `frost'; OAw. olÄ• `hailstone', H. olÄ• m.: all these poss. < *upalla -- below.
2. G. oluÌƒ n. `hailstone'; -- semant. cf. dantaÅ›arkarÄ• <-> f. `tartar on teeth': Pk. ullÄ« -- f. `tartar', Ku. ulo m., G. oli, uli f. `dry saliva on tongue'.
3. K. pal m. `boulder, rock'; WPah. bhal. pal, pall m. `slab of stone, upper millstone', palá¹›i f. `stone mortar for grinding salt'. -- PaÅ¡. phal f. `stone for pelletbow'?
*UPALÄ• Å›MAN -- ; *TALOÌ„PALA -- , *VÄ«NOÌ„PALA -- .

upalaká¹£a 2224 upalaká¹£a in durupalaká¹£a -- `hard to distinguish' DaÅ›. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Or. ulÄ• kha, ulukhÄ• `address, superscription' < *ull<-> < upal -- ; M. oá¸·akh f. `token, sign to preserve remembrance'.

upalaká¹£aá¹‡a 2225 upalaká¹£aá¹‡a n. `designation' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pa. upalakkhaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `discrimination'; Pk. uvalakkhaá¹‡a -- n. `recognition'; M. oá¸·khaá¹‡ f. `token or mark in recognition'.

2226 upalaká¹£ayati `beholds' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `regards' MBh., `characterizes' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. upalaká¹£ita -- . [âˆšLAKá¹£]
1. Pa. upalakkhÄ“ti `notices', Pk. uvalakkhÄ“i; Or. ulÄ• khibÄ• `to compare, cite as example or authority' < *ull -- < upal -- ; G. oá¸·akhvuÌƒ `to know, distinguish, have friendship with'; M. oá¸·akhá¹‡&etilde; `to know, recognize'.
2. Pk. uvalakkhia -- , oÌ„lËš `recognized'; Or. ulukhi, Ëšuki `tattooing, tattoo mark'; OG. ulakhiu `recognized'; M. oá¸·khÄ« `known, known of or to'.
upalaká¹£ita -- see prec.
Addenda: upalaká¹£ayati: S.kcch. oá¹›akhá¹‡Å« `to recognize, know'.

2227 *upalagati `touches'. 2. *upalagna -- . [âˆšLAG]
1. Si. ulanavÄ• tr. `to rub against' or < *upalÄ• gayati; -- Pk. valaÃ¯ `makes mount up', pp. valagga -- whence valaggaÃ¯ `mounts' semant. difficult.
2. Pk. uvalagga -- `touching, concerned with'; Ku. olag, walËš f. `presents of vegetables, curds, milk and fruits made by tenants to their landlords

(these gifts are considered as dues)', gng. oug `present of vegetables'; M. uá¸·ag, uá¸·Ä«g n., uá¸·igÄ« f. `obligation, burden, duty, task'.
*upalagna -- `touching' see prec.
Addenda: *upalagati. 2. upalagna -- : OMarw. Å«á¸·aga `servant', Å«á¸·agaÃ¯ `serves, waits upon'; OM. uá¸·iga `service' (â†• Drav. DED 646) perh. â†• Drav. â†• IA. see AVALAGNA -- .
*upalagna -- see *UPALAGATI Add2.

2228 *upalapati `entices'. [âˆšLAP]
OG. ulavaÃ¯ `betrays' if with á¸·; but if with l, then < ULLAPATI; -- prob. Pa. upalÄ• pÄ“ti `persuades, cajoles' < *upalÄ• payati (E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 574 caus. of upa -- lÄ« --).

upalayana 2229 *upalayana `sticking to'. [âˆšLÄ«]
PaÅ¡. palÄ“n `sticking, fastening' IIFL iii 3, 141 with (?).
*upalÄ• payati `cajoles' see *UPALAPATI.

2229a â€ *upalÄ• bhana -- `blame'. [âˆšLABH]
H. ulÄ• han m. `blame', or < *UPÄ• LÄ• BHANA -- .

2230 *upalÄ• bhayati `causes to obtain'. [upalabhatÄ“ `obtains' MBh., Pk. uvalabhaÃ¯; caus. upalambhayati BhP., Pk. uvalaá¹• bhaÃ¯ `obtains': âˆšLABH]
Gy. wel. gr. ulav -- `to share, divide'?

upalÄ• ya 2231 *upalÄ• ya `refuge'. [âˆšLÄ«]
Ku. ulau `shelter'; -- cf. Pk. inf. uvalÄ• uá¹• `to take refuge'.

upalÄ• la 2232 *upalÄ• la `having spittle on'? [LÄ• LÄ• --]
L. ulÄ• r m. `food of animals that is left or spoilt'; <-> very doubtful.

upalÄ• Å›man 2233 *upalÄ• Å›man `grindstone'. [ÃºPALA -- , Ã¡Å›MAN --]
S. urso m., ËšsÄ« f. `flagstone for grinding things on'.

2234 upalÄ«yatÄ“ `lies close to, clings to' MBh. [âˆšLÄ«]
Pk. uvalliyaÃ¯ `remains, gives refuge', uvalÄ«á¹‡a -- , uvallËš `remaining, standing'; Ku. uliá¹‡o `to float on the surface of the water like a cork or quill'; M. oá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, vaá¸·Ëš `to be drawn propitiously towards'.
Addenda: upalÄ«yatÄ“. -- Absol. *upalÄ«ya: OP. valli `near, at one's side',

f. `side', P. vall `towards'.

2235 upalÄ“payati `smears' Mn. [Cf. Sk. (&capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥.) Pa. upalimpati, Pk. uvaliá¹• paÃ¯: âˆšLIP]
Pk. uvalÄ“viya -- `smeared'; M. oá¸·ivá¹‡&etilde;, uá¸·Ëš `to besmear' (less likely < *avalÄ“payati).

upavaá¹• Å›a 2236 *upavaá¹• Å›a `secondary beam'. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
Gaw. huÌ„Ìƒs `roof beam'?

Page 105

2237 *upavayati `strings, threads'. [âˆšVÄ“]
M. ová¹‡&etilde;, Ãµvá¹‡&etilde; `to string, thread, stitch'. -- Cf. Pa. upavÄ«yati `is woven'.
Addenda: *upavayati [Cf. Ir. Shgh. bawey -- `to cover, veil']

upavayana 2238 *upavayana `wrapping round'. [Cf. upoÌ„ta -- `enveloped' ÅšÄ• nkhÅšr.: âˆšVÄ“]
Aw. lakh. oinÄ• `a spindle on which yarn is put up after spinning' (BRS 73 < avatÄ«rá¹‡a --). -- See UPOÌ„TA -- .

upavaraka 2239 *upavaraka `paramour'. [VARÃ¡ -- 2]
Kho. (Lor.) woÌ„ru, wÄ“iru `paramour'? -- See UPAPATÃ- -- .

2240 upavartatÄ“ `walks on' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `returns' R., upÄ• ËŠvartatÄ“ `approaches' RV., `returns' MBh., upÄ• ËŠvartayati `causes to turn to' ÅšBr. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. upavattati `takes place'; Pk. uvavaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `changes from one state to another, dies'; Kho. uhrtik `to return, come back'; S. uá¹-aá¹‡u `to end a

friendship'.

2241 Ãºpavasati `abides, waits, abstains from food' TS. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. upavasati `dwells in, keeps (a fast)'; Pk. uvavasaá¹‡a -- n. `fasting';
M. Ãµvasá¹‡&etilde;, vasá¹‡&etilde; `to perform a religious rite'.

upavasathÃ¡ 2242 upavasathÃ¡ m. `fast day' AitBr. [âˆšVAS2]
BHSk. upoÌ„á¹£adha -- , poÌ„á¹£Ëš m., Pa. upoÌ„satha -- , poÌ„sËš m., AÅ›.
sn. posathÄ• ye dat., NiDoc. posatha -- , Pk. poÌ„saha<-> m., OG. posaha; Si.
pohoya, poÌ„ya, pehe (< nom. posahe?) `quarter of the lunar month, day on
which Buddhists fast'; -- Or. osÄ• , usÄ• `religious fast'; M. ÃµvsÄ• , vasÄ•
m. `self -- imposed obligation to hold any religious ceremony (among women)'
or < UPAVÄ• SA -- .
*UPAVASATHÄ• GÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: upavasatha -- : Md. foi, foÌ„ `fortnightly observance'.

upavasathÄ• gÄ• ra 2243 *upavasathÄ• gÄ• ra n. [UPAVASATHÃ¡ -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Pa. upoÌ„sathÄ• gÄ• ra -- n. `monastery or chapel in which the pÄ• á¹-imokkha
was recited', Si. inscr. pohatakarahi loc. sg. (-- t -- and -- k -- both
for -- y --).
Ãºpavahati see *AVAVAHATI.

upavÄ• sa 2244 upavÄ• sa m. `fast, fasting' Gaut., n. lex. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. AÅ›. upavÄ• sa -- m. `fasting', Pk. uvavÄ• sa -- , Å«Ä• sa -- , oÌ„vÄ• Ëš,
oÌ„Ä• Ëš m.n.; -- Or. osÄ• , usÄ• `religious fast'; M. ÃµvsÄ• , vasÄ• m. `self
-- imposed obligation to hold any religious ceremony (of women)' or <
UPAVASATHÃ¡ -- .

2245 Ãºpavi Å›ati `approaches' RV., `sits down' ÅšBr. -- Pp. upaviá¹£á¹-a --
`seated' KÄ• tyÅšr., Ëšaka -- `remaining too long in the womb' Car. 2.
upavÄ“Å›ayati `causes to sit' AitBr. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Many forms present phonetic difficulty. Initial b -- , in all lggs. except
Gypsy (arm. as. pal.) and Sindhi, is poss. < early MIA. *uba -- which,
despite v -- in arm. and pal. Gypsy, is more likely than later spread of b
-- forms from the East (where v -- > b --). Contamination with VÃ¡SATI
which by itself provides a verb `to sit' in N. A. B. Or. Again nearly all,
whether X vÃ¡sati or not, have past stem or a new pres. stem from
upaviá¹£á¹-a -- .

1. Pa. upavisati `approaches', aor. upÄ• visi `sat down'; Pk. uvavisaÃ¯,
bÄ“saÄ“ `sits': uvaviá¹-á¹-ha -- , biá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Ap. baÃ¯saÃ¯:
baÃ¯á¹-á¹-ha -- ; Gy. pal. wá¸—sÄƒr `stops, stays, sits': imper. wá¸—Å¡ti
(founded on pp., cf. imper. Ä• r `come!' < Ä• ËŠgata -- ), arm. ves -- `to
sit', eur. beÅ¡ -- : boh. beÅ¡to `lying', eng. beÅ¡to `saddle'; á¸Œ.
bÄ“Å¡ina `to sit down': bÄ“á¹-a; Kaá¹-. baiá¹-he `we are sitting'; Tir. bÄ“z
-- (z < -- s --); baxta `sitting' (X *vasta --); Bshk. bÃ¤y -- :
bÄ• eá¹£á¹-; Tor. baiyÅ«sa (imper. bihai): bÄ“á¹-h, bÄ“á¸• Å«; Phal. bheÅ¡ --
, bhaÅ¡ -- : bheá¹-, bhaá¹-; Sh. gil. bÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to sit, dwell' (<
vÃ¡sati?): be_á¹-u, gur. koh. byoÌ„ná¹·: bÄ“á¹-u; K. beÌ†hun, bihËš:
byÅ«á¹-hu (beá¹-h m. `sitting, delay'), kash. bihunu; S. vehaá¹‡u, vihËš:
veá¹-ho; L. bÃªhaá¹‡, pres. part. bÄ• hndÄ• : beiá¹-hÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. baÌ‚uá¹‡; P.
baiá¹-há¹‡Ä• , vaiá¹-hvÃ£Ì„, baiËš `in a sitting position', bhaá¹-.
baiá¹-heÌ†Ä• ; WPah. cam. baihá¹‡Ä• , paá¹…. biÅ›uá¹‡Ä• , pÄ• á¸• . bÄ“Å›aá¹‡:
biá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cur. beÌ†Å›á¹‡Å«: beÌ†á¹-hÄ• , roh. baÅ¡á¹‡Ãµ, boá¹-há¹‡Ãµ,
bhad. biÅ›á¹‡oÌ„, bhal. biÅ›á¹‡Å« (pp. biÅ›Å›o); Ku. baiá¹-haá¹‡o `to sit';
B. baisÄ• , basÄ• (< bais -- ? or vÃ¡sati?), dial. baiá¹-hÄ• (ODBL 513); Or.
baÃ¯á¹-hibÄ• , baÃ¯á¹-hÄ• ; OMth. baisaÃ¯: Mth. baiá¹-hab; Bhoj. baisal,
baiá¹-hal; OAw. baÃ¯sÄ• Ä« `she was made to sit', baÃ¯á¹-haÃ¯; H. baisnÄ• :
baiá¹-hÄ• , baiá¹-hnÄ• ; OMarw. baÃ¯sÄ• i caus.: baÃ¯thÄ• , baiá¹-haÃ¯; G.
besvuÌƒ: beá¹-ho; M. baisá¹‡&etilde;, basËš; Ko. baistÄ• , basËš.
2. Phal. bheÅ¡Å«ËŠ -- `to make sit down'.
upaviá¹£á¹-a -- see prec.
Addenda: ÃºpaviÅ›ati (see also VÃ¡SATI). 1. WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ©Å›á¹‡Ãµ (pret.
bÃ©Å›Å›É”) `to sit' (-- e -- X UPAVÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , etc. Him.I 140), caus.
ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bÉ™Å›e/á¸·nÃµ `to seat', OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) baÃ¯sÄ• ryaÃ¼ caus.
pret. `made sit'.
2. upaviá¹£á¹-a -- : WPah.poet. beá¹-há¹‡a `to sit down' (â†• H.? Him.I
137), J. beá¹-há¹‡u, Garh. beá¹-há¹‡u.
upaviá¹£á¹-a -- see ÃºPAVIÅ›ATI Add2.

upaviá¹£á¹-i 2246 *upaviá¹£á¹-i `approach, sitting'. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Bshk. darbá¸—á¹-h `threshold', Phal. d*lrbÄ“eá¹-i; K. biá¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÃ¼, dat.
bicheÌ† f. `session, assembly, meeting for an unlawful purpose'; L. vÄ“á¹-h
f. `sitting with a sheet tied round back and knees'.

ÃºpavÄ«ta 2247 ÃºpavÄ«ta `invested with the thread', n. `the sacred thread'
KÄ• lid. [âˆšVYÄ“]

Pa. upavÄ«ta -- `covered'; Pk. uvavÄ«a -- n. `the sacred thread'; M. ovÄ« (often in pl. ovyÄ•) f. `a part of the loom consisting of cords through which proceed alternately raised and depressed the threads of the warp'. YAJÃ±OÌ„PAVÄ«TÃ¡ -- .

upavÄ“Å›Ã¡ 2248 upavÄ“Å›Ã¡ m. `sitting down' TS. [âˆšVIÅ›]
K. beÌ†ha, biha m. `sitting down, laziness'; WPah. bhal. be\i f. `wooden bench on veranda'; -- Mth. (ETirhut) baisak `the support of a granary'?

upavÄ“Å›ana 2249 upavÄ“Å›ana n. `act of sitting down' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Bi. baisanÄ« `mud seat on which a woman sits at the handmill', Mth. (SETirhut) baisan `id.', beÌ†snÄ• `the support of a granary'; G. besá¹‡Ä« f. `mode of sitting, bench, stool'.
upavÄ“Å›ayati see ÃºPAVIÅ›ATI.

upavÄ“á¹£á¹-ana 2250 upavÄ“á¹£á¹-ana n. `act of wrapping up' MW. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
Si. oá¹-unu, voËš `crown' (EGS 37 < vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana --); <-> doubtful.

2251 upavÄ“á¹£á¹-ayati `wrap up' MW., upavÄ“á¹£á¹-itin -- `one who has wrapped a cloth round his loins' &capamacr;p. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
PaÅ¡. oÌ„á¹› -- `to twist, plait, braid' < *upavÄ“á¹-h -- (Pa. vÄ“á¹-hÄ“ti see VÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI) rather than < *oÌ„á¸• á¸• h -- with IIFL iii 3, 17.

upaÅ›Ä• nta 2252 upaÅ›Ä• nta `ceased' R., `calmed' BhP. [Cf. upaÅ›Ä• myati `ceases' AitBr.: âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. upasanta -- `calmed', Pk. uvasaá¹• ta -- ; M. usaÌƒtá¹‡&etilde; `to rest, pause'; -- or < *UPAÅ›RÄ• NTA -- .

upaÅ›Ä• nti 2253 upaÅ›Ä• nti f. `cessation, tranquillity'. [See prec.: âˆšÅ›AM 1]
Pk. uvasaá¹• ti -- f. `cessation, rest'; -- M. usaÌƒt, ËšaÌƒth f. `a moment's rest from work' or poss. < *UPAÅ›RÄ• NTI -- .
upaÅ›iras see *UT -- Å›IRAS -- .
*upaÅ›uá¹£ka -- `dried' see *UT -- Å›Uá¹£KA -- .

2254 ÃºpaÅ›rayati tr. `leans against' ÅšBr., upÄ• Å›rayati Mn. [Cf.

upÄ• Å›raya -- m. `refuge' MBh., Pa. upassaya -- m. `resting place', Pk. uvassaya -- , uvÄ• saya -- m.: âˆšÅ›RI]
Kal. uá¹£Ã-m tr. `I hang' or < *AVAÅ›RAYATI.

upaÅ›rÄ• nta 2255 *upaÅ›rÄ• nta `rested'. [upaÅ›rÄ• myati `rests' KauÅ›.: âˆš Å›RAM]
M. usaÌƒtá¹‡&etilde; `to rest, pause' or < UPAÅ›Ä• NTA -- .

upaÅ›rÄ• nti 2256 *upaÅ›rÄ• nti `resting'. [See prec.: âˆšÅ›RAM]
M. usaÌƒt, Ëšaì ƒth f. `a moment's rest from work' or < UPAÅ›Ä• NTI -- .

Page 106

upaÅ›roÌ„á¹‡ika 2257 *upaÅ›roÌ„á¹‡ika `near the hips'. [Å›Rá¹“á¹‡I --]
PaÅ¡. uá¹£uá¹… -- in uá¹£uá¹…wÄ• l (-- wÄ• l < *PALLA -- 1?) `waist' IIFL iii 3, 20.
upaá¹£á¹-ambha -- see UPASTAMBHA -- .

upasara 2258 upasara m. `approach' Bhaá¹-á¹-., `approach of a male to a female' (see *UPASARIYÄ• --) PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
G. É”srÄ« f. `steps at entrance door, front portion of a house'; OM. usarÄ« f. `veranda'.

2259 upasarati `approaches' AitBr. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Si. esereyi `enters'; -- doubtful.

upasariyÄ• 2260 *upasariyÄ• , upasaryÄ• -- f. `one to be impregnated' PÄ• á¹‡. [UPASARA -- m. `approach of a male to a female, covering (a cow)' PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšSRÌ¥]
H. osariyÄ• (ext. of *osarÄ«) f. `young buffalo cow ready for covering, but

not yet covered', osar f. (< *upasarÄ• -- ?).
upasaryÄ• -- see prec.

upasá¸—cana 2261 upasá¸—cana `pouring on' RV., n. `sprinkling on' RV., `infusion, juice' AV. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. upasÄ“cana -- n. `sauce'; G. usevaá¹‡, usavá¹‡uÌƒ n. `solution of several salts used in washing and sizing cloth'. -- Cf. Pk. uvasitta -- `sprinkled'.

2262 upasÄ“vatÄ“ `is addicted to' ChUp., `frequents, attends' MBh. [âˆšSÄ“V]
Pa. upasÄ“vati `frequents, practises'; G. usevvuÌƒ `to be in the habit of'.
-- Cf. Pk. uvasÄ“vaya -- `attending'.
*upaskatta -- `jumped' see next.

2263 *upaskadati `jumps towards'. 2. *upaskatta -- . [Cf. inf. skÃ¡dÄ“, skÃ¡daá¸¥ RV., aor. askadat Gr., upaskanna<-> `attacked' R.: âˆšSKAND]
1. Phal. ukh -- `to come' (1 sg. pres. ukhÅ«m, pres. part. ukhÄ• ndu).
2. Phal. pret. ukhÄ• Ëštu `came to, arrived at'.

2264 upaskara1 -- m. n. `utensil, household appurtenance' Mn. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pk. uvakkhara -- m. `decoration, that used in decorating'; K. wakhur m. `a cake offered in sacrifice'; S. wakhirÄ« f. `small things for merchandise'; H. okhar m. `implements, tools'; G. vÄ• khrÉ”, vÄ• khá¸·É” `furniture, odds and ends in a house'.

upaskara 2265 upaskara2 `*scattering', m. `condiment, spice' lex. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
N. bÄ• khar `burnt milk sticking to a saucepan'; A. bakarÄ• ni `place for rubbish'; -- poss. L. P. vakkhar m., P. baËš m. `oil seeds in general' < `*oilseed refuse'?

upastambha 2266 upastambha m. `support' Car., `stay, prop' Hit. 2. upaá¹£á¹-ambha -- . [âˆšSTAMBH]
1. Pa. upatthambha -- m. `prop', Ëšaka -- `supporting'; PaÅ¡. ustÅ«ËŠm, obl. ustumbÄ• ËŠ `tree, mulberry tree' (IIFL iii 3, 18 < stambha -- ); M. othaÌƒbÄ•  m. `stake planted as a support'; Si. uvatamÌ†ba `aid, support'.
2. Pk. uvaá¹-á¹-haá¹• bha -- m. `prop'; Dm. uá¹£á¹-Ãºm `yoke', Kal. urt. hÅ«á¹£á¹-hum, Phal. uá¹£á¹-Ãºm f.; OG. oá¹-haá¹• bha m. `support'.

2267 upastambhayati `supports, stiffens' SuÅ›r. [ÃºpastabhnÄ• ti ÅšBr., upastÃ¡mbhana -- n. `prop' TS.: âˆšSTAMBH]
Pa. upatthambhÄ“ti `supports', Ëšbhana -- n.; M. othaÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to lean upon or from, climb upon, press down'.

upastÃ¡ra 2268 upastÃ¡ra m. `anything laid under' AV. [Cf. upastÃ-r<-> f. `cover' RV.: âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. upatthara -- m. `cover, rug'; Kt. daw -- eÅ¡teri `roof board'; Pr. wustÉ™rÉ™gÅ«ËŠ `roofing' NTS xv 277; K. wuthuru m. `cross -- beam'.
upastÃ¡raá¹‡a -- see next.

2269 *upastarati, Ãºpastrì¥á¹‡Ä• ti `spreads over, scatters under' RV., upÄ• starati VarBrÌ¥S. 2. upastÃ¡raá¹‡a -- n. `cover' RV., `undermattress' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. 3. *upastrÌ¥ta -- `spread over'. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
1. K. watharun `to spread out (carpet, mat, &c.), throw (person on ground)'; Si. vÃ¤tirenavÄ• (from tr. *vatur -- ) `to lie prone, sprawl, overflow' (ES 85 < vistÄ• rayati).
2. NiDoc. vastaraá¹• nena inst. `mat(?)'; K. watharunu `mat, rug, carpet'.
3. Pk. uvatthaá¸• a -- `covered'; Kal. ustrÃ¡u `bedding' (-- au < -- al?); OG. uthaÃ¼ m. `shed', G. É”thÉ” m.; Si. vataá¸·a `spread out, extended' (or with EGS 78 < VISTRÌ¥TA --).

upastÄ• ra 2270 upastÄ• ra m. `anything laid under'. [Cf. upastÃ¡ra -- m. AV.: âˆšSTRÌ¥]
S. othÄ• ro m. `nightmare', L. uthÄ• rÄ• m., Or. utharÄ• , uthuËš; G. É”thÄ• r m. `nightmare, incubus'.
*upastrÌ¥ta -- `spread over' see *UPASTARATI.

upÃ¡stha 2271 upÃ¡stha1 m. `lap, sheltered or secure place' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
G. É”th f. `shelter, help', É”thÉ” m. `shade, protection, support, embrace', É”thuÌƒ n. `intervention, protection'.
Addenda: upÃ¡stha -- 1: S.kcch. auá¹-ho ganá¹‡Å« `to take support from'.

upasthÃ¡ 2272 upasthÃ¡2 `standing on' AV., `being near' lex. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. uvaá¹-á¹-ha -- `staying in one place'; Si. uvaá¹-a `standing by'.
*PÄ• DOÌ„PASTHA -- .

upasthÄ• ka 2273 upasthÄ• ka ËšÄ• yaka -- m. `servant' BHS ii 143-4. [Cf. upasthÄ• trÌ¥ -- m. `attendant' Car.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ka -- m., Si. uvaá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-uvÄ• .
*AGROÌ„PASTHÄ• KA -- .

2274 *upasthÄ• ti `stands near', upasthita -- `approached' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥S. [Ãºpatiá¹£á¹-hati `stands near' RV., `attends on' MBh.: âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, pp. upaá¹-á¹-hita -- `waits on'; Pk. uvaá¹-á¹-hÄ• i, uvaá¹-á¹-hiya -- `stands near'; Si. vaá¹-anavÄ• , vaá¹-inËš, pret. vÃ¤á¹-iyÄ• `to wait on'.

upasthÄ• ËŠna 2275 upasthÄ• ËŠna n. `approach, attendance' ÅšBr., `assembly' MBh., `abode' Nir. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `attendance on'; Pk. uatthÄ• á¹‡a -- , uvaá¹-á¹-hËš n. `sitting, stay in a place'; B. uá¹-hÄ• n, uá¹-han `courtyard'; H. uá¹-hÄ• n m. `area, court' (uá¹-hÃ£Ì„gan m. `large house courtyard' X Ã£Ì„gan < Aá¹…GANA -- ); M. Ko. vaá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ n. `chamber' (rather than < AVASTHÄ• NA -- LM 401); Si. uvaá¹-ana, vaËš `attendance on'.
upasthÄ• yaka -- see UPASTHÄ• KA -- .
upasthita -- see *UPASTHÄ• TI.

upasnÄ• va 2276 *upasnÄ• va `flood'. [Cf. upasnuta -- `streaming forth' Kir.: âˆšSNU]
OM. unhÄ• va m. `flood'.

2277 Ãºpasmarati `remembers' ÅšBr. 2. Caus. *upasmÄ• rayati. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
1. H. deriv. user f. `remembering with regret'; -- M. usmará¹‡&etilde; `to heave with emotion, sob' < `*to recall with sorrow' (?) X smará¹‡&etilde; â†• Sk. smarati.
2. S. osÄ• raá¹‡u `to mourn', osÄ• ra f. `mourning'; -- M. usmÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;, usmarËš `to remind', usmÄ• rÄ• , usramÄ• m. `casting favours in one's teeth'.
*upasmÄ• rayati `reminds' see prec.

upasvapikÄ• 2278 *upasvapikÄ• `dream'. [âˆšSVAP1]
Pr. bÉ™si `dream'; -- very doubtful.

2279 *upahadati `defecates' [upahadana -- n. `discharging faeces upon'

VarBrÌ¥S.: âˆšHAD]

Page 107

Pp. *upahanna -- anal. replaced by MIA. *uvahagga<-> (see HÃ¡DATI) in Or. uggibÄ• `to defecate' or < *Å«hagga<-> see *UD -- HADATI.

upahanaka 2280 *upahanaka `striking'. [Ãºpahanti `strikes' RV., Pa. upahanati `injures', Pk. uvahaá¹‡aÃ¯ `destroys': âˆšHAN1]
PaÅ¡. waá¹…g -- `to shoot, throw (a stone), hit' IIFL iii 3, 187 with (?).

2281 Ãºpaharati `brings near, offers (food)' AV., `takes away' MBh., ËštÄ“ `accepts' TS. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. upaharati `brings, offers'; Pk. uvaharaÃ¯ `presents, offers in worship'; Dm. waÌ‚r -- , woÌ„ar -- `to catch' NTS xii 194; -- L. vÄ• raá¹‡ `to devote, sacrifice' as well phon. and semant. < upÄ• ËŠharati `brings near, offers' ÅšBr., or upÄ• ËŠcarati `approaches, attends on, serves' or UPÄ• ËŠKAROÌ„TI `fetches, makes preparation for a sacrifice' TS., `consecrates' Mn. (cf. Pk. uvÄ• iá¹‡aÃ¯ `makes a mental vow to do some special service for a deity on completion of some work' < *upÄ• krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti).

upahÄ• sÃ¡ 2282 upahÄ• sÃ¡ m. `sport' ÅšBr., `laughter' KathÄ• s., upahÄ• sya -- `to be laughed at'. [âˆšHAS]
Pk. uvahÄ• sa -- m. `laughter, joke'; Sh. Ãµs boiki `to laugh quietly, smile'.

2283 *upahlÄ• dayati `makes rejoice'. [hlÄ• dayati MBh.: âˆšHLÄ• D]
G. uhlÄ• vvuÌƒ, hulËš `to please, delight'.

2284 upÄ• ËŠkaroÌ„ti `fetches (Ãºpa Ä• ËŠ akaram RV.), makes preparation (for

a sacred ceremonial), undertakes, begins' TS., `consecrates' Mn. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
PaÅ›. wÄ• r -- `to prepare, put, throw' IIFL iii 3, 188; <-> Dm. waÌ‚r -- ,
woÌ„ar -- `to catch' or with NTS xii 194 < ÃºPAHARATI; -- L. vÄ• raá¹‡ `to
devote, sacrifice' see ÃºPAHARATI. -- Cf. Pk. uvÄ• iá¹‡aÃ¯ <
*upÄ• krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti.

ÃºpÄ• kta 2285 ÃºpÄ• kta `smeared' TS. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Pa. upatta -- : later replaced by *UPÄ• KNA -- , *UPÄ• GNA -- .

upÄ• kna 2286 *upÄ• kna `smeared'. [Cf. ÃºPÄ• KTA -- , *UPÄ• GNA -- : âˆšAÃ±J]
Si. vakanavÄ• `to smear'; -- or < UPÄ• á¹…Ká¹£YATI or *UPÄ• Ã±JATI X
MRÃ¡Ká¹£ATI; less likely < forms of vyaÃ±j<-> which early lost sense of
anointing. GS 67 wrongly < MRÃ¡Ká¹£ATI.

upÄ• ká¹£a 2287 upÄ• ká¹£a1, Ëšaka -- m. `part of cart which adjoins axletree'
lex. 2. `*adjoining the shoulder'. [Ã¡Ká¹£A -- 1]
1. Bi. ukhautÄ• `axle of a brick -- crusher' (+ ?).
2. Niá¹…g. woÌ„Ìƒcì£ `elbow'; -- or < aká¹£Ã¡ -- 1 (for w -- see HÃ¡STA --
).

upÄ• ká¹£a 2288 upÄ• ká¹£a2, Ëšam `on or near the eye' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Niá¹…g. woÌ„Ìƒcì£ `eye'; -- or < Ã¡Ká¹£I -- (for w -- see prec.).

upÄ• khyÄ• na 2289 upÄ• khyÄ• na n. `subordinate story, episode' MBh. [
Ä• KHYÄ• ËŠNA -- : âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pk. uvakkhÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `story'; S. okhÄ• á¹‡i f. `example'; N. ukhÄ• n `story,
riddle'; A. ukhanÄ• -- ukhani `altercation'; G. ukhÄ• á¹‡ n., Ëšá¹‡É” m.,
É”khÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `riddle', M. ukhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m.; -- deriv. S. okhÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to
recognize'. -- K. wakhonu, woÌ†khËš perh. rather < VYÄ• KHYÄ• ËŠNA -- .

upÄ• gna 2290 *upÄ• gna `smeared'. [cf. ÃºPÄ• KTA -- , *UPÄ• KNA -- : âˆšAÃ±J]
K. wanun `to become wet' < MIA. *uvaá¹‡á¹‡a -- pp. of *uvajjaÃ¯ (<
*UPÄ• JYATÄ“) with replacement of -- gg<-> after type bhijjaÃ¯: bhiá¹‡á¹‡a --
.

upÄ• á¹…kura 2291 *upÄ• á¹…kura `being on (shoulder --)curve'. [Aá¹…KURÃ¡ --
: âˆšAÃ±C]
Wg. ukÅ™É™ `hump'. -- Doubtful.

2292 upÄ• á¹…ká¹£yati `will smear'. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Si. vakanavÄ• : see *UPÄ• KNA -- .

upÄ• á¹…ga 2293 upÄ• á¹…ga m. `smearing' Car. [âˆšAÃ±J]
L. mult. vÃ£Ì„g f. `oil for greasing woodwork'; P. vÃ£Ì„gu m. `oil or soap for axles'. -- Deriv. EP. bÃ£Ì„gá¹‡Ä• `to grease axles'; H. uÌ„Ìƒ gnÄ• , auÌƒ gnÄ• `id.', uÌƒ gan m. `act of greasing'; G. uÌƒ gaá¹‡ m. `axle -- grease'; M. vaÌƒ gaá¹‡ n. `id.', vaÌƒ gaviá¹‡&etilde; `to grease axles'.

upÄ• á¹…gÅ«á¸• i 2294 *upÄ• á¹…gÅ«á¸• i `on the finger'. [*aá¹…gÅ«á¸• i -- , s.v. Aá¹…GÃºLI --]
Pr. woguÃ-k `finger -- ring'.
upÄ• ËŠcarati see ÃºPAHARATI.

2295 *upÄ• jyatÄ“ `is smeared'. [âˆšAÃ±J]
K. wazawun `to moisten'.
*upÄ• Ã±cati `raises' see ÃºDAÃ±CATI.

2296 *upÄ• Ã±jati, ÃºpÄ• nakti, pl. ÃºpÄ• Ã±janti `anoints, greases (a wheel)' TS. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Pk. uá¹• jissaÃ¯ `will wet', uá¹• jia -- `sprinkled'; G. uÌƒ jvuÌƒ `to oil, grease'; M. vaÌƒ jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to smear a pot with oil or marking -- nut'.
-- Perh. X MRÃ¡Ká¹£ATI in Si. vakanavÄ• , see *UPÄ• KNA -- .

upÄ• Ã±jana 2297 upÄ• Ã±jana n. `anointing' Mn. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Pk. uvaá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. `smearing'; G. uÌƒ jaá¹‡ n. `greasing, sticky substance into which axle -- grease changes, a thing with which a spell is thrown on a child'; M. vaÌƒ jÌˆaá¹‡ n. `materials for smearing pots with'; Si. vadana `unguent'.

upÄ• Ã±jali 2298 *upÄ• Ã±jali `putting the open hands together'. [Cf. upa -- hasta -- m. `act of taking with the hand' PÄ• á¹‡.: AÃ±JALÃ- --]
M. Ãµ jÌˆaá¸·, Ãµ jÌˆhaá¸·, vaÌƒ jÌˆaá¸· f. `cavity made by putting the two hands together' (LM 302 < aÃ±jalÃ- -- ); -- perh. also P. uÃ±jal m. `double handful', Or. uÃ±jlÄ• , H. uÃ±jal, uÃ±jlÄ« f. unless due to metathesis, see AÃ±JALÃ- -- .
upÄ• dikÄ• -- see UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- .

upÄ• dhi 2299 upÄ• dhi1 m. `point of view, aim' Car., upÄ• ËŠhita -- `set out, proposed as prize' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Ku. wÄ« `reason, cause', ye wÄ«k `for this reason', wÄ« le `on account of, with regard to'?

2300 *upÄ• dhi2 `above'. [Cf. upÄ• dhika -- `exceeding' RVPrÄ• t.: ÃºPA, Ã¡DHI]
Wg. oÌ„i, oya adv. `up, above' doubtful (see ÃºPA); -- WPah. bhal. be\e `above' very doubtful.

upÄ• dhyÄ• ya 2301 upÄ• dhyÄ• ya m. `preceptor, teacher of Veda' Mn. [âˆšI2]
Pa. upajjhÄ• ya -- , Ëšjha -- m., ËšjhÄ• -- f., Pk. uajjhÄ• a -- , ujËš, ojËš, ujjha -- m., KharI. upajaya -- ; S. wÄ• jho m. `Hindu schoolmaster' (ojho m. â†• H. type); L. ojhÄ• m. `Brahman teacher'; Ku. ojho `sorcerer', gng. wÄ• jÌˆh `name of a caste'; N. ojhÄ• `wizard', ojhi, Ëšini `his wife'; A. ozÄ• `teacher (esp. a subordinate one), head artisan, wizard'; B. ojhÄ• `snake -- charmer, exorcist'; Or. ojhÄ• `schoolmaster'; Bi. Mth. ojhÄ• `wizard, magician'; Bhoj. ojhÄ• `name of a caste'; Aw. lakh. ojhÄ• `snake -- charmer, exorcist'; H. ojhÄ• m. `wizard', ojhÄ• in f. `his wife'; G. ojhÉ” m. `a partic. surname in Kathiawar, potter', ojhÄ« f. `his wife'; M. vajÌˆhÄ• , ËšjÌˆÄ• m. `title of honour for a man who is both blacksmith and carpenter'.

upÄ• nÃ¡h 2302 upÄ• nÃ¡h f. `shoe, sandal' TS., upÄ• naha -- m. MBh. (prÄ• á¹‡Ä• hitÄ• -- f. `shoe' lex. sanskritization of MIA. *pÄ• á¹‡ah --). [âˆšNAH]
Pa. upÄ• hanÄ• -- f. `shoe, sandal', pÄ• nadhÄ« -- f. backformation from *pÄ• nadhikÄ• -- ext. of *(u)pÄ• nadhÄ• -- H. Smith JA 1950, 193; Pk. uvÄ• á¹‡ahÄ• -- , Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- , uvÄ• haá¹‡Ä• -- , vÄ• á¹‡ahÄ• -- , vÄ• haá¹‡Ä• -- , pÄ• á¹‡ahÄ• -- , pÄ• haá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Wg. paá¹‡Ã¡u `winter boots made of strips of goat's hide'; Gaw. pÄ• á¹‡Ä“ `sandals', Bshk. pÄ• á¹‡Ã¤ËŠi; P. pÄ• haá¹‡ m. `shoe', bannÄ• m.

`upper part of shoe' (< uva -- ?); MB. pÄ• naÃ¯, Or. pÄ• á¹‡á¸• hei, Ëšá¸• ei, Ëšá¸• hoi < dial. pÄ• á¹‡haÃ¯, Bi. Bhoj. panahÄ«; H. panhÄ«, ËšhiyÄ• , panaÄ« f. `shoe', pannÄ• m. `upper part of shoe'; OG. vÄ• á¹‡ahÄ« f. `shoe, sandal', M. vahÄ• á¹‡, vÄ• hËš f., Ko. vhÄ• á¹‡a, Si. vahana.
*upÄ• nugrÌ¥bhÄ• yati see *ANUGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI.
Addenda: upÄ• nÃ¡h -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ¡á¹‡á¹‡hI f. `shoe', J. pÄ• á¹‡i f.

upÄ• ntÃ¡ 2303 upÄ• ntÃ¡ n. `border, edge', Ëštá¸— `near the end' TS. [Cf. Psht. bÄ• nde `upon' < *upaÌ„Ì†ntai EVP 15: Ã¡NTA --]
Wg. WÃ£Ì„t `name of the lowermost hamlet in Waigel' NTS xvii 323; PaÅ¡. oÌ„da, udÄ“ `near' with abnormal loss of nasal IIFL iii 3, 5; P. vÃ£Ì„dÄ• `separate', vÃ£Ì„de adv. `aloof'; Si. vata `edge'; -- NiDoc. vaá¹• ti with gen. `in the presence of, in'; Si. veta adj. and adv. `near', (SigGr) vet `vicinity' (discussion of e by H. Smith JA 1950, 206) prob. belong here rather than to UPÄ• NTIKA -- . -- With loss of u -- : K. pog. pÃ£Ì„t `upon'.
Addenda: upÄ• nta -- : WPah.poet. pando postp. `on', J. pÄ• ndÄ“.

upÄ• ntika 2304 upÄ• ntika n. `nearness', Ëštam `near' R. [ANTIKA -- or poss. *upÄ• nti in Pa. upanti `near': Ã¡NTI1]
Pa. upantikaá¹• , ËškÄ“ `near'; M. vatÄ«Ëœ, vatin&etilde; `on the part of, on the side of, on behalf of' (LM 402 < vaktra --); <-> perh. NiDoc vaá¹• ti and Si. vet, veta see prec.
Addenda: upÄ• ntika -- : G. vatÄ« `instead of, on the side of, in behalf of', vate `by means of' (to be separated from vaá¹›e < VARTIN --).

upÄ• ndha 2305 *upÄ• ndha `somewhat blind'. [ANDHÃ¡ --]
NinÌ“g. wandÄ• ËŠ `blind'; K. wuna f. `blindness'; S. uÌ„Ìƒdha Ã¯ f. `darkness'; G. uÌƒdhÃ£Ì„á¸• haá¸·, uÌƒá¸• hËš, uÌƒdhÃ£Ì„dhá¸·uÌƒ, uÌƒá¸• hÃ£Ì„á¸• há¸·uÌƒ `dim, shortsighted'; M. Ãµdh, Ãµd f. `gloominess, murk', Ãµdhaá¹- `dim, dark'.

2306 *upÄ• payati, ÃºpÄ• pnoÌ„ti `reaches, obtains' TS. [âˆšÄ• P]
M. uvÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; tr. `to obtain', intr. `to spread out'.

upÄ• bhra 2307 *upÄ• bhra `near the clouds'. [ABHRÃ¡ -- 1]
S. ubhu m. `the heavens, sky'.

upÄ• ya 2308 upÄ• ya m. `approach, means, stratagem' MBh. [âˆšI2]
Pa. upÄ• ya -- m.; Pk. uvÄ• ya -- , uÄ• a -- m. `help, example'; P. Å«Ä• --
bÄ• Ä« f. `eluding by stratagem'; OSi. uva, uvak `means, expedient'.
Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡OÌ„PÄ• YA -- .
*upÄ• yacchati `takes' see ÃºPAYACCHATI.

upÄ• yana 2309 upÄ• yana n. `approach' RV., `present' MBh. [Semant. cf.
*BHÄ“á¹-á¹- -- : âˆšI2]
Pa. upÄ• yana -- n. `going to, present'; Pk. uvÄ• yaá¹‡a -- , uÄ• Ëš n. `visit,
present', vÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n. `offering of food' (â†’ Sk. vÄ• yana -- n. `pious
gifts of sweetmeats &c.' lex.); H. bÄ• yan, bÄ• enÄ• , bainÄ• m. `sweetmeat or
cake distributed at weddings and other festivals'; G. vÄ• yá¹‡uÌƒ n. `dinner
given by relative to a wife in her first pregnancy'; M. vÄ• á¹‡ n. `pious
gift of fruit, cakes, clothing, &c.'
*SAKTÅ«PÄ• YANA -- ; -- SOÌ„PÄ• NA -- ?
upÄ• ËŠyÄ• ti see ÃºPAYÄ• TI.

upÄ• rdha 2310 upÄ• rdha n. `half, the first half' Lalit. [Cf. upacaturaá¸¥
`nearly 4' KÄ• Å›.: ARDHÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. upaá¸• á¸• ha -- adj. and n. `half'; Pk. oÌ„vaá¸• á¸• ha -- `nearly half';
Ash. wÉ™á¸• á¸• É™ grÉ™s `noon' (NTS ii 282 < vaá¸• ra --), wÉ™á¸• á¸• estÄ“i
`half -- full' (NTS vii 110 < ARDHÃ¡ -- 2); Dm. waá¸• a `half, half -- full';
S. udho -- matho m. `a kind of headache' (cf. *ARDHAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£A -- and N.
adhkapÄ• li `headache'); Si. vaá¸• aya `half, part'.

2311 ÃºpÄ• rpayati `brings near' ÅšBr. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Pk. oppÄ“i, upËš `hands over, delivers to'; M. opá¹‡&etilde;, vapËš; -- LM
302 wrongly < arpÃ¡yati, but poss. Pa. oÌ„pÄ“ti `makes go into, deposits'
(caus. formed from upÄ“ti `approaches'?) and Pk. oÌ„via -- `set upon' X
appÄ“ti < ARPÃ¡YATI produced MIA. opp -- .

2312 upÄ• ËŠlabhatÄ“ `touches' ÅšBr., `lays hold of, kills, censures' ChUp.
2. *upÄ• lÄ• bhayati. [âˆšLABH]
1. Pk. fut. uvÄ• lahissaá¹• , pp. uvaladdha -- `to reproach', H. ulahnÄ• ,
olËš, urihnÄ• , ureÌ†hËš.

2. A. ulÄ• i `contempt' (< *upÄ• lÄ• bhita -- ?); H. ulÄ• hnÄ• `to reproach'. --
Cf. Pa. upÄ• rambhati.
Addenda: upÄ• ËŠlabhatÄ“ etc.: for NIA. -- l -- see UPÄ• LAMBHA -- Add2.

upÄ• labhana 2313 *upÄ• labhana `blame'. 2. *upÄ• lÄ• bhana -- . [Cf.
upÄ• lambhana -- n. KÄ• lid.: âˆšLABH]
1. Or. ulahaá¹‡Ä• , Mth. ulahan, H. urahnÄ• m.
2. P. ulÄ• há¹‡Ä• m. `reproach'; Ku. ulÄ• á¹‡o m. `blame', H. urÄ• hnÄ• m.
Addenda: *upÄ• labhana -- . 2. *upÄ• lÄ• bhana -- : H. ulÄ• han m. `blame'
rather than < *upalÄ• bhana -- .

upÄ• lambha 2314 upÄ• lambha m. `reproach, blame' MBh. [âˆšLABH]
Pa. upÄ• rambha -- m. `reproach', Pk. uvÄ• laá¹• bha -- , uÄ• lËš, olÌ„lËš, H.
olaÌƒbhÄ• m., OMarw. volaá¹• bho m., Marw. olamuÌƒ m., OG. ulaá¹• bhaÃ¼ m., G.
olaÌƒbhÉ” m.; -- with Ä• m after *upÄ• lÄ• bhayati &c.: K. woÌ†lÄ• m m.
`reproach', S. olÃ£Ì„bho m., P. ulÄ• mbhÄ• , ulÄ• hmÄ• m.
*upÄ• lÄ• bhana -- `blame' see *UPÄ• LABHANA -- .
*upÄ• lÄ• bhayati `blames' see UPÄ• ËŠLABHATÄ“.
Addenda: upÄ• lambha -- [NIA. forms with -- l -- < *uall -- having analogical
doubling of root initial consonant after Ä•]
OMarw. ulaá¹• bhaá¹›aÃ¼ m. `reproach'.
*upÄ• lÄ• bhana -- see *UPÄ• LABHANA -- Add2.

upÄ• lÄ• bhya 2315 *upÄ• lÄ• bhya `blame'. [Cf. upÄ• labhya -- `blameable'
PaÃ±cat., lÄ• bhya -- = lÄ• bha -- lex.: âˆšLABH]
S. ulÄ• bho, ubhÄ• lo m. `taunt, reproach'.
upÄ• vartatÄ“ see UPAVARTATÄ“.
upÄ• Å›rayati see ÃºPAÅ›RAYATI.

upÄ• saka 2316 upÄ• saka m. `servant' KauÅ›., `worshipper' MrÌ¥cch., ËššikÄ•
-- f. [âˆšÄ• S]
Pa. upÄ• saka -- m., ËššikÄ• -- f. `lay devotee', AÅ›. upÄ• saka<-> m.,
ËššikÄ• -- f., KharI. upasika f.; Pk. uvÄ• saa -- m., ËššiÄ• -- f. `servant,
Jain adherent'; OSi. (Brahmi inscr.) upasaka m., upaÅ›ika f., Si. uvasuvÄ•
`lay brother', uvÃ¤sÄ« `lay sister'.

upÄ• sana 2317 upÄ• sana n. `exercise in archery' MBh. [âˆšAS2]
Pa. upÄ• sana -- n. `archery'; Kal. wÄ• sun `quiver'.

upÄ• sÄ• 2318 upÄ• sÄ• f. `service, adoration' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. [âˆšÄ• S]
Si. uvasa `affection, regard'.
upÄ• ËŠharati see ÃºPAHARATI.

2319 ÃºpÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `looks at' ÅšBr., `overlooks' MBh. 2. upÄ“ká¹£Ä• -- f. `neglect' MBh. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
1. Pa. upekkhati `looks on, is indifferent to'; Pk. uvekkhaÃ¯, uvikËš, uvÄ“haÃ¯ `disregards'; G. uvekhvuÌƒ `to censure'.
2. Pa. upekkhÄ• -- , upÄ“khÄ• -- f. `indifference to pleasure'; Pk. uvikkhÄ• -- , uvÄ“hÄ• , oÌ„vËš f. `neglect', OB. uekha.
upÄ“ká¹£Ä• -- see prec.

2320 *upÄ“á¹…ghati `goes towards'. [âˆš*Iá¹…GH]
M. v&etilde;ghá¹‡&etilde; `to go up, mount' or < *udÄ“á¹…ghati? <-> Doubtful.
*upÄ“cchati `desires'. [âˆšIá¹£2]
See UPÄ“PSATI.
upÄ“ta -- see ÃºPAITI.

upÄ“ndra 2321 upÄ“ndra m. `the god Viá¹£á¹‡u' MBh. [Ã-NDRA --]
Pk. uviá¹• da -- , uiËš m., Si. uvinÌ†dÄ• .

2322 upÄ“psati `desires to obtain' MaitrS. [âˆšÄ• P]
Wg. wÄ“Ä• -- `to take, seize, want, wish' (â†• Ind. with Ä• < ps); Kho. weÄ• hik `to want, covet, (Lor.) to ask for a girl in marriage': or with NTS xvii 309, BelvalkarVol 97 < *UPÄ“CCHATI.

2323 *upÄ“á¹£ayati `sends on'. [Cf. upaprá¸—á¹£yati `drives on' AV.: prob. to be separated from ÃºpÄ“á¹£atÄ“ `attacks' RV. < upa Ä«á¹£ -- : âˆšIá¹£1]
Kho. weá¹£Ã©ik `to send, dispatch, (Lor.) send away' BelvalkarVol 97; -- or < *APÄ“á¹£AYATI.

upÄ“á¹£ukÄ• 2324 *upÄ“á¹£ukÄ• `arrow'. [Iá¹£UKÄ• ËŠ --]
Kho. weá¹£Ãº `arrow, bullet' BelvalkarVol 97.

2325 Ãºpaiti `approaches' RV., `enters' ÅšBr. 2. upÄ“ta -- . [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. upÄ“ti `approaches' (from which caus. oÌ„pÄ“ti? see ÃºPÄ• RPAYATI), Pk. uvÄ“i, uÄ“i; Si. vit `having come' < *upÄ“tvÄ• .
2. Pa. upÄ“ta -- `furnished with'; Pk. uvÄ“ya -- `gone near'; Dm. wiÄ“ -- b -- `to arrive, reach' (NTS xii 193 < upÄ• yin<-> X bhÃ¡vati).

upoÌ„ta 2326 upoÌ„ta `enveloped' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. 2. *upoÌ„na -- . [âˆšVÄ“]
1. Kho. wor `woof, worsted yarn for weaving'.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. woÌ„n -- , oÌ„n -- , kuá¹›. Ä“n -- `to spin' IIFL iii 3, 185; N. unnu `to thread, pierce'; A. uni `reel for winding silk on', uniyÄ• iba `to wind silk on a reel, come and go frequently' (cf. *UPAVAYANA --).
ÃºpoÌ„tta -- see *AVOÌ„TTA -- .

2326a *upoÌ„ttapti -- Add. 14328.

ÃºpoÌ„daka 2327 ÃºpoÌ„daka `near to water' VS., n. `the plant Basella cordifolia' SuÅ›r. [UDAKÃ¡ --]
Kho. awÃ³g `moss near water, (Lor.) stagnant water' (with otherwise unexpected a -- < unstressed u -- ?) BelvalkarVol 87. -- Or poss., but semant. less satisfactorily, < *avoÌ„daka -- , avoÌ„da -- `dripping' PÄ• á¹‡.
-- A further possibility is Ã¡poÌ„daka -- `waterless' RV., `not fluid' AV. > `marshy, mossy'.
*upoÌ„na -- `woven' see UPOÌ„TA -- .
Addenda: ÃºpoÌ„daka -- see â€ Ã¡VAKÄ• -- .

upoÌ„pta 2328 *upoÌ„pta `sown'. [Ãºpavapati `strews earth over, buries' TS.: âˆšVAP2]
PaÅ¡. boÌ„tÃ³u `ploughing (sowing?)'; Shum. bá¹“tau -- Ä• Ì¤l `plough'; Bshk. boÌ„tei `harvesting'; Phal. bhotÄ«t `to plough' IIFL iii 3, 39 with (?): b

-- < upa -- is phonet. difficult, see ÃºPAVIÅ›ATI.

uptÃ¡ 2329 uptÃ¡ `scattered, sown' RV. [âˆšVAP2]
Pk. utta -- ; Pr. Ã¼t&uacutedotdot;nyok `a cultivated field' NTS xv 252; M. ut&etilde; n. `rice raised on unburned ground' (or < next); -- with v -- from VÃ¡PATI: Pa. Pk. vutta<-> `sown', AÅ›. NiDoc. vuta, Ku. butá¹‡o `to sow'. -- See VÃ¡PATI.

uppara 2330 *uppara `above'. 2. *upparalla -- . [ÃºPARA --]
1. A. opar `upper', subst. `height, top'; B. upar `the top', Or. upara.
2. Pk. uppalla -- `mounted on'; N. upallo `upper', H. uparlÄ• , G. uplulƒ: -- all perh. rather der. from *UPPARI.
*UPPARAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *UPPARABHÅ«MI -- .

upparapaá¹-á¹-a 2331 *upparapaá¹-á¹-a `upper slab'. [*UPPARA -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. uprauá¹-Ä• `upper stone of a handmill'.

upparabhÅ«mi 2332 *upparabhÅ«mi `upper ground'. [Cf. uparibhÅ«mÃ- adv. `above the ground' ÅšBr.: *UPPARA -- , BHÅ«ËŠMI --]
Ku. upraulƒ `dry unirrigated land'.

2333 *uppari `above'. [UPÃ¡RI with emph. lengthening of consonant]
NiDoc. upari (= uppËš?), Pk. uppariá¹• , uppiaá¹• ; Gy. arm. upra `on', eur. opre, upËš, pre `on, over', opral, upËš, pral `from above', hung. upar `on'; K. wupar `above'; S. pari `on'; P. uppar, Ëšpur `on, above'; WPah. khaÅ›. bar, rudh. upri, Ku. N. upar; A. upari `over and above', opare `above'; B. upar, par `on', Or. upari, upuri, upara, para, Mth. Å«par, pari, par, OAw. para, H. Å«par, OMarw. upari, Å«para, parÄ«, OG. Å«pari, G. upari, par, M. upar.

upya 2334 upya `to be sown' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšVAP2]
H. Å«p m. `a method by which cultivators get seed, returning at the harvest the amount of seed plus some grain extra'.

2335 upyÃ¡tÄ“ `is strewn, is sown' RV. [âˆšVAP2]
H. Å«pnÄ• , upËš `to be sown'; M. upá¹‡&etilde;, uƒpËš `to sow'; <-> with v -- from act. vÃ¡pati: Pa. vuppati `is sown', Pk. vuppaÃ¯.

ubdhrikÄ• 2336 *ubdhrikÄ• `snare'. [Cf. Oss. urd `warp' IIFL iii 3, 6: â^šUBH]
Ash. undrÄ«ËŠ `snare', PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. udrÄ«ËŠ, weg. chil. ulÄ«ËŠ.

ubbakka 2337 *ubbakka `vomited'. [S. uá¸‡ -- , G. M. ub -- point to earlier *ubb -- (< *udb -- ?) rather than *uvv -- as in Pk. (< *udvakka -- replacing udvÄ• nta --)]
Pk. uvvakka -- `vomited', uvvakkaÃ¯ `vomits, drives out'; S. uá¸‡akÄ• raá¹‡u `to retch, sigh', P. ubaká¹‡Ä• `to vomit'; Ku. ubkai `nausea', ubkauá¹‡o `to raise, lever up'; H. ubÄ• knÄ• , ubakËš `to vomit'; G. ubak f., ubkÉ” m. `retching'; M. ubak m. `rising of matter from the stomach (before vomiting)'.
*ubbadhya -- `contents of stomach' see Å«ËŠBADHYA -- .
Addenda: *ubbakka -- : S.kcch. aubÄ• kÄ« f. `yawn'?

ubbar 2338 *ubbar `rise, swell'. 2. *ubbÄ• r -- . [See *UBBAL --]
1. Or. ubaribÄ• , uburËš `to rise, come out'; M. ubará¹‡&etilde; `to rise (of a blister), rise into shape (of a heap of grain &c.)'.
2. M. ubará¹‡&etilde; `to raise and form', ubÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to emit watery fluid.'

ubbal 2339 *ubbal `rise, swell, boil'. 2. *ubbÄ• l -- tr. [Morgenstierne AO xviii 222 derives from ud -- val -- , Sk. valÌ„Ì†layati, ONorwegian vella `boil', IE. *wel -- IEW 1140. If so forms of K. G.M. with b and S. with á¸‡ must be â†• Centre, since -- d -- v -- > Pk. -- vv -- and in these languages -- v -- . Poss., with *UBBAR -- , *UBBÄ• R -- above, due to coalescence of ud -- val -- with ud -- bhar -- s.v. ÃºDBHARATI; but cf. also a similar series s.v. *UMMAá¸• -- .
1. Bshk. oÌ„bÃ©l `boiling'; K. wubalÄ• wun `to cause to boil'; S. uá¸‡iraá¹‡u intr. `to boil'; L. (Jukes) uá¸‡laá¹‡ `to boil, effervesce'; P. ubbalá¹‡Ä• intr. `to boil'; B. ublÄ• `to boil over'; Or. ubaá¸·ibÄ• `to rise, overflow'; H. ubalnÄ• `to boil over, rise, ascend'; M. ubaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to have one's pregnancy terminated'.
2. S. uá¸‡Ä• raá¹‡u tr. `to boil', L. (Jukes) uá¸‡Ä• laá¹‡, P. ubÄ• laá¹‡Ä• , H. ubÄ• lnÄ• ; G. ubÄ• á¸·É” m. `outburst, excitement'; M. ubÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `bubbling up'.
Addenda: *ubbal -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. ubÉ™á¸·nÃµ intr. `to boil'.

2. *ubbÄ• l -- WPah.ká¹-g. bwaá¸·noÌ„ tr. `to boil', bwÄ• á¸· m. `vapour (e.g. from wet clothes)'; J. bwÄ• 'á¸· m. `heat'.
*ubbÄ• l -- see *UBBAL -- Add2.

ubbÄ• 2340 *ubbÄ• `damp heat'.
Pk. uvvÄ• -- f. `heat', uvvÄ• ha -- , m.; S. uá¸‡a, huá¸‡a f. `vapour, steam'; L. ubÄ• m. `excessive heat and sweat owing to sultriness', (Jukes) uá¸‡Ä• m. `miasma rising from flooded lands, malaria'; G. ub, ubÄ• f. `mould'; M. Å«b f. `sultry heat'; H. Å«bh m. `sultry heat'. -- Deriv. H. Å«bhnÄ• `to be oppressed by heat'; G. ubvuÌƒ `to rot'; M. ubá¹‡&etilde; `to swelter, spoil through heat'. -- Ext.: Pk. uvvara -- m., Ëšria -- n. `heat'; -- G. M. ubaá¹- `mouldy'; -- M. ubaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to rot through excessive heat', ubÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to swelter, rot through heat'. -- See next.

2340a *ubbÄ• kÄ• la -- `hot season'. [*UBBÄ• -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 1]
M. ubÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `hot or dry season'.
UBH `weave': *UBDHRIKÄ• -- , *VÄ• BHA -- ; *PRAVABHATI; -- âˆš*VABH.

umbara 2341 umbara, Ëšbura -- m. `upper timber of a door -- frame' lex.
Pa. ummÄ• ra -- m. `threshold, sill, curbstone'; Pk. uá¹• bara -- m. `threshold', ummara -- m. `lower piece of doorway'; Kho. (Lor.) *lmbÄ“r `one piece of a door -- frame (top, side, or bottom)'; B. umbar `upper timber of a door -- frame'; Or. umbara `threshold, upper piece of a door post'; G. uÌƒbar, umar, uÌƒbrÉ”, umrÉ”, uÌƒbhrÉ” m., uÌƒbrÄ« f. `threshold, sill'; M. umar m., n., uÌƒbrÄ• , umrÄ• m. `upper or under cross piece of door -- frame, threshold' (LM 298 < udumbara --); -- M. uÌƒbará¹-hÄ• m. `ground under threshold' < *umbara -- stha -- ?

umbÄ• á¸• a 2342 *umbÄ• á¸• a `firebrand'. [Conn. doubtful with Ãºlmuka<-> m. AitBr., Pk. ummua -- n.]
S. umaá¹›u m. `lighted stick', umÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `half -- burnt log, firebrand';
G. umÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›iyuÌƒ n. `firebrand', uÌƒbÄ• á¹›iyuÌƒ n. `piece of wood lighted at one end'.

umbÄ« 2343 umbÄ« f. `fried stalks of wheat or barley', ËšbikÄ• -- f., ulumbÄ• -- f. lex.
Pk. uá¹• bÄ« -- f. `cooked wheat'; Ku. umÄ«, umÄ• `parched ears of rice or millet for chewing'; Mth. Å«mÄ« `green ears of Eleusine coracana cut for parching'; H. Å«mÄ« f. `ear of half -- ripe grain'; G. uÌ„Ìƒ bÄ« f. `ear of corn'; M. ÃµbÄ« f. `ear of wheat', Ãµbaá¹- n. `head or ear of various grains'.

ummaá¸• 2344 *ummaá¸• `rise, bubble up'. 2. *ummaá¸• á¸• -- . 3. *ummÄ• á¸• -- . [See *UBBAL -- and cf. *UMMAR -- , *UMMAL --]
1. Ku. umaá¹‡á¹‡o `to bubble up, ferment' (< *umaá¹›á¹‡o?); N. umranu `to grow, boil up' or < *UMMAR -- ; B. umá¹›Ä• `to overflow'; G. umaá¹›vuÌƒ `to rise up, gather to a head, be produced'.
2. P. umaá¸• á¹‡Ä• , umaá¹‡á¸• Ëš `to overflow, swell, rise (of a river)'; N. umaá¹›nu `to grow, boil up'; H. umaá¸• nÄ• , umaá¹‡á¸• Ëš `to swell, heave, increase'.
3. P. omÄ• há¹›Ä• m. `rising of love'; N. umÄ• á¹›nu `to cause to spring up' (with á¹› from umaá¹›nu); M. umÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `overflow, gushing forth'.

ummar 2345 *ummar `rise, bubble up'. 2. *ummÄ• r -- . [See *UBBAL -- and cf. *UMMAá¸• -- , *UMMAL --]
1. N. umranu `to spring up, bubble up, grow' or < *UMMAá¸• -- .
2. Ku. umyÄ• r f. `growth, prosperity'; N. umÄ• rnu `to cause to grow'.

ummal 2346 *ummal `rise, bubble up'. 2. *ummÄ• l -- . [See *UBBAL -- and cf. *UMMAR -- , *UMMAá¸• --]
1. Ku. umalá¹‡o `to boil, bubble up'; N. umlanu `to boil, ferment'; G. umaá¸·kÉ” m. `emotion, ardent love'; M. umaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, umhaá¸·Ëš `to shed blood at every orifice', umaá¸· f. `qualmishness'; -- unmaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to heave (in the stomach)' with unm -- as Sanskritization.
2. Ku. umÄ• lá¹‡o tr. `to boil', N. umÄ• lnu; M. umaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, umhaá¸·Ëš

`to slake lime', umÄ• á¸·Ä• , umhÄ• á¸·Ëš m. `boiling up'.

ummÄ“r 2347 *ummÄ“r `join'. [Cf. âˆš*MIá¸•]
S. umerÄ« f. `the connecting two ends of thread together by twisting and laying them over'; G. umervuÌƒ `to add, augment', umerÉ” m., Ëšraá¹‡ n. `increase'.

urÃ¡ga 2348 urÃ¡ga m. `snake' PÄ• á¹‡. [ÃºRAS -- , GA --]
Pa. uraga -- m., Si. urÄ• .

Ãºraá¹‡a 2349 Ãºraá¹‡a m. `ram, sheep, young ram' ÅšBr. [ÃºRÄ• --]
Pk. Å«raá¹‡a -- m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f.; Tir. urÃ¡ni `sheep'; Sh. Å-rÄƒá¹‡ m. `lamb', Å-rÄ«á¹‡ m. `wild sheep'; L. khet. ornÄ• m. `lamb', WPah. khaÅ›. urnÅ« m., ËšnÄ« f.

Ãºras 2350 Ãºras n. `breast' RV.
Pa. uroÌ„, uraá¹• n., Pk. ura -- n.m.; S. uru m. `good memory'; P. ur m. `breast, energy, strength'; Mth. H. ur m. `breast, heart'; G. ur n. `chest, heart, attention'; M. Å«r n. `breast', urÄ• á¸• n. `a high projecting breast', urÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `breast -- tie of a packsaddle' (+ ?); Si uraya, orËš `breast, shoulder'.
URASÃ¡ -- , AURASÃ¡ -- ; URÃ¡GA -- , *UROÌ„JÄ• TA -- , *UROÌ„DHÄ• NÄ« -- .

urasÃ¡ 2351 urasÃ¡ `having a strong breast' PÄ• á¹‡. [ÃºRAS --]
Pk. urasa -- `pectoral'; S. urahu m. `breast, chest'; M. urÅ›Ä« f. adj. `having breasts, arrived at puberty'.

ÃºrÄ• 2352 ÃºrÄ• f. `ewe' RV. [Cf. urabhra -- m. `ram' SuÅ›r., Pa. Pk. urabbha -- m.]
H. ulÄ• f. `lamb'.
ÃºRAá¹‡A -- , *VRÄ• á¹‡A -- , Å«ËŠRá¹‡Ä• -- .
urÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- see UDÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

urÃº 2353 urÃº `wide' RV.
Pa. Pk. uru -- ; -- Kal. urt. urÃºk `cheek'?
urÅ«ka -- see ULÅ«KA -- 1.

uroÌ„jÄ• ta 2354 *uroÌ„jÄ• ta `own son'. [ÃºRAS -- , JÄ• TÃ¡ --]

Pa. urÄ“jÄ• ta -- (Ä“ magadhism for oÌ„ P. Thieme KZ 66, 132); Si. uradÄ• `one's own son' (EGS 28 uraya + dÄ•).

uroÌ„dhÄ• nÄ« 2355 *uroÌ„dhÄ• nÄ« `breast, teat'. [ÃºRAS -- , DHÄ• NÄ« -- ] Kho. roren `nipple' with d(h) as beginning second member of cmpd. remaining long enough to become d with d < -- t -- , cf. panÇ°araÅ¡ < pÃ¡Ã±cadaÅ›a (BelvalkarVol 95 < *uroÌ„dhÄ• nya -- ?).

urvara 2356 *urvara `surplus, left over', urvarita -- `left over' BhP.
[Poss. with EWA i 110 hyper -- sanskritism fr. Pk., but perh. conn. with ulvaá¹‡Ã¡ -- , ulbaËš `excessive', Pk. ullaá¹‡a -- , uvvaá¹‡a -- ubbaËš and with urvÃ¡rÄ« -- f. `wife presented with many others for choice' AV., Pa. ubbarÄ« -- f. `concubine'. S. with b and á¸‡ indicates early MIA. -- vv -- and -- bb --]
Pk. uvvaria -- `left over', uvvaraá¹• ta -- `remaining over'; S. uá¸‡iraá¹‡u `to be left over', uá¸‡Ä• raá¹‡u `to save', obari f. `remnants', obÄ• raá¹‡u `to leave food over (in eating)'; Ku. ubhará¹‡o `to be left over', tr. ubhÄ• rá¹‡o; N. ubro, ubÄ• ru `surplus', ubranu `to be left over', tr. ubÄ• rnu; A. ubariba `to disregard'; B. ubarÄ• `to be plentiful'; Or. ubaribÄ• , uburËš, uborËš `to remain as surplus'; OAw. ubaraÃ¯ `is saved', ubÄ• raÃ¯ `saves'; H. Å«Ë˜barnÄ• `to be left over as surplus', tr. ubÄ• rnÄ• , ubrÄ• -- subrÄ• `surplus'; M. uver, ËšrÄ«, Å«r, urÄ« f. `remainder, surplus', urá¹‡&etilde; `to be left as a residue', uraviá¹‡&etilde; `to make to remain over', uraká¹‡&etilde; `to be over, be finished'.

2356a urvÃ¡rÄ• -- f. `fertile land' RV.
Pa. ubbarÄ« -- f.; M. uÌƒbar `retentive of moisture (of arable ground)'.
urvÄ• ru -- see Ä“RVÄ• RU -- .

Ãºlapa 2357 Ãºlapa m. `bush, shrub, grass' RV., `the grass Saccharum cylindricum' lex., ulÅ«Ë˜pa -- , ulÅ«ka -- 2 m. lex. [Cf. ulapyÃ -- `having to do with uËš' VS., ËšpyÃ¡ -- MaitrS.]
Pk. ulava -- , ulaya -- m., ulavÄ« -- f. `a species of grass'; A. ulu `thatching grass'; B. ulu `Saccharum cylindricum used for thatching'; H. ulÅ«, Å«lÅ«, ulwÄ• , ullÅ« m. `a kind of creeper, the reed or grass S. cylindricum', uraÄ« f. `Andropogon muricatus'.
*ulukkhala -- `a mortar' see ULÅ«ËŠKHALA -- .
ulupa -- see ÃºLAPA -- .

ululÃ- 2358 ululÃ- `crying aloud' AV., ulÅ«li -- `noisy', ulÅ«lu -- ChUp.
Pk. ulÅ«lu -- m. `cry of rejoicing'; A. uruli `a thrilling sound uttered by women in concert on any joyful occasion'; B. ulu, ululu `the sound uttered by Hindu women at festivals'.

ÃºlÅ«ka 2359 ÃºlÅ«ka1 m. `owl' RV., urÅ«ka -- m. AitBr.
Pa. ulÅ«ka -- m., Pk. ulÅ«a -- , uluya -- , koá¹• á¸• hullu -- (*KUá¹‡á¸• HA-<-> uËš), L. ulluÌ„Ìƒ m.; P. ullÅ« m. `owl, fool', Ku. ulÅ«, N. ullu, A. uluwÄ• -- ph&etilde;sÄ• ; Or. ulu `stupid'; H. ulwÄ• , uruÄ• , ullÅ«, ulÅ« m. `owl'; G. M. ullÅ« m. `fool'; -- WPah. bhal. bullÅ« m. `owl' (b -- ?).
ulÅ«ka -- 2 `a grass' see ÃºLAPA-<->

ulÅ«ËŠkhala 2360 ulÅ«ËŠkhala n. `a wooden mortar' RV., aulÅ«khalá¸— `pestle and mortar' MaitrS. 2. *ulukkhala -- . 3. udÅ«khala -- n. SuÅ›r. 4. *udukkhala -- . [â†• Drav. EWA 111 with lit. Like MÃºSALA -- , pop. derivative with -- ala -- J. Bloch BSOS v 742]
1. Pk. ulÅ«hala -- n. `a mortar'.
2. Pk. ulÅ«khala -- n. (or â†• Sk.); N. urgal `mortar for pounding rice or parched rice'; G. uá¸·ukhá¸·É” m. `a mortar'.
3. Pk. udÅ«hala -- , uÅ«hËš, oÌ„hËš n.
4. Pa. udukkhala -- n. `a mortar', ËšlikÄ• -- f. `part of a

Page 111

threshold (the slot in which the door works?)'; Pk. ukkhala -- , Ëšlaga -- , uÅ«khala -- , okkhala -- m.n. `a mortar'; K. woÌ†khul, Ëškholu m. `a mortar', ËškhÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `small do.'; S. ukhirÄ« f. `a mortar, the slip of wood on threshold in which the corner of a door works as a hinge'; L. ukhlÄ« f.

`wooden mortar', P. ukkhal, Ëškhul m., ukkhalÄ«, ËškhulÄ« f. `small do.',
WPah. bhad. bhal. ukkhal n., Ku. ukhal, okhËš, okhlÄ• , gng. ukhaw, N. okhal,
ukhli, okhËš, A. ukhali, B. ukhli, Or. ukhaá¸·a, Bi. okhar, oÌ†kharÄ• , ËšrÄ«
, Mth. Å«khar, Ëšri, Bhoj. oÌ„khari, Aw. lakh. okharÄ«, H. Å«khal f., ukhËš
m., Å«khlÄ«, ukhËš f., okhlÄ«, G. ukhaá¸·, ukhá¸·uÌƒ n., Ëšá¸·É” m., Ëšá¸·Ä«
, Ëšá¹›Ä« f., M. ukhaá¸· n.m., ukhá¸·Ä« f.
Poss. X mÃºsala -- in Pk. usuyÄ• la -- n.
Addenda: ulÅ«ËŠkhala -- . 1. A. ural `a mortar' < *uá¸• Å«Ëš AFD 234.
4. *udukkhala -- : S.kcch. aukkhar f. `a mortar', WPah.ká¹-g. ukhá¸·I f.
`hole in barn floor for pounding corn, mortar', kc. ukhá¸·e f., J. ukhaá¸·
m.

ulÅ«ta 2361 ulÅ«ta m. `boa constrictor' lex.
A. uluwÄ• -- gom `a species of poisonous snake'.
ulÅ«pa -- see ÃºLAPA -- .
ulÅ«li -- see ULULÃ- -- .

ulkÄ• ËŠ 2362 ulkÄ• ËŠ f. `meteor, fire falling from heaven' RV., `firebrand'
ÅšBr.
Pa. ukkÄ• -- f. `torch', Pk. ukkÄ• -- f `meteor, fire -- ball'; B. Å«k, ukÄ•
`torch'; Or. uka `torch, flash of fire, meteor', ukiÄ• `sun's rays'; Mth.
Å«k `torch'; H. Å«k m. `torch, blaze, meteor'.
ulbaá¹‡Ã¡ -- see *URVARA -- .
Ãºlmuka -- see *UMBÄ• á¸• A -- .
ulla -- 1 `arum' see OÌ„LLA -- 1.
*ulla -- 2 `wet' see UDRA -- 2.
Addenda: ulkÄ• ËŠ -- : A. ukÄ• `burnt straw carried about by the wind'; --
MIA. Sanskritized hybrid *Å«(l)kiÄ• -- : OP. lÅ«kÄ« f. `torch', H. lÅ«k f.

2363 *ullagyati `is unfastened'. [âˆšLAG]
Or. ulÄ• gibÄ• `to take off (a dress), free from a bond, abandon'; M.
ulagá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to cease, pass away', tr. `to finish, clear (a field,
&c. of crops or stones)'; ext. in M. alagá¸• Ä• m. `disentanglement',
algaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to get unravelled', tr. `to unravel, take to
pieces', alkaá¹-á¹‡&etilde;. -- K. woÌ†lagun `to get through (a difficulty),
endure to the end, pass over'? (See ULLAá¹…GHAYATI).

ullaá¹…gha 2364 *ullaá¹…gha `jumping over'. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]

N. ulÄ• á¹… `transgression'; A. ulaá¹…ghÄ• `disobedience'.

ullaá¹…ghana 2365 ullaá¹…ghana n. `act of leaping over' KathÄ• s. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Pa. ullaá¹…ghanÄ• -- f. `raising'; Pk. ullaá¹• ghaá¹‡a -- n. `transgressing'; L. ulagghaá¹‡ m. `threshold'; P. ulaá¹…ghaá¹‡ m. `transgression', Si. inscr. u(la)nÌ†gnÄ• .
SÄ«MOÌ„LLAá¹…GHANA -- .

2366 ullaá¹…ghayati `leaps over' KathÄ• s. 2. ullaá¹…ghita -- . [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
1. Pa. ullaá¹…ghati `leaps up', ËšghÄ“ti `makes jump'; Pk. ullaá¹• ghaÃ¯ `leaps over'; K. woÌ†langun `to pass over or through, complete' (woÌ†lagun, with unexpl. loss of nasal, poss. < *ULLAGYATI); L. ulagghaá¹‡ `to pass over', awÄ• á¹‡. ulagghuá¹‡, imper. ullugh, P. ulaá¹…ghaá¹‡Ä• ; N. ulÃ£Ì„ghnu `to break the law'; A. ulaá¹…ghiba `to disobey'; H. ulÃ£Ì„ghnÄ• , ulaÌƒghËš, ulÃ£Ì„gnÄ• , ulaÌƒgËš, ulagËš `to leap over'; G. ulaghvuÌƒ `to transgress'.
2. Pa. ullaá¹…ghita -- `jumped on'; Si. ulÃ¤nÌ†giya `rising, transgression'.
ullaá¹…ghita -- see prec.

ullaá¹…ghin 2367 *ullaá¹…ghin `leaping over'. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Si. ulÃ¤nÌ†gi `gazelle'.

2368 *ullaá¹-ati `turns over'. 2. *ullaá¹-yatÄ“ `is upset'. 3. *ullÄ• á¹-ayati `causes to turn over'. [âˆš*LAá¹-]
1. S. uliá¹›aá¹‡u `to be loose or shaky'; H. ulaá¹›nÄ• , ularËš `to topple over, lie down'.
2. Pk. ullaá¹-á¹-a -- `overturned, empty'; K. wulaá¹-un `to be reversed'; S. uá¹-ilaá¹‡u `to fall back to a former place'; L. ulá¹-Ä• adv. `on the contrary'; P. ulá¹-aá¹‡Ä• `to be upset'; WPah. bhal. ulá¹-Ä• i f. `turning over a log so as to saw on the other side'; Ku. ulaá¹-á¹‡oÌ„, alËš `to be upset, turn to one side'; N. ulá¹-anu `to be upset'; A. olaá¹-iba `to turn back or round'; B. ulá¹-Ä• `to be upset', Or. ulaá¹-ibÄ• ; OMth. ulaá¹-aÃ¯ `turns aside'; Mth. unaá¹-Ä• `in a reverse manner'; H. ulaá¹-nÄ• `to be overturned'; OMarw. ulaá¹-o `reversed'; G. ulaá¹-vuÌƒ `to be the reverse of'; M. ulaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to be upset', tr. `to turn over'.
3. H. ulÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to overturn', ulÄ• rnÄ• `to cause to lie down'.
*ullaá¹-yatÄ“ `is upset' see prec.
Addenda: *ullaá¹-ati. 1. S.kcch. aulará¹‡Å« `to be tipped up', Ä• lará¹‡Å«

`to lie down' (X Ä• LÄ«YATÄ“?).
2. *ullaá¹-yatÄ“: S.kcch. Å«lá¹-Ä« keá¹‡Ä« `to vomit', auá¹-á¹-alá¹‡Å« `to become upside down', WPah.ká¹-g. ulá¹-á¹‡Ãµ, ulá¹-É” `left, reverse', ulá¹-auá¹‡Ãµ `to turn upside down, or inside out'; B. ulá¹-o `reversed'; -- read B. ulá¹-aÌ„Ì†na `to turn over'.
*ullaá¹-yatÄ“ see *ULLAá¹-ATI Add2.

2369 *ullaá¹‡á¸• ati `jumps up or out?' [âˆšLAá¹‡á¸•]
Pk. ullaá¹• á¸• iya -- `driven out'; H. ulaá¹‡á¸• nÄ• `to invert a vessel to empty it' with other phonet. somewhat similar forms: uleá¹‡á¸• nÄ• , uÌƒá¸• elËš, uá¹›elËš, uá¹›erËš, uleá¹›Ëš, ulaÄ©á¸• Ëš, uÌƒdÄ• lËš, uÌƒdalËš; -- Pk. ullaá¹• tha -- `thrown up'; G. ulÄ• á¹- f. `jump'.

2370 ullapati `coaxes' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. ullapati `talks to, lays claim to'; Ko. ullaytÄ• `speaks' FOK 169; -- OG. ulavaÃ¯ `betrays' if with -- l -- , but if with -- á¸· -- , then < *UPALAPATI. -- See ULLÄ• PAYATI.

ullamba 2371 *ullamba `hanging on?' [Cf. ullambin -- KathÄ• s.: âˆšLAMB]
H. ulambÄ• m. `hard swelling, tumour'.
ullambayati `hangs up' KathÄ• s. [âˆšLAMB]
See AVALAMBATÄ“.

2372 *ullardayati `overloads'. [âˆšLARD]
Pk. ulladdiya -- `heavily loaded, overloaded'; P. uladdá¹‡Ä• `to overturn, upset'.

2373 ullalati `jumps out' ÅšiÅ›. 2. Caus. *ullÄ• layati, cf. ullalayati ÅšiÅ›. 3. *ullÄ• lita -- . [âˆšLAL]
1. Pk. ullalaÃ¯ `jumps up, wobbles'; K. woÌ†lalun `to put on fine clothes'; S. uliraá¹‡u `to rush at in a rage'; L. ullaraá¹‡ `to spring up, grow up, grow tall', (Jukes) ulraá¹‡ `to rush at in a rage'; P. ullará¹‡Ä• `to bound, spring up, grow up'; Ku. ulalá¹‡o `to swell as the result of burning'; N. urlanu `to spring up'; Or. uluribÄ• `to be uprooted'; H. ularnÄ• `to jump up', ulalnÄ• `to topple over', ularuÄ• m. `a piece of wood at the back of a wagon to prevent it toppling backwards'; G. ulaá¸·vuÌƒ `to be raised in front, be overturned'.
2. Pk. ullÄ• lÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `raises, throws up, beats'; S. ulÄ• raá¹‡u, olËš `to

raise a weapon threateningly'; L. ulÄ• raá¹‡ `to raise threateningly', awÄ• á¹‡. ulÄ• ruá¹‡ `to throw up'; P. ulÄ• lá¹‡Ä• , ulÄ• rnÄ• `to toss up, tilt'; Ku. ulÄ• lá¹‡o `to fry, brand with hot iron, scorch' (< `make jump up as in frying' or `make burn come up'); N. urÄ• lnu `to toss up, incite'; Or. ulÄ• ribÄ• `to draw out, unsheathe'; H. ulÄ• lnÄ• , ulÄ• rËš `to overturn'; G. ulÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to throw up'; M. ulÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, ullÄ• Ëš, ulhÄ• Ëš `to overset', intr. `to spring up'.
3. Pk. ullÄ• lia -- `thrown up, beaten', Or. ulÄ• riÄ• `overbalanced (of a cart)'; G. ulÄ• á¸·iyÉ” m. `wooden bolt of a door' (see ULLÄ• LA -- )., (Bhavnagar) `jump'.

ullasa 2374 ullasa `bright, merry' MW. [âˆšLAS1]
Or. ulasÄ• `delightful, causing horripilation', subst. `horripilation'.

2375 ullasati `shines out' BhP., `sports' lex. 2. ullÄ• sayati `causes to dance' KathÄ• s. 3. ullÄ• sa -- m. `merriment' KathÄ• s. 4. ullÄ• sin -- `rejoicing'. [âˆšLAS1]
1. Pk. ullasaÃ¯ `is open, is glad'; K. woÌ†lasun `to rejoice, put on fine clothes'; B. ulasÄ• `to be thrilled with joy'; Or. ulasibÄ• , uluËš `to rejoice', OAw. hulasaÃ¯, H. hulasnÄ• ; G. ulasvuÌƒ `to appear splendid, be delighted'.

Page 112

2. M. ulhÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;, ullÄ• Ëš intr. `to rejoice' (or der. fr. ulhÄ• s).
3. Pk. ullÄ• saga -- `producing enjoyment'; A. ulÄ• h `delight', OAw. hulÄ• sÅ« m., H. hulÄ• s m., M. ulhÄ• s m.
4. NiDoc. vulasi `pleased'; Pk. ullÄ• si -- `rejoicing', Or. ulÄ• si, ËššiÄ• , M. ulhÄ• sÄ«.
In Aw. and H. forms h -- is expressive rather than < *abhiyullas -- ,

abhyullasant -- `flashing' ÅšiÅ›.
Addenda: ullasati. 3. ullÄ• sa -- : A. ulÄ• h `buoyancy' AFD 88.
uá¹£á¹-a -- 1 see VÃ¡SATI Add2.

2375a *ullÄ• ghayati `makes light'. [Cf. laghayati `makes light, lessens'
KÄ• lid.: LAGHÃº --]
Pk. ullÄ• hÄ“i `lessens'. -- See *UDRAá¹• HATI.
*ullÄ• á¹-ayati `upsets' see *ULLAá¹-ATI.

2376 ullÄ• payati `coaxes' MÄ• rkP. [Cf. ullÄ• pa -- m. `calling out in a loud
voice, change of voice in grief or sickness', Pk. ullÄ• va -- , ËšlÄ• ya -- m.
`noise, answer, change of voice': âˆšLAP]
Pk. ullÄ• vÄ“i, ËšvaÃ¯ `talks, calls'; P. ulÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , alËš `to mourn for the
dead', alÄ• huá¹‡Ä«, alÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `dirge'. -- See ULLAPATI.

ullÄ• la 2377 ullÄ• la `*springing up or out' (`a sort of metre' lex.).
[âˆšLAL]
Pk. ullÄ• la -- m.n. `a sort of metre'; S. olÄ• rÄ« f. `pouncing'; P. ulÄ• rÄ•
m. `excitement'; Or. ulÄ• ra `tipping up of a two -- wheeled cart'; H. ulÄ• l
`liable to overturn'; G. ulÄ• á¸·É” m. `vomit; end part of a song in which
the tune changes; wooden bolt of a door' (semant. cf. Pk. ullÄ• lÄ“i
`strikes' and TÄ• á¸• A -- 2); M. ulÄ• á¸·, ullÄ• á¸·, ulhÄ• á¸· m. `a spring'.
*ullÄ• layati, *ullÄ• lita -- `make spring up' see ULLALATI.

ullÄ• va 2378 *ullÄ• va `a piece cut off'. [Cf. ullÅ«na -- `cut off'
ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr.: âˆšLÅ«]
Ku. ulÄ• w `a fragment of stone or wood flying off when cut'.
ullÄ• sa -- , ullÄ• sayati, ullÄ• sin -- see ULLASATI.
Ãºllikhati see *UDRIKHATI.
*ullÄ«yatÄ“ see AVALÄ«YATÄ“.

2379 *ulluá¹‡á¹-hati `rolls to and fro'. [Cf. ulluá¹‡á¹-hana -- `rolling'
Apte, ulluá¹-hati `moves violently to and fro' lex., luá¹‡á¹-hita -- `set in
motion' Hariv.: âˆšLUá¹-H]
Or. uluá¹‡á¹-hibÄ• `to roll on the ground'; -- conn. with Pk. ulluá¹• á¹-ha
-- `raised, overbearing' doubtful. -- Cf. *ULLUá¹‡á¸• ATI.

2380 *ulluá¹‡á¸• ati `overturns'. [âˆšLUá¸•]

Pk. ulluá¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `falls, drips'; Or. uluá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to roll on the ground'; M. ulaÌƒá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, olËš tr. and intr. `to turn over, spill' (or poss. < *AVALUá¹‡á¸• ATI). -- Cf. *ULLUá¹‡á¹-HATI.
ullÄ“kha -- see *UDRÄ“KHA -- .
ullÄ“khayati see *UDRÄ“KHAYATI.

ulloÌ„á¸• a 2381 *ulloÌ„á¸• a `commotion'. [ulloÌ„la -- m. `large wave' KÄ• d.: âˆšLUá¸•]
Pa. ulloÌ„la -- m. `commotion, wave'; Pk. ulloÌ„la -- m. `uproar'; Si. ulela `wave, whirling in water, festival'.

ulloÌ„pana 2382 *ulloÌ„pana `taking out'. [Cf. Ãºllupta -- `taken or drawn out' AV., ulloÌ„pam KauÅ›., Pa. ullumpati `takes out, saves': âˆšLUP]
Pa. ulloÌ„pana -- n. `saving'; M. ulvaá¹‡ n. `the threads which remain in the comb after the completion of the web'.

ulloÌ„man 2383 *ulloÌ„man `rising of the hair'. [Lá¹“MAN --]
P. allÃµ f. `uneasy sensation or irritation in any part of the body'?
ulloÌ„la -- see *ULLOÌ„á¸• A -- .
ulvaá¹‡Ã¡ -- see *URVARA -- .

uÅ›Ä«ra 2384 uÅ›Ä«ra m.n. `fragrant root of the grass Andropogon muricatum' SuÅ›r., ËšrÄ« f. `a species of grass' lex., Å«rá¹£Ä• -- 1 f. `Andropogon serratum'.
Pa. usÄ«ra -- m.n. `fragrant root of A. muricatum'; Pk. usÄ«ra -- , oÌ„sËš n. `a sweet -- scented grass'; B. usir `fragrant root of khaskhas grass, A. muricatum', H. usÄ«r m., M. uÅ›Ä«r n.; G. uÅ›Ä«r m. `a kind of fragrant root'; -- P. usÄ• r m. `khaskhas grass, Cymbopogon aromaticum, fragrant oil from its roots' (Å«rá¹£Ä• -- X uÅ›Ä«ra -- ?).
Uá¹¢ `burn' see VAS3.

uá¹£Ã¡s 2385 uá¹£Ã¡s f. `dawn' RV., uá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- f. RV. [âˆšVAS3]
Pk. usÄ• -- f.; -- see USRÃ¡ -- .
uá¹£á¹-a -- 1 `settled' see VÃ¡SATI.

uá¹£á¹-a 2386 uá¹£á¹-a2 `burnt' lex. [âˆšVAS3]
P. ludh. huá¹-á¹- `sultry' or poss. < Uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- .

Ãºá¹£á¹-ra 2387 Ãºá¹£á¹-ra m. `buffalo' RV., `camel' MBh. [Cf. uá¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ -- m. `bull drawing a plough' RV.]
Pa. oá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `a partic. domestic animal' (or < AUá¹£á¹-RA -- ?); Pk. uá¹-á¹-a -- m. `camel', NiDoc. uá¹-a, Gy. pal. Å¡tir (perh. â†• Pers. uÅ¡tur), Pr. uÅ¡tyÃºr, Ã¼Å¡Ä• Ãºr; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Å«á¹-hÅ«ËŠr, gul. uá¹£á¹-hÅ«ËŠr (prob. compromise between genuine IA. form and lw. from Pers. IIFL iii 3, 22); Kal. uá¹- (â†• Ind.), Bshk. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, Tor. (Biddulph) "ud m., Ã¼d f." (= uá¸• ?), Sh. gil. gur. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, koh. Å«á¹-, K. wuÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, dat. wuÌ„Ìƒá¹-as m., kash. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, S. uá¹-hu m., L. P. uá¹-á¹-h m. (P. Å«á¹-h, uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, uÌ„Ìƒá¹- â†• H.), WPah. bhad. Å«á¹‡á¹-, pÄ• á¸• . uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, paá¹…. Å«á¹-, Ku. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-, N. uÌƒá¹-, A. B. uá¹-, Or. uá¹-a, oá¹-a, Mth. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-, Aw. lakh. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-u, H. uÌ„Ìƒá¹- m., OMarw. uá¹-a m.; G. uÌ„Ìƒá¹- m. `camel', Å«á¹-á¹›É” m. `fool'; Si. oá¹-uvÄ• `camel'.
Ã¡Uá¹£á¹-RAKA -- , AUá¹£á¹-RIKA -- ; Uá¹£á¹-RAPÄ• LA -- ; *JAROÌ„á¹£á¹-RA -- .
Addenda: Ãºá¹£á¹-ra -- : S.kcch. auá¹-á¹-h m. `camel', Garh. Å«á¹-h, Md. oÅ™.

uá¹£á¹-rapÄ• la 2388 uá¹£á¹-rapÄ• la m. `camel -- driver' lex. [Ãºá¹£á¹-RA -- , PÄ• LA --]
NiDoc. uá¹-avala, Ëšlaǵa, S. oá¹-hÄ• ru m., L. uá¹-á¹-hvÄ• l m.
Addenda: uá¹£á¹-rapÄ• la -- : S.kcch. auá¹-hÄ• á¹›Ä« m. `camelman'.

uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ 2389 uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡1 `hot' RV., Ëšaka -- m. `heat' Pat. [âˆšVAS3]
Pa. uá¹‡ha -- , Pk. uá¹‡ha -- , usiá¹‡a -- `hot', m. `heat'; K. wuÅ›unu, f. ËšÅ›Ã¼Ã±Ã¼ `warm, hot'; H. unÄ• h m. `hot vapour, steam'; G. Å«nuÌƒ, hunuÌƒ `hot, warm'; M. Å«nh, Å«n `hot', n. `heat of sun', redup. Å«nhÅ«nh, unhan `burning hot'; Ko. hÅ«na `hot'; Si. uá¹‡u `hot', uá¹‡a `fever'. -- P. ludh. huá¹-á¹- `sultry' rather < Uá¹£á¹-A -- 2.
Uá¹£á¹‡AYATI, *Uá¹£á¹‡Ä• PANA -- , Uá¹£á¹‡Ä• LU -- , Uá¹£á¹‡IMAN -- ; Uá¹£á¹‡AKÄ• LA -- , *Uá¹£á¹‡ADHÄ• RA -- , *Uá¹£á¹‡APÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *Uá¹£á¹‡AVÄ• TA -- , *Uá¹£á¹‡Ä• LAYA -- ; *APOá¹£á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1: Md. hÅ«nu `hot'.

uá¹£á¹‡a 2390 uá¹£á¹‡a2 m. `onion' lex., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `name of a plant' Nigh. [Same as uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1?]
Kho. vÉ™áº“nÅ« `garlic' Rep1 72.

uá¹£á¹‡akÄ• la 2391 uá¹£á¹‡akÄ• la m. `hot season' SuÅ›r. [uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. uá¹‡hakÄ• la -- m., Ap. unhÄ• la -- m., S. Å«nhÄ• ro m., L. unhÄ• lÄ• m., L. awÄ• á¹‡. P. hunÄ• lÄ• m., OH. unhÃ£Ì„lÄ• m., Marw. unhÄ• á¸·o m., OG. Å«nhÄ• laÃ¼ m., G. unhÄ• á¸·É”, unÄ• Ëš, hunÄ• Ëš m., M. unhÄ• á¸·Ä• m.

uá¹£á¹‡adhÄ• ra 2392 *uá¹£á¹‡adhÄ• ra `hot spring'. [uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠra -- 2]
M. unher&etilde; n. `hot spring'.

uá¹£á¹‡apÄ• nÄ«ya 2393 *uá¹£á¹‡apÄ• nÄ«ya `hot water'. [uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya --]
M. unhvaá¹‡Ä« n. `water heated in the sun's rays'.

2394 uá¹£á¹‡ayati `heats' MW. 2. *uá¹£á¹‡Ä• pana -- `contraption for heating'. [Uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1]
1. MB. unÄ• e `gets hot'.
2. B. unÄ• n, unan, unun `oven, fireplace'; G. unÄ• má¹‡É” m., Ëšá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `pot for heating bath water in'.

uá¹£á¹‡avÄ• ta 2395 *uá¹£á¹‡avÄ• ta `hot wind'. [uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, vÄ• ËŠta --]
G. unvÄ• m. `very hot weather'.
*uá¹£á¹‡Ä• pana -- `heating' see Uá¹£á¹‡AYATI.

Page 113

uá¹£á¹‡Ä• laya 2396 *uá¹£á¹‡Ä• laya `hot spot'. [uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, Ä• laya --]
M. unhÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `spring of hot water'.

uá¹£á¹‡Ä• lu 2397 uá¹£á¹‡Ä• lu `suffering from heat' KÄ• ty. [Uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1]

M. unhÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be affected by heat of weather' rather than der.
Uá¹£á¹‡AKÄ• LA -- .

uá¹£á¹‡iman 2398 uá¹£á¹‡iman m. `heat' ChUp. [Uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1]
Si. uá¹‡uhuma `heat' (D. E. Hettiaratchi, Univ. of Ceylon Review vi 291
uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 + Å«á¹£mÃ¡n -- ; EGS 25 uá¹‡u + kama)
uá¹£man -- see Å«á¹£MÃ¡N -- .
uá¹£mÄ• yatÄ“ see Å«á¹£MÄ• YATÄ“.

usrÃ¡ 2399 usrÃ¡ m. `ray, sun, day', usÅ•ÌŠ -- f. `morning light', usrÄ• ËŠ
-- f. `daybreak, cow' RV. [âˆšVAS3]
Pk. usa -- m. `ray', ussÄ• -- f. `cow'; M. ust&etilde; n. `first morning
light' (-- t&etilde; < Tá¸—JAS --).

Åª

*Å«á¸• hÄ• rayati see ÃºDDHARATI.

Å«á¸• hÃ¡ 2400 Å«á¸• hÃ¡, Å«á¸·hÃ¡ -- `drawn' RV. [âˆšVAH]
Pk. Å«á¸• ha -- `drawn, married'; L. uá¹›haá¹‡ `to be ploughed'; -- with v --
from VÃ¡HATI: Pa. vÅ«á¸·ha -- , vuá¸·ha<-> `drawn'; S. vuá¹›haá¹‡u `to go,
move'; L. vuá¹›hÄ• `flowed' past of vÄ• haá¹‡, whence new pres. vuá¹›haá¹‡
`to flow, move'; OG. vÅ«á¸• hÄ« `she went', G. vuá¸• hvuÌƒ `to go'. -- See
VÃ¡HATI.
NAVOÌ„á¸• HÄ• -- .

Å«á¸• hi 2401 Å«á¸• hi f. `carrying' RÄ• jat. [âˆšVAH]
*HALOÌ„á¸• HI-<->

Å«á¹‡á¸• a 2402 *Å«á¹‡á¸• a `deep'. 2. *oÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- . 3. *avoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- .
1. Pk. uá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- `deep', S. Å«nho; WPah. bhal. uá¹‡á¸• e `down';
Ku. uno `low', un `down', uniá¹‡o `to lower (of clouds)'; H. poet.
uÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• `deep, sunk'; Marw. uÌ„Ìƒá¹›o `deep', G. uÌ„Ìƒá¸• uÌƒ.
2. H. Ãµá¸• Ä• `deep', M. Ãµá¸• , Ãµá¸• hÄ• , Ãµá¸• hÄ• .
3. H. auÌƒá¸• Ä• , OMarw. auÌƒá¹›o.
Å«ta -- see *Å«NA -- 2.
Addenda: *Å«á¹‡á¸• a -- : S.kcch. Å«no `deep'.

Å«ËŠdhas 2403 Å«ËŠdhas, nom. Å«ËŠdhar, gen. Å«ËŠdhnaá¸¥ n. `udder' RV.
Pk. Å«ha -- n. `breast'; K. wuyu m. `udder', S. ohu m. (< *Å«hoÌ„? or <
AUDHASA --); A. uhÄ• r `udder of animals' (Ä• ?), uhÄ• riba `to have the
udders swell'; Bhoj. oyar `breast' (oËš choá¹›al `milk to come into the
breast before giving birth'); OM. voha `breast, udder'. -- Wg. Å«á¹›, Å«Å™
`udder', Pr. ire/, Woá¹-. woÌ„á¸• m., Shum. á¹“á¹›e, Gaw. woÌ„á¹›a are
doubtful: *Å«rd -- < *Å«dr -- ? G. Buddruss Woá¹- 131.
*Å«DHRIYA -- , AUDHASA -- .

Å«dhriya 2404 *Å«dhriya `pertaining to the udder'. [Å«ËŠDHAS --]
Dm. Ä«t `udder' < *Ä«dr NTS xii 129, ideÅ•i prob. dimin. from *Ä«dr
(scarcely with NTS xii 153 < *Å«dharikÄ• --).

Å«nÃ¡ 2405 Å«nÃ¡1 `deficient' AV., Ëšaka -- ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr.
Pa. Å«na -- , Ëšaka -- , Pk. Å«á¹‡a -- , S. uÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o; P. Å«á¹‡Ä• `not quite
full'; Ku. uá¹‡ `uneven, odd (of numbers)', uá¹‡o `lonely, secluded'; A. un
`less in size, number or quality'; Or. uá¹‡a, uá¹‡Ä• `less', H. Å«nÄ•
`less', m. `sword worn down by grinding'; G. Å«á¹‡uÌƒ `wanting, faulty,
weak'; M. uá¹‡Ä• `deficient, mean', uá¹‡&etilde; n. `deficiency, fault'; Ko.
Å«á¹‡e `less'; Si. unu `deficient'. -- In composition with numerals with
varying degrees of re -- formation after the uncompounded form.
*Å«NI -- ; NYÅ«Ë‹NA -- , *VYÅ«NA -- ; Å«NACATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT -- ,
Å«NATRIá¹• Å›AT -- , Å«NANAVATI -- , Å«NAPAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- , Å«NAVIá¹• Å›ATI -- ,
Å«NAÅ›ATA -- , Å«NAá¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- , Å«NASAPTATI -- , Å«NÄ• Å›Ä«TI -- ;
Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , PÄ• DOÌ„NA -- .

Å«na 2406 *Å«na2 `woven'. [Cf. Å«ta -- , uta -- 2 lex., Pk. vÅ«ya -- , vua
-- : âˆšVÄ“]

K. wÅ«nu pp. of woÌ„nun. -- See Å«YATÄ“, *VINÄ• TI.

Å«nacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 2407 Å«nacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at f. `39'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, catvÄ• riá¹• Å›Ã¡t --]
S. uá¹‡etÄ• lÄ«ha, L. untÄ• lÄ«, P. uá¹‡tÄ• lÄ«, WPah. cur. uá¹‡tÄ• á¸·Ä«, bhal. untÄ• lÄ«, N. unaÃ±cÄ• lis, A. unsallix, B. uncallis, Or. uá¹‡acÄ• lisa, aá¹‡Ëš, H. untÄ• lÄ«s.

Å«natriá¹• Å›at 2408 Å«natriá¹• Å›at f. `29'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, triá¹• Å›Ã¡t --]
S. uá¹‡aá¹-rÄ«h, L. unattrÄ«, P. uá¹‡attÄ«, WPah. cur. uá¹‡attrÄ«, bhal. unattrÄ«, N. unantis, A. untrix, B. untris, Or. uá¹‡atirisa, aá¹‡Ëš, H. untÄ«s.

Å«nanavati 2409 Å«nanavati f. `89'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, navatÃ- --]
S. Å«á¹‡Ä• á¹‡ave, L. unaÌƒnavve, P. unÄ• nv&etilde;, WPah. cur. unainue, N. unanabbe, A. unanabai, B. unanai, Or. aá¹‡Ä• llau, aá¹‡Ä• labe, H. unÄ• nwe.

Å«napaÃ±cÄ• Å›at 2410 Å«napaÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `49'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, paÃ±cÄ• Å›Ã¡t --]
S. uá¹‡avaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. unvaÃ±ja, unaËš, P. uá¹‡aÃ±jÄ• , WPah. cur. uá¹‡uÃ±jÄ• , bhal. ununjÌˆÄ• , N. unaÃ±cÄ• s, A. unpansÄ• x, B. unaÃ±cÄ• s, Or. uá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• sa, aá¹‡acÄ• Ëš, H. uncÄ• s.

Å«naviá¹• Å›ati 2411 Å«naviá¹• Å›ati f. `19'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, viá¹• Å›atÃ- --]
Ash. osÃ£ËŠ, wes&oacutetilde;, Wg. (Gambir) eÅ¡Ä«ËŠ, Dm. uá¹‡yÄ“Å¡, Shum. uá¹‡usÄ«ËŠ, Niá¹…g. usÄ«ËŠ, Woá¹-. newÃ-Å¡, Gaw. Ä«nÄ«ËŠÅ¡, Bshk. Ã³nbÄ«Å¡, Ã¡á¹‡bËš, É™nbÄ«ËŠÅ¡, Tor. anbÄ«Å¡, Kand. ambÄ“Å¡, Sv. uÌƒá¹›Ä«ËŠÅ¡, Phal. aá¹‡abhÄ«ËŠÅ¡, S. uá¹‡vÄ«ha, L. unvÄ«, L. P. unnÄ«, WPah. cur. unnÄ«Ëœh, bhal. unnÄ«, N. unais, A. unaix, B. unis, Or. Å«á¹‡oisa, uá¹‡Ä• isa, uá¹‡isi, Mth. unais, H. unÄ«s.
Addenda: Å«naviá¹• Å›ati -- : S.kcch. Å«naÄ« `19', WPah.kc. uá¹‡Ä«, uá¹‡iÅ›, roh. niÅ›, ká¹-g. á¹‡Ä«ËŠ.

Å«naÅ›ata 2412 Å«naÅ›ata `99'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, Å›atÃ¡ --]
A. unaxa, H. unsau.

Å«naá¹£aá¹£á¹-i 2413 Å«naá¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `59'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, á¹£aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
S. uá¹‡ahaá¹-hi, L. uá¹‡Ä• iá¹-h, awÄ• á¹‡. uá¹‡Ä• á¹-h, P. unÄ• haá¹-, WPah. bhal. uá¹‡hÄ• á¹-h, N. unsaá¹-h, A. unxÄ• á¹-hi, B. unsÄ• iá¹-, Or.

uá¹‡asaá¹-hi, aá¹‡aËš, H. unsaá¹-h, Ëšaá¹-.

Å«nasaptati 2414 Å«nasaptati f. `69'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, saptatÃ- --]
S. uá¹‡ahatari, L. WPah. bhal. N. unhattar, P. WPah. cur. uá¹‡hattar, A. unxattari, B. unsattar, Or. uá¹‡asaturi, aá¹‡aËš, H. unhattar.

Å«nÄ• Å›Ä«ti 2415 Å«nÄ• Å›Ä«ti `79'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, aÅ›Ä«tÃ- --]
S. L. WPah. cur. uá¹‡Ä• sÄ«, P. unÄ• sÄ«, N. B. unÄ• si, A. unÄ• xi, Or. uá¹‡Ä• si, aá¹‡Ëš, uá¹‡Ä• asi, H. unÄ• sÄ«.

Å«ni 2416 *Å«ni `deficiency'. [Å«NÃ¡ -- 1]
P. Å«á¹‡ f. `want, deficiency'.

Å«ËŠbadhya 2417 Å«ËŠbadhya or Å«ËŠvaËš n. `undigested grass &c. in the stomach of an animal killed for sacrifice' RV. 2. *ubbadhya -- .
1. Pk. uccha -- m. `covering of stomach'; Ash. wÄ• Å¡ `guts' NTS xii 154, Phal. wÄ• Å¾ -- andÄ• ra, Sh. pales. oÌ„Ìƒ Å¾e; S. ojhu m. `food in stomach of dead animal'; P. ojh m. `entrails'; H. ojh m. `entrails, paunch'; -- ext. with -- á¸• -- : P. ojhá¹›Ä« f. `entrails'; -- with -- r -- : Pk. ojjharÄ« -- f. `covering of stomach' (â†• Psht. oÌ„Å¾rai `stomach of an animal'?); S. ojharÄ« f. `stomach, tripe'; L. (Jukes) ojhri f. `stomach, maw, gizzard (of animals only)'; Ku. wajro, ojËš `entrails (of men or animals)'; G. ojhruÌƒ n., ËšrÄ« f., hojruÌƒ n., ËšrÄ« f. `stomach'.
2. Dm. umbaÅ¡ `guts' < *ubbaÇ° NTS xii 128, Bshk. ubÃ¡Ç° AO xviii 222.
Addenda: Å«ËŠbadhya -- : S.kcch. aujrÄ« f. `stomach'.

2418 Å«m `interjection of anger' lex.
H. uÌƒ.

2419 Å«yatÄ“ `is woven' Gr. [âˆšVÄ“]
Pa. Å«yati, uyyaËš, S. Å«jÌ„anu, ujÌ„Ëš; -- deriv. S. ojÌ„a f. `weaving, texture'. -- See *Å«na -- 2, *vinÄ• ti.

Å«rÃº 2420 Å«rÃº m. `thigh' RV.
Pa. Pk. Å«ru -- m., Si. uruva.
*Å«RUVASTHA -- .
Addenda: Å«rÃº -- : Md. uru `hip'.

Å«ruvastha 2421 *Å«ruvastha, Å«rvasthÃ¡ -- n. `thigh bone' ÅšBr. [Å«RÃº -- , Ã¡STHI --]
Pa. Å«raá¹-á¹-hi -- , Ëšika -- n.; B. urut, urat `thigh'.
ÅªRJ: Å«RJAS -- .

Å«rjas 2422 Å«rjas n. `vigour, strength' SÄ• h., Å«ËŠrj -- , ËšjÄ• ËŠ -- f., ËšjÃ¡ -- adj. RV. [âˆšÅ«RJ]
Pk. ujja -- n. `strength, brightness'; Ku. gng. ujÌˆ `energy'; H. Å«j m. `uproar, tyranny'; -- M. ojÌˆ n. `life, vitality' LM 302, but perh. rather < OÌ„JMÃ¡N -- ; Si. oda `nectar' EGS 32, but perh. < á¹“JAS -- .
Addenda: Å«rjas -- : Md. uda `swell of the sea' (or < á¹“JAS -- ~ Si. oda `strength').

Å«rá¹‡anÄ• ËŠbhi 2423 Å«rá¹‡anÄ• ËŠbhi m. `spider' TBr., Ëšbha -- m. ÅšvetUp., ËšbhÄ« -- f. [Å«ËŠRá¹‡Ä• -- , NÄ• ËŠBHI --]
Pa. uá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhi -- m., Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹‡Ä• bha -- m.; -- Si. uá¹‡unÃ¤ba prob. â†• Pa.

Å«ËŠrá¹‡Ä• 2424 Å«ËŠrá¹‡Ä• f. `wool' RV.
Pa. Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- f., Ëšá¹‡a -- n., NiDoc. uá¹• na, K. woÌ„n m., S. una f., L. P. unn f. (P. uá¹‡Ä• lÄ• `woollen' X uá¹‡nÄ• `to weave'), Ku. Å«n, un, N. B. un, Or. ul (X Eng.?), Mth. H. Å«n f., G. Å«n, un f. -- Deriv. Pk. uá¹‡á¹‡ia -- `woollen', N. uni, H. Å«nÄ«.
Ã¡URá¹‡AKA -- ; Å«Rá¹‡ANÄ• ËŠBHI -- , *Å«Rá¹‡Ä• LOÌ„MAN -- ; *MÄ“á¹£OÌ„Rá¹‡Ä• -- .
Addenda: Å«ËŠrá¹‡Ä• -- : S.kcch. aunn f. `wool', WPak.ká¹-g. Å«n f., Garh. Å«n. -- Read G. Å«n, un n.

Å«rá¹‡Ä• loÌ„man 2425 *Å«rá¹‡Ä• loÌ„man `hair between eyebrows'. [Cf. Pa. uá¹‡á¹‡a<-> n. `id.': Å«ËŠRá¹‡Ä• -- , Lá¹“MAN --]
Si. uá¹‡ulom, unuËš.

Å«rdhvÃ¡ 2426 Å«rdhvÃ¡ `erect, being above' RV., Ëšaka -- Up.
Pa. uddha -- in cmpd., ubbha -- `raised, being above', Ëšdhaá¹• , Ëšbhaá¹• adv. `up'; Pk. uddha -- , uá¸• á¸• ha -- , ubbha<-> `high up, best'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ãºá¸• á¸• Ã¤i, nir. Ãºá¹›e `up, above'; Phal. huá¹‡á¸• , huá¹‡á¹-e adv., huá¹‡á¸• alÄ• adj. < *huá¸• á¸• a -- < uá¸• á¸• ha -- NOPhal 36; K. woá¸• f. `upper part of head, brain -- pan', rÄ• m. ubhu, pog. ubha `up'; S. ubho `upright'; L. ubbhÄ• m. `land up river', awÄ• á¹‡. ubbhÄ• `upper'; P. Å«bh `upwards', ubbhe in uËš sÄ• h laiá¹‡Ä• `to sob'; WPah. bhad. Ã¹bbo `rising'; Ku. ubh, ubho `high', m. `high land, Tibet', ublÃ£Ì„ `upwards'; N. uÌƒbho `high, being above'; A. ubh `set too steep (of the handle of hoe, axe, ploughshare, &c.)'; B. Or. ubhÄ• , ubu `high, tall, erect'; H. Å«bh `upright', OMarw. Å«bhau, G. Å«bhuÌƒ, ubhá¹›uÌƒ `erect', ubhaá¹› `standing, present', uá¸• hÄ• `directly' (?); M. ubhÄ• `erect', Ko. ubho; Si. uá¸• u `high', uá¸• a, uá¸• in adv. `above'. -- Deriv. Pk. ubbhÄ“i `raises', ubbhiya -- `raised'; S. ubhaá¹‡u `to stand, stop', ubihaá¹‡u (X vihaá¹‡u `to sit'); N. ubhinu `to stand up'; A. ubhiba `to erect'; H. Å«bhnÄ• `to stand up straight'; M. ubhá¹‡&etilde; `to stop (of rain)'.
Å«RDHVATARA -- ; *Å«RDHVAá¹• GA -- , *Å«RDHVAKAá¹‡á¹-A -- , *Å«RDHVACCHADA -
, Å«RDHVAJÄ• NU -- , Å«RDHVÃ¡BÄ• HU -- , Å«RDHVAMUKHA -- , Å«RDHVAÅ›VÄ• SA -
*Å«RDHVASTHA -- , Å«RDHVASTHITI -- , *Å«RDHVÄ• GRA -- , Å«RDHVÄ• á¹…GA -- .
Addenda: Å«rdhvÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. obho thÄ«á¹‡Å« `to stand up', aubhÅ«á¹‡Å« `to stand, be erected'; WPah.kc. ubhi, ubi, ká¹-g. (Wkc.) hÃºbbhi `up, above', poet. ubhá¹›o `situated high up'; A. ubhiba `to erect' AFD 336.

Å«rdhvaá¹• ga 2427 *Å«rdhvaá¹• ga, cf. Å«rdhvaga -- `ascending'. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , GA --]
Si. uá¸• anÌ†gu `haughty, arrogant': so EGS 25 who quotes Pa. uá¸• á¸• haá¹• gama -- `going upwards'. -- Or poss. < Å«RDHVÄ• á¹…GA -- `*with raised body'; n. `upper part of the body' MW. -- Or < *Å«RDHVÄ• GRA -- , q.v.

Å«rdhvakaá¹‡á¹-a 2428 *Å«rdhvakaá¹‡á¹-a `bottom up'. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , *KAá¹‡á¹-A --]
N. ubhiá¹‡á¸• o `standing on one's head, headlong'?
Å«rdhvaga -- see *Å«RDHVAá¹• GA -- .

Å«rdhvacchada 2429 *Å«rdhvacchada `covering above'. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , CHADA --]
Ku. upchau `shelter, protection'.

Å«rdhvajÄ• nu 2430 Å«rdhvajÄ• nu, Ëšuka -- `raising the knees in sitting' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , JÄ• ËŠNU --]
Si. uá¸• anu `long -- shanked' (GS 29 Si. cmpd. *uá¸• -- danu).

Å«rdhvatara 2431 Å«rdhvatara `higher, more erect'. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ --]
Or. ubhÄ• rÄ• `standing up', ubhÄ• ribÄ• `to stand up, to cause to stand up'; G. ubheruÌƒ `erect, upright'; M. ubhÄ• r `rather high'.

2431a Å«rdhvÃ¡bÄ• hu -- `with uplifted arms' TS. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , BÄ• HÃº --]
S. ubÄ• ho `upright, ready'.

Å«rdhvamukha 2432 Å«rdhvamukha `having the mouth turned up' KÄ• lid. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , MÃºKHA --]
Pa. uddhamukha -- `upward'; Si. uá¸• umuva `with face upward' (or Si. cmpd.?).
Addenda: Å«rdhvamukha -- : Md. uá¸• á¸• un `facing upwards', uá¸• utila.

Å«rdhvaÅ›vÄ• sa 2433 Å«rdhvaÅ›vÄ• sa m. `shortness of breath, asthma' SuÅ›r. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , Å›VÄ• SA --]
Ku. upsÄ• s, Ëšsi `asthma'.

Å«rdhvastha 2434 *Å«rdhvastha `standing above'. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , STHA --]
Si. uá¸• at `higher, upper' or perh. with EGS 5 s.v. ata1 a Si. cmpd. uá¸• u + at < Ã¡NTA -- .

Å«rdhvasthiti 2435 Å«rdhvasthiti f. `standing up, horse's back, elevation' lex. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , STHÃ-TI --]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. uá¸• usthÃ¤ËŠi, uá¸• Å«ËŠs `from above', chil. uá¹›ostoi `high' IIFL iii 3, 6.

Å«rdhvÄ• gra 2436 *Å«rdhvÄ• gra. [Å«RDHVÃ¡ -- , Ã¡GRA --]
Pa. uddhagga -- `standing on end, prominent', Ëšgika<-> `aiming at a lofty end'; Si. uá¸• anÌ†gu `haughty, arrogant'. -- Rather than with EGS 25 < *

Å«RDHVAá¹• GA -- .
Å«rdhvÄ• á¹…ga -- see *Å«RDHVAá¹• GA.

Å«rmÃ- 2437 Å«rmÃ- f. `wave' RV.
Pa. ummi -- , ËšikÄ• -- , Å«mi -- f., Pk. ummi -- m.f.; -- Si. umÄ• va EGS 27?
Å«rvasthÃ¡ -- see *Å«RUVASTHA -- .
Å«rá¹£Ä• -- 1 `a grass' see UÅ›Ä«RA -- .

Å«rá¹£Ä• 2438 *Å«rá¹£Ä• 2 `wool'. [< IE. *wlHso -- , cf. Lat. vellus < *welsos, IIFL iii 3, 27 with (?): Å«ËŠRá¹‡Ä• --]
PaÅ¡. Å«ËŠáº“a `wool'.
Å«ËŠvadhya -- see *Å«BADHYA -- .

Å«ËŠá¹£a 2439 Å«ËŠá¹£a m. `salt ground' TS., Å«á¹£Ä• -- , Å«á¹£Ä« -- f. KÄ• tyÅšr., `salt' in Å«á¹£apuá¹-Ã¡ -- m. `box of salt' MaitrS.
Pa. Å«sa -- m. `salt ground, salt substance'; Pk. Å«sa -- m. `salt ground', A. uh, B. us, Or. Å«sa; G. Å«s f. `salt substance used in washing clothes'.
Å«á¹£ARÃ¡ -- .

Å«á¹£arÃ¡ 2440 Å«á¹£arÃ¡ `impregnated with salt', n. `saline soil' ÅšBr. [Å«ËŠá¹£A --]
Pa. Å«sara -- `saline', n. `salt soil'; Pk. Å«sara -- n. `salt soil'; Ku. Å«sar `stony infertile soil'; Or. Å«sara `salt soil'; Bi. Å«sar, ussar `land impregnated with carbonate of soda'; Mth. usar `saline, barren'; OAw. Å«sara `salt soil', lakh. Å«sar `untilled land'; H. Å«sar `saline, barren', m. `salt ground, barren spot'.

Å«á¹£mÃ¡n 2441 Å«á¹£mÃ¡n m. `heat, steam' AV., uá¹£man -- m., Å«á¹£mÄ• -- f. MBh., Ëšmaka -- m. lex. [âˆšVAS3]
Pa. usumÄ• -- , usmÄ• -- f. `heat', Pk. umha -- m., ËšhÄ• -- f., K. wÅ«hÃ¼, Å«Ì¤hÃ¼ f.; S. usa f. `sunshine'; L. huss f., hussaá¹› m. `sultriness', awÄ• á¹‡. hussuá¹› `sultry' (â†• WPah. bhal. hussaá¹› f. `heat'); EP. hummh m. `sultriness'; A. um `gentle heat'; G. uÌ„Ìƒph f. `warmth', huÌƒph f. `genial warmth'; Ko. hÅ«ma `sweat'. -- For Si. uá¹‡uhuma, uá¹‡usuËš `heat' see Uá¹£á¹‡IMAN -- .
Å«á¹£MÄ• YATÄ“, AUá¹£MYA -- ; *KOÌ„á¹£MA -- , *GHARMOÌ„á¹£MA -- , SOÌ„á¹£MAN -- .

2442 Å«á¹£mÄ• yatÄ“ `emits heat or steam' PÄ• á¹‡., uá¹£Ëš. 2. *Å«á¹£mÄ• yita -- . [Å«á¹£MÃ¡N --]
1. Pk. umhÄ• aÃ¯ `is hot', umhÄ• via -- n. `copulation'; A.

Page 116

umÄ• iba `to sit (on eggs), brood'; B. umÄ• na `to shimmer' ODBL 326.
2. Or. umbhÄ• i, uhmÄ• i, umÄ• i `movable stove, brazier'; G. uÌƒphÄ• yluÌƒ `lukewarm, tepid'.
ÅªH1 `thrust': NIRÅ«á¸• HA -- , VYÅ«HÃ¡ -- , SÃ¡MÅ«á¸• HA -- , SAMÅ«HÃ¡ -- .
ÅªH2 `surmise': Å«HA -- , Å«ËŠHATI.

Å«ha 2443 Å«ha m. `consideration' MBh., Å«hÄ• ËŠ -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšÅ«H2]
Pk. Å«ha -- m., Å«hÄ• -- f. `reasoning, guess'; A. uh `clue', uwÄ• `a slight information of something secret'; Or. uhÄ• `guess, contemplation'; M. uhÅ« m. `plan'.

2444 Å«ËŠhati `suppose' MBh. [From perf. st. of Å«há¸— J. Wackernagel KZ 41, 309, pres. á¹“hatÄ“ RV.: âˆšÅ«H2]
Pk. Å«haÃ¯, Å«hÄ“i `surmises, considers'; Or. uhibÄ• `to guess'; -- Pa. Å«hana -- n. `reflection'; -- S. uhÄ• Ä« f. `repeating so as to commit to memory'.

RËš

RËš `move': arÄ• ryatÄ“, arpÃ¡yati, Ã¡rpita -- , rÌ¥tÃº -- ; Ä• ËŠrta -- 1, udÄ• rÃ¡ -- , Ãºdiyarti, ÃºpÄ• rpayati, nÃ-rarpayati, nyÃ rpayati, samÃ¡rpaá¹‡a -- , sÃ¡marpayati, sÃ¡mrÌ¥ta -- ; <-> ? -- *aá¹-á¹- -- , *ral -- ?
RËš: â€ Ã¡RPAá¹‡A -- .

Å•ÌŠká¹£a 2445 Å•ÌŠká¹£a m. `bear' RV., Ëšá¹£Ä« -- f. MBh., accha -- m. lex. Pa. accha -- , Ëšaka -- , ikka -- m., Pk. accha -- , riccha -- , riá¹• cha -- , rikkha -- m., Gy. as. hirÄ• (X Pers. xirs?), riÄ• JGLS iii ser. vi 23, eur. germ. riÄ• m., rus. ryÄ• `wolf', (Sofia) riÄ• hinÃ- f. `bear', Ash. Ä«Ä‹ , Kt. Ä«Ä‹, iÄ‹, Wg. oÌ„Ä‹, Pr. Ã¼trÅ« (< *Ã¼Ä‹rÅ« < *Ã¼rÄ‹Å« Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 147), Dm. eÌ„Ìƒcl£, eÌ„Ìƒá¹£ m., eÌ„Ìƒcl£i f., PaÅ¡. dar. eÌ„Ìƒ Ä• , chil. Ä“Ä‹, ar. y&atildedotdot;iÄ• , Å¾&atildemacrdotdot;iÄ• , uzb. oÌ„cÌ£ (lauá¹›. Ä• cÌ£ < Ä• RKá¹£A --), Shum. Gaw. Ä«ËœecÌ£, Kal. urt. Ä«cÌ£, rumb. Ä«Ä‹ (â†• Kt.), Kho. orÄ‹ (â†• Kaf. NTS xiii 230), Bshk. icÌ£h m., Tor. Ä«á¹£ m., Sv. Ä«ËœecÌ£, Phal. Ä©cÌ£, Ä©á¹£ m., incÌ£Ä«ËŠ f., Sh. gil. Ä«ËœecÌ£ m., gur. Ä«cÌ£h, jij. icÌ£hÄ«ËŠni f., K. á¸• oá¸• . icch m., S. richu m., L. awÄ• á¹‡. rich, P. ricch m., bhaá¹-. rikkh; WPah. bhad. iÄ‹h m. `black bear', bhal. iÄ‹h m., eÄ‹he_á¹‡ f., paá¹…. cur. khaÅ›. rikkh m.; Garh. Ku. rÄ«kh, Mth. ricch, H. rÄ«ch m., rÄ«chin, rÄ«chnÄ« f., G. rÄ«Ëœch m., M. rÄ«s, rÄ«Ëœs, OSi. (2nd cent. B.C.) aca, as -- , -- ahÄ• , Si. valahÄ• , Ëšhinni f. <-> The name of this dangerous animal has been subject to a modified form of taboo, either by deformation (e.g. Pa. ikki -- , the nasalization of Pk. riá¹• cha -- and many modern forms, the transposition of consonants in Pr. Ã¼trÅ«), by borrowing the neighbours' name for it (e.g. S. L. H. with ch, not kh; M. rÄ«s, not *Ä• s) or by replacement with another word as Ä• RKá¹£A -- in PaÅ¡., or babhrÃº -- , bhalla -- 2, *bhrÄ• ru -- . RÌ¥Ká¹£Ä« -- , Ä• RKá¹£A -- ; *KARKá¹£Ä« -- ; *RÌ¥Ká¹£ABHALLA -- .
Addenda: Å•ÌŠká¹£a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. rÃ-kkh, kc. rÄ«kh m. `bear', J. rÄ«kh m., ká¹-g. rÃ-kkhÉ™á¹‡ f. `she -- bear'; Garh. rikka `bear' (â†• WPah.?). â€ *rÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- 2 `shining'. [âˆšARC Mayrhofer EWA i 22: see ACCHA -- 1]

rÌ¥ká¹£abhalla 2446 *rÌ¥ká¹£abhalla `bear', acchabhËš m. BÄ• lar. [Å•ÌŠKá¹£A -- , BHALLA -- 2]
Pk. ricchabhalla -- , acchabhalla -- , acchahalla -- m., M. Ä• sval, asËš, Ä• svÄ«l, asËš, Ä• sol m., Ko. Ã£Ì„svel f.

rÌ¥ká¹£Ä« 2447 rÌ¥ká¹£Ä« f. `she -- bear' MBh. [Å•ÌŠKá¹£A --]
Dm. eÌ„Ìƒcì£i f., Phal. incì£Ä«ËŠ.
*KARKá¹£Ä« -- .
RËšJ `obtain': *SAMARJATI.
rÌ¥jiman -- m. `straightness' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšRÌ¥JÃº --]
See *RÌ¥JUTAMA -- .

rÌ¥jÃº 2448 rÌ¥jÃº `straight, honest' RV., rÌ¥jvÄ«ËŠ -- f. [âˆšRÌ¥Ã±J]
Pa. uju -- , Ëšuka -- , ujju -- , Ëšuka -- `straight', Pk. uju -- , Ëšua -- , ua -- , uaa -- , riju -- , riu -- , ujju -- , Ëšua, rijju -- , aá¹• ju -- ;
Gy. gr. uÅ¾o `clean', hung. uÅ¾ar -- `to make clean'; Dm. &uacutetildemacr;Å¾a `straight', PaÅ¡. Å«Ä• , Shum. Å«Ä‹, Kal. Å«Ç°uk, Å«Ç°ak; A. uzu `easy'; B. uj, ujÄ• `straight, honest'; M. ujÌˆÅ« `straight, honest', ujÌˆvÄ• `righthand'; Si. udu `straight' (< *adu?), idi (< *rÌ¥jvika -- fr. f. rÌ¥jvÄ« -- ? -- irudu, idu â†• Sk.); -- Gaw. urzÅ« `high up'?
RÌ¥JIMAN -- , *RÌ¥JUTAMA -- .
Addenda: rÌ¥jÃº -- : â€ Ä• RJAVA -- , â€ *RÌ¥JUTARA -- .

rÌ¥jutama 2449 *rÌ¥jutama `very straight'. [âˆšRÌ¥JÃº --]
Ash. uzÉ™me `straight', Wg. Ã¼Ç°&uacutedotdot;mÉ™ (NTS ii 246 < rÌ¥jiman -- ?).
RËšÃ‘J `straighten': RÌ¥JÃº -- , RÌ¥Ã±JÃ¡TI.

2449a â€ *rÌ¥jutara -- `rather straight'. [RÌ¥JÃº --]
Si. aduru, anÌ†dËš `straight, sincere'.

2450 rÌ¥Ã±jÃ¡ti `makes straight, pulls, stretches' RV. [âˆšRÌ¥Ã±J]
Pa. aÃ±jati `pulls', Si. adinavÄ• . -- A. Ã£Ì„zor `a sudden pull'?
Addenda: rÌ¥Ã±jÃ¡ti: delete Pa. aÃ±jati `pulls'.

rÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ 2451 rÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ n. `debt' RV.
Pa. iá¹‡a -- n. `debt' (anaá¹‡a -- `free from debt' < anrÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ --),
NiDoc. ana -- hetu Burrow KharDoc 74, Pk. aá¹‡a -- , Å«Ë˜á¹‡a -- , riá¹‡a --

, iriá¹‡a -- n., K. reÌ†n m., L. riá¹‡á¹‡, P. rin m., WPah. bhad. khaÅ›.
riá¹‡ n., Ku. riá¹‡, gng. rÄ©á¹›, N. rin, Or. riá¹‡a, Mth. H. rin m., G.
raá¹‡ n., M. rÄ«á¹‡, Ko. rÄ«á¹‡a, Si. naya.
RÌ¥á¹‡IKA -- , *RÌ¥á¹‡Ä• YIKA -- .
rÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ddhi see RÌ¥DHÃ¡TI.
Addenda: rÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÄ«á¹‡ m. `debt, loan', Garh.
rÄ«á¹‡.

rÌ¥á¹‡Ä• yika 2452 *rÌ¥á¹‡Ä• yika `indebted'. [RÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. iá¹‡Ä• yika -- `in debt', m. `creditor'; L. riá¹‡á¹‡Ä• Ä« `indebted'.

rÌ¥á¹‡ika 2453 rÌ¥á¹‡ika `indebted, debtor' YÄ• jÃ±., rÌ¥á¹‡in -- MBh.
[RÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. riá¹‡ia -- , P. riá¹‡Ä«, N. rini, ËšiyÄ• , Bi. rinihÄ• , H. rinÄ«, ËšniyÄ•
, G. raá¹‡iyuÌƒ, M. riá¹‡Ä«.
rÌ¥tÃº -- m. `any fixed time, season' RV. [âˆšRÌ¥]
*RÌ¥TUVANTA -- ; VARá¹£ARTU -- , á¹£Aá¸• RÌ¥TU -- .

2454 *rÌ¥tuvanta -- , rÌ¥tvanta -- m. `end of the (rainy?) season' Mn. [Cf.
Ã¡nta rÌ¥tÅ«ËŠnÄ• á¹• hÄ“mantÃ¡á¸¥ ÅšBr.: RÌ¥TÃº -- , Ã¡NTA --]
K. wanda m. `winter', Ëšdas, waÌ‡ndi `in winter' (Morgenstierne).
rÌ¥tvanta -- see prec.
rÌ¥ddha -- see RÌ¥DHÃ¡TI.

Å•ÌŠddhi 2455 Å•ÌŠddhi f. `prosperity' VS. [âˆšRÌ¥DH]
Pa. iddhi -- f. `power, function, psychic power'; Pk. addhi -- , iddhi -- ,
iá¸• á¸• hi -- , riddhi -- f. `prosperity, power, heap'; P. riddh f.
`increase, prosperity', G. rÄ«dh f.; Si. (SigGr) eá¸• i (= Ã¤á¸• i?) `pride';
-- Si. idi, idu `superhuman power' if with EGS 21 belonging here must be â†•
Pa., but prob. rather < SIDDHI -- .
PÄ• PARDDHI -- , MAHARDDHIKA -- .

Å•ÌŠddhita 2456 Å•ÌŠddhita `made to prosper' MBh. [RÌ¥DDHA -- : âˆšRÌ¥DH]
G. radhiyuÌƒ `prosperous and populous'.
RËšDH `prosper': Å•ÌŠDDHA -- , Å•ÌŠDDHI -- , RÌ¥DDHITA -- , RÌ¥DHÃ¡TI,
Å•ÌŠDHYATI, *RÌ¥NDHATI; SÃ¡MRÌ¥DDHA -- .

2457 rÌ¥dhÃ¡ti (a) `increases, prospers, succeeds' RV. 2. Å•ÌŠdhyati

DhÄ• tup. 3. rÌ¥ddha -- . (b) `*cooks, is cooked': 1. Å•ÌŠdhyati. 2. rÌ¥ddha -- . 3. *rÌ¥ndhati (cf. rÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ddhi `increases' RV.) [P. Tedesco BSL 72, 114 (see ND 537 a 34) derives the group `be prosperous or pleased' -- Pk. rijjhaÃ¯, riddha -- , &c. -- from an Indo -- ir. *raigh -- in Sogdian rÄ“Å¾ `pleasure'. This would however separate Pk. rijjhaÃ¯ from Pa. ijjhati. The semantic development is `prospers -- is completed -- matures (or is prepared) -- is cooked': cf. similar development in the poss. connected RANDHÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšRÌ¥DH]

(a) 1. S. rihaá¹‡u `to be lawful or rightful', rihando `justly and lawfully acquired, not obtained by violence or theft', rihÄ• iá¹‡u `to apply with right or justice'.

2. Pa. ijjhati `prospers'; Pk. rijjhaÃ¯ `prospers, is happy'; S. rÄ«jhaá¹‡u `to be pleased' (Ä«?), rÄ«jhÄ• iá¹‡u `to amuse'; L. (Jukes) rijhaá¹‡ `to be allured, be amused'; N. rijhinu `to rejoice', ËšjhÄ• unu `to please', Or. rijhibÄ• , ËšjhÄ• ibÄ• ; OAw. rÄ«jhata `is successful'; H. rÄ«jhnÄ• `to be enchanted', rijhÄ• nÄ• `to enchant, excite, annoy'; OMarw. rÄ«jhaÃ¯ `is satisfied'; G. rijhvuÌƒ `to be pleased', M. rijÌˆhá¹‡&etilde;, caus. ËšjÌˆhaviá¹‡&etilde;; Si. idenavÄ• `to become ripe' see (b) below.

Page 118

3. Pk. riddha -- , iá¸• á¸• ha -- `prosperous'; S. rÄ«dho `pleased' (pp. of rÄ«jhaá¹‡u).

(b) 1. L. awÄ• á¹‡. rijjhuá¹‡, rÄ«jhËš `to be cooked'; P. ludh. rijjhanÄ• `to be boiled'.

2. Pk. riddha -- `cooked'; L. riddhÄ• `cooked' whence pres. ridhaá¹‡ `to cook', awÄ• á¹‡. ridhÄ• (pp. of rijjhuá¹‡), P. riddhÄ• .

3. P. rinnhaá¹‡Ä• tr. `to cook, boil', caus. rinhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; N. rÄ©dhnu `to cook by boiling'; Aw. lakh. rÄ«Ëœdhab `to cook', H. rÄ«ËœdhnÄ• .

Å•ÌŠdhyati, *rÌ¥ndhati see RÌ¥DHÃ¡TI.

RËšá¹¢ `thrust': Å•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- .

rÌ¥á¹£abhÃ¡ 2458 rÌ¥á¹£abhÃ¡ m. `bull' RV.
Pa. usabha -- m., Pk. usabha -- , Ëšaha -- , risabha -- , Ëšaha -- m., Ash. Ã¡á¹£Ã¤, Kt. aá¹£É™, Wg. aá¹£á¸—i, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. aáº“Ã¡, uzb. aáº“Å«, gul. agÅ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. aÇ°á¹“, Kho. reá¹£Ãº, K. kash. riÅ›u; -- Si. usabayÄ• `ox' GS 34 is â†• Pa.
*RÌ¥á¹£ABHADRÌ¥TI -- .

rÌ¥á¹£abhadrÌ¥ti 2459 *rÌ¥á¹£abhadrÌ¥ti `oxhide'. [RÌ¥á¹£ABHÃ¡ -- , DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
Kho. (Lor.) reá¹£uÄ«ri, Ëšá¹£Ä«ri.

Å•ÌŠá¹£i 2460 Å•ÌŠá¹£i m. `inspired singer' RV.
Pa. isi -- m., Pk. isi -- , risi -- ; -- NWPk. *raá¹£aya -- , riá¹£Ëš (â†’ Khot. riá¹£aya -- , later raá¹£Ëš) â†’ Gy. eur. raÅ¡ai m. `priest, monk, schoolmaster' W. H. Bailey BSOAS xiii 406 (a, instead of e, < a before single consonant is still unexpl.); -- Si. isi, ihi â†• Pa.
DÄ“VARá¹£I -- .

rÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- 2461 rÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- f. `spear, lance' RV. [âˆšRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. iá¹-á¹-hi -- `spear' J. Charpentier IL ii 51; Pk. riá¹-á¹-hi<-> f. `sword' (sanskritized as riá¹£á¹-i -- 2 f., riá¹£á¹-a -- 3 m. `sword' lex.); Kho. Kal. heá¹£á¹- `yoke -- pole' Belvalkar Vol 91; H. rÄ«á¹-h f. `sword', Ä«á¹-hÄ« f. `spear, spear -- shaft'; M. vÄ«á¹-, iá¹-Ä• , viËš m. `a spear carried before a rÄ• jÄ• in procession'. -- Perh. also, though loss of aspiration is unexpl.: S. iá¹-Ä« f. `the bit of stick struck in the game of trapstick', H. Ä«á¹-hÄ«, Ä«á¹-Ä« f., M. iá¹-Ä« LM 294.

Ä’

á¸—ka 2462 á¸—ka `one' RV. 2. Replaced by *Ä“kka -- either with emph. doubling (as in Pk. igga --) or as MIA. loan from Sk. when single -- k -- was no longer a sound of the language.
1. Pa. Ä“ka -- `one', Ëšaka -- `single'; AÅ›. shah. man. gir. jau. eka -- , sn. ika -- `one'; NiDoc. eka, ega; Pk. Ä“ga<-> (emph. Ap. egga -- ), Ä“a -- , iga -- (emph. igga -- ); Ash. a `one, a', aÄ• `one', Kt. ew, Wg. ew, ew (NTS xvii 234 < *Ä“oÌ„ < Ä“kÃ¡ -- , not *Ä“va -- , Av. aÄ“va -- ), Pr. ip&uacutemacrdotdot;n (+?); PaÅ¡. &etodmacr;, Ä« `one, alone'; Kho. i `one', Tor. Ä“ `one, a'; N. yeuá¹-Ä• `one', A. eá¹-Ä• (+ vrÌ¥tta -- ? cf. Ä“kavÅ•ÌŠt -- `single' AV.); Or. e `one, only'.
2. Pk. ekka -- , ikËš `one', Gy. arm. ak, as. yek, eur. yek, á¸Œ. ek, f. eka, Dm. ek, Tir. Ä«k; PaÅ¡. chil. yÄ“kaá¹-ik `single', Shum. yek `one', yekaá¹-uk `single'; Gaw. yak, yÉ”k `one', Kal. ek; Bshk. ak, akh `one', a `a' (in a dand `a tooth'); Tor. Kand. Ä“k `one', Mai. ak, Sv. yak, ek; Phal. Ä• k `one', Ä• `a'; Sh. eÌ†k `one', gur. eÌ†kh `alone'; OK. yÄ“ku, K. akh (with obl. cases, e.g. akis, from oku `only one, single'), rÄ• m. ik, pog. yakh, kash. akh, á¸• oá¸• . ikk; S. eku `one', heko `unique'; L. hekk, hikk; P. ikk `one', ikkÄ• , hekËš, hikËš `single', bhaá¹-. ik; WPah. bhad. cur. ak, pÄ• á¸• paá¹…. yak, bhal. ekk, Ku. N. A. B. ek; Or. eka `one', ekÄ• `alone'; Mth. ek, Bhoj. ego, Aw. lakh. Ä“k; H. ek `one', ikkÄ• `alone', G. ek, eko, M. ek; Si. eka `one', ik -- in cmpd., -- ek indefinite article with animate, -- ak with inanimate nouns (formerly animate m. -- ek f. -- ak, inanimate -- ek).
Ä“kakÃ¡ -- , Ä“katarÃ¡ -- , Ä“katra, Ä“katva -- , aikya -- ; Ã¡nÄ“ka -- , naika -- ; á¸—kacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- , Ä“kacara -- , Ä“kacchattra -- , á¸—katriá¹• Å›at -- , Ä“kanavati -- , Ä“kapaÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- , Ä“kaputraka -- , Ä“kabhakta -- , Ä“kavará¹‡a -- , á¸—kaviá¹• Å›ati -- , *Ä“kavrÌ¥tta -- , Ä“kaá¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- , Ä“kasaptati -- , Ä“kasthÃ¡ -- , á¸—kahÄ• yana -- , Ä“kÄ• á¹• sa -- , Ä“kÄ• á¹…ga -- , *Ä“kÄ• á¹‡á¸• in -- , á¸—kÄ• daÅ›a1, Ä“kÄ• daÅ›Ã¡ -- 2, Ä“kÄ• nta -- , Ä“kÄ• ntara -- , Ä“kÄ• rtha -- , *Ä“kÄ• Å›ana -- , Ä“kÄ• Å›Ä«ti -- , *Ä“kÄ• hika -- , á¸—koÌ„ttara -- , Ä“koÌ„na -- .
*Ä“KKALA -- , *Ä“KKALLA -- ; *Ä“KKADHÄ• RÄ• -- , Ä“KKACULLA -- ; *Ä“KKAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- , *Ä“KKAVANDHYÄ• -- , *Ä“KKAVARTIN -- , *Ä“KKASARA -- .
Addenda: á¸—ka -- . 1. A. e -- á¹-Ä• `one', e -- zaÌ,n `one man' AFD 90 (or via ek -- ?).

2. *Ä“kka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä“k `one', Garh. Ä“k, Md. ek.
â€ Ä“KIN -- ; â€ Ä“KAVÄ• RAM in Add2 supplement.

Ä“kakÃ¡ 2463 Ä“kakÃ¡ `solitary' RV. [á¸—KA --]
Pa. Ä“kaka -- `single'; AÅ›. ekakena `by a single one'; Kho. (Lor.) igo `one individual'.
Addenda: Ä“kakÃ¡ -- : Kho. igÃ³ `one person' BKhoT 68.

á¸—kacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 2464 á¸—kacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at f. `41' ÅšBr. [á¸—KA -- , CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT --]
Pk. igayÄ• la, iÄ• lÄ«sa, KharI. ekacapariÅ›aÃ¯, K. akatÃ¶jih, S. eketÄ• lÄ«ha, L. iktÄ• lÄ«, P. aktÄ• lÄ«; WPah. bhal. iktalyhauÌƒ `41st'; N. ekcÄ• lis, B. ekcallis, Or. ekacÄ• á¸·isa, Aw. lakh. ekatÄ• lis, H. ektÄ• lÄ«s, M. ektÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä«s.
Addenda: á¸—kacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : Md. ekÄ• á¸·Ä«s `41' â†• Ind.

Ä“kacara 2465 Ä“kacara `wandering alone, solitary' MBh. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , CARÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. Ä“kacara -- .
2. P. akÄ• rÄ• `lonely, single', Ku. ikÄ• ro; Or. ekaÃ¯ra baá¸·Ä• `only son'.

Ä“kacchattra 2466 Ä“kacchattra `ruled by one king only' BhP. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , CHÃ¡TTRA -- 1]
1. Pa. Ä“kacchatta -- ; Pk. Ä“gacchatta -- `one who has sole power'.
2. Si. eksat `under one rule, united, unanimous'.

Ä“katarÃ¡ 2467 Ä“katarÃ¡ `one of two, other' MBh. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA --]
1. AÅ›. shah. gir. ekatara -- , kÄ• l. Ëštala -- `some or other'; M. er `that other, the others' or with LM 301 < Ã-TARA -- .
2. Gy. arm. aklarav `other, foreign, alone'; P. ikerÄ• adv. `once only'; M. ekerÄ• , ËšrÄ« `single, not doubled'.

2468 Ä“katra `in one (with noun in loc.), in one place' YÄ• jÃ±. [á¸—KA --]
Pk. ekkatta `in one place'; P. ikattar `being together or on one side'; Or. ekata `together, assembled'.

á¸—katriá¹• Å›at 2469 á¸—katriá¹• Å›at f. `31' ÅšBr. [á¸—KA -- , TRIá¹• Å›Ã¡T

--]
K. akatrah, S. ekaá¹-rÄ«ha, L. ikattrÄ«, P. ikattarÄ«, ikattÄ«, akËš, WPah. bhal. ekettrÄ«, N. ektis, B. ektris, Or. ekatrisa, Aw. lakh. ekatis, H. ikattÄ«s, ektÄ«s.
Addenda: á¸—katriá¹• Å›at -- : Md. ektirÄ«s `31' â†• Ind.

Ä“katva 2470 Ä“katva n. `oneness, unity' KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA --]
1. Pa. Ä“katta -- n., ËštatÄ• -- f. `unity, loneliness'.
2. Si. ekatu `united', Ëštuva `aggregate, total'.

Ä“kanavati 2471 Ä“kanavati f. `91'. [á¸—KA -- , NAVATÃ- --]
Pk. ekkÄ• á¹‡aÃ¼iá¹• , K. akanamath, S. ekÄ• nave, L. ikÄ• nave, P. ikÄ• á¹‡m&etilde;, Ëšá¹‡v&etilde;, akÄ• nv&etilde;, N. ekÄ• nabe, A. ekÄ• nnai, B. ekÄ• naÃ¯, Or. ekÄ• á¹‡oi, ekÃ£Ì„á¸·oi, Aw. lakh. ekkyÄ• nbe, H. ekÄ• nwe, ikËš, G. ekÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. ekyÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.
Addenda: Ä“kanavati -- : Md. ekÄ• navai â†• Ind. (cf. H. ekÄ• nwe).

Ä“kapaÃ±cÄ• Å›at 2472 Ä“kapaÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `51' ÅšBr. [á¸—KA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pk. Ä“gÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a, K. akawanzÄ• h, S. ekavaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. ikvaÃ±ja, P. ikvaÃ±jÄ• , akËš, WPah. bhal. ikunzÄ• , N. ekÄ• wan, B. ekpaÃ±cÄ• s, Or. ekÄ• bana, Aw. lakh. ekkyÄ• wan, H. ekÄ• wan, ikËš, G. M. ekÄ• van.
Addenda: Ä“kapaÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- : Md. ekÄ• vanna `51' â†• Ind. (cf. H. ekÄ• wan).

Ä“kaputraka 2473 Ä“kaputraka `having one son' MW. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , PUTRÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. Ä“kaputtika -- .
2. A. ekuti `a woman with only one son', MB. ekuiti.

Ä“kabhakta 2474 Ä“kabhakta n. `eating only one meal a day' KauÅ›. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , BHAKTA --]
1. Pa. Ä“kabhattika -- `eating only one meal a day'; Pk. Ä“gabhatta -- n. `a vow so to eat'.
2. M. ekvat n. `a vow to eat only one meal a day'.
Ä“kala -- see *Ä“KKALA -- .

Ä“kavará¹‡a 2475 Ä“kavará¹‡a `of one colour' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [á¸—KA -- , VÃ¡Rá¹‡A

-- 1]
With -- kk -- : H. ikaunÄ• `of one kind'; Si. ekvan `like, similar'.

2475a â€ Ä“kavÄ• ram in Add2 supplement.

á¸—kaviá¹• Å›ati 2476 á¸—kaviá¹• Å›ati f. `21' TS., ËšÅ›at -- R. [á¸—KA -- , VIá¹• Å›ATÃ- --]
Pk. Ä“gavÄ«sÄ• , Ä“gÄ• vËš, Ä“Ä• isa, ekkavÄ«saÄ«, ekkavÄ«saá¹• , K. akawuh, S. ekÄ«ha, L. ikvÄ«, ikkÄ«, P. ikkÄ«, WPah. bhal. ikei, N. ekÄ• is, A. ekix, B. ekus, Or. ekÄ• isa, Aw. lakh. ekais, H. ekaÄ«s, ekÄ«s, ikkÄ• Ä«s, G. M. ekvÄ«s.
Addenda: á¸—kaviá¹• Å›ati -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ”Ì• yh `21' Him.I 20; Md. ekÄ• vÄ«s `21' â†• Ind. (cf. H. ikkÄ• Ä«s).

2477 *Ä“kavrÌ¥tta -- , Ä“kavÅ•ÌŠt -- `simple' AV. [á¸—KA -- , VRÌ¥T -- 2]
N. yeuá¹-Ä• `one'.

Ä“kaá¹£aá¹£á¹-i 2478 Ä“kaá¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `61' TUp. [á¸—KA -- , á¹£Aá¹£TÃ- --]
Pk. Ä“gasaá¹-á¹-hi -- , K. akahaiá¹-h, S. ekahaá¹-hi, L. P. ikÄ• iá¹-h, P. akÄ• haá¹-, WPah. bhal. ikÄ• haá¹-h, N. eksaá¹-h, Or. ekasaá¹-hi, Aw. lakh. ekasaá¹-hi, H. iksaá¹-h, G. eksaá¹-hi.
Addenda: Ä“kaá¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- : Md. ekÄ• haá¹-á¹-i `61' â†• Ind.

á¸—kasaptati 2479 á¸—kasaptati f. `71' ÅšBr. [á¸—KA -- , SAPTATÃ- --]
Pk. ekkasattariá¹• , Ä“kattari, K. akasatath, S. ekahatari, L. ikattar, P. ik -- hattar, akËš, WPah. bhal. ikattar, N. ek -- hattar, B. ekÄ• ttar, Or. ekastari, Ëšturi, Aw. lakh. ekhattari, H. ik -- hattar, G. ikoter, M. ekehuttar.
Addenda: á¸—kasaptati -- : Md. ekÄ• hattari `71' â†• Ind.

Ä“kasthÃ¡ 2480 Ä“kasthÃ¡ `standing together' ÅšBr. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , STHA --]
1. Pk. Ä“gattha -- , Ä“gaá¹-á¹-haá¹• adv. `in one place'.
2. S. kaá¹-ho `being together'; P. ikaá¹-á¹-h, akËš m. `union, gathering', ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , akËš `collected in one place', WPah. cam. kiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , B. ekaá¹-á¹-Ä• , Or. ekÄ• á¹-hi, Mth. ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• adv., H. ekthÄ• , eká¹-hÄ• , ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; G. eká¹-huÌƒ `joint, mixed'.

á¸—kahÄ• yana 2481 á¸—kahÄ• yana `one -- year -- old', ËšnÄ« -- f. `one -- year -- old heifer' KÄ• á¹-h. [á¸—KA -- , HÄ• YANA --]
Gaw. há¸—nÄ« f. `she -- goat' (NOGaw 37 < *AJANIKÄ• --).

Ä“kÄ• á¹• sa 2482 *Ä“kÄ• á¹• sa `on one shoulder'. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , Ã¡á¹• SA --]
1. Pa. Ä“kaá¹• sa -- `on one shoulder (of a dress)'.
2. Si. ekas `being on one side'.

Ä“kÄ• á¹…ga 2483 Ä“kÄ• á¹…ga n. `single body' MBh. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
1. Pa. Ä“kaá¹…ga -- n. `one part'.
2. Si. ekanÌ†ga `unanimous'.

Ä“kÄ• á¹‡á¸• in 2484 *Ä“kÄ• á¹‡á¸• in, Ä“kÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- `having one testicle only (of a horse)'. [á¸—KA -- , Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
M. ekÃ£Ì„á¸• yÄ• `having a scrotum without visible division (inauspicious in a horse)'.

2485 á¸—kÄ• daÅ›a1 `eleven' VS. [á¸—KA -- , DÃ¡Å›A]
Pa. Ä“kadasa, Pk. Ä“gÄ• dasa, Ä“gÄ• rasa, Ash. Ä• anÄ«s, Ä• inÃ-s, Kt. yanÄ«Ä‹ (Rep1 65 < *Ä“kaá¹• daÅ›a cf. Av. aÄ“vandasa), Wg. yÄ• Å¡, Å¾Ä• Å¾, zas, Pr. zÃ¼z, Ç°Å«zu, Dm. yaÌ‚Å¡, Tir. ik&otodacutemacr;, PaÅ¡. Å¾Ä• i, yÄ• i (IIFL iii 3, 205 < *Ä“Ä• y), Shum. zÄ• s, Gaw. Ç°Ä• Å¡, Bshk. Ã-kyah, Tor. agÄ• Å¡, Kand. agÄ• laÅ¡, Mai. ky. agÄ• ËŠleÅ¡, Chil. Gau. aiyÄ• Å¡, Sv. yakÄ• ËŠÅ¡, Phal. akÄ• ËŠÅ¡, ËšoÌ„Å¡, Sh. ÄƒkÄ• Ä- (â†• á¸Œ ekÄ• i), K. kÄ• h, S. yÄ• raÌƒhaÌƒ, kÄ• rhaÌƒ, L. yÄ• hrÃ£Ì„, khet. Å¾Ä• rhÄ• , P. yÄ• rÃ£Ì„, giÄ• rÃ£Ì„,

bhaá¹-. nyÄ• rÄ• , WPah. bhad. yÄ• hrÄ“, bhal. yÄ• re, cur. yÄ• hrÄ• , Ku. (grain merchants' secret language) iklÄ• , N. eghÄ• ra, A. eghÄ• ra, Ä• ghËš, B. Or. egÄ• ra, Mth. Bhoj. egÄ• rah, Aw. lakh. gÄ“rÄ• , H. igÄ• rah, OG. igyÄ• ra, G. agyÄ• r, M. akrÄ• , Si. ekaá¸·os, Ëšá¸·aha, ekolasa, OSi. era, Ã¤ra GS 120.
Addenda: á¸—kÄ• daÅ›a1: WPah.ká¹-g. ge_ra `11', kc. gyÄ• ra, Md. egÄ• ra (â†• Ind.? cf. H. igÄ• rah).

Ä“kÄ• daÅ›Ã¡ 2486 Ä“kÄ• daÅ›Ã¡2, `eleventh' RV., ËšÅ›Ä« -- f. `eleventh day of the fortnight' MBh. [á¸—KÄ• DAÅ›A1]
KharI. ekadaÅ›e loc. sg. `11th'; Pk. Ä“gÄ• rasÄ« f. `the 11th day', K. kÄ• h, dat. kÃ¶Å›Ã¼ f., S. yÄ• rhÄ«, kÄ• rhÄ«Ëœ f., G. agiyÄ• raÅ› f.
Addenda: Ä“kÄ• daÅ›Ã¡ -- 2: Garh. Ä“kÄ• s `11th day of a lunar month', H. gyÄ• ras `11th day of a lunar fortnight'.

Ä“kÄ• nta 2487 Ä“kÄ• nta m. `lonely spot', Ëštam, ËštÄ“na, ËštÄ• t `only' MBh.
2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
1. Pa. Ä“kanta -- `on one side only', Pk. Ä“gaá¹• ta -- .
2. Pk. ekkaá¹• ta -- `lonely'; Si. ekat, ekÃ¤ti `on one side, aside'.

Ä“kÄ• ntara 2488 Ä“kÄ• ntara `separated by one' Gaut. [á¸—KA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
M. ekÃ£Ì„trÄ• `occurring on alternate days (of fever)'.

Ä“kÄ• rtha 2489 Ä“kÄ• rtha `having the same purpose' KÄ• tyÅšr., `having the same meaning' Nir. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , Ã¡RTHA --]
1. Pk. Ä“gaá¹-á¹-ha -- .
2. Si. ekat `of one meaning' EGS 30, but prob. â†• Pa.

Ä“kÄ• Å›ana 2490 *Ä“kÄ• Å›ana `having one meal'. 2. With -- kk -- . [á¸—KA -- , Ã¡Å›ANA --]
1. Pk. Ä“gÄ• saá¹‡a -- n. `a partic. sort of vow'.
2. S. ekahaá¹‡o `eating only one meal a day'; G. ekÄ• sá¹‡uÌƒ n. `eating only once a day'.

Ä“kÄ• Å›Ä«ti 2491 Ä“kÄ• Å›Ä«ti f. `81' BhP. [á¸—KA -- , AÅ›Ä«TÃ- --]
KharI. ekaÅ›itimaya -- `81st'; Pk. ekkÄ• sÄ«Ä«, K. akaÅ›Ä«th, S. ekÄ• sÄ«, L. ikÄ• sÄ«, P. ikÄ• sÄ«, akËš, N. B. Or. Mth. ekÄ• si, Aw. lakh. ekkyÄ• sÄ«, H. ikÄ• sÄ«, ekËš, G. M. ekyÄ• Å›Ä«.

Addenda: Ä“kÄ• Å›Ä«ti -- : Md. ekÄ• hi `81' â†• Ind.?

Ä“kÄ• hika 2492 *Ä“kÄ• hika `having interval of one day'. 2. With -- kk -- . [
Ä“kÄ• hÃ¡ -- m. `ceremony lasting one day' ÅšBr., `period of one day'
PÄ• á¹‡., Pa. Ä“kÄ• ha -- m., Pk. Ä“gÄ• ha -- m.n.: á¸—KA -- , Ã¡HAR --]
1. Pa. Ä“kÄ• hika -- `lasting one day', Pk. Ä“gÄ• hiya -- `risen in one day, having an interval of one day (of fever)'.
2. A. ekaiyÄ• `returning every third day, tertian (of fever)'; Or. ekuÄ• `daily (of fever)'.

2492a â€ Ä“kin -- `consisting of one' LÄ• á¹-y., cf. Ä“kÄ«ya -- `belonging to one' GrÌ¥hyas. [á¸—KA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. ekiÉ” `solitary' (with MIA. -- kk -- after ekka --).

á¸—koÌ„ttara 2493 á¸—koÌ„ttara `increasing by one' ÅšBr. [á¸—KA -- , ÃºTTARA --]
Pk. ekkottara -- , Ëšrasaya -- `101st'; S. ekotar, Ëštiro `plus one, one per cent.'; P. akotarsau `101'; M. ekotrÄ• `interest at 1% a month', Ëštr&etilde; n. `product of a number multiplied by itself'.

Ä“koÌ„na 2494 Ä“koÌ„na `less by one'. [á¸—KA -- , Å«NÃ¡ -- 1]
Alternatively with Å«NÃ¡ -- forms the `nines' (19, 29, 39, &c.). Replaced in Pa. Ä“kÅ«na -- , Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡a -- , igÅ«Ëš, agÅ«Ë˜Ëš, aÃ¼á¹‡a -- (not with Pischel GrPk 315 < aguá¹‡a --), OG. ugaá¹‡a -- , G. ogaá¹‡ -- (not with Pischel loc. cit. < *apaguá¹‡a --). Aw. lakh. on -- < auá¹‡a -- ? Much re -- formation after the uncompounded forms.
Ä“KOÌ„NA -- CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT -- , -- TRIá¹• Å›AT -- , -- NAVATI, -- PAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- , -- VIá¹• Å›ATI -- , -- á¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- , -- SAPTATI -- , Ä“KOÌ„NÄ• Å›Ä«TI -- .
Addenda: Ä“koÌ„na -- : Md. ona -- `less by one' (in onavihi `19', onatirÄ«s `29', onasatta `69') â†• Ind.
â€ Ä“tÄ• ËŠvant -- `this big' RV. [Ä“á¹£Ã¡1]
Ext. -- á¸• -- in Ap. evaá¸• a `this big' see VAá¸• RA -- Add2.

ekoÌ„nacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 2495 ekoÌ„nacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at f. `39'. [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡acattÄ• lÄ«sa, Aw. lakh. ontÄ• lis, G. ogaá¹‡cÄ• á¸·Ä«s, M. ekuá¹‡Ä‹Ä• lÄ«s, ËšcÄ• Ëš.

Ä“koÌ„natriá¹• Å›at 2496 Ä“koÌ„natriá¹• Å›at f. `29'. [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , TRIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pk. aÃ¼á¹‡attÄ«saá¹• , K. kunatrah, Aw. lakh. ontis, OG. ugaá¹‡atrÄ«sa, G. ogaá¹‡trÄ«s, M. ekuá¹‡tÄ«s.

Ä“koÌ„nanavati 2497 Ä“koÌ„nanavati f. `89'. [Å«nÃ¡ -- 1, navatÃ- --]
Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡aá¹‡aÃ¼iá¹• , K. kunanamath, M. ekuá¹‡navvad.

Ä“koÌ„napaÃ±cÄ• Å›at 2498 Ä“koÌ„napaÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `49'. [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pa. Ä“kÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹• , Ëšá¹‡aá¹• , K. kunawanzÄ• h, Aw. lakh. oncÄ• s, G. ogaá¹‡pacÄ• s, M. ekuá¹‡vannÄ• s.

Ä“koÌ„naviá¹• Å›ati 2499 Ä“koÌ„naviá¹• Å›ati f. `19'. [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , VIá¹• Å›ATÃ- --]
Pa. Ä“kÅ«navÄ«sati -- , A . ekunavÄ«sati, Pk. iguá¹‡avÄ«saá¹• , iguá¹‡Ä«Ëš, aÃ¼á¹‡avÄ«saá¹• , Tir. kunÄ“á¹›É™, Sh. gil. kÅ-nÄ«h (â†’ á¸Œ kunÄ«), pales. ukÉ™nÄ«h, K. kunawuh, kuá¹‡vÅ«ËŠ, Aw. lakh. onais, G. ogá¹‡Ä«s, M. ekuá¹‡vÄ«s, Ëšuá¹‡Ä«s, Ëšoá¹‡Ä«s, Si. ekunvis.

Ä“koÌ„naá¹£aá¹£á¹-i 2500 Ä“koÌ„naá¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `59'. [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Pa. Ä“kÅ«nasaá¹-á¹-hi -- , Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡asaá¹-á¹-hiá¹• , K. kunahaiá¹-h, Aw. lakh. onsaá¹-hi, G. ogaá¹‡sÄ• á¹-hi, M. ekuá¹‡sÄ• á¹-h.

Ä“koÌ„nasaptati 2501 Ä“koÌ„nasaptati `69'. [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , SAPTATÃ- --]
Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡asattariá¹• , aÃ¼á¹‡attariá¹• , K. kunasatath, Aw. lakh. onhattari, G. agá¹‡oter, M. ekuá¹‡hattar.

Ä“koÌ„nÄ• Å›Ä«ti 2502 Ä“koÌ„nÄ• Å›Ä«ti f. `79' [Ä“KOÌ„NA -- , AÅ›Ä«TÃ- --]
Pk. Ä“gÅ«á¹‡Ä• sÄ«iá¹• , K. kunaÅ›Ä«th, Aw. lakh. onnÄ• sÄ«, G. agaá¹‡yÄ• Å›Ä«, M. ekuá¹‡aiÅ›Ä«.
*Ä“kka -- `one' see á¸—KA -- .

Ä“kkaculla 2503 *Ä“kkaculla `stove with one opening'. [*Ä“KKA -- , CULLI --]
Mth. (WTirhut) ekaulhÄ• `fireplace with one orifice' (ETirhut) kaulhÄ• .

Ä“kkadhÄ• rÄ• 2504 *Ä“kkadhÄ• rÄ• `a single edge or fold'. [*Ä“KKA -- , DHÄ• RÄ• -- 2]
P. akahr f. `first ploughing', akahrÄ• , ËšrÄ« `single -- fold'; N. ekohoro `single -- fold'.

Ä“kkapÄ• rÅ›va 2505 *Ä“kkapÄ• rÅ›va `on one side'. [*Ä“KKA -- , PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ --]
P. ekvÄ• ssÄ« f. `bread baked on one side only'; M. ekos, ekoÅ›Ä«Ëœ adv. `off the main road'.

Ä“kkala 2506 *Ä“kkala `alone'. 2. *Ä“kkalla -- . [Ä“kala -- ChUp.: á¸—KA --]
1. Shum. yekula `alone', Gaw. yÄ“kulÉ”Ì• ; Or. ekaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `single, sole'.
2. Pk. ekkalla -- , Ëšaya -- , ikkilla -- `alone', L. ikalla, kallhÄ• , P. akall, ikallÄ• , akËš, ludh. kallÄ• , WPah. bhal. ekellho, cam. killÄ• , Garh. ekkulÄ• , ikËš, Ku. yaklo, ikËš, N.

Page 121

eklo, ekal -- in cmpd., A. akal, B. ekalÄ• , Or. ekalÄ• , &etilde;klÄ• , OMth. ekala, H. ekal, akelÄ• , ikallÄ• , akillÄ• , OG. ekalaÃ¼, G. ekla, ekluÌƒ, M. eklÄ• , Si. ekalÄ• .
*Ä“KKALAPUTRA -- .

Ä“kkalaputra 2507 *Ä“kkalaputra `only son'. [Cf. Ä“kaputra -- : *Ä“KKALA -- , PUTRÃ¡ --]
P. iklauttÄ• `only begotten', m. `only son', H. eklautÄ• , ikËš, iklauÌƒtÄ• m.

Ä“kkavandhyÄ• 2508 *Ä“kkavandhyÄ• `barren except for one'. [*Ä“KKA -- , VANDHYA --]
Bi. ekauÌƒj `woman with only one child'.

Ä“kkavartin 2509 *Ä“kkavartin `living alone'. [*Ä“KKA -- , VARTIN --]
Or. ekuá¹-iÄ• `solitary'.

Ä“kkasara 2510 *Ä“kkasara `having one fold'. [*Ä“KKA -- , *SARÄ• -- 2]
N. eksaro `single'; MB. ekasara `alone' (ODBL 700 < SARÃ¡ -- 1); G. eksarÄ« f. `necklace with one string'.

2511 á¸—á¹-atÄ“ `goes' lex. [Cf. iá¸• vara -- m. `bull to be set at liberty' ~ ITVARÃ¡ -- `id.' lex.?]
Pk. Ä“á¸• Ä“i `deserts, drives away' (< caus. *Ä“á¹-ayati `causes to go'?); A. eriba `to unfasten', eran `act of leaving', eruwÄ• iba `to cause to fall off, separate'; B. eá¹›Ä•  `to let loose, reject', eá¹›Ä• na `to avoid'; Or. eá¹›ibÄ•  `to avoid, disobey'; Si. elavanavÄ• `to drive away'.

Ä“á¸• a 2512 Ä“á¸• a m. `a kind of sheep' KÄ• tyÅšr., Ä“á¸• Ä« -- f., Ä“á¸• aka -- 1 m. `a sheep or goat', aiá¸• a -- `ovine' MBh., aiá¸• akÃ¡ m. `a kind of sheep' ÅšBr., iá¸• ikka -- f. `wild goat' lex. [â†• Drav. EWA i 126 with lit.]
Pa. eá¸·aka -- m. `ram, wild goat', ËšakÄ•  -- , ËšikÄ•  -- , ËšikÄ« -- f.; AÅ›. eá¸• aka -- m. `ram', ËškÄ• -- f. `ewe', NiDoc. heá¸• 'i `sheep (?)' Burrow KharDoc 10 (cf. h -- in Brahui hÄ“á¹- `she -- goat'); Pk. Ä“la -- , Ëšaya -- m. `ram', Ä“liyÄ• -- f., Ä“á¸• ayÄ• -- f., Ä“á¸• akka -- m., PaÅ¡. weg. Ä“á¹›Ä• ËŠ, kuá¹›. e_á¹›á¹“, ar. yeá¹›Ã³, Å¾eËš m. `ram', weg. Ä“á¹›Ä«, kuá¹›. e_Ëš, ar. yeËš f. `ewe'; Shum. yÄ“á¹›É™, yeá¹›á¹“lik m. `sheep', yeá¹›Ã©lik f., Gaw. Ä“á¹›a, yÄ“Ëš m., Ä“á¹›Ä«, yÄ“Ëš f., Bshk. Ä«r f., Tor. Ã¶i f. (less likely < Ã¡VI -- ), Mai. "'Ä«" Barth NTS xviii 123, Sv. yeá¹›o m., Ä“á¹›ia f., Phal. yÄ«á¹›o m., Ëšá¹›i f., Sh. jij. á¸—á¹›i; S. eli -- pavharu m. `goatherd'; Si. eá¸·uvÄ• `goat'; <-> X BHÄ“á¸• RA -- q.v. *KAIá¸• IKÄ• -- .
Ä“á¸• aka -- 1 `sheep' see prec.
Ä“á¸• aka -- 2 `a plant' see Ä“LÄ• -- .
*Ä“á¸• i -- , *Ä“á¸• á¸• i -- `heel' see *Aá¸• á¸• I -- .

Ä“tadbandhuka 2513 *Ä“tadbandhuka `of this kind'. [Ä“á¹£Ã¡1, bandhu -- 1]

Si. ebanÌ†du `such like'?

Ä“tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a 2514 Ä“tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a `like this', Ä“tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- RV. [Ä“á¹£Ã¡1, âˆšdrÌ¥Å›1]
Pa. Ä“tÄ• disa -- , Ku. gng. yaÅ›; -- AÅ›. gir. etÄ• risa -- , Pk. Ä“Ä• risa -- , WPah. bhad. Ä“rhÅ«, pÄ• á¸• . eurh: see also Ä«DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- . -- Si. eles is prob. a cmpd. e + lesa `sort'.

2515 á¸—ti `goes' RV. [âˆši2]
Pa. Ä“ti `goes', AÅ›. jau. rdh. mth. rp. eti, Pk. Ä“i; Kt. i<-> `to go' NTS ii 253, Dm. y -- , 1st sg. fut. yim (pret. 3rd sg. gaÌ, < GATÃ¡ --) NTS xii 194.
Ä’DH `flourish': *UTPRAIDHA -- .
á¸—nas -- see ANÄ“NÃ¡S -- .

Ä“rakÄ• 2516 Ä“rakÄ• f. `a kind of grass with emollient and diluent qualities' MBh., ËškÄ« -- f. `a species of plant'.
Pa. Ä“raka -- n. `Typha -- grass', Ä“ragu -- `a kind of grass for making coverlets'; S. eru `a partic. kind of plant'?

Ä“raá¹‡á¸• a 2517 Ä“raá¹‡á¸• a m. `castor -- oil plant, Ricinus communis' SuÅ›r. Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `long pepper' lex. [Cf. Ä• MAá¹‡á¸• A --]
Pa. Ä“raá¹‡á¸• a -- , Ä“laËš m., Pk. Ä“raá¹• á¸• a -- m., S. araá¹‡á¸• u m., P. iraá¹‡á¸• , ariá¹‡á¸• , harËš, riá¹‡á¸• Ä« f., WPah. jaun. Ä“á¹‡á¸• Ä• , Ku. Ä«Ëœá¸• , Ä«n, N. aÌƒá¹›eri, A. erÄ• , B. Or. reá¹›i; Bi. r&etilde;á¹›, l&etilde;á¹› `the plant', r&etilde;á¹›Ä«, l&etilde;Ëš `the seed', NWBi. and Mth. aÌƒá¹›aá¹› and aÌƒá¹›rÄ«, Mth. (SBhagalpur) aá¹‡á¸• Ä• and aá¹‡á¸• Ä«; Bhoj. reÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä« `the plant', OAw. araá¹• á¸• u m.; H. araá¹‡á¸• , r&etilde;á¹› f. `the plant', eraá¹‡á¸• Ä«, araá¹‡á¸• Ä«, r&etilde;á¹›Ä« f. `the seed'; G. eraÌƒá¸• É” m. `the plant', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `a small one', Ëšá¸• iyuÌƒ n. `the oil', and erá¹›É”, Ëšá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iyuÌƒ; M. eraÌƒá¸• m.f. `the plant', Ëšá¸• Ä«f. `the seed'; Si. eranÌ£Ë˜á¸• u, enÌ£Ë˜á¸• aru `the plant'. -- Deriv. A. eri, H. &etilde;á¹›Ä« f. `a silkworm which feeds on the castor -- oil plant'.
*Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• ATAILA -- , Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• APHULLIKÄ• -- .

Ä“raá¹‡á¸• ataila 2518 *Ä“raá¹‡á¸• ataila `castor -- oil'. [Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• A -- , TAILÃ¡ --]

M. Ä“raÌƒá¸• el n.; -- or perh. a M. formation after other cmpds. with -- taila -- .

Ä“raá¹‡á¸• aphullikÄ• 2519 *Ä“raá¹‡á¸• aphullikÄ• `castor -- oil plant'. [Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• A -- , PHULLA --]
L. harnÃ´lÄ«, awÄ• á¹‡. Ëšnaulä« f.

Ä“rvÄ• ru 2520 Ä“rvÄ• ru m.f. `Cucumis utilissimus' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `its fruit', Ëšuka -- m. SuÅ›r., Ä«rvÄ• ru -- , irËš, urËš, irvÄ• lu -- lex.
Pa. Ä“lÄ• luka -- , Ä“á¸·Ä• Ëš n. `a kind of cucumber', Pk. evvÄ• ru<-> m.; WPah. bhiá¸• . e_luÌƒ n. `gourd' (see also ALÄ• ËŠBU -- and Ä• LU --); N. airelu `a very bitter wild gourd'.

2521 Ä“lavÄ• lu -- , Ä“lavÄ• luka -- , Ä“lvavËš, Ä“lvÄ• lu -- , Ëšuka -- n. `fragrant bark of Feronia elephantum' SuÅ›r., [Cf. ailÄ“ya -- n. lex. der. Ä“LÄ• -- (?) and Ä“LUKA --]
S. eryÄ• la f. `a medicinal plant, Aloe perfoliata' < *elyÄ• ra < *Ä“lvavÄ• lu -- ?

Ä“lÄ• 2522 Ä“lÄ• f. `cardamum' SuÅ›r. [â†• Drav. EWA i 561 with lit. -- Cf. Ä“á¸• aka -- 2 `a medicinal plant' SuÅ›r.?]
Pa. (12th cent. A.D.) Ä“lÄ• -- , Ä“á¸·Ä• -- f., Pk. Ä“lÄ• -- f., Or. eá¸·Ä• (â†• Sk.?), M. eá¸·Ä• f. pl., Si. el -- biju, en -- sÄ• l.

Ä“luka 2523 Ä“luka n. `a kind of fragrant substance' SuÅ›r. [Cf. Ä“LAVÄ• LU --]
Pk. Ä“lu -- m. `a partic. kind of tree' (?); S. eryo m. `the drug aloes'; P. elÅ«Ä• , elwÄ• m. `Aloe perfoliata'; N. elwÄ• `aloes', H. elÅ«Ä• , eluwÄ• , elwÄ• , m., G. eá¸·iyÉ” m.; M. eá¸·iyÄ• , Ä“á¸·yÄ• m. `inspissated juice of aloes as a drug'.
Ä“lvavÄ• luka -- , Ä“lvÄ• lu -- see Ä“LAVÄ• LU-<->

2524 Ä“vÃ¡1 `just so, indeed' RV.
Pa. Ä“va, yÄ“va (mostly after -- i and -- Ä“), va (after long vowels), AÅ›. eva, yeva, man. vaá¹• , KharI. eva, Pk. Ä“va, Ä“a, evva, jÄ“va, jevva, Ap. ji; Wg. Ä«a `yes'; K. -- y `particle of emphasis', N. Or. -- i, OMarw. -- ja; OG. i `even', iji, ji, ja `only', G. -- y, -- j.
Ä“VA VÄ• ; ADYAIVA, ADHUNAIVA, IDÄ• NÄ«M Ä“VA, Ä“VAM Ä“VA, CAIVA, NAIVA,

SVAYAM Ä“VA.

Ä“va 2525 *Ä“va2 `one'. [Cf. Av. aÄ“va -- &c.]
Kt. Wg. ew `one' NTS xiii 233, but prob. < á¸—KA -- .
*Ä“VAMDAÅ›A.

2526 *Ä“vaá¹• daÅ›a `eleven'. [Cf. Av. aÄ“vandasa: *Ä“va -- 2, daÅ›Ã¡]
Kt. yanÄ«Ä‹, Ash. Ä‹Ã¤nÄ«s NTS xiii 233, but prob. < *Ä“kaá¹• daÅ›a -- .

2527 Ä“vÃ¡m `thus' RV.
Pa. Ä“vaá¹• , AÅ›. evaá¹• , heËš, Pk. Ä“vaá¹• , evvËš, Ä“aá¹• , Ä“va, Ä“a; --
Si. ovu `yes' (Childers Notes on the Singhalese Language 139) is rather <
SÄ• DHÃº -- .
Ä“VAM Ä“VA.

2528 Ä“vam Ä“va `just so' AitBr. [Ä“VÃ¡1]
Pa. Ä“vamÄ“va, AÅ›. shah. man. kÄ• l. evameva, kÄ• l. hevameva, dh. jau.
hemeva, NiDoc. emeva, emu, ema; Pk. Ä“vamÄ“va, Ä“mÄ“va, Ä“mÄ“a, Ä“mia, Ap.
emva, emvaÃ¯, Ä“ma, Ä“uá¹• ji `just so', emvahiá¹• , evvahi `now', P.
aiv&etilde;, iv&etilde;, aiuÌƒ, aÄ© `in this way', OAw. imi, lakh. ewaÄ©, H.
im, OG.

Page 122

ima, G. em (i emphasized as e); Si. (inscr.) meva, mevu, mÄ“, later -- ma
`enclitic particle of emphasis' (EGS 125 < Ä“VÃ¡1).
Addenda: Ä“vam Ä“va: Md. -- me emphatic enclitic.
Ap. emvahÄ©, evvahÄ©, evahÄ©: WPah.ká¹-g. ebbe `now', kc. ebe; ká¹-g. Ã©bbhi
`immediately', kc. ebi; OA. ewe `now', ebho (< Ä“vam Ä“va khalu?) AFD 325,
OMarw. hiva VÄ«saá¸·a p. 159, OG. hiva(i), hivaá¸• Ã£Ì„; -- poss. X

ADHUNÄ• ËŠ: OG. hivaá¹‡Ã£Ì„.
X pron. A -- : Pk.amg. havvaá¹• `now', WPah.kc. abe, OA. Ä• we, H. ab, abhÄ«, OG. hava(i), havaá¸• Ã£Ì„.
X KÃ¡ -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. kebe `when?', kc. kebia, kabhia, kabia `sometimes, ever'; B. kabe, H. kab `when?', kabhÄ« `ever'.
X TÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tebbe `then', kc. tabe, ká¹-g. tÃ©bbhi `immediately', kc. tebi, OA. tÄ• we, tebe, tewe, B. tabe, H. tab, tabhÄ«.
X YÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆebbe `when', kc. jÌˆabe, ká¹-g. jÌˆebbhi, kc. jÌˆebi, OA. jebe, jewe, jÄ• we, H. jab, jabhÄ«.

2529 Ä“va vÄ• `or'. [Ä“vÃ¡1, vÄ• 1]
Si. ev . . . ev `either . . . or'.

2530 Ä“á¹£Ã¡1 nom. sg. m. `this' RV., f. Ä“á¹£Ä• , all other cases from Ä“ta -- : n. sg. Ä“tad, m.n. gen. sg. Ä“tasya.
Pa. m. Ä“soÌ„, f. -- Ä• , n. Ä“taá¹• , gen. Ä“tassa, AÅ›. shah. eá¹£a m., gir. esa m. esÄ• f., etaá¹• , eta n., etasa, shah. man. gir. kÄ• l. etaka -- , NiDoc. eá¹£a m.f., edasÌ±a, Pk. Ä“soÌ„, Ä“aá¹• , Ä“assa, Ap. Ä“hoÌ†, Ä“hauÌƒ (see Pischel GrPk 308), á¸Œ hÄ“i, obl. hes, Bshk. aá¹£e AO xviii 225, Kho. hes NTS xiv 18, Tor. Ä“, gen. "issa", S. hiu m., hia f., Ä©&etilde; `in this way' < Ä“tá¸—na, emph. Ä«ho m., Ä«hÄ• f., L. e, obl. is, emph. Ä«ho, P. eh, ih, e, WPah. bhal. Ä«, obl. is, Ku. gng. yo, N. yo, obl. yas, A. i m., ei f., B. Or. e, Mth. Ä«, inst. &etilde;, Aw. lakh. ehu, iu, H. yah, obl. is, G. Si. e.
*Ä“TADBANDHUKA -- , Ä“TÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- .
Addenda: Ä“á¹£Ã¡1: Md. e `that'.
â€ Ä“TÄ• ËŠVANT -- .

á¸—á¹£a 2531 á¸—á¹£a2 m. `seeking' see GAVÄ“á¹£ATÄ“.

Ä“ssaru 2532 *Ä“ssaru `an edible berry'.
P. esar m. `Rubus rotundifolius'; Ku. aselu, hisÄ• lu `blackberry'; N. aselu, aisËš `name of various edible berries'.

AI aikya 2533 aikya n. `oneness' MBh. [á¸—KA --]
K. yeÌ†ka m. `oneness, unanimity, ace'; S. eko m. `figure one, unanimity';
L. awÄ• á¹‡. Ä“kÄ• `union'; P. ekkÄ• m. `unity, union, agreement', N. Aw.
lakh. H. ekÄ• m., -- G. ekkÉ” m., M. ekÄ• m. deriv. from ek: see á¸—KA -- .
Addenda: aikya -- : Garh. ekÅ« `unity'.

2534 Ã¡iti `comes near' RV. [âˆšI2]
á¸—ti and Ã¡iti merge phonet. but semant. are distinguished as `go' and
`come': Pa. Ä“ti `comes back'; Pk. Ä“i `comes', pres. part. eá¹• ta -- ,
ejjaá¹• ta -- , Tir. Ä“ -- AO xii 175, PaÅ¡. ya -- , yei -- IIFL iii 3, 200,
Shum. ze -- , Woá¹-. yÄ“ -- , Gaw. Å¾i -- , Kal. Ä«k (pres. im, is, iu <
Ã¡imi, Ã¡iá¹£i, Ã¡iti); Kho. 3rd sg. pret. hai < Ä• ËŠyat BelvalkarVol 90;
Mai. ky. Ä“ -- Buddruss Kan 41; Sh. koh. gur. oÌ„ná¹·, fut. sg. eÌ†m, Ä“,
Ã¶i (or < Ä• ËŠYÄ• TI); K. yunu, 1st and 3rd sg. fut. yima, yiyi, imper. yih
(< Ä“hi?), rÄ• m. Ä“á¹‡u, pog. yÄ“un, kash. yiunu; S. pres. part. Ä«Ëœdo;
WPah. bhal. e_á¹‡Å«, paá¹…. cam. Ä«á¹‡Ä• , cur. aiá¹‡Å«, bhad. eÌ†já¹‡Å«
(imper. ei), bhiá¸• . ejÌˆnu, M. yeá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. yettÄ• `comes', Si.
enavÄ• . -- In most cases the pret. is formed from Ä• ËŠGATA -- or Ä• YÄ• TA --
. -- J. Bloch BSL li 10 derives the forms of Tir. PaÅ¡. Shum. Gaw. Sh. K.
with NiDoc. Ä• yida (see Ä• ËŠYÄ• TI) from Ä• yÄ• -- .

aindrÃ¡ 2535 aindrÃ¡ `belonging to Indra' AV., n. `wild ginger', ËšdrÄ« --
f. `a kind of cucumber' lex. [Ã-NDRA --]
P. &etilde;drÄ• `a large climbing plant with fine flowers'?
ailÄ“ya -- see Ä“LAVÄ• LU.

Ã¡iÅ›varya 2536 Ã¡iÅ›varya n. `supremacy' AV. 2. *aiÅ›variya -- . [Ä«Å›VARÃ¡
--]
1. Pk. essajja -- n. `power'.
2. Pk. essariya -- n. -- Reformed after Ä«Å›varÃ¡ -- : Pa. issariya -- ,
issÄ“ra -- n., Si. isura `fame, wealth, splendour'.

2537 aiá¹£Ã¡maá¸¥ `in this year' ÅšBr. [SÃ¡MÄ• --]
á¸Œ. iÅ¡Ã³ adv. `this year', Or. &etilde;so; -- K. yihus, yuhËš <
*aiá¹£amasa -- but with unexpl. loss of -- m -- . -- Very doubtful.
Addenda: aiá¹£Ã¡maá¸¥: Sh. aÅºu `this year', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ã¡Å›Å›u, J.
aÄ©Å›u (with a -- for e -- or e -- after other pronominal words with a --
such as Ä• jÌˆ `today', abe `now' Him.I 5), Garh. e_su.

oÌ„kk 2538 *oÌ„kk `vomit'. 2. *oÌ„gg -- . 3. *vÄ• kk -- . [Onom.]
1. Pk. okkia -- `vomited'; S. okaá¹‡u `to vomit', oka f. `vomiting', Ku.
okÄ• á¹‡o, N. okÄ• unu, Or. okibÄ• , ukËš, okÄ• , ukËš, H. ok f., G. É”kvuÌƒ,
É”ki f., M. oká¹‡&etilde;, ok f. -- Ext. with -- Ä• r -- : S. okÄ• raá¹‡u `to
retch', Or. okÄ• ribÄ• , ukËš; G. É”kÄ• rÄ« f. `vomiting, vomit'; M. okÄ• rÄ• m.
`retching', Si. okkÄ• raya. -- A. okÄ• liba `to eject from the mouth, retch',
Or. ukÄ• á¸·ibÄ• , okËš `to vomit' < utkÄ• layati s.v. *UTKALATI influenced
semant. at least by *oÌ„kk -- .
2. S. ogÌ aá¹‡u `to vomit'.
3. N. wÄ• k wÄ• k garnu `to vomit', wÄ• kÄ• unu; B. oÄ• k `retching'.
*oÌ„gg -- `vomit' see prec.
Addenda: *oÌ„kk -- `vomit'. [~ Drav. DED 866]

oÌ„ggara 2539 *oÌ„ggara `gruel'. [â†•  Turk. Ã¶grÃ¤, Ã¼krÃ¤, Ã¼gËš `soup'
Brockelmann MitteltÃ¼rk. Wb. 235, `vermicelli' Radloff Vergl. Wb. i 1813]
Pk. oggara -- m. `a kind of rice or grain'; P. ogrÄ•  m. `thick rice water';
Ku. ogro, wagËš `gruel of rice and pulse as a sick diet'; H. ogrÄ• , oghrÄ•
m. `a mixed dish, gruel, pottage'.
oÌ„gha -- see AUGHÃ¡ -- .

oÌ„ccha 2540 *oÌ„ccha `small, thin, mean'.
Pk. uccha -- `low, mean'; Dm. Å«ËŠÄ• ha, Å«ËŠÄ• a `little'; Kal. uÄ• Ä«ËŠk `light (of weight)'; Phal. ÃºÄ• o `a little'; S. ocho `paltry, mean', L. (Shahpur) ochÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. hochÄ• ; P. ochÄ• `light, vain, absurd'; WPah. bhal. hoccho `mean, low'; Ku. occho, wacËš `mean, contemptible, arrogant'; Or. ocha `small, mean, exhausted'; Bhoj. oÌ„ch `mean'; H. ochÄ• `empty, small, silly'; OG. uchaÃ¼ `less', G. ochuÌƒ `deficient, inferior'; M. os `desolate, depopulated', osÄ• m. `empty space in a cornfield'; -- M. otsÄ• light, mean, deficient' â†• H. or G.
Addenda: *oÌ„ccha -- [~ *HOÌ„CCHA -- Add2; cf. WPah.ká¹-g. Ã³kkhÉ” `small' ~ *HOÌ„KKHA -- Add2]: S.kcch. ochuÌ„Ìƒ keá¹‡Å« `to lessen'.

á¹“jas 2541 á¹“jas n. `strength, vigour, vitality' RV. [âˆš*VAJ]
Pa. oÌ„jÄ• -- f. `nutritive element in food' (for gender cf. Å«rjÄ• ËŠ --);
Pk. oÌ„ya -- n., oÌ„yÄ• -- f. `strength, fame, glory', KharI. oja -- ,
NiDoc. oya -- , Si. oda `strength'.
*NIROÌ„JAS -- .
Addenda: á¹“jas -- : Md. uda `swell of the sea' poss. < Å«RJAS -- .

oÌ„jjhalla 2542 *oÌ„jjhalla `shade, screen, veil'.
P. ojhal f. `privacy, retirement'; N. ojhyÄ• l, ojel `shadow, shade, shades of night'; H. ojhal `screened', f. `screen, shelter, concealment'; G. É”jhal f. `veil, curtain, cover', É”jhÄ• á¹›i f. `shade', É”jhaá¹- m. `shadow'; -- Gy. eur. uÄ• hal, wel. uÄ• al m. `shade' prob. < *AVACCHÄ• DA -- .

oÌ„jmÃ¡n 2543 oÌ„jmÃ¡n m. `vigour, speed, power'. RV. [âˆš*VAJ]
S. oju m. `force, rapidity, height, arrogance' (j?); H. oj m. `strength, vigour, splendour, light' poss. both â†• Sk.; -- M. ojÌˆ n. `life, vitality' (LM 302 < Å«RJAS -- ). -- Deriv. Pk. ojjalla -- `strong'. -- Conn., if any, with G. É”jhÉ” `powerful', m. `awe' is obscure.

oÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• 2544 *oÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• `shelter, screen'. 2. *oÌ„ttÄ• -- , which is therefore prob. not < *apagupta -- or *avagËš. 3. *oÌ„á¸• á¸• Ä• -- . [Poss. further conn. with *OÌ„á¸• á¸• H -- `dress, cover', but to be separated from forms < *APAGHAá¹-YA -- , ËšGHÄ• á¹-A -- , ËšGHÄ• á¹-AYATI]
1. S. oá¹-a f. `protection, shelter'; L. P. oá¹- f. `support, shelter'; Ku. woá¹- `shade'; H. oá¹- f. `obstruction', oá¹-al f. `screen', oá¹-nÄ• `to

cover, screen'; G. oá¹- f. `curtain, partition', oá¹-lÄ« f., ËšlÉ” m. `veranda, porch, raised platform to sit on'; M. oá¹-Ä« f. `veranda or unwalled space in front of or behind central space', oá¹-Ä• m. `parapet along terrace, raised mass of earth or bricks'.
2. N. ot `shelter'; B. ot `screen, shield, ambush', ote `secretly'; OMth. ota `screen, shelter'.
3. G. oá¸• f., oá¸• É” m. `curtain to stop draught' (bec. of á¸• , not á¹›, conn. unlikely with apaá¹-Ä« -- f. `screen of cloth' lex. or *avavrÌ¥ta -- , Pa. oÌ„vaá¹-a -- `obstructed').
Addenda: *oÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- . 2. *oÌ„á¸• á¸• Ä• -- : S.kcch. oá¸• Ä• á¹‡Å« `to shut (the eyes)'.
*oÌ„á¸• á¸• Ä• -- `screen' see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- Add2.

oÌ„á¸• Ä• 2545 *oÌ„á¸• Ä• `furrow'. [Conn. with á¹“á¸• ha -- `driven near' ÅšBr. very doubtful]
S. oá¹›a f. `drawn line, furrow'; L. oÌ„á¹›, pl. oÌ„á¹›aÌƒ f. `furrow', P. oá¹› f., Or. oá¹›ibÄ• `to plough a field once', oá¹›e cÄ• sa `one ploughing'.

2546 oÌ„á¸• ikÄ• -- , oÌ„á¸• Ä« -- f. `wild rice' lex.
A. uri -- dal `a water grass producing grain like rice', uri -- dhÄ• n `wild rice'; B. uá¹›i, uá¹›i -- dhÄ• n `wild rice'.
*oÌ„á¸• á¸• Ä• -- `screen' see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- .

oÌ„á¸• á¸• h 2547 *oÌ„á¸• á¸• h `put on, wear, cover'. [â†• Drav. cf. Tam. uá¹-u -- , Kan. uá¸• u -- `to dress', Tel. uá¸• upu `dress' (though ac. to T. Burrow BSOAS xii 134 < *cuá¹-u). The forms of all languages (except Tir., see below) must or may contain -- á¸• á¸• h -- : conn. therefore with vÃ¡hati `wears clothes' MrÌ¥cch. (vá¹“á¸• hum LM 302) is unlikely.]
Pk. oá¸• á¸• higÄ• -- , uá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• -- f. `blanket for wearing', oá¸• á¸• haá¹‡a -- n. `cloak', oÌ„yaá¸• á¸• hÄ« -- , ËšiyÄ• -- f.; Gy. eur. uryel `puts on, wears', germ. wel. riv -- tr. and intr. orig. a causative from uri -- ; Dm. oÌ„Å• `scabbard'; K. wuá¸• iÃ± f. `mantle'; S. oá¸• haá¹‡u `to spread clothes over, put on', oá¸• hiá¹‡Ä« f. `mantle'; L. oá¸• há¹‡Ä• m. `shoulder -- wrap', oá¸• hur m., loc. -- ir `screen'; P. uá¸• hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be worn', oá¸• há¹‡Ä« f. `small sheet, woman's veil'; Ku. oá¹›há¹‡o `to wear', waá¹›hoá¹‡o `to clothe', gng. oá¹›Ä«á¹‡ `covering cloth'; N. oá¹›nu `to put on', oá¹›Ä• unu `to cover up'; A. uriba `to put on clothes', orani, oronÄ• `veil'; B. oá¹› `pillowcase' (ODBL 329 wrongly < avavÄ“á¹£á¹-

--), uá¹›ani, uá¹›uni `sheet worn as a cloak', oá¹›nÄ•  `veil'; Or. oá¹›hibÄ• , uá¹›hËš `to wear', oá¹›haá¹‡Ä«, uá¹›hËš `flowing upper garment', oá¹›haá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , uá¹›aá¹‡Ä• `veil'; OMth. oá¹›hana `wrapper', Bhoj. Aw. lakh. oá¹›hanÄ• `mantle'; H. oá¹›hnÄ•  `to cover', caus. uá¹›hÄ• nÄ• , oá¹›han m. `shield', oá¹›hnÄ« f. `sheet'; OMarw. auá¸• haÃ¯ `covers' (au spelling for o?); OG. uá¸• hiu `spread over', uá¸• haá¹‡auá¹• n. `covering sheet', G. oá¸• hvuÌƒ, oá¸• Ëš `to put on', caus. oá¸• hÄ• vvuÌƒ, oá¸• hÉ” m. `cloth covering', oá¸• há¹‡Ä« f., Ëšá¹‡uÌƒ n. `girl's upper garment'; M. oá¸• aá¹‡ n. `shield', oá¸• há¹‡Ä« f. `shawl worn by women over head and shoulders'; -- Si. uá¸• e `breeches (worn under cloth)' perh. direct â†•  Tam. -- Pk. Å«á¸• hiaya -- `covered' and Tir. uá¹›iem `I put on clothes' (though with á¹› < -- á¸• h -- not -- á¸• á¸• h -- AO xii 176) belong here rather than < Å«á¸• HÃ¡ -- . -- PaÅ¡. oá¹› -- `to twist, plait, braid' despite IIFL iii 3, 17 < UPAVÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI.
Addenda: *oÌ„á¸• á¸• h -- `cover': Brj. uá¹›hnÃ£Ì„ m.pl. `clothes'.

oÌ„á¸• á¸• hara 2548 *oÌ„á¸• á¸• hara `cave, hiding place'.
L. oá¸• hur m. `screen', oá¸• hir adv. `out of sight' < *oÌ„á¸• á¸• harÄ“; Ku. uá¹›iyÄ• r `cave, den, hole', N. oá¹›hyÄ• r, oá¹›er.

oÌ„á¸• ra 2549 oÌ„á¸• ra1 m. `a tribe of ÅšÅ«dras' Mn., `name of a people' MBh., uá¸• ra -- , auá¸• Ëš. 2. *auá¸• rika -- `of that people'. [S. LÃ©vi JA 1923, 20 ff., EWA i 132]
1. Pk. oá¸• á¸• a -- , uá¸• Ëš m. `the land of Utkala', uá¸• á¸• a -- m. `a caste of well -- diggers'; S. oá¸• ru m. `a caste that make

Page 125

mud walls, blockhead', L. oá¸• Ì m.; P. oá¸• m. `a tribe that clear out watercourses or build houses'; Ku. oá¹›, woá¹› `mason', N. oá¹›; Or. oá¹›a

`an aboriginal inhabitant of Orissa'; G. oá¸• m. `a caste of Hindus who dig and carry earth and build mud houses'.
2. oá¸• á¸• ia -- `pertaining to Utkala'; B. oá¹›iyÄ• , uá¹›Ëš `an inhabitant of Orissa', Or. oá¹›iÄ• , Bhoj. oá¹›iyÄ• ; EH. (Chattisgarh) oá¹›iyÄ• m. `navvy'.
OÌ„á¸• RADÄ“Å›A -- .
Addenda: oÌ„á¸• ra -- 1 `a tribe of ÅšÅ«dras' Mn.: WPak.ká¹-g. oÌ„á¸• m. `carpenter, name of a caste'; Garh. oá¸• `mason'.

oÌ„á¸• ra 2550 oÌ„á¸• ra2 m. `the China rose, Hibiscus rosa sinensis'.
A. or, or -- phul, Or. oá¹›a.

oÌ„á¸• radÄ“Å›a 2551 oÌ„á¸• radÄ“Å›a `land of the Oá¸• ras' MW. [oÌ„á¸• ra -- 1, dÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Or. oá¹›isÄ• `Orissa', H. uá¹›Ä«sÄ• m.
*oÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `deep' see *Å«á¹‡á¸• A -- .
*oÌ„ttÄ• -- `screen' see *OÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä• -- .

oÌ„danÃ¡ 2552 oÌ„danÃ¡ n.m. `grain mashed and cooked with milk' RV., `boiled rice' KÄ• Å›. on PÄ• á¹‡. [EWA i 132: âˆšUD2?]
Pa. oÌ„dana -- m.n. `boiled rice', Pk. oÌ„daá¹‡a -- , oÌ„yaá¹‡a -- n., PaÅ¡. oÌ„n.

á¹“dman 2553 á¹“dman n. `flooding' VS., oÌ„dma -- m. `wetting' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšUD2]
Ku. wob, wop `dampness, moisture'. -- Pk. odda<-> and forms in A. B. Or. H. may belong here: see *OÌ„DRA -- .

oÌ„dra 2554 *oÌ„dra or *audra -- `wet'. 2. oÌ„lla -- 2 lex. [âˆšUD2]
1. Pk. odda -- `wet'; A. odÄ• `half dried or roasted (of grain), untempered (of metals)'; B. oda, odÄ• `wet, damp'; Or. oda `wetness', odÄ• `wet, damp'; H. od m. `wetness', odÄ• `wet'. -- All poss. < á¹“DMAN -- esp. in view of the substantives of Or. H.
2. Pk. olla -- `wet', ËšlaÃ¯ `wets'; H. ol `wet, damp'; M. ol n.f. `dampness', olÄ• `wet, fresh, green', olaviá¹‡&etilde; to `moisten'; Ko. vall&etilde; `wet'.

oÌ„paÅ›Ã¡ 2555 oÌ„paÅ›Ã¡ m. `cushion, pillow', n. `support' RV.

Pk. Å«saa -- n. `pillow', M. us&etilde; n. `pillow, head of bed', uÅ›Ä«, uÌƒËš f. `pillow' LM 299, but poss. through haplology < *ussissa < *UT-Å›Ä«Rá¹£A -- ; -- Wg. uÄ‹á¸—, uÄ‹&eacutetilde; `pillow' NTS xvii 220, but rather < *UT-Å›IRAS -- .

oÌ„pp 2556 *oÌ„pp `polish'.
Pk. oppa -- `rubbed, polished', ËšpÄ•  -- f. `polishing jewels', Ëšpia -- `polished'; Or. upibÄ•  `to polish'; Bi. oÌ†pnÄ« `jeweller's polishing stone'; H. opnÄ•  `to polish', op f. `lustre'; G. opvuÌƒ `to polish, bleach, gild', op m. `polish'; M. opá¹‡&etilde; `to be bleached', opaviá¹‡&etilde; `to polish', op m. `polish'; Si. opa `lustre, polish'.

oÌ„mbÄ• l 2557 *oÌ„mbÄ• l `immerse'.
Pk. oá¹• bÄ• laÃ¯ `dips, covers', Ëšlia -- ; M. Ãµbaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, omaá¸·Ëš `to dip and wring, wash slightly'.
oÌ„la -- see next.

oÌ„lla 2558 oÌ„lla1 n. `the esculent root Arum campanulatum', oÌ„la<-> n. lex., aula -- n., ulla -- 1 m., ullÄ« -- f. Nigh.
N. ol `an esculent root from which pickles are made'; A. B. H. ol m. `Arum campanulatum'; Or. ola, ula, olua `an esculent root'.
oÌ„lla -- 2 `wet' see *OÌ„DRA -- .

oÌ„lla 2559 oÌ„lla3 `hostage' Viddh.
Pk. ulla -- n. `debt'; S. ola f. `hostage'; L. ol, pl. olaÌƒ f. `hereditary custom'; P. ol f. `hostage, being a hostage'; N. ol `tribute'; H. ol f. `pledge, pawn, bail, hostage'; G. ol f. `hostage, security'; M. ol f. `hostage'.

oÌ„llanÄ« 2560 *oÌ„llanÄ« `spiced milk'.
Pk. ollaá¹‡Ä« f. `curds seasoned with cinnamon &c.'; N. olan `milk and curds, allowance of milk for shepherds'.
Addenda: *oÌ„llanÄ« -- `spiced milk': WPah.Wkc. olÉ™á¹‡ `a partic. sauce or soup', J. olaá¹‡ m. `soup of cooked pulse'.

2561 á¹“á¹£ati `burns' RV., uá¹£yatÄ“ `is burnt' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVAS3]
Dm. oá¹£á¸— -- `to be frostbitten' (NTS xii 157 < uá¹£ -- ?); Kho. uá¹£Ã¡k `cold'; K. wuhun `to glow, smoulder' or poss. < VYUá¹£ATI.

á¹“á¹£adhi 2562 á¹“á¹£adhi f. `herb, medicinal herb' RV.
Pa. oÌ„sadhi -- f. ; Pk. oÌ„sahÄ« -- , Ëšhi -- f. `plant'; Kt. Ãºá¹£e
`medicine, gunpowder', Wg. uá¹£Ä•ËŠi; Pr. wÃºá¹£u `medicine'; -- Wg.
auá¹£Ã¡t `gunpowder' â†• Ind.
AUá¹£ADHÃ¡ -- .

á¹“á¹£á¹-ha 2563 á¹“á¹£á¹-ha m. `lip' RV.
Pa. oá¹-á¹-ha -- m., Pk. oá¹-á¹-ha -- , uá¹-Ëš, hoá¹-á¹-ha -- , huá¹-Ëš m.,
Gy. pal. oÌ„Å¡t, eur. vuÅ¡t m.; Ash. oÌˆÌ„Ì£á¹£á¹-, Wg. Å«Ì¤á¹£á¹-,
wÅ«á¹£á¹-, Kt. yÅ«á¹£á¹- (prob. â†• Ind. NTS xiii 232); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Å«á¹-h
f. â†• Ind. (?), gul. Å«á¹£á¹- `lip', dar. weg. uá¹£á¹- `bank of a river'
(IIFL iii 3, 22); Kal. rumb. Å«á¹£á¹-, uá¹£á¹- `lip'; Sh. oÌ„Ìƒá¹-á¹· m.
`upper lip', oÌ„Ìƒá¹-iÌ¯ f. `lower lip' (â†’ á¸Œ oÌ„á¹-e pl.); K. wuá¹-h,
dat. Ëšá¹-has m. `lip'; L. hoá¹-h m., P. hoá¹-h, hÃµá¹-h m., WPah. bhal.
oá¹-h m., jaun. hoÌ„á¹-h, Ku. uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, gng. oÌ„á¹-h, N. oá¹-h, A.
oÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, MB. Or. oá¹-ha, Mth. Bhoj. oá¹-h, Aw. lakh. oÌ„Ìƒá¹-h,
hoÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, H. oá¹-h, Ãµá¹-h, hoá¹-h, hÃµá¹-h m., G. oá¹-h, hoá¹-h m., M.
oá¹-h, Ãµá¹-h, hoá¹- m., Si. oá¹-a.
OÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ« -- .
Addenda: á¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- : WPah.poet. oá¹-há¸·u m. `lip', hoá¹-á¹›u, ká¹-g.
hÃ³á¹-á¹-h, kc. oÌ„á¹-h, Garh. hoá¹-h, hoÌ„Ìƒá¹-.
â€ *ADHAOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , â€ *ADHAMAUá¹£á¹-HA -- .

oÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ« 2564 oÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ« f. `the plant Coccinia grandis (with the red
fruit to which lips are compared)' lex. [á¹“á¹£á¹-HA --]
M. Ãµá¹- f.m. `a partic. tree', n. `its fruit'.

â€ aukhya -- `prepared in a cauldron' lex. [UKHÄ• --] see ÃºKHYA -- .

aughÃ¡ 2565 aughÃ¡ m. `flood, stream' ÅšBr., oÌ„gha -- m. MBh., `quantity' MBh.
Pa. oÌ„gha -- `flood'; Pk. oÌ„gha -- , oÌ„ha -- m. `collection'; Si. o -- in o -- kanÌ†da `great flood' ES 17, but rather with EGS 32 < SRá¹“TAS -- . GALAUGHA -- .
*auá¸• rika -- see OÌ„á¸• RA -- 1.

auttara 2566 auttara `living in the north' MBh. [ÃºTTARA --]
S. otiryo (< *auttarika -- ?).

audikÄ• 2567 audikÄ• f. adj. scil. dÅ•ÌŠti -- , Ëšdaka -- MBh. `relating to water'. [UDAKÃ¡ -- : âˆšUD2]
S. oÄ« f. `small water bag' or poss. < *UPADRÌ¥TI -- .
*audra -- `wet' see *OÌ„DRA -- .

audhasa 2568 audhasa `contained in the udder' BhP. [Å«ËŠDHAS --]
S. ohu m. `udder' or poss. < Å«ËŠDHAS -- .

aurasÃ¡ 2569 aurasÃ¡ `being in the breast' MBh. [ÃºRAS --]
Pa. oÌ„rasa -- `innate, natural'; Pk. oÌ„rasa -- `one's own (of children)'; OM. vorasa m. `warm affection, love, flow of milk from the breasts through love'; -- Si. oraya `breast, shoulder' rather < ÃºRAS -- .

Ã¡urá¹‡aka 2570 Ã¡urá¹‡aka `wollen' PÄ• á¹‡., Ã¡urá¹‡a -- RV. 2. Ã¡urá¹‡ika- PÄ• á¹‡. [Å«ËŠRá¹‡Ä• --]
1. S. ono `woollen'; -- P. unnÄ• with u -- from unn.
2. Pk. oá¹‡á¹‡iya -- ; -- N. uni, H. Å«nÄ« also X Å«Ë˜n?
aula -- see OÌ„LLA -- 1.

auá¹£adhÃ¡ 2571 auá¹£adhÃ¡ `consisting of herbs', n. `herbs in general, a herb' ÅšBr. [á¹“á¹£ADHI --]
Pa. oÌ„sadha -- n. `medicine'; AÅ›. shah. oá¹£uá¸• ha -- n., gir. osuá¸• ha -- , dh. kÄ• l. jau. osadha -- `healing herb', NiDoc. oá¹£aá¸• ha -- , Pk. oÌ„saá¸• ha -- , oÌ„saha -- n.; P. ohuá¹› -- pohuá¹›, uhuá¹›puhuá¹› m.f.

`remedies and expedients of every kind'; Or. usuÄ• , uso `medicine'; G. osaá¹› n. `drug, medicine', osaá¹› -- vesaá¹› n. `medicines of various kinds'; Si. osuva `medicine'.

Ã¡uá¹£á¹-raka 2572 Ã¡uá¹£á¹-raka `of a camel' PÄ• á¹‡., auá¹£á¹-ra -- Mn., n. `the camel genus' W. 2. auá¹£á¹-rika -- SuÅ›r., m. `oilmiller' MBh. [Ãºá¹£á¹-RA --]
1. S. oá¹-ho `of a camel', L. oÌ„á¹-hÄ• , P. oá¹-á¹-hÄ• .
2. Pk. oá¹-á¹-hiya -- of a camel'; S. oá¹-hÄ« m. `camel -- rider'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. oÌ„á¹-hÄ« m. `camel -- man', adj. `stupid'.
auá¹£á¹-rika -- see prec.

auá¹£mya 2573 auá¹£mya n. `heat' KÄ• lid. [Å«á¹£MÃ¡N --]
S. oso m. `heat, thirst'.

K

ka -- 1 interrogative pron. st.: kÃ¡ -- 2, katamÃ¡ -- , katarÃ¡ -- , kÃ¡ti, kÃ¡rhi, *kiyatta -- , kÃ-yant -- , kÄ«dÅ•ÌŠk, kÄ«drÌ¥Å›a -- , kÃºtaá¸¥, kÃºha, kvÃ , *civant -- .

kÃ¡ 2574 kÃ¡2, nom. sg. m. kÃ¡á¸¥, f. kÄ• ËŠ, n. KÃ-M q.v., gen. sg. m.n. kÃ¡sya, inst. ká¸—na. In nom. m.f. largely replaced by KAá¸¥ PUNAR and KOÌ„'PARAá¸¥.
Pa. Pk. koÌ„ m., kÄ• f., gen. kassa, kissa with i from kim; Gy. pal. kÄ“ `what?', arm. ke, eur. rum. kay `where?' (hung. ko < kon see kaá¸¥ punar); Ash. Ä‹Ä“i < ki -- NTS xiii 233, obl. koÌ„, Kt. Wg. kÄ-Ì„; Dm. acc. kaÌ„Ì†s; PaÅ¡. kÄ«; Kho. ka, obl. kos; Sv. kas; Mai. ky. kÃ£Ì„, inst. keÌ„Ìƒ; Woá¹-.

kÃ£Ì„, obl. kas, inst. kÄ©; Phal. koÌ„, gen. kasÄ«ËŠ; Sh. koÌ„, f. kÄ“; K. kus, ko in kozana `who knows?'; S. ko, f. kÄ• ; P. ko `someone'; WPah. obl. bhad. kas, bhal. kis; Ku. ko; N. ko, obl. kas; B. Or. ke; OAw. lakh. ko; H. obl. kis; OG. inst. kÄ«á¹‡aiá¹• , G. ko `anyone'; M. obl. kaÅ›Ä• < OM. kÄ• sayÄ• (-- yÄ• added from nominal declension LM 209); Si. kavda, obl. kÄ• ;<-> < KATA -- MÃ¡ -- (q.v.): Tir. kÄ• mu, Tor. kÄ• m, Mai. kÃ£Ì„, K. kash. koÌ„Ìƒ, obl. kas, rÄ• m. pog. á¸• oá¸• . kam, obl. kas.
KAá¸¥ PUNAR, KÃ¡Å›CID, KÃ-M, Ká¹“ JÄ• NÄ• TI, KOÌ„'PARAá¸¥, KOÌ„'PI.
ka -- 3 pejorative prefix. [Cf. KÄ• -- , KU -- , KAD -- , KÃ-M]
*KADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *KADUGDHA -- , *KARKá¹£Ä« -- , *KASTAMBHA -- , KÄ• GNI -- , *KÄ• á¹…GA -- , *KÄ• á¹…GÄ• RIKÄ• -- , *KÄ• PAá¹‡A -- , *KAIá¸• IKÄ• -- , KOÌ„á¹£MA -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡ -- 2. 1. WPah.kc. ka `what? why? any', ká¹-g. ke, J. kÄ• ; Garh. ko `who?'; -- Pk. gen. kissa: OA. kisa, kiha, A. kiya `why?' AFD 224.
2. kÃ¡smÄ• t Add. 14374.

2575 kaá¸¥ punar `who?' [kÃ¡ -- 2, pÃºnar]
Pa. koÌ„ pana, inst. kÄ“na pËš, Ap. kavaá¹‡a, Gy. pal. koÌ„n, eur. kon, ko, L. koÌ„á¹‡, P. kauá¹‡, WPah. bhad. kauá¹‡, bhal. kaá¹‡Å«, N. kun, A. B. kon; Or. kaá¹‡a `what?'. dial. kun `which, what?'; Mth. kon, OAw. kavana, H. kaun, OMarw. kÃµá¹‡a, kuá¹‡a; OG. kavaá¹‡a, kÅ«á¹‡a whence inst. kuá¹‡aÃ¯á¹• , G. kÉ”á¹‡, OM. kavaá¹‡a, M. koá¹‡, Ko. koá¹‡u.
Addenda: kaá¸¥ punar: WPah.ká¹-g. kvÌ„á¹‡ `who', poet. kÉ”Ìˆ Ì„á¹‡ (obl. kÉ”s); Md. kon `which?'.

kaá¹• sÃ¡ 2576 kaá¹• sÃ¡1 m. `metal cup' AV., m.n. `bell -- metal' Pat. as in S., but would in Pa. Pk. and most NIA. lggs. collide with KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- to which L. P. testify and under which the remaining forms for the metal are listed. 2. *kaá¹• sikÄ• -- .
1. Pa. kaá¹• sa -- m. `bronze dish'; S. kaÃ±jho m. `bellmetal'; A. kÃ£Ì„h `gong'; Or. kaÌƒsÄ• `big pot of bell -- metal'; OMarw. kÄ• so (= kÃ£Ì„ -- ?) m. `bell -- metal tray for food, food'; G. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. pl. `cymbals'; -- perh. Woá¹-. kasá¹“á¹- m. `metal pot' Buddruss Woá¹- 109.
2. Pk. kaá¹• siÄ• -- f. `a kind of musical instrument'; K. k&ebrevdotdot;nzÃ¼ f. `clay or copper pot'; A. kÃ£Ì„hi `bell -- metal dish'; G. kÃ£Ì„Å›Ä« f. `bell -- metal cymbal', kÃ£Ì„Å›iyÉ” m. `open bellmetal pan'.
KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- ; -- *KAá¹• SÄ• VATÄ« -- ?
Addenda: kaá¹• sÃ¡ -- 1: A. kÃ£Ì„h also `gong' or < KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- .

kaá¹• sa 2577 kaá¹• sa2 m. `name of a king of MathurÄ• ' MBh.
Pk. kaá¹• sa -- m.; MB. kÃ£Ì„Å›a also name of a Hindu prince between 1450 and 1500 written in Pers. histories as k'ns S. K. Chatterji BSOS viii 461.

kaá¹• sÄ• ra 2578 *kaá¹• sÄ• ra `sweetmeat'.
Pk. kaá¹• sÄ• ra -- , kasËš m., kÄ• sËš n. `a kind of sweet', S. kasÄ• ru m.; P. kasÄ• r m. `a sweet of flour, sugar, ghee and spices given at parturition';
N. kasÄ• r `sweet of sugar and powdered fried rice given at marriage and investiture ceremonies'; B. H. kasÄ• r m. `a kind of sweet'; G. kaÌƒsÄ• r, kansËš, kasËš m. `a sweet of wheat flour and molasses'.

kaá¹• sÄ• vatÄ« 2579 *kaá¹• sÄ• vatÄ« `name of a river'. [KAá¹• SÃ¡ -- 1?]
B. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• i `name of a river in WBengal by Midnapore'; Or. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• i `name of a river in BÄ• leÅ›vara district (= Kaá¹• sÄ• batÄ«)'.
*kaá¹• sikÄ• -- `small cup' see KAá¹• SÃ¡ -- 1.
kakÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- see KÅ•ÌŠKÄ• á¹-A -- .

kakÃºd 2580 kakÃºd f. `peak' RV., `bull's hump' AV.
Pa. kaku -- m. `peak, projecting corner'; Kt. kÅ« `cow's hump', kuaá¹-i, Dm. koá¹- (cf. *KAKUDIá¹£á¹-HA -- ? -- NTS xii 174 < *koÌ„pa -- ?). -- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : Pk. kaÃ¼á¸• a -- n. `bull's hump'.
kÃ¡kuda -- , kÄ• kÃºd -- , *kakudha -- , *kakudiá¹£á¹-ha -- ; <-> kakubhÃ¡ -- .

kÃ¡kuda 2581 kÃ¡kuda m.n. `peak' AV., `chief' ÅšBr., `bull's hump' MBh. [KAKÃºD --]
Pk. kaÃ¼a -- adj. `chief'. -- X kakubhÃ¡ -- see *KAKUDHA -- .

kakudiá¹£á¹-ha 2582 *kakudiá¹£á¹-ha `on the hump'. [For formation cf. *kÄ• kutstha -- : loc. sg. KAKÃºD -- , STHA --]
Kal. rumb. koÌ„iá¹£á¹- `hump'.

kakudha 2583 *kakudha `hump'. 2. `The tree Terminalia arjuna'. [KÃ¡KUDA -- X KAKUBHÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. kakudha -- m. `bull's hump, cock's comb'; Pk. kakudha -- , Ëšuha -- , kaÃ¼ha -- m.n. `bull's hump, peak of mountain'; S. kÅ«ho m. `bullock's hump'; H. kauhÄ• m. piece of wood supporting ridgepole; Si. kiyÄ• va

`bullock's hump'. -- Ext. with l: M. kohá¸·&etilde;, ËšhÄ• á¸·&etilde;, Ëšhoá¸·&etilde; n. `bullock's hump'; -- with obscure elements: S. kÅ«haá¹-u; L. kohÄ• á¹- m. (?) f., kohÃ£Ì„á¸• f. `camel's hump', P. kuhÄ• n.
2. Pa. kakudha -- m. `Terminalia arjuna', H. kauh m.

kakubhÃ¡ 2584 kakubhÃ¡ `lofty' VS., kakuhÃ¡ -- RV. 2. m. `the tree Terminalia arjuna' MBh. [Cf. kakÃºbh -- f. `peak' RV. and *KAKUDHA -- with similar meanings]
1. Pk. kakubha -- m. `peak, hump'.
2. Si. kumÌ†buk `the tree Terminalia glabra'; -- forms with -- h -- in Pk.
S. L. P. H. M. Si. alternatively < *KAKUDHA -- .

kakkaá¹-Ã¡ 2585 kakkaá¹-Ã¡1 m. `a kind of animal (offered at sacrifice to the goddess Anumati)' VS., katkaá¹-Ã¡ -- TS.
Pa. kakkaá¹-a -- m. `a large deer (= mahÄ• miga -- )'; L. (Hazara district) kakuá¹› `barking -- deer'; P. kakkaá¹› m. `a deer -- like animal', (Nabha) kakaá¹› `barking -- deer'; Garh. kÄ• khaá¹› `a small deer'; Ku. kÄ• kaá¹› `barking -- deer', N. kÄ• kar, H. (Imperial Gazetteer 1907 i 235) kÄ• kar `Cervulus muntjac or barking -- deer'. -- Deriv. P. kakrail m. `the skin of a kakkaá¹›'.
*kakkaá¹-a -- 2 `hard' see KAKKHAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: kakkaá¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. kakkÉ™r m. `kind of deer', J. kÄ• kkaá¹› m. `barking deer'.

kakkoÌ„la 2586 kakkoÌ„la m. `a species of plant with a berry the inner part of which is waxy and aromatic' R., n. `its perfume', Ëšaka -- n. SuÅ›r., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `a plant' lex. 2. takkoÌ„la -- m. `Pimenta acris' R. [Cf. KÄ• KOÌ„LI -- f. `a medicinal plant' SuÅ›r., ËšlÄ« -- Car., koÌ„laka -- n. `a kind of perfume' Bhpr.; KARKOÌ„á¹-A -- cf. esp. G. kaÌƒkoá¹›uÌƒ `Myrtus pimenta'.]
1. Pa. kakkoÌ„la -- n. `Bdellium, perfume made from the berries of the kakkola -- plant'; Pk. kakkoÌ„la -- , kaá¹• kËš m. `a partic. plant'; S. kakora f. `a root from the Thar used in medicine'; A. kakkol `an aromatic berry'; G. kaÌƒkol n. `China cubebs' (< -- olla --).
2. Pa. takkoÌ„la -- n. = kakkoÌ„la -- ; Si. takula `a plant with a nut from which a perfume is prepared; the nut of the annual hairy plant Hibiscus abelmoschus'.

2587 kakkhaá¹-a -- , khaËš `hard, solid' lex. 2. *kakkhÄ• á¹-a -- . 3. kakkaá¹-a -- 2. [Cf. karkara -- 1, karkaÅ›a -- 1, khara -- 2, *khasa -- 2]

Page 128

1. Pa. kakkhaá¸·a -- `rough, hard, cruel'; Pk. kakkhaá¸• a -- , Ëškhala -- `rough'; Ash. kakeá¹›Ã¤ËŠ `hard', Kt. kÉ™kÉ™Å•, Wg. kÃ¡kÉ™Å™; Pr. kukÃº, kku `hard, tight'; Dm. khakaÅ•Ä• na, kakÉ™Å• -- `hard', PaÅ¡. dar. kakaá¹›Ä• ËŠ, weg. kaxÉ™á¹›Ä• ËŠ, ar. xagalá¹“, Woá¹-. kakÃ¡á¹›, Gaw. khakaá¹›a, kaËš, Sv. khÃ¡keá¹›a; H. khÃ£Ì„kar `hard, dry, shrunken, decayed'; Si. kakuá¸·u, kÃ¤kuá¸·u `hard, rough, severe' < *kakaá¸·e (H. Smith JA 1950, 196 < *kakkhilla --).
2. N. khakÄ• r `phlegm' semant. cf. Phal. khÄ• kaÅ¡ s.v. KARKAÅ›A -- 1.
3. K. kakÃ¼rÃ¼, kÃ¼kÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `hard outer rind of water melon, hard crust of frozen melted snow'; N. kakrinu `to become stiff (esp. with cold)' ND 66 a 27 wrongly < karkara -- 1; H. kÄ• ká¹›Ä• m. `stiff leather, large or stiff wick'; M. kÄ• kaá¸• , Ëšaá¹- `of firm or solid make', kÄ• kaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to contract (from cold or cramp)'.
*kakkhÄ• á¹-a -- `rough' see prec.
Addenda: kakkhaá¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ¡khá¹›É” `hard (e.g. of work), harsh (e.g. of words)'.

kÃ¡ká¹£a 2588 kÃ¡ká¹£a1 m. `armpit' RV., `groin (?)' AV., kaká¹£Ä• -- f. `armpit' SuÅ›r. which despite EWA i 561 (correcting i 136) is to be distinguished from KAKá¹£YÄ• Ë‹ -- `girdle'.
Pa. kaccha -- m. `armpit', Pk. kakkha -- , kaccha -- m., ËšchÄ• -- f., Gy. wel. kakh f., gr. kak f.; PaÅ¡. ar. xacÌ£em `my armpit' < old m., weg. kaÄ• Ä« -- m < *kaká¹£ikÄ• -- , Shum. xaÄ‹Ä« -- m; K. koÌ†ch f. `curve above hip where babies are carried', kaÄ‹h m. `armpit' â†• another Dard. dialect with Ä‹h or Ind. Pk. type kaccha -- as in the following: -- S. kach f.,

Ëšchu m. `armpit', kacho m. `side of a boat'; L. P. kacch f. `armpit'; P. kacchÄ•  m. `side of a boat'; WPah. bhal. kaÄ‹hli f.; -- Ku. kÄ• kh `armpit, side of the body'; N. kÄ• kh `lap', kÄ• khi `armpit, side of the body below the armpit', kÄ• ch `side, edge'; A. kÄ• x `side of the body, edge'; B. kÃ£Ì„kh `armpit; flank, hip, waist'; Or. kÄ• kha `armpit, side'; Mth. Bhoj. kÃ£Ì„kh, Aw. lakh. kÃ£Ì„khi, H. kÄ• kh, kÃ£Ì„kh f., G. kÄ• kh f.; M. kÄ• s f. `loins, waist, udder', but kÄ• kh, kÃ£Ì„kh f. `armpit' and Ko. khÄ• kko are lws. from -- kkh -- area as Si. kÃ¤sa `armpit' and ext. kihilla is from cch -- area. -- Kaf. lggs. have cmpds.: Kt. kacÌ£ -- kÃ¼Å•&uacutemacrdotdot; `armpit' NTS xv 261, kiÄ•  -- kÃ¤ËŠÅ•o NTS ii 260, Wg. kaÄ• ant -- koÌ„u (prob. < KAKá¹£YÄ• NTA -- ), Pr. kuá¹£lÃ³k. -- Ext. with -- Ä• l -- in Dard.: Gaw. kaÄ‹yÄ• l, Bshk. kacÌ£Ä• ËŠl, Tor. kaá¹£Ä• ËŠl; -- which form cmpds. with `bottom, root' as in neighbouring Ir. lggs. IIFL iii 3, 89: PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kaÄ• alÄ«n (< *kaÄ• al + lÄ“n `below'?), kuá¹›. kaÄ‹al -- bun, Sv. kaÄ• al -- á¹-É”Ìˆ Ì„pe; -- Kho. kuá¹£komul < *kaká¹£ka -- < *kaká¹£aka -- with mul < mÅ«ËŠla -- ? <-> From the meaning `side, edge' derive prob. some adverbs and postpositions: A. kÄ• xe `by the side of', OB. kakhu `to, for', N. kahÃ£Ì„, kÃ£Ì„ `beside, near'.
KAKá¹£YÄ• Ë‹ -- ; *PRATIKAKá¹£A -- ; *KAKá¹£APAá¹-á¹-A -- , *KAKá¹£APUá¹-Ä« -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡ká¹£a -- 1 [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (cf. Lat. coxa) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 69]
S.kcch. kachÄ« f., kaukh f. `armpit', WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹h f., J. kÄ• ch m.; Md. kak `armpit, gusset of garment', kihili `armpit'.

kÃ¡ká¹£a 2589 kÃ¡ká¹£a2 m. `undergrowth' RV. (?), VS. `dead wood' VS., `grass' lex.
Pa. kaccha -- n. `grass, rush'; Pk. kaccha -- m. `forest of dry leaves, dry grass, grass'; Ash. kaÄ• Ã-k `thorn', Wg. kÄ• Ä• ik (â†’ Par. kaÄ• &oacutemacrdotdot; IIFL i 263); PaÅ¡. weg. kÄ• Ä•  `tinder', ar. xaÄ• ik,; Shum. xÃ¤Ä• ik `thorn', Kho. kocÌ£ `jungle, waste garden, copse, clump of trees with grape vines, vine'; Phal. kÄ• cÌ£, kÄ• aÄ• `grass, dry straw (of maize &c.)'; Sh. gil. kÄƒcÌ£ f. `grass', gur. kÄƒcÌ£h m.; K. kach, dat. Ëšchas m. `short grass of the field (esp. that on damp ground)'; S. kakhu m. `grass, straw'; L. P. kakkh m. `grass, fodder'; WPah. bhal. kÉ”Ä‹h m. `first twig of a tree'; G. kÄ• char n. `a kind of coarse grass', kÄ• chiyÉ” m. `vegetable seller'; M. kÄ• s m. `meadow for growing grass'; Si. kÃ¤sa `thicket'.

Addenda: kÃ¡ká¹£a -- 2: S.kcch. kakh f. `chip, straw'.
â€ kaká¹£aka -- m. `name of a NÄ• ga' MBh.
â€ *KAKá¹£AKAKULA -- .

2589a â€ *kaká¹£akakula -- [KAKá¹£AKA -- , KULA --]
WPah.poet. kaÄ‹há¸·e f. `name of the temple of the NÄ• ga god' or < *kaká¹£ak
Ä• laya -- (Him.I 15 but without etym. for -- á¸·e).

kaká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a 2590 *kaká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a `loincloth'. [Cf. kaká¹£Ä• paá¹-a --
m. PaÃ±cat. :kÃ¡ká¹£a -- 1, paá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
Pk. kacchaá¹-á¹-Ä« -- , Ëšchuá¹-á¹-iyÄ• -- , ËšchoÌ„á¹-Ä« f.; L.
kachvaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `gusset'; P. kachoá¹-Ä• m. `loincloth', A. kasá¹-Ä• ,
kÄ• suá¹-i, Or. kÄ• chaá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-i, H. kachauá¹-Ä« f., G. kachÉ”á¹-É” m.,
Ëšá¹-Ä« f.; M. kasoá¹-Ä• m. `tuck or end of dhoti'.
Addenda: *kaká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a -- : A. also kÄ• chuá¹-i (phonet. kasuti) `hem of
a lower garment' AFD 217.

2591 *kaká¹£apuá¹-Ä«, kaká¹£apuá¹-a -- m. `armpit' as title of a work.
[kÃ¡ká¹£a -- 1, puá¹-a --]
S. kachuá¹›i f. `flank below armpit'.

kaká¹£yÄ• Ë‹ 2592 kaká¹£yÄ• Ë‹ f. `girdle, girth' RV., kaká¹£yÃ --
`pertaining to a girdle, girded (?)' RV., `girth' in kaká¹£yaprÄ• ËŠ -- ;
kaká¹£Ä• -- f. `girdle' MBh., `loincloth' BhP., kaká¹£a -- m. `girdle' MBh.,
`end of lower garment, hem' BhP. both prob. with ká¹£ for ká¹£y. [KÃ¡Ká¹£A
-- 1]
Pa. kacchÄ• -- f. `belt, loin -- or waist -- cloth'; Pk. kakkhÄ• -- ,
kacchÄ• -- f., Ëšcha -- m. `loincloth'; Ku. kÄ• khÄ• pl. `strings by which a
load is tied to the back'; N. kÄ• ch `cloth worn between the legs, edge,
hem'; B. kÄ• ch, kÄ• c `hem of loincloth tucked in between the legs'; Or.
kÄ• cha `a small cloth', kÄ• chÄ• `loincloth', kachÄ• `end of garment tucked
in'; Bi. kÄ• chÄ• `small tight loincloth'; H. kÄ• ch, ËšchÄ• m. `loincloth'
whence kÄ• chnÄ• `to tie it', kÄ• chnÄ« f. `a cloth worn over the loincloth'
and similarly Mth. kachani `a small loincloth'; G. kÄ• ch, ËšchÉ” m. `tuck in
a dhoti, loincloth', kÄ• chá¹›É” m. `tuck in a sari'; M. kÄ• s, kÃ£Ì„s f.
`tuck in a dhoti' (kÃ£Ì„cyÄ• m. `fold of dhoti, girdle' â†• H. LM 308); Si.
kÃ¤sa -- paá¹-a `fold in a body cloth'. -- Sh. kÄƒÄ• iÌ¯ adv. `near' (<
kaká¹£yÄ“?), Mai. kas, Tor. kaÄ• , Chil. kaÄ‹; Woá¹-. gasÄ«Ëœ `beside, with,

by'.
*KAKá¹£YÄ• NTA -- , *KAKá¹£YÄ• POÌ„KKA -- .
Addenda: kaká¹£yÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹hu m., ËšuÉ” m. `strap (for carrying a bag on the back)', J. kÄ• chá¹›i f. `rope for a load'; ká¹-g. kÉ™Ä‹he/uá¹‡Ãµ `to tie a load on the back with a rope'.

kaká¹£yÄ• nta 2593 *kaká¹£yÄ• nta `near the armpit'. [KAKá¹£YÄ• Ë‹ -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Wg. kaÄ• Ã£Ì„t `near', kaÄ• ant -- ká¹“w `armpit' NTS xvii 264.

kaká¹£yÄ• poÌ„kka 2594 *kaká¹£yÄ• poÌ„kka `girdle bag?'. [KAKá¹£YÄ• Ë‹ -- , *POÌ„KKA --]
Wg. kaÄ• É™vÉ”Ì• Ì„k, koÄ• á¹“k `coat, mantle', (Lumsden) "kuchok" `bag' NTS xvii 264.
KAKH see âˆšKHAKKH.

kaá¹…kÃ¡ 2595 kaá¹…kÃ¡ m. `heron' VS. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 87; onomat. Mayrhofer EWA i 137. Drav. influence certain in o of M. and Si.: Tam. Kan. Mal. kokku `crane', Tu. korá¹…gu, Tel. koá¹…ga, Kuvi koá¹…gi, Kui kohko]
Pa. kaá¹…ka -- m. `heron', Pk. kaá¹• ka -- m., S. kaá¹…gu m. `crane, heron' (â†’ Bal. kang); B. kÃ£Ì„k `heron', Or. kÄ• á¹…ka; G. kÃ£Ì„ká¹›uÌƒ n. `a partic. ravenous bird'; -- with o from Drav.: M. kÃµkÄ• m. `heron'; Si. kokÄ• , pl. kokku `various kinds of crane or heron', kekÄ« `female crane', kÄ“ki `a species of crane, the paddy bird' (Ä“?).

kaá¹…kaá¹-a 2596 kaá¹…kaá¹-a1 m. pl. `name of a people' VarBrÌ¥S.
P. kÃ£Ì„gá¹›Ä• m. `the town and district of Kangra'.
*kaá¹…kaá¹-a -- 2 `comb' see KÃ¡á¹…KATA -- .
Addenda: kaá¹…kaá¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. kaá¹…gá¹›a m. `place -- name (Kangra)'.

kaá¹…kaá¹‡a 2597 kaá¹…kaá¹‡a n. `bracelet' MBh., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `ornament with bells' lex.
Pa. kaá¹…kana -- n. `bracelet', Pk. kaá¹• kaá¹‡a -- n., K. kangun m., S. kaá¹…gaá¹‡u m., Ëšgiá¹‡Ä« f., L. kaá¹…gaá¹‡ m., awÄ• á¹‡. kaá¹…guá¹‡ m., P. kaá¹…gaá¹‡ m., ludh. Ëšan m. (â†’ H. kaá¹…gan, ËšgnÄ• m. â†’ N. kaá¹…gnÄ• , Bi. kaÌƒgnÄ• , ËšnÄ«, Bhoj. kaá¹…nÄ• , M. kaá¹…gá¹‡Ä« f.); WPah. bhal.

kaá¹…kaá¹‡ n., bhid. kaá¹…ká¹‡Ãµ n., B. kÃ£Ì„kan, Bi. kaÌƒknÄ• , ËšnÄ«, (Camparan) kaknÄ• , Aw. lakh. kakanÄ• , H. kaknÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f., G. kÃ£Ì„kaá¹‡ n., M. kÃ£Ì„kaá¹‡ n., kÄ• ká¹‡Ä« f.
Addenda: kaá¹…kaá¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kaá¹…gá¹‡u m. `bracelet', kc. Ëšá¹‡a m.pl.; ká¹-g. Ëšá¹‡I f., kc. Ëšá¹‡e f. `finger -- ring'; J. kÃ£Ì„gaá¹‡o (m.pl.) `bracelets', Garh. kaá¹…gaá¹‡.

kÃ¡á¹…kata 2598 kÃ¡á¹…kata m. `comb' AV., n. lex., ËštÄ« -- , ËštikaÌƒ -- f. lex. 2. *kaá¹…kaá¹-a -- 2. 3. *kaá¹…kaÅ›a -- . [Of doubtful IE. origin WP i 335, EWA i 137: aberrant -- uta -- as well as -- aÅ›a -- replacing -- ata -- in MIA. and NIA.]
1. Pk. kaá¹• kaya -- m. `comb', kaá¹• kaya -- , ËškaÃ¯ -- m. `name of a tree'; Gy. eur. kangli f.; Wg. kuá¹‡i -- pÅ™uÌƒ `man's comb' (for kuá¹‡i -- cf. kuá¹‡Ã¤lÃ-k beside kuá¹…Ã¤lÃ-k s.v. KRÌ¥MUKA -- ; -- pÅ™uÌƒ see PRAPAVAá¹‡A -- ); Bshk. kÄ“á¹…g `comb', Gaw. khÄ“á¹…gÄ«ËŠ, Sv. khá¸—á¹…giÄ• , Phal. khyá¸—á¹…gia, kÄ“á¹…gÄ« f., kÄ• á¹…ga `combing' in á¹£iá¹£ kËš dÅ«m `I comb my hair'; Tor. kyÃ¤á¹…g `comb' (Dard. forms, esp. Gaw., Sv., Phal. but

Page 129

not Sh., prob. â†• L. P. type < *kaá¹…gahiÄ• -- , see 3 below); Sh. koÌ„á¹…yiÌ¯ f. (â†’ á¸Œ. k*lá¹…i f.), gil. (Lor.) koÌ„Ä© f. `man's comb', koÌ„uÌƒ m. `woman's comb', pales. koÌ„goÌ„ m. `comb'; K. kanguwu m. `man's comb', kangaÃ± f. `woman's'; WPah. bhad. kÃ£ËŠkei `a comb -- like fern', bhal. kaÌƒkei f. `comb, plant with comb -- like leaves'; N. kÄ• á¹…iyo, kÄ• Ä©yo `comb', A. kÃ£Ì„kai, B. kÃ£Ì„kui; Or. kaá¹…kÄ• i, kaá¹…kuÄ• `comb', kakuÄ• `ladder -- like bier for carrying corpse to the burning -- ghat'; Bi. kakwÄ• `comb', kakahÄ• , ËšhÄ«, Mth. kakwÄ• , Aw. lakh. kakawÄ• , Bhoj. kakahÄ« f.; H. kakaiyÄ• `shaped like a comb (of a brick)'; G. (non -- Aryan tribes of Dharampur) kÄ• khÄ• Ä« f. `comb'; M. kaá¹…kvÄ• m. `comb', kÃ£Ì„kaÄ« f. `a

partic. shell fish and its shell'; -- S. kaá¹…gu m. `a partic. kind of small fish' < *kaá¹…kuta -- ? -- Ext. with -- l -- in Ku. kÃ£Ì„gilo, kÄ• Ä©lo `comb'.
2. G. (Soraá¹-h) kÃ£Ì„gaá¹› m. `a weaver's instrument'?
3. L. kaá¹…ghÄ« f. `comb, a fish of the perch family', awÄ• á¹‡. kaghÄ« `comb'; P. kaá¹…ghÄ• m. `large comb', ËšghÄ« f. `small comb for men, large one for women' (â†' H. kaá¹…ghÄ• m. `man's comb', ËšgahÄ«, ËšghÄ« f. `woman's', kaá¹…ghuÄ• m. `rake or harrow'; Bi. kaÌƒgahÄ« `comb', Or. kaá¹…gei, M. kaá¹…gvÄ•); -- G. kÃ£Ì„gsÄ« f. `comb', with metath. kÃ£Ì„sko m., ËškÄ« f.; WPah. khaÅ›. kÄ• gÅ›Ä«, Å›eu. kÄ• Å›kÄ« `a comblike fern' or < *kaá¹…kataÅ›ikha -- .
*KAá¹…KATAKARA -- , *KAá¹…KATAÅ›IKHA -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡á¹…kata -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kaá¹…gI f. `comb'; J. kÄ• á¹…gá¹›u m. `small comb'.

kaá¹…katakara 2599 *kaá¹…katakara `comb -- maker'. [KÃ¡á¹…KATA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
H. kaÌƒgherÄ• m. `caste of comb -- makers', ËšrÄ« f. `a woman of this caste'.

kaá¹…kataÅ›ikha 2600 *kaá¹…kataÅ›ikha `comb -- crested'. [KÃ¡á¹…KATA -- , Å›Ã-KHÄ• --]
WPah. khaÅ›. kÄ• gÅ›Ä«, Å›eu. kÄ• Å›kÄ« `a comb -- like fern', or < *kaá¹…kaÅ›a -- s.v. KÃ¡á¹…KATA -- .

kaá¹…kara 2601 kaá¹…kara1 n. `buttermilk mixed with water' lex. [Suggesting non -- Aryan (Drav.?) source EWA i 143 groups with kaccara -- 1, kaá¹-varÃ¡ -- , kaá¹-ura -- , kadvara -- n. `milk with water', kadara -- n. `a partic. milk product' lex.]
L. kaá¹…glÄ• m. `thin buttermilk'.

kaá¹…kara 2602 kaá¹…kara2 `vile, bad' lex.
S. kaá¹…garÄ• á¹›i `desolate, waste', f. `desolation'; P. kaá¹…glÄ• m. `beggar'. -- See KAá¹…KÄ• LA -- 2.
*kaá¹…kaÅ›a -- `comb' see KÃ¡á¹…KATA -- .
Addenda: kaá¹…kara -- 2 [Ext. of *kaá¹…ka -- in Pers. kank `humpbacked', Shgh. Ä• ung, f. Ä• ang `curved, bent (with age)'?]

kaá¹…kÄ• la 2603 kaá¹…kÄ• la1 m.n. `skeleton' MBh.
Pa. in aá¹-á¹-hi -- kaá¹…kala -- `skeleton'; Pk. kaá¹• kÄ• la -- n., WPah.
khaÅ›. ke_kar, bhad. haá¸• -- ke_kar (X PAÃ±JARA -- ?); A. kaÌƒkÄ• l `waist'
whence ËšlÄ« `girdle'; B. kÃ£Ì„kÄ• l, Ëšli `spine, hips, side, waist'; Or.
kaá¹…kÄ• á¸·a `skeleton, waist, loins', Ëšá¸·i `lap'; Si. kakula `calf of
leg, foot' W. Geiger BSOS viii 556 compares Eng. bone ~ Germ. Bein.

kaá¹…kÄ• la 2604 *kaá¹…kÄ• la2 `poor, miserable'. [Poss. same as kaá¹…kÄ• la --
1 which in Pa. has a for Ä• , as in kaá¹…kara -- 2]
Kho. (Lor.) k*lá¹…gÄ• l `stupid, lazy, hard of hearing'; K. kangÄ• l, L.
kaá¹…gÄ• l `poor'; P. kaá¹…gÄ• l m. `beggar' (â†’ H. kaÌƒgÄ• l, ËšlÄ« `poor',
f. `poverty'; B. kÄ• á¹…gÄ• l, ËšgÄ• li `poor', Or. kÄ• á¹…gÄ• á¸·a,
kaá¹…gÄ• á¸·i, OMarw. kaá¹…gÄ• la, G. kaÌƒgÄ• á¸·, M. kaÌƒgÄ• l); WPah. bhal.
kÃ¡á¹…kÄ• l `poor', Ku. gng. kaá¹…Ä• w, N. kaá¹…gÄ• l, Ëšli; M. kaÌƒkÄ• á¸·Ä•
`cruel'.

kaá¹…ku 2605 kaá¹…ku m. `a panic seed' VarBrÌ¥S. 2. kaá¹…gu -- f. `Panicum
italicum' VarBrÌ¥S., ËšgÅ« -- f. lex. Ëšguka -- m., ËšgukÄ• -- f., gaá¹…kuka
-- m. SuÅ›r. [A word of the Mlecchas for Aryan yava -- according to Gotama
NyÄ• ya -- sÅ«tra 2, 56, quoted by Mayrhofer EWA i 138, who comparing
PRIYÃ¡á¹…GU -- as a pop. etymology of a form with initial p<-> suggests
Austro -- as. origin. This is further borne out by the form *á¹-aá¹…gunÄ« --
s.v. *KAá¹…KUNÄ« --]
1. L. kaá¹…gá¹›Ä« f. `millet'; Or. kaá¹…ku `Panicum italicum' (â†• Sk.?); H.
kÃ£Ì„k m. `P. italicum', kÃ£Ì„ká¹›Ä• m. `cotton seed'. 2. Pa. kaá¹…gu -- f.
`millet', Pk. kaá¹• gu -- f. n.; Or. kaá¹…gu `P. italicum', kÄ• á¹…gu `a kind
of grain or pulse' = kÄ• á¹…gurÄ• , Ëšgula; G. kÃ£Ì„g m. `a kind of grain',
kÃ£Ì„grÉ” m. `dish of this grain and pulse'; M. kÃ£Ì„g, ËšgÅ« m. `millet, P.
italicum'.
*KÄ• á¹…KUKA -- , *KAá¹…KUNÄ« -- .

kaá¹…kunÄ« 2606 *kaá¹…kunÄ« `a panic grain'. 2. kaá¹…gunÄ« -- f. `Celastrus
paniculatus' Bhpr. 3. *á¹-aá¹…gunÄ« -- . [KAá¹…KU --]
1. PaÅ¡. kaá¹…gunÄ« `millet', K. kangnÄ« `the millet Setaria italica', S.
kaá¹…giá¹‡Ä« f. `the millet Panicum italicum', P. kaá¹…gaá¹‡ m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.,
H. kÄ• kun, Ëškan m., kÃ£Ì„kunÄ« f.
2. WPah. bhal. koÌ„á¹‡Ä« f. `a minute rice -- like grain eaten by birds' (<
*kaá¹…uá¹‡Ä«?); Ku. kauá¹‡Ä« `millet', N. kÃ£Ì„guni, kÄ• gËš, kÄ• uÌƒni,

kÄ• gunu, kÄ• á¹…ni, kÄ• mni, Bi. (SMunger) kÄ• un, ËšnÄ«, H. kÃ£Ì„gan m., kÃ£Ì„gnÄ«, kaÌƒg f., M. kÃ£Ì„guá¹‡Ä«, Ëšgoá¹‡Ä«, Ëšgá¹‡Ä« f.
3. Pa. -- á¸• aá¹…gula -- (< *á¹-aá¹…guna -- E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 585); Bi. (Gaya) á¹-Ã£Ì„gun `Setaria italica, Panicum italicum', (SW) á¹-aÌƒgunÄ«.
*KÄ• á¹…KUNIKÄ• -- ; *KAá¹…GUNÄ«TAILA -- .
Addenda: *kaá¹…kunÄ« -- . 4. â€ *kÄ• gunÄ« -- : WPah.kc. kauá¹‡e f. `millet', ká¹-g. kauá¹‡I f., J. kauá¹‡Ä« f., bhal. koÌ„á¹‡Ä« f., N. kÄ• uni, Bi. kÄ• un Him.I 14 (but rather dissim. < *kÃ£Ì„gunÄ«, *kÄ• á¹…unÄ« as in N. kÄ• uÌƒni).
â€ KAC `pull, fasten, tie': â€ *KACYATÄ“.

kaá¹…koÌ„la 2607 kaá¹…koÌ„la m. `a kind of plant' BhartrÌ¥.
Pk. kaá¹• koÌ„la -- , kakkËš m. `a kind of tree', n. `its fruit'; S. kaá¹…goru m. `a kind of cane from which musical pipes are made'; G. kÃ£Ì„kol m. `a kind of thorny shrub' (< -- olla -- ?); M. kaÌƒkoá¸· m. `Myrtus pimenta, allspice'.
kaá¹…gu -- see KAá¹…KU -- .
kaá¹…gunÄ« -- see *KAá¹…KUNÄ« -- .

kaá¹…gunÄ«taila 2608 *kaá¹…gunÄ«taila `oil made from the millet Panicum italicum'. [*KAá¹…KUNÄ« -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. kÃ£Ì„gá¹‡el n.

kacu 2609 kacu f. `the esculent root of Arum colocasia.' [Cf kacvÄ« -- f., kÄ“cuka -- m. `Colocasia antiquorum', KÄ“MUKA --]
A. kasu, B. kacu, H. kacÅ«, kaccÅ«; -- perh. all â†• Sk.

kacc 2610 *kacc1 `pull'. [Cf. kÃ¡catÄ“ `fastens' DhÄ• tup., kacÄ• kaci `mutual pulling of hair' MBh., kaca -- m. `band, hem' lex., `hair of head' KÄ• lid., kacÄ“la -- m. `string holding manuscript leaves together' lex.]
A. kasiba `to draw tight', B. kac `a tying, bond' (â†• Sk.?), kacÄ• `to test' (semant. cf. M. kaá¸• asá¹‡Ä« `binding rope ~ investigation'); Or. kacibÄ• `to masturbate'. -- Ext. with -- akka -- : H. kacaknÄ• `to be sprained, be jerked'; G. kacakvuÌƒ `to bind tightly'; M. kaÄ‹aká¹‡&etilde; `to pull smartly, jerk', kaÄ‹kÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to bind tightly'.

kacc 2611 *kacc2 `crush, press'.
Pk. kaccaá¹• ta -- `being pressed'; N. kacÄ• k -- kucuk `crushed (of paper)', kac -- pac `hotch -- potch'; H. kacÄ• kac `densely crowded', kac -- pac f.

`hotch -- potch'; G. kacarvuÌƒ `to press', kac -- pac f. `crowd of noisy little boys'.

kacc 2612 *kacc3 `restless'. [Cf. kÃ¡cati `shouts' Vop., but perh. same as *KACC -- 2]
Ku. kackacÄ• á¹- `quarrelling'; N. kackac `constant grumbling', kacmac `disturbed (of sleep)'; A. kaskasni `restlessness', Or. kacakaca, H. kackac f.; G. kac f. `brawl', kaciyÄ• rÉ” m. `troop of discontented children', kackac f. `restlessness', M. kaÄ‹kaÄ‹ f.

kacca 2613 *kacca1 `raw, unripe'.
Sh. (Lor.) kaÄ• o, khaËš `bad'; K. kocu `unripe, raw, imperfect' (â†• Ind. with c); S. kaco `raw', L. kaccÄ• `unripe, incomplete'; P. kaccÄ• `raw, unbaked' (â†’ H. M. kaccÄ• ); WPah. bhal. kaÄ‹Ä‹o `raw'; Ku. kÄ• co `unripe'; N. kÄ• co, kÃ£Ì„co `unripe, uncooked'; A. kÃ£Ì„si `new (of moon)'; B. kÃ£Ì„cÄ• `raw, unripe', Or. kÄ• cÄ• , kacÄ• , kaÃ±cÄ• , Mth. kÃ£Ì„c, Ëšce, Aw. lakh. kÄ• cÄ• , H. kÄ• c, ËšcÄ• , kÃ£Ì„c, ËšcÄ• , G. kÄ• cuÌƒ, M. kÄ• Ä‹Ä• .
*kacca -- 2 `mud' see *KICCA -- and KACCARA -- 1.
Addenda: *kacca -- 1: S.kcch. kaco `unripe, raw'; WPah.ká¹-g. kaÄ‹É”. -- + intensive â€ NIá¹£ -- : OP. nikaccu `utterly imperfect' C. Shackle.

Page 130

kaccapÅ«ra 2614 *kaccapÅ«ra `a wheaten cake'. [PÅ«RA -- 2 with?]
S. kacorÄ« f. `wheaten sweetmeat', L. kacÃ´rÄ« f., P. kacorÄ« f. `cake of wheaten pastry'; N. kacauri `cake of sugar and white flour'; B. Or. kacuri `wheaten pastry stuffed with pulse', H. kacaurÄ« f.; G. kacorÄ« f. `wheaten sweetmeat', M. kaÄ‹orÄ« f.
Addenda: *kaccapÅ«ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™Ä‹É”ru m. `small pie or wafer'.

kaccara 2615 kaccara1 `dirty, vile' lex. 2. *kassara -- . [Sk., Pa. and Pk. have a series of somewhat similar words: kaá¹…kara -- `vile', kaá¹-vara -- `despised' which as n. subst., like kaá¹-ura -- , kadara -- , kadvara -- n., also mean `whey'. Pa. kacavara -- m. `rubbish', Pk. kayavara -- , kayÄ• ra<-> (J. Charpentier IL ii 47), kaccavÄ• ra -- m.; kacchara -- , kassa -- m. `mud' (LM 304). -- Cf. Ir. Par. kÃ¡Ä• al `dirty', Pers. kaÄ• al `hairless and marked with scars' IIFL i 264. -- Cf. also *kacca -- 2, *kattara --]
1. S. kaciro m. `vegetable remnants', ËšrÄ« f. `dried slices of fruit or vegetables'; N. kacar `rubbish', kacerÄ• `dirt round the eyes'; Or. kacarÄ• `sweepings', kacar -- kacar `muddy'; H. kacrÄ• , kaclÄ• m. `sweepings, dirt, clay'; G. kÄ• car f. `small bit', kÄ• car -- kucar n. `small broken bits', kÄ• crÄ« f. `preserved slices of fruit', kacrÉ” m. `rubbish'; M. kaÄ‹rÄ• m. `rubbish, dung', kaÌ„Ì†Ä‹rÄ« f. `slices of fruit or vegetables, shrivelled pendulous breasts of an old woman'; Si. kasala, kahËš (also with á¸·) `excrement' (doubt in EGS 40 unjustified).
2. N. kasar `dregs'.
*kaccara -- 2 `mule' see *KHACCARA -- .
Addenda: kaccara -- 1 [~ Drav. DED 916]: S.kcch. kÄ• crÄ« f. `small pieces', -- cf. A. k&etilde;cerÄ• (phonet. ke_sera AFD 404) `naughty' AFD 217.

kaccoÌ„la 2616 *kaccoÌ„la `cup'. [Cf. *KAá¹-á¹-OÌ„RA --]
Pk. kaccoÌ„la -- , Ëšaya -- m. `cup'; Bi. kacorÄ• `vessel for eating from with a projecting base' (â†’ N. kacaurÄ• `cup', Ëšri `small do.'); M. kaÄ‹oá¸·, Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `little metal vessel to hold rice'.

kacch 2617 *kacch `measure'.
S. kachaá¹‡u `to measure', kÄ• chu m. `land -- measurer', Ëšcho m. `measure, size'; L. kacchaá¹‡ `to measure by length'; P. kacchá¹‡Ä• `to measure (esp. land)', kacch, kÄ• cch f. `measurement of a field'.

kaccha 2618 kaccha m. `bank, shore, marshy ground' MBh. [Conn. with KÃ¡Ká¹£A -- (EWA i 139) doubtful, but see KACCHAPA --]
Pa. kaccha -- n. `marshy land'; Pk. kaccha -- m. `bank, shore, flooded forest, land near a river, garden to grow radishes &c. in', kacchara -- m. `mud, morass'; Sh. (Lor.) k*lÄ• with obl. `beside, near', k*lÄ• i adv. `near', k*lÄ• ilo adj.; P. kÄ• chaá¹›, Ëšal f. `river bank'; N. kachÄ• r `hillside, foot of hill'; B. kÄ• chÄ• á¹› `steep slope'; Bi. kÄ• ch `low marshy land'; H. kachÄ• r m. `moist lowland by a river', kÄ• chÄ« m. `caste of market

gardener' (< *kacchin --), kachiyÄ• nÄ• , kachwÄ• rÄ• m. `vegetable plot'.

kacchapa 2619 kacchapa m. `turtle, tortoise' MBh. 2. *kacchabha -- . [By pop. etym. through kaccha -- for kaÅ›yÃ¡pa -- VS. J. Charpentier MO xxvi 110 suggested equivalence in MIA. of kassa -- = kaccha -- to explain creation of kacchapa -- ~ kassapa -- . But K. kochuwu, unless a loan from Ind., points to *kaká¹£apa -- , which would make the formation earlier.]
1. Pa. kacchapa -- m. `tortoise, turtle, ËšpinÄ« -- f., Pk. kacchava -- m., ËšvÄ« -- f., K. kochuwu m. (see above), S. kachaÌƒuÌƒ, ËšchuÌ„Ìƒ m., L. kachuÌ„Ìƒ m., P. kacchÅ«, kacchÅ«kummÃ£Ì„ m. (< KÅ«RMÃ¡ -- 1), N. kachuwÄ• , A. kÄ• cha, B. kÄ• chim, Or. kechu, Ëšcho, k&etilde;chu, kaÃ¯Ëœcha, Ëšca, kachima, Ëšcima, Mth. kÄ• chu, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. kachuÄ• ; H. kachuÄ• , ËšchwÄ• m., ËšuÄ«, ËšwÄ« f. `tortoise, turtle', kach -- mach m. `dwellers in the water' (< MÃ¡TSYA --) whence kacch, kach m. `turtle, tortoise', M. kÄ• sav, kÃ£Ì„sËš m., Ko. kÄ• savu.
2. Pk. amg. kacchabha -- , Ëšaha -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f.; Si. kÃ¤sumÌ†bu, Ëšubu H. Smith JA 1950, 188; -- G. kÄ• cbÉ” m., ËšbÄ« f. with unexpl. retention of -- b -- and loss of aspiration in c.
Addenda: kacchapa -- . 1. A. kÄ• cha (phonet. -- s --) `tortoise' AFD 217.
2. *kacchabha -- (with -- pa -- replaced by animal suffix -- bha --): Md. kahanÌ†bu `tortoise -- shell'.
*kacchabha -- see KACCHAPA -- Add2.

kacchurÃ¡ 2620 kacchurÃ¡ `affected with itch' KÄ• Å›. on PÄ• á¹‡. 2. kacchula -- Mv. [KACCHÅ«ËŠ --]
1. Pk. kacchuria -- `envious' (kacchurÄ« -- f. = kapikacchÅ« -- ); Or. kÄ• churÄ• `suffering from itch'.
2. Pk. kacchula -- `attacked by itch', amg. kacchulla -- .

kacchÅ«ËŠ 2621 kacchÅ«ËŠ f. `itch, scab, cutaneous disease' SuÅ›r. [Prob. like kharju -- 1, khasa -- 1 and poss. KAá¹‡á¸• Å« -- â†• Drav. EWA i 139, 147 with lit.]
Pa. kacchu -- f., Pk. kacchÅ« -- , Ëšchu -- f., Or. kÄ• chu, Si. kas (or poss. < KHASA -- 1).
KACCHURÃ¡ -- ; KAPIKACCHÅ« -- .
kacvÄ« -- see KACU -- .
Addenda: kacchÅ«ËŠ -- : Md. kas `itch', kahanÄ« `itches, scratches' (or < KHASA -- 1?) -- Si. kasanavÄ• s.v. KAá¹£ATI.

2621a â€ *kacyatÄ“ `is bound'. [Cf. kacatÄ“ `binds, fetters' DhÄ• tup., kaÃ±cati id. DhÄ• tup.: âˆšKAC]
A. kÄ• siba `to fasten tightly' AFD 330; -- and all entries in CDIAL under *kacc -- 1, replaced by â€ âˆšKAC.

kajjala 2622 kajjala n. `lamp -- black' SuÅ›r. [â†• Drav. or Mu. EWA 139 with lit. Former might account for N. g -- . J. Bloch BSOS v 738 puts it with kÄ• la -- 1 as â†• Drav.]
Pa. Pk. kajjala -- n. `lamp -- black (used as collyrium for the eyes)'; K. kazul, dat. Ëszalas m. `lamp -- black', S. kajalu m. (â†• L.); L. kajal, kajlÄ• m. `antimony for the eyes'; P. kajjal, kajlÄ• m. `lamp -- black for the eyes' (â†' WPah. bhal. kajjal m. `collyrium'), Ku. kÄ• jal, gng. kÄ• jÌˆaw, N. gÄ• jal; A. kÄ• zal `lamp -- black, a kind of bluish earth for marking the foreheads of women'; Or. kÄ• jal, kÄ• jara `collyrium', kajjaá¸·, kajaá¸·a `lamp -- black'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. kÄ• jar `collyrium'; H. kÄ• jal, kajjal, kajlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `lamp -- black, collyrium'; G. kÄ• jaá¸· n. `lampblack', kÄ• já¸·Ä« f. `soot', M. kÄ• jÌˆaá¸· n., kÄ• jÌˆá¸·Ä« f.; Ko. kÄ• jjaá¸·a n. `lamp -- black'. -- Deriv.: Pk. kajjalia -- `blackened'; A. kÄ• zalÄ« `dark red, purple'; M. kÄ• jÌˆá¸·Ä« `made of soot'.
*KAJJALAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , *KAJJALAVARTA -- .
Addenda: kajjala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kajÌˆÉ™á¸· m. `lamp -- black, tattoo mark', poet. kajÌˆlu m. (Him.I 15); Garh. kÄ• jal `lampblack, soot' (l â†• H.).
â€ KAJJALITA -- .

kajjalakoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha 2623 *kajjalakoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha `lamp -- black container'. [KAJJALA -- , Ká¹“á¹£á¹-HA --]
P. kajloÌ„á¹-hÄ« f. `pot in which lamp -- black is kept'.

kajjalavarta 2624 *kajjalavarta `round collyrium container'. [KAJJALA -- , *VARTA -- 2]
N. gajrauá¹-o `small pot for collyrium', (Tarai) kajËš, Bi. kajrauá¹-Ä• . Ëšá¹-Ä«, H. kajlauá¹-Ä« f.
*kajvala -- `firefly' see KHADYOÌ„TA -- .

2624a â€ kajjalita -- `covered with lamp -- black' PÄ• á¹‡., `blackened, soiled' Hcat. [KAJJALA --]

Pk. kajjalia -- `blackened'; WPah.poet. kajÌˆá¸·i `dark, black'; A. kÄ• zalÄ« `dark red, purple'; M. kÄ• jÌˆá¸·Ä« `made of soot'.

kaÃ±cikÄ• 2625 kaÃ±cikÄ• f. `small boil' lex.
H. kaÌƒjiyÄ• f. `stye in the eye'.

kaÃ±cu 2626 *kaÃ±cu `skin of a snake'. 2. kaÃ±cuka -- m. `corselet, jacket' R., `snake's slough' PaÃ±cat., `husk' BhP. [Poss. â†• Mu. Kuiper AO xvi 307, EWA i 140]
1. Pk. kaá¹• cu -- m. `snake's slough, woman's bodice'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. kuÃ±j `snake's slough', P. kaÃ±j, kuÃ±j f., WPah. khaÅ›. sap -- koÄ‹, Å›eu. sap -- coc, 1. rudh. sap -- ganjÌˆ, marm. sap -- kos.
2. Pa. kaÃ±cuka -- m. `snake's slough, bodice, armour', Pk. kaá¹• cua -- m.; N. kÃ£Ì„jo `band of metal round joint of a khukri'; H. kÃ£Ì„cÅ«, kaÌƒcuwÄ• m. `bodice, shirt'; M. kÃ£Ì„Ä‹vÄ• m. `a sort of waistcoat'.
KAÃ±CULÄ« -- .
Addenda: kaÃ±cu -- . 2. kaÃ±cuka -- : OMarw. kaá¹• cÅ« m. `bodice'.
kaÃ±cuka -- see KAÃ±CU -- Add2.

kaÃ±culÄ« 2627 kaÃ±culÄ«, ËšlikÄ• -- f., ËšcÅ«la -- m.n. `bodice' lex.
[*KAÃ±CU --]
NiDoc. kaá¹• culi, Pk. kaá¹• culiÄ• -- f., S. kaÃ±juro m., ËšrÄ« f., L. kaÃ±jlÄ« f.; P. kaÃ±jalÄ« f. `snake's slough'; Ku. kÃ£Ì„cal, ËšculÄ« `snake's slough', kÃ£Ì„culÄ« `clothes', gng. kÃ£Ì„cui `snake's slough'; N. kÃ£Ì„juli, kÃ£Ì„cËš `snake's slough, scab'; A. kÃ£Ì„suli `woman's bodice', B. kÃ£Ì„culi, Or. kaÃ±cuá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä«, kÄ• Ã±culÄ• , Ëšli, OMth. kÃ£Ì„cali; H. kÃ£Ì„culÄ« f. `bodice, sheath'; G. kÃ£Ì„cá¸·Ä« f. `snake's slough, bodice'; M. kÃ£Ì„Ä‹oá¸·Ä«, kÄ• Ä‹Ëš f. `bodice' with o from coá¸·Ä« < COÌ„á¸• A -- 1, kÄ• Ä‹oá¸·Ä• m. `husk of corn'. -- With unexpl. e, ai: H. k&etilde;cul, ËšlÄ« , k&etilde;clÄ«, kaÄ©cËš f. `snake's slough'.
Addenda: kaÃ±culÄ« -- : S.kcch. kaÃ±jarÄ« f. `snake's slough'.
â€ kaá¹-a -- 5 m. `bier, corpse' lex.: see KAá¸• Ä“BARA -- Add2.

kaÃ±jala 2628 kaÃ±jala m. `the bird Gracula religiosa', kaÃ±jaka -- , Ëšjana <-> m. lex.; kaÃ±jara -- m. `peacock' Apte, kaÃ±jÄ• ra -- m. lex.
Kt. kaÇ°uÅ™Ã¡k `a partic. bird'; Kal. kanÇ°&schwaacutetilde;Å™, ËšÇ°É™Å™ `a large

black bird', Kho. kanÇ°Ã³á¸· `a biggish black bird' BelvalkarVol 91, (Lor.) kanÇ°oÌ„l `a singing bird blue -- black in colour and twice the size of a blackbird'.

kÃ¡á¹-a 2629 kÃ¡á¹-a1 m. `twist of straw, mat' TS., kÃ¡á¹-aka -- m.n. `twist of straw' KÄ• d., `bridle ring' SuÅ›r., `bracelet' KÄ• lid., kaá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `straw mat' KÄ• tyÅšr. com. [Derivation as early MIA. form of *KRÌ¥TA -- 2 ~ krÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti EWA i 141 is supported by S. P. L. forms of the latter q.v. In NIA., except in G., kÃ¡á¹-a -- 1 has developed as `ring, bracelet, chain'.] Pa. kaá¹-a -- m. `mat', Ëšaka -- m.n. `ring, bracelet'; Pk. kaá¸• aya -- m.n. `ring', kaá¸• Ä• -- f. `chain'; Gy. wel. kerolÌ„ m. `bracelet', gr. korÃ³; Dm. kaÅ•aÄ«; PaÅ¡. kÄ• á¹›a `snare (made of horsehair)' IIFL iii 3, 98 with (?); Phal. kÄ• á¹›a `bracelet', Sh. kÄ• vá¹· m., (Lor.) kÄ• o, K. karu m.; S. kaá¹›o m. `ring, chain or hasp to fasten door, buttonhole', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `metal ring, anklet'; L. kaá¹›Ä• m. `bracelet, magic circle drawn round person or garden produce to keep off jinni', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `anklet'; P. kaá¹›Ä• m. `bracelet, tyre of wheel', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `ring, manacle'; WPah. bhal. kaá¹›u n. `link of a chain'; Ku. kÄ• á¹›o `bangle'; N. karo, pl. ËšrÄ• `rings of a vessel by which it is lifted'; B. kaá¹› `lac bracelet worn by women with living husbands', kaá¹›Ä• `metal ring', Ëšá¹›i `ring, bracelet'; Or. kaá¹›Ä• `metal ring, link'; Bi. karÄ• `handle of a vessel'; H. kaá¹›Ä• m. `ring, bracelet, anklet', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `metal ring' (â†’ Bi. Mth. kaá¹›Ä« `iron ring'); Marw. kaá¹›o m. `bracelet'; G. kaá¹›o m. `large mat', Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `circular ring of gold or silver', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `link, hook, chain'; M. kaá¸• &etilde; n., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `metal ring'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : G. kará¹›É” m. `toe ring', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `ear -- ring'; -- with -- la -- : N. kalli `anklet'; G. kaá¸• luÌƒ, kalluÌƒ n. `bracelet, anklet', kaá¸• lÄ«, kallÄ« f. `ring, armlet'.

*KAá¹-Ä• á¹…KA -- ; *GRAIVAKAá¹-A -- .

kaá¹-a 2630 kaá¹-a2 m. `grass, Saccharum sara' lex. [See KHAá¹-A --]
Pa. kaá¹-a -- sara -- m. `the reed S. sara'; Pk. kaá¸• a -- m. `grass, a
partic. kind of grass', Ëšaya -- n. `stem of sugarcane &c.'; WPah. bhad. ke
á¹›u `firewood' (or < KAá¹-A -- 3); Mth. kar `hollow stalk of S. sara'; --
Kt. kaá¹-&etilde; `millet straw' with á¹- < á¹-á¹- as with KAá¹-A -- 3?

kaá¹-a 2631 kaá¹-a3 m. `thin piece of wood, plank' lex.
Pk. kaá¸• a -- m. `stick, bamboo, peeled wood', kaá¸• aÃ¯a<-> m. `carpenter';
L. P. kaá¹›Ä« f. `rafter'; WPah. bhad. keá¹›u `firewood' (or < KAá¹-A -- 2);
M. kaá¹‡e -- kaá¸• n. `beam or wooden axle of a waterwheel', kaá¸• Ä« f.
`small squared piece of timber'. -- The other NIA. forms present phonet.
difficulties: Ash. kaá¹-a -- pol (< PHALA -- 3) `rafter', Wg. kaá¹-a --
pá¹“l, Kt. kaá¹-Ã©, Pr. kÉ™á¹-&eacutedotdot; NTS ii 263 (for á¹- cf. KAá¹-A
-- 2); -- Bshk. k*l/le `rafters'; Phal. kalÃ¤ËŠi `plank in a wall', kalaÄ«ËŠ
`roof -- beam'; -- Sh. gil. kÄƒá¹›Ä«ËŠ f. `beam of wood in the roof'.
kaá¹-a -- 4 `hip' see KAá¹-I -- .

2632 kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• `sound of rubbing' MBh., kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• payati `makes a
grating sound' R. 2. *kaá¹-akka -- , kaá¸• atkrÌ¥ta -- n. `noise'. [Cf.
KIá¹-AKIá¹-Ä• YATÄ“, KHAá¹-AKHAá¹-Ä• YATÄ“]
1. Pa. kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• yati `creaks, snaps, crushes'; Pk. kaá¸• ayaá¸• a -- m.
`crackling', kaá¸• ayaá¸• ia -- adj.; K. kar -- kar karun `to crackle'; B.
kaá¹›kaá¹› `crash of thunder'; Or. kaá¹›a -- kaá¹›a `sound of frying oil',
kaá¹›a -- maá¹›a `gnashing of teeth'; G. kaá¹› `loud crackling sound'; M.
kaá¸• -- kaá¸• `crashing', kaá¸• Ä• á¸• m. `crackling'.
2. Pk. kaá¸• akkiya -- n. `crackling'; P. kaá¹›aká¹‡Ä• `to rattle, crackle';
N. karkanu `to crack, curl up', kakranu `to curl up'; B. kaá¹›kÄ• na `to
admonish'; Or. kaá¹›akibÄ• `to boil (of oil), foam with rage'; OMarw.
kaá¹›Ä• ko m. `fasting' (< `stomach rumbles'); G. kaá¹›Ä• kÉ” m. `loud crack',
kaá¹›ak `dry, crisp, hot -- tempered'; M. kaá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to crackle'.

kaá¹-acchu 2633 *kaá¹-acchu, kaá¸• acchaka -- m. `ladle' MW.
Pa. kaá¹-acchu -- m. `ladle, spoon', Ëšuka -- adj.; Pk. kaá¸• acchu -- f.
`ladle', kaá¸• ucchu -- m.f., Ëšchuya -- , Ëšchaya<-> m.; K. kroÄ‹hu m. `long
-- handled iron stoking shovel', krÃ¼Ä‹hÃ¼ f. `cooking ladle'; S. kaá¹›chu
m., ËšchÄ« f., kaá¹‡chu m., ËšchÄ« f. `iron ladle', L. awÄ• á¹‡. kaá¹›chÄ«,

P. kaá¹›ach, kaá¹›chÄ• m., ËšchÄ« f., WPah. bhal. kaá¹›Ä‹hÄ« f.; Mth. (NETirhut) karuch `confectioner's spoon'; H. kaá¹›chÄ•  m., ËšchÄ« f., karchÄ•  m. `iron ladle', G. kaá¹›chÉ” m., ËšchÄ« f.; M. kaá¸• cÄ« f. `small boiler or saucepan', karchÄ•  m. `flat ladle' (both â†• H.?); Si. keá¹‡esi `spoon' Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 6. <-> Ext. with -- l -- : Ku. karchulo `stirring spoon' (â†• Bi. or EH.); N. karchul `ladle', A. karsali, Bi. karchul, H. karchul, Ëšchal f. -- X KALÃ¡Å›A -- : Bi. (SW) kalus `iron spoon', (Shahabad) kaluch, kalchÄ• , (Saran) kalchul, (Patna) kalchulÄ• (or dissim. < karchul &c.?), Aw. lakh. kalchul, H. kalchÄ• m., ËšchÄ« f., kalchul f., ËšlÄ• m.
*DHÅ«MAKAá¹-ACCHU -- .
Addenda: kaá¹-acchu -- `ladle' VarBrÌ¥S.: S.kcch. kachÄ« f. `ladle'.

kaá¹-abandhana 2634 *kaá¹-abandhana `belt'. [Cf. kaá¹-ibandha -- m. lex.: KAá¹-I -- , BÃ¡NDHANA --]
N. kardhani, kandhËš `belt supporting the loincloth' (ND 72 b 23 wrongly < *kaá¹-idharaá¹‡a -- ); Bi. kardhan, ËšnÄ« `chain hung round waist'; Mth. karadhanÄ« `girdle'; OH. kauÌƒdhanÄ«, kaudhËš f. `belt', H. kardhanÄ«, kandhËš f.

kaá¹-avrÌ¥tti 2635 *kaá¹-avrÌ¥tti `turning on one's side'. [KAá¹-I -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
Mth. karauá¹- `act of lying on the side or arm'; H. karwaá¹- ËšwaÌƒá¹-, karauÌƒá¹- f. `position of sleeping on one's arm or side' with EH. r < -- á¹- -- .

kaá¹-Ä• ká¹£a 2636 kaá¹-Ä• ká¹£a m. `side look' MBh. [KAá¹-I -- , Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pk. kaá¸• akkha -- m., H. karukhÄ« f. (E -- r -- < -- á¹› -- ; but whence u?).

kaá¹-Ä• á¹…ka 2637 *kaá¹-Ä• á¹…ka `bracelet'. [kÃ¡á¹-a -- 1, aá¹…kÃ¡ --]
Wg. kÅ™Ã¤&atildedotdot;kÄ«, kÅ™oÌ„k `bracelet' (NTS xvii 268 < kÃ¡á¹-aka -- ); PaÅ¡. ar. kÃ£Ì„á¹›agá¹“ `armring' IIFL iii 3, 94.

kaá¹-Ä• ha 2638 kaá¹-Ä• ha1 m. `boiler, saucepan with handles' MBh., Ëšaka -- m., ËšhÄ« -- f. lex.
Pa. kaá¹-Ä• ha -- m.n., Pk. kaá¸• Ä• ha -- m.; Gy. pal. kÃ¡á¸¥ri `cooking pot'; K. krÄ•  y f. `iron boiling pan'; S. kaá¹›Ä• ho m., ËšhÄ« f., kaá¹‡Ä• ho m.,

ËšhÄ« f. `frying -- pan'; L. kaá¹›Ä• h, ËšhÄ• m. `shallow pan for boiling sugarcane juice', P. kaá¹›Ä• hÄ• , karËš m.; WPah. bhad. kaá¹›Ä• h n. `iron boiling pan'; Ku. kaá¹›hai `iron plate'; N. karÄ• i `cauldron', A. kerÄ• hÄ«; B. kaá¹›Ä• , ËšÄ• i `shallow iron or brass pan'; Or. kaá¹›hÄ• , kaá¹›Ä• `cauldron', kaá¹›Ä• i, karËš `frying -- pan'; Bi. karÄ• h, ËšhÄ• , ËšhÄ« `vessel for removing sugarcane juice from boiler', karahiyÄ• `earthen pot for boiling milk in'; Bhoj. karÄ• h `large frying -- pan'; H. kaá¹›Ä• h, ËšhÄ• m. `shallow widemouthed iron boiler', ËšhÄ« f. `small do., frying -- pan'; G. kaá¸• hÄ• m., ËšÄ• Ä« f., kaá¹›Ä• Ä« f. `frying -- pan', kaá¹›Ä• yuÌƒ n. `large do.'; M. kaá¸• hÄ• Ä« f. `cauldron for boiling sugarcane juice'. -- Si. kuá¸·Ä• va `pot' (EGS 47) < KUá¹-A -- 2.
kaá¹-Ä• ha -- 2 `young buffalo heifer' see *KAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: kaá¹-Ä• ha -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™á¹›Ä• ËŠ m. `iron pot', kÉ™á¹›Ã¡u m., kÉ™á¹›Ã¡I f. `small do.', J. ká¹›Ä• h m.

kaá¹-i 2639 kaá¹-i, Ëšá¹-Ä«ËŠ -- `hip, buttocks' Mn., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f., Ëšá¹-a -- `hip' MBh. [IE. *(s)qlÌŠ -- to -- WP ii 597: rather â†• Drav., cf. Tam. kaá¸• am `mountain side, elephant's temple', Kan. kaá¸• e `side, end', Tel. kaá¸• a.]
Pa. kaá¹-i -- f. `hip, waist', in cmpd. kaá¹-a -- , Pk. kaá¸• i -- , Ëšá¸• Ä« <-> f.; Ku. kaá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iyÄ• `vulva', kar -- doá¹›Ä« `waist chain' < *kaá¹› -- dorÄ«; A. kari `lower part of sternum'; Or. kaá¹›a `side'; H. kar (â†• E) f. `loins, waist, buttocks'; OG. kaá¸• i f. `waist', G. keá¹›i `waist, back', keá¹›e adv. `behind, afterwards'; M. kaá¸• f. `side, waist'; -- Kho. (Lor.) kÄ• á¸· `shoulder', kÄ• á¸·i `above, behind' < *kÄ• á¹-i -- ?
*KAá¹-ABANDHANA -- , *KAá¹-AVRÌ¥TTI -- , KAá¹-Ä• Ká¹£A -- , *KAá¹-IDHÄ• MAN -- , *KAá¹-IBHÄ• GA -- .
*kaá¹-idhÄ• man -- [KAá¹-I -- , DHÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1] see *KAá¹-IBHÄ• GA -- .

kaá¹-ibhÄ• ga 2640 *kaá¹-ibhÄ• ga `region of the waist'. [KAá¹-I -- , BHÄ• GÃ¡ --]
Aw. lakh. karihÃ£Ì„u `loins'; OH. karihÃ£Ì„wa, ËšhÃ£Ì„ m. `waist, loins', H. karhÄ• , ËšhÄ• nÄ• n.; -- does not account for Ã£Ì„ of Aw. and OH.: *kaá¹-idhÄ• man -- though phonet. better is not semant. so satisfactory.

kaá¹-Ãº -- , kÃ¡á¹-uka 2641 kaá¹-Ãº -- , kÃ¡á¹-uka `pungent, bitter' RV. [Cf. KHAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Pa. kaá¹-uka -- , Pk. kaá¸• u -- , Ëšua -- , Gy. pal. á¸³Ã-rwÃ¡, ËšwÃ¡ri, Kt. kÉ™Å•Ã¥; PaÅ¡. Shum. kaá¹›Å«ËŠ `buttermilk, sour milk' (cf. Sk. dadhikaá¹-uka -- IIFL iii 3, 98); S. kauá¹›o, kaá¹›o `pungent, bitter'; L. P. kauá¹›Ä• `bitter', kaá¹›Å« f. `medicine for horses and camels', kaá¹›wÄ• Ä« f. `bitterness'; Ku. kaá¹›Ä• `bitter'; A. karuwÄ• `rancid (of ghee)'; B. kaá¹›uyÄ• `pungent', Or. kaá¹›uÄ• , Mth. kaá¹›u, f. Ëšá¹›ui, Aw. lakh. karÅ«, H. kaá¹›uÄ• (â†' Bhoj. id.), OG. kaá¸• Å«u, G. kaá¹›vuÌƒ, M. kaá¸• Å«, Ëšá¸• vÄ• , Ko. kaá¸• u; Si. kuá¸·u `pungent', kula `sharp taste'; -- ext. with -- kk -- : Gy. eur. kerko, kirËš `bitter, rancid'.
KAá¹-UTVA -- ; KAá¹-UKAROÌ„HIá¹‡Ä« -- .
Addenda: kaá¹-Ãº -- : Garh. kaá¹›u `bitter'; OMarw. kaá¹›uvaÃ¼ `harsh (of speech)'; Md. kuá¸·i `bitter'; -- WPah. Wkc. kÉ™á¹›eá¹…kho `bitter' (+?); -- A. X KAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- q.v.

kaá¹-ukaroÌ„hiá¹‡Ä« 2642 kaá¹-ukaroÌ„hiá¹‡Ä« f. `the plant Helleborus niger', kaá¹-urËš SuÅ›r., kaá¹-ukÄ• rËš Car. [KAá¹-Ãº -- , Rá¹“HIá¹‡Ä« --]
Pa. kaá¹-ukaroÌ„hiá¹‡Ä« -- , Si. kuá¸·urÄ• Ì¤na.

kaá¹-utva 2643 kaá¹-utva n. `pungency, bitterness' Subh. [KAá¹-Ãº --]
Pa. kaá¹-ukatta -- n., P. kuá¹›att m.
kaá¹-oÌ„ra -- see *KAá¹-á¹-OÌ„RA -- .
Addenda: kaá¹-utva -- : -- OP. kaÃ¼á¹›attaá¹‡u m. (with -- tvana --).

kaá¹-á¹- 2644 *kaá¹-á¹- `sound or result of striking'. [Cf. KAá¹-AKAá¹-Ä•]
N. kaá¹-kaá¹-i `pain'; B. kaá¹-kaá¹- `sound of striking'; Or. kaá¹-akaá¹-a `sharp pain'; H. kaá¹-kaá¹-Ä« f. `grinding the teeth, trouble'; G. kaá¹-kaá¹- f. `teasing'; M. kaá¹-kaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to cackle, fret', kaá¹-kaá¹- f. `teasing'.
*kaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 `dregs' see KIá¹-á¹-A -- .

kaá¹-á¹-a 2645 *kaá¹-á¹-a2 `young male animal'. [Cf. kaá¹-Ä• ha -- 2 m. `young male buffalo with horns just appearing' prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 368; *KAá¸• á¸• A -- , *KÄ“á¹-á¹-A --]
Gaw. kaá¹-Ã¡i `buffalo calf', Bshk. kaá¹-á¹“r, Sh. (Lor.) k*ltu (á¹-?); K. kaá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `ram, sheep in general, (contemptuous) son'; L. kaá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `buffalo calf'; P. kaá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `yearling buffalo', kaá¹-á¹-Å« m. `young buffalo bull', kaá¹-á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `young buffalo'; WPah. khaÅ›. rudh. marm. kaá¹-á¹›u `buffalo calf', bhal. kaá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `buffalo calf', kaá¹-ru n. `bear cub'; Ku. kÄ• á¹-o `young buffalo bull', kaá¹-yÄ• ro `young buffalo'; H. kaá¹-iyÄ• f. `buffalo heifer', kaá¹-rÄ• m. `buffalo calf', kaá¹-há¹›Ä• m. `young buffalo bull'; -- WPah. bhal. sakaá¹-á¹- f. `she -- bear with young' prob. WPah. cmpd.

kaá¹-á¹-akÅ«á¹-a 2646 *kaá¹-á¹-akÅ«á¹-a `heap of dross'. [*kaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 s.v. KIá¹-á¹-A -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 1]
G. kÄ• á¹-É”á¹›É” m. `dross left in the furnace after smelting iron ore'.

kaá¹-á¹-Ä• jya 2647 *kaá¹-á¹-Ä• jya `flock of rams'. [*kaá¹-á¹-a -- 2, *ajya --].
K. kaá¹-Ã¼zÃ¼ f.
kaá¹-á¹-Ä• raka -- see *KARTÄ• RA -- .

kaá¹-á¹-oÌ„ra 2648 *kaá¹-á¹-oÌ„ra `cup'. [kaá¹-oÌ„ra -- m. lex., cf. KAROÌ„á¹-I -- , *KACCOÌ„LA --]
Pk. kaá¹-á¹-oÌ„raga -- m. `cup', S. kaá¹-oro m.; L. kaá¹-orÄ« f. `small open -- mouthed cup', P. kaá¹-orÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.; WPah. bhal. kaá¹-ori f. `the cup holding charcoal in a hookah'; B. kaá¹-orÄ• `cup', Or. kaá¹-ora, ËšrÄ• , kaá¹-arÄ• ; Bi. kaá¹-orÄ• `flat dish for eating from'; OMth. kaá¹-ora `cup', H. kaá¹-orÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., G. kaá¹-orÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., M. kaá¹-orÄ• m.

kaá¹-phala 2649 kaá¹-phala m. `the small tree Myrica sapida (of which bark and seeds are used medicinally and the fruit eaten)' SuÅ›r. [kÄ• phala -- m. lex. sanskritized from one of the NIA. forms which depend on MIA. kapphala<-> and *kÄ• ipphala -- or *kÄ• yapËš of unknown origin]
Pk. kapphala -- n. `M. sapida'; Ku. kÄ• phal `a partic. fruit', gng. kÄ• phaw; N. kÄ• phal `a tree with a fruit like a strawberry', bhuÄ© -- kÄ• phal

`strawberry'; B. kÄ• phal `a partic. bitter fruit'; Or. kÄ• phaá¸·a `M. sapida', Mth. kÄ• phar `the tree and its fruit'; H. kÄ• phal, kÃ£Ì„phËš `M. sapida, Fragaria vesca'; -- S. kÃ£Ì„iphalu m. `a partic. aromatic bark' (lw. with l); P. kÄ• iphal m. `M. sapida', H. kÄ• yphal m.; G. kÄ• yaphaá¸· n. `a partic. aromatic fruit'; M. kÄ• yphaá¸· n. `M. sapida, Kiliorum bark (one of three medicinal substances used at birth of a child <-> mÄ• yphaá¸·, jÄ• yphaá¸·, kÄ• yphaá¸·)'.

kaá¹-hinÃ¡ 2650 kaá¹-hinÃ¡ `hard, stiff' SuÅ›r. [EWA i 144 with lit. groups kaá¹-hinÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡á¹-HOÌ„RA -- , ËšoÌ„la -- , kaá¹-hara -- , kaá¸• á¸• ati as â†•  Drav. Tam. kaá¹-á¹-u `hardness', Tu. gaá¹-á¹-i, &c.]
Pa. kaá¹-hina -- `hard, stiff, cruel'; Pk. kaá¸• hiá¹‡a -- , Ëšaga -- , kaá¹-á¹-hiá¹‡a -- `hard'; M. kaá¸• hÄ«á¹‡ `difficult', khaá¸• Ä«á¹‡, Ëšá¸• aá¹‡ `vicious, difficult (of an animal)'.
Addenda: kaá¹-hinÃ¡ -- : Garh. kaá¹›e `hardness' (Q).

kÃ¡á¹-hoÌ„ra 2651 kÃ¡á¹-hoÌ„ra `hard, solid, stiff' BhP., `cruel' PaÃ±cat., Ëšá¹-hoÌ„la -- , Ëšá¹-hura -- , Ëšá¹-hara -- `hard, cruel' lex. [See KAá¹-HINÃ¡ --]
Pk. kaá¸• hoÌ„ra -- `hard, stiff, cruel'; K. kuá¸• uru `hard, difficult (of a road or person)'.
kaá¸• Ã¡ -- see KALYA -- 2.
kaá¸• aá¹…kara -- see *KILIÃ±CA -- .
kaá¸• acchaka -- see *KAá¹-ACCHU -- .
kÃ¡á¸• atra -- see KÃ¡LATRA -- .

kaá¸• appa 2652 *kaá¸• appa `collection'. [Like KALÄ• PA -- â†• Drav.]
Pk. kaá¸• appa -- m. `collection, bundle'; G. kaá¹›ap m. `a few handfuls of plants &c. uprooted and thrown together to dry for making into bundles', kaá¹›apluÌƒ n. `small do.', kaá¹›ab n. `dried stalks of millet &c. used as fodder'; M. kaá¸• ap n. `bundle of gram &c. picked for drying before stacking'.

kaá¸• ambÃ¡ 2653 kaá¸• ambÃ¡, kalamba -- 1, m. `end, point, stalk of a potherb' lex. [See KADAMBÃ¡ --]
B. kaá¹›amba `stalk of greens'; Or. kaá¹›ambÄ• , ËšmÄ•  stalks and plants among stubble of a reaped field'; H. kaá¹›bÄ«, karbÄ« f. `tubular stalk or culm of a plant, esp. of millet' (â†' P. karb m.); M. kaá¸• bÄ• m. `the culm

of millet'. -- Or. kaá¸·ama `a kind of firm -- stemmed reed from which pens are made' infl. by H. kalam `pen' â†• Ar.?

kaá¸• ambÄ« 2654 kaá¸• ambÄ« f. `the potherb Convolvulus repens', Ëšba<-> m. Car., kalambÄ« -- , ËšbikÄ• -- , ËšbÅ« -- , ËšbukÄ• -- f. lex. [See KADAMBÃ¡ --]
Pa. kalamba -- m., ËšbukÄ• -- f. `a potherb, prob. Convolvulus repens'; Pk. kalaá¹• bu -- , ËšbuÄ• -- f. `a kind of creeper', ËšbugÄ• -- f. `a kind of water plant'; A. kalmau `C. repens'; B. kalmi `a rapidly growing aquatic creeper, C. repens'; Or. kaá¹›ambÄ« `an edible aquatic creeper', kaá¸·ama `do., Ipomoea aquatica'; H. kalmÄ« f. `C. repens', karemÅ« m. `an aquatic grass used as an antidote to opium'.
*kaá¸• alÄ« -- `banana' see KADALA -- .

kÃ¡á¸• Ä• ra 2655 kÃ¡á¸• Ä• ra `having projecting teeth' (for this meaning see H. LÃ¼ders AO xvi 131), karÄ• la -- (< *kaá¸·Ä• ra -- J. Charpentier MO xxvi 150) `gaping' R., `gaping with projecting teeth' BhP., `dreadful' MBh.
Pa. kaá¸·Ä• ra -- `projecting (of teeth)'; Pk. karÄ• la<-> `gaping, dreadful, high'; Ash. kaá¹›Ã¡k `wolf' NTS ii 262 with (?), PaÅ¡. lagh. kaá¹›Ä• ËŠl, dar. karÄ• ËŠá¹›, nir. koá¹›Ã¡Ìƒ Ì„ IIFL iii 3, 98, Phal. karÄ• ËŠá¹›o m., kará¸—á¹›i f.; N. karÄ• lo `steep, slanting'; H. karÄ• l `lofty, terrible', karÄ• l, kaá¹›Ä• á¹›Ä• , karÄ• rÄ• m. `precipice'; G. karÄ• á¸· `formidable, lofty', (Surat) karÄ• r `sloping', karÄ• á¹›i f. `precipice', karÄ• á¹›É” m. `high and steep bank', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `deep hollow in river -- bed';

Page 133

M. karaá¸· n. `interstice (e.g. in a basket)', karÄ• á¸· or Ëšraá¸· jÌˆÄ• á¹‡&etilde; `to slope', kaá¸• Ä• m. `precipice' (?). -- L. awÄ• á¹‡. karÄ• rÄ• `humorous' (< `*opening the mouth to laugh'?).

*kaá¸• i -- `bud' see KALI -- 2.

2656 kaá¸• Ä“bara -- , ËšÄ“para -- , ËšÄ“vara -- n. `body, corpse' BHSk., kalÄ“vara -- m.n. MBh. [â†• Austro -- as.: ka -- á¸• Ä“bara -- as Pk. kÄ• -- liá¹• ba -- `body' ~ á¸• IMBA -- 2 EWA i 182 with lit. But cf. kaá¹-a -- `corpse' lex. â†• Tam. kaá¸• am `body']
Pa. kaá¸·Ä“bara -- , kalËš, kalÄ“vara -- m.n. `body, corpse', soÌ„pÄ• nakaá¸• Ä“vara -- `flight of steps', akalÄ“varasÄ“á¹‡i -- `ladder without rungs' (orig. meaning being `ribs, thorax' J. Charpentier IL ii 51);
Pk. kaá¸• Ä“vara -- , kalÄ“Ëš n. `corpse', kalÄ“ra -- n. `skeleton'; Kho. (Lor.) k*lá¸·Ä“ru, (Morgenstierne) kaler `corpse'; Si. kirivula `body' < *kilivur.
Addenda: kaá¸• Ä“bara -- : WPah.poet. kÉ™rera m. `a special bier for satÄ«s' (Him.I 29 cf. also kaá¹-a -- 5 and khaá¸• Å« -- `bier' Ujjval. and khaá¹-á¹-i -- m. `bed on which corpse is carried to funeral pyre' ib. and khaá¹-vÄ• --).

kaá¸• á¸• 2657 kaá¸• á¸• `be rough', kÃ¡á¸• á¸• ati DhÄ• tup. [See KAá¹-HINÃ¡ --]
N. B. Or. kaá¹›Ä• `rough', H. kaá¹›Ä• , kaá¹›á¹›Ä• .

kaá¸• á¸• a 2658 *kaá¸• á¸• a `young male animal'. [Cf. *kaá¹-á¹-a -- 2, *kÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- , *pÄ• á¸• á¸• a --]
Or. kaá¹›Ä• `castrated male buffalo', kaá¹›Ä• i `young buffalo cow that has not calved', kaá¹›hi `lamb that has not borne'; Bi. kÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `buffalo calf', H. kÄ• á¹›Ä• m.
Addenda: *kaá¸• á¸• a -- cf. KHAá¸• á¸• U -- Add2.

kaá¸• á¸• arÅ«pa 2659 *kaá¸• á¸• arÅ«pa `young animal'. [*KAá¸• á¸• A -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Bi. kaá¹›rÅ« `buffalo calf'.
*KAá¸Œá¸ŒH `pull'. [Cf. *GAá¸• á¸• HATI. -- Generally replaces KÃ¡Rá¹£ATI &c. Bloch LM 229 < KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , Pk. kaá¹-á¹-ha -- ; but phonet. or anal. replacement of MIA. -- á¹-á¹-h -- is unexpl. With alternative k -- and g -- prob. non -- Aryan]
*KAá¸• á¸• HATI; *AVAKAá¸• á¸• HATI, *Ä• KAá¸• á¸• HATI, *UTKAá¸• á¸• HATI, *PRAKAá¸• á¸• HATI.

2660 *kaá¸• á¸• hati `pulls, draws'. [âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H]
Pa. kaá¸• á¸• hati; Pk. kaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯; `pulls, makes a line, ploughs'; Gy. germ. kÄ• r -- `to move'; Woá¹-. kaá¹› -- `to pull', Gaw. khaá¹›a -- ; K. kaá¸• un `to pull out', vill. karun (mistaken imitation of city pronunciation in which r < MIA. á¸• = vill. á¸• , whereas á¸• á¸• > á¸• in both), rÄ• m. kÄ• ri imper., kash. kaá¸• i absol., S. kaá¸• haá¹‡u, L. kaá¸• á¸• haá¹‡, P. kaá¸• á¸• há¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhad. kaá¸• á¸• há¹‡Å«, pan. kÄ• á¸• h imper., cur. kaá¸• á¸• há¹‡Ä• , N. kÄ• á¹›nu, A. kÄ• á¹›iba, B. kÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. kÄ• á¹›ibÄ• , Mth. Aw. lakh. kÄ• á¹›hab, H. kÄ• á¹›hnÄ• (whence intr. kaá¹›hnÄ• `to be drawn'), OMarw. kÄ• á¸• haÃ¯, G. kÄ• á¸• hvuÌƒ, kÄ• á¸• vuÌƒ; M. kÄ• á¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to take out', intr. `to abate'; Ko. kÄ• á¸• Å«ka `to remove'.
Addenda: kaá¸• á¸• hati: S.kcch. kaá¸• há¹‡Å« `to take out, squeeze out (juice etc.)'; A. also kÄ• á¹›hiba `to draw, snatch away' AFD 142, 328.

kÃ¡á¹‡a 2661 kÃ¡á¹‡a m. `a grain of corn' AV., `drop (of water)' KÄ• v., kaá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `a single grain' MBh.
Pa. kaá¹‡a -- m. `dust between husk and grain of rice', kaá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `particle of broken rice'; Pk. kaá¹‡a -- , Ëšaga -- m. `scattered grain, rice, wheat, particle, drop', kaá¹‡iyÄ• -- f. `fragment of rice or wheat'; Sh. (Lor.) k*lnÃ¡h `grain of rice with the husk on'; K. kana m. `granule', pl. `broken bits of grain from husked rice'; S. kaá¹‡o m. `a grain, a seed'; L. kaá¹‡ m. `outturn of crops', kaá¹‡Ä« f. `drop, slight rain', (Salt Range) kaá¹‡ m. `seedling onion', kaá¹‡Ä« f. `broken rice, drop of rain', awÄ• á¹‡. kaá¹‡ `drop'; P. kaá¹‡ m. `outturn of crops, grain borrowed and repayable with interest, particle', kaá¹‡Ä« f. `particle, bran, halfformed butter in milk', kiá¹‡Ä« f. `drop of rain' (whence kiá¹‡nÄ• `to rain moderately'); WPah. bhal. kaá¹‡i `a bit of meat'; A. kanÄ• `a minute particle', kani `egg, testicle, *drop' (whence kaniyÄ• iba `to fall in small drops'); B. kan `eye of corn, particle', kanÄ• `piece of dust, cummin seed', kanÄ« `atom, particle'; Or. kaá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• `particle of dust, eye of seed, atom', kaá¹‡i `particle of grain'; OAw. kana `drop (of dew)'; H. kan m., kanÄ« f. `grain, fragment, atom'; G. kaá¹‡, kaá¹‡uÌƒ n. `single grain of corn', kaá¹‡Ä« f. `small grain' (whence kaá¹‡iyÉ” m. `grain -- dealer'); M. kaá¹‡ m. `grain, atom, corn', kaá¹‡Ä« f. `hard core of grain, pupil of eye, broken bit', kaá¹‡&etilde; n. `very small particle'; Ko. kaá¹‡u m. `a grain'; Si. kaá¹‡a `a drop of water'.
KAá¹‡IKA -- , KAá¹‡IÅ›A -- ; *KAá¹‡AVRÌ¥TTA -- , *KAá¹‡Ä• JAKA -- , *KAá¹‡Ä• LI -- ; *NIá¹£KAá¹‡A -- , *MARKAKAKAá¹‡A -- .

kÃ¡á¹‡ati see KVÃ¡á¹‡ATI.

kaá¹‡avrÌ¥tta 2662 *kaá¹‡avrÌ¥tta `corn -- subsistence'. [KÃ¡á¹‡A -- , VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --]
G. kaá¹‡otuÌƒ, kaá¹‡Ä• ytuÌƒ, kaá¹‡tuÌƒ n. `monthly wages paid in corn'; -- cf. Pk. kaá¹‡avitti -- f. `alms'.

kaá¹‡Ä• jaka 2663 *kaá¹‡Ä• jaka `grains and goat's milk'. [KÃ¡á¹‡A -- , Ä• JA --]
Pa. kaá¹‡Ä• jaka -- n. `porridge of broken rice with sour gruel'; Ku. kaá¹‡Ä• `a kind of soup of sour milk and small grains of rice'.

kaá¹‡Ä• li 2664 *kaá¹‡Ä• li `stream of grain'. [KÃ¡á¹‡A -- , Ä• LI -- 1]
M. kaá¹‡Ä• á¸·Ä«, kanÄ• Ëš (with dissimilation of á¹‡ before á¸·) f. `stream of grain or water running out'.

kaá¹‡ika 2665 kaá¹‡ika m. `grain' BhP., `meal of parched wheat' lex. -- Replaced by *kaá¹‡ikka -- . [KÃ¡á¹‡A --]
Pk. kaá¹‡ikÄ• -- , kaá¹‡ikkÄ• -- f. `flour wetted to make dough'; K. kaÌ£nakh, dat. Ëškas m. `wheat'; S. kaá¹‡ika f. `wheat' (whence kÄ• á¹‡iko `wheaten'), kaá¹‡iko m. `a grain, a seed'; L. P. kaá¹‡ak f. `wheat', WPah. cur. kiá¹‡ak, cam. kaá¹‡ak; Ku. kaá¹‡iko `wheat flour', pl. `particles of broken rice'; N. kanikÄ• pl. `small pieces of rice chipped off in husking'; B. kanik `wheat flour, heart of wheat, particle', kanikÄ• `a kind of rice, particle'; Or. kaá¹‡ika, ËškÄ• `grain, atom'; H. kankÄ«, kinËš f. `particle of broken rice'; OMarw. kaá¹‡uko m. `grain of wheat'; G. kaá¹‡ik, Ëšá¹‡ak, Ëšá¹‡ek f. `flour, grain', kaá¹‡kÄ« f. `granule of rice'; M. kaá¹‡Ä«k f. `wheaten flour'.
*KAá¹‡IKAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

kaá¹‡ikaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 2666 *kaá¹‡ikaÅ›Ä• lÄ• `grain -- room'. [KAá¹‡IKA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Bi. (Patna) kanisÄ• r `parching house', (Gaya) kansÄ• r, Mth. kansÄ• rÄ«, (ETirhut) kanisÄ• r, kansÄ• r.

kaá¹‡iÅ›a 2667 kaá¹‡iÅ›a n. `ear of corn' KÄ• d., v.l. kaá¹‡isa -- , kaniÅ›a -- . [KÃ¡á¹‡A --]
Pk. kaá¹‡isa -- n. `ear of corn, spike of corn', G. kaá¹‡as, kaá¹‡suÌƒ,

kaÅ›á¹‡uÌƒ (< *kasiá¹‡uÌƒ), karÅ›aá¹‡ (with unexpl. r), kaá¹‡asluÌƒ n. `ear of corn', M. kaá¹‡Ä«s, Ëšá¹‡as n., kaá¹‡Å›Ä« f.
kaá¹‡Ä“ra -- see KARá¹‡IKÄ• RA -- .

kaá¹‡á¹-a 2668 kaá¹‡á¹-a1 m. `thorn' BhP. 2. kÃ¡á¹‡á¹-aka -- m. `thorn' ÅšBr., `anything pointed' R.
1. Pa. kaá¹‡á¹-a -- m. `thorn', Gy. pal. á¸³and, Sh. koh. gur. koÌ„á¹‡ m., Ku. gng. kÃ£Ì„á¹‡, A. kÄ• Ä©á¹- (< nom. *kaá¹‡á¹-Ä“?), Mth. Bhoj. kÃ£Ì„á¹-, OH. kÃ£Ì„á¹-a.
2. Pa. kaá¹‡á¹-aka -- m. `thorn, fishbone'; Pk. kaá¹• á¹-aya<-> m. `thorn', Gy. eur. kanro m., SEeur. kaiÌ¦o, Dm. kaÌƒá¹-a, Phal. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• u, kÃ£Ì„á¹›o, Sh. gil. kÃ³á¹‡Å- m., K. koná¸• u m., S. kaá¹‡á¸• o m., L. P. kaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m., WPah. khaÅ›. kaá¹‡á¹-Ä• m., bhal. kaá¹‡á¹-o m., jaun. kÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• , Ku. kÄ• no; N. kÃ£Ì„á¹›o `thorn, afterbirth' (semant. cf. Å›ALYÃ¡ -- ); B. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `thorn, fishbone', Or. kaá¹‡á¹-Ä• ; Aw. lakh. H. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• m.; G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-É” `thorn, fishbone'; M. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , kÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `thorn', Ko. kÄ• á¹‡á¹-o, Si. kaá¹-uva.
*KÄ• á¹‡á¹-A -- , KÄ• á¹‡á¹-AKA -- , KAá¹‡á¹-AKITA -- , KAá¹‡á¹-AKÄ• RA -- , KAá¹‡á¹-AKÄ• LA -- , KAá¹‡á¹-ALA -- , *KAá¹‡á¹-Ä• LA -- , KAá¹‡á¹-IN -- ; UTKAá¹‡á¹-AKA -- ; *KAá¹‡á¹-AKARAá¹‡A -- , KAá¹‡á¹-APHALA -- , *KAá¹‡á¹-AVÄ“LLI -- .
Addenda: kaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1. 1. A. also kÃ£Ì„iá¹-; Md. kaÅ™i `thorn, bone'.
2. kÃ¡á¹‡á¹-aka -- : S.kcch. kaá¹‡á¸• ho m. `thorn'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kaá¹‡á¸• É” m. `thorn, mountain peak', J. kÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m.; Garh. kÃ£Ì„á¸• u `thorn'.
kÃ¡á¹‡á¹-aka -- see KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1 Add2.

kaá¹‡á¹-a 2669 kaá¹‡á¹-a2 m. `boundary of a village' lex. [Cf. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ -- (d)]
Pk. kaá¹• á¹-Ä« -- f. `space near a village, ground near a mountain, neighbourhood'; H. kaá¹-á¹›Ä• , kaá¹-rÄ• m. `piece of ground enclosed and inhabited, market town, market, suburb'.

kaá¹‡á¹-a 2670 *kaá¹‡á¹-a3 `backbone, podex, penis'. 2. *kaá¹‡á¸• a -- . 3. *karaá¹‡á¸• a -- 4. (Cf. *kÄ• á¹-a -- 2, *á¸• Ä• kka -- 2: poss. same as KÃ¡á¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
1. Pa. piá¹-á¹-hi -- kaá¹‡á¹-aka -- m. `bone of the spine'; Gy. eur. kanro m. `penis' (or < KÃ¡á¹‡á¹-AKA --); Tir. mar -- kaá¹‡á¸• á¸— `back (of the

body)'; S. kaá¹‡á¸• o m. `back', L. kaá¹‡á¸• f.,

Page 134

kaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `backbone', awÄ• á¹‡. kaá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« `back'; P. kaá¹‡á¸• f. `back, pubes'; WPah. bhal. kaá¹‡á¹- f. `syphilis'; N. kaá¹‡á¸• o `buttock, rump, anus', kaá¹‡á¸• eulo `small of the back'; B. kÃ£Ì„á¹- `clitoris'; Or. kaá¹‡á¹-i `handle of a plough'; H. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• m. `spine', G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-É” m., M. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• m.; Si. Ã¤á¹-a -- kaá¹-uva `bone', piá¹-a -- kËš `backbone'.
2. Pk. kaá¹• á¸• a -- m. `backbone'.
3. Pk. karaá¹• á¸• a -- m.n. `bone shaped like a bamboo', karaá¹• á¸• uya -- n. `backbone'.
*Å«RDHVAKAá¹‡á¹-A -- .
kÃ¡á¹‡á¹-aka -- see KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1.

kaá¹‡á¹-akaraá¹‡a 2671 *kaá¹‡á¹-akaraá¹‡a `hedgehog'. [kaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, kÃ¡raá¹‡a --]
P. ludh. kaÌƒá¸• Ä“rnÄ• m. `hedgehog'.

kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ra 2672 kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ra m. `name of a plant' lex., ËšrÄ« -- f. `Solanum jacquini' SuÅ›r., `Bombax heptaphyllum, Flacourtia sapida' lex., Ëšraka -- m. `Solanum jacquini' lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¹-Ä• lÄ« -- f. `Solanum jacquini'; P. kaÌƒá¸• iÄ• rÄ« f. `Argemone mexicana (a vine with a yellow berry)', ludh. kaÌƒá¸• eÄ• rÄ« f. `a partic. thorny bush'; H. M. kaá¹-Ä• rÄ• m. `the medicinal plant Echinops echinatus or globe thistle, the aloe plant'.

kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• la 2673 kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• la m. `the bread -- fruit tree'. [Cf. KAá¹‡á¹-APHALA --]
P. kaÌƒá¸• iÄ• lÄ• m. `a partic. thorny tree'.

kaá¹‡á¹-akita 2674 kaá¹‡á¹-akita `thorny' MBh. [KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¹-aÃ¯a -- ; -- ext. Pk. kaá¹• á¹-aÃ¯lla -- ; A. k&etilde;á¹-elÄ• `porcupine'.

kaá¹‡á¹-aphala 2675 kaá¹‡á¹-aphala m. `name of various trees, the bread -- fruit or jack -- fruit tree' lex. [Cf. kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• la -- : kaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, phÃ¡la -- 1?]
A. kaÌƒá¹-hÄ• l `jack -- fruit and tree', B. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• l, Ëšá¹-Ä• l, Or. kaá¹-hal, Mth. kaá¹-ahar, Bhoj. kaÌƒá¹- -- har, H. kaá¹- -- har, Ëšal.

kaá¹‡á¹-ala 2676 kaá¹‡á¹-ala m. `the thorny tree Mimosa arabica which yields gum arabic' lex. [KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
Or. kaá¹‡á¹-aá¸·a `the acacia tree'.

kaá¹‡á¹-avÄ“lli 2677 *kaá¹‡á¹-avÄ“lli `a thorny creeper', cf. kaá¹‡á¹-avalli -- f. `Acacia concinna' lex. [kaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, vÄ“lli --]
M. kÃ£Ì„á¹-vel, Ëšá¹-Ä«l, Ëšá¹-lÄ« f., Ëšá¹-lÄ• m. `a wild creeper, a variety of Momordica charantia', kÃ£Ì„á¹-l&etilde; n. `its fruit'.

kaá¹‡á¹-Ä• la 2678 *kaá¹‡á¹-Ä• la `thorny'. [KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
Gy. eur. karalo `thorny', H. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• r, G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• á¸·uÌƒ.

kaá¹‡á¹-in 2679 kaá¹‡á¹-in `*thorny' (`name of various plants'). [KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¹-iya -- `thorny'; S. kaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `thorn bush'; N. kÃ£Ì„á¹›e `thorny'; A. kÃ£Ì„á¹-i `point of an oxgoad', kÃ£Ì„iá¹-Ä«yÄ• `thorny'; H. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `thorn bush'; G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `a kind of fish'; M. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä«, kÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `thorn bush'. -- Ext. with -- la -- : S. kaá¹‡á¸• iru `thorny, bony'; -- with -- lla -- : Gy. pal. á¸³ÄƒndÄ«ËŠla `prickly pear'; H. kaÌƒá¹-Ä«lÄ• , kaá¹-Ëš `thorny'.

kaá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ 2680 kaá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ m. (a) `throat, neck' ÅšBr. (b) `narrowest part of a hole' SuÅ›r. (c) `voice' MBh., `sound' W. (d) `*border, immediate proximity' PaÃ±cat.
[Mayrhofer EWA i 146 accepts connexion with Drav. (T. Burrow BSOAS xi 133) but considers both IA. and Drav. forms to have originated in Muá¹‡á¸• a (Kuiper PMWS 29). This is supported by the many forms with a varying degree

of phonet. similarity not referable to a common IA. original: see
*gÄ• á¹-á¹-a -- 1, gÄ• ËŠtra -- , *gicca -- , *ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- , *ghaá¹‡á¹-a --
, ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1, *ghicca -- 1, *ghiÃ±ca -- , *ghÄ“Ã±ca -- , *ghÄ“á¹‡á¹-u --
, *Å›raá¹-á¹-a -- , kÅ•ÌŠkÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- , kandhara --]
(a) Pa. kaá¹‡á¹-ha -- m. `throat, neck'; Pk. kaá¹• á¹-ha -- m. `neck'; Gy.
pal. kand `throat', Gaw. Sv. khaá¹‡á¹-i; L. awÄ• á¹‡. kadhlÄ« `neck --
strap'; WPah. bhal. kaá¹‡á¹-h m. `collar of a shirt', kaá¹‡á¹-hi f. `sheep
with a black neck'; Ku. gng. kÄ• ni `neck' or < SKANDHÃ¡ -- ; Or. kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
`throat', H. poet. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• m.; M. kÃ£Ì„á¹-h&etilde; n. `neck'; Si.
kaá¹-a `throat, mouth' (X SKANDHÃ¡ -- in SigGr. kaá¹‡á¸• a `neck').
(b) Wg. kÃ¡á¹‡á¹-Ã¤ `water -- channel', Woá¹-. kaá¹‡á¹-á¸—l f., Gaw.
khÄ• á¹‡á¹-*l, Bshk. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• É™.
(c) Kt. kaá¹-Ä«ËŠ `sound', Pr. (LSI) kuá¹-; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä•
`voice, word', kuá¹›. kÄ• á¹‡ `shouting'; Gaw. khaá¹‡á¹- f. `word'.
(d) Pk. kaá¹• á¹-ha -- m. `border, edge'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. kaá¸• á¸• hÄ• `bank'; P.
kaá¹‡á¸• hÄ• m. `bank, shore', Ëšá¸• hÄ« f. `land bordering on a mountain';
WPah. cam. kaá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `edge, border'; N. kÄ• nlo, kÃ£Ì„llo `boundary line of
stones dividing two fields', kÃ£Ì„á¹-h `outskirts of a town' â†• a Mth. or
H. dial.; H. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• `near'; OMarw. kÄ• á¹-ha m. (= kÃ£Ì„Ëš?) `bank of a
river'; G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hÉ” m. `bank, coast, limit, margin of a well'; M.
kÄ• á¹-h, kÃ£Ì„á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ• m. `coast, edge, border', kÃ£Ì„á¹-h&etilde; n.
`arable land near the edge of a hill.' -- L. P. kaá¹‡á¸• h f. `wall' perh.
infl. in meaning by KANTHÄ• -- 1.
KAá¹‡á¹-HAKA -- ; UTKAá¹‡á¹-HATI, UTKAá¹‡á¹-HÄ• -- , UTKAá¹‡á¹-HITA -- ;
KAá¹‡á¹-HAMAá¹‡I -- .
Addenda: kaá¹‡á¹-Ã¡ -- : (a) S.kcch. kano m. `neck (of a pot)'.
(d) S.kcch. kaá¹‡á¹-ho m. `bank, coast'; Garh. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hu `throat (?), bank
(?)'.
â€ KAá¹‡á¹-HÄ• LA -- .

kaá¹‡á¹-haka 2681 kaá¹‡á¹-haka m. `necklace' KathÄ• s., Ëšá¹-hikÄ• -- f. lex.
[KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Pk. kaá¹• á¹-hiÄ• -- f., S. P. kaá¹‡á¸• hÄ« f.; B. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ«, Ëšá¹-Ä« `ring
round the neck (of bird, snake &c.)'; Or. kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• `necklace', Ëšá¹-hi
`one -- stringed necklace, horse's halter'; H. kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• m. `gold
necklace' (â†’ P. kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• m., S. kaá¹‡á¹-ho m. `necklace'), kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ«
f. `small do.', poet. kÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• m. `red and blue ring round a parrot's
throat'; OM. kÄ• á¹• á¹-hÄ• m. `necklace'. -- Ext. with -- ll -- : S.

kaá¹‡á¸• hilo m. `a kind of necklace for children'; P. kaá¹‡á¸• hlÄ« f. `necklace'; H. kaá¹‡á¹-hlÄ• , kaá¹-hËš m. `gold or silver necklace worn as an amulet against evil'.
Addenda: kaá¹‡á¹-haka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kaá¹‡á¸• hI f. `hairy ring on neck of some birds'.

kaá¹‡á¹-hamaá¹‡i 2682 kaá¹‡á¹-hamaá¹‡i m. `jewel worn on neck' lex. [KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ -- , MÃ¡á¹‡I -- 1]
Si. kaá¹-amina `neck -- jewel'.
KANÌ£á¸Œ1 `pound, strike'. [T. Burrow BDCRI 20, 281 MIA. < âˆš KRAND2. But cf. âˆš KHAá¹‡á¸•]
*KAá¹‡á¸• A -- , KAá¹‡á¸• ANA -- , KAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡YATI, *KAá¹‡á¸• ITA -- .
KANÌ£á¸Œ2 `be glad': KÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ATI2.

2682a â€ kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• la -- m. `boat' lex. [KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
G. kalƒá¹-hÄ• á¸· `maritime'.

kaá¹‡á¸• a 2683 *kaá¹‡á¸• a `pounding', kaá¹‡á¸• Ä«karolÌ„ti `pounds, brays' Car. [âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¸• a -- m. `piece, fragment'; Or. kaá¹‡á¸• Ä• `husked grain'. -- Deriv. Pk. kaá¹• á¸• Ä• rÄ“i `scrapes, engraves'; M. kalƒá¸• Ä• rá¹‡&etilde;, karÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to gnaw', kalƒá¸• Ä• rá¹‡&etilde; n. `jeweller's hammer, barber's nail -- parer'.
kÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ati1 `threshes' see KAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡YATI.

2684 kÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ati2 `is glad' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. kaá¸• ati `is intoxicated' DhÄ• tup.: â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 369: âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 2]
PaÅ¡. kaá¹‡á¸• -- `to appear, seem, please (?)' IIFL iii 3, 94.

kaá¹‡á¸• ana 2685 kaá¹‡á¸• ana n. `separating chaff from grain in a mortar, chaff' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `threshing rice &c.'; B. kÃ£Ì„á¹›an `act of cleaning rice'; M. kÃ£Ì„á¸• aá¹‡ n. `pounding rice to husk it', kÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡Ä« f. `pounding'.

2686 kaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati, kÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ati1 `separates chaff from grain' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¸• aÃ¯, pres. part. Ëšá¸• iá¹• ta -- `threshes rice &c.'; P.

kaá¹‡á¸• nÄ• `to beat mercilessly'; A. kÃ£Ì„riba `to clean (grain)'; B. kÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `to clean finely (as rice)'; Or. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• ibÄ• , kÃ£Ì„á¹›ibÄ•  `to husk grain, beat', H. kÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• , kÃ£Ì„á¹›nÄ• `to trample, tread on, crush'; M. kÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to husk rice by pounding in a mortar'.
Addenda: kaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati: A. kÃ£Ì„riba also `to husk paddy' AFD 330.

kaá¹‡á¸• ita 2687 kaá¹‡á¸• ita `dislocated' Apte. [âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 1]
Pk. kaá¹• á¸• ia -- `threshed'; A. kÃ£Ì„rÄ« `cleaned (of grain)'.

Page 135

kaá¹‡á¸• Å« 2688 kaá¹‡á¸• Å« f. `itching, the itch' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¸• Å«ti -- f. `sexual desire in women', Ëšá¸• Å«yÄ• -- f. `itching' SuÅ›r. com. [â†• Drav. or Austro -- as. see KACCHÅ«ËŠ --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¸• u -- f., Pk. kaá¹• á¸• Å« -- , Ëšá¸• Å«i -- f., Ëšá¸• Å«ia -- n.; Or. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Å« `itching, lasciviousness', ËšduÄ•  `lascivious', Ëšá¸• uÄ• Ä« `wanton woman'; M. kaá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• Å« f. `itch'; Si. kaá¸• uvÄ“gan `scorbutic eruption on children's feet' (+?).
KAá¹‡á¸• Å«YÃ¡TI, KAá¹‡á¸• Å«LA -- ; KARá¹‡AKAá¹‡á¸• Å« -- .

2689 kaá¹‡á¸• Å«yÃ¡ti `scratches' TS., `itches' ÅšÄ• rá¹…g., Ëšyana -- n. `scratching, itching' KÄ• tyÅšr. [KAá¹‡á¸• Å« --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¸• uvati `scratches, itches', Ëšá¸• Å«yana -- n., Pk. kaá¹• á¸• Å«yaÃ¯, Ëšá¸• uaÃ¯, Ëšá¸• Å«yaá¹‡a -- n.; Phal. kÄ• á¹‡Å«ËŠm `I scratch myself'; Sh. gur. kÄƒá¹‡yoÌ„ná¹· `to scratch', Ku. kanyÄ• uá¹‡o, ËšyÅ«á¹‡o, N. kanyÄ• unu, Or. kuá¹‡á¸• Ä• ibÄ• , M. kÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• viá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšá¸• avËš. -- X KHARJU -- or KHASA -- 1: Sh. gil. khaá¹‡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, S. khanhaá¹‡u `to scratch', khanvaá¹‡i f. `scratching'; P. khanÅ«há¹‡Ä•  `to itch'.
Addenda: kaá¹‡á¸• Å«yÃ¡ti: X KHARJU -- or KHARA -- 1 (or KHÃ¡NATI Him.I 36): WPah.kc. khÉ™á¹‡amiá¹‡e f. `itching', khÉ™á¹‡amiá¹‡o `to itch', ká¹-g.

khÉ™á¹‡euá¹‡Ãµ.

kaá¹‡á¸• Å«la 2690 kaá¹‡á¸• Å«la `having a desire to scratch, itchy' Uttarar. [KAá¹‡á¸• Å« --]
Pk. kaá¹• á¸• Å«la -- `suffering from itch'; M. kÃ£Ì„á¸• uá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, Ëšá¸• aá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to scratch in order to allay itching'.

kataka 2691 kataka m. `the clearing nut Strychnos potatorum' Mn.
Pa. kataka -- m., Pk. kayaga -- m. `the tree', n. `the nut', Or. kayÄ• , kayara.

katamÃ¡ 2692 katamÃ¡ `which out of several?' RV. [KA -- 1]
Pa. katama -- , Ëštima -- , Pk. kayama -- , kaÃ¯ma -- ; Woá¹-. kamá¸—k `which?'; Bshk. kam `who?', Tor. kÄ• m AO xviii 238; S. kaÌƒÃµ, kÃ£Ì„Ãµ, `which, of what number?'

katarÃ¡ 2693 katarÃ¡ `which of two?'. [KA -- 1]
Pa. katara -- , Pk. kayara -- ; Si. kavara `which, what?' EGS 40.
KÄ• TARA -- ?

2694 kÃ¡ti `how many?' RV. [KA -- 1]
Pa. kati, Pk. kaÃ¯, adj. kaÃ¯a -- ; P. kai `into how many?'; B. kay, ka `how many?', Mth. kaya, kai, H. kai; Si. kiya -- da `how much?', kÄ« -- denek `how many people?'.
KÃ¡TICID, KATIPAYÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡ti: Brj. kaÃ¯, kai `how many?'.

katika 2695 katika n. `name of a town' RÄ• jat.
K. Kai RÄ• jatTrans ii 460, Kay -- chach -- kÅ«á¹-u m. `a village four miles south of Avantipuria on the VeÌ†th'.
kÃ¡ticid see next.

2696 katipayÃ¡ -- , pl. Ëšyá¸— `several' ÅšBr. [Cf. kÃ¡ticid RV., Pk. kaÃ¯i: KÃ¡TI --]
Pa. katipaya -- `several', katipa -- in katipÄ• hÄ“na `in a few days'; Pk. kaÃ¯vaya -- , ËšvaÃ¯ya -- , kaÃ¯vÄ• ha -- , kaÃ¯ava<-> `several'; Gy. pal. kÄ«ËŠya `a thing'; S. kaÄ«Ëœ `several, many', L. P. kÄ• i, P. kaÄ«; N. kaÃ¯ `some, a few'; Mth. kay `several', H. kaÄ«, G. kaÌƒi; -- with ek: < *Ä“kka

-- : Gy. pal. kiyak `anything', eur. gr. kayÃ©k `some, any', wel. kek `anyone, no one'; B. kaek `some', H. kaÄ«ek, G. kaÌƒiek, kaÌƒik.

katÄ«muá¹£a 2697 katÄ«muá¹£a `name of a place in Kashmir' RÄ• jat. K. Kaymuh `a village on the left bank of the river VeÌ†Å›au' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 55.
*katta -- `dregs' see KIá¹-á¹-A -- .

kattara 2698 *kattara `useless, old, rubbish'. 2. *kattavÄ• ra -- . [Just poss. comparative of KAD pejorative prefix PÄ• á¹‡.; but cf. *KATTA -- `dregs', KACCARA -- 1 `dirty' with same formation in Pk. kaccavÄ• ra -- as 2 above; and Sk. KÄ• TARA --]
1. Pa. kattara -- m. `weak decrepit man', kattara -- ratha<-> `an old chariot', kattara -- suppa -- `winnowing basket'; Pk. kattara -- m. `useless grass, sweepings, rubbish'; S. kataru m. `husk, bran'; Ku. kÄ• tri `poor clothes'.
2. Pk. katavÄ• ra -- m. `rubbish'; H. katwÄ• r m. `chaff, sweepings'.
*KATTARAYAá¹£á¹-I -- .

kattarayaá¹£á¹-i 2699 *kattarayaá¹£á¹-i `mendicant's staff'. [*KATTARA -- , YAá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Pa. kattarayaá¹-á¹-hi -- f.; -- Si. katuruyaá¹-iya `walkingstick' EGS 35, but prob. either â†• Pa. or a Si. cmpd.
KATTH `boast'. [Prob. with J. Bloch IA 92 expressive form of KATHÃ¡YATI: EWA i 149 with lit.]
KÃ¡TTHATÄ“, *Ä• KATTHA -- .

2700 kÃ¡tthatÄ“ `boasts, mentions with praise' MBh. [âˆšKATTH]
Pa. katthati `boasts'; Pk. katthaÃ¯ `praises'; PaÅ¡. nir. dar. kad -- , weg. kad -- `to speak, tell' IIFL iii 3, 89.

katpuá¹£á¹-aka 2701 *katpuá¹£á¹-aka `ill -- nourished'. Cf. *KADVRÌ¥DDHA -- : KAD, PUá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
Si. kapuá¹-uvÄ• , Ëšá¹-Ä• `crow' W. Geiger BSOS viii 557.
KATH `speak': KATHANA -- , KATHÃ¡YATI, KATHÄ• ËŠ -- , KATHÄ• NAKA -- , KATHITA -- , KATHYATÄ“; -- âˆšKATTH.

kathana 2702 kathana n. `narration' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKATH]

Pa. kathana -- n. `conversation', Pk. kahaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• <-> f.; Ku. gng. kÉ”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde; `saying'; B. kahinÄ« `story'; Or. kahaá¹‡a `talking', Ëšá¹‡Ä• `narrative', Mth. kahinÄ«, Bhoj. kahanÄ«; H. kahan m. `saying, byword,' Ëšni, ËšnÄ« f.; OG. kahaá¹‡a, kihiá¹‡a n. `story', G. kahe á¹‡ n. `message', kaheá¹‡Ä« `proverb, bad reputation'.
*MAHÄ• KATHANA -- .

2703 kathÃ¡yati `converses with, describes' MBh. [Denom. from KATHÄ• ËŠ -- : âˆšKATH]
Pa. kathÄ“ti `speaks, preaches'; Pk. kahÄ“i, ËšhaÃ¯ `says', S. kahaá¹‡u, P. kahiá¹‡Ä• , ludh. kaihnÄ• ; WPah. cur. kÄ• hnÅ«, Ku. kauá¹‡o, N. kahanu, A. kaÃ¯ba, B. kahÄ• , Or. kahibÄ• , Bhoj. kahal, Mth. Aw. lakh. kahab, H. kahnÄ• , OMarw. kahaÃ¯, kai, OG. kahaÃ¯, G. kahevuÌƒ, Si. kiyanavÄ• . -- Deriv.: Pa. kathÄ• pÄ“ti `makes say'; Pk. kahÄ• vÄ“i `causes to be called'; WPah. cam. kahÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to be called'; Ku. gng. k*luÌƒ&rtodtilde;É™ `to make say' < *kahÄ• uá¹‡o, H. kahÄ• nÄ• ; G. kahÄ• vvuÌƒ `to send a message'; Si. kiyavanavÄ• `to read'.
Addenda: kathÃ¡yati: Md. kiyanÄ« (pp. kÄ«) `reads, calls, sings', kiyavanÄ« `teaches'.

kathÄ• ËŠ 2704 kathÄ• ËŠ `conversation, speech' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `story' MBh. [Subst. formed of kathÄ• ËŠ `how, why?' RV. EWA i 149: âˆšKATH]
Pa. kathÄ• -- f. `talk, story', Pk. kahÄ• -- , ËšhiyÄ• -- f.; L. kahÄ• f. `cry'; P. kahÄ• f. `noise, rumour'; Si. kiyu `language'; -- Or. kuhÄ• `speech', ku -- in kunÄ• ibÄ• `to send word' (-- nÄ• ibÄ• < NÄ• YAYATI)?
*KATHÄ• VÄ• RTTÄ• -- ; *ARTHAKATHÄ• -- .

kathÄ• naka 2705 kathÄ• naka n. `a little tale' Vet. [KATHÄ• ËŠ -- , KATHÃ¡YATI X VYÄ• KHYÄ• ËŠNA -- : âˆšKATH]
Pk. kahÄ• á¹‡aya -- n., L. kihÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., P. kahÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., N. kahÄ• ni, Or. kÄ• hÄ• á¹‡i; H. kahÄ• nÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f. `tale, proverb', Marw. kÃ£Ì„á¹‡i, G. M. kahÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., Ko. kÄ• á¹‡Ä«.
Addenda: kathÄ• naka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÄ• ËŠá¹‡I f. `tale'; kc. kaiá¹‡ (obl. kÄ• á¹‡i), ká¹-g. (Wkc.) ke/iá¹‡; J. khÄ• á¹‡i, Brj. kÄ• nÄ«Ëœ f.

kathÄ• vÄ• rttÄ• 2706 *kathÄ• vÄ• rttÄ• `a saying'. [KATHÄ• ËŠ -- , VÄ• RTTÄ• --] S. kahÄ• ta f., P. kahÄ• ut f., N. kahÄ• wat, ËšÄ• ut, H. kahÄ• wat f., G. kahevat f. (with e from kahevuÌƒ s.v. KATHÃ¡YATI); -- Or. kuhÄ• ta

`halloing'?

kathita 2707 kathita `told' Mn., n. `conversation' MBh., `tale' KÄ• lid.
[âˆšKATH]
Pa. kathita -- `spoken', Pk. kahiya -- ; P. kahiÄ• , kihÄ• m. `saying,
order'; Ku. gng. k*liÉ”Ìƒ `order'; OMarw. kahi impers. `it was said'; G.
kahyuÌƒ `ordered', n. `order' (as pp. of kahevuÌƒ replaced by kÄ«dhuÌƒ after
type labdha -- , &c.), M. kahyÄ• m., Si. kÄ«, kiv `said, speech'.
Addenda: kathita -- : Md. kÄ« `said'.

2708 kathyatÄ“ `is called' PaÃ±cat., kathya -- `to be spoken about' R.
[âˆšKATH]
Pa. kacchati `is spoken', kaccha -- `fit to be spoken'; Mth. kÄ• chab `to
make excuses, excuse oneself'.
kad `pejorative particle': *KATTARA -- , *KATPUá¹£á¹-AKA -- , *KADVRÌ¥DDHA
-- .

kadaá¹‡á¸• a 2709 *kadaá¹‡á¸• a `small stick'. [ka -- 3, daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Bi. Mth. kaÄ©á¹›Ä• , k&etilde;á¹›Ä• `a small bit of wood on a plumbstring'.

kadambÃ¡ 2710 kadambÃ¡ m. `the tree Nauclea cadamba' MBh., Ëšbaka -- ,
Ëšbada -- , kalamba -- , Ëšbaka -- m. lex. [EWA i 144 groups kadambÃ¡ -- ,
KAá¸• AMBÃ¡ -- , KAá¸• AMBÄ« -- as â†• Drav. Tam. kaá¹-ampu, &c.: T. Burrow
BSOAS xii 369]
Pa. kadamba -- , kalambaka -- m., Pk. kalaá¹• ba -- , kayaá¹• ba -- m. `the
tree', kayaá¹• bua -- n. `the flower'; Or. kaÃ¯ma `a partic. wild flowering
tree (not N. cadamba)'; H. kaimÄ• m. `N. cadamba', MÄ• lvÄ« kem, M. kaá¸·aÌƒb
m.; Si. kohomÌ†ba `the tree Azadirachta indica' (o?). -- M.

kaá¸·aÌƒb&etilde; n. `mushroom' cf. bhÅ«mi -- kadamba -- perh. `mushroom'.

2710a â€ kadara -- m.n. `corn or callosity on foot' SuÅ›r.
A. kaÌ‚r `corn on hand or foot' AFD 186.

2711 *kadarikÄ• -- , kadara -- m. `iron goad for guiding an elephant' lex.
PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. ká¹“ri `dagger' < *kÄ• ri IIFL iii 3, 97 with (?).

kadala 2712 kadala m., ËšlÄ«ËŠ -- f. `the banana plant Musa sapientum', Ëšla
-- n. `its fruit' MBh. SuÅ›r., ËšlÄ• -- f., Ëšlaka -- m., ËšlikÄ• -- f. lex.
2. *kaá¸• alÄ« -- . [â†• Austro -- as. EWA i 150 with lit. In S. it collides
with KÄ“TAKA --]
1. Pa. kadalÄ« -- f. `banana, flag'; Pk. kayala -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f., kÄ“la --
m., ËšlÄ« -- f. `the banana plant', kayala -- n. `its fruit'; K. kela f.
`fruit of the plantain'; S. kero m. `Pandanus odoratissimus' ~ keviá¹›o m.
`banana plant' < KÄ“TAKA -- ; Ku. kelo `banana', gng. kyaw, N. kero (â†•
Mth.), A. kal, ËšlÄ• , B. kalÄ• , Or. kaá¸·Ä• , (Sambhalpur) kerÄ• , Mth. Bhoj.
Aw. lakh. kerÄ• , H. kelÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f.; OG. kaÃ¯li f., G. keá¸·i f. `the
plant', Ëšá¸·uÌƒ n. `the fruit'; M. keá¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `the plant',
Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `the fruit', Ko. keá¸·&etilde; n.; Si. kehel (also spelt
kesel) `banana plant', keheliya `banner'; -- with -- ll -- : S. kelo m.
`Pandanus odoratissimus'; P. kÄ“lÄ• , ludh. kellÄ•  m. `banana'.
2. Mth. kaá¹›ari `banana'.
*KADALADHÄ• NIKÄ• -- ; VANAKADALÄ« -- , *Å›Uá¹£KAKADALA -- .
Addenda: kadala -- : S.kcch. kerÄ• -- pharÄ« f.pl. `bananas'; Garh. kÄ“á¸·u
`plantain', Md. keyo (kÄ“lek), kÄ“lu.

kadaladhÄ• nikÄ• 2713 *kadaladhÄ• nikÄ• `banana bed'. [KADALA -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --
]
Ku. kelÄ• á¹‡Ä« `banana orchard', A. kalani.

kadugdha 2714 *kadugdha `giving poor milk'. [ka -- 3, dugdhÃ¡ --]
G. kÉ”duÌƒ n. `old buffalo -- cow yielding little or no milk'; -- doubtful
bec. of absence of aspiration.
*kadyoÌ„ta -- `firefly' see KHADYOÌ„TA -- .

kÃ¡dru 2715 kÃ¡dru `tawny, brown' TS.
Kho. kadur `clayish, muddy' (with a, not o?).

Addenda: kÃ¡dru -- : also Kho. khadur `dirty, muddy' ID 165, khÄ• tur `dust' BKhoT 70.
kana -- : â€ *KANAVITASTI -- .

kadvrÌ¥ddha 2716 *kadvrÌ¥ddha `ill -- nourished'. [Cf. *KATPUá¹£á¹-AKA -- : KAD, VRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- 2]
Si. kavuá¸• uvÄ• `crow', inscr. pl. Ëšá¸• u W. Geiger BSOS viii 557.
*kana -- `young', kanÄ• ËŠ -- f. `girl' RV.
KANIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡NÄ«YAS -- , KANYA -- ; *UPAKANÄ«YAS -- .

2716a â€ *kavavitasti -- `small span'. [KANA -- , VITASTI --]
WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™á¹‡Ã-É™th f. (obl. -- a) `span from extended thumb to extended forefinger' (< MIA. *kaá¹‡avihatthi -- Him.I 28).

kÃ¡naka 2717 kÃ¡naka n. `gold' MBh.
Pa. kanaka -- n., Pk. kaá¹‡aya -- n., MB. kanayÄ• ODBL 659, Si. kanÄ• EGS 36.

kaniá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 2718 kaniá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ `youngest' RV., `smallest' TS., m. `younger brother' lex. [*KANA --]
Pa. kaniá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- `small, younger', Ëšaka -- m. `younger brother'; KharI. kaniá¹-ha `youngest'; Pk. kaá¹‡iá¹-á¹-ha -- `small'; Ash. &kmacr;aá¹‡iÅ¡t, Ëšist `husband's younger brother', kÄ“á¹‡iÅ¡tÄ• ËŠk, kaá¹‡Ëš (f. kaá¹‡iÅ¡tÄ«ËŠk) `younger', m. `younger brother'; Kt. kÅ•iÅ¡taÌƒ or kuÌƒrÅ¡te brÃ¥ `younger brother'; Wg. keÌ„ÌƒÅ¡t `husband's younger brother'; kÅ• ËœÌˆÅ¡t&omacrtodtod; or kyÅ• ËœÌˆÅ¡tÃ¶ brÄ• `younger brother'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kaá¹‡iá¹£á¹-hÄ• , ar. kaniá¹£á¹-o `youngest, younger', ar. kanÃ-á¹£á¹- `husband's younger brother'; Si. kaniá¹-u `youngest, small'; -- with e after jyá¸—á¹£á¹-ha -- : P. kaneá¹-hÄ• `the younger (of children)'; WPah. bhal. kaneá¹-h `youngest (son)', bhad. kaneá¹-happaá¹‡ `young age'; OMth. kaneá¹-ha `young'.
KANIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- .

kaniá¹£á¹-hÄ• 2719 kaniá¹£á¹-hÄ• f. `little finger' YÄ• jÃ±. [KANIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Pk. kaá¹‡itthÄ• -- f., Ash. kaá¹‡estÄ«ËŠ aá¹…É™á¹›Ãºk, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kaneiá¹-hi, Gaw. kelÄ“á¹£á¹-Ä« aá¹…guá¹›Ã-k, Tor. keá¸• Ã©n aá¹…gÄ«ËŠ < *keneá¹-, Si. kaniá¹-u.

kÃ¡nÄ«yas -- see *UPAKANÄ«YAS -- .

kanthÄ• 2720 kanthÄ• 1 f. `wall, town' lex., -- kÃ¡ntha -- n. in cmpd. `town' PÄ• á¹‡. [â†• Ir. EWA i 151 with lit. Coincides with KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ -- in meanings `wall, border, bank']
Wg. koÌ„Ìƒt, kuÌ„Ìƒt `wall'; S. kandhÄ« f. `wattle fence, railing, bank of river', kandho m. `edge, border'; L. kaddh, kandh, pl. ËšdhaÌƒ f. `wall', kaddhÄ«, kandhÄ« f. `river -- bank', awÄ• á¹‡. kadh `wall', khet. khand; P. kandh f. `wall', (Kangra) ghaÌƒdÄ• rÄ• m. `ruins of a house'; WPah. bhad. kanth `wall', khaÅ›. kant; B. kÃ£Ì„th, kÃ£Ì„t `wall, ruin of a wall', kÃ£Ì„thi `low wall, high bank of a river', kÃ£Ì„tá¹›Ä• , ËštrÄ• `ruins'; Or. kÄ• ntha `wall of a house', Ëšthi `small wall', kÄ• nthaá¹›Ä• `ruins of a house'.
*KANTHYA -- .

kanthÄ• 2721 kanthÄ• 2 f. `rag, cloth' BhartrÌ¥.
Pa. kanthÄ• -- f. `patched cloth'; Pk. kaá¹• thÄ• -- f. `rag, old cloth'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : Bhoj. kaÌƒtharÄ« `rag'; OH. kÃ£Ì„thari, H. kathá¹›Ä«, ËšthrÄ« f. `patched cloth, quilt of patches'.
Addenda: kanthÄ• -- 2: Garh. khÄ• tá¹›u `rag' (Ã£Ì„?); OP. khinthÄ• , khinthaá¹›Ä« f. `patchwork quilt worn by yogis', P. khaÌƒdholÄ• m., OP. khiá¹• dholaá¹›Ä• m.; A. k&etilde;thÄ• (phonet. ke_thÄ• AFD 131) `blanket'.

kanthya 2722 *kanthya `pertaining to a wall'. [KANTHÄ• -- 1]
Kho. khanÇ° `wall'.

kanda 2723 kanda m. `bulbous root' MBh., n. `garlic' lex. [Prob. with GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 1 â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 369 and EWA i 152 with lit.]
Pa. kanda -- m. `bulb, bulbous root'; Pk. kaá¹• da -- m. `bulbous root', ËšdÄ« -- f. `radish'; Or. kandÄ• `edible bulbous root; OMth. kÃ£Ì„da `bulb'; H. kÃ£Ì„dÄ• m. `onion, Allium capa', kandÄ• `squill, Scilla indica'; G. kÃ£Ì„dÉ” m. `bulbous root, onion', M. kÃ£Ì„dÄ• m.; Ko. kÃ£Ì„ndo m. `onion'.

kandarÃ¡ 2724 kandarÃ¡ n. `cave, glen' R., m. lex., ËšrÄ«ËŠ -- f.
Pa. kandara -- m. `cave, grotto, glen'; Pk. kaá¹• dara -- n., ËšrÄ• -- , ËšrÄ« -- f. `hole, cave'; Bi. kaÌƒdrÄ« `well dug in a river bank into which river water infiltrates'; Si. kanÌ†dura `mountain stream or gorge'.

kandarpa 2725 kandarpa m. `the god of love' MBh.
Pa. kandappa -- m., Pk. kaá¹• dappa -- m., Si. kanÌ†dapa.

kÃ¡ndu 2726 kÃ¡ndu f. `iron pot' SuÅ›r., Ëšuka -- m. `saucepan'.
Pk. kaá¹• du -- , kaá¹• á¸• u -- m.f. `cooking pot'; K. koÌ„Ìƒda f. `potter's kiln, lime or brick kiln'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : K. kÃ£Ì„dur m. `oven'.
-- Deriv. Pk. kaá¹• á¸• ua -- `sweetseller' (< *kÄ• nduka -- ?); H. kÃ£Ì„dÅ« m. `a caste that makes sweetmeats'.
KÄ• NDAVIKA -- ; *KANDUKARA -- .

kandÃºka 2727 kandÃºka m. `ball of wood or pith to play with' MBh., n. `cushion' BhartrÌ¥. [With GÄ“NDUKA -- q.v. â†• Drav.]
Pk. kaá¹• dua -- , kaá¹• á¸• ua -- , kiá¹• dua -- m. `ball'; K. kÃ´nu m. `a ball of thread as it is made on the spinning -- wheel'. <-> M. c&etilde;á¸• Å« â†• Kan. ceá¹‡á¸• u.

kandukara 2728 *kandukara `worker with pans'. [KÃ¡NDU -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
K. kÃ£Ì„dar, kÃ£Ì„duru dat. Ëšdaris m. `baker'.

Page 137

kandÅ«raka 2729 kandÅ«raka m. `a kind of fragrant substance' lex. [Cf. KUNDURU --]
H. kaÌƒdÅ«rÄ« f. `olibanum'.

kandhara 2730 kandhara m. `neck' YÄ• jÃ±. [A. Master BSOAS xii 352 â†• Drav. cf. Tel. kandamu `neck'; but see KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Pk. kaá¹• dharÄ• -- f.; OMth. kÄ• ndhara `shoulder'; H. kÄ• nhar m. `the wooden washer on inner end of the board on which the driver sits at an oil -- press' shaped like a neck or shoulder: see illustration in BPL 48.

Addenda: kandhara -- : Md. kanÌ†durÄ• `nape'.

kannasÄ« 2731 *kannasÄ« `file'.
S. kanaÌƒhÄ© f. `three -- cornered file for sharpening saws'; G. kÄ• nas f. `file, saw'; M. kÄ• nas m.f. `file, saw', kÄ• nasá¹‡&etilde; `to file'.

2732 kanya -- , Ëšaka -- `the smallest' lex. [*KANA --]
PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. kaá¹…guÄ• Ä«ËŠ aá¹…guá¹›Ä«ËŠk `little finger' < kanyaka<-> with -- uÄ• Ä«(?) IIFL iii 3, 95.
KANYÄ• Ë‹ -- , KANYIKÄ• -- , KANYÃ¡LÄ• -- , KANYASA -- , KANYASÄ• -- ; KANYAKUBJA -- , *KANYÄ• á¹…GULI -- .
Addenda: kanya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ”nnÉ” `little, younger', J. kannÄ• .

kanyakubja 2733 kanyakubja n. `name of a town' (= *kanoguza), kÄ• nËš MBh., kanyÄ• kËš lex. [KANYA -- , KUBJÃ¡ --]
Pk. Kaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ¼jja -- m.n., Or. KÄ• nauja, H. Kanauj m.
KÄ• NYAKUBJA -- .

kanyÃ¡lÄ• 2734 kanyÃ¡lÄ• f. `maiden' AV. [KANYA --]
S. kaÃ±irÄ« f. `prostitute' (whence m. kaÃ±aru m. `a caste who play, sing and dance').

kanyasa 2735 kanyasa `younger' MBh. [Comparative of *KANA -- , cf. KÃ¡NÄ«YAS --]
Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡asa -- `youngest, lowest'; K. kuÌ„Ìƒsu m., kuÌ„ÌƒsÃ¼ f. `youngest brother or sister'; Ku. kÃ£Ì„so `younger'; N. kÄ• ncho `younger, the youngest brother', Ëšchi `the youngest sister'.
KANYASÄ• -- .
Addenda: kanyasa -- : WPah.Wkc. kanÄ‹ho `small, smallest', J. kaá¹‡chÄ• `younger, youngest' (Him.I 17 suggests ns > nÄ‹h as nÅ› > nch).

kanyasÄ• 2736 kanyasÄ• f. `little finger' lex. [KANYASA --]
N. kÄ• nchi auÌƒlo, A. kensÄ• Ä• á¹…guli.
Addenda: kanyasÄ• -- : WPah.Wkc. kanÄ‹he É”á¹‡á¹-he f. `little finger'.

kanyÄ• Ë‹ 2737 kanyÄ• Ë‹ f. `maiden' RV., ËšyakÄ• -- f. MBh. [KANYA -- , *KANA --]
Pa. kaÃ±Ã±Ä• -- f., Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- , Ëšá¹‡agÄ• -- , Å›. kajjaÄ• -- ,

paiÅ›. kaá¹• cÄ• -- f., S. kaÃ±Ä• f., L. kanj f. -- A. kanÄ• i `bundle of seven figs, rice and dÅ«rvÄ•  grass placed in a girl's lap at puberty ceremony' < KANYÄ• Ë‹ -- + ? -- P. ludh. kanneÄ•  f. `girl' (B. D. Jain PhonPj 116) â†• Sk.

kanyÄ• á¹…guli 2738 *kanyÄ• á¹…guli `little finger'. [KANYA -- , Aá¹…GÃºLI --]
H. kaá¹…guriyÄ• f.

kanyikÄ• 2739 kanyikÄ• f. `girl' lex., `*little finger'. [KANYA --]
H. kÃ£Ì„nÄ« f. `little finger'.
kapaá¹-a -- see KÄ• PAá¹-A -- .
kapaá¹-Ä« -- see KAPALA -- .
kapanÄ• ËŠ -- see KAMBALIN -- .

kaparda 2740 kaparda m. `a small shell' lex., Ëšdaka -- m., ËšdikÄ•  -- f. `cowrie' Hit. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 370]
Pk. kavaá¸• á¸• a -- m. `big cowry', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `small do.'; S. koá¸• Ì u m. `shell hung round neck of cattle', Ëšá¸• Ì o m. `a kind of shell', Ëšá¸• Ì Ä« f. `Cypraea moneta or cowry'; L. kauá¸•  m. `conch', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `cowry (used as money or as ornament for animals)'; P. kauá¸•  m. `a large shell', Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `id., tortoise', kauá¸• Ä« f., ludh. kauá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `cowry'; WPah. bhal. kauá¹›ie n. `a game played with cowries'; Ku. kauá¹›Ä« `cowry'; N. kauá¹›i `cowry', Ëšá¹›o `indent on a khukri blade'; A. kaá¹›Ä• `cowry', B. kaá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä«, Or. kaÃ¼á¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä«, Mth. kauá¹›i, Aw. lakh. kauá¹›Ä«, H. kauá¹›Ä•  m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Marw. koá¹›Ä« f.; G. kÉ”á¸• uÌƒ n. `sea -- shell', Ëšá¸• É” m. `large cowry', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `small do.', M. kavá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., Ko. kavá¸• i f., Si. kavaá¸• iya. -- PaÅ¡. kawÄ• ËŠá¹› `small piece' rather < kavaá¸• a -- s.v. KAVALA -- .
KAPARDÃ-N -- ; *NIá¹£KAPARDIKA -- .
Addenda: kaparda -- : S.kcch. koá¸• Ä« f. `small cowry', A. kari (phonet. kori) AFD 234.

kapardakara 2741 *kapardakara `worker in cowries'. [KAPARDA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
S. koá¸• Ì yaru m. `seller of cowries'.

kapardÃ-n 2742 kapardÃ-n `having braided hair' RV., `*having or wearing or like or worth cowries'. [KAPARDA --]

P. kauá¸• iÄ• m. `a slave bought for a cowry, a spotted snake'; Or. kaÃ¼á¹›iÄ• `valuable', akaÃ¼á¹›iÄ• `penniless'; H. kauá¹›iyÄ• `wearing cowries'.

kapala 2743 kapala n. `part, half' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [Cf. kapaá¹-Ä« -- f. `measure equal to a double handful'; prob. to be separated from KAVALA -- , but see EWA i 154 -- 5 with lit.]
P. kaulÄ• m. `part of a wall between two doors', kaulÄ« f. `armful, embrace'; H. kaulÄ• m. `side wall, armful', ËšlÄ« f. `armful, bundle of corn given to village servant'; M. kavaá¸· f.n. `loppings of bushes', n., kavá¸·Ä• m. `quantity embraced, armful'.
*kapalla -- `skull' see KAPÄ• ËŠLA -- .
kapÄ• á¹-a -- see KAVÄ• á¹-A -- .

kapÄ• ËŠla 2744 kapÄ• ËŠla n. `skull, cranium' AV., `cup, jar, bowl' TS., `beggar's bowl' Mn., kapÄ• likÄ• -- f. `sherd' KauÅ›. 2. *kapalla -- . 3. *kabhalla -- beside bhÃ¡gÄ• la -- PÄ• rGrÌ¥. 4. *kappÄ• la -- . [Although IE. (cf. OEng. hafola `head') EWA i 155, the variant MIA. and NIA. forms suggest at least influence by Austro -- as. ND 73 b 27]
1. Pa. kapÄ• la -- n. `skull, begging bowl, frying -- pan (usu. iron), potsherd', Ëšaka -- n. `small bowl'; Pk. kavÄ• la -- n. `skull'; K. kwÃ¶jÃ¼ f. `a stone mortar for pounding spices &c.'; -- Ko. kavaá¸·igÄ• `brass vessel' â†• Kan. kavalige `metal vessel'â†• IA. S.M. Katre IL xvi 321.
2. Pa. kapalla -- n. `earthenware pan, frying -- pan', Ëšaka<-> n. `small do.'; Pk. kavalla -- m.n. `iron pot', ËšlÄ« -- f. `cup, vessel for molasses &c.'; P. kaul m. `metal cup or bowl', ËšlÄ« f. `little brass bowl'; M. kaul n. `tile'.
3. Pk. kabhalla -- n. `skull', Si. kabala `skull, shell (of tortoise), potsherd', kÃ¤balla `piece, slice', kÃ¤bilitta `potsherd' H. Smith JA 1950, 188.
4. á¸Œ. k*lpoÌ„l m. `head'; PaÅ¡. kapÄ• ËŠl `head, skull', Kho. kapÃ¡l (â†' Wkh. kapÄ• l Rep1 79); Tor. Sh. kapÄ• ËŠlo `forehead'; K. kapÄ• l m. `skull'; S. kapÄ• ru m. `skull, cranium'; P. kapÄ• l m. `skull, forehead'; WPah. paá¹…. kupÄ• á¸· `head', bhad. kapÄ• l n. `forehead', bhal. kapÄ• n., Ku. kapÄ• l; N. kapÄ• l `head'; A. B. kapÄ• l `forehead, fate', Or. kapÄ• á¸·a; Bi. Mth. kapÄ• r `head, forehead'; OAw. kapÄ• ru `head'; H. kapÄ• r, ËšÄ• l m., ËšÄ• rÄ« f. `skull'; G. M. kapÄ• á¸· n. `skull, forehead'.
KÄ• PÄ• LA -- ; *KAPÄ• LÄ• GÄ• RA -- ; *ARDHAKAPÄ• LA -- .

Addenda: kapÄ• ËŠla -- . 4. *kappÄ• la -- (X KARPARA -- ~ *KOÌ„PPARA -- ? -- see *KHOÌ„PPA -- 1 Add2): S.kcch. kippÄ• r m. `forehead'.

kapÄ• lÄ• gÄ• ra 2745 *kapÄ• lÄ• gÄ• ra n. `tiled house'. [KAPÄ• ËŠLA -- , AGÄ• RA --].
M. kaulÄ• r n. `tiled roof' (less likely than a M. deriv. of kaul with LM 146).

kapÃ- 2746 kapÃ-1 m. `monkey' RV.
Pa. kapi -- , kavi -- m., Pk. kavi -- , kaÃ¯ -- m., OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) kapi, Si. kiviyÄ• `black monkey'.
KAPILÃ¡ -- ; KAPIKACCHÅ« -- ; KAPIÅ›Ä«Rá¹£A -- .

kapi 2747 kapi2 m. `Emblica officinalis, a species of the tree Pongamia glabra, olibanum' lex., kapikÄ• -- f. `Vitex negundo' lex.
Pa. kapilÄ• -- f. `name of two plants'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kayÄ• ËŠ `edible pine cone', ar. kaya `olive'; Shum. koÌ„u `olive', Gaw. kou; L. kau m. `wild olive, Olea cuspidata'; P. kaÅ« m. `olive tree, Olea ferruginea'.
kapikacchurÄ• -- see next.

Page 138

kapikacchÅ« 2748 kapikacchÅ« f. `the plant Mucuna pruritus' VarBrÌ¥S., Ëschu -- , ËschurÄ• -- f. lex. [kapÃ- -- 1, kacchÅ«ËŠ --]
Pa. kapikacchu -- f., Pk. kavigacchu -- , kaviyaËš f.; Bi. keÌ†wÃ£Ì„ch, kawÄ• ch `Dolichos pruriens'; H. kewÃ£Ì„c, kiwËš, kawËš f. `Mucuna pruritus, Dolichos pruriens'.

kapittha 2749 kapittha m. `the tree Feronia elephantum', n. `its fruit the wood -- apple' MBh. [For ending cf. dadhittha<-> m. `id.' Gobh.; AÅ›VATTHÃ¡

-- , KULATTHA -- , and for variation in MIA. and NIA. tth ~ á¹-á¹-h cf. AÅ›VATTHÃ¡ -- in Si.: prob. only in pop. etym. connexion with kapÃ- -- 1, see EWA i 155]
Pa. kapittha -- , Ëšiá¹-á¹-ha -- , kaviá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `Feronia elephantum', n. `its fruit', Pk. kavittha -- , Ëšiá¹-á¹-ha -- , kaÃ¯á¹-á¹-ha<-> m. `the tree and its fruit'; Kt. kÉ™wÃ-t `fig', Wg. kimÃ-t, Dm. kawÃ-t, PaÅ›. ar. kÉ™Ì• wit, kuá¹›. kÄ• wiÄ‹, Gaw. keÄ«nt, Kal. kÄ• ËŠwit, Kho. kowÃ-t (â†' Yid. kowito); S. kavÄ«á¹-u m. `the tree Feronia elephantum'; P. kaÄ©th f. `wild pear'; WPah. bhal. keith m. `a large tree with white flowers and black fruit'; N. kaÄ©th, kaiá¹- `Feronia elephantum'; B. kayeth, kaethÄ• , kath, kÄ• d -- bel `sour wood -- apple'; Or. kaÃ¯tha, Ëšiá¹-ha, kaÃ¯Ëœtha, ËšÃ¯Ëœá¹-ha `wood -- apple'; Bhoj. kaÄ©tÄ« `a partic. fruit'; Aw. lakh. kaithÄ• `wood -- apple', H. kaith, ËšthÄ• m. `tree and fruit', ËšthÄ« f. `a variety with small fruit', MÄ• lvÄ« kabÄ«á¹-h; G. kÉ"á¹-hÄ« f. `the tree', kÉ"á¹-h, Ëšá¹-huÌƒ n. `the fruit', OM. kaviá¹-ha n. `the fruit', M. kavaá¹-h, ËšvaÌƒá¹-h f. `the tree', n. `the fruit', ËšvaÌƒá¹-hÄ« f. `the tree'.
KÄ• ËŠPITTHA -- .

Page 139

G. kÄ• má¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `chip of bamboo', kÄ• maá¹› -- koá¹-iyuÌƒ n. `bamboo hut'.
5. B. kÄ• má¹-hÄ• `bow', G. kÄ• má¹-huÌƒ n., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `bow'; M. kamá¹-hÄ• , Ëšá¹-Ä• m. `bow of bamboo or horn'; -- deriv. G. kÄ• má¹-hiyÉ" m. `archer'.
6. A. kabÄ• ri `flat piece of bamboo used in smoothing an earthen image'.
7. M. kÃ£Ì„bÄ«á¹-, Ëšbaá¹-, Ëšbá¹-Ä«, kÄ• mÄ«á¹-, Ëšmaá¹-, Ëšmá¹-Ä«, kÄ• má¹-hÄ«, kÄ• mÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `split piece of bamboo &c., lath'.

kamaá¹‡á¸• alu 2761 kamaá¹‡á¸• alu1 m.n. `gourd or other vessel used for water' MBh.
Pa. kamaá¹‡á¸• alu -- n. `waterpot used by non -- Buddhist ascetics'; Pk. kamaá¹• á¸• alu -- m. `drinking gourd used by ascetics'; Bi. kaÌƒwaá¹‡á¸• al `mendicant's wooden cup'; M. kaÌƒvaá¸• aá¸· f. `coconut used as a water

vessel'; Si. kamanÌ†á¸• alÄ• `ascetic's waterpot'.

kamaá¹‡á¸• alu 2762 kamaá¹‡á¸• alu2 m. `the tree Ficus infectoria' lex.
M. kaÌƒvaá¸• aá¸· f. `wild variety of Colocynth with tripartite, rough and wrinkled leaves'.
*kamara -- `pale red' see KÃ¡MALA -- 1.

kÃ¡mala 2763 kÃ¡mala1 `pale red' TS., kamalÄ• -- f. `orange' Tantras. 2.
*kamara -- .
1. N. B. kamalÄ• `orange', H. kauÌƒlÄ• m.; G. kamá¸·É” m. `orange, jaundice'; M. kavaá¸· f. `a disorder of the bile producing jaundice'.
2. L. kÃ´rÄ• `chestnut -- coloured (of human eyes)', kÃ´ru `having chestnut -- coloured eyes'; P. kaurÄ• `yelloweyed'; Or. kaaÌƒrÄ• , kaarÄ• `reddish brown'.
KÄ• MALÄ• -- .

kamala 2764 kamala2 n. `lotus' R. [Like kavÄ• ra -- , kavÄ“la -- n. lex., kuvalaya -- n. MBh. and Pk. kalima -- n. â†• Drav. EWA i 160]
Pa. Pk. kamala -- n.; P. kaÌƒval, kaul m. `lotus' (â†’ S. kaÌƒvalu m.), kamal m. `blue gentian'; N. kaÌƒwal, kamal `lotus', Mth. Bhoj. kaÌƒwal, OAw. kaá¹• vala, H. kaÌƒwal, kauÌƒl m., G. kamaá¸· n., Si. kamala.
KAMP `tremble': KAMPA -- *KAMPAKA -- , KÃ¡MPATÄ“, KAMPANA -- , KAMPRÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: kamala -- 2: Garh. kauÌƒl `lotus' (l â†• H.?).

kampa 2765 kampa m. `tremor' MBh. [âˆšKAMP]
Pa. -- kampa -- in paá¹-havikËš m. `earthquake'; Pk. kaá¹• pa -- m. `tremor'; N. kÄ• m `trembling', kÄ• m -- jaro `ague'; Or. kampÄ• `trembling', H. kÃ£Ì„p m.; G. kÃ£Ì„p f. `shivering', M. kÃ£Ì„p m.
*KAMPAKA -- ; BHÅ«KAMPA -- , BHÅ«MIKAMPA -- .

kampaka 2766 *kampaka `shaking'. [âˆšKAMP]
Pa. kampaka -- `trembling'; Kho. kambÃ³x `branch' BelvalkarVol 91 with (?).
-- (Lor.) also kamboá¸· `thick branch' < *kampa -- á¹-a -- ?

2767 kÃ¡mpatÄ“ `trembles, shivers' MBh. [âˆšKAMP]
Pa. kampati, Pk. kaá¹• paÃ¯, Dm. kÃ£Ì„p -- ; Phal. kambÅ«ËŠm `I shiver'; K. kamun, S. kambaá¹‡u, L. kambaá¹‡, P. kambá¹‡Ä• , Ku. kÄ• má¹‡o, N. kÄ• mnu, A. kaÌƒpiba, B. kÃ£Ì„pÄ• , Or. kampibÄ• , Bhoj. kÃ£Ì„pal, Mth. Aw. lakh.

kÃ£Ì„pab, H. kÃ£Ì„pnÄ• , kÄ• pËš, G. kÃ£Ì„pvuÌƒ, M. kÃ£Ì„pá¹‡&etilde;; Si kÃ¤puma sb. `trembling'; -- deriv. Pk. kaá¹• pÄ• vÄ“i `makes tremble', P. kambÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. kamÄ• unu, A. kaÌƒpÄ• iba, Or. kampÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. kapÄ• eb, H. kaÌƒpÄ• nÄ• ; Si. kÃ¤pavuma sb. `trembling'.
Addenda: kÃ¡mpatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. kambá¹‡Ãµ, kamá¹‡Ãµ `to tremble', Garh. kÃ£Ì„pá¹‡u, A. also kaÌƒpiba AFD 330.

kampana 2768 kampana n. `trembling' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKAMP]
Pa. kampana -- n. `tremor, earthquake'; Pk. kaá¹• paá¹‡a<-> n. `trembling', S. kambiá¹‡Ä« f., L. (Jukes) kambá¹›Ä«Ëœ f., awÄ• á¹‡. kamá¹‡Ã£Ì„ m., A. kaÌƒpani, B. kÃ£Ì„pan, Ëšni, Mth. kÃ£Ì„pan.
kampilya -- , kampÄ«la -- see KÄ• MPÄ«LA -- 1.
Addenda: kampana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kamá¹‡I f. `trembling'.

kamprÃ¡ 2769 kamprÃ¡ `trembling' PÄ• á¹‡., `agile' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšKAMP]
Pk. kaá¹• pira -- `trembling'; M. kÃ£Ì„prÄ• `given to trembling', kÃ£Ì„prÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Ëšr&etilde; n. `trembling'.

kambara 2770 kambara `variegated'. [See KARBARÃ¡ --]
S. kamiro `spotted, variegated', Si. kamÌ†buru.

kambalÃ¡ 2771 kambalÃ¡1 m.n. `woollen blanket or upper garment' AV., Ëšlaka -- m. `a woollen cloth' SuÅ›r., ËšlikÄ• -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. [If â†• Austro -- as. (EWA i 161 with lit) perh. cf. also Ã¡MBARA -- , in Pa. once ambala --]
Pa. kambala -- m.n., ËšlÄ«ya -- n. `woollen stuff, garment or blanket'; Pk. kaá¹• bala -- m.n. `woollen blanket', Sh. kÄƒmÄƒlÅ- m., K. kamaÌ‡li f., S. kamari f.; L. kammal f. `fine blanket'; P. kammal, ËšmlÄ«, kambal, ËšblÄ« f. `coarse blanket' (â†’ H. kambal, kammal m. `blanket', kamlÄ« f. `small do.', Aw. kaÌƒbarÄ«, Bhoj. kamarÄ• , ËšrÄ«, Mth. kammal, Ëšar, kamari, kamariÄ• , Bi. kammal, Ëšar, kamrÄ• , ËšrÄ«, ËšriyÄ• , B. kambal), WPah. bhad. kammal n., jaun. kÄ• maá¸• (LSI = -- á¸·?), kÄ• mo, Ku. kÄ• mlo, gng. kÃ£Ì„maw, kÃ£Ì„malo, N. kÄ• mlo, A. kÄ• mali, Or. kambaá¸·a; G. kÃ£Ì„bá¸·É” m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `loosely woven woollen stuff', kÄ• maá¸·i, kÄ• má¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·É” m. `blanket' (early â†• NW kammal --); M. kÃ£Ì„bá¸·i f. `coarse woollen stuff', Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `depreciative term for prec.', Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `coarse blanket of two breadths', kaÌƒbá¸·Ä« f. `a poor flimsy blanket (â†• H.?); Si. kamÌ†bala `woollen clothing'.
KAMBALIN -- .

Addenda: kambalÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kambÉ™l m. `blanket' (â†•  H.), J. kÄ• mmaá¸·; Garh. kÄ• má¸·u `rug'; Md. kanbaá¸·i `blanket, sheep' (or â†• M. G. kÃ£Ì„bá¸·Ä«).

kambala 2772 kambala2 m. `dewlap' VarBrÌ¥S.
Pk. kaá¹• bala -- m. `dewlap of an ox'; S. kamari f. `dewlap', M. kÃ£Ì„baá¸· f.
*GALAKAMBALA -- .

kambalin 2773 kambalin `wearing a blanket' Jain. [KAMBALÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. kambalin -- `having a woollen garment'; Mth. kamariÄ•  `a working man'; M. kÃ£Ì„bá¸·yÄ• m. `common labourer'. -- Poss. belong here G. kÄ• má¸·iyÉ” m. `hairy caterpillar'; H. kamlÄ• m. `caterpillar', N. kamalÄ•  `a kind of winged insect which buries dead insects, caterpillar (?)' or are these formed by pop. etym. for *kavaá¹‡ -- < kapanÄ• ËŠ -- f. `worm, caterpillar' RV. for which EWA i 154 suggests some conn. with the H. N. words.
*kambÄ• á¹-ha -- `bamboo' see KAMAá¹-HA -- .

kambi 2774 kambi f. `branch or shoot of bamboo' lex. [See KAMAá¹-HA --]
Pk. kaá¹• bi -- , ËšbÄ« -- , ËšbÄ• -- f. `stick, twig', OG. kÄ• á¹• ba; M. kÃ£Ì„b f. `longitudinal division of a bamboo &c., bar of iron or other metal'.
*kambiá¹-á¹-ha -- `bamboo' see KAMAá¹-HA -- .
Addenda: kambi -- : A. kÄ• mi `rib -- like split bamboo'.

kambu 2775 kambu m. `shell, conch, shell ring or bracelet' MBh., n. `bracelet' lex., Ëšuka -- m. `shell' lex. [Cf. Å›AMBU --]
Pa. kambu -- m.n. `shell, conch, bracelet', Pk. kaá¹• bu<-> m. `conch'; Si. kabala `shell (of snails &c.)' ES 22 with (?): rather < *kabhalla -- s.v. KAPÄ• ËŠLA -- . -- Very doubtful is Or. kÄ• mÄ« `iron ring of a cartwheel, iron lining to nave' < *kambikÄ• -- , with which cf. Å›AMBA -- .
kambÅ«ËŠka -- see *KABBU -- .
kambhÄ• rÄ« -- see KÄ• Rá¹£MARYÃ -- .
*kammaá¹-á¹-ha -- , *kammaá¹-ha -- `bamboo' see KAMAá¹-HA -- .

kamra 2776 *kamra `the back'.
Kho. krÉ™m `the back' (NTS ii 262 < *KÅ«RMA -- 2 with?).
*PARIKAMRA -- .

Addenda: *kamra -- [Cf. Ir. *kamaka -- or *kamraka -- `back' in Shgh.
Ä• Å¯mÄ• `back', Sar. Ä• omÇ° EVSh 26]

kayaÃ±jala 2777 *kayaÃ±jala `a partic. tree'.
N. kaÄ©jal, kaÄ©dal `the small tree Bischoffia javanica (the bark of which is used as a cure of diarrhoea)'; M. k&etilde;jaá¸· m. `a large timber tree used for rafters &c.'.

Page 140

kar 2778 *kar `cut, dig'. [Cf. *SKAR --]
P. karolaá¹‡Ä• `to dig up with any small instrument, poke, feel with a stick'.

karÃ¡ 2779 karÃ¡1 `doing, causing' AV., m. `hand' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. Pk. kara -- m. `hand'; S. karu m. `arm'; Mth. kar m. `hand' (prob. â†• Sk.); Si. kara `hand, shoulder', inscr. karÄ• `to' < karÄ• ya. -- Deriv. S. karÄ• Ä« f. `wrist'; G. karÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `wristlets, bangles'.
KARAGRAHAá¹‡A -- , KARATALA -- , KARAPATTRA -- , *KARAPARá¹‡A -- , KARAPÄ• LA -- , *KARABHÅ«á¹£Ä• -- , KARAÅ›Ä• KHÄ• -- ; *Ä• VRÌ¥TTIKARA -- , *KAá¹…KATAKËš, KANDUKËš, KARMAKËš, *KÄ• á¹• SYAKËš, *KÄ• CCAKËš, *KÄ• á¹‡á¸• AKËš, KIá¹• KËš, KUNDAKËš, KHAá¹-UKËš, *KHIá¸• á¸• AKËš, *GUDAKËš *GHARá¹£á¹-RAKËš, CITRAKËš, *DÄ• MAKËš, DINAKËš, *NAKHAKËš, *PAá¹-á¹-AKËš, *PARá¹‡AKËš, *PARDAKËš, PRABHÄ• KËš, PHAá¹‡AKËš -- , *BANDHAKËš, BALAKËš, BHAKTAKËš, *BHAá¹…GAKËš, *BHÄ“DAKËš, MADHUKËš, *MÄ• Ká¹£IKAKËš, MUDRÄ• *LÄ• Ká¹£AKËš, *LAVAá¹‡AKËš, *VARTAKËš, VAÅ›Ä«KËš, VÄ• DYAKËš, *VÄ• PAKËš, *VÄ• SAKËš, *VÄ• HAKËš, *SÅ«TRAKËš.

kara 2780 kara2 m. `tax, tribute' Mn. [kÄ• ra -- 7 m. `tax' PÄ• á¹‡.: â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 88; EWA i 166]

Pk. kara -- m.; K. kar -- nÄ• v f. `a large ferryboat endowed to carry passengers free of toll'; P. WPah. cam. Ku. N. A. kar `tax, toll'; B. kar `land revenue', Or. kara; Mth. H. G. M. kar m. `toll, tax, revenue'; Si. karaya `tax'. -- Deriv. N. kariyÄ• `bondsman, slave'.
NIá¹£KARA -- .
*kara -- 3 `moving'. [âˆšCAR]
DIVÄ• KARÃ¡ -- , NIÅ›Ä• KARA -- .
Addenda: kara -- 2: S.kcch. kar m. `tax'.

karaka 2781 karaka1 m. `water vessel' MBh.
Pa. karaka -- m., Pk. karaya -- m., kariÄ• -- f. `cup for serving spirituous liquor'; PaÅ¡. karÄ• `a well' IIFL iii 3, 96; Bi. karaÄ« `spouted water vessel'; H. karaÄ« f. `small earthen pipkin'. -- With -- uka -- (cf. GAá¸• á¸• UKA --): P. Ku. karuÄ• `spouted water vessel'; N. karuwÄ• `small brass waterpot with a spout'; Bi. karwÄ• `pot for pouring water on plaster'; Mth. karwÄ• `waterpot with a spout', H. karuÄ• . -- Bi. Mth. karnÄ• `earthen vessel for milk or curds'; -- M. karhÄ• m. `waterpot (esp. that used in the marriage ceremony)'.

karaka 2782 karaka2 m., ËškÄ• -- f. `hail' lex.
Pa. karaka -- m., ËškÄ• -- f., Pk. kara -- , Ëšraya -- m., ËšraÄ• -- f.; Or. karÄ• `hailstone'; G. karÄ• m. pl. `hail'.
Addenda: karaka -- 2: Ko. karo `hail', cf. M. gÄ• rÄ• `hail'?

karagrahaá¹‡a 2783 karagrahaá¹‡a n. `marriage' MBh. [karÃ¡ -- 1, grÃ¡haá¹‡a --]
Si. karagÃ¤num ES 22; -- cf. Pk. karaggaha -- m.

karaá¹…ka 2784 karaá¹…ka m. `skull, head' KathÄ• s., `any bone of the body' lex.
Pk. karaá¹• ka -- m.n. `bone, skeleton, receptacle for betel, begging bowl'; Kho. kroá¹…g `interior of the chest' BelvalkarVol 92; S. karaá¹…gho, kaá¹‡gho m. `backbone, ridgepole'; L. karaá¹…gÄ• m. `partly consumed carcase (of cattle)'; P. karaá¹…g m. `skeleton' (â†’ H. karaá¹…g m. `skull, rib'); N. karaá¹… `rib, rafter', karaá¹…ge `like a skeleton';with unexpl. Ä• : P. kÄ• raá¹…gÄ• m. `framework of a thatched roof'.
Addenda: karaá¹…ka -- : A. karaá¹…gan (phonet. kÉ”rÉ”á¹…É”n) `thigh -- bone' AFD 186.

kÃ¡raÃ±ja 2785 kÃ¡raÃ±ja m. `the tree Pongamia glabra' RV. (?) &capamacr;p., Ëšjaka -- m., ËšjikÄ• -- f. MBh., karaja -- m. lex.
Pa. karaÃ±ja -- m., Pk. karaá¹• ja -- m.; S. karaÃ±jho m. `a thorny creeping plant the juice of which is drunk as a cooling medicine'; A. karzÄ•  `a partic. kind of tree with an acid fruit'; H. karaÌƒj, ËšjÄ• , kaÃ±jÄ• m. `the fever -- nut, Caesalpinia bonducella, Guilandina b., Galedupa arborea'; G. karaÌƒj n. `the tree Galedupa arborea', kaá¹‡jhÄ« f. `a bitter plant', kaá¹‡jhiyuÌƒ `medicinal oil made from it'; M. karaÌƒjÌˆ, karajÌˆ m. `the tree Galedupa arborea, Pongamia glabra', karaÌƒjÄ«, karjÄ« f. `its produce'; Si. karanÌ†da `Pongamia glabra'.
*KARAÃ±JATAILA -- .

karaÃ±jataila 2786 *karaÃ±jataila `oil from the karaÃ±ja tree'. [KÃ¡RAÃ±JA -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. karjel n. `oil made from the tree Pongamia glabra'.

karaá¹-a 2787 karaá¹-a1 m. `crow' BhP., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [Cf. karaá¹-u -- , karkaá¹-u -- m. `Numidian crane', karÄ“á¹-u -- , ËšÄ“á¹-avya -- , ËšÄ“á¸• uka -- m. lex., karaá¹‡á¸• a2 -- m. `duck' lex: see KÄ• RAá¹‡á¸• AVA --]
Pk. karaá¸• a -- m. `crow', Ëšá¸• Ä•  -- f. `a partic. kind of bird'; S. karaá¹›a -- á¸• hÄ«Ëœgu m. `a very large aquatic bird'; L. kará¹›Ä•  m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `the common teal'.

karaá¹-a 2788 karaá¹-a2 m. `Carthamus tinctorius' lex.
Pk. karaá¸• a -- m. `safflower', Ëšá¸• Ä•  -- f. `a tree like the karaÃ±ja'; M. kará¸• Ä«, Ëšá¸• aÄ« f. `safflower, Carthamus tinctorius and its seed'.
*KARAá¹-ATAILA -- .

karaá¹-ataila 2789 *karaá¹-ataila `oil of safflower'. [karaá¹-a -- 2, tailÃ¡ --]
M. kará¸• el n. `oil from the seed of safflower'.

kÃ¡raá¹‡a 2790 kÃ¡raá¹‡a n. `act, deed' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. karaá¹‡a -- n. `doing'; NiDoc. karana, kaá¹• raá¹• na `work'; Pk. karaá¹‡a -- n. `instrument'; N. dan -- karnu `toothpick', kan -- karnu `ear -- pick'; B. karnÄ• , kannÄ•  `work, duty'; M. kará¹‡&etilde; n. `action, deed'; Si. karaá¹‡a `occupation, trade, copulation'; -- P. karnÄ« f. `mason's trowel'

(B. D. Jain PhonPj 116 < karaá¹‡á¸• a --); H. karnÄ« f. `mason's trowel', M. kará¹‡Ä« f.
KARAá¹‡Ä«YA -- ; *Ä• VRÌ¥TTIKARAá¹‡A -- , KAá¹‡á¹-AKAKARAá¹‡A -- , *NAKHAKARAá¹‡A -- , NÄ• MAKARAá¹‡A -- , BHADRÄ• KARAá¹‡A -- , *MÅ«TRAKARAá¹‡
-- , *VARTAKARAá¹‡A -- .

karaá¹‡Ä«ya 2791 karaá¹‡Ä«ya `to be done' MBh. [Cf. karaá¹‡i -- f. `action' BÄ• lar., Pk. karaá¹‡i -- f.: âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. karaá¹‡Ä«ya -- n. `duty, business', Pk. karaá¹‡Ä«a -- , Ëšá¹‡ijja -- ; S. kará¹‡Ä« f. `work, act', P. karnÄ« f., Ku. kará¹‡Ä«; N. karni `act, exp. the sexual act'; Or. karaá¹‡Ä« `work, authority'; H. karnÄ« f. `act', G. kará¹‡Ä« f.; M. kará¹‡Ä« f. `incantation'.
Addenda: karaá¹‡Ä«ya -- : WPak.ká¹-g. kÉ”rnI f. `act, action'.

kÃ¡raá¹‡á¸• a 2792 kÃ¡raá¹‡á¸• a1 m.n. `basket' BhP., Ëšá¸• aka -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. lex.
Pa. karaá¹‡á¸• a -- m.n., Ëšaka -- m. `wickerwork box', Pk. karaá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `basket', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `small do.'; K. kraná¸• a m. `large covered trunk', kroná¸• u m. `basket of withies for grain', krÃ¼ná¸• Ã¼ f. `large basket of withies'; Ku. kaá¹‡á¸• o `basket'; N. kaá¹‡á¸• i `basket -- like conveyance'; A. kará¹‡i `open clothes basket'; H. kaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `long deep basket'; G. karaÌƒá¸• É” m. `wicker or metal box', kaÌƒá¸• iyÉ” m. `cane or bamboo box'; M. karaÌƒá¸• m. `bamboo basket', Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `covered bamboo basket, metal box', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `small do.'; Si. karanÌ†á¸• uva `small box or casket'. -- Deriv. G. kaÌƒá¸• Ä« m. `snake -- charmer who carries his snakes in a wicker basket'.
karaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `duck' see karaá¹-a -- 1, kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• ava -- .

karaá¹‡á¸• a 2793 karaá¹‡á¸• a3 `Pistia stratiotes' lex.
M. karaá¸• Ä• á¸• uá¸·sÄ• m. `a species of Justicia picta'.
*karaá¹‡á¸• a -- 4 `backbone' see *KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 3.

karatala 2794 karatala m. `palm of hand' R. [karÃ¡ -- 1, tala --]
Pa. karatala -- m.; OG. karayala `hand'.

karapattra 2795 karapattra n. `saw' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- n. lex. 2. *karapará¹‡a -- . [By pop. etym. from KARÃ¡1 -- and PÃ¡TTRA -- (and PARá¹‡Ã¡ --) EWA i 164 who connects with krakaca -- , krakara -- , Pa. khara -- , Pk. karakaya

-- `saw' perh. â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 96]

Page 141

1. Pk. karapatta -- n., S. kará¹-u m. (dissim. < *kará¹-ru), L. kalvattar m., ËštrÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. kalvatrÄ« f.; P. karvattar, Ëšvat m. `large iron blade for cutting a man in two'; WPah. bhal. karoá¹-á¸·i f. `small saw'; N. karauÌƒti, ËšrÄ• ti `saw', A. karat, B. karÄ• t; Or. karata `saw', karÄ• ta `goldsmith's saw'; OAw. karavata m. `saw'; H. karaut, ËštÄ• , karÃ£Ì„t m. `saw', karautÄ« f. `small do.', OMarw. karavata m., G. karvat n., ËšvatÄ« f., M. karvat m., ËštÄ« f., Si. karavata. -- Deriv. B. karÄ• tÄ« `sawyer', Or. karatÄ«, H. karÃ£Ì„tÄ« m., G. karvatiyÉ” m.; -- Or. karatibÄ• `to saw', M. karvatá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Si. karavan `saw'.
*karapará¹‡a -- `saw' see prec.

karapÄ• la 2796 karapÄ• la m. `sword', Ëšaka -- m., ËšikÄ• -- f. lex., karavÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- , karabÄ• la -- m. [At least by pop. etym. from karÃ¡ -- 1, pÄ• lÃ¡ -- cf. *BHUJAPÄ• LA EWA i 165]
Pa. karapÄ• likÄ• -- f. `wooden sword, cudgel'; Pk. karavÄ• la -- m. `sword'; Bi. karuÄ• r `paddle'; H. karwÄ• l, karuÄ• r, karwÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `oar, rudder, sword'; G. karvÄ• l f., ËšluÌƒ n. `sword' with l, not á¸·.

karabhÃ¡ 2797 karabhÃ¡ m. `camel' MBh., `young camel' PaÃ±cat., `young elephant' BhP. 2. kalabhÃ¡ -- `young elephant or camel' PaÃ±cat. [Poss. a non -- aryan kar -- `elephant' also in KARá¸—á¹‡U -- , KARIN -- EWA i 165]
1. Pk. karabha -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f., karaha -- m. `camel', S. karahu, Ëšho m., P. H. karhÄ• m., Marw. karhau JRAS 1937, 116, OG. karahu m., OM. karahÄ• m.; Si. karaba `young elephant or camel'.
2. Pa. kalabha -- m. `young elephant', Pk. kalabha -- m., ËšbhiÄ• -- f.,

kalaha -- m.; Ku. kalá¹›o `young calf'; Or. kÄ• lhuá¹›i `young bullock, heifer'; Si. kalamÌ†bayÄ• `young elephant'.
Addenda: karabhÃ¡ -- : OMarw. karaha `camel'.

karabhÅ«á¹£Ä• 2798 *karabhÅ«á¹£Ä• `bracelet'. [Cf. karabhÅ«saá¹‡a -- n. lex.: karÃ¡1 -- , bhÅ«á¹£Ä• --]
Pa. karabhÅ«sÄ• -- f.; Si. karabu `adornment' ES 22, but prob. â†• Pa.

karamarda 2799 karamarda m. `the tree Carissa carandas' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., ËšmardÄ« -- f. lex. 2. *karamÄ• rja -- .
[Cf. KÄ• SAMARDA -- ~ *KÄ• SAMÄ• RJA --]
1. Pa. karamadda -- , Ëšmanda -- m., Pk. karamadda -- , Ëšmaá¹• da -- m., Ëšvaá¹• dÄ« -- f.; S. karno m. `a tree with a sweet -- smelling white flower'; P. karauÌƒdÄ• m. `Carissa carandas', B. karaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Or. karandÄ• , Mth. karonÄ• , H. karauÌƒdÄ• , G. karamdÄ« f. `the tree', ËšduÌƒ n. `the fruit', M. karvaÌƒd, ËšdÄ« f. `the tree', ËšvaÌƒd, ËšvaÌƒduÌƒ n. `the fruit', karaÌƒdÄ• , ËšrÃ£Ì„dÄ• , ËšrÄ©dÄ• , kÄ• raÌƒdÄ• m., karaÌƒd f. `the tree', n. `the fruit', Si. karamÌ†ba (< *karambda < *karamanÌ†da?).
2. N. karauÌƒji `a partic. kind of acid fruit used for making pickles'.
*karamÄ• rja -- see prec.
karavÄ• la -- see KARAPÄ• LA -- .

2799a karambhÃ¡ -- Add. 14358.

karavÄ«ra 2800 karavÄ«ra m. `oleander, Nerium odorum' MBh. 2. kará¹‡ikÄ• ra -- m. `Pterospermum acerifolium' MBh., kaá¹‡Ä“ra -- m. lex. 3. kará¹‡Ä• á¹-Ä« -- f. `a kind of mimosa'. [Three forms of a word for `oleander' all prob., like karavÄ«ra -- (T. Burrow BSOAS xii 370) â†• Drav., cf. esp. Tam. kaá¹‡aviram, Kan. kaá¹‡agil, Tel. gannÄ“ru. See KARÄ«ËŠRA -- 2]
1. Pa. karavÄ«ra -- m. `oleander', Pk. kaá¹‡avÄ«ra -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit'; L. kaler m. `Capparis aphylla'. -- A. karawÄ«r `oleander', H. karwÄ«r m., G. karvÄ«r n., Si. karavira prob. â†• Sk.
2. Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ra -- , kaá¹‡iËš m. `Pterospermum acerifolium', n. `its yellow flower'; Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡iÄ• ra -- , kaá¹‡iËš, kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä“ra -- , Ëšaya -- , kaá¹‡Ä“ra -- , kaá¹‡hÄ“ra -- (LM 305 X kaá¹‡ha<-> < KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --), Ëšá¹‡Ä«ra -- , karÄ“á¹‡u -- , kaá¹‡á¹‡aÄ• ra -- , kÄ• á¹‡iÄ• ra -- m. `oleander', n. `its flower', L. kanhÄ«rÄ• m., khet. kanÄ«ra, P. kaner, Ëšel m.; WPah. bhal. kaÌƒnei f. `a shrub with white flowers'; N. kaá¹‡Ä“l

`oleander' (á¹‡?); OB. kaá¹‡iyÄ• ra, kaliËš `red oleander'; B. kaá¹‡er `Pterospermum acerifolium'; Or. kaá¹‡iÄ• ra, Ëšá¹‡iara, Ëšá¹‡era `cassia, yellow oleander'; Mth. kaniarÄ• , kanaÄ©l `a partic. flowering tree' ABORI xxi 108; H. kaniyÄ• r m., kaniÄ• rÄ« f. `a species of Michelia campaka', kaner m. `oleander'; OG. kaá¹‡ayara m. `oleander'; G. kaá¹‡vÄ«r `Pterospermum acerifolium', kaá¹‡er, kareá¹‡ f. `oleander', kareá¹‡Ä• m.pl. `its flowers'; M. kaá¹‡her, ËšrÄ«, kaá¹‡er, ËšrÄ« f. `oleander', kaá¹‡her, kaá¹‡er n. `its flower'.
3. A. kanÄ• ri `oleander'; B. kÄ• naá¹› `a kind of blue flower (with which KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a's complexion is often compared)' ODBL 529.
Addenda: karavÄ«ra -- . 2. kará¹‡ikÄ• ra -- : S.kcch. kaá¹‡er f. `oleander'.

karaÅ›Ä• khÄ• 2801 karaÅ›Ä• khÄ• f. `finger' lex. [karÃ¡ -- 1, Å›Ä• ËŠkhÄ• --]
Pa. karasÄ• khÄ• -- f.; -- Si. karasÄ• (ES 22) â†• Pa.

karahÄ• á¹-a 2802 karahÄ• á¹-a, Ëšaka -- m. `the tree Vangueria spinosa' SuÅ›r.
Pa. karahÄ• á¹-a -- n. `a bulbous root'; Pk. karahÄ• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `a partic. kind of tree', H. karhÄ• r (kharhar `a kind of oak' T. Grahame -- Bailey); G. karÄ• á¹› m. `a partic. kind of tall plant'.
karÄ• la -- see KÃ¡á¸• Ä• RA -- .

karin 2803 karin m. `elephant'. [See KARABHÃ¡ --]
Pa. karin -- m., Pk. kari -- , Ëšiá¹‡a -- m., Ëšiá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšiá¹‡iyÄ• -- f.; <-> Si. kiriyÄ• â†• Pa.
karibha -- see KARÄ«ËŠRA -- 2.

karÄ«ra 2804 karÄ«ra1 m. `shoot of bamboo' SuÅ›r., karira -- lex.
Pa. kaá¸·Ä«ra -- (Childers DPL -- l --) m. `top of the coconut palm eaten as a vegetable'; B. karir `tender shoot of bamboo'; Or. karira, (bÄ• uÌƒsa) kariá¹›a, karaá¹›i, kará¸• Ä« `bamboo shoot'; H. karÄ«l, ËšlÄ• , karil, karlÄ• , kallÄ• , kair m. `bamboo shoot', kail f. `sprout, shoot'; Si. kilila `coconut cabbage'.

karÄ«ËŠra 2805 karÄ«ËŠra2 (Uá¹‡. kÃ¡Ëš) m. `Capparis aphylla (a thorny plant eaten by camels)' ÅšBr., n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r. 2. karibha -- m. `Ficus religiosa (?)' lex. [Same as KARÄ«RA -- 1?]
1. Pa. karÄ«ra -- m. `Capparis aphylla', karÄ“ri -- m. `C. trifoliata'; Pk.

karÄ«ra -- m. `C. aphylla', L. kaler m., P. karÄ«r m., B. karir; Or. karira `C. spinosa'; H. karÄ«r, karÄ«l, ËšlÄ• m. `C. aphylla', OG. kaÃ¯ra, G. kerá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., karÄ«r n. `its fruit' (â†• M. or Sk.?), M. karÄ«r m., n. `its fruit'.
2. L. karÄ«h, ËšrÄ«Ëœh, ËšrÄ«, ËšrÄ«á¹-Ä• m. `C. aphylla', awÄ• á¹‡. krÄ«Ëœh, P. karÄ«Ëœh m. (the fruit is pickled and the bud used as a vegetable: in this connexion esp. cf. KARÄ«ËŠRA -- 1).
Some forms perh. X KARAVÄ«RA -- : L. karvÄ«lÄ• , ËšluÌ„Ìƒ m. `C. horrida (of which fruit is made into pickles)'; H. karwÄ«l m. `C. aphylla'. -- Sh. (Lor.) kawÄ«r, kabÄ«r `caper plant'.

kÃ¡rÄ«á¹£a 2806 kÃ¡rÄ«á¹£a1 m.n. `dung, dried cowdung, rubbish' ÅšBr. [Bec. of Ä• khukarÄ«á¹£Ã¡ -- `mole -- hill' EWA i 167 connects with kirÃ¡ti rather than IE. *qers `dirty' of WP i 428, but NIA. forms mean `cowdung': for suffix cf. esp. PÃºRÄ«á¹£A -- . -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1?]
Pa. karÄ«sa -- n. `refuse, filth, dung'; Pk. karÄ-Ì„sa -- m. `dried cowdung for burning'; P. karÄ«h f. `bits of cowdung', N. karsi; Bi. karsÄ« `manure'; Mth. karasi `dried cowdung', H. karsÄ« f.; -- Si. karisa `filth, dung' EGS 39, but prob. â†• Pa. -- With unexpl. initial: Or. kharasi, tarÄ«sa `dried cowdung cake'.
KÄ• RÄ«á¹£A -- ; *KARÄ«á¹£Ä• SA -- .

karÄ«á¹£a 2807 *karÄ«á¹£a2 `a measure of land'. [Same as kÃ¡rÄ«á¹£a -- 1, lit. `the amount of manure required'?]
Pa. karÄ«sa -- n. `a measure of seed, the amount of land

requiring that seed'; Si. kiriya `extent of ground for sowing eight bushels of rice'.

Addenda: *karÄ«á¹£a -- 2 `a measure of land'. [~ Drav. DED 1057]

karÄ«á¹£Ä• sa 2808 *karÄ«á¹£Ä• sa `place where dung is thrown'. [kÃ¡rÄ«á¹£a -- 1, Ä• ËŠsa -- 2]
N. karÃ£Ì„so `rubbish shoot at the back of a house, ground round a house'.

karuá¹‡a 2809 karuá¹‡a1 `mournful' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥2?]
Pk. karuá¹‡a -- , kaluËš `unhappy', G. karuá¹‡; -- Or. kÄ• ruá¹‡a `grieved, plaintive cry' with Ä• from kÄ• ruá¹‡Ä« < KÄ• RUá¹‡IKA -- ?
KÃ¡RUá¹‡Ä• -- , KÄ• RUá¹‡IKA -- , KÄ• RUá¹‡YA -- .

karuá¹‡a 2810 karuá¹‡a2 m. `Citrus decumana'.
B. karunÄ• `C. decumana'; Or. karuá¹‡Ä• `C. medica'; H. karnÄ• , karan -- phal m. `a species of citron'.

kÃ¡ruá¹‡Ä• 2811 kÃ¡ruá¹‡Ä• f. `pity' R. [KARUá¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. Pk. karuá¹‡Ä• -- f., Pk. kaluá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Si. kuluá¹‡a `sympathy, mercy'.
karÄ“á¹-u -- see karaá¹-a -- 1, kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• ava -- .
Addenda: karuá¹‡Ä• -- : Md. kulunu `compassion'.

kará¸—á¹‡u 2812 kará¸—á¹‡u m. `elephant' MBh., Ëšá¹‡u -- or Ëšá¹‡Å« -- f. MBh., Ëšá¹‡ukÄ• -- f. PaÃ±cat. [Feminine is earlier if, with J. Charpentier IL ii 67, < *kaá¹‡Ä“ru -- (after kariá¹‡Ä« -- ) < pejorative ka -- and * á¹‡Ä“ru -- `tusk' in Pa. rÄ“ruka -- `ivory', i.e. `having no or poor tusks'. But rather with EAW i 168 connected with kar -- in KARABHÃ¡ -- .]
Pa. kaá¹‡Ä“ru -- , karÄ“á¹‡u -- m.f. `elephant', Ëšá¹‡ukÄ• -- f., Pk. kaá¹‡Ä“ru -- , ËšuyÄ• -- f., karÄ“á¹‡u -- m., ËšuÄ• -- f., OG. karuá¹‡Ä«, kuraá¹‡Ä«, karaá¹‡Ä« f., G. kareá¹‡ f.; Si. keá¹‡era `young female elephant'.

karoÌ„á¹-i 2813 karoÌ„á¹-i f. `cup, skull' RÄ• jat., Ëšá¹-a -- m. lex. 2. *karoÌ„á¹-á¹-i- [Prob. â†• Drav. Mal. kuraá¹-á¹-a, Tu. koraá¹‡á¹-u `nut', Kan. karaá¹-a `coconut shell', Tam. ciraá¹-á¹-ai `coconut shell, begging bowl' T. Burrow TPS 1945, 88]
1. Pa. karoÌ„á¹-i -- f., Ëšá¹-ika -- `basin, bowl, skull', Ëšá¹-iya<-> `skull'; Pk. karoÌ„á¸• a -- `coconut', Ëšaga -- m. `cup', karoÌ„á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `wide -- mouthed vessel', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `skull'.

2. M. kará¹-Ä« f. `coconut, skull'.

2814 kará¹“ti `does' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. karoÌ„ti, AÅ›. shah. man. gir. karoti, kÄ• l. jau. kaleti, dh. kalÄ• mi, kÄ• l. kalaá¹• ta pres. part., NiDoc. kareti, Pk. karÄ“i, karaÃ¯, Gy. pal. ker -- , arm. kar -- , eur. ker -- ; D. irinÃ¡ `to make, do, say', irÄ• na `to cause to be made'; Tir. pres. karÄ“m, ËšÄ“s, ËšÄ“, PaÅ¡. kar -- , ka -- , Shum. kÃ¤y -- , 1 pres. kyÄ• m, Woá¹-. Niá¹…g. kar -- , Kal. pres. kÄ• rem, Ëšes, Ëšeu, Kho. korik, Bshk. 1 pres. karant, Mai. kar -- , K. karun, S. karaá¹‡u, L. karaá¹‡, P. karnÄ• , WPah. bhad. kernÅ«, bhal. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cam. kar -- , khaÅ›. gennu, l. rudh. ennu (esp. as an auxiliary, e.g. uá¸• reti `is flying' < uá¸• re etti), Ku. kará¹‡o, gng. kan, N. garnu, A. kariba, B. karÄ• , Or. karibÄ• , Mth. karab, Bhoj. karal, OAw. karaÃ¯, H. karnÄ• , OMarw. karaÃ¯, G. karvuÌƒ, M. kará¹‡&etilde;, Ko. koruka, Si. karaá¹‡avÄ• , inscr. 3 pl. pres. karat.
kurmÃ¡á¸¥ &c.: Dm. 1 sg. fut. kurÃ-m, pres. kurinum, pret. kurum, Tor. ku -- , 1 sg. pres. Ä• kud. Kt. ku -- .
Ã¡karoÌ„t: MIA. *akarÄ“t > Kal. Ä• reu, Kho. areÌ†r `he did'.
krÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti `does' RV.: Pk. kuá¹‡aÃ¯, Ash. pres. koÌ„m, koÌ„Ìƒs, koÌ„Ìƒi, koÌ„miÅ¡, koÌ„á¹…, koÌ„n.
*carati2 (cf. Av. aor. Ä• oÌ„rÉ™tÌ°, Wkh. Ä‹ar -- IIFL ii 518): Wg. Ä• -- , Ä‹ -- `to do, make' (: pret. kÅ™ -- see below).
kriyÃ¡tÄ“ `is done' RV.: Pk. kijjaÃ¯; Sh. (Lor.) krÄ«Ç°oiki `to be used'; S. kijaá¹‡u `to be done'; L. kÄ«cÄ“ `is to be done' (X KRÌ¥TYÃ¡ -- ?); OMth. kÄ«jaÃ¯ `is done'; H. polite imper. kÄ«jiye; OMarw. kÄ«je `is done', OG. kÄ«jaÃ¯; G. kije `let it be done'.
kÄ• rayati1 `causes to do or be done' KauÅ›.: Pa. kÄ• rÄ“ti `constructs, builds'; Pk. kÄ• rÄ“i `causes to be made'; Wg. 1 sg. kariam NTS xvii 267, Gaw. kÄ“Ì†ri -- `to do' NOGaw 30; Ku. kÄ• rá¹‡o `to sharpen (an edged tool)'; G. kÄ• rvuÌƒ `to cause to be done'; -- Pa. kÄ• rita -- , KharI. karida `made', Pk. kÄ• riya -- , OSi. karite, Si. kÃ¤rÅ« `caused to be made' (+ Å« < bhÅ«tÃ¡ --). -- Deriv. Pa. kÄ• rÄ• pÄ“ti, AÅ›. top. kÄ• lÄ• pita -- , KharI. karavida, Pk. kÄ• raÌ„Ì†vÄ“i; K. krÄ• wun `to make'; P. karÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be made', N. garÄ• unu, A. karÄ• iba, B. karÄ• na, Or. karÄ• ibÄ• , H. karÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. karÄ• i, OSi. pp. karavika (-- k -- = -- y --), Si. karavanavÄ• .
krÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1 `done' RV., Ëšaka -- `made, artificial' MBh.: Pa. kata -- (-- kaá¹-a -- in sukaá¹-a -- , dukkaá¹-a --), AÅ›. shah. kiá¹-a -- , kiá¹-ra -- (= kirá¹-a -- ? Cf. kiá¹-ri -- = kÄ«rti --), man. kÄ• l. jau. top. kaá¹-a --

, gir. kata -- , NiDoc. kiá¸• 'a, Ëšag'a, krida, Ëšag'a, Pk. Å›. kida -- ,
kia -- , mh. kaa -- , amg. kaá¸• a -- ; Ash. pret. ká¹›É™ m., ká¹›Ä« f.
`made', Kt. kÅ•Ã¥; Bshk. Mai. Woá¹-. pret. kir (Mai. ky. kirÃ¡ `for', Chil.
"kiryah", Sh. koh. kÃ-ria < krÌ¥tá¸—) with r for á¹› from pres.; Tor. kÄ«;
OK. kiyem `I made'; P. kiÃ£Ì„ obl. pl. `belonging to'; WPah. bhal. kio m.,
kÄ« f., kiuÌƒ n. `done', khaÅ›. gia, gi; Ku. pret. kayo; OB. kia `was done'
ODBL 946; Or. kiÄ• `previous actions'; H. pret. kiyÄ• , OMarw. kiyo, Si.
kaá¸·Ä• ; -- ext. with -- lla -- : Pk. kaella -- , kayallaya -- , OB. kaelÄ• ,
B. kaila, Or. kalÄ• , OMth. kayala, Bhoj. kail, M. kelÄ• , Ko. kell&etilde;.
-- *kÄ« -- < kia<-> replaced by *kÄ«tta -- after *ditta -- `given' (see
DÃ¡DÄ• TI): S. kÄ«to m. `a thing done'; L. kÄ«tÄ• `done'; P. kÄ«ttÄ• `done',
m. `work'; WPah. l. rudh. kittÄ• ; OAw. kÄ«tÄ• m. `work, business'; -- after
MIA. dinna -- : Mth. kÄ«nh, OMarw. kÄ«no; -- after labdha -- &c.: G.
kÄ«dhuÌƒ. -- Kal. kÄ• da, Kho. kÄ• rda `done' prob. < *karitaka -- with early
contraction after a short vowel as opposed to Kal. dhÃ¡rila < DHÄ• RITA -- .
krÌ¥tvÄ• ËŠ: Pa. absol. katvÄ• ; K. keÌ†th lit. `having done' added to the
absolutive, e.g. karith keÌ†th `having done' (the regular karith is used in
the same way); -- Pa. absol. katvÄ• na; Pk. absol. in -- ttÄ• á¹‡aá¹• Pischel
GrPk 395; PaÅ¡. katÄ• n.
krÌ¥tvÄ«ËŠ absol. RV.: Ash. absol. giti.
*kartuvÄ• or *kartÅ«: Pk. amg. absol. kaá¹-á¹-u, OSi, kaá¹-u, koá¹-, Si.
koá¹-a H. Smith JA 1950, 187.
kÃ¡rtum: Pa. inf. kattuá¹• (kÄ• tuá¹• , Pk. kÄ• uá¹• after dÄ• tuá¹•), NiDoc.
kartu; OSi. kaá¹-a -- yutu `suitable', kÃ¤á¹-aá¹-i `desirous of doing'.
Aá¹…GÄ«KAROÌ„TI, ARÅ«KAROÌ„TI, PHÅ«TKAROÌ„TI, *VÄ• CÄ• KAROÌ„TI,
*Å›RÌ¥THILÄ«KAROÌ„TI, HIá¹…KAROÌ„TI.
Addenda: kará¹“ti: Kho. aÌ„Ì†r pret. of koÌ„r `to do', 2. sg.pret. Ä• ru <
akaroÌ„á¸¥ BKhoT 65; S.kcch. keá¹‡Å« `to do', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÉ”rnÃµ,
Garh. karnu, Md. kuranÄ« (pres.part. kurÄ• , absol. koá¹› < *kartÅ«, pp.
kuá¸·a < krÌ¥tÃ¡ --); <-> WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pret. kiÉ”.

karkÃ¡ 2815 karkÃ¡ `white' AV., m. `white horse' MBh., `a partic. gem' lex.
Pa. kakka -- m. `a precious stone of yellowish colour'; S. kako `tawny,
brown', kakiá¹›o `reddish (of a bullock)'; L. kakkÄ• `fair (of human hair),
chestnut (of horse), yellow (of sand)', kakká¹›Ä• `lightish (of human
hair)', (Salt Range) kakkÄ• `reddish, dirty pink, dim (of colour)'; M.
kÄ• ká¸• Ä• `green and sappy, young and succulent'. <-> Deriv.: S. kakoraá¹‡u
`to make tawny', kakorjaá¹‡u `to become so'.

karkaá¹-a 2816 karkaá¹-a1 `crab', Ëšá¹-aka -- m. SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. MBh. [karka -- 2 m. `crab' lex.: comparison with GÄ• á¹…GAá¹-A -- , CIá¹…GAá¹-A -- , *JHIá¹…GA -- suggests non -- Aryan origin (cf. Sant. kaá¹-k‾m `crab') and reinforces doubt expressed in EWA i 169 of generally accepted connexion with Lat. cancer, &c.]
Pa. kakkaá¹-aka -- m. `crab', Pk. kakkaá¸• a -- m.; Tir. kaá¹…garÄ• ËŠ `spider'; L. kakkaá¹› m. `a kind of snake' (?); A. k&etilde;korÄ• `crab', ËškurÄ« `female crab'; B. kÃ£Ì„ká¹›Ä• `crab', Or. kaÌ„Ì†á¹…kaá¹›Ä• , kakËš, kÄ• kÄ• á¹›Ä• , H. keká¹›Ä• , gegá¹-Ä• m., G. kh&etilde;ká¹›É” m.; M. kh&etilde;kaá¸• m. `crab, crayfish'; Si. kakuá¸·uvÄ• `crab, lobster'.
KARKAá¹-AÅ›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ« -- .
Addenda: karkaá¹-a -- 1, also karkoÌ„á¹-a -- (VP.), Ëšá¹-aka -- (MBh.) m. `n. of a NÄ• ga' ~ L.

karkaá¹-a 2817 karkaá¹-a2 m. `name of various plants, curved root of a plant' lex., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `Cucumis utilissimus', Ëšá¹-aka -- m. `a

Page 143

kind of plant', n. `a poisonous plant', Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `a kind of plant' SuÅ›r. [Poss. same as KARKAá¹-A -- 1, but cf. KARKÄ• RU --]
Pk. kakkaá¸• a -- n., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `cucumber'; Sh. pales. kakÃ¤i `walnut'; P. kakkaá¹›Ä« f. `cucumber', Garh. kakhaá¹›Ä«, Ku. kÄ• ká¹›o, gng. kakÉ”á¹›, N. kÃ£Ì„kro, Ëšri; B. kÃ£Ì„ká¹›Ä• `a partic. kind of tree'; Or. kÄ• kuá¹›i `cucumber', Bi. kÃ£Ì„kri, kakri, Mth. Bhoj. kÃ£Ì„kari, H. kaká¹›Ä« f. (â†’ Mth. kakaá¹›Ä«), G. kÄ• kaá¹› m. `a plant the fruit of which is used for pickling', Ëšá¹›É” m. `young coconut', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `cucumber', kÃ£Ì„kaá¹‡, kÃ£Ì„ká¹‡Ä« f. `a kind of cucumber'; M. kÄ• kaá¸• n. `a partic. fruit', kÃ£Ì„ká¸• Ä«, kÄ• kËš f. `cucumber', kaká¸• Ä• m. `young

coconut'; Ko. kÄ• ká¸• Ä« f. `cucumber''.
Addenda: karkaá¹-a -- 2: WPah.poet. kaká¹›e f. `a partic. fruit'; J. kÄ• ká¹›Ä« f. `cucumber'.

2818 karkaá¹-aÅ›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ« -- , ËšgikÄ• -- f. `gallnut (formed by an excrescence on Rhus succedana)' SuÅ›r. [karkaá¹-a -- 1, Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…ga --]
Si. kakuá¸·asuá¹… `a partic. medicinal plant' ES 20, but prob. a Si. cmpd. -- Cf. H. kÄ• ká¹›Ä• sÄ«ËœgÄ« f. `the tree Pistacia integerrima'.
karkaá¹-u -- see KARAá¹-A -- 1.

karkara 2819 karkara1 `hard, firm' MÄ• latÄ«m. [Prob. same as KARKARA -- 2; cf. karkaÅ›Ã¡ -- , kakkhaá¹-a -- , *kakkaá¹-a -- 2, khÃ¡ra -- 2]
Pa. kakkaratÄ• -- f., Ëšriya -- n. `roughness, harshness'; Pk. kakkara -- `hard, firm'; Tir. kaá¹…garÃ¡, PaÅ¡. kaá¹…garÄ• ËŠ m. `ice' (â†' Psht. kaá¹…gal, karaá¹…g `ice' IIFL iii 3, 95); K. trakoru `hard, rough' < *krak -- FestskrBroch 149; L. kakkar m. `frost, raw thong'; P. kakkar m. `frost'; WPah. khaÅ›. kakru `ice'; Or. kÄ• kara, kÃ£Ì„kËš `dew'; G. kakruÌƒ `rough'.

karkara 2820 karkara2 m.n. `stone', m. `bone' lex. [Prob. same as KARKARA -- 1: for semant. development `ice ~ hail ~ stone' cf. AÅ›Ã¡NI -- , ÃºPALA --]
Pk. kakkara -- m. `stone, pebble'; S. kakiro m. `stone', ËšrÄ« f. `stone in the bladder'; L. kakrÄ• m. `gravel'; A. kÃ£Ì„kar `stone, pebble'; B. kÃ£Ì„kar `gravel', Or. kÄ• á¹…kara, kaá¹…Ëš; Bi. kaÌƒkrÄ• hÄ« `gravelly soil'; OAw. kÄ• á¹• kara `gravel'; H. kÃ£Ì„kar, kaá¹…kar, ËškrÄ• m. `nodule of limestone', kÃ£Ì„krÄ«, kaá¹…kËš f. `gravel'; G. kÃ£Ì„krÉ" m. `pebble', ËšrÄ« f. `small pebble, sand', kÄ• kriyuÌƒ `abounding in pebbles', n. `stony field'; M. kaá¹…kar m. `pebble, gravel'.
*KARKARAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: karkara -- 2: S.kcch. kakro m. `pebble'.

karkaramrÌ¥ttikÄ• 2821 *karkaramrÌ¥ttikÄ• `stony ground'. [karkara -- 2, mÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• --]
Bi. kaÌƒkroÌ†á¹-iyÄ• `soil mixed with coarse gravel'.

karkaÅ›Ã¡ 2822 karkaÅ›Ã¡ `rough, hard' MBh., ËšÅ›Ä• -- f. `name of a thorny shrub'. 2. *khakkhaÅ›a -- . [Cf. karkara -- 1, kakkhaá¹-a --]
1. Pa. kakkasa -- `rough, harsh (esp. of speech)', Ëškassa<-> n. `roughness'; Pk. kakkasa -- `rough, hard'; -- H. kaksÄ« `a kind of river

fish'?
2. AÅ›. dhau. akhakhase nom. sg. m. `not harsh'; Phal. khÄ• kaÅ¡ `phlegm' semant. cf. N. khakÄ• r s.v. KAKKHAá¹-A -- .

2823 karkÄ• ru -- , Ëšuka -- m. `the gourd Beninkasa cerifera' SuÅ›r., Ëšru -- n. `its fruit' lex. [Cf. KARKAá¹-A -- 2]
Pa. kakkÄ• ru -- m. `Beninkasa cerifera', Ëšruka -- , Ëšrika<-> m. `a kind of cucumber', kakkaru -- m. `a kind of creeper'; Pk. kakkÄ• luÄ• -- f. `a kind of gourd'; Wg. kaá¹…kar&uacutemacrdotdot; `gourd'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kakarÅ«ËŠ `water -- melon', weg. kÃ£Ì„á¸¥ar&uacutemacrdotdot;; Gaw. khankÄ• ËŠr `melon'; Or. kakhÄ• ru `red pumpkin, Cucurbita maxima', kaá¹…khÄ• r, Ëšru `white gourd'; Si. kÃ¤kira, pl. Ëšri `cucumber'.

karkuá¹-aka 2824 *karkuá¹-aka `dog'. [Cf. KURKURÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. ar. plÃ¤guá¹›á¹“, dar. laguá¹›Ä• ËŠ `puppy' IIFL 3, 141.

karkoÌ„á¹-a 2825 karkoÌ„á¹-a n. `a partic. fruit' SuÅ›r., ËšakÃ¡ -- m. `Momordica mixta', n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., `Aegle marmelos' lex., ËšakÄ« -- f. `a plant with yellow flowers' Car., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `Momordica mixta'. [See KAKKOÌ„LA --]
Pk. kakkoÌ„á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- , kaá¹• koÌ„á¸• a -- m. `a vegetable that grows in the rains', kakkoÌ„á¸• aÄ« -- f. `the plant'; P. kakauá¹›Ä• m. `the vegetable Momordica muricata'; B. kÃ£Ì„krol `the edible cucurbitaceous plant Momordica mixta and its fruit', kÃ£Ì„kur `cucumber, green melon'; Or. kÄ• koá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i, ËšolÄ• , kÄ• á¹…koá¸·Ä• , ËšolÄ• `a sweet vegetable febrifuge', kakarlo, kÄ• á¹…kaá¹›a `edible thorny fruit of the creeper Momordica cochinchinensis'; Bhoj. kakorÄ• `the vegetable Momordica muricata or mixta', H. kakoá¹›Ä• m.; G. kaÌƒkoá¹›uÌƒ n. `a kind of vegetable, Myrtus pimenta', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `its root, a fragrant medicinal powder made therefrom'.

karká¹£Ä« 2826 *karká¹£Ä« `accursed she -- bear'. [For pejorative kÄ• -- with animals cf. Shughni xÅ«rn `crow' < *ku -- warana -- and Lith. kÃ³varnis `raven' beside vÃ¡rna `crow': KÄ• -- or ka -- 3, rÌ¥ká¹£Ä« --]
Bshk. k&atildedotdot;cÌ£h f. `she -- bear' AO xviii 239, Tor. kÄ“á¹£.

karcarÄ« 2827 karcarÄ« f. `a medicinal substance' Bhpr., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `a kind of pastry or cake'. [Cf. karcÅ«á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `a kind of pastry' lex.]
Pk. kaccarÄ• -- f. `pickles made of dried melon fried with spices'; P.

kacrÄ« f. `a kind of fruit or vegetable'; B. kacuri `a kind of cake'; Or. kacuri, Ëšcori `a cake made of pulse and flour'.

karcÅ«ra 2828 karcÅ«ra `*yellow', m. `turmeric' lex., n. `an orpiment' ÅšiÅ›., `gold' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `turmeric' lex. [Cf. KARPÅ«RAKA -- and karbÅ«ra -- m. `Curcuma amhaldi or zerumbet, yellow orpiment', n. `gold' lex.; KARBURA --]
Pk. kaccÅ«ra -- m. `a partic. plant, black turmeric'; K. kÄ• Ä‹uru `brown, tawny'; S. kacÅ«ri f. `an odoriferous root'; P. kacÅ«r m. `Hedychium spicatum (a drug like turmeric with a tonic effect)'; N. kacur `a partic. medicinal herb'; Or. kacurÄ• `the root of Curcuma zedoaria', OAw. kacÅ«rÅ«, H. kacÅ«r, ËšrÄ• , kacrÄ• m. `zedoary plant or root', kacrÄ«, kacarÄ«, ËšriyÄ• f. `id., a small green and yellow striped melon'; G. kacurÉ”, kacorÉ” m. `Curcuma zedoaria or zerumbet', ËšrÄ« f. `its root', M. kaÄ‹orÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., kaÄ‹olÄ• , kaÄ‹rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., kaÄ‹lÄ• m.
KARJ: `oppress' KÃ¡RJATI.

2829 kÃ¡rjati `oppresses, hurts' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. khÃ¡rjati `pains' DhÄ• tup.: âˆšKARJ]
Kho. (Lor.) k*lá¸·Ä«k `to weep', caus. keá¸·Ä“ik (< *karjyatÄ“ `is hurt'?); S. kajÌ„aá¹‡u `to press down, cover', L. kajÌ„aá¹‡ `to cover, conceal'; P. kajjá¹‡Ä• `to conceal, cover (of an animal sexually)'.

kÃ¡rá¹‡a 2830 kÃ¡rá¹‡a m. `ear, handle of a vessel' RV., `end, tip (?)' RV. ii 34, 3. [Cf. *KÄ• RA -- 6]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `ear, angle, tip'; Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡a -- , Ëšaá¸• aya<-> m. `ear', Gy. as. pal. eur. kan m., Ash. (Trumpp) karna NTS ii 261, Niá¹…g. koÌ„Ìƒ, Woá¹-. kanÉ™, Tir. kana; PaÅ¡. kan, kaá¹‡(á¸•) -- `orifice of ear' IIFL iii 3, 93; Shum. koÌ„Ìƒá¹› `ear', Woá¹-. kan m., Kal. (LSI) kuá¹›oÌ„Ìƒ, rumb. kuÅ•uÌƒ, urt. kÅ•&atildedotdot; (< *kaá¹‡), Bshk. kan, Tor. k*lá¹‡, Kand. koÌ„á¹‡i, Mai. kaá¹‡a, ky. kÄ• n, Phal. kÄ• á¹‡, Sh. gil. koÌ¯n pl. koÌ¯á¹‡Ã- m. (â†’ á¸Œ kon pl. k*lá¹‡a), koh. kuá¹‡, pales. kuÄ• á¹‡É™, K. kan m., kash. pog. á¸• oá¸• . kann, S. kanu m., L. kann m., awÄ• á¹‡. khet. kan, P. WPah. bhad. bhal. cam. kann m., Ku. gng. N. kÄ• n; A. kÄ• á¹‡ `ear, rim of vessel, edge of river'; B. kÄ• á¹‡ `ear', Or. kÄ• na, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. kÄ• n m., OMarw. kÄ• na m., G. M. kÄ• n m., Ko. kÄ• nu m., Si. kaá¹‡a, kana. -- As adverb and postposition (Ã¡pi kÃ¡rá¹‡Ä“ `from behind' RV., kará¹‡Ä“ `aside' KÄ• lid.): Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä“ `at one's ear, in a whisper'; Wg. ken `to'

NTS ii 279; Tir. kÃµ `on' AO xii 181 with (?); PaÅ¡. kan `to'; K. kaÌ‡ni with abl. `at, near, through', kani with abl. or dat. `on', kun with dat. `toward'; S. kani `near', kanÃ£Ì„ `from'; L. kan `toward', kannuÌƒ `from', kanne `with', khet. kan, P. á¸• og. kanÄ“

Page 144

`with, near'; WPah. bhal. k*lá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡i, keá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡i with obl. `with, near', kiá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡iÃ£Ì„, k*lá¹‡iÃ£Ì„, keá¹‡Ëš with obl. `from'; Ku. kan `to, for'; N. kana `for, to, with'; H. kane, Ëšni, kan with ke `near'; OMarw. kanai `near', kanÃ£Ì„ sÄ• `from near', kÃ£Ì„nÄ«Ëœ `towards'; G. kane `beside'.
KÃ¡Rá¹‡AKA -- , KÃ¡Rá¹‡IKÄ• -- , KARá¹‡Ã-N -- ; KARá¹‡AKAá¹‡á¸• Å« -- , *KARá¹‡AKÄ• á¹£á¹-HAKA -- , *KARá¹‡AKÄ«LA -- , KARá¹‡ADHÄ• RA -- , KARá¹‡APATTRAKA -- , KARá¹‡APUá¹-A -- , *KARá¹‡APUá¹£YA -- , *KARá¹‡AMARDA -- , KARá¹‡AMÅ«LA -- , *KARá¹‡AVAá¹-IKÄ• -- , KARá¹‡AVÄ“DHA -- , *KARá¹‡AVYÄ• DHIKÄ• -- , KARá¹‡AÅ›Å«LÃ¡ -- , *KARá¹‡ASPHOÌ„á¹-IKÄ• -- , *KARá¹‡Ä• Ká¹£I -- ; Ä• KARá¹‡AYATI, UTKARá¹‡A -- ; AJAKARá¹‡A -- , GOÌ„KARá¹‡A -- , CATUá¹£KARá¹‡A -- , LAMBAKARá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡rá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. kann m. `ear', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÄ• n, poet. kaná¹›u m. `ear', ká¹-g. kannI f. `pounding -- hole in barn floor'; J. kÄ• 'n m. `ear', Garh. kÄ• n; Md. kan -- in kan -- fat `ear' < KARá¹‡APATTRAKA -- , kan -- huá¸·i (+ CÅ«á¸• A -- 1) `side -- burns'.
â€ *KARá¹‡AVÄ• LA -- .

kÃ¡rá¹‡aka 2831 kÃ¡rá¹‡aka m. `projection on the side of a vessel, handle' ÅšBr. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡aka -- `having ears or corners'; Wg. kaá¹‡É™ `ear -- ring' NTS xvii 266; S. kano m. `rim, border'; P. kannÄ• m. `obtuse angle of a kite' (â†’ H. kannÄ• m. `edge, rim, handle'); N. kÄ• nu `end of a rope for

supporting a burden'; B. kÄ• á¹‡Ä• `brim of a cup', G. kÄ• nÉ” m.; M. kÄ• nÄ• m. `touch -- hole of a gun'.
KÃ¡Rá¹‡IKÄ• -- ; *KARá¹‡AKASTHAKA -- .

kará¹‡akaá¹‡á¸• Å« 2832 kará¹‡akaá¹‡á¸• Å« f. `painful itching of the ear' SuÅ›r. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , KAá¹‡á¸• Å« --]
P. kanÄ“á¸• á¸• Å«, Ëšeá¸• Å«, Ëšeá¸• Ä• m. `swelling behind the ear'.

kará¹‡akasthaka 2833 *kará¹‡akasthaka `standing at the side'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡AKA -- , STHA --]
PaÅ¡. kanÄ• ËŠsta `side lintel of door frame' IIFL iii 3, 94.

kará¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-haka 2834 *kará¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-haka `projecting piece of wood'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
H. kaneá¹-hÄ• m. `wooden washer at inner end of the driver's wooden seat at an oil press'.

kará¹‡akÄ«la 2835 *kará¹‡akÄ«la `projecting peg'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , KÄ«LA --]
Bi. kanaila `the outer pins which join the two bars of the yoke of the plough', kanailÄ« `stud worn in the cartilage of the ear'.

kará¹‡adhÄ• ra 2836 kará¹‡adhÄ• ra m. `helmsman' SuÅ›r. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• ra -- m. `helmsman'; Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡ahÄ• ra -- m. `helmsman, sailor'; H. kanahÄ• r m. `helmsman, fisherman'.

kará¹‡apattraka 2837 kará¹‡apattraka m. `lobe of the ear' YÄ• jÃ±. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡apatta -- `lobe of ear'; P. kanautare, kanotËš, kanÄ• tËš, kanautiÃ£Ì„ m. pl. `tips of the ears of animals'; H. kanautÄ«, Ëšauá¹-Ä« f. `ear of a horse, pricking up the ears'; <-> poss. Ash. karmuá¹-Ã¤ËŠ `ear', Kt. karmÃºtÉ™ `lobe of ear', Gaw. kumtak `ear' if < *kará¹‡vattra -- (but see *KÄ• RA -- 6).
Addenda: kará¹‡apattraka -- : Md. kanfat `ear'.

kará¹‡apuá¹-a 2838 kará¹‡apuá¹-a n. `ear -- passage' BhP. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , PUá¹-A --]
`ear'; L. kanÅ«á¹‡Ä«, ËšÅ«nÄ« f. `ear -- hole' < *kanuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä«, (Jukes)

kanÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `tip or lobe of ear'; P. kanÅ«á¹‡Ä«, ËšÅ«rÄ« f. `front projection of ear, lobe' (with unexpl. r).

kará¹‡apuá¹£ya 2839 *kará¹‡apuá¹£ya `an ear -- ornament'. [Cf. N. cmpd. kanphul: KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , PÃºá¹£YA -- 1]
Bi. kanausÄ« `a ring in the ear worn by men and boys'.

kará¹‡amarda 2840 *kará¹‡amarda `touching the ears as a sign of disgrace or repentance'. [Semant. cf. H. kÄ• n pakaá¹›nÄ• : KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , MARDA --]
P. kanauá¸• m. `shame, bashfulness', Ëšá¸• Ä• adj.; H. kanauÌƒá¸• m. `shame, shyness, stigma', Ëšá¸• Ä• , kanauÌƒá¹›Ä• `ashamed, disgraced'.

kará¹‡amÅ«la 2841 kará¹‡amÅ«la n. `root of the ear' SuÅ›r. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , MÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«la -- n. `root of ear, ear'; Si. kanmul, kammul `cheek'.

kará¹‡avaá¹-ikÄ• 2842 *kará¹‡avaá¹-ikÄ• `side -- cord'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , VAá¹-A -- 2]
WPah. bhal. k*lnÉ”á¹›i f. `knots between upper and lower parts of a snow -- shoe, rope pegs to which the distaff in a spinning -- wheel is attached'.

2842a â€ *kará¹‡avÄ• la -- `hair over the ears'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™nÉ”lá¹-I f. `long hair to the shoulders' (rather < â€ *SKANDHAVÄ• LA -- : Him.I 28 suggests cmpd. with kÃ¡nnh `shoulder' as first member, but rejects VÄ• ËŠLA -- as second).
kará¹‡ikÄ• ra -- see KARAVÄ«RA -- Add2.

kará¹‡avÄ“dha 2843 kará¹‡avÄ“dha m. `ceremony of piercing the ears' lex. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , VÄ“DHA --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ“dha -- m., H. kanaiyÄ• m.; -- cf. Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ“haá¹‡aga -- n.

kará¹‡avyÄ• dhikÄ• 2844 *kará¹‡avyÄ• dhikÄ• `piercing the ears'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , VYÄ• DHÃ-N --]
H. kanwÄ• Ä« f.

kará¹‡aÅ›Å«lÃ¡ 2845 kará¹‡aÅ›Å«lÃ¡ n. `ear -- ache' AV. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , Å›Å«ËŠLA --]

Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«la -- , M. kÄ• nsÅ«l m. (l?).

kará¹‡asphoÌ„á¹-ikÄ• 2846 *kará¹‡asphoÌ„á¹-ikÄ• `ear boil'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , SPHOÌ„á¹-A -- 2]
Ku. gng. kanphoá¹›i.

kará¹‡Ä• ká¹£i 2847 *kará¹‡Ä• ká¹£i `side -- glance'. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Mth. kanakhÄ«, H. kanakhÄ«, kankhÄ« f., kanÃ£Ì„khÄ« (infl. by Ã£Ì„khÄ«).

2848 kará¹‡Ä• á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `name of a people' MBh., kÄ• rá¹‡Ä• á¹-abhÄ• á¹£Ä• -- `the Kanarese language' MW. [NIA. forms < kÄ• rá¹‡Ä• á¹-a -- which supports interpretation as `black country' (EWA i 172) and connexion with KÄ• LA -- 1]
Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¸• a -- , Ëšá¹‡ala -- m. `name of a country', adj. `coming from it'; S. kÄ• niá¹›o m. `a partic. musical mode'; OB. kÄ• naá¹›a -- chÃ£Ì„da `the Kanarese fashion'; Or. kanaá¹›Ä• `a partic. Oriya metre and tune', kÄ• neá¹›Ä• `id., the Carnatic'; G. kÄ• ná¹›Ä« `belonging to the Kannada country'; M. kÄ• ná¸• Ä• m. `inhabitant of Kannada, musical mode of K.'
kará¹‡Ä• á¹-Ä« -- see KARAVÄ«RA -- .

kÃ¡rá¹‡ikÄ• 2849 kÃ¡rá¹‡ikÄ• f. `round protuberance' SuÅ›r., `pericarp of a lotus' MBh., `ear -- ring' KathÄ• s. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `ear ornament, pericarp of lotus, corner of upper story, sheaf in form of a pinnacle'; Pk. kaá¹‡á¹‡iÄ• -- f. `corner, pericarp of lotus'; PaÅ¡. kanÄ«ËŠ `corner'; S. kanÄ« f. `border', L. P. kannÄ« f. (â†’ H. kannÄ« f.); WPah. bhal. kanni f. `yarn used for the border of cloth in weaving'; B. kÄ• á¹‡Ä« `ornamental swelling out in a vessel', Or. kÄ• nÄ« `corner of a cloth'; H. kaniyÃ£Ì„ f. `lap'; G. kÄ• nÄ« f. `border of a garment tucked up'; M. kÄ• nÄ« f. `loop of a tie -- rope'; Si. kÃ¤ni, kÃ¤n `sheaf in the form of a pinnacle, housetop'.
kará¹‡ikÄ• ra -- see KARAVÄ«RA -- .

kará¹‡Ã-n 2850 kará¹‡Ã-n `having ears' AV., kará¹‡ika -- W. [KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
N. kÄ• ne, Or. kÄ• niÃ£Ì„; -- ext. with -- la -- : S. kaniru.

kartÃ¡ 2851 kartÃ¡1 m. `hole' RV. [Cf. kÄ• á¹-Ã¡ -- m. `hole' RV., gÃ¡rta --

, *gaá¸• á¸• a -- 1, *gaá¸• á¸• -- 1 -- , gaá¸• a -- 1, *gallÄ« -- , *gÄ• lÄ« -- , *galÄ« -- , *khaá¸• á¸• a -- , *khÄ• á¸• a -- , khalla -- 2, *khÄ• la -- , *khala -- 3. -- The extensive interchange of sounds, voiced with unvoiced, retroflex with dental or l, inexplicable within Indo -- aryan itself, in a group of words all indicating `digging' and `hole' strongly supports assumption of Dravidian origin for it (T. Burrow BSOAS xii 370) despite the early attestation of kartÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• á¹-Ã¡ -- , gÃ¡rta -- 1 (EWA i 173). Beside Kan. kaá¸• á¸• a `pitfall for elephants' cf. Kan. galÌ¤de (9th cent.), gardde (11th cent.), gaddeÌ† `paddy field', Brah. kaá¹›ak `hole']
Or. kÄ• ta `heap of coins as a stake in gambling'.
*HIMAKARTÄ• -- .
Addenda: kartÃ¡ -- 1 [Cf. Shgh. Ä• Ä• g -- dil `pit of stomach' < *kartÄ• -- , cf. KHAá¹-á¹-A -- 3]

karta 2852 karta2 m. `*cutting' (`separation' BhP.). [i.e. *kÃ¡rta -- : âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
S. katu m. `a cut, cutting a nib'; L. kaá¹-á¹- m. `deduction'; N. kÄ• á¹- -- kuá¹- `cutting down', kÄ• á¹-Ä• -- kÄ• á¹-, kÄ• á¹- -- mÄ• r

Page 145

`slaughter'; B. kÄ• á¹-Ä•  -- kÄ• á¹-i `mutual slaughter'; Or. kÄ• á¹-a `act of cutting, shape'; H. kÄ• á¹-Ä•  -- kÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `cutting to pieces'; M. kÃ£Ì„t m. `shavings of wood &c.'; -- ext. with -- r -- , -- l -- , -- ll -- : G. kÄ• trÄ« f. `thin slice', kÄ• tá¸·uÌƒ n. `round piece of sugar cane cut off', kÄ• tlÄ« f. `slice'.

karta 2853 *karta3 `knife'. [Cf. Av. karÉ™ta -- , Ëšti -- `knife': âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
B. kÄ• ti `shell -- cutter's saw', kÄ• tÄ• n `large sacrificial knife'; Or.

katÄ• `small billhook', kÄ• tÄ« `knife'; Bi. Mth. kÄ• t `brazier's cutters'; H. kÄ• t m. `shears for shearing sheep, cock's spur', ËštÄ• m. `knife for cutting bamboos', (kattÄ•  m. `small curved sword', kattÄ« f. `knife', kaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `small sword' â†• EP.); G. kÄ• tuÌƒ n. `knife', ËštÄ« f. `knife, saw'; M. kÄ• tÄ« f. `cleaver'. -- Or < *KÄ• RTI -- .

2854 kÃ¡rtati1 `cuts' Ep. [Later pres. formation from aor. subj., fut., &c. replacing KRÌ¥NTÃ¡TI1: with wide extension of MIA. kaá¹-á¹- -- to distinguish from katt -- `spin' < *kartati2: âˆškrÌ¥t1]
NiDoc. ger. kartavo `to be cut off'; Pk. kattaÃ¯, kaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `cuts', PaÅ¡. kaá¹- -- (â†' Par. kaá¹- -- IIFL i 268), K. kaá¹-un, á¸• oá¸• . kaá¹-á¹‡oÌ„, S. kaá¹-aá¹‡u, P. kaá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , Ku. kÄ• á¹-á¹‡o, N. kÄ• á¹-nu, A. kÄ• á¹-iba, B. kÄ• á¹-Ä• , Or. kÄ• á¹-ibÄ• ; Bi. kÄ• á¹-ab `to reap'; Mth. kÄ• á¹-ab `to cut', Aw. lakh. kÄ• á¹-ab, H. kÄ• á¹-nÄ• , G. kÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ; M. kÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to cut' with restricted use only, prob. â†•  H. -- Caus. P. kaá¹-Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , N. kaá¹-Ä• unu, B. kÄ• á¹-Ä• na, Or. kaá¹-Ä• ibÄ• , H. kaá¹-Ä• nÄ• , OMarw. kaá¹-Ä• i. -- Intr. with a: Or. kaá¹-ibÄ•  `to be cut', Mth. Aw. lakh. kaá¹-ab, H. kaá¹-nÄ• , OMarw. kaá¹-aÃ¯, M. kaá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: kÃ¡rtati1: WPah.ká¹-g. kaá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to cut, fell', J. kÄ• á¹-á¹‡u, ká¹-g. caus. kÉ™á¹-auá¹‡Ãµ; Garh. kÄ• á¹-á¹‡u `to cut', kaá¹-á¹‡u `to be cut'.

2855 *kartati2 `spins'. [New formation (cf. KARTANA -- 2) replacing krÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti, *krÌ¥ntati2: âˆškrÌ¥t2]
Pk. kattaÃ¯ `spins', Gy. eur. kat -- , Sh. kaá¹-Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, K. katun, S. kataá¹‡u, L. kattaá¹‡, P. kattá¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhal. kattá¹‡Å«, Ku. kÄ• tá¹‡o, N. kÄ• tnu, A. kÄ• á¹-iba, B. kÄ• á¹-Ä• , H. kÄ• tnÄ• , OMarw. kÄ• taÃ¯, Si. kaá¹-inavÄ• . -- X GUPHÃ¡TI q.v.
Addenda: *kartati2: S.kcch. katá¹‡Å« `to spin', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) katá¹‡Ãµ.

kartana 2856 kartana1 n. `cutting' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pk. kattaá¹‡a -- n., kaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ayÄ• -- f.; N. kaá¹-ani `harvest, crop', Bi. kaá¹-anÄ«; Or. kÄ• á¹-aá¹‡a `cutting, cut, make', Ëšá¹‡Ä• `act of cutting, chopped vegetables'; Mth. kaá¹-anÄ« `quantity cut at one time'; H. kaÌ„Ì†á¹-nÄ« f., `harvest', M. kÄ• á¹-á¹‡Ä« f. -- See KRÌ¥NTANA -- 1.

kartana 2857 kartana2 n. `act of spinning' lex. [âˆšKRÌ¥T2]
Pk. kattaá¹‡a -- n.; B. kÄ• tnÄ• `spindle'. -- See *KRÌ¥NTANA -- 2.

kartari 2858 kartari f. `scissors, knife' SuÅ›r., ËšrÄ« -- f. lex., ËšrikÄ•
-- f. Hit. [< KARTTRÄ« -- ? -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pa. kattarÄ-Ì„ -- , ËšrikÄ• -- f. `scissors, shears, knife'; Pk. kattarÄ« --
f. `scissors, shears'; Shum. kÄ• tar `knife'; S. katari, Ëšra f. `scissors,
shears'; L. kÄ• tar f. `shears' (â†• G.?); Or. kaá¹-ri `knife', kaá¹-ari
`billhook' (katurÄ«, katariÄ• `shears' â†• W); G. kÄ• tar f. `scissors', M.
kÄ• tar, ËštrÄ« f., Ko. kÄ• trÄ« f.; Si. katura `scissors, shears'. <-> Deriv.
verb: Pk. kattaria -- `cut'; K. katarun `to cut into slices'; S. katiraá¹‡u
`to shear, clip'; L. (Jukes) katraá¹‡ `to cut, clip with scissors'; P.
katarnÄ• `to clip, shear', N. katranu; Or. katuribÄ• `to trim'; H. katarnÄ•
`to clip', G. kÄ• tarvulÌƒ, M. kÄ• tará¹‡&etilde;; Si. kÃ¤tiri -- `torn, cut
(of clothes)'; -- S. katara f. `strip of cloth'; L. katra `a little' (â†’
Psht. katra `piece of meat'), katr m. `cutting of a rib'; P. kattar m.
`strip of cloth' (â†’ H. katar f. `a cutting', N. kattar `cut, slit'); Or.
katurÄ• `a cutting'; G. kÄ• trÄ« f. `thin slice', kÄ• trÉ” m. `an insect which
cuts off shoots of corn'; M. kÄ• trÄ• m. `clippings'; -- P. katarnÄ« f.
`scissors', Ku. katará¹‡Ä«, N. katarni, Or. kataruá¹‡i, H. katarnÄ« f., G.
kaÌ„Ì†tará¹‡Ä«.
Addenda: kartari -- : S.kcch. katar f. `scissors', Md. katuru.

2859 kÃ¡rtavya -- , ËšvyÃ -- `to be done' TS., n. `duty' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. kattabba -- adj. and n., Ëšaka -- n. `duty, task' (kÄ• tabba -- after
dÄ• tabba -- < dÄ• tavya --); AÅ›. shah. kaá¹-ava -- `to be performed', man.
kÄ• l. top. dhau. jau. kaá¹-aviya -- , gir. katavya -- , NiDoc. kartavya,
Ëštavo, kaá¹-avo, kaá¸• 'avo; Pk. kattavva -- adj. and n.: S. katabu m.
`business, utility, use'.
*kartiya -- `to be cut' see KARTYA -- .
kÃ¡rtum see KARá¹“TI.
*kartuvÄ• , *kartÅ« `having done' see KARá¹“TI.

karttÄ• ra 2860 *karttÄ• ra `knife', kaá¹-á¹-Ä• raka -- m. RÄ• jat. [From acc.
of karttrÌ¥ -- 1: âˆškrÌ¥t1]
Pk. kaá¹-á¹-Ä• rÄ« -- f., Ëšraya -- n. `knife'; Ash. katarÃ¤ËŠ `dagger', Pr.
kÃ¡tÉ™rÉ™ (Kt. ká¹-Ã¥ m., Wg. kaá¹-Ä• ËŠ NTS xvii 270, rather < *KARTA -- 3);
Dm. kaá¹-Ä“r `dagger', ËšrÄ« `small do.'; Tir. katÄ• ËŠri `knife' (â†• Ind.
or Psht. AO xii 182); PaÅ¡. kÄ• ËŠá¹-are `spear' IIFL iii 3, 101; Gaw.
kaá¹-Ä• ËŠro `large knife', muá¹£ -- kaá¹-Ä• ËŠrÄ« `dagger', Kal. katÄ• ËŠr;

Kho. (Lor.) kutÃ©r `knife, dagger'; Bshk. kÄ• á¹-er `knife' AO xviii 239, Sv. kaá¹-Ä• ËŠrÄ“i; Phal. kaá¹-oÌ„ro m. `dagger'; Sh. koh. gur. kaá¹-Ä• r f., (Lor.) katÄ• ro `long knife' (á¹-?), gil. khaá¹-Ä• r f., khÄƒá¹-aÌ¯rá¹· m. `knife' (with unexpl. kh -- ), S. kaá¹-Ä• ro m.; P. kaá¹-Ä• r f. `dagger', ËšrÄ• m. `large do.', ËšrÄ« f. `small do.', Ku. kaá¹-Ä• ri, ËšrÄ«, N. kaá¹-Ä• r, Ëši, A. kaá¹-Ä• rÄ«; B. kÄ• á¹-Ä• r `dagger', Ëši `billhook', kÄ• tÄ• ri `shears'; Or. kaá¹-Ä• r `dagger', ËšrÄ« `khukri', Ëša `chopper, billhook', kÄ• tÄ• ri `goldsmith's scissors'; Mth. kaá¹-Ä• r `dagger', Bhoj. kaá¹-Ä• rÄ«, H. kaá¹-Ä• r m., ËšrÄ« f.; OMarw. kaá¹-Ä• ri f. `knife'; G. kaá¹-Ä• r, ËšrÄ« f. `dagger', M. kaá¹-Ä• r f.
*CULLÄ«KARTTÄ• RA -- .
karttrÌ¥ -- 1 m. `one who cuts'. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
*KARTTÄ• RA -- , KARTTRÌ¥KÄ• -- ; Å›ILÄ• KARTTRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: *karttÄ• ra -- : S.kcch. kaá¹-Ä• r f. `dagger', WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™á¹-Ä• r m.

karttrÌ¥ 2861 karttrÌ¥2 m. `spinner' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥T2]
H. kÄ• tÄ« f. `woman who spins thread'; -- Or. kaÌƒtiÄ• `spinner' with aÌƒ from verb kÃ£Ì„tibÄ• < *KRÌ¥NTATI2.

karttrÌ¥kÄ• 2862 karttrÌ¥kÄ• f. `knife, dagger', ËštrikÄ• -- f. `hunting knife' Hit. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pr. itÄ«ËŠ `knife' (NTS xv 252 < krÌ¥ttikÄ• --).

karttrÄ« 2863 karttrÄ« f. `scissors' lex. 2. *kÄ• rttrÄ« -- (X *KÄ• RTI -- ?). [> KARTARI -- ? -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
1. Pk. kattiyÄ• -- f. `scissors, shears'; Gy. gr. hung. kat f., rum. span. kaÄ• a (< *katya) f. `shears'; P. katÄ« f. `goldsmith's or blacksmith's scissors'; A. kÄ• tÄ« `scissors'; H. kÄ• tÄ« f. `goldsmith's scissors', G. kÄ• t f.
2. L. kÄ• tr m.f. `scissors', P. kÄ• t f.
Addenda: karttrÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™á¹-eurÉ” m. `scissors'.

kartya 2864 kartya `to be cut off' Mn. 2. *kartiya -- . [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
1. Pk. kacca -- .
2. Ash. Kt. kaá¹-Ä«ËŠ `harvest, corn'.
*KARTYAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

kartyakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 2865 *kartyakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `wood for cutting'. [KARTYA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
N. kacyÄ• á¹-, kacceá¹- `firewood ready cut up'.

kartyÄ• 2866 *kartyÄ• `knife'. 2. *krÌ¥tyÄ• -- . [Cf. KRÌ¥TÃ- -- 2 and Psht. Ä• Ä• á¹›a `knife' < *kartyÄ• -- EVP 19: âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
1. Sh. kaÄ• Ã- f. `scissors', K. kÃ¶Ä‹Ã¼ f. `betelnut scissors'; N. kaciyÄ• `sickle', A. kÄ• si, B. kÄ• ci; Or. kaciÄ• `big scythe'; Bi. kaciyÄ• `toothed sickle'; H. kaciyÄ• `reapinghook'.
2. Pk. kiccÄ• -- f. `cutting'.
Addenda: *kartyÄ• -- [Cf. Ir. *kartyÄ• -- in Shgh. Ä• Ä• Ì¤d `knife']

karda 2867 karda m. `mud, swamp' lex. [See KARDAá¹-A -- , KARDÃ¡MA -- , *GADDA -- 1 (also Pk. gatta -- , geá¸• á¸• a -- ), *GÄ• á¸• A -- 2: this interchange suggests a non -- Aryan origin independent of, or at most influencing, an IE. origin (Pers. Ä• ardeh `blackish', &c. EWA i 173, Pokorny IEW 573). Connexion with KARTÃ¡ -- 1 and *GAá¸• á¸• A -- cannot be ruled out.]

Page 146

B. kÄ• dÄ• `mud'; Or. kÄ• da `clay, mud'; -- Pk. gatta<-> n. poss. < *kadda -- , but see *GADDA -- ; -- H. kÃ£Ì„d m. `wall' poss. X KANTHÄ• -- , but cf. *KANDAMA -- . -- Deriv. B. kÄ• dÄ• na `to make muddy'. -- Ext. in B. kÄ• dÄ• á¹›iyÄ• , kÄ• dÄ• á¹-iyÄ• , kÄ• dÄ• la `muddy'.

kardaá¹-a 2868 kardaá¹-a m. `mud' lex. [See list s.v. KARDA --]
B. kÄ• dá¹›Ä• , Ëšdaá¹›iyÄ• `muddy'.

2869 kardÃ¡ma -- , kÃ¡Ëš m. `mud, mire' KÄ• tyÅšrS., kardamÃ¡<-> `muddy' PÄ• á¹‡. [See list s.v. KARDA --]

Pa. kaddama -- m., Pk. kaddama -- , Ëšaya -- m., B. kÄ• do, Or. kÄ• dua, Ëšdo; Bi. kÄ• do `mud in which crops will grow' (opp. to pÃ£Ì„k < PAá¹…KA -- ), kadwÄ• `ploughing to kill weeds, rice -- field'; Mth. kÄ• dau, Ëšdo, kadawÄ• `mud, mud mortar'; H. kÄ• dau, Ëšdo, ËšdÄ• m. `mud, clay, alluvium, bog'; G. kÄ• dav m., Si. kadama; -- OAw. kÄ• á¹• dau Saksena EA 108, H. kÃ£Ì„daw, Ëšdo m., Bhoj. kÄ• no < *kaddaá¹¹½a -- . -- X PAá¹…KA -- q.v.
KARDAMITA -- .

kardamita 2870 kardamita `muddy' KathÄ• s. [KARDÃ¡MA --]
Pk. kaddamia -- `muddy', m. `buffalo'; Bi. kadoÌ†i, ËšdaÄ« `loamy soil never drier than mud, wet alluvium'. <-> Ext. with -- l -- : H. kaÌƒdailÄ• `muddy, dirty' < *kadaÄ©lÄ• .
*karpa -- `cutting' see KÃ¡LPA -- .

karpaá¹-a 2871 karpaá¹-a n. `patched garment, rag' PaÃ±cat. [â†• Austroas. prefixed form of PAá¹-A -- of which -- pÄ• sa -- in KARPÄ• ËŠSA<-> is dial. form J. Przyluski BSL xxv 70, EWA i 174]
Pa. kappaá¹-a -- m. `dirty torn rag'; Pk. kappaá¸• a -- m. `old garment, garment, cloth'; K. kapur m. `cotton cloth', sg. or pl. `clothes'; S. kapaá¹›u m. `coarse cloth', Ëšpiá¹›o m. `garment, pl. clothes'; L. kapá¹›Ä• m. `cloth, pl. clothes'; P. kappaá¹› m. `cloth', kappá¹›Ä• m. `cloth, pl. clothes, menstrual flow'; WPah. khaÅ›. kapá¹›u n. `cloth'; Ku. kÄ• pro `piece, bit' (< `rag'?); N. chÄ• r -- kÄ• pro `a kind of fomentation with hot ashes', kapar -- maá¹-á¹-i `clay and cowdung smeared on a crucible'; A. kÄ• par, Ëšpor `cloth, garment', B. kÄ• paá¹›, Or. kaÌ„Ì†paá¹›Ä• ; OAw. kÄ• para m. `clothes'; H. kapaá¹›, kapá¹›Ä• m. `cloth, clothes' (â†' N. Bi. kapá¹›Ä• , Mth. Aw. lakh. kapaá¹›Ä• ), Marw. kapá¹›o m. `garment'; G. kÄ• paá¹› n. `cloth', kÄ• pá¹›uÌƒ n. `bodice', kapá¹›uÌƒ n. `any garment' (â†• H.?); M. kÄ• paá¸• n. `cloth', Ko. kÄ• ppaá¸• a n. -- Deriv. P. kappá¹›Ä« `requiring clothes, adult'; M. kÄ• pá¸• Ä« `made of cloth'; -- B. kÄ• puá¹›iyÄ• , Ëšá¹›e `clothseller', Or. kÄ• paá¹›Ä«, kÄ• puá¹›iÄ• , G. kapá¹›iyÉ” m.
KÄ• RPAá¹-IKA -- ; *KARPAá¹-AGANDHA -- , *KARPAá¹-APAá¹-á¹-IKÄ• -- , *KARPAá¹-AMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *KARPAá¹-AVAYANA -- .
Addenda: karpaá¹-a -- [or sanskritization of Pa. kappaá¹-a -- < kadpaá¹-a -- = ku -- paá¹-a -- see PAá¹-A --]
S.kcch. kapaá¹› m. `cloth', kapá¹›o m. `garment'; WPah.poet. kapá¹›u m. `cloth', ká¹-g. (kc.) kapá¹›É” m. `cloth, clothes'.

karpaá¹-agandha 2872 *karpaá¹-agandha `smell of cloth'. [KARPAá¹-A -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]
P. kapá¹›Ã£Ì„dh f. `smell of burnt cloth', H. kapá¹›Ä• hand f.

karpaá¹-apaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• 2873 *karpaá¹-apaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• `fold of cloth'. [KARPAá¹-A -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
P. kapá¹›auá¹-Ä« f. `a few folds of cloth'; H. kapá¹›auá¹-Ä« f. `straining through cloth'.

karpaá¹-amrÌ¥ttikÄ• 2874 *karpaá¹-amrÌ¥ttikÄ• `wrapping in cloth and clay'. [KARPAá¹-A -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• -- : cf. mod. cmpds. H. kapaá¹›miá¹-á¹-Ä«, M. kapaá¸• lep]
Bi. kaÌƒpá¹›auá¹-, kapËš `jeweller's crucible made of rags and clay'; H. kapá¹›auá¹-Ä« f. `wrapping in cloth with wet clay for firing chemicals or drugs, mud cement'.

karpaá¹-avayana 2875 *karpaá¹-avayana `cloth weaving'. [KARPAá¹-A -- , VAYANA --]
Mth. (NETirhut) kaparnÄ« `shuttle in a loom' or poss. haplology from mod. cmpd. cf. Bi. kaparbinÄ«.

karpara 2876 karpara m. `bowl' PaÃ±cat., `skull' lex. [Cf. KHARPARA --]
Pa. kappara -- m. `skull', Pk. kappara -- , kupËš m.; Tir. kuoÌˆÌ„Ì£pá¸—: `top of head' (AO xii 182 notes PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. koÌ„pe `hump' â†• Ir.), Bshk. koÌ„p*lr; Sh. (Lor.) k*lpÉ™rÃ- `earthenware jar'; M. kapar f., kaprÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., karap n. `shard, broken bit of glass, bit'.
Addenda: karpara -- [~ â€ KHARPA -- , KHARPARA -- if < IE. *(s)kerp -- EWA i 174; but Pk. suggests ~ *koÌ„ppara -- , *khoÌ„ppa -- 1, *khoÌ„ppara -- . -- X kapÄ• ËŠla -- q.v.]

karpÄ• ËŠsa 2877 karpÄ• ËŠsa m. `the cotton plant Gosypium herbaceum' SuÅ›r., n. `cotton', ËšsÄ« -- f. `the plant'. lex, ËšsakÄ« -- f. Bhpr. [â†• Austro -- as. and perh. related to KARPAá¹-A -- EAW i 174 with lit.]
Pa. kappÄ• sa -- m., ËšsÄ« -- f. `cotton, silk -- cotton tree'; Pk. kappÄ• sa -- m. `cotton, wool', ËšsÄ« -- f. `cotton plant'; Kt. karbeso obl. `cotton'; K. kapas f. `cotton plant, cotton (with seeds)'; S. kapaÌ„Ì†ha f. `cotton'; L. kapÄ• h f. `cleaned cotton'; P. kapÄ• h, kupËš f. `cotton plant, raw cotton'; Ku. kapÄ• s `cotton', N. kapÄ• s, kabÄ• s `cotton', kapÄ• si `cotton

plant'; A. kapÄ• h `cotton'; B. kÄ• pÄ• s `cotton plant, cotton, cotton -- wool'; Bi. Bhoj. kapÄ• s `cotton plant, cotton in pod', H. kapÄ• s f.; OAw. kapÄ• sa m. `cotton'; G. kapÄ• s m. `cotton, cotton plant'; M. kapÄ• s, kÄ• pÅ«s m. `cotton', kapÅ›Ä« f. `the plant'; Ko. kÄ• ppÅ«sa m. `cotton'; Si. kapu `cotton tree, cotton' < *kapaha -- . <-> Forms without -- s -- : Or. kapÄ• `raw cotton'; M. kap, kaph m. `cotton'. -- á¸Œ. gupÄ• ËŠsa f. `cotton' â†• Bur. gupÄ• ËŠs â†• IA. -- Kal. kravas `cotton plant', Kho. karvÃ¡s, Sh. khÄƒyÄ• s f. â†• Pers. karvÄ• s â†• IA. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 668 and FestskrBroch 147.
KÄ• RPÄ• SÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RPÄ• SIKA -- ; *KARPÄ• SAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *KARPÄ• SABÄ«JA -- .
Addenda: karpÄ• ËŠsa -- [Cf. Ir. Shgh. Ä• ipoÌ„s `cotton', Yazgh. á¸±É™bes â†• Pk.]
S.kcch. kapÄ• m. `cotton', Garh. kabÄ• sÅ«, Md. kafa.

karpÄ• sakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 2878 *karpÄ• sakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `cotton plant wood'. [KARPÄ• ËŠSA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
H. kapseá¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `dried cotton plant stems for fuel'.

karpÄ• sabÄ«ja 2879 *karpÄ• sabÄ«ja `cotton seed'. [KARPÄ• ËŠSA -- , BÄ«ËŠJA --]
G. kapÄ• Å›iyÄ• m.pl. `cotton seed' â†’ S. kapÄ• syo m.
Addenda: *karpÄ• sabÄ«ja -- : S.kcch. kapÄ• syÄ• m.pl. `cotton -- seeds'.

karpÅ«ËŠra 2880 karpÅ«ËŠra m.n. `camphor' SuÅ›r. [Prob. â†• Austro -- as. EWA i 75 with lit.]
Pa. Pk. kappÅ«ra -- m.n.; K. kÃ´pur, oru m. (kÃ´phur, oru m. â†• Pers. kÄ• fur), S. kapÅ«ru m., P. kapÅ«r m., N. kapur, B. kapÅ«r, Or. kapÅ«ra, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. kapÅ«r m., G. kapÅ«r n., M. kÄ• pÅ«r m., Ko. kÄ• pÅ«ra, Si. kapura. -- Deriv. P. kapÅ«rÄ« `pale yellow'; H. kapÅ«rÄ« `white or fragrant as camphor'; G. kapÅ«ryÃ£Ì„ n.pl. `slices of raw mango' (< `yellow'?).
Addenda: karpÅ«ËŠra -- : Garh. kapÅ«r `camphor'.

karpÅ«raka 2881 karpÅ«raka m. `Curcuma zerumbet'. [From karbÅ«ra-<-> or KARCÅ«RA -- after KARPÅ«ËŠRA -- , cf. P. kapÅ«rÄ« `yellow' above]
Or. kapÅ«rÄ• `a kind of tuber like turmeric'.

karbarÃ¡ 2882 karbarÃ¡ `spotted, variegated' lex. [Cf. KARBURÃ¡ -- , KAMBARA

-- , *KARBIÅ›A -- , Å›ABÃ¡LA -- which with karbu -- , Å›abara -- , Å›Ã¡rvara -- are from an Austro -- as. word -- group with various prefixes EWA i 175]
Pk. kabbara -- ; S. kaá¸‡iro `spotted', kaá¸‡ari f. `a species of jay'; P. kabrÄ• `variegated dirty white, grey -- eyed'; Or. kabara, ËšarÄ• , Ëšaá¸·Ä• `variegated', Aw. lakh. kabrÄ• ; H. kÄ• bar, kabrÄ• `speckled, grey', m. `mixture of sand and clay'; G. kÄ• bruÌƒ, Ëšbriyuì `spotted', kÄ• brÄ« f. `seed of safflower plant', kÄ• bar -- citruÌƒ `particoloured'; M. kabrÄ• `spotted'; Si. kabara `scrofulous skin outbreak', kabarÄ• (= kabara -- goyÄ• ) `a large spotted lizard, Hydrosaurus salvator', kabar -- ranÌ†ga `spotted'.
*KARBARÄ• á¹…GA -- .

karbarÄ• á¹…ga 2883 *karbarÄ• á¹…ga `having a spotted body'. [Cf. karburÄ• á¹…ga -- m. `a species of fly or bee' lex.: KARBARÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹…GA --]
Si. kabaranÌ†ga `panther' or perh. a Si. cmpd.

karbiÅ›a 2884 *karbiÅ›a `variegated'. [Cf. karbu -- , KARBARÃ¡ -- with same colour -- suffix as kapiÅ›Ã¡ -- , *DHÅ«MAÅ›A --]

Page 147

Aw. lakh. kabisÄ• `yellow clay'; G. kÄ• bas m. `dregs of oil' (?) -- X KALMÄ• á¹£A -- : Si. kamisa `variegated colour' (GS 30 < kalmÄ• á¹£a --).
karbu -- see KARBARÃ¡ -- .

karburÃ¡ 2885 karburÃ¡ `variegated' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- VarBrÌ¥S. [See KARBARÃ¡ --]
Pk. kabbura -- , Ëšraya -- , Ëšria -- , khavvura -- ; -- most NIA. words given under KARBARÃ¡ -- might equally well be < karburÃ¡ -- .

karbÅ«ra 2886 karbÅ«ra m. `Curcuma zerumbet' see KARCÅ«RA -- .

karmakara 2887 karmakara m. `workman, hired labourer' MBh. [Cf. KARMAKÄ• RA -- from which it cannot in all cases be distinguished: kÃ¡rman -- 1, karÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. kammakara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f.; Pk. kammayara -- m. `servant'; H. kamerÄ• m. `hired labourer'; Si. kamÌ†buranavÄ• `to serve as a menial or slave'.

karmakÄ• ra 2888 karmakÄ• ra `doing work without wages' KÄ• Å›. on PÄ• á¹‡., Ëšaka -- m. `one who does any work'. 2. karmakÄ• rin -- `doing any work'. [Cf. karmakara -- . -- kÃ¡rman -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
1. Pa. kammakÄ• ra -- , Ëšraka -- m. `hired labourer, workman', ËšrÄ« -- f.; Pk. kammagÄ• ra -- m. `servant', kammÄ• riyÄ• <-> f. `female servant or slave'; Sv. kÄ• mar `slave' (â†• Ind.?); L. kamÄ• rÄ• m. `servant'; Ku. N. kamÄ• ro m., Ëšri f. `slave'.
2. OM. kÄ• mÄ• rÄ« m. `servant'.

2889 karmakÄ• rÄ• payati `causes to work as a servant' SaddhP. [KARMAKÄ• RA --]
S. kamÄ• rÄ• iá¹‡u `to cause to work'.

karmakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• 2890 *karmakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• `using a stick to make work'. [kÃ¡rman -- 1, kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
P. kamÄ• á¹-hÄ«, kameá¹-hÄ« f. `beating'?

karmakÅ•ÌŠt 2891 karmakÅ•ÌŠt `performing work, skilful in work' AV., `one who has done any work' PÄ• á¹‡., m. `workman' RÄ• jat. [kÃ¡rman -- 1, krÌ¥t --]
Si. kamÌ†buá¸·a `doing menial work' or pp. of kamÌ†buranavÄ• s.v. KARMAKARA -- .

kÃ¡rman 2892 kÃ¡rman1 n. `act, work' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. kamma nom. sg. n., AÅ›. shah. kramaá¹• , man. kramane dat., kÄ• l. dh. jau. gir. kaá¹• ma -- , NiDoc. kamÌ„a, Pk. kamman -- , Ëšma -- n., ËšmÄ• -- f.; Gy. pal. kam `work, esp. smith's work', arm. kam `work, thing, booty'; Ash. kÅ•em, kÃ¤m, klÉ™m, Niá¹…g. á¹£lam, Kaá¹-. kam, Dm. Tir. kram, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. lÄ• m m., uzb. á¹£am, gul. kuá¹›Å«ËŠm, nir. lagh. lÄ• m, ar. ploÌ„m,

Shum. laÌ„Ì†m, Gaw. lam, Woá¹-. kam, Kal. krum, Kho. korum (obl. kormo), Bshk. lÄ• m, Mai. Tor. kÄ• m, Sv. kÉ™ram, Phal. kram, Sh. gil. kroÌ¯m m. (â†' á¸Œ. krom m.), koh. kom, pales. koÌ„m, K. kam m., kÃ¶mÃ¼ f., S. kamu m., L. P. kamm m., WPah. bhad. kamm n., Ku. N. A. B. kÄ• m, Or. kÄ• ma, Mth. Bhoj. kÄ• m, Aw. lakh. kÄ• mu, H. Marw. kÄ• m m.; G. kÄ• m n. `work', kÄ• muÌƒ n. `an office, administration'; M. kÄ• m n., Ko. kÄ• ma n., Si. kama.
*KARMAYATI, *KARMÄ• PAYATI, KARMÃ-N -- , KARMIá¹£á¹-HA -- , KARMÄ«ËŠá¹‡A -- , KÄ• RMÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RMAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , KÄ• RMIKA -- ; KARMAKARA -- , KARMAKÄ• RA -- , KARMAKÄ• RÄ• PAYATI, *KARMAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HIKÄ• -- , KARMAKÅ•ÌŠT -- ; Iá¹£á¹-AKARM -- , CITRAKËš, *CÅ«Rá¹‡AKËš, *CÅ«HAá¸• AKËš, *DAá¹‡á¸• AKAKËš, *DAá¹‡á¸• AKËš, *NAVAKËš, NIá¹£KËš, PRATIKËš, BALIKËš, *BHRÌ¥TAKËš, *RIKá¹‡AKËš, VIÅ›VÃ¡KËš, *HASTAKËš.
Addenda: kÃ¡rman -- : Kho. kÃ³rum (obl.pl. kormÄ• n BKhoT 69) `work', S.kcch. kamm m., WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÄ• m m., Wkc. kamo m.; Garh. kÄ• m m., WPah.ká¹-g. kammuÉ" `busy'; Md. kam `action, event'.
â€ AKARMÃ¡N -- , â€ *VARDHAKIKARMAN -- .

karmÃ¡n 2893 *karmÃ¡n2 `working'. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Sh. kramoÌ„ná¹· `hardworking', m. `labourer, farmer' (< *karmÄ• á¹‡aka --); Si. (SigGr) kamuá¹‡a `artisan'.

2894 *karmayati `works'. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pk. kammaÃ¯ `does barber's work' (cf. B. kamÄ• nÄ• s.v. *KARMÄ• PAYATI); Sh. kramÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to use, employ, spend' (â†' á¸Œ. kr*lm -- `to work').

karmaraá¹…ga 2895 karmaraá¹…ga m. `Averrhoa carambola' R. [Cf. karmara -- , Ëšaka -- , karmÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the plant' lex., karmaphala -- n. `its fruit' lex.]
H. kamraÌƒgÄ• , Ëšrak, Ëšrakh m. `the sub -- acid and astringent fruit of A. carambola', M. kamrakh n.; G. kamrakh n. `a sort of gooseberry'.

karmaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 2896 karmaÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `workshop' MBh. [kÃ¡rman -- 1, Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• --]
Pk. kammasÄ• lÄ• -- f.; L. kamhÄ• l f. `hole in the ground for a weaver's feet'; Si. kamhala `workshop', kammala `smithy'.

2897 *karmÄ• payati `works, earns'. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
NiDoc. kamÌ„avÌ• eti `causes to work, works'; Pk. kammÄ• vÄ"i `earns, works';

K. kamaÌ„Ì†wun `to work, earn, smelt (metal)'; S. kamÄ• iá¹‡u `to work, earn, slaughter'; L. kamÄ• vaá¹‡ `to work, earn', P. kamÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , WPah. cam. kumÄ• á¹‡Ä• , khaÅ›. bhal. kamÄ• á¹‡Å«; Ku. kamÅ«á¹‡o `to work, cultivate', N. kamÄ• unu; B. kÄ• mÄ• na `to earn, shave'; Or. kamÄ• ibÄ• `to work, earn'; Mth. kamÄ• eb `to serve, weed (a field)'; OAw. kamÄ• vaÃ¯ `earns', H. kamÄ• nÄ• ; G. kamÄ• vvuÌƒ `to help to earn', ËšmÄ• vuÌƒ `to earn', M. kamaÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *karmÄ• payati: S.kcch. kamÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to earn', WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™mauá¹‡Ãµ.

karmÄ• ËŠra 2898 karmÄ• ËŠra m. `blacksmith' RV. [EWA i 176 < stem *karmar -- ~ karman -- , but perh. with ODBL 668 â†• Drav. cf. Tam. karumÄ• `smith, smelter' whence meaning `smith' was transferred also to KARMAKÄ• RA --]
Pa. kammÄ• ra -- m. `worker in metal'; Pk. kammÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya -- m. `blacksmith', A. kamÄ• r, B. kÄ• mÄ• r; Or. kamÄ• ra `blacksmith, caste of non -- Aryans, caste of fishermen'; Mth. kamÄ• r `blacksmith', Si. kamÌ†burÄ• .
*KARMÄ• RAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: karmÄ• ËŠra -- : Md. kanÌ†buru `blacksmith'.

karmÄ• raÅ›Ä• lÄ• 2899 *karmÄ• raÅ›Ä• lÄ• `smithy'. [KARMÄ• ËŠRA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Mth. kamarsÄ• rÄ«; -- Bi. kamarsÄ• yar?

karmÃ-n 2900 karmÃ-n, kÃ¡rmika -- `active' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pa. -- kammin -- `doing', kammika -- m. `overseer'; Pk. kammi -- , Ëšmia -- `industrious', m. `evildoer'; Pr. Ä«yÉ™mÃ¡ `blacksmith', (LSI) Ä«ma `slave'; S. kamÄ« m. `labourer'; L. P. kammÄ« m. `village labourer, menial'; N. kÄ• mi `blacksmith'; Or. kÄ• mÄ« `day labourer', kÄ• miÄ• `servant who works in repayment of interest on money borrowed by his master'; Bi. kamiyÃ£Ì„ `agricultural labourer who works on advances'; H. kÄ• mÄ« `industrious', kamiyÄ• m. `labourer'; M. kÄ• mÄ« `industrious'; OSi. kÃ¤mi `artificer', Si. kÃ¤miyÄ• `worker'; -- Or. kÄ• miá¹‡i `female labourer' < *karmiá¹‡ikÄ• -- .
-- Ext. with -- la -- : K. kamyulu m. `farm labourer who lives in'; N. kamilo `ant'; A. kamilÄ• `useful'.
KARMIá¹£á¹-HA -- , KARMÄ«ËŠNA -- ; *GHARAKARMIN -- .
Addenda: karmÃ-n -- : Garh. kÄ• mÄ« `slave'.

karmiá¹£á¹-ha 2901 karmiá¹£á¹-ha `very active' lex. [KARMÃ-N --]
M. kÄ• maá¹-h, ËšmÄ«á¹- `busy, diligent'.

karmÄ«ËŠá¹‡a 2902 karmÄ«ËŠá¹‡a `competent' in anuá¹£á¹-Ãºp -- karmÄ«ËŠá¹‡a -- `being performed with an aËš verse' ÅšBr., alaá¹• -- kËš `competent for any work' PÄ• á¹‡. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) krÄ• mÄ«n `low -- caste labourer such as a á¸Œom'; WPah. bhal. kamÄ«á¹‡ m.f. `labourer (man or woman)'; MB. kÄ• miá¹‡Ä• `labourer' (ODBL 667 < KARMÃ-N --).

2903 *karyatÄ“ `is done'. [Formed after act. KARá¹“TI and pass. caus. kÄ• ryatÄ“: âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. kayyati `is done', Pk. kajjaÃ¯, pres. part. kajjamÄ• á¹‡a -- , S. kajaá¹‡u.

karva 2904 *karva `perverse, left'. [Cf. KHARVÃ¡ --]
L. khet. kabbÄ• `left -- hand'; P. kabb f. `crookedness',

Page 148

kabbÄ• `crooked, perverse, obstinate'. -- Ext. with -- á¹-a -- : Bshk. koÌ„r `left -- hand'? -- Pk. kavvÄ• á¸• a -- m. `right hand' (though with same suffix as khalvÄ• á¹-a -- s.v. KHARVÃ¡ --) is semant. difficult. -- Kaf. forms with k -- listed under kharvÃ¡ -- perh. < *karva -- .

kará¹£Ã¡ 2905 kará¹£Ã¡ m. `dragging' PÄ• á¹‡., `agriculture' &capamacr;p. [Cf. kÄ• ËŠrá¹£i -- `ploughing' TS., kará¹£Ã- -- Kapiá¹£á¹-h.: âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. karisa -- m. `dragging', kassa -- m. `mud'; PaÅ¡. kaá¹£ `pulling'; Or. kÄ• sa `time or turn of ploughing a field'. <-> Poss. Wg. koá¹£ `snake', Ash. kÉ™reÅ¡ `snake', Wg. koá¹£ (< `dragging or trailing on the ground') or < KRÌ¥Å›Ã¡ -- .

kará¹£aka 2906 kará¹£aka `cultivating', m. `husbandman' YÄ• jÃ±. [KARá¹£Ã¡ -- : âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. kassaka -- m. `ploughman', Pk. karisaya -- , kÄ• saya -- , Ëšsava -- m.; Si. kasayÄ• `peasant', kasu -- kama `ploughing, agriculture'; -- H. kassÄ• m. `mattock', ËšsÄ« `small do.', kussÄ« f. (X kus < KUÅ›Ä«ËŠ --).

kará¹£aá¹‡a 2907 kará¹£aá¹‡a n. `tugging, ploughing, hurting' Mn., `cultivated land' MBh. [KÃ¡Rá¹£ATI, âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. karisaá¹‡a -- n. `pulling, ploughing'; G. karsaá¹‡ n. `cultivation, ploughing'; OG. karasaá¹‡Ä« m. `cultivator', G. karasá¹‡Ä« m. -- See *KRÌ¥á¹£Aá¹‡A -- .

2908 kÃ¡rá¹£ati `draws, pulls' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. kassatÄ“ `ploughs'; Pk. karisaÃ¯, kÄ• saÃ¯ `pulls'; Gy. pal. kÅ¡al -- `to drag, pull, lead', arm. kaÅ¡ -- `to pull'; Ash. keá¹£awÄ• -- `to draw out'; Wg. kaá¹£ -- `to pull', kaá¹£Ä• -- `to take away by force'; Kt. há¹£oÌ„ -- `to creep'; Pr. -- há¹£É™ -- `to pull', Dm. kaá¹£Ä• y -- ; Kal. kaá¹£alÃ©m `I creep'; S. kasaá¹‡u `to tighten', L. kassaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. kassuá¹‡, WPah. bhad. kaÅ›á¹‡Å«, P. kassá¹‡Ä• (â†’ Ku. kasá¹‡o, N. kasnu, B. kasÄ• ; Or. kasÄ• `close -- fisted'; Mth. kasab `to tighten', OAw. kasaÃ¯, H. kasnÄ• ; OMarw. kasaÃ¯ `harnesses, binds'; G. kasvuÌƒ `to tighten', M. kasá¹‡&etilde;); OM. kÄ• saá¹‡eá¹• `to tie fast'. -- See KRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡TI.
Addenda: kÃ¡rá¹£ati [Cf. Ir. in Shgh. kirÄ• Ì¤xÌŒt `to drag, remove', Rosh. kirÄ“xÌŒt EVSh 41 < *krÄ• rÅ¡aya -- < *kÄ• rÅ¡aya --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÉ”Ì• Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to tighten, tie', J. kaÅ›á¹‡u.

kará¹£Ã- 2909 kará¹£Ã- `furrowing' Kapiá¹£á¹-h. [Cf. kÄ• ËŠrá¹£i -- `ploughing' VS., kará¹£Å«ËŠ -- f. `furrow, trench' ÅšBr.: âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pr. há¹£e_ `plough -- iron', PaÅ¡. kaá¹£Ã- `mattock, hoe'; Shum. kÃ¡á¹£i `spade, pickaxe'; S. kasÄ« f. `trench, watercourse'; L. kass m. `catch drain, ravine', kassÄ« f. `small distributing channel from a canal'; G. kÃ£Ì„s m. `artificial canal for irrigation' -- Dm. Phal. khaá¹£Ä«ËŠ `small hoe' perh. X KHÃ¡NATI.
Addenda: kará¹£Ã- -- (kaá¹£Ä-Ì„ -- f. `spade' lex.). [Like Av. karÅ¡ivant<-> `cultivator' < IE. *kworsi -- with alternative development of IE. o ~ kÄ• ËŠrá¹£i -- , kÄ• rá¹£Ä«vaá¹‡a -- `cultivator' T. Burrow, BSOAS xxxviii 63, 70; cf. kará¹£Å«ËŠ -- ~ â€ *KÄ• Rá¹£Å« -- Turner BSOAS xxxvi 425]

2910 kÃ¡rhi `when?' PÄ• á¹‡. [kÃ¡rhicit `at any time' RV., Pa. karahaci `sometimes': KA -- 1]
K. kar `when?'.
KAL1 `count, think': kalÃ¡yati1, kalÄ• ËŠ -- 2; Ä• kalayati.
KAL2 `impel': kalanÄ• -- , kalÃ¡yati2, kÄ• lÃ¡yati2; *avakalati, *avakÄ• layati, *utkalati, *utkÄ• la -- , utkÄ• layati, *niá¹£kalati, *niá¹£kÄ• la -- , niá¹£kÄ• layati, saá¹• kÄ• layati.
KAL3 `sound indistinctly': KÃ¡LATÄ“, KALYA -- 2.
kala -- `dumb, indistinct' see KALYA -- 2.
KALAHAá¹• SA -- ?

kalaá¹…ka 2911 kalaá¹…ka m. `stain, spot' R.
Pa. kalaá¹…ka -- m. `spot, blemish'; Pk. kalaá¹• ka -- m. `stain'; Or. kaá¸·aá¹…kÄ• , Ëški `rust on metal'; M. kaá¸·aÌƒk f. `verdigris'.
*KALAá¹…KAKÄ• RA -- .

kalaá¹…kakÄ• ra 2912 *kalaá¹…kakÄ• ra `calumny'. [Cf. kalaá¹…kakara -- `calumniating' MW.: KALAá¹…KA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
A. keleá¹…kÄ• r `accusation of some immoral act, scandal'.

kalaÃ±ja 2913 kalaÃ±ja m. `a partic. weight' Bhpr.
Si. kalanÌ†da `a jeweller's weight equivalent to 20 mÄ• á¹£a seeds or 1/12 ounce'.
Addenda: kalaÃ±ja -- [~ Drav. DED 1135]

2914 kÃ¡latÄ“ `sounds' DhÄ• tup., kalayati3 `makes a murmurous sound', kalakala -- m. `indistinct sound' ÅšiÅ›. [KAL3]
Pa. kalati `utters an indistinct sound'; Pk. kalÄ“i `murmurs'; -- N. kalkalÄ• unu `to make a rippling noise', kalkali `with a gurgle'; G. kaá¸·kaá¸·vuÌƒ, kakaá¸·vuÌƒ `to murmur'; M. kaá¸·kaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be clamorous'; -- A. kelkelÄ• iba `to speak indistinctly'.

kÃ¡latra 2915 kÃ¡latra n. `pudendum muliebre' lex., `wife' MBh., `family' BHSk., kÃ¡á¸• atra -- Uá¹‡. BHSk.
Pk. kalatta -- n. `wife'; PaÅ¡. nij. kaletrÄ« `wife' whence kaletrÃ³ `husband' IIFL iii 3, 92 or poss. < kalatravant<-> `having a wife' BhP.; -- uzb. khanwoÌ„trÄ« `woman', kanwotrÃ³ `husband'?
Addenda: kÃ¡latra -- [Semant. cf. *CHÄ“DU -- and DÄ• RA -- 2]

kalanÄ• 2916 kalanÄ• f. `inciting' SÅ«ryas., `behaviour' KathÄ• s. [âˆšKAL2]
Pk. kalaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `inciting'; B. kalnÄ• , kallÄ•  `coquetry' ODBL 331, but prob. â†• Sk.

2917 kalandaka -- , ËšantaËš, Ëšaá¹‡á¸• aËš, ËšaÃ±jaËš m. `squirrel' BHSk ii 171.
Pa. kalanda -- , Ëšaka -- m., Si. kalanÌ†dayÄ• .
kalabhÃ¡ -- see KARABHÃ¡ -- .
kalamba -- 1 `stalk' see KAá¸• AMBÃ¡ -- .
kalamba -- 2 `Nauclea cadamba' see KADAMBÃ¡ -- .
kalamba -- 3 `crowd' see KALÄ• PA -- .
kalambÄ« -- , kalambÅ« -- see KAá¸• AMBÄ« -- .

2918 kalÃ¡yati1 `counts, thinks' ÅšiÅ›., kÃ¡latÄ“ DhÄ• tup. [Cf. kÄ• lÃ¡yati `counts, tells over' MBh. Like KALÄ• ËŠ -- 2 â†• Drav. e.g. Tam. Kan. kal -- , Tel. Gondi kar -- `to learn' EWA i 180 with lit.: âˆšKAL1]
Pk. kalÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `counts'; Sh. kalyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1 sg. kalÄ«ËŠaÌ¯m `to count, consider'; P. kaá¸·nÄ• `to know, perceive'; Or. kaá¸·ibÄ•  `to count'; G. kaá¸·vuÌƒ, kalËš `to understand, guess'; M. kaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to feel, be sensible of (pain), be clear to, be understood', kaá¸·at `knowingly'; Ko. kaá¸·tÄ•  `knows'. <-> S. kiá¹›aá¹‡u `to learn a trade' < *kaá¸• -- ?

2919 kalÃ¡yati2 `incites, impels' MBh. [âˆšKAL2]
B. kalÄ• na `to induce, instigate'; H. kalÄ• nÄ•  `to shake up, mix, shuffle'.
-- See KÄ• LÃ¡YATI2.

kalÃ¡Å›a 2920 kalÃ¡Å›a m. `waterpot' RV., kalaÅ›Ä« -- f. BÄ• lar.
Pa. kalasa -- n. `waterpot, woman's breast'; NiDoc. kalaÅ›a `pot', Pk. kalasa -- m., ËšsiyÄ• -- f. `small do.', N. kalas, kalsi, A. kalah, B. kalas, kalsi, Or. kaá¸·asa, kaá¸·asÄ«, H. kalas, kalsÄ•  m., ËšsÄ« f. (â†’ Bi. kalsÄ• , ËšsÄ«), Bhoj. kalas, Aw. lakh. kalsiÄ• ; OMarw. kalasa m. `pitcher (usu. for religious ceremonies)'; G. kaá¸·as m. `waterpot, pile of waterpots', kaá¸·Å›Ä« f. `a partic. measure equivalent to 16 maunds', kaá¸·Å›iyÉ” m. `jug'; M. kaá¸·as m. `waterpot', kaá¸·sÄ• m., ËšsÄ« f., Ko. kaá¸·so m., ËšsÄ« f., Si. kalasa, kalaha, kaá¸·aya (or < KUá¹-A -- 1). -- Ext. with -- ll -- : G. karaslÄ« f. `small waterpot' < *kaá¸·aslÄ«. -- X *KAá¹-ACCHU -- q.v.

*KALAÅ›AVARTA -- .
Addenda: kalÃ¡Å›a -- : S.kcch. karsÄ« f. `a corn measure (= 16 maunds)', karsyo m. `goblet'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÉ”á¸·É™Å› m. `waterpot'.

kalaÅ›avarta 2921 *kalaÅ›avarta `circular vessel'. [KALÃ¡Å›A -- , *VARTA -- 2]
L. kalhoá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `earthen jar for storing grain'.

kalaha 2922 kalaha m. `quarrel, fight' MBh.
Pa. Pk. kalaha -- m.; S. karahÄ© f. `quarrelling'; L. kallÄ• m. `noise, uproar'; N. kalaha `quarrel', A. kalah, kalau, B. kalah, Or. kaá¸·aha, Mth. H. kalah m., OMarw. kalaha m., G. kaá¸·É” m., M. kaá¸·ho m., Si. kalaha, kalÄ• . <-> Kt. kÉ™le `war, fighting', Pr. k&schwamacr;lÉ™ perh. < KALI -- 1. <-> Redup. K. koÌ†lakoÌ†l m. `uproar'. -- Ext. with -- la -- : P. karhalÄ• `quarrelsome'.
KALAHIN -- ; KALAHAKÄ• RA -- .

Page 149

kalahaá¹• sa 2923 kalahaá¹• sa m. `a species of goose' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. KÄ• d. [KALA -- (?), HAá¹• SÃ¡ --]
Pk. kalahaá¹• sa -- m.; Si. kalahas `a species of swan with red beak and feet'.

kalahakÄ• ra 2924 kalahakÄ• ra `quarrelsome' PÄ• á¹‡. [KALAHA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. kalahakÄ• raka -- , P. kalihÄ• rÄ• , H. kalahÄ• rÄ• .

kalahin 2925 kalahin `quarrelsome' ChUp. [KALAHA --]
Pk. kalahi -- , P. kalaihá¹‡Ä• , N. kalyÄ• hÄ• , Or. kaá¸·hiÄ• , Ëšá¸·iÄ• .

kalÄ• ËŠ 2926 kalÄ• ËŠ1 f. `a small part' RV.
Pa. Pk. kalÄ• -- f.; Si, kala `small amount, digit, division of time'.
NIá¹£KALA -- , VIKALA -- , SAKÃ¡LA -- .

kalÄ• ËŠ 2927 kalÄ• ËŠ2 f. `any practical art' R. [â†• Drav. see kalÃ¡yati1: âˆškal1]
Pa. Pk. kalÄ• -- f. `mechanical or elegant art, skill'; K. kal f. `skill, machine'; S. kal, kali f. `machine' (with -- l -- â†• E); L. kal f. `trigger of a gun, knowledge, news'; P. kaá¸· f. `string attaching warp to ceiling, machine, art, trick'; Ku. kaá¸· `machine, plan', N. kal; B. kal `lock of gun, machine'; Or. kaá¸·a `any kind of machinery, trick'; Bi. kal `European sugarmill'; H. kal f. `machine, instrument'; G. kaá¸· f. `stopcock, door -- handle, scheme, gadget'; M. kaá¸· f. `any little contrivance to open or shut with, trick, plan'; Si. kala `dexterity'. -- Connexion with S. kaá¹›a f. `dike, artificial mound' (LM 307) very doubtful.
Addenda: kalÄ• ËŠ -- 2: A. kaÌ‚l `machine' AFD 92.

kalÄ• á¹…kura 2928 kalÄ• á¹…kura m. `the bird Ardea sibirica'.
H. karÃ£Ì„kul m. `a kind of crane'.

kalÄ• cika 2929 kalÄ• cika `spoon, ladle' lex.
Bshk. Phal. kalá¸—Ä• `spoon'.

2930 kalÄ• cÄ« -- , ËšcikÄ• -- f. `forearm' lex., Åšiká¹£.
Pk. kalÄ• iÄ• -- f.; P. kalÄ• Ä« f. `wrist'; H. kalÄ• Ä« f. `forearm, wrist, fetlock'; -- Pk. kavaciyÄ• -- `forearm'?

kalÄ• pa 2931 kalÄ• pa m. `bundle, quiver of arrows' MBh., `rope round an elephant's neck' lex., Ëšaka -- m. MBh. 2. kalamba -- 3 n. `crowd' lex. [Cf. *KAá¸• APPA -- which supports deriv. from Drav. (Kan. kalappu `miscellaneous collection' &c. T.Burrow BSOAS xii 371)]
1. Pa. kalÄ• pa -- m. `bundle, sheaf, quiver', Ëšaka -- m. `bundle, string (of pearls)'; Pk. kalÄ• va -- m. `collection, quiver, peacock's tail', Ëšaga -- m. `a neck ornament'; P. kalÄ• vÄ• , Ëšvá¹›Ä• m. `armful, bundle'; H. kalÄ• wÄ• m., `band round an elephant's neck in which the driver places his feet' (â†’ G. kilÄ• vÉ” m., M. kalÄ• vÄ• , kilËš m.); OG. kalÄ• u m. `group, cluster'; M. kaá¸·Ä• vÄ• , kaá¸·vÄ• m. `hobble (consisting of a rope tying two legs of the animal together)'. -- Si. kalava `thigh'?

2. Si. kalamÌ†ba `bunch, cluster, bundle'.
Addenda: kalÄ• pa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™á¸·aI f. `stick tied with ropes placed along the back of mules for carrying loads'.

kalÄ• ya 2932 kalÄ• ya m. `a sort of pea' MBh. 2. *kÄ“rÄ• va -- .
1. Pa. Pk. kalÄ• ya -- m.; K. kara m. `the pea Pisum sativum'; A. kalÄ• i, kalÄ• -- mÄ• h `a kind of pulse', B. kalÄ• i; Or. kaá¸·Ä• -- mug `Phaseolus maximus', kaá¸·Ä• -- sim `Dolichos ensiformoides'; Mth. karÄ• i, kalÄ• i `the pulse Phaseolus roxburghii'; H. kalÄ• Ä« f. `pulse', kalÄ• yÄ• m. `a long thin small black bean', karÄ• yÄ« f. `pod of a white pea'.
2. N. kerÄ• u `pea', Bi. Mth. kerÄ• w `Pisum sativum', H. kerÄ• w, kirÄ• u m. `Pisum arvense'.

kÃ¡li 2933 kÃ¡li1 m. `the losing die with one dot' AV., `the iron age' AitBr., `strife, quarrel' MBh.
Pa. kali -- m. `the unlucky die, bad luck'; Pk. kali -- m. `quarrel'; Sh. kaliÌ¯ `fighting', f. pl. kÄƒlyeÌ†; P. kal f. `disturbance, mutiny'; Ku. N. kal `quarrel', B. kali, Or. kaá¸·i, G. kaá¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä« f., M. kaá¸· f.; -- Kt. kÉ™le `war, fighting', Pr. k&schwamacr;lÉ™ or < KALAHA -- . -- Deriv.: Or. kaá¸·iÄ• `quarrelsome'.
KALIYUGA -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡li -- 1: OMarw. kaá¸·i f. `quarrel'.

2934 kali -- 2, ËšlÄ« -- f. `unblown bud' lex., ËšlikÄ• -- f. KÄ• lid. 2. *kalli -- . 3. *kaá¸• i -- .
1. Pa. kalikÄ• -- f., Pk. kaliÄ• -- f.; PaÅ¡. ka lÄ« `walnut kernel'; L. P. kalÄ« f. `bud', WPah. bhal. kali f., N. kali; A. kÉ”li `flower bud, immature fruit, knob'; B. kali `bud'; Or. kaá¸·a `sprout', kaá¸·i `bud, sprout', Mth. kalÄ«; OAw. karÄ« `bud', H. kalÄ« f., G. kaá¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·iyÉ” m.; M. kaá¸·Ä« f. `bud', Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `large do.'.
2. S. kalÄ« f. `bud'; L. (Jukes) kallÄ« f. `jasmine bud'; Si. kÃ¤liya `bud' H. Smith JA 1950, 207.
3. Or. kaá¹›hi `bud'.
Addenda: kali -- 2. 1. WPah.poet. kÉ”á¸·e f. `flower -- bud'.
2. *kalli -- : S.kcch. kÄ• lo m. `cotton -- pod'.

kaliá¹…ga 2935 kaliá¹…ga1 m. `a warrior tribe in Coromandel' MBh.
AÅ›. shah. kaliga -- , kÄ• l. Ëšgya -- , gir. kaliá¹• ga -- , Pk. kaliá¹• ga --

.
KÄ• LIá¹…GA -- 1.

kaliá¹…ga 2936 kaliá¹…ga2 `the fork -- tailed shrike' lex.
Pa. kaliá¹…ga -- m.; K. koÌ†lungu m. `a kind of shrike'.

kaliá¹…ga 2937 kaliá¹…ga3 m. `Wrightia antidysenterica' lex., n. `its seed' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. Car., kÄ• liá¹…ga -- 3 m. lex.
H. kalÄ©gÄ• m. `the tree Ipomoea turpethum (bark used as a purgative)'.

kaliyuga 2938 kaliyuga n. `the present or Iron Age' Mn. [kÃ¡li -- 1, yugÃ¡ --]
Pa. kaliyuga -- n., Pk. kalijuga -- n.; S. kalaÅ« m. `the present age' (-- l -- ?).
kalÄ“vara -- see KAá¸• Ä“BARA -- .

kalkÃ¡ 2939 kalkÃ¡ m. (n. lex.) `viscous sediment' YÄ• jÃ±., `dirt' lex., `impurity, sin' MBh. [Various aberrant suffixes -- -- u -- , -- á¹-a -- , -- bba -- , -- vva -- , -- mma --]
Pa. kakka -- m. `oily sediment deposited by oily substances when ground, paste', kakku -- m. `paste as foundation for face -- powder'; Pk. kakka -- m. `paste to smear on the body for removing dirt', n. `sin', kakkaba<-> m. `a partic. state of sugarcane juice during boiling'; S. kakaá¹›u m. `sugarcane juice'; L. kakkoÌ„, ËškyoÌ„ f. `heated sugarcane juice'; G. kÄ• kab m. `decoction of Bassia latifolia flowers boiled thick', kÄ• kam m. `sugarcane juice boiled to a paste', kÄ• kvÄ« f. `molasses'; M. kÄ• kÄ«, kÃ£Ì„kÄ«, kÄ• kvÄ«, kÃ£Ì„kËš, kÄ• khvÄ« f. `molasses'.

kalkin 2940 kalkin `having sediment, turbid, foul, wicked' W. [KALKÃ¡ --]
Pk. kakkiya -- n. `meat'; S. kaki `wearied, vexed'?

kÃ¡lpa 2941 kÃ¡lpa `capable' ÅšBr., m. `rule, practice' RV., `an age' MBh.
2. *karpa -- . [âˆšKIÌŠP]
1. Pa. Pk. kappa -- m. `rule, rite, age'; PaÅ¡. kapaya `in the middle of' IIFL iii 3, 95; S. kapu m. `knife'; L. kapp m. `cut, breach' (â†’ Brah. kap `half'); N. kÄ• p `interstice between fingers'; B. kÄ• p `cutting a nib, pen nib'; Or. kÄ• pa `mask, false appearance'; H. kÄ• p m. `cutting, slice'; G. kÄ• p m. `cut, wound', kÄ• pÉ” m. `cutting, slit, streak, line', kÄ• plÉ” m. `a

cutting of cloth', ËšlÄ« f. `clippings'; M. kÄ• p m. `slice of fruit'; Si. kapa `an age'.
2. K. kraph, dat. Ëšpas m. `chopping, cutting'.
KALPAKA -- , *KALPIYA -- ; AKALPÃ¡ -- , SUKÃ¡LPA -- .

kalpaka 2942 kalpaka m. `barber' Kauá¹-. [âˆšKIÌŠP]
Si. kapuvÄ• `barber'.

kalpana 2943 kalpana n. `cutting' VarBrÌ¥S., ËšnÄ• -- f. `arranging' Mn., `making' SuÅ›r., ËšnÄ« -- f. `scissors' lex., karpaá¹‡a -- n. `weapon' DaÅ›. [âˆšKIÌŠP]
Pa. kappana -- n. `arranging, preparing', ËšnÄ• -- f. `fixing a horse's harness'; Pk. kappaá¹‡a -- n. `cutting', Ëšá¹‡Ä• <-> `arranging', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `shears'; G. kÄ• pá¹‡Ä« f. `reaping a field, goldsmith's clip'; M. kÄ• paá¹‡ f. `shaving', kÄ• pá¹‡Ä« f. `reaping'.

Page 150

2944 kalpÃ¡yati `sets in order' RV., `trims, cuts' VarBrÌ¥S. [Cf. krÌ¥pÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `knife' PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšKIÌŠP]
Pa. kappÄ“ti `causes to fit, prepares, trims'; Pk. kappÄ“i `makes, arranges'; S. kapaá¹‡u `to cut'; L. kappaá¹‡ `to cut, reap', awÄ• á¹‡. kappuá¹‡; P. kappá¹‡Ä• `to cut, kill'; N. kapnu `to carve, chisel'; G. kÄ• pvuÌƒ `to cut'; M. kÄ• pá¹‡&etilde; `to cut, shave'; Ko. kÄ• ppÅ«ka `to cut'; Si. kapanavÄ• `to cut, cut off, reap'.
Addenda: kalpÃ¡yati: S.kcch. kapá¹‡Å« `to cut'; Md. kafanÄ« `stabs'.

kalpiya 2945 *kalpiya `suitable', kalpya -- VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšKIÌŠP]
Pa. Pk. kappiya -- `suitable'; Si. kÃ¤pa `suitable (esp. for offering to god or demon), an offering'.

kalmaá¹£a 2946 kalmaá¹£a n. `stain, dregs, sin' Mn., karmaá¹£a -- KÄ• Å›.
[Cf. KALMÄ• ËŠá¹£A -- and kaÅ›malÃ¡ -- `dirty' lex., m.n. `despair' MBh.]
Pk. kammasa -- `dirty', n. `sin'; Sh. (Lor.) koÌ„muÅ¡ (á¹£?) `lampblack, soot'; G. kÄ• mas f. `scum of sugarcane juice'.

kalmÄ• ËŠá¹£a 2947 kalmÄ• ËŠá¹£a `variegated, spotted' VS., n. `stain' ÅšBr., m. `variegated colour' lex. [Cf. KALMAá¹£A --]
Pa. kammÄ• sa -- `spotted, blemished', n. `spot, blemish'; -- X *KARBIÅ›A -- : Si. kamisa `variegated colour'.

kalya 2948 kalya1 `well, vigorous, clever' MBh.
Pa. kalya -- , kalla -- ; Pk. kalla -- `well, clever', n. `health'; Si. kal `beautiful' (kÃ¤lum `charm, beauty' X kÄ• nti<-> H. Smith JA 1950, 197); -- H. kal f. `ease, relief' (a?).
KALYÄ• ËŠá¹‡A -- .

kalya 2949 kalya2 `deaf and dumb', kalla -- `deaf' lex., `stammering' BHS 174. [kaá¸• Ã¡ -- `dumb' ÅšBr., kala -- `indistinct, dumb' ChUp.: âˆšKAL3]
K. kolu `dumb'; S. kalho m. `young inexperienced child'; WPah. jaun. kÄ• lhÄ• `dumb'; Ku. kÄ• lo `dumb, deaf, simple'; A. kalÄ• `deaf', kÄ• larÄ« `deaf woman'; B. kÄ• lÄ• `deaf'; Or. kÄ• la `deaf, stunned, inert', ËšlÄ• `deaf'; G. kÄ• luÌƒ `lisping'. -- Poss. deriv.: Pk. kalhoÌ„á¸• a -- m. `calf', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `heifer', P. Bi. H. kalor f. (Bi. `heifer ready for the bull'), G. kaloá¹›Ä« f., M. kÄ• lvhaá¸• , Ëšvaá¸• f.
kalya -- 3 `dawn' see KÄ• LYA -- .
Addenda: kalya -- 2: WPah.poet. kalo `lame, deaf and dumb'.

kalya 2950 kalya4 n., ËšyÄ• -- f. `spirituous liquor' lex. [Cf. kaá¸• aá¹…ga<-> m. `id.', kalukkÄ• -- f. `tavern': â†• Drav. see KAá¹‡á¸• ATI2]
Pk. kallÄ• -- f. `spirituous liquor'; WPah. bhal. kal m. `beestings' (semant. cf. pÄ«yÅ«á¹£a -- `beestings' > `nectar produced at the churning of the ocean'?).
KALYAPÄ• LA -- .

2951 kalyapÄ• la -- , ËšyÄ• pËš m. `distiller of spirituous liquor' RÄ• jat.
[Some NIA. forms < *kallÄ• la -- from which kalyapÄ• la -- is an IA. creation:

kalya -- 4, pÄ• lÃ¡ --]
Pk. kallavÄ• la -- , kallÄ• la -- m. `distiller'; K. kalawÄ• l m. `seller of spirits'; L. P. kalÄ• l m. `distiller and seller of spirits' (â†’ S. kalÄ• lu m.); WPah. bhal. kalÄ• lÄ« m. `man who boils kodrÄ• -- meal for a partic. religious ceremony'; Bi. kalwÄ• r `Hindu seller of country wine' (â†’ N. kalwÄ• r `distiller'); H. kalÄ• r, kalÄ• l m. `distiller' (â†’ Mth. kalÄ• l; Bi. kalÄ• l `Moslem seller of spirits'), kalÄ• rÄ«, ËšÄ• lÄ« m. `seller of spirits', G. kalÄ• l (â†• H. or P.) m., ËšlÄ• laá¹‡ f. -- M. kÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ m. `caste of distillers' < *kalÄ• á¸·?
Addenda: kalyapÄ• la -- : S.kcch. kalÄ• l(Ä«) m. `liquor -- seller'.

kalyÄ• ËŠá¹‡a 2952 kalyÄ• ËŠá¹‡a `beautiful, lucky' RV. [KALYA -- 1]
Pa. kalyÄ• á¹‡a -- , kallÄ• á¹‡a -- `beautiful, good', n. `goodness, &c.'; AÅ›. man. kayaá¹‡a -- , dhau. top. kayÄ• na -- , shah. kalaá¹‡a -- , gir. kalÄ• á¹‡a -- `virtuous deed'; NiDoc. kalyana `good fortune'; Pk. kallÄ• á¹‡a -- `fortunate', n. `happiness'; Sh. (Lor.) kaliÄ• n `auspicious marks on an ox consisting of white forehead and feet'; Si. kalaá¹‡a `good, fortunate'.
KALYÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- .

kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« 2953 kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `name of a river in Ceylon' MW.
[KALYÄ• ËŠá¹‡A --]
Si. kÃ¤lani GS 21.
kalyÄ• pÄ• la -- see KALYAPÄ• LA -- .

kallara 2954 *kallara `salt barren soil'.
S. kalaru m. `salt soil', kalarÄ• á¹-hu `impregnated with salt'; L. kallur m. `salt barren soil', P. kallar m. -- Conn. doubtful with Pa. kalala -- n. `mud'; P. kallar m. `manure'; Si. kalal `dirt, mud'.
*kalli -- `bud' see KALI -- 2.
Addenda: *kallara -- [~ Drav. DED 1145]
*kalli -- see KALI -- 2 Add2.

kalloÌ„la 2955 kalloÌ„la m. `wave' BhartrÌ¥., `gambol' lex. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 82]
Pa. Pk. kalloÌ„la -- m. `wave'; P. kalol, kilËš m. `romp, friskiness', H. kalol, kilËš f.; M. kalolÄ«, ËšlulÄ«, kulolÄ«, ËšlulÄ« f. `frisking of children, sexual excitement of stallions or mares' (ku -- X kudá¹‡&etilde; < KÅ«ËŠRDATI?).

kalhÄ• ra -- see KAHLÄ• RA -- .

kavaka 2956 kavaka n. `mouthful' lex. [Cf. KAVALA --]
PaÅ¡. koÄ«ËŠ `piece, bit, grain (e.g. of pepper)'?

kÃ¡vaca 2957 kÃ¡vaca m.n. `coat of mail' ÅšBr., `jacket' KÄ• á¹-h. [kavÃ¡sa -- m. `id.', kavÃ¡á¹£a -- m. `shield' lex.: â†• Drav. EWA i 186 with lit.]
Pa. kavaca -- , koÌ„ja -- n.m. `coat of mail', NiDoc. kavaj'i `some article of dress' < *kavacikÄ• -- Burrow KharDoc 82; Pk. kavaya -- m.n. `armour', Si. kavada (kavasa â†• Pa. H. Smith JA 1950, 187).
kavaá¹-Ä« -- see KAVÄ• á¹-A -- .
kavaá¸• a -- see KAVALA -- .

2958 kÃ¡vatÄ“ `cries out' DhÄ• tup., kavÄ«ti &capamacr;piÅ›alaP., kÃ¡uti, kuvÃ¡tÄ“ DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKÅ«]
Pk. kavaÃ¯ `makes a noise'; L. kuÄ• vaá¹‡ `to call, summon'; P. kÅ«á¹‡Ä• `to speak, say'.
kavandha -- see KABANDHA -- .

2959 kavayÄ« -- , kavikÄ• -- f. `the fish Cojus cobojus' lex.
A. kÄ• wai `the fish Anabus', B. kaÃ¯, kai, kayÄ«, koi `the climbing fish'; Or. kaÃ¯, kaÃ¼ `the fish Anabus scandens'.

kavala 2960 kavala m. `mouthful' MBh., `gargle' SuÅ›r., kavaá¸• a<-> m. SuÅ›r., kabaá¸• a -- , kapaá¸• a -- LÃ¼ders PhilInd 559. [NIA. forms except PaÅ›. can all derive from *kab/pala -- : like KAVAKA -- prob. â†• Drav. e.g. Tam. kavaá¸·am, Ëšarì¤am `morsel of food', kavvu `to bite' T. Burrow TPS 1945, 91]
Pa. kabaá¸·a -- , Ëšala -- m. `small piece, ball of food, mouthful', kabaá¸·ikÄ• -- f. `piece of cloth put over a sore'; Pk. kavala -- m. `mouthful'; S. koro m. `piece of fish'; L. khet. kaur `morsel, bit'; N. bar -- kauÌƒlÄ• `goat's droppings'; Bi. kawar, kaur, kor `mouthful', Mth. kaur, OAw. kavara m., H. kaur m., G. koá¸·iyÉ” m. (kÉ”gá¸·É” m. `mouthful' X É”gÄ• á¸· s.v. *AVAGÄ• LA -- 2), M. kavaá¸· m., Si. kavala; <-> PaÅ¡. weg. kawÄ• ËŠá¹› `small piece' less likely < KAPARDA<-> IIFL iii 3, 102.
KAVALAYATI; *UTKAVALAYATI.

2961 kavalayati `swallows down' Hcar. [KAVALA --]

Pk. kavalÄ“i; M. kavaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to seize with the mouth'.
kavÃ¡á¹£a -- , kavÃ¡sa -- see KÃ¡VACA -- .

kavÄ• 2962 *kavÄ• `cry'. [âˆšKÅ«]
L. kÃ´ f. `noise'?

kavÄ• á¹-a 2963 kavÄ• á¹-a m.n., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `leaf of a door', kapÄ• á¹-a -- , Ëšá¹-aka -- m., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. MBh., kavaá¹-Ä« -- f. lex. [Cf. kavÃ¡á¹£a -- `opened (of the legs)' AitBr., kavÃ¡á¹£ -- `open (of the leaves of a door)' VS.: perh. â†• Drav. EWA i 187 with lit.]

Page 151

Pa. kavÄ• á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m.n. `leaf of a door, door', Pk. kavÄ• á¸• a -- , kavÄ• la -- , kapphÄ• á¸• a -- m.n., kiviá¸• Ä« -- f.; P. kavÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `leaf of a door', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `window, door'; Bi. keÌ†wÄ• á¹›Ä« `door'; Mth. kebÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä« `leaf of a door, door', (ETirhut) kewÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä«; Aw. lakh. kewÄ• á¹›Ä• `shutters' â†• H. kiwÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• , kiwÄ• r, kewÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• , kewÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `leaf of a door, door', kiwÄ• á¹›Ä«, kewËš f. `small door'; OMarw. kibÄ• á¹›i f. `door', G. kamÄ• á¹› n., M. kavÄ• á¸• , kÄ• vËš n.; Ko. kavaá¸• `cupboard'; Si. kavuá¸·uva `window'.

2963a â€ kavÄ• rÃ- -- `stingy, mean' RV.
A. kawÄ• ri `stingy, mean' (â†• Sk.?).

kavÃ- 2964 kavÃ- `wise' RV., m. `wise man, poet' RV., Ëšika -- m. lex.
Pa. Pk. kavi -- m., Pk. kaÃ¯ -- m., Si. kivi ES 25 but â†• Pa.
SATKAVI -- .
kavikÄ• -- see KAVAYÄ« -- .

kÃ¡Å›Ä• 2965 kÃ¡Å›Ä• f. `whip' RV., `rein' ÅšiÅ›., `string' lex., kaÅ›a -- m. `whip, thong' MBh.
Pa. kasÄ• -- f. `whip'; Pk. kasÄ•  -- f., Ëšsa -- m., ËšsiÄ•  -- f., Ëšsia -- n. `whip, thong'; K. kÄ• h f. `strip of leather for sewing leather articles'; S. kaÌƒhÄ«Ëœ f. `tie, tape, riband'; Or. kasa `rope'; H. kasÄ«, ËšsaÄ«, ËšseÄ«, kesaÄ« f. `rope used in land measurement'; OMarw. kasa `string'; G. kas `tape of a bodice'; M. kasÄ• m. `cord, tie of a garment'; Si. kasaya, Ëšse `whip'. -- Deriv.: Or. kasibÄ• `to whip'; -- OMarw. kasaÃ¯ `binds, harnesses', M. kasá¹‡&etilde; `to bind tightly with a cord' (LM 307) prob. rather < KÃ¡Rá¹£ATI.
*GALAKAÅ›A -- .

kaÅ›Ä“ru 2966 kaÅ›Ä“ru n., ËšrÅ« -- f., Ëšruka -- m., kasËš `root of Scirpus kysoor'.
Pa. kasÄ“ru -- m.n. `name of a grass', Ëšruka -- m. `name of a plant'; Pk. kasÄ“ru -- , Ëšuya -- m.n. `a kind of aquatic bulb'; S. kahero m. `name of a plant, a species of Rhus', ËšrÄ« f. `its bark used for dyeing'; P. kaser f. `root of the grass Cyperus tuberosus'; N. kasur `edible sweet root of a partic. plant'; B. kaseru `the grass Scirpus kysoor', Or. kaseru, Ëššuru, kesuru `its root'; H. kaserÅ« m. `Scirpus kysoor, edible root of Cyperus tuberosus'; M. kaÅ›eru m.n., ËšÅ›eá¸• , ËšÅ›eá¹- n., ËšsaÄ« f. `the grasses Scirpus kysoor and Cyperus tuberosus'.

2967 kÃ¡Å›cid `some one, anyone' RV., m.pl. ká¸—cid, n. KÃ-á¹• CID q.v. Partially collides with ká¹“'pi. [kÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. koÌ„ci, pl. kÄ“ci, AÅ›. shah. gir. koci, man. keci, NiDoc. koci, Pk. koÌ„i, f. kÄ• i, gen. kassaÃ¯, L. koÌ„Ä«, f. kÄ• Ä«, P. koÄ«, WPah. cur. koÌ„Ä«, Ku. kwe, N. koi, obl. kasai, A. keo, B. keÄ« ODBL 845, Or. kei, Mth. keo, OAw. koi, keu, H. koÄ«, OMarw. koi, OG. kÄ• á¹• Ä« dir. sg. m.n. < kÄ• ËŠnicid, G. koi; Si. kisi pl. `some' < ká¸—cid with -- s -- after kis `anything' < kÃ-á¹• cid. -- Traces of original -- Å›c -- in AÅ›. kÄ• l. kecha, NiDoc. kacÌ„i (= kaÅ›ci?), P. kachu `some, any, somewhat' and more generally affecting forms deriving from KÃ-á¹• CID.
YAá¸¥KAÅ›CID.
kaÅ›malÃ¡ -- see KALMAá¹£A -- .
Addenda: kÃ¡Å›cid: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) koi `somebody, anybody'.

kÃ¡Å›mÄ«ra 2968 kÃ¡Å›mÄ«ra m. `name of a people' PÄ• á¹‡.

Pa. kasmÄ«ra -- m., Pk. kamhÄ«ra -- , ËšhÄ• ra -- , kaá¹• bhÄ• ra -- , ËšbhÅ«ra -- , kasamÄ«ra -- m. `the people', kasumÄ«rÄ•  -- f. `the country'; Sh. kaÅ¡Ä«r f. `Kashmir', K. kaÅ›Ä«rÃ¼ f., pog. kaÅ›Ä«r, kash. kaÅ›Ä«rÄ«.
KÄ• Å›MÄ«RÃ¡ -- 1.
kaÅ›yÃ¡pa -- 1 `tortoise' see KACCHAPA -- .

kaÅ›yÃ¡pa 2969 kaÅ›yÃ¡pa2 m. nom. prop. RV., `class of divine beings associated with PrajÄ• pati; of semi -- divine genii regulating the course of the sun' AV., `name of a mythical rÌ¥á¹£i' VS.
Pk. kassava -- , kÄ• sava -- m. `name of a family of rÌ¥á¹£is'; Wg. (Norris) "Kashau" `a partic. wooden idol formed like a man' poss. if sh = Å¡ NTS xvii 319.
KAá¹¢ `rub': KAá¹£Ã¡ -- , KAá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , KAá¹£ATI, *KAá¹£YATÄ“; *APAKAá¹£A -- , NIKAá¹£Ã¡ -- .

kaá¹£Ã¡ 2970 kaá¹£Ã¡ m. `rubbing' Naiá¹£., `touchstone' PÄ• á¹‡. com. [âˆšKAá¹£]
Pk. kasa -- `striking', m. `rubbing on a touchstone, touchstone'; Kt. ká¹£Ã« `comb'; Bashg. "kshÄ“" `wisp'; Pr. uá¹£ugÃº `comb, scapula'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kuáº“eá¹-Ä«ËŠ `comb' (?); K. kah, dat. kÃ¼Å›Ã¼ f. `testing gold on a touchstone'; S. kahu `wearying'; L. kahu m. `tinder'; N. kasi `touchstone'; A. kah `a mordant substance'; B. kas `touchstone', Or. kasa; H. kas m. `assay, test' (â†’ P. kas m. `touchstone'); OMarw. OG. kasi f. `touchstone'; G. M. kas m. `quality of gold or silver as determined by rubbing on a touchstone', Si. kasaya `touchstone'.
KAá¹£APAá¹-á¹-IKÄ• -- .

kaá¹£aá¹‡a 2971 kaá¹£aá¹‡a n. `rubbing, testing' KÄ• d. [âˆšKAá¹£]
H. kasan f. `assaying'; G. kasá¹‡Ä« f. `test by rubbing, distress'.

2972 kaá¹£ati `scratches' ChUp., `rubs on a touchstone' PÄ• á¹‡. com., kÃ¡á¹£Ëš `hurts' DhÄ• tup. [See khasa -- 1: âˆškaá¹£]
Pk. kasaÃ¯ `rubs'; Kt. ká¹£e -- `to scrape, rub', Wg. kaá¹£Ä• ËŠ<-> `to whittle, lick', Pr. -- koá¹£o -- `to scratch (?)'; PaÅ¡. kaÌ„Ì†áº“ -- `to smear, wipe'; Kho. khoá¹£ik `to groom a horse' Belvalkar Vol 92 (with expressive aspirate?); A. kahÄ• iba `to apply a mordant substance'; Or. kasibÄ•  `to rub, scrape, scratch, labour hard' (semant. cf. S. gahaá¹‡u s.v. *GHRÌ¥á¹£ATI); OAw. kasaÃ¯ `rubs'; H. kasnÄ•  `to assay, test'; G. kasvuÌƒ

`to test by rubbing' (â†’ S. kasaá¹‡u `to try, prove'); M. kasá¹‡&etilde;
`to test gold, ache'; Si. kahanavÄ• , kasanËš `to scratch'. -- Ext. with --
kk -- : H. kasaknÄ• `to be racked by pain, ache'; -- redup.: G. kaskasvuÌƒ
`to rub hard'; M. kaskasá¹‡&etilde; `to ache'. -- See *KAá¹£YATÄ“.

kaá¹£apaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• 2973 kaá¹£apaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• f. `touchstone' MW. [Perh.
hypersanskritism for *kaá¹£avartikÄ• -- : KAá¹£Ã¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Pk. kasapaá¹-á¹-a -- , kasavaá¹-á¹-a -- m., K. kahwÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f., Ku.
kasauá¹-Ä«, B. kasaá¹-i (â†’ A. kaxaá¹-i), Or. kasoá¹-i, Ëšsaá¹-i, Bi.
kasauá¹-Ä«, Bhoj. kasawaá¹-Ä«, OAw. H. kasauá¹-Ä« f. (â†’ P. kasauá¹-Ä« f.,
S. kasoá¹-Ä«, kasvaá¹-Ä« f.), OG. kasaÃ¼á¹-aÃ¼ m., G. kasÉ”á¹-Ä« f., M.
kasvaá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä«, kasoá¹-Ä« f.
*kaá¹£avartikÄ• -- `touchstone' see kaá¹£apaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• -- . [kaá¹£Ã¡ -- ,
*varta -- 3]

kaá¹£Ä• ya 2974 kaá¹£Ä• ya `yellowish red, astringent' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `an
astringent juice' ÅšBr. 2. *kaá¹£Ä• va -- . 3. *kaá¹£Ä• ra -- . [Cf. Pa.
kasaá¹-a -- `bitter, bad'. Variety of suffix (though -- va<-> may be the
colour suffix seen in Å›yÄ• vÃ¡ --) points to nonAryan origin]
1. Pa. Pk. kasÄ• ya -- `reddish yellow, astringent'; A. kehÄ• `astringent',
B. kasÄ• ; Or. kasÄ• `reddish, astringent, astringent kernel of mango stone';
Si. kaha `turmeric, saffron'; -- ext. with -- á¹-á¹- -- : A. kaheá¹-Ä•
`astringent'; Si. kahaá¹-a `bitter, acrid'; -- with -- l -- : P. kasailÄ•
`astringent' (â†• E).
2. Pa. kasÄ• va -- `reddish yellow, astringent'.
3. NiDoc. kaá¹£ara `monk's yellow robe' (â†’ Toch. A kÄ• á¹£Ä• r, B. kaá¹£Ä• r,
Sogd. kr'z'kh, Uigur kr'Å¾, kz'ry); <-> S. kasÄ• ro `of astringent taste' or
< *KAá¹£Ä• YARASA -- .
KAá¹£Ä• YIN -- , *KAá¹£Ä• YATI, KÄ• á¹£Ä• YÃ¡ -- ; *KAá¹£Ä• YARASA -- .
Addenda: kaá¹£Ä• ya -- : A. kahÄ• iba `to tinge, colour (clothes)' AFD 336.

2975 *kaá¹£Ä• yati `reddens, dyes'. [kaá¹£Ä• yita -- `reddened' BÄ• lar.:
KAá¹£Ä• YA --]
Pa. kÄ• sÄ• yita -- `stained'; Pk. kasÄ• ia -- `red -- yellow'; Or. kasÄ• ibÄ•
`to dye red'.

kaá¹£Ä• yarasa 2976 *kaá¹£Ä• yarasa `of astringent flavour'. [KAá¹£Ä• YA -- ,
RÃ¡SA --]

S. kasÄ• ro `id.' or < *kaá¹£Ä• ra -- s.v. KAá¹£Ä• YA -- , but in either case a loan word bec. of -- s -- .

kaá¹£Ä• yin 2977 kaá¹£Ä• yin `yielding a resinous exhudation, astringent, dyed red' W. [KAá¹£Ä• YA --]
Pk. kasÄ• i -- `red -- yellow'; PaÅ¡. kÄ• Ä« `khaki coloured'.
*kaá¹£Ä• ra -- , *kaá¹£Ä• va -- `yellow, astringent' see KAá¹£Ä• YA -- .

Page 152

kaá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 2978 kaá¹£á¹-Ã¡ `bad, difficult' Mn., `dangerous' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `bad state of affairs, fatigue' R.
Pa. kaá¹-á¹-ha -- `bad, useless', n. `misery'; Pk. kaá¹-á¹-ha -- , kaá¹-á¹-a -- `troublesome', n. `ill, trouble'; K. kaá¹-h `cold'; Ku. kaá¹-hÄ«á¹‡o `to suffer from the attack of a ghost, suffer from cold, be benumbed'; N. kÄ• á¹-ho `a sponger who goes from door to door to eat, term of abuse for a dog or brahman'; A. kÉ”á¹-hÄ«yÄ• mariba `to be spoilt, be destroyed'; Or. kÄ• á¹-ha `hard, thick, cruel, stiff, bewildered with fear, still'; H. kaá¹-h m. `labour, pains' (a?); G. kÄ• á¹-huÌƒ `hardhearted, miserly'; M. kaá¹- m. `pain, work', kÃ£Ì„á¹-há¹‡&etilde;, kaÌƒá¹-hËš `to endure, undergo'; Si. kaá¹-ulla, kaá¹-ol `sorrow, distress'.
Addenda: kaá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.kc. kaá¹-ho `hard (figuratively)'; -- X KAá¹-U -- : A. kaá¹-huwÄ• `severe' AFD 206.

2979 *kaá¹£yatÄ“ `is scratched'. [âˆšKAá¹£]
K. kaÅ›un (past tense impersonal) `to itch, scratch oneself'. -- See KAá¹£ATI.
KAS `go, move': KÃ¡SATI, KÄ• SA -- , KÄ• SAYATI; *AVAKASATI, *AVAKASTA -- , ÃºTKASATI, *UTKASTA -- , *UTKÄ• SAYATI, *NIá¹£KASATI, *NIá¹£KASTA -- , NIá¹£KÄ• SA -- , NIá¹£KÄ• SAYATI, VIKÄ• SA -- .

kasaá¹-a 2980 *kasaá¹-a `dirt, dregs'. [Cf. *KASIá¹…GALA --]
Pa. kasaá¹-a -- m. `leavings, dregs' (also `bitter, nasty' see KAá¹£Ä• YA --); N. kasar `sediment, dregs'.

2981 kÃ¡sati `goes, moves' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKAS]
Kal. 3rd sg. pres. kÄ• seu `flows (of water)'; Kho. kosik (1st sg. kasim) `to walk about' Belvalkar Vol 92. -- See *KÄ• SAYATI.

kasiá¹…gala 2982 *kasiá¹…gala `rubbish'. [Cf. kÃ¡sÄ• mbu -- n. `(prob.) rubbish', Pa. kasambu -- n. `rubbish': see *KASAá¹-A -- .]
P. kahigal f. `plaster of mud and chaff'; N. kasiá¹…ar `dirt, rubbish'.
kasÄ“ru -- see KAÅ›Ä“RU -- .

kastambha 2983 *kastambha `small stem'. [kastambhÄ«ËŠ -- f. `prop for supporting carriage -- pole' ÅšBr.: ka -- 3, stambha --]
M. kÄ• thaÌƒbÄ• m. `plantain offshoot, sucker, stole'.
kastambhÄ«ËŠ -- see prec.

kastÄ«ra 2984 kastÄ«ra n. `tin' lex. 2. *kastilla -- .
1. H. kathÄ«r m. `tin, pewter'; G. kathÄ«r n. `pewter'.
2. H. (Bhoj.?) kathÄ«l, ËšlÄ• m. `tin, pewter'; M. kathÄ«l n. `tin', kathl&etilde; n. `large tin vessel'.

kastÅ«rÄ« 2985 kastÅ«rÄ« f. `musk', kastÅ«Ë˜rikÄ• -- f. `musk, musk -- deer' lex.
Pa. katthÅ«rikÄ• -- f. `musk'; Pk. katthÅ«rÄ« -- , ËšriyÄ• -- f. `musk -- deer'; S. khathÅ«rÄ« f. `musk'.
*kassara -- `rubbish' see KACCARA -- .
Addenda: kastÅ«rÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ”Ì• tthÉ™r, kÉ”Ì• thrÄ• m. `musk deer', kÉ”Ì• thrI f. `musk' Him.I 21.
kÄ• -- : â€ *KÄ• Å›AKUNA -- .

2986 kahlÄ• ra -- , kalhÄ• Ëš n. `white esculent water lily Nymphaea lotus' MBh. [Mth. with divergent á¹› supports non -- Aryan origin EWA i 185]
Pa. kallahÄ• ra -- n., Pk. kalhÄ• ra -- n., Mth. kaá¹›ahar, G. kalÄ• r n., M. kalhÄ• r n.
kÄ• -- pejorative prefix. [Cf. ka -- 3, ku -- , kad -- , kÃ-m]

*KARKá¹£Ä« -- , *KÄ• VARAKA -- .
*kÄ• á¹• siya -- see next.

kÄ• ËŠá¹• sya 2987 kÄ• ËŠá¹• sya `made of bell -- metal' KÄ• tyÅšr., n. `bell -- metal' YÄ• jÃ±., `cup of bell -- metal' MBh., Ëšaka -- n. `bell -- metal'. 2. *kÄ• á¹• siya -- . [KAá¹• SÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pa. kaá¹• sa -- m. (?) `bronze', Pk. kaá¹• sa -- , kÄ• sa -- n. `bell -- metal, drinking vessel, cymbal'; L. (Jukes) kÃ£Ì„jÄ• adj. `of metal', awÄ• á¹‡. kÄ• sÄ• `jar' (â†• E with -- s -- , not Ã±j); N. kÃ£Ì„so `bronze, pewter, white metal', kas -- kuá¹- `metal alloy'; A. kÃ£Ì„h `bell -- metal', B. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• , Or. kaÌƒsÄ• , Bi. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• ; Bhoj. kÃ£Ì„s `bell -- metal', kÃ£Ì„sÄ• `base metal'; H. kÄ• s, kÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `bell -- metal', G. kÃ£Ì„suÌƒ n., M. kÃ£Ì„s&etilde; n.; Ko. kÃ£Ì„Å›&etilde; n. `bronze'; Si. kasa `bell -- metal'.
2. L. kÃ£Ì„ihÃ£Ì„ m. `bell -- metal', P. kÃ£Ì„ssÄ«, kÃ£Ì„sÄ« f., H. kÃ£Ì„sÄ« f.
*KÄ• á¹• SYAKARA -- , KÄ• á¹• SYAKÄ• RA -- , *KÄ• á¹• SYAKUá¹‡á¸• IKÄ• -- , KÄ• á¹• SYATÄ• LA -- , *KÄ• á¹• SYABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: kÄ• ËŠá¹• sya -- : A. kÃ£Ì„h also `gong', or < KAá¹• SÃ¡ -- .

kÄ• á¹• syakara 2988 *kÄ• á¹• syakara `worker in bell -- metal'. [See next: KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. kasÄ“rÄ• `metal worker', P. kaserÄ• m. `worker in pewter' (both â†• E with -- s --); N. kasero `maker of brass pots'; Bi. H. kaserÄ• m. `worker in pewter'.

kÄ• á¹• syakÄ• ra 2989 kÄ• á¹• syakÄ• ra m. `worker in bell -- metal or brass' YÄ• jÃ±. com., kaá¹• sakÄ• ra -- m. BrahmavP. [KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
N. kasÄ• r `maker of brass pots'; A. kaÌƒhÄ• r `worker in bell -- metal'; B. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• ri `pewterer, brazier, coppersmith', Or. kaÌƒsÄ• rÄ«; H. kasÄ• rÄ« m. `maker of brass pots'; G. kaÌƒsÄ• rÉ”, kasËš m. `coppersmith'; M. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• r, kÄ• sËš m. `worker in white metal', kÄ• sÄ• rá¸• Ä• m. `contemptuous term for the same'.

kÄ• á¹• syakuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• 2990 *kÄ• á¹• syakuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• `bell -- metal pot'. [KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- , KUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
N. kasauÌƒá¹›i `cooking pot'.

kÄ• á¹• syatÄ• la 2991 kÄ• á¹• syatÄ• la m. `cymbal' RÄ• jat. [KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- , TÄ• LA -- 1]
Pa. kaá¹• satÄ• la -- m. `gong'; Pk. kaá¹• sÄ• lÄ• -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f. `cymbal', OB. kaÅ›Ä• lÄ• , Or. kaÌƒsÄ• á¸·a; G. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n. `large bell -- metal cymbals' with Ã£Ì„ after kÃ£Ì„suÌƒ `bell -- metal'; M. kÃ£Ì„sÄ• á¸· f. `large cymbal'; -- Si. kastalaya `metal gong' (EGS 40) is Si. cmpd. or more prob. â†• Pa.

kÄ• á¹• syabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 2992 *kÄ• á¹• syabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `bell -- metal pot'. [KÄ• ËŠá¹• SYA -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Pa. kaá¹• sabhaá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `brass ware'; M. kÄ• sÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, ËšsaÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `metal vessel of a partic. kind'.

kÄ• ËŠka 2993 kÄ• ËŠka m. `crow' Mn., ËškÄ« -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. [kÄ• koÌ„la -- m. `raven' Mn., kÄ• kÄ• la -- m. Vet. Onom. cf. kÄ• kÄ• krÌ¥t -- `cawing' MBh. -- In NIA. with various suffixes and partially onom. with -- k -- and -- g --]
Pa. kÄ• ka -- m. `crow', ËškÄ« -- f., Pk. kÄ• ya -- m., kÄ• Ä« -- f., PaÅ¡. kaxÄ«ËŠ f., lauá¹›. kÄ• Ä«k, uzb. kaÄ«, Kho. kÄ• g; Mai. "qÄ• " `bird' NTS xviii 124; Sh. gil. kÃ£Ì„, koh. gur. kÄ• h m. `crow', S. L. P. kÃ£Ì„ m., Si. kÄ• . -- Ext. with -- u -- , -- uka -- : Gau. kow, K. kÄ• v m., kÃ¶viÃ± f., S. kÃ£Ì„uÌƒ m., L. poá¹-h. kÄ• uÌƒ m., awÄ• á¹‡. kÃ£Ì„, obl. pl. kÄ• vÃ£Ì„, P. kaÌƒu, kaÅ«Ä• m., kÄ• uá¹‡Ä« f., WPah. bhiá¸• . bhal. kau n., Ku. gng. kaw, B. kÄ• uÄ• , Or. kÄ• u, Bhoj. kaÃ¼Ä• , H. kauÄ• , G. kÄ• u m., M. kÄ• Å« m.; -- with -- á¹-á¹- -- : Gaw. kÃ¡uá¹-É”; -- with -- ra -- : A. kÄ• urÄ«; -- with -- la -- : Pk. kÄ• yala -- m., M. kÄ• vá¸·Ä• m., Ko. kÄ• yá¸·o m.; -- onom. with -- k -- , -- g -- : Kal. kagÅ•Ã¤Å•, Bshk. kÄ• k, Tor. (Biddulph) "kÄ• gh" m., Phal. koÌ„k, S. kÃ£Ì„gu m., N. kÄ• g, H. kÄ• g, ËšgÄ• , ËšgwÄ• m., Si. kÄ• kkÄ• , st. kÄ• ku -- .
*KÄ• KACITI -- .
Addenda: kÄ• ËŠka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kau m. `crow'; -- ext. with -- á¹-a -- in Md. kauá¸·u, kÄ• á¸·u `crow'; -- with -- la -- in WPah.ká¹-g. kauá¸·É” m. â€ *KUKÄ• KA -- .

2994 kÄ• kaciÃ±cÄ• -- , ËšÃ±cÄ« -- f. `Abrus precatorius'. [Many various forms: see EWA i 192]
Pk. kÄ• aÃ¯á¹• cÄ« -- , kÄ• iá¹• cÄ« -- f., Or. kÄ• iÃ±ca.
Addenda: kÄ• kaciÃ±cÄ• -- see also S. at *KÄ• á¹…KUKA -- .

kÄ• kaciti 2995 *kÄ• kaciti `collection of crows'. [KÄ• ËŠKA -- , CÃ-TI --]
K. kÄ• way f.; -- very doubtful.

kÄ• kutstha 2996 *kÄ• kutstha `on the top of the head', kÄ• kÃºd -- f. `palate'
RV, kÄ• kubh -- Naigh. [For semant. change `top of head ~ palate' see TÄ• ËŠLU
-- , MÅ«RDHÃ¡N -- : KAKÃºD -- , STHA --]
Ash. koÌ„stÃ¤ËŠ, ká¹“stu `the top of the head' (NTS ii 262 < kÅ«á¹-astha --
).
kÄ• kÃºd -- see prec.

kÄ• koÌ„li 2997 kÄ• koÌ„li f. `a partic. medicinal plant' SuÅ›r., ËšlÄ« -- f.
Car. [Cf. KAKKOÌ„LA --]
Pk. kÄ• oÌ„lÄ« -- f. `a kind of bulbous plant'; Si. kavÄ“á¸·u `a plant from
which is produced a poisonous drug'?

Page 153

kÄ• kka 2998 *kÄ• kka `senior male relative'. [â†• Drav.: Kan. kakka `uncle',
Tel. kakka `daddy', Mal. kÄ• kke `mother's brother']
Gy. eur. kako m. `uncle'; PaÅ¡. kÄ• kÅ«ËŠ `boy', kÄ• kÄ« `girl'; Sh. (Lor.)
kÄ• ko `elder brother', kÄ• ki `elder sister'; K. kÄ• kh, dat. kÄ• kas m. `one's
own father, elder male relative', kÄ• kaÃ± f. `his wife'; S. kÄ• ko m. `elder
brother', kÄ• kiá¹›o m. `uvula'; L. kÄ• kÄ« f. `pupil of eye'; P. kÄ• kÄ• m.
`elder brother, father's slave, son or grandson of a Sikh prince, little
child', kÄ• kÄ« f. `little girl, pupil of eye'; WPah. bhal. kÄ• k `brother',
paá¹…. kakkÄ• `uncle'; Ku. kakÄ• hon. pl. `uncle', kÄ• khÄ« `aunt'; N. kÄ• ko
`father's younger brother'; A. kakÄ• `grandfather', kakÄ• i `term of address
for an older relative or elderly man'; B. kÄ• kÄ• `father's younger brother',
kÄ• kÄ« `his wife'; Or. kÄ• kÄ• , kakÄ• Ä« `father's younger brother', kÄ• ku --
mÄ• `his wife'; Mth. kakkÄ• `father's brother'; H. kÄ• kÄ• m. `father's

younger brother'; G. kÄ• kÉ”, usu. hon. pl. ËškÄ• m. `father's brother', ËškÄ« f. `his wife', kÄ• ku `pet name for a boy', kÄ• kliyÄ• m.pl. `mother's brother'; M. kÄ• kÄ• m. `father's brother, elderly cousin', ËškÄ« f. `his wife'.
kÄ• ká¹£Ä«ba -- see Ä• Ká¹£IKA -- .
kÄ• khoÌ„rda -- see KHARKHOÌ„DA -- .
Addenda: *kÄ• kka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÄ• k m. `father's brother (used in the KhaÅ› tribe)'.
â€ *kÄ• gunÄ« -- see *KAá¹…KUNÄ« -- .

kÄ• gni 2999 kÄ• gni m. `a small fire' Vop. [KA -- 3 or KÄ• -- , AGNÃ- --]
K. kang m. `brazier, fireplace'?

3000 *kÄ• á¹…kuka -- , kÄ• á¹…guka -- m. `a kind of corn' SuÅ›r. [KAá¹…KU --]
S. kÃ£Ì„gaá¹›u m. `Holcus saccharatus, stubble', kÃ£Ì„giá¹›Ä« f. `wheat stalk, seed of Abrus precatorius'.

kÄ• á¹…kunikÄ• 3001 *kÄ• á¹…kunikÄ• f. `a woman who lives on panic seed'. [*KAá¹…KUNÄ« --]
Kt. kakÅ•iuÌƒ, kagÃ³Ä© -- Å¡trÄ« `widow', Wg. kakÅ•Å©Ìˆ, Pr. tÉ™ ky&uacutedotdot;n, Ä• kyÅ«Ì¤, Dm. kÄ• á¹…gun (zÄ• mi); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›.
kÄ• á¹…gunÄ«ËŠ `widow', ËšnÄ• ËŠ `widower', weg. kÄ• gunÄ«ËŠ `widow', lauá¹›.
kÄ• munÄ« `widow, woman with no husband'; Gaw. kÄ• á¹…gunÄ«ËŠ `widow'; Sh. kagÅ«ËŠniÌ¯ f., Ëšná¹· m., gur. kavÅ«ni f., Ëšná¹· m.
K&capamacr;á¹„Ká¹¢ `wish for': KÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£ATI, KÄ• á¹…Ká¹£Ä• -- , KÄ• á¹…Ká¹£IN -- ; *UPAKÄ• á¹…Ká¹£Ä• -- , PRAKÄ• á¹…Ká¹£ITA -- .

3002 kÄ• ËŠá¹…ká¹£ati `wishes for' &capamacr;svÅšr. [âˆšKÄ• á¹…Ká¹£]
Pa. kaá¹…khati `looks forward to, doubts'; Pk. kaá¹• khaÃ¯ `wishes'; K. kÃ£Ì„chun `to want'; H. kÃ£Ì„khnÄ• `to strain, grunt, groan'; -- L. tÃ£Ì„ghaá¹‡ `to expect, long for' with dissimilation of k -- kh.
Addenda: kÄ• ËŠá¹…ká¹£ati [Denom. from KÄ• á¹…Ká¹£Ä• -- < IE. *koá¹…ksÄ• -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 61]

kÄ• á¹…ká¹£Ä• 3003 kÄ• á¹…ká¹£Ä• f. `wish' R. [âˆšKÄ• á¹…Ká¹£]
Pa. kaá¹…khÄ• -- f. `expectation, doubt'; Pk. kaá¹• khÄ• -- f. `wish', K. kÃ£Ì„ch f., S. kÃ£Ì„khÄ« f.; Si. kÃ¤k `doubt, care, sorrow'; -- with dissim. L. tÃ£Ì„gh f. `desire'.

kÄ• á¹…ká¹£in 3004 kÄ• á¹…ká¹£in `longing for' MBh. [KÄ• á¹…Ká¹£Ä• --]
Pa. kaá¹…khin -- `longing for, doubting'; Pk. kaá¹• khi<-> `wishing'; S. kÃ£Ì„khÄ« m. `one desirous of'; H. kÃ£Ì„khÄ« `desiring'; Si. kÃ¤k `doubtful, sorrowful'.

kÄ• á¹…ga 3005 *kÄ• á¹…ga `having a poor body'. [KA -- 3 or KÄ• -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
G. kÃ£Ì„guÌƒ `weak, delicate'.

3006 *kÄ• á¹…gÄ• rikÄ• `poor or small brazier'. [Cf. KÄ• GNI -- m. `a small fire' Vop.: KA -- 3 or KÄ• -- , Aá¹…GÄ• RI --]
K. kÃ£Ì„gÃ¼rÃ¼, kÃ£Ì„gar f. `portable brazier' whence kangar m. `large do.' (or < *kÄ• á¹…gÄ• ra -- ?); H. kÃ£Ì„grÄ« f. `small portable brazier'.
kÄ• á¹…guka -- see *KÄ• á¹…KUKA -- .

kÄ• cÃ¡ 3007 kÄ• cÃ¡1 m. `glass' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- m. W. 2. *kÄ• cca -- .
1. Pa. kÄ• ca -- m. `crystal, glass', Pk. kÄ• ya -- m.; S. kÄ• o, kÄ• yo m. `glass, glass tumbler'; Si. kadÄ• `silicious earth used in making glass, beads, &c.'
2. Pk. kacca -- n. `glass, crystal'; K. kÄ• Ä‹h, abl. kÄ• Ä‹a m. `a species of pottery made of a kind of fine clay'; S. kacu m. `glass' and L. kacc m. both with a â†• E; P. ludh. kaÃ±c m. `glass'; N. kÄ• c, kÃ£Ì„c `glass, quartz'; A. kÄ• s `glass', kÃ£Ì„s `a kind of clay from which china is made'; B. kÄ• c, kÃ£Ì„c `glass, crystal', Or. kÄ• ca, kÃ£Ì„c, Bhoj. kÃ£Ì„c, H. kÄ• c, kÃ£Ì„c m., G. kÄ• c m., M. kÄ• Ä‹, kÃ£Ì„Ä‹ f.
*KÄ• CAPÄ• TRA -- , *KÄ• CCAKAÌ„Ì†RA -- .
Addenda: kÄ• ca -- 1. 2. *kÄ• cca -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™ceá¹-I f. `white pebble, quartz, crystal'.

kÄ• ca 3008 *kÄ• ca2 `black'. [kÄ• calavaá¹‡a -- n. `black salt' lex.]
Wg. kÄ• Ä• É™Ì• , Niá¹…g. kÄ• Ä‹É™Ì• `black', Shum. xaÄ‹É™ < kh -- NTS xvii 263.

kÄ• ca 3009 kÄ• ca3 m. `loop, string fastened to both ends of a pole, carrying yoke' lex. [â†• Drav. Kui kÄ• sa, Kuvi kÄ• Ã±ju, Kan. kÄ• gaá¸• i, kÄ• vaá¸• i T. Burrow BSOAS xii 372, EWA i 195. See KAMAá¹-HA --]
Pa. kÄ• ca -- , kÄ• ja -- m. `carrying -- pole', Pk. kÄ• ya -- , kÄ• va -- , m. (deriv. kÄ• voÌ„ya -- m. `one who carries a yoke'); S. kÄ• o, kÄ• yo m.

`rafter'; Si. kada `carrying -- pole'; -- Pk. kÄ• vaá¸• a<-> m., H. kÃ£Ì„waá¹›, kÄ• waá¹›, Ëšwar f., G. kÄ• vaá¹› f., M. kÄ• vaá¸• f.
*KÄ• CAHÄ• RA -- .

kÄ• capÄ• tra 3010 *kÄ• capÄ• tra `glass vessel'. [kÄ• cÃ¡ -- 1, pÄ• ËŠtra --]
NiDoc. kayavatra (Burrow KharDoc 81 to be read as kaÅ›aËš = kaj'aËš?).

kÄ• cahÄ• ra 3011 *kÄ• cahÄ• ra `bearer of a carrying -- pole'. [kÄ• ca -- 3, hÄ• ra --]
Pa. kÄ• jahÄ• raka -- m.; Pk. kÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `carrier of water or other burdens', n. `carrying -- pole'; K. kahar m. `palanquin -- bearer', S. kahÄ• ru m.; P. kahÄ• r m. `palanquin -- bearer, water -- carrier'; N. kahÄ• r `a class of cultivators who also act as bearers'; B. kÄ• hÄ• r `a low caste of palanquin -- bearers and water -- carriers'; Or. kÄ• hÄ• á¸·a, ËšÄ• ra, kÄ• Ã£Ì„á¸·a, ËšÃ£Ì„ra `a low caste of bearers', Bhoj. kahÄ• r, Aw. lakh. kahÄ• r, kaharawÄ• ; H. kahÄ• r m. `palanquinbearer, water -- drawer'; M. kahÄ• r m. `palanquin -- bearer'.
*kÄ• cca -- `glass' see KÄ• CÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: *kÄ• cahÄ• ra -- : G. kahÄ• r m. `litter -- bearer'.
*kÄ• cca -- see KÄ• CÃ¡ -- 1 Add2.

kÄ• ccakÄ• ra 3012 *kÄ• ccakÄ• ra `glass maker'. 2. *kÄ• ccakara -- . [*KÄ• CCA<-> s.v. kÄ• cÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1, kara -- 1]
1. Or. kacarÄ• `dealer in glass bangles', M. kÃ£Ì„Ä‹Ä• r, ËšrÄ«, kaÌƒÄ‹Ä• r, ËšrÄ« m. `maker of glass bangles'.
2. H. kaÌƒcerÄ• m. `glass -- worker'.

kÄ• Ã±canÃ¡ 3013 kÄ• Ã±canÃ¡ `golden' MBh., n. `gold' Mn.
Pa. kaÃ±cana -- n. `gold', Ëšaka -- `golden'; Pk. kaá¹• caá¹‡a<-> n. `gold'; Si. kasuna `gold', kasun -- `golden'.

kÄ• Ã±canaka 3014 kÄ• Ã±canaka m. `the tree Bauhinia variegata' lex. 2. kÄ• Ã±canÄ• ra -- m. lex.
1. Pk. kaá¹• caá¹‡a -- m. `a partic. tree'; B. kÄ• Ã±can `a partic. plant'; Or. kaÃ±caá¹‡a `Bauhinia acuminata and its red flower'.
2. Pk. kaá¹• caá¹‡Ä• ra -- m. `a partic. kind of tree'; B. kÃ£Ì„canÄ• r, ËšnÄ• l `Bauhinia variegata', H. kacnÄ• r, ËšnÄ• l m.f. (â†’ P. kacnÄ• r, ËšnÄ• l; L. kacnÄ• r m. `B. racemosa', S. kacnÄ• li f. `B. variegata', G. kÃ£Ì„cnÄ• r,

ËšnÄ• l f.).
kÄ• Ã±canÄ• rÄ• -- see prec.
kÄ• Ã±cika -- see KÄ• Ã±JIKA -- .

kÄ• Ã±cÄ« 3015 kÄ• Ã±cÄ« f. `girdle' KÄ• lid.
Pk. kaá¹• cÄ« -- f.; Or. kÄ• Ã±ci `tinkling girdle'; -- S. kÃ£Ì„ca, f. `a kind of loose pantaloons': lw. with c.
Addenda: kÄ• Ã±cÄ« -- [< IE. *koá¹…kÄ« -- and related to *KAÃ±CU -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 62]

kÄ• Ã±jika 3016 kÄ• Ã±jika n. `sour rice gruel' SuÅ›r., ËšjÄ« -- f., ËšjÄ«ka -- n., kÄ• Ã±cika -- n. lex. [â†• Drav. EWA i 195 with lit.]
Pa. kaÃ±jika -- , Ëšiya -- n., Pk. kaá¹• jia -- n., K. kÃ¶nzÃ¼ m.; S. kÄ• Ã±jhÄ« f. `sour beverage of water and mustard seed, rice gruel, buttermilk'; L. kÃ£Ì„jhÄ• m. `buttermilk and water'; P. kÄ• Ã±jÄ«, kÄ• Ã±cÄ« f. `sour liquor from fermented

Page 154

chick -- peas or carrots'; Ku. kÃ£Ì„ji `whey'; A. kÃ£Ì„zi `sour rice gruel', B. kÃ£Ì„ji, Or. kÄ• Ã±jÄ«, H. kÃ£Ì„jÄ« f.; G. kÃ£Ì„jÄ« f. `gruel, paste'; M. kÃ£Ì„jÄ« f. `sour rice gruel, gruel'; Si. kÃ¤nÌ†da `rice gruel'.
kÄ• á¹-Ã¡ -- 1 `hole' see KARTÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: kÄ• Ã±jika -- : A. also kÃ£Ì„ci (phonet. -- s --) `inspissated milk' AFD 217.

kÄ• á¹-a 3017 *kÄ• á¹-a2 `stick, penis'. [Cf. *KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 3]
Pa. kÄ• á¹-a -- koÌ„á¹-acikÄ• -- `penis and vulva (as term of abuse)'; Gy. eur. kar m. `penis', karorÃ³ m. `small do.', S. kÄ• á¹›u m., H. kÄ• á¹›h m., G. kÄ• á¹› m.; M. kÄ• á¸• n. f. `straw', kÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `little stick, blade of

grass', kÄ• á¸• Å«k n. `little stick'.

kÄ• á¹-ha 3018 kÄ• á¹-ha m. `rock' lex. [Cf. kÄ• nta -- 2 m. `stone' lex.]
Bshk. koÌ„r `large stone' AO xviii 239.

kÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ 3019 kÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ `one -- eyed' RV.
Pa. Pk. kÄ• á¹‡a -- `blind of one eye, blind'; Ash. kÃ£Ì„á¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `blind', Kt. kaÌƒÅ•, Wg. kÅ•&atildemacrdotdot;, Pr. k&schwatildemacr;, Tir. kÄ• ËŠna, Kho. kÄ• á¹‡u NTS ii 260, kÃ¡nu BelvalkarVol 91; K. kÃ´nu `one -- eyed', S. kÄ• á¹‡o, L. P. kÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„; WPah. rudh. Å›eu. kÄ• á¹‡Ä• `blind'; Ku. kÄ• á¹‡o, gng. kÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde; `blind of one eye', N. kÄ• nu; A. kanÄ• `blind'; B. kÄ• á¹‡Ä• `one -- eyed, blind'; Or. kaá¹‡Ä• , f. kÄ• á¹‡Ä« `one -- eyed', Mth. kÄ• n, ËšnÄ• , kanahÄ• , Bhoj. kÄ• n, f. Ëšni, kanwÄ• m. `one -- eyed man', H. kÄ• n, ËšnÄ• , G. kÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ; M. kÄ• á¹‡Ä• `one -- eyed, squint -- eyed'; Si. kaá¹‡a `one -- eyed, blind'. -- Pk. kÄ• á¹‡a -- `full of holes', G. kÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ `full of holes', n. `hole' (< `empty eyehole'? Cf. Ã£Ì„dhá¸·uÌƒ n. `hole' < ANDHALA --).
*KÄ• á¹‡IYA -- ; *KÄ• á¹‡Ä•Ká¹£A -- .
Addenda: kÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. kÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.adj. `one -- eyed'; WPah.ká¹-g. kaá¹‡É” `blind in one eye', J. kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ; Md. kanu `blind'.

kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ká¹£a 3020 *kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ká¹£a `one -- eyed'. [KÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Ko. kÄ• á¹‡so `squint -- eyed'.

kÄ• á¹‡iya 3021 *kÄ• á¹‡iya `blindness'. [KÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. kÄ• á¹‡iya -- n. `eye disease'; Kho. (Lor.) kÄ• m `blindness'.

kÄ• á¹‡á¹-a 3022 *kÄ• á¹‡á¹-a `having thorns'. 2. kÄ• á¹‡á¹-aka -- &capamacr;pÅšr. [KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
1. PaÅ¡. kÃ£Ì„á¹› `porcupine' (cf. kaá¹‡á¹-akaÅ›rÄ“á¹‡i -- , kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• gÄ• ra --).
2. S. kÃ£Ì„á¸• o `thorny', Si. kaá¹-u. -- Deriv.: S. kÃ£Ì„á¸• ero m. `camel -- thorn', ËšrÄ« f. `a kind of thistle' (<*kÄ• á¹‡á¹-atara -- ?).

kÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a 3023 kÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a (kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- TS.) m.n. `single joint of a plant' AV., `arrow' MBh., `cluster, heap' (in trÌ¥á¹‡a -- kÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›.). [Poss. connexion with GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2 makes prob. non -- Aryan origin (not with P. Tedesco Language 22, 190 < krÌ¥ntÃ¡ti). Prob. â†•

Drav., cf. Tam. kaá¹‡ `joint of bamboo or sugarcane' EWA i 197]
Pa. kaá¹‡á¸• a -- m.n. `joint of stalk, stalk, arrow, lump'; Pk. kaá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m.n. `knot of bough, bough, stick'; Ash. kaá¹‡ `arrow', Kt. kÃ¥á¹‡, Wg. kÄ• á¹‡, kÅ•&atildedotdot;, Pr. kÉ™Ìƒ, Dm. kaÌ„Ì†n; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• , kÄ• á¹‡, ar. koÌ„á¹‡, kuá¹›. koÌ„Ìƒ, dar. kÃ£Ì„á¹› `arrow', kÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `torch'; Shum. koÌ„Ìƒá¹›, koÌ„Ìƒ `arrow', Gaw. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• , kÄ• á¹‡; Kho. kan `tree, large bush'; Bshk. kÄ• Ë‹'n `arrow', Tor. kan m., Sv. kÃ£Ì„á¹›a, Phal. koÌ„á¹‡, Sh. gil. koÌ„n f. (â†' á¸Œ. koÌ„n, pl. kÄ• na f.), pales. koÌ„á¹‡; K. kÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `stalk of a reed, straw' (kÄ• n m. `arrow' â†• Sh.?); S. kÄ• nu m. `arrow', Ëšno m. `reed', ËšnÄ« f. `topmost joint of the reed Sara, reed pen, stalk, straw, porcupine's quill'; L. kÄ• nÃ£Ì„ m. `stalk of the reed Sara', ËšnÄ«Ëœ f. `pen, small spear'; P. kÄ• nnÄ• m. `the reed Saccharum munja, reed in a weaver's warp', kÄ• nÄ« f. `arrow'; WPah. bhal. kÄ• n n. `arrow', jaun. kÃ£Ì„á¸• ; N. kÃ£Ì„á¹› `arrow', Ëšá¹›o `rafter'; A. kÃ£Ì„r `arrow'; B. kÃ£Ì„á¹› `arrow', Ëšá¹›Ä• `oil vessel made of bamboo joint, needle of bamboo for netting', k&etilde;á¹›iyÄ• `wooden or earthen vessel for oil &c.'; Or. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• a, kÃ£Ì„á¹› `stalk, arrow'; Bi. kÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `stem of muÃ±ja grass (used for thatching)'; Mth. kÃ£Ì„á¹› `stack of stalks of large millet', kÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `wooden milkpail'; Bhoj. kaá¹‡á¸• Ä• `reeds'; H. kÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« f. `rafter, yoke', kaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `reed, bush' (â†• EP.?); G. kÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `joint, bough, arrow', Ëšá¸• uÌƒ n. `wrist', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `joint, bough, arrow, lucifer match'; M. kÃ£Ì„á¸• n. `trunk, stem', Ëšá¸• &etilde; n. `joint, knot, stem, straw', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `joint of sugarcane, shoot of root (of ginger, &c.)'; Si. kaá¸• aya `arrow'. -- Deriv. A. kÄ• riyÄ• iba `to shoot with an arrow'.
KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• Ä«RA -- ; *KÄ• á¹‡á¸• AKARA -- , *KÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• RÄ• -- ; *DÄ“HÄ«KÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- Add.
Addenda: kÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a -- [< IE. *kondo -- , Gk. kondu/los `knuckle', ko/ndos `ankle' T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 55]
S.kcch. kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `lucifer match'?

kÄ• á¹‡á¸• akara 3024 *kÄ• á¹‡á¸• akara `worker with reeds or arrows'. [KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
L. kanÄ“rÄ• m. `mat -- maker'; H. kaÌƒá¸• erÄ• m. `a caste of bow -- and arrow -- makers'.

kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ• 3025 *kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ• `bamboo -- goad'. [KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- , Ä• ËŠRÄ• --]

Mth. (ETirhut) kanÄ• r `bamboo -- goad for young elephants' <
*ka&rtodtilde;Ä• r.

kÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• Ä«ra 3026 kÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• Ä«ra `armed with arrows' PÄ• á¹‡., m.
`archer' lex. [KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A --]
H. kanÄ«rÄ• m. `a caste (usu. of arrow -- makers)'.

kÄ• tara 3027 kÄ• tara `confused, discouraged, cowardly' Mn. 2. *kÄ• thala -- .
[Der. from KATARÃ¡ -- EWA i 197; but cf. kattara -- , i.e. it may belong to
a group of words meaning `weak, &c.']
1. Pk. kÄ• yara -- `timid', kÄ• yaria -- `frightened', kÄ• hara<-> `timid,
soft, delicate'; K. kÄ• yoru `weak, lazy'; S. kÄ• iru m. `coward'; P. kair
`timid'; Or. kÄ• ilÄ• `weak, tired; weariness' (< -- illa -- replacing -- ala
--); Bhoj. kÄ• yar `coward', OAw. kÄ• yara, H. kÄ• yar m.; G. kÄ• yar `timid,
indolent, disgusted with', kÄ• vruÌƒ `vexed'; M. kÄ• vrÄ• `overcome by fright,
surprise or rage' (or poss. < *KLÄ• VYATÄ“: see also KÄ• PAá¹-A --).
2. Pk. kÄ• hara -- `timid, soft, delicate'; L. kaÌƒhlÄ• `weak, cowardly'; N.
kahÄ• li `fear on looking down from a height', kaÌ„Ì†hÄ• linu `to be
startled'; G. kÄ• hiluÌƒ `sick, tired', kÄ• vluÌƒ `delicate'.
Cf. also G. kÄ• (h)yuÌƒ `timid, tired, delicate, sickly'.
*kÄ• thala -- `weak, cowardly' see prec.

kÄ• nana 3028 kÄ• nana n. `forest' R. [With KÄ• NTÄ• RA -- â†• Drav. EWA i 198
with lit.]
Pa. kÄ• nana -- n. `glade in a forest'; Pk. kÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `forest'; WPah.
kocÄ« koÌ†nauá¹‡ `jungle' (< *kannana -- ? -- auá¹‡ < -- ana -- as in bauá¹‡
< vÃ¡na --).

kÄ• nta 3029 kÄ• nta1 `loved, charming', m. `lover, husband', ËštÄ• -- f.
`mistress, wife' R. [âˆšKAM]
Pa. kanta -- m., ËštÄ• -- f., Pk. kaá¹• ta -- m., ËštÄ• -- f.; H. kÄ• n m.
`husband', kant m. `lover, husband', OMarw. kaá¹• ta, voc. kaá¹• tÄ•
`husband', G. kÃ£Ì„t, kaÌƒt m. (forms with a due to their use as term of
address or more prob. â†• Pk.); <-> Si. kata `woman'.
kÄ• nta -- 2 `stone' see KÄ• á¹-HA -- .

kÄ• ntÄ• 3030 kÄ• ntÄ• f. `name of various plants, large cardamom' lex., Ëšta
-- m. `Barringtonia acutangula'.

Kt. ktÉ™ f. `almond', Wg. kÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„ta, Kal. kÄ• nda; Kho. kÃ¡ndu `wild almond tree' (< *kÄ• ntaka -- BelvalkarVol 91).

kÄ• ntÄ• ra 3031 kÄ• ntÄ• ra m.n. `large wood, desert' MBh. [kÄ• ËŠntÄ• rapathika -- PÄ• á¹‡. -- â†• Drav. see KÄ• NANA --]
Pa. kantÄ• ra -- n. `wilderness, difficult road'; Pk. kaá¹• tÄ• ra -- n. `jungle'; Si. katara `bad little -- used road'.

kÄ• ntÄ• raka 3032 kÄ• ntÄ• raka m. `a kind of sugarcane', Ëšra -- m. SuÅ›r. H. katÄ• rÄ•  m. `a species of sugarcane, tamarind'.

kÄ• nti 3033 kÄ• nti f. `loveliness' Nal. [âˆšKAM]
Pa. kanti -- f. `beauty', Pk. kaá¹• ti -- f.; MB. kÃ£Ì„ti `charm'; OMth. kÃ£Ì„ti `brilliance, splendour'; M. kÃ£Ì„t f. `lustre, gloss, clearness of complexion, healthiness'; -- Si. kata `lustre' EGS 35 leaving a unexpl.: rather < KÄ• NTA -- 1 (kÄ• nti -- replaced by kÃ¤lum der. kal < kalya -- 1 H. Smith JA 1950, 197).

Page 155

kÄ• ndavika 3034 kÄ• ndavika m. `baker' PaÃ±cad. [KÃ¡NDU --]
Pk. kaá¹• daviya -- , ËšdoÌ„iya -- , Ëšduia -- (u from kaá¹• dua --) m. `sweetmeat seller'; G. kaÌƒ doÄ« m. `confectioner'.
Addenda: kÄ• ndavika -- : S.kcch. kandhoyo m. `confectioner'.

kÄ• nyakubja 3035 kÄ• nyakubja `living in Kanyakubja' MBh. [KANYAKUBJA --]
M. kanojÄ• , kanhËš m. `a class of Brahmans' (h from kÄ• nh < KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --).

kÄ• paá¹‡a 3036 *kÄ• paá¹‡a `wretched booth' [KA -- 3 or KÄ• -- , Ä• PAá¹‡Ã¡ --

]
M. kÄ• vaá¹‡ n. `a hut made of leafy branches'.

kÄ• paá¹-a 3037 kÄ• paá¹-a `fraudulent' VarBrÌ¥S. [Forms of G. < *kÄ• pa<-> with -- á¹-a -- , -- la -- , -- ta -- (or -- ka --), -- tra -- . Cf. Sk.
Pa. kapaá¹-a -- m.n. `fraud', Pk. kavaá¸• a -- n.: prob. â†• Drav. cf.
KÅ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 1 T. Burrow BSOAS xii 370]
G. kÄ• vá¹›uÌƒ `roguish, ungrateful', kÄ• val n. `fraud', kÄ• vÉ” m.,
kÄ• vatruÌƒ n.; -- semant. more remote S. kÄ• vaá¹›i f. `anger, passion',
kÄ• viá¹›aá¹‡u `to be angry'; G. kÄ• vruÌƒ `excited, teased' (but see KÄ• TARA -- and *KLÄ• VYATÄ“).

kÄ• pÄ• la 3038 kÄ• pÄ• la `relating to the skull' R., kÄ• pÄ• lika -- PÄ• á¹‡.
[KAPÄ• ËŠLA --]
Cf. S. kÄ• pÄ• ru m. `crown of head', kÄ• pÄ• rÄ« `pertaining to the crown' prob. formed from kapÄ• ru s.v. KAPÄ• ËŠLA -- .

kÄ• pÄ• lÄ« 3039 kÄ• pÄ• lÄ« f. `Embelia ribes', Ëšla -- m. `Cucumis utilissimus' lex.
N. kÄ• ulo `the tree Machilus gamblei, other varieties of Machilus'; M.
kÄ• vá¸·Ä« f. `the scandent shrub Sterculia urens'.

kÄ• ËŠpittha 3040 kÄ• ËŠpittha `relating to the wood -- apple tree Feronia elephantum' PÄ• á¹‡. [KAPITTHA --]
H. kÄ• wit, kÄ• wÄ«á¹- m. `the wood -- apple'.

kÄ• ËŠpoÌ„ta 3041 kÄ• ËŠpoÌ„ta `pertaining to pigeons' MBh., `dull white, grey' VarBrÌ¥S. [KAPá¹“TA --]
Pa. kÄ• poÌ„taka -- `grey'; K. kÃ´vu `dark coloured, black'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : K. kÄ• woru id.; -- K. kÄ• wa -- dach, kÄ• vÃ¼rÃ¼ dach f. `vine with small black grapes, Berberis lycium' but see KAPÄ«TA -- .

kÄ• ËŠma 3042 kÄ• ËŠma m. `wish, love, sexual love' RV. [âˆšKAM]
Pa. Pk. kÄ• ma -- m.; AÅ›. kÄ• maá¹• `optionally'; Si. kama `desire, lust'. -- Gy. eur. kam `wish', kam -- `to wish, love' â†• Pers. kÄ• m.
KÄ• MÃ-N -- .
*kÄ• maá¹-ha -- `bamboo' see KAMAá¹-HA -- .

kÄ• marÅ«pa 3043 kÄ• marÅ«pa m. `name of a people in West Assam' KÄ• lid.
Pk. kÄ• marÅ«a -- m., OB. kÄ• á¹• varÅ«, MB. kÄ• á¹…ura ODBL 303, Or. kÄ• uÌƒri,
Bhoj. kawaÌƒrÅ«; OAw. kÄ• á¹• varÅ« `name of a country famous for its magic'
pop. etym. from kÄ• marÅ«pa -- `assuming any shape at will' MBh.?

kÄ• malÄ• 3044 kÄ• malÄ• f. `jaundice' SuÅ›r. [KÃ¡MALA -- 1]
K. kÄ• mal, kÃ£Ì„bal, kÃ£Ì„bay f., B. kÃ£Ì„ol, kÄ• ÃµlÄ• , kÄ• mlÄ• , Or.
kÃ£Ì„Ã£Ì„á¸·a, H. kaÌƒwal f., M. kÄ• vÄ«á¸·, kÄ• vÄ«á¹‡, kÄ• mÄ«á¹‡, kÄ• miá¹‡Ä«
f.
*kÄ• mÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- `bamboo' see KAMAá¹-HA -- .

kÄ• mÃ-n 3045 kÄ• mÃ-n, f. ËšnÄ« -- `loving' RV. [KÄ• ËŠMA -- : âˆšKAM]
Pa. kÄ• minÄ« -- f.; Pk. kÄ• miá¹‡Ä« -- f. `beloved, wife', OAw. kÄ• á¹• vinÄ«.

kÄ• mpÄ«la 3046 kÄ• mpÄ«la1 m. `name of a plant' KauÅ›., Ëšpilya -- , Ëšpilla
<-> m. lex., kampÄ«la -- n. `pigment from Rottleria tinctoria' lex.,
kampilya -- m. lex., Ëšaka -- , Ëšpilvaka -- m. Car., Ëšpilla -- , Ëšaka --
m. SuÅ›r.
K. koÌˆÌƒbil m. `a certain medicinal plant used as a cure for herpes'; S.
kambÄ«ro m. `hairs from the fruit of Rottleria tinctoria (used as a red dye
and as a drug)'; H. kamÄ«lÄ• , ËšmelÄ• m. `a drug obtained from the capsules
of Rottleria tinctoria (used as a vermifuge and aphrodisiac)'.

kÄ• mpÄ«la 3047 kÄ• mpÄ«la2 n. `name of a town' VS., kÄ• mpilya -- n., ËšyÄ• <->
f. `a city of the PaÃ±cÄ• las' MBh., Ëšpilla -- m. `a country in the NW of
India' lex.
Pk. kaá¹• pilla -- m. `a town in Panjab'; S. kÄ• mbar `a town in CÄ• ndikÄ• ',
kÄ• mbiru `coming from KÄ• mbar, epithet of a partic. kind of rice'.

kÄ• ËŠmya 3048 kÄ• ËŠmya `desirable' RV., ËšyÄ• -- f. `name of an Apsaras'
MBh. 2. *kÄ• miya -- , cf. kÄ• mika -- `desired' MBh. (sanskritized from
kÄ• mia -- ?). [âˆšKAM]
1. Pa. kammatÄ• -- f. `wish'; Si. kamÄ• `woman' < *kam with metric. addition
of -- Ä• ?
2. Pk. kÄ• mia -- `desired'.

kÄ• ËŠya 3049 kÄ• ËŠya1 m. `body' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. Pk. kÄ• ya -- m. `body, heap'; Si. kaya `body'.

KÄ• YASTHA -- , KÄ• YOÌ„TSARGA -- .

kÄ• ya 3050 kÄ• ya2 m. `dwelling' lex. [kÄ• yamÄ• na -- n. `hut of straw' lex.;
-- same as KÄ• ËŠYA -- 1?]
Or. kÄ• i gharaÌ„Ì† or basÄ• `thatched hut'.
Addenda: kÄ• ya -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. kae postp. `at, in the house of'; sat.
kÄ• Ä“ `near' LSI ix 4, 650; and many NIA. postpositions with initial k --
(Him.I 14).

kÄ• yastha 3051 kÄ• yastha m. `writer, man of the writer caste' YÄ• jÃ±. [EWA i
200: kÄ• ËŠya -- 1, stha --]
Pk. kÄ• yattha -- m., P. kÄ• ith, kaith, kaÄ©t m., N. kÄ• ithe, Ëšte; A. kÄ• tha
`a higher caste of ÅšÅ«dras'; B. kÄ• yeth, Ëšet `the writer caste', Or.
kÄ• itha, Mth. H. kÄ• yath m., M. kÄ• yat m.; -- deriv. H. kÄ• ythÄ« f. `a form
of writing used by members of this caste'.

kÄ• yoÌ„tsarga 3052 kÄ• yoÌ„tsarga m. `a partic. austerity' Jain. [kÄ• ËŠya --
1, utsargÃ¡ --]
Pk. kÄ• ussagga -- m. `relinquishing any bodily activity'; G. kÄ• usag m.
`deep meditation' most prob. â†• Pk.

kÄ• ra 3053 kÄ• ra1 `making, doing' PrÄ• t., m. (in cmpds.) `action'.
[âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. Pk. kÄ• ra -- m. `doing, way of doing'; P. kÄ• rÄ• m. `action, business,
evildoing'; Or. kÄ• r `work, act; G. kÄ• r m. `action, trouble'. -- X
krÌ¥trÃ-ma -- : Pk. kÄ• rima<-> `artificial', G. kÄ• rmuÌƒ `wonderful,
strange'.
*aá¹…kakÄ• ra -- , andhakËš, alaá¹• kÄ• ËŠra -- , ahaá¹• kÄ• ra -- ,
*Ä• rdhikakËš, karmakËš, kalaá¹…kakËš, kalahakËš, kÄ• á¹• syakËš, *kÄ• ccakËš,
kÄ• vyakËš, kumbhakËš, *kulyakËš, *kuÅ›alakËš, koÌ„Å›akËš, *krayakËš,
*gÄ• likÄ• raka -- , carmakÄ• ra -- , citrakËš, *cundakËš, cÅ«rá¹‡akËš,
jÄ• lakËš, *á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakËš, *tÄ• pakËš, tÄ• mrakËš, thÅ«tkËš, *dÄ“hÄ«kËš,
dyÅ«takËš, *dhÅ«nakËš, *dhÅ«rtakËš, nakËš, *naá¸• akËš, namaskÄ• rÃ¡ -- ,
*nÄ«lakÄ• ra -- , nyakkËš, paÃ±jikÄ• raka -- , pará¹‡akÄ• ra -- , *piÃ±jÄ• kËš,
*pÄ“Å›akËš, priyakËš, *balakËš, balÄ• tkËš, bahukËš, *burakËš, bhaktakËš,
bhaká¹£akËš, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-akËš, maá¹…galakÄ• raka -- , maá¹‡ikÄ• rÃ¡ -- ,
madhukÄ• ra -- , mantrakËš, mÄ• lÄ• kËš, *mitrakËš, moÌ„dakakËš, raá¹…gakËš,
*rasakËš, *lavaá¹‡akËš, *lÄ• vyakËš, loÌ„hakËš, vaá¹‡ijyÄ• kËš, *vaá¹‡á¹-akËš,

*vadhrikËš, *vidravakËš, vÄ“trakËš, Å›aá¹…khakËš, *Å›uá¹£á¹‡akËš, *satyakËš, sahakÄ• ra -- 1, suvará¹‡akÄ• ra -- , sÅ«trakËš, sÅ«pakËš, *hastakËš.
kÄ• rÃ¡ -- 2 m. `song' RV. [Poss. same as -- kÄ• ra -- 3. -- âˆškrÌ¥2]
*JAYAKÄ• RA -- , *DHRUVAKÄ• RA -- .
-- kÄ• ra -- 3 in cmpds. descriptive of sounds. [Poss. same as KÄ• RÃ¡ -- 2, but prob. = KÄ• RA -- 1 (cf. hiá¹…kÄ• ra -- ~ hiá¹…karoÌ„ti)]
*KHÄ• á¹-KÄ• RA -- , JHAá¹…KÄ• RA -- , JHAá¹‡ATKÄ• RA -- , á¹-Aá¹• KÄ• RA -- , *á¸• AKKÄ• RA -- , HAKKÄ• RA -- , HIá¹…KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: kÄ• ra -- 1: â€ *PÅ«JÄ• KÄ• RA -- , â€ *LAá¹…GHAKÄ• RA -- , â€ *HASTÄ«KÄ• RA -- .
-- kÄ• ra -- 3: â€ *DYOÌ„á¸¥KÄ• RA -- s.v. â€ JYOÌ„TKÄ• RA -- .

kÄ• ra 3054 kÄ• ra4 m. `*heap, heap of snow' lex. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. kÄ• r m. `manure'.

kÄ• ra 3055 *kÄ• ra5 `live coal'. [Cf. *SKÄ• RA -- , Ká¹£Ä• RÃ¡ -- 1]
Sh. gil. kÃ£Ì„rá¹· m. `charcoal', (Lor.) kÄ• re (m. pl.?).

kÄ• ra 3056 *kÄ• ra6 `ear'. [Connexion with KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- is not clear]
Wg. kÄ• r `ear' (â†• Kho. kÄ• r), Kt. koÌ„r, Dm. kaÌ‚ar

Page 156

Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 150, NTS xii 173; -- Ash. karmuá¹-Ã¤ËŠ `ear', Kt. karmÃºtÉ™ `lobe of ear', Gaw. kumtak `ear' NTS ii 261 (or poss. all three < KARá¹‡APATTRAKA --).
kÄ• ra -- 7 m. `tax' see KARA -- 2.
Addenda: *kÄ• ra -- 6: Kho. kÄ• r `ear' certainly not â†• Wg. BKhoT 69.

kÄ• raá¹‡a 3057 kÄ• raá¹‡a n. `cause' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]

Pa. kÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `deed, cause'; AÅ›. shah. karaá¹‡a -- , kÄ• l. top. kÄ• lana -- , gir. kÄ• raá¹‡a -- `purpose'; Pk. kÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `cause, means'; Wg. (Lumsden) "kurren" `retaliation', PaÅ¡. kÄ• ran IIFL iii 3, 97 with (?); S. kÄ• raá¹‡u m. `cause'; L. kÄ• rnÄ• m. `quarrel'; P. kÄ• raá¹‡ m. `cause', N. A. B. kÄ• ran, Or. kÄ• raá¹‡a; Mth. kÄ• ran `reason', OAw. kÄ• rana, H. kÄ• ran m., G. kÄ• raá¹‡ n.; Si. karuá¹‡a `cause, object, thing'; -- postpositions from oblique cases: inst.: S. kÄ• raá¹‡i, kÄ• á¹‡e, Ëšá¹‡i `on account of', L. awÄ• á¹‡. kÄ• á¹‡, A. kÄ• raá¹‡, kará¹‡e, Or. kÄ• raá¹‡e, OG. kÄ• raá¹‡iiá¹• , M. kÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;; -- abl.: Or. kÄ• raá¹‡u.
KÄ• RAá¹‡IKA -- ; NIá¹£KÄ• RAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: kÄ• raá¹‡a -- : Brj. kÄ• ran `on account of'.
kÄ• rÃ-n -- : â€ *KÄ• RMAá¹‡AKÄ• RIN -- .

kÄ• raá¹‡ika 3058 kÄ• raá¹‡ika m. `teacher' MBh., `judge' PaÃ±cat. [KÄ• RAá¹‡A --]
Pa. usu -- kÄ• raá¹‡ika -- m. `arrow -- maker'; Pk. kÄ• raá¹‡iya -- m. `teacher of NyÄ• ya'; S. kÄ• riá¹‡Ä« m. `guardian, heir'; N. kÄ• rani `abettor in crime'; M. kÄ• rá¹‡Ä« m. `prime minister, supercargo of a ship', kul -- kará¹‡Ä« m. `village accountant'.

kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• ava 3059 kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• ava m. `a kind of duck' MBh. [Cf. kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• a<-> m. `id.' R., karÄ“á¹-u -- m. `Numidian crane' lex.: see KARAá¹-A -- 1]
Pa. kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• ava -- m. `a kind of duck'; Pk. kÄ• raá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aga -- , Ëšá¸• ava -- m. `a partic. kind of bird'; S. kÄ• nero m. `a partic. kind of water bird' < *kÄ• reno.
kÄ• rayati1 `causes to do or be done' see KARá¹“TI.

3060 *kÄ• rayati2 `calls'. [Aor. akÄ• riá¹£am RV.: âˆšKRÌ¥2]
N. karÄ• unu `to call out' (< *karÄ• h -- , P. karÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to groan', H. karÄ• hnÄ•): very doubtful. -- Gy. gr. kar -- `to call' (ND 76 b 47), wel. &c. khÄ• r -- does not belong.
kÄ• ravallÄ« -- see next.

kÄ• ravÄ“lla 3061 kÄ• ravÄ“lla m. `the gourd Momordica charantia' SuÅ›r., n. `its fruit' lex., ËšlÄ« -- f. `the plant', Ëšlaka -- m., ËšlikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r., kÄ• ravallÄ« -- f. Car. 2. *kÄ• rÄ“lla -- . [S. K. Chatterji's theory, Miscellany 74, of Drav. cmpd. `black -- spear' is supported by another name

for this plant kÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä«ra --]
1. Pa. kÄ• ravella -- m., Pk. kÄ• riyallaÄ« -- f., Bi. karailÄ• , ËšlÄ«, Mth. karail, Si. karivila.
2. Pk. kÄ• rellaya -- n. `the fruit', kÄ• rillÄ« -- f. `the plant'; K. karÄ“l f. `the plant', S. karelo m., L. awÄ• á¹‡. krÄ“lÄ• , P. karelÄ• m.; WPah. bhal. karel `a plant with very fragrant white flowers used for making scent'; N. karelo `Momordica charantia', A. kerelÄ• , B. karelÄ• , Ëšli, karlÄ• , Or. karlÄ• , kalarÄ• , kaluri, H. karelÄ• m., G. kÄ• relÄ« f. `the plant', ËšluÌƒ n. `the fruit', M. kÄ• rlÄ« f., Ëšl&etilde; n.
Further divergent forms: Or. karaá¹›Ä• , M. kÄ• retÄ« f., Ëšt&etilde; n.

kÄ• rÄ• 3062 kÄ• rÄ• f. `prison' Vikr.
Pa. kÄ• rÄ• -- f., Pk. kÄ• rÄ• -- f., Ëšra -- m., Si. kara.
*KÄ• RÄ• GHARA -- .

kÄ• rÄ• ghara 3063 *kÄ• rÄ• ghara `prison house'. [kÄ• rÄ• grÌ¥ha -- n. KÄ• lid.: KÄ• RÄ• -- , GHARA --]
Pk. kÄ• rÄ• ghara -- n., OB. kÄ• hara ODBL 282.

kÄ• ËŠri 3064 kÄ• ËŠri m. `artisan, worker' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. f. `action, work' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
1. P. kÄ• rÄ« m. `worker'.
2. Kt. kÃ¥r `work', Wg. k&omacrtodtod;, Pr. kÇ¡; S. kÄ• ri f. `work, occupation, use'; L. kÄ• r f. `work'; P. kÄ• rÄ« f. `remedy'; Or. kÄ• ri `work'.
*JÄ“MANAKÄ• RI -- , *TAPTAKÄ• RI -- , *DÅ«TAKÄ• RI -- .
kÄ• rita -- see KARá¹“TI.
kÄ• rÃ-n -- `working' YÄ• jÃ±, in cmpd. ÅšBr. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
DOÌ„á¹£AKÄ• RIN -- .
*kÄ• rÃ-ya -- see KÄ• RYÃ -- .

kÄ• rÄ«á¹£a 3065 kÄ• rÄ«á¹£a `produced from dung' SuÅ›r., n. `heap of dung' lex. [KÃ¡RÄ«á¹£A -- 1]
Pk. kÄ• rÄ«sa -- m. `a fire of cowdung'; A. kÃ£Ì„rÄ« `dunghill'.

3066 kÄ• rÃº -- , Ëšuka -- m. `artisan' Mn. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. kÄ• ru -- , Ëšuka -- m., Pk. kÄ• ru -- m.; A. B. kÄ• ru `artist'; Or. kÄ• ru `artisan, servant', kÄ• ruÄ• `expert, deft'; G. kÄ• ru m. `artisan'; Si.

karuvÄ• `artist' (ES 22 < kÄ• raka --).

kÄ• ruá¹‡ika 3067 kÄ• ruá¹‡ika `compassionate' MBh. [KARUá¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. kÄ• ruá¹‡ika -- , Pk. kÄ• ruá¹‡iya -- , kÄ• luËš; Or. kÄ• ruá¹‡Ä« `bewailing'.

kÄ• ruá¹‡ya 3068 kÄ• ruá¹‡ya n. `compassion, kindness' MBh. [KARUá¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±a -- n., ËšÃ±atÄ• -- f., Pk. kÄ• ruá¹‡á¹‡a -- , kÄ• luá¹‡a -- , kÄ• luá¹‡á¹‡a -- n.; S. kÄ• ruÌ„Ìƒ m. `a kindness'; N. kÄ• runÄ• `compassion', OAw. karuna m.
kÄ• rá¹‡Ä• á¹-a -- see KARá¹‡Ä• á¹-A -- .

kÄ• rti 3069 *kÄ• rti `knife'. [Cf. Bal. kÄ• rÄ• < *kÄ• rti -- , Pahl. kÄ• rt < *kÄ• rti -- or Ëšta -- . For the series krÌ¥tÃ- -- 2: *karta -- 3 or Ëšti -- : *KÄ• RTI -- cf. Gk. kardi/a: Goth. haÃ-rtoÌ„: Gk. kh=r and Sk. hÅ•ÌŠd -- : hÄ• ËŠrdi. -- â^šKRÌ¥T1]
Ash. kÄ• á¹-a f. `knife', Kt. ká¹-Ã¥, Wg. kaá¹-Ä• ËŠ; S. kÄ• tÄ« f. `large knife or dagger', Ëštu m. `large knife, tool for cutting edges of books'; L. mult. khet. kÄ• tÄ« f. `knife'; WPah. bhal. kÄ• t, pl. ËštÃ£Ì„ f. `shears for shearing sheep'; Si. kÃ¤tta, pl. kÃ¤ti `billhook' (early loan with t, not á¹-). <-> Forms of B. Or. Bi. Mth. H. G. M. alternatively < *KARTÃ¡ -- 3.
Addenda: *kÄ• rti -- [Cf. Shgh. Ä• Ä• d `knife', EVSh 25, 40]

kÄ• rttikÃ¡ 3070 kÄ• rttikÃ¡ m. `the twelfth month October -- November' MBh. [KÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
KharI. kartiyasa gen. sg., Pk. kattiya -- m.; S. katÄ« f. `the month, autumn crop'; L. katÄ©, katt&etilde;, ËšteuÌƒ (with -- uÌƒ after bhadduÌƒ) m. `the month', awÄ• á¹‡. katte, P. ludh. kattÄ• m., WPah. bhal. kÄ• ti f., A. B. kÄ• ti. -- S. L. with a â†• E.
*kÄ• rttrÄ« -- `scissors' see KARTTRÄ« -- .
Addenda: kÄ• rttika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kattI, kati m. `mid October till mid November', J. kÄ• ti m. `October'.

kÄ• rpaá¹-ika 3071 kÄ• rpaá¹-ika m. `pilgrim' KathÄ• s. [KARPAá¹-A --]
Pk. kappaá¸• ia -- m. `beggar'; S. kÄ• piá¹›Ä« m. `one of a caste of faqirs'; P. kÄ• pá¹›Ä« m. `a faqir on pilgrimage to HÄ«nglÄ• j'; Or. kÄ• paá¹›i `ragged beggar'; G. kÄ• pá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iyÉ” m. `ascetic'; M. kÄ• pá¸• Ä« m. `one of a class of mendicants'.

kÄ• rpÄ• sÃ¡ 3072 kÄ• rpÄ• sÃ¡ `made of cotton' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., Ëšaka -- MBh. [KARPÄ• ËŠSA --]
P. kupÄ• hÄ• .

kÄ• rpÄ• sika 3073 kÄ• rpÄ• sika `made of cotton' MBh. [KARPÄ• ËŠSA --]
Pa. kappÄ• sika -- `made of cotton', n. `cotton cloth'; Pk. kappÄ• siya -- `made of cotton', m. `seller of cotton', S. kÄ• pÄ• hÄ« m.; P. kapÄ• hÄ«, kupËš `made of cotton, light green'; A. kapÄ• hÄ« `made of cotton', B. kÄ• pÄ• siyÄ• , Ëšse, Or. kapÄ• siÄ• , Bhoj. kapÄ• si; H. kapÄ• sÄ« `made of cotton, downy, light green'.

kÄ• rmÃ¡ 3074 kÄ• rmÃ¡ `active, laborious' PÄ• á¹‡. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pk. kamma -- `connected with work'; K. rÄ• m. kÄ• mu `slave', á¸• oá¸• . kÄ• moÌ„; P. kÄ• mmÃ£Ì„, kÄ• mÄ• m. `farm servant'; WPah. paá¹…. cur. kÄ• mÄ• m. `servant', bhal. kÄ• mo m.

kÄ• rmaá¹‡Ã¡ 3075 kÄ• rmaá¹‡Ã¡ n. `magic, sorcery' PÄ• á¹‡. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pk. kammaá¹‡a -- n., S. kÄ• miá¹‡u m.; P. kÄ• maá¹‡ m. `juggling, charm'; G. karÄ• maá¹‡ f., kÄ• maá¹‡ m. `magic'.
Addenda: kÄ• rmaá¹‡Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. kÄ• maá¹‡ m. `sorcery'.

3075a â€ *kÄ• rmaá¹‡akÄ• rin -- `practising magic'. [KÄ• RMAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , KÄ• RÃ-N --]
Pk. kammaá¹‡agÄ• ri -- id., OP. kÄ• maá¹‡iÄ• ri f. `witch'.

Page 157

kÄ• rmika 3076 kÄ• rmika `engaged in action, name of a partic. Buddhist sect', n. `any variegated texture' YÄ• jÃ±. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]

S. kÄ• mÄ« m. `public officer'; WPah. bhad. kÄ• mÄ« m. `servant'.

kÄ• rmukÃ¡ 3077 kÄ• rmukÃ¡1 `made of krÌ¥mukÃ¡ wood' ÅšBr. [KRÌ¥MUKÃ¡ --]
S. kÄ• mÅ«, Ëšmo m., ËšmuhÄ« f. `the tree Phyllanthus multiflorus'?
kÄ• rmuka -- 2 `bamboo, bow' see KAMAá¹-HA -- .

kÄ• ryÃ 3078 kÄ• ryÃ `to be done' AV., n. `business' Mn. 2. *kÄ• rÃ-ya -- .
[âˆšKRÌ¥1
1. Pa. kayya -- , NiDoc. karya; Pk. kajja -- n. `action, duty'; S. kÄ• jÌ„u,
kÄ• ju m. `work, festivity'; L. kÄ• j m. `ceremonial feast, wedding'; P. kÄ• j
m. `business, wedding'; Ku. kÄ• j `auspicious ceremony', gng. kÄ• jÌˆ `work',
N. kÄ• j; A. kÄ• z `work, funeral ceremony'; B. Or. Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. kÄ• j
`work, business', H. kÄ• j, ËšjÄ• m., G. kÄ• j n., M. kÄ• jÌˆ n., Ko. kÄ• j n.
2. Pa. kÄ• riya -- , kayira -- `to be done'; Pk. kÄ• riya -- n. `act, duty,
work', kÄ“ra -- , Ëšaya -- `concerning'; Ash. ari `for the sake of', Kt.
ori, Sh. gil. kÄ• riÌ¯, kÄ• ryo (â†’ á¸Œ. kÄ• ryo), gur. kÄ• ri, koh. kÃ-ria
with gen.; H. -- ker, ËšrÄ• gen. affix; Si. keren abl. affix, kerehi dat.
and loc. affix H. Smith JA 1950, 208.
KÄ• RYIN -- ; NIá¹£KÄ• RYA -- .
kÄ• ryatÄ“ see *KARYATÄ“.
Addenda: kÄ• ryÃ -- : Garh. kÄ• j `work'.

kÄ• ryin 3079 kÄ• ryin `active, assiduous' Pat., Ëšyika -- `pleading in court'
Mn. [KÄ• RYÃ --]
Pk. kajjiya -- `busy', P. kÄ• jjÄ«; A. kÄ• zi `engaged in spinning and
weaving'; H. kÄ• jÄ« `busy', m. `artisan'.
kÄ• rÅ›marÄ« -- see KÄ• Rá¹£MARYÃ -- .
Addenda: kÄ• ryin -- : WPah.poet. kaje m. `functionary (e.g. at a temple)'
â†• H. Him.I 15.

kÄ• rá¹£Ä• paá¹‡Ã¡ 3080 kÄ• rá¹£Ä• paá¹‡Ã¡ m.n. `a partic. coin or weight
equivalent to one kará¹£a'. [kará¹£a -- m. `a partic. weight' SuÅ›r. (cf.
OPers. karÅ¡a --) and paá¹‡a -- 2 or Ä• pana -- EWA i 176 and 202 with lit.
But from early MIA. kaÌ„Ì†hÄ• Ëš]
Pa. kahÄ• paá¹‡a -- m.n. `a partic. weight and coin', KharI. kahapana -- ,
Pk. karisÄ• vaá¹‡a -- m.n., kÄ• hÄ• vaá¹‡a -- , kahËš m.; A. kaoá¹‡ `a coin
equivalent to 1 rupee or 16 paá¹‡as or 1280 cowries'; B. kÄ• han `16
paá¹‡as'; Or. kÄ• haÌ„Ì†á¹‡a `16 annas or 1280 cowries', H. kahÄ• wan, kÄ• han,

kahÄ• n m.; OSi. (brÄ• hmÄ«) kahavaá¹‡a, Si. kahavuá¹‡a, Ëšvaá¹‡uva `a partic. weight'.

kÄ• ËŠrá¹£Ä• paá¹‡ika 3081 kÄ• ËŠrá¹£Ä• paá¹‡ika `worth or bought for a kÄ• rá¹£Ä• paá¹‡a' PÄ• á¹‡. [KÄ• Rá¹£Ä• PAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. kÄ• hÄ• paá¹‡ika -- , Or. kÄ• hÄ• á¹‡iÃ£Ì„.
kÄ• ËŠrá¹£i -- see KARá¹£Ã- -- .

3081a â€ *kÄ• rá¹£Å« -- f. `furrow, trench' ~ kará¹£Å«ËŠ -- with dial. IA. a for Ä• < IE. o as in Av. karÅ¡Å« `ploughed land' and in KARá¹£Ã- -- ~ KÄ• ËŠRá¹£I -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 70, Turner BSOAS xxxvi 429.
Pa. kÄ• sÅ« -- in aá¹…gÄ• ra -- kÄ• sÅ« -- f. `fire -- pit'.

kÄ• rá¹£maryÃ 3082 kÄ• rá¹£maryÃ m. `the tree Gmelina arborea' TS., kÄ• rÅ›marÄ« -- f. lex., kÄ• Å›marya -- m., Ëšmar Ä« -- f. MBh., ËšmÄ«rÄ« -- , kambhÄ• rÄ« -- , gambhÄ• rÄ«, ËšrikÄ• -- f. lex. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 372, EWA i 202]
N. khamÄ• ro, Ëšri, gambÄ• ri `Gmelina arborea', A. gamÄ• rÄ«, B. gÄ• mbhÄ• rÄ«, gÄ• mÄ• rÄ«, Or. gambhÄ• rÄ«, H. kambhÄ• rÄ«, khaËš, gaËš f.; M. khaÌƒbÄ• rÄ« `the plant Costus speciosus' (similar confusion in M. Å›ivá¹‡Ä« f. `Gm. arborea and C. speciosus'); -- poss. PaÅ¡. kaÅ¡mÄ«r, kaÅ¡pÄ«r `wild fruit tree with red berries, Sugeretia oppositifolia (?)' see KÄ• Å›MÄ«RA -- 2.

kÄ• la 3083 kÄ• la1 `black, dark -- blue' MBh., kÄ• ËŠlaka -- PÄ• á¹‡. (kÄ• ËŠlakÄ• <-> f. `a kind of bird' VS.), Central Asian Sk. kÄ• á¸·a -- H. LÃ¼ders PhilInd 553. [< *kÄ• á¸• a -- â†• Drav. and poss. connected with KAJJALA -- , KARá¹‡Ä• á¹-A -- EWA i 203 with lit.]
Pa. kÄ• á¸·a -- , Ëšaka -- `black, dark', Pk. kÄ• la -- , Ëšaya -- , Gy. pal. á¸³Ã¡lÄƒ, eur. kalo, á¸Œ. kÄ• la, Woá¹-. kÄ• l, f. kyÄ“l, K. kÃ´lu, S. kÄ• ro, L. P. kÄ• lÄ• , WPah. kÄ• lo, bhal. kÄ• o, jaun. kÄ• wo, Ku. kÄ• lo, gng. kÄ• w, N. kÄ• lo, A. kÉ”lÄ• , B. kÄ• la, Or. kaá¸·Ä• ; Bi. kÄ• rÄ«, kariyÄ• `black (of cattle)'; Mth. kÄ• ri, kariyÄ• `black', Bhoj. Aw. lakh. kariÄ• ; H. kÄ• lÄ• `black', kÄ• liyÄ• `black -- complexioned'; Marw. kÄ• á¸·o `black', G. kÄ• á¸·uÌƒ, kÄ• á¸·iyuÌƒ, M. kÄ• á¸·Ä• , Ko. kÄ• á¸·o; Si. kaá¸·u `black', kÃ¤li `dark woman'.
KÄ• LÄ« -- ; *KÄ• LAKRÌ¥TTIKA -- , *KÄ• LADHÄ• NYA -- , KÄ• LAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- , KÄ• LAMUKHA -- , KÄ• LALAVAá¹‡A -- , KÄ• LASÄ• RA -- , KÄ• LASKANDHA -- , KÄ• LÄ• á¹…GA -- , KÄ• LÄ• BHRA -- .

Addenda: kÄ• la -- 1: S.kcch. kÄ• ro `black', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kaá¸·É”, Md. kaá¸·u.

kÄ• lÃ¡ 3084 kÄ• lÃ¡2 m. `time' AV., `fixed point of time' ÅšBr. `fate, death' MBh.
Pa. kÄ• la -- m. `time, morning', loc. kÄ• lÄ“ `early'; AÅ›. shah. man. kala -- , kÄ• l. jau. gir. kÄ• la -- `time', NiDoc. kala, Ëšag'a, KharI. ka abbreviation in dating for `year'; Pk. kÄ• la -- m. `time, death'; Gy. rus. kal `time, hour, moment' JGLS 3rd ser. xxxv 132; Ash. kal `particle denoting time', awat -- kÄ• l `famine year', Kt. awte -- kÄ• l, Pr. wÅ«t -- kal; Wg. kÄ• l `year', Dm. kaÌ‚l, Tir. kÄ• l (AO xii 181 â†•  Ind. or Psht.), PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kÄ• l, kuá¹›. koÌ„l, Shum. Woá¹-. kÄ• l, Kal. kau, obl. kÄ• lÅ«na; Kho. Ä• orme kala `the fourth time', kala -- pat `as long as, until', Ä• aá¹£á¹-a -- kÄ• l `early forenoon'; Bshk. Tor. kÄ• l `year', Mai. kÄ• la pl. `years', kalaÄ© `always'; Phal. Sh. kÄ• l m. `year'; K. kÄ• l m. `season, time, mealtime, meal, fate, death', in cmpds. `as much as can be taken at one time' e.g. dÇ’da -- kÄ• l m. `the amount at one milking', pog. kash. á¸• oá¸• . kÄ• l `famine'; S. kÄ• lu m. `death, dearth' (â†•  Sk. or H. &c.); P. kÄ• l m. `time, death, famine'; WPah. paá¹…. kÄ• l `famine'; Ku. kÄ• l `time, death, famine', gng. kÄ• w `the god of death', khas. kÄ• r; N. A. B. kÄ• l `time, season, death', Or. kÄ• á¸·a; H. kÄ• l m. `time, bad time, fate, death', ËšlÄ• m. `famine' (â†’ Mth. kÄ• l `time, death'); OMarw. kÄ• la m. `time, good time'; G. M. kÄ• á¸· m. `time, death, famine'; Ko. kÄ• á¸·u m. `time'; Si. kala `time', -- yalak in num. cmpds. ` -- times'. -- In many of the above Ind. forms the word or at least its meaning has been influenced throughout by contact with Sk.
kalya -- 3, kÄ• lika -- , kÄ• lya -- , *kÄ• lyaka -- ; akÄ• la -- , Ä• kÄ• lÃ¡ -- , *upakÄ• la -- , *pikÄ• la -- , vikÄ• la -- ; kÄ• lakriyÄ• -- , *kÄ• lapattra -- ; *abhrakÄ• la -- , *ubbÄ• kËš, uá¹£á¹‡akËš, grÄ«á¹£makËš, tÃ¡smin kÄ• lá¸—, *divasakÄ• la -- , duá¹£kËš, *nijakËš, nidÄ• ghakËš, pratyÅ«á¹£akËš, prabhÄ• takËš, prÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£akËš, *bÄ«jakËš, mahÄ• kËš, yÃ¡smin kÄ• lá¸—, vará¹£akÄ• la -- , *vikÄ• lakËš -- , Å›Ä«takËš, *Å›ubhakËš, *Å›uá¹£kakËš, saá¹• dhyÄ• kÄ• lika -- , samakÄ• la -- , *himakËš.
Addenda: kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. kÄ• á¸· m. `famine' J. kÄ• 'á¸· m. `time of death, famine'; Garh. kÄ• á¸· `time'.

kÄ• lakrÌ¥ttika 3085 *kÄ• lakrÌ¥ttika `black -- skinned'. [kÄ• la -- 1, kÅ•ÌŠtti --]

WPah. cam. kaá¸·oÌ„ttÄ« `black bear'.

kÄ• lakriyÄ• 3086 kÄ• lakriyÄ• f. `death' BHSk. [kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2, kriyÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. kÄ• lakiriyÄ• -- f., Si. kaluriya EGS 39, but prob. â†• Pa.

kÄ• ladhÄ• nya 3087 *kÄ• ladhÄ• nya `black rice'. [kÄ• la -- 1, dhÄ• nyÃ --]
Bi. karhannÄ« `a variety of rice with small black grains'.

kÄ• lapattra 3088 *kÄ• lapattra `letter of ill -- luck'. [kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2, pÃ¡ttra
--]
G. kÄ• á¸·otrÄ« f. `unlucky news, letter of mourning'.

kÄ• laprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 3089 kÄ• laprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha m. `a species of antelope' lex.
[kÄ• la -- 1, prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
Pk. kÄ• lapuá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšpiá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `a black deer'; H. kalwÄ«á¹-,
kÄ• lwÄ-Ì„á¹- (Ä• from kÄ• lÄ•) m. `black -- buck'; M. kÄ• á¸·vÄ«á¹-, ËšvÄ©á¹-,
kaá¸·vhalÌƒá¹- m. `male antelope'.

kÄ• lamukha 3090 kÄ• lamukha `black -- faced' Pat., m. `a kind of monkey' MBh.
[kÄ• la -- 1, mÃºkha --]
OG. kÄ• lamuhaÃ¼ `angry -- looking', G. kÄ• á¸·mÉ”yÉ”. -- Si. kelmuva `a kind
of deer' more prob. < KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡AMRÌ¥GA<-> or *KÄ• LAMRÌ¥GA -- ; --
kaá¸·umuvÄ• `monkey' is a Si. cmpd.
*kÄ• lamrÌ¥ga -- `black deer' see krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡amrÌ¥ga -- . [kÄ• la -- 1, mrÌ¥gÃ¡
--]
kÄ• lÃ¡yati1 `counts' see KALÃ¡YATI1.

Page 158

3091 kÄ• lÃ¡yati2 `drives forward' MBh. [âˆšKAL2]

Or. kÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to drive wild animals in the jungle by beating'; -- deriv.
B. kÄ• lnÄ• `act of sending or causing to move'; Or. kÄ• luá¹‡i, Ëšá¹‡iÄ•
`beater (for wild game)'.

kÄ• lalavaá¹‡a 3092 kÄ• lalavaá¹‡a n. `a kind of black and factitious salt
used medicinally' lex. [kÄ• la -- 1, lavaá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. kÄ• laloÌ„á¹‡a -- n. `black salt'; Si. kaá¸·uluá¹‡u `black salt made from
boiling saline earth'.

kÄ• lasÄ• ra 3093 kÄ• lasÄ• ra m. `spotted antelope' Naiá¹£. [Cf.
KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡ASÄ• RA<-> m. `black antelope' Mn.: kÄ• la -- 1, sÄ• ËŠra -- 1]
Pk. kÄ• lasÄ• ra -- m. `a black deer'; L. kÄ• hlrÄ• m. `blackbuck'.

kÄ• laskandha 3094 kÄ• laskandha m. `the tree Diospyros embryopteris'. [kÄ• la
-- 1, skandhÃ¡ --]
Pa. kÄ• á¸·akkhandha -- m.; Si. kaá¸·ukanÌ†da EGS 41 but prob. â†• Pa.

kÄ• lÄ• á¹…ga 3095 kÄ• lÄ• á¹…ga `having a dark blue body (of a sword)' MBh.
[kÄ• la -- 1, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1].
Bi. karaÌƒgÄ• , ËšgÄ« `two varieties of rice with a black grain'.

kÄ• lÄ• bhra 3096 kÄ• lÄ• bhra `black cloud' Apte. [kÄ• la -- 1, abhrÃ¡ -- 1]
OSi. (SigGr) kalab `black cloud', Si. kalaba, ËšlamÌ†ba.

kÄ• lika 3097 kÄ• lika `seasonable' MBh. [KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. kÄ• lika -- , Pk. kÄ• liya -- ; Si. kÃ¤lÄ« `a woman in her menstrual
period' or < *kÄ• liyÄ• -- see KÄ• LYA -- .

kÄ• likÄ• 3098 kÄ• likÄ• f. `name of a river' MBh. [KÄ• LA -- 1?]
N. kÄ• li `a river in Nepal'.

kÄ• liá¹…ga 3099 kÄ• liá¹…ga1 `belonging to Kaliá¹…ga country'. [KALIá¹…GA --
1]
Pa. kÄ• liá¹…ga -- m. pl. `the people and country of Kaliá¹…ga'; Pk.
kÄ• liá¹• ga -- `coming from K.'; Or. kaá¸·iá¹…gÄ• `a breed of big bullocks
imported from the Deccan'.
kÄ• liá¹…ga -- 2 `watermelon' see next.

3100 kÄ• linda -- , Ëšaka -- n. `watermelon', SuÅ›r. 2. kÄ• liá¹…ga -- 2 n. lex.
1. H. kalindÄ• , ËšdrÄ• m. `watermelon'.
2. Pk. kÄ• liá¹• gÄ« -- f., G. kaá¸·Ä©gá¹›uÌƒ n., M. kalÄ©gaá¸• , Ëšgá¸• &etilde;, kÄ• á¸·Ä©gaá¹‡ n.

kÄ• liya 3101 kÄ• liya m. `name of a NÄ• ga' MBh.
Pk. kÄ• liya -- m. `a species of snake', S. kÄ• rÄ« f., kÄ• rÄ«haru m. (+?); Or. kÄ• á¸·i `the NÄ• ga KÄ• lÄ«ya'.

kÄ• lÄ« 3102 kÄ• lÄ« `the goddess DurgÄ• ' MBh., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `a female spirit, one of the Mothers in Skanda's retinue' MBh. [KÄ• LA -- 1]
Pk. kÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f. `DurgÄ• ', N. A. B. kÄ• li, Or. kÄ• á¸·Ä«, H. kÄ• lÄ« f., G. M. kÄ• á¸·Ä« f.

kÄ• lÄ“yaka 3103 kÄ• lÄ“yaka m. `a partic. part of the intestines' SuÅ›r., m. `liver' lex. [For confusion of `heart' and `liver' as in several cases below cf. HÅšS s.v. kalejÄ• to which (defined as yakrÌ¥t --) is ascribed the function of pumping blood through the body]
Pk. kÄ• lÄ“ya -- , Ëšlijja -- n. `liver or other internal organ'; L. kalejÄ• m. `liver' (â†’ K. kalÄ“ja m.); P. kalejÄ• m., ËšjÄ« f. `liver', kÄ• ljÄ• m. `liver, heart'; WPah. bhal. kÄ• jÌˆo m. `liver', N. kalejo; A. kÉ”lizÄ• `heart'; OB. kÄ• leja, Ëšlaja `liver', B. kalejÄ• , ËšlijÄ• (â†’ Or. kaÌ„Ì†lijÄ• , kalejÄ• ); OAw. kareju `heart'; H. kalejÄ• m. `liver (human), vitals, courage', ËšjÄ« f. `liver (animal), vitals', karejÄ• m. `heart, liver', ËšjÄ« `meat round the vitals of animals considered good for eating' (â†’ G. kalejuÌƒ n. `liver, heart'); G. kÄ• á¸·aj, kÄ• á¸·juÌƒ, kÄ• á¸·ajá¹›uÌƒ n. `heart, liver', kÄ• á¸·jÄ« f. `care, anxiety'; M. kÄ• á¸·Ä«jÌˆ n. `liver, heart'; -- M. kÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `heart of a plantain stock'? -- Deriv. N. kaleji `dark red'.
Addenda: kÄ• lÄ“yaka -- : S.kcch. kÄ• á¹›jo m. `heart'; WPah.ká¹-g. kaljÌˆÉ”, ËšjÌˆu m. `heart, mind' (Him.I 18 lw. on account of dental l?); J. kÄ• ljÄ• m. `liver', A. kalizÄ• with yy > j (z)?

kÄ• lya 3104 kÄ• lya `timely, seasonable' (prajanÄ“ kÄ• lyÄ• -- f. `cow fit for the bull', see KÄ• LIKA --) PÄ• á¹‡., Ëšyam, ËšyÄ“ `at dawn' R. 2. kalya -- 3 n. `dawn' lex., Ëšyam `at dawn, tomorrow' MBh., ËšyÄ“ BhP. [ka -- < kÄ• -- with early shortening in adverb of time (similar subsequent shortenings in

NIA. words below): KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
1. K. kÄ• l m. `day after tomorrow', kÄ• li, kÃ¶li `on the day after tomorrow', á¸• oá¸• . kÄ• lÄ“ `tomorrow'; S. kÄ• lha m. `yesterday', kÄ• lhoko, kÄ• lhÅ«á¹‡o `of yesterday' (shortened to kalha, ËšhÅ«á¹‡o); WPah. bhad. bhal. kÄ• la `tomorrow'; P. bhaá¹-. picchlÄ• kÄ• l `yesterday'.
2. Pa. kallaá¹• `at dawn'; Pk. kalla -- n. `dawn', kallaá¹• , Ëšliá¹• , kalhiá¹• `tomorrow, yesterday'; L. kallh `yesterday', awÄ• á¹‡. kalhoÌ„kÄ• adj.; P. kallh, kall, Ëšlu `yesterday, tomorrow', Ku. gng. kÄ• l; N. Ä• j -- kÄ• l `nowadays'; A. kÄ• li `yesterday, tomorrow', EB. kÄ• il, B. kÄ• l, Or. kÄ• li, Mth. kÄ• lhi; Bhoj. kÄ• lhi, kalhi `tomorrow'; Aw. lakh. kÄ• lhi, kÄ• li, kallhi (re -- emphasized from *kalhi) `yesterday, tomorrow', H. kal; OMarw. kÄ• lÄ« `tomorrow'; G. kÄ• li `yesterday, tomorrow'; M. kÄ• l `yesterday', Ko. kÄ• li; Si. kÃ¤l `at dawn, tomorrow' < *kallÄ“ H. Smith JA 1950, 206 (wrongly Geiger GS 21).
*KÄ• LYAKA -- ; *KÄ• LYAVÄ“LÄ• -- .
Addenda: kÄ• lya -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. kalle, kc. kala `tomorrow'.
â€ *KÄ• LYÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

kÄ• lyaka 3105 *kÄ• lyaka `timely'. [KÄ• LYA --]
K. kÃ´ju, abl. kÄ• ji m. `the morning meal'. -- Ext. (+?): Pk. kallÄ“uya -- m.n. `morning meal'; Bi. kaleÅ«, ËšewÄ• `midday meal'; Mth. kalau, ËšauÄ• `main meal taken at midday'; H. kalewÄ• m. `light morning meal'.
Addenda: *kÄ• lyaka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ”lll f. `morning meal', J. kalewÄ• m.

kÄ• lyavÄ“lÄ• 3106 *kÄ• lyavÄ“lÄ• `morning time'. [KÄ• LYA -- , Vá¸—LÄ• --]
WPah. bhal. kalwÄ“hl f. `midday', kalwÄ“hlei f. `return of cows from grazing at midday'.

3106a â€ *kÄ• lyÄ• hÄ• ra -- [KÄ• LYA -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™lÄ• rl f. `small breakfast', kc. kÉ™lÄ• r f. `lunch', kÉ™le_r f. (Him.I 29 no trace of -- h -- in accentuation).

kÄ• varaka 3107 *kÄ• varaka `crow'. [Cf. N. kupaá¹…khi `crow'; Lith. kÃ³varnis `raven' IIFL iii 3, 199]
PaÅ¡. dar. xÄ• warÄ• ËŠ, weg. kawará¹“ `crow'.
Addenda: *kÄ• varaka -- [Cf. Ir. *kuwarana -- in Shgh. xÅ«Ë˜rn, Yid. xworn `crow']

kÄ• vÄ• ra 3108 kÄ• vÄ• ra n. `the water plant Vallisneria' lex.
Or. kÄ• uÌƒr, kÄ• riar `moss growing on walls in the rains'; -- cf. kÃ£Ì„par,
kÄ• mpar `moss or scum on water'; <-> doubtful.

kÄ• vikÄ• 3109 *kÄ• vikÄ• `scum'.
Pk. kÄ• vÄ« -- f. `green substance'; N. kÄ• i `coating sticking to the side of
a vessel in which milk or other liquid is kept'; B. kÄ• Ä« `starch' (ODBL 320
< kvÄ• tha --); Or. kÄ• i `fuller's earth, natron', kÄ• Ä« `starch'; H. kÄ• Ä«
f. `green scum on stagnant water'; G. kÄ• Ä« f. `thin layer or covering'.

3110 kÄ• ËŠvya -- , kÄ• vyÃ¡ -- `inspired' RV., m.pl. `poems' MBh., n.
`inspiration, wisdom' RV., `poem' R. [KAVÃ- --]
Pa. kabba -- , kavya -- , kabya -- n. `poetry', Pk. kavva -- n., Si. kav.
*KÄ• VYAKÄ• RA -- .

kÄ• vyakÄ• ra 3111 *kÄ• vyakÄ• ra `poet'. [KÄ• ËŠVYA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. kavyakÄ• ra -- m., Si. (SigGr) kiviyar.
K&capamacr;Åš `shine': *KÄ• Å›AKA -- , KÄ• ËŠÅ›ATÄ“, KÄ• Å›AYATI, *KÄ• Å›IRA --
; ABHYAVAKÄ• Å›A -- , AVAKÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- , Ã¡VAKÄ• Å›ATÄ“, *AVAKÄ• Å›ANA -- ,
Ä• KÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- , UTKÄ• Å›ATÄ“, *UTKÄ• Å›YATI, PRAKÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- , PRAKÄ• Å›ATÄ“,
PRAKÄ• Å›ANA -- , PRAKÄ• Å›AYATI, PRAKÄ• Å›ITA -- , VIKÄ• Å›A -- .

kÄ• ËŠÅ›a 3112 kÄ• ËŠÅ›a m. `a grass used for mats, Saccharum spontaneum'
KauÅ›.
Pa. Pk. kÄ• sa -- m.; Kt. kÄ• Ä‹É” `millet', Wg. kÄ• Ä‹; S. kÃ£Ì„hu m. `S.
spontaneum', ËšhÄ« f. `a species of grass'; L. kÃ£Ì„h f. `S. spontaneum'; P.
kÃ£Ì„h m., kÄ• hÄ« f. `S. spontaneum', kÄ• h m. `a kind of reed'; Ku. kÃ£Ì„s
`a kind of grass used for religious purposes'; N. kÃ£Ì„s `S. spontaneum', A.
kaÌƒhuwÄ• , B. kÄ• s, Or. kÄ• sa, kÄ• iÅ›a, kÄ• Ä©ca, Bi. Mth. kÄ• s, kÃ£Ì„sÄ«,
OAw. kÄ• á¹• sa; H. kÄ• s m. `S. spontaneum', kÃ£Ì„s f. `id., the tall grass
Imperata spontanea'; G. kÄ• s m. `a kind of white

grass'. -- Connexion of Dm. Gaw. kÄ• raz, Sv. kÄ• raÅ¾ `millet' is not clear.

kÄ• Å›aka 3113 *kÄ• Å›aka `watching'. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Kal. kaÄ‹a -- wir `the god of hunting' NTS xiii 229 with (?).

3113a â€ *kÄ• Å›akuna -- `accursed vulture'. [KÄ• -- , Å›AKUNÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. kauÅ›É™á¹‡ f. `vulture' < metath. *kaÅ›auá¹‡a? (Him.I 14 poss.
double pejorative kÄ• -- ku -- ?).

3114 kÄ• ËŠÅ›atÄ“ `shines, is visible' MBh. [For meaning `to see' cf.
cÄ• ËŠkaÅ›Ä«ti `sees clearly' RV.: âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. kÄ• sati `shines'; Ash. kas -- , kÉ™s -- : `to see'; Kt. kÄ‹ -- `to
regard'; Wg. ber -- kaÄ‹ -- `to awake', oÌ„ -- kaÄ‹ -- `to regard', Pr. uz
-- koz -- .

3115 kÄ• Å›ayati `makes shine' in cmpds., e.g. sÃ¡á¹• kÄ• Å›ayati AV.
[âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Dm. kÄ• Ä‹Ã¤y -- `to show'.

kÄ• Å›ira 3116 *kÄ• Å›ira `bright', kÄ• Å›Ã-la -- PÄ• á¹‡., kÄ• Å›in -- MBh.
[âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Ash. kaÅ¡irÃ¤ËŠ `white', Kt. kaÅ¡erÉ™, Wg. keÅ¡erÃ¡, Pr. kÉ™Å¡Ã-r: all â†•
Dard. with Å¡. But Niá¹…g. k&atildedotdot;sirÉ™Ì• â†• Kaf.?
kÄ• Å›Ä«Å›a -- see KÄ• SÄ«SA -- .
kÄ• Å›marya -- see KÄ• Rá¹£MARYÃ -- .

kÄ• Å›mÄ«rÃ¡ 3117 kÄ• Å›mÄ«rÃ¡1 `coming from Kashmir' MBh., kÄ• ËŠÅ›mÄ«raka<->
PÄ• á¹‡., MBh. [KÃ¡Å›MÄ«RA --]
K. kÃ´Å›yuru, f. kÃ¶Å›irÃ¼ `of or belonging to or coming from Kashmir' BSOS
ix 41.

kÄ• Å›mÄ«ra 3118 kÄ• Å›mÄ«ra2 `name of various plants'.
PaÅ¡. ar. kaÅ¡mÄ«r, dar. kaÅ¡pÄ«r `wild fruit tree with red berries,
Sugeretia oppositifolia (?)' IIFL iii 3, 99 prob. â†• Sk. or Psht. kaÅ¡mÄ«r

â†• IA.; -- or poss. eventually < KÄ• Rá¹£MARYÃ -- .

kÄ• á¹£Ä• yÃ¡ 3119 kÄ• á¹£Ä• yÃ¡ `brownish red, dyed reddish' KauÅ›. [KAá¹£Ä• YA --]
Pa. kÄ• sÄ• ya -- , kÄ• sÄ• va -- `yellow (of monk's robe)'; Pk. kÄ•  sÄ•  ya -- `dyed reddish brown'; Si. kaha -- in cmpds. `yellow'.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 3120 kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ n. `piece of wood' ÅšBr., ËšikÄ•  -- f. `small do.' PaÃ±cat.
Pa. Pk. kaá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `wood', NiDoc. kaá¹-hÌ•  a; Gy. pal. kÅ-Å¡t `firewood', eur. kaÅ¡t m. `piece of wood, timber'; Kt. kÃ¥á¹- `branch'; PaÅ¡. kaá¹£á¹-a -- lauá¹›a `wooden contrivance used in threshing', Sh. gil. kÄ•  á¹- m. `wood', (â†' á¸Œ koÌ„á¹- m.), koh. kÄ• á¹-há¹·, gur. kÄ• á¹-á¹·, (Lor.) kÄ• á¹-o `rafter'; K. kÄ•  á¹-h m. `wood', kÃ´á¹-hu m. `impalement stake', kÃ¶á¹-hÃ¼ f. `small stick' (kÃ¶á¹-hi f. `wooden saddle' â†•  L. &c.); S. kÄ•  á¹-hu m. `large beam', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `wood'; L. P. kÄ•  á¹-h m. `wood', kÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `saddle', P. kÄ•  á¹-há¹›Ä•  m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `old wooden saddle'; Ku. N. kÄ• á¹-h `wood'; A. B. kÄ•  á¹-h `wood', Ëšá¹-hÄ« `thin bamboo measuring rod'; B. kÄ•  á¹-hÄ•  `measure of length'; Or. kÄ• á¹-ha `wood', Ëšá¹-hi `splinter', kÄ• á¹-hÄ• `measure of land of 320 square cubits'; Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. kÄ•  á¹-h m. `wood', H. kÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `wood, sheath, saddle'; G. kÄ•  á¹-h n. `wood', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `stick, measure of 5 cubits'; M. kÄ•  á¹-hÄ« `pole, horse's penis, measure of 5 cubits'; Si. kaá¹-a `dry stick, fuel'; -- WPah. bhal. kÄ•  há¹›uo n. `firewood', kÄ• hÉ”á¹›i f. `piece of wood serving as axle in a flour -- mill' < MIA. *kÄ• á¹-ha -- ~ *kÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- .
KÄ• á¹£á¹-HIN -- ; *PRATIKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- ; *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAKUá¹-AKA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAGHAá¹-A -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAGHARA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HADHÄ• NA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAPÄ• DUKÄ• -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HABHÄ• RIKA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAMAYA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAVAá¹• Å›A -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAVÄ• á¹-A -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAHÄ• RA -- ; *KARá¹‡AKÄ• á¹£á¹-HAKA -- , *KARTYAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *KARPÄ• SAKËš, *KARMAKËš, KOÌ„á¹‡AKËš, *GARBHAGHARAKËš, *GARBHÄ• GÄ• RA *CATUá¹£KËš, *CANDANAKËš, CARMAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HIKÄ• -- , *JAMBUKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *TILAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HIKÄ• -- , *TUBARAKËš, *DÄ«PAKËš, *DHARAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , DHÅ«MAKËš, *NAVAKËš, *PÄ• DAKËš, *PURÄ• á¹‡AKËš, *BHARAKËš, *MUKHAKËš, *YUGAKËš, *RAHALAKËš, *LAVAKËš, *LOÌ„KAKËš, *VÄ• LUKÄ• KËš, *Å›Aá¹‡AKËš, *Å›AMBAKËš, *SKANDHAKËš.
Addenda: kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- [T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 58 < IE. *kolstho -- with Ä• < o in -- s -- extension of *kelÄ• -- `to hew']

S.kcch. kÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `wood'; WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ¡á¹-á¹-hI f. `saddle'; Garh.
kÄ• á¹-h `wood', A. kÄ• á¹-hi `verandah' AFD 206.
â€ *Å›AMYÄ• KÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hakuá¹-aka 3121 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-hakuá¹-aka `wooden frame'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
S. kÄ• á¹-hoá¹›o m. `wooden frame of a saddle, bottle frame', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `wooden furniture'; G. kaá¹-hÉ”á¹›É” m. `after part of a ship'.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hakÅ«á¹-a 3122 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-hakÅ«á¹-a `wooden ploughshare'.
[KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , KÅ«ËŠá¹-A -- 1]
Bi. kaá¹-haur `country plough used in indigo culture'.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-haghaá¹-a 3123 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-haghaá¹-a `wooden framework'.
[kÄ• á¹£á¹-haghaá¹-ita<-> `made of wood' MW.: KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , *GHAá¹-A -- 3]
S. kaá¹-ahaá¹›o m. `railing'; P. kaá¹-ahiá¹›Ä• m. `carved framework over a door'; H. kaá¹-há¹›Ä• m. `wooden cage'; G. kaá¹-heá¹›É” m. `wooden railing'; M. kaá¹-há¸• Ä• m. `wooden railing or framework'; -- N. kaá¹-ero `shed', A. kÄ• á¹-harÄ• wooden cage for animals' or < *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAGHARA -- .

kÄ• á¹£á¹-haghara 3124 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-haghara `wooden hut or frame'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , GHARA --]
P. kaá¹-aihrÄ• m. `wooden railing before a window'; B. kÄ• á¹-harÄ• , kÄ• á¹-urÄ• `wooden house or cell, wooden or bamboo enclosure'; H. kaá¹-hahrÄ• , kaá¹-hrÄ• m. `large wooden cage'; G. kaá¹-hÄ• rÉ”, Ëšá¹-herÉ” m. `wooden railing', M. kaá¹-Ä• rÄ• m.; -- N. kaá¹-ero `cowshed', A. kÄ• á¹-harÄ• wooden cage for animals' or < *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAGHAá¹-A -- .

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• na 3125 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• na `having woody grains'.
[KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- 1]
M. kÄ• á¹-haÌ„Ì†á¹‡ n. `pulse, legumes'?

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hapÄ• tra 3126 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-hapÄ• tra `wooden bowl'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , PÄ• ËŠTRA --]
N. kaá¹-hauti `small wooden vessel'; Bi. kaá¹-haut, ËštÄ• , ËštÄ« `flat wooden pan for cooling syrup in'; H. kaá¹-hautÄ• m., ËštÄ« f. `wooden bowl', M. kÄ• á¹-hvat, kÄ• thvaá¹-. f.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• 3127 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• `wooden shoe'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , PÄ• ËŠDUKÄ• --]
Pa. kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• -- f., Pk. kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• uyÄ• -- f., Or. kaá¹-haÃ¼. -- Other NIA. forms point to *khaá¸• aÄ• uÄ• -- . It is prob. that *khaá¸• a -- is < an AMg. type *kÄ• á¸• ha -- (see WPah. s.v. kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --) < *kÄ• á¹-ha -- < kÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- : K. khrÄ• v, khÄ• v f., P. khaá¹›Ä• uÌƒ f., Ku. khaá¹›Ä• Å«, N. kharÄ• u; A. kharam `sandal'; B. khaá¹›am `wooden sandal'; Or. khaá¹›Ä• Å«, khaá¹›am `wooden clog', EBi. kharÄ• m, kharÄ• oni, Mth. kharÄ• Ãµ, kharÄ• oni, kharÄ• m, H. khaá¹›Ä• uÌ„Ìƒ f. (â†' Bi. khaá¹›Ä• Ãµ), G. khaá¹›Ä• f., M. khaá¸• aÌ„Ì†v, Ëšá¸• Ã£Ì„v f.
kÄ• á¹£á¹-habhÄ• rika -- m. `wood -- carrier' KathÄ• s. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• RIKA --]
See *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: kÄ• á¹£á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• -- id. DhÅ«rtaviá¹-asaá¹• vÄ• da.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hamaya 3128 kÄ• á¹£á¹-hamaya `made of wood' Mn. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , MAYA --]
Pa. kaá¹-á¹-hamaya -- ; -- N. kaá¹-huwÄ• `large wooden bowl or tray'; H. kaá¹-hauwÄ• m. `large wooden bowl': doubtful.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-havaá¹• Å›a 3129 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-havaá¹• Å›a `woody bamboo'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
H. kaá¹-ausÄ«, kaá¹-vÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `a firm and woody bamboo'.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-havÄ• á¹-a 3130 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-havÄ• á¹-a `wooden fence'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
N. kaá¹-hwÄ• r `a wooden screen'.

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hahÄ• ra 3131 *kÄ• á¹£á¹-hahÄ• ra `wood -- carrier'. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , HÄ• RA --]
Pa. kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• ra -- , Ëšrin -- `collecting wood'; Pk. kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya -- m. `wood -- carrier'; S. kÄ• á¹-hyÄ• ro m. `woodseller'; A. kÄ• á¹-harÄ«yÄ• `woodman'; B. kÄ• á¹-huriyÄ• `woodseller', Or. kÄ• á¹-haharÄ• , kÄ• á¹-harÄ• , kÄ• á¹-hahariÄ• , Ëšá¹-hariÄ• , Ëšá¹-huriÄ• ; H. kaá¹-haharÄ• m. `wood -- cutter', G. kaá¹-hiyÄ• rÉ" m., ËšrÄ«, Ëšraá¹‡ f. `his wife'. -- All except Pa. may be < KÄ• á¹£á¹-HABHÄ• RIKA -- .

kÄ• ËŠá¹£á¹-hÄ• 3132 kÄ• ËŠá¹£á¹-hÄ• f. `race -- course' RV., `goal, limit' ÅšBr., `cardinal point' MBh., `measure of time = 1/30 kalÄ• ' Mn.
Pk. kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `limit, measure of time'; Si. kaá¹-a `a very short space of time'.

Page 160

kÄ• á¹£á¹-hin 3133 kÄ• á¹£á¹-hin `wooden' W. [KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Pk. kaá¹-á¹-hia -- `wooden'; K. kÃ¶á¹-hÃ¼ `dry and sapless (esp. of radishes and similar roots)'; N. kÄ• á¹-he `wooden'; H. kaá¹-hiyÄ• m. `a wooden dish'; G. kÄ• á¹-hiyÉ” m. `wooden frame of a wagon'.
K&capamacr;S `cough': KÄ• ËŠSATÄ“, KÄ• ËŠSÄ• -- ; UTKÄ• SATÄ“.

kÄ• sa 3134 kÄ• sa `moving' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKAS]
S. kÄ• ha f. `rush', kÄ• ho m. `driver, persecutor'.

3135 kÄ• ËŠsatÄ“ `coughs' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKÄ• S]
Pk. kÄ• saÃ¯, Ash. kÄ• s -- , Kt. kas -- , Wg. kÄ“s -- , A. kÄ• hiba, B. kÄ• sÄ• , Or. kÄ• sibÄ• , Si. kasinavÄ• , kahiËš (pp. kÃ¤si < kÄ• sita --); -- with onom. kh -- : Pk. khÄ• saÃ¯, Gy. eur. xas -- , khas -- , Phal. khÅ«s -- , P. khÄ• sá¹‡Ä• , khÃ£Ì„sËš â†• H. khÄ• snÄ• , khÃ£Ì„sËš, G. khÃ£Ì„svuÌƒ, M. khaÌ„Ì†sá¹‡&etilde;, khÃ£Ì„sËš. -- Deriv. M. kÄ• sÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, kÃ£Ì„saá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to gasp, pant'.
Addenda: kÄ• ËŠsatÄ“: Md. kessanÄ« `coughs'.

kÄ• samarda 3136 kÄ• samarda m. `remedy against cough consisting of a mixture of tamarind and mustard' lex., `Cassia sophora' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2.
*kÄ• samÄ• rja -- . [For a similar divergent ending see KARAMARDA -- : KÄ• ËŠSÄ• -- , MARDA -- and MÄ• RJA -- ?]
1. Pa. kÄ• samadda -- m. `Cassia sophora', Pk. kÄ• samaddaga -- m.; A.

kÄ• hundÄ« `sliced mango mixed with mustard and dried'; B. kÄ• sandÄ• `Cassia esculenta (a plant used for coughs)', kÄ• sand, ËšdÄ«, kÄ• sundi `an acid preparation of mango, tamarind, mustard and salt'; Or. kÄ• sundi, kÄ• sanda, ËšdÄ• , Ëšdi, kÄ• sendi, kÄ• suá¹‡á¸• i, kÄ• saá¹‡á¸• i `Cassia sophora'; H. kasauÌƒdÄ• m., ËšdÄ« f. `a partic. plant used as a remedy for coughs'; M. kÄ• svaÌƒdÄ• , ËšsvadÄ• , ËšsÃµdÄ• , ËšsuÌƒdÄ• , ËšsaÌƒdÄ• , ËšsvÄ©dÄ• , kÄ• Å›Ä©dÄ• , ËšÅ›Ä«dÄ• m. `a partic. plant'.
2. H. kasauÌƒjÄ• m., ËšjÄ« f. = kasauÌƒdÄ• , ËšdÄ« above.
*kÄ• samÄ• rja -- see KÄ• SAMARDA -- .

3137 *kÄ• sayati `causes to move'. [âˆšKAS]
Kho. (Lor.) kaseik `to cause to walk, walk (a horse) up and down'; K. kÄ• sun `to take away, remove, pare'; S. kÄ• haá¹‡u tr. `to drive', intr. `to rush'
-- See KÃ¡SATI.

3138 kÄ• ËŠsÄ• -- , kÄ• ËŠs -- , kÄ• ËŠsikÄ• -- f. `cough' AV., kÄ• sa -- m. SuÅ›r. [âˆšKÄ• S]
Pa. Pk. kÄ• sa -- m., Ku. kÄ• s, A. kÄ• h, B. kÄ• s, kÄ• si, Or. kÄ• sa, Si. kÃ¤ssa, pl. kÃ¤hi (< kÄ• ËŠsikÄ• -- : Geiger EGS 42 < kÄ• sita --); -- with onom. kh -- : Pk. khÄ• sa -- m., Gy. eur. xas m., Sh. gil. khu f., koh. khÅ« f., gur. khÅ«ziÌ¯ f., P. khÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. (â†• H.?), Ku. khÃ£Ì„so, gng. khÃ£Ì„si, N. khÃ£Ì„si, Or. (Sambhalpur) khÄ• sa, H. G. M. khÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. -- Deriv. A. kahuwÄ• `suffering from a cough'.
KÄ• SAMARDA -- , *KÄ• SAMÄ• RJA -- .

kÄ• sÄ• rÃ¡ 3139 kÄ• sÄ• rÃ¡ m.n. `pond, tank' BhartrÌ¥.
Pk. kÄ• sÄ• ra -- n.; L. kahÄ• r m. `lake'.

kÄ• sÄ«sa 3140 kÄ• sÄ«sa n. `green vitriol' SuÅ›r., kÄ• Å›Ä«Å›a -- n. lex. N. kasis `green sulphate of iron, copperas', Or. kÄ• sÄ«sa; H. kasÄ«s m. `blue or green vitriol', kÄ• hÄ« f. (â†• NW?); M. hirÄ• -- kas n., -- kaÅ›Ä« f. `green vitriol, copperas'; -- deriv. S. kahijaá¹‡u `to become coated with verdigris'.

kÄ• hala 3141 kÄ• hala1 m. `large drum' PaÃ±cat., ËšlÄ• -- f. `a musical instrument' RÄ• jat.
Pk. kÄ• hala -- m.n., ËšlÄ• -- f. `a musical instrument'; G. kÄ• haá¸· m. `a large drum'; M. kÄ• hÄ• á¸· m.f. `an ancient musical instrument'.

kÄ• hala 3142 kÄ• hala2 `speaking unbecomingly or indistinctly' lex., `downcast, faint -- hearted' BHS ii 182.
Pk. kÄ• hala -- `downcast'; P. kÄ• hlÄ• `impatient, hasty'.
Addenda: kÄ• hala -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. kÄ• ËŠá¸·É”, kÃ¡uá¸·É” `restless, impatient', ká¹-g. kÄ• ËŠá¸·I, kc. kÄ• á¸·e f. `depression'; kc. kÄ• á¸·iá¹‡o `to become restless', ká¹-g. kÄ• ËŠá¸·hnÃµ.
â€ *KÄ• HALABHÅ«TA -- .

3142a â€ *kÄ• halabhÅ«ta -- `having become restless'. [kÄ• hala -- 2, bhÅ«tÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÄ• ËŠá¸·huÉ” `having become restless'.

kiá¹• kara 3143 kiá¹• kara m. `servant, slave' MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. `his wife' PÄ• á¹‡., `female servant' MBh.
Pa. kiá¹…kara -- m., Pk. kiá¹• kara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f.; K. keÌ„Ìƒkuru m. `servant, subordinate'; -- Si. kikaruvÄ• `servant' (EGS 42) rather < kÄ«karu `obedient' (with kÄ« -- < KATHITA --).

3144 kÃ-á¹• cid `anything' RV. [n. sg. of KÃ¡Å›CID: KÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. kiÃ±ci; AÅ›. kiá¹• ci, NiDoc. kiá¹• ci, na iá¹• ci `nothing'; Pk. kiá¹• ci `anything, a little'; Gy. pers. hiÄ• `nothing', gr. iÄ• , hiÄ• `something, nothing', wel. Ä• Ä« `anything' J. Bloch BSL 129, 46., Bshk. kiÄ• É™; Si. kis `anything, whatever, all'; -- with -- cch -- from m. kÃ¡Å›cid: L. kijh, kujh `some'; WPah. bhal. kich `some, a little'; A. kisu `a little, a few'; B. Mth. kichu `something, anything', OH. kachÅ«, H. kuch.
Addenda: kÃ-á¹• cid: WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ-Ä‹Ä‹h, kiÄ‹ `something, anything' (kÃºÄ‹Ä‹h, kuÄ‹ â†• H.).

kiá¹• nara 3145 kiá¹• nara m. `a centaur' Mn., ËšrÄ• -- f. `a musical instrument', ËšrÄ« -- f. `a lute of Caá¹‡á¸• Ä• las' lex. [KÃ-M, NÃ¡RA --]
Pa. kinnara -- m. `a little bird with a head like a man's'; Pk. kiá¹‡á¹‡ara -- m., ËšÄ« -- f. `centaur'; S. kÄ«niro m. `a musical instrument like a fiddle'; M. kinrÄ« f. `a certain musical instrument'; Si. kinÌ†durÄ• `a mythical being, a centaur, merman', ËšrÄ« f. `mermaid'.

kiá¹• nÄ• man 3146 kiá¹• nÄ• man `having what name?' ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›., Ëšmaka -- . [KÃ-M, NÄ• ËŠMAN --]

Pa. kiá¹• nÄ• ma -- , Si. kinam.

kiá¹• vÄ“laka 3147 *kiá¹• vÄ“laka `untimely'. [KÃ-M, Vá¸—LÄ• --]
P. kivelÄ• `untimely, out of season'.

kiá¹• Å›Ä• ËŠru 3148 kiá¹• Å›Ä• ËŠru n. (m. Uá¹‡.) `beard of corn' AitBr.
Pk. kiá¹• sÄ• ru -- m.; L. kÄ©jhÄ• r m. `beard of wheat or barley', kÄ©jhÄ• rÄ« `bearded (of wheat)'; -- K. keÌ†sÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `beard of corn, glumes of rice, rice chaff' (< *kisÄ• rukÄ• -- ?)

kiá¹• Å›uka 3149 kiá¹• Å›uka m. `the tree Butea frondosa' MBh., kaiá¹• Å›uka -- `pertaining to B. frondosa' SuÅ›r. 2. *kÄ“Å›uka -- . [M. Mayrhofer's assumption, EWA i 206, of a *kÄ«suka<-> `red tree' (changed by pop. etym. to kiá¹• -- Å›uka --) â†• Drav. is supported by NIA. forms which have no nasal. H. also has á¹-esÅ« m.]
1. Pa. kiá¹• suka -- m. `the tree'; Pk. kiá¹• sua -- m. `the tree', n. `the flower'.
2. Pk. kÄ“sua -- m., H. kesÅ« m. (â†’ S. kesÅ« m. `the tree', L. kÄ“sÅ« phull m. `the flowers'), G. kesu n., kesuá¹›Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `the flowers (used for making a saffron dye)', kesuá¹›Ä« f. `the tree'.
kikidÄ«vÃ- -- see DÄ«VI -- .
Addenda: kiá¹• Å›uka -- : line 2 *kÄ“Å›uka -- r. kaiá¹• Å›uka -- `pertaining to Butea frondosa' SuÅ›r.

kikka 3150 *kikka `infant'. [*KÄ«KK -- `scream'?]
S. kiko m. `baby'; G. kÄ«kÉ” m. `boy', ËškÄ« f. `girl'.

kikkara 3151 *kikkara `Acacia arabica'. 2. *kiá¹…kara -- . [kiá¹…karÄ• la -- , ËškirÄ• la -- m. lex.]
1. L. P. kikkar m., ËšrÄ« f.; H. kÄ«kar, Ëškaá¹› m. `A. arabica', kÄ«krÄ« `saw -- like', f. `edging shaped like the leaf of this tree'.
2. M. kÄ©kar f. `a variety of Acacia'; -- P. kiá¹…garÄ« f. `indented figure traced on the border of a garment'.
kikhi -- see KHIá¹…KHIRÄ« -- .
*kiá¹…kara -- `Acacia' see *KIKKARA -- .
kiá¹…karÄ• la -- see *KIKKARA -- .

kiá¹…kiá¹‡Ä« 3152 kiá¹…kiá¹‡Ä« f. `small bell' MBh., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. ÅšiÅ›.

Pa. kiá¹…kiá¹‡ika -- , kiá¹…kaá¹‡Ëš m.n., Pk. kiá¹• kiá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f., khiá¹• khiá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f.; L. poá¹-h. kiá¹…gá¹‡Ä« f. `an ear -- ornament of women'; Bi. kÄ©knÄ« `anklet with bells'; H. kÄ©kinÄ« f. `girdle of small bells'; M. kÄ©ká¹‡Ä« f. `little bell'; Si. kikini `girdle of small bells'; -- G. kiá¹…kiá¹‡Ä« f. `small bell' â†• Sk.
kiá¹…kirÄ• la -- see *KIKKARA -- .

Page 161

kicca 3153 *kicca `mud, dirt'. 2. *kacca -- 2. 3. *khacca -- . [Cf. Drav. words quoted s.v. *GICC -- and further groups s.vv. KIá¹-á¹-A -- and KACCARA -- 1, and *CIKKA -- 2]
1. Phal. kiÄ• al `mud', Ä• Ã-Ä• al `clay'; Ku. kÄ«c `mud, dirt', B. kicÄ• , kicaá¹›, Mth. kÄ«c, kÄ«Ëœc; H. kicpic f. `mud', kicá¹›Ä• m. `gummy secretion of eyes', kicá¹›Ä• hÄ• `muddy'; G. kÄ«c, kÄ«caá¹› m. `mud', M. kicaá¸• m.
2. PaÅ¡. kaÄ• aá¹-Ä• ËŠ `piece, bit'; Mth. kÄ• c, kÄ• c -- kÄ«c `mud, filth'.
3. Dm. khaÄ• a `dirty, bad'; Gaw. khaÄ‹, khas `bad'; Kal. khÄ• Ä• Ã¤ `bad, dirty (?)'; Sv. khaco `dirty, bad'; Phal. khÄ• Ä• u `bad' (?), khÄ• Ä• o `a lie', khÄ• ËŠÄ• ulo `dirty, bad'.
kiÃ±culaka -- `worm' see *KÄ“Ã±CUKA -- .
KIá¹¬ `fear': *KIá¹-YATÄ“.
Addenda: *kicca -- . 1. S.kcch. kicaá¸• m. `mud', H. Brj. kÄ«c, kÄ«caá¹› m., Ko. kiÄ‹kiÄ‹u `muddy'. -- H. kicá¹›Ä• `secretion from eye' cf. Ko. piÄ‹Ä‹aá¸• a id. (< piccaá¹-a -- , see *PICCIKÄ• --) S. M. Katre. -- S.kcch. phonet. k+caá¹› AKÅš xviii.

3154 kiá¹-akiá¹-Ä• yatÄ“ `grates the teeth' SuÅ›r. [See KAá¹-AKAá¹-Ä• --]
Pk. kiá¸• ikiá¸• iÄ• -- f. `grating of teeth, sound of dry bones'; P. kirÄ«á¹›á¹‡Ä• , kiraá¹›Ëš `to grind the teeth', kiá¹›kiá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , kiá¹›kaá¹›Ëš `to speak angrily'; N. kirik -- kirik, kiriá¹… -- kiriá¹…

`grating noise (as of teeth)', B. kiá¹›kiá¹›, kirkir, kiá¹›miá¹›, Or. kiá¹›ikiá¹›i; H. kiá¹›kiá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to sound gritty'.

kiá¹-ana 3155 *kiá¹-ana `a tick'. [kiá¹-ibha -- m. `bug, louse' lex., Ëšaka <-> m. `louse' DivyÄ• v.]
WPah. bhal. kiá¹›n m., kiá¹›ni f. `an insect that sticks to the teats of cattle'; N. kirnu, obl. ËšnÄ• `dog or cattle tick'; -- Ku. kino `tick', N. cam -- kinu `a kind of small body louse' perh. < *kirno rather than KIá¹‡A -- 2.
kiá¹-ibha -- see prec.

kiá¹-á¹-a 3156 kiá¹-á¹-a n. `secretion' SuÅ›r., cf. taila -- kiá¹-á¹-a -- n. `oilcake' lex. 2. *kaá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 3. *katta -- . 4. *khiá¹-á¹-a -- . 5. kÄ«á¹-a -- 2 n. `feces' lex., in cmpds, expresses contempt (e.g. paká¹£i -- kËš PaÃ±cat.) [Cf. group s.v. *KICCA -- and poss. ext. of 3 in *KATTARA --]
1. Pk. kiá¹-á¹-a -- n., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `dirt, rust, lees', kiá¹-á¹-isa -- n. `refuse of oil seeds, wool, &c.'; S. kiá¹-Ä« f. `dregs'; N. kiá¹- `refuse of iron, vitriol'; B. kiá¹-kiá¹- `dirt'; Or. kiá¹-kiá¹-a `dirty'; H. kÄ«á¹- m. `sediment, dregs of oil in a lamp'; G. kÄ«á¹-uÌƒ n. `dregs in frying -- pan', kÄ«á¹-É” m. `a useless thing', kÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `dust in cotton or wool', kÄ«á¹-iyuÌƒ n. `chip of wood'; M. kÄ«á¹- n. `dirt on body', kiá¹-aá¹‡ n. `rusty iron, dross of iron'.
2. K. kurkoá¹-u m. `iron slag, rubbish' (kur -- < kÅ«á¹-a -- 2); S. kaá¹-u m. `rust, black dye obtained from iron', kaá¹-Ä« f. `stalks for fodder'; L. kaá¹-á¹- m. `rust'; P. kaá¹-á¹- m. `a black colouring matter'; N. kaá¹- `matter rejected during the making of rice -- spirit'; B. kÄ• iá¹-, kÄ• á¹- `dregs, dirt'; Or. kÄ• á¹‡á¹-a, Ëšá¹-i `dregs of oil'; G. kÄ• á¹- m. `rust'; M. kÄ• á¹- m. `thickly caked dirt'.
3. N. kÄ• ti `dirt, refuse, lees (esp. of oil -- seeds)', adj. `very dirty'.
4. B. khiá¹- `rust', khiá¹-Ä• `rusty'.
5. OM. kiá¸• a `alloy, foreign matter', adj. `bad, false' (Panse JÃ±Ä• n 273); Si. kiá¸·iya `secretion, menses' (EGS 45).
*KAá¹-á¹-AKÅ«á¹-A -- .
Addenda: kiá¹-á¹-a -- : 1. S.kcch. kiá¹-á¹- m. `rust'; A. keá¹-Ä• r (phonet. ketar) `eye -- dirt' AFD 106.

kiá¹-á¹-Ä• la 3157 kiá¹-á¹-Ä• la m. `copper vessel' lex.
Ash. Ä• itÄ• ËŠl `bowels', Kt. ká¹-yaÌ‡l, Pr. ká¹-al; Bashg. ktol `belly' (NTS

ii 252 prob. â†• Ind.?).
Addenda: kiá¹-á¹-Ä• la -- [Semant. cf. Ir. Shgh. dÅ«r `miller's basket' ~ Sar. dewr `abdomen' EVSh 29]

3158 *kiá¹-yatÄ“ `is afraid'. [ká¸—á¹-ati DhÄ• tup.: âˆšKIá¹-]
A. kiá¹-Ä• iba `to be alarmed, take up arms for defence'.

kiá¹‡a 3159 kiá¹‡a1 m. `callosity' MBh., `scar' lex.
Pk. kiá¹‡a -- m. `callosity, scar, scab', Ëšá¹‡iyÄ•  -- f. `little boil'; B. kiá¹‡ `wart, mole, scar'; Or. kiá¹‡a `scar, callosity, callosity on an archer's hand'; H. kin m. `wound, sore, scar, callosity'; M. kiá¹‡; Ëšá¹‡&etilde; n., Ëšá¹‡Ä•  m. `scar, callosity'.
KIá¹‡AVANT -- .

kiá¹‡a 3160 kiá¹‡a2 m. `insect found in wood' lex. [Poss. of same non -- Aryan origin as GHUá¹‡A -- EWA i 208]
N. cam -- kinu `a kind of small body louse'; Ku. kino `tick'; -- or better semant. < *KIá¹-ANA -- . -- Connexion, if any, with Si. kinitullÄ• , st. Ëštul -- `dog louse' is obscure.
Addenda: kina -- 2: â€ *KAIá¹‡A -- .

kiá¹‡ihÄ« 3161 kiá¹‡ihÄ« f. `the tree Achyranthes aspera' SuÅ›r., kiá¹‡i -- f. lex.
M. kiá¹‡Ä« f.

kiá¹‡avant 3162 kiá¹‡avant `calloused' MBh. [KIá¹‡A -- 1]
M. kinÄ• `calloused', kinh&etilde;, kin&etilde; n., kinÄ•  m. `callosity'.
kitavÃ¡ -- see KAITAVA -- .

kÃ-nÄ• á¹-a 3163 kÃ-nÄ• á¹-a n. `the inner part of a tree' ÅšBr.
Si. kilil `edible part of the stem of a coconut tree'.

3164 kÃ-m n.sg. `what? why?', interrogative particle RV., kiá¹•  vÄ•  `or whether' Mn. [KÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. kiá¹• `what?', kiá¹•  . . . udÄ•  hoÌ„ `whether . . . or', AÅ›. jau. kiá¹• , gir. ki, kb. kiá¹• maá¹• `why so?' < kim Ä“vam, NiDoc. ki, Pk. kiá¹•  , ki pron. and interr. particle, Dm. kya, Tir. ki, Gaw. kÄ«, Kal. kÄ«a, Kho. ki `which? (of animals and things)', Mai. gÄ«, Phal. ga, K. kyÄ• , rÄ• m.

á¸• oá¸• . kÄ« `why?', S. ki interr. particle; P. kÄ« interj. `what!', kÄ« . .
. kÄ« `whether . . . or'; WPah. bhal. paá¹…. khaÅ›. kÄ«, Ku. kyÄ• , N. ki
`interr. particle, or', kina `why?', kyÄ• , `what?'; A. B. Or. Mth. OAw. ki
`what?, or'; H. ki . . . ki `whether . . . or', kyÄ• `what?'; OMarw. kyaÃ¼,
kyu, G. kiyuÌƒ; M. kÄ«Ëœ `or' (separate from kÄ«Ëœ conj. `that' â†• H. ki
â†• Pers. LM 209); Si. ki -- in cmpds. such as kikala `what time?',
kikaruá¹‡a `why?'.
KIMÃ¡RTHAM, KÃ-M U, KIá¹• KARA -- , KÃ-á¹• CID, KIá¹• NARA -- , KIá¹• NÄ• MAN --
, *KIá¹• VÄ“LAKA -- .
Addenda: kÃ-m: Kho. also khi `which?' BKhoT 70 (whence h?), Md. kiek, kÄ«k
`what?'.

3165 kimÃ¡rtham `wherefore?' ÅšBr. [KÃ-M, Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. kimatthaá¹• `for what purpose?'; Si. kumaá¹-a -- da `why?'.

3166 kÃ-m u `how much more!', kÃ-m utÃ¡ RV. [KÃ-M, U1]
Pa. kimu `why?', Pk. kimu, Ëšuya interrogative particle; Si. kima `why?',
kimda, kumak `what?'; -- direct derivation doubtful.

kiyatta 3167 *kiyatta `how great?'. [~ kÃ-yant -- as iyattakÃ¡ -- RV. ~
iyant --]
Pa. kittaka -- `how much or many?', Pk. kittiya -- , Ash. Ä‹Ä«t, Wg. kiti;
PaÅ¡. dar. weg. kuti `anything'; Gaw. kata `how many?', Bshk. kÄ«te, Phal.
katÄ«, K. kÅ«tu, dat. kÅ«Ì¤tis, pl. kaiti, kash. kyutÅ-; L. kittÄ© `how
much?', awÄ• á¹‡. kittÄ« `how many?'; P. kitt `what?'; A. ketek `how much?',
H. kittÄ• , kitÄ• ; M. kitÄ© `how much?', kitÄ« `how many?', Si. ketek (or ke
+ tek `up to'?). -- Ext. with -- n -- : P. H. kitnÄ• , L. P. bhaá¹-.
kitá¹‡Ä• ; -- with -- r -- : L. kitrÄ• , OMarw. kÄ«tarÄ• ka; -- with -- l -- :
L. kittlÄ• .
Addenda: *kiyatta -- : S.kcch. kitrÄ« `how much?', kitrÄ• k `how many?',
WPah.kc. ketri; ká¹-g. (kc.) ketti `how much? how many? some'; ká¹-g.
ketrÉ”, kc. ketá¹‡o `how much?', G. keá¹-lÄ«, pl. keá¹-lÄ• k, Md. kitak.

kiyattama 3168 *kiyattama `having how much?'. [KÃ-YANT --]
K. kÅ«Ì¤tyumu `consisting of how many?'; L. kitv Ã£Ì„ `having what share?'.

kÃ-yant 3169 kÃ-yant `how great?' RV. [KA -- 1]
Pk. kiaá¹• ta -- `how many?'; PaÅ¡. gul. kyu `how much, how many?'. -- See

*CIVANT -- .
*KIYATTA -- , *KIYATTAMA -- .

kiraka 3170 kiraka m. `scribe' lex.
B. kerÄ• `clerk' (kerÄ• ni `id.' < *kÄ«raka -- karaá¹‡ika<-> ODBL 540): very doubtful. -- Poss. â†• Ar. qÄ• ri', pl. qurrÄ• ' `reader, esp. of Qur'Ä• n'.

kirÃ¡á¹‡a 3171 kirÃ¡á¹‡a m. `dust' RV., `ray of light' MBh. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. kiraá¹‡a -- n. `effulgence'; Pk. kiraá¹‡a -- m.n. `ray'; K. keÌ†ran m.pl. `rays (of sun &c.)'; S. kiriá¹‡i f. `sunbeam', P. kiraá¹‡ f.; A. B. kiraá¹‡ `ray of light', Or. kiraá¹‡a, Mth. H. kiran, Ëšrin f.m., G. karaá¹‡ n. (kiraá¹‡ m.n. â†• Sk.); M. kiraá¹‡ m. `ray', n. `sunlight', kirÄ• á¹‡ m. `first rays of rising or last of setting sun'; -- Si. kiraá¹‡a `sunbeam' â†• Pa. -- `*scattering' in *MAKá¹£Ä• KIRAá¹‡A -- .

Page 162

3172 kirÃ¡ti `scatters, pours out, sows' RV. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pk. kiraÃ¯ `scatters'; Si. kiranavÄ• `to weigh' (< `*pour out on scales'?).
-- As intr. to caus. (see *KÄ“RAYATI): S. kiraá¹‡u `to fall'; L. kiraá¹‡ `to fall (of fruit)'; P. kirnÄ• `to be scattered'. -- Deriv.: L. poá¹-h.
karÄ• nÄ• `to winnow'; P. kirÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to pour down, scatter (seed)'; H. kirÄ• nÄ• , kilÄ• Ëš `to winnow'.
Addenda: kirÃ¡ti: S.kcch. kirá¹‡Å« `to fall down (as fruit from a tree)', Md. kiranÄ« `weighs'.

kirÄ• á¹-a 3173 kirÄ• á¹-a m. `merchant' RÄ• jat., kirÄ«á¹-a -- 2 m. BhP., kÃ-rÄ• ta<-> m. `a degraded mountain tribe' VS., cilÄ• tÄ« -- f. `woman of this tribe' YogH. [Alternance of k -- and c -- , -- á¹- -- and -- t<->

suggests Drav. origin, EWA i 211. Perh. same as KILÄ• TA -- `dwarf']
Pa. kirÄ• á¹-a -- m. `fraudulent merchant' (kirÄ• á¹-a -- , ËšÄ• ta<-> m. `man of a jungle tribe' see kilÄ• ta --); Pk. kirÄ• á¸• a -- , ËšÄ• ya -- , cilÄ• a -- m., f. ËšÄ• Ä« -- , ËšÄ• iyÄ• -- `a non -- Aryan tribe, slave', cilÄ• Ä« -- f.; S. kirÄ• á¹›u m. `Hindu shopkeeper'; L. kirÄ• á¹›, karÄ• á¹› m., kirÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `member of a tribe of Hindus (also called aroá¹›Ä• ) who act as traders and moneylenders'; H. kirÄ• á¹› m. `merchant'. -- Deriv. Pa. kÄ“rÄ• á¹-ika -- , Ëšiya<-> `false' (cf. kirÄ• sa -- `fraudulent'); -- L. kirá¹›akkÄ• `connected with Hindus'.
kÃ-rÄ• ta -- see prec.

3174 kirÄ• tatikta -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the plant Agathotes chirayta' SuÅ›r. 2. ciraÌ„Ì†tikta -- m. lex.
1. G. kariyÄ• tuÌƒ n.; Si. kirata `the small plant Gentiana chirayta'.
2. S. ciryÄ• to m. `Agathotes chirayta (the wood of which is used medicinally)'; P. caraitÄ• m. `Ophelia chiretta (used for purifying the blood)'; N. ciraito `Swertia purpurascens'; A. siratÄ• `Gentiana chirayta', OB. cirÄ• yita, B. ciraÌ„Ì†tÄ• , ciretÄ• , Or. cirÄ• itÄ• , H. cirÄ• ytÄ• , ËšÄ• tÄ• m.

kiri 3175 kiri `scattering, heap' in Ä• khu -- kirÃ- -- m. `molehill' MaitrS., kirikÃ¡ -- `sparkling' VS. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Dm. kÄ«r `snow', Kal. kÄ«ËŠrik, Phal. kÄ-Ì„r m. (semant. cf. Av. vafra -- ~ Sk. vap -- , Welsh eira < pargyo -- ~ Lat. spargere); S. kiri f. `ashes'; P. kirak f. `dust or sand mixed in bread or flour'; -- in cmpd.: N. kir -- kauÌƒlÄ• `small bits of rice grains'; H. kir -- kiá¹-Ä« f. `dust'; M. kirkiá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to have dough or rice adhere to the hands', kir -- kisÄ• m. `dust in worm -- eaten wood'.
kirikÃ¡ -- see *KILA -- .
kiriá¹-i -- see KIRÄ«á¹-Ä« -- .

kirÄ«á¹-a 3176 kirÄ«á¹-a1 n. `diadem, crest' MBh., tirÄ«á¹-a -- 1 n. lex. [Similar alternance of k -- and t -- in KIRÄ«á¹-I -- ~ TIRÄ«á¹-A -- 2]
Pa. kirÄ«á¹-a -- n.m.; Pk. kirÄ«á¸• a -- `diadem', tirÄ«á¸• a -- m.n. `headdress'; Si. kiruá¸·a `crown'.
kirÄ«á¹-a -- 2 see KIRÄ• á¹-A -- .

kirÄ«á¹-Ä« 3177 kirÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `Andropogon aciculatus', kiriá¹-i -- n. `fruit

of the marshy date palm (Phoenix paludosa)'. [Cf. TIRÄ«á¹-A -- 2 and similar alternance of initial in KIRÄ«á¹-A -- 1 and TIRÄ«á¹-A -- 1]
S. kiriá¹›Ä« f. `a tree growing in salt marshes (Ceriops canolleana)'.
KIL `throw, send': KÄ“LÃ¡YATI; *UTKÄ“LYATÄ“. -- Same as âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1?

3178 kÃ-la `certainly' RV.
Pa. Pk. kila, kira, Pk. kiri, M. kÄ-Ì„r.

kila 3179 *kila `scattering, ray'. [kÄ«lÄ• -- f. `flame' lex. (perh. for *kila --), -- kira -- in cmpd. `scattering' PÄ• á¹‡., kirikÃ¡<-> `sparkling' VS.: âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. kÄ«á¸· n. `lustre (of gems)'.
kilakilÄ• -- see KILIKILÄ• -- .

3180 kilakilÄ• yati `raises joyful sounds' Bhaá¹-á¹-., `screams' KÄ• raá¹‡á¸• . [KILAKILÄ• --]
Pa. kilikilÄ• yati `shouts for joy', Pk. kilakilaÃ¯, kilakilÄ• iya -- n. `joyful sound'; H. killÄ• nÄ• `to scream', kilkilÄ• nÄ• `to be fretful'.

kilÄ• á¹-a 3181 kilÄ• á¹-a m. `inspissated milk' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. lex., kÄ«lÄ• ËŠla<-> m. `a sweet beverage (food of the gods)' AV., kÄ«lÄ• la -- pÄ• ËŠ<-> RV. [Of non -- Aryan origin J. Charpentier MO xxvi 140]
Pk. kilÄ• á¸• a -- m. `thickened milk'; Gy. germ. kiral `cheese', arm. khÉ™lar (X khÉ™l `butter' < GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- ), Ash. Ä‹elÃ¡, Ä‹ilÃ¡, Kt. kilyÃ¥Å•; Wg. kilÄ• ËŠ `cheese', kilÃ¤á¹›Ä«ËŠk `mushroom'; Pr. kÄ«li `cheese'; Dm. kil&aacutemacrdotdot;Å•i `fresh cheese'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kirÄ• ËŠá¹› `cheese', ar. kiroá¹›, kiloá¹›, gul. kilÅ«r, kuá¹›. kilolÌ„, Gaw. kilÄ• ËŠá¹›Ä«, Kal. kil&aacutemacrdotdot;Å•, Kho. kiá¸·Ã¡á¸·, Bshk. kilá¸—r, Sv. kilÄ• á¹›i; K. krÃ´ru m. `scum that rises on the top of a vessel containing food', krÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `a cake of mixed inspissated milk and buttermilk'; -- with a different suffix: S. kiroá¹-u, kirÅ«á¹-u m. `cheese made from skimmed milk'.

3182 kilÄ• ta -- , kirÄ• ta -- m. `dwarf' lex. [Perh. same as kÃ-rÄ• ta<-> m. `member of a mountain tribe' VS., see KIRÄ• á¹-A -- : cf. esp. Pa. kirÄ• ta -- , ËšÄ• á¹-a -- m. `man of a jungle tribe (classed with dwarfs among the attendants of a chief)']
PaÅ¡. kelÄ• ËŠ `boy' IIFL iii 3, 91 with (?).

kilÄ• ËŠsa 3183 kilÄ• ËŠsa1 `leprous' VS., n. `a species of leprosy' KÄ• tyÅšr.
Pa. kilÄ• sa -- m. `a cutaneous disease'; B. kilÄ• s `whitish leprous spot, blotch, scab'; M. kiá¸·as, kiá¸·os m.f. `strange mark indicating disease'.

kilÄ• sa 3184 *kilÄ• sa2 `defective'.
Pa. kirÄ• sa -- `fraudulent, false' (cf. kÄ“rÄ• á¹-ika -- s.v. KIRÄ• á¹-A -- ); M. kiá¸·Å›Ä• , kiá¸·oÅ›Ä« `weakly, sickly'.

kilikilÄ• 3185 kilikilÄ• f. `cries expressing joy' DivyÄ• v., kilakilÄ• -- f. MBh.
Pk. kilikili -- , kiligiliya -- n.; A. kilÄ«li `loud laughter'; H. killÄ« f. `screaming'.

kiliÃ±ca 3186 kiliÃ±ca `thin board, bamboo' lex. [Cf. kiliÃ±ja -- m. `thin plank' lex., `mat' SuÅ›r., ËšlaÃ±ja -- m. `mat', kaliÃ±ja -- n. `wood', m. `mat' lex., kalaÃ±ja -- m. `Calamus rotang' MW.; and further kaá¸• aá¹…kara -- , Ëšá¹…gara -- m. `straw, stalks' lex., kaá¸• aá¹…karÄ«ËŠya -- , ËšryÃ -- `to be fed with straw' PÄ• á¹‡., Pa. kaá¸·iá¹…gara -- , kalËš m.n. `plank, log', Pk. kaá¸• aá¹• gara -- n. `shaving, chaff', kalaá¹…ka -- m. `bamboo', kaliá¹• ba -- m. `dry wood, bamboo vessel']
Pk. kiliá¹• ca -- , Ëšcia -- , kaliá¹• ja -- n. `small piece of wood', kilaá¹• ja -- n. `bamboo vessel'; M. kilÄ«c, Ëšlac f. `lath'.

kilima 3187 kilima n. `a kind of pine' Car., m. lex.
Kho. kelel `resin', Bshk. kalÃ¡l; Phal. kÄ«ËŠlum `tar'; Sh. kalÄ“l `resin'; K. keÌ†lam m. `resin of deodar or other fir'; -- PaÅ¡. Ä• ilÃºm m. `torch' IIFL iii 3, 44 (?).
*killa -- `boil' see *KHILA -- 2.

kiÅ›ara 3188 kiÅ›ara m. `a fragrant substance for sale' PÄ• á¹‡.
Sh. chil. (Lor.) kyelo `an evil -- smelling gum obtained from the fulÅ«Å¡ tree and used for mange in goats'; -<-> very doubtful.

kiÅ›ala 3189 kiÅ›ala m.n. `sprout' lex., Ëšlaya -- n. Gaut., m. lex.: v.l. kisaËš. [P. Tedesco JAOS 67, 103 Ëšlaya -- < Ëšlaka --]
Pa. kisalaya -- n., Pk. kisala -- , Ëšaya -- m.n.; M. kisÅ«á¸· m. `thin and meagre stalks or shoots' (< kiÅ›ala -- despite LM 92 which assumes replacement of kisalaa -- by *kisaÃ¼la -- after the doublet dÄ“vÄ• laya -- :

dÄ“vaÃ¼la --); -- Si. kisala `sprout' â†• Pa.?
kiÅ›alaya -- see prec.

kiÅ›oÌ„rÃ¡ 3190 kiÅ›oÌ„rÃ¡ m. `foal' AV., `a youth' BhP., ËšrikÄ• -- f.
PÄ• n.
Pk. kisoÌ„ra -- m. `boy', ËšrÄ« -- f. `girl'; Sh. kyoÌ„Ìƒrá¹· m. `foal'; Or.
kiÅ›orÄ• m. `a youth', ËšrÄ« f., OAw. kisorÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.

Page 163

kiá¹£ku 3191 kiá¹£ku m. (f. lex.) `forearm' R., `handle of axe' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• ya
Br. [Poss. < *krÌ¥á¹£ku -- EWA i 213]
Pa. kukku -- `a measure of length (cubit?)'; Kho. (Lor.) kuÅ¡k (= á¹£?)
`single armful', kÄ«Å¡k `groin' (cf. Lith. kÃ¬rkÅ¡nis `flank, groin').
kisalaya -- see KIÅ›ALA -- .

3192 *kÄ«kkati `screams'. [Onom. cf. *KÅ«KKATI]
S. kÄ«kaá¹‡u `to scream', kÄ«ka f. `scream', kÄ«kÄ• iá¹‡u `to make squeak',
kÄ«kiru m. `screamer'; P. kikiÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to scream', H. kÄ«knÄ• , kikiyÄ• nÄ• ,
kÄ«k m.; G. kikiyÄ• á¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `shrill cry'; M. kÄ©k, kÄ©ká¹‡Ä«,
kÄ©ká¸·Ä« f. `shriek'.

kÄ«á¹-Ã¡ 3193 kÄ«á¹-Ã¡1 m. `insect, worm' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- m. R., kÄ«á¹-Ä« --
f. lex.
Pa. kÄ«á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `insect'; Pk. kÄ«á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m.,
kÄ«á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `worm, insect, ant'; Gy. pal. kÃ-rwÄƒ `leech,
worm, locust, fish', eur. kiri f. `ant'; S. kÄ«á¹›o m. `worm'; L. P.
kÄ«á¹›Ä• m. `insect, snail, snake', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small black ant'; Ku.
kÄ-Ì„á¹›o `insect, worm', gng. kiá¹›; N. kiro `insect, maggot, worm, snake
(so called only at night)'; EB. kirÄ• `worm, insect', B. kÄ«á¹›Ä• , Or.

kÄ«á¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä«; Bi. kÄ«á¹›Ä« `maggot'; Mth. kÄ«r, ËšrÄ• `worm', Bhoj. kÄ«rÄ• ; Aw. lakh. kirawÄ• `insect'; H. kÄ«á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `worm, grub', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `ant'; G. kÄ«á¹›É” m. `worm, insect', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `ant'; M. kÄ«á¸• f., kiá¸• Ä• m. `worm, maggot, insect', kiá¸• &etilde; n. `any small creature of the serpent kind'; Ko. kÄ«á¸• o `insect'. -- Sh. krÄ«Ëœ, pl. krÄ«ËœyeÌ† f. `insect' < *krÄ«á¹-a -- or < kÄ«á¹-Ã¡ -- X KÅ•ÌŠMI -- .
*KÄ«á¹-ARÅ«PA -- , *KÄ«á¹-IKÄ• GÄ• RA -- ; *DHÄ• NYAKÄ«á¹-AKA -- .
kÄ«á¹-a -- 2 `dregs' see KIá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: kÄ«á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kIá¹›É” m. `worm', Garh. kÄ«á¹›u, Ëšá¹›o `insect'; Brj. kÄ«á¹›o m. `worm. insect', kÄ«á¹›Ä« `ant'; G. killuÌƒ n. `grain -- moth'.

kÄ«á¹-arÅ«pa 3194 *kÄ«á¹-arÅ«pa `worm'. [kÄ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
OM. kÄ«raá¸• uá¹• n. `small serpent' < *kÄ«á¸• aruá¹• .

kÄ«á¹-ikÄ• gÄ• ra 3195 *kÄ«á¹-ikÄ• gÄ• ra n. `insects' nest'. [kÄ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, agÄ• ra --]
G. kiá¹›iyÄ• ruÌƒ n. `ants' nest'.
*kÄ«á¸• a -- `stake' see KÄ«LA -- 1.

3196 kÄ«dÅ•ÌŠk nom. n. sg. kÄ«dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- `of what sort?' RV. [ka -- 1, âˆšdrÌ¥Å›1]
Replaced by *kÄ• drÌ¥k after yÄ• dÅ•ÌŠk, tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠk: OG. kaya `what?', interrogative particle, G. ke `either, or'; M. kÄ• y `what?' LM 209.

kÄ«drÌ¥Å›a 3197 kÄ«drÌ¥Å›a `of what kind?' MBh. [kÄ«dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- RV.]
Pa. kÄ«disa -- , kÄ«risa -- ; NiDoc. kÄ“triÅ›a (after Ä“triÅ›a `of this kind' with Ä“ -- from Ä“á¹£a1 &c.), Pk. kÄ«isa -- , kÄ«sa -- , Sh. khyoÌ„, S. kÄ©a, kihaá¹›o, L. kihÃ£Ì„, awÄ• á¹‡. kÃ¬Ä• ; P. kihÄ• `of what sort?', kihá¹›Ä• `who, what, which?'; WPah. khaÅ›. khya `what?', marm. khÄ«, Or. kisa; OMarw. kiso `of what kind?', kÄ«saá¹›o `which?'; OG. kisiu `of what kind?', G. kÄ«s, M. kasÄ• (< *kisÄ• ?). -- With loss of vowel: G. Å›uÌƒ `what?' < *ksiuÌƒ; S. chÄ• `what?', WPah. rudh. cha < *kÅ›a -- . -- With kÄ« -- replaced by ka -- after jaÃ¯sa -- , taÃ¯sa -- < yÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- , tÄ• dËš: Ap. kaÃ¯sa -- `of what kind?', L. kÄ“hÄ• , OAw. kaisa, lakh. kais, H. kaisÄ• (â†’ M. kaisÄ•); -- with kÄ“ -- after Pk. type Ä“risa -- : WPah. bhad. kÄ“rhÅ« `of what kind?'.

kÄ«ra 3198 kÄ«ra m. `parrot' Vet.
Pa. Pk. kÄ«ra -- m., G. kÄ«r m., Si. kiravÄ• , giËš, girÄ• ; -- M. kirÃµá¹-Ä•
m. `common wild parrot' (+?).
KÄªRT `recite, praise': KÄ«RTANA -- , KÄ«RTÃ- -- . -- See âˆšKRÌ¥2.

kÄ«rtana 3199 kÄ«rtana n. `telling' MBh., ËšnÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [KÄ«RTÃ- -- ,
âˆšKRÌ¥2]
Pa. kittana -- n. `praise'; Pk. kittaá¹‡a -- , kiá¹-á¹-aËš n. `praise,
recitation'; N. kitan `singing'.

kÄ«rtÃ- 3200 kÄ«rtÃ- f. `report' RV., `fame' AV. [âˆšKRÌ¥2]
Pa. kittÄ-Ì„ -- f. `praise'; AÅ›. shah. kiá¹-ri `fame', man. dh. jau.
kiá¹-i, kÄ• l. kiti, gir. kÄ«ti; Pk. kitti -- f. `praise' (kittÄ“i,
kiá¹-á¹-Ä“i `praises'); L. kÄ«tÄ« f. `advice, effort'; H. kÄ«tÄ« f. `fame';
-- Si. kit â†• Pa.

3201 kÄ«ryatÄ“ `is scattered' MBh. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Sh. (Lor.) kriÇ°oiki `to rot, go bad' (pp. krÄ«do anal. formation after MIA.
type bajjhaÃ¯: baddha --). -- See *KUJJATI.
Addenda: kÄ«ryatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. kijÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to rot (of fruit or
vegetables)', J. kÄ«já¹‡u.

kÄ«la 3202 kÄ«la1 m. `stake, peg, tumour' MBh., Ëšlaka -- m., ËšlikÄ• <-> f.
PaÃ±cat. 2. *kÄ«lla -- . 3. *kÄ«á¸• a -- . 4. khÄ«ËŠla -- m. `post' AV. 5.
*khÄ«lla -- . [IE. origin EWA i 216 with lit., but variation of k -- with kh
-- , and poss. -- l -- with -- á¸• -- supports non -- Aryan origin proposed
by J. Charpentier MO xxvi 140. Cf. *KHILA -- 2?]
1. Pa. Pk. kÄ«la -- m. `stake', Pk. ËšliÄ• -- f. `peg'; Gy. gr. kilÃ³
`stake', germ. kÄ«lo `stick, mallet'; D. kÄ«li `peg, small pickaxe'; Ash.
kil `nail, peg', Shum. kÄ«lÄ«; Kho. kÄ«l `peg in a loom or cotton gin';
Bshk. kÄ«l `bullet' (< `*arrow'?); Sh. kÄ-li, (Lor.) kÄ«li f. `nail'; K.
kyulu m. `spike', kÄ«jÃ¼ f. `wooden peg'; S. kÄ«ru m. `spike', Ëšro m.
`wooden peg', ËšrÄ« f. `nail'; Ku. kÄ«l, Ëšlo `peg, tethering peg', N. kilo;
B. kÄ«l `bolt, pin, wedge'; Or. kÄ«á¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `stake, peg'; H. kÄ«l f.
`nail', ËšlÄ• m. `large nail', ËšlÄ« f. `key, screw'.
2. L. kill f. `nail', killÄ• m. `large iron nail, upright of plough', killÄ«
f. `small peg'; P. kill m. `small nail', kÄ«llÄ• m. `large wooden pale',
kÄ«llÄ« f. `small do.'; Bi. (Shahabad) kÄ«l `linch -- pin', Mth. killÄ«

`door -- bolt, wedge'; H. killÄ« f. `key, bolt', G. kÄ«lÄ« f.; M. kÄ«l m.
`pin of a handmill', killÄ« f. `key'.
3. PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. keá¹›Ã³ `peg for fastening ploughshare', NWPaÅ¡. (Raverty)
kelo `tentpeg'?
4. Pa. khÄ«la -- m. `stake', Ëšaka -- `having stakes'; Pk. khÄ«la -- , Ëšaya
-- m. `post', ËšliyÄ• -- f. `small do.'; WPah. bhal. khÄ«lo m. `pole fixed
in ground, projecting teeth'; N. khil `nail, large pin, sting (of hornet)';
A. khili `flat nail'; B. khil `peg, wedge'; H. khÄ«l f. `bolt, nail'; M.
khÄ«á¸· f. `bolt, peg', khiá¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `spike, bolt'; Ko. khÄ«á¸·o,
fiá¸·o `bar'; -- X *KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 1: G. khÄ«á¹-o m. `peg', khÄ«Ëœá¹-Ä«,
khÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `stopper'.
5. Or. khil `peg, wedge', Ëšla `peg, bolt', Ëšli `small packet'; Bhoj.
khÄ«lÄ• `wedge, peg'; G. khÄ«l m. `spike on which the upper grindstone
turns', khÄ«lÉ” m. `spike', ËšlÄ« f. `pin'.
KÄ«ËŠLATI; *AKá¹£AKÄ«LA -- , *KARá¹‡AKËš, *JIHVÄ• KËš, *TALAKËš, DANTAKËš,
*NAKRAKËš, *PÄ• RÅ›VAKËš, *VÄ• MAKËš, *Å›AMIYÄ• KËš, *Å›AMYÄ• KËš, *SKANDHA
*STANAKËš.
Addenda: kÄ«la -- 1. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kÄ«l m. `metal nail', J. kÄ«l f.;
Garh. killu `wedge'.
5. *khÄ«lla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ-lll f. `peg'.
ku -- : â€ *KUKÄ• KA -- , â€ *KUPÅ«TA -- .

kÄ«la 3203 kÄ«la2 m. `elbow' VP., `blow with the elbow' lex., ËšlÄ• -- f.
`id.' VÄ• tsyÄ• y. [Same as KÄ«LA -- 1?]
Pk. kÄ«lÄ• -- f. `striking over the heart during coitus'; A. kil `blow with
the elbow', kilÄ• iba `to give such a blow', kilÄ• kili `mutual beating',
kilÄ• kuá¹-i `elbow'; B. kil `blow with the fist', kilÄ• na `to pummel',
kilÄ• kili `mutual pummelling'.

3204 kÄ«ËŠlati `fastens' DhÄ• tup., kÄ«lita -- `staked, impaled, fastened'
KÄ• v. 2. *kÄ«llati. 3. *khÄ«lati. 4. *khÄ«llati. [KÄ«LA -- 1]
1. Pk. kÄ«lia -- `pegged', kÄ«laá¹‡a -- n. `fastening to or with a post'; P.
kÄ«laá¹‡Ä• `to fasten with nails'; WPah. cam. kÄ«lá¹‡Ä• `to nail'; Or.
kÄ«á¸·ibÄ• `to bolt, bar', kÄ«laá¹‡Ä« `bolt'; H. kÄ«lnÄ• `to pin, fasten'.
2. P. killaá¹‡Ä• `to nail'.
3. S. khÄ«ra f. `loosely sewing two plain edges together'; N. khilnu `to
stitch together'; B. khilÄ• na `to fasten with a pin'; M. khiá¸·á¹‡&etilde;
`to nail down'.

4. Pk. khillÄ“i `stops, blocks'; G. khilvuÌƒ, Ëšlavvuƒ `to sew'.
kÄ«lÄ• -- f. see *KILA -- .
kÄ«lÄ• ËŠla -- see KILÄ• á¹-A -- .
*kÄ«lla -- `stake' see KÄ«LA -- 1.
*kÄ«llati `fastens' see KÄ«ËŠLATI.
ku -- pejorative prefix. [Cf. ka -- 3, kad -- , kÄ• -- , kÃ-m]

Page 164

kukrÌ¥ta -- , *kukrÌ¥tiya -- , kukrÌ¥tya -- , kucÄ“la -- , *kucchadya -- , kunakhÃ-n -- , *kubhÄ• ga -- , *kuyÅ«kÄ• -- , *kuraá¹…ga -- 2, kurasa -- , *kurasya -- , kulaká¹£aá¹‡a -- , kuvartman -- , kuvÄ• kya -- , *kuvÄ• rdra -- , *kuvÄ“lÄ• -- , *kuvÄ“lya -- , *kuvyÄ• pÄ• ra -- , kuá¹£á¹-hala -- , kustrÄ« -- , *kustha -- , *kusthala -- .
kukrÌ¥ta -- see KUKRÌ¥TYA -- .

3204a â€ *kukÄ• ka -- `accursed crow'. [KU -- , KÄ• ËŠKA --]
WPah.kc. kwago m. `crow' Him.I 20; -- J. kauwÄ•  m. `crow' (with similar metath. as in â€ *KÄ• Å›AKUNA --).

kukrÌ¥tya 3205 kukrÌ¥tya n. `evil deed' PaÃ±cat. 2. *kukrÌ¥tiya -- .
[kukrÌ¥ta -- n. DivyÄ• v., Pk. kukkua -- n. -- KU -- , KRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pa. kukkucca -- n. `misconduct, remorse'; Si. kukusa `remorse, doubt, confusion'.
2. Pk. kukkuia -- n. `indulging in sexual action'.

kukka 3206 *kukka1 `dog'. [Onom.: cf. *kutta -- 1, kurkurÃ¡ --]
Pk. kukka -- m., ËškÄ« -- f., H. kukkÄ• m.; Si. kukkÄ• `puppy'.
Addenda: kukka -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. kuká¹-u m. `small dog', poet. kuká¹-e f. `bitch'.

kukka 3207 *kukka2 `defective'.
S. kuku m. `crop which has remained without forming ears'; L. kukk, pl. ËškaÌƒ f. `a date which has shrivelled on the tree'; G. kukÉ” m. `contemptuous term for a coin, rounded piece of tile used by girls in play'; M. kukÄ• m. `term of reproach for an adult but still childish fellow'.

kukkuá¹-Ã¡ 3208 kukkuá¹-Ã¡1 m. `cock' VS., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `hen' VarBrÌ¥S., Ëšá¹-aka<-> m. `wild cock' lex., kurkuá¹-a -- m. PaÃ±cat. [Onom., cf. KUKKUBHA --]
Pa. kukkuá¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f., NiDoc. kukuá¸• a m., Pk. kukkuá¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f.; Gy. as. kukar `hen, bird' JGLS new ser. ii 258, pers. kukrÄ« `egg'; Ash. kukÃºá¹› `cock', Kt. kÉ™kyuÅ•, Wg. kukÃº, Pr. kakay&eacutedotdot;; Dm. kukuÅ• -- pai `chicken', kukuÅ•Ä«ËŠ f. `hen', Tir. kukuá¹›á¸— f., PaÅ¡. kukÅ«ËŠá¹› m.f., kukuá¹›Ä«ËŠ f., Shum. kÃºkuá¹› m., kukuá¹›Ã-k f., Gaw. kukuá¹›Ä-Ì„ f., kÃºkuá¹› m., Woá¹-. kukÃºá¹› m., kikÃ-á¹› f., Kal. rumb. n*lr -- kÅ•Å«ku m., Kho. kÃºku m. (< KUKKUBHA -- ? -- kukuá¸·i `puppy' < `*chicken'?); Bshk. kÃºkur m., kÃ-kir f., Tor. kugÅ« m., kuguÄ«ËŠ f., Mai. kokoÌ„ f., Sh. koh. gur. koká¹“ m., pales. kukÅ«Ä«Ëœ f., K. koÌ†kur, Ëškoru m., koÌ†kÃ¼rÃ¼ f., ram. pog. á¸• oá¸• . kukkuá¹› m., S. kukuá¹›u m., Ëškiá¹›i f., L. kukkuá¹› m., Ëškiá¹› f., P. kukkaá¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., WPah. bhad. kukkuá¹› m., Ëškaá¹›Ä« f., Ku. kukuá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., A. kukurÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., B. kukuá¹›Ä• m., Ëšká¹›Ä« f., Or. kukuá¹›Ä• , H. kukaá¹›, Ëšká¹›Ä• m., Ëšká¹›Ä« f., G. kuká¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `poultry'; M. kuká¸• eku n. `crowing'; Ko. kuÌƒkaá¸• a `fowl'; Si. kukuá¸·Ä• m., kikiá¸·i f.; -- with expressive aspiration (rather than X pakhrÅ« < *PAKá¹£IRÅ«PA --): WPah. cur. kukkhaá¹› m., Ëškhá¹›Ä« f., N. kukhro.
KAUKKUá¹-Ã¡ -- , KAUKKUá¹-IKA -- .
Addenda: kukkuá¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kukhá¹›É” m. `cock', kvÌ• khá¹›I f. `hen', kc. kukhá¹›e; J. kuká¹›Ä• m. `cock pheasant'; Garh. kukhá¹›u `cock'; Md. kukuá¸·u `hen'.

3209 kukkuá¹-a -- 2, kukuá¹-a -- m. `the potherb Marsilla quadrifolia' lex., kukkuá¹-Ä« -- , kukÅ«á¹-Ä« -- f. `Dolichos pruriens, Salmalia malabarica' SuÅ›r.
Pk. kukkuá¸• a -- m. `a partic. kind of plant'; P. kukkuá¹›Ä• , Ëšká¹›Ä• , san -- kËš m. `a kind of hemp'; P. bhaá¹-. WPah. pÄ• á¸• . kukkuá¹›i, paá¹…. cam.

kukká¹›Ä« `maize', bhal. kuká¹›i f., cur. kÅ«khá¹›Ä«; G. kÅ«kaá¹› -- veli f. `a creeping plant used medicinally'; Si. kukulu `a kind of creeper'.

kukkubha 3210 kukkubha m. `the wild cock Phasianus gallus' MBh. [Cf. KUKKUá¹-Ã¡ -- 1]
Pk. kukkuha -- m. `a kind of bird', A. kukuhÄ• ; H. kukuhÄ« f. `wild hen'; -- Kho. kÃºku m. `cock'?
kukkurÃ¡ -- see KURKURÃ¡ -- .

kukkuramardaka 3211 kukkuramardaka m., ËšdikÄ• -- f., Ëšdana -- m. `a plant with fragrant leaves' lex. [Platts UD s.v. kulÄ• hal `Celsia coromandelina a plant dogs are fond of smelling before urinating'. -- KUKKURÃ¡ -- , MARDA --]
H. kukurÃµdÄ• , ËšruÌ„Ìƒ dÄ• , ËšrauÌƒ dhÄ• , kukrÃµdÄ• , kakËš m. `the plant Celsia and its fruit'.

kukkusa 3212 *kukkusa `chaff'. [Cf. kukÅ«la -- m. `chaff' KathÄ• s. and BUSÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. kukkusa -- `red powder of rice husks'; Pk. kukkusa -- , kukusa -- m. `chaff of rice &c.'; G. kuskÄ• m.pl., ËškÄ« f. `chaff of rice, bran'.
Addenda: *kukkusa -- : A. kukuhÄ• `bits of burnt grass carried about by the wind' AFD 187; OMarw. kÅ«kasa m. `chaff'.

kuká¹£Ã- 3213 kuká¹£Ã- m. `belly' RV.
Pa. kucchi -- f., Pk. kukkhi -- , kucchi -- m.n.; Ash. kÅ«Ä‹ `middle', kuÄ‹Ãºá¹- `calf of leg' (semant. cf. Orm. naÌ„Ì†s `belly', nas ta paÌ‚Ä« `calf of leg' IIFL i 402); Wg. kÅ«Ä‹ `belly'; Pr. kÉ™Ä‹Ä“ `scrotum'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kÅ«Ä• `belly', ar. kÅ«iÄ• , kuá¹›. kuÄ‹, lauá¹›. kuÄ• a `among', ËšÄ• ai `out of', ËšÄ• i `into'; Kal. rumb. kuÄ• `belly'; K. koÌ†ch, dat. Ëšchi f. `lap, lower part of bosom where babies are carried or dandled'; S. kukhi f. `slender part of the body below the ribs', kuchiá¹› f. `hip'; L. kukh f. `side between hip and ribs', kucchiá¹› f. `carrying a child astride the hip', awÄ• á¹‡. kuchuá¹› `lap'; P. kukkh f. `belly, side of belly, womb', kucch f. `hiding place', kucchaá¹› m. `lap, bosom'; H. kÅ«kh, kuÌ„Ìƒ kh f. `belly, womb', jÄ• á¹-Å« kÅ«kh f. `hips'; Marw. kÅ«kh f. `belly'; G. kÅ«Ë˜kh f. `belly, womb, side below ribs, armpit'; OM. kuá¹• si f. `womb', M. kÅ«s f. `belly', kusÄ• , ËšsvÄ• m. `womb'; Si. kusa, kisa `belly, womb', (SigGr) kis `interior'. <-> X GÃ¡RBHA -- q.v.

KAUKá¹£Ã¡ -- .
*kuá¹…kara -- `dog' see KURKURÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: kuká¹£Ã- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kvÌ• kkhI f. `waist, loin, belly'.
KUC: cf. *KOÌ„CC -- .

kuá¹…kuma 3214 kuá¹…kuma n. `saffron, Crocus sativus' SuÅ›r.
Pa. kuá¹…kuma -- n., Pk. kuá¹• kuma -- , K. koÌ†á¹…g m.; S. L. kuá¹…gÅ« m. `a bright red dye used for marking forehead'; P. kuá¹…gÅ« m. `red paste for the forehead, saffron'; G. kuÌƒkuÌƒ n. `turmeric'; M. kuÌƒkuÌ„Ìƒ n. `saffron', Si. kokum, Ëškuá¹…; -- G. kaÌƒkuÌƒ n. if a is old may be origin of Gk. and Lat. loans: ka/gkamon Hesychius, cancanum Pliny: see EWA i 219 with lit.
*KUá¹…KUMAPATTRIKÄ• -- .

kuá¹…kumapattrikÄ• 3215 *kuá¹…kumapattrikÄ• `saffron letter'. [KUá¹…KUMA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
G. kaÌƒkotrÄ« f. `invitation to a marriage party (conveyed in a letter dyed red)'.
KUC `bend, contract': kucika -- , *kucyatÄ“, *kuÃ±ca -- 1, kuÃ±cati, kuncikÄ• -- 1, *koÌ„cayati; *Ä• kucyatÄ“, *utkucyatÄ“, vikuÃ±cayati, saá¹• kucyatÄ“, *saá¹• koÌ„cyatÄ“.

kuca 3216 kuca (usu. du.) m. `female breast, teat' SuÅ›r. 2. *kucca -- .
[Onom. like CUCI -- EWA i 219]
1. Pa. kuca -- m., Pk. kuya -- m.
2. K. kuÄ‹Ã¼rÃ¼ f. `small penis, esp. a baby's'; Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«Ä• `breast, bosom, chest'; -- K. kuch, dat. Ëšci f. `female breast' â†• Ind.

kucika 3217 kucika m. `a kind of fish like an eel' lex. 2. kuÃ±cikÄ• -- 3 lex. [âˆšKUC?]
1. S. kuÄ« f. `a kind of fish'.
2. B. kuÌƒciyÄ• `an eel -- like fish'.
Addenda: kucika -- . 2. kuÃ±cikÄ• -- : A. kuÌƒciyÄ• (phonet. -- s --) `eel -- like fish' AFD 217.

kucÄ“la 3218 kucÄ“la n. `a wretched garment' Mn., `rag' Car. [KU -- , CÄ“LA --]
Bshk. kÃºÄ• er `dress' AO xviii 238.

kuccura 3219 *kuccura `dog'. [Cf. KURKURÃ¡ -- and Par. Orm. kuÄ• uk IIFL i 263.]
Wg. kuÄ‹Ãºru `dog', Bshk. kÃºÄ• ur m., kiÄ• ir f., Woá¹-. kuÄ‹Ãºr m., kiÄ‹Ã-r f., Tor. kuÇ°Å«ËŠ m., kiÇ°Ä« f. (Grierson Tor 160 wrongly < kaulÄ“ya -- ), Mai. kÅ«sar, ky. kuÄ‹Ã¡ra, Chil. kuÄ‹uro, kusuËš, Gau. kusur, Sv. kuÄ• urá¹“, Phal. kuÄ• uro; K. kuÄ‹uru m., ËšÄ‹Ã¼rÃ¼ f. `puppy'.

kucchadya 3220 *kucchadya `ill -- seeming'. [KU -- , *CHADYA --]
L. kuchajÌ±jÌ±Ä• `slovenly, dirty'.
Addenda: *kucchadya -- : delete entry (L.mult. kucajÌ±jÌ±Ä• `slovenly (of women)', OP. kucajjÄ• is MIA. cmpd. [KU -- , CARYÄ• -- ] replacing kucarÃ¡ -- `roaming about' RV., `wicked' MBh.).

3221 *kucyatÄ“ pass. of kucÃ¡ti `contracts' DhÄ• tup. and KUÃ±CATI `bends'. [âˆšKUC]
N. kucinu, emph. kuccinu `to be crushed'; B. kucÄ• na `to plait, shrivel, cut into bits'; Or. kucibÄ• `to thrust', kuceibÄ• `to cut into pieces'; H kucnÄ• `to be contracted, be crumpled'. -- Ext. with -- al -- : P. kucalá¹‡Ä• `to trample on', N. kuclanu, kulcanu, H. kucalnÄ• .

Page 165

3222 *kujjati `rots'. [Perh. < *kÅ«ryatÄ“ < *kËšrÉ™ -- ye -- = KÄ«RYATÄ“ with same semantic development, or < *kËšru -- ye -- beside ká¹›á¹‡oÌ„ti `hurts' DhÄ• tup., Pa. karati `cuts, hurts']
H. kujnÄ• `to moulder away, rot, ferment, become old'; M. kujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to lose cohesion of parts, rot, putrefy, (in games) lie out of play', kujÌˆaviá¹‡&etilde; `to make rot', kujÌˆá¸• Ä• `rotten'. -- See KÄ«RYATÄ“.
Addenda: *kujjati rather < pÅ«ËŠyati `is putrid' TS. X KÃºTHYATI (T. Burrow JRAS 1967 42).

kuÃ±ca 3223 *kuÃ±ca1 `curve, bend'. [âˆšKUC]
P. kuÃ±j m. `corner'; A. kÃµs `bend, fold'; B. kuÌƒcki `groin'; Or. kuÃ±ca `crimped border of cloth', ËšcÄ• `pleated'; H. kuÌ„Ìƒc f. `hough (of a quadruped), tendon Achilles' (< *kuÃ±ci -- ?). -- See *KHUCCÄ• -- , *KHOÌ„Ã±CÄ• -- .
*kuÃ±ca -- 2 `Abrus precatorius' see GUÃ±JÄ• -- .

3224 kuÃ±catÄ“ `bends oneself' SuÅ›r., caus. kuÃ±cayati. 2. kuÃ±cita -- `bent, curled' MBh. [âˆšKUC]
1. Pk. kuá¹• caÃ¯ `is curved or bent'; A. kÃµsiba `to be contracted, shrink'; B. kuÌƒcÄ• na `to plait, shrivel, reduce to small fragments'; Or. kuÃ±cibÄ• `to curl, contract', caus. kuÃ±cÄ• ibÄ• `to pleat'.
2. Pa. kuÃ±cita -- `bent', Pk. kuá¹• ciya -- , koá¹• Ëš; B. kuÌƒci `splinter'. See *KUCYATÄ“.
Addenda: kuÃ±catÄ“: A. also kuÌƒciba (phonet. -- s --) `to shrink' AFD 217.

kuÃ±cikÄ• 3225 kuÃ±cikÄ• 1 f. `key' BhartrÌ¥. 2. *koÌ„Ã±cikÄ• -- . [âˆšKUC?]
1. Pa. kuÃ±cikÄ• -- f.; Pk. kuá¹• ciyÄ• -- f. `key, bolt'; K. kÅ«Ë˜nzÃ¼ f. `key'; L. kuÃ±jÄ« f. `chain and hook over a staple'; S. P. kuÃ±jÄ« f. `key' (â†’ WPah. bhal. kÃµjÌˆi, pl. kuÌƒjÌˆÄ« f., N. kuÃ±ji, B. kuÌƒjÄ«, Mth. kuÌ„Ìƒji, H. M. kuÌƒjÄ« f.), Or. kuÃ±ci, G. kuÌƒcÄ« f.
2. Pk. koá¹• cigÄ• -- f., Si. kessa, pl. kesi.
kuÃ±cikÄ• -- 2 Abrus precatorius' see GUÃ±JÄ• -- .
kuÃ±cikÄ• -- 3 `a kind of fish' see KUCIKA -- .
Addenda: kuÃ±cikÄ• -- : S.kcch. kÅ«Ã±jÄ« f. `key'.

kuÃ±ja 3226 kuÃ±ja m. (n. lex.) `place overgrown with plants or creepers, arbour' MBh.
Pa. kuÃ±ja -- m. `hollow, glen, dell'; -- deriv. H. kuÌƒjá¹›Ä• m. `caste of vegetable sellers'; G. kuÌƒjá¹›É” m. `vegetable seller, gardener'.
KUá¹¬1 `bend': kuá¹-i -- , kuá¹-ilÃ¡ -- , ká¹“á¹-i -- 1, kauá¹-ilya -- ;
*Ä• koÌ„á¹-a -- , utkuá¹-aka -- , *utkuá¹-yatÄ“, *utkoÌ„á¹-a -- , utkoÌ„á¹-ayati, saá¹• kuá¹-ati, *saá¹• koÌ„á¹-ayati; -- âˆš*skuá¹-?
KUá¹¬2 `break'. [Poss. same as âˆšKUá¹-1, cf. same meaning range in âˆšKUC; but also cf. âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
*koÌ„á¹-a -- 2, *koÌ„á¹-ana -- , koÌ„á¹-Ã¡yatÄ“.

kuá¹-a 3227 kuá¹-a1 m.n. `water -- pot, pitcher' YaÅ›ast., kÅ«á¹-a -- 5 n. lex., kuá¸• ikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *kuá¹-ava -- . 3. *koÌ„á¹-a -- 4. [With kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1, *kulla -- 3, kÃºlÄ• la -- , *koÌ„á¸• amba -- , goÌ„la -- 2, *ghoÌ„la -- 2 â†• Drav. EWA i 221, 226 with lit. -- Cf. KUá¸• AVA --]
1. Pa. kuá¹-a -- m.n. `pitcher'; NiDoc. kuá¸• 'a `waterpot', Pk. kuá¸• a -- m.; PaÅ¡. kuá¹›Ã£Ì„ `clay pot' (or < KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1); Kal. kÅ•Å«Å•i `milking pail'; H. kuliyÄ• f. `small earthen cup'; Si. kuá¸·Ä• va `pot, vessel for oil' (EGS 47 wrongly < KAá¹-Ä• HA --), kaá¸·a -- geá¸• iya `waterpot', kaá¸·aya (or < KALÃ¡Å›A --).
2. Pa. kuá¹-ava -- `nest' (semant. cf. N. guÌƒá¹› s.v. KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1); Or. kuá¹›uÄ• `tall red earthen pot for cooking curry and rice offerings in the temple at Puri'.
3. Pk. koÌ„á¸• aya -- , Ëšá¸• ia -- n. `small earthen pot'; Dm. koÌ„Å•Ã- `milking pail'; G. koá¹›iyuÌƒ n. `earthen cup for oil and wick'; M. koá¸• &etilde; n. `earthen saucer for a lamp'.
*TAILAKUá¹-AKA -- , *SINDÅ«RAKËš, *HIá¹…GULAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: kuá¹-a -- 1: OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) loc.sg.m. kÅ«á¹›aÃ¯ `pot'; G. kuá¹›lÄ« f. `small pitcher'.

kuá¹-a 3228 kuá¹-a2, Ëšá¹-i -- , Ëšá¹-ha -- 3, Ëšá¹-hi -- m. `tree' lex., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. `a kind of tree' KauÅ›.
Pk. kuá¸• a -- m. `tree'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kuá¹›Ä• ËŠ `tree', dar. kaá¹›Ã©k `tree, oak' ~ Par. koÌ„á¹› `stick' IIFL iii 3, 98.
kuá¹-aka -- see KÅ«á¹-A -- 3.1
kuá¹-aca -- see next.

kuá¹-aja 3229 kuá¹-aja m. `the tree Wrightia antidysenterica (the seeds of which are used as a febrifuge)' MBh., Ëšá¹-aca -- m. lex. [â†• Drav. (Tam. kuá¹-acam, Kan. koá¸• asige, Tel. koá¸• ise) T. Burrow BSOAS xii 373]
Pa. kuá¹-aja -- m., Pk. kuá¸• aya -- m.n.; B. kuá¹›ci `Coraya antidysenterica'; Or. kurÄ• i, koruÃ£Ì„, Ëšrei `Wrightia a.', H. kuá¹›Ä• , G. kaá¹›É” m. `the tree', m. pl. `its seeds'; M. kuá¸• Ä• m. `Echites antidysenterica'.
kÃºá¹-apa -- see KUá¸• AVA -- .
*kuá¹-ava -- `pot' see KUá¹-A -- 1.

3229a â€ kuá¹-ala -- n. `roof, thatch' lex., kuá¹-aá¹…ka -- m. ib.
WPah.poet. kuraá¸• m. `long beam along the ridge of the roof of a temple',

J. kur -- á¹› m. `timber log placed over the joint of the roof of a village deity's temple' (Him.I 26)?

kuá¹-i 3230 kuá¹-i in cmpd. `curve', kuá¹-ika -- `bent' MBh. [âˆšKUá¹-1]
Ext. in H. kuá¹›uk f. `coil of string or rope'; M. kuá¸• Ä‹Ä• m. `palm contracted and hollowed', kuá¸• apá¹‡&etilde; `to curl over, crisp, contract'.
*TRIKUá¹-Ä« -- , BHRÅ«KUá¹-I -- .

kuá¹-ilÃ¡ 3231 kuá¹-ilÃ¡ `bent, crooked' KÄ• tyÅšr., Ëšaka -- PaÃ±cat., n. `a partic. plant' lex. [âˆšKUá¹-1]
Pa. kuá¹-ila -- `bent', n. `bend'; Pk. kuá¸• ila -- `crooked', Ëšilla -- `humpbacked', Ëšillaya -- `bent'; N. kurilo `Asparagus plumosus'.
KAUá¹-ILYA -- .

kuá¹-Ä« 3232 kuá¹-Ä« f. `hut' MBh., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. DivyÄ• v., Ëšá¹-Ä«kÄ• -- f. Hariv. [Some cmpds. have Ëšá¹-a(ka) -- : â†• Drav. EWA i 222 with lit.: cf. KOÌ„á¹-A -- 3]
Pa. kuá¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `single -- roomed hut'; Pk. kuá¸• Ä« -- f., Ëšá¸• aya -- n. `hut'; Gy. pal. kÃºri `house, tent, room', as. kuri, guri `tent' JGLS New Ser. ii 329; Sh. kÃºi `village, country'; WPah. jaun. kÅ«á¹›o `house'; Ku. kuá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›o `house, building', ghar -- kuá¹›Ä« `house and land', gng. kuá¹› `house'; N. kur `nest or hiding place of fish', kuri `burrow, hole for small animals', kaá¹- -- kuro `small shed for storing wood'; B. kuá¹›iyÄ• `small thatched hut'; Or. kuá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iÄ• `hut'; H. kuá¹›Ä« f. `fireplace'; M. kuá¸• Ä« f. `hut'; Si. kiá¸·iya `hut, small house'.
*INDHANAKUá¹-AKA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAKUá¹-AKA -- , *GUá¸• AKUá¹-Ä« -- , *GOÌ„KUá¹-Ä« -- , *á¸• OÌ„MBAKUá¹-AKA -- , *BUSAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- , *BHÄ“á¸• RAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: kuá¹-Ä« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. krvá¹›I f. `granary (for corn after threshing)'; Garh. kuá¹›u `house'; -- B. phonet. kuÌƒá¹›e.
â€ *ANTAá¸¥KUá¹-Ä« -- , â€ *MÄ“á¹£AKUá¹-Ä« -- .

kuá¹-umba 3233 kuá¹-umba n. `household' ChUp. 2. kuá¹-umbaka -- m. DaÅ›.
1. Pa. kuá¹-umba -- , Ëšá¹-imba -- n. `family, riches'; Pk. kuá¸• uá¹• ba -- , Ëšá¸• aá¹• ba -- n. `family', S. kuá¹›mu m., Ku. gng. kuÌ„Ìƒm; H. kuá¹›um -- codÄ« f. `incest'.

2. P. kunbÄ• m. `kindred, caste, tribe'; WPah. jaun. kuá¹‡bÄ•  `family'; A. kurmÄ• , f. ËšÄ• ni `a connexion by marriage'; H. kuá¹›mÄ• , kumbÄ• , kunbÄ•  m. `family, caste, tribe'.
*KUá¹-UMBATVA -- , KAUá¹-UMBA -- , KAUá¹-UMBIKA -- .

kuá¹-umbatva 3234 *kuá¹-umbatva `family relationship'. [Cf. kuá¹-umbitva<-> MW. -- KUá¹-UMBA --]
P. kuá¹›matt m. `relationship by marriage'; -- or pref. P. deriv. from kuá¹›am < KUá¹-UMBIN -- .

kuá¹-umbin 3235 kuá¹-umbin m. `householder' Mn., ËšbinÄ« f. `his wife', Ëšbika -- `taking care of a household' MBh., `slave' lex. [KUá¹-UMBA --]
Pa. kuá¹-umbika -- , Ëšá¹-imbika -- m. `head of family, man of property'; KharI. kuá¹-iá¹• bini f. `mistress of house'; Pk. kuá¸• uá¹• bi -- , Ëšbia -- m. `householder'; S. kuá¹›mÄ« m. `husbandman'; L. kuá¹›um m. `child's father -- in -- law', awÄ• á¹‡. kuá¹›um `id.' (deriv. kuá¹›mÄ“á¹-Ä• `his son'), (Jukes) kuá¹›am m. `a relation by marriage', (Shahpur) kuá¹›am `child's father -- in -- law', kuá¹›manÄ« f. `his wife' < *kuá¹-umbinikÄ• <-> (replaced in WP. by kuá¹›mÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.); P. kuá¹›am `a relation by marriage, child's father -- in -- law', kuá¹›amá¹‡Ä« f. `his wife'; B. kuá¹›mi, kurmi `name of a caste', Bi. kurmin f. `a woman of this caste', Bhoj. kurmÄ« `a member of the

Page 166

caste', EH. kurmÄ« m., WH. kumbÄ« m.; OG. kalaá¹• bÄ« m. `farmer', G. kaá¹‡bÄ«, kaá¸·mÄ«, kalmÄ« m., kaá¹‡baá¹‡, kaá¸·maá¹‡ f.; M. kuá¸·aÌƒbÄ«, kuá¹‡bÄ« m. `peasant', kuá¸·aÌƒbÄ«á¹‡, kuá¹‡bÄ«á¹‡ f. `his wife, female domestic slave'.
KUá¹¬á¹¬ ~ *KOÌ„á¹-á¹- `beat, break'. [â†• Drav. J. Bloch BSOS v 737, T.

Burrow TPS 1946, 8: not with EWA i 223 < krÌ¥tta -- . See also forms under
âˆškuá¹-2, kuá¹-hÄ• ra -- , kÅ«ËŠá¹-a -- 1]
kuá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *kuá¹-á¹-a -- 2, kuá¹-á¹-ana -- , kuá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati,
kuá¹-á¹-ita -- ; *nikuá¹-á¹-a -- , *saá¹• kuá¹-á¹-ana -- ,
*saá¹• kuá¹-á¹-ayati; <-> kuá¹-á¹-anÄ« -- ?
Addenda: kuá¹-umbin -- : S.kcch. kÅ«á¹‡bÄ« m. `cultivator'.

kuá¹-á¹-a 3236 kuá¹-á¹-a1 in cmpd. `breaking, cutting', Ëšaka -- `id.', m.
`cutter, breaker, grinder'. 2. *koÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
1. S. kÄ• á¹-ha -- kuá¹-o m. `woodpecker'; WPah. bhal. kuá¹-á¹-Å« m. `wooden
bar serving as pivot of door, wooden peg in socket of flour mill, hip,
buttock'; Ku. kuá¹-o, Ëšá¹-Ä«, Ëšá¹-lo `hoe', N. kuá¹-o, Ëšá¹-i; A. kuá¹-
`mark of punctuation'; Or. kuá¹-a `small hammer for breaking stones',
Ëšá¹-Ä• `act of beating or pounding or husking'; M. kuá¹-Ä• -- kuá¹-Ä« f.
`fighting'.
2. Pa. koá¹-á¹-a -- in cmpd. `breaking'; Pk. koá¹-á¹-aga -- m. `carpenter',
koá¹-á¹-ila -- , Ëšilla -- m. `mallet'.

kuá¹-á¹-a 3237 *kuá¹-á¹-a2 `broken, beaten'. [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
Pa. kuá¹-á¹-a -- `powder, stick', kuá¹-á¹-a -- dÄ• rÅ«á¹‡i n.pl. `wattle and
daub fence' (but see KUá¸• YA --); L. kuá¹-á¹- m. `top of a drum'; A.
kuá¹-Ä• `bit of grass or straw'; B. kuá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-i `chip, small
piece'; Or. kuá¹-Ä• `pounded', sb. `straw, grass'; H. kÅ«á¹- m. `macerated
paper for papier machÃ©', kuá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `chopped straw'; G. kuá¹-É” m.
`state of being beaten, a beating, roughly ground powder'; M. kuá¹-Ä• m.
`powder of dried fish'. -- ext. with -- kk -- : N. kuá¹›ko, Ëški `small
piece'; M. kuá¹-kÄ• m. `small stick, piece'.
*MÄ• á¹£AKUá¹-á¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: *kuá¹-á¹-a -- 2. -- Ext. -- kk -- : Ko. kuá¹›ko `small piece'.

kuá¹-á¹-a 3238 *kuá¹-á¹-a3 `defective'. [KÅ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 7 `hornless': for list
see KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pa. kuá¹-á¹-a -- rÄ• jan -- `subordinate prince'; Kho. (Lor.) kÅ«to pr*lÅ¡
-- á¹- -- ?) `small upper ribs under armpit'; Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«to (-- á¹- --
?) `deaf'; A. kuá¹-ula, kuá¹-kurÄ• `short, stunted (of hair or grass)'; --
Si. koá¹-a `short, curtailed', Ëšá¹-Ä• `a short man', Ëšá¹-Ä“ `a stump' or <
*KUá¹‡á¹-A -- 1 (EGS 49 wrongly < Pa. koá¹-á¹-a --); -- perh. B. kuá¹-Ä-Ì„
`bawd' (but see KUá¹-á¹-ANÄ« --).

kuá¹-á¹-ana 3239 kuá¹-á¹-ana n. `cutting, pounding, threshing' BhP. 2. *koÌ„á¹-á¹-ana -- . [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
1. Pk. kuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n. `cutting, &c.', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `pestle'; A. kuá¹-nÄ• `piece of wood on which bhang is minced'; B. kuá¹-an `act of cutting up or pounding', kuá¹-nÄ• `vegetables requiring to be cut up'; Or. kuá¹-aá¹‡a `act of beating or pounding', Ëšá¹‡Ä« `pestle of rice -- husker', kuá¹-uá¹‡Ä« `a woman who pounds rice'; G. kuá¹-á¹‡uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `beating the breast'; M. kuá¹-aá¹‡ n. `a drubbing'.
2. Pa. koá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `pounding, grinding', Pk. koá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a<-> n.; Kho. koá¹-Ã-ni `hammer, esp. a blacksmith's'.

kuá¹-á¹-anÄ« 3240 kuá¹-á¹-anÄ« f. `bawd' BhP., Ëšá¹-inÄ« -- f. lex. [Poss. < `*abusive', cf. KUá¹-á¹-ANA -- n. `abusing', or conn. with *KUá¹-á¹-A -- 3, cf. B. kuá¹-Ä« `bawd']
Pk. kuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-iá¹‡Ä« -- f.; P. kuá¹-á¹‡Ä« f. `bawd', Ëšá¹‡Ä• m. `pimp', N. kuá¹-uni f., Ëšne m., A. kuá¹-anÄ« f., ËšnÄ• m., B. kuá¹-nÄ« f., koá¹-nÄ• m., Or. kuá¹-uá¹‡Ä« f., Ëšá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• m., Bhoj. kuá¹-nÄ«, H. kuá¹-nÄ« f., ËšnÄ• m., G. kuá¹-á¹‡Ä« f. `bawd', Ëšá¹‡uÌƒ n. `her business', Ëšá¹‡É” m. `pimp', M. kuÌƒá¹-aá¹‡ m.f., kuá¹-Ä«á¹‡ f. -- Deformed in S. kurá¹-yÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `abusive term for bawd', Ëšá¹‡o m. `pimp'.
Addenda: kuá¹-á¹-anÄ« -- : S.kcch. kauá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ f. `prostitute'.

3241 kuá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati `crushes, grinds' AVPariÅ›., `pounds' VarBrÌ¥S. 2. *koÌ„á¹-á¹-ayati. [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
1. Pk. kuá¹-á¹-Ä“i `beats, pounds'; Gy. arm. eur. kur -- `to beat', SEeur. kuiÌ¦ -- JGLS new ser. iv 293; Wg. (Lumsden) "kutt -- " `to knead', "kot -- " `to winnow' (= kuá¹- -- NTS xvii 270); PaÅ¡. kuá¹- -- `to beat, rub, wash (clothes), crush'; Kal. kÅ«ËŠá¹-im `I break'; Tor. kuá¸• Å«sa `to beat', kuá¹› -- AO viii 305, Mai. kuá¹- -- ; Sh. gur. kÅ-á¹-yoÌ„ná¹· `to beat, pound (rice)'; K. kuá¹-un `to pound, crush'; S. kuá¹-aá¹‡u `to pound, bruise'; L. kuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to beat, pound, ram', P. kuá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , WPah. pÄ• á¸• . koÌ†á¹-aá¹‡, bhad. bhal. kuá¹-á¹‡Å«, khaÅ›. kuá¹-á¹-nÅ«, Ku. kuá¹-á¹‡o, N. kuá¹-nu; A. kuá¹-iba `to cut into small pieces, gnaw, punctuate'; B. kuá¹-Ä• `to beat, pound, cut up for cooking'; Or. kuá¹-ibÄ• `to beat, pound'; Bi. kÅ«á¹-ab `to roughen a millstone with a chisel'; Mth. kÅ«á¹-ab `to pound, grind'; Bhoj. kuá¹-al `to cut'; H. kÅ«Ë˜á¹-nÄ• `to pound, thresh'; OG. kÅ«á¹-aÃ¯ `beats', G. kuá¹-vuÌƒ `to beat, beat the

breast', pass. kuá¹-Ä• vuÌƒ `to be enjoyed (of a woman)'; M. kuá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to beat, pound'.
2. Pa. koá¹-á¹-Ä“ti `hews, breaks, crushes', Pk. koá¹-á¹-Ä“i; Kho. (Lor.) kotik (= -- á¹- -- ?) `to crush (testicles to castrate)'; Ku. koá¹-yÅ«á¹‡o `to dig up with a hoe'; N. koá¹-yÄ• unu `to prick, pierce, scratch'; B. koá¹-Ä• `to beat to powder'; Si. koá¹-anavÄ• , pret. keá¹-uvÄ• `to dig with a spade, cut with an axe, bruise, pound (rice)'.
Addenda: kuá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati: S.kcch. kauá¹-á¹-á¹‡Å« `to beat, thresh'; WPah.kc. kvá¹-no `to pound, beat', J. kuá¹-á¹‡u; Garh. kuá¹-á¹‡u `to pound'; Md. koÅ™anÄ« `chops, cuts, pounds, clears (a path), unfurls (a sail)'.
kuá¹-malÃ¡ -- see KUá¸• MALÃ¡ -- Add2.

kuá¹-á¹-ita 3242 kuá¹-á¹-ita `bruised, pounded' Bhpr., ËštÄ• -- f. `unskilful opening of a vein'. [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
Pk. kuá¹-á¹-iya -- `beaten'; G. kuá¹-iyuÌƒ n. `a beating'; Si. keá¹-u pp. `pounded'.
kuá¹-á¹-inÄ« -- see KUá¹-á¹-ANÄ« -- .

kuá¹-á¹-ha 3243 *kuá¹-á¹-ha `knee'. [Conn. âˆšKUá¹-1 `bend' Grierson Tor 162 with (?). But a long range of names for joints and limbs `ankle -- heel -- foot -- leg -- knee -- wrist' are characterized by the sequence of guttural -- u/oÌ„ -- retroflex: *kuá¹-á¹-ha -- , *khuá¹-á¹-a -- 2, *khuá¸• a -- 1, *guá¹-á¹-ha -- 2, *goÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- , ghuá¹-a -- , ghuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1]
Ash. kuá¹-Ã¤ËŠ `heel', Wg. kÅ«á¹-ewÄ«ËŠ NTS ii 263; Dm. khuá¹-á¹-a `knee', PaÅ¡. koÌ„á¹-a, Bshk. kuá¹-, kuá¹-h, Tor. kÅ«á¹-h, Kand. kÅ«á¹-hu, Phal. kuá¹-ho, khÅ«á¹-u, Sh. gil. kÅ-á¹-o m. (â†’ á¸Œ. kuá¹-Ã¡ prob. pl.), pales. koh. kÅ«á¹-hu, jij. kuá¹-h, K. koÌ†á¹-hu m.
kuá¹-malÃ¡ -- see KUá¸• MALÃ¡ -- .
*kuá¹-ha -- 1 `Costus speciosus' see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 1.
*kuá¹-ha -- 2 `leprosy' see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2.
kuá¹-ha -- 3 `tree' see KUá¹-A -- 2.

kuá¹-hÄ• ra 3244 kuá¹-hÄ• ra m. `axe' R., Ëšraka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S., ËšrÄ« -- f. lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [kuá¹-hÄ• taá¹…ka -- m., ËškÄ• -- f. lex. Prob. â†• Drav. and conn. with âˆšKUá¹-á¹- EWA i 223 with lit.]
Pa. kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« -- f., Pk. kuá¸• hÄ• ra -- m., kuhÄ• á¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. (for á¹-h -- r ~ h -- á¸• see PIá¹-HARA --), S. kuhÄ• á¹›o m., L. P. kuhÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., P. kulhÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., WPah. bhal.

kurhÄ• á¹›i f., Ku. kulyÄ• á¹›o, gng. kulyÄ• á¹›, B. kuá¹›aÌ„Ì†l, Ëšli, kuá¹›ul, Or. kuá¹›Ä• la, kurÄ• á¹›ha, Ëšá¹›hi, kurhÄ• á¹›i, kuá¹›Ä• ri; Bi. kulhÄ• rÄ« `large axe for squaring logs'; H. kulhÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `axe', G. kuhÄ• á¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., kuvÄ• á¹›Ä« f., M. kurhÄ• á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« f., Si. keá¹‡eri Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 6 (connexion, if any, with keá¹-eri, Ëšá¹-Ä“riya `long -- handled axe' is obscure).
Addenda: kuá¹-hÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÉ™á¹›arI, kÉ™á¹›arI f. `axe'.

kuá¸• a 3245 *kuá¸• a1 `boy, son', Ëšá¸• Ä« `girl, daughter'. [Prob. â†• Mu. (Sant. Muá¹‡á¸• ari koá¹›a `boy', kuá¹›i `girl', Ho koa, kui, KÅ«rkÅ« koÌ„n, koÌ„njÄ“); or â†• Drav. (Tam. kurÌ¤a `young', Kan. koá¸• a `youth') T. Burrow BSOAS xii 373. Prob. separate from RV. kÅ•ÌŠtÄ• -- `girl' H. W. Bailey TPS 1955, 65. -- Cf. kuá¸• Ã¡ti `acts like a child' DhÄ• tup.]
NiDoc. kuá¸• 'aǵa `boy', kuá¸• 'i `girl'; Ash. kÅ«ËŠá¹›É™ `child, foetus', istrimalÄ« -- kuá¹›Ã¤ËŠ `girl'; Kt. kÅ•Å«, kuÅ•uk `young of animals'; Pr. ky&uacutedotdot;ru `young of animals, child', kyurÃº `boy', kurÄ«ËŠ `colt, calf'; Dm. kÃºÅ•a `child', Shum. kuá¹›; Kal. kÅ«Å•*lk `young of animals'; Phal. kuá¹›Ä-Ì„ `woman, wife'; K. kÅ«rÃ¼ f. `young girl', kash. koÌ„á¹›Ä«, ram. kuá¹›hÄ«; L. kuá¹›Ä• m. `bridegroom', kuá¹›Ä« f. `girl, virgin, bride', awÄ• á¹‡. kuá¹›Ä« f. `woman'; P. kuá¹›Ä« f. `girl, daughter', P. bhaá¹-.

Page 167

WPah. khaÅ›. kuá¹›i, cur. kuá¸·Ä«, cam. kÇ’á¸·Ä• `boy', kuá¹›Ä« `girl'; -- B. Ã£Ì„á¹- -- kuá¹›Ä• `childless' (Ã£Ì„á¹-a `tight')? -- X Pá¹“TA -- 1: WPah. bhad. koÌ„ `son', kÅ«Ä« `daughter', bhal. ko m., koi f., pÄ• á¸• . kuÄ• , koÌ„Ä«, paá¹…. koÄ• , kÅ«Ä«.
*kuá¸• a -- 2 `wall' see KUá¸• YA -- .
kuá¸• apa -- see KUá¸• AVA -- .

Addenda: *kuá¸• a -- 1 [Same Drav. root as in KUá¸• MALÃ¡ -- q.v.]

kuá¸• ava 3246 kuá¸• ava m.n. `a measure of grain containing a quarter of a prastha' MBh., kÃºá¹-apa -- Uá¹‡., kuá¸• apa -- lex. [â†• Drav. EWA i 224; orig. `pot' and same as *KUá¹-AVA -- ?]
Pa. kuá¸• uba -- m., Pk. kuá¸• ava -- , kulaËš; K. kuru m. `a measure of rice -- straw equivalent to 96 handfuls'; M. kuá¸• av, Ëšá¸• o m. `a measure of grain', koá¸·v&etilde; n. `a measure of capacity containing 1/8 ser'.
*ARDHAKUá¸• AVA -- .
kuá¸• ikÄ• -- see KUá¹-A -- 1.
*kuá¸• iya -- `wall' see KUá¸• YA -- .

kuá¸• iÅ›a 3247 kuá¸• iÅ›a m. `the fish Cyprinus curchius' lex.
A. kuri (old kuá¹›hi < *kuá¹›ih).
kuá¸• á¸• Ä• la -- `mattock' see KUDDÄ• LA -- 1.

kuá¸• á¸• ha 3248 *kuá¸• á¸• ha `defective'. [Cf. Pk. kuá¸• hiya -- `blunt, fool': see list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
L. kuá¸• á¸• hÄ• `having horns pointing inwards'; H. kÅ«á¹›h `stupid'.

kuá¸• ma 3249 *kuá¸• ma `bud'.
M. kÃµb, ËšbÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f. `young shoot', kÃµbeá¹‡&etilde; `to sprout'; Si. kumu `unopened flower'.
KUá¸• MALÃ¡ -- .

kuá¸• malÃ¡ 3250 kuá¸• malÃ¡ `filled with buds' MBh., m.n. `bud' BhP. 2. kuá¹-malÃ¡ -- . [*KUá¸• MA --]
1. Pa. kuá¸• umala -- , Ëšaka -- m. `opening bud'; L. poá¹-h. kÅ«mlÄ«, pÅ«Ë˜mlÄ« f. `bud, young shoot', P. pumlÄ« f.; WPah. roh. kumbÉ™á¸·e `tuft of grass'.
2. Pa. kuppila -- `a kind of flower (?)'; Pk. kuppala -- , kuá¹• pala -- m.n. `bud', N. kopilo; H. kÃµpal, ËšlÄ« f. `opening bud'; G. kuÌƒpaá¸·, kÃµpaá¸· n., kÃµpá¸·o m. `tender sprout, new twig'.
Addenda: kuá¸• malÃ¡ -- [M. B. Emeneau Bull. Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica xxxix 1, 9ff. â†• Drav. `young new sprout' in DED and DEDS 1787, which appears also as loan in *KOÌ„RA -- , KOÌ„RAKA -- , KUá¸• A -- 1]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. kvmbá¸·I f. `sprout, bud', J. kumaá¸· m., kumá¸·i f.

`sprout'.
2. kuá¹-malÃ¡ -- : OMarw. kÅ«paá¸·a m. `fresh bud or shoot'.

kuá¸• ya 3251 kuá¸• ya n. `wall' YÄ• jÃ±., `plastering (a wall)' lex., Ëšyaka <-> n., ËšyÄ• -- f. `wall' lex. 2. *kuá¸• iya -- . 3. *kuá¸• a -- 2. 4. kudya -- v.l.
1. Pa. kuá¸• á¸• a -- n. `wattle and daub wall' (kuá¹-á¹-a -- dÄ• rÅ«á¹‡i `sticks in such a wall (?)'); Pk. kuá¸• á¸• a -- , koá¸• Ëš m.n. `wall'; Phal. kuá¸• , kuá¸• h, kuá¹›h f., Sh. kÅ-á¹-, pl. kÅ-ËŠá¹›e f. (â†' á¸Œ. kÅ«á¸• a m.); M. kÅ«á¸• m. `wall of slight sticks plastered with mud', kuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to fence', kuá¸• aá¹‡ n. `fence, hedge'; Si. koá¸• a `wall', konÌ†á¸• avara `wall of wattle and daub' (+ Ä• VÄ• RA -- ?).
2. Pk. kuliya -- n., ËšyÄ• -- f.
3. Kho. kuá¸· `revetting wall (in terracing on the hillside)'; Tor. kur m. `wall'.
4. Or. kuda `mound of earth, sandhill, heap'; Si. konÌ†du `wooden projection from a wall'.
*KUá¸• YAPÄ• DA -- , *KUá¸• YÄ• NTARA -- .
Addenda: kuá¸• ya -- . 1. Ko. kÅ«á¸• a `a room' (indicating conn. KUá¹-Ä« -- ?).

kuá¸• yapÄ• da 3252 *kuá¸• yapÄ• da `foot of wall'. [KUá¸• YA -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Pa. kuá¸• á¸• apÄ• da -- m. `lower part of lath and plaster wall'; M. kuá¸• vÄ• m. `ledge along the bottom of a wall', kuá¸• Ä• vÄ• m. `wall of wattle and daub'.

kuá¸• yÄ• ntara 3253 *kuá¸• yÄ• ntara `divided by wall'. [KUá¸• YA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
G. kuá¹›aÌƒtar, kuá¹›Ã£Ì„trÉ” m. `partition wall' (á¹› for á¸• !).

kuá¸• ha 3254 *kuá¸• ha `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pk. kuá¸• hiya -- `blunt', m. `fool'.
Addenda: *kuá¸• ha -- [Perh. < krÌ¥dhÃº `small, deficient' RV., Ir. *krÌ¥du -- in Shgh. Ä• Å«rd `crooked', Pers. kul, Yazgh. á¸±id]

kuá¹‡a 3255 kuá¹‡a m. `an insect living in clothes' Gal. [Cf. UTKUá¹‡A -- , MATKUá¹‡A -- 1; and Psht. koÌ„á¹‡, kÅ«nai `tick, louse' EVP 33]
Ash. kÅ• ËœÌˆw `tick, louse', Kt. kÅ• Ëœ, Bashg. koÌ„Ìƒ.

3256 kuá¹‡Ã¡ti `makes a certain noise, is in pain' DhÄ• tup.
B. kunÄ• na `to give or feel a throbbing or twingeing pain', kunÄ• ni `a griping pain'.
Addenda: kuá¹‡Ã¡ti: or der. kunakha -- , see KUNAKHÃ-N -- .

kÃºá¹‡apa 3257 kÃºá¹‡apa n. `corpse' AV., kuá¹‡Ã¡pa -- `smelling like a corpse' ÅšBr. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 373]
Pa. kuá¹‡apa -- m.n. `corpse'; Pk. kuá¹‡ava -- `stinking', n. `corpse', kuá¹‡ima -- n., Sh. kÅ-á¹‡u m.; Si. kuá¹‡uva `corpse, carcass', kuá¹‡u, kunu `dirty, putrified', kuá¹‡a, kuna `carcass, dirt, any decayed substance'.

kuá¹‡Ä• la 3258 kuá¹‡Ä• la m. `a kind of bird' Lalit., kunÄ• la -- m. `a Himalayan bird' lex. [Cf. koÌ„nÄ• laka -- ËšnÄ• li -- (?) m. `an aquatic bird' SuÅ›r., konÄ«la -- m. lex., Pk. koÌ„á¹‡Ä• laga -- m.; and *MUNÄ• LA --]
Pa. kuá¹‡Ä• la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the Indian cuckoo', Si. kuá¹‡al prob. â†• Pa.

kuá¹‡i 3259 kuá¹‡i `defective in having a bent or withered arm or a hand without fingers' MBh., kÅ«á¹‡i -- lex. [The meaning of RV. kÃºá¹‡Ä• ru -- as `having a withered arm' is doubtful, but cf. Pk. kuá¹• á¹-a -- ~ kuá¹• á¹-Ä• ra -- s.v. *KUá¹‡á¹-A -- . -- See KOÌ„á¹‡A --]
Pa. kuá¹‡i -- `deformed or paralysed (of arms)', kuá¹‡a<-> `bent, lame'; Pk. kuá¹‡i -- , Ëšá¹‡ia -- `maimed of arm'; M. kuá¹‡Ä« n. `hollow or light grain of pulse'; -- B. kÅ«á¹‡i `having a withered arm' prob. â†• Sk.

kuá¹‡á¹-a 3260 *kuá¹‡á¹-a1 `defective'. [Cf. Kan. kuá¹‡á¹-a `cripple', Tel. kuá¹‡á¹-i `lame'. -- See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pk. kuá¹• á¹-a -- `humpbacked, dwarfish, minus a hand or arm', kuá¹• á¹-Ä• ra -- `withered'; L. kuá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `a bullock whose horns have been turned', kuá¹‡á¸• Ä« `crooked (of buffalo's horns)'; P. kuá¹‡á¸• `blunt'; Si. koá¹-a `short, curtailed' (keá¹-a `a short woman') or < *KUá¹-á¹-A -- 3. *kuá¹‡á¹-a -- 2 `corner' see *KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
KUNÌ£á¹¬H `be lame or dull': KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- , KÃºá¹‡á¹-HATI, KUá¹‡á¹-HITA -- .

kuá¹‡á¹-ha 3261 kuá¹‡á¹-ha `blunt, dull, stupid, lazy' MBh. [Ir. *kunda<-> or *kunta -- `defective' in Pers. kund, Bal. kunt `blunt' H. W. Bailey TPS

1955, 72: cf. esp. *KUNTA -- 2. But kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- is also one of a number of `defective' words listed below characterized by the sequence `guttural <-> u or oÌ„ with or without nasal -- retroflex or dental stop', which lend some support to F. B. J. Kuiper's theory, PMWS 40, of Muá¹‡á¸• a origin. Despite EWA i 225 and P. Tedesco JAOS 65, 97, not < KRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --]
Pa. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- `blunt, lame, bent'; Pk. kuá¹• á¹-ha -- `slow, stupid'; Ash. kuá¹-Ã¤ `lame'; Sh. (Lor.) kuá¸• o, kuá¸• ilo `lame'; S. kuá¹‡á¸• hu m. `blockhead'; L. kuá¹‡á¸• h `ignorant, unskilful'; P. kuá¹‡á¸• h `stupid', kuá¹‡á¸• hÄ« f. `crooked -- horned (of buffalo)'; Ku. kunÄ«á¹‡o `to become blunt', N. kuÌƒá¹›hinu, kuá¹›iËš; Si. koá¹-u `blunt'.
See kÃºá¹‡á¹-hati, kuá¹‡á¹-hita -- ; -- *kuá¹-á¹-a -- 3, *kuá¸• á¸• ha -- , *kuá¸• ha -- , *kuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, kuá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, *kuá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *kuttha -- 2, *kunta -- 2, *kuntha -- 2, kÅ«á¹-a -- 6, kÅ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 7, *khuá¹-á¹-a -- 4, *khuá¸• á¸• ha -- , *khuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *khuá¹‡á¸• a -- , *guá¹-á¹-ha -- , *koÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- , *koÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- ; -- *kulla -- 2, *á¹-huá¹‡á¹-ha -- , Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- ; -- and colliding forms s.v. KHOÌ„RA -- .

3262 kÃºá¹‡á¹-hati `is lame, is blunted' DhÄ• tup. [KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Sh. (Lor.) kuá¸• oiki `to lame', kuá¸• Ä«Ç°oiki `to be lame'; Ku. kunÄ«á¹‡o `to be blunt', kunyÅ«á¹‡o `to blunten', N. kuÌƒá¹›hinu, kuÌƒá¹›yÄ• unu; M. kuÌƒá¹-há¹‡&etilde; `to be stopped, be obstructed', kuÌƒá¹-haviá¹‡&etilde; `to stop, obstruct'.

kuá¹‡á¹-hita 3263 kuá¹‡á¹-hita `blunted, dulled' KÄ• lid., `weak' RÄ• jat. [KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Si. keá¹-a `short (not long)', keá¹-i `short (not tall)'.

kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 3264 kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡1 n. (RV. in cmpd.) `bowl, waterpot' KÄ• tyÅšr.,

`basin of water, pit' MBh. (semant. cf. KUMBHÃ¡ -- 1), Ëšá¸• aka -- m.n. `pot' KathÄ• s., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. PÄ• á¹‡., Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. Up. 2. *goÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- . [â†• Drav., e.g. Tam. kuá¹-am, Kan. guá¹‡á¸• i, EWA i 226 with other `pot' words s.v. KUá¹-A -- 1]
1. Pa. kuá¹‡á¸• i -- , Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. `pot'; Pk. kuá¹• á¸• a -- , koá¹• Ëš n. `pot, pool', kuá¹• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `pot'; Kt. kuá¹‡i `pot', Wg. kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¤ËŠi; Pr. kÃ¼nÇ°&uacutedotdot; `water jar'; PaÅ¡. weg. kuá¹›Ã£Ì„ `clay pot' < *kuÌƒá¹›Ä• IIFL iii 3, 98 (or poss. < KUá¹-A -- 1), lauá¹›. kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«ËŠ `bucket'; Gaw. kuá¹‡á¸• uá¹›Ä«ËŠ `milk bowl, bucket'; Kal. kuá¹‡á¸• á¹“k `wooden milk bowl'; Kho. kÃºá¹‡á¸• uk, Ëšug `milk bowl', (Lor.) `a kind of platter'; Bshk. kÅ«ná¸—Ä‹ `jar' (+?); K. koÌ†ná¸• m. `metal or earthenware vessel, deep still spring', koÌ†Ì£ná¸• u m. `large cooking pot', kunÄ• la m. `earthenware vessel with wide top and narrow base'; S. kunu m. `whirlpool', Ëšno m. `earthen churning pot', ËšnÄ« f. `earthen cooking pot', Ëšniá¹›o m.; L. kunnÃ£Ì„ m. `tub, well', ËšnÄ« f. `wide -- mouthed earthen cooking pot', kunÄ• l m. `large shallow earthen vessel'; P. kuÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä• m. `cooking pot' (â†• H.), kunÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., kuá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• m. `dish'; WPah. cam. kuá¹‡á¸• `pool', bhal. kunnu n. `cistern for washing clothes in'; Ku. kuno `cooking pot', kuni, Ëšnelo `copper vessel'; B. kuÌƒá¹› `small morass, low plot of riceland', kuÌƒá¹›i `earthen pot, pipe -- bowl'; Or. kuá¹‡á¸• a `earthen vessel', Ëšá¸• Ä• `large do.', Ëšá¸• i `stone pot'; Bi. kuÌ„Ìƒá¹› `iron or earthen vessel, cavity in sugar mill', kuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• `earthen vessel for grain'; Mth. kuÌƒá¹› `pot', kuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• `churn'; Bhoj. kuÌƒá¹›Ä« `vessel to draw water in'; H. kuÌ„Ìƒá¸• f. `tub', kuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• m. `small tub', kuÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä• m. `earthen vessel to knead bread in', kuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä« f. `stone cup'; G. kuÌƒá¸• m. `basin', kuÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `water jar'; M. kuÌƒá¸• n. `pool, well', kuÌƒá¸• Ä• m. `large openmouthed jar', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `small do.'; Si. kenÌ†á¸• iya, keá¸• Ëš `pot, drinking vessel'.
2. N. guÌƒá¹› `nest' (or â†• Drav. Kan. gÅ«á¸• u `nest', &c.: see KULÄ• ËŠYA --); H. gÃµá¹›Ä• m. `reservoir used in irrigation'.
*GOÌ„KUá¹‡á¸• IKÄ• -- , TAÃ-LAKUá¹‡á¸• A -- , *MADHUKUá¹‡á¸• IKÄ• -- , *RAKá¹£Ä• KUá¹‡á¸• AKA -- ; -- KUá¹‡á¸• A -- 2?
Addenda: kuá¹‡á¸• a -- 1: S.kcch. kÅ«á¹‡á¸• ho m. `flower -- pot', kÅ«nnÄ« f. `small earthen pot'; WPah.ká¹-g. kvÌ• á¹‡á¸• h m. `pit or vessel used for an oblation with fire into which barley etc. is thrown'; J. kuÌƒá¸• m. `pool, deep hole in a stream'; Brj. kuÌ„Ìƒá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `pot'.

kuá¹‡á¸• a 3265 kuá¹‡á¸• a2 m. `son of a woman during husband's life by

another man'. [P. Thieme KZ 66, 143 `pot -- bastard' from KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1 as goÌ„laka -- `widow's bastard' from GOÌ„LA -- 2 (see KUMBHÄ• --); but poss. with Pa. and Phal. words below belongs to or collides with the `defective' group of KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- with kuá¹‡á¸• Ä•  -- f. `mutilation' PÄ• á¹‡., kuá¹‡á¸• ati `mutilates' DhÄ• tup.]
H. kuá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `son born in adultery'; -- Pa. kuá¹‡á¸• a<-> `bent'; Phal. kÃºá¹‡á¸• Ä«, kuá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠli `widow'; B. kuÌƒá¹›iyÄ•  `lazy good -- for -- nothing fellow'.

kuá¹‡á¸• a 3266 kuá¹‡á¸• a3 n. `clump' e.g. darbha -- kuá¹‡á¸• a -- PÄ• á¹‡. [â†•  Drav. (Tam. koá¹‡á¹-ai `tuft of hair', Kan. goá¹‡á¸• e `cluster', &c.)
T. Burrow BSOAS xii 374]
Pk. kuá¹• á¸• a -- n. `heap of crushed sugarcane stalks'; WPah. bhal. kunnÅ« m. `large heap of a mown crop'; N. kunyuÌƒ `large heap of grain or straw', baá¹› -- kuÌƒá¹›o `cluster of berries'.

kuá¹‡á¸• aka 3267 *kuá¹‡á¸• aka `husks, bran'.
Pa. kuá¹‡á¸• aka -- m. `red powder of rice husks'; Pk. kuá¹• á¸• aga -- m. `chaff'; N. kuÌƒá¹›o `boiled grain given as fodder to buffaloes', kunÄ• uro `husk of lentils' (for ending cf. kusÄ• uro `chaff of mustard'); B. kuÌƒá¹›Ä• `rice dust'; Or. kuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `rice bran'; M. kuÌƒá¸• Ä•  , kÃµËš m. `bran'; Si. kuá¸• u `powder of paddy &c.'
Addenda: kuá¹‡á¸• aka -- in cmpd. kaá¹‡a -- kuá¹‡á¸• aka -- ArthaÅ›.

kuá¹‡á¸• alÃ¡ 3268 kuá¹‡á¸• alÃ¡1 n. `ring, ear -- ring' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `bracelet' ÅšiÅ›., `coil of a rope' lex. 2. *koÌ„á¹‡á¸• ala -- . 3. *guá¹‡á¸• ala -- . 4. *gundala -- . [â†• Drav. Burrow BSOAS xii 374, EWA i 226]
1. Pa. kuá¹‡á¸• ala -- n. `ring, esp. ear -- ring'; Pk. kuá¹• á¸• ala<-> m.n. `ear -- ring', m. `circle'; K. koÌ†ná¸• ul, Ëšá¸• olu `ring -- shaped, annular'; S. kuniru m. `ear -- ornament of yogis, round piece of wood in a donkey's saddle', Ëšri f. `sitting in a circle'; Ku. kunlo `horoscope' (from the circular form in which drawn), gng. kunaw; N. kuÌƒá¹›ulo `circle, coil' (kËš pÄ• rera basnu `to lie curled up'), Ëšli `fold of a snake', Ëšlinu `to be curled up', kuÌƒá¹›ar `coil' (â†• Bi.); Or. kuá¹‡á¸• aá¸·a `ear -- ring, coil of a rope', Ëšá¸·iÄ•  `wearing ear -- drops, spiral'; OAw. kuá¹• á¸• ara `ear -- ring'; H. kuÌƒá¹›rÄ•  m. `line drawn in a circle, magic circle from the centre of which one curses'; G. kuÌƒá¸• aá¸· n. `ear -- ring',

Ëšá¸• aÌ„Ì†á¸·Ä« f. `small ring or circle', Ëšá¸• Ä• á¸·uÌƒ n. `large circle';
M. kuÌƒá¸• aá¸·Ä« f. `circle, ring'; OSi. koá¸• ulu `ear -- ornament', Si.
konÌ†á¸• ola `ear -- ring', ËšlÄ• `snake'; -- prob. â†• E: L. kuá¹‡á¸• al m.
`rim', awÄ• á¹‡. kuá¹‡á¸• ul `coil'; P. kuá¹‡á¸• al m. `iron ring round an ox's
neck, coil, ear -- ring', ËšlÄ« f. `ring, coil, curl'; Ku. kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«
`head of a drum'. -- Poss. Tor. (Biddulph) koror, f. kerer `round'.
2. Pk. koá¹• á¸• ala -- = kuá¹• á¸• ala -- ; M. kÃµá¸• á¸·&etilde; n. `circle,
enclosure'; -- H. kÃµá¹›arÄ• m. `iron ring round the mouth of a bucket',
ËšrÄ« f. `wooden ring holding the leather of a huá¹›uk drum' or poss. <
KAUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- ; -- H. koá¹›Ä• r m. `circular band round the wood of an oil
-- press' with -- Ä• l<-> as in G. forms above or < KUá¹‡á¸• ALÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
3. N. guÌƒá¹›ulo, Ëšli, Ëšlinu = kuÌƒá¹›ulo, &c. above; H. gÃµá¹›arÄ• =
kÃµá¹›arÄ• above, guÌƒá¸• lÄ«, g&etilde;á¹›ulÄ«, g&etilde;á¹›urÄ« f. `a round
mat to place pots on'.
4. H. guÌ„Ìƒdlä• `round, circular', m. `ring, circle, coil'.
KAUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- ; KUá¹‡á¸• ALÄ• KÄ• RA -- ; *UPAKUá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .
kuá¹‡á¸• ala -- 2 `mountain ebony' see KUDDÄ• LA -- 2.
Addenda: kuá¹‡á¸• ala -- 1: S.kcch. kÅ«á¹‡á¸• Ä• á¹›o m. `circle', tÅ«á¹…gal m.
`a kind of ear -- ring'.

kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• ra 3269 kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• ra `circular' MW. [kuá¹‡á¸• alÃ¡ -- 1,
Ä• kÄ• ra --]
H. koá¹›Ä• r m. `circular band round the wood of an oilpress' < *kÃµá¹›arÄ• r,
or poss. < *koÌ„á¹‡á¸• ala -- s.v. KUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- 1.

kuá¹‡á¸• ha 3270 *kuá¹‡á¸• ha `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pk. kuá¹• á¸• ha -- , koá¹• Ëš `slow, stupid'; -- koá¹• á¸• hullu -- m. `owl' see
ÃºLÅ«KA -- .

3271 kÃºtaá¸¥ `whence?' RV., `where?' R. [KA1 --]
Pa. kutoÌ„ `whence?', AÅ›. dh. jau. kute, Pk. kuoÌ„; Kho. kur `where?'.
Addenda: kÃºtaá¸¥: Kho. *kur in kurÄ• `where', na kurÄ• `nowhere', kuri
`whither' with loc. suffix -- Ä• or -- i BKhoT 70; S.kcch. ko `why?'.

3272 kÃºtaÅ›cid `from anywhere' RV. [KÃºTAá¸¥]
Ap. kuoÌ„i `anywhere', Kho. kuri < *kutoÌ„ci.
kutupa -- see next.

kutÅ« 3273 kutÅ« f. `leather oil vessel' PÄ• á¹‡., kutupa -- n. `small do.'
KÄ• Å›.
Pk. kuá¸• uÄ• -- f. `leather vessel' ABORI xxi 108; Mth. kuruÄ• `leather
bucket'. -- Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«to m. `small leather bag', Ëšti `leather case' <
*kuttÅ« -- ?

3274 kutÅ«hala -- , kautÅ«halÃ¡ -- n. `curiosity, desire for' MBh.
Pa. kutÅ«hala -- m.n. `tumult', Pk. kuÅ«hala -- , koÌ„&uhacekmacr;hala -- ,
Ëšalla -- , koÌ„hala -- , Ëšalla -- n. `surprise, eagerness'; Si. kuhul
`excitement, confusion', adj. `uncertain'.

kutta 3275 *kutta1 `dog'. [Onom.: cf. Sogd. 'kwt, Shgh. kut `dog', Sant.
kutu kutu `sound made in calling a puppy']
Pk. kutta -- m., ËštÄ« -- f. `dog', S. kuto m., L. P. WPah. cam. kuttÄ• m.,
ËštÄ« f., N. (children) kuti, B. kuttÄ• , ËštÄ«, Or. kutÄ• , ËštÄ«, Aw. lakh.
kutawÄ• , H. kuttÄ• m., ËštÄ«, ËštiyÄ• f., Marw. kuto m., G. kuttÉ” m., ËštÄ«
f., M. kutte -- in cmpds.
*KAUTTIKA -- ; *KUTTIRA -- , *KUTTÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: *kutta -- 1 [Cf. Ir. *kuta -- in Shgh. kud m., kid f. `dog' EVSh
40, Sar. kÅ«d m. kid f., Yid. kwod m., kÉ™Ä• (< *kutaÄ• Ä« --)]
S.kcch. kauto m. `dog', WPah.ká¹-g. kvttI f. `bitch', Garh. kÅ«tÄ«, Ku.
kutiyÄ• .

kutta 3276 *kutta2 `rent, lease'.
Pk. kutta -- n. `rent, lease'; Ku. kÅ«t `rent in kind', N. kut `hire of
land'; Or. kuta `letting for a fixed rental'; H. kÅ«t m. `survey,
valuation'.

kuttira 3277 *kuttira `dog'. [*KUTTA -- 1]
WPah. bhad. bhal. kutar m., ËštrÄ« f., pÄ• á¸• . koÌ„tar m.,

ËšteÌ†r f., paá¹…. kuttar m., ËštrÄ« f., Or. kutari f., OG. kÅ«tiraÃ¼ m.; G. kutrÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., ËšruÌƒ n. `a wretched dog'; M. kutrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Ëšr&etilde; n.; -- L. kutÄ«r f. `a pack of dogs'?

kuttÅ«ra 3278 *kuttÅ«ra `puppy'. [*KUTTA -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) kutÅ«ro m. `puppy', Ëšri f. `pet name for a girl'; L. kutÅ«rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `puppy', P. katÅ«rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.

kuttha 3279 *kuttha1 `rotten'. [< *kuth -- ta -- ? -- âˆšKUTH]
Pk. kutthaÃ¯ `boils, makes rot, rots (?)', kutthaá¹‡a -- n. `rotting'; H. kuthrÄ• m. `putrefaction'.

kuttha 3280 *kuttha2 `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Or. kuthÄ• `blunt'.
KUTS `abuse': KUTSÃ¡YATI.

3281 kutsÃ¡yati `abuses, blames' MBh., kutsyati R., pp. Ëššita -- . [âˆšKUTS]
Pa. kucchita -- `contemptible'; Pk. kucchaÃ¯ `abuses, blames'; S. kuchaá¹‡u `to speak, talk'.
KUTH `rot'. [Despite Pa. kuthati `boils' prob. to be separated from âˆšKVATH]
*kuttha -- 1, *kuthati, kÃºthyati, koÌ„tha -- , koÌ„thati.
Addenda: kutsÃ¡yati. -- kutsita -- : Ko. kusá¸• o `selfish'? (or ~ M. kusá¸• Ä• `rotten' < KÃºTHYATI?).

3282 *kuthati `rots', kuthita -- `stinking' SuÅ›r. [kÃºthyati `rots' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšKUTH]
Pa. kuthati `boils, is rotten', Ëšthita -- `boiled, rotten' (cf. kuthana -- n. `digestion'); Pk. kuhaÃ¯ `rots, stinks', kuhia -- `rotted, stinking'; N. kuhunu `to rot', Or. kuhibÄ• , M. kuhijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;.

3283 kuthnÄ• ËŠti `pains' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKUNTH]
H. kÅ«thnÄ• `to groan, strain at'. -- See KÃºNTHATI.

3284 kÃºthyati `stinks' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKUTH]
Pk. kucchaÃ¯ `rots'; M. kusá¹‡&etilde; `to rot', kusá¸• Ä• `rotten'.
kudÄ• ra -- , kudÄ• la -- see KUDDÄ• LA -- 2.

kudiá¹£á¹-i 3285 kudiá¹£á¹-i f. `a partic. measure of length (longer than diá¹£á¹-i -- !)' KauÅ›. [NIA. forms < *kudriá¹£á¹-i -- . -- KU -- , DIá¹£á¹-I --]
Bshk. kÃºlicÌ£ `span (from thumb to forefinger, i.e. smaller than licÌ£ < *driá¹£á¹-i --)'; -- Gaw. godriá¹£á¹- lw. with dr and aberrant go -- AO xviii 238.
kuddala -- see KUDDÄ• LA -- 2.

kuddÄ• la 3286 kuddÄ• la1 m.n. `a kind of spade or mattock'. 2. *koÌ„ddÄ• la -- . 3. kuá¸• á¸• Ä• la -- `spade' Apte. [Prob. â†• Drav. EWA i 229 with lit.]
1. Pa. kuddÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- m.n. `spade, hoe'; Pk. kuddÄ• la<-> m. `mattock'; Gaw. kundÄ• ËŠI `hoe'; P. kudÄ• I, ËšlÄ• m. `mattock'; WPah. jaun. kudÄ• wa `pickaxe'; B. kudÄ• I, Ëšli `hoe, spade'; Or. kudÄ• á¸·i `one -- sided pickaxe'; Mth. kudÄ• r `mattock', ËšrÄ« `do. with narrow blade' (â†’ B. kuddÄ• r, Or. kudÄ• ra `spade', Ëšri `one -- sided pickaxe'); Bhoj. kudÄ• r `hoe'; Aw. lakh. kudÄ• ri `pickaxe'; H. kudÄ• I, ËšÄ• r m. `mattock', ËšlÄ«, ËšrÄ« f. `small do.', kudrÄ• m.; M. kudaÌ„Ì†á¸· m.f. `hoe', kudá¸·Ä• m. `large hoe', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `small hoe', Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `hoe'; -- Si. udalu `mattock' prob. X UDDÄ• LAYATI (D. E. Hettiaratchi Univ. of Ceylon Review vi 292 < cmpds. such as keá¹-i -- hudaluvak = Pa. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- kuddÄ• laka --).
2. Pk. koddÄ• la -- m., ËšliyÄ• -- f. `mattock', S. koá¸• Ì ari f. `hoe, spade' (â†’ Brah. koÌ„á¸• Ä• I), Ëšryo m. `worker with a kËš'; L. kodaÌ„Ì†I m. `mattock', kodali f. `hoe', Ku. N. kodÄ• lo, Ëšli; A. B. kodÄ• I `hoe', Or. kodÄ• á¸·a, Bi. koÌ†dÄ• rÄ«, Mth. kodÄ• r, Ëšri; G. kÉ”dÄ• á¸·É” m. `spade', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `hoe'; -- other Ind. forms with ku -- may be < ko -- before following long syllable.
3. Pk. kuá¸• á¸• Ä• la -- , kuá¸• Ä• la -- n. `part of a plough'; Wg. koá¹‡á¸• Ä• I, kondÄ• I `mattock, hoe'.
Addenda: kuddÄ• la -- 1: WPah.poet. kudaá¸·e f. `spade, pickaxe', J. kudÄ• á¸·i f. `hoe'; -- Md. oá¸• Ä• (oá¸• alek) `adze' < *UDDÄ• LA -- 2.

3287 kuddÄ• la -- 2, Ëšdala -- , kuá¹‡á¸• ala -- , kudÄ• la -- , ËšÄ• ra -- m. `the tree Bauhinea variegata'. 2. koÌ„vidÄ• ra -- m. Gobh. [Poss. conn. with

UDDÄ• LA -- 1]
1. Pk. kuddÄ• la -- m. `a partic. tree'; A. kurÄ• l `a kind of tree' (<
*kuá¸• á¸• Ä• la --); Or. kudÄ• á¸·a, ËšÄ• ra `B. variegata'.
2. Pa. koÌ„viá¸·Ä• ra -- m. `B. variegata'; Ku. kuirÄ• l `a partic. wild
tree'; N. koirÄ• lo `B. variegata'; -- Si. kaá¸·uvara `ebony, Diospyros
ebenum' perh. pop. etym. from kaá¸·u -- hara -- `black heartwood' EGS 41.
kudya -- see KUá¸• YA -- .
*kudriá¹£á¹-i -- `span' see KUDIá¹£á¹-I -- .
kudhi -- see KUVÃ¡YA -- .

kunakhÃ-n 3288 kunakhÃ-n `having diseased nails' AV., kunakha -- n. `a
disease of the nails' SuÅ›r. [KU -- , NAKHÃ¡ --]
B. kuni `afflicted by painful ulceration at the corners of the nails', sb.
`disease of the nails caused by ingrowing' (X KOÌ„á¹‡A -- ?).
kunÄ• la -- see KUá¹‡Ä• LA -- .

kunta 3289 kunta1 `spear'. 2. *koÌ„nta -- . [Perh. â†• Gk. konto/s `spear'
EWA i 229]
1. Pk. kuá¹• ta -- m. `spear'; S. kundu m. `spike of a top', ËšdÄ« f. `spike
at the bottom of a stick', Ëšdiá¹›Ä«, ËšdirÄ« f. `spike of a spear or
stick'; Si. kutu `lance'.
2. Pa. konta -- m. `standard'; Pk. koá¹• ta -- m. `spear'; H. kÃµt m. (f.?)
`spear, dart'; -- Si. kota `spear, spire, standard' perh. â†• Pa.

kunta 3290 *kunta2 `defective'. [Cf. esp. Ir. *kunta -- , see s.v.
KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- and list there given]
S. kundu `stupid, slow of understanding'.

kuntalikÄ• 3291 kuntalikÄ• f. `a partic. kind of plant' SuÅ›r.
PaÅ¡. kundaleÄ«ËŠ `vine'.
KUNTH, v.l. krunth `suffer pain'. [Onom.: cf. Eng. grunt]
kuthnÄ• ËŠti, *kuntha -- 1, kÃºnthati.

kuntha 3292 *kuntha1 `groan, grunt'. [âˆšKUNTH]
B. kÃµth, kÃµt `groan, grunt'; Or. kunthÄ• sb. `groaning, straining'.

kuntha 3293 *kuntha2 `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- 1]
L. kundh m. `an unskilled person', (Shahpur) `unskilful'; Or. kunthÄ•

`blunt'.

3294 kÃºnthati `pains, suffers pain' DhÄ• tup., Ëšthana -- , Ëšthita<-> n. `groaning' lex. [âˆšKUNTH]
B. kuÌƒthÄ• , kÃµthÄ• , kÃµtÄ• `to groan, moan, strain in defecating'; Or. kunthÄ• ibÄ• `to moan, groan, strain'; H. kuÌ„Ìƒthnâ• `to groan, strain at'; M. kuÌƒthá¹‡&etilde; `to make a forced sound as in straining at anything such as lifting or defecating'.

kunda 3295 kunda1 m. `a turner's lathe' lex. [Cf. *CUNDA -- 1]
N. kuÌƒdnu `to shape smoothly, smoothe, carve, hew', kuÌƒduwÄ• `smoothly shaped'; A. kund `lathe', kundiba `to turn and smooth in a lathe', kundowÄ• `smoothed and rounded'; B. kuÌƒd `lathe', kuÌƒdÄ• , kÃµdÄ• `to turn in a lathe'; Or. kÅ«Ë˜nda `lathe', kuÌƒdibÄ• , kuÌ„ÌƒdËš `to turn' (â†’ Drav. Kur. kuÌ„Ìƒd `lathe'); Bi. kund `brassfounder's lathe'; H. kunnÄ• `to shape on a lathe', kuniyÄ• m. `turner', kunwÄ• m.
KUNDAKARA -- .

kunda 3296 kunda2 m. `Jasminum multiflorum or pubescens' MBh. (`olibanum or resin of Boswellia thurifera' lex., see KUNDURU --), n. `its flower'.
Pa. kunda -- n. `jasmine'; Pk. kuá¹• da -- m. `a flowering tree', n. `a kind of flower'; B. kuÌƒd `J. multiflorum', M. kuÌƒd m. `id.', kuÌƒdÄ• m. `a partic. kind of flowering shrub'; Si. konÌ†da `jasmine'.

kundakara 3297 kundakara m. `turner' W. [Cf. *cundakÄ• ra -- : kunda -- 1, karÃ¡ -- 1]
A. kundÄ• r, B. kuÌƒdÄ• r, Ëšri, Or. kundÄ• ru; H. kuÌƒderÄ• m. `one who works a lathe, one who scrapes', ËšrÄ« f., kuÌƒdernÄ• `to scrape, plane, round on

a lathe'.

kunduru 3298 kunduru m. `Boswellia thurifera and its resin' VarBrÌ¥S., Ëšuka -- m., ËšukÄ• -- f. `olibanum' SuÅ›r., ËšrÅ«ka -- m. [Cf. kunda -- 2, kandÅ«raka -- , mukunda -- m. `resin of B. thurifera']
Pk. kuá¹• durukka -- m. `a sweet -- scented substance', S. kundirÅ« m. `the medicinal gum resin olibanum'; Or. kundura `olibanum', kundura, ËšrÄ• , Ëšri, kurá¹›u `a kitchen fruit Tricosanthes cucumerina'.
KUP `shake, be angry'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
KÃºPYATI, KOÌ„PA -- , *KOÌ„PYATÄ“.
*kuppa -- `leather oil vessel' see KÅ«PA -- 3.
Addenda: kunduru -- : G. kÄ©druÌƒ n. `gum of Boswellia thurifera'.

3298a â€ *kupÅ«ta -- `very putrid'? [KU -- , PÅ«ËŠTI --]
A. kuÌƒwÄ• `putrid from stagnation'?
*kuppa -- see KÅ«PA -- 3 Add2.

3299 kÃºpyati `is agitated' SuÅ›r., `is angry' MBh. [koÌ„pÃ¡yati `moves, shakes' RV.: âˆšKUP]
Pa. kuppati `shakes, quivers, is angry'; Pk. kuppaÃ¯ `is angry', kuppiya -- `angry'; Wg. kopÄ• -- `to ache' in kuÄ‹ kopÄ• sÃ¤i `the belly aches'; K. kupun `to be angry'; Or. kupibÄ• `to become angry', H. kupnÄ• ; Si. kipenavÄ• `to be angry', kipi `angry' < kuppia -- (not with EGS 43 < kupitÃ¡ --).
Addenda: kÃºpyati: Garh. kupá¹‡u `to be angry'.

kubjÃ¡ 3300 kubjÃ¡ `humpbacked' VS., Ëšaka -- PaÃ±cat. [Of nonAryan origin EWA i 231 with lit.: see *KHUBJA -- , KUBHRÃ¡ -- , *KUBBA -- , *KHUBBA -- , *KHUNDHA --]
Pa. kujja -- ; Pk. kujja -- , kojËš `humpbacked, dwarfish'; Sh. (Lor.) kunÇ°u m. `hunchback'; N. kujo `lame', Ëšje `a man with withered legs'; A. kuÌƒz `hump on back', ËšzÄ• `humpbacked'; B. kuÌƒj `hump', kujÄ• , kuÌƒjÄ• `humpbacked', kujaá¹›, kuÌƒjËš, kujá¹›Ä• , kuÌƒjËš `crooked, crooked -- minded, mean'; Or. kuja `hump', ËšjÄ• `humpbacked'; OG. kuja m. `hunchback'; M. kÃµjÌˆÄ• , kÃµjÌˆhÄ• `dwarfish'; -- Si. kuda `humpbacked' or < *khubja -- .
KANYAKUBJA -- .
Addenda: kubjÃ¡ -- : A. also kuÌƒzÄ• `humpbacked' AFD 220.

kubba 3301 *kubba `hump'. [Poss. < *kubra -- , cf. kubhrÃ¡ -- m. `humpbacked bull' MaitrS.: á¹› of NIA. forms is an IA. suffix and not integral to the word as suggested by PMWS 43 and EWA i 232. Prob. belongs to the group s.v. KUBJÃ¡ --]
K. koÌ†Ì£bu m. `hump on back', k&obrevdotdot;bÃ¼ f. `humpbacked', koÌ†bun `to become humpbacked'; S. kuá¸‡u m. `hump', Ëšá¸‡o `humpbacked'; L. kuá¸‡ m. `bend, curve, distortion', kuá¸‡á¸‡Ä• `humpbacked', awÄ• á¹‡. kubbÄ• ; P. kubb m. `hump on back', ËšbÄ• adj.; WPah. bhad. bhiá¸• . kubb n. `hump on back', H. kub m., kubbÄ• adj.; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : Pk. kubbaá¸• a -- `humpbacked'; K. koÌ†buru m., ËšbÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `one who has become humpbacked'; S. kuá¸‡iá¹›o `bentbacked'; P. kubá¹›Ä• `humpbacked', Ku. kobá¹›o; N. kubro `humpbacked, bent with age'; Bi. kÅ«baá¹› `a crooked beam'; H. kubaá¹› m. `hump on back', kubá¹›Ä• adj. (â†' Mth. kubaá¹›, kubaá¹›Ä• h), G. kubá¹›uÌƒ; M. kubaá¸• n., kubá¸• Ä• adj.
Addenda: *kubba -- [Cf. Ir. Shgh. kÅ«p `camel's hump']: WPah.ká¹-g. kÅ«b m. `hump', kubá¹›É" `hump -- backed'; J. kÅ«b m. `hump'.

kubhÄ• ga 3302 *kubhÄ• ga `ill luck'. [KU -- , BHÄ• GA --]
M. khÃ£Ì„d -- kuhÄ• , ËškuvÄ• m. `inauspicious mark on the shoulder of a horse', adj. `having such a mark'.
kubhrÃ¡ -- see *KUBBA -- .

kumÄ• rÃ¡ 3303 kumÄ• rÃ¡ m. `boy' RV., `prince' Ragh., ËšakÃ¡ -- m. `little boy' RV. (*ËšakÄ• -- f. in Kho.), ËšrÄ«ËŠ -- , ËšrikÄ• ËŠ -- , f. `young girl' AV. [Orig. `weak, tender', cf. kumÄ• rÃ¡ -- dÄ"á¹£á¹‡a -- opp. to skambhÃ¡ -- dËš RV. and perh. conn. KOÌ„MALÃ¡ -- , cf. SUKUMÄ• RA -- ~ SUKOÌ„MALA -- EWA i 232, 565 with lit.]
Pa. kumÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- m. `young boy', ËšrÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ• -- f. `young girl'; AÅ›. dhau. jau. kumÄ• la -- `prince', KharI. kumara -- m.; Pk. kumaÌ„Ì†ra -- m. `boy, prince', kumarÄ« -- , kumÄ• riyÄ• -- f. `girl'; Tir. kumÄ• ËŠr `daughter'; Kho. kumÃ³ru `girl, servant girl' < *kumaÌ„Ì†rakÄ• -- , kimÃ©ri `woman' < kumÄ• rikÄ• ËŠ -- Morgenstierne IL xvi 169; Bshk. kumÄ• rÄ« `wife'; Tor. (Biddulph) "bat -- kumÄ• " f. `maid'; K. koÌ†mÄ• r m. `youth' (only in razakoÌ†mÄ• r), koÌ†mÃ¶rÄ« f. `maiden' (prob. both â†• Sk.); S. kuÌƒÄ• ro m. `bachelor', Ëšri f. `bride' (â†' Wanechi Psht. Ä• uar `girl'), ËšrÄ« f. `virgin'; L. kuÌƒvÄ• rÄ• , kuÄ• Ëš m. `bachelor', kuÌƒvÄ• r f. `bride', ËšrÄ«, kuÄ• rÄ« f. `virgin'; P. kavÄ• r, kaÌƒvÄ• rÄ• , kavÄ• Ëš, kuÄ• Ëš, kamÄ• Ëš

m. `bachelor', kaÌƒvÄ• rÄ«, kavÄ• Ëš, kuÄ• Ëš, kamÄ• Ëš, f. `virgin', kaÌƒvar m. `prince', kaÃ¼r, kaur m. `boy, prince'; Ku. gng. kuÌƒar `prince', kuari `girl'; N. kuÌƒwÄ• r, kumÄ• r `unmarried, a caste of Chettris', kuÌƒwÄ• ro, kumÄ• Ëš `boy, young bachelor', kuÌƒwÄ• ri, kumÄ• Ëš `girl, virgin', kuÌƒwaÌ„Ì†r, kumar, kamËš `prince'; A. kÃµwar `prince', kuÌƒwarÄ« `queen'; B. kÃµyÄ• r `prince'; Or. kuÃ£Ì„ra m. `bachelor', ËšrÄ• `unmarried (of males)', kuÃ£Ì„rÄ«, kÄ• uÌƒri `unmarried girl 10 to 12 years old', kuaÌƒra `boy, family title of Ká¹£atriyas'; Bhoj. kuÌƒwÄ• r `unmarried boy'; OAw. kuÌƒara `prince', lakh. kuÌƒÄ• r `unmarried'; H. kuÌƒwÄ• r m. `unmarried youth, prince', kuÌƒwar m. `prince', kuÌƒwÄ• rÄ• , kwÄ• rÄ• m. `bachelor', kuÌƒwÄ• rÄ« f. `virgin'; OMarw. kavara m. `prince', kavÄ• rÄ« f. `virgin'; G. kuÌƒvar, Ëšver m. `boy, prince', kuÌƒvarÄ« f. `girl, princess', kuÌƒvÄ• ruÌƒ `unmarried', ËšrÄ« f. `virgin', kuÌƒvÄ• á¹›á¸• uÌƒ n. `funeral ceremonies four days after death of an infant'; M. kuÌƒvar m. `boy under five years old, prince', kuÌƒvÄ• r f. `unmarried girl 10 to 12 years old'; OSi. komarun obl. pl. `boys', Si. kumaruvÄ• `child, prince'.
SUKUMÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: kumÄ• rÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kwÄ• r m. `bachelor' (poet. kÉ”Ìƒ wÉ™r m. `prince', Garh. kawar â†• P. kaÌƒvar).

kumÄ• rÄ« 3304 kumÄ• rÄ« f. `Aloe perfoliata' lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `Capparis trifoliata' lex.
Pk. kumÄ• rÄ« -- , kuá¹• Ä• rÄ« -- f. `a partic. kind of plant'; S. kuÌƒÄ• r -- á¸‡Å«á¹-Ä« m. (?) `Aloe perfoliata', P. kuÄ• r, kavÄ• r f.; N. kaÌƒwÄ• rÄ« `a partic. kind of plant'; H. kuÌƒwÄ• r f. `A. perfoliata', G. kuÌƒvÄ• r, Ëšver f., M. kuÌƒvÄ• r -- kÃ£Ì„á¸• &etilde; n., kuÌƒvÄ• rÄ« f.

kÃºmuda 3305 kÃºmuda n. `esculent white waterlily' AV. 2. kumudikÃ¡ -- `pertaining to waterlilies' PÄ• á¹‡., `*waterlily' (semant. cf. nalinÄ« -- `pond' and `lotus').
1. Pa. kumuda -- n. `white lotus'; Pk. kumua -- m. `waterlily'; -- Si. konÌ†da `esculent white waterlily' (EGS 50) phonet. difficult.
2. Or. kaÃ¯Ëœ `waterlily', OAw. kÅ«Ä«Ëœ f. pl.; H. kuÄ«Ëœ f. `lotus'.
Addenda: kÃºmuda -- : Brj. kuÌƒÄ«Ëœ f. `water -- lily'.

3305a â€ kumudÄ« -- f. `the plant kaá¹-phala -- or Myrica sapida' lex., kumudikÄ• -- f. id. lex., kumudÄ• -- f. name of several plants including kaá¹-phala -- .

WPah.ká¹-g. kvI f., kc. kui f. `wild rose'; -- ká¹-g. (kc.) kujjÉ” m. `a certain flower' â†• J. kÅ«joÌ„ f. `a kind of white wild rose' (< *kumudya -- ?) Him.I 25 but without expl. of -- jj -- .

3305b â€ *kumudya -- see â€ KUMUDÄ« -- .

kumpa 3306 kumpa1 `crooked -- armed' lex.
B. kÃµpÄ• , kopÄ• .
*kumpa -- 2 `leather oil vessel' see KÅ«PA -- 3.

3306a â€ *kumpa -- 3 `hole, pit'. [See KÅ«PA -- 1, and cf. KUMPA -- 2 or KÅ«PA -- 3]
WPah.ká¹-g. kumbI f. `auditory canal' Him.I 26 who compares KÅ«PA -- 1.

kÃºmba 3307 kÃºmba m.n. `thick end (of a bone or club)' TS.
Wg. kÃºmtale `shoulder', N. kum.

kumbhÃ¡ 3308 kumbhÃ¡1 m. `jar, pot' RV. 2. *khumbha -- . [&capamacr;r. *khumbha -- in Av. xumba -- ; semant. `pot > pool' cf. kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1, *á¸• abbara --]
1. Pa. kumbha -- m. `round water jar', ËšbhÄ« -- f. `large round pot'; Dhp. kubho, kumma -- `pot'; NiDoc. kuá¹• ba `jar (for ghee or oil)'; Pk. kuá¹• bha -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f. `pot'; Ash. kumÄ« `pool'; Wg. kumÅ™eÌ„Ìƒ `pitcher'; Dm. kum `bucket'; Or. kumbhi `contrivance to lift water from tank to field'; M. kuÌƒbh m. `jar', Si. kumÌ†ba.
2. S. khumbhu m. `fireplace over which washermen steam clothes', khumiro m. `small earthen pot' < *khumbhara -- ?); L. khumbh m. `fireplace for steaming clothes'; P. khuÌƒbh, khumb f. `copper in which clothes are boiled'; Bi. khÅ«m `large flat jar, earthen pot for storing grain'.
KUMBHÄ• -- ; KUMBHAKÄ• RA -- , *KUMBHASTHALA -- ; VIá¹£AKUMBHA -- .
Addenda: kumbhÃ¡ -- 1: X Ká¹£ÃºMPA -- Add2.

kumbha 3309 kumbha2 m.n., ËšbhÄ• -- , ËšbhÄ« -- , ËšbhikÄ• -- f. `names of various plants' lex.
Pa. kumbhÄ« -- f. `name of a plant (= kumudikÄ• --)'; S.

khÅ«mbhaá¹-u m. `a plant growing in the Tharu'; Or. kumbhi `a wild tree with big white flowers and big fruits and fibrous bark for ropes'; H. kuÌ„Ìƒbh m., kumbi, khuËš, kumri, gumar f. `the tree Careya arborea'; M. khuÌƒbhÄ• m., ËšbhÄ« f. `a wild tree with thick leaves and bark used for making ropes', kuÌƒphaá¸· n. `its fruit' (< kuÌƒbh -- phaá¸·?).

kumbhakÄ• ra 3310 kumbhakÄ• ra m. `potter' YÄ• jÃ±., ËšrÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s. [kumbhÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
Pa. kumbhakÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- m., Pk. kuá¹• bhaÄ• ra -- , ËšbhÄ• ra<-> m., S. kuÌƒbhaÌ„Ì†ru m., L. kumbhÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. kubhÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f., P. kumhÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f., ludh. kamheÄ• r, ËšhÄ• r m., Ku. kumÄ• r, gng. kumhÄ• r, N. kum(h)Ä• le, A. B. kumÄ• r, Or. kumbhÄ• ra, kumÄ• ra, Bi. kumhÄ• r, ËšharÄ• , (Shahabad) kuÌƒhÄ• r, kohÄ• r, Mth. kumhÄ• r, kumharÄ• , Bhoj. kÃµhÄ• r, Aw. lakh. kuÌƒbhÄ• r, H. kumhÄ• r m., G. M. kuÌƒbhÄ• r m., Ko. kumbÄ• ru m., Si. kumÌ†balÄ• . -- X CARMAKÄ• RA -- q.v.
KUMBHAKÄ• RÄ« -- ; *KUMBHAKÄ• RAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: kumbhakÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™mhÄ• Ë‹r m. `potter', J. kmhÄ• r m.

kumbhakÄ• ramrÌ¥ttikÄ• 3311 *kumbhakÄ• ramrÌ¥ttikÄ• `potter's clay'.
[KUMBHAKÄ• RA -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
Bi. kumr(h)auá¹-Ä«.

kumbhakÄ• rÄ« 3312 kumbhakÄ• rÄ« f. `potter's wife' KathÄ• s., `*wasp'.
[KUMBHAKÄ• RA --]
Ku. kumÄ• lÄ« `a partic. insect'; N. kumÄ• l -- koá¹-i, kamalËš `a kind of wasp'; A. kumÄ• rni `the mason -- wasp'; H. kumhÄ• rÄ« f. `wasp -- like insect which makes a clay nest'; M. kuÌƒbhÄ• r m., ËšrÄ«, ËšrÄ«á¹‡, kuÌƒbherÄ« f. `Vespa solitaria'.

kumbhalÄ• 3313 kumbhalÄ• f. `the plant Sphaeranthus hirtus (the flowers of

which are compared with those of Nauclea cadamba)' lex.
Si. kumÌ†baá¸·u `the tree Ailantus malabarica'.

kumbhasthala 3314 *kumbhasthala `elephant's frontal globe'. [kumbhÃ¡ -- 1, sthÃ¡la --]
Si. kumÌ†butalaya `place of an elephant's frontal globes'.

kumbhÄ• 3315 kumbhÄ• f. `harlot', kumbhÄ«ËŠka -- m. `catamite' SuÅ›r. [KUMBHÃ¡ -- 1: cf. Av. xumba -- `catamite' and semant, P. N. H. G. pÄ• tar f. `harlot' prob. â†• Sk. pÄ• tra -- . Ac. to P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 121 kumbhÄ• -- is hypochoristic for kumbhadÄ• sÄ« -- f. `harlot': see also KUá¹‡á¸• A -- 2]
Kho. kumÄ• `harlot', (Lor.) `concubine of the Mehtar'.
KUMBHILA -- .

kumbhila 3316 kumbhila m. `housebreaking thief' lex. [lit. `son of a KUMBHÄ• -- ' P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 133]
Pk. kuá¹• bhila -- m. `thief', kuá¹• bhilla -- `fit for digging through'; H. kÅ«mhal, kuÌƒbhal f. `hole made by a thief in breaking into a house, burglary', kÅ«mhaliyÄ• m. `burglar'.

kumbhÄ«ra 3317 kumbhÄ«ra m. `crocodile, long -- nosed alligator' MBh., ËšÄ«la -- m. lex.
Pa. kumbhÄ«la -- m. `Gangetic crocodile'; Pk. kuá¹• bhÄ«la<-> m. `alligator'; N. kubir `crocodile'; A. kumbhÄ«r `alligator, crocodile', B. kumbhÄ«r, kumÄ«r; Or. kumbhÄ«ra, kimËš, kumbhÄ«á¸·a `crocodile', kumbhÄ«riÄ• `infested by crocodiles'; H. kumhÄ«r m. `long -- nosed alligator', M. kuÌƒbhÄ«r; Si. kimÌ†bulÄ• `crocodile' (SED Ëšuá¸·Ä•).
kumbhÄ«la -- see prec.
Addenda: kumbhÄ«ra -- : Md. kinÌ†bÅ« (Ëšbulek) `crocodile'.

kuyÅ«kÄ• 3318 *kuyÅ«kÄ• `small louse'. [KU -- , YÅ«ËŠKÄ• --]
K. koÌ†v f. `a small kind of louse (red in colour and a great biter)'.
*KUR `scrape'. [Cf. âˆšKá¹£UR]
*KURA -- , *KOÌ„RAá¹‡Ä«YA -- , *KOÌ„RATI; -- *KOÌ„RAá¸• A -- ?

kura 3319 *kura `scraping'. [âˆš*KUR]
L. kur m. `ploughshare' but see KÅ«á¹-A -- 3 -- Ext. P. kurelnÄ• `to poke'; H. kurelnÄ• `to dig'; -- H. kurednÄ• , kurodËš `to scrape'; -- M.

kuraÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to nip off with the nails', kurtuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; (+ toá¸• á¹‡&etilde; < TROÌ„á¹-AYATI?).

kuraá¹…gÃ¡ 3320 kuraá¹…gÃ¡1 m. `antelope' MBh., kulaá¹…gÃ¡ -- MaitrS., kuluá¹…gÃ¡ -- TS.
Pa. kuraá¹…ga -- , kuruá¹…ga -- m., Pk. kuraá¹• ga -- m., P. kuraá¹…g m., OG. karaá¹• gÄ« f., G. kuraÌƒg m., ËšgÄ«, Ëšgá¹‡Ä« f.; Si. kurunÌ†ga `antelope', kiranÌ†gu `the elk Rusa aristotelis'. -- Kho. kuraá¹…g see next.

kuraá¹…ga 3321 *kuraá¹…ga2 `of poor colour'. [KU -- , RAá¹…GA -- 1]
Kho. kuraá¹…g `light chestnut colour' BelvalkarVol 92 (with same origin for kuraá¹…gÃ¡ -- 1?).
kuraá¹‡á¹-a -- , kuraá¹‡á¸• a -- see KURUá¹‡á¹-A -- .

kurabaka 3322 kurabaka m. `a kind of red Barleria, red amaranth' MBh., Ëšba -- m. `a red Barleria' lex., n. `its blossom' KÄ• lid., v.l. Ëšrava -- , kuruba -- m. lex. [Cf. KURUá¹‡á¹-A --]
Pa. ratta -- kuravaka -- m. `red amaranth tree'; Pk. kuravaya -- m. `amaranth'; Si. karavu `Phyllanthus indicus'.

kÃºrara 3323 kÃºrara m. `osprey' YÄ• jÃ±., ËšrÄ« f., kurala -- m.
Pa. kurara -- , Ëšala -- m., Pk. kurara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f., kurala<-> m., ËšlÄ« -- f., kurura -- m., S. kurla f., L. kural m., P. kurl m., A. kuruwÄ• , B. kurar, kural, Or. kurara, ËšrÄ«, kuraá¸·a, kurura, ËšrÄ«, kuruá¸·a, Mth. kurarÄ«; Si. kurarayÄ• , kuralayÄ• `sea -- eagle' SED (kurara = kiralÄ• `lapwing' SSS).
kurala -- 1 `osprey' see prec.
kurala -- 2 `lock of hair' see KURULA -- .
kurava -- see KURABAKA -- .

kurÄ« 3324 kurÄ« f. `a partic. kind of grass' lex.
L. kÅ«rÄ«Ä• m. `a partic. kind of good grass'; Ku. N. kuro `spear -- grass'.

kurasya 3325 *kurasya `with poor juice'. [kurasa -- `having a bad taste' W. -- KU -- , RASYA --]
S. kurso `tasteless'.
kuruá¹-a -- see next.

kuruá¹‡á¹-a 3326 kuruá¹‡á¹-a m. `yellow Barleria, yellow amaranth' lex., Ëšá¹-aka -- m., Ëšá¹-ikÄ•  -- f. SuÅ›r., kuraá¹‡á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- , kuraá¹‡á¸• aka<-> lex. (kuraá¹‡á¹-a -- m., kuruá¹-a -- m. `the potherb Marsilea quadrifolia'). [Cf. KURABAKA --]
Pa. kuraá¹‡á¸• aka -- m. `yellow amaranth', Pk. kuraá¹• á¹-aya<-> m.; P. kuruá¹‡á¸•  m. `the herb Chenopodium murale'.
kuruba -- see KURABAKA -- .
*kurumm -- `wither' see *KOÌ„MH -- .

kurula 3327 kurula, Ëšrala -- m. `lock of hair on the forehead' lex.
Pk. kurula -- m. `ringlet', kurala -- m. `hair of head', ËšlÄ« -- f. `ringlet'; OG. kurula `curled (of hair)', karala `hair'; M. kurÅ«á¸·, Ëšraá¸· `formed in ringlets, curled (of hair)'.

kuruvinda 3328 kuruvinda m.n. `ruby' SuÅ›r., n. `black salt, the stone cinnabar' lex.
Pa. kuruvinda -- m. `ruby, cinnabar (?)', Ëšaka -- `vermilion'; Pk. kuruviá¹• da -- m. `ruby'; S. kuriá¹‡á¸• ru m. `pumice -- stone, any preparation used in place of it for polishing'; P. kuruá¹‡á¸• m. `corundum stone'; N. kurin `a kind of stone for sharpening tools and making bullets'; H. kuraá¹‡á¸• m. `corundum stone, whetstone'; M. kuruÌƒd m. `corundum (a reddish soft stone used for mills, whetstones, etc.), red speck on white of eye'; Si.

kurunÌ†du `cinnamon', kurunÌ†du -- gal `cinnamon -- stone', kuruvilla `ruby'.
kurkuá¹-a -- see KUKKUá¹-Ã¡ -- 1.

kurkurÃ¡ 3329 kurkurÃ¡ m. `dog' AV., kukkurÃ¡ -- m. MrÌ¥cch., ËšrÄ« -- f. VarBrÌ¥S. 2. *kuá¹…kara -- . [Onom. EWA i 237: cf. *karkuá¹-aka -- , *kuccura -- , *kutta -- 1, *kukka -- 1]
1. Pa. kukkura -- m., ËšrinÄ« -- f., Pk. kukkura -- m.; Gy. pal. kÃºkeri `puppy', as. kukyry `dog' JGLS new ser. ii 327; Tir. kukri pl. `puppy', Sh. gur. kÅ-kÃºr m.; P. kÅ«kar m., ËšrÄ« f. `dog', WPah. jaun. kukur m., kÅ«krÄ« f., Ku. kukur, gng. kukÅ«r, N. kukur m., Ëšrni f., A. B. kukur m., ËšrÄ« f., Or. kukura, Mth. Bhoj. kukur, Aw. lakh. kÅ«kur, H. kÅ«kar m., ËškrÄ« f., kukur, kukkur m., Marw. kukro m., ËšrÄ« f., G. M. kukar m.; Si. kukurÄ• `dog, puppy'. -- With expressive aspiration Sh. gil. khÅ-kÅ-ËŠr m. `puppy'.
2. L. kuá¹…grÄ• m. `puppy'.
KUKKURAMARDAKA -- .
kurmÃ¡á¸¥ 1 pl. pres.: see KARá¹“TI.
Addenda: kurkurÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kukkÉ™r m. `dog', ká¹-g. kvkrl f. `bitch', J. kÅ«kr m., Garh. kÅ«kur m.

kÃºla 3330 kÃºla n. `herd, troop' RV., `race, family' PÄ• á¹‡., `noble family' Mn., `house' MBh.
Pa. kula -- n. `clan, household', Pk. kula -- n.m. `family, house'; Dm. kul `house'; Sh. (Lor.) d*lda -- kul `grandfather's relations'; K. koÌ†l m. `family, race'; S. kuru m. `tribe, family', L. kull m., P. kul f.; WPah. bhad. kul n. `sub -- caste, family'; N. A. B. kul `clan, caste, family', Or. kuá¸·a, OMth. kula; H. kul m. `herd, clan, caste, family', Marw. kul; G. kuá¸· n. `family, tribe', M. kÅ«á¸· n., Ëšá¸·Ä« f.; OSi. -- kolaá¹- dat. `family'; -- Si. kulaya `family, caste' â†• Pa. or Sk. -- Deriv. Or. kuá¸·Ä• `of good family', akuá¸·Ä• `illegitimate (of birth)'.
KULÄ«ËŠNA -- ; KULADÄ«PA -- , *KULAPAÃ±JÄ« -- , KULAPUTRA -- , *KULÄ• GÄ• RA -- ; *AKULANÄ«YA -- ; ALIKULA -- , *Ä• CÄ• RIYAKËš, *Ä• RYAKËš, *GAá¹‡AKULIKA -- , GOÌ„KULA -- , *GOÌ„VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• KËš, DÄ“VAKËš, *NÄ• NNÄ«PITÄ• KËš, NIá¹£KËš, *PAÃ±CAKËš, *PATIKËš, *PITUá¸¥KËš, *BHUSAKËš, *MAKá¹£IKÄ• KËš, *MADHUKËš, *MÄ•Ká¹£AKULIKA -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥KULA -- , *YUVATIKËš, RÄ• JAKËš, *SVAKULIYA -- .

kulaka 3331 kulaka n. `stone of a fruit' Car.
Bshk. kÅ«l `a single grain', Ã¤á¹‡ -- kÃºl `testicle' AO xviii 238; Phal. kÃºla `scrotum'; Sh. gil. kÅ-lá¹· m. `a grain', koh. kÅ-l m. `berry', gur. kÅ-lá¹· `berry, corn on foot'.

kulaká¹£aá¹‡a 3332 kulaká¹£aá¹‡a `having fatal marks on the body' KathÄ• s. [KU -- , LAKá¹£Aá¹‡Ã¡ --]
L. kulakkhá¹‡Ä• `worthless', awÄ• á¹‡. kulakhá¹‡Ä• `inauspicious'; P. kulakkhá¹‡Ä« f. `ill -- tempered woman'; OMarw. kulakhaá¹‡o `of evil omen'.
kulaá¹…gÃ¡ -- see KURAá¹…GÃ¡ -- 1.

3333 kulaÃ±jana -- , kulaÃ±ja -- m. `the plant Alpinia galanga' lex.
P. kulaÃ±jaá¹‡, ËšliÃ±jaá¹‡ m. `Alpinia galanga (the tuberous root of which is used as a substitute for ginger)'.

3334 *kulati `hurts'. [krÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti, Ëšá¹‡á¹“ti `hurts, kills' DhÄ• tup., krÌ¥á¹‡vati Naigh. -- â^šK&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
S. kuraá¹‡u `to smart'; H. kulnÄ• `to hurt, ache'.

kulattha 3335 kulattha m. `the pulse Dolichos uniflorus' MBh., ËšthÄ• -- f. lex., ËšthikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [â†• Drav. (Tam. koá¸· `id.', etc.), T. Burrow TPS 1945, 92 and EWA i 237, 565, with same suffix as in AÅ›VATTHA -- , KAPITTHA -- , dadhittha -- : the same kul -- in KULÄ«NAKA -- ?]
Pa. kulattha -- m. `a kind of vetch'; Pk. kulattha -- m., ËšthÄ• -- f. `pulse'; Sh. (Lor.) kulÃ¡t `leguminous plant sown as a crop'; K. kroÌ†tha m. `the vetch Dolichos uniflorus or biflorus'; P. kulth m., ËšthÄ« f. `D. uniflorus'; N. kulthi `D. uniflorus or biflorus' (kurthi â†• Bi.); B. kulath `D. biflorus', kulatthÄ• `a wild pulse'; Or. kuá¸·atha, Ëšthi `chick -- pea, D. biflorus', Bi. kurthÄ«, Mth. kurathÄ«; H. kulthÄ«, kurthÄ« f. `D. uniflorus'; G. kaá¸·thÄ«, kalthÄ« f. `a kind of black seeds used as food'; M. kuá¸·Ä«th, ËšÄ«t, kulÄ«d m. `the vetch Glycine tomentosa'; Si. kalat `a kind of small bean or gram'; -- S. kulá¹-ho m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `D. biflorus' with kulaá¹-h -- < *kuá¸·ath -- ?

kuladÄ«pa 3336 kuladÄ«pa m. `glory of a family' MW. [KÃºLA -- , DÄ«PA --]
Pk. kuladÄ«va -- m., OM. kulivÄ• m.

kulapaÃ±jÄ« 3337 *kulapaÃ±jÄ« `genealogical tree'. [KÃºLA -- , PAÃ±JÄ« --]
B. kulaji, Ëšluji, Ëšlaci, Ëšluci `genealogy' ODBL 446.

kulaputra 3338 kulaputra m. `son of a noble family, respectable youth' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. KathÄ• s. [KÃºLA -- , PUTRÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. kulaputta -- m.; Wg. (Lumsden) "kullatur" `cousin' NTS xvii 265.

kulÄ• gÄ• ra 3339 *kulÄ• gÄ• ra n. `family house'. [KÃºLA -- , AGÄ• RA --].
OG. kuá¸·Ä• ra n. `wife's family house'.
Addenda: *kulÄ• gÄ• ra -- : Ko. kuá¸·Ä• ra id.

kulÄ• ËŠya 3340 kulÄ• ËŠya n. (m. PaÃ±cat.) `woven texture, web, nest' AV.
[Prob. with KULYA -- and *GHOÌ„LA -- 2 â†• Drav. Tam. kuá¹-ai, Mal. kÅ«á¹-a,
Kan. Tu. gÅ«á¸• e, Tel. gÅ«á¸• a `basket'; Tam. kÅ«á¹-u, Mal. kÅ«á¸• u, Kan.
Tel. Tu. gÅ«á¸• u `nest'. For sense `nest' NTS xii 265 proposes pejorative ku
-- + lÄ• ya -- and compares Pers. kunÄ• m, Bal. kudÄ• m `nest' < *ku -- dÄ• man
--]
Pa. kulÄ• vaka -- n. `nest'; -- Si. kÅ«á¸• e `basket', kÅ«á¸• uva `nest, cage'
â†• Tam.
Addenda: kulÄ• ËŠya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ³á¸·á¸·h, kc. kolho m. `bird's nest'
(Him.I 23 kc. < *koÌ„lya -- , *kaulya -- ?).

kÃºlÄ• la 3341 kÃºlÄ• la m. `potter' VS., ËšlÄ« -- f. RÄ• jat. 2. kaulÄ• lÃ¡ --
m. `potter' VS. ÅšBr., n. `potter's ware' &capamacr;Å›rGrÌ¥., Ëšaka -- n.
PÄ• á¹‡. [â†’ Pers. â†’ Par. kÉ™l&acircacute;lÄ« `pot': non -- Aryan J.
Charpentier MO xxvi 141, prob. with other `pot' words s.v. kuá¹-a -- 1 â†•
Drav. Otherwise, but less likely, EWA i 239 with lit.]
1. Pa. kulÄ• la -- cakka -- n. `potter's wheel'; Pk. kulÄ• la<-> m. `potter',
K. krÄ• l m., krÃ¶jÃ¼ f. `his wife', Or. kulÄ• á¸·a; G. karÄ• á¸·iyÉ” m.
`seller of earthenware'.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. koÌ„lÄ• la, dar. kulÄ• lÄ• ËŠ `potter', G. karoá¸·iyÉ” m.

kulika 3342 kulika `of good family', m. `kinsman' YÄ• jÃ±. [kulÃ-n<-> `of
good family' PÄ• á¹‡.: KÃºLA --]
Pa. agga -- kulika -- `of very good family'; H. kuriyÄ• f. `lady, mistress';
G. kaá¸·iyÉ” `of noble birth'.

kuliá¹…ga 3343 kuliá¹…ga m. `fork -- tailed shrike' MBh., kuliá¹…kaka -- m.
`sparrow' lex., kulÄ«ËŠkÄ• -- , puËš f. `a kind of bird' VS. [Prob. â†•
Austro -- as. EWA 239, 240 with lit.]
Pa. kuliá¹…ka -- m. `a partic. bird', Ëšaka -- m. `small do.'; P. kulaá¹…g
m. `forktailed shrike'.
kulija -- see *KULLA -- 3.

kulÄ« 3344 *kulÄ« `gargling'. 2. *kullÄ« -- . [Onom.]
1. B. kuli, Or. kuá¸·i; Mth. kurÄ« `act of rinsing the mouth'; M. kuá¸·Ä« f. `mouthful of water'.
2. N. kullÄ• `gargling', B. kulli, Or. kuli, H. kullÄ• . -- Deriv.: Ku. kulnÄ• `mouth -- wash; -- A. kulkuliba `to gargle'; H. kulkulÄ• m. `gargling'.

kulÄ«ËŠna 3345 kulÄ«ËŠna `of good family' ÅšBr. [KÃºLA --]
Pa. kulÄ«na -- , Pk. kulÄ«á¹‡a -- , K. koÌ†lyunu, f. ËšliÃ±Ã¼.

kulÄ«naka 3346 kulÄ«naka m. `the wild kidney -- bean Phaseolus trilobus'. [Cf. KULATTHA --]
H. kulÄ«nÄ• m. `a kind of wild kidney -- bean, a kind of pickle'.
kuluá¹…gÃ¡ -- see KURAá¹…GÃ¡ -- 1.

kululi 3347 *kululi `outcry'. [Onom., cf. ULULÃ- --]
A. kuruli `screech of an owl'; M. kululÄ« f. `outcry'; -- deriv. vbs.: L. kurlÄ• vaá¹‡ `to lament, cry out (esp.

Page 173

of birds)'; P. kurlÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to shriek'; N. kurlanu `to cry out loud'; A. kuruliyÄ• iba `to screech as an owl'; Or. kurulibÄ• , kuruá¹›ibÄ• `to shout, laugh loudly in glee'.
Addenda: *kululi -- [Cf. also KÃºRARA -- `osprey' onom. ac. EWA i 235]: Pk. kurulaÃ¯ `caws', OP. kurulÄ• vaá¹‡u `to cry (of crane), lament'.

3348 kulÅ«ta -- , Ëšaka -- m. `name of a people' VarBrÌ¥S.
WPah. kuá¸·Å« m. `the valley of Kulu', H. kulÅ« m.
kulphÃ¡ -- see GULPHÃ¡ -- .

kulmÄ• á¹£a 3349 kulmÄ• á¹£a m. `half -- ripe barley' ChUp., `sour gruel of fruit juice or rice' SuÅ›r.
Pa. kummÄ• sa -- m. `junket'; Pk. kummÄ• sa -- m. `grain such as beans slightly wetted'; Si. komu `junket'.

kulya 3350 kulya n. `receptacle for burnt bones of a corpse' MBh., `winnowing basket' lex. [Prob. â†• Drav.: see KULÄ• ËŠYA --]
Pa. kulla -- m. `raft of basket work, winnowing basket', Ëšaka -- m. `crate'; Pk. kullaá¸• a -- n. `packet'; A. kulÄ• `winnowing fan, hood of a snake'; B. kul, ËšlÄ• `winnowing basket or fan'; Or. kulÄ• `winnowing fan', ËšlÄ• i `small do.'; Si. kulla, st. kulu -- `winnowing basket or fan'.
*KULYAKÄ• RA -- .

kulyakÄ• ra 3351 *kulyakÄ• ra `basket -- maker'. [KULYA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Si. kuluvara, Ëšuyara `basket -- maker, worker in straw'.

kulyÄ• ËŠ 3352 kulyÄ• ËŠ f. `small river, canal, ditch' RV. 2. *kÅ«lÄ• -- , kÅ«la -- 2 n. `pond, tank' lex. (same as KÅ«ËŠLA -- 1?). 3. *kÅ«lyÄ• - (cf. kÅ«ËŠlya -- `belonging to a bank' VS.). [Variety of form suggests poss. Drav. origin for kulyÄ• ËŠ -- as well as for kÅ«la -- 2 (Tam. kuá¸·am `tank' T. Burrow Arch. Ling. 7, 151)]
1. Pk. kullÄ• -- , kolËš f. `stream, channel'; Kho. (Lor.) kuÅ¾u `water -- channel' (< *kuryakÄ• -- ?); K. koÌ†l f. `stream, canal'; -- altern. < 3 below: WPah. bhal. kull f. `natural or artificial stream', jaun. kÅ«l `conduit, canal'; Ku. kÅ«l `watercourse', kulo `ditch'; N. kulo `channel, drain, ditch'; H. kÅ«lÄ• m. `irrigation channel'.
2. S. kÅ«ra f. `deep canal'.
3. S. kÅ«la f. `id.'; L. kÅ«hl f. `watercourse', (Shahpur) kuhal f.; P. kÅ«lh, kÅ«hul f. `brook, canal'.
Despite LM 315 G. kolÉ” m. `hole in the ground', M. kolÄ« f. `hole in the ground for a game' prob. do not belong here.
Addenda: kulyÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kull (obl. -- a) `small stream, canal', J. kÅ«l f., Garh. kÅ«l, gÅ«l (X *GALÄ« --).

kulla 3353 *kulla1 `neck, back, buttock'.
Pk. kulla -- , koÌ„la -- m. `neck', kulla -- m.n. `buttock'; L. kullhÄ• m. `that part of a bullock's hump on which yoke rests'; P. kullÄ• m. `hip,

buttock'; H. kulÄ• m. `hip, buttock, waist'; G. kulÉ” m. `hip, buttock'; M. kulÄ• , kullÄ• , ËšÄ• á¹‡Ä• , kulhÄ• , ËšÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `buttock', kol&etilde; n. `hump of buffalo'. -- B. kolÄ• `having an inflated throat'? -- Si. kulala `neck'?
*kulla -- 2 `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
See KULVA -- .

kulla 3354 *kulla3 `pot'. [kulija -- n. `a partic. vessel' KauÅ›., `a measure' PÄ• á¹‡., kulharÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ•  -- f. `pot' Bhpr.: prob. with KÃºLÄ• LA -- and other `pot' words s. v. KUá¹-A -- 1 â†• Drav.]
Pk. kullaá¸• a -- n. `small vessel, fireplace', kulluá¸• iÄ•  -- f. `pitcher', kullÅ«ria -- , kullaria -- m. `sweetmaker', ËšriyÄ•  -- f. `his shop'; G. kulá¹›Ä«, kullÄ« f. `earthen pot, scrotum'.
*kullÄ« -- `gargling' see *KULÄ« -- .
Addenda: *kulla -- 3: OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) loc.sg.m. kÅ«lhaá¹›aÃ¯ `pot'.

kulva 3355 kulva `bald' KÄ• tyÅšr., Ã¡tikÅ«Ë˜lva -- VS.
Pk. kulla -- `having the tail cut off, weak'; K. koÌ†lur m. `the bald coot Fulica atra'; -- M. kol `impotent' perh. rather < a `defective' word *kulla -- 2, *koÌ„lla -- : see KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- , and for ending cf. BULVÃ¡ -- , MALVÃ¡ -- .
kulharÄ« -- see *KULLA -- 3.

kuvÃ¡ya 3356 kuvÃ¡ya m. `a partic. kind of bird' MaitrS., kvÃ¡yi<-> m. TS. (cf. also kudhi -- m. `owl' Gal. ~ kudhÄ« -- m. `fool' PaÃ±cat). [EWA i 283 onom.? -- But poss., directly or through pop. etym., KU -- and VÃ¡YAS1]
H. kuhÄ« f. `a bird of prey smaller than a hawk', kÅ«hÄ« f. `a bird of the hawk tribe', kÅ«Ä« f. `hawk' < *kuvayikÄ• -- .

kuvartman 3357 kuvartman `*bad road' (n. `bad doctrine' MBh.). [KU -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
K. koÌ†wath, dat. Ëšati f. `a bad or difficult road (through mountains, forests, etc.)'.

kÃºvala 3358 kÃºvala n. `the fruit of Zizyphus jujuba' VS., kvÃ la<-> TS., kuvala -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f. `the tree' lex., koÌ„la -- 3 n. `the fruit' ChUp., ËšlÄ•  -- , ËšlÄ« -- f., Ëšli -- m.f. `the tree' lex.
Pa. Pk. koÌ„la -- m. `the jujube tree', n. `the fruit', Pk. kuvalÄ« -- `name

of a partic. tree'; B. kul, kÅ«l `the jujube', Or. koá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i `the tree and its fruit', Si. koli `the tree'.
Addenda: kÃºvala -- : Pa. Pk. koÌ„la -- (poss. < â€ *KAUVALA --) m. `jujube'.
â€ *KUVALÄ• á¹£á¹-I -- .

3358a â€ *kuvalÄ• á¹£á¹-i -- `kernel of the jujube fruit'. [KÃºVALA -- , Aá¹£á¹-I --]
Pa. koÌ„laá¹-á¹-hi -- `kernel of the jujube'; A. kolaá¹-hi `the soft belly part of a fish' AFD 206?

kuvÄ• kya 3359 kuvÄ• kya n. `censorious speech' PaÃ±cat. [KU -- , VÄ• KYA --]
K. koÌ†wÃ´ku, f. ËšwÃ¶cÃ¼ `abusive, foul -- mouthed'.

kuvÄ• rdra 3360 *kuvÄ• rdra `moist'. [KU -- , Ä• RDRÃ¡ --]
Or. kÄ• uÌƒdÄ• `slightly moist' (for metathesis of u -- Ä• , cf. kÄ• uÌƒr < kumÄ• rÃ¡ --).

kuvÄ“lÄ• 3361 *kuvÄ“lÄ• `bad time'. 2. *kuvÄ“lya -- `untimely'. [KU -- , Vá¸—LÄ• --]
1. P. kuveá¸· f. `lateness'.
2. K. koÌ†vizi, koÌ†zi adv. `at a bad or inauspicious time' (< ËšvÄ“rya -- ?); L. koel `unsuitable, untimely'; -- P. kuveá¸·Ä• `late' (with á¸· from kuveá¸· above).
*kuvÄ“lya -- see prec.

kuvyÄ• pÄ• ra 3362 kuvyÄ• pÄ• ra m. `bad occupation' HYog. [KU -- , VYÄ• PÄ• RA --]
A. kewÄ• r `drudgery' (or < *kavyÄ• pÄ• ra -- ?).

kuÅ›Ã¡ 3363 kuÅ›Ã¡1 m. `the grass Poa cynosuroides' Mn., `rope made of this grass for plough' lex.
Pa. kusa -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the grass', Pk. kusa -- m.; N. kus `the grass, a ring made of it', kuso `the grass', B. kuÅ›Ä• ; Or. kuÅ›a `the grass, rope made of it to tie yoke to pole of plough', kuÅ›Ä• `rope'; Mth. kus `the grass', H. kusÄ• m.; Si. kusa `the sacrificial grass Heteropogon hirtus', kusa -- taá¹‡a `Panicum paniculatum'.

kuÅ›a 3364 kuÅ›a2 `depraved, mad, inebriate' lex. [Cf. kuÅ›i -- m. `owl', kuÅ›ika -- `squint -- eyed', KuÅ›ikÃ¡ -- nom. prop. RV.]
Sh. (Lor.) kuÅ¡ `one -- horned (of ibex, markhor, etc.)', kuÅ¡o `maimed, crippled', kuÅ¡ulo `having a bit broken off (e.g. a cup), maimed (?)'.

kÃºÅ›ala 3365 kÃºÅ›ala `right, proper' AitBr., `competent, clever' ChUp., `healthy, prosperous' R., n. `well -- being' TUp. [P. Tedesco's (JAOS 74, 131) derivation by metath. and with Mg. Å› < sÃºkrÌ¥ta -- is ingenious but very doubtful]
Pa. Pk. kusala -- `clever, right, prosperous', n. `prosperity, virtue'; NiDoc. kuj'ala, Dhp. KharI. kuÅ›ala<-> `happiness'; Kt. kÅ¡ulÉ™ `clever', Wg. k&uacutedotdot;Å¡Ã¼la; Pr. kuÅ¡ul `wise', Dm. kuÅ¡ula; N. kusal `health, prosperity', Or. kusaá¸·a; H. kusal, ËšlÄ« `happy, well'; G. euphem. kasá¸·iyuÌƒ n. `cholera'; M. kusaá¸·, Ëšslaá¹‡, ËšslÄ«á¹‡, kusrÄ«á¹‡ f. `sorceress', kusrÄ« f. `clever woman, skill'; -- Si. kusala `merit, power of good works' â†• Pa. -- Gy. germ. kuÅ¡lo m. `choir -- leader' or poss. < KUÅ›Ä«LAVA -- ?
*KUÅ›ALAKÄ• RA -- .

kuÅ›alakÄ• ra 3366 *kuÅ›alakÄ• ra `greeting'. [KÃºÅ›ALA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
N. kusÄ• ri `friendly greeting'; -- doubtful.

Page 174

kuÅ›Ä«ËŠ 3367 kuÅ›Ä«ËŠ f. `small wooden pin used to mark in recitation' MaitrS., `do. of metal' ÅšBr., `ploughshare' lex., ËšÅ›ika<-> m.n. lex., kuÅ›Ä• -- f. `pin for marking in recitation' PÄ• á¹‡., ËšÅ›ikÄ• -- f. `piece of wood used as a splint for a broken limb' Car.
Pk. kusÄ« -- f. `a tool made of iron', L. kuhÄ«, kahÄ« f. `mattock', P. kahÄ« f. (a?); H. kusÄ«, ËšsiyÄ• f. `ploughshare', kus, kussÄ• m. `mattock';

G. kaÅ›, kÉ”Å› f. `iron instrument for digging', kÉ”sluÌƒ n. `bar of iron attached to a plough', kÉ”Å›iyÄ• á¸·É” m. `wooden wedge holding ploughshare in wooden frame of plough'; M. kusÄ• m. `hand implement for turning up clods (a pole with an iron blade or head)'.
Addenda: kuÅ›Ä«ËŠ -- : S.kcch. khau f. `sharp iron bar for digging'; L. kuhÄ«, kahÄ« f. `mattock', P. kahÄ« f.; WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ”Ì• Å›á¹-É” m. `hoe', kÉ”Ì• Å›á¹-I f. `little hoe'; J. kaÅ›Ä« f. `mattock' (Him.I 22: interchange of u with a, exemplified also in CDIAL, is not explained).

kuÅ›Ä«lava 3368 kuÅ›Ä«lava m. `bard, actor, mimic' Mn.
Gy. germ. kuÅ¡lo m. `choir -- leader' or poss. < KÃºÅ›ALA -- ; -- doubtful.
kuÅ›Å«la -- see KUSÅ«LA -- .
KUá¹¢ `strike': KUá¹£Ã¡TI, *KUá¹£á¹-A -- , KUá¹£YATÄ“, *KOÌ„á¹£ATI, *KOÌ„á¹£YA -- ; *UTKUá¹£ATI, *NIá¹£KOÌ„á¹£ATI; -- âˆš*SKUá¹£.

3369 kuá¹£Ã¡ti `*strikes, *kills' (`gnaws' BhP.), kuá¹£á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `tears asunder' Bhaá¹-á¹-. 2. Pp. *kuá¹£á¹-a -- . [âˆšKUá¹£]
1. Gy. eur. kuÅ¡ -- `to beat, tear, pluck out, scalp, flay'; Tir. kuxto 2 pl. imper. `slaughter!'; Kho. (Lor.) kuÅ¡ik (= -- á¹£ -- ?) `to kill'; K. kuhun `to tear up, clear by digging'; S. kuhaá¹‡u `to kill', L. kuhaá¹‡, P. kuhá¹‡Ä• ; B. kusÄ• na `to rough -- hew timber'.
2. Gy. boh. kuÅ¡to `bald'; Tir. kuxto `slaughtered', S. kuá¹-ho, L. kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; P. kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• `killed (of an animal by Moslems, contemptuously used by Sikhs)'; -- deriv. pres.: L. kuá¹-á¹-haá¹‡ `to slaughter'; P. kuá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to be killed, to kill'.
*kuá¹£á¹-a -- `struck' see prec.

kÃºá¹£á¹-ha 3370 kÃºá¹£á¹-ha1 m.n. `the plant Costus speciosus (used as a medicine for takmÃ¡n -- , a wasting disease with skin eruptions)' AV. 2. *koÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 1. 3. *kuá¹-ha -- 1, kuá¹-hika<-> m. lex. [Conn. with KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2, either original or by pop. etym. because of its use as a specific for leprosy, is poss. EWA i 246: cf. also the oppositions in both words of u ~ oÌ„, á¹£á¹-h ~ á¹-h whether after u or oÌ„]
1. Pa. kuá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `Costus speciosus'; Pk. kuá¹-á¹-ha<-> m.n. `a partic. drug'; K. koÌ†á¹-h, dat. k&obrevdotdot;á¹-hÃ¼ f. `Aucklandia costus'; S. kuá¹-hu m. `drug made from Costus speciosus'; P. kuá¹-á¹-h f. `a bitter aromatic tonic made from the plant Aucklandia costus and used in fever'; WPah. bhal. kuá¹-á¹-h f. `a partic. drug'; B. kuá¹-h, Ëšá¹-hi

`Costus speciosus'; H. kuá¹-h, kuá¹- m. `root of C. speciosus or arabicus'.
2. Pa. koá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `C. speciosus' (â†' Tam. koá¹-á¹-am â†' Si. koá¹-á¹-am).
3. B. kuá¹› `C. speciosus', Or. kuá¹›ha `the plant and its root'.

kÃºá¹£á¹-ha 3371 kÃºá¹£á¹-ha2 n. `leprosy' SuÅ›r. 2. *koÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 2 3. koÌ„á¹-ha- m. `a kind of leprosy with large round spots' SuÅ›r. 4. *kuá¹-ha -- 2. [Similar phonet. variation in KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 1: koÌ„á¹-ha -- poss. dial. (E? Amg.? as in VÄ“á¹£á¹-ATÄ“, Pa. vÄ“á¹-hati, etc. with shortening of consonant group after long vowel) < koÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 2 (also poss., but unlikely, < *KAUá¹£á¹-HA -- , KAUá¹£á¹-HIKA -- `of leprosy' Car.)]
1. Pa. Pk. kuá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `leprosy', A. B. kuá¹-h, Or. kuá¹-h.
2. Pk. koá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `leprosy', Ëšá¹-hiyÄ•  -- f. `small leprosy'; N. koá¹-hi `black mark on skin, mole'; B. koá¹-h `a kind of leprosy, ringworm'; H. koá¹-h m. `a kind of leprosy with large round spots'; G. koá¹-h m. `a snake with a speckled back'; M. koá¹-h `round -- spotted leprosy'.
3. Pk. koÌ„á¸• ha -- (koá¸• á¸• ha -- ?) m. `leprosy', S. koá¹›hu m., L. awÄ• á¹‡. k&ocircmacr;á¹› (L. kohá¹›Ä•  -- kirá¹›Ä•  m. `chameleon'), P. koá¹›h m., Ku. koá¹›, N. kor, Or. koá¹›ha, Mth. koÌ„á¹›hÄ«, Bhoj. koÌ„rh, H. koá¹›h m. (â†' Aw. lakh. koá¹›h), OMarw. koá¸• ha m., G. koá¸• h, koá¸• m., M. koá¸• h, koá¸• n.m.
4. WPah. bhal. kÃ¹á¹› n. `leprosy', P. kuhuá¹› m., B. kuá¹›, Or. kuá¹›ha. KUá¹£á¹-HÃ-N -- .
Addenda: kÃºá¹£á¹-ha -- 2. 2. *koá¹-á¹-ha -- 2 (with early NIA. shortening of á¹-á¹-h after long vowel): S.kcch. koá¸• h f. `leprosy', WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ³á¹›h f. (obl. -- I), J. koÌ„á¹›h f.

kuá¹£á¹-hala 3372 kuá¹£á¹-hala PÄ• á¹‡. `*swampy land?' [KU -- , STHÃ¡LA -- ] WPah. khaÅ›. kuá¹-hal `rice field'; -- cf. NiDoc. kuthala `some kind of farm land' Burrow KharDoc 92: poss. < *KUSTHALA -- , but this was rejected by F. W. Thomas AO xii 38.

kuá¹£á¹-hÃ-n 3373 kuá¹£á¹-hÃ-n `leprous' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. 2. *koÌ„á¹-á¹-hin -- . 3. *koÌ„á¹-hin- 4. *kuá¹-hin -- . [KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2]
1. Pa. kuá¹-á¹-hin -- m. `leper', Pk. kuá¹-á¹-hi -- , A. kuá¹-hÄ«yÄ• , B. kuá¹-iyÄ• .
2. Pk. koá¹-á¹-hi -- m.
3. Pk. koÌ„á¸• hi -- , Ëšiya -- m., S. koá¹›hyo m., WPah. bhal. kÃ²á¹›i m.,

Ku. koá¹›Ä«, N. kori, Or. koá¹›hÄ«, Mth. koá¹›hi, Bhoj. koÌ„rhi, H. koá¹›hÄ« m., Ëšá¹›hin f., OMarw. koá¸• hÄ« m.; G. koá¸• hiyuÌƒ, koá¸• iyuÌƒ `afflicted by leprosy'; M. koá¸• Ä« m.; -- suffix replaced by -- Ä• /o, f. -- Ä«: P. koá¹›hÄ• m., Ëšá¹›hÄ« f., Ku. gng. kwaá¹›o.
4. B. kuá¹›iyÄ• , Or. kuá¹›hi (or both < koá¹›hÄ«, see 3 above), Si. kiá¸·i (but H. Smith JA 1950, 196 < *kuá¹-á¹-hika -- with substitution of suffix with -- lla --).
Addenda: kuá¹£á¹-hin -- . 2. koÌ„á¹£á¹-hin -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ³á¹›hI m. `leper'.

kuá¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 3374 kuá¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• a m. `the pumpkin -- gourd Beninkasa cerifera' MBh., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , kumbhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä« -- lex., kÅ«Å›mÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- , kÅ«Ë˜á¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• aka<-> Car. 2. *koÌ„haá¹‡á¸• a -- . 3. *koÌ„hala -- . [kÅ«Ë˜á¹£mËš, kÅ«Å›mËš, kumbhËš sanskritization of MIA. koÌ„mhËš of non -- Aryan origin (PMWS 144, EWA i 247). Note phonetic parallelism between kÅ«Ë˜á¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- Pur. ~ kumbhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- Buddh. `class of demons' and kuá¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- (kÅ«Å›mËš, kÅ«á¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• aka -- ) ~ Pa. kumbhaá¹‡á¸• a -- (Sk. kumbhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä« -- ) `gourd'. -- kumbhaphalÄ• f. `Cucurbita pepo' lex. by pop. etym.]
1. Pa. kumbhaá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `a kind of gourd', Pk. kumhaá¹• á¸• a -- n. `the gourd', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `the plant', kuá¹• bhaá¹• á¸• a -- n. (cf. kuá¹• bhÄ« -- f. `the plant'); N. kubhiá¹‡á¸• o, Ëšbiá¹‡á¸• o `a gourd'; A. komorÄ• `pumpkin'; B. kumá¹›Ä• `pumpkingourd'; Or. kumbhá¹›Ä• , kumbaá¹›Ä• , kumá¹›Ä• `white gourd'; EBi. kumhaá¹› `a variety of Cucurbita pepo'; Mth. kumhaá¹›, Ëšhaá¹›Ä• `sweet pumpkin', (NTirhut) koÌ†mhá¹›Ä• `Cucurbita pepo', H. kamá¹›hÄ• m.; Si. komonÌ†á¸• u, komaá¸• u `the water -- melon Cucurbita citrulla' (see Ä• MAá¹‡á¸• A --).
2. Pk. koÌ„haá¹• á¸• a -- n. `gourd', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `the plant', kÅ«Ë˜haá¹• á¸• a -- n., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f.; N. kaÄ©á¹›o `young fruit of a pumpkin'; B. kohÃµá¹›Ä• `pumpkin -- gourd', (Chittagong) kÃµrÄ• ; Bi. kÃµhá¹›Ä• `Cucurbita pepo', H. kÃµhá¹›Ä• , kohËš, kÃµhar, kohËš m.
3. Pk. koÌ„halÄ« -- f. `the gourd plant'; G. kohá¸·uÌƒ n. `a gourd'; M. kohá¸·&etilde;, kohoá¸·&etilde;, kohÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `the fruit of Cucurbita pepo', kovhÄ• á¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `pumpion', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `the plant'.
Addenda: kuá¹£mÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- . 1. Brj. kumhá¹›o, kÃµhá¹›o m. `gourd'.

3375 kuá¹£yatÄ“ `is struck', kÃºá¹£yati `is torn' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKUá¹£]
S. kusaá¹‡u `to be killed', L. kussaá¹‡; -- deriv. S. kusa f. `slaughter'.

kÃºsÄ«da 3376 kÃºsÄ«da `lazy, inert' TS.
Pa. kusÄ«ta -- `lazy', koÌ„sajja -- n. `sloth' (EWA i 247 < *kausadya -- ?);
Si. kusÄ« `weariness' ES 26, but rather â†• Pa.

kusÃºma 3377 kusÃºma n. `flower' Mn.
Pa. Pk. kusuma -- n., OG. kusam, kasim n., Si. kihuma, kisuËš, kisima,
kusuma.

kusÃºmbha 3378 kusÃºmbha m. `safflower or Carthamus tinctorius' SuÅ›r.,
`saffron or Crocus sativus' lex., Ëšaka -- m.n. `a partic. kind of
vegetable'.
Pa. kusumbha -- n. `safflower'; Pk. kusuá¹• bha -- n. `saffron', m. and
ËšbhÄ« -- f. `the plant'; S. kuhumbo m. `safflower', P. kusumh, kusumbhÄ• ,
kasËš m., N. kusum, A. kuhum, Or. kusuma, NBi. Mth. Bhoj. kusum,

Page 175

OAw. kusuma, H. kusumbh, ËšbhÄ• , kusumb, ËšbÄ• , kusum m., G. kasumbÉ” m.,
ËšbÄ« f. `the plant'; M. kusuÌƒb m. `dried saffron flowers', ËšbÄ• m.
`saffron dye'. -- Deriv. Pk. kusuá¹• bhia -- `saffron -- coloured'; N. kusume
`yellow', H. kusumbhÄ«, ËšbÄ« `dyed with saffron', M. kusuÌƒbÄ«.
KAUSUMBHÃ¡ -- .

kusÅ«la 3379 kusÅ«la m. `granary for rice or other grain' BhP., kusÅ«la --
dhÄ• nya -- `having grain stored for three years' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pk. kusÅ«la -- m. `large earthen vessel for storing grain, granary'; PaÅ¡.
kusÉ™lÄ«ËŠ `corn bin', Shum. kÃºselÄ« (< *kusÅ«likÄ• --); B. kusÅ«l
`granary, fire of chaff' (â†•  Sk.?); Or. kusÅ«á¸·a `granary'.

kustumbarÄ« 3380 kustumbarÄ« f. `coriander' SuÅ›r., Ëšburu -- m. PÄ• á¹‡. 2. *koÌ„stambarÄ« -- . [Non -- Aryan: cf. TUMBURU -- n. SuÅ›r., ËšrÄ« -- f., tubarÄ« -- f. lex. `coriander, fruit of Diospyros embryopteris', tumbarÄ« -- f. `a sort of grain']
1. Pk. kutthuá¹• bharÄ« -- f. `coriander'.
2. Or. kothamiri, kothimËš, H. kothmÄ«r, koá¹-hËš f., G. kothmÄ«r, ËšmÄ« f., M. kothaÌƒbÄ«r, ËšbirÄ«, ËšbrÄ«, kothÄ©bÄ«r, ËšbrÄ«, kothrÄ«b, kotrÄ«b f.; -- Si. kotamÌ†buru (< *koÌ„stamburu -- ?).
kustumburu -- see prec.
Addenda: kustumbarÄ«. 2. *koÌ„stambarÄ« -- : Ko. kottambari (= Drav. Kan.); Md. kotanÌ†biri `coriander'.

kustrÄ« 3381 kustrÄ« f. `a bad wife' KathÄ• s. [KU -- , STRÄ«ËŠ --]
P. khutthÄ« f. `a bad woman' B. D. Jain PhonPj 118; -- Bshk. l&omacrtodtod;l, pl. ËšlÄ“ `woman' or < *strÄ«mÄ• trikÄ• -- see *STRÄ«MÄ• TRÌ¥ -- .

kustha 3382 *kustha `out of place'. [KU -- , STHA --]
G. kuthÉ” m. `disorder, confusion'.

kusthala 3383 *kusthala `bad place'. [KU -- , STHÃ¡LA --]
G. kuthlÉ” m., ËšlÄ« f. `the being out of order', kathaá¸·vuÌƒ, ËšalvuÌƒ `to be put out of order, be spoilt'. -- See KUá¹£á¹-HALA -- .
KUH `deceive': kuha -- 1, kuhana -- .

3384 kÃºha `where?' RV. [KA -- 1]
Pk. kuha, Ash. kuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Phal. goÌ„„, Si. ko; -- altern. NIA. words < kvÃ , Pa. kuva: but direct derivation is unlikely.
Addenda: kÃºha [< *kudha cf. Ir. Shgh. kÄ• d < *kudÄ• EVSh 40]

kuha 3385 kuha1 `cheat' in akuha -- m. `no cheat' R., kÃºhaka -- m. `cheat, juggler' MBh. [âˆšKUH]
Pa. kuha -- , Ëšaka -- `deceitful', Pk. kuhaya -- `conjuring', kuhaá¸• a -- `crooked, humpbacked'; G. kohá¹›É”, koyá¹›É” m. `puzzle, riddle', M. kuhá¸• &etilde;, kohËš n. (LM 163 < KÅ«á¹-A -- 6).

kuha 3386 *kuha2 `fog, mist', kuhÄ“á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- , kuhÄ“likÄ• -- , kÅ«hÄ• -<-> f. lex.

Kho. (Lor.) koi dik `to rain while the sun is shining' (?); A. kowÄ•  -- mowÄ• , kuÌ„Ìƒ wÄ•  -- kuÌ„Ìƒ he `haziness'; B. ko `fog, mist'; Bi. kÅ«hÄ• `morning fog'; Mth. kuh `fog, mist'; M. kuhÄ•  `dampness of weather, ground, etc.' -- Various ext.: L. kuhÄ«á¹›, kohËš m. `mist, fog, haze'; P. kuhÄ«á¹› f. `fine rain, mist'; Ku. kohá¹›o `mist, fog', B. kohÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. kuhuá¹›i, H. kuhá¹›Ä« f., kÅ«há¹›Ä•  m.; -- Sh. gur. kÄƒurÄ-h m. `mist' (?); P. kuhur m., ËšhÄ«r f. `fog, mist', Ku. kwÄ«ro, N. kuhiro, kuiËš, H. kohar f., kÅ«Ë˜hrÄ•  m., kuherÄ« f.; -- A. kuÌ„Ìƒ walÄ« `haziness'.
*KUHAVARá¹£A -- .
Addenda: kuha -- 2: A. kuwali `fog' AFD 223.

kuhana 3387 kuhana `envious, hypocritical', ËšnÄ•  -- f. `envy', ËšnikÄ• <-> f. `jugglery' lex. [âˆšKUH]
Pa. kuhanÄ• -- f. `deceit'; K. koÌ†hana `crooked, awry, crooked -- natured'; Si. kohon `cheat, cheating'.

3388 *kuharayati `coos', kuharita -- n. `cry of the koÌ„kila bird' lex.
B. kuharÄ• `to coo'; Or. kuharibÄ• , kuhurËš `to coo, lament plaintively'; H. kuharnÄ• , kahËš `to groan'.
kuhali -- see *KHILLI -- .

kuhavará¹£a 3389 *kuhavará¹£a `misty rain'. [*kuha -- 2, vará¹£Ã¡ -- (the latter very doubtful)]
P. kuhÄ• ssÄ• m. `mist, fog', Bi. kuhes, ËšsÄ• , Mth. (NETirhut) kuhes, (SBhagalpur) kÅ«hassÄ• .
kuhÄ“á¸• Ä« -- see *KUHA -- 2.
KÅª `cry out': KÃ¡VATÄ“, *KAVÄ• -- .

3390 *kÅ«kkati `screams'. 2. *kÅ«kkÄ•  -- `scream'. [Onom. cf. *KÄ«KKATI, to be separated from *KRUKá¹£ATI]
1. Pk. kukkaÃ¯, kokËš `calls, challenges'; S. kÅ«kaá¹‡u `to screech'; L. kÅ«kaá¹‡ `to scream', P. kÅ«ká¹‡Ä• , H. kÅ«knÄ• ; M. kuká¹‡&etilde;, kuÌƒ kËš `to crow'.
2. S. kÅ«ka f. `scream', L. P. kÅ«k f., H. kÅ«k, kok f. -- Deriv. S. kÅ«kiá¹›o m. `consternation', kÅ«kÄ• raá¹‡u `to screech'.
kÅ«cÄ«ËŠ -- see KÅ«RCÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *kÅ«kkati [Poss. < *kuhukk -- : cf. kuhurava<-> (kuhÅ«rava -- Naiá¹£.) m. `cry of the koÌ„kila' MBh., kuharita -- n. (*KUHARAYATI) lex.;

kuhakuhÄ• rÄ• va -- m. `cry of the cÄ• taka' BÄ• lar., kuhakÄ• rÄ• va -- m. `neighing' HPariÅ›., kuhakka -- m. `a musical measure' MW.]
OP. kuhakaá¹‡u `to coo (of the koÌ„kila)'; OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) absol. koki `summoning'.

kÅ«á¹-a 3391 kÅ«á¹-a1 n. `iron mallet' MBh. [J. Bloch BSOS v 738 and T. Burrow TPS 1945, 93 connect with âˆšKUá¹-á¹- as â†• Drav.]
Pa. kÅ«á¹-a -- n. `sledgehammer', Pk. kÅ«á¸• a -- n. `a kind of stone hammer'; Si. kuá¸·u -- geá¸• iya `sledgehammer'; -- A. kurÄ• `handle of a spear'?
*AYASKÅ«á¹-A -- , *NIGHÄ• TIKÅ«á¹-A -- , *PIá¹‡á¸• AKÅ«á¹-A -- , VAJRAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *HASTAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

kÅ«á¹-a 3392 kÅ«á¹-a2 m.n. `heap, multitude' MBh. [Prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 94; but for poss. conn. with KÅ«á¹-A -- 1 cf. GHANÃ¡ -- 1 `club' ~ GHANÃ¡ -- 2 `compact, dense']
Pa. kÅ«á¹-a -- n. `heap', Pk. kÅ«á¸• a -- n.; Bshk. hikukur `heart' (see *HRÌ¥TKA -- and cf. hrÌ¥tpiá¹‡á¸• a --); K. kur -- koá¹-u (see *kaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 s.v. *KIá¹-á¹-A -- and *KAá¹-á¹-AKÅ«á¹-A --) m. `iron -- slag, rubbish'; L. P. kÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `sweepings, dirt', N. kuÌƒá¹›hÄ• r (X baá¹›hÄ• r s.v. VARDHANA -- 2); B. kuá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• `heap, pile', kuá¹›Ä• na `to collect'; Or. kuá¹›ha `heap'; Mth. kÅ«r `heap of dried grass, sweepings, dung'; Aw. lakh. kÅ«rÄ• `rubbish'; H. kÅ«á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä«, kurá¹›Ä« f. `dustheap', kÅ«á¹›hÄ« f. `sweepings'; Si. kuá¸·a `mass'.
*KAá¹-á¹-AKÅ«á¹-A -- , *Ká¹£Ä• RAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *CHÄ• DIKÅ«á¹-A -- , *PUÃ±JAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *PRASTÄ• RAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *Å›AKARAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *HRÌ¥TKÅ«á¹-A -- .
Addenda: kÅ«á¹-a -- 2: Brj. kÅ«ro m. `heap'.
â€ TRÌ¥á¹‡AKÅ«á¹-A -- .

kÅ«á¹-a 3393 kÅ«á¹-a3 n. `part of a plough, its share' lex. [kuá¹-aka -- n. `plough without a pole' lex. â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 93 and EWA i 251]
Pa. kÅ«á¹-a -- n. `part of a plough'; L. kuá¹› m. `ploughshare, sole of plough'; H. kÅ«á¹› m. `body of a plough', kÅ«á¹›hÄ• m. (X kÄ• á¹›hnÄ• `to plough' < *KAá¸• á¸• HATI?); -- L. kur m. `ploughshare' borrowed from Drav. with r? (see also *KURA --).
*Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡AKÅ«á¹-IN -- , *SÄ«RAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

kÅ«á¹-a 3394 kÅ«á¹-a4 n. `summit, peak' MBh.
Pa. kÅ«á¹-a -- n. `summit', kÅ«á¸• a -- n.; Si. kuá¸·a `mountaintop'; -- H.
kÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `iron helmet'?
KÅ«á¹-Ä• GÄ• RA -- ; GRÄ• MAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *BHALLAKÅ«á¹-A -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *SUMANAKÅ«á¹-A -- .
kÅ«á¹-a -- 5 `pitcher' see KUá¹-A -- 1.

kÅ«á¹-a 3395 kÅ«á¹-a6, Ëšaka -- `base (of coins)' YÄ• jÃ±., `false, untrue'
Mn. [Perh. same as kÅ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 7 `hornless' AV., Pa. kÅ«á¹-a<-> (â†• Drav.?
EWA i 251) and so conn. *kuá¹-á¹-a -- 3, *khoÌ„á¹-i -- , *khoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- .
Similar range of meaning in other `defective' groups, e.g. LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Pa. kÅ«á¹-a -- n. `deceit', adj. `false'; Pk. kÅ«á¸• a -- , Ëšaga<-> n.m.
`deceit', kÅ«á¸• Ä“i `deceives'; S. kÅ«á¹›u n. `lie', Ëšá¹›o `untrue'; L.
kÅ«á¹› m. `lie', Ëšá¹›Ä• `false', awÄ• á¹‡. kÅ«á¹› `lie', Ëšá¹›Ä• `liar',
kuÌ„Ìƒá¹› `defect', P. kÅ«á¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä• adj.; Ku. kuá¹› `bad'; OAw. kÅ«ra
`deceitful'; Marw. kÅ«á¹›o `false, wicked'; G. kÅ«á¹› n. `fraud', Ëšá¹›uÌƒ
`wrong'; M. kÅ«á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä• `false'; Si. kuá¸·u `false, wild, disobedient'.
KAUá¹-YA -- .

Page 176

kÅ«á¹-Ã¡ 3396 kÅ«á¹-Ã¡7 `hornless' see kÅ«á¹-a -- 6, kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- .

kÅ«á¹-a 3397 kÅ«á¹-a8 n. `trap for catching deer' R.
Pk. kÅ«á¸• a -- n. `trap, snare'; S. koá¹›ko m., ËškÄ« f. `trap for catching
birds'.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ra 3398 kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ra n.m. `apartment on the roof of a house' R.
[kÅ«ËŠá¹-a -- 4, agÄ• ra --]
Pa. kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ra -- n. `building with an upper storey'; Pk. kÅ«á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra

-- n. `house shaped like a crest'; Si. kuá¸·Ä• ra `balcony, gabled house'.

3399 kÅ«á¸• ayati, kÅ«á¸·Ëš RV. `burns', akÅ«layat AitBr., kÅ«lita<-> `burnt' SuÅ›r., kÃºá¹‡á¸• atÄ“ `burns' DhÄ• tup. [If of non -- Aryan origin, poss. conn. with Pa. koÌ„á¸·Ä• pa -- `dry (of a tree)']
Pa. kuá¹‡á¸• ati `burns'; -- Pk. kulukkiya -- `burnt', kuluá¹• caÃ¯ tr. `burns', kullaá¸• a -- m. `stove' (cf. CULLÄ« --); G. kÉ”lsÉ” m. `burning oil'; M. koá¸·apá¹‡&etilde; `to be scorched', koá¸·aÌƒjÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to burn, consume', koá¸·aÌƒgÄ• m. `live coal', koá¸·sÄ• m. `charcoal', koá¸·Å›Ä« f. `charred portion of wick'.
kÅ«á¹‡i -- see KUá¹‡I -- .
*kÅ«ndrÄ• -- `reed' see GUNDRA -- .

kÅ«ËŠpa 3400 kÅ«ËŠpa1 m. `hole, hollow, cave' RV., `pit, well', Ëšaka<-> m. lex.
Pa. kÅ«pa -- , Ëšaka -- m. `pit, well'; AÅ›. shah. kupa -- m. (man. n.), gir. kÅ«pa -- m. `well', KharI. kupe, kuvo nom. sg. m., Pk. kÅ«va -- , Ëšaya -- m., ËšvÄ« -- , ËšviyÄ• -- f. `small well', Gaw. kÅ«Ã©; Kal. kÅ«i `valley', Kho. kuf (with bilabial f;) Bshk. koÌ„Ä« `well'; Tor. kÅ« `valley', kÅ«Ä« `well'; Sh. (Lor.) ku `nullah', kui `valley, inhabited place, village' (semant. cf. *GHALA -- in Ash. and Pr.); Ku. kuwÄ• `ditch', gng. kuÉ™ `well'; N. kuwÄ• `well', B. ko < kuyÄ• ODBL 413, Or. kÅ«a, kuÃ£Ì„; Bi. kÅ«Ã£Ì„, kuiyÃ£Ì„ `well without masonry lining', Mth. kuiÃ£Ì„, Bhoj. kÅ«wÃ£Ì„, Aw. lakh. kuÃ£Ì„, H. kÅ«Ä• , kuÌ„ÌƒÃ£Ì„, kuÌƒwÄ• m., Marw. kÅ«vo m., G. kuvÉ” m., kuÄ« f. `small well', M. kuvÄ• m.; -- Tir. kÅ«ËŠyÄ“ `well' AO xii 182 prob. â†• Psht. kÅ«hai. -- X KHANÃ- -- and GÃºHÄ• -- 1 see *KHÅ«HA -- .
*KÅ«PATYA -- , *KÅ«ËŠPYA -- ; *KÅ«PAKHANI -- , *KÅ«PAGHAá¹-A -- ; *UPAKÅ«PYA -- ; ANDHAKÅ«PA -- (Add.); *BHÅ«KÅ«PA -- .
Addenda: kÅ«ËŠpa -- 1 [Cf. â€ *KUMPA -- 3]: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kuÉ” m. `well', J. kuÄ• m.

kÅ«pa 3401 kÅ«pa2, Ëšaka -- m. `mooring post, mast' lex. [â†• Drav. (Tam. kÅ«mpu `mast, cone -- shaped pinnacle of chariot', Mal. kÅ«mpu `mast, pointed heap', Tu. kÅ«Ë˜vÃ¨ `mast') T. Burrow BSOAS xi 135, xii 375. Prob. therefore to be separated from KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1: nevertheless for semantic development, `pit ~ heap ~ post' see kÅ«ËŠpya -- , *khaá¸• a -- 2, khÄ• tra -- , mÄ“thÃ- -- , skambhÃ¡ -- and esp. kÅ«paka -- `funeral pyre, hole under it'

lex.]
Pa. kÅ«pa -- , Ëšaka -- m. `mast of a boat', Pk. kÅ«va -- , Ëšaya<-> m., G. kuvÉ” m. -- X STAMBHA -- or SKAMBHÃ¡ -- : Pa. kumbhaka -- n. `mast of a boat', Si. kumÌ†baya rather than directly â†• Tam. kÅ«mpu.
*KÅ«PAKASTAMBHA -- .
Addenda: kÅ«pa -- 2: Md. kunÌ†bu `mast'.

kÅ«pa 3402 kÅ«pa3, Ëšaka -- m. `leather oil vessel' lex. 2. *kumpa -- 2. 3. *kuppa -- . [Any connexion with KUTÅ« -- , KUTUPA<-> doubtful]
1. Pk. kÅ«ya -- m. `leather oil vessel'.
2. Pk. kuá¹• paya -- m.n. `oil vessel'; Or. kumpÄ• `large leather oil bottle', Ëšpi `earthen or leather do.'; G. kuÌƒpÉ” m. `large glass bottle', ËšpÄ« f. `small do.'
3. Gy. pal. kÅ«ËŠpÄƒ `jar'; K. k&obrevdotdot;pÃ¼ f. `leather bag'; S. kupo m. `large leather vessel for oil, ghee, etc.', kupiá¹›o m. `small earthen pot'; L. kuppÄ• m. `large jar of camel's hide'; P. kuppÄ• m., ËšpÄ« f. `vessel of raw hide for holding oil or ghee' (â†’ H. Bi. kuppÄ• m., ËšpÄ« f. `leather oil vessel', N. kuppÄ• , Ëšpi, G. kuppÉ” m., ËšpÄ« f.; M. kuppÄ• m. `glass bottle'); A. kÅ«pÄ• `small oil vessel'; B. kup `leather oil bottle', kupÄ« `large leather vessel, lamp without chimney or wick'; Or. kÅ«pÄ« `earthen or leather oil vessel'; G. kupÄ« f. `small glass bottle'; M. kupÄ• m., ËšpÄ« f. `a sort of glass bottle'.
*NÄ• NDAKÅ«PIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: kÅ«pa -- 3. 3. *kuppa -- : Ko. (= Kan.) kuppi `vial, bottle'.

kÅ«pakastambha 3403 *kÅ«pakastambha `stem of a mast'. [kÅ«pa -- 2, stambha --]
G. kuvÄ• tham m. `mast of a ship'.

kÅ«pakhani 3404 *kÅ«pakhani `pit'. [kÅ«ËŠpa -- 1, khanÃ- --]
P. kÅ«haá¹‡ f. `grain pit'; -- X khÅ«h < *KHÅ«HA -- : khÅ«haá¹‡, Ëšhuá¹‡ m. `well, mine, pit'.

kÅ«paghaá¹-a 3405 *kÅ«paghaá¹-a `well frame'. [kÅ«ËŠpa -- 1, *ghaá¹-a -- 3]
H. kohaá¹› m. `frame of the mouth of a well'.

kÅ«patya 3406 *kÅ«patya `belonging to the hollow or valley'. [KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) kuyiÄ• , ËšyoÄ• `people of the king's country'?

kÅ«ËŠpya 3407 kÅ«ËŠpya `being in a hole' VS. [KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«p `trench, moat, pitfall trap for chikor, trap, cage'; P. kupp m. `stack of chaff' (for `hole' ~ `heap' see KHÄ• TRA -- and discussion s.v. KÅ«PA -- 2).

kÅ«rcÃ¡ 3408 kÅ«rcÃ¡ m. `bunch, bundle of grass' TS., Ëšaka -- m. `toothbrush, painter's brush' SuÅ›r., ËšikÄ• -- f. `brush made of hair' lex., kÅ«cÄ«ËŠ -- f. `paintbrush, pencil' SuÅ›r. [Perh. with T. Burrow BSOAS xii 375 belongs to same group of lws. fr. Drav. as GUCCHA --]
Pk. kucca -- n. `a kind of grass, beard', m. `hair comb', Ëšaya -- `wisp of grass, brush, beard', Ëšiya -- `bearded', kÅ«ciyÄ• -- f. `hair of the beard'; Gy. pal. kuÄ• `beard, chin'; S. kuco m. `pubic hair', kÅ«cÄ« f. `brush made of hair'; L. kÅ«cÄ• m. `brush (made of the leaf of the dwarf palm)', kuccÄ« f. `small whitewash brush'; P. kucc, kÅ«c m. `weaver's brush', kÅ«ccÄ• , kÅ«cÄ• m. `brush, faggot', kÅ«ccÄ«, kucËš f. `brush'; Ku. kuco `brush', gng. kuÄ‹ `broomstick'; N. kuco `brush, broom', Ëšci `small do.'; A. kuÌ„Ìƒsi `brush'; B. kuci, kuÌƒci `small bristle brush'; Bi. kuÌ„Ìƒc `weaver's brush', kuÌ„Ìƒ cÄ• `sweeper's broom', Bhoj. kuÌ„Ìƒ cÄ«; H. kuÌ„Ìƒc m. `weaver's brush', kÅ«cÄ• m. `tuft, cluster', ËšcÄ« f. `paint brush, weaver's brush, beard'; G. kÅ«co, kucá¹›É”, kuÌƒcËš m. `large brush', kucá¹›Ä«, kuÌƒcËš f. `small brush'; M. kuÌƒÄ‹Ä• m., kuÌƒcÄ« f. `brush'; Ko. kucci f. `shavings'; Si. kossa, st. kohu -- `bundle of twigs, broom'. -- Deriv. L. kuccaá¹‡ `to scrub oneself', awÄ• á¹‡. kucuá¹‡ `to brush'; P. kÅ«cá¹‡Ä• `to rub, scour'; M. kuÌƒÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to brush'; -- from the verb: L. kucciá¹‡ f. `brush for dressing cotton', M. kuÌƒÄ‹á¹‡Ä« f. `weaver's brush' rather than < *kÅ«rcinÄ« -- f. of KÅ«RCIN -- .
KÅ«RCALA -- , KÅ«RCIN -- .

kÅ«rcala 3409 kÅ«rcala `bearded (as an animal)' KÄ• tyÅšr. Com. [KÅ«RCÃ¡ --]
S. kuciro m. `one who lets the pubic hair grow'.

kÅ«rcin 3410 kÅ«rcin `having a long beard' VarBrÌ¥. [KÅ«RCÃ¡ --]
L. kucciá¹‡ f. `brush for dressing cotton', M. kuÌƒÄ‹á¹‡Ä« f. `weaver's brush' < *kÅ«rcinÄ« -- or prob. < *kÅ«ccaá¹‡Ä« deriv. from verb kuccaá¹‡ see KÅ«RCÃ¡ -- .
KÅªRD `leap': KÅ«RDA -- , KÅ«ËŠRDATI; UTKÅ«RDATI, *VYÄ• KÅ«RDATI.

kÅ«rda 3411 kÅ«rda m. `jump', gÅ«rda -- m. `jump' KÄ• á¹-h. [âˆšKÅ«RD]
S. kuá¸• Ì u m. `leap', N. kud, Or. kuda, ËšdÄ• , kudÄ• -- kudi `jumping about'.

3412 kÅ«ËŠrdati `leaps, jumps' MBh. [gÅ«ËŠrdati, khÅ«ËŠrdatÄ“ DhÄ• tup.: prob. â†• Drav. (Tam. kuti, Kan. gudi `to spring') T. Burrow BSOAS xii 375]
S. kuá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to leap'; L. kuá¸• Ì aá¹‡ `to leap, frisk, play'; P. kuddá¹‡Ä• `to leap', Ku. kudá¹‡o, N. kudnu, B. kuÌƒdÄ• , kÃµdÄ• ; Or. kudibÄ• `to jump, dance'; Mth. kÅ«dab `to jump', Aw. lakh. kÅ«dab, H. kÅ«dnÄ• , OMarw. kÅ«daÃ¯, G.

Page 177

kudvuÌƒ, M. kudá¹‡&etilde;; -- ext. with -- kk -- : H. kudaknÄ• `to leap, caper'; G. kudkÉ” m. `a leap'.
Addenda: kÅ«ËŠrdati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) kudá¹‡Ãµ `to jump', Garh. kudá¹‡u, Brj. kÅ«dno, kudakno, caus. kudlÄ• no; A. kudiba `to romp' AFD 330.
KRËš1: â€ ANUKARÃ¡ -- , â€ ABHÃ-KAROÌ„TI, â€ *ABHIKRÌ¥TA -- .
*krÌ¥kaá¹‡á¹-aka -- see KRÌ¥KALÄ• SA -- .

kÅ«rpara 3413 kÅ«rpara m. `elbow' SuÅ›r., `knee' lex., ËšrÄ• -- f. `elbow' lex., kaurpara -- `being at the elbow' SuÅ›r. [See KAPHOÌ„NI --]
Pa. kappara -- m. `elbow', Pk. kuppara -- , kopËš m. (with PMWS 44 â†’ Drav. Tam. kopparam etc. rather than the reverse with T. Burrow TPS 1945, 96), G. kopriyuÌƒ n.; M. kopar, kÃµpËš m. `elbow', koprÄ• , kÃµpËš m. `corner'; Ko. khoppoÌ„ru `elbow'.

kÅ«rmÃ¡ 3414 kÅ«rmÃ¡1 m. `tortoise' VS., ËšmÄ« -- , ËšmÄ• -- f. MBh. [Cf. *KÅ«RMA -- 2?]
Pa. kumma -- m. (usu. with kacchapa --) `tortoise', Pk. kumma -- m., ËšmÄ«

-- f., K. krum, krÃ¼mÃ¼, kÅ«Ì¤rm m., krumiÃ±Ã¼ f.; S. kumÄ« f. `tortoise, turtle'; L. kummÃ£Ì„ m., ËšmÄ« f., kaá¹› -- kummÄ• m. `tortoise', (Shahpur) kar -- kummÄ• m. `turtle' (kaá¹› -- , kar -- ?); P. kummÃ£Ì„, ËšmÄ«Ëœ f. `tortoise, turtle'; Si. kumu `tortoise'.

kÅ«rma 3415 *kÅ«rma2 `roof'. 2. *kaurma -- . [Poss. same as KÅ«RMÃ¡ -- 1, kaurma -- `appertaining to a tortoise, *like a tortoise shell'?]
1. A. kum `portion of a roof midway between ridgepole and eaves'.
2. Ash. kloÌ„m `roof', Kt. kÅ™um; -- Kho. krÉ™m `back' NTS ii 262 with (?): see *KAMRA -- ; -- PaÅ¡. *kroÌ„nd -- IIFL iii 3, 111(< *kÅ«/aurmÄ• nta -- ?) in lauá¹›. lÅ«nd `roof', gul. kundÅ«r, lagh. á¹£oÌ„nd, nir. lÅ«n, kuá¹›. l Ä“n, ar. plen, obl. plendÉ™.
KÅªL `burn' see âˆšKÅ«á¸• .

kÅ«ËŠla 3416 kÅ«ËŠla1 n. `declivity' RV., `shore' ÅšBr., `heap, mound' Car., Ëšaka -- m.n. `bank, shore' lex. [Same as KÅ«LA -- 2?]
Pa. kÅ«la -- n. `slope, bank of river'; Pk. kÅ«la -- n. `bank, shore'; Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«l `low -- lying', kÅ«lo adv. `from below'; WPah. jaun. kÅ«lÄ• `dam'; A. B. kÅ«l `bank, shore', Or. kÅ«á¸·a, OMth. kÅ«la.
*KÅ«LIYA -- ; PRATIKÅ«LA -- ; PÄ• á¹• Å›UKÅ«LIKA -- .
kÅ«la -- 2 `pond' see KULYÄ• ËŠ -- .
*kÅ«lÄ• -- `channel' see KULYÄ• ËŠ -- .

3417 *kÅ«liya -- , kÅ«ËŠlya -- `belonging to a bank' VS. [KÅ«ËŠLA -- 1]
Sh. kÅ«lyo with gen. `along the bank of' (sinaÌ¯ kÅ«lyo `along the bank of the river'); Or. kÅ«á¸·iÄ• `situated on the bank'.
kÅ«ËŠlya -- see prec.
*kÅ«lyÄ• -- `channel' see KULYÄ• ËŠ -- .
kÅ«hÄ• -- see *KUHA -- 2.
KRËš1 `do': kara -- 1, karin -- , kará¹“ti, kÃ¡rtavya -- , kÃ¡rtum, kÃ¡rman -- 1, *karmÃ¡n -- 2, karmÄ• ËŠra -- , karmÃ-n -- , karmiá¹£á¹-ha -- , karmÄ«ËŠna -- , *karyatÄ“, kÄ• ra -- 1, kÄ• raá¹‡a -- , kÄ• rayati1, kÄ• ËŠri -- , kÄ• rita -- , kÄ• rÃ-n -- , *kÄ• rÃ-ya -- , kÄ• rÃº -- , kÄ• rmÃ¡ -- , kÄ• rmaá¹‡Ã¡ -- , kÄ• rmika -- , kÄ• ryÃ -- , kÄ• ryatÄ“, kÄ• ryin -- , krÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti, -- krÌ¥t -- 3, krÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1, kÅ•ÌŠti -- 1, krÌ¥tya -- , krÌ¥tvÄ• ËŠ, kriyÃ¡tÄ“, kriyÄ• ËŠ -- ; adhikaraá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- , adhikaroÌ„ti, *anukarya -- , apakÄ• ra -- , apakrÌ¥ta -- , araá¹• karoÌ„ti, Ã¡raá¹• krÌ¥ta -- , Ä• kÄ• ra -- , Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡a -- , Ä• kÄ• rayati, Ä• ËŠkrÌ¥ta -- , upakaraá¹‡a --

, ÃºpakaroÌ„ti, upakÄ• ra -- , upakÄ• riá¹‡Ä« -- , upakrÌ¥ta -- , upakrÌ¥tya
-- , upaskara -- 1, upÄ• ËŠkaroÌ„ti, niá¹£karoÌ„ti, parikarman -- ,
pariá¹£kÄ• ra -- , prakaá¹-Ã¡ -- , prakaraá¹‡a -- , prÃ¡karoÌ„ti, prÃ¡krÌ¥ta
-- , prakrÌ¥ti -- , pratikarman -- , pratikÄ• rin -- , pratikrÌ¥ti -- ,
*pratikrÌ¥tya -- , *praskara -- , *praskaroÌ„ti, vÃ-kaá¹-a -- , vikÄ• ra -- ,
vÃ-krÌ¥ta -- , viprakÄ• ra -- , vyÄ• karaá¹‡a -- , saá¹• kaá¹-Ã¡ -- ,
saá¹• kÄ• rayati, *saá¹• krÌ¥ta -- 1, sÃ¡á¹• krÌ¥ti -- , sÃ¡á¹• skaroÌ„ti, s*l
á¹• skÄ• ra -- , sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ta -- , sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ti -- , satkrÌ¥ -- , sahakÄ• ra
-- ; -- *carati2, âˆšskrÌ¥.
KRËš2 `call': karuá¹‡a -- , kÄ• rÃ¡ -- 2, *kÄ• rayati2, kÄ«rtÃ- -- ; *utkÄ«ra
-- ; -- âˆškÄ«rt.
krÌ¥ka -- see KRÌ¥KÄ• á¹-IKÄ• -- .

krÌ¥kalÄ• sÃ¡ 3418 krÌ¥kalÄ• sÃ¡ m. `chameleon' TS., Ëšaka -- m. MBh. MIA. and
NIA. attest various forms: 1. *krÌ¥kkalÄ• sa -- . 2. *krÌ¥kkala -- . 3.
*krÌ¥kaá¹‡á¹-aka -- .
1. Pk. kaá¹• kalÄ• sa -- m. `a kind of snake'; B. kÃ£Ì„klÄ• s `chameleon', Or.
kÄ• á¹…kalÄ• s.
2. Bshk. likal `lizard', Gaw. goÌ„ -- likilÉ™ (goÌ„ -- < GOÌ„DHÄ• ËŠ --),
Sh. (Lor.) kirk*l/li f. (â†’ á¸Œ. id.).
3. Pa. kakaá¹‡á¹-aka -- m. `chameleon'.
Addenda: krÌ¥kalÄ• sÃ¡ -- . 3. *krÌ¥kaá¹‡á¹-aka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ-kkhÉ™á¹‡
m. `lizard'.

krÌ¥kÄ• á¹-ikÄ• 3419 krÌ¥kÄ• á¹-ikÄ• f. `joint of neck' SuÅ›r., kÅ•ÌŠkÄ• á¹-a
-- n. AV., Ëšá¹-aka -- n. lex., kakÄ• ËŠá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `a part of the skull'
AV. [PMWS 29 groups -- kÄ• á¹- -- , prefixed by krÌ¥ -- , ka -- , with
KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ -- as Mu., and so separates from krÌ¥ka -- `throat, neck']
Pk. kiÄ• á¸• iÄ• -- f. `upper part of neck', kiyÄ• á¸• iyÄ• -- f. `upper part of
ear'; S. kiÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `back of the head, the hair on it'; L. kÄ«Ä• á¹›Ä« f.
`nape of neck'; P. kiÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `nape of neck, back of head, jaw', adv.
`behind'; WPah. khaÅ›. kiÄ• á¹›Ä« `back of neck'; -- ext. with -- kk -- : Wg.
kirÄ«k `back of neck' and poss. Ash. kakeá¹›Ã-k `throat' despite apparent
survival of -- k -- .
*UPAKRÌ¥KÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .
Addenda: krÌ¥kÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- , kÅ•ÌŠkÄ• á¹-a -- : S.kcch. tiá¹›o m. `back', pl.
`bones of the back' < *trÌ¥kÄ• á¹-a -- with dissimilation of k -- k;
WPah.ká¹-g. keá¹›I f. `neck', kc. kÄ“r, J. kyÄ• á¹›i, keá¹›i f. -- cf. Wkc.

keá¹-ho (keá¹-o?) m. `neck'.
KRËšT1: â€ *KRÌ¥NTYATÄ“.

krÌ¥cchrÃ¡ 3420 krÌ¥cchrÃ¡ `painful, miserable' MBh., n. `difficulty, trouble, danger' RV. [Derivation from *krÌ¥psrÃ¡<-> Wackernagel AiGr i 158 and EWA i 257 with lit. is supported by WPah. u < rÌ¥ before p. -- âˆšKRÌ¥P]
Pa. kasira -- `distressed' (with loss of p in the group psr as of t in KRÌ¥TSNÃ¡ -- ), Pa. Pk. kiccha -- `distressed', n. `pain, trouble'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : WPah. bhal. kuÄ‹Ä‹haá¹› `miserly'; A. khisirÄ• `lean, thin'.
krÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti see *KRÌ¥NTATI2.
krÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti see KARá¹“TI.
KRËšT1 `cut': karta -- 2, *karta -- 3, kartati1, kartana -- 1, kartari -- , *kartiya -- , *karttÄ• ra -- , karttrÌ¥kÄ• -- , karttrÄ« -- , kartya -- , *kartyÄ• -- , kÄ• rti -- , kÄ• rttrÄ« -- , *krÌ¥taka -- , krÌ¥tÃ- -- 2, kÅ•ÌŠtu -- , kÅ•ÌŠtti -- , krÌ¥tyatÄ“, krÌ¥ntÃ¡ti1, krÌ¥ntana -- 1, *caá¹…krÌ¥tati; *utkartati, *utskartati, *nikartati, nikrÌ¥tta -- , *nikrÌ¥tti -- , nÃ-krÌ¥ntati, *niá¹£kartati, *niá¹£krÌ¥tyatÄ“, *prakrÌ¥tta -- , vikartati, *vikrÌ¥tta -- , vÃ-krÌ¥ntati, *viyavakartati, *viyavakrÌ¥ntati; <-> âˆšskrÌ¥t1.
KRËšT2 `spin': *kartati2, kartana -- 2, karttrÌ¥ -- , *krÌ¥ntati2, *krÌ¥ntana -- 2; -- âˆšskrÌ¥t2.
-- krÌ¥t -- in cmpds. `doing'. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
KARMAKÅ•ÌŠT -- .
krÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1 `done', n. `deed' RV., Ëšaka -- `made, artificial' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
See KARá¹“TI.
ARDHAKRÌ¥TA -- , Ã¡LAá¹• KRÌ¥TA -- , KUKRÌ¥TA -- , DUá¹£KRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , NÃ¡MASKRÌ¥TA -- , *VÄ• CÄ• KRÌ¥TA -- , SVÃ¡KRÌ¥TA -- .

krÌ¥ta 3421 *krÌ¥ta2 `mat'. [See kÃ¡á¹-a -- 1. -- âˆškrÌ¥t2]
Pk. kiá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `small door'; S. kiá¹›u m. `thatched roof', kiá¹›o m. `hurdle placed in bottom of a boat', kiá¹›Ä« f. `mat of woven wattles'; L. kiá¹›Ä• m. `reed matting', kiá¹›Ä« f. `reed hut'; P. kiá¹›Ä• m. `screen of matted straw'; G. kaá¹›É” m. `large mat'.

krÌ¥ta 3422 *krÌ¥ta3 `scattered'. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Si. vÄ« -- kaá¸·a `one who has sown rice' ES 22.

krÌ¥taka 3423 *krÌ¥taka `knife'. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Bashg. kaÅ•Ã¥ `knife' Rep1 63 with (?).

Page 178

kÅ•ÌŠti 3424 kÅ•ÌŠti1 f. `doing' ÅšBr. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
KharI. kiti -- `work'; Pa. katikÄ•  -- f. `contract, pact, conversation'; Pk.
kii -- f. `action'; -- K. kray f. `deed, action, (esp.) religious
performance' or â†• kriyÄ• -- .

krÌ¥tÃ- 3425 krÌ¥tÃ-2 `knife or dagger' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Bashg. kaÅ•Ã¥ `knife', Tor. (Biddulph) kera f. Grierson Tor 162 (Rep1 63 <
*krÌ¥taka --).
kÅ•ÌŠtu -- (only in pl. kÅ•ÌŠtvaá¸¥ with words of number) `turns, times'.
[âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
*TRAYASKRÌ¥TU -- .

kÅ•ÌŠtti 3426 kÅ•ÌŠtti f. `skin, hide' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pk. katti -- , kitËš f. `skin, leather'; G. kÄ• tá¹›Ä« f. `skin'; M.
kÄ• tá¸• Ä« f., Ëšá¸• &etilde; n. `skin, hide leather'. -- X CHALLI -- : M.
sÄ• tá¸• &etilde; n. `skin, hide, bark'. -- Pk. kicci -- f. `skin of deer
etc., leather garment' < *krÌ¥ttya -- with -- i from kitti -- : very
doubtful.
*KÄ• LAKRÌ¥TTIKA -- , *GOÌ„KRÌ¥TTI -- .
Addenda: kÅ•ÌŠtti -- : Ko. kÄ• ti `skin, snake -- skin'.

kÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• 3427 kÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• f. pl. `the Pleiades' AV.
Pa. kattikÄ• -- f. `the month October -- November'; Pk. kattiyÄ• -- f.
`Pleiades', S. katyuÌ„Ìƒ f. pl., M. kÄ• tyÄ• f. pl.; -- P. khittÄ« f. (with

kh -- from khittÄ« f. `clump, bush'?); -- Si. kÃ¤ti pl. â†• Pa. with t?
Addenda: krÌ¥ttikÄ• -- : Md. keti `the Pleiades'.
krÌ¥tyÄ• ËŠ -- 1 see KRÌ¥TYÃ¡ -- .
*krÌ¥tyÄ• -- 2 see *KARTYÄ• -- .
â€ krÌ¥dhÃº -- `defective, short' RV.: see â€ *KUá¸• HA -- .

krÌ¥tyÃ¡ 3428 krÌ¥tyÃ¡ `proper to be done' MBh., krÌ¥tyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `action' AV. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. kicca -- `to be done', n. `duty', AÅ›. gir. kacaá¹• `is to be done', NiDoc. kica; Pk. kicca -- `to be done', n. `action', ËšcÄ•  -- f., kacca -- n.; K. pog. kica `for'; L. kÄ«cÄ“ `it is to be done'. -- MB. kÄ• ca `dress, costume, character' ODBL 471, M. kaÄ‹ f. `difficulty': both very doubtful. -- Si. kisa `work, duty, judgement' GS 50, but certainly â†• Pa. *KRÌ¥TYAGHARIKÄ• -- , KUKRÌ¥TYA -- .

krÌ¥tyagharikÄ• 3429 *krÌ¥tyagharikÄ• `court -- house'. [KRÌ¥TYÃ¡ -- , GHARA --]
S. kaccaharÄ« f. `court -- house', P. kacaihrÄ«, N. kacahri, A. kÄ• sÄ• ri, B. kÄ• chÄ• ri, Or. kacerÄ«, Mth. kacaharÄ«, Bhoj. H. kacaharÄ« f. (â†’ G. M. kacerÄ« f.).

3430 krÌ¥tyatÄ“ `is cut' Hit. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pk. kiccaá¹• ta -- `cut, broken, pressed'; N. kicnu `to smash, pound'; -- G. kickicÄ• vuÌƒ `to press hard'; M. kiÄ‹vaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to mangle': connexion with krÌ¥tyatÄ“ is doubtful.
krÌ¥tvÄ• ËŠ, krÌ¥tvÄ«ËŠ see KARá¹“TI.

krÌ¥tsnÃ¡ 3431 krÌ¥tsnÃ¡ `whole' ÅšBr.
Pa. kasiá¹‡a -- , Pk. kasiá¹‡a -- , Ëššaá¹‡a -- ; Si. kasina, kisuá¹‡u, Ëššiá¹‡u GS 29 but prob. â†• Pa.

3432 krÌ¥ntÃ¡ti1 `cuts' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pa. kantati, Pk. kaá¹• taÃ¯; WPah. roh. kuá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ãµ `to clip, shear'; Ko. kÄ• ntÅ«ka `to scrape a coconut'. -- See KÃ¡RTATI1.
Addenda: krÌ¥ntÃ¡ti1 [Cf. Ir. *apa -- Å¡krÌ¥nta -- in Shgh. bixÌŒÄ• Å«nd `splinter']
2. â€ *krÌ¥ntyatÄ“ `is cut': A. kÃ£Ì„ciba (phonet. -- s -- ) `to cut up' AFD 217, 330.

â€ *krÌ¥ntyatÄ“ see KRÌ¥NTÃ¡TI1.

3433 *krÌ¥ntati2, krÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti `spins' AV. [âˆšKRÌ¥T2]
Pa. kantati, Pk. kaá¹• taÃ¯, Or. kÃ£Ì„tibÄ• , G. kÃ£Ì„tvuÌƒ, M. kÃ£Ì„tá¹‡&etilde;, kÄ• tËš (LM 308 < *KARTATI2). -- X GUPHÃ¡TI q.v.

krÌ¥ntana 3434 krÌ¥ntana1 n. `cutting off' BhP. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
M. kÃ£Ì„taá¹‡ n. `cutting, piece, bit'. -- See KARTANA -- 1.

krÌ¥ntana 3435 *krÌ¥ntana2 n. and adj. `spinning'. [âˆšKRÌ¥T2]
G. kÃ£Ì„tá¹‡uÌƒ n. `spinning'; M. kÃ£Ì„taá¹‡, kÃ£Ì„tÄ«á¹‡, kÄ• tËš f. `an insect (arachnid?) like a spider'. -- See KARTANA -- 2.
KRËšP `lament': krÌ¥paá¹‡Ã¡ -- , krÌ¥pÄ• ËŠ -- , *krapyati; <-> krÌ¥cchrÃ¡ -- ?

krÌ¥paá¹‡Ã¡ 3436 krÌ¥paá¹‡Ã¡ `miserable' ÅšBr., krÌ¥pÃ¡á¹‡a -- n. `misery' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥P]
Pa. kapaá¹‡a -- `wretched, small'; AÅ›. top. kapana<-> `wretched'; Pk. kivaá¹‡a -- , Ëšviá¹‡a -- `poor, impotent, cowardly, stingy'; M. kivaá¹‡ f. `pity'; Si. kavaá¹‡a `poor'.

krÌ¥pÄ• ËŠ 3437 krÌ¥pÄ• ËŠ f. `pity' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥P]
Pk. kivÄ• -- f.; M. kÄ«v, kÄ«Ëœv, kÄ©v, kev, k&etilde;v f. `piteous complaining, weeping' (LM 311 onom.); -- Sh. krÄ-u, pl. krÄ-veÌ† f. `shout'?

3438 kÅ•ÌŠmi -- , krÃ-mi -- m. `worm, insect' AV.
Pa. Pk. kimi -- m., K. kyomu, dat. keÌ†mis m.; S. kÄ©Ãµ m. `worm, maggot, snail'; Mth. k&etilde;uÃ£Ì„ `worm which burrows into ribs of tobacco leaf'; Si. kimiyÄ• `worm, insect'; -- Gy. eur. kermo, kirmo m. `worm', á¸Œ. kÄ«rma `snake' perh. â†• Pers. kirm; -- Sh. krÄ«Ëœ f. < kÅ•ÌŠmi -- X KÄ«á¹-Ã¡ -- 1. -- Deriv. K. keÌ†muá¹- m. `a little worm'; -- S. kÄ©Ä• á¹›i f. `worms, moths, etc.', kÄ©aÌ„Ì†ro `maggoty'.
*KRÌ¥MIVRAá¹‡A -- .

krÌ¥mivraá¹‡a 3439 *krÌ¥mivraá¹‡a `maggoty sore'. [KÅ•ÌŠMI -- , VRAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
M. kivyeá¹‡, Ëšvaá¹‡, Ëšvan n.; -- deriv. kivaá¹‡yÄ• , ËšanyÄ• , kinÄ• `having maggoty sores'.

krÌ¥mukÃ¡ 3440 krÌ¥mukÃ¡ m. `a kind of tree' ÅšBr., kramu -- m. `betelnut tree' lex., Ëška -- m. `id.' SuÅ›r., `mulberry, Symplocos racemosa, Cyperus' lex., kÄ“mbuka -- n. `kernel of areca nut' lex., krumukÃ¡ -- m. `a piece of wood used to catch the sacrificial fire when kindled by friction' TS.
MIA. and NIA. words apparently connected with the above appear to stem from the following:
1. krÌ¥mukÃ¡ -- or kramuka -- : Pa. kamuka -- m. `Areca palm', Si. kumuku -- k -- unexpl. unless â†• Pa.).
2. *krÌ¥mru -- : P. kgr. kurun `mulberry' (= Ëšrum? <-> Kangra Gazeteer i 30); WPah. bhal. á¹-á¸·umm, á¹-á¸·umá¹›o m. `a tree like a mulberry'.
3. *kÄ“mbu -- or *kimbu -- : P. kimb m. `the large sour lime Citrus acida'; WPah. bhid. kimmÃµ, kimlÃµ n. `a partic. kind of fruit', bhal. kemm, pl. ËšmaÌƒ n. `a large sour lime'; Ku. kÄ«mÅ« `mulberry', N. kimbu, kimu, kip.
4. *krÌ¥mukalÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- or *kramËš or *krumËš: Ash. koaÌƒlik `mulberry', Kt. kÉ™á¹…elik, Wg. kuá¹…Ã¤lÃ-k, (Gambir) truÌƒelÄ«ËŠ, (Woá¹-apur) á¹-uá¹…yalÄ«ËŠ, (Kaá¹-arkala) á¹-iá¹…gÃ¤lÄ«ËŠ, Bashg. kumlik, Pr. kumlugyÄ«ËŠ, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. lÅ«á¹…galÄ«ËŠ, uzb. á¹£oÌ„á¹…galÄ«ËŠ, gul. kuá¹…gÄ• ËŠli, nir. luá¹…Ä• ËŠli, dar. leá¹…alÄ«ËŠ, ar. ploÌ„Ìƒalek and further dial. forms in IIFL iii 3, 112, Shum. loÃ£Ì„lÄ«, Gaw. laá¹…gÄ• ËŠlik.

3440a krÌ¥mukÃ¡ -- . 3. â€ *krÌ¥mbuka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. cimmu -- m. `mulberry' (â†• a language in which kr > c Him.I 52), J. kimu m. Perhaps also forms under 2 and 3 in CDIAL.
4. *krÌ¥mukalÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. cÉ™mvá¸·I f. `mulberry tree'.
*krÌ¥mukalÄ«, â€ *krÌ¥mbuka -- see KRÌ¥MUKÃ¡ -- .

krÌ¥Å›Ã¡ 3441 krÌ¥Å›Ã¡ `lean, thin' RV.
Pa. kisa -- , Ëšaka -- `lean', NiDoc. kriÅ›aǵa, Pk. kisa -- , kasa -- ; K. kahÅ« `mean, miserly'; -- ext. with -- la -- : Gy. eur. kiÅ¡lo `thin'; -- P. kahirÄ• `thin' unlikely to be direct < *krÌ¥Å›rÃ¡ -- (see EWA i 262), rather < *krÌ¥Å› -- ira -- or poss. *kraÅ›i -- ra -- cf. superl. kraÅ›iá¹£á¹-ha -- Pat., kraÅ›iman -- . -- Ash. karÃ¤ËŠÅ¡, Wg. koÌ„á¹£ `snake' (NTS ii 261 with?) or < KARá¹£Ã¡ -- .
KRÌ¥Å›Ä• á¹…GA -- , KRÌ¥Å›OÌ„DARA -- .
Addenda: krÌ¥Å›Ã¡ -- : WPah.poet. kaÅ›, kiÅ› m. `tiny thing, small creature' (Him.I 18 with ?).
KRËšá¹¢: â€ *KÄ• Rá¹£U -- , â€ SAMÄ• KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .

krÌ¥Å›Ä• á¹…ga 3442 krÌ¥Å›Ä• á¹…ga `thin, emaciated' MBh. [KRÌ¥Å›Ã¡ -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Pk. kisaá¹• ga -- `lean'; OSi. kesanÌ†ga `lean, poor'.

krÌ¥Å›oÌ„dara 3443 krÌ¥Å›oÌ„dara `slender -- waisted' DaÅ›. [KRÌ¥Å›Ã¡ -- , UDÃ¡RA --]
OG. kisoyarÄ« f. adj.
KRËšá¹¢ `pull': KARá¹£Ã¡ -- , KARá¹£AKA -- , KARá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , KÃ¡Rá¹£ATI, KARá¹£Ã- -- , KÅ•ÌŠá¹£AKA -- , KRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡TI, KRÌ¥á¹£Ä• á¹‡A -- , KRÌ¥á¹£Ã- -- , KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- , KRÌ¥á¹£YA -- ; Ã¡KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , APAKARá¹£ATI, Ä• KARá¹£ATI, UTKARá¹£A -- , UTKARá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , UTKARá¹£ATI, UTKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , NIKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , NIá¹£KARá¹£A -- , NIá¹£KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , PRAKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , VIKARá¹£A -- , VIKARá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , VÃ-KARá¹£ATI, SAá¹• KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- ; -- *CARá¹£ATI; -- âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H.

kÅ•ÌŠá¹£aka 3444 kÅ•ÌŠá¹£aka m. `ploughman' CÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. kasaka -- m.; Kho. (Lor.) kiá¹£*lk `cultivator'; <-> PaÅ¡. weg. keá¹£a `plough'?

krÌ¥á¹£aá¹‡a 3445 *krÌ¥á¹£aá¹‡a `pulling, ploughing'. [KRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡TI: âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. kasaá¹‡a -- n. `ploughing'; PaÅ¡. nir. keá¹£enÃ- `plough'; WPah. bhal. kiÅ›ni f. `knotted string for tightening or loosening a drum'; Or. kasá¹‡Ä• `ploughshare', kasaá¹‡i, Ëššuá¹‡i `drawing tightly, string, ring used by archers for protecting fingers'; H. kasan m. `pain, torture'. -- See KARá¹£Aá¹‡A -- .

3446 krÌ¥á¹£Ã¡ti `ploughs' RV. 2. *krÌ¥á¹£yati. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pa. kasati, NiDoc. kriá¹£ati, kriá¹£idaǵa `ploughed'; Pk. kasaÃ¯ `tightens', kisia -- `ploughed'; Dm. kiá¹£ -- `to plough', Kho. kiá¹£ik; Ko. kastÄ• `ploughs'. -- Despite Pk. kasaÃ¯ all NIA. forms with kas -- `tighten' are prob. â†• P. kassá¹‡Ä• < KÃ¡Rá¹£ATI.
2. PaÅ¡. gul. kiÅ¡ -- `to plough'.
Addenda: krÌ¥á¹£Ã¡ti. 2. *krÌ¥á¹£yati: WPah.ká¹-g. krÃ-Å›á¹‡Ãµ (1 sg. krÃ-Å›Å›u) `to comb the hair'.

krÌ¥á¹£Ä• á¹‡a 3447 krÌ¥á¹£Ä• á¹‡a `ploughing' YÄ• jÃ±. [Pres. part. of krÌ¥á¹£Ã¡ti. <-> âˆškrÌ¥á¹£]
P. kisÄ• á¹‡ m. `farmer' (â†• E with -- s -- ); Ku. kisÄ• á¹‡ `industrious'; N. kisÄ• n `farmer'; Or. kisÄ• á¹‡, Bi. Mth. H. kisÄ• n m. `field labourer, cultivator' (â†' M. kisÄ• n m.).
Addenda: krÌ¥á¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- : Garh. kisÄ• á¹‡ `cultivator', Ku. (LSI) kiÅ›Ä• á¹‡.

krÌ¥á¹£Ã- 3448 krÌ¥á¹£Ã- f. `ploughing' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. kasi -- f. `ploughing, agriculture'; NiDoc. kriá¹£ivatra `ploughing and sowing'; Pk. kisi -- f. `ploughing'; Kt. kiá¹£ `ploughing', Wg. kÄ-Ì„á¹£, Dm. kiá¹£; PaÅ¡. kiá¹£ (Å¡?) `cultivated field, crops' IIFL iii 3, 99 (if Å¡ , then < KRÌ¥á¹£YA -- ); Kal. kiá¹£ `ploughing'; Kho. (Lor.) kiÅ¡ (á¹£?) `plough, cultivation' (if Å¡, < KRÌ¥á¹£YA -- ), kiÅ¡Ä« `line' (á¹£?); Sh. kiá¹£Ä«ËŠ f. `line' (â†' á¸Œ. kIá¹£i f. `wrinkle in skin'); B. kasi `line, underlining' (ODBL 318 < *kará¹£ikÄ• -- ); Ko. kaÅ›Ä« f. `cultivation'.

krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 3449 krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ `drawn, ploughed', n. `ploughed land' ÅšBr. [Doubtful whether there is identity or connexion with âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H which largely replaced âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. kaá¹-á¹-ha -- `ploughed', kiá¹-á¹-ha -- `growing corn, cornfield'; Pk. kaá¹-á¹-ha -- `furrowed', kiá¹-á¹-ha -- `ploughed'; -- Gy. wel. kiÅ¡t -- `to be taken for a drive, to ride'?
Ã¡KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , *CATUá¹£KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .

krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- 3450 krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- f. `drawing, ploughing' lex., pl. `men' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. kiá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `pulling'.
*Aá¹…GAKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- .

krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ 3451 krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ `dark blue, black' RV., kÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡aka -- `blackish' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. Nom. prop. esp. of the incarnation of Viá¹£á¹‡u.
1. Pa. kaá¹‡ha -- `dark, black', kiá¹‡ha -- `black, bad'; NiDoc. krisÌ„Ì£a, Ëšaǵa `black', Pk. kaá¹‡ha -- , kiá¹‡ha -- , kasiá¹‡a -- , Ëššaá¹‡a -- , Dm. krinÄ• ËŠ, Tir. kÉ™Ì• gÉ™n, Kal. rumb. kriáº“á¹‡a, urt. krÄ«á¹‡á¸• a, Bshk. kiá¹£in, Tor. kÉ™á¹£É™n, Sv.ká¹£enÄ« f., Phal. kiá¹£Ã-á¹‡u, f. Ëšá¹‡i , Sh. koh. kiá¹‡Å-, K. kreÌ†honu, f. ËšhÃ¼Ã±Ã¼; S. kinu m. `stinking dirt', Ëšno `filthy, stinking'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. kÃ¬nnÃ£Ì„ `ugly'; M. kÄ• nhÄ« f. `smut (attacking grain)'; -- Si. kiá¹‡u `black' prob. â†• Pa.
2. Pk. kaá¹‡ha -- , kiá¹‡ha -- m. `KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a', S. kÄ• no, P. kÄ• nh, B. kÄ• na, Or. Mth. kÄ• nha, Bhoj. kÄ• nhÄ• , Aw. lakh. kaÌƒdhaiyÄ• , H. kÄ• nh, M. kÄ• nhÅ«.
KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡ABHÅ«MA -- , KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡AMALLIKÄ• -- , KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡AMRÌ¥GA -- .
Addenda: krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. ká»‹nno `dirty (of a child)'.

krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡abhÅ«ma 3452 krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡abhÅ«ma m. `black soil' KÄ• Å›.
[KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- , BHÅ«ËŠMI --]
Pk. kaá¹‡habhÅ«ma -- , Ëšbhoì„ma -- m. `black ground'; G. kÄ• hnam f. `black soil, the land between Baroda and Broach'.

3453 krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡amallikÄ• -- , ËšmÄ• lukÄ• -- f. `the plant Ocimum sanctum' lex. [KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- , MALLIKÄ• --]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kiá¹£elmÄ• lÄ« `jasmine', ar. kiá¹£inmÉ”Ìˆ„li.

krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡amrÌ¥ga 3454 krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡amrÌ¥ga m. `black antelope' MBh.
[KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- , MRÌ¥GÃ¡ --]
Si. kelmuva `deer' with dissimilation < *kaá¹‡amËš or poss. < *KÄ• LAMRÌ¥GA -- ; less likely < KÄ• LAMUKHA -- .

krÌ¥á¹£ya 3455 krÌ¥á¹£ya `to be ploughed' KÄ• lid. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
PaÅ¡. kiá¹£ (Å¡?) IIFL iii 3, 99 `cultivated fields, crops'; Kho. (Lor.) kiÅ¡ `plough, cultivation': but if they have á¹£, not Å¡, then < KRÌ¥á¹£Ã- -- ; Sh. (Lor.) kiÅ¡, kÄ«Ëœá¹£ thoiki `to drag, pull, push'.
*krÌ¥á¹£yati `ploughs' see KRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡TI.
Addenda: krÌ¥á¹£ya -- : â€ *CATUá¸¥KRÌ¥á¹£YA -- .
*krÌ¥á¹£yati see KRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡TI Add2.

3456 krÌ¥sarÃ¡ -- , krÌ¥Å›Ëš m. `a dish of sesamum and grain, rice and peas and spices' KauÅ›., krÌ¥sara -- n. MBh., ËšrÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [Cf. *KHÄ“SÄ• RÄ« -- ?]
Pk. kisara -- n. `sesamum with rice and milk, rice and lentils', ËšrÄ•  -- f. `rice and lentils'; Sh. (Lor.) kisÄ«ri `rice and lentils' (< *kirsariÄ• ?).
KRÌ„Ëš1 `scatter': kirÃ¡á¹‡a -- , kirÃ¡ti, kiri -- , kila -- , kÄ«ryatÄ“, *krÌ¥ta -- 3, kÄ“rayati, *kÄ“rita -- , kÄ“lÃ¡yati, *skÄ“rayati; apaskara -- , avakara -- , avakiraá¹‡a -- , avakirati, avaskara -- , avaskirati, Ä• karÃ¡ -- , Ä• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- , Ä• kula -- , utkara -- , *utkarati, utkira -- , Ãºtkirati, *utkrÌ¥ta -- , *utkÄ“ra -- , *utkÄ“rayati, *utkÄ“llati, *utskarati, *upakara -- , upaskara -- 2, nikara -- , nikÄ• rÃ¡ -- , *nikiraá¹‡a -- , *nikirati, parikiraá¹‡a -- , prakara -- , prakiraá¹‡a -- , prÃ¡kirati, prakÄ«rá¹‡a -- , *prakura -- , *prakÄ“rayati, *pratikÄ“layati, praskara -- 2, *praskirati, *praskrÌ¥ta -- , *praskÄ“rayati, prÄ• kÄ• ra -- , vikirati, *vikÄ“rayati, *viyÄ• kula -- , *viá¹£kirati, *viá¹£krÌ¥ta -- , *viá¹£kÄ“rayati, vyatikara -- , vyÄ• kula -- , *vyÄ• skara -- , saá¹• kara -- , saá¹• kÄ• ra -- , sÃ¡á¹• kirati, saá¹• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- , saá¹• kula -- , *saá¹• krÌ¥ta -- 2, samÄ• kula -- ; -- *kujjati, kÃ¡rÄ«á¹£a -- 1, karÄ«á¹£a -- 2?; -- âˆškil, âˆš*sk&rcirclemacr;.
KRÌ„Ëš2 `hurt': *KULATI.
KIÌŠP `prepare': KÃ¡LPA -- , KALPÃ¡YATI, *KALPIYA -- , KALPYA -- ; *UTKIÌŠPTI -- , SAá¹• KALPA -- .

kÄ“kara 3457 kÄ“kara `squinting, cross -- eyed' Mn. (iii 159 as v.l.), Ëšaka -- CÄ• á¹‡., kÄ“dara -- lex. [Connexion with other words for `crooked, squinting' suggested by EWA i 264, in rejecting IE. origin with Lat. caecus etc., is doubtful. But if kÄ“kara -- is deriv. of *kÄ“ka -- < IE. *kaiko IEW 519, there is a parallel formation in *á¸• Ä“VVA -- ~ á¸• Ä“VVARA -- and the same semantic range `one -- eyed -- blind -- squinting' in *Å›RÄ“á¸• A -- . -- See á¹-Ä“raka -- , á¹-agara -- 1, *á¸• Ä“ra -- 1, *á¸• hÄ“ra -- 2, *trÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- , *trÄ“á¸• á¸• ha --]
P. kairÄ• `squinting, cross -- eyed', A. ker, ËšrÄ• , k&etilde;rÄ• , H. M. kairÄ• .

kÄ“kÄ• 3458 kÄ“kÄ• f. `peacock's cry' MBh.
Pk. kekÄ• -- , f.; S. kÄ«ha f. `scream'; H. kehÄ•  m. `peacock'.
kÄ“cuka -- see KÄ“MUKA -- .

kÄ“Ã±cuka 3459 *kÄ“Ã±cuka `worm'. [kiÃ±culaka -- , kiÃ±cilaka -- m. `earthworm' lex.]
A. k&etilde;su, kesu `earthworm', B. k&etilde;cuÄ• , Ëšco, Ëšcui; Or. keÃ±cu, ËšcuÄ• `earthworm, tape -- worm'; H. k&etilde;cuÄ• m. `earthworm'.

kÄ“á¹-á¹-a 3460 *kÄ“á¹-á¹-a `child'. [Cf. *kaá¹-á¹-a -- 2, *kaá¸• á¸• a --]
PaÅ¡. weg. keá¹-alÄ• ËŠ, lagh. kiá¹-Ëš `boy, son'; Shum. kyÄ“á¹-a `boy', Ëšá¹-Ä« `girl'; Ku. keá¹-o `boy, son, puppy, kitten', Ëšá¹-Ä« `daughter'; N. keá¹-o `boy, son', Ëšá¹-i `girl, daughter'; -- Si. keá¹-á¹-u `thin, meagre'?
Cf. OM. kelÄ• `pupil'.
*kÄ“á¸• -- `play' see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
Addenda: *kÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- [Cf. CÄ• á¹-A -- , CÄ“LLA --]: â€ *GURJARAKÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- , â€ *DARIDRAKÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- .

kÄ“á¸• a 3461 *kÄ“á¸• a `stick, twig'.
WPah. bhad. kÃ¨á¹›u `firewood', bhiá¸• . kÃ¨á¹›Ãµ n. pl. `pieces of wood'; Ku. keá¹›o, pl. kyÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `thin stick', N. pÄ• tkerÄ• `leaves and twigs'; Bi. kerÄ• `small bundle of crop given to village artisan at the division'; H. keá¹›Ä• m. `tender twig, sapling'.
Addenda: *kÄ“á¸• a -- `stick'. [Poss. der. from SÃ¡á¹• KIRATI, OP. sakelaá¹‡u `to collect (firewood)'; C. Shackle p. 32 derives the OP. verb from *kÄ“á¸• a --] J.C.W.

kÄ“taka 3462 kÄ“taka m. `the tree Pandanus odoratissimus' MBh., ËškÄ-Ì„ -- f. GÄ«t. [â†• Drav. EWA i 264 with lit.: also cf. Savara keda. In S. it collides with KADALA -- of Austroas. origin.]
Pa. kÄ“takÄ« -- f., Pk. kÄ“aya -- m. `the tree', n. `the flower', kÄ“agÄ« -- f. `the tree', B. keyÄ• , Or. kiÄ• , Si. kÄ“. -- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : P. keuá¹›Ä• m. `P. odoratissimus'; N. k&etilde;warÄ• `a partic. flower', sun -- k&etilde;Ëš `Hedychium gardneriana', dudk&etilde;Ëš `H. coronalium'; B. keoá¹›Ä• `P. odoratissimus', Or.

keuá¹›Ä• `the tree and its essence', H. keuá¹›Ä• , kewrÄ•  m., G. kevá¹›É” m., M. kevá¸• Ä•  m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f.; -- S. keá¹›o, kero, kelo m. `P. odoratissimus' ~ keviá¹›o m. `banana'.
kÄ“dara -- see KÄ“KARA -- .
Addenda: kÄ“taka -- : S.kcch. kair m. `Pandanus o.'.

kÄ“dÄ• ra 3463 kÄ“dÄ• ra m. `field (esp. one under water)' Mn.
Pa. kÄ“dÄ• ra -- m.n. `irrigated field'; Pk. kÄ“Ä• ra -- m., ËšriÄ• <-> f. `field'; L. kiÄ• rÄ• m. `large plot in a field', ËšrÄ« f. `small do.' (khiÄ• rÄ• m. `small bed in irrigated land' X Ká¹£á¸—TRA -- ); P. keÄ• rÄ• , kiÄ• rÄ•  m., ËšrÄ« f. `bed in a field or garden'; Ku. kero, kyÄ• rÄ« `bed of creeping plants etc., ground near a house'; B. keyÄ• ri `flowerbed'; Or. kiÄ• ri `cultivated field (e.g. of sugarcane)'; Bi. kiyÄ• rÄ« `bed formed in a field for irrigation', (Gaya) dhan -- kËš `rice -- land'; Mth. kiyÄ• rÄ• `large garden -- bed', keÌ†Ä• rÄ« `smaller do.', Bhoj. kiyÄ• rÄ«, Aw. lakh. keyÄ• rÄ«; H. kyÄ• r m. `basin made round a tree', keÄ• rÄ«, kiyÄ• Ëš, kyÄ• Ëš f. `plot under cultivation, garden -- bed, bank, hedge'; G. kyÄ• rÉ”, Ëšrá¹›É” m. `plot of ground to keep water in', kyÄ• rÄ«, Ëšrá¹›Ä« f. `small do.', kÄ• rá¹›É” m. `rice plot'.
Addenda: kÄ“dÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kyÄ• r `irrigated paddy field', kc. kyarÉ™k m.; Garh. kyÄ• ri `garden plot', Brj. kiyÄ• rÄ« f.

kÄ“ndu 3464 kÄ“ndu m. `a kind of ebony, Diospyros embryopteris', Ëšuka -- m. `D. glutinosa (yielding a sort of tar)' lex. [Cf. TINDUKA -- , TUMBARA --]
A. kendu `the tree Diospyros tomentosa'; B. kendu `D. embryopteris'; Or. kendu `D. embryopteris, D. glutinosa', H. k&etilde;dÅ« m.

kÄ“muka 3465 kÄ“muka m. `Costus speciosus' lex., `Colocasia antiquorum' Bhpr. [Cf. kÄ“vuka -- m. Car., kÄ“cuka -- m. SuÅ›r., kacu -- m., kacvÄ« -- f. lex., kÄ“lÅ«á¹-a -- m. Npr., also `a kind of potherb' Car.: â†• Drav. EWA i 266]
B. k&etilde;u `Costus speciosus', Or. kaÃ¼kaÃ¼Ä• , H. keuÌƒÄ• , keuÄ• m.
kÄ“mbuka -- see KRÌ¥MUKÃ¡ -- .

kÄ“yÅ«ra 3466 kÄ“yÅ«ra m.n. `bracelet on the upper arm' MBh. [â†• Drav. (cf. esp. Mal. kayyuá¹Ÿa `glove') T. Burrow BSOAS xii 375, EWA i 266]
Pa. kÄ• yÅ«ra -- , Ëšyura -- , v.l. kÄ“yÅ«ra -- n., Pk. kÄ“Å«ra -- m.n., Si. keyura.

3467 *kÄ“rayati `scatters'. 2. kÄ“lÃ¡yati `throws, sends' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. P. kerá¹‡Ä• `to pour, scatter, spread'; N. kernu, kerÄ• unu `to strike out'; H. kerÄ• nÄ• , kirÄ• nÄ• (or der. KIRÃ¡TI) `to sift, winnow'; -- altern. < 2 below: S. keraá¹‡u, kerÄ• iá¹‡u `to throw down'; Bi. Mth. (Tirhut) keÌ†raunÄ« `weeding, hoeing'.
2. P. kalÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to winnow'; N. kelÄ• unu `to sift'; B. kelÄ• na `to strip off, lay bare'; Or. keá¸·Ä• ibÄ• `to sift husks out of fried rice'; Mth. (SBhagalpur) keÌ†launÄ« `hoeing'; H. kilÄ• nÄ• `to winnow'. -- See KIRÃ¡TI.
*kÄ“rÄ• va -- `pea' see KALÄ• YA -- .

kÄ“rita 3468 *kÄ“rita `scattered'. [Pp. of *KÄ“RAYATI. -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
P. kerÄ« f. `kiln dust, pounded bricks'.
ká¸—lati see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
kÄ“lÃ¡yati see *KÄ“RAYATI.
ká¸—li -- see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .

kÄ“vÃ¡rta 3469 kÄ“vÃ¡rta m. `fisherman' VS., kaivarta -- m. Mn., Ëšaka<-> m. R. 2. *kÄ“vÄ• á¹-a -- .
1. Pa. Pk. kÄ“vaá¹-á¹-a -- m., EAÅ›. kevaá¹-a -- ; A. keoá¹- `a class of ÅšÅ«dras in Assam'; B. keoá¹-, keaá¹- `the fisherman caste'; Or. keuá¹-a `a class of fishermen and boatmen'; Mth. kyoá¹- `man of the fisherman caste', Bhoj. k&etilde;waá¹-; H. kewaá¹- m. `fisherman, boatman'; -- X Ká¹£Ä“PA -- : H. khewaá¹-, Ëšá¹-iyÄ• m. `boatman'; G. khevaá¹-, Ëšá¹-iyÉ” m. `helmsman'.
2. Si. kevuá¸·Ä• `fisherman' Geiger GS 17 (ac. to. H Smith JA 1950, 196 replacement of -- á¹-á¹-a -- by -- la --).
KAIVARTÄ«YA -- .
Addenda: kÄ“vÃ¡rta -- . 1. Bi. kewat (á¹-?) `fishing and cultivating caste in Bihar' Risley quoted by Emeneau Sk. bhoÌ„gin -- 116; Brj. kewaá¹-, khewaá¹- m. `boatman, offspring of Ká¹£atriya father and VaiÅ›ya mother'.
2. *kÄ“vÄ• á¹-a -- : Md. keoá¸·u -- kam `fishing'.

ká¸—vala 3470 ká¸—vala `exclusively one's own, alone' RV.
Pa. Pk. kÄ“vala -- `alone, complete', Ëšlaá¹• `only'; KharI. kevala -- `whole'; Kt. kyuÌƒÅ•a `alone', Dm. kyewÃ¡l, PaÅ¡. kÄ“wala, Kal. kalawÄ«ËŠyak, Phal. khilá¸—Ä«; OG. kevalauá¹• `mere', G. kevaá¸·.
*kÄ“vÄ• á¹-a -- `fisherman' see KÄ“VÃ¡RTA -- .
kÄ“vuka -- see KÄ“MUKA -- .
Addenda: ká¸—vala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kyaá¸·I f. `valley (?), level place, ground'?
*kÄ“vÄ• á¹-a -- see KÄ“VÃ¡RTA -- Add2.

ká¸—Å›a 3471 ká¸—Å›a m. `hair of the head' AV. (RV. in cmpd.).
Pa. Pk. kÄ“sa -- m.; Wg. kyeÄ‹, kÄ“Ä‹, keÌ„ÌƒÄ‹, (Ningalam) keÌ„Ìƒs; Kt. keÄ‹ -- wÉ™Ä‹Ä• ÌŠ `dancing boots with goat's hair tassels'; Pr. iÅ¡ -- kiÄ‹ `mustache'; Dm. kyeÌ„ÌƒÄ‹ `hair'; Shum. ky&etilde;s `hair, mane'; Gaw. kheÌ„ÌƒS `hair'; K. kÄ«h, kih f. `the hair pulled out in combing', rÄ• m. kÄ“Å› `hair', á¸• oá¸• . kÄ“; N. kes `hair', B. keÅ›, Or. keÅ›a, Mth. H. kes m.; OG. kesa m. pl., G. keÅ› m. pl. `the hair', M. kes, k&etilde;s m.; Si. kesa `hair', kehÄ“ -- , kÄ“ -- `a single hair'.
Ká¸—Å›YA -- , KAIÅ›YA -- ; KÄ“Å›Ä• GRA -- .
Addenda: ká¸—Å›a -- : Md. kes `pubic hair'.

kÄ“Å›Ä• gra 3472 kÄ“Å›Ä• gra n. `the tip of a hair' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [Ká¸—Å›A -- , Ã¡GRA --]
Si. kesaga `tip of a hair, single hair of the head, hair'.

ká¸—Å›ya 3473 ká¸—Å›ya `being in the hair, suitable for the hair' AV. [Ká¸—Å›A --]
L. kes m. `triturated leaves of indigo used as a hairdye'.

ká¸—sara 3474 ká¸—sara n. `hair (of brow)' VS., `hair' ÅšBr., `mane, filament of lotus and other plants' R., `fibre (of mango)' SuÅ›r.
Pa. kÄ“sara -- in cmpd. `mane', n. `filament of flowers and plants (esp. of the lotus)'; Pk. kÄ“sara -- m.n. `mane of lion etc., filament of flower', m. `the tree Mimusops elengi'; N. kesar `saffron', kesro `a piece cut off a fruit'; H. kesar m. `Crocus sativus, Rottlera tinctoria, Mesua ferrea'; G. kesar n. `saffron'; M. k&etilde;sar n. `any compound flower, a straw, a hair'; Si. kesara `stamens of flowers, hair on body, mane', kesuru `Mimusops elengi'.

KÄ“SARIN -- ; NÄ• GAKÄ“SARA -- .
Addenda: ká¸—sara -- : Md. keheri `animal hair, fur'.

kÄ“sarin 3475 kÄ“sarin `maned', m. `lion' MBh. [Ká¸—SARA --]
Pa. kÄ“sarin -- `maned (of a lion)'; Pk. kÄ“sari -- m. `lion', S. kehari m.;
P. kÄ“har, kehrÄ« m. `lion, tiger' (â†' H. Aw. keharÄ« m. `lion', Mth.
kehari); G. kesrÄ« m. `lion', M. k&etilde;sar m., kesrÄ« m., adj. `stringy
or fibrous (of a mango)'; Si. kesarÄ• `lion'.
*kÄ“suka -- `Butea frondosa' see KIá¹• Å›UKA -- .
kaiá¹• Å›uka -- see KIá¹• Å›UKA -- .

kaiá¸• ikÄ• 3476 *kaiá¸• ikÄ• `a small sheep'. [KÄ• -- , Ä“á¸• A --]
Kho. kÃ©á¸·i `sheep' BelvalkarVol 91, (Lor.) `ewe three or four or more
years old'.

kaitava 3477 kaitava n. `stake in gambling' MBh., `deceit' R., Ëšaka -- n.
`gambling' MBh. [kitavÃ¡ -- m. `gambler' RV., Pa. kitava -- m.]
Pk. kÄ“ava -- n. `fraud', H. kewÄ• m. `deceit, excuse'; -- Pk. kaÃ¯ava -- n.
`fraud' (re -- formed after Sk. kaitava<-> LM 73), M. kaivÄ• á¸• n. `ruse,
trick'.

3477a â€ *kaiá¹‡a -- `worm -- eaten'? [KIá¹‡A -- 2]
A. keá¹‡Ä• (phonet. kena) `(fruit) bored by an insect' AFD 186.

kailÄ• sa 3478 kailÄ• sa m. `a mountain in Himalaya' MBh.
Pa. kÄ“lÄ• sa -- , kÄ“á¸·Ä• Ëš m., Pk. kÄ“lÄ• sa -- m.; Si. keles -- kuá¸·a
`name of a sacred mountain'.

kaivartÄ«ya 3479 kaivartÄ«ya `pertaining to a fisherman' KathÄ• s. [KÄ“VÃ¡RTA
--]
B. keuá¹-e `pertaining to the caste of fishermen', Or. keuá¹-iÄ• .

kaiÅ›ya 3480 kaiÅ›ya n. `hair' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ká¸—Å›A --]
S. kesu m. `a hair', P. kes m. `the hair': more prob. â†• Sk. kÄ“Å›a -- or
H. kes.

ká¹“ka 3481 ká¹“ka m. `wolf' R., koÌ„kaá¸• a -- m. `fox' lex. [Perh. in
ká¹“kayÄ• tu -- m. RV. (EWA i 268 with lit.) and in AV. `a kind of noxious
parasitical animal', cf. same double meaning in N. bauÌƒso < VRÌ¥KADAá¹• Å›A
--]
Pa. koÌ„ka -- m. `wolf', Pk. koÌ„a -- m.; Kho. kog `wild dog' (early â†'
Wkh. kik?), Sh. (Lor.) koÌ„Ìƒ.
*KOÌ„KÄ• á¹…GA -- .

koÌ„kÄ• á¹…ga 3482 *koÌ„kÄ• á¹…ga `having a wolf's body'. [Ká¹“KA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA
-- 1]
A. kuwÄ• á¹… `wolf'.

koÌ„kilÃ¡ 3483 koÌ„kilÃ¡1 m. `the Indian cuckoo Cuculus indicus', ËšlÄ• <->
f. MBh. [Among NIA. forms those of S. Or. Mth. Bhoj. Aw. G. apparently,
unless borrowed, are < -- illa -- : all others, except M., may be < -- illa
--]
Pa. koÌ„kila -- m., Pk. koÌ„ila -- m., ËšlÄ• -- f., S. koila f., P. WPah.
bhal. koil f., N. koili, A. kuli, MB. kuila, Or. koili, Mth. koil, f. Ëšli,
Bhoj. koili, OAw. koila, H. koil, koÄ«l, koyal f., G. kÉ”yal, Ëšlá¹›Ä« f.,
M. koÄ«á¸·, ËšÄ«l, koyÄ• á¸· f., Si. kovulÄ• m., kevilÄ« f.
KOÌ„KILÄ• Ká¹£A -- .
Addenda: koÌ„kila -- 1: Md. koveli `a partic. bird (with the cry kohoÌ„)'.

koÌ„kila 3484 koÌ„kila2 m. `lighted coal, charcoal' lex. [PMWS 47
sanskritized from MIA. koÌ„ila -- â†• Proto -- muá¹‡á¸• a *ko(y)ila = Sant.
kuilaÌ£ `black': all NIA. forms must or may rest on *koÌ„illa --]
Pk. koÌ„ilÄ• -- f., kolla -- m.n. `burning charcoal'; S. koilo m. `dead
coal', pl. `charcoal', L. koilÄ• f. (?), kolÄ• m., P. koilÄ• , kolÄ• m., Ku.
kwelo, N. koilÄ• , B. kayalÄ• , Or. koilÄ• , Bi. koelÄ• , Mth. H. koilÄ• m.,
Marw. koilo m., G. kÉ”yalÉ” m.

Addenda: koÌ„kila -- 2: S.kcch. koylo m. `coal'; WPah.kc. koilo m.

3485 koÌ„kilÄ• ká¹£a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `plant with a dark, blackcentred flower, Capparis spinosa or Asteracantha longifolia or Barleria l.' lex.
[Cf. koÌ„kilanayana -- m. `id.'. -- koÌ„kila -- 1, Ã¡ká¹£i --]
Pk. koÌ„ilacchaya -- m. `name of a plant'; Mth. koilakhÄ• `name of a herb' ABORI xxi 108.

koÌ„kka 3486 *koÌ„kka `nail'. [â†' Par. kÅ«k IIFL i 265]
Pk. kokkÄ• sa -- m. `the name of a carpenter'; Ash. koÌ„kÄ• ËŠ `nail, peg', Wg. (Lumsden) "kokhchu", PaÅ¡. koÌ„kÅ«ËŠ; S. koko m. `small nail, pin', kokaá¹‡u `to tack, stitch together', koka f. `stitch'; L. kokÄ• m. `hobnail, tack'; P. kokÄ• m. `a very small nail', kok f. `basting'; N. kokai kÃ£Ì„á¹-i `nails'; H. kokÄ• m. `tack, nail, thorn, spike of plaintain, bud'; M. kÃµkÄ• m. `spike of plaintain'; Si. kokka, pl. koku `hook', keki `hook for picking fruit' < *kokkiÄ• .

koÌ„á¹…kaá¹‡a 3487 koÌ„á¹…kaá¹‡a m. `name of a people on the western shore of the Deccan' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. Hariv.
Pk. koá¹• kaá¹‡a -- , kuá¹• Ëš m., koá¹• kaá¹‡aga -- adj.; G. kÉ"Ìƒká¹‡Ä« `of the province of Konkan'; M. kÃµkaá¹‡, kokËš n. `the country', kÃµká¹‡Ä« adj.

3488 *koÌ„cayati `contracts' [saá¹• koÌ„cayati MBh. -- âˆšKUC]
S. koiá¹‡u `to draw in (the belly), save, economize', koa f. `economy'.

koÌ„cc 3489 *koÌ„cc `thrust, pierce, dig'.
Wg. Kt. kuÄ• -- `to dig', Pr. kuÄ• É™ -- , Dm. koÌ„Ä• -- , PaÅ¡. kÄ"Ä• i -- IIFL iii 3, 88, Kal. koÌ„Ä• -- ; P. kucalnÄ• `to bruise, crush', kucrÄ• `broken to pieces'; Ku. kocá¹‡o `to penetrate'; N. kocnu `to thrust, force into', kocÄ• rnu `to thrust', kucelnu `to stir up'; H. kocnÄ• , kÅ«Ë˜cËš, kÃµcËš, kuÌ„Ìƒ cËš `to pierce, rip'; G. kocvuÌƒ `to pierce', kocruÌƒ `having holes'. -- Prob. separate from Dm. kuÄ• Ä• y -- `to scratch oneself'; PaÅ¡. kuÄ• eyÄ• `itch'; Kal. kuÄ• h -- `to scratch', Kho. kucÌ£Ä"i -- , Gaw. kuÄ‹a -- NTS xii 172.
Addenda: *koÌ„cc -- : cf. *KUCYATÄ".

koÌ„java 3490 *koÌ„java `fleecy cloth'.
Pa. koÌ„java -- m. `rug or cover with long hair, fleecy counterpane'; Pk.

koÌ„yavaya -- m. `coverlet made of cloth stuffed with cotton -- wool'; Si. konÌ†du `made of goat's hair' EGS 50.
Addenda: *koÌ„java -- , cf. kaucapaka -- m.n. `kind of rug' ArthaÅ›.

3491 ká¹“ jÄ• nÄ• ti `who knows?' [kÃ¡ -- 2, jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti]
Ku. kwÄ• á¹‡i `perhaps'; N. kune, Ëšni, emph. kunni `I don't know'.
*koÌ„Ã±cikÄ• -- `key' see KUÃ±CIKÄ• -- 1.
koÌ„á¹-a -- 1 `fort' see KOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1.

koÌ„á¹-a 3492 *koÌ„á¹-a2 `breaking'. [âˆšKUá¹-2]
Bi. asÄ• á¹›hÄ« kor `hoeing of sugarcane in June -- July'; -- Or. koá¹›i `spade' < *koÌ„á¹-ikÄ• -- .

koÌ„á¹-a 3493 koÌ„á¹-a3 m. `hut, shed' lex. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 95: cf. KUá¹-Ä« --]
G. kÉ”á¹›i f. `cowpen'.
*koÌ„á¹-a -- 4 `pot' see KUá¹-A -- 1.

koÌ„á¹-ana 3494 *koÌ„á¹-ana `breaking'. [âˆšKUá¹-2]
Bi. (Gaya) koá¹›an, (SMunger) koá¹›nÄ« `ploughing of millet when one foot high', (Camparan) koran `hoeing'; Mth. (SBhagalpur) koá¹›an `digging'.

3495 koÌ„á¹-Ã¡yatÄ“ `breaks' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. prakuá¹-ya `having cut into small pieces' MBh., Pa. Ä• koÌ„á¹-Ä“ti `breaks, beats down, stamps'. -- âˆšKUá¹-2]
K. kÅ«run `to gouge out, extract (an eye, kernel of walnut, etc.)'; N. kornu `to tear, scratch, comb'; A. koriba `to hoe'; B. koá¹›Ä• `to dig, bore through, pierce'; Bi. koá¹›ab `to dig, cut through (e.g. a field embankment to let out flood water)'; H. koá¹›nÄ• , kornÄ• `to dig up, scrape out, carve'; Si. koá¸·anavÄ• `to press, flatten, smooth' Geiger BSOS viii 556, koá¸·avanavÄ• `to beat down, stamp'. -- Deriv. A. korokiba `to scoop out'.
-- Forms with -- r -- alternatively < *KOÌ„RATI.
Addenda: koÌ„á¹-Ã¡yatÄ“: -- intr. OP. kuá¹›aá¹‡u `wither, dry up', P. kuá¹›nÄ• (cf. kuá¹- -- , kuá¹‡á¸• -- `burn' DhÄ• tup.?).

koÌ„á¹-arÃ¡ 3496 koÌ„á¹-arÃ¡ n. `hollow of a tree' MBh., `cave, cavity' BhP. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 376: supported by variety of initial (k -- , kh --) and medial consonants (-- á¹- -- , -- á¹-á¹- -- , -- l --) in NIA.]

Pk. koÌ„á¸• ara -- , koÌ„laËš, koÌ„á¹-aËš, koá¹-á¹-aËš n. `hole, hollow'; Or. koraá¹›a `hollow in a tree, cave, hole'; H. (X *KHOÌ„LA -- 2) khoá¸• ar m. `pit, hollow in a tree', khoá¹›rÄ• m.; Si. kovuá¸·a `rotten tree' (< *koÌ„á¸·alla -- with H. Smith JA 1950, 197, but not < Pa. koÌ„á¸·Ä• pa --).

ká¹“á¹-i 3497 ká¹“á¹-i1 `curved end of bow, edge, point of sword' MBh. [âˆšKUá¹-1]
Pa. koÌ„á¹-i -- f. `summit'; Pk. koÌ„á¸• i -- f. `tip of bow, tip, point'; S. koá¹›i f. `pegs in the ground in two rows on which the thread is passed back and forth in preparing the warp'; H. kor f. `tip, point', ËšrÄ« f. `division, branch, class'; Si. keá¸·a `end'.
*KOÌ„á¹-IPRÄ• PTA -- .
Addenda: koÌ„á¹-i -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. koÌ„á¹› f. (obl. -- I) `the side nearest to the hill -- slope of a terraced field'; Md. koá¸·u `end', koá¸·u -- fas (+ *PAÅ›CA --) `stern'.

koÌ„á¹-i 3498 koÌ„á¹-i2 f. `10,000,000' Mn. [Separate from Ká¹“á¹-I -- 1: â†• Austro -- as. EWA i 270 with lit.]
Pa. koÌ„á¹-i -- f., Pk. koÌ„á¸• i -- , OB. OG. koá¸• i f., Si. keá¸·a; -- hypersanskritism with kr -- : K. koÌ†roÌ„r, S. kiroá¹›i, P. kroá¹›, B. kroá¹›, H. kroá¹›, kirËš, karËš (â†’ N. karoá¹›); OMarw. kiroá¹›a `crore', Ëšá¹›Ä« `worth a crore'; G. karoá¹›.

koÌ„á¹-iprÄ• pta 3499 *koÌ„á¹-iprÄ• pta `having reached the top'. [ká¹“á¹-i -- 1, prÄ• ËŠpta --]
Pa. koÌ„á¹-ippatta -- `perfected', Si. keá¸·apat Geiger EGS 49, but prob. Si. cmpd. after Pa.

koÌ„á¹-á¹-a 3500 koÌ„á¹-á¹-a1 m. (n. lex.) `fort' KathÄ• s., koÌ„á¹-a -- 1 m. VÄ• stuv.
AÅ›. sn. koá¹-a -- `fort, fortified town', Pk. koá¹-á¹-a -- , kuá¹-Ëš n.; Kt. kuá¹- `tower (?)' NTS xii 174; Dm. koÌ„á¹- `tower',

Kal. koÌ„á¹-; Sh. gil. koÌ„á¹- m. `fort' (â†’ á¸Œ. koÌ„á¹- m.), koh. pales. koÌ„á¹- m. `village'; K. kÅ«á¹-h, dat. kÅ«á¹-as m. `fort', S. koá¹-u m., L. koá¹- m.; P. koá¹- m. `fort, mud bank round a village or field'; A. kÃµá¹-h `stockade, palisade'; B. koá¹-, kuá¹- `fort', Or. koá¹-a, kuá¹-a, H. Marw. koá¹- m.; G. koá¹- m. `fort, rampart'; M. koá¹-, koá¹-h m. `fort', Si. koá¹-uva (Geiger EGS 50 < KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAKA --).
KOÌ„á¹-á¹-APÄ• LA -- .
*koÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `breaking' see KUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*koÌ„á¹-á¹-ana -- `breaking' see KUá¹-á¹-ANA -- .
Addenda: koÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1: A. kÃµá¹-h `fort' and other lggs. with aspirate and meaning `fort' perh. X Ká¹“á¹£á¹-HA -- 2 Add2 (AFD 206).
koÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 2 see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2 Add2.

koÌ„á¹-á¹-apÄ• la 3501 koÌ„á¹-á¹-apÄ• la m. `commander of a fort' PaÃ±cat. [koÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1, pÄ• la --]
Pk. koá¹-á¹-avÄ• la -- , kuá¹-Ëš m. `police officer'; K. kuá¹-awÄ• l m. `captain of a fort, chief of police, city magistrate'; S. koá¹-Ä• ru m. `district officer who watches crops, police officer'; L. kuá¹-vÄ• l m. `a kind of village constable'; WPah. bhal. kuá¹-wÄ• l m. `hon. title of a á¹¬hakkur'; B. koá¹-Ä• l `watchman, constable' (ODBL 329 < *koÌ„á¹£á¹-hapÄ• la --); Or. kaá¹-uÄ• á¸·a `town policeman'; H. koá¹-wÄ• r, ËšwÄ• l m. `police officer' (â†’ L. koá¹-vÄ• l m., S. koá¹-vÄ• lu m.), G. koá¹-vÄ• á¸· m.
*koÌ„á¹-á¹-ayati `cuts, breaks' see KUá¹-á¹-Ã¡YATI.
*koÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `Costus speciosus' see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 1.
*koÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 2 `leprosy' see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2.
koÌ„á¹-ha -- `a kind of leprosy' see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2.

koÌ„á¸• amba 3502 *koÌ„á¸• amba `pot'. [â†• Drav. see KUá¹-A -- 1]
Pa. koÌ„á¸·amba -- m. `pot'; Pk. koÌ„laá¹• ba -- m. `dish' (cf. kollara -- m.); Niá¹…g. koÌ„á¹›má¹“ `pitcher'; M. koá¸·aÌƒb&etilde; n. `pot with large opening'.

koÌ„á¸• i 3503 *koÌ„á¸• i `a score, twenty'. [J. Przyluski RoczOrj iv 231 â†•

Austro -- as. (Mahle kuri, Birhar kuá¹›i, Kharia kori, Juang koá¸• i: prob. same as word for `man', i.e. `20 fingers') whence â†’ Drav. (Kurukh kÅ«rÄ«, Malto koá¹›i, Kui koÌ„á¸• e)]
K. kuri f. `a score', S. P. koá¹›Ä« f. (PhonPj 118 < ká¹“á¹-i -- 1), N. kori, A. kuri, B. kuá¹›i, Or. koá¹›i, H. koá¹›Ä« f., G. kuÌƒá¸• Ä« f., M. koá¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« f.
*koÌ„á¸• á¸• -- `dig' see *KHOÌ„DD -- .
Addenda: *koÌ„á¸• i -- : S.kcch. koá¸• Ä« `20'.

koÌ„á¹‡a 3504 koÌ„á¹‡a m. `corner, angle' MBh. [Cf. KUá¹‡I -- , *KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2: â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xi 341]
Pa. koÌ„á¹‡a -- m., Pk. koÌ„á¹‡a -- , Ëšaga -- , m.n. `corner, part of a house'; Sh. (Lor.) kunÄ«ËŠ `corner', K. kÅ«n m., P. koá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , kÅ«á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• m., WPah. bhal. koÌ„á¹‡i f., cam. kÅ«á¹‡Ä• m., Ku. kuá¹‡o, pl. kwÄ• á¹‡Ä• , gng. kuÌƒ&rtodtilde;, N. kunu, A. koá¹‡, B. koá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , Or. koá¹‡a, kuá¹‡a; Bi. kon, ËšnÄ«, konÄ• -- konÄ« `ploughing from corner to corner'; Mth. koniyÄ• `low wall round three sides of winnowing basket'; Bhoj. koÌ„n `corner', H. kon, ËšnÄ• m., G. kÉ”á¹‡ m. (X *khuá¹‡á¹-a -- 2 in kÄ• á¹- -- khuá¹‡ = -- koá¹‡ m. `right angle'), M. koá¹‡ m., Si. kona; -- Pk. koá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `corner of a house' (< koÌ„á¹‡a -- as tella -- < TAILÃ¡ -- ?); M. kon m. `corner', ËšnÄ• , ËšnyÄ• m. `cornerstone' (prob., despite LM 139, koá¹‡, not kon, is borrowed).
*KOÌ„á¹‡AKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *KOÌ„á¹‡ASÄ«TÄ• -- ; CATUá¹£KOÌ„á¹‡A -- , á¹£Aá¹-KOÌ„á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: koÌ„á¹‡a -- : S.kcch. khÅ«á¹‡o m. `corner', WPah.ká¹-g. kvá¹‡É” m., kc. kvá¹‡e f., J. koá¹‡Ä• m., Garh. koÌ„á¹‡Å«.

koÌ„á¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 3505 *koÌ„á¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `corner wood'. [KOÌ„á¹‡A -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
B. konÄ• á¹-h `a piece of bamboo or wood bound on the hips of a roof to close the thatch at each corner'.

koÌ„á¹‡asÄ«tÄ• 3506 *koÌ„á¹‡asÄ«tÄ• `furrow from corner to corner'. [KOÌ„á¹‡A -- , SÄ«ËŠTÄ• --]
Bi. koÌ†nsÄ«, ËšsiyÄ• `ploughing from corner to corner', Mth. koÌ†nsiyÄ• .

koÌ„á¹‡á¹-a 3507 *koÌ„á¹‡á¹-a `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pa. koá¹‡á¹-a -- m. `man of dirty habits'.

koÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha 3508 *koÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pa. koá¹‡á¹-ha -- `crippled'; Pk. koá¹• á¹-ha -- `slow, stupid'; PaÅ¡.
koÌ„á¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ `bald', Kal. rumb. koÌ„á¹‡á¸• a `hornless'.
*koÌ„á¹‡á¸• ala -- `ring' see KUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- 1.

koÌ„ta 3509 *koÌ„ta `garlic'.
Kt. kÅ« `edible garlic, chive'; Dm. kuwÅ•Ã©i, kuwÃ©Å•i `name of a plant, garlic (?)' NTS xii 175; Kal. koÌ„la `edible garlic'.

koÌ„ttha 3510 *koÌ„ttha `belly'. [Cf. *KOÌ„TTHALA -- , Ká¹“á¹£á¹-HA -- 1?]
Pk. kottha -- `pertaining to the belly'; Or. kothÄ• `corpulent', kothala, ËšthÄ• á¸·a `pot -- bellied'; -- X *GOÌ„DDA<-> in kodÄ• , ËšdÄ• á¸·iÄ• `id.'?

koÌ„tthala 3511 *koÌ„tthala `bag'. [Cf. *KOÌ„TTHA --]
Pa. kotthalÄ« -- f. `sack (?)'; Pk. kotthala -- m. `bag, grainstore' (koÌ„ha -- m. `bag' < *koÌ„tha?); K. koÌ†thul, Ëšlu m. `large bag or parcel', kothÃ¼ jÃ¼ f. `small do.'; S. kothirÄ« f. `bag'; Ku. kuthlo `large bag, sack'; B. kÅ«thlÄ« `satchel, wallet'; Or. kuthaá¸·i, Ëšthuá¸·i, kothaá¸·i, Ëšthiá¸·i `wallet, pouch'; H. kothlÄ• m. `bag, sack, stomach (see *KOÌ„TTHA --)', ËšlÄ« f. `purse'; G. kothá¸·É” m. `large bag', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `purse, scrotum'; M. kothá¸·Ä• m. `large sack, chamber of stomach (= peá¹-Ä• Ä‹Ä• kËš)', Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `sack', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `small sack'; -- X GOÌ„á¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- : S. gÌ othirÄ« f. `bag', L. gutthlÄ• m.

koÌ„tr 3512 *koÌ„tr `dig'. 2. *khoÌ„tr -- . [See list s.v. *KHOÌ„DD -- and âˆš*KHUá¹-1]
1. G. kotarvuÌƒ `to dig, carve', kotar n. `cave, den'; -- N. kotranu `to scratch' < *koÌ„traá¸• -- ?
2. S. khoá¹-ranu `to dig, carve'; L. poá¹-h. khotará¹‡Ä• `to poke about' (X KHÃ¡NATI in khanotará¹‡Ä• `to poke, dig up with any small instrument'), awÄ• á¹‡. khoÌ„truá¹‡ `to scratch, dig', G. khotarvuÌƒ `to dig, scratch', khotará¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `old errors raked up'; -- N. khotar `burnt sediment of milk' < *khotraá¸• -- .
Addenda: *koÌ„tr -- . 2. *khoÌ„tr -- : S.kcch. khotará¹‡Å« `to scratch (for itching)', P. khoá¹-nÄ• `to dig, scratch, poke'.

koÌ„tha 3513 koÌ„tha m. `putrefaction' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKUTH]

Pk. koÌ„ha -- m.; G. kÉ”h, kÉ”hÉ”, kÉ” m.f. `decay'.

3514 koÌ„thati, absol. ËšthitvÄ• Vop. `rots'. [âˆšKUTH]
G. kÉ”hvuÌƒ, kÉ”hÉ”vuÌƒ, kÉ”vuÌƒ `to rot'.
*koÌ„ddÄ• la -- `mattock' see KUDDÄ• LA -- 1.

koÌ„drava 3515 koÌ„drava m. `Paspalum scrobiculatum (a grain eaten by the poor)' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. BHSk. [Cf. koÌ„radÅ«á¹£a<-> m. `id.' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. KÄ• tyÅšr., Pa. kudrÅ«sa -- , Ëšaka -- m., Pk. koÌ„dÅ«saga -- , koÌ„á¸• Å«Ëš m. E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 577]
Pk. koddava -- , kudËš m., K. kuduru m., S. koá¸• riá¹›Ä« f., P. kodrÄ• m. (kodÄ• , ËšdÃµ m. â†• H.), WPah. koá¸• á¸·o m.; Ku. kodo `a small edible grain'; N. kodo `Eleusine indica'; B. kodo `P. scrobiculatum', Or. kodua; Bi. kodo `P. frumentaceum', ËšdaÄ« `a smaller variety'; Mth. kodo `P. scorbiculatum', H. kodo, ËšdÃµ, Ëšdaw m., ËšdaÄ« f. (kodrÄ• m. â†• P.), G. kodrÄ• m. pl. `the grain', ËšdrÄ« f. `the grain separated from the chaff' (â†’ M. kodrÅ« m.).
koÌ„nÄ• laka -- see KUá¹‡Ä• LA -- .
Addenda: koÌ„drava -- : WPah.kc. kodo m. `certain coarse grain', ká¹-g. kodrÉ” m. â†• P.
â€ *KOÌ„DRAVAPIá¹£á¹-A -- .

3515a â€ *koÌ„dravapiá¹£á¹-a -- `flour of Paspalum scrobiculatum'. [KOÌ„DRAVA -- , PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
WPah.kc. kodá¹-ho, kÉ™dIá¹-á¹-ho, ká¹-g. kÉ™drÃ-á¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `flour of this grain', J. kdiá¹-hÄ• m.

koÌ„pa 3516 koÌ„pa m. `anger' MBh. [âˆšKUP]
Pa. koÌ„pa -- m., Pk. koÌ„va -- , koÌ„a -- , Si. kov, koÌ„ (Geiger EGS 51 wrongly < krá¹“dha --).

3517 koÌ„ 'paraá¸¥ nom. sg. m. `who else?' [kÃ¡ -- 2, Ã¡para --]
Dm. kuraÃ¯ `who?', Shum. karÃ¤ËŠ, Gaw. kara, Kal. kÅ«ra, kuËš, L. awÄ• á¹‡. koÌ„r.

3518 koÌ„ 'pi `someone'. [kÃ¡ -- 2, Ã¡pi]
Pk. koÌ„vi; B. keu `anyone' ODBL 327 < *kÄ“ vi. -- See KÃ¡Å›CID.

koÌ„ppara 3519 *koÌ„ppara `coconut, skull'. [Cf. *KHOÌ„PPA -- 1]
Bshk. koÌ„par `top of head'; S. kopiro m. `coconut', ËšrÄ« f. `skull'; L. koÌ„par m. `a large head', koÌ„prÄ« f. `skull, crown of head'; N. koparÄ• `pan (usu. brass)'; Or. koparÄ• `a skull -- like earthen vessel'; G. kopruÌƒ n. `coconut' (á¹-opruÌƒ n. `id.' orig. an echo word of the type B. ghoá¹›Ä• -- á¹-oá¹›Ä• ODBL 176); M. koprÄ• m. `small iron pot'.
Addenda: *koÌ„ppara -- : Pk. kuppara -- m. `skull' (see KARPARA --).

3520 *koÌ„pyatÄ“ `is made angry'. [Pass. of koÌ„pÃ¡yati `shakes' RV., `makes angry' MBh. -- âˆšKUP]
Pk. koppaÃ¯ `is angry', Or. kopibÄ• , OAw. kopaÃ¯.

koÌ„pha 3521 *koÌ„pha `lump, hill'. [< &capamacr;r. *kaupha -- , Av. kaofa -- , OPers. kaufa -- `mountain'.]
Pr. kÅ« `high mountain', Kt. kÅ« `hump' NTS xv 260.

koÌ„bb 3522 *koÌ„bb `strike'. 2. *koÌ„mb -- . [Cf. *COÌ„BB --]
1. S. koá¸‡aá¹‡u `to beat ground level', koá¸‡o m. `rammer'; P. kobÄ• m. `wooden or iron beater for leather'; A. kob `blow with a striking or cutting instrument', kobÄ• iba `to strike, whip'; Or. kobÄ• `wooden rammer', kobÄ• -- kobÄ« `mutual beating'; M. kubalá¹‡&etilde; `to beat'; -- B. kopÄ• na `to strike, dig, cut, chop' X copÄ• na -- < *COÌ„PP -- .
2. M. kÃµbá¹‡&etilde;, komá¹‡&etilde; `to thump, thrust, force in, cram in'.
Addenda: *koÌ„bb -- . 2. *koÌ„mb -- : Ko. khombtÄ• `thrusts'.

koÌ„malÃ¡ 3523 koÌ„malÃ¡ `tender, soft' R.
Pa. Pk. koÌ„mala -- , Gy. eur. kovlo, á¸Œ. komvla, Dm. koÌ„mala, Woá¹-. koÌ„mÃ¡l, Gaw. koÌ„mal*l, Bshk. ká¹“mal, f. Ëšmil, Tor. kamal, f. kemel,

Chil. kuholo, Gau. kÃ£Ì„wal, Sv. koÌˆÌ„Ì£mala, Phal. koÌ„mÄ• ËŠlu, K. kumolu, S. kuÌƒaro, L. kÅ«lÄ• , P. kuÌ„ÌƒlÄ• , kÅ«lÄ• , kÅ«lá¹›Ä• , Ku. kauÌƒlo, gng. kÉ”Ì„Ëœw, N. kauÌƒlo > kamlo, A. kumlÄ«yÄ• , MB. kÃµala ODBL 520; Or. kohaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• , kaaÌƒá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `soft, tender, young', Ëšá¸·iÄ• `softish'; OAw. koá¹• varÄ« f. `delicate'; H. kÃµwar `soft', G. komaá¸·, kumá¸·uÌƒ, M. kÃµvá¸·Ä• , kovËš; Si. komala `soft', (SigGr) komuá¸· `charming, coquettish'. -- X NÃ¡VA -- 1 in A. nomal, numaliyÄ• `born late in the season'.
SUKOÌ„MALA -- .
Addenda: koÌ„mala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ”ÌƒÉ¸·É” `soft'.
*koÌ„mb -- see *KOÌ„BB -- Add2.

koÌ„mh 3524 *koÌ„mh `wither'. 2. *kurumm -- .
1. Pk. kummaá¹‡a -- , kuimÄ• á¹‡a -- `withered'; S. kÅ«mÄ• ijaá¹‡u, ËšmÄ• á¹-ijaá¹‡u, pp. ËšmÄ• á¹‡o `to wither', L. kumÄ• vaá¹‡, pp. ËšmÄ• á¹‡a, P. kumlÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , kamËš; N. kumhlÄ• unu, kumlËš `to fade, wither', OAw. kuá¹• bhilÄ• i, H. kumhlÄ• nÄ• , kumbhilËš, kumbhlËš; M. kÃµbá¹‡&etilde;, komá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšmeá¹‡&etilde;, ËšmejÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, ËšmajÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, ËšmÄ• iá¹‡&etilde;, ËšmÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšmalá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. kurumÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `withering'; L. kurmÄ• vaá¹‡, pp. ËšmÄ• á¹‡a `to wither'; G. karmÄ• vuÌƒ, pp. ËšmÄ• yuÌƒ `to fade, wither, pine away'.

koÌ„ya 3525 *koÌ„ya `inside of fruit'.
N. koyo `stone or kernel of fruit'; H. koyÄ• m. `pulp of jackfruit'; M. koy f., koyaÌƒá¸• Ä• m. `mango stone', koyÄ• á¸· `having a fully formed kernel (of a mango)'.

koÌ„ra 3526 *koÌ„ra `fresh, new, unused'.
K. koÌ„ra `brand new, unused, unwashed'; S. koro `new, unwashed, blank'; L. korÄ• `fresh, unused (of a pot), simple, stupid'; P. korÄ• `new (of a pot), unbleached, unwashed, untaught'; Ku. koro `unused, dry, rough'; N. koro `raw'; B. korÄ• `rough, uncleaned, unbleached'; Or. korÄ• `new (of cloth), unbleached', kËš lugÄ• `unbleached calico'; H. korÄ• `new, unhandled, unwashed, simple, poor'; G. koruÌƒ `new, unwashed, unused'; M. korÄ• `new, just made, unused'.
Addenda: *koÌ„ra -- [â†• Drav. see KUá¸• MALÃ¡ -- Add2]
S.kcch. koro `blank', WPah.ká¹-g. ká¹“rÉ” `straight' (Him.I 23 why á¹“?), J. korÄ• `plain, unused', OP. nikoru `quite pure' (+ intensive â€ NIá¹£ --).

koÌ„raka 3527 koÌ„raka m.n. `bud' R. [â†•  Drav. (Tam. kuá¹Ÿai `sprout', Kui koÌ„á¹›u `bud') EWA i 272]
Pa. koÌ„raka -- m.n. `bud, sheath'; Pk. koÌ„raya -- , Ëšrava<-> m.n. `bud'; Si. kuru `bud, tender leaves'.
Addenda: koÌ„raka -- [â†• Drav. see KUá¸• MALÃ¡ -- Add2]

koÌ„raá¸• a 3528 *koÌ„raá¸• a `whip'. [âˆš*KUR?]
P. koraá¹›Ä• , koá¹›Ä• m. `whip', N. korrÄ• (koraá¹›Ä• â†• H.), B. koá¹›Ä• , Or. koraá¹›Ä• , koá¹›Ä• , kuá¹›Ä• , H. kolá¹›Ä• , koá¹›á¹›Ä• , koá¹›Ä• m., G. kÉ”rá¹›É”, koyá¹›É”, kÉ”á¸• á¸• É” m., M. korá¸• Ä• m.

koÌ„raá¹‡Ä«ya 3529 *koÌ„raá¹‡Ä«ya `to be scraped'. [âˆš*KUR]
Ku. kornÄ« `dried portion of food stuck to a pot'; -- N. kurÄ• uni `id., milk boiled till nearly solid' < *koÌ„rÄ• paá¹‡Ä«ya -- ?

3530 *koÌ„rati `scrapes', koÌ„rita -- `scraped out of the ground' Bhpr., `pounded' W. [âˆš*KUR]
á¸Œ. koroina `to dig'; Wg. koÌ„ri -- `to bite', krÃ¶ -- `to chew'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. koÌ„r -- , gul. kÅ«r -- `to dig'; S. koraá¹‡u `to scrape or scoop out'; P. kornÄ•  `to dig, excavate, cut'; B. korÄ• , kurÄ• `to scrape, grate, scratch out, powder, gnaw'; Or. koribÄ•  , kurËš `to scrape, rasp, comb'; H. kornÄ• `to dig or scrape or scoop out'; G. korvuÌƒ `to scoop, carve, bore a hole'; M. korá¹‡&etilde; `to scoop, engrave, cut gradually off'; -- altern. < KOÌ„á¹-Ã¡YATÄ“: N. kornu `to scratch, tear, comb'; A. koriba `to hoe', korokiba `to scoop out'. <-> With expressive redup. H. kakornÄ• `to scrape'.
Addenda: *koÌ„rati: S.kcch. korá¹‡Å« `to bore (a hole)'; WPah.ká¹-g. kornÃµ `to bore, drill', kurnÃµ `to be bored'.
koÌ„la -- see KROÌ„á¸• Ã¡ -- Add2.

koÌ„rÄ• 3531 *koÌ„rÄ• f. `edge, side, direction'.
S. kora f. `edge, binding, tape'; P. kor f. `edge, hangnail'; Mth. kor `boundary'; H. kor f. `edge, tip' (in latter sense prob. < Ká¹“á¹-I -- 1); G. kor f. `edge, direction'; M. kor f. `side, direction'.

koÌ„la 3532 koÌ„la1 m. `name of a degraded tribe' Hariv.
Pk. koÌ„la -- m.; B. kol `name of a Muá¹‡á¸• Ä• tribe'.
koÌ„lÃ¡ -- 2 `breast' see KROÌ„á¸• Ã¡ -- .

koÌ„la -- 3 `jujube' see KÃºVALA -- .

koÌ„la 3533 *koÌ„la4 `curved, crooked'. [Cf. kaula -- m. `worshipper of Åšakti according to left -- hand ritual', khoÌ„la -- 3 `lame' s.v. KHOÌ„RA -- 1. Prob. < *kaura -- (IE. *qou -- lo -- cf. WP i 371?) in Khot. kÅ«ra -- `crooked' BSOS ix 72 and poss. Sk. koÌ„ra -- m. `movable joint' SuÅ›r.]
Ash. ká¹“lÉ™ `curved, crooked'; Dm. koÌ„la `crooked', Tir. ká¹“olÉ™; PaÅ¡. koÌ„lÄ• ËŠ `curved, crooked', Shum. kolÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¹-a; Kho. koli `crooked', (Lor.) also `lefthand, left'; Bshk. koÌ„l `crooked', Tor. koÌ„l (Grierson Tor 161 < kuá¹-ila -- : rejected by Morgenstierne AO xii 181), Phal. kÅ«ulo; Sh. koÌ„lá¹· `curved, crooked'.
koÌ„laka -- see KAKKOÌ„LA -- .

koÌ„lÄ• ËŠhala 3534 koÌ„lÄ• ËŠhala m.n. `uproar' R. [Onom. EWA i 273]
Pa. Pk. koÌ„lÄ• hala -- (Pa. n., Pk. m.); M. kolhÄ• á¸· m. `uproar, abuse'. -- Cf. N. koholo, kokoholo `uproar', A. kohÄ• l.

koÌ„lika 3535 koÌ„lika m. `weaver' YaÅ›ast., kaulika -- PaÃ±cat. [EWA i 273 â†• *koÌ„á¸• ika -- (in Tam. koÌ„á¹-ikar `weaver') ~ Mu. word for `spider' in Pk. mak -- koÌ„á¸• Ä• -- s.v. MARKAá¹-A --]
Pk. koÌ„lia -- m. `weaver, spider'; S. korÄ« m. `weaver', koriaá¹›o m. `spider'; Ku. koli `weaver', Or. (Sambhalpur) kuli, H. kolÄ«, kolhÄ« m. `Hindu weaver'; G. koá¸·Ä« m. `a partic. ÅšÅ«dra caste'; M. koá¸·Ä« m. `a caste of watercarriers, a sort of spider'; -- G. karoá¸·iyÉ”, karÄ• liyÉ” m. `spider' is in form the same as karoá¸·iyÉ” `potter' < KAULÄ• LÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: koÌ„lika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. koá¸·I m. `low -- caste man', koá¸·É™á¹‡, kc. koá¸·Iá¹‡ f. `his wife' (â†’ Eng. cooly HJ 249).

koÌ„lhu 3536 *koÌ„lhu `machine for pressing sugarcane or oilseeds'.
Pk. kolluga -- , kolhua -- m. `sugarcane press', S. kolÅ« m., P. kolhÅ«, kuhulÅ« m. `oilpress, sugarcane press'; WPah. bhal. kÅ• Ë‹lÅ« m. `oilpress', N. kol; Or. kohliÄ• , kolihÄ• , ËšliÄ• `sugarcane press'; Bi. kolh, ËšhÅ«, (Gaya) kelhÅ« `oilpress', Mth. koÌ„lh, Bhoj. koÌ„lhu; H. kolhÅ«, kolÅ« m. `sugarcane press, oilpress'; G. kohlu m. `sugarcane press'. -- Deriv.: B. Or. kalu `oil -- man (by caste)', H. kolÅ« m.
*KOÌ„LHUVAGÄ• RA -- , *KOÌ„LHUÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: *koÌ„lhu -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ³llhu m. `sugar -- cane or oil press'.

koÌ„lhuvagÄ• ra 3537 *koÌ„lhuvagÄ• ra `mill house'. [*KOÌ„LHU -- , AGÄ• RA --]
P. kolhÄ• r m. `oil factory'; Bi. kolhuÄ• r `sugarcane mill and boiling house'.

koÌ„lhuÅ›Ä• lÄ• 3538 *koÌ„lhuÅ›Ä• lÄ• `pressing house for sugarcane or oilseeds'. [*KOÌ„LHU -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Bi. kolsÄ• r `sugarcane mill and boiling house'.
koÌ„vidÄ• ra -- `Bauhinea variegata' see KUDDÄ• LA -- 2.

ká¹“Å›a 3539 ká¹“Å›a m. `bucket' RV., `case, cover' AV., `sheath' MBh., `storeroom' Mn., `seed -- vessel' R., `inner part of breadfruit' lex., Ëšaka -- m. MÄ• rkP. [Cf. *KHOÌ„SA --]
Pa. koÌ„sa -- m.n. `box, sheath, storeroom, cocoon, praeputium', ËšsÄ« -- f. `sheath', Ëšsaka -- m. `needle -- sheath, bowl'; Pk. koÌ„sa -- m. `sheath, storeroom, pod', ËšsÄ« -- f. `bean -- pod, sword sheath'; Kho. (Lor.) koÌ„Å¡ `pod'; Sh. kÃµie f. pl. `pods (of beans, peas)'; S. kosu m. `large leather bucket for drawing water' â†• E or G.; WPah. jaun. koÅ› `honeycomb'; Ku. koso `pod, shell'; N. koso `pod, ear of corn'; A. kÃµh, ËšhÄ• `division of pulp surrounding seed of a fruit, tender shoot, bud, honeycomb', kuÌƒhi `young leaf just appearing from bud'; B. kosÄ• `boat -- shaped copper vessel', ËšsÄ« `beard of corn, slipper', kusÄ« `small spoon -- like copper vessel, pod (of cotton), young or green fruit', Or. kosa `seed vessel of jackfruit', ËšsÄ• `silkworm cocoon'; Bi. kosÄ• `sheath of maize cob', Bhoj. kosÄ• `pod'; H. kos m. `cuff of a sleeve', ËšsÄ• `pod of a leguminous plant'; G. kos m. `leather bucket' (â†’ S.? See above), ËšsuÌƒ n. `shoot springing from a joint of millet and similar plants'; M. kos m. `slough of a snake'; Si. kos `sheath, jackfruit', koha `fibre of coconut husk' (or poss. < *KHOÌ„SA -- ). -- Ext. G. kuÅ›eá¹-É”, ËšÅ›Ä«á¹-É” m. `silkworm cocoon'; M.

koÅ›eá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `fine pellicle round the stone of a fruit'; -- M. koslÄ•  m. `cocoon'; -- M. koÅ›erÄ• `dry scab of a wound, cocoon'. -- Deriv. Or. kosiÄ•  `having a large scrotum'.
koÌ„Å›akÄ• ra -- 1, 2, koÌ„Å›Ä• gÄ• ra -- , koÌ„Å›Ä• mra -- ; Ä• á¹‡á¸• akoÌ„Å›a -- .
Addenda: ká¹“Å›a -- : Kho. koÅ¡ also `boil, burn -- blister' BKhoT 69; Kmd. kuÄ‹ `pod (of bean or pea)' GM 28.6.71; S.kcch. khÅ«vo m. (< *kÅ«ho) `large bucket for drawing water from well'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) koÅ›á¹-É” m. `plate (for eating off)'.

koÌ„Å›akÄ• ra 3540 koÌ„Å›akÄ• ra1 m. `maker of scabbards or boxes' R., koÌ„Å›akÄ• rÄ«ËŠ -- f. VS., `silkworm' KapS., Ëšraka -- m. YÄ• jÃ±. [Ká¹“Å›A -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
H. kusÄ• rÄ«, ËšsiyÄ• rÄ«, ËšswÄ• rÄ« m. `silkworm'.

koÌ„Å›akÄ• ra 3541 koÌ„Å›akÄ• ra2 m.n. `a kind of sugarcane' SuÅ›r. [koÌ„Å›akrÌ¥t<-> m. SuÅ›r. -- Same as KOÌ„Å›AKÄ• RA -- 1?]
A. kuÌƒhiyÄ• r `sugarcane', Mth. kusiÄ• r.

koÌ„Å›Ä• gÄ• ra 3542 koÌ„Å›Ä• gÄ• ra n. `treasure chamber' MBh. [Ká¹“Å›A -- , AGÄ• RA --]
L. kohÄ• rÄ• m. `cash box, box for blacksmith's odds and ends', mult. khuÌƒhÄ• rÄ• m.

koÌ„Å›Ä• mra 3543 koÌ„Å›Ä• mra m. `Mangifera sylvatica', n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., `a fruit = RAKTÄ• MRA -- ' lex. [Ká¹“Å›A -- , Ä• MRÃ¡ --]
Pk. koÌ„saá¹• ba -- m. `a kind of fruit tree'; H. kosam, Ëšsabh m. `a big timber tree of which the fruit is used medicinally and the oil for leprosy and boils'.
ká¹“á¹£a -- see Ká¹“Å›A -- .

3544 *koÌ„á¹£ati `strikes'. [Cf. inf. niá¹£koÌ„á¹£á¹-um, aor. nirakoÌ„á¹£Ä«t Vop. -- âˆšKUá¹£]
Kho. (Lor.) koÌ„Å¡ik (á¹£?) `to slaughter', L. koÌ„haá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡.
kÅ• Ë‹vuá¹‡.

ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha 3545 ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha1 m. `any one of the large viscera' MBh. [Same as Ká¹“á¹£á¹-HA -- 2? Cf. *KOÌ„TTHA --]

Pa. koá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `stomach', Pk. koá¹-á¹-ha -- , kuá¹-Ëš m.; L. (Shahpur) koá¹-hÄ« f. `heart, breast'; P. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• , koá¹-hÄ• m. `belly', G. koá¹-hÉ” m., M. koá¹-hÄ• m.

ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha 3546 ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha2 n. `pot' KauÅ›., `granary, storeroom' MBh., `inner apartment' lex., Ëšaka -- n. `treasury', ËšikÄ• f. `pan' Bhpr. [Cf. *KOÌ„TTHA -- , *KOÌ„TTHALA -- : same as prec.?]
Pa. koá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `monk's cell, storeroom', Ëšaka<-> n. `storeroom'; Pk. koá¹-á¹-ha -- , kuá¹-Ëš, koá¹-á¹-haya -- m. `granary, storeroom'; Sv. dÄ• ntar -- kuá¹-ha `fire -- place'; Sh. (Lor.) koÌ„ti (á¹-h?) `wooden vessel for mixing yeast'; K. koÌ„á¹-ha m. `granary', kuá¹-hu m. `room', kuá¹-hÃ¼ f. `granary, storehouse'; S. koá¹-ho m. `large room', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `storeroom'; L. koá¹-hÄ• m. `hut, room, house', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `shop, brothel', awÄ• á¹‡. koá¹-hÄ• `house'; P. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• , koá¹-hÄ• m. `house with mud roof and walls, granary', koá¹-á¹-hÄ«, koá¹-hÄ« f. `big well -- built house, house for married women to prostitute themselves in'; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . kuá¹-hÄ« `house'; Ku. koá¹-ho `large square house', gng. koÌ„á¹-hi `room, building'; N. koá¹-ho `chamber', Ëšá¹-hi `shop'; A. koá¹-hÄ• , kÃµá¹-hÄ• `room', kuá¹-hÄ« `factory'; B. koá¹-hÄ• `brick -- built house', kuá¹-hÄ« `bank, granary'; Or. koá¹-hÄ• `brick -- built house', Ëšá¹-hÄ« `factory, granary'; Bi. koá¹-hÄ« `granary of straw or brushwood in the open'; Mth. koá¹-hÄ« `grain -- chest'; OAw. koá¹-ha `storeroom'; H. koá¹-hÄ• m. `granary', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `granary, large house', Marw. koá¹-ho m. `room'; G. koá¹-hÉ” m. `jar in which indigo is stored, warehouse', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `large earthen jar, factory'; M. koá¹-hÄ• m. `large granary', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `granary, factory'; Si. koá¹-a `storehouse'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : K. kÅ«á¹-hÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `small room'; L. koá¹-há¹›Ä« f. `small side room'; P. koá¹-há¹›Ä« f. `room, house'; Ku. koá¹-heá¹›Ä« `small room'; H. koá¹-hrÄ« f. `room, granary'; M. koá¹-há¸• Ä« f. `room'; -- with -- ra -- : A. kuá¹-harÄ« `chamber', B. kuá¹-hrÄ«, Or. koá¹-hari; -- with -- lla -- : Sh. (Lor.) kotul (á¹-h?) `wattle and mud erection for storing grain'; H. koá¹-hlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `room, granary'; G. koá¹-hlÉ” m. `wooden box'.
KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAPÄ• LA -- , *KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HARÅ«PA -- , *KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• GÄ• RA -- ; *KAJJALAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , *DUVÄ• RAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , *DÄ“VAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , DVÄ• RAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAKA -- .
Addenda: ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. kÃ³á¹-á¹-hI f. `house, quarters, temple treasury, name of a partic. temple', J. koá¹-hÄ• m. `granary', koá¹-hÄ« f. `granary, bungalow'; Garh. koá¹-hu `house surrounded by a wall';

Md. koá¸• i `frame', <-> koÅ™i `cage' (X KOÌ„á¹-á¹-A --). -- with ext.: OP. koá¹-hÄ• rÄ« f. `crucible', P. kuá¹-hÄ• lÄ« f., H. kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« f.; -- Md. koá¹-ari `room'.

koÌ„á¹£á¹-hapÄ• la 3547 koÌ„á¹£á¹-hapÄ• la m. `storekeeper' W. [ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2, pÄ• la --]
M. koá¹-hvaá¸·Ä• m.

koÌ„á¹£á¹-harÅ«pa 3548 *koÌ„á¹£á¹-harÅ«pa `like a room'. [ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
B. kuá¹-ru `tent'.

koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• á¹• Å›a 3549 *koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• á¹• Å›a `share of store'. [ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2, Ã¡á¹• Å›a --]
Pa. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa -- m. `share, portion', adj. `divided into' (Ä• felt as contraction of a -- a and preserved before á¹• s; consequent Ä• á¹• s > Ä• s: cf. re -- establishment of prefix Ä• before MIA. double consonant, e.g. Pk. Ä• á¹‡avÄ“di < *Ä• á¹‡á¹‡Ëš replacing aá¹‡á¹‡ -- < Sk. Ä• jÃ± --); Si. koá¹-asa, kohoá¹-a `share, part, piece'.

koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ra 3550 koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ra n. `storeroom, store' Mn. [ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2, agÄ• ra --]
Pa. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ra -- n. `storehouse, granary'; Pk. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ra -- , koá¹-á¹-hÄ• ra -- n. `storehouse'; K. kuá¹-hÄ• r m. `wooden granary', WPah. bhal. kÃ³á¹-hÄ• r m.; A. B. kuá¹-harÄ« `apartment', Or. koá¹-hari; Aw. lakh. koá¹-hÄ• r `zemindar's residence'; H. kuá¹-hiyÄ• r `granary'; G. koá¹-hÄ• r m. `granary, storehouse', koá¹-hÄ• riyuÌƒ n. `small do.'; M. koá¹-hÄ• r n., koá¹-hÄ• r&etilde; n. `large granary', -- ËšrÄ« f. `small one'; Si. koá¹-Ä• ra `granary, store'.
KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• GÄ• RIKA -- .
Addenda: koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™á¹-hÄ• ËŠr, kc. kuá¹-hÄ• r m. `granary, storeroom', J. kuá¹-hÄ• r, ká¹-hÄ• r m.; -- Md. koÅ™Ä• ru `storehouse' â†• Ind.

koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rika 3551 koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rika m. `storekeeper' BHSk. [Cf. koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rin -- m. `wasp' SuÅ›r.: KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• GÄ• RA --]
Pa. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rika -- m. `storekeeper'; S. koá¹-hÄ• rÄ« m. `one who in a body of faqirs looks after the provision store'; Or. koá¹-hÄ• rÄ«

`treasurer'; Bhoj. koá¹-hÄ• rÄ« `storekeeper', H. kuá¹-hiyÄ• rÄ« m.
Addenda: koÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rika -- : G. koá¹-hÄ• rÄ« m. `storekeeper'.
koÌ„á¹£á¹-hin -- see KUá¹£á¹-HIN -- Add2.

koÌ„á¹£ma 3552 *koÌ„á¹£ma `warm'. [Cf. koÌ„á¹£á¹‡a -- , kavoÌ„á¹£á¹‡a -- `warm' PÄ• á¹‡. <-> ka -- 3, Å«á¹£mÃ¡n --]
Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«Å¡ `damp (of ground, etc.)' (á¹£? -- `tepid > cool > damp'?);
S. koso `hot, warm'; L. koÌ„sÄ• `lukewarm', m. `fever'; P. koÌ„ssÄ• `lukewarm'; A. kuhumÄ«yÄ• `tepid'; M. kÃµbaá¹-, komaá¹- `warmish'.
Addenda: *koÌ„á¹£ma -- : S.kcch. koso `hot'.
*koÌ„stambarÄ« -- see KUSTUMBARÄ« -- Add2.

Page 185

koÌ„á¹£ya 3553 *koÌ„á¹£ya `to be struck'. [âˆšKUá¹£]
S. kosu m. `slaughter', kosaá¹›u `fit for slaughter'; L. koÌ„s f. `animal fit only for killing'.
*koÌ„stambarÄ« -- `coriander' see KUSTUMBARÄ« -- .
*koÌ„haá¹‡á¸• a -- `gourd' see KUá¹£MÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- .
*koÌ„hala -- `gourd' see KUá¹£MÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- .

kaukkuá¹-a 3554 kaukkuá¹-a `gallinaceous' R. [KUKKUá¹-Ã¡ -- 1]
Si. kukul `relating to fowls'.

kaukkuá¹-ikÃ¡ 3555 kaukkuá¹-ikÃ¡ m. `one who sells fowls' lex. [KUKKUá¹-Ã¡ -- 1]
S. kokiá¹›Ä« m. `poultry -- keeper'.

3556 kauká¹£Ã¡, Ëšaka -- `abdominal' PÄ• á¹‡. [KUKá¹£Ã- --]
Pk. koccha -- `pertaining to the belly', n. `region of the belly'; Gy. eur.

koÄ• m. `knee' (< `*lap' < `*belly': Bloch LM 313 < kuká¹£Ã- -- ); K. koÌ„ch m. `belly'; P. kokh m. `belly, womb'; WPah. cam. khokh `bosom'; Ku. kokharyÄ• lÄ« `armpit' (+?); N. kokh `womb', kokho `ribs, side'; B. kÃµkh `womb, side, rib'; Bhoj. koÌ„kh `lap'; Aw. lakh. koÌ„khi `womb'; H. kokh, ËškhÄ• m. `belly, womb'; G. kosaá¹‡ f. `side below the ribs' (+?); -- B. kÃµcaá¹› `lap, end of a garment curled up to hold things' prob. < *KUÃ±CA -- . -- Deriv. K. koÌ„chal `corpulent'.
*kauá¹-iliya -- see next.
Addenda: kauká¹£a -- : Garh. kokh (obl.pl. ËškhyÃµ) `womb'.
â€ kaucapaka -- see *KOÌ„JAVA -- Add2.

kauá¹-ilya 3557 kauá¹-ilya n. `crookedness' PÄ• á¹‡., `falsehood' PaÃ±cat. 2. *kauá¹-iliya -- . [KUá¹-ILÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. koÌ„á¹-illa -- n. `crookedness'; Pk. koÌ„á¸• illa -- m. `backbiter'.
2. Pa. koÌ„á¹-ilya -- n. `crookedness'; Si. keá¸·illa, st. Ëšili<-> `bending of the knees', Ëšillen inÌ†dinavÄ• `to squat'.

kauá¹-umba 3558 kauá¹-umba `necessary for a household' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., n. `household' RÄ• jat. [KUá¹-UMBA --]
P. koá¹›mÄ• m. `family' PhonPj 118.

kauá¹-umbika 3559 kauá¹-umbika `pertaining to the family', m. `father of a family' BhP. [KUá¹-UMBA --]
Pk. koÌ„á¸• uá¹• bi -- , Ëšbia -- m. `householder'; Si. keá¸·emÌ†biyÄ•  `rich man'.

kauá¹-ya 3560 kauá¹-ya n. `*deceit?' PÄ• á¹‡. [KÅ«á¹-A -- 2]
G. koá¹-uÌƒ n. `dodge, intrigue'.

3561 kauá¹‡á¸• alÃ¡ -- , ËšlikÃ¡ -- `furnished with rings' PÄ• á¹‡. [KUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- 1]
H. kÃµá¹›arÄ• , gÃµËš m. `iron ring round the mouth of a bucket', ËšrÄ« f. `wooden ring holding the leather of a huá¹›uk drum'; -- more prob. < *koÌ„á¹‡á¸• ala -- s.v. KUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- 1.

kautukÃ¡ 3562 kautukÃ¡ n. `curiosity' PaÃ±cat., `festivity' BhP. [kutuka -- n. RÄ• jat.]
Pk. koÌ„yua -- n. `wonder, curiosity, festival'; G. koá¸•  m. `longing'; --

very doubtful.
kautÅ«halÃ¡ -- see KUTÅ«HALA -- .

kauttika 3563 *kauttika `pertaining to dogs'. [*KUTTA --]
L. kotÄ« m. `dog -- keeper, gamekeeper'.

kaumudikÃ¡ 3564 kaumudikÃ¡ `relating to waterlilies' PÄ• á¹‡. [KÃºMUDA --]
H. koÄ« f. `Nymphaea lotus'; M. koy -- kamal m. `Nymphaea pudescens'; -- or
< kumudikÃ¡ -- s.v. KÃºMUDA -- .

kaula 3565 kaula `relating to a family' R., `of noble family' lex. [KÃºLA --
]
OSi. -- kol `sprung from a noble family'?
kaulÄ• lÃ¡ -- see KÃºLÄ• LA -- .
kaulika -- see KOÌ„LIKA -- .

3565a â€ kauvala -- n. `the jujube' Pat. [KÃºVALA --]
Poss. in Pa. Pk. koÌ„la -- , Or. koá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i `the tree and its fruit',
Si. koli `the tree'.

kauÅ›Ä• mbÄ« 3566 kauÅ›Ä• mbÄ« f. `name of a city' R.
AÅ›. kb. kosaá¹• biya loc. sg. f., Pk. koÌ„saá¹• bÄ« -- f., H. Kosam `a
village near Allahabad'.

kauÅ›ika 3567 kauÅ›ika m. `owl' SuÅ›r.
Pa. koÌ„sika -- , Ëšiya -- m. `owl', Pk. koÌ„siya -- m.; S. kuhÄ« f. `a
species of hawk'; P. kÅ«hÄ« f. `a bird of prey, a species of hawk'; G.
kosiyÉ” m. `a partic. kind of bird'. -- Ext. S. kohelo, kuhËš m. `a species
of hawk'; N. lÄ• á¹-o kosero `owl'.

kauÅ›ikÄ« 3568 kauÅ›ikÄ« f. `name of a river' MBh.
Pk. koÌ„siyÄ• -- f., N. Kosi, H. KosÄ«.
kauá¹£á¹-hika -- see KÃºá¹£á¹-HA -- 2.

kausumbhÃ¡ 3569 kausumbhÃ¡ `prepared with safflower', m. `wild safflower'
lex., n. `safflower prepared as a potherb' VarP., Ëšaka -- `dyed with
safflower' AgP. [KUSÃºMBHA --]
Pk. koÌ„suá¹• bha -- , Ëšumha -- `of safflower'; K. koÌ„sam m. `safflower',

SBi. kosum; G. kosaÌƒbÉ” m. `saffron colour, red colour', kosam m. `the flower of a tree from which a red colour is made', kosaÌƒbÄ« f. `the tree';
-- Or. kusumbhÄ• , ËšmÄ• `safflower -- coloured' with u from kusuma < kusÃºmbha -- .
kyÄ• ku -- `fungus' see *CIYÄ• KU -- .
Addenda: kausumbhÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. khombhÄ« f. `saffron -- coloured sÄ• á¹›Ä«'.

krakaca 3570 krakaca m.n. `saw' MBh., krakara -- m. lex.
Pa. kakaca -- , Si. kiyata `saw' with -- t -- from pl. kiyat < *kiyad (Geiger GS 51 wrongly -- t -- < -- c -- ); -- cf. Pk. karakaciya -- `sawn'.

3571 krÃ¡datÄ“ v.l. for krÃ¡ndatÄ“ `laments' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKRAND1]
Kal. rumb. krÄ• lim `I cough' (semant. `howl ~ cough' cf. *KRAPYATI); urt. krÄ“im `I weep' (or poss. < KLÄ“DAYATI); -- both doubtful.
KRAND1 `cry': KRÃ¡DATÄ“, KRÃ¡NDA -- , *KRANDAKA -- , KRÃ¡NDATI, KRANDANA -- ; Ä• KRANDÃ¡ -- .
KRAND2 `step, tread': see âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 1. [Attested in RV. T. Burrow BDCRI 20, 281 and with meaning `thresh' in akrandita -- DivyÄ• v. H. W. Bailey IL xvi 115. Burrow considers âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• 1 as MIA. form of âˆškrand2 but âˆškaá¹‡á¸• 1 is scarcely to be separated from âˆšKHAá¹‡á¸• EWA i 147]

krÃ¡nda 3572 krÃ¡nda m. `crying' AV., krÃ¡ndas -- n. `battle cry' RV. [âˆšKRAND1]
B. kÃ£Ì„dÄ• , kÄ• nnÄ• `lamentation', Or. kÄ• nda, kandÄ• .

krandaka 3573 *krandaka `challenger'. [krandana -- n. `challenging' lex. -- âˆšKRAND1]
K. konu m. `a summoner sent by her people to invite a bride to visit from her husband's house'.

3574 krÃ¡ndati `roars, neighs, laments' RV. [âˆšKRAND1]
Pa. kandati `wails', Pk. kaá¹• daÃ¯; B. kÃ£Ì„dÄ• `to shriek, cry'; Or. kÄ• ndibÄ• `to weep', Mth. kÄ• nab, H. kÃ£Ì„dnÄ• ; Si. kÃ¤nÌ†danavÄ• `to summon, invite'. -- Deriv. A. kÄ• ndurÄ• adj. `incessantly crying'.
Addenda: krÃ¡ndati: A. kÄ• ndiba `to weep' AFD 187; Md. kenÌ†denÄ« `importunes'.

krandana 3575 krandana n. `lamenting' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKRAND1]

Pa. kandana -- n.; Pk. kaá¹• daá¹‡ayÄ• -- f. `crying out'; A. kÄ• ndan, Ëšni `act of crying or weeping', B. kÃ£Ì„dan, ËšdnÄ• , kÄ• nnÄ• , kÃ£Ì„duni, Or. kÄ• ndaá¹‡Ä• ; -- Si. kanÌ†dula `dear'. -- Deriv. B. kÃ£Ì„duniyÄ• , Ëšne `one given to weeping', Or. kÄ• nduá¹‡iÃ£Ì„, f. Ëšá¹‡Ä«.

3576 *krapyati `howls', or with expressive doubling *krappati. [kÅ•ÌŠpatÄ“, aor. akrapiá¹£á¹-a `howls, weeps' RV., krÃ¡patÄ“ `sympathizes with' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšKRÌ¥P]
PaÅ¡. kuá¹›., Shum. lap -- `to cough' (semant. `howl ~ cough' cf. KRÃ¡DATÄ“); Kho. krophik, pres. kraphim `to crow'.

Page 186

KRAM `step': KRÃ¡MA -- , KRÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , KRAMATÄ“, *KRAMÄ«KRAMA -- , KRÄ• ËŠMATI, CAá¹…KRAMAá¹‡A -- ; ATIKRÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , Ã¡TIKRAMATI, Ã¡TIKRÄ• NTA -- , ATIKRÄ• MAYATI, ANUKRAMA -- , ABHÃ-KRAMATI, Ä• KRÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , Ä• ËŠKRAMATÄ“, Ä• KRÄ• NTA -- , UTKRÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , ÃºTKRAMATI, *UTKRAMYATI, UTKRÄ• MA -- , UTKRÄ• MAYATI, UPAKRAMA -- , NIKRÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , NÃ-á¹£KRAMATI, NIá¹£KRÄ• NTA -- , PARÄ• KRAMA -- , PARIKRAMAá¹‡A -- , PÃ¡RIKRAMATÄ“, *PRATIKRAMATI, VIKRAMA -- , VYATIKRAMA -- , SAá¹• KRAMÃ¡ -- , SAá¹• KRÄ• NTI -- .

krÃ¡ma 3577 krÃ¡ma m. `step, series' AV., kramÄ“á¹‡a `by degrees' R. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. kama -- m. `step, way', kamÄ“na `in succession'; Pk. kama -- m. `foot, series'; Wg. -- kÅ™em in oÄ©n -- kËš and uÌ„Ìƒ -- kËš (poss. < *AVAMAKRAMA -- ) `upper and lower (teeth)'; P. karo, ËšrÅ« m. `pace, a man's pace', karo karo `at each pace' (?); Si. kema, kÃ¤ma `row, succession', kemen `by degrees' EGS 42 but without explanation of Ã¤ < a; prob. â†• Pa. *AVAMAKRAMA -- .

krÃ¡maá¹‡a 3578 krÃ¡maá¹‡a n. `stepping' RV., `stepping on' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. kamana -- n., Pk. kamaá¹‡a -- n.; Pr. kimnik `threshing'.

3579 kramatÄ“ `steps' MBh. [krÄ• ËŠmati RV. -- âˆšKRAM]
Pa. kamati `walks', Pk. kamaÃ¯; Kt. kÅ•am -- `to thresh' (or < krÄ• ËŠmati),
Pr. kimÉ™ -- , Kho. kromik.

kramÄ«krama 3580 *kramÄ«krama `trampling'. [âˆšKRAM]
Kt. kÅ•amkÅ•am `threshing floor', Pr. kÉ™mkÉ™m: doubtful.
kramu -- , Ëšuka -- see KRÌ¥MUKÃ¡ -- .

krayÃ¡ 3581 krayÃ¡ m. `purchase' VS. [âˆšKRÄ«]
Pa. Pk. kaya -- m., NiDoc. kraya; Gy. pal. krá¸— -- kerÄƒr `hires';
Kal.rumb. kÅ•e `price'.
*KRAYAKÄ• RA -- .

krayakÄ• ra 3582 *krayakÄ• ra `making a bargain'. [KRAYÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Bshk. lÃ¤yar -- `to sell' AO xviii 243.

krayaá¹‡a 3583 krayaá¹‡a n. `buying' KÄ• tyÅšrS. [âˆšKRÄ«]
M. keá¹‡&etilde; n. `merchandise'; -- Pk. kÄ“aÃ¯ `buys'.

krayÄ• á¹‡aka 3584 krayÄ• á¹‡aka n. `goods for sale' Vet. [âˆšKRÄ«]
Pk. kayÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaga -- , kiyÄ• á¹‡aga -- n.; -- as loan -- word from
Sk.: Pk. kiriÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `goods for sale'; S. kiryÄ• á¹‡o m. `small kinds of
grain from which oil is expressed'; P. kariÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `small wares for sale
(esp. grocery)'; H. kariÄ• nÄ• , kirÄ• nÄ• m. `groceries'; G. kiriyÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n.
`groceries, drugs', M. kirÄ• á¹‡Ä• m.
krÃ¡yya -- see KRÄ“YA -- .
*kraviya -- see KRAVYÃ¡ -- .
krÃ¡viá¹£ -- n. `raw flesh' RV. see KRAVYÃ¡ -- , KRÅ«RÃ¡ -- .

kravyÃ¡ 3585 kravyÃ¡ `bloody, raw' TS., n. `raw flesh, carrion' Nir. 2.
*kraviya -- . [KRÃ¡VIá¹£ --]
1. Pk. kavva -- n. `flesh'.
2. Kho. krui `red, bloodshot, reddish brown, auburn, crimson' BelvalkarVol

krÄ• ËŠmati see KRAMATÄ“.

3586 *kriá¹• Å›ati `presses, torments'. [~ kliÅ›nÄ• ËŠti like bandhati ~ badhnÄ• ËŠti. -- âˆš*KRIÅ›]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. krijjhuá¹‡ `to fret': more prob. < KRÃºDHYATI X KLÃ-Å›YATÄ“.
krÃ-mi -- see KÅ•ÌŠMI -- .
kriyÃ¡tÄ“ see KARá¹“TI.

kriyÄ• ËŠ 3587 kriyÄ• ËŠ f. `work' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pk. kiyÄ• -- f. `action, business'; M. -- kÄ« `work' in cÄ• mhÄ• rkÄ« f. `occupation of a tanner', nÃ£Ì„garkÄ« f. `ploughing'; -- early lw. in Pa.
Pk. kiriyÄ• -- f. `promise, dedication', S. kirÄ« f. `abstinence'.
KÄ• LAKRIYÄ• -- .
*KRIÅš `press' ~ âˆšKLIÅ›: *KRIá¹• Å›ATI, *KRIÅ›ATI, *KRIÅ›NÄ• TI, *KRIÅ›YATÄ“, *KRIá¹£á¹-A -- , *KRÄ“Å›A -- , *KRÄ“Å›AYATI.

3588 *kriÅ›ati `presses'. [Pres. st. formed from aor. subj. -- *KRIÅ›, âˆšKLIÅ›]
WPah. roh. kriÅ›á¹‡Ãµ `to comb'. -- See *KRIÅ›YATÄ“.

3589 *kriÅ›nÄ• ti `presses'. [kliÅ›nÄ• ËŠti `torments' MBh., sÃ¡á¹• kliÅ›nÄ• ti `presses together' ÅšBr. -- âˆš*KRIÅ›, âˆšKLIÅ›]
Kal. rumb. kriáº“nim `I knead, crush' with áº“ < Å¾ after kr -- ? -- See *KRÄ“Å›AYATI.

3590 *kriÅ›yatÄ“ `is pressed'. [~ KLÃ-Å›YATÄ“ `is troubled' MBh. -- âˆš*KRIÅ›, âˆšKLIÅ›]
K. krÄ“Å›un, pp. kryÅ«Å›u `to long for'.

kriá¹£á¹-a 3591 *kriá¹£á¹-a `distressed'. [~ KLIá¹£á¹-A -- . -- âˆš*KRIÅ›, âˆšKLIÅ›]
K. krÄ“á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-has m. `pain, trouble', krÅ«á¹-hu `painful, difficult', krÄ“á¹-hun `to be hard'.
KRÄª `barter': KRAYÃ¡ -- , KRAYAá¹‡A -- , KRAYÄ• á¹‡AKA -- , KRÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠá¹-I, KRÄ“YA -- ; NÃ-á¹£KRÄ«á¹‡Ä«TÄ“, VIKRAYÃ¡ -- , *VIKRÄ• PAYATI, *VIKRIá¹‡Ä• TI, VIKRÄ«TA -- , VIKRÄ«YATÄ“. -- *VÄ“CC -- .
KRÄªá¸Œ `sport'. [In NIA. replaced or crossed by words to be found s.v.

*KHÄ“á¸• --]
KRÄ«ËŠá¸• ATI, KRÄ«á¸• ANA -- .

3592 krÄ«ËŠá¸• ati `sports', krÄ«ËŠá¸·ati RV. [âˆšKRÄ«á¸• : see also *KHÄ“á¸• --]
Pa. kÄ«á¸·ati `plays', Pk. kÄ«á¸• aÃ¯, kÄ«laÃ¯, kiá¸• á¸• aÃ¯; Si. keá¸·inavÄ• , keliËš EGS 49 or < *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
Addenda: krÄ«ËŠá¸• ati: Md. kuá¸·enÄ« `plays'.

krÄ«á¸• ana 3593 krÄ«á¸• ana n. `playing' R. [âˆšKRÄ«á¸•]
Pa. kÄ«á¸·anÄ• -- f. `play', Ëšnaka -- n. `toy'; Pk. kÄ«á¸• aá¹‡a -- , kÄ«laËš n. `playing'; Si. keá¸·ena adj. `playing'.

3594 krÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `buys' RV. [In NIA. replaced by âˆšGRABH in NW, W, SW, and by âˆšLABH in Centre, P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 377. -- âˆšKRÄ«]
Pa. kiá¹‡Ä• ti, NiDoc. krinita `bought', Pk. kÄ«á¹‡aÃ¯, kiá¹‡Ëš, kiriá¹‡Ëš (â†• Sk. or NWPk.); Gy. pal. kÃºnÄƒr `sells', eur. kin -- `to buy'; Kho. krenik, pp. kreniru `to buy'; Phal. krin -- `to sell', Sh. gil. (Lor.) krinoiki, imper. krin, gur. krÄ-nyoÌ„ná¹·, K. kanun; N. kinnu `to buy', A. kiniba, B. kinÄ• , Or. kiá¹‡ibÄ• , Bi. kÄ«nab, Mth. kÄ«nab, kinËš, Bhoj. kinal, H. kÄ«nnÄ• , kinËš, OSi. inscr. kiá¹‡iya absol., caus. keá¹‡avi.

kruká¹‡a 3595 *kruká¹‡a `curved, twisted'. [krukta -- `curved' W. <-> âˆšKRUÃ±C]
WPah. bhal. kuká¹›Å« m. `reel of spun thread'; H. kÅ«knÄ• `to wind, twist', kÅ«krÄ«, kukËš f. `skein'; M. kuká¸• &etilde; n. `quantity of thread drawn from a spindle'.

3596 *kruká¹£ati `shouts'. [From aor. Ã¡kruká¹£at RV. -- âˆšKRUÅ›]
Wg. krÌ¥Ä• -- `to bellow' NTS xvii 267 < *kruká¹£ya -- . -- Prob. to be separated from onom. *KUKKATI.
KRUÃ‘C `curve': *KRUKá¹‡A -- , KRÃºÃ±CA -- .

krÃºÃ±ca 3597 krÃºÃ±ca m. `a kind of snipe or curlew', kruÃ±c -- , nom. kruá¹… m. VS. 2. krauÃ±cÃ¡ -- m. `curlew' TS., `osprey' lex., ËšcÄ« -- f. Mn., kroÌ„Ã±ca -- m. BHSk. [Onom. EWA i 279, but perh. from crooked flight of the snipe conn. âˆšKRUÃ±C]
1. Pk. kuá¹• ca -- m. `a kind of bird'; PaÅ¡. lÅ«nÄ• `kite (?)' IIFL iii 3,

111; P. kuÃ±j f. `crane'.
2. Pa. koÃ±ca -- m. `heron'; Pk. koá¹• ca -- m. `a kind of bird'; L. kuÌ„Ìƒj, pl. ËšjaÌƒ f. `demoiselle crane'; P. kuÌ„Ìƒj f. `a large grey water -- bird' (â†' H. kuÌ„Ìƒj f., ËšjÄ• m. `a species

Page 187

of crane'); H. kÃµcÄ• m. `a kind of water -- bird'; M. karkoÄ‹Ä• m., ËšcÄ«, Ëš -- kucÄ« f. `demoiselle crane'.

kruddhÃ¡ 3598 kruddhÃ¡ `irritated' RV. 2. *krÅ«á¸• ha -- either < *kruáº“á¸• ha -- < *krudzdha -- or more prob. anal. from MIA. kujjhaÃ¯ (see KRÃºDHYATI) after type mujjhaÃ¯: mÅ«á¸• ha -- . [âˆšKRUDH]
1. Pa. Pk. kuddha -- ; S. kudho `froward'; A. kodowÄ• `frowning, stern, overcast (of sky)'.
2. S. kuá¹›haá¹‡u `to be grieved'; P. kuá¹›há¹‡Ä• `to pine, envy'; N. kuÌƒá¹›inu `to be angry'; H. kuá¹›hnÄ• `to be annoyed, to grieve'; G. kuá¹›vuÌƒ `to be vexed'; M. kuá¸• hÄ• `sullen', kuá¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to fret, sulk'.
KRUDH `be angry': KRUDDHÃ¡ -- , *KRUDHATI, KRÃºDHYATI, *KRÅ«á¸• HA -- , KRá¹“DHA -- , KROÌ„DHÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: kruddhÃ¡ -- . 1. Garh. khud `yearning'?
2. *krÅ«á¸• ha -- : Brj. kuá¹›h f. `anger, grief', kuá¹›hno `to be angry'.

3599 *krudhati `is angry'. [From aor. subj. (2 sg. krudhaá¸¥ AV.): âˆšKRUDH]
Kho. kruik `to be displeased or sulky'; -- cf. Pk. kuhaá¹‡a -- `angry'.

3600 krÃºdhyati `is angry' AV. [âˆšKRUDH]
Pa. kujjhati, Pk. kujjhaÃ¯; M. kujÌˆá¸• Ä• `sullen, rancorous'. -- X KLÃ-Å›YATÄ“: L. awÄ• á¹‡. krijjhuá¹‡ `to fret' or poss. < *KRIá¹• Å›ATI. -- X

Ká¹£Ä«YÃ¡TÄ“ q.v. -- See KROÌ„DHÃ¡YATI.
krumukÃ¡ -- see KRÌ¥MUKÃ¡ -- .
KRUÅš `cry, call': *KRUKá¹£ATI, KRUá¹£á¹-A -- , KRá¹“Å›A -- , KRá¹“Å›ATI, KROÌ„Å›ANÃ¡ -- , *KROÌ„á¹£á¹-Ä• -- , KROÌ„á¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ -- ; Ä• KROÌ„Å›A -- , Ä• ËŠKROÌ„Å›ATI, Ä• KROÌ„Å›ANA -- , UTKROÌ„Å›A -- .

kruá¹£á¹-a 3601 kruá¹£á¹-a `crying at' MBh., `abused' BHSk., n. `weeping' lex. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
Pk. kuá¹-á¹-ha -- `cursed', n. `a curse'; WPah. khaÅ›. kruá¹-á¹-h `sullen and cheerless'; -- Gy. hung. koÅ¡&tacute;a pret. `cursed' with o from pres. koÅ¡ -- < KRá¹“Å›ATI.

krÅ«rÃ¡ 3602 krÅ«rÃ¡ `bloody, cruel' AV., `hard, solid' SuÅ›r. [KRÃ¡VIá¹£ --]
Pa. kurÅ«ra -- `bloody, raw, cruel'; Pk. kÅ«ra -- , Ëšri -- , kurula -- , kuruá¸• a -- `cruel'; Tor. kÅ«, f. kÃ¼ `hard'; Sh. (Lor.) kÅ«ro `hard, severe (of things and people), strong, firm' (â†’ á¸Œ. kurÃ¡ `hard'); K. krÅ«ru, kÅ«ru, f. kÅ«Ì¤rÃ¼ `cruel'; L. kurÄ• á¹›Ä• `hard, stiff, callous'; WPah. khaÅ›. krÅ«rÄ•  `hard times'; H. kÅ«r `pitiless, savage', Si. kuru; -- Si. kuriru `cruel' â†• Pa.?
*KRÅ«RÄ• Å›ANIKÄ• -- ; DANTAKRÅ«RAM.
Addenda: krÅ«rÃ¡ -- : Brj. kÅ«r `cruel'.
â€ *KRÅ«RATVANA -- .

3602a â€ *krÅ«ratvana -- `cruelty'. [Cf. krÅ«ratva -- n. Mn. <-> KRÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Brj. kÅ«rpan m. `cruelty'.

krÅ«rÄ• Å›anikÄ• 3603 *krÅ«rÄ• Å›anikÄ• `feeding on raw flesh'. [KRÅ«RÃ¡ -- , Ã¡Å›ANA --]
Or. kurÄ• iÅ›uá¹‡Ä« `name of a popular village goddess'.

krÄ“ya 3604 krÄ“ya `purchasable' KÄ• Å›. [krÃ¡yya -- ÅšBr.: âˆšKRÄ«]
Pa. keyya -- `for sale', Pk. kejja -- , kijËš; M. kej&etilde; n. `grain or coconuts given in barter for vegetables'.

krÄ“Å›a 3605 *krÄ“Å›a `pressing'. [~ KLÄ“Å›A -- : âˆš*KRIÅ›, âˆšKLIÅ›]
Wg. kreÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹ `empty millet straw' < `*threshing'.

3606 *krÄ“Å›ayati `presses'. [~ KLÄ“Å›AYATI `torments' R.: âˆš*KRIÅ›, âˆšKLIÅ›]
Dm. kreá¹£em `I knead (flour, etc.) with á¹£ < Å¡ after kr -- . -- See *KRIÅ›NÄ• TI.
kroÌ„Ã±ca -- see KRÃºÃ±CA -- .

kroÌ„á¸• Ã¡ 3607 kroÌ„á¸• Ã¡ m. `breast, bosom' AV. 2. koÌ„lÃ¡ -- 2 m. `breast, lap' lex. [koÌ„la -- prob. MIA. < kroÌ„á¸• Ã¡ -- which if nonAryan (with early `intrusive' r F. B. J. Kuiper IL 1958 Turner Jubilee Vol i 354) may be conn. *GOÌ„DDA --]
1. Gy. eur. kor, korÃ- f. `neck'; Dm. kurouÅ•u `breast' (bec. of anaptyctic vowel between k and r prob. a lw. NTS xii 129), Kal. kÅ•uÅ•a, Phal. kirá¹“á¹› m.; K. kÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `neck'; S. koá¹›o m. `bosom, breast', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `breast'; L. koá¹›Ä« f. `breast of a quadruped'; Or. koá¹›a `lap'; Si. koÅˆá¸• a `top of arm, head of shoulder' (with unexpl. nasal); -- altern. < MIA. koÌ„la -- below: Mth. kor `lap', Bhoj. korÄ• ; H. kor f. `womb'; M. koá¸· m. `lap', koá¸·&etilde; n. `hump on a bull'.
2. Pk. koÌ„la -- m. `breast, bosom'; L. kolÄ« f. `chest of an animal'; Ku. kol `womb'; A. kol, ËšlÄ• `lap, hip on which children are carried'; B. kol `lap', Or. koá¸·a; OMarw. kola m. `foetus'; -- Bi. Mth. Bhoj. H. forms with -- r -- , see 1 above. -- Ext.: N. kolá¹-o `side', A. kolá¹-hi `front side of a large fish'. -- Prob. Bi. koÌ„lÄ• , ËšlÄ«, ËšlwÄ• Ä« `small patch of ground to the side of a house'; -- adv. and postp.: L. kol `with', kolhuÌƒ, kolÃµ `from'; P. kol, kole `near', kolÃµ `from'.
Addenda: kroÌ„á¸• Ã¡ -- : Garh. koá¸·, koli `lap'; Brj. kÅ«lho m. `hip'. <-> Cf. S.kcch. khauro m. `lap', G. khoá¸·É”.

krá¹“dha 3608 krá¹“dha m. `anger' AV. [âˆšKRUDH]
Pa. AÅ›. koÌ„dha -- m., Pk. koÌ„ha -- m.; Or. koha `fit of anger, grief, excess of heat'; OAw. kohÅ« `anger', H. koh m., Si. koÌ„ (ES 51: but rather < KOÌ„PA -- in view of the verb kipenu < KÃºPYATI and of kov SigGr ii 433). KROÌ„DHIN -- , AKROÌ„DHA -- .

3609 kroÌ„dhÃ¡yati `makes angry, vexes' RV. [âˆšKRUDH]
Kho. (Biddulph) kroek `to cause to grieve'.

kroÌ„dhin 3610 kroÌ„dhin `angry' SuÅ›r., kroÌ„dhitva -- n. R. [KRá¹“DHA -- .

-- âˆšKRUDH]
Pk. koÌ„hi -- , koÌ„hilla -- , Aw. H. kohÄ«.
*kroÌ„man -- `lung' see KLá¹“MAN -- .

krá¹“Å›a 3611 krá¹“Å›a m. `shout' VS., `a measure of distance (as far as a voice carries)' KÄ• tyÅšr. [~ klá¹“Å›a -- RV. -- âˆšKRUÅ›
PaÅ¡. kurÅ« `voice, word'; H. kosÄ• m. `curse'; -- Pk. koÌ„sa -- m. `a distance of about two miles', K. kruh m., S. kohu, kuhu m., L. koh m., awÄ• á¹‡. ká¹“, P. karoh, koh m., WPah. bhal. krÃ² m., Ku. gng. koÌ„Å›, N. B. kos, Or. kosa, kus, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. kos m. (â†’ P. kos), OMarw. kosa m., G. M. kos m., Ko. koÌ„su.
Addenda: krá¹“Å›a -- [~ klá¹“Å›a -- RV. -- âˆšKRUÅ›]
Garh. kos `measure of 2 miles'.

3612 krá¹“Å›ati `cries out' RV. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
Gy. eur. koÅ¡ -- `to abuse, curse, blame'; H. kosnÄ• `to curse' (â†’ P. kosá¹‡Ä•); -- Gy. rum. akoÅ¡ -- `to abuse' perh. < Ä• ËŠKROÌ„Å›ATI; -- Gy. hung. koÅ¡&tacute;a pret. see KRUá¹£á¹-A -- .
Addenda: krá¹“Å›ati: Garh. kosá¹‡u `to bewail'.

kroÌ„Å›anÃ¡ 3613 kroÌ„Å›anÃ¡ `crying' RV., n. SuÅ›r. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
H. kosnÄ• m. `cursing' (â†’ P. kosá¹‡Ä• m.).

kroÌ„á¹£á¹-Ä• 3614 *kroÌ„á¹£á¹-Ä• f. `calling'. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
S. koá¹-ha f. `invitation', koá¹-haá¹‡u, Ëšá¹-hÄ• iá¹‡u `to send for', koá¹-ho m. `a call, messenger'.
krá¹“á¹£á¹-u -- see KROÌ„á¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ -- .

kroÌ„á¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ 3615 kroÌ„á¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ `crying' BhP., m. `jackal' RV. = krá¹“á¹£á¹-u -- m. PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKRUÅ›]
Pa. koá¹-á¹-hu -- , Ëšuka -- and kotthu -- , Ëšuka -- m. `jackal', Pk. koá¹-á¹-hu -- m.; Si. koá¹-a `jackal', koá¹-iya `leopard' GS 42; -- Pk. kolhuya -- , kulha -- m. `jackal' < *koÌ„á¸• hu -- ; H. kolhÄ• , ËšlÄ• m. `jackal', adj. `crafty'; G. kohluÌƒ, ËšluÌƒ n. `jackal', M. kolhÄ• , ËšlÄ• m.
krauÃ±cÃ¡ -- see KRÃºÃ±CA -- .
KLAM `be tired': KLÄ• NTA -- .
KLAV `fear': *KLAVA -- , *KLÄ• VYATÄ“; VIKLAVATÄ“.

klava 3616 *klava `fear'. [klÃ¡vatÄ“ `fears' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšKLAV]
S. kaÃ¼ m. `fear, dread' < *krava -- ?

klÄ• nta 3617 klÄ• nta `wearied' MBh., `emaciated' KÄ• lid. [âˆšKLAM]
Pa. kilanta -- `tired', Pk. kilaá¹• ta -- , Ëšliá¹• ta -- ; M.
kÃ£Ì„tá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to waste away (through sickness, worry, etc.)',
kÃ£Ì„taÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde;, kÄ• tËš tr. `to weary out'; Si. kalat `exhausted'.

Page 188

3618 *klÄ• vyatÄ“ `is frightened'. [klÃ¡vatÄ“ `fears' DhÄ• tup., klavita --
`uttered hesitatingly' Saá¹• hUp. -- âˆšKLAV]
M. kÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, kÄ• vhá¹‡&etilde; `to be frightened out of one's wits' or
< *klavyati. -- Deriv. kÄ• vrÄ• `terrified' or < KÄ• TARA -- .

klitta 3619 *klitta `wet'. [~ KLINNA -- . -- âˆšKLID]
K. kËštu `wet, juicy', katun `to become moist'.
*AKLITTA -- .
KLID `wet': *KLITTA -- , KLÃ-DYATI, KLÃ-NDATI, KLINNA -- , KLÄ“DAYATI,
KLÄ“DU -- ; *AKLITTA -- .

3620 klÃ-dyati `becomes wet' SuÅ›r., `rots' Car. [âˆšKLID]
Pa. kilijjati `festers'; K. kaÄ‹un `to become wet' (< *kicc -- for *kijj --
after pp. kËštu < *KLITTA -- and type Pk. sitta -- : siccaÃ¯; or it may be a
direct anal. formation from kËštu).

3621 klÃ-ndati `*becomes wet' (`laments' DhÄ• tup.), klindat<-> `wet' Mudr.
[âˆšKLID]
K. keÌ†nun `to become wet' (or < KLINNA -- ); Or. kendÄ• `(of boiled rice)
fresh and moist' (but why e?); Si. kinÌ†danavÄ• `to sink', kinÌ†da `marsh'.

-- X PRAMAJJATI q.v.
Addenda: *klindati, klindant -- Mudr. v.l.

klinna 3622 klinna `wet' MBh., `rotted' Car., klinnaka -- `a little moistened'. [~ *KLITTA -- . -- âˆšKLID]
Pa. kilinna -- `wet, festered', Pk. kinna -- , kilinna -- , kiliá¹‡á¹‡a -- , kilÄ«á¹‡a -- `wet', K. kyonu `wet', keÌ†nun `to become wet' (or < KLÃ-NDATI).
KLIÅš `press': KLIÅ›NÄ• ËŠTI, KLÃ-Å›YATÄ“, KLIá¹£á¹-A -- , KLÄ“Å›A -- , KLÄ“Å›AYATI, KLÄ“Å›ITA -- ; SAá¹• KLIá¹£á¹-A -- ; -- âˆš*KRIÅ›.
kliÅ›nÄ• ËŠti see *KRIÅ›NÄ• ËŠTI.

3623 klÃ-Å›yatÄ“ `is troubled' MBh. [~ *KRIÅ›YATÄ“. -- âˆšKLIÅ›]
Pa. kilissati `gets dirty or stained or wet'; Pk. kissaÃ¯, kÄ«saÃ¯, kilissaÃ¯, Ëšlisa Ã¯ `becomes tired'; H. kilasnÄ• `to feel pain, weep bitterly'; M. kiá¸·asá¹‡&etilde; `to loathe'. -- X KRÃºDHYATI q.v.

kliá¹£á¹-a 3624 kliá¹£á¹-a `distressed' R. [~ *KRIá¹£á¹-A -- . -- âˆšKLIÅ›]
Pa. kiliá¹-á¹-ha -- `soiled, morally impure'; Pk. kiliá¹-á¹-ha -- , kiá¹-á¹-ha -- `pained, hard'; K. kuá¹-hun `to be distressed, be hard up'; Si. kiluá¹-u `dirty, used up', Ëšá¹-a `filth'.

3625 klÄ“dayati `wets' SuÅ›r., cf. KLÃ-NDATI `laments'. [âˆšKLID]
Kal. krÄ“im `I weep' (< *krÄ“d -- ? -- more prob. < KRADATÄ“).

klÄ“du 3626 klÄ“du m. `morbid combination of the three humours of the body' lex., cf. klÄ“da -- m. `wetness' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKLID]
PaÅ¡. plÄ«eu, lÄ«u `fat, grease' (IIFL iii 3, 140 < *PÄ«VRA -- , but for association of `wetness' and `oiliness' see *BHIYAGNA -- and forms under âˆšSNIH).

klÄ“Å›a 3627 klÄ“Å›a m. `distress' ÅšvetUp. [~ *KRÄ“Å›A -- . -- âˆšKLIÅ›]
Pa. kilÄ“sa -- m. `affliction, stain', kilÄ“sÄ“ti `becomes stained', Pk. kilÄ“sa -- , Ëšlisa -- , kÄ“sa -- m. `weariness, pain', kilÄ“saÃ¯ `is exhausted, is pained'; Mth. kales `pain', H. kiles, kalËš m.; M. kiá¸·as m. `nausea, loathing'; Si. kelesa `dirt, evil desire'; -- H. kilasnÄ• `to feel pain', M. kiá¸·asá¹‡&etilde; `to loathe' perh. < KLIÅ›YATÄ“. -- Deriv. A. kelehurÄ• `living at the house of another as a dependant'.

3628 klÄ“Å›ayati `torments' R. [~ *KRÄ“Å›AYATI. -- âˆšKLIÅ›]
Si. kelesanavÄ• , kelehaËš, pret. kelehÃ¤vvÄ• `to defile, spoil, defame', kelesenavÄ• `to become polluted'.

klÄ“Å›ita 3629 klÄ“Å›ita `afflicted' MBh. [âˆšKLIÅ›]
Pk. kilÄ“siya -- `pained'; M. kiá¸·Å›Ä• , kiá¸·oÅ›Ä« `weakly, sickly'.

klá¹“man 3630 klá¹“man m. `the right lung' AV., n. SuÅ›r., m. pl. `the lungs' VS. 2. *kroÌ„man -- .
1. Pa. kiloÌ„maka -- n. `the pleura'.
2. Kal. kroÌ„ma `lung'.
kvÃ see KÃºHA.
KVANÌ£ `sound': KVAá¹‡A -- , KVÃ¡á¹‡ATI, KVAá¹‡ANA -- , KVÄ• á¹‡A -- .

kvaá¹‡a 3631 kvaá¹‡a m. `sound, sound of a musical instrument' lex. [âˆšKVAá¹‡]
Pk. kaá¹‡a -- m. `noise'; Si. (SigGr) kan `complaint' or < KVÄ• á¹‡A -- .

3632 kvÃ¡á¹‡ati `sounds, hums' Bhaá¹-á¹-., kÃ¡á¹‡ati `groans' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKVAá¹‡]
Pk. kaá¹‡aÃ¯ `makes a noise'; N. kannu `to groan', G. kaá¹‡vuÌƒ, M. kaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, kanhá¹‡&etilde; (whence nh?).
Addenda: kvÃ¡á¹‡ati: WPah.poet. kÉ”á¹‡nÃµ `to murmur, moan'; J. kaá¹‡á¹‡u `to groan'; Garh. kaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡u `to make an indistinct sound'.

kvaá¹‡ana 3633 kvaá¹‡ana n. `making a sound' lex. [âˆšKVAá¹‡]
N. kannu `groan'.
KVATH `boil': KVATHÃ¡ -- , KVÃ¡THATI, KVATHANA -- , KVATHITA -- , KVÄ• THÃ¡ -- , KVÄ• THAYATI; UTKVATHATI, *UTKVÄ• THA -- , NIá¹£KVÄ• THA -- , *PRAKVATHATI, *PRAKVATHITA -- .

kvathÃ¡ 3634 kvathÃ¡ m. `decoction' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKVATH]
P. kaá¹›h m. `boiling or warming milk'; M. kaá¸• h m. `ebullition, vehement impulse'.
Addenda: kvathÃ¡ -- : A. kaÌ‚h `decoction' AFD 88.

3635 kvÃ¡thati `boils' DhÄ• tup., ËštÄ“ KÄ• á¹-h. [âˆšKVATH]

Pa. kaá¹-hati `boils, stews' (Pa. kuthati see *KUTHATI), Pk. kahaÃ¯, kaá¸• haÃ¯; Gy. eur. kerav -- `to cook', keredo `hot'; PaÅ¡. kaá¹› -- intr. `to boil'; Sh. k&ahacek;yÃ³&ihacek;kiÌ¯ tr.; S. kaá¹›haá¹‡u intr. `to boil, fret'; L. kaá¹›haá¹‡ `to boil, rise'; G. kaá¸• hvuÌƒ tr. `to boil', intr. `to be angry'; M. kaá¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to be boiled', caus. kaá¸• haviá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. kaá¸• aytÄ• tr. `boils'. -- Deriv.: K. kara -- wÃ´Ã±u m. `boiled water'; H. kaá¸• hÄ• unÄ«, ËšÄ• ulÄ« f. `earthen vessel in which milk etc. is boiled'. -- See KVÄ• THAYATI.

kvathana 3636 kvathana in agni -- kËš n. `boiling by fire' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKVATH]
Pk. kaá¸• hana -- n.; G. kaá¸• haá¹‡ `hot -- tempered', n. `water taken from boiling pulse etc. and mixed with spices'; M. kaá¸• haá¹‡ n. `decoction, broth of pulse or grain'.

kvathita 3637 kvathita `boiled' Mn., ËštÄ• -- f. `decoction of curcuma, asafoetida and milk' Bhpr. [âˆšKVATH]
Pa. kaá¹-hita -- `hot'; Pk. kaá¸• hia -- `boiled', n. `decoction', kaá¸• hiÄ• -- f. `a kind of food'; Sh. (Lor.) kaii `soup made of strips of thin bread put into water and boiled'; K. kÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `curdled milk cooked and spiced'; S. kaá¹›hÄ« f. `dish of pulse dressed with sour milk'; P. kaá¹›hÄ« f. `gruel (prepared in a variety of ways)'; Ku. kaá¹›Ä« `curry made of curds by boiling'; H. kaá¹›hÄ« f. `pulse meal with spices and sour milk' (â†’ N. kaá¹›i `broth of rice fragments and sour milk'); G. kaá¸• hÄ« f. `a kind of soup'; M. kaá¸• hÄ« f. `flour etc. boiled in buttermilk'.
kvÃ¡yi -- see KUVÃ¡YA -- .
kvÃ la -- see KÃºVALA -- .

kvÄ• á¹‡a 3638 kvÄ• á¹‡a m. `sound' KathÄ• s. [âˆšKVAá¹‡]
G. kÄ• á¹‡ f. `bewailing at bad news, visit of condolence'; Si. (SigGr) kan `complaint' or < KVAá¹‡A -- .

kvÄ• thÃ¡ 3639 kvÄ• thÃ¡ m. `boiling' YÄ• jÃ±., `decoction' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšKVATH]
G. kÄ• vÉ” m. `decoction, potion' < MIA. *kÄ• ha -- ? -- Pk. kÄ• á¸• ha -- m. `decoction'; S. kÄ• á¹›ho m. `decoction, sultriness'; Bhoj. kÄ• á¹›hÄ• `medicinal decoction', G. kÄ• á¸• hÉ” m., M. kÄ• á¸• hÄ• m.
Addenda: kvÄ• thÃ¡ -- : Garh. kÄ• á¹›u `juice extracted by boiling'.

3640 kvÄ• thayati `makes boil' KauÅ›. [âˆšKVATH]
K. kÄ• run tr. `to boil'; S. kÄ• á¹›haá¹‡u `to boil, distress'; P.
kÄ• á¹›há¹‡Ä• tr. `to boil', WPah. bhal. kÄ• Ë‹á¹›nÅ«, Mth. kÄ• á¹›hÄ• eb.
Ká¹¢AJ `go, approach': Ká¹£Ã¡JATÄ“; *UPAKá¹£AKTA -- , *UPAKá¹£AJYATÄ“,
*UPAKá¹£Ä• JAYATI.

Page 189

3641 ká¹£Ã¡jatÄ“ `goes, approaches' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKá¹£AJ]
Kho. (Lor.) Ä• ho 2 sg. imper. `go on, proceed', Ä• hor 2 pl., Sh. (Lor.)
cÌ£he sg., cÌ£ha pl.

ká¹£aá¹‡a 3642 ká¹£aá¹‡a m.n. `the twinkling of an eye, moment, leisure'
MBh., `festival' KÄ• lid., `central space' lex. [EWA i 284 with lit. --
Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pa. Pk. khaá¹‡a -- m. `moment', chaá¹‡a -- m. `festival'; AÅ›. dh. jau.
khaá¹‡a -- , khana -- `fit occasion'; KharI. khaá¹‡asa gen. sg. `date'
(meaning influenced by ká¹£uá¹‡a â†• Ir. H. W. Bailey BSOAS xii 329); Phal.
cÌ£hÄ• á¹‡ `leisure, rest', Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£É”n; B. khan `moment'; Or. ei --
khaá¹‡i, Ëškhiá¹‡i `now'; Mth. Bhoj. Aw. H. khan m. `moment', G. khaá¹‡ f.
(gender from veá¸· f. `time, opportunity'?); M. saá¹‡ m. `festival,
holiday'; Si. kenehi `forthwith' EGS 20, ekenehi `at that moment', saá¹‡a,
sÃ¤á¹‡a `moment, festival', sÃ¤nen `immediately' EGS 171. -- With
development `interval of time' to `interval of space': S. khaá¹‡u m.
`interval between beams in the roof of a house, a stitch in sewing'; P.
khaá¹‡ m. `space in ceiling between two beams, room in a house'; H. khan m.
`division of a house, storey'; G. khaá¹‡ m. `compartment, division, drawer
(of a writing table)'; M. khaá¹‡ m. `division between cross seats of a boat,
apartment of a house, drawer', saá¹‡Ä« f. `a measure of land'.
TATKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- .

3643 *ká¹£aá¹‡ati `is sifted, is strained, falls'. 2. Pp. *ká¹£ata -- 2. 3. *ká¹£aá¹‡ana -- `the being sifted etc.'. 4. Caus. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ayati. 5. Pp. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ita -- . 6. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- 2. 7. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ana -- . [Cf. MIr. Å¡an -- , past st. Å¡ata -- `to spread, scatter, shake, pour out' H. W. Bailey BSOS vii 777 and Morgenstierne IIFL ii 209. MIr. Å¡ -- poss. < OIr. Å¡ -- or xÅ¡ -- , i.e. IE. kÌ‚s -- or qs -- . Kaf. Ä• -- < IE. qs -- . PaÅ¡. forms with Ä• h -- are â†• Ind. which, with possible exception of K. with ch (not Ä‹h) and S. with kh -- , has generalized ch -- . -- âˆš*Ká¹£AN2]
1. Kho. cÌ£honik `to beat down, shake down' (BelvalkarVol 89 < Ká¹£Aá¹‡á¹“TI with which it collides); K. chanun `to be sifted'; S. chaá¹‡aá¹‡u `to be strained (whence tr. to strain), to drop (of fruit)'; P. chaá¹‡nÄ• `to be sifted'; H. channÄ• `to be strained'; G. chaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to filter, strain' (tr. < intr. after past); -- prob. S. khaá¹‡aá¹‡u `to lift, take up' assuming semantic change: `sift -- toss up <-> lift'?
2. PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Ä‹hÄ• y -- `to fall'; S. khayo pp. of khaá¹‡aá¹‡u in 1.
3. S. chaá¹‡iá¹‡Ä« f. `sifting'.
4. Wg. Ä• aÌƒá¹› -- , Ä• aÌƒá¹›e -- `to pour out', Ash. Ä• inÄ• -- ; Dm. cÌ£hÄ• á¹‡ -- `to pour, sow, throw'; Kho. (Lor.) cÌ£anik `to knock down fruit from a tree', (Morgenstierne) cÌ£hanik; K. chÄ• nun `to sift, strain, shake down'; S. chÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to strain, sift, let drop, pluck'; L. chÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡ `to strain'; P. chÄ• á¹‡nÄ• `to sift, strain, choose'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹hÄ• á¹‡nÅ« `to sift', Ku. chÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o; N. chÄ• nnu `to strain, sort'; B. chÄ• nÄ• `to knead, mould'; Or. chÄ• á¹‡ibÄ• `to sift, strain'; H. chÄ• nnÄ• `to sift'; G. chÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to filter, strain'. -- Sh. cÌ£haá¹‡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to send' rather < PRÃ¡HIá¹‡OÌ„TI.
5. B. chÄ• ni `fine cut straw mixed with oilcake'; <-> poss. also words for `empty' IIFL iii 3, 49: PaÅ¡. Ä• hÄ• ni, Phal. Ä• heá¹‡iko, Bshk. cÌ£han, K. choÌ†Ì£nu (< *ká¹£aá¹‡aka -- ?).
6. Pk. chÄ• á¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `husking rice'; Gy. as. Ä• ani, Ä• anri `sieve'; S. chÄ• á¹‡u m. `bran', Ëšá¹‡o m. `strainer', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `metal strainer'; P. chÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `scattering, sowing'; N. chÄ• n `choice'.
7. Pk. chÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `sifting', S. chÄ• á¹‡iá¹‡Ä« f.; L. chÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡Ä« f. `sieve', P. chÄ• á¹‡nÄ« f., WPah. bhad. Ä‹hÄ• nnu n., bhal. Ä‹hÄ• á¹‡nu n.; Bi. channÄ• `sieve or strainer placed over receptacle for juice in a sugar -- cane mill'; Bhoj. chananÄ• `strainer'.
See *UTKá¹£Ä• NAYATI.
*ká¹£aá¹‡ana -- see prec.

Addenda: *ká¹£aá¹‡ati. 1. S.kcch. khaá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to lift up'.
4. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ayati: S.kcch. chÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Å« `to sift', WPah.J. chÄ• á¹‡nu.
6. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- 2: S.kcch. aá¹-e -- chÄ• á¹‡Å«, Ëšcheá¹‡Å« f. `sieve'.
7. *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. chÄ• á¹‡nI f.

3644 ká¹£aá¹‡á¹“ti `injures', ká¹£aá¹‡utá¸— `hurts oneself' ÅšBr.
[âˆšKá¹£AN1]
Pa. khaá¹‡ati `destroys', AÅ›. shah. man. ká¹£aá¹‡ati, gir. chaá¹‡Ëš, kÄ• I. chanËš; Pk. chaá¹‡aÃ¯ `hurts'; -- K. chanun `to waste away' prob. same as chanun `to be sifted' < *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI.

ká¹£atÃ¡ 3645 ká¹£atÃ¡1 `wounded' ÅšBr., ká¹£ataka -- n. `wound' Mn.
[âˆšKá¹£AN1]
Pa. khata -- `hurt', Ëšaka -- n., Pk. khaya -- , chaya -- adj. and n.; Ash. Ä• oÌ„ (cÌ£oÌ„?) `wound' Rep1 59 and NTS ii 251, Wg. cÌ£oÌ„ `wounded' NTS xvii 245; S. khai `ruined'; B. khayÄ• `injured, worn out'; -- poss. Kho. (Lor.) Ä• her `bruised split grain', if with cÌ£h, < *ká¹£atÄ« (semant. cf. Ã¡Ká¹£ATA --).
*ká¹£ata -- 2 `sifted' see *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI.

ká¹£ati 3646 ká¹£ati f. `injury, damage' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£AN1]
Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£hei `compensation' or < Ká¹£AYÃ¡ -- ; S. P. khai f. `destruction, ruin'; WPah. jaun. khe `ashes, dust' (â†’ K. khay f. `rust', WPah. cam. khÄ“Ä«, bhal. khei f.); N. khiyÄ• `rust' (i from khiinu `to waste away'?); OH. khaya f. `destruction'; H. khaÄ-Ì„, khe f. `rust, filth'; G. khai, khe f. `loss, destruction'.

ká¹£attÅ•ÌŠ 3647 ká¹£attÅ•ÌŠ m. `carver, distributor' RV., `attendant, doorkeeper' AV., `charioteer' VS., `son of a female slave' lex. [âˆšKá¹£AD]
Pa. khattar -- m. `attendant, charioteer'; S. khaá¹-rÄ« m. `washerman, dyer'; H. khÄ• tÄ« m. `member of a caste of wheelwrights'; G. khÄ• trÄ« m. `do. of Hindu weavers'.

ká¹£atrÃ¡ 3648 ká¹£atrÃ¡ n. `might, rule' RV. [âˆšKá¹£I1]
Pa. khatta -- n. in cmpds. `rule, authority'; A. khÄ• t `estate administered at a distance', khÄ• tÄ• `account book'; B. khÄ• tÄ• `plot of agricultural land, party, account book'; Or. Bi. H. khÄ• tÄ• m. `account book' (â†’ Ku. N. L. khÄ• tÄ• m., S. khÄ• to m., P. khÄ• ttÄ• m.); G. khÄ• tuÌƒ n. `administrative

department, subject, account, account book', M. khÄ• t&etilde; n.
Ká¹£ATRÃ-YA -- , Ká¹£Ä• TRA -- ; AKá¹£ATRA -- , NIá¸¥Ká¹£ATRA -- .

ká¹£atrÃ-ya 3649 ká¹£atrÃ-ya `ruling' RV., m. `one of the ruling order' AV.
[Ká¹£ATRÃ¡ --]
Pa. khattiya -- m. `member of the Ká¹£atriya caste', ËšyÄ• <-> f., Pk.
khattia -- m., Ëšti -- m.f., Ëštiá¹‡Ä« -- , ËštiyÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f., L. khattrÄ«
m., ËšrÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., P. khattrÄ« m.; Si. kÃ¤ti `warrior'.
Ká¹¢AD `cut up': Ká¹£ATTÅ•ÌŠ -- .
Ká¹¢AN1 `injure': ká¹£aá¹‡á¹“ti, ká¹£atÃ¡ -- 1, ká¹£ati -- ; Ã¡ká¹£ata -- ,
*utká¹£aá¹‡oÌ„ti.
*Ká¹¢AN2 `sift': *ká¹£aá¹‡ati, *ká¹£aá¹‡ana -- , *ká¹£ata -- 2, *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a
-- , *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ana -- , *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ayati, *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ita -- ;
*utká¹£Ä• á¹‡ayati.
Ká¹¢AP `destroy, throw away' (see âˆšká¹£i2): ká¹£apayati, ká¹£apita -- ,
ká¹£apyatÄ“, *ká¹£Ä• payati2.
ká¹£Ã¡p -- see Ká¹£APÄ• ËŠ -- .
Addenda: ká¹£atrÃ-ya -- : WPah.poet. khace m. `member of the warrior class'.
Ká¹¢AN1: â€ *Ä• Ká¹£ATA -- .

ká¹£apaá¹‡a 3650 ká¹£apaá¹‡a n. `abstinence' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., m. `Jain or Buddhist
mendicant' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `naked Jain' MBh. [EWA i 286 ká¹£Ã¡patÄ“
`performs penance' formed from ká¹£Ä• pÃ¡yati1. -- âˆšká¹£ai]
Pk. khavaá¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `Jain mendicant', M. khavaá¹‡Ä• m.

3651 ká¹£apayati `destroys' MBh., `throws' DhÄ• tup. with same semantic
development as in NAá¹…Ká¹£YATI. [p<-> causative from ká¹£Ã¡yati EWA i 286.
-- âˆšKá¹£I2]
Pk. khavÄ“i `destroys, throws, pours', chavÄ“i `touches' (< `*puts'); P.
khoá¹‡Ä• `to lose, waste, throw away', B. khuyÄ• na, Bhoj. khowal, Aw. lakh.
khowab, H. khonÄ• , OMarw. khoaÃ¯, G. khovuÌƒ. -- See *Ká¹£Ä• PAYATI2.
Addenda: ká¹£apayati: WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ³á¹‡Ãµ `to disturb, spoil, waste
(money)'; J. khoá¹‡u `to spoil'.

ká¹£apÄ• ËŠ 3652 ká¹£apÄ• ËŠ, ká¹£Ã¡p -- f. `night' RV.
Pk. khavÄ• -- f.; Ash. cÌ£Å«, Ä• Å«, cÌ£uÃ¤i `last night' NTS vii 87; Kt. (Davidson) "shaÌ," `night' Rep1 59 with (?), Kho. Ä• hui (Ä• h!).
Addenda: ká¹£apÄ• ËŠ -- : Kho. Ä• hui `night'? (Ä• h -- scarcely < ká¹£Ä• p<-> BKhoT 67).

ká¹£apita 3653 ká¹£apita `destroyed' BhP. [âˆšKá¹£I2]
Pk. khavia -- , khaÃ¯a -- `destroyed, lost'; N. khoyo `maize cob after removal of grains'; B. khoyÄ• `thrown away, lost'; H. khoÄ« f. `refuse of sugarcane', khoyÄ• `thrown away, lost'.
*Ká¹£APITAVÄ• á¹-A -- .

ká¹£apitavÄ• á¹-a 3654 *ká¹£apitavÄ• á¹-a `enclosure for lost animals'.
[Ká¹£APITA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
B. khÃµyÄ• á¹›, khuÌƒyËš `pound for stray animals, pen for cattle'.

3655 ká¹£apyatÄ“ `is ruined' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£I2]
PaÅ¡. cÌ£hap -- `to become worn out' IIFL iii 3, 50; K. chapun `to pass time unprofitably, be concealed (< *be lost?)'; S. khapaá¹‡u `to be expended, be wearied'; L. khappaá¹‡ `to be wasted, be destroyed, be dried up'; P. khapá¹‡Ä• `to be destroyed'; N. khapnu `to last (of clothes)'; A. khapiba `to wait'; Or. khapibÄ• `to be spent, wither, be angry'; H. khapnÄ• `to be destroyed, be lost'; G. khapvuÌƒ `to be consumed'; M. khapá¹‡&etilde; `to be consumed, to work, die'; -- caus. S. khapÄ• iá¹‡u `to expend'; P. khapÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to destroy'; N. khapÄ• unu `to make last'; H. khapÄ• nÄ• `to destroy'; G. khapÄ• vvuÌƒ `to use up'. -- Deriv.: S. khÄ• po m. `expenditure'; L. khÄ• pÄ• m. `consumer'.
Ká¹¢AM1 `endure': Ká¹£Ã¡MATÄ“, Ká¹£AMÄ• -- , Ká¹£AMYATÄ“, Ká¹£Ä• NTI -- , Ká¹£Ä• MAYATÄ“, Ká¹£Ä• ËŠMYATI; AKá¹£AMA -- , *AKá¹£Ä• NTA -- , *AKá¹£Ä• MITA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£apyatÄ“: A. khapiba `to pass (as the night)' AFD 330.

ká¹£Ã¡m 3656 ká¹£Ã¡m2 f. `earth', inst. ká¹£amÄ• ËŠ `in the earth, on the floor' RV.
Pa. khamÄ• -- f. `the earth', Pk. khamÄ• -- , chaËš f.; H. khaÌƒwaÌƒ, khauÌƒ f. `pit for storing grain in', khaÌƒwaÌƒá¹›Ä• `large do.'; Si. samÄ• `earth'. -- Kal. (Leitner) "tshÃ²mm" `earth'?
ká¹£amÃ¡ -- `patient' AV. [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
AKá¹£AMA -- .

3657 ká¹£Ã¡matÄ“ `is patient, endures' RV. [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
Pa. khamati `endures, forgives'; AÅ›. shah. man. ká¹£amitaviya -- , dh. jau. khamisati fut., gir. chamitave `to bear'; Pk. khamaÃ¯ `is patient, forgives'; Kho. cÌ£homik `to feel pain'; S. khaÌƒvaá¹‡u `to bear with patience'; G. khamvuÌƒ `to endure, suffer'.

3658 ká¹£amayati `*makes bear' (`asks pardon of' MBh.). [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
Wg. Ä• am -- `to afflict, press'.

ká¹£amÄ• 3659 ká¹£amÄ• f. `patience'. [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
Pa. Pk. khamÄ• -- f.; Kal. cÌ£hÉ”Ìˆ„mik `illness'; Si. kama `patience', (SigGr) maha `forgives' (< *hama?).

3660 ká¹£amyatÄ“ `is borne' BhP. [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
M. khamá¹‡&etilde; `to be borne patiently (a fault, injury, etc.)'.

ká¹£ayÃ¡ 3661 ká¹£ayÃ¡ m. `loss, waste' Mn. [âˆšKá¹£I2]
Pa. khaya -- m. `waste', KharI. khae nom. sg. m.; Pk. khaya -- m. `waste, phthisis'; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• ai `danger, risk' (= cÌ£h?); Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£hei `compensation'; P. khau m. `destruction, loss, danger'; G. khÉ” m. `destruction'. -- Ext. with -- kka -- : Kho. cÌ£hayak `ill', cÌ£hek `illness, pain' BelvalkarVol 89; -- with -- á¸• a -- : Ku. kheá¹›o `loss, waste'; N. khero `destruction'; G. kheá¹›É” m. `end'.
Ká¹¢AR `flow': ká¹£ara -- , ká¹£Ã¡rati, ká¹£Ä• ra -- 2, ká¹£Ä• rayati, *ká¹£irati; aká¹£Ã¡ra -- , Ã¡nuká¹£arati, *avaká¹£ara -- , *avaká¹£Ä• ra -- , AVAKá¹£Ä• RAYATI, *Ä• Ká¹£ARA -- , *Ä• Ká¹£ARATI, *Ä• Ká¹£IRATI, *UTKá¹£ARATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ARATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• RA -- , *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI, *NIKá¹£ARATI, *NIKá¹£Ä• RAYATI, PRÃ¡Ká¹£ARATI, *PRAKá¹£ARITA -- , VÃ-Ká¹£ARATI, VIKá¹£Ä• RÃ¡ -- , *VIKá¹£Ä• RAYATI, SAá¹• Ká¹£Ä• RA -- , SAá¹• Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI. -- See âˆšKá¹£AL, âˆšJHAR, âˆš*JHAL1.

Addenda: ká¹£ayÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. khau m. `destruction, annihilation'; <-> very doubtful in WPah.ká¹-g. khn/a f. `ashes, filth'; J. khÄ“h f. `excrement'; P. H. kheh f. `ashes, dust, rubbish, ordure'.

ká¹£arÃ¡ 3662 ká¹£arÃ¡ `melting away' ÅšvetUp., m. `cloud', n. `water' lex.
2. *ká¹£arÄ• -- f. (after SARÄ• ËŠ -- ?). [~ JHARA -- . -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
1. Pa. khara -- m. `water'; Pk. khara -- `wasting away'; Dm. cÌ£har `rapids in a stream', Gaw. cÌ£hÄ• r NTS xii 165, Ä• hÄ• r (cÌ£h?) NOGaw 33; Phal. cÌ£hÄ• r `waterfall', Sh. cÌ£har m.; A. khar `dysentery'.
2. K. char f. `a sprinkle of water etc. from the fingers'; S. chara f. `an expanse of water'.
AKá¹£Ã¡RA -- , *HIMAKá¹£ARIKÄ• -- .

3663 ká¹£Ã¡rati `trickles' RV., `melts away, perishes' Mn. [~ Ká¹£Ã¡LATI, *JHARATI, *JHALATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Pa. kharati `flows'; Pk. kharaÃ¯ `drips, falls'; Gaw. cÌ£har -- `to be left behind'; Kho. cÌ£horik `to fall' (â†’ Par. Ä• haá¹› -- `to fall' IIFL i 245); Bshk. (LSI) Ä• hÄ• r -- (cÌ£h?) `to be lost'; K. charun impersonal in past tenses `to defecate'; S. kharaá¹‡u `to be spoilt, to curdle'; P. kharnÄ• `to dissolve (as a lump of salt), waste away, fall or peel off'; Or. charibÄ• `to ooze, flow down', (Sambhalpur) kharbÄ• `to fall down (of leaves off a tree)'; H. charnÄ• `to flow, drip, leak'; G. kharvuÌƒ `to fall, fade'; M. khará¹‡&etilde; `to emit semen (of men or animals), suffer from spermatorrhoea'; -- Wg. Ä• aÌƒá¹› -- `to pour out' Rep1 59 rather < *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI. -- Caus. with -- aá¸• -- : Pk. kharaá¸• aÃ¯ `smears', pp. Ëšá¸• ia -- `smeared, destroyed'; OG. kharaá¸• aÃ¯ `besmears', G. kharaá¹›vuÌƒ `to dirty', kharal, khará¹›É” m. `salve'. -- See Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI.
Ká¹¢AL `flow, wash': Ká¹£Ã¡LATI, Ká¹£Ä• LÃ¡ -- , Ká¹£Ä• LÃ¡YATI; *AVAKá¹£ALA -- , *Ä• Ká¹£ALATI, *Ä• Ká¹£Ä• LAYATI, *UTKá¹£Ä• LA -- , *UTKá¹£Ä• LAYATI, *UPAKá¹£ALATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ALATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LA -- , *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LAYATI, *NIKá¹£ALATI, *NIKá¹£Ä• LA -- , *NIKá¹£Ä• LAYATI, *PRAKá¹£Ä• LA -- , PRÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• LAYATI, *VIKá¹£ALATI, *VIKá¹£ALANA -- . -- See âˆšKá¹£AR, âˆšJHAR, âˆš*JHAL1.

3664 ká¹£Ã¡lati `flows' DhÄ• tup. [~ Ká¹£Ã¡RATI, *JHARATI, *JHALATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AL]
Pa. khalÄ“ti `gives a beating to'; Pk. khalaÃ¯ `goes away, gets out of the way'; K. chalun `to wash'; H. kharnÄ• `to boil and wash wool'. -- See

Ká¹£Ä• LÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: ká¹£Ã¡lati: WPah.ká¹-g. khrÉ”Ì• á¸·nÃµ intr. `to melt', caus. khÉ™á¸·auá¹‡Ãµ.
*ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- 2 see *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI Add2.
ká¹£Ä• tra -- : â€ *Ká¹£Ä• TRAVRÌ¥TTI -- .

ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a 3665 *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a1 `burnt'. [avaká¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- TS. -- ~ *JHÄ• NA -- : âˆšKá¹£AI]
S. khÄ• á¹‡o pp. `burnt, envious' from which was formed pres. st. khÄ• maá¹‡u `to burn, be envious' after type sÄ• maá¹‡u ~ sÄ• á¹‡o, etc.
*ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- 2 `sifting' see *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI.
*Ká¹£Ä• á¹‡AVARTAKA -- .
*ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ana -- `sifting' see *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI.
*ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ayati `sifts' see *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI.

ká¹£Ä• á¹‡avartaka 3666 *ká¹£Ä• á¹‡avartaka `straining vessel'. [*ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- s.v. *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI, *VARTA -- 2]
Bi. (Shahabad) chanauá¹-Ä• `iron sieve with a handle', Mth. (NWTirhut) sanauá¹-Ä• .
*ká¹£Ä• á¹‡ita -- `sifted' see *Ká¹£Aá¹‡ATI.

ká¹£Ä• tra 3667 ká¹£Ä• tra `belonging to the second caste' Mn. [Ká¹£ATRÃ¡ --]
Pk. khatta -- ; Si. kÃ¤t `of noble descent' (GS 19 < ká¹£atrÃ-ya --).
ká¹£Ä• nta -- `patient' Mn. see *AKá¹£Ä• NTA -- .

3667a â€ *ká¹£Ä• travrÌ¥tti -- `practice of a Ká¹£atriya'. [Ká¹£Ä• TRA -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
G. khatarvaá¹- f. `profession or conduct of Ká¹£atriyas'.

ká¹£Ä• nti 3668 ká¹£Ä• nti f. `patience' Mn. [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
Pa. khantÄ-Ì„ -- f. `patience, forgiveness'; AÅ›. shah. ká¹£aá¹• ti, kÄ• l. khaá¹• ti, gir. chÄ• tiá¹• acc. sg. f. `mildness',

NiDoc. ká¹£Ä• á¹• ti; Pk. khaá¹• ti -- f. `patience', S. khÃ£Ì„di f.; G. khÃ£Ì„t f. `perseverance, eager pursuit, longing'.
Addenda: ká¹£Ä• nti -- : Md. ket `patience'.

3669 ká¹£Ä• pÃ¡yati1 `burns, singes' AV. [~ *jhÄ• payati. <-> âˆšká¹£ai]
K. chawun `to finish cooking vegetables by pouring water off and heating over fire'; S. khÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to burn, cause to envy'.

3670 *ká¹£Ä• payati2 `destroys, throws away'. [See ká¹£apayati. <-> âˆšká¹£i2]
K. chÄ• wun `to throw'; S. khÄ• iá¹‡u `to wear away'.

ká¹£Ä• mÃ¡ 3671 ká¹£Ä• mÃ¡ `charring' MaitrS., `scorched' KÄ• tyÅšr., `dried up, emaciated' YÄ• jÃ±., `weak, debilitated' R. [~ *JHÄ• MA -- . -- âˆšKá¹£AI]
Pk. khÄ• ma -- `weak, thin'; M. sÃ£Ì„vÄ• `impotent, void of thorns', khaÌƒvaá¹- `burning the throat, rancid, acrimonious'.
Addenda: ká¹£Ä• mÃ¡ -- : A. chÃ£Ì„i (phonet. s --) `ashes' AFD 216.

3672 ká¹£Ä• mayatÄ“ `bears patiently' R., `asks pardon for' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£AM1]
Pk. khÄ• mÄ“i `asks pardon'; S. khÄ• iá¹‡u `to endure'.

3673 ká¹£Ä• ËŠmyati `bears patiently' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKá¹£AM]
H. khamÄ• nÄ• `to ask pardon, cause to be forgiven'.
ká¹£Ä• yati see *JHÄ• YATI.

ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ 3674 ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡1 `corrosive' R., m. `alkali' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `any corrosive substance' lex. [NIA. ch forms mean `ashes', kh forms mostly `alkali'. -- ~ jhÄ• la -- 2: âˆšká¹£ai]
Pa. khÄ• ra -- m. `alkali, potash', Ëšraka -- `sharp or dry', Ëšrika -- `alkaline'; Pk. khÄ• ra -- `biting, alkaline', khÄ• ra -- , chÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya m. `alkali, ashes'; Gy. eur. Ä• ar, SEeur. Ä• har `ashes', rum. Ä• ar `sand', as. Ä• ar `dust'; Tir. Ä• Ä• r `earth, dust', K. khÄ• ra `saline' â†• Ind.; S. khÄ• ru f. `alkali', Ëšro `brackish', chÄ• ru f. `ashes' (gender after vÄ• rÄ«

`sand'?); L. khÄ• r f. `potash, the plant Salsola griffithsii (from which it is made)', ËšrÄ• `brackish'; P. khÄ• r m. `alkali', ËšrÄ• `brackish'; P. WPah. jaun. Ku. chÄ• r m. `ashes'; Ku. gng. khÄ• r `anger, ashes'; N. khÄ• r `alkali, pungent fumes from burning ghee', chÄ• r `pungent fumes'; A. khÄ• r `potash', sÄ• r -- khÄ• r `destroyed'; B. khÄ• lÄ• á¹›i `salt factory', chÄ• r `ashes', chÄ• r -- khÄ• r `reduced to ashes, destroyed'; Or. khÄ• ra `potash, ashes of dried bark, ashes', khÄ• ri, ËšriÄ• `saline', chÄ• ra -- khÄ• ra `reduced to ashes'; Bi. khÄ• rÄ« `land impregnated with sodium sulphate', Mth. kharwÄ• `id.', khariÄ• `saline', chÄ• ro `weeds burnt as manure'; Bhoj. khÄ• r `caustic alkali', chÄ• r `ashes'; OAw. khÄ• rÄ• `bitter', chÄ• ra f. `ashes'; H. khÄ• r m. `alkali, saltness', ËšrÄ• , ËšrÄ«, ËšrÅ« `alkaline', ËšrÄ« f. `salt water', chÄ• r `caustic', f. `alkali, ashes', chÄ• rÄ• m. `id.', non -- chÄ• r m. `brine'; Marw. khÄ• ro `bitter'; OG. khÄ• ra m. `envy', G. khÄ• r m. `salt', ËšruÌƒ `saline', ËšrÉ” m. `carbonate of soda', ËšrÄ« f. `salt (from boiling sea -- water)'; M. khÄ• r m. `alkali', ËšrÄ• `saline'; Ko. khÄ• ru `salt'; Si. kara `salt (of water), infertile (of land)'. -- X KHÃ¡RA -- 2 q.v.
*Ká¹£Ä• RAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *Ká¹£Ä• RADHÄ• NIKÄ• -- , *Ká¹£Ä• RAMRÌ¥TTI -- ; *UTKá¹£Ä• RA -- ; á¹-Aá¹…KAá¹‡AKá¹£Ä• RA -- , YAVAKá¹£Ä• RA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. khÄ• ro m. `saline earth (for washing clothes)', adj. `salty, pungent, bitter'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÄ• ËŠr m. `ashes', J. chÄ• 'r f., Garh. khÄ• ru, chÄ• r â†• H.; <-> OP. pÄ• chÄ• ru m. `dust under the feet' (< *pÄ• daká¹£Ä• ra --) C. Shackle.

ká¹£Ä• ra 3675 ká¹£Ä• ra2 `*flowing', m. `juice, essence' W., `treacle' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `juice' W. [~ ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡ -- , *jhÄ• ra -- 1. -- âˆšká¹£ar]
Pk. khÄ• ra -- `flowing, dropping'; Kho. cÌ£har `cliff, precipice'; K. chÃ´ru m. `diarrhoea'; M. sÄ• r m. `dilute mixture of tamarinds, mangosteens and similar fruits squeezed into a pulse decoction with salt and asafoetida etc.'
ká¹£Ä• raka -- m. `basket, net' see KHÄ• RÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: ká¹£Ä• ra -- 2 `treacle' ArthaÅ›.

ká¹£Ä• rakÅ«á¹-a 3676 *ká¹£Ä• rakÅ«á¹-a `ash -- heap'. [ká¹£Ä• ra -- 1, kÅ«á¹-a -- 2]
WPah. jaun. choÌ„roÌ„á¹› `ash -- heap'; -- Mth. chÄ• ur `dust, ashes' < *chÄ• rur?

ká¹£Ä• radhÄ• nikÄ• 3677 *ká¹£Ä• radhÄ• nikÄ• `receptacle for ashes'. [ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- ,1 dhÄ• ËŠna --]
N. kharÄ• ni `ashes'.

ká¹£Ä• ramrÌ¥tti 3678 *ká¹£Ä• ramrÌ¥tti, ká¹£Ä• ramrÌ¥ttikÄ• -- f. `saline soil' KÄ• tyÅšr. Com. [ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1, mÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• --]
M. khÄ• rvaá¹- f.

3679 ká¹£Ä• rayati `causes to flow'. [~ Ká¹£Ä• LÃ¡YATI, *JHÄ• RAYATI, *JHÄ• LAYATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Dm. cÌ£hÄ• r -- `to send, put'; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• É™reik (cÌ£h?) `to pour, shed, drop, sprinkle, scatter (seed), make fall'; S. khÄ• raá¹‡u `to destroy, spoil'; P. khÄ• raá¹‡Ä• `to cause to waste away, make melt, scale off (e.g. lime from a wall)'; N. khÄ• rnu `to clarify (e.g. butter)'; Or. khÄ• ribÄ• `to make an incision in flesh for draining'.

ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡ 3680 ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡ m. `washing off' MW. [~ ká¹£Ä• ra -- 2, *jhÄ• ra -- 1. <-> âˆšká¹£al]
Pk. khÄ• la -- n., ËšlÄ• -- f. `drain, gutter', G. khÄ• á¸· f.
Addenda: ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. khÄ• r f. `sewage drain'.

3681 ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡yati `washes' ÅšiÅ›. [~ Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI, *JHÄ• LAYATI, *JHÄ• RAYATI (see also *KHAKKHÄ• LAYATI). -- âˆšKá¹£AL]
Pk. khÄ• lia -- `washed', khÄ• laá¹‡a -- n. `washing'; Gy. rum. xalav -- `to wash'; WPah. bhal. chÄ• li deni `to wash clothes by treading them'; Ku. khÄ• lá¹‡o `to empty out (water)'.
Ká¹¢I1 `dwell': Ká¹£á¸—TRA -- , Ká¹£Ä“TRIN -- , Ká¹£Ä“TRIYÃ¡ -- ; *Ä• Ká¹£AYA -- , Ä• ËŠKá¹£Ä“TI; -- Ká¹£ATRÃ¡ -- .
Ká¹¢I2 `perish': Ká¹£AYÃ¡ -- , Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- , Ká¹£AIá¹‡YA -- , Ká¹£Ä«YÃ¡TÄ“; PRÃ¡Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡A -- , VIKá¹£Ä«á¹‡A -- , *VIYÄ• Ká¹£AYATI; -- âˆšKá¹£AP, âˆš*JHI.
Ká¹¢IP `throw': Ká¹£IPAá¹‡Ã- -- , Ká¹£IPÃ¡TI, Ká¹£IPÄ• -- , Ká¹£IPTÃ¡ -- , *Ká¹£IPYA -- , Ká¹£Ã-PYATI, Ká¹£IPYATÄ“, Ká¹£IPRÃ¡ -- , Ká¹£Ä“PA -- , Ká¹£Ä“PAKA -- , Ká¹£Ä“PAá¹‡Ä« -- , Ká¹£Ä“PAYATI, Ká¹£Ä“PYA -- , Ká¹£Ä“PYATÄ“; Ä• Ká¹£IPATI, Ä• Ká¹£IPTA -- , *Ä• Ká¹£IPYATI, Ä• Ká¹£Ä“PA -- , UTKá¹£IPATI, UTKá¹£IPTA -- , UTKá¹£IPYATÄ“, UTKá¹£Ä“PA -- , UPANIKá¹£Ä“PA -- , NIKá¹£IPATI, NIKá¹£IPTA -- , PARIKá¹£Ä“PA -- , PRAKá¹£Ä“PA -- , PRATIKá¹£Ä“PA -- , VIKá¹£IPATI, VIKá¹£Ä“PA -- , *VIKá¹£Ä“PAYATI,

VYÄ• Ká¹£Ä“PA -- , SAá¹• Ká¹£IPATI, SAá¹• Ká¹£IPTA -- , SAá¹• Ká¹£Ä“PA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. khrÃ¡á¸·nÃµ `to dissolve'; Garh.
chÄ• á¸·nu `to wash'.

ká¹£ipaá¹‡Ã- 3682 ká¹£ipaá¹‡Ã- f. `rapid movement (?), stroke of a whip' RV.
[âˆšKá¹£IP]
S. khÄ©vaá¹‡i f. `lightning'; P. khevaá¹‡, kheuá¹‡ f. `lightning flash'; --
cf. Pa. khipana -- n. `act of throwing', Pk. khivaá¹‡a -- n.

3683 ká¹£ipÃ¡ti `throws, strikes' RV., `puts on' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. khipati `throws', Pk. khivaÃ¯ `throws, sends, pours'; Gy. pal. kwar
`throws', arm. khÉ™v -- ; S. khÄ©vaá¹‡u `to flash', L. khevaá¹‡, P.
kheuá¹‡Ä• ; -- pres. st. *khimp<-> formed from pp. khitta -- after type
limpaÃ¯ ~ litta -- : L. khimmaá¹‡ `to flash'; WPah. khaÅ›. chimpnÅ« `to
crush and clean rice'; -- Gy. pal. kuÃ-ar `falls' < pass. *khivÄ«adi. -- X
CHUPÃ¡TI and Ká¹£Ã¡UTI q.v.

ká¹£ipÄ• 3684 ká¹£ipÄ• f. `act of throwing' PÄ• á¹‡. (gaá¹‡a bhidÄ• di).
[âˆšKá¹£IP]
S. khÄ©a f. `lightning'; L. kheo `flash'; Or. khia, khi `one throw with a
fishing net'; -- cf. Pa. khipa -- n. `a throw, anything thrown (e.g. a
fishing net)'.

ká¹£iptÃ¡ 3685 ká¹£iptÃ¡ `thrown' RV. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. khitta -- `thrown', Pk. khitta -- `thrown, sent', Ëšaya<-> n.
`uselessness, loss'; Sh. cÌ£hÄ-to `set apart for oneself'; Ku. khitá¹‡o `to
throw away', pass. Ëštiá¹‡o; N. khitinu `to be snatched away'. -- X
Ká¹£UBDHA -- : OMarw. khÄ«dÄ• -- `to move'? -- X Ká¹£Uá¹‡á¹‡A -- : OMarw.
khÄ«nÄ• -- `to move'?

ká¹£ipya 3686 *ká¹£ipya `to be thrown out'. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Or. khipa `spittle ejected when chewing betel, pressed betel dregs left in
mouth' perh. semant. influenced by Ká¹£Ä«ËŠVYATI s.v. Ká¹£Ã¡UTI.

3687 ká¹£Ã-pyati `throws' Bhaá¹-á¹-. 2. Pass. ká¹£ipyatÄ“. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
1. Ash. Å¡ipÄ• ËŠ -- `to break, cut', Wg. Å¡pi -- NTS ii 278, vii 107; N. khipnu `to throw (cowries) carefully, sew with close stitches, twine (cord) tightly'.
2. Pk. khippaÃ¯ `is thrown'; H. khipnÄ• `to be lost', caus. ËšpÄ• nÄ• .

ká¹£iprÃ¡ 3688 ká¹£iprÃ¡ `springing (of a bow)' RV., `quick' ÅšBr., ËšÃ¡m `quickly' AV. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. Pk. khippa -- , adv. Ëšaá¹• , Pk. chippa -- ; -- B. chip `a swift boat' ODBL 472: doubtful.

3689 *ká¹£irati `flows'. [~ *JHIRATI1. -- Formed from Ká¹£Ã¡RATI after type tÃ¡rati ~ tirÃ¡tÄ“. -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Pk. khiraÃ¯ `drips, drops, falls'; H. khernÄ• `to flow, pass away' (whence e?); M. khirá¹‡&etilde; `to flow (of semen or urine), pine away', tr. `to cause to flow through, strain, sift'. -- Pk. pp. khiriya -- `fallen'; H. kherÄ« f. `afterbirth'.

ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ 3690 ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ `worn away' ÅšBr., `feeble' Mn. [~ *jhÄ«na -- . <-> âˆšká¹£i2]
Pa. khÄ«á¹‡a -- `destroyed, exhausted'; Pk. khÄ«á¹‡a -- , chÄ«Ëš `destroyed, tired, weak, thin'; Gy. eur. khino `tired'; Dm. cÌ£hin (< *ká¹£iá¹‡á¹‡a -- NTS xii 165, see below) `darkness < *waning (of moon)' NOPhal 32; Tir. Ä• Ä«ne `old'; Sh. pales. Ä• Ä©á¹›o `black'; Bshk. (Biddulph) Ä• Ã¼n `dark' (cÌ£h?); Phal. cÌ£hiá¹‡ `darkness' AO xviii 230; S. khÄ«á¹‡u `emaciated'; Ku. khiá¹‡Ä«á¹‡o `to be used up'; A. khÄ«niba `to grow thin'; B. khin `emaciated'; Or. khÄ«na `thin, weak' (< *ká¹£iá¹‡á¹‡a -- ); Mth. chÄ«n `slender, lean'; Bhoj. khÄ«n `emaciated'; OAw. khÄ«na `thin, tiny'; H. khÄ«n `worn away', khinnÄ• `to be worn away', chÄ«n `wasted, thin'; OG. khÄ«á¹‡a `exhausted'; M. Å›Ä«á¹‡ m. `weariness', Å›iá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to be weary' (LM 423 < Å›Ä«Rá¹‡Ã¡ --).
Ká¹£Aá¹‡YA -- ; *Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡AKÅ«á¹-IN -- , Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ä• SRAVA -- ,

Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡OÌ„PÄ• YA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- : A. chinÄ• (phonet. s --) `small, thin'.

ká¹£Ä«á¹‡akÅ«á¹-in 3691 *ká¹£Ä«á¹‡akÅ«á¹-in `having a worn ploughshare'.
[Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 3]
Bi. khinauri `an old or worn plough, a plough with a small worn block'.

3692 *ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ä• srava -- , ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ä• Å›rava -- m. `Buddhist saint' BHSk.
[Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- , Ä• SRAVA --]
Pa. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava -- , Si. kiá¹‡asavayÄ• EGS 43, but â†• Pa.

ká¹£Ä«á¹‡oÌ„pÄ• ya 3693 ká¹£Ä«á¹‡oÌ„pÄ• ya `destitute of anything to rely on' RÄ• jat. [Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- , UPÄ• YA --]
K. chinÃ´vÃ¼ m. `poverty (esp. when caused by loss of savings)'.

ká¹£Ä«ba 3694 ká¹£Ä«ba or ká¹£Ä«va -- `drunk, excited' MBh. 2. ká¹£Ä«bati `is drunk' W.
1. Pk. khÄ«va -- `intoxicated', Kho. (Lor.) Ä• hÄ«u (cÌ£h?), S. khio; P. khÄ«vÄ• `drunk, proud'.
2. K. chiwun `to be intoxicated'; H. khÄ«wan, Ëšni f. `intoxication'.
Addenda: ká¹£Ä«ba -- : S.kcch. khibbo `toothless'.

3695 ká¹£Ä«yÃ¡tÄ“ `is worn away, is injured' RV. [~ *jhÄ«yatÄ“. <-> âˆšká¹£i2]
Pa. khÄ«yati, khiyyati `wastes away, is exhausted, is dejected, is vexed, takes offence' (semant. `tired' > `angry' cf. GLÄ• NÃ¡ -- ); Pk. khÄ«yaÃ¯ `is destroyed', khijjaÃ¯ `is destroyed, is tired, is annoyed', chijjaá¹• ta -- `becoming thin or weak'; S. khijaá¹‡u `to fret, be peevish'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. khÄ«jjuá¹‡ `to fret'; WPah. cam. khijá¹‡Ä• `to be tired'; Ku. khijÄ«á¹‡o `to be grieved', gng. khijÌˆaÌƒá¹›É™ pres. part.; N. khiinu `to be worn away', khijinu `to be agitated'; Or. khijibÄ• `to be annoyed'; Bhoj. khiyÄ• el `to be rubbed away'; OH. khiyÄ• nÄ• `to be worn away', H. khÄ«jnÄ• `to be irritated', OMarw. khijaÃ¯; G. khÄ«jvuÌƒ `to take offence'; M. khijÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to be vexed'. -- X KRÃºDHYATI: P. khijhá¹‡Ä• `to be vexed', H. khijhÄ• nÄ• `to vex'. -- Although phonetically forms with j in Pk. L. WPah. Ku. N. Or. H. Marw. G. M. could, with Bloch LM 319, derive from KHÃ-DYATÄ“, it is unlikely that they should be separated from the Pa. and S. forms (BSOS iii 310). But it is possible that in some cases the two words

have coalesced.
Addenda: ká¹£Ä«yÃ¡tÄ“: Garh. khijá¹‡u `to scold' or < KHIDYATÄ“?

ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡ 3696 ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡ n. `milk, thickened milk' RV.
Pa. khÄ«ra -- n., Pk. khÄ«ra -- , chÄ«Ëš n.; Gy. as. kihr `milk' JGLS new ser. ii 328, pal. kir `cheese, milk'; á¸Œ. cÌ£hÄ«r m. `milk' (â†• Sh.?); Wg. cÌ£hÄ«r `sour milk'; Dm. cÌ£hÄ«r `milk', PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. cÌ£hÄ«r, lagh. xÌŒÄ«r, gul. xÄ«r, shut. á¹£Ä«r, Shum. cÌ£hÄ«r, Gaw. Kal. Kho. cÌ£hir; Bshk. cÌ£hÄ«r `milk, udder'; Tor. cÌ£hÄ« `milk', Sv. cÌ£hir, Phal. cÌ£hÄ«r, S. khÄ«ru m., L. khÄ«r m.; A. gÄ• -- khÄ«r `cow's milk'; B. khir `inspissated milk'; Or. khira `milk, juice from trees', khirÄ• `inspissated milk'; G. khÄ«ruÌƒ n. `beestings'; M. Å›Ä«r phuá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `milk to be set flowing (in the breast)', Å›ir&etilde; n. `caudle for puerperal women of coconut milk etc., decoction of boiled lac or certain grains'; Si. kira `milk'.
Ká¹£Ä«RAKA -- , Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡VANT -- , Ká¹£Ä«RIá¹‡Ä« -- , Ká¹£Ä«RÃ-N -- , Ká¹£Ä«RÄ« -- ; *Ká¹£Ä«RARUKá¹£A -- , *Ká¹£Ä«RAVAá¹-A -- , Ká¹£Ä«RAVALLÄ« -- , Ká¹£Ä«RAÅ›Ä• KA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. khÄ«r f. `milk'; Garh. khÄ«r `rice cooked in milk'; A. khÄ«rÄ• iba `to milk' AFD 336; Md. kiru in mini -- kiru `breast -- milk'.

ká¹£Ä«raka 3697 ká¹£Ä«raka m. `name of a fragrant plant' lex. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ --]
P. khÄ«rÄ• m. `cucumber', N. khiro, B. khirÄ• , Bi. H. khÄ«rÄ• m., G. khÄ«ruÌƒ n.; M. khirÄ• m. `cucumber, name of a tree'.

ká¹£Ä«raruká¹£a 3698 *ká¹£Ä«raruká¹£a `name of a tree'. [ká¹£Ä«ravrÌ¥ká¹£a -- m. `common name of four trees' SuÅ›r. -- Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ -- , *RUKá¹£A --]
Si. kiriruka `the tree Buchmania latifolia'.

ká¹£Ä«ravaá¹-a 3699 *ká¹£Ä«ravaá¹-a `milk cake'. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ -- , VAá¹-A -- 3]
Bi. khirwarÄ• , khiraurÄ• `cake of rice flour prepared in hot water'.

ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡vant 3700 ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡vant `furnished with milk' AV. 2. ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡vat -- . 3. ká¹£Ä«ravatÄ« -- f. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ --]
1. Kho. (Lor.) cÌ£irm*ln `milky'; A. khÄ«raÌƒtÄ« `milch'; -- or poss. < *ká¹£Ä«ramant -- .

2. Phal. cÌ£hÄ«ru `udder'.
3. Pk. khÄ«ravaÄ« -- f. adj. `giving much milk'; B. khiraÃ¯ `cucumber'.

ká¹£Ä«ravallÄ« 3701 ká¹£Ä«ravallÄ« f. `Batatus paniculata' lex. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ -- , VALLÄ« --]
S. khÄ«roli f. `an annual creeper', ËšlÄ« f. `the tuberous root Cyperus tuberosus (eaten as a vegetable)'; N. khirauÌƒlo, Ëšramlo `a partic. plant used with curry'; Si. kirivÃ¤la `the creeping plants Morinda umbellata and Ichnocarpus frutescens'.
ká¹£Ä«ravrÌ¥ká¹£a -- see *Ká¹£Ä«RARUKá¹£A -- .

ká¹£Ä«raÅ›Ä• ka 3702 ká¹£Ä«raÅ›Ä• ka n. `cream, curds' Bhpr. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• KA -- 2]
H. khirsÄ• m. `a dish usu. of curds made with beestings'.

ká¹£Ä«riá¹‡Ä« 3703 ká¹£Ä«riá¹‡Ä« f. `the tree Mimusops kauki' lex. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ-N --]
Pk. khÄ«riá¹‡Ä« -- f. `name of a plant'; P. khirnÄ« f. `Mimusops kauki'; Or. (Sambhalpur) khirni `a wild herbaceous plant'; H. khirnÄ« f. `M. kauki'; M. khirá¹‡Ä« f. `M. kauki, a variety of musk melon'.

ká¹£Ä«rÃ-n 3704 ká¹£Ä«rÃ-n `yielding milk'. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ --]
Pk. khÄ«ri -- , f. Ëšiá¹‡Ä« -- ; Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£Ä«ri `udder', L. P. H. khÄ«rÄ« f.; Si. inscr. kiri -- geri `milch cows'.
Ká¹£Ä«RIá¹‡Ä« -- .

3705 ká¹£Ä«rÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ• -- f. `a dish prepared with milk' Bhpr. [Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ --]
Pk. khÄ«rÄ« -- f. `a dish of cooked rice'; K. chir f., in cmpds. chiri -- `milk of goat or sheep, thin stream of milk issuing at one pull of the udder'; P. khÄ«r f. `rice boiled in milk' (â†’ K. khir m.), Ku. khÄ«r, N. khir, Bi. khÄ«r, Mth. khÄ«ri, Bhoj. H. G. khÄ«r f. (â†’ M. khÄ«r f., Ko. khÄ«ri f.).

ká¹£Ä«va -- see Ká¹£Ä«BA -- .
ká¹£Ä«vyati see Ká¹£Ã¡UTI.
Ká¹¢U `sneeze': Ká¹£UTA -- , Ká¹£UTI -- , Ká¹£UVANT -- , Ká¹£Ã¡UTI;
*VIKá¹£AVÄ«TI, VIKá¹£Ä• VA -- . -- See *Ká¹£á¹‡AVÄ«TI.
*Ká¹¢Uá¹¬ `get loose, release, throw'. [P. Tedesco's derivation of Pk.
chuá¹-á¹-a -- < tyakta -- (OrLit 1932, 531) is phonet. unacceptable, and
also takes no account of forms indicating initial ká¹£ -- . Although ch --
forms are generalized, ká¹£ -- appears to be attested in Pk. (see
*Ká¹£Uá¹-ATI, *Ä• Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, *PRAKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, *VIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI),
Bshk. and K. (see Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI), Phal. (see *VIKá¹£Uá¹‡á¹-ATI), Ku. (see
*VIKá¹£Uá¹-ATI), G. (see *VIKá¹£Uá¹-YATÄ“, *VIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI). -- Poss. the
series started with an adj. *ká¹£uá¹-á¹-a -- , used as a pp. (cf. Pk.
chuá¹-á¹-ha -- `thrown' ~ siá¹-á¹-ha<-> < srÌ¥á¹£á¹-a --) and forming the
basis of a present stem, after which were formed another intr. pres. st.
*ká¹£uá¹-a -- and a tr. st. *ká¹£oÌ„á¹-a -- : similar formations s.v.
âˆšTRUá¹-, âˆšSPHUá¹-]
*Ká¹£Uá¹-ATI, *Ká¹£Uá¹-YATÄ“, Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI; *Ä• Ká¹£Uá¹-ATI,
*Ä• Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Uá¹-ATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI,
*PIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, *PRAKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, *VIKá¹£Uá¹-ATI, *VIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-A -- ,
*VIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI.

3706 *ká¹£uá¹-ati `gets loose'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. khuá¸• aÃ¯ `is separated, is broken'; S. chuá¹›aá¹‡u `to get loose, be
fired, (semen) to be emitted'; B. chuá¹›Ä• na `to discharge, shoot'.

3707 *ká¹£uá¹-yatÄ“ `is released'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. chuá¹-á¹-a -- `released', and poss. khuá¹-á¹-a -- `broken' (cf.
chuá¹-á¹-ha -- `thrown'); P. chuá¹-á¹- `except', chuá¹-á¹-aá¹› `forsaken';
N. chuá¹-á¹-o `separate', H. chuá¹-á¹-Ä• ; G. chuá¹-uÌƒ, chuá¹-á¹-uÌƒ
`loosened', M. suá¹-Ä• ; -- Pk. chuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is released', khuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯
`becomes less, is broken'; S. chuá¹-aá¹‡u `to get loose'; L. chuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡
`to get loose, run'; P. chuá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be freed'; WPah. roh.

Ä‹huá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to slip away, be left behind'; Ku. chuá¹-á¹‡o `to be released'; N. chuá¹-nu `to get loose, come to an end'; A. suá¹-iba `to run'; B. chuá¹-Ä• `to get loose, run away, run'; Or. chuá¹-ibÄ• `to run'; Mth. chÅ«á¹-ab `to go away'; OAw. chÅ«á¹-aÃ¯ `escapes', H. chÅ«á¹-nÄ• ; Marw. chuá¹-á¹‡o `to get loose', G. chuá¹-vuÌƒ, M. suá¹-á¹‡&etilde;; -- S. chuá¹-Ä« f. `freedom', P. chuá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `leave' (â†' H. G. chuá¹-á¹-Ä« f.); N. chuá¹- `separation'; A. suá¹-Ä« `leave'; B. Or. chuá¹-i `leave, dismissal'; M. suá¹-Ä« f. `remission'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- : S. chuá¹-kaá¹‡u `to be fired off'; H. chuá¹-kÄ• nÄ• `to release'; G. chuá¹-ko m. `escape'; M. suá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to vanish'.
Addenda: ká¹£uá¹-yatÄ“: S.kcch. chÅ«á¹-Ä• poá¹‡u `to disperse'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hvÌ• á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to be discharged, get loose, run away'; J. chuá¹-á¹‡u.

ká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a 3708 ká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a `stamped on, pulverized, pierced' MBh., `practised' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. khuá¹‡á¹‡a -- `rubbed, powdered'; Dm. cÌ£huá¹‡ -- `to thresh', Kho. Bshk. cÌ£hun -- ; K. choÌ†nun `to be reduced in size' (cf. ká¹£oÌ„dayati `diminishes' Bhaá¹-á¹-.); Mth. khunab `to be engaged in'; Bhoj. khÅ«nal `to cut up, grind finely'. -- X Ká¹£IPTÃ¡ -- q.v.
Pk. chuá¹‡á¹‡a -- `powdered'; B. chuni `small' (< *chuá¹‡á¹‡ia -- ?); Or. chunÄ• `distracted, sorry'.
ká¹£uta -- see Ká¹£Ã¡UTI.
ká¹£uti -- see Ká¹£Ã¡UTI.

ká¹£utta 3709 *ká¹£utta `crushed'. 2. *ká¹£uttikÄ• -- `powder'. [~ Ká¹£Uá¹‡á¹‡A -- . -- âˆšKá¹£UD]
1. S. chÅ«to m. `remnants of sugarcane, tooth -- stick with frayed end' (with Å« fr. pres. st. *chÅ« < *Ká¹£UDATI?).
2. Ash. Å¡utÄ«ËŠ `ashes'; Kt. Å¡Ã¼t `earth'; Kho. cÌ£huti `soil, dust, mud'. Ká¹¢UD `trample'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
Ká¹£Uá¹‡á¹‡A -- , *Ká¹£UTTA -- , *Ká¹£UDATI, *Ká¹£UDYATÄ“, Ká¹£UDRÃ¡ -- , *Ká¹£UNDATI, Ká¹£ULLA -- , Ká¹£OÌ„DA -- , Ká¹£OÌ„DITA -- ; *AVAKá¹£OÌ„DATI, *Ä• Ká¹£Uá¹‡á¹‡A -- , *Ä• Ká¹£UNDATI, *NIKá¹£UTTA -- , *VIKá¹£Uá¹‡ATTI, VIKá¹£Uá¹‡á¹‡A -- , *VIKá¹£OÌ„DA -- , VIKá¹£OÌ„DAYATI.
Addenda: ká¹£utta -- . 2. *ká¹£uttikÄ• -- : Kho. cÌ£huti `soil' BKhoT 67. Ká¹¢UD: â€ Ká¹£OÌ„DYA -- .

3710 *ká¹£udati `crushes'. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. chuaÃ¯ `grinds, presses'; S. chuo m. `remnants of sugarcane, tooth -- stick with frayed end' < *chuio?

3711 *ká¹£udyatÄ“ `is crushed'. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. khujjaÃ¯ `rejects' (or < *SKUDYATÄ“?), chujjaÃ¯ `is crushed'; H. khÅ«jhÄ• m. `sediment, refuse' (jh?).

ká¹£udrÃ¡ 3712 ká¹£udrÃ¡ `minute' AV., n. `particle of dust or flour' RV., Ëšaka -- `small' Mn. [khuá¸• á¸• aÌ„Ì†ka -- Car. is prob. MIA., but may be related to *KHUá¸• á¸• HA -- and `defective' words s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- ; -- cf. Ká¹£ULLA -- < *ká¹£udla -- . -- âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pa. khudda -- , Ëšaka -- `small, trifling'; Pk. khudda -- , khuá¸• á¸• a -- , ËšaÌ„Ì†ya -- , chuá¸• á¸• a -- `small, low, worthless'; AÅ›. man. kÄ• l. khuda, Ëšaka, gir. chuda, Ëšaka, shah. khudraka; WPah. bhal. chuá¹›o `bare, mere, only' (with -- á¹› -- < -- á¸• á¸• <-> in frequently used adj. as in baá¹›o < VAá¸• RA -- ); N. khudro, Ëšduro `of small value (of coins)' < *khudda -- á¸• a -- ; A. khÅ«d `small', khÅ«dÄ«yÄ• `minute'; B. khud `broken rice', khudiyÄ• `small', khudi `a name for girls' ODBL 672; Or. khuda `broken rice'; Bi. khuddÄ« `broken pulse or rice'; Bhoj. khÅ«d `small, a small particle'; H. khÅ«d f. `dregs, refuse'; Si. kuá¸• a `dust', kuá¸• Ä• `small' (kudu `small' â†• Pa.). -- Pa. chuddha -- `contemptible' (M. Grammont MSL xix 276) < Ká¹£UBDHA -- .
Ká¹£UDRALÃ¡ -- ; Ká¹£UDRATÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£udrÃ¡ -- A. also `particle of rice'; Md. kudi `small' (kujjÄ• `child', kudin `children'), kuá¸• a `small, younger'.

ká¹£udratÄ• ta 3713 ká¹£udratÄ• ta m. `father's brother' lex. [Cf. ká¹£ullatÄ• ta<-> m. `father's younger brother'. -- Ká¹£UDRÃ¡ -- , TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
A. khurÄ• `father's younger brother', ËšrÄ« `his wife', B. khuá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i, Or. khuá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä«.
*Ká¹£UDRATÄ• TAPUTRA -- .

ká¹£udratÄ• taputra 3714 *ká¹£udratÄ• taputra `father's younger brother's son'. [Ká¹£UDRATÄ• TA -- , PUTRÃ¡ --]
B. khuá¹›utÄ• `father's younger brother's children' < *khuá¹›Ä• utÄ• ODBL 503 perh. after jeá¹-hutÄ• < JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HAPUTRA -- .

ká¹£udralÃ¡ 3715 ká¹£udralÃ¡ `small, insignificant' PÄ• n. gaá¹‡a. [Ká¹£UDRÃ¡ --]
Or. H. khÅ«dar `small'.

ká¹£udhÄ• 3716 ká¹£udhÄ• f. `hunger' MBh., ká¹£Ãºdh -- f. RV. 2. *ká¹£udhikÄ• -- f. 3. *ká¹£udhin -- `hungry' (cf. ká¹£udhita<-> ChUp., Pk. khudhiya -- , chuhia --).
1. Pa. khudÄ• -- f. `hunger', Pk. khuhÄ• , chuËš f., P. khoh f.
2. Kho. cÌ£hui `hunger', P. khohÄ« f.
3. Kho. cÌ£hui `hungry'.

3717 *ká¹£undati `crushes'. [Cf. ká¹£uá¹‡Ã¡tti PÄ• á¹‡., ká¹£á¹“dati `presses against', ká¹£oÌ„dÃ¡yati `agitates by stamping' RV.: âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. khuá¹• daÃ¯ `pounds, grinds'; A. khundiba `to pound, pulverize'; Or. khundibÄ• `to ram in'; H. khuÌ„Ìƒdnä• `to trample on, paw up'; G. khuÌƒdvuÌƒ `to trample on', khuÌƒdá¹‡uÌƒ n. `running about'.
Pk. chuá¹• daÃ¯ `pounds, attacks'; K. Ä‹hunun `to throw down, place, pour, thrust into, apply' (â†• Ind.); G. chuÌƒdvuÌƒ `to trample, tread'; M. suÌƒdá¹‡&etilde; `to crush, trample'; Si. sinÌ†dinavÄ• , hiËš `to express oil', sinÌ†denavÄ• `to be pressed out (of oil), be dried up (of water in well or river)'.
Ext. with -- l -- : H. khuÌƒdalnÄ• `to trample under foot' â†’ M. khuÌƒdaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to tread mortar, treat roughly, shake and toss' (or poss. < SKÃºNDATÄ“). -- X KHURA -- : M. khuraÌƒdaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, khuruÌƒdËš `to trample, crush'. -- X RUNDHATI q.v.
Ká¹¢UP `press'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
*Ká¹£UPYATÄ“; *AVAKá¹£OÌ„PA -- .
Addenda: *ká¹£undati: S.kcch. khÅ«ndhá¹‡Å« `to trample'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃºná¹‡Ãµ `to crush, break, destroy' (X CHINNÃ¡ -- Him.I 69).

ká¹£upa 3718 ká¹£upa m. `bush, shrub' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- m., ËšakÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [Cf. Ká¹£ÃºMPA -- ?]
Sh. (Lor.) Ä‹huÄ© `bunch (of grapes, &c.)'.

3719 *ká¹£upyatÄ“ `is pressed'. [ká¹£upati `is depressed, is afraid' R. -- âˆšKá¹£UP]
Dm. cÌ£hup -- `to wash (clothes)', Kal. rumb. cÌ£hÅ«p -- , Phal. cÌ£hup -- .

ká¹£ubdha 3720 ká¹£ubdha `shaken, agitated' MBh., `expelled' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pa. chuddha -- `contemptible' (M. Grammont MSL xix 276 wrongly < ká¹£udrÃ¡ -- ); Pk. khuddha -- , chuËš `excited', chuddha -- , chÅ«á¸• ha -- (with anal. á¸• h) `thrown, sent'; Gy. wel. xud -- `to squeeze' < *khhud -- < *khudh -- ; M. sudá¹‡&etilde; `to be thrust in (as a line or string)', suá¸• Ä• vá¹‡&etilde; `to precipitate oneself' < chÅ«á¸• ha -- LM 424. -- Sh. (Lor.) Ä• ot boiki `(a feather) to fall out' poss. if with cÌ£<-> but very doubtful. -- X Ká¹£IPTÃ¡ -- and CHUPTA -- q.v.
Ká¹¢UBH `shake'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- , *qseu -- see âˆšSKU]
Ká¹£UBDHA -- , *Ká¹£UBHATI, Ká¹£UBHÄ• -- , Ká¹£ÃºBHYATI, *Ká¹£UMBHATI, Ká¹£OÌ„BHA -- , Ká¹£OÌ„BHAYATI, Ká¹£OÌ„BHITA -- , Ká¹£OÌ„BHYATÄ“; *UTKá¹£UBDHA -- , *PIKá¹£OÌ„BHAYATI, VIKá¹£UBHATI, VIKá¹£OÌ„BHA -- , VIKá¹£OÌ„BHAYATI.

3721 *ká¹£ubhati `shakes'. [Cf. ká¹£ubhita -- MBh., Pa. saá¹…khubhati `is agitated'. -- âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pk. khubhaÃ¯, khuhaÃ¯ `is agitated, is afraid'; S. khuhaá¹‡u `to be tired'; -- Pa. chubhati `throws out'; Pk. chubhaÃ¯, ËšbhÄ“i, chuhaÃ¯ `throws, pours'. -- X CHUPÃ¡TI q.v.

ká¹£ubhÄ• 3722 ká¹£ubhÄ• f. `a kind of weapon' MBh. [Cf. ká¹£Ãºbh -- f. `push, shake' RV., ká¹£ubdha -- m. `churning stick' PÄ• á¹‡.: âˆšKá¹£UBH]
N. khui `flail (?)'; Or. khuaÌ„Ì† `churning stick'.

3723 ká¹£Ãºbhyati `shakes, trembles' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]

Pk. khubbhaÃ¯ `is agitated'; H. khubhnÄ• , ËšbnÄ• `to stir', affect'; M. khubaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to shake', intr. `to be shaken'; -- Pk. chubbhaÃ¯ `is scattered'. -- X CHUPÃ¡TI q.v.
ká¹£umÄ• -- f. `flax, hemp' see Ká¹£Ã¡UMA -- .

ká¹£Ãºmpa 3724 ká¹£Ãºmpa `toadstool, mushroom' RV. Nir. (Neisser zum Wb. des RV. 2, 77). [Cf. Ká¹£UPA -- ?]
Pk. khuá¹• pÄ• -- f. `cover made of grass to keep off rain (umbrella -- shaped?)'; S. khumbhÄ« f. `mushroom' (X KUMBHÃ¡ -- 1?), L. khumbh, khumbÄ«, ËšbhÄ« f., P. khumb, khuÌƒb, khuÌƒbh f.; G. khuÌƒpá¹›É” m. `large screen for keeping rain off', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; -- S. phuá¹…gÄ« f. `mushroom' metath. fr. *khumpÄ«.
Addenda: ká¹£Ãºmpa -- [For association of name of mushroom with KUMBHÃ¡ -- 1 cf. Lat. cucumela `little jar': Fr. coucoumelle `parasol mushroom', Port. cogomelo `mushroom' R. G. Wasson letter 20.4.1970]
A. khÃµpÄ• `hair done in a knot' (from its shape?) AFD 211.

3725 *ká¹£umbati `smiles'.
Kho. cÌ£hum -- `to smile'; Kal. Kho. cÌ£hum `a smile'.

3726 *ká¹£umbhati `shakes'. [ká¹£ubhnÄ• ËŠti MBh. -- âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pk. khuá¹• bhaá¹‡a -- `shaking'; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• hÅ«mik (cÌ£h -- ?) `to clean wool or cotton or hair by beating, stuff into'; K. choÌ†mbun `to thresh grain by striking stalks against a post'; H. khÅ«mnÄ• `to wax old'; -- with MIA. ch -- : Ku. chumá¹‡o `to stun, husk out grain slowly'. -- X *JHAá¹- -- or *JHAMP -- 1: H. jhÅ«mnÄ• `to shake'?
Ká¹¢UR `cut, scrape': Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- , *Ká¹£URAá¹‡A -- , Ká¹£URÃ¡TI, Ká¹£URAPRA -- , *Ká¹£OÌ„RAYATI, Ká¹£AURA -- , Ká¹£AURÄ« -- , *CIKá¹£URATI; *NIá¸¥Ká¹£URATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£OÌ„RAYATI, *PRAKá¹£URIKÄ• -- ; -- âˆš*KUR, âˆšCHUR.

ká¹£urÃ¡ 3727 ká¹£urÃ¡ m. `razor' RV., `sharp barb of arrow' R., ËšrÄ« -- f. `knife, dagger' lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. RÄ• jat. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
ch -- forms, esp. in sense `knife', are wide -- spread outside dial. bounds: -- Sk. chÅ«Ë˜rÄ« -- f. `knife, dagger' lex., churikÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s., chÅ«rËš lex., Pa. churikÄ• -- f., NiDoc. ká¹£ura; Pk. chura -- m. `knife, razor, arrow', ËšrÄ« -- , ËšriÄ• -- f. `knife'; Gy. pal. Ä• Ã-ri `knife, razor', arm. Ä• huri `knife', eur. Ä• uri f., SEeur. Ä• hurÃ-, á¸Œ. Ä• uri f.,

Kt. cÌ£urÄ«ËŠ, cÌ£uÄ«; Dm. cÌ£hÃºri `dagger'; Kal. cÌ£hÅ«ËŠÅ•i `knife'; Bshk. cÌ£hur `dagger, knife', Tor. cÌ£hÅ«, Phal. cÌ£hÅ«r f.; Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£Å«r `small knife'; S. churÄ« f. `knife with a hooked blade'; L. churÄ« f. `knife', awÄ• n. churÄ• m.; P. churÄ• m. `large knife', ËšrÄ« f. `small do.', Ku. churo, ËšrÄ«; N. churÄ• `razor', Ëšri `knife'; A. suri `knife', B. churi; Or. churÄ• `dagger', ËšrÄ« `knife'; Bi. chÅ«rÄ• `razor'; Mth. chÅ«r, ËšrÄ• `dagger, razor', ËšrÄ« `small knife'; Bhoj. Aw. lakh. chÅ«rÄ• `razor'; H. churÄ• m. `dagger, razor', ËšrÄ« f. `knife'; G. charo m. `large knife', ËšrÄ« f. `small do.' (Bloch LM 415 wrongly < tsÃ¡ru -- : churÄ« â†• H. or M.), M. surÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.; Si. siriya `dagger'; -- Woá¹-. Ä• ir `dagger' â†• Psht. â†• IA. Buddruss Woá¹- 96.
kh -- forms: Pa. khura -- m. `razor'; Pk. khura -- m. `knife, razor'; K. khÅ«ru m. `razor'; S. khuryo m. `grass -- scraper, tip of silver at the bottom of a scabbard'; WPah. bhal. khuro m. `razor'; Ku. khuro -- muá¹‡á¸• o `the shaving of heads'; N. khuro `head of a spear, ferrule of a stick, pin at the top or bottom of a door; A. B. khur `razor' (whence A. khurÄ• iba `to shave'), Or. khura; Bi. khÅ«r `razor', khurÄ• , ËšrÄ« `spiked part of the blade of a chopper which fits into the handle'; H. khurÄ• m. `iron nail to fix ploughshare'; Si. karaya `razor'.
Ká¹£AURA -- ; Ká¹£URAPRA -- , Ká¹£URABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- ; *PRAKá¹£URIKÄ• -- ; GOÌ„Ká¹£URA -- , TRIKá¹£URA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£urÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃºrÉ” m. `dagger', Garh. khur, churÄ« `knife', A. spel. churÄ« AFD 216.

ká¹£uraá¹‡a 3728 *ká¹£uraá¹‡a `scraping'. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
Bi. mag. khurnÄ« `a kind of spade'.

3729 ká¹£urÃ¡ti `cuts, scratches, digs', churÃ¡ti `cuts off, incises' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
Pa. khurati `scrapes', Pk. churaÃ¯ `breaks'; G. chÉ”rvuÌƒ `to dig up with a sharp spade'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• -- : S. khurá¹›aá¹‡u `to scrape', khurá¹›i f. `scrapings'; -- with -- kk -- : S. khurka f. `itching'; L. khurkaá¹‡ `to scratch', P. khurká¹‡Ä• ; N. khurkanu `to scrape'; -- with -- cc -- : P. khurcá¹‡Ä• `to scrape (a pot)'; G. khurcÄ• m. pl. `scrapings'. -- X TROÌ„á¹-AYATI: M. khurtuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to nip off'.

ká¹£urapra 3730 ká¹£urapra `sharp -- edged like a razor' BhP., m. `sharpedged arrow' MBh., `sharp -- edged knife' PaÃ±cat., `a sort of hoe'

lex. [Cf. *PRAKá¹£URIKÄ• -- . -- Ká¹£URÃ¡+?]
Pa. khurappa -- m. `arrow with a horseshoe head'; Pk. khurappa -- , Ëšruppa -- m. `a kind of arrow, knife for cutting grass'; S. khurpo m. `a pot -- scraper'; P. khurpÄ•  m., ËšpÄ« f. `pot -- scraper, grubber for grass'; N. khurpo `sickle', Ëšpi `weeding knife'; B. khurpÄ• `spud for grubbing up grass' (X KHANÃ-TRA -- q.v.), Or. khurapa, ËšpÄ• , Ëšpi, ËšrupÄ• , Ëšpi;; Bi. khurpÄ•  `blade of hoe', ËšpÄ« `small hoe for weeding'; Mth. khurpÄ• , ËšpÄ« `scraper'; H. khurpÄ• m. `weeding knife', ËšpÄ« f. `small do.'; G. kharpÉ” m. `scraper', ËšpÄ« f. `grubber' (X kÄ• pvuÌƒ in karpÄ« f. `weeding tool'); M. khurp&etilde; n. `curved grubbing hoe', ËšpÄ« f. `grub -- axe'. -- Deriv. H. khurapnÄ• , ËšrupnÄ•  `to scrape up grass'; G. kharapvuÌƒ `to cut, dig, remove with a scraper'; M. khurapá¹‡&etilde; `to grub up'.

ká¹£urabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 3731 ká¹£urabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a n. `razor -- case' PaÃ±cat. [Cf. ká¹£uradhÄ• nÃ¡ -- n. ÅšBr. -- Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A --]
H. churÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« f. `razor -- case'.

ká¹£ulla 3732 ká¹£ulla `small' BhP. [< *ká¹£udla -- ~ Ká¹£UDRÃ¡ -- : âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. khulla -- , Ëšaya -- , chulla -- ; P. khullÄ• m. `mean fellow'; N. chulyÄ• hÄ•  `deceitful, backbiting'; H. chullÅ« `childish'. -- Altern. < *CULLA -- 2: Gy. eur. Ä• ulo `a little'; Si. sulu `small'. -- Redup. H. chulchulÄ•  `trifling, puerile'.
*Ká¹£ULLASYÄ• LA -- .

ká¹£ullasyÄ• la 3733 *ká¹£ullasyÄ• la `wife's younger brother'. [Ká¹£ULLA -- , SYÄ• LÃ¡ --]
A. khulxÄ• li `wife's younger brother', ËšlnÄ« `wife's younger sister'; -- perh. an A. cmpd.
ká¹£uvant -- see Ká¹£Ã¡UTI.

3734 *ká¹£Ä“á¸• ati `provokes'.
Pk. khÄ“á¸• aÃ¯ `drives off', khÄ“á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `pursuing', khÄ“á¸• ia -- m. `rude man'; K. chÄ“run `to irritate'; S. cheá¹›aá¹‡u `to taunt'; H. cheá¹›nÄ• `to provoke' â†’ N. cheá¹›nu `to irritate'.

ká¹£á¸—tra 3735 ká¹£á¸—tra n. `land' RV. [âˆšKá¹£I1]
Pa. khetta -- n. `field', NiDoc. ká¹£etra, Pk. khetta -- , khitËš, chetta -- , chitËš, khÄ“a -- n., Kal. cÌ£hetr, Kho. cÌ£hÃ©tur, obl. Ëštro, Phal. cÌ£hÄ«tru m., Sh. cÌ£ecÌ£ m. (â†’ á¸Œ. cÌ£Ä“cÌ£); S. kheá¹-ru f. `field', P. khetar, khet m. f. (â†’ S. khetu f.), kgr. khetru m., bhaá¹-. khettar (â†’ WPah. cam. khettar), WPah. bhad. bhal. Ä‹heá¹-á¸· n., N. B. khet, Or. kheta, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. Marw. khet m., G. khetar, khet n., M. Å›et n., Ko. Å›eta n.; Si. keta `field, house'.
Ká¹£Ä“TRIN -- , Ká¹£Ä“TRIYÃ¡ -- ; DHÄ• NYAKá¹£Ä“TRA -- .
Addenda: ká¹£á¸—tra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khá¸—c m. `field', Garh. khet. -- WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ©trI, khÃ©tti f. `personal property gained by field -- work' â†• other WPah. dialects; khÉ™á¹‡Ä“c m. `personal field for grass' prob. â†• a northern dialect in which ká¹£ > khr > khn Him.I 36 (as in WPah.cur. *bubhuká¹£aka -- > bhrukhá¹‡Ä• `hungry').
â€ Ká¹£Ä“TRAPARPAá¹-A -- .

3735a â€ ká¹£Ä“traparpaá¹-a -- m. `Oldenlandia biflora or other species', ËštÄ« -- f. id. lex. [Ká¹£á¸—TRA -- , PARPAá¹-A -- 2]
A. á¹£et -- kaparÄ• (phonet. xet -- kÉ”pÉ”ra) `kind of medicinal plant' AFD 62.

3736 ká¹£Ä“trin -- , Ëšika -- m. `owner of a field' Mn. [Ká¹£á¸—TRA --]
Pk. khetti -- , khittia -- m.; A. khetiyak `agriculturist'; M. Å›etÄ« m. `owner of a field', khetÄ« m. `peasant'.

ká¹£Ä“triyÃ¡ 3737 ká¹£Ä“triyÃ¡ n. `meadow grass', pl. `environs of a place' AV. [Ká¹£á¸—TRA --]
Pk. khettia -- , khitËš `pertaining to fields'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. khÄ“trÄ« `crop'; P. khetÄ« f. `agriculture' (â†’ K. khÄ«ti f.); Ku. N. A. kheti `crops'; H. G. khetÄ« f. `agriculture' (â†’ M. khetÄ« f.); M. Å›etÄ« f. `crops'.

ká¹£Ä“pa 3738 ká¹£Ä“pa m. `sending' lex., `clap (of wings)' R., `stretching (legs)' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. khÄ“pa -- m. `throwing', Pk. khÄ“va -- m.; P. khevÄ• m. `cargo on a boat, trip'; Ku. khew `journey', gng. khio `copulation (of animals)'; N. khewÄ• `journey to and fro, trading trip'; A. kheo `act of casting and drawing a net or of throwing a shuttle, amount of thread thrown at one time'; B. khe -- ghÄ• á¹-, kheyÄ• `ferry', khe, khei `wound thread' ODBL 327; Bi. khewÄ• `ferry fare', Mth. khebÄ• ; OAw. khevÄ• m. `rowing'; H. khewÄ• m. `ferry fare'; OG. kheva `quick', G. khev f. (gender from veá¸· f.?) `time'; M. kh&etilde;v, ËšvÄ• m. `rowing'.
Addenda: ká¹£Ä“pa -- : A. cheo (phonet. s --) `measure in a dance' AFD 216.

ká¹£Ä“paka 3739 ká¹£Ä“paka `sending' KathÄ• s., m. `helmsman' Gal. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pk. khÄ“vaya -- m. `one who throws'; P. khevÄ• m. `boatman'. -- X KÄ“VÃ¡RTA -- q.v.

ká¹£Ä“paá¹‡Ä« 3740 ká¹£Ä“paá¹‡Ä« f. `sling' R., `oar' lex., Ëšá¹‡a -- n. `act of throwing' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Mth. khebanihÄ• r `punter of a ferry boat'; H. khewanÄ« f. `oar'; -- cf. Pa. khÄ“pana -- , Pk. khÄ“vaá¹‡a -- n. `throwing, sending'.

3741 ká¹£Ä“payati `causes to be thrown' R. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. khÄ“pÄ“ti `passes (time)'; P. kheuá¹‡Ä• `to row', N. khiyÄ• unu; A. khewÄ• iba `to cast (a net) and drag out again'; Bhoj. khewal `to row'; OAw. chevaÃ¯ `places a stake, gambles', lakh. khewab `to row'; H. khewnÄ• `to row, punt'; -- Si. gevanavÄ• `to rub off, pass (time)' with g -- from GAMÃ¡YATI (EGS 58 from giya)?

ká¹£Ä“pya 3742 ká¹£Ä“pya `to be thrown into' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
S. khepa f. `cargo, consignment'; P. khep f. `load, trip'; Ku. N. khep `time, occasion'; A. khep `trading expedition'; Or. khepa `boatload, one turn', adv. khep `once', khepÄ• `jump, casting net'; Bi. khep `casting net'; Mth. khÄ“p `weight of luggage to be carried at one time, trip, journey'; H. khep f. `load, journey to and fro, a time'; G. khep f. `washing given at one time, journey to and fro, fee for journey'; M. khep f. `trip, time, occasion'. -- Deriv.: S. khepyo m. `express messenger', G. khepiyÉ” m.; M.

khepyÄ• `making continual journeys'.
*Ká¹£Ä“PYAJÄ• LA -- .

ká¹£Ä“pyajÄ• la 3743 *ká¹£Ä“pyajÄ• la `casting net'. [Ká¹£Ä“PYA -- , JÄ• ËŠLA --]
Mth. khapiyÄ• r.

3744 ká¹£Ä“pyatÄ“ `is thrown, is passed (of time)' KathÄ• s. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
N. khepnu `to add as a burden, take as a load'; Mth. khÄ“pab `to cause to pass by, pass (of time)'; H. khepnÄ• `to get rid of, pass (of time)'; OG. khepaÃ¯ `throws'.

ká¹£á¸—ma 3745 ká¹£á¸—ma `habitable' MBh., m.n. `ease, happiness' RV. [âˆšKá¹£I1]
Pa. khÄ“ma -- `tranquil', n. `peace', NiDoc. ká¹£ema; Pk. khÄ“ma -- `living at ease', n. `guarding something got, good fortune'; S. khÄ«Ëœ f. `welfare'; G. khem n. `wellbeing'; M. khev m. (euphem.?) `an evil accident'; Si. kema `feast, happiness, magic to avert mischief', semin, heËš `softly, quietly'.
*AKá¹£Ä“MA -- , SUKá¹£Ä“MA -- , YOÌ„GAKá¹£Ä“MÃ¡ -- .
Ká¹¢AI `burn': ká¹£apaá¹‡a -- , ká¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- 1, ká¹£Ä• pÃ¡yati1, ká¹£Ä• mÃ¡ -- , ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1; *utká¹£Ä• ra -- ; -- âˆš*jhai.
Addenda: ká¹£á¸—ma -- : S.kcch. khÄ«Ëœ m. `well -- being'.

ká¹£aiá¹‡ya 3746 ká¹£aiá¹‡ya n. `wasting away' RÄ• jat., `leanness' W. [Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ --]
G. khen f. `consumption' (gender after khai f.), n. `hindrance'.

3746a *ká¹£airaka -- Add. 14424.

3747 ká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati `throws' DhÄ• tup. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. choÌ„á¸• Ä“i, Ëšá¸• aÃ¯ `looses', pp. Ëšá¸• ia -- , Ëšá¸• Ä• viya -- ; Gy. SEeur. Ä• hor -- `to pour', gr. Ä• or -- `to pour, piss'; Bshk. (Biddulph) Ä• or -- `to leave', Ä• or kar -- `to fall' (perh. cÌ£h since Biddulph always has Ä•  for cÌ£h); K. choÌ„run `to abandon, leave' (â†’ Sh. gil. Ä• hÅ-rÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. Ä• horyoÌ„ná¹· `to put, place'); S. choá¹›aá¹‡u `to set free, let go', L. choá¹›aá¹‡; Ku. choá¹›á¹‡o `to leave'; A. soriba `to remove'; B. choá¹›Ä• `to throw, discharge, shoot'; Or. choá¹›ibÄ•  `to lay bare, exhibit (penis or vulva)'; Aw. lakh. choÌ„rab `to leave'; H. choá¹›nÄ•

`to let go' (â†’ Mth. choá¹›ab `to release, open', N. choá¹›nu), Marw. choá¹›á¹‡o, G. choá¹›vuÌƒ, M. soá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. soá¸• tÄ• .
Addenda: ká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati: S.kcch. choá¹›á¹‡Å« `to untie (a knot)'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÉ™á¹›euá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be discharged, to wean'; OMarw. choá¸• aÃ¯ `leaves'.
â€ ká¹£oÌ„dya -- see *KHOÌ„JJA -- .

ká¹£oÌ„á¸• a 3748 ká¹£oÌ„á¸• a m. `post to which an elephant is fastened' lex. [Poss. conn. with *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 with kh -- sanskritized as ká¹£ --]
Pk. khoÌ„á¸• a -- m. `boundary post', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `big piece of wood, wooden bolt', taá¹• tukkhoÌ„á¸• Ä« -- f. `peg in a loom'; N. khoriyo `land on which trees have been cut and burnt and crops sown' (< `*having stumps'?); H. khoá¹› m. `piece of wood', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `stocks, handcuffs', khoá¹›kÄ• m. `stump of a tree'; G. khoá¹› n. `large block of wood'; M. khoá¸• n. `trunk or stump of a tree', Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `stocks for criminals'.

ká¹£oÌ„da 3749 ká¹£oÌ„da m. `anything ground or powdered' R. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. khoÌ„da -- , khoÌ„ya -- m. `powder, pounding, sugarcane juice'; B. kho, khoyÄ• `broken brick', Or. khuÄ• ; Mth. khoÄ• , khuÄ• `first treading out of grain'; Bi. khÅ«Ä• `treading out grain'; H. kho, khoÄ• m. `pounded bricks'.

ká¹£oÌ„dita 3750 ká¹£oÌ„dita `crushed', n. `anything ground, dust, meal' lex. [ká¹£oÌ„dÃ¡yati `agitates by stamping' RV. -- âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. khoÌ„ia -- `torn in pieces'; Phal. cÌ£hoÄ« `threshing'; Bi. khoiyÄ• , khohiËš `crushed sugarcane after juice is expressed', Mth. khoÄ«hÄ• (forms with -- h -- X Ká¹£OÌ„BHITA -- ?).

ká¹£oÌ„bha 3751 ká¹£oÌ„bha m. `agitation' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pa. khoÌ„bha -- m. `shaking, shock'; Pk. khoÌ„bha -- , khoÌ„ha<-> m. `agitation'; Bi. Mth. khoh `crop laid out ready for threshing'; -- Pk. choÌ„ha -- m. `crowd'; K. Ä‹oÌ„h m. `becoming zealously engaged in a task, pleasure'; S. chohu m. `violence, velocity', Ëšho `swift', m. `squall'; Bhoj. H. choh m. `agitation, fear, passion, anger', OAw. choha m. -- X *SKÄ“RAYATI: Pk. khÄ“ha -- m.n. `dust', G. kheh f.?

3752 ká¹£oÌ„bhayati `causes to shake' MBh. 2. Pp. ká¹£oÌ„bhita -- . 3. Pass. ká¹£oÌ„bhyatÄ“. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
1. Pa. khoÌ„bhÄ“ti `shakes', Pk. khoÌ„hÄ“i, ËšhaÃ¯.

2. Pk. choÌ„hiya -- `agitated'; S. chohÄ« f. `bran extracted from grain in cleaning'. -- X Ká¹£OÌ„DITA -- in Bi. Mth.
3. G. chobhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be bashful', chobhuÌƒ, cobhÄ«luÌƒ `ashamed'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- : M. sobaká¹‡&etilde; `to fall down violently', tr. `to strike (clothes against a stone)'.
ká¹£oÌ„bhita -- see Ká¹£OÌ„BHAYATI.
ká¹£oÌ„bhyatÄ“ see Ká¹£OÌ„BHAYATI.
ká¹£oÌ„ra -- see Ká¹£AURA -- .

3753 *ká¹£oÌ„rayati `scrapes'. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
H. chornÄ• `to cut'; G. khorvuÌƒ `to stir up', chorvuÌƒ `to dig out'.

3754 ká¹£Ã¡uti `sneezes' Gaut., pres. part. ká¹£uvant -- Mn., ká¹£uta<-> pp. MBh. and n. `a sneeze' YÄ• jÃ±., ká¹£ut -- f. MÄ• rkP., ká¹£uti -- f. Vop. [Direct phonetic derivation from Sk. forms was interfered with by onomatopoesis and crossing with words meaning `to spit, expectorate': ká¹£Ä«ËŠvyati (itself perh. < á¹£á¹-hÄ«ËŠvyati X ká¹£Ã¡uti &c.) and Ká¹£IPÃ¡TI. <-> Cf. *Ká¹£á¹‡AVÄ«TI. -- âˆšKá¹£U]
< ká¹£uta -- , ká¹£uti -- : Pk. khuya -- , chua -- n., khui -- f. `sneeze'.
-- X ká¹£á¸—vati `spits' DhÄ• tup.: PaÅ¡. cÌ£ey -- `to sneeze', cÌ£ewanÄ«ËŠ `sneezing' (< *ká¹£Ä“vaá¹‡ikÄ• -- ?). -- X ká¹£Ä«ËŠvyati DhÄ• tup.: Pk. chÄ«amÄ• á¹‡a -- pres. part. `sneezing', chÄ«a -- n., chÄ«Ä• -- f., K. chÄ«h, dat. chÄ«Å›Ã¼ f. (whence -- h?), Ku. chyuÌ„Ìƒ, N. chiuÌƒ. -- X ká¹£ipÃ¡ti (cf. Or. khipa `spittle ejected when chewing betel' < *Ká¹£IPYA -- ): Pa. khipita -- n. `expectoration, sneezing'; OSi. kivisanavÄ• , pp. kivuá¹-u `to sneeze' perh. < fut. *khipissati or poss. < ká¹£aviá¹£yati PÄ• á¹‡., but Geiger EGS 43 derives Si. kimÌ†bisinavÄ• , ËšihinavÄ• from kimÌ†bi < khipita

-- + isinavÄ• < siÃ±cÃ¡ti.

ká¹£Ã¡uma 3755 ká¹£Ã¡uma `prepared from linseed' SuÅ›r., `made of linen' LÄ• á¹-y., n. `linseed' SuÅ›r., `linen cloth' KÄ• tyÅšr., ká¹£aumika -- `made of linen'. [Ká¹£UMÄ• --]
Pa. khoÌ„ma -- `made of flax', n. `linen cloth or garment', Pk. khoÌ„ma -- , Ëšaga -- `made of flax', n. `linen or cotton or silk cloth', khoÌ„miya -- `made of flax or cotton or silk'; MB. khuÃ±Ä• , B. khuÌƒye `a coarse sort of silk'; Si. komu `fine cloth of goat's hair'.

ká¹£aura 3756 ká¹£aura `performed with a razor' VarBrÌ¥S., n. `shaving' Hit. (ká¹£oÌ„ra -- m. Vop.), ká¹£aurÄ« -- f. `knife' W. [Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- , âˆšKá¹£UR]
Wg. Ä• Å• Ë˜i, Ä• &omacrtodtod; `sickle' < ká¹£aurÄ« -- NTS xvii 242; Dm. cÌ£hoÌ„Å•a `knife', Kal. cÌ£hor. -- Pk. khaÃ¼ra -- `razor' infl. by Sk.

ká¹£auradaÅ›amÄ« 3757 *ká¹£auradaÅ›amÄ« `tenth day on which the ceremony of shaving is performed'. [Ká¹£AURA -- , DAÅ›AMÄ«ËŠ --]
H. khorsÄ« f. `ceremony of shaving the head on the tenth day of mourning a death'.
ká¹£aurÄ« -- see Ká¹£AURA -- .

3758 *ká¹£á¹‡avÄ«ti `sneezes'. [Cf. Ká¹£Ã¡UTI and IE. *qsneu -- WP i 502]
Pr. Ä• ne -- `to sneeze' NTS xv 289; -- very doubtful.
*ká¹£vaá¹- `six' see á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- .

ká¹£vÄ“á¸• a 3759 ká¹£vÄ“á¸• a m. `poison, snake's poison' MBh., khÄ“á¹-a -- 3 m. `watery humour of body, phlegm, snot' Car.
Pa. khÄ“á¸·a -- m. `phlegm, saliva'; Pk. khÄ“á¸• aya -- m. `poison', khÄ“la -- , khella -- m. `phlegm, spittle'; Si. keá¸·a `spittle'. -- Conn. with Si. sonÌ†á¸• a `poison, snake's poison' (Geiger ES 93) very doubtful.
ká¹£vá¸—lati see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
ká¹£vÄ“li -- see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .

khÃ¡ -- n. `hole, hole in the nave of a wheel to take the axle' RV., `open space, sky' ÅšBr. [âˆšKHAN]
KHADYOÌ„TA -- ; SUKHÃ¡ -- .

kha -- ul 3760 *kha -- ul `be heated'.
P. khaulaá¹‡Ä• `to be heated, boil', N. khaulanu, H. khaulnÄ• .
KHAKKH `laugh': KHÃ¡KKHATI.
khakkhaá¹-a -- see KAKKHAá¹-A -- .

3761 khÃ¡kkhati `laughs' DhÄ• tup. [kÃ¡khati DhÄ• tup.: âˆšKHAKKH]
H. khakkhÄ• m. `loud laughter'; -- Pk. khokkhaÃ¯ `makes a noise (of monkeys)'; -- Gy. wel. xoxav -- `to deceive, lie'??
*khakkhaÅ›a -- `hard, rough' see KARKAÅ›Ã¡ -- .

3762 *khakkhÄ• layati `rinses'. 2. *khaá¹…khÄ• layati. [Onom. rather than < *ká¹£alká¹£Ä• l -- , *ká¹£aá¹…ká¹£Ä• l -- intens. of âˆšKá¹£AL since both K. and M. have kh]
1. K. khoÌ†khalun `to cleanse, be rinsed in water and shaken about'; Ku. khakolá¹‡o `to gargle'; N. khakÄ• lnu `to rinse'.
2. P. khaÌƒghÄ• lá¹‡Ä• , ghaÌƒËš `to rinse (a vessel)'; H. khaÌƒgÄ• lnÄ• , khaÌƒg(h)Ä• rnÄ• `to rinse'; G. khaÌƒkhÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to wash vigorously', khaÌƒkhoá¸·vuÌƒ `to rinse, rummage', khaÌƒkhorvuÌƒ `to scatter', khaÌƒkhervuÌƒ `to shake off dust', khaÌƒgaÌƒá¸·vuÌƒ `to rinse the mouth in the morning'; M. khaÌƒgÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to shake about in water'.

khaá¹…kh 3763 *khaá¹…kh `cough, hawk'. 2. *khaá¹…khÄ• r -- . [Onom., cf. *KHÄ• á¹-KÄ• RA --]
1. S. khaá¹…ghi f. `cough', khaá¹…ghaá¹‡u `to cough', L. khaá¹…gh, khagg f., khaá¹…ghaá¹‡, khaggaá¹‡ vb., P. khaá¹…gh f., khaá¹…ghá¹‡Ä• vb. (PhonPj 117 < kÄ• ËŠsatÄ“); WPah. bhal. khaá¹…kh f. `coughed', khaá¹…khu n. of pp. `coughed'; Or. khaÌƒkhaÌƒ `cough'; M. kh&etilde;k f., kh&etilde;ká¹‡&etilde;

vb. -- Ext. with -- á¸• -- : G. khÃ£Ì„khaá¹›iyuÌƒ n. `cough'.
2. P. khaá¹…khÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to cough'; A. kh&etilde;khÄ• r `expectoration'; B. khÃ£Ì„kÄ• r `hawking', Or. khaÌƒkÄ• ra, H. khaÌƒkÄ• r m., khaÌƒkÄ• rnÄ• vb.; G. khaÌƒkhÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m. `hoarseness', khaÌƒkhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to hawk, neigh'; M. khaÌƒkÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;, khÃ£Ì„karËš `to hawk'.
*khaá¹…khÄ• layati see *KHAKKHÄ• LAYATI.
KHAC `project, be studded': *KHACYATÄ“.
Addenda: *khaá¹…kh -- : S.kcch. khaá¹…gh f. `cough', khaá¹…gharo m. `sound of gargling, phlegm'.

khacc 3764 *khacc `sink down or back'.
M. khaÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to sink down'; -- N. khackanu `to subside, grow less'; G. khackÄ• vuÌƒ `to shrink back, be stopped'.
*khacca -- `dirt' see *KICCA -- .

khaccara 3765 *khaccara `mule'. 2. *kaccara -- 2. [â†• (through Psht. qaÄ• ara or Bal. xaÄ• ar?) a Turk. dial. form such as qaÄ• Ã¯r ultimately â†• Ir. *xaratara -- (cf. IA. KHARA -- 1) in Sogd. grtr'k, Khot. khaá¸• ara W. B. Henning BSOAS xi 723]
1. PaÅ¡. dar. xÃ¡Ä• ir, kuá¹›. kaÄ• ero `mule', S. khacaru m., Ëšri f., P. khaccar f. (â†’ N. khaccar; H. khaccar m. `mule', khacrÄ• `hybrid, of mixed parentage'; G. khaccar n. `mule', M. khaÄ‹ar, kh&etilde;Ä‹ar n.).
2. L. kaccur m., Ëšcir f.
Addenda: *khaccara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹É™r f. `mule', J. khÄ• cr f.

3766 *khacyatÄ“ `be set, be studded' [khacati `projects' KathÄ• s., khacayati `fastens' DhÄ• tup., khacita -- `inlaid' MBh. -- âˆšKHAC]
H. khacnÄ• `to be fastened, be set, be studded'; M. khaÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to set (jewels, &c.)'; -- H. khac f. `crowd, crush'; G. khac `tightly'.
*khaÃ±c -- `pull' see *KHIÃ±C -- .

khaÃ±ca 3767 *khaÃ±ca `basket'.
N. khÃ£Ì„c `basket for carrying birds (such as quails)'; B. khÃ£Ì„cÄ• `hen -- coop'; Mth. khÃ£Ì„cÄ• `large basket of tamarisk twigs', ËšcÄ« `small do.'; H. khÃ£Ì„cÄ• m. `hen -- coop' (â†’ P. khÃ£Ì„cÄ• m.).

khaÃ±ja 3768 khaÃ±ja `limping' Mn., Ëšaka -- lex.
Pa. khaÃ±ja -- `lame in one or both feet', NiDoc. khaá¹• je; Pk. khaá¹• ja --

`lame, maimed'; N. khaÌƒjÄ• hÄ• `limping'; Si. kanÌ†da `lame'.
KHAá¹¬ `wish': KHÃ¡á¹-ATI.

khaá¹-a 3769 khaá¹-a m., khaá¸• a -- m.n. `thatching grass' lex. [Cf. kaá¹-a -- 2, khÄ“á¹-a -- 4 n. `grass' lex.: â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 368]
Pk. khaá¸• a -- n. `grass'; K. khoru m. `a round -- leaved swamp plant used for fodder, Limnanthemum nymphoides'; L. khaá¹› `a tall grass used for fodder'; P. khaá¹› m. `straw'; Ku. khaá¹› `thatching grass', N. khar; A. khari `fuel', kharikÄ• `the stiff part of thatching grass'; B. khaá¹› `straw, grass', khaá¹›uyÄ• `thatched with straw'; Or. khaá¹›Ä• `a kind of spinach'; Bi. khar `thatching grass'; Mth. khaá¹›, khaá¹›h `grass, esp. long thatching grass', khaá¹›ahÄ« `long stiff grass for thatching'; H. khaá¹› m. `ricestalk, rice straw', khaá¹›h, khar f. `grass, straw, long grass for thatching'; G. khaá¹› n. `grass, weeds'; M. khaá¸• f. `short tender grass, fodder (grass, grain, oilcake, &c.)'; -- poss. therefore also S. khaá¹›u m. f. `dregs of mustard seed after the oil is pressed out, oilcake' if not < KHALÄ« -- for which there is no other evidence of earlier -- á¸• -- .
KHAá¹-AKKIKÄ• -- ?
Addenda: khaá¹-a -- : S.kcch. khaá¹› m. `grass, weeds'; WPah.ká¹-g. khÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹› m., poet. khÉ”á¹›u m. `grass, straw, grass for fodder', J. khauá¹› m.

3770 khaá¹-akkikÄ• -- , khaá¸• aËš f. `side door' lex. [Cf. KHAá¹-A -- : orig. `something made of matting', cf. Pk. kiá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `small door' < *KRÌ¥TA -- 2?]
Pk. khaá¸• akkÄ« -- , ËškiÄ• -- f.; K. khiriki f. `side door, window'; L. khiá¹›kÄ« f. `matting door'; P. khiá¹›k, ËškÄ• m. `single -- leaved door', ËškÄ« f. `back door, window'; Ku. khaá¹›ak `cattle shed'; N. khirki `window', kharka `pasture, land near village' (semant. cf. goá¹-h s.v. GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- ); A. khirikÄ« `window'; B. khaá¹›ki, khiá¹›ki `private back door'; Or. khiá¹›iki `private door, window'; Bi. khirkÄ« `side door, lattice window'; Aw. lakh. khirkiyÄ• `window'; H. khaá¹›ak, khiá¹›Ëš m. `cattle shed', khiá¹›kÄ« f. `back door, window'; G. khaá¹›kÄ« f. `courtyard, lane'; M. khiá¸• kÄ« f. `back door, window'; Ko. kiá¸• ki f. `window'.
Addenda: khaá¹-akkikÄ• -- : S.kcch. khaá¹›kÄ« f. `small gate'; WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ-á¹›kI f., kc. khiá¹›ke f. `window' (Him.I 34 prob. â†• H.).

3771 khaá¹-akhaá¹-Ä• yatÄ“ `crackles' MrÌ¥cch. [Onom. cf. KAá¹-AKAá¹-Ä• and

KHALAKHALÄ• YATÄ“]
Pa. khaá¹-akhaá¹-a -- `noise of hawking'; Pk. khaá¸• ahaá¸• a<-> m. `rattling (of chains &c.)'; S. khaá¹›kaá¹‡u `to rattle, crackle'; L. khaá¹›kaá¹‡ `to rustle', ËškÄ• vaá¹‡ `to make rustle, beat'; P. khaá¹›kÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to make rattle, thump'; N. kharkharÄ• unu `to rustle, creak'; B. khaá¹›khaá¹›Ä• na `to crackle, crunch'; Or. khaá¹›akhaá¹›a `rattling'; H. khaá¹›khaá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to make a noise with'; G. khaá¹›khaá¹›vuÌƒ `to rattle', M. khaá¸• khaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;; -- S. khaá¹-ikhaá¹-i f. `rattling';

Page 198

P. khaá¹-kÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to knock', khaá¹-Ä• paá¹-Ä« f. `noise'; N. khaá¹-khaá¹-Ä• unu `to clash', khaá¹-paá¹- `squabble'; A. B. khaá¹-khaá¹- `sound of collision, clatter'; Or. khaá¹-akhaá¹-a `rattle'; H. khaá¹-khaá¹-Ä• nÄ• `to make a clatter'; G. M. khaá¹-khaá¹- f. `click', khaá¹-paá¹- f. `discord'.
Addenda: khaá¹-akhaá¹-Ä• yatÄ“: S.kcch. khakhaá¹›á¹‡Å« `to rattle'.

3772 khÃ¡á¹-ati `wishes' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšKHAá¹-]
Gaw. khaá¹›a -- `to wish'.
Addenda: khaá¹-ati. 2. â€ *khaá¹-yatÄ“ `is desired': A. khÄ• á¹-iba `to supplicate' AFD 202.

khaá¹-ikÄ• 3773 khaá¹-ikÄ• f. `chalk' Prab., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. lex. [Cf. khaá¹-inÄ« -- , kaá¹-hinÄ« -- , kakkhaá¹-Ä« -- f. lex.]
Pk. khaá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f., S. khaá¹›Ä«, kheá¹›Ä« f., P. khaá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›yÄ• m., Ku. khaá¹›Ä«, N. khari, A. khari -- mÄ• á¹-i, B. Or. khaá¹›Ä«, Mth. kharÄ«, H. khaá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›iyÄ• m., G. khaá¹›Ä« f.; M. khaá¸• Ä« f. `chalk', Ëšá¸• Å« f. `a kind of pipeclay'.
*KHAá¹-Ä«MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- ; *Å›VÄ“TAKHAá¹-IKÄ• -- .

Addenda: khaá¹-ikÄ• -- : Garh. khaá¹›i `chalk'.

khaá¹-Ä«mrÌ¥ttikÄ• 3774 *khaá¹-Ä«mrÌ¥ttikÄ• `chalk and earth'. [Cf. A. kharimÄ• á¹-i `chalk'. -- KHAá¹-IKÄ• -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
B. khaá¹›iá¹-i `chalk and earth, plastering mud walls to make them smooth'.

3775 khaá¹-Å« -- , khaá¸• Å« -- 2, Ëšá¸• atÅ« -- m., khaá¸• ukÄ• -- f. `ornament worn on wrist or ankle' lex. 2. *khaá¹-á¹-Å« -- . 3. khaá¸• á¸• ukÄ• - f. lex.
1. Pk. khaluya -- n. `anklet', khaá¸• uÄ•  -- f. `pearl', khaá¹• á¸• ua -- n. `bracelet'; Or. khaá¹›u `bracelet, anklet'; H. khaá¹›&uhacekmacr;Ä• m. `wrist ornament'; M. khaá¸• v&etilde; n. `child's toe ornament'.
2. M. khaá¹-uÌ„Ìƒ, Ëšá¹-v&etilde; n. `id.'
3. A. khÄ• ru `bracelet', khÄ• ruwÄ• large iron ring'.
*KHAá¹-Å«KARA -- .

khaá¹-Å«kara 3776 *khaá¹-Å«kara `bracelet -- maker' [KHAá¹-Å« -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. khaá¹›urÄ• `caste of bracelet -- makers'.

khaá¹-á¹-a 3777 khaá¹-á¹-a1 `sour' Gal. [Conn. with KAá¹-Ãº -- ?]
Pk. khaá¹-á¹-a -- `sour', n. `curry'; S. khaá¹-o `acid, sour', m. `buttermilk'; L. khaá¹-á¹-Ä• `sour', m. `sour milk'; P. khaá¹-á¹-Ä• `sour', m. `a species of lemon' (â†’ H. N. Mth. khaá¹-á¹-Ä• `sour, acid'), B. Bhoj. khÄ• á¹-Ä• , G. khÄ• á¹-uÌƒ, M. khÄ• á¹-Å«, khÄ• á¹-yÄ• (khaá¹-á¹-Ä• â†• H.).
Addenda: khaá¹-á¹-a -- 1: S.kcch. khaá¹-o `sour'; WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ¡á¹-á¹-É” `sour', poet. khaá¹-a m. `sour milk'; J. khÄ• á¹-Ä•  `sour'.
â€ *khaá¹-á¹-a -- 3 `hole'. [For list of `hole' words see KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
â€ *KHAá¹-á¹-ATALA -- .

khaá¹-á¹-a 3778 *khaá¹-á¹-a2 `wound, sore'.
N. khÄ• á¹-o `scab, scar', khaá¹-iro `boil', khaá¹-irÄ• -- paá¹-irÄ• `boils and other skin diseases'; M. khaá¹- n. `ulcer'.

3778a â€ *khaá¹-á¹-atala -- `ravine'. [*khaá¹-á¹-a -- 3, tala --]
WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ¡á¹-á¹-É™á¸· m. `ravine' (Him.I 31 refers only to ká¹-g. khÃ¡á¸•  `ravine' and group under KARTÃ¡ -- 1).

3779 khaá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati `hides' DhÄ• tup., `*overcomes'.
K. khaá¹-un `to conceal, overwhelm'; S. khaá¹-un `to conquer, gain'; L. khaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to earn', P. khaá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• ; N. khaá¹-Ä• unu `to depute, select'; A. khÄ• á¹-iba `to work for, undergo as a penalty'; B. khÄ• á¹-Ä• `to work, apply'; Or. khÄ• á¹-ibÄ• `to labour hard, fit in'; H. khaá¹-nÄ• `to be gained, remain over, be obstructed'; G. khÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ `to gain'; M. khaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to come to a stop'.
Addenda: khaá¹-á¹-ayati: S.kcch. khaá¹-á¹‡Å« `to profit'; WPah.ká¹-g. khÉ”Ì• á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to work, do, win', J. khaá¹-á¹‡u.
â€ *khaá¹-yatÄ“ see KHAá¹-ATI.

khaá¹-á¹-Ä• Å›a 3780 khaá¹-á¹-Ä• Å›a m., ËšÅ›Ä« -- f. `civet -- cat' lex.
B. khaÌ„Ì†á¹-Ä• s `civet -- or pole -- cat'; Or. kaá¹-Ä• Å›a `wild cat, civet', ËšÅ›iÄ• `fierce like a wild cat'; H. khaá¹-Ä• s, kaá¹-Ä• s, kaá¹-Ä• r m. `civet -- cat'.
khaá¹-á¹-i -- see KHAá¸• Å« -- 1.
*khaá¹-á¹-Å« -- `bracelet' see KHAá¹-Å« -- .

khÃ¡á¹-vÄ• 3781 khÃ¡á¹-vÄ• f. `bedstead' KauÅ›., ËšvÄ• kÄ• -- f. PÄ• á¹‡., ËšvikÄ• -- KÄ• Å›., khaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- f., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. Apte. [Cf. KHAá¹-á¹-I -- , KHAá¸• Å« -- 1, khÄ• á¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-Ä-Ì„ -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `bier' lex. and Pa. khaá¹-oÌ„pikÄ• <-> f. `bed']
Pk. khaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- f., á¸Œ. khaá¹-, PaÅ›. kuá¹›. chil. xoÌ„á¹-, dar. kÄ• aá¹- (lauá¹›. kaá¹- â†• Psht. â†• IA. IIFL iii 3, 101), Shum. xÄ• á¹-, Woá¹- Gaw. khaá¹-, Sh. khÄƒá¹- m., K. á¸• oá¸• . khaá¹-, S. khaá¹-a f., L. P. khaá¹-á¹- f., WPah. bhad. khaá¹-, Ku. N. A. B. khÄ• á¹-, Or. khaá¹-a, Bi. Mth. khÄ• á¹-, Bhoj. khÄ• á¹-Ä«, Aw. lakh. khaá¹-iyÄ• , H. G. M. Ko. khÄ• á¹- f.; -- Pk. khaá¹-á¹-uliyÄ• -- f. `little bed', S. khaá¹-olo m. `plain bedstead'; P. khaá¹-olÄ« f. `small bed -- bug'; N. khaá¹-auli `wooden litter', A. khaá¹-alÄ• ; B. khÄ• á¹-uli `bier'; Bi. khaá¹-olÄ« `cot, litter', Mth. khaá¹-ulÄ« `cot', khoá¹-lÄ« `litter'; H. khaá¹-olÄ• `cot'; G. khÄ• á¸·lÉ” `bedstead'.
KHAá¹-VÄ• á¹…GA -- .
Addenda: khÃ¡á¹-vÄ• -- : Garh. khÄ• á¹- `cot', A. khÄ• á¹- AFD 92.

khaá¹-vÄ• á¹…ga 3782 khaá¹-vÄ• á¹…ga `*leg of a bed', (`club shaped like the leg of a bed' Gaut.). [KHÃ¡á¹-VÄ• -- , Ã¡á¹…GA1 --]
M. khaá¹-aÌƒg n. `bed' (note rhyme with palaÌƒg < PARYAá¹…KÃ¡ --).

3783 khaá¸• a -- , khala -- 4 m. `buttermilk boiled with acid vegetables and spices' SuÅ›r. [Cf. KAá¹-Ãº -- , KHAá¹-á¹-A -- 1?]
Si. kala `vinegar'?
Addenda: khaá¸• a -- [Same as Ko. khaá¸·u `viscous gravy', M. khaá¸· < KHALÄ« -- ac. S. M. Katre BSOAS xxx 702]

khaá¸• aka 3784 khaá¸• aka `*erect', m. `bolt, post' KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. *khaá¸• ati `stands'. 3. *khÄ• á¸• ayati `makes stand'. [Cf. khadÃ¡ti `is firm' DhÄ• tup.] and *KHALATI2
1. K. khoru `standing', á¸• oá¸• . khaá¹›o `up', pog. khaá¹›khuá¹› `erect'; S. khaá¹›o `standing erect', P. khaá¹›Ä• , WPah. paá¹…. khaá¹›Ä• , bhad. khaá¹›o, Or. B. khÄ• á¹›Ä• , H. khaá¹›Ä• (â†' N. khaá¹›Ä•), Marw. khaá¹›o, G. khaá¹›uÌƒ; M. khaá¸• Ä• `standing, constant'.
2. K. pog. khaá¹›nu `to stand', rÄ• m. khaá¹›oÌ„nu, á¸• oá¸• . khaá¹›oÌ„noÌ„; WPah. bhal. caus. khaá¹›Ä“á¹‡u `to fix'; -- G. khaá¹›akvuÌƒ `to make a heap'.
3. K. khÄ• run `to make ascend, lift up'.
*khaá¸• ati `stands' see KHAá¸• AKA -- .
Addenda: khaá¸• aka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÉ”Ì• á¹›É” `erect, upright'; khÉ”Ì• á¹›hnÃµ, kc. khÉ”á¹›iá¹‡o `to stand, rise', J. khaá¹›uwá¹‡u.

khaá¸• Å« 3785 khaá¸• Å«1 m. `bier' lex. 2. khaá¹-á¹-i -- m. lex. [Cf. KHÃ¡á¹-VÄ• --]
1. B. khaá¹›u `bier'.
2. B. khÄ• á¹-i `bier', Or. khÄ• á¹-a.
khaá¸• Å« -- 2 `anklet' see KHAá¹-Å« -- .

khaá¸• gÃ¡ 3786 khaá¸• gÃ¡1 m. `rhinoceros' MaitrS. 2. khÄ• á¸• ga- `coming from a rhinoceros' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., khaá¸• ga -- m. `rhinoceros horn' lex. 3. *khÄ• á¸• gin -- . [Of non -- Aryan origin: cf. GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 4 EWA i 318]
1. Pa. Pk. khagga -- m. `rhinoceros', Si. kagayÄ• ; <-> OAw. khagahÄ• .
2. Ku. N. khÄ• g, khÄ• go `rhinoceros horn'; B. khÄ• g `rhinoceros horn, boar's tusk', H. khÄ• g, khÃ£Ì„g m. `rhinoceros horn, boar's tusk, cock's spur'. -- Altern. < KHAá¸• GÃ¡ -- 2: P. khaggÄ• m. `leaf of Aloe perfoliata', B. khÄ• g, khÄ• gá¹›Ä• `reed for pens', Or. khagaá¹›Ä• `the reed Saccharum spontaneum'.
3. Pk. khaggi -- `rhinoceros'.
KHAá¸• GAPÄ• TRA -- , KHAá¸• GAVIá¹£Ä• á¹‡A -- .

khaá¸• gÃ¡ 3787 khaá¸• gÃ¡2 m. `sword' MBh. [Cf. *KHAá¹‡á¸• AKA -- 3]
Pa. Pk. khagga -- m. `sword', B. khÄ• g, Si. kaga.

khaá¸• gapÄ• tra 3788 khaá¸• gapÄ• tra n. `large salver made of buffalo -- horns' W. [khaá¸• gÃ¡ -- 1, pÄ• ËŠtra --]
N. khagauto `bowl made of rhinoceros horn or hide used in offering water to the manes'.

khaá¸• gaviá¹£Ä• á¹‡a 3789 khaá¸• gaviá¹£Ä• á¹‡a m. `rhinoceros' DivyÄ• v. [khaá¸• gÃ¡ -- 1, viá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- 2]
Pa. khaggavisÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `rhinoceros horn'; Si. kagavÄ“á¹‡Ä• `rhinoceros'.

khaá¸• á¸• a 3790 *khaá¸• á¸• a `hole, pit'. [Cf. *GAá¸• á¸• A -- and list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. khaá¸• á¸• Ä• -- f. `hole, mine, cave', Ëšá¸• aga -- m. `one who digs a hole', Ëšá¸• oÌ„laya -- m. `hole'; Bshk. (Biddulph) "kÄ• d" (= khaá¸• ?) `valley'; K. khoÌ†á¸• m. `pit', kh&obrevdotdot;á¸• Ã¼ f. `small pit', khoá¸• u m. `vulva'; S. khaá¸• Ì a f. `pit'; L. khaá¸• á¸• f. `pit, cavern, ravine'; P. khaá¸• á¸• f. `pit, ravine', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `hole for a weaver's feet' (â†’ Ku. khaá¸• á¸• , N. khaá¸• ; H. khaá¸• , khaá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `pit, low ground, notch'; Or. khaÌƒá¸• i `edge of a deep pit'; M. khaá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `rough hole, pit'); WPah. khaÅ›. khaá¸• á¸• Ä• `stream'; N. khÄ• á¹›o `pit, bog', khÄ• á¹›i `creek', khÄ• á¹›al `hole (in ground or stone)'. -- Altern. < *KHÄ• á¸• A -- : Gy. gr. xar f. `hole'; Ku. khÄ• á¹›

Page 199

`pit'; B. khÄ• á¹›Ä« `creek, inlet', khÄ• á¹›al `pit, ditch'; H. khÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `creek, inlet', khaá¹› -- har, Ëšal m. `hole'; Marw. khÄ• á¹›o m. `hole'; M.

khÄ• á¸• f. `hole, creek', Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `hole', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `creek, inlet'.
khaá¸• á¸• ukÄ• -- see KHAá¹-Å« -- .
Addenda: *khaá¸• á¸• a -- : S.kcch. khaá¸• á¸• f. `pit'; WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ¡á¸• m. `hole in the earth, ravine', poet. khÄ• á¸• (obl. -- o) f. `small stream', J. khÄ• á¸• f.

3790a â€ *khaá¸• á¸• u -- `ram'. [Cf. words listed under *KAá¸• á¸• A --]
P. khÄ• á¸• Å« m. `hill goat'; WPah.J. khÄ• á¸• Å« m. `ram', ká¹-g. (kc.) khÃ¡á¸• á¸• u m., poet. khaá¹›u m. (Him.I 31 all prob. conn. K. kaá¹-h, stem kaá¹- -- , < *KAá¹-á¹-A -- 2).

3791 khaá¹‡akhaá¹‡Ä• yatÄ“ `cracks, tinkles' BhP., khaá¹‡atkhaá¹‡Ä«krÌ¥ta -- Mcar.
Pk. khaá¹‡akhaá¹‡aÃ¯ `tinkles'; M. khaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to clank', khaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡ m. `loud clanking'; -- Pk. khaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡aÃ¯; N. khankhan `jingle', khankhanÄ• unu `to jingle'; B. khankhan `ringing'; Or. khaá¹‡khaá¹‡ `a sound produced in the nose when coughing'; H. khankhan f. `tinkling', khankhanÄ• nÄ• `to tinkle', G. khaá¹‡kÉ” m., khaá¹‡khaá¹‡vuÌƒ; M. khaá¹‡khaá¹‡ `with a clang', khaá¹‡khaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to clang'.
KHANÌ£á¸Œ `break'. [Of non -- Aryan origin, perh. Mu. EWA i 300: cf. âˆšKAá¹‡á¸• and BHSk. gaá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `piece, part']
KHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , KHÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ATÄ“, KHAá¹‡á¸• ANA -- , KHAá¹‡á¸• ITÃ¡ -- ; *VIKHAá¹‡á¸• ATI.

khaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 3792 khaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡1 `broken, crippled' VarBrÌ¥S., `having gaps or chasms' SuÅ›r., m.n. `fragment' R., Ëšá¸• aka -- 1 `having no nails' lex., Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. PÄ• n. [Cf. `defective' words listed s.v. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- . -- âˆšKHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. khaá¹‡á¸• a -- `broken (usu. of teeth)', m.n. `piece', Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. `broken bit, stick'; Pk. khaá¹• á¸• a -- m.n., Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `piece'; Gy. SEeur. xaiÌ¡i `a little', gr. xandÃ-, xanrÃ-k `a little', xarno `humble, low', rum. boh. xarno `short', it. xarniÅ¡erÃ³ `judge, magistrate' (< `small -- headed, stupid'); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• `cultivated field', Ëšá¸• Ä« `small do.' (â†’ Par. kheá¹‡ `field' IIFL i 265); Gaw. khaá¹‡á¸• a `hill pasture' (see also bel.); Kal. rumb. khoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a `half'; K. khoná¸• u `broken, maimed', khÃ¼ná¸• Ã¼ f. `piece'; S. khanu m. `piece of bread', ËšnÄ« f. `small do.'; L. khannÄ« `piece, scrap of bread'; P. khannÄ• adj. `half', ËšnÄ« f. `piece'; Ku. dwÄ« -- khan `two halves', khÄ• nuá¹›o `piece'; N.

khaÌƒá¹›euli `broken bits of rice'; A. khaÌƒrÄ•  `cropped, tailless'; B. khÄ• n, ËšnÄ• , Ëšni `piece, article (as a determinative)' with irreg. n ODBL 365; Bi. khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , khÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `woman's sÄ• á¹›Ä«' (semant. cf. *LUGNA --); Bhoj. khÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `piece'; H. khaá¹‡á¸• Ä•  m. `broken rice'; G. khÃ£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ `broken'; M. khÃ£Ì„á¸•  n. `piece', f. `break, fissure', khÃ£Ì„á¸• oá¸·&etilde; n. `piece'; Si. kaá¸• a `broken piece, piece, piece of cloth'. -- Ext. -- ra -- : Kho. (Lor.) kh*lá¹‡á¸• ar `broken (of dishes), a broken dish, half (of anything)'; K. khaÌ£ná¸• arun `to break in pieces'; H. khaá¹‡á¸• ar `broken', m. `hole, pit', khaÌƒá¹›ar `dilapidated', m. `broken ground, chasm, hole' (see also *KHAá¹‡á¸• AGHARA --).
As `hill, mountain pass' (< `*rock' < `piece' or < `*pass' < `gap' and perh. X SKANDHÃ¡ -- : cf. IIFL i 265, iii 3, 104, AO xviii 240): Gaw. khaá¹‡á¸• a `hill pasture' (see ab.); Bshk. khan m. `hill', Tor. khÄ• n, (Grierson) khaá¹‡á¸• , Mai. khÄ• n, Chil. Gau. kÄ• n, Phal. khÃ£Ì„á¹‡; Sh. koh. khÅ-á¹‡ m., gur. khonn, pales. khoÌ„á¹‡É™, jij. khÉ”Ìˆ Ì„á¹‡ `mountain', gil. (Lor.) kh*ln m. `mountain pass'.
*KHAá¹‡á¸• AGHARA -- .
khaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `sugar' see KHAá¹‡á¸• U -- 1.
khaá¹‡á¸• aka -- 1 `having no nails' see KHAá¹‡á¸• A -- 1.
khaá¹‡á¸• aka -- 2 `sugar' see KHAá¹‡á¸• U -- 1.
Addenda: khaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1: S.kcch. khÄ• á¹‡á¸• ho `broken'.

khaá¹‡á¸• aka 3793 *khaá¹‡á¸• aka3 `sword'. [Perh. of same non -- Aryan origin as KHAá¸• GÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. khaá¹• á¸• a -- m. `sword' (â†’ Tam. kaá¹‡á¹-am), Gy. SEeur. xaiÌ¦o, eur. xanro, xarno, xanlo, wel. xenlÄ« f., S. khano m., P. khaá¹‡á¸• Ä•  m., Ku. gng. khÃ£Ì„á¹›, N. khÃ£Ì„á¹›o, khuÌƒá¹›o (X churi < Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- ); A. khÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä•  `heavy knife'; B. khÃ£Ì„rÄ• `large sacrificial knife'; Or. khaá¹‡á¸• Ä•  `sword', H. khÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• , G. khÃ£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ n., M. khÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m., Si. kaá¸• uva.

khaá¹‡á¸• aghara 3794 *khaá¹‡á¸• aghara `ruined house'. [khaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1, ghara -- : altern. NIA. words < *KHAá¹‡á¸• ITAGHARA --]
P. khaá¹‡á¸• har m. `dilapidated house or town, stony worthless ground, stony bed of a torrent'; Bhoj. khaÌƒá¹›har `dilapidated house'; H. khaá¹‡á¸• (h)ar, khaÌƒá¹›(h)ar m. `dilapidated building, ruins of town or village', also adj. `dilapidated', m. `broken ground, chasm, hole' (in these senses perh. ext. with -- ra -- of KHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1).

3795 khÃ¡á¹‡á¸• atÄ“ `breaks' DhÄ• tup., khaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati `breaks, cuts' R. [âˆšKHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. khaá¹‡á¸• ati `breaks', Ëšá¸• Ä“ti `renounces'; Pk. khaá¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `breaks'; Phal. khaá¹‡Å«ËŠm `I shoot' (pret. khaá¹‡Ä«ËŠtu); Ku. khÄ• ná¹‡o `to thresh'; Or. khaá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to cut, destroy'; H. khÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• , khaá¹‡á¸• Ëš `to break, pound', G. á¸³hÃ£Ì„á¸• vuÌƒ, M. khÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde;, khaá¹‡á¸• Ëš; Si. kaá¸• anavÄ• `to break, tear, separate'; -- Gy. pal. kÃ¡nÄƒr `plucks, tears', á¸³áº¯nÄƒr `strips' rather < KHÄ• NAYATI.
Addenda: khÃ¡á¹‡á¸• atÄ“: S.kcch. khaná¹‡Å« `to pound (grain etc.)'; Md. kanÌ†á¸• anÄ« `breaks, picks, subtracts, reduces', kenÌ†á¸• enÄ« `is broken, disappears'.

khaá¹‡á¸• ana 3796 khaá¹‡á¸• ana n. `breaking' Hit. [âˆšKHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pk. khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `breaking, cutting, threshing', Ëšá¹‡Ä• <-> f.; G. khÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `pounding in a mortar', khÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡Ä« f., Ëšá¹‡iyÉ” m., khÃ£Ì„yá¹‡Ä« f., Ëšá¹‡iyÉ” m., khÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Ä« f., khÃ£Ì„á¹‡iyÉ” m. `a mortar'.

khaá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ 3797 khaá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ `broken (esp. of teeth)' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. khaá¹‡á¸• ita -- `broken', Pk. khaá¹• á¸• ia -- ; B. khÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `husked'; Or. khÄ• á¹‡á¸• i `potsherd', Ëšá¸• iÄ• `broken', khaá¹‡á¸• iÄ• `maimed'; G. khÃ£Ì„á¸• iyuÌƒ n. `animal with indented or broken horn'; Si. kÃ¤á¸• u `broken'.
*KHAá¹‡á¸• ITAGHARA -- , *KHAá¹‡á¸• ITÄ• GÄ• RA -- .

khaá¹‡á¸• itaghara 3798 *khaá¹‡á¸• itaghara `ruined house'. [KHAá¹‡á¸• ITÃ¡ -- , GHARA --]
G. khaÌƒá¸• iyar, Ëšyer n. `ruins'.

khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• gÄ• ra 3799 *khaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• gÄ• ra `ruined house'. [KHAá¹‡á¸• ITÃ¡ -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Ku. gng. khanyÄ• r.
*khaá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- `cloth' see *KHAá¹‡á¸• U -- 2.

khaá¹‡á¸• u 3800 khaá¹‡á¸• u1 `sugar' W., khaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 m.n. `partially dried molasses', Ëšaka -- 2 Hariv.
Pa. khaá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `lump -- sugar'; Pk. khaá¹• á¸• a -- m.n., Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f.

`sugar'; Sh. khan Å¡Ã¡káº¯r `a kind of sugar'; K. khaná¸• m. `coarse sugar', S. khaá¹‡á¸• u f., P. khaá¹‡á¸• f.; N. B. khÃ£Ì„á¹› `dried molasses'; Or. khaá¹‡á¸• a `coarse sugar', Bi. khÃ£Ì„á¹›, OAw. khÄ• á¹• á¸• a, H. khÃ£Ì„á¹› f., OMarw. khÄ• á¸• a m., G. M. khÃ£Ì„á¸• f.
*KHÄ• á¹‡á¸• AVAVATÄ« -- ; *KHAá¹‡á¸• UÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: khaá¹‡á¸• u -- 1: WPah.poet. khÉ”á¹‡á¸• (obl. -- a) f. `sugar' â†• P. Him.I 33.

khaá¹‡á¸• u 3801 *khaá¹‡á¸• u2 `cloth'. 2. *khaá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- . [Cf. *KHADDA -- , *KHÄ• RU -- : â†• Drav. cf. Tel. kaá¹‡á¸• uvÄ• `upper garment'; Kol. khaná¸• va `cloth', Nk. khaná¸• a, Prj. ganá¸• a: see DED 85]
1. B. khÃ£Ì„á¹›uyÄ• `small piece of coarse cloth'; Or. khaá¹‡á¸• uÄ• `shawl'; Si. kaá¸• a `bit of cloth' (or < KHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1).
2. N. khÃ£Ì„á¹›i `homespun cloth', Bi. khÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä«, khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• `woman's sÄ• á¹›Ä«'.

khaá¹‡á¸• uÅ›Ä• lÄ• 3802 *khaá¹‡á¸• uÅ›Ä• lÄ• `sugar factory'. [khaá¹‡á¸• u -- 1, Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• --]
H. khaÌƒá¹›sÄ• l, ËšÄ• r f. `sugar factory or shop'.

khadakhada 3803 *khadakhada `bubbling noise'. [Onom.]
N. khatkhat `effervescence', khatkanu `to effervesce', H. khadkhadÄ• nÄ• , G. khadkhadvuÌƒ, M. khadkhadá¹‡&etilde;.
khadÃ¡ti see *KHAá¸• AKA -- .
Addenda: *khadakhada -- : Ko. khatkhati `boiling'.

khadikÄ• 3804 khadikÄ• f. pl. `fried grain' lex. [Cf. khÄ• jika -- m. lex.]
Pk. khaÃ¯yÄ• -- f. `fried rice'; B. khai `parched or fried corn (esp. rice)'; Or. khaÃ¯ `fried rice and other grains'.

khadirÃ¡ 3805 khadirÃ¡ m. `Acacia catechu' RV., ËšrÄ• -- , ËšrÄ« -- f. `Mimosa pudica' lex.
Pa. khadira -- m., Pk. khayara -- , khaÃ¯ra -- m.; K. khaira m. `catechu powder'; P. khair m. `Acacia catechu', Ku.

gng. khe_r, N. A. khair, B. khayer, Or. khaÃ¯ra, Bi. khair, Bhoj. khayar, OAw. khaira, H. khair m., G. kher, M. khair, kher, Si. kihiri; -- S. kherÄ« f. `a partic. mountain tree'?
KHADIRAKÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: khadirÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. khair m. `Acacia catechu'.

khadirakÃ¡ 3806 khadirakÃ¡ PÄ• á¹‡. [Cf. khÄ• dirÃ¡ -- , khÄ• ËŠËš `made of or coming from Acacia catechu' (Pk. has khÄ• Ã¯ra -- and khaÃ¯ra -- as adj.), khadiraja -- MW. -- KHADIRÃ¡ --]
P. khairÄ• `brown (of cattle)'; B. khayrÄ• `catechucoloured'; Or. khaÃ¯rÄ• `coloured black and red, caste of catechu -- makers'; H. khairÄ• `catechu -- coloured, brown, bluish grey'; G. kherÉ” m. `threshing -- stick made of acacia wood'; M. khairÄ• `dark brown'.
Addenda: khadirakÃ¡ -- : Md. kairu `red chewing medicine'?

khadd 3807 *khadd `drive away'.
P. khadeá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to drive away'; N. khadernu `to force back'; H. khadeá¹›nÄ• `to drive away' (â†’ N. khadeá¹›nu); G. khadvuÌƒ `to rush', khadaá¹›vuÌƒ, Ëšdeá¹›vuÌƒ `to drive fast'.

khadda 3808 *khadda `coarse cloth'. 2. *khaddara -- . [Cf. *khaá¹‡á¸• u -- 2, *khÄ• ru --]
1. N. khÄ• di `rough cloth'; B. khÄ• di `small piece of cloth'; H. G. M. khÄ• dÄ« f. `thick coarse cotton cloth'.
2. L. khaddar, khaá¸• á¸• ar m. `coarse cotton cloth', P. khaddar m., H. khÄ• dar f.

khadyoÌ„ta 3809 khadyoÌ„ta m. `firefly' ChUp., khajyoÌ„tiá¹£ -- m. lex. 2. *kadyoÌ„ta -- . 3. *kajvala -- . [KHÃ¡ -- , DYOÌ„TA --]
1. Pk. khajjoÌ„a -- m., Si. kadoÌ„va. -- Pa. khajjoÌ„panaka -- , khajjÅ«pËš m. < -- dyoÌ„pana -- as in Pk. ujjoÌ„vaÃ¯ < -- dyoÌ„tayati J. Charpentier IL

ii 63.
2. M. kÄ• jÌˆvÄ• m.
3. Ko. kÄ• jjuá¸·o m. S. M. Katre IL xvi 323.
KHAN `dig': KHÃ¡ -- , KHANÃ¡ -- , KHÃ¡NATI, KHANANA -- , KHANÃ- -- , KHANÃ-TRA -- , KHÃ¡NYA -- , KHÄ• TÃ¡ -- , KHÄ• ËŠTRA -- , KHÄ• NAKA -- , KHÄ• NAYATI, KHÄ• NI -- , KHÄ• NITA -- , KHÄ• NYA -- , KHá¸—YA -- ; ÃºTKHANATI, UTKHÄ• TA -- , PARIKHÄ• -- , *PRAKHANÄ« -- , *PRAKHÄ• TIKÄ• -- .

khanÃ¡ 3810 khanÃ¡ `digging' AV. [âˆšKHAN]
K. khan m. `hole, hollow made in grain, breach in a river bank'; Ku. gng. khaá¹‡ m. `digging'; N. khan -- jot `tillage'.

3811 khÃ¡nati `digs' RV. 2. khÄ• nayati `causes to dig' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšKHAN]
1. Pa. khanati, Pk. khaá¹‡aÃ¯; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. khan -- , ar. weg. xan -- `to pull out or off, flay', weg. also `to dig'; K. khanun, `to dig', S. khaá¹‡aá¹‡u, Ku. khaá¹‡á¹‡o, N. khannu, B. khanÄ• ; H. khannÄ• `to dig, scrape'; G. khaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to dig', M. khaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. khaá¹‡Å«ka. -- Deriv. Pa. khanÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be dug', N. khanÄ• unu. -- X ká¹£urÃ¡ti: P. khuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• `to dig, carve, cut'; -- X *KOÌ„TR -- q.v.
2. Pa. khÄ• nÄ“ti `causes to be dug', Pk. khÄ• á¹‡ia -- ; Kho. (Lor.) kheneik, kanËš `to dig', A. khÄ• niba, M. khÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, Si. kaninavÄ• , pret. kÃ¤nnÄ• . -- Deriv. AÅ›. shah. man. khanapita -- , gir. kÄ• l. khÄ• nÄ• pita -- , NiDoc. khaá¹‡avide, A. khanÄ• iba, OSi. absol. kaá¹‡avaya. -- Gy. pal. kÃ¡nÄƒr `plucks, tears', á¸³áº¯nÄƒr `strips', eur. hung. xan -- , gr. xand<-> (pret. xanlÃ³ < khÄ• nita --) `to dig' rather than < KHÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ATÄ“. -- M. khÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; `to dig' X *KHOÌ„DD -- ?
Addenda: khÃ¡nati. 1. Garh. khaá¹‡nu `to dig'; Md. konnanÄ« `digs'.
2. khÄ• nayati: A. also khÄ• ndiba `to dig' (X *KHOÌ„DD -- ?).

khanana 3812 khanana n. `act of digging' BhartrÌ¥. [âˆšKHAN]
Pa. khaá¹‡ana -- n., Pk. khaá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n., OSi. kaá¹‡anu; <-> deriv. K. khananÄ• wun `to cause to be dug'.

khanÃ- 3813 khanÃ- `digging up' AV., f. `mine' VarBrÌ¥S. 2. X gÃºhÄ• -- 1. [âˆškhan]
1. Pk. khaá¹‡i -- f. `mine'; NiDoc. kheni `pit'; A. khani `mine'; Or. khaá¹‡i `large pit for storing paddy', khaá¹‡Ä• `large and deep pit,

trench'; H. khan m. `mine', khanÄ« f. `pit in which husked rice or other grain is kept'; M. khaá¹‡ f. `mine, quarry'.
2. Sh. (Lor.) khoÌ„h, kho `cave, shelter of overhanging cliff'; P. khoh f. `hole, cavern, pit'; OAw. khoha `cave'; H. khoh, kho, khau f. `hole, pit, cave'; G. kho f. `cave'.
*KÅ«PAKHANI -- .

khanÃ-tra 3814 khanÃ-tra n. `digging tool' RV., ËštrÄ• -- f. R., ËštrikÄ• -- f. lex., Ëštraka -- n. `small do.' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKHAN]
Pa. khanittÄ« -- f., Pk. khaá¹‡itta -- n.; N. khanti `spud', A. khanti; B. khantÄ• `long -- handled spade', khunti `longhandled spud' (X khurpÄ• < Ká¹£URAPRA -- ); Or. khaá¹‡atÄ• , ËštÄ«, khaá¹‡antÄ• , ËštÄ« `narrow spade'; Bi. khantÄ« `pointed iron instrument for tapping well -- spring'; Mth. khanatÄ« `hoe'; Bhoj. khantÄ• `digging instrument'; H. khantÄ« f. `spud'; M. khaá¹‡t&etilde; n. `instrument for digging holes'.
*KHAND `laugh': *KHANDATI, *VIKHANDATI.

3815 *khandati `laughs'. [Cf. Pahl. xandÄ«tan `to laugh' and other Ir. forms in IIFL ii 33* and 422. -- âˆš*KHAND]
Kt. Wg. kan -- `to laugh', Ash. koÌ„n -- .
khÃ¡nya -- see KHÄ• NYA -- .

khappa 3816 *khappa1 `cover'.
N. khÄ• pnu `to put one thing on another, make overlap'; A. khÄ• p `layer'; B. khÄ• pÄ• `to become adjusted'; Or. khÄ• pa `sheath'; Mth. khÄ• p, khappÄ• `cover'; H. khÄ• p f. `sheath', khapÄ• nÄ• `to fit into'. -- S. khipa f. `scabbard'.
Addenda: *khappa -- 1 `cover'. [~ Drav. DED 1024]

khappa 3817 *khappa2 `hole'. [Cf. *KHOÌ„PPA -- 2]
S. khapu, Ëšpo m. `notch, nick'; L. khappÄ• m. `hole'; P. khappÄ• m. `cavity in a wall, narrow passage in a hill'; M. khÄ• p f. `notch, nick'.
*khampa -- `shard, tile' see KHARPARA -- .
Addenda: *khappa -- 2 `hole'. [~ Drav. DED 1026]

khara 3818 khara1 m. `donkey' KÄ• tyÅšr., ËšrÄ« -- f. PÄ• á¹‡.
NiDoc. Pk. khara -- m., Gy. pal. á¸³Äƒr m., káº¯ri f., arm. xari, eur. gr. kher, kfer, rum. xerÃº, Kt. kur, Pr. korÅ«ËŠ, Dm. khar m., Ëšri f., Tir.

kh*lr, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. khar m., khÃ¤r f., Kal. urt. khÄ• r, Phal. khÄ• r m., khÃ¡ri f., K. khar m., khÃ¼rÃ¼ f., pog. kash. á¸• oá¸• . khar, S. kharu m., P. G. M. khar m., OM. khari f.; -- ext. Ash. kÉ™rÉ™á¹-Ã©k, Shum. xareá¹-Ã¡; <-> L. kharkÄ• m., ËškÄ« f. -- Kho. khairÃ¡nu `donkey's foal' (+?).
*KHARAPÄ• LA -- ; -- *KHARABHAKA -- .
Addenda: khara -- 1: Bshk. Kt. kur `donkey' (for loss of aspiration Morgenstierne ID 334).
â€ *KHARATARA -- .

khÃ¡ra 3819 khÃ¡ra2 `hard, sharp, pungent' MBh., `solid' PÄ• n., `hot (of wind)' SuÅ›r. [Cf. karkara -- 1, karkaÅ›Ã¡ -- , kakkhaá¹-a --]
Pa. Pk. khara -- `hard, rough, cruel, sharp'; K. khoru `pure, genuine', S. kharo, L. P. kharÄ• (P. also `good of weather'); WPah. bhad. kharo `good', paá¹…. cur. cam. kharÄ• `good, clean'; Ku. kharo `honest'; N. kharo `real, keen'; A. khar `quick, nimble', m. `dry weather', kharÄ• `dry, infertile', khariba `to become dry'; B. kharÄ• `hot, dry', vb. `to overparch'; Or. kharÄ• `sunshine'; OAw. khara `sharp, notched'; H. kharÄ• `sharp, pure, good'; G. khar `sharp, hot', ËšruÌƒ `real, good, well parched or baked, well learnt'; M. khar `sharp, biting, thick (of consistency)', ËšrÄ• `pure, good, firm'; Ko. kharo `true'; Si. kara -- rÃ¤s `hot -- rayed, i.e. sun'. -- Ext. Pk. kharaá¸• ia -- `rough'; Or. kharaá¹›Ä• `slightly parched'. <-> X Ká¹£Ä• RÃ¡ -- 1: Or. khÄ• rÄ• `very sharp, pure, true'. <-> X PARUá¹£Ã¡ -- 1: Bshk. khÃ¤rÃºá¹£ `rough, rugged'; Si. karahu `hard'.
KHARAPATTRÄ• -- , KHARAYAá¹£á¹-IKÄ• -- , *KHARASROÌ„TAS -- .
Addenda: khara -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khÉ”Ì• rÉ” `great, good, excessive'; J. kharÄ• `good, well'; OMarw. kharaÃ¼ `extreme'.

kharaá¹-a 3820 kharaá¹-a in kharaá¹-a -- kharaá¹-Ä• -- krÌ¥ -- `to make a crackling sound' KÄ• Å›.
Or. kharaá¹›ibÄ• `to fry slightly, fry vegetables in a little water'.

3820a â€ *kharatara -- `mule'. [KHARA -- 1: cf. Ir. *xaratara -- in Khot. khaá¸• ara `mule' H. W. Bailey BSOAS x 590 and letter 14.9.79, Sogd. gatark Benveniste Textes sogdiens 179 (â†’ Turk. qatir â†’ Oss.dig. qadir). See Type aÅ›vatarÃ¡ -- in New Indo -- aryan R. L. Turner in ColPa 419ff.]

kharapattrÄ• 3821 kharapattrÄ• f. `a variety of fig -- tree', ËšrÄ« -- f. `Ficus oppositifolia' lex. [khÃ¡ra -- 2, pÃ¡ttra -- ?]
M. kharvat, ËštÄ« f. `Ficus scrabriuscula'.

kharapÄ• la 3822 *kharapÄ• la `donkey -- driver'. [khara -- 1, pÄ• lÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. kharwÄ• l.

kharabhaka 3823 *kharabhaka `hare'. [`longeared like a donkey': KHARA -- 1?]
N. kharÄ• yo `hare', Or. kharÄ• , ËšriÄ• , kherihÄ• , Mth. kharehÄ• , H. kharahÄ• m.

kharayaá¹£á¹-ikÄ• 3824 kharayaá¹£á¹-ikÄ• f. `a partic. kind of plant' lex. [khÃ¡ra -- 2, yaá¹£á¹-Ã- -- ?]
H. khiraÄ©á¹-Ä« f. `the plants Sida cordifolia and S. rhomboides'.
*kharalla -- `drug mortar' see KHALVA -- .

kharasroÌ„tas 3825 *kharasroÌ„tas `having a rough stream'. [khÃ¡ra -- 2, srá¹“tas --]
Or. kharasuÄ• `having a swift current, name of a river in Orissa'.

kharkhoÌ„da 3826 kharkhoÌ„da `a kind of magic' RÄ• jat. [khÄ• rkhoÌ„á¹-a -- Car., kÄ• khoÌ„rda -- m. `a kind of evil spirit' BHSk. â†• Ir. (Av. kaxvarda `wizard') â†’ Arm. kaxard `magician']
NiDoc. khakhorna (to be read khakhorda `wizard' T. Burrow BSOS vii 780, KharDoc 86); K. khokhu m. `bogey, bugbear'.
khÃ¡rjati see KÃ¡RJATI.

kharju 3827 kharju1, ËšjÅ« -- f. `itching, scratching, scab' lex. [S. P. point to *khÄ• rj -- : â†• Drav. see KACCHÅ«ËŠ --]
Pa. khajju -- f., Pk. khajjÅ« -- f., Gy. wel. xÃ¥nÇ° m., Sh. khÄƒáº“Å« f.,

S. khÄ• jÌ„i f., P. WPah. jaun. khÄ• j f., Ku. khÄ• ji, H. khÄ• j f., G. khaj f., M. khÄ• jÌˆ f., khÄ• d f. (X dÄ• d < DADRÃº -- 1). -- Ext. with r and l: Or. khujuri, Ëšuá¸·i `itch'; H. khajulÄ«, khujlÄ« f. `mange'; G. khajurÄ«, khujá¸·Ä«, ËšlÄ« f. `itch, prickly heat'. -- Verb: Pa. khajjati `is itchy', Gy. eur. xanÇ° -- ; Sh. khaÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to itch' < *kharjya -- ; A. khazuwÄ• iba; B. khÄ• ojÄ• `to scratch' < *khÄ• ju -- Ä• -- ODBL 459; Or. khujÄ• ibÄ• , H. khujÄ• nÄ• , M. khÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;. -- X KHASA -- 1 and DADRÃº -- 1 q.v.
*Ä• KHARJATI?
kharju -- 2 see next.
Addenda: kharju -- 1 [Not with CDIAL â†• Drav. but dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 73]
S.kcch. khÄ• jÄ« f. `scabies'; G. khaÌƒjvÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to itch', A. khazuli `itching' AFD 220.

kharjÅ«ËŠra 3828 kharjÅ«ËŠra m. `the date -- palm Phoenix sylvestris' TS., n. `its fruit' KathÄ• s., ËšrÄ« -- f. `the tree' VarBrÌ¥S., Ëšjura -- m. lex., Ëšjuraka -- n. `its fruit' BHSk. 2. kharju -- 2 f. `wild date tree' lex.
1. Pa. khajjÅ«rÄ« -- f. `wild date -- palm'; Pk. khajjÅ«ra -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `date -- palm', Ëšra -- n. `its fruit'; K. khaÌ£zar, khÃ¼zÃ¼r m. `its fruit'; S. khajÅ«ri f. `the tree' (j?); L. P. khajÅ«r f. `the tree and its fruit', P. khaÌƒjÅ«r f., Ku. khajÌˆÅ«r, N. khajur, A. khÄ• zur, B. khÄ• jur, khejËš; Or. khajuri `the tree', khajuraÌ„Ì† `its fruit'; Bhoj. khajÅ«r `the tree', H. khajÅ«r m. f. `tree and fruit', ËšriyÄ• f. `a small variety and its fruit'; G. khajurÄ« f. `the tree', khajur n. `its fruit', M. khajÌˆurÄ« f., khajÌˆÅ«r m.; Si. kaduru `the tree', mald. kaduru `its fruit'. -- X HINTÄ• LA -- q.v.
2. Pk. khajja -- m. `a partic. tree'; S. khajÄ« f. `the datepalm Phoenix dactylifera', L. P. khajjÄ« f. `date -- palm'.
*SATKHARJÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: kharjÅ«ra -- : Md. kaduru `dates'; A. also khezur AFD 136.

kharjÅ«raka 3829 kharjÅ«raka m. `scorpion' Vasantar.
N. khajuro `centipede', Or. khajriÄ• , H. khajÅ«rÄ• m. -- Poss. conn. H. khajÅ«rÄ• `twisted'; M. khajÌˆurÄ• `twisted (of thread)'.
Addenda: kharjÅ«raka -- : WPah.poet. khÉ™jÌˆuri f.pl. `small plaits (in hair of head)'.

kharjÅ«rikÄ• 3830 kharjÅ«rikÄ• f. `a sweetmeat' MW.
N. khajuri `a partic. kind of sweetmeat'.

kharpara 3831 kharpara m. `skull' lex. 2. *khampa -- . [Cf. KARPARA -- : LM 319 derives kharpara -- < *skarpara -- , but NIA. forms present a *kharpa -- (varying with *khampa --) with different suffixes containing r, á¹-(á¸•), á¹-á¹-]
1. With r: Pk. khappara -- m. `shard, begging bowl, skull'; K. khaphÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `one half of the cranium'; P. khappar m. `half a melon', khaprail m. `tile'; N. khappar `skull', khaprÄ•  `tile'; A. khÄ• pari `tile', B. khaÌ„Ì†prÄ• `tile, shard'; Or. khapara `tile', ËšrÄ•  `potsherd'; H. khappar, khapar m. `skull, gourd -- shell, earthen cup', khaprÄ•  m. `tile', ËšrÄ« f. `small do., skull'; OG. khÄ• paraÃ¼á¹•  n. `begging bowl', G. khappar n. `shard, coconut begging bowl', khÄ• prÄ« f. `mucus crust in nose'; M. khÄ• par n. `tile', khaprÄ« f. `shard, broken piece of glass'. -- With á¹-: Ku. khapaá¹› `skull'; Bi. khÄ• paá¹›, khapá¹›Ä•  `earthen pot for parching grain', Ëšá¹›Ä« `small do.'; Bhoj. khapaá¹›Ä•  `tile'; H. khÄ• bá¹›Ä« f. `tile' (< *khÄ• pá¹›Ä«?); G. khÄ• pá¹›uÌƒ n. `tile, potsherd'. -- With á¹-á¹-: K. khapoá¹-u `broken (of tiles)'; N. khabaá¹-o, khapá¹-o `potsherd', H. khapá¹-Ä• m.
2. G. khÃ£Ì„pÉ” m. `mucus crust in nose'; -- K. khambÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `sharp -- pointed stone or potsherd'.
Addenda: â€ kharpa -- m. `skull' Bu. (EWA i 304), kharpara -- m. lex. [~ KARPARA -- if indeed < *(s)kerp -- EWA i 174; but cf. *koÌ„ppara -- ~ *khoÌ„ppa -- 1, *khoÌ„ppara -- , all `skull, coconut shell'; Pk. kappara -- , kuppara -- m. `skull']

kharvÃ¡ 3832 kharvÃ¡ (RV. Ã¡kharva --) `mutilated, imperfect' TS., `dwarfish' lex., khÃ¡rvaka -- AV., khalvÄ• á¹-a -- `bald' BhartrÌ¥. [`Defective' word, cf. *KARVA -- beside Av. kaurva -- `bald' (`short' H. W. Bailey BSOS vi 598 ff.), Pers. karve `decayed teeth' â†•  Sogd. krw -- W. B. Henning BSOS x 96. EWA i 304 rejects non -- IE. origin, but if they are connected with kÃ¡rvati, khÃ¡rvati, gÃ¡rvati `is haughty' DhÄ• tup., there is the characteristic interchange of initial in such words.]
Pk. khavva -- `hunchbacked, dwarfish', m. `left hand', khava -- m.; Kt. kawÉ™ `left -- hand', Kal. urt. khÄ• vi, Kho. koh, Sh. gil. khÄƒbÅ-, gur. khÄ• , f. khaÄ«, koh. khÄƒbÄ«ná¹· (X DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡A --); S. khaá¸‡o, L.

khabbÄ• , (Ju.) khaá¸‡á¸‡Ä• , P. khabbÄ• â†’ H. -- Ext. with -- la -- : Ash. kawÃ¡l `left -- hand', Kal. khÄ• ËŠulÄ«; -- with -- á¹-a -- : Wg. kawá¹›Ä«ËŠ, Bashg. koÌ„Ìƒwar, PaÅ¡. xoÌ„á¹›i f., Shum. xauá¹›i f., Kal. rumb. khÃ¤ËŠuÅ•i, K. khoÌ„woru; S. khÄ• á¸‡aá¹›u `left -- handed' (< *khÄ• rvaá¹-a -- ?); <-> with -- Ä• á¹-a -- (cf. khalvÄ• á¹-a --): Or. khabÄ• á¸• ibÄ• `to do a thing clumsily'; -- with -- ra -- : Or. khabirÄ• `limping'. -- Kaf. forms with k -- listed above perh. < *KARVA -- . -- Si. kurÄ• `dwarf' Geiger ES 26, poss. < *kharuva -- .
*KHARVÄ• NTA -- .
Addenda: kharvÃ¡ -- : A. khÄ• bá¹-Ä• `dwarfish' AFD 214.

kharvÄ• nta 3833 *kharvÄ• nta `left hand'. [Cf. *MÅ«LÄ• NTA -- . -- KHARVÃ¡ -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Wg. kÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„t doÌ„Å¡t `left hand'.
KHAL1 `shake': khÃ¡lati1; -- *khalakhala -- , *khalabhala -- .
*KHAL2 `rise': *khalati2, *khÄ• layati.

khÃ¡la 3834 khÃ¡la1 m. `threshing floor'. RV.
Pa. khala -- m.n., NiDoc. khalade abl., Pk. khala -- n., Wg. koÌ„l (â†• Kho.?), Dm. khal, PaÅ¡. lauá¹› kÄ• l, chil. xoÌ„l, Woá¹-. Gaw. khal m., Kho. khol, Phal. khÄ• l, Sh. (Lor.) kh*ll, K. khal m.; S. kharo m. `threshing floor', ËšrÄ« f. `uncovered enclosure for storage of grain'; Ku. khalo, gng. khaw `threshing floor', khai `wrestling place'; N. khalo `threshing floor', khaliyo `place to stack wood'; A. khalÄ• `place cleared for cooking &c.'; B. khal `threshing floor', Or. khaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• ; G. khaá¸·uÌƒ n., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `threshing floor, granary'; M. khaá¸·, Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `threshing floor', Si. kala.
KHÃ¡LYA -- ; KHALADHÄ• NA -- , KHALAPÅ«ËŠ -- , *KHALAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- , *KHALAVÄ• á¹-A -- , KHALÄ“DHÄ• NÄ« -- .
Addenda: khÃ¡la -- 1: S.kcch. kharo m. `threshing floor', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khÉ”Ì• á¸· m.

khala 3835 khala2 m. `mischievous person' BhP., ËšlÄ• -- f. lex. [Derivation fr. skhala -- m. `stumbling', n. `stratagem' doubtful: EWA i 306]
Pk. khala -- `wicked'; S. kharu m. `mischievous per<->

son'; N. khal `base, artful'; A. khal `talebearer', B. khal `mischievous';
Or. khaá¸·a `deceitful'; H. khal `mean, artful'; G. khaá¸· m. `rogue'; M.
khaá¸· `vile'; Si. kala `fraud'?
*KHALAMÄ• SA -- .
*khala -- 3 `hole' see KHALLA -- 2.
khala -- 4 `buttermilk' see KHAá¸• A -- .
khala -- 5 `oilcake' see KHALÄ« -- .

3836 khalakhalÄ• yatÄ“ `makes a noise' CÄ• á¹‡. [Cf. KHAá¹-AKHAá¹-Ä• YATÄ“]
Pk. khalakkhalaÃ¯ `jingles', khalahala -- , Ëshara -- m. `gurgling of a
river'; N. khalkhal `abundantly, all at once'; Or. khaá¸·akhaá¸·a `hollow
sound of water flowing copiously, plentiful'; H. khalkhalÄ• nÄ• `to rumble',
khalkhal f. `bustle'; G. khaá¸·khaá¸·vuÌƒ `to rumble', khaá¸·khaá¸· n.
`gurgling'; -- N. khalkÄ• unu `to bolt food'; OG. khalakaÃ¼ m. `jingling', G.
khaá¸·kÉ” m., khaá¸·akvuÌƒ `to rattle'.

3837 khÃ¡lati1 `shakes' Nir., khallatÄ“ SuÅ›r. 2. *khalabhala -- .
[âˆšKHAL1]
1. K. khalan f. `stirring (with a ladle &c. in cooking)', khoÌ†luwu m.
`stirring up clear water so as to make it muddy'.
2. Pk. khalabhaliya -- `shaken'; P. khalhbalÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to have pain and
rumbling in the bowels'; Ku. khalbal `disturbance'; N. khalbalÄ• unu `to
shake'; N. B. H. khalbal f. `disturbance'; H. khalbalÄ• nÄ• `to be agitated,
boil'; G. khaá¸·baá¸·vuÌƒ `to be disturbed', khaá¸·bhaá¸· f. `noise'; M.
khaá¸·baá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to agitate, rinse'.

3838 *khalati2 `rises'. 2. *khÄ• layati. [Cf. KHAá¸• AKA --]
1. Gy. pal. kÃ-lÄƒr `climbs', klaÃºÄƒr `raises', klÃ-nnÄƒ `ladder'.
2. K. khÄ• lun, khÄ• run `to make ascend'. -- Gy. pal. á¸³oÌ„lÄƒr `rides,
embarks', á¸³laÃºÄƒr `gives a mount to'.

khaladhÄ• na 3839 khaladhÄ• na n. `threshing floor' lex. 2. khalÄ“dhÄ• nÄ«- f. `post of a threshing floor' lex. [khÃ¡la -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠna --]
1. P. khulhÄ• n m. `threshing floor' (u from khullhá¹‡Ä• `to open'?).
2. N. khalihÄ• n `granary, farmyard'; Bi. Mth. kharihÄ• n, ËšnÄ« `threshing floor', OAw. kharihÄ• na, H. khalÄ-Ì„hÄ• n, ËšliyÄ• n m.

khalapÅ«ËŠ 3840 khalapÅ«ËŠ m. `one who cleans the threshing floor' PÄ• á¹‡. [khÃ¡la -- 1, pÅ« --]
Pk. khalapÅ« -- m.; Kho. xalÃ¡u `mouse' (BelvalkarVol 97 despite x for kh).

khalaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 3841 *khalaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha `threshing floor'. [khÃ¡la -- 1, prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
Si. kalaviá¹-a `threshing floor'?
*khalabhala -- `shaking' see KHÃ¡LATI1.

khalamÄ• sa 3842 *khalamÄ• sa `unlucky month'. [khala -- 2, mÄ• ËŠsa --]
H. kharwÃ£Ì„s m. `name of the months PÅ«s and Cait in which doing auspicious actions is avoided'.

khalavÄ• á¹-a 3843 *khalavÄ• á¹-a `enclosure for threshing floor'. [khÃ¡la -- 1, vÄ• á¹-a -- 1]
L. khalvÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `threshing floor', awÄ• á¹‡. khalÄ• á¹›Ä• `barn'; P. khalvÄ• á¹›Ä• , Ëšveá¹›Ä• m. `threshing floor'; M. khaá¸·vÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `enclosed space containing several threshing floors', khaá¸·evÄ• á¸• Ä« re -- formed after pl. khaá¸·&etilde;.

khaliÅ›a 3844 khaliÅ›a m. `the fish Trichopodus colisa', khalÄ“Å›a -- , Ëšaya -- m. lex.
A. khalihÄ• , ËšhanÄ• , B. khaliÅ›, ËšÅ›Ä• , Or. khaá¸·iÅ›a.

khalÄ« 3845 khalÄ« f. `oilcake' Car., khala -- 5 m. SuÅ›r.
Pa. khala -- m. `oilcake', khali -- `paste'; Pk. khalÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f. `refuse after pressing oil seeds, oilcake', K. khal, khÃ¼jÃ¼ f., S. kharu m. (khaá¹›u m. f. see KHAá¹-A -- ), L. P. khaá¸· f.; N. khali `oil sediment'; A. khalihai `oilcake', B. khal, khail; Or. khaá¸·i `oilcake, oil sediment, flour paste, starch'; Bi. kharÄ« `oilcake', H. khalÄ«, khallÄ« f., Marw. khaá¸·Ä« f., G. khÉ”á¸· m. (â†• a BhÄ«lÄ« dialect in which a > É”); M.

khaá¸· f. `starch prepared from wheat', khalÄ«, ËšllÄ« f. `oilcake' â†• H.
Addenda: khalÄ« -- : S.kcch. khaá¹› m. `oil -- cake'; -- WPah.ká¹-g.
khÉ”Ì• lll f. (â†• H. Him.I 33); kc. khÉ”ljo m. `a kind of resin', J.
khaá¸·jÄ• m.?

3846 khÃ¡lu `certainly' RV.
Pa. khalu, khoÌ„, AÅ›. kho, Pk. khalu, khu (in cmpd. -- kkhu), hu; WPah.
bhal. khu emph. particle with pron. e.g. Ã³khu, tn/akhu; OG. ekÅ« `even one'
< *eka -- hu?
NA KHALU, MÄ• KHALU.
khalÄ“dhÄ• nÄ« -- see KHALADHÄ• NA -- .

khÃ¡lya 3847 khÃ¡lya `being on the threshing floor' VS., `fit for a
threshing floor' PÄ• á¹‡., khalyÄ• -- f. `a number of threshing floors' PÄ•
á¹‡. [KHÃ¡LA -- 1]
WPah. bhal. khall n. `threshing floor', H. khallÄ• m.

khalla 3848 khalla1 m. `leather, leathern garment' lex., `little case of
rolled paper &c.' SuÅ›r. [Connexion with CHALLI<-> and of both with
skhÃ¡datÄ“ `cuts' DhÄ• tup. (ND 121 b 14) is very doubtful: EWA i 307]
Pa. khalla -- , Ëšaka -- `some sort of stuff for shoes'; Pk. khallÄ• -- f.
`leather', Ëšlaya -- m.n. `shoe or sandal of leather, bag'; Gy. pal. kal,
kal `skin', kÃ¡li `strop', arm. xal `sack'; K khal f. `leather, skin of a
living being'; S. khala f. `skin, bark, rind, leather', Ëšlo m. `shoe (esp.
in connexion with beating)'; L. khall f., awÄ• á¹‡. khal `untanned hide',
khallÄ• m. `beating with a shoe'; P. khall f. `skin, hide', ËšlÄ• m. `shoe'
(â†’ H. khallÄ• m.); WPah. khaÅ›. khallaÌƒ f. pl., bhal. khalli f. pl.
`bellows'; Ku. khÄ• l `skin'; N. khÄ• lo `skin (opp. to leather)'; B. Bi.
khÄ• l `hide'; H. khÄ• l f., ËšlÄ• m. `skin, leather, bellows'; G. khÄ• l f.
`skin, bark', ËšluÌƒ n. `leather'; M. khÄ• l f. `skin, hide (usu. in conn.
with beating)'; -- ext. with -- á¸• -- : Bshk. khÃ¡lar m. `skin bag',
khÃ¡lir f. `small do.'; Phal. khalÄ• ËŠá¹›u `skin bag for grain'; K. khaluru
m. `a dried skin', ËšlÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `small piece of dried crumpled skin'; S.
khalaá¹›Ä« f. `skin', L. khallaá¹› m. `leather bag', khalá¹›Ä« f. `untanned
hide'; P. khallaá¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `a dry hide'; H. khalá¹›Ä• m. `hide',
Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `skin, foreskin' (â†’ Bi. khalá¹›Ä« `sheepskin'); G. khÄ• lá¹›Ä«
f. `skin, bark'. -- Deriv. S. khalaá¹‡u `to flay', H. khaliyÄ• nÄ• ; -- P.
khullá¹‡Ä• `to flay' X khullhá¹‡Ä• `to open' s.v. *KHOÌ„LL<-> or X *CHOÌ„LL

-- . -- L. awÄ• á¹‡. khalvaá¹…g `bellows' (+?).
*KHALLABHASTRIKÄ• -- , *KHALLAYANTRIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: khalla -- 1: S.kcch. khallo m. `an old shoe'; WPah.ká¹-g.
khÃ¡lá¹-É” m. `animal hide, big bag of goat -- skin', J. khÄ• 'l f.

khalla 3849 khalla2 m. `trench, creek, canal' lex. 2. *khÄ• la -- . 3. *khala
-- 3. [Cf. *KHAá¸• á¸• A -- and list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pk. khalla -- `low, depressed (of ground)', n. `hole in a hedge'; N.
khÄ• lci, khÄ• lá¹-o, khÄ• ldo `hollow, ravine'; A. khÄ• l `pit, hollow'; B.
khÄ• l `trench, canal'; Or. khÄ• la `low land, inlet'; Aw. lakh. khÄ• le, tar
-- khale `below'; H. khÄ• l f. `gulf, rivulet', ËšlÄ• m. `hole, hollow,
ravine'; G. khÄ• luÌƒ n. `basin at the foot of a tree for water'; M. khÄ• l
`below', khÄ• laá¹- `low (of land)'.
2. P. khÄ• l m.f. `hollow, gutter, inlet'; G. khÄ• á¸· f. `drain, gutter',
Ëšá¸·É” m. `harbour'; M. khÄ• á¸· m. `channel, gutter'.
3. M. khaá¸·Ä« f. `pit, hollow'.
khalla -- 3 `drug mortar' see KHALVA -- .
Addenda: khalla -- 2. 1. WPah.kc. khÄ• l m. `hole in the earth, tank', J.
khÄ• 'l m. `tank, pond'.
2. *khÄ• la -- : Garh. khÄ• á¸· `bottom of a valley'.

khallabhastrikÄ• 3850 *khallabhastrikÄ• or *khallayantrikÄ• -- `leather
bellows' [khalla1 -- , bhastrÄ• -- or YANTRÃ¡ --]
N. khalÃ£Ì„ti `bellows'.

3851 khalva -- , khalla -- 3 m. `stone for grinding drugs on'. 2. *kharalla
-- .
1. N. A. B. khal `mortar for pounding drugs', Or. khala, G. M. khal m.
2. N. H. G. kharal m.

khalvÄ• á¹-a -- see KHARVÃ¡ -- .

khavaka 3852 *khavaka `shoulder -- blade'. [Poss. < *skapa -- cf. Lat. scapula -- LM 317]
Pk. khavaya -- m. `shoulder', P. khavÄ• m.; H. khawÄ• m. `shoulder, shoulder -- blade'; M. khavÄ• m. `shoulderblade'; Ko. khavo m. `shoulder'. -- G. khaÌ„Ì†m f., khabhÉ” m. `shoulder' X *SKAMBHA -- 2?

3853 khaÅ›a -- , khasa -- 3 m. `name of a people in North India' Mn. [Cf. LSI ix 4, 2 ff.]
Pk. khasa -- m.; K. khÄ• h m. a `man of the Khas tribe'; P. á¸• og. khas m. `the people of KhaÅ›Ä• l', khassÄ• lÄ« f. `their language', WPah. bhad. khaÅ› m. `the people', khÄ• Å›Ä• m. `the district of KhaÅ›Ä• l in Jammu'; Ku. khas, ËššiyÄ• `name of a caste', gng. kh*lÅ›Ä©á¹› `a woman of this caste'; N. khas `a caste of Chettris'.
*KHAS1 `fall, slip'. [Cf. *KHIS --]
*khasati1; *niá¹£khasati.
*KHAS2 `rise': *khasati2, *khasta -- , *khÄ• sayati.
Addenda: khaÅ›a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÉ”Ì• Å› m. `name of a caste', J. khauÅ›.

khasa 3854 khasa1 m. `itch, scab'. [Prob. with KACCHÅ«ËŠ -- &c. â†• Drav.; EWA i 307 connects with kaá¹£ati also â†• Drav.]
S. khahi, ËšhÄ« f. `itch', Or. khaÅ›a; G. khas f. `itch, scab'; -- Si. kas `itch, skin disease' prob. < KACCHÅ«ËŠ -- . -- With -- u -- from KHARJU -- 1: Pk. khasu -- m. `itch', A. khahu, khahuwÄ• adj., OB. khasu, B. khos. -- Ext. with -- ra -- : L. khassar f. `itching' < *khassa -- ; P. khasrÄ• m. `smallpox'; H. khasrÄ• m. `scab, measles'.
Addenda: khasa -- 1: S.kcch. khas f. `scabies'; -- Md. kas `itch', kahanÄ« `itches, scratches' or < KACCHÅ«ËŠ -- .

khasa 3855 *khasa2 `rough'. 2. *khasara -- . [For similar words see KAKKHAá¹-A --]
1. B. khas `harsh, rough (to touch)', khaskhas, Or. khasakhasiÄ• ; H. khaskhas f. `harsh sound'; -- A. khahaá¹-Ä• `rough'; -- B. khasá¹›Ä• `rough draft'? -- N. khaskhas `tickling in the throat', khasmasÄ• unu `to have a sore throat'; A. kahmah `rubbing sound'.

2. K. khasuru m. `gravel'; S. khahuro `rough'; N. khasro `rough, coarse, thick'.
khasa -- 3 `a partic. tribe' see KHAÅ›A -- .

3856 *khasati1 `falls, slips'. [âˆš*KHAS1]
Pk. khasaÃ¯, khasaphasaÃ¯ `slips, falls'; N. khasnu `to fall'; A. khahiba `to fall off'; B. khasÄ• `to fall off, slip away'; Or. khasibÄ• `to drop off'; Mth. khasab `to fall, slip', OAw. khasaÃ¯ `drips, slips'; H. khasnÄ• `to sink, fall'; G. khasvuÌƒ `to slide, move, go to a distance'; M. khasá¹‡&etilde; `to sink down'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- : N. khaskaá¹‡u `to slip away', H. khasaknÄ• ; -- with -- á¸• -- : Or. khasaá¹›ibÄ• `to slip'; -- with -- r -- : Ash. kaser -- `to be tired', Dm. khasÃ¡r -- ; Shum. kaser `tired', Gaw. khasarÄ«ËŠ; Or. khasaribÄ• `to slip'.
Addenda: *khasati1: G. khasvuÌƒ `to move, slide'; Ko. khasu `sprain'; Md. kassanÄ« `slips', kahanÄ« `sweeps away, winds round', kehenÄ« `slips from the hand'.

3857 *khasati2 `rises'. 2. Pp. *khasta -- . 3. Caus. *khÄ• sayati. [âˆš*KHAS2]
1. Sh. gur. khÄƒÅ¾yoÌ„ná¹· `to ascend', K. khasun.
2. K. khothu, khotu pp. `ascended'.
3. K. khÄ• sun `to lift up'.
*khasta -- `risen' see *KHASATI2.

khass 3858 *khass `snatch'.
S. khasaá¹‡u `to snatch, take by force, ravish', L. khassaá¹‡; P. khassá¹‡Ä• , khasoá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to pluck out', H. khasoá¹-nÄ• .
khÄ• jika -- see KHADIKÄ• -- .

khÄ• á¹-kÄ• ra 3859 *khÄ• á¹-kÄ• ra `clearing the throat'. [khÄ• á¹-karoÌ„ti PÄ• á¹‡., cf. *KHAá¹…KH -- : onom. with -- KÄ• RA -- 3]
Pa. kakkÄ• rÄ“ti `hawks', Ku. khakÄ• rá¹‡o; N. khakÄ• r `phlegm', khakÄ• rnu `to hawk', H. khakÄ• rnÄ• , M. khÄ• kará¹‡&etilde;.

khÄ• á¸• a 3860 *khÄ• á¸• a `a hollow'. [Cf. *KHAá¸• á¸• A -- and list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
S. khÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `gulf, creek'; P. khÄ• á¹› `level country at the foot of a mountain', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `deep watercourse, creek'; Bi. khÄ• rÄ« `creek, inlet';

G. khÄ• á¹›i, Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›É” m. `hole'. -- Altern. < *KHAá¸• á¸• A -- :
Gy. gr. xar f. `hole'; Ku. khÄ• á¹› `pit'; B. khÄ• á¹›Ä« `creek, inlet',
khÄ• á¹›al `pit, ditch'; H. khÄ• á¹›Ä« `creek, inlet', khaá¹› -- har, Ëšal m.
`hole'; Marw. khÄ• á¹›o m. `hole'; M. khÄ• á¸• f. `hole, creek', Ëšá¸• Ä• m.
`hole', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `creek, inlet'.
*khÄ• á¸• ayati `makes stand' see KHAá¸• AKA -- .
khÄ• á¸• ga -- , *khÄ• á¸• gin -- see KHAá¸• GÃ¡ -- 1.

khÄ• á¹‡á¸• avavatÄ« 3861 *khÄ• á¹‡á¸• avavatÄ« `containing sugar -- candy'.
[Cf. khÄ• á¹‡á¸• ava -- m.n. `sugar -- candy' MBh. -- KHAá¹‡á¸• U -- 1]
OAw. khaá¹• á¸• oÄ« f. `a sweetmeat'.

khÄ• tÃ¡ 3862 khÄ• tÃ¡ `dug up' RV., n. `ditch, pond' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- n. Bhpr.
2. khÄ• tikÄ• -- f. `ditch', ËštÄ• -- f. `pond' lex. [âˆšKHAN]
1. Pa. khÄ• ta -- `dug'; Pk. khÄ• a -- `dug', n. `ditch, bank'; NiDoc. khade,
Ëšdao `dug'; Kho. khar `plot of cultivated ground'; L. P. khÄ• vÄ• m. `salt
mine'; N. khÄ• wÄ• `trench', A. khÄ• wai; Bi. khÄ• wÃ£Ì„ `boundary ditch'; H.
khÄ• w f. `manure', khÃ£Ì„wÄ• m. `boundary ditch'. -- Ext. -- la -- : N.
khÄ• yal `plot of ground'. -- Forms with -- v -- , -- w<-> < *khÄ• tu -- ?
2. Pk. khÄ• i -- , khÄ• iÄ• -- `ditch, rampart'; Dm. khoi -- mÄ• ËŠli `river
bank'; K. khay f. `low ground near a stream liable to be flooded'; S.
khÄ• hÄ« f. `ditch', L. P. WPah. bhal. Ku. gng. khÄ• Ä« `ditch', N. khÄ• i, B.
Or. Bi. khÄ• Ä«, Mth. khai, Bhoj. H. khÄ• Ä« f., H. khÃ£Ì„Ä« f., G. M. khÄ• Ä«
f.
Replaced in MIA. by *khaddha -- : N. khÄ• d `manure'; B. khÄ• d `refuse', Or.
khÄ• da; Bi. khÄ• d `grain pit, manure pit'; Mth. khaddhÄ• , ËšdhÄ«, khÄ• dhi
`pit, ditch', (SBhagalpur) khÄ• dh, ËšdhÄ• `underground grain pit'; Bhoj. H.
khÄ• d f. `manure'.
*CATUá¹£KHÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: khÄ• tÃ¡ -- : Brj. khÄ• v f. `a hollow'.
KH&capamacr;D: â€ AKHÄ• DYA -- .

khÄ• ËŠtra 3863 khÄ• ËŠtra n. `hole' HPariÅ›., `pond, spade' Uá¹‡. [âˆšKHAN]
Pk. khatta -- n. `hole, manure', Ëšaya -- m. `one who digs in a field'; S.
khÄ• á¹-ru m. `mine made by burglars', Ëšá¹-ro m. `fissure, pit, gutter made
by rain'; P. khÄ• t m. `pit, manure', khÄ• ttÄ• m. `grain pit', ludh. khattÄ•
m. (â†’ H. khattÄ• m., khatiyÄ• f.); N. khÄ• t `heap (of stones, wood or
corn)'; B. khÄ• t, khÄ• tá¹›Å« `pit, pond'; Or. khÄ• ta `pit', ËštÄ•

`artificial pond'; Bi. khÄ• tÄ•  `hole, gutter, grain pit, notch (on beam and yoke of plough)', khattÄ• `grain pit, boundary ditch'; Mth. khÄ• tÄ• , khattÄ• `hole, ditch'; H. khÄ• t m. `ditch, well', f. `manure', khÄ• tÄ• m. `grain pit'; G. khÄ• tar n. `housebreaking, house sweeping, manure', khÄ• triyuÌƒ n. `tool used in housebreaking' (â†' M. khÄ• tar f. `hole in a wall', khÄ• trÄ• m. `hole, manure', khÄ• tryÄ•  m. `housebreaker'); M. khaÌ„Ì†t n.m. `manure' (deriv. khatÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to manure', khÄ• ter&etilde; n. `muck pit'). -- Unexpl. á¹- in L. khÄ• á¹-vÃ£Ì„ m. `excavated pond', khÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `digging to clear or excavate a canal' (~ S. khÄ• tÄ« f. `id.', but khÄ• á¹-yÄ• ro m. `one employed to measure canal work') and khaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to dig'.
KH&capamacr;D `eat'. [Replaces âˆšAD Bloch KZ 33, 329]
KHÄ• DÃ¡ -- , KHÄ• ËŠDATI, KHÄ• DANA -- , KHÄ• DANÄ«YA -- , KHÄ• DAYATI, KHÄ• DITÃ¡ -- , KHÄ• DUKA -- , KHÄ• DYA -- , KHÄ• DYATÄ“.

khÄ• dÃ¡ 3864 khÄ• dÃ¡ m. `food' AV. [âˆšKHÄ• D]
Tir. kho `food'.
*KHÄ• DADHANA -- .

3865 khÄ• ËŠdati `chews, bites' RV., `eats' ÅšBr. 2. Pp. khÄ• ditÃ¡ -- ÅšBr. 3. Caus. khÄ• dayati Mn. 4. Pass. khÄ• dyatÄ“ MrÌ¥cch. [âˆšKHÄ• D]
Pa. khÄ• dati `eats', BHSk. khÄ• yati, NiDoc. khatva absol., Pk. khÄ• aÃ¯, khÄ• i (3rd pl. khÄ• aá¹• ti, khaá¹• ti), Gy. pal. 3 sg. á¸³ar, as. xa -- , arm. xa -- , xath -- (th?), á¸Œ. khÄ• na, Tir. khÄ• -- (1 sg. khÄ• m, 2 khÄ• s, 1 pl. khÄ• ma), Niá¹…g. xuy -- , Woá¹-. Bshk. Tor. Mai. khÄ• -- , Phal. kha<->

Page 204

(1 sg. khÅ«m), Sh. gil. khoÄ-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. khaÌ¯m), koh. gur. khoÌ„ná¹·, K. á¸• oá¸• . khÄ• á¹‡o, L. khÄ• vaá¹‡, P. khÄ• á¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhad. bhal. khÄ• á¹‡Å«, paá¹…. cur. cam. khÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ku. khÄ• á¹‡o, N. khÄ• nu, A. khÄ• iba, B.

khÄ• oyÄ• , Or. khÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. khÄ• eb, Bhoj. khÄ• il, OAw. khÄ• i, lakh. khÄ• bu, H. khÄ• nÄ• , Marw. khÄ• bo, G. khÄ• vuÌƒ, M. khÄ• á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. khÄ• uá¹• k, Si. kanavÄ• , mald. ma kanÄ« `I am eating'. -- With i from PÃ-BATI: K. khyonu (kheÌ†wÄ• n `I am eating'), kash. kheÌ†unu, S. khiaá¹‡u; Or. khiÄ• ibÄ• caus., OH. khiyÄ• nÄ• .
2. Pa. khÄ• dita -- , khÄ• yita -- , NiDoc. khayidaǵa, 3 pl. pret. khayitaá¹• ti; Gy. pal. á¸³á¸—rÄƒ `he ate', arm. xaliv `flesh', eur. xalo `ate', N. khÄ• yo; Or. khÄ• pi `eating and drinking', Mth. khÄ• y `act of eating'; H. khÄ• yÄ• `ate'; G. khÄ• Ä« f. `food, pastry'; Si. kÄ• Ì¤ `eaten', mald. ma kÄ“mÄ« `I ate'. -- Replaced by anal. formations: S. khÄ• dho m., Ëšdhi f. `food'; L. P. khÄ• dhÄ• `eaten', G. khÄ• dhuÌƒ, OM. khÄ• dilÄ• , M. khÄ• d f. `nourishment'.
3. S. khÄ• iá¹‡u `to eat'; -- replaced by Pa. khÄ• dÄ• pÄ“ti `gives to eat, feeds', Pk. khÄ• viyaá¹• ta -- pass. `being fed', K. khyÄ• wun, P. khuvÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , bhaá¹-. khuÄ• á¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhad. khuwÄ• á¹‡Å«, N. khuwÄ• unu, A. khuwÄ• iba, B. khÄ• oyÄ• na, Or. khuÄ• ibÄ• , H. khawÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. khuvÄ• i, Si. kavanavÄ• .
4. Pa. khajjati `is eaten', Pk. khajjaÃ¯, Sh. koh. khaÇ°iÅ¾oÌ„ná¹·, S. khÃ£Ì„jaá¹‡u, L. khÄ• jaá¹‡, (Ju.) khÄ• jÌ„aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. khÄ• jÄ«nÄ• pres. part.
Addenda: khÄ• ËŠdati. 1. S.kcch. khÄ• yá¹‡Å«, khaÄ©á¹‡Å«, kheá¹‡Å« `to eat', khÄ• rÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to feed'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to eat'; J. Garh. khÄ• á¹‡u; OMarw. khÄ• i `eats, enjoys', Md. kanÄ« (pp. kÄ“) `eats'.
3. khÄ• dayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khe/uá¹‡Ãµ `to give to eat', kc. khilauá¹‡o, khÉ™lËš; Md. kevenÄ« `gets eaten'.

khÄ• dadhana 3866 *khÄ• dadhana `payment in food'. [khÄ• dÃ¡ -- , dhÃ¡na --]
Bi. khaihan `food given to a serf in return for labour'.

khÄ• dana 3867 khÄ• dana n. `eating' Vop., `food' R. [âˆšKHÄ• D]
Pa. khÄ• dana -- n. `eating', NiDoc. khayaá¹• na; Pk. khÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `eating, food'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. khÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `meal', Ku. gng. khÃ£Ì„á¹›u; N. khÄ• n -- pin `eating and drinking', B. khÄ• n -- pÄ• n; H. khÄ• n, ËšnÄ• m. `meal' (â†’ B. khÄ• nÄ• ); OMarw. khÄ• á¹‡a m. `food'; G. khÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `dinner party', khÄ• á¹‡ f. `boiled grain for cattle'; M. khÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `food', Ko. khÄ• á¹‡a n. -- K. kheÌ†n m. `food' after pyonu dat. peÌ†nas `to drink'.
*KHÄ• DANAPARA -- , *KHÄ• DANÄ• NTRA -- .
Addenda: khÄ• dana -- : S.kcch. goá¹-h -- kheá¹‡ f. `mass dining of a

village'; WPah.ká¹-g. khÄ• ËŠá¹‡ m. `food, meal', ká¹-g. (kc.) khÃ¡á¹‡É"; --
Md. keim, kÄ"m `food' (verbal form like B. khÄ• bÄ• r `food'?).
khÄ• dayati see KHÄ• ËŠDATI Add2.

khÄ• danapara 3868 *khÄ• danapara `devoted to eating'. [Cf. *ADAPARA -- . --
KHÄ• DANA -- , PÃ¡RA --]
M. khÄ• á¹‡orÄ• `gluttonous'.

khÄ• danÄ• ntra 3869 *khÄ• danÄ• ntra [KHÄ• DANA -- , *ANTRA -- 1]
S. khÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„á¸• ro m. `cookhouse'.

khÄ• danÄ«ya 3870 khÄ• danÄ«ya `to be chewed', n. `hard food' BHSk. [âˆšKHÄ• D]
Pa. khÄ• danÄ-Ì„ya -- n. `solid food'; N. rÄ• j -- khÄ• ni `goat's testicles
(reserved formerly for the king's consumption)'.
khÄ• dayati see KHÄ• ËŠDATI.
khÄ• ditÃ¡ -- see KHÄ• ËŠDATI.
khÄ• dirÃ¡ -- see KHADIRAKÃ¡ -- .

khÄ• duka 3871 khÄ• duka `*biting' (`snappy, bad -- tempered' lex.).
[âˆšKHÄ• D]
K. khÄ• v m. `glutton', P. H. khÄ• Å« m.; G. M. -- khÄ• Å« in cmpds. `eating'.

khÄ• dya 3872 khÄ• dya `to be eaten', n. `food' MBh., Ëšaka -- `a partic.
food' lex. [âˆšKHÄ• D]
Pa. khajja -- , Ëšaka -- n. `solid food'; NiDoc. khaja -- boja `solid and
other food'; Pk. khajja -- `eatable', Ëšaya -- n. `a partic. food'; S.
khÄ• jÌ„u m. `food', akhÄ• jÌ„u `unfit to eat'; L. (Ju.) khÄ• jÌ„ m. `food',
awÄ• á¹‡. khÄ• j `eatable'; P. khÄ• jjÄ• m. `victuals'; WPah. bhiá¸• .
khaÃ±jauÌƒ n. `food', jaun. khÄ• j `grain for food'; Ku. khÄ• jÄ• `rice for
chewing', gng. khÄ• jÌˆ `victuals'; N. khÄ• jÄ• `any light meal' (pl. of
*khÄ• jo?); A. khÄ• z `not forbidden (of food)'; B. khÄ• jÄ• `a partic.
sweetmeat like piecrust', Or. khajÄ• ; Bi. khÄ• jÄ• `sweetmeat of wheaten
flour'; H. khÄ• jÄ• m. `food, a partic. sweetmeat'; G. khÄ• j n. `food'
(akhaÌ„Ì†j `unfit for food'), khÄ• juÌƒ n. `piecrust'; M. khÄ• j&etilde; n.
`grocery, a partic. sweetmeat'; OSi. (Brahmi) kajaka -- `meal', atara --
kaja `meal taken between morning gruel and noon'.
khÄ• dyatÄ" see KHÄ• ËŠDATI.
khÄ• naka -- in mÅ«la -- khÄ• naka -- m. `digger of roots' Mn. [âˆšKHAN]

*KHÅ«HAKHÄ• NAKA -- .
khÄ• nayati see KHÃ¡NATI.
Addenda: khÄ• dya -- : Garh. khÄ• ju `eatable'; Brj. khÄ• j m. `food'.
â€ *KHÄ• DYAPHALA -- ; â€ AKHÄ• DYA -- .

3872a â€ *khÄ• dyaphala -- `fruit to eat'. [KHÄ• DYA -- , PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
OG. khÄ• jahalaÃ¼á¹• n. `edible fruit' ÅšSB.

3873 khÄ• ni -- , ËšnÄ« -- f. `*digging instrument'. 2. `mine' lex. [For twofold meaning `digging and result of digging' cf. khanÃ- -- and khÄ• tra -- . -- âˆšKHAN]
1. Kho. khen `mattock, hoe'.
2. Pk. khÄ• á¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f. `mine'; Gy. as. xani, eur. sp. xanÃ- f., boh. xanÃ-g f., gr. xanÃ-ng f. `well'; K. khÄ• n f. `mine'; S. khÄ• á¹‡i f. `mine, quarry, water in a pit'; L. khÄ• á¹‡ f. `mine', P. khÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., Ku. khÄ• á¹‡, N. khÄ• ni; A. khÄ• ni `quantity'; B. khÄ• nÄ« `mine'; Bi. khÄ• n `cavity in oil or sugar mill', maá¹-i -- khÄ• n `clay pit'; Bhoj. Aw. lakh. khÄ• ni `mine'; H. khÄ• n f. `mine, quarry, abundance'; G. khÄ• á¹‡i, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `mine, source', M. khÄ• á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.; OSi. kani `cave, cell', Si. kÃ¤na `bunch (of fruit), multitude'. -- Kho. ken `cave, hollow in cliff', Phal. kÄ“á¹‡
â†• Ir.? <-> X *GAá¸• á¸• A q.v.
khÄ• nita -- see KHÃ¡NATI.

khÄ• nya 3874 khÄ• nya `anything being dug out' PÄ• á¹‡. [Cf. khÃ¡nya<-> `coming from excavations' TS. -- âˆšKHAN]
Pk. khaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `fit for digging', n. `ditch'; B. khÄ• nÄ• `pit, pond, ravine'.
*KHÅ«HAKHÄ• NYA -- .

khÄ• rÃ¡ 3875 khÄ• rÃ¡ m. `a partic. measure' lex., (in cmpds.) PÄ• á¹‡., khÄ• rÄ«ËŠ -- f. `a measure of grain' RV., prob. hypersanskritism in ká¹£Ä• raka -- `net for catching birds' MBh., `cage or basket for fish or birds' lex.
Pa. Pk. khÄ• rÄ« -- f. `a measure of capacity'; K. khÄ• r f. `a dry measure, amount of land for which a khËš of rice seed is needed (about 4 acres)', khÃ´ru m. `old worn basket work round a portable stove (often used for carrying fish)', khÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `a large basket of withies'; S. khÄ• ro m., ËšrÄ« f. `open basket made of rushes'; L. P. khÄ• rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `large basket

made of reeds'; WPah. bhal. khÄ• ru m. `basket carried in the hand'; A. khÃ£Ì„rÄ• , Ëšri `a kind of basket'; Or. khÄ• ra `a measure of grain'; H. khÄ• rÄ• m. `net for holding straw or grass'; G. khÄ• rÄ« f. `a measure of 60 pounds'.
KHÄ• ËŠRÄ«KA -- .
Addenda: khÄ• rÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÄ• ËŠr (obl. -- i, ia) f. `grain measure, unit of weight', J. khÄ• 'r f., Garh. khÄ• r.
*khÄ• la -- see KHALLA -- 2 Add2.

khÄ• ËŠrÄ«ka 3876 khÄ• ËŠrÄ«ka `sown with a khÄ• rÄ« of grain' PÄ• á¹‡.,
khÄ• rika<-> lex. [KHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. xoÌ„ir `cultivated field, meadow' IIFL iii 3, 196.

khÄ• ru 3877 *khÄ• ru `a kind of cloth'. [Cf. *khaá¹‡á¸• u -- 2, *khadda --]
P. khÄ• rvÄ• m. `coarse red cloth'; N. kharuwÄ• `a coarse cloth'; A. khÄ• ruwÄ• `coarse red cotton cloth', B. khÄ• ruyÄ• , Or. khÄ• rÅ«Ë˜Ä• , Bi. khÄ• ruÃ£Ì„; Bhoj. kharuÄ• `grey cloth'; H. khÄ• rÅ«Ë˜Ä• , ËšrwÄ• m. `coarse red cloth'; G. khÄ• rvuÌƒ n. `red cloth', ËšruÄ« f. `garment worn by widows'; M. khÄ• rvÄ• m. `coarse red cloth', Ëšv&etilde; n. `loin -- cloth made of it'.
khÄ• rkhoÌ„á¹-a -- see KHARKHOÌ„DA -- .
*khÄ• la -- `trench' see KHALLA -- 2.
*khÄ• layati `raises' see *KHALATI2.
*khÄ• sayati `causes to rise' see *KHASATI2.
khikhi -- see next.

Page 205

khiá¹…khira 3878 khiá¹…khira m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `fox' lex. [Cf. khikhi -- , kikhi -- f. lex.: â†• Mu. PMWS 52]

Pk. khiá¹• khiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `she -- jackal'; Mth. khikhir `fox', H. khÄ©khÄ«r m., G. (Surat) khekhlÄ« f.

khiá¹…ga 3879 *khiá¹…ga `strong?'
Pk. khiá¹• ga -- `dissolute'; P. khiá¹…gÄ• `stout, ablebodied'.
Addenda: khiá¹…ga -- (v.l. khiá¸• ga -- , á¹£iá¸• ga --) `libertine' lex.

khiccÄ• 3880 khiccÄ• , ËšcÄ-Ì„ -- f. `dish of rice and peas' Npr.
Pk. khicca -- m.n.; S. khicu m. `dish of boiled millet'; G. khÄ«c f. `rice and lentils'; M. khicÄ« f. `mixture of vegetables with flour and pulse'; -- ext. with -- á¸• -- : K. kheÌ†Ä‹Ã¼rÃ¼ f. `dish of rice, peas and millet'; P. khiccaá¹› m., khicá¹›Ä« f. `rice and lentils', Ku. khicaá¹›Ä«, N. khicro (khicaá¹›i â†• H.), A. khicirÄ«, B. khicaá¹›i (whence khicá¹›Ä• na `to mix up'), Or. khicuá¹›Ä«, khecaá¹›Ä«, H. khicá¹›Ä« f. `rice, peas and millet' (â†' Mth. khicaá¹›Ä« `vegetable pottage'); G. khicá¹›Ä« f. `rice and lentils', Ëšá¹›É" m. `jumble'; M. khiÄ‹á¸• Ä« f. `rice and lentils, medley', Ëšá¸• &etilde; `mash for cows of bran and lentils', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `mash for cows, dish of rice and lentils or of boiled millet'.
Addenda: khiccÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ-Ä‹á¹›I f. `dish of rice and pulse', kc. khinÄ‹á¹›e f., J. khicá¹›i f.

khiÃ±c 3881 *khiÃ±c `to drag, pull'. 2. *khÄ"Ã±c -- formed as tr.? 3. *khaiÃ±c -- with ai from aÄ©c -- < *ATIYAÃ±CATI.
4. *khaÃ±c -- . [Cf. *GHÄ«CC -- , *PHIÃ±C -- (< *prakhiÃ±c -- ??)]
1. P. khiÃ±já¹‡Ä• `to pull', khiccá¹‡Ä• (after type siÃ±j -- ~ sicc<-> < siÃ±cÃ¡ti ~ sicyÃ¡tÄ"), N. khÄ©cnu, B. khÄ©cÄ• ; Mth. khÄ«Ëœcab `to beat (clothes in washing)'; OAw. khÄ«ËœcaÃ¯ `drags'; H. khÄ«ËœcnÄ• `to pull' whence khicnÄ• `to be pulled'; OMarw. khÄ«c -- `to pull', G. khÄ©cvuÌƒ.
2. P. kh&etilde;j f. `pulling'; B. kh&etilde;cÄ• `to pull', Or. kheÃ±cibÄ• , H. kh&etilde;cnÄ• (â†' K. kheÌ„Ìƒcun `to drag'), OMarw. khec -- , M. kheÄ‹á¹‡&etilde;.
3. P. khaÄ©c f. `pulling'; N. khaÄ©cnu `to pull', Mth. khaicab, H. khaÄ©cnÄ• , OMarw. khaÄ©caÃ¯; G. khe_c f. `pulling'; M. khaÄ©Ä‹á¹‡&etilde; `to pull'.
4. Pk. khaá¹• caÃ¯ `pulls', okkhaá¹• cijjaÃ¯ `is pulled'; K. khunzun, khÅ«Ì¤nzun `to pluck out (feathers or hair)'; Or. khÃ£Ì„cibÄ• `to draw tight'; OAw. khÄ• á¹• caÃ¯ `pulls'; -- N. khÃ£Ì„cnu `to fold'?
*khiá¹-á¹-a -- `rust' see KIá¹-á¹-A -- .

Addenda: *khiÃ±c -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ-nÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ, khe_nÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ, khÃ¡nÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ `to draw, pull, scratch'.
2. *khÄ“Ã±c -- : S.kcch. kh&etilde;cá¹‡Å«, khaÄ©cá¹‡Å« `to pull, draw (water)'.

khiá¸• 3882 *khiá¸• `be open, expand'. 2. *khiá¸• á¸• -- 2. 3. *khiá¹‡á¸• -- . 4. *khil -- . 5. *khill -- . 6. *khÄ“á¸• -- tr. `open up, plough'. [Cf. khÄ“á¹-ita -- `ploughed' lex.]
1. S. khiá¹›aá¹‡u `to blossom'; L. khiá¹›aá¹‡ `to open (of a flower)', awÄ• á¹‡. khiá¹›uá¹‡; P. khiá¹›nÄ• `to bloom', caus. Ëšá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• ; -- G. khiá¹› f. `valley, mountain pass'.
2. P. khiá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to scatter'; Mth. khiá¹›Ä• eb `to spread'.
3. S. khiá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to be scattered', caus. Ëšá¸• Ä• iá¹‡u; L. awÄ• á¹‡. khiá¹‡á¸• uá¹‡ `to spread' intr.; P. khiá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡Ä• `to be scattered', caus. Ëšá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , H. khiá¹‡á¸• nÄ• , khÄ«Ëœá¸• nÄ• , caus. khÄ©á¸• Ä• nÄ• ; -- M. khÄ©á¸• f. `mountain pass'.
4. L. khiá¸·aá¹‡ `to open', intr. `smile'; OAw. khilaÃ¯ `blossoms'; H. khilnÄ• `to open, break out, bloom', caus. ËšlÄ• nÄ• .
5. S. khillaá¹‡u `to laugh'; L. caus. khilÄ• raá¹‡ `to spread, stretch'; P. khillará¹‡Ä• `to be scattered', caus. khilÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; G. khÄ«lvuÌƒ `to bloom, expand', caus. khilavvuÌƒ.
6. Pk. khÄ“á¸• aÃ¯ `ploughs', pp. Ëšá¸• ia -- , Ëšá¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `ploughing'; S. kheá¹›aá¹‡u `to plough', Or. kheá¹›ibÄ• ; G. kheá¹›vuÌƒ `to plough, drive', Ëšá¹›aá¹‡ m. `cultivator', Ëšá¹›Ä• á¹‡ n. `arable land'.
*UTKHIá¸• -- .
*khiá¸• á¸• -- 1 `play' see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
*khiá¸• á¸• -- 2 `open, expand' see *KHIá¸• -- .
Addenda: *khiá¸• -- . 5. *khill -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ-lá¹‡Ãµ `to blossom'.

Page 206

1. Gaw. kuÄ‹a -- `to scratch', kuÄ‹i -- `to wish' (< `*to itch'?); P. khuccá¹‡Ä• `to be enjoyed sexually'; WPah. bhal. khuÄ‹nÅ« `to copulate'; OG. khÅ«caÃ¯; `pierces'.

2. Gaw. koÌ„Ä‹i -- `to wish'; H. khoc f., ËšcÄ• m. `stab'; M. khoÄ‹ f. `dint'.
3. B. khuÌƒcÄ• na `to prick', khuÌƒci `inserting new thatch in old', khuÌƒcá¹›Ä• na `to stir a fire'; Or. khuÃ±cibÄ• `to poke', khuÃ±ca `peg'; G. khuÌƒcvuÌƒ `to pierce', khuÌƒc m. `indentation'.
4. P. khÃµc f. `cut, tear'; A. khÃµsiba `to stab', khÃµsriba `to loosen earth with a pointed instrument'; H. khÃµcnÄ• `to thrust', khÃµcÄ• m. `stab', ËšcÄ« f. `stuffing', khÃµcÄ• lnÄ• `to scratch', khÃµcaá¹› m. `an officious person'; M. khÃµÄ‹á¹‡&etilde;, ËšÄ‹ará¹‡&etilde; `to thrust in', khÃµÄ‹aá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to dint'.

khuccÄ• 3891 *khuccÄ• `bend'. [< *SKUC -- beside âˆšKUC?]
S. khuca f. `hock, hollow behind ankle, tendon Achilles'. -- See *kuÃ±ca -- 1, *khoÌ„Ã±cÄ• -- .
*khuÃ±c -- `tear, pierce' see *KHUCC -- .
*KHUá¹¬ `break, pierce': *khuá¹-ati, *khuá¹-yatÄ“, *khuá¹‡á¹-ati, khÃºá¹‡á¸• atÄ“1, *khoÌ„á¹-ayati; *Ä• khuá¹-ati, *Ä• khoÌ„á¹-ayati, *niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-ayati.

3892 *khuá¹-ati `breaks, pierces'. 2. *khuá¹‡á¹-ati. 3. *khuá¹-yatÄ“. 4. *khoÌ„á¹-ayati. 5. khÃºá¹‡á¸• atÄ“1, khuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati, khoÌ„á¸• ayati `breaks in pieces' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. *UTSKRÌ¥TA -- . -- âˆš*KHUá¹-]
1. Pk. khuá¸• aÃ¯ `is broken, is separated', Ëšá¸• Ä“i `breaks', pp. khuá¸• ia -- , khulia -- ; M. khuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to pluck, tear'.
2. H. khuÌ„Ìƒá¹-nÄ• `to block, hinder'; G. khuÌƒá¹-vuÌƒ `to pluck off'; M. khuÌƒá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to pluck with the nails, be obstructed'.
3. Pk. khuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is broken', khuá¹-á¹-a -- `broken' (see also *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 4); Phal. khuá¹-Å«ËŠm `I stumble'; M. khuá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to pluck', khÅ«á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to be obstructed'.
4. Pk. khoÌ„á¸• aya -- m. `pressing the skin with fingernails'; S. khoá¹›aá¹‡u `to drive into'; Mth. Bi. (N of Ganges) khornÄ• , ËšnÄ« `grain -- parcher's poker', (S of Ganges) khoá¹›nÄ• , ËšnÄ«; G. khoá¹›vuÌƒ `to tear, break, bury'.
5. Pk. khuá¹• á¸• aya -- `tripped up'; B. khÃµá¹›Ä• , khuÌƒá¹›Ä• `to dig' (or < *KHOÌ„á¸• á¸• --).
Addenda: *khuá¹-ati. 2. *khuá¹‡á¹-ati: WPah.ká¹-g. khvÌ• á¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ãµ `to break, pinch' (see also *KHUá¹‡á¹-HA -- Add2).
4. *khoÌ„á¹-ayati: WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ³á¹›nÃµ `to dig, scratch, engrave' -- see

*KHOÌ„DD -- Add2.

khuá¹-á¹-a 3893 *khuá¹-á¹-a1 `peg, post'. 2. *khuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1. [Same as *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 2? -- See also Ká¹£OÌ„á¸• A -- .]
1. Ku. khuá¹-Ä« `peg'; N. khuá¹-nu `to stitch' (der. *khuá¹- `pin' as khilnu from khil s.v. KHÄ«ËŠLA -- ); Mth. khuá¹-Ä• `peg, post'; H. khÅ«á¹-Ä• m. `peg, stump'; Marw. khuá¹-Ä« f. `peg'; M. khuá¹-Ä• m. `post'.
2. Pk. khuá¹• á¹-a -- , khoá¹• á¹-aya -- m. `peg, post'; Dm. kuá¹‡á¸• a `peg for fastening yoke to plough -- pole'; L. khuÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä« f. `drum -- stick'; P. khuá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `peg, stump'; WPah. rudh. khuá¹‡á¸• `tethering peg or post'; A. khuÌƒá¹-Ä• `post', Ëšá¹-i `peg'; B. khuÌƒá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-i `wooden post, stake, pin, wedge'; Or. khuá¹‡á¹-a, Ëšá¹-Ä• `pillar, post'; Bi. (with -- á¸• a -- ) khuÌƒá¹-rÄ• , ËšrÄ« `posts about one foot high rising from body of cart'; H. khuÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä• m. `stump, log', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `small peg' (â†' P. khuÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `stake, peg'); G. khuÌ„Ìƒá¹- f. `landmark', khuÌƒá¹-É" m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `peg', Ëšá¹-uÌƒ n. `stump', Ëšá¹-iyuÌƒ n. `upright support in frame of wagon', khuÌ„Ìƒá¹-á¹›uÌƒ n. `half -- burnt piece of fuel'; M. khuÌƒá¹- m. `stump of tree, pile in river, grume on teat' (semant. cf. KÄ«LA -- 1 s.v. *KHILA -- 2), khuÌƒá¹-Ä• m. `stake', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `wooden pin', khuÌƒá¹-aá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to dibble'.
Addenda: *khuá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 2. *khuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. khvÌ• ndÉ" `pole for fencing or piling grass round' (Him.I 35 nd poss. wrong for á¹‡á¸• ); J. khuá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `peg to fasten cattle to'.

khuá¹-á¹-a 3894 *khuá¹-á¹-a2 `leg'. [Perh. same as *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 `peg', but see word -- group s.v. *KUá¹-á¹-HA --]
Ku. khuá¹-o `leg, foot', Ëšá¹-Ä« `goat's leg'; N. khuá¹-o `leg, foot', khuá¹›kilo `ladder' (< *khuá¹-+kilo `peg' < KÄ«LA -- 1).
*khuá¹-á¹-a -- 3 `lame' see KHOÌ„RA -- 1.
Addenda: *khuá¹-á¹-a -- 2: WPah.poet. khvá¹-e f. `leg (of a domestic animal)'; J. khuá¹-i f.pl. `legs'; Garh. khuá¹-u `foot'.

khuá¹-á¹-a 3895 *khuá¹-á¹-a4 `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
Pk. khuá¹-á¹-a -- `broken', khuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is broken, is worn out' (but khuá¸• aÃ¯ `breaks', pp. khuá¸• ia -- < *KHUá¹-ATI); Gy. pal. kÃºrtÄƒ `short', gr. khurdo `small', wel. xuredoÌ„ `small, short, dwarfish' (rather than < Ká¹£UDRÃ¡ -- , but rt, rd < MIA. á¹-á¹- is doubtful, since wel. vÄ• rdoÌ„ ~ MIA. aá¹-á¹-a<-> < *Ä• rta -- 2 may be â†• or X Pers. Ä• rd); á¸Œ. khuá¹-a, f.

Ëšá¹-i `short', Sh. khÅ-á¹-o; S. khuá¹-aá¹‡u `to fall short, fail', khuá¹-alu `bankrupt'; L. khuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to be finished'; P. khuá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be diminished, be finished'; H. khÅ«á¹-nÄ• `to be worn out'; G. khuá¹-vuÌƒ `to be exhausted'; M. khuá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to lack'.
*NIKKHUá¹-á¹-A -- ; *KHUá¹-á¹-AHALA -- .
Addenda: *khuá¹-á¹-a -- 4 [Cf. Ir. Shgh. kut m., kat f. `short'. Sang. and Wkh. kuá¹- prob. â†• IA. -- Av. kuta(ka) -- would not explain Shgh. t EVSh 41]

khuá¹-á¹-ahala 3896 *khuá¹-á¹-ahala `worn -- out plough'. [*khuá¹-á¹-a -- 2, hala --]
Bhoj. khuá¹-ahrÄ• m. `an old or worn plough'.
*khuá¹-yatÄ“ `is broken' see *KHUá¹-ATI.
*khuá¸• a -- 1 `hoof, heel' see KHURA -- .
*khuá¸• a -- 2 `lame' see KHOÌ„RA -- 1.
khuá¸• aka -- `ankle -- bone' see KHURA -- .

khuá¸• á¸• ha 3897 *khuá¸• á¸• ha `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
L. khuá¸• á¸• Ä• `blunt, crooked -- horned', awÄ• á¹‡. khuá¸• á¸• hÄ• `blunt'.
*khuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1 `peg' see *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *khuá¸• á¸• ha -- : Md. kuá¸• a `twisted'.
*khuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1 see *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.
*khuá¹‡á¹-ati see *KHUá¹-ATI Add2.

khuá¹‡á¹-a 3898 *khuá¹‡á¹-a2 `corner'. 2. *kuá¹‡á¹-a -- 2. [Cf. *KHOÌ„Ã±CA --]
1. Phal. khun `corner'; H. khuÌ„Ìƒá¹- m. `corner, direction' (â†’ P. khuÌƒá¹- f. `corner, side'); G. khuÌ„Ìƒá¹-á¹›Ä« f. `angle'. <-> X KOÌ„á¹‡A -- : G. khuá¹‡ f., khÅ«Ë˜á¹‡É” m. `corner'.
2. S. kuá¹‡á¸• a f. `corner'; P. kuÌ„Ìƒá¹- f. `corner, side' (â†• H.).
*CATUá¹£KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- ; *CATUá¹£KUá¹‡á¹-A -- , *á¹£Aá¹-KUá¹‡á¹-A -- .
*khuá¹‡á¹-ati `breaks' see *KHUá¹-ATI.

khuá¹‡á¹-ha 3899 *khuá¹‡á¹-ha `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
P. khuá¹‡á¸• h m. `stump, old man', khuá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `blunt'; Or. khuá¹‡á¹-a, Ëšá¹-Ä• `withered branch'; OG. khuá¹• á¹-a `impotent, eunuch', G. khuÌƒá¹-á¹›É” m. `entire bull used for agriculture but not for breeding', (Kathiawar) khuÌƒá¹- m. `Brahmani bull'.

*KHUá¹‡á¹-HAHALA -- .
Addenda: *khuá¹‡á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. khÅ«á¹‡á¸• h `slow -- witted'; WPah.ká¹-g. khvÌ• á¹‡á¸• h m. `any object broken into pieces, stump'; khvÌ• á¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ãµ `to break, pinch' (see also *KHUá¹‡á¹-ATI s.v. KHUá¹-ATI Add2); Garh. khuá¹‡á¸• u `blunted'.

khuá¹‡á¹-hahala 3900 *khuá¹‡á¹-hahala `worn or blunt plough' [*KHUá¹‡á¹-HA -- , HALÃ¡ --]
Bi. (Shahabad) khuÌƒá¹-ehrÄ• `plough with small worn block'.

khuá¹‡á¸• a 3901 *khuá¹‡á¸• a `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
L. khuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `blunt, crooked -- horned'; P. khuá¹‡á¸• Ä« `crooked -- horned'; N. khuÌƒá¹›o `blunt', H. khuá¹‡á¸• Ä• .
khÃºá¹‡á¸• atÄ“1 `breaks' see *KHUá¹-ATI.
khÃºá¹‡á¸• atÄ“2 `is lame' see KHOÌ„RA -- 1.
khudÃ¡ti see *KHOÌ„DD -- .
*khuddati `asks' see *KHOÌ„JJA -- .

khundha 3902 *khundha `humpbacked'. [Cf. the `hump' group s.v. KUBJÃ¡ -- and the `defective' group s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
G. khuÌ„Ìƒdhi f. `hump on the back', khuÌ„ÌƒdhuÌƒ `humpbacked'.

khubja 3903 *khubja `humpbacked'. [See KUBJÃ¡ --]
Pa. khujja -- `humpbacked, small, inferior'; Pk. khujja -- , Ëšjaya -- , Ëšjiya -- `humpbacked, bent'; M. khujÌˆÄ• `dwarfish'; Si. kuda `humpbacked' or < KUBJÃ¡ -- .

khubba 3904 *khubba `hump'. [See *KUBBA -- and list s.v. KUBJÃ¡ --]
M. khubÄ• m. `any projection on the body, esp. shoulderblade and hip', khubaá¹› n. `hump on back, knuckle, joint'.
*khumbha -- `jar' see KUMBHÃ¡ -- 1.

khumm 3905 *khumm `bend'.
Pk. khummia -- `bent'; N. khumle, khomle `bent', khumre `decrepit, old', khumcinu `to be bent'; A. khum `bundle made by folding over two ends of cloth'.

khura 3906 khura m. `hoof' KÄ• tyÅšrÌ¥. 2. *khuá¸• a -- 1 (khuá¸• aka -- , khulaËš `ankle -- bone' SuÅ›r.). [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 376: it belongs to the word -- group `heel <-> ankle -- knee -- wrist', see *KUá¹-á¹-HA --]
1. Pa. khura -- m. `hoof', Pk. khura -- m. (chura -- after khura -- ~ chura -- < Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- ); Ash. kÅ«Ë˜r `hoof, foot', kurkÄ• ËŠ `heel'; Kt. kyur `foot', kyurkÉ™tÃ© `heel'; Gamb kQr `hoof, foot', Niá¹…g. xÅ«r, Woá¹-. khuru, (KaÅ£Ä• rkalÄ•) khur; Dm. khur `foot'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. khurÄ«ËŠ f. `hoof, heel' (â†' Par. khurÄ«ËŠ `heel' IIFL i 265), kuá¹›. xÅ«r `foot', dar. kurÄ« `heel', nir. xurÄ«; Shum. xurem `my foot', xurigyem `my heel'; Gaw. Kal. khur `foot'; Bshk. khur m. `foot' (khin `heel', Gaw. khunÄ«k, Sv. khunike X PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A -- or < KHURIá¹‡Ä« -- AO xviii 240); Tor. khÅ« `foot', Mai. khur, ky. khor, Phal. khur m.; Sh. gil. khÅ«rá¹· m. `hoof', khÅ«riÌ¯ f. `heel', koh. khoÌ„rá¹· m. `hoof', jij. khuri `heel' (koh. thÅ-ri, pales. thurÄ« `heel' X *THUá¸• á¸• ATI `kicks'?); K. khor m. `foot (esp. human)', khoÌ„r m. `foot of any living being', khÅ«ru m. `leg of a bed &c.', khÅ«rÃ¼ f. `heel', kash. khoÌ„r `foot', rÄ• m. pog. khur; S. khuru m. `hoof'; L. khurÄ• m. `foot track', ËšrÄ« f. `heel', awÄ• á¹‡. khur `hoof'; P. khur m. `hoof', ËšrÄ• m. `hoof -- print', ËšrÄ« f. `small hoof, heel of shoe', Ëšrá¹›Ä• m. `divided hoof, its print'; WPah. bhal. pÄ• á¸• . khur m. `foot'; Ku. N. khur `hoof'; A. khurÄ• `hoof, leg of table or stool'; B. khur `hoof', ËšrÄ• `foot of bedstead'; Or. khura `hoof, foot', ËšrÄ• `hoof, leg'; Mth. khÅ«r, khurÄ« `hoof', Bhoj. khur; H. khur m. `hoof', ËšrÄ• m. `heel of shoe', ËšrÄ« f. `hoof, heel of slipper, hoof -- print'; G. khur f. `heel', kharÄ« f. `hoof'; M. khÅ«Ë˜r m. `hoof, foot of bed', khurÄ« f. `forepart of hoof', ËšrÄ• m., Ëšr&etilde; n. `heel of shoe' (khuruÌƒ daá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to trample' X *Ká¹£UNDATI?); Ko. khÅ«ru m. `hoof', Si. kuraya.
2. Pk. khuluha -- m. `ankle'; Gy. wel. xurÌ„, xur m. `hoof'; S. khuá¹›Ä« f. `heel'; WPah. paá¹…. khÅ«á¹› `foot'.

KHURIá¹‡Ä« -- ; *KHURAGHÄ• TA -- , *KHURAPÄ• Å›A -- , *KHURAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- ; *CATUá¹£KHURA -- .
Addenda: khura -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khÅ«ËŠr m. `hoof', J. G. khur m.

khuraghÄ• ta 3907 *khuraghÄ• ta `hoof disease'. [KHURA -- , GHÄ• TA --]
Or. khurhÄ• `foot -- and -- mouth disease of cattle' (= Or. cmpd. khurÄ• -- ghÄ• ); -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : WPah. bhal. khurÄ• á¹›u n. `foot disease among cattle'.

khurapÄ• Å›a 3908 *khurapÄ• Å›a `foot rope'. [KHURA -- , PÄ• ËŠÅ›A --]
B. khuraÅ›Ä« `noose tied to the forefeet of cattle'; H. khurwÃ£Ì„s m. `hobble'.

khuramrÌ¥ttikÄ• 3909 *khuramrÌ¥ttikÄ• `hoof dust'. [KHURA -- , MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• --]
Or. khurÄ• á¹-i `dust raised by the hoofs of cattle'.

3910 khurÄ• sÄ• na -- , ËšÄ• á¹‡a -- `coming from Khorasan (a Persian province which produced saffron, asafoetida and various aromatic gums)'.
Pk. khuraÌ„Ì†sÄ• á¹‡a -- ; Ku. khursÄ• á¹‡Ä« `long pepper', N. khursÄ• ni, khorËš.

khuriá¹‡Ä« 3911 khuriá¹‡Ä« `*the hoofed (part of foot)', khurin -- `hoofed' VarBrÌ¥S. [KHURA --]
Bshk. khin `heel', Gaw. khunÄ«k, Sv. khunike: < *khurnÄ« or khura -- X PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A -- AO xviii 240; -- S. khuá¹‡yo m. `back -- strap of a heel fixed for raising it'?
khulaka -- see KHURA -- .
khÅ«ËŠrdatÄ“ see KÅ«ËŠRDATI.
Addenda: khuriá¹‡Ä« -- see *THUá¸• á¸• -- Add2.
*khull -- see *KHOÌ„LL -- Add2.

khÅ«ha 3912 *khÅ«ha `pit, well'. [kÅ«ËŠpa -- 1 X khá¸—ya -- , khanati X guhÄ• -- 1?]
K. khuhu m. `Persian well', kash. khÅ«hu `well'; S. khÅ«hu m. `well', khuhÄ« f. `small well'; L. khÅ«h m. `well', awÄ• á¹‡. khÅ«Ë‹; P. khÅ«h, ËšhÄ• m. `well', WPah. bhal. khÅ«ho, cur. khÅ«hÄ• , paá¹…. khÅ«Ä«, khaÅ›. khÅ«Ë‹e obl. -- Influenced by two meanings of KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1 `pit' and KÅ«PA -- 2 `mast':

S. khÅ«ho m. `mast of a boat', L. khÅ«hÄ• m.
*KHÅ«HAKHÄ• NAKA -- , *KHÅ«HAKHÄ• NYA -- .
Addenda: *khÅ«ha -- : S.kcch. khÅ«vo m. `well'. *khÄ“Ã±c -- see *KHIÃ±C<->
Add2.

khÅ«hakhÄ• naka 3913 *khÅ«hakhÄ• naka `well -- digger'. [Cf. kÅ«pakhÄ• -- m.
PÄ• á¹‡., ËškhÄ• naka -- m. KathÄ• s. -- *KHÅ«HA -- , KHÄ• NAKA --]
S. khÅ«hÄ• á¹‡o m.

khÅ«hakhÄ• nya 3914 *khÅ«hakhÄ• nya `dug out from a pit'. [*KHÅ«HA -- ,
KHÄ• NYA --]
P. khuhÄ• nÄ• , khuÄ• hnÄ• m. `a place from which earth is dug'.
*khÄ“Ã±c -- `pull' see *KHIÃ±C -- .

3915 khÄ“á¹-a -- 1, Ëšaka -- m.n. `shield' MBh.
Pa. khÄ“á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- n.; Pk. khÄ“á¸• aga -- n. `plank, shield'; Kt.
kiÅ•Ä• `shield', Bashg. kiá¹›a, Ash. kaá¹›Ã¤ËŠ, Wg. keá¹›Ã¤ËŠ, Dm. khe_Å•Ä«,
Gaw. khn/aá¹›Ä«, Kho. khÃ©á¸·i, Phal. khe_á¹› f., Sh. khei f.; S. kheá¹›o m.
`large shield', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small do.', OG. kheá¸• aÃ¼á¹• n.

khÄ“á¹-a 3916 khÄ“á¹-a2 m. `village' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. `small village' VP.,
at end of cmpd. expresses depreciation PÄ• á¹‡. [If semant. development
`cultivation > village' can be accepted, connexion with *KHÄ“á¸• AYATI
phonet. better than < ká¹£á¸—tra -- with J. Charpentier IF 28, 183]
Pk. khÄ“á¸• a -- n. `town with an earth rampart', Ëšaya<-> n. `small
village'; Gy. arm. kherav `town'; Bshk. (LSI) khÄ“r `field' (phonet. no
reason to assume with AO xviii 240 that this is a loan); P. kheá¹›Ä• m.
`town, village, village in ruins'; Or. kheá¹›a `enclosed space'; OAw. kherÄ•
`village'; H. kheá¹›Ä•  m. `small village'; G. kheá¹›uÌƒ n. `village'; M.
kheá¸• &etilde; n. `hamlet'.
khÄ“á¹-a -- 3 `phlegm' see Ká¹£VÄ“á¸• A -- .
Addenda: khÄ“á¹-a -- 2: line 4 read *KHÄ“á¸• -- 2 (s.v. *KHIá¸• --); -- see
*Ká¹£Ä“á¸• ATI Add2.

khÄ“á¹-a 3917 khÄ“á¹-a4 n. `grass' lex. [Cf. KHAá¹-A --]
A. kher `thatching grass, rice straw', kheri `thatched', kherni `plot of
ground covered with this grass'.
khÄ“á¹-ita -- see *KHIá¸• -- .

khÄ“á¸• 3918 *khÄ“á¸• `play'. 2. *khÄ“á¸• á¸• -- . 3. *khiá¸• á¸• -- 1. 4. *khÄ«l -- . 5. *khill -- . 6. *khÄ“l -- . 7. *khÄ“ll -- . 8. kÄ“l -- or *kÄ“á¸• -- . [If krÄ«ËŠá¸• ati, already in RV. (krÄ«ËŠá¸·ati, Ëšá¸·Ä• ËŠ -- , Ëšá¸·Ã- -- f., Ëšá¸·Ãº --), is of non -- Aryan origin (see in last instance A. Master BSOAS xii 363 and F. B. J. Kuiper Festschr. A. Debrunner 242: EWA i 279 with earlier lit.), then these forms may stem from the same source. If krÄ«ËŠá¸• ati is IE., it has crossed with these, e.g. Pk. kiá¸• á¸• aÃ¯, killaÃ¯ ~ kÄ«á¸• aÃ¯. Sk. ká¸—lati `trembles' DhÄ• tup., ká¸—li<-> f. `amorous play' Mn., khá¸—lati `shakes' R., khÄ“lÄ• yÃ¡ti `plays' Bhaá¹-á¹-., khÄ“li -- f. `sport' GÄ«t. may be connected. ká¹£vá¸—lati `jumps, sports' R., ká¹£vÄ“li -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `play' BhP. ac. to EAW i 296 is sanskritization of khÄ“l -- ; but, although there is no form in NIA. with cÌ£h -- , or ch -- , Gy. eur. and arm. kh -- , pal. k -- (not x -- and á¸³ -- < Sk. kh -- ) attest ká¹£(v) -- . H. helnÄ• `to play', if < *abhikhÄ“l -- , separates khÄ“l -- from ká¹£vÄ“l -- or represents a late cmpd. with MIA. kh -- < ká¹£(v) --]

1. Pk. khÄ“á¸• aá¹‡aa -- n. `toy', khÄ“á¸• Ä• vaga -- `playing'; WPah. bhad. kheá¹›tu pres. part. n. `playing'; Or. kheá¹›a `sport, gambling'; -- Si. keá¸·anavÄ• `to play' or < 6 or 8 below.

2. Pk. kheá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `plays', Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f., Ëšá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aya -- n. `play'; S. kheá¸• Ì aá¹‡u, kheá¸• Ì a f.; L. kheá¸• aá¹‡, kheá¸• f., awÄ• n. caus. khiá¸• Ä• vuá¹‡; P. kheá¸• á¹‡Ä• , khiá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , kheá¸• f.; WPah. bhal. kheá¸• á¸• u pp. n. sg. `it was played'; G. kheá¸• É” m. `actor'.

3. Pa. khiá¸• á¸• Ä• -- f. `play' (M. Grammont MSL xix 276 < krÄ«á¸• Ä• ËŠ -- ), Pk. khiá¸• á¸• a -- n.; Si. kiá¸• uva, kiá¸• iya `sport, dancing', kiá¸• Ä« `dancing -- girl'; -- L. khiá¹-á¹- f. `game'.

4. Pk. khÄ«lÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `toy'.

5. Pk. khillaÃ¯ `plays', Ëšlaá¹‡a -- n. `toy'; H. khillÄ« f. `fun', ËšlÅ« `playful'.

6. Pk. khÄ“laÃ¯ `plays', Ëšlaá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aya -- n. `playing'; Or. kheá¸·ibÄ• vb., kheá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• sb.; G. kheá¸·É” m. `itinerant actor'; M. kheá¸·á¹‡&etilde; vb., kheá¸· m.; Ko. kheá¸·tÄ• . -- Altern. < *khÄ“ll -- :

Gy. arm. eur. khel -- `to play, dance', pal. ká¸—lÄƒr, caus. kÄ“lauÄƒr; K. khÄ“lun vb., khÄ“la, dat. kheÌ†li f.; N. khelnu vb., khel sb.; A. khelÄ• iba `to amuse', khel `playing'; B. khelÄ• , caus. khelÄ• na, khel sb.; H. khelnÄ• , caus. khilÄ• nÄ• , khel m.; OMarw. khelaÃ¯ vb.; -- Si. kelinavÄ• vb., keliya sb. (but if spellings with á¸· are original, then < *khÄ“á¸• --).
7. Pk. khellaÃ¯, Ëšlaá¹‡a -- n.; S. khela f.; P. khelá¹‡Ä• , ËšlhnÄ• , caus. khilÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , khalËš; Or. kheli `sport'; Mth. khelab, Bhoj. khÄ“lal, Aw. lakh. khÄ“lab; OAw. khela m.; G. khelvuÌƒ, khel m.
8. Pa. kÄ“á¸·Ä• yati `fondles', kÄ“á¸·i -- f. `play'; Si. keá¸·inavÄ• `to play', keá¸·iya `play' if with original á¸· (or < *khÄ“á¸• -- or *khÄ“l -- above or KRÄ«ËŠá¸• ATI).
*ABHIKHÄ“L -- ; *KHIá¸• á¸• AKARA -- .
*khÄ“á¸• á¸• -- `play' see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
Addenda: *khÄ“á¸• -- 1. 6. *khÄ“l -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ©á¸·É” `gay'; Garh. kheá¸·nu `to play', A. kheliba (or < 7).
7. *khÄ“ll -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khá¸—l m. `game', khÃ©lá¹‡Ãµ `to play'; J. khe'l `game'.
*khÄ“á¸• -- 2 `plough' see *KHIá¸• -- 1.

khÄ“da 3919 khÄ“da m. `lassitude' R., `pain' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKHID]
Pa. khÄ“da -- m. `fatigue', adj. `tired'; Pk. khÄ“a -- m. `weariness, trouble, sorrow': see next.
Addenda: khÄ“da -- : WPah.poet. kheu m. `desire, longing, grudge'.

3920 khÄ“dayati `presses down, molests, tires' MrÌ¥cch. [âˆšKHID]
Pk. khÄ“Ä“i `tires'; Si. kevenavÄ• , pret. kevuá¹‡Ä• `to smart, be pained, tingle' intr. fr. *kevanavÄ• (EGS 48 *kÄ“ < KHÄ“DA -- +venavÄ•).

khÄ“dd 3921 *khÄ“dd `drive, pursue'.
P. khedá¹‡Ä• `to persecute, expel'; Ku. khedá¹‡o `to pursue', N. khednu, A. khediba; B. khedÄ• na `to chase away'; Or. khedibÄ• `to chase (an animal)'; H. khednÄ• `to pursue'; -- P. khedÄ• , m. `pursuer'; N. khedo `pursuit', A.

khedÄ• ; B. H. khedÄ• m. `elephant stockade'; G. khedÉ” m. `pursuit'; -- P. khedÅ« m. `pursuer', N. kheduwÄ• .
Addenda: *khÄ“dd -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ©dá¹‡Ãµ `to drive (e.g. cattle)'; J. khedá¹‡u `to drive, hunt'.
*khÄ“l -- , *khÄ“ll -- see *KHÄ“á¸• -- 1 Add2.

3922 *khÄ“dyatÄ“ `is fatigued'. [âˆšKHID]
Pk. khejjaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `fatigue, tired voice'; WPah. jaun. khej `fatigue'.

khá¸—ya 3923 khá¸—ya n. `needing to be dug' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `ditch' lex. [âˆšKHAN]
Gy. eur. xev f. `hole, opening, window': origin of the gender and of -- v is obscure.
khá¸—lati see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
khÄ“lÄ• yÃ¡ti see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
khÄ“li -- see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .
*khÄ“ll -- `play' see *KHÄ“á¸• -- .

kheÅ›Å›a 3924 *kheÅ›Å›a `a partic. sort of cloth'.
K. kheÅ› m. `a kind of silk cloth worn by women as a girdle'; S. khesu m. `thick cotton cloth'; L. khes m. `thick cotton shawl with coloured border'; P. khes m. `a kind of cloth', ËšsÄ« f. `small shawl'; N. khes `a partic. kind of cloth made in Bhadgaon'; B. kheÅ› `a woollen wrapper'; H. khes, Ëšsá¹›Ä• m. `a figured cloth'; G. khes m., ËšsiyuÌƒ n. `a cloth loosely worn over the shoulders'; M. kh&etilde;s n.m. `a partic. kind of cloth (cotton, wool, or silk)'. -- Gy. germ. keÅ¡ `silk, silk threads' W.P. Schmid IF lxvi 143.

khÄ“sÄ• rÄ« 3925 *khÄ“sÄ• rÄ« `lentil'. 2. *kÄ“sÄ• rÄ« -- [Cf. KRÌ¥SARÃ¡ --]
N. khesaÌ„Ì†ri `a kind of lentil'; B. Or. khesÄ• ri `the pulse Lathyrus sativus'; Bi. kheÌ†sÄ• rÄ«, jo -- khesarÄ• `mixed crop of barley and peas'; Mth. khesÄ• rÄ« `a kind of grain' (ËšsÄ• á¹›Ä« hyper -- Hindiism?); H. khesÄ• rÄ«, khisËš f. `Lathyrus sativus'.
2. H. kisÄ• rÄ« f. `L. sativus'.
*khaiÃ±c -- `pull' see *KHIÃ±C -- .

khoÌ„kkh 3926 *khoÌ„kkh `bark, cough'.
Pk. khokkhaÃ¯ `barks (of a monkey)', khokkhÄ• -- f. `monkey's bark'; N.

khoknu `to cough', khoki sb., B. khukÄ• , H. khÃµkhnÄ• , khÃµkhÄ« f., G. khokhlÉ” m., M. khoká¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *khoÌ„kkh -- [Cf. *KHUá¹…K -- in Add2]

khoÌ„kkha 3927 *khoÌ„kkha `hollow'.
S. khokho m. `anything withered and dried up'; Or. khokho `sound of hollow things when struck'; H. khokhÄ• , ËškÄ• `hollow, decayed'; G. khokh `dry and hollow', khokhuÌƒ n. `outer dry crust after inside is removed'; M. khok, khÃµk f. `hole, bruise'; -- Ext. with -- r -- : K. khoÌ†khoru, khÅ«khËš `hollow', P. khokhrÄ• , N. khokro, H. khokrÄ• ; OMarw. khokharo m. `cavity'; <-> with -- l -- : P. khokhlÄ• `hollow'; N. khoklo, khukulo `loose, slack'; H. khokhal, ËškhlÄ• `hollow, decayed'; -- with -- á¸• -- : H. khokaá¹›; -- M. khokhas n. `hollow grains'.
Addenda: *khoÌ„kkha -- : S.kcch. khokho `old'.

khoÌ„á¹…ga 3928 *khoÌ„á¹…ga `basket'.
N. khÃµgo, khuá¹…o `fish -- trap of basketwork'; B. Or. khuá¹…gi `small bamboo wickerwork basket'.
*khoÌ„cc -- `pierce, tear' see *KHUCC -- .
khá¹“jati see *KHOÌ„JJA -- .

khoÌ„jja 3929 *khoÌ„jja `mark, footprint'. 2. *khoÌ„jjati `tracks, seeks'. 3. *khuddati [Conn. with khá¹“jati `steals' DhÄ• tup. is doubtful]
1. Pk. khojja -- m.n. `footmark'; L. khojÄ« m. `tracker'; P. khoj m. `footprint', khojjÄ« m. `tracker of lost cattle'; N. khoj `clue'; A. khoj `footprint'; B. khoj, khÃµj `trace'; Or. khoja `footmark, trace'; G. khoj m.f. `search'.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. xoÌ„Ç° -- , weg. kÅ«eÇ° -- xÅ«Ç° -- , gul. `to ask' (â†’ Par. khuÇ°<-> IIFL i 264); Kal. rumb. khoÇ°im `I seek'; Bshk. khoÇ° -- `to ask', Tor. kuÇ° -- (kh -- ?), Phal. khoÌ„Ç° -- , Sh. gil. khoÇ°Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. khoÅ¾yoÌ„ná¹·; P. khojnÄ• `to seek' (â†’ S. khojaá¹‡u), Ku. khojá¹‡o, N. khojnu; A. khojiba, `to beg, ask for'; B. khojÄ• , khÃµjÄ• , khuÌƒjÄ• `to search for', Or. khojibÄ• , Mth. khoÌ„jab, OAw. khojaÃ¯; H. khojnÄ• `to seek, enquire'; G. khojvuÌƒ `to search for'.
3. Kt. kudÃ¥ -- `to ask', Ash. kudÄ• ËŠ -- , Wg. kud -- , PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. xud -- , Gaw. khud -- . -- Cf. N. khodalnu `to search for' s.v. *KHOÌ„DD -- .
*khoÌ„Ã±c -- `tear, pierce' see *KHUCC-
Addenda: *khoÌ„jja -- [Ac. AFD 220 Pk. khojja -- `footprint' < ká¹£oÌ„dya --

`to be trampled on' R.]
1. WPah.poet. khoÌ„jÌˆ m. `footprint, trace', J. khoÌ„'j.
2. WPah.poet. khojÌˆá¹‡o `to search, trace, enquire'.

khoÌ„Ã±cÄ• 3930 *khoÌ„Ã±cÄ• `curve, bend'. [< *SKUC -- beside âˆšKUC?]
P. khuÌ„Ìƒj f., ËšjÄ• m. `corner', N. khÃµj, khÃµc, khuÌ„Ìƒj `glen, ravine, depression between two hills'; H. khuÌ„Ìƒc f. `tendon Achilles'; G. khÉ”Ìƒc f. `corner'. -- See *KHUCCÄ• -- , *KUÃ±CA -- 1.
khoÌ„á¹-a -- see KHOÌ„RA -- 1.
*khoÌ„á¹-ayati `breaks' see *KHUá¹-ATI.

khoÌ„á¹-i 3931 *khoÌ„á¹-i `blemish'. 2. *khoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- . [Cf. *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 4 and KÅ«á¹-A -- 2]
1. Pk. khoÌ„á¸• i -- f. `fault'; Tor. khoÌ„r `ashes' (Morgenstierne AO viii 304 compares Sh. khÄ• ËŠro < *SKÄ• RA -- , but see 2 below); OAw. khorÄ« `fault'; H. khorÄ« f. `wickedness'; OG. khoá¸• i f., G. khoá¹› f. `vice, fault', M. khoá¸• f.
2. Bshk. khoá¹- `embers', Phal. khÅ«á¹-o `ashes, burning coal'; Sh. khoá¹-Å- `false', (Lor.) khoÌ„á¹- `fault'; K. khoÌ†Ì£á¹-u `base, impure'; S. khoá¹-u m. `deceit', Ëšá¹-o `deceitful'; L. khoá¹- f. `alloy, impurity', Ëšá¹-Ä• `alloyed', awÄ• á¹‡. khoá¹-Ä• `forged'; P. khoá¹- m. `base, alloy' (PhonPj 117 < kauá¹-ya -- ), f. `vice, blemish', khoá¹-á¹-Ä• `vicious, impure'; Ku. N. khoá¹- `fault'; H. khoá¹- m.f. `deceit', Ëšá¹-Ä• `false, base'; Marw. khoá¹-o `bad'; OG. khoá¹-aÃ¼á¹• `untrue', G. khoá¹- f. `mistake, loss, want', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `waste of time', Ëšá¹-uÌƒ `alloyed, bad, lazy'; M. khoá¹- f. `falsehood, loss in trade', Ëšá¹-Ä• `false, alloyed', Ëšá¹-Ä« `delayed'.
*NIá¹£KHOÌ„á¹-A -- ; *NIá¹£KHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- .

*khoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- `blemish' see prec.
*khoÌ„á¸• a -- `cavity' see *KHOÌ„LA -- 2.
*khoÌ„á¸• á¸• -- `dig' see *KHOÌ„DD -- .
*khoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `lame' see KHOÌ„RA -- 1.
Addenda: *khoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khoÌ„á¹- m. `fault', khoá¹-É”
`false'; J. khoá¹-Ä• `wicked'; Md. kuÅ™ `error'.
*khoÌ„á¸• a -- `cavity' see *KHOÌ„LA -- 2 Add2.
*khoÌ„á¸• á¸• -- `dig' see *KHOÌ„DD -- Add2.
*khoÌ„tr -- `dig' see *KOÌ„TR -- Add2.

khoÌ„tta 3932 *khoÌ„tta `donkey'. [Poss. â†• same source as GHOÌ„á¹-A --]
P. bhaá¹-. khotÄ• , WPah. bhad. khautau, paá¹…. cur. khoÌ„tÄ• .
*KHOÌ„TTARÅ«PA -- .

khoÌ„ttarÅ«pa 3933 *khoÌ„ttarÅ«pa `donkey'. [*KHOÌ„TTA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
WPah. bhal. khoÌ„trÅ«.
*khoÌ„tr -- `dig' see *KOÌ„TR -- .

khoÌ„dd 3934 *khoÌ„dd `dig'. 2. *khoÌ„á¸• á¸• -- . 3. *koÌ„á¸• á¸• -- . 4.
*goÌ„dd -- . 5. *goÌ„á¸• á¸• -- . 6. *guá¸• á¸• -- . [Poss. conn. with
khudÃ¡ti `thrusts (penis) into' RV., prÃ¡khudati `futuit' AV.; cf. also
*KHOÌ„TR -- , *KOÌ„TR --]
1. P. khodá¹‡Ä• `to dig, carve', khudá¹‡Ä• `to be dug'; Ku. khodá¹‡o `to
dig, carve', N. khodnu, B. khodÄ• , khudÄ• , Or. khodibÄ• , khudËš; Bi. mag.
khudnÄ« `a kind of spade'; H. khodnÄ• `to dig, carve, search', khudnÄ• `to
be dug'; Marw. khodá¹‡o `to dig'; G. khodvuÌƒ `to dig, carve', M.
khodá¹‡&etilde; (also X KHÄ• NAYATI q.v.). -- N. khodalnu `to search for' cf.
*khuddati s.v. *KHOÌ„JJA -- ?
2. B. khÃµá¹›Ä• `to dig' or < *khoÌ„á¹-ayati s.v. *KHUá¹-ATI.
3. B. koá¹›Ä• , kÃµá¹›Ä• `to dig, pierce', Or. koá¹›ibÄ• `to cut clods of
earth with a spade, beat'; Mth. koá¹›ab `to dig', H. koá¹›nÄ• .
4. K. godu m. `hole', gËš karun `to pierce'; N. godnu `to pierce'; H. godnÄ•
`to pierce, hoe', gudnÄ• `to be pierced'; G. godÉ” m. `a push'; M.
godá¹‡&etilde; `to tattoo'.
5. L. goá¸• aá¹‡ `to hoe', P. goá¸• á¹‡Ä• , goá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `hoeings'; N. goá¹›nu
`to hoe, weed'; H. goá¹›nÄ• `to hoe up, scrape', goá¹›hnÄ• (X kÄ• á¹›hnÄ• ?);
G. goá¸• vuÌƒ `to loosen earth round roots of a plant'.
6. S. guá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to pound, thrash'; P. guá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to beat, pelt, hoe,

weed'.
Addenda: *khoÌ„dd -- . 1. S.kcch. khodhá¹‡Å« `to dig', WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) khÃ³dá¹‡Ãµ, J. khodá¹‡u.
2. *khoÌ„á¸• á¸• -- : WPah.kc. khoá¸• á¹‡o `to dig'; -- ká¹-g. khoá¹›nÃµ id.
see *KHUá¹-ATI Add2.

khoÌ„namuá¹£a 3935 khoÌ„namuá¹£a m. `name of a place in Kashmir' RÄ• jat., Ëšmukha -- Vcar.
K. khoÌ†namuh `name of a village 10 miles south -- east of Åšrinagar' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 458.

khoÌ„ppa 3936 *khoÌ„ppa1 `coconut shell'. 2. *khoÌ„ppaá¸• a -- . 3. *khoÌ„ppara -- . 4. *khoÌ„bbara -- . [Cf. *KOÌ„PPARA --]
1. S. khopo m. `shell of coconut or egg'; L. khopÄ• m. `leather blinders on a bullock's eyes'; P. khoppÄ• , khopÄ• m. `coconut kernel'; Or. (Sambhalpur) khupuli `hard shell of coconut'; H. khopÄ• m. `coconut kernel'.
2. Ku. khopá¹›Ä« `skull', N. khopri; H. khopá¹›Ä« f. `skull, shell'.
3. K. khÅ«para `coconut shell, chestnut'; P. khopar m., ËšprÄ« f. `skull', khoprÄ• m. `concave eyepieces over an animal's eyes when driving a mill'; H. khoprÄ• m. `coconut kernel', G. khopr&etilde; n.; G. M. khoprÄ« f. `skull'.
4. M. khobr&etilde; n. `coconut kernel'.
Addenda: *khoÌ„ppa -- : WPah.poet. khobo m. `scratch, hole'; A. khob `hole, cave'.

khoÌ„ppa 3937 *khoÌ„ppa2 `hole'. [Cf. *KHAPPA -- 2]
Phal. khop `rung of a ladder' (orig. `notch in a plank or trunk used as a ladder' and, despite NOPhal 40, separate fr. A. khÄ• p `layer' s.v. *KHAPPA -- 1); N. khop `ravine', Ëšpo `hole in a wall', Ëšpi `little hole', Ëšpilá¹-o; A. khob `hole, cave', khupiyÄ• `notch to place the foot on'; Or. khopa `pigeonhole'; H. khop f. `hole, cave'; M. khop f. `dint', ËšpÄ• m. `hollow in a tree'; -- Si. kopuva `sheath, scabbard' (but see *KHAPPA -- 1); -- Ku. khopá¹‡o `to make a hole'; N. khopnu `to pierce'; A. khopani `pressing the toes in to prevent slipping' (but see *SKUPYATÄ“).

khoÌ„ppa 3938 *khoÌ„ppa3 `hut'. 2. *khoÌ„mpa -- . [Prob. â†• Drav. DED no. 1441]
1. M. khop, ËšpÄ« f. `cottage, hut'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• -- : K. khoÌ†pÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `ruined thatched mud hut'; Ku. khopá¹›o `hovel'; N. khopro `slave's

house'; A. khupari `small dark room'; Mth. khopaá¹›Ä« `hut', M. khopá¸• Ä« f.; -- with -- á¹-á¹- -- : G. khopá¹-uÌƒ n. `cottage, hut', M. khopaá¹- n., Ëšpá¹-Ä« f.
2. Bi. khÃµp, ËšpÄ« `house for storing chaff'; Mth. khÃµp `hut, nest'; Bhoj. khÃµp `cover of a granary'; M. khÃµp f. `hut'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• -- : Bi. khÃµpá¹›Ä« `shed on threshing floor'.

khoÌ„ppa 3939 *khoÌ„ppa4 `bunch of hair'. [â†• Drav. DED no. 1755]
N. khop `bunch of woman's hair tied unplaited at back of head'; A. khopÄ• `hair -- knot', B. khÃµpÄ• , Or. khopÄ• , H. khopÄ• m., H. M. khÃµpÄ• m.
*khoÌ„ppaá¸• a -- `coconut shell' see *KHOÌ„PPA -- 1.
*khoÌ„ppara -- `coconut shell' see *KHOÌ„PPA -- 1.
*khoÌ„bbara -- `coconut shell' see *KHOÌ„PPA -- 1.

khoÌ„yÄ• Å›rama 3940 khoÌ„yÄ• Å›rama m. `a district in Kashmir' RÄ• jat.
K. khuyeÌ†hoÌ„m `name of a pargana'.

khoÌ„ra 3941 khoÌ„ra1 `lame' KÄ• tyÅšr., khoÌ„la -- 3, lex. 2. khoÌ„á¹-a -- , khoÌ„á¸• a -- lex. 3. *khuá¸• a -- 2. 4. *khuá¹-á¹-a -- 3 (same as *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 4?). 5. khuá¹‡á¸• atÄ“2 `limps' DhÄ• tup. 6. *khoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- . [Of non -- Aryan origin PMWS 52. Cf. KÃºá¹‡á¹-HATI `is lame' and the list of `defective' words s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- with which some of the `lame' words collide. See also *KOÌ„LA -- 4]
1. Si. kora `lame', kera `lame woman'; -- altern. < khoÌ„á¹-a -- : N. khoraá¹‡á¸• o; A. khorÄ• iba `to limp'; OAw. H. khorÄ• `lame'.
2. Pk. khoÌ„á¸• a -- `lame'; Or. khoá¹›a `crippled, lame with leprosy &c.'; G. khoá¹›uÌƒ `lame'; M. khoá¸• n. `a paralysed person', Ëšá¸• Ä• `paralytic or cramped (of a limb)'; -- for N. A. Aw. H. see 1 above.
3. Sh. gur. khÅ-á¹›Å- `lame', koh. khÅ«á¹›Å- (â†' gil. khuá¹›o); M. khuá¸·Ä• `short and stunted of limb'.
4. Ash. kuá¹-Ã¤ `lame', Kt. kuá¹-&eacutedotdot;, Wg. kuá¹-É™, Dm. khÃºá¹-a, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. kuá¹-Ã¡, ar. xuá¹-o (â†' Par. kuá¹-á¹-&omacrtodtod; IIFL i 268), Shum. xuá¹-a, Gaw. khuá¹-a, Kal. khÅ«ËŠá¹-a, Kho. khuá¹-u, Tor. (Biddulph) "kud", f. "kÃ¼d" (= á¸• ?), Phal. khuá¹-u; K. khoÌ†á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as `maimed, wanting a limb'.
5. N. khunyÄ• hÄ• `deformed' adj. from *khuninu `to limp' with WN. -- n -- < -- á¹‡á¸• -- as in Ku.; B. khuÌƒá¹›Ä• na `to limp'.
6. Pa. khoá¹‡á¸• a -- `lame', B. khÃµá¹›Ä• , f. khuÌƒá¹›i; H. khÃµá¹›Ä•

`crippled'.
*khoÌ„ra -- 2 `cavity' see *KHOÌ„LA -- 2.
Addenda: khoÌ„ra -- 1: Md. koru `lame'.

khoÌ„la 3942 khoÌ„la1 n. `a kind of hat' KÄ• d., `helmet' lex., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [Pr. Kho. < *khoÌ„da -- , Kt. Kal. < *khoÌ„á¸• a -- , Sk. PaÅ¡. < khoÌ„la -- , Tor. Sh. < *khoÌ„da -- or *khoÌ„á¸• a -- , M. < *khoÌ„á¸• a -- or khoÌ„la -- : these represent loans from different Iranian dialects at different stages, e.g. Av. xaoda -- , Psht. xoÌ„l EVP 96]
Kt. kuÅ• `cap' (or â†• Par. kuá¹› ~ Av. kÉ™rÉ™ti -- IIFL i 267), Å¾ukÃ¥ -- kui (â†• Kho.?), Pr. woá¸·Ã-k NTS xv 276; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. khoÌ„laá¹-Ä• ËŠ, weg. xolaá¹-Ã©k `cap', Kal. khÅ•u; Kho. khoÌ„i `pointed cap', Tor. kh&schwaacutemacr;e, Sh. gil. khoÌ„i, pales. khoÌ„Ä« (â†' á¸Œ. khoÌ„i f.); M. khoá¸· f. `hooded cloak'. -- S. holu m. `cloth cap covering the cheeks, helmet' direct â†• Psht. xoÌ„l?

khoÌ„la 3943 *khoÌ„la2 `cavity, hollow'. 2. *khoÌ„lla -- 2. 3. *khoÌ„á¸• a -- . 4. *khoÌ„ra -- 2. [Cf. Par. khur `cave' IIFL i 265]
1. PaÅ¡. gul. khoÌ„l `ravine'; P. khol f. `cavity, hollow'; WPah. cur. khoá¸· `stream'; N. kholo `small river, valley'; Bi. khol, Ëšli `trough in which the share lies when fixed in body of plough'; H. khol, Ëšlaá¹› m. `cavity, cave'; -- A.

kholiba `to hollow out', kholni `mortice'; Or. khoá¸·ibÄ• `to dig'. -- X KOÌ„á¹-ARÃ¡ -- q.v.
2. Pk. kholla -- n. `hollow'; L. kholÄ• `hollow'; Or. khola `cave'; G. khol f. `hollowness'; M. khol `deep'.
3. Kho. (Lor.) khoÌ„á¸· `cave, hollow under rock'; P. khoá¹› f. `cavity,

hollow'; -- A. khor `cavity, hole' or < *khoÌ„ra -- 2.
4. Gy. arm. xor `deep, hollow, depth', eur. xor `deep, depth', wel. xoroÌ„ `deep'; Sh. (Lor.) koÌ„r `cave'; L. khorÄ« `enclosure'; P. khorÄ• `empty'; N. khor `enclosure, trap', Ëšro `crack in skin of foot', Ëšri `small pocket of leaves'; A. khor `cave' (or < *khoÌ„á¸• a --); B. khor `sore in foot -- andmouth disease'; H. khor m. `cave', f. `cavity', ËšrÄ• m. `pit, cave'; M. khor m. `glen'.
khoÌ„la -- 3 `lame' see KHOÌ„RA -- 1.
Addenda: *khoÌ„la -- 2. 3. khoÌ„á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khvÌ• á¹› m. `lowest storey of house where cattle are kept (often dug into the hillside)' (but cf. P. kuá¹›, kgr. kuá¹›h f. `enclosure for cattle' Him.I 35); -- perh. also khvÌ• á¹› `dung, manure'.

khoÌ„li 3944 khoÌ„li f. `quiver' lex.
P. khol f. `sheath, case'; Ku. khol `covering'; N. khol `sheath', B. khol, ËšlÄ• ; Or. khoá¸·i `quiver', Ëšá¸·Ä• `sheath', H. khol m.; -- G. khoá¸·iyuÌƒ n. `quilt'; M. khoá¸· m.f. `pillowcase, mattress cover'.

khoÌ„ll 3945 *khoÌ„ll `to open'. 2. *khull -- `to be open'.
1. Gy. pal. ká¹“lÄƒr `loosens', eur. wel. xulav -- `to comb out (hair), part, divide'; K. khoÌ„lun `to open', S. kholaá¹‡u, L. awÄ• á¹‡. khoÌ„luá¹‡; P. kholhá¹‡Ä• `to open, loose'; WPah. rudh. kholl -- `to open'; Ku. gng. khoe `releases'; N. kholnu `to open', B. kholÄ• , khulÄ• , Or. kholibÄ• , Mth. Aw. lakh. khoÌ„lab, H. kholnÄ• , Marw. kholá¹‡o, G. kholvuÌƒ; M. kholá¹‡&etilde; `to deepen (a well)'.
2. S. khulaá¹‡u intr. `to open', L. awÄ• á¹‡. khullaá¹‡ `to be open', P. khullhá¹‡Ä• , WPah. cam. khulhá¹‡Ä• , Ku. khulá¹‡o, N. khulnu, B. khulÄ• , H. khulnÄ• , G. khulvuÌƒ, M. khulá¹‡&etilde;; -- OMarw. khulo adj. `open'.
*UTKHOÌ„LL -- , *NIá¹£KHOÌ„LL -- .
Addenda: *khoÌ„ll -- . 1. S.kcch. kholá¹‡Å« `to open'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khÃ³lá¹‡Ãµ.
2. *khull -- : WPah.ká¹-g. khÃºlá¹‡Ãµ `to be opened', khullÉ” `spacious, wide'; J. khulÄ• `loosened'.

khoÌ„lla 3946 *khoÌ„lla1 `hut'.
Pk. khulla -- n. `hut'; G. M. kholÄ« f. `inner room'.
*khoÌ„lla -- 2 `cavity' see *KHOÌ„LA -- 2.

khoÌ„va 3947 *khoÌ„va `inspissated milk'.
P. khoÄ• m., `milk boiled till thick', N. khowÄ• , khÄ• wÄ• , B. khoyÄ• , Or. khuÄ• , H. khoÄ• m., M. khovÄ• , khavÄ• m.

khoÌ„sa 3948 *khoÌ„sa `husk'.
Sh. (Lor.) khoÌ„h `what is removed after pounding rice or maize'; B. Or. H. khosÄ•  m. `husk'; -- N. khosá¹-o `husk (of maize &c.), eggshell', khoselo `husk (of maize &c.)', khoselnu `to peel, rummage'. -- Si. koha `fibre of coconut husk' rather < KOÌ„Å›Ã¡ -- .
KHY&capamacr; `make known': ABHÃ-KHYATI, Ä• ËŠKHYATI, Ä• KHYÄ• -- , Ä• KHYÄ• T -- , *Ä• KHYÄ• TRA -- , Ä• KHYÄ• ËŠNA -- , *Ä• CIKHYATI, UPÄ• KHYÄ• NA -- , PRAKHYÄ• NA -- , *VIYÄ• ËŠKHYÄ• TI, VYÄ• KHYÄ• NA -- , SAá¹• KHYÄ• -- , SÃ¡á¹• KHYÄ• TI, SAMÄ• KHYÄ• TI.

Page 211

G

-- ga -- `going' in cmpds. [âˆšGÄ•]
URAGA -- , *Å«RDHVAá¹• GA -- , DURGÃ¡ -- , PADGA -- , PÄ«á¹-HAGA -- , SUGÃ¡ -- ; -- by pop. etym. in TURAGA -- , PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- , PRAVAá¹• GA -- , SVARGÃ¡ -- .

gaká¹£a 3949 *gaká¹£a `tree', gaccha -- m. lex.
Pa. gaccha -- m. `bush'; Sh. gacÌ£hÃ- f. `twig'; N. gÄ• ch `tree, shrub'; A. gÄ• s `tree'; B. gÄ• ch `tree, plant', ËšchÄ•  `lampstand', gÄ• chÄ• na `to grow'; Or. gacha `tree'; Bi. gÄ• ch `beanstalk', gÄ• chi `first sprout of peas', ËšchÄ« `grove'; Mth. gÄ• ch, gachiÄ•  `tree', gÄ• chÄ« `mango grove'; Bhoj. gÃ£Ì„ch `tree'; H. gÄ• ch m. `tree', ËšchÄ« f. `grove'; Si. gasa, gaha `tree'; -- A. gaÌ„Ì†s `numerative used with long or slender things', B.

gÄ• ch.
Addenda: *gaká¹£a -- `tree'. [Cf. VRÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ -- with same final]
A. also gaÌ‚chÄ• (phonet. -- s --) `lampstand' AFD 217.

3950 gagana -- , Ëšaá¹‡a -- n. `atmosphere' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pa. gagana -- n. `sky', Pk. gagaá¹‡a -- , gayaá¹‡a -- , gaaá¹‡a -- n., WPah.
sod. gaeá¹‡, roh. gÉ”iá¹‡, jaun. gaiá¹‡, OB. gaá¹‡a, Si. guvana.
gaá¹…kuka -- see KAá¹…KU -- .
Addenda: gagana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ge_á¹‡ f. `sky', kc. gÉ”iá¹‡ f.; poet. ge
á¹‡e `in the sky, up, above' Him.I 40; J. gaiá¹‡, gaiá¹‡Ä« m.f. `sky'.

3951 *gaá¹…garÄ«ti `calls loudly'. [Poss. intens. of âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3, but
prob. onom. like *GARGARÄ• YATI]
G. gÃ£Ì„garvuÌƒ `to bellow like a bull'; M. gÃ£Ì„gará¹‡&etilde; `to be
frightened', gÃ£Ì„gará¸• Ä• m. `outcry, brawl'.

gÃ¡á¹…gÄ• 3952 gÃ¡á¹…gÄ• f. `the river Ganges' RV.
Pa. gaá¹…gÄ• -- f.; AÅ›. gaá¹• gÄ• -- puputake `name of a fish'; Pk. gaá¹• gÄ•
-- f.; K. gang f. `the Ganges, any holy stream'; A. gÄ• á¹…g `the Ganges,
river'; B. gÄ• á¹… `river (esp. the Ganges)'; H. mar -- gaÌƒg m. `dry bed of
a river'; Si. ganÌ†ga, pl. gaá¹… `river'.
*GAá¹…GÄ• MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: gÃ¡á¹…gÄ• -- : A. gÄ• á¹… `river' AFD 92.

gaá¹…gÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• 3953 *gaá¹…gÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• `Ganges earth'. [GÃ¡á¹…GÄ• -- ,
MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
S. gaá¹…gÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `earth brought from the Ganges for making sectarial
mark'; H. gaÌƒgauá¹-Ä« f. `earth or sand from the Ganges'.
*gacc -- `press, crowd' see *GICC -- .

gacca 3954 *gacca `mud'. [Perh. onom., cf. Drav. words s.v. *GICC -- and
Pahlavi gaÄ• , Pers. geÄ• `mud'.]
S. gacu m. `mortar, plaster' (g!), gaci `plastered with mortar'; P. gacc m.
`mud, mortar, cement'; H. gac m. `noise made in walking through mud'; M.
gaÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to sink into mud'.
gaccha -- see *GAKá¹£A -- .

3955 gÃ¡cchati `goes' RV., `falls to the share of' Mn., `understands' MBh.

[âˆšGAM]
Pa. gacchati `goes, arrives at, comes to know, exists'; AÅ›. gir. gacheyaá¹• , dh. jau. gachema opt. `go', NiDoc. gachati; Pk. gacchaÃ¯ `goes, knows, makes certain'; K. gaÄ‹hun `to go, become, be right', rÄ• m. gaÄ‹hnu `to go', kash. gaÄ‹hun, pog. gaÄ‹hnu `to become'; WPah. rudh. (Rajputs) gaÄ‹Ä‹hnÄ• , (Untouchables) gacchnÄ• `to go', bhad. gÄ• há¹‡Å«, bhal. gÄ• há¹‡Å«, khaÅ›. bhiá¸• . Å›eu. gÃ -- , cur. gÄ• há¹‡hÅ«, paá¹…. ghÄ“á¹‡Ä• ; N. gachnu `to take a deposit' (with a from caus. gachÄ• unu `to make over'?), A. gasiba, gasÄ• iba, B. gachÄ• , gachÄ• na; Or. gachibÄ• `to fit, be contained in, be equal to, entrust', gachÄ• ibÄ• `to accumulate'. -- Si. gos, gohin absol. (with o after *got < *gantu H. Smith JA 1950, 187) < -- gatya rather than Pk. gacchia.
Addenda: gÃ¡cchati: Md. gos `having gone' (absol. of danÄ« < yÄ• ËŠti).

gaja 3956 gaja m. `elephant' á¹¢aá¸• vBr.
Pa. Pk. gaja -- m., Pk. gaya -- m.; G. ge -- daá¸· n. `herd of elephants'. GAJAVARA -- , GAJÄ“NDRA -- .

gajavara 3957 gajavara m. `best of elephants' Jain. [GAJA -- , VÃ¡RA -- 1]
Pk. gayavara -- m.; H. poet. gaiyar m. `elephant'.

gajÄ“ndra 3958 gajÄ“ndra m. `chief of elephants' MBh. [GAJA -- , Ã-NDRA --]
Pk. gaiá¹• da -- , gayaá¹• da -- `best of elephants'; B. gaÃ¯ndÄ• `police spy' ODBL 247; H. gayaÌƒd, gaÄ©d, g&etilde;d m. `elephant'.
*gajj -- `press, ram' see *GAÃ±J -- .

gajja 3959 *gajja `foam'. 2. *gaÃ±ja -- 4.
1. S. gajÄ« f. `foam, scum', Ku. N. Bhoj. gÄ• j; H. gÄ• j f. `froth, scum', gajÄ• nÄ• `to cause to ferment'.
2. B. gÃ£Ì„jÄ• `frothing', gÃ£Ì„jlÄ• `froth, beestings', gÃ£Ì„jÄ• `to foam'.

gaÃ±j 3960 *gaÃ±j `press, ram'. 2. *gajj -- . 3. *gadd -- . [Cf. gaÃ±ja -- 1 m. `disrespect' lex. and GANDHAYATÄ“]
1. Pk. gaá¹• jaÃ¯ `oppresses, rebukes', gaá¹• jia -- `hurt', gaá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. `disrespect'; N. gÃ£Ì„jnu `to ravish, rape (a woman)'; A. gÃ£Ì„ziba `to thrust, cram'; Or. gÃ£Ì„jibÄ• `to ram, thrash', gaÃ±jibÄ• `to oppress, abuse', gaÃ±jaá¹‡Ä• `abuse'; H. gÃ£Ì„jnÄ• `to churn', gaÌƒjnÄ• `to treat with contempt'; G. gÃ£Ì„jvuÌƒ `to agitate, overpower, deceive'; M.

gÃ£Ì„jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to torment'.
2. Or. gÄ• jibÄ• `to ram, thrash, fall in torrents (of rain)'.
3. Pk. gaddia -- `proud' (?); B. gÄ• dÄ• `to ram, cram'; H. gÄ• dnÄ• `to press down, cram'.
gaÃ±ja -- 1 `disrespect' see *GAÃ±J -- .
Addenda: *gaÃ±j -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. ganjÌˆÉ” `bald -- headed', P. gaÃ±jÄ• .

gaÃ±ja 3961 gaÃ±ja2 m.n. `treasury' RÄ• jat., `grainstore' W. [â†• Ir. EWA i 315]
NiDoc. gaá¹• ni -- draá¹• ga `treasure house' T. Burrow BSOS vii 509; Kho. gonÇ° `store room'.
GAÃ±JAVARA -- .

gaÃ±ja 3962 *gaÃ±ja3 `heap'. [Perh. same as GAÃ±JA -- 2]
P. gaÃ±j m. `heap'; N. gÃ£Ì„j `close growth of plants'; Bhoj. gÃ£Ì„j `heap'.
-- With Pk. gaá¹• ja -- m. `cheek' cf. GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1 and GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.
*gaÃ±ja -- 4 `foam' see *GAJJA -- .

gaÃ±javara 3963 gaÃ±javara m. `treasurer' RÄ• jat. [â†• Ir. EWA i 315]
NiDoc. gaá¹• Ã±avara.

gaÃ±jÄ• 3964 gaÃ±jÄ• f. `hemp (from which an intoxicating drink was made)' lex. [Cf. grÌ¥Ã±ja -- m. `name of a plant' SuÅ›r., grÌ¥Ã±jana -- m. `a kind of onion or garlic' Mn., `tops of hemp chewed to produce inebriation' W.: Sumerian GAN.ZI `hemp (?)' R. Campbell Thompson, The Assyrian Herbal 43]
Pk. gaá¹• ja -- m. `hemp (Cannabis sativa)', ËšjÄ• -- f. `drink shop'; Ku. gng. gÃ£Ì„jÌˆ `hemp', N. A. B. gÃ£Ì„jÄ• , Or. gaÃ±jÄ• , ËšÄ• Ä«, Bi. Mth. H. gÃ£Ì„jÄ• m. (â†’ S. gÃ£Ì„jo m. `hemp plant', P. gÃ£Ì„jÄ• m. `hemp for smoking'); G. gÃ£Ì„jÉ” m. `hemp flower'; M. gÃ£Ì„jÌˆÄ• m. `dried hemp'.

gaá¹-á¹-a 3965 *gaá¹-á¹-a `piece'. 2. *giá¹-á¹-a -- .
1. S. gÌ aá¹-u m. `piece of stick in a dog's collar', gÌ aá¹-o m. `piece of wall, piece of canal left undug', gÌ aá¹-Ä« f. `piece of

elephant's tusk &c.'; P. gaá¹-á¹- m. `cluster, stopper', gaá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `stopper' (â†' H. gaá¹-á¹-Ä• m.); H. gÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `piece of land'.
2. S. gÌ iá¹-Ä« f. `small bit of food'.
*GAá¹¬H `mould, form'. [By metath. < âˆšGHAá¹-?]
*GAá¹-HATI, *GÄ• á¹-HAYATI.
Addenda: *gaá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ"á¹-á¹-É" m. `small stone, pebble', J. gaá¹-i f.

3966 *gaá¹-hati `makes, forms'. [âˆš*GAá¹-H]
Pk. gaá¸• haÃ¯ `forms'; L. gaá¹›hÄ• vaá¹‡ `to bring buffalocow to bull'; P. gaá¹›há¹‡Ä• `to copulate with (of bull or buffalo)'; A. gariba `to mould, form'; B. gaá¹›Ä• `to hammer into shape, form'; Or. gaá¹›hibÄ• `to mould, build', gaá¹›haá¹‡a `building'; Mth. gaá¹›hÄ• Ä« `wages for making gold or silver ornaments'; OAw. gaá¸• hÄ• i `makes'; H. gaá¹›hnÄ• `to form by hammering', G. gaá¸• hvuÌƒ. -- Altern. < GHÃ¡á¹-ATÄ": Wg. gaá¹›awun `to form, produce'; K. garun, vill. gaá¸• un `to hammer into shape, forge, put together'.
GAá¸Œ `drip'. [Poss. â†• Drav. Master BSOAS xii 347; but perh. < *grÌ¥d -- in *GRILLA -- (if < *grÌ¥d -- la --) or *grÌ¥ta -- : âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1. See also âˆšGAL1 and *GIá¸• á¸• --]
*gaá¸• a -- 3, gÃ¡á¸• ati, gaá¸• ita -- , *gÄ• á¸• a -- 1, *gÄ• á¸• ayati; *nirgaá¸• a -- , *nirgaá¸• ati, *nirgÄ• á¸• ayati, *vigaá¸• ati.

gaá¸• a 3967 gaá¸• a1 m. `ditch' lex. [Cf. *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 1 and list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. gaá¸• a -- n. `hole'; PaÅ¡. gaá¹›u `dike'; Kho. (Lor.) goÌ„á¸· `hole, small dry ravine'; A. garÄ• `high bank'; B. gaá¹› `ditch, hole in a husking machine'; Or. gaá¹›a `ditch, moat'; M. gaá¸· f. `hole in the game of marbles'.

gaá¸• a 3968 *gaá¸• a2 `cultivated field'. 2. *gÄ• á¸• a -- 2. [Prob. same as *GAá¸• A -- 1, i.e. `something dug']

1. Ku. gaá¹›o `field'; N. garo `terraced field'.
2. Dm. gÄ• Å•a `cultivated field'; Kho. (Lor.) gÄ• á¸·u `small field'.
Addenda: *gaá¸• a -- 2: WPah.kc. gÉ”Ìˆ Ì„á¹› m. `farmyard, earth, ground'.

gaá¸• a 3969 *gaá¸• a3 `dropping'. [âˆšGAá¸•]
Pa. gaá¸·a -- m. `a drop', gaá¸·Ä• galaá¹• gacchati `goes from fall to fall';
S. gÌ aá¹›o m. `hail', L. (Ju.) gÌ aá¹›Ä• m., P. gaá¹›Ä• m. (cf. galÄ• <
GALA -- 1); -- Pk. gaá¸• a -- n. `large stone'?

gaá¸• a 3970 gaá¸• a4 m. `young of the fish Ophiocephalus lata or Cyprinus
garra', Ëšaka -- m. lex.
B. gaá¹›, gaá¹›ai `species of gilt -- head fish'; Or. gaá¹›iÅ›a, ËšÅ›Ä• `the
fish O. lata', gaá¸·a `a kind of fish'.
Addenda: *gaá¸• á¸• -- 1: OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) m.pl. part. gÄ• á¸• yÄ• `buried'.

gaá¸• a 3971 *gaá¸• a5 `hook'.
Pa. gaá¸·a -- m. `hook, fish -- hook'; Pk. gala -- m. `hook'; N. gal
`lever'; H. gal m. `hook, drag hook'; G. gaá¸· m. `hook'; M. gaá¸· m. `hook,
drag hook, hangman's hook'.
*gaá¸• a -- 6 `neck' see GALA -- 2.

gaá¸• agaá¸• a 3972 *gaá¸• agaá¸• a `noise'. [Onom.: cf. *GHAá¸• AGHAá¸• A --]
Pa. gaá¸·agaá¸·Ä• yati `crashes, thunders'; Pk. gaá¸• ayaá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• Ä« --
f. `sound of thunder', gaá¸• ayaá¸• aá¹• ta -- `making a dreadful noise'; M.
gaá¸• Ä• á¸• m. `rumble', gaá¸• Ä• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to rumble',
gaá¸• gaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.

3973 gÃ¡á¸• ati `drops, distils, runs as liquid' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšGAá¸•]
Pa. gaá¸·ati `drips, trickles, rains, falls'; S. gÌ aá¹›aá¹‡u `to drip'; A.
gariba `to roll (as water)'; B. gaá¹›Ä• `to ooze out', gaá¹›Ä• na `to make
slide or roll'; Or. gaá¹›ibÄ• `to flow down, fall, wallow, roll, pass (of
time)'; Mth. gaá¹›hab `to be melted, dissolve' (lw. with á¹›h in place of
r); H. gaá¹›nÄ• `to sink into', G. gaá¹›vuÌƒ, M. gaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;; Si.
galanavÄ• `to ooze', OSi. gaá¸·avanavÄ• `to dissolve' (if with orig. á¸·).

gaá¸• a -- baá¸• a 3974 *gaá¸• a -- baá¸• a `confused'. 2. *gaá¸• á¸• a --
baá¸• á¸• a -- . [Cf. *GAá¸• á¸• -- 2]
1. Pk. gaá¸• avaá¸• a -- n. `confusion', S. gaá¹›á¸‡aá¹›i f.; P. gaá¹›hbaá¹›

f. `sound of boiling water', gaá¹›hbaá¹›Ä• haá¹- f. `confusion'; Ku. gaá¹›baá¹›Å«á¹‡o `to confuse'; N. gaá¹›baá¹› `confusion', B. gaá¹›baá¹›, Ëšá¹›i; Or. gaá¹›abaá¹›i `uproar'; H. gaá¹›baá¹› `confused', m. `confusion, disorder', Ëšá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›Ä• haá¹- f., G. gaá¹›baá¹› f., M. gaá¸• baá¸• f., gaá¸• baá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be confused'.
2. P. gaá¸• á¸• vaá¸• á¸• m. `confusion'.

gaá¸• i 3975 gaá¸• i m. `young steer' lex., gali -- m. lex.
Pk. gali -- , Ëšlia -- `badly trained, wild (of horse, donkey, ox)'; B. gaá¹›i `steer, lazy bullock', adj. `given to lying down like a bullock at time of work, lazy'; Or. gaá¹›i `calf, lazy ox, unbroken ox'; H. galiyÄ• , gariyÄ• r m. `lazy ox'; G. gaá¸·iyÉ” m. `obstinate bullock'.

gaá¸• ita 3976 gaá¸• ita `distilled' Apte. [âˆšGAá¸•]
B. gaá¹›i `rainwater flowing out from a village on to the fields'.

gaá¸• u 3977 gaá¸• u1 m. `excrescence on neck, goitre, hump on back' PÄ• á¹‡. VÄ• rtt. 2. *giá¸• a -- . [Prob. â†• Drav., cf. GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
1. Pa. gaá¸·a -- `boil, swelling (?)'; S. gÌ aá¹›hu m. `boil, abscess', L. awÄ• á¹‡. gÃ á¹›, P. gaá¹› m.; B. Or. gaá¹›u `swelling of any gland, goitre, hump on back'; M. gaá¸·uÌ„Ìƒ n. `boil'.
2. WPah. bhad. giá¹› n. `goitre', bhal. gil n.; N. girkho `swollen gland' (+?).
GAá¸• ULÃ¡ -- .
gaá¸• u -- 2 `waterpot' see GAá¸• á¸• UKA -- .

gaá¸• ulÃ¡ 3978 gaá¸• ulÃ¡ `humpbacked' á¹¢aá¸• vBr., gaá¸• ura -- lex. 2. gaá¹‡á¸• ula -- lex. [GAá¸• U -- 1 and GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
1. Kho. (Lor.) gurÅ«á¸·i `goitre, goitrous'; K. gaÌ£á¸• Ëšru `goitrous', gaá¸• uru m. `goitre' (or < *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 3?); Or. gaá¹›uá¸·a, gaá¹›ura `humpbacked', H. gaá¹›ur.
2. Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• ula -- `humpbacked', Si. gaá¸• ula.

gaá¸• á¸• 3979 *gaá¸• á¸• 1 `dig, bury'. [Cf. list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
L. gaá¸• á¸• aá¹‡ `to sow'; P. gaá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to sow, plant, fix'; N. gÄ• á¹›nu `to bury, stab'; A. gÄ• riba, gÃ£Ì„rËš `to thrust, fix in'; B. gÄ• á¹›Ä• `to plant, bury'; Or. gÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to bury in a hole'; Mth. gÄ• á¹›ab `to bury', Bhoj. gÄ• á¹›al; H. gÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to bury, drive in', OMarw. gÄ• á¹›aÃ¯, G.

gÄ• á¸• vuÌƒ, M. gÄ• á¸• á¹‡eÌ„Ìƒ. -- Caus. Gy. eur. garav -- `to hide', P. gaá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to bury, drive in'; -- intr. N. gaá¹›nu `to be buried', Mth. gaá¹›ab, G. gaá¸• vuÌƒ.

gaá¸• á¸• 3980 *gaá¸• á¸• 2 `mix'. [Cf. gadhyati `is mixed' Nir., and Kan. gaá¸• anisu `to join']
PaÅ¡. gaá¸• `mixed with, immersed in' IIFL iii 3, 67; S. gaá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to meet, join, mix', gaá¸• Ì u `jointly'; L. (Ju.) gaá¸• Ì á¸• Ì aá¹‡ `to mix (of fluids)'; P. gaá¸• á¸• `promiscuous'; H. gÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to unite', gÄ• á¹›Ä• `kneaded or mixed mud' (or < *GÄ• á¸• A -- 2). -- Poss. Wg. gaá¹- `immersed' but see GÄ• á¸• HA -- .

gaá¸• á¸• a 3981 *gaá¸• á¸• a1 `hole, pit'. [G. < *garda -- ? -- Cf. *GAá¸• á¸• -- 1 and list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. gaá¸• á¸• a -- m. `hole'; WPah. bhal. cur. gaá¸• á¸• f., paá¹….
gaá¸• á¸• á¹›Ä«, pÄ• á¸• . gaá¸• oÌ„á¹› `river, stream'; N. gaá¹› -- tir `bank of a river'; A. gÄ• rÄ• `deep hole'; B. gÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• `hollow, pit'; Or. gÄ• á¹›a `hole, cave', gÄ• á¹›iÄ• `pond'; Mth. gÄ• á¹›i `piercing'; H. gÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `hole'; G. garÄ• á¸• , Ëšá¸• É” m. `pit, ditch' (< *graá¸• á¸• a -- < *garda -- ?); Si. gaá¸• aya `ditch'. -- Cf. S. giá¸• Ì i f. `hole in the ground for fire during Muharram'. -- X KHÄ• NÄ-Ì„ -- : K. gÄ• n m. `underground room'; S. (LM 323) gÄ• á¹‡ f. `mine, hole for keeping water'; L. gÄ• á¹‡ m. `small embanked field within a field to keep water in'; G. gÄ• á¹‡ f. `mine, cellar'; M. gÄ• á¹‡ f. `cavity containing water on a raised piece of land' (LM 323 < GÃ¡HANA --).
*PRAGAá¸• á¸• A -- ; *GHARAGAá¸• á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *gaá¸• á¸• a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. gÄ• á¹› `hole (e.g. after a knot in wood)'.

gaá¸• á¸• a 3982 *gaá¸• á¸• a2 `bundle, sheaf'. 2. *giá¸• á¸• a -- .
1. S. gaá¸• o m. `bundle of grass &c.', Ëšá¸• Ì Ä« f. `small do.'; L. gaá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `armful of straw', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `sheaf'; P. gaá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `handful of sticks', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `load of rice in straw', WPah. bhal. gaá¸• á¸• i f.
2. Bshk. giá¸• `straw'.
*gaá¸• á¸• a -- 3 `boil, swelling' see GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1.

gaá¸• á¸• a 3983 *gaá¸• á¸• a4 `sheep'. 2. gaá¸• á¸• ara -- , Ëšá¸• ala -- m. Apte. [Cf. gaá¸• á¸• Ä• rikÄ• -- f. `ewe in front of a flock' lex.,
gaá¸• á¸• Ä• likÄ• <-> f. `sheep' â†' Psht. gaá¸• Å«rai `lamb' NTS ii 256]
1. Ash. gaá¸• ewÃ¤ m. `sheep', ËšwÄ« f.; Wg. gÃ¡á¸• awÄ• , goá¸• á¹“ `ram', guá¸• sok `lamb'; PaÅ¡. giá¸• Ä«ËŠ f. `sheep'; L. gaá¸• m. `wild sheep'.
2. Pk. gaá¸• á¸• arÄ« -- f. `goat, ewe', ËšriyÄ• -- f. `ewe'; Woá¹-. gaá¸• Å«re `lamb'; B. gÄ• á¹›al, Ëšá¹›ar `the long -- legged sheep'; Or. gÄ• raá¹›a, gaá¹›era, Ëšá¹›arÄ• `ram', gÄ• raá¹›i `ewe', garaá¹›a `sheep'; H. gÄ• á¸• ar f. `ewe'; G. gÄ• á¸• ar, Ëšá¸• ruÌƒ n. `sheep'. -- Deriv. B. gÄ• á¹›le `shepherd', H. gaá¸• ariyÄ• m.
*gaá¸• á¸• a -- baá¸• á¸• a -- `confused' see *GAá¸• A -- BAá¸• A -- .
gaá¸• á¸• ara -- `sheep' see *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 4.
gaá¸• á¸• Ä• rikÄ• -- see *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 4.
Addenda: *gaá¸• á¸• a -- 4. 2. gaá¸• á¸• ara -- : S.kcch. gÄ• á¸• ar m. `sheep'.
gaá¸• á¸• ara -- see *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 4 Add2.

gaá¸• á¸• uka 3984 gaá¸• á¸• uka m. `waterpot, vessel for boiled rice' lex., gaá¸• á¸• Å«ka -- m. lex. 2. gaá¸• u -- 2, gaá¸• uka -- m. W. [Grouped by PMWS 55 with GARGARA -- 2 and GHAá¹-A -- as â†• Mu.]
1. Sh. (Lor.) gaá¸• ubÄ«ËŠ `iron vessel'; K. gÃ¼á¸• Ã¼wa m. `small metal pot', S. gaá¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒ m., L. gaá¸• vÄ« f., P. gaá¸• vÄ• m.; WPah. bhal. guá¸• á¸• Å« m. `inkpot', guá¸• á¹›i f. `earthen pot for boiling rice'; B. gÄ• á¹›u `pitcher'; Si. kaá¸·a -- geá¸• iya `waterpot'; -- G. ghÄ• á¸• vÉ” m. `earthen pot for ghee' X GHAá¹-A -- .
2. P. gaá¹›vÄ• m. `brass jug'; B. gaá¹›u `waterpot with spout', Or. gaá¹›u, ËšuÄ• ; OAw. gaá¸• uvana obl. pl. `waterpot', H. gaá¹›uÄ• m. `narrow -- mouthed waterpot' (â†' Ku. N. gaá¹›uwÄ• `earthen pot'); G. gaá¹›vÉ” m. `metal waterpot'; M. gaá¸• Å«, Ëšá¸• uvÄ• m. `drinking cup'. -- PaÅ¡. shut. garÅ«ËŠ `belly', gul. gaá¹›Ã©m `my belly' (semant. cf. Kt. ká¹-ol `belly'

â†• Eng. kettle, and Eng. pot = belly). -- N. gariyo `wooden oil vessel', karuwÄ•  `spouted brass pot' X KARAKA -- .

3985 *gaá¸• á¸• hati `pulls'. [See *KAá¸• á¸• HATI: âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H]
Bshk. gaá¸• h imper. `pull!'; Phal. gaá¸•  -- `to take or pull out'.
Addenda: *gaá¸• á¸• hati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÃ¡á¹›hnÃµ, gaá¹›nÃµ `to take out, pull out'.

gaá¸• ha 3986 *gaá¸• ha `fort'. [Poss. with ODBL 500 < *grÌ¥dha<-> (> GRÌ¥HÃ¡ --), Av. gÉ™rÉ™da --]
Pk. gaá¸• ha -- m., Ëšá¸• hÄ• -- f. `fort'; K. gaá¸•  m. (= vill. *gaá¹›?) `small masonry fort built in the hills by a local chieftain'; S. gÌ aá¹›hu m. `fort', P. gaá¹›h m., Ku. gaá¹›, A. gar, B. gaá¹›, Or. gaá¹›(h)a, Mth. Bhoj. gaá¹›h, OAw. gaá¸• ha m., H. gaá¹›hÄ« f. (â†' N. gaá¹›i), OMarw. OG. gaá¸• ha m., G. gaá¸• h, ghaá¹› m. (whence gaá¸• hÄ« m. `inhabitant of a hill fort'), M. gaá¸• hÄ«, gaá¸• á¸• Ä« f.
*GAá¸• HAPATI -- ; SAá¹• GAá¸• HA -- .
Addenda: *gaá¸• ha -- : S.kcch. gaá¸• á¸• h m. `fort'.

gaá¸• hapati 3987 *gaá¸• hapati `commander of a fort'. [*GAá¸• HA -- , PÃ¡TI --]
G. gaá¸• hvÄ« m.

gaá¹‡Ã¡ 3988 gaá¹‡Ã¡ m. `troop, flock' RV. [Poss. (despite doubts in EWA i 316) < *grÌ¥á¹‡a -- `telling' (cf. *GRÌ¥NTI -- and esp. GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI `tells one's number (of troop of flock)' KÄ• Å›. -- âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]
Pa. Pk. gaá¹‡a -- m. `troop, flock'; Tor. (Biddulph) gan m. `herd'; K. gan m. `beehive' = mÃ£Ì„cha -- gan m.; WPah. bhal. gaá¹‡ m. pl. `bees'; Si. gaá¹‡aya `company' EGS 52 but prob. â†• Pa. GAá¹‡IKÄ• -- ; AVAGAá¹‡A -- , SAá¹• GAá¹‡IKÄ• -- ; *GAá¹‡AKULIKA -- , *GAá¹‡ADHÄ• RÄ« -- .

gÃ¡á¹‡aka 3989 gÃ¡á¹‡aka m. `astrologer' VS. [GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI]
Pk. gaá¹‡aya -- , Ëšá¹‡iya -- m., OG. gaá¹‡Ä«u m.

gaá¹‡akulika 3990 *gaá¹‡akulika `belonging to a hive'. [GAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , KÃºLA --]
WPah. bhal. gÉ™á¹‡É”lli f. `bee'.

gaá¹‡adhÄ• rÄ« 3991 *gaá¹‡adhÄ• rÄ« `holding a swarm'. [GAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
WPah. bhal. gaá¹‡hÄ• r f. `beehive'.

gaá¹‡ana 3992 gaá¹‡ana n. `counting' PÄ• á¹‡., ËšnÄ• -- f. MBh. [GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI]
Pa. gaá¹‡anÄ• -- f., AÅ›. shah. man. gaá¹‡ana, kÄ• l. dh. ganana, gir. gaá¹‡anÄ• f., Pk. gaá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f., Si. gaá¹‡ana.

3993 gaá¹‡Ã¡yati `counts' MBh. [Prob. like GUá¹‡Ã¡YATI1 < grÌ¥á¹‡<-> (MIA. gaá¹‡ -- , giá¹‡ -- , guá¹‡ -- ) in grÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti, `addresses, praises' RV., cf. gÄ• rayatÄ“ `teaches' DhÄ• tup., *girati3, *grÌ¥ta<-> (J. C. Wright). -- âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3. See Add. s.v. GRÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI]
Pa. gaá¹‡Ä“ti `counts, takes notice of'; AÅ›. ganÄ«yati `is counted'; Pk. gaá¹‡Ä“i, Ëšá¹‡aÃ¯ `counts'; Ash. gÃ¤á¹‡ -- `to count, read', Wg. gaá¹‡ -- NTS xvii 255; Dm. gaá¹‡ -- `to say'; PaÅ¡. gaá¹‡ -- `to count', Bshk. gÃ¤n -- , K. á¸• oá¸• . gaá¹‡á¹‡o, S. gaá¹‡aá¹‡u, L. gaá¹‡aá¹‡, (Ju.) gÌ Ëš, WPah. jaun. gaá¹‡noÌ„Ìƒ, Ku. gaá¹‡á¹‡o, N. gannu, A. gaá¹‡iba, B. gaá¹‡Ä• , Or. gaá¹‡ibÄ• , Mth. ganab, Bhoj. ganal, Aw. lakh. ganab, G. gaá¹‡vuÌƒ, M. gaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, Si. gaá¹‡inavÄ• . -- Gy. as. gen -- , eur. gin -- , Bashg. gÄ©r -- , L. giá¹‡aá¹‡, P. giá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , Bi. ginab, H. ginnÄ• .
GAá¹‡AKA -- , GAá¹‡ANA -- , GAá¹‡ITA -- , *GÄ• á¹‡YA -- , *GRÌ¥NTI -- ; -- GAá¹‡Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: gaá¹‡Ã¡yati: S.kcch. gaá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to count', WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”á¹‡nÃµ, J. Garh. gaá¹‡nu, OMarw. giá¹‡aÃ¯.

gaá¹‡ikÄ• 3994 gaá¹‡ikÄ• f. `courtesan' Mn. [Cf. gÃ¡á¹‡aka -- `bought for a large sum' PÄ• á¹‡. -- GAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. gaá¹‡ikÄ• -- f., Pk. gaá¹‡iyÄ• -- f., K. gÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f., Si. giá¹‡iya.

3995 gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ• -- , gaá¹‡iyÄ• rÄ« -- , vaá¸• agËš f. `the tree Premna spinosa the wood of which was used for getting fire by attrition' lex.
P. gaá¹‡er m. `the field weed Avena fatua'; Or. gaá¹‡iÄ• ri `the evergreen plant Premna integrifolia'; H. ganiyÄ• rÄ« f. `a partic. bush used for making fire by rubbing'.

gaá¹‡ita 3996 gaá¹‡ita `counted' MBh. [GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI]

Pk. gaá¹‡iya -- , OSi. giá¹‡uvÄ• (replaced by gÃ¤nnÄ•).
gaá¹‡iyÄ• rÄ« -- see GAá¹‡IKÄ• RÄ« -- .
gaá¹‡oÌ„tsÄ• ha -- see GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 4.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 3997 gaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡1 m. `goitre' AitBr., `boil' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¸• i -- m. W. 2. *gaá¸• á¸• a -- 3. [Prob. â†• Drav. EWA i 317 with lit., but cf. Psht. guá¹‡á¸• `round', Pers. gunda `ball of leaven', gund `testicle' < *grÌ¥nda -- NTS xii 263. -- See also gaá¸• u -- 1, gaá¹‡á¸• u -- , *giá¸• a -- , *gilla -- , kanda --]
1. Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `swelling, boil, abscess'; Pk. gaá¹• á¸• a<-> m.n. `goitre, boil', NiDoc. gaá¹• á¸• a; Gy. germ. gÄ• ro `buttock' (or < *KAá¹‡á¹-A -- 3?); S. gÌ ani f. `hump of bullock', gÌ anri f. `bubo', gÃ£Ì„á¸• i f. `pudendum muliebre, anus' (â†• H.?); L. gannh m. `boil'; P. gann m. `protuberance round navel', gannÄ« f. `swelling on eyelid', gÄ• á¹‡á¸•  f. `anus' (â†• H.); WPah. bhiá¸• . gaá¹‡á¸• n. `infectious ulcer of sheep and goats', jaun. gÄ• n `mumps'; Ku. gÄ• n `goitre', gng. gÄ• á¹‡ `hump', gÄ• á¹‡i `testicle'; N. gÃ£Ì„á¹› `goitre', gÃ£Ì„á¹›i `pudendum muliebre', gÃ£Ì„á¹›u `worthless fellow'; A. gÃ£Ì„r `boil'; B. gÃ£Ì„á¹› `protuberance round navel', gÃ£Ì„á¹›i `anus'; Or. gÄ• &etilde;á¹›, gÄ• á¹‡á¸• i `anus, vagina, buttocks, bottom (of anything)'; Mth. gÃ£Ì„á¹›i `anus'; H. gÃ£Ì„á¹› f. `anus', gÃ£Ì„á¹›Å« `sodomite'; G. gÃ£Ì„á¸•  n. `anus', gÃ£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ `mad'; M. gÃ£Ì„á¸•  f. `anus, buttocks', gÃ£Ì„á¸• Å« m. `sodomite'; Si. gaá¸• uva `boil, abscess', gaá¸• ageá¸• iya `boils and pustules'.
2. K. gaá¸• uru m. `goitre, bronchocele' (or < GAá¸• ULÃ¡ -- ?); H. gaá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `lump, swelling, boil'.
GAá¹‡á¸• ULA -- .
Addenda: gaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1: S.kcch. gaá¹‡á¸• ho m. `swelling resulting from a contusion'; Md. ganÌ†á¸• u `ulcer, swelling'.

gaá¹‡á¸• a 3998 gaá¹‡á¸• a2 m. `joint of plant' lex., gaá¹‡á¸• i -- m. `trunk of tree from root to branches' lex. 2. *gÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- . 3. *gÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2. 4. *gÄ“á¸• a -- 1. [Cf. KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- : prob. â†• Drav. DED 1619]
1. Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `stalk', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `sugarcane joint, shaft or stalk used as a bar', Pk. gaá¹• á¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f.; Kt. gÃ¤á¹‡a `stem'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠ `stem, stump of a tree, large roof beam' (â†’ Par. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ `stem', Orm. goá¹‡ `stick' IIFL i 253, 395), gul. geá¹‡á¸• Å«, nir. gaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ, kuá¹›. gÃ£Ì„á¹›o; Kal. urt. gÉ™á¹‡ `log (in a wall)', rumb. goá¹‡ (st. goÌ„á¹‡á¸•  -- ) `handle', guá¹‡á¸• Ã-k `stick'; Kho.

(Lor.) gon, gonu, (Morgenstierne) gÉ”Ì„Ë‹n `haft of axe, spade or knife' (or < GHANÃ¡ -- 2?); K. goná¸• u, groÌ†Ì£ná¸• u m. `great untrimmed log'; S. ganu m.

Page 214

`oar, haft of a tool', Ëšno m. `sweet stalks of millet'; P. gannÄ• m. `sugarcane' (â†’ H. gannÄ• m.), Bi. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , H. gÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• m., M. gÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. -- Deriv. Pk. gaá¹• á¸• Ä«rÄ« -- f. `sugarcane joint'; Bhoj. gaÌƒá¹›Ä“rÄ« `small pieces of sugarcane'; H. gaÌƒá¸• erÄ« f. `knot of sugarcane'; G. gaÌƒá¸• erÄ« f. `piece of peeled sugarcane'; -- Pk. gaá¹• á¸• alÄ« -- `sugarcane joint'; Kal. rumb. gaá¹‡á¸• au (st. Ëšá¸• Ä• l --) `ancestor image'; S. gÌ anaru m. `stock of a vegetable run to seed'.
2. Ku. gino `block, log'; N. gÄ©á¹› `log', gÄ©á¹›o `piece of sugarcane' (whence g&etilde;á¹›nu, gÄ©á¹›Ëš `to cut in pieces'); B. g&etilde;á¹› `tuber'; Mth. g&etilde;á¹›Ä« `piece of sugarcane chopped ready for the mill'.
3. Pk. geá¸• á¸• Ä« -- , giá¸• á¸• iÄ• -- f. `stick'; P. geá¸• Ä« f. `stick used in a game', H. geá¹›Ä« f. (or < 4).
4. N. gir, girrÄ• `stick, esp. one used in a game', H. gerÄ« f., geá¹›Ä« f. (or < 3), G. geá¹›Ä« f.
*GAá¹‡á¸• Ä• SI -- ; *AGRAGAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *PRÄ• GRAGAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: gaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2: S.kcch. gann m. `handle'; -- WPah.ká¹-g. gannÉ” m. `sugar -- cane'; Md. ganÌ†á¸• u `piece, page, playing -- card'.

gaá¹‡á¸• a 3999 gaá¹‡á¸• a3 m. `cheek' VarBrÌ¥S. [Cf. GALLA -- : â†• Drav. EWA i 317]
Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `cheek', Pk. gaá¹• á¸• a -- m.; PaÅ¡. ainÄ‹ -- gÃ¡nik `eyelid', Kal. Ä“Ä• -- gÄ• á¹‡á¸• uk; K. goná¸• u m. `jaw'; M. gaá¹‡á¸• m. `cheek', Si. gaá¸• a.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 4000 gaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡4 m. `rhinoceros' lex., Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2. *gayaá¹‡á¸• a -- . [Prob. of same non -- Aryan origin as KHAá¸• GÃ¡ -- 1: cf. gaá¹‡oÌ„tsÄ• ha -- m. lex. as a Sanskritized form â†• Mu. PMWS 138]
1. Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• aka -- m., Pk. gaá¹• á¸• aya -- m., A. gaÌƒr, Or. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• .
2. K. goÌˆÌƒá¸• m., S. geá¹‡á¸• o m. (lw. with g --), P. gaÄ©á¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., N. gaÄ©á¹›o, H. gaÄ©á¹›Ä• m., G. g&etilde;á¸• É” m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., M. g&etilde;á¸• Ä• m.
Addenda: gaá¹‡á¸• a -- 4. 2. *gayaá¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. geá¹‡á¸• É” mIrg m. `rhinoceros', Md. gená¸• Ä• â†• H.

gaá¹‡á¸• aka 4001 gaá¹‡á¸• aka m. `a coin worth four cowries' lex., `method of counting by fours' W. [â†• Mu. Przyluski RoczOrj iv 234]
S. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• ho m. `four in counting'; P. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `four cowries'; B. Or. H. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `a group of four, four cowries'; M. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `aggregate of four cowries or pice'.
Addenda: gaá¹‡á¸• aka -- . -- With *DU -- 2: OP. dugÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `coin worth eight cowries'.

gaá¹‡á¸• amba 4002 *gaá¹‡á¸• amba `a partic. kind of tree'.
Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• amba -- m.; Si. gÃ¤á¸• amÌ†bu, Ëšá¸• umÌ†ba `the tree Trema orientalis'.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« 4003 gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« f. `a kind of grass' lex. [Cf. gaá¹‡á¸• adÅ«rvÄ• -- f. `id.' Bhpr.]
H. gÃ£Ì„á¸• ar, gaÌƒá¸• rÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m. `a grass like Saccharum munja'.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• si 4004 *gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• si `sugarcane knife'. [gaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, asÃ- --]
Bi. gaÌƒá¹›Ä• s, ËšsÄ• `fodder cutter', ËšsÄ« `its blade'; Bhoj. gaÌƒá¹›Ä• s `a partic. iron instrument'; H. gaÌƒá¹›Ä• sÄ« f., ËšsÄ• m. `knife for cutting fodder or sugarcane' (â†’ P. gaÌƒá¸• Ä• sÄ• m. `chopper for cutting fodder &c.').
gaá¹‡á¸• i -- see GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ä« 4005 gaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `gong', Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. BHS ii 208. [Cf. GHAá¹‡á¹-Ä• --]
Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- f., Si. geá¸• a.

gaá¹‡á¸• u 4006 gaá¹‡á¸• u m. `pillow' PaÃ±cat. (< `*lump'), Ëšá¸• Å« -- f. Uá¹‡. [Cf. GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
Pk. gaá¹• á¸• ua -- n. `pillow'; Si. goá¸• a `heap, mass' H. Smith JA 1950, 205.
gaá¹‡á¸• ula -- see GAá¸• ULA -- .

gaá¹‡á¸• Å«pada 4007 gaá¹‡á¸• Å«pada m. `earthworm' AitBr. 2. gaá¹‡á¸• oÌ„laka- m. Sarvad.
1. Pa. gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• da -- m., Pk. gaá¹• á¸• Å«paya -- m., P. gaÌƒá¸• oÄ• m.; H. g&etilde;duÄ• m. `tapeworm'; M. kÄ• á¸• Å« m. `earthworm', Si. gÃ¤á¸• a -- paá¹‡uvÄ• .
2. Pk. gaá¹• á¸• Å«Ë˜la -- m., M. gÃ£Ì„á¸• oá¸·, Ëšá¸• Å«á¸·, Ëšá¸• vaá¸· m.n.; Si. gÃ¤á¸• aluvÄ• , gÃ¤á¸• avulÄ• , ËšvilÄ• `large earthworm, slow -- worm'.
gaá¹‡á¸• oÌ„laka -- see prec.
Addenda: gaá¹‡á¸• Å«pada -- . 2. gaá¹‡á¸• oÌ„laka -- : Ko. gÃ£Ì„yá¸• aá¸·u `earthworm'.
gaá¹‡á¸• oÌ„laka -- see GANDÅ«PADA -- Add2.

gatÃ¡ 4008 gatÃ¡ `gone' RV. 2. Used adjectively at end of cmpd. e.g. Ä• dityagataá¹• tÄ“jaá¸¥ `shining of the sun' MBh. [âˆšGAM]
1. Pa. gata -- , Pk. gaya -- , gaa -- ; -- pret. of `to go': NiDoc. gademi 1 sg., gadaá¹• ti 3 pl.; Gy. pal. gáº¯ra, eur. gelo 3 sg.; á¸Œ. gaeis 1 sg., Ash. Wg. goÌ„m, Kt. guÃ¥sÉ™m; Tir. ga 3 sg., PaÅ¡. gÄ«k (pl. gÄ«Ä•), Woá¹-. gÄ• , Gaw. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„, Kal. rumb. gÄ• la, Bshk. Tor. gÄ• ; Phal. gÅ«m 1 sg.; Sh. (Lor.) goÌ„u, K. goÌ„v, kash. goÌ„u, rÄ• m. gÄ“u, pog. á¸• oá¸• . goÌ„, L. P. geÄ• , bhaá¹-. gÄ• , WPah. bhal. geÅ«, pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. gÄ• , Garh. gaye, Ku. N. gayo, OB. gaÃ¼, OAw. gaeu, lakh. gÄ• , H. gayÄ• , OG. gayaÃ¼, gyau, giu, Si. giya. -- Ext. -- illa -- : Pk. gaÃ¯laya -- `gone', A. gaÌ‚la, B. gela; Or. gali, gelÄ• 3 sg., Bi. gel, Mth. gela, Bhoj. gail, M. gelÄ• . <-> With -- á¸• -- after maá¸• a -- , kaá¸• a -- < mrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- &c.: Pk. gaá¸• a -- , MB. gaá¸• a.
2. Pa. -- gata -- at end of cmpd. `referring to, concerning'; Si. -- gÄ“ genitive affix.
DURGATA -- , PARAGATA -- .
Addenda: gatÃ¡ -- : Garh. gayo `gone', OMarw. gayaÃ¼.

gÃ¡ti 4009 gÃ¡ti f. `going, gait' RV. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. gati -- f. `course', Pk. gaÃ¯ -- f.; P. á¸• og. g&aetilde; f. `step,

pace', WPah. roh. gÃ¥Ä©; H. gaÄ« karnÄ• `to let go'; M. gaÄ« f. `merciful overlooking (of an offence)'; Si. gÄ« `course, destiny'. -- Ext. -- (l)la -- : H. gayal, gail, galÄ« f. `path' J. Bloch StudII 20, gailÄ• m. `cart -- track, rut'; OMarw. gailo, galo m. `road'.
Addenda: gÃ¡ti -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”Ä© f. `step, pace'; OMarw. adv. and postp. gaÃ¯la `en route, in company with'.

4010 gatvÄ«ËŠ `having gone' RV. [âˆšGAM]
Pk. gaá¹• ppi, Ash. gutÄ«ËŠ.
gada -- see GANDHÃ¡YATÄ“.
*gadd -- `press, ram' see *GAÃ±J -- .

gadda 4011 *gadda1 `sediment, mud'. [Perh. < *garda -- , cf. Pk. geá¸• á¸• a -- n. `mud' J. Bloch LM 321 < *grÌ¥d -- , *gard -- in Pers. gil `dirt'. But see list s.v. KARDA --]
B. gÄ• d `dregs, lees, scum'; Or. gÄ• da `sediment, dregs'; Bi. gÄ• d `low -- lying land'; Mth. gÄ• di `sediment of foul water'; H. gÄ• d f. `sediment, dregs' (â†’ P. gÄ• d m.); M. gÄ• dÄ•  m. `muck, sludge'. -- Ext. with -- l -- : M. gadaá¸· n. `dirt'; -- with -- ll -- : H. gadlÄ•  `turbid, dirty'; G. gadluÌƒ `dirty, dusty'. -- Deriv. M. gÄ• dá¹‡&etilde; `to become turbid'.

gadda 4012 *gadda2 `spotted, mottled'. 2. *gaddara -- .
1. H. gÄ• dÄ• m. `unripe grain parched in the ear'.
2. L. gadra `flea -- bitten grey (of cattle)', (Ju.) gadar `leucoderm, leprosy, inferior quality of rice', gadrÄ• `piebald, spotted, leprous'; P. gaddar, ËšrÄ•  `half -- ripe'; H. gÄ• dar `unripe (of grain or fruit)'.
*gaddara -- `mottled' see prec.
gadhÄ• -- see *GAá¸• á¸• A -- .

ganagana 4013 *ganagana `murmur'. 2. *gunaguna -- .
1. N. gangan `murmur', ganganÄ• unu `to grumble'; Or. gaá¹‡agaá¹‡a `murmur', G. gaá¹‡gaá¹‡ n., gaá¹‡gaá¹‡vuÌƒ vb., M. gaá¹‡gaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;.
2. H. gungun f., gungunÄ• nÄ• vb.
*gandu -- `ball' see GÄ“NDUKA -- .
GANDH `hurt': GANDHÃ¡YATÄ“.
Addenda: *ganagana -- . 2. *gunaguna -- : S.kcch. gÅ«á¹‡gÅ«á¹‡ keá¹‡Ä« `to hum, whisper', Ko. guá¹‡guá¹‡tÄ•  `murmurs'.

gandhÃ¡ 4014 gandhÃ¡ m. `smell' RV., gandhaka -- in cmpd. `perfumes' Hariv.
Pa. gandha -- m., NiDoc. gadha, Pk. gaá¹• dha -- , Ëšaya<-> m.; Gy. pal.
gáº¯nÄƒ `flower', as. gian `smell', eur. wel. khand m., gr. khan f., Ash.
goÌ„n, Wg. gÅ«n, (Lumsden) "gÃºn(d)", Pr. gÃºndu, Dm. gh*ln, PaÅ¡. gandÄ• ËŠ
(< gandhaka<-> X Pers. ganda IIFL iii 3, 69), nir. gÃ¤ËŠndÃ¤; Kal. rumb.
ghon (st. ghoÌ„nd --) `smell', ghoÌ„nda `rotten'; Sh. gil. goÌ¯n m., koh.
gur. goÌ†nn m., P. gannh f.; WPah. bhal. gan m.

Page 215

`deodar tree'; Ku. gng. g*lni `stink'; A. gÄ• ndh `smell', H. gandh f., M.
gandh m., gandhÄ• `stinking'; Ko. gÃ£Ì„nda n. `sandalwood, sandalwood
paste'; Si. ganÌ†da `smell'. -- Retention of a in H. M. due to infl. of Sk.
and f. gender in P. H. (but also in Gy. gr.) to ganda f. â†• Pers. -- Deriv.
Gy. eur. khand -- `to stink', Wg. gun -- , N. gan(h)Ä• unu; B. gandhÄ• na `to
perfume'; Or. gandhÄ• ibÄ• `to stink', H. gaÌƒdhÄ• nÄ• , G. gaÌƒdhÄ• vuÌƒ.
GANDHÄ• LU -- , GANDHIN -- , *GÄ• NDHA -- , GÄ• NDHIKA -- ; *GANDHAPÅ«RIKÄ• --
, GANDHAVALLÄ« -- , GANDHAHASTIN -- ; DURGANDHA -- , SUGANDHA -- , SUGÃ¡NDH
-- , SUGANDHINÄ« -- , SAUGANDHIKA -- ; AÅ›VAGANDHÄ• -- , *Ä• MAGANDHA -- ,
*Ä• MIá¹£AGANDHIN -- , KARPAá¹-AGANDHA -- , DHÅ«MÃ¡GANDHI -- , *PITTALAGANDH
-- , *MAHIá¹£AGANDHIN -- , *VAHADGANDHA -- , VISRAGANDHA -- .
Addenda: gandhÃ¡ -- : Gy.boh. rus. khan -- `to smell good'; WPah. ká¹-g.
gÃ¡ndh f. `smell' â†• H.
â€ *MÄ• NUá¹£AGANDHA -- .

gandhapÅ«rikÄ• 4015 *gandhapÅ«rikÄ• `flower'. [GANDHÃ¡ -- , PÅ«RA -- 1]
Kal. gambhÅ«ri `flower', Kho. gambÃ¹ri BelvalkarVol 90.

4016 gandhÃ¡yatÄ“ `hurts' DhÄ• tup., gandhana -- n. `injury' lex. [âˆšGANDH,
but cf. *GADD -- s.v. *GAÃ±J -- , and gada -- m. `illness' SuÅ›r. (agadÃ¡ --

RV.), Pa. gada -- m., Pk. gaya -- m. LM 322]
Pa. gandhana -- n. `injuring'; M. gÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; `to torment'.

gandharvÃ¡ 4017 gandharvÃ¡ m. RV.
Pa. gandhabba -- m., Pk. gaá¹• dhavva -- m.
GÄ• NDHARVÃ¡ -- .

gandhavallÄ« 4018 gandhavallÄ« f. `name of a plant' lex. [GANDHÃ¡ -- , VALLÄ« --]
Cf. B. gÃ£Ì„dhÄ• l, ËšlÄ« `a foetid -- smelling creeper'; H. gaÌƒdhel f. `the plant lemon -- grass or Andropogon schoenanthus (= gandhbel)'.

gandhahastin 4019 gandhahastin m. `elephant in rut' R. [GANDHÃ¡ -- , HASTÃ-N --]
Si. ganÌ†dÃ¤tÄ• .

gandhÄ• lu 4020 gandhÄ• lu m. `fragrant rice' lex. [GANDHÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. gandÃ¡r `a kind of grain', gandarÅ«ËŠ `vegetables' IIFL iii 3, 69 with (?).

gandhin 4021 gandhin `odoriferous', -- gandhika -- in cmpd. MBh. [GANDHÃ¡ --]
Pa. -- gandhin -- in cmpd., gandhika -- `fragrant'; Pk. gaá¹• dhi -- `smelling', Ëšdhia -- `stinking'; Or. gandhi, ËšdhiÄ• `putrid'; Bhoj. gÄ• nhÄ« `troublesome'; H. gÃ£Ì„dhÄ« f. `asafoetida, a partic. kind of grass'. -- Ext. -- la -- : Gy. as. ganila `rotten', pal. gÄƒnÄ«ËŠlÄƒ `flower', eur. germ. khandÉ™li `privy'. -- Si. genÌ†da `the vegetable Portulaca oleracea'?
*Ä• MIá¹£AGANDHIN -- .

gappa 4022 *gappa `talk'. [Onom. cf. JÃ¡LPATI?]
K. gaph, dat. Ëšpas m. `joke'; P. gapp f. `tittle -- tattle', gappÄ« m. `boaster'; Ku. gaph `absurd news'; N. gaph `tittle -- tattle', gapphar `boaster'; A. gap `boast'; B. gappa `tittle -- tattle', Or. gapa, H. G. M. gap f.
Addenda: *gappa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”p f. (obl. -- a) `gossip', J. gap f.
*gabhÄ«na -- see GABHÄ«RÃ¡ -- Add2.

gabba 4023 *gabba `filling of a hole'. 2. *gampa -- .
1. N. gÄ• b, gÄ• p `rubble for filling in a wall, strong foundation stone of a wall'; G. gÄ• bá¹›Ä« f. `filling of a hole'; M. gÄ• bá¸• &etilde; n. `patch for a hole'.
2. S. gamba f. `mud building' (g!).
*gabhara -- `deep' see GABHÄ«RÃ¡ -- .
*gabhÄ«na -- `deep' see next.

gabhÄ«rÃ¡ 4024 gabhÄ«rÃ¡ `deep, solemn' RV. [GÃ¡MBHAN --]
Pa. gabhÄ«ra -- `deep', Pk. gahÄ-Ì„ra -- ; S. gaharo (g!) `deepcoloured, dense, sound (of sleep)', gÌ ahar f. `sleep'; P. gahirÄ• `deep -- coloured, dark, muddy'; Ku. gair `glen', gairo `deep', gng. ge_r `mountain slope'; N. gairo `deep, valley'; B. gahir, gairÄ• , ghairÄ• `deep, a hollow'; Or. gahÄ-Ì„ra `deep, a deep place, large rice -- field', gaira `deep'; Bi. gahrÄ• `rich (of soil)'; Mth. gahÄ-Ì„á¹› `deep' (á¹› for r as hyper -- Hindiism for gahÄ«r), Bhoj. Aw. lakh. gahir; H. gahirÄ• , gahrÄ• `deep, important'; OMarw. gaharau `deep, important'; G. gheruÌƒ `deep -- coloured'; M. gahirÄ• `deep (of water, colour, sleep)'. -- S. Bi. H. forms with gah(a)r -- prob. < gahÄ-Ì„r -- rather than < *gabhara -- (cf. gambhÃ¡ra -- ) in Pk. gahara -- m.n. `cave, jungle'. -- A. gahÄ«n `grave', B. gahin `deep, a hollow' poss. with n < eastern l, but perhaps like Si. gÃ¤hunu, gihini `thick' < *gabhÄ-Ì„na -- .
GAM `go': GA -- , GÃ¡CCHATI, GATÃ¡ -- , GÃ¡TI -- , GATVÄ«ËŠ, GAMA -- , GAMÃ¡THA -- , GÃ¡MANA -- , GAMAYATI, GAMITA -- , GAMYA -- , GAMYATÄ“, GÄ• MIN -- , JÃ¡GAT -- , *JAá¹…GAMA -- ; ATYÄ• GATA -- , Ã¡NÄ• GATA -- , ANUGÃ¡ -- , APAGATA -- , APAGAMA -- , Ä• ËŠGACCHATI, Ä• ËŠGATA -- , Ä• GAMANA -- , Ä• GÄ• M -- , ÃºDGACCHATI, UDGAMA -- , *UDGAMATI, UDGAMANA -- , *UDGAMYATÄ“, *UDGÄ• MAYATI, UPAGA -- , NIGAMÃ¡ -- , NIRGAMA -- , *NIRGAMATI, NIRGAMAYATI, *PRAGAMATI, *PRAGÄ• MAKA -- , PRATIGAMANA -- , PROÌ„DGATA -- , VIGAMA -- , SAá¹• GÃ¡ -- , SÃ¡á¹• GACCHATÄ“, SÃ¡á¹• GATA -- , SÃ¡á¹• GAMAYATI, SAMÄ• GAMA -- ; -- âˆšGÄ• .
Addenda: gabhÄ«rÃ¡ -- . 1. WPah.poet. ger m. `thicket', ká¹-g. (kc.) gn/arÉ” `deep, dense', Garh. geru, Brj. gahro `deep'.
2. *gabhÄ«na -- : A. gahÄ«n also `deep'.
GAM: â€ Ä• GANTU -- , â€ UDGATA -- .

gama 4025 gama m. `course' PÄ• á¹‡., `intercourse with a woman' Mn., `flightiness' lex. [âˆšGAM]

Pk. gama -- m. `way, behaviour, understanding'; P. gauÌƒ m. `purpose, selfishness'; B. gÃµ `whim, advantageous bargain in trade'; Or. gaÅ©Ìˆ `intention, pride', gaÅ©Ìˆ Ä• `proud, sullen'; OAw. gavaÌƒ `opportunity', lakh. gauÌƒ `chance'; H. gauÌƒ f. `opportunity, need'; M. gav f. `opportunity, leisure'; -- G. gam f. `inclination, knowledge', gamÄ• m. pl. `vigour of mind' perh. rather < GAMYA -- .

gamÃ¡tha 4026 gamÃ¡tha m. `traveller' Uá¹‡. [âˆšGAM]
H. gawahiyÃ£Ì„ m. `guest'.

gÃ¡mana 4027 gÃ¡mana n. `going' KÄ• tyÅšr., `sexual intercourse' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. gamana -- n. `journey', NiDoc. gamaá¹• na, Pk. gamaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- , Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- f.; P. gamaá¹‡ m. `walking, sexual intercourse'; Ku. gauá¹‡o `foot, leg'; N. gawan `journey', (Tarai) gaunÄ• `bringing home of the bride'; MB. gana `way', B. Ä• nÄ• -- gonÄ• `coming and going'; Bi. gawan, gaunÄ• `bride's second coming on puberty to husband's house', Bhoj. gawanÄ• ; OAw. gavana m. `gait', ËšnÄ• m. `bringing home of the bride', gavanaÃ¯ `goes'; H. gaun m. `shady place where oxen are tied, slope of a well', gaunÄ• m. `bringing home of the bride on puberty', gaunÄ« f. `opportunity'.
*AGRAGAMAá¹‡A -- , PUROÌ„GAMANA -- .
Addenda: gÃ¡mana -- : Brj. gawan, gauno m. `first coming of bride to husband's house'.

4028 gamÃ¡yati `causes to go' RV. 2. gamita -- `sent away, caused to die' MBh. [âˆšGAM]
1. Pa. gamÄ“ti, Pk. gamÄ“i, gamÄ• vaÃ¯; S. gaÌƒvÄ• iá¹‡u (g!) `to lose, waste'; P. gaÌƒvÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , gumÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to lose, damage'; WPah. bhad. goÄ• á¹‡Å«, paá¹…. cur. cam. guÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to lose, waste'; Ku. gauá¹‡o `to let pass, lose'; N. gumÄ• unu `to lose'; A. gaÌƒwÄ• iba, gowËš `to pass (time)', B. gÃµyÄ• na, OMth. gamÄ• vai, OAw. gaá¹• vÄ• i; H. gaÌƒwÄ• nÄ• `to squander, lose, pass (time)', G. gamÄ• vvuÌƒ, gumËš; M. gaÌƒvÄ• Ä«, gÃ£Ì„vaÄ« f. `abandoning a village (rather than obeying Government orders)'.
2. Pk. gamiya -- `passed'; S. gÌ aÌƒuÌƒ `lost', OMarw. gavÄ«.
gamita -- see prec.
Addenda: gamÃ¡yati: WPah.poet. gÉ™wauá¹‡o `to lose' Him.I 44, Brj. gawÃ£Ì„no.

gÃ¡mbhan 4029 gÃ¡mbhan n. `depth' VS. 2. *gambhÅ«na -- . [Fr. *gambhu -- , cf. GÃ¡HV -- ARA --]
1. PaÅ¡. gambÄ• ËŠ `deep' < *gambhaka -- IIFL iii 3, 68.
2. Sh. gabÅ«ËŠn m. `foot of mountain, bottom, treetrunk' (â†' Bur. g*lmÅ«n `bottom' NTS xiii 92).
GABHÄ«RÃ¡ -- , *GABHÄ«NA -- , GAMBHÄ«RÃ¡ -- , GÃ¡HANA -- , *GAHURA -- , GÃ¡HVARA -- .
Addenda: gÃ¡mbhan -- : Md. ganÌ†banÄ« tr. `sinks'.

Page 216

gambhÄ• rÄ« 4030 gambhÄ• rÄ« f. `the tree Gmelina arborea' lex. [See KÄ• Rá¹£MARYÃ --]
Bhoj. gamhÄ• rÄ« `a partic. kind of tree'.

gambhÄ«rÃ¡ 4031 gambhÄ«rÃ¡ `deep' RV. [GÃ¡MBHAN --]
Pa. gambhÄ«ra -- `deep'; Pk. gaá¹• bhÄ«ra -- `deep', Ëšria -- n. `depth'; Wg. GambÄ«ËŠr `name of a valley and village in Tregam' (cf. GambÄ«la `name of a river in Bannu' NTS xvii 321); S. gaÌƒbhÄ«ru `sedate'; OAw. gaá¹• bhÄ«raÌ„Ì† `deep', OMarw. ghamÄ«ra; M. gaÌƒbhÄ«r `deep (of water), serious'; Si. gÃ¤mÌ†buru `deep', Ëšra `depth' (kumÌ†buru `deep' with k<-> from Tam. GS 43, `rice -- field' cf. Or. gahÄ«ra s.v. GABHÄ«RÃ¡ --). -- X SKAMBHÃ¡ -- : M. khaÌƒbÄ«r `firm, substantial' (if used of a building, = khammÄ• l). -- See GABHÄ«RÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: gambhÄ«rÃ¡ -- : Md. genÌ†buru `deep offshore'.

gamya 4032 gamya `accessible' MBh., `intelligible' Mn. [âˆšGAM]
Pk. gamma -- `accessible, intelligible'; S. gami f. `knowledge', N. gam `secret'; A. gam `inkling'; G. gam f. `inclination, knowledge', gamÄ• m. pl. `vigour of mind' (or < GAMA -- ?); M. gam m. `meaning'.

4033 gamyatÄ“ `one goes, it is understood' KÄ• Å›. [âˆšGAM]
Pk. gammaÃ¯ `is known'; N. gamnu `to brood over', cittÄ• mÄ• gËš `to come into the mind'; A. gamiba `to be lost (as money in a business)'; Or. gamibÄ• `to understand'; H. gamnÄ• `to be lost, elapse'; G. gamvuÌƒ `to approve'; M. gamá¹‡&etilde; `to appear to, seem fit, elapse'. -- Deriv. H. gamÄ• nÄ• `to pass (time)', M. gamaviá¹‡&etilde; `id.', gamÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to lose'.
*gayaá¹‡á¸• a -- `rhinoceros' see GAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 4.
Addenda: gamyatÄ“: A. gamiba also `to ponder over' AFD 330.
*gayaá¹‡á¸• a -- see *GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 4 Add2.

garÃ¡ 4034 garÃ¡1 `swallowing' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Si. garÄ• `act of swallowing'. -- See GALA -- 2.
AJAGARÃ¡ -- .

garÃ¡ 4035 garÃ¡2 m. `any drink' ÅšBr., n. `poison' MBh. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Pk. gara -- m. `a partic. poison'; G. gar m. `poisonous fecal matter of some animals and birds'; M. gar m.n. `poison', Si. gara.
GARALA -- .
gara -- 3 `a partic. disease' see *GARU -- 1.

garaá¹‡a 4036 garaá¹‡a1 n. `dripping' W. [âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Si. gurunu `melting'.

garaá¹‡a 4037 garaá¹‡a2 n. `act of swallowing' lex. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Wg. gÉ™rÉ™á¹‡Ã¡ `throat'.

garala 4038 garala m. `poison' MBh., `snake -- poison' lex. [GARÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. Pk. garala -- n. `poison, snake -- poison', P. garal f., A. B. garal, Or. garaá¸·a, H. garal m., G. garal n. (â†• Sk. with l?); M. garaá¸· f. `snake -- poison', gará¸·Ä• m. `juice of certain herbs and drugs obtained by rolling them in betel -- leaf and chewing them', gará¸·Ä« f. `water or some crudity rising in the mouth'; Si. garala `snake -- poison'.

garu 4039 *garu1 `skin disease'. [Cf. garÃ¡ -- 3 m. `a partic. disease' SuÅ›r. and words for `itch' ending in -- Å«Ë˜ s.v. KHARJU -- 1]
Gy. gr. ger, gel m. `itch', boh. ger f.; S. garu (g!) f. `mange', garo

`mangy', m. `iron -- grey horse'; H. gar f. `itch in throat and breast of a horse, farcy'; M. gar f. `id., scurf on hair of horse or man'. -- Ext. -- lla -- : Gy. eur. geralo, gelalo `affected by itch or scab'; B. garal `eczema'.

garu 4040 *garu2 `pulp, pith'.
S. gÌ aru f. `pulp, pith, marrow', G. M. gar m.; M. garÄ• m. `lump of the pulp of jackfruit'.
Addenda: *garu -- 2: P. garÄ« f. `kernel of coconut', WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”rI, Wkc. gire f. `coconut, kernel of coconut', J. garÄ« f., H. garÄ« f.

garuá¸• Ã¡ 4041 garuá¸• Ã¡ m. `a mythical bird' Mn.
Pa. garuá¸·a -- m., Pk. garuá¸• a -- , Ëšula -- m.; P. garaá¹› m. `the bird Ardea argala'; N. garul `eagle', Bhoj. gaá¹›ur; OAw. garura `blue jay'; H. garuá¹› m. `hornbill', garul `a large vulture'; Si. guruá¸·Ä• `bird' (kurullÄ• infl. by Tam.?). -- Kal. rumb. goÌ„rvá¸—lik `kite'??
GÄ• RUá¸• A -- , GÄ• RUá¸• IKA -- .

gÃ¡rgara 4042 gÃ¡rgara1 m. `whirlpool' AV., `a musical instrument' RV. (SÄ• y.) [Same as GARGARA -- 2?]
Pa. gaggara -- n. `cackling of geese', gaggaraka -- , Ëšalaka -- m. `whirlpool'; Pk. gaggara -- `making an inarticulate noise'.
*GARGARÄ• YATI.

gargara 4043 gargara2 m. `churn' MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. `churn, waterpot' Hariv. [Onom. and prob. same as GÃ¡RGARA -- 1, cf. similar onom. formation in Eng. guggle, guglet NED s.vv. -- Ac. to PMWS 55 with karkarÄ« -- f. `waterjar' BhartrÌ¥. â†• Mu.]
Pk. gaggarÄ« -- f. `small waterpot'; Ku. gÄ• gro `waterpot', gng. gÄ• gar; N. gÄ• gro `earthen jar', Ëšri `copper jar'; A. gÄ• garÄ« `waterpot', B. gÄ• grÄ«; Or. gagarÄ• `large metal water vessel', gaÌ„Ì†gari `earthen pot'; Bi. gagrÄ• , ËšrÄ« `copper or brass water vessel', Mth. gÄ• gari; Bhoj. gagarÄ« `earthen pot'; Aw. lakh. gagarÄ• `jar', ËšrÄ« `small jar'; H. gaÌ„Ì†gar f., gagrÄ• m., gÄ• grÄ« f. `waterpot', G. gÄ• gar, Ëšger f. -- K. gÄ• gÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `waterpot', L. gÄ• gir f., P. gÄ• ggar, gÄ• gar, ËšrÄ« f. are â†• E.
Addenda: gargara -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. gaggÉ™r f. (obl. -- I) `brass water vessel', J. gÄ• gar f.; Garh. gÄ• gar `pitcher'.

gargara 4044 gargara3 m. `the fish Pimelodus gagora' lex., Ëšraka<-> m. SuÅ›r., gargÄ• á¹-a -- m. lex.
A. gÄ• gal `the fish Aruis gagora'; B. gÄ• grÄ• `the fish Silurus ascita'; Or. gÄ• gara `a kind of fish without scales'.

4045 *gargarÄ• yati `roars'. [GÃ¡RGARA -- 1: onom. cf. *GAá¹…GARÄ«TI]
Pa. gaggarÄ• yati `whirls, roars (of waves)'; K. gagarÄ• y f. `thunder'.
gargÄ• á¹-a -- see GARGARA -- 3.
GARJ `roar': GÃ¡RJATI, GARJANA -- , GARJÄ• -- , GARJITA -- .

4046 gÃ¡rjati `thunders, roars' MBh. [âˆšGARJ]
Pa. gajjati, Pk. gajjaÃ¯, K. grazun, S. gajaá¹‡u (g, j!), L. gajjaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. gajaá¹‡, P. gajjaá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. gÄ• já¹‡o `to be resounded, be famous'; A. gÄ• ziba `to thunder', MB. gÄ• je, Or. gÄ• jibÄ• ; Bhoj. gÄ• jal `to be happy'; OAw. gÄ• jaÃ¯ `thunders, roars'; H. gÄ• jnÄ• `to thunder, roar, revel, be pleased'; OMarw. gÄ• jaÃ¯ `thunders', G. gÄ• jvuÌƒ, M. gÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: gÃ¡rjati: S.kcch. gajá¹‡Å« `to rumble, roar'; Garh. gÄ• já¹‡u `to make a loud noise'.

garjana 4047 garjana n. `roaring, thundering' R. [âˆšGARJ]
Pa. gajjana -- n. `roaring'; Pk. gajjaá¹‡a -- n. `thunder', H. gÄ• jan m., OSi. gÃ¤jun.
garjara -- see GÄ• RJARA -- .

garjÄ• 4048 garjÄ• f., Ëšji -- m. `roaring, thunder' lex. [âˆšGARJ]
Pk. gajji -- f. `thunder'; K. graz f. `roaring'; H. gÄ• j f. `thunderbolt, wrath'; G. gÄ• j -- vÄ«j f. `thunder and lightning'.
Addenda: garjÄ• -- : S.kcch. gajj f. `thunderclap, roar'.

garjita 4049 garjita n. `rumbling' YÄ• jÃ±., `roaring (of elephant)' MBh., m. `a roaring elephant' lex. [âˆšGARJ]
Pk. gajjia -- n. and adj. `roaring'; Ku. gng. gÄ• jÌˆi `cattle'.

gÃ¡rta 4050 gÃ¡rta1 m. (n. MBh.) `hole, cave, grave' ÅšBr., `canal' Mn., ËštÄ• -- f. PaÃ±cat. [Cf. list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. gatta -- m., ËštÄ• -- f. `hole, pit'; A. gÃ£Ì„t `hole in the earth'; OB. gÄ• ti `hole' ODBL 502; Or. gÄ• ta `hole, grave, wild beast's den', ui -- gÄ• ta `white ants' nest'; <-> ext. with -- l -- : WPah. bhiá¸• . getle_u n.

`small hole'.

gÃ¡rta 4051 gÃ¡rta2 m. `high seat, chariot seat' RV., `chariot' Gaut. [See *garda -- 2, *gÄ• á¸• á¸• a --]
*UDGARTA -- .
GARD `cry': gÃ¡rda -- 1, gardabhÃ¡ -- .

Page 217

gÃ¡rda 4052 gÃ¡rda1 m. `crying', galda -- m., gÃ¡ldÄ• -- , ËšdÄ• ËŠ -- f. `speech' Naigh. [gÃ¡rdÄ• -- , gÃ¡ldÄ• -- f. `stream (?)' RV. semant. cf. nadÄ«ËŠ -- . -- âˆšGARD]
Tir. (Leech) godÄ« `abuse'?

garda 4053 *garda2 `seat'. [Cf. gÃ¡rta -- 2 m. `high seat, chariot seat' RV., `chariot' Gaut. EWA i 327 of IE. origin, but prob. with T. Burrow BSOAS xii 377 â†• Drav.: Kan. garduge, gaddigeÌ† `throne, seat', Tel. gadde. -- Poss. same as *GÄ• á¸• á¸• A --]
K. gaÌ‡á¸• i f. `the royal court where the king transacts business'; S. gaá¸• Ì o m. `bundle of grass', Ëšá¸• Ì Ä« f. `small do.', gÄ• dÄ« f. `soft pad, cushion' (â†• H. or G.); P. gaddÄ«, gaá¸• á¸• Ä« `cushion, pad, seat' (â†' H. gaddÄ• m. `quilted mattress', gaddÄ« f. `cushion, royal cushion'); N. gÄ• di `seat, throne'; A. gÄ• dÄ« `seat of honour, wadded pad on elephant's back'; B. gÄ• di `pile, stack, elevated place'; Or. gÄ• di `heap, mound, seat, throne'; H. gÄ• dÄ« f. `thin mattress, cushion'; G. gÄ• dÄ« f. `pad, raised seat'; M. gÄ• dÄ« f. `pad, cushion, throne', gadelÄ• m. `large stuffed seat'.
Addenda: *garda -- 2: S.kcch. gÄ• dhÄ« f. `soft pad, throne'.

gardabhÃ¡ 4054 gardabhÃ¡ m. `ass' RV., ËšbhÄ«ËŠ -- f. AV., Ëšbhaka -- m. `anyone resembling an ass' KÄ• Å›. [âˆšGARD]

Pa. gaddabha -- , gadrabha -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f., Pk. gaddaha -- , Ëšaya -- , gaá¸• á¸• aha -- m., gaddabhÄ« -- f., Gy. as. ghÃ¡dar JGLS new ser. ii 255 (< gadrabha -- ?), Wg. gadÄ• ËŠ, Niá¹…g. gadÉ™Ì• , Woá¹-. gadÄ• ËŠ m., ËšdaÄ« f., Gaw. gadÄ• ËŠ m., Ëšdeá¹›i f., Kho. gordÃ³g (< gardabhaka -- ; â†’ Kal. gardÉ”kh as the Kalashas have no donkeys, G. Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 150), Bshk. g*ldÄ• ËŠ m., Ëšdá¸—Ä« f., Tor. godhá¹“ m., gedhá¸—i f., Mai. ghadÄ• , Sv. gadaá¹›á¹“, S. gaá¸• ahu m., L. gaá¸• á¸• aÌƒh m., Ëšá¸• &etilde;h f., (Ju.) gaá¸• Ì -- hÃ£Ì„ m., ËšhÄ« f. `ass, blockhead'; P. gadhÄ• m., ËšdhÄ« f., WPah. pÄ• á¸• . cur. cam. Ku. gadhÄ• , N. gadoho m., Ëšdahi f., A. gÄ• dh m., ËšdhÄ« f., B. gÄ• dhÄ• m., ËšdhÄ« f., Or. gadha m., Ëšdhuá¹‡Ä« f. `ass', gadhÄ• `blockhead'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. H. gadahÄ• m., ËšhÄ« f., OG. ghaddaÃ¼ m., G. gaddhÉ” m., ËšdhÄ« f., M. gÄ• á¸• hav m., Ëšá¸• hvÄ« f. (lw. gadhá¸• Ä• m.), Ko. gÄ• á¸• hÅ«, Si. gÃ¤á¸• umÌ†buvÄ• (gadubuvÄ• â†• Pa.). Addenda: gardabhÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. gaá¸• oá¹›Ä« f. `she -- ass'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÃ¡ddhÉ” m. `donkey', Garh. gardhÄ• , gadá¹›u, A. gÄ• dha AFD 210.

gÃ¡rbha 4055 gÃ¡rbha m. `womb, foetus, offspring' RV., `inside, middle' MBh. Pa. Pk. gabbha -- m. `womb, foetus, interior'; NiDoc. garbha `foetus'; K. gab m. `womb, sprout of a plant'; S. gÌ abhu m. `foetus, kernel, pith'; L. gabbhÄ• m. `young calf', (Ju.) gÌ abh m. `foetus'; P. gabbh m. `foetus', gabbhÄ• m. `vulva, interior'; Ku. gÄ• b `foetus', gng. `sprout'; N. gÄ• bh `secret', gÄ• bho `core, inside (e.g. of a fruit)'; B. gÄ• b `foetus', gÄ• b(h) Ä• `foetus, spathe of a plant, river -- bed'; Mth. gÄ• bh `womb (of animals)'; H. gÄ• bh m. `pregnancy (esp. of animals)', gÄ• bhÄ• m. `new leaf springing from centre of plaintain tree', gÄ• b m. `pulp, pith'; G. gÄ• bh, ghÄ• b m. `foetus (of animals)', gÄ• bhÉ”, ghÄ• bÉ” m. `any filling of a hollow, pulp'; M. gÄ• bh m. `foetus, recess among the hills', gÄ• bhÄ• m. `heart, core'; Ko. gÄ• bu `foetus (of animals)', gÄ• bbo `inner core of plaintain stem'; Si. gÃ¤ba, gaba `womb'. -- Deriv. K. goÌ†Ì£bu `heavy'; N. gÄ• bhinu `to conceive (of cattle)'; A. gabhiyÄ• `one who lives with his wife's family'; Or. gÄ• bhil `with young (of animals)'; Si. gÃ¤mÌ†bili `pregnant' H. Smith JA 1950, 196. -- X *GUDDA -- : N. gubho `core'; H. gubhÄ«lÄ• `lumpy'. -- X *GUDDA -- or KUKá¹£Ã- -- : L. gubbh f. `pot -- belly'.
GARBHÃ-á¹‡Ä« -- , GÄ• RBHA -- ; SAGARBHA -- ; *GARBHAGHARA -- , GARBHARÅ«PA -- , *GARBHAVÄ• RA -- , GARBHASRÄ• VA -- , GARBHÄ• GÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: gÃ¡rbha -- : A. gÄ• b `pregnancy' AFD 214.

garbhaghara 4056 *garbhaghara `inner room'. [Cf. garbhagrÌ¥ha -- , -- gÄ“ha -- n. `inner sleeping room' MBh. -- GÃ¡RBHA -- , GHARA --]
Pk. gabbhahara -- n. `inner room'.
*GARBHAGHARAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
*garbhagharakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- [*GARBHAGHARA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
See *GARBHÄ• GÄ• RAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

garbharÅ«pa 4057 garbharÅ«pa m. `a youth' BÄ• lar., pl. `the children' DivyÄ• v., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [GÃ¡RBHA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
K. goÌ†Ì£bur m. `boy'; S. gÌ abhirÅ« m. `stripling', gÌ abhÅ«ru m. `boy of 5 or 6 years'; L. gabbhrÅ« `in prime of life', m. `best man at wedding', (Ju.) gÌ abhrÅ«, awÄ• á¹‡. gÃ bhrÅ« `husband'; P. gabb(h)rÅ« m. `young man, young husband'; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . goÌ†bhar pl. `sons', cur. gabhrÅ« `boy'; N. gabru `youth between 10 and 16 years'; A. gÄ• bharÅ« `adult, adult girl', gabhurÄ• `boy'; B. gÄ• b(h)ur `youth'; Bi. gabhrÅ« `bridegroom'; Bhoj. gabharÅ« `young'; H. gab(h)rÅ« `childish', m. `stripling, bridegroom'.

garbhavÄ• ra 4058 *garbhavÄ• ra `hair of foetus'. [GÃ¡RBHA -- , VÄ• ËŠRA -- 1]
H. gabhuÄ• re m. pl. `hair of a newborn child'.

garbhasrÄ• va 4059 garbhasrÄ• va m. `abortion' Mn., garbhÄ• srÄ• va -- m. SuÅ›r. [GÃ¡RBHA -- , SRÄ• VA --]
Si. gabsÄ• va, gapsËš, gassËš.

garbhÄ• gÄ• ra 4060 garbhÄ• gÄ• ra n. `inner chamber' KathÄ• s. [GÃ¡RBHA -- , AGÄ• RA --]
AÅ›. man. grabhagara -- , gir. gabhÄ• gÄ• ra -- , kÄ• l. gabhÄ• gÄ• la<-> `inner apartment'; G. gabhÄ• rÉ” m. `inmost sanctuary of a temple', M. gÄ• bhÄ• r, gÄ• bhÄ• rÄ• m.
*GARBHÄ• GÄ• RAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

garbhÄ• gÄ• rakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 4061 *garbhÄ• gÄ• rakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha [GARBHÄ• GÄ• RA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
B. gaÌ„Ì†brÄ• á¹- `lintel -- wood' ODBL 317 or < *GARBHAGHARAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
garbhÄ• srÄ• va -- see GARBHASRÄ• VA -- .

garbhÃ-á¹‡Ä« 4062 garbhÃ-á¹‡Ä« f. `pregnant' RV. [GÃ¡RBHA --]
Pa. gabbhinÄ« -- , AÅ›. gabhinÄ«, NiDoc. garbhini (of animals), Pk.

gabbhiá¹‡Ä« -- , Gy. eur. khabni, Kho. garbin (of animals); K. gabiÃ± `woman suffering from prolapsus uteri esp. when due to habitual profligacy'; S. gÌ abhiá¹‡i `pregnant', L. gabbhaá¹‡ (of animals), (Ju.) gÌ abhaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. gabbhuá¹‡, P. gabbhaá¹‡ (usu. of animals), Ku. gÄ• bhiá¹‡, gng. gaebÄ©&rtodtilde;i, N. gÄ• bhini, A. gÄ• bhiá¹‡Ä« (of animals), B. gÄ• b(h)in (of cattle), Or. gÄ• b(h)in (â†• B.?), Bi. gÄ• bhin (of cattle), Mth. gÄ• bhini, Bhoj. gÄ• bhin, Aw. lakh. gÄ• bhini, H. gÄ• bhin, Ëšbhan (esp. of animals), G. gÄ• bhaá¹‡, gÄ• bhá¹‡Ä«, M. gÄ• bhÄ«á¹‡, Ëšbhaá¹‡ (of animals except mares); Si. gÃ¤binÄ« `pregnant woman'.
Addenda: garbhÃ-á¹‡Ä« -- : S.kcch. gabhá¹‡Ä« f.adj. `pregnant', Garh. gÄ• bhá¹‡i, gebá¹‡Ä«, A. also gÄ• bhÄ«n AFD 94.

garmÃºt 4063 garmÃºt f. `a kind of wild bean' TS., `a kind of grass' Hcar.
S. gÌ amu f. `a very small grain and the grass on which it grows'.

garvÃ¡ 4064 garvÃ¡ m. `pride, arrogance' R.
Pa. gabba -- m., Pk. gavva -- m., Ap. gÄ• va -- m.; B. gÄ• b `boast', gÄ• bÄ• na `to vaunt'.
GARVARÃ¡ -- ; NIRGARVA -- .

garvarÃ¡ 4065 garvarÃ¡ `haughty' Uá¹‡. [GARVÃ¡ --]
Pk. gavvira -- (i fr. garvitÃ¡ -- ?); P. gabbar `proud, rich' â†’ H. gabbar.
GARH `abuse': GARHAá¹‡A -- , GÃ¡RHATI, GARHÄ• -- , *GALHÄ• -- ; *UPAGARHAá¹‡A -- .

garhaá¹‡a 4066 garhaá¹‡a n. `blame' MBh. [âˆšGARH]
Pa. Pk. garahaá¹‡a -- n. `blame', Pk. Ëšá¹‡ayÄ•  -- f.; M. galÌ„Ì†r(h) Ä• á¹‡&etilde; n. `complaint, supplication'.

4067 gÃ¡rhati `complains of' RV., `blames' Mn. [âˆšGARH]
Pa. garahati `blames', AÅ›. shah. man. gir. garahati, kÄ• l. galahati; NiDoc. garahati `complains'; Pk. garahaÃ¯, garihaÃ¯ `abuses'; Gy. wel. khÄ• r -- `to call aloud', germ. kar -- , gr. rum. boh. akhar -- `to call, cry out, groan' Turner

BSOAS xxii 493; K. gÄ• run `to search eagerly for' (< *gahar -- ?); S. gÌ arahaá¹‡u `to talk over one's affairs privately'; Si. garahanavÄ• `to reproach, mock'.

garhÄ• 4068 garhÄ• f. `blame' MBh. 2. *galhÄ• -- , cf. galhatÄ“ DhÄ• tup. [âˆšGARH]
1. Pa. Pk. garahÄ• -- f. `blame', Pk. garihÄ• -- f., Ëša -- m., AÅ›. man. garaha f., gir. ËšhÄ• f.
2. AÅ›. kÄ• l. galahÄ• f. `blaming'; Gy. pal. gÃ¡li `word', gÃ¡l kerÄƒr `says'; K. gal m. `shout'; L. gall, pl. ËšlaÌƒ f. `word, thing'; P. gall f. `word'; OH. gÄ• l(h)anÄ• `to talk'; -- poss. X GÄ• LI -- : S. gÌ Ä• lhi f., Ëšhu m. `talk'; L. gÄ• lh f. `word', pl. gÄ• lhÄ© `abuse', (Ju.) gÌ Ä• lh f.
GAL1 `drip': gala -- 1, galati1, galita -- , *galyati, gÄ• la -- , gÄ• lana -- , gÄ• layati; avagalati, *avagÄ• layati, udgalati1, *udgÄ• la -- 1, *udgÄ• layati1, *nirgalati, *nirgalanÄ« -- , *nirgÄ• la -- , *nirgÄ• layati, *parigÄ“layati, *pragalati, pragÄ• layati1, *pragilati, vigalati, saá¹• galati; -- âˆš*g&rcirclemacr;1, âˆšgaá¸• , *giá¸• á¸• -- .
*GAL2 `swallow': gala -- 2, gÃ¡lati2, gilÃ¡ti, gilana -- ; *avagÄ• la -- , *udgala -- , *udgalati2, *udgÄ• la -- 2, *udgÄ• layati2, *udgilati, upagilati, nigalati, nigalana -- , nigilati, *pragula -- , *vyÄ• goÌ„layati; -- âˆšg&rcirclemacr;2.
Addenda: garhÄ• -- . 2. *galhÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”l f. (obl. -- a) `word, talk, matter' (â†• P. Him.I 41).
GAL1: â€ GALANA -- .

gala 4069 gala1 `*dripping', m. `resin' lex. [âˆšGAL1]
P. galÄ• m. `as much grain as can be poured at a time into a handmill, hail' (semant. cf. gaá¹›Ä• s.v. *GAá¸• A --).
Addenda: gala -- 1 see â€ MADAKALA -- .

gala 4070 gala2 m. `throat, neck' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S. 2. *gaá¸• a --

6. [For 2 cf. concurrence of forms listed under âˆšGAL1 and âˆšGAá¸• . -- âˆš*GAL2]
1. Pa. gala -- m. `throat, dewlap', Ëšaka -- n. `throat'; Pk. gala -- , Ëšaa -- m. `throat, neck'; Wg. gal `throat'; Gaw. gala -- Å¡uÌ„Ìƒá¹-i `back of the tongue' (+?); K. golu m. `mouth, entrance', á¸• oá¸• . galo `neck'; S. gÌ aro m. `neck' (galo m. `throat' is lw.); L. gaá¸·, (Ju.) gÌ al m. `neck'; P. gal m. `neck', galÄ• m. `throat, neck'; WPah. bhad. bhal. gal n. `throat', paá¹…. gaá¸·, Ku. galo, gng. gaw, N. galo; A. gal `throat', galÄ• -- gali `falling on each other's neck'; B. gal `prow of boat', galÄ• `throat'; Or. gaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `throat, neck'; Mth. gar, garÄ• `neck'; Bhoj. gar `throat'; H. gal, galÄ• m. `throat, neck' (â†' Bhoj. galÄ• , OAw. gala), Marw. gaá¸·o m. `throat', G. gaá¸·uÌƒ n., M. gaá¸·Ä• m., Ko. gaá¸·o m.; Si. gala `throat, neck'.
2. Kal. gÅ™Ã¤ `neck'; Kho. goá¸· `front of neck, throat'.
GALYÄ• -- ; *GALAKAMBALA -- , *GALAKAÅ›A -- , *GALACÅ«á¸• A -- , *GALADÄ• MAN -- , *GALADÄ• MANA -- , *GALAPÄ• á¹-AKA -- , *GALAPUá¹-A -- , *GALABANDHA -- , *GALABANDHANA -- , *GALAVIBHÄ“DANA -- , GALASTANA -- , GALAHASTA -- , GALAUGHA -- , *GALAUGHIKA -- .
Addenda: gala -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¸· m. `throat, neck', gÉ”á¸·É”, kc. Ëšá¸·o m., J. gaá¸·Ä• m., Garh. gaá¸·u `throat, neck'.
â€ *NIGAá¸• A -- 2.

galakambala 4071 galakambala m. `dewlap' lex. [gala -- 2, kambala -- 2]
L. galmaÌƒ, (Ju.) gÌ almÃ£Ì„ m. `dewlap of cattle' through *galamalÄ• or poss. < *kamlÄ• X gal.

galakaÅ›a 4072 *galakaÅ›a `neck rope'. [gala -- 2, kÃ¡Å›Ä• --]
S. gÌ irÄ• ho `neck rope for an animal', B. galÄ• si, Or. gaá¸·Ä• si, H. galÄ• sÄ« f.

galacÅ«á¸• a 4073 *galacÅ«á¸• a `necklace'. [gala -- 2, cÅ«á¸• a -- 2]
Gaw. garuá¹›a `necklace'.

4074 galati1 `drips, drops, oozes, trickles' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšGAL1]
Pa. galati (or gaá¸·ati < GAá¸• ATI) `drips'; Pk. galaÃ¯ `leaks, melts, rots, falls'; PaÅ¡. gal -- `to fall down', Woá¹-. gal Ä‹oÌ„ -- , Phal. gal -- ; K. galun `to melt, dissolve, be destroyed'; S. gÌ araá¹‡u `to melt'; P. galá¹‡Ä• `to melt, sink'; WPah. bhal. galá¹‡Å« `to melt', jaun. gawá¹‡oÌ„

`to thaw'; Ku. galá¹‡o `to melt'; N. galnu `to melt, rot, become tired'; A. galiba `to melt'; B. galÄ• `to melt, escape through a hole'; Or. gaá¸·ibÄ• `to ooze, fall, melt, pass through a narrow entrance'; Mth. garab `to trickle'; OAw. garaÃ¯ `melts'; H. galnÄ• `to melt, trickle, fall'; G. gaá¸·vuÌƒ `to melt'; M. gaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to drip, fall'; Si. galanavÄ• `to drip, overflow'. -- S. Mth. Aw. M. phonet. poss. < GAá¸• ATI, Si. < *GHALATI.
Addenda: galati1: WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”á¸·nÃµ `to melt, decrease, perish', J. gaá¸·á¹‡u, Garh. gaá¸·nu.

4075 gÃ¡lati2 `swallows' DhÄ• tup. 2. gilÃ¡ti ÅšBr. [âˆš*GAL2]
1. G. gaá¸·vuÌƒ (or < 2), Si. galinavÄ• ; -- MIA. caus. in -- Ä• vaÃ¯: Mth. garÄ• eb `to swallow'; Si. galvanavÄ• `to make swallow'.
2. Pa. gilati, Pk. gilaÃ¯; S. gÌ iraá¹‡u `to eat voraciously' (or < GIRÃ¡TI2); A. giliba `to swallow', B. gilÄ• (â†’ Mth. gilab), Or. giá¸·ibÄ• , H. gilnÄ• , G. gaá¸·vuÌƒ (or < 1), M. giá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. giá¸·tÄ• , Si. gilinavÄ• . -- See GIRÃ¡TI2.

4075a â€ galana -- : `dripping' Nir., `melting' VarBrÌ¥S., `trickling' VScom. [âˆšGAL1]
S.kcch. gayá¹‡o m., g&etilde;á¹‡Å« m. `cloth for filtering water etc.', G. gaá¸·á¹‡uÌƒ n. AKÅš 25.

galadÄ• man 4076 *galadÄ• man `neck rope'. 2. *galadÄ• mana -- 2 [gala -- 2, dÄ• ËŠman -- 1]
1. L. (Ju.) gÌ alÄ• vÃ£Ì„ m. `neck halter for cattle'; P. galvÃ£Ì„, galmÄ• m. `nape of a tunic'; WPah. khaÅ›. glÃ£Ì„ `neck rope for cattle', Ku. gng. gayÉ”ÌƒÌ, H. garÃ£Ì„w f.
2. P. galÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ m. `neck halter for cattle', H. garÄ• wan m.

galapÄ• á¹-aka 4077 *galapÄ• á¹-aka `neck surface'. [gala -- 2, pÄ• á¹-a --]
Pa. galavÄ• á¹-aka -- `bottom of the throat (?)'; Si. galavalu `back part of neck'.

galapuá¹-a 4078 *galapuá¹-a `throat'. [gala -- 2, puá¹-a --]
Bshk. gará¹“r `gullet'; Tor. gará¸—á¹› `throat', Phal. garÅ«ËŠá¹›i.

galabandha 4079 galabandha `neck -- rope'. [gala -- 2, bandhÃ¡ --]
L. (Shahpur) garmand `neck -- rope holding saddle on camel'; Bi. (Shahabad)

garauÌƒdhÄ• `horse's or bullock's halter', (Patna) galaudhÄ« `piece of cloth worn under chin and over the head'.

galabandhana 4080 *galabandhana `neck -- rope'. [gala -- 2, bÃ¡ndhana --]
Bi. garauÌƒdhan `horse's halter'.

galavibhÄ“dana 4081 *galavibhÄ“dana `slit for neck'. [gala -- 2, vibhÄ“dana --]
L. (Shahpur) galvÄ«á¹‡ f. `slit for neck (in clothes)'.

galastana 4082 galastana `nipple -- like protuberance on neck', ajÄ•  -- galastana -- m. `fleshy protuberance on goat's neck', galastanÄ« -- , galÄ“sËš f. `she -- goat' lex. [gala -- 2, stÃ¡na --]
H. galathnÄ• m. `fleshy protuberance on goat's neck'.

galahasta 4083 galahasta m. `seizing by the throat' KathÄ• s.
2. galahastayati `seizes by the throat' Hit. [gala -- 2, hÃ¡sta --]
1. Pk. galatthalla -- m. `seizing by the neck'; Or. gaá¸·athÄ•  `throttling'.
2. Pk. galahatthia -- `driven out by the neck', galatthaÃ¯ `throws, drives out'; Or. gaá¸·athibÄ• `to push by the neck'.
gali -- see GAá¸• I -- .

galita 4084 galita `dropped, oozed' KÄ• lid. [âˆšGAL1]
Pk. galia -- `melted, fallen'; Si. gili `dripping, falling', gilihenavÄ• `to fall down' (+ihinavÄ• < SIÃ±CÃ¡TI).

galÄ« 4085 *galÄ« `defile, lane'. 2. *gallÄ« -- . 3. *gÄ• lÄ« -- . [Cf. *GAá¸• A -- 1 and list s.v. KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
1. PaÅ¡. galÄ«ËŠ `mountain pass'; P. galÄ« f. `hole, narrow street', ËšlÄ• m. `passage through a hedge'; B. gali `narrow lane'; Or. gaá¸·i `alley', gaá¸·iÄ•  `hole in a wall, rivulet'; Mth. galÄ« `lane'; H. galÄ« f. `lane, mountain pass'.
2. S. gÌ alÄ« f. `lane' (< *galliÄ•  â†’ G. galÄ« f., M. H. gallÄ« f., N. galli); G. gÄ• lÄ« f. `valley'.
3. K. gÃ¶lÃ¼ m. `cave, robbers' lair'.
galaugha -- m. `tumour in throat' SuÅ›r. [GALA -- , AUGHÃ¡ -- ?]
See *GALAUGHIKA -- .
Addenda: gali -- : X KULYÄ• ËŠ -- Add2.

galaughika 4086 *galaughika `having a swelling in the throat'. [GALAUGHA --]
Bshk. galá¹“Ä«, gelËš `pigeon' AO xviii 234 with (?); Phal. gÃ¡lÅ« `a blue bird which lives in the fields'; <-> Pk. giloÌ„Ä« -- , ËšoÌ„iyÄ• -- f. `house lizard'; S. giloÄ« f. `a partic. kind of lizard'; L. gilÄ• Ä« f. `long -- tailed lizard'. -- Very doubtful.
gÃ¡ldÄ• -- see GÃ¡RDA -- 1.

4087 *galyati `drips'. [âˆšGAL1]
L. (Ju.) gÌ allaá¹‡ `to melt, be lost'.

galyÄ• 4088 galyÄ• f. `multitude of throats' lex. [GALA -- 2]
K. gal f. `throat, windpipe, neck'; Bi. Mth. gÄ• lÄ« `feeding channel of handmill'.
Addenda: galyÄ• -- : S.kcch. galo m. `throat'.
*galhÄ• -- see GARHÄ• -- Add2.

galla 4089 galla m. `cheek' SkandaP. [Cf. GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 3: â†• Drav. EWA i 317]
Pk. galla -- m. `cheek', Gy. pal. gÄ• ËŠli; K. gal, golu m. `lower part of cheek'; S. gÌ alu m. `cheek' (LM 322 wrongly < GALA -- 2), gÌ alo m. `part of throat below jaws', gÌ alÄ« f. `leather strap through which stitches pass connecting upper and side pieces of leather in a shoe'; L. (Ju.) gÌ alh f. `cheek', awÄ• á¹‡. gÃ l, mult. gallh f., pl. ËšhaÌƒ or ËšhÄ©, P. gallh f., Ku. gÄ• l, N. gÄ• lo, A. B. gÄ• l; Or. gÄ• la `cheek', gÄ• li `gills of fish'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. gÄ• l `cheek', OAw. gÄ• lu, H. G. M. gÄ• l m.
*GALLAPUá¹-A -- , *GALLARÅ«PA -- , *GALLAROÌ„GA -- .

gallapuá¹-a 4090 *gallapuá¹-a `fold of cheek'. [GALLA -- , PUá¹-A --]
WPah. khaÅ›. galhoá¹›Ä« `cheek', 1. rudh. Ëšá¹›Ä• , jaun. galauá¹›o.

gallarÅ«pa 4091 *gallarÅ«pa `cheek -- shaped'. [GALLA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
WPah. bhiá¸• . ge\lrÃµ, pl. Ëšru n. `tonsil'.

gallaroÌ„ga 4092 *gallaroÌ„ga `cheek -- disease'. [GALLA -- , Rá¹“GA --]
K. galuru m. `a partic. disease involving swelling of jowl or lower cheek'.
*gallÄ« -- `defile' see *GALÄ« -- .
*galhÄ• -- `abuse, talk' see GARHÄ• -- .

gava 4093 gava (in cmpd.) `cow or bull'. 2. *gavu -- . [Cf. -- gavÄ« -- in
cmpd. e.g. strÄ«gavÄ« -- f. `milch -- cow' PÄ• á¹‡. com. <-> Gá¹“ --]
1. Pa. gava -- in cmpd. e.g. gavÄ• ssa -- `cows and horses'; Pk. gava -- m.
`cattle', gavÄ• -- f. `cow'; WPah. bhal. go m. `horned reddish wild animal
like a cow'; -- Tir. goÌˆÌ„Ì£ `bull'; PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. ar. goÌ„, dar. gÄ• f.;
Bshk. gá¹“ `bull', Tor. goÌ„, Phal. gÅ«, pl. gÅ«wa; Sh. goÌ„, pl. gavÄ•ËŠ f.
rather than direct < gaÃºá¸¥, gÄ• ËŠm, &c. -- Si. gava `bullock' or < GÄ• VA
-- .
2. Pa. acc. gavuá¹• ~ Ëšvaá¹• , Pk. gaÃ¼ -- , Ëšua -- m., ËšuÄ• -- f., S.
gÌ auÌ„Ìƒ f., L. gauÌ„Ìƒ f., P. gaÅ« f., N. gau, gauwÄ• f.; Or. gaÃ¼
`cattle'; Aw. lakh. gaÅ« f., H. gau m.f., gaÅ« f., G. gaÃ¼ f., M. gau f.
GAVÄ• Ká¹£A -- , GAVÄ• DANÄ«ËŠ -- .
Addenda: gava -- : Brj. gaw m. `Bos gavaeus'.

gavatta 4094 *gavatta `cattle -- fodder'. [Gá¹“ -- , *ATTA -- 1]
Pk. gavatta -- n. `fodder'; L. got f. `bran and straw mash for cattle',
(Ju.) m. `straw and oilcake mixed', awÄ• á¹‡. gutÄ• vÄ• `fodder'; Bi. gawat,
gaut `fodder for stallfed cattle'; G. gotuÌƒ n. `pulse -- husks boiled as
fodder'. -- See also *GOÌ„BHAKTA -- with which there may be some confusion.

gavayÃ¡ 4095 gavayÃ¡ m. `Bos gavaeus' RV., ËšyÄ«ËŠ -- f. VS. [Gá¹“ --]
Pa. gavaya -- m. `species of ox'; Pk. gavaya -- , gaÃ¼a -- m. `species of
wild ox'; M. gavÄ• , gahÅ« m. `Bos gavaeus'.

gavala 4096 gavala m. `wild buffalo' lex. [Gá¹“ --]
Pk. gavala -- m., N. gauri gÄ• i (â†• a Bi. dial. < *gavalikÄ• --).

gavÄ• á¹• gÅ«tha 4097 *gavÄ• á¹• gÅ«tha `cowdung'. [Gá¹“ -- , GÅ«THA --]
Kho. gaá¹…guru.

gavÄ• ká¹£a 4098 gavÄ• ká¹£a m. `round window, loop -- hole, air -- hole' R., gavÄ• ká¹£aka -- m. MBh. [GAVA -- , Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pa. Pk. gavakkha -- m. `round window'; H. gaukh m. `portico', gokhÄ• m. `skylight', gawÄ• kh m. (infl. by lw. from Sk.?); OG. gaÃ¼kha m. `window', G. gÉ”kh m. `balcony'.
Addenda: gavÄ• ká¹£a -- : Brj. gaukh(o) m. `little window, skylight'.

gavÄ• danÄ«ËŠ 4099 gavÄ• danÄ«ËŠ f. `grazing ground' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a, `trough for holding fodder', gavÄ• dana -- n. lex. [GAVA -- , Ã¡DANA --]
G. gamÄ• á¹‡ f. `pasture -- land, fodder -- rack'. -- For form cf. Pk. gavÄ• yaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `colocynth'. See also *GAVÄ• DHÄ• NA -- .

gavÄ• dhÄ• na 4100 *gavÄ• dhÄ• na `manger'. [Gá¹“ -- , Ä• DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
M. gavhÄ• á¹‡, gohaá¹‡ f. `rack for fodder'; -- G. gabhÄ• á¹‡ f. `rack for fodder, pasture -- land', in this meaning perh. confused with gamÄ• á¹‡ < GAVÄ• DANÄ«ËŠ -- with bh < vh?

gavÄ• Å›a 4101 *gavÄ• Å›a `eating cows'. [Cf. gavÄ• Å›ana -- m. `leatherworker' Subh. -- Gá¹“ -- , Ä• Å›Ã¡ --]
OAw. gavÄ• sÄ• `butcher'; H. gawÄ• s m. `cowkiller, butcher', gawÄ• sÄ• m. `place where cows are killed'; -- less prob. < *GOÌ„MÄ• á¹• SAKA -- or *GOÌ„MÄ• á¹• SÄ• DA -- .

gaviá¹£Ã¡ 4102 gaviá¹£Ã¡ `wishing for cows, eager', gavÃ-á¹£ -- RV. [Cf. gÃ¡viá¹£á¹-i -- f. `eagerness, battle' RV. -- Gá¹“ -- , Iá¹£2]
Kt. giwÄ«á¹£, gyÄ«á¹£ `name of the god of war'; Wg. giwiÅ¡ `devil' NTS xvii 319; Pr. gÄ«á¹£ `name of a god', (Lentz) giwá¸—á¹£ `the servant of the highest god Imra', (W. Jukes) gawiÅ¡ NTS xv 283.

gavÄ«nÄ«ËŠ 4103 gavÄ«nÄ«ËŠ f. du. `groin', gavÄ«ËŠnikÄ• -- f. AV. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. gaÄ«n m. `waist', weg. sanÄ• -- gÄ“nÄ« `side of waist, back' (sanÄ• < SÃ¡á¹• NATA --).
*gavu -- `bull, cow' see GAVA -- .
gavÄ“dukÄ• -- see GAIRIKÄ• -- .

gavÄ“dhuka 4104 gavÄ“dhuka m. `a kind of snake' SuÅ›r.
Ash. goÌˆÌ„Ì£k `worm', Kt. gÅ«, Wg. goÌ„k; Kal. goÌ„k `snake'; Kho. gog `worm, maggot, insect' BelvalkarVol 90. <-> Exact relationship is not clear.
gavÄ“ruka -- see GAIRIKÄ• -- .
gavÄ“á¹£a -- see next.

4105 gavÄ“á¹£Ã¡yati `seeks' MBh., Ëšá¹£atÄ“ SaddhP. 2. gavÄ“á¹£a- `seeking for'. [gavá¸—á¹£aá¹‡a -- ` desiring eagerly' RV. -- Gá¹“ -- , á¸—á¹£A -- 2]
1. Pa. gavÄ“sati `searches for', NiDoc. gameá¹£ati (cf. Dhp. gameá¹£iá¹‡o), Pk. gavÄ“saÃ¯, gamÄ“Ëš, M. gavasá¹‡&etilde;.
2. M. gavas m. `search'; L. gaveá¹› f. `clue' < *gavÄ“haá¸• a -- , gaveá¹›aá¹‡ `to search for stolen property'.

4106 gÃ¡vya -- , ËšyÃ¡ -- `consisting of or coming from cattle', n. `herd of cows' RV. [Gá¹“ --]
Or. gÄ• ba `cattle, a cow'.
GÃ¡VYÅ«TI -- ; *MAHIá¹£AGAVYA -- .
gÃ¡vyÅ«ti -- see *GÄ• VUTA -- .

gÃ¡hana 4107 gÃ¡hana `deep, dense' MBh., n. `abyss' RV., `thick jungle' ÅšBr. [GÃ¡MBHAN --]
Pa. gahana -- `dense', n. `thick jungle', Pk. gahaá¹‡a<-> adj. and n.; Or. gahaá¹‡a `dense forest'; -- Si. gÃ¤hunu, gihini rather < *gabhÄ-Ì„na -- see GABHÄ«RÃ¡ -- . -- LM 323 also puts here forms < *gÄ• ni -- see *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 1.
gahanÄ• -- see GRÃ¡HAá¹‡A -- .

gahura 4108 *gahura `deep'. [Cf. gÃ¡hvara -- `deep, impenetrable' TS., n. `hiding place' AV. -- GÃ¡MBHAN --]
S. aghoru `deep, sound (of sleep), pitch dark (of night)' with emph. Ä• -- ?
gÃ¡hvara -- see prec.

G&capamacr; `come, go': Ã¡GÄ• T, GÄ• ËŠTI, GÄ• TÃº -- , GÄ• ËŠTRA -- , GÄ• TRAKA -- ; APÄ• ËŠGÄ• T, ÃºDGÄ• TI, *NIGÄ• TI, VYAGÄ• T.
Addenda: *gahura -- : Brj. ghoruÌƒ `serious, solemn'.

4109 gÄ• á¹…gaá¹-a -- , Ëšgaá¹-Ä“ya -- , gaá¹…gÄ• á¹-Ä“ya -- m. `shrimp, prawn' lex.
2. *gÄ• á¹…gaá¹-á¹-a -- . [Cf. karkaá¹-a -- 1, ciá¹…gaá¹-a -- , *jhiá¹…ga --]
1. Bshk. gaá¹…gar -- bÅ«ËŠá¹- `spider' (for -- bÅ«á¹- see *BUá¸• á¸• HA --).
2. S. gÃ£Ì„gaá¹-u m. `prawn, shrimp', L. gÄ• á¹…gaá¹- m.; N. gaá¹…aá¹-o `crab', B. gÄ• á¹…gaá¹-. -- Bshk. guá¹…guá¹-Ã¤ËŠi `beetle, earwig' â†• Psht. â†• IA. AO xviii 235.
With another suffix Ash. gaá¹…Ã©á¹£ `spider'.
*gÄ• á¹…gaá¹-á¹-a -- `prawn' see prec.
gÄ• á¹…gÄ“ya -- see next.

gÄ• á¹…gÄ“ruka 4110 gÄ• á¹…gÄ“ruka n. `grain of the plant Uraria lagopodioides', ËškÄ« -- f. `the plant' SuÅ›r. 2. gÄ• á¹…gÄ“ya -- n. `root of Scirpus kysoor or of a Cyperus' SuÅ›r.
1. P. gaá¹…ger f. `Grewia betulaefolia, Sageretia brandrethiana, Ehretia aspera, Lycium europaeum'; H. gaÌƒgerÅ«, Ëšran `Uraria lagopodioides (used as a drug)', gaÌƒgeruwÄ• `a hill tree with fruit like myrobolans used against phlegm'.
2. S. gÄ• á¹…o m., Ëšá¹…Ä« f. `the shrub and fruit of two species of Grewia'.

gÄ• á¹-á¹-a 4111 *gÄ• á¹-á¹-a1 `neck, throat'. [Cf. ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1: see list s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
S. gÌ Ä• á¹-o m. `nape of neck'; L. gÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• m. `neck, throat', (Ju.) gÌ Ä• á¹-Ä• m. `nape of neck', awÄ• á¹‡. gÄ• á¹-Ä• ; P. gÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• m. `neck, throat'; -- S. gÌ Ä• á¹-ru m. `throat' < *gÄ• tra -- but conn. with GÄ• ËŠTRA -- doubtful on semantic grounds.

gÄ• á¹-á¹-a 4112 *gÄ• á¹-á¹-a2 `short, stunted'. 2. *gÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- . 3.

*gÄ“á¸• a -- 2.
1. P. gÄ• á¹-Ä• `squat'.
2. N. gÄ• á¹‡á¹-o `dwarf', B. gÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `strong but short, stout, knobbly'.
3. Or. geá¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä• `squat'; -- cf. N. gaÄ©á¹›e `stunted'.
Addenda: *gÄ• á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `stunted'. [~ Drav. DED 965]

4113 *gÄ• á¹-hayati `causes to be moulded'. [âˆš*GAá¹-H]
H. gÄ• á¹›hnÄ• `to form by hammering'.

gÄ• á¸• a 4114 *gÄ• á¸• a1 `dripping'. [âˆšGAá¸• : in sense of `mud' perh. rather conn. with group under KARDA --]
Kho. (Lor.) gÄ• á¸· `dregs'; S. gÌ Ä• á¹›o m. `drop', gÄ• á¹›a f. `drippings'; M. gÄ• á¸· f. `dregs' (or < GÄ• LA -- 1?); -- Tir. gaá¸• `mud'; M. gÄ• á¸· f. `mud', gÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `mud on bushes over a stream, alluvium'; -- H. gÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `kneaded or mixed mud' (or < *GAá¸• á¸• -- 2). -- See *GÄ• RA -- .
*gÄ• á¸• a -- 2 `cultivated field' see *GAá¸• A -- 2.

4115 *gÄ• á¸• ayati `lets drip'. [âˆšGAá¸•]
S. gÌ Ä• á¹›aá¹‡u `to drain out'. -- Altern. < GÄ• LAYATI1: Mth. gÄ• rab `to wring out (clothes)'; H. gÄ• rnÄ• `to strain, filter, squeeze, milk'; M. gÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to let drop, shed, strain, sift'; Si. galanavÄ• `to dip, submerge', galavanavÄ• `to let loose' (or < *GHÄ• LAYATI).

gÄ• á¸• á¸• a 4116 *gÄ• á¸• á¸• a `cart'. [Despite Ä• poss. same as *GARDA -- 2: for `seat > cart' cf. GÃ¡RTA -- 2 and Meyer -- LÃ¼bke Rom. et. Wb. s.v. cathedra. Cf. also gadhÄ• -- f. `a part of a cart' TS. com.]
Pk. gaá¸• á¸• a -- n., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `cart', K. gÃ¶á¸• i f.; S. gÄ• á¸• Ì o m. `wheeled cart', L. gÄ• á¸• Ä« f., (Ju.) gÄ• á¸• Ì Ä• m. `bullock cart', gaá¸• á¸• m. `cart' (â†• EP.), awÄ• á¹‡. gaá¸• Ä« `train'; P. gÄ• á¸• á¸• Ä«, gaá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `carriage', gaá¸• á¸• f. `cart', Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `large cart', gaá¸• Ä«rÄ• `go -- cart'; N. gÄ• á¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `carriage, cart', A. gÄ• rÄ«, B. gÄ• á¹›i; Or. gÄ• á¹›Ä« `carriage', gaá¹›Ä• `cart with small solid wheels'; Bi. Mth. gÄ• á¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä«, (Saran) gaá¹›Ä«; H. gÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `load cart', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `carriage'; G. gÄ• á¸• uÌƒ n. `cart', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `carriage', Ëšá¸• iyuÌƒ n. `small do.', M. gÄ• á¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f.; Si. gÃ¤á¸·a `cart' (< *gÄ• á¸• a -- < *gÄ• á¸• á¸• a --); -- ext. with -- ll -- : OG. gÄ• á¸• alauá¹• , G. gÄ• lluÌƒ n., ËšlÄ« f.
Addenda: *gÄ• á¸• á¸• a -- : S.kcch. gaÌ„Ì†á¸• Ä« f. `small cart', gaá¸• al f.

`toy -- cart'.

gÄ• á¸• á¸• avartman 4117 *gÄ• á¸• á¸• avartman `cart track'. [*GÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
H. gaá¸• wÃ£Ì„á¹- f. `cartwheel track, rut'.

gÄ• á¸• ha 4118 gÄ• á¸• ha `dived into' KÄ• lid., `pressed together, thick, firm' MBh. [âˆšGÄ• H]
Pa. gÄ• á¸·ha -- `thick, strong', Ëšakaá¹• `tightly'; Pk. gÄ• á¸• ha<-> `thick'; Kal. gÄ• á¸• a `big'; Phal. gÄ• á¸• u `big, tall', bÄ• u -- gÄ• ËŠá¹›u `upper arm (i.e. thick part?)'; S. gÌ Ä• á¹›ho `red'; L. gÌ Ä• á¹›hÄ• `thick'; P. gÄ• á¹›h m. `thickness', Ëšá¹›hÄ• `thick, close', m. `a thick kind of cotton cloth'; WPah. jaun. gÄ• á¹›ho `tight', (SJubbal) gÄ• há¸· `jungle'; N. gÄ• ro `difficult, slothful'; MB. Or. gÄ• á¹›hÄ• `thick', Or. gÄ• á¹›he `excessively'; Bi. gÄ• á¹›h, Ëšá¹›hÄ• `sowing thickly'; OAw. gÄ• á¸• hÄ• m. `difficulty', lakh. gÄ• á¹›h `thick'; H. gÄ• á¹›h f. `misfortune', gÄ• á¹›hÄ• `thick (esp. of liquid), muddy, difficult'; OG. gÄ• á¸• haÃ¼á¹• `very much', G. gÄ• á¸• h, ghÄ• á¸• `thick, sound (of sleep)', gÄ• á¸• huÌƒ, ghÄ• á¸• uÌƒ `dense'; M. gÄ• á¸• hÄ• `thick (of liquids), firm, stout'. -- Wg. gaá¹- `immersed' â†• Psht. gaá¸• (NTS xvii 260) â†• Kaf. *gaá¸• , or < *GAá¸• á¸• -- 2.
GÄ• á¸• HATARA -- .
Addenda: gÄ• á¸• ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÃ¡á¹›hÉ” `close, intimate', jaun. gÄ• á¹›ho `tight'; Garh. gÄ• á¹›u `thick'; A. gÄ• rha `deep' AFD 91.

gÄ• á¸• hatara 4119 gÄ• á¸• hatara `more intense' SuÅ›r., `more closely packed' PaÃ±cat. [GÄ• á¸• HA --]
Kal. rumb. gaá¸• Ä• ËŠri `elder', urt. gaá¸• á¸—ri, Phal. gaá¸• há¸—ro; S. gÌ Ä• á¹›hero `reddish'.
*gÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- `stunted' see *GÄ• á¹-á¹-A -- 2.

gÄ• á¹‡ya 4120 *gÄ• á¹‡ya `counting'. [Cf. gaá¹‡ya -- `countable' lex. <-> GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI]
Pk. ganna -- n. `counting', S. gÌ Ä• Ã±u m. (whence gÌ Ä• Ã±aá¹‡u `to count').

4121 gÄ• ËŠti `comes' Naigh., gÄ• tÄ“ DhÄ• tup. [Formed fr. aor. (a)gÄ• t beside pres. jÃ-gÄ• ti `goes to, comes' RV. -- âˆšGÄ•]
Kho. gÄ«k `to come' (pres. goyan < *gaÌ„Ì†yati?): Ä« of gÄ«k and pp. gÄ«ru

from Ã¡ITI > Ä« -- in other Dardic lggs.
Ã¡GÄ• T.
Addenda: gÄ• ËŠti: Kho. aor. 1 sg. goÄ« `comes', inf.obl. gikoi, absol. giti BKhoT 67.

gÄ• tÃº 4122 gÄ• tÃº1 m. `going' RV. [âˆšGÄ•]
Sh. (Lor.) gauu `going, quick, brisk'.

gÄ• tÃº 4123 gÄ• tÃº2 m. `song' RV. [âˆšGAI]
PaÅ¡. ar. gÄ• u `song' (IIFL iii 3, 66 < GÄ• ËŠTHÄ• -- : see also GÄ• THIKÄ• -- ); M. gÄ• Å« f. `cradle song'.
*BHRÌ¥TAGÄ• TU -- .

gÄ• ËŠtra 4124 gÄ• ËŠtra n. `limb, member of body' RV., `body' Mn. [âˆšGÄ•]
Pa. gatta -- n. `limb, body', Pk. gatta -- n. `limb, body, frame of bed', amg. gÄ• a -- n. `body'; Ash. gatr `forearm'; Kt. gotr `upper arm'; Pr. goÌ„á¹- `forearm, wrist' (or < *GUá¹-á¹-HA -- 2); WPah. jaun. Ku. gÄ• t m. `body'; N. gÄ• t, gÄ• th `person, body (honorific)'; A. gÄ• , gÄ• w `trunk of body' (whence gÄ• wÄ• l `fat'); B. gÄ• , gÄ• o `body'; Or. gÄ• dhoibÄ• `to bathe' > gÄ• dhibÄ• ; Mth. gÄ• t `body, limb', OAw. gÄ• ta; Bhoj. gÄ• á¹-Ä• , gaá¹-á¹-Ä• `wrist'; H. gÄ• t m.f. `limb, body, woman's bust, privities', in women's speech `pregnancy'; OMarw. gÄ• ta m. `body', G. gÄ• t n.; M. gÄ• t n. `the four pieces forming the framework of a bed', Ä• á¸• -- gÄ• t n. `girth of the body, crosspiece of a bed'; -- Si. gata `limb, body' (Geiger EGS 52) is â†• Pa. -- S. gÄ• -- moá¹›a f. `stretching the limbs' â†• E? -- S. gÌ Ä• á¹-ru m. `throat' is semant. difficult and is rather to be classed with gÌ Ä• á¹-o `neck' < *GÄ• á¹-á¹-A -- 1. -- Prob. also Gaw. gal `skin', Dm. gadra NOGaw 36: semant. cf. GÄ• TRAKA -- .
Addenda: gÄ• ËŠtra -- : Garh. gÄ• t m. `body'.

gÄ• traka 4125 gÄ• traka n. `body' Vikr. 2. gÄ• trikÄ• -- f. `girdle'.
[GÄ• ËŠTRA --]
1. L. gÄ• trÄ• m. `inner peg of yoke'; P. gÄ• trÄ• m. `swordbelt, sheath', EP. gattÄ• `cover of a book, sheaf of corn'; H. gÄ• tÄ• m. `body, pasteboard'.
2. H. gÄ• tÄ« f. `dress worn by village people like a plaid'; G. gÄ• tá¹›Ä« f. `knot in a woman's upper garment worn on the breast'.
Addenda: gÄ• traka -- . 2. gÄ• trikÄ• -- f. `girdle' lex.: WPah.ká¹-g. gaccI f. `girdle (used by men and women), waist, unit of height (e.g. of snow)

measured from ground to waist', J. gÄ• ci f.
gÄ• trikÄ• -- see GÄ• TRAKA -- Add2.

Page 221

gÄ• ËŠthÄ• 4126 gÄ• ËŠthÄ• f. `song', ËšthÃ¡ -- m. RV., 2. gÄ• thikÄ• -- f. `epic song' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšGAI]
1. Pa. gÄ• thÄ• -- f. `verse, stanza', Pk. gÄ• hÄ• -- f.; S. gÌ Ä• ha f. `a kind of verse'; B. gÄ• `verse' (whence denom. MB. gÄ• he `sings' ODBL 422), Or. gÄ• hÄ• ; H. gÄ• hÄ• f. `description, a partic. kind of verse'; OG. gÄ• ha f. `verse'; Si. gaya `song'.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. gai f. `song' (see also GÄ• TÃº -- 2), Sh. gil. gÄ• ËŠeÌ† f. `singing', jij. gai, koh. gai m., gur. gÃ¡e m. -- Mai. gelÄ• `singing'?
G&capamacr;DH `stand firm': GÄ• DHÃ¡ -- , *GÄ• DHANA -- , *GÄ• DHYA -- .

gÄ• dhÃ¡ 4127 gÄ• dhÃ¡ n. `ford' RV., adj. `shallow' Kauá¹£Br. [cf. gÄ• ËŠdhatÄ“ `stands firm' DhÄ• tup., Pa. gÄ• dhati. -- âˆšGÄ• DH]
Pa. gÄ• dha -- `fordable', n. `ford'; Pk. gÄ• dha -- `shallow', gÄ• ha -- m. `ford'; Sh. ga m. `small mountain stream (T. G. Bailey), large nullah (Lorimer)', vai -- gÄ• m.f. `ford, stream'. In meaning `valley, stream' perh. < GÄ• HÃ¡ -- .
*GÄ• DHANA -- .

gÄ• dhana 4128 *gÄ• dhana n. `fording'. [Cf. GÄ• DHÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšGÄ• DH]
Pa. gÄ• haá¹‡ m. `crossing by a ford, a ford'.

gÄ• dhya 4129 *gÄ• dhya `fordable'. [âˆšGÄ• DH]
S. jhagÌ f. `expanse of shallow water', jhÄ• gÌ aá¹‡u `to wade through shallow water'; -- ajhÄ• gÌ u `unfathomable' rather < *AGÄ• HYA -- ?

gÄ• na 4130 gÄ• na n. `singing' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšGAI]
Pk. gÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; N. nÄ• c -- gÄ• n `dancing and singing', gÄ• nÄ• `song', A. B. gÄ• n; G. gÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `singing', M. Ko. gÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n.; Si. ganu `playing a musical instrument'.
*PHAá¹-á¹-AGÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: gÄ• na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÄ• á¹‡ f. (obl. -- a) `praise in song, praise', gaá¹‡É” m. `song, singing'.

gÄ• ndha 4131 *gÄ• ndha `perfumed'. [GANDHÃ¡ --]
Kho. gÃ¡n `wind' semant. cf. *VAHADGANDHA<-> BelvalkarVol 90, (Lor.) gan `scent, wind (of game), wind, the air'; K. gÄ• nd, dat. gÃ¶nzÃ¼ f. `stink'.

gÄ• ndharvÃ¡ 4132 gÄ• ndharvÃ¡ `relating to Gandharvas' RV., m. `singer' R., n. `music' MBh., Ëšvaka -- , Ëšvika -- m. KathÄ• s. [GANDHARVÃ¡ --]
Pa. gandhabba -- m. `singer'; Pk. gaá¹• dhavva -- n. `song', gaá¹• dhavvia -- m. `singer'; Si. ganÌ†daviyÄ• , Ëšdev `musician', ganÌ†dÃ¤v `music'; -- gadamÌ†ba â†• Pa.

gÄ• ndhika 4133 gÄ• ndhika m. `perfumier' KÄ• d. 2. `foetid -- smelling worm (= gÄ• ndhipoÌ„ka --)' lex. [gandhika -- m. `perfumier' with MIA. -- a -- . -- GANDHÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. gandhika -- m. `perfumier', Pk. gaá¹• dhia -- m.; K. gÃ¼nzÃ¼, dat. ganzas m. `tanner'; P. gÃ£Ì„dhÄ« m. `perfumier', Or. H. gandhÄ« m., G. M. gÃ£Ì„dhÄ« m.
2. A. gÄ• ndhÄ« `the flying bug', B. gÃ£Ì„dhi `a stinking insect, esp. the flying bug'; Or. gandhi `a stinking insect'; Bi. gÃ£Ì„dhÄ«, gandhÄ« `a stinking flying bug'; H. gÃ£Ì„dhÄ« f., gaÌƒdhiyÄ• m. `a stinking bug'.
gÄ• payati see GÄ• YATI.
Addenda: gÄ• ndhika -- : S.kcch. gÄ• ndhÄ« m. `grocer'.
gÄ• payati see GÄ• ËŠYATI Add2.

gÄ• min 4134 gÄ• min `going' in cmpd. MBh. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. gÄ• mika -- `travelling'; Pk. gÄ• mi -- `one who goes'.
AGRAGÄ• MIN -- .

4135 gÄ• ËŠyati `sings' RV. 2. gÄ• payati MBh. [âˆšGAI]
1. Pa. gÄ• yati, Pk. gÄ• aÃ¯, gÄ• i, G. gÄ• vuÌƒ, M. gÄ• á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. gÄ• vaÃ¯ `sings', S. gÌ Ä• iá¹‡u, L. gÌ Ä• vaá¹‡, P. gÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku.

gÄ• uá¹‡o, N. gÄ• unu, A. gÄ• iba, gÄ• uni `wages for singing'; B. gauyÄ• (MB. gÄ• he perh. denom. < GÄ• ËŠTHÄ• --), Or. gÄ• ibÄ• , OMth. gÄ• vaÃ¯, Mth. gÄ• bab, OAw. gÄ• vaÃ¯, H. gÄ• nÄ• (3 sg. gÄ• we), OMarw. gÄ• ve, OG. gÄ• vaÃ¯. -- Gy. germ. gab -- beside giv -- , gib -- with i fr. gili < GÄ«TA -- ; -- vowel of K. geÌ†wun, gyeÌ†wËš, kash. geÌ†wun unexpl.
Addenda: gÄ• ËŠyati. 1. S.kcch. gÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to sing', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÄ• á¹‡Ãµ, Garh. gÄ• á¹‡u.
2. gÄ• payati: WPah.ká¹-g. gwauá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to sing'.

gÄ• yana 4136 gÄ• yana m., ËšnÄ« -- f. `singer' MBh. 2. n. `singing' CÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšGAI]
1. Pk. gÄ• aá¹‡a -- m. `singer', N. gÄ• ine, B. gÄ• in.
2. Pa. gÄ• yana -- n. `singing', Ku. gng. g&tildemacrepsilon;&rtodtilde;, Or. gÄ• iá¹‡Ä• ; Si. gayanu `playing a musical instrument'.

gÄ• ra 4137 *gÄ• ra `dripping, oozing'. [âˆš*GRÌ„O1]
L. gÄ• rÄ• m. `thin mud used for mortar'; P. gÄ• rÄ• m. `kneaded potter's clay, mud used for mortar'; Ku. gÄ• ro `mud, mortar'; N. gÄ• ro `mortar'; Or. gÄ• rÄ• `clay'; Bi. gÄ• rÄ• `mud mortar'; H. gÄ• rÄ• m. `thick mud, mortar, plaster'; G. gÄ• r f. `cowdung prepared for plastering', gÄ• rÉ” m. `earth and water mixed for building a wall'; M. gÄ• rÄ• m. `mixture of mud with lime or cowdung for mortar or plaster'; -- S. gÄ• ro m. `mud plaster' (whence gÄ• raá¹‡u `to cause to stick in mud') is lw. with g. -- See *gÄ• á¸• a -- 1, gÄ• la -- .
Addenda: *gÄ• ra -- [Cf. GHÄ• RA --]: WPah.ká¹-g. gÄ• r, garÉ” `mud mixed with water, mortar', poet. gare f. `refuse (from a pipe)'; jaun. gÄ• rÄ• m. `kneaded clay, mortar'.

gÄ• ruá¸• a 4138 gÄ• ruá¸• a `relating to Garuá¸• a' MBh., n. `spell against poison' lex. 2. `emerald (used as an antidote)' KÄ• lid. [GARUá¸• Ã¡ --]
1. Pk. gÄ• ruá¸• a -- , Ëšula -- `good as antidote to snakepoison', m. `charm against snake -- poison', n. `science of using such charms'; H. gÄ• á¹›rÅ«, gÄ• rá¹›Å« m. `charm against snake -- poison'; M. gÄ• ruá¸• n. `juggling'.
2. M. gÄ• roá¸·Ä• `cat -- eyed, of the colour of cat's eyes'.
GÄ• RUá¸• IKA -- .

gÄ• ruá¸• ika 4139 gÄ• ruá¸• ika m. `charmer, dealer in antidotes' Siá¹• hÄ• s. [GÄ• RUá¸• A --]

S. gÄ• roá¹›Ä« (g!) m. `snake -- bite charmer'; A. gÄ• ruri `incantation for healing snake -- bite &c.'; MB. gÄ• á¹›urÄ« `snake -- charmer', Or. gÄ• ruá¹›iÄ• , gÄ• riá¹›iÄ• , garuá¹›Ä«; H. G. gÄ• ruá¹›Ä« m. `snake -- charmer, juggler', M. gÄ• ruá¸• Ä«, Ëšroá¸• Ä« m.

gÄ• rjara 4140 gÄ• rjara m. `carrot' lex. [Cf. garjara -- n. `a kind of grass']
Pk. gajjara -- m. `carrot', K. gÄ• zÃ¼rÃ¼ f.; S. gÄ• jiro m. `green tops of carrots', gajara, pl. ËšruÌ„Ìƒ f. `carrot, sweet potato'; P. gÄ• jjar f. `carrot', N. gÄ• jar, A. gÄ• zar, B. gÄ• jar, Or. gÄ• jara, Bi. gÄ• jar, (SWShahabad) gÄ• jaá¹› (hyperHindiism with á¹›); H. gÄ• jar m.f. `carrot', gajrÄ• m. `carrot leaves'; G. gÄ• jar n., M. gÄ• jÌˆar n. -- Connexion not clear in Kt. gaÅ¾gÅ«m `carrot', Kho. xaÅ¾gÅ«m.
Addenda: gÄ• rjara -- [~ garjara -- in S. with dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 73]
S.kcch. gajar m. `carrot'.

gÄ• rbha 4141 gÄ• rbha `relating to womb or foetus' Mn. [GÃ¡RBHA --]
S. gÄ• bo m. `calf'; L. gÄ• bÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f. `suckling calf of a cow'; -- doubtful bec. of loss of aspiration.
Addenda: gÄ• rbha -- : S.kcch. gÄ• bho m. `calf'.
â€ *GÄ• RBHAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

4141a â€ *gÄ• rbhakÅ«á¹-a -- : `collection of calves'. [GÄ• RBHA -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 2]
S.kcch. gÄ• bhoá¹› m. `herd of calves'.

gÄ• la 4142 gÄ• la m. `flowing, dropping' W. [âˆšGAL1]
L. gÄ• lÄ• m. `a quantity allowed at a time, a feed, an allowance of water from a canal'; P. gÄ• l m. (?) `melting', ËšlÄ• m. `a mouthful snatched by an animal'; WPah. bhal. gÄ• o m. `central hole of a millstone'; Or. gÄ• á¸·a `melting, oozing, flow'; G. gÄ• á¸· m. `sediment'; M. gÄ• á¸· f., Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `dregs after straining'. -- K. galutu m. `state of being expended' < *gÄ• la -- tva -- ? -- See *GÄ• RA -- 1.

gÄ• lana 4143 gÄ• lana n. `straining (fluids)' Nir. [âˆšGAL1]
Pk. gÄ• laá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `sifting, melting'; S. gÌ Ä• rá¹‡Ä« f. `melting'; M. gÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ n. `a quantity to be sifted or strained',

gÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; n. `sieve', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `sifting'.

4144 gÄ• layati `causes to drop, filters, strains, liquefies, melts' SuÅ›r. [âˆšGAL1]
Pk. gÄ• lÄ“i `melts (tr.), sieves, makes pass'; K. gÄ• lun `to melt', S. gÌ Ä• raá¹‡u, L. gÄ• laá¹‡, P. gÄ• laá¹‡Ä• , Ku. gÄ• lá¹‡o, N. gÄ• lnu; B. gÄ• lÄ• `to cause to flow, strain, press out'; Or. gÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to strain off water'; G. gÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to melt, strain, pass (time)'. -- Altern. < *GÄ• á¸• AYATI:
Mth. gÄ• rab `to wring out (clothes)'; H. gÄ• rnÄ• `to strain, squeeze, milk'; M. gÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to let drop, shed, strain, melt'; Si. galanavÄ• `to dip, submerge' (or < *GHÄ• LAYATI). -- Pk. gÄ• lÄ• vÄ“i `causes to be melted &c.', Ku. gng. gawaeÄ©Ã£Ì„ pp., B. gÄ• lÄ• na; Si. galavanavÄ• `to loosen, set free'.
Addenda: gÄ• layati: S.kcch. gÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to strain, defecate'; ghÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to defecate, dissolve' (or < ghÄ• rayati1); WPah.ká¹-g. gaá¸·nÃµ `to cause to melt', J. gÄ• á¸·á¹‡u.

Page 222

gÄ• li 4145 gÄ• li f. pl. `abusive speech' BhartrÌ¥.
Pk. gÄ• lÄ-Ì„ -- f.; Bshk. gel dÄ« -- `to scorn' (AO xviii 234 â†• Psht. gul `dirt' with?); Tor. gal `abuse', K. gÄ• l, dat. Ëšli f., S. gÄ• ri f., L. gÄ• l, pl. gÄ• lhÄ© f. (X *GALHÄ• -- ?), P. gÄ• l, ËšlÄ« f., WPah. bhal. gÄ• i f., Ku. gÄ• li, gng. gÄ• Ä«, khas. gÄ• ri; N. gÄ• l `discredit', gÄ• li `abuse', A. gÄ• li, B. gÄ• l, Ëšli, Or. gÄ• á¸·Ä-Ì„, Bi. gÄ• r, Mth. gÄ• rÄ«, H. gÄ• lÄ«, gÄ• r, ËšrÄ« f., Marw. gÄ• lÄ«, G. gÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä« f., Ä• á¸·Ä« -- gÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `abusive', M. gÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä« f.
*GÄ• LIKÄ• RAKA -- .
Addenda: gÄ• li -- : S.kcch. ghÄ• r f. `abuse' (gÄ• l f. `easy talk' â†• G.); WPah.ká¹-g. gÄ• á¸· f. (obl. -- l) `scolding', kc. gaá¸·e f., J. gÄ• á¸·i f.;

Garh. gÄ• á¸· `abuse'.

gÄ• likÄ• raka 4146 *gÄ• likÄ• raka `abusive'. [GÄ• LI -- , KÄ• RA --]
M. gÄ• á¸·yÄ• rÄ• `abusive'.
*gÄ• lÄ« -- `defile' see *GALÄ« -- .

gÄ• va 4147 *gÄ• va m. `ox'. 2. *gÄ• vÄ• -- f. `cow'. 3. gÄ• vÄ« -- f. Pat.
[Gá¹“ --]
1. Pa. gÄ• va -- m. `ox', NiDoc. gava F. W. Thomas AO xii 40, Pk. gÄ• a -- m.,
Gaw. gÄ• , Bshk. Mai. gÃ¥; H. gÄ• u m. `bull, bullock'; Si. gava `bullock' or
< GAVA -- .
2. Ash. ga `cow', Kt. gÃ¥, Wg. gÄ• , Pr. guá¹-u (+?), Dm. gaÌ,, PaÅ¡. Niá¹…g.
Shum. gÄ• , Woá¹-. gau, Kal. gak, pl. gÄ• gan (< *gÄ• vakÄ• -- ?); Kho. gÄ• h
`yak cow', ga -- meá¹£ `buffalo cow'; Tor. Mai. gÄ• `cow': all above poss.
with BelvalkarVol 90 direct, or through *gÄ• kÄ• -- , < acc. gÄ• ËŠm, pl.
gÄ• ËŠá¸¥. -- With trace of -- v -- : Sv. gÄ• u, K. gÄ• v f., rÄ• m. gau, pl.
gawa, kash. gÄ• u, pog. gÄ• uÌ„Ìƒ, P. gÄ• u, gÃ£Ì„ f. PhonPj 110, bhaá¹-. gau,
WPah. bhal. gauÌƒ, pl. gauÌƒÃ£Ì„, khaÅ›. gau, obl. gauwÄ• , paá¹…. cur. cam.
gÄ• .
3. Pa. Pk. gÄ• vÄ« -- f. `cow', Pk. gÄ• Ä« -- f., á¸Œ. gÄ• i f., Bshk. gay f.,
Phal. ghÄ• u, pl. ghÄ“yÄ«, S. gÃ£Ì„i (g!), L. gÃ£Ì„ (Ju. gÌ Ä• uÌ„Ìƒ), pl.
gaÌƒÄ«, awÄ• á¹‡. gÃ£Ì„, pl. gÄ• Ä«Ëœ f., P. gÄ• Ä« f., WPah. pÄ• á¸• . gÄ• , pl.
gÃ¶Ä«, jaun. gÄ• w, pl. ËšwÄ«Ëœ, N. A. B. gÄ• i, Or. gÄ• Ä«, Bi. Mth. Aw.lakh.
gÄ• i, H. gÄ• Ä« f., G. gÄ• , gÄ• y, f., M. gÄ• Ä« f., Ko. gÄ• yi.
Ext. -- l -- or -- ll -- : PaÅ¡. gawala `cow', M. gavlÄ« f. `affectionate
term for a cow'; -- -- á¸• a -- : Garh. gauá¹›Ä« `cow'; G. gÄ• vá¹›Ä« f.
`affectionate term'.
*GÄ• VAKA -- ; *GÄ• VAÅ›Ä• LA -- .
Addenda: *gÄ• va -- . 2. *gÄ• vÄ• -- : S.kcch. gauÌƒ f. `cow', Garh. gauá¹›Ä«
f.
3. gÄ• vÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gau f. (obl. ká¹-g. gawI, gaI, gau, kc.
gabi) `cow', OMarw. gÄ• i f.
*gÄ• vÄ• -- , gÄ• vÄ« -- see GÄ• VA -- Add2.

gÄ• vaka 4148 *gÄ• vaka `bovine'. [*GÄ• VA --]
Kal. (Leitner) "gao", S. gÄ• o (g!) `pertaining to cows', L. gÄ• vÄ• adj.,
ËšvÄ« f. `herd of cows' (Ju. gÌ Ëš), awÄ• á¹‡. ghio gÄ• vÄ• `ghee from cow's
milk', mult. gÄ• vÄ• mÄ• l `property consisting of cows'; A. gÄ• -- khÄ«r

`cow's milk'; Or. gaÃ¼Ä• `derived from a cow', guÄ• ghia `ghee from cow's milk', H. gÄ• wÄ• (e.g. gËš ghÄ«).

gÄ• vaÅ›Ä• la 4149 *gÄ• vaÅ›Ä• la `cowshed'. [Cf. GOÌ„Å›Ä• LA -- : *GÄ• VA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Bi. gausÄ• r, ËšsÄ• lÄ• : perh. rather changed fr. *gosÄ• r < GOÌ„Å›Ä• LÄ• -- after *gau `cow' < GÄ• VÄ« -- .
gÄ• vÄ« -- see *GÄ• VA -- .

gÄ• vuta 4150 *gÄ• vuta `a measure of distance'. [MIA. gÄ• vÅ«Ë˜ta -- (with early change of -- avv -- to -- Ä• v -- before Å«Ë˜?) < gavyÅ«ta -- n. `2 kroÅ›as' PaÃ±cad., `1 kroÅ›a' lex., goÌ„yuta -- `frequented by cattle' R., `2 kroÅ›as' MBh. Cf. gÃ¡vyÅ«ti -- f. `a pasture' RV., goÌ„yËš PÄ• á¹‡. VÄ• rtt., `a measure of distance (= 2 kroÅ›as)' MBh.: Gá¹“ -- with yÅ«ti -- H. W. Bailey TPS 1954, 138 or GÃ¡VYA -- with Å«tÃ- -- EWA i 332]
Pa. gÄ• vuta -- n. `measure of distance (= 1/4 yojana or about 1 3/4 miles)', Pk. gÄ• Å«Ë˜a -- , gÄ• u -- n. `1 or 2 kroÅ›as', S. gÌ Ä• Å« m. `one kos'; H. gau m. `four kos'; G. gÄ• u m. `one kos'; Si. gavuva, pl. gav `3 1/2 miles'. G&capamacr;H `dive into': gÄ• á¸• ha -- , gÄ• hÃ¡ -- 1, gÄ• ha -- 2, gÄ• ËŠhatÄ“; *agÄ• hya -- , avagÄ• á¸• ha -- , *Ä• gÄ• á¸• ha -- .
Addenda: *gÄ• vuta -- : S.kcch. gÄ• Å« m. `distance of 2 miles'; Md. gavi `league' RTMV2.

gÄ• hÃ¡ 4151 gÄ• hÃ¡1 m. `depth, innermost recess' RV. [âˆšGÄ• H].
Sh. ga m. `valley, stream', vai -- gÄ• f. `stream, ford' (esp. in last meaning perh. < GÄ• DHÃ¡ --); N. gaha `depth'.
gÄ• ha -- 2 `diving into' see GÄ• ËŠHATÄ“.
Addenda: gÄ• hÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÄ• ËŠá¹› f. `brook' (Him.I 39), ká¹-g. (LNH i 31) gÄ• há¹›, in.sir. (LSI ix 4, 688) gÄ• há¸• .

4152 gÄ• ËŠhatÄ“ `dives into' AitBr., (prÃ¡gÄ• hatÄ“ RV.) `roams' KÄ• lid. 2. gÄ• ha -- 2 in cmpd. `diving into'. [âˆšGÄ• H]
1. Pa. gÄ• hati `immerses'; Pk. gÄ• hadi `dives into, seeks'; S. gÌ Ä• haá¹‡u `to tread out grain', L. gÌ Ä• haá¹‡; P. gÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to tread out, tread under foot, travel about'; H. gÄ• hnÄ• `to tread out, caulk'.
2. S. gÌ Ä• hu m. `treading out', L. P. gÄ• h m.

gicc 4153 *gicc `press, crowd'. 2. *gacc -- . 3. *gijj -- . 4. *ghicc -- .

5. *ghacc -- . 6. *ghijj -- . [â†• Drav., J. Bloch BEFEO xliv 49: Kurukh ginjnÄ• `to beat into pulp'. -- Cf. Muá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ« gejeÌ¯ gejeÌ¯ `to reduce to a pulp', Sant. g&eline;j&eline; g&eline;j&eline; `crammed', gijgij `close'].
1. N. H. gic -- pic `crowded together', G. gicgic; M. giÄ‹Ä‹a `crowded', giÄ‹Ä• á¸• n. `a dense wood'. -- Cf. Pk. vigiá¹• caÃ¯ `separates'. See *ADHIGICC -- .
2. S. gÌ acu `much, many', m. `piece of bread'; H. gac, gacpac `crowded'; G. gacca `tightly, firmly', gaceá¹-o m. `lump'; M. gaÄ‹ `tightly', gaÄ‹Ä• á¸• n. `a dense wood'. -- Cf. Pk. gaccha -- m.n. `collection, crowd'.
3. Pk. gejja -- , gÄ• gejja -- `churned'; B. gÄ©ji `dense', gijgij `crowd'; Or. g&etilde;jibÄ• `to press together', g&etilde;jÄ• -- g&etilde;ji `overcrowded'; H. gÄ«ËœjnÄ• , gÄ©jolnÄ• `to mash with the hand'.
4. H. ghicpic `crowded', G. ghÄ«c, ghicca.
5. S. ghacpaci f. `overcrowdedness'; Ku. ghaceá¹-o `push'; N. ghaccaÌ„Ì† `thrust', ghacÄ• ro `rush, crowd', ghaceá¹-nu `to push, thrust', ghaÃ±ca -- maÃ±ca `pressure of work'; G. ghacá¹›Ä• -- ghacá¹›Ä« f. `overcrowdedness'.
6. B. ghÄ©ji `dense, impenetrable'. See also *GIÃ±JAKÄ• <-> and the group under *KICCA -- `mud'.

gicca 4154 *gicca `neck'. [Cf. *GHICCA -- 1: see list s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
L. gÌ iccÄ« f. `neck', awÄ• á¹‡. giccÄ«.
*gijj -- `press, crowd' see *GICC -- .
Addenda: *gicca -- : S.kcch. giccÄ« f. `neck'.

gijja 4155 *gijja `gums of teeth'.
N. gijÄ• , gÄ©jÄ• `the gums', gijÄ• unu, gijyÄ• unu `to mock'; Ku. gijauá¹‡o `to provoke'.

giÃ±jakÄ• 4156 *giÃ±jakÄ• f. `brick'. [J. Bloch BEFEO xliv 49 ff. connects with *gijj -- `press, see *GICC -- , but cf. also *KICCA -- `mud']
Pa. giÃ±jakÄ• vasatha -- `residence of bricks' (but ac. to E. Waldschmidt MahÄ• parinirvÄ• á¹‡asÅ«tra ii 162 = Sk. kuÃ±jikÄ• vasatha -- ); Bi. pangiÃ±jÄ• `brick' (Grierson BPL Â§ 1263).
*giá¹-á¹-a -- `piece' see *GAá¹-á¹-A -- .
*giá¸• a -- `swollen gland' see GAá¸• U -- 1.

giá¸• á¸• 4157 *giá¸• á¸• `fall'. [Poss., after MIA. intr. type tappaÃ¯, <

*giá¸• -- (whence Pk. gÄ“á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `throwing') < *GRÌ¥TA -- , cf. â^š*g&rcirclemacr;1, â^šgaá¸• , â^šgal1]
P. giá¸• á¸• aá¹‡Ä• , giá¸• á¹‡Ä• `to fall'; -- metath. P. á¸• iggaá¹‡Ä• , H. á¸• ignÄ• .
*giá¸• á¸• a -- `bundle, sheaf' see *GAá¸• á¸• A -- 2.
Addenda: *giá¸• á¸• -- : OP. geá¹›a f. `time, turn', P. geá¹› f.?

gidda 4158 *gidda1 `jackal, fox'.
WPah. bhiá¸• . bhad. gidd, pl. ËšdÃ£Ì„ n. `jackal', B. gidhÄ« (X or < GÅ•ÌŠDHRA -- ); -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : S. gidaá¹›u m. (lw. with d?), ËšdÄ• á¹›Ä« f., L. gidduá¹› m., Ëšdá¹›Ä« f., P. giddaá¹› m.; WPah. bhad. gidaá¹› `fox', bhiá¸• . gidá¹›Ãµ n. `small jackal'; B. gidhaá¹› `jackal'; Or. gidaá¹› `fox, jackal', gidhaá¹› `dunce'; Mth. gÄ«dar `jackal', H. gÄ«daá¹› m. -- Woá¹-. gidÃ¡á¹› `fox' prob. â†• Ind. (Buddruss Woá¹- 101 â†• Psht. giá¸• aá¹› `fox' â†• Ind.).
*gidda -- 2 `pith' see *GUDDA -- .
ginduka -- see GÄ“NDUKA -- .

4159 *girati1 `drips, falls'. [â^š*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
P. girnÄ• `to fall', Ku. girá¹‡o, N. girnu, Or. giribÄ• , Mth. girab, Bhoj. giral, Aw. lakh. girab, H. girnÄ• (whence OH. gernÄ• `to throw'); OMarw. giraÃ¯; G. garvuÌƒ `to drop' (< girËš whence caus. geravvuÌƒ).
Addenda: *girati1 [See galati1: â^š*g&rcirclemacr;1]
2. â€ *gilati1: OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) 1 sg.pres. giá¸·aÃ¼á¹• `waste away'.

Page 223

4160 girÃ¡ti2 `swallows, eats' RV. [â^šG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
Pk. giraÃ¯; S. gÌ iraá¹‡u `to eat voraciously' (or < GILÃ¡TI: X GRASATI in gÌ ihaá¹‡u `to swallow'). -- P. deriv. garÄ• á¹› m.f. `drunkard'. -- See

GILÃ¡TI.

4160a *girati3 `proclaims'. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]
Pk. giraÃ¯ `says'.

girÃ- 4161 girÃ- m. `rock, mountain' RV.
Pa. Pk. giri -- m.; Kt. (Raverty) "gaá¹›á¹›ah" `stone', Pr. yire, Ä«ËŠr*I;
Sh. giri f. `rock' (â†' á¸Œ. gÄ«ri); Si. gira `rock', gala `rock, mountain'
(X Tam. kal). -- BelvalkarVol 90 Kho. grÄ« `narrow pass', but rather <
GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ -- .
GIRINAGARA -- , *GIRIPATHA -- .
Addenda: girÃ- -- [Ir. *gari -- in Shgh. Å¾Ä«r, Psht. gar `stone', Yazgh.
gar `mountain' and `stone' EVSh 110]
Si. gal `stone' (X Tam. kal), Md. galu, gau, gÄ• (Md. giri `big rock' â†•
Sk.?).
â€ *gilati1 see *GIRATI1.

girinagara 4162 girinagara n. `name of a place' VarBrÌ¥S. [GIRÃ- -- ,
NAGARÃ¡ --]
Pk. giriá¹‡ayara -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• ra -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä• la -- m., G. Girá¹‡Ä• r.

giripatha 4163 *giripatha `hill road'. [GIRÃ- -- , PATHA --]
H. girewÄ• m. `uphill road, small hill'?
gilÃ¡ti see GÃ¡LATI2.

gilana 4164 gilana n. `swallowing' Bhpr. [âˆš*GAL2]
Pa. gilana -- n., Pk. gilaá¹‡a -- n.; PaÅ¡. gilÄ• ËŠn m. `mouth'.
gilÄ• yu -- see *GULU -- , *GILLA -- .

gili 4165 *gili `laughing'. [Onom.?]
N. gilili `tittering', gilli, ËšlÄ• `mockery'; G. gillÉ" m., ËšlÄ• f.
`ridicule'.

gilla 4166 *gilla `swelling, goitre'. [Cf. gilÄ• yu -- m. s.v. *GULU -- ? --
Or the group *giá¸• a -- , *gaá¸• u -- 1, gaá¹‡á¸• a -- 1?]
WPah. bhal. gil n. `goitre'; -- P. gilhá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `hard
lump in flesh', gillhaá¹›, gillar m. `goitre', gilhá¹›Ä• m. `one suffering
therefrom', kgr. gilrÄ• m.

gÄ«tÃ¡ 4167 gÄ«tÃ¡ n. `singing' ÅšBr. [âˆšGAI]
Pa. gÄ«ta -- , Ëšaka -- n., Pk. gÄ«a -- n., Si. giya; -- ext. -- l -- : Mai.
ky. gÄ«la `song', Sv. gÃ-le `singing'.

gÄ«ti 4168 gÄ«ti f. `singing' Nir. [âˆšGAI]
Pa. gÄ«tikÄ• -- f., Pk. gÄ«i -- , ËšiyÄ• -- , gÄ«yÄ• -- f., Gy. as. qire,
pal. gref (whence f?), arm. gilav, eur. gili f., á¸Œ. gÄ«a f.

gÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ 4169 gÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ `swallowed' RV. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
X GRASTA -- : S. gÌ Ä«tho pp. of gÌ ihaá¹‡u see GIRÃ¡TI.2
gÄ«rá¹‡i -- see *GÄ«RTI -- .

gÄ«rti 4170 *gÄ«rti `swallowing'. [Cf. gÄ«rá¹‡i -- f. lex. --
âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
S. gÌ Ä-Ì„ta f. `swallowing, a swallow'.
gÃºggulu -- see GÃºLGULU -- .

guá¹…ga 4171 *guá¹…ga `dumb'. [Cf. Pers. gung]
PaÅ¡. guá¹…gÄ• ËŠ, f. ËšgÄ«ËŠ `dumb', S. guá¹…go, L. P. guá¹…gÄ• , N. guÌƒgo,
gÃµgo; A. goá¹…gÄ• `speaking indistinctly'; B. goá¹…gÄ• , ghoËš, gogÄ•
`dumb'; Or. guá¹…ga, guá¹…gÄ• , ghuËš `dumb', guÃ£Ì„ga `fool'; H. guÌ„ÌƒgÄ•
`dumb', G. guÌƒgÉ”; M. guÌƒg `stupid'. -- X MÅ«ËŠKA -- q.v.
Addenda: *guá¹…ga -- : S.kcch. ghÅ«á¹…gho m. `dumb', WPah.ká¹-g. guá¹…gÉ”.

guccha 4172 guccha m. `bunch of flowers' Mn., Ëšaka -- , gutsa -- , guluccha
-- , guluÃ±c(h)a -- m. lex. [Cf. GUÃ±JA -- 2. -- Variety of forms and
variation of u and o support EWA i 337 in grouping it with KÅ«RCÃ¡ -- as lw.
fr. Drav. rather than with Wackernagel AiGr i 158 < *grÌ¥psa -- beside
grapsa -- m. `bunch' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., glapsa -- m. &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. -- Conn.
with GOÌ„CCHÄ• -- ?]
Pa. gocchaka -- m. `cluster, bunch', Pk. guccha -- , Ëšaa -- , goccha -- ,
guá¹• cha -- , guluccha -- , Ëšluá¹• cha -- m., L. gucchÄ• m.; P. gucchÄ• m.
`bunch of fruit', ËšchÄ« f. `barber's case of instruments'; N. gu(c)cho
`bunch'; A. goch `first tuft of rice -- seedlings when transplanted', gochÄ•
`bundle of transplanted seedlings', guchi `bundle of 20 betel leaves'; B.
goch, ËšchÄ• `small sheaf or bundle', guchi `tuft, sheaf'; Or. guccha,
goccha, gochÄ• `cluster, sheaf'; H. gucchÄ• m. `bunch, tassel', gucÄ« f.

`bundle of 100 betel leaves'; OG. gÅ«á¹• chalauá¹• n. `bunch', G. guÌƒchá¸·uÌƒ, ghuÌƒcá¸·uÌƒ n. `bunch', guÌƒchá¸·Ä« f. `skein', gucchÉ” m. `blossom, curls'; M. guÄ‹h, ghos, ghÃµs m. `bunch'. -- Dm. gurÃºs, guruÄ‹ `strawberry', Kho. guruÄ‹, gruÄ‹ `bunch of grapes' (â†’ Kal. ruÄ‹ Morgenstierne BSOS viii 667, Gaw. urÅ«s), Phal. grÅ«Ä‹ `strawberry' poss. belong here, but cf. Yid. goÌ„ro `bunch of grapes' IIFL ii 212.
*VÄ• LAGUCCHA -- .
GUJ `hum': guÃ±ja -- 1, gÃºÃ±jati.
Addenda: guccha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. guÄ‹á¹-I f. `braid of hair'; -- B. guchana, gochÄ• na `to arrange'?

guÃ±ja 4173 guÃ±ja1 m. `humming' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP., ËšjÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšGUJ]
Pk. guá¹• ja -- m., ËšjÄ• -- f.; L. P. guÌ„Ìƒj f. `echo', N. guÌƒj, H. guÃ±j, guÌ„Ìƒj f.

guÃ±ja 4174 guÃ±ja2 m. `bunch, bundle, cluster'. [See GUCCHA --]
Pk. guá¹• jellia -- `made into a lump'; S. gÌ uÃ±u m. `wrinkle', gÌ uÃ±Ä• iá¹‡u `to shrivel up'; P. guÃ±jÄ« f. `skein of gold or silver thread'; G. guÌ„ÌƒjuÌƒ n. `bag or pocket attached to a coat'.
Addenda: guÃ±ja -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. gunjÌˆe f.pl. `moustache'.

4175 gÃºÃ±jati `hums, buzzes' KÄ• lid. [âˆšGUJ]
Pk. guá¹• jaÃ¯ `hums'; P. guÌ„Ìƒjá¹‡Ä• `to hum, buzz, growl'; Or. guÃ±jibÄ• `to hum', OAw. gÅ«á¹• jaÃ¯, H. guÌ„Ìƒjnä• , guÌ„ÌƒjhËš, M. guÌƒjÌˆá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: gÃºÃ±jati: Garh. gÅ«já¹‡u `to echo (?)'.

guÃ±jÄ• 4176 guÃ±jÄ• f. `Abrus precatorius (of which the berry was used as a weight)' SuÅ›r., ËšjikÄ• -- f. `the berry' lex. 2. *kuÃ±ca -- 2, kuÃ±cikÄ• -- 2 f. `A. precatorius' lex. [See GUá¹‡á¸• A -- , GUNDRA -- : â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 373]
1. Pa. guÃ±jÄ• -- f.; Pk. guá¹• jÄ• -- f. `a plant with a berry'; Or. guÄ©j `a red and white seed with a black tip'; M. guÌƒjÌˆ f. `A. precatorius', guÌƒjÌˆá¸• Ä• m. `a ball of wax studded with its seeds'.
2. B. kuÌƒc `seed of A. precatorius used as a weight', H. kuÌ„Ìƒc m. guá¹-ikÄ• -- see GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 1.

guá¹-á¹-ha 4177 *guá¹-á¹-ha1 `clump, lump'.
Pk. guá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `clump, clump of grass'; H. guá¹-á¹-hal `lumpy', m.

`lump', guá¹-hlÄ• m. `large lump', guá¹-hnÄ• `to be knotted together'.

guá¹-á¹-ha 4178 *guá¹-á¹-ha2 `wrist'. [See GHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 1 and list s.v. *KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
Kt. guá¹- `wrist', Pr. goá¹- (or < GÄ• ËŠTRA -- ); L. guá¹-á¹-h f. `corner', guá¹-á¹- m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `joint', guá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `wrist', (Shahpur) gÌ uá¹-á¹-hÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. guá¹-á¹-Ä« f.

guá¹-á¹-ha 4179 *guá¹-á¹-ha3 `defective'. [See list s.v. KUá¹‡á¹-HA --]
H. guá¹-hlÄ• `blunted'.

guá¸• 4180 *guá¸• `rumble'. [Onom. cf. guá¸• uguá¸• Ä• yana -- n. `rumbling in belly' SuÅ›r.]
S. guá¹›aá¹‡u `to thunder', guá¹›kaá¹‡u `to rumble, purr'.
Addenda: *guá¸• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gvá¹›ku m. `thunder', gvá¹›nÃµ `to thunder', poet. gÉ™á¹›aká¹‡o `to resound'; J. gá¹›iká¹‡u `to roar (of thunder)'.

guá¸• Ã¡ 4181 guá¸• Ã¡1 m. `globe, ball' MBh., guá¸• ikÄ• -- f. `kernel' VarBrÌ¥S., gula -- m. `glans penis', ËšlÄ« -- f. `pill' lex., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `globule' KÄ• d. [Cf. goÌ„la -- 1, *goÌ„á¹-á¹-a --]
Pa. guá¸·a -- `cluster' in mÄ• lÄ• -- gËš, guá¸·ikÄ• -- f. `little ball'; Pk. guá¸• iÄ• -- f. `pellet', gulia -- m., ËšiÄ• -- f. `ball'; A. guri `minute particle', gurÄ• , gulÄ« `sinker on fishing net or line'; B. guá¹› `globe, mouthful'; Or. guá¹›Ä• , guá¸·Ä• `pill', goá¹›i `pebble', guá¸·Ä« `round clod'; Mth. guriÄ• `bead'; H. guriyÄ• f. `glass bead', gulÄ• m. `ball, bullet', gullÄ• m. `small pellet'; Si. guá¸·iya `pill, ball, lump'.
*NIMBAGULIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: guá¸• a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. gvá¸·É” m. `buttock', kc. gvá¸·kho m.; ká¹-g. guá¸·Ä‹hu `thigh, hind thigh of farm animal'; J. guá¸·chu m. `flesh of the buttocks'; Md. guá¸·a `a kind of game; a pasty, a ball of something edible'.

guá¸• Ã¡ 4182 guá¸• Ã¡2 m. `boiled sugarcane juice, molasses' KÄ• ty. [Same as GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 1?]
Pa. guá¸·a -- m. `molasses', Pk. guá¸• a -- , gula -- , Sh. guá¹›, pales. guá¹›É™ (â†• Ind.), K. goÌ„r m., S. gÌ uá¹›u m., L. gÌ uá¹›, P. guá¹›, WPah. bhiá¸• . guá¹› n., Ku. guá¹›, A. gur, B. guá¹›, Or. guá¹›a, Bi. gÅ«Ë˜r, H.

guá¹› m. (â†’ Mth. N. guá¹›, M. gÅ«á¹›), G. gÉ”á¸· m.

Page 224

(< *gauá¸· < *gaá¸·u < *guá¸·u), gaá¸·paá¹‡ `sweetness'; M. gÅ«á¸· m., Si. guá¸·a. -- Deriv. Gy. as. guldÃ© `sweet', eur. gudlo, gullo, gulo (< *guá¸• ala -- or *guá¸• aá¸• a -- ?); Ku. N. guliyo `sweet', G. gaá¸·yuÌƒ. GAUá¸• A -- , GAUá¸• IKA -- ; *GUá¸• AKUá¹-Ä« -- , *GUá¸• AGHARA -- , *GUá¸• APÅ«RA -- , *GUá¸• Ä• BANDHA -- , *GUá¸• Ä• MRA -- ; *Ä• MRAGUá¸• A -- , *VASAGUá¸• A -- .
Addenda: guá¸• Ã¡ -- 2: S.kcch. gauá¹› m. `molasses'; WPah.ká¹-g. gvÌ„á¸· m. `raw sugar, molasses'.

guá¸• akuá¹-Ä« 4183 *guá¸• akuá¹-Ä« `molasses shed'. [GUá¸• Ã¡ -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
Bi. guá¹›aur `sugar boiling house'.

guá¸• aghara 4184 *guá¸• aghara `sugar house'. [guá¸• Ã¡ -- 2, ghara --]
M. guá¸· -- hÄ• r, gurhÄ• á¸· n. `place and works for pressing sugarcane'.

guá¸• apÅ«ra 4185 *guá¸• apÅ«ra `molasses cake'. [guá¸• Ã¡ -- 2, pÅ«ra --]
M. guá¸·varÄ«, gurvaá¸·Ä«, Ëšroá¸·Ä«, Ëšruá¸·Ä« f. `a puff stuffed with molasses'.

guá¸• Ä• bandha 4186 *guá¸• Ä• bandha `molasses and ornaments'. [GUá¸• Ã¡ -- , Ä• BANDHA --]
Mth. gurauÌƒdhÄ• `ceremony of the bridegroom's elder brother offering molasses and ornaments to the bride'.

guá¸• Ä• mra 4187 *guá¸• Ä• mra `molasses and mango'. [guá¸• Ã¡ -- 2, Ä• mrÃ¡ --]

H. guá¹›aÌƒbÄ• m. `molasses and mango juice'. -- See *Ä• MRAGUá¸• A -- .

guá¸• Å«cÄ« 4188 guá¸• Å«cÄ« f. `the shrub Cocculus cordifolius' SuÅ›r., ËšcikÄ• -- f. Car., Ëšá¸• ucÄ« -- , Ëšá¸• acÄ« -- f. lex.
Pa. gaá¸·oÌ„ci -- latÄ• -- ; Pk. galoÌ„Ä« -- , ËšoÌ„yÄ• -- f. `a kind of creeper'; S. gilo m. `C. cordifolius'; P. gilo, galo f. `Menispermum glabrum'; H. gilau, Ëšlo, gulo m. `M. glabrum or cordifolium (infusion used as febrifuge)', giloy f. `a partic. kind of creeper'; G. gaá¸·o m.f. `a bitter medicinal herb'; M. guá¸· -- vel f. `the twining shrub M. glabrum or C. cordifolius'.
*guá¸• á¸• -- `scratch, beat' see *KHOÌ„DD -- .

guá¸• á¸• a 4189 *guá¸• á¸• a `doll, effigy'.
S. guá¸• Ì o m. `male cloth doll', Ëšá¸• Ì Ä« f. `cloth doll, paper kite'; L. guá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `paper kite'; P. guá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `effigy of a man (made of cloth), large paper kite', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `image, doll, paper kite'; Or. guá¹›Ä« `paper kite'; H. guá¸• á¸• Ä• m., guá¹›iyÄ• f. `doll', guá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `paper kite' (â†' N. guriyÄ• `doll', guá¸• á¸• i `paper kite'); G. guá¸• Ä« f. `pole set up at a festivity'.
Addenda: *guá¸• á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ghvÌ€á¹‡á¸• I f. `doll' (or < *GHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2 Him.I 49)?

guá¹‡Ã¡ 4190 guá¹‡Ã¡ m. `single thread or strand of a cord, rope' TS. 2. `species, quality, good quality' Mn.
1. Pa. Pk. guá¹‡a -- m. (Pk. also n.) `cord, string'; á¸Œ. guni f. `vein'; PaÅ¡. guá¹‡ `bowstring', Shum. gun -- á¸• amaá¹-Ã-k, Gaw. gun, Bshk. guá¹‡, Sv. guÌƒá¹›, Phal. guá¹‡, gÅ«á¹‡u; Sh. gil. gÅ«á¹‡iÌ¯ f. `thread', pales. guá¹‡ `bowstring', K. goÌ„n m.; S. gÌ uá¹‡u m. `one side of a fish's roe' (semant. cf. guru `strand of rope, roe of fish'); A. guá¹‡ `bowstring', Ëšá¹‡Ä• `wire, string of musical instrument'; B. gun `tow rope', guá¹‡Ä• `strand of thread'; Or. guá¹‡a `bowstring', Ëšá¹‡Ä• `string of harp &c.'; Bi. gÅ«n, (Gaya) goÌ„n `tow rope'; Mth. gun `bowstring, tow rope'; OAw. guna `bowstring'; H. gun m. `rope'; G. guá¹‡ m. `bowstring, strand'; M. guá¹‡ m. `bowstring'; Si. guá¹‡a `rope, bowstring', guá¹‡Ä• `the plant Sanseviera zeylanica from which bowstrings are made'. -- WPah. bhal. á¸• á¸·uá¹‡o m. `hemp rope, thread holding beam of balance' < *gruá¹‡a -- ?
2. Pa. Pk. guá¹‡Ã¡ -- m. `constituent part, quality, good quality'; S. gÌ uá¹‡u m. `kindness, skill'; L. gÌ uá¹‡ m. `merit'; P. guá¹‡Ä• m. `lot,

portion'.
guá¹‡ayati2, guá¹‡in -- ; aguá¹‡a -- , nirguá¹‡a -- , praguá¹‡a -- ;
aá¹£á¹-Ä• guá¹‡a -- , *ardhagËš, *ardhatrÌ¥tÄ«yagËš, *Ä• ntragËš, caturgËš, trigËš, daÅ›agËš, *dugËš, dvigËš, *navagËš, paÃ±cagËš, Å›atagËš, á¹£aá¸• gËš, saptagËš.

4191 guá¹‡Ã¡yati1 `advises' Dhatup. [See GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI].
Pk. guá¹‡Ä“i, Ëšá¹‡aÃ¯ `counts'; Sh. (Lor.) gunoiki `to think'; P. guá¹‡á¹‡Ä• `to count, calculate'; N. gunnu `to ponder', A. guá¹‡iba; B. guá¹‡Ä• `to count'; Or. guá¹‡ibÄ• `to think again and again'; OAw. gunaÃ¯ `thinks'; H. gunnÄ• `to think about, praise'; OG. guá¹‡aÃ¯ `ponders', G. gaá¹‡vuÌƒ; M. guá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to con'. -- Kt. guá¹‡u `calculation', Bashg. (Lumsden) "gurrÃºn" â†• Ind.
Addenda: guá¹‡Ã¡yati1: Md. gunanÄ« `counts'.

4191a guá¹‡ayati2 `multiplies' VarBrÌ¥S. [GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
K. goÌ„nun `to multiply', Or. guá¹‡ibÄ• , H. gunnÄ• , M. guá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: guá¹‡ayati2: Md. guna kuranÄ« `multiplies'.

guá¹‡in 4192 guá¹‡in `endowed with good qualities' ÅšvetUp. [GUá¹‡Ã¡ -- ; -- in meaning `wizard &c.' conn. rather with GUá¹‡Ã¡YATI1]
Pk. guá¹‡ia -- `thoughtful, well -- versed'; Or. guá¹‡iÄ• `exorcist'; Mth. gunÄ« `wizard'; H. gunÄ« m. `conjuror'; G. guá¹‡Ä« m. `wizard'; OM. guá¹‡iyÄ• m. `snake -- charmer'; -- ext. with -- ll -- : Pk. guá¹‡illa -- `having good qualities'; N. gunilo `grateful'.
guá¹‡á¸• a -- see GUNDRA -- .

guá¹‡á¸• aka 4193 guá¹‡á¸• aka m. `dust, powder', Ëšá¸• ikÄ• á¸¥ m. pl. `flour', Ëšá¸• ita -- `covered with dust' lex.
Pk. gumá¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `smearing with dust', guá¹• á¸• ia<-> `covered with dust'; B. guÌƒá¹›Ä• `powder, pounded'; Or. guá¹‡á¸• Ä• `dust, powder'. -- Cf. Pk. guá¹• á¹-haÃ¯ `makes dusty' and S. guá¸• ra f. `dust'.
*guá¹‡á¸• ala -- `ring' see KUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- 1.
gutsa -- see GUCCHA -- .
Addenda: guá¹‡á¸• aka -- : A. guÌƒrÄ• `powder' AFD 234.
*gunaguna -- see *GANAGANA -- Add2.

gudÃ¡ 4194 gudÃ¡ m. `intestine, anus' TS., f. pl. `bowels' RV.

Pa. guda -- n. `anus', Pk. guda -- m., ËšdÄ•  -- f.; S. gÌ uÄ« f. `anus, posterior'; A. gui `anus', B. guyÄ• .
*GUDYA -- ; *GUDAKARA -- , *GUDARANDHRÄ• -- .

gudakara 4195 *gudakara [GUDÃ¡ -- , KARA -- 1]
S. gÌ uyaru m. `catamite'?

gudarandhrÄ• 4196 *gudarandhrÄ• `anus'. [GUDÃ¡ -- , RÃ¡NDHRA --]
P. gohran f. `anus'.

gudda 4197 *gudda `pith, core'. 2. *gidda -- 2. [Cf. GOÌ„RDA --]
1. P. gudd f., guddÄ• m. `pulp, kernel, marrow'; Ku. gudo `kernel, seed, grain, pith', ËšdÄ« `marrow'; N. gudo `pith, marrow, brain', Ëšdi `kernel'; H. gÅ«dÄ•  m., ËšdÄ« f. `pith, brain'. -- X GÃ¡RBHA -- q.v.
2. N. gidi `brain', gidro `pith of bamboo'.

gudya 4198 *gudya `entrails'. [GUDÃ¡ --]
S. guju m., ËšjÄ« f. `entrails, fowl's crop, gizzard'; L. gujÄ« f. `fowl's crop, matter from a boil'; N. kÄ• ne guji `ear -- wax'; -- Tir. guiz `human excrement' semant. cf. kará¹‡agÅ«tha -- `ear -- wax' (AO xii 180 cf. GUHYA -- ?).
*gunaguna -- `murmur' see *GANAGANA -- .
*gundala -- `ring' see KUá¹‡á¸• ALÃ¡ -- 1.

gundra 4199 gundra m. `Saccharum sara' lex., ËšrÄ•  -- f. `the reed Typha angustifolia' SuÅ›r. 2. guá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `Scirpus kysoor', Ëšá¸• Ä•  -- f. `a kind of reed' lex., guá¹‡á¸• ra -- m., ËšrÄ• -- f. `a kind of Cyperus' VarBrÌ¥S. 3. *kÅ«ndrÄ• -- .
1. Pa. gundÄ• -- f. `the grass Cyperus pertenuis'; Pk. guá¹• da -- m. `a kind of tree', n. `a grass'; PaÅ¡. dar. gunda, gund, gun `vine'; P. guÌ„Ìƒd m. `gum', gÃµdÄ«, gÃµdaá¹‡Ä«, guÌ„Ìƒdá¹‡Ä« f. `the tree Cordia rothii'; N. guÌƒd `a plant from which mats are made, gum', gunri `a mat'; B. gÃµd `gum', Or. gunda, gonda; Bi. gÃµd `a reed', gÃµdrÄ« f. `a mat made therefrom'; Mth. gon `gum'; H. gÃµd, gÃµdnÄ« f. `the reed Typha angustifolia', guÌ„Ìƒd, gÃµd f. `gum', guÌ„Ìƒdnä«, gÃµdËš f. `the gum fruit tree Cordia rothii or angustifolia'; G. guÌƒdar, guÌƒd m. `gum', guÌƒdá¹›É” m. `bulrush'; M. gÃµd m. `gum', guÌƒd, guÌƒdá¹‡Ä« f. `the tree Cordia angustifolia'.

gÃµdá¹‡Ä«, gÃµdhaá¹‡, Ëšdhá¹‡Ä« f. `Cordia myxa', gÃµdhaá¹‡ n. `its fruit'.
2. Pk. guá¹• á¸• a -- n. `a kind of grass'; PaÅ¡. dar. guá¹‡ `vine'; Sh.
(Lor.) gunn/ar `a small tree with red berries' (in this meaning cf. GUÃ±JÄ•
--): < guá¹‡á¸• -- â†' á¸Œ. gunn/ar, Bur. giná¸• Ä• wÉ™r NTS xiii 92.
3. L. kÅ«ndr f. `bulrush, Typha angustifolia'.
*GUNDRAVAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: gundra -- : S.kcch. gÅ«ndho m. `a kind of tree', G. guÌƒdÄ« (AKÅš
25).
GUP: â€ GOÌ„PYA -- .

gundravaá¹-a 4200 *gundravaá¹-a `a sweetmeat'. [GUNDRA -- , VAá¹-A -- 3?]
Pk. guá¹• davaá¸• aya -- n. `a partic. kind of sweetmeat', G. guÌƒdvaá¹›,
Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n.
GUP `protect': GUPTÃ¡ -- , GÃºPTI -- , GOÌ„PÃ¡YATI, GOÌ„PITA -- ,
GOÌ„PYATÄ“; *AVAGUPTA -- , *NIRGUPTI -- , *PRAGUPTA -- , *VIGUPTA -- ,
*VIGOÌ„PAYATI, *SAá¹• GOÌ„PAYATI.

guptÃ¡ 4201 guptÃ¡ `protected' AV., `concealed' BhartrÌ¥. [âˆšGUP]
Pa. Pk. gutta -- `guarded', Pk. `concealed'; PaÅ¡. gutÄ• `deep'; K. goÌ†Ì£tu
m. `a kind of pocket of which the two edges can be fastened up'; OG. gÅ«tu
`hidden'.

gÃºpti 4202 gÃºpti f. `protection' AV., `rampart' R. [âˆšGUP]
Pa. gutti -- f., AÅ›. guti, goti; Pk. gutti -- f. `wooden hut'; Sh. (Lor.)
gut `tent'.
*guptha -- `strung' see GUPHÃ¡TI.

guppha 4203 *guppha `something strung together'. 2. gumpha- m. `stringing a

garland, a whisker' lex. [< *guá¹£pa -- ? See âˆšGUPH]
1. H. gupphÄ• m. `wreath, tassel, bunch'; -- Aw.lakh. goÌ„phÄ• `twining' rather < *GOÌ„PHYA -- .
2. A. gÃµph `moustache'; B. gÃµp(h) `moustache', gÃµp -- hÄ• r `a sort of necklace'; -- M. guÌƒph f. `hair combings'? <-> P. gummhÃ£Ì„ m. `hard boil' (PhonPj 112) despite h rather < GÃºLMA -- .

gupphÄ• 4204 *gupphÄ• `cave'. [GÃºHÄ• -- X âˆšGUP e.g. goÌ„pya -- `to be taken care of' YÄ• jÃ±., Pk. guppa -- `to be hidden', guá¹• pha<-> m. `hiding'? -- Very doubtful]
K. goÌ†ph f. `cave, hole'; S. guphÄ• f. `cave'; L. guphÄ• m. `hermit's cave', awÄ• á¹‡. gupphÄ• `cave', P. guphÄ• f., WPah. cam. gupphÄ• , N. guphÄ• ; B. guph `cave, ravine, pass', gophÄ• `cave', H. G. guphÄ• f., M. guphÄ• , guÌƒphÄ• f. `cave, sylvan retreat of a hermit'. -- Forms in -- Ä• < -- aka -- and affected by gender of gÃºhÄ• -- 1?
GUPH `string, plait': *guptha -- , *guppha -- , guphÃ¡ti, gumpha -- , gumphÃ¡ti, gumphana -- , *gÅ«á¸• ha -- 2, *goÌ„pphanÄ• -- , *goÌ„phayati, *goÌ„phya -- ; *pragÅ«á¸• ha -- ; <-> guá¹£pitÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *gupphÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÃºpph f. (obl. -- a) `hole in the earth, den'.

4205 guphÃ¡ti `strings together' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›. 2. gumphÃ¡ti ib., Ëšphayati KathÄ• s. 3. *goÌ„phayati. 4. *guptha -- pp.? [If < guá¹£p -- in guá¹£pitÃ¡ -- n. `tangled mass' RV. (EWA i 340), guph -- and goÌ„ph -- are MIA. anal. formations fr. gupph -- or poss. gumph -- < guá¹£p --]
1. Pk. gubhaÃ¯, guhaÃ¯ `strings'; Gy. eur. khuv -- `to plait, weave, spin'; H. guhnÄ• `to threat, twist, ravel'.
2. Pa. oÌ„gumphÄ“ti `strings, covers, dresses'; Pk. guá¹• phaÃ¯, gumhaÃ¯ `strings'; M. guÌƒphá¹‡&etilde; `to plait'.
3. S. gÌ ohaá¹‡u `to knead (dough)'; P. goá¹‡Ä• `to work cotton with the hands, knead'; M. gová¹‡&etilde; `to string, thread, embarrass'.
4. Pk. guttha -- `strung'; L. gutthÄ« f. `bundle'; P. guthlÄ« f. `bundle, bag', guthá¹‡Ä• `to be tightly plaited or strung', caus. ËšthÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; N. guthnu `to wind round, to thread'; H. gÅ«th m. `round ball of cotton', gÅ«thnÄ• `to plait' (whence guthnÄ• `to be entwined'); OMarw. guthaÃ¯ `strings, threads'; M. gÅ«th f. `knot', guthá¹‡&etilde; `to tangle'; Si. gotanavÄ• `to plait, knit, attach' or Nos. 2 or 3 or 4 bel.
Contamination with other words of `tying, spinning, weaving or plaiting'

produced many new MIA. formations:
1. X P. gaá¹-á¹-haá¹‡Ä• < GRATHNÄ• ËŠTI: P. guá¹-á¹-haá¹‡Ä• `to be twisted', caus. guá¹-hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• .
2. X kattaÃ¯ < *KARTATI2: Pk. gutti -- f. `tying'; S. gÌ utaá¹‡u `to plait, string tightly'; L. guttÄ• `tied, strung' (pp. of gundaá¹‡ see 3 bel.), gutt f. `plait of hair hanging down woman's back'; WPah. bhal. guttá¹‡Å« `to plait the hair'; N. gutnu `to wind round, thread'; H. gutnÄ• `to be threaded or strung or entwined' < tr. *gÅ«t -- whence caus. gutÄ• nÄ• ; M. gutá¹‡&etilde; `to tangle'; -- Si. gotanavÄ• `to plait, knit, attach' or < *GUPTHA -- or 3 or 4.
3. X kantati < *KRÌ¥NTATI2: K. goÌ†Ì£ndu m. `nosegay' or 4 or 6 bel.; L. gundaá¹‡ `to plait', awÄ• á¹‡. gunduá¹‡ `to braid hair', P. gundá¹‡Ä• ; WPah. cam. gundá¹‡Ä• `to weave, plait'; G. guÌƒtÄ• vuÌƒ `to be involved in'; M. guÌƒtá¹‡&etilde; `to tangle'; Si. see 2 above; -- *pragunta -- : B. pÃµti `bead' (ODBL 510 < PRá¹“TA --).
4. X gaá¹• thaÃ¯ < GRANTHÃ¡YATI: Pk. guá¹• thaá¹‡a -- n. `stringing'; K. see 3 ab.; L. gundhaá¹‡ `to plait', S. gÌ undhaá¹‡u or 6; N. guÌƒthnu `to string, thread (flowers &c.)'; Or. gunthibÄ• `to string together'; Mth. guÌ„Ìƒthab `to tie a nosegay'; H. guÌ„Ìƒthnä• `to plait'; G. guÌƒthvuÌƒ `to knit, plait', guÌ„Ìƒth f. `entanglement'; M. guthá¹‡&etilde; `to tangle'; Si. see 2 ab.
5. X BADDHÃ¡ -- : L. P. guddhÄ• pp. of gunnh -- see next; H. gÅ«dhnÄ• `to plait'.
6. X BANDHATI: Pk. guá¹• dhaÃ¯ `plaits, strings'; K. see 3 ab.; L. gunnhaá¹‡ `to plait loosely' (pp. guddhÄ•), awÄ• á¹‡. gÃ¹nuá¹‡ `to knead'; P. gunnhá¹‡Ä• `to braid, knead' (pp. guddhÄ• whence anal. pass. *gujjh -- , caus. gujhÄ• uá¹‡Ä•); H. guÌ„Ìƒdhnä• `to plait, mix, knead' (whence intr. guÌƒdhnä•).
7. X ciá¹‡Ä“i < CINá¹“TI: OMarw. ghuá¹‡aÃ¯ `plaits'.
With *goÌ„phayati: 8. X BANDHATI: M. gÃµdhá¹‡&etilde; `to tangle', gÃµdh f. `hair combings'.
9. X GRANTHÃ¡YATI: Ash. goÌ„á¹‡á¹- -- `to tie', Wg. groÌ„á¹‡á¹- -- ; Bshk. lÅ«á¹‡á¸• Ä• r `ropes'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. guá¸• huá¹‡ `to coil'; A. gÃµá¹-hiba `to string, braid'; Aw. lakh. goÌ„Ìƒá¹-hab `to plait'.
gumpha -- see *GUPPHA -- .
gumphÃ¡ti see GUPHÃ¡TI.
Addenda: guphÃ¡ti. 4. (X gaá¹• thaÃ¯ < GRANTHÃ¡YATI) S.kcch. guÌ„Ìƒthá¹‡Å« `to knit, weave'.

gumphana 4206 gumphana n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `winding (a garland), stringing'
BÄ• lar. 2. *goÌ„pphanÄ• -- . [âˆšGUPH]
1. Pk. guá¹• phaá¹‡a -- n. `sling for stones'; M. guÌƒphá¹‡Ä« f. `stringing'.
2. Pk. goÌ„phaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `sling', H. gophan, gophnÄ« f., G. gophaá¹‡ f.
GUR1 `raise': gurÃ¡tÄ“, gÅ«ËŠrvati; *udgÄ• rayati1, *udgirati1, Ãºdguratâ€“,
*udgurita -- , *udgrÌ¥ta -- .
GUR2 `praise' see âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3.
Addenda: gumphana -- . 2. *goÌ„pphanÄ• -- , goÌ„á¹£phaá¹‡a -- m.n. `sling'
ArthaÅ›.
GUR1: â€ *UDGÅ«RA -- .

guragura 4207 *guragura `growl'. [Onom. cf. GHURAGHURÄ• YATÄ“]
S. guraá¹‡u, gauÌƒraá¹‡u `to growl', gurkaá¹‡u `to purr'; N. gurrinu `to
growl', gurgurra `purring', guruguru `rumbling'; H. gurrÄ• nÄ• `to growl'; G.
gurvuÌƒ, gurgurvuÌƒ `to growl, rumble'; M. gurgará¹‡&etilde;,
guraká¹‡&etilde; `to growl, snarl'.

4208 gurÃ¡tÄ“ `raises' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšGUR1]
Pk. gulia -- `stirred, churned'; PaÅ¡. gur -- `to take, buy' or <
GRÌ¥BHÄ• YÃ¡TI (IIFL iii 3, 71).

gurÃº 4209 gurÃº `heavy' RV., Ëšuka -- `rather heavy' MBh.
Pa. garu -- , Ëšuka -- (a fr. dissim. of u -- u rather than infl. by
gÃ¡rÄ«yas -- &c.); AÅ›. shah. man. gir. guru -- , shah. gir. garu -- , kÄ• l.
gulu -- , galu -- `important, venerable'; Pk. garu -- , Ëšua -- , Ëšukka --
`heavy' (guru -- , Ëšua -- m. `teacher' â†• Sk.); Kal. gÅ«rak, rumb.
agÅ«ËŠruk `heavy'; K. goru, f. gÃ¼rÃ¼ `dense, solid'; S. gÌ aro `heavy', L.
gÌ aurÄ• , khet. gaurÄ• (< *garuÄ•), WPah. jaun. garÅ«o, N. garuÌƒo, Ëšruá¹…o
, ËšrauÌƒ, ËšruÌƒ, Ëšruko, Or. garu, ËšuÄ• , Mth. garuÄ• , Aw. lakh. garÅ«; H.
garuÄ• `heavy, venerable'; OG. garÅ«u `big', G. garvuÌƒ

`grand' (gÉ”r m. `family priest' â†• Sk.); OM. garuva, Ëšuya `big, important'; Si. guru `heavy'.
GAURAVÃ¡ -- ; *UDGURU -- , *NIRGURU -- 1, 2.
Addenda: gurÃº -- : S.kcch. ghor m. `family priest' â†•  G. â†•  Sk.; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÉ”rkÉ” `heavy', J. garkÄ• ; ká¹-g. gÉ”rtÉ” `dear', nÉ™gÉ”rtÉ” `disliked' (+?), H. gartÄ« f. `modest woman' Him.I 41.

gurjarÃ¡ 4210 gurjarÃ¡ m. `name of a people' PaÃ±cat.
Pk. gujjara -- m.; K. gujoru, Ëšjuru m. `pastoral wandering tribe' (lw. with j); P. gujjar m. `a caste of milkmen'; H. gÅ«jar m. `inferior caste of Rajputs'; OMarw. gujarÄ« f. `a GÅ«jar woman'; OG. gÅ«jaraá¸• Ä« f. `a woman of Gujarat', G. gujrÄ« f.; M. gujÌˆar m. `an inhabitant of Gujarat', Ëšrá¸• Ä• m. (contemptuous), Ko. gujaru.
*GURJARATRÄ• -- , *GURJARABÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- , *GURJARARÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- .

4210a â€ *gurjarakÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `son of a Gurjara'. [Rather than < *GURJARABÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- : GURJARA -- , KÄ“á¹-á¹-A --]
H. gujreá¹-Ä« f. `GÅ«jar girl', Brj. gujreá¹-o m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `GÅ«jar boy or girl, cowherd'.

gurjaratrÄ• 4211 *gurjaratrÄ• `country of the Gurjaras'. [GURJARÃ¡ --]
Pk. gujjarattÄ• -- f., H. gujarÄ• t m., G. gujrÄ• t f.

gurjarabÄ“á¹-á¹-a 4212 *gurjarabÄ“á¹-á¹-a `son of a Gurjara'. [GURJARÃ¡ -- , *BÄ“á¹-á¹-A --]
H. gujreá¹-Ä« f. `a GÅ«jar girl'.
Addenda: *gurjarabÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- : rather NIA. < â€ *GURJARAKÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- .

gurjararÄ• á¹£á¹-ra 4213 *gurjararÄ• á¹£á¹-ra `kingdom of the Gurjaras'. [GURJARÃ¡ -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ --]
B. gujrÄ• á¹-.
gula -- , gulikÄ• see GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 1.

gulu 4214 *gulu `wrist, ankle'. [< `swelling', cf. glaÃº -- m., pl.

glÄ• ËŠvaá¸¥ `round lump of flesh' AV. of which gilÄ• yu -- m. `hard tumour in throat' SuÅ›r. is MIA. form: very doubtful]
Bshk. gÅ«lÃºs `wrist'; Sh. gil. gÅ-lÅ-Ä‹Å- m. `ankle', gur. gÅ-lÅ«ËŠÄ‹Å- m. `wrist'; K. gulu m. `forearm above wrist'; -- cf. S. gÌ iryo m. `ankle'?
guluccha -- see GUCCHA -- .
guluÃ±ca -- see GUCCHA -- .

gÃºlgulu 4215 gÃºlgulu n. `bdellium' TS., gÃºggulu -- n. AV., Ëšla<-> m. lex.
Pa. guggulu -- n. `bdellium', Ëšla -- `a kind of perfume'; Pk. guggulu -- , Ëšla -- m. `bdellium', ËšlÄ« -- f. `the tree from which obtained'; S. guguru m. `the tree Balsamodendron roxburghii and its gum bdellium'; L. gÌ ugÌ ul m. `bdellium', P. guggul, Ëšgal m., WPah. bhad. guggal n., Ku. gng. guguw; N. gugul `bdellium', gogul -- dhup `the tree Ailanthus grandis'; Or. guguá¸·a, Ëšgaá¸·a `Lignum aloes'; H. guggul, gÅ«gal m. `the tree Amyris agallochum and its resin' â†’ Bi. gugul `a fragrant gum', G. gugaá¸· m.; M. gugÅ«á¸· m. `bdellium, resin', guggaá¸·Ä« f. `the plant Argyreia speciosa'; Ko. gugguá¸·u m. `bdellium'; Si. gugulu `bdellium, the tree Moringa pterygosperma'.

gulphÃ¡ 4216 gulphÃ¡ m. `ankle' AV., kulphÃ¡ -- RV. [k -- ~ g -- and u ~ o support T. Burrow TPS 1946, 17 as â†• Drav., cf. Tam. kuá¸·ampu `hoof']
Pa. gopphaka -- m. `ankle', Pk. guppha -- , goá¹• pha -- , gubbha -- m.; Dm. groÌ„pa, daÅ¡ -- gËš `wrist' (< *gurpha -- ?); Sh. jij. gupÄ«ËŠ `hip'; M. gophÄ• m. `ankle'; Si. gopu `ankle', gop -- Ã¤á¹-aya `ankle bone', gop -- mas `calf of leg'.

gÃºlma 4217 gÃºlma m. `clump of trees' VS., `enlargement of spleen, any glandular enlargement of abdomen' SuÅ›r. [Various meanings < `lump, cluster': mb ~ mm < lm suggest non -- Aryan origin.]
Pa. gumba -- m. `cluster, thicket'; Pk. gumma -- m.n. `thicket'; S. gÅ«mbaá¹-u m. `bullock's hump'; L. gumbaá¹- m., gummaá¹- f. `bullock's hump', mult. gummaá¹- m. `knob on yoke'; P. gumm, ËšmÃ£Ì„ m. `collection of men or things', gummÄ« f. `boil', gummhÃ£Ì„ m. `hard boil' (rather than < GUMPHA --), gummaá¹- m. `dome'; Ku. gÅ«m `swelling from a bruise'; H. gÅ«Ë˜má¹›Ä• m., gumá¹-Ä• m. `swelling, lump'; G. gumá¹›uÌƒ n. `abscess, boil'; Si. gumÌ†ba, gumuva, gomËš `heap, thicket'; -- Kho. (Lor.) gulma `bundle (e.g. of straw)'?

Addenda: gÃºlma -- : S.kcch. gÅ«mbhá¹›o m. `tumour'; -- Md. gonÌ†bi `dent'.

gullara 4218 *gullara `fig tree'.
P. gullhar, gullar m. `Ficus glomerata'; N. gullar `a partic. kind of fig -- tree'; H. gÅ«lar f. `F. glomerata', G. gular, Ëšler, ËšlrÉ” m.

guvÄ• ka 4219 guvÄ• ka, gÅ«vËš m. `betelnut tree Areca catechu' lex.
WPah. bhiá¸• . guÌƒ m. `a partic. kind of tree', guÃµ n. `its fruit'; A. guwÄ• `areca or betel nut'; B. guyÄ• , go `A. catechu'; Or. Bhoj. guÄ• `its nut', H. gÅ«Ë˜Ä• m.
guá¹£pitÃ¡ -- see GUPHÃ¡TI.
GUH `hide': gÃºhÄ• -- 1, guhÄ• ËŠ2, gÃºhya -- , gÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ -- 1, gá¹“ha -- .
Addenda: guvÄ• ka -- : Brj. gu(w)o m. `Areca or betel -- nut tree'.

gÃºhÄ• 4220 gÃºhÄ• 1 f. `hiding place, cave' VS., gÃºh -- f. RV. [âˆšGUH]
Pa. Pk. guhÄ• -- f.; G. goh f. `cave', gui f. `a little hollow in the game of marbles'. -- Ext. -- lla -- : K. guhulu m. `dark place in a forest overshadowed and hidden by trees and creepers'?
Addenda: gÃºhÄ• -- 1 see â€ GOÌ„PYA -- .

4221 guhÄ• ËŠ2 `secretly' RV. [Inst. of gÃºh -- . -- âˆšGUH]
N. ghuiro `secret, a secret': very doubtful.

gÃºhya 4222 gÃºhya `secret' RV., n. `a secret' MBh., `pudenda' SuÅ›r. [âˆšGUH]
Pa. guyha -- `secret', Pk. gujjha -- , Ëšaa -- ; S. gÌ ujhu m., Ëšjha f. `a secret', Ëšjho adj.; L. gujjhÄ• , (Ju.) gÌ ujh m., gÌ ujhÄ• adj., P. gujjh f., gujjhÄ• ; H. gujjhÄ• `hidden'. gujjhÄ• , gÅ«jhÄ• m. `inside of a fruit'; OG. gÅ«jha n. `a secret', G. gÅ«j f., M. gÅ«jÌˆ n.

gÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ 4223 gÅ«á¸• hÃ¡1, gÅ«á¸·hÃ¡ -- `hidden' RV. [âˆšGUH]
Pa. gÅ«á¸·ha -- , Ëšaka -- `hidden, secret', Pk. gÅ«á¸• ha -- ; K. gÅ«á¸• u `hidden' (= vill. *gÅ«á¹›u?); S. gÌ Å«á¹›ho `thick, dense, deep -- coloured'; L. (Ju.) gÌ Å«á¹›hÄ• `deep -- coloured', (Shahpur) guá¹›haá¹‡ `to be experienced', awÄ• á¹‡. with metath. á¸• Å«ghÄ• `deep'; P. gÅ«á¹›hÄ• `deep -- coloured'; OAw. gÅ«á¸• hÄ• `hidden', H. gÅ«á¹›hÄ• `hidden, secret', Brj. gÅ«á¹›hau; M. guá¸·&etilde;, guá¸• h&etilde; n. `riddle, inhabitants of a village in flight from marauders', gÅ«á¸• h n. `riddle'; Si. guá¸·u `hidden,

deep'. -- Bshk. gÅ«r `khaki -- coloured', gÅ«' `yellow' AO xviii 235, but rather < GAURA -- .
Addenda: gÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. gvÌ• á¹›h m. `priest who will be possessed and act as prophet or magician'. -- Him.I 86 with metathesis: ká¹-g. á¸• vggÉ”, kc. á¸• vá¹…go `deep', J. á¸• uá¹…gÄ• , L. P. á¸• uÌ„Ìƒ ghÄ• .

gÅ«á¸• ha 4224 *gÅ«á¸• ha2 `tied'. [MIA. anal. formation fr. guhaÃ¯ < GUPHÃ¡TI after type gÅ«haÃ¯: gÅ«á¸• ha -- 1. -- âˆšGUPH]
Bi. gÅ«á¹›hÄ• `tethering rope for cattle', guá¹›hÄ« `rope round roots of tree during transportation, rope (in general)'.
*PADAGÅ«á¸• HA -- .
*gÅ«ttha -- `dung' see GÅ«THA -- .

gÅ«tha 4225 gÅ«tha m.n. `excrement' lex. 2. *gÅ«ttha -- . [Cf. kará¹‡agÅ«tha -- m. `ear -- wax' SuÅ›r.]
1. Pa. gÅ«tha -- `dung' (cf. akkhi -- gÅ«thaka -- , kaá¹‡á¹‡a -- gËš), Pk. gÅ«ha -- n., Gy. eur. khul, wel. kxul, germ. kful (kx and kf express. for kh?), á¸Œ. gÅ«; Ash. Wg. gÅ« `human excrement', Kt. gÃ¼, Dm. gÅ«, PaÅ¡. gÅ«i (or â†• Pers. IIFL iii 3, 66), Shum. gÅ«i, Woá¹-. Gaw. gÅ«; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• umur -- gÅ«r `iron slag or dross or scum', k*lr -- gÅ«lu `ear -- wax' (with dissim. of second r?); Phal. gÅ« `excrement', K. goÌ†h m., S. guÌ„Ìƒhu m., L. guÌƒh, ghuÌ„Ìƒ m., awÄ• á¹‡. g&ugravetildemacr;, P. guÌ„Ìƒh m., N. guhu, gÅ«, A. B. gÅ«; Or. guha, ghua, gu, gaa (in speaking to children) `excrement', gaÃ¯ `ear -- wax, infantile diarrhoea'; Bhoj. gÅ«Ë˜h `excrement', H. gÅ«h, gÅ« f.; G. gÅ« n. `excrement, dirt'; M. gÅ« m. `excrement, rust'; Ko. Si. gÅ« `excrement'.
2. Bshk. gÅ«t `excrement'.
*GAVÄ• á¹• GÅ«THA -- , *GOÌ„GÅ«THA -- .
Addenda: gÅ«tha -- : S.kcch. WPah.ká¹-g. J. gÅ« `human excrement', Md. gui `dung'.

gÅ«niya 4226 *gÅ«niya `mason's square'. [â†• Pers. gÅ«niyÄ• â†• Gk. gwni/a] L. guá¹‡iÄ• m.; P. gunÄ«Ä• m., Bi. guniyÄ• , goÌ†nËš, Bhoj. guniyÃ£Ì„, H. guniyÄ• m. (â†’ S. gÅ«nÄ«, ËšÄ«Ä• f.), M. guá¹‡yÄ• , guá¹‡Ä• m.
gÅ«ËŠrdati see KÅ«ËŠRDATI.

4227 gÅ«ËŠrvati `lifts up' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšGUR1]
S. guá¸‡aá¹‡u `to scatter about, claw at (food as children do)'.
gÅ«vÄ• ka -- see GUVÄ• KA -- .
grÌ¥Ã±ja -- see GAÃ±JÄ• -- .
grÌ¥Ã±jana -- see GAÃ±JÄ• -- .
grÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti see GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]

grÌ¥ta 4228 *grÌ¥ta `said'. [Cf. grÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `announces' RV. and Pk.
giraÃ¯ `says'. -- âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]
Tir. gaá¹› -- `to speak'.

grÌ¥ddha 4229 grÌ¥ddha `longing for' MBh. [âˆšGRÌ¥DH]
Pa. gaddha -- , giddha -- ; N. giddha `greedy'; H. gÄ«dhnÄ• `to long for';
-- or < GÅ•ÌŠDHRA -- .
GRËšDH `desire': GRÌ¥DDHA -- , *GRÌ¥DHATI, GÅ•ÌŠDHYA -- , GÅ•ÌŠDHYATI,
GÅ•ÌŠDHRA -- .

4230 *grÌ¥dhati `desires'. [Fr. aor. st. in Ã¡grÌ¥dhat RV. <-> âˆšGRÌ¥DH]
Pk. gahia -- `covetous of' (< *grÌ¥dhita -- > *gihia<-> whence gÄ“hia --
`desirous'?); Or. gihibÄ• , gehËš, g&etilde;hÄ©bÄ• `to copulate', gihÄ• ibÄ•
`(of a woman) to let a man enjoy her'.

gÅ•ÌŠdhya 4231 gÅ•ÌŠdhya `greedy (?)' AV xii 2, 38. [Cf. grÌ¥dhyÄ• -- f.
`greediness' MBh. -- âˆšGRÌ¥DH]
Pa. gijjha -- `greedy', m. `vulture'; Wg. Dm. grÄ«ËœÄ• `kite', Gaw. lÄ«nÄ• i,
lÄ«nÄ‹i â†’ Sv. lÄ«nÄ‹a, Phal. grhÄ«nÇ°o, Sh. (Lor.) gireÄ• , S. gÌ ijha f.,
L. girijjh, pl. ËšjhaÌƒ f., (Shahpur) girijh f., (Ju.) gÌ ijh f., mult.
gijjh, pl. ËšjhÄ© f., WPah. (Joshi) gleÌ†z; -- OSi. giju, Si. gidu `eager
for' â†• Pa.

4232 gÅ•ÌŠdhyati `is eager for' RV. [âˆšGRÌ¥DH]
Pa. gijjhati `desires'; Pk. gijjhaÃ¯ `is greedy for, is attached to'; P. gijjhá¹‡Ä• `to form a habit, become accustomed to' (whence caus. gijhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to habituate, tame').
Addenda: gÅ•ÌŠdhyati: Garh. gijá¹‡u `to be habituated'.

gÅ•ÌŠdhra 4233 gÅ•ÌŠdhra `desiring greedily' RV. 2. m. `vulture' RV., grÌ¥dhrÄ« -- f. YÄ• jÃ±., ËšrikÄ• -- f. Hariv. [âˆšGRÌ¥DH]
1. Pa. giddha -- `greedy', N. giddha; H. gÄ«dhnÄ• `to long for'; -- or < GRÌ¥DDHA -- .
2. Pa. gaddha -- m. `vulture', Pk. giddha -- , gaddha -- m., K. grad m., P. giddh f., N. giddha; MB. gÄ«dha `vulture', B. gidhÄ« `jackal' (X or < *GIDDA -- 1); Or. gidhÄ• `vulture', Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. gÄ«dh m., G. gÄ«dh n.; M. gÄ«d(h), gidhaÌ„Ì†á¸• m. `vulture, kite'.
Addenda: gÅ•ÌŠdhra -- : S.kcch. gidho m., ËšdhÄ« f. `young goat' (semant.?).

grÌ¥nti 4234 *grÌ¥nti `counting'. [See GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI. -- âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]
K. grand, dat. grÃ¼nzÃ¼ f. `counting' whence gaÌ£nzarun `to count'; -- N. ganti, H. gantÄ«, ginËš f. formed rather fr. vb. gannu &c.

grÌ¥bdha 4235 *grÌ¥bdha `taken'. [âˆšGRAH]
S. gÌ idho `taken', L. ghiddÄ• (with gh -- fr. pres. st. ghinn -- ) P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 379; -- poss. Dm. giá¸• yem `I took', Kal. rumb. ghrÃ©á¸• a pret. of gim and grhÄ«m. -- See *GHRÌ¥PTA -- .

4236 grÌ¥bhÄ• yÃ¡ti `takes, seizes' RV. 2. grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ËŠti, grÌ¥bhá¹‡Ä• ËŠti `takes, seizes' RV., `buys' Mn. (in NW, W, SW replaces krÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 377). 3. *grahati MIA. pres. st. made from fut. grahiá¹£yati R., aor. Ã¡grabham RV., inf. grahÄ«tum. [âˆšGRAH]
1. Exact relationship of the Kaf. and Dard. forms with Sk. is not clear: Ash. gÅ«i `give me', gÃ¼ti `having brought' (< *ghrÌ¥ptvÄ«? see *GHRÌ¥PTA --); Kt. gÄ• -- `to carry'; Wg. gr -- , gur -- , 2 sg. imper. grÄ“ `bring'; Dm. g -- , 1 sg. fut. gim, pres. gy -- inum, pret. giá¸• yem `to take'; Kal. rumb. grhÄ«m `I take, buy', pret. ghrÃ©á¸• a; Gaw. gÅ« -- , 1 sg. pres. gÅ«mim, pret. gÅ«tÃ-m (< *GHRÌ¥PTA --) `to take, seize', Shum. goÌ„ -- ; -- < absol. *grÌ¥bhia: Dm. gi `with', Kal. grÄ« `having taken', Gaw. gÅ«i. -- PaÅ¡. gÃºrum `I take, buy' IIFL i 254 â†• Par. gurÄ«ËŠ, but rather with IIFL iii 3, 71 < grÌ¥bh -- or GURÃ¡TÄ“ (and â†’ Par.). -- Dm. gyÄ• -- `to bring',

Bshk. gÄ«y -- < MIA. gahia with a verb `to come'?
2. Pa. gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ëšhati `takes', NiDoc. pp. ginita, Ëšaǵa, pret. ginidemi, Pk. gaá¹‡haÃ¯, giá¹‡haÃ¯, geá¹‡haÃ¯ (e fr. dÄ“ -- `give' cf. influence of these verbs on each other in the reverse direction in NiDoc. denati `gives'); Woá¹-. gin -- `to take, buy', pret. gat < *GHRÌ¥PTA -- ; Kho. ganik `to take, seize', 2 and 3 sg. imper. ganÄ“h, ganÄ• ËŠr < grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• hi, ËšÄ• ËŠtu; Bshk. gin -- `to take, buy', pret. gÄ«Ëœto; Tor. gin -- `to buy', Mai. ghin -- ; Phal. ghin -- `to seize, grasp, buy'; Sh. gil. ginÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to take', koh. gur. giá¹‡ -- `to buy', dr. gyoÌ„ná¹· `to buy' (after dyoÌ„ná¹· `to give'); K. pog. ginnu `to take', á¸• oá¸• . ghiá¹‡á¹‡o; S. gÌ iá¹‡haá¹‡u `to buy', pp. gÌ iddhÄ• ; L. ghinnaá¹‡ `to take', pp. ghiddÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. ghinuá¹‡, P. ghinnaá¹‡Ä• , WPah. paá¹…. cur. ghiná¹‡Ä• , bhal. ghinná¹‡Å« `to fetch, buy', jaun. ghÄ«ná¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to carry'; Or. ghinibÄ• , ghenËš `to take, buy'; Si. gannavÄ• `to take, buy', pret. gattÄ• .
3. Pa. fut. gahessati `will take', NiDoc. pp. grahida, Pk. gahaÃ¯, ËšhÄ“i, gahia -- ; P. gahiá¹‡Ä• `to grasp', Mth. gahab; OAw. gahaÃ¯ `seizes'; H. gahnÄ• `to seize, put on'; G. grahvuÌƒ `to seize, comprehend'; M. gheá¹‡&etilde; `to take', pp. ghetlÄ• ; Ko. gheá¹‡&etilde; n. `taking'.
Addenda: grÌ¥bhÄ• yÃ¡ti. 2. grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ËŠti: S.kcch. gÄ«ná¹‡Å« `to buy'; WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ¬nnI, gInnI `with', ghÃ¬ná¹‡Ãµ, giËš `to take, keep, buy'; J. ghiná¹‡u `to buy'; OA. ghenÄ• iba `to accept' AFD 194; Md. gannanÄ« `takes' (absol. gane, gen `having taken, with', pp. gat < *GHRÌ¥PTA --).
grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ËŠti see GRÌ¥BHÄ• YÃ¡TI Add2.
GRÌ„Ëš1: â€ *GILATI1.

gÅ•ÌŠbhi 4237 gÅ•ÌŠbhi `holder (?)' AV. xii 1, 57. [Cf. gÅ•ÌŠbh -- f. `seizing' RV. -- âˆšGRAH]
Kho. grih `a small trap for birds' (BelvalkarVol 90 < *grahi -- ?); Kal. gruhÄ« `small trap, net'.
grÌ¥bhÄ«tÃ¡ -- see *GHRÌ¥PTA -- .

grÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- 4238 grÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã-1 f. `cow that has had only one calf' RV., ËšikÄ• -- f. `young cow' lex.
Pk. giá¹-á¹-hi -- , giá¹• á¹-hi -- , gaá¹• Ëš `cow after its first calf'; Kho. griá¹£ m.f. `goat one to two years old' (< *griá¹£á¹-? or < an orig. *grÌ¥á¹£i -- ?).

grÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 4239 grÌ¥á¹£á¹-i2 f. `Gmelina arborea, a variety of Dioscorea'

lex., ËšikÄ• -- f. `name of a plant' SuÅ›r., ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 2 f. `a variety of Dioscorea' lex.
Ku. gng. giá¹-hi `a kind of vegetable'; N. giá¹-ho `the plant Dioscorea sativa with an edible root'.

grÌ¥hÃ¡ 4240 grÌ¥hÃ¡ m. (later n.) `house' RV.
Pa. gaha -- n. (but agiha -- < agrÌ¥ha --), KharI. gaha -- , Pk. giha -- , gaha -- , Si. gaha; -- K. rÄ• m. pog. gÄ«, WPah. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. gÄ«h prob. < GÄ“HÃ¡ -- NOGaw 59. -- Elsewhere grÌ¥hÃ¡ -- replaced by GHARA -- . GRÌ¥HÃ-N -- , GRÌ¥HIá¹‡Ä« -- ; *SAGRÌ¥HYA -- ; GRÌ¥HÃ¡PATI -- , GRÌ¥HAVÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , GRÌ¥HASTHA -- .
grÌ¥hagoÌ„dhÄ• -- see *GHARAGOÌ„LÄ« -- .

4241 grÌ¥hatÄ“ `is taken' RV. [âˆšGRAH]
Kho. (Lor.) griik intr. `to catch in, stick in (e.g. a tree)'.

grÌ¥hÃ¡pati 4242 grÌ¥hÃ¡pati m. `householder' RV. [GRÌ¥HÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TI --]
Pa. gahapati -- , Ëšika -- m., Pk. gihavaÃ¯ -- , gahËš m., OSi. gapati, Si. gÃ¤hÃ¤viyÄ• (< *gÄ• Ì¤vi X Pa. gahapati -- ?).

4243 grÌ¥havÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `land near a house' lex. [GRÌ¥HÃ¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. ghewÄ• rÄ« `patch of land adjoining house'.

grÌ¥hastha 4244 grÌ¥hastha m. `householder' Gaut. [GRÌ¥HÃ¡ -- , STHA --]
Pa. gahaá¹-á¹-ha -- m., AÅ›. shah. grahatha -- , man. kÄ• l. gahatha -- , kÄ• l. gihitha -- , NiDoc. grihasta, Pk. gihattha -- ; WPah. paá¹…. gharÄ“th `husband' (< *grihattha -- ?), Or. ghaitÄ• ; Si. gÃ¤á¹-ayÄ•  `unmarried son still living in father's house'. -- K. gryÅ«stu m. `farmer' (â†’ Sh. grÄ-stu m.) â†• Sk.? -- See *GHARASTHA -- .

grÌ¥hÃ-n 4245 grÌ¥hÃ-n `possessing a house' TS. 2. grÌ¥hiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `mistress of a house, wife' KÄ• l. [GRÌ¥HÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. gihin -- m. `householder', Pk. gihi -- m., Si. gihiyÄ• EGS 57 but rather â†• Pa.
2. Pk. gihiá¹‡Ä« -- f., K. grahÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f.; Sh. greÌ†n, (rarely) gÄ“n f. `wife'; A. ghaini `mistress of a house'; Si. gÃ¤hÃ¤nÄ«, gÄ• Ì¤nÄ« `woman'. -- See *GHARIá¹‡Ä« -- .
grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ËŠti see GRÌ¥BHÄ• ËŠYATI.

4246 grÌ¥hyatÄ“ `is taken'. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. gayhati `is seized'; L. ghijjaá¹‡ `to be taken', awÄ• á¹‡. ghijÄ«vuá¹‡ `to be taken, be reaped': < *ghijjh -- with gh<-> fr. pres. st. ghinn -- < GRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• ËŠTI.
*GRÌ„Ëš1 `drip': garaá¹‡a -- 1, *gÄ• ra -- , *girati1; *avagarati, *avagirati, *udgarati1, *nirgara -- , *nirgaraá¹‡Ä« -- , *pragara -- , *pragÄ• ra -- , *pragÄ• rayati, *pragira -- ; <-> âˆšgal1, âˆšgaá¸• .
GRÌ„Ëš2 `swallow': garÃ¡ -- 1, garÃ¡ -- 2, garaá¹‡a -- 2, garala -- , girÃ¡ti2, gÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , gÄ«rá¹‡i -- , *gÄ«rti -- ; *avagara -- , *avagÄ• ra -- , avagiratÄ“2, *udgaraá¹‡a -- , *udgarati, udgÄ• ra -- , *udgÄ• rayati, udgirati, *upagirati, nigara -- , nigÄ• rÃ¡ -- , nigaraá¹‡a -- , *nigarayati, nigÄ• rayati, nigiraá¹‡a -- , *pragura -- , *pragurati -- ; -- grÄ«vÄ• ËŠ -- ; -- âˆšgal2.
GRÌ„Ëš3 `declare, praise': *girati3, grÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti Add., *grÌ¥ta -- , *grÌ¥nti -- , jÃ¡ratÄ“; Ä• guratÄ“, *Ä• grÌ¥ta -- ; -- gaá¹‡Ã¡ -- , gaá¹‡Ã¡yati, guá¹‡Ã¡yati1; -- *gaá¹…garÄ«ti?
*gÄ“á¸• a -- 1 `stick' see GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.
*gÄ“á¸• a -- 2 `stunted' see *GÄ• á¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*gÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 1 `ball' see GÄ“NDUKA -- .
*gÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2 `stick' see GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.
*gÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- `stick, joint' see GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.
gÄ“á¹‡á¸• u -- see GÄ“NDUKA -- .

gÄ“ndavaá¹-aka 4247 *gÄ“ndavaá¹-aka `ball -- shaped cake'. [GÄ“NDUKA -- , VAá¹-A -- 3]
H. gÄ©dauá¹›Ä• m. `cake of solid sugar'.

4248 gÄ“nduka -- , ËšdÅ«Ëš, ginËš m. `ball for play' lex. 2. gÄ“á¹‡á¸• u -- , Ëšuka -- m. lex. 3. *gÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 1. 4. *ganduka -- , cf. GAá¹‡á¸• U -- m. `pillow' PaÃ±cat. 5. X Ká¹£Vá¸—LATI. [With KANDÃºKA -- â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 369, Mayrhofer EWA i 152]
1. Pk. geá¹• dua -- m. `ball for play'; K. gindun `to play (ball or the like)'; P. g&etilde;d f. `ball', g&etilde;dÄ• m. `marigold'; N. g&etilde;d, gin `ball'; B. g&etilde;dÄ• `marigold'; Mth. gen `ball', Bhoj. gÄ“nÄ• ; OAw. geá¹• da `ball of marigolds', lakh. geÌ„Ìƒd `ball', H. g&etilde;d, ËšdÄ« f., ËšdÄ• m.; G. ge_d f. `ball of flowers or silk &c.'; M. g&etilde;d f. `knob of silk, tufted or tuberous head of a flower'.
2. Pa. geá¹‡á¸• uka -- m. `ball for play'; Pk. geá¹• á¸• uÄ« -- f. `play'; Ku. gng. giá¹‡á¹‡u `ball', N. g&etilde;á¹›; B. g&etilde;á¹›u, geá¹›uyÄ• `ball, ball of flowers'; Or. geá¹‡á¸• Å« `toy, marigold'; OAw. geá¹• á¸• uvÄ• `pillow'.
3. Ku. gyÄ• á¹›o `seed, pip', N. geá¹›o; Si. geá¸• iya `bulb, fruit'.
4. Pk. gaá¹• dua -- m. `ball for play'.
5. S. kheno, ËšnhÃµ, ËšnhÅ«á¹›o m. `ball for play', L. khÄ“nÅ« m., poá¹-h. khÄ©á¸• Å«rÄ« f., P. khenu, khehnu, khiddÅ«, Ëšdo m., WPah. bhal. khiá¹‡us n. *GÄ“NDAVAá¹-AKA -- .

gá¸—ya 4249 gá¸—ya `to be sung' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `singing, song' MBh. Pa. geyya -- n. `a mixed style of prose and verse'; Pk. gÄ“a -- n. `song'. -- PaÅ¡. dar. weg. gÄ“ `song' rather < GÄ• THIKÄ• -- .

gÄ“rÄ• á¹-a 4250 *gÄ“rÄ• á¹-a `dove (?)'.
AÅ›. gÄ“lÄ• á¹-a -- `some sort of animal or bird' (J. Charpentier Festschr. Winternitz 305 `duck' with very doubtful equation -- Ä• á¹-a -- = Ä• ti --); L. gerá¹›Ä• , (Ju.) gÌ erÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `dove'.

gÄ“hÃ¡ 4251 gÄ“hÃ¡ n. `house' VS. [< *gÄ“dha -- which although early associated with GRÌ¥HÃ¡ -- was not orig. connected EWA i 345.]
Pa. gÄ“dha -- , gÄ“ha -- n., Pk. gÄ“ha -- n., Niá¹…g. gÄ“; K. rÄ• m. gÄ«, WPah. pÄ• á¸• . gÄ«h (rather than < GRÌ¥HÃ¡ --); Si. geya `house', as affix -- gÄ“ `of' < gÄ“hÄ“, gen `from' < gÄ“hÄ“na EGS 57.
GÄ“HINÄ«, SUGÄ“HINÄ« -- ; *GÄ“HADVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: gÄ“hÃ¡ -- : Md. ge, gÄ“ `house, room' (in etere -- gÄ“ `inner room').

gÄ“hadvÄ• ra 4252 *gÄ“hadvÄ• ra `house -- door'. [GÄ“HÃ¡ -- , DVÄ• ËŠRA --]
Pa. gÄ“hadvÄ• ra -- n. `house -- door'; Si. gedara `a house with its premises, home'. -- See *GHARADVÄ• RA -- .

gÄ“hinÄ« 4253 gÄ“hinÄ« f. `housewife' PaÃ±cat. [GÄ“HÃ¡ --]
Pk. gÄ“hiá¹‡Ä« -- f. -- See SUGÄ“HINÄ« -- .
GAI `sing': gÄ• tÃº -- 2, gÄ• ËŠthÄ• -- , gÄ• thikÄ• -- , gÄ• na -- , gÄ• payati, gÄ• ËŠyati, gÄ• yana -- , gÄ«tÃ¡ -- , gÄ«ti -- , gá¸—ya -- ; udgÄ• thÄ• -- , upagÄ«ti -- , saá¹• gÄ«ta -- .

gairikÄ• 4254 gairikÄ• f. `red chalk' SuÅ›r., Ëška -- m. MBh. [With EWA i 345 prob. der. fr. GIRÃ- -- (cf. girimrÌ¥d -- `red chalk' lex.), but ending -- ukÄ• -- attested in most NIA., and variants gavÄ“ruka -- , gavÄ“dhuka -- n. lex. suggest reformation by pop. etym.]
Pa. gÄ“ruka -- n., ËškÄ• -- f. `yellow ochre'; Pk. gÄ“ria -- , Ëšrua -- m.n. `red chalk'; K. gyÅ«ru, dat. gÄ«ris m., gÄ«rÃ¼ f. `red ochre', S. gerÅ« m.; L. gÌ erÄ« f. `yellow ochre'; P. gerÄ« f. `light red ochre', ËšrÅ« m. `dark do.'; Ku. gerÅ« `ochre'; N. geru `reddish colour'; A. geru `red ochre'; B. gerÄ«, giri -- mÄ• á¹-i `red earth', geruyÄ• `dyed with red chalk'; Or. gerÅ« `red ochre'; Bi. gerÅ« `red clay'; Bhoj. geruÄ• `ochre -- coloured'; Aw. lakh. H. gerÅ« f. `red ochre', G. geru m., M. gerÅ« f.
Addenda: gairikÄ• -- : Garh. geru `red chalk'; Brj. gerÅ« f. `red clay'.

gá¹“ 4255 gá¹“ m. `ox', f. `cow' RV., goÌ„kÄ• -- f. `little cow' PÄ• á¹‡.
Tir. goÌˆÌ„Ì£ `bull'; PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. ar. goÌ„, dar. gÄ• f.; Bshk. gÅ• Ë‹ `bull', Tor. goÌ„, Phal. gÅ«, pl. gÅ«wa; Sh. goÌ„, pl. gavÄ•ËŠ f.: direct descent < gaÃºá¸¥, gÄ• ËŠm (IIFL iii 3, 66) less likely than < GAVA -- or *GAVU -- .
GAVA -- , GAVAYÃ¡ -- , GAVALA -- , *GAVU -- , GÃ¡VYA -- , *GÄ• VA -- , *GÄ• VAKA -- , GÄ• VÄ« -- , GOÌ„á¹‡A -- , GOÌ„TRÃ¡ -- ; *GAVATTA -- , *GAVÄ• á¹• GÅ«THA -- , GAVÄ• DANÄ«ËŠ -- , *GAVÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , *GAVÄ• Å›A -- , GAVIá¹£Ã¡ -- , GAVÄ“á¹£ATÄ“, GÃ¡VYÅ«TI -- , GOÌ„KARá¹‡A -- , *GOÌ„KUá¹-Ä« -- , *GOÌ„KUá¹‡á¸• IKÄ• -- , GOÌ„KULA -- , *GOÌ„KRÌ¥TTI -- , GOÌ„Ká¹£URA -- , *GOÌ„GÅ«THA -- , *GOÌ„GRÄ• MAKA -- , GOÌ„CARA -- , GOÌ„CÄ• RAKA -- , *GOÌ„CÄ«RA -- , GOÌ„JIHVIKÄ• -- , *GOÌ„TRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , *GOÌ„TVACIKÄ• -- , *GOÌ„DAá¹‡á¸• A -- , GOÌ„DHANA -- , GOÌ„NASÃ¡ -- , *GOÌ„NÄ• MAKA -- , GOÌ„PA -- , GOÌ„PATHA -- , GOÌ„PÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *GOÌ„BHAKTA -- , *GOÌ„BHOÌ„JANA -- ,

GOÌ„MAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- , GOÌ„MÃ¡YA -- , *GOÌ„MÄ• á¹• SAKA -- , Gá¹“MUKHA -- , GOÌ„MÅ«TRA -- , *GOÌ„YAMIKÄ• -- , GOÌ„YUKTA -- , GOÌ„YUGÃ¡ -- , GOÌ„RAKá¹£A -- , GOÌ„RAMBHA -- , GOÌ„RASA -- , GOÌ„RÅ«PÃ¡ -- , *GOÌ„RDHAVA -- , GOÌ„RVARA -- , *GOÌ„VARDHA -- , *GOÌ„VASTÄ• RA -- , GOÌ„VÄ• á¹-A -- , GOÌ„VÄ• SA -- , GOÌ„VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- , GOÌ„VRÌ¥NDA -- , GOÌ„VRAJA -- , *GOÌ„Å›AKARA -- , GOÌ„Å›AKRÌ¥T -- , GOÌ„Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , *GOÌ„Å›RAYAá¹‡A -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• ËŠNA -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ« -- , *GOÌ„SARÄ« -- , *GOÌ„SIKTHA -- , *GOÌ„STHA -- , GOÌ„STHÄ• NA -- , GOÌ„SVÄ• MIN -- .
Addenda: gá¹“ -- : â€ GOÌ„PURÄ«á¹£A -- .

goÌ„kará¹‡a 4256 goÌ„kará¹‡a m. `the deer Antilope picta' R. [Gá¹“ -- , KARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. goÌ„kaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m., ËškÄ• á¹‡Ä• -- f. `a species of deer', Pk. goÌ„kaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m.; S. gÌ oinu m. `elk'; L. goin, mult. Ëšiá¹‡ f. `A. picta'; Si. goÌ„nÄ• `stag'.

goÌ„kuá¹-Ä« 4257 *goÌ„kuá¹-Ä« `cowshed'. [Gá¹“ -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
WPah. khaÅ›. gÃ²á¸• , rudh. g*lvÌ€á¹› `cowshed'.

goÌ„kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• 4258 *goÌ„kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• `cattle -- trough'. [Gá¹“ -- , KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
Bi. gÃµá¹›Ä« `long feeding trough of sun -- dried mud'.

goÌ„kula 4259 goÌ„kula n. `herd of cows, cowhouse, cattle -- station' MBh. [Gá¹“ -- , KÃºLA --]
Pa. goÌ„kula -- n. `cattle -- station', Pk. goÌ„ula -- n.; P. goil m. `cowhouse, hut, pasture ground', gol m. `drove of cattle sent to another village'; -- deriv. Pk. goÌ„uliya<-> m. `herdsman', P. goilÄ« m.

goÌ„krÌ¥tti 4260 *goÌ„krÌ¥tti `cowhide'. [Cf. goÌ„carman -- n. MBh. -- Gá¹“ -- , KÅ•ÌŠTTI --]
Bi. goÄ«á¹-Ä• `raw cowhide'.

4261 goÌ„ká¹£ura -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the plant Tribulus lanuginosus' SuÅ›r., goÌ„khura -- m. lex. [Gá¹“ -- , Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- ?]
Pk. gokkhuraya -- m. `a partic. medicinal herb'; S. gokhirÅ« m. `Tribulus lanuginosus (â†• P. or G.?); P. gokhrÅ« m. `T. alatus (of which the seeds are astringent and diuretic)'; B. gokhur, Ëšri `a plant with thorny seedvessels', gokhro `cobra' (< gokhuruÄ• -- sÄ• p ODBL 381); Or. gokhurÄ• `the plants T. terrestris and Pedalium murea'; H. gokhurÅ«, ËškhrÅ« m. `the plant Ruellia longifolia and its fruit'; G. gokhru n. `a partic. thorny plant'; M. gokhrÅ« m. `T. lanuginosus and its fruit'.

goÌ„gÅ«tha 4262 *goÌ„gÅ«tha `cowdung'. [Gá¹“ -- , GÅ«THA --]
Bi. goÄ• `manure'.
*goÌ„gga -- `shell' see GHOÌ„á¹…GHA -- .

goÌ„grÄ• maka 4263 *goÌ„grÄ• maka `belonging to a herd of cattle'. [Gá¹“ -- , GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. gá¹“laá¹…g f. (m. in dar.), ar. golÃ³á¹… `cow, bull' (IIFL iii 3, 68 < *GOÌ„NÄ• MAKA -- ?), Shum. Gaw. goÌ„laá¹…g.

goÌ„cara 4264 goÌ„cara m. `pasture ground' &capamacr;pÅšr. [Gá¹“ -- , *CÃ¡RA -- 2]
Pa. goÌ„cara -- m. `pasture, food'; Pk. goÌ„ara -- m. `pasture ground', NiDoc. gojare; PaÅ¡. goÌ„r `herd of cows'; OSi. gojura, Si. godura `fodder, booty'.
*GOÌ„CARAPAKA -- , *GOÌ„CARAVARTMAN -- .

goÌ„carapaka 4265 *goÌ„carapaka `cowherd'. [GOÌ„CARA -- , PA -- 2]
PaÅ¡. dar. goÌ„rÅ«ËŠ `cowherd' IIFL iii 3, 71.

goÌ„caravartman 4266 *goÌ„caravartman `cattle path'. [GOÌ„CARA -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
N. goryÃ£Ì„á¹-o, Ëšr&etilde;á¹-o `path or track made by animals'.

goÌ„cÄ• raka 4267 goÌ„cÄ• raka m. `cowherd' W. [Gá¹“ -- , CÄ• RAKA --]
K. gÅ«ru m. `cowherd, milkman'; A. gowÄ• rÄ« `buffalokeeper', ËšrinÄ« `his wife'; M. govÄ• rÄ« m. `cowherd'; -- N. gwÄ• r `a tribe in the Terai', Bi. gwÄ• r `cowherd' or < GOÌ„PÄ• LÃ¡ -- .

goÌ„cÄ«ra 4268 *goÌ„cÄ«ra `strip of leather'. [Gá¹“ -- , CÄ«ËŠRA --]
Wg. guÄ• Ä«ËŠ `cowhide', Dm. goÌ„Ä• Ä« `leather' (NTS xvii 254 < *gu -- cÄ«ra --): rather < *GOÌ„TVACIKÄ• -- .

goÌ„cchÄ• 4269 goÌ„cchÄ• f. `furrow of upper lip' VarBrÌ¥S. [If conn. with GUCCHA -- (NTS xvii 255), semant. cf. H. kÅ«cÄ« `beard' < KÅ«RCA --]
Pk. guá¹• chÄ• -- f. `moustache', Ash. g*lÄ‹Ã¤ËŠ, g*l/jÌˆÉ™, Kt. gÅ«Ä• Ä«ËŠ, Wg. gÅ«Ä• a, g&uacutetildemacr;Ä• Ä«, guÌ„Ìƒ Ä• Ä• ËŠ, Gaw. gÅ«ËŠnÄ‹a, goenÄ‹Ã¡, Sv. goÌ„Ä• á¸—, K. goÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹h, dat. ËšÄ‹hi f. -- X MÃºKHA -- s.v. *MUCCHÄ• -- ?

4270 goÌ„jihvikÄ• -- , ËšhvÄ• -- f. `a partic. kind of plant' SuÅ›r. [Gá¹“ -- , JIHVÄ• ËŠ --]
L. gobhÄ«, (Ju.) ghoá¸‡Ä« f. `cabbage', P. gobhÄ« f., N. gobhi, gobi, koËš, kopi; Aw. lakh. goÌ„bhÄ« `cauliflower'; H. gobhÄ« f. `cabbage, the medicinal herb Elephantophus scaber', gobÄ«, kobhÄ«, kopÄ« f. `cabbage'; M. gobhÄ« f. `a partic. medicinal herb'.
Addenda: goÌ„jihvikÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gobbI f. `cabbage'.

goÌ„á¹-á¹-a 4271 *goÌ„á¹-á¹-a `something round'. [Cf. GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 1. -- In sense `fruit, kernel' cert. â†• Drav., cf. Tam. koá¹-á¹-ai `nut, kernel', Kan. goá¹Ÿaá¹-e &c. listed DED 1722]
K. goá¹-h f., dat. Ëšá¹-i f. `chequer or chess or dice board'; S. gÌ oá¹-u m. `large ball of tobacco ready for hookah', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `small do.'; P. goá¹- f. `spool on which gold or silver wire is wound, piece on a chequer board'; N. goá¹-o `piece', goá¹-i `chess piece'; A. goá¹- `a fruit, whole piece', Ëšá¹-Ä• `globular, solid', guá¹-i `small ball, seed, kernel'; B. goá¹-Ä• `seed, bean, whole'; Or. goá¹-Ä• `whole, undivided', goá¹-i `small ball, cocoon', goá¹-Ä• li `small round piece of chalk'; Bi. goá¹-Ä• `seed'; Mth. goá¹-a `numerative particle'; H. goá¹- f. `piece (at chess &c.)'; G. goá¹- m. `cloud of smoke', Ëšá¹-É” m. `kernel of coconut, nosegay', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `lump of silver, clot of blood', Ëšá¹-ilÉ” m. `hard ball of cloth'; M. goá¹-Ä• m. `roundish stone', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `a marble', goá¹-uá¸·Ä• `spherical';

Si. guá¹-iya `lump, ball'; -- prob. also P. goá¹-á¹-Ä• `gold or silver lace', H. goá¹-Ä• m. `edging of such' (â†' K. goá¹-a m. `edging of gold braid', S. goá¹-o m. `gold or silver lace'); M. goá¹- `hem of a garment, metal wristlet'.
*goÌ„á¸• á¸• -- `dig' see *KHOÌ„DD -- .
Addenda: *goÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- : also Ko. goÌ„á¹-u `silver or gold braid'.

goÌ„á¸• á¸• a 4272 *goÌ„á¸• á¸• a `foot, leg, knee'. [Cf. the word -- group `heel <-> ankle -- knee -- wrist' s.v. *KUá¹-á¹-HA -- : â†' Brah. goá¸• `knee']
Pk. goá¸• á¸• a -- , goÌ„á¸• a -- m. `foot', Gy. as. gur; K. goÌ†á¸• m. `ankle, foot of tree, beginning of anything'; S. goá¸• Ì o m. `knee', guá¸• Ì a f. `knee bone'; L. goá¸• Ì á¸• Ì Ä• m. `knee', awÄ• á¹‡. goÌ„á¸• Ä• , P. goá¸• á¸• Ä• m.; Ku. gwÄ• á¹›o `foot', gng. goÌ„á¹›; N. goá¹›o `foot, leg'; A. gor `foot, kick, foot of tree', guri `kick, foot of tree', gorohani `stamp of the foot'; B. goá¹› `foot, leg', Ëšá¹›Ä• `foot of tree, root, origin'; Or. goá¹›a `foot, heel, leg, base'; Mth. goá¹› `leg'; Bhoj. goÌ„á¹› `foot, leg'; Aw. lakh. goá¹› pl. `feet'; H. goá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `foot, leg'.
*GOÌ„á¸• á¸• ADÄ• MAN -- , *GOÌ„á¸• á¸• ADÄ• MANA -- , *GOÌ„á¸• á¸• ADÄ• MARA -- .
Addenda: *goÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- : S.kcch. gÅ«á¸• o m. `knee', gauá¸• o in gauá¸• e vajá¹‡Å« `to kick' (see VRÃ¡JATI Add2).

goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• man 4273 *goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• man `foot rope'. 2. *goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• mana -- . 3. *goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• mara -- . [*GOÌ„á¸• á¸• A -- , DÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1]
1. Bi. (SWShahabad) goá¹›Ã£Ì„w `tethering rope for cattle, boy's anklet'.
2. Bi. (SMunger) goá¹›Ä• wan, (SBhagalpur) goá¹›Ä• nÄ« `tethering rope'.
3. Bi. (Gaya) goá¹›Ä• r.
*goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• mara -- `tether' see prec.

goÌ„á¹‡a 4274 goÌ„á¹‡a m. `bull' BHSk., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. (vulgar ac. to Pat.). [C. Caillat JA 1960, 55 with lit.: m. fr. goÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- fr. Gá¹“ -- with MIA. f. suffix -- á¹‡Ä« --]
Pa. goÌ„á¹‡a -- m. `ox', Ëšaka -- m. `wild bull', AÅ›. goÌ„na -- m.; Pk. goÌ„á¹‡a -- m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Si. gonÄ• `ox', pl. gon, mald. goá¹… -- geri (< GOÌ„RUPÃ¡ -- ) `ox'.
Addenda: goÌ„á¹‡a -- : Md. mÄ«nÌ†gunu `buffalo' (< MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- + GOÌ„á¹‡A --).

goÌ„á¹‡Ä«ËŠ 4275 goÌ„á¹‡Ä«ËŠ f. `sack' PÄ• á¹‡., goÌ„á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `blanket' BHS ii 215. [â†• Drav. EWA i 345 with lit.]
Pa. goÌ„á¹‡a -- saá¹• thata -- `covered with a woollen rug', goÌ„á¹‡aka -- m. `woollen rug with a long fleece'; NiDoc. goni `sack'; Gy. pal. gá¹“ni `bag, purse', eur. gono m. `sack'; Ash. gÅ• Ëœ `carpet', Wg. gÅ™Ã³Ä©, gÅ™eÌ„Ìƒ, Dm. gÅ«ni; PaÅ¡. goÌ„nÄ« `saddlebag'; K. guna f. `pair of large saddlebags usu. of goat's hair for carrying grain'; S. gÌ uá¹‡Ä« f. `coarse sackcloth'; L. gÌ Å«á¹‡Ä«Ëœ f. `sack'; P. gÅ«á¹‡ f. `hair cloth, hempen sacking', gÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `sack'; B. gun `sacking'; Or. goá¹‡Ä« `sackcloth, sack, corn measure, ragged garment'; Bi. gon `grain sack'; H. gon f. `sack'; G. gÅ«Ë˜á¹‡i f. `sacking, sack'; M. goá¹‡ f. `sack', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `sackcloth', Ëšá¹‡Ä• m. `large grain sack'.
Addenda: goÌ„á¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gvÌ„á¹‡ f. (obl. -- l) `sack for corn'; <-> Md. (RTMV1) goÌ„ni `sack' â†• Ind.

goÌ„á¹‡á¸• a 4276 goÌ„á¹‡á¸• a1 m. `a wild tribe in the Vindhya mountains' lex.
Pk. goá¹• á¸• a -- n. `forest' (cf. goÌ„á¹‡á¸• avana -- lex.); P. guá¹‡á¸• Ä• `lewd, lascivious'; WPah. bhal. gunno m. `rascal'; N. gunu, obl. ËšnÄ• `monkey'; B. Bhoj. gÃµá¹› `a partic. nonAryan tribe'; Or. guá¹‡á¸• Ä• `rascal, bully', H. gÃµá¸• Ä• m.

goÌ„á¹‡á¸• a 4277 goÌ„á¹‡á¸• a2 m. `a fleshy navel' lex.
B. gÃµá¹› `a protuberant navel'.

goÌ„trÌ¥á¹‡a 4278 *goÌ„trÌ¥á¹‡a `cattle fodder'. [Gá¹“ -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A --]
K. guyun, dat. Ëšyanas m. `straw left uneaten by cattle' or < *GOÌ„BHOÌ„JANA -- .

goÌ„trÃ¡ 4279 goÌ„trÃ¡ n. `cowpen, enclosure' RV., `family, clan' ChUp., goÌ„trÄ• -- f. `herd of cows' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. goÌ„traka -- n. `family' YÄ• jÃ±. [Gá¹“ --]

1. Pa. gotta -- n. `clan', Pk. gotta -- , gutta -- , amg. goÌ„ya -- n.; Gau. gÅ« `house' (in Kaf. and Dard. several other words for `cowpen' > `house': *GOÌ„Å›RAYAá¹‡A -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , *GOÌ„STHA -- (?), GHOÌ„á¹£A --); Pr. gÅ«ËŠá¹-u `cow'; S. gÌ oá¹-ru m. `parentage', L. got f. `clan', P. gotar, got f.; Ku. N. got `family'; A. got -- nÄ• ti `relatives'; B. got `clan'; Or. gota `family, relative'; Bhoj. H. got m. `family, clan', G. got n.; M. got `clan, relatives'; -- Si. gota `clan, family' â†• Pa.
2. B. H. gotÄ• m. `relative'.
GOÌ„TRIN -- ; SAGOÌ„TRA -- , *SÄ• GOÌ„TRIYA -- ; *GOÌ„TRAGHARAKA -- ; MÄ• TRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- .
Addenda: goÌ„trÃ¡ -- : Garh. got `clan'; -- A. goá¹-Ä• iba `to collect' AFD 336.

goÌ„tragharaka 4280 *goÌ„tragharaka `cowshed'. [GOÌ„TRÃ¡ -- , GHARA --]
OG. gotiharauá¹• n. `cowpen'.

goÌ„trin 4281 goÌ„trin m. `relative' Vet., goÌ„trika -- `relating to a family' Jain. [GOÌ„TRÃ¡ --]
Pk. gotti -- , Ëšia -- , guttiya -- m. `kinsman'; S. gÌ oá¹-rÄ« `related', P. gotÄ«; N. goti, gotiyÄ• bhai `kinsman', Or. goti; H. gotÄ« `belonging to the same clan', G. gotrÄ«, M. gotÄ«; -- N. goyÄ• , guÄ©yÄ• bhai `very close friend', H. goiyÃ£Ì„, guiyÄ• m.f. `companion' (cf. Pk. amg. goÌ„ya -- < GOÌ„TRÃ¡ --)?

goÌ„tvacikÄ• 4282 *goÌ„tvacikÄ• `cow -- hide'. [Cf. goÌ„tvac -- in goÌ„tvagja<-> `leathern'. -- Gá¹“ -- , TVÃ¡C --]
Wg. guÄ• Ä«ËŠ `cowhide', Dm. goÌ„Ä• Ä« `leather' (< *goÌ„ccaÃ¯Ä• <-> cf. Pk. caÄ• -- < *cacÄ• -- assim. < *tacÄ• --) rather than < *GOÌ„CÄ«RA -- .
goÌ„da -- see GOÌ„RDA -- .

goÌ„daá¹‡á¸• a 4283 *goÌ„daá¹‡á¸• a `cattle path'. [Gá¹“ -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Bi. goÌ†&etilde;á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• , gÃµá¹›hÄ• , gauÌƒá¹›hÄ• `belt of land nearest

homestead'; Mth. go&etilde;á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• `richly manured land near houses', H. gauá¹‡á¸• Ä• , goá¹‡Ëš m. `road to a village, field near a village', Brj. gÃµiá¹› `neighbourhood of a village'; M. govaÌƒá¸•  m.n., Ëšá¸• Ä«, gÃµvá¸• Ä« f., gÃµá¸•  m.n., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `cow path (esp. over hill pasture), gathering spot of pasturing herds in the morning, cleft through a hill, lane in village between enclosures' (cf. M. cmpd. gur -- daá¹‡á¸• m. `cattle track esp. over hill pasture'); -- N. gauÌƒá¹›o `path, short cut, narrow pass' (with which cf. PaÅ¡. gawaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ `ditch' IIFL iii 3, 74). -- See also GOÌ„VRÌ¥NDA -- .
*goÌ„dd -- `dig' see *KHOÌ„DD -- .

goÌ„ddÄ« 4284 *goÌ„ddÄ« `lap'. [Perh. conn. either KROÌ„á¸• Ã¡ -- `bosom' (prob. non -- Aryan EWA i 281) or *GOÌ„á¸• á¸• A -- `knees']
S. goá¸• Ì i f. `fastening of dhoti in front'; P. god, goddÄ« f. `lap'; N. Mth. god `lap, bosom', OAw. goda f.; H. god f. `lap'; OMarw. godÄ« f. `arm, lap'; G. godi f. `lap'.

goÌ„dhana 4285 goÌ„dhana n. `herd of cows' MBh., `cow station' R. [Gá¹“ -- , DHÃ¡NA --]
OAw. gohana `track, path'?

goÌ„dhÄ• ËŠ 4286 goÌ„dhÄ• ËŠ f. `a big kind of lizard' f. VS. 2. goÌ„dhikÄ•  -- f. `a kind of lizard or alligator' KÄ• d. 3. gaudhÄ“ra -- m. `iguana' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `small venomous animal' SuÅ›r., gaudhÄ• ra -- m. `iguana' lex. [Prob. â†•  Drav. changed by pop. etym. to `cow -- sucker' see GOÌ„LAKA -- : for IE. origin EWA i 347]
1. Pa. Pk. goÌ„dhÄ• -- f. `iguana', Pk. goÌ„hÄ•  -- f.; PaÅ¡. goÌ„ `lizard', Gaw. goÌ„wÉ”Ì• , ghoÌ„w*l; S. gÌ oha f. `iguana', L. goÌ„h, pl. ËšhÄ« f., (Ju.) gÌ oh f., awÄ• á¹‡. sa(p)gÅ• Ë‹ (sa(p) -- < SARPA -- ), P. goh f.; WPah. bhal. gÅ• Ë‹h f. `a long insect with two horns in front and able to contract itself', jaun. goÌ„ `chameleon'; B. go -- sap `iguana', H. goh f., G. gho f., Si. goyÄ• ; -- Gaw. golikilÉ™ `lizard' (+KRÌ¥KALÄ• SA -- ), Kal. Å¡alakagok `Varanus lizard', Kho. Å¡alagÅ«ËŠ `a large lizard' (Å¡ala(ka) -- < Å›ALABHA -- ?).
2. Pk. goÌ„hiÄ• -- f. `iguana, a kind of water -- animal'; N. gohi, guhi `crocodile'; A. guÌƒi `iguana', Or. gohi, goi, gui; Mth. gohi `alligator'.
3. Pk. goÌ„hÄ“ra -- , Ëšaya -- m. `an animal like a snake'; S. gÌ ohÄ«ro m. `a kind of lizard'; L. gohÄ«rÄ• , guhËš, (Ju.) gÌ uhÄ«á¹›Ä• m. `male iguana';

N. gohro `iguana'; H. guherÄ•  m. `a venomous lizard'; M. ghorpaá¸• m. `iguana' (+?).
goÌ„dhikÄ• -- see GOÌ„DHÄ• ËŠ -- .
Addenda: goÌ„dhÄ• ËŠ -- : S.kcch. go m. `iguana'.

goÌ„dhÅ«ËŠma 4287 goÌ„dhÅ«ËŠma (usu. pl.) m. `wheat' VS.
Pa. goÌ„dhÅ«ma -- m., NiDoc. goduma, gohomi, goma, Pk. goÌ„hÅ«ma -- m., Gy. kar. giÅ¡u, pal. gá¸—sÅ«, gÄ“sÅ«wi, arm. gihu, giu, eur. giv m. `wheat, rye'; Ash. goÌ„m, gÅ«m, Kt. gÅ«m (â†' Pr. umÅ«ËŠ NTS xv 248), Wg. goÌˆÌ„Ì£m, gÅ«Ë˜m, Pr. ulyÃºm `growing wheat' (Brah. xoÌ„lum â†• IA. *goÌ„lÅ«m); Dm. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„m `wheat', Tir. goÌˆÌ„Ì£m, PaÅ¡. gÅ«m, Niá¹…g. Shum. goÌ„om, Woá¹-. guoÌ„mÉ™, Gaw. goÌˆÌ„Ì£m, g'Å«Ë˜m, Kal. rumb. gÅ«ËŠhum, urt. ghÉ”ÌˆÌ„m, Kho. gÃ³m, Bshk. gÉ”Ì• Ì„m, Tor. ghomÅ«, Mai. goÌ„m, Gau. guÌ„Ìƒ, Sv. ghuma, Phal. ghoÌ„m m., Sh gil. gÅ«miÌ¯ m. pl., gur. gÅ«m m., koh. pales. ghÅ«m (older *goÌ„m â†' á¸Œ. goÌ„mu), K. guyu (â†• Ind.?), S. gÌ ehuÌ„Ìƒ m., WPah. bhad. gahuÌ„Ìƒ, paá¹…. giuÌ„Ìƒh, bhal. ge&ugravetilde; m., Ku. gyuÌ„Ìƒ, N. gahuÌƒ, gauÌƒ, A. gh&etilde;h, Or. gahuÌƒ, WBi. gohuÌƒ, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. goÌ„huÌ„Ìƒ, H. gohuÌ„Ìƒ, gehuÌ„Ìƒ, gahuÌ„Ìƒ m., G. gahuÌƒ, ghauÌƒ m., M. gahuÌ„Ìƒ m., Ko. gaá¹• v m.; Si. goyama `growing corn'; -- with unexpl. -- m -- : A. gomdhÄ• n `maize'; B. gom, gam `wheat', Or. gahama, EBi. gahum, (S of Gaya) gohum, Mth. gohum, gahÅ«m.
Addenda: goÌ„dhÅ«ËŠma -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÃ-uÌƒ m.pl. `wheat', J. gÄ«Ëœ uÌ„Ìƒ m., Garh. gewuÌƒ, A. also gh&etilde;hu AFD 194; -- Md. godan (+ dan < DHÄ• NYÃ  -- ) `wheat'.

goÌ„nasÃ¡ 4288 goÌ„nasÃ¡ m. `a kind of large snake' SuÅ›r., goÌ„nÄ• sa -- m. lex. [Cf. goÌ„nasÄ•  -- f. `snout of a cow', ËšnÄ• sÄ• -- f. MBh. -- Gá¹“ -- , NASÄ• -- ?]
Pk. goÌ„á¹‡asa -- m. `a kind of snake'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. goÌ„nÄ• ËŠs f., weg. gonÄ• ËŠÄ•  f. `snake' (â†' Psht. gosá¹‡a IIFL iii 3, 70); K. gunas f. `a short thick poisonous snake'; WPah. khaÅ›. (marm.) guá¹‡s, (Å›eu.) guá¹‡Ä• Ë‹ `a kind of cobra'; Ku. guá¹‡so `a grass snake'; H. gonas m. `a large kind of snake'; -- M. ghaá¹‡as, ghaá¹‡sÄ• m. `a kind of boa constrictor' (X ghaá¹‡ < GHANÃ¡ -- 2?).
*goÌ„nÄ• maka -- see *GOÌ„GRÄ• MAKA -- . [Gá¹“ -- , NÄ• ËŠMAN --]
goÌ„nÄ• sa -- see GOÌ„NASÃ¡ -- .

goÌ„pÃ¡ 4289 goÌ„pÃ¡ m. `cowherd, guardian' Mn., goÌ„pÄ• ËŠ -- RV., goÌ„pÄ«

-- , ËšpikÄ• -- f. BhP. [Gá¹“ -- , PA -- 2]
Pa. goÌ„pa -- , Ëšaka -- m., ËšpikÄ• -- f., Pk. goÌ„va -- , Ëšaa -- m., goÌ„vÄ« -- , ËšviÄ• -- f.; Or. goi `female of cowherd caste'; Si. govuvÄ• , govvÄ• , f. geviyÄ•  `cattle -- keeper, herdsman'.
INDRAGOÌ„PA -- .

goÌ„patha 4290 goÌ„patha m. `path for cows' NyÄ• yam. com. [Gá¹“ -- , PATHÃ¡ --]
N. goho `pathway made by animals in the jungle'.

4291 goÌ„payati `guards' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., `hides' Mn. [âˆšGUP]
Pk. goÌ„vÄ“i `protects, hides', Mth. goeb `to hide', OAw. goÄ« f. pp. `hidden'; H. gownÄ• , gonÄ•  `to hide', OG. govaÃ¯. -- X RUNDHATI: G. gÃµdhvuÌƒ `to shut up, detain'.

goÌ„pÄ• nasÄ« 4292 goÌ„pÄ• nasÄ« f. `wood or bamboo framework of a thatch' BHS ii 217.
Pa. goÌ„pÄ• nasÄ« -- f. `an inverted V -- shaped rafter supporting the framework of a roof', Si. govonÃ¤s.

goÌ„pÄ• lÃ¡ 4293 goÌ„pÄ• lÃ¡ m. `cowherd' VS., Ëšaka -- m. MBh. [Gá¹“ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pa. goÌ„pÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- m., NiDoc. govala, Pk. goÌ„vÄ• la -- , Ëšaa -- , Ëšliya -- m., goÌ„vÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- , Ëšliá¹‡Ä« -- , goÌ„allÄ• -- f., goÌ„valiya<-> m., Ëšliá¹‡Ä« f.; Dm. gawÄ• ËŠli `cowherd', PaÅ¡. goÌ„wÄ• ËŠl; K. rÄ• m. pog. á¸• oá¸• . guÄ• l `shepherd'; S. gavÄ• ru m. `cowherd', L. khet. goÌ„vÄ• l, P. gavÄ• l, ËšlÄ• , bhaá¹-. guÄ• l, ludh. guÄ• ËŠllÄ• , WPah. paá¹…. cur. guÄ• l, cam. guÄ• á¸·Å«, Ku. (khas. dial.?) gwer, gng. gwÄ• w, N. gwÄ• lo, f. Ëšlini; A. guwÄ• l `buffalokeeper', goyÄ• lÄ• , f. ËšlnÄ« (replacing MB. goÄ• lÄ«), (Calcutta) gaylÄ• , Or. goÄ• á¸·a, guÄ• Ëš, goÄ• á¸·Ä• , f. goÄ• luá¹‡Ä«, Bi. gwÄ• r, Mth. goÄ• r, f. Ëšrin, H. goÄ• l, guÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m., gwÄ• lan, ËšlinÄ« f. (â†’ Bhoj. gwÄ• l), OMarw. guvÄ• lau m., G. govÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·iyÉ” m.,

Ëšá¸·aá¹‡, Ëšá¸·á¹‡Ä« f.; M. gÃµvÄ• á¸·Ä• , gÃµvá¸·Ä• , gová¸·Ä• m. `cowherd', gavá¸·Ä« m. `caste of herdsmen', gavá¸·aá¹‡ f.; Ko. gavá¸·Ä« m. `cowherd';
-- Sv. gurwÃ¡l (X gurÅ« < GOÌ„RÅ«PÃ¡ --), Phal. ghÄ“iwÄ• l (X ghÄ“yÄ« pl. < GÄ• VÄ« --); -- B. goyÄ• l `cowshed', M. gÃµvaá¸· m.?
Addenda: goÌ„pÄ• lÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gwaá¸·É” m. `cowherd'; Ku. (LSI) gwÄ• l, Brj. gwÄ• r(o) m.

goÌ„pÄ• lÄ« 4294 goÌ„pÄ• lÄ« f. `a kind of cucumber' lex.
Pk. goÌ„vÄ• lÄ« -- f. `a kind of creeper'; H. guÄ• r, gawÄ• r f. `the plant Dolichos fabaeformis and its bean'.

goÌ„pita 4295 goÌ„pita `guarded' MBh., `kept secret' KathÄ• s. [Cf. gupitÃ¡ -- RV.: âˆšGUP]
Pa. goÌ„pita -- `guarded', Pk. goÌ„via -- `kept, hidden'; N. guyÃ£Ì„ `clandestine lovers' meeting'; Or. goi `family secrets'; H. gohÄ« f. `hiding, secret'.

4295a â€ goÌ„purÄ«á¹£a -- n. `cowdung' lex. [Gá¹“ -- , PÃºRÄ«á¹£A --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÉ™rÃ-Å›á¹-u m. `small quantity of cowdung, cowdung cake', ká¹-g. Ëšá¹-É” m. `cowdung, cowdung cake' Him.I 45.

goÌ„pp 4296 *goÌ„pp `pierce'. 2. *ghoÌ„pp -- .
1. S. gÌ opaá¹‡u `to splice'; N. gopnu `to pierce, stab'.
2. P. ghop deá¹‡Ä• `to thrust into'; N. ghopnu `to pierce'; A. ghopÄ• `deep set'.
*goÌ„pphanÄ• -- `sling' see GUMPHANA -- .

4296a â€ goÌ„pya -- `to be kept secret' DaÅ›. [âˆšGUP]
A. (X GÃºHÄ• -- 1) ghop `dark secluded place' AFD 194?

4297 goÌ„pyatÄ“ `is preserved' MBh. [âˆšGUP]
K. gupun `to hide'.

*goÌ„phayati `strings' see GUPHÃ¡TI.
Addenda: goÌ„pyatÄ“: Garh. gopá¹‡u `to conceal'.

goÌ„phya 4298 *goÌ„phya `to be strung or twisted'. [âˆšGUPH]
Aw. lakh. goÌ„phÄ• `twining' (rather than < *GUPPHA --).

goÌ„bhakta 4299 *goÌ„bhakta `cattle -- fodder'. [Gá¹“ -- , BHAKTA --]
Pa. goÌ„bhatta -- n.; S. gÌ uhutu m. `mash of bran and chopped straw for cattle'; G. ghotuÌƒ n. `food placed before milch -- cattle before milking'; M. gohot n. `mash for cows'. -- See also *GAVATTA -- with which there may be some confusion.

goÌ„bhila 4300 goÌ„bhila m. nom. prop. [W. WÃ¼st BSOS viii 835]
Pk. goÌ„hilla -- m. `name of a people'; H. goilwÄ• lÄ•  m. `a caste of VaiÅ›yas', G. Marw. gohil m. `name of a Rajput clan'.
*goÌ„bhoÌ„jana -- `cattle fodder'. [Gá¹“ -- , BHá¹“JANA --]
See *GOÌ„TRÌ¥á¹‡A -- .

goÌ„maá¹‡á¸• ala 4301 goÌ„maá¹‡á¸• ala n. `herd of cows' Pat. [Gá¹“ -- , MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA --]
Pa. goÌ„maá¹‡á¸• ala -- `collection of cowherds'; Si. gomanÌ†á¸• ala `enclosure for cattle'.

goÌ„mÃ¡ya 4302 goÌ„mÃ¡ya `consisting of cattle' RV., n. `cowdung' ÅšBr. [Gá¹“ -- , MAYA --]
Pa. Pk. goÌ„maya -- n. `cowdung', H. gowÄ• , goÄ• m., Si. goma.
GOÌ„MAYACCHATTRA -- .

goÌ„mayacchattra 4303 goÌ„mayacchattra n. `fungus' lex. [GOÌ„MÃ¡YA -- , CHÃ¡TTRA -- 1]
Si. gomahatta `mushroom'.

goÌ„mÄ• á¹• saka 4304 *goÌ„mÄ• á¹• saka `pertaining to beef' or *goÌ„mÄ• á¹• sÄ• da -- `eating beef'. [Gá¹“ -- , MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ -- , ADA --]
See *GAVÄ• Å›A -- .

goÌ„mukha 4305 goÌ„mukha `cow -- faced' PÄ• á¹‡., m. `hole in a wall of a peculiar shape' lex. [Gá¹“ -- , MÃºKHA --]

Si. gomuva `outside room, small verandah'?

goÌ„mÅ«tra 4306 goÌ„mÅ«tra n. `cow's urine' KÄ• á¹-h. 2. goÌ„mitra -- n. (infl. by MITRÃ¡ -- ?) BrahmaP. [Gá¹“ -- , MÅ«ËŠTRA --]
1. Pa. goÌ„mutta -- , Ëšaka -- `precious stone of light colour'; Pk. goÌ„muttiÄ• -- f. `cow's urine'; Kt. gumÉ™trÄ• vÉ™ `urine'; S. gÌ auÌƒá¹-ru m. `cow's urine', L. awÄ• á¹‡. gauÌ„Ìƒtur, Ku. N. Bi. Mth. gauÌƒt, Si. gomu.
2. K. grimith, dat. Ëštas m. `cow's urine'.
Addenda: goÌ„mÅ«tra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„Ã±c, kc. gÉ”uÌƒc `cow's urine', J. goÌ„Ã±c.

goÌ„mha 4307 *goÌ„mha `snake, centipede'.
Pk. gomhÄ« -- , goÌ„mÄ« -- f. `centipede'; N. goman, gohaman, goban, f. gomani `a partic. kind of snake'; A. gom `generic name for several poisonous snakes', gumÅ«ni `female of a certain poisonous snake'; H. M. gom m. `a partic. kind of centipede'.

goÌ„yukta 4308 goÌ„yukta `yoked to oxen' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥S. [Gá¹“ -- , YUKTÃ¡ --]
Woá¹-. guÃ-t `yoke oxen'; -- H. goth m. `plough' (th?).
*goÌ„yamikÄ• -- `pair of oxen'. [Gá¹“ -- , YAMÃ¡ -- 1]
See next.

goÌ„yugÃ¡ 4309 goÌ„yugÃ¡ n. `a yoke of cattle' MBh. [Gá¹“ -- , YUGÃ¡ --]
H. goÄ«Ëœ f. `pair of oxen, pair' or < *GOÌ„YAMIKÄ• -- .

goÌ„raká¹£a 4310 goÌ„raká¹£a m. `cowherd' lex., Ëšaka -- m. MBh. 2. *goÌ„raká¹£in -- . [Gá¹“ -- , RAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
1. Pa. goÌ„rakkha -- m. `cowherd'.
2. A. gorkhÄ«yÄ• `cowherd'; Bi. gorkhiyÄ• `boy who looks after relieved cattle while ploughing'; M. gorkhÄ«, gurËš, gurÄ• khÄ«, ËškhyÄ• , m. `cowherd'.

goÌ„rambha 4311 goÌ„rambha m. `*a lowing of cattle' (nom. prop. PaÃ±cat.) [Gá¹“ -- , âˆšRAMBH]
Si. goramu m. `herd of co ws' semant. cf. S. á¹-raá¸• Ì u ~ á¹-raá¸• Ì aá¹‡u s.v. *TARDATI2.

goÌ„rasa 4312 goÌ„rasa m. `cow's milk' MBh., `curdled milk, buttermilk' lex. [Gá¹“ -- , RÃ¡SA --]
Pa. Pk. goÌ„rasa -- m. `the five products of the cow'; á¸Œ. gorvÌ• s m. `buttermilk', Tor. goÌ„s, K. gurus m.; Ku. goras `milk and curds'; N. goras `curds'; A. goras `cow's milk'; B. goras `cow's milk or any preparation from it'; Or. gorasa `milk, buttermilk'; Bi. Mth. goras `milk, curds'; H. goras m. `buttermilk'; G. goras, gorsuÌƒ n. `milk, whey, butter, a vessel for holding these'; M. goras m. `milk and its products'.

goÌ„rÅ«pÃ¡ 4313 goÌ„rÅ«pÃ¡ `cow -- shaped' AV. [Gá¹“ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. goÌ„rÅ«pa -- `bull, (coll.) cattle'; Pk. goÌ„rÅ«va -- n. `a good bull', goÌ„rÅ«Ë˜ -- m. `ox'; Gy. pal. gá¹“rÅ«, goÌ„rwÄ« `cow', gá¹“rwÄƒ `bull', eur. guruv m., guruvni, Ëšumni f.; Sv. gorÅ«ËŠ `bull'; K. á¸• oá¸• . goÌ„rÅ« `cow'; P. gorÅ« m. `cattle (excluding buffalos)'; WPah. bhiá¸• . gÃ¶rÃµ, pl. Ëšru n. `cattle', cur. goÌ„rÅ«; Ku. gorÅ« `cow'; N. goru `bull, bullock'; A. gÉ”Ìˆ Ì„ru `a bovine animal, stupid person' (whence gÉ”rÄ«yÄ• `lazy'); B. goru, garu `any animal of the bovine species, cattle, stupid person'; Or. gorÅ« `cow, ox'; Bi. gorÅ« `ox, horned cattle (excluding buffalos)'; Bhoj. goÌ„rÅ« `cattle'; H. gorÅ«, ËšruÄ• m.f. `ox, cow'; M. guruÌ„Ìƒ, Ëšr&etilde; n. `cow, bullock, buffalo, black cattle'; Si. geriyÄ• `bullock', mald. geri `cow' goá¹… -- geri `ox'.
Addenda: goÌ„rÅ«pÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. J. Garh. goru m. `cattle'.

goÌ„rda 4314 goÌ„rda n. `brain' W., goÌ„rdha -- n., goÌ„da -- m.n. lex. 2. *koÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- . [Cf. *GUDDA --]
1. B. god `brain', Or. goda.
2. K. koÌ„á¸• m. `kernel', kÃ¶á¸• i f. `brain'.
goÌ„rdha -- see prec.

goÌ„rdhava 4315 *goÌ„rdhava `lord of the cow, bull'. [Cf. goÌ„pÃ¡ -- , goÌ„pati -- , goÌ„nÄ• tha -- m. `bull'. -- Gá¹“ -- , DHAVA -- 3?]
G. godhÉ” m. `bull', ËšdhuÌƒ n. `young bull', OG. godhalu m. `entire bull', G. godhliyuÌƒ n. `young bull'; -- or < *GOÌ„VARDHA -- . Both very doubtful.

4316 goÌ„rvara -- , goÌ„vara -- n. `pulverised cowdung' lex. [Gá¹“ -- , VÃ¡RA -- 1]
Pk. govvara -- , goÌ„vara -- m. `cowdung'; P. WPah. bhal. Ku. gobar m. `cowdung'; N. gobar `fresh cowdung'; A. B. gobar `cowdung', Or. gobara, Bi.

Mth. H. gobar m. (â†’ G. gobar m.n.); G. gor m. `dust of dried cowdung cakes'; M. govar m. `dried and crumbling cowdung'. <->

Page 232

Deriv. P. gobarÄ« f. `cowdung plaster', H. gobrÄ« f.; M. govarÄ« f. `cowdung cake'.
*GOÌ„RVARAMARDA -- , *GOÌ„RVARAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *GORVARÄ• KARA -- .
Addenda: goÌ„rvara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gobbÉ™r m. `cowdung, manure'.
â€ *GOÌ„RVARARÄ• Å›I -- .

goÌ„rvaramarda 4317 *goÌ„rvaramarda `dung -- crusher'. [GOÌ„RVARA -- , MARDA --]
H. gobrauÌƒdÄ• , gubËš, gubrauÌƒá¸• Ä• m. `dung -- beetle'.

goÌ„rvaramrÌ¥ttikÄ• 4318 *goÌ„rvaramrÌ¥ttikÄ• `cowdung and earth'. [GOÌ„RVARA -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
H. gubraiá¹-Ä« f. `plaster of cowdung and mud'.

4318a â€ *goÌ„rvararÄ• Å›i -- `heap of cowdung'. [GOÌ„RVARA -- , RÄ• Å›I --]
WPah.ká¹-g. gobrÉ™Å›, gobbÉ™Å› (obl. -- I) `heap of cowdung', J. gobrauÅ› f.

goÌ„rvarÄ• kara 4319 *goÌ„rvarÄ• kara `heap of cowdung'. [GOÌ„RVARA -- , Ä• KARA --].
H. gobrÄ• r m. `heap of cowdung'.

goÌ„l -- , *goÌ„ll 4320 *goÌ„l -- , *goÌ„ll `look for'.
S. gÌ oraá¹‡u, gÌ olaá¹‡u `to look for, search', L. goá¸·aá¹‡, golaá¹‡, agolaá¹‡.

goÌ„la 4321 goÌ„la1 m. `ball' BhP., Ëšaka -- m. `ball' BhP., `glans penis' SÄ• y., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `little ball' SÄ• mavBr. 2. *goÌ„á¸• a -- . [Cf. GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
1. Pk. goÌ„la -- `round', m. `ball', Ëšlaa -- m., ËšliyÄ• -- f. `ball'; Niá¹…g. gá¹“lÉ™ `mulberry'; Bshk. gyÄ“l, (Leech) goil `bread' (< *goli?), Tor. gil, Chil. goÌ„li; K. gÅ«lu m. `kernel of fruit', gÅ«ji f. `kernel of nut' (LM 325 wrongly < gÃºhya -- ); S. goro m. `kernel of coconut', ËšrÄ« f. `bullet'; L. P. gol `round', ËšlÄ• m. `ball', ËšlÄ« f. `bullet'; Ku. gng. goÌ„w `round'; N. gol `round, crowd', ËšlÄ• `swarm of bees', Ëšli `bullet', A. B. gulÄ«; B. golÄ• `ball'; Or. goá¸·Ä• `ball'; Mth. gol `round'; H. gol m. `anything round', ËšlÄ• m. `ball', ËšlÄ« f. `bullet'; G. goá¸· `round', Ëšá¸·É” m. `globe', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `pill'; M. goá¸· `round', Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `ball', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `pill'.
2. Pa. goÌ„á¸·aka -- m. `ball'; Kho. (Lor.) goá¸·i `ball', him -- gËš `ball of snow'; Si. inscr. goá¸·a `ball'.
Addenda: goÌ„la -- 1: S.kcch. gholÄ« f. `bullet'; WPah.ká¹-g. goÌ„á¸· `round', m. `round object, ball', J. goá¸·; Ko. gÅ«á¸·i `pellet', gÅ«á¸·o `globe, ball'.

goÌ„la 4322 goÌ„la2 m. `large waterjar', ËšlÄ• -- f. `globular do.'. [Prob. belongs to group of words s.v. KUá¹-A -- 1, but influenced by GOÌ„LA -- 1]
H. gol f., ËšlÄ• m. `large globular waterjar'; G. goá¸·É” m. `large round jar'; M. goá¸·yÄ• m. `small earthen vessel'.

goÌ„la 4323 goÌ„la3 m. `widow's bastard' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- m. Mn. [Prob. same as GOÌ„LA -- 2, see kuá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, kumbhÄ• --]
Pk. goÌ„la -- m. `bastard'; K. goÌ„la m. `widow's bastard', gÅ«li f. `widow who takes service as a concubine'.

goÌ„laka 4324 goÌ„laka `lizard' in grÌ¥hagoÌ„laka -- m. `house lizard' MÄ• rkP., ËšikÄ• -- f. lex., goÌ„likÄ• -- v.l. for goÌ„dhikÄ• -- KÄ• d., gaulÄ« -- f. PaÃ±cat. [â†• Drav. DED 1125 fr. which poss. GOÌ„DHÄ• ËŠ -- by pop. etym. Cf. further koÌ„ka -- m. `noxious parasitical animal' AV., `house lizard' lex., koÌ„kila -- m. `a kind of mouse' SuÅ›r., `frog' lex. prob. in Pk. gihakoÌ„ilÄ• -- , gharakËš, gharoÌ„ilÄ• -- f. `house lizard']
*GHARAGOÌ„LÄ« -- .
*goÌ„ll -- `look for' see *GOÌ„L -- .

goÌ„lla 4325 *goÌ„lla `slave'. [Cf. GOÌ„LA -- 3?]
S. golo m. `slave', ËšlÄ« f., ËšlÄ• ro, ËšlÄ• á¹›o m. `son of a slave'; L. P. gollÄ• m. `slave', ËšlÄ« f.; G. golÉ” m. `menial servant in a king's harem', ËšlÄ« f., gollÉ” m. `devotee of a goddess'.
goÌ„vara -- see GOÌ„RVARA -- .
*goÌ„vardha -- `bull'? [Gá¹“ -- , VÃ¡RDHA -- 2]
See *GOÌ„RDHAVA -- .

goÌ„vastÄ• ra 4326 *goÌ„vastÄ• ra `cattle bedding'. [Gá¹“ -- , AVASTÄ• RÃ¡ --]
Bi. goÌ†thÄ• r `refuse straw and fodder'.

goÌ„vÄ• á¹-a 4327 goÌ„vÄ• á¹-a m. `hurdle for cattle' Hariv. [Gá¹“ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Pk. goÌ„vÄ• á¸• a -- m.; K. gÅ«wÄ• r m. `station of herdsmen'; WPah. guÄ• á¹› f. `temporary hut'; Ku. gwÄ• á¹› `cattle shed'; H. gowÄ• rÄ«, gawËš, guÄ• rÄ« f. `cowhouse, dwelling house, family'; Marw. guvÄ• á¹›o m. `cowshed'.

goÌ„vÄ• sa 4328 goÌ„vÄ• sa m. `abode of cows' MBh. [Gá¹“ -- , VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2]
Mth. goÄ• s `cattle enclosure'.

goÌ„viá¹£á¹-hÄ• 4329 goÌ„viá¹£á¹-hÄ• f. `cowdung' lex. [Most NIA. forms < Ëšá¹-haka -- m. -- Gá¹“ -- , VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• --]
P. gohá¹-Ä• , guhËš m. `dried cowdung', N. guÄ©á¹-ho, Or. gaÃ¯Ëœá¹-hÄ• , Bi. goÄ«Ëœá¹-hÄ• , (Camparan) gauá¹-hÄ« `cowdung manure'; Mth. goiá¹-hÄ• , gauá¹-hi `dried cowdung cakes', Bhoj. goÄ©á¹-hÄ• , H. goÄ«Ëœá¹-hÄ• , guÄ«ËœËš, goÌ„Ìƒá¹-ha m., Si. goÌ„viá¹- (oÌ„?).
*GOÌ„VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• KULA -- .

goÌ„viá¹£á¹-hÄ• kula 4330 *goÌ„viá¹£á¹-hÄ• kula `cowdung shed'. [GOÌ„VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- , KÃºLA --]
Bi. goÌ†á¹-haul, Ëšá¹-haur, Ëšá¹-haurÄ• , (Shahabad) goá¹-hÄ• hul `house in which cowdung fuel is stored', Mth. (NETirhut) goá¹-hul.

goÌ„vrÌ¥nda 4331 goÌ„vrÌ¥nda n. `herd of cows' lex. [Gá¹“ -- , VRÌ¥NDÃ¡ --]
H. gauá¹‡á¸• Ä• , goá¹‡Ëš, gÃµá¹›Ä• m. `cowpen, sheepfold, cowherd station'. -- PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. gÄ• waá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠ `cow' very doubtful (IIFL iii 3, 75 prob. suffix -- aá¹‡á¸• Ä«). -- G. govÃ£Ì„druÌƒ, gÃ£Ì„dËš, gÃµdËš n., gÃ£Ì„drÉ”, gÃµdËš m. `village pasture, confines of a village', M. gÃ£Ì„vadar, gÄ• vadrÄ«

f. `village precincts' are obscure. -- See also *GOÌ„DAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: goÌ„vrÌ¥nda -- : Pk.jmh. goÌ„viá¹• da -- `herd of cows' Brown, Story of KÄ• laka p. 41, verse 39 (interpretation by M. Emeneau in letter 3.2.69: not Brown's); Brj. gÃµá¹›o m. `cowshed, cowpen'.

goÌ„vraja 4332 goÌ„vraja m. `cowpen' Mn.
Si. govada, govuda `cowpen, cowshed'.
*goÌ„Å›akara -- `cowdung' see next.

goÌ„Å›akrÌ¥t 4333 goÌ„Å›akrÌ¥t n. `cowdung'. 2. *goÌ„Å›akara -- . [Gá¹“ -- , Å›Ã¡KRÌ¥T --]
1. Ash. gasÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„ `cowdung' (â†’ Tir. goÌ„zÄ• ), K. guha m.; S. goho m. `dried cowdung' (â†’ Bal. gohÄ• k), L. gÌ ohÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. gÅ• Ë‹Ä• ; P. gohÄ• , guhÄ• , gohiÄ• m. `cowdung', H. gosÄ• m.
2. Sh. (Lor.) guÌƒyoro m. `a piece of dried cowdung'; P. goerÄ• , goirÄ• m. `well manured land on the outskirts of a village'.

goÌ„Å›Ä• lÄ• 4334 goÌ„Å›Ä• lÄ• f. `cow -- house' KauÅ›., Ëšla -- n. PÄ• á¹‡. [Gá¹“ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. Pk. goÌ„sÄ• lÄ• -- f.; Sh. guÌ„Ìƒyáº¯l f. `house for cows or donkeys'; WPah. bhal. guhÄ• l f. `cowstall in a house', Ëšlá¹›i f. `small do.'; A. gohÄ• li `cowshed', B. goÅ›Ä• l, gohÄ• l, goyÄ• l, Or. goÅ›Ä• á¸·a, guhÄ• á¸·a, EBi. gohÄ• l (â†’ H. gohÄ• l, guhËš m.), H. gosÄ• lÄ• m. -- Forms of B. Or. Bi. with -- h<-> â†• EB. or A.?

goÌ„Å›rayaá¹‡a 4335 *goÌ„Å›rayaá¹‡a `cow -- house'. 2. Ëšaka -- . [Gá¹“ -- , Å›RAYAá¹‡A --]
1. PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. gÄ“Å¡Ã-n `house', chil. guÅ¡Ä«ËŠn, ar. gÉ™Å¡Ã-n.
2. PaÅ¡. weg. gá¹“Å¡iá¹…g m. IIFL iii, 3, 74.

goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 4336 goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ m. `cow -- house' RV., `meeting place' MBh.
2. *goÌ„stha -- . [Gá¹“ -- , STHA --]
1. Pa. goá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `cowpen', NiDoc. goá¹-ha, Pk. goá¹-á¹-ha -- , guá¹-Ëš n.; Ash. goÌ„á¹£á¹- -- kloÌ„m `ceiling'; Tir. guá¹£á¹- `house', Woá¹-. goá¹-; Kal. rumb. ghoÌ„á¹£á¹- `cattle shed'; Mai. goá¹- `house', Phal. ghoÌ„á¹£á¹-, Sh. goá¹- m.; K. guá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-has m. `place in a village where the cattle collect'; S. goá¹-hu m. `village, town'; WPah. bhal. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹-h n. `standing ground for cattle in meadow or forest'; Ku.

goá¹-h `cattle shed', gng. `lower storey of house'; N. goá¹-h `cowshed'; B. goá¹-h `pasture land, herd, flock'; Or. goá¹-ha `herd, flock', (Ambalpur) guá¹-ha `cattle pen'; Bhoj. goá¹-h `cowpen'; G. goá¹-hÉ” m. `cattle yard'; M. goá¹-hÄ• m. `cowpen' Ëšá¹-hÄ« `pen for calves', Ko. goá¹-. -- Ext. -- la -- in Si. goá¹-aluva `hut, cottage'? <-> Sv. guÅ¡ `house' is unexpl. -- Sh. goá¹£ `house' (unless a lw. with loss of -- á¹- and subsequent treatment of -- á¹£ > -- áº“<-> in obl. like an orig. -- á¹£ --) prob. < GHOÌ„á¹£A -- .
2. Chil. got `house'; P. kgr. gohth f. `place where sheep are penned for the night in the high ranges'.
GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ« -- , GAUá¹£á¹-HA -- ; *GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAPÄ• LA -- ;
*SAá¹• BANDHIGOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- . 1. Sv. guÅ¡ (goÅ¡ Buddruss) with regular Å¡ < sÌŠá¹-h ZDMG 116, 414; S.kcch. goá¹-h m. `village'; Garh. goá¹-h `cowshed', Brj. goá¹-h f.
â€ GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HIKA -- .

Page 233

goÌ„á¹£á¹-hapÄ• la 4337 *goÌ„á¹£á¹-hapÄ• la `cowherd'. [Cf. goÌ„á¹£á¹-hapati -- m. `chief herdsman'. -- GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
N. goá¹-hÄ• lo `herdsman' (whence Ëšlni `his wife'), Ëšli `female herd'.

goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna 4338 goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna `serving as an abode for cows' VS.
2. goÌ„sthÄ• na -- n. `cow station' Hariv. [Gá¹“ -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
1. Tir. (Leech) "gushthÃ nÃ®" `house' (~ guá¹£á¹- < GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- ); Ku. goá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ `a group of cattle'; M. goá¹-haá¹‡ f. `shady resort for pasturing herds'.
2. H. gothÄ• n m. `place where cattle are assembled, cowpen'.

4338a â€ goÌ„á¹£á¹-hika -- `relating to a society' PaÃ±cat. [GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡

--]
S.kcch. goá¹-hÄ« m. `fellow -- villager', goá¹-hyo m. `guest'; G. goá¹-hiyÉ”
m. `friend' (rather der. of GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ« --).

goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ« 4339 goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ« f. `assembly, meeting place' MBh.
[GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Pk. goá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- , guá¹-Ëš f. `assembly'; P. goá¹-h f. `a partic. position
in sitting'; Or. goá¹-hi `assembly'; Mth. goá¹-h `squatting on the hams'; H.
goá¹- f. `assembly'; G. goá¹-h f. `secret and confidential talk' (whence
goá¹-hiyÉ” m. `friend'); M. goá¹-h f. `conversation, tale'.

goÌ„sarÄ« 4340 *goÌ„sarÄ« `cattle path'. [Gá¹“ -- , SARÃ¡ --]
S. gohari f. `herd of cows'; P. kgr. gohar f. `cattle path out of a
village'.

goÌ„siktha 4341 *goÌ„siktha `mash for cows'. [Gá¹“ -- , SIKTHA -- 1]
S. gÌ oithu m. `mash of bran with chopped straw &c. for cattle'.
*goÌ„stha -- `cowpen' see GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- .
goÌ„sthÄ• na -- see GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• ËŠNA -- .

goÌ„svÄ• min 4342 goÌ„svÄ• min m. `owner of cows' Mn., `religious mendicant'
Vop. [Gá¹“ -- , SVÄ• MÃ-N --]
Pk. goÌ„sÄ• viÄ• -- f. `courtesan'; S. gusÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ m. `saint, god'; P.
gusÄ• Ä«Ëœ m. `devotee', ËšsÄ• iá¹‡ f.; Ku. gng. guÅ›e_ `master'; N. gosÄ• Ä©
m. `member of a partic. caste of Brahmans', gosaÌ„Ì†ini f.; A. gohÃ£Ì„Ä« m.
`a descendant of the rÄ• jÄ• BargohÃ£Ì„Ä«', gohÄ• yanÄ« f. `his wife'; B.
gosÃ£Ì„i, gÃµsÄ• i `an ascetic'; Or. gosÄ• Ä© `master, owner (of beast or
thing)'; Mth. gosÃ£Ì„i, ËšsaÄ©Ä• `an ascetic, family deity', gosÄ• uni
`family goddess'; Bhoj. goÌ†sÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ `an ascetic'; OAw. gosÄ• Ä«Ëœ `master';
H. gosÄ• Ä«Ëœ, ËšsÄ• Ä«, gusÄ• Ä«Ëœ, ËšsÄ• Ä« m. `religious mendicant', G.
gosÃ£Ì„Ä« m., M. gosÄ• vÄ« m.
Addenda: goÌ„svÄ• min -- : Garh. guse_ `a class of ascetics'.

gá¹“ha 4343 gá¹“ha m. `hiding -- place' RV. [P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 122, KZ 66,
143 > `*bastard', semant. cf. KUá¹‡á¸• A -- 2 and KUMBHÄ• -- and goÌ„pya --
`to be hidden' Hit., `son of a female slave, slave' lex. -- âˆšGUH]
Pk. goÌ„ha -- m. `adulterer, police superintendent or the like, cruel man,
soldier, village headman (= gÄ• magËš)'; OH. goÅ« m. `thief'; M. goho, ghov

m. `husband', Ko. ghoÌ„u; Si. goyu `slave'. -- X S. jodho < YOÌ„DDHRÌ¥ -- in S. gÌ odho m. `warrior'?

gauá¸• a 4344 gauá¸• a `prepared from molasses' MBh., n. `sweetmeats' R. 2. gauá¸• ika -- SuÅ›r. [GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 2]
1. Pk. goá¸• á¸• a -- `made with molasses, sweet'; M. goá¸• `sugared, sweet', goá¸• &etilde; n. `any sweet mixture'; Ko. goá¸• so `sweet'.
2. Pa. goÌ„á¸·ika -- `prepared with molasses'; G. goá¹›Ä« f. `sweetness', M. goá¸• Ä« f.
gaudhÄ• ra -- see GOÌ„DHÄ• ËŠ -- .
gaudhÄ“ra -- see GOÌ„DHÄ• ËŠ -- .

gaurÃ¡ 4345 gaurÃ¡ `white, yellowish, pale red' RV.
Pa. Pk. goÌ„ra -- `white'; Gy. wel. goÌ„roÌ„ m. `non -- Gypsy married to a Gypsy, halfbreed'; Pr. gÃºru `red'; Dm. goÌ„ra `white', Kal. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„ra; Bshk. gÅ«r, gÅ«' `khaki -- coloured, yellow' (AO xviii 235 < GÅ«á¸• HÃ¡ -- 1); Phal. gÅ«rá¹“ `yellow (?)' in gËš maharÅ«cÌ£u `an inferior kind of mulberry' ~ kiá¹£Ã-á¹‡u mËš `black mulberry'; Sh. gÅ«rá¹· `brown, grey, selfcoloured', (Lor.) gvrilo `yellow, withered'; S. goro `fair<-> complexioned'; L. gÌ orÄ• `white, pale, red (of cattle)'; P. gorÄ• `white, pale'; Ku. N. goro `fair -- skinned'; A. gÃµrÄ• `white'; B. gora, ËšrÄ• `white, fair', Or. gorÄ• ; Bi. gorÄ« f. adj. `light -- coloured (of soil)'; Mth. gora `fair', Bhoj. Aw. lakh. goÌ„r, H. gorÄ• ; OMarw. gorÄ« f. adj. `fair, beautiful'; G. goruÌƒ `white, fair, lovely'; M. gorÄ• `fair'; Ko. goro `pale, white'; Si. gora `white'.
Addenda: gaurÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gorÉ” `having a fair complexion'; Garh. gorÅ«.

gauravÃ¡ 4346 gauravÃ¡ n. `weight' MBh., `venerableness' &capamacr;p. 2. Replaced by *gÄ• rava -- after MIA. garu -- . [GURÃº --]
1. Pk. goÌ„rava -- n. `weight, dignity', OG. gorava, gurËš n.; Si. gora `heaviness', gorok `respect, old person'.
2. Pa. Pk. gÄ• rava -- n. `esteem', AÅ›. galave; OG. gÄ• rava n. `pride', G. gÄ• rvÉ” m.

gauá¹£á¹-ha 4347 gauá¹£á¹-ha `coming from a meeting place' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a. [GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
K. gÅ«á¹-hu m., Ëšá¹-hiÃ± f. `a stupid lout'.

4347a â€ *graá¸• á¸• ha -- `old': S.kcch. gaá¸• ho `old', gaá¸• hpaá¹‡ m. `old age'; G. ghará¸• uÌƒ (ghará¸• eruÌƒ) `old', ghaá¸• paá¹‡ n. `old age'.

grathna 4348 grathna m. `bunch' Gobh. [âˆšGRANTH]
Pk. gaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• -- f. `bunch'; P. gaá¹-á¹-hÄ•  m. `bundle', N. gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , gaá¹-hri, H. gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• m., gaá¹-há¹›Ä« f.; G. gaá¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `knot, lump'; M. gaá¹-há¸• Ä« f., Ëšá¸• &etilde; n. `bundle'. -- Perh. all < MIA. pp. *gaá¹-á¹-ha -- abstracted from pres. st. gaá¹‡á¹-h<-> < GRANTHÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: grathna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gÃ¡á¹-á¹-hÉ” `compact, narrow'?

4349 grathnÄ• ËŠti `ties, fastens' TS. [âˆšGRANTH]
P. gaá¹-á¹-hanÄ• `to unite, mend'. -- X NAHATI q.v.
GRANTH `tie, knot': GRATHNA -- , GRATHNÄ• ËŠTI, GRANTHA -- , GRANTHANA -- , GRANTHÃ¡YATI, GRANTHÃ- -- , GRANTHÃ-N -- , GRANTHILÃ¡ -- ; *Ä• GRATHNÄ• TI, *NIGRANTHATI, NIRGRANTHA -- , PRAGRATHANA -- .

grantha 4350 grantha m. `knot' TS. 2. `book' MBh. [âˆšGRANTH]
1. Pa. gantha -- m. `bond'; K. ganá¸•  m. `knot (in string or wood), joint of finger'; S. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• hu m. `joint, tie of friendship', Ëšá¸• ho m. `dike, lump, tumour'; OMarw. gaá¹-hajoá¹›o m. `tying the marriage knot' for gaá¹• á¹-ha -- > Marw. gaÃ±jhoá¹›o m.
2. Pk. gaá¹• tha -- m. `book, volume'; MB. gÃ£Ì„thÄ•  -- ghara `library'; Si. gata `book, literary composition'.
Addenda: grantha -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) gÃ¡á¹‡á¹-h m.f. `knot' â†•  H.; Garh. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hu â†•  H.; A. gaÌƒthÄ•  `stringing' AFD 205 â†• H. -- OP. gatthu m. `stock, capital', P. H. gath m.

granthana 4351 granthana n. `stringing together' PÄ• á¹‡. VÄ• rtt., ËšnÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšGRANTH]
A. gÃ£Ì„than `stringing together', gÃ£Ì„thni `arrangement so made'; B. gÃ£Ì„than `threading', Ëšni `structure, formation'; G. gÃ£Ì„á¹-haá¹‡ n. `junction'; M. gÃ£Ì„thaá¹‡, gÃ£Ì„á¹-haá¹‡ f. `plaiting'; -- Sh. (Lor.) g*lnÃ³ni `first fruits (of barley), harvest festival'?

granthabandha 4352 *granthabandha `tying a knot'. [GRANTHA -- , BANDHA --]
H. gaá¹-hauÌƒd m. `tying a knot, a pledge tied up in a bundle'.

4353 granthÃ¡yati `ties' MBh., grÃ¡nthati DhÄ• tup. [Cf. GRATHNÄ• ËŠTI. -- âˆšGRANTH]
Pa. ganthÄ“ti, Ëšthati `ties, knots', Pk. gaá¹• thaÃ¯, gaá¹• á¹-haÃ¯, Ash. goÌ„á¹‡á¹- -- , goÌ„Ìƒá¹- -- , Kt. gÉ™á¹-(h) -- , Wg. gr&atildedotdot;á¹- -- , gruÌ„Ìƒá¹- -- , Bashg. gÄ©á¹› -- , Dm. greÌ„Ìƒá¹- -- , Phal. grhÄ“á¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠm `I tie a knot', K. ganá¸• un, rÄ• m. gaá¹‡á¹-h -- , pog. gÃ¶á¹‡á¹-h -- , kash. gaá¹‡á¸• -- , S. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• haá¹‡u, L. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• haá¹‡, (Shahpur) gaá¸• á¸• haá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. gaá¸• huá¹‡, P. gaá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ä• , WPah. pÄ• á¸• . dlaiá¹‡á¸• hnu, cam. gaá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ä• ; N. gÃ£Ì„thnu `to tie up, plait', gÃ£Ì„á¹-hnu `to tie up, make a bundle of'; A. gÃ£Ì„thiba `to string together'; B. gÃ£Ì„thÄ• `to tie, thread, knit, lay (bricks)'; Or. gÄ• nthibÄ• `to lay in rows, build', gÄ• á¹‡á¹-hibÄ• `to hold tightly'; Mth. gÃ£Ì„thab `to string together'; OAw. gÄ• á¹• thaÃ¯ `weaves, plaits'; H. gÃ£Ì„thnÄ• `to tie, arrange, lay (bricks)', gÃ£Ì„á¹-hnÄ• `to fasten, join, mend' (whence intr. gaá¹-hnÄ• `to be knotted together'); G. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hvuÌƒ `to tie'; M. gÃ£Ì„thá¹‡&etilde; `to interweave, plait', gÃ£Ì„á¹-há¹‡&etilde; `to tie'. -- Forms in Dard. with g -- â†• Ind.: PaÅ¡. gaá¹-h -- `to tie', Shum. gaá¹- -- , Woá¹-. gaá¹‡á¹-(h) -- , Gaw. gÄ“á¹‡á¹-h -- , Bshk. gÃ¤á¹‡á¸• -- , Tor. Mai. gaá¹‡á¸• -- , Phal. ghÄ• á¹‡á¸• -- (~ grhÄ“á¹‡á¸• -- see ab.), Sh. gaá¹‡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (â†' á¸Œ. gan --). <->

Page 234

PaÅ¡. dar. (Morgenstierne) lanlá¸—m `I tie' < *granthr -- ? -- Si. gotanavÄ• `to plait, knit, tie' ES 32 rather < MIA. guttha -- see GUPHÃ¡TI. -- X GUPHÃ¡TI, *GOÌ„PHAYATI, TUNNÃ¡ -- 1 qq.v.
Addenda: granthÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. gÃ¡á¹‡á¹-há¹‡Ãµ `to tie' â†• H.; Garh. gÃ£Ì„á¹-há¹‡u `to fasten'; Md. gatanÄ« `plaits', getum `plaiting'.

granthÃ- 4354 granthÃ- m. `knot, bunch, protuberance' RV., `joint' Prab.,

`swelling or hardening of the vessels of the body' SuÅ›r. [âˆšGRANTH]
Pa. gaá¹‡á¹-hi -- m., ËšikÄ• -- f. `knot', Pk. gaá¹• á¹-hi -- m.f. `knot, joint, bundle, a kind of disease'; Dm. gre_á¹‡ `knot'; Kal. rumb. ghreá¹‡, st. ghrÄ“á¹‡á¸•  -- `knot, log in a wall'; Kho. gren `log in a wall'; Phal. grhÄ“á¹‡á¸•  `knot', Sh. gÅ-á¹‡ f. (â†• Ind.?); K. ganá¸• m. `knot' (goÌˆÌƒá¹-h f. `bolt, knot' â†• Ind.); S. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• hi f. `knot, bulb of onion, tumour', Ëšiá¹›Ä« f. `bundle'; L. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• h f. `knot', Ëšá¸• hÄ•  m. `bulb', (Shahpur) gaá¸• á¸• h f. `knot, onion', gannh m. `boil', awÄ• á¹‡. gÃ n `stye in the eye'; P. gaá¹‡á¸• h m.f. `knot, joint'; N. gÄ• nu `swelling at foot of a plant, painful swelling in stomach, knotting of a woman's breast with milk' (gÃ£Ì„á¹-ho `knot, joint, knuckle' â†• H.); A. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hi `knot, joint, protuberance'; B. gÃ£Ì„á¹-h, gÃ£Ì„á¹-i, gÃ£Ì„iá¹- `knot, knob'; Or. gaá¹‡á¹-hi, ga&etilde;á¹-h `knot, joint'; Bi. g&etilde;á¹-h `knot', Mth. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hi, Bhoj. gÃ£Ì„á¹-h, OAw. gÄ• á¹• á¹-hi f., lakh. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hi, H. gÃ£Ì„á¹-h, gÃ£Ì„á¹-, gÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ« f., Ëšá¹-hÄ• m.; G. gÃ£Ì„á¹-h f., Ëšá¹-hÉ” m. `knot', Ëšá¹-há¹›Ä« f. `bundle'; M. gÃ£Ì„á¹-h f. `knot, joint, knob'; Ko. gÄ• á¹‡á¹-i f. `knot', Si. gÃ¤á¹-aya.
GRANTHÃ-N -- , GRANTHILÃ¡ -- ; GRANTHIPARá¹‡Ä« -- ; *MAá¹‡IGRANTHI -- .
Addenda: granthÃ- -- : S.kcch. gaá¹‡á¸• h f. `knot'; WPah.ká¹-g. gÃ¡á¹‡á¹-hI f. `knob' â†• H.; Md. goÅ™ `knot, button', -- gaá¹-ari `bale of stuff' â†• Ind.

granthÃ-n 4355 granthÃ-n `strung together' RV. [GRANTHÃ- --]
Pk. gaá¹• á¹-hiya -- `strung together, knotted'; A. gaÌƒá¹-hiyÄ•  `having many knots', B. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hi, Or. gaá¹‡á¹-hiÄ• ; G. gÃ£Ì„á¹-hiyÉ” tÄ• v `bubonic plague'.

granthipará¹‡Ä« 4356 granthipará¹‡Ä« f., Ëšá¹‡aka -- m. `a kind of fragrant plant', Ëšá¹‡Ä•  -- f. `Asa foetida' lex. [GRANTHÃ- -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. gaá¹• á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `a sweet -- smelling plant'; H. gaÌƒá¹-hiwan f., gaá¹-hËš m. `a medicinally used medium sized tree with blue flowers, ointment for itch'.

granthilÃ¡ 4357 granthilÃ¡ `knotted, knotty' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a. [GRANTHÃ- --]
Pk. gaá¹• á¹-hilla -- `knotted', K. ganá¸• ulu; S. gÌ aá¹‡á¸• hiru `knotty', Or. gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¸·a.
grapsa -- see GUCCHA -- .
GRABH see âˆšGRAH.

grÃ¡bha -- see GRÃ¡HA -- .

grava 4358 *grava `branch'?
Wg. groÌ„Ìƒ `branch', PaÅ¡. lawÄ• ËŠ.
GRAS `swallow': GRÃ¡SATI, *GRASITA -- , GRASTA -- , GRÄ• SA -- , GRÄ• SÃ¡YATI, *GRÄ• SYA -- ; *AVAGRASTA -- .

4359 grÃ¡sati `swallows' RV. [âˆšGRAS]
Pk. gasaÃ¯, S. gÌ ihaá¹‡u (X gÌ iraá¹‡u < GIRÃ¡TI2).

grasita 4360 *grasita `swallowed'. [âˆšGRAS]
Pk. gasia -- ; OG. graÅ›Ä• obl. sg. n. `mouthful'.

grasta 4361 grasta `swallowed' PaÃ±cat., a -- gËš ChUp. [âˆšGRAS]
Pk. gattha -- ; S. gÌ atho m. `break in bank of canal'; -<-> S. pp. gÌ Ä«tho with Ä« from GÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- as pres. st. gÌ ih -- with i from GIRÃ¡TI2.

grastrÌ¥ 4362 grastrÌ¥ m. `swallower (of sun or moon)' Hariv. [âˆšGRAS]
Kal. rumb. grast, urt. grhÄ• s `wolf', Phal. grÄ• sta; <-> Dm. graÄ‹ `wolf' (X (Kt.) iÄ‹ `bear' < Å•ÌŠKá¹£A -- ?).
GRAH `take': *GRÌ¥BDHA -- , GRÌ¥BHÄ• YÃ¡TI, GÅ•ÌŠBHI -- , GRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• ËŠTI, GRÌ¥HYATÄ“, GRÃ¡BHA -- , GRÃ¡HA -- , GRÃ¡HAá¹‡A -- , GRAHAá¹‡Ä«YA -- , *GRAHATI, GRAHILA -- , GRAHÄ«TAVYÃ -- , GRÄ• HÃ¡ -- , GRÄ• HAYATI, GRÄ• ËŠHUK -- , GRÄ• HYÃ -- , *GHRÌ¥PTA -- ; *ADHIGRAHATI, *ANUGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI, ANUGRAHA -- , ANUGRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI, *ANUGHRÌ¥PTA -- , Ä• GRÄ• HAYATI, ÃºDGRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI, UDGRÃ¡HAá¹‡A -- , *UDGRÄ• HAKA -- , *UDGHRÌ¥PTA -- , *UPAGRÌ¥BHÄ• YATI, UPAGRAHA, *UPAGHRÌ¥PTA -- , NIGRAHA -- , PARIGRAHÃ¡ -- , PRAGRAHÃ¡ -- , PRAGRÄ• HÃ¡ -- , *PRAGRÄ• HAYATI, PRÃ¡TIGRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI, PRATIGRAHÃ¡ -- , PRATI<-> GRAHAá¹‡A -- , VIGRAHA -- , VIGRÃ¡HAá¹‡A -- , VIGRÄ• HAYATI, SÃ¡á¹• GRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI, SAá¹• GRAHA -- , *SAá¹• GRAHATI, SAá¹• GRÄ• HÃ¡ -- , SAá¹• GRÄ• HAYATI.

grÃ¡ha 4363 grÃ¡ha m. `as much as can be taken' RV., `seizing' MBh. and grÃ¡bha -- m. `taking possession of' RV. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. gaha -- m. `seizure, demon'; Pk. gaha -- m. `seizure, seizure by evil spirit'; Ash. gloÌ„ `eclipse', Kt. guru, Sh. grÃ£Ì„ m. or < GRÄ• HÃ¡ -- ; S. gÌ ahu m. `pledge, pawn, jewel'; P. garauh m. `influence of the planets', gahÄ• m. `taking a thing forcibly as compensation for what is due', gahi f.

`clutch, handle of sword'; H. gah f. `handle'; M. gahÄ« f. `goldsmith's pincers'; Si. gaha `planet'. -- Ext. -- uka -- : H. gahuÄ• m. `pincers'; -- -- á¸• a -- : H. gahrÄ• , gairÄ• m. `large bundle of sheaves'; -- -- la -- : H. gahal f. `bunch, cluster'. -- See GRÄ• HÃ¡ -- .
GRAHILA -- ; SUGRAHA -- .
Addenda: grÃ¡ha -- : A. gaÌ, `obduracy' AFD 223.
â€ MUá¹£á¹-IGRAHA -- .

grÃ¡haá¹‡a 4364 grÃ¡haá¹‡a n. `seizing, holding' ÅšBr. 2. `putting on (clothes)' MBh. 3. `eclipse of sun or moon' YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. grÃ¡bhaá¹‡avant -- RV. -- âˆšGRAH]
1. Pa. Pk. gahaá¹‡a -- n. `seizure'; S. gÌ ahaá¹‡o m. `pledge, pawn', L. gÄ• á¹‡hÃ£Ì„ m.; P. garahaá¹‡, Ëšhiá¹‡, gahiá¹‡, gaihá¹‡ m. `seizure', gahiá¹‡Ä• `pledge, pawn'; WPah. bhal. á¸• á¸·ahÉ™á¹‡i f. `dance in hypnotic trance'; H. gahan f. `seizing'; OG. grahaá¹‡Ä• pl. `mortgaged', G. gharÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, Ëšreá¹‡e `in pawn'; M. gÄ• haÌ„Ì†á¹‡, gahÄ• á¹‡ n. `pledge, pawn'; Si. gaá¹‡u -- denu `receiving and giving'.
2. Sk. gahanÄ• -- f. `ornament' < MIA. EWA i 332, Pk. gahaá¹‡aya -- n., K. gahana m., S. gÌ ahaá¹‡o m., L. (Ju.) gÌ Ä• á¹‡hÃ£Ì„ m., awÄ• á¹‡. gÄ• Ë‹á¹‡Ä• , P. gahiá¹‡Ä• m., Ku. gaiá¹‡o, N. gahanu, A. gahanÄ• , B. gahanÄ• , gaynÄ• ; Or. gahaá¹‡a `dress, ornament', Ëšá¹‡Ä• `trinket'; H. gahnÄ• `jewel' (â†' Kho. gah*lna, M. gahnÄ• , ËšhinÄ• m.), OMarw. gahaá¹‡o; G. gharÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, Ëšre á¹‡uÌƒ n. `jewelry'.
3. Pk. gahaá¹‡a -- n. `eclipse', K. grohun, grÃ´nu m. (â†• Sk.?), L. girhÄ• á¹‡ m., P. garahaá¹‡, Ëšhiá¹‡, graihá¹‡, gaihá¹‡ m., WPah. bhal. á¸• á¸·ahÉ™á¹‡ n., OAw. gahana m., H. gahan m. (whence gahnÄ« f. `deformed cow born during an eclipse'), G. gharaá¹‡ n., Si. gahaá¹‡a.
Addenda: grÃ¡haá¹‡a -- . 2. WPah.ká¹-g. g É”Ì• Ì„á¹‡É” m. `ornament', J. ga' á¹‡Ä• m.
3. Garh. geá¹‡, gaiá¹‡Å« `star'; (â†• Sk. S.kcch. gharaá¹‡ m. `eclipse', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) grÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹‡ m., Garh. garaá¹‡?).

grahaá¹‡Ä«ya 4365 grahaá¹‡Ä«ya `to be taken as law' MBh. [âˆšGRAH]
Si. gihiá¹‡i `inherent, possessed of'?
*grahati `takes' see GRÌ¥BHÄ• YÃ¡TI.

grahila 4366 grahila `possessed by an evil spirit' lex. [Prob. sanskritization (like grathila --) of MIA. gahila -- der. fr. gaha -- <

GRÃ¡HA --]
Pk. gahila -- , Ëšliya -- , gahilla -- `possessed by a spirit, mad'; S. gahiru `headstrong, obstinate' (whence gahu m. `obstinacy'), gÌ ahilo, Ëšhelo `inattentive'; H. gahilÄ• `mad', gahÄ«lÄ• , ËšhelÄ• `proud, obstinate'; Marw. gahalo `foolish'; OG. gahilau `mad', G. gheluÌƒ.
Addenda: grahila -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) gahilÄ« f. `mad woman' < -- ll -- .

grahÄ«tavyÃ 4367 grahÄ«tavyÃ `to be taken' ÅšBr., n. `obligation to take or receive'. [âˆšGRAH]
Pk. gahÄ«avva -- , gahÄ“aËš `to be taken', OG. grihivauá¹• ; M. ghev m. `something due or obtainable'.
grÄ• bhÃ¡ -- see GRÄ• HÃ¡ -- .

grÄ• ËŠma 4368 grÄ• ËŠma m. `troop, village' RV., Ëšaka -- m. MBh.
Pa. gÄ• ma -- , Ëšaka -- m. `village', AÅ›. gÄ• ma -- , KharI. grama, Dhp. gama, NiDoc. grame pl.; Pk. gÄ• ma -- m. `collection, village'; Gy. eur. gav m. `village, town'; Ash. glam `village', Kt. gÅ•om, Pr. gÉ™m, Dm. gram, PaÅ¡. dar. lÄ• m, kuá¹›. lÄ• ma, chil. loÌ„m, ar. dloÌ„m, loÌ„m (not dialects in which it would collide with lÄ• m < kÃ¡rman -- IIFL iii 3, 109), Niá¹…g. Shum. lÄ• m, Woá¹-. gÄ• m m., Gaw. lÄ• m, Kal. grom, Kho. gram (in cmpds. and place names), Bshk. lÄ• m, Tor. gÄ• m, Mai. gÃ£Ì„, Gau. gaÃµ, Sv. grÄ• m, Phal. groÌ„m, Sh. giroÌ„m `cowpen' (earlier â†’ Bur. gir*lm `clan, village' Morgenstierne in Lorimer BurLg I, xxii), dr.

Page 235

gÄ• m `village', gur. gÄ• Ãµ (â†• Ind. ~ kui < KUá¹-Ä« -- ); K. gÄ• m m. `village', S. gÃ£Ì„u m., L. girÃ£Ì„ m., P. grÃ£Ì„, girÃ£Ì„, ËšrÄ• uÌƒ m., WPah. bhad. á¸• á¸·Ã£Ì„, bhiá¸• . bhal. á¸• á¸·auÌƒ n., paá¹…. cam. grÃ£Ì„; cur. girÃ£Ì„ `field'; rudh. gyeuÌƒ `village', khaÅ›. graÌƒo, Ku. gauÌƒ, gng.

gÉ”Ìƒ, N. A. gÄ• uÌƒ, B. Or. gÃ£Ì„, Bi. gÃ£Ì„w, Mth. gÃ£Ì„o, gÄ• m, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. gÃ£Ì„u m., Marw. gÃ£Ì„v, G. gÄ• m n., M. gÃ£Ì„v, gÄ• v m.n., Ko. gÃ£Ì„vu m., Si. gama; -- ext. -- á¹-a -- : Sk. grÄ• maá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `wretched village', Pk. gÄ• maá¸• a -- m., G. gÄ• má¹›uÌƒ n. `small village'.
GRÄ• MÃ-N -- ; *AGRÄ• MIN -- , AGRÄ• MYA -- , *NIRGRÄ• MIKA -- , SAá¹• GRÄ• MÃ¡ -- ; GRÄ• MAKÅ«á¹-A -- , GRÄ• MAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- , *GRÄ• MADÄ• RA -- , *GRÄ• MADHÄ• NA -- GRÄ• MAVÄ• SIN -- , GRÄ• MASTHA -- , GRÄ• MÄ• NTÃ¡ -- , *GRÄ• MÄ• RDHA -- ; *GOÌ„GRÄ• MA -- , *NIGAMAGRÄ• MA -- , *PARAGRÄ• MA -- , *PÄ• á¹‡á¸• AVAGRÄ• MA , *PÄ• LAGRÄ• MA -- , MÄ• TRÌ¥GRÄ• MA -- .
Addenda: grÄ• ËŠma -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) grauÌƒ m. (obl. ká¹-g. grauÌƒ, kc. grama) `village'.

4369 grÄ• makÅ«á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `chief of a village (of ÅšÅ«dra caste)' lex. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 4]
Pa. gÄ• makÅ«á¹-a -- m. `sycophant'; Pk. gÄ• maÅ«á¸• a -- , ËšaÃ¼á¸• a<-> m. `village headman'; M. gÄ• vá¸• Ä• m. `a village official'.
Addenda: grÄ• makÅ«á¹-a -- m. `village headman' ArthaÅ›.

grÄ• maá¹‡Ä«ËŠ 4370 grÄ• maá¹‡Ä«ËŠ m. `leader of a troop' RV. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , âˆšNÄ«]
Pa. gÄ• maá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡ika -- m. `village headman', Pk. gÄ• maá¹‡Ä-Ì„<-> m., Si. gÃ¤muá¹‡u nom. prop. GS 20.

grÄ• madÄ• ra 4371 *grÄ• madÄ• ra `village boy'. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , DÄ• RA --]
Pa. gÄ• madÄ• raka -- m.; Pk. gÄ• mÄ• ra -- , gavÄ• ra -- `living in a small village, rustic, fool'; K. gammÄ• r m. `insolent ignorant fool' (emph. lengthening of -- m --); P. gaÌƒvÄ• r, gavËš m. `rustic'; N. gamÄ• r `rustic, uncouth'; A. gÃµwÄ• r `obstinate'; B. goyÃ£Ì„r `stubborn and ignorant', Or. gamÄ• r, guÃ£Ì„ra; Mth. gamÄ• r `rustic'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. gaÌƒwÄ• r m. `villager'; G. gamÄ• r, gumËš, gavÄ• r `boorish', M. gaÌƒvÄ• r.
Addenda: *grÄ• madÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. gwÃ£Ì„r, gwÄ• r m. `brute, fool'; Brj. gaÌƒwÄ• r(Å«) `boorish, stupid'; Md. gamÄ• ru `stupid' RTMV2.

grÄ• madhÄ• na 4372 *grÄ• madhÄ• na `site of a village'. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Pk. gÄ• mahaá¹‡a -- , gÄ• maá¹‡aha -- n. `site of a village' DeÅ›Ä«n.; H. gauhÄ• n m. `village made over to anyone as a permanent settlement'.

grÄ• mastha 4373 grÄ• mastha `belonging to a village' W.
G. gÄ• má¹-hÄ« `rustic', M. gÄ• vá¹-hÄ• .

grÄ• mavÄ• sin 4374 grÄ• mavÄ• sin `living in a village' YÄ• jÃ±. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , VÄ• SÃ-N --]
Pa. gÄ• mavÄ• sin -- m. `villager', Si. gamvÃ¤siyÄ• .

grÄ• mÄ• ntÃ¡ 4375 grÄ• mÄ• ntÃ¡ m. `border of a village' ÅšBr., 2.
grÄ• mÄ• ntÄ«ya -- n. `place near a village' Mn., Ëštika -- n. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
1. Pa. gÄ• manta -- in cmpd. `neighbourhood of a village'.
2. Pk. gÄ• maá¹• tiya -- `living on the edge of a village', n. `border of a village'; L. khet. gÃ£Ì„vÃ£Ì„dÄ« `neighbour'; Or. gaaÌƒtiÄ• , gaÃ¼ntiÄ• `village headman'.

grÄ• mÄ• rdha 4376 *grÄ• mÄ• rdha `vicinity of village'. 2. *grÄ• mÄ• rdhin -- `neighbour'. [GRÄ• ËŠMA -- , Ã¡RDHA -- 1]
1. Pk. gÄ• maddha -- m.n. `part of a village'; L. gavÃ£Ì„á¸• h, ËšvÄ• á¸• h m. `neighbourhood', P. gavÃ£Ì„á¸• h; Bhoj. goyaÌƒá¹›Ä• `vicinity of a village'; M. gÃ£Ì„vdh&etilde; n. `hamlet, business in another village'.
2. L. gavÃ£Ì„á¸• hÄ«, ËšÄ• á¸• hÄ« m., Ëšá¸• hiá¹‡ f. `neighbour', P. gavÃ£Ì„á¸• hÄ« m., Ëšdhaá¹‡ f.

grÄ• mÃ-n 4377 grÄ• mÃ-n `surrounded by a village' TS., m. `villager' BhP., Ëšika -- m. [GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
Pa. gÄ• mika -- m. `governor of a village'; Pk. gÄ• mia -- m. `village headman, villager'; K. gÃ¶mÄ« adj. `of a village'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. girÄ• Ä«Ëœ `villager', P. garÄ• yÃ£Ì„ m.; A. gayÃ£Ì„ `fellowvillager'; B. gÃ£Ì„i, gÃ£Ì„iyÄ• , g&etilde;ye `belonging to a village'; G. gÄ• mÄ« m. `owner of a village'; Si. gÃ¤miyÄ• `villager'.
AGRÄ• MIN -- .
grÄ• myÃ¡ -- `of the village' PÄ• á¹‡. [GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
See AGRÄ• MYA -- .
Addenda: grÄ• min -- : WPah.ká¹-g. grauÌƒI m. `villager'.

grÄ• ËŠvan 4378 grÄ• ËŠvan m. `stone for pressing soma' RV., `stone, rock' MBh.
Pk. gÄ• va -- , gÄ• vÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `stone, mountain'; -- PaÅ¡. loá¹“ `ice' (<

`*hail < stone': semant. cf. AÅ›Ã¡NI -- , UPALA --): doubtful.

grÄ• sa 4379 grÄ• sa m. `mouthful' Mn. [âˆšGRAS]
Pk. gÄ• sa -- m.; Woá¹-. gÄ• sÉ™ `cooked rice', Woá¹-. gÄ• s (Buddruss Woá¹-103 < ghÄ• sÃ¡ -- ); Kho. gras `millet'; K. grÄ• s m. `mouthful'; S. gÌ Ä• hu m. `bait for fish, birds, &c.'; L. girÃ£Ì„ m. `mouthful, piece of bread', awÄ• á¹‡. gir&acirctildemacr; `morsel'; P. grÄ• h, garÄ• h, girËš m., garÄ• hÄ«, girËš f. `food scooped up in the hand, mouthful, morsel'; Ku. gÄ• s `morsel'; N. gÄ• s `mouthful, handful for eating'; G. garÄ• s m. `land given for maintenance' (whence garÄ• siyÉ” m. `landlord').

4380 grÄ• sÃ¡yati `causes to swallow' ÅšBr. [âˆšGRAS]
H. gÃ£Ì„snÄ• `to take in, enclose, surround'?

grÄ• sya 4381 *grÄ• sya `to be swallowed'. [Cf. grasya -- MBh.: âˆšGRAS]
P. gÄ• ssÄ« f. `mouthful', H. gassÄ• m.

grÄ• hÃ¡ 4382 grÄ• hÃ¡ (grÄ• bhÃ¡ -- m. `seizing' RV.) `seizing' YÄ• jÃ±., m. `handle of sword' lex. 2. `rapacious animal living in the water' Mn. [âˆšGRAH]
1. Pa. gÄ• ha -- n. `grip, eclipse'; Pk. gÄ• ha -- m. `seizing, obstinacy'; Kho. grah `eclipse', Sh. grÃ£Ì„ m. or < GRÃ¡HA -- ; S. gÌ Ä• ha f. `hilt of sword'; Bi. gÄ• hÄ« `third smallest sheaf'; OAw. gÄ• hÄ• `one who takes'; H. gÄ• h m. `seizure, plot'; M. gÄ• hÄ«, gÄ• vÄ« f. `smith's pincers'; Si. inscr. gahe loc. `with regard to the receipt'.
2. Pk. gÄ• ha -- m. `rapacious animal such as a crocodile', Kho. grah `water animal which seizes a man in the river, the animal which swallows moon or sun when eclipsed'; Sh. grÃ£Ì„ m. `crocodile', K. grÄ• h m., H. gÄ• h m.

4383 grÄ• hayati `causes to be taken' YÄ• jÃ±., `makes learn' &capamacr;p. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. gÄ• hÄ“ti `understands'; Pk. gÄ• hÄ“i `causes to be taken'; H. gÄ• hnÄ• `to catch, stop, investigate'; -- Pa. gÄ• hÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be seized or brought', Pk. gÄ• hÄ• viya -- ; M. gÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to be obtained', gÄ• vaá¹-(h)aviá¹‡&etilde; `to catch, seize' (+?).
Addenda: grÄ• hayati: OMarw. gÄ• hijaÃ¯ `is clutched'.

grÄ• ËŠhuka 4384 grÄ• ËŠhuka `seizing' TS. [âˆšGRAH]

P. gÄ• hÅ« m. `one who seizes'; Bi. Mth. (WTirhut) gahuÄ• `smith's tongs'; H. gahwÄ• m. `pincers, forceps'. -- Ext. -- lla -- : Mth. (SBhagalpur) gahulÄ« `jeweller's pincers'.

grÄ• hyÃ¡ 4385 grÄ• hyÃ¡ `to be seized' RV. [âˆšGRAH]
Pk. gajjha -- , gejjha -- (after pres. geá¹‡haÃ¯ < GRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• ËŠTI); H. gajjhÄ• m. `store, heap, plenty, wealth'.

grilla 4386 *grilla `wet, damp'. [< *grÌ¥dla -- cf. âˆšGAá¸• : very doubtful]
Pk. gilla -- `wet', Ash. gileste, Dm. grÄ«la; PaÅ¡. lÄ«l `wet, dew'; Kal. rumb. grÄ«la `wet'; P. gill f. `dampness', gillÄ• `damp', Ku. gÄ«lo; N. gilo `over -- cooked, over -- ripe, soft'; A. gÄ«l `wet, muddy, benumbed'; Aw. lakh. gÄ«l `wet'; H. gÄ«l f. `dampness', gÄ«lÄ• , gillÄ• `damp'; OMarw. gÄ«lau `wet'; M. gÄ«l m. `pulp', gilgilÄ«t `oozy, over -- ripe, squashy'.

grÄ«vÄ• ËŠ 4387 grÄ«vÄ• ËŠ f. `nape of neck' RV. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2?]
Pa. Pk. gÄ«vÄ• -- f. `neck'; Wg. girÄ«w `collar', grÄ“w -- aá¹-Ä«ËŠ `collar -- bone'; Kt. gÅ•É™k `neck', Pr. gÄ«k; Kal. rumb. gÅ•Ä• Ì¤ `neck, throat'; Sh. (Lor.) grÄ© `dewlap (of bull), collar (of coat)', bro. grÄ« `neck'; OB. gÄ«va `throat', MB. gÄ-Ì„ma < *gÄ«&wtilde;a ODBL 305; Mth. gÄ«m `neck'; OAw. gÄ«va, gÄ«u f. `neck, throat', OH gÄ«Ëœw f., gÄ«w m.; G. grÄ«v f., Si. giva.
-- Poss. Kho. gri `narrow pass' but see GIRÃ- -- .
GRAIVÃ¡ -- , GRAÃ-VYA -- ; *GRÄ«VÄ• á¹…KUá¹-A -- , *GRÄ«VÄ• JYÄ• -- , *GRÄ«VÄ• BANDHA -- .
Addenda: grÄ«vÄ• ËŠ -- : Brj. gÄ«v, gÄ«Ëœv `throat'.
â€ GRUC2 `move, go': â€ *GRUCYATI.

grÄ«vÄ• á¹…kuá¹-a 4388 *grÄ«vÄ• á¹…kuá¹-a `neck -- angle'. [GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ -- ,

Aá¹…KUá¹-A --]
Kal. griá¹…gÉ™Å• -- aá¹-hÄ«ËŠ `collar -- bone'.

grÄ«vÄ• jyÄ• 4389 *grÄ«vÄ• jyÄ• `neck string'. [GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ -- , JYÄ• ËŠ -- 2]
M. gyÄ• jÌˆ f. `string of bells round neck of buffalo'.

grÄ«vÄ• bandha 4390 *grÄ«vÄ• bandha `neck band'. [GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ -- , BANDHÃ¡ --]
Kho. (Lor.) girwan `collar, coat -- collar'.

grÄ«á¹£mÃ¡ 4391 grÄ«á¹£mÃ¡ m. `summer' RV., `summer -- heat' PaÃ±cat. 2.
*grÄ«á¹£man -- (after há¸—man -- , Å«á¹£man --).
1. Pa. gimha -- m. `heat of summer, heat of day', pl. `summer'; Pk. gimha --
m., ËšhÄ• -- f. `summer' (ghiá¹• su -- m. `heat' rather < *GHRÌ¥á¹• SU --),
Ap. gimbha -- m., Kho. griá¹£p; S. ghima f. `moist vapour from the earth,
damp', L. ghim f. `moisture, dampness', (Salt Range) `sultriness'; M. gÄ«hm,
gÄ«m m. `hot season' (whence gimÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to sicken in the hot
season'); Si. gim `hot', gima, guma `heat'.
2. Pa. gimhÄ• á¹‡a -- in cmpd. `summer'; Si. gimana `heat'.
*GRAIá¹£MÄ«á¹‡A -- ; SUGRÄ«á¹£MAKA -- ; GRÄ«á¹£MAKÄ• LA -- , *GRÄ«á¹£MAVÄ• PA
-- .

grÄ«á¹£makÄ• la 4392 grÄ«á¹£makÄ• la m. `the hot season' W.
M. gimÄ• á¸·Ä• m.

grÄ«á¹£mavÄ• pa 4393 *grÄ«á¹£mavÄ• pa `summer sowing'. [GRÄ«á¹£MÃ¡ -- , VÄ• PA
-- 2]
M. gimhvÄ• , gimvÄ• m. `grain raised in hot season by irrigation'.
GRUC `rob': *VIGRUKTA -- , *VIGRUCYATÄ“, *VIGROÌ„CATI, *VIGROÌ„CANA -- .

4393a â€ *grucyati `goes, moves' DhÄ• tup., groÌ„cati id. ib., gloÌ„cati,
gluÃ±cati id. ib. [âˆšGRUC2]
A. guciba, phonet. gusiba `to be off, to pass away' AFD 331.

graivÃ¡ 4394 graivÃ¡ `concerning the neck' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `neck chain' KÄ• lid.
[GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ --]
*GRAIVAKAá¹-A -- .

graivakaá¹-a 4395 *graivakaá¹-a `neck -- ring'. [GRAIVÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡á¹-A -- 1?]

Dm. grÄ“Å™Ä« `necklace'; PaÅ¡. weg. lÄ• Ì¤Ã¤á¹›, ar. lioÌ„á¹› `neckring';
Gaw. lÄ“á¹› -- dÄ• meá¹-Ä«ËŠ `collar -- bone'.

4396 *graÃ-viya -- , graÃ-vya -- `relating to the neck' AV., graivÄ“ya -- ,
Ëšaka -- m.n. `elephant's neck chain' MBh. [GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. gÄ«veyyaka -- n. `necklace' (X gÄ«vÄ• --), Pk. gÄ“vijja -- , Ëšvejja --
, Ëšaya -- n., Wg. grei, Ash. gloÌ„; Kho. (Lor.) gÉ™rÄ• i `collar -- bone,
necklace'; Sh. jij. girÃ©i `collar -- bone'.
*GRAIVIYÄ• á¹…KA -- .

graiviyÄ• á¹…ka 4397 *graiviyÄ• á¹…ka `necklace'. [*GRAÃ-VIYA -- , Aá¹…KÃ¡ --
]
Kal. rumb. grÄ“iá¹…ga `twisted silver necklace'.
graivÄ“ya -- see *GRAÃ-VIYA -- .
graÃ-vya -- see *GRAÃ-VIYA -- .

graiá¹£mÄ«á¹‡a 4398 *graiá¹£mÄ«á¹‡a `of summer' . [Der. fr. graÃ-á¹£ma --
`relating to summer' AV. with same suffix as prÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£Ä«ËŠá¹‡a -- Â·
GRÄ«á¹£MÃ¡ --]
Phal. grhÄ“miá¹‡o m., Ëšá¹‡i f. `kid one year old'.
glapsa -- see GUCCHA -- .

glÄ• trÌ¥ 4399 glÄ• trÌ¥ m. `one who feels tired' W. [âˆšGLAI]
Kt. Wg. gatrÉ™ `tired', Pr. gÉ™tÉ™rÄ• k: < *glÄ• traka -- ?

glÄ• nÃ¡ 4400 glÄ• nÃ¡ `feeling aversion' ÅšBr., `wearied' MBh. [âˆšGLAI]
Pa. gilÄ• na -- , Ëšaka -- `ill', NiDoc. kilane m. pl., gilanaǵa; Pk.
gilÄ• á¹‡a -- , galËš `tired, ill, depressed'; Si. gilan `weak, ill'.

4401 glÄ• nÃ- -- , glÄ• ËŠËš f. `exhaustion' Mn., `depression of mind' MBh.,
`sickness' SuÅ›r. [âˆšGLAI]
Pk. gilÄ• ni -- f. `weariness'; K. grÄ• n f. `disgust (arising from surfeit)',
glÄ• n f. `disgust (at seeing or experiencing something foul or stinking)'
with gl < MIA. gil -- ?
GLAI `be weary': GLÄ• TRÌ¥ -- , GLÄ• NÃ¡ -- , GLÄ• NÃ- -- ; *VIGLAPAYATI.
glaÃº -- see *GULU -- .

4402 gha, ghÄ• particle of emphasis RV.
Pk. Ap. ghaiá¹• ; Sh. gil. ga, gaÌ¯, koh. geÌ†, gaÌ¯, gur. geÌ† `also, even, and'. -- Very doubtful.

ghagghara 4403 *ghagghara `waterpot'. [Onom. < gharghara<-> `gurgling' see *GHARGA -- ?]
S. ghÄ• ghari f. `a kind of waterpot'; Or. ghagri `earthen pitcher'; M. ghÄ• gar f. `waterpot'.

4404 *ghaá¹…ghoÌ„layati `stirs round and round'. [GHOÌ„LAYATI: *GHÅ«R --]
Pk. ghaá¹• ghoÌ„ra -- `constantly turning'; H. ghaá¹…g(h)olnÄ• , ghaá¹…ghornÄ• `to stir round'.
*ghacc -- `press, crowd' see *GICC -- .

ghaÃ±cin 4405 *ghaÃ±cin `one who presses'. [Belongs perh. to *ghacc -- `press', see *GICC --]
Pk. ghaá¹• ciya -- m. `oil -- presser', G. ghÃ£Ì„cÄ« m., ghÃ£Ì„ceá¹‡ f. GHAá¹¬ `form, mould'. [Poss. by metathesis of aspiration < âˆšGAá¹-H]
ghaá¹-a -- 2, *ghaá¹-a -- 3, ghÃ¡á¹-atÄ“, ghaá¹-ayati, ghaá¹-ita -- , *ghaá¹-yatÄ“, *ghÄ• á¹-a -- , ghÄ• á¹-ayati; *apaghaá¹-ya -- , *apaghÄ• á¹-a -- , apaghÄ• á¹-ayati, *udghaá¹-ati, udghÄ• á¹-a -- , udghÄ• á¹-aka -- , udghÄ• á¹-ayati, durghaá¹-a -- , *vighaá¹-a -- , vighaá¹-atÄ“, vighaá¹-ita -- , *vighÄ• á¹-ayati, saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-a -- , saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-ayati, saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , sughaá¹-a -- .

ghaá¹-a 4406 ghaá¹-a1 m. `pot' Mn., Ëšaka -- m. KathÄ• s. 2. ghaá¹-Ä« -- f. `pot, water -- clock, period of 24 minutes' lex., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. MrÌ¥cch.

1. Pa. ghaá¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `pot'; Pk. ghaá¸• a -- m. `pot', Ëšaga<-> m. `small pot'; Gy. eur. khoro `pot' (why o < a?); PaÅ¡. gaá¹›Ä• ËŠ `waterpot'; K. gaá¸• a m. `earthen waterpot' (= gaá¹›a with vill. á¹› < -- á¹- -- ?); S. ghaá¹›o m. `large round earthen pot', P. WPah. bhad. khaÅ›. ghaá¹›Ä• m., bhal. ghaá¹›o m., Ku. gng. ghaá¹›, A. gharÄ• , B. Or. H. ghaá¹›Ä• m. (â†' N. Bi.); G. ghaá¹›É" m. `waterpot', Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `small do.'; M. ghaá¸• Ä• m. `earthen pot'. -- Ext. -- ulla -- : L. ghaá¹›olÄ« f. `waterpot', WPah. bhal. ghaá¹›É"lli f., H. ghaá¹›olÄ• m.; <-> -- illa -- : WPah. bhiá¸• . ghaá¹›elá¹›u n., Bi. gharil.
2. Pa. ghaá¹-Ä« -- f. `pot', Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `small pot (used for begging)'; KharI. gaá¸• 'iǵeá¹‡a inst. sg. `hour'; Pk. ghaá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `pot, water -- clock' (described in HJ 372); Gy. pal. gáº¯ri `pot, pottery'; Wg. geá¹›Ä«ËŠ, gÄ«á¹›i `time, occasion' (â†• Ind.?); Kho. goá¸·i `pitcher'; Sh. gÄƒi f. `earthen pot', gaá¹›Ã- f. `clock, hour, gong' (â†• Ind.); K. gÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `waterclock, period of 24 minutes'; S. ghaá¹›Ä« f. `waterpot, water -- clock'; P. ghaá¹›Ä« f. `water -- clock'; WPah. bhal. ghaá¹›io gheá¹›ie `at every time'; Ku. ghaá¹›Ä« `critical time'; N. ghari `hour, time'; A. gharÄ« `clock'; B. Or. ghaá¹›Ä« `small pitcher, water -- clock, gong, short period of time'; Bi. ghariyÄ• `drinking vessel'; Aw. lakh. gharÄ« `short period of time', ghariyÄ• `small pot'; H. ghaá¹›Ä« f. `clock, watch, period of 24 minutes', ghaá¹›iyÄ• f. `small pot'; Marw. G. ghaá¹›Ä« f. `water -- clock, period of 24 minutes', M. ghaá¸• Ä« f.; Ko. ghaá¸• i f. `moment'.
*GHAá¹-ANÄ• VIKÄ• -- , *GHAá¹-AMAÃ±CA -- , *GHAá¹-ASTARA -- , *GHAá¹-Ä«TÄ• á¸• A -- ; *TAPTAGHAá¹-A -- , *TÄ• MRAGHAá¹-A -- , *DUGDHAGHAá¹-A -- , *DOÌ„HANÄ«GHAá¹-AKA -- , *DVIGHAá¹-A, DHARMAGHAá¹-A -- , *PAVANAGHAá¹-A -- , *LOÌ„HAGHAá¹-A -- ,
ghaá¹-a -- 2 `busy with' PÄ• á¹‡., Ëšaka -- `accomplishing' BhartrÌ¥.
[âˆšGHAá¹-]
*TÄ• MRAGHAá¹-AKA -- , SUGHAá¹-A -- .
*ghaá¹-a -- 3 `construction, framework'. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
*KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAGHAá¹-A -- , *KÅ«PAGHAá¹-A -- , DURGHAá¹-A -- , SUGHAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: ghaá¹-a -- 1. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghÉ"Ë‹á¹›É" m. `earthen pot', J. ghaá¹›Ä• m., Garh. ghaá¹›o, Ëšá¹›u m.
2. ghaá¹-Ä« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ghÉ"Ë‹á¹›I f. `moment'; Brj. ghaá¹›i f. `period of 24 minutes'; Md. guá¸·i `jar'.

4407 ghÃ¡á¹-aá¹-Ä“ `is busy with' MBh., `happens' BhP.

2. ghaá¹-ayati `joins' SuÅ›r., `makes' VarBrÌ¥S., `grazes, rubs' MBh. 3. ghÄ• á¹-ayati `joins' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
1. Pa. ghaá¹-ati `applies oneself to, strives'; AÅ›. ghaá¹-ita<-> `suitable'; Pk. ghaá¸• aÃ¯ `is active'; M. ghaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to happen'; Ko. ghaá¸• tÄ• `occurs'.
2. Pa. ghaá¹-Ä“ti `unites, joins'; Pk. ghaá¸• Ä“i, Ëšá¸• aÃ¯ `makes, joins'; PaÅ¡. gaá¹› -- `to send'; K. garun, vill. gaá¸• un `to put together, fashion' (or < GAá¹-HATI); S. ghaá¹›aá¹‡u `to form, forge'; L. ghaá¹›aá¹‡ `to form by hammering', (Shahpur) `to cut stone'; P. ghaá¹›nÄ• `to form by hammering'; WPah. cam. ghaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to carve'; H. ghaá¹›nÄ• `to form, make'; G. ghaá¹›vuÌƒ `to shape, hammer'; M. ghaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to form, touch'; -- Pa. ghaá¹-Ä• pÄ“ti `causes to be united', Pk. ghaá¸• Ä• vaÃ¯, Wg. gaá¹›awun `to form, produce'; H. ghaá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to cause to make'; Si. galvanavÄ• `to rub on the body, lay, place'.
3. Pa. ghÄ• á¹-Ä“ti `joins'; L. ghÄ• á¹›Å« m. `carpenter'.
Addenda: ghÃ¡á¹-atÄ“. 1. OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) pp. f.sg. ghaá¹›Ä« `formed'.
2. ghaá¹-ayati: Md. guá¸·anÄ« `joins', gen -- guá¸·enÄ« `uses, employs', gaá¸·uvanÄ« `pushes', geá¸·enÄ« `is pushed'.
ghaá¹-ayati see GHÃ¡TATÄ“ Add2.

ghaá¹-anÄ• vikÄ• 4408 *ghaá¹-anÄ• vikÄ• `raft of pots'. [ghaá¹-a -- 1, nÄ• vÄ• ËŠ --]
Bi. H. gharnaÄ« f. `temporary raft made of waterpots and bamboos'.

ghaá¹-amaÃ±ca 4409 *ghaá¹-amaÃ±ca `stand for pots'. [ghaá¹-a -- 1, maÃ±ca --]
L. ghaá¹›Ä• vaÃ±j f. `stand for waterpots', awÄ• á¹‡. ghaá¹›vaÃ±jÄ« (â†' K. garwanj m.), P. ghaá¹›Ä• vaÃ±j, ghaá¹›auÌƒjÄ«, ËšauÌƒcÄ« f., ghaá¹›auÌƒc, ËšcÄ• m.; Bi. ghaá¹›auÌƒcÄ«, H. ghaá¹›ÃµcÄ• m., ËšcÄ« f., gharauÌƒcÄ• m., ËšcÄ« f.
ghaá¹-ayati see GHÃ¡á¹-ATÄ“.

ghaá¹-astara 4410 *ghaá¹-astara `stand for pots'. [ghaá¹-a -- 1, stara --]
Mth. ghaltharÄ« `stand for pots'.

ghaá¹-Ä• 4411 ghaá¹-Ä• f. `collection, mass' BhP. 2. *ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 2. 3. *ghaá¹-á¹-a -- 3.
1. Pk. ghaá¸• Ä• -- f. `collection, mass', ghaá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f.

`assembly'; Gy. pal. gar `testicle'; N. ghari `bunch (of bananas)'; H. ghariyÄ•  f. `wasps' nest'; M. ghaá¸• m. `bunch, testicles'.
2. N. ghÄ• r `beehive', ghÄ• ri `thicket, jungle'; M. ghÄ• á¸• f. `bundle of rice straw'.
3. Pk. ghaá¹-á¹-a -- `dense', m.n. `collection, troop'.
ghaá¹-ikÄ• -- see GHAá¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: ghaá¹-Ä• -- : A. rah -- gharÄ• `honeycomb' AFD 194 (rah -- < RÃ¡SA --).
ghaá¹-Ä« -- see GHAá¹-A -- 1.

ghaá¹-ita 4412 ghaá¹-ita `produced' PaÃ±cat., `shut' Hcar. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pa. ghaá¹-ita -- `connected', Pk. ghaá¸• ia -- ; H. ghaá¹›Ä« `folded'.
SUGHAá¹-ITA -- .

ghaá¹-Ä«tÄ• á¸• a 4413 *ghaá¹-Ä«tÄ• á¸• a `striking the time'. [ghaá¹-a -- 1, tÄ• ËŠá¸• a -- 1]
P. ghaá¹›iÄ• l m. `gong, clock, watch'; H. ghaá¹›iyÄ• l m. `the metal plate on which each period of 24 minutes measured by the water -- clock is struck'; G. ghaá¹›iyÄ• á¸· f.n. `clock'; M. ghaá¸• yÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·&etilde;, ghaá¸• Ä• á¸· n. `metal plate on which the hours are struck'; Ko. ghaá¸• iyÄ• á¸· n. `clock, watch'.
GHAá¹¬á¹¬1 `rub, touch': ghaá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati1; avaghaá¹-á¹-ayati, *Ä• ghaá¹-á¹-ayati, *praghaá¹-á¹-aka -- .
*ghaá¹-á¹- -- 2 `decrease': *GHAá¹-á¹-ATI; *AVAGHAá¹-á¹-ATI, *NIRGHAá¹-á¹-ATI.
Addenda: *ghaá¹-Ä«tÄ• á¸• a -- [GHAá¹-Ä« -- (see ghaá¹-a -- 1), tÄ• ËŠda -- 1]
Brj. ghariÄ• l, ËšÄ• r m. `gong'.

ghaá¹-á¹-a 4414 ghaá¹-á¹-a1 m. `landing place, quay, ferry', Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `small do.' lex. [Basic meaning `passage (through mountains or over river)' and variation in vowel quantity in S. P. support Drav. origin (T. Burrow BSOAS xii 368), but poss. conn. w. group of GHÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1]
Pk. ghaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `landing place', K. gÄ• á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m.; S. ghaá¹-u m. `passage, path', Ëšá¹-Ä«, ghiá¹-Ä« f. `street, alley', ghÄ• á¹-u m. `pass, landing place' (as in P. < *ghÄ• á¹-á¹-a -- ?); P. ghÄ• á¹- m. `mountain gorge, landing place', ghÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• m. `mountain pass, passage through a hedge', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `declivity of a mountain'; Ku. ghÄ• á¹- `crossing place'; N. ghÄ• á¹- `ford, landing place', Ëšá¹-i `mountain pass'; A. ghÄ• á¹- `bathing or landing place'; B. ghÄ• á¹- `mountain pass, defile, range of mountains, landing place'; Or. ghÄ• á¹-a `ferry, wharf', Ëšá¹-i `mountain pass'; Bhoj. H. ghÄ• á¹- `bathing or landing place', H. ghÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `mountain pass, ascent or descent of a mountain', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `defile'; G. M. ghÄ• á¹- m. `mountain pass, landing place', Ko. ghÄ• á¹-u m.
*ghaá¹-á¹-a -- 2 `mill' see *GHARá¹£á¹-RA -- .
*ghaá¹-á¹-a -- 3 `dense mass' see GHAá¹-Ä• -- .

4415 *ghaá¹-á¹-ati `decreases, is wanting', perh. ghaá¹-á¹-ayati2 `speaks ill of' MBh. [*GHAá¹-á¹- -- 2]
Pk. ghaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is ruined'; Dm. gaÌ„Ì†á¹- -- `to want, wish', Kal. rumb. ghÄ• á¹- -- ; K. gaá¹-un `to become less', goá¹-u `insufficient'; S. ghaá¹-aá¹‡u `to become less', ghaá¹-ero `a little less'; L. ghaá¹-á¹- `few', ghaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to decrease'; P. ghaá¹-á¹- `diminished', ghaá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to decrease', ghaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡Ä• `to belittle'; Ku. ghaá¹-á¹‡o `to decrease', N. ghaá¹-nu; A. ghÄ• á¹-iba `to be less, be defeated'; B. ghÄ• á¹-Ä• `to be wanting', ghÄ• á¹-i `shortcoming, fault'; Bhoj. ghaá¹-al `to decrease', H. ghaá¹-nÄ• ; OMarw. ghaá¹-ai `decreases', ghaá¹-Ä• vai `belittles'; G. ghaá¹-vuÌƒ `to decrease', M. ghaá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• -- see *GHAá¹-YATÄ“.
Addenda: *ghaá¹-á¹-ati: S.kcch. ghaá¹-á¹‡Å« `to decrease'; WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ á¹-á¹-É” m. `loss', poet. ghaá¹-i `without'.

ghaá¹-á¹-apÄ• la 4416 *ghaá¹-á¹-apÄ• la `ferryman'. [ghaá¹-á¹-a -- 1, pÄ• lÃ¡ --]
B. ghÄ• á¹-oÄ• l, Ëšá¹-Ä• l `man in charge of a ghÄ• á¹-'; Or. ghaÌ„Ì†á¹-uÄ• á¸·a `ferryman, toll -- collector', ËšÄ• rÄ• `ferryman'; H. ghaá¹-wÄ• l, ËšÄ• r m. `wharfinger'.

4417 ghaá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati1 `rubs, touches, shakes' SuÅ›r., ghÃ¡á¹-á¹-atÄ“ DhÄ• tup., ghaá¹-á¹-ita -- MBh. 2. *ghoÌ„á¹-á¹- -- . [Derivation of ghaá¹-á¹- -- from GHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- is phonet. difficult in view of ghaá¹-á¹-Ä“ti in Pa. canonical texts and co -- existence of *ghoÌ„á¹-á¹- -- (Sanskritized as ghuá¹£á¹-a -- `rubbed') in NIA. They are prob. words of non -- Aryan, perhaps Mu., origin (PMWS 56) which have collided with MIA. ghaá¹-á¹-ha -- . -- âˆšGHAá¹-á¹-1]
1. Pa. ghaá¹-á¹-Ä“ti `dashes against, touches'; Pk. ghaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `touches, rubs against'; B. ghÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to stir with the fingers'; Or. ghÄ• á¹-ibÄ• `to brand with a hot iron'; M. ghÄ• á¹-n&etilde; `to bruise, mash, beat'; Si. gaá¹-anavÄ• , pret. gÃ¤á¹-uvÄ• `to dash together'.
2. S. ghoá¹-aá¹‡u `to bruise, grind', ghoá¹-o m. `rub with a pestle'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. ghoÌ„á¹-uá¹‡ `to rub', ghuá¹-á¹-uá¹‡ `to be pressed'; P. ghoá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to grind, rub, smoothe', ghoá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `a paper -- polishing instrument'; Ku. ghoá¹-á¹‡o `to powder'; N. ghoá¹-nu `to rub, polish, wear away'; A. ghÃµá¹-iba `to mix by stirring'; B. ghÃµá¹-Ä• , ghuÌƒá¹-Ä• `to rub, stir, dig up'; Or. ghoá¹-ibÄ• `to pound, stir up'; H. ghoá¹-nÄ• , ghÃµá¹-Ëš `to rub', ghoá¹-Ä• , ghÃµá¹-Ä• m. `wooden pestle'; M. ghÃµá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to grind, rub, polish'.
ghaá¹-á¹-ayati2 `speaks ill of' see *GHAá¹-á¹-ATI.
*ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- `neck' see GHÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1.
Addenda: ghaá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati1. 1. Md. gaÅ™anÄ« `stirs up'.
2. *ghoÌ„á¹-á¹- -- : A. ghÃµá¹-iba also `to churn' AFD 331.

4418 *ghaá¹-yatÄ“ `is joined, is procured'. [Cf. ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• -- f. `means of living' PÄ• á¹‡. -- âˆšGHAá¹-]
Bshk. (LSI) gaá¹- -- Ä«t `married her'; Sh. gaá¹-Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to earn', gÄƒá¹-á¹‡i f. `income'; A. ghaá¹-iba `to earn', Ëšá¹-Ä• iba `to cause to happen, cause to be earned'; B. ghaá¹-Ä• na `to cause to happen'.
Addenda: *ghaá¹-yatÄ“: OMarw. ghaá¹-yaÃ¼ `occurred'.

ghaá¸• aghaá¸• a 4419 *ghaá¸• aghaá¸• a `gurgling or rattling noise'. [Onom., cf. *GAá¸• AGAá¸• A --]
K. goÌ†rgoÌ†r m. `gurgling'; S. ghaá¹›kaá¹‡u `to tick (of a clock)'; N. ghÄ• rghur `sound made in churning thickened milk'; A. gharghar `creaking'; B. ghaá¹›ghaá¹› `purring'; Or. ghaá¹›aghaá¹›a `rattling'; H. ghaá¹›ghaá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to thunder, crack', M. ghaá¸• ghaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.

ghaá¹‡á¹-a 4420 *ghaá¹‡á¹-a `throat'. [Despite ghaá¹‡á¹-ikÄ•  -- f. `uvula' poss. < `little bell', this is separate from ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• -- and belongs to the group listed s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
L. ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `adam's apple', awÄ• á¹‡. also `soft palate'; P. ghaá¹‡á¸• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `adam's apple'; A. ghaÌƒá¹- `protuberance on snout of crocodile'; H. ghÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `throat, adam's apple, uvula, soft palate' (â†’ N. ghÃ£Ì„á¹-i `throat'); G. ghÃ£Ì„á¹-É” m. `throat', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `adam's apple'; M. ghÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä« f. `throat, adam's apple, larynx'.
Addenda: ghaá¹‡á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghÃ á¹‡á¸• u m. `throat'.

ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• 4421 ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• f. `bell' MBh., Ëšá¹-ikÄ•  -- f. `small bell', Ëšá¹-u -- m. `string of bells round an elephant's chest' lex. [Cf. BHSk. GAá¹‡á¸• Ä-Ì„ -- f. `gong', EWA i 356 < granthi -- m. `bell' KathÄ• s., but this prob. sanskritization of Pk. ghaá¹• á¹-iÄ• --]
Pa. ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• -- , Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `bell', Pk. ghaá¹• á¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-iÄ•  -- f.; PaÅ¡. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠ `iron kettle' IIFL iii 3, 70 with (?); S. ghaá¹‡á¸• u m. `bell', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `small do.', ghiá¹‡á¸• u m. (with i from onom. ghiá¹‡kaá¹‡u = ghaá¹‡Ëš `to ring like a bell'); L. ghaá¹‡á¸•  m. `iron bell on a buffalo's neck'; P. ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `a bell used to attract deer'; Ku. ghÄ• no `bell', gng. gÃ£Ì„á¹›; N. ghÃ£Ì„á¹›o `bell on a dog's neck'; Or. ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-Ä« `bell clock' (â†• H. or Sk.?); H. ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• m. `bell, clock, hour' (â†’ Sh. gÄƒá¹‡á¹-a m. `hour'), ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä« f. `small bell, small metal pot'; OG. ghÄ• á¹• á¹-a m. `bell', M. ghÃ£Ì„á¹- f., Ko. ghÄ• á¹‡á¹-a f.
Addenda: ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ á¹‡á¹-É” m. `bell', Garh. ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• m. both â†• H.

ghaá¹‡á¹-ika 4422 ghaá¹‡á¹-ika m. `alligator' Bhpr. [Cf. A. ghaÌƒá¹- `protuberance on the snout of an alligator' s.v. *GHAá¹‡á¹-A --]
S. ghaá¹›yÄ• lu m. `long -- snouted porpoise'; N. ghaá¹›iyÄ• l `crocodile'; A. B. ghaÌƒá¹›iyÄ• l `alligator', Or. ghaá¹›iÄ• á¸·a, H. ghaá¹›yÄ• l, ghariÄ• r m.

ghanÃ¡ 4423 ghanÃ¡1 `killing' RV., m. `club, hammer' AV. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. ghana -- m.; Pk. ghaá¹‡a -- m. `hammer'; P. ghaá¹‡ m. `sledgehammer', WPah. bhal. ghaá¹‡ n., Ku. ghaá¹‡, N. Bi. Mth. Aw. lakh. H. ghan m., G. ghaá¹‡ f., M. ghaá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• m.

ghanÃ¡ 4424 ghanÃ¡2 `compact, firm, dense' SuÅ›r., `densely filled, deep (of sound or colour)' MBh. 2. n. `any compact mass' ÅšBr., m. `cloud' MBh. [*HAN -- 3]
1. Pa. ghana -- `solid, dense', Pk. ghaá¹‡a -- `dense, difficult'; Ash. gÃ¤ËŠni -- aá¹…Ãºr `thumb'; Wg. ganala -- Å¡tÃ¤ `heavy'; Tir. gana `big, tall'; Shum. goÌ„Ìƒ `big'; Woá¹-. gan, f. gen `big, thick'; Kal. urt. ghÄ• na, rumb. ghoÌ„na `big'; Bshk. gÃ¤á¹‡, f. gÄ«á¹‡ `big, elder'; Tor. gan, f. gen `big', Mai. ghoÌ„Ìƒ; Sv. ghaá¹‡yeá¹›o `elder'; Phal. ghÄ• á¹‡u, f. ghÄ“á¹‡i `big'; K. gonu `solid, dense, strong'; S. ghaá¹‡o `much, many', Ëšá¹‡i f. `multitude'; L. ghaá¹‡Ä• `thick', khet. (LSI) ghannÄ“ `many'; P. ghaá¹‡Ä• `thick, dense', Ku. ghaá¹‡o, N. ghanu, A. ghan (whence ghanÄ• iba `to thicken'), B. ghana (whence ghanÄ• `to come close to'); Bi. ghan `sowing thickly'; OMth. OAw. ghana `dense', H. ghanÄ• ; Marw. ghaá¹‡o `big'; OG. ghaá¹‡auá¹• `much'; G. ghaá¹‡uÌƒ `dense, close', M. ghaá¹‡, Si. gana. -- Variant and poss. unconnected forms in Dard.: *ghÄ• na -- in PaÅ¡. ar. goá¹“n `heavy' and perh. in Shum. Kal. Mai. above; -<-> *ghaá¹‡á¸• a -- (â†’ Par. ghaá¹‡á¸• `big' IIFL i 253) in PaÅ¡. ar. gÄ• Ì¤á¹›, chil. gÃ£Ì„á¹›, nir. gaá¹‡ `big', ar. gaá¹‡ -- ayoÌ„m `my grandmother', Shum. gaÌƒá¹› -- ayem and perh. in Bshk. Sv. Phal. above; -- *ghanta -- in Tor. gand `big', Gau. goÌ„nt.
2. Pk. ghaá¹‡a -- m. `cloud', Si. gana; -- K. gan m. `log of wood'; -- P. ghaá¹‡ m. `bees'; -- Kho. gÉ”Ë‹n `haft of axe, spade or knife' (or < GAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2).
*GHANATARA -- ; *SAá¹• GHANA -- , SAGHANA -- ; -- *GHÄ• NA -- 2.
Addenda: ghanÃ¡ -- 2: S.kcch. ghaá¹‡o `sufficient', ghÉ”Ë‹á¹‡É” `dense, compact, thick'; Garh. ghaá¹‡u `thick'; Md. gina `much, many'.

ghanaghana 4425 *ghanaghana `tinkle, clang'. [Onom.]

Pk. ghaá¹‡iya -- n. `thunder', ghaá¹‡aghaá¹‡Ä• iya -- n. `indistinct noise';
Mth. ghanghan `jingle'; H. ghanghanÄ• nÄ• `to jingle'; G. ghaá¹‡ghaá¹‡,
ghaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡ `tinkling'; M. ghaá¹‡ghaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to ring, clang',
ghaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ä• `with a loud clang'.

ghanatara 4426 *ghanatara `thicker'. [GHANÃ¡ -- 2]
S. ghaá¹‡ero, Ëšriá¹›o `a little more'; P. ghanerÄ• `plentiful', N. ghanero,
OAw. ghanerÄ• , H. ghaner, ËšrÄ• , G. ghaá¹‡eruÌƒ; -- Ash. gandalÉ™ `big', Pr.
gÉ™Ì• ndÉ™r NTS xv 259 with (?).
*ghabbhaá¸• a -- `confused' see next.
Addenda: *ghanatara -- : Garh. ghaá¹‡eru `dense, enough'.

ghabbhara 4427 *ghabbhara `confused'. 2. *ghabbhaá¸• a -- .
1. S. ghaá¸‡iro `deafish'; P. ghÄ• brÄ• `confused' (â†• H.?); N. ghabrÄ• unu
`to confuse, be confused', B. ghaÌ„Ì†brÄ• na; Or. ghÄ• barÄ• `confused'; H.
ghÄ• bar, ËšbrÄ• `startled'; G. ghÄ• bhruÌƒ `confused'; M. ghÄ• brÄ•
`terrified'.
2. Ku. ghabá¹›Ä• á¹‡o `to be puzzled'; B. ghÄ• bá¹›Ä• `to be confused'.

4428 ghara -- , Ëšaka -- n. `house' BHS ii 220. [Derivation fr. IE. *gwhoro
-- (BSOS iii 401) very unlikely EWA i 357: on the other hand gen. accepted
deriv. as popular form (already in canonical Pa., as in AÅ›., ~ gaha --) <
GRÌ¥HÃ¡<-> which it largely replaces in NIA., is phonet. difficult]
Pa. ghara -- , Ëšaka -- n. `house', Pk. ghara -- , Ëšaga -- n., Gy. as.
(BaluÄ• i) ghar, arm. khar, eur. kher, á¸Œ. goÌ„r, obl. g*lr*ls m., K. gara
m., rÄ• m. ghar, pog. gar, kash. gharoÌ„, S. gharu m., L. P. ghar m., WPah.
bhad. bhal. khaÅ›. ghar n., Å›eu. k*l/r n., Ku. N. A. B. ghar; B. gharÄ•
`cell, drawer'; Or. ghara `house', ËšrÄ• `niche, groove'; Bi. ghar, ËšrÄ•
`house', Mth. (SETirhut) ghaur, (SBhagalpur) gharo, Aw. lakh. H. Marw. ghar
m., G. M. ghar n., M. gharÄ• m. `little hole or cavity'; Ko. ghara n.
`house', Si. gara.
GHARIá¹‡Ä« -- ; *NIRGHARA -- , *SAá¹• GHARA -- ; *GHARAKARMIN -- ,
*GHARAGAá¸• á¸• A -- , *GHARAGOÌ„LÄ« -- , *GHARADVÄ• RA -- , *GHARAPAá¹‡A -- ,
*GHARAPÄ• LA -- , *GHARAPÄ• Å›A -- , *GHARAMARDA -- , *GHARASTHA -- ,
*GHARASTHÄ• NA -- , *GHARÄ• YATANA -- ; *KÄ• RÄ• GHARA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAGHËš,
*KRÌ¥TYAGHARIKÄ• -- , *KHAá¹‡á¸• AGHARA -- , *KHAá¹‡á¸• ITAGHËš, *GARBHAGHËš
*GOÌ„TRAGHARAKA -- , *CHANNIGHARA -- , *JATUGHËš, *JÃ±Ä• TIGHËš, *TALAGHËš,
*DÄ“VAGHËš, *DHAVALAGHËš, *DHÅ«MAGHËš, *PITRÌ¥GHËš, *PHÄ• LAGHËš,

*BHÄ• SAGHËš, *BHUSAGHARAKA -- , *BHÅ«GHARA -- , *BHÅ«MIGHËš, *BHAUMAGHË
*MAHÄ• GHËš, *MÄ• TRÌ¥GHËš, *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GHËš, *MÅ«RTIGHËš *VÄ• SAGH
*Å›VAÅ›URAGHËš, *SÅ«TIGHËš, *SKAMBHAGHËš, *HALAGHËš.
Addenda: ghara -- : S.kcch. ghar m. `house'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghÉ”Ì„Ë‹r m.
`house', poet. ghÉ”r -- bÉ”n (< VÃ¡NA -- 1) m. `house and household', ká¹-g.
ghÉ”Ë‹rnu m. `small house, house(hold)'; Garh. (ÅšrÄ«nagrÄ« dial.) ghÉ”r,
(SalÄ• nÄ« dial.) gher m. < loc. ghari.

gharakarmin 4429 *gharakarmin `house builder'. [Cf. grÌ¥hakartrÌ¥ -- m. R.
-- GHARA -- , KARMÃ-N --]
B. gharÄ• mi `house or hut builder'; H. gharÄ• mÄ« m. `thatcher'; -- P.
ghuá¹›Ä• mÄ« m. `thatcher, lattice -- maker' (á¹›?).

gharagaá¸• á¸• a 4430 *gharagaá¸• á¸• a `house ruin'. [GHARA -- , *GAá¸• á¸• A --
1]
N. ghaá¹›eri `place where a house has stood, ruin' < *ghareá¹›i.

gharagoÌ„lÄ« 4431 *gharagoÌ„lÄ« `house lizard'. [Cf. grÌ¥hagoÌ„laka -- m.
MÄ• rkP., ËšikÄ• -- f. lex., grÌ¥hagoÌ„dhÄ• -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. -- GHARA
-- , GOÌ„LAKA --]
Pk. gharagoÌ„lÄ« -- f., gharoÌ„lÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- , gharakoÌ„ilÄ• -- (cf.
gihakoÌ„ilÄ• --), ËšliÄ• -- , gharoÌ„ilÄ• -- , gharagoÌ„hiÄ• -- , G.
gharoá¸·Ä«, ghaá¹›olÄ« f.

gharaghara 4432 *gharaghara `grunt, rumble'. [Cf. gharghara -- m. `purring'
KathÄ• s., `rattling' lex. and GHURAGHURÄ• YATÄ“: onom.]
N. ghargharÄ• unu `to grunt', ghÃ£Ì„rghÃ£Ì„r -- ghurghur `growl'; Or.
ghargharibÄ• `to rattle'; H. gharghar m. `snarling'; M. gharghará¹‡&etilde;
`to rumble'.
gharaá¹-á¹-a -- see *GHARá¹£á¹-RA -- .

gharadvÄ• ra 4433 *gharadvÄ• ra `house -- door'. [Cf. grÌ¥hadvÄ• ra -- n. Gobh.
-- GHARA -- , DVÄ• ËŠRA --]
Pk. gharavÄ• ra -- n.; S. ghará¸‡Ä• ru m. `family', P. N. H. gharbÄ• r m., G.
gharbÄ• r n., M. ghardÄ• r n. -- Deriv. S. ghará¸‡Ä• rÄ« `married', P. N. Bi.
H. G. gharbÄ• rÄ« (â†’ M. gharb(h)Ä• rÄ«). -- See *GÄ“HADVÄ• RA -- .

gharapaá¹‡a 4434 *gharapaá¹‡a `house -- tax'. [GHARA -- , PAá¹‡A -- 1]

M. gharvaá¹‡ f. `house -- tax'.

gharapÄ• la 4435 *gharapÄ• la `house guardian'. [Cf. grÌ¥hapÄ• la -- m. MBh. -- GHARA -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
S. gharavÄ• ro m. `husband'; H. gharwÄ• lÄ• m. `householder, husband', ËšlÄ« f. `his wife'.

gharapÄ• Å›a 4436 *gharapÄ• Å›a `webs in a house'. [GHARA -- , PÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- 2]
M. gharavsÄ• , ËšrosÄ• m. `cobwebs and pendulous filaments of soot'.

gharamarda 4437 *gharamarda `destruction of house'. [GHARA -- , -- MARDA --]
M. gharvaÌƒd `site of a razed or ruined house'.

gharastha 4438 *gharastha `living in the house, householder'. [~ GRÌ¥HASTHA -- . -- GHARA -- , STHA --]
AÅ›. gir. gharasta -- m. `householder', Pk. gharattha<-> m., M. gharat, garat, ËšrtÄ« f. `respectable woman'; -- N. gharti, f. Ëšini `emancipated slave'?

gharasthÄ• na 4439 *gharasthÄ• na `site of a house'. [GHARA -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
M. ghará¹-haÌ„Ì†á¹‡ n. `site of a ruined house'.

gharasya 4440 *gharasya `sun's heat'. [Cf. ghasra -- m. `day' PÄ• rÅ›van. < *ghars -- ra -- ?. -- âˆšGHRÌ¥2]
Ash. gerÃ©s `midday', Kt. gÉ™rÃ-Å¡, Wg. garaÅ¡, ËšriÅ¡.

gharÄ• yatana 4441 *gharÄ• yatana `house and home'. [GHARA -- , Ä• YÃ¡TANA --]
S. gharÄ• á¹‡o `made or reared at home, of good family', m. `parentage'; P. gharÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `family, good family'; N. gharÄ• n `good birth'; H. gharÄ• nÄ• m. `family, household, race'; M. gharÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• m. `family, race'.

ghariá¹‡Ä« 4442 ghariá¹‡Ä« f. `householder's wife' DivyÄ• v. (v.l. Ëšraá¹‡Ä« --). [~ GRÌ¥HIá¹‡Ä« -- . -- GHARA --]
Pa. gharaá¹‡Ä« -- f., Pk. ghariá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšraá¹‡Ä« -- f.; K. gariÃ± f. `good housewife', kash. gariÃ± `wife'; A. gharinÄ«, gharnÄ« `mistress of a

house', OB. ghariá¹‡Ä«, B. gharni; Bhoj. gharnÄ« `wife', OAw. gharini, ËšranÄ«, H. gharnÄ« f.; G. ghará¹‡Ä« f. `mistress of a house', M. gharaá¹‡ f.; -- Si. giriá¹‡iyÄ• `wife, woman' â†• Pa. H. Smith JA 1950, 186.

gharga 4443 *gharga `gurgling sound of water'. [Cf. gharghara<-> `gurgling' RÄ• jat., m. `name of a river' lex., Pk. ghagghara -- ; GÃ¡RGARA -- 1 m. `whirlpool' AV.: onom.]
P. ghagg, pl. ËšgÃ£Ì„ f. `hole caused by water', ghaggÄ• `hoarse, hollow'; N. ghÄ• gi `rapids in a stream'.

ghargharÄ« 4444 ghargharÄ« f. `girdle of small bells worn by women' Bhojap., ËšrikÄ• -- f. W.
Pk. ghagghara -- n. `girdle of bells'; S. ghaghiro m. `a kind of shift worn by Baluchi girls'; L. ghaggrÄ• , gagghrÄ• m. `woman's skirt'; P. ghaggarÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `petticoat', ghÄ• grÄ• m. `skirt' (â†• H.); Ku. ghÄ• grÄ« `woman's skirt', gng. ghÄ• gar; N. ghÃ£Ì„ghar `loose garment worn by women and children', ghÄ• ghro, Ëšri `petticoat, child's dress'; A. ghÄ• g(h)ar `girdle of bells'; B. ghÄ• g(h)rÄ• `girdle of bells, woman's skirt'; Or. ghÄ• ghurÄ« `small bell', ghÄ• gharÄ• `petticoat'; Aw. lakh. gh&etilde;ghariyÄ• `girl's petticoat', H. ghÄ• ghrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., G. ghÄ• ghrÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f.; M. ghÄ• grÄ• m. `petticoat', ËšrÄ« f. `bell on a child's girdle'; Si. gigiri `noise of bells on hands and feet of dancers'.
*gharda -- `ghee' see GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- .

Page 240

gharmÃ¡ 4445 gharmÃ¡ m. `heat' RV., `sweat' lex. [âˆšGHRÌ¥2]
Pa. ghamma -- m. `heat, hot season'; Pk. ghamma -- m. `heat, sweat'; Gy. as. (BaluÄ• i) gharmi, pal. gÄƒm `sun' (whence gáº¯mi `moon'), eur. kham m.; Sh. gÄ-rÃ³m f. `sweat', K. guma m. (u?); Ku. N. ghÄ• m `sunshine'; A. ghÄ• m

`heat, sweat'; B. ghÄ• m `sunshine, sweat'; Mth. ghÄ• m `sweat'; Bhoj. Aw. lakh. ghÄ• m `sunshine, heat of the sun'; H. ghÄ• m m.f. `heat, sunshine, sweat', G. ghÄ• m m.; M. Ko. ghÄ• m m. `sweat'. -- N. ghamaurÄ• `prickly heat', Or. ghamira, H. ghamaurÄ« f., M. ghÄ• moá¸·&etilde; n. (+?).
GHARMACARCIKÄ• -- , *GHARMOÌ„á¹£MA -- .
Addenda: gharmÃ¡ -- : Garh. ghÄ• m `sunshine'.

gharmacarcikÄ• 4446 gharmacarcikÄ• f. `prickly heat' Prayog. [GHARMÃ¡ -- , CARCÄ• ËŠ -- ?]
A. ghÄ• mosi, B. ghÄ• mÄ• ci.
Addenda: gharmacarcikÄ• -- : A. also ghÄ• maci (phonet. ghamosi) `prickly heat' AFD 217.

gharmoÌ„á¹£ma 4447 *gharmoÌ„á¹£ma `heat'. [GHARMÃ¡ -- , Å«á¹£MÃ¡N --]
L. ghamassar m. `sultry weather', awÄ• á¹‡. ghamusuá¹› `sultry'.

ghará¹£a 4448 ghará¹£a m. `friction' R. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. gharisa -- , ghaá¹• sa -- , ghÄ• sa -- m.; Ash. gauá¹£ `gelded he -- goat', Kt. gaá¹£, Wg. gr&omacrtodtod;á¹£, Pr. gyÃ¶Å¡Å«ËŠ NTS ii 257, Gaw. louá¹£É”Ì• `he -- goat'; Kho. goá¹£ `dough' (cf. Psht. Ä• gaáº“É™l `to knead' EVP 10); K. gah, gah m. `trituration'; S. ghaÅ›o m. `rub, scrape' (Å›?); L. ghas m. `abrasion', ghassÄ• m. `loss'; P. ghassÄ• m. `rubbing (esp. in copulation)'; B. gh&etilde;s `a touch, rub'; G. ghÄ• s f. `wear and tear'; M. ghÄ• sÄ• -- ghÄ• s f. `reiterated rubbing'.
*TALAGHARá¹£A -- , *TALAPÄ• DAGHARá¹£A -- .

ghará¹£aá¹‡a 4449 ghará¹£aá¹‡a n. `rubbing' SuÅ›r. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. pÄ• da -- ghaá¹• sanÄ« -- f. `towel for rubbing the feet'; Pk. gharisaá¹‡a -- , gharasËš, ghaá¹• sËš n. `rubbing'; Si. gahana `beating'.

4450 ghÃ¡rá¹£ati `rubs' tr. SuÅ›r., `rubs oneself' MBh. 2. *ghrÌ¥á¹£ati. 3. ghrÌ¥á¹£yat&etilde; `is rubbed' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pa. ghaá¹• sati `rubs, grinds'; Pk. ghaá¹• siya -- , ghÄ• saÃ¯ `rubs', Dm. gaá¹£ -- ; Woá¹-. gaÅ¡ -- `to rub, rub in'; Phal. ghaÅ¡ -- `to clasp, bite' (Å¡?); L. awÄ• á¹‡. ghasuá¹‡ `to rub', B. ghasÄ• and H. ghasnÄ• (with a fr. caus. ghasÄ• -- ?), G. ghÄ• svuÌƒ, M. ghÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;, ghÃ£Ì„sËš; Ko. ghÄ• stÄ• `polishes'; Si. gasanavÄ• , gahaËš `to beat, strike', gÄ• navÄ• `to rub, smear'. -- Gy. arm. khus -- , eur. khoÅ¡ -- `to wipe off' see

*SKOÌ„á¹£ATI.
2. Pk. ghasaÃ¯ `rubs, polishes'; Sh. (Lor.) gaáº“oiki `to grind (on flat stone with another stone)'; K. gahun `to grind, polish'; S. gahaá¹‡u `to rub, grind by rubbing' (pp. gaá¹-ho < GHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A --); P. ghauá¹‡Ä• `to grind, rub', ghauÌƒh `rubbing', ghÄ«h m. `rubbing the body'; N. ghasnu `to rub on', ghisinu `to be rubbed' (pass. fr. act. *ghisnu or < ghrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“); A. ghaÌƒhiba `to rub, grind'; B. ghÄ©sÄ• `to rub against', ghasÄ• `to rub'; Or. ghasibÄ• `to rub, massage'; H. ghisnÄ• , ghasËš `to rub'; G. ghasvuÌƒ `to rub, polish'.
3. S. gasaá¹‡u `to be abraded, to fret' (g fr. tr. gahaá¹‡u); L. ghassaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. ghassuá¹‡ `to be rubbed, wear away', P. ghasá¹‡Ä• , N. ghisinu (whence ghisyÄ• unu `to drag along', ghisrinu `to be bedraggled'); H. ghisnÄ• `to be rubbed'; G. ghÄ• svuÌƒ intr. `to wear away', M. ghÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: ghÃ¡rá¹£ati. 1. S.kcch. ghasá¹‡Å« tr. `to rub'; Md. gÄ• nanÄ« `scrapes, grinds', gÄ“num `grinding' -- also jahanÄ« `strikes', jehum `striking' (~ Si. gahanavÄ• `to strike': whence abnormal j -- ?).
2. *ghrÌ¥á¹£ati: WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ-Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to drag', ghÃºÅ›á¹‡Ãµ `to rub, brush, wash' (whence u?); Garh. ghasá¹‡u `to smear with mud', ghusá¹‡u `to rub'.

ghará¹£á¹-ra 4451 *ghará¹£á¹-ra `grindstone, mill'. [gharaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `grindstone' RÄ• jat., Ëšaka -- m., ËšikÄ• -- f. MIA. < *gharaá¹£á¹-ra -- or *ghraá¹-á¹-hra -- ; -- ghaá¹-á¹-a -- 2 in ARAGHAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. gharaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `mill for grinding corn, Persian waterwheel'; PaÅ¡. garÄ• á¹- `handmill' (â†• Ind. and â†’ Par. garÄ• á¹- IIFL iii 3, 73); K. graá¹-a, groá¹-u m., (Morgenstierne) greá¹-he `watermill for grinding corn'; L. ghuraá¹- m. `handmill' (X *GHURATI2?), khet. (LSI) grat (-- á¹-?) `mill'; P. gharÄ• á¹- m. `watermill' with Ä• â†• WPah. bhad. bhiá¸• . á¸• há¸·Ä• á¹- n., bhal. ghrÄ• á¹-, ghÉ™rÄ• á¹- n., khaÅ›. ghrÄ• á¹-, marm. gihÄ• á¹-; -- with unexpl. a in Ku. ghaá¹-, N. ghaá¹-á¹-a.
*GHARá¹£á¹-RAKARA -- ; ARAGHAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: *ghará¹£á¹-ra -- : WPah.kc. gÉ™rÄ• á¹- m. `watermill', J. ghrÄ• 'á¹- m., ká¹-g. ghÉ”Ë‹rá¹-, J. ghauá¹-; G. ghaÌƒá¹-É” m. `grindstone', Ëšá¹-Ä« `mill'; Ëšá¹-Ä«É” m. `portable mill, grindstone'.

ghará¹£á¹-rakara 4452 *ghará¹£á¹-rakara `miller'. [*GHARá¹£á¹-RA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
N. ghaá¹-ero, ghaá¹-á¹-ero.

*GHAL `trickle' see âˆšGHRÌ¥1.

ghala 4453 *ghala `stream'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
Ash. gul `inhabited valley, country' (whence golÄ«ËŠ `tribe': semant. cf. KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1 in Sh.), Wg. goÌ„l `valley', Kt. gul; Pr. gul `valley, country'; Dm. g*ll `valley'; Tir. gÃ¡lÉ™ `rivulet'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. ghal f. `river', weg. gal; Shum. gÃ¤l `ravine, valley', Gaw. g'al, Kal. urt. gÉ™hal, rumb. ghau, st. ghÄ• l -- , Kho. gÃ³l, Bshk. g*ll; Phal. soÌ„á¹‡Ã¤i -- gÅ«ËŠl `bank of a river (sá¹“á¹‡Ä«)'; Or. ghaá¸·a -- ghaá¸·a `copious discharge of pus'; M. ghaá¸· f. `trench torn up by rush of water, ravine'.
*GHALOÌ„DAKA -- .
Addenda: *ghala -- : â€ *NÄ«CAGHALA -- .

4454 *ghalati `flows'. 2. *ghalita -- . 3. *ghalana -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. H. ghalnÄ• `to fall off'; M. ghaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be torn into furrows (of bank, dam, &c.), fall asunder (of pearls, beads, &c.), fall in pieces' (whence ghaá¸·ak f. `overflowing plenty'); Si. galanavÄ• `to drip, overflow' or < GALATI1.
2. Or. ghaá¸·iÄ• `a leak'.
3. M. ghaá¸·aá¹‡ n. `furrow or ravine made by overflowing water'.

ghalati 4455 *ghalati `stream'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
M. ghaá¸·ay f. `ravine'.
*ghalana -- `flowing' see *GHALATI.
*ghalita -- `flowed' see *GHALATI.

ghaloÌ„daka 4456 *ghaloÌ„daka `river water'. [*GHALA -- , UDAKÃ¡ --]
Kho. goloÌ„g `river' perh. rather Kho. cmpd. with oÌ„g as in Ash. gulab&otodacutemacr; `river', Kt. gÉ™lewÉ™, Wg. gÉ”ÌˆÌ„loÌ„u, Pr. gulawe with Ash. abá¹“, Kt. Ä• ËŠwÉ™, &c. `water' < Ã¡P -- .

4457 *ghalyati `pours'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
Pk. ghallaÃ¯, pp. Ëšlia -- `throws'; Phal. galÅ«ËŠm `I send'; L. ghallaá¹‡ `to send', P. ghallá¹‡Ä• ; N. ghaluwÄ• `something thrown in as extra to a purchase'; A. ghÄ• liba `to shake violently, abuse by raking up unpleasant secrets' (semant. cf. VYÄ• Ká¹£Ä“PA -- ); OB. ghÄ• laÃ¯ `throws'; OAw. ghÄ• lai `pours in, puts, places'; H. ghÄ• lnÄ• `to throw'; OMarw. ghÄ• laÃ¯ `puts, places, gives'; OG. ghÄ• laÃ¯ `places', G. ghÄ• lvuÌƒ `to thrust in'; OM.

ghÄ• laá¹‡eá¹• `to pour, throw, put', M. ghÄ• lá¹‡&etilde; `to pour'; Ko. ghÄ• lÅ«ka `to put, place'; Si. galvanavÄ• `to apply one thing to another, smear on the body, daub, dye, cause to sink' or < GALATI1. <-> X Ká¹£IPTÃ¡ -- : Pk. ghitta -- `poured, thrown', ghattaÃ¯, pp. Ëštiya -- `pours, throws, sends', Ëštaá¹‡a -- n.; L. ghattaá¹‡ `to pour, drop, spread out'; P. ghattá¹‡Ä• `to pour, throw, put in or on, wear'; OM. ghÄ• talÄ• pp. of ghÄ• laá¹‡eá¹• (whence anal. pass. ghÄ• paá¹‡eá¹• `to be put, be placed'). <-> Altern. forms of Phal. N. A. B. H. Marw. Si. < *GHÄ• LAYATI.
GHAS `eat': GHÄ• SÃ¡ -- ; *UDGHÄ• SA -- , *NIGHÄ• SA -- , *NIRGHÄ• SA -- .
ghasra -- see *GHARASYA -- .

ghÄ• á¹-a 4458 *ghÄ• á¹-a `connexion'. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pk. ghÄ• á¸• a -- m. `friendship' (whence ghÄ• á¸• iya -- m. `companion'); N. ghÄ• ro `bar, rod, crossbeam' (semant. cf. Pa. ghaá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `stick used as a bolt').
*MUKHAGHÄ• á¹-Ä• -- .
ghÄ• á¹-ayati see GHÃ¡á¹-ATÄ“.
Addenda: *ghÄ• á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ghÄ• Ë‹á¹› f. (obl -- a) `share of crop due to the owner from tenant' (Him.I 47)?

Page 241

ghÄ• á¹-Ä• 4459 ghÄ• á¹-Ä• 1 f. `nape of neck' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-a -- m. lex. 2. *ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- . [Morgenstierne EVP 27 compares Ir. *gart -- in Psht. g Ä• á¹›a `neck', Pers. gardan. The semant. development in Psht. waz. gwoÌ„á¹›a `neck, bank of river' suggests poss. connexion with GHAá¹-á¹-A -- 1; but cf. *GHAá¹‡á¹-A -- , *GÄ• á¹-á¹-A<-> and see list s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- f. `nape of neck' E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 582; Pk. ghÄ• á¸• a -- m. `lower part of the skull'; Ash. geá¹›Å«ËŠk, guá¹›ik `throat', Kt. gÉ™Å•Ã©k, Pr. gÉ™k, gÉ™x, Dm. gÉ™Ì• Å•u NTS ii 257, vii 92; A. ghÄ• r

`nape of neck'; B. ghÄ• á¹› `neck', Or. ghÄ• á¹›a; Mth. ghÄ• á¹› `back of neck' (< *ghÄ• á¸• á¸• a<-> or â†• H. B.? ABORI xxi 109); H. ghÄ• á¹› f. `nape of neck'; Si. gela `neck, throat'.
2. H. ghÄ• á¹- f. `nape of neck'.
*ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 2 `mass' see GHAá¹-Ä• -- .
Addenda: ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1 [< IE. *gholtÄ• -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 55, but dial. a < o would have become *ghaá¹-Ä• -- , not *ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• --]
2. *ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- : OP. ghaá¹-á¹-u m. `throat', P. ghaá¹-.

ghÄ• ta 4460 ghÄ• ta m. `killing' Mn., `blow, bruise' MBh. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. ghÄ• ta -- m. `killing'; Pk. ghÄ• ya -- m. `wound'; Sh. gÄ• l f. `wound, hurt' (â†• a dialect with -- l -- < -- t -- as with Å›ATÃ¡ -- ?); S. ghÄ• u m. `wound'; P. ghÄ• u (< MIA. nom. -- Ä• olÌ„), ghÄ• (< MIA. obl. -- Ä• aha?) m. `wound, sore'; WPah. bhal. ghÄ• o m. `ulcer, boil'; Ku. ghau `wound', gng. ghÉ”; N. ghÄ• u, ghÄ• `wound, sore', A. ghÄ• w, ghÄ• , B. ghÄ• ; Or. ghÄ• `cut, sore', ghÄ• &etilde; `forcibly', ghÄ• i `breach in a dam'; Mth. ghÄ• i `channel in lower part of harrow, plank to break clods with'; Bhoj. ghÄ• w `wound', OAw. ghÄ• u; H. ghÄ• u, ghÄ• y m. `wound', ghÄ• Ä« f. `cudgelling'; OG. ghÄ• ya m. `slaughter', ghÄ• u `beaten', G. ghÄ• v, ghÄ• m. `stroke, cut', ghÄ• yÉ” m. `a wounded person'; M. ghÄ• v, ghÄ• y m. `wound', ek -- ghÄ• yÄ«Ëœ `at one blow'; Ko. ghÄ• yu, ghÄ• vu `wound'.
GHÄ• TAKA -- , GHÄ• ËŠTANA -- , GHÄ• TAYATI, GHÄ• TI -- , GHÄ• ËŠTUKA -- ; SAá¹• GHÄ• TÃ¡ -- , SAá¹• GHÄ• TAYATI.
Addenda: ghÄ• ta -- : S.kcch. ghÄ• m. `wound' (ghÄ• keá¹‡Å« `to throw' or < ghÄ• rayati1?); Garh. ghÉ” `wound'.

ghÄ• taka 4461 ghÄ• taka `killing' MBh. [GHÄ• TA --]
Pa. ghÄ• taka -- m. `executioner'; Pk. ghÄ• yaya -- m. `killer'; -- S. ghÄ• o m. `fishing net'?

ghÄ• ËŠtana 4462 ghÄ• ËŠtana n. `killing' MBh., ËšnÄ« -- f. `a kind of club' R. [GHÄ• TA --]
Pk. ghÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `slaughter'; S. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `calamity'; P. ghÄ• á¹‡ m. `great slaughter in battle'; N. ghÄ• ni `slaughter, destruction'; G. ghÄ• á¹‡ m. `ruin, destruction'.

4463 ghÄ• tayati `causes to be killed, kills' Mn. [GHÄ• TA --]
Pa. ghÄ• tÄ“ti `kills', Pk. ghÄ• Ä“i; S. ghÄ• iá¹‡u `to wound'; A. ghaiyÄ• iba

`to strike with a cutting instrument'.

ghÄ• ti 4464 ghÄ• ti f. `blow, catching or killing birds, bird net' lex.
[GHÄ• TA --]
Pa. ghÄ• tikÄ• -- f. `murder'; Pk. ghÄ• iÄ• -- f. `killing, blow'; A. ghÄ• i `a decoy bird'; Bi. Mth. ghaÄ« `deep furrow'.
*TRIGHÄ• TI -- .
Addenda: ghÄ• ti -- : A. ghÄ• i also `bird -- net' AFD 194.

ghÄ• ËŠtuka 4465 ghÄ• ËŠtuka `killing' AV. [GHÄ• TA --]
S. ghÄ• Å« `wounding'; -- cf. Pk. ghÄ• u -- kÄ• ma -- `desirous of striking'.

ghÄ• na 4466 *ghÄ• na1 `mill'. [ODBL 320 < ghrÄ• á¹‡aka -- Siyadoni inscr. EI i 169; Dave GujLg 136 < *ghÄ• tanikÄ• -- ; Q. Bloch (letter 1946) compared M. ghÄ• van `stone mortar' and suggested as possible ghanÃ¡ -- 1 X grÄ• ËŠvan -- . None satisfactory]
Pk. ghÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `mill'; S. ghÄ• á¹‡o m. `oil -- mill', L. awÄ• á¹‡. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä«, A. B. ghÄ• nÄ«, Or. ghaá¹‡Ä• , Bhoj. ghÄ• nÄ«; H. ghÄ• nÄ• m. `oil -- mill', ËšnÄ« f. `the block on which the roller of a mill moves'; Marw. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `oil -- mill'; G. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `oil -- mill, sugar -- press, the block on which the roller of an oil -- mill moves', M. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.
Addenda: *ghÄ• na -- 1 [Extracted from cmpd. ghÄ• á¹‡a -- piá¹‡yÄ• ka -- n. `oil -- cake from (a filling of) oil -- press' ArthaÅ›.?]
S.kcch. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `oil -- mill turned by a camel'.

ghÄ• na 4467 *ghÄ• na2 `filling'. [Poss. conn. w. GHANÃ¡ -- 2, cf. ghÄ• nya -- n. `compactness' DhÄ• tup.] âˆš*HAN3
Pk. ghÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `single charge'; P. ghÄ• á¹‡ m. `profuseness, large mass of anything prepared at one time, one filling of a mill or pot'; WPah. bhal. ghÄ• á¹‡i f. `as much oil seed as will go into a press at a time'; N. ghÄ• n `any quantity sufficient for one time'; Bi. ghÄ• nÄ« `one parching of grain, one filling of an oil -- mill'; Aw. lakh. ghÄ• n `one baking'; H. ghÄ• n, ËšnÄ• m. `one parching of grain, one filling of an oil -- mill'; G. ghÄ• á¹‡ m. `a quantity of materials to be pounded, &c.'; M. ghÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `one charge of a mill'.
Addenda: *ghÄ• na -- 2 in cmpd. ghÄ• á¹‡a -- piá¹‡yÄ• ka -- n. ArthaÅ›.?: WPah.poet. ghaá¹‡o m. `filling with food, satiety'.

ghÄ• ra 4468 ghÄ• ra m. `sprinkling' lex. 2. *ghÄ• la -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pk. ghÄ• ra -- m. `rampart' (semant. cf. VÃ¡PRA -- ); S. ghÄ• ro m. `breakage in a dike, creek, ravine', ËšrÄ« f. `dry channel left by change of river's course' or < *ghÄ• la<-> bel.; L. ghÄ• rÄ• m. `name of the combined Sutlej and Bias rivers'; P. ghÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f. `gutter formed by a flow of water, hollow place in wall of well', gharÄ• lÄ• m. `leak in roof, gully, stream of blood'; WPah. bhal. ghÄ• ro m. `avalanche of snow or stones'; B. ghÄ• r `sprinkling with water, irrigation'; H. ghÄ• r m. `land worn away by running water, ravine', ËšrÄ« f. `ravine'; Si. gara `sprinkling, wetting'.
2. M. ghÄ• á¸· f. `gully made by flowing water, trench, ravine'.
Addenda: ghÄ• ra -- . 1. S.kcch. ghÄ• ro `mud'; or < 2. *ghÄ• la -- (cf. *GÄ• RA --).

4469 ghÄ• rayati1 `besprinkles' DhÄ• tup. 2. *ghÄ• layati. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pk. ghÄ• raÃ¯ `spreads (of poison), is poisoned', ghÄ• riya -- `poisoned', pass. ghÄ• rijjaÃ¯; Si. garaá¹‡avÄ• `to sift, cleanse grain'.
2. P. ghÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to melt, pass (time)'; M. ghÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to lose, misplace, forget', ghÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ f. `breach in dam'; Si. galanavÄ• `to dip, submerge', galavanavÄ• `to loosen, set free' or < GÄ• LAYATI. -- Forms of Phal. N. A. B. Marw. Si. prob. rather < *GHALYATI.
Addenda: ghÄ• rayati1. 2. *ghÄ• layati: deriv. S.kcch. ghÄ• keá¹‡Å« `to throw' (or < GHÄ• TA -- ?), ghÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to dissolve, to defecate' (or < GÄ• LAYATI); WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ á¸·nÃµ `to dissolve' (tr.), J. ghÄ• á¸·á¹‡u.

4470 *ghÄ• rayati2 `causes to turn'. 2. *ghÄ• rita -- . [âˆšGHÅ«R]
1. Or. ghÄ• ribÄ• `to cause to whirl, to reel, nod, doze', dial. ghÄ• libÄ• `to reel, totter'; G. ghÄ• raá¹‡ n. `deep sleep'.
2. OG. ghÄ• riu `fallen asleep'; -- Pk. ghÄ• riyÄ• -- f. `a partic. kind of sweetmeat' = G. ghÄ• rÄ« f. `a kind of pastry in circular form'.
*ghÄ• rita -- `caused to turn' see prec.
*ghÄ• la -- `flowing' see GHÄ• RA -- .
*ghÄ• layati `makes flow' see *GHÄ• RAYATI1.
Addenda: *ghÄ• rayati2. 2. *ghÄ• rita -- : but Pk. G. â†• Drav.? (Ko. ghÄ• ryo, ghÄ• ri `fried cake of pulse', Kan. g(h)Ä• rige) S. M. Katre BSOAS xxx 702.
*ghÄ• rita -- `round (?)' see *GHÄ• RAYATI2 Add2.
*ghÄ• la -- see GHÄ• RA -- Add2.
*ghÄ• layati see GHÄ• RAYATI1 Add2.

ghÄ• sÃ¡ 4471 ghÄ• sÃ¡ m. `food, pasture grass' AV. [âˆšGHAS]
Pa. Pk. ghÄ• sa -- m., NiDoc. ghasÌ±a, gasÌ±a; Gy. as. (BaluÄ• i) gha `grass', pal. gas `grass, herbs' (whence gasi `green, spring season'), arm. khas `grass, hay, green stuff', eur. khas m. `hay'; Dm. gaÌ‚s `grass', Tir. gÄ• s, PaÅ¡. dar. gÄ• ËŠas, chil. goÌ„Ìƒs, Shum. gÃ£Ì„s, Gaw. g'Ã£Ì„s, Kal. urt. ghÄ• s, rumb. khas, Kho. gÃ¡z (abnormal z BelvalkarVol 91), K. gÄ• sa m., pog. gÄ• s, á¸• oá¸• . gÄ• h; S. gÄ• hu m. `grass, hay'; L. ghÄ• h, awÄ• á¹‡. ghÄ• Ë‹, khet. gÄ• h (â†' Woá¹-. gÄ• u, Bshk. gÄ• ËŠ, Tor. gÄ• m., Sv. ghau: but without -- s also in WPah. bhal. ghÄ• -- carÄ• i f. `grazing fee' ~ ghÄ• s and Ku. gng. ghÄ•); P. ghÄ• h, ghÄ• m., WPah. bhal. Ku. ghÄ• s m.; N. ghÄ• s `fodder of any kind'; A. ghÃ£Ì„h `grass', B. ghÄ• s, Or. ghÄ• sa, Bi. Bhoj. ghÄ• s, Aw. lakh. H. ghÄ• s, ghÃ£Ì„s f., G. ghÄ• s n.; M. ghÄ• s m. `grass, hay, mouthful'; Ko. ghÄ• su m. `mouthful'. -- Wg. gÄ• sÉ™ `cooked rice', Woá¹-. gÄ• s rather < GRÄ• SA -- .
*ghiá¹…ghira -- `bell' see *GHUá¹…GHURA -- .
*ghicc -- `press, crowd' see *GICC -- .
Addenda: ghÄ• sÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. ghÄ• m. `grass', WPah.ká¹-g. ghÄ• ËŠ, ghÃ¡s m. (obl. ghÃ¡sa), kc. ghÄ• s, J. ghÄ• m., Garh. ghÄ• s.

ghicca 4472 *ghicca `neck'. 2. *ghiÃ±ca -- . 3. *ghÄ“Ã±cu -- . [J. Bloch in letter 1946 < *ghá¹›tya -- from Indo -- ir. *ghart<-> `neck' in GHÄ• á¹-Ä• -- q.v., *GHAá¹‡á¹-A -- . But cf. *GICCA -- and list s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]

Page 242

1. N. ghicro `nape of neck' (with ext. -- á¸• a -- ), H. ghÄ«c m. `lower or front part of neck'.
2. Aw. lakh. ghÄ«Ëœc `neck', H. ghÄ«Ëœc m. = ghÄ«c ab.
3. Bhoj. gheÌ„Ìƒcu `neck'.

*ghijj -- `press, crowd' see *GICC -- .
*ghiÃ±ca -- `neck' see *GHICCA -- .

ghiá¸• á¸• a 4473 *ghiá¸• á¸• a `defective'. [Cf. Pk. ghiá¹-á¹-ha -- `humpbacked']
L. awÄ• á¹‡. ghiá¸• á¸• Ä• `crooked -- legged'.

ghir 4474 *ghir `go round'. 2. *ghÄ“r -- tr. `make go round, surround'. [â†• Drav. J. Bloch BSOS v 742: cf. *GHÅ«R --]
1. Wg. (Lumsden) "girum" `whirlpool'; Dm. gÃ-ran `again, back'; PaÅ¡. gir -- `to turn round', gir `again'; Woá¹-. gir -- `to go round'; Gaw. gir -- intr. `to turn, walk about', gira -- tr., giri `again'; Bshk. Phal. gir -- `to wander about'; S. ghiraá¹‡u `to feel sick, slide down', ghirá¹-u m. `nodding from drowsiness'; P. ghirá¹‡Ä• `to turn round, feel giddy, be surrounded'; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . ghiraá¹‡ `to move away', cam. ghrÄ«á¹‡Ä• `to set (of sun &c.)'; B. ghirÄ• `to surround'; Bi. ghirnÄ« `rope -- maker's twisting instrument'; Bhoj. ghiral `to be surrounded'; H. ghirnÄ• `to be surrounded', ghirnÄ« f. `pulley'; M. ghÄ©rá¹-Ä« f. `a whirl'.
2. PaÅ¡. gerÄ“ -- `to make go round'; Kal. rumb. gherÃ©m tr. `I turn round' (whence intr. ghá¸—rem); K. gÄ“run `to surround', gyÅ«ru m. `giddiness', gÄ“r m. `circumference'; S. gheraá¹‡u `to surround', ghero m. `siege', Ëšri f. `circumference'; P. gherá¹‡Ä• `to surround, blockade', gher f., ËšrÄ• m. `circumference', gherá¹‡Ä« f. `dizziness'; WPah. bhal. ghe_ro m. `circular movement'; Ku. gherá¹‡o tr. `to surround', intr. `to go round'; N. ghernu tr. and intr., ghero `circumference'; A. B. gher, B. gherÄ• `to surround', Or. gheribÄ• , ghera, Bhoj. gher, ËšrÄ• ; OAw. gherai `surrounds, besieges'; H. ghernÄ• `to surround' (whence pass. meaning of ghirnÄ• ab.), gher, ËšrÄ• m. `circumference', ËšrÄ« f. `vertigo'; G. ghervuÌƒ `to surround', gheraá¹‡ f. `sound sleep', gherÉ” m. `circumference', ËšrÄ« f. `border of short hair'; M. gherá¹‡&etilde; `to surround', gher, ËšrÄ• m. `circumference', ËšrÄ« f. `vertigo'. -- X BHRAMARA<-> in L. ghaÌƒver m. `vortex, whirlpool, giddiness'.
*Ä• GHÄ“RA -- , *SAá¹• GHÄ“R -- .
Addenda: *ghir -- . 2. *ghÄ“r -- : S.kcch. ghero keá¹‡Å« `to surround'; WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ¨rÉ” m. `circumference, circle, embrace', poet. ghero m. `courtyard', ká¹-g. ghÃ¨rnÃµ `to surround', J. gherá¹‡u; Md. giranÄ« `stirs (into water)'?
â€ *VIGHÄ“RA -- .

ghÄ«cc 4475 *ghÄ«cc `drag'. [Cf. *KHIÃ±C --]
S. ghÄ«caá¹‡u `to drag', ghÄ«co m. `pulling to and fro'; N. ghicnu `to grab', ghiccinu `to be dragged along'; B. ghÄ©cÄ• `to pull'; -- H. ghicolnÄ• `to rub'.

ghuá¹…gana 4476 *ghuá¹…gana `boiled peas and spices'.
P. ghuá¹…gaá¹‡Ä« f. `grain boiled whole'; B. ghuá¹…ni, ghugni `boiled peas with spices and oil', H. ghuÌ„Ìƒ gnÄ« f.

ghuá¹…ghura 4477 *ghuá¹…ghura `bell'. 2. *ghiá¹…ghira -- [Onom.]
1. L. ghuá¹…gru m. `small camel bell'; P. ghuá¹…garÅ« m. `small bell'; N. ghuá¹…ri `dancing -- girl's ankle bells'; A. ghuá¹…garÄ• `string of bells', B. ghuá¹…ur, Or. ghuá¹…ghura, H. ghuá¹…g(h)rÅ« m.; OMarw. ghÅ«ghara m. `toe bell, string of bells'; G. ghughrÉ” m. `jingling bell', ËšrÄ« f. `toe bell', M. ghuÌƒghÅ«r n., ËšghrÅ« m., ËšghruÌ„Ìƒ n. -- H. ghuÌ„Ìƒghar m. `curls' â†• Drav. cf. Kan. gugguri `curl' DED 1361.
2. S. ghiá¹…ghirÅ«, Ëšro m. `ankle bell, cattle bell'.
*GHUá¹…GHURÄ• LI -- .

ghuá¹…ghurÄ• li 4478 *ghuá¹…ghurÄ• li `string of bells'. [*GHUá¹…GHURA -- , Ä• LI -- 1]
P. ghuá¹…grÄ• l f. `a string of bells on the neck of cattle'.
GHUá¹¬ `turn'. [Cf. words under *GHÅ«R --]
GHá¹“á¹-ATÄ“; *NIGHUá¹-ATI, *VIGHUá¹-ATI, VYÄ• GHUá¹-ATI.

ghuá¹-a 4479 ghuá¹-a m., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `ankle' lex. 2. ghuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1 m., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• <-> f. lex. 3. *ghuá¹-á¹-a -- . 4. *ghoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- .
[â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 377: belongs to the word -- group `heel <-> ankle -- knee -- wrist' s.v. *KUá¹-á¹-HA --]
1. Gy. eur. khur `heel' (~ xur < KHURA -- ); Kt. gÅ™uÄ«k `ankle -- bone'; Wg. gÅ™Å«ik `ankle -- bone' NTS xvii 256, (Lumsden) "gorek" `wrist'; Dm. gÅ«ËŠÅ•i `thigh' (semant. cf. GULPHÃ¡ --), Phal. gÃºá¹›i.
2. Ku. ghuno `knee' (semant. cf. *KUá¹-á¹-HA -- ), N. ghuÌƒá¹›o; G. ghuÌƒá¹-Ä« f. `ankle joint', ghuÌƒá¹-aá¹‡ n. `knee'.
3. Kt. gÅ«á¹-É™ `knuckle', Pr. gá¹“á¹-uk; H. ghÅ«á¹-Ä« f. `ankle', ghuá¹-nÄ• `knee' (or < *ghuÌƒá¹-anÄ• < 2).
4. H. ghoá¹-nÄ• m. `ankle'.

*GHUá¹-ASNASÄ• -- .
Addenda: ghuá¹-a -- . 2. ghuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1: WPah.kc. ghvá¹‡á¸• o m., Ëšá¸• e f. `base', ká¹-g. ghvÌ€á¹‡á¸• á¸·É” `ankle'.
3. *ghuá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.bhal. guá¹-á¹-hu `joint of a limb'; kc. ghvá¹-no m. `knee'.

ghuá¹-asnasÄ• 4480 *ghuá¹-asnasÄ• `ankle tendon'. [GHUá¹-A -- , SNAS --]
H. ghurnas m. (f.?) `tendon Achilles'.

ghuá¹-á¹- 4481 *ghuá¹-á¹- `gulp, swallow'.
Pk. ghuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, ghoá¹-Ëš `drinks', Ap. ghuá¹• á¹-aÃ¯, ghuá¹• á¹-a -- m. `a swallow of water &c.'; S. ghuá¹-aá¹‡u `to choke'; P. ghuá¹-á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä•  m. `a swallow', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `child's dose of medicine'; H. ghuÌƒá¹-nÄ•  `to swallow'; G. ghoá¹-, ghuÌƒá¹-á¹›É” m. `gulp'; M. ghoá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to swallow', ghoá¹- m. `gulp', ghuá¹-ghuá¹- `by gulps'; -- ext. with -- kk -- :
S. ghuá¹-ko m. `swallow', ghuá¹-kaá¹‡u `to swallow', N. ghuá¹›ko, ghuá¹›kyÄ• unu, M. ghuá¹-kÄ• m.
*ghuá¹-á¹-a -- `ankle' see GHUá¹-A -- .
Addenda: *ghuá¹-á¹- -- [~ Drav. DED 1378, 1381]: WPah.ká¹-g. ghvÌ€á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to swallow', J. ghuá¹-á¹‡u.
*ghuá¹-á¹-a -- , ghuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1 see GHUá¹-A -- Add2.

ghuá¹‡a 4482 ghuá¹‡a m. `wood -- worm' SuÅ›r. [Cf. ghÃºá¹‡i -- `wormeaten (?)' ÅšBr.: cf. KIá¹‡A -- 2]
Pa. guá¹‡a -- pÄ• á¹‡aka -- m. `wood -- worm', Pk. ghuá¹‡a -- m. (ghuá¹‡iya -- `worm -- eaten'); S. ghuá¹‡o m. `weevil', L. ghuá¹‡ m., (Ju.) `honey -- bee'; P. ghuá¹‡ m. `wood -- worm, dust made by it'; Ku. ghÅ«á¹‡ `weevil', N. ghun; A. B. ghun `wood and bamboo weevil', Or. ghuá¹‡a; Bi. ghÅ«n `wood and grain weevil'; H. ghun m. `woodlouse, weevil'; G. ghuá¹‡, ghaá¹‡ m. `wood -- worm'; M. ghuá¹‡ m. `a kind of centipede, Scolopendra morbitans'.
ghuá¹‡á¹-a -- 1 `ankle' see GHUá¹-A -- .

ghuá¹‡á¹-a 4483 *ghuá¹‡á¹-a2 `knot, tag, button'.
S. ghuá¹‡á¸• u m. `frown', ghuá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `knot of thread, tangle'; P. ghuá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `knot, knot of wheat chaff, button' (â†’ H. ghuá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `tag, button'); N. ghuÌƒá¹›i `tag or button to catch in a loop'; B. Or. ghuá¹‡á¹-i `cloth button'; G. ghuÌƒá¹-Ä« f. `entanglement'.
*ghumati `revolves' see *GHUMMATI.

Addenda: *ghuá¹‡á¹-a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. ghvÌ€á¹‡á¸• I f. `doll' (altern. < *GUá¸• á¸• A -- ), ghÃ¹á¹‡á¸• u m. `veil carried by the goddess'; J. ghuÌ„Ìƒá¸• m. `veil'.

ghumba 4484 *ghumba `head covering'. 2. *ghumbapaá¹-á¹-a -- . [PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
1. N. ghum `covering of interlaced bamboo strips and leaves carried against rain or sun'.
2. N. ghumá¹-o `woman's head cloth', B. ghomá¹-Ä• , Or. ghumbaá¹-Ä• ; G. ghumá¹-É” m. `woman's head cloth', ghumá¹-Ä« f. `leaf umbrella'. -- Relationship of these not clear with S. ghuÌ„Ìƒghaì„Ì†á¹-u m. `woman's head cloth', P. ghuá¹…g(h)aá¹- m., N. ghuÌƒguá¹-o, H. ghuÌ„Ìƒghaá¹- m.f., G. ghuÌƒghaá¹- m., Ëšghá¹-Ä« f.; M. ghuÌƒghÅ«á¹-, Ëšghaá¹- m. `head cloth'.
Addenda: *ghumba -- . 2. *ghumbapaá¹-á¹-a -- : S.kcch. ghÅ«má¹-o m. `veil'; ghÅ«á¹…ghaá¹- m.

4485 *ghummati `revolves'. 2. *ghumati. [Replaces GHÅ«ËŠRá¹‡ATI; poss. < *ghÅ«rma -- : *GHÅ«R --]
1. Pk. ghummaÃ¯ `turns round'; S. ghumaá¹‡u `to turn, wander'; L. ghumbar m. `circular dance' (< *ghÅ«mra -- ?), mult. ghummaÌƒ m. `wooden mallet for stirring sugarcane juice'; P. ghummaá¹‡Ä• `to turn, roll, wander, be lost'; WPah. bhal. ghÉ”Ì^Ì„m m. `a long unnecessary roundabout turn'; Ku. ghumá¹‡o `to turn round, wander', N. ghumnu; A. ghumÄ• iba `to doze', B. ghumÄ• ; Or. ghumibÄ• `to whirl round, walk about', ghumÄ• ibÄ• `to doze'; Bi. ghumauÄ• jÄ• I `casting net'; Mth. Aw. lakh. ghÅ«mab `to wander', Bhoj. ghumal; H. ghÅ«Ë˜mnÄ• `to revolve, wander'; G. ghumvuÌƒ `to revolve in the mind'; M. ghumá¹‡&etilde; `to ferment'.
2. Pk. ghumaÃ¯ `revolves', Ko. ghuÌƒvtÄ• .
GHUR `make a noise': ghÃºrati1, ghuraghurÄ• yatÄ“, ghurghurÄ• -- , *ghoÌ„ra -- 2, *ghoÌ„rati; -- ghoÌ„rÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: *ghummati. 1. S.kcch. ghÅ«má¹‡Å« `to move round', ghÅ«mrÄ« f. `turning', WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ¹má¹‡Ãµ `to stroll, move', gÉ™mhÃ uá¹‡Ãµ tr. `to move, lead, turn', J. ghumá¹‡u `to turn back', Garh. ghumá¹‡u `to wander'; A. ghumaá¹-i `sleep'; -- read B. ghumaÌ„Ì†na.

4486 ghuraghurÄ• yatÄ“ `gurgles, snorts' Car., ghurghurikÄ• <-> f. `gargling' SuÅ›r. [Onom. cf. *GURAGURA --]
Pa. ghurughurÄ• yati `snores'; Pk. ghurughuraÃ¯, ghurahuraÃ¯ `cries out', ghuruhuraÃ¯ `growls', ghurukkaÃ¯ `thunders'; P. ghurghur f. `snarling'; Ku. ghurghurá¹‡o `to snore'; N. ghurghurÄ• unu `to snarl, grunt', H. ghurghurÄ• nÄ• ; M. ghurghurá¹‡&etilde;, ËšrÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to roar, snarl'.

4487 ghÃºrati1 `cries out frighteningly' DhÄ• tup. 2. *ghoÌ„rati, aor. aghoÌ„rÄ«t Bhaá¹-á¹-. [Prob. onom. EWA i 362: âˆšGHUR]
1. S. ghuraá¹‡u `to call, ask for, desire'; N. ghuraá¹‡u `to snore, coo (of doves)'; Or. ghuribÄ• `to gargle'; H. ghurnÄ• `to make a noise, be played (of instruments)'; -- ext. with -- kk -- (partly collide with *GHÅ«RA -- `frown'): S. ghurkaá¹‡u `to snarl'; H. ghuraknÄ• , ghuá¹›aËš `to growl', G. ghurakvuÌƒ, gharËš.
2. Pk. ghoÌ„raÃ¯ `snores'; K. goÌ„run `to babble in delirium, lament'; OAw. ghoraÃ¯ `thunders'; G. ghorvuÌƒ `to snore', M. ghorá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: ghÃºrati1: WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ¹rnÃµ `to sound, resound'.

4488 *ghurati2 `revolves'. [*GHÅ«R --]
Pk. ghulaÃ¯ `turns', ghaá¹• ghoÌ„ra -- `constantly turning'; Mai. ky. ghurÄ• -- `to turn round or away'; WPah. bhal. ghure'i f. `dance consisting of two semicircular rows of women moving in opposite directions'; A. ghÅ«riba `to revolve', B. ghurÄ• , Or. ghuribÄ• ; H. ghÅ«Ë˜rnÄ• `to roll round'; M. ghur&etilde; n. `epilepsy'. -- L. ghuraá¹- m. `handmill' X *GHARá¹£á¹-RA -- .
Addenda: *ghurati2: WPah.ká¹-g. ghvÌ€á¸·nÃµ `to wrestle'.

ghurghurÄ• 4489 ghurghurÄ• f. `growling' W., ghurghuraka -- m. `gurgling' SuÅ›r. [Onom.: âˆšGHUR]
Pk. ghughuri -- m. `frog'; Si. guguranavÄ• `to thunder', gigiriya `thunder' < *ghurghurita -- , mald. guguri.

GHUá¹¢ `call, shout': GHUá¹£á¹-A -- , *GHUá¹£MA -- , GHá¹“á¹£A -- , GHá¹“á¹£ATI; NIRGHOÌ„á¹£A -- .
Addenda: ghurghurÄ• -- : Md. guguranÄ« `thunders', gunÌ†guru `rattle'.

ghuá¹£á¹-a 4490 ghuá¹£á¹-a `shouted' in ghuá¹£á¹-Ä• nna -- n. `food given away by proclamation' Mn. [âˆšGHUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. ghuá¹-á¹-ha -- `proclaimed in a loud voice'; S. guá¹-ho `obstinate' (< `shouted at'?).

ghuá¹£ma 4491 *ghuá¹£ma `noise'. [âˆšGHUá¹£]
Si. guma `sound, noise' EGS 57: very doubtful.

ghuss 4492 *ghuss1 `thrust in, pierce'. [Cf. *GHOÌ„CC --]
Phal. ghusÅ«ËŠm `I copulate', pret. ghusilo; L. ghussaá¹‡ `to enter, be thrust in', P. ghusá¹‡Ä• , Ku. ghusá¹‡o, N. ghusnu; B. ghusÄ• na `to thrust in'; Or. ghusibÄ• `to enter by force'; Bhoj. ghusal `to enter', ghuÌƒsal `to rub in'; H. ghÅ«snÄ• , ghusËš `to be thrust in'; Marw. ghusá¹‡o `to enter'; G. ghusvuÌƒ `to enter forcibly', M. ghusá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. ghusoá¹• k; -- ext. with -- á¸• -- : L. ghusá¹›aá¹‡ `to be thrust in'; P. ghuá¹£aá¹›nÄ• `to penetrate', N. ghusranu, tr. ghusÄ• rnu; B. ghusaá¹›Ä• `to creep in'; H. ghusaá¹›nÄ• `to be thrust in', tr. Ëšseá¹›nÄ• ; M. ghusaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; tr. and intr.; -- with -- kk -- : B. ghuskÄ• na `to thrust in'; H. ghuskÄ« f. `a forward woman'.
Addenda: *ghuss -- 1: S.kcch. ghÅ«sÄ• á¹‡Å« `to push into'.

ghuss 4493 *ghuss2 `err'.
S. gusaá¹‡u `to fail, miss' with g -- from pp. gutho; L. ghussaá¹‡, pp. ghutthÄ• `to err, be forgotten'; P. ghussá¹‡Ä• `to err, slip from the mind', pp. ghutthÄ• (whence gutthá¹‡Ä• `to make a mistake'). -- S. gohÄ« f. `evasion' < *ghoÌ„s -- .

ghÅ«ka 4494 ghÅ«ka m. `owl' Subh. [â†• Drav. Tam. kÅ«kai T. Burrow BSOS ix 721]
Pk. ghÅ«a -- m.; -- with -- á¸• a -- : G. ghuvaá¹›, ghÅ«á¹› n.; <-> M. ghubaá¸• , ghuá¸• g&etilde;, ghumaá¹‡ n. cf. esp. Kan. gÅ«be, gÅ«ge.
Addenda: ghÅ«ka -- : S.kcch. ghÅ«vaá¸• m. `owl'.

ghÅ«á¸• a 4495 *ghÅ«á¸• a `manure'. [Connexion with GÅ«THA -- (MIA. *gÅ«ha --

á¸• a -- ?) is unlikely]
Bi. ghÅ«r `manure, manure pit'; H. ghÅ«á¹›, ghÅ«r m. `sweepings', ghÅ«rÄ• m. `manure'; -- N. ghurÄ• n, ËšryÄ• n, Ëšren `dunghill, midden' (+DHÄ• ËŠNA -- ?)
*ghÅ«r -- `revolve': *ghÄ• rayati2, *ghumati, *ghummati, *ghurati2, ghÅ«ËŠrá¹‡ati, ghoÌ„la -- 1, ghoÌ„layati; praghÅ«rá¹‡a -- , praghoÌ„layati.

ghÅ«ra 4496 *ghÅ«ra `frown'.
S. ghÅ«ra f. `staring fiercely', ghÅ«raá¹‡u `to stare fiercely at'; P. ghÅ«r m. `frown', ghÅ«rá¹‡Ä• `to frown on, rebuke, look lustfully at'; H. ghÅ«r m. `frown, stare', ghÅ«rnÄ• `frown at, stare at, ogle'; -- ext. with -- kk -- (partially collide with ghÃºrati1): S. ghurkaá¹‡u `to rebuff'; P. ghuraká¹‡Ä• `to frown, scold'; N. ghurkanu `to frown'; H. ghuraknÄ• , ghuá¹›aknÄ• `to frown at'; G. ghurakvuÌƒ, gharËš `to frown'.

4497 ghÅ«ËŠrá¹‡ati `moves to and fro, rolls about, is agitated' MBh., ghÅ«rá¹‡a -- `moving to and fro'. [Cf. ghuá¹‡Ã¡ti, ghá¹“á¹‡atÄ“ `moves about' DhÄ• tup. and GHOÌ„LAYATI, *GHURATI2: prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 378: *GHÅ«R --]
Pk. ghuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ¯ `moves to and fro, wanders'; Shum. loÌ„á¹‡ -- `to fall' < *ghrÅ«á¹‡ -- NTS xiii 270, Gaw. luá¹‡á¸• i<-> (luá¹‡+di -- `to go'?). -- See *GHUMMATI.

ghÅ«ssa 4498 *ghÅ«ssa `blow with fist'.
S. ghÅ«so m. `fist'; N. ghussÄ• `fist, blow with fist'; B. ghus `fist'; Or. ghusa `blow with fist'; H. ghÅ«sÄ• , ghussÄ• m. `fist', G. ghusÉ” m., M. ghusÄ• , ghussÄ• m.

ghÅ«ssÄ• 4499 *ghÅ«ssÄ• `a present'.
P. ghÅ«s f. `bribe', Ku. ghÅ«s; N. ghus `present, bribe'; B. ghus `bribe', Or. ghusa, H. ghÅ«s f.
GHRËš1 `trickle': ghÄ• ra -- , *ghÄ• rayati1, ghrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- ; *abhigharati, *avaghara -- , avagharati, Ä• ËŠghÄ• rayati, *udgharati1, *udghÄ• ra -- , *nirgharati, *nirghÄ• ra -- , *nirghÄ• rayati, *praghara -- , pragharati, *praghÄ• ra -- , *praghÄ• rayati, *praghirati, *vighara -- , *vyÄ• gharati, *vyÄ• ghÄ• ra -- , vyÄ• ËŠghÄ• rayati, vyÄ• ghÄ• rita -- , vyÄ• ghrÌ¥ta -- ; -- forms with -- l -- : *GHALA -- , *GHALATI, *GHALATI -- , *GHALANA -- , *GHALITA -- , *GHALYATI, *GHÄ• LA -- , *GHÄ• LAYATI; *AVAGHALA -- , *AVAGHALATI, *AVAGHÄ• LA -- , *AVAGHÄ• LAYATI, *Ä• GHALA -- , *Ä• GHÄ• LAYATI,

*UDGHALYATI, *UDGHÄ• LA -- , *NIRGHALATI, *NIRGHÄ• LA -- , *NIRGHÄ• LAYATI, *PRAGHALA -- , *PRAGHALATI, *PRAGHÄ• LA -- , *PRAGHÄ• LAYATI, *PRAGHILATI.
GHRËš2 `be hot': GHARMÃ¡ -- , *GHARASYA -- , *GHRÌ¥á¹• SU -- , GHRÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ -- , *GHRAá¹‡Iá¹£YA -- , *GHRÄ• á¹‡Ä• -- .

ghrÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ 4500 ghrÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ m. `heat' RV., ghrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• -- f. `warm feeling, compassion' MBh., `aversion' Naiá¹£. [âˆšGHRÌ¥2]
Pk. ghiá¹‡Ä• -- , ghaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `aversion'; K. granÄ• f. `feeling of disgust'; P. ghiá¹‡ f. `hate'; WPah. sod. ghiá¹‡ `pity, compassion', jaun. ghÄ«á¹‡; Ku. ghiá¹‡ `hate'; N. ghin `dislike'; A. B. ghin `hate'; Or. ghin `disgust' (n?); Bhoj. ghin `contempt'; H. ghin f. `dislike'.
NIRGHRÌ¥á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: ghrÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ghÄ«Ë‹á¹‡ f. (obl. -- a) `compassion, pity', ghÃ¬á¹‡É” `pitiable'; Garh. ghÄ«á¹‡ `hate'; Brj. ghÄ«n f. `dislike, disgust'.

4500a ghrÌ¥á¹‡i -- Add. 14473.

ghrÌ¥tÃ¡ 4501 ghrÌ¥tÃ¡ n. `fluid grease, clarified butter or ghee' RV. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
Pa. ghata -- n. `ghee', NiDoc. ghrida, grida, Pk. ghia -- , ghaya -- n.; Gy. pal. gir, giri, obl. gres `butter', arm. khÉ™l `fat, butter', eur. khil m., á¸Œ. giryu m.; Dm. giÅ•u `ghee' (< *ghrÌ¥taka --), PaÅ¡. geá¹›, Woá¹-. gÃ-u, Sv. giá¹›, Phal. ghÄ«á¹›, Sh. gil. gi, koh. gur. gÄ«h m., pales. ghÄ«, K. gyeÌ†v m., S. gihu m., L. ghiÅ«, awÄ• á¹‡. ghio, P. gheu, gheá¹“ m., WPah. bhad. ghÄ« n., bhal. ghiu n., Ku. ghyuÌ„Ìƒ, N. ghiu; A. ghiu `ghee, brains'; OB. ghivÄ« `brains' ODBL 307, B. ghi `ghee' (mÄ• thÄ• r ghi `brains'); Or. ghia `ghee', Bi. ghyÅ«, Bhoj. ghÄ«w, Aw. lakh. ghiu, H. ghÄ« m., G. M. Ko. ghÄ« n., Si. giya. -- Ap. ghitta -- (< *ghirta -- ?), Shum. g&schwamacr;t, Tor. ghÄ«t (poss. < GHRÌ¥TÄ• KTA --). -- Tir. (Leech) "gadh" poss. for ghaá¹› AO xii 181, but Gaw. g*ld, Bshk. gaá¸• apparently < *gharda -- AO xviii 234.
GHRÌ¥TÃ¡VANT -- ; GHRÌ¥TAPÅ«RA -- , *GHRÌ¥TABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *GHRÌ¥TAVAá¹-A -- , GHRÌ¥TAVARA -- , GHRÌ¥TASTá¹“ -- , GHRÌ¥TÄ• KTA -- , GHRÌ¥TÄ• ËŠCÄ« -- .
Addenda: ghrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. ghÄ« m. `ghee' (gharat m. â†• Sk.), WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghÃ¬u m. (obl. ghÃ¬wa, ghÃ¬ya), J. ghiÅ« m., Garh. ghiu, Md. gi -- teu (+ TAILÃ¡ --).
â€ *GHRÌ¥TÄ• PULA -- .

ghrÌ¥tapÅ«ra 4502 ghrÌ¥tapÅ«ra m. `sweetmeat of flour, milk, coconut and ghee' SuÅ›r., ghrÌ¥tavara -- m. lex. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , PÅ«RA -- 2]
Pk. ghayapÅ«ra -- (cf. ghayapunna -- < ghrÌ¥tapÅ«rá¹‡a -- m. Hariv.), ghÄ“vara -- , ghÄ“ura -- m.n. `a cake'; S. gihuru m. `a kind of sweetmeat'; P. ghewar, gheur m. `a sweetmeat of flour, sugar and ghee'; N. ghewar `a sweetmeat of flour, sugar, milk, coconut and ghee', B. ghior; H. ghÄ«Å«rÄ• , ghyÅ«Ëš m. `a small kind of cucumber much used as a condiment' (?); G. ghebar, ghebhar m. `a kind of sweetmeat' (whence b(h)?); M. ghivar m. `puffed cake made in a dish'.

ghrÌ¥tabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 4503 *ghrÌ¥tabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `ghee -- pot'. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
H. ghiÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• m. `earthen vessel for storing ghee'.
Addenda: *ghrÌ¥tabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- : Brj. ghiÃ£Ì„á¹›o m. `pot for ghee'.

ghrÌ¥tavaá¹-a 4504 *ghrÌ¥tavaá¹-a `ghee and pulse'. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , VAá¹-A -- 3]
B. ghioá¹› `cake stuffed with pulse paste and ghee'.

ghrÌ¥tÃ¡vant 4505 ghrÌ¥tÃ¡vant `abounding in ghee' RV. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ --]
Wg. grawuÌ„Ìƒ, gÅ™aÌƒwÃ¤ `ghee', PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. loÌ„u (< *lÄ«wan â†’ Par. lÄ«w&omacrtodtod;n IIFL i 270). -- Gy. arm. khÉ™lavot adj. `fat' very doubtful.
ghrÌ¥tavara -- see GHRÌ¥TAPÅ«RA -- .

4506 ghrÌ¥tastá¹“ -- , pl. ËšstÄ• ËŠvaá¸¥ m. `drops of ghee' AV., ghrÌ¥tastoÌ„ka -- m. ÅšBr. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , âˆš*STU2]

PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. gÅ«s, gul. gÅ«st, ar. g&schwamacr;est `butter'.

ghrÌ¥tÄ• kta 4507 ghrÌ¥tÄ• kta `anointed with ghee' Mn. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , AKTÃ¡ --]
Tor. ghÄ«t `ghee' (AO viii 303 directly < ghrÌ¥tÃ¡ --).

ghrÌ¥tÄ• ËŠcÄ« 4508 ghrÌ¥tÄ• ËŠcÄ« adj. f. `abounding in ghee', subst. `sacrificial ladle for ghee' RV. [GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , AÃ±C --]
WPah. bhal. ghiÄ• i f. `vessel for ghee used in the sacrifice'.

4508a â€ *ghrÌ¥tÄ• pula -- `pot for ghee'. [GHRTÃ¡ -- , â€ *Ä• PULA -- 2]
WPah.ká¹-g. ghe\uá¸·I f. `big earthen pot for ghee'.

ghrÌ¥pta 4509 *ghrÌ¥pta `taken'. [Formed (like Av. gÉ™rÉ™pta --) as replacement of *ghrÌ¥bdha -- of which normal phonetic development was *GRÌ¥BDHA -- . -- âˆšGRAH]
Pk. fut. ghattissaá¹• , inf. ghittuá¹• , ghettuá¹• (e from dÄ“i `gives'); Ash. gutÃ¶ `seized' (gut -- `to flow' < `is carried'?); Woá¹-. gat, (with f. obj.) git `took', Gaw. gÅ«tÃ-m `I took'; Bshk. gÄ«ËœtÉ™ `took, bought'; Or. ghitibÄ• , ghetËš `to take, carry'; M. ghetlÄ• `taken'; Ko. ghettÄ• `takes'; Si. gat `taken'. -- Pk. ghÄ“i `takes' after dÄ“i `gives', M. gheá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. gheá¹‡&etilde; n. `taking'. -- After MIA. type litta -- : lippati pass. st. Pk. ghippaÃ¯, ghepËš `is taken' (become act. in Pa. gheppati); H. ghepnÄ• `to take up with the fingers, cohabit with a woman'; M. ghepá¹‡&etilde; `to be taken'.
GHRËšá¹¢ `rub, pound': ghará¹£a -- , ghará¹£aá¹‡a -- , ghÃ¡rá¹£ati, *ghará¹£á¹-ra -- , *ghrÌ¥á¹£ati, ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 1, ghrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“; *aghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , *avaghará¹£a -- , udghará¹£aá¹‡a -- , *udghrÌ¥á¹£ati, udghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , nighará¹£a -- , nighrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , praghará¹£ati.
*ghrÌ¥á¹£ati `rubs' see GHÃ¡Rá¹£ATI.
Addenda: *ghrÌ¥pta -- : Md. gat `taken': see GRÌ¥BHÄ• YÃ¡TI Add2.
*ghrÌ¥á¹£ati see GHARá¹£ATI Add2.
*ghÄ“r -- see *GHIR -- Add2.

ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 4510 ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `rubbed, pounded' SuÅ›r., `frayed, sore' MBh. [Poss. connexion with âˆšghaá¹-á¹-1, *ghoÌ„á¹-á¹- -- . -- âˆšghrÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. ghaá¹-á¹-ha -- , ghiá¹-á¹-ha -- `rubbed'; S. gaá¹-ho `rubbed' (with a

for i after pres. st. gasaá¹‡u < GHÃ¡Rá¹£ATI); P. ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `hard place on palm made by attrition', ghÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `blister' (â†• H.?).
*AGHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- ; *NAKHAGHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .

ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 4511 ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i1 f. `rubbing, pounding' lex. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
S. gÄ• á¹-hi f. `an excoriation' (Ä• ?); -- Si. guá¹-iya `blow, stroke' EGS 57, but why u?
ghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 2 `a partic. plant' see GRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- 2.
ghrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“ see GHÃ¡Rá¹£ATI.

ghÄ“ggha 4512 *ghÄ“ggha `swelling'.
N. gheg `goitre'; H. gheghÄ• , ËšgÄ• , gh&etilde;ghÄ• , ËšgÄ• m. `tumour'.
*ghÄ“Ã±cu -- `neck' see *GHICCA -- .

ghÄ“á¹‡á¹-u 4513 *ghÄ“á¹‡á¹-u `neck'. [*GHAá¹‡á¹-A -- X *GHÄ“Ã±CU -- ? -- See list s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Aw. lakh. gh&etilde;á¹-uwÄ• `neck'; H. gh&etilde;á¹- m. `throat, neck'.
*ghoÌ„ggha -- `shell' see next.

ghoÌ„á¹…gha 4514 ghoÌ„á¹…gha m. `shell' (= Å›ambÅ«ËŠka -- m. `a kind of animal' lex., `snail' W., `bivalve shell' SuÅ›r.). 2. *ghoÌ„ggha -- . 3. *goÌ„gga -- .
1. H. ghÃµghÄ• , ËšgÄ• m. `cockleshell, snail'.
2. S. ghogho m. `periwinkle shell'; P. ghoghÄ• , ËšgÄ• m. `a small river shell'; Ku. N. ghogo `full pod of maize'; H. ghogÄ• m. `cockleshell, snail'.
3. S. gogiá¹›Å«, ËšgÄ«á¹›o m. `unripe pod of cotton'; H. gogal, gÅ«gal m. `cockleshell, snailshell, snail'.

ghoÌ„cc 4515 *ghoÌ„cc `pierce'. [Cf. *GHUSS -- 1]
P. ghocá¹‡Ä• `to make a superfluous examination'; Ku. ghocá¹‡o `to goad'; N. ghocnu `to pierce, stab'; G. ghocvuÌƒ, ghÉ”Ìƒcvuì ƒ `to pierce, thrust in'.
Addenda: *ghoÌ„cc -- : S.kcch. ghÃµcá¹‡Å« `to pierce'.

ghoÌ„á¹-a 4516 ghoÌ„á¹-a m. `horse' &capamacr;pÅšr., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. AÅ›vad., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. PaÃ±cat. , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. lex. [Non -- Aryan, prob. Drav., origin EWA i 361 with lit.]
Pa. ghoÌ„á¹-aka -- m. `poor horse'; Pk. ghoÌ„á¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aya -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `horse', Gy. as (BaluÄ• i) gura, pers. gÃ´rÃ¡, pal. gá¹“ri f.,

arm. khori `horse', eur. khuro m., ËšrÄ« f. `foal', boh. pol. khuro `stallion'; Ash. g&otodacutemacr;á¹›u m. `horse', goÌˆÌ„Ì£rÃ¤ËŠ f., Wg. g&otodacutemacr;á¹›a, Pr. irÃ-, Dm. goÌ£Å•É” m., guÅ•i f., PaÅ¡. goÌ„á¹›Ä• ËŠ, Niá¹…g. guá¹›É™Ì• , Shum. gá¹“á¹›o, Woá¹-. goÌ„á¹› m., gÄ“á¹› f., Gaw. guá¹›É”Ì• m., guá¹›Ä«ËŠ f., Kal. urt. ghÉ”Ì• Ì„Å•*l, Bshk. gÃ³r m., gÄ“r f., Tor. ghoÌ„ m., ghÉ™Ä“ f. (aspirate maintained to distinguish from goÌ„ `bull' J. Bloch BSL xxx 82), Mai. ghÃ¥ m., ghwÄ« f., Chil. Gau. gho, Sv. ghuá¹›o m., g'uá¹›ia f., Phal. ghÅ«á¹›u m., Ëšá¹›i f., Sh. *goÌ„u (â†’ á¸Œ. goÌ„wÃ¡), K. guru m., ËšrÃ¼ f., (IslamÄ• bÄ• d) guá¸• Ã¼, rÄ• m. pog. ghoÌ„á¹›Å-, kash. ghuá¹›Å-, á¸• oá¸• . ghoÌ„á¹›oÌ„„ S. ghoá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., L. P. ghoá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., in cmpds. ghoá¹› -- , WPah. ghoá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›u n. `foal', Ku. ghoá¹›o, A. ghÃµrÄ• , in cmpds. ghÃµr -- , B. ghÃµá¹›Ä• m., ghuÌƒá¹›i f. (whence Chittagong ghunni ODBL 695), Or. ghoá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä«, Bi. ghor, ËšrÄ• , OAw. ghora, H. ghoá¹›, ghoá¹›Ä• m., á¹›Ä« f. (â†’ N. Bhoj. ghoá¹›Ä• , N. Ëšá¹›i, Bhoj. Ëšá¹›Ä«), Marw. ghoá¹›o m., G. ghoá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `poor horse', M. ghoá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., Ko. ghoá¸• o.
*GHOÌ„á¹-AKARÅ«PA -- , *GHOÌ„á¹-Ä• GÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: ghoÌ„á¹-a -- : S.kcch. ghoá¹›o m. `horse', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghÃ²á¹›É”, m. `horse', ká¹-g. ghÃ²á¹›u m. `small horse, colt', Garh. ghoá¹›Å« m. `horse', Brj. ghoá¹›o, ghoro m., ghoá¹›Ä«, ghorÄ« f.

ghoÌ„á¹-akarÅ«pa 4517 *ghoÌ„á¹-akarÅ«pa `like a horse'. [GHOÌ„á¹-A -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
B. ghoá¹›Ä• ru `a kind of deer'.

4518 ghá¹“á¹-atÄ“ `turns', ghuá¹-Ã¡ti `strikes again' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšGHUá¹-]
Pk. ghoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯.

ghoÌ„á¹-Ä• gÄ• ra 4519 *ghoÌ„á¹-Ä• gÄ• ra n. `horse stable'. [GHOÌ„á¹-A -- , AGÄ• RA --]
G. ghoá¹›Ä• ri f. `stable'.
*ghoÌ„á¹-á¹- -- `pound, rub' see GHAá¹-á¹-Ã¡YATI.
*ghoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- `ankle' see GHUá¹-A -- .

ghoÌ„á¹‡Ä• 4520 ghoÌ„á¹‡Ä• f. `nose, beak (of owl)' MBh. [Connexion with GHRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , despite Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 734, not clear]
Pk. ghoÌ„á¹‡Ä• -- f. `nose, horse's nose', Ëšá¹‡a -- n.; M. ghoá¹‡Ä• m.

`fleshy root of septum of nose'; Si. goá¹‡a `nose'.
*ghoÌ„pp -- `pierce' see *GOÌ„PP -- .

ghoÌ„ppa 4521 *ghoÌ„ppa `lying flat'.
N. ghopá¹-o `lying flat on the face'; M. ghopaá¸• m. `a low spreading mushroom'.

ghoÌ„rÃ¡ 4522 ghoÌ„rÃ¡1 `awful' RV., `frightful' AV. [To be separated from onom. *GHOÌ„RA -- 2 EWA i 362]
Pa. Pk. ghoÌ„ra -- `terrible'; Kho. gÃ³r `demon', (Lor.) `female demon, witch'; N. ghoryÄ• hÄ• `headstrong'; Si. gora `terrible'.
Addenda: ghoÌ„rÃ¡ -- 1, ghoÌ„rÄ• -- f. `night' lex.; P. ghor `dark, horrible', WPah.kc. ghoÌ„r adj., m. `darkness'.

ghoÌ„ra 4523 *ghoÌ„ra2 `crying'. [âˆšGHUR]
G. ghor m. `loud howling'.
*ghoÌ„rati `snores, rumbles' see GHÃºRATI1.

4523a â€ *ghoÌ„raá¸• a -- `a kind of deer or wild goat'. [KanaurÄ« gorá¸• m. `a kind of deer']
L. goÌ„raá¹› m. `male ravine -- deer'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ghÃ²rÉ™á¸• m. `a kind of deer', ká¹-g. ghÃ³llh m. `wild goat', J. gho'l m., Ku. ghorar, N. ghoral.

Page 245

ghoÌ„la 4524 ghoÌ„la1 n. `buttermilk' SuÅ›r. [< `churning' as in K., cf. GHOÌ„LAYATI. -- *GHÅ«R --]
Pk. ghoÌ„la -- n. `curds strained through cloth'; K. gula m. `act of churning or beating up by hand two liquids together (e.g. curdled milk and

water)'; B. ghol `churned milk, whey'; Or. ghoá¸·a `buttermilk'.
Addenda: ghoÌ„la -- 1: A. ghol `whey'.

ghoÌ„la 4525 *ghoÌ„la2 `nest'. [Like KULÄ• ËŠYA -- `nest' â†• Drav.: Tam. kÅ«á¹-u, Kan. Tel. Tu. gÅ«á¸• u DED 1563; cf. KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
Ku. N. ghol `nest'.

4526 ghoÌ„layati `mixes, stirs together'. [Considered by Vararuci as MIA. caus. of GHÅ«ËŠRá¹‡ATI; of similar nonAryan origin EWA i 363. -- *GHÅ«R --]
Pk. ghoÌ„lÄ“i `stirs', ËšlaÃ¯ intr. `turns'; Kho. guleik `to stir (with hand or stick)'; K. gulawun `to roll in the mouth'; S. ghoraá¹‡u `to search for'; L. gholaá¹‡ `to dilute', (Ju.) `to dissolve'; P. gholaá¹‡Ä• `to stir, mix, dissolve' (whence pass. ghulá¹‡Ä•); Ku. gholá¹‡o `to stir, mix'; N. gholnu `to mix', ghornu `to ponder' (â†• an unrecorded Bi. form?); A. gholiba `to stir, mix', B. gholÄ• , Or. ghulibÄ• (l?), ghoribÄ• â†• Mth. ghorab `to churn'; Bhoj. ghoral `to mix'; H. gholnÄ• `to mix, dissolve, melt' (whence intr. ghulnÄ• `to melt, rot, waste away'); G. ghoá¸·vuÌƒ `to shake about, ponder on', M. ghoá¸·á¹‡&etilde;; Ko. ghoá¸·tÄ• `shakes'.
*GHAá¹…GHOÌ„LAYATI; *PRAGHOÌ„LAYATI.
Addenda: ghoÌ„layati: WPah.ká¹-g. ghÃ²á¸·nÃµ `to stir, make dissolve, mix'.

4527 ghoÌ„lÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `purslain' lex.
H. ghol f. `purslain, Portulaca oleracea', M. ghoá¸· f.

ghá¹“á¹£a 4528 ghá¹“á¹£a m. `noise' RV., `sound of words at a distance' ÅšBr. 2. `station of herdsmen', pl. `herdsmen' MBh.
1. Pa. Pk. ghoÌ„sa -- m. `shout'; S. gÅ«ho m. `stream of milk from a cow's udder'; OM. ghosa m. `loud recitation'; Si. gosa `noise, roar of thunder'.
2. Pk. ghoÌ„sa -- m. `cowherd's station'; Sh. koh. gur. goá¹£, pl. goáº“i m. `house', pales. goÌ„á¹£. (semant. cf. GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --); H. ghos m. `a caste of herdsmen', ghosÄ« m. `herdsman' â†’ P. ghosÄ« m.

4529 ghá¹“á¹£ati `calls to' RV., `declares' MBh. [âˆšGHUá¹£]
Pa. ghoÌ„sÄ“ti `proclaims'; Pk. ghoÌ„saÃ¯ `shouts'; Mth. ghosab `to proclaim, declare'.
ghraá¹• sÃ¡ -- see next.
Addenda: ghá¹“á¹£ati: Md. govanÄ« `calls' (govvanÄ« `explodes', sangu govvanÄ« `blows the conch').

ghraá¹‡iá¹£ya 4530 *ghraá¹‡iá¹£ya `sun's heat'. [Cf. ghrÃ¡á¹• s -- AV., ghraá¹• sÃ¡<-> m. RV., *ghrÌ¥á¹• su -- in Pk. ghiá¹• su -- m. `summer heat': âˆšGHRÌ¥2]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. lÄ“nÄ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. lÄ• ËŠnÄ« `noon', Kho. graniÅ¡ Belvalkar Vol 90. -- See *GHARASYA -- .
GHR&capamacr; `smell': GHRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- ; *AVAGHRÄ• YATI, *Ä• GHRÄ• TIKÄ• -- , Ä• GHRÄ• PAYATI, *UPAGHRÄ• YATI; -- GHOÌ„á¹‡Ä• -- ?

ghrÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ 4531 ghrÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ n. `smelling' ÅšBr., `smell' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., `nose' ChUp., ghrÄ• á¹‡Ä• -- f. `nose' VarBrÌ¥S. [Cf. ghoÌ„á¹‡Ä• -- ? <-> âˆšghrÄ•]
Pa. ghÄ• na -- n. `sense of smell, nose'; Pk. ghÄ• á¹‡a -- n.m. `nose'; Kal. rumb. gÅ•uÌƒ `mucus of nose'; Phal. grhoÌ„á¹‡ `stinking', Ëšá¹‡u `rotten'; G. M. ghÄ• á¹‡ f. `stink', OM. ghÄ• á¹‡i f., Ko. ghÄ• á¹‡i, gÄ• Ëš f.

ghrÄ• á¹‡Ä• 4532 *ghrÄ• á¹‡Ä• `heat'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥2]
PaÅ¡. lÄ• n f. `flame' very doubtful IIFL iii 3, 110.

C

4533 ca encl. `and' RV.
Pa. ca, AÅ›. caÌ„Ì†, Dhp. ca, ja, ya, KharI. NiDoc. ca, Pk. ca, ya, a, OSi. ca, -- d, -- da, -- d . . . -- d `both . . . and', Si. -- t . . . -- t; -- Kal. Å¾e, Kho. oÄ• e `and' BelvalkarVol 85 with (?).
CAIVA; API CA, *UTA CA.

ca -- uá¸• a 4534 *ca -- uá¸• a `wide, open'. [Poss. ext. with -- á¸• a -- of

MIA. caÃ¼ -- extracted from cmpds. of CATUR --]
L. cÃ´á¹›Ä• `broad', (Shahpur) caiá¹›a, awÄ• á¹‡. cÄ• á¹›Ä• , P. cauá¹›Ä• ; Ku. cauá¹› `flat space, field', cauá¹›o `wide'; N. caur `flat space, field'; B. Or. cauá¹›Ä• `wide'; Mth. caur, ËšrÄ« `lowland, marshy place'; H. cauá¹›, caur m. `open space in forest', cauá¹›Ä•  `wide' (â†' N. cauá¹›o, Mth. cauá¹›Ä•); OMarw. cauá¸• aÃ¯ loc. `in the open'; G. cÉ"á¹›uÌƒ  `wide'.
CAK1 `be frightened': *CAKYATÄ“.
CAK2 `be satisfied': CÃ¡KATI, *CAKYATI, *CÄ• KAYATI. [Perh. extracted from cakÄ• na, cakÄ“: âˆškan. -- Semant. see Ã¡LAM, PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- . -- Cf. âˆšÅ›ak 1, âˆššagh, âˆš*cagh]

4535 cÃ¡kati `is satisfied' DhÄ• tup. 2. *cakyati. 3. *cÄ• kayati. [âˆšCAK2]
1. AÅ›. cak(i)ye `possible'; Pk. cayaÃ¯ `can', caÃ¯a<-> `possible'.
2. Pk. 3 sg. opt. cakkiyÄ• .
3. Pk. cÄ• yaá¹• ta -- `enabling', cÄ• iya -- `made able.'

cÃ¡koÌ„ra 4536 cÃ¡koÌ„ra m. `the red partridge Perdix rufa' MBh., Ëšaka<-> m. lex. 2. *cakkoÌ„ra -- . 3. *caá¹…koÌ„ra -- [â†' Wkh. Ä• kÉ™r IIFL ii 518]
1. Pa. cakoÌ„ra -- m., Pk. cagoÌ„ra -- , caoÌ„ra -- , Ëšaga -- m., Si. siyurÄ• , sivuËš.
2. S. cakoru m., P. cakor m., WPah. bhal. Ä‹akro m., jaun. cÄ• kurÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Garh. cÄ• khoro, Ku. cÄ• khuá¹›o, N. cÄ• khuro, B. Mth. H. G. cakor m., M. Ä‹akor m.
3. Pa. caá¹…koÌ„ra -- m.
Addenda: cakoÌ„ra -- . 2. *cakkoÌ„ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹akkur, ËškÉ™r m. `partridge', Ä‹akurI, Ä‹akrI f., jaun. cÄ• kurÄ• m.
*cakkoÌ„ra -- see CAKOÌ„RA -- .

4537 *cakyatÄ“ `is frightened'. [Cf. cakita -- `frightened' KÄ• lid., Pa. cakita -- , Pk. caÃ¯da --]
H. caknÄ• `to be astonished, be bewildered'.

cakrÃ¡ 4538 cakrÃ¡ m.n. `wheel' RV., `potter's wheel' ÅšBr., `oil mill' Mn., `circle' R., cakrÄ«ËŠ -- f. `wheel' RV.
Pa. cakka -- n. `wheel', Pk. cakka -- , Ëšaya -- n.; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• *lkvr `spinning wheel' (with *l for o fr. Ä• *lxvr â†• Ir. BSOS viii 660); Sh. gil. Ä• Äƒ rkÅ- m. `wheel, spinning wheel', (Lor.) gil. Ä• urÅ«k, gur. Ä• oroÌ„k `buttocks' (â†' á¸Œ. Ä• É™roÌ„k); K. Ä‹akhar, dat. Ëškras m., Ä‹aÌ£khÃ¼rÃ¼ f.

`wheel'; S. caku m. `potter's wheel', ËškÄ« f. `hand -- mill'; L. cakkar m. `wheel', awÄ• á¹‡. cakkur; P. cakkar m. `circuit, ring', cakk m. `potter's wheel'; WPah. cakkÄ« `mill'; Ku. cÄ• k(h) `bunch of bananas', cÄ• k(h)o `hand -- mill', gng. Ä‹ak(h) `stone -- mill'; N. cÄ• k `buttocks' (semant. cf. Sh. above, Pk. cakkÄ• Ä• ra -- as epithet of `buttock' and K. S.V. CAKRALA --), cÄ• ko `anything round', mah ko cËš `honeycomb'; A. sÄ• k `potter's wheel', sÄ• kÄ• `wheel', Ëški `small round bunch of flowers'; B. cÄ• k `wheel, comb or hive of bees or wasps', cÄ• kÄ• `wheel', ËškÄ« `grindstone'; Or. caka `wheel, potter's wheel', cakÄ• `round stone', cakÄ« `mill -- stone'; Bi. cÄ• k `wheel, potter's wheel', (Gaya) cakkÄ• `wheel'; Mth. cÄ• k `wheel, potter's wheel, pastry board'; Bhoj. cÄ• k `wheel'; Aw. lakh. cakiÄ• `stone -- mill'; H. cÄ• k m. `any kind of wheel, millstone' (mau -- cÄ• k m. `honeycomb'), cÄ• kÄ• m. `wheel, sod of turf', cÄ• kÄ« f. `millstone'; G. cÄ• k m. `wheel, potter's wheel, millstone', ËškÄ« f. `circular piece fixed in axle', ËškuÌƒ n. `a thick roundish mass'; M. Ä‹Ä• k n. `wheel', ËškÄ« f. `circular flat piece of metal'; Ko. Ä‹Ä• ka n. `wheel'; Si. saka `wheel, circle'.
CAKRAKA -- , CAKRALA -- , CAKRIá¹‡Ä« -- , CAKRÃ-YA -- , CÄ• KRIKA -- ; *CAKRACÄ• RA -- , CAKRANAKHA -- , CAKRANÄ• BHI -- , *CAKRAPATI -- , *CAKRAPATTRA -- , CAKRAMARDA -- , *CAKRAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , CAKRAVARTIN -- , CAKRAVÄ• á¹-A -- , CAKRAVYÅ«HA -- .
Addenda: cakrÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. cakk m. `potter's wheel', WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”kkÉ™r m., J. cakkar m. prob. â†• P. Him.I 89; Garh. cÄ• k; -- Ko. Ä‹Ä• ka rather `slice'.
â€ CAKRIN -- .

cakraka 4539 cakraka `circular' W. [CAKRÃ¡ --]
Pk. cakkÄ• ga -- , Or. cakÄ• , H. cÄ• kÄ• .

cakrakulyÄ• 4540 cakrakulyÄ• f. `a kind of fern, Hermionitis cordifolia'.
Or. cÄ• kuliÄ• , Ëšuá¸·iÄ• `H. cordifolia, Uraria lagopoides'; H. cakuliyÄ• `a partic. plant (= cakrakulyÄ• --)'.
Addenda: cakrakulyÄ• -- : OB. cÄ• kuli id.

cakracÄ• ra 4541 *cakracÄ• ra `course of a wheel'. [Cf. cakracÄ• rin<-> `flying in a circle' Hariv. -- CAKRÃ¡ -- , CÄ• RA -- 1]
M. cakÄ• rÄ« f. `wheel rut, wheeling round (of a carriage)'.

cakranakha 4542 cakranakha m. `the perfume Unguis odoratus'. [CAKRÃ¡ -- ,

NAKHÃ¡ --]
Si. sakniya `a partic. drug'.

cakranÄ• bhi 4543 cakranÄ• bhi f. `hub of wheel' SuÅ›r. [CAKRÃ¡ -- , NÄ• ËŠBHI --]
Si. saknÃ¤ba `hub'.

cakrapati 4544 *cakrapati `universal ruler'. [CAKRÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TI --]
Pk. cakkavaÃ¯ -- (â†' OAw. cakkavaÃ¯ `universal sovereign'); G. cakve adv. `as sole ruler'.

cakrapattra 4545 *cakrapattra `name of a plant'. [Cf. cakrapará¹‡Ä« -- f. = CAKRAKULYÄ• -- lex. -- CAKRÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
M. Ä‹Ä• kvat, Ä‹akhvat m. `the esculent vegetable Chenopodium album or viride'.

cakramarda 4546 cakramarda m. `Cassia tora' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [Like cakragaja -- , cakrapadmÄ• á¹-a -- `id.' â†• Drav. EWA i 366. By pop. etym. `destroying the circle i.e. ringworm'. -- CAKRÃ¡ -- , MARDA --]
H. cakwaÌƒd, ËškauÌƒdÄ• , ËškuÌ„ÌƒdÄ• , cakwaÌƒá¹›, ËškauÌƒá¹›, ËškÃµá¹› m. `the plant Cassia tora (used as a remedy for ringworm)'.

cakrayaá¹£á¹-i 4547 *cakrayaá¹£á¹-i `stick for potter's wheel'. [CAKRÃ¡ -- , YAá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Bi. cakaiá¹-h `pointed stick with which potter twirls his wheel', H. cakeá¹-h m.

cakrala 4548 *cakrala `circular'. [Poss. MIA. cakkala -- `round' Uá¹‡. < *cakla -- ~ CAKRÃ¡ --]
Pa. cakkalaka -- m. `disc, tuft'; Pk. cakkala -- `round, extensive', n. `circle'; Kho. Ä• Ã³kul `avalanche of stones' (< *cakla -- BelvalkarVol 88); K. Ä‹akul m. `anything circular', Ä‹akÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `buttock, hip'; S. cakaru m. `circle'; L. cakkul m. `horizontal wheel of well gear', cakklÄ« f. `vertical do.', awÄ• á¹‡. caklÄ« `wheel'; P. caklÄ• `round, wide', m. `open square in city, district, brothel', cakklÄ« f. `roundness, pastry board' (â†' S. cakulo m.); Ku. cÄ• klo `broad'; N. cÄ• klo `thick, dense'; A. sÄ• kli `any flat circular thing, coin'; B. cÄ• klÄ• `round and flat, piece of bread, province'; Or. cakuá¸·Ä« `a kind of cake'; Bi. cakrÄ« `round flat sweetmeat

of sugarcane juice'; WBi. cÄ• kal `cake of dung placed on grain heap to avert evil eye'; Mth. cÄ• kar `wide'; H. cÄ• kal, caklÄ• `circular, round and flat, broad', m. `province', cakrÄ• m. `flat round cake'; G. cÄ• kaá¸· f. `a kind of snake which looks like a wheel', cÄ• ká¸·É” m. `water -- wheel, circular leather seat, pot'.
Addenda: *cakrala -- : Ko. Ä‹Ä• kkaá¸·a `round bite mark'.

cakravartin 4549 cakravartin m. `a universal ruler' MBh. [Poss. der. fr. *cakravarta -- `enclosure of the earth -- circle' (same as CAKRAVÄ• á¹-A -- if < * -- vÄ• rt(r)a --)]
Pa. cakkavattin -- m., NiDoc. cakravarti, Pk. cakkavaá¹-á¹-i -- , Ëšvatti -- m.; -- Si. sakviti `universal ruler' EGS 171, but certainly â†• Pa.

cakravaha 4550 *cakravaha `flowing in a circle'. [CAKRÃ¡ -- , VAHÃ¡ --]
OH. cakoha m. `whirlpool'.

cakravÄ• kÃ¡ 4551 cakravÄ• kÃ¡ m. `the ruddy goose Anas casarca' RV., ËškÄ« -- f. KÄ• lid.
Pa. cakkavÄ• ka -- m., AÅ›. cakavÄ• ke, Pk. cakkavÄ• ya -- , cakkÄ• a -- m.; K. Ä‹aÌ„Ì†kav m. `the ruddy sheldrake Casarca'; S. cakuo m. `A. casarca', P. cakvÄ• m., ËšvÄ« f., WPah. bhiá¸• . Ä‹ekkrÃµ, pl. Ëšru n., N. cakhewÄ• , A. sakowÄ• , sÄ• kai f., B. cakÄ• , Or. cakuÄ• , Ëšui, Mth. cakawÄ• , ËškewÄ• , Aw. lakh. cakawÄ• , ËškaÄ«, H. cakwÄ• m., ËškaÄ« f., G. cakvÉ” m., ËšvÄ« f., M. Ä‹akvÄ• m., ËšvÄ« f., Si. sakvÄ• .

cakravÄ• á¹-a 4552 cakravÄ• á¹-a m. `boundary' lex., cakravÄ• la -- m. `circle' MBh., BHSk. cakravÄ• á¸• a -- m. `a mountain range encircling the earth'. [Cf. CAKRAVARTIN -- . -- CAKRÃ¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]

Pa. cakkavÄ• á¸·a -- m.n. `mountain range encircling the earth'; Pk. cakkavÄ• la -- m. `circle'; Si. sakvaá¸·a `the world' EGS 170 prob. â†• Pa.

cakravyÅ«ha 4553 cakravyÅ«ha m. `circular array of troops' MBh. [CAKRÃ¡ -- , VYÅ«HÃ¡ --]
Or. cakabhua `circular battle array'.

cakriá¹‡Ä« 4554 cakriá¹‡Ä« f. of cakrin -- `having a wheel' (`driving in a carriage' YÄ• jÃ±.), m. `snake' lex. (semant. cf. G. cÄ• kaá¸· < *CAKRALA --). [CAKRÃ¡ --]
M. cÄ• kaá¹‡ f. `a snake, species of Coluber'.

4554a â€ cakrin -- `having wheels' lex., `driving in a carriage' YÄ• jÃ±., `discus -- bearer' MBh., `oil -- miller' YÄ• jÃ±., `potter' lex. [CAKRÃ¡ --]
Pk. cakki(ya) -- m. `potter', CAKKISÄ• LÄ• -- f. `oil -- shop'; -- S.kcch. cÄ• kÄ« m. `oil -- miller', cÄ• kaá¹‡ f. `his wife' (rather < CÄ• KRIKA -- ?).

cakrÃ-ya 4555 cakrÃ-ya `pertaining to wheels' RV., `*circular'. [CAKRÃ¡ --]
Dm. Ä• akri `a partic. entrail'; Kal. rumb. Ä• Ä• ËŠkri `spleen'.
*cakla -- `wheel' see *CAKRALA -- .
CAKá¹¢1 `appear': CAKá¹£ATÄ“, CAKá¹£Uá¹£YA -- , CÃ¡Ká¹£US -- , CÄ• Ká¹£Uá¹£Ã¡ -- ; *Ä• CAKá¹£ATI, VICAKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- ; -- *CÄ• H -- .
*CAKá¹¢2 `taste': CAKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , *CAKá¹£ATI, *CAá¹£á¹-I -- , *CAá¹£á¹-RA -- ; *ACAá¹£á¹-A -- , *Ä• CAá¹£á¹-A -- . [Cf. caá¹£ati `eats' DhÄ• tup. -- Pers. Ä• aÅ¡Ä«dan `to taste', Psht. Ä‹aá¹£É™l `to drink': see Add.]

caká¹£aá¹‡a 4556 caká¹£aá¹‡a n. `eating a relish to promote drinking' lex. [âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
Pk. cakkhaá¹‡a -- n. `tasting'; Ku. gng. cÄ• khaá¹‡ `liking'; B. cÄ• kan `tasting', Or. cÄ• khanÄ• ; OAw. cakhanÄ• m. `tasting, kissing'.

4557 *caká¹£ati `tastes'. [âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
Pk. cakkhaÃ¯ `tastes', Wg. cÌ£acÌ£ -- , Ä• Ä• Ä• -- `to taste'; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• hoÄ• ik, Ä• oËš `to gnaw (a bone)'; S. cakhaá¹‡u `to taste', L. cakkhaá¹‡, P. cakkhá¹‡Ä• ; WPah. bhad. khaÅ›. cakh -- `to taste', roh. Ä• aká¹‡Ãµ `to chew'; Ku. cÄ• khá¹‡o `to taste', N. cÄ• khnu, A. sÄ• kiba, B. cÄ• k(h)Ä• , Or. cÄ• khibÄ• , OAw. cÄ• khaÃ¯, H. cÄ• khnÄ• , G. cÄ• khvuÌƒ, M. Ä‹Ä• khá¹‡&etilde;. -- H. cÄ«khnÄ• `to taste' with Ä« from pÄ«nÄ• `to drink'??

Addenda: *caká¹£ati: S.kcch. cakhá¹‡Å« `to taste', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹Ã¡khá¹‡Ãµ, J. cÄ• khá¹‡u.

4558 cÃ¡ká¹£atÄ“, cÃ¡á¹£á¹-Ä“, 3 pl. caká¹£atÄ“ `seems' RV. [âˆšCAKá¹£1]
Wg. cÌ£acÌ£ -- , Ä• Ä• Ä• -- `to want, send for'.

caká¹£uá¹£ya 4559 caká¹£uá¹£ya `pleasing to the eye' ChUp., m. `Pandanus odoratissimus, Hibiscus mutabilis, and other plants' lex. [CÃ¡Ká¹£US --]
H. cÄ• ksÅ« m. `a wild bean and its seed'?

cÃ¡ká¹£us 4560 cÃ¡ká¹£us n. `eye' RV. [âˆšCAKá¹£1]
Pa. Pk. cakkhu -- n. `eye'; AÅ›. cakkhu -- `spiritual in<-> sight'; Ku. cÃ£Ì„kh `evil eye'; A. sakuwÄ• `knotted, jointed', saukhÄ• `pair of spectacles' (or poss. < CÄ• Ká¹£Uá¹£Ã¡ -- ?); <-> prob. â†• Pk.: A. saku `eye', B. cauk, cok(h) (whence cokhÄ• ni `tear'), Or. OAw. cakhu; -- Si. saka EGS 170 â†• Pa.
*cakhalla -- `mud' see CIKHALLA -- .
*CAGH `strive after': *caghyati, *cÄ• ghayati; <-> *cÄ• h -- . [Relationship, if any, of this with âˆšcak2, âˆšsagh, and âˆšÅ›AK1 is not clear. -- See Add.]

4561 *caghyati `strives after'. [âˆš*CAGH]
AÅ›. caghati `strives after'; Kho. Ä• agÃ©ik `to overthrow'; B. cÄ• gÄ• `to rouse oneself to action, be inclined to (do anything), stir, rise', cagÄ• na `to rouse, excite'; Or. caghibÄ• `to rise, ascend'. -- S. caghu m. `lover, paramour'?

4562 *caá¹…krÌ¥tati `cuts again and again'. [*caá¹…kartti, pl. ËškrÌ¥tati. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Ash. Ä• ikÉ™á¹› -- `to scratch', Kt. Ä• kÃ¥ -- , Bashg. Ä• aá¹…gr(oÌ„)<-> NTS ii 251.

caá¹…kramaá¹‡a 4563 caá¹…kramaá¹‡a n. `going about' &capamacr;p., `a place for walking about' BHSk. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. caá¹…kamaá¹‡a -- n.; Pk. caá¹• kamaá¹‡a -- n. `walking hither and thither'; Si. sakmaá¹‡a, haËš `a walk, place for walking, terrace'.

caá¹…ga 4564 caá¹…ga `of good understanding' KathÄ• s., `handsome' lex.

Pk. caá¹• ga -- `clever, handsome'; Sh. (Lor.) Ä• *lá¹… `very'; K. á¸• oá¸• . Ä‹ango `good', S. caá¹…o, L. P. caá¹…gÄ• , WPah. bhiá¸• . caá¹…go, bhal. caá¹…á¹…o; B. cÄ• á¹…Ä• `restored to health'; H. caá¹…gÄ• `good, sound, well' (â†' N. caá¹…go), cÃ£Ì„glÄ• `healthy'; G. cÃ£Ì„gÄ« `species of good horse'; M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„g, Ä‹Ã£Ì„glÄ• `good', Ä‹Ã£Ì„gaá¹- `handsome' (caá¹…gÄ• indecl. `good' â†• H.); Ko. cÃ£Ì„á¹…ga `good'; -- á¸Œ. *lÄ• Ä• ga `bad', K. á¸• oá¸• . aÄ‹aá¹…gmato.
Addenda: caá¹…ga -- : S.kcch. caá¹…gho `good'; -- deriv. *caá¹…gatara<-> in OP. caá¹• gerÄ• `good, rather good', P. caÌƒgerÄ• .

caá¹…gÄ“rÄ« 4565 caá¹…gÄ“rÄ« f., Ëšrika -- n. `basket' PaÃ±cad. [Divergent NIA. forms indicate non -- Aryan origin]
Pa. caá¹…gavÄ• ra -- m. `a hollow vessel', caá¹…goÌ„á¹-a -- , Ëšaka<-> m. `box, basket' (discussed by E. H. Johnston JRAS 1931, 583); Pk. caá¹…gÄ“rÄ« -- f. `basket', caá¹…gavÄ“ra -- m. `wooden box'; S. caá¹…gerÄ«, ËšelÄ« f. `flat open basket', caá¹…gÄ• ru m. `basket'; P. caá¹…ger f. `shallow basket'; N. (Tarai) caá¹…erÄ• `bamboo basket', Ëšri `small do.'; OB. caá¹…geá¸• Ä• `basket', B. cÄ• á¹…Ä• ri, cÄ• á¹…rÄ• ; Or. cÄ• á¹…guá¹›Ä• , ËšgarÄ• `wicker tray or basket', cÄ• á¹…guá¹›Ä«, Ëšgá¹›Ä« `small do.'; Bi. caá¹…gor `large basket'; H. caá¹…ger, ËšrÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m. `basket'.
*DADHICAá¹…GÄ“RA -- .
cacÄ“á¹‡á¸• Ä• -- see CICIá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: caá¹…gÄ“rÄ« -- : Brj. caÌƒger(Ä«) f., caÌƒgelÄ« f. `bamboo basket'.

caÃ±carin 4566 caÃ±carin `*moving rapidly', m. `bee', ËšrÄ« -- f. lex., caÃ±carÄ«ka -- m. BÄ• lar. [Cf. CAÃ±CALA -- . -- âˆšCAR]
Pk. caá¹• carÄ«a -- m. `bee'; N. cÃ£Ì„cari `partic. kind of bird'; H. caÌƒcrÄ« f. `water running down over rocks, partic. kind of small bird'.

4567 caÃ±carÄ«ti `moves rapidly or repeatedly' MBh., caÃ±cÅ«ryatÄ“, carcarÄ«ti AV. [âˆšCAR]
M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„Ä‹ará¹‡&etilde;, Ä‹Ä• Ä‹Ëš `to reel, stagger', Ä‹aÌƒÄ‹Ëš `to hesitate'.

caÃ±cala 4568 caÃ±cala `quivering, tremulous' MBh. [Cf. CAÃ±CARIN -- , CÃ¡RCARA -- . -- âˆšCAL]
Pa. caÃ±cala -- `tremulous', Pk. caá¹• cala -- ; Si. sasala `shaking', sasalaya `thunder'; -- Dm. cÌ£&atildedotdot;cÌ£Ã¤lÄ«ËŠ `curl' (cÌ£?), Sv.

Ä• Ä• nÄ• al `lock of hair': semant. cf. cÃ¡rcara -- , cÄ• la -- 1, pracala -- .

caÃ±cu 4569 caÃ±cu f. `beak' PaÃ±cat. 2. *cuÃ±ca -- 2. 3. *coÌ„Ã±ca -- . 4. *cucca -- 2. [â†• Drav. EWA i 368 with lit.: see *COÌ„á¹‡á¹-A --]

Page 248

1. Pk. caá¹• cu -- f. `beak', B. caÌƒuc, OH. cÃ£Ì„cu m., G. cÃ£Ì„c f. (whence cÃ£Ì„caá¹›, Ëšcaá¹‡ m. `flea'?), OM. cÄ• á¹• cÅ« f.
2. Pk. cuá¹• culi -- , S. cuÌ„ÌƒJi f., L. cuÃ±j, ciÃ±j f., P. cuÃ±j f., WPah. bhal. Ä‹unÄ‹ f., jaun. cuÌ„ÌƒJ, Ku. gng. Ä‹uÌ„ÌƒÄ‹, M. Ä‹uÌ„ÌƒÄ‹ f.
3. B. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. coÌ„ÌƒC f., M. Ä‹oÌ„ÌƒÄ‹ f., Ko. cÃµÃ±ci; Si. hossa `snout'.
4. PaÅ¡. Ä• Ã¼Ä• Ã¼lÃ¡ f. `duck'; N. cuco, cucco `beak'.
CAá¹¬ `fasten': UCCAá¹-ATI; -- âˆšCRÌ¥T.
Addenda: caÃ±cu -- . 2. S.kcch. cÅ«Ã±j f. `beak', WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Å«njÌˆ f. (obl. -- I) `beak', Ä‹unjÌˆá¹-I, kc. Ëšá¹-e f. `beak, nose'.
3. Garh. cÃµc `beak'.

caá¹-a 4570 *caá¹-a `crackle', caá¹-ana -- n. `splitting', caá¹-acaá¹-Ä• <-> `rattling' MBh., caá¹-acaá¹-Ä• yatÄ“ `rattles', caá¹-acaá¹-ati, caá¹-atkÄ• ra -- m., ËštkrÌ¥ti -- f. `crackling', caá¹-acaá¸• iti `so as to crackle' lex. [Onom.]
Pk. caá¸• acaá¸• a -- , caá¸• akka -- m. `crackle'; S. caá¹-kÄ• u m. `smack'; P. caá¹-aká¹‡Ä• , caraká¹‡Ä• `to crackle'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹aá¹›k f. `thunder'; N. carrari `quarrel', carkanu `to split, crack', caá¹›kinu `to crack', caá¹›kanu `to flash'; A. sar `slap'; B. caá¹› `slap', caá¹›caá¹› `crackling', caá¹›kÄ• na `to make tingle', caá¹- `quickly'; Or. caá¹›caá¹› `crackling', caá¹›aka `thunderbolt', caá¹›akibÄ•  `to crackle'; H. caá¹›, caá¹›caá¹› m. `crackle', caá¹›aknÄ• , caá¹-aËš `to crackle', caá¹- `quickly';

G. caá¹›, caá¹›caá¹› `with a crack', caá¹- `suddenly', caá¹-akvuÌƒ `to sting'; M. Ä‹aá¸• Ä‹aá¸• `with a slap', Ä‹aá¸• ak f. `slap', Ä‹aá¹- `suddenly', Ä‹aá¹-kÄ• m. `glow'.
caá¹-ita -- see *CAá¹-YATÄ“.
Addenda: *caá¹-a -- : S.kcch. caá¹›akdho `shining'; Garh. caá¹› `sound of splitting wood'.

caá¹-aka 4571 caá¹-aka m. `sparrow' MBh., ËškÄ• -- f. PaÃ±cat., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *ciá¹-aka -- . [Onom. cf. *CAá¹-A -- and similar words in Drav. and Mu. EWA i 368]
1. Pa. caá¹-aka -- m., Pk. caá¸• aya -- m., ËšyÄ• -- f.; Woá¹-. cÌ£eá¹› `bird' < *Ä‹eá¹› Buddruss Woá¹- 28, Sh. Ä• Ã£Ì„i f. (â†' á¸Œ. Ä• ai f.); K. Ä‹Ã¼rÃ¼ f. `small bird, esp. sparrow'; WPah. paá¹…. caá¹›Ä• `small bird', Ku. caá¹›o, Ëšá¹›i; N. caro `bird', Ëšri `small bird'; B. caá¹›Ä• . -- Various ext.: with -- ll -- : WPah. bhad. Ä‹aá¹›oÌ†llÄ«; N. callo `chicken', G. calluÌƒ n. `any small bird' (< *caá¸• luÌƒ); -- -- Ä• ka -- : A. sarÄ• i, B. caá¹›Ä• i, Ëšá¹›aÃ¯, Ëšá¹›ui, Or. caá¹›Ä• i, Ëšá¹›ei; -- Ash. Ä• arÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¹-ak `chicken', Shum. Ä‹Ã£Ì„á¹›aá¹-ik, Tor. Ä• Ä“riá¸• (< Ä• Ä• á¹-iá¹-á¹-a -- ? AO xviii 231).
2. Pk. ciá¸• iga -- m. `bird'; S. ciá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `sparrow', L. P. ciá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.; WPah. cam. ciá¹›Å« `little bird'; H. ciá¹›Ä• m. `sparrow', Ëšá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iyÄ• f. `bird' (â†' B. ciá¹›iyÄ• ); OG. ciá¸• aÃ¼ m. `bird', G. ciá¸• iyuÌƒ n.; M. ciá¸• Ä« f. `hen sparrow'. -- Ext. in Gy. eur. Ä• iriklo, Ä• erËš m. `bird', Ä• irikli `hen'; -- Bshk. Ä• irá¹“r `chicken', Ä• irá¸—r f. `sparrow' (< *ciá¹-Ä• á¹-a -- , ËšÄ• á¹-Ä« -- ? AO xviii 231); -- WPah. bhal. Ä‹Iá¹›É”llu n. `bird'; -- Bhoj. ciraÄ«, Aw. lakh. ciraiyÄ• . CARMACAá¹-AKA -- , *BHRÌ¥á¹…GACAá¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: caá¹-aka -- . 1. WPah.poet. Ä‹É”á¹›e f. `small bird', ká¹-g. Ä‹É”á¹›kI, kc. Ëške f., ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹É”á¹›ku m. `bird', Ku. callÄ• .
2. *citaka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Iá¹›I f. `small bird', J. ciá¹›u m.

caá¹-ulÃ¡ 4572 caá¹-ulÃ¡ `trembling' KÄ• lid., `fine, sweet' ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›. [Cf. CATURÃ¡ -- 1 EWA i 370]
Pa. caá¹-ula -- `clever'; Pk. caá¸• ula -- `restless'; Si. saá¸·ala `fresh, tender, young'?

caá¹-á¹- 4573 *caá¹-á¹- `lick, taste'. [Derivation < *CAá¹£á¹-A -- `tasted' (LM 328) unlikely: onom.? cf. *CAá¸• á¸• --]

Pk. caá¹-á¹-Ä“i `licks', Gy. eur. Ä• ar -- , SEeur. Ä• aiÌ¦ -- , PaÅ¡. Ä• aá¹- -- , Woá¹-. cÌ£aá¹- -- , S. caá¹-aá¹‡u, L. caá¹-á¹-aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. caá¹-á¹-uá¹‡, P. caá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , Ku. cÄ• á¹-á¹‡o, N. cÄ• á¹-nu, B. cÄ• á¹-Ä• , Or. cÄ• á¹-ibÄ• , Bi. Mth. Aw. lakh. cÄ• á¹-ab; H. cÄ• á¹-nÄ• `to lick, taste, eat' (whence caá¹-nÄ• `to be tasted'); G. cÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ `to lick', M. Ä‹Ä• á¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *caá¹-á¹- -- : S.kcch. caá¹-á¹‡Å« `to lick', WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹aá¹-á¹‡Ãµ (kc. Ä‹aá¹-iá¹‡o) `to lick, taste', caus. Ä‹É™á¹-auá¹‡Ãµ, J. cÄ• á¹-á¹‡u.

caá¹-á¹-a 4574 *caá¹-á¹-a `bamboo matting'.
P. caá¹-Ä• Ä« f. `matting', N. caá¹-Ä• i; B. caá¹-Ä• `bamboo lath', caá¹-Ä• i `bamboo matting'; Or. caá¹-a, caá¹-Ä• i `matting', Bi. H. G. caá¹-Ä• Ä« f., M. Ä‹aá¹- m., Ä‹aá¹-Ä• Ä« f.
Addenda: *caá¹-á¹-a -- `bamboo matting'. [~ Drav. DED 1907]

caá¹-á¹-u 4575 *caá¹-á¹-u `wooden ladle'. [Cf. *CÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *CÄ• á¹-á¹-A -- ?]
Pk. caá¹-á¹-u -- , Ëšua -- , Ëšula -- , caá¹-ua -- m. `wooden spoon'; P. caá¹-á¹-Å«, caá¹-á¹-hÅ« m. `wooden mortar'; M. Ä‹Ä• á¹-Å« m. `wooden spoon'.
Addenda: *caá¹-á¹-u -- `wooden ladle'. [~ Drav. DED 1905]

4576 *caá¹-yatÄ“ `is broken'. [Cf. caá¹-ita -- `broken' Car., n. `crack, rent' DivyÄ• v., cÄ• á¹-ayati `breaks' DhÄ• tup., vicaá¹-ati `is broken' BÄ• lar.: prob. onom. see *CAá¹-A --]
K. Ä‹aá¹-un `to tear, cut'; B. caá¹-Ä• na `to cause to splinter off'.

caá¸• á¸• 4577 *caá¸• á¸• `eat'. [Cf. *CAá¹-á¹- -- 1]
Pk. caá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `eats', caá¸• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `a meal'; N. cÄ• á¹› `festival, feast'.

4578 *caá¸• hati `rises'. 2. *caá¸• hyati. 3. *cÄ• á¸• hayati `raises'. 4. *cÄ• á¸• ha -- `rising'.
1. Pk. caá¸• aÃ¯ `rises, sits on', caus. caá¸• Ä• vÄ“i, chaá¸• aÃ¯ `rises, mounts'; K. Ä‹arun `to increase'; S. caá¹›haá¹‡u `to rise, mount', L. caá¹›haá¹‡, P. caá¹›há¹‡Ä• , Ku. caá¹›há¹‡o, N. caá¹›nu, caus. Ëšá¹›Ä• unu; A. sariba `to mount, increase, surpass', sarÄ• iba `to put on, clothe'; B. caá¹›Ä• `to mount, increase', caus. Ëšá¹›Ä• na; Or. caá¹›hibÄ• `to climb';

Mth. caá¹›hab `to rise, mount, sit'; Bhoj. caá¹›hal `to rise'; OAw.
caá¸• haÃ¯ `rises, attacks', caus. Ëšá¸• hÄ• vaÃ¯ `raises, offers'; H.
caá¹›hnÄ• `to climb', caus. Ëšá¹›hÄ• nÄ• , Marw. caá¹›há¹‡o, G. caá¸• hvuÌƒ,
caá¹›vuÌƒ (< Pk. caá¸• aÃ¯), caus. Ëšá¸• hÄ• vvuÌƒ, Ëšá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ, M.
Ä‹aá¸• há¹‡&etilde;, caus. Ëšá¸• haviá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. caá¸• tÄ• .
2. Si. sÃ¤á¸• a, sÃ¤nÌ†á¸• a `climbing, a climb'.
3. K. Ä‹Ä• run `to pick up, collect'; S. cÄ• á¹›haá¹‡u `to lift', L.
cÄ• á¹›haá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. c&acircmacr;á¹›uá¹‡, P. cÄ• á¹›há¹‡Ä• , WPah. cam.
cÄ• há¹›á¹‡Ä• .
4. S. cÄ• á¹›ho m. `climber'; L. cÄ• á¹›hÄ• m. `climber of a date -- palm'; B.
cÄ• á¹› `a pushing up', cÄ• á¹›Ä• `prop', cÄ• á¹›Ä« `punting pole, lever'.
*caá¸• hyati `rises' see prec.
Addenda: *caá¸• hati. 1. S.kcch. caá¹›á¹‡Å« `to climb', caá¹›Ä• á¹‡Å« `to
incite'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”Ì• á¹›hnÃµ, kc. Ëšno `to climb, break out (of
illness)', J. caá¹›hnu.

caá¹‡a 4579 caá¹‡a m. `the chickpea Cicer arietenum' MBh., Ëšaka<-> m.
SuÅ›r.
Pa. caá¹‡aka -- m., Pk. caá¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- m., K. cana m. (â†• Ind.), S.
caá¹‡o m., L. caá¹‡Ã£Ì„ m., P. caá¹‡Ä• m., Ku. cÄ• á¹‡Ä• , N. canÄ• , B. canÄ• ,
cÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Or. caá¹‡Ä• ; Bi. canÄ• , ËšnÄ« `a small variety of chickpea'; Aw.
lakh. canÄ• ; H. canÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f. `a small variety'; G. caá¹‡ -- khÄ• r m.
`acid obtained from the chickpea', caá¹‡o, usu. pl. Ëšá¹‡Ä• m. `chickpeas',
M. caá¹‡Ä• m., Ko. caá¹‡o m.
*CAá¹‡AKAMAYA -- , *CAá¹‡ADRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- , *CAá¹‡APÄ• NÄ«YA -- ,
*CAá¹‡APIá¹£á¹-A -- , *CAá¹‡OÌ„PAMA -- .
Addenda: caá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. caá¹‡o m. `chickpea', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.)
Ä‹É”á¹‡É” m., Brj. cano m.

caá¹‡akamaya 4580 *caá¹‡akamaya `made of chickpea'. [CAá¹‡A -- , MAYA --]
S. caá¹‡Ã£Ì„o `made of chickpeas'.

caá¹‡adrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 4581 *caá¹‡adrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i `like a chickpea'. [CAá¹‡A -- ,
DÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I --]
H. caneá¹-h m. `a plant with leaves like those of chickpea (a medicine for
cattle is made therefrom)'.

caá¹‡apÄ• nÄ«ya 4582 *caá¹‡apÄ• nÄ«ya `chickpea water'. [CAá¹‡A -- ,

PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
M. caá¹‡vaá¹‡Ä« n. `chickpea gruel'.

caá¹‡apiá¹£á¹-a 4583 *caá¹‡apiá¹£á¹-a `chickpea flour'. [CAá¹‡A -- , PIá¹£á¹-A --]
P. á¸• og. calÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `gram flour'.

4583a *caá¹‡oÌ„pama -- `like a chickpea'. [CAá¹‡A -- , UPAMÄ• ËŠ --]
H. canwÃ£Ì„ m. `a small species of millet'?

cÃ¡á¹‡á¸• a 4584 cÃ¡á¹‡á¸• a1 `passionate, fierce, cruel' MBh. [Perh. < candrÃ¡ -- `bright' RV.]
Pa. caá¹‡á¸• a -- , Ëšaka -- `fierce'; AÅ›. acaá¹• á¸• a -- `not passionate'; Pk. caá¹• á¸• a -- `fierce'; Ash. Ä• analÃ¤ËŠ `bitter', Kt. Ä• inÃ¥, Wg. Ä• analastÃ¤ËŠ, Ä‹&atildedotdot;á¹›É™stoÌ„, Bashg. "cheno"; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• Ä• n(d) `sour', weg. Ä• Ã£Ì„á¹›, Ä• Ä• á¹‡, ar. Ä• oÌ„Ìƒá¹›; N. cÃ£Ì„á¹›o `quick'; Or. cÄ• á¹‡á¸• e `soon, quickly'; H. cÃ£Ì„á¹› `strong, fierce', cÃ£Ì„á¹›ilÄ• `strong'; Si. sÃ¤nÌ†á¸• a, sÃ¤á¸• a `strong, rough, hard, cruel'. -- S. caá¹‡á¸• ro `perverse, obstinate', m. `rascal' (ND 170 b wrongly `angry'), caá¹‡á¸• rÄ• lu m. `anger', L. mult. candrÄ• `unlucky', awÄ• á¹‡. candrÄ• `naughty', G. cÃ£Ì„druÌƒ `frolicsome', n. `pranks': < candra -- , but do they belong here?
*CAá¹‡á¸• IYA -- .

Page 249

caá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `tamarind' see CIÃ±CÄ• -- .
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la -- see CÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• LÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: caá¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹annÉ” `bright, violent'.

caá¹‡á¸• iya 4585 *caá¹‡á¸• iya `fierceness'. [CAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
AÅ›. caá¹• á¸• iye nom. sg. `rage'; L. (Shahpur) cannÄ« f. `blighting cold'.

4586 cÃ¡tati `hides oneself' RV.
Sh. Ä• o&ihacek;kiÌ¯, 1 sg. Ä• aÌ¯m, `to bear a child'. -- Very doubtful.

4586a â€ *catuá¸¥krÌ¥á¹£ya -- `to be ploughed four times'. [CATUR, Ká¹›á¹£YA --]
MIA. cmpd. with catu -- in H. Brj. caus m. `land ploughed four times'.
catur -- : â€ *CATUá¸¥KRÌ¥á¹£YA -- , â€ *CATURMÄ• RGA -- .

catuá¸¥Å›ata 4587 catuá¸¥Å›ata n. `400' ChUp. [CATUR -- , Å›ATÃ¡ --]
S. causo `having 400 threads', m. `a kind of cotton cloth'; L. coÌ„Ìƒ sÄ• , mult. cÃ´sÄ• m. `rough country cloth'; P. causÄ• `having 400 threads'.

catuá¸¥Å›Ä• la 4588 catuá¸¥Å›Ä• la `having four halls' MBh., m. `a building with four halls', Ëšlaka -- n., ËšlikÄ• -- f. lex. [CATUR -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. catussÄ• la -- n. `square formed by four houses'; Pk. caÃ¼ssÄ• la -- `having four rooms'; Or. caÃ¼sÄ• á¸·Ä• `a house with four sloping thatches'; OG. caÃ¼sÄ• la `spacious', cusÄ• la `courtyard'.

cÃ¡tuá¸¥Å›rÌ¥á¹…ga 4589 cÃ¡tuá¸¥Å›rÌ¥á¹…ga `four -- horned' RV. [CATUR -- , Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --]
Or. caÃ¼siá¹…gÄ• `four -- horned, the four -- horned antelope'; H. causÄ©gÄ• `four -- horned'.

catuá¸¥á¹£aá¹£á¹-i 4590 catuá¸¥á¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `64' AitBr.
Pa. catusaá¹-á¹-hi, Pk. coÌ„vaá¹-á¹-hi, caÃ¼s(s)aá¹-á¹-hi, K. Ä‹uhaiá¹-h, S. cohaá¹-hi, L. coÌ„iá¹-h, P. cauhaá¹-, WPah. bhal. cÉ”Ìˆ Ì„hvá¹-h. N. cauÌƒ saá¹-á¹-hi, Or. caÃ¼saá¹-hi, Aw. lakh. caÌƒ uÌƒ saá¹-hi, H. cauÌƒ saá¹-h, G. cÉ”saá¹-h, M. Ä‹ausaá¹-, OSi. sÅ«sÃ¤á¹-a.

catuá¸¥saptati 4591 catuá¸¥saptati f. `74'.
Pk. coÌ„vattari, caÃ¼hattari, K. Ä‹oÌ†satath, S. cohatari, L. cuhattar, P. cuhattar, WPah. bhal. curhattar, N. cauhattar, A. sauxattar, B. cuyÄ• ttar, Or. caustari, Aw. lakh. cauhattari, H. cauhattar, G. cumoter, M. Ä‹aurehattar.

catuá¸¥sara 4592 *catuá¸¥sara `four -- fold'. [CATUR -- , *SARÄ• -- 2]
B. causar `fourth, square'; H. causarÄ« f. `land ploughed four times'; G. cÉ”sar f. `necklace with four strings'; M. causÄ• r `square', causaÌ„Ì†rá¹‡&etilde; `to do for the fourth time'; -- P. cauhar f. `land ploughed for the fourth time' < MIA. *caÃ¼sara -- ?

catuá¸¥sÄ«maka 4593 *catuá¸¥sÄ«maka `having four boundaries'. [catuá¸¥sÄ«mÄ• <-> f. `the four boundaries' Apte. -- CATUR -- , SÄ«MÃ¡N --]
H. causÄ©hÄ• m. `place where the boundaries of four villages meet'.
catur -- in cmpds., catÃºá¸¥ `4 times' RV.
catura -- 2, caturthÃ¡ -- , cÃ¡turdaÅ›a, catuá¹£ka -- , catvarÃ¡ -- , catvÄ• ËŠraá¸¥, catvÄ• riá¹• Å›Ã¡t -- , turÄ«ËŠya -- ; compounds see under catuá¸¥ -- , catur -- , catuÅ› -- , catuá¹£ -- , catus -- .

caturÃ¡ 4594 caturÃ¡1 `quick' KathÄ• s., `clever' PaÃ±cat. [Cf. CAá¹-ULÃ¡<-> EWA i 370]
Pa. catura -- `clever', Pk. caÃ¼ra -- , Si. sura, huru. -- Si. sisura `clever, skilful' spelling for *sihura, *siyura??

catura 4595 catura2 `*square', n. `elephant stable' lex., ËšrikÄ• <-> f. `square court' PaÃ±cad. [Cf. CATVARÃ¡ -- . -- CATUR --]
Pk. caÃ¼raya -- m. `meeting place in a village', ËšrÄ« -- , ËšriyÄ•  -- f. `wedding pavilion'; B. cori `having four sloping roofs, quadrangular'; Or. caÃ¼rÄ•  `raised platform on which the TulasÄ« plant is worshipped', caÃ¼rÄ« `courtyard surrounded by houses'; H. caurÄ•  m. `place where satÄ« is performed'; G. cÉ”rÉ” m. `village meeting place', cÉ”rÄ« f. `square enclosure in which marriage ceremony is performed'.
Addenda: catura -- 2: WPah.poet. Ä‹É”re f. `platform (for public at a fair)'.

cÃ¡turaá¹…ga 4596 cÃ¡turaá¹…ga `having four limbs' RV., `consisting of four parts (of an army)' MBh., n. `a kind of chess' TithyÄ• d. [CATUR -- , Ã¡á¹…GA --]
Pa. caturaá¹…ga -- , Ëšgin -- , Ëšgika -- `fourfold'; Pk. caÃ¼raá¹• ga -- , Ëšgi -- , cÄ• uraá¹• ga -- `having four divisions'; K. Ä‹oÌ†rongu m. `chessman'; P. curaá¹…g m. `tying the four limbs together (before cutting off a goat's head)'; H. cauraá¹…g m. `cutting off four legs of an animal at

one blow', cËš mÄ• rnÄ• `to hamstring'; M. Ä‹auraÌƒg m. `square stool', Ä‹auraÌƒgá¹‡&etilde; `to lop off hands and feet'; Si. sivranÌ†ga -- keli `chess'.
Addenda: cÃ¡turaá¹…ga -- : A. caurÄ• á¹…gi (phonet. s --) `prostration (i.e. with arms and legs on the ground)'.

caturaÅ›Ä«ti 4597 caturaÅ›Ä«ti f. `84'.
Pa. cÅ«á¸·Ä• sÄ«ti -- , cullÄ• Ëš, Pk. culasÄ«, coÌ„rÄ• sÄ«i, S. corÄ• sÄ«, L. cÃ´rÄ• sÄ«, P. curÄ• sÄ«, N. caurÄ• si, A. saurÄ• xi, B. curÄ• Å›i, Or. caÃ¼rÄ• aÅ›Ä«, Aw. lakh. H. caurÄ• sÄ«, G. cÉ”rÄ• sÄ«, M. Ä‹auryÄ• Å›Ä«, OSi. suvÄ• sÅ«.

cÃ¡turaÅ›ri 4598 cÃ¡turaÅ›ri `quadrangular' RV. 2. caturaÅ›ra -- KauÅ›.
[CATUR -- , Ã¡Å›RI --]
1. S. caurasi, ËšrÄ• si, Si. siurÃ¤s.
2. Pa. caturassa -- , Ëšaka -- , Pk. caÃ¼rassa -- , L. caursÄ• , P. cauras WPah. jaun. coraÅ› `flat, level'; Ku. gng. cÉ”ÌˆÌ„ras `square', N. cauras; B. Or. cauras `square, level, flat'; Bi. cauras `square', caursÄ• `a broad file'; H. cauras `square, level'; G. cÉ”ras `square', m. `a square', M. cauras.

cÃ¡turguá¹‡a 4599 cÃ¡turguá¹‡a `fourfold' ÅšBr. [CATUR -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. catugguá¹‡a -- , Pk. caÃ¼gguá¹‡a -- , K. Ä‹oÌ†gunu, L. caugÌ unÃ£Ì„, P. cauguá¹‡Ä• , ludh. caugganÄ• , N. caugunÄ• , B. caugun, Or. caÃ¼guá¹‡a, Aw. lakh. caugunÄ• , H. caugunÄ• , caugnÄ• , Marw. cogá¹‡o, G. cÉ”gá¹‡uÌƒ.
Addenda: cÃ¡turguá¹‡a -- : Garh. cÉ”gá¹‡u `fourfold'.

4600 caturthÃ¡ -- , f. ËšthÄ«ËŠ -- `fourth' AV., Ëšaka -- `quartan (of fever)'. [CATUR --]
Pa. catuttha -- , f. ËšthÄ« -- , NiDoc. caturtha, Pk. caÃ¼ttha -- , cottha -- , caÃ¼á¹-á¹-ha -- , f. Ëšá¹-hÄ« -- , amg. Ëšá¹-hÄ• -- ; PaÅ¡. weg. Ä• á¹“á¹›e `on 4th day, i.e. three days hence', lauá¹›. Ä• auá¹›ak (< *cauá¹-(h)<-> with abnormal development > *cauá¸• -- in an adverb of time, cf. e.g. KÄ• LYA -- ), Sh. Ä• oÌ„á¹›Ä-á¹… (similarly < *cauá¹-h<-> > *cauá¸• -- â†’ á¸Œ. Ä• auá¸• Ã© -- dos); Bshk. Ä• &omacrtodtod;á¹- `4th', f. (?) `a quarter'; Tor. Ä• oÌ„á¹-Ã³m `4th' with -- om from PAÃ±CAMÃ¡<-> &c.; K. coá¹-h f. `quartan fever' (*Ä‹oá¹-h X *coth â†• Ind.?); S. cotho `4th', m. `quarter', Ëšthi f. `4th day', cothaá¹›u m. `quartan fever'; L. cÃ´thÄ•

`4th'; P. cau(t)thÄ• `4th', cauth f. `4th day'; WPah. bhad. Ä‹oÌ„Å«the `on 4th day hence', bhal. Ä‹oÌ„uth, pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹oÌ„Å«thÄ«, paá¹…. coth `4th', cur. coÌ„uthÄ• ; Ku. cautho `4th', gng. Ä‹É”ÌˆÌ„th, N. cautho, Ëšthi `4th day of lunar fortnight'; B. cauá¹-(h), cauá¹-(h)Ä• adj. `quarter', cauá¹-(h)Ä« `4th day, a quarter', cauth `a quarter', Or. caÃ¼á¹-ha, Ëšá¹-hÄ• , cautha `a quarter', cauá¹-hÄ« `4th day'; Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. cauth `4th'; H. cauth, ËšthÄ• `4th', cauth, ËšthÄ« f. `4th day'; Marw. cotho `4th'; G. cÉ”thuÌƒ `4th', cÉ”thi f. `4th day' (whence cÉ”thiyuÌƒ `occurring on 4th day', n. `ceremony on 4th day after a child's death'); M. Ä‹aut m. `a quarter', Ä‹authÄ• `4th', Ä‹aut(h) f. `4th day'; Ko. coutho `4th'; -- with aÌ„Ì† -- (cf. *Ä• TRÌ¥TÄ«YAM): Ash. aÄ‹&oacutemacrdotdot;á¹- `3 days hence', Kt. aÄ• Å«ËŠá¹-, Wg. aÄ• á¹“á¹-; Dm. uÄ• á¹“á¹- `3 days ago', Shum. Ã¡Ã¯Ä‹erem, Kho. oÄ• orti (dissim. < * -- Ä• arurti < caturthikÄ• --), Tor. aiÄ• oá¹-um; -- with nu<-> (< anu? cf. *ANUTRÌ¥TÄ«YAM): Ash. niÄ‹&omacrtodtod;á¹-, nÃ¼Ä‹yÅ«ËŠá¹- `3 days ago', Wg. nuÄ• eá¹-Ãºm, PaÅ¡. ar. niÄ• awÃ³á¹›, Gaw. nÃºÄ‹orom.
CÄ• TURTHAKA -- ; *CATURTHAJANÄ« -- , *CATURTHAPÄ• DIKÄ• -- , *CATURTHAVÄ• -- ; ARDHACATURTHA -- .
Addenda: caturthÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”Ì• tthÉ”, kc. Ä‹É”ÌˆÌ„tho `fourth', ká¹-g. Ä‹É”Ì• tthe, kc. Ä‹É”ÌˆÌ„the `on the day after the day after tomorrow'; Garh. cÉ”thu `fourth'; A. ca'thÄ• (phonet. so -- ) `fourth day'; Ko. Ä‹ovati `fourth lunar day'.

caturthajanÄ« 4601 *caturthajanÄ« `bearing for the 4th time'. [CATURTHÃ¡ -- , JÃ¡NI --]
L. cauthiá¹‡ f. `an animal after its 4th calf'.

caturthapÄ• dikÄ• 4602 *caturthapÄ• dikÄ• `a quarter'. [CATURTHÃ¡ -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
S. cauthÄ• Ä«, cothËš f. `a quarter', P. cauthÄ• Ä«, cuthËš f., N. cauthÄ• i, Mth. H. cauthÄ• Ä« f., G. cÉ”thÄ• Ä« f., M. Ä‹authÄ• Ä« f.

caturthavÄ• ra 4603 *caturthavÄ• ra `4th day'. [CATURTHÃ¡ -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
Bi. cauthÄ• rÄ«, cauá¹-hËš `untying of bracelets 4 days after marriage ceremony'.

caturdanta 4604 caturdanta `having four tusks' lex. [Cf. caturdant -- , nom. sg. Ëšdan PÄ• á¹‡. -- CATUR -- , DÃ¡NTA --]
Pk. caÃ¼ddaá¹• ta -- `with 4 tusks'; Or. caÃ¼dantÄ• `with 4 tusks (of elephants), with only 4 teeth grown (of horses and bullocks)'; OH. caudÃ£Ì„ta m. `combat between two elephants', H. caudaÌƒtÄ• `having 4 teeth'.

4605 cÃ¡turdaÅ›a1 `fourteen' RV. 2. *catrudaÅ›a. [Cf. Av. caqrudasa]
1. Pa. catuddasa, coddasa, cudËš, AÅ›. codasa (in cmpd.), Pk. caÃ¼ddasa, Ëšaha, coddasa, Ëšaha, Ash. Ä‹odÄ«ËŠs, Ä‹adÄ«ËŠs, Wg. Ä• adÄ“Å¡, ËšdÄ«Å¡, Dm. Ä• andá¸—Å¡, Tir. Ä• auda, PaÅ¡. Ä• adÃ¤ËŠi, Niá¹…g. Ä‹audÄ“s, Shum. Ä‹Ã¤udas, Gaw. Ä‹udÄ• ËŠÅ¡, ËšdÃ¡Å¡, Bshk. Ä• oundÉ™, Ä• oÌ„Ãµ, Tor. Ä• attá¸—Å¡, Kand. Ä• andaÅ¡, Mai. saundaÅ¡, ky. Ä‹auÌƒdeÅ¡, Chil. Ä‹ond*lÅ¡, Gau. Ä‹*lnduÅ¡, Sv. Ä• adÄ«ËŠÅ¡, Phal. Ä• andá¸—Å¡, ËšdÄ«ËŠÅ¡, Sh. Ä• ondai, pales. Ä• ahÃºndÄ“Ä« (â†' á¸Œ. Ä• aundaei), K. Ä‹oÌ†dÄ• h, S. coá¸• Ì aÌƒhaÌƒ, L. cÃ´dÃ£Ì„, mult. cÃ´á¸• Ã£Ì„, khet. caudaÌ„Ì†, P. caudÃ£Ì„, WPah. bhal. Ä‹udde , pan. caudhÄ• , N. cauda, A. saidhy, saudh, B. codda, Or. cauda, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. caudah, G. cauda (< cÄ• u -- , cf. Pk. cÄ• uddÄ• hÄ• ?), M. Ä‹audÄ• , Ko. coudÄ• , Si. sudusa, tudusa.
2. Kt. Å¡truÄ‹, Å¡truiÄ‹, Å¡trÄ“Ä‹, Pr. Ä• pulÄ‹, Ä• pluz (< *Ä• tulÄ‹ after Ä• pÅ« `4'?).
CATURDAÅ›Ã¡ -- 2.
Addenda: cÃ¡turdaÅ›a: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹É”da `14', Garh. cÉ”dda, Md. sauda, sÄ• da â†• Ind.

caturdaÅ›Ã¡ 4606 caturdaÅ›Ã¡2 `14th' YÄ• jÃ±., ËšÅ›aka -- MBh., ËšÅ›Ä« -- f. `14th day' ÅšÄ• nÌ“khGrÌ¥. 2. cÄ• turdaÅ›a -- `appearing on the 14th day' PÄ• á¹‡. [CÃ¡TURDAÅ›A1]
1. Pk. caÃ¼ddasÄ« -- f. `14th day', K. Ä‹oÌ†dÄ• h f.; S. coá¸• Ì aho `14th'; P. caudas f. `14th day', B. cauddaÄ«, Ëšdui, codËš, OAw. caudasi, M. Ä‹audas

f.
2. Pa. cÄ• tuddasÄ« -- f. `14th day', AÅ›. cÄ• vudasaá¹• , ËšsÄ• yÄ“ `on the 14th day', OG. caÃ¼dasi f., G. caudaÅ› f.
CATURDAÅ›AMA -- .

caturdaÅ›ama 4607 caturdaÅ›ama `14th' BhP. [CATURDAÅ›Ã¡ -- 2]
Pk. caÃ¼dasama -- , coddasama -- , L. cÃ´dvÃ£Ì„, mult. cÃ´á¸• vÃ£Ì„, P. caudhvÃ£Ì„, ËšdhmÄ• , WPah. bhal. Ä‹uddhauÌƒ, N. caudauÌƒ, H. caudahwÃ£Ì„, G. caudmuÌƒ.

caturdivasaka 4608 *caturdivasaka `lasting 4 days'. [CATUR -- , DIVASÃ¡ --]
K. Ä‹oÌ†dyusu m. `obsequial rite on 4th day after death performed by daughter or daughter's son'.

4609 caturdiÅ›am `on all sides' MBh. [CATUR -- , DÃ-Å› --]
Pa. catuddisaá¹• , ËšsÄ• `in all directions', KharI. caturdiÅ›e, cadudiÅ›i `belonging to the 4 quarters (of the Saá¹…gha)'; Pk. caÃ¼ddisaá¹• , cÄ• uddisiá¹• `on all sides', Mth. caudisi, Ëšdis, H. caudis, G. cÉ”diÅ›, ËšdaÅ›, OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) catudisa.
*caturduvÄ• ra -- `with 4 doors' see CATURDVÄ• RA -- .

caturdoÌ„la 4610 caturdoÌ„la m. `royal litter' Bhoj. [CATUR -- , DOÌ„LA --]
S. cauá¸• Ì olu m. `a kind of palanquin'; A. saudol, ËšlÄ• `royal litter', Or. caudoá¸·a, cauá¸• Ëš, OAw. caudolÄ• ; H. cauá¸• ol m. `palanquin with two poles'.

caturdvÄ• ra 4611 caturdvÄ• ra `having 4 doors' MBh. 2. *caturduvÄ• ra -- . [CATUR -- , DVÄ• ËŠRA --]
1. Pa. catudvÄ• ra -- `having 4 gates'; Pk. caÃ¼vÄ• ra -- `having 4 doors' (< *catu -- duvÄ• ra -- ?); S. caubÄ• ro `house with openings on 4 sides' (caudaro `having 4 doors' is S. cmpd. with daru `door' â†• Pers.), L. cabÄ• ra m. `upper story', (Ju.) cauá¸‡Ä• rÄ• m. `summerhouse', awÄ• á¹‡ cabÄ• rÄ• m. `upper room'; P. caubÄ• rÄ• , cubËš m. `upper room with 4 windows'; OAw. caubÄ• rÄ• m. `upper apartment or pavilion'; H. caubÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `shed, assembly room in a village, pavilion'.
2. Or. caÃ¼duÄ• ra `having 4 doors or gates'.
Addenda: caturdvÄ• ra -- : Brj. caubÄ• r(o) m., cabÄ• ro m. `pavilion'.

caturdhara 4612 caturdhara m. `name of a family or race' MW.
S. caudhirÄ« m. `headman', P. caudharÄ« m., N. caudhari; A. saudhuri, ËšdhÄ• ri `title of a respectable landholder'; B. caudhuri `a title'; Or. caudhuri `headman'; H. caudhar `robust, stout', caudharÄ« m. `headman of a caste or trade or village', G. cÉ”dhrÉ” m. (caudhrÄ« m. â†• H.?), M. Ä‹audhrÄ« m.

caturdhÄ• ra 4613 *caturdhÄ• ra `having 4 edges'. [CATUR -- , DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• -- 2]
S. caudhÄ• rÄ« adv. and adj. `on all sides'; G. cÉ”dhÄ• r `crying bitterly' (i.e. with 4 lines of tears?), cÉ”dhÄ• ruÌƒ n. `a weapon with 4 edges', cÉ”dhÄ• rÄ« f. `a kind of bean with 4 edges'; M. Ä‹audhÄ• rÄ« `having 4 edges'.

caturnavati 4614 caturnavati f. `94'.
Pa. catunahutÄ• -- , Pk. caÃ¼á¹‡aÃ¼i, K. Ä‹oÌ†namath, S. L. corÄ• nave, P. caurÄ• nm&etilde;, N. caurÄ• nabbe, A. saurÄ• nnawai, B. curÄ• nabbai, Or. caÃ¼rÃ£Ì„labe, Aw. lakh. caurÄ• nbe, H. caurÄ• nwe, G. cÉ”rÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. Ä‹auryÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.
Addenda: caturnavati -- : Md. saurayÄ• navai `94' â†• Ind.

caturbÄ• hu 4615 caturbÄ• hu `4 -- armed (epithet of Viá¹£á¹‡u)' PaÃ±cat. [CATUR -- , BÄ• HÃº --]
Si. sivbÄ• `Viá¹£á¹‡u' prob. Si. cmpd.

4615a â€ *caturmÄ• rga -- `crossroads'. [CATUR -- , MÄ• RGA --]
G. cÉ”mag `everywhere, all around'.

caturmÄ• sa 4616 caturmÄ• sa n. `period of 4 months' W. [CATUR -- , MÄ• ËŠSA --]
Pa. catumÄ• sa -- `season of 4 months'; P. caumÄ• hÄ• , comËš, cumËš, ËšhÃ£Ì„ m. `4 months' pay'; Ku. caumÄ• s `the Rains', N. caumÄ• sÄ• ; H. caumÄ• s m. `land tilled during the Rains', ËšsÄ• `pertaining to the rainy season', m. `the Rains' (whence caumÄ• siyÄ• m. `a ploughman hired for the 4 months of this season'); G. cÉ”mÄ• suÌƒ n. `the Rains', M. Ä‹aumÄ• s m.
CÄ• TURMÄ• SYÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: caturmÄ• sa -- : Garh. cÉ”mÄ• su `the rainy season'.

caturmukha 4617 caturmukha `four -- faced', m. `name of BrahmÄ• ' MBh., `of

Viá¹£á¹‡u' Hariv. [CATUR -- , MÃºKHA --]
Pk. caÃ¼mmuha -- m. `name of BrahmÄ• and Viá¹£á¹‡u'; Ku. caumÅ«, ËšmuwÃ£Ì„ m.; `a deity presiding over cattle'; Or. caÃ¼muhÃ£Ì„ `facing four sides'.
*CATURMUKHÄ• YANA -- .

caturmukhÄ• yana 4618 *caturmukhÄ• yana `meeting of 4 mouths'. [CATUR -- , *MUKHÄ• YANA --]
H. caumuhÄ• nÄ• m. `junction of four streams or roads'.

cÃ¡turvaya 4619 cÃ¡turvaya `fourfold' RV. [CATUR -- , *VÃ¡YA -- 2]
H. cawwÄ• , cauwÄ• m. `aggregate of four': very doubtful.

caturvartman 4620 *caturvartman `cross -- roads'. [CATUR -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
K. Ä‹oÌ†wotu, Ä‹uwËš m. `cross -- roads', S. cauvÄ• á¹-o (infl. by simplex vÄ• á¹-a `road'), cauvaá¹-i adv. (orig. loc. of *cauvaá¹-u) `on all sides'; Ku. caubÄ• á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• `cross -- roads', N. caubÄ• á¹-o; Bi. caubaá¹-iyÄ• `place where boundaries of four fields meet'; G. cÉ”vaá¹- n. `open space where four or more roads meet, market -- place', cauá¹-uÌƒ n. `market -- place', cÉ”vÄ• á¹-, Ëšá¹-e `on all sides'; M. Ä‹auvÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `cross -- roads'. -- X *CATUá¹£PANTHA -- : N. caupaá¹- `square open space', M. Ä‹aupaá¹-á¹-Ä• m.; -- X MÄ• RGA -- : H. comá¹-Ä• , cÃµpá¹-Ä• m. `mound where boundaries of 4 villages meet'.

caturvÄ• ta 4621 *caturvÄ• ta `wind from four quarters'. [CATUR -- , VÄ• ËŠTA --]
S. cauvÄ• o m. `shifting wind'; H. cawÄ• , ËšÄ• Ä«, cauwÄ• Ä«, caubÄ• Ä« f. `wind from four quarters, contrary wind, tempest'.

caturvÄ• da 4622 *caturvÄ• da `report from 4 sides'. [CATUR -- , VÄ• DA --]
H. cawÄ• u, ËšwÄ• w m. `rumour spreading from all sides' (whence cawÄ• Ä« m. `one who spreads rumours').

cÃ¡turviá¹• Å›ati 4623 cÃ¡turviá¹• Å›ati f. `twenty -- four' VS.
Pa. catuvÄ«sati -- , Pk. caÃ¼vÄ«saÃ¯, Ëšsa, cauvvÄ«sa, K. Ä‹oÌ†wuh, S. covÄ«h, L. cÃ´vÄ«, cavvÄ«, P. cauvÄ«, WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ã¶bbi, N. caubis, A. saubix, B. cabbiÅ›, Or. cabiÅ›a, Aw. lakh. caubis, H. caubÄ«s, G. cÉ”vÄ«s, M. Ä‹avvÄ«s, Ä‹ovÄ«s.
Addenda: caturviá¹• Å›ati -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”bi, Ä‹É”bi -- bÄ«ËŠ `24', J.

caubi, Garh. cÉ”bis, Md. sauvÄ«s â†• Ind.

caturvrÌ¥taka 4624 *caturvrÌ¥taka `fourfold'. [CATUR -- , VRÌ¥T -- 2]
L. caoÌ„á¹›Ä• `fourfold', G. cÉ”vá¹›uÌƒ.

caturvÄ“da 4625 caturvÄ“da `containing the 4 Vedas' MBh. [CATUR -- , Vá¸—DA --]
P. cobbÄ• m. `a Brahman'; N. caube `a class of Brahmans', H. caube, caubÄ• (â†’ G. cobÉ” m., M. Ä‹aubÄ• m.).

caturhaá¹-á¹-a 4626 *caturhaá¹-á¹-a `market at cross -- roads'. [CATUR -- , HAá¹-á¹-A --]
Pk. caÃ¼haá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaya -- m.n. `bazar'; P. H. cauhaá¹-á¹-Ä•  m. `place where two market streets cross'; M. Ä‹ahoá¹-Ä• , Ëšhuá¹-Ä• m. `cross -- roads'.
Addenda: *caturhaá¹-á¹-a -- : Brj. cauhaá¹-, cauhaá¹-á¹-o m. `square, bazar'.

caturhÄ• yaá¹‡a 4627 caturhÄ• yaá¹‡a `four years old' PÄ• á¹‡., ËšnÄ« -- f. `four year old cow' lex. [CATUR -- , HÄ• YANÃ¡ --]
WPah. cauhÄ• á¹‡ f. `cow old enough to be bulled'. -- L. khet. cauhÄ• n `calf with two teeth' semant. difficult.

cÃ¡tuÅ›catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 4628 cÃ¡tuÅ›catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at f. `forty -- four' VS.
Pk. caÃ¼Ä• lÄ«sa, caÃ¼ttÄ• lÄ«sa, K. Ä‹oÌ†yeÌ†tÃ¶jih, S. coetÄ• lÄ«h, L. cutÄ• lÄ«, P. cautÄ• lÄ«, N. cauwÄ• lis, A. sausallix, B. cauyÄ• llis, Or. caÃ¼rÄ• á¸·iÅ›a, H. cauÄ• lÄ«s, OG. ciÅ«Ä• lÄ«sa, G. cummÄ• lÄ«s, M. Ä‹avetÄ• á¸· , OSi. sÅ«sÄ• lis.

Addenda: cÃ¡tuÅ›catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : Md. saurayÄ• á¸·Ä«s `44' â†• Ind.

catuá¹£ka 4629 catuá¹£ka `consisting of four', n. `set of four' Mn., `quadrangular courtyard' PaÃ±cat. [CATUR --]
Pa. catukka -- n. `set of four, junction of four roads, village square'; Pk. caÃ¼kka -- n. `set of four, cross -- roads, square', ËškiÄ• -- f. `courtyard'; K. Ä‹Ã´ku m. `rectangular frame' (cokh, dat. Ëškas m. `house built round a courtyard' â†• Ind.); S. cauÌƒku m. `frame of door, square', Ëško m. `figure 4, smearing with cowdung', ËškÄ« f. `stool'; L. cauk m. `four cowries', ËškÄ• m. `cooking place', awÄ• á¹‡. cauk `square'; P. cauk m. `open square where 4 roads meet', caukkÄ• m. `cooking place', caukÄ• m. `figure 4', ËškÄ« f. `chair'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ã¶uk `upper part of human trunk (chest, back and shoulders)'; Ku. cauk `courtyard', caukho, cauko `wooden seat'; N. cauk `courtyard', Ëško `eating place', Ëški `seat'; A. saukÄ• `supports for cooking pot', sakÄ« `stool'; B. cauk `square courtyard', caukÄ• adj. `square', subst. `cooking place or stove'; Or. caÃ¼ka `a square', caukÄ• adj. `square', sb. `cooking place'; Mth. caukÄ« `long low bench for sitting on'; Bhoj. caÃ¼k `increased by four' caÃ¼kÄ• `cooking place'; H. cauk m. `square, market', ËškÄ• m. `aggregate of four, cooking and eating place', ËškÄ« f. `square low seat'; G. cÉ”k m. `square, market, number four', ËškÉ” m. `quadrangular spot, cooking place', ËškÄ« f. `square low seat' cÉ”kiyuÌƒ n. `waggon drawn by four bullocks'; M. Ä‹auk m. `courtyard, number four', ËškÄ• m. `cooking place', ËškÄ« f. `aggregate of four, stool'; Ko. cauku `market'.
Addenda: catuá¹£ka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”ÌˆÌ„k m. `market -- place'; Garh. cauk, cÉ”k `a collection of 4'.

catuá¹£kará¹‡a 4630 catuá¹£kará¹‡a `heard by four ears only' PaÃ±cat. [CATUR -- , KÃ¡Rá¹‡A --]
Pa. catukkaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `secret (of counsel)'; H. caukannÄ• `vigilant, circumspect'.

catuá¹£kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 4631 *catuá¹£kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `rectangular frame'. [CATUR -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Pk. caÃ¼kkaá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- f. `doorframe'; L. caukÄ• á¹-h f. `doorframe', cauká¹-hÄ• `picture -- frame'; P. caukaÌ„Ì†á¹-h, caukhaá¹- f. `doorframe', cukÄ• á¹-h f. `frame of anything'; WPah. Ä‹ukÄ• á¹-h f. `wooden doorframe', N. caukhaá¹-, A. saukÄ• á¹-h, B. caukÄ• á¹-h, Or. caukaÌ„Ì†á¹-ha, Bi. caukaá¹-h,

H. caukhaá¹-h, Ëškhaá¹- f., Ëškhaá¹-Ä• m.; G. cÉ”ká¹-huÌƒ n. `rectangular frame', M. Ä‹aukaá¹- f.

catuá¹£krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 4632 *catuá¹£krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `four times ploughed'. [CATUR -- , KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
Bi. caukeá¹-hÄ• `ploughing of a field round and round in constantly diminishing circuits', (Saran) caugeá¹-h, (W) caugaá¹-hiyÄ• , (Patna) caueá¹-hÄ• .

catuá¹£koÌ„á¹‡a 4633 catuá¹£koÌ„á¹‡a `quadrangular' SÅ«ryapr. [CATUR -- , KOÌ„á¹‡A --]
Pa. catukoÌ„á¹‡a -- `four -- cornered', Pk. caÃ¼kkoÌ„á¹‡a -- , cÄ• uËš, P. caukÅ«á¹‡Ä• , cukËš, Ku. gng. Ä‹É”ÌˆÌ„kuÌƒ&rtodtilde;, N. caukunÄ• , B. caukoá¹‡Ä• , Or. caÃ¼koá¹‡Ä• , Ëškuá¹‡Ä• , H. caukon, ËšnÄ• , M. Ä‹aukoá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä«.

catuá¹£khÄ• ta 4634 *catuá¹£khÄ• ta `four ditches'. [CATUR -- , KHÄ• TÃ¡ --]
H. caukhÄ• `place where boundaries of four villages meet'.

catuá¹£khuá¹‡á¹-a 4635 *catuá¹£khuá¹‡á¹-a `four -- cornered'. 2. *catuá¹£kuá¹‡á¹-a -- . [CATUR -- , *KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. N. caukhuÌƒá¹›o `square', Or. caukhuá¹‡á¹-Ä• , H. caukhuÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä• ; G. cÉ”khuÌ„Ìƒá¹- `on all sides'; M. Ä‹aukhuÌƒá¹- `on all sides', Ëšá¹-Ä• m. `square bit of cloth'.
2. S. caukuá¹‡á¸• o, Ëšá¸• yÄ• ro `square'.

catuá¹£khura 4636 *catuá¹£khura `four -- hoofed'. [CATUR -- , KHURA --]
L. caukhar m., (Shahpur) cokhur m. `horned cattle', awÄ• á¹‡. caukhur `animal'; P. caukhar m. `cattle'.

cÃ¡tuá¹£paká¹£a 4637 cÃ¡tuá¹£paká¹£a `having 4 posts' AV. [CATUR -- , PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
H. caupakhÄ• m. `surrounding wall'.

cÃ¡tuá¹£paÃ±cÄ• Å›at 4638 cÃ¡tuá¹£paÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `54' ÅšBr.
Pa. catupaá¹‡á¹‡asa, Pk. caÃ¼á¹‡á¹‡a, caÃ¼paá¹‡á¹‡a, K. Ä‹owanzÄ• h, S. covaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. cÃ´raÃ±ja, P. curaÃ±jÄ• , N. caÃ¼nna, A. sauwan, B. cuyÄ• nna, Or. caÃ¼bana, Aw. lakh. cauan, H. cauwan, G. cÉ”pan, M. Ä‹aupanna, OSi.

sÅ«panÃ¤s.

catuá¹£paá¹-á¹-a 4639 *catuá¹£paá¹-á¹-a `square tablet'. [CATUR -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
L. cÃ´paá¹- m. `a game like backgammon'; P. caupaá¹-, cauÌƒpËš m. `dice cloth'; A. saupaá¹- `game of dice', Or. caÃ¼paá¹-a; G. cÉ”paá¹- f. `dice board', M. Ä‹aupaá¹- m.

catuá¹£pattra 4640 *catuá¹£pattra `four -- leaved'. 2. catuá¹£pattrÄ« -- f. `the plant Marsilea quadrifolia' lex. [CATUR -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
1. P. caupattÄ• , cupËš `four -- leaved'.
2. P. caupattÄ«, cupËš `a partic. four -- leaved plant'; H. caupat, ËštiyÄ• f. `a partic. weed growing among wheat'.
catuá¹£pathÃ¡ -- see *CATUá¹£PANTHA -- .

cÃ¡tuá¹£pada 4641 cÃ¡tuá¹£pada `four -- footed' MBh. [Cf. cÃ¡tuá¹£pad -- RV. -- CATUR -- , PÃ¡D -- 2]
Pa. catuppada -- , AÅ›. catupade nom. sg. m., Pk. caÃ¼ppaa -- ; Ku. caupai `animal'; -- OSi. siyupu, Si. sivpÄ• `quadruped' or < CÃ¡TUá¹£PÄ• DA -- .
Addenda: cÃ¡tuá¹£pada -- : with MIA. catu -- in Brj. cuwo `fourfooted', m. `cattle'.

catuá¹£pantha 4642 *catuá¹£pantha `cross -- roads'. [Cf. catuá¹£pathÃ¡ -- m.n. ÅšBr., Pa. catuppatha -- , Pk. caÃ¼ppaha -- m. -- CATUR -- , PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
A. saupanthÄ• `cross -- roads', H. caupath m. -- X MÄ• RGA -- : B. caumÄ• thÄ• `cross -- roads', Or. caumathÄ• . -- X *CATURVARTMAN -- q.v.

catuá¹£pará¹‡a 4643 *catuá¹£pará¹‡a `four -- leaved', catuá¹£pará¹‡Ä« -- f. `Oxalis pusilla' lex. [CATUR -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. caupanu m., ËšnÄ« f. `a species of Indigofera with 4 pairs of leaflets to each leaf'.

catuá¹£pÄ• á¹-a 4644 *catuá¹£pÄ• á¹-a `extending on 4 sides (?)'. [Cf. catuá¹£pÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `name of a river' lex. -- CATUR -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
OAw. caupÄ• rÄ« f. `assembly hall'; H. caupÄ• á¹› m. `vestibule, assembly room'.

catuá¹£pÄ• á¹-hÄ« 4645 catuá¹£pÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `a school in which the 4 Vedas are studied' lex. [CATUR -- , PÄ• á¹-HA --]
B. cobÄ• á¹›i; Or. caÃ¼pÄ• á¹›hÄ«, Ëšá¹›Ä« `a village school, an institution for teaching Sanskrit gratis'.

cÃ¡tuá¹£pÄ• da 4646 cÃ¡tuá¹£pÄ• da `four -- footed' ÅšBr. 2. catuá¹£pÄ• dikÄ• -- f. `verse of 4 lines'. [CATUR -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
1. S. caupÄ• Ä« f. `quadruped', P. caupÄ• iÄ• m.; N. caupÄ• yo `four -- footed', pl. ËšyÄ• `cattle'; B. caupÄ• yÄ• `fourfooted', sb. `stool'; Or. caupÄ• yÄ• `four -- footed', sb. `cot'; H. caupÄ• , caupÄ• yÄ• `four -- footed'; M. caupÄ• yÄ«Ëœ `with all four feet or legs', caupÄ• yÄ« `four -- footed'; -- OSi. siyupu `quadruped', Si. sivpÄ• or < CÃ¡TUá¹£PADA -- .
2. Pa. catuppÄ• dikÄ• -- f. `stanza of 4 lines', P. caupÄ• Ä« f., N. caupÄ• i, H. caupÄ• Ä« f., G. cÉ”pÄ• Ä« f.
Addenda: cÃ¡tuá¹£pÄ• da -- . 1. S.kcch. caupÄ• m.pl. `cattle'.

Page 252

catuá¹£pÄ• rÅ›va 4647 catuá¹£pÄ• rÅ›va n. `the 4 sides (of a square)' W. [CATUR -- , PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ --]
H. caupÄ• s `on all sides', G. cÉ”pÄ• s.

catuá¹£puá¹-a 4648 catuá¹£puá¹-a `having 4 folds' &capamacr;pÅšr. [CATUR -- , PUá¹-A --]
Pk. caÃ¼ppuá¸• a -- `having 4 folds'; S. caupaá¹›i f. `a game played on a cloth divided into 4 compartments'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. coÌ„paá¹› `a game like chess'; P. cauÌƒpuá¹› m. `dice cloth'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹opaá¹› f. `a game played on a board with 4 divisions'; H. caupaá¹› f. `cloth or board divided into 4 squares on which a game is played'; OMarw. caupaá¸• Ä«, Marw. copá¹›Ä« f. `this game'; M. Ä‹aupuá¸• Ä« `having 4 compartments (of box, wallet,

&c.)'.

catuá¹£prahara 4649 *catuá¹£prahara `consisting of 4 watches'. [CATUR -- , PRAHARA --]
A. saupar `lasting 4 watches'; B. copar din `all day long'; Or. caÃ¼paharÄ• `a servant who attends his master for 12 hours a day only'; H. caupahrÄ• `lasting 4 watches'.

catustÄ• la 4650 catustÄ• la m. `a measure in music' MW. [CATUR -- , TÄ• ËŠá¸• A -- 1]
P. cautÄ• l, ËšÄ• r m., N. cautÄ• l, Or. caÃ¼tÄ• á¸·a; H. cautÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m. `a measure in music marked by 4 claps of the hands' (â†' M. Ä‹autÄ• l m.); G. cÉ"tÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `having 4 measures of time'.

cÃ¡tustriá¹• Å›at 4651 cÃ¡tustriá¹• Å›at f. `34' RV.
Pa. catuttiá¹• satima -- `34th'; Pk. caÃ¼tÄ-Ì„sa, K. Ä‹oÌ†yeÌ†trah, S. coá¹-rÄ«ha, L. cÃ´trÄ«, P. cautarÄ«, cauttÄ«, WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ã¶trÄ«, N. cauÌƒtis, A. sautrix, Or. caÃ¼tisa, Aw.lakh. caÌƒuÌƒtis, H. cauÌƒtÄ«s, G. cÉ"trÄ«s, M. Ä‹autÄ«s.

catÅ«rÄ• ji 4652 *catÅ«rÄ• ji `having 4 lines'. [CATUR -- , RÄ• ËŠJI --]
H. caulÄ• Ä« f. `the potherb Amaranthus polygonoides'??
cattra -- see CÄ• TTRA -- .

catthari 4653 *catthari `laugh'. [Onom.]
Pk. catthari -- m.f. `laughter'; S. cathari f. `joking', catharÄ• ito `ridiculous'.
*catrudaÅ›a `14' see CÃ¡TURDAÅ›A.

catvarÃ¡ 4654 catvarÃ¡ `*having four'. 2. n. (rarely m.) `quadrangular place' MBh. [Cf. catura -- 2. -- catur --]
1. L. cattar m. `four -- year old camel'.
2. Pa. caccara -- n. `quadrangular space', Pk. cattara -- , caccara -- n.; B. cÄ• tar `expanse of water', cÄ• tÄ• l `enclosed space, paved floor'; G. cÄ• car m. `courtyard'.
*catvarÅ›at -- `40' see CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›Ã¡T -- .

4655 catvÄ• ËŠraá¸¥ m. pl. `four' RV. 2. catvÄ• ËŠri n. pl. 3. catÃºraá¸¥ m.

acc. pl. [CATUR --]
1. Pa. cattÄ• roÌ„ nom. acc., AÅ›. gir. catpÄ• ro, Pk. cattÄ• roÌ„ nom. acc., Gy. eur. pal. Å¡tar, arm. Ä• É™tar, Ash. Ä‹atÄ• ËŠ, Kt. Ä• tvÃ¥, Å¡tvÃ¥, Wg. Ä• at&aangstrommacr;, Bashg. Å¡to, Pr. Ä• pÅ«, Si. satara, haËš.
2. Pa. Pk. cattÄ• ri nom. acc. all genders, AÅ›. kÄ• l. catÄ• li nom. m.; -- MIA. *cayÄ• ri (< *catÄ• ri after catÃºraá¸¥ or with abnormal phonet. development in a numeral), Ap. cÄ• ri, Sh. Ä• Ä• r, pales. Ä• iÄ• r, S. cÄ• ri, L. P. Ku. N. cÄ• r, A. sÄ• ri, OB. ciÄ• ri, B. cÄ• ir, cÄ• r, Or. Mth. OAw. cÄ• ri, OH. cyÄ• r, cÄ• ri, H. cÄ• r, OMarw. cyÄ• ri, Ëšra, OG. cyÄ• ri Dave GujLg 137 *ciÄ• ri < *caÄ• ri with i from bi, trini), G. cÄ• r, M. cyÄ• r, cÄ• r, Ko. cyÄ• ri.
3. NiDoc. caÃ¼ra, catu, coÌ„ra, Pk. caÃ¼roÌ„ nom. acc., caÃ¼hiá¹• inst., á¸Œ. Ä• aur, Dm. Ä• oÌ„r, Ä• Å«r, Tir. Ä‹É”wÉ™r, PaÅ¡. ar. Ä• oÌ„r, chil. Ä‹oÌ„r (lauá¹› Ä• Ä• r â†• Ind.), Niá¹…g. Ä‹uoÌ„r, Shum. Ä‹oÌ„ur, Ä‹aÅ«ËŠr, Woá¹-. Ä‹awÅ«ËŠr, saËš, Gaw. Ä‹Å«r, Kal. rumb. Ä• Ä• u, Kho. Ä• hor (with aspiration from cÌ£hoi `six' BelvalkarVol 89), Bshk. Ä• oÌ„r, Ä• oÌ„É™r, Tor. Ä• oÌ„u, Kand. Ä• oÌ„r, Mai. saur, ky. Ä‹oÌ„ur, Gau. Ä‹or, Sv. Ä• oÌ„r, Phal. Ä• Å«r (Sv. Phal. Ä• Ä• r â†• Ind.), K. QoÌ„r, rÄ• m. Ä‹aur, pog. Ä‹Ä• ur, kash. Ä‹oÌ„r , á¸• oá¸• . Ä‹oÌ„ur, P. bhaá¹-. caur, WPah. bhad. pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹oÌ„ur, bhal. Ä‹Ã¶r, cur. coÌ„Å«r, paá¹…. caur, OAw. cahuá¹• obl. pl.
Addenda: catvÄ• ËŠraá¸¥. 2. S.kcch. caÌƒÄ«Ëœ `four', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹Ä• r (obl. Ä‹É”u), Ä‹ari `all the four', Ä‹É”u id.; Garh. cÄ• r, Md. hataru. -- S.kcch. cÄ• r AKÅš xxv (caÌƒÄ«Ëœ after *baÄ«, *traÄ«?).

catvÄ• riá¹• Å›Ã¡t 4656 catvÄ• riá¹• Å›Ã¡t f. `40' RV. [CATUR --]
Pa. cattÄ• rÄ«saá¹• , cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹• , tÄ• lÄ«saá¹• , NiDoc. capariÅ›a, Pk. cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹• , ËšsÄ• , cÄ• Ä• lÄ«saá¹• , cÄ• lÄ«sa, K. Ä‹atajih, pog. Ä‹Ä• ilÄ«h, S. cÄ• lÄ«ha, L. cÄ• l(h)Ä«, P. cÄ• lÄ«, bhaá¹-. cÄ• á¸·Ä«, WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ä• li, cur. cÄ• á¸·hÄ«, Ku. cÄ• lÄ«s, N. cÄ• lis, A. sallih, B. callis, Or. cÄ• á¸·isa, Bi. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. cÄ• lÄ«s, OMarw. cyÄ• rÄ«sa (r from cyÄ• ri `4'), G. cÄ• á¸·Ä«Å›, M. Ä‹Ä• á¸·Ä«s (cÄ• Ëš â†• H.), Si. sataá¸·iha, hataliha; -- Pr. Å¾ibeze < *Ä• apuÄ‹a < *catvarÅ›at -- (cf. Av. caqwarÉ™satÉ™m) Rep1 50. Aá¹£á¹-Ä• CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT -- , Å«NACËš, Ä“KACËš, Ä“KOÌ„NACËš, CATUÅ›CËš, TRAYAÅ›CËš, TRICËš, DVÄ• CËš, DVICËš, PAÃ±CACËš, á¹£Aá¹-CËš, SAPTACËš. CAND `shine': cÃ¡ndati, candrÃ¡ -- ; -- âˆšÅ›cand1; -- cÃ¡á¹‡á¸• a -- 1?
Addenda: catvÄ• riá¹• Å›Ã¡t -- : Garh. cÄ• á¸·is `40'. -- Read Md. sÄ• á¸·Ä«s in Add. 14481.
CAND: â€ *CÄ• NDIKÄ• -- .

4657 cÃ¡ndati `shines' Nir. [âˆšCAND]
PaÅ¡. chil. Ä• Ä• nd -- `to dawn (?)' IIFL iii 3, 45.

candana 4658 candana m.n. `sandalwood' Nir.
Pa. candana -- m. `sandal tree', n. `its wood'; Pk. caá¹• daá¹‡a -- , Ëšaga
-- m.n. `sandalwood', K. Ä‹andun m., L. (Ju.) canaá¹‡ m., P. cannaá¹‡ m.,
Ku. canaá¹‡, N. cÃ£Ì„dan; Mth. cÄ• nan `sandalwood, paste made therefrom';
Si. sanÌ†dun, haËš `sandalwood'.
*CANDANAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *CANDANAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: candana -- : Brj. cÄ• nan m. `sandalwood'.

candanakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 4659 *candanakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `piece of sandalwood'. [CANDANA
-- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
P. canÄ• á¹-hÄ«, carnËš f. `small piece of sandalwood'.

candanapaá¹-á¹-a 4660 *candanapaá¹-á¹-a `sandalwood stone'. [CANDANA -- ,
PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
N. canauá¹-o `flat stone on which sandalwood is ground for making paste',
Bi. candrauá¹-Ä• (dissim. of n -- n).

candrÃ¡ 4661 candrÃ¡ `shining' RV. 2. m. `moon' VS. [Cf. cÃ¡á¹‡á¸• a -- 1? --
âˆšcand]
1. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• andra -- kawayÃ¡ `black pigeon with white spots'; Kal.
rumb. Ä• andr -- `to shine'.
2. Pa. canda -- , Ëšaka -- m. `moon', Pk. caá¹• da -- , Ëšaa -- m., á¸Œ.
Ä‹oÌ„ncÌ£ f. (â†• a Dard. *Ä‹anJÌ£ < candrÃ¡ --), Bshk. Ä• É™n, Chil. Ä‹an,
K. Ä‹andar, á¸• oá¸• . cann, S. caá¹‡á¸• ru m., L. cann, (Ju.) can, candar m.,
mult. khet. candr m., P. candar, cand m., bhaá¹-. cann, N. cÃ£Ì„d (â†• H. ~
jun < JYOÌ„TSNÄ• --), A. sÃ£Ì„d, sÄ• n, B. cÃ£Ì„d, Or. cÄ• nda, Mth. cÃ£Ì„d,
cÄ• n, Bhoj. cÄ• n, OAw. cÄ• á¹• da, H. cÃ£Ì„d, candÄ• m.; OG. cÄ• á¹• dra, G.
cÃ£Ì„d, cÃ£Ì„do m. `moon', cÃ£Ì„draá¹›Ã£Ì„ n.pl. `stars and planets'; M.
Ä‹Ã£Ì„d m. `moon'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) cada, Si. sanÌ†da, haËš `moon, eye
in peacock's tail'.
candraka -- 1, candrikÄ• -- , cÄ• ndra -- , *cÄ• ndraá¹‡a -- ;
candramaá¹‡á¸• ala -- , candraÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- , candrahÄ• sa -- , candroÌ„daya -- ;
mukhacandra -- ; -- cÃ¡á¹‡á¸• a -- 1?
Addenda: candrÃ¡ -- . 2. `moon' VS.: S.kcch. candhar, cÄ• ndho m. `moon',

Garh. cÃ£Ì„d, Brj. cÃ£Ì„d, cÄ• n m. -- Read Md. hanÌ†du in Add. 14483.
3. â€ candrÄ• -- f. `hall with roof only, awning' lex.: A. cÄ• nda (phonet. s
--) `awning' (or < candrÄ• tapa<-> `awning' lex. AFD 215).

candraka 4662 candraka1 m. `spot like the moon' R., `moon -- shaped circle'
ÅšiÅ›. [CANDRÃ¡ --]
Pa. mÄ• yÅ«ra -- candaka -- m. `eye in peacock's tail'; Pk. caá¹• daa -- m.
`moon'; Or. candÄ• `bare open space', adj. `bald -- headed'; H. cÃ£Ì„dÄ• m.
`side of a shed'; G. cÃ£Ì„druÌƒ `having white spots'; M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„dÄ• `having a
white spot on forehead (of animals)', Ä‹Ã£Ì„d&etilde; n. `such a spot'.
Addenda: candraka -- 1: S.kcch. cÄ• ndharyo `white -- spotted'.
â€ candrÄ• -- see CANDRÃ¡ -- .

candraka 4663 candraka2 n., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `name of various plants' lex.
Kho. Ä• ondrÃºk `a kind of creeper'.

candrabhÄ• gÄ• 4664 candrabhÄ• gÄ• f. `the river Chenab' MBh.
Pk. caá¹• dabhÄ• gÄ• -- f. `name of a river'; L. canhaÌƒ m., (Ju.) canÃ£Ì„h
m., mult. canaÌƒh, canhaÌƒ f. `the river Chenab'. -- L. vicannh f.
`promontory between Chenab and Jehlam rivers' < *vÄ«cyacandrabhÄ• gÄ• -- ?

candramaá¹‡á¸• ala 4665 candramaá¹‡á¸• ala n. `moon's disc' R. [CANDRÃ¡ -- ,
MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA --]
Pa. candamaá¹‡á¸• ala -- , Pk. caá¹• damaá¹• á¸• ala -- m.n., Si.
sanÌ†damaá¸• ulla.

candraÅ›Ä• lÄ• 4666 candraÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `apartment on house -- top' VarBrÌ¥S.
[CANDRÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]

Pk. caá¹• dasÄ• lÄ• -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f.; Si. sanÌ†dalla, sadalla.

candraÅ›Å«ra 4667 candraÅ›Å«ra m. `the plant Lepidium sativum', n. `its seed' lex.
H. cansur m. `the cress L. sativum'.

candrahÄ• sa 4668 candrahÄ• sa m. `glittering scimitar' SÄ• h., `name of RÄ• vaá¹‡a's sword' R. [CANDRA -- , HÄ• SA --]
Pk. caá¹• dahÄ• sa -- m. `a sort of sword'; Si. sanÌ†dahasa `sword'.

candrikÄ• 4669 candrikÄ• f. `moonlight' KÄ• lid. 2. `splendour' KÄ• lid., `*silver' (cf. candrÃ-n -- `golden' VS.). [CANDRÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. candikÄ• -- f. `moonlight', Pk. caá¹• diÄ• -- f., K. rÄ• m. Ä‹anni; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹ainnÄ“ `moon'.
2. Ku. cÃ£Ì„dÄ« `silver', N. cÃ£Ì„di; B. cÃ£Ì„dÄ« `silver, silvery, white'; Or. cÄ• ndÄ« `silver', Mth. Bhoj. cÄ• nÄ«, Aw. lakh. H. cÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. (â†' S. P. cÃ£Ì„dÄ«, K. rÄ• m. cÄ• ndÄ«), G. cÃ£Ì„dÄ« f., M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„dÄ« f.
Addenda: candrikÄ• -- : S.kcch. cÃ£Ì„dhÄ« f. `silver' â†• G., WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹andI, kc. Ëšde f. (or poss. all forms under CANDRIKÄ• <-> with Him.I 58 < *CÄ• NDIKÄ• --).

candrÃµdaya 4670 candrÃµdaya m. `moon -- rise' SuÅ›r., `an open hall' lex. [Cf. candrÄ• tapa -- m. `moonlight' DaÅ›., `an open hall, awning' lex., Pk. caá¹• dÄ• ava -- , ËšÄ• yaya -- m. `awning'. -- CANDRÃ¡ -- , UDAYÃ¡ --]
WPah. bhal. Ä‹anuo m. `canopy', B. cÃ£Ì„doyÄ• , Or. cÄ• nduÄ• , canËš, OAw. caÌƒdovÄ• , H. caÌƒdwÄ• m. (â†' S. cando m., P. caÌƒdoÄ• , ËšdÅ«Ä• m., N. caÌƒduwÄ•), G. caÌƒdarvÉ” m., M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„dvÄ• m.; -- A. sandowÄ• r < -- Ä• kÄ• ra -- ?
capaá¹-a -- see CAPÄ“á¹-A -- .
Addenda: candroÌ„daya -- : Garh. caÌƒdowÄ• `canopy'.

4671 capÃ¡yati `kneads, pounds', cÃ¡pati `caresses' DhÄ• tup.
PaÅ¡. Ä• aw -- tr. `to cram into'.

capalÃ¡ 4672 capalÃ¡ `trembling, fickle' MBh. Mn.
Pa. capala -- ; AÅ›. capala -- `fickle -- minded'; NiDoc. cavala `quickly'; Pk. cavala -- `unsteady, confused'; Dm. Ä• awÃ¡la `quick'; Or. cahaá¸·a `noise, agitation'; G. cavaá¸·vuÌƒ `to be restless'. -- ES 94 Si. sÃ¤vulÄ•

`jungle cock, Gallus lafayetti' semant. difficult and leaves Ã¤ unexpl.

capÄ“á¹-a 4673 capÄ“á¹-a m. `slap with open hand' KathÄ• s., Ëšá¹-Ä• -- , Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. 2. capaá¹-a -- lex. 3. *cappÄ“á¹-a -- . 4. *cappÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- . [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 137: cf. CARPAá¹-A -- , CIPIá¹-Ã¡ -- , *CAPP --]
1. Pk. caviá¸• Ä• -- , cavÄ“lÄ• -- f. `slap'; P. cameá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to slap'; WPah. bhal. ce_á¹›e m. pl. `slaps'.
2. A. sawar `slap on cheek', B. caá¹› ODBL 346.
3. P. capeá¹› f. `slap', capeá¹›á¹‡Ä• to `slap'.
4. S. capeá¹-a f. `blow'; P. capeá¹- f., Ëšá¹-Ä• m. `slap', Ku. capeá¹-o, M. capeá¹-Ä• m.

capp 4674 *capp `press'. 2. *camp -- . 3. *cipp -- . [Derivation of *capp -- and *cipp -- and of *CUPPA -- 1 by Bloch LM 330 (followed in ND 183a) < *carp -- , *crÌ¥pya -- is very doubtful: if conn. with carpaá¹-a -- (see *CARPA --), CAPÄ“á¹-A -- and CIPIá¹-Ã¡ -- , they are rather of non -- Aryan origin. -- Cf. CAPÃ¡YATI and further *CIBBA -- , *CIMB -- , *CHAPP -- and *CHIPP -- , *JAPP --]
1. Pk. cappaÃ¯ `presses'; Kho. Ä• opik `to gather, pick' (â†• Ir., Wkh. Ä• ip -- Morgenstierne BSOS viii 667, but perh. â†’ Ir.); S. cÄ• paá¹‡u `to shampoo the limbs' (Ä• ?); P. cappaá¹‡ m. `cover'; N. cyÄ• pnu, cepËš, `to press, squeeze', capeá¹-nu `to press, follow, goad to work'; A. sÄ• pibÄ• `to be contracted'; B. cÄ• pÄ• `to press, get upon, cover'; Or. cÄ• pibÄ• `to press down', intr. capibÄ• `to sink into'; H. capnÄ• `to be pressed', capnÄ« f. `flat lid'; G. cÄ• pá¹›É” m. `clasp'; M. Ä‹Ä• pá¹‡&etilde; `to press'.
2. Pk. caá¹• paÃ¯ `presses'; Mth. cÃ£Ì„pab `to press, squeeze', OAw. cÄ• á¹• paÃ¯; H. cÃ£Ì„pnÄ• `to pound'; G. cÃ£Ì„pvuÌƒ `to press'.
3. BHSk. cipyatÄ“ `is crushed', -- cippitaka -- `crushed'; Pa. cippiyamÄ• na -- `crushed flat'; Wg. (Lumsden) "chi<-> pÃ¡llÃºn" `to squeeze'; PaÅ¡. weg. Ä• ip -- `to bite off'; K. Ä‹ipiÃ± f. `pinching'; S. cipaá¹‡u `to press, stamp', cipo `bruised, flattened', cipu f. `silence'; A. sepiba `to press, squeeze', B. cipÄ• , Or. cipibÄ• , G. cÄ«pvuÌƒ, M. cipá¹‡&etilde;, cepá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *capp -- . 2. *camp -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) pp. m.pl. caÌ„Ì†á¹• pyÄ• `oppressed, restrained'.
3. *cipp -- [Cf. PICCAYATI]: S.kcch. cÄ«plÄ• á¹‡Å« `to be pressed between' ~ G. pÄ«clÄ• vuÌƒ AKÅš 31.

CAM: â€ Ä• CAMATI.

4675 *cappayati `chews'. [Onom., cf. Pa. capucapukÄ• ra<-> `making the sound of chewing': cf. CÃ¡RVATI]
Pa. cappÄ“ti `chews', Dm. Ä‹apÄ• y -- , Sh. Ä• apÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. Ä• Äƒpo Ì„á¹·, gur. Ä• Äƒpyo Ì„á¹·; K. Ä‹Ä• pun `to eat', Ä‹opu m. `bite'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ä• pá¹‡Å« `to chew', Ku. capoá¹‡o, N. capÄ• unu, capkÄ• unu; Si. sapanavÄ• , haËš `to chew, bite, gnaw, crush'.
*cappÄ“á¹-a -- , *cappÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `slap' see CAPÄ“á¹-A -- .
CAM `sip': CÄ• MYA -- ; *Ä• CAMA -- , Ä• CAMANA -- , Ä• CÄ• MA -- , Ä• ËŠCÄ• MATI, Ä• CÄ• MAYATI, *NICAMATI.

camakka 4676 *camakka `sudden movement'. 2. *cammakka -- . [Cf. camatkÄ• ra -- m., camatkrÌ¥ti -- f. `surprise' KathÄ• s.; Orm. Ä• mak `winking' IIFL i 391]
1. Pk. camakka -- m. `surprise', camakkÄ“i `startles'; P. cauÌƒká¹‡Ä• `to be startled'; B. cauÌƒkÄ• `to glitter'; Or. cahaá¹…kibÄ• `to glitter, be startled'; OAw. cauá¹• kaÃ¯ `to be startled', H. cauÌƒknÄ• , cauÌƒk f. `sudden start'.
2. S. camaka f. `glittering', cimko m. `glitter'; P. camaká¹‡Ä• `to shine'; Ku. camaká¹‡o `to shine, be mad'; N. camak `gleam', camkanu `to shine, be startled, be insolent'; A. samakiba `to be startled'; B. camak `flash', camkÄ• na `to glitter, be startled', Or. camakibÄ• ; Mth. camak `glitter', camakab `to sparkle', OAw. camakaÃ¯; H. camaknÄ• `to glitter, be startled', G. camakvuÌƒ; M. Ä‹amaká¹‡&etilde; `to glitter'. -- Without -- kka -- : N. camcam `glare'; H. camcamÄ• nÄ• `to glare'; G. camcam f. `burning'; M. Ä‹amÄ‹amÄ• á¹- m. `dazzle'. -- P. camkÄ• r f., ËšrÄ• m. `flash'.
camatkÄ• ra -- see prec.
Addenda: *camakka -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”á¹…ká¹‡Ãµ `to wake (intr.) with a start'.
2. *cammakka -- : S.kcch. camaká¹‡Å« `to shine'; Ko. Ä‹amkatÄ• `walks'.

camarÃ¡ 4677 camarÃ¡ m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `the yak Bos grunniens', Ëšra -- m.n. `its tail' MBh.
Pa. camara -- m. `yak', ËšrÄ« -- f. `a kind of antelope'; NiDoc. camari `yak', Pk. camara -- m., K. Ä‹amar f.; S. cauÌƒru m., ËšrÄ« f. `flyflap', cauÌƒro `having a white tail (of cows)'; L. caÌƒvarÄ« f. `flywhisk of hair or leaves', awÄ• á¹‡. caurÄ«; P. caÌƒvar, camar m., caÌƒvarÄ«, caurÄ« f.

`yak's tail', caur m. `lion's tail raised over its head'; Ku. cauÌƒriyÄ•
`having a tail with hair of a different colour from the body', gng.
Ä‹É”Ì„Ëœr `yak's tail'; N. caÌƒwar, camar `yak's tail', cauÌƒri gÄ• i `yak';
A. sÃµwar `chowry', suÌƒwarÄ« `yak'; B. camar `yak's tail'; Or. caaÌƒra
`yak's tail, flywhisk, beard of maize'; Mth. caor `flywhisk', Bhoj. caÌƒwar,
OAw. caÌƒvara; H. caÌƒwar, cauÌƒr m. `yak', cauÌƒrÄ« f. `its tail used as
flywhisk', Marw. cÃµrÄ«, G. camrÄ« f., M. Ä‹aÌƒvar, Ä‹avËš n., Ä‹aÌƒvrÄ«,
Ä‹avËš f.
CÄ• MARA -- ; *MAKá¹£Ä• CAMARA -- .
*camp -- `press' see *CAPP -- .
Addenda: camarÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. cammar f. `fly -- whisk' â†• G. or Sk.;
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É”Ì„Ëœr m. `whisk of yak tail's hair'.
*camp -- see *CAPP -- Add2.

campa 4678 campa m. `Bauhinia variegata' lex., campaka -- m. `the tree
Michelia campaka', n. `its blossom' MBh.
Pa. campa -- , Ëšaka -- m. `M. campaka', Pk. caá¹• paya<-> m., S. cambo m.;
L. cambÄ• m. `yellow jasmine'; P. cambÄ• , campÄ• m. `M. campaka'; N. cÃ£Ì„p
`name of various kinds of Michelia'; B. cÃ£Ì„pÄ• `M. campaka', Or. campÄ• ;
H. cÃ£Ì„p m. `M. kisopa', campÄ• m. `M. campaka' (whence campÄ« `yellow'),
G. cÃ£Ì„puÌƒ n., M. cÃ£Ì„pÄ• m. `the tree', cÃ£Ì„p&etilde; n. `its flower',
Ko. cÃ£Ì„mpe n. `the flower', Si. sapu `the tree'.
CAMPAKÄ• RAá¹‡YA -- ; -- *CAMPAVÄ“LLI -- ?
Addenda: campa -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹ambo m. `small flower growing on trees on
river beach, the campaka flower', J. cÄ• mbÄ• m. `a fragrant yellow flower'.

campakÄ• raá¹‡ya 4679 campakÄ• raá¹‡ya n. `name of a place of pilgrimage' MBh.
[CAMPA -- , Ã¡RAá¹‡YA --]
Bi. campÄ• ran `name of a district in East Bihar' (HÅšS 915 < *campÄ• raá¹‡ya
--).

campavÄ“lli 4680 *campavÄ“lli `jasmine'? [CAMPA -- , VÄ“LLI -- ?]
S. cambelÄ« f. `Jasminum grandiflorum', P. caÌƒbelÄ«, camelÄ« f.; N. cameli `J. sambac'; B. cameli `J. grandiflorum', Or. cambelÄ«, caÌ„Ì†melÄ«, Mth. camelÄ«, OAw. caá¹• belÄ«, H. caÌƒbelÄ«, camelÄ« f., G. caÌƒpelÄ«, caÌƒbelÄ«, camelÄ«; M. Ä‹aÌƒbelÄ«, Ä‹amelÄ« f. `the plant', Ä‹amel n. `its flower'.
*cammakka -- `sudden movement' see *camakka -- .
Addenda: *campavÄ“lli -- : OB. cÄ• mbalÄ« (sic), B. cÄ• meli id.
CAR: â€ ANUCARÃ¡ -- .

cÃ¡ya 4681 cÃ¡ya m. `mound of earth as rampart or foundation, heap' MBh. 2. *cÄ• ya -- . [âˆšCI1]
1. Pa. Pk. caya -- m. `mass, layer'; Ku. cayo `wall, terrace, supporting wall of terrace'.
2. Ash. Ä• Ä• `wall', Kt. Ä• Ã¥, Bashg. "chaÌ,".

cÃ¡yana 4682 cÃ¡yana n. `piling up (wood, &c.)' AV., `stacked wood' MBh. [âˆšCI1]
Pk. cayaá¹‡a -- n. `collecting together'; Sh. (Lor.) Ä• Ä«n `heap, pile'; K. Ä‹yÅ«nu, abl. Ä‹Ä“ni m. `pillar, wall acting as pillar'; G. ceá¹‡i f. `folds'.
CAR `move'. [~ âˆšCAL: for interaction of r and l forms see ND 169 b]
*kara -- 3, caÃ±carin -- , carÃ¡ -- 1, *cÃ¡ra -- 2, cÃ¡raá¹‡a -- , cÃ¡rati1, carÃ¡tha -- , carÄ• -- , caritÃ¡ -- , carÃ-tra -- , cÃ¡rcara -- , caryÄ• -- , cÄ• ra -- 1, cÄ• ra -- 2, cÄ• raka -- , cÄ• raá¹‡a -- , *cÄ• raá¹‡Ä« -- , cÄ• rayati, *cÄ• ri -- , cÄ• rikÄ• -- , cÄ• rin -- ; abhicara -- , Ä• ËŠcarati, Ä• cÄ• ra -- , *Ä• cÄ• rayati, Ä• cÄ• ryÃ -- , Ãºccarati, uccÄ• rayati, udÄ• cÄ• ra -- , upacÃ¡ra -- , Ãºpacarati, upacÄ• rÃ¡ -- , upacÄ• riá¹‡Ä« -- , nÃ-Å›carati, niÅ›cÄ• raka -- , niÅ›cÄ• rayati, vÃ-carati, vicÄ• ra -- , vyabhicÄ• ra -- , sÃ¡á¹• carati, saá¹• cÄ• ra -- , sÃ¡á¹• cÄ• rayati, samÄ• carati.

carÃ¡ 4683 carÃ¡1 `moving' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a, m. `spy' R., cÃ¡raka -- m. `wanderer' ÅšBr., `spy' lex. [~ calÃ¡ -- 1. -- âˆšcar]
Pa. cara -- m. `secret emissary', Ëšaka -- m. `messenger'; NiDoc. cara -- puruá¹£a `intelligence agent'; Pk. cara -- , Ëšaya -- , Ëšiya -- m. `spy', K. Ä‹ar m.; -- Sh. (Lor.) Ä‹É™r, pl. Ëšri `watchman, guard' (â†’ Bur. Ä‹É™r)

â†• dialect (K.?) in which c > Ä‹. -- B. car `spy' prob. â†• Sk.
Ä“KACARÃ¡ -- , BHIKá¹£Ä• CARA -- , MAHIá¹£ACARA -- , VANÄ“CARA -- .
Addenda: carÃ¡ -- 1: â€ Å›ANAIÅ›CARA -- .

cÃ¡ra 4684 *cÃ¡ra2 m. `movement'. [~ cala -- 2. -- âˆšcar --]
Pa. Pk. cara -- m. `walking, moving'. -- See Add.
GOÌ„CARA -- , DUÅ›CARA -- .

cÃ¡raá¹‡a 4685 cÃ¡raá¹‡a n. `going about' RV., `grazing' W., `behaviour'
KÄ• tyÅšr. [~ CALANA -- . -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. caraá¹‡a -- n. `walking about, grazing, behaviour'; Pk. caraá¹‡a -- n.
`fodder, behaviour'; S. cará¹‡Ä« f. `ladder, stairs'; P. carnÄ• m. `manger,
trough', ËšnÄ« f. `small do.', N. caran; A. sarani `grazing'; Or. caraá¹‡Ä«
`pasture, beasts on pasture'; Bi. caran, carnÄ« `wooden feeding trough for
cattle'; H. carnÄ« f. `place for feeding animals'; G. caraá¹‡ n. `pasture,
meadow'; M. Ä‹araá¹‡ f. `pasture grass, cost of grazing'.
Addenda: cÃ¡raá¹‡a -- : â€ CÄ• RAá¹‡A -- 2.

4686 cÃ¡rati1 `moves' RV., `grazes' intr. YÄ• jÃ±. [~ cÃ¡lati. <-> âˆšcar]
Pa. carati `moves, grazes', NiDoc. care 3 sg. opt., Pk. caraÃ¯; Sh.
Ä• arÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ intr. `to graze'; OK. Ä‹arun `to walk', K. Ä‹arun `to go
forward' (with meaning `to increase, be more than enough' perh. <
*CAá¸• HATI); S. caraá¹‡u intr. `to graze', L. caraá¹‡ (whence carkÄ• m. `(of
cattle) a good feeder'), awÄ• á¹‡. caruá¹‡, P. carnÄ• , WPah. bhad. Ä‹arnÅ«,
pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹araá¹‡, paá¹…. cam. cará¹‡Ä• , cur. carnÄ• , N. carnu, A. sariba; B.
carÄ• `to move about, graze', Or. caribÄ• , Mth. Aw. lakh. carab, H. carnÄ• ,
G. carvuÌƒ, M. Ä‹ará¹‡&etilde;, Ko. cartÄ• ; -- caus. Pa. carÄ• pÄ“ti `makes
move'; P. carÄ• uá¹‡Ä• tr. `to graze', Ku. carÅ«á¹‡o, N. carÄ• unu, A.
sarÄ• iba, B. carÄ• na, Or. carÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. carÄ• eb, H. carÄ• nÄ• , G.
carÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. Ä‹araviá¹‡&etilde;.
*carati2 `does' see KARá¹“TI.
Addenda: cÃ¡rati: S.kcch. cará¹‡Å« `to graze'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹É”rnÃµ
`to move, graze' intr., J. cará¹‡u, Garh. carnu, OMarw. caraÃ¯ `grazes'.

carÃ¡tha 4687 carÃ¡tha n. `wandering' RV. [âˆšCAR]
S. caraho m. `pasture'; P. carah, ËshÄ• m. `fodder (whether in the field or
stored)'; OH. carahÄ« f. `place for feeding cattle'.

carassa 4688 *carassa `raw hide'.
P. carsÄ• m. `raw oxhide', caras f. `leather bucket'; N. carsÄ• `hide'; Bi. H. carsÄ• m. `raw oxhide', H. caras, tarsÄ• m. `leather bucket'; M. Ä‹arsÄ• m. `raw oxhide'; <-> G. caá¹›suÌƒ `a contrivance for lifting water from well or tank': X caá¹›vuÌƒ <*CAá¸• HATI?

carÄ• 4689 carÄ• (in dat. inf. carÄ• ËŠyai RV.) f. `moving'. [âˆšCAR]
Sh. Ä• Äƒr f. `green growing or cut grass' (< `*grazing'?); L. carÄ« f. `stalk and leaves of jowar used as fodder'; Mth. carÄ« `fodder'.

caritÃ¡ 4690 caritÃ¡ n. `course, behaviour' RV., AV. [~ CALITÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. carita -- , Ëšaka -- n. `behaviour', Pk. cariya -- n.; -- L. caryÄ• `mad' prob. â†• S. (see CALITA --).
DÃºÅ›CARITA -- .

carÃ-tra 4691 carÃ-tra n. `foot, leg' RV., `going' VS., `behaviour' Mn. [âˆšCAR]
Pk. caritta -- n. (Pa. Pk. cÄ• ritta -- n.) `conduct'; P. calittar m. `behaviour, fraud'; OAw. carita `conduct', H. carit m., M. Ä‹arit n.; -- Si. sirita `custom' EGS 180 is â†• Pa.
caritrÄ• -- see CÄ• RITRÄ• -- .
*carÄ« -- `trench' see CURÄ« -- .

carÃº 4692 carÃº m. `pot, saucepan' RV., caluka -- m. `small pot' lex.
Pk. caru -- m. `a kind of dish'; Niá¹…g. Ä‹oÌ„rkÄ«ËŠ `kettle'; S. carÅ« m. `large copper vessel used by dyers'; L. carvÄ« f. `brass vessel'; A. saru `earthen cooking pot'; Bi. caruÄ• , ËšuÄ« `earthen pot for storing grain or cooking'; H. carÅ« m. `pot, cauldron', caruÄ• m. `large earthen pot', ËšuÄ« f. `smaller do.'; G. caru m. `large copper pot', carvÄ« f. `small do.', caruá¹›Ä« f. `metal jug'; M. Ä‹arvÄ« f. `sort of bowl or pan'.
Addenda: carÃº -- : S.kcch. carÅ«o m. `earthen pot for buttermilk'; A. cariyÄ• (phonet. so -- ) `washing pot'.

cÃ¡rcara 4693 cÃ¡rcara RV. = caraá¹‡aÅ›Ä«la -- SÄ• y., carcarÄ« -- f. `curled or woolly hair' lex. [âˆšCAR]
B. cÃ£Ì„car `curled (of hair), a curl', Or. cÄ• cara, Ëšcera, Mth. cÃ£Ì„car: semant. cf. caÃ±cala -- , cÄ• la -- 1, pracala -- .

carcarÄ« 4694 carcarÄ« f. `a partic. kind of song' KÄ• lid.
Pk. caccarÄ« -- f. `a band of singers, a kind of song'; B. cÃ£Ì„car
`lighting bonfires on the eve of the Dol festival'; Or. cÄ• cerÄ«
`merrymaking on the eve of the Dol festival'; H. cÄ• car, cÃ£Ì„cËš f.
`singing and dancing round a pole at the HolÄ« festival'.

carcÄ• ËŠ 4695 carcÄ• ËŠ f. `repetition'. [Cf. carcana -- n. `laying on (an
unguent)', vicarcita -- `rubbed, anointed', vicarcÄ« -- , ËšcikÄ• -- f.
`itch, scab' SuÅ›r.]
GHARMACARCIKÄ• -- .

carpa 4696 *carpa `flat'. 2. carpaá¹-a -- `lying flat to the head (of ears)'
VarBrÌ¥S., m. `palm of hand, thin biscuit of flour' lex., carpaá¹-Ä« -- f.
`flat cake' lex. 3. *carpaá¹-á¹-a -- . [Cf. Psht. Ä‹apaq, Orm. Ä• apaÌ,g
`flat hand' IIFL i 391 and carvan -- m. `slap with open palm' lex.: see
CIPIá¹-Ã¡ -- , CAPÄ“á¹-A -- , *CAPP --]
1. Kt. Ä• apÇ» `slap'; S. capu m. `lip', capo m. `palm of hand, hand --
breadth, blade of oar'; L. cappÄ• `having horns pointing outwards'; P.
cappÄ• m. `breadth of 4 fingers'; B. cÄ• p `solidified clod', cÄ• pÄ• `cover';
M. Ä‹Ä• p m. `lobe of ear'.
2. Pk. cappuá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `snapping the fingers'; Ash. Wg.
Ä• apÄ• ËŠl `palm of hand'; Ash. Ä• apá¸—á¹› `flat of hand'; PaÅ¡. Ä• apilÅ«ËŠ
`slap', Kal. rumb. Ä• apÅ•Ã©aka; S. capiá¹›Ä« f. `a kind of unleavened
bread', cÄ• poá¹›o m. `flat clod of

Page 255

dried earth'; L. capá¹›Ä« f. `small flat piece of wood', cÄ• pá¹›Ä« f. `cake
of silt'; P. capá¹›Ä« f. `small flat piece of wood', cÄ• paá¹› m. `flake of

sun -- dried mud'; N. capari `turf, clod of earth', capleá¹-i `flat'; A. sÄ• par `blow with palm of hand'; B. cÄ• paá¹› `open palm, slap', cÄ• pá¹›Ä• `square or oblong clod'; Or. cÄ• paá¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä• , cÄ• puá¹›Ä• `flat palm, slap'; H. cÄ• paá¹› `flattened, level', cÄ• pá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `cake of cowdung'; G. capaá¹›vuÌƒ `to flatten'; M. Ä‹apá¸• Ä• `flat'.
3. Wg. Ä• apÉ™á¹-Ã¡ `claw'; S. capÄ• á¹-a f. `slap', capuá¹-Ä« f. `snap of fingers'; P. capá¹-Ä• `flattened, compressed'; G. capaá¹-, capá¹-uÌƒ `low and flat'; M. Ä‹apá¹-Ä• `flat'.
carpaá¹-a -- see prec.
*carpaá¹-á¹-a -- `flat' see *CARPA -- .
Addenda: *carpa -- . 1. Ash. Wg. Ä• apÄ• ËŠl `palm of hand' < *carpa<-> -- la -- ~ *carpa -- á¹-a -- Buddruss ZDMG 116, 415.
2. *carpaá¹-a -- : A. also cÄ• par (phonet. s --) `blow with palm' AFD 211.
carpaá¹-a -- see *CARPA -- Add2.

carmakarta 4697 carmakarta m. `piece of leather' TBr. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , KARTA -- 2]
B. cÄ• mÄ• ti `razor -- strop' (ODBL 692 < *carmapattra --).

carmakÄ• ra 4698 carmakÄ• ra m. `leatherworker' MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. cammakÄ• ra -- , Ëšrin -- m. `leatherworker, harnessmaker, chariot -- maker'; Pk. cammaÄ• ra -- , ËšmÄ• ra -- , Ëšraya -- , Ëšmayara -- m. `leatherworker'; Wg. (Lumsden) "chuwullÃ¡h" `shoemaker' (= Ä• amala? NTS xvii 245); K. Ä‹amar m. `leatherworker', Ä‹rÃ´lu m. `cobbler' < *Ä‹rÄ• ru < * Ä‹rmÄ• rau AO xix 94; S. camÄ• ru m. `leatherworker', P. cameÄ• r, camÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f., Ku. gng. N. camÄ• r; A. samÄ• r `cobbler, dealer in lime with betelnut'; B. cÄ• mÄ• r `leatherworker'; Or. camÄ• ra `cobbler, basketmaker'; Bi. camÄ• r `shoemaker', Bhoj. camÄ• r, camarÄ• , Aw. lakh. camÄ• r, H. camÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f.; G. camÄ• r m. `tanner'; M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„bhÄ• r, Ä‹Ä• mhÄ• r m. `leatherworker' (X KUMBHAKÄ• RA --), Ko. cÄ• mÄ• ru, Si. samvaru, sommaruvÄ• .
Addenda: carmakÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É™mÄ• r m. `caste of skinners and cobblers', J. Garh. camÄ• r.

carmakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• 4699 carmakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• f. `whip' MrÌ¥cch. com. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
See CARMAYAá¹£á¹-I -- .

carmacaá¹-aka 4700 carmacaá¹-aka m. `bat' BHS ii 220, Ëšá¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-akÄ•
-- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• <-> f. lex. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , CAá¹-AKA --]
S. camiá¹›o m. `bat'; Ku. camaá¹›uwÄ• , N. camero. -- Other words for `bat'
containing carma -- in Sk. CARMAPATTRÄ• -- ; Pk. cammapakkhi -- m.,
cammaá¹-á¹-hila -- m.; B. cÄ• mcikÄ• , ËškÄ«, Or. cÄ• ma, cemaá¹‡i; -- NIA.
cmpds. L. cÄ• m -- cirá¹›Ä« f., H. cÄ• m -- gÄ«daá¹› m.

cÃ¡rman 4701 cÃ¡rman n. `hide, skin' RV.
Pa. Pk. camma -- n. `leather, shield'; Gy. eur. arm. Ä• am m. `leather',
pers. Ä• amÄ« `skin'; Ash. Ä‹am `skin, bark', Wg. Ä• Ä• m; Kt. Ä• om `skin', Pr.
Ä• Ä• mÉ™, Bshk. Tor. Ä• am, Gau. sÄ• m; Sh. Ä• om m. `skin, leather' (â†' á¸Œ.
Ä• om m.); K. Ä‹am f. `leather', S. camu m.; L. P. camm m. `hide'; WPah.
bhal. Ä‹amm n. `leather', Ku. N. cÄ• m; B. cÄ• m `skin, leather, bark'; Or.
cama `leather'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. cÄ• m `tanned cowhide'; H. cÄ• m m. `hide,
leather', G. cÄ• m n., M. Ä‹Ä• m n., Si. sama, haËš; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : S.
camiá¹›o m. `piece of leather', L. P. camá¹›Ä• m. `dressed hide'; B.
cÄ• má¹›Ä• `leather', cÄ• má¹›Ä« `scurf'; Or. camaá¹›Ä• `leather'; Bi.
camá¹›Ä• `raw hide'; H. camá¹›Ä• m. `leather', G. cÄ• má¸• uÌƒ n., Ëšá¸• Ä« f.;
M. Ä‹Ä• má¸• &etilde; n. `a hide', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `the skin'; Ko. cÄ• má¸• &etilde;
n. `hide'. -- Prob. A. sÄ• m `crop of boils' (cf. B. cÄ• má¹›Ä« above),
sÄ• mnÄ« `scum, scale' < *cammaá¹‡a -- ? -- Kho. (Lor.) Ä• *lrma `hide from
which shields are made' â†• Pers.
*CARMAVATÄ« -- , CARMÃ-N -- , CÄ• RMÃ¡ -- ; CARMAKARTA -- , CARMAKÄ• RA -- ,
CARMAKÄ• STHIKÄ• -- , CARMACAá¹-AKA -- , CARMAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , CARMAPATTRÄ• -
, CARMAPÄ• DUKÄ• -- , CARMAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , *CARMÄ• SA -- , *CARMOÌ„TKUá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: cÃ¡rman -- : S.kcch. camm m. `leather', camá¹›Ä« f. `the skin';
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹amá¹›I f. `human skin', Garh. cÄ• m, Md. ham.

carmapaá¹-á¹-a 4702 carmapaá¹-á¹-a m. `leather thong' MBh., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f.
`flat piece of leather' W. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
Pk. cammapaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `leather thong'; S. camoá¹-Ä« f. `leather strap in
spinning wheel', P. camoá¹-Ä• m. `piece of leather to prevent chafing'; N.
camoá¹-i `leather strap'; A. samá¹-Ä• `scourge'; Bi. camauá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-Ä«
`razor -- strop'; Mth. camoá¹-Ä« `strip of leather', H. camoá¹-Ä• m., Ëš
á¹-Ä« f., M. Ä‹Ä• moá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f.

carmapattrÄ• 4703 carmapattrÄ• f. `bat' lex. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
L. camÄ“tÄ« f. `bat' (Ä“ ? -- see CARMACAá¹-AKA --).

carmapÄ• dukÄ• 4704 carmapÄ• dukÄ• f. `leather shoe' lex. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , PÄ• ËŠDUKÄ• --]
H. camÄ• Å«, ËšÄ• uÌ„Ìƒ f. `slippers or shoes fixed to pattens', camauwÄ• m. `shoes of which the sole is sewn with leather'.

carmayaá¹£á¹-i 4705 carmayaá¹£á¹-i f. `whip' lex. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , YAá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Pk. cammaá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `whip', OB. cÄ• mÄ• á¹-hi; B. cÄ• mÄ• á¹-i `razor -- strop' ODBL 664; -- or < CARMAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HIKÄ• -- .

carmavatÄ« 4706 *carmavatÄ« `a partic. tree'. [Cf. carmavant -- `covered with hide' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›., cÃ¡rmaá¹‡vant -- `furnished with skin' TS., carmaá¹‡vatÄ« -- f. `the banana plant', carmadruma -- m. `the parchment tree' lex. -- CÃ¡RMAN --]
H. camoÄ« f. `a Nepalese tree from the bark of which paper is made'.

carmÄ• sa 4707 *carmÄ• sa `skin -- thrower'. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , Ä• ËŠSA -- 2]
Wg. Ä• amÄ• ËŠs `snake' NTS xvii 243.

carmÃ-n 4708 carmÃ-n `made of leather' W., `armed with a shield' MBh., cÃ¡rmika -- PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a. [CÃ¡RMAN --]
Pk. cammiya -- `bound with leather'; S. camÄ« `made of leather'.

carmoÌ„tkuá¹‡a 4709 *carmoÌ„tkuá¹‡a `skin tick'. [CÃ¡RMAN -- , UTKUá¹‡A --]
H. camokan, camukan m. `body louse, cattle tick'.

caryÄ• 4710 caryÄ• f. `conduct' ÅšBr., `going about' MBh., carya<-> `to be practised' Mn. [~ *CALYÄ• -- . -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. cariya -- n., ËšyÄ• -- f. `conduct'; Pk. cariyÄ• -- , cajjÄ• -- f. `gait, conduct'; P. cajj m. `state, good state, sense'.
CARV `chew': CÃ¡RVATI; -- CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- ?
Addenda: caryÄ• -- : OP. cajju m. `good conduct'; -- MIA. cmpds.: OP. kucajjÄ• f.adj. `slovenly', L. kucajÌ±jÌ±Ä• , OP. sucajjÄ• `competent', L. sucajÌ±jÌ±Ä• (not < *KUCCHADYA -- , *SUCCHADYA --) C. Shackle.

4711 cÃ¡rvati, carvÃ¡yati `chews' DhÄ• tup., PaÃ±cat. [âˆšCARV: but NIA. points to both *cavv -- and *cabb -- (as well as *camb -- , *cabbh -- ,

*cibb -- , *cobb --) in MIA. and therefore supports F. B. J. Kuiper (EWA i 379) in separating CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- : cf. onom. *CAPPAYATI]
-- vv -- : Pk. cavvia -- `chewed' (cÄ• vÄ“yavva -- `to be caused to be chewed' < *cÄ• payati?); G. cÄ• vvuÌƒ `to chew'; M. Ä‹Ä• vá¹‡&etilde; `to chew, bite, ache'; -- -- bb -- : S. caá¸‡aá¹‡u `to chew', caus. caá¸‡Ä• iá¹‡u, cÄ• á¸‡o m. `chewing'; L. cabbaá¹‡, (Ju.) caá¸‡á¸‡aá¹‡ `to chew', awÄ• á¹‡. cabuá¹‡ `to eat'; P. cabbá¹‡Ä• `to chew', caus. cabÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , WPah. jaun. cabÄ• á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, Marw. cÄ• bá¹‡o; Ko. cÄ• btÄ• `bites'; -- either -- vv -- or -- bb -- : Ku. cÄ• bá¹‡o `to chew', N. cÄ• bnu, cabÄ• unu, B. cÄ• bÄ• na; Or. cÄ• bibÄ• `to bite'; Bhoj. cabÄ• el `to chew'; H. cÄ• bnÄ• `to chew', cabÄ• nÄ• `to bite the lip, gnaw, crunch'; -- -- bbh -- : Ku. gng. cabhyÉ”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde;É™ `to chew', H. cÄ• bhnÄ• `to eat'; -- -- mb -- : Gy. eur. Ä• amb -- , Ä• amm -- `to chew'; -- with other vowels: A. sobÄ• iba `to chew', Or. cobÄ• ibÄ• ; -- B. cibÄ• , cibÄ• na `to chew'; H. ciblÄ• nÄ• `to chew slowly, mumble'.
carvan -- see *CARPA -- .
*cará¹£a -- , *cará¹£aá¹‡a -- see next.
Addenda: cÃ¡rvati: S.kcch. cabá¹‡Å« `to chew', WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹abá¹‡Ãµ, J. cÄ• bá¹‡u; OP. cabbaá¹‡u m. `tooth'; A. cobÄ• (phonet. s --) `chewing' AFD 214.

4712 *cará¹£ati `ploughs'. 2. *cará¹£a -- . 3. *cará¹£aá¹‡a -- [Cf. cará¹£aá¹‡Ã- -- f.pl. = krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- f.pl. `people' RV. -- âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
1. A. sahiba `to cultivate', B. casÄ• `to plough', Or. casibÄ• , tasËš (why a?), H. cÄ• snÄ• , G. cÄ• svuÌƒ; Si. hayanavÄ• `to pull', hÄ• navÄ• or hÄ« hËš `to plough'.
2. Pk. cÄ• sa -- m. `ploughing, plough land'; A. sÄ• h `tilled (of land), act of tilling'; B. cÄ• s `ploughing', ËšsÄ• ,

Ëššsi `ploughman'; Or. cÄ• sa, tËš `agriculture', casÄ• `ploughing, cultivator', cÄ• si, tÄ• Ëš, f. cÄ• suá¹‡i, tÄ• Ëš `cultivator'; Bi. cÄ• s `a ploughing'; Bhoj. cÄ• s `tilth'; H. cÄ• s f. `ploughing', ËššsÄ• , ËššsÄ« m. `ploughman'; G. cÄ• s m. `furrow', OM. cÄ• sa.
3. A. sÄ• hani `a piece of land ready ploughed or hoed'.
CAL `move, tremble'. [~ âˆšCAR: for interaction of r and l forms see ND 169 b]
caÃ±cala -- , calÃ¡ -- 1, cala -- 2, cÃ¡lati, calana -- , calÃ¡yati, *calavala -- , calÄ• calÃ¡ -- , calita -- , *calyati, *calyÄ• -- , *cÄ• la -- 1, cÄ• la -- 2, cÄ• lana -- , cÄ• lanÄ« -- , cÄ• lÃ¡yati, *uccalyati, *uccÄ• la -- , uccÄ• layati, niÅ›cala -- , niÅ›calati, *niÅ›cÄ• layati, pracala -- , pracalati, pracalayati, vicalati, vicÄ• layati, *vyapacalati, saá¹• cÄ• layati, *samÄ• calati.
Addenda: *cará¹£ati. 2. S.kcch. cÃ£Ì„s keá¹‡Ä• `to rake' (= G. cÄ• s karvÄ• ); A. also caÌ‚h (phonet. sÉ”h) `cultivation' AFD 217, 226.

calÃ¡ 4713 calÃ¡1 `trembling, unsteady' MBh. [~ carÃ¡ -- 1. -- âˆšcal]
Pa. Pk. cala -- `trembling, unsteady'; Kho. Ä• ol `bankrupt' BelvalkarVol 88; Si. sala `shaking, moving' or < CÄ• LA -- 1.

cala 4714 cala2 m. `movement' lex. [~ *cÃ¡ra -- 2. -- âˆšcal]
L. cal m. `spreading out of a river over low lands, flood'; M. Ä‹aá¸· m. `deviation from rule or promise, slipperiness'.
NIÅ›CALA -- ; *DHARAá¹‡Ä«CALA -- , *DHARMACALA -- , *BHÅ«CALA -- , BHÅ«MICALA -- , *SNIHÄ• CALA -- , *HIMACALA -- .

4715 cÃ¡lati `goes away' MBh. 2. `shakes, trembles' MBh. [~ cÃ¡rati1. -- âˆšcal]
1. Pa. calati `moves'; AÅ›. dh. jau. caleyu, calitaviye `practise, perform (dharma)'; Pk. calaÃ¯ `goes'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• al -- intr. `to open', weg. Ä• al -- `to move'; K. Ä‹alun `to move, run away', rÄ• m. calá¹‡u `to go, walk'; P. calá¹‡Ä• `to go bad, decay'; WPah. bhad. bhal. Ä‹alnÅ« `to flow', cam. calá¹‡Ä• `to go'; Ku. calá¹‡o `to move, go'; N. calnu `to move, walk, be used' (whence caluwÄ• `restless'), A. saliba, B. calÄ• ; Or. caá¸·ibÄ• `to move, go on, pass'; H. calnÄ• `to move, go on or away, be in use' (â†’ Mth. calab `to go, hasten', Bhoj. calal `to go', OAw. calaÃ¯ `starts off, goes'); OMarw. calaÃ¯ `goes'; G. caá¸·vuÌƒ `to move away from'; M. Ä‹aá¸·á¹‡&etilde;

`to slip aside, err'.
2. Pa. calati `trembles', Pk. calaÃ¯; G. caá¸·vuÌƒ intr. `to shake'.
Addenda: cÃ¡lati: Garh. caá¸·nu `to walk'.

calana 4716 calana n. `trembling' PÄ• á¹‡. (adj. calanÃ¡ -- ), `wandering' MBh. [~ CÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšCAL]
Pa. calana -- `trembling', n. `excitement'; Pk. calaá¹‡a<-> n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `going, conduct'; P. calaá¹‡ m. `behaviour, circulation (of coin)'; N. calni `the pulsing (esp of temples)'; B. calan `gait, practice, usage', Or. caá¸·aá¹‡i; OMarw. calaá¹‡a m. `walk, gait'; G. caá¸·aá¹‡ n. `conduct, currency'; M. caá¸·aá¹‡ -- vaá¸·aá¹‡ `n. movement, deportment'; -- Si. salan -- pata `fan'.

4717 calÃ¡yati `causes to move' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšCAL]
Pa. calÄ“ti `shakes' tr.; -- Ash. pÃ£Ì„ -- Ä‹al -- `to chase away', Ä• alÄ• -- `to summon'; Wg. Ä• Ä• akÅ•oÄ© `summoned'; Kt. Ä• ilÃ«ya `chased them away', Ä• ilÄ«ËŠ `outlaw' â†’ Kal. Ä• ilÄ«ËŠ; Pr. Ä• Ä• li -- `to summon': all doubtful (cf. KÄ• RAYATI2?).

calavala 4718 *calavala `restless'. [Redup. from CALÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. calavalaá¹‡a -- n. `fidgeting', N. cal -- bal `restlessness'; G. caá¸·vaá¸·vuÌƒ `to fidget', M. Ä‹aá¸·vaá¸· f. (cf. Ä‹aá¸·aá¹‡ -- vaá¸·aá¹‡ n.).

calÄ• calÃ¡ 4719 calÄ• calÃ¡ `evermoving' PÄ• á¹‡. [~ carÄ• carÃ¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡., Pa. carÄ• cara -- `moveable'. -- âˆšCAL)
Pa. Pk. calÄ• cala -- `in constant motion, unsteady'; PaÅ¡. Ä• olÄ• ËŠl `belongings, property' IIFL iii 3, 44 with (?); M. Ä‹aá¸·Ä• á¸· m. `excessive trembling through fear', Ä‹aá¸·Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to flow copiously'.

calita 4720 calita `shaking, trembling' MBh., `disordered of mind' Hariv. [~ CARITÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšCAL]
Pa. calita -- `shaking, wavering', Pk. calia -- ; S. caryo `mad' â†’ L. caryÄ• , (Ju.) cariÄ• (rather than < CARITÃ¡ --).
calu -- see CULU -- .
Addenda: calita -- : S.kcch. caryo (f. caraÄ«) `mad'.
calu -- see CULU -- Add2.

4721 *calyati `goes'. [âˆšCAL]
Pk. callaÃ¯ `moves'; S. calaá¹‡u `to go, depart, die'; L. callaá¹‡ `to start, go, move', P. callá¹‡Ä• `to go, move, behave', ludh. callanÄ• ; B. cÄ• lÄ• `to be moved'; Or. cÄ• libÄ• `to go on foot'; Marw. cÄ• lá¹‡o `to go'; OG. cÄ• laÃ¯ `goes', G. cÄ• lvuÌƒ `to move, walk, act', M. Ä‹Ä• lá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. caltÄ• `moves' (a? â†• H. calnÄ• < CÃ¡LATI?).
Addenda: *calyati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹alá¹‡Ãµ `to go, walk, advance', J. cÄ• lá¹‡u; ká¹-g. caus. Ä‹É™lauá¹‡Ãµ `to drive'; ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹É™leuá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to walk'; Garh. calaá¹‡ `custom'.

calyÄ• 4722 *calyÄ• `gait, conduct'. [~ CARYÄ• -- . -- âˆšCAL]
Sh. (Lor.) Ä• el f. `habit, custom'; Ku. cÄ• l `movement'; N. cÄ• l `conduct'; B. cÄ• l `gait, behaviour'; Or. cÄ• la `behaviour'; OAw. cÄ• la f. `gait, movement', lakh. cÄ• l `trick'; H. cÄ• l f. `behaviour'; G. cÄ• l f. `gait, behaviour', M. Ä‹Ä• l f.; -- S. cÄ• li f. `behaviour', P. cÄ• l f. `behaviour, motion' â†• H.?
Addenda: *calyÄ• -- : WPah.J. cÄ• 'l f. `gait, custom' (on account of -- l -- and J. gender not with Him.I 58 < CÄ• LA -- 2), ká¹-g. Ä‹Ä• l m.

cava 4723 *cava `point or blade of plough?'.
P. H. cau m. `coulter of plough', G. cavá¹›uÌƒ n.; M. Ä‹av -- tÄ• l&etilde; n. `a sort of harrow to draw off rubbish (consisting of a beam pierced with 14 pins)'.

4724 *cavati `says', cavyÄ• -- f. `voice' lex. 2. *cÄ• vayati caus.
[Connexion with kÃ¡uti `shouts' improbable: onom. cf. jÃ¡pati?]
1. Pk. cavaÃ¯, pp. Ëšvia -- `says', cavÄ“á¹‡a -- n. `saying', cavacava -- m. `a sort of noise'; S. cavaá¹‡u, cuaá¹‡u, pp. cayo `to say, tell', caviá¹‡Ä« f. `saying, order'; G. cavvuÌƒ `to speak, narrate'.
2. S. cÄ• iá¹‡u `cause to say'; M. Ä‹Ä• vaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to talk wildly', (Khandesh) `to talk'.
Addenda: *cavati: S.kcch. coá¹‡Å« `to say'.

cavilla 4725 *cavilla `small stick'.
N. coilo, Ëšli `small stick, shaving'; Aw. lakh. cailÄ« `fuel sticks'; Bi. H. cailÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `small stick', M. Ä‹ailÄ« f. -- Cf. also S. coÄ« f. `framework with nets attached for catching fish', N. coyo `split cane for making nets'.

cavÄ« 4726 cavÄ«, Ëšvi -- f. `Piper chava' KathÄ• s., ËšvikÄ• -- f., Ëšvika
-- n. SuÅ›r. 2. cavya -- n., ËšyÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r.
1. Pk. caviÄ• -- f., A. sai, B. cai, Or. caÄ© -- kÄ• á¹-ha, cÄ• i, H. caÄ« f.,
Si. siviya.
2. H. cÄ• b, cÄ• bh f. `a kind of pepper plant (Scindapsus officinalis?)'.
cavya -- see prec.

4726a â€ caá¹£aka -- m. `small unit of time' VarBrÌ¥.com. [Same as caá¹£aka
-- m.n. `cup' KÄ• v., Pk. casaya -- m. (â†• Ir. EWA i 380) as part of water
-- clock?]
OP. casÄ• m. `a minute, 1/3 of a pala'.

4727 caá¹£ati `eats' DhÄ• tup. [â†• Ir. cf. Pers. Ä• aÅ¡Ä«dan `to taste',
Psht. Ä• aÅ¡É™l `to drink'. Cf. âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
Pk. casaÃ¯ `tastes'. -- S. casa f. `taste', casÄ• iá¹‡u `to taste nice',
casko m. `taste', caskaá¹‡u `to get a taste for' < MIA. *cassa -- ? -- K.
Ä‹Ã´hu `astringent (of food and drink)'; N. cÄ• s -- cus `hot pickles of
various kinds': both < *cÄ• á¹£a -- `biting'?
*caá¹£á¹-a -- `tasted'. [âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
*ACAá¹£á¹-A -- .

4727a â€ caá¹£ati2: `hurts', chaá¹£ati DhÄ• tup. [Cf. cÄ• á¹£a -- 2, *cassakk
-- , *cahakk --]
WPah.kc. Ä‹aÅ›iá¹‡o `to be burnt (e.g. hand on hot iron)'?

caá¹£á¹-i 4728 *caá¹£á¹-i `tasting, feeding'. [âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
P. caá¹-á¹-h f. `ceremony of feeding Brahmans on special occasions'.

caá¹£á¹-ra 4729 *caá¹£á¹-ra `feeding trough'. [âˆš*CAKá¹£2]
P. caá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `watering trough for cattle'.

cassakk 4730 *cassakk `throb, twitch, sudden pain'. [See Add.]
P. casaká¹‡Ä• `to throb'; WPah. cam. caská¹‡Ä• `to be angry'; Ku. casak
`rheumatic pain'; N. casakka with

a sharp pain', caskanu `to throb, give acute pain'; H. casaknÄ• , cusËš `to throb or twitch with pain'; G. casak f. `acute pain'.
Addenda: *cassakk -- see CÄ• á¹£A -- 2 and â€ CAá¹£ATI2.
S.kcch. casko m. `shooting pain, craving'.

cahakk 4731 *cahakk `burn brightly'.
N. cahak `brightness', cahakilo `brilliant, smart'; H. cahaknÄ• `to burn'.
Addenda: *cahakk -- see CÄ• á¹£A -- 2 and â€ CAá¹£ATI2.

cÄ• krika 4732 cÄ• krika m. `driver' MBh., `proclaimer' YÄ• jÃ±. [CAKRÃ¡ --]
Pa. cakkika -- m. `bard'; Si. sakiya `messenger, courier'; -- Si. sakavi `bard' Geiger ES 85, but rather < SATKAVI -- .
Addenda: cÄ• krika -- [CAKRÃ¡ --]
S.kcch. cÄ• kÄ« m. `oil -- miller', cÄ• kaá¹‡ `his wife' rather than < â€ CAKRIN -- .

cÄ• ká¹£uá¹£Ã¡ 4733 cÄ• ká¹£uá¹£Ã¡ `relating to sight' VS. [CÃ¡Ká¹£US --]
Pk. cakkhusa -- `suitable for seeing'; A. saukhÄ• `pair of spectacles' (or der. saku see CÃ¡Ká¹£US --).
*cÄ• ghayati `strives after'. [âˆš*CAGH]
Poss. origin of forms s.v. *CÄ• H -- .

4733a *cÄ• á¹‡ká¹£ati [CDIAL Add.]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹Ä• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to wish', ká¹-g. Ä‹Ã¡u m. `desire', J. cÄ• ' á¹‡u, cÄ• w m. (Him.I 58 only refers to CDIAL *CÄ• H --).

cÄ• cca 4734 *cÄ• cca `uncle'. [Nursery word?]
S. cÄ• co m. `father's brother', ËšcÄ« f. `his wife', L. cÄ• cÄ• m., ËšcÄ« f.; P. cÄ• ccÄ• , cÄ• cÄ• m. `father's younger brother', ËšccÄ«, ËšcÄ« f. `his wife'; WPah. bhad. cÄ• co `uncle', cur. cacÄ“rÄ• ; B. cÄ• cÄ• `father's

brother', ËšcÄ« `his wife', Or. cacÄ• , H. cÄ• cÄ• , caccÄ• , cacÄ• m., cÄ• cÄ« f.; G. cÄ• cÉ” m. `uncle'.
Addenda: *cÄ• cca -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (among RÄ• jputs) Ä‹Ä• Ä‹ m. `father's brother', Ä‹aÄ‹I f. `his wife', J. cÄ• cÄ• m.

cÄ• á¹-a 4735 cÄ• á¹-a m. `rogue, cheat' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pk. cÄ• á¸• a -- m.; PaÅ¡. Ä• Ä• á¹›Ä• `stupid, mad' IIFL iii 3, 47 with (?).
Addenda: cÄ• á¹-a -- m. `a minor official' YÄ• jÃ±., `rogue' MW.

cÄ• á¹-Ä« 4736 *cÄ• á¹-Ä« `pot'. [â†• Drav., cf. Tam. cÄ• á¹-i `jar', Mal. cÄ• á¸• i, Tel. Kan. Tu. jÄ• á¸• i. Cf. *CÄ• á¹-á¹-A -- , *CÄ• á¸• á¸• A --]
Pa. cÄ• á¹-i -- f. `vessel, jar, measure of capacity'; Si. sÃ¤liya, hÃ¤lËš `earthen pot'.

cÄ• á¹-u 4737 cÄ• á¹-u m.n. `flattery' Hariv., Ëšuka -- m. pl. BhP., caá¹-u<-> m.n. ÅšiÅ›.
Pa. cÄ• á¹-u -- kammatÄ• -- f. `politeness, flattery', Pk. cÄ• á¸• u<-> m.n., Ëšua -- n.; -- H. cÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `slander behind one's back'; OG. cÄ• á¸• Å«u m. `talebearer', G. cÄ• á¹›iyÉ” `id.', cÄ• á¹›i f. `care'; M. cÄ• á¸• f. `desire, love' LM 328: very doubtful.
Addenda: cÄ• á¹-u -- : Ko. Ä‹Ä• á¸• i `slander' (â†’ Kan. cÄ• á¸• i? cf. EWA i 371).

cÄ• á¹-á¹-a 4738 *cÄ• á¹-á¹-a `pot'. [â†• Drav., Tam. caá¹-á¹-i DED 1901: see *CÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *CÄ• á¸• á¸• A --]
Gy. eur. Ä• Ä• ro m. `bowl, pan'; P. cÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `large earthen vessel'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ä• á¹- f. `large pot for storing ghee'; Or. cÄ• á¹-i `a big basket'; H. cÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `pot for collecting expressed sugarcane juice in a mill', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `small earthen pot'.

cÄ• á¸• á¸• a 4739 *cÄ• á¸• á¸• a `pot'. [Cf. *CÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *CÄ• á¹-á¹-A --]
Pk. caá¸• á¸• a -- n. `oil vessel in a lamp'; S. cÄ• á¸• Ì Ä« f. `earthen vessel'; Mth. caá¹›iyÄ• `earthen griddle for baking bread or parching grain'; G. cÄ• á¸• uÌƒ n. `saucer -- shaped vessel forming part of a lampstand', M. Ä‹Ä• á¸• &etilde;, Ëšá¸• h&etilde; n. -- Bi. cÃ£Ì„á¹› `earthen vessel for grain' X bhÃ£Ì„á¹› < BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1.
*cÄ• á¸• ha -- `rising', *cÄ• á¸• hayati `raises' see *CAá¸• HATI.
Addenda: *cÄ• á¸• á¸• a -- : S.kcch. cÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `stone vessel to catch

leavings of food for cattle and dogs'.

cÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• lÃ¡ 4740 cÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• lÃ¡ m. `man of lowest and most despised caste' VS., ËšlÄ« -- f., caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la -- m. ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥.
Pa. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la -- m., Pk. caá¹• á¸• Ä• la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f.; Gy. as. Ä• andal `poor' JGLS new ser. ii 258; A. saÌƒrÄ• l `a low caste of Hindus, low -- caste potter'; B. cÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• l `outcaste'; Or. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• á¸·a `a man of low caste (offspring of a Brahman woman by a ÅšÅ«dra)', Ëšá¸·uá¹‡Ä« f., H. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• r m., G. caÌƒá¸• Ä• á¸· m., Ëšá¸·aá¹‡ f., M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä• á¸·, Ä‹aÌƒá¸• Ëš m., Ëšá¸·Ä«á¹‡ f. (caÌƒá¸• Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `mad and boisterous behaviour' < *cÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• liya -- n.?), Si. sÃ¤nÌ†á¸• al, Ëšá¸• ul, Ëšá¸• olÄ• .
Addenda: cÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• lÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. caá¹‡á¸• hÄ• á¹› `vile'; Garh. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• á¸· `an outcaste'.

cÄ• turthaka 4741 cÄ• turthaka `appearing every 4th day' SuÅ›r. 2. cÄ• turthika -- `belonging to the 4th day' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• yBr., m. `quartan fever' W. [CATURTHÃ¡ --]
1. S. cÄ• utho m. `rites performed on 4th day after death'; P. cÄ• vthÄ• , cauthÄ• m. `quartan fever', Ku. cautho.
2. Pk. cÄ• utthiya -- m. `a partic. disease'; H. cauthiyÄ• m. `quartan fever'.
cÄ• turdaÅ›a -- see CATURDAÅ›Ã¡ -- 2.

cÄ• turmÄ• syÃ¡ 4742 cÄ• turmÄ• syÃ¡ n. pl. `name of three sacrifices at the beginning of the 4 -- month period' TS., n. `beginning of a season of 4 -- months' MBh. [CATURMÄ• SA --]
Pa. cÄ• tumÄ• sin -- `consisting of 4 months'; AÅ›. cÄ• tuá¹• mÄ• sÄ« -- f. `the full moon of each season', anucÄ• tuá¹• mÄ• saá¹• `at the beginning of every season'; Pk. cÄ• ummÄ• sa -- m.n. `the 4 months of the Rains', Ëšsia -- `lasting 4 months', n. `a festival at the end of the Rains'; Kal. rumb. Ä• Ä• umá¹“s `midwinter festival'; -- P. caumÄ• sÄ• , cumËš m. `the Rains' prob. rather â†• H. see CATURMÄ• SA -- .

4743 cÄ• ttra -- , catËš n. `spindle' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `peg used with the araá¹‡i in making fire by friction' KÄ• tyÅšr. com.
Pk. catta -- m.n. `spindle'; Ash. Ä‹atr `spinning -- wheel', Kt. Ä• Ã¥tr, Wg. Ä• Ä• trÌ¥, Pr. Å¾iá¹-ege, Kho. (Lor.) Ä‹atur (â†• Kaf.? -- Cf. Wkh. Ä‹itr â†• IA. IIFL ii 518); G. cÄ• trÄ« f. `axle of a spinning -- wheel'; M. Ä‹Ä• t

m.f.n. `whirler of a spinningwheel, iron spike infixed on which thread is formed, separate pin or spindle', Ä‹Ä• tÄ« f. `whirler of spindle'; <-> Tor. (Biddulph) Ä• eÅ¡ (á¹£?) `circle' AO viii 301 < cattra<-> (through *Ä• ecÌ£?) or perh. â†• Psht. Ä‹Ä• Å• Ì£ai `spindle' EVP 18.

4743a â€ *cÄ• ndikÄ• -- `bright metal'. [âˆšCAND]
All forms under CANDRIKÄ• -- are with Him.I 58 < *cÄ• ndikÄ• -- ; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹andI, kc. Ëšde f. `silver'.

cÄ• ndra 4744 cÄ• ndra `lunar' VarBrÌ¥S. [CANDRÃ¡ --]
Pk. caá¹• da -- , S. cÃ£Ì„á¸• ru.

cÄ• ndraá¹‡a 4745 *cÄ• ndraá¹‡a m. `moonlight'. [CANDRÃ¡ --]
Pk. caá¹• diá¹‡a -- n. `moonlight', S. cÄ• á¹‡á¸• riá¹‡Ä«, ËšrÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., caá¹‡á¸• rÄ• á¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡o `moonlit'; L. cÄ• nuá¹‡, cÄ• ná¹‡Ä• m. `light', cÄ• ná¹‡Ä«, (Ju.) cÃ£Ì„dá¹›Ä«Ëœ (< cÃ£Ì„dá¹‡Ä«?), (Shahpur) cÄ• naá¹‡Ä« f. `moonlight', mult. cÄ• ndá¹‡Ä• m. `light', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `light of moon or stars'; P. cÄ• naá¹‡ m. `light', cÄ• naá¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `moonlight', N. cÃ£Ì„dni, B. cÃ£Ì„dnÄ«, Or. cÄ• ndanÄ«, Mth. cÄ• nanÄ«; H. cÃ£Ì„dan f. `light half of month', cÃ£Ì„dnÄ• m. `brightness, moonlight', cÃ£Ì„dnÄ« f. `moonlight', G. cÃ£Ì„dará¹‡uÌƒ > Ëšaá¹‡á¹‡uÌƒ n., cÃ£Ì„dará¹‡Ä« f. (cÃ£Ì„dnÄ« f. â†• H.); M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; n. `moonlight', Ä‹Ã£Ì„dá¹‡Ä« f. `star'. -- P. cÄ• naá¹‡Ä« f. `awning, canopy', B. cÃ£Ì„dnÄ«; Or. cÄ• ndanÄ« `raised outdoor platform' (lw. with n); H. cÃ£Ì„dnÄ« f. `awning', M. Ä‹Ã£Ì„dá¹‡Ä« f.: semant. cf. CANDRAKA -- 1.
Addenda: *cÄ• ndraá¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹andá¹‡I f. `moonlight', poet. Ä‹andá¹‡o `shining like silver' (but see â€ *CÄ• NDIKÄ• --); OG. cÄ• á¹• driá¹‡uá¹• n. `time of moonlight'.

cÄ• pa 4746 cÄ• pa m.n. `bow' Mn.
Pa. cÄ• pa -- m.n., Pk. cÄ• va -- m., Si. sÃ¤v (< nom. sg. *cÄ• pÄ“).
cÄ• payati see CÄ• YAYATI.

cÄ• mara 4747 cÄ• mara `coming from the yak' BhP., m.n. `yak's tail used as flywhisk, chowry' MBh., cÄ• marÄ« -- f. [CAMARÃ¡ --]
Pa. cÄ• mara -- n. `chowry', Pk. cÄ• mara -- m.n., ËšrÄ• -- f., K. Ä‹Ä• mar m., Or. dial. cÃ£Ì„bara, G. cÄ• mar m.f.; Si. semarÄ• , ËšmerÄ• `yak', semara, Ëšmera `its tail'.

CÄ• MARADHÄ• RI -- .
Addenda: cÄ• mara -- : Garh. cÉ”Ìƒr `fly -- whisk'.

4748 cÄ• maradhÄ• ri -- , Ëšiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `female chowry bearer' BÄ• lar.
[CÄ• MARA -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. cÄ• maradhÄ• ra -- `holding or whisking the chowry'; OG. cÄ• marahÄ• rÄ« f. `female chowry bearer'.

cÄ• mala 4749 *cÄ• mala or *cÄ• vala -- `husked rice'. [S. K. Chatterji ZII ix 31 < *cÄ• ma -- , âˆšcam with little probability: Pk. and several NIA. lggs. have no trace of nasal. Poss. of ultimately same non -- Aryan origin as TAá¹‡á¸• ULÃ¡ --]
Pk. cÄ• ulÄ• m. pl., cavala -- m. `rice' DeÅ›Ä«n.; S. cÃ£Ì„uru, cÃ£Ì„varu m. `a grain of rice', cÃ£Ì„uro `pertaining to husked rice'; L. cÄ• val m. `husked rice', awÄ• á¹‡. cÄ• vul, P. cÄ• val, Ëšvar, cÄ• ul, caul m., WPah. bhal. Ä‹aÌ„Ì†u m. pl., jaun. cau, Ku. cauÌƒl, gng. Ä‹Ã£Ì„woÌ„w, N. cÃ£Ì„wal, cÄ• mal, A. sÄ• ul, OB. tÄ• ula, B. cÄ• ul, cÄ• l, Or. caÅ©Ìˆá¸·a, cÄ• uá¸·a, cÄ• ura, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. cÄ• ur, H. cÃ£Ì„wal, cÄ• wËš, cÃ£Ì„war m., OMarw. cÄ• vala m., G. cÄ• vaá¸· m. (usu. pl.).
*CÄ• MALAPIá¹£á¹-A -- ; *RASIKÄ• CÄ• MALA -- .
Addenda: *cÄ• mala -- [~ Drav. DED 1976]: Brj. cÃ£Ì„wal, Ëšwar, cÄ• wal, Ëšwar m. `husked rice'.
â€ C&capamacr;Y `observe': â€ CÄ• ËŠYATI.

Page 258

cÄ• malapiá¹£á¹-a 4750 *cÄ• malapiá¹£á¹-a `rice -- flour'. [*CÄ• MALA -- , PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
Bi. caureá¹-hÄ• , Ëšraá¹-hÄ• `rice soaked and dried and pounded'; H. caureá¹-hÄ• m. `rice ground up with water'.

cÄ• muá¹‡á¸• Ä• 4751 cÄ• muá¹‡á¸• Ä• f. `a form of the goddess DurgÄ• ' MÄ• rkP. [Cf. carmamuá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- , caá¹‡á¸• amËš f. lex.]
Pk. cÄ• muá¹• á¸• Ä• -- , cÃ£Ì„uá¹• á¸• Ä• -- f.; WPah. khaÅ›. caÃµá¸• a, bhal. caÃµá¸• f. `name of a goddess'.

cÄ• mya 4752 cÄ• mya n. `food' lex. [âˆšCAM]
Gy. gr. Ä• am f. `bread', wel. Ä• amikanÄ« f. `pancake' DGW iv 54: very doubtful. -- Der. from *camb -- `to chew' (see CÃ¡RVATI)?
*cÄ• ya -- `mound' see CÃ¡YA -- .

4752a â€ cÄ• ËŠyati `observes' TS., imperf. Ã¡cÄ• yat TS., 1 sg. aor. Ã¡cÄ• yiá¹£am AV. [âˆšCÄ• Y, cf. âˆšCI2]
A. cÄ• iba (phonet. s --) `to look at' AFD 331: rather < *CÄ• H -- .

4753 cÄ• yayati `causes to be heaped up' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. cÄ• payati PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšCI1]
1. Bshk. Ä• Ä• -- `to build'; S. cÄ• iá¹‡u `to lift'; P. cÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to raise'.
2. L. cÄ• vaá¹‡ `to lift', khet. cÄ• van `to lift, bring', rakhan -- cÄ• van `to lay down'; P. cÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to raise'.

cÄ• ra 4754 cÄ• ra1 m. `*one who moves about', `spy' MBh., Ëšaka<-> m. MBh. [~ cÄ• la -- 1. -- âˆšcar]
Pa. Pk. cÄ• ra -- m. `spy'; S. cÄ• rapa f. `business of a spy'; L. cÄ• rÅ« m. `scout stationed by thieves to give warning'; A. sÄ• r `spy', Or. cÄ• rÄ• ; G. cÄ• r m. `scout', M. Ä‹Ä• r m.
CÄ• RAKA -- ; *CAKRACÄ• RA -- , *BHÅ«MICÄ• RA -- , *MADHYACÄ• RA -- , *VARGACÄ• RA -- , SAHACÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

cÄ• ra 4755 cÄ• ra2 m. `motion, course' ChUp. 2. `*grazing, *fodder'. [~ cÄ• la -- 2. -- âˆšcar]
1. Pa. cÄ• ra -- m. `motion, walking'; Pk. cÄ• ra -- m. `wandering'; S. cÄ• ro m. `footpath'; L. cÄ• rÄ• m. `cattlepath through fields'; OAw. cÄ• ra `practice, manner, custom'; G. cÄ• rÉ” m. `mode of living'; M. Ä‹Ä• r, Ä‹Ä• rÄ‹ar m. pl. `light habits, pranks'.
2. S. cÄ• ro m. `fodder', P. cÄ• rÄ• m., Ku. cÄ• ro; N. cÄ• ro `food for animals, bait'; A. sÄ• r `the state of having the belly filled with grass or other fodder (of cattle)'; B. cÄ• r `fish bait', cÄ• rÄ• `fodder, food, meal';

Or. cÄ• ra `fish bait', carÄ• `pasturage'; Bi. Aw. lakh. cÄ• rÄ• `fodder'; H. cÄ• rÄ• m. `fodder, bait'; G. cÄ• rÉ” m. `fodder', M. Ä‹Ä• rÄ• m.
CÄ• RIKÄ• -- , CÄ• RIN -- ; *CÄ• RÄ• DYA -- ; *JAVACÄ• RA -- , *DUÅ›CÄ• RA -- , *PADÄ• á¹• CÄ• RA -- , *MAHIá¹£ACÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: cÄ• ra -- 2: 1. WPah.poet. Ä‹Ä• r m. `custom'.
2. Gy.eur. Ä• ar f. `grass, fodder'; S.kcch. cÄ• ro m. `weeds', G. ghÄ• s -- cÄ• rÉ” m.

cÄ• ra 4756 cÄ• ra3 m. `the tree Buchanania latifolia' Bhpr.
Pk. cÄ• ra -- m.; H. cÄ• r m. `the tree Chironjia sapida or Buchanania latifolia', cÄ• rolÄ« f. `kernel of the nut of Ch. sapida, kernel of any nut', ciraulƒjÄ«, cirÃµjÄ« f. `Ch. sapida and its nut'; M. Ä‹Ä• r m. `B. latifolia or Ch. sapida', Ä‹Ä• roá¸·&etilde; n., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `nut of Ch. sapida'.
Addenda: cÄ• ra -- 3 [~ Drav. DED 2160]

cÄ• raka 4757 cÄ• raka `setting in motion' MBh., m. `herdsman' lex. [CÄ• RA -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) l*lcÌ£o -- Ä• Ä• ro `goatherd'.
GOÌ„CÄ• RAKA -- .

cÄ• raá¹‡a 4758 cÄ• raá¹‡a in goÌ„ -- cÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `grazing cattle' BhP. [âˆšCAR]
A. sÄ• raá¹‡ `tending of grazing cattle', B. cÄ• ran; Or. cÄ• raá¹‡a `tending of cattle, grazing -- ground'.
Addenda: cÄ• raá¹‡a -- 1: S.kcch. cÄ• rÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `wages for pasturage' (Ä• from caus. in -- Ä• á¹‡Å«?); M. Ä‹Ä• rá¹‡Ä« f. `grazing'.

4758a â€ cÄ• raá¹‡a -- 2 `belonging to the same Vedic school' Gaut., m. `wandering actor or singer' Mn. [CÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
Pa. cÄ• raá¹‡a -- `wandering', Pk. cÄ• raá¹‡a -- m. `caste of panegyrists'; S.kcch. cÄ• yaá¹‡ f. `caste of bards', G. cÄ• raá¹‡ m. (cÄ• rá¹‡Ä« f. `their dialect'), M. Ä‹Ä• raá¹‡ m.

cÄ• raá¹‡Ä« 4759 *cÄ• raá¹‡Ä« `sieve'. [~ cÄ• lanÄ« -- s.v. CÄ• LANA -- . -- âˆšCAR]
PaÅ¡. ar. Ä‹oÌ„riÃ©n `sieve'; G. cÄ• rá¹‡Ä« f. `sieve', Ëšá¹‡É” m. `large do.'

4760 cÄ• rÃ¡yati `causes to move, shakes' AV. 2. `grazes' tr. AV. [~
CÄ• LÃ¡YATI -- . -- âˆšCAR]
1. Gy. wel. Ä• arav -- `to move, stir' (~ wel. and general eur. Ä• alav --);
G. cÄ• rvuÌƒ `to turn tiles on a roof, to sift'.
2. Pa. cÄ• rÄ“ti `makes graze'; Gy. eur. Ä• ar -- `to graze intr., eat'
(transference to intr. from caus. Ä• arav -- `to let eat, graze tr.'); Wg.
Ä• arÃ¤y -- , Ëšri -- , ËšrÄ• ËŠ -- , `to herd cattle', Dm. Ä• arÄ• y -- , Tir.
Ä‹ar -- , PaÅ¡. Ä• ar -- (a?), Kal. Ä• ara -- , Bshk. Ä• Ä• r -- , Tor. Ä• Ä• --
, Ä• iÄ• -- , Mai. sÄ• r -- , Sh. Ä• arÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (whence pass. Ä• ariÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯
`to graze' intr.), K. á¸• oá¸• . Ä‹Ä• rá¹‡o, S. cÄ• raá¹‡u, L. cÄ• raá¹‡, WPah.
bhad. bhal. Ä‹Ä• rnu, pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹Ä• raá¹‡, paá¹…. cam. cÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , OH. cÄ• rnÄ•
(replaced by H. carÄ• nÄ• caus. of carnÄ• < CÃ¡RATI as in P. Ku. N. A. B.
Or.), G. cÄ• rvuÌƒ, M. Ä‹Ä• rá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: cÄ• rÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹arnÃµ tr. `to herd, graze'; Garh. cÄ• rnu
`to carry'; A. cÄ• riba (phonet. s -- ) `to graze (cattle)' AFD 333.

cÄ• rÄ• dya 4761 *cÄ• rÄ• dya `grazing' [cÄ• ra -- 2, Ä• dyÃ -- 1]
Shum. Ä‹arÄ• ËŠz `pasture'.

cÄ• ri 4762 *cÄ• ri `grass'. [Cf. cÄ• ra -- 2, carÄ• -- . -- âˆšcar]
Pk. cÄ• ri -- f. `grazing, grass'; Gy. eur. Ä• ar, pl. Ä• aryÃ¡ f. `grass',
Phal. Ä• Ä• r f. (e.g. Å¡uki Ä• Ä• r `hay'); G. cÄ• ri f. `green grass'.

cÄ• rikÄ• 4763 cÄ• rikÄ• f. `journey' Lalit. [CÄ• RA -- 2]
Pa. cÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `journey, pilgrimage'; Si. sÃ¤ri saraá¹‡avÄ• `to walk
about', prob. â†• Pa. cÄ• rikÄ• á¹• carati H. Smith JA 1950, 185.

cÄ• ritrÄ• 4764 cÄ• ritrÄ• , carËš f. `tamarind tree' lex.
N. caltÄ• `the tree Dillenia speciosa (with an acid fruit)', B. cÄ• ltÄ• ; Or.
caá¸·atÄ• `D. speciosa, D. indica', H. calÄ«tÄ• , caltÄ• m.

cÄ• rin 4765 cÄ• rin `moving' MBh., m. `spy' &capamacr;p. [CÄ• RA -- 2]
Pk. cÄ• ri -- `moving', cÄ• ria -- m. `spy'; S. L.khet. cÄ• rÄ« m. `spy,
scout', A. sariyÄ• ; Si. sÃ¤ra `moving, quick', sÃ¤raya `speed'.

cÄ• ËŠru 4766 cÄ• ËŠru `agreeable' RV.
Pa. Pk. cÄ• ru -- `pleasant'; Si. saru `agreeable, easy, prosperous'.

cÄ• rmÃ¡ 4767 cÄ• rmÃ¡ `leathern' PÄ• á¹‡. VÄ• rtt., cÄ• rmika -- Mn. [CÃ¡RMAN --]
S. cÄ• melo `leathern'; -- poss. in Or. cÄ• ma `bat', L. cÄ• m -- cirá¹›Ä« (see CARMACAá¹-AKA --).

cÄ• la 4768 *cÄ• la1 `moving' (cf. cÄ• laka -- m. `restless elephant' lex.). [~ cÄ• ra -- 1. -- âˆšcal]
M. Ä‹Ä• á¸· `wanton, riggish'; Si. sala `shaking, moving' (or < CALA -- 1); -- Dm. Ä• al `long hair, mane'; PaÅ¡. Ä• Ä• l `woman's long hair, mane'; Kho. Ä• alÌ„Ì†l `mane' (â†’ Kal. Ä• al, Yid. Ä• alÌ„Ì†lo IIFL ii 201): semant. cf. CAÃ±CALA -- , CÃ¡RCARA -- , PRACALA -- .

cÄ• la 4769 cÄ• la2 m. `movement' in danta -- cÄ• la -- m. `looseness of teeth' SuÅ›r. [~ cÄ• ra -- 2. -- âˆšcal]
L. cÄ• lÄ• m. `custom, habit, profession'; P. cÄ• lÄ• m. `movement'; Ku. cÄ• l `earthquake', N. bhuÄ© -- cÄ• l, -- cÄ• lo; H. cÄ• lÄ• m. `movement, journey, auspicious day for setting out, first journey of bride to husband's father's house' (â†’ Mth. cÄ• lÄ•); G. cÄ• á¸·É” m. `gesture'; M. Ä‹Ä• á¸·Ä• m. `turning over, tricks'.
*JAVACÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: cÄ• la -- 2: S.kcch. cÄ• ro m. `prank'; -- WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Ä• l m. `progress, state of health' rather < *CALYÄ• -- .

cÄ• la 4770 cÄ• la3 m. `thatch' lex.
A. sÄ• l `roof of a house'; B. cÄ• l `thatch of a house'; Or. cÄ• á¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `sloping thatch of a house', cÄ• á¸·i `a thatched lean -- to shed'; Mth. cÄ• r `thatched roof'; H. cÄ• l m. `thatch or roof of a house'.

cÄ• lana 4771 cÄ• lana n. `causing to move' MBh., `causing to pass through a strainer' W., `strainer, sieve' lex., cÄ• lanÄ« -- f. lex. [~ CÄ• RAá¹‡A -- , *CÄ• RAá¹‡Ä« -- . -- âˆšCAL]
Pa. cÄ• lanÄ« -- `pestle, mortar'; Pk. cÄ• laá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iyÄ• -- f. `strainer, sieve'; K. Ä‹Ä• lan f. `small shovel for stirring fire'; P.kgr. cÄ• lá¹‡Ä« f. `iron sieve'; N. cÄ• lnu, Ëšni `sieve'; A. sÄ• lanÄ• `act of shaking', sÄ• lanÄ« `sieve'; B. cÄ• lan `causing to move, sieve', cÄ• lnÄ• `movement', cÄ• lunÄ«, cÄ• lnÄ« `sieve'; Or. cÄ• á¸·uá¹‡Ä«, cÄ• á¸·anÄ«, cÄ• luá¹‡Ä« `sieve'; H. cÄ• lnÄ« f. `sieve' (â†’ Bi. cÄ• lnÄ• , ËšnÄ« `grain --

parcher's sieve', Mth. cÄ• lnÄ«); G. cÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ n. `refuse after sifting', cÄ• á¸·á¹‡Ä« f. `sieve'; M.

Page 259

Ä‹Ä• á¸·á¹‡Ä• m. `stirring stick', Ä‹Ä• á¸·aá¹‡, Ä‹aá¸·á¹‡Ä« f. `sieve': masculines for `sieve' are formed from feminie cÄ• lanÄ« -- rather than being directly derived from neuter cÄ• lana -- .

4772 cÄ• lÃ¡yati `shakes, jogs, drives away' MBh. [~ CÄ• RÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšCAL] Pa. cÄ• lÄ“ti `shakes, scatters, sifts'; Pk. cÄ• lÄ“i `moves, shakes'; Gy. eur. Ä• alav -- `to move tr., touch, strike'; PaÅ¡. Ä• Ä• l -- `to take out, open'; Kal. rumb. Ä• al -- `to pull out (a sword, &c.)'; K. Ä‹Ä• lun `to bear, endure' (< `*to make go or pass'?); WPah. jaun. chÄ• wá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to strain'; Ku. cÄ• lá¹‡o `to winnow, sift'; N. cÄ• lnu `to sift'; A. salÄ• iba `to cause to be sifted'; B. cÄ• lÄ• `to dispel, sift'; Or. cÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to set in motion, move, excite', cÄ• á¸·Ä• ibÄ• `to sift'; H. cÄ• lnÄ• `to shake, sift' (â†’ Aw. lakh. cÄ• lab `to sift'); G. cÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to turn tiles on roof, to sift', M. Ä‹Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; (earlier `*to move' tr. whence cause. Ä‹Ä• á¸·aviá¹‡&etilde; `to cause to move'); Si. salanavÄ• , haËš `to move, shake, upset, sift' (whence intr. sÃ¤lenavÄ• , hÃ¤Ëš `to tremble').
*cÄ• vayati `makes speak' see *CAVATI.
Addenda: cÄ• lÃ¡yati: A. cÄ• liba (phonet. s --) `to sift' AFD 333; Md. halanÄ« `shakes', hallanÄ« `vacillates' (~ Si. halanavÄ• `to shake', hÃ¤lenavÄ• `to tremble' < saËš, sÃ¤Ëš).
*cÄ• h -- see *CÄ• á¹…Ká¹£ATI in Add. and Add2.

cÄ• ËŠá¹£a 4773 cÄ• ËŠá¹£a1 m. `the blue jay (Coracias indica)' RV. [Also `snipe' in L. P. and aberrant forms with á¹-h -- and t -- in M.]
Pk. cÄ• sa -- m. `a kind of bird'; S. cÃ£Ì„hi f. `blue jay', L. cÃ£Ì„h, cÃ£Ì„

m.; -- L. cÄ• hÄ• m. `snipe', P. cahÄ• (â†' N. Bi. cÄ• hÄ• ; H. cÄ• hÄ• m. `snipe, sandpiper', cÄ• hÄ«, cahÄ« f. `snipe'); -- M. tÄ• s, á¹-hÄ• s m. `blue jay'.

cÄ• á¹£a 4774 cÄ• á¹£a2 m. `sugarcane' YÄ• jÃ±.
G. cÄ• s f. `boiled syrup'; -- H. cÄ• snÄ« f. `large pan in which sugarcane juice is boiled', G. cÄ• sá¹‡Ä« f.

cÄ• h 4775 *cÄ• h `see, look for, desire'. [J. Bloch Festschr. Wackernagel 147 `deformed' from abnormal and unattested MIA. *cÄ• kh -- < caká¹£atÄ“ to avoid clash with *caká¹£ati `tastes' (cf. *PRACÄ• H -- ~ pracaká¹£atÄ“)? Or < *cÄ• gh -- see âˆš*CAGH -- ? Uncertain]
Pk. cÄ• haÃ¯ `wishes, expects, asks for'; K. kash. Ä‹Ä• hun `to wish'; S. cÄ• haá¹‡u `to desire, like', cÄ• hu m. `desire, love'; L. cÄ• haá¹‡ `to wish', cÄ• h f. `wish', awÄ• á¹‡. cÄ• Ë‹Ä«á¹‡Ä• `necessary'; P. cÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to wish for, demand', 3 sg. pass. cÄ• hye `it is necessary', pres. part. cÄ• hÄ«dÄ• `desirable', cÄ• h f. `desire, love'; WPah. bhad. cÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to wish'; Ku. cÄ• á¹‡o `to seek, love', gng. imper. cÄ• `see'; N. cÄ• hanu `to wish, desire', cÄ• inu `to be desired, be necessary', cÄ• h `desire' (ext. with -- á¸• -- in cÄ• hÄ• rnu `to look for'); A. sÄ• iba `to look at, reflect on'; B. cÄ• hÄ• `to look at or for, expect, want'; Or. cÄ• hibÄ• , ËšhÄ©bÄ• `to look at, look at wistfully, desire, ask for'; Mth. cÄ• hab `to wish for'; OAw. cÄ• haÃ¯ `desires', cÄ• u m. `strong desire'; H. cÄ• hnÄ• `to see, look for', 3 sg. pass. cÄ• hiye `it is necessary', cÄ• h f. `wish'; OMarw. cÄ• haÃ¯ `wishes', cÄ• va m. `want'; G. cÄ• hvuÌƒ `to long for, love', cÄ• (h) m. `love'; M. Ä‹Ä• há¹‡&etilde; `to love, like'.
CI1 `heap up': kÄ• ËŠya -- 1, kÄ• ya -- 2, cÃ¡ya -- , cÃ¡yana -- , cÄ• payati, *cÄ• ya -- , cÄ• yayati, citÄ• -- , cÃ-ti -- , ciná¹“ti, *cinvati, cá¸—ya -- , *caitiya -- ; avacaya -- , uccaya -- , *uccÄ• payati, *uccÄ• pyatÄ“, uccita -- , uccinoÌ„ti, upacaya -- , *upacÄ• yayati, upacÃ-t -- , upacÄ«yatÄ“, nikÄ• yÃ¡ -- , pracaya -- , *vicitya -- , vÃ-cinoÌ„ti, *vicinvati, saá¹• caya -- , saá¹• cayana -- , saá¹• cayayati, samuccaya -- .
CI2 `observe': NIÅ›CAYÃ¡ -- , *NIÅ›CAYATI, PARICAYA -- , PARICITA -- , PARICITI -- , VINIÅ›CAYA -- .
CI3 `avenge': *UCCAYATÄ“.

cikura 4776 cikura1 m. `hair of head' GÄ«t., `hair of a chowry' BÄ• lar., cikÅ«ra -- lex., cihura -- lex.

Pk. ciura -- , cihura -- m. `hair of head'; N. ciuri `a plant from which fibre is obtained, Sterculia coxinia' (cf. CIKURA -- 2); H. poet. cihur m. `hair of head'; M. civar, cÄ©vËš n. `fibre surrounding pulp of breadfruit'.

cikura 4777 cikura2 m. `name of a plant' lex.
Or. ciura `a species of potherb'.
cikura -- 3 `muskrat' see CIKKA -- 1.

cikk 4778 *cikk `press, squeeze'. [Cf. cikkÃ¡ -- 4, *cukka -- and cikkayati, cukkËš `hurts, is hurt' DhÄ• tup.]
S. cikaá¹‡u `to distil, ooze out (of pus)', cikÄ• iá¹‡u `to distil, fatigue'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹ikká¹‡Å« `to press down lower portion of loom with the feet, grasp, seize'; Ku. ciká¹‡o `to deflower', gng. Ä‹ikaá¹‡i `copulation'; N. ciknu `to copulate (of man)', cikÄ• unu `do. (of woman)'. <-> Prob. Wg. Ä• iá¹… `vulva'; K. Ä‹eÌ„Ìƒkh, dat. Ä‹eÌ„Ìƒki f. `woman's pudenda'.

cikka 4779 cikka1 m. `muskrat' lex., cikkÄ• -- f. `mouse' lex. [Cf. cikura -- 3 m. `muskrat' lex., cikkira -- m. `a kind of mouse' SuÅ›r.]
B. cikÄ• `muskrat', Si. hik -- mÄ«yÄ• (< MÅ«ËŠá¹£IKA --).
Addenda: cikka -- 1: A. cikÄ• (phonet. s --) `rat' AFD 187.

cikka 4780 cikka2 `gummy matter in eyes, bird -- lime' BHS ii 229. [Cf. CIKKÃ¡á¹‡A -- , CIKHALLA -- (and further forms there shown), *KICCA -- : â†• Drav. (DED 2053), â†• Mu. (Kuiper) EWA i 385, 386.]
Gy. eur. Ä• ik (wel. m., gr. f., pl. Ä• ikÃ¡) `mud, dirt, clay, ashes' (whence Ä• iklo `dirty'); S. cika f. `mud', cikaá¹›u `greasy'; L. cik f., cikkuá¹› m. `mud', P. cikkaá¹› m.; H. cÄ«k, cÄ«kaá¹› f. `mud, slime, recently irrigated land', cÄ«kaá¹- f. `greasy deposit of a lamp'; G. cÄ«k m. `glutinous and acrid juice of trees and plants &c., greasiness, beestings', cÄ«kaá¹- `greasy'; M. cÄ«k m. `viscid ooze or sap or gum of plants, any viscid matter', ciká¹-Ä• m. `clammy ooze'. -- Prob. Ash. Å¡ikÄ• ËŠ `fat' < *Ä• ka -- ? -- Wg. sakÃ¡ `fat', Kt. skÃ¥, Pr. iskÄ«ËŠ, Dm. iskaÌ‚, Gaw. sikÄ• ËŠ: all < *Ä‹ka -- ?
Addenda: cikka -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹iká¹-É” `greasy', m. `grease', J. cik f. `mud, earth', ká¹-g. Ä‹iká¹›É” m. `mud'.

cikka 4781 *cikka3 `small'. [Cf. cikva -- m. `young elephant', cikkagaja -- m.; ciká¹£a -- `young', *CIá¹…GA -- : perh. same as cikkÃ¡ -- 4, cikinÃ¡ --

`flat -- nosed' PÄ• á¹‡., cikina -- `flattened, stumpy' Hará¹£ac. -- â†•
Drav. (cf. Kan. cikka `small') LM 330, T. Burrow BSOAS 12, 379]
Pk. cikka -- `small', ËškÄ• -- f. `anything small, slight rain, small drop';
M. cike `a little', cikkar small. -- Kho. (Lor.) Ä‹ik `younger, small (of
animals and things)'?
cikkÃ¡ -- 4 `flat -- nosed' see *CIKK -- , *CIKKA -- 3.
Addenda: *cikka -- 3 [Cf. Shgh. Ä‹eg `child', Ä‹É™gag `small']
A. cikÄ• (phonet. s --) `small' AFD 216; Kho. Ä‹eq or Ä‹iq `small' BKhoT 67
with?

cikkÃ¡á¹‡a 4782 cikkÃ¡á¹‡a `slippery, unctuous' MBh., cikkiá¹‡a -- lex.,
cikvaá¹‡a -- `stuck to' YaÅ›. [See CIKKA -- 2]
Pk. cikkaá¹‡a -- , Ëškiá¹‡a -- `sticky, oily, thick'; Gy. eur. Ä• iken `fat,
butter', pal. Ä• Ãºkna `oil'; S. cikaá¹‡i f. `mud'; P. cÄ«kuá¹‡Ä• , cÄ«ká¹‡Ä• ,
ciknÄ• `sticky, oily, smooth'; A. sikaá¹‡ `fine, smooth and excellent,
plump'; B. cikan `smooth, glossy, fine, thin'; Or. cikaá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• `oil,
ghee'; Bi. ciknÄ• `oil seeds in general', (Gaya) `ghee'; Mth. cÄ-Ì„kan
`slippery, polished', Bhoj. cÄ«kan; Aw. lakh. cÄ«kan `smooth'; H. ciknÄ•
`oily, fat, rich, smooth'; OG. cÄ«kaá¹‡auá¹• `sticky', G. ciká¹‡uÌƒ, M.
cikaá¹‡, Ko. cikkaá¹‡a.
cikkÄ• -- see CHIKKÄ• -- .
cikkira -- see CIKKA -- 1.
*cikkhalla -- `mud' see CIKHALLA -- .
cikvaá¹‡a -- see CIKKÃ¡á¹‡A -- .

4783 *ciká¹£urati `scratches up'. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
Bi. cikhurÄ• Ä« `wages for weeding', cikhurnÄ« `weeding by hand'; H.
cikhurnÄ• , cikharËš `to weed'.
Addenda: *ciká¹£urati (or *cuká¹£urati with i after c Him.I 61: cf. Ku.
ciÅ›á¹‡o < *ATYUá¹£ATI).
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹ikhru m. `weeding -- iron'.

cikhalla 4784 cikhalla m. `mud, mire'. 2. *cakhalla -- . 3. *cikkhalla -- .
[Cf. ciá¹…khala -- `muddy' Buddh., cikila -- m. `mud' W., icikila -- m.
`pond, mud' lex.: see CIKKA -- 2]
1. Pk. cikhalla -- , Ëškhilla -- m. `mud'; H. cihlÄ• m. `mud, ooze',
cihlahÄ• , cilahlÄ• `muddy, slimy', cihel m. `wet oozy land'.

2. B. cahlÄ• `soft mud, dirt', Or. cahalÄ• ; H. cahlÄ• m. `mud, ooze', cahel m. `wet oozy land'.
3. Pa. cikkhalla -- m. `mud, swamp', Pk. cikkhalla -- , Ëškhila -- , Ëškhilla -- m. `mud', B. cikal, H. cÄ«khal, Ëškhar m. (< *cikkhala --), G. cikhal, cikkhal m., M. cikhal m. Ko. cikkhoÌ„lu m., Si. sikal.

ciá¹…ga 4785 *ciá¹…ga `young bird'. 2. *cÄ“á¹…ga -- . [Cf. *CIKKA -- 3]
1. N. ciá¹…nu `chicken'; H. cÄ«ËœgÄ• , cÄ©gÄ• m. `young bird', ciá¹…gÄ• , cÄ©gnÄ• m. `chicken', cÄ©gulÄ• m. `young bird, child'.
2. Mth. c&etilde;gÄ• `chicken', H. c&etilde;gÄ• , c&etilde;gá¹›Ä• m. `child'.

ciá¹…gaá¹-a 4786 ciá¹…gaá¹-a m., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f., Ëšaá¸• a -- m. `shrimp' lex.
2. *ciá¹…gaá¹-á¹-a -- . [Cf. ucciá¹…gaá¹-a -- m. `cricket, crab' lex. (see *ucciá¹…gaka --), *jhiá¹…ga -- , karkaá¹-a -- 1, gÄ• á¹…gaá¹-a --]
1. B. ciá¹…á¹›i `prawn'; Or. ciá¹…guá¹›i `small shrimp'; H. ciá¹…gá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `shrimp, prawn'; M. cÄ©gaá¸·, ËšgÅ«á¸·, Ëšgá¸·Ä« f. `small crab or crayfish, small fish, any small fruit'.
2. M. cÄ©gÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `shrimp'.
*ciá¹…gaá¹-á¹-a -- `shrimp' see prec.
Addenda: ciá¹…gaá¹-a -- : Ko. suá¹…gaá¹-a `shrimp' ~ B. ucuá¹…gÄ• < *(c)uccuá¹…ga -- (see *UCCIá¹…GAKA --).

4787 *ciá¹…ghÄ• á¹-a -- , *cinghÄ• ra -- `noise, scream'. [Onom.? <-> Cf. CÄ«TKÄ• RA --]
Gy. wel. Ä• iá¹…Ä• r, Ä• iá¹…arÄ« f. `row, quarrel, brawl', Ä• iá¹…er<-> `to scold'; P. ciá¹…ghÄ• r f. `screech', ciá¹…ghÄ• rnÄ• `to screech'; H. cÄ©ghÄ• á¹›, ËšÄ• r f., ËšÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `scream, screech', cÄ©ghÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to screech, roar'; -- S. ciá¹…ghaá¹‡u `to groan'.

ciciá¹‡á¸• a 4788 ciciá¹‡á¸• a m., Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `the gourd Trichosanthes anguina' Bhpr., cacÄ“á¹‡á¸• Ä•  -- f. `a partic. creeper' lex.
N. ciciá¹‡á¸• o `the snake gourd T. anguina', ciá¹‡á¸• e `a kind of Araliad with edible roots', ciá¹‡á¸• o `any vessel (whether gourd or earthen)'; B. ciciá¹‡á¸• Ä• , ciciá¹…gÄ•  `T. anguina', Or. chacindÄ• , H. cacÄ«Ëœá¸• Ä• , ciciá¹‡á¸• Ä• , cac&etilde;á¹›Ä• , cacaÄ©á¸• Ä• , ciciá¹…gÄ• m.

cicc 4789 *cicc `scream'. 2. *cÄ“Ã±c -- . [Onom., cf. CICCIKÃ¡ --]
1. Pk. cicci -- m. `shriek'; P. ciclÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to shriek', N. cicyÄ• unu, H. ciciyÄ• nÄ• , G. cÄ«cvuÌƒ.
2. A. s&etilde;sÄ• iba `to scream'; B. c&etilde;cÄ• na `to cry out'.
Addenda: *cicc -- . 2. *cÄ“Ã±c -- : WPah.rÄ• mp. ciÃ±já¹‡Ãµ `to call (from a distance)'.

cicca 4790 *cicca `squeezed, stingy'. [Cf. CIKKÃ¡ -- 4?]
Pk. cicca -- , ciccara -- `flat -- nosed'; S. cica f. `meanness', ciciá¹›u m. `importunate beggar'; N. ciccÄ•  `stingy', cicilo `young unformed fruit'.
Addenda: *cicca -- . 1. A. cÄ«cÄ• (phonet. sisa) `emaciated' AFD 216.
2. â€ *ciÃ±ca -- : A. cÄ©cÄ• (phonet. sÄ©sa) `flattened' AFD 155.
â€ *ciÃ±ca -- see *CICCA -- .
*ciá¹-aka -- see CAá¹-AKA -- .

ciccikÃ¡ 4791 ciccikÃ¡ m. `a kind of bird' RV. [Onom. cf. *CICC --]
Cf. Kho. (Lor.) Ä• iÄ• i -- bon `a kind of white and blue bird', N. ciccibici `a kind of bird'.

ciÃ±cÄ• 4792 ciÃ±cÄ• f. `the tree Tamarindus indica', ËšcikÄ•  -- f. Bhpr. 2. ciÃ±ciá¹‡Ä« -- f. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP. 3. cintiá¸• Ä« -- f. lex. [Cf. caá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `tamarind', cuÃ±curÄ« -- , ËšulÄ« -- f. `game played with tamarind seeds' lex., *TINTIá¹‡Ä« -- and other forms s.v. TINTIá¸• Ä« -- : â†• Mu. PMWS 135 with some forms through Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 379]
1. Pa. ciÃ±cÄ• -- f. `tamarind', Pk. ciá¹• cÄ•  -- f., M. cÄ©c f. `the tree and its fruit'; -- G. cicoá¹›É”, Ëšruá¹›É” m. `tamarind seed'.
2. Pk. ciá¹• ciá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- , ciá¹• caá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- , ciá¹• ciá¹‡iciá¹• cÄ• -- , cuá¹• cuá¹‡iÄ• -- f.; M. cÄ©ciá¹‡Ä« f. `a plant of mimosa kind fed to milch cattle'.
3. B. cintiá¹›Ä« (~ tintiá¹›Ä«) `tamarind'.

KÄ• KACIÃ±CÄ• -- .
ciÃ±ciá¹‡Ä« -- see prec.

ciÃ±coÌ„á¹-aka 4793 ciÃ±coÌ„á¹-aka m. `Arum orixense' lex.
A. s&etilde;sor `edible tuber of the marsh rush Scirpus kysoor'.

ciá¸• 4794 *ciá¸• `be angry'. 2. *ciá¸• h -- . 3. *cÄ“á¸• -- `make angry'. 4. *chÄ“á¸• -- 2.
1. S. ciá¹›aá¹‡u `to be huffy'; P. ciá¹›nÄ• `to be provoked'; N. cirko `disturbance', curinu `to be enraged', ciá¹›nu `to be annoyed' (â†• H.?); B. ciá¹› `vexation', ciá¹›Ä• na `to provoke'; Or. ciá¹›ibÄ• `to be angry'; H. ciá¹›nÄ• `to be provoked', G. ciá¹›Ä• vuÌƒ, M. ciá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
2. WPah. bhal. ciá¹›he_llu `peevish'; H. ciá¹›hnÄ• `to be provoked'.
3. S. ceá¹›aá¹‡u, ceá¹›Ä• iá¹‡u `to provoke'.
4. S. cheá¹›aá¹‡u `to taunt, irritate'; L. cheá¹›aá¹‡ `to provoke', P. cheá¹›nÄ• ; H. cheá¹›nÄ• `to touch, irritate' (â†’ N. cheá¹›nu `to taunt'); G. cheá¹›vuÌƒ `to irritate'.
*ciá¸• h -- `be angry' see prec.
Addenda: *ciá¸• -- . 1. Garh. ciá¹›nu `to be cross with'.
2. *ciá¸• h -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Ã-á¹›h f. `hatred', Ä‹Ã-á¹›hnÃµ `to hate'.
3. *chÄ“á¸• -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ©á¹›nÃµ `to disturb, trouble', J. cheá¹›á¹‡u.
*ciá¸• h -- see *CIá¸• -- Add2.

ciá¹‡oá¹-á¹-hÄ« 4795 *ciá¹‡oá¹-á¹-hÄ« `Abrus precatorius'. [Cf. ciÃ±cÄ« -- f., KÄ• KACIÃ±CÄ• -- f.; Pk. deÅ›Ä«n. kaá¹‡eá¸• á¸• hiÄ• -- f.]
Pk. ciá¹‡oá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- f.; G. canÉ”á¹-hÄ« f. `A. precatorius and its berry (used as a measure of weight)'.
CIT `observe': cittÃ¡ -- 1, cÃ-tti -- 1, citrÃ¡ -- , cintÃ¡yati, cintÄ• ËŠ -- , cá¸—tana -- , cÄ“tÃ¡yati, cá¸—tas -- , cá¸—ttrÌ¥ -- .

citÄ• 4796 citÄ• f. `funeral pyre' MBh. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. citakÄ• -- f., Pk. ciÄ• -- , ciyayÄ• -- f., G. ce f.
*CITÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , *CAITIYA -- .
Addenda: citÄ• -- : S.kcch. cai f. `funeral pyre'.

citÄ• dhÄ• na 4797 citÄ• dhÄ• na `funeral pile'. [CITÄ• -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. cahÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `cremation ground'; N. cihÄ• n `grave'; H. ciwÄ• nÄ•

m., cihÄ• nÄ« f. `cremation ground'.

cÃ-ti 4798 cÃ-ti f. `layer, pile, stack of wood' TS. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. citi -- f. `heap (of bricks)'; Pk. cii -- f. `layer, collecting together, building (a wall &c.)', ciigÄ• -- , cÄ«yÄ• -- f., Ëšya -- n. `funeral pyre'; Ash. Ä‹Ä« `bark of tree', Wg. Ä• Ä« (< CÄ«ËŠRA -- NTS ii 250), Kt. Ä• Ä«k, PaÅ¡. Ä• Ä«k, Gaw. Ä‹Ä-Ì„k.
*KÄ• KACITI -- .

cittÃ¡ 4799 cittÃ¡1 `visible' RV., n. `thinking' RV., `mind' TS. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. Pk. citta -- n. `mind'; NiDoc. cita kar -- `to pay attention'; Wg. Ä• Ä-Ì„t `intention, mind', Kt. Ä• it, Pr. Ä• Ä«t; Kal. rumb. Ä• it `intention, will', Kho. Ä• Ä-Ì„t (these Kaf. and Dard. forms perh. < CÃ-TTI -- 1); K. Ä‹eÌ†th, dat. Ëštas m. `understanding, intelligence'; S. citu m. `mind'; P. citÃ- m. `memory'; Ku. cit `attention' (whence cmpd. ducito `being in two minds, inattentive'); A. sit `mind', B. Mth. cit, OAw. cÄ«ta m., H. cÄ«t m., G. cit, citá¹›uÌƒ n.; Si. sita, hiËš `mind, wish'. -- Deriv. vbs. S. citavaá¹‡u `to ponder', citÄ• iá¹‡u `to inform'; N. citÄ• unu `to think, decide'; B. cetÄ• na `to come to one's senses'; OAw. citavaÃ¯ `sees'; H. cÄ«tnÄ• `to think', citaunÄ• `to look at', citÄ• nÄ• `to inform'; G. citvuÌƒ `to think' (LM 330 wrongly < CINTÃ¡YATI).
*APACITTA -- , *UCCITTAKA -- , DUÅ›CITTA -- ; PRÄ• ËŠYAÅ›CITTA -- .
Addenda: citta -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Ä«t m. `mind', OMarw. cita; Md. hit `heart, soul', hit vanÄ« `feels like', hitanÄ« `thinks with care' (< CINTÃ¡YATI).
â€ *JÄ«VACITTA -- .

citta 4800 *citta2 `lying on the back'.
P. citt `prostrate on the back', N. cit, cittÄ• , A. sit, B. cit, Or. cita; Mth. cit `lying face down'; H. cit `prostrate on the back', G. cÄ«t, catuÌƒ, cattuÌƒ, M. cÄ«t.

cÃ-tti 4801 cÃ-tti1 f. `thought' RV. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. citti -- f. `thought for, honour'; Sh. (Lor.) Ä• it f. `authority, will'; B. citi `intellect', OG. cÄ«ti f., M. cit f.; -- with vÄ• rttÄ• -- : N. bÄ• t -- cit `conversation', H. bÄ• t -- cÄ«t f., G. vÄ• t -- cit f. -- In view of Sh. Ä• it f. the forms of Kho. Kal. Pr. Kt. Wg. s.v. CITTÃ¡ -- 1 are perh. < cÃ-tti -- 1.

cittÃ- -- 2 see CÄ«TKÄ• RA -- .

citth 4802 *citth `pound, tear'.
S. cithaá¹‡u `to pound, bruise, hash'; L. citthaá¹‡ `to chew', (Ju.) cithaá¹‡; P. citthá¹‡Ä• `to pound, crush, chew'; H. cÄ«thnÄ• `to crush, tear'; M. cithá¹‡&etilde; `to take offence'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• -- : S. cÄ«thaá¹›o m. `old ragged clothes', cithiá¹›aá¹‡u, cithÄ• á¹›Ëš, cethÄ• á¹›Ëš `to bruise, crush'; P. cÄ«thá¹›Ä• m. `rag', Ku. cithá¹›o, N. cithro, cithornu `to scratch, claw, get scratched'; H. cÄ«thaá¹›, Ëšthá¹›Ä• m. `rag', cithÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to tear

Page 261

to pieces'; G. cithá¹›uÌƒ n. `rag'; -- with -- r -- : G. cithruÌƒ n., ËšrÄ« f. `rag'.

citrÃ¡ 4803 citrÃ¡ `conspicuous, bright' RV., `variegated' MBh. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. Pk. citta -- `variegated', n. `picture'; Wg. Ä• itrÉ™ `piebald'; Kt. Ä• itrÉ™ `multi -- coloured', Ä• itr -- `to write'; Kal. rumb. Ä• itrá¹“yak `multi -- coloured tassel'; Sh. cÌ£Ä-cÌ£á¹· `parti -- coloured'; S. ciá¹-ra f. `diversity of colours', ciá¹-rÄ• m. pl. `the close hot days in which grain ripens', ciá¹-ru m. `painting', ciá¹-riá¹›o m. `speck'; L. cittar m. `spot', citrÄ• `spotted'; P. cittar m. `a small round ornament'; B. citÄ• `spotted'; Or. citÄ• `signs made on the body with sandal paste, paintings on doors'; H. cittÄ• `bright, clear, silvery, white', cittÄ« f. `spot', cit -- in cmpds. e.g. citkabrÄ• `speckled'; M. citÄ« f. `a white mouldy accretion'; Si. sita `white' (or < Å›VITRÃ¡ -- ?).
CITRAKA -- , CITRAYATI, CITRALA -- , CITRÄ• ËŠ -- , CITRITA -- ; CITRAKARA -- , CITRAKARMAN -- , CITRAKÄ• RA -- , CITRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: citrÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. cittar m. `picture'; WPah.poet. Ä‹inÄ‹uo m.

`lamp' (Ä‹inÄ‹ -- < Ä‹inc --)? Him.I 62.

citraka 4804 citraka m. `leopard' MBh. [CITRÃ¡ --]
Pa. cittaka -- `variegated'; Pk. citta -- , Ëšaya -- m. `leopard', ËštiyÄ•
-- f.; Gy. eur. Ä• iÄ• ay `cat' LM 330; S. ciá¹-ro m. `panther'; L. citrÄ• m.
`leopard, a spotted fish', (awÄ• á¹‡.) `tiger'; P. cittrÄ• , citrÄ• , cittÄ• m.
`leopard', N. cituwÄ• , B. Or. citÄ• , Mth. cittÄ• , H. cÄ«tÄ• m. (â†' S.
cÄ«to, P. cÄ«tÄ• m.); G. citrÉ", cittÉ" m. `leopard, a kind of snake'; M.
citÄ• , cittÄ• m. `leopard'.
Addenda: citraka -- : A. citÄ• (phonet. s --) `leopard' AFD 202, Ko.
ciá¹-á¹-o (= ciá¹-á¹-yÄ• vÄ• gu).

citrakara 4805 citrakara m. `painter' MBh. [Cf. CITRAKÄ• RA -- from which it
cannot in all cases be distinguished. -- CITRÃ¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. cittayara -- m.; L. citrerÄ• m. `painter of pictures, engraver'; P.
citrÄ"rÄ• , catËš, citÄ"rÄ• , catËš m. `engraver'; OAw. citerÄ• m. `painter',
citeraÃ¯ `paints', lakh. citÄ"rÄ• ; H. citerÄ• m. `painter, engraver'.

citrakarman 4806 citrakarman n. `painting, picture' R. [CITRÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡RMAN
-- 1]
Pa. Pk. cittakamma -- n., OG. citrÄ• ma n., Si. situyama, sittama.

citrakÄ• ra 4807 citrakÄ• ra m. `painter' BrahmaP. [Cf. CITRAKARA -- . --
CITRÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. cittakÄ• ra -- m., Pk. cittaÄ• ra -- m.; H. citÄ• rnÄ• `to paint', citÄ• rÄ«
m. `painter', G. citÄ• rÉ" m., OM. cÄ«tÄ• raá¹‡Ä« f., M. citÄ• rÄ« m., Si.
sitiyara, sittarÄ• .
Addenda: citrakÄ• ra -- : S.kcch. catÄ• r á¸• Ä«á¹‡Å« `to describe' (= G.
citÄ• r devÉ").

citraphala 4808 citraphala m. `the fish Mystus citala' lex.
B. cithal `partic. kind of flat fish'; -- B. cital, A. sital: see CITRALA --
.

citrala 4809 citrala `variegated', m. `spotted antelope' lex. [CITRÃ¡ --]
Pk. cittala -- , Ëšlia -- `spotted', cittali -- m. f. `a kind of snake'; P.
citlÄ• `spotted'; N. cital `spotted deer'; A. sital `partic. kind of flat
fish', B. cital (~ cithal < CITRAPHALA --); H. cÄ«tal `spotted', m. `axis

deer, leopard', citlÄ• `spotted'; G. cÄ«taá¸· f., cÄ«tlÉ” m. `a spotted snake'; M. citaá¸· m. n. `spotted antelope', Ko. cittala n.
Addenda: citrÃ¡yati: S.kcch. cittará¹‡Å« `to draw'.

4810 citrÃ¡yati `decorates' MBh. [CITRÃ¡ --]
Pa. cittita -- `painted'; Pk. cittÄ“i `paints'; Ash. Ä‹itrÄ• <-> `to write', Wg. Ä• itrÄ•  -- , Kt. Å¡troÌ„ -- , Pr. Å¾Ä«Ä• i -- ; S. ciá¹-raá¹‡u `to paint in diverse colours'; L. citraá¹‡ `to pick out patterns on lacquer work'; P. cittarnÄ•  `to paint (a wall)', ludh. cittanÄ• , A. sitiba, H. cÄ«tnÄ• (whence intr. citnÄ• `to be painted'); G. citarvuÌƒ `to draw'.
CITRITA -- .
Addenda: citrala -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹itá¸·u `white and black coloured (e.g. of cattle)' â†• P. Him.I 61.

citraÅ›Ä• lÄ• 4811 citraÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `room ornamented with pictures' R. [CITRÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. Pk. cittasÄ• lÄ• -- f., OG. citrasÄ• lÄ« f.

citrÄ• ËŠ 4812 citrÄ• ËŠ f. `the 12th or 14th asterism' AV.
Pk. cittÄ• -- f. (cf. Pa. citta -- mÄ• sa -- m. `the month Caitra'); Si. sita `the 4th asterism'.
CAITRÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: citrÄ• ËŠ -- : Garh. cit `a month'; Md. hita `the asterism CitrÄ• '.

citrita 4813 citrita `made variegated, painted' MBh. [CITRÃ¡ --]
Pa. cittita -- `painted'; Pk. cittiya -- `variegated'; Pr. Å¾iÄ• Ä« `letter'; B. citi `a small spotted snake', Or. citi -- sÄ• p.
cid see KÃ¡Å›CIT.

4814 ciná¹“ti `heaps up' AV. (pÃ¡ricinutÄ“ `collects' RV.), `collects' MBh., `gathers up' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. 2. *cinvati. [âˆšCI1]
1. Pa. cinÄ• ti `heaps up, collects', Pk. ciá¹‡Ä“i; P. ciá¹‡nÄ•  `to pile up, lay (bricks), gather (clothes), arrange'; WPah. jaun. ciá¹‡noÌ„Ìƒ `to build'; Ku. ciá¹‡á¹‡o `to build (e.g. a terrace)', N. cinnu; H. cinnÄ• `to build up (a wall), gather, pick, crimp'; G. ciá¹‡vuÌƒ `to fold into long strips', caá¹‡vuÌƒ `to build, make, erect'; M. ciá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to build up, fill a hole by ramming in stones'. -- With u from TUNNÃ¡<-> or GUPHÃ¡TI or *VUNATI: Pk. cuá¹‡aÃ¯ `pecks up'; K.rÄ• m. cuá¹‡Ä•  -- `to graze' tr.,

kash. Ä‹unÄ• unu; S. cuá¹‡aá¹‡u `to plait, fold, build up (an entrance)'; L. cuá¹‡aá¹‡ `to pick, gather, choose, crumple', awÄ• á¹‡. cuá¹‡uá¹‡ `to select'; P. cuá¹‡nÄ• `to build up in layers, plait'; N. cunnu `to pucker'; B. cunÄ• `to pick out, choose, plait, pucker'; Bhoj. cunal `to choose'; OAw. cunaÃ¯ `threads (pearls)'; H. cunnÄ• `to pick up, gather, plait, crimp, build'; G. cuá¹‡vuÌƒ `to fold in long strips'; M. Ä‹uá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to pile up orderly, fold, plait'.
2. G. cunvuÌƒ `to pick up, glean'; M. Ä‹uná¹‡&etilde; `to choose, plait': or with -- nn -- also from TUNNÃ¡ -- ?
Addenda: ciná¹“ti: Pk. cuá¹‡aÃ¯ `picks up'; WPah.ká¹-g. cIá¹‡nÃµ `to build', J. ciá¹‡nu, ká¹-g. Ä‹vá¹‡nÃµ; kc. Ëšno `to pick up (esp. of birds)'; Garh. ciá¹‡nu `to build'.

4815 cintÃ¡yati `thinks' MBh., `cares for' Mn. [cintÄ• ËŠ -- . <-> âˆšcit]
Pa. cintÄ“ti, Pk. ciá¹• tÄ“i; NiDoc. ciá¹• ditaǵa pp. `to assess the amount of a tax'; Mai. ky. Ä‹en -- , Ä‹endÄ• -- `to love', Sh. gil. Ä• inÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. Ä• Ä-nyoÌ„ná¹·, koh. Ä• Ä-doÌ„ná¹·; OG. cÄ«á¹• tavaÃ¯ `contemplates'; M. cÄ©tá¹‡&etilde; `to think', Si. hitanavÄ• .
Addenda: cintÃ¡yati: Md. hitanÄ« `thinks with care' (rather than < CITTÃ¡ -- 1).

cintÄ• ËŠ 4816 cintÄ• ËŠ f. `thought, care' MBh. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. cintÄ• -- f., Pk. ciá¹• tÄ• -- f.; OG. cÄ«á¹• ta f. `worry'.
CINTÃ¡YATI; ABHICINTAYATI; *APACINTA -- , NIÅ›CINTA -- ; CINTÄ• MAá¹‡I -- .
Addenda: cintÄ• ËŠ -- : S.kcch. cindhÄ• f. `worry' â†• G. â†• Sk.

cintÄ• maá¹‡i 4817 cintÄ• maá¹‡i m. `fabulous gem which gives possessor all his desires' Hariv. [CINTÄ• ËŠ -- , MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1]
Pa. cintÄ• maá¹‡i -- m., Pk. ciá¹• tÄ• maá¹‡i -- m., Si. situmiá¹‡a EGS 178 is â†• Pa.
cintiá¸• Ä« see CIÃ±CÄ• -- .
cinna -- see CÄ«NA -- 2.
*cinvati `gathers' see CINá¹“TI.

cipiá¹-Ã¡ 4818 cipiá¹-Ã¡ `flat, flatnosed' PÄ• á¹‡., cipiá¹-aka -- m. `flattened rice' lex. 2. *cippiá¹-a -- . 3. *cimpaá¹-a -- 4. *cippiá¹-á¹-a -- . [Cf. CARPAá¹-A -- , CAPÄ“á¹-A -- , *CAPP --]
1. Pa. cipiá¹-a -- `flattened'; Pk. civiá¸• (h)a -- , cimiá¸• ha<->

`flattened, flatnosed'; Ku. cyÅ«á¹›Ä•  `parched and flattened rice', N. ciurÄ• , A. sirÄ• , B. ciá¹›Ä• , cÄ©á¹›Ä• , Or. cuá¹›Ä• ; Bi. ciurÄ« `unripe parched barley', Mth. (STirhut) caurÄ«; H. cyÅ«á¹›Ä• , cÅ«á¹›Ä•  m. `rice boiled in the husk and pounded' (â†' Mth. cÅ«á¹›Ä•); M. civaá¸· `flattened', civaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to flatten, squeeze', civá¸• Ä• m. `medley of parched grains', civaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to crush'.
2. Ku. cepá¹›o `flat'.
3. K. Ä‹eÌ†mboru `flatnosed'.
4. K. Ä‹eÌ†poá¹-u `flatnosed'; N. cepá¹-o `flat'; B. cepá¹-Ä• `flattened', Or. cipá¹-Ä• ; -- Ash. Ä• ipÃ¡á¹-a `penis' (orig. pejorative?).
*cipp -- `press' see *CAPP -- .
Addenda: cipiá¹-Ã¡ -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Ivá¹› m. `parched rice', J. cÄ«uá¹›i f., Brj. ciuá¹›o, ciuro m.
4. *cippiá¹-á¹-a -- : S.kcch. cipá¹-o `flattened', A. cepeá¹-Ä•  (phonet. sepeta) `flat' AFD 216, G. capá¹-É" `flattened' AKÅš 30; -- N. nepá¹-o `flat -- nosed' with intensive ni<-> ~ â€ NIá¹£ -- ? (cf. nibiá¸• a -- 2 `crook -- nosed' KÄ• Å›. ~ *biá¸• á¸• a<-> `flat -- nosed').
*cipp -- see *CAPP -- Add2.

Page 262

4819 *cippa -- , *cÄ«ppa -- , *cÄ"ppa -- `gummy matter'.
S. cipyaru m. `one whose eyes are full of gummy matter'; P. cÄ«p f., cÄ«paá¹› m. `glue, any viscous substance', cippá¹‡Ä• , cipaká¹‡Ä• , Ëšaá¹-á¹‡Ä• intr. `to stick', cipá¹›Ä•  `having the eyes full of gummy secretion', cÄ«plÄ• `sticky'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹e/pá¹›o m. `gummy secretion in eyes'; N. cipro `id.', ciplo `smooth, slimy', ciplinu `to slip'; H. cep, cÄ«paá¹› f. `gummy secretion in eyes', cepnÄ• tr. `to stick on', cepÄ«, cippÄ« f. `a little piece stuck on'; G. cipá¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›É" m. `gummy secretion in eyes'; M. cipaÌ„Ì†á¸• m. n., cipá¸• &etilde; n., Ëšá¸• Ä• m.

`id.', cipá¹‡&etilde; `to have eyes closed by it', cipá¸• Ä• `affected by it'. -- Other variants (X MIA. seppha -- , seá¹• bha -- < *Å›RÄ“á¹£MAN -- ??): WPah. bhal. Ä‹ipph m. `resin from pine trees', Ku. ciphlo, cibhlo `slippery', B. chep `spittle', Or. chipa, chepa `spittle with phlegm'.
*cippiá¹-a -- , *cippiá¹-á¹-a -- `flat' see CIPIá¹-Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: *cippa -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹iplo `slippery' (< *cippalla -- or â†• P.); ká¹-g. Ä‹IpÉ™á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to stick, adhere' (prob. â†• H. cipaá¹-nÄ• or P. cipaá¹-á¹‡Ä•).

cibuka 4820 cibuka n. `chin' YÄ• jÃ±., cubuka -- n. BhP., cibu -- n., cibi<-> m. lex. 2. chÃºbuka -- n. RV. [â†• Mu. PMWS 155, EWA i 389, 395]
Pa. cubuka -- n. `chin', Pk. cibua -- n. `tongue'. <-> Variants of both 1 and 2: -- with -- á¹‡á¹- -- (cf. words for `mouth, snout', e.g. *TOÌ„á¹‡á¹-A -- ): N. ciuÌƒá¹›o `chin' < *cibuá¹‡á¹-a -- , Ku. chyÅ«n < *chibuá¹‡á¹-a -- , WPah. bhal. Ä‹hÃµá¹-i, pl. Ä‹huÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä« f. < *chubuá¹‡á¹-a -- ; -- Sh. (Lor.) Ä• hum, Ä• hom f. (â†' á¸Œ. Ä• homi) < *chumbi -- ?
Addenda: cibuka -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹ubku, Ä‹upku m. `chin' (< *cubbukka -- or like H. cibuk â†• Sk.); -- ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹‡á¹-I f. `chin' (< *cabhuá¹‡á¹-i? but if so why not á¹‡á¸• ?).

cibba 4821 *cibba `flattened'. [Cf. cipitÃ¡ -- , cikkÃ¡ -- 4, *cimb --]
S. ciá¸‡u m. `dent, bruise', ciá¸‡o `dented', ciá¸‡a f., ciá¸‡iro m. `owl'; L. cibbÄ• , (Ju.) ciá¸‡á¸‡Ä• `crooked, paralysed, having facial paralysis', cibá¹›Ä« f. `spotted owlet'; G. cÄ«buÌƒ, cibá¹›uÌƒ `flat -- faced', cÄ«bá¹›Ä« f. `owl'; M. cÄ©bÄ• `flattened'.
*cimpaá¹-a -- `flat' see CIPIá¹-Ã¡ -- .

cimb 4822 *cimb `pinch'. [Cf. *CIBBA -- , *CAPP --]
Bshk. iÄ• imik `blink'; S. cimá¹-o m. `tongs'; P. cambaá¹›nÄ• , cimmaá¹›nÄ• `to copulate', cimá¹-Ä• m. `tongs'; Ku. cim `pinch', cimá¹-Ä• `pincers', cimoá¹-i `nip with the nails'; N. cim `closing the eyes', cimlanu `to blink', cimá¹-anu, cimoá¹-Ëš `to pinch', cimá¹-Ä• `pincers'; B. cimá¹-Ä• `to pinch', sb. `tongs'; Or. cimuá¹-ibÄ• `to pinch', cimuá¹-Ä• `pinching, tongs'; H. cimaá¹-nÄ• `to embrace closely', cimá¹-Ä• , cyuÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä• m. `pincers'; G. cÄ©boá¸·vuÌƒ `to pinch the ear', cimá¹-É” m. `tongs', camá¹-É” m. `hard pinch'; M. cÄ©bá¹‡&etilde; `to pinch, squeeze', cÄ©baá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, cÄ©baá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, cimaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to pinch', cimá¹-Ä• m. `pinch, pincers'.

Addenda: *cimb -- [In sense `blink' ~ Drav. DED 2097]

ciyÄ• ku 4823 *ciyÄ• ku `fungus'. [Cf. kyÄ• ku -- n. &capamacr;p.]
N. cyÄ• u `mushroom or mushroom -- like fungus'.

cirÃ¡ 4824 cirÃ¡ `long, lasting', cirÃ¡m `for long' RV.
Pa. cira -- `long (of time)', Ëšraá¹• , ËšrÄ“á¹‡a, ËšrÄ• ya `for long', AÅ›.
gir. ciraá¹• , man. shah. cira -- in cmpds., jau. dh. cila -- ; NiDoc.
ciraá¹• , ËšrÄ“na, Ëšrasya `for long'; Pk. cira -- n. `long time, delay',
ciraá¹• `for long'; Ash. Ä‹Ã-ru `too late', Wg. (Lumsden) "cheraw"; PaÅ¡.
Ä• Ä«r `late, delayed'; Kal. (Leitner) "tshÃ®ra" `in former times'; Bshk.
Ä• Ä«r `late'; K. Ä‹Ä“r m. `delay', Ä‹Ä«ri adv. `late in the day'; S. cirku
m. `delay', cirko `late'; L. cir m. `space of time, delay', awÄ• á¹‡.
caroÌ„kÄ• , croÌ„kÄ• `lasting long'; P. cir m. `space of time, lateness',
cirÄ«Ëœ `after a long time'; WPah. bhad. Ä‹ir n. `delay'; Mth. cir `slowly';
OAw. cira `late', sb. `delay'; G. M. cir `for a long time'; Si. seren `after
a long while' (< cirá¸—á¹‡a DSL 193 s.v. ada8, H. Smith JA 1950, 209).
*CIRÄ• TANA -- .
ciratikta -- see KIRÄ• TATIKTA -- .
Addenda: cirÃ¡ -- : Gy.boh. Ä• iro m. `time', Ä• irla adv. `a long time ago'
(< MIA. cirÄ• doÌ„ ~ Sk. cirÄ• t?).

cirÄ• tana 4825 *cirÄ• tana `lasting a long time'. [Cf. ciratna -- , cirantana
-- `ancient' PÄ• á¹‡. and PURÄ• TANA -- . -- CIRÃ¡ --]
OAw. cirÄ• nÄ• `lasting many days'.
cirÄ• tikta -- see KIRÄ• TATIKTA -- .

cirbhaá¹-a 4826 cirbhaá¹-a m. `Cucumis utilissimus' Car., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- ,
Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. PaÃ±cat., carbhaá¹-a -- m. lex. 2. cirbhiá¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-Ä•
-- f. lex. 3. *jibbhuá¹-a -- . [Of Mu. origin PMWS 144]
1. Pk. cibbhaá¸• a -- n. `cucumber', Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `the plant'; L.
cibbhaá¹› m. `a wild creeper among the crops grown in the Rains'; P.
cibbhaá¹› m. `a small wild fruit'; Ko. cibbaá¸• a `musk melon'.
2. Pk. cibbhiá¸• a -- n. `cucumber'; S. cibhiá¹›u m. `the small bitter gourd
Cucumis pubescens'.
3. M. cibhÅ«á¸• , jibhÅ«á¸• , jibÅ«á¸• n. `the fruit of a creeping plant
resembling the musk melon', f. `the plant'.
cilÄ• tÄ« -- see KIRÄ• á¹-A -- .

cilla -- 1 `blear -- eyed' see CULLA -- 1.
Addenda: cirbhaá¹-a -- . 1. S.kcch. cibbhaá¹› `musk -- melon', G. cÄ«bhá¹›uÌƒ n. (AKÅš 30), cibhá¹›Ä« f. `the plant'.
â€ *cila -- see *CILLA -- 2 Add2.
cilla -- 1 `blear -- eyed'. [culla -- 1 X pilla --]

cilla 4827 *cilla2 `unctuous, shining'.
Pk. cillaa -- , Ëšliya -- `shining'; S. cilo m. `pancake', cilkaá¹‡u `to be bright', P. cilaká¹‡Ä• ; N. cillo `greasy, smooth, polished', sb. `grease, ghee', cillo -- callo `a dainty'; H. cilaknÄ• `to be bright', cilcilÄ• nÄ• `to be very hot (of the sun)'.
Addenda: *cilla -- 2. 2. â€ *cila -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Iá¸·É™k `morning sunshine, first rays of the sun', J. ciá¸·k f. `morning sunshine on the highest peaks' Him.I 62.

4827a â€ cillakÄ• -- f. `cricket' lex.: A. celÄ• (phonet. sela) `centipede' AFD 215.
*cillÄ• -- see CÄ«á¸• Ä• -- .
â€ *CILLÄ• SPHÄ• á¹-A -- .

4828 cillaá¹-a -- , Ëšaá¸• a -- m. `a creeping animal' Car., cillakÄ• -- f. `cricket' lex.
H. cÄ«l(h)aá¹›, Ëšar, cillaá¹›, Ëšar m. `louse'; -- K. Ä‹yolu m. `a certain insect or worm found in mountain lakes' < *cillaka -- ; -- N. cilso `rice -- weevil'.
*cillÄ• -- `cypress, pine' see CÄ«á¸• Ä• -- .

4828a â€ *cillÄ• sphÄ• á¹-a -- `pine needles and branches'. [*cillÄ• <-> (cÄ«á¸• Ä• --), *sphÄ• á¹-a --]
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹É™lÃ¡pphÉ™á¹› m. `network of pine needles and branches', kul. cilÄ• ph `pine needles (used as manure)'.

cilli 4829 cilli m. `a kind of bird of prey' SuÅ›r., cillÄ• -- f. `kite' MÄ• lavik., Ëšla -- m. Buddh., gaá¹…gÄ• -- cilli -- m. `the blackheaded gull Larus ridibundus'. [Cf. *ILLI --]
Pk. cillÄ• -- f. `a bird of prey'; S. cÄ«la f. `kite', P. cÄ«lh, cÄ«l f., Ku. cÄ«l, N. cil; A. silÄ• `kite, paper -- kite', f. silnÄ«; B. cil `kite', Or. cila, Aw. cÄ«l, H. cÄ«lh, cÄ«l f., G. cÄ«l f.

*CILLIMÄ• á¹• SA -- .
Addenda: cilli -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹ilu m. `a partic. bird of prey', J. cÄ«l f. `kite'.

cillimÄ• á¹• sa 4830 *cillimÄ• á¹• sa `kite's flesh'. [CILLI -- , MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ --]
H. cilhwÃ£Ì„s, cilwÃ£Ì„s m. `kite's flesh (eating which causes madness)'.

civant 4831 *civant or *cÄ«vant -- `how great?'. [Cf. Av. cvant -- , and Ä• ËŠ kÄ«ËŠvataá¸¥ `how far?' RV. ~ KÃ-YANT -- . -- KA -- 1]
Kt. Ä• woÌ„k `a little', Pr. Ä• ukuÄ• NTS xv 256: semant. cf. iyattakÃ¡ -- `so small' and kÃ-yant -- `small' esp. in cmpd.

ciá¹£á¹-a 4832 *ciá¹£á¹-a `message'. [Cf. Av. kaÄ“Å¡ -- , Ä• inasti `teaches, makes known', Pahl. nÄ• m -- Ä• iÅ¡t `known by name' H. W. Bailey JRAS 1934, 510]
Sh. Ä• iá¹-hi f. `letter' (â†• Ind.); S. ciá¹-ho m. `list', Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `letter', L. P. ciá¹-á¹-hÄ« f.; P. ciá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `account'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹iá¹-hi f. `letter'; N. ciá¹-á¹-hÄ• `lot', ciá¹-hi `letter', A. siá¹-hi; B. ciá¹-hÄ• `tally', Ëšá¹-hi `letter'; Or. ciá¹-hÄ• `rough draft', Ëšá¹-hi `letter'; Bi. ciá¹-hÄ« `letter sent to groom's father announcing auspicious day for wedding'; Mth. Aw. lakh. cÄ«á¹-hÄ« `letter'; H. ciá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `ballot', ciá¹-á¹-hÄ«, cÄ«á¹-hÄ« f. `letter', G. ciá¹-á¹-hÄ« f.; M. ciá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `account', ci(á¹-)á¹-hÄ« f. `letter'.
Addenda: *ciá¹£á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹Ã-á¹-á¹-hI f. `note, message'.

cihna 4833 cihna n. `mark, sign' MBh., Ëšaka -- n. `small do.' KÄ• d. Pa. cinha -- , cihana -- n., Pk. ciá¹‡ha -- , ciá¹• dha -- , ceá¹• Ëš n., S. cinhu m. `mark'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹Ã¬nn n. `sign', cam. cinh; Ku. cÄ«n `horoscope'; N. cinu `mark, signal', pl. ËšnÄ• `horoscope'; A. sin `mark, sign'; B. cin `id.', cinÄ• `acquainted'; Or. cina `mark', cinÄ• `acquainted, acquaintance'; Mth. cenh `mark', Bhoj. cÄ«nh; Aw. lakh. cÄ«nh `token'; OH. cÄ«nha, H. cinh m. `mark, spot, stain'; OG. ciá¹• dha n. `sign', G. cin f. `knowledge, acquaintance'; M. cinh n. `mark, spot, freckle'; -- G. cin f. `knowledge, acquaintance' der. from vb. cinvuÌƒ < CIHNAYATI.
cihnayati; *niÅ›cihnaka -- ; *cihnakÄ• ra -- , *cihna <-> dhÄ• ra -- ; *chÄ“dacihnaka -- .

cihnakÄ• ra 4834 *cihnakÄ• ra `making a sign'. [CIHNA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Or. cihnarÄ• , ËšnirÄ• , ËšnÄ• á¸·i `one who can distinguish a good thing from a bad'; Mth. cinhÄ• r `recognition', OAw. cinhÄ• rÄ« f.

cihnadhÄ• ra 4835 *cihnadhÄ• ra `bearing a mark'. [Cf. cihnadhÄ• rin<-> `making a sign', Ëšdhara -- `bearing a sign' lex.: CIHNA -- , DHÄ• ËŠRA -- 1]
N. cinÄ• ru `an acquaintance', Ëšri `acquainted'; Or. cihnÄ• r `well known'; Bhoj. cinhÄ• rÅ« `an acquaintance', H. cinhÄ• r m.

4836 cihnayati `stamps, marks' Mn. [CIHNA --]
Pk. ciá¹• dhiya -- `marked'; OK. Ä‹Ä“nun `to recognize', Ku. ciná¹‡o, N. cinnu; A. siniba `to know', B. cinÄ• , cenÄ• ; Or. cinibÄ• `to recognize', Mth. cÄ«nhab, OAw. cÄ«nhaÃ¯, H. cÄ«nhnÄ• , G. cinvuÌƒ; -- caus. A. sinÄ• iba `to make acquainted', B. cinÄ• na.
Addenda: cihnayati: Garh. ciná¹‡u `to recognize'.

cÄ«á¸• Ä• 4837 cÄ«á¸• Ä• f. `tree from which turpentine is obtained' Bower MS. JRAS 1942, 32, `a kind of perfume' Jain. 2. *cÄ«dÄ• -- . 3. *cillÄ• -- .
1. Pk. cÄ«á¸• a -- `pine', Bshk. Ä• Ä«r, Sh. gil. Ä• Ä« f. (â†' á¸Œ. Ä• i m.), gur. Ä• Ä«Ä- f., koh. Ä• Ä«h, jij. Ä• Ä«á¹›, K. Ä‹er, P. cÄ«há¹› f. (whence cihá¹›Ä• `gummy'); N. cir `wooden post planted in the ground at Holi and then burnt'; H. cÄ«á¹›, cÄ«r f. `pine'.
2. WPah. bhal. Ä‹eu f. `pine'.
3. Pk. cilla -- m. `a partic. tree'; Phal. Ä• ili `juniper'; Sh. Ä• Ä-lÄ« f. `cypress', (Biddulph) `juniper'; K. (Elmslie) cÄ«l `pine', P. cÄ«l, cÄ«hl f.
*CÄ«DÄ• VANA -- .
cÄ«á¹‡aka -- see CÄ«NA -- 2.

4838 *cÄ«tkarÃµti `cries out'. [Cf. cÄ«tkrÌ¥ta -- n. `noise' KÄ• d., Ëšti --

f. `rattling' BÄ• lar.]
Mth. cikarab `to cry, shout, low'.

cÄ«tkÄ• ra 4839 cÄ«tkÄ• ra m. `cry, noise' MBh. [Onom. (cf. cittÃ- -- 2 f. `crackling' RV.), KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. cikkÄ• ra -- m. `shout, shriek'; P. cikÄ• rÄ• , cakËš m. `noise, fiddle'; H. cikÄ• r m. `scream', cikÄ• rnÄ• `to scream', cikÄ• rÄ• m. `fiddle'; -- S. cÄ«kaá¹‡u `to creak'.
*cÄ«dÄ• -- `pine tree' see CÄ«á¸• Ä• -- .
Addenda: cÄ«tkÄ• ra -- : Ko. cÄ©kÄ• ru `noise'.

cÄ«dÄ• vana 4840 *cÄ«dÄ• vana `pine forest'. [CÄ«á¸• Ä• -- , VÃ¡NA -- 1]
WPah. bhiá¸• . Ä‹iuwon n. `pine forest'.

4841 cÄ«na -- 1, Ëšaka -- m. `Chinese' Mn. MBh.
Pa. cÄ«naraá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `China'; NiDoc. cina `Chinese', Pk. cÄ«á¹‡a -- , N. cin, B. cinÄ• ; H. cÄ«n m. `China', cÄ«nÄ• m. and adj. `Chinese', cÄ«niyÄ• adj.; Si. sina -- paá¹-a `Chinese silk' SigGr ii 467.

cÄ«na 4842 cÄ«na2 m. `Panicum miliaceum', Ëšaka -- , cÄ«á¹‡aka -- m. `a partic. grain', cÄ«nÄ• ka -- m. `fennel' lex. 2. cinna -- m. lex., Ëšaka -- m. BHS ii 231.
1. Pa. cÄ«naka -- m. n. `a kind of bean'; S. cÄ«á¹‡o m. `the millet Panicum italicum'; L. cÄ«á¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `P. miliaceum', P. cÄ«á¹‡Ä• m., Ku. ciá¹‡Ä• ; -- altern. < 2: B. cÄ«nÄ• ; Mth. cÄ«n `P. italicum, P. frumentosum'; Bhoj. cÄ«n `a kind of grain'; H. cÄ«nÄ• , cenÄ• m. `P. miliaceum'.
2. WPah. bhal. Ä‹inei f. `a kind of minute grain'; Or. cinÄ• `millet'; Bi. cin `P. miliaceum', cÄ«nh, cÄ«nÄ• , cinnÄ• `P. frumentosum'. -- Kho. (Lor.) Ä• iá¹… `a grain like wheat but bigger', Sh. cÌ£Ä«á¹… f. `millet harvest', (Lor.) `a kind of millet': < *cÄ«n(a)kÄ• -- ?
*cÄ«ppa -- `gummy matter' see *CIPPA -- .
Addenda: cÄ«na -- 2. 1. S.kcch. cÄ«á¹‡o m. `millet'.

4842a cÄ«mara -- Add. 14496. [Cf. Shgh. Ä• indoÌ„n `furnace for smelting iron' perh. â†• Dardic or Kafiri e.g. Kt. Ä• imÉ™ in cmpds. like Ä• im -- dur `saucepan']
Md. timara `lead, tin'.

cÄ«ËŠra 4843 cÄ«ËŠra n. `strip (of bark or cloth)' T&capamacr;r., Ëšaka -- n., ËšikÄ• -- f. `announcement in a strip of paper' KathÄ• s. [â†' Orm. Ä• Ä«r `torn' IIFL i 392. -- With CÄ«VARA -- and CÄ“LA -- â†• Drav. EWA I 392 with lit. -- Cf. also the rhyming *LÄ«RA -- one of a group of `defective' words]
Pa. cÄ«ra -- n. `bark, fibre, bark dress, strip'; Pk. cÄ«ra<-> n., ËšrÄ« -- , ËšriyÄ• -- f. `rag'; K. Ä‹Ã¼ri f. `slip of paper'; S. cÄ«ru m., Ëšra f. `slit, rent', cÄ«ro m. `a kind of coloured turban'; P. cÄ«r m. `slit', cÄ«rÄ• m. `variegated turban'; Ku. ciro `piece'; N. ciro `cut, slice', cir -- cÄ• r pÄ• rnu `to rip up'; A. sÄ«r `torn or split piece, bark, old torn cloth', sirÄ• `piece of split cane'; B. cir `tear, slice, lath, old torn cloth'; Or. cirÄ• `torn, a tear'; Bi. cÄ«r `clothes (in general)', cÄ«rÄ• `chequered turban'; Mth. cÄ«r `clothes, woman's dress'; H. cÄ«r m. `bark, strip of cloth, bark garment, tear', cÄ«rÄ• m. `cut, slit'; G. cÄ«r f. `crack, slit, small piece', cÄ«rÉ” m. `slit, long piece of canvas'; M. cÄ«r n. `clothes (esp. undergarments)', cirÄ• m. `strip of cloth', ËšrÄ« f. `shred of plaintain leaf'. -- Si. hira, ira `line, streak' EGS 22, despite loss of h -- , rather than < SÄ«RA -- .
*CÄ«RAYATI; *GOÌ„CÄ«RA -- .
Addenda: cÄ«ra -- : S.kcch. cÄ«ro vÄ«já¹‡Å« `to scratch (as by a thorn)' = G. cÄ«rÉ” paá¹›vÉ” (AKÅš 31).

4844 *cÄ«rayati `splits', cÄ«rita -- in cmpds. `ragged' lex. [CÄ«ËŠRA --]
Woá¹-. Ä‹ir -- `to split' (Buddruss Woá¹- 95 â†• Psht. Ä‹Ä«rÉ™l â†• Ind. EVP 18); Sh. (Lor.) Ä‹iroiki `to split (wood) lengthwise' (â†• a dialect which has Ä‹ < Ä•); S. cÄ«raá¹‡u `to split, slit, saw'; L. cÄ«raá¹‡ `to split'; P. cÄ«rnÄ• `to rend, split, saw' (whence intr. cirnÄ• `to be rent, &c.'); Ku. cirÄ«á¹‡o `to be sawn'; N. cirnu `to split', B. cirÄ• , Or. ciribÄ• ; Mth. cÄ«rab `to split, shave'; H. cÄ«rnÄ• `to split, tear', intr. cirnÄ• ; G. cÄ«rvuÌƒ `to slit, crack, cut'; M. cirá¹‡&etilde; `to split, be split'; Si. iranavÄ• `to split, tear, saw'.
Addenda: *cÄ«rayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹irnÃµ `to tear, cleave'; J. cirá¹‡u `to split', Garh. cÄ«rnu; -- Md. iranÄ« `tears' (or < *Å›Ä«RAYATI).

cÄ«rÄ« 4845 cÄ«rÄ« f. `cricket' KathÄ• s., ËšrikÄ• -- f., ËšrukÄ• -- f. lex. [Onom., cf. cÄ«rÄ«vÄ• ka -- m. Mn.]
Pa. cÄ«rÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ• -- , cÄ«riá¸·ikÄ• -- f. `cricket'; Si. siruvÄ• `cricket', siriyÄ• `grasshopper'.
*cÄ«vant -- `how great?' see *CIVANT -- .

cÄ«varÃ¡ 4846 cÄ«varÃ¡ n. `dress of an ascetic' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [See CÄ«ËŠRA --]
Pa. cÄ«vara -- n. `mendicant's dress'; Pk. cÄ«vara -- n. `cloth, garment'; A. s&etilde;orÄ• `portion of an old cloth'; G. cÄ«var n. `fine garment', cÄ«r n. `fine silken woman's garment'; Si. sivura, sivra `yellow robe of Buddhist monk'.

cÄ«ssa 4847 *cÄ«ssa `sharp pain'.
P. cÄ«s f. `sudden pain'; Ku. cÄ«s `keen pain, scorching'; N. ciso `cold'; H. cÄ«s f. `sudden pain'; G. cÄ«s f. `scream'.

cukk 4848 *cukk `fall short of, stop'. [< Pk. cukka -- `fallen, mistaken, forgotten' replacing cyutÃ¡ -- `fallen, missing one's aim'. -- âˆšCYU]
Pk. cukkaÃ¯ `falls, is forgotten, is destroyed, makes a mistake, errs', tr. `to make fall, break'; Sh. koh. Ä• Å-kyoÌ„ná¹· intr. `to stop', Ä• okÅ- `stopped, at a standstill'; S. cukaá¹‡u `to be finished, err'; L. cukkaá¹‡ `to be finished, be forgotten, err, miss', awÄ• á¹‡. cukkÄ• `settled'; P. cukká¹‡Ä• `to be finished, miss, err, forget', tr. `to finish, undertake'; Ku. cuká¹‡o `to fall short of, miss, fail'; N. cuknu `to be in fault, miss, overlook'; B. cukÄ• `to make a mistake, be finished, be settled', tr. `to finish, settle'; Or. cukibÄ• `to make a mistake'; Mth. cukab `perform insufficiently, err'; Bhoj. cukal `to settle an account', cÅ«k `mistake'; H. cÅ«knÄ• , cukËš `to fall short of, fail, be finished'; Marw. cÅ«ká¹‡o `to be completed', cÅ«k f. `mistake'; OG. cÅ«kaÃ¯ `misses', G. cukvuÌƒ `to fail, miss, err'; M. Ä‹uká¹‡&etilde; `to blunder'; -- caus. Pk. cukkavaÃ¯ `causes to lose'; S. cukÄ• iá¹‡u `to make err, finish'; L. cukÄ• vaá¹‡ `to finish with, settle', P. cukÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. cukÄ• unu; B. cukÄ• na `to get rid of, finish, settle'; Or. cukÄ• ibÄ• `to settle', H. cukÄ• nÄ• ; G. cukaÌ„Ì†vvuÌƒ `to cause to lose one's aim, discharge, settle'; M. Ä‹ukaÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde; `to elude'.
*cukka -- `vulva' see *CUTTA -- .
Addenda: *cukk -- : S.kcch. cukÄ• á¹‡Å« `to pay, remit', cÅ«ke vaná¹‡Å« `to miss (a target)', WPah.poet. Ä‹uká¹‡o `to err, forget, be finished', J. cuká¹‡u.

4849 cukkÃ¡yati `inflicts or suffers pain' DhÄ• tup.
Phal. Ä• uk -- , pret. Ä• ukilo `to bite, sting'?

cukrÃ¡ 4850 cukrÃ¡ `sour, sharp to the taste'. 2. m. `a sour fruit drink (esp. of tamarind), vinegar' SuÅ›r. 3. `name of various sharp -- tasting plants, e.g. sorrel' lex., cukraka<-> n. `id.' lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `Oxalis corniculata' Car. [â†’ Pers. Ä• ukrÄ« `sorrel', Orm. Ä• ukrÄ« `rhubarb'.]
1. Ash. Ä‹ukalÃ¤ËŠ `sour, bitter', Wg. Ä• ukuralÃ¤, Dm. Ä• ukra, PaÅ¡. ar. Ä• ukurÃ³, Shum. Ä‹ulÃ¤, Kal. Ä• Å«kra, Tor. Ä• Å«ko, (Biddulph) Ä• uk, f. Ä• ik (â†’ Bshk. Ä• uk FestskrBroch 148), Phal. Ä• Ãºkro, Ä• ukuro, Sh. Ä• Å-rkÅ-, pales. Ä• uko, K. Ä‹oÌ†Ì£ku, Ku. cÅ«k; A. suksukiyÄ• `slightly acid'; B. cuk, cukÄ• `acid'; H. cÅ«k m. `sourness'.
2. Wg. Ä• ukurÄ• ËŠ `wine'; Sh. Ä• Å-rkÅ- m. `yeast'; Ku. cuko, Ëški `a sour sauce'; N. cuk `a sour vinegar made of lemon juice'; H. cÅ«k m. `a medicine made of boiled lemon juice and pomegranates'.
3. Kt. Ä• kÅ•uÌƒ `sorrel'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. cukurÃº `rhubarb', Kal. Ä‹ukÉ™rÉ™Ìƒ, Ä‹akruÌƒ; Kho. Ä• ukrÃ- `a tree with black berries (sloe?)', Ä• okronz `sorrel (?)'; Phal. Ä• ukrÄ«ËŠ `the plant Potentilla (?)'; Sh. (Lor.) Ä• urkÅ«i `sorrel'; S. cÅ«ko m. `sorrel, Rumex vesicarius'; P. cukkÄ• m. `a kind of vegetable'; A. sukÄ• `sorrel'; B. cuk -- pÄ• laá¹…g `Rumex vesicarius'; H. cÅ«k, cÅ«kÄ• m. `R. vesicarius, R. montanus'; G. cukÉ” m. `a kind of plant'; M. Ä‹ukÄ• m. `R. vesicarius, Oxalis monadelphia'.
*CUG `peck': *CUGA -- , *CUGYATI, *CUá¹…GATI, *COÌ„GANA -- , *COÌ„GYA -- .

cuga 4851 *cuga `pecking'. [âˆš*CUG]
L. cuÌ„Ìƒ m. `a picking'.

4852 *cugyati `pecks'. [âˆš*CUG]
S. cugÌ aá¹‡u `to peck up with the beak'; L. cuggaá¹‡ `to peck, choose, graze', awÄ• á¹‡. cugguá¹‡ `to eat'; P. cugá¹‡Ä• `to peck, plait',

cugÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to feed (birds or cattle)', bhaá¹-. cugá¹‡Ä• intr. `to graze';
WPah. cam. cugá¹‡Ä• `to graze, choose'; H. cugnÄ• `to peck, pick up, feed';
Marw. cugá¹‡o `to peck, eat'; G. cugvuÌƒ `to peck and eat (of birds)'.
*cuá¹…ga -- `octroi duty' see Å›ULKÃ¡ -- .

4853 *cuá¹…gati `pecks'. [âˆš*CUG]
WPah. roh. Ä‹uá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to pick up, take up', jaun. cuÌ„Ìƒgá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒgá¹‡oÌ„ÌƒgÌƒ `to
pick, glean, lift, carry'; N. cuÌƒgnu `to peck', H. cuÌ„ÌƒgnÄ• ; -- S.
cuÌ„Ìƒgaá¹‡u `to eat slowly' (< `*to peck at '?), cuÌ„ÌƒgÄ« f. `a few
grains'; L. cuá¹…g f. `handful'; P. cuá¹…g f. `small portion of anything';
M. Ä‹uÌƒg f. `swarm, flock'?
*cuá¹…gha -- `beard' see *JUá¹…GHA -- .
cuci -- see *cuccu -- .
cucundarÄ« -- see CHUCCHUNDARI -- .
cucÅ«ka -- see *CUCCU -- .
Addenda: *cuá¹…gati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹uá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to lift up, carry', J.
cuá¹…gá¹‡u.

4853a cuci -- `nipple': WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹vI f. `nipple' Him.I 62. <-> See
*CUCCU -- .

cucca 4854 *cucca1 `defective, blear -- eyed'. 2. *cuÃ±ca -- 1. [Cf. CULLA
-- 1 and rhyming *BUCCA -- 1]
1. L. (Ju.) cucÄ• `purblind, suffering from photophobia', awÄ• á¹‡. cuccÄ•
`short -- sighted'; P. cuccÄ• `bleareyed, sore (of eyes)', cuccuá¹› `heavy
and strong, coarse'.
2. G. cuÌƒcá¸·uÌƒ `having eyes half -- closed'.
*cucca -- 2 `beak' see CAÃ±CU -- .
*cucci -- `nipple' see next.

cuccu 4855 *cuccu `female breast, nipple'. 2. *cucci -- . [Onom. cf. cÅ«cuka
-- n. `nipple' R., cucËš, cucÅ«ka -- n. lex. (Pa. cÅ«cuka -- n., Pk. cÅ«a --
n.), cuci -- f. W., and further KUCA --]
1. Pk. cucuya -- , cuccuya -- n. `nipple'; Ash. Ä‹uÄ‹Å«ËŠ `female breast',
Wg. Ä• Ã¼Ä• &uacutedotdot;, Kt. Ä• uk, Pr. Å¾Ã¼Å¾Å«ËŠ, Dm. Ä• ÃºÄ• u; PaÅ¡.
lauá¹›. ar. Ä• uÄ• Å«ËŠ `teat, udder', chil. Ä‹uÄ‹Å« `female breast', Shum.
Woá¹-. Gaw. Ä‹uÄ‹Å«ËŠ, Kal. rumb. Ä• Å«ËŠÄ• u; Sv. Ä• uÄ• uwa `teat'.
2. Gy. eur. Ä• uÄ• Ã- f. (eng. tuÄ• i) `breast, nipple', pal. Ä• iÄ• ; Bshk.

Ä• iÄ• `female breast', Tor. Ä• iÅ¡, Ä• Ä«, Phal. Ä• iÄ• Ä«, Sh. gil. Ä• ÃºÄ• i f., pales. Ä• Ã-Ä• e; P. cÅ«cÄ« f. `female breast (when large)'; WPah. bhad. bhal. Ä‹iÄ‹Ä‹u n. `nipple, teat (human or animal)'; Ku. cÅ«co `udder', gng. Ä‹uÄ‹ `female breast'; N. cuci `nipple' (cf. cucarnu, cucornu `to suck'); B. cuci, cuÌƒci `female breast'; Or. cucÄ« `nipple'; H. cÅ«cÄ« f. `breast, nipple', cuccaá¹› m. `large breast or udder'; G. cuÌƒcÄ« f. `nipple'.

cuccÅ« 4856 cuccÅ« f. `a kind of vegetable' SuÅ›r., Ëšcu -- m. Car., cucu -- m. lex.
Pa. cuccÅ« -- f. `radish'; M. Ä‹uÌƒÄ‹ f. `a medicinal plant'; <-> M. Ä‹uÌƒÄ‹Å« f. `a species of mulberry'?
*cuÃ±ca -- 1 `defective' see *CUCCA -- 1.
*cuÃ±ca -- 2 `beak' see CAÃ±CU -- .
cuÃ±cu -- see CHUCCHUNDARI -- .

4857 cuá¹-Ã¡ti `cuts off, *strikes' DhÄ• tup. 2. *cuá¹-á¹- -- . 3. cÃºá¹‡á¹-ati, cuá¹‡á¹-Ã¡yati DhÄ• tup. 4. coÌ„á¹-Ã¡yati DhÄ• tup. 5. *coÌ„á¹-á¹- -- . 6. cuá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡yati `hurts' DhÄ• tup. 7. *coÌ„tth -- . [Also cuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati, cuá¹‡Ã¡ti, choÌ„á¹-ayati `cuts off' DhÄ• tup. Of non -- Aryan origin, but scarcely with PMWS 152 conn. with words for `small' s.v. *CHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A --]
1. K. Ä‹Å«Ì¤run `to have violent sexual relations, to rape'.
2. Dm. Ä• uá¹-u `a kiss' NTS xii 164; S. cuá¹-aá¹‡u `to strike with a missile', cuá¹-o m. `cut, sore on an animal's back'; L. cuá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `gall on a donkey's back'; N. cuá¹-nu `to thrash'; B. cuá¹-Ä• na `to strike'; H. cuá¹-el, Ëšá¹-Ä«lÄ• `wounded'.
3. Pk. cuá¹• á¹-aÃ¯ `plucks'; WPah. jaun. cuÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¸• á¹‡oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ `to pinch'; Ku. cunno `to nip, pluck, choose'; N. cuÌƒá¹›nu `to nip off, pluck', cuÌƒá¹›Ä• unu `to snap, break', cuÌƒrÄ• lnu `to tear in pieces'; Or. cuá¹‡á¹-ibÄ• `to thrust in'; H. cuÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹-nÄ• `press, nip, break'; G. cuÌƒá¹-vuÌƒ `to pluck out, select'; -- S. cuÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to pick, glean'; L. cÅ«á¹‡á¸• aá¹‡ `to gnaw'; P. cÅ«á¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to pull to pieces': < *cÅ«á¹‡á¹- -- .
4. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• oá¹› -- `to bite', kuá¹›. Ä‹Å«r -- (â†' Par. cuá¹›t kan<-> `to cut off'? IIFL i 247).
5. Sh. Ä• oá¹- f. `blow, time'; K. kash. Ä‹oÌ„á¹-uá¹‡Å- `to beat'; S. coá¹-a f. `blow, bruise'; P. Ku. coá¹- f. `wound', N. coá¹-, coá¹-yÄ• unu `to wound'; A. soá¹- `blow', B. coá¹-, cuá¹-Ä• na `to hit', Or. coá¹-a; Mth.

coá¹- `pain'; H. coá¹- `wound', cuá¹-iyÄ• nÄ• `to wound'; G. coá¹-vuÌƒ `to be struck', coá¹- f. `blow'; M. Ä‹oá¹- f. `hurt'.
6. H. cuÌ„Ìƒá¹-hnÄ• `to press, nip, break, scratch, rend'.
7. S. cÅ«thaá¹‡u `to draw out secrets'; N. cothnu `to tear off'; Mth. cothab `to pluck a fowl'.
*NIÅ›COÌ„á¹-AYATI.
*cuá¹-á¹- -- `cut, strike' see prec.
Addenda: cuá¹-Ã¡ti. 6. cuá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡yati: S.kcch. cÅ«á¹‡á¸• há¹‡Å« `to select'.
â€ *cuá¹-á¹-a -- `small' see â€ *CHOÌ„á¹-A -- .
cuá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡yati see CUá¹-Ã¡TI Add2.

cuá¸• 4858 *cuá¸• `wear away'. [Cf. CÃºá¹‡á¸• ATI?]
Pk. cuá¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `growing old, rotting'; S. cuá¹›aá¹‡u intr. `to wear, be in wear', coá¹›aá¹‡u `to bring into wear'.
*cuá¸• a -- , *cuá¸• á¸• a -- `vulva' see *CUTTA -- .
cÃºá¹‡á¹-ati `cuts off' see CUá¹-Ã¡TI.
cuá¹‡á¹-Ä« -- see CURÄ« -- .
cuá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡yati see CUá¹-Ã¡TI.

4859 cÃºá¹‡á¸• ati `becomes small' DhÄ• tup. [See CULLA -- 2]
Bshk. Ä• unuá¹- `narrow', Phal. Ä• uá¹‡á¹‡o `thin' NOPhal 31.
cuti -- see next.
Addenda: cÃºá¹‡á¸• ati [Cf. â€ *CUá¹-á¹-A -- , CULLA -- 2]

4860 *cutta -- , *cÅ«tta -- `anus, vulva'. 2. *cuá¸• á¸• a -- . 3. *cuá¸• a -- . 4. *cukka -- (cf. *CIKK -- ). [cÅ«Ë˜ta -- m., Ëšti -- f. `anus', cyuti<-> f. `vulva' lex. Cf. Pers. cul `penis' (if â†• EIr., may be < *cuta --), but more prob. with EWA i 395 â†• Drav. cf. Tam. cÅ«ttu, cÅ«á¹Ÿu `anus' DED 2249]

1. K. Ä‹oth, dat. Ëšti f. `anus, vulva'; S. cuti f., cutaá¹›u m. `anus, rump', cÅ«ti f. `vulva'; L. (Ju.) cut f. `anus, bottom', cuttaá¹› m., cutá¹›Ä« f. `buttock', mult. cutt m. `bottom (of a lamp)', awÄ• á¹‡. cut `vulva'; P. cutt, cÅ«t f. `vulva', cuttaá¹› m. `rump', cittaá¹› m. `buttocks'; Ku. cÅ«t `vulva', cÅ«taá¹› `haunch, thigh, hip'; N. cutaá¹› `buttocks'; B. cut `anus, vulva', cutaá¹› `anus, buttocks'; Or. (Sambhalpur) cutal `anus, buttocks'; H. cÅ«t f. `vulva', cÅ«taá¹› m. `rump'; G. cÅ«t f. `vulva', M. Ä‹Å«t f., Ä‹utalÌ„Ì†á¸• m.
2. S. cuá¸• Ì u m. `vulva', L. cuá¸• á¸• m., P. cuá¸• á¸• f.
3. P. H. cuá¹› f. `vulva'.
4. Kho. (Lor.) Ä‹uk `vulva'?
CUD `impel'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
COÌ„DÃ¡ -- , COÌ„DANÄ• ËŠ -- , COÌ„DÃ¡YATI, COÌ„DYA -- ; -- *COÌ„DDATI.
Addenda: *cutta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹uttÉ™r m. `thigh, buttocks'.

cunda 4861 *cunda1 `wood or ivory work'. [Cf. KUNDA -- 1]
Pa. cunda -- m. `ivory worker'; Or. cundibÄ• `to do woodwork'.
*CUNDAKÄ• RA -- .
*cunda -- 2 `protuberance' see CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1.

cundakÄ• ra 4862 *cundakÄ• ra m. `turner'. [Cf. kundakara -- . -- *cunda -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
Pa. cundakÄ• ra -- m.; Ku. cunÄ• ro `maker of wooden vessels', N. cunÄ• ro, canËš, cuÌƒdÄ• ro, caÌƒdËš.

cupp 4863 *cupp `strike'. 2. *coÌ„pp -- . 3. *cump -- . [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
1. Wg. (Lumsden) "chÃºp" `wound', "chÃºba" `wounded, cut'; N. cup(p)i `dagger'; B. cupÄ• na `to cut to pieces'; G. cupvuÌƒ `to be thrust'.
2. Ku. copá¹‡o `to dip'; N. copnu `to pierce, sink in', copalnu `to dive into, penetrate'; A. sop `blow'; B. cop `blow', copsÄ• `letting water sink in'; G. copvuÌƒ `to pierce'; M. Ä‹opá¹‡&etilde; `to beat a floor, fall in and look flat.'
3. NiDoc. cuá¹• pita `cut, chopped'.

cuppa 4864 *cuppa1 `silent'. [Onom.? -- Hardly with LM 330 < *CRÌ¥PYA -- ,

see *CAPP --]
S. cupu, cipu f. `silence', L. cup f., P. cupp f.; Ku. cup adj.; N. cup adj. and sb.; A. sup adj., B. Or. cup, Mth. cup, cuppe adv.; H. cup f.; G. cÅ«p adj., M. Ä‹uppa; <-> PaÅ¡. Ä• up `silent', Ä• up -- `to be silent' â†• Ind. or Kabuli Pers. IIFL iii 3, 46. -- K. Ä‹hoÌ†pa f.
Addenda: *cuppa -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹up f. (obl. -- a) `silence', Ä‹uppÉ” `silent'; -- A. copiba (phonet. s --) `to lie in wait' AFD 331.

cuppa 4865 *cuppa2, *coÌ„ppa -- `oily'. [Cf. *TUPPA --]
Pk. cuppa -- `oily', coppaá¸• a -- m. `ghee, oil', coppaá¸• aÃ¯ `makes greasy', covvaá¸• Ëš (= *cobb -- ?), copphucca -- `greasy'; L. coÌ„paá¹›aá¹‡ `to smear with oil or butter', copá¹›Ä« `greasy'; P. copaá¹› m. `grease', cupá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to smear with oil'; Ku. copaá¹› `oil, ghee', cupá¹›o `oily', gng. Ä‹upaá¹› `smooth'; N. tel -- cupar `anointing with oil', cupÄ• rnu `to smear with oil'; A. supi `oil vessel'; H. cÅ«paá¹›, copaá¹› m. `oil, grease, butter', cupaá¹›nÄ• , cuparËš `to smear with oil'; G. copá¹›uÌƒ `greasy', copaá¹›vuÌƒ `to besmear'; M. copaá¸• `greasy', n. `ghee, butter, oil'.
cubuka -- see CIBUKA -- .
Addenda: *cuppa -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹oppÉ™á¹› m. `butter', J. cupar m.; A. spel. cupi `small oil vessel'.

cubb 4866 *cubb `pierce'. 2. *coÌ„bb -- . 3. *coÌ„mb -- . [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
1. A. subÄ• iba `to immerse'; B. cubÄ• `to plunge into'; Or. cublibÄ• `to spoil water by dipping hand into pot'; H. cubuknÄ• `to pierce'; M. Ä‹ubaká¹‡&etilde; `to pierce, puncture'.
2. Ku. cobá¹‡o `to dip'; N. cobnu `to pierce, sink in', cobalnu `to immerse'; B. cobal `sudden bite', cobÄ• hÄ• `a kind of waterfowl'; G. cobvuÌƒ `to brand', cobÉ” m. `puncture, drumstick'. -- Si. hobanavÄ• , obËš `to press, imprint' bec. of loss of h -- rather < SUMBHATI.
3. M. Ä‹Ãµbá¹‡&etilde; `to stuff in'; -- Ä‹omaá¹‡ n. `penis'?
*CUBH `pierce'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
*CUBHYATÄ“, *CUMBHATI.

4867 *cubhyatÄ“ `is pierced'. [âˆš*CUBH]
S. cubhaá¹‡u `to pierce, prick'; L. (Ju.) cubhaá¹‡ `to be pricked, prick', awÄ• á¹‡. cubbhuá¹‡ `to prick'; P. cubhá¹‡Ä• `to be pierced', tr. cubhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , cubbhÄ« f. `immersion'; Ku. cubhá¹‡o `to be pricked'; OAw.

cÅ«bhaÃ¯ `is pricked'; H. cÅ«Ë˜bhnÄ• `to be pierced'; Marw. cÅ«bhÄ« f. `diving'; -- ext. with -- l -- : M. Ä‹ubhaá¸·yÄ• `having promiscuous sexual intercourse'. -- Tr. forms with oÌ„: P. cobhá¹‡Ä• `to pierce'; N. cobhnu `to pierce, sink in', cobhalnu `to immerse'; H. cobhÄ• m. `prick'. -- X *GOÌ„á¸• á¸• -- : H. gubhÄ• nÄ• `to pierce'. -- Si. hobanavÄ• , obËš `to imprint by pressure' bec. of loss of h -- rather < SUMBHATI.
*cump -- `strike' see *CUPP -- .
CUMB `kiss'. [Onom. origin (EWA 395) is supported by meaning `suck, drink' in K. A. M. and reduplication in Or.]
CUMBA -- , CÃºMBATI, CUMBANA -- .
Addenda: *cubhyatÄ“: WPah.J. cubhá¹‡u `to pierce'.

cumba 4868 cumba m. `kissing' lex., ËšbÄ• -- f. VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšCUMB]
Gy. eur. Ä• umb, Ä• umi `kiss' (wel. Ä• Å«mer -- `to kiss'); S. cumÄ« f. `kiss', L. P. cummÄ• m., Ku. gng. Ä‹um, N. cummÄ• , A. sumÄ• , B. Or. cumbÄ• , cumÄ• , Mth. cÅ«mÄ• , Bhoj. cÅ«m, H. cumbÄ• , cummÄ• , cÅ«mÄ• m., G. cumÄ« f.
Addenda: cumba -- : Brj. cumbo, cummo, cÅ«mo m. `kiss'.

cumbaá¹-a 4869 *cumbaá¹-a `coil, round pad'.
Pa. cumbaá¹-a -- n. `coil, pad of cloth, pillow', Ëšaka -- n. `pillow', mÄ• lÄ• -- cumbaá¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- n. `wreath'; H. cuÌƒbal, cummal m., cumlÄ« f. `pad on head on which to carry burdens', M. Ä‹uÌƒbaá¸·, Ëšbhaá¸· n.; Si. sumÌ†buá¸·uva `roll of cloth, esp. pad placed under a jar carried on the head, crown, garland, pillow'.
Addenda: *cumbaá¹-a -- `pad'. [~ Drav. DED 2204]

4870 cÃºmbati `kisses' MBh. [âˆšCUMB]
Pa. cumbati, Pk. cuá¹• baÃ¯, Gy. eur. (germ.) Ä• umev -- , arm. Ä• um -- ; K. cumun `to fawn upon' â†• Ind., á¸• oá¸• . cumá¹‡o `to drink'; S. cumaá¹‡u `to kiss', L. cummaá¹‡, P. cummá¹‡Ä• , Ku. cumá¹‡o; A. sumiba `to kiss, suck'; B. cumÄ• `to kiss', Or. cumbibÄ• , Mth. cuÌƒbab, OAw. cÅ«á¹• baÃ¯, lakh. cÅ«mab, H. cÅ«mnÄ• , G. cum(b)vuÌƒ; M. Ä‹uÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to suck' (cuÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to kiss, suck' due to onom. character rather than to borrowing, as also poss. K. cumun); Si. simÌ†binavÄ• , imÌ†bËš `to kiss, smell' (pret. simÌ†bi < cumbita --). -- Redup. in Or. cucumibÄ• `to suck (milk)', cucumÄ• `sucking with tongue and lips, baby's comforter'.
Addenda: cumbati: Brj. cumbno, cÅ«mno `to kiss'.

cumbana 4871 cumbana n. `kissing' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšCUMB]
Pk. cuá¹• baá¹‡a -- n., S. cumiá¹‡Ä« f., L. awÄ• á¹‡. cuÌƒmá¹‡Ä• .

4872 *cumbhati `pierces'. [âˆš*CUBH]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• umb -- `to sew', ar. Ä• Å«m `hole'; Shum. Ä‹Å«m `hole'; K. Ä‹oÌ†mbun `to pierce, bore'; L. cumbhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to irritate the eyes so as to bring tears'; A. sumÄ• iba `to thrust into, cause to enter'.

curÄ« 4873 curÄ« f. `small well or reservoir near a well' lex. 2. *carÄ« -- . [Cf. cuá¹‡á¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `small well' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-Ä• -- , cuá¹‡á¸• hÄ« -- f., cuá¹‡á¸• ya -- , cÅ«á¸• Ä• -- f., Ëšá¸• aka -- , cÅ«taka -- m. lex. Non -- Aryan, but comparison with Tam. coá¹-á¹-ai (EWA i 394) not convincing]
1. L. curÄ• m. `small hollow', P. cur f. `hole in the ground for fire'; B. curi `small well', H. curÄ« f.
2. S. cara, ËšrÄ« f. `ditch', caro m. `cavity, pit'; P. carhÅ« m. `hole in ground for fire'; G. car f. `trench, trench for fire' (or < 1); M. Ä‹ar m. `moat', Ä‹arÄ« f. `trench'; -- G. cÄ• rÄ« `long trench for fire'; -- H. car m. `sandbank'?

cul 4874 *cul `fidget, itch'. 2. *cil -- . 3. *coÌ„l -- tr.
1. Pk. culuculaÃ¯ `throbs, jumps'; Dm. Ä• Å«l -- `to creep',

Page 266

Ä• ulÄ• y -- tr. `to move (e.g. a paw)'; Phal. Ä• ul -- intr. `to move'; S. curaá¹‡u intr. `to shake', cur -- phuri f. `restlessness'; P. culculÄ• unÄ• `to fidget'; B. culculiyÄ• `restless'; H. cul f. `itching, lust', culculÄ• nÄ• `to itch'; G. caá¸· f. `itching'; M. Ä‹uá¸·Ä‹uá¸· f., Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `impatience, fidgeting, itching', Ä‹uá¸·buá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to fidget (of

children)'.
2. K. Ä‹eÌ†l m. `rubbing, anger'; N. cilnu `to sting (of plants and animals)', cilÄ• unu, cilcilÄ• unu `to itch,' cilbile `talkative (of children)'.
3. L. colaá¹‡ tr. `to agitate, move'.

culu 4875 culu m. `handful of water' Gal., Ëšuka -- m.n. `hand hollowed to hold water, handful or mouthful of water' BÄ• lar., cÅ«luka -- m. Buddh. 2. calu -- m. `mouthful of water' lex., Ëšuka -- m. PaÃ±cat. (MIA. dissim. < culu -- ?).
1. Pk. culua -- m.n. `handful'; S. curÅ« m. `hollowed palm of hand'; P. culÄ• m. `handful, gargling'; Ku. cÅ«l `palmful'; H. cullÅ« m. `mouthful of water'; G. caá¸·uÌƒ n. `rinsing the mouth after eating', calluÌƒ (< *cuá¸· -- luÌƒ) n. `hollowed hand to hold water', M. Ä‹Å«á¸· m.f., Ä‹uá¸·Ä« f.
2. A. salu `handful of water', Or. caá¸·u; H. calÅ« m. `mouthful of water'.
Addenda: culu -- . 1. Brj. cullÅ« m. `handful of water'.
2. calu -- : S.kcch. carÅ« f. `rinsing the mouth after meals'; A. col, calu, phonet. sol, solu `palmful of water' AFD 216.

culla 4876 culla1 `blear -- eyed' Pat. [Cf. cilla -- 1 `id.' VÄ• rtt. and *CUCCA -- 1, or poss. shortened from cullÄ• ká¹£a -- `smalleyed' BSH ii 232, see next]
H. cullÄ• `blear -- eyed'. -- X ANDHÃ¡ -- : L. cuÌƒdh m. `purblindness', cuÌƒdhÅ«, f. ËšdhÄ« `purblind', (Salt Range) cunh m. `photophobia'; H. cundhÄ• , cuÌ„ÌƒdhÄ• `purblind'.
Addenda: culla -- 1 [< *cyutla -- with Pk. c -- < cy -- Burrow Tau vii 156]

culla 4877 *culla2 `small'. [Cf. cÅ«á¸• a -- 3 `small' BHS ii 232 (Pa. cÅ«á¸·a --), CÃºá¹‡á¸• ATI, cÃºá¹‡á¹-ati, cuá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati `becomes small' DhÄ• tup. Poss. collides with MIA. chulla -- < Ká¹£ULLA<-> (e.g. in Si.), but derivation of cÅ«á¸• a -- 3 < ká¹£udrÃ¡ -- (EWA i 394) phonet. impossible. PMWS 152 â†• Mu. (see *CHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- ), but H. Smith JA 1950, 196 derives from onom. *cu -- cu. Belongs with CULLA -- 1 to a `defective' word -- group (see, e.g., *BUKKA -- 4) and rhymes with *bulla -- < bulvÃ¡ -- , *kulla -- < kulvÃ¡ -- , *bhulla -- , *lulla --]
Pa. Pk. culla -- `small'; -- Gy. eur. Ä• ulo `a little'; Si. sulu `small', hul -- anÌ†gilla `little finger': less likely < ká¹£ulla -- . -- MIA. cmpd. in Pk. culla -- tÄ• ya -- (< TÄ• TÃ¡ --), M. Ä‹ultÄ• m. `father's brother'.

Addenda: *culla -- 2 `small'. [Cf. also â€ *CUá¹-á¹-A --]

culliyasi 4878 *culliyasi `kitchen -- knife'. [CULLÄ« -- , ASÃ- --]
N. culesi `knife with which to prepare vegetables for cooking'?

cullÄ« 4879 cullÄ« f. `fireplace' Mn. [â†• Drav. EWA i 396 with lit.]
Pa. cullÄ« -- f., Pk. cullÄ-Ì„ -- , (DeÅ›Ä«n.) ullÄ« -- f., á¸Œ. Ä• ila f.,
K. Ä‹oÌ†l f., S. culhi f., Ëšho m., L. cullh, pl. ËšhÄ«Ëœ f., cullhÄ• m., P.
culh m., cullhÄ« f., ËšhÄ• m., Ku. N. culi, Ëšlo, B. cullÄ«, culÄ• , cullÄ• ,
Or. cullÄ«, culÄ• , Bi. Mth. cÅ«lh, ËšhÄ«, ËšhÄ• , Mth., Bhoj. cÅ«lhi, H.
cÅ«lhÄ« f., ËšhÄ• m., G. cÅ«l, culÄ«, culá¹›Ä« f., cÅ«lÉ” m., M. Ä‹Å«l f.,
Ä‹ulÄ• , ËšllÄ• , ËšlvÄ• m.
*CULLIYASI -- , *CULLÄ«KARTTÄ• RA -- , *CULLÄ«DHÄ• NA -- , *CULLÄ«DHÄ• RA -- ;
*Ä• CULLÄ« -- ; *Ä“KKACULLÄ« -- .
Addenda: cullÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹Å«l (obl. -- l) f. `fireplace,
oven', J. culi f., Brj. cÅ«lho m.
â€ *APACULLÄ« -- .

cullÄ«karttÄ• ra 4880 *cullÄ«karttÄ• ra `kitchen knife'. [CULLÄ« -- ,
*KARTTÄ• RA --]
G. culetrÉ” m. `knife for cutting up vegetables'.

cullÄ«dhÄ• na 4881 *cullÄ«dhÄ• na `fire -- place'. [CULLÄ« -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Ku. culyÄ• á¹‡ m. `hearth, kitchen'; M. Ä‹ulÄ• á¹‡ n. `fireplace', Ko.
culÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `small do.'.

cullÄ«dhÄ• ra 4882 *cullÄ«dhÄ• ra m. `having a stove'. [CULLÄ« -- , DHÄ• RA --
1]
P. culihÄ• r m.f. `baker'.
cÅ«cuka -- see *CUCCU -- .

cÅ«ËŠá¸• a 4883 cÅ«ËŠá¸• a1 m. `protuberance on brick' ÅšBr., coÌ„á¸• a -- 3 m.
TS., cÅ«á¸• Ä• -- f. `topknot on head' KÄ• lid., cÅ«likÄ• -- f. `cockscomb'.
2. *coÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- 3. *coÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 4. *cunda -- 2. [â†• Drav. EWA i
396 with lit. -- cÅ«lÄ• -- f. `ceremony of tonsure' (which leaves the
topknot, cf. the full name cÅ«á¸• Ä• karaá¹‡a -- n.) is the same word:
derivation from ká¹£urita -- (Tedesco JAOS 74, 133, EWA i 397) is phonet.
impossible. -- But it may belong eventually to the group of words for `hair'

(PMWS 63 â†• Mu.), including JÅ«á¹-A -- and listed under JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
1. Pa. cÅ«á¸·a -- m. `swelling, protuberance, knot, crest', cÅ«á¸·Ä• -- f. `topknot, cockscomb'; Pk. cÅ«á¸• Ä• -- , cÅ«lÄ• -- , ËšliyÄ• <-> f. `topknot, peacock's crest, cockscomb, tiger's mane'; Gy. SEeur. Ä• uiÌ¦ya pl. `curls', rus. Ä• ur `plait of hair', gr. Ä• urn f., wel. Ä• oÌ„rn `lock of hair'; Wg. Ä• uá¹›Ãºk `long hair'; Kt. Ä• uÅ• `point, tip'; Dm. Ä• á¹“Å•u, Ä• uÌƒÅ• `peak, high mountain', Ä• uÅ•wyÃ©la `pheasant' (< `*crested'); Kal. rumb. Ä• uÌ„ÌƒÅ•i `long hair'; Kho. Ä• uá¸· `plait, woman's hair' (â†’ Kal. Ä• ul NTS xv 269); S. cÅ«á¹›a f. `tenon', cÅ«á¹›i f. `hip'; L. cÅ«á¹› f. `tenon', cuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä« f. `hair on temples', awÄ• á¹‡. cÅ«l, pl. ËšlaÌƒ f. `tenon'; P. cÅ«l f. `pivot of a hinge, tenon', cÅ«lÄ• m. `hipbone, upper part of ox -- plough'; Ku. culo `mountain peak', gng. cuÄ« `topknot'; N. cur `tenon', curo `central strand of hair', culi `mountain peak'; A. suli `hair on head', sulÄ• `knob on a wooden sandal, any knob or protuberance'; B. cul `hair of head, curl', culÄ• `hair of head, lock, headdress'; Or. cÅ«á¹›a `hump on bull or other animal', cÅ«á¸·a `hair on head, lock, hump on certain animals', cÅ«lÄ• `dome on top of a building', cÅ«á¸·i `conical peak of hill'; Bi. cÅ«r, cÅ«l `pivot on door as hinge, wedge fastening segments of felly, end pieces of bedstead'; Bhoj. curiyÄ• `iron ring fastening blade of hoe' (or < CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 2?); Mth. cÅ«á¹› `crest, top, forehead'; H. cÅ«á¹› m. `topknot, ceremony of tonsure', cÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `topknot', cÅ«l f. `tenon'; M. Ä‹Å«á¸• f. `tuft of rice plants', Ä‹uá¸·et, Ëšá¸·at n. `peg of a rowlock'; Ko. cuá¸• i f. `torch of wisps'; Si. siá¸·u `top, head, lock of hair, peacock's crest'.
2. PaÅ¡. al. Ä‹Å«n `knot of hair'; L. cuÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä• m. `hair worn with plaits in front (by virgins)'; P. cuÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä• m. `knot of hair, cockscomb'; H. cÃµá¸• Ä• , cÃµá¹›Ä• m. `head, crest, topknot, coil of woman's hair'.
3. Pk. coá¹-á¹-Ä« -- f. `topknot, crest'; S. coá¹-u m. `cone', coá¹-o m. `topknot', coá¹-Ä« f. `topknot, top'; L. coá¹-Ä« f. `peak'; P. coá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `topknot, top, peak'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹oá¹- f. `top of a tree'; Or. cuá¹-i `topknot', H. cuá¹-iyÄ• f.; G. coá¹-Ä«, coá¹-lÄ« f. `tuft of hair', coá¹-lÉ” m. `hair of head'.
4. Or. cundi `topknot'.
CAUá¸• Ã¡ -- , CÅ«á¸• AVATÄ« -- ; CÅ«á¸• Ä• MAá¹‡I -- ; AVACÅ«á¸• A -- ; TÄ• MRACÅ«á¸• A -- , *YUGACÅ«á¸• A -- ; -- CÅ«á¸• A -- 2?
Addenda: cÅ«ËŠá¸• a -- 1. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹vá¸·É” m. `small broom' (semant. cf. P. jÅ«á¹›Ä• < JÅ«á¹-A -- ); Md. huá¸·i in kan -- huá¸·i (< KÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- ) `side -- burn', uá¸·i `strand of rope', huá¸·i `small bun on hair, arching of wave', huá¸·u `wrist -- joint, hinge'.

3. *coÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1: S.kcch. coá¹-Ä« f. `peak', WPah.kc. coá¹-e f. (why not Ä‹ -- ?).

cÅ«á¸• a 4884 cÅ«á¸• a2 m. `bracelet' lex. [Same as CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1?]
Pk. cÅ«á¸• a -- , cÅ«laa -- m. `bracelet', S. cÅ«á¹›o m., Ëšá¹›i f., L. P. cÅ«á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ku. cuá¹›o, N. curo, Ëšri; A. surÄ« `a kind of ornament'; B. cÅ«á¹›, cuá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä« `bracelet', Or. cÅ«á¹›Ä«, Bi. cÅ«r, ËšrÄ«, Mth. cÅ«á¹›Ä«; OAw. cÅ«rÄ• m. `anklet or bracelet'; H. cÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `ring on elephant's tusk, bracelet', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `bangle', G. cÅ«á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›É” m., M. cuá¸• Ä• m.
*GALACÅ«á¸• A -- , *BÄ• HUCÅ«á¸• A -- .
Addenda: cÅ«á¸• a -- 2: S.kcch. cÅ«á¹›o m. `ivory bracelet'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹vá¹›I f. `small anklet, bracelet'.
â€ cÅ«á¸• a -- 3 `small' see *CULLA -- 2 in CDIAL.

cÅ«á¸• Ä• maá¹‡i 4885 cÅ«á¸• Ä• maá¹‡i m. `jewel worn on top of head' MBh. [cÅ«ËŠá¸• a -- 1, maá¹‡Ã- -- 1]
Pa. cÅ«á¸·Ä• maá¹‡i -- m.; -- Si. siá¸·umiá¹‡a EGS 182 is â†• Pa.

cÅ«á¸• Ä• vatÄ« 4886 cÅ«á¸• Ä• vatÄ« `having locks of hair' BÄ• lar. Kho. (Lor.) Ä• Å«á¸·war `a grown -- up woman wearing all her plaits of hair' (a?).

cÅ«ta 4887 cÅ«ta m. `mango tree' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. lex.; -- `*name of various plants and their product'?
Pa. cÅ«ta -- m. `mango tree', Pk. cÅ«a -- m.; -- S. cÅ«o m. `a perfumed oil'; P. cÅ«Ã£Ì„ m. `a kind of pumpkin'; Ku. cuwÃ£Ì„ `amaranth'; N. cuwÄ• `the tree Careya herbacea (?) or Clerodendron serratum (?)'; A. sowÄ• `a kind of sago palm'; B. cuyÄ• `the plant Celosia argentea'; Or. cuÄ• `a sweet -- scented oil'; Mth. cuyÄ• , coÄ• `a perfume'; H. cÅ«Ä•

m. `Amaranthus oleraceus'; G. cuvÉ” m. `a perfumed ointment'; M. Ä‹uvÄ• m. `sandal perfume'. -- Pr. Å¾É™wÃ¡, Å¾Ã³a `sour' (semant. cf. Ä• MRÃ¡ --) NTS xv 282 with (?).

cÅ«ra 4888 *cÅ«ra `powder'. 2. *cÅ«rayati `powders'. 3. *cÅ«raá¹‡a -- .
[Abstracted from CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- , cf. pÅ«ra -- 1, pÅ«rÃ¡yati, pÅ«ËŠraá¹‡a<-> ~ pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ --]
1. Pk. cÅ«ra -- m. `powder', K. Ä‹Å«Ì¤r m.; S. cÅ«ru `pulverized', cÅ«ro m. `powder', ËšrÄ« f. `bread crumbled in ghee and sugar'; L. cÅ«rÄ« f. `thick wheaten cakes broken up with butter and sugar', awÄ• á¹‡. cÅ«rÄ• `powder'; P. cÅ«r m. `powder', cÅ«rÄ• m. `fragments'; Ku. curo `powder'; N. cur `filings', cur -- cÄ• r `crumbs'; A. sÅ«r `smashed, destroyed'; B. cur `coarsely ground powder'; Or. cura `powder', OAw cÅ«ra; H. cÅ«r m. `powder', cÅ«rÄ• m. `powder, sawdust, bruised grain'; G. cÅ«r, cÅ«rÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f. `fragments, ruins'; M. Ä‹Å«r, Ä‹urÄ• m. `fragments', Ä‹urÄ« f. `powder'.
2. Pk. cÅ«rÄ“i `pulverizes'; P. cÅ«rá¹‡Ä• `to break into small pieces'; Or. cÅ«ribÄ• `to pulverize', Mth. pp. cÅ«ral, OAw. cÅ«raÃ¯, H. cÅ«rnÄ• , OG. pass. cÅ«rÄ«i, G. curvuÌƒ; M. Ä‹urá¹‡&etilde; `to crumble, crush, knead'.
3. S. cÅ«raá¹‡u m. `powdered medicine', L. cÅ«raá¹‡ m.; G. cÅ«raá¹‡ n. `powder'.
*cÅ«raá¹‡a -- , *cÅ«rayati `powders' see prec.
Addenda: *cÅ«ra -- : S.kcch. cÅ«ro m. `crumbs'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹urÉ” m. `fragment, piece, powder', Ä‹vrI f. `particle'.

cÅ«rá¹‡a 4889 cÅ«rá¹‡a `*pulverized' (`minute' VarBrÌ¥S.) 2. `*anything ground', cÅ«rá¹‡aka -- m. `ground corn, &c.' 3. n. `powder' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., esp. `lime' VarBrÌ¥S. [Prob. to be separated from CÃ¡RVATI despite EWA i 379 and with F. B. J. Kuiper there quoted]
1. Gy. pal. Ä• Ä«ËŠna `a little (of anything), a short time'; Dm. Ä• Ãºá¹‡a `thin, smooth (?)'; Tor. Ä• un, f. Ä• in `narrow'; Phal. Ä• uá¹‡á¹‡o `small (?)'; Sh. Ä• Å-á¹‡Å- (with close Å-), f. (Lor.) Ä• Ã¼ni or Ä• ini `small' (â†’ á¸Œ. Ä• Å«na, f. Ëšni), B. cunÄ• ; -- â†’ Par. Ä• Ä«n&omacrtodtod; `small' IIFL i 246.
2. Pa. Pk. cuá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `powder', K. Ä‹Å«Ì¤n m.; S. cuno m. `underskin of rice removed by pounding'; P. cÅ«n m. `meal, bran, dust'; Ku. cÅ«n m.

`scrap, shred, bit, flour', cÅ«no m. `flour, particles of pulses'; Or. cÅ«nÄ• `powder', Bhoj. cÅ«n; H. cÅ«n m. `powder, flour, coarsely ground pulse'; OMarw. cÅ«á¹• na `flour'; G. cÅ«n m. `food'; M. Ä‹Å«n n. `coconut scrapings', Ä‹Å«á¹‡ f.n. `husks and fragments of pulse', Ä‹Å«á¹‡Ä« f. `coarse grit' (á¹‡?); Si. sunu, huËš `dust'.
3. Pa. cuá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `lime -- plaster', Ëšaka -- n. `lime used as face powder'; Pk. cuá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `lime', K. cÅ«na m. (â†• Ind.), S. cunu m., L. P. cÅ«nÄ• m., Ku. cuno, gng. Ä‹un, N. cun, A. sÅ«á¹‡, B. cÅ«á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , Or. cÅ«na, Bi. Mth. cÅ«n, ËšnÄ• , Bhoj. cÅ«n, cunÄ• , Aw. lakh. cÅ«nÄ• , H. cÅ«n, ËšnÄ• m., G. cÅ«nÉ” m., M. Ä‹unÄ• m., Ko. cunno m., Si. sunu, huá¹‡u.
CÅ«Rá¹‡AKA -- , *CÅ«Rá¹‡AYATI, CÅ«Rá¹‡ITA -- ; *CÅ«RA -- , *CÅ«RAá¹‡A -- , *CÅ«RAYATI; *CÅ«Rá¹‡AKARMAN -- , CÅ«Rá¹‡AKÄ• RA -- , *CÅ«Rá¹‡ADHÄ• KA -- , *CÅ«Rá¹‡AVARTA -- ; AYAÅ›CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: cÅ«rá¹‡a -- . 2. Garh. cÅ«nu `flour'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : OP. cÅ«naá¹›Ä« f. `red -- spotted sÄ• á¹›Ä«'.
â€ *PRACÅ«Rá¹‡A -- .

cÅ«rá¹‡aka 4890 cÅ«rá¹‡aka m. `chalklike paleness' Car. [CÅ«Rá¹‡A --]
Pr. Å¾Å«ËŠnyu, Å¾Ã¼nyogÃº `yellow' NTS xv 282 with (?).

cÅ«rá¹‡akarman 4891 *cÅ«rá¹‡akarman `lime work'. [CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Si. suá¹‡uvam `plaster work'.

cÅ«rá¹‡akÄ• ra 4892 cÅ«rá¹‡akÄ• ra m. `lime -- burner' PÄ• raÅ›Paddh. [CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
MB. cÅ«á¹‡Ä• rÄ«, B. cunÄ• ri, Or. cÅ«narÄ• , cunurÄ• .

cÅ«rá¹‡adhÄ• ka 4893 *cÅ«rá¹‡adhÄ• ka `lime box'. [CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- , DHÄ• KÃ¡ --]
Bi. Mth. cunhÄ• .

4894 cÅ«rá¹‡ayati `pulverizes' MBh. 2. cÅ«rá¹‡ita -- `crushed, pulverized' MBh. [CÅ«Rá¹‡A --]
1. Pa. cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä“ti `crushes, powders', Or. cÅ«nÄ• ibÄ• .
2. Pk. cuá¹‡á¹‡ia -- `crushed, powdered'; B. cÅ«nÄ« `small', sb. `coarsely ground pulse'; Or. cÅ«nÄ« `finely powdered'; H. cÅ«nÄ« f. `coarsely ground pulse', cuniyÄ• , ciniyÄ• `smal , young'.

cÅ«rá¹‡avarta 4895 *cÅ«rá¹‡avarta `lime box'. [CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- , *VARTA -- 2]
Ku. cunauti `box for lime eaten with betel', N. cunauá¹-i, B. cunÄ• ti,
cunati, cunaá¹-i, Bi. cunauá¹-Ä«, H. cunauá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f.
cÅ«rá¹‡ita -- see *CÅ«Rá¹‡AYATI.

cÅ«likÄ• 4896 cÅ«likÄ• n. `flour cake fried with ghee' lex.
H. cÅ«rÄ« `flour cake rich with ghee'.
CÅªá¹¢ `suck': CÅ«á¹£Aá¹‡A -- , CÅ«ËŠá¹£ATI, *CÅ«á¹£YATI, COÌ„á¹£A -- ,
COÌ„á¹£AYATI.

cÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a 4897 cÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a n. `sucking' SuÅ›r. [âˆšCÅ«á¹£]
Ku. cusá¹‡o m. `penis'.

4898 cÅ«ËŠá¹£ati `sucks' DhÄ• tup. 2. *cÅ«á¹£yati, cf. cÅ«á¹£yatÄ“ `is
sucked' SuÅ›r. 3. *cÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- . [âˆšCÅ«á¹£]
1. K. Ä‹ahun `to suck', S. cuhaá¹…u, Ku. cusá¹‡o, N. cusnu, A. sohiba, B.
cusÄ• , Or. cÅ«sibÄ• , H. cÅ«snÄ• , cuÌ„Ìƒ sËš, cÅ«hËš, G. cusvuÌƒ.
2. Sh. Ä• Å-á¹£Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to suck'; S. cÅ«sa f. `taste'; L. cÅ«saá¹‡ `to
absorb', awÄ• á¹‡. cÅ«suá¹‡; P. cÅ«sá¹‡Ä• `to suck'.
3. S. cuá¹-ho pp. `sucked'.
*cÅ«á¹£yati `sucks' see prec.
Addenda: cÅ«ËŠá¹£ati: S.kcch. cÅ«yá¹‡Å« `to suck', WPah.ká¹-g. cÃºÅ›á¹‡Ãµ
(â†• some lg. or dial. which preserves c --), J. cuÅ›á¹‡u `to suck, absorb'
(in sense of burning Him.I 52 rather < â€ *ATYUá¹£ATI).
*cÄ“Ã±c -- see *CICC -- Add2.

cÅ«ha 4899 *cÅ«ha `rat, mouse'.
S. cÅ«ho m. `rat'; L. cÅ«hÄ• m. `rat', cÅ«hÄ« f. `mouse'; P. cÅ«hÄ• m.,
ËšhÄ« f. `rat, mouse'; N. cuhÄ• `mouse'; B. cuyÄ• `rat, mouse'; Or. cÅ«Ä•
`mouse'; H. cÅ«hÄ• , cÅ«Ä• m., cÅ«hÄ«, ËšhiyÄ• f. `rat, mouse', G. cuvÉ” m.;
M. Ä‹uhÄ• , Ä‹uvÄ• m. `sharp -- witted person'.

cÅ«haá¸• a 4900 *cÅ«haá¸• a `a partic. low caste'.
P. cÅ«há¹›Ä• m. `a caste of sweepers'; H. cÅ«hÄ• á¹›, cÅ«há¹›Ä• m. `a
scavenger caste'.
*CÅ«HAá¸• AKARMAN -- .

cÅ«haá¸• akarman 4901 *cÅ«haá¸• akarman `action of a CÅ«há¹›Ä• '. [*CÅ«HAá¸• A

-- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
P. cuá¹›hamm m. `acting like a sweeper, shameful and foolish conduct'.
CRËšT `fix': see *UCCRÌ¥TATI, SAá¹• CÅ•ÌŠT -- ; âˆšCAá¹-.
*cÄ“á¹…ga -- `young bird' see *CIá¹…GA -- .

cÄ“á¹-a 4902 cÄ“á¹-a m. `slave' KathÄ• s., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. Mn., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. BhartrÌ¥., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. lex., cÄ“á¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aka -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. lex., cÄ“la -- m. MBh. com. [PMWS 99, 152 with *CÄ“LLA -- (which LM 331 separates) â†• Mu. Prob. conn. with `defective' word *CÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- (cf. bhÄ• ryÄ• cÄ“la -- `bad wife' Pat.)]
Pa. cÄ“á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `slave boy, rogue'; Pk. cÄ“á¸• a -- , Ëšaya m. `boy, slave', cÄ“á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `girl, slave girl'; P. cerÄ• m. `servant, slave' (â†• EH.?); A. ser `an inferior', serÄ« `maidservant'; B. ceá¹› `male servant or slave', ceá¹›Ä« `maidservant'; Or. ceá¹›a `servant', ceá¹›i `maidservant, concubine'; Mth. cerÄ• `manservant', cerÄ« `maidservant', Bhoj. ceri f., OAw. cerÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.; OH. cer m. `slave', H. ceá¹›Ä• , cerÄ• m. `servant, pupil', ceá¹›Ä«, cerÄ« f. `maidservant'; M. ceá¸• f. `little girl', ceá¸• Ä• m. `boy, son', Ëšá¸• uÌƒ n. `little child'; Ko. ceá¸• o m. `boy, manservant', ceá¸• uÌƒ n. `maidservant'; OSi. saá¸·aya `servant'.
*CÄ“á¹-ARÅ«PA -- .
Addenda: cÄ“á¹-a -- [Cf. *KÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- , *CÄ“LLA --]
Brj. cero m. `boy', cerÄ« f. `girl'; Ko. Ä‹eá¸• i `prostitute'.

cÄ“á¹-arÅ«pa 4903 *cÄ“á¹-arÅ«pa `slave'. [CÄ“á¹-A -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
H. cerÅ«Ä• m. `slave' (< *cerarÅ«Ä• ); M. ceá¸• ruÌ„Ìƒ n. `little child'; Ko. ceá¸• ruÌ„Ìƒ n. `maidservant', cerá¸• uÌƒ n. `boy'; N. ciruwÄ• dÄ• r `groom' (+suffix -- dÄ• r?).

cÄ“á¹-á¹-a 4904 *cÄ“á¹-á¹-a `defective'. [Perh. like CÄ“á¹-A -- â†• Mu., cf. Sant. ceá¹‡á¸• a `young', ceá¹-ra `dwarfish' PMWS 99]
Wg. Ä• eá¹-e `stupid', Pr. Ä• iá¹-Ã«, PaÅ¡. Ä• aá¹-Ä• .
*cÄ“á¸• -- `make angry' see *CIá¸• -- .

cá¸—tana 4905 cá¸—tana `visible' RV., `sentient' Kaá¹-hUp., n. `intelligence' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. cÄ“tanÄ• -- f. `thinking'; Pk. cÄ“yaá¹‡a -- `sentient', n. `intelligence'; MB. ceana `sense'.

4906 cÄ“tÃ¡yati `makes attentive, observes' RV. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. cÄ“tÄ“ti `thinks', Pk. cÄ“Ä“i, cÄ“aÃ¯; N. ciyÄ• unu `to peep, oversee'; B. ciyÄ• , ciyÄ• na `to make plain, arouse from sleep'; Or. ceÄ©bÄ• `to watch, wake from sleep', ciÄ• ibÄ• `to awaken, revive'; M. ceiá¹‡&etilde;, ceá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to wake up', cevaviá¹‡&etilde; `to awaken'. -- Deriv. P. cevÄ• f. `report'; N. cewo, ciyo `eavesdropping', ciwÄ• `spy, watchman'; OM. ceva m. `wakefulness'.

cá¸—tas 4907 cá¸—tas n. `intelligence' RV., `mind' VS., `will' AV. [âˆšCIT]
Pa. cÄ“tas -- n. `intelligence', Pk. cÄ“as -- n.; OB. cÄ«e `in the mind' ODBL 746; Si. sey `mind, state' SigGr ii 468.
Addenda: cá¸—tas -- : Md. hei, hÄ“ `mind, life, consciousness'.

cá¸—ttrÌ¥ 4908 cá¸—ttrÌ¥ `attentive' RV. and inf. cÄ“ttum. [âˆšCIT]
S. cetaá¹‡u `to recover consciousness'; P. cetá¹‡Ä• `to remember, reflect on'; WPah. cam. cÄ“tÄ• `remembrance'; Ku. cetauá¹‡o `to make aware'; N. cetnu `to be conscious, come to one's senses'; A. setÄ• iba `to bring back to consciousness, revive'; B. cetÄ• `to come to oneself, awake, be on one's guard'; Or. cetibÄ• `to wake up, be cautious, remember', cetÄ• ibÄ• , ËšteibÄ• `to awaken, remind'; Mth. cetab `to care for, think of'; H. cetnÄ• `to think of, remember'.
*cÄ“ppa -- `gummy matter' see *CIPPA -- .
Addenda: cÄ“ttrÌ¥ -- : S.kcch. cetÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to warn'; Garh. cetá¹‡u `to become aware of'.

cá¸—ya 4909 cá¸—ya `to be piled' MBh. [Cf. cÃ-tya -- `built on a foundation' TS. -- âˆšCI1]

Marw. cejo m. `act of making a foundation'.

cÄ“la 4910 cÄ“la n. `clothes, garment' Gaut., ËšlÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `bodice' PadmaP. [See CÄ«ËŠRA --]
Pa. cÄ“la -- n. `cloth, garment', Pk. cÄ“la -- Ëšaya -- n.; Dm. Ä• el `dress, cloak'; PaÅ¡. dar. Ä• ilÄ• ËŠ `cloth, dress', Ä• eleá¹-Ä«ËŠ `shirt'; Kal. Ä• eu, st. Ä• Ä“l -- `cloak'; Or. ceá¸·a `cloth, garment'; Si. hela `carpet'.
KUCÄ“LA -- .

cÄ“lla 4911 *cÄ“lla `boy'. [LM 331 â†• Drav. and separate from CÄ“á¹-A -- : nevertheless ultimately conn. with this and *CÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- . -- Cf. cÄ“luka -- m. `Buddhist novice' lex.]
Pa. cellaka -- m. `a class of novice (distinct from cÄ“á¹-aka -- )'; Pk. cella -- , Ëšaya -- , cilla -- m. `boy'; Gy. eur. romani -- Ä• el m. `the Gypsies'; S. celo m. `disciple', L. celá¹›Ä« f. `female disciple', P. celÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f.; Ku. celo `son, disciple'; N. celo `pupil, apprentice', B. Or. Mth. celÄ• , H. celÄ• m. (â†’ K. cela m.), ËšlÄ« f.; G. celÉ” m., ËšlÄ« f. `pupil', celkÉ” m. `boy', ËškÄ« f. `girl' (as terms of endearment); M. celÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `disciple', cilÄ«Ëœ -- pilÄ«Ëœ n. pl. `brats, children'; Ko. celli, calli f. `girl, daughter'.
CÄ’á¹¢á¹¬ `be active': Cá¸—á¹£á¹-ATI, CÄ“á¹£á¹-Ä• -- .
Addenda: *cÄ“lla -- [Cf. Ir. in Shgh. Ä‹É™I -- dÅ«r `younger']
Ku. celo m. `boy', celÄ« f. `girl', Brj. celo m. `boy', celÄ« f. `girl'.

4912 cá¸—á¹£á¹-ati `is active' AV., `prepares' ÅšBr., `cares for' Gobh. [âˆšCÄ“á¹£á¹-]
Pk. ceá¹-á¹-haÃ¯, ciá¹-Ëš `works hard, strives'; S. ceá¹-haá¹‡u `to take care of, apply medicine, lay on a plaster'.

cÄ“á¹£á¹-Ä• 4913 cÄ“á¹£á¹-Ä• f. `action, effort' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `behaviour' Mn., Ëšá¹-a<-> n. Mn. [âˆšCÄ“á¹£á¹-]
Pk. ceá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- , ciá¹-Ëš f. `effort'; S. ceá¹-ha f. `care, attention, plaster for a sore'; Ku. ceá¹- `effect, mark, revenge, reward'.

caitiya 4914 *caitiya, caitya -- `relating to a funeral pyre', m.n. `funeral monument, sacred tree' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [CITÄ• --]
Pa. cÄ“tiya -- n. `sepulchral monument', Pk. cÄ“ia -- m.n.; OG. ceÄ«ya, ceÄ« m. `shrine'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) ceta, ceya, Si. sÄ• Ì¤ya `heap of wood,

funeral pyre' H. Smith JA 1950, 207.
caitya -- see prec.

caitrÃ¡ 4915 caitrÃ¡ m. `month in which full moon is in constellation of CitrÄ• ' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr. [CITRÄ• ËŠ --]
KharI. cetrasa gen. sg., Pk. cetta -- m.; PaÅ¡. kurd. Ä• Ä“tÉ™r `the fourth month'; K. Ä‹ithar, dat. Ëštras m. `the twelfth month'; S. ceá¹-ru m. `March -- April, spring, spring crop', L. cÄ“tr m., awÄ• á¹‡. cÄ“tur m., P. cetar m., ludh. cet, WPah. bhal. Ä‹eiá¹-á¸· m.
Addenda: caitrÃ¡ -- : Garh. cet `the month'.

4916 caiva `and indeed'. [CA, Ä“VÃ¡1]
Pa. AÅ›. cÄ“va, Pk. cÄ“va, cÄ“a, cia (all with cc -- after vowels); P. ludh. -- c `particle of emphasis', EH. (Chattisgarh) -- c, OM. -- ci, M. -- c Bloch LM 327. -- Perh. Kal. Å¾e `and', Kho. oÄ• e: see CA.

coÌ„kka 4917 *coÌ„kka (with ext. -- á¸• a -- , -- ra -- , -- la --) `chaff, bran'.
P. cokar f. `bran'; Ku. cokaá¹› `bran, husk, chaff'; N. cokar `bran', cokrÄ• `dregs (e.g. of rice -- spirit)'; B. cokaá¹›, cokal `bran', coklÄ• `rind, bran'; Bi. cokar, cÃµkËš, cokrÄ• , cÃµkËš `bran, husks'; H. cokaá¹›, cokar, cÃµkËš m. `bran'.

coÌ„ká¹£a 4918 coÌ„ká¹£a `pure, clean' Mn. MBh., cauká¹£Ã¡ -- , cauká¹£ya<-> MBh.
Pa. cokkha -- , NiDoc. cocÌ„hÌ• a, cocÌ„hÌ• aǵa `clean (?), good (of land)'; Pk. cokkha -- , cukËš `pure, clean'; S. cokho `good', m. `grain of cleaned rice' (whence cokhaá¹‡u `to enquire < `*to make clear', semant. cf. N. sodhnu `to ask' < Å›á¹“DDHUM); L. coÌ„khÄ• , coÌ„khá¹›Ä• `pure, good, fair, much', awÄ• á¹‡. coÌ„khÄ• `much'; P. cokkhÄ• `pure, good, sufficient'; Ku. N. cokho `pure, clean'; A. sokÄ• `expert, sharp, keen, savage'; B. cok(h), cok(h)Ä• `pure, genuine, strong, sharp, keen'; Or. cokha, ËškhÄ• `good, fresh, sharp'; Bi. cokhÄ• `rich (of soil)'; Mth. cokh `good, sharp'; OAw. cokhÄ• `good'; H. cokh, ËškhÄ• `pure, clean, genuine, clever, beautiful, sharp'; OMarw. cokha `well'; OG. cokhaÃ¼á¹• `clear', G. cokh `clean', cokhÄ• m. pl. `rice'; M. Ä‹okh, ËškhÄ• `pure, genuine, good'. See Add.
Addenda: coÌ„ká¹£a -- : S.kcch. caukhÄ• m.pl. `rice'; -- WPah.J. cokhu

`clean, chaste'.
â€ coÌ„ca -- n. `cinnamon bark' SuÅ›r., `bark, skin, the uneatable part of a fruit' lex., coÌ„caka -- n. id. ib. <-> See TVÃ¡C -- Add2.
â€ *coÌ„á¹-a -- 2 `small' see â€ *CHOÌ„á¹-A -- .

coÌ„gana 4919 *coÌ„gana `pecking'. [âˆš*CUG]
S. cÅ«á¹‡o m. `grain given to birds to peck'; L. coÌ„á¹‡ f. `pick, choice'; P. coá¹‡ f. `refuse of cotton', coá¹‡Ä« f. `picking cotton'; G. cuá¹‡i f. `pecking (of birds)'.

coÌ„gya 4920 *coÌ„gya `to be pecked up.' [âˆš*CUG]
S. cogÌ u, Ëšgl o m. `food for birds'; L. coggÄ• m., (Ju.) cogÌ f., cogÌ Ä• m. `food for birds, food brought up from the crop'; P. coggÄ• m. `food for birds.'

coÌ„á¹…ga 4921 *coÌ„á¹…ga `section of bamboo'?
Bshk. Ä• olÌˆÌƒk `small wooden vessel'; N. cuÌƒgÄ• `a bamboo vessel for holding liquids'; A. soá¹…gÄ• , suá¹…Ä• `joint of bamboo, bamboo tube'; B. coá¹…g `pipe, tube', coá¹…gÄ• `blowpipe for blowing fire', cuá¹…gÄ« `bamboo tube used as vessel'; Or. coá¹…gÄ• , cuá¹…gÄ• , ËšgÄ« `pipe, tube, cup'; Bi. Mth. cÃµgÄ• , ËšgÄ« `pipe of smith's bellows'; H. cÃµgÄ• m. `joint of bamboo, bamboo tube', ËšgÄ« f. `pipe, tube'; -- M. Ä‹ÃµgÄ• m. `stick used as a measure of two handbreadths'?
*coÌ„Ã±ca -- `beak' see CAÃ±CU -- .
*coÌ„á¹-a -- `beak' see COÌ„á¹‡á¹-A -- .
coÌ„á¹-Ã¡yati see CUá¹-Ã¡TI.
*coÌ„á¹-á¹- -- `cut, strike' see CUá¹-Ã¡TI.
*coÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `protuberance' see CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1.

coÌ„á¹-á¹-a 4922 *coÌ„á¹-á¹-a2 `thief'. [PMWS 135 with COÌ„RÃ¡ -- 1 â†• Drav. Tam. coá¹-á¹-u -- , cuá¹Ÿá¹Ÿu -- `to steal']
L. P. coá¹-Ä• m. `thief'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹É”á¹-á¹- m. `rogue', n. `despicable rogue'; N. coá¹-á¹-o `thief', Or. coá¹-hÄ• ; Aw. lakh. coá¹-Ä• `petty thief', H. coá¹-á¹-Ä• m.; G. coá¹-á¹-uÌƒ `thievish'.
Addenda: *coÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2: WPah.poet. Ä‹É”á¹-ue f. `vagabond girl, faithless girl'; Brj. coá¹-á¹-o m. `thief'.
*coÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 see CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1 Add2.

coÌ„á¸• a 4923 coÌ„á¸• a1, Ëšaka -- m. `jacket' BHS ii 234, coÌ„la -- 1 m. Naiá¹£., Ëšaka -- m. lex.
Pa. coÌ„á¸·a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `piece of cloth'; NiDoc. coá¸• aǵa, coá¹-Ëš `clothing'; Pk. coÌ„laa -- n. `armour'; L. coá¸·Ä• m. `long bodice', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `short do.'; P. colÄ• m. `cloak', ËšlÄ« f. `bodice'; Ku. cwÄ• lÄ• m. pl. `clothes', colÄ« `skirt'; N. colo, Ëšli `bodice'; A. solÄ• `jacket'; B. coá¹›, col `short jacket'; Or. coá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·Ä« `bodice', Mth. cori; OAw. colÄ• `gown', ËšlÄ« `bodice'; H. coá¹› m. `bodice, jacket', colÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f.; G. coá¸·É” m. `body of a coat', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `bodice', M. Ä‹oá¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. -- Centre â†’ K. cÅ«li f. `bodice', WPah. bhal. colá¹›i f.; Mth. colÄ« `tight fitting bodice worn by prostitutes'.
Addenda: coÌ„á¸• a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹oá¹›I f. `bodice'.

coÌ„á¸• a 4924 *coÌ„á¸• a2, coÌ„la -- 2 m. `name of a people on the Coromandel coast' MBh.
AÅ›. coá¸• Ä• m. pl. `name of a people'; Si. heá¸·a `Ceylon', eá¸·uva `the ancient Sinhalese language' H. Smith JA 1950, 212 < *coá¸·iya -- (EGS 31 < SIá¹• HALA --).
coÌ„á¸• a -- 3 `protuberance' see CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1.

coÌ„á¹‡á¹-a 4925 *coÌ„á¹‡á¹-a `beak'. 2. coÌ„á¹-a -- . 3. *á¹-oÌ„Ã±ca -- . 4. *á¹-oÌ„cca -- . [For list of similar forms see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- and CAÃ±CU --]
1. K. cÃµË…á¹-u m. `chin' (â†• Ind.); S. cÃµá¹-a f. `beak' (â†• Centre?), B. cÃµá¹-; Si. soá¹-a, hoËš `beak, snout, mouth' (LM 332, EGS 195 < caÃ±cu --).
2. PaÅ¡. Ä• oÌ„á¹›Ä«ËŠ `beak'.
3. M. á¹-ÃµÄ‹, á¹-oÄ‹ f.

4. G. á¹-oci f.
*coÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `protuberance' see CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1.
*coÌ„tth -- `tear' see CUá¹-Ã¡TI.

coÌ„dÃ¡ 4926 coÌ„dÃ¡ m. `driver', cá¹“da -- m. `goad' RV. [âˆšCUD]
Pa. coÌ„daka -- m. `one who rebukes'; Pk. coÌ„aa -- m. `sender, questioner'.
-- Ext. with -- kk -- : S. cokaá¹‡u `to stab, pierce'; L. cokkaá¹‡ `to hoe';
P. cokká¹‡Ä• `to pierce'; -- with -- l -- : S. coraá¹‡u `to stimulate'.

coÌ„danÄ• ËŠ 4927 coÌ„danÄ• ËŠ f., cá¹“dana -- n. `impelling, invitation' VS. [âˆšCUD]
Pa. coÌ„danÄ• -- f. `exhortation'; Pk. coÌ„aá¹‡Ä• -- f., Ëšá¹‡a -- n. `sending', NiDoc. codana; L. coá¹‡ f. `choice' (or < *COÌ„GANA --).

4928 coÌ„dÃ¡yati `impels' RV., `importunes, asks' Mn. [âˆšCUD]
Pa. coÌ„dÄ“ti `exhorts, questions', NiDoc. codeyati; L. poá¹-h. cÅ«á¹‡ `to question, object'; G. covuÌƒ `to thrust into, prick'.

4929 *coÌ„ddati `copulates'. [Perh. same as cá¹“dati `incites' RV. with expressive doubling. -- âˆšCUD]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. coduá¹‡ `to copulate', S. codaá¹‡u (â†• P., &c.), P. codá¹‡Ä• , Ku. codá¹‡o, B. codÄ• (of the man), codÄ• na (of the woman), Or. codibÄ• , Mth. codab, H. codnÄ• , G. codvuÌƒ; M. Ä‹odá¹‡&etilde; `to copulate', Ä‹Ãµdá¹‡&etilde; `to plug in, squeeze'.
Addenda: *coÌ„ddati: K. -- cod `copulating' (â†• Ind. with c) in bÄ«á¹-h -- cod (with *BÄ“á¹-TA -- , see *Blá¸• á¸• A -- ); WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹odá¹‡Ãµ `to copulate'.

coÌ„dya 4930 coÌ„dya `to be incited', n. `raising questions' MBh., `astonishment' ÅšiÅ›. [Cf. Pa. cujjati `is questioned' < *cudyatÄ“. -- âˆšCUD]
Pk. cojja -- `to be sent', n. `question, astonishment'; P. coj m. `blandishment, beauty'; H. coj m. `wonder, grace, trick'; M. Ä‹ojÌˆ m.n. `marvel'.
*coÌ„pp -- `strike' see *CUPP -- .
*coÌ„bb -- , *coÌ„mb -- `pierce' see *CUBB -- .
Addenda: coÌ„dya -- : Brj. coj m. `jeer'?

coÌ„rÃ¡ 4931 coÌ„rÃ¡1 m. `thief' T&capamacr;r., Ëšaka -- VarBrÌ¥S., caurÃ¡
-- Mn. 2. coÌ„rÄ«ËŠ -- f.
1. Pa. coÌ„ra -- m., NiDoc. cora, Pk. coÌ„ra -- , Ëšaga -- m., Gy. eur. Ä• or
m., Dm. Ä• olˆÌ„Ì£r, Tir. Ä‹uolˆÌ„Ì£r, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• Å«r, ar. Ä• eraá¹-á¹“,
Shum. Ä‹á¹“raá¹-a, Woá¹-. Ä‹oÌ„r, Phal. Ä• oÌ„r, Ä• uoÌ„r, Sh. gur. koh.
Ä• oÌ„r, gil. Ä• orÃ-á¹-Å- m., K. Ä‹Å«r m., S. coru m., L. P. cor m., WPah.
bhad. bhal. pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹or, Ku. N. cor, A. sor, B. cor, ËšrÄ• , Or. cora, cura,
Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. G. cor m., M. Ä‹or m., Ko. coÌ„ru m., Si. sorÄ• ,
hoËš.
2. Pa. coÌ„rÄ« -- f., Si. sera, heËš.
COÌ„RÃ¡YATI, CAURIKÄ• -- , CAURYA -- .
coÌ„ra -- 2 `a plant' see next.
Addenda: coÌ„rÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹oÌ„r `thief'.

coÌ„raka 4932 coÌ„raka, coÌ„ra -- 2 m. `the plant Trigonella corniculata, a
kind of perfume' lex.
Pa. coÌ„raka -- m. `a plant used for preparing perfume'; B. corÄ• , cor --
kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `a species of grass'.

4933 coÌ„rÃ¡yati, cá¹“rËš `steals' Mn. [COÌ„RÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. coÌ„rÄ“ti; NiDoc. coridemi `I stole', coridaǵa `theft'; Pk.
coÌ„ria -- `stolen'; Gy. eur. Ä• or -- `to steal', WPah. bhal. Ä‹ornÅ«, cam.
coÌ„rá¹‡Ä• , N. cornu, ËšrÄ• unu, B. corÄ• , ËšrÄ• na, Mth. corab, ËšrÄ• eb, H.
cornÄ• (whence intr. curnÄ• `to be stolen'), G. corvuÌƒ, M. Ä‹orá¹‡&etilde;,
Ko. cortÄ• .
Addenda: coÌ„rÃ¡yati: S.kcch. corá¹‡Å« `to steal', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹ornÃµ
; kc. Ä‹oriá¹‡o `to hide oneself, abscond', Ä‹oria, Ëšie `stealthily'; J.
corwá¹‡u `to be concealed or stolen'; Garh. cornu `to steal'.

coÌ„á¹£a 4934 coÌ„á¹£a m. `sucking' W. [âˆšCÅ«á¹£]
K. Ä‹ah m., B. cos.
*coÌ„ppa -- `oily' see *CUPPA -- 2.
coÌ„la -- 1 `jacket' see COÌ„á¸• A -- 1.
coÌ„la -- 2 `a people' see *COÌ„á¸• A -- 2.

4935 coÌ„á¹£ayati `sucks' SuÅ›r. [âˆšCÅ«á¹£]
Or. cosibÄ• `to suck', G. cosvuÌƒ.

cauá¸• Ã¡ 4936 cauá¸• Ã¡ `relating to tonsure', n. `the tonsure ceremony' Mn., caula -- n. &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1]
Pk. coÌ„laa -- n. `shaving the head'; M. coá¸·&etilde; n. `tonsure of a child's head'.
caurÃ¡ -- see COÌ„RÃ¡ -- 1.

caurikÄ• 4937 caurikÄ• f. `theft' Mn. [COÌ„RÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. coÌ„rikÄ• -- f., Pk. coÌ„rÄ« -- , ËšriÄ• -- f., K. Ä‹Å«rÃ¼ f., S. L. P. Ku. corÄ«, N. cori, A. suri, B. cori, curi, Or. cori, Mth. Aw. lakh. H. Marw. G. corÄ« f., M. Ä‹orÄ« f. -- See CAURYA -- .
*cauriya -- `theft' see next.
Addenda: caurikÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹orI, (kc.) Ä‹ore f. `theft'.

caurya 4938 caurya n. `theft' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- n. MBh. 2. *cauriya -- . [COÌ„RÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pk. cojja -- n.
2. Pk. coÌ„ria -- n., PaÅ¡. Ä• oÌ„rÄ«ËŠ, Ä• Å«rÄ«ËŠ m.; -- gender not recorded: Woá¹-. Ä‹oÌ„rÄ«ËŠ, Sh. Ä• ori. -- See CAURIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: caurya -- . 2. *cauriya -- : S.kcch. coraÄ« f. `theft'?
*cyutati see CYá¹“TATI Add2.

4939 cyÃ¡vatÄ“ `moves to and fro, retires' RV., `drops from, trickles from' MBh., `falls' R., `perishes' Mn. [âˆšCYU]
Pa. cavati `moves, falls away, dies'; Pk. cavaÃ¯, cayaÃ¯ `goes from birth to birth, dies'; Wg. Ä• Å« -- `to walk, go away, flow'; Pr. -- Ä• o -- in li -- Ä• omasÉ™m `I stand up'; Dm. Ä• oÌ„Ìƒy -- , 2 sg. imper. Ä• oÌ„ `go!', Shum. Ä‹oÌ„ di, Woá¹-. Ä‹oÌ„ (pret. gÄ• < GATÃ¡ -- ), Gaw. Ä‹o, Bshk. Ä• oÌ„, 1 pl. fut. Ä• om, Tor. (Biddulph) Ä• oh; Phal. Ä• oÌ„ `rise, go!'; OG. cavaÃ¯ `falls', cavÄ« `fallen, reborn' (â†’ M. cavá¹‡&etilde; `to fall into debauchery, become mad'); Si. senavÄ• , heËš `to fall'; -- Ku. gng. cuÄ• uá¹‡o `to cause (water or branches or leaves) to fall', cuuá¹‡a `causing to fall' or < CYá¹“TATI.

cyÄ• vana 4940 cyÄ• vana in cmpds. `causing to fall' MBh., n. `expulsion' Hariv. [âˆšCYU]
Pa. cÄ• vanÄ• -- f. `moving away'; -- H. caunÄ• m. `the place where men emptying buckets at an irrigation well stand'?

4941 cyÄ• vÃ¡yati `causes to move' RV.
Pa. cÄ• vÄ“ti `causes to fall, drives away'; Pk. cÄ• vÄ“i `causes to be killed'; S. cÄ• iá¹‡u `to raise, lift, carry'; L. cÄ• vaá¹‡ `to remove, lift', awÄ• á¹‡. cÄ• vuá¹‡ `to raise'.

cyÄ• vita 4942 cyÄ• vita `fallen out' Hariv. [âˆšCYU]
Pk. cÄ• via -- `destroyed'; -- N. cÄ• yÄ• , ËšyÃ£Ì„ `mange, scurf', H. cÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `mange'; M. Ä‹Ä• Ä«, Ä‹aÄ« f. `a disease of hair and wool': very doubtful.
CYU `move': CYÃ¡VATÄ“, CYÄ• VANA -- , CYÄ• VÃ¡YATI, CYÄ• VITA -- , CYUTÃ¡ -- , CYUTI -- ; *NIÅ›CYAVAYATI, NIÅ›CYÄ• VAYATI; -- *CUKK -- ?
CYUT `trickle': *CYUTATI, *CYUTITA -- , CYOÌ„TA -- , CYá¹“TATI, *CYOÌ„TANA -- , *CYOÌ„TITA -- ; *NIÅ›CYOÌ„TAYATI.

cyutÃ¡ 4943 cyutÃ¡ `shaken' AV., `fallen' Mn. [âˆšCYU]
Pa. cuta -- `fallen', Pk. cua -- ; A. suwÄ• `orts'.
*CYUTADHÄ• NA -- ; -- *CUKK -- ?
*cyutati `trickles' see CYá¹“TATI.

cyutadhÄ• na 4944 *cyutadhÄ• na `receptacle for what has fallen'. [CYUTÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
A. suwÄ• ni `place where leavings &c. are thrown'.

cyuti 4945 cyuti f. `falling down' Gaut. [âˆšCYU]
Pa. cuti -- f. `vanishing, passing away'; Pk. cui -- f. `death'; S. cuÄ« f. `pit in which cogwheel of a waterwheel works'; Si. siyu `decease' H. Smith JA 1950, 210.

cyutita 4946 *cyutita `trickled'. [âˆšCYUT]

L. cÅ«Ä• m. `irrigation'.

cyoÌ„ta 4947 cyoÌ„ta m. `oozing, sprinkling' lex. [âˆšCYUT]
S. coÄ« f. `weir (for catching fish)'; L. coÌ„hÄ• m. `spring', cohá¹›Ä• `giving little water', awÄ• á¹‡. coÌ„Ä• `spring water'; P. co m. `rivulet', coÄ• m. `trickle down a rock, water oozing from a hole', coÄ« f. `small stream, defile', á¸• og. co m. `spring'; B. coyÄ• `a sprinkling or spilling (of water &c.)'.

4948 cyá¹“tati `flows, trickles, oozes, causes to stream forth' Bhaá¹-á¹-.
2. *cyutati, cf. aor. acyutat Vop. [âˆšCYUT: CYUTÃ¡ -- X Å›Cá¹“TATI?]
1. L. covaá¹‡ `to milk'; P. coá¹‡Ä• `to leak, milk, extract milk from a plant'; -- Si. ovanavÄ• or < Å›COÌ„TÃ¡YATI.
2. Pk. cuaÃ¯ `drips', Gy. eur. (boh.) Ä• ulav -- ; S. cuaá¹‡u `to leak, ooze'; Ku. cÅ«á¹‡o `to leak', N. cuhunu, B. cuyÄ• , cuÌƒyÄ• ; Or. cuibÄ• , cuÄ©bÄ• `to drip, ooze, leak', Bhoj. cual, OAw. cuvaÃ¯, lakh. cuab; H. cÅ«nÄ• `to drip, leak, drop (as ripe fruit)'; G. cuvuÌƒ `to drop, leak'.
Addenda: cyá¹“tati. 2. *cyutati: S.kcch. cÅ«Ä• k m. `leak in a roof'; Garh. cÅ«á¹‡u `to trickle'.

cyoÌ„tana 4949 *cyoÌ„tana `trickling'. [âˆšCYUT]
B. conÄ• `urine (esp. of cattle)'; Bi. conÄ• `exit for juice in sugar -- mill'.

cyoÌ„tita 4950 *cyoÌ„tita `caused to trickle out'. [âˆšCYUT]
S. coÄ« f. `produce of dairy'.

Page 271

CH chaka 4951 *chaka `dung'. [~ Å›Ã¡KA -- n. AV. -- Å›Ã¡KRÌ¥T --]

Pk. chaga -- n. `dung'.
*CHAKANA -- , *CHAKARA -- .

chakana 4952 *chakana n. `dung', chagaá¹‡a -- m. (n. lex.) `dried cowdung'
PaÃ±cad. [~ *Å›AKANA -- . -- *CHAKA --]
Pa. chakana -- , Ëškaá¹‡a -- n. `animal dung'; Pk. chagaá¹‡a<-> n.,
Ëšá¹‡iyÄ• -- f. `cowdung'; S. cheá¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡o m. `cow or buffalo dung'; --
G. chÄ• á¹‡ n. `cow or buffalo dung', chÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `cowdung cake' or <
*CHÄ• KANA -- ; M. Å›eá¹‡ n. `cowdung' or < Å›AKANA -- .
*CHÄ• KANA -- ; *CHAKANAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *CHAKANÄ• KARA -- .

chakanapÄ• nÄ«ya 4953 *chakanapÄ• nÄ«ya `cowdung and water'. [*CHAKANA -- ,
PÄ• NÄ«YA --]
M. Å›eá¹‡vaá¹‡Ä« n. `thin cowdung wash' or < *Å›AKANAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- .

chakanÄ• kara 4954 *chakanÄ• kara `heap of dung'. [*CHAKANA -- , Ä• KARA --]
M. Å›eá¹‡Ä• rÄ• m. `pile of cowdung lumps plastered over with cowdung and
earth' or < *Å›AKANÄ• KARA -- .

chakara 4955 *chakara `dung'. [~ *Å›akara -- 2. -- *chaka --]
Ku. chero `watery stool'; N. cher `diarrhoea', chernu `to have diarrhoea';
A. serÄ• iba `bowels to be loose', serni `looseness of bowels'; Or. cherÄ•
`watery stools', cheribÄ•  `to void such'; H. chernÄ• `to have bad
digestion'; G. cher f. `watery stools, bird dung', chervuÌƒ `to have
diarrhoea'; -- M. Å›er f. `bird dung', Å›erá¹‡&etilde; `to void dung (of
birds)' or < *Å›AKARA -- 2.
*CHÄ• KARA -- .

chakka 4956 *chakka1 `astonished, excited'.
S. chakaá¹‡u `to be infatuated', caus. chakÄ• iá¹‡u; N. chakka `amazement',
chakinu `to be deceived', caus. chakÄ• unu; H. chÄ• knÄ•  `to be intoxicated',
chaknÄ• `to be astonished'; G. chÄ• k f. `intoxication', chÄ• kvuÌƒ `to be
mad', chÄ• kaá¹- `intoxicated'.
Addenda: *chakka -- 1: S.kcch. chakk `astonished'.

chakka 4957 *chakka2 `mouthful'.
S. chakÄ• iá¹‡u `to cause to eat'; P. chakk f. `present to bards', chaká¹‡Ä•
`to eat'; N. chÄ• k `anything sufficient for one time, a meal', chÄ• knu `to

drink by letting water drop into mouth'; H. chÄ• k m. `ready prepared food carried by labourers'; M. sÄ• k, Ëške, ËškÄ« f. `palm of hand hollowed to hold water or grain &c.'
*chakkaá¹-a -- `cart' see Å›Ã¡KAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: *chakka -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÄ• ËŠk m. `cooked food given to servants and labourers'; J. chÄ• kkÄ• `a day's labour paid for with two seers of grain and a meal'.

chaga 4958 chaga m. `goat' lex. [chÄ• ËŠga -- m. `he -- goat' RV.]
*CHAGAá¹-A -- , *CHAGANA -- , *CHAGARA -- , CHAGALÃ¡ -- , *CHAGALLA -- , *CHAGGALA -- , CHÄ• GALA -- , *CHÄ• GGALA -- , *CHÄ• GYA -- ; *CHAGADRÌ¥TI -- , *CHAGARÅ«PA -- .

chagaá¹-a 4959 *chagaá¹-a `goat'. [CHAGA --]
K. kash. Ä‹hoá¹›Å-, pl. Ä‹hÄ“á¹›i m. `he -- goat', á¸• oá¸• . chÄ“á¹›o, WPah. bhad. Ä‹hÄ“á¹›oÌ„; Or. cheá¹›i `goat'.
chagaá¹‡a -- see *CHAKANA -- .

chagadrÌ¥ti 4960 *chagadrÌ¥ti `goatskin'. [CHAGA -- , DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
WPah. jaun. choÌ„á¹›Ä« f. `goatskin' (whence choÌ„á¹›oÌ„ `hide of cow or buffalo'): very doubtful.

chagana 4961 *chagana `goat' (or *chÄ• gana -- ?). [â†' Mj. Ä• an `newborn kid' IIFL ii 202. -- CHAGA --]
Ash. Ä• Ã¤á¹‡Ã¤ËŠ, Ä• &atildedotdot;á¹›Ã¤ `kid', Wg. Ä• &etilde;, Ä• oÌˆÌƒ, Kt. Ä• uÌ„Ìƒ, Kho. Ä• hani (< *chÄ• ganikÄ• -- BelvalkarVol 89); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ä• hanÄ«ËŠk, weg. Ä• aá¹…aá¹›Ã¤ËŠ `male kid'.
*chagara -- `goat' see CHAGALÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *chagana -- : line 3 delete Kt. Ä• uÌ„Ìƒ GM 22.6.71.

chagarÅ«pa 4962 *chagarÅ«pa `goat'. [CHAGA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Bi. cheruÄ• `goat (in general)'.

chagalÃ¡ 4963 chagalÃ¡ m. `goat' TS., Ëšlaka -- m. lex., ËšlikÄ• -- f. DivyÄ• v. 2. *chagalla -- . 3. *chagara -- . 4. *chaggala -- . [CHAGA --]
1. Pa. chakala -- , Ëšlaka -- m. `goat', ËšlÄ« -- f., NiDoc. chaǵalaǵa, Pk. chagala -- , chÄ“la -- , Ëšaga -- m.; Ash. Ä• ilÃ³, Ä‹ilá¹“ `sheep', Wg. Ä• ulÃ¤ËŠ `lamb'; Tir. Ä‹Ä“lÄ“ m. `goat',

Ä‹Ä• lÄ« f.; Shum. Ä‹Ã¡loik `small kid'; Woá¹-. seyÄ• ËŠl f. `goat'; Gaw. Ä‹hÃ¡lÉ” `kid'; Bshk. Ä• hÄ“l `goat', Tor. Ä• hÄ• l f., Mai. Ä‹ael, Gau. sÄ• li, Sv. Ä• hÄ• li; Phal. Ä• hÄ• l `newborn kid', Ä• hÄ“li `goat', Sh. Ä• hal `kid' (* Ä• hÄ• lÄ« f. â†' á¸Œ. Ä• hali f. `she -- goat'); K. rÄ• m. Ä‹Ä“lÄ« `she -- goat', pog. Ä‹Ä“l, kash. Ä‹hÄ“li, L. chelÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. chÄ• lÄ« f.; P. chelÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `goat more than one year old', chilÄ• r, ËšrÅ« m.f. `young kid' (+?); WPah. paá¹…. chÄ“lÅ« `kid', khaÅ›. cheuá¹›u (cf. bheuá¹›u < BHÄ“á¸• RA --); B. cheli `goat', Or. cheá¸·i, Bi. cher, f. ËšrÄ«, Bhoj. chÄ“ri, H. chelÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., cherÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.; OG. chÄ• lÄ• m. pl. `goat', ËšlÄ« f., G. chÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `goat', (Kathiawar) cÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n. `sheep', cÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `shegoat'; M. Å›eá¸·Ä« f. `goat', Å›eá¸·á¸• uÌ„Ìƒ n.
2. S. chelo m. `kid', P. chellÄ• m.; WPah. bhad. Ä‹hellÄ« `she -- goat', bhal. Ä‹helli f., khaÅ›. chellu `kid'.
3. K. rÄ• m. Ä‹irá¹›Å« `he -- goat'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹herá¹›o m. `goat', Ëšá¹›u n. `male kid', Ëšá¹›i f.; M. Å›erá¸• uÌ„Ìƒ n. `goat', Ëšá¸• Ä« f.
4. Bi. chÄ• gar `he -- goat', chÄ• grÄ« f.; Aw. lakh. chagarÄ« `goat'; M. sÄ• gaá¸· f. `goatskin, leather made from it' (or < *chÄ• ggala -- ?).
*chagalla -- , *chaggala -- `goat' see prec.
chacchikÄ• -- see *CHÄ• CCHÄ« -- .
Addenda: chagalÃ¡ -- (chÄ“laka -- m., chÄ“likÄ• -- f. `goat' Bhpr.). 1. MB. chÄ• liyÄ• m. `boy', B. chele.
2. *chagalla -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹helo m. `goat', J. chelÄ• .
*chagalla -- see CHAGALÃ¡ -- Add2.

chajja 4964 *chajja `basket'.
Pk. chajjiÄ• -- f. `basket or pot for flowers'; S. chajÌ„u m. `winnowing fan'; L. chajj, (Ju.) chajÌ„ m. `winnowing basket' (whence chÄ• jÄ« m. `winnower'), P. chajj m., WPah. bhal. chajÌˆjÌˆ n.; H. chÄ• j m. `flat winnowing basket'.

chaá¹- 4965 *chaá¹- `scatter, sift'. 2. *chÄ• á¹- -- [~ *chaá¹-á¹- -- , *chaá¹‡á¹- -- , *chiá¹- -- , *chiá¹-á¹- -- , *chitr -- ; -- *chaá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *chÄ«á¹-á¹-Ä• -- , *jhiá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
1. Pk. chaá¸• Ä• -- f. `drop, lightning' (semant. cf. Ku. chiá¹-o < *CHIá¹-á¹- -- ); S. chaá¹›haá¹‡u `to husk rice in a mortar', P. chaá¹›nÄ• ; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹haá¹›aá¹‡ `to sow', cur. chaá¹›nÄ• `to place, put'; Ku. chaá¹›á¹‡o `to husk out'; N. charnu `to scatter, dust, sow', charkanu `to sprinkle'; B. chaá¹›Ä• na `to scatter'; H. chaá¹›nÄ• `to sift'; G. chaá¹›vuÌƒ

`to beat, husk rice', chaá¹›É” m. `a sprinkling', chaá¹›akvuÌƒ `to sprinkle'; M. saá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to pound and husk rice', saá¸• Ä• m. `sprinkling of thin cowdung wash', saá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to pelt, agitate violently, sift'.
2. K. Ä‹hÄ• run `to scatter, let go, rummage, seek for'; S. chÄ• á¹›hu m. `rice -- pounder'; Ku. bau -- chÄ• á¹› `winddriven drops of rain'.
*Ä• CCHAá¹- -- , *UCCHAá¹- -- , *PRACCHAá¹- -- , *VICCHAá¹- -- .
Addenda: *chaá¹- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÉ”Ì• á¹›nÃµ `to pound (corn or rice)', J. chaá¹›nu.

chaá¹-a 4966 *chaá¹-a `stick, cane'. 2. *chaá¹-á¹-a -- 2. 3. *chiá¹-á¹-a -- .
1. S. chaá¹›aha f. `thin pole', ËšhÄ« `walking-stick'; L. chaá¹›Ä« f. `rod, switch' (â†’ K. chÄ«rÃ¼ f. `switch'); P. chaá¹› f. `bamboo spear -- shaft', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `stick, cane', Ku. chaá¹› `shoot', Ëšá¹›Ä« `stick'; A. sari `bamboo punting pole'; B. chaá¹› `spearshaft', Ëšá¹›Ä« `switch, cane'; Or. chaá¹›a `spear -- shaft', Ëšá¹›Ä«

Page 272

`switch, cane'; H. chaá¹›Ä« f. `stick, rod, whip' (â†’ Bi. chaá¹›Ä« `thin stick', N. chaá¹›i); G. chaá¹› m. `reed, bamboo, spearshaft', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `switch, cane'; M. saá¸• m. `piece of stubble, stump of sugarcane', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `splinter, piece of stubble'.
2. P. chaá¹-Ä« f. `stick'; B. chÄ• á¹- `thin stick or cane'; Or. chÄ• á¹-a `switch'; M. sÄ• á¹- m. `framework of slit bamboos, lathes over rafters' â†’ G. sÄ• á¹-É” m. `framework of carriage'.
3. P. chiá¹-Ä« f. `cane'; N. chiá¹-i `basket'; A. siá¹-ikÄ• `piece of split bamboo'; B. chiá¹-kani `thin bamboo rod'; Or. chiá¹-ikiá¹‡i `pellet -- bow'; H. chiá¹-kanÄ« f. `bolt'.

Addenda: *chaá¹-a -- [~ Drav. DED 1899 -- see SAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
1. S.kcch. chaá¹›Ä« f. `a cane'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÉ”á¹›É” (É”Ì• ?) m. `stick, rib', Ä‹hÉ”Ì• á¹›I f. `stick, symbol like a stick carried before an idol in procession'; J. chaá¹›i f. `gold -- or silver -- mounted stick kept by a gatekeeper'; Garh. chaá¹› `iron bar'.
3. *chiá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ-á¹-á¹-É” `lopped bare branch'.

chaá¹-Ä• 4967 chaá¹-Ä• f. `mass, lump' ÅšiÅ›.
Pk. chaá¸• Ä• -- f. `mass, collection'; Si. saá¸·Ä• va `mass, crowd'; -- H. chÄ• r, ËšrÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m. `mass, lump, clod'?

chaá¹-á¹- 4968 *chaá¹-á¹- `scatter'. [See *CHAá¹- --]
Pk. chaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- f. `drop (of water &c.)'; Ash. Ä• aá¹-Ä• ËŠ -- `to throw'; PaÅ¡. Ä• aá¹- -- `to scatter'; K. Ä‹haá¹-un `to shake up and down, winnow'; L. chaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to scatter (seed)'; P. chaá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to winnow' (whence chaá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be selected'); WPah. bhal. Ä‹haá¹-á¹-nÅ« `to winnow grain (with winnowing basket)'; N. chaá¹›kanu `to run away'; A. sÄ• á¹- `splash', sÄ• á¹-i `a quantity of seed or liquid thrown broadcast', saá¹-iyÄ• iba `to scatter, sprinkle'; B. chÄ• á¹-Ä• `to plaster a mud wall thickly', chaá¹-kÄ• na `to scatter'; Or. chÄ• á¹-a `slanting rain'; H. chaá¹-aknÄ• `to be scattered'; G. chaá¹-akvuÌƒ `to slip off'; M. sÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `sprinkling of flour', saá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to slip off'.
*APACCHAá¹-á¹- -- , *PRACCHAá¹-á¹- -- .
Addenda: *chaá¹-á¹- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ¡á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to whitewash'.

chaá¹-á¹-a 4969 *chaá¹-á¹-a1 `sudden movement'. [Cf. *CHAá¹-á¹- -- , *CHAá¹- --]
K. Ä‹haá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-i f. `windstorm'; S. chaá¹-o m. `stroke of wind which causes madness'; N. chaá¹-Ä• unu `to be mad', chaá¹-Ä• hÄ• `mad', chaá¹-á¹-ai `quickly', chaá¹-paá¹-i `restlessness'; A. sÄ• á¹-Ä• `dazzling light'; B. chaá¹-paá¹- `restlessness'; Or. chaá¹-apaá¹-a `restless'; H. chaá¹-paá¹-Ä« f. `restlessness'; G. chaá¹-el `running wild'.
*chaá¹-á¹-a -- 2 `thin stick' see *CHAá¹-A -- .

chaá¹‡á¹- 4970 *chaá¹‡á¹- `scatter'. [See *CHAá¹- -- ; -- â†’ Psht. Ä‹andÉ™I `to clean by shaking'; but cf. Pahl. Ä• andÄ“nÄ«dan, Bal. Ä• andag `to stir, shake', Orm. Ä‹wan -- `to shake out dust from clothes' IIFL i 391]
Pk. chaá¹• á¹-a -- m. `drop', chaá¹• á¹-aÃ¯ `sprinkles'; K. Ä‹hÃ£Ì„á¸• un `to

rummage, seek for'; S. chaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to separate dirt and tares from grain by sifting, sprinkle, dust', chaá¹‡á¸• o m. `sprinkle', chaá¹‡á¸• ko m. `dusting'; L. chaá¹‡á¸• kaá¹‡ `to shake (e.g. a carpet)'; P. chaá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to sift'; Bi. chÃ£Ì„á¹-ab `to beat (clothes in washing), tread out grain'; Aw. lakh. chÃ£Ì„á¹-ab `to wash'; H. chÃ£Ì„á¹-nÄ• `to knock off, sift, select' (â†'Ku. chÃ£Ì„á¹-á¹‡o `to scatter, choose', N. chÃ£Ì„á¹-nu `to select'); G. chÃ£Ì„á¹-vuÌƒ `to sprinkle', chÃ£Ì„á¹-É" m. `drop'.
*PRACCHAá¹‡á¹- -- .
Addenda: *chaá¹‡á¹- -- : S.kcch. chaá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Å« `to sprinkle'.

Page 273

chadÃ-s 4980 chadÃ-s n. `cover, roof' RV. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. chadi -- n. `roof'; K. Ä‹heÌ†y f. `a kind of thatching grass'; A. sai `palm -- leaf covering of a boat, cover of basket'; B. chai `thatched covering of boat or cart', Or. chaÃ¯; Si. siya `roof'.
Addenda: chadÃ-s -- : A. also chai (phonet. soi) `roof, covering' AFD 216.

chÃ¡dman 4981 chÃ¡dman n. `roof' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. 2. `deceptive dress' Mn. [âˆšCHAD1]
1. Pa. chadda -- n. `veil'; B. chÄ• d `roof'; -- Pk. chaÃ¼ma<-> m.n. `covering'; S. chaÌƒva, chava f. `cloth cover or case for anything'; -- Or. chuÃ£Ì„ `thatch of a house' or deriv. of chuÃ£Ì„ibÄ• < *CHÄ• DAYATI1.
2. Pk. chamma -- , chaÃ¼ma -- m.n. `deceit'.
CHÄ• DMIKA -- .
chadmin -- see CHÄ• DMIKA -- .
*chadya -- `to be considered': *KUCCHADYA -- , SUCCHADYA -- . [âˆšCHAD2]
Addenda: chÃ¡dman -- . 1. Pk. chabbaya -- n. `strainer, bamboo basket', chabba(ga) -- m.n. `kind of vessel', OP. P. chÄ• bÄ• m. `pan on scales', P. chÄ• bbÄ• m. `flat basket', chÄ• bbÅ«Ë˜ `small do.', chÄ• bá¹›Ä« f.; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ¡b m. `big basket, baby's cot', Ëšá¹›I f. `basket', H. chabá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.; G. chÄ• b f. `shallow do.', chÄ• bá¹›Ä« f. `small do.', M. saÌƒbá¸·Ä« f. (chabá¸• Ä« f. â†• G. H.); S. chÄ• ba f. `dam in canal', L.mult. chÄ• b f. (P. chÄ• bbÅ«, jhÄ• bÅ« m. `muzzle' X *JABBU --)

J.C.W.
2. A. chÃµ, phonet. sÃµ `actor's mask' AFD 216.

4982 *chadyati `seems good'. [chadÃ¡yati RV. -- âˆšCHAD2]
Pk. chajjaÃ¯ `shines', chajjita -- `shining, decorated'; Ku. chÄ• já¹‡o `to be fit, suit', gng. Ä‹hÄ• jÌˆaá¹‡a `decoration'; Mth. chÄ• jab `to be beautiful, bloom'; OAw. chÄ• jaÃ¯ `befits, looks nice'; H. chaÌ„Ì†jnÄ• `to befit', G. chÄ• jvuÌƒ, dial. sÄ• jvuÌƒ `to suit'; M. sÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to befit, be congenial to' (LM 418 wrongly < sajjayati). -- Anal. pp. *chagga -- ~ pres. chajj -- in Mth. chaguab `to be pleased', OH. chaganaÃ¼á¹• `to taste'?
*chadyatÄ“ `is covered' see *CHÄ• DYATÄ“.

chanda 4983 chanda1 `*covering' (`covered' lex.). [Cf. brÌ¥hÃ¡cchandas -- `high -- roofed (?)' AV. (if not rather from chÃ¡ndas -- 2). -- âˆšCHAD1]
G. chÃ£Ì„dÉ” m. `thick layer of mud'.

4983a chÃ¡nda -- 2 `pleasing' RV., m. `pleasure, will' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšCHAD2]
Pa. chanda -- m. `impulse, will', AÅ›. dh. jau. chaá¹• daá¹• acc.; Pk. chaá¹• da -- m. n. `wish'; WPah. bhal. channi f. `entreaty' (ch?); B. chÃ£Ì„d `style, fashion'; Mth. chÃ£Ì„d `appearance, shape'; Si. sanÌ†da, sÃ¤nÌ†da `wish, love'.
*chanda -- 3 `bond' see next.
Addenda: chÃ¡nda -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ¡ndÉ” m. `hospitality, generosity', Ëšde m.pl. `entertaining', J. chÄ• nde m.pl.

4984 *chandati `binds'. 2. *chanda -- 3 `bond'. 3. *chandana -- `binding'.
1. N. chÃ£Ì„dnu `to bind, hobble'; A. sÄ• ndiba `to tie', B. chÃ£Ì„dÄ• ; Or. chandibÄ• `to join together'; H. chÃ£Ì„dnÄ• `to tie'.
2. N. B. chÃ£Ì„d `tether'; Or. chandÄ• `tie, bond'; Bi. chÃ£Ì„d, chÄ• n `hobble for cattle'; Mth. chÄ• n `fetter, hobble'; H. chÃ£Ì„d f. `tether'.
3. A. sÄ• ndni `loop for feet in climbing trees'; Or. chandaá¹‡i `tether for cows'.
*chandana -- `binding' see prec.

4985 chandÃ¡yati1 `causes to be covered' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšCHAD1]
G. chÃ£Ì„dvuÌƒ `to cover with a layer of mud'; Si. hanÌ†dinavÄ• , anÌ†dËš `to put on, wear, dress oneself' (pp. han, an < CHANNA -- 1).

4986 chandÃ¡yati2 `seems good' RV., chÃ¡ndati Naigh.
Pk. chaá¹• dÄ“i `wishes, approves, invites'; A. sÄ• ndiba `to seek an opportunity'; B. chÃ£Ì„dni `style (of speaking or writing)'.

chandas 4987 chandas1 n. `deceit' Uá¹‡. [âˆšCHAD1]
Si. sadiya `trick, artifice'; -- S. chandu m. `deceit'; P. chandaá¹‡ `deceiver'; H. chand m. `fraud'; either â†• Sk. or â†• EP. forms which preserved -- nd -- .

chÃ¡ndas 4988 chÃ¡ndas2 n. `incantation, sacred text, metre' RV. [âˆšCHAD2]
Pa. chandas -- n. `metre', Pk. chaá¹• da -- n.; P. chann m. `verse'; B. chÃ£Ì„d `metre'; Or. chÄ• nda `musical air'.

channa 4989 channa1 `covered' MBh. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. channa -- `covered, thatched', n. `secret place'; Pk. chaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `covered'; S. chano m. `shed', Ku. chÄ• no; N. chÄ• nu `roof'; A. sÄ• niba `to cover, spread, fill'; OMarw. chÄ• naÃ¼ `hidden'; OG. chÄ• naÃ¼á¹• `secretly', G. chÄ• nuÌƒ `hidden, secret'; Si. san `covered', sb. `hiding', han, an `dressed' (pp. of hanÌ†dinavÄ• < CHANDÃ¡YATI1).
*CHANNI -- ; *CHANNAPRADÄ“Å›A -- .
Addenda: channa -- 1: S.kcch. chano m. `temporary residence for a marriage party during a wedding'; Garh. chÄ• n `cowshed'; A. spel. chÄ• niba `to cover' AFD 337.

channa 4990 *channa2 `jingle'. [Cf. chanacchaniti `sizzlingly' Amar.]
P. chanchan f. `jingling', N. chanchan, Ëšni, chanchanÄ• unu `to jingle'; B. chanchan `sound of urinating'; Or. chanchan `unsteady'; H. chanchan m., chanchanÄ• nÄ• `to jingle'.

channapradÄ“Å›a 4991 *channapradÄ“Å›a `hidden region'. [channa -- 1, pradÄ“Å›a --]
Si. sanpiyes `pudenda' (ES 87) prob. Si. cmpd.

channi 4992 *channi `covering'. [channa -- 1, âˆšchad1]
S. chana f. `shed'; P. chann f. `thatched roof or shed'; Or. chÄ• ni `cataract in eye'; Bi. chÄ• nh, ËšhÄ«, ËšhiyÄ• `thatch roof', OAw. chÄ• na; H. chÄ• n f. `thatch, hut', chÄ• nÄ« f. `woven cover of jar for sugarcane juice'.

*CHANNIGHARA -- .

channighara 4993 *channighara `roofed house'. [*CHANNI -- , GHARA --]
Bhoj. chanihar `thatched house'.

chapp 4994 *chapp `press, cover, hide'. 2. *chipp -- . [Cf. *CAPP<-> and
*CIPP -- and *CHUPP -- ; further chimpikÄ• -- f. `dyer', Pk. chiá¹• paya --
m. `cloth -- printer']
1. K. Ä‹hapun `to be hidden'; S. chapaá¹‡u `to lie hid'; L. (Ju.) chapaá¹‡
`to be hidden', awÄ• á¹‡. chappuá¹‡, P. chapá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. chÄ• p `seal, stamp';
N. chÄ• pnu `to cover, impress, print'; A. sÄ• piba `to squeeze, impress,
print'; B. chÄ• pÄ• `to be concealed, print'; Or. chÄ• pibÄ• `to imprint';
Mth. chapab `to hide oneself', chapÄ• eb `to cover', chapÄ• `impression,
seal'; OAw. chapaÃ¯ `is hidden', chÄ• paÃ¯ `impresses'; H. chÄ• pnÄ• `to
print' (â†' P. chÄ• pá¹‡Ä• , S. chÄ• paá¹‡u), G. chÄ• pvuÌƒ.
2. K. Ä‹hiph, dat. Ëšpi f. `hiding'; P. chipá¹‡Ä• `to be hidden'; Ku.
chipá¹‡o `to vanish', tr. `to hide'; N. chipnu `to print cloth', chipÄ• unu
`to hide'; A. sipÄ• iba `to prevaricate'; OAw. chÄ«paÃ¯ `is hidden'; H.
chÄ«pnÄ• `to print cloth', chipnÄ• `to be hidden', chipÄ• nÄ• `to hide';
OMarw. chipÄ• vaÃ¯ `hides'; G. chÄ«pvuÌƒ `to be quenched', chÄ«pÉ" m. `calico
printer'.
Addenda: *chapp -- . 1. WPah.poet. Ä‹hapo m. `stamp, hallmark'; ká¹-g.
Ä‹hÉ™pauá¹‡Ãµ, Ëšpeuá¹‡Ãµ `to conceal', J. chapá¹‡u intr. `to hide'.

4995 *CHAMBH `be firm'. [< IE. *sqembh -- ~ skabhnÄ• ËŠti `makes firm' as in
Av. fra -- scimbana -- ~ fra -- skÉ™mba --]
*CHAMBHAYATI; *Ä• CCHABHITA -- , *Ä• CCHAMBHA -- , *Ä• CCHAMBHATI.

4996 *chambhayati `makes firm'. [âˆš*CHAMBH]
Pa. chambhÄ"ti `is stiff (esp. with fear)'; -- N. chÄ• mnu `to grope, touch,
feel' semant. very doubtful.

chamma 4997 *chamma `jingle, sizzle, sparkle'. [Cf. chamacchamita -- n.
`crackling' MÄ• rkP.]
P. chamaká¹‡Ä• `to fry'; N. chamchamnu `to tinkle', chamkanu `to sprinkle,
flash, be insolent'; B. chamcham `startling'; H. chamchamÄ• nÄ• `to tinkle';
G. chamcham `jingling, simmering', chamakvuÌƒ `to jingle, walk with airs';
M. samsam f. `harassing care'.

4998 chÃ¡rdati DhÄ• tup., chardÃ¡yati `causes to flow over' ÅšBr., `vomits' MBh. 2. *chrÌ¥ndati, chrÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti `utters, leaves' T&capamacr;r., `vomits' BhP. [Basic meaning is `eject' (cf. MIrish sceirdim `spit out') seen above and in Ä• ËŠcchrÌ¥á¹‡atti `overflows' VS., TS., ÅšBr. Semantic development `eject -- leave -- vomit' in both directions is widely paralleled in IA. (ujjhati `emits, leaves', utká¹£ipta -- `ejected, dismissed, vomited', uttarati `comes out, leaves, vomits', Pa. vihÄ• mi = niá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• mi, G.

Page 274

nÄ• khvuÌƒ, s.v. NAá¹…Ká¹£YATI, `to throw, leave, vomit'; Pa. vanta -- `vomited, renounced', vÄ• mayati > G. vÄ• mvuÌ„Ìƒ `to throw overboard, leave'). NIA. tends to keep MIA. chadd -- (< chÃ¡rdati) and chaá¹‡á¸• -- (< *chrÌ¥ndati) as `vomit', chaá¸• á¸• -- (< chÃ¡rdati) as `leave', but not exclusively. Derivation of Pk. chaá¸• á¸• Ä“i < tyakta<-> Tedesco OrLit 1932 col. 527 phonet. impossible and semant. unnecessary. -- âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
1. Pa. chaá¸• á¸• Ä“ti `spits out, vomits, leaves, abandons', âˆšchadd `vomit'; Pk. chaá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `pours, lets fall, leaves, vomits', chaá¸• á¸• avaá¹‡a -- , chaddaËš n. `letting go, making sick'; Gy. SEeur. Ä• had -- , germ. Ä• ad -- , boh. Ä• and -- `to spit out, vomit' (wel. Ä• Ä• rd -- < Ä• Ä• r -- (di -- ) < chaá¸• á¸• -- ?); Dm. cÌ£haá¸• <-> `to vomit' < * Ä• haá¸• -- Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 150, PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. Ä• aá¹› -- , Phal. cÌ£haá¸• -- ; S. chaá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to abandon'; L. chaá¸• aá¹‡ `to let go' (â†’ K. chaá¸• un `to release'); P. chaá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to abandon'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹haá¸• á¸• á¹‡Å« `to let flow (e.g. tears)', cur. chaá¸• á¹‡Ä• `to place, put', jaun. chÄ• dÅ«á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to vomit', chÄ• á¸• á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to cast stones'; Ku. gng. Ä‹hÄ• á¹›aÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to leave'; N. chÄ• dnu `to vomit', chÄ• á¹›nu `to relinquish'; A. sÄ• diba `to throw up milk (as a baby)', sÄ• riba `to give up'; B. chÄ• á¹›Ä• `to let go, leave', Or. chÄ• á¹›ibÄ• , Mth. chÄ• á¹›ab, Bhoj.

chÄ• á¹›al, OAw. chÄ• á¸• aÃ¯, H. chÄ• á¹›nÄ• ; -- Si. saá¸• uva `chaff'? -- Pa. chaá¸• á¸• Ä• pÄ“ti `causes to be deserted or vomited', Pk. chaá¸• á¸• Ä• viya -- ; P. chaá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be abandoned' (chuá¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be released' X chuá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• s.v. *Ká¹£Uá¹-YATÄ“); N. chadÄ• unu `to make vomit'; B. chÄ• á¹›Ä• na `to cause to be abandoned'.
2. Pk. chaá¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `lets go, abandons, leaves'; S. chaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to vomit', chaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡i f. `drain in a field'; L. chaÌƒá¸• aá¹‡ `to vomit', P. chaá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• ; OH. chÃ£Ì„á¹›nÄ• `to leave'; H. chÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• , chÃ£Ì„á¹›nÄ• `to vomit'; OMarw. chÄ• á¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `leaves'; G. chÃ£Ì„á¸• vuÌƒ `to forsake, leave', chÃ£Ì„á¸• aá¹‡ n. `leaving food in dish after eating part'; M. sÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to spill, give up'; -- Pk. chaá¹• á¸• ia -- `deserted'; G. chÃ£Ì„á¸• yuÌƒ n. `refuse of food'.
Addenda: chÃ¡rdati [Partly X Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI]
1. S.kcch. chaá¸• á¹‡Å« `to abandon', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÃ¡á¹›nÃµ `to set free, send, leave, put, keep', J. chÄ• á¹›á¹‡u; Brj. chÄ• á¹›no `to abandon'; -- Si. heá¸·anavÄ• `casts down, throws, lets fall' EGS 2939, Md. aá¸·anÄ« `casts down, pours, spreads' (rather than < *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati1, *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati2, or *HALATI Add2) C. H. B. Reynolds.
2. *chrÌ¥ndati: Brj. chÃ£Ì„á¹›no `to vomit', OMarw. absol. chaá¹• á¸• i `leaving, giving up'.
â€ CHAL: â€ CHALITA -- .

chardÃ- 4999 chardÃ- f. `expulsion (of breath)' Kap., `vomiting' KÄ• tyÅšrS. [âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
Pk. chaá¸• á¸• i -- f. `vomiting sickness'; S. chaá¸• Ì a f. `abandonment'; N. chÄ• d `vomit', chÄ• á¹› `abandonment', B. H. chÄ• á¹› f.

5000 CHAL `stumble, deceive'. [Connexion with âˆšSKHAL, rejected by EWA i 405, is supported by Pk. chalia<-> `tripped up' and *VICCHALATI `stumbles']
chala -- 1, chalayati, chalin -- ; *niÅ›chala -- , *vicchalati; -- âˆšskhal.

chala 5001 chala1 n. `fraud, deceit' Mn., = skhalita -- lex. [â†’ Par. Ä• al `trick' IIFL 245. -- âˆšCHAL]
Pa. Pk. chala -- n., Tor. Ä• al, Sh. Ä• hÄƒl m., K. Ä‹hal m., P. chal m., WPah. cam. chaá¸·, bhad. Ä‹hal n.; Ku. chal `deceit', gng. Ä‹haw `goblin'; N. chal `deceit', A. sal, B. chal, Or. chaá¸·a, H. chal m. (â†’ Mth. Bhoj. Aw. chal), OMarw. chala, G. chaá¸· m.; M. saá¸· m. `teasing'; -- Si. sala, saá¸·a `deceit' rather < Å›Aá¹-HA -- .

CHALIN -- ; *NIÅ›CHALA -- .
Addenda: chala -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÉ”Ì• á¸· m. `haunt of an evil spirit, haunted feeling', J. chaá¸· m.

chala 5002 *chala2 `splash'. 2. *chalakka -- . 3. *challa -- . 4. *challakka -- .
1. S. chara f. `flood' (or < *Ká¹£ARÄ• -- ); WPah. Ä‹halnu `to churn (e.g. whey)'; N. chalchali mutnu `to micturate through fear'; M. saá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to boil up'.
2. P. chalaknÄ• `to be spilt'; N. chalakka `splashingly', chalkanu `to plash, fluctuate', chachalkinu `to be shaken up in a bottle'; H. chalaknÄ• `to be spilt'; G. chaá¸·kÉ” m. `splash'.
3. K. Ä‹hÄ• l f. `jump'; L. P. chall f. `overflowing of water, very heavy rain'; Ku. chalÄ• r `wave', N. chÄ• l; H. chÄ• l f. `spray, wave'; -- Si. Ã¤lla `waterfall, rapids'?
4. S. chalko m. `shower of rain'; G. chÄ• lak f. `wave', chalkÄ• vuÌƒ `to be spilt'.
*chalakka -- `splash' see prec.
Addenda: *chala -- 2. 2. *chalakka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. chÉ”Ì• lkÉ™á¹‡Ãµ, chÉ”Ì• lÉ™ká¹‡Ãµ intr. `to splash' (with ch and -- l -- â†• H. or P.).
5. â€ *chÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÄ• ËŠá¸· f. (obl. -- l) `jump, leap' Him.I 65 -- or < *UT -- Å›Ä• LA -- , but if so, why not *Å›wÄ• á¸·?
*chalakka -- see *CHALA -- 2 Add2.

5003 chalayati `deceives' MBh. [âˆšCHAL]
Pk. chalÄ“i, pp. chalia -- `deceived, tripped up'; K. Ä‹halun `to deceive', P. chalnÄ• , Ku. chalá¹‡o; N. chalnu `to deceive', chalinu intr. `to hide'; A. saliba `to deceive', B. chalÄ• , Or. chaá¸·ibÄ• , OAw. charaÃ¯, H. chalnÄ• (â†’ S. chalaá¹‡u), G. chaá¸·vuÌƒ.
Addenda: chalayati: S.kcch. chalá¹‡Å« `to cheat'.

5003a â€ chalita -- `deceived' R. [Pp. of CHALAYATI: âˆšCHAL]
Pk. chalia -- `deceived', Garh. chaá¸·yuÌƒ `taken by a ghost'.

chalin 5004 chalin `deceitful' W. [CHALA -- 1]
Pk. chalia -- , P. chalÄ«, N. chali, B. chalÄ«, Or. chaá¸·Ä«, H. chalÄ«, G. chaá¸·Ä«. -- Ext. with -- la -- , -- lla -- : Pk. chaÃ¯la -- , chaÃ¯lla -- `deceitful, cunning, clever'; Or. chaiá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `clever' H. Smith JA

1950, 196.
*challa -- `splash' see *CHALA -- 2.

5005 challi -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `bark'. [Prob. of non -- Aryan origin (scarcely with ND 196a of IE.), but Mu. connexions in PMWS 79 not convincing. -- Cf. *CHILLA -- 2 and *CHOÌ„LL -- . -- chÄ• la -- m.n. `bark' &capamacr;pte.]
Pa. challi -- `bark, bast'; Pk. challi -- f. `skin, bark', dahi -- chËš `top or thick part of curds'; PaÅ¡. gul. Ä• alÃ¡k `bark'; Ku. chÄ• l f. `skin'; N. chÄ• li `skin on milk'; A. sÄ• l `bark, skin, rind, husk', B. chÄ• l; Or. chÄ• la `id.', Ëšli `bark'; Bi. chÄ• l `leather', challÄ• `leather cover'; Mth. chÄ• l `skin'; Bhoj. chÄ• l `bark'; H. chÄ• l f. `bark, skin, peel', chÄ• lÄ« f. `small blister', chÄ• lÄ• m. `skin, hide' (â†' P. N. chÄ• lÄ• m.); G. chÄ• l f. `bark, peel', M. sÄ• l f.; -- X KÅ•ÌŠTTI<-> q.v.
*UCCHALLI -- .
*chava -- `corpse' see Å›Ã¡VA -- .
Addenda: challi -- [< *CHADLI -- : âˆšCHAD T. Burrow Tau vii 152]
S.kcch. chall f. `bark', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÄ• ËŠl f. (obl. -- l); A. also chÄ• li (phonet. s --) AFD 216.

5005a â€ *challÄ« -- f. `maize': P. challÄ« f. `maize -- cob'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ¡lll f. `maize'; J. chÄ• lli f. `maize -- cob'.
â€ *CHALLÄ«PIá¹£á¹-A -- .

5005b â€ *challÄ«piá¹£á¹-a -- `maize -- flour'. [*CHALLÄ« -- , PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÉ™lÃ-á¹-á¹-hÉ" m. `maize -- flour' (Him.I 69 cf. kÉ™drÃ-á¹-á¹-hÉ" < â€ *KOÌ„DRAVAPIá¹£á¹-A --).

chavÄ«ËŠ 5006 chavÄ«ËŠ f. `skin, hide' TS., Ëšvi -- f. `colour of skin, colour' MBh., `beauty' KÄ• lid., ahi -- cchavi -- f. `snake's slough' JaimBr. [âˆšSKU]
Pa. chavi -- f. `skin', Pk. chavi -- , chaÃ¯ -- f. `skin, body, beauty', chavaá¸• Ä« -- f. `leather'; Or. chaÃ¯ `appearance, conduct' whence chaÃ¯Ä• `foppish'; Si. sÃ¤vaya, hÃ¤Ëš `skin, snake's slough' (siviya `skin, hide' â†• Pa.). -- Deriv. adj. with -- la -- : P.bhaá¹-. chaÄ©á¸· `beautiful, good', WPah. bhad. chail, cur. chÄ"á¸·, cam. chaiá¸·; Or. chaÃ¯á¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `handsome, foppish; -- with -- lla -- (chavilla -- in nom. prop. chavillÄ• kara -- m. RÄ• jat.): P. chail, ËšlÄ• , `handsome'; N. chayalla

`foppish', Mth. chail, ËšlÄ• ; H. chail, ËšlÄ• , chel `handsome, spruce, foppish'; G. chel `elegant, foppish'. -- Pk. chÄ• illa -- `bright, beautiful' rather der. fr. CHÄ• YÄ• ËŠ -- and Pk. chaÃ¯la -- , Ëšilla -- , Or. chaÃ¯á¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `cunning, clever' der. fr. CHALIN -- . -- In P. H. chabÄ«lÄ• `sprightly, pretty', N. chabilo `foppish', G. chabÄ«luÌƒ `pretty' origin of -- b -- is obscure: poss. < CHÄ• DMIKA -- .
chÄ• -- see *CHÄ• PA -- .
Addenda: chavi -- : Brj. chail(o) `foppish', Garh. chelu.

chÄ• kana 5007 *chÄ• kana `made of dung', chÄ• gaá¹‡a -- m. `fire of dried cowdung' lex. [*CHAKANA --]
Pk. chÄ• á¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `cowdung'; L. chÄ• á¹‡Ä• , (Ju.) chÄ• nÄ• m. `fine pulverized manure'; P. chÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `cowdung'; <-> G. chÄ• á¹‡ n. `cow or buffalo dung', chÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `cowdung cake' or < *CHAKANA -- .

chÄ• kara 5008 *chÄ• kara `made of dung'. [*CHAKARA --]
M. sÄ• raviá¹‡&etilde; `to smear with cowdung' or < *Å›Ä• KARA -- .
chÄ• ËŠga -- m. `he -- goat' RV. [See CHAGA --]
*CHÄ• GYA -- .
chÄ• gaá¹‡a -- see *CHÄ• KANA -- .
*chÄ• gana -- `goat' see *CHAGANA -- .

chÄ• gala 5009 chÄ• gala `coming from a goat' SuÅ›r., m. `goat' R. [CHAGALÃ¡ --]
Pk. chÄ• gala -- `coming from a goat', m. `goat', ËšlÄ« -- f., chÄ• galiya -- m. `goatherd', chÄ• la -- m. `goat', ËšlÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f.; K. Ä‹hÄ• wul, Ëšlu m. `he -- goat', Ä‹hÄ• waÌ‡ji f., kash. Ä‹Ä• wali -- pÅ«t `kid'; L. chÄ• lÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `goat', (Ju.) chÄ• lÄ• n `of or belonging to a goat' (+?), khet. (LSI) cÄ• lÄ« f. `goat'.

chÄ• galya 5010 *chÄ• galya `flock of goats'. [Cf. *ajya -- ~ ajÃ¡ -- . <-> chagalÃ¡ --]
L. chÄ• llÄ• `pertaining to goats', m. `flock of goats', (Ju.) chÄ• lÄ• m.
*chÄ• ggala -- `pertaining to goats' see CHAGALÃ¡ -- .

chÄ• gya 5011 *chÄ• gya `herd of goats'. [Cf. *AJYA -- ~ AJÃ¡ -- . -- CHÄ• ËŠGA --]
M. sÄ• gÄ• m. `flock of sheep or goats'.

5012 *chÄ• cchÄ« `buttermilk'. 2. *chÄ• Å›Ä« -- . [chacchikÄ• -- f. Bhpr.]
1. S. chÄ• chÄ« f.; Ku. chÃ£Ì„c(h) `whey', chÃ£Ì„cá¹›o `rice and whey boiled together'; Mth. chÃ£Ì„chÄ« `earthen pot in which milk is curdled'; OAw. chÄ• chÄ« `whey'; H. chÄ• c(h) f. `buttermilk', Marw. chÄ• chÄ« f.
2. Pk. chÄ• sÄ« -- f. `buttermilk', S. chÄ• hÄ« f., L. chÄ• f., P. chÄ• h f., WPah. bhad. bhal. pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹hÄ• h, panÌ“. cur. cam. chÄ• h, jaun. chÄ• Å›; Ku. chÃ£Ì„s, chÃ£Ì„ `whey'; H. chÄ• h f. `buttermilk'.
*chÄ• á¹- -- `scatter' see *CHAá¹- -- .
Addenda: *chÄ• cchÄ« -- : S.kcch. chÄ• y f. `whey, buttermilk'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÄ• ËŠ f. `whey, curd mixed with whey'; J. chÄ• f. `watery curd'; Garh. chÄ• c `buttermilk'.

chÄ• á¹‡á¹- 5013 *chÄ• á¹‡á¹- `cut'.
L. chÄ• á¹‡á¸• aá¹‡ `to lop', B. chÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Or. chÄ• á¹‡á¹-ibÄ• , H. chÃ£Ì„á¹-nÄ• (â†’ P. chÃ£Ì„á¹-á¹‡Ä• , N. chÃ£Ì„á¹-nu), OMarw. chÄ• á¹-aÃ¯ (= chÄ• á¹• á¹-aÃ¯?), G. chÃ£Ì„á¹-vuÌƒ; -- Bshk. Ä• Ã¤á¹‡á¸• -- `to beat' AO xviii 230 doubts connexion.

chÄ• tti 5014 *chÄ• tti `chest, breast'.
S. P. chÄ• tÄ« f., Ku. N. B. Or. Mth. chÄ• ti; H. chÄ• tÄ«, ËštiyÄ• f. `chest', ËštÄ• m. `broad prominent chest'; Marw. chÄ• tÄ«, chÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `chest', G. chÄ• tÄ« f.
Addenda: *chÄ• tti -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ¡ttI f., kc. Ëšte f. `chest, mind'.

chÄ• ttrÃ¡ 5015 chÄ• ttrÃ¡ `*sheltering' (m. `scholar' PÄ• á¹‡.). [CHÃ¡TTRA -- 1]
L. chÄ• trÄ• `spreading (of trees)'.

CHÄ• ËŠTTRIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

chÄ• ËŠttriÅ›Ä• lÄ• 5016 chÄ• ËŠttriÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `school (?)' PÄ• á¹‡. [CHÄ• TTRÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Mth. chaá¹-isÄ• r `school'?

chÄ• dana 5017 chÄ• dana n. `covering' MBh. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. chÄ• dana -- n. `covering, clothes'; Pk. chÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n. `covering', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iyÄ• -- f. `camping place', chÄ• á¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä«<-> f. `clothing'; Ku. gng. Ä‹hÄ• á¹‡ `giving shade'; Or. chÄ• Ä• á¹‡a, chÄ• aÌ„Ì†á¹‡i `thatching'; OG. chÄ• yaá¹‡a `clothing'; M. sÄ• á¹‡ f. `appropriate spot to place palanquin of Hoá¸·Ä« -- devÄ« on the day of burning the Hoá¸·Ä«'; Si. sevana, heËš `protection', sevani `shade, roof'. -- Replaced by MIA. formation from caus. st. (see CHÄ• DAYATI1) in -- Ä• pana -- : Pk. chÄ• vaá¹‡a<-> n. `covering'; P. chÄ• uá¹‡Ä« f. `huts, cantonment', N. chÄ• uni; A. sÄ• uni `thatching, huts, barracks'; B. chÄ• uni `thatch'; Or. chÄ• uá¹‡i `huts, barracks'; Mth. chÄ• unÄ« `thatch'; Bhoj. chÄ• wanÄ« `temporary resting place'; H. chÄ• unÄ« f. `huts, cantonment'; G. chÄ• vaá¹‡ n. `thatch', chÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `huts, cantonment'.
*ACCHÄ• DANA -- , NIÅ›CHÄ• DANA -- .
Addenda: chÄ• dana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ¡uá¹‡I f. `cantonment' â†• P.; Ä‹hn/a á¹‡ m. `bed, bedding for cattle, the pine needles used for bedding', J. chwaiá¹‡ m. `leafy bedding for cattle' < MIA. chÄ• vaá¹‡a -- X chÄ• yaá¹‡a -- (cf. chÄ• dinÄ« -- f. `skin' = chÄ• dana -- n. id. lex.?).

5018 chÄ• dÃ¡yati1 `covers, veils' RV. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. chÄ• dÄ“ti, Pk. chÄ• yaÃ¯; S. chÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to roof'; Ku. chÄ• á¹‡o `to thatch', A. sÄ• iba; Or. chÄ• ibÄ• `to thatch, spread around, pervade', H. chÄ• nÄ• ; Marw. chÄ• á¹‡o, pret. chÄ• yo `to cover, spread'; G. chÄ• vuÌƒ `to thatch'. -- Replaced by MIA. caus. form in -- Ä• vÄ“i (see CHÄ• DANA -- ): P. chÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to thatch'; N. chÄ• unu `to cover, thatch', B. chÄ• uyÄ• , Or. chuÃ£Ì„ibÄ• ; OAw. chÄ• vaÃ¯ `thatches, covers, spreads over', H. chÄ• unÄ• . -- Mai. ky. Ä‹hÄ• -- `to put, lay, place'? Buddruss Kan 48.

5019 *chÄ• dayati2 `pleases'. [chadÃ¡yati `seems, seems good, pleases' RV. -- âˆšCHAD2]
Gy. rum. Ä• al -- `to please', gr. rum. hung. Ä• alo `satisfied': very doubtful.

Addenda: chÄ• dÃ¡yati: WPah.kc. Ä‹hÄ• á¹‡o `to cover, spread (blankets)', J. chÄ• (w)á¹‡u; Garh. chÄ• á¹‡u `to cover (esp. with a roof)'; -- Pk. chÄ• yavÄ“i, WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹he/uá¹‡Ãµ, Ä‹hn/aá¹‡Ãµ `to cover, deck, decorate, spread (blankets), thatch'.

chÄ• di 5020 chÄ• di `*covering', in cmpd. chÄ• di -- muá¹£á¹-i -- `handful of ashes' JaimBr. i 52 (= bhasma -- mËš). [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. chÄ• di -- f. `shade'; Bshk. Ä• Ä« `ashes', Phal. Ä• hÄ«, S. L. P. chÄ• Ä« f., A. sÄ• i, B. chÄ• i; Or. chÄ• i chÄ• i hebÄ• `to be reduced to ashes'; H. chÄ• Ä« f. `ashes'; M. sÄ• Ä«, sÄ• y f. `any layer that is skimmed off, cream' (to be separated from sahÄ• s.v. *SÄ• HA --).
*CHÄ• DIKÅ«á¹-A -- .

chÄ• dikÅ«á¹-a 5021 *chÄ• dikÅ«á¹-a `heap of ashes'. [CHÄ• DI -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 2]
Bi. chÄ• ur `ashes'; Mth. chÄ• ur `ashes, dust', chauro `ashes', chaurÄ• á¹-h `ash -- heap' (+?).
*chÄ• diya `to be used for sheltering' see CHÄ• DYA -- .

chÄ• dmika 5022 chÄ• dmika `fraudulent' Mn., chadmin -- in cmpds. `having the appearance of' MBh. [CHADMAN --]
P. chabÄ«lÄ• `sprightly, pretty', chabilo `foppish'; H. chabÄ«lÄ• `pretty' (â†’ M. chabilÄ•), G. chabÄ«luÌƒ: very doubtful; perh. not to be separated from MIA. *chaÃ¯lla -- s.v. CHAVÄ«ËŠ -- though -- b -- is unexpl.

chÄ• dya 5023 chÄ• dya `to be sheltered' Pat. 2. *chÄ• diya -- . [âˆšCHAD1]
1. S. chÄ• jÌ„o m. `shed'; P. chajjÄ• m. `eaves, balcony' (EP. with Äƒ? â†’ L. chajjÄ• m. `eaves'; H. chajjÄ• m. `veranda, balcony'; N. chajjÄ• `roof, balcony'; G. chajuÌƒ n. `balcony'); Ku. chÄ• jo `upper veranda'; Bi. chÄ• jÄ• `straw spread over bricks round saltpetre vat'; G. chÄ• j f. `thatch, a kind of grass used in thatching', chÄ• juÌƒ n. `thatched lean -- to shed'; M. sÄ• jÌˆ n. `a kind of grass'.
2. Pa. chÄ• diya -- n. `thatch, straw'; Or. chÄ• i `thatch', G. chÄ• yuÌƒ n.
*CHÄ• DYABHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: chÄ• dya -- : Brj. chajjo, chÄ• j(o) m. `veranda, roof'.

5024 *chÄ• dyatÄ“ or *chadyatÄ“ `is covered'. [âˆšCHAD1]
OAw. chÄ• jaÃ¯ `is thatched'; N. chÄ• jan `thatch, shed'; H. chÄ• jnÄ• `to

thatch', chÄ• jan m. `thatching'; G. chajÄ• vvuÌƒ `to get thatched'.

chÄ• dyabhÄ• ra 5025 *chÄ• dyabhÄ• ra `load of thatching material'. [CHÄ• DYA -- , BHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
M. sÄ• jÌˆÄ• rÄ• m. `load or bundle of thatching grass'.

chÄ• pa 5026 *chÄ• pa `young one'. [chÄ• -- m. `young animal' lex. <-> Relationship with Å›Ä• VA -- not clear though PMWS 67 makes both â†• Mu.: very doubtful]
Pa. chÄ• pa -- , Ëšaka -- m., ËšpÄ« -- f. `young of an animal', Pk. chÄ• va -- m.; Gy. SEeur. Ä• havÃ³ m. `boy', Ä• hai f. `girl', wel. Ä• avoÌ„ m., Ä• ai f.; K. Ä‹hav m. `young of animal, young shoot of plant'; N. chÄ• wÄ• `young elephant or camel'; A. sÄ• w, sÄ• wÄ• `young of animal or bird'; MB. chÄ• o, B. chÄ• , chÃ£Ì„ `young of animal, infant child'; Or. chÄ• , chuÄ• `young of animal'; Bi. chÄ• wÄ• `young pig', chÄ• Ä« `young sow'; H. chÄ• wÄ• m. `young of any animal, young elephant of 10 to 20 years'; OG. chÄ• vaÃ¼ m. `young man'; Si. suva `young of animal'. -- Various ext.: -- -- á¸• a -- : Gy. SEeur. Ä• havri `young chicken', wel. Ä• avarÄ« f. (pal. Ä• máº¯ri?); Ku. chyauá¹›o `boy'; N. chÄ• uro `young of dog, cat, bear, &c.'; A. seurÄ« `young female animal'; H. chÄ• wá¹›Ä• m. `young of animal, tiger cub'; -- -- nn -- : Gy. pal. Ä• á¹“nÄƒ m. `boy', Ä• á¹“ni f. `girl'; P. chaunÄ• m. `young of animal, boy, dwarf'; Ku. chauno `lamb, child'; A. sÄ• nÄ• `young of bird or animal'; B. chÄ• nÄ• `young of animal'; Bi. chaunÄ• `young pig'; H. chÄ• wnÄ• , chaunÄ• m. `young of animal, boy, son'; -- -- la -- : A. sawÄ• l `boy, son'; B. chÄ• yÄ• l `lad, brat'; -- -- kka -- : Gy. arm. Ä• hoki `daughter' or < *CHOÌ„KKA -- ; -- -- á¹‡á¸• a -- (cf. *LAVAá¹‡á¸• A -- ): Mth. chauÌƒá¹› `strong robust boy', chauÌƒá¹›Ä• `boy'; -- -- á¹-á¹-a -- : WPah. jaun. chauá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `baby'.
*chÄ• Å›Ä« -- `buttermilk' see *CHÄ• CCHÄ« -- .
Addenda: *chÄ• pa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (KhaÅ› tribe) Ä‹he/l f. `small girl, younger sister'.

chÄ• yÄ• ËŠ 5027 chÄ• yÄ• ËŠ f. `shade, shadow, reflection' RV., `complexion' SuÅ›r., `beauty' VarBrÌ¥S.

Pa. chÄ• yÄ• -- f. `shade, shadow' (which would collide later with chÄ• di -- `shade'), Pk. chÄ• yÄ• -- , chÄ• Ä• -- , chÄ• Ä« -- f.; AÅ›. chÄ• yopagÄ• ni n. pl. `giving shade'; Gy. as. (karaÄ• i) Ä• aj -- ymy (j = y) `in the shade'; Wg. Ä• akÃ¡ra `shade' (+?), Tir. Ä‹Ä• ËŠya, Sh. koh. Ä• hÄƒÅ¡ f. (< *Ä• haÅ¾ < *chÄ• yyÄ•  -- ?), S. L. chÃ£Ì„ f., P. chÄ• , chÃ£Ì„ f., A. sÃ£Ì„, OB. chÄ• a. -- < *chÄ• yakÄ•  -- : Kal. rumb. Ä• hak `shade', Kho. Ä• hag. -- < *chÄ• yikÄ• -- : Phal. Ä• hei, Sh. gil. (Lor.) Ä• hÄ• i, K. Ä‹hÄ• y f.; L. chÄ• Ä« f. `black spots on moon or face' (cf. chÄ• yÄ• á¹…ka -- m. `moon' lex.); Ku. choyo `marks on skin', gng. Ä‹hai `shade'; N. chÄ• yÄ• `freckle'; Or. chÄ• i `shade, reflection', H. chÄ• Ä«Ëœ f., G. chÃ£Ì„i f., Si. seya. -- With -- v -- : Kt. Ä‹awÄ“ËœËŠ `shade', Bashg. Ä‹ave; S. chÃ£Ì„va f. `shade', chÃ£Ì„vilo m. `shadow of a demon'; P. chauÌƒ f. `shade', chaur, chÄ• urÄ• m. `shady place'; OB. chÄ• va `shade', B. chÄ• oyÄ• , OMarw. chÄ• valÄ« f.; M. sÄ• uá¸·Ä« f. `shade', sÄ• vaá¹- f. n. `shady place' (+?); Ko. sÄ• vá¸·Ä« f. `shade', Si. seya. -- With -- á¸•  -- : N. chÄ• hÄ• ri `shade', B. chÄ• yá¹›Ä• , G. chÃ£Ì„yá¹›Ä« f. -- With -- r -- : Or. chaerÄ• `shadow'. -- With -- (l)la -- : Pk. chÄ• illa -- `shady, bright, beautiful'; Woá¹-. sÄ• Ã-l m. `shade', Gaw. Ä‹hÄ• ËŠilat (+?), Tor. (Biddulph) Ä• oÇ°ol, Ku. chail, Ëšlo; N. chel `shade, shelter'; H. chayelÄ• `shady'; M. sÄ• vlÄ« f. `shade'; <-> X Pk. Ä• hÄ• -- , pahÄ• -- `light': Pk. chÄ• hÄ•  -- , ËšhÄ« -- , ËšhiyÄ•  -- f. `shade', N. chÄ• hÄ• ri; Mth. chÃ£Ì„(h), chÄ• hari `shade', chÄ• hÄ« `shade over a watchman's platform'; Bhoj. chÃ£Ì„h `shade', OAw. chÄ• á¹• hÄ• á¹• , H. chÃ£Ì„(h) f., OMarw. chahai f. -- Sh. gil. Ä• hiÅ¾Å• Ë˜á¹- f., (Lor.) Ä• hiÇ° scarcely < *chiyÄ• -- = Gk. skia/.
*chÄ• yÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apa -- ; accha -- 1, apacchÄ• yÄ• -- , *Ä• cchÄ• yÄ• -- , *nicchÄ• ya -- , *paticchÄ• yÄ• -- , *pracchÄ• yÄ• -- , praticchÄ• yÄ• -- . Addenda: chÄ• yÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.kc. Ä‹haÄ©, ká¹-g. Ä‹he/Ä©, Ä‹h &tildemacrepsilon; (with high level tone) f. `shadow', J. chaÄ©; Garh. chelu `shade, shadow'; Brj. chÃ£Ì„h, chÄ• Ä«Ëœ, chÃ£Ì„uÌƒ f.
â€ *chÄ• la -- `jump' see *CHALA -- 2.

chÄ• yÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apa 5028 *chÄ• yÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apa `awning for shade'. [CHÄ• YÄ• ËŠ -- , MAá¹‡á¸• APÃ¡ --]
Or. chÄ• muá¹›iÄ• `temporary awning, shelter of branches and twigs' <
*chÄ• Ä• á¹½aá¹›uÄ• .

chi 5029 chi m. `blame' lex. [Onom.]
Pk. chi -- chi `interjection of disapproval', S. chi, P. Ku. chÄ« -- chÄ«,
N. chi, chi -- chi, A. si, B. Or. chi, H. G. chÄ«, chÄ« -- chÄ«.

chikkanÄ« 5030 chikkanÄ« f. `the plant Artemisia sternutatoria' Bhpr.
[CHIKKÄ• --]
H. chiknÄ« f. `a partic. kind of grass used medicinally'; M. Å›Ä©ká¹‡Ä« f.
`a plant which causes sneezing'.

chikkara 5031 chikkara m. `a kind of animal' VarBrÌ¥S. [Cf. CHIKKÄ• RA --]
H. chikrÄ• m. `a very fast animal of the deer kind'.

chikkÄ• 5032 chikkÄ• f. `sneeze' lex. [Cf. cikkÄ• -- f. PSarv.: onom.]
Pk. chikkÄ• -- f., Ëška -- n. `sneeze', chikkaÃ¯ `sneezes', Ëškiya -- n.
`sneezing'; Gy. eur. Ä• ik, pl. Ëška `sneeze', Ä• ikni `sneezing' (wel. Ä• ink
), PaÅ¡.ar. Shum. Ä‹Ä«á¹…, Gaw. Ä‹ik; Kal.rumb. Ä• ikal `he sneezes'; S.
chika f. `sneeze', P. chikk f., WPah.bhal. Ä‹hekki f., Ku. chÄ«Ëœk, N.
chÄ©k, vb. chÄ©knu; B. chikkÄ• `sneeze', chikkan `sneezing'; Or. chikka,
chiá¹…ka, vb. chik(k)ibÄ• , chiá¹…kibÄ• , H. chÄ«Ëœk f., chÄ«ËœknÄ• ; G.
chÄ«Ëœk f., chÄ©kvuÌƒ, chÄ©ká¹‡Ä« f. `snuff'; M. Å›Ä«Ëœk f., Å›iká¹‡&etilde;
, Å›Ä©kËš., Ko. Å›Ä«á¹• ki f. -- X KÄ• ËŠSÄ• -- , KÄ• ËŠSATÄ“: PaÅ¡. lauá¹›.
Ä• Ä• Å¡ -- , ar. Ä‹oÌ„s -- `to cough', lauá¹›. Ä• Ä• Å¡Ä• `coughing', Gaw.
Ä‹Ä• sik.
CHIKKANÄ« -- .
Addenda: chikkÄ• -- : S.kcch. chikk f. `sneeze'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÄ«ËŠá¹…k f.
(obl. -- a) `a sneeze', Ä‹hÃ-á¹…ká¹‡Ãµ `to sneeze', J. chÄ«k f., chiká¹‡u.

chikkÄ• ra 5033 chikkÄ• ra m. `a kind of antelope' Dhanv. [Cf. CHIKKARA -- :
â†• Drav. Burrow BSOAS xii 379]
P. cakÄ• rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `young deer'; H. cikÄ• rÄ• m. `the Ravine deer'; G.
chikÄ• ruÌƒ, chÄ©kËš, chikÄ• rvuÌƒ, chÄ©kËš n. `a kind of horned deer' (
Å›Ä«kÄ• rÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., ËšruÌƒ n. `id.' â†• M.?), chikÄ• rá¹›uÌƒ n. `a small
kind of deer'.

*chikya -- `rope -- sling' see Å›IKYÃ -- .

chicchara 5034 *chicchara `quarrelsome'. [Cf. CHITTVARÃ¡ -- `hostile' lex.?]
Ku. chicro `quarrelsome'; N. chicaro, chicro `quicktempered'; G. chichalluÌƒ
`troublesome' < ËšcharluÌƒ.

chiá¹- 5035 *chiá¹- `sudden movement, flash, splash, scatter'. 2. *chiá¹-á¹-
-- . 3. *chiá¹‡á¹- -- . [Cf. *CHITR -- and list of similar words under
*CHAá¹- --]
1. K. chirkÄ• wun `to sprinkle', P. chiá¹›kaá¹‡Ä• ; Mth. chirab `to be
scattered'; OAw. chirakaÃ¯ `sprinkles'; H. chiá¹›aknÄ• , M.
Å›iá¸• aká¹‡&etilde;.
2. S. chiá¹-aá¹‡u `to sprinkle'; P. chiá¹-á¹- f. `sprinkling'; Ku. chiá¹-o
`drop of water, lightning'; N. chiá¹-o `drop', adj. `quick', chiá¹-nu `to
sprinkle', chiá¹›ko `spot'; A. siá¹- `a splash', siá¹-Ä• `shot', siá¹-ikiba
`to be scattered or sprinkled'; B. chiá¹-Ä• , chiá¹-kÄ•  `to scatter,
sprinkle'; Or. ch á¹-Ä• `drop', chiá¹-Ä• ibÄ•  `to cause to scatter',
chiá¹-kibÄ• `to scatter with a jerk'; Bi. chiá¹-ab `to scatter seed'; Mth.
chiá¹-i `whiplash'; OAw. chiá¹-akaÃ¯ `is sprinkled'; H. chÄ«á¹-Ä• m.
`splash', chiá¹-aknÄ•  `to fly back with a spring'; M. Å›iá¹-Ä• `drop of
spray', Å›Ä«á¹- f. `excrement of birds'.
3. Bi. chÄ«Ëœá¹-ab `to scatter seed'; H. chÄ«Ëœá¹-nÄ•  `to scatter, sow'; M.
Å›Ä©á¹- f. `drop of rain'.
*UCCHIá¹-á¹- -- .
*chiá¹-á¹- -- `scatter': see prec.
*chiá¹-á¹-a -- `thin stick' see *CHAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: *chiá¹- -- . 2. *chiá¹-á¹- -- : A. chiá¹-Ä• (phonet. s --) `stain,
splash'.
4. â€ *chÄ“á¹- -- : WPah.poet. Ä‹heá¹›u m.pl. used banteringly about small
children, J. cheá¹›u `one who stirs' rather than with Him.I 66 < *chÄ“á¸• --
1, *chÄ“á¸• -- 2.
*chiá¹-á¹- -- `scatter' see *CHIá¹- -- Add2.
CHID: â€ *CHÄ“DU -- .

chiá¹-á¹-Ä• 5036 *chiá¹-á¹-Ä• `spotted cloth'. [Cf. *CHIá¹-á¹- -- , *CHAá¹-
--]
Ku. chÄ«Ëœá¹- `calico', N. chiá¹-, A. siá¹-, B. chiá¹-, Or. chiá¹-a, H.
chÄ«á¹-, chÄ«Ëœá¹- f. (â†’ K. chiá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-i f., S. chÄ«á¹-a f., P.

chÄ«á¹-, chÄ«Ëœá¹- f.); G. chÄ«á¹- f. `chintz', M. Å›Ä«á¹- n.
*chiá¹‡á¹- -- `scatter' see *CHIá¹- -- .

chitti 5037 chitti f. `cutting' (`division' W.). [âˆšCHID]
Pk. chitti -- f. `cutting, breaking, division'; L. (Ju.) chit f. `splinter
or sliver in the flesh'; Ku. chÄ«t, chiti `limit, boundary'; -- OH. chÄ«ti
f. `loss', H. chÄ«tnÄ• `to strike, bite'?

chittvarÃ¡ 5038 chittvarÃ¡ `fit for cutting, roguish, hostile' lex.
[âˆšCHID]
Pk. chittaru -- , chetËš n. `old household utensil such as an old winnowing
basket'; S. chitaru m. `old shoe or mat', chitiro `worn out or in pieces
(e.g. mat or shoe), troublesome'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. chittur `torn shoe'; P.
chittar m. `very old and worn shoe', chitrÄ« f. `small do.'; H. chÄ«tar m.
`shoe'; G. chipruÌƒ `dirty, filthy'; M. Å›itrÄ« f. `small and mean hut'.

5039 chittvÄ• ËŠ `having cut'. [âˆšCHID]
Pr. -- Ä‹epe -- `to tear' NTS xv 288.

chitr 5040 *chitr `scatter, sprinkle'. [Cf. *CHIá¹- -- and list of words
under *CHAá¹- --]
Kho. (O'Brien) Ä• itrog (= Ä• hiËš?) `leaking'; S. chiá¹-raá¹‡u `to scatter,
sprinkle', chiá¹-riá¹›o `thin'; P. chitarnÄ• `to be scattered, be spread';
-- ext. -- á¸• -- (or -- r -- in H.): N. chitrinu `to be scattered'; H.
chitrÄ• nÄ• `to scatter'; M. Å›itaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to fall in drops,
sprinkle'.
CHID `cut': chitti -- , chittvarÃ¡ -- , chittvÄ• ËŠ, *chidati, chidyÃ¡tÄ“,
chidrÃ¡ -- , chinÃ¡tti, *chindati, chinnÃ¡ -- , *chilla -- 1, chá¸—ttum,
chÄ“da -- , chÄ“dana -- , chÄ“dayati, chÄ“dyatÄ“; avachinna -- ,
*Ä• cchindati, Ä• cchÄ“da -- , Ãºcchitti -- , Ãºcchinatti, ucchinna -- ,
ucchÄ“dayati, *paricchindati, paricchinna -- , paricchÄ“da -- ,
*pracchindati, pracchinna -- , sÃ¡á¹• chinatti, samucchÄ“ da -- .

5041 *chidati `cuts'. [chidaá¸¥ 2 sg. inj. ÅšBr. -- âˆšCHID]
Kt. Ä‹y&aangstrommacr; -- , pret. Ä‹inist `to tear'; Kho. Ä• hik (1 sg.
Ä• hium, pret. oÄ• histam < acchidat, absol. Ä• hiti < *chittvÄ«) intr. `to
break'; H. chÄ«nÄ• `to be torn, be slit, be worn away', tr. `to bite,
sting': rather than < CHYÃ¡TI (*chiyati) `cuts off' Pat.

5042 chidyatÄ“ `is cut, is split' MBh. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chijjati, Pk. chijjaÃ¯; Gaw. Ä‹izi -- `to be torn', Mai. ky. Ä‹iz -- ;
Sh. Ä• hÄ-Ç°Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be separated', koh. gur. Ä• hiÅ¾á¹“ná¹·

Page 277

`to be torn'; OK. Ä‹heÌ†zun `to become extinguished'; S. chijÌ„aá¹‡u intr.
`to break, snap, fall (of a flood)'; L. (Ju.) chijÌ„jÌ„aá¹‡ `to be rent'; P.
chijjá¹‡Ä• `to be separated, be wasted, die'; N. chijnu `to decrease'; OB.
chijaÃ¯ `is cut'; OAw. chÄ«jaÃ¯ `wastes away', chÄ«ja f. `loss'; H. chÄ«jnÄ•
`to be worn away, wither', chÄ«j f. `waste, loss, ebb'; Marw. chÄ«já¹‡o
intr. `to wear away'; -- with nasal from act. st. chind -- : Bshk. Ä• inÇ° --
`to break' (intr.?), N. chÄ©jnu `to decrease'. -- *chigga -- anal. pp. to
chijjaÃ¯ (after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga --) in A. sigiba `to be torn, be
broken' (whence act. siá¹…iba `to tear').

chidrÃ¡ 5043 chidrÃ¡ `torn asunder' RV., `having holes, pierced' KÄ• tyÅšr.,
`leaky' MBh., n. `slit, cleft, hole' VS. [~ *chilla -- 1. -- âˆšchid]
NIA. forms go back to MIA. chidda -- and chiá¸• á¸• a -- , both of which have
been affected by nasal of pres. st. *CHINDATI and vowel of CHÄ“DA -- &c. and
which in their turn cross with SAá¹• DHÃ- -- .
Adjective: Pa. chidda -- `having holes, perforated'; S. chiá¸• Ì a f. `want
of density, waterishness'; L. chidrÄ• `widely separated, thin', chidrÄ• á¹›
`sparse, having gaps (of crops, hair, teeth)', f. `thinness'; P. chidrÄ• ,
chiddÄ• `not closely set, porous'; Ku. chido `dispersed, separate'; H.
chÄ«dÄ• `having many holes, sparse, loosely woven, thin'; G. chÄ«druÌƒ
`shallow'.
Substantive: Pa. chidda -- n. `cutting, slit, hole'; Pk. chidda -- ,
chiá¸• á¸• a -- n. `hole', P. chiddar m.; M. Å›idaá¸• , ËšdÄ«á¸• m. `earthworm'

< `*having or making holes'; Si. siduva `hole', hida `perforation'. -- B. ched, ch&etilde;dÄ• `hole, opening', Or. cheda; Bhoj. ched `hole', Aw. lakh. cheÌ„Ìƒd. -- Pk. chiá¹• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `hole in hedge', cheá¹• á¸• Ä« -- f. `lane'; P. chÄ«á¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `hole', Ku. gng. chÄ«n; N. chÄ©á¹›, ch&etilde;á¹›, cheá¹› `hole, cleft', chÄ©á¹›i, ch&etilde;á¹›i, cheá¹›i `narrow passage'; B. chÄ©á¹› `watercourse'; G. chÄ«Ëœá¸• uÌƒ n. `hole in hedge', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `narrow space behind house'.
Denom. verbs: Pa. chiddita -- `perforated', Pk. chiddiya -- ; P. chiddá¹‡Ä• `to be pierced'; N. chidnu `to harvest pulse or mustard by uprooting'; B. chidÄ• `a cutting, robbing'; G. chidvuÌƒ `to break to pieces, pound, trample on'. -- P. chedá¹‡Ä• `to bore'; N. chednu `to pierce'; A. sediba `to cut asunder'; H. chednÄ• `to bore', G. chedvuÌƒ; M. Å›&etilde;dá¹‡&etilde; `to make slight cuts in'. -- Ku. cheá¹›Å«á¹‡o `to cause to pierce'; N. cheá¹›nu, ch&etilde;á¹›Ëš `to pierce'; A. siriba `to tear' or < *CHIR -- ; B. chÄ©á¹›Ä• , ch&etilde;á¹›Ä• `to break, tear'; Or. chiá¹›ibÄ• , chiá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to tear'; H. chÄ©á¹›Ä• nÄ• `to scrape, take by force'. -- X SAá¹• DHÃ- -- q.v.
Addenda: chidrÃ¡ -- [~ â€ *CHÄ“DU -- , *CHILLA -- 1]: Brj. chÄ«do `having holes, thin'; Garh. chedá¹‡u `to make holes (in a lute)'.

chin 5044 *chin `sift, sprinkle (< sudden movement?)'. [Meaning influenced by forms s.v. âˆš*Ká¹£AN2?]
G. chiá¹‡vuÌƒ `to be sifted'; -- S. chiá¹‡kaá¹‡u `to sprinkle', P. chiá¹‡kaá¹‡Ä• ; N. chinkanu `to sift'; H. chinaknÄ• `to winnow'; M. Å›iá¹‡ak f. `shooting pain'.

5045 chinÃ¡tti `cuts' RV. [âˆšCHID]
G. chiá¹‡vuÌƒ `to slit, peel', chaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to scratch'.
Addenda: chinÃ¡tti: Kho. Ä• hinik `to cut (off)' BKhoT 67.

5046 *chindati, chinÃ¡tti, pl. chindÃ¡nti `cuts off, splits' RV. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chindati, NiDoc. chiá¹• nati, pp. chiá¹• nida, Pk. chiá¹• daÃ¯; PaÅ¡. Ä• hind -- `to cut', Ä• hindanÄ«ËŠ, Ëšnä• ËŠ `knife'; A. sindiba 'to cut'; Or. chindibÄ• `to cut off'; Ko. Å›indatÄ• `cuts'; Si. sinÌ†dinavÄ• , hiËš `to cut off, pluck off (as feathers), press out (as oil)'; -- with e from chÄ“dayati &c.: M. Å›&etilde;dá¹‡&etilde; `to make small cuts in'; -- altern. < CHINNÃ¡ -- : Gy. SEeur. Ä• hin -- , eur. Ä• in -- `to cut', arm. Ä• hin -- , Ä• hÉ™n -- , pal. Ä• in -- ; Ash. Ä‹enÄ• ËŠ -- , Ä‹inÄ• ËŠ -- `to divide, put aside,

hide', Wg. Ä‹en -- `to cut, fell'; Dm. Ä• hin -- `to cut, break'; Gaw. Ä‹in <-> `to tear'; Woá¹-. sin -- `to cut'; Kal. Ä• hin -- `to cut, break, fell'; Kho. Ä• hin -- `to cut, break, pluck'; Bshk. Tor. Ä• in<-> `to cut'; Phal. Ä• hin -- `to cut, break'. -- X SAá¹• DHÃ- -- q.v.

chinnÃ¡ 5047 chinnÃ¡ `cut off' AV. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chinna -- , Ëšaka -- `cut', Pk. chiá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Kt. Ä‹inist pret. of Ä‹yÃ¤ -- `to cut asunder, break' < *CHIDATI; Sh. (Lor.) gil. Ä• hinoiki `to cut', koh. gur. Ä• hinyoÌ„ná¹· `to tear'; K. chyonu `cut off', Ä‹heÌ†nun `to be split'; S. chino pp. of chijÌ„aá¹‡u < CHIDYATÄ“, chinaá¹‡u `to snap off, pluck'; L. chin m. `socket, mortise', chinnaá¹‡ `to mortise, cut a socket'; WPah. bhal. Ä‹hinoá¹‡Å« `to be torn', Ä‹hilli f. `small chip of wood' (< *chinli?); Ku. chino m. `cleft, pass in a mountain', chiná¹‡o `to cut', chÄ«n f. `hole'; N. chinnu `to break with one stroke', chininu `to be cut in two', chinÄ• unu `to break, pluck'; B. chinÄ• , chinÄ• na `to snatch forcibly'; Or. chinÄ• `solitary', chinÄ• ibÄ• `to break, tear away'; OAw. chÄ«naÃ¯ `snatches away'; H. chÄ«nnÄ• `to snatch, pluck'; G. chinvuÌƒ `to slit, peel', chÄ«navvuÌƒ `to snatch, take away'; M. Å›inÄ• `separate'; Si. sun `cut off' < *sin Å« < bhÅ«tÃ¡ -- . -- For other forms in Kaf. and Dard. which can be either < *CHINDATI or < chinnÃ¡ -- , see the former.
*CHINNÄ• LI -- .
chinnÄ• -- see *CHINNÄ• LI -- .
Addenda: chinnÃ¡ -- : WPah.J. chiná¹‡u `to lop, cut'; -- ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃºná¹‡Ãµ `to crush, break, destroy' (X Ká¹£UNDATI).

chinnÄ• li 5048 *chinnÄ• li `adulteress'. [< `having the line broken' P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 121 who considers chinnÄ• -- f. `harlot' lex., Pk. chiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- f. hypochoristic for *chinnÄ• li<-> or *chinna -- nÄ• sikÄ• -- . -- CHINNÃ¡ -- , Ä• LI -- 1]
Pk. chiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• liÄ• -- f. `harlot'; P. chinÄ• l, ËšÄ• r (latter â†• H.) f. `harlot'; Ku. B. chinÄ• l `unchaste', Or. chiá¹‡á¸• Ä• á¸·a; Mth. chinÄ• r `wanton' (â†’ N. chinÄ• r `harlot'); Bhoj. Aw. lakh. chinÄ• ri `wanton woman', H. chinÄ• l, ËšÄ• r f., G. chinÄ• á¸·i f., M. Å›inaá¸·, Å›Ä©daá¸·; -- masculine deriv. Pk. chinnÄ• la -- m. `adulterer'; Bhoj. chinÄ• r `man of bad character'.
*chipp -- `press, cover, hide' see *CHAPP -- .
*chimba -- `pod' see Å›IMBA -- .

chir 5049 *chir `pierce'.
N. chirnu `to pierce, bore a hole'; A. siriba `to tear' or < CHIDRÃ¡ -- ; M. Å›irá¹‡&etilde; `to enter forcibly or suddenly', Å›iraká¹‡&etilde; `to pierce'.
Addenda: *chir -- `pierce'. 1. A. chiriba (phonet. s -- ) also `to be torn' AFD 331.
2. *chÄ“r -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÃ©rnÃµ `to obsess (of a god), to be obsessed (by a god)' Him.I 66.

chilihiá¹‡á¸• a 5050 chilihiá¹‡á¸• a m. `a partic. kind of creeper' Bhpr.
Cf. H. chireá¹-Ä• m. `a kind of creeping plant'.

chilla 5051 *chilla1 `torn, cut'. 2. `hole'. [< *chidla -- ~ CHIDRÃ¡<-> `torn' RV., n. `slit, hole' VS. and to be separated from, though influenced by, *chilla -- 2. -- âˆškhid]
1. Pk. chillia -- `torn' L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 77, 205; S. chilanu `to scale, peel', L. chillaá¹‡; P. chillá¹‡Ä• `to cut with a knife, peel'; N. chilnu `to peel', B. chilÄ• , H. chÄ«lnÄ• , G. chilvuÌƒ; M. Å›ilÄ• á¹‡ n. `peelings'.
2. Pk. chilla -- n. `hole'; M. Å›Ä«l n. `breach in a river bank, place to make a dam'; Si. sila, hiËš `hole, perforation' H. Smith JA 1950, 196.
Addenda: *chilla -- 1 [Same as *chilla -- 2? ~ chidrÃ¡ -- ext. of chita -- `cut off, torn' lex. with -- illa -- Burrow Tau vii 153]

chilla 5052 *chilla2 `skin, rind'. [Perh. of similar non -- Aryan origin as CHALLI -- and *CHOÌ„LL -- and to be separated from verbs `to cut, peel' s.v. *CHILLA -- 1]
S. chila, Ëšlu f. `peel, bark, skin, shell', chiluru m. `fish scale, crust of bread'; L. chill f. `skin, bark, rind', awÄ• á¹‡. chilluá¹› `skin, peel', P. chill, chillak f., chilkÄ• m.; WPah. bhal. Ä‹hil f. `bark'; N. chilko `crust, rind,s kin of milk', B. Or. H. chilkÄ• m.; H. chillaá¹› m. `husk of gram &c.'; Marw. chÄ«lo m. `bark'; G. chileá¹-uÌƒ n. `bark, peel'.
Addenda: *chilla -- 2 [Same as *CHILLA -- 1?]
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ-lkÉ” m. `bark (of trees)'; J. chilá¹‡u `to bark, peel'.

chucchundari 5053 chucchundari m. `musk -- rat' YÄ• jÃ±., chucchÅ«Ë˜ndara -- m. SuÅ›r. [cucundarÄ« -- f., cuÃ±cu -- m., Å›uá¹‡á¸• i -- mÅ«á¹£ikÄ• -- f., gandha -- Å›uá¹‡á¸• inÄ« -- f. lex.; chucchu -- m. `a kind of animal'

VarBrÌ¥S. Variant forms of Sk. and NIA. support Drav. origin DED 2190]
Pk. chacchuá¹• dara -- m. `musk -- rat'; P. chuchuÌ„Ìƒd(h)ar f. `musk -- rat, mole', ciculÌ„Ìƒd(h)ar f. `musk -- rat, bat'; Ku. chunuro `musk -- rat'; N. chuchundro `musk -- rat, mole', B. chuchundrÄ«, chuÌƒc, ËšcÄ• , Ëšcho, Or. chuchundarÄ• , ËšrÄ«,

Page 278

cucundarÄ• , ËšdrÄ• , chuÃ±cÄ• , chuchu; H. chuchuÌ„Ìƒdar m., Ëšchundar m., ËšchundarÄ« f. `musk -- rat'; G. chachuÌƒdar, ËšdrÄ«, chuÌƒchuÌƒdar f. `mole'; M. ciÄ‹uÌƒdrÄ«, ciÄ‹ÃµdrÄ« f. `musk -- rat'.
CHUá¹¬ see âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-.
Addenda: chucchundari -- : S.kcch. chuchÅ«ndar f. `mole'.

5054 CHUP `touch'. [Derivation by P. Tedesco Or. Lit. 1932, 534 < SÅ›RÌ¥P -- metath. of sprÌ¥Å› -- receives some support from the Pk. variants chuvaÃ¯, chivaÃ¯, chavÄ“i. But more prob. it is a deriv. (with generalized ch -- ) of *sqeup<-> in OEng. sceofan, scufan and Khot. (S. Konow, Saka Studies 181) sku -- `to touch', skuta `touch' if < *squp -- , *squpti -- . -- For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu<-> see âˆšSKU]
CHUPÃ¡TI, *CHUPTA -- , *CHUPTI -- , *CHUPYATÄ“; *Ä• CCHUPATI, *UCCHUPATI, *PRACCHUPATI, *VICCHOÌ„PAYATI.

5055 chupÃ¡ti `touches' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšCHUP]
Pa. chupati, Pk. chuvaÃ¯, N. chunu, A. soiba, B. chuÌƒyÄ• , Or. chuÌƒibÄ• , chÃµiËš, Mth. chÅ«yab, OAw. chuvaÃ¯, lakh. chÅ«ab, H. chÅ«nÄ• , G. chuvuÌƒ. -- X *Ká¹£UBHATI: S. chuhaá¹‡u, P. chuhuá¹‡Ä• , chohá¹‡Ä• , WPah. cam. chÅ«há¹‡Ä• , bhiá¸• . 1 sg. pret. chÃ¼iyuÌƒ < chupita -- , OH. chuhnÄ• . -- X Ká¹£IPÃ¡TI: Pk. chivaÃ¯ `touches'; Gy. eur. Ä• iv -- `to throw, put', SEeur. Ä• hiv -- `to throw'; Tir. 2 pl. imper. tsiya `put'; Sh. (Lor.) Ä• ivoiki, st.

Ä• ivÄ« -- `to put down'; OMarw. chÄ«vÄ• -- `to cause to touch'; M. Å›ivá¹‡&etilde; `to touch'. -- *Ká¹£UBHATI and Ká¹£IPÃ¡TI: Pk. chihaÃ¯ `touches'. -- X Ká¹£ÃºBHYATI: Sh. Ä• hÅ-bÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to place'.
Addenda: chupÃ¡ti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹h&vtildemacr;á¹‡Ãµ (with high level tone) `to touch', J. chuÌ„Ìƒwá¹‡u; ká¹-g. Ä‹hwÃ¡uá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be touched'.
CHRËšD: â€ *ATICCHARDATI, â€ *AVACCHARDATI.
*chrÌ¥ndati see CHÃ¡RDATI Add2.
â€ *chÄ“á¹- -- `sprinkle' see *CHIá¹- -- .
*chÄ“á¸• -- 2 `make angry' see *CIá¸• -- Add2.

chupta 5056 *chupta `touched'. [Cf. acchupta -- `untouched'. <-> âˆšCHUP]
Pk. chutta -- ; S. chuto `defiled'; Ku. gng. chuÌ„Ìƒt `touched'; B. chut, ËštÄ• `unclean'; H. chutahrÄ• `defiled by touching.' -- X Ká¹£UBDHA -- : OB. chudha `touched, impure' ODBL 446. -- X Ká¹£IPTA -- : Pk. chitta -- replaced by chikka -- .

chupti 5057 *chupti `touch'. [âˆšCHUP]
Pk. chutti -- f., P. chÅ«t f., Ku. chÅ«t, gng. chuÌ„Ìƒt; N. chut `touch, infection'; B. chut, chuÌƒt `touch, impurity'; Or. chuti `contamination by touch'; Mth. chÅ«ti `touch'; OAw. chÅ«ti f. `touch of anything impure', H. chÅ«t f. -- X Ká¹£UBDHA -- : B. chÅ«dha `impurity the touch of which pollutes'. -- Deriv. N. chuti `of low caste'.

chupp 5058 *chupp `cover, hide'. 2. *choÌ„pp -- . [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU; but cf. *CHAPP- and *CHIPP --]
1. P. chupá¹‡Ä• `to be hidden', H. chupnÄ• , G. chupÄ• vuÌƒ.
2. Ku. chopá¹‡o `to conceal'; N. chopnu `to pounce on, cover, hide'; H. chopnÄ• `to shut, fill up'; -- K. Ä‹hoÌ†pa f. `silence' prob. onom. with *CUPPA -- 1.

5059 *chupyatÄ“ `is touched'. [âˆšCHUP]
Pk. chuppaÃ¯; S. chupaá¹‡u `to be touched by anything polluted'. -- X Ká¹£IPYATÄ“: Pk. chippaÃ¯ `is touched'.
chÃºbuka -- see CIBUKA -- .
CHUR `strew': CHURAYATI, CHOÌ„RAYATI.
churÃ¡ti `cuts' see Ká¹£URÃ¡TI.

5060 churayati `strews' KÄ• d. 2. choÌ„rayati `removes, throws away, abandons' BHSk. [NiDoc. and Sh. attest ch -- , but Phal. cÌ£h -- < ká¹£ -- supports Tedesco's assumption of *ká¹£ur -- < *skur -- ~ (s)k&rcirclemacr; -- JAOS 73, 78. -- âˆšCHUR]
1. Pa. vi -- cchurita -- `scattered'; Pk. churaÃ¯ `scatters, smears'; Sh. Ä• hÅ-rÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to lay down, place, leave' (X Ä• hÅ-bÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ s.v. CHUPÃ¡TI?); S. churaá¹‡u `to stamp or print (cloth)'.
2. NiDoc. choreti `abandons'; Phal. cÌ£horÅ«ËŠm `I put'; Bhoj. chor `end'; H. chornÄ• `to free' (or EH. dial. < choá¹›nÄ•).
churÄ« -- , chÅ«rÄ« -- see Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- .
CHRËšD `eject, leave': CHÃ¡RDATI, CHARDÃ- -- , *CHRÌ¥NDATI; *ABHICCHARDATI, *AVACCHRÌ¥NDATI, *Ä• CCHARDATI, *UCCHARDATI, PRACCHARDITA -- , *VICCHARDAYATI.
*chrÌ¥ndati `leaves, vomits' see CHÃ¡RDATI.

chÄ“ka 5061 chÄ“ka `clever, shrewd' lex. [Deriv. by H. Berger Zwei Probleme der mittel -- indischen Lautlehre 70 < *Å›aikva -- ~ Å›ikvÃ¡ -- `skilful' AV., Å›Ã-kvan -- RV., Å›Ã-kvas<-> `able' RV. (not otherwise preserved in MIA. or NIA., with chÄ“ka -- already in Pa.), though phonet. possible, is very doubtful]
Pa. chÄ“ka -- `clever, skilled', Pk. chÄ“a -- , Si. sey -- , sÄ“.

chÄ“á¸• 5062 *chÄ“á¸• 1 `make wander'. 2. *chÄ“l -- .
1. S. cheá¹›aá¹‡u `to put cattle out to graze'.
2. S. cheraá¹‡u `to cause to wander'; N. chelnu `to dispel, hide'.
*chÄ“á¸• -- 2 `make angry' see *Clá¸• -- .

5063 chá¸—ttum `to cut', chÄ“ttrÌ¥ -- m. `a cutter' MBh. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chettuá¹• , Pk. chettÄ• , chettÅ«á¹‡aá¹• ; H. chetnÄ• `to break, pound' (whence intr. chitnÄ•): for similar formation see BHá¸—TTUM.

chÄ“da 5064 chÄ“da m. `section, piece' R., `incision' VarBrÌ¥S., `interruption, cessation' MBh. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chÄ“da -- m. `cutting, reduction (of rations), destruction, loss'; Pk. chÄ“a -- m. `piece, boundary, end, destruction, loss'; Kal. rumb. Ä• hÄ“la `piece' ( -- l -- < -- d -- ?); Sh. (Lor.) Ä• he `cross cut with an axe'; S. chehu m. `incision, end', chÄ«o m. `loss, damage' (?); WPah. jaun. chÄ“oÌ„Ìƒ `border'; Ku. chyo `boundary'; N. cheu `border', chiyÄ• -- chiyÄ• `in

pieces'; A. seo, sew `piece cut off, division, momentary stop in a dance'; B. che `cut, blow with pestle, piece, cessation (of rain)', cheyÄ• `a cut, piece'; Bhoj. chÄ“w `striking down'; H. cheu m. `cut, stroke, mark, chip', chewÄ• m. `stroke, line, mark of punctuation'; G. cheh m. `end' (whence cheluÌƒ `last'); M. Å›ev m.f. `making incisions into trunk of palm', m. `border'. -- Various ext.: -- -- á¸• a -- : S. cheá¹›o m. `end'; G. cheá¹›É” m. `end, boundary'; M. Å›eá¸• f. `slice'; -- -- á¹-á¹-a -- : S. cheá¹-Ä« f. `intermission', G. chevaá¹- n. `end'; -- -- ra -- : L. (Shahpur) cher f. `interval'; P. cher m. `hole in teeth'; M. Å›erÄ• m. `end', Å›erÄ« f. `narrow lane, pass' (semant. cf. same meanings s.v. CHIDRÃ¡ -- : not with J. Bloch BSOS viii 415 < saira -- ~ SÄ«RA -- 2 `furrow'); -- -- kka -- : S. chekÅ« m. `one who pulls or drags'; L. chek m. `hole', ËškÄ• m. `drawer', Ëškaá¹› m. `end'; P. chek m. `hole', chekaá¹›Ä« `last', cheká¹‡Ä• `to split, separate, bar'; WPah. khaÅ›. chekknÄ• `to mince'; Ku. cheká¹‡o `to strike out'; N. chek `limit, check', cheknu `to limit, interrupt'; B. ch&etilde;k `cessation (of rain)', chekÄ• `to stop'; Or. chekibÄ• `to obstruct'; H. cheklÄ• m. `hole', cheknÄ• , ch&etilde;kËš `to stop' (whence intr. chiknÄ• `to be cut, be cancelled'); G. chek f. `end', chekÉ” m. `stroke, line', chekvuÌƒ `to scratch out'. -- X SAá¹• DHÃ- -- q.v.
*CHÄ“DACIHNAKA -- .
Addenda: chÄ“da -- see â€ *CHÄ“DU -- : Brj. chew, cheh m. `stroke, end', OMarw. chehalaÃ¼ `last, final'. -- WPah.Wkc. Ä‹eká¹‡o (Ä‹h?) `to beat'.
â€ *CHÄ“DÄ• NTARA -- .

chÄ“dacihnaka 5065 *chÄ“dacihnaka `mark of punctuation'. [CHÄ“DA -- , CIHNA --]
K. Ä‹hyondu, Ä‹hondu m.

chÄ“dana 5066 chÄ“dana `cutting', n. `act of cutting' MBh., `instrument for cutting' lex. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chÄ“dana -- n. `cutting', Ëšnaka -- m. `one who cuts'; Pk. chÄ“aá¹‡a -- n. `cutting, a tool'; K. Ä‹hyunu m. `goldsmith's chisel'; S. cheá¹‡Ä« f. `smith's cold chisel'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. che_á¹‡Ä« `chisel'; P. chaiá¹‡Ä« f. `cold chisel', ludh. chainÄ« f.; WPah. bhal. chiá¹‡i f. `iron wedge for splitting wood'; Ku. chÄ«á¹‡o `iron crowbar', gng. cheá¹‡i `a tool'; N. chinu, cheni `chisel'; A. senÄ• `chisel, instrument for letting blood'; B. cheni `wedge'; Or. cheá¹‡Ä• `scraping a log with

an adze, iron pick', cheá¹‡Ä« `cold chisel, punch', Bi. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. chÄ“nÄ«; H. chenÄ« f. `chisel for notching millstones'; G. cheá¹‡Ä«, chÄ«á¹‡Ä« f. `chisel'; Si. sevana `separation'. -- Influenced by verbal forms from MIA. *chÄ“aÌ„Ì†vaÃ¯ s.v. CHÄ“DAYATI: S. chevaá¹‡Ä« f. `potter's cutting string'; N. chewani `chisel', H. chewnÄ« f.

5067 chÄ“dayati `causes to cut off' Mn., `cuts off' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. chÄ“dÄ“ti `has cut off'; Pk. chÄ“aÃ¯ `has cut, cuts'; A. seiba `to cut off'; Or. cheibÄ• `to cut, peel (rind off fruit)'; -- Pa. chÄ“dÄ• pÄ“ti `has cut'; B. cheyÄ• na `to cut in pieces'; Bi. chewab `to tap a palm tree by cutting'; H. chewnÄ• `to make an incision, lance'.

5067a â€ *chÄ“dÄ• ntara -- `gap caused by split'. [CHÄ“DA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. che/ndrÉ” m. `split in a tree' Him.I 53.

5067b â€ *chÄ“du -- `cut, slit'. [Suffix -- u -- ~ -- ra -- in CHIDRÃ¡ -- , âˆšCHID]
Poss. forms ending -- u or -- w under CHÄ“DA -- . <-> Ext. -- kka:
WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ©ukÉ” m. `parting in women's hair' (Him.I 66). -- Ext. -- á¹-a -- : ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ©uá¹›I, kc. Ëšá¹›e f. `woman, wife', J. chÄ“oá¹›i (semant. cf. KÃ¡LATRA -- and dÄ• ra -- 1 ~ dÄ• ra -- 2: Him.I 66).
CHÅŒ: *CHILLA -- 1.

5068 chÄ“dyatÄ“ `is caused to be cut'. [âˆšCHID]
Bi. chejab `to dig', chejnÄ« `digging'.
*chÄ“l -- `make wander' see *CHÄ“á¸• -- 1.
CHÅŒ `cut': CHYÃ¡TI; *AVACCHÄ• YATI, Ã¡VACCHYATI, *UCCHYATI, *NIÅ›CHYATI, PRACCHITA -- , PRACCHYATI.

choÌ„ka 5069 *choÌ„ka `boy'. 2. *choÌ„kka -- . [Cf. *CHOÌ„KARA --]
1. Pk. choÌ„ia -- m. `slave'; G. choá¹›Ä« f. `girl' (but cf. Pk. choÌ„á¸• i -- f. `small').
2. Gy. arm. Ä• oki `girl, daughter' or ext. of *CHÄ• PA -- .

choÌ„kara 5070 *choÌ„kara `boy'. 2. *choÌ„khara -- . 3. *choÌ„kkara -- . [Cf. *CHOÌ„KA --]
1. Pk. choÌ„yara -- m. `boy'; N. choro `boy', Ëšri `girl', A. sorÄ• , H. chorÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., G. chorÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., ËšruÌƒ n. `brat'.
2. Pk. choÌ„hara -- m. `boy', S. chuharu m., Ëšhari, Ëšhiri f., L. chohur m., Ëšhir f., awÄ• á¹‡. chÃ²r, P. chohar, ËšhrÄ• m., ËšhrÄ« f., chuhur, ËšrÄ• m., H. chohrÄ• m.
3. K. chÅ«kur m. `lad', chÅ«kÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `goodlooking girl' (â†• Ind.); S. chokaru m. `boy', Ëšri f. `girl'; P. chokrÄ• m. `boy', WPah. bhal. chokru, pl. ËšrÃ£Ì„ n., B. chokrÄ• m., chukri f., Or. chokarÄ• m., H. chokrÄ• (â†’ Mth. chokaá¹›Ä• , N. chokaá¹›Ä•), ËšrÄ« f., G. chokrÉ” m., M. sokrÄ• m.
*choÌ„kka -- `boy' see *CHOÌ„KA -- .
*choÌ„kkara -- , *choÌ„khara -- `boy' see *CHOÌ„KARA -- .
Addenda: *choÌ„kara -- : WPah.kc. Ä‹horu m. `child, boy'.

choÌ„á¹-á¹-a 5071 *choÌ„á¹-á¹-a `small'. [â†’ Ir. Zebaki Ä• uá¹- `small' Rep1 79. Cf. Pk. choÌ„á¸• i -- f. `small' (< *choÌ„á¹-a -- ?): for other poss. connections in IA. see *CULLA -- 2]
Sh. gil. Ä‹hÅ-á¹-Å-ËŠ m. `dwarf' (â†• K.?), koh. Ä• oÌ„á¹- m. `lie' Morgenstierne GÃ¶teborgs HÃ¶gskolas Ã…rsskrift xli 35, 3, 37 (semant. cf. ALÄ«KA -- ~ N. ali `a little', and similar range of meaning in `defective' word -- groups, e.g. *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1); K. Ä‹hoÌ†Ì£á¹-u `short, small', L. choá¹-Ä• , P. choá¹-á¹-Ä• , Ku. choá¹-o, gng. Ä‹hwaá¹-; N. choá¹-o `small, mean'; A. soá¹- `low -- grade', suá¹-Ä• `deficient'; B. Or. choá¹-a `small', Mth. choá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• , Aw. lakh. choá¹-, H. choá¹-Ä• , G. choá¹-uÌƒ; Si. hoá¹-Ä“ `very small (of cocoanuts &c.)'. -- Kho. (Lor.) Ä• urtu `tailless', Or. choá¹-Ä• `lame, crippled' < *choÌ„rta -- ?
*UCCHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- .
*choÌ„pp -- `cover, hide' see *CHUPP -- .
Addenda: â€ *choÌ„á¹-a -- `small'. 1. Pk. choÌ„á¸• Ä« -- f. `small', WPah.kc. Ä‹hoá¹›e f. `girl'.
2. *choÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- `small': WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÃ³á¹-á¹-É” `small'; ká¹-g.

Ä‹há¹“á¹-u `boy, son', Ä‹há¹“á¹-I `girl, daughter', J. choÌ„'á¹-Ä«, kc.
Ä‹hoá¹-e f. (but these are, according to Him.I 68 of different origin from
*CHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- `small' as also kc. Ä‹horu `boy, son' poss. < *CHOÌ„KHARA
-- or *CHOÌ„KARA --).
3. â€ *coÌ„á¹-a -- 2 `small': Pk. coÌ„á¸• Ä« -- f. `small'; G. coá¹›Ä« f.
`girl'.
4. â€ *cuá¹-á¹-a -- `small': A. cuá¹-i (phonet. suti) `dwarfish'. -- Cf.
cÃºá¹‡á¸• ati, culla -- 2, â€ cÅ«á¸• a -- 3.

choÌ„ra 5072 *choÌ„ra `orphan'. [Cf. *Å›OÌ„ -- 2]
Gy. gr. Ä• orÃ³ `poor, orphaned', rum. Ä• or -- `to orphan', wel. Ä• Å• Ë˜roÌ„
`poor, unfortunate'; S. choro m. `orphan'; L. chorÄ• `orphaned'; Ku. choro
`orphan boy'.
choÌ„rayati see CHURAYATI.
Addenda: *choÌ„ra -- [< *CHOÌ„KHARA -- or *CHOÌ„KARA -- ?]

choÌ„ll 5073 *choÌ„ll `to peel, skin'. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 141,
but cf. also CHALLI -- and *CHILLA -- 2]
Pk. chollaÃ¯ `skins'; Gy. SEeur. Ä• hol -- , gr. Ä• ol -- `to peel, cut out',
arm. Ä• hol -- `to destroy'; Ku. cholá¹‡o `to peel a fruit', gng. Ä‹holaá¹‡
`to cut'; N. lÃ£Ì„á¹›o cholnu `to masturbate'; B. cholÄ• `to skin', chuli
`skin -- disease'; Or. cholÄ• adj. `having rind removed', sb. `gram
(husked?)'; H. cholnÄ• `to cut, peel, scrape'; G. cholvuÌƒ `to peel, skin',
chol f. `peel, bark'; M. solá¹‡&etilde; `to skin', solÄ• m. `shelled pea';
-- Sh. Ä• ol m. `skin'?
Addenda: *choÌ„ll -- [MIA. ext. with -- ulla -- of chyÃ¡ti to *chaÃ¼lla<-> >
Pk. chollaÃ¯ Burrow Tau vii]
S.kcch. cholá¹‡Å« `to scrape'; WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹hÃ³lá¹‡Ãµ `to scratch, cut'.

choÌ„hÄ• ra 5074 *choÌ„hÄ• ra `date palm and its fruit'.
S. chuhÄ• ro m. `a kind of date'; P. chuhÄ• rÄ• m. `date palm'; N. choharÄ• ,
Ëšhoro `dried date', A. sohÄ• rÄ• , ËšhorÄ• , B. chohÄ• rÄ• , Or. H. chuhÄ• rÄ• ,
chuÄ• Ëš m.
chyÃ¡ti see *CHIDATI. [âˆšCHOÌ„]

J

ja -- `born' in cmpds. [See JÄ• ËŠ -- . -- âˆšJAN]
APARAJA -- , AVARAJA -- , KHADIRAJA -- , TANUJA -- , DVIJÃ¡ -- , SADYOÌ„JA -- .

jakka 5075 *jakka `hair'. 2. *jagga -- . [See JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
1. Sh. Ç°Äƒ kÅ-r m. `hair on head and body'; K. zoÌ†Ì£ku m. `hair of female privities'.
2. P. jagoá¹-Ä• m. `plaited hair worn round loins by faqirs'; N. jagar `mane', jagaá¹-o `tangled hair', jagalá¹-o `matted and dishevelled hair'.

jag 5076 *jag `glitter'. [Cf. *JHAKK -- 3]
P. jagjagÄ• á¹-, jagmag f. `glitter', jagmagÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to glitter', N. jagmag, jagmagÄ• unu; B. jagjagÄ• `dazzle'; Or. jaka `brilliance', jakajaka `dazzle', H. jagmag f., jagjagÄ• nÄ• .
*jagga -- `hair' see *JAKKA -- .

jaghÃ¡na 5077 jaghÃ¡na m.n. `hinder part, hip and loins, mons veneris' RV.
Pa. jaghana -- n. `loins, buttocks', Pk. jahaá¹‡a -- n.; Si. duvana `hip, lap'.

jÃ¡gat 5078 jÃ¡gat `moving, living' RV., n. `men and animals' RV., `the world' ÅšBr. 2. jÃ¡gatÄ« -- f. `female animal' RV. [âˆšGAM]
1. Pa. jagat -- n. (in cmpd. jagati --) `the world'; Pk. jaya -- n. `the world', m. `living creature'; Si. diya `the world', inscr. jiyaá¸· `people' (< MIA. *jaya -- á¸• a -- ?).
2. S. jÌ„aÄ« f. `small louse', jÌ„ao m. `tick'. -- Doubtful.

jaá¹…gama 5079 jaá¹…gama `moving' AitUp. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. jaá¹…gama -- , Pk. jaá¹• gama -- ; Si. dÃ¤nÌ†guma `motion, going to and

fro'.
jaá¹…gala -- see JÄ• á¹…GALA -- .

jaá¹…gÄ• la 5080 jaá¹…gÄ• la m. `dyke' lex.
Ku. jaá¹…Ä• r `ford'; N. jaÌƒghÄ• r, jaá¹…Ä• r `crossing place of a river, ford'; B. jaá¹…gÄ• l, jaá¹…Ä• l `dyke, embankment round a field'.

5081 jÃ¡á¹…ghanti `strikes, kills' RV. [âˆšHAN1]
WPah. roh. zhaá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to kill'.
Addenda: jÃ¡á¹…ghanti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhaá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to beat, kill'.

jÃ¡á¹…ghÄ• 5082 jÃ¡á¹…ghÄ• f. `shank (ankle to knee)' RV., ratha -- jaá¹…ghÄ• -- f. `part of a chariot' lex.
Pa. jaá¹…ghÄ• -- f., Pk. jaá¹• ghÄ• -- f.; Gy. eur. Ä• ang, pl. Ëšga f. `thigh, knee'; PaÅ¡. Ç°aá¹…Ã¡ÌƒÌ„, Ä• l -- Ç°aá¹…gá¹“ `plough handle'; Tor. Ç°Ä• á¹… `calf of leg'; K. zang f. `leg', S. jÌ„aá¹…gha f.; L. jaá¹…gh, (Ju.) jÌ„aÌƒgh f. `leg (from hip down)'; P. jaá¹…gh f. `thigh'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆhaá¹…g f. `leg', bhad. zhaá¹…g f.; Ku. jÄ• á¹… f. `thigh', gng. jÌˆÄ• á¹…aá¹›; N. jÃ£Ì„gh, jÄ• á¹… `hip, thigh'; A. zÄ• á¹… `leg'; B. jÄ• á¹…, jÄ• á¹…i `thigh, leg'; Or. jaá¹…gha `thighs and hips', ËšghÄ• `calf of leg'; Mth. jÃ£Ì„gh `thigh', Bhoj. jÄ• á¹…h, Aw. lakh. jÃ£Ì„gh; H. jÃ£Ì„gh, jÃ£Ì„g f. `thigh', jÃ£Ì„gar m. `thigh and leg'; G. jÃ£Ì„g(h) f. `thigh', M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„g(h) f., Ko. jÃ£Ì„á¹…ga f.; Si. danÌ†gaya `calf of leg'.
JAá¹…GHÄ• LA -- , *JAá¹…GHIYA -- , *JÄ• á¹…GHA -- , JÄ• á¹…GHIKA -- ; *UJJAá¹…GHURA -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡á¹…ghÄ• -- : S.kcch. jaá¹…gh f. `thigh', Garh. jÃ£Ì„gá¹›u.

jaá¹…ghÄ• la 5083 jaá¹…ghÄ• la `running swiftly', m. `a class of animals' Car. [JÃ¡á¹…GHÄ• --]
Pk. jaá¹• ghÄ• la -- , Ëšlua -- `quick'; M. jÌˆaÌƒghÄ• á¸· `swift (esp. of horses)'.

jaá¹…ghiya 5084 *jaá¹…ghiya `belonging to the shank'. [JÃ¡á¹…GHÄ• --]
Bshk. Ç°Ä“á¹…g `shin -- bone'.
*jacca -- `hair' see *JATTA -- .

jaÃ±jÄ• la 5085 *jaÃ±jÄ• la `worry, affairs'.
Kho. (Lor.) Ç°*lnÇ°al `quarrel'; P. jaÌƒjÄ• l m. `disorder' (â†’ S.

jaÃ±jaÌ„Ì†lu m.); Ku. jaÌƒjÄ• l `business'; N. jaÃ±jÄ• l `affairs, family, children'; B. jaÃ±jÄ• l `disorder, rubbish', Or. jaÃ±jÄ• á¸·a; Mth. jaÌƒjÄ• l `trouble'; H. jaÃ±jÄ• l m. `worries'; G. jaÌƒjÄ• á¸· m. `disorder', M. jÌˆaÌƒjÌˆÄ• á¸· m.

jÃ¡á¹-Ä• 5086 jÃ¡á¹-Ä• f. `hair twisted together' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `fibrous root, root' Bhpr. 2. *jaá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 3. *jÄ• á¹-Ä• -- . [Cf. Å›aá¹-Ä• -- f. `ascetic's matted hair' W., saá¹-Ä• -- f. `braid of hair, lion's mane' MBh. -- DED 1897 and EWA i 413 â†• Drav., but eventually with PMWS 63 â†• Mu. with *JATTA- (*jatra -- , *jacca --), *JAKKA -- (*jagga --), JÅ«á¹-A -- (*juá¹‡á¹-a --), *jhaá¹‡á¹-a -- (*jhÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- , *jhiá¹‡á¹-a --), *JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- (*jhoÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- , *jhuá¹-á¹-a -- , *jhÅ«á¹-a -- , *jhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a --), *JHÅ«Å›A -- , *JHALLÄ• -- , CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1 (coÌ„á¸• a -- 3, *coÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- , *coÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- , *cunda -- 2)]
1. Pa. jaá¹-Ä• -- f. `matted hair, tangled boughs'; Pk. jaá¸• Ä• -<-> f. `tangled or braided hair'; K. zara m. `hair on scalp (esp. of infant'); S. jaá¹›ha f. `root', L. jaá¹›á¹›, pl. Ëšá¹›á¹›aÌƒ f., (Ju.) jÌ„aá¹›h f.; P. jaá¹› f., jaá¹›h m. `root', jaá¹›Ä• u m. `matted hair'; WPah. rudh. jÌˆaá¹› `goat's hair'; Ku. jaá¹› f., Ëšá¹›o m. `root', Ëšá¹›i f. `small root'; N. jari, Ëšro `root', jaruwÄ• `root, bottom', jaire `hair in armpits'; A. zar -- ban `medicinal herb'; B. jaá¹› `root', jaá¹›i -- buá¹-i `medicines'; Or. jaá¹›a `root', jaá¹›i -- buá¹-i `herbs'; Bi. jar `root, esp. sugarcane root'; Mth. jaá¹›i `root'; OAw. jarÄ« `root of medicinal herb'; H. Marw. jaá¹› f. `root'; G. jaá¹› f. `root', jaá¹›yÃ£Ì„ f. pl. `root fibres'; M. jÌˆaá¸• f. `root'.
2. WPah. bhal. jÌˆeá¹-á¹›i `locks of hair'; G. jÄ• á¹- f. `sheep's wool'.
3. Gy. eur. Ç°ar (gr. boh. f., hung. m.) `hair'; H. jÄ• á¹› f. `root, root of teeth, gums'.
JAá¹-ILÃ¡ -- ; *UJJAá¹-A -- , *UJJAá¹-ATI, *UJJÄ• á¹-A -- , *UJJÄ• á¹-AYATI.
Addenda: jÃ¡á¹-Ä• -- . 1. WPah.rudh. jÌˆaá¹› `goat's hair'; ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”á¹›u m. `lamb', jÌˆÉ”Ì• á¹›h f. `root', J. jauá¹› f. (both perh. â†• P. Him.I 73), Garh. jaá¹›; A. jari (phonet. zori) `rope' AFD 218.
2. *jaá¹-á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹- f. (obl. -- a) `matted twisted hair' (lw. Him.I 73).
*jaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• -- Add2.

jaá¹-ilÃ¡ 5087 jaá¹-ilÃ¡ `having twisted hair' Mn., m. `ascetic' MBh. [JAá¹-Ä• --]

Pa. jaá¹-ila -- , Ëšaka -- adj. and m., Pk. jaá¸• ila -- , Ëšilla -- ; Si. duá¸·ulu `ascetic with matted hair'.

5088 jaá¹-ula -- , jaá¸• ula -- m. `mole, freckle' lex. [By pop. etym. jatumaá¹‡i -- m. SuÅ›r.]
A. zarun `birthmark'; B. jaá¹›ul, jaá¹›ur `freckle, spot'; Or. jaá¹›ura `freckle, mole', H. jaá¹›ul m.
*jaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 `hair' see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• -- .

jaá¹-á¹-a 5089 *jaá¹-á¹-a2 `name of a tribe or people'. [Cf. jartika -- m. `name of a people' MBh.]
Gy. as. zatt, (Firdausi) zott `gypsies of Arabia and Syria'; S. jaá¹-u m. `Sindhi peasant, Musulman'; L. P. jaá¹-á¹- m., jaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `a JÄ• á¹-', H. jÄ• á¹- m.

jaá¸• a 5090 jaá¸• a `stupid, dumb' Mn., `cold' PaÃ±cat. 2. *jaá¸• á¸• a -- . 3. jÃ¡á¸• hu -- , jÃ¡á¸·hu -- `dull' RV. 4. *jÅ«á¸• a -- . [Certainly of non-Aryan origin EWA i 414 with lit.]
1. Pa. jaá¸·a -- `dull, stupid', Pk. jaá¸• a -- , jala -- `lifeless, foolish, cold', n. `coldness'; K. zar m. `deafness', zoru `deaf'; S. jaá¹›u `stupid', Ku. jaá¹›; N. jaire `fool', jarro `tough' (< jaá¸• a -- á¸• a --); A. zar `inanimate'; B. jaá¹› `stupid, numb, cold', Or. jaá¹›a; H. jaá¹› `id.', jaá¹›Ä•  m. `cold, frost, winter'; G. jaá¹› `inert, stupid'; M. jaá¸•  `cold, stupid'; Ko. jaá¸• a, zaá¸• `heavy'.
2. Pk. jaá¸• á¸• a -- `weak'; K. zaá¸• , zoá¸• u `stupid'; L. jaá¸• á¸• Ä• `lame, minus a limb'; WPah. jaun. jÄ• á¹›o `cold'; Ku. jÄ• á¹›, jÄ• á¹›Ä« `foolish, fat'; B. jÄ• á¹› `cold'; Or. jÄ• á¹›uÄ• `dumb'; G. jÄ• á¸• uÌƒ `thick', M. jÄ• á¸• , jÄ• á¸• Ä• , Ko. jÄ• á¸• u.

3. L. awÄ• á¹‡. jÃ lÄ• `foolish'; WPah. cam. jalhÄ• `dumb'; Mth. jaá¹›h `dull, ignorant'.
4. A. zur `cool'; B. juá¹›Ä• `to grow cool, rest'; Or. juá¹›a `cold'; Mth. jÅ«á¹›, jÅ«r `cold', juá¹›Ä• eb `to grow old'; H. jÅ«á¹›, jÅ«á¹›Ä• `cold', m. `coldness'.
JÄ• ËŠá¸• YA -- ; *UJJAá¸• A -- , *UJJAá¸• HU -- .
Addenda: jaá¸• a -- : WPah.Wkc. jÌˆÉ”á¸·no `to get sour (of milk)'.

5091 *jaá¸• ati `joins, sets'. 2. *jÄ• á¸• a -- `joining, pair'. [â†• Drav. LM 333]
1. Pk. jaá¸• ia -- `set (of jewels), joined'; K. jarun `to set jewels' (â†• Ind.); S. jaá¹›aá¹‡u `to join, rivet, set', jaá¹›a f. `rivet, boundary between two fields'; P. jaá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to have fastened or set'; A. zarÄ• iba `to collect'; B. jaá¹›Ä• na `to set jewels, wrap round, entangle', jaá¹› `heaped together'; Or. jaá¹›ibÄ• `to unite'; OAw. jaraÃ¯ `sets jewels, bedecks'; H. jaá¹›nÄ• `to join, stick in, set' (â†’ N. jaá¹›nu `to set, be set'); OMarw. jaá¹›Ä• Å« `inlaid'; G. jaá¹›vuÌƒ `to join, meet with, set jewels'; M. jÌˆaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to join, connect, inlay, be firmly established', jÌˆaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to combine, confederate'.
2. S. jÄ• á¹›o m. `twin', L. P. jÄ• á¹›Ä• m.; M. jÌˆÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `a double yoke'.
*jaá¸• á¸• a -- , jÃ¡á¸• hu -- `dull, cold' see JAá¸• A -- .
Addenda: *jaá¸• ati [Burrow Shwa 63 yÃ¡tatÄ“ `places himself in the right position' RV. with spontaneous cerebralization > *yaá¹-ati > Pk. jaá¸• aÃ¯ whence Sk. jaá¸• ita<-> `studded with jewels'. According to Burrow < IE. *yÃ©teti `fixes', Toch. yaÌ„Ì†t -- `to decorate', yatwe `decoration'; see also YÄ• TYATÄ“ Add2]

jaá¹‡á¹-a 5092 *jaá¹‡á¹-a `a kind of tree'.
L. P. jaá¹‡á¸• m. `Prosopis spicigera', jaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `a small variety'; H. jÃ£Ì„á¹- m. `P. spicigera'.

jÃ¡tu 5093 jÃ¡tu n. `lac' KauÅ›., jatuka -- n. lex.
Pa. jatu -- , Pk. jaÃ¼ -- n.; Wg. Ç°&omacrtodtod;u, Ç°&omacrtodtod; `resin, gum', Dm. Å¾a, PaÅ¡. dar. Ç°Ä“e, weg. Ç°Ä“; K. zav m. `dried powdered lacresin remaining after extraction of dye, impurities left after smelting metal'; S. jÌ„aÃ¼ f. `lac after extraction of dye'; L. (Ju.) jÌ„ao f.

`pitch'; WPah. roh. zokhá¹-hi `wood with resin' (+kÄ• á¹-h < KÄ• á¹£á¹-HA --); B. jau `lac'; Or. jaÃ¼ `lac, sealing wax'. -- Phal. Ç°Ä• bli `resin' â†• Psht. Å¾Ä• wla.
*JATUGHARA -- ; *DRUJATULA -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡tu -- : A. jau, jo `lac' AFD 96.

jatughara 5094 *jatughara `house plastered with lac and other combustible materials for burning people alive in'. [Cf. jatugrÌ¥ha -- n. MBh. -- JÃ¡TU -- , GHARA --]
H. jauhar, johËš, jÅ«hËš m. `taking one's own life'; Marw. jauhar â†' G. jauhar n. `ceremony of burning women alive'.
jatumaá¹‡i -- see JAá¹-ULA -- .
Addenda: *jatughara -- see â€ JYOÌ„TKÄ• RA -- .

jatta 5095 *jatta `hair'. 2. *jatra -- . 3. *jacca -- . [For list of poss. connected words see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
1. á¸Œ. Ç°Ä• t `hair of head'; Sh. gil. (Lor.) Ç°at `hair of animals'; S. jÌ„ati f. `soft downy hair'; L. jatt, (Ju.) jÌ„at f. `goat's or camel's hair, sheep's wool, short hair on body', awÄ• á¹‡. jat `goat's hair'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆat f. `hair'.
2. Tor. Ç°aá¹£ `goat's hair' < *Ç°acÌ£?
3. Kal. Ç°Ã¤Ä• `goat's hair', Kho. zoÄ• ; Woá¹-. zas `hair' < *zaÄ‹?
*jatra -- `hair' see prec.
Addenda: *jatta -- , cf. jarta -- `hairy' Candra Uá¹‡.

jatrÃº 5096 jatrÃº m. pl. `collarbone' RV., n.sg. YÄ• jÃ±., jatruka -- n. lex.
Pa. jattu -- n. `collarbone'; OSi. (10th cent.) jat -- , (13th cent.) dat -- `shoulder'.

jadas 5097 *jadas `vulva'. [Cf. Av. zadah -- `podex']
Pr. zÃºlu `vulva'.
JAN `be born': ja -- , jÃ¡na -- , janana -- , jananÄ« -- , janÃ¡yati, jÃ¡ni -- , janita -- , janÃ-tra -- , janitrÄ« -- , jÃ¡niman -- , janÃºs -- , *janti -- , jantÃº -- , *jantra -- , jÃ¡nman -- , jÃ¡nya -- , janyatÄ“, jÄ• ËŠ -- , jÄ• tÃ¡ -- , jÄ• ti -- , *jÄ• tiya -- , jÄ• ËŠtya -- , *jÄ• nayati, jÄ• ni -- , jÄ• nya -- , jÄ• ËŠyatÄ“, jÄ• yÄ• ËŠ -- , jÃ±Ä• tÃ- -- 1, jÃ±Ä• titva -- , *jÃ±Ä• tra -- ; Ä• ËŠjÄ• yatÄ“, ÃºjjÄ• yatÄ“, nijÃ¡ -- , prajana -- ,

prÃ¡janayati, PRÃ¡JÄ• TA -- , PRÃ¡JÄ• YATÄ“, *VIJANÄ• -- , *VIJANATI, VIJANMAN -- , VIJÄ• TA -- , *VIJÄ• TRA -- , VÃ-JÄ• YATÄ“.
Addenda: *jadas -- : delete entry (see Add. 14514).
JAN: â€ *JNÌ„A -- 2.

jÃ¡na 5098 jÃ¡na m. `race, person' RV. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. jana -- m. `person, people', pl. `people'; AÅ›. jana<-> m. `people', KharI. jaá¹‡a -- ; NiDoc. jana, jaá¹• na `person', Pk. jaá¹‡a -- m., Gy. eur. Ç°eno (also used as numerative), Ash. zen, Dm. Å¾an, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°an (used as numerative), kuá¹›. zan, Shum. zÉ™n, Kal. rumb. Ç°un, Kho Å¾un, Phal. Å¾Ä• n, K. zan, zonu m., S. jÌ„aá¹‡o m.; L. jaá¹‡Ä• m. `person, husband', mult. jaá¹‡ m. `the inhabitants of a village', awÄ• á¹‡. jaá¹‡Ä• `person', P. jaá¹‡Ä• m., ludh. jan, janÄ• m., WPah. bhad. zoÌ†á¹‡oÌ„, Ku. jaá¹‡, N. janÄ• ( -- Ä• from common use in plural as numerative); A. zan `person', zanÄ• `respectable person'; OB. jaá¹‡a plural affix; B. jan `person, labourer', janÄ• `person', Or. jaá¹‡a, jaá¹‡e; Bi. jan `person, agricultural labourer paid in kind'; Mth. jan, janÄ• `person, labourer'; Bhoj. jan `person', Aw. lakh. H. janÄ• m., Marw. jaá¹‡o m., G. jaá¹‡ m., M. jÌˆaá¹‡ m.n., Ko. jaá¹‡a, zaá¹‡, -- Si. danÄ• , OSi. (10th cent.) dena is obscure: scarcely < JÃ¡NYA -- m. `common man' TS.
JÃ¡NYA -- ; JANAPADA -- ; DURJANA -- , NIRJANA -- ; *DUHITÄ• JANA -- , DÄ“Å›AJANA -- , PRÌ¥THAGJANA -- , MAHÄ• JANA -- , SVAJANA -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”á¹‡É” m. `person', Garh. jhaá¹‡u.

jÃ¡nana 5099 jÃ¡nana n. `birth' Mn. [âˆšJAN]
Pk. jaá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n.; B. janani `family, race'; Si. dananaya `birth, production'.
JANANÄ« -- .

jananÄ« 5100 jananÄ« f. `mother' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. jananÄ« -- f., Pk. jaá¹‡aá¹‡Ä« -- f., P. jaá¹‡á¹‡Ä« f.

janapadÃ¡ 5101 janapadÃ¡ m. `a people' ÅšBr., `country' MBh. [JÃ¡NA -- , PADÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. janapada -- m. `inhabited country (opp. to town)', AÅ›. kÄ• l. janapade (~ gir. jÄ• napadasa `living in the country' < jÄ• napadÃ¡ -- ÅšBr.), Pk. jaá¹‡avaya -- m.; Si. danavuva `inhabited district'.

5102 janÃ¡yati `causes to be born' AV., `begets' ÅšBr. [jÃ¡nati `begets' RV. -- âˆšJAN]
Pa. janÄ“ti `bears (a child)', Pk. jaá¹‡Ä“i, Ëšá¹‡aÃ¯, S. jÌ„aá¹‡aá¹‡u; L. (Ju.) jÌ„aá¹‡aá¹‡ `to bear (a child), to foal'; P. jaá¹‡nÄ• `to give birth to'; H. jannÄ• `to bear, be born'; G. jaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to bear'; -- S. jÌ„aá¹‡Ä• inu `to cause to bring forth'; P. janÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to deliver a child', H. janÄ• nÄ• , G. jaá¹‡aÌ„Ì†vvuÌƒ; Si. danavanavÄ• `to produce'.
Addenda: janÃ¡yati: S.kcch. jaá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to give birth to', Garh. jaá¹‡nu.

jÃ¡ni 5103 jÃ¡ni f. `woman, wife' RV. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. janikÄ• f. `mother'; AÅ›. kÄ• I. janiyo f. pl. `wives', man. janika f. `woman', Pk. jaá¹‡Ä« -- f.; Bshk. Ç°in kar -- `to marry', Phal. Ç°hÃ¤á¹‡Ä«; K. zÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `woman', S. L. jaá¹‡Ä« f., P. jaá¹‡Ä«, Ëšá¹‡Ä«Ã£Ì„ f., A. zanÄ«, B. Mth. H. janÄ« f., G. jaá¹‡Ä« f.; M. jÌˆaá¹‡, pl. Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `person'. -- PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°Ä• nÇ°oÌ„á¹›Ä• ËŠ f. `girl, grown -- up daughter' < *Ç°aniÄ• Ä« + ? IIFL iii 3, 83, Ç°Å«á¹…guá¹›Ä• ËŠ < Ç°anikÄ• + ? -- Gy. arm. Ç°anrav `newly married wife' (+?).
*CATURTHAJANÄ« -- , *TRÌ¥TÄ«YAJANÄ« -- , *DUTÄ«YAJANÄ« -- , *NAVAJANÄ« -- , *PRATHILAJANÄ« -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡ni -- : Si. amadini `mother' DSL 528 -- see â€ *AGRAJANÄ« -- .

janita 5104 janita `born' Hariv. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. janita -- , Pk. jaá¹‡ia -- , Si. dini, dunu (< *dani + Å« < BHÅ«TÃ¡ --).

janÃ-tra 5105 janÃ-tra n. `origin, birthplace' RV., `procreative matter' VS., pl. `parents' AitBr. 2. *jantra -- [âˆšJAN]
1. Pa. janitta -- n. `birthplace'; G. jaá¹‡tar n. `giving birth, infant'.
2. Kt. zoÌ„tr `kinsman, friend', Pr. zÄ• á¹-É™ NTS xv 281 with (?).

jÃ¡nitrÄ« 5106 jÃ¡nitrÄ« f. `mother' RV. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. janettÄ« -- f. `mother' (with e after janÄ“ti < JANÃ¡YATI), G. jaá¹‡tÄ« f., Si. dinitiyÄ• .

jÃ¡niman 5107 jÃ¡niman n. `birth' RV. [~ JÃ¡NMAN -- . -- âˆšJAN]
Si. dinim `birth'.

janÃºs 5108 janÃºs m. `birth, race' RV. [âˆšJAN]
OSi. dunÅ« (< *dunuha < *januá¹£a -- ?), Si. dunu `birth, origin'; -- Wg. (Lumsden) "junnÃº" `relation'?

janti 5109 *janti `birth'. [âˆšJAN]
Kt. zut `birth'; Pr. zwÄ• t, zoÌ„t `lying -- in house (?)' NTS xv 281.

jantÃº 5110 jantÃº m. `offspring, creature, man' RV., `any animal of lowest order, insect, worm' Mn. 2. *jantÄ« -- . [âˆšJAN]
1. Pa. jantu -- m. `living being', Pk. jaá¹• tu -- m.; NiDoc. jaá¹• dunaá¹• gen.pl. `snake' H. W. Bailey BSOAS xii 332; Dm. Å¾an `snake', PaÅ¡. ar. Ç°aÌ„Ì†n, chil. zan, Shum. zaÌƒt f., Tor. Ç°an, Sh. gil. Ç°oÌ¯n, pl. ËšnÃ- m., koh. gur. Å¾on m.; M. jÌˆaÌƒt m. `intestinal worm'. -- Ext. -- ra -- : Sv. Å¾andra, Phal. Ç°handurÄ• ËŠ, Sh. dial Ç°*lndÉ™ra (â†' Bur. Ç°*lndÃºra).
2. Å¾eá¹…i Pr. `snake', (< *jantikÄ• -- ?), Woá¹-. zyen f., Gaw. ziant.
Addenda: jantÃº -- . 1. Ko. dantu `intestinal worm' (jÌˆ -- t > d <-> t, cf. YANTRÃ¡ -- Add2) S. M. Katre.

janmatÄ• ra 5111 janmatÄ• ra m. `the asterism under which one is born' lex. [JÃ¡NMAN -- , TÄ• RAKA -- 2]
S. jÌ„amÄ• ra f. `age, length of life' (< *janmatÄ• rÄ• -- f.); OG. jamÄ• raÃ¼ m. `birth, life' (Dave GujLg 140 janmakÄ• ra --).

janmadÄ• na 5112 *janmadÄ• na `birth'. [Cf. janmada -- m. `progenitor' Åšak. -- JÃ¡NMAN -- , DÄ• ËŠNA --]
PaÅ¡. Ç°amÄ• ËŠn `birth' IIFL iii 3, 82.

jÃ¡nman 5113 jÃ¡nman n. `birth, creature' RV. [â†' Wkh. zamÃ¥n, Psht. zÄ• ËŠmÉ™n, &c. EVP 104. -- âˆšJAN]

Pa. jamman -- , Ëšana -- n. `birth', NiDoc. janma, gen. ËšasÌ±a, Pk. jamma -- , Ëšaá¹‡a -- n.; S. jÌ„amu m. `birth, age'; L. (Ju.) jÌ„am m. `birth'; P. jamm m. `birth, offspring, growth'; OB. jÄ• ma `birth'; H. jÄ• m m. `son, seed', anjÄ• mÄ• `barren', jamá¹›Ä• m. `father', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `mother'; -- Pk. jammaÃ¯ `is born'; S. jÌ„amaá¹‡u `to be born, take root', L. jammaá¹‡, (Ju.) jÌ„amaá¹‡ `to be born, grow', jÌ„amaá¹‡Ä• m. `birth'; P. jammá¹‡Ä• `to be born, to come into existence, grow', tr. `to bear', jamÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to act as midwife'; WPah. cam. jamá¹‡Ä• `to be born, bear', jaun. jamá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to grow'; Ku. jÄ• má¹‡o `to germinate'; Bhoj. jÄ• mal `to grow'; H. jÄ• mnÄ• `to germinate, sprout', jamÄ• nÄ• `to plant (a tree, &c.)'.
*JANMITA -- ; JANMATÄ• RA -- , *JANMADÄ• NA -- , JANMÄ• NTARA -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡nman -- : Pk. jammaÃ¯ `is born', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆÉ”má¹‡Ãµ `to grow, germinate, be born, be frozen', J. jamá¹‡u; Garh. jamá¹‡u `to be produced'.

janmÄ• ntara 5114 janmÄ• ntara n. `former life' MBh. [JÃ¡NMAN -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
L. jamÄ• ndrÅ« `congenital', (Ju.) jÌ„amÃ£Ì„drÅ«; P. jamÄ• ndarÅ« `natal', adv. `from birth'.

janmita 5115 *janmita `born'. [JÃ¡NMAN --]
Pk. jammia -- ; P. jammÄ«Ëœ `born, flourishing'.
*NAVAJANMITA -- .

jÃ¡nya 5116 jÃ¡nya `belonging to a race', m. `friend of bridegroom' RV. [JÃ¡NA --]
Pa. jaÃ±Ã±a -- `of noble race'; Pk. jaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- f. `bridegroom's procession' (< jaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• m. pl.?), S. jÌ„aÃ±Ä• f., L. jaÃ±j f., P. jaÃ±j f. (jÃ£Ì„j f. with Ä• from jÃ£Ì„jÄ« < JÄ• NYA --), á¸• og. jÌˆanni f., WPah. cur. janÄ“Ä« (+?), G. jÄ• n f.
JÄ• NYA -- ; JANYAYÄ• TRÄ• -- , JANYAVÄ• SA -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡nya -- : S.kcch. jann f. `marriage party'; G. jÄ• nÄ« -- in jÄ• nÄ«vÄ• sÉ” m. `lodging given to bridegroom's party', M. jÌˆÄ• nÄ« -- in jÌˆÄ• nivsÄ• > jÌˆÄ• navsÄ• m. (rather than < *JANYAVÄ• SA --).
â€ *JANYÄ• VÄ• SA -- .

5117 janyatÄ“ `is born' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšJAN]
Gy. wel. Ç°an -- `to be born, bears'; OSi. absol. dÃ¤nÃ¤ `having been born':

or < *JÄ• NAYATI.

janyayÄ• trÄ• 5118 janyayÄ• trÄ• f. `bridal procession' MÄ• latÄ«m. [JÃ¡NYA -- , YÄ• ËŠTRÄ• --]
Pk. jaá¹‡á¹‡ayattÄ• -- , jannattÄ• -- f., NiDoc. jaÃ±atra, Ëštriya n. or m., Gaw. zanil P. janet m. `the procession', janetar, Ëštaá¹›, ËštÄ«, ËštÄ«Ä• m. `a member of it', WPah. cam. janÄ“taá¹› `a member'; N. janta `the procession', janti `a member'; OAw. janeta `the procession', H. janet f., OG. jÄ• natra f.
Addenda: janyayÄ• trÄ• -- : OG. jÄ• nutra, G. jÄ• notar f. `marriage party' (whence u/o?).

janyavÄ• sa 5119 *janyavÄ• sa `lodging of bridegroom's party'. [JÃ¡NYA -- , VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2]
Bi. janwÃ£Ì„sÄ• `lodging the wedding procession', Mth. janmÄ• sÄ• ; OAw. janavÄ• sa `place at the bride's home where the groom's party is received', lakh. janwÄ• s `the groom's party'; H. janwÄ• s, ËšwÄ• sÄ• , ËšwÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `the place where it is received'; M. jÌˆanavsÄ• , jÌˆanivsÄ• m. `lodging of the groom's party'.
JAP `mutter': JÃ¡PATI, JAPITA -- , *JAPYATI.
Addenda: *janyavÄ• sa -- : rather â€ *janyÄ• vÄ• sa -- as in OG. jÄ• nÄ• vÄ• saÃ¼ ÅšSB.

5120 jÃ¡pati `mutters' ÅšBr. [âˆšJAP]
Pa. japati `mumbles, recites', Pk. javaÃ¯; K. zi declarative conjunction annexing substance of a speech, &c., to the principle sentence (lit. `having said' with same use as N. bhani absol. of bhannu `to say'); WPah. bhad. bhal. jÌˆoá¹‡u, pres. part. jÌˆuto `to say'.

japita 5121 japita `muttered' MBh. [âˆšJAP]
Pk. javia -- `muttered', n. `recitation'; K. pog. zoÌ„ `it was said'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆÉ”uÌƒ n. `what was said'; Si. divi `vow, oath'.

japp 5122 *japp `to squeeze, press'. [Cf. *CAPP --]
Pa. jappÄ• -- f. `attachment, lust', jappati `longs for' (= pajappÄ• -- , pajappati); B. jÄ• pá¹-Ä• `to hold tight, embrace'; Or. jÄ• pibÄ• `to press, squeeze', jÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• `to hold tight'; Si. dapa `sexual union'.

5123 *japyati `mutters, speaks'. [âˆšJAP]
K. pog. zapun (pp. zolÌ„ < japita --) `to say', kash. zabunÅ-, á¸• oá¸• . zabá¹‡olÌ„.

jabbu 5124 *jabbu `network muzzle'.
WPah. bhiá¸• . jÌˆebÃµ, pl. -- u n. `muzzle for cattle'; N. jÄ• bi `network muzzle', Bi. jÄ• b, jÄ• bÄ• `id.', jabrÄ• `small grain store' (semant. cf. vaká¹£askÄ• ra -- in Bi.), Mth. jÄ• bÄ«, H. jÄ• b m., jÄ• bÄ« f.; -- P. jhÄ• bÅ« m. `muzzle for horse or ox', chÄ• bbÅ« m. `id., small basket'.
JABH `bite': JÃ¡BHATÄ“, JÃ¡MBHA -- , JÃ¡MBHATÄ“.
Addenda: *jabbu -- see CHÃ¡DMAN -- Add2.

5125 jÃ¡bhatÄ“ `opens the jaws', aor. subj. jambhiá¹£at `snap at' RV. [âˆšJABH]
Gy. pal. Ç°aÃºÄƒr `bites' or < YÃ¡UTI or JÃ¡MATI or â†• Pers. javÄ«dan `to eat'.
JAM `eat': JÃ¡MATI, JAMANA -- ; -- âˆšJIM.

5126 jÃ¡mati `eats' DhÄ• tup. [jÄ• jamat -- `consuming continually' MBh., jhÃ¡mati, chÃ¡mati `eats' Dhatup. See Já¸—MATI. -- âˆšJAM]
Pa. (SaddanÄ«ti) jam -- , jham -- `eat'; Pk. jammaÃ¯ `eats', G. jamvuÌƒ or < JIMATI; -- Gy. pal. Ç°aÃºÄƒr `bites' see JÃ¡BHATÄ“.

jamana 5127 jamana n. `eating' lex. [âˆšJAM]
G. jamaá¹‡ n. `eating, feasting', jamá¹‡uÌƒ `right (not left)' from jamá¹‡É” hÄ• th `eating hand, right hand' (cf. N. khÄ• ne hÄ• t).

jamba 5128 jamba `mud' Uá¹‡. com. 2. jambÄ• la -- 2 m. `mud' PaÃ±cat.
1. K. zamba -- wÄ• r (< *UPAKARA --) m. `pile of encrusted or solidified mud'.
2. Pa. jambÄ• la -- m. `mud', ËšlÄ« -- f. `muddy pool at entrance to village'; Pk. jaá¹• bÄ• la -- m. `mud, slime'.

jambÄ• la 5129 jambÄ• la1 m. `Pandanus odoratissimus'. [Cf. JAMBULA --]
H. jaÌƒbÄ• lÄ• m.
jambÄ• la -- 2 `mud' see JAMBA -- .

jambÄ«ra 5130 jambÄ«ra m. `citron tree' BhP., n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka -- m. SuÅ›r., jambhÄ«ra -- m. lex. [Cf. also jambira -- , Ëšbhara -- , Ëšbhala -- , Ëšbha -- , Ëšbhin -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f. lex.]
Pa. jambÄ«ra -- m. `citron tree', Pk. jaá¹• bÄ«riya -- n. `the fruit'; Ku. jÄ• mir `lemon, lime', gng. jÌˆÄ• mÄ«r; N. jimir `lime'; A. zÄ• mÄ«r `a kind of lime'; B. jÄ• mbhir, jÄ• mbir, jÄ• mir `lemon, lime', Or. jambhÄ«ra, jambÄ«ra; H. jaÌƒbhÄ«rÄ« f. `the lime Citrus acida and its fruit', M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„bhÄ«r f. `the tree', n. `the fruit'.

jambÃº 5131 jambÃº, ËšbÅ«ËŠ -- f. `the rose -- apple tree Eugenia jambolana' KauÅ›. [Cf. JAMBULA --]
Pa. jambu -- f., Pk. jaá¹• bÅ« -- f., S. jÌ„amuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ m. `the tree and fruit', L. jamuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ m., P. jammÅ« m.; WPah. bhal. jÌˆemmu m. `a tree with a black fruit', rudh. jÌˆammu m.; N. jÄ• mu `E. ramosissima'; A. zÄ• mÅ« `E. jambolana and its fruit', B. jÄ• m, Or. jÄ• mba, jÄ• ma, ËšmÅ«, H. jÄ• m m., G. jÄ• m, jÃ£Ì„bu n. `the fruit', jÃ£Ì„buá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›É” m. `the tree', jÃ£Ì„buá¹›uÌƒÌƒ `dark purple'; M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„b(h) m. `E. jambolana and its fruit', Ko. jÃ£Ì„mba; Si. damÌ†ba `E. jambolana', dan `the fruit tree Eugenia or Syzygium caryophyllaea'. -- S. jÄ• mu m. `the guava (Psidium pyriferum)', Or. jÄ• mbu, jÄ• ma? -- K. (Lawrence) "zÃºmb", (Elmslie) "zamb -- chule" `Prunus padus'?
*JAMBUKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *JAMBURUKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: jambÃº -- : Md. danÌ†bu `a kind of fruit', danÌ†bu -- ruk `king coconut tree'.

jambuka 5132 jambuka m. `jackal' MBh.
Pa. jambuka -- m., Pk. jaá¹• bu -- , ËšbÅ«Ë˜a -- m., H. jambÅ« m., Si. damÌ†buvÄ• .

jambukÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 5133 *jambukÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `jambu -- wood'. [JAMBÃº -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. jamwaá¹-, jamoá¹- `wooden base of the cylinder of a well made of wood of Eugenia jambolana'.

jambudvÄ«pa 5134 jambudvÄ«pa m. `central of the seven continents surrounding Meru' MBh.
Pa. jambudÄ«pa -- m. `India', AÅ›. mi. jaá¹• budÄ«pasi loc. sg., Pk. jaá¹• budÄ«va -- m., OSi. (10th cent.) dambdiv, Si. damÌ†badiva.

jamburuká¹£a 5135 *jamburuká¹£a `Eugenia jambolana'. [JAMBÃº -- , *RUKá¹£A --]
Pa. jamburukkha -- m. `E. jambolana'; G. jamrukh n. `a guava', jamrukhÄ«, Ëškhá¹›Ä« f. `guava tree'.
*jamburulla -- `a tree' see JAMBULA -- .

jambula 5136 jambula m. `Eugenia jambolana' lex., `Pandanus odoratissimus' lex. (cf. JAMBÄ• LA -- 1), jambÅ«la -- m. `E. jambolana' Hariv. 2. *jambÅ«na -- . 3. *jamburulla- [Cf. JAMBÃº --]
1. Pa. jambula -- m., Pk. jaá¹• bula -- m.; M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„buá¸· f. `the fruit tree Calyptranthes jambolana', n. `its fruit', jÌˆÃ£Ì„bhÅ«á¸· m. `id.', jÌˆÃ£Ì„bá¸·Ä« f. `the fruit tree Syzygium jambolanum or Calyptranthes jambolana or caryophyllaea'; Ko. zÄ• mbaá¸· m.f. `Eugenia jambolana', n. `its fruit', Si. dimÌ†bul.
2. P. jammÅ«á¹‡ m. `Syzygium jambolanum', jÄ• maá¹‡ m. (â†• H.); Ku. jÄ• muá¹‡ `a partic. fruit tree', gng. jÌˆÄ• maá¹‡; N. jÄ• mun, Ëšnu `Eugenia jambolana'; Mth. jÄ• mun `a tree with a bitter purple fruit'; Bhoj. jÄ• muni `edible blackberry'; H. jÄ• mun, Ëšman f. `E. jambolana, S. jambolanum'.
3. B. jÄ• mrul `Eugenia alba and its fruit', Or. jÄ• mrula; H. jamrÅ«l m. `Jambosa alba and its fruit'.
*jambÅ«na -- , jambÅ«la -- `a tree' see prec.
Addenda: jambula -- . 2. *jambÅ«na -- : Garh. jÄ• má¹‡u `a kind of fruit, the rose -- apple'.
*jambÅ«na -- see JAMBULA -- Add2.

jÃ¡mbha 5137 jÃ¡mbha m. `tooth, eye -- tooth, tusk', pl. `jaws' RV., jÃ¡mbhya -- m. `incisor tooth' VS., pl. `jaw' TPrÄ• t. [âˆšJABH]
Gy. eur. Ä• am f. `jaw, cheek', SEeur. Ä• ham `cheek'; á¸Œ. Ç°*lmiá¹… `jaws';

Ash. zÃ¡mÄ« `back tooth', Wg. zumpÄ«ËŠ; Dm. Å¾Ä• mi `chin, jaw'; PaÅ¡. ar. Ç°am `jaw', Ç°Ä• n -- dÄ• n `back tooth'; Phal. Ç°Ä• mi `chin'; A. zÄ• mu -- dÃ£Ì„t `back tooth'; H. jabhÄ• m. `jaw', jabhá¹›Ä• , jÄ• bá¹›Ä• m. `lower jaw -- bone, jaw'. -- X *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- : S. jÌ„Ä• á¹›ha f. `jaw', P. jÄ• á¹›h f. `molar'.
*JAMBHAHAá¸• á¸• A -- .
Addenda: jÃ¡mbha -- : â€ *JAMBHÄ• PA -- .

5138 jÃ¡mbhatÄ“ DhÄ• tup., aor. subj. jambhiá¹£at `snap at' RV. [âˆšJABH]
Gy. eur. (incl. SEeur.) Ä• amb -- `to chew, gnaw off.' <-> X JÅ•ÌŠMBHATÄ“ q.v.
jambhara -- see JAMBÄ«RA -- .

jambhahaá¸• á¸• a 5139 *jambhahaá¸• á¸• a `jaw -- bone'. [JÃ¡MBHA -- , HAá¸• á¸• A --]
H. jabhá¹›Ä• , jÄ• bá¹›Ä• m. `jaw -- bone, lower jaw' (or -- á¸• a-<-> ext. of JÃ¡MBHA -- ); M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„bhÄ• á¸• , jÌˆÄ• bhËš, jÌˆÄ• bÄ• á¸• , jÌˆÃ£Ì„bhÄ• á¸• &etilde; n. `jaw, cheek; -- dÄ• bhÄ• á¸• n. X dÄ• á¸• h < *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- .
jambhin -- , jambhÄ«ra -- see JAMBÄ«RA -- .

5139a â€ *jambhÄ• pa -- `saliva on jaws'. [JÃ¡MBHA -- , Ã¡P --]
Kmd. jÌˆamoÌ„ m. `mucus of animal's mouth'.
â€ *JAMBHÄ• PALASA -- .

5139b â€ *jambhÄ• palasa -- `stickiness of spittle'. [â€ *JAMBHÄ• PA -- , *LASA --]
Kmd. jÌˆamoÌ„los `slavering' GM 22.6.71.

jamm 5140 *jamm `be bright'. [Cf. *JHAMM -- 3]
N. jamkanu `to look bright'; B. H. jamak f. `brilliance'; B. jamakÄ• `to be bright, flourish', H. jamaknÄ• `to be bright'.
Addenda: *jamm -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jamá¹‡Ãµ `to be hot, get enraged, (of ear) experience a burning sensation' (lw. with j -- ? <-> but cf. JHAMM -- 4), jÌˆÉ™mauá¹‡Ãµ `to kindle'.

jayÃ¡ 5141 jayÃ¡ m. `victory' AV. [âˆšJI]
Pa. Pk. jaya -- m., Ku. jau, Si. diya.

Addenda: jÃ¡ya -- : Garh. je `victory' (â†• Sk.?).

jayakÄ• ra 5142 *jayakÄ• ra `song of victory'. [JAYÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. jaokkÄ• ra -- m. `salutation' (< *jayuá¹£kÄ• ra -- ??); M. jÌˆohÄ• r `salutation to a superior'; H. johÄ• r f. `falling down at the feet in salutation' J. Bloch Kunhan Raja Presentation Vol. 129; -- extremely doubtful.
Addenda: *jayakÄ• ra -- , Pk. jekkÄ• ra -- m. `shout of victory' replacing earlier â€ JYOÌ„TKÄ• RA -- , Pk. jokkÄ• ra -- .

5143 jÃ¡yati `conquers' RV. [âˆšJI]
Pa. jÄ“ti, Pk. jayaÃ¯, NiDoc. jayaá¹• ta, jeyËš `victorious'; -- 2 sg. imper. jaya: G. je `particle of respect', M. je.

jayavana 5144 jayavana n. `name of a place' Vcar. [JAYÃ¡ -- , VÃ¡NA -- 1]
K. zeÌ†wan `name of a village 6 miles east of ÅšrÄ«nagar'.

jÃ¡ra 5145 jÃ¡ra m. `wearing out' RV., `*old' cf. ajÃ¡ra -- `not aging' RV., jaraá¹‡á¸• a -- `old' lex. 2. *jaratha -- , cf. jaraá¹-ha -- `old' BhP. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. Pa. jara -- in cmpds. `worn out, old'; Pk. jara -- , f. ËšrÄ« -- , jaraá¸• a -- , jaraá¹• á¸• a -- `old', Sh. gil. koh. Ç°Äƒ rÅ-, f. Ç°Ä•ËŠri, gur. Å¾Äƒ rÅ-, Or. jara; M. jÌˆará¸• Ä«, jÌˆaraÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `old woman'; Si. diriti `decrepit old woman' (+ strÄ«ËŠ -- ?).
2. L. jahrÄ• m. `old man', jahrÄ« f. `old woman' or < *JASARA -- . *JAROÌ„á¹£á¹-RA -- .

jaraá¹‡Ã¡ 5146 jaraá¹‡Ã¡1 `old' RV. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
K. (Elmslie) "zirin" m. `old man'; Si. diriá¹‡i `decrepit old woman'; -- or rather with LM 335 formed with the jÄ«r -- of *JÄ«RATI, JÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- .

jaraá¹‡a 5147 jaraá¹‡a2 m.n. `name of various plants, including cummin seed, Nigella indica, Asa foetida' lex., jaraá¹‡Ä• <-> f. `Nigella indica' lex. [Same as JARAá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 as promoting digestion?]
M. jÌˆará¹‡Ä« f. `name of a plant'.

jaraá¹‡Ä• ËŠ 5148 jaraá¹‡Ä• ËŠ f. `old age' RV. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
G. jaraá¹‡ f. `patience'.

5149 jÃ¡ratÄ“ `praises, addresses' RV. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;3]
PaÅ¡. uzb. Ç°ar -- `to speak' (scarcely with IIFL iii 3, 84 < VÃ-CARATI: cf. Par. Ç°aá¹› -- , Ç°ar -- `to say' which IIFL i 263 connects with Av. gar -- `to praise').

5150 jÃ¡rati `makes old, grows old' RV., `is dissolved, is digested' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. jarati `grows old, decays'; Pk. jaraÃ¯ `becomes old or worn out'; B. jarÄ• `to become worn out'; Or. jaribÄ• `to be worn out, be dissolved (of salt), be absorbed (of water, oil, &c.), be digested'; G. jarvuÌƒ `to be absorbed,

Page 284

subside, be digested'; -- Pk. jarijjaÃ¯ `becomes old', Sh. Ç°ariÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯. *jaratha -- `old' see JÃ¡RA -- .

jarÄ• ËŠ 5151 jarÄ• ËŠ f. `old age' RV. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. Pk. jarÄ• -- f., KharI. jara; B. jar `decrepitude'; Or. jara `wearing out'; Si. daraya `old age, decrepitude'.
NIRJARA -- .

jarÄ• ËŠyu 5152 jarÄ• ËŠyu n. `snake's slough' AV., `covering of embryo, afterbirth' RV., jarÄ• yuga -- n. `afterbirth' SÄ• mavBr. [MIA. and NIA. forms with -- l -- poss. X JÄ• ËŠLA -- . -- âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
KharI. jalayuga m. pl. `viviparous'. -- All other forms are aberrant: Pa. jalÄ• bu -- `embryo, placenta, womb'; B. jalÄ• m (< *jalÃ£Ì„v?) `afterbirth'; Si. dalamÌ†buva, dalabËš `embryo, womb'; -- S. jÌ„aru, jÌ„aura f. `afterbirth', Mth. jar, M. jÌˆÄ• r m.n.; S. jÌ„eri f. `afterbirth'; L. jÌ„er

f. `umbilical cord and placenta', P. jer f.; WPah. (Joshi) jÄ“'r f. `womb (of cattle)'; H. jer m. `afterbirth'.
Addenda: jarÄ• ËŠyu -- : S.kcch. jar f. `umbilical cord of an animal'.

jaroÌ„á¹£á¹-ra 5153 *jaroÌ„á¹£á¹-ra `old camel'. [JÃ¡RA -- , Ãºá¹£á¹-RA --]
L. jharoá¹- m. `useless old female camel'.

jarjÃ¡ra 5154 jarjÃ¡ra `decayed, torn, broken' MBh. [~*jharjhara -- 3. -- âˆšj&rcirclemacr;1]
Pa. jajjara -- `feeble with age, withered'; Pk. jajjara<-> `worn out, in holes'; Wg. Ç°eÇ°alÃ¤ `ill'; K. zoÌ†zuru `decayed, withered', zazuru m. `withered grass or leaves or vegetables' (< *jÄ• rjara -- ?); H. jÄ• jarÄ• `old, infirm, worn out'; OG. jÄ• jaraÃ¼á¹• `old', G. jÄ• jruÌƒ `poor, wretched'; <-> Ku. jÄ©jaro, jijaro `old, worn out, shattered, leaky' X jino < JÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- . -- Si. dÃ¤duru `rent, crack' EGS 74 rather < DARDARA -- .
jartika -- see *JAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: jarjÃ¡ra -- : Brj. jaÌƒjar, jaÌƒjal `old, worn out'.

jala 5155 jala n. `water' MBh. [No support in NIA. for jaá¸• a<-> BHS ii 237]
Pa. Pk. jala -- n. `water'; K. zal `urine'; S. jaru m. `water', L. (Ju.) jÌ„al m., WPah. bhad. jÌˆal n.; N. jal `water', jal -- thal `flood'; A. zal `water', B. jal, Or. jaá¸·a, H. jal m., G. jaá¸· n., M. jÌˆaá¸· n., Si. dala. -- N. jalÄ• -- tÄ• l `flood'; B. jalÄ• `marsh, marshy'; Or. jaá¸·Ä• `watery, moist'; H. jalÄ• m. `mass of water, tank, lake'; -- Or. jaá¸·Ä« `moat, fen, bog', H. gaá¹…gÄ• -- jalÄ« f. `Ganges water'; -- A. zalÄ«yÄ• `riverbank', Or. jaá¸·iÄ• `watery'; -- B. jaluÄ• watery. -- WPah. bhal. jÌˆalÄ• ro m. `blight due to too much rain' (+?). <-> Semant. more doubtful: PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°al, ar. Ç°ol `cream', Dm. Å¾ilÃ¤Å•, Phal. Ç°ilá¸—á¹›Ä« (for ending cf. Dm. kilÄ• Ì¤Å•i < KILÄ• á¹-A --).
*JALYA -- ; *JALADÄ«VI -- , JALADHARA -- , JALADHÄ• RA -- , JALAPLAVA -- , *JALASTHALA -- , JALÄ• Å›AYA -- .
Addenda: jala -- : WPah.poet. jÌˆÉ”ll m. `water', J. jal (â†• H.), OMarw. jaá¸·a m.

jaladÄ«vi 5156 *jaladÄ«vi `a water -- bird'. [JALA -- , DÄ«VI --]
N. jalewÄ• `a partic. kind of river bird': very doubtful.

jaladhara 5157 jaladhara `*holding water' (m. `cloud' MBh., `sea' lex.).

[JALA -- , DHARA --]
Pa. jaladhara -- m. `sea'; Pk. jalahara -- m. `cloud, collection of water'; P. jalahrÄ« f. `the depression round a linga in which water is poured'; N. jalahari `small waterpot for letting water drip over an image'; B. jalharÄ« `pond'; H. jalahrÄ«, jilËš f. `small pit for water, trough in a blacksmith's forge'.

jalaplava 5158 jalaplava m. `deluge' SÅ«ryas. [JALA -- , PLAVÃ¡ --]
L. jalpÄ• f. `flood'.
jalavÄ• haka -- see *PÄ• NÄ«YAVÄ• HA -- .

jalasthala 5159 *jalasthala `water surface'. [Cf. jalasthÄ• na -- n. `lake' MBh. -- JALA -- , STHÃ¡LA --]
P. jalthal m. `broad sheet of water'; N. jalthal `flood'; H. jalthal, jalá¹-hal m. `sheet of water'.
jalÄ• yukÄ• -- see JALÅ«KÄ• -- .

jalÄ• Å›aya 5160 jalÄ• Å›aya m. `expanse of water, lake' Mn. [JALA -- , Ä• Å›AYÃ¡ --]
A. zalÄ• h `large expanse of standing water'.
Addenda: jalÄ• Å›aya -- : A. also jalÄ• h `a large sheet of water' AFD 218.

jalÅ«kÄ• 5161 jalÅ«kÄ• f. `leech', jalÄ• yukÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r., trÌ¥á¹‡a -- jalÄ• yukÄ• ËŠ -- f. `caterpillar' ÅšBr., trÌ¥á¹‡a -- jalÅ«kÄ• -- f. BhP. 2. jalaukÄ• -- f. MBh. 3. *joÌ„kkÄ• -- , *joÌ„á¹…kÄ• -- [Very numerous other forms from pop. etym. as `living in water' see EWA i 423. -- Cf. similar phonet. correspondence in pulaka<-> ~ *POÌ„KKA -- 2]
1. Pa. jalÅ«kÄ• -- f., Pk. jalÅ«yÄ• -- f., S. jÌ„aru f., jÌ„aura f. (< *jÌ„arua phonet. cf. JARÄ• ËŠYU -- : but IIFL iii 3, 86 â†• Psht. Å¾awara), WPah. khaÅ›. jÌˆelu, h.rudh. jÌˆalu, H. jalÅ« f., M. jÌˆaá¸·uÌ„Ìƒ f., Ko. jaá¸·Å«; -- Si. dÃ¤lkÄ• va EGS 75 â†• Pa.?
2. Pk. jaloÌ„yÄ• -- f., G. jaá¸·o f. -- Other aberrant forms: Pa. jalÅ«pikÄ• -- f.; -- L. jalam, (Ju.) jÌ„aËš f.; -- WPah. l. rudh. jÌˆuÄ• li (X YÅ«ËŠKÄ• -- ?); -- PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. Ç°awar (â†• Psht. Å¾awara IIFL iii 3, 86), Or. juru.
3. P. jok f., Ku. joko, N. juko, A. zok, B. jÃµk (~ joá¹…á¹›Ä• `wormlike animal'), Or. joka, juka, jaá¹…ka, jak; Bi. jÃµkÄ« `inflammation caused by small leeches in stomach and liver'; Bhoj. joÌ„ÌƒK, H. jÃµk, jok f., G. jok, jokh f., M. jÌˆokh f.

jalaukÄ• -- see prec.
JALP `mutter': JALPÃ¡ -- , JÃ¡LPATI, JÃ¡LPI -- ; PRAJALPATI; -- *GAPPA -- ?

jalpÃ¡ 5162 jalpÃ¡ m. `talk' MBh. [âˆšJALP]
Pa. Pk. jappa -- m. `muttering esp. of prayers and incantations'; Ku. N. B. jÄ• p `muttering, incantation', Or. jÄ• pa, H. jÄ• p m. (â†’ P. jÄ• p m.), G. jÄ• p m.; M. jÌˆÄ• p m. `utterance, petition to an idol'.

5163 jÃ¡lpati `mutters' ÅšBr. [âˆšJALP]
Pa. jappati, NiDoc. jalpita, jalpidemi; Pk. jappaÃ¯, jaá¹• paÃ¯ `speaks, talks, abuses' (NWPk. *japph -- , *jaá¹• ph<-> â†’ Khot. jaá¹• ph -- , japh -- H. W. Bailey BSOAS xiii 395); K. zapun `to pray'; Mth. jÄ• pab `to mutter, recite'; M. jÌˆÄ• pá¹‡&etilde;, jÌˆÃ£Ì„pá¹‡&etilde; `to tell, say, cry out (in confession or promise)'; Si. dapanavÄ• `to utter incantations'.
Addenda: jÃ¡lpati: WPah.poet. jÉ”pá¹‡o `to talk' (lw. on account of É” Him.I 54), Garh. japá¹‡u `to mutter, esp. a mantra'.

jÃ¡lpi 5164 jÃ¡lpi f. `muttering (of prayers)' RV., `low -- voiced speech' AV. [âˆšJALP]
Gy. eur. Ç°am `wish, esp. good wish, blessing' (< MIA. *jaá¹• pi -- ), wel. Ç°an f. `curse' (mistake or sandhi -- form for Ç°am before initial dental?).

jalya 5165 *jalya `collection of water'. [JALA --]
Pa. jalla -- n. `moisture, wet dirt, sweat (usu. rajoÌ„ -- jËš, sÄ“da -- jËš)', jallikÄ•  -- f. `drop (of sweat), dirt'; H. jallÄ• m. `mass of water, reservoir'; Si dÃ¤li `dirt'.
jÃ¡á¸·hu -- see JAá¸• A -- .

javÃ¡ 5166 javÃ¡ (jÃ¡va -- PÄ• á¹‡.) `swift' AV., m. `speed' RV. [âˆšJÅ«]
Pa. java -- `quick', m. `speed', Pk. java -- m.: Si. dava `speed, quickly'.
*JAVACÄ• RA -- .

javacÄ• ra 5167 *javacÄ• ra `flood -- tide'. 2. *javacÄ• la -- . [Cf. jÅ«tÃ- -- f. `flowing without interruption' AV. -- JAVÃ¡ -- , CÄ• RA -- 2 and CÄ• LA -- 2]
1. S. juhÄ• ro m. `high tide'; N. juwÄ• r `flood -- tide in a river', A. zowÄ• r; B. joyÄ• r `high tide', Or. juÄ• ra; H. juwÄ• r, jawÄ• r, jwÄ• r m. `flood -- tide'.

2. G. juÄ• á¸· m. `tide'.

5168 jÃ¡vatÄ“ `hastens' RV. [âˆšJÅ«]
Pa. javati, Pk. javaÃ¯; OSi. juvayi `hastens', Si. davanavÄ• , duvËš `to run'.
JAS `be exhausted': JÃ¡SATÄ“, *JASANA -- , *JASARA -- , *JÄ• SA -- , JÄ• SÃ¡YATI.

Page 285

5169 jÃ¡satÄ“ `is exhausted or starved' RV. [âˆšJAS]
A. zahiba `to be decomposed, be dissolved, rot away'.

jasana 5170 *jasana `exhaustion'. [âˆšJAS]
A. zahanÄ« `cholera'.

jasara 5171 *jasara `tired'. [Cf. jÃ¡su -- f. `exhaustion', jÃ¡suri<-> `starved', Ã¡jasra -- `perpetual' RV. -- âˆšJAS]
L. jahrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `an old person' or < *JARATHA -- .
jÃ¡suri -- see prec.

jÃ¡hakÄ• 5172 jÃ¡hakÄ• f. `hedgehog' VS. 2. jÄ• haka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S.
1. L. jahÄ• m., (Ju.) jÌ„ahÄ• m., jahÄ« f., jhÄ• m., P. jahÄ• m.; -- L. (Ju.) jahÄ• s m. (+?).
2. Pk. jÄ• haga -- m., S. jÌ„Ä• ho m., L. jÄ• hÄ• m., jÄ• hÄ« f.

5173 jÃ¡hÄ• ti `leaves, emits' RV., `puts away' Mn. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. jahÄ• ti, jahati `abandons', Pk. jahÄ• i, jahaÃ¯; Pr. -- jÌˆÉ™<-> `to put, place (?)' NTS xv 291; PaÅ¡. Ç°ah -- , Ç°h -- `to put, place' (IIFL iii 3, 86 < VÃ-DADHÄ• TI); H. jahnÄ• `to leave'; Si. (SigGr) da -- `to throw away'.

jÄ• ËŠ -- m.f. `offspring', pl. `descendants': in cmpds. later JA -- .
[âˆšJAN]
NAVAJÄ• ËŠ -- , PRATHAMAJÄ• ËŠ -- , SAHAJÄ• ËŠ -- .
J&capamacr;GRËš `wake': JÄ• ËŠGRAT -- , JÄ• ËŠGRATI; *UJJÄ• GRAT -- ,
*PRATIJÄ• GRAá¹‡A -- , *PRATIJÄ• GRATI, *SAMUJJÄ• GRAT -- .

jÄ• ËŠgrat 5174 jÄ• ËŠgrat `waking' RV., m. `wakefulness' VedÄ• ntas.
[âˆšJÄ• GRÌ¥]
Pa. jagga -- n. `watchfulness'; S. jÄ• go m. `wakefulness', L. jÄ• g, (Ju.)
jÄ• gÌ f.; P. jÄ• ggÄ• m. `watching'; WPah. bhad. jÌˆÄ• gru n. `religious
vigil'; N. jÄ• go `awake', B. H. jÄ• gÄ• ; G. jÄ• gÉ” `awake', m. `keeping awake
all night'; M. jÌˆÄ• gÄ• `awake'.
*JÄ• GRADRÄ• TRA -- .
Addenda: jÄ• ËŠgrat -- : Pk. (with suffix -- ra --) jaggira -- `awake',
WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆagÉ™rnÃµ intr. `to wake up', ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆagrÉ” m.
`nocturnal religious ceremony', J. jÄ• grÄ• m., poet. jÌˆage f. `guard,
watching', J. jÄ• 'g f. `awaking'.

5175 jÄ• ËŠgrati `are awake', 3 sg. jÄ• ËŠgarti RV., jÄ• gramÄ• á¹‡a<-> MBh.
[âˆšJÄ• GRÌ¥]
Pa. jaggati `lies awake, watches', jaggana -- n., Pk. jaggaÃ¯, jaggaá¹‡a --
n.; Gy. eur. Ç°ang -- `to wake, be awake'; K. zÄ• gun `to be watchful'; S.
jÄ• gÌ aá¹‡u `to wake up, be awake'; L. jÄ• gaá¹‡, (Ju.) jÄ• gÌ aá¹‡ `to be
awake, be kindled', awÄ• á¹‡. jÄ• guá¹‡; P. jÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• `to wake, watch', Ku.
jÄ• gá¹‡o, N. jÄ• gnu, A. zÄ• giba, B. jÄ• gÄ• , Or. jÄ• gibÄ• , Mth. jÄ• gab, OAw.
jÄ• gaÃ¯, H. jÄ• gnÄ• (whence jagnÄ•), Marw. jÄ• gá¹‡o, G. jÄ• gvuÌƒ, M.
jÌˆÄ• gá¹‡&etilde;; -- caus. Pk. jaggÄ• vaÃ¯, Gy. germ. Ç°angev -- , S.
jagÌ Ä• iá¹‡u, L. jagÄ• vaá¹‡, P. jagÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. jagÅ«á¹‡o, N. jagÄ• unu, A.
zagÄ• iba, B. jÄ• gÄ• na, Or. jagÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. jagÄ• eb, OAw. jagÄ• vaÃ¯, H.
jagÄ• nÄ• , G. jagÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. jÌˆÄ• gaviá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. jÄ• gaytÄ• .
Addenda: jÄ• grati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆagá¹‡Ãµ intr. `to wake', tr. `to
watch, guard', J. jÄ• gá¹‡u; Garh. jÄ• gá¹‡u intr. `to be awake'; WPah.ká¹-g.
jÌˆÉ™gauá¹‡Ãµ tr. `to wake', Wkc. jÌˆÉ™geuá¹‡o.

jÄ• gradrÄ• tra 5176 *jÄ• gradrÄ• tra `sleepless night'. [JÄ• ËŠGRAT -- ,
RÄ• ËŠTRI --]
L. (Shahpur) jagÌ rÄ• tÄ• m.

jÄ• á¹…gala 5177 jÄ• á¹…gala `arid, sparingly grown with trees' Mn., jaá¹…gala -- adj. and m. `desert region' lex. 2. `*pertaining to a desert region'.
[Variant in S. jhaá¹…gu m. `jungle' ~ Pk. jaá¹…gÄ• -- f. `pasture land' supports non -- Aryan origin PMWS 140. Except in Or. it appears everywhere as a substantive in the form proper to the EP. and WH. area viz. jaá¹…gala -- with Ä• shortened and not subsequently re -- established.]
1. Pa. jaá¹…gala -- n. `rough waterless place', Pk. jaá¹• gala -- m.; S. jhaá¹…glÄ« `wild' (cf. jhaá¹…gu above); L. jaá¹…gul, loc. Ëšgil m. `outfields, forest'; P. jaá¹…gal m. `desert, forest'; WPah. bhad. jÌˆaá¹…gal n. `impassable forest'; B. jaá¹…gal `forest'; Or. jÄ• á¹…gaá¸·a `waterless country'; H. jaá¹…gal, Ëšgar m. `forest'.
2. Ash. jÌˆÃ¡á¹…al `leopard', Gaw. zÄ• á¹…gal; Bshk. Ç°aá¹…gÃ¡l `partridge'; K. zoÌˆÌƒgulu `grown in the forest'; L. jÄ• á¹…glÄ« m. `boar'; Or. jÄ• á¹…gaá¸·a `wild beasts'; H. jÃ£Ì„glÄ«, ËšlÅ« `wild, rural'; M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„gá¸·Ä« m. `herdsman'.
Addenda: jÄ• á¹…gala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆaá¹…gÉ™l m. `forest, waste land' (poss. like forms of L. P. WPah.bhad. rather â†• H. etc. than with Him.I 71 < *jÄ• á¹…galya --).

jÄ• á¹…gha 5178 *jÄ• á¹…gha `relating to the leg'. 2. jÄ• á¹…ghika -- W.
[JÃ¡á¹…GHÄ• --]
1. S. jÌ„Ã£Ì„gho `relating to the leg'; L. (Ju.) jÌ„Ã£Ì„ghil `longlegged'.
2. P. jÄ• á¹…ghiÄ• m. `short breeches'; N. jÃ£Ì„ghiyÄ• `drawers', B. jÄ• á¹…iyÄ• , Or. jaá¹…ghiÄ• , H. jÃ£Ì„ghiyÄ• m., G. jÃ£Ì„ghiyÉ” m.

5179 jÄ• á¹-ali -- , jhÄ• Ëš m.f. `Bignonia suaveolens' lex.
OB. jÄ• ralÄ«, B. jÄ• rul `a partic. kind of tree' ODBL 398, 540.
*jÄ• á¹-Ä• -- `hair, root' see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• -- .
*jÄ• á¸• a -- `joining' see *JAá¸• ATI.

jÄ• ËŠá¸• ya 5180 jÄ• ËŠá¸• ya n. `chilliness' KapS., `stupidity' MBh., `insensibility' SuÅ›r. [JAá¸• A --]
Pk. jaá¸• á¸• a -- n., Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `coldness', K. zaá¸• m. `dullness of intellect'; P. jÄ• á¸• á¸• Ä• m. `cold, chill'; Ku. jÄ• á¹›o m. `coldness'; N. jÄ• á¹›o `coldness, winter', A. zÄ• r, B. jÄ• á¹›, jÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. jÄ• á¹›a, Bhoj. jÄ• á¹›, OAw. jÄ• á¸• Ä• , H. jÄ• á¹›Ä• m.; G. jÄ• á¸• f. `thickness'; -- S. jÄ• á¹›a f. `stupidity' < *jÄ• á¸• Ä• -- ?
*JÄ• á¸• YADHÄ• NYA -- .

Addenda: jÄ• á¸• ya -- : Garh. jÄ• á¸• á¸• u `cold'; A. spel. jÄ• á¹›.

jÄ• á¸• yadhÄ• nya 5181 *jÄ• á¸• yadhÄ• nya `winter rice'. [JÄ• ËŠá¸• YA -- , DHÄ• NYÃ --]
Bhoj. jaá¹›ahan `winter rice'; H. jaá¹›han m. `rice reaped at the end of the Rains'.

jÄ• tÃ¡ 5182 jÄ• tÃ¡ `born', m. `son' RV., jÄ• taka -- m. `new -- born son' KauÅ›. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. jÄ• ta -- `born', Ëšaka -- m. `son'; AÅ›. jÄ• te `was born', jÄ• ta -- n. `disposition'; NiDoc. jata, jada, jataá¹• ti `have been born'; Pk. jÄ• ya -- `born', m. `son'; Kt. zeyÉ™ `born', Wg. zayoÌ„i; Dm. zay -- eÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£i `she -- bear with cubs'; Niá¹…g. zÄ• kÉ™Ì• `son'; Bshk. Ç°Ä• wÄ• t m., Ç°Ä• ËŠyÄ“ f. `were born'; Phal. Ç°oÌ„lo `born', Sh. Ç°Ä• lÅ- `was born', Ç°Ä• lÅ- -- dez `birthday'; K. zÄ• v m., zÄ• y f. `was born', zÄ• -- doÌ†h `birthday'; S. jÌ„Ä• o pp. of jÌ„amaá¹‡u `to be born' (whence anal. pres. st. jÌ„Ä• paá¹‡u); L. jÄ• eÄ• pp. of jammaá¹‡, (Ju.) jÌ„Ä• yÄ• -- jamÃ£Ì„ m. `birth -- place'; P. jÄ• u m. `child', jÄ• eÄ• m. `son', jÄ• Ä« f. `daughter'; WPah. bhad. jÌˆe_u n., pl. jÌˆÃ£Ì„ `born'; B. -- jÄ• in family names e.g. BasujÄ• ODBL 684; H. jÄ• yÄ• `born', m. `son', jÄ• Ä« f. `daughter', jÄ• pÄ• m. `childbirth' (< jÄ• ta -- tva -- or der. from verb *jÄ• p -- see S. above); G. jÄ• yuÌƒ `born', jÄ• yÉ” m. `son', jÄ• yÄ« f. `daughter'; OM. jÄ• lÄ• pp. of verb `to be', jahÄ• lÄ• , jÄ• halÄ• < jÄ• lÄ• + *aÌ„Ì†halÄ• pp. of Ä• he `is' J. Bloch BSL 51, 12, M. jÌˆhÄ• lÄ• ; Si. dÄ• `born, son', dÄ• Ì¤va pret. of dananavÄ• .
*JÄ• TAVÄ• LA -- , JÄ• TARASA -- ; SAJÄ• TÃ¡ -- ; *AGRATOÌ„JÄ• TA -- , Aá¹…GAJÄ• TA -- , *Ä• á¹‡á¸• AJÄ• TA -- , *UROÌ„JÄ• TA -- , DÄ“Å›AJÄ• TA -- , NÃ¡VAJÄ• TA -- , *PITRYAJÄ• TA -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥JÄ• TA -- , *SAPATNÄ«JÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: jÄ• tÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. jÌˆao m. `son', jÌˆai f. `originating from' (a married woman in relation to her village); (with diminutive or pejorative suffix) ká¹-g. jÌˆaá¹-á¹-u m. `illegitimate child' Him.I 70.

jÄ• tarasa 5183 jÄ• tarasa `having taste' SuÅ›r. [JÄ• TÃ¡ -- , RÃ¡SA --]
M. jÌˆÄ• ras `succulent, sappy'.

jÄ• tavÄ• la 5184 *jÄ• tavÄ• la `new -- born baby's hair'. [JÄ• TÃ¡ -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
M. jÌˆÄ• vaá¸· n. `hair of a child before it is shaved, ceremony of cutting

it'.

jÄ• ti 5185 jÄ• ti f. `birth' AitBr., `position fixed by birth' Mn., `kind'
KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. jÄ• ti -- f. `birth', KharI. jati, jadi, Pk. jÄ• i -- f.; K. zÄ• y f.
`birth, festival at a birth'; OSi. jÃ¤y `birth', Si. dÄ• Ì¤ pl. `births,
sorts, kinds', dÃ¤yak `thing, matter'.
*JÄ• TIYA -- , JÄ• ËŠTYA -- ; *JÄ• TIPATTRIKÄ• -- ; SAJÄ• TÃ-YA -- ,
SAMAJÄ• TÄ«YA -- .

jÄ• tipattrikÄ• 5186 *jÄ• tipattrikÄ• `horoscope'. [JÄ• TI -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
MB. jÄ• yati `horoscope'.
*jÄ• tiya -- see JÄ• ËŠTYA -- .

5187 jÄ• tÄ« -- , Ëšti -- f. `mace, nutmeg' SuÅ›r., `jasmine' Hariv.
Pa. jÄ• ti -- puppha -- `a kind of nutmeg'; Pk. jÄ• i -- f. `jasmine'; S. jÄ• i
f. `Jasminum grandiflorum'; Ku. jÄ• Ä«,

Page 286

jai `jasmine', N. jÄ• i; A. zÃ£Ì„Ä« `nutmeg'; Or. jÄ• i `J. grandiflorum'; Bi.
jaiyÄ• mircÄ• `bird's eye pepper Capsicum baccatum'; H. jÄ• hÄ« f. `J.
grandiflorum' (-- h -- from jÅ«hÄ« < YÅ«THÄ« --), jÄ• e -- phal `nutmeg';
G. jÄ• i f. `jasmine', M. jÌˆÄ• Ä« f., Ko. jÄ• yi f., Si. dÄ• Ì¤.
JÄ• TÄ«PATTRÄ« -- , JÄ• TÄ«PHALA -- .

5188 jÄ• tÄ«pattrÄ« -- , jÄ• tipËš f. `mace' Bhpr. [JÄ• TÄ« -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
L. (Ju.) jÌ„avatrÄ« f. `mace', Or. jÄ• itrÄ« â†• H. jÄ• watrÄ«, ËšwÄ«trÄ«,
jawaltarÄ« f. (â†• G. or NW.), G. jÄ• vaÌƒtrÄ«. -- Forms partially adapted to
Sk.: N. jÄ• ipatri, A. zÃ£Ì„ipatrÄ«, H. jÄ• epatrÄ« f., G. jÄ• ypatrÄ« f., M.

jÌˆÄ• ypatrÄ« f.

5189 jÄ• tÄ«phala -- , jÄ• tiphËš n. `nutmeg, mace' VarBrÌ¥S. [Mod. cmpd. in NIA. or partially adapted to Sk. -- JÄ• TÄ« -- , PHALA -- , cf. Pa. jÄ• ti -- puppha --]
S. jÄ• pharu m. `nutmeg', P. jaiphal m., N. jÄ• iphal, B. jÄ• yphal, Or. jÄ• iphaá¸·a, H. jÄ• ephal m., G. jÄ• yphaá¸· n., M. jÌˆÄ• iphaá¸· n., Si. dÄ• Ì¤pala.

jÄ• ËŠtya 5190 jÄ• ËŠtya `of the same family' ÅšBr., `of good family' R., `genuine' SuÅ›r. 2. *jÄ• tiya -- , jÄ• tÄ«ËŠya -- in cmpds. `of the race of' KÄ• tyÅšr. [JÄ• TI --]
1. Pa. jacca -- in cmpds. `of the family of'; Pk. jacca<-> `of good birth, best, beautiful'.
2. Wg. Ç°ai `good, in good health' (â†• Ind.); H. an -- jÄ• Ä« `hybrid (of animals)'; Si. inscr. -- dÄ• Ì¤ `being of the rank of'.

jÄ• nÃ¡nt 5191 jÄ• nÃ¡nt pres. part. `knowing' RV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. jÄ• naka -- `knowing', dujjÄ• na -- `difficult to understand'; Pk. jÄ• á¹‡a -- `knowing', jÄ• á¹‡aya -- m. `one who knows'; B. H. jÄ• n m. `wizard'; OG. jÄ• á¹‡a `knowing', M. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡.
AJÄ• NANT -- , NA JÄ• NANT -- .

5192 *jÄ• nayati `begets, bears'. [~ JANÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšJAN]
Pa. jÄ• nÄ“ti `begets'; Kho. Ç°an -- `to bear (?)'; -- altern. < JANYATÄ“: Gy. wel. Ç°an -- `to bear, be born'; Si. inscr. dÃ¤nÃ¤ absol. `having been born'.

5193 jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti `knows' RV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. jÄ• nÄ• ti, AÅ›. 3 pl. imper. jÄ• naá¹• tu, fut. jÄ• nisaá¹• ti, NiDoc. 1 sg. janemi, Pk. jÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯, Gy. eur. arm. Ç°an -- , pal. Ç°Äƒn -- , Wg. Kt. z&atildedotdot;Å• -- , Dm. zaÌ‚n -- , Shum. zÄ• ni -- , Kal. rumb. 1 sg. Ç°honem, Kho. Å¾anik, Tor. Ç°an -- , Phal. Ç°han -- , K. zÄ• nun, S. jÌ„Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡u, L. jÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡, (Ju.) jÌ„Ä• Ëš, P. jÄ• á¹‡anÄ• , WPah. bhal. bhad. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Å«, cur. cam. jÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Ä• , Ku. jÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o, N. jÄ• nnu, A. zÄ• niba, B. jÄ• nÄ• , Or. jÄ• á¹‡ibÄ• , Mth. Aw. lakh. jÄ• nab, H. jÄ• nnÄ• , Marw. jÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o, G. jÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ, M. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. jÄ• á¹‡tÄ• , Si. dannavÄ• (absol. data < jÃ±Ä• tvÄ• with d -- from pres. st.); -- caus. Pa.

jÄ• nÄ• pÄ“ti, Pk. jÄ• nÄ• vÄ“i, Gy. pal. Ç°ÄƒnaÃºÄƒr `informs', S.
jÌ„Ä• á¹‡Ä• iá¹‡u, P. janÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. janÄ• unu, A. zanÄ• iba, B. janÄ• na, Or.
jaá¹‡Ä• ibÄ• , H. janÄ• nÄ• , G. jaá¹‡Ä• vvuÌƒ, M. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡aviá¹‡&etilde;, Si.
danvanavÄ• .
Ká¹“ JÄ• NÄ• TI, NÃ¡ JÄ• NÄ• TI; AJÄ• NANT -- , NA JÄ• NANT -- .
Addenda: jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti: S.kcch. jÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Å« `to know' (jaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Å« `to feel by
touch' = G. jaá¹‡Ä• vuÌƒ AKÅš 34), WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆaá¹‡nÃµ, J. Garh.
jÄ• á¹‡nu; Md. dannanÄ« (absol. dane, dene, dena) `knows', dannavanÄ«
`informs' (dennevum `informing').

jÄ• ni 5194 jÄ• ni f. `wife' at end of cmpds. e.g. saptÃ¡jÄ• ni -- , dvijÄ• ËŠni
-- RV. [Cf. jÃ¡ni -- . -- âˆšJAN]
Pa. jÄ• ni -- patayoÌ„ `husband and wife'; Ku. gng. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡ `expert
midwife'.
*SUJÄ• NI -- ; *JÃ±Ä• TRAJÄ• NI -- , *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HAJÄ• NI -- , *DÄ“VARAJÄ• NI -- ,
*PITRIYAJÄ• NI -- , *BHÄ• MAKAJÄ• NI -- , *BHRÄ• TRÌ¥JÄ• NI -- , *SÅ«TIJÄ• NI -- .

jÄ• ËŠnu 5195 jÄ• ËŠnu n. `knee' RV.
Pa. jÄ• nu -- , Ëšuka -- n., Ash. Wg. zÃ£Ì„, Kt. z&atildeangstrom;, Ç°Ã¥, L.
khet. jÃ£Ì„á¹‡u, WPah. bhal. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡Å«, pl. Ëšá¹‡uÃ£Ì„ n., Si. dana; --
with obscure aspirate: Pk. jaá¹‡huÄ• -- f., WPah. khaÅ›. jÌˆe\nÅ«, rudh.
jÌˆÄ• Ë‹nÅ«, marm. jÌˆÃ²nÅ«, cam. jÄ• nhuÌ„ÌƒÌ; -- with obscure gemination: Pa.
jaá¹‡á¹‡u -- , Ëšuka -- , jannu -- , Ëšuka -- n., Pk. jaá¹‡á¹‡u -- n. -- Gy.
pal. dá¹“ni `knee' X á¸• HOÌ„á¹…GA -- 1?
*JÄ• NUVÄ• MAYA -- , Å«RDHVAJÄ• NU -- .
Addenda: jÄ• ËŠnu -- n. `knee' RV., jÄ• nuka -- n. VarBrÌ¥S.: WPah.ká¹-g.
jÌˆaá¹‡u, jÌˆanu m. `knee' (cf. Pa. Pk. jannu -- , jaá¹‡á¹‡u -- with -- nv
-- of obl. cases), J. jÄ• á¹‡u m.

jÄ• nuvÄ• maya 5196 *jÄ• nuvÄ• maya `disease of the knee'. [JÄ• ËŠNU -- ,
Ä• MAYA<-> (2nd member of cmpd. with Ã¡ká¹£i -- , prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- ,
Å›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ -- , hÅ•ÌŠdaya --)]
H. jÄ• nuwÃ£Ì„ m. `disease affecting knees of an elephant.'

jÄ• nya 5197 jÄ• nya v.l. for JÃ¡NYA -- m. `friend of bridegroom'.
S. jÌ„Ä• Ã±Ä« m. `member of groom's party', L. awÄ• á¹‡. jÃ£Ì„jÄ« m., P. j
Ä• Ã±jÄ« m.
Addenda: jÄ• nya -- : S.kcch. jÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ m.pl. `men accompanying bridegroom in

marriage party'.

jÄ• ËŠmÄ• trÌ¥ 5198 jÄ• ËŠmÄ• trÌ¥ m. `daughter's husband' RV. 2. *jÄ• mÄ• tra -- , Ëšaka -- .
1. Pa. jÄ• mÄ• tar -- , Ëšta -- m., NiDoc. jamata nom. sg., Pk. jÄ• mÄ• u -- , Ëšuya -- m., Ash. zamÄ• ËŠ; Wg. zamÄ• ËŠ `daughter's or sister's husband', Kt. zÉ™mÇ», Pr. imÄ«ËŠ (collides with imÄ«ËŠ < JÄ• MÃ- -- ); Dm. zaÌ,mÄ• ËŠ `daughter's husband', PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°Ä• mÄ• ËŠi, weg. Ç°Ä• mÄ• , kuá¹›. zoÌ„má¹“, uzb. Ç°Ä• maye -- m (< *jÄ• mÄ• tÄ“ mÄ“ nom. sg. of st. *jÄ• mÄ• ta -- , cf. Semnani dial. of Pers. z&schwamacr;mÃ¥ < *zÄ• mÄ• tak), gul. Ç°Ä• mÄ• `daughter's or sister's husband'; Shum. zÄ• ËŠmÃ¤ye `daughter's husband', Kal. rumb. Ç°hamá¹“u, obl. ËšoÌ„las, urt. Ç°hamÉ”Ì• r, Kho. Ç°amÃ¡r, P. javÄ• Ä« m. (â†’ L. javÄ• Ä« m. ~ javÄ• trÄ• below), ludh. jamÄ• ËŠÄ«, WPah. bhal. jÌˆÉ™moi m., Ku. jawaÄ©, gng. jÌˆawe_, N. juwÃ£Ì„i, jawËš, A. zÃµwÄ• Ä«, B. jÃ£Ì„wÄ• i, jÄ• mÄ• i, Or. juÃ£Ì„Ä«, joÄ©, jaÃ¯Ëœ; Bi. jaÌƒwÄ• y `husband (so called by wife)'; Mth. jamÄ• Ä« `daughter's husband', H. jawÃ£Ì„Ä«, jaÌƒwÄ• Ä«, jamÄ• Ä«, jawÄ• Ä« m., G. jamÄ• i m., M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„vaÄ«, jÌˆÄ• vÄ• Ä«, jÌˆÄ• vaÄ« m., Ko. jÃ£Ì„vayi.
2. Gy. as. Ç°afterÃ³ `daughter's husband', pal. Ç°Ã¡tro `id.', Ç°autro `wife's brother', Ç°autri `wife's sister', eur. Ç°amutro m. `daughter's or sister's husband' ( -- m -- ?); Gaw. zamalÉ”Ì• , ËšlÄ• , Bshk. Ç°Ã¡mal, Tor. Ç°amÄ• ËŠá¹›, Sv. Å¾amalá¹“, Phal. Ç°hÄ• matrá¹“, Sh. Å¾ÄƒmcÌ£á¹“, pl. ËšcÌ£Ä• ËŠreÌ¯ m. (â†’ á¸Œ. Ç°*lmacÌ£a), pales. Ç°*lmacÌ£rá¹“, koh. Ç°amcÌ£oÌ„h m. `sister's husband', gur. Å¾amacÌ£oÌ„h m.; K. zÄ• maturu m. `daughter's husband', S. jÌ„Ä• á¹-ro m., L. javÄ• trÄ• , (Ju.) jÌ„avÃ£Ì„trÄ• , khet. jamÄ• tra, P. á¸• og. jÌˆamÄ• ttrÄ• m.
*JÄ• MÄ• TRÌ¥BHAGINÄ« -- .
Addenda: jÄ• ËŠmÄ• trÌ¥ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆwaÄ© m. `son -- in -- law', Garh. jawaÄ©, Md. danÌ†bidari (-- dari < dÄ• raka --).

jÄ• mÄ• trÌ¥bhaginÄ« 5199 *jÄ• mÄ• trÌ¥bhaginÄ« `daughter's husband's sister'. [JÄ• ËŠMÄ• TRÌ¥ -- , BHAGINÄ« --]
M. jÌˆÄ• vaÄ«á¹‡ f.

jÄ• mÃ- 5200 jÄ• mÃ- `related as brother and sister', m. `brother', f. `sister' RV., m. `relative' RV., f. `female relative, esp. son's wife' MBh. Pk. jÄ• mi -- f. `sister'; Kt. Å¾Ã¤mÄ«ËŠ `wife's brother', Pr. imÄ«ËŠ (collides with imÄ«ËŠ < JÄ• ËŠMÄ• TRÌ¥ --), Dm. Gaw. Å¾amÄ«ËŠ, Kal. rumb.

Ç°oÌ„mÄ«; Sv. Å¾amÄ«ËŠ `wife's brother, sister's husband', Phal. Å¾amÃ©; K. zÄ• m f. `husband's sister, wife's brother's wife'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆaÄ© f. `husband's sister'. -- Ext. -- l -- : Kal. Ç°hamili `son's wife, woman'; Kho. Ç°amÃ©li `daughter's son'; Bshk. Ç°Ä“mil `husband's sister'.
JÄ• MITVÃ¡ -- , JÄ• MÄ“YA -- ; *JÄ• MIPATI -- .
Addenda: jÄ• mi -- : M. jÌˆÄ• v `wife of husband's brother', Ko. jÌˆÄ• va.

jÄ• mitvÃ¡ 5201 jÄ• mitvÃ¡ n. `consanguinity' RV. [JÄ• MÃ- --]
K. zÃ¶mith -- goÌ†bur m. `husband's sister's son', zÃ¶mithnoÌ†Å› f. `husband's sister's son's wife'.

jÄ• mipati 5202 *jÄ• mipati `husband's sister's husband'. [JÄ• MÃ- -- , PÃ¡TI --]
K. zÃ¶miyeÌ† m.

jÄ• mÄ“ya 5203 jÄ• mÄ“ya m. `sister's son' lex. [JÄ• MÃ- --]
K. zÃ¶miza f. `husband's sister's daughter'.

5204 jÄ• ËŠyatÄ“ `is born' RV., `generates' R. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. jÄ• yati `is born', Pk. jÄ• aÃ¯; Wg. za -- `to be born'; PaÅ¡. Ç°Ä• y -- `to bear (of animals)'; Tor. (Biddulph) "jyÃ»sa" `to be born', Phal. Ç° -- , Sh. gil. Ç°oÄ-kiÌ¯ (pret. Ç°Ä• lÅ-. < JÄ• TÃ¡ --), koh. Ç°oÌ„ná¹·, gur. Å¾oÌ„ná¹·, K. zyonu (pp. zÄ• v), L. (Ju.) jÌ„Ä• vaá¹‡; P. jÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to bear'; G. jÄ• vuÌƒ `to be born'; Ko. zÄ• uá¹• k `to happen, become, be'; -- S. jÌ„Ä• paá¹‡u (pp. jÌ„Ä• o) `to be born' with MIA. pp from passives of the type lippaÃ¯, tappaÃ¯; -- A. zagiba `to be born' formed after MIA. type lÄ• aÃ¯ (lÄ• gayati) ~ laggaÃ¯, lagga -- (lagyati, lagna --).
Addenda: jÄ• ËŠyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡Ãµ `to be born'.

5204a *jÄ• yantÄ« -- Add. 14518.

jÄ• yÄ• ËŠ 5205 jÄ• yÄ• ËŠ f. `wife' RV. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. jÄ• yÄ• -- , ËšyikÄ• -- f., Pk. jÄ• yÄ• -- f.; Kal. rumb. Ç°aÌ„Ì† `wife', istrÄ« -- Å¾*l `woman'; Kho. ro -- Å¾ayu `son's wife' (ro -- ?) < *jÄ• yakÄ• -- BelvalkarVol 95; L. jÄ• o f. `wife'; Ku. jai (used in abuse) `mother'; H. jÄ• f. `mother', G. jÄ• Ä« f.; OSi. jhaya `wife'.
BHRÄ• TURJÄ• YÄ• -- .

jÄ• rÃ¡ 5206 jÄ• rÃ¡ m. `lover, friend' RV., `paramour of a married woman' ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. jÄ• ra -- m. `paramour'; Gy. arm. Ç°ari `whore, maid'; Sh. (Lor.) Ç°Ä• r m. `paramour'; L. jÄ• r, (Ju.) jÌ„Ä• r m. `adulterer', P. jÄ• r m. or f.; Ku. N. jÄ• r `paramour', A. zÄ• r, B. jÄ• r, Or. jÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , H. G. jÄ• r m., M. jÌˆÄ• r m. -- In S. jÄ• ru m. `paramour, friend' j -- (~ jÌ„Ä• rÄ« < JÄ• RÃ-YA --) is, as in other words, prob. dial. rather than < y -- (ND 215b); -- K. and kash. yÄ• r m. `friend, beloved', WPah. bhad. yÄ• r `friend' certainly and Sh. yÄ• r, pl. ËšriÌ¯ m., pl. ËšreÌ¯ f. `paramour' poss. â†• Pers. yÄ• r `friend', though the Sh. word may be a deformation (whether infl. by Pers. yÄ• r or not) of Ç°Ä• r recorded by Lorimer, cf. similar variation j -- ~ y -- of a word in the same range s.v. YÃ¡BHATI.
JÄ• RÃ-á¹‡Ä« -- , JÄ• RÃ-YA -- ; *JÄ• RAKUá¸• A -- , *JÄ• RAVRÌ¥TTI -- .
Addenda: jÄ• rÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. jÄ• r m. `paramour'.

jÄ• rakuá¸• a 5207 *jÄ• rakuá¸• a `paramour's son'. [JÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *KUá¸• A -- 1]
Kho. (Lor.) Ç°*lroÌ„á¸·i `bastard, illegitimate'.

jÄ• raá¹‡a 5208 jÄ• raá¹‡a n. `causing decay, condiment, oxydizing' W. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Or. jÄ• raá¹‡a `digesting, oxydizing'; G. jÄ• raá¹‡ m. `incantations to produce disease or death'.

5209 jÄ• rÃ¡yati `makes old, wears out' RV. [jarÃ¡yati `wears out' RV., `causes to be digested' MBh. -- âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
B. jÄ• rÄ• `to cause to waste, dissolve, digest'; Or. jÄ• ribÄ• `to make powerless, dissolve, digest'.

jÄ• ravrÌ¥tti 5210 *jÄ• ravrÌ¥tti `adultery'. [JÄ• RÃ¡ -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
WPah. paá¹…. jaroá¹-Ä« `debauchery'.

jÄ• rÃ-á¹‡i 5211 jÄ• rÃ-á¹‡i f. `adulteress' RV. [JÄ• RÃ¡ --]
G. jÄ• riá¹‡Ä« f., M. jÌˆÄ• rÄ«á¹‡, jÌˆÄ• riá¹‡Ä« f.

5212 jÄ• rÃ-ya -- , jÄ• ryÃ -- n. `intimacy, love' RV. [JÄ• RÃ¡ --]
S. jÌ„Ä• rÄ« f. `whoremongery'; L. (Ju.) jÌ„Ä• rÄ« f. adultery', P. WPah.
jaun. Ku. jÄ• rÄ« f., N. jÄ• ri, H. G. jÄ• rÄ« f., M. jÌˆÄ• rÄ« f.
Addenda: jÄ• rÃ-ya -- : S.kcch. jÄ• rÄ« f. `illicit sexual intercourse'.

jÄ• ËŠla 5213 jÄ• ËŠla n. `net, snare' AV., `collection, lattice' MBh.,
`omentum' Bhpr., ËšakÃ¡ -- n. ÅšBr., jÄ• likÄ•  -- f. `veil' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥.,
`net' KathÄ• s.
Pa. jÄ• la -- n. `net, snare', Ëšlaka -- n. `net, bud', ËšlikÄ• -- f. `chain
armour'; Pk. jÄ• la -- n. `net, window, collection', ËšliyÄ•  -- f. `bunch';
Wg. Ç°Ä• l, áº“al, áº“Ä• á¹› `many', Ç°aÌ„Ì†lÃ¤ `tree, stem', Ç°alÄ«ËŠk `green
scum'; PaÅ¡. weg. Ç°Ä• lÄ« `spider's web', ar. Ç°oÌ„lik `net, snare', gul.
Ç°&acircmacr;lÅ« `hair'; Kho. Å¾al `net'; Bshk. Ç°Ä• l `net, web'; K. zÄ• l m.
`net, spider's web', zÃ´lu m. `net -- work, space between fingers and toes',
zÃ¶jÃ¼ f. `fine net'; S. jÌ„Ä• ru m., ËšrÄ« f. `net', jÌ„Ä• ro m. `cobweb'; L.
jÄ• á¸· `net', jÄ• á¸·Ä•  m. `cobweb' (Ju. jÌ„Ä• l, jÌ„Ä• lÄ•), jÄ• á¸·Ä« f.
`small net', awÄ• á¹‡. jÄ• á¸·Ä•  `cobweb'; P. jÄ• l m. `net, snare', jÄ• lÄ• m.
`cobweb, scum on water', jÄ• lÄ« f. `small net, latticework'; WPah. bhad.
jÌˆÄ• l n. `net'; Ku. jÄ• l, ËšlÄ« `net', gng. jÌˆÄ• w; N. jÄ• l `net', jÄ• lo
`web, film, caul', jÄ• li `network, fringe of fibre &c.'; A. zÄ• l `net',
zÄ• lÄ« `silkworm coccoon, tender fruit of cucurbitaceous plants'; B. jÄ• l
`net, snare, lattice, magic', jÄ• li `network, film on eye, small cucumber';
Or. jÄ• á¸·a `net, snare'; H. jÄ• l m. `net (for catching birds, fish, &c.)',
jÄ• lÄ• m. `net, web', jÄ• lÄ« f. `network, net to carry grass &c., bullock's
muzzle', Marw. jÄ• á¸· m. `net'; G. jÄ• á¸·i f. `net', jÌˆÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `net,
network, muzzle', jÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n. `net, cobweb, shrubbery', jÄ• ruÌƒ n.
`cobweb'; M. jÌˆÄ• á¸· f. `thicket', jÌˆÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `network, muzzle, bower',
jÌˆÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `net, cobweb'; Ko. jÄ• á¸·i f. `sieve'; OSi. dÃ¤li `net'
(< nom. sg. *jÄ• lÄ“), Si. dÃ¤la `net', daluva > dalla, dÃ¤liya `bud,
sprout'. -- Unexpl. a in Sh. (Lor.) Ç°*ll `net', WPah. cam. jal. <-> Dm.
biÅ¾&acircacute;l `spider' (bi -- < VAYA -- 1 NTS xii 162 with?).
JÄ• LIKA -- , JÄ• LIN -- ; JÄ• LAKÄ• RA -- , *JÄ• LADHÄ• RIN -- , *JÄ• LÄ• KKHA -- ;

INDRAJÄ• LÃ¡ -- , INDRAJÄ• LIKA -- , *Ká¹£Ä“PYAJÄ• LA -- , MUKTÄ• JÄ• LA -- , *MUKHAJÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: jÄ• ËŠla -- : S.kcch. jÄ• rÄ« f. `window -- bars'; Garh. jÄ• á¸·u `cobweb'; Md. dalek, dau, dÄ• `net'.

jÄ• lakÄ• ra 5214 jÄ• lakÄ• ra `*net -- maker', m. `spider', Ëšaka -- m.
KathÄ• s. [JÄ• ËŠLA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
K. zÄ• lar m. `net -- maker', zaluru m. `spider'.

jÄ• ladhÄ• rin 5215 *jÄ• ladhÄ• rin `net holder'. [JÄ• ËŠLA -- , DHÄ• RIN --]
N. jalahÄ• ri `fisherman'.

jÄ• lÄ• kkha 5216 *jÄ• lÄ• kkha `net bag'. [JÄ• ËŠLA -- , *AKKHA --]
Ext. -- á¸• a -- : Bi. Mth. jalakhrÄ« `cord net for carrying goods on the head'.

jÄ• lika 5217 jÄ• lika m. `bird -- catcher' Caá¹‡á¸• ., `cheat' lex. [Cf. Pa. jÄ• lin -- m. `fisherman'. -- JÄ• ËŠLA --]
WPah. jaun. jÄ• wiyÄ• `fisherman'; B. jÄ• lÄ« `fisherman, sorcerer', jÄ• liyÄ• , Ëšle `fisherman'; Bhoj. jaliyÄ• `cheat'; H. jaliyÄ• m. `fisherman'.

jÄ• lin 5218 jÄ• lin `having a net, having a window' W., jÄ• linÄ« -- f. (sc. piá¸• akÄ• -- ) `a partic. kind of boil' SuÅ›r. [JÄ• ËŠLA --]
OG. jÄ• lÄ«aÃ¼á¹• n. `barred window', G. jÄ• liyuÌƒ n.

jÄ• lya 5219 jÄ• lya `*network' (`liable to be caught in a net' MBh.). [JÄ• ËŠLA --]
Or. jÄ• la `net' (~ jÄ• á¸·a < JÄ• ËŠLA -- ); Bi. jallÄ• `feeding net for bullocks', jÄ• l, ËšlÄ« `fishing net', jÄ• lÄ• `net for grass'; Mth. jÄ• l `net, collection'; Bhoj. jÄ• l `net', jhÄ• lÄ• `cobweb' (< *jÄ• lhÄ• ?): but perh. all â†• lggs. which have l < -- l<-> such as B. and H.

jÄ• sa 5220 *jÄ• sa `exhaustion'. [âˆšJAS]
A. zÄ• h niyÄ• iba `to digest, decompose'.

5221 jÄ• sÃ¡yati `causes to expire' RV. [âˆšJAS]
Dm. Å¾Ã£Ì„s -- `to blow out a fire' (NTS xii 128, 197 < jas --).
jÄ• haka -- see JÃ¡HAKÄ• -- .

5222 jÄ• hasyatÄ“ `laughs excessively' MBh. [âˆšHAS]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°as -- , gul. Ç°Ä“s -- `to laugh' but poss. with IIFL iii 3, 85 < VIHASATI.
JI `win': JAYÃ¡ -- , JÃ¡YATI, JITÃ¡ -- , JÃ-TI -- , JINÄ• ËŠTI; PARÄ• JAYA -- , PÃ¡RÄ• JAYATÄ“, PÃ¡RÄ• JITA -- .

jiá¹…giá¹‡Ä« 5223 jiá¹…giá¹‡Ä« f. `the tree Odina wodier' Car., jiá¹…gÄ« -- , ËšginÄ« -- , jhiá¹…gÄ« -- , ËšginÄ« -- f. Bhpr. [Cf. JÄ«VALÄ• ËŠ --]
H. jigin, Ëšgan f.
jiá¹…gÄ« -- see prec.

jitÃ¡ 5224 jitÃ¡ `won, conquered' RV. Replaced in MIA. by jitta -- , *jikka -- , jiá¹‡á¹‡a -- . [âˆšJI]
Pa. jita -- , Pk. jia -- ; OM. jÄ«á¹‡eá¹• `to win'.
Pk. jitta -- ; K. zyutu m. `unexpected gain'; L. jittÄ• (pp. of jiá¹‡aá¹‡ < JINÄ• ËŠTI); P. jittá¹‡Ä• `to conquer', WPah. bhad. zÄ«tá¹‡Å«, pÄ• á¸• . jÌˆittaá¹‡, cam. jittá¹‡Ä• , paá¹…. cur. jitá¹‡Ä• , Ku. jÄ«tá¹‡o, N. jitnu, A. zÄ«tiba, B. jitÄ• , Or. jitibÄ• , Mth. jÄ«tab, OAw. jÄ«taÃ¯, H. jÄ«tnÄ• (â†’ S. jÄ«taá¹‡u), G. jÄ«tvuÌƒ, M. jitá¹‡&etilde;; -- OG. jÄ«paÃ¯ `wins' with anal. pres. st. after MIA. type litta -- ~ lippaÃ¯.
A. zikiba `to conquer', M. jÄ©ká¹‡&etilde;, Ko. jiktÄ• .
Ap. jiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `conquered'; Si. dina `victory'.
Addenda: jitÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. jÄ«tá¹‡Å« `to conquer', WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆitá¹‡Ãµ (absol. jÌˆittia `forcibly', J. jitia `having won' Him.I 74), J. jitá¹‡u; A. zit `victory' AFD 203; Garh. in É”ttÄ• jÄ« `property of a sonless man' (or < JÄ«VITÃ¡ -- ?).

jÃ-ti 5225 jÃ-ti f. `gaining, victory' RV. [âˆšJI]
K. ziy f. `victory, earnings, profit'.

5226 jinÄ• ËŠti `overpowers' RV. [âˆšJI]
Pa. jinÄ• ti `conquers', Pk. jiá¹‡aÃ¯, pp. jiá¹‡iya -- ; K. zÄ“nun, pp. zyÅ«nu `to conquer, earn' (< *jÄ«nÄ• ti?); L. jiá¹‡aá¹‡, pp. jittÄ• ; WPah. bhal. jÌˆiá¹‡nÅ«, A. ziniba, B. jinÄ• , Or. jiá¹‡ibÄ• ; OG. jiá¹‡iu `conquered'; OM. jiá¹‡aá¹‡eá¹• ; Si. dinanavÄ• dananu `victory'.
*jibbhuá¹-a `a sort of gourd' see CIRBHAá¹-A -- .
JIM `eat': *JIMATI, *JIMYATI, Já¸—MATI, JÄ“MANA -- ; -- âˆšJAM.
*jimati, *jimyati `eats' see Já¸—MATI.

jiyÄ• ËŠ 5227 jiyÄ• ËŠ, jyÄ• ËŠ -- , j(i)yÄ• kÄ• ËŠ -- f. `bowstring' RV. 2. jÄ«vÄ• -- f. lex. (sajÄ«va -- `having a bowstring' ÅšiÅ›.).
1. Pa. jiyÄ• -- , jyÄ• -- f., NiDoc. jiya, Ash. Å¾Ä«, Wg. Kt. Ç°Ä«, Pr. Å¾Ä« , Kal. rumb. Tor. Ç°Ä«, Si. diya; -- Wg. Dm. gÄ« with g from GUá¹‡Ã¡ -- ? -- Kho. zÄ« â†• Pers. zih.
2. Pk. jÄ«vÄ• -- , jÄ«Ä• -- f.; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : P. jeuá¹›Ä« f `string', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `rope'; Ku. jyÅ«á¹›Ä« `cord', jyoá¹›o `rope, snake'; N. jiuri `rope'; A. zÃµr `bowstring', zÉ”rÄ« `string'; Bi. jaurÄ« f. `rope'; Mth. jauri `hemp or grass rope'; H. jeuá¹›Ä« f. `string, snake', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `rope'.
SAJJA -- ; *GRÄ«VÄ• JYÄ• -- , *PRATIJYA -- .
Addenda: jiyÄ• ËŠ -- . 2. G. jevrÄ« f. `bowstring'.

jihvÄ• ËŠ 5228 jihvÄ• ËŠ f. `tongue' RV. 2. juhÅ«ËŠ -- f. RV.
1. Pa. jivhÄ• -- f., Pk. jibbhÄ• -- f., jÄ-Ì„hÄ• -- f., Gy. SEeur. Ä• hib, eur. Ä• ib f., as. dib, pal. Ç°ib, á¸Œ. Ç°iba, Kt. dÄ«Ä‹ (< *dijÌˆ < *jÌˆijÌˆ <*Ç°ijÌˆ), Wg. Ç°ip (â†• PaÅ¡.), Dm. Å¾ip, Tir. Ç°ub, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°iba -- m `my tongue', ar. zÄ«p, Niá¹…g. zip, Shum. zÄ«b, Woá¹-. zib f., Gaw. zib, zip, Kal. rumb. Ç°ip, Bshk. Ç°ib, Tor. Ç°Ä«b, Mai. zÄ«b, Kand. Å¾ip, Sv. Å¾iba, Phal. Ç°ib f., Sh. gil. Ç°ip, pl. Ç°ibeÌ† f., koh. Ç°ib f., gur. Å¾ib f., K. zeÌ†v f., pog. ziÅ«, kash. zeÌ†ou, rÄ• m. zibh, á¸• oá¸• . jib, S. jÌ„ibha f., L. jibbh, (Ju.) jÌ„ibh f., awÄ• á¹‡. jÄ«bh, P. jÄ«bh f. (â†• H.), bhaá¹-. jibbh, WPah. bhad. zibbh, rudh, jÌˆÃ¬b, pl. jÌˆÃ¬bba, paá¹…. jibh, cam. cur. jibbh, Ku. jÄ«bh f., jÌˆibá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., gng. jÌˆibaá¹›; N. jib(h)ro `tongue', jibri `barb of fish hook, tongue of flame'; A. zibhÄ• `tongue', B. jib, Or. jibha, Bhoj. jÄ«bhi, Aw. lakh. jÄ«bh, H. jÄ«b(h) f.,

G. jÄ«bh, jibhá¹›Ä« f., M. jÄ«bh f., Ko. jÄ«b(h)a, Si. diva; -- Pk. jÄ«hÄ•
-- , jihÄ• -- f., Mth. jÄ«ha, jiha, OAw. jÄ«ha, H. jÄ«h f., kal -- jÄ«hÄ•
`black -- tongued'.
2. Ash. Å¾Å« `tongue', Pr. luzuk (< *dujÌˆu -- < *jÌˆujÌˆu<-> < *Ç°ujÌˆu --
).
*JIHVIYA -- ; *JIHVÄ• KÄ«LA -- , JIHVÄ• GRA -- ; GOÌ„JIHVÄ• -- .
Addenda: jihvÄ• ËŠ -- : S.kcch. jibbh f. `tongue', WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆibbh f.,
kc. jÌˆÄ«bh f. (obl. -- a), J. jÄ«bh f., Garh. jÄ«b(h), Mth. jibhelÄ• ,
(SETirhut) jihelÄ• , (NETirhut) jihlÄ• `right -- hand peg passing through
roller of weaver's loom preventing it from revolving' Grierson BPL 75 with
illustration; Md. dulek, dulu, dÅ« `tongue' (-- l -- by anal. with other
words ending in a long vowel).

jihvÄ• kÄ«la 5229 *jihvÄ• kÄ«la `tongue -- like post'. [JIHVÄ• ËŠ -- , KÄ«LA --
]
Bi. jibhelÄ• `right -- hand post passing through roller of loom and
preventing it from turning', Mth. (SE Tirhut) jihelÄ• , (NE) jihlÄ• .

jihvÄ• gra 5230 jihvÄ• gra n. `tip of the tongue' SuÅ›r. [JIHVÄ• ËŠ -- , Ã¡GRA
--]
Pa. jivhagga -- n., Si. divaga.

jihviya 5231 *jihviya `pertaining to or like a tongue'. [JIHVÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. jibbhiyÄ• -- f. `tongue, something shaped like a tongue'; S. jÌ„ibhÄ« f.
`flame'; N. Or. jibhi `tongue scraper', H. jÄ«bhÄ« f.; G. jÄ«bhÄ« f. `sail
hung on foremast'.
Addenda: *jihviya -- : S.kcch. jibbhÄ« f. `dry saliva on the tongue'.

jÄ«jja 5232 *jÄ«jja `nursery word for breast, mother, sister, relative'.
[Cf. *DIDDÄ• --]
PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°Ä«Ç°Ä«ËŠ `elder sister', ar. Ç°Ã-Ç°i `husband's brother's
wife'; S. jÄ«jÄ• , jÄ«jÄ« `affectionate term for mother, aunt, &c.', jÄ«jali
`do. for mother'; P. jÄ«jjÄ• , jÄ«jÄ• m. `sister's husband, child,
bridegroom', jÄ«jÄ« f. `woman's breast for suckling, girl, bride', á¸• og.
jÌˆÄ«jÌˆÄ• m. `sister's husband'; N. jiju `great -- grandfather'; Or. jeji
`grandfather, grandmother'; H. jÄ«jÄ«, jijjÄ«, jijÄ«, jijiyÄ• f. `breast,
elder sister, wet -- nurse', jÄ«jÄ• m. `sister's husband'; G. jijÄ« f.
`mother', jÄ«jÄ« -- mÄ• f. `grandmother', jÄ«jÉ” m. `grandfather', jÄ«jÄ« --

bÄ• f. `husband's sister'; M. jijÄ« f. `elder sister'.

jÄ«rÃ¡ 5233 jÄ«rÃ¡ `quick', m. `quick movement (of the soma stones)' RV.
K. zÄ«r, zÄ«rÃ¼ f. `nudge, poke, inciting'?

jÄ«ËŠraka 5234 jÄ«ËŠraka m.n. `cummin -- seed' SuÅ›r.
Pa. jÄ«raka -- , Pk. jÄ«raya -- n.; K. zyuru m. `carroway seed, cummin -- seed'; S. jÄ«ro m., ËšrÄ« f., `cummin-seed', P. jÄ«rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Ku. jiro, gng. jÌˆir, N. jiro, A. zÄ«rÄ• , B. Or. Bi. jÄ«rÄ• , Mth jÄ«r, H. jÄ«rÄ• m., G. jÄ«ruÌƒ n., M. jirÄ«Ëœ, Ëšr&etilde; n.; Si. duru `cummin -- seed, fennel'.
Addenda: jÄ«ËŠraka -- : Md. diri `cummin'.

5235 *jÄ«rati `grows old'. [~ *JHIRATI2: replaces jÄ«ËŠryati AV. -- âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. jÄ«rati `grows old, is digested'; Pk. jÄ«raÃ¯ `becomes old or worn out', jÄ«ravaÃ¯ `digests'; P. jÄ«rnÄ•  `to be absorbed (of water)'; G. *jÄ«rvuÌƒ whence caus. jeravvuÌƒ `to digest'; M. jirá¹‡&etilde; `to be absorbed, be digested'; Si. diranavÄ• `to decay, rot', caus. diravanavÄ• ; -- K. (Elmslie) "zirin" `old man', Si. diriá¹‡i `old woman' prob. with LM 335 < *jÄ«raá¹‡a -- . -- L. jÄ«varaá¹‡, jÄ«uraá¹‡ `(water) to be absorbed', P. jÄ«varnÄ• , jÄ«urnÄ• are obscure.

5236 *jÄ«rayati `digests'. [âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. jÄ«rÄ“ti, jÄ«rÄ• pÄ“ti `works out (e.g. wages), digests'; B. jirÄ• na `to rest, repose'; Or. jireibÄ• `to rest after a meal'; G. jiravvuÌƒ `to digest'; -- A. zirni `rest', B. jiren.
Addenda: *jÄ«rayati: Md. direnÄ« `is digested', diruvanÄ« `digests'.

jÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ 5237 jÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ `old, worn -- out' AV., `digested' MBh. [~ *JHÄ«Rá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. jiá¹‡á¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- `decayed, decrepit, frail'; Pk. jiá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `old, worn -- out, digested'; Ku. jino `old, shrivelled, stiff', jiniá¹‡o `to become shrivelled'; A. zÄ«n `worn -- out, digested'; B. jÄ«na `old, worn -- out'; Or. jÄ«na `very old, dilapidated'; H. jÄ«n `old', m. `old man'; OSi. jiá¹‡a `decayed', Si. duá¹‡u (< jiá¹‡ + Å« < bhÅ«tÃ¡ --).
JÄ«Rá¹‡AVASTRA -- .

jÄ«rá¹‡avastra 5238 jÄ«rá¹‡avastra n. `worn -- out clothes' W. [JÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , VÃ¡STRA --]
Si. dunuvat `old clothes'.
JÄªV `live': jÄ«vÃ¡ -- 1, jÄ«ËŠva2, jÄ«ËŠvati, jÄ«ËŠvana -- , jÄ«vantÃ¡ -- , jÄ«vamÄ• na -- , jÄ«valÃ¡ -- , jÄ«vÄ• payati, jÄ«vitÃ¡ -- , *jÄ«vitra -- ; anujÄ«vin -- , ujjÄ«vati.

jÄ«vÃ¡ 5239 jÄ«vÃ¡1 `living', m.n. `any living being, vital breath' RV., `life' MBh., jÄ«vaka -- `living', m. `living being' lex. [âˆšJÄ«V]
Pa. jÄ«va -- m. `life, soul'; AÅ›. jÄ«va -- n. `living creature', NiDoc. jivo; Pk. jÄ«va -- , jÄ-Ì„a -- m. `life, living creature'; Phal. Ç°Ä«, Ç°hÄ« f. `louse'; K. zÄ«v, zuv m. `living creature, body'; S. jÄ«u m. `life, living being, animal', jiuá¹›o m. `body, person'; P. jÄ«u m. `life, soul', jÄ« m. `creature'; Ku. jyÅ«, jyo `life, soul', jiyaro (+?); N. jiu `body, life'; A. zÄ«u `soul', zÄ«yÄ• `alive, fresh (of meat or vegetables)'; B. jÄ«u, ji `life, spirit, courage'; Or. jÄ«u `spirit of the dead', jÄ« `life, mind, heart', jiÄ• `worm', jÄ«Ã£Ì„ `living'; Mth. jiu `life, soul', jiÄ• `life'; Bhoj. jÄ«u, jiw `animal, life'; Aw. lakh. jiu `life'; H. jÄ«u, jÄ«, jiyÄ• m. `life, soul'; OMarw. jÄ«va m. `living being'; G. jÄ«v m. `living being, insect, life', jivá¹›uÌƒ n. `insect', jivá¹›É” m. `small creature, life'; M. jÄ«v m. `living being, mite, insect, energy'; Ko. jÄ«vu `life'.
JÄ«VATVA -- , JÄ«VALÃ¡ -- ; *JÄ«VAVÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *JÄ«VÄ• PATYA -- ; ANUJÄ«VIN -- , NIRJÄ«VA -- ; NAUJÄ«VIKA -- , *BÄ• RUJÄ«VIN -- , *BHÄ• RTAJÄ«VIN -- , MATSYAJÄ«VIN -- , *MÄ• RGAJÄ«VIN -- , YÄ• VAJJÄ«VÃ¡M.
Addenda: jÄ«vÃ¡ -- 1: Gy.boh. Ç°i m. `heart, soul'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆiu m. (obl. ká¹-g. jÌˆiwa, kc. jÌˆiba) `mind, heart, thought, person'; J. jiÅ« m. `mind, person', Garh. jyu.
â€ *JÄ«VACITTA -- .

5240 jÄ«ËŠva2 `long live!'. [Imper. of JÄ«ËŠVATI]
S. jÄ«u `yes, honorific particle added to names'; L. P. `particle of assent or respect'; Ku. jyÅ« `term of respectful address'; N. jiu `particle of assent or respect', B. ji, H. G. M. jÄ«. -- As honorific particle added to names the above prob. < 3 sg. jÄ«vatu.

5240a â€ *jÄ«vacitta -- [JÄ«VÃ¡ -- , CITTÃ¡ -- 1]
WPah.poet. jÌˆiuto m. `mind, heart, life' or < JÄ«VATVA -- rather than â†• Sk. jÄ«vitÃ¡ -- with Him.I 74.

5241 jÄ«ËŠvati `is alive' RV. [âˆšJÄ«V]
Pa. jÄ«vati, Pk. jÄ«vaÃ¯, jÄ-Ì„aÃ¯, Gy. eur. Ç°iv -- ; Sh. gur. Å¾oÌ„ná¹·
`to exist'; K. zuwun `to live', S. jiaá¹‡u, L. jÄ«vaá¹‡, P. jÄ«uá¹‡Ä• , WPah.
bhal. jÌˆÄ«á¹‡Å«, Ku. jyÅ«á¹‡o, N. jiunu, A. ziba, B. jiyÄ• , Or. jÄ«ibÄ• ,
Mth. jiyab, Bhoj. jÄ«yal, OAw. jÄ«yaÃ¯, jiaÃ¯, H. jÄ«nÄ• , OMarw. jÄ«vaÃ¯, G.
jÄ«vvuÌƒ, M. jiá¹‡&etilde;. -- See JÄ«VÄ• PAYATI.
Addenda: jÄ«ËŠvati: S.kcch. jÄ«vá¹‡Å« `to live', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.)
jÌˆivá¹‡Ãµ, J. jÄ«waá¹‡u.

Page 289

jÄ«vatva 5242 jÄ«vatva n. `state of life' RÄ• matUp. [JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
K. zÄ«wuth, dat. Ëšwatas m. `condition of a living being, life'.
Addenda: jÄ«vatva -- : WPah.poet. jÌˆiuto m. `mind, heart, life' or <
â€ *JÄ«VACITTA -- .

jÄ«ËŠvana 5243 jÄ«ËŠvana `vivifying' ÅšBr., n. `life' RV. [âˆšJÄ«V]
Pa. jÄ«vana -- n. `livelihood'; Pk. jÄ«vaá¹‡a -- , jÄ«aËš n. `life', Kt.
Ç°Ä«on, Ç°iniste; P. jÄ«uá¹‡ m. `livelihood', ludh. jiÅ«n m.; WPah. bhad.
jÌˆÄ«á¹‡ n. `life'; A. zÄ«yan `water applied to a plant to revive it, means
of living'; B. jion, jian `remaining alive' (whence jioni `fishmonger who
keeps fresh fish alive'); Or. jiuni `livelihood'; Bhoj. jian `life', OAw.
jiana, H. poet. jÄ«an, jiyan m.; G. jÄ«vaá¹‡ n. `livelihood'; M.
jiá¹‡&etilde; n. `life'.
Addenda: jÄ«ËŠvana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆivá¹‡ m. `livelihood'.
â€ *JÄ«VANÄ• YUá¹£YA -- .

5243a â€ *jÄ«vanÄ• yuá¹£ya -- `span of living'. [JÄ«ËŠVANA -- , Ä• YUá¹£YÃ --
]

WPah.kc. jÌˆiuá¹‡aiÅ› f. (obl. -- i) `livelihood' (or + Ä• Å›RAYA -- with metath. Him.I 74).

jÄ«vantÃ¡ 5244 jÄ«vantÃ¡ `long -- lived' lex., jÄ«ËŠvant -- `living' RV. [Pres. part. of JÄ«ËŠVATI. -- âˆšJÄ«V]
NiDoc. jivaá¹• taǵa, f. Ëšti `living', Pk. jÄ«vaá¹• ta -- , Gy. eur. Ç°indo, Ç°ido; Ash. jÌˆit, zit `body' (yoÌ„n, yuÌ„Ìƒ testÃ¤ `alive' with y -- are obscure NTS ii 286), Wg. Ç°Ä«t `body', Ç°eÌ„Ìƒ ta `alive'; Kt. Ç°it `body'; Dm. Å¾aÌƒ ta `alive', Tir. Ç°inde, PaÅ¡. gul. Ç°imandÅ«ËŠ (< * Ç°Ä«wand -- IIFL iii 3, 82), ar. Ç°andÃ³; Niá¹…g. Shum. zÄ«t `body'; Woá¹-. zyen m. and f. `alive', Gaw. zi&atildedotdot;t*l/; Kal. rumb. Ç°han, st. Ç°hÄ• nd -- `body'; Kho. Å¾unÃº `alive' (â†' Kal. rumb. Ç°Å«nu), Bshk. Ç°Ä• ndo, Tor. Ç°andÄ«, Phal. Ç°Ä• ËŠndu, Sh. gil. Ç°Ä«ná¹·, koh. Ç°Å-dá¹·, gur. Å¾oÌ„ná¹·, L. jÄ«ËœdÄ• , khet. jund `body', jÅ«ndÄ• `alive', WPah. bhad. zintÅ«, paá¹…. jintÄ• , cur. jÄ«ËœtÄ• , Ku. jyuÌ„ÌƒdÄ• , jyÅ«no, N. jiuÌƒdo, A. zÄ«yantÄ• , B. jiyanta, Or. jÄ«antÄ• , H. jÄ«tÄ• , G. jivtuÌƒ, M. jÄ©t, jitÄ• . JÄ«VANTÄ«ËŠ -- .
Addenda: jÄ«vantÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆiundÉ" `living, alive'.

jÄ«vantÄ«ËŠ 5245 jÄ«vantÄ«ËŠ f. `name of a medicinal plant' AV., `Cocculus cordifolius' lex., jÄ«vantikÄ• -- f. lex. [Cf. jÄ«valÄ• ËŠ -- . <-> jÄ«vantÃ¡ --]
Pa. jÄ«vantÄ« -- f. `a partic. medicinal plant'; Pk. jiaá¹• tÄ«<-> f. `a partic. climbing plant'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆÄ©tei f. `plant giving a black colour'; B. jiuti `the plant Odina wodier'.

jÄ«vamÄ• na 5246 jÄ«vamÄ• na `living' MBh. [âˆšJÄ«V]
Pa. jÄ«vamÄ• na -- , Ëšaka -- `alive'; MB. jÄ«yÄ• na `kept alive', B. jiono ODBL 418; Si. divaman, dÄ«manu `alive'.

jÄ«valÃ¡ 5247 jÄ«valÃ¡ `full of life' AV. 2. *jÄ«vÄ• la -- . [Cf. jÄ«vÄ• lÄ• -- ~ JÄ«VALÄ• ËŠ -- . -- JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Sh. Ç°il f. `life'; S. jiaro `alive'; N. jilo `livelihood'; Or. jiaá¸·a `small live fish used as bait'; H. jilÄ• nÄ• `to vivify'.
2. P. jivÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to revivify'; N. jiyÄ• lo `tenacious of life'; G. jivÄ• á¸· `living'; M. jivÄ• á¸·(h)Ä• m. `soul', jivÄ• á¸·(h)Ä« f. `living flesh'.
JÄ«VALÄ• ËŠ -- .

Addenda: jÄ«valÃ¡ -- . 2. *jÄ«vÄ• la -- : S.kcch. jyÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to give life to'.

jÄ«valÄ• ËŠ 5248 jÄ«valÄ• ËŠ f. `the tree Odina wodier' AV., jÄ«vÄ• lÄ• -- f. lex. [Cf. JÄ«VANTÄ«ËŠ -- , JIá¹…GIá¹‡Ä« -- . -- JÄ«VALÃ¡ --]
B. jiul, Ëšli `the gum exuding tree Odina wodier', Or. jiuá¸·a, Ëšá¸·i, jiaá¸·a, Bi. jÄ«yal `O. wodier (used while growing as post to support lever of water -- lift)'; Si. divul `Feronia elephantum'.
jÄ«vÄ• -- see JIYÄ• ËŠ -- .

jÄ«vÄ• patya 5249 *jÄ«vÄ• patya `having live offspring'. [Cf. jÄ«vÃ¡putra<-> RV., jÄ«vapraja -- &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. -- jÄ«vÃ¡ -- 1, Ã¡patya --]
B. j&etilde;Ä• c `woman whose child is living' (ODBL 471 < *jÄ«vitÄ• patya --).

5250 jÄ«vÄ• payati `restores to life' R. [jÄ«vÃ¡yati RV. -- âˆšJÄ«V]
Pk. jÄ«vÄ• vÄ“i; P. jivÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to revive, feed'; WPah. jaun. jioÌ„á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to wax (of moon)'; N. jiyÄ• unu `to resuscitate', A. ziyÄ• iba; B. jiyÄ• na `to keep alive (as fish in a pond)'; Or. jÄ«Ä• ibÄ• `to revive', H. jiwÄ• nÄ• ; M. jivaviá¹‡&etilde; `to bring to life'.
Addenda: jÄ«vÄ• payati: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆeuá¹‡Ãµ `to give life to'.
*jÄ«vÄ• la -- see JÄ«VALÃ¡ -- Add2.

jÄ«vavÄ• á¹-Ä« 5251 *jÄ«vavÄ• á¹-Ä« `garden for livelihood'. [jÄ«vÃ¡ -- 1, vÄ• á¹-a -- 1]
OSi. [ji]vÃ¤l `land granted for maintenance as reward for service', Si. divela `id., pay'.
*jÄ«vÄ• la -- `alive' see JÄ«VALÃ¡ -- .
jÄ«vÄ• lÄ• -- see JÄ«VALÄ• ËŠ -- .

jÄ«vitÃ¡ 5252 jÄ«vitÃ¡ n. `living, life' RV. [âˆšJÄ«V]
Pa. jÄ«vita -- n. `life, lifetime', AÅ›. jÄ«vitÄ• ya dat. sg., Pk. jÄ«via -- , jÄ«a -- n.; S. jÄ«o pp. of jÄ«aá¹‡u; N. khÄ• yo -- jiyo `livelihood'; OG. jÄ«vÄ« n. `life', Si. divi.
Addenda: jÄ«vitÃ¡ -- : Garh. in É”ttÄ• jÄ« `property of a sonless person' or < JITÃ¡ -- ?
â€ JÄ«VITÄ“Å›VARA -- .

5252a â€ jÄ«vitÄ“Å›vara -- m. `a name of Åšiva' MW. [JÄ«VITÃ¡ -- , Ä«Å›VARÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. jÃ-Å›Å›É™r, jinÅ›É™r m. `name of a god who is brother of dá¸—á¹-hu (< *DÄ“VAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA --)' or < *jÄ«vÄ“Å›vara -- Him.I 55.

jÄ«vitra 5253 *jÄ«vitra `life'. [âˆšJÄ«V]
G. jivtar n. `life'.

juá¹…gha 5254 *juá¹…gha `beard, moustache'. 2. *cuá¹…gha -- . [Cf. *PHUá¹…GHA -- . -- â†• Drav. cf. Kan. juá¹…gu `public hair'?]
1. Ku. jÅ«á¹…Ä• `moustache', N. juÌƒghÄ• , juá¹…Ä• .
2. Kal. rumb. Ä• uá¹… `beard'.
*juá¹‡á¹-a -- `hair' see JÅ«á¹-A -- .
*juvÄ• la -- `flame' see JVÄ• LÃ¡ -- .
JUá¹¢ `enjoy': juá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, jÃºá¹£á¹-i -- , já¹“á¹£ati, já¹“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- ; *Ä• juá¹£á¹-a -- .

juá¹£á¹-a 5255 juá¹£á¹-a1 `*enjoyed, *tasted' (`pleased' RV., cf. juá¹£Ã¡tÄ“ `enjoys' RV.), n. `remnants of a meal' lex. 2. `*nourished'. [âˆšJUá¹£]
1. Pk. juá¹-á¹-ha -- `used'; S. jÅ«á¹-ho `defiled from having been used', (like form in P. with Å« â†• H.?); P. juá¹-á¹-hÄ• , jÅ«á¹-hÄ• `polluted', m. `leavings of a meal'; Ku. jÅ«á¹-ho `leavings', N. juá¹-ho `defiled, dirty, enjoyed (of a girl by a man), unchaste (of a girl unmarried after 12 years of age)', sb. `remains of a meal'; B. jhuÌƒá¹-Ä• `tasted, defiled'; Or. juá¹-hÄ• , juá¹-Ä• , jhuá¹-Ä• `leavings', H. jÅ«á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ• , jhÅ«á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ• , jhÅ«á¹- m., G. juá¹-huÌƒ n.; M. jÌˆhuá¹-Ä• `defiled'.
2. Mth. jÅ«á¹-ab `to grow fat'?
Addenda: juá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆvÌ• á¹-á¹-hÉ” `polluted', J. juá¹-hÄ• ; ká¹-g. jÌˆvÌ• á¹-há¹‡Ãµ `to wash hands and mouth after a meal', J. juá¹-há¹‡u; Brj. jÅ«á¹-h(o), juÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹-h m. `leavings'.

jÃºá¹£á¹-i 5256 jÃºá¹£á¹-i f. `service, satisfaction' RV., `*tasting, meal'. [âˆšJUá¹£]
S. jÅ«á¹-hi f. `remnants of food', L. juá¹-h, jÅ«á¹-h f. `leavings of a meal', P. jÅ«á¹-h f. (for Å« see JUá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --).
*JUá¹£á¹-IDHÄ• NA -- ; *VARAJUá¹£á¹-I -- .

juá¹£á¹-idhÄ• na 5257 *juá¹£á¹-idhÄ• na `depository for remnants of meals'.

[JÃºá¹£á¹-I -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
N. juá¹-hyÄ• n `dunghill'.
juhÅ«ËŠ -- see JIHVÄ• ËŠ -- .
JÅª `hasten': JAVÃ¡ -- , JÃ¡VATÄ“; *UJJAVATI, *UJJAVANA -- .

jÅ«á¹-a 5258 jÅ«á¹-a m. `twisted hair' MÄ• latÄ«m., Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2. *juá¹‡á¹-a -- . [Cf. CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1 and *JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2: for list of poss. connected words see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
1. Pk. jÅ«á¸• a -- m. `twisted hair'; S. jÅ«á¹›o m. `hair tied in a knot on crown', L. jÅ«á¹›Ä• m.; P. jÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `Sikh's knot of hair, broom', jÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `small knot of hair, small broom, bundle of jute or tobacco leaves'; N. juro `woman's knot of hair, crest of bird, hood of snake, hump of bullock'; A. zur `leaves of jute plant tied together for cooking', zuri `wisp of grass tied round a tree'; Or. juá¹›Ä• `hair tied in a knot', Mth. jÅ«rÄ• , jÅ«á¹›Ä• â†• H. jÅ«á¹›Ä• m.; G. jÅ«Ë˜á¹›Ä« f. `bunch, bundle'; M. jÌˆuá¸·Ä« f. `bundle of leaves', jÌˆuá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `knot of hair, bunch, bundle'.
2. S. juá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. pl. `short hairs'.
*jÅ«á¸• a -- `cold' see JAá¸• A -- .
Addenda: jÅ«á¹-a -- . 1. P. jÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `top -- knot, broom' (semant. cf. WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹vá¸·É” < CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1).

5259 *jÅ«rati `is angry' (jÅ«ËŠryatÄ“ `hurts, is angry with' DhÄ• tup.). [Cf. jÅ«rá¹‡Ã- -- f. `glowing fire' RV. -- âˆšJVAR]
Pk. jÅ«raÃ¯ `hurts', jÅ«laÃ¯ `is angry', jÅ«rÄ• via -- `angered', jÅ«raá¹‡a -- n. `flame, abuse'; Pr. Å¾orÉ™ -- `to get angry'.

jÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ 5260 jÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ `old, decayed' RV. [~ *JHÅ«Rá¹‡A -- . --

âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pk. juá¹‡á¹‡a -- `old, worn -- out'; P. junn m. `time'; Or. junÄ• `old and worn -- out'; OAw. jÅ«na `ancient'; H. jÅ«n `old', m. `time, age', jÅ«nÄ• `old, worn, thin'; G. jÅ«nuÌƒ `old'; M. jÌˆÅ«n `fully mature (of plants, fruits, &c.)', jÌˆunÄ•  `old'; Ko. jÅ«na `old, ripe'; -- Si. duá¹‡u `old' EGS 78 rather < JÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- .
*JÅ«Rá¹‡ATARA -- ; *JÅ«Rá¹‡APATTRA -- , *JÅ«Rá¹‡APARá¹‡A -- .

jÅ«rá¹‡atara 5261 *jÅ«rá¹‡atara `rather old'. [JÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ --]
M. jÌˆuner, Ëšr&etilde; n. `old article of apparel'.

jÅ«rá¹‡apattra 5262 *jÅ«rá¹‡apattra `having old leaves'. [JÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
M. jÌˆunvat f. `mature leaves' esp. of nÄ• gvallÄ« (from which f. gender derives).

jÅ«rá¹‡apará¹‡a 5263 *jÅ«rá¹‡apará¹‡a `having old leaves'. [JÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
M. jÌˆunvan `mature (of leaves), old (of tree or plant)'.
JRËšMBH `yawn': JRÌ¥MBHAá¹‡A -- , JÅ•ÌŠMBHATÄ“, *JRÌ¥MBHÄ• YITA -- ; VÃ-JRÌ¥MBHATÄ“; -- âˆšJABH.

jrÌ¥mbhaá¹‡a 5264 jrÌ¥mbhaá¹‡a n. `yawning' SuÅ›r. [See jÅ•ÌŠmbhatÄ“ <-> âˆšjrÌ¥mbh]
K. zÄ• man m. `yawning', WPah. bhal. jÌˆÄ• mani f.

5265 jÅ•ÌŠmbhatÄ“ `yawns' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [MIA. jambh -- collides with jÃ¡mbhatÄ“ and is generalized; but jambh -- can be orig. IA., cf. jambhÃ¡yati `opens mouth wide' PÄ• á¹‡., and Av. haÍ…m zÉ™mbay -- `to bite' ~ Oss. zÃ¤mbyn `yawn'. -- âˆšJRÌ¥MBH]
Pa. jambhati `yawns', Pk. jambhaÃ¯, ËšbhÄ• i, ËšbhÄ• aÃ¯, jamhÄ• aÃ¯, jiá¹• bhaÃ¯, ËšbhÄ• aÃ¯; Sh. Ç°ÄƒmiÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to open the mouth, yawn'; K. zÄ• mun `to yawn', WPah. jaun. jamÄ• á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, Ku. jamauá¹‡o, Bhoj. jamhÄ• yal, H. jaÌƒbhÄ• nÄ• , jamhÄ• nÄ• . -- Kho. zomeik `to yawn' â†• Ir. e.g. Wkh. zim BSOS viii 662.
Addenda: jÅ•ÌŠmbhatÄ“: Garh. jÄ• má¹‡u `to yawn', Brj. jaÌƒbhÄ• no, jamhÄ• no, jamuhÄ• no (X MIA. muha -- < MÃºKHA -- ?).

jrÌ¥mbhÄ• yita 5266 *jrÌ¥mbhÄ• yita `yawned, yawning'. [See jÅ•ÌŠmbhatÄ“. <-> â^šjrÌ¥mbh]
Pk. jaá¹• bhÄ• ia -- n. `yawn', Dm. Å¾Ä• mai, Phal. Ç°Ä• mÃ¤i, Ç°Ä• mÄ• Ì¤e, P. jamhÄ• Ä« f., Ku. jamhaÄ«, jamaÄ«, N. jamÄ• i, H. jaÌƒbhÄ• Ä«, jamhÄ• Ä« f.
JRÌ„Ëš1 `grow old, waste away': jÃ¡ra -- , jaraá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, jaraá¹‡a -- 2, jaraá¹‡Ä• ËŠ -- , jÃ¡rati, jarÄ• ËŠ -- , jarÄ• ËŠyu -- , jarjÃ¡ra -- , jÄ• raá¹‡a -- , jÄ• rÃ¡yati, *jÄ«rati, *jÄ«rayati, jÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , jÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- ; *ajrÌ¥ta -- , parijÅ«rá¹‡a -- ; -- â^š*jh&rcirclemacr;.
JRÌ„Ëš2 `praise' see â^šG&RCIRCLEMACR;3.
Addenda: *jrÌ¥mbhÄ• yita -- : WPah.kc. jÌ^É™mhaÄ© f. `yawning', J. jmhÄ• i f., OM. jÄ• mbhaÄ« f. (< jrÌ¥mbhÄ• -- , jambhakÄ• -- Master GrOM Â§77), Ko. jÌ^Ä• mbhai.

5267 já¸—mati `eats' DhÄ• tup. 2. *jimati. 3. *jimyati or *jimmati. [With JÃ¡MATI (and chÃ¡mati, jhÃ¡mati DhÄ• tup.) â†• Mu. S. K. Chatterji ZII ix 36 and ND 216b, though doubted by Kuiper EWA i 444]
1. Pk. jÄ“maÃ¯ `eats'; P. jeuá¹‡Ä• `to eat, dine (esp. when a Brahman is invited on a religious occasion)'; Bhoj. j&etilde;wal `to take food'; OAw. jeá¹• vaÃ¯ `feasts'; H. j&etilde;wnÄ• , jemnÄ• , jewnÄ• `to eat'; M. jevá¹‡&etilde; `to dine or sup'; -- caus. Pk. jÄ“mÄ• viya -- `given food', P. jivÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , jimÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , jamËš, Mth. jemÄ• eb, H. jewÄ• nÄ• , jiwËš. -- H. and Mth. forms with -- em -- either < -- &etilde;v -- or < MIA. -- emm -- .
2. Pk. OG. jimaÃ¯ `eats', G. jamvuÌƒ (or < JÃ¡MATI).
3. Pk. jimmaÃ¯ `eats', H. jÄ«mnÄ• , OMarw. jÄ«maÃ¯; <-> caus. Ku. jimoá¹‡o `to feed, feast', H. jimÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. jÄ«mÄ• vaÃ¯.

jÄ“mana 5268 jÄ“mana n. `eating' BhP.
Pk. jÄ“maá¹‡a -- n., jÄ“maá¹‡aya -- `right (eating) hand'; B. jeman `making a meal, food'; OAw. jeá¹• vana m. `serving of meals, feast'; H. jewan m. `eating'; M. jevaá¹‡ n. `making a meal', jevá¹‡Ä« f. `grain given to threshers as part wage'; Ko. jevaá¹‡a `a meal'. -- OMarw. jÄ«maá¹‡a m. `food, meal'; OG. jimaá¹‡aÃ¼á¹• `to the righthand side': from MIA. pres. st. jimaÃ¯.
*JÄ“MANAKÄ• RI -- , *JÄ“MANAPATTRA -- .

jÄ“manakÄ• ri 5269 *jÄ“manakÄ• ri `making a meal'. [JÄ“MANA -- , KÄ• RI --]
Ku. jyÅ«á¹‡Ä• r `feast', N. jiunÄ• r, OAw. jevanÄ• ra f., H. jewnÄ• r, jionÄ• r, jaunÄ• r f., j&etilde;wnÄ• rÄ• m.

jÄ“manapattra 5270 *jÄ“manapattra `leaf used for eating off'. [JÄ“MANA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
M. jevaá¹‡vat n.
*joÌ„kkÄ• -- , *joÌ„á¹…kÄ• -- `leech' see JALÅ«KÄ• -- .

5271 já¹“á¹£ati `enjoys, likes, resolves' RV. [âˆšJUá¹£]
Pk. joÌ„saÃ¯ `attends'; Kal. Ç°É”á¹£ -- `to mind, care'; Kho. Ç°oá¹£ik, 1 sg. jaá¹£Ãºm `to consider, understand, see'.
Addenda: já¹“á¹£ati: Kho. joá¹£ik `to think' BKhoT 69.

5272 já¹“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- , nom. du. f. joÌ„á¹£á¹-rÄ«ËŠ `loving' RV. [âˆšJUá¹£]
Sh. Ç°oá¹-hÄ« f. `paramour'. -- Kt. zoÌ„tr, zÃ¥tr `friend', Pr. zaá¹-É™ rather < *JANTRA -- .
jÃ±a -- at end of cmpds. `knowing'. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
AJÃ±A -- , *NIRJÃ±A -- , SARVAJÃ±A -- .

5272a â€ *jÃ±a -- 2 `born'? [âˆšJAN]
â€ *NAVAJÃ±A -- ?

jÃ±aptÃ¡ 5273 jÃ±aptÃ¡ `instructed' ÅšBr. 2. jÃ±apti -- f. `understanding' KathÄ• s. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. MIA. Ã± -- replaced by j -- after jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti &c.: S. jatÄ• iá¹‡u `to inform'; P. jatÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to remind, warn'; Ku. jatauá¹‡o `to inform'; N. jatÄ• unu `to warn, reprimand'; H. jatÄ• nÄ• `to make known'; M. jÌˆatÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to warn'; Si. dat pret. of dananavÄ• < JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI. -
2. Pa. Ã±atti -- f. `announcement'; Or. jÄ• ta `publication'.
jÃ±apti -- see prec.
JÃ‘&capamacr; `know': jÄ• nÃ¡nt -- , jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti, jÃ±a -- , jÃ±aptÃ¡ -- , jÃ±apti -- , jÃ±Ä• tÃ¡ -- , *jÃ±Ä• ti -- 2, jÃ±Ä• tvÄ• , jÃ±Ä• na -- , jÃ±Ä• pyatÄ“, jÃ±Ä• yatÄ“, jÃ±Ä“ya -- ; ajÄ• nant -- , ajÃ±a -- ; Ã¡nujÄ• nÄ• ti, anujÃ±apta -- , abhijÃ±Ä• na -- , Ä• ËŠjÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• jÃ±apta -- , Ä• jÃ±Ä• -- , Ä• jÃ±Ä• payati, *upajÃ±Ä• na -- , ká¹“ jÄ• nÄ• ti, na jÄ• nant -- , pÃ¡rijÄ• nÄ• ti, *pijÄ• nÄ• ti, prajÃ±apta -- , prajÃ±apti -- , prajÃ±Ä• ËŠ -- , prÃ¡jÃ±Ä• payati, prajÃ±Ä• yatÄ“, pratijÃ±Ä• -- , *pratiprajÃ±Ä• -- , pratyabhijÄ• nÄ• ti, pratyabhijÃ±Ä• na -- , vijÃ±apayati, vijÃ±apti -- , vijÃ±Ä• ËŠna -- , sÃ¡á¹• jÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹• jÃ±Ä• ËŠ -- , saá¹• jÃ±Ä• ËŠna -- , samabhijÄ• nÄ• ti, samabhijÃ±Ä• ta -- , *samÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, *samÄ• jÃ±Ä• pta -- ,

*samÄ• jÃ±Ä• pyatÄ“.
Addenda: jÃ±aptÃ¡ -- : Md. dat `known'. -- Delete last sentence of 1.
JÃ‘&capamacr;: â€ PRÃ¡JÄ• NÄ• TI.

jÃ±Ä• tÃ¡ 5274 jÃ±Ä• tÃ¡ `known' AV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. Ã±Ä• ta -- , NiDoc. in cmpds. Ã±ata, Ã±ada, Pk. á¹‡Ä• ya -- .
Ã¡JÃ±Ä• TA -- ; JÃ±Ä• TAPUTRA -- .

jÃ±Ä• taputra 5275 jÃ±Ä• taputra m. `name of MahÄ• vÄ«ra' Jain. [JÃ±Ä• TÃ¡ -- , PUTRÃ¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡Ä• yaputta -- m.; H. nÄ• ut m. `exorcizer, wizard'?

jÃ±Ä• tÃ- 5276 jÃ±Ä• tÃ-1 m. `kinsman' RV. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. Ã±Ä• ti -- m. `kinsman', AÅ›. gir. Ã±Ä• ti -- , Ã±Ä• tika -- , kÄ• l. nÄ• ti -- , nÄ• tikye nom. sg., shah. Ã±atika, NiDoc. Ã±ati, KharI. Ã±ati, Ã±atiga, nadiga, Pk. á¹‡Ä• i -- f.; Kho. iÅ¾nÄ• ri `sort' (< *jÃ±Ä• tika -- BelvalkarVol 87); OSi. nÄ• Ì¤ `related', Si. nÄ• Ì¤yÄ• `relative', nÄ• Ì¤nÄ• `female cousin'.
*JÃ±Ä• TIGHARA -- .

jÃ±Ä• ti 5277 *jÃ±Ä• ti2 `knowledge'. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pk. á¹‡Ä• i -- f. `knowledge'; -- Ap. á¹‡Ä• i, á¹‡Ä• vaÃ¯ `like, as if'; H. nÄ• Ä«Ëœ (later with kÄ«) `like, after the manner of': rather < JÃ±Ä• YATÄ“ (jÃ±Ä• payati).
Addenda: *jÃ±Ä• ti -- 2: delete entry (see NYÄ• YÃ¡ -- Add2).

jÃ±Ä• tighara 5278 *jÃ±Ä• tighara `kinsman's house'. [jÃ±Ä• tÃ- -- 1, ghara --]
Pa. Ã±Ä• tighara -- n. `paternal home'; B. nÄ• yer, lÄ• ihar, Ëšhor `wife's father's house', Bi. naihar, nahirÄ• , Mth. naihar, nehrÄ• , Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. naihar m.
jÃ±Ä• titva -- n. `kinship' Mn.: see next.
Addenda: *jÃ±Ä• tighara -- : Brj. naihar m. `wife's father's house'.

jÃ±Ä• tra 5279 *jÃ±Ä• tra `kinship, kinsman'. [Cf. jÃ±Ä• tÃ- -- 1. -- âˆšjan]
Ku. nÄ• to `acquaintance'; N. nÄ• to `relationship', nÄ• tÄ• gotÄ• `relatives'; Aw. lakh. nÄ• t `relative'; H. nÄ• t, nÄ• tÄ• `kinship, alliance', nÄ• t m. `kinsman'; OG. nÄ• taraÃ¼ m. `relationship, betrothal', nÄ• trÄ• m. pl. `kin',

G. nÄ• truÌƒ n. `widow's relationship as mistress', nÄ• tuÌƒ n., nÄ• tÉ” m. `kin<->

Page 291

ship', M. nÄ• t&etilde; n. -- S. nÄ• to m. `kinship', L. awÄ• á¹‡. nÄ• tÄ• ; P. nÄ• ttÄ• m. `kinship, relative'; WPah. bhal. nÄ• to m. `wife's brother', bhiá¸• . ne_tÃ¶á¹-u n. `young relative' are â†• Centre rather than < *jÃ±Ä• tatva -- (jÃ±Ä• titva -- LM 357) der. from *jÃ±Ä• ta -- `kinsman' in Pa. Ã±Ä• taka -- , which would not account for G.
Addenda: *jÃ±Ä• tra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nattÉ” m. `community of relations', J. nÄ• tÄ• `relative' (both â†• H.).

jÃ±Ä• trajÄ• ni 5280 *jÃ±Ä• trajÄ• ni `kinsman's wife'. [*JÃ±Ä• TRA -- , JÄ• NI --]
WPah. bhal. naá¹-á¹-á¸·iÄ• á¹‡i f. `wife's brother's wife'.
jÃ±Ä• tvÄ• see JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI.

jÃ±Ä• na 5281 jÃ±Ä• na n. `knowledge' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., ËšnÄ• -- f. PaÃ±car. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. Ã±Ä• á¹‡a -- n., AÅ›. shah. Ã±anaá¹• n., NiDoc. Ã±ana, Pk. á¹‡Ä• á¹‡a -- n.; H. nÄ• rnÄ• `to learn, conjecture' (EH. < *nÄ• á¹›<-> < MIA. á¹‡Ä• á¹‡ -- ); OG. nÄ• á¹‡a n. `knowledge', G. nÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to know, experience'; Si. nÃ¤na < *nÄ• ni and not nec. with H. Smith JA 1950, 207 â†• Pa. -- Initial n -- replaced by j -- after JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI &c.: Pk. jÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `knowledge', K. zÄ• n f.; S. jÄ• á¹‡u m. `presentiment, inkling'; P. jÄ• á¹‡ f. `knowledge', N. B. H. jÄ• n f., G. jÄ• á¹‡ f.; M. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡ f. `acknowledgement of favours'. JÃ±Ä• NIN -- ; AJÃ±Ä• NIN -- , *VIJÃ±Ä• NIN -- , *SAJÄ• NA -- , *SAJÄ• NIN -- , *SUJÃ±Ä• NIN -- .
Addenda: jÃ±Ä• na -- : â€ *sajÃ±Ä• na -- .

jÃ±Ä• nin 5282 jÃ±Ä• nin `having knowledge' Mn. [JÃ±Ä• NA --]
Pa. Ã±Ä• á¹‡in -- ; Si. inscr. -- nani `the wise one'; -- Pk. jÄ• á¹‡i -- `knowing' with j -- from JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI.

5283 jÃ±Ä• pyatÄ“ `is made known' MBh. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pk. á¹‡appaÃ¯ `knows'; P. nÄ• pá¹‡Ä• `to measure', Ku. nÄ• pá¹‡o, N. nÄ• pnu, Or. nÄ• pibÄ• , Mth. Aw. lakh. nÄ• pab, H. nÄ• pnÄ• ; -- with j -- from JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI: L. jÄ• paá¹‡ `to become known', P. jÄ• pá¹‡Ä• .

5284 jÃ±Ä• yatÄ“ `is known' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pk. á¹‡ajjaÃ¯ `knows'; Kho. (Lor.) noik, 3 sg. naÃ¼r `to become visible, appear'; -- Ap. á¹‡Ä• i `like, as if'; H. nÄ• Ä«Ëœ `like, after the manner of' rather than < *JÃ±Ä• TI -- 2.
Addenda: jÃ±Ä• yatÄ“: -- for Ap. H. see NYÄ• YÃ¡ -- Add2.

jÃ±Ä“ya 5285 jÃ±Ä“ya `to be known' Mn. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Si. neya `fit to be known, knowledge'.
jyÄ• ËŠ -- `bowstring' see JIYÄ• ËŠ -- .
JYUT `shine'. [Generally considered early MIA. form of âˆšDYUT; but why established so early in this form? Influenced by âˆšJVAL, âˆšJVAR?]
JYOÌ„TÃ¡YATI, JYá¹“TIS -- , JYá¹“TSNÄ• -- .

jyá¸—á¹£á¹-ha 5286 jyá¸—á¹£á¹-ha `first, chief', jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- `eldest', m. `eldest brother' RV., jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hÄ• -- f. `eldest wife' Mn.
Pa. jeá¹-á¹-ha -- `chief, eldest', m. `elder brother', Ëšaka<-> `chief', NiDoc. jeá¹-ha; Pk. jeá¹-á¹-ha -- , jiá¹-Ëš `big, eldest', m. `elder brother'; Ash. diÅ¡tÅ« `elder, elder brother', diá¹£á¹-u aá¹…u `thumb', deÅ¡te `husband's elder brother'; Wg. duÅ¡tÃ¶ brÄ• `elder brother', duÅ¡t aá¹…Å•e `thumb', deÅ¡tÄ“i `mother's elder sister'; Kt. Ç°eá¹£á¹- `elder', Ç°iÅ¡taÌƒ `elder brother'; Pr. e/Å¡tek `elder', Å¾iÅ¡t `grandmother'; Dm. Å¾Ä“Ì†á¹£á¹-a `elder', Å¾eá¹£á¹-aÄ• ËŠli `mother -- in -- law'; PaÅ¡. dar. Ç°Ã©á¹£á¹-Ä• , weg. deá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ `elder', ar. deá¹£á¹-o `husband's elder brother', dar. Ç°iá¹£á¹-Ä«ËŠ aá¹…uá¹›á¸—k `thumb', kuá¹›. deÅ¡ti Ä• ËŠÄ« `grandmother'; Shum. dyá¸—iá¹£á¹-i aá¹…uá¹›em `my thumb'; Kal. rumb. Ç°eá¹£á¹-Ä• Ì¤á¹…guá¹› `thumb', Ç°eá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠli `mother -- in -- law', Ç°eá¹£á¹-ak `name of a goddess' (< jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hÄ• -- or DÄ“á¹£á¹-RÄ« -- ?); Phal. Ç°eá¹£á¹-a aá¹…gÃºá¹› `big toe'; K. zyuá¹-hu, dat. ziá¹-his `old,

elder', pog. zÃ¼á¹-h `elder'; S. jÌ„eá¹-hu m. `husband's elder brother', L. jeá¹-h m. `id.', jeá¹-hÄ• `best, first, first -- born'; P. jeá¹-h m. `husband's elder brother', jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• `oldest', á¸• og. jeá¹-hÄ• l f. `wife's elder sister'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆeá¹-h `eldest', jÌˆeiá¹-h m. `husband's elder brother', paá¹…. cur. jÄ“á¹-hÄ• `elder'; Ku. jeá¹-ho `elder brother', jeá¹-hÅ« `wife's elder brother', gng. jÌˆyaá¹-h `elder'; N. jeá¹-ho `eldest brother'; A. zeá¹-hÄ• l `husband's elder brother', zeá¹-hiyai `husband's elder sister'; Or. jeá¹-ha<-> sasura `husband's elder brother', jeá¹›asura, deá¹›asura (with abnormal phonet. development in kinship term); Bi. jeá¹-hrÄ« `elder wife'; Mth. jeá¹-h, f. Ëšá¹-hi `eldest', Bhoj. jÄ“á¹-h `elder'; Aw. lakh. jÄ“á¹-h `elder, husband's elder brother'; H. jeá¹-h, jeá¹-hÄ• `chief, eldest', jeá¹-hÄ« `husband's elder brother's wife'; OMarw. jeá¹-ha m. `husband's elder brother'; G. jeá¹-h `eldest', m. `husband's elder brother'; M. jeá¹-hÄ• m. `first and strongest tint drawn from safflower'; Si. deá¹-u `eldest, best', deá¹-uvÄ• `an official, dignitary'. JYAlá¹£á¹-HA -- , JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HATARA -- ; *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HAJÄ• NI -- , JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HATÄ• TA -- , *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HADUHITRÌ¥ -- , *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HAPUTRA -- , *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HAVAá¹‡á¹-A -- .
Addenda: jyá¸—á¹£á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. jeá¹-h m. `husband's elder brother', Garh. jeá¹-h m. (jiá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ f. `his wife'); WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÃ©á¹-á¹-hÉ” `elder, eldest', Garh. jeá¹-hu; Md. doÅ™i, ËšÅ™Ä« `big, biggest, eldest'. â€ JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HÄ• -- .

jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hajÄ• ni 5287 *jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hajÄ• ni `senior wife'. 2. `elder brother's wife'. [JYá¸—STHA -- , JÄ• NI --]
1. K. ziá¹-hÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f. `senior wife of a polygamous man'.
2. Pk. jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f. `husband's elder brother's wife', S. jeá¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., P. jiá¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä«, jaá¹-hËš f., WPah. bhal. jÌˆaá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡i, Ku. jeá¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä« (whence jeá¹-hÄ• á¹‡o `husband's elder brother'), N. jeá¹-hÄ• ni (whence jeá¹-hÄ• n `wife's elder brother'), Aw. lakh. H. jeá¹-hÄ• nÄ« f., G. jeá¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.

jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hatara 5288 jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hatara `elder' PaÃ±cat., ËšrÄ• -- , ËšrikÄ• -- f. `woman guarding a young girl' KathÄ• s. [Cf. jyá¸—á¹£á¹-hatama -- RV. -- JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA --]
PaÅ¡. Ç°iá¹£á¹-arÅ« `great', Ç°eá¹£á¹-arÄ• ËŠ `elder brother'; P. jaá¹-herÄ• m. `elder relative of husband'; A. zeá¹-heri `wife's elder brother', Or. jeá¹-hurÄ• `father's elder brother'; H. jaá¹-herÄ• `eldest, chief'.

jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hatÄ• ta 5289 jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hatÄ• ta m. `father's eldest brother' lex.
[JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA -- , TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
Ku. jeá¹-hÄ• jyu `husband's elder brother', N. jeá¹-hÄ• ju, A. zeá¹-hÄ• ; B. jeá¹-hÄ• `father's elder brother', jeá¹-hÄ• i `his wife'; Or. jeá¹-hÄ• , deá¹-hÄ• `father's elder brother'.

jyÄ“á¹£á¹-aduhitrÌ¥ 5290 *jyÄ“á¹£á¹-aduhitrÌ¥ `elder's daughter'.
[JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA -- , DUHITÅ•ÌŠ --]
P. á¸• og. jÌˆaá¹-hÄ« f. `husband's elder brother's daughter'.

jyÄ“á¹£á¹-haputra 5291 *jyÄ“á¹£á¹-haputra `elder's son'. 2. `eldest son'.
[JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
1. L. jaá¹-huttur m. `husband's elder brother's son', P. jaá¹-hutt, jiá¹-hut m., á¸• og. jÌˆaá¹-huttar m.; A. zeá¹-hot `husband's eldest brother'; B. jeá¹-hutÄ• `father's elder brother's children'; Bhoj. jeá¹-haut `husband's elder brother's son', H. jeá¹-haut, ËštÄ• m.
2. Mth. jeá¹-hautÄ« `eldest son's share'.

jyÄ“á¹£á¹-havaá¹‡á¹-a 5292 *jyÄ“á¹£á¹-havaá¹‡á¹-a `elder's share'.
[JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA -- , VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1]
Ku. jeá¹-haun `elder brother's share', H. jeá¹-huá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. (â†• NW dial.?).
jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hÄ« -- see JYAIá¹£á¹-HÄ« -- .

5292a â€ jyá¸—á¹£á¹-hÄ• -- f. `the 16th or 18th lunar mansion' AV.
[JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA --]
Pk. jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- , jiá¹-Ëš f. `a particular asterism'; Si. deá¹-a `the 18th lunar mansion', Md. doÅ™a.

jyaiá¹£á¹-ha 5293 jyaiá¹£á¹-ha m. `the month May -- June' Mn.
[jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ -- f. `16th lunar mansion' AV. -- JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA --]
Pa. jeá¹-á¹-ha -- mÄ• sa -- m., KharI. jeá¹-ha -- , Pk. jeá¹-á¹-ha -- , jiá¹-Ëš m., K. zÄ“á¹-h m., S. jÌ„eá¹-hu m., L. jeá¹-h, (Ju.) jÌ„eá¹-h m., P. jeá¹-h m., WPah. bhal. jÌˆe_á¹-h m., Ku. jeá¹-h, gng. jÌˆyaá¹-h m., N. jeá¹-h, A. zeá¹-h, Bi. Bhoj. jÄ“á¹-h, Aw. lakh. H. Marw. G. jeá¹-h m.; M. jeá¹-hvaá¸• , Ëšá¹-hoá¸• Ä« f. `the period of May -- June'.
*JYAIá¹£á¹-HAKA -- .

Addenda: jyaiá¹£á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. jeá¹-h m. `the 8th month May -- June', WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÃ©á¹-á¹-h m., Garh. jeá¹-h.
â€ jyá¹“k `for a long time' RV. [â†• OMIA. (Pk.) jokkÄ• ra<-> m. `wish for long life, shout of triumph (= jekkÄ• ra<-> PSM)'; origin in exclamation is presupposed by context of triumph (ká¹£Ä“trajÄ“á¹£á¸—) in RV. 1.33.15 jyá¹“kkrÌ¥<-> `live long' and by phrase underlying jyoÌ„gjÄ«vÄ• ËŠtu -- f. `long life' ÅšBr.; OIA. *dyoÌ„á¸¥krÌ¥ -- ~ pradÃ-vaá¸¥, etc.] J.C.W.

jyaiá¹£á¹-haka 5294 *jyaiá¹£á¹-haka `pertaining to May -- June'. [JYAIá¹£á¹-HA --]
L. jeá¹-hÄ• `early (of crops)', N. jeá¹-ho `belonging to the month Jeá¹-h'.

jyaiá¹£á¹-hÄ« 5295 jyaiá¹£á¹-hÄ« f. `small house lizard' W., jyÄ“á¹£á¹-hÄ« -- f. TithyÄ• d. [JYAIá¹£á¹-HA -- ?]
A. zeá¹-hÄ«, B. jeá¹-hÄ«.

Page 292

5296 jyoÌ„tÃ¡yati `illuminates' AV. [~ dyoÌ„tayati MBh. <-> âˆšJYUT]
Or. joebÄ• `to kindle a fire'; H. poet. joyanÄ• `to burn, set fire to'.

jyoÌ„tiá¸¥Å›Ä• lÄ• 5297 *jyoÌ„tiá¸¥Å›Ä• lÄ• `fire room'. [JYá¹“TIS -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
A. zuhÄ• l `fireplace'.

5298 jyoÌ„tiriá¹…gaá¹‡a -- , Ëšiá¹…ga -- m. `firefly' lex. [JYá¹“TIá¹£ -- , Iá¹…GANA --]
Pk. joÌ„iá¹• gaá¹‡a -- m., Mth. jognÄ« ABORI xxi 110.
Addenda: jyoÌ„tiriá¹…gaá¹‡a -- : H. jugnÄ«, jugnÅ«.

jyoÌ„tiá¹£a 5299 jyoÌ„tiá¹£a n. `astrology' &capamacr;p. [JYá¹“TIS --]
Pa. joÌ„tisÄ• -- f., Pk. joÌ„isa -- n.; WPah. jaun. jwÄ“Å› karnoÌ„Ìƒ `to exorcize'; G. jos m. `astrology'.
JYAUTIá¹£IKÃ¡ -- .
jyoÌ„tiá¹£ika -- see JYAUTIá¹£IKÃ¡ -- .

jyá¹“tis 5300 jyá¹“tis n. `light, moonlight' RV., `heavenly body' Mn. [~ dyoÌ„tis -- n. `light, star' lex. -- âˆšJYUT]
Pa. joÌ„ti -- n.m. `light, star, fire'; AÅ›. shah. jotikaá¹• dhani `masses of light'; Pk. joÌ„i -- m. `light, fire', joÌ„Ä«<-> f. `lightning', joÌ„isa -- n. `constellation'; A. zÅ«i `fire, lamp, spark, firefly'; B. juÌƒi `fire'; Or. joe, joi, jui `fire, cremation fire, pit over which cremation pile is placed'; M. jÌˆov f. `lightning'; Si. doÌ„ `light, star'.
JYOÌ„TIá¹£A -- , JYAUTIá¹£IKÃ¡ -- ; *JYOÌ„TIá¸¥Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , JYOÌ„TIRIá¹…GAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: jyoÌ„tis -- : WPah.sat. jÌˆÅ• Ë˜th `moon'; ká¹-g. jÌˆÃ³tth f., Wkc. jÌˆÉ”ÌˆÌ„th f. in phrases `moon is waxing, waning'; J. joti f. `light of sun or lamp' -- all â†•  Sk., partly X WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”á¹‡ `moonlight' < JYá¹“TSNÄ• -- .

5300a â€ jyoÌ„tkÄ• ra -- m. `shout of acclamation', jyoÌ„tkaroÌ„ti `acclaims' KÄ• v. [T. Burrow BSOAS xli 179; Sk. â†• Pk. jokkÄ• ra -- , joÌ„hÄ• ra -- (< *dyoÌ„á¸¥kÄ• ra -- `wish for long life, shout of triumph' see â€ JYá¹“K); -- JYá¹“K, -- KÄ• RA -- 3]
Pk. jokkÄ• ra -- , joÌ„hÄ• ra -- m. `deferential salute', joÌ„hÄ• rijjaÃ¯ `is saluted with deference', OP. johÄ• rÄ« `hail!', OMarw. juhÄ• ra m. `salutation (with the words `live long')', M. jÌˆohÄ• r, H. johÄ• r f., vb. juhÄ• rnÄ• ; -- from sense `shout of triumph' (see â€ JYá¹“K): H. johaÌ„Ì†r, jauhar, jÅ«har m. `fight to the death, self -- immolation', Marw. G. jauhar n. rather than < *JATUGHARA -- . J.C.W.

jyá¹“tsnÄ• 5301 jyá¹“tsnÄ• f. `moonlit night' TBr., `moonlight' MBh. 2. *yoÌ„tsnÄ• -- (dissimilated from *dyoÌ„tsnÄ• -- ?).
1. Pa. juá¹‡hÄ• -- f. `moonlit night, moonlight, bright half of month', doÌ„sinÄ•  -- f. (X doÌ„sÄ•  -- < DOÌ„á¹£Ä• ËŠ -- ?); Pk. joá¹‡hÄ•  -- , juá¹‡Ëš, joÌ„siá¹‡Ä« -- , joÌ„isiá¹‡Ä•  -- (X joÌ„i -- < JYá¹“TIS -- ), á¸• oÌ„siá¹‡Ä« -- f. `moonlight'; Gy. SEeur. Ä• hon `moon', eur. Ä• on, wel. Å¡oÌ„n, Woá¹-. dusÃºn; K. zÅ«n f. `moonlight', pog. kash. zoÌ„sun; WPah.

bhal. jÌˆosaá¹‡ f., paá¹…. josan, roh. jÌˆun, kiuÌƒth. juhá¹‡, jaun. jhÅ«n, Satlaj jÌˆÅ• Ë˜th; Ku. jÅ«n, jÅ«ni `moon, moonlight'; N. jun `moon'; A. zon, zonÄ• Ä« `moon', zonÄ• k `moonlight', Aw. lakh. jÃµdhaiyÄ• , OH. jonha f., H. junhÄ• Ä« f.; M. hal. jon `moon'; Si. duá¹‡u `moonlight'. <-> A. zonÄ• kÄ« `firefly', B. juni. -- Gy. pal. Ç°indir `moon' is obscure.
2. Bshk. yÅ«ËŠsun `moon', Tor. yÅ«n m.; Mai. yuÌ„Ìƒ `moon, month'; Kand. yÅ«n `moon', Sv. yÅ«á¹‡, yuÌ„Ìƒá¹›, Phal. yÅ«n, Sh. gil. yun f., koh. gur. yÅ«n f.
*SAá¹• JYOÌ„TSNA -- .
Addenda: jyá¹“tsnÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆvÌ„á¹‡ f. (obl. -- a), jÌˆÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹‡, kc. jÌˆÅ«n, kiuÌƒth. jÅ«há¹‡, J. jÅ«'á¹‡; Garh. jon `moonlight', (LSI) jÅ«n, A. jonÄ• k (phonet. z --), Brj. jonh, jonhÄ• Ä«, jÃµdhaiyÄ• f.

jyautiá¹£ikÃ¡ 5302 jyautiá¹£ikÃ¡ m. `astrologer' PÄ• á¹‡., jyoÌ„tiá¹£ika -- m. VarBrÌ¥S. [JYOÌ„TIá¹£A --]
Pk. joÌ„isia -- m., Ku. josÄ« m., N. jaisi, B. josÄ«, OH. joyasÄ«, H. josÄ« m. (â†’ P. josÄ« m.), G. joÅ›Ä« m., OM. joisÄ«, M. jÌˆoÅ›Ä« m., Ko. joyiá¹£i.
JVAR `burn': *JÅ«RATI, JVARÃ¡ -- , JVÃ¡RATI, *JVÄ• RA -- ; *AJVARA -- , *UJJVARA -- , *UJJVARATI, *UJJVÄ• RA -- , *UJJVÄ• RAYATI, PRAJVÄ• RA -- ; -- âˆšJVAL.
Addenda: jyautiá¹£ikÃ¡ -- : Brj. jo(i)sÄ« m. `astrologer', OMarw. joisÄ«.

jvarÃ¡ 5303 jvarÃ¡ m. `fever' MBh. [~ JVALÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšJVAR]
Pa. Pk. jara -- m., Phal. Ç°Ä• r (NOPhal 37, or poss. < *JVÄ• RA --); K. zar m. `brightness, fever', WPah. jaun. Ku. jar, N. jaro, A. zar B. jar, Or. jara, Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. jar m., M. jÌˆar m., Ko. jaro.
*AJVARA -- , TRÌ¥TÄ«YAKAJVARA -- .
Addenda: jvarÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”r m. `fever', J. jar m., Garh. jar.

5304 jvÃ¡rati `is feverish' Car. [~ JVÃ¡LATI. -- âˆšJVAR]
Pr. Ç°ur -- intr. `to burn', P. jarnÄ• ; H. jarnÄ• `to be feverish'.
JVAL `burn': *JUVÄ• LA -- , JVALÃ¡ -- , JVÃ¡LATI, JVALANÃ¡ -- , JVALITA -- , *JVALIá¹£YATI, *JVALYATÄ“, JVÄ• LÃ¡ -- , JVÄ• LAYATI, *JVÄ• LANA -- , *JVÄ• LITA -- ; UJJVALA -- , UJJVALATI, *UJJVÄ• LAKA -- , *UJJVÄ• LAYATI, PARIJVALATI, *PRAJVALA -- , PRAJVALATI, PRAJVALITA -- , *PRAJVÄ• LA -- , PRAJVÄ• LAYATI, PRATIJVALATI, PROÌ„JJVALATI, *PROÌ„JJVÄ• LAYATI, *VIJVALATI, SAá¹• JVALATI, *SAá¹• JVÄ• LA -- ; -- âˆšJVAR, âˆš*DVAL.

Addenda: jvÃ¡rati: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”Ì• rhá¹‡Ãµ (part. jÌˆÉ”ria) `to be feverish', Garh. jareá¹‡u (denom. of jar < JVARÃ¡ -- ?).

5305 jvalÃ¡ -- , f. ËšlÄ• -- `flaming', m. `flame' lex. [~ jvarÃ¡ -- . <-> âˆšjval]
Pk. jala -- `burning', Ëšaga -- m. `fire'; S. jÌ„ara f. `burning heat of fire' (< jvalÄ• -- ), jÌ„arÄ• á¹-a f. `scorching'; M. jÌˆaá¸· f. `anger, passion'.

5306 jvÃ¡lati `burns brightly' TS. [~ JVÃ¡RATI. -- âˆšJVAL]
Pa. jalati `burns, shines'; Pk. jalaÃ¯ `burns, is burnt'; Wg. (Lumsden) "julliÃ¡ssÃ¡" `bright'; P. jalá¹‡Ä• , jaá¸·nÄ• `to burn' (â†’ S. jalaá¹‡u); WPah. cam. jaá¸·á¹‡Ä• `to be burnt'; Ku. jalá¹‡o intr. `to burn', N. jalnu; A. zaliba `to blaze' (or < *JHAL -- 3); B. jalÄ• `to burn', Or. jaá¸·ibÄ• , Bi. Mth. Aw. lakh. jarab; H. jalnÄ• `to burn, rage, feel pain, be offended'; OMarw. jalaÃ¯ `burns', G. jaá¸·vuÌƒ `id.', jaá¸·jaá¸·vuÌƒ `to have a burning sensation', M. jÌˆaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, jÌˆaá¸·jÌˆaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. jaá¸·tÄ• ; -- Si. dilenavÄ• `to shine, glitter' intr. from *dal<-> or poss. < *JHIL -- . -- Caus. Pa. jalÄ• pÄ“ti; Pk. jalÄ• via<-> `burnt', jalÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `kindling'; K. zalawunu `burning, fiery, hot'; L. jalÄ• vaá¹‡ `to kindle', P. jalÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. jalauá¹‡o, N. jalÄ• unu, A. zalÄ• iba; OAw. jarÄ• i tr. `burns', H. jalÄ• nÄ• ; Si. dalvanavÄ• `to kindle, inflame'.
Addenda: jvÃ¡lati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆÉ”á¸·nÃµ intr. `to burn, blaze', caus. jÌˆÉ™á¸·auá¹‡Ãµ, J. jalÄ• wá¹‡u; Garh. jaá¸·nu intr., caus. jaá¸·É”á¹‡u; Md. dillanÄ« caus. `makes shine' (X *JHIL -- ? <-> Si. dalvanavÄ•), dillenÄ« intr. `shines' (Si. dilenavÄ•).

jvalanÃ¡ 5307 jvalanÃ¡ `burning, combustible' ÅšBr., jvÃ¡lana -- n. `fire' MaitrS., jvalÃ¡na -- m. (PadapÄ• á¹-ha). [âˆšJVAL]
Pa. jalana -- adj. and n. `burning'; Pk. jalaá¹‡a -- m. `fire'; Ku. jalaá¹‡ `burning, inflammation, pain'; N. jalan `burning, hatred'; A. zalani `burning sensation', B. jalani; H. jalan m.f. `burning, envy'; G. jaá¸·aá¹‡ n. `fuel', M. jÌˆaá¸·aá¹‡ n.

jvalita 5308 jvalita `lighted, burning' MBh. [âˆšJVAL]
Pa. jalita -- , Pk. jalia -- ; P. jaliÄ• `burnt', jaliÄ• -- baliÄ• `angry, jealous'; Ku. gng. jÌˆaÄ«Ëœ `burnt'; -- Si. dili `glittering, shining' or < *JHIL -- .

5309 jvaliá¹£yati `will burn'. [âˆšJVAL]
Si. dilisenavÄ• , diliheËš `to shine, glitter': very doubtful.

5310 *jvalyatÄ“ `is burnt'. [âˆšJVAL]
Cf. Ap. saá¹• jallia -- `angered, abusive'; L. jallaá¹‡ `to be burnt, to burn'; -- S. jalaá¹‡u intr. `to burn' with j -- more prob. â†• P.

jvÄ• ra 5311 *jvÄ• ra `burning'. [~ JVÄ• LÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšJVAR]
Phal. Ç°Ä• r `fever' (or < JVARÃ¡ -- ); H. jÄ• r m. `vehemence, virulence'.
*TRÌ¥TÄ«YAKAJVÄ• RA -- .

jvÄ• lÃ¡ 5312 jvÄ• lÃ¡ m. `light, torch' KauÅ›., `flame' MBh., jvÄ• lÄ• -- f. KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. *juvÄ• la -- . [~ *JVÄ• RA -- . -- âˆšJVAL]
1. Pa. jÄ• la -- m. `glow, blaze', ËšlÄ• f. `flame'; Pk. jÄ• la -- , Ëšlaya -- m. `flame, fire', ËšlÄ• -- f. `flame'; PaÅ¡. ar. Ç°iÄ• el `flame'; K. zÄ• l f. `fever'; A. zÄ• l `heat of fire for cooking, heat, ray of light'; B. jÄ• l `flame of a fire'; Or. jalÌ„Ì†á¸·Ä• `burning sensation, inflammation'; M. jÌˆÄ• á¸· m. `flame, fire, fever, passion'; Si. dalaya, daluva, dalla `flame, effulgence'.
2. Bshk. Ç°Å«l `iron lamp'; Ku. jwÄ• lo `flame', N. juwÄ• lo, jwÄ• lo (ND 226 b 26 wrongly â†• Sk.).
Addenda: jvÄ• lÃ¡ -- : Ko. jÌˆÄ• á¸·a n.pl. `entry'; -- jÌˆaá¸·Ä• ra `mosquito' < *jvalÌ„Ì†laÌ„Ì†kÄ• ra -- ?

jvÄ• lana 5313 *jvÄ• lana `kindling'. [âˆšJVAL]
K. zÄ• lun m. `fuel'; Bhoj. jÄ• ran `burning of spices'; H. jÄ• ran m. `firewood'; M. jÌˆÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ n. `fuel'.

5314 jvÄ• layati `sets on fire' MBh. [âˆšJVAL]
Pa. jÄ• lÄ“ti, Pk. jÄ• lÄ“i; Gaw. zala -- `to light a fire'; K. zÄ• lun `to set on fire'; P. jÄ• á¸·nÄ• , jÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to kindle'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡Å« tr. `to burn'; A. zÄ• liba `to kindle', B. jÄ• lÄ• , Or. jÄ• á¸·ibÄ• ; Bi. jÄ• rab `to burn, esp. cremate a corpse'; Mth. jÄ• rab tr. `to burn' (â†’ N. jÄ• rnu `to burn to ashes'), OAw. jÄ• raÃ¯, H. jÄ• lnÄ• , jÄ• rnÄ• , OMarw. jÄ• laÃ¯; M. jÌˆÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to burn, annoy'.
Addenda: jvÄ• layati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆaá¸·nÃµ tr. `to burn, kindle, set on fire'.

jvÄ• lita 5315 jvÄ• lita `set alight'. [âˆšJVAL]
Pa. jÄ• lita -- ; Si. dÃ¤lla, st. dÃ¤li -- `flame'.

Page 293

JH jhakk 5316 *jhakk1 `sudden movement or blast'. 2. *jhakkoÌ„l -- . [Cf. Sk. jhag -- iti `suddenly' S. M. Katre Calcutta Oriental Journal i 100]
1. S. jhaka f. `storm of wind'; P. jhakk m. `duststorm', jhakk(h)aá¹› m. `squall', jhaká¹‡Ä• `to be passionate'; Ku. jhÃ£Ì„ko `fit of anger, epilepsy'; N. jhÄ• k -- jhuk `accident'; A. zaÌƒk `sudden fit of anger'; B. jhÃ£Ì„kan `jerking, passionate reproof'; Or. jhÃ£Ì„ka `fit of rage'; H. jhakkaá¹› `sudden blast' (â†' N. jhakkaá¹› `storm'); -- L. jhakkaá¹‡ `to shrink back, be afraid'; N. jhakjhakÄ• unu `to jog'.
2. S. jhakora f. `downpour of rain'; P. jhakolá¹‡Ä• `to shake', H. jhakolnÄ• , jhakornÄ• ; G. jhakoá¸· f. `rainstorm'.
Addenda: *jhakk -- 1: Ko. jÌˆhÄ• á¹…ki `ribald speech'.

jhakk 5317 *jhakk2 `cover'. [Cf. *JHAKK -- 1 and similar range of meaning between *jhapp -- 1, *jhamp -- 1 and *jhapp -- 2, *jhamp -- 2]
Bi. jhaknÄ• `cover of a grain pot'; M. jÌˆhÄ• ká¹‡&etilde; `to cover'.

jhakk 5318 *jhakk3 `flash, shine'. 2. *jhaá¹…k -- 2. 3. *jhagg -- . [Same as *JHAKK -- 1? -- Cf. jhagajhagÄ• yatÄ“ `flashes' DevÄ«P.]
1. N. jhak -- jhak `splendour', jhakkalo `showy', jhaka -- makka `shining'; A. zak -- mak `brightness', B. jhak -- jhak, -- mak; Or. jhaka `glitter', jhak -- jhak `brightness', jhakamaki `flint stone'; H. jhak `bright', jhak -- jhak `splendour'; M. jÌˆhaká¹‡&etilde; `to be dazzled', jÌˆhak -- mag f. `brilliance'.
2. Pk. jhaá¹• kaÃ¯ `is burnt'; K. zongu m. `fire, esp. a great blaze'; A.

zaÌƒk -- zaÌƒk `glittering'.
3. S. jhagÌ i -- magÌ i f. `brightness'; G. jhag -- jhag, -- mag `brightly';
M. jÌˆhag -- jÌˆhag f. `brilliance'; -- cf. Pk. jagajagaá¹• ta -- `shining'.
Addenda: *jhakk -- 3. 3. *jhagg -- : Ko. jÌˆhagjÌˆhagi `shining, polished'.
*jhakk -- 5 `clump' see *JHAá¹…K -- 1. Add2.

jhakk 5319 *jhakk4 `obstinacy'.
P. jhakk m. `doubt'; N. jhakki `intolerant of injustice', jhakkaá¹›
`obstinate person'; H. jhakkÄ«, Ëškaá¹› `stubborn', M. jÌˆhakkaá¸• .
*jhakk -- 5 `clump' see *JHAá¹…K -- 1.
*jhakkÄ• -- `froth' see *JHAGGÄ• -- .

jhakkh 5320 *jhakkh `babble'. [Onom.?]
Pk. jhakkhia -- n. `reproach', jhaá¹• khaÃ¯ `babbles, reproaches'; S.
jhakaá¹‡u `to chatter, gabble'.
jhagajhagÄ• yatÄ“ see *JHAKK -- 3.

jhagaá¸• 5321 *jhagaá¸• `quarrel'. 2. *jhaggaá¸• -- . 3. *jhaggaá¹-á¹- -- .
1. Pk. jhagaá¸• a -- m. `quarrel' (cf. jagaá¸• aá¹• ta -- `quarrelling'); S.
jheá¹›o m. `quarrel', L. P. jheá¹›Ä• m.; L. jheá¹›aá¹‡ `to quarrel'.
2. S. jhagÌ iá¹›o m. `quarrel', jhagÌ iá¹›aá¹‡u `to quarrel', L.
jhagá¹›aá¹‡, P. jhagá¹›Ä• m., jhagaá¹›á¹‡Ä• , WPah. panÌ“. jhagaá¹›á¹‡Ä• , Ku.
jhagá¹›o, N. jhagrÄ• -- sagrÄ• , jhagranu, B. jhagá¹›Ä• , Or. jhagaá¹›Ä• , H.
jhagá¹›Ä• m., jhagaá¹›nÄ• , Marw. jhagá¹›o, G. jhagá¹›É”, jhaghá¹›É” m.,
jhaghaá¹›vuÌƒ, M. jÌˆhagá¸• Ä• m., jÌˆhagaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
3. M. jÌˆhagaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to collide with, seize violently'.
*jhaggaá¹-á¹- -- , *jhaggaá¸• -- `quarrel' see prec.
Addenda: *jhagaá¸• -- . 2. *jhaggaá¸• -- : S.kcch. jaghaá¹›á¹‡Å« `to
quarrel'; WPah.kc. jÌˆhÉ”gá¹›o m. `quarrel' prob. â†• H. (Him.I 77).
*jhagg -- `shine' see *JHAKK -- 3.
*jhaggaá¸• -- `quarrel' see *JHAGAá¸• -- Add2.

jhaggÄ• 5322 *jhaggÄ• `froth, scum'. 2. *jhakkÄ• -- .
1. S. jhagÌ a f. `froth, scum, suds'; L. jhagg, f. `foam', (Ju.) jhagÌ f.
`foam, saliva', jhagÌ aá¹‡ `to churn', jhagÌ gÌ Ä• m. `small churning
stick'; P. jhagg f. `foam, froth, scum'; H. jhÄ• g f. `froth, scum'.
2. A. zÄ• ki `the frothing of boiling sugar -- cane juice'.

jhaá¹…k 5323 *jhaá¹…k1 `clump, cluster'. 2. *jhaá¹…kh -- 2. 3. *jhakk -- 5.
[In meaning `hair' cf. *JAKKA --]
1. S. jhaá¹…gu m. `jungle', L. P. jhaá¹…g m. `thicket'; N. jÄ• á¹… `clump';
B. jhÃ£Ì„k `flock'; Or. jhÄ• á¹…ka `flock', jhÄ• á¹…kaá¹›Ä• `bushy'; H.
jhÃ£Ì„k m. `flock'; M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„kar n. `thick bush'.
2. Pk. jhaá¹• khara -- m. `dry tree'; Mth. jhÃ£Ì„khÄ«, Ëškhaá¹› `bush'; G.
jhÃ£Ì„khruÌƒ n. `a prickly shrub with few leaves'.
3. Phal. Ç°hakuá¹-o `woman's hair'; N. jhÃ£Ì„kro `hair allowed to grow long
and left uncombed'; A. zÄ• k `crowd'; M. jÌˆhÄ• k f. `flock'.
*jhaá¹…k -- 2 `flash' see *JHAKK -- 3.
Addenda: *jhaá¹…k -- 1. 2. *jhakk -- 5: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ kkÉ™á¹›,
jÌˆhÃ ká¹›É” m. `shrub, bush', J. jhÄ• khá¹› m.

jhaá¹…kÄ• ra 5324 jhaá¹…kÄ• ra m. `jingling, buzzing' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšJHAá¹‡]
Pk. jhaá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `tinkling'; P. jhaÌƒgÄ• rnÄ• `to scream (of elephant or
peacock)'; A. zaá¹…kÄ• r `noise'; Or. jhaá¹…kÄ• ra `clanging'; H. jhaÌƒkÄ• r f.
`tinkling', jhaÌƒkÄ• rnÄ• `to tinkle, chirp'; -- L. jhÄ©gÄ• raá¹‡ `to creak'.

jhaá¹…kh 5325 *jhaá¹…kh1 `peep'.
Ku. jhÃ£Ì„ká¹‡o `to peep at', N. jhÃ£Ì„knu, Or. jhÄ• á¹…kibÄ• ; Mth. jhÃ£Ì„kÄ«
`act of peeping'; Bhoj. jhÃ£Ì„kal `to peep at', H. jhÃ£Ì„khnÄ• (â†’ P.
jhÄ• ká¹‡Ä•), OMarw. jhÄ• kaÃ¯, G. jhÃ£Ì„khvuÌƒ, jÃ£Ì„Ëš (also dhÃ£Ì„khvuÌƒ).
*jhaá¹…kh -- 2 `clump' see *JHAá¹…K -- 1.

jhaÃ±jhÄ• 5326 jhaÃ±jhÄ• f. `noise of rain' lex. [Cf. *JHÄ• Ã±JHA -- ?]
Pk. jhaá¹• jha -- m. `quarrel' (cf. pajjhaá¹• jhamÄ• á¹‡a<-> `making a noise');
H. jÃ£Ì„jh f. `storm of wind and rain'; OG. jhaá¹• jha m. `quarrel', G.
jhÃ£Ì„jh, jhÃ£Ì„j f. `rage'.

jhaá¹- 5327 *jhaá¹- `sudden movement'. 2. *jhaá¹-á¹- -- . 3. *jhaá¹‡á¹- -- .
4. *jhiá¹-á¹- -- . [Cf. jhaá¹-iti `instantly' BhartrÌ¥. Further poss. conn.
*JHAá¹-ATI]
1. Pk. jhaá¸• itti, Ëšá¸• atti `suddenly'; N. jharra `in a flash'; B.
jhaá¹›Ä• jhaá¹› `very quickly', M. jÌˆhaá¸• jÌˆhaá¸• . -- Ext. -- kk -- : N.
jharko `anger', jharkanu `to be irritable'; A. zarak `rustling noise'; H.
jhaá¹›Ä• k m. `swiftness'; G. jhaá¹›ak f. `swoop, leap', jhaá¹›Ä• kÉ” m.
`sudden smart blow'; M. jÌˆhaá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to start', jÌˆhaá¸• Ä• kÄ• m.
`smart blow'; -- -- pp -- : S. jhaá¹›pa f. `stroke (of wind, sun or fate)',

jhaá¹›paá¹‡u `to strike (of wind &c.)'; H. jhaá¹›ap f. `fight', jhaá¹›apnÄ• `to fight'; G. jhaá¹›ap f. `scuffling', jhaá¹›apvuÌƒ `to snatch'; M. jÌˆhaá¸• ap f. `swoop', jÌˆhaá¸• apá¹‡&etilde; `to swoop upon, fan', jÌˆhaá¸• paá¹‡ n. `flap, fan, shutter, lid'.
2. PaÅ¡. Ç°aá¹- -- `to strike down, crack (a nut)'; S. jhaá¹-u m. `snatch', jhaá¹-aá¹‡u `to snatch at'; L. jhaá¹-á¹- f. `snatch', (Ju.) jhaá¹- m. `a moment', adv. `suddenly'; P. jhaá¹-á¹- m. `a moment, haste, snatch', jhaá¹-á¹- -- paá¹-á¹- `in a moment'; Ku. jhaá¹- -- paá¹- `quickly', N. jhaá¹-á¹-a, jhaá¹-á¹-a -- paá¹-á¹-a, A. zaá¹-opaá¹-okai, B. jhaá¹-, jhaá¹- -- phaá¹-, Or. jhaá¹-; Bi. jaá¹-Ä• hab `to knock fruit down by throwing a stick at it'; Mth. jhaá¹-Ä• `quickly', Aw. lakh. H. G. jhaá¹-; M. jÌˆhaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to collide violently', jÌˆhaá¹- -- jÌˆhaá¹- `smartly'.
-- Ext. -- kk -- : S. jhaá¹-ko m. `snatch, shower of rain'; P. jhaá¹-kÄ• m. `jerk', jhaá¹-aká¹‡Ä• `to jerk', N. jhaá¹›ko, jhaá¹›kanu; B. jhaá¹-kÄ• `blast of wind', jhaá¹-kÄ• na `to flap'; Or. jhaá¹-ikÄ• `strong wind'; H. jhaá¹-kÄ• m. `jerk', jhaá¹-aknÄ• `to jerk', G. jhÄ• á¹-kÉ” m., jhÄ• á¹-akvuÌƒ, M. jÌˆhaá¹-kÄ• m., jÌˆhaá¹-aká¹‡&etilde;.
3. Mth. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-ab `to beat (ears of corn to extract the grain)'.
4. Bi. jhiá¹-á¹-Ä« `whiplash'.
Addenda: *jhaá¹- -- . 2. *jhaá¹-á¹- -- : S.kcch. jaá¹-á¹‡Å« `to snatch', jaá¹-ko m. `blow'; WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÉ”á¹- `suddenly'.
5. â€ *jhiá¹- -- : WPah.kc. jhIá¹›no `to pull'; J. jhiá¹›á¹‡u `to drag, draw'; ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ¬á¹›ká¹‡Ãµ `to interrupt (sleep) suddenly'; J. jhiá¹›ká¹‡u `to scold'; H. jhiá¹›aknÄ• `to shake, scold'.

5328 *jhaá¹-ati `falls'. 2. *jhÄ• á¹-ayati `shakes down'. [Conn. *JHAá¹- -- ? Or, since it collides in mng. with *JHARATI1, < *jhrÌ¥ta -- pp. of âˆš*JHAR?]
1. Pk. jhaá¸• aÃ¯ `hastens, makes fall'; PaÅ¡. Ç°aá¹› -- `to fall

off'; L. jhaá¹›aá¹‡ `to drip, ooze', awÄ• á¹‡. jhaá¹›uá¹‡ `to fall'; P. jhaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to fall off, be shaken off, be emitted (of semen)'; WPah. cur. jhaá¹›nÅ« `to fall', khaÅ›. jÌˆhaá¹› -- ; Ku. jhaá¹›á¹‡o `to drop down', N. jharnu `to fall' (or <*JHARATI1); Or. jhaá¹›ibÄ• `to fall', H. jhaá¹›nÄ• ; M. jÌˆhaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be shed or cast (of leaves &c.)'. -- Ext. -- kk(h) -- : H. jhaá¹›aknÄ• , jhiá¹›Ëš `to shake'; Mth. jharkhÄ• eb `to shake (fruit from a tree)'; <-> Bi. jharjharÄ• eb.
2. Pk. jhÄ• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `sweeping'; PaÅ¡. Ç°Ä• á¹› -- `to shake down'; Kho. Å¾Ä• á¸· `splashing (of water)'; S. jhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to exorcize'; L. jhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ `to thresh, sweep', awÄ• á¹‡. jhÄ• á¹›uá¹‡ `to dust'; P. jhÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to shake off, thresh, sweep'; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . jhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ `to fall'; Ku. jhÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to shake off, sweep'; N. jhÄ• rnu `to put down' (or <*JHÄ• RAYATI), jhÄ• rinu `to be shaken off'; A. zÄ• riba `to winnow, exorcize'; B. jhÄ• á¹›Ä• `to shake off, thresh, exorcize', Or. jhÄ• á¹›ibÄ• ; Bi. jhÄ• rab `to beat (heads of corn to extract grain)', Mth. jhÄ• rab `to sweep'; H. jhÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to shake off, strain'; Marw. jhÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to sweep'; G. jhÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to shake, sift'; M. jÌˆhÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to shake, flap, sweep, exorcize'.
*jhaá¹-á¹- -- `sudden movement' see *JHAá¹- -- .
Addenda: *jhaá¹-ati. 1. WPah.J. jhaá¹›nu `to fall'; Garh. jhaá¹›nu `to drop down'.
2. *jhÄ• á¹-ayati: WPah.poet. jÌˆhaá¹›no `to cut (e.g. branches off a tree)'; P. jhÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to trim trees'.
*jhaá¹-á¹- -- `sudden movement' see *JHAá¹- -- Add2.

jhaá¸• Ä« 5329 *jhaá¸• Ä« `rainstorm'. [LM 337 â†• Drav. (Kan. jaá¸• i, jiá¸• i `fine continuous rain': note also meaning `rainstorm' under *jhaá¹-á¹- -- , *jhakk -- 1, *jhapp -- 1]
Pk. jhaá¸• Ä« -- f. `continuous rain'; S. jhaá¹›Ä« f. `continued rain or wind'; L. jhaá¹› m. `large cloud', jhaá¹›Ä« f. `moderate rain'; P. jhaá¹› m. `clouds covering sky, heavy rain', jhaá¹›Ä« f. `continued rain'; WPah. cur. cam. jhaá¹›Ä« `rain'; Ku. jhaá¹›Ä« `incessant rain'; N. jhari `showers'; A. zari `continuous rain for several days'; B. jhaá¹›, Ëšá¹›i `storm, high wind'; Or. jhaá¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä« `continuous wind and rain'; H. jhaá¹›Ä« f. `showers'; Marw. G. jhaá¹›Ä« f. `continuous heavy rain'; M. jÌˆhaá¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `long continued rain'. -- Cf. S. jhuá¹›u m. `heavy clouds',

Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `rainy weather'.
JHANÌ£ `tinkle': JHAá¹…KÄ• RA -- , JHAá¹‡AJHAá¹‡Ä• YATÄ“, *JHAá¹‡ATKA -- , JHAá¹‡ATKÄ• RA -- , *JHAá¹‡IKÄ• -- , *JHÄ• á¹‡AYATI.
Addenda: *jhaá¸• Ä« -- : WPah.poet. jÌˆÉ™á¹›aá¹‡e `in the rainy season'; J. jhaá¹› m.pl. `continued rain'; A. spel. jaá¹›i.

5330 jhaá¹‡ajá¸¥aá¹‡Ä• yatÄ“ `jingles' MÄ• latÄ«m., jhaá¹‡ajhaá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«ta<-> MBh., jhaá¹‡ajjhaá¹‡ita -- lex. [âˆšJHAá¹‡]
Pk. jhaá¹‡ajhaá¹‡aÃ¯ `tinkles', jhaá¹‡ajjhaá¹‡aá¹• ta -- ; L. jhaá¹‡jhaá¹‡ f. `clang'; P. jhaá¹‡jhaá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to tingle, thrill'; Ku. jhaá¹‡jhaá¹‡Ä« `irritating sensation'; N. jhanjhanÄ• unu `to tingle', jhanjhan `anger'; A. zanzanani `pricking sensation in the nose'; B. jhanjhan `clatter, ache'; Or. jhaá¹‡ajhaá¹‡a `clanking'; Mth. jhanjhan `tinkle'; H. jhanjhan m. `jingle, clank', ËšnÄ« f. `tinkling, tingling'; G. jhaá¹‡jhaá¹‡ adv. `with a clank', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `tingling, numbness'; M. jÌˆhaá¹‡jÌˆhaá¹‡ adv. `with a clang', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `ringing, tingling'. -- S. jhiá¹‡jhiá¹‡i f. `rattling'.

jhaá¹‡atka 5331 *jhaá¹‡atka `tinkling'. [âˆšJHAá¹‡]
N. jhanko `outburst of anger'; A. zanak `tinkling, rattling'; H. jhanaknÄ• `to tinkle, be angry', jhanÄ• kÄ• m. `clank'; G. jhaá¹‡kÉ” m. `tinkling'; M. jÌˆhaá¹‡kÄ• m. `smart, gust of passion', ËškÄ« f. `tingling, ringing'; -- S. jhiá¹‡kaá¹‡u `to fly out against, threaten' (cf. Pk. jhiá¹• khaá¹‡a -- n. `raging against'?).

jhaá¹‡atkÄ• ra 5332 jhaá¹‡atkÄ• ra m. `jingling' Prab. [âˆšJHAá¹‡, KÄ• RA -- 3]
P. jhaá¹‡kÄ• r m. `tinkling', ludh. jhankÄ• r f. `rattling'; N. jhankÄ• r `jingling', Ëšrnu `to jingle'; H. jhankÄ• rnÄ• `to tinkle, chirp'; G. jhaá¹‡kÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m. `tinkling'; M. jÌˆhaá¹‡kÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `twang, smart, gust of passion'; -- S. jhiá¹‡kÄ• ra f. `rebuff'.

jhaá¹‡ikÄ• 5333 *jhaá¹‡ikÄ• `tinkling'. [âˆšJHAá¹‡]
Gy. gr. Ä• eni, wel. Å¡enÄ«, Å¡anÄ« f. `bracelet, necklace', as. Ç°eni `bracelet'.
*jhaá¹‡á¹- -- `sudden movement' see *JHAá¹- -- .

jhaá¹‡á¹-a 5334 *jhaá¹‡á¹-a `hair'. 2. *jhÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *jhiá¹‡á¹-a -- . [Cf. *JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2, and for list see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
1. Pk. jhaá¹• á¹-Ä« -- f. `small bunch of hair'; S. jhaá¹‡á¸• i f. `first hair

on a child's head', L. P. jhaá¹‡á¸• f.; A. zaÌƒá¹- `matted hair'; B. jhÃ£Ì„á¹- `pubic hair'; Or. jhaá¹‡á¹-i `little tuft of hair on head'; Mth. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-i `pubic hair', H. jhÃ£Ì„á¹- f. (â†' S. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-a f., P. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-(h) f., Ku. jhÃ£Ì„á¹- f., N. jÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ•), G. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-uÌƒ n.; M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„á¹- f. `matted tress', m. `pubic hair'; Ko. jhÄ• á¹‡á¹-i `lock of combed out hair'.
2. Sv. Å¾Ä• á¹- `hair'; Phal. Ç°hÄ• á¹- `goat's hair', Ç°hÄ“eá¹-i `mane'; Sh. pales. Å¾aá¹-h, jij. Å¾Ã¤á¹- `goat's hair'; K. zaá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-i f. `clotted lump of hair on head, hair combings'; P. jhÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• m. `woman's long hair'.
3. S. jhiá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. pl. `short hair of an infant', jhiá¹‡á¸• Å«lo `whose hair is allowed to grow'. -- See JHIá¹‡á¹-IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: *jhaá¹‡á¹-a -- . 1. S.kcch. jaá¹‡á¸• m. `first hair on a child's head'; WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ á¹‡á¸• e f.pl. `pubic hair', J. jhÄ• á¹‡á¹-o f.pl.

jhapaá¸• 5335 *jhapaá¸• `onrush'. [Cf. *JHAPP -- 1]
P. jhauá¹› m. `attack'; H. jhauá¹›nÄ• `to attack'; -- M. jÌˆhoá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to destroy' with which LM 338 compares Pk. jhoÌ„á¸• ia -- m. `hunter'?

jhapp 5336 *jhapp1 `sudden movement'. 2. *jhamp -- 1. [jhampa<-> m. `jump' Hit.]
1. S. jhapo m. `pounce', jhapaá¹‡u `to snatch at'; L. jhappaá¹‡ `to seize'; P. jhapp `quickly'; WPah. khaÅ›. jÌˆhapp f. `pounce'; Ku. jhapp `suddenly'; N. jhappa, jhÄ• p -- jhuppa `all at once'; A. zapaá¹… `sound of suddenly plunging into water'; B. jhap, jhapÄ• á¹… `splash', jhapjhap `quickly'; Or. jhap `hastily'; Mth. jhap `at once'; H. jhap m. `jerk'; G. jhap `suddenly', jhapÄ• jhap f. `scuffle'; M. jÌˆhap -- jÌˆhap `suddenly'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. jhapaká¹‡Ä• `to wink'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆhapká¹‡Å« `to flash'; N. jhapakka `suddenly'; H. jhapaknÄ• `to spring at', jhapak f. `blast'; M. jÌˆhapkaá¹‡a `smartly'; -- -- á¹-á¹- -- : P. jhapaá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to pounce on', Ku. jhapá¹-aá¹‡o, N. jhapá¹-anu; Or. jhapaá¹-a `scampering'; Mth. jhapaá¹- `swoop'; H. jhapaá¹-nÄ• `to run quickly', jhapÄ• á¹- f. `quickness'; G. jhÄ• pá¹-uÌƒ n. `sharp shower of rain', jhapaá¹- f. `spring', jhapeá¹-vuÌƒ `to beat'; M. jÌˆhapÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to accomplish smartly', jÌˆhapeá¹- f. `swoop (of a bird)'; -- -- s -- : Mth. jhapÄ• s, jhÄ• pas `violent rainstorm', H. jhapÄ• s f. -- Cf. also L. jhabb `quick'; P. jhapph f. `swoop (of a bird)', jhapphá¹‡Ä• `to catch'.
2. L. jhamb f. `rain blown by wind', jhambaá¹‡ `to card cotton'; P.

jambhá¹‡Ä• `to shake, card cotton'; WPah. cam. jambhá¹‡Ä•  `to dust'; A. zÃ£Ì„p `jump', zÃ£Ì„piba `to jump', B. jhÃ£Ì„p, jhÃ£Ì„pÄ• , Or. jhÄ• mpa, jhÄ• mpibÄ• , Mth. jhÃ£Ì„p; H. jhampnÄ• `to pounce on'; G. jhalÌƒpÄ• vvulÌƒ `to throw headlong'; M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„p f. `stoop (of a bird)'. -- Ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- :
N. jhamá¹-anu `to assault'. -- Cf. also M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„baá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to snatch'.

jhapp 5337 *jhapp2 `cover'. 2. *jhamp -- 2. [Cf. *JHAPP -- 1 and similar range of meaning between *JHAKK -- 1 and *JHAKK -- 2, and in *á¸• HAPP --]
1. N. jhÄ• po `lid'; A. zÄ• piba `to be closed', zapÄ• iba `to cover'; B. jhÄ• pnÄ•  `film over the eyes', Or. jhÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ; Mth. jhapnÄ• `cover of a granary'.
2. Pk. jhaá¹• paÃ¯ `covers', jhaá¹• paá¹‡Ä« -- f. `eyelid'; P. jhammaá¹‡ m. `cover of a cart'; N. jhÃ£Ì„po `lid', jhÃ£Ì„pnu `to cover', jhÃ£Ì„pan `cover of a litter'; A. zÃ£Ì„p `cover'; B. jhÃ£Ì„pÄ• na `to overspread'; Or. jhÄ• mpa `big basket with a lid' (see also *JHAMP -- 3); Bi. jhÃ£Ì„p `basket-lid'; Mth. Aw. lakh. jhÃ£Ì„pab `to cover', H. jhÃ£Ì„pnÄ• ; M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„pá¹‡&etilde; `to cover', jÌˆhÃ£Ì„paá¹‡ n. `lid'.
*jhamp -- 1 `sudden movement' see *JHAPP -- 1.
*jhamp -- 2 `cover' see *JHAPP -- 2.

jhamp 5338 *jhamp3 `matting'. [Same as *JHAMP -- 2?]
B. jhÃ£Ì„p `mat -- door', jhÃ£Ì„pi `small wickerwork box'; Or. jhÄ• mpa `big basket with a lid'; H. jhÃ£Ì„p m. `bamboo frame, matted shutter'; G. jhÃ£Ì„pÉ” m. `matted gate',

jhÃ£Ì„pÄ« f. `small bamboo casket'; M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„p m. `thatched hut' (cf. N. jhÄ• pro `little shed' < *jhappa -- á¸• a -- ), jÌˆhÃ£Ì„pÄ•  m. `matted

shutter'; -- P. jhÄ• mbh f. `matting shelter'.
jhampa -- see *JHAPP -- 1.

jhamm 5339 *jhamm1 `sudden movement'.
Bshk. Ç°amda `quick'; P. jhammá¹‡Ä• `to throw on the ground', jhamÄ• jham `heavily (of rain)'; N. jhamma `quite', jham -- jham `in torrents (of rain)'; A. zam -- zam `cry caused by burning'; B. jham -- jham `pattering'; H. jham -- jham `sound of heavy rain'. -- Ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- : Ku. jhamá¹-aá¹‡o `to pounce on', N. jhamá¹-anu.
Addenda: *jhamm -- 1: cf. OP. jhimijhimi f. `steady drizzle', P. jhim -- jhim f.

jhamm 5340 *jhamm2 `entanglement'.
S. jhamaku m. `entangling of branches', jhamaá¹-u m. `grove of trees'; N. jhamelÄ• `entanglement, quarrel'; H. jhamelÄ• m. `wrangling'.

jhamm 5341 *jhamm3 `flash'. [Same as *JHAMM -- 1? -- Cf. *JAMM --]
P. jhamjham `glittering'; H. jhamjhamÄ• nÄ• `to sparkle'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. jhamaká¹‡Ä• `to glitter', N. jhamkanu; Or. jhamakibÄ• `to flash'; H. jhamaknÄ• `to glitter'; OMarw. jhamakÄ• lÄ«yo `shining'; M. jÌˆhamaká¹‡&etilde; `to glitter'.
Addenda: *jhamm -- 3: WPah.poet. jÌˆhÉ”mko m. `light, flash'; J. jhamÄ• kÄ• m. `lightning'. -- Cf. S.kcch. jabaká¹‡Å« `to flash', G. jhabakvuÌƒ AKÅš 45.

jhamm 5342 *jhamm4 `jingle, tingle'. [Same as *JHAMM -- 3?]
N. jhamjhamÄ• unu `to tingle'; A. zamzamÄ• iba `to cause a burning sensation'; B. jhamjham `jingling'; G. jhamjham `with a jingle, with a burning sensation'; M. jÌˆhamjÌˆham `with a jingle'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : H. jhamkÄ• m. `clanging'; G. jhamak f. `rhyme', jhamkÄ• r m. `tingling, tinkling'.
*JHAR `flow': jhara -- , jharaá¹‡a -- 1, *jharati1, jharjhara -- 2, *jhÄ• ra -- 1, *jhÄ• raá¹‡a -- , *jhÄ• rayati, *jhirati1, *jhurati1, *jhrÌ¥ta -- ; *abhijjharati, *avajjhara -- , *ujjharati, *nijjharati, nirjhara -- 1, *nirjharati, *nirjhÄ• ra -- , *prajjhara -- , *prajjharati, -- *jhaá¹-ati. -- See âˆš*jhal1, âˆš*ká¹£ar, âˆš*ká¹£al.

jhara 5343 jhara m. `waterfall' lex., ËšrÄ« -- f. `river' Mcar. [~ Ká¹£ARA -- . -- âˆš*JHAR]
L. khet. jhar `cloud'; A. zori `ravine'; B. jhar, Ëšri `waterfall'; Or.

jhara `natural spring, waterfall'; Mth. jhar `flow, fall'; H. jharÄ« f. `waterfall'; G. jharÉ” m. `fountain, spring', jhar -- mar n. `drizzle'; M. jÌˆharÄ• m. `spring of water', jÌˆharÄ« f. `fountain -- head'.
*JHARADHÄ• RÄ• -- .
Addenda: jhara -- : WPah.Wkc. jÌˆhÉ”ro `clouded over' Him.I 77.

jharaá¹‡a 5344 jharaá¹‡a1 in jharaá¹‡oÌ„daka -- n. `water from a cascade'
Npr. [âˆš*JHAR]
Pk. jharaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `falling, dripping'; S. jhará¹‡o m. `spring of water'; P. jharnÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f. `grating in a waterway, cullender'; N. jharnÄ• `waterfall'; B. jharan `an oozing out, dropping (of corn)'; Or. jharaá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• `oozing or trickling down, spring, cascade'; Mth. Bhoj. jharnÄ• `cascade, waterfall'; G. jharaá¹‡ n. `flow of water, leakage, spring'.

jharaá¹‡a 5345 *jharaá¹‡a2 `wearing away'. [~ jaraá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1. -- âˆš*jh&rcirclemacr;]
G. jhará¹‡uÌƒ n. `becoming old, old age'.

5346 *jharati1, pres. part. jharant -- `flowing down' Åšatr. [Poss. a pre-vedic dialect form of the voiced consonantgroup represented by gÅ¾ in Av. gÅ¾araiti `streams' and Sk. ká¹£ in Ká¹£Ã¡RATI, Ká¹£Ã¡LATI T. Burrow JAOS 79, 261, though doubted by M. Mayrhofer in Festschr. W. Kirfel 230 with lit. -- In some meanings it has coalesced with *jharati2. -- âˆš*jhar]
Pk. jharaÃ¯ `drips, falls'; S. jharaá¹‡u `to ooze, trickle, emit semen'; L. jharaá¹‡ `to ooze, leak, drop, fall'; P. jharnÄ• `to have emission of semen in sleep'; N. jharnu `to drip, fall'; A. zariba `to ooze out, shed tears'; B. jharÄ• `to ooze out, drip, fall off (as leaves)', Or. jharibÄ• ; Mth. jharab `to trickle, fall'; Bhoj. jharal `to fall'; OAw. jharaÃ¯ `falls off', lakh. jharab `to fall (of leaves)'; H. jharnÄ• `to ooze, trickle away'; G. jharvuÌƒ `to ooze, drip, shed, melt'; M. jÌˆhará¹‡&etilde; `to trickle, ooze'; Ko. jhartÄ• `subsides' -- Ext. with -- kk -- : M. jÌˆharaká¹‡&etilde; `to run off'. -- See *JHÄ• RAYATI.
Addenda: *jharati1: A. spel. jariba `to come out' AFD 219, `to ooze out' 331.

5346a *jharati2 `wastes away'. [âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
N. jharnu `to pine'; OAw. jharaÃ¯ `withers'; G. jharvuÌƒ `to languish' (or <

*jhurati2); M. jÌˆhará¹‡&etilde; `to waste away', Ko. jhartÄ• .
Addenda: *jharati2: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÉ”Ë‹rI, kc. jÌˆhÉ”re f. `sorrow, worry, concern', ká¹-g. nÉ™jÌˆhÉ”Ë‹rie `at ease'.

jharadhÄ• rÄ• 5347 *jharadhÄ• rÄ• `flowing spring'. [JHARA -- , DHÄ• ËŠRA -- 2]
P. jharÄ• l, jhalÄ• r f. `excavation by the side of a river from which water is drawn for irrigation'.

jharjhÃ¡ra 5348 jharjhÃ¡ra1 m. `drum' MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. Hariv. [Cf. JHALLÄ« --]
Pk. jhajjhara -- n. `drum, cymbals'; H. jhÄ• jhar m. `cymbals', G. jhÃ£Ì„jrÄ« f., M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„jÌˆrÄ« f.

jharjhara 5349 jharjhara2 m. `a strainer' Bhpr. [âˆš*JHAR?]
S. jhajhari f. `a large kind of hookah bottom'; P. jhajjhar m., ËšrÄ« f. `earthen pot with a narrow neck'; B. jhÃ£Ì„jrÄ• , Ëši `cullender, strainer'; Bhoj. jhÃ£Ì„jhar `porous'; H. jhajjhar m. `large porous water jug', jhajhrÄ« `full of holes, riddled'.

jharjhara 5350 *jharjhara3 `worn out'. [jharjharita -- R.: ~ JARJÃ¡RA -- . -- âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
N. jhÃ£Ì„jar `emaciated'.
*JHAL1 `flow': *jhalati, *jhÄ• la -- 1, *jhÄ• lana -- , *jhÄ• layati; *avajjhÄ• layati, *ujjhalati, *ujjhÄ• la -- , *ujjhÄ• layati, *prajjhalati. -- See âˆš*JHAR, âˆšKá¹£AR, âˆšKá¹£AL.

jhal 5351 *jhal2 `sudden movement'. 2. *jhall -- 1. [Cf. jhalajjhalÄ• -- f. `flapping of elephants' ears' KÄ• m.]
1. N. jhaljhali `repeatedly', jhalyÃ£Ì„sse `startled'; B. jhalak `flapping of waves', jhalÄ• s `purblind' (< `*blinking'?); H. jhalnÄ• `to move a fan to and fro'.
2. S. jhalaá¹‡u `to seize', jhalÄ« f. `large fan'; P. jhall m. `swing of a fan', jhallÄ« f. `cloth used for fanning in winnowing', jhallá¹‡Ä• `to move a fan'; Or. jhalajhala `flapping', jhalakibÄ• `to spring up'; H. jhallÄ• , jhÄ• lÄ• m. `shower of rain'; G. jhÄ• l f. `sudden leap', jhÄ• lvuÌƒ `to catch hold of'; M. jÌˆhÄ• l f. `springing forward in anger'.
Addenda: *jhal -- 2. 2. *jhall -- 1: S.kcch. jalá¹‡Å« `to hold'.
â€ *JHAL3 `flame, blaze': *jhal -- 3, jhalÄ• -- , *jhall -- 2, *jhÄ• la -- 2.

jhal 5352 *jhal3 `flash'. 2. *jhall -- 2, jhallikÄ•  -- f. `light' lex. [See JHALÄ• -- and *JHIL -- . -- Cf. jhalaÃ±jhala -- m. `lustre' lex.]
1. Pk. jhalajhalaá¹• ta -- `shining'; L. jhalbal m. `glitter'; N. jhaljhal, jhalÄ• jhal, jhallomalla `bright, ablaze'; A. zaliba `to shine, be angry' (or < JVÃ¡LATI); B. jhalsÄ• `scorched'; Mth. jhalamala `shining'; Bhoj. jhalmal `sparkle'; H. jhaljhalÄ• nÄ•  `to shine'; OMarw. jhalamalÄ«yo `shining'; G. jhaá¸·vuÌƒ `to be burnt', jhaá¸·jhaá¸· `resplendently', jhaá¸·elÉ”, jhareá¸·É” m. `blister caused by scorching'; M. jÌˆhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to get warm in the sun (of a liquor)', jÌˆhaá¸·jÌˆhaá¸· f. `glitter'. -- Pk. jhalahalaá¹• ta -- `shining', OG. jhalahalataÃ¼á¹• ; M. jÌˆhaá¸·Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to shine brightly'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : Ap. jhalakkia -- `burnt'; L. jhalkaá¹‡ `to glitter'; P. jhalkÄ• , ËšÄ• rÄ• m. `flash', jhalaká¹‡Ä•  `to shine', jhalÃ£Ì„g m. `morning'; Ku. jhalkaá¹‡o `to glitter', N. jhalkanu; A. zalak `brilliant light'; B. jhalkÄ•  `flash'; Mth. jhalakab `to glitter'; Bhoj. jhalak `flash'; H. jhalaknÄ• `to sparkle', jhalkÄ•  m. `blister'; G. jhaá¸·akvuÌƒ `to shine'; M. jÌˆhaá¸·aká¹‡&etilde; `to glitter', Ko. jhaá¸·katÄ• .
2. S. jhalkaá¹‡u `to shine'; P. jhall m. `rage'; WPah. bhal. jÌˆhall f. `flame'; Or. jhalakibÄ•  `to glisten', Aw. lakh. jhalkab `to shine'; H. jhallÄ•  `hot', jhallÄ• nÄ• `to burn', jhÄ• lnÄ•  `to make hot, polish'; G. jhallÄ• vuÌƒ `to be scorched', jhalakvuÌƒ `to shine'; M. jÌˆhalÄ• á¸· f. `gleam'.

5353 *jhalati `flows'. [~ *jharati, ká¹£Ã¡rati, ká¹£Ã¡lati. <-> âˆš*jhal1]
Or. jhaá¸·ibÄ• `to drip, be soldered'. -- See *JHÄ• LAYATI.
jhalarÄ« -- see JHALLÄ« -- .

jhalÄ• 5354 jhalÄ• f. `heat of sun' lex. [*JHAL -- 3]
Pk. jhalÄ• -- f. `mirage'; Or. jhaá¸·i `wave of light'; H. jhal, jhar f.
`heat of flame, anger'; M. jÌˆhaá¸·, Ëšá¸·aÄ« f. `sunstroke, hot blast'.
*jhall -- 1 `sudden movement' see *JHAL -- 2.
*jhall -- 2 `flash' see *JHAL -- 3.
Addenda: jhalÄ• -- [âˆšâ€ *JHAL3]: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÉ”Ì„Ë‹á¸· f. (obl. -- l)
`heat from a burning hearth', J. jhauá¸· f. `fire'; Garh. jhaiá¸· `blaze'.
*jhall -- 1 `sudden movement' see *JHAL -- 2.

jhalla 5355 *jhalla `bush'. [Cf. JHÄ• á¹-A --]
Ash. Kt. zul `jungle'; PaÅ¡. dar. Ç°al `tree', nir. Ç°Ä• l, ar. Ç°oÌ„l,
kuá¹›. zal, chil. zol, Gmb. Ç°alÄ• ; Kal. Ç°É™hal `jungle'; Kho. Å¾al `grove,
copse (of trees)'; Sh. Ç°Ä“l m. `forest'; L. jhall m. `jungle'; P. jhall m.
`reed -- bed, thicket'; WPah. bhad. bhiá¸• . jÌˆhall n. `bush', bhal. jÌˆhell
n., rudh. jÌˆhall `thicket'; N. jhÄ• l `collection of vines or other plants';
H. jhalÄ• r m. `brushwood'; M. jÌˆhÄ• l f. `pendulous flowering and fruitage
of a tree'.
Addenda: *jhalla -- `bush': WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ ll, kc. jÌˆhÄ• l m. `bush'; J.
jhÄ• ll m.pl. `thorny shrubs'; poet. jÌˆhÉ”lá¹-u m. `bush'.

jhallarÄ« 5356 jhallarÄ«1 f. `curl'. [Poss. extension of *JHALLÄ• <-> doubted
by EWA i 453]
Pk. jhallarÄ« -- f. `curl'; N. jhÄ• lar `fringe'; A. zÄ• lar `frill'; B.
jhÄ• lar `fringe, mosquito net'; Or. jhÄ• lara `fringe, frill'; Bhoj. jhÄ• lari
`lace -- end'; H. jhÄ• lar f. `fringe' (â†’ P. jhÄ• lar f., S. jhÄ• lari f.);
G. jhÄ• lar f. `fringe, shallow wickerwork tray with a border', M. jÌˆhÄ• lar
f.
jhallarÄ« -- 2 `a kind of drum' see JHALLÄ« -- .

jhallÄ• 5357 *jhallÄ• `lock of hair'. [Cf. JHALLARÄ« -- 1. -- For list of
similar words for `hair' see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
M. jÌˆhÄ• l f. `tassel of hair'.

jhallÄ« 5358 jhallÄ« f. `a kind of drum' lex., Ëšlaka -- n. `cymbal'
TithyÄ• d., ËškÄ« -- f. `a kind of drum' lex. [Cf. jhallarÄ« -- 2 f. `a kind
of drum or cymbal' Hariv., jhalarÄ« -- f. `a kind of drum' lex., JHARJHÃ¡RA
-- 1]
N. jhyÄ• li `small cymbal or drum'; Mth. Bhoj. jhÄ• l `cymbal'.

jhallÄ«kÄ• -- see JHILLÄ«KA -- .
JHAá¹¢ `*burn'. [jhÃ¡á¹£ati, jÃ¡Ëš `hurts' DhÄ• tup.]
JHAá¹£A -- ; *UJJHÄ• á¹£A -- .

jhaá¹£a 5359 jhaá¹£a m. `sun-heat' lex. [âˆšJHAá¹£]
A. zah `heat, summer'.

jhas 5360 *jhas `sudden movement'. 2. *jhass -- .
1. Pk. jhasia -- `thrown up'; Ku. jhasjhas `startling'. <-> Ext. -- kk -- :
Ku. jhasak `fright'; N. jhasko `sprain in a muscle', jhaskanu `to be
startled'.
2. P. jhassá¹‡Ä• `to rub'; N. jhÄ• s -- jhus `chaff'; Or. jhÄ• sibÄ• `to
attack suddenly'.
*jhass -- `sudden movement' see prec.

jhÄ• Ã±jha 5361 *jhÄ• Ã±jha `tinkling'. [Cf. JHAÃ±JHÄ• -- ?]
S. jhÃ£Ì„jhu m. `cymbal'; P. jhÃ£Ì„j m. `sound of a musical instrument'; N.
B. jhÃ£Ì„jh `cymbal', Or. jhÄ• Ã±jha; OAw. jhÄ• á¹• jha f. `cymbal', lakh.
jhÃ£Ì„jh `anklet'; H. G. jhÃ£Ì„jh f. `cymbal', M. jÌˆhÃ£Ì„jÌˆ f.

jhÄ• á¹-a 5362 jhÄ• á¹-a m. `forest, arbour' lex. 2. *jhÄ• á¹-á¹-a -- . 3.
*jhÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- . 4. *jhiá¹-á¹-a -- . [PMWS 63 â†• Mu.: cf. *JHALLA --]
1. Pk. jhÄ• á¸• a -- n. `bush, thicket' (cf. jÄ• á¸• Ä« -- f. `clump, mass of
creepers'); S. jhÄ• á¹›u m. `tree' (cf. jhÄ• tari f. `brushwood'); L. jhÄ• á¹›
m. `large tree'; P. jhÄ• á¹› m. `thornbush'; WPah bhal. jÌˆhÄ• á¹› n.
`hillside covered with bushes and grass'; Ku. jhÄ• á¹› `grass'; N. jhÄ• r
`small bush'; A. zÄ• r `thicket, clump', zÄ• rni `thick jungle'; B. jhÄ• á¹›
`tuft of grass, bush, thicket'; Or. jhÄ• á¹›a `bush, tree, forest', Ëšá¹›Ä«
`thicket, low jungle'; Bi. jhÄ• r `brushwood', ËšrÄ• `land covered with
brushwood'; Bhoj. jhÄ• á¹› `clump of trees'; H. jhÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä«
f. `bush' (also chÄ• á¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.); G. jhÄ• á¹› n. `tree, plant'; M.
jÌˆhÄ• á¸• n. `bush, large or small tree'; Ko. jhÄ• á¸• a n. `bush'.
2. PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Ç°hÄ• á¹-, uzb. Ç°oÌ„á¹- `mountain grass'; Or. jhÄ• á¹-Ä«
`brushwood', jhÄ• á¹-uÄ•  `broom'.
3. K. zaná¸• m. `small shrub'; B. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä•  `broom'; Mth. jhÃ£Ì„á¹-i `land
producing brushwood'.
4. S. jhiá¹-a f. `small bush'.
*jhÄ• á¹-ayati `shakes down' see *JHAá¹-ATI.

jhÄ• á¹-ali -- see JÄ• á¹-ALI -- .
*jhÄ• á¹-á¹-a -- `bush' see JHÄ• á¹-A -- .
*jhÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- `hair' see *JHAá¹‡á¹-A -- .
Addenda: jhÄ• á¹-a -- : 1. WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ á¹›I f. `shrub, bush'.
5. â€ *jhÄ“á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ¨á¹›I f. `thorny bush' Him.I 77.

5363 *jhÄ• á¹‡ayati `makes crackle'. [Caus. of jhaá¹‡ati `makes a noise' lex. -- âˆšJHAá¹‡]
N. jhÄ• nnu `to fry in ghee or oil'?
*jhÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- `bush' see JHÄ• á¹-A -- .

jhÄ• ta 5364 *jhÄ• ta `burnt'. [Cf. ká¹£Ä• tÃ- -- f. `burning' RV. <-> âˆš*JHAI]
Pk. jhÄ• ya -- `burnt to ashes'; Si. dÄ• ya `destruction' (not with Geiger EGS 74 < *jhaya -- ~ ká¹£ayÃ¡ --).

jhÄ• na 5365 *jhÄ• na `burnt'. [~ *Ká¹£Ä• á¹‡A -- : cf. Pk. vijjhÄ• á¹‡a -- `extinguished'. -- âˆš*JHAI]
Pa. jhÄ• na -- n. `conflagration'; L. poá¹-h. jhÄ• á¹‡Ä« m. `cremation ground' or more prob. < *JHÄ• YANA -- .
*jhÄ• payati `causes to burn' see *JHÄ• YATI.

jhÄ• ma 5366 *jhÄ• ma1 `burnt'. 2. jhÄ• maka -- n. `vitrified brick' lex. [~ Ká¹£Ä• MÃ¡ -- . -- âˆš*JHAI]
1. Pa. jhÄ• ma -- `burning'; Pk. jhÄ• ma -- `burning, darkcoloured'; Phal. Ç°hÄ• m `itching'; A. zÃ£Ì„u `vitrified brick'; Or. jhÃ£Ì„ `burnt, over -- roasted, calcined'; Mth. jhÄ• m `vitrified brick'.
2. S. jhÃ£Ì„Ãµ m. `a kind of brick or pumice -- stone for rubbing dirt off soles of feet', P. jhÃ£Ì„vÃ£Ì„, jhÄ• mÃ£Ì„ m.; MB. jhÃ£Ì„oe inst. `pumice -- stone', B. jhÄ• mÄ• ; Or. jhÄ• mÄ• `vitrified brick', Bi. jhÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„, Mth. jhÄ• mÄ• , Bhoj. jhÄ• wÃ£Ì„, H. jhÃ£Ì„wÄ• , jhÄ• mÄ• m. (whence jhaÌƒwÄ• nÄ• `to clean the feet with pumice -- stone'); Si. damÌ†bu `burning, on fire'. <->
Deriv.: Pk. jhÄ• maÃ¯ tr. `burns'; G. jhÄ• mvuÌƒ `to dip a hot piece of stone in water'; -- Pk. jhÄ• mia -- `burnt, blackened'; P. jhÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `freckle'; B. jhÃ£Ì„i `calcined rice'; Or. jhÄ• Ä© `excessive heat, summer'; H. jhÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `dusky colour'; -- prob. also P. jhÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `shadow', G. jhÃ£Ì„y f.
*jhÄ• mala -- 1; *jhÄ• marÅ«pa -- ; *ardhajjhÄ• ma -- .
Addenda: *jhÄ• ma -- 1. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆh&agravetilde;wÉ” m. `flash of

lightning', J. jhÃ£Ì„waÌƒ m. `light'.
2. A. jhÃ£Ì„o (phonet. zaÌƒo) `vitrified brick', Brj. jhÃ£Ì„wo, jhÄ• mo m.

jhÄ• ma 5367 *jhÄ• ma2 `dim -- sighted'. [Cf. *JHÄ• MA -- 1 in P. jhÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `shadow'?]
S. jhÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ f. `dimness of sight'.
*JHÄ• MALA -- 2.
*jhÄ• mara -- `a disease' see *JHÄ• MALA -- 2.

jhÄ• marÅ«pa 5368 *jhÄ• marÅ«pa `like a burnt brick'. [*jhÄ• ma -- 1, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
Mth. jhÄ• mru `having the colour of a burnt brick, black'.

jhÄ• mala 5369 *jhÄ• mala1 `burnt -- coloured'. [Formed from *JHÄ• MA -- 1 after Å›yÄ• mala -- ~ Å›yÄ• ma -- . -- dhyÄ• mala -- `black' is sanskritization of MIA. jhÄ• mala -- . -- âˆš*JHAl]
Pk. jhÄ• mala -- `dark, black'; Or. jhÄ• uÌƒá¸·Ä• `withered'; Mth. jhÄ• mara `black, pale'; H. jhauÌƒl, ËšlÄ• , jhauÌƒr, ËšrÄ• , jhÃ£Ì„wrÄ• `dark -- coloured, dusky, black, tawny', jhÃ£Ì„wlÄ« f. `hot wind'. -- Deriv.: Pk. jhÄ• maliya -- `blackened'; Or. jhÄ• uÌƒá¸·ibÄ• `to wither'.
Addenda: *jhÄ• mala -- 1: Brj. jhaÌƒwarno `to become black'.

jhÄ• mala 5370 *jhÄ• mala2 `a disease of the eyes'. 2.*jhÄ• mara -- 2. [*JHÄ• MA -- 2]
1. Pk. jhÄ• mala -- n.; S. jhÃ£Ì„viro `dimsighted'; Or. hÄ• uÌƒá¸·Ä• `a disease of the eyes'.

Page 297

2. G. jhÄ• mar m. `a disease of the head and eye', jhÄ• mrÉ” m. `a skin

disease, large boil on palm', ËšrÄ« f. `boil on palm'. -- L. jhÃ£Ì„var f. `slight shower (< *mistiness?)' very doubtful.

5371 *jhÄ• yati intr. `burns'. 2. Caus. *jhÄ• payati. [~ ká¹£Ä• yati intr. KÄ• tyÅšr. com., ká¹£Ä• pÃ¡yati1. -- âˆš*jhai]
1. Pa. jhÄ• yati intr., Si. danavÄ• (pret. dÄ• Ì¤vÄ• < *jhÄ• pita -- ?).
2. Pa. jhÄ• pÄ“ti `burns, cooks'; AÅ›. jhÄ• payitaviye ger. `to be burnt'; Pk. jhÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `burning'; Si. davanavÄ• tr. `to burn'.

jhÄ• yana 5372 *jhÄ• yana `burning'. [âˆš*JHAI]
Pa. jhÄ• yana -- n. `burning, cremation'; L. poá¹-h. jhÄ• á¹‡Ä« m. `cremation ground' (perh. < *jhÄ• yanÄ«ya -- if gender given by Maya Singh PD 493 is correct) or poss. < *JHÄ• NA -- .

jhÄ• ra 5373 *jhÄ• ra1 `flowing'. [~ ká¹£Ä• ra -- 2, ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡ -- . -- âˆš*jhar]
S. jhÄ• ro `diluted with water'; L. jhÄ• rÄ• m. `dropping of water, waterfall'; B. jhÄ• rÄ• `stream of water from the perforated bottom of a pot to water a plant'.

jhÄ• ra 5374 *jhÄ• ra2 `collection'.
S. jhÄ• ri f. `flock of birds'; G. jhÄ• ruÌƒ n. `troop'.

jhÄ• raá¹‡a 5375 *jhÄ• raá¹‡a `causing to flow'. [âˆš*JHAR]
A. zÄ• ran `a metallic calx'; Bi. jharanÄ• `iron sieve with handle'.

5376 *jhÄ• rayati `causes to flow'. [~ *JHÄ• LAYATI, Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI, Ká¹£Ä• LÃ¡YATI. -- âˆš*JHAR]
N. jhÄ• rnu `to pour out'; Or. jhÄ• ribÄ• `to let fall, drop'; H. jhÄ• rnÄ• `to sift, winnow'; G. jhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to sift, wash with hot water, solder'; M. jÌˆhÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to sift'.

jhÄ• rikÄ• 5377 *jhÄ• rikÄ• `water -- pot'.
S. jhÄ• rÄ« f. `metal vessel with long neck', N. jhÄ• ri; A. zÄ• ri `drinking vessel with spout', B. Or. Bi. jhÄ• ri, H. jhÄ• rÄ« f. (â†' Mth. jhÄ• á¹›Ä«), G. jhÄ• rÄ« f., M. jÌˆhÄ• rÄ« f.

jhÄ• la 5378 *jhÄ• la1 `flow, causing to flow'. [~ *jhÄ• ra -- 1, ká¹£Ä• ra --

2, ká¹£Ä• lÃ¡ -- . -- âˆš*jhal1]
P. jhÄ• l f. `gilding, tinning'; Or. jhÄ• á¸·a `sweat'; H. jhÄ• l m. `solder', jhÄ• lÄ• m. `local rain'.
*JHÄ• LADHÄ• RAKA -- .

jhÄ• la 5379 *jhÄ• la2 `burning, pungent', jhÄ• li -- f. `unripe mango fried with asafoetida' Bhpr. [~ ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1. -- âˆš*jhai]
P. jhÄ• l f. `heat of condiments'; A. zÄ• l `pungency, heat of fire'; B. jhÄ• l `hot, pungent, pungency', ËšluyÄ• `highly seasoned'; Or. jhÄ• á¸·a `chillies', jhÄ• á¸·i `pungent preparation of raw mango pickle with mustard and salt', (Medinipur) jhÄ• l `pungent, pungency'; H. jhÄ• l `hot, sharp', m. `heat, pungency'; G. jhÄ• á¸· f. `flame, heat'.
Addenda: *jhÄ• la -- 2 [âˆšâ€ *JHAL3]: WPah.kc. jÌˆhÄ• á¸· f. (obl. -- a) `heat of the sun, sunrays'; Garh. jhÄ• á¸· `burning heat'.

jhÄ• ladhÄ• raka 5380 *jhÄ• ladhÄ• raka `flowing spring'. [*jhÄ• la -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠra -- 2]
H. jhÄ• lrÄ• `spring of water'?

jhÄ• lana 5381 *jhÄ• lana `causing to flow'. [~ *jhÄ• raá¹‡a -- . <-> âˆš*jhal1]
G. jhÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ n. `soldering, solder'.

5382 *jhÄ• layati `causes to flow'. [~ *JHÄ• RAYATI, Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI, Ká¹£Ä• LÃ¡YATI. -- âˆš*JHAL1]
Sh. Ç°alÃ³Ä-kÌ¯ `to throw, sprinkle, scatter (e.g. seed, earth, manure)'; P. jhÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to gild'; A. zÄ• liba `to solder', B. jhÄ• lÄ• ; Or. jhÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to clear out silt from a well, to solder'; H. jhÄ• lnÄ• `to solder', G. jhÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ, M. jÌˆhÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;. -- P. jhÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to polish', H. jhÄ• lnÄ• `to polish, clean' perh. semant. < `to gild'.
Addenda: *jhÄ• layati: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ á¸·nÃµ `to clean (e.g. by brushing dirt off clothes), to scold'.

jhÄ• vu 5383 jhÄ• vu m. `Tamarix indica', ËšvÅ« -- f., Ëšvuka -- , jhÄ• buka<-> m. lex.
Pa. jhÄ• vuka -- m., P. jhÄ• Å« m., Ku. N. jhÄ• u, A. zÃ£Ì„u, B. jhÄ• u; Or. jhÄ• u, jhÃ£Ì„u, jhÄ• uÌƒ `T. indica, T. gallica, Casuarina muricata, C. equisetifolia'; Mth. jhauÄ• `a partic. kind of tree'; H. jhÄ• Å« m. `T.

indica', M. jÌˆhÄ• Å« m.
*JHI `waste away': *JHÄ«NA -- , *JHÄ«YATÄ“. -- See âˆšKá¹£I2.

jhikk 5384 *jhikk `bend, jerk'. 2. *jhiá¹…k -- . [Cf. âˆš*JHUKK]
1. Tor. Å¾igal -- `to pull'; S. jhikaá¹‡u `to bend, be crooked', jhiku m. `a dint, inclination', jhiko `crooked'; Ku. jhiká¹‡o intr. `to delay', jhikoá¹‡o tr.; N. jhiknu `to pull in, take out or off', jhikro `splinter'; A. zikÄ• r `sudden start'; Or. jhikibÄ• `to pull with a jerk'; Bi. jhÄ«kÄ• `handful of grain poured into a mill'; G. jhikvuÌƒ `to dash to the ground', jhÄ«kÉ” m. `dust of bricks'.
2. B. jhÄ©kÄ• `jerk', Or. jhiá¹…kibÄ• `to pull with a jerk'; Bi. jhÄ«Ëœk, ËškÄ• `handful of grain poured into a mill'; G. jhÄ©kvuÌƒ `to dash to the ground'; M. jhÄ©ká¹‡&etilde;, jhikËš `to catch (a ball &c.)'.
Addenda: *jhikk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jhÃ¬ká¹‡Ãµ intr. `to swing, sway, tilt'.
â€ *jhiá¹- -- `sudden movement' see *JHAá¹- -- .

jhiá¹…ga 5385 *jhiá¹…ga `prawn'. [Cf. CIá¹…GAá¹-A -- , GÄ• á¹…GAá¹-A -- , KARKAá¹-A -- 1]
P. jhiá¹…gÄ• m. `shrimp, prawn'; N. jhiá¹…o `small fly', jhiá¹…e mÄ• cho `shrimp, prawn'; Aw. lakh. H. jhÄ«ËœgÄ• m. `shrimp, prawn', M. jhÄ©gÄ• m. -- Deriv. S. jhiá¹…gaá¹‡u `(of flies) to alight on and spoil food'.
*JHIá¹…GURA -- ; *JHIá¹…GARÅ«PA -- .

jhiá¹…garÅ«pa 5386 *jhiá¹…garÅ«pa `shrimp'. [*JHIá¹…GA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
M. jhÄ©gruÌ„Ìƒ n. `small shrimp'.
jhiá¹…ginÄ« -- , jhiá¹…gÄ« -- see JIá¹…GIá¹‡Ä« -- .

jhiá¹…gura 5387 *jhiá¹…gura `cockroach'. [Cf. jhiÃ±jhÄ« -- , jhijjhÄ« -- f. `cricket' lex. -- *JHIá¹…GA --]
Pk. jhiá¹• gira -- , Ëšaá¸• a -- m. `a small insect'; P. jhiá¹…gur m. `cricket'; N. jhiá¹…ur `cockroach'; Mth. jhÄ©gur `cricket'; Bhoj. jhiá¹…gur `grasshopper'; H. jhÄ©gur m. `cricket'.
*jhiá¹-á¹- -- `sudden movement' see *JHAá¹- -- .
*jhiá¹-á¹-a -- `bush' see JHÄ• á¹-A -- .
*jhiá¹‡á¹-a -- `hair' see *JHAá¹‡á¹-A -- .

jhiá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• 5388 jhiá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• f. `the shrub Barleria cristata (i.e. tufted)' lex., Ëšá¹-i -- f. PaÃ±car. [*JHIá¹‡á¹-A --]

H. jhiá¹‡á¹-Ä« f. `Barleria cristata'.

5389 *jhirati1 `flows'. [Perh. like *Ká¹£IRATI formed from *JHARATI after type tÃ¡rati ~ tirÃ¡tÄ“. -- âˆš *JHAR]
H. jhirnÄ• `to trickle away, ooze', but perh. a formation in H. itself.

5390 *jhirati2 `decays'. [~ *JÄ«RATI. -- âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
M. jhirá¹‡&etilde; `to waste in labour and pain'.
Addenda: *jhirati1: M. jhirapá¹‡&etilde; `to trickle' (Master GrOM 136, Doderet BSOS iv 63).

jhil 5391 *jhil `flash'. [Cf. *JHAL -- 3]
Sh. (Lor.) Ç°il boiki `to rise (of sun)'; Or. jhiljhil `flashing'; Si. dilihenavÄ• , dilenavÄ• `to glitter'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : N. jhilik `flash'; A. zilikiba `to sparkle'; B. jhillikÄ•  `lustre'. -- S. jhirmiri f. `starshine'; P. jhilmilÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to sparkle'; N. jhilimili `glitter', A. zilmilÄ• iba; Or. jhilimili `vivid light'; H. jhilmil m. `sparkling'; M. jhiá¸·miá¸· `dazzlingly'; -- S. jhirmira f. `venetian blind'; P. jhilmilÄ« f. `shutter', N. jhilmil, B. jhilimili, jhilmil, Or. jhilimili, H. jhilmil m.; M. jhiá¸·miá¸·Ä« f. `hangings'.

jhilla 5392 *jhilla1 `swamp, lake'. [Cf. *HILLA -- 2]
Pk. jhillaÃ¯ `bathes', jhillÄ« -- f. `wave'; N. B. jhil `lake, pool'; Or. jhila `lake, pool, swamp'; Bi. jhÄ«l `low marshy land'; Mth. jhÄ«l `lake, marsh', H. jhÄ«l f. (â†’ P. jhÄ«l f.); G. jhÄ«l f. `deep reservoir of water'; M. jhÄ«l f. `rill', m. `swampiness'.
Addenda: *jhilla -- 2: G. jhÄ«l f. `a kind of plant'.
â€ *jhÄ«vara -- see DHÄ«VARA -- .

jhilla 5393 *jhilla2 `a partic. kind of plant'.
Pk. jhillÄ« -- f. `a partic. wild plant'; S. jhilu f. `an edible water -- plant, a small wild shrub from which tooth cleaners are made'.

jhillÄ«ka 5394 jhillÄ«ka m. `cricket' MBh., ËšlikÄ• -- f. R., jhillÄ« -- f. BhP. [Cf. jhallÄ«kÄ• -- f., Pa. jhallikÄ• -- f. and list of similar words in EWA i 454]
P. jhillÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f. `a kind of insect'; A. zilÄ« `cicada'.

jhÄ«na 5395 *jhÄ«na `wasted, worn, thin'. [~ Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- . -- âˆš*JHI]
Pk. jhÄ«á¹‡a -- `wasted away, thin'; S. jhÄ«á¹‡o `weak, slight, gentle'; P. jhÄ«á¹‡Ä• `weak, feeble'; N. jhinu `small, fine', sb. `chip of wood'; OAw. jhÄ«nÄ•  `thin'; H. jhÄ«nÄ• `wasted, thin', OMarw. jhÄ«á¹‡a; G. jhÄ«á¹‡uÌƒ `thin, small, fine'; M. jhiá¹‡Ä• `rubbed fine'; -- Pk. jhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `wasted away, thin'; Or. jhina `thin and delicate': both prob. < *jhÄ«na -- , but phonet. may, like the above forms of N. Aw. H., be < *JHÄ«Rá¹‡A -- : poss. the two words have coalesced.

5396 *jhÄ«yatÄ“ `wastes away'. [~ Ká¹£Ä«YÃ¡TÄ“. -- âˆš*JHI]
Pk. jhijjaÃ¯ `wastes away', H. jhÄ«jhnÄ•  , M. jhijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;; -- N. jhijo `worry, care'. -- Phonet. derivation from JHÄ«RYATI is possible, but in view of *JHÄ«NA -- and the equivalence of Ká¹£Ä«YÃ¡TÄ“ is less likely.

jhÄ«rá¹‡a 5397 *jhÄ«rá¹‡a `wasted'. [~ JÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- . -- âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. jhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `wasted'; Or. jhina `thin and delicate': but see *JHÄ«NA -- .

5398 jhÄ«ryati `grows old' DhÄ• tup. [~ *JHÅ«RYATÄ“ and jÄ«ËŠryati `grows old, wears out' AV. -- âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
See *JHÄ«YATÄ“.
*JHUKK `stoop, break'.
*JHUKKATI, *JHUá¹…KATI; *UJJHUKKATI, *VIJJHUKKATI.

5399 *jhukkati `stoops, breaks'. 2. *jhuá¹…kati. [Cf. Shgh. Ç°uk -- `to beat', Par. Ç°ukáˏ—w -- `to shake' IIFL i 261. <-> âˆš*JHUKK]
1. S. jhukaá¹‡u `to stoop', L. jhukaá¹‡, P. jhuká¹‡Ä• ; WPah. bhal.

jÌˆukáÂ¹‡Å« `to crush or break stone'; Ku. jhukáÂ¹‡o `to bow'; N. jhuknu `to bend forward', jhukkinu `to be misled'; H. jhuknÄ• `to bend' intr., G. jhukvuÌƒ, M. jÌˆhukáÂ¹‡&etilde;; -- S. jhokaáÂ¹‡u `to push faggots on to the fire'; N. jhok `a net hung up to hold clothes'.
2. N. jhuáÂ¹…gi `carrying something by holding it on both sides'; B. jhuÌƒkÄ• `to stoop'; Or. jhuáÂ¹…kibÄ• `to stoop, stagger'. -- Bhoj. jhÃµk `gust of wind'?
*jhuáÂ¹…kati `stoops' see prec.
*jhuáÂ¹-áÂ¹-a -- `knot of hair' see *JHUáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: *jhukkati. 3. â€ *jhoÌ„kkati tr.: S. jhokaáÂ¹‡u `to push faggots on the fire', P. jhokáÂ¹‡Ä•  `id., thrust forward'; WPah.káÂ¹-g. jÌˆhÃ²káÂ¹‡Ãµ `to throw down or away' Him.I 78, J. jhokáÂ¹‡u `to throw fuel on fire'; -- káÂ¹-g. jÌˆhÃ²káÂ¹-I f. `firewood', J. jhokkÅ« m. `fuel', N. jhok `net hung up to hold clothes', cf. Sh. jÅ-k m. `wood', WPah.káÂ¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhÃºkháÂ¹›É” m. `wood', káÂ¹-g. jÌˆhvÌ• kháÂ¹›I f. `firewood', J. jhukhrÄ« f.

jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-a 5400 jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-a1 m. `bush' lex. 2. jhoÌ„á¸• a -- m. `betel -- nut tree' lex. 3. *jhÅ«áÂ¹-a -- 1. 4. *jhoÌ„áÂ¹-áÂ¹-a -- 1. [PMWS 63 â†• Mu.: cf. JHÄ• áÂ¹-A --]
1. P. jhuáÂ¹‡á¸• m. `sprouts round stump of a tree' (â†’ H. jhuáÂ¹‡á¸•  m. `shrub'); Or. jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-Ä• `bush', H. jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹- m.
2. Pk. jhoÌ„á¸• a -- m. `dead tree' (despite PMWS 63); Ku. jhoáÂ¹›o `bundle', jhoáÂ¹›Ä« `bunch, cluster'; N. jhor `brushwood'; B. jhoáÂ¹› `bush'.
3. H. jhÅ«áÂ¹› m. `bush'.
4. Ku. jhoáÂ¹-o `cluster'.

jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-a 5401 *jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-a2 `tangle, knot of hair, protuberance'. 2. *jhoÌ„áÂ¹‡áÂ¹-a -- . 3. *jhuáÂ¹-áÂ¹-a -- . 4. *jhÅ«áÂ¹-a -- 2. 5. *jhoÌ„áÂ¹-áÂ¹-a -- . [Cf. JÅ«áÂ¹-A -- and CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1: for list of poss. connected words see JÃ¡áÂ¹-Ä• --]
1. WPah. bhal. jÌˆhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-áÂ¹›Ä« f. `woman's queue of hair'; B. jhuÌƒáÂ¹- `chignon, bird's crest, protuberance on back of ox or camel', Or. jhuáÂ¹‡áÂ¹-i; H. jhuÌƒáÂ¹-iyÄ• f. `lock of hair on crown of head'.
2. A. zÃµáÂ¹- `entanglement', zÃµáÂ¹-iba `to entangle'; Mth. jhÃµáÂ¹-Ä« `queue of hair'; Bhoj. jhÃµáÂ¹-Ä•  `tuft of hair'; M. jÌˆhÃµáÂ¹- f. `knot of hanging hair'.
3. S. jhuáÂ¹-u m. `top knot'.
4. S. jhÅ«áÂ¹›o m. `knot of hair', L. jhÅ«áÂ¹›Ä•  m.; G. jhuáÂ¹›É” m. `bunch of

false hair for making up a woman's hair', jhÅ«Ë˜á¹›Ä« f. `bunch, bundle'.
5. S. jhoá¹-o m. `tuft of hair on crown'.

jhuá¹‡á¸• ra 5402 *jhuá¹‡á¸• ra `crowd'. 2. *jhutta -- . [Cf. *JHUPPA -- 2]
1. S. jhuá¹‡á¸• ru m. `band of fakirs'; P. jhuá¹‡á¸• m. `flock, troop'; Ku. jhuá¹‡á¸• i, N. jhuá¹‡á¸• a; Bi. jhuá¹‡á¸• , jhuÌ„Ìƒá¹› `flock of sheep or goats'; Bhoj. jhuÌƒá¹›i `crowd'; H. jhuá¹‡á¸• m. `flock, troop', G. jhuá¹‡á¸• n., M. jÌˆhuá¹‡á¸• f.
2. N. jhut, jhutti `crowd', jhutto `bundle of 4 or 6 maize cobs', jhuttinu `to get entangled'; B. jhutta `crowd'.
*jhutta -- `crowd' see prec.

jhuppa 5403 *jhuppa1 `hut'. 2. *jhumpa -- . 3. *jhoÌ„ppa -- . 4. *jhoÌ„mpa -- .
1. S. jhÅ«piá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `hut'; L. jhupá¹›Ä« f. `hut of grass and branches'; N. jhupro `hut', A. zupuri, B. jhupá¹›i, Or. jhupuá¹›i, G. jhupá¹›uÌƒ n.
2. Pk. jhuá¹• paá¸• Ä• -- f. `hut'; L. jhub m. `hut of sticks or mud'; G. jhuÌƒpá¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `hut'.
3. Ku. jhopá¹›Ä« f. `hut', N. jhopro, Ëšri, B. jhopá¹›Ä• , H. jhopá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.
4. Bi. jhÃµpá¹›Ä« `shed on threshing floor'; Mth. H. jhÃµpá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `hut', G. jhÃµpá¹›uÌƒ n., M. jÌˆhÃµpÄ• m., jÌˆhÃµpá¸• Ä« f., jÌˆhÃµpá¸• &etilde; n. -- L. jhÃ´mpá¹›Ä• m., P. jhaumpá¹›Ä• m. < MIA. *jhaÃ¼á¹• pa -- .

jhuppa 5404 *jhuppa2 `crowd, cluster'. 2. *jhubba -- . 3. *jhumma -- . [Cf. *JHUá¹‡á¸• RA --]
1. Ku. jhupuro `cluster', N. jhuppo; A. zupurÄ• `low and bushy'; H. jhÅ«pÄ• m. `collection, heap'.
2. S. jhÅ«bÄ• á¹-aá¹‡u `to crush'; P. jhubkÄ• m. `pendent earring'.
3. S. jhumu m. `thicket'; N. jhumma `huddled together', jhumminu intr. `to crowd together'; A. zum `herd'; G. jhum n. `group'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. jhumaku m. `cluster', jhÅ«maku m. `a kind of ear ornament'; P. jhumkÄ• m. `pendent earring'; N. jhumko, jhamËš `cluster'; B. jhumkÄ• `earring with pendants', Or. jhumukÄ• ; H. jhumkÄ• `cluster', G. jhumkhuÌƒ n., ËškhÉ” m., M. jÌˆhumkÄ• m.; -- with -- á¹-á¹- -- : S. jhumaá¹-u m. `thicket', jhumá¹-o m. `grove of trees'; Ku. jhumuá¹-o `flock, swarm'; -- with -- r -- : P.

jhumar m. `crowd'.
*jhubba -- `crowd' see prec.
*jhumpa -- `hut' see *JHUPPA -- 1.
*jhumma -- `crowd' see *JHUPPA -- 2.
Addenda: *jhuppa -- 2. 2. jhubba -- : OP jhubbaá¹‡u intr. `to crowd together'.
3. *jhumma -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jhÃ¹mkÉ” m. `cluster'.

5404a *jhurati1 `flows, drips'. [âˆš*JHAR]
M. jÌˆhurá¹‡&etilde; `to drip, ooze'.
Addenda: â€ *jhumba -- `blanket': WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÅ«Ë‹m m. `cloak with a hood', J. jhÅ«m f., P. jhumb, jhumm m. `blanket thrown over the head' Him.I 78.
*jhumma -- `crowd' see *JHUPPA -- 2 Add2.

5405 *jhurati2 `wastes away'. [~ jurÃ¡nt -- pres. part. RV. <-> âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
S. jhuraá¹‡u `to be hurt (by blow, fall, &c.)' whence caus. jhoraá¹‡u; L. jhuraá¹‡ `to pine with grief'; P. jhurnÄ• `to wither, grieve'; N. jhurinu `to become parched'; Or. jhuribÄ• `to lament' (or < *JHÅ«RATI); Mth. jhurab intr. `to wither, parch, burn'; OAw. jhuraÃ¯ `wastes away', H. jhurnÄ• ; G. jharvuÌƒ `to pine away, languish' (or < *JHARATI2); M. jÌˆhurá¹‡&etilde; `to waste away, drip, ooze'. -- See *JHÅ«RATI.
*JHUL `swing': *JHULYATI, *JHOÌ„LAYATI; *NIJJHULATI.

5406 *jhulyati `swings'. [Cf. Par. Ç°Å«lÄ“ `shaking', Pers. Ç°Å«lÄ«dan `to be scattered'. -- âˆš*JHUL]
Pk. jhullaÃ¯ `swings'; Phal. Ç°Ã¼l -- `to be lying down', Ç°huli `on, to' NOPhal 37; K. zoÌ†l f. `brief drowsiness'; S. jhÅ«laá¹‡u `to swing, nod'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. jhuluá¹‡ `to blow'; P. jhullá¹‡Ä• `to swing'; WPah. bhad. zhulá¹‡u `to sleep', bhal. jÌˆhullá¹‡Å«, Å›eu. jÌˆhulnÅ«; Ku. jhulá¹‡o `to swing'; N. jhulnu `to nod, sleep'; A. zuliba `to be suspended'; B. jhulÄ• `to swing, hang', Or. jhulibÄ• ; Bhoj. jhÅ«lÄ• `woman's skirt'; OAw. jhulÄ• vaÃ¯ `causes to swing'; H. jhÅ«lnÄ• `to swing', Marw. jhÅ«lá¹‡o; G. jhulvuÌƒ `to swing, hang, saunter', M. jÌˆhulá¹‡&etilde;. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. jhulko m. `blast of wind'; P. jhulkaá¹‡Ä• `to hang down, go'; N. jhulkanu `to rise (of sun)'; M. jÌˆhulaká¹‡&etilde; `to wave gently'.

*jhÅ«á¹-a -- 1 `bush' see JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 1.
*jhÅ«á¹-a -- 2 `hair' see *JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: *jhulyati: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ¹lá¹‡Ãµ intr. `to swing', J. jhulá¹‡u, ká¹-g. caus. jÌˆÉ™lhe\uá¹‡Ãµ, poet. jÌˆÉ™lharo m., Ëšre f. `act of waving, scintillating', intr. jÌˆÉ™lharno; ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhÃ¹llÉ” m. `rope -- bridge', jÌˆhÃ¹llÉ™á¹‡ m. `washing -- line'.

jhÅ«á¹-á¹-ha 5407 *jhÅ«á¹-á¹-ha `false'. [â†’ Par. Ç°uá¹- `concealed', Ç°uá¹-Ä« `theft' IIFL i 263]
Pk. jhuá¹-á¹-ha -- , juá¹-á¹-ha -- `false'; PaÅ¡. Ç°uá¹-Ä«ËŠ `lascivious woman'; S. jÅ«á¹-hu m. `lie', juá¹-hi f. `abusing'; P. jhÅ«á¹-h f. `lie', jhÅ«á¹-hÄ• `false'; Ku. jhÅ«á¹-o `liar'; N. jhuá¹- `lie', jhuá¹-ho, Ëšá¹-o `false', B. jhuÌƒá¹-ha; Or. jhuá¹-ha, Ëšá¹-a `false', Ëšá¹-Ä• `liar'; Mth. Bhoj. jhÅ«á¹-h `lying, false', H. jhÅ«á¹-hÄ• ; Marw. jhÅ«á¹-h f. `lie', jhÅ«á¹-ho `false', G. juá¹-huÌƒ; M. jÌˆhuá¹- f. `lie', jÌˆhuá¹-Ä• `false'.
Addenda: *jhÅ«á¹-á¹-ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhvÌ• á¹-á¹-hÉ” `false, untrue'; J. jhuá¹-á¹-h m. `untruth'.

jhÅ«ra 5408 *jhÅ«ra `wasted away, worn -- out'. [âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
S. jhÅ«ru `old, ancient'; N. jhuro `brittle', sb. `dry leaves for fire, crumb'; A. zur -- zur `fine particles'; B. jhurÄ• `crumbled', sb. `crumb'; Or. jhura `crumb'; Mth. jhÅ«r `burnt, disgusted'; H. jhÅ«rÄ• `withered, dried up'; M. jÌˆhÅ«r n. `small particles of rice (when husking)'.
*NIRJHÅ«RA -- .

5409 *jhÅ«rati `wastes away'. [Cf. *jhurati2. -- âˆš*jh&rcirclemacr;]
Pk. jhÅ«raÃ¯ `wastes away' (~ jÅ«raÃ¯ `withers, regrets, is angry', jÅ«laÃ¯ `is angry'); P. jhÅ«rnÄ• `to repine'; Or. jhuribÄ• `to lament' (or <

*JHURATI2); H. jhÅ«rnÄ• `to waste away, dry up'; OG. jhÅ«raÃ¯ `repents', G. jhurvuÌƒ `to languish'.
Addenda: *jhÅ«rati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhÃ¹rnÃµ `to pine away (esp. from love), to long for, love', ká¹-g. jÌˆhvÌ€rI f. `sweetheart, a certain kind of song'.
â€ *jhÄ“á¹-a -- see JHÄ• á¹-A -- .

jhÅ«rá¹‡a 5410 *jhÅ«rá¹‡a `old'. [~ JÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- . -- âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
S. jhÅ«no `old, ancient'; B. jhun `overripe', jhunÄ• `old', sb. `dried up cocoanut'; H. jhÅ«nÄ• m. `ripe cocoanut'.

5411 *jhÅ«ryatÄ“ `is worn -- out'. [~ jÅ«ËŠryant -- pres. part. RV. <-> âˆš* JH&RCIRCLEMACR;]
P. jhÅ«já¹‡Ä• `to be tired out'.

jhÅ«Å›a 5412 *jhÅ«Å›a `hair'. [Cf. *JHÅ«á¹-A -- and Ká¸—Å›A -- : for list of poss. connected words see JÃ¡á¹-Ä• --]
PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. Ç°uÅ¡ m. `hair'; Ku. jhÅ«s `beard of barley'; N. jhus `fine hair, hairs on a plant or caterpillar, shavings'.
*JHRÌ„Ëš `waste away'. [equivalence of many of the forms below with those grouped under âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1 suggests that âˆš*JH&RCIRCLEMACR; derives from âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;1 with jh -- from âˆš*JHI ~ âˆšKá¹£I2]
*jharaá¹‡a -- 2, *jharati2, *jharjhara -- , *jhirati2, *jhÄ«rá¹‡a -- , jhÄ«ryati, *jhurati2, *jhÅ«ra -- , *jhÅ«rati, *jhÅ«rá¹‡a -- , *jhÅ«ryatÄ“; *nirjhara -- 2, *nirjhÅ«ra -- ; -- âˆšj&rcirclemacr;1.

5413 *jhÄ“lati `undergoes'.
N. jhelnu `to undergo, suffer', H. jhelnÄ• , OMarw. jhelaÃ¯. -- H. jhelnÄ• `to take', M. jhelá¹‡&etilde; `to catch' (< *jhÄ“ll --)?
*JHAI `burn': *jhÄ• ta -- , *jhÄ• na -- , *jhÄ• payati, *jhÄ• ma -- 1, jhÄ• maka -- , *jhÄ• mala -- 1, *jhÄ• yati, *jhÄ• yana -- , *jhÄ• la -- 2; *avajjhÄ• yati, *vijjhÄ• payati, *vijjhÄ• yati. -- See âˆšKá¹£AI.

5414 *jhoÌ„á¹-ati `cuts, beats'. [Cf. choÌ„á¹-ayati `cuts, splits' DhÄ• tup.]
Pk. jhoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `makes leaves fall off a tree'; N. jhornu `to beat for game'; B. jhoá¹›Ä• `to cut, lop'; OAw. jhoraÃ¯ `beats, shakes'; H. jhoá¹›nÄ• , jhorËš `to beat', M. jÌˆhoá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
*jhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `bush' see JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 1.

*jhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `knot of hair' see *JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
jhoÌ„á¸• a -- see JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 1.
*jhoÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- `knot of hair' see *JHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*jhoÌ„ppa -- , jhoÌ„mpa -- `hut' see *JHUPPA -- 1.
Addenda: *jhoÌ„á¹-ati: A. juriba (phonet. z --) `to clear forest' AFD 219
(3 sg. jure), 331 (st. jor --).

5414a â€ *jhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3 `buffalo'.
Pk. jhoá¹-á¹-Ä« -- f. `a kind of buffalo'; WPah.jaun. jhoá¹-Ä• m. `buffalo';
poet. jÌˆhoÌ„á¹- m. `calf', ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ²á¹-á¹-É” m. `buffalo', ká¹-g. (kc.)
jÌˆhÃ²á¹-á¹›u m. `buffalo calf' Him.I 78; G. jhoá¹- f. `buffalo heifer'.

jhoÌ„la 5415 *jhoÌ„la1 `bag'. 2. *jhoÌ„lla -- . [jhaulikÄ• -- f. `small bag'
DhÅ«rtas. -- Perh. conn. âˆš*JHUL, cf. parallel formation of N. jholuá¹…go
`swinging cradle' and A. zoloá¹…gÄ• `beggar's bag']
1. Pk. jhoÌ„liÄ• -- f. `bag'; L. jhoá¸·Ä« f. `skirt used as a bag, lap'; P.
jholÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `bag', Ku. jholo, ËšlÄ«; N. jholi `small wallet'; A.
zuli `bag, scrotum'; B. jholi, jhuli `bag'; Bi. jholÄ• , ËšlÄ« `feeding bag
for cattle'; Mth. jhorÄ« `bag', Bhoj. jhoÌ„rÄ• , H. jholÄ« f., G. jhoá¸·Ä«
f., jhorá¹‡É” m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.; M. jÌˆhoá¸·Ä« f. `mendicant's bag'.
2. Pk. jholliÄ• -- f. `bag'; S. jhola f. `skirt used to hold anything in',
jholÄ« f. `fakir's bag, nest of eggs, brood of young birds'.
Addenda: *jhoÌ„la -- 1. 1. WPah.J. jhoá¸·Ä• m. `wallet'.
2. *jhoÌ„lla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆhÃ²llÉ” m. `bag'.
*jhoÌ„lla -- `bag' see *JHOÌ„LA -- 1 Add2.

jhoÌ„la 5416 *jhoÌ„la2 `juice'.
Sh. (Lor.) Ç°Å«li f. `soup', Ku. jhol; N. jhol `juice, soup'; A. zol `soup',
B. jhol, Or. jhoá¸·a, Mth. jhor, H. jhol m.

5417 *jhoÌ„layati `causes to swing'. [âˆš*JHUL]
P. jholá¹‡Ä• `to stir buttermilk'; N. jholinu intr. `to dangle, get loose';
H. jholnÄ• `to cause to swing, to fan'; G. jhoá¸·vuÌƒ `to shake'; M.
jhoá¸·á¹‡Ä• m. `sling for lifting animals'.
*jhoÌ„lla -- `bag' see *JHOÌ„LA -- 1.
jhaulikÄ• -- see *JHOÌ„LA -- 1.

á¹-aÃ¼na 5418 *á¹-aÃ¼na `deaf'.
WPah. bhad. á¹-auá¹‡o `deaf', bhal. á¹-aÃµá¹‡o, khaÅ›. á¹-aoá¹‡Ä• , N. á¹-aunu; -- Ku. á¹-olo with l from kÄ• lo `dumb' (< KALYA -- 2).
Addenda: *á¹-aÃ¼na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-É”á¹‡É” `deaf', J. á¹-oÌ„nwá¹‡Ä• .

á¹-aá¹• kÄ• ra 5419 á¹-aá¹• kÄ• ra, á¹-Ä• á¹• Ëš m. `clang, twang' BhP. [Onom. with KÄ• RA -- 3]
Pk. á¹-aá¹• kÄ• ra -- , N. á¹-aÌƒkÄ• r, B. á¹-aá¹…kÄ• r, Or. á¹-aá¹…kÄ• ra, H. G. M. á¹-aÌƒkÄ• r m.; -- Sh. (Lor.) toÌ„á¹…goá¹›á¹“á¹… `banging noise'.

á¹-akk 5420 *á¹-akk1 `remain, stop'. 2. *á¹-ikk -- . 3. *á¹-Ä“kk -- usu. tr.
[Cf. *á¸• akk -- 3, *á¹-hÄ“kk --]
1. Sh. (Lor.) á¹-ak boiki `to be hampered, be stuck'; P. á¹-akk m. `settlement of price'; N. á¹-akka aá¹›inu `to come to a dead stop'; G. á¹-akvuÌƒ `to stop'; M. á¹-Ä• ká¹‡&etilde; `to leave'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) tika `support, cushion behind the back'; S. á¹-ikaá¹‡u `to remain, be firm'; L. á¹-ikkaá¹‡ `to stay'; P. á¹-ká¹‡Ä• `to stay', á¹-ikká¹‡Ä• `to appoint'; N. á¹-iknu `to remain, last'; A. á¹-ikiba `to last, be of service'; B. á¹-ikÄ• `to remain'; Or. á¹-ikibÄ• `to last, be effective'; H. á¹-iknÄ• `to stop, remain'; M. á¹-ká¹‡&etilde; `to stay'.
3. P. á¹-eká¹‡Ä• `to prop', á¹-ekaá¹‡ m. `prop, bundle of wood'; Ku. á¹-eká¹‡o `to prop', á¹-eko `prop, obstacle'; N. á¹-eknu `to set up', á¹-ek `obstinacy', á¹-ekan `prop'; A. á¹-ek `middle part of a dam'; B. á¹-&etilde;kÄ• `to remain'; Or. á¹-ekibÄ• `to lift up'; OAw. á¹-ekaÃ¯ `puts, stops', á¹-eka f. `prop'; H. á¹-eknÄ• `to prop'; G. á¹-ekvuÌƒ, á¹-ek m.f. `support'; M. á¹-eká¹‡&etilde; tr. and intr. `to rest'.

Addenda: *á¹-akk -- 1. 2. *á¹-ikk -- : WPah.J. á¹-iká¹‡u `to stop'.
3. *á¹-Ä“kk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-eká¹‡Ãµ `to stop, stay, stand, support, endure, place'; J. á¹-eká¹‡u `to support'.

á¹-akk 5421 *á¹-akk2 `cut, break'. [Cf. á¹-AKKARA --]
Ash. á¹-akÃ¤ `broken'; Sh. (Lor.) á¹-ak thoiki `to break, open (e.g. a pomegranate)'; K. á¹-akun `to gnaw, crunch'; L. á¹-akkaá¹‡ `to cut, mark by notching', á¹-akk m. `cut', á¹-Ä• kÄ• m. `vaccinator'; P. á¹-akká¹‡Ä• `to cut, strike', á¹-akk m. `gash, cutting in a field of grain', á¸• og. á¹-akka m. `bite'.
*á¹-akka -- 1 `a coin' see á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 1.

á¹-akka 5422 *á¹-akka2 `bald'. 2. *á¹-hakka -- .
1. B. á¹-Ä• k `bald patch', á¹-Ä• kuyÄ• , á¹-ekËš `bald', Or. á¹-Ä• karÄ• ; M. á¹-akkal n. `bald spot', á¹-akalyÄ• `bald', á¹-akur&etilde; n., ËškorÄ« f., á¹-akul&etilde; n., ËšlÄ« f. `slang term for head, esp. fore part';B. á¹-Ä• krÄ• `palate' semant. cf. TÄ• ËŠLU -- .
2. Or. á¹-hÄ• kerÄ• `bald'.

á¹-akka 5423 *á¹-akka3 `hill'. 2. *á¹-aá¹…ga -- 4. 3. *á¹-ikka -- 2. 4. * á¹-iá¹…ga -- . 5. *á¹-Ä“kka -- . 6. *á¹-Ä“á¹…ga -- . 7. *á¹-uá¹…ka -- . 8. * á¹-uá¹…ga -- 1. 9. *á¸• akka -- 3. 10. *á¸• agga -- 1. 11. *á¸• aá¹…ga -- 3. 12. *á¸• uá¹…ga -- . 13. *á¸• oÌ„á¹…ga -- 2. 14. tuá¹…ga -- . 15. *thuá¹…ga -- . 16. *daá¹…ga -- . [Cf. á¹-aá¹…ka -- 4 m. `peak, crag' MBh., tuá¹…ga -- (see below) `lofty', m. `mountain' MBh., and *á¹-APPA -- 3 with further list. Variety of form indicates non -- Aryan and perh. (with PMWS 149) Mu. origin. <-> Further poss. connexion with *á¸• HOÌ„KKA -- 2 `rock' and large group of words for `lump' s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. Ext. -- r -- : S. á¹-akuru m. `mountain', á¹-akirÄ« f. `hillock', á¹-Ä• kara f. `low hill', á¹-Ä• kirÅ« m. `mountaineer'; N. á¹-Ä• kuro, Ëšri `hill top'.
2. Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…gÄ« `hill, stony country'. -- Ext. -- r -- : Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…gara `rocky hilly land'.
3. Ext. -- r -- : Or. á¹-ikara `high land, sandbank', á¹-ikarÄ• , á¹-Ä«kirÄ• `anthill'.
4. A. á¹-iá¹… `mountain peak', á¹-iá¹…nÄ• `elevated piece of land', á¹-iá¹…Ä• li `very high'. -- Ext. -- l -- in *Uá¹-á¹-Iá¹…GALA -- .
5. M. á¹-ek m.n., á¹-ekaÌ„Ì†á¸• n., á¹-eká¸• Ä«, á¹-&etilde;kËš f. `hillock'.

-- Ext. -- r -- : P. á¹-ekrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `rock, hill'; H. á¹-ekar, ËškrÄ•
m. `heap, hillock'; G. á¹-ekrÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f. `mountain, hillock'.
6. K. á¹-eÌ„Ìƒg m. `hillock, mound'.
7. G. á¹-uÌƒk `peak'.
8. M. á¹-uÌƒg n. `mound, lump'. -- Ext. -- r -- : Or. á¹-uá¹…guri `hillock';
M. á¹-uÌƒgar n. `bump, mound' (see *Uá¹-á¹-UNGARA --); -- -- l -- : M.
á¹-uÌƒgaá¸·, ËšgÅ«á¸· n.
9. K. á¸• aÌ‡ki f. `hill, rising ground'. -- Ext. -- r -- : K. á¸• akÃ¼rÃ¼ f.
`hill on a road'.
10. Ext. -- r -- : Pk. á¸• aggara -- m. `upper terrace of a house'; M.
á¸• agar f. `little hill, slope'.
11. Ku. á¸• Ã£Ì„g, á¸• Ã£Ì„k `stony land'; B. á¸• Ä• á¹… `heap', á¸• Ä• á¹…gÄ•
`hill, dry upland'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„g f. `mountain -- ridge'; M. á¸• Ã£Ì„g m.n.,
á¸• Ã£Ì„gaá¹‡, ËšgÄ• á¹‡, á¸• aÌƒgÄ• á¹‡ n. `hill -- tract'. -- Ext. -- r -- :
N. á¸• aá¹…gur `heap'.
12. M. á¸• uÌƒg m. `hill, pile', ËšgÄ•  m. `eminence', ËšgÄ« f. `heap'. --
Ext. -- r -- : Pk. á¸• uá¹• gara -- m. `mountain'; Ku. á¸• uÌƒgar, á¸• uÌƒgrÄ«;
N. á¸• uá¹…gar `heap'; Or. á¸• uá¹…guri `hillock', H. á¸• uÌ„Ìƒgar m., G.
á¸• uÌƒgar m., á¸• uÌƒgrÄ« f.
13. S. á¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒgaru m. `hill', H. M. á¸• Ãµgar m.
14. Pa. tuá¹…ga -- `high'; Pk. tuá¹• ga -- `high', tuá¹• gÄ-Ì„ya -- m.
`mountain'; K. toÌ†ng, toÌ†Ì£ngu m. `peak', P. tuá¹…g f.; A. tuá¹…g
`importance'; Si. tunÌ†gu `lofty, mountain'. -- Cf. uttuá¹…ga -- `lofty'
MBh.
15. K. thoÌ†Ì£ngu m. `peak'.
16. H. dÃ£Ì„g f. `hill, precipice', dÃ£Ì„gÄ« `belonging to hill country'.
Addenda: *á¹-akka -- 3. 12. *á¸• uá¹…ga -- : S.kcch. á¸• Å«á¹…ghar m.
`hillock'.

á¹-akkarÄ• 5424 á¹-akkarÄ• f. `blow on the head' RÄ• jat. [Cf. *á¹-AKK -- 2]
Pk. á¹-akkara -- m. `collision', K. á¹-akara m.; S. á¹-akaru m. `knocking
the head against anything, butting', á¹-akiraá¹‡u `to knock against,
encounter, be compared with'; L. á¹-akkaraá¹‡ `to meet, agree'; P. á¹-akkar
f. `pushing, knocking', á¹-akkará¹‡Ä•  `to collide, meet'; Ku. á¹-akkar
`shock, jerk, loss'; N. á¹-akar `obstacle, collision'; B. á¹-akkar `blow',
Or. á¹-akkara, á¹-Ä• kara, H. G. M. á¹-akkar f.
Addenda: á¹-akkarÄ• -- : S.kcch. á¹-akrÄ• á¹‡Å« `to collide', G. á¹-akrÄ• vuÌƒ
AKÅš 37.

á¹-agara 5425 á¹-agara1 `squinting' lex. [Cf. á¹-Ä“RAKA --]
H. á¹-agrÄ• `cross -- eyed' < *á¹-aggara -- ?
á¹-agara -- 2 `borax' see á¹-Aá¹…GAá¹‡A -- 1.

á¹-aá¹…ka 5426 á¹-aá¹…ka1 m.n. `weight of 4 mÄ• á¹£as' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., `a stamped coin' Hit., Ëšaka -- m. `a silver coin' lex. 2. á¹-aá¹…ga -- 1 m.n. `weight of 4 mÄ• á¹£as' lex. 3. *á¹-akka -- 1. [Bloch IA 59 â†• Tatar tanka (Khot. tanka = kÄ• rá¹£Ä• paá¹‡a S. Konow Saka Studies 184)]
1. Pk. á¹-aá¹• ka -- m. `a stamped coin'; N. á¹-Ã£Ì„k `button' (lw. with k); Or. á¹-aá¹…kÄ• `rupee'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„k m. `a partic. weight'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„k f. `a partic. weight equivalent to 1/72 ser'; M. á¹-Ã£Ì„k m. `a partic. weight'.
2. H. á¹-aá¹…gÄ• m. `a coin worth 2 paisÄ• '.
3. Sh. á¹-Äƒk m. `button'; S. á¹-ako m. `two paisÄ• ', pl. `money in general', á¹-rakaku `worth two paisÄ• ', m. `coin of that value'; P. á¹-akÄ• m. `a copper coin'; Ku. á¹-Ä• kÄ• `two paisÄ• '; N. á¹-ako `money'; A. á¹-akÄ• `rupee', B. á¹-Ä• kÄ• ; Mth. á¹-akÄ• , á¹-akkÄ• , á¹-akwÄ• `money', Bhoj. á¹-Ä• kÄ• ; H. á¹-akÄ• m. `two paisÄ• coin', G. á¹-akÉ” m., M. á¹-akÄ• m. *Uá¹-á¹-Aá¹…KA -- , *á¹£Aá¹-á¹-Aá¹…KA -- , á¹-Aá¹…KAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: á¹-aá¹…ka -- 1 [H. W. Bailey in letter of 6.11.66: Khot. tanka is not = kÄ• rá¹£Ä• paá¹‡a -- but is older Khot. ttandÃ¤ka `so much' < *tantika --]

á¹-aá¹…ka 5427 á¹-aá¹…ka2 m.n. `spade, hoe, chisel' R. 2. á¹-aá¹…ga -- 2 m.n. `sword, spade' lex.
1. Pa. á¹-aá¹…ka -- m. `stone mason's chisel'; Pk. á¹-aá¹• ka -- m. `stone -- chisel, sword'; Woá¹-. á¹-hÃµ `axe'; Bshk. á¹-hoá¹… `battleaxe', á¹-heá¹… `small axe' (< *á¹-aá¹…kÄ«); Tor. (Biddulph) "tunger" m. `axe' (á¹-? AO viii 310), Phal. á¹-hÅ• Ë˜á¹…gi f.; K.

á¹-oÌ†nguru m. `a kind of hoe'; N. (Tarai) á¹-Ã£Ì„gi `adze'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„kÄ« f. `chisel'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„k f. `pen nib'; M. á¹-Ã£Ì„k m. `pen nib', á¹-Ã£Ì„kÄ« f. `chisel'.
2. A. á¹-Ä• á¹…gi `stone chisel'; B. á¹-Ä• á¹…g, Ëšgi `spade, axe'; Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…gi `battle -- axe'; Bi. á¹-Ã£Ì„gÄ• , ËšgÄ« `adze'; Bhoj. á¹-Ä• á¹…Ä« `axe'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„gÄ« f. `hatchet'.
*á¹-Aá¹…KATI2.

á¹-aá¹…ka 5428 á¹-aá¹…ka3 (a) `*rod, spike', (b) m. `leg' lex. 2. á¹-aá¹…ga -- 3 m. `leg' lex. [Orig. `stick'? Cf. list s.v. *á¸• AKKA -- 2]
1. (a) K. á¹-ang m. `projecting spike which acts as a bolt at one corner of a door'; N. á¹-Ä• á¹…o `rod, fishing rod', Ëšá¹…i `measuring rod'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„k f. `iron pin, rivet' (â†’ Ku. á¹-Ã£Ì„ki `thin iron bar').
(b) Pk. á¹-aá¹• ka -- m., ËškÄ• -- f. `leg', S. á¹-aá¹…ga f., L. P. á¹-aá¹…g f., Ku. á¹-Ã£Ì„g, N. á¹-Ä• á¹…; Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…ka `leg, thigh', Ëšku `thigh, buttock'.
2. B. á¹-Ä• á¹…, á¹-eá¹…ri `leg, thigh'; Mth. á¹-Ã£Ì„g, á¹-aÌƒgri `leg, foot'; Bhoj. á¹-Ä• á¹…, á¹-aá¹…ari `leg', Aw. lakh. H. á¹-Ã£Ì„g f.; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„g f., ËšgÉ” m. `leg from hip to foot'; M. á¹-Ã£Ì„g f. `leg'.
*uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ka -- 2, *uá¹-á¹-aá¹…ga -- .
á¹-aá¹…ka -- 4 `peak, crag' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
Addenda: á¹-aá¹…ka -- 3. 1(b): S.kcch. á¹-aá¹…g(h) f. `leg', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-Ä• á¹…g f. (obl. -- a) `leg (from knee to foot)'.
2. á¹-aá¹…ga -- 3: A. á¹-Ä• á¹…Ä« `wedge' AFD 201.

á¹-aá¹…ka 5429 á¹-aá¹…ka5 n. `fruit of Feronia elephantum' SuÅ›r., m. `the plant' lex. 2. *taá¹…ka -- .
1. Kt. Wg. á¹-oá¹… `pear', Dm. á¹-aÌ‚á¹…gu, Ëšgi, Gaw. á¹-aá¹…gurÃ³, Kal. á¹-oá¹…, Kho. á¹-oá¹…g, Phal. á¹-Ä• á¹…gÅ«ËŠá¹›u, Sh. koh. á¹-Ä• á¹…gÅ« m., gur. á¹-Ä• á¹… m., K. á¹-ang m. (cf. á¹-oÌˆÌƒcÃ¼, toÌˆÌƒjÃ¼ f. `a kind of small pear'); N. á¹-Ã£Ì„ki `a partic. tree the fruit of which is eaten in curry, Bauhinea malabarica (?)'.
2. Bshk. taá¹…gá¹“r `pear', Tor. (Biddulph) toá¹…gÅ« m.; P. taá¹…gÄ« f. `the wild pear tree, Pirus communis'.

á¹-aá¹…ka 5430 *á¹-aá¹…ka6 `artificial pond'.

Pk. á¹-aá¹• ka -- m. `ditch, reservoir, shore'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„kh m. `underground reservoir of water'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„kuÌƒ n. `reservoir', ËškÄ« f. `cistern, small well'; M. á¹-Ã£Ì„k&etilde;, á¹-Ä• k&etilde; n. `hole dug in rock as a boundary mark, reservoir, cistern'.
á¹-aá¹…ka -- 7, á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡a -- 1 `borax' see á¹-Aá¹…GAá¹‡A -- 1.
á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡a -- 2 `a tribe' see *á¹-Ä• á¹…KANA -- .

á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡aká¹£Ä• ra 5431 á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡aká¹£Ä• ra m. `borax' SuÅ›r. [á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡a -- 1, ká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1]
M. á¹-Ã£Ì„kaá¹‡khÄ• r m. `brute borax, tincal'.

5432 á¹-Ã¡á¹…kati1, á¹-aá¹…kÃ¡yati `ties' DhÄ• tup. 2. *á¹-aÃ±cati.
1. S. á¹-Ä• kaá¹‡u `to stitch', á¹-Ã£Ì„ko m. `a stitch'; Ku. á¹-Ã£Ì„ko `sewing, joining, patch'; N. á¹-Ã£Ì„knu `to join, tack, button up', á¹-Ã£Ì„ko `stitch, seam'; A. á¹-Ä• kiba `to tie loosely'; B. á¹-Ã£Ì„kÄ• `to stitch', Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…kibÄ• , á¹-Ä• k `hand -- stitching'; Bhoj. á¹-Ã£Ì„kal `to sew'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„knÄ• `to stitch, join, rivet, solder', á¹-Ã£Ì„kÄ• m. `stitch, join'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„kvuÌƒ `to stitch', á¹-Ã£Ì„kÉ” m., M. á¹-Ã£Ì„kÄ• , á¹-Ä• kÄ• m.
2. G. á¹-Ã£Ì„cvuÌƒ `to stitch', á¹-Ã£Ì„cá¹‡Ä« f. `small pin'; M. á¹-Ã£Ì„Ä‹á¹‡&etilde;, á¹-Ä• Ä‹Ëš `to sew lightly', á¹-Ã£Ì„Ä‹á¹‡Ä«, á¹-Ä• Ä‹Ëš f. `pin'.

5433 *á¹-aá¹…kati2 `chisels'. [á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 2]
Pa. á¹-aá¹…kita -- maÃ±ca -- `a stone (i.e. chiselled) platform'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„kvuÌƒ `to chisel', M. á¹-Ã£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde;.

5434 á¹-aá¹…kaÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- , á¹-aá¹…kakaÅ›Ëš f. `mint' lex. [á¹-aá¹…ka -- 1, Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• --]
N. á¹-aksÄ• l, ËšÄ• r, B. á¹-Ä• ksÄ• l, á¹-Ã£Ì„kËš, á¹-ekËš, Bhoj. á¹-aksÄ• r, H. á¹-aksÄ• l, ËšÄ• r f., G. á¹-aÌƒksÄ• á¸· f., M. á¹-Ã£Ì„ksÄ• l, á¹-Ä• kËš, á¹-aÌƒkËš, á¹-akËš. -- Deriv. G. á¹-aksÄ• á¸·Ä« m. `mint -- master', M. á¹-Ä• ksÄ• á¸·yÄ• m.
Addenda: á¹-aá¹…kaÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- : Brj. á¹-aksÄ• á¸·Ä«, ËšsÄ• rÄ« m. `mint -- master'.
á¹-aá¹…ga -- 3 `leg' see á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 3 Add2.

á¹-aá¹…kÄ• rÄ« 5435 á¹-aá¹…kÄ• rÄ« f. `a partic. kind of shrub' Bhpr.

Or. á¸• aá¹…kÄ• rÄ« `the plant Physalis peruvina (used as a medicine for some cattle diseases and as a poison antidote)', H. á¹-aá¹…gÄ• rÄ« f.

á¹-aá¹…g 5436 *á¹-aá¹…g `hang up'. [Cf. âˆšTAá¹• S and similar relationship between âˆšDAá¹• Å› and *á¸• Aá¹…K --]
S. á¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡u `to hang up'; L. á¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡, á¹-aá¹…gá¹‡Ä• m. `clothes line'; P. á¹-aá¹…gá¹‡Ä• `to hang up', Ku. á¹-Ä• á¹…á¹‡o, á¹-Ã£Ì„ká¹‡o; N. á¹-Ä• á¹…nu `to hang up, spread out' (cf. Pk. á¹-aá¹• kia -- `spread out'); B. á¹-Ä• á¹…gÄ• `to hang up', Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…gibÄ• ; Bi. á¹-aÌƒgnÄ• , ËšnÄ« `stick or rope for hanging clothes on'; Mth. á¹-Ã£Ì„gab `to hang up', H. á¹-Ã£Ì„gnÄ• , G. á¹-Ã£Ì„gvuÌƒ, M. á¹-Ã£Ì„gá¹‡&etilde;.
á¹-aá¹…ga -- 1 `a weight' see á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 1.
á¹-aá¹…ga -- 2 `sword, spade' see á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 2.
á¹-aá¹…ga -- 3 `leg' see á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 3.
*á¹-aá¹…ga -- 4 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
á¹-aá¹…ga -- 5 `borax' see next.

á¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡a 5437 á¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡a1 m.n. `borax' lex., á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡a -- 1 m. KÄ• d., Ëšna<-> m. lex. (á¹-aá¹…ka -- 7 m.n., á¹-aá¹…ga -- 5 m. lex.). 2. á¹-agara -- 2 VarBrÌ¥S.
1. Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ; -- Kho. (Lor.) danÄ• kÄ• r `borax, alum' prob. â†• Ir., cf. Pers. tangÄ• r.
2. Si. á¹-agara `borax' (GS 53) â†• Sk.
á¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡a -- 2 `a tribe' see *á¹-Ä• á¹…KAá¹‡A -- .
*á¹-aá¹…gunÄ« -- `millet' see *KAá¹…KUNÄ« -- .
*á¹-aÃ±cati `stitches' see á¹-Ã¡á¹…KATI1.

á¹-aá¹-á¹- 5438 *á¹-aá¹-á¹- `pain, smart'.
N. á¹-Ä• á¹-o `scar', á¹-aá¹-á¹-inu `to be exposed to hunger or sunshine', á¹-aá¹-á¹-Ä• unu `to smart (of a sore)'; B. á¹-Ä• á¹-Ä• na `to pain, be dried up'; H. á¹-aá¹-Ä• nÄ• `to pain'.

á¹-aá¹-á¹-a 5439 *á¹-aá¹-á¹-a `defective'. 2. *taá¹-á¹-a -- 2. [See list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. N. á¹-aá¹-aro `obstinate fool'.
2. Gaw. taá¹-Ã¡ra `lean'.
Addenda: *á¹-aá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.poet. á¹-aá¹-o `dumb, stupid', J. á¹-Ä• á¹-Ä• ; ká¹-g. á¹-É”á¹-á¹-É” `stammering'.

á¹-aá¹-á¹-u 5440 *á¹-aá¹-á¹-u or *taá¹-á¹-u -- `pony'. [Onom.?]
Sh. pales. á¹-aá¹-Å«ËŠ `horse'; K. á¹-oá¹-u m. `pony', S. á¹-aá¹-uÌ„Ìƒ m., L. á¹-aá¹-á¹-Å« m., P. á¹-aá¹-á¹-Å« m., Ku. á¹-aá¹-á¹-u, N. á¹-aá¹-u, B. á¹-Ä• á¹-u, Or. taá¹-u, Aw. lakh. á¹-aá¹-uÄ• , H. á¹-aá¹-á¹-Å« m., G. á¹-aá¹-á¹-u, á¹-aá¹-u m., á¹-aá¹-vuÌƒ n., ËšvÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., M. taá¹-á¹-Å«, taá¹-Å« m., taá¹-Ä• á¹‡Ä« f.

á¹-aá¸• á¸• ha 5441 *á¹-aá¸• á¸• ha `distant'.
Ku. á¹-Ä• á¹›, N. á¹-Ä• á¹›ho, á¹-Ä• á¹›o. -- But H. tÄ• rÄ« f. `distance' < *tÄ• ra -- or *tÄ• á¸• a -- ?.
Addenda: *á¹-aá¸• á¸• ha -- : Garh. á¹-Ä• á¸• Ä• `distant', Ku. á¹-Ä• á¹›o, taá¹›Ä• .

á¹-aá¹‡á¹-a 5442 *á¹-aá¹‡á¹-a `dispute'.
N. á¹-aá¹‡á¹-Ä• `dispute, bother'; H. á¹-aá¹‡á¹-Ä• m. `wrangling', G. á¹-aá¹‡á¹-É” m.

á¹-an 5443 *á¹-an `be tight'. 2. *á¹-Ä• n -- `tighten'. 3. *á¹-hÄ• n -- .
[Relationship with âˆšTAN (TANá¹“TI, *TÄ• NAYATI) is obscure]
1. N. á¹-anna `tense, swollen', á¹-aná¹-ani `securely', á¹-ankanu `to become tense'; B. á¹-aná¹-anÄ• na `to be tense, throb', á¹-ankÄ• na `to stiffen'; M. á¹-aá¹‡á¹-aá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to be strained very tightly', á¹-aá¹‡kÄ• , `strong, healthy'.
2. S. á¹-Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to pull tight'; Ku. á¹-Ä• á¹‡i -- á¹-Ä• á¹‡i `tightness, painful feeling'; A. á¹-Ä• niba `to pull tight'; B. á¹-Ä• nÄ• `to tighten', á¹-Ä• n `spasm'; Or. á¹-Ä• á¹‡ibÄ• `to pull tight', á¹-Ä• á¹‡i `warp'; H. á¹-Ä• nnÄ• `to pull tight', M. á¹-Ä• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;.
3. Mth. á¹-hÄ• nab `to drag'.

á¹-app 5444 *á¹-app `drip, drop'. 2. *á¹-ipp -- 2. 3. *á¹-Ä“pp -- . 4. *á¹-upp -- . 5. *á¹-oÌ„pp -- . 6. *á¹-hipp -- . 7. *tapp -- . [Onom., cf. tá¸—patÄ“ `sprinkles', stá¸—patÄ“ `drips' DhÄ• tup.]
1. B. á¹-ap `sound of dropping', á¹-apÄ• na `to drop, trickle, distil', á¹-apkÄ• na `to fall in drops'; Or. á¹-apakibÄ• `to drip, ooze'; Aw. á¹-apa -- á¹-apa `patter of drops'; H. á¹-apaknÄ• `to drip', á¹-abhak m. `sound of dripping'; G. á¹-apkuÌƒ n. `drop'; M. á¹-apkÄ• m. `falling drop'.
2. Pk. á¹-ippÄ« -- f. `spot on forehead'; S. á¹-ipo m. `dot placed over

letters'; WPah. jaun. á¹-Ä«pÅ« `drop; B. á¹-ipÄ• `to drip'; Or. á¹-ip -- á¹-ip `dripping'; H. á¹-ipkÄ• m. `drop', G.

Page 302

á¹-Ä«puÌƒ n.; M. á¹-Ä«p n. `drop, tear', á¹-ipá¹‡&etilde; `to drip', á¹-ipaká¹‡&etilde; intr. `to drop', á¹-ipkÄ• m. `drop'.
3. S. á¹-epo m. `drop'.
4. B. á¹-upÄ• `to drip'.
5. B. á¹-opÄ• na `to distil'; Or. á¹-opÄ• `raindrop', á¹-opi `small spot on forehead'.
6. M. á¹-hipaká¹‡&etilde;, á¹-hibaká¹‡&etilde; `to drip'.
7. Ku. taptapÄ• á¹‡o `to drip, fall in drops'; N. tap -- tap `sound of dripping or throbbing', tapkanu `to drop, drip, trickle', tapkeni `shady place overhung by trees (i.e. dripped on)' < *tapkyÄ• ni; H. tapaknÄ• `to throb'; M. tapaká¹‡&etilde; `to drip'.
*á¹-appa -- 1 `network' see *TARPA -- 1.
Addenda: *á¹-app -- . 2. *á¹-ipp -- 2: S.kcch. á¹-ipaká¹‡Å« `to drip'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-IppÉ” m. `drop', J. á¹-ipÄ• m.

á¹-appa 5445 *á¹-appa2 `tap, blow'. 2. *trappa -- .
1. K. á¹-aph, dat. Ëšpas m. `blow, kick', á¹-Ä• ph, dat. Ëšpi f. `slap'; S. á¹-apuá¹›a f. `tapping'; Ku. á¹-Ä• p `step'; N. á¹-Ä• p `horse's hoof'; A. á¹-Ä• b `horse's hoofprint'; B. á¹-Ä• par `slight stroke'; Or. á¹-Ä• pu `horse's hoof', á¹-Ä• parÄ• -- á¹-Ä• puri `poking at each other'; H. á¹-Ä• p f. `sound of a horse's hoof, hoof'; G. á¹-aplÉ” m. `slap', á¹-apÄ• rvuÌƒ `to beat'; M. á¹-Ä• p f. `kick from a horse', á¹-Ä• pará¹‡&etilde; `to hammer', á¹-aplÄ• m. `smack'.
2. S. á¹-rapura f. `tapping'.
Addenda: *á¹-appa -- 2 `blow'. 3. â€ *á¹-ippa -- 3 (same as *á¹-IPP -- 1

`pinch'?): WPah.kiuÌƒth. á¹-ipá¹‡a `to beat', á¹-ipuá¹‡a `to fight' (refl.)
or by metath. of PIá¹-á¹-AYATI (Him.I 81).

á¹-appa 5446 *á¹-appa3 `hill'. 2. *á¹-ippa -- 2. 3. *á¹-Ä“ppa -- 2. 4. *
á¹-ibba -- . 5. *á¹-imba -- . 6. *á¹-Ä“mba -- . 7. *á¹-umba -- 2. [Cf. *
á¸• IPPA<-> and parallel variations s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3]
1. M. á¹-Ä• p -- á¹-ep m. pl. `mounds, hillocks'.
2. Ku. á¹-Ä«po, á¹-ippo `ridge, peak'. -- Ext. -- r -- : S. á¹-ipiri f.
`crown of head'; Ku. á¹-ipÄ«r `ridge, peak'; N. á¹-ipri `hilltop'.
3. M. á¹-ep m.n. `mound'. -- Ext. -- r -- : M. á¹-epar n. `mound'; -- -- l
-- : Ku. á¹-epulo `mound, ridge'.
4. L. P. á¹-ibbÄ• m. `mound, sandbank, hill'; Ku. á¹-ibbÄ• , á¹-ibaá¹›Ä«
`ridge, peak'; H. á¹-ibbÄ• m. `hill', á¹-Ä«bÄ• m. `hill, sandbank'.
5. WPah. jaun. á¹-Ä«ËœbÄ• `hill'; G. á¹-Ä«ËœbÉ” m. `sandbank, hill'. -- Ext.
-- r -- in *Uá¹-á¹-IMBARA -- .
6. A. á¹-emekÄ• , á¹-emunÄ• `small protuberance'; G. á¹-&etilde;bÉ” m. `large
heap'; M. á¹-&etilde;b, á¹-&etilde;bh, á¹-&etilde;bÄ• , á¹-&etilde;bhÄ• m.
`hill, summit'.
7. A. á¹-ummi `high bank'. -- Ext. -- r -- : M. á¹-uÌƒbar n. `mound, bump,
wart' (see *Uá¹-á¹-UMBARA --).
*á¹¬AR `move aside': *á¹-ARATI, *á¹-Ä• RAYATI; *Uá¹-á¹-Ä• RAYATI; -- âˆšá¹-AL
1.
Addenda: *á¹-appa -- 3. 2. *á¹-ippa -- 2: S.kcch. á¹-ippar f. `head'.
4. á¹-ibba -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-IbbÉ” m. `hill', ká¹-g. á¹-Ibá¹›I f.
`small hill'.

5446a â€ *á¹-abbara -- `boy'.
P. á¹-abbar m. `family'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-abÉ™r m. `family member', H.
á¹-Ä• bar m. `boy, family'.

5447 *á¹-arati `moves aside'. 2. Caus. *á¹-Ä• rayati. [~ á¹-Ã¡LATI,
á¹-Ä• LAYATI. -- âˆš*á¹-AR]
1. Ku. á¹-araká¹‡o `to withdraw, shun'; N. á¹-arnu `to pass by'; Or.
á¹-arakibÄ• `to steal away from a place'.
2. N. á¹-Ä• rnu `to spurn, neglect, evade'.

á¹-arara 5448 *á¹-arara `astringent'.
N. á¹-arro `sour, astringent'; H. á¹-arrÄ• `harsh'.

á¹¬AL1 `move aside': á¹-Ã¡LATI, á¹-Ä• LAYATI; *Uá¹-á¹-Ä• LAYATI; -- âˆš*á¹-AR.

á¹-al 5449 *á¹-al2 `glitter, tinkle'.
Pk. á¹-alaá¹-alaÃ¯ `tinkles'; S. á¹-alÄ« f., á¹-aliÄ• ro m. `bell hung round neck of cattle', L. á¹-alÄ« f.; N. á¹-al -- á¹-al `glitter', á¹-alkanu `to shine'; A. á¹-al -- á¹-al `clear', á¹-alak `winking', á¹-al -- bal `glistening'; M. á¹-aá¸· -- á¹-aá¸· `lustrously'.

5450 á¹-Ã¡lati `*moves aside' (`is disturbed' DhÄ• tup.). 2. Caus. á¹-Ä• layati. [~ *á¹-ARATI, *á¹-Ä• RAYATI. -- Cf. á¹-vÃ¡lati `is disturbed', Ä• á¸• vÄ• layati `mixes' DhÄ• tup., and poss. tvÃ¡ratÄ“ `hurries'. -- âˆšá¹-AL 1]
1. K. á¹-alun intr. `to move, stir, get out of the way, elapse (of time)'; S. á¹-araá¹‡u `to move off, be warded off'; L. á¹-alaá¹‡ `to depart'; P. á¹-alá¹‡Ä• `to slip away', Ku. á¹-alá¹‡o; A. á¹-aliba `to be moved'; B. á¹-alan `staggering, slipping'; Or. á¹-aá¸·ibÄ• `to vacillate, be displaced'; Mth. á¹-arab `to be broken (of sleep)'; EH. á¹-arnÄ• , H. á¹-alnÄ• `to pass by, be displaced' (â†’ Mth. á¹-alab, Bhoj. á¹-alal `to be moved'); G. á¹-aá¸·vuÌƒ `to pass off', M. á¹-aá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. á¹-Ä• laÃ¯ `removes, frightens away'; K. á¹-Ä• lun `to defer'; S. á¹-Ä• raá¹‡u `to drive away'; L. á¹-Ä• l m. `evasion, overflow drain', mult. á¹-Ä• laá¹‡ `to remove one thing from the top of another'; P. á¹-Ä• lá¹‡Ä• `to evade, choose'; WPah. bhal. á¹-Ä• lo `evasion'; Ku. á¹-Ä• lá¹‡o `to avoid, drive away'; N. Ä• l -- á¹-Ä• l `evasion'; A. á¹-Ä• liba `to ward off (a blow)'; B. á¹-Ä• lÄ• `to evade', Or. á¹-Ä• á¸·ibÄ• ; Mth. á¹-Ä• rab `to push aside'; EH. á¹-Ä• rnÄ• , H. á¹-Ä• lnÄ• `to avert, evade'; Marw. á¹-Ä• lá¹‡o `to pass (time)'; G. á¹-Ä• á¸·vuÌƒ `to avoid', M. á¹-Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;; -- P. kgr. tÄ• lnÄ• `to pick out (as weeds)'
Addenda: á¹-Ã¡lati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-É”á¸·nÃµ `to be put aside, to disappear, flinch'; Garh. á¹-aá¸·nu `to slip away'.
2. á¹-Ä• layati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-aá¸·nÃµ `to put aside, evade' (J. á¹-Ä• lá¹‡u).

á¹-alla 5451 *á¹-alla1 `heap'. 2. *á¹-illa -- .
1. S. á¹-alo m. `raft of timbers'; N. á¹-Ä• l `pile of wood'; Bi. á¹-Ä• l `pile of cowdung'; H. á¹-Ä• l f. `pile of wood &c.'.
2. L. á¹-illÄ• m. `hillock'; P. á¹-illÄ• m. `hillock, mound, heap of grass or timber (used as a raft), raft'; H. á¹-Ä«lÄ• m. `hillock, mound'.

á¹-alla 5452 *á¹-alla2 `piece of cloth'.
K. á¸• oá¸• . á¹-alla `clothes'; N. á¹-Ä• lo `piece of cloth, patch'.
Addenda: *á¹-alla -- 2: WPah.poet. á¹-alo `piece of cloth, cloth', ká¹-g.
á¹-allI f. `patch on cloth', J. á¹-Ä• llÄ« f. `bit of cloth'.
á¹-Ä• layati see á¹-Ã¡LATI Add2.
â€ á¹¬IK `to go': â€ á¹-IKYATÄ“.
*á¹-ikk -- `stop' see *á¹-AKK -- 1 Add2.

á¹-ahall 5453 *á¹-ahall `walk up and down'. [Connexion with TRÃ¡KHATI (ND 241 b 19) unlikely]
K. á¹-ahal f. `service', á¹-aholu m. `servant, esp. groom', á¹-ahaÌ‡li m. `servant, groom, cowherd'; S. á¹-ahalaá¹‡u `to go for a walk or drive', á¹-ahala f. `walk, service', á¹-ahaluo m. `servant'; L. á¹-ehl f. `service'; P. á¹-ahilá¹‡Ä• `to promenade', á¹-ahil f. `service', á¹-ahiliÄ• , ËšluÄ• m. `servant'; Ku. á¹-ailaá¹‡o `to walk about', á¹-ahal `service'; N. á¹-ahalnu `to roam', á¹-ahal `service', á¹-ahaluwÄ• `servant'; A. á¹-ahaliba `to walk up and down'; B. á¹-ahalÄ• `id.', á¹-ahaliyÄ• `going from house to house'; Or. á¹-ahalibÄ• `to walk about', á¹-ahala `walking about', á¹-ahaliyÄ• `servant', Mth. á¹-ahalÅ«; Bhoj. á¹-ahal `work'; H. á¹-ahalnÄ• , á¹-aharnÄ• `to take a walk, die', á¹-ahal f. `work', á¹-ahlÅ« m. `servant'; G. á¹-ehelvuÌƒ, á¹-elËš `to go from house to house begging', á¹-ehel f. `so going', á¹-eheliyÄ• m. `one who so goes'; M. á¹-ahalá¹‡&etilde;, á¹-ehalËš, á¹-ehelËš tr. and intr. `to walk about'. -- H. á¹-aghalnÄ• , á¹-agharnÄ• `to walk about'?

á¹-Ä• á¹…kana 5454 *á¹-Ä• á¹…kana `a kind of horse'. [Cf. á¹-aá¹…kaá¹‡a -- 2, á¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡a -- 2 m. `name of a people living northwest of MadhyadeÅ›a' R., Pk. á¹-aá¹• kaá¹‡a -- m. `a non -- Aryan tribe']
K. á¹-Ã£Ì„gun m. `a species of hill pony', N. á¹-Ã£Ì„gan, á¹-Ä• á¹…an, B. á¹-aá¹…kan; M. á¹-Ã£Ì„kaá¹‡, á¹-Ä• kËš m. `a species of small horse'; -- other forms with g â†• NW. or Himalayan source: A. á¹-Ä• á¹…nÄ• `a smart horse'; B. á¹-Ä• á¹…gan `a species of pony', Or. á¹-Ä• á¹…gaá¹‡a; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„gan m. `hill pony'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„gaá¹‡ n. `a species of pony'.

á¹-Ä• á¸• a 5455 *á¹-Ä• á¸• a `level piece of ground'.
N. á¹-Ä• r `level piece of ground above a stream', á¹-Ä• ri `unirrigated rice -- field'; Bi. á¹-Ä• á¹›, á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹› `stretch of raised infertile soil'; M.

á¹-Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `open terrace'.
*á¹-Ä• á¹‡á¹-a -- , *á¹-Ä• á¹‡á¹-ha -- `stalk' see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .
*á¹-Ä• n -- `tighten' see *á¹-AN -- .

á¹-Ä• ppuka 5456 *á¹-Ä• ppuka `island'.
K. á¹-Ã´pu m., S. L. á¹-Ä• pÅ« m., P. á¹-Ä• ppÅ« m., N. B. Or. á¹-Ä• pu, H. G. M. á¹-Ä• pÅ« m., M. á¹-Ä• puÌ„Ìƒ n.
*á¹-Ä• yara -- `poor horse' see next.

á¹-Ä• ra 5457 á¹-Ä• ra m. `horse, catamite' lex. 2. *á¹-Ä• yara -- . [PMWS 150 connects with Mu. words for `small, maimed']
1. Pk. á¹-Ä• ra -- m. `horse of poorest quality'; B. á¹-Ä• r `horse'; G. á¹-Ä• yá¹›É” (< *tÄ• ra -- á¹›É”) m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `small horse'; M. á¹-Ä• r n. `poor horse'; -- M. á¹-Ä• r `unruly', á¹-Ä• rgÄ• `dwarfish'.
2. L. á¹-Ãªr f., á¹-ÃªrÄ• m. `pony'; H. á¹-Ä• yar m., á¹-Ä• erÄ« f. `hack'.
*á¹-Ä• rayati `moves aside' see *á¹-ARATI.

Page 303

á¹-Ä• layati `moves aside' see á¹-Ã¡LATI.
*á¹-ikk -- `stop' see *á¹-AKK -- 1.

á¹-ikka 5458 *á¹-ikka1 `mark, spot'. [á¹-ikkikÄ• -- f. `white mark on forehead of a horse' VarBrÌ¥S. -- Connexion, if any, with TÃ-LAKA -- and * á¹-ILLAKA -- is obscure]
Pk. á¹-ikka -- n. `caste -- mark', á¹-ikkida -- `marked with one'; á¸Œ. á¹-Ä«ke m. pl. `spot', Sh. á¹-Ä«ká¹· m.; K. á¹-yoku m. `caste -- mark'; S. á¹-iko m. `mark, stain, caste -- mark', á¹-ika f. `stone in a ring', L. á¹-ikk f.; L. P. á¹-ikkÄ• m. `mark'; WPah. bhad. á¹-ikku n. `caste -- mark', Ku. á¹-Ä«ko m., N. á¹-ikÄ• ; B. Or. á¹-ikÄ• `mark', Bi. á¹-Ä«k, Mth. á¹-Ä«kÄ•

, á¹-ikulÄ«; H. á¹-Ä«kÄ• m. `caste -- mark', Marw. á¹-Ä«ko m.; G. á¹-Ä«kÉ” m. `mark'; M. á¹-ikÄ• m. `spot', á¹-ik&etilde;, á¹-hik&etilde; n. `mole, freckle'; OSi. á¹-ik `mark', Si. tik `spot, mark, freckle'.
*á¹-ikka -- 2 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
Addenda: *á¹-ikka -- 1: S.kcch. á¹-iko m. `mark on forehead'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-IkkÉ” m. `caste -- mark (round mark applied to forehead of women esp. when married), eldest son of a rÄ• jÄ• ', J. á¹-Ä«kÄ• m. `heir apparent of a chief', P. á¹-ikkÄ•  m. `caste -- mark, oldest son of a king'.

á¹-ikka 5459 *á¹-ikka3 `cake'.
S. á¹-ikÄ« f. `cake'; L. á¹-ikkÄ« f. `food'; P. á¹-ikkÄ« f. `small cake'; N. á¹-ikiyÄ•  `cake of powdered charcoal', A. á¹-ikirÄ• , B. á¹-ikÄ• , Ëške, Or. á¹-ikiÄ• ; H. á¹-ikiyÄ• f. `id.', á¹-ikkaá¹› m. `thick cake of bread'; G. á¹-Ä«kÄ« f. `cake', á¹-ikkaá¹› m. `thick small cake'; M. á¹-iklÄ« f. `cake'.
á¹-ikkikÄ• -- see *á¹-IKKA -- 1.

5459a â€ á¹-ikyatÄ“ `is gone' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšâ€ á¹-IK]
A. á¹-ekelÄ• (phonet. tekela) `errand boy' AFD 201.

á¹-iá¹…kara 5460 *á¹-iá¹…kara `stick'. [See list s.v. *á¸• AKKA -- 2]
L. á¹-iá¹…grÄ« f. `bough'; N. á¹-iá¹…gar `contemptuous term for a tall and thin man'; M. á¹-ikorÄ• `large -- sized', á¹-ikorá¹‡&etilde; n. `stick'.
*á¹-iá¹…ga -- `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
Addenda: *á¹-iá¹…kara -- `stick'. [Ext. of a *á¹-iá¹…ka -- ~ *á¸• AKKA -- 2]
2. â€ *á¹-iá¹…kaá¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-Iá¹…gá¹›É” m. `top branch' (rather than with Him.I 81 < *á¹-Iá¹…KARA --).

á¹-iá¹-á¹-ibha 5461 á¹-iá¹-á¹-ibha m. `the bird Parra jacana' Gaut., ËšbhÄ« -- f. R., Ëšbhaka -- m. lex., á¹-Ä«á¹-ibha -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f. KathÄ• s. [Cf. á¸• iá¸• imÄ• á¹‡aka -- m. `a bird of the pecking class' SuÅ›r., á¸• iá¹‡á¸• imÄ• á¹‡ava -- m. Car.: onom. EWA i 457, cf. M. á¹-eá¹-e `cry of lapwing']
Pk. á¹-iá¹-á¹-ibha -- m., ËšbhÄ« -- f. `a kind of bird'; WPah. jaun. á¹-Ä«á¹-oÌ„Ä« `plover'; B. á¹-iá¹-i `lapwing'; Mth. á¹-iá¹-ihÄ« `a kind of bird (with an ill -- omened cry)'; H. á¹-iá¹-ihyÄ• f. `sandpiper (Tringa goensis)'; M. á¹-iá¹-vÄ« `lapwing (Parra jacana or goensis)'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : g. á¹-iá¹-oá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `lapwing'; <-> -- á¸• -- or -- r -- :
K. á¹-iá¹-ur (dat. Ëšá¹-aras) m. `sandpiper, peewit, lapwing'; N.

á¹-iá¹-ihari `a kind of bird frequenting rivers'; -- -- r -- : S.
á¹-iá¹-ihari f. `an aquatic bird', á¹-Ä«á¹-iharu m. `sandpiper', P.
á¹-aá¹-Ä«hrÄ• m.; B. á¹-iá¹-ir, á¹-iá¹-Ä• ri `lapwing'; Or. á¹-iá¹-ira
`sandpiper', H. á¹-iá¹-Ä«hrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., á¹-iá¹-ihrÄ« f., á¹-aá¹-Ä«rÄ«
f.; M. á¹-iá¹-ivrÄ«, á¹-iá¹-avrÄ« f. `lapwing'. -- Or. tiá¹-hÄ• i
`sandpiper', á¹-eá¹‡á¹-ei `lapwing', M. á¹-ivÄ• á¹-Ä«v f.
Addenda: á¹-iá¹-á¹-ibha -- : S.kcch. á¹-Ä«á¹-oá¹›Ä« f. `hen lapwing or
sandpiper'.

á¹-iá¹‡á¹-a 5462 *á¹-iá¹‡á¹-a `defective'. [See list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. á¹-Ä©á¹‡á¸• `bald -- head'.

á¹-iá¹‡á¸• iÅ›a 5463 á¹-iá¹‡á¸• iÅ›a m. `a partic. kind of plant' lex.,
tindiÅ›a -- lex.
S. á¹-iá¹‡á¸• usu m. `a small kind of gourd'?

á¹-ipp 5464 *á¹-ipp1 `squeeze, nip'. [Poss. same as *á¹-IPPATI]
K. á¹-eÌ†pun `to fill a receptacle forcibly'; S. á¹-ipaá¹‡u `to squeeze';
Ku. á¹-ipá¹‡o `to pluck', N. á¹-ipnu; A. á¹-ipiba `to squeeze, pinch'; B.
á¹-ipÄ• `to pinch', Or. á¹-ipibÄ• ; H. á¹-Ä«pnÄ• `to squeeze, press'; G.
á¹-Ä«pvuÌƒ `to pick up one by one', M. á¹-ipá¹‡&etilde;.
*á¹-ipp -- 2 `drip' see *á¹-APP -- .
*á¹-ippa -- 1 `note' see *á¹-IPPATI.
*á¹-ippa -- 2 `hill' see *á¹-APPA -- 3.
á¹-ippaá¹‡a -- see *á¹-IPPATI.
Addenda: *á¹-ipp -- 1 `pinch' (see *á¹-appa -- 2, â€ *á¹-ippa -- 3):
WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-Ipá¹‡Ãµ `to pinch', kc. á¹-Ipá¹‡o `to pick up'.
*á¹-ipp -- 2 `drip' see *á¹-APP -- Add2.
*á¹-ippa -- 1 `note' see *á¹-IPPATI Add2.
*á¹-ippa -- 2 `hill' see á¹-APPA -- 3 Add2.
â€ *á¹-ippa -- 3 `flow' see *á¹-APPA -- 2 Add2.

5465 *á¹-ippati `notes'. 2. *á¹-ippa -- 1 `note'. 3. á¹-ippaá¹‡a -- , Ëšaka
<-> n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `commentary, gloss' BHSk. [Poss. same as *á¹-IPP -- 1
`nip, notch'? -- BHSk. á¹-ippiá¹-aka -- < *á¹-ippita -- ? -- See *á¹-Ä“V --
.]
1. G. á¹-ipvuÌƒ `to note down', M. á¹-ipá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Ku. á¹-Ä«p m., á¹-Ä«p -- á¹-Ä• p `bond, document'; M. á¹-Ä«p f. `list,

note'.
3. Pk. á¹-ippaá¹‡aya -- n. `commentary'; S. á¹-ipiá¹‡o m. `almanac'; Or. á¹-ipaá¹‡Ä• `note, notch, fingermark'; Bi. á¹-Ä«pan `horoscope of boy and girl for marriage'; G. á¹-ipá¹‡uÌƒ n. `almanac', á¹-ipá¹‡Ä« f. `memorandum'; M. á¹-ipaá¹‡ n. `note'.
*á¹-ibba -- , *á¹-imba -- `hill' see *á¹-APPA -- 3.
*á¹-imbaru -- `a tree' see TUMBURU -- .
*á¹-illa -- `heap, mound' see *á¹-ALLA -- 1.
*á¹-illaka -- `mark' see TILA -- 2.
á¹-Ä«á¹-ibha -- see á¹-Iá¹-á¹-IBHA -- .
Addenda: *á¹-ippati. 2. G. á¹-Ä«p f. `list, note, document'.
3. á¹-ippaá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. á¹-ipá¹‡o m. `almanac'.
á¹-ippaá¹‡a -- see *á¹-IPPATI Add2.
*á¹-ibba -- `hill' see *á¹-APPA -- 3 Add2.

á¹-ukk 5466 *á¹-ukk `cut, break'. 2. *á¹-ukka -- `piece'. [Poss. < *trukk -- , but connexion with âˆšTRUá¹- (as pp. with MIA. -- kk -- replacing -- ita --) very doubtful]
1. Ash. trikÄ• -- `to tear', Kt. trÌ¥k -- ; Wg. (Lumsden) "troka -- Ãºn" `to tear', "trÃºkÃ¡ -- Ãºn" `to gather'; PaÅ¡. á¹-ug -- , á¹-uk -- `to peck, bite'; K. trukun, á¹-ukun `to crunch'; S. á¹-ukaá¹‡u `to cut, gnaw'; L. á¹-ukkaá¹‡ `to cut', P. á¹-ukká¹‡Ä• ; WPah. jaun. á¹-Å«ká¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to bite'; N. á¹-Ä• kun -- á¹-ukun `cutting up'; A. á¹-ukiba `to bite bit by bit'; Or. á¹-ukibÄ• `to eat small particles by picking them up'.
2. K. truku m. `sound of crunching', á¹-ukh (dat. Ëškas) m. `piece'; S. á¹-uku m. `cut, hole'; L. á¹-ukkÄ• m. `cut in a canal'; P. á¹-ukk m. `cut, piece', á¹-uk `little'; Ku. á¹-Å«k `twig, shoot'; N. á¹-uk `piece'; B. á¹-uk `particle denoting a small quantity'; Bi. Mth. á¹-Å«k `piece'; Bhoj. á¹-Å«k `piece of cloth'; OAw. á¹-Å«ka -- á¹-Å«ka m. pl. `small pieces', á¹-uka adv. `for a while'; H. á¹-Å«k m. `small piece', á¹-uk adj. and adv. `a little'; G. á¹-uÌƒk, ËškuÌƒ `small, brief'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : P. á¹-ukkaá¹› m. `thick piece of bread', á¹-uká¹›Ä• m. `piece' Ku. á¹-ukuá¹›o m. `piece', á¹-ukaá¹›i f. `scrap, bread'; N. á¹-ukro `piece, splinter' (whence á¹-ukryÄ• unu `to break in pieces'); H. á¹-ukaá¹›, á¹-uká¹›Ä• m. `piece', G. á¹-uká¹›É” m., M. tuká¸• Ä• , á¹-uËš m.; -- with -- r -- : PaÅ¡. á¹-É™kur -- `to seize with the teeth' (?); K. á¹-ukara m. `piece', S. á¹-ukaru, á¹-ukiro m.; L. á¹-ukkur (pl. Ëškar) m. `piece of bread'; A. á¹-ukurÄ• `small piece', B. á¹-ukrÄ• , Or. á¹-ukurÄ• , Bi. á¹-ukrÄ« `quarter of a cake'; -- -- ll -- :

Ku. á¹-ukulo `shoot, twig'; Or. á¹-ukulÄ« `girl'.
Connexion with N. tukuni, á¹-uËš `small liquid measure', M. tuká¹‡&etilde;
`to weigh', tÅ«k n. `weighing' is very doubtful.
Addenda: *á¹-ukk -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-vká¹‡Ãµ `to bite, eat', J.
á¹-uká¹‡Ä• .
2. *á¹-ukka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-vká¹›É” m. `piece, morsel'.

á¹-ugga 5467 *á¹-ugga `defective'. 2. *á¹-uá¹…ga -- 2. 3. *á¹-oÌ„á¹…ga -- 2.
[~ *á¹-HUGGA -- : see list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. Mth. á¹-Å«gar `orphaned of one parent'.
2. Bi. (North of Ganges) á¹-uÌƒgnÄ« `cutting ears of corn without stalks',
(SMunger) á¹-uÌƒgnÄ• `ear of wheat' (but see Å›Uá¹…GA --); H. á¹-uÌƒgÄ• m.
`docked tail'.
3. M. á¹-Ãµg `wilful' á¹-Ãµgaá¸· `thick and rude'.
*á¹-uá¹…ka -- , *á¹-uá¹…ga -- 1 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
*á¹-uá¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-UGGA -- .
*á¹-uá¹…ga -- 3 `navel' see TUNDI -- .
*á¹-uá¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a 5468 *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a2 `defective'. 2. *á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. 3. *
á¹-oÌ„á¹‡ta -- 2. 4. *á¹-uá¸• á¸• a -- . 5. *á¹-uá¹‡á¸• a -- 2. 6. *á¹-unna --
. 7. *toÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. [Cf. á¹-uá¹‡á¹-uka -- , á¹-oÌ„á¹-a -- `small' â†•
Mu. PMWS 150. -- Other variants: *á¹-Aá¹-á¹-A -- (*taá¹-á¹-a -- 2, *á¹-UGGA
-- (*á¹-uá¹…ga -- 2, *á¹-oÌ„á¹…ga -- 2), *á¹-ULLA -- , *á¹-HUGGA -- (*
á¹-huá¹…ga --), *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- (*á¹-huá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *á¹-hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha --
, *á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha --), *á¹-HOÌ„BBA -- (*á¹-hoÌ„mba --), *á¹-hoÌ„ssa -- ,
*á¸• oÌ„kka -- 2, *á¸• uá¹‡á¹-a -- (*á¸• uá¸• á¸• a -- 2, *á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, *
á¸• oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- , *á¸• oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 2), *á¸• ussa -- , *á¸• hoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- ,
*duá¸• á¸• a -- 2, *dhoÌ„kka -- 2, *á¹-iá¹‡á¹-a -- , *á¹-hiá¹-á¹-ha -- (*
á¹-hÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- , *á¹-hÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- , *thiá¹-á¹-ha -- , *thÄ“á¹-á¹-ha --
, *thÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha --), *á¹-HIá¹…GA -- 2 (*á¹-hÄ“á¹…ga -- 2), *á¸• HILLA -- 2

*á¸• HÄ“LLA -- 2. -- Other `defective' word -- groups with similar variations s.vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *naá¹-á¹-a -- , baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *bukka -- 4, *maá¹-á¹-a -- , *lakka -- 1, vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *Å›aá¹-á¹-a --]
1. Pk. á¹-uá¹• á¹-a -- `having the hands cut off'; K. á¹-uná¸• a m. `one who has a naturally crooked or withered arm'; L. á¹-uá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• ur m. `stump (of tree or limb)', á¹-uá¹‡á¸• Ä• `maimed, branchless'; P. á¹-uá¹‡á¸• m. `handless arm, withered hand, bare trunk of tree', á¹-uá¹‡á¸• Ä• `wanting a hand, having broken arms', m. `shrivelled or paralysed hand'; H. á¹-uá¹‡á¹-Ä• `handless'; G. á¹-uÌƒá¹-á¸·uÌƒ `having a weakness or defect in the hands', á¹-uÌƒá¹- -- muÌƒá¹- `shattered'.
2. A. B. á¹-oá¹-Ä• `stump'.
3. L. awÄ• á¹‡. á¹-Å«á¹‡á¸• Ä• `decrepit'; H. á¹-Ãµá¹-Ä• `handless'.
4. S. á¹-uá¸• Ì o, Ëšá¸• Ì iá¹›o `crippled or maimed in the hands'.
5. H. á¹-uá¹‡á¸• m. `stump of branch or arm', á¹-uá¹‡á¸• Ä• `handless'; G. á¹-uá¹‡á¸• uÌƒ `having crooked hands or weak arms, arrogant'.
6. H. á¹-unnÄ• m. `stump, nipple, clitoris'.
7. Gaw. toÌ„á¹-a `blunt'.
á¹-uá¹‡á¹-uka -- see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*á¹-uá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*á¹-uá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*á¹-uá¹‡á¸• i -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
*á¹-unna -- `defective' see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*á¹-upp -- `drip' see *á¹-APP -- .
Addenda: *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-vná¸• m. `branchless tree', á¹-vá¹‡á¸• É” `blunt, one -- armed', J. á¹-uá¹‡á¸• Ä• .

á¹-ubb 5469 *á¹-ubb `sink, dive'. [Cf. *á¸• UBB --]
S. á¹-uá¸‡aá¹‡u `to sink, dive'; L. á¹-ubbaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¹-uá¸‡á¸‡aá¹‡ `to dive, clean out a well'; P. á¹-ubbá¹‡Ä• `to dive'; -- S. á¹-uá¸‡Ä« f. `a dive', L. á¹-ubbÄ« f.; P. á¹-ubbÄ« f. `diving, sinking a well'; Or. á¹-uba `small pools full of water', á¹-ubÄ• `diving'; -- S. á¹-oá¸‡o m. `diver'; L. á¹-obÄ• m. `diver, well -- cleaner, diving bird'; P. á¹-obÄ« f. `diving', á¹-obhÄ• m. `diver'.

*á¹-umba -- `hill' see *TAPPA -- 3.
Addenda: *á¹-ubb -- : S.kcch. á¹-ubbÄ« f. `a dive'.
*á¹-Ä“kk -- `stop' see *á¹-AKK -- 1 Add2.

á¹-ulla 5470 *á¹-ulla `defective'. [See list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
M. á¹-ullÅ« `dwarfish, short and thickset', m. `childish penis'.
*á¹-Å«á¹-á¹-a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

á¹-Å«ssa 5471 *á¹-Å«ssa `small bit, bud, shoot'. [Connexion, if any with TÃºá¹£A -- is not clear]
P. á¹-Å«sÄ• m. `bud of wild cotton'; Ku. á¹-uso, á¹-oso (pl. á¹-wÄ• sÄ• ) `blade of grass, sprout' (whence á¹-usá¹‡o `to germinate'), N. á¹-uso; B. á¹-usi, á¹-osÄ• `drop, particle'; H. á¹-Å«sÄ• m. `shoot'.
*á¹-Ä“kk -- `stop' see á¹-AKK -- 1.
*á¹-Ä“kka -- , *á¹-Ä“á¹…ga -- `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
*á¹-Ä“pp -- `drip' see *á¹-APP -- .

á¹-Ä“ppa 5472 *á¹-Ä“ppa1 `fringe'.
N. á¹-epro `foreskin'; B. á¹-ep `border or end of cloth'.
*á¹-Ä“ppa -- 2, *á¹-Ä“mba -- `hill' see *á¹-APPA -- 3.
*á¹-Ä“mbaru -- `a tree' see TUMBURU -- .

á¹-Ä“r 5473 *á¹-Ä“r `notice'.
N. á¹-ernu `to notice, regard', á¹-er `attention', B. á¹-er, Or. á¹-era; H. á¹-ernÄ• `to call out', á¹-er f. `summons'. <-> Conn. with WPah. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. á¹-Ä«r `eye' very doubtful.
Addenda: *á¹-Ä“r -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-Ä“r f. `request, urge'.

á¹-Ä“raka 5474 á¹-Ä“raka `squinting' lex. 2. *á¸• Ä“ra -- 2. 3. *á¸• hÄ“ra -- 3. [Cf. á¹-agara -- 1, *trÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- , kÄ“kara --]
1. Sh. á¹-Ä“rá¹· `slanting, crooked, squinting'; P. á¹-Ä«rÄ• `squinting'; A. á¹-eruwÄ• `squinting', á¹-erÄ• `crooked' (or < *TRÄ“á¸• á¸• A --); B. á¹-era `squinting', Or. á¹-erÄ• ; Bi. bhauÌƒÃ£Ì„ -- á¹-er `bullock with crooked eyebrows'; H. á¹-erÄ• `squinting'.
2. Pk. á¸• Ä“ra -- `squinting', N. á¸• ero, á¸• eá¹›o (X á¹-eá¹›o < *TRÄ“á¸• á¸• A -- ), Bi. bhauÌƒÃ£Ì„ -- á¸• er, (SMunger) ËšrÄ• = bhauÌƒÃ£Ì„ -- á¹-er above; Mth. kana -- á¸• Ä“riÄ• `having half -- closed eyes'; H. á¸• erÄ• `squinting'.

3. WPah. bhal. á¸• her -- Å¡iá¹…go m. `bullock with hanging horns', á¸• heru m. `bullock with one horn hanging down'; H. á¸• herÄ• `squinting'; -- prob. H. á¸• herÄ• m. `crosspiece of wood for threading yarn on'; P. á¸• hÄ“rÄ• m. `instrument for twisting yarn', S. á¸• hero m. `ball of thread'.
*á¹-Ä“la -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .
*á¹-Ä“ll -- `push' see *á¹-HÄ“á¸• á¸• -- .
Addenda: á¹-Ä“raka -- : A. á¹-erÄ• (phonet. t --) `squint -- eyed' AFD 201.

á¹-Ä“v 5475 *á¹-Ä“v `appoint, fix'. [Poss. < *á¹-Ä“p -- : cf. words for `horoscope' s.v. *á¹-IPPATI]
S. á¹-eva f. `habit'; P. á¹-evÄ• m. `birth record from which horoscope is calculated'; N. á¹-ewÄ• `support, prop'; H. á¹-ew f., á¹-ewÄ• m. `habit', G. á¹-ev f.; M. á¹-ev f. `fancy', á¹-evaá¹‡ n. `appointed time or place'.
Addenda: *á¹-Ä“v -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) á¹-euá¹‡Ãµ `to arrange, manage', ká¹-g. á¹-ewl f. `wooden peg attaching yoke to pole' Him.I 79.

á¹-oÌ„kk 5476 *á¹-oÌ„kk `strike, bite'. 2. *á¹-oÌ„kka -- 2. 3. *á¹-oÌ„kkarÄ• -- . [Cf. *á¹-HOÌ„KK -- and *á¹-UKK --]
1. S. á¹-okaá¹‡u `to scold'; P. á¹-oká¹‡Ä• `to hinder'; WPah. khaÅ›. á¹-okknÅ« `to fix in, interrupt'; Ku. á¹-oká¹‡o `to destroy, reprimand'; N. á¹-oknu `to snap at, bite'; A. á¹-okan `heavy stick, club'; B. á¹-okÄ• `to thwart'; Or. á¹-okibÄ• `to reprove, stumble'; Mth. á¹-okab `to question'; H. á¹-oknÄ• `to check, blame, question'; G. á¹-okvuÌƒ, á¹-É”ÌƒkvuÌƒ `to scold'; M. á¹-oká¹‡&etilde; `to challenge'.
2. K. á¹-oÌ†kh (dat. Ëškas) m. `hammering'; Ash. á¹-okÃ¡ `nail, peg', Kt. tku (NTS ii 281 < *á¹-HOÌ„KK --); Ku. á¹-ok `rebuke', á¹-oko `prop, obstacle'; A. á¹-ok -- á¹-ok `sound of gentle repeated knocking'; G. á¹-ok f. `goading'; Si. á¹-okka (pl. á¹-oku) `blow on the head' (or < *á¹-HOÌ„KK --).
3. S. á¹-okara f. `knock'; B. á¹-okar `rap'; G. á¹-okar f. `knock', á¹-okrÄ« f. `tongue of a bell'.
Addenda: *á¹-oÌ„kk -- : Garh. á¹-oká¹‡u `to hinder, check'.

á¹-oÌ„kka 5477 *á¹-oÌ„kka1 `basket'. 2. *á¹-hoÌ„kka -- . [Cf. *DHOÌ„KKA -- 1]
1. B. á¹-okÄ• `hat of basketwork'; Or. á¹-okÄ• i `basket', M. á¹-ÃµkvÄ«. -- Ext. -- r -- : K. á¹-Å«kÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `basket', S. á¹-okiro m., ËšrÄ« f., P. á¹-okrÄ• m.; WPah. bhal. á¹-ukru m. `small basket of wicker and clay'; Ku.

á¹-okrÄ« f. `basket', N. á¹-okrÄ• , Ëšri (á¹-okaá¹›i â†• Bi.?), B. á¹-okrÄ• , Or. á¹-ukurÄ• , Bi. á¹-oká¹›Ä• (hyperhindiism with á¹› for r), H. á¹-okrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.; M. á¹-okar m. `circular leathern basket', á¹-okrÄ• m. `basket'; -- with -- n -- : Or. (dial.) á¹-ukanÄ• , á¹-ukini.
2. N. á¹-hokro `quiver', á¹-hokre `maker of clay vessels'.
*á¹-oÌ„kka -- 2, *á¹-oÌ„kkarÄ• -- `blow' see *á¹-OÌ„KK -- .
Addenda: *á¹-oÌ„kka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-okrÉ”, Ëšru m. `basket', Md. á¹-ukuri.
â€ *á¹-oÌ„á¹-a -- see *á¹-OÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1.

á¹-oÌ„á¹…ka 5478 *á¹-oÌ„á¹…ka `beak'. 2. á¹-oÌ„á¹…ga -- 1. 3. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹…ga -- . [See list s.v. TUá¹‡á¸• A --]
1. H. á¹-Ãµk f. `beak, point', M. á¹-Ãµk, á¹-ÃµkrÄ« f. -- Poss. Wg. á¹-oÌ„Ìƒka, tÅ«á¹…ga `scorpion', Shum. á¹-&atildedotdot;ukÉ™ (NTS xvii 307 cf. N. á¹-huá¹…nu see below).
2. H. á¹-Ãµg f. `beak, point'.
3. S. á¹-hoá¹…go m. `peck'; P. á¹-huÌ„Ìƒgá¹‡Ä• `to peck', Ku. á¹-huá¹…á¹‡o, N. á¹-huá¹…nu; A. á¹-hÃµgonÄ• `blow on cheek'; H. á¹-hÃµg f. `beak', á¹-hÃµgnÄ• , á¹-huÌ„Ìƒgnä• `to peck'.
*á¹-oÌ„á¹…ga -- 1 `beak' see prec.
*á¹-oÌ„á¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-UGGA -- .
*á¹-oÌ„cca -- , *á¹-oÌ„Ã±ca -- `beak' see *COÌ„á¹‡á¹-A -- .

á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a 5479 *á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a1 `hollow stick, tube, hole'. 2. * á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 1 3. * á¸• uá¸• á¸• a -- 1. [Same as *á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2, *á¸• uá¸• á¸• a -- 2?]
1. S. á¹-oá¹-o m. `piece of stick'; P. á¹-oá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `candle -- end', á¹-oá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `joint of bamboo'; Ku. á¹-oá¹-o `hole'; N. á¹-oá¹›ko (< * á¹-oá¹-ko) `big hole in a tree'; H. á¹-oá¹-Ä• m. `hollow bamboo tube, cartridge' (in latter sense â†’ K. á¹-oá¹-a m., A. B. Or. M. á¹-oá¹-Ä• `cartridge', N. á¹-oá¹-Ä• `fired cartridge case'); G. á¹-oá¹-É” m. `pipe, throat, cracker'.
2. Bhoj. á¹-oÌ„Ìƒá¹-Ä« `pipe'.

3. P. á¸• uá¸• á¸• f. `mouse -- hole', duá¹›(h) f. `wolf's den' (see *DULA --).
*á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 1 `tube' see *á¹-OÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 3 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¸• i -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
Addenda: *á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 4. â€ *á¹-oÌ„á¹-a -- : S.kcch. á¹-oá¹›Ä« f. `bamboo stick'.

á¹-oÌ„na 5480 *á¹-oÌ„na `sorcery'. [If, ac. to W.WÃ¼st RM 3, 5 ff., á¹- -- may be non -- Aryan adaptation of IA. Å› -- (or vice versa?), then poss. <* á¹-akuna -- Å›AKUNÃ¡ -- `bird of omen' RV. (cf. Å›akunÄ« -- f. `demon', ËšnikÄ• -- f. `attendant on Skanda' MBh. and further Å›Ä• kinÃ¡ -- `ep. of Indra' RV., Å›Ä• kinÄ« -- f. `attendant on DurgÄ• ': see á¸• Ä• KINÄ« --) rather than with WÃ¼st loc. cit. p. 10 < Å›unÃ¡ n. `prosperity' ÅšBr. (J. C. W.)]
S. á¹-oá¹‡o m. `witchcraft', P. á¹-oá¹‡Ä• , á¹-Å«á¹‡Ä• m.; WPah. bhal. á¹-oá¹‡o m. `spell, charm'; Ku. á¹-oÌ„á¹‡o, á¹-Å«á¹‡o `sorcery', N. á¹-uá¹‡Ä• (whence á¹-uá¹‡yÄ• hÄ• `wizard'), Or. á¹-uá¹‡Ä• , OAw. á¹-onÄ• , H. á¹-onÄ• , á¹-aunÄ• m., G. á¹-oá¹‡uÌƒ n. (changed to -- á¹-umaá¹‡ in kÄ• maá¹‡ -- á¹-umaá¹‡ n.); M. á¹-Ä• á¹‡Ä• -- á¹-oá¹‡Ä• m. `juggling'.
*á¹-oÌ„ndi -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
á¹-oÌ„para -- see *TOÌ„BA -- and á¹-OÌ„PPA -- 2.
*á¹-oÌ„pp -- `drip' see *TAPP -- .

á¹-oÌ„ppa 5481 *á¹-oÌ„ppa1 `hat, covering'. [Late Sk. á¹-uppikÄ• -- f. `a partic. article of clothing', á¹-oÌ„pikÄ• -- f. `turban' W.WÃ¼st RM 3, 75 ff.: connexion with Ä• á¹-oÌ„pa -- (whether with PMWS 18 â†• Mu. or with WÃ¼st non -- Aryan change of *Ä• Å›oÌ„pha --) is very doubtful. -- Same as * á¹-OÌ„PPA -- 2?]

Pk. á¹-oÌ„piÄ• -- f. `helmet'; Dm. á¹-Ã³pai `peak' NTS xii 193; Gaw. á¹-opÄ«ËŠ `hat, cap', Bshk. á¹-&omacrtodtod;p K. á¹-oÌ„pa m. `cap', á¹-Å«pi f. `skull -- cap'; S. á¹-opu m., ËšpÄ« f. `hat', L. á¹-opÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. á¹-oÌ„p, P. á¹-op, á¹-oppÄ• m., á¹-oppÄ«, á¹-opÄ« f.; WPah. bhal. á¹-opu m. `cap', jaun. á¹-oÌ„p `hookah bowl', á¹-oÌ„pÄ« `cotton cap'; N. á¹-op `helmet', á¹-opi `hat, cap', á¹-opÄ•  `opening of a mine'; A. á¹-upi `hat, cap', B. Or. á¹-opi, á¹-upi, Bi. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. á¹-oÌ„pÄ«, H. á¹-op, ËšpÄ• m., ËšpÄ« f.; G. á¹-op m., ËšpÄ« f. `hat', á¹-opuÌƒ n. `eyelid'; M. á¹-op m., ËšpÄ« f. `hat', á¹-opÄ• m. `rain -- hood'. <-> Verb or verbal noun; Ku. á¹-opá¹‡o m. `umbrella of reeds and leaves'; H. á¹-opnÄ• `to cover'; M. á¹-opaá¹‡ n. `lid'. <-> Ext. -- á¸• -- : Ku. á¹-opaá¹›yÅ«á¹‡o `to thatch'; Mth. á¹-opaá¹› `a kind of plaster applied to feet or limbs to prevent ague'; <-> -- r -- : B. á¹-opar `bridegroom's tinsel crown'; Or. á¹-opara `hat', (Sambhalpur) á¹-upar `eye -- shade'; -- -- l -- : N. á¹-opalnu `to pretend'? Addenda: *á¹-oÌ„ppa -- 1: S.kcch. á¹-opÄ« f. `top of a hookah'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-oppÉ” m., ká¹-g. á¹-oppI f. `small cap', poet. á¹-opu, á¹-opá¹›u m. `cap'; Md. tofi (totpek) `cap'.

á¹-oÌ„ppa 5482 *á¹-oÌ„ppa2 `basket -- work'. [Cf. á¹-oÌ„para -- `small bag' DhÅ«rtas. (but see *TOÌ„BA --). -- Same as *á¹-OÌ„PPA -- 1?]
Or. á¹-upÄ• `big basket'. -- Ext. -- r -- : WPah. jaun. á¹-oÌ†prÄ« `basket'; Ku. á¹-opro m. `deep basket'; -- -- ll -- : Or. á¹-uplÄ« `little basket'; G. á¹-oplÉ” m. `basket', M. á¹-oplÄ• m.

á¹-oÌ„la 5483 *á¹-oÌ„la `division, party'. 2. *á¹-oÌ„lla -- . 3. *toÌ„la -- . [Conn. with PRATOÌ„LÄ« -- (ND 247 b 46) very doubtful]
1. K. á¹-ola m. `any clan of high -- caste Hindus'; S. á¹-oro m. `flock of sheep, herd, gang'; L. á¹-olÄ• m. `herd (of bulls)', á¹-olÄ« f. `pack (of wolves or jackals)'; Ku. á¹-olo m. `line of houses', á¹-olÄ« f. `party', á¹-olko m. `herd, flock'; N. á¹-ol `division of a town, party, gang'; A. á¹-ol `premises'; B. á¹-ol `shed, school', á¹-uli `quarter of a town'; H. á¹-ol m. `hamlet, party', á¹-olÄ• m. `quarter of a town', á¹-olÄ« f. `quarter of a town, group, band'; G. á¹-oá¸·uÌƒ n. `flock of sheep', á¹-oá¸·kÄ« f. `band'; M. á¹-oÌ„á¸·Ä« f. `flock of sheep'.
2. S. á¹-olo m. `party', á¹-olÄ« f. `band of musicians'; P. á¹-ollÄ• , á¹-olÄ• m. `clan, quarter of a town'; Or. á¹-ola `Sanskrit school', á¹-ulÄ• `hamlet, part of a village'; Mth. á¹-ol `village, quarter of a town'; -- perh. also the forms of K. L. Ku. N. A. B. H. above.

3. A. tul `herd of cattle, company, society'.
Addenda: *á¹-oÌ„la -- . 2. *á¹-oÌ„lla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-olII f. `bundle of grass piled round a pole'.
*á¹-oÌ„lla -- `party' see *á¹-OÌ„LA -- Add2.

á¹-oÌ„ll 5484 *á¹-oÌ„ll `wander'. [Connexion with TURÃ¡TI very doubtful, but cf. NIA. forms with á¹-ur -- ~ tur -- and with á¸• ul -- ~ dul -- s.v. âˆšDUL]
S. á¹-olÄ• ko m. `wandering', á¹-ulkaá¹‡u `to wander'; P. á¹-olaá¹‡Ä• `to search for'; Ku. á¹-olyÅ«á¹‡o `to neglect'; N. á¹-ol(h)inu `to be doing nothing, look bewildered', á¹-ol(h)Ä• unu `to get puzzled', á¹-ol(h)o `absent -- minded person'.
*á¹-oÌ„lla -- `party' see *á¹-OÌ„LA -- .

á¹-oÌ„ss 5485 *á¹-oÌ„ss `strike'. [Cf. *á¹-HOÌ„SS --]
K. á¹-Å«su m. `blow with clenched fist', á¹-oÌ„sÄ• -- á¹-oÌ„s f. `mutual cudgelling'; Ku. á¹-oso `fit of anger'.

á¹-oÌ„h 5486 *á¹-oÌ„h `grope'.
P. á¹-ohá¹‡Ä• , á¹-uhuá¹‡Ä• `to feel about, seek out'; WPah. (Joshi) á¹-oá¹‡u `to seek by touch'; H. á¹-ohnÄ• `to feel for', á¹-oh f. `touch, search', á¹-oÄ• m. `groping'.
á¹-vÃ¡lati see á¹-Ã¡LATI.
Addenda: *á¹-oÌ„h -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-É”Ä© f. `desire, craving'.

á¹-hakk 5487 *á¹-hakk1 `clatter'. [Onom.]

K. á¹-hÄ• kun `to hammer'; S. á¹-hakÄ• u m. `clatter', P. á¹-hak -- á¹-hak; N. á¹-haká¹-hakyÄ• unu `to knock against', á¹-hÄ• ká¹-huk `thumping and bumping', á¹-hakkar `collision'; A. B. á¹-hak -- á¹-hak `clatter', Oá¹› á¹-haka -- á¹-haka, H. G. M. á¹-hak -- á¹-hak; Si. á¹-aka -- poÌ„ruva `piece of board (poÌ„ruva) hung on a tree to frighten birds'.
*á¹-hakk -- 2 `cheat' see *á¹-HAGG -- .
*á¹-hakka -- `bald' see *á¹-AKKA -- 2.
Addenda: *á¹-hakk -- 2 `cheat' see *á¹-HAGG -- Add2.

á¹-hakkura 5488 á¹-hakkura m. `idol, deity (cf. á¸• hakkÄ• rÄ« -- ),' lex., `title' RÄ• jat. [Discussion with lit. by W. WÃ¼st RM 3, 13 ff. Prob. orig. a tribal name EWA i 459, which WÃ¼st considers nonAryan borrowing of Å›Ä• kvar Ã¡ -- : very doubtful]
Pk. á¹-hakkura -- m. `Rajput, chief man of a village'; Kho. (Lor.) takur `barber' (= á¹-Ëš â†• Ind.?), Sh. á¹-hÄƒkÅ-r m.; K. á¹-hÃ´kur m. `idol' â†• Ind.?); S. á¹-hakuru m. `fakir, term of address between fathers of a husband and wife'; P. á¹-hÄ• kar m. `landholder', ludh. á¹-haukar m. `lord'; Ku. á¹-hÄ• kur m. `master, title of a Rajput'; N. á¹-hÄ• kur `term of address from slave to master' (f. á¹-hakurÄ• ni), á¹-hakuri `a clan of Chetris' (f. á¹-hakurni); A. á¹-hÄ• kur `a Brahman', á¹-hÄ• kurÄ• nÄ« `goddess'; B. á¹-hÄ• kurÄ• ni, á¹-hÄ• krÄ• n, Ëšrun `honoured lady, goddess'; Or. á¹-hÄ• kura `term of address to a Brahman, god, idol', á¹-hÄ• kurÄ• á¹‡Ä« `goddess'; Bi. á¹-hÄ• kur `barber'; Mth. á¹-hÄ• kur `blacksmith'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. á¹-hÄ• kur `lord, master'; H. á¹-hÄ• kur m. `master, landlord, god, idol', á¹-hÄ• kurÄ• in , á¹-haÌ„Ì†kurÄ• nÄ« f. `mistress, goddess'; G. á¹-hÄ• kor, Ëškar m. `member of a clan of Rajputs', á¹-hakrÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `his wife', á¹-hÄ• kor `god, idol'; M. á¹-hÄ• kur m. `jungle tribe in North Konkan, family priest, god, idol'; Si. mald. "tacourou" `title added to names of noblemen' (HJ 915) prob. â†• Ind.
Addenda: á¹-hakkura -- : Garh. á¹-hÄ• kur `master'; A. á¹-hÄ• kur also `idol' AFD 205.

á¹-hagg 5489 *á¹-hagg `cheat'. 2. *á¹-hakk -- 2. 3. *á¹-haá¹…g -- . [Connexion with sthagayati `hides' VarBrÌ¥S., sthaga -- `dishonest' LM 340 very doubtful. Still more doubtful is the proposal of W. WÃ¼st RM 3, 9 and 12 to connect with *á¸• Ä• KKA -- 1 and make both non -- Aryan borrowings from Å›Ä• ËŠka -- . -- â†’ Par. á¹-ag `mud' IIFL i 296, but cf. *TAGGA --]
1. Pk. á¹-hagiya -- `cheated'; K. á¹-hagun `to cheat, rob', S. á¹-hagÌ aá¹‡u

, L. (Ju.) á¹-hagÌ aá¹‡, P. á¹-haggá¹‡Ä• , Ku. á¹-hagá¹‡o, N. á¹-hagnu, A. á¹-hagiba, H. á¹-hagnÄ• , G. á¹-hagvuÌƒ; -- Pk. á¹-haga<-> m. `thief', Sh. á¹-haÌ¯g m., K. á¹-hag m., S. á¹-hagÌ u m., L. á¹-hagÌ m., P. á¹-hagg m., Ku. A. B. á¹-hag, Or. OAw. á¹-haga, lakh. H. G. M. á¹-hag m.
2. PaÅ¡. á¹-hak m. `thief'; B. á¹-hakÄ• na `to deceive', Or. á¹-hakibÄ• , á¹-haka, Mth. á¹-hakab, á¹-hak; M. á¹-haká¹‡&etilde; `to be deceived', á¹-hak m. `thief'.
3. G. á¹-hÃ£Ì„guÌƒ n. `knavery'.
*á¹-haá¹…g -- `cheat' see prec.
Addenda: *á¹-hagg -- . 1. S.kcch. á¹-hagg(h) m. `rogue', á¹-hagá¹‡Å« `to cheat', Garh. á¹-hagá¹‡u.
2. á¹-hakk -- : Md. á¹-ekum `cheating'.

á¹-haá¹-á¹-h 5490 *á¹-haá¹-á¹-h `strike'. [Onom.?]
N. á¹-haá¹-Ä• unu `to strike, beat', á¹-haá¹-Ä• i `striking', á¹-haá¹-Ä• k -- á¹-huá¹-uk `noise of beating'; H. á¹-haá¹-hÄ• nÄ• `to beat', á¹-haá¹-hÄ• Ä« f. `noise of beating'.
*á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha -- 1, *á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha -- 2?

á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha 5491 *á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha1 `brass'. [Onom. from noise of hammering brass? -- *á¹-HAá¹-á¹-H --]
N. á¹-haá¹-á¹-ar `an alloy of copper and bell metal'.
*á¹-HAá¹-á¹-HAKARA -- , *á¹-HAá¹-á¹-HAKÄ• RA -- .

á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha 5492 *á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha2 `joke'. [From noise of laughing? Cf. Eng. `to crack jokes'. -- *á¹-HAá¹-á¹-H --]
K. á¹-haá¹-ha m. `joke, ridicule', S. á¹-haá¹-ho m., P. á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• m., Ku. N. á¹-haá¹-á¹-Ä• ; A. á¹-hÄ• á¹-Ä• `joke, taunt'; B. á¹-hÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• `joke', Or. á¹-haá¹-Ä• , thaá¹-Ä• , thaá¹-á¹-Ä• , H. á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• m., G. á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÉ” m., M. á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• , thaá¹-á¹-Ä• . -- Phal. á¹-hÄ• á¹-á¸—ki `ogress, witch' NOPhal 51 (or deformation of *á¸• Ä• KKA -- 2?).

á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ra 5493 *á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ra `brass worker'. 2. * á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakara -- . [*á¹-haá¹-á¹-ha -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
1. Pk. á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ra -- m., K. á¹-hoÌˆÌƒá¹-hur m., S. á¹-hÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• ro m., P. á¹-haá¹-hiÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m.
2. P. ludh. á¹-haá¹-herÄ• m., Ku. á¹-haá¹-hero m., N. á¹-haá¹-ero, Bi. á¹-haá¹-herÄ• , Mth. á¹-haá¹-heri, H. á¹-haá¹-herÄ• m.

*á¹-haá¹‡á¸• ha -- `cold' see STABDHA -- .

á¹-han 5494 *á¹-han `jingle, clang'. [Onom.]
P. á¹-haá¹‡aká¹‡Ä• `to jingle', á¹-haá¹‡Ä• kÄ• m. `jingling'; B. á¹-han -- á¹-han `clanging', Or. á¹-haá¹‡a -- á¹-haá¹‡a, H. á¹-han -- á¹-han; G. á¹-haá¹‡á¹-haá¹‡vuÌƒ `to clank', á¹-haá¹‡akvuÌƒ `to beat, throb'; M. á¹-haá¹‡ -- á¹-haá¹‡ `with the sound of hammering', á¹-haá¹‡á¹-haá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to clank, beat, throb', á¹-haá¹‡kÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to ring (of a vessel)'.

á¹-happ 5495 *á¹-happ `strike, press'. [Cf. *THAPP --]
S. á¹-hapaá¹‡u `to beat out (metals)', á¹-hapo m. `seal'; L. á¹-happaá¹‡ `to close a book', á¹-happÄ• m. `stroke, stamp'; P. á¹-happá¹‡Ä• `to strike, close a book, stamp, print'; Ku. á¹-hÄ• p `thumb impression, seal'; N. á¹-happÄ• `a partic. rhythm in music'; B. á¹-hÄ• pÄ• na `to press home (in copulating)', á¹-hÄ• p `so doing'; H. á¹-happÄ• m. `stamp, mould'; G. á¹-hapkÉ” m. `rebuke'; M. á¹-hapkÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to strike'.
Addenda: *á¹-happ -- [Cf. also Pk. á¹-happa -- `to be put, fit to be set up' < â€ STHÄ• PYA --]

á¹-hamm 5496 *á¹-hamm `jingle, display'. [Onom. -- Semant. cf. á¸• AMBARA --]
N. á¹-ham -- á¹-ham `display, arrogance, smartness', á¹-hamá¹-hamÄ• unu `to swagger'; B. á¹-hÄ• ma `elegant'; Or. á¹-hamaka `affected gait'; G. á¹-ham -- á¹-ham `jingling', á¹-hamkÉ” m. `jingling, strutting', á¹-hamá¹-hamÄ• haá¹- f. `pride'; M. á¹-hamaká¹‡&etilde; `to mince, strut'.
Addenda: *á¹-hamm -- : cf. OP. á¹-himaá¹‡u `to mince', P. á¹-himaká¹‡Ä• , á¹-humaká¹‡Ä• .

á¹-halla 5497 *á¹-halla `empty'.
Pk. á¹-halla -- `poor, penniless', á¹-haliya -- `empty'; S. á¹-halho `empty', á¹-halhi `unproductive', á¹-halhaá¹‡u `to put a stop to'; P. á¹-hallh f. `stoppage, obstruction'; H. á¹-hÄ• lÄ• `unemployed', á¹-hÄ• l f. `leisure'; OG. á¹-hÄ• laÃ¼ `empty', G. á¹-hÄ• luÌƒ `empty, unemployed'.

á¹-has 5498 *á¹-has `display'.
N. á¹-hassÄ• , á¹-hasak `ostentatious expenditure', á¹-haskanu `to show discontent'; B. H. á¹-hasak f. `foppishness'; G. á¹-haskÉ” m. `haughtiness';

M. á¹-hasak f. `daintiness'.

á¹-hass 5499 *á¹-hass `press down'. [Cf. *THASS -- , *á¹-HOÌ„SS --]
Gy. wel. gr. tas -- `to be suffocated', tasav -- `to throttle', pal. tÄƒsnauÄƒr `throttles'; K. á¹-hÄ• sun `to hammer into', á¹-haÌ„Ì†s m. `crash, bang'; P. á¹-hasá¹‡Ä• `to be forced in', á¹-hÃ£Ì„sá¹‡Ä• `to force in'; Ku. á¹-hÃ£Ì„sá¹‡o `to thrust, cram'; N. á¹-hos -- á¹-hÄ• s `poking'; A. á¹-hÄ• hiba `to ram down'; B. thÄ• sÄ• `to knead, cram'; Or. á¹-hÄ• sibÄ• `to cram', á¹-hasÄ• `a mould'; H. á¹-hÄ• snÄ• , á¹-hÃ£Ì„snÄ• `to press down', á¹-has `closely pressed'; G. á¹-hÃ£Ì„svuÌƒ `to cram', á¹-hasvuÌƒ intr. `to sink in', á¹-has(s)É” m. `impression', á¹-has `closely'; M. á¹-hÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;, á¹-hÃ£Ì„sá¹‡&etilde; `to cram', á¹-hasá¹‡&etilde; `to sink in deeply', á¹-hÄ• s, á¹-hÃ£Ì„s `closely rammed'.
*á¹-hÄ• n -- `tighten' see *á¹-AN -- .
*á¹-hÄ• la -- `branch' see á¸• Ä• LA -- 1.
Addenda: *á¹-hass -- : cf. OP. á¹-hÄ• haá¹‡u `to grieve, distress'?

Page 307

á¹-hiá¹…ga 5500 *á¹-hiá¹…ga1 `block, stick, leg'. 2. *á¹-hÄ“á¹…ga -- . [See list s.v. *á¸• AKKA -- 2]
1. P. á¹-hiá¹…gÄ• m. `stick'; N. á¹-hiá¹…ro, á¹-hiá¹…uro, á¹-hiuÌƒro `stocks, fetter'; M. á¹-hÄ©gÄ• `stick, block socket for post', á¹-hÄ©gá¸• Ä• m. `cudgel'.
2. P. á¹-hÄ«ËœgÄ• m. `stick'; N. á¹-hyÃ£Ì„gro, á¹-heá¹…ro `stocks, fetter'; A. á¹-heá¹…gÄ• `pantaloons' (< `*legs'?); B. á¹-heá¹…g `leg', á¹-heá¹…gÄ• `cudgel'; Or. á¹-heá¹…ga `leg', á¹-heá¹…gÄ• `cudgel'; H. á¹-h&etilde;gÄ• m. `bludgeon'; M. á¹-h&etilde;gÄ• m. `stick', á¹-h&etilde;gá¸• Ä• m. `cudgel'.

á¹-hiá¹…ga 5501 *á¹-hiá¹…ga2 `defective'. 2. *á¹-hÄ“á¹…ga -- 2. [Cf. *

á¹-HIá¹-á¹-HA<-> and list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. P. á¹-hiá¹…gá¹‡Ä• `dwarfish', H. á¹-hÄ©gnÄ• , G. á¹-hÄ©gá¹‡uÌƒ.
2. B. á¹-heá¹…guyÄ• `broken, weak, defective'; M. á¹-h&etilde;gÄ• , á¹-h&etilde;gyÄ• , á¹-h&etilde;gá¹‡Ä• `dwarfish'.

á¹-hiá¹-á¹-ha 5502 *á¹-hiá¹-á¹-ha `defective'. 2. *á¹-hÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *á¹-hÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- . 4. *thiá¹-á¹-ha -- . 5. *thÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- . 6. *thÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- . [Cf. *á¹-HIá¹…GA -- 2, and list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. P. á¹-hiá¹-á¹-h `bad'; N. á¹-hiá¹-o `young calf just weaned, lad', á¹-hiá¹-i `girl', á¹-hiá¹›ke `a person with short sinewy legs'; B. á¹-hiá¹-Ä• `impudent'; G. á¹-hÄ-Ì„á¹-huÌƒ `useless'.
2. P. á¹-heá¹-har `ruined'; N. á¹-heá¹-Ä• `substance rejected in making rice beer', á¹-heá¹-nu `half -- cooked, inexperienced', á¹-heá¹-nÄ• -- meá¹-nÄ• `the scum of society'.
3. M. á¹-h&etilde;á¹-Ä• `short, scant'. 4. M. thiá¹-Ä• . 5. M. theá¹-Ä• . 6. M. th&etilde;á¹-Ä• .
*á¹-hipp -- `drip' see *TAPP -- .
*á¹-hibba -- `flattened' see *THÄ“BBA --
Addenda: *á¹-hiá¹-á¹-ha -- . 7. â€ *á¹-hiá¹‡á¹-a -- : WPah.poet. á¹-hÄ« á¹‡á¸• m. `lazy and idle person', J. á¹-hÄ©á¸• m. `a youth', á¹-hÄ©á¸• á¹‡u `to play a trick', cam. á¹-hiá¹‡á¸• `ignorant'.

á¹-hÄ«kka 5503 *á¹-hÄ«kka `firm, right'. [Prob. < *á¹-hiakka -- < STHITÃ¡ -- . Cf. Pk. á¹-hiaa -- `upright', or *á¹-hiikka -- cf. AÅ›. man. ciraá¹-hitika -- `lasting long', kÄ• l. cila -- á¹-hitikya -- . H. Smith JA 1950, 194 with *á¹-hikka -- as replacement of á¹-hia -- (as á¸• akka -- , chikka -- of daá¹-á¹-ha -- , chivia --) does not explain Ä« of K. S. P.]
K. á¹-hÄ«kun `to stand firm'; S. á¹-hÄ«ku `correct', P. Ku. á¹-hÄ«k, N. A. B. á¹-hik; Or. á¹-hika `stability, accuracy', á¹-hikibÄ• `to be fixed, be obstructed, strike against'; Mth. Bhoj. H. G. M. á¹-hÄ«k `firm, correct'. -- Poss. also in the following (but cf. similar forms s.v. *á¹-HÄ“KK -- ): P. á¹-hikÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `station'; A. B. Or. á¹-hikÄ• `piecework'; A. Or. á¹-hikanÄ• `certainty'; B. á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• `station'; Mth. H. á¹-hÄ«kÄ• m. `piecework' (H. also á¹-hekÄ• m.); H. á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• m. `station'; OMarw. á¹-hÄ«ka m. `trace, whereabouts'; M. á¹-hikÄ• á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• m. `abode'.
Addenda: *á¹-hÄ«kka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÄ«ËŠk `accurate'.

á¹-hÄ«kkara 5504 *á¹-hÄ«kkara `potsherd'.

Pk. á¹-hikkariÄ• -- f. `potsherd', S. á¹-hikaru m., ËškirÄ« f., L. á¹-hÄ«krÄ« f., P. á¹-hÄ«kar, á¹-hÄ«krÄ•  m., ËšrÄ« f., H. á¹-hÄ«krÄ•  m., ËšrÄ« f., Marw. á¹-hÄ«kro m.; G. á¹-hÄ«kruÌƒ n. `earthen vessel', ËšrÄ« f. `potsherd', M. á¹-hikrÄ« f.

á¹-hugga 5505 *á¹-hugga `defective'. 2. *á¹-huá¹…ga -- . [~ *á¹-UGGA -- : see list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. P. á¹-huggÄ• `idiotic, stupid'.
2. Or. á¹-huá¹…gÄ• `lopped off, pollard, naked, solitary'; H. á¹-huÌƒgnÄ• `dwarfish'.
*á¹-huá¹…ga -- `defective' see prec.

á¹-huá¹-á¹-ha 5506 *á¹-huá¹-á¹-ha `defective'. 2. *á¹-huá¹‡á¹-ha -- . 3. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- . 4. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- 2. [See list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. S. á¹-huá¹-hu `stupid', á¹-huá¹-hyo m. `thumb held up in representation of penis' (semant. cf. *á¹-HOÌ„SSA --); L. á¹-huá¹-á¹-h m. `thumb held up as a sign of rejection', awÄ•  á¹‡. á¹-huá¹-h `stump'; N. á¹-huá¹-o `polled, hairless, hornless, stump (of tree or maize)', á¹-huá¹-i `wicked woman, shrew'; Or. á¹-huá¹-hÄ• `lopped, pollard, fingerless, leprous'; Bi. (Patna) á¹-huá¹-á¹-hÄ•  `blighted and empty head of small millet', (SE) á¹-hÅ«á¹-hÄ• `hornless bullock'; M. á¹-hÅ«á¹-Ä•  `reduced to a stump'.
2. Pk. á¹-huá¹• á¹-ha -- m.n. `stump'; Ku. á¹-huno `half -- burnt log', á¹-hunlo `fingerless hand (such as a leper's)', á¹-huniá¹‡o `to be limbless', tikho -- á¹-hunno `long and sharp -- nosed'; N. á¹-huÌƒá¹›o `half -- burnt log'; B. á¹-huÌƒá¹-Ä• `maimed, stump'; Or. á¹-huá¹‡á¹-hÄ•  `maimed', á¹-huá¹‡á¹-Ä• , thuËš `lopped, shorn'; Bi. á¹-huÌƒá¹-hÄ•  `blighted and empty head of small millet'; Bhoj. á¹-huÌƒá¹-h `leafless tree'; H. á¹-huÌ„Ìƒá¹-h m. `stump', á¹-huÌ„Ìƒá¹-hÄ• `lopped, amputated'; G. á¹-huÌƒá¹-huÌƒ `handless', n. `stump'; M. á¹-huÌƒá¹-haá¹‡ n. `stump (of tree or limb)'.
3. S. á¹-hoá¹-ho `withered'; P. á¹-hoá¹-á¹-h `stupid'; Ku. á¹-hoá¹-o `anything hollow' (but see *á¹-OÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1); N. á¹-hoá¹-ari `tortoise' (< *á¹-hoá¹-á¹-a -- á¸• iÄ• `limbless'); H. á¹-hoá¹- `stupid', G. á¹-hoá¹-h; M. á¹-hoá¹-Ä• `reduced to a stump'.
4. S. á¹-huÌ„Ìƒá¹-hu m. `dried -- up tree', á¹-huÌ„Ìƒá¹-ho `handless'; M. á¹-hÃµá¹- n. `trunk', á¹-hÃµá¹-Ä•  `armless, legless, fingerless, reduced to a stump'.
*á¹-huá¸• á¸• a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

*á¹-huá¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- .
*á¹-huá¹‡á¸• a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *á¹-huá¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÃ³á¹-á¹-hI f. `detachable pipebowl', á¹-hÃ³á¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `object fixed on an arrowhead as a cover (to be used in a game)'; H. á¹-hoá¹-hrÄ• `hollow'.
4. â€ *á¹-huá¸• á¸• a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hvÌ• á¸• á¹›É”, á¹-hvÌ• á¸·á¹›É” `hornless'.
5. â€ *á¹-hoÌ„á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÃ³á¸• á¹›É”, á¹-hÃ³á¸·á¹›É” `hornless'.
â€ *á¹-huá¸• á¸• a -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- .

á¹-huna 5507 *á¹-huna `striking, breaking'.
Or. á¹-huá¹‡Ä• `blow with the knuckles'; -- N. á¹-hunko, á¹-hanko `stroke, fragment'; A. á¹-hunukÄ• `brittle', B. á¹-hunkÄ• .

á¹-huss 5508 *á¹-huss `sound of sobbing &c.' [Onom.]
P. á¹-huss f. `sound expressive of contempt', á¹-huskaá¹‡Ä• `to sob'; N. á¹-hussa `displeased'; H. á¹-husaknÄ• `to sob'; G. á¹-husÉ” m. `taunt'.

á¹-hÄ“kk 5509 *á¹-hÄ“kk `fix'. [Poss. < *á¹-hÄ“akka -- ext. of Pk. thÄ“a<-> `durable' < STHá¸—YAS -- or Pa. thÄ“ta -- `firm' (< STHITÃ¡X STHá¸—YAS -- ?). Cf. *á¹-HÄ«KKA -- , but also *á¹-IKK -- , *á¹-Ä“KK<-> with similar range of meanings s.v. *á¹-AKK --]
S. á¹-heko `mode of beating a drum'; L. á¹-hek f. `wheatsheaf'; P. á¹-hekÄ• `task, mode of beating a drum'; N. á¹-hek `anything fixed', á¹-hekÄ• `keeping time in accompaniment to a song by clapping or striking', á¹-heknu `to post', á¹-hekÄ• n `arrangement'; A. á¹-hekÄ• `prop, striking two things together'; B. á¹-hek `prop', á¹-hekÄ• na `to obstruct'; Or. á¹-heka `prop', á¹-hekibÄ• `to collide with'; Mth. á¹-hekÄ• nÄ• `fixture'; H. á¹-hek m. `prop', á¹-hekÄ• m. `mode of beating a drum', G. á¹-hekÉ” m., á¹-hekÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `station'; M. á¹-hekÄ• m. `mode of beating a drum'.
Addenda: *á¹-hÄ“kk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÃ©kÉ” `work done under contract'; J. á¹-hÄ“'k f. `prohibition, restriction'; P. á¹-hekÄ• m. `work done under contract'.

á¹-hÄ“kka 5510 *á¹-hÄ“kka `receptacle'.
P. á¹-hekÄ« f. `bamboo frame to hold grain'; Ku. á¹-heko, ËškÄ« `round wooden vessel', gng. á¹-hyak, á¹-heki, N. á¹-heko, Ëški; Or. á¹-heki,

á¹-h&etilde;ki `small earthen pot'; H. á¹-hekÄ« f. `large grain -- sack'.
*á¹-hÄ“á¹…ga -- 1 `stick' see *á¹-HIá¹…GA -- 1.
*á¹-hÄ“á¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-HIá¹…GA -- 2.

á¹-hÄ“cc 5511 *á¹-hÄ“cc `push'. 2. *thÄ“cc -- . 3. *á¹-hÄ“ss -- . 4. *
á¹-hoÌ„ss -- . [Cf. *á¹-OÌ„SS -- , *á¸• HÅ«SS -- . -- See list s.v. *
á¹-HÄ“á¸• á¸• --]
1. M. á¹-h&etilde;Ä‹ f. `knock'.
2. Ku. thecá¹‡o `to crush', thecá¹›o m. `footmark'; N. theccinu `to be pressed down, squat', thicnu intr. `to press on'.
3. Ku. á¹-hes `stumble, blow'; N. á¹-hesnu `to ram, thrust in', á¹-hessinu `to stumble', á¹-hes `stumble, knock', á¹-hesan `additional weight placed on a load to balance it'; A. á¹-hehÄ• -- á¹-hehi `crammed, crowded'; B. á¹-hes `leaning against, push', á¹-hesÄ• na tr. `to lean against'; Or. á¹-hesibÄ• `to bruise, beat', á¹-h&etilde;sibÄ• `to jostle, crowd'; Mth. á¹-hes `stumbling'; H. á¹-hesnÄ• `to ram in', á¹-hes f. `knock'; G. á¹-hes f. `knock', á¹-hesaá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `anything that helps in pushing'; M. á¹-h&etilde;s f. `knock'.
4. K. á¹-hÅ«s m. `quarrel'; P. á¹-hÅ«sá¹‡Ä• `to stuff, cram, eat'; Ku. á¹-hosá¹‡o `to strike into, strike, shake'; N. á¹-hosá¹‡o `to

Page 308

poke, chide'; B. á¹-husÄ• `to cram'; H. á¹-hosnÄ• `to press down'; G. á¹-hoso m. `blow', M. á¹-hosrÄ• m.; -- S. á¹-hauÌƒso m. `blow', G. á¹-hÉ”ÌƒsvuÌƒ `to cram', á¹-hÉ”ÌƒsÉ” m. `blow'.
*á¹-hÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HIá¹-á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: *á¹-hÄ“cc -- . 2. *thÄ“cc -- : WPah.ká¹-g. thá¸—Ä‹ f. `obstinacy' Him.I 95; J. thecá¹‡u `to beat'.
5. â€ *thoÌ„cc -- : WPah.ká¹-g. thÉ”Ì• Ä‹ `sound of a splash', kc. thuÄ‹uk f.

(obl. -- a) `small slap', ká¹-g. thÉ™Ä‹rÄ• á¹›, kc. thÉ™Ä‹á¹›Ä• m. `big slap' Him.I 96.

á¹-hÄ“á¸• á¸• 5512 *á¹-hÄ“á¸• á¸• `push'. 2. *á¹-hÄ“ll -- . 3. *á¹-Ä“ll -- .
[Cf. *á¹-HÄ“CC -- , *á¹-HÄ“SS -- , *á¹-HOÌ„SS --]
1. P. á¹-heá¸• Ä• m. `stumble'.
2. S. á¹-helhaá¹‡u `to push'; P. á¹-hehlaá¹‡Ä• `to thrust into water', á¹-hillhá¹‡Ä• intr. `to plunge into water'; Ku. á¹-helá¹‡o `to push'; N. á¹-helnu `to push, poke', intr. `to protrude'; A. á¹-heliba `to push', B. á¹-helÄ• , Or. á¹-helibÄ• , Mth. á¹-helab; H. á¹-helnÄ• `to push', á¹-helÄ• `push -- cart' (â†’ Bhoj. P. á¹-helÄ• m.); G. á¹-helvuÌƒ `to push', M. á¹-helá¹‡&etilde;.
3. Ku. á¹-elaá¹‡o `to push, thrust', á¹-ilá¹‡o `to cram'.
*á¹-hÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HIá¹-á¹-HA -- .
*á¹-hÄ“ll -- `push' see *á¹-HÄ“á¸• á¸• -- .
*á¹-hÄ“ss -- `push' see *á¹-HÄ“CC -- .
Addenda: *á¹-hÄ“á¸• á¸• -- . 2. *á¹-hÄ“ll -- : S.kcch. á¹-helá¹‡Å« `to push', OMarw. 3 sg. pres.pass. á¹-helijaÃ¯.
*á¹-hÄ“ll -- `push' see *THÄ“á¸• á¸• -- Add2.

á¹-hoÌ„kk 5513 *á¹-hoÌ„kk `knock'. 2. *á¹-hoÌ„kka -- . 3. *á¹-hoÌ„kkarÄ• -- . [Cf. *á¹-OÌ„KK -- and *á¹-UKK --]
1. Kho. (Lor.) á¹-huxeik `to knock (on a door)'; K. á¹-hukun `to hammer'; S. á¹-hokaá¹‡u `to knock'; L. á¹-hokaá¹‡ `to hammer'; P. á¹-hoká¹‡Ä• `to strike'; Ku. á¹-hoká¹‡o `to wield'; N. á¹-hoknu `to knock'; A. á¹-hÅ«kiba `to strike', B. á¹-hokÄ• , á¹-hukÄ• , Or. á¹-hukibÄ• ; H. á¹-hoknÄ• `to knock, make firm'; G. á¹-hokvuÌƒ `to strike', M. á¹-hoká¹‡&etilde;.
2. Ash. á¹-okÃ¡ `nail, peg', Kt. tku NTS ii 281 (or < *á¹-OÌ„KK -- ); K. á¹-hukh (dat. Ëškas) m. `hammering'; P. á¹-hokÄ• m. `carpenter'; Ku. á¹-hok `obstacle'; B. á¹-hok `whim'; H. á¹-hok m. `blow', G. á¹-hok f., M. á¹-hok m.; Si. á¹-okka (pl. á¹-oku) `blow on the head' (or < *á¹-OÌ„KK --).
3. K. á¹-hÅ«kara m. `blow, stumble'; S. á¹-hokara f. `blow', P. á¹-hokar f.; Ku. á¹-hokar `stumble'; N. á¹-hokar `blow, obstacle'; B. á¹-hokar `blow', Or. á¹-hokara; Mth. á¹-hokrÄ• `wooden peg for stirring grain while being crushed'; Bhoj. H. G. á¹-hokar f. `blow'; M. á¹-hokar f. `stumbling'.
*á¹-hoÌ„kka -- `basket' see *á¹-OÌ„KKA -- 1.
*á¹-hoÌ„á¹…ga -- `beak' see *á¹-OÌ„á¹…KA -- .
*á¹-hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- .

*á¹-hoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- , *á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- .
*á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¸• i -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
Addenda: *á¹-hoÌ„kk -- . 1. S.kcch. á¹-hoká¹‡Å« `to hammer, strike';
WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÃ³ká¹‡Ãµ `to copulate (of men)', á¹-hÃ³kku m. `copulation';
Garh. á¹-hoká¹‡u `to drive into, beat'.
*á¹-hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- Add2.
â€ *á¹-hoÌ„á¸• a -- `defective' see *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA -- .

á¹-hoÌ„bba 5514 *á¹-hoÌ„bba `defective'. 2. *á¹-hoÌ„mba -- . [See list s.v.
*á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. G. á¹-hobruÌƒ `ugly, clumsy'.
2. M. á¹-hÃµb m. `bare trunk, boor, childless man', thÃµbÄ• m. `boor, short
stout stick' (LM 340 < stambha --).
*á¹-hoÌ„mba -- `defective' see prec.
*á¹-hoÌ„ss -- `push' see *á¹-HÄ“CC -- .

á¹-hoÌ„ssa 5515 *á¹-hoÌ„ssa `defective'. [~ *á¸• USSA -- . See list s.v. *
á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
P. á¹-hossÄ• m. `gesture of denial with thumb' (semant. cf. *á¹-HUá¹-á¹-HA
--); WPah. (Joshi) á¹-hosÄ• `penis'; N. á¹-hoso `stalk after a plant is
cut, stubble'; H. á¹-hosÄ• m. `gesture with thumb'.

á¸Œ

*á¸• ak -- `tremble' see *á¸• AG -- 1.

á¸• akk 5516 *á¸• akk1 `shout'.
Ku. á¸• Ä• ká¹‡o `to chide, lecture, dispatch', á¸• Ä• ko `scolding, exhortation'; N. á¸• Ä• knu `to call, send for', á¸• Ä• ko `shout, voice'; A. á¸• Ä• kiba `to shout', á¸• Ä• kÄ• `cockcrow'; B. á¸• Ä• kÄ• `to call, summon', á¸• Ä• k `shout'; Or. á¸• Ä• kibÄ• `to shout', á¸• Ä• ka, á¸• akÄ• `shout, sound', á¸• akarÄ• `invitation'; Mth. á¸• Ä• k `shout'; H. á¸• Ä• knÄ• , á¸• Ã£Ì„knÄ• `to shout', á¸• Ä• k f. `shouting'.
*á¸• AKKÄ• RA -- ; -- *á¸• AKKA -- 1?
Addenda: *á¸• akk -- 1: WPah.kc. á¸• aká¹‡o `to drive (e.g. cattle)'; J. á¸• Ä• ká¹‡u `to chide, dispatch'.

á¸• akk 5517 *á¸• akk2 `bite'. 2. *á¸• aá¹…k -- . 3. *á¸• aá¹…kh -- . 4. *daá¹…k -- . [Connexion with âˆšDAá¹• Å› is doubtful]
1. Pk. á¸• akka -- , dakka -- `bitten' (H. Smith JA 1950, 194 replacement of daá¹-á¹-ha -- ), á¸• akkijjaÃ¯ `is bitten'; A. á¸• Ä• kiba `to bite, sting'; H. á¸• akorÄ« f. `hornet'.
2. Pk. á¸• aá¹• ka -- m. `bite, sting'; S. á¸• Ì aá¹…gaá¹‡u `to bite, sting', á¸• Ì aá¹…gu m. `bite, sting'; L. á¸• aá¹…g m. `bite', (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒgaá¹‡ `to bite', P. á¸• aá¹…gá¹‡Ä• , á¸• aá¹…g m.; Or. á¸• aá¹…ka `fangs of a snake, insect bite'; Mth. á¸• aá¹…k `bite of insect or reptile'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„k m. `insect sting'; G. á¸• Ã£Ì„k m. `large green wasp'.
3. G. á¸• Ã£Ì„kh m. `a kind of wasp'; M. á¸• Ã£Ì„khá¹‡&etilde; `to bite', á¸• Ã£Ì„kh `bite, sting'.
4. N. daá¹…inu `to be cheated' (semant. cf. á¸• Ã£Ì„snu < DÃ¡á¹• Å›ATI).
Addenda: *á¸• akk -- 2. 2. *á¸• aá¹…k -- : S.kcch. á¸• aá¹…gh m. `a sting'; WPah.poet. á¸• aá¹…ge f. `a sting, pang'; A. á¸• Ã£Ì„kiba (phonet. d --) `to bite' AFD 207.

á¸• akk 5518 *á¸• akk3 `stop'. [Cf. *á¹-AKK -- 1]
L. á¸• akkaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì aËš `to stop, obstruct'; P. á¸• akká¹‡Ä• `to block up, hinder', á¸• akk m. `hindrance', á¸• akkÄ• m. `plug'.

á¸• akka 5519 *á¸• akka1 `relay, post'. [á¸• AKK -- 1?]
Ku. A. B. á¸• Ä• k `relay, post, posting stage', Or. á¸• Ä• ka, H. á¸• Ä• k f. (â†’ P. á¸• Ä• k f., K. á¸• Ä• kh, dat. Ëškas m.), G. M. á¸• Ä• k f.

á¸• akka 5520 á¸• akka2 `stick'. 2. *á¸• aá¹…ga -- 1. [Cf. other variants for `stick': á¹-aá¹…ka -- 3, *á¹-iá¹…kara -- , *á¹-hiá¹…ga -- 1, *á¸• ikka -- 1

(*á¸• iá¹…ka --)]
1. S. á¸• Ì aku m. `stick put up to keep a door shut', á¸• Ì akaru `stick, straw'; P. á¸• akkÄ• m. `straw', á¸• akkrÄ• m. `bit (of anything)'; N. á¸• Ã£Ì„klo `stalk, stem'.
2. Pk. á¸• aá¹…gÄ• -- f. `stick'; A. á¸• Ä• á¹… `thick stick'; B. á¸• Ä• á¹… `pole for hanging things on'; Or. á¸• Ä• á¹…ga `stick'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„g f. `club' (â†' P. á¸• Ã£Ì„g f. `stick'; K. á¸• Ã£Ì„g m. `club, mace'); G. á¸• Ã£Ì„g f., ËšgÉ", á¸• aÌƒgorÉ" m., ËšruÌƒ n. `stick'; M. á¸• aÌƒgará¹‡&etilde; n. `short thick stick', á¸• Ã£Ì„gá¸·Ä« f. `small branch', á¸• Ã£Ì„gÅ›Ä« f.
*á¸• akka -- 3 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
*á¸• akka -- 4 `drum' see *á¸• Aá¹…KA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• akka -- 2. 2. *á¸• aá¹…ga -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ä• á¹…g f. (obl. -- a) `stick', á¸• aá¹…gá¹›É" m. `stalk (of a plant)'; -- poss. ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• aá¹…grÉ" m. `axe', poet. á¸• aá¹…gru m., Ëšre f.; J. á¸• Ã£Ì„grÄ• m. `small weapon like axe', P. á¸• aá¹…gorÄ« f. `small staff or club' (Him.I 84).

á¸• akkÄ• ra 5521 *á¸• akkÄ• ra `belch'. 2. *á¸• hakkÄ• ra -- . [Onom. with KÄ• RA -- 3]
1. K. á¸• Ä• kur m., S. á¸• Ì akÄ• ru m., P. á¸• akÄ• r f., á¸• akÄ• rnÄ• vb.; Ku. á¸• akÄ• r `belch', á¸• akÄ• rá¹‡o `to belch, digest'; N. á¸• akÄ• r `belch', á¸• akÄ• rnu vb.; Or. á¸• akÄ• ra `vomiting'; H. á¸• akÄ• r f. `belch', á¸• akÄ• rnÄ• , á¸• aÌƒkËš vb., M. á¸• akÄ• r m.
2. Or. á¸• hakÄ• ra, á¸• haá¹…kËš, á¸• h&etilde;kËš `belch', Mth. á¸• h&etilde;kÄ• r, H. á¸• hakÄ• r, á¸• hikËš f., M. á¸• h&etilde;kar m.; -- Dm. á¸• reÌ„Ìƒk -- `to belch'.
Addenda: *á¸• akkÄ• ra -- [Cf. *á¸• HIKK --]: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• É™kÄ• r f. `belch, hiccup'; J. á¸• Ä• k f. `vomit'.

á¸• ag 5522 *á¸• ag1 `tremble'. 2. *á¸• ak -- . 3. *á¸• ig -- 1. 4. *dag -- 1. 5. *dig -- . [Cf. *DHAGG --]
1. Pk. á¸• agamagaÃ¯ `trembles'; P. á¸• agá¸• agÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to tremble', á¸• agmag `trembling'; Ku. á¸• agmagÄ• á¹‡o `to hesitate'; N. á¸• agnu `to recoil', á¸• agá¸• agÄ• unu, á¸• agmagËš `to tremble'; A. á¸• agmag `unsteadiness, sparkle', á¸• agmagÄ• iba `to glitter'; B. á¸• agmag `trembling', á¸• agá¸• agiyÄ• `glowing'; Or. á¸• agaá¸• aga `briskly, hastily (of walking)'; Mth. á¸• agrÄ« `winnowing basket', á¸• agmag sb. `trembling'; H. á¸• agá¸• agÄ• nÄ• , á¸• agmagËš `to tremble, burn brightly'; OMarw. á¸• agaÃ¯ `quivers'; G. á¸• agvuÌƒ, á¸• agá¸• agvuÌƒ, á¸• agmagvuÌƒ `to tremble'; M.

á¸• agá¹‡&etilde;, á¸• agá¸• agá¹‡&etilde;, á¸• agmagá¹‡&etilde; `to tremble', á¸• agÄ• gá¹‡&etilde; `to totter'.
2. S. á¸• Ì akaá¹‡u `to tremble', á¸• Ì akaá¸• Ì akato `just caught (of a fish)'; N. á¸• aknu `to harass'; M. á¸• aká¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to tremble'; -- Ash. á¸• eá¸• ek -- `to tremble', Kt. á¸• Ã¤á¹-kyitum NTS vii 90, dÃ¤á¹-kye -- NTS ii 255, Wg. á¸• aá¸• ek -- , Pr. Ä• -- áº“uáº“u -- .
3. H. á¸• ignÄ• `to unsettle', á¸• igmig `trembling'; OMarw. á¸• igaÃ¯ `fails'.
4. P. dagdagÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to shine'.
5. N. digmigÄ• unu `to shudder at one's food'.

á¸• ag 5523 *á¸• ag2 `step, pace'. 2. *á¸• ig -- 2. 3. *dag -- 2.
1. N. á¸• ag `step, stride', H. á¸• ag f., OMarw. á¸• aga f., G. á¸• ag, á¸• aglulÌƒ n.; M. á¸• ag f. `pace', á¸• agá¹‡&etilde; `to step over'; -- Or. á¸• agara `footstep, road'; Mth. á¸• agar `road', H. á¸• agar f., á¸• agrÄ• m., G. á¸• agar f.
2. P. á¸• Ä©gh f. `foot, step'; N. á¸• eg, á¸• ek `pace'; Mth. á¸• eg `footstep'; H. á¸• ig, á¸• eg f. `pace'.
3. L. dagg m. `road', daggaá¹› rÄ• h m. `wide road' (mult. á¸• aggar rÄ• h < daggaá¹›?); P. dagaá¹› m. `road', H. dagá¹›Ä• m.
*á¸• agga -- 1 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.

á¸• agga 5524 *á¸• agga2 `defective'. 2. *á¸• aá¹…ga -- 2. 3. á¸• aá¹…gara -- 2 `expression of contempt' lex. (â†’ Psht. Orm. á¸• aá¹…gar `lean' IIFL i 393, NTS ii 255). 4. *á¸• ikka -- 2. 5. *á¸• iá¹…ga -- 2. 6. á¸• iá¹…gara -- m. `rogue, servant' lex. 7. *á¸• Ä“á¹…ga -- 2. 8. *á¸• hagga -- . 9. *á¸• haá¹…kha -- . 10. *á¸• hiá¹…ka -- 2. 11. *dhaá¹…ga -- . 12. *dhiá¹…ga -- . [Cf. á¸• Aá¹…GARA -- 1: see lists s.vv. *á¸• OÌ„KKA -- 2 and *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. Wg. á¸• ege `old, weak'; Woá¹-. á¸• Ä• g (f. á¸• yÄ“g) `old', Gaw. á¸• aga.
2. Ku. á¸• Ã£Ì„go `lean (e.g. of oxen)'; N. á¸• Ã£Ì„go `male (of animals)'; A. á¸• Ä• á¹… `wicked', á¸• Ä• á¹… -- muá¹-hiyÄ• `without wife or children'; Or. á¸• Ä• á¹…ga `one who is reduced to a skeleton', á¸• Ä• á¹…guÄ• `bachelor, widower', á¸• aá¹…gÄ• `long and narrow (e.g. of a plot of ground)'.
3. Ash. á¸• Ã¤á¹…or `unwell'; Bashg. daá¹…gor `lazy'; K. á¸• angur (dat. Ëšgaras) m. `fool'; P. á¸• aá¹…gar m. `stupid man'; N. á¸• Ä• á¹…ro `term of contempt for a blacksmith', á¸• Ä• á¹…re `large and lazy'; A. á¸• aá¹…urÄ• `living alone without wife or children'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„gar, á¸• Ã£Ì„grÄ• m. `starveling'.
4. OMarw. á¸• Ä«karÄ« f. `daughter'.

5. S. á¸• Ì iá¹…gu m. `crook', á¸• Ì iá¹…go `crooked', L. P. á¸• iá¹…gÄ• ; Ku. á¸• Ä©glo `lean, emaciated'; N. á¸• Ä©go, á¸• iá¹…o `abusive word for a cow'; G. á¸• Ä©g f. n. `lie'.
6. Kt. á¸• igÉ™r `bad, unpleasant'; N. á¸• iá¹…gar `contemptuous term for an inhabitant of the Tarai'; B. á¸• iá¹…gar `vile'; Or. á¸• iá¹…gara `rogue', ËšrÄ• `wicked'; H. á¸• iá¹…gar m. `rogue'; M. á¸• Ä©gar m. `boy'.
7. B. á¸• eá¹…guyÄ• `having no wife'.
8. L. (Shahpur) á¸• hagÌ gÌ Ä• `small weak ox', á¸• hagÌ gÌ Ä« f. `cow', á¸• hagÌ á¹›Ä• m. `paramour'.
9. Pk. á¸• haá¹• khara -- m.n. `branch without leaves or fruit'; S. á¸• haá¹…garu m. `lean emaciated beast'; Ku. á¸• hÃ£Ì„go `lean', m. `skeleton'; M. á¸• hÃ£Ì„k, n., á¸• hÃ£Ì„kaá¸· f. `old decaying stump', á¸• hÃ£Ì„k&etilde; n. `stout stake', á¸• hÃ£Ì„kaá¸·, ËškÅ«á¸· `old and decaying, bare of leaves &c.'
10. S. á¸• hiá¹…garu m. `lean emaciated beast'.

Page 310

11. Or. dhÄ• á¹…gaá¹› `young servant, herdsman, name of a Santal tribe', dhÄ• á¹…gaá¹›Ä• `unmarried youth', Ëšá¹›Ä« `unmarried girl', dhÄ• á¹…garÄ• `youth, man'; H. dhaá¹…gar m. `herdsman', dhÃ£Ì„gaá¹›, Ëšar m. `a non -- Aryan tribe in the Vindhyas, digger of wells and tanks'; M. dhÃ£Ì„gaá¸• `rude, loutish', f. `hoyden'.
12. M. dhÄ©gaá¸• = prec.
*á¸• aá¹…k -- `bite' see *á¸• AKK -- 2.
Addenda: *á¸• agga -- 2. 8. *á¸• hagga -- 1: transfer words for ox and cow to â€ *á¸• HAGGA -- 2 s.v. â€ *á¸• AGGA -- 3.
12. *dhiá¹…ga -- : S.kcch. dhÄ«á¹…gho `stout'.
13. â€ *dhakkha -- : P. dhakkh `small'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÉ”Ì• kkh `little, some', ká¹-g. dhÉ”Ì• khnI f. `one eighth' (Him.I 108), J. dhakh `a little';

Garh. dhakkaá¹› `a good -- for -- nothing man'.
14. â€ *dhagga -- : P. dhagá¹›Ä• m. `paramour', dhagaá¹› `violent man', WPah.poet. dhÉ”gá¹›a m. `scoundrel, paramour', H. dhagá¹›Ä• .

5524a â€ *á¸• agga -- 3 `cattle'. 2. â€ *á¸• hagga -- 2. [Cf. *á¸• aá¹…gara -- 1, *daá¹…gara --]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• É”ggÉ” m. `a head of cattle', á¸• É”gge m.pl. `cattle', sat. (LSI ix 4, 667) á¸• oÌ„gai `cattle'.
2. S.kcch. á¸• hago m. `ox', L(Shahpur) á¸• haggÄ•  m. `small weak ox', á¸• haggÄ« f. `cow', Garh. á¸• hÃ£Ì„gu `old bull'.
*á¸• aá¹…k -- `bite' see *á¸• AKK -- 2 Add2.
*á¸• aá¹…ga -- 1 `stitch' see *á¸• AKKA -- 2 Add2.
*á¸• aá¹…gara -- 1 `cattle'. [Cf. â€ *á¸• AGGA -- 3]
*á¸• aá¹-á¹-ha -- see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- Add2.

á¸• aá¹…ka 5525 *á¸• aá¹…ka `drum'. 2. *á¸• akka -- 4. [Cf. á¸• akkÄ• rÄ« -- `lute' lex.]
1. P. N. B. Or. H. M. á¸• aá¹…kÄ• m. `drum'; G. á¸• aá¹…kÉ” m. `large kettledrum', M. á¸• Ã£Ì„kÄ• m.
2. Pk. á¸• akka -- m. `a partic. musical instrument'; G. á¸• akkÉ” m. `drum'; Si. á¸• Ã¤kkiya `tom -- tom'.
*á¸• aá¹…kh -- `bite' see *á¸• AKK -- 2.
*á¸• aá¹…ga -- 1 `stick' see *á¸• AKKA -- 2.
*á¸• aá¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
*á¸• aá¹…ga -- 3 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
*á¸• aá¹…ga -- 4 `boat' see *á¸• OÌ„á¹…GA -- 1.

á¸• aá¹…gara 5526 *á¸• aá¹…gara1 `cattle'. 2. *daá¹…gara -- . [Same as á¸• aá¹…gara -- 2 s.v. *á¸• AGGA -- 2 as a pejorative term for cattle]
1. K. á¸• angur m. `bullock', L. á¸• aá¹…gur, (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒgar m. `horned cattle'; P. á¸• aá¹…gar m. `cattle', Or. á¸• aá¹…gara; Bi. á¸• Ã£Ì„gar `old worn -- out beast, dead cattle', dhÅ«r á¸• Ã£Ì„gar `cattle in general'; Bhoj. á¸• Ä• á¹…gar `cattle'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„gar, á¸• Ã£Ì„grÄ• m. `horned cattle'.
2. H. dÃ£Ì„gar m. = prec.
á¸• aá¹…gara -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
*á¸• aá¹-á¹-ha -- , *daá¹‡á¹-a -- `stalk' see next.

á¸• aá¹‡á¹-ha 5527 *á¸• aá¹‡á¹-ha `stem'. 2. *á¸• aá¹‡á¹-a -- . 3. *

á¸• Ä• á¹‡á¹-a -- . 4. *á¸• aá¹-á¹-ha -- . 5. *á¸• Ä• á¹-á¹-ha -- . 6. *
á¸• iá¹‡á¹-a -- . 7. *á¹-Ä• á¹‡á¹-a -- . 8. *á¹-Ä• á¹‡á¹-ha -- . 9. *taá¹‡á¹-a
-- . 10. *daá¹‡á¹-ha -- . [Cf. taá¹‡á¸• aka -- n. `treetrunk' lex. -- This
group, if it includes DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- (EWA ii 11) and de/ndr(e)on (H. W.
Bailey TPS 1952, 60), is prob. like Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- and Ã-ndra -- , non -- IE.
in origin (despite Bailey loc. cit. fn. 3) and the IA. forms have been infl.
by Drav. and Mu. words (lit. EWA loc. cit.) and speechhabits (J.C.W.)]
1. H. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ« f., á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-hal m., á¸• aá¹‡á¹-hÄ• , Ëšá¹-hal,
Ëšá¹-hlÄ• m. `stem, stalk'.
2. L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `stem of poppy', á¸• Ì aÌƒá¸• al m. `culm'; B.
á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹- `stem, stalk'; Mth. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹- `foot stalk of lotus',
á¸• aá¹‡á¹-Ä« `foot stalk of a plant, beam of scales'; Bhoj. á¸• aá¹‡á¹-Ä•
`stick'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹- `stem, stalk'.
3. S. á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `stalk of flower or fruit'.
4. P. á¸• aá¹-á¹-hal m. `hull of gram'; H. á¸• aá¹-hÄ• m. `stalk'.
5. S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹-ho m. `fibres and stalk of tobacco leaf'.
6. G. á¸• Ä«Ëœá¹-uÌƒ, á¸• Ä«á¹-uÌƒ n. `leaf stalk'.
7. L. á¹-Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `dry stalk of bÄ• jrÄ• ', P. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä• m.
8. P. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¸• hÄ• m.
9. N. tÄ• ndro `dry stalk or straw' (< *tÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- á¸• a --); M. tÃ£Ì„á¹-
`stem'.
10. Or. dÄ• á¹‡á¹-hi `hard stalk of a creeper, stalk -- like bean'.
á¸ŒAP `accumulate': á¸• Ä• PAYATÄ“.
*á¸• abara -- `pool' see *á¸• ABBARA -- .
*á¸• abb -- `press' see *DABB -- .
Addenda: *á¸• aá¹‡á¹-ha -- . 1. S.kcch. á¸• Ä• á¹‡á¸• hÄ« f. `small drumstick',
á¸• Ä• á¹‡á¸• hyo m. `short thick stick'.
4. *á¸• aá¹-á¹-ha -- : A. á¸• aá¹-h `elephant goad' rather < *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA
-- ?
11. â€ *taá¹‡á¸• a -- : Md. tanÌ†á¸• i `stalk'.
12. â€ *diá¹‡á¹-a -- : M. d&etilde;á¹- `stem, stalk', Ko. dÄ“á¹‡á¹-u.

á¸• abba 5528 *á¸• abba1 `box'. 2. *á¸• ibba -- 1. 3. *á¸• Ä“bba -- . 4. *
á¸• Ä• va -- 1. 5. *dabba -- . 6. *dibba -- . [Not conn. with DARVI -- , but
of non -- Aryan origin (A. Master BSOAS xii 348 â†• Drav.)]
1. K. á¸• aba m. `small round covered box'; L. á¸• abbÄ« f. `small box'; P.
á¸• abb m. `a kind of pocket'; Ku. á¸• Ä• bÄ• `small box'; B. á¸• Ä• b `unripe
coconut full of water', á¸• Ä• bÄ• `large hollow vessel to feed cattle from',

á¸• Ä• bu `small jar'; Or. á¸• Ä• ba `raw coconut', á¸• abÄ• `small metal box', á¸• Ä• bÄ• `canister'; Bhoj. á¸• abasÄ• `round vessel'; H. á¸• abbÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f. `box', á¸• abrÄ« f. `earthen cup'; G. á¸• Ä• bá¹›Ä« f. `box', á¸• abá¹›uÌƒ n. `leather bag'; M. á¸• abbÄ• m., á¸• abá¸• &etilde; n., *á¸• Ä« f., á¸• abkÄ« f. `box'.
2. P. á¸• ibbÄ• m. `box'; Ku. á¸• ibi `small vessel or box'; N. á¸• ibiyÄ• `small flat box'; B. Or. á¸• ibÄ• `small box for jewels', Bi. á¸• Ä«bÄ• , á¸• ibbÄ• , Bhoj. á¸• Ä«bÄ• , H. á¸• ibÄ«, á¸• ibbÄ« f.
3. Aw. lakh. á¸• ebiyÄ• `casket'.
4. Mth. á¸• Ä• wÄ• `large earthen cup'; M. á¸• Ä• v f., á¸• av, á¸• aÅ« m. `hollowed coconut used as a vessel'.
5. L. dablÄ• m. `jewel box', ËšlÄ« f. `snuff -- box'; -- N. dÄ• b, dÄ• p `sheath'; M. dÄ• b m. `girdle'?
6. P. dibbÄ• m. `box'.
Addenda: *á¸• abba -- 1. 1. S.kcch. á¸• abÄ« f. `small box', á¸• abo m. `carriage'; WPah.poet. á¸• abu m. `small box'; J. á¸• Ä• bÅ« m. `round wooden box'.
7. â€ *á¸• abbara -- 2: S.kcch. á¸• abrÄ« f. `small round metal vessel'; Bhoj. á¸• abarÄ• m. `a round vessel'; H. á¸• abrÄ« f. `leather cup'; G. á¸• Ä• brÄ« f. `box', á¸• Ä• bruÌƒ n. `leather bag'.
â€ *á¸• abbara -- 2 `box' see *á¸• ABBA -- 1.

á¸• abba 5529 *á¸• abba2 `spot'. 2. *dribba -- . 3. *dhabba -- .
1. K. á¸• obu `spotted'; S. á¸• Ì aá¸‡o m. `a kind of dog'; P. á¸• abb m. `spot', á¸• abbÄ• `spotted', á¸• abbÄ« f. `spotted bitch'; N. á¸• Ä• bar `spot, small swelling'; G. á¸• abkÉ” m. `drop, blot'.
2. S. á¸• riá¸‡uá¹›u m. `mark of sting or bite'.
3. L. dhabbÄ• m. `cotton -- printer'; P. dhabbÄ• m. `spot'; N. dhabbo `stain, spot', H. dhabbÄ• m., G. dhÄ• buÌƒ n.

á¸• abbara 5530 *á¸• abbara `mud, pool, vessel'. 2. *dabbara -- . 3. *á¸• abara -- . [Semant. for `pool ~ vessel' cf. kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1, kumbhÃ¡ -- 1]
1. L. á¸• abbar m. `clayey hollow'; A. á¸• abar `spittoon'; B. á¸• Ä• bar `water -- vessel'; H. á¸• Ä• bar m. `low hollow ground where water collects'; OMarw. á¸• Ä• bara m. `pool'; M. á¸• aburÄ• , ËšbrÄ• m. `hole dug for water'.
2. Ash. dÃ¡bar `clay'; PaÅ¡. dabar `wet'; P. dÄ• bar m. `clay'.
3. M. á¸• avrÄ• m. `hole dug for water'.

á¸• amaru 5531 á¸• amaru m. `drum' RÄ• jat., Ëšuka -- m. lex. 2. *á¸• ambaru -- . [Onom. and perh. â†• Mu. EWA i 460, PMWS 86]
1. Pk. á¸• amarua -- m.n.; L. awÄ• á¹‡. P. á¸• aurÅ« m. `tabor, small drum'; Ku. á¸• auÌƒr, á¸• auÌƒru `drum'; M. á¸• aur, á¸• avrÄ• m. `hourglass -- tabor', á¸• aurÄ« m. `itinerant musician'.
2. N. á¸• ambaru, á¸• amaru `small drum', A. á¸• ambaru, B. á¸• amru, Or. á¸• ambaru, á¸• amaru, H. á¸• amrÅ« m., G. M. á¸• amru m.
Other variants: K. á¸• Ä• bÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `large drum used for proclamations'; -- Or. á¸• empha `shallow kettledrum'; -- N. á¸• amphu, Ëšpho `small drum or tambourine'; B. á¸• amphu `drum'; -- Ku. á¸• aÌƒphá¹›Ä« `drum', á¸• aphulo, ËšuwÄ•  `small drum'; N. á¸• aph `a partic. musical instrument played during Holi'; G. á¸• aph f.n. `a kind of tabor'; <-> G. á¸• amkÉ” m. `drum'.
á¸ŒAMB `push': VIá¸• AMBATÄ“.
*á¸• amba -- `belly' see á¸• IMBA -- 2.
Addenda: á¸• amaru -- . 1. WPah.J. á¸• Ãµru m. `small drum', Garh. á¸• É”Ìƒru m., Brj. á¸• aurÅ«Ë˜.
2. *á¸• ambaru -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• É”mru m. id.
*á¸• ambaru -- `drum' see á¸• AMARU -- Add2.

á¸• ambara 5532 á¸• ambara m. `sonority' Hará¹£ac., `tumult' SubhÄ• á¹£., `fine appearance' Uttarar. [Cf. á¸• amara -- m. (VarBrÌ¥S.), n. (lex.) `riot', Pk. á¸• amara -- m.n. `quarrel': onom. and poss. â†• Mu. EWA i 460, PMWS 22. -- See *á¹-HAMM --]
Si. á¸• abara `quarrel, riot'.
*á¸• ambaru -- `drum' see á¸• AMARU -- .
*á¸• ambha -- `young animal' see á¸• IMBHA -- 3.

á¸• ambharÅ«pa 5533 *á¸• ambharÅ«pa `young animal'. [á¸• imbha -- 3, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
N. á¸• ambaru, á¸• ammaru `tiger's cub'.

5534 á¸• Ã¡yatÄ“ `flies' PÄ• á¹‡. [For discussion of á¸• -- see âˆšá¸• Ä«]
Pa. á¸• Ä“ti; A. á¸• eiba `to step over'; Or. á¸• eÄ©bÄ•  `to jump', á¸• iÃ£Ì„ibÄ• `to toss up'. -- Deriv. A. á¸• eo `jump'; Or. á¸• iÄ• `jump, throbbing'; -- A. á¸• eukÄ•  `a bird's wing'. -- Cf. DÄ«ËŠYATI.
Addenda: á¸• Ã¡yate. 2. â€ *á¸• Ä• payati. [Cf. Uá¸• á¸• Ä• PAYATI]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• euá¹‡Ãµ `to go', J. á¸• ewá¹‡u, dialects of kc. á¸• oa `goes'; A. also deo -- `to stride across' AFD 331.

2. WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• euá¹‡Ãµ `to lead, move'.
Or < â€ DÃ¡VATI, â€ DAVAYATI.

Page 311

á¸• ayana 5535 á¸• ayana n. `bird's flight' lex. [Cf. á¸• Ä«na -- n. MBh. <-> â^šá¸• Ä«]
B. á¸• enÄ• , á¸• Ä• nÄ• `bird's wing, fish's fin'; Or. á¸• eá¹‡Ä• `wing, fin, arm'; Mth. á¸• en `wing, arm'; H. á¸• ain m. `wing', ËšnÄ• m. `wing, branch'.

á¸• ala 5536 *á¸• ala `lump'. 2. *á¸• alla -- 1. 3. *á¸• illa -- . 4. *á¸• Ä“lla -- . 5. *á¸• halla -- . 6. *á¸• hilla -- 1. 7. *á¸• hÄ“lla -- . 8. dala -- 1 m. `clump, heap' lex. 9. *dalla -- . 10. *dilla -- . 11. *á¹-Ä“la -- . [See list s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. Pk. á¸• ala -- m. `lump'; Gaw. Sv. á¸• al `big, thick'; P. á¸• alÄ• m. `lump', á¸• alÄ« f. `small lump, betel -- nut'; Ku. á¸• alo, Ëšli `lump, clump', H. á¸• alÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., Marw. á¸• alÄ« f. -- N. á¸• olo `round and smooth' (X gol < GOÌ„LA -- 1?).
2. N. á¸• allo `round, round lump, clod; G. á¸• alÉ” m. `lump', M. á¸• allÄ• m. -- S. á¸• Ì alhaá¹‡u `to stuff, fill the stomach'?
3. K. á¸• Ä«ËœjÃ¼ f. `ball, small globular mass'; S. á¸• Ì Ä«lu m. `belly, body'; L. á¸• ilh (pl. ËšhÄ©) f. `boulder', (Ju.) á¸• Ì ilh m. `clod'; P. á¸• Ä«l m. `bulk'; N. á¸• il `ridge, bank'; A. á¸• il `heart, spadix of a plaintain tree', á¸• ilÄ• `mango -- stone, calf of leg' (semant. cf. PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --); H. á¸• Ä«l m. `lump, ploughed land'; G. á¸• Ä«l n. `body'.
4. S. á¸• Ì elhu m. `an unripe fruit of Ceriops candolleana'; L. á¸• Ä“lhÄ• , á¸• Ä“lÄ• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä“Ëš `a fruit of Capparis aphylla, an unripe fruit, diseased eyeball'; P. á¸• elhÄ• , á¸• ellÄ• , á¸• elÄ• m. `an unripe fruit of Capparis aphylla, eyeball'; WPah. bhal. á¸• ell n. `lump or heap of clay', khaÅ›. á¸• ellÄ• `hip', jaun. á¸• Ä“lÄ« `stone of fruit'; Ku. á¸• el `clump,

clod'; N. á¸• eli `small round basket without a handle'; B. á¸• elÄ• `lump';
H. á¸• el m. `lump, ploughed land'.
5. H. á¸• hallÄ• m. `lump of clay, clod'.
6. B. á¸• hil `lump, clod, stone'; Mth. á¸• hÄ«l `louse'; M. á¸• hÄ«l n.
`potbelly'.
7. PaÅ¡. á¸• Ã¤l plural affix; K. á¸• ela m. `clod', P. á¸• helÄ• m., WPah.
bhal. bhad. á¸• hell n., bhiá¸• . á¸• hellÃµ (pl. ËšlaÌƒ) n., Ku. á¸• hel,
á¸• helo m., N. B. Or. H. á¸• helÄ• m.; M. á¸• hel f. `heap', n.f. `potbelly',
á¸• helÄ• m. `dry spot in a river'.
8. P. dalÄ• m. `lump'; Ku. dalo `large stone'; A. dalÄ• `clod', dali `lump,
piece of stone used as a missile'; B. dalÄ• , Ëšli, dalni `lump, clod'; Or.
daá¸·i `clod', daá¸·anÄ« `clod, brickbat'; H. dalÄ« f. `clod'; Si. dali
`clod of clay or earth'.
9. Ku. dallÄ• , dÄ• lÄ• `large rocks and stones, debris and sand'.
10. Bshk. dil `clod'; H. dil f. `small eminence, site of an old village'; G.
dil n. `body, belly'.
11. Or. á¹-eá¸·Ä• `clod of earth'.
*á¸• HÄ“LLAPÃ¡Å›A -- .
*á¸• alla -- 1 `lump' see prec.
Addenda: *á¸• ala -- `lump'. 2. *á¸• alla -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ä• l f.
`stomach' Him.I 84.
4. *á¸• Ä“lla -- : WPah.jaun. á¸• elÄ« `fruitstone'.
9. *dalla -- : WPah.Wkc. dÉ”le f. `laziness' (see also *á¸• HILA --).
10. *dilla -- : WPah.poet. dile f. `fruitstone' Him.I 102.
12. â€ *á¸• hoÌ„la -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• hÅ• Ë‹á¸· m. `stone', ká¹-g.
á¸• hÃ²á¸·á¹-É” m. `big stone or boulder', á¸• hÃ²á¸·á¹-u `small id.' Him.I
87.
*á¸• alla -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- Add2.

á¸• alla 5537 *á¸• alla2 `basket', á¸• allaka -- n. `basket carried with stick
and ropes over shoulder' BrahmavP. 2. *á¸• Ä• la -- 2. 3. *dÄ• la -- 3.
1. Pk. á¸• alla -- , Ëšaga -- n. `basket', S. á¸• Ì alho m., P. á¸• all f., Ku.
á¸• Ä• lo m., N. á¸• Ä• lo, Ëšli; A. á¸• Ä• li `basket of fruit &c. for a
present'; B. á¸• Ä• lÄ• , Ëšli `basket'; Or. á¸• Ä• lÄ• , Ëšli `basket, wickerwork
tray'; Mth. á¸• Ä• lÄ• `present to bridegroom's father on departure of
marriage procession'; H. á¸• Ä• l, ËšlÄ« f. `basket' (â†’ P. á¸• Ä• lÄ« f.
`basket, esp. of fruit as a present', K. á¸• Ã¶li f.), á¸• Ä• lÄ• , á¸• allÄ• m.
`large basket, litter'; G. á¸• Ä• luÌƒ n. `basket'; M. á¸• Ä• l f. n. `basket',

á¸• Ä• l&etilde; n. `frame to hold pitchers'; Si. á¸• alaka `basket, sling, present of fruit &c.'.
2. M. á¸• Ä• á¸·Ä« f. Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `basket'.
3. M. dÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. = prec.
á¸• allaka -- see prec.
Addenda: *á¸• alla -- 2: S.kcch. á¸• allo m. `big basket' (á¸• Ä• lo m. â†• G.).

á¸• avala 5538 *á¸• avala `shape'. 2. *á¸• avalla -- .
1. K. á¸• ol m. `shape, figure', P. á¸• aul m., N. á¸• awal, á¸• aul; B. H. á¸• aul m. `shape, condition', G. á¸• É”á¸· f.; M. á¸• auá¸· `a form ready to be filled'.
2. S. á¸• Ì aulu m. `shape'; Or. á¸• aula `shape, condition', adj. `handsome'; M. á¸• aul, á¸• ahÅ«l m. `shape, condition'.
*á¸• avalla -- `shape' see prec.

á¸• avva 5539 *á¸• avva `lefthand, crosswise'. 2. *á¸• Ä• va -- 2. 3. *á¸• Ä• bba -- . 4. *á¸• ivva -- . 5. *á¸• Ä“vva -- . 6. á¸• hÄ“vva -- . 7. *dÄ“va -- 2. 8. *dÄ“vva -- . [Non -- Aryan: A. Master BSOAS xii 348 â†• Drav.]
1. Pk. á¸• avva -- `left'; P. á¸• aÅ« m. `fool'; Or. (Sambhalpur) á¸• abri `left side or hand'.
2. Pk. á¸• Ä• va -- m. `left hand'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• o `left', á¸• Ä• vaá¹›u `lefthanded'; H. á¸• Ä• wÄ•  `left'; M. á¸• Ä• vÄ• `id.', á¸• Ä• vrÄ•  `lefthanded, crooked -- horned', á¸• Ä• vr&etilde; n. `crooked horn'.
3. S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¸‡aá¹›u `lefthanded'; OG. á¸• Ä• baÃ¼ `left', G. á¸• Ä• buÌƒ, á¸• Ä• bhuÌƒ.
4. H. á¸• ibbÄ• m. `left hand', á¸• ibariyÄ•  `lefthanded'.
5. N. á¸• ebro `obstinate', á¸• ebre `left'; B. á¸• ebrÄ• `lefthanded', Or. á¸• ebarÄ•  `id.', á¸• ebiri `pertaining to the left'; Bi. Mth. á¸• eb `bullock with one erect and one hanging horn'. -- X *TRÄ“á¸• á¸• A -- q.v.
6. Ku. á¸• hebro `lefthanded'.
7. H. dewrÄ• `left'.
8. N. debro `obstinate', debre `left', H. debrÄ• .
Addenda: *á¸• avva -- . 3. *á¸• Ä• bba -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• bo `left'.

á¸• ahu 5540 á¸• ahu, ËšhÅ« -- m. `the tree Artocarpus lakuca' lex.
Pk. á¸• Ä• u -- m. `breadfruit tree'; Si. á¸• ava -- gas `the tree Lythrum fructicosum'.

á¸• Ä• ka 5541 á¸• Ä• ka m. `an imp attending on KÄ• lÄ«' KÄ• lac. 2. *á¸• Ä• kka --
2. [See á¸• Ä• KÃ-NÄ« --]
1. B. á¸• Ä• `female imp or goblin'; Or. á¸• Ä• `witch'; Bi. á¸• aiyÄ•
`wizard'; M. á¸• Ã£Ì„v m. `wandering spirit of a dead ÅšÅ«dra'; Si. á¸• Ä•
`female imp or goblin'.
2. H. á¸• Ä• k m. `wizard'; -- G. M. á¸• Ä• k f. `wizardry'. -- Phal.
á¹-hÄ• á¹-á¸—ki see *á¹-HAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2.
Addenda: á¸• Ä• ka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• Ä• g f. (obl. ká¹-g. -- I) `witch,
evil eye', J. á¸• Ä• 'g f. `witch'.

á¸• Ä• kÃ-nÄ« 5542 á¸• Ä• kÃ-nÄ« f. `female attendant on KÄ• lÄ«' Pat.,
á¸• Ä• ginÄ« -- f. KathÄ• s. 2. *á¸• Ä• kkinÄ« -- . 3. *á¸• Ä• á¹…kinÄ« -- . [Ac.
to W. WÃ¼st RM 3, 8 non -- Aryan adaptation of Å›Ä• kinÄ« -- f. `id.'
PaÃ±cat. beside Å›Ä• kinÃ¡ -- `ep. of Indra' RV. EWA i 461 with lit.: see *
á¹-OÌ„NA -- . -- á¸• Ä• KA --]
1. Pk. á¸• Ä• giá¹‡Ä« -- , á¸• Ä• iá¹‡Ä« -- f. `witch'; Kt. á¸• Ã¤nik `ogress',
Wg. á¸• á¸—nik; PaÅ¡. ar. á¸• oÌ„ini `sorceress', nir. á¸• Ä• Ì¤nigi; S.
á¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡Ä«, á¸• Ì eá¹‡Ä« f. `witch', á¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡u, á¸• Ì eá¹‡u m. `wizard';
L. á¸• Ä• iá¹‡ f. `witch', awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• e_á¹‡, P. á¸• Ä• iá¹‡, á¸• aiá¹‡ f., N. A.
á¸• Ä• ini, B. á¸• Ä• in, á¸• ain, á¸• Ä• n, á¸• Ä• ini, Or. á¸• Ä• iá¹‡i, á¸• Ä• hÄ• á¹‡i
, Bi. á¸• Ä• in, Bhoj. á¸• Ä• ini, H. á¸• Ä• in f.; Si. á¸• avinÄ« `female imp'; --
K. á¸• Ã¶gin f. `witch, vampire', á¸• Ã¶gyunu m. `wizard'.
2. P. á¸• Ä• kaá¹‡ f. `witch'; Ku. á¸• Ä• kaá¹‡ `witch, quarrelsome woman'; A.
B. á¸• Ä• kini `witch', Or. á¸• Ä• kiá¹‡Ä«, Ëškuá¹‡Ä«, Mth. á¸• Ä• kini, H.
á¸• Ä• kin, ËšnÄ« f.; G. á¸• Ä• kaá¹‡, Ëškeá¹‡, á¸• Ä• ká¹‡Ä« f. `witch',
á¸• Ä• ká¹‡uÌƒ `wicked' (or < *á¸• Ä• KKA -- 1).
3. Ku. á¸• Ã£Ì„kaá¹‡, á¸• Ã£Ì„kiá¹‡i `witch', N. á¸• aÌƒkini, Or.
á¸• Ã£Ì„keá¹‡Ä«, á¸• aá¹…kaá¹‡Ä«, H. á¸• aÌƒkinÄ« f., M. á¸• aÌƒkiá¹‡,
á¸• Ã£Ì„khÄ«á¹‡ f.
Addenda: á¸• Ä• kinÄ« -- . 1. S.kcch. á¸• &etilde;á¹‡ f. `witch', WPah.ká¹-g.
á¸• e_á¹‡ f. (obl. -- I) `witch, evil eye', Garh. á¸• eá¹‡ `sorceress'.
2. *á¸• Ä• kkinÄ« -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• kaá¹‡ f. `witch'.
*á¸• Ä• kkinÄ« -- `witch' see á¸• Ä• KINÄ« -- Add2.
â€ *á¸• Ä• payati see á¸• Ã¡YATÄ“.
*á¸• Ä• bba -- `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- Add2.

á¸• Ä• kka 5543 *á¸• Ä• kka1 `robber, robbery'. [Ac. to W.WÃ¼st RM 3, 33, with *
á¹-HAKK -- 2, â†• non -- Aryan adaptation of Å›Ä• ka --]

P. á¸• Ä• kÄ• m. `robbery, band of robbers', á¸• Ä• kÅ« m. `robber'; N. á¸• Ä• ku, á¸• Ã£Ì„kÄ• , Ëšku, á¸• akait `robber', A. B. á¸• Ä• ku, á¸• akÄ• it, Or. á¸• Ä• ku, á¸• Ã£Ì„ku, á¸• akÄ• ita, Mth. á¸• Ä• kÅ«, á¸• akait; H. á¸• Ä• kÄ• , m. `robbery, band of robbers', á¸• Ä• kÅ«, á¸• Ã£Ì„kÅ«, á¸• akait m. `robber'; G. á¸• Ä• kÉ” m. `attack by robbers'; M. á¸• Ã£Ì„kÄ• m. `band of robbers, attack by robbers';
-- G. á¸• Ä• kuÌƒ `dishonoured', á¸• Ä• kiyuÌƒ, á¸• Ä• ká¹‡uÌƒ `wicked' (or < á¸• Ä• KÃ-NÄ« --).
*á¸• Ä• kka -- 2 `goblin' see á¸• Ä• KA -- .
*á¸• Ä• kkinÄ« -- , *á¸• Ä• á¹…kinÄ« -- `witch' see á¸• Ä• KÃ-NÄ« -- .
*á¸• Ä• á¹-á¹-ha -- `stalk' see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .
*á¸• Ä• á¸• ha -- `branch' see á¸• Ä• LA -- 1.
*á¸• Ä• á¹‡á¹-a -- `stalk' see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .

Page 312

5544 á¸• Ä• payatÄ“ `saá¹• ghÄ• tÄ“' DhÄ• tup. = `accumulates' PW (but `strikes' PMWS 60). [âˆšá¸• AP]
M. á¸• Ä• vk&etilde; n. `hoard, store'.
*á¸• Ä• bba -- `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
*á¸• Ä• r -- `pour, put' see next.

á¸• Ä• l 5545 *á¸• Ä• l `pour, put'. 2. *á¸• Ä• r -- . [Cf. âˆš*á¸• HAL]
1. Ku. á¸• Ä• lá¹‡o `to throw, pour, put in'; Mth. á¸• Ä• rab `to throw'; OAw. á¸• Ä• raÃ¯ `throws, puts away'; H. á¸• Ä• lnÄ•  `to pour, put, scatter, destroy', caus. á¸• alÄ• nÄ• , á¸• alÄ• u m. `rubbish'; M. á¸• Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to pile up orderly', á¸• Ä• á¸· m. `pile'.
2. P. á¸• Ä• rá¹‡Ä• `to throw'; -- H. á¸• Ä• rnÄ• = á¸• Ä• lnÄ• (or with EH. -- r -- < -- l --).
Addenda: *á¸• Ä• l -- : WPah.poet. á¸• alá¹‡o `to throw' (â†• H. Him.I 84).

á¸• Ä• la 5546 á¸• Ä• la1 m. `branch' ÅšÄ«l. 2. *á¹-hÄ• la -- . 3. *á¸• Ä• á¸• ha -- . [Poss. same as *DÄ• LA -- 1 and DÄ• RA -- 1: âˆšDAL, âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;. But variation of form supports PMWS 64 â†• Mu.]
1. Pk. á¸• Ä• la -- n. `branch'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• ru m. `large branch', á¸• Ì Ä• rÄ« f. `branch'; P. á¸• Ä• l m. `branch', ËšlÄ• m. `large do.', ËšlÄ« f. `twig'; WPah. bhal. á¸• Ä• m. `branch'; Ku. á¸• Ä• lo m. `tree'; N. á¸• Ä• lo `branch', A. B. á¸• Ä• l, Or. á¸• Ä• á¸·a; Mth. á¸• Ä• r `branch', Ëšri `twig'; Aw. lakh. á¸• Ä• r `branch', H. á¸• Ä• l, ËšlÄ• m., G. á¸• Ä• á¸·i, Ëšá¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·uÌƒ n.
2. A. á¹-hÄ• l `branch', Ëšli `twig'; H. á¹-hÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m. `leafy branch (esp. one lopped off)'.
3. Bhoj. á¸• Ä• á¹›hÄ« `branch'; M. á¸• Ä• haá¸· m. `loppings of trees', á¸• Ä• há¸·Ä• m. `leafy branch', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `twig', á¸• hÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `sprig', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `branch'.
*á¸• Ä• la -- 2 `basket' see *á¸• ALLA -- 2.
á¸• Ä• lima -- see DÄ• á¸• IMA -- .
*á¸• Ä• va -- 1 `box' see *á¸• ABBA -- .
*á¸• Ä• va -- 2 `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
Addenda: á¸• Ä• la -- 1. 1. S.kcch. á¸• Ä• r f. `branch of a tree'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ä• á¸· m. `tree', J. á¸• Ä• 'l m.; ká¹-g. á¸• aá¸·l f. `branch, stalk', á¸• aá¸·á¹-l f. `shoot'; A. á¸• Ä• l (phonet. d --) `branch' AFD 207.

á¸• ikka 5547 *á¸• ikka1 `stick, line'. 2. *á¸• iá¹…ka -- . [See list s.v. * á¸• AKKA -- 2]
1. N. á¸• iko `horizontal line on the top of NÄ• garÄ« letters'; A. á¸• ikiba `to draw a line' (semant. cf. Mth. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›i `line' < DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- ). -- Wg. dikÄ• -- `to drive away'??
2. N. á¸• Ä©gnu, á¸• iá¹…nu `small stick for driving animals'.
*á¸• ikka -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- .2
*á¸• ig -- 1 `tremble' see *á¸• AG -- 1.
*á¸• ig -- 2 `step' see *á¸• AG -- 2.
*á¸• iá¹…ga -- 1 `boat' see *á¸• OÌ„á¹…GA -- 1.
*á¸• iá¹…ga -- 2, á¸• iá¹…gara -- `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
á¸• iá¸• imÄ• á¹‡aka -- see á¹-Iá¹-á¹-IBHA -- .
*á¸• iá¸• á¸• ha -- `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.
*á¸• iá¹‡á¹-a -- `stalk' see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .
á¸• iá¹‡á¸• ibha -- see DUNDUBHA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• ikka -- . 2. *á¸• iá¹…ka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ä«á¹…g m. `stick', ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• Iá¹…gÉ” m., poet. á¸• Iá¹…kule f. `small stick', J.

á¸• iá¹…gli f.
*á¸• iá¹…ka -- `stick' see á¸• IKKA -- 1 Add2.

á¸• iá¹‡á¸• ima 5548 á¸• iá¹‡á¸• ima m. `a kind of drum' R., ËšmÄ• -- f. Hariv. [Several variants in MIA. and NIA. -- Purely onom. or, with PMWS 85, â†• Mu. See EWA i 462]
Pa. dindima -- , deá¹‡á¸• ima -- n. `small drum', Pk. á¸• iá¹• á¸• ima<-> n.; -- B. á¸• &etilde;á¹›i `proclamation by beat of drum'; -- P. á¸• auÌƒá¸• Ä« (< * á¸• amaá¹‡á¸• iÄ• -- ?) f. `kind of tambourine, proclamation by beat of drum'; H. á¸• Ãµá¹›Ä« f. `such proclamation'; M. davaÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `drum beaten by public crier'; -- G. daá¸·Ä• muÌƒ, dalÄ• muÌƒ, dadÄ• muÌƒ n. `war -- drum'.
á¸• iá¹‡á¸• imÄ• á¹‡ava -- see á¹-Iá¹-á¹-IBHA -- .
á¸ŒIP `heap' DhÄ• tup.: see *á¸• IPPA -- .

á¸• ippa 5549 *á¸• ippa `mound, hill'. 2. *á¸• ibba -- 2. [Cf. forms s.v. * á¹-APPA -- 3 and parallel variations s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3. -- Origin of DhÄ• tup. âˆšá¸• ip `heap'? Then cf. âˆšá¸• AP.]
1. S. á¸• Ì ipo m. `a kind of wen or swollen lump'; Ku. á¸• Ä«p `hillock, ridge'; -- Ku. á¸• ino `hilltop' (X á¸• Ä• no < DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- ?).
2. S. á¸• Ì iá¸‡a f. `mound of earth'; Or. á¸• ibiri `nut of a bolt'.
*á¸• ibba -- 1 `box' see *á¸• ABBA -- 1.
*á¸• ibba -- 2 `mound, lump' see *á¸• IPPA -- .

5549a â€ *á¸• ibba -- 3 `mud, pool' [~ *á¸• ABBARA -- 1]: WPah.jaun. á¸• Ä«bÄ• m. `irrigated field'.
2. â€ *á¸• ibbara -- `muddy': WPah.J. á¸• ibr m. `pond', Wkc. á¸• IbÉ™r m. `hole in riverbed (often made by a waterfall)'; poet. á¸• Ibre f. `well, tank'.
â€ *á¸• ibbara -- `pool' see â€ *á¸• IBBA -- 3.

á¸• imba 5550 á¸• imba1 m. `egg' MÄ• latÄ«m., á¸• imbha -- 1 m. PaÃ±car. [Cf. á¸• imbikÄ•  -- f. `bubble' lex. -- Perh. belongs to group of *á¸• IBBA -- 2 `lump', semant. cf. *á¸• HÄ“GGA --]
A. á¸• imÄ• `egg'; B. á¸• im `egg, spawn of fish', Or. á¸• imba.

á¸• imba 5551 á¸• imba2 m. `body' ÅšiÅ›., á¸• imbha -- 2 n. Yudh. 2. *á¸• amba -- . [Cf. KAá¸• Ä“BARA --]
1. D. á¸• im `body'; Kho. (Lor.) á¸• im `body, belly, treetrunk'; Sh. (Lor.)

á¸• im `body, person, tree -- trunk'; K. á¸• eÌ†mb m. `inside of a boat, hold', á¸• imburu m. `belly'.
2. Sv. á¸• Ä• mu `belly'; K. á¸• ombu m. `stomach, womb'.
á¸• imba -- 3 `child' see á¸• IMBHA -- 3.

á¸• imba 5552 á¸• imba4 m. `affray' RÄ• mac.
Pk. á¸• iá¹• ba -- m.n. `obstacle'; N. á¸• imbÄ• , á¸• immÄ• `hard blow with the palm'; OG. dÄ«á¹• baÃ¼ m. `obstruction'.
á¸• imbha -- 1 `egg' see á¸• IMBA -- 1.
á¸• imbha -- 2 `body' see á¸• IMBA -- 2.

á¸• imbha 5553 á¸• imbha3 m. `new -- born child, young animal' KÄ• lid., á¸• imba -- 3 m. lex. 2. *á¸• ambha -- in *á¸• AMBHARÅ«PA -- . [Separate from á¸• IMBA -- 1 and, with Pk. siliá¹• ba -- m. `child', â†• Mu. PMWS 67. Perh. belongs to group of *á¸• IBBA -- 2 `lump', semant. cf. *DIKKA --]
Pk. á¸• iá¹• bha -- m.n. `child', á¸• iá¹• bhiyÄ• -- f. `small girl'; M. (poet.) á¸• Ä©b m. `son'; -- Bhoj. á¸• Ä«bhÄ« `sprout'?
*á¸• illa -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .
*á¸• ivva -- `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
Addenda: á¸• imbha -- 3 also `young shoot' Naiá¹£.
á¸ŒÄª: â€ *á¸• Ä• PAYATI.
*á¸• uá¹…ga -- `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3 Add2.

5554 á¸ŒÄª `fly'. [Replacement of âˆšDÄ«1 (RV.) by á¸• Ä« -- in Epic from MBh. onwards is attributed by Bloch IA 57 and BSOS v 4 to contamination with dru -- , drÄ• -- `run'. (Cf. uddrÄ• vÃ¡ -- m. `going upwards' PÄ• á¹‡., *UDDRÄ• TI in Kt. vudra -- `to fly', &c.). Mayrhofer EWA i 460 prefers influence of cmpd. *niáº“ -- á¸• Ä« -- (cf. *NÄ«á¸• Ä• TI beside *NIRDÄ• TI) doubted by J.Wackernagel KZ 67, 161 owing to infrequent occurrence of this cmpd. The forms most frequent and widespread in MIA. and NIA. are from uá¸• á¸• Ä« -- , which is perh. for *Å«á¸• Ä« -- (cf. Pa. niá¸• á¸• Ä• yati beside *NÄ«á¸• Ä• TI) < *uáº“á¸• Ä« -- < *udz -- dÄ« --]
á¸• Ã¡yatÄ“, á¸• ayana -- ; uá¸• á¸• ayana -- , uá¸• á¸• Ä• payati, uá¸• á¸• Ä«yatÄ“; -- âˆšdÄ«1: dÄ«ËŠyati, *uddÄ«yati.

á¸• Ä«ra 5555 *á¸• Ä«ra `shoot'.
Pk. á¸• Ä«ra -- n. `new shoot', M. á¸• Ä«r n.

á¸• ukk 5556 *á¸• ukk `swell'.
S. á¸• Ì uku m. `girl's breast when it begins to swell'; N. á¸• uku `new shoot of a creeper'; -- Ku. á¸• okÄ«á¹‡o `to be satiated'.

á¸• ukka 5557 *á¸• ukka `blow with fist'.
P. á¸• ukk m. `blow'; Ku. á¸• ukÄ•  pl. `fisticuffs'; H. á¸• uk m. `blow with fist'. -- Eng. slang dukes `fists' â†• unrecorded Gy.? -- Sh. á¸• ukinÃ- f. `fighting' or < *á¸• HUKYATI.

á¸• ukkar 5558 *á¸• ukkar `bellow'.
Dm. á¸• roÌ„Ìƒk -- `to bellow, bray'; Phal. á¸• rhoÌ„á¹…k -- `to bellow', N. á¸• ukranu.

Page 313

á¸• uggi 5559 *á¸• uggi `drum'. [Onom.]
P. á¸• ugá¸• ugÄ« f. `drum', N. á¸• uggi, á¸• ugá¸• ugi, Or. á¸• ugi, H. G. á¸• ugá¸• ugÄ« f.
*á¸• uá¹…ga -- `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
á¸• uá¸• ubha -- , á¸• uá¸• uma -- see DUNDUBHA -- .
*á¸• uá¸• á¸• a -- 1 `hole' see *á¹-OÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*á¸• uá¸• á¸• a -- 2 `defective' see next.

á¸• uá¹‡á¹-a 5560 *á¸• uá¹‡á¹-a `defective'. 2. *á¸• uá¸• á¸• a -- 2. 3. *á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 2. 4. *á¸• oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- . 5. *á¸• oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 2. [See list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. S. á¸• Ì uá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `end of stalk attached to fruit, knob, nipple'; L. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• rÄ« f. `short tail of the Thal sheep'; P. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• m. `headless body, bare trunk of tree'.
2. Ash. á¸• uá¸• estÄ“i `blunt', Kt. á¸• Å«á¸• e, á¸• uá¹›u; P. á¸• uá¸• á¸• f.

`crookedness in feet', á¸• uá¸• á¸• Ä•  `crooked -- footed, clumpfooted'.
3. Ku. á¸• uno `lame'; N. á¸• uÌƒá¹›o `having lost a limb, lame, deformed',
á¸• uÌƒá¹›uá¸·o `maimed, armless, contemptuous term for hand'; Bi.
á¸• uÌƒá¹›iyÄ• `hornless bullock'; H. á¸• uÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä•  m. `bullock with one
horn'.
4. L. á¸• oá¹-Ä• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì oËš m. `profligate (used by women of men)'.
5. P. á¸• Ãµá¸• rÄ• `leafless'; Ku. á¸• uÌƒá¸• o `lame'.
*á¸• uá¹‡á¹-i -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
*á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• Uá¹‡á¹-A -- .
á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 3 `belly' see TUNDÃ¡ -- 1.
á¸• uá¹‡á¸• u -- , á¸• uá¹‡á¸• ubha -- see DUNDUBHA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• uá¹‡á¹-a -- . 1. S.kcch. á¸• Å«á¹‡á¸• h m. `stem of a leaf or
fruit'.

á¸• ubb 5561 *á¸• ubb `sink'. 2. Caus. *á¸• oÌ„bb -- . [Metath. of MIA.
buá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ < *BUá¸• YATI. Cf. *á¹-UBB --]
1. PaÅ¡. á¸• ub -- `to be drowned', Mai. á¸• Å«b -- ; Phal. á¸• up `sinking';
Sh. (Lor.) á¸• up `plunged in'; K. á¸• ubun `to dive, sink, be ruined'; P.
á¸• ubbá¹‡Ä• `to sink'; WPah. khaÅ›. á¸• ubbnu `to sink, prick'; Ku. á¸• ubá¹‡o
`to sink', N. á¸• ubnu, A. á¸• ubiba, B. á¸• ubÄ• , Or. á¸• ubibÄ• , Mth. á¸• ubab,
H. á¸• Å«Ë˜bnÄ• , G. á¸• ubvuÌƒ, M. á¸• ubá¹‡&etilde; (whence á¸• ubaká¹‡&etilde;
`to gambol in the water', á¸• ubkaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to dip'); -- M.
á¸• uÌƒbá¹‡&etilde;, á¸• uÌƒbhá¹‡&etilde;, á¸• umá¹‡&etilde; `to gambol in the
water'.
2. P. á¸• obá¹‡Ä• tr. `to plunge in', Ku. á¸• obá¹‡o, N. á¸• obnu; H. á¸• obnÄ•
`to dip, dye'; M. á¸• obá¹‡&etilde; `to immerse'.
á¸• umba -- see á¸• OÌ„MBA -- .
*á¸• umbara -- `Ficus glomerata' see UDUMBÃ¡RA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• ubb -- . 1. S.kcch. á¸• ubá¹‡Å« `to sink, be drowned';
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• vbá¹‡Ãµ `to drive, sink, drown', caus. á¸• É™beuá¹‡Ãµ.

á¸• umma 5562 *á¸• umma `fat -- bellied'.
N. á¸• umma `with the belly fat from eating (of children and cattle)'; M.
á¸• umá¹‡Ä• `fat -- bellied'.
á¸• ulÄ« -- see DUá¸• I -- .

á¸• ussa 5563 *á¸• ussa `defective'. [~ *á¹-HOÌ„SSA -- . See list s.v. *

á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
K. á¸• oÌ†sa, á¸• usa `having a maimed or bent body (from disease &c.)'.
*á¸• Ä“á¹…ga -- 1 `boat' see *á¸• OÌ„á¹…GA -- 1.
*á¸• Ä“á¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
á¸• Ä“bba -- `box' see *á¸• ABBA -- 1.

á¸• Ä“ra 5564 *á¸• Ä“ra1 `resting -- place'. 2. *dÄ“ra -- .
1. K. á¸• era m. `tent, temporary stopping place'; P. á¸• erÄ• m. `tent, encampment'; WPah. bhal. á¸• ero m. `lodging place, shelter'; Ku. á¸• ero `tent, shelter, house, esp. temporary lodging'; N. á¸• erÄ• `tent, booth'; A. B. Or. Mth. H. á¸• erÄ• `tent, shelter, temporary restingplace', Marw. á¸• ero m., G. á¸• erÉ” m., M. á¸• erÄ• m.
2. B. derÄ• `a sort of tent'; H. derÄ• m. `tent, house' (â†’ S. dero m. `tent').
*á¸• Ä“ra -- 2 `slanting, squinting' see á¹-Ä“RAKA -- .
*á¸• Ä“lla -- `lump' see *DALA -- .
*á¸• Ä“vva -- `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• Ä“ra -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• erÉ” m. `small house', J. á¸• erÄ• m.
*á¸• Ä“lla -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- Add2.

á¸• Ä“hmu 5065 *á¸• Ä“hmu `hornet'.
S. á¸• Ì &etilde;bhÅ« m. `a kind of wasp, hornet'; L. á¸• ihmuÌ„Ìƒ m. `wasp', mult. á¸• Ä“mbhÅ« m.; P. á¸• ehmÅ«, Ëšmu̇Ì„Ìƒ f. `yellow hornet'; -- Si. á¸• ebarÄ• , deËš `large hornet'.

á¸• oÌ„ka 5566 *á¸• oÌ„ka `head'. 2. *á¸• oÌ„kka -- 1.
1. H. M. á¸• oÄ« f. `head'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) á¸• ok korik `to take someone on one's back'; G. á¸• ok f. `neck', á¸• okuÌƒ n. `head', M. á¸• ok&etilde; n. <-> Ku. N. á¸• oko `basket carried on back and shoulders' (but see *á¹-OÌ„KKA -- and *DHOÌ„KKA -- 1).
-- K. á¸• eÌ†ka m. `forehead' perh. rather < *á¸• HÄ“KKA -- 1.
*á¸• oÌ„kka -- 1 `head' see prec.

á¸• oÌ„kka 5567 *á¸• oÌ„kka2 `defective'. 2. *dhoÌ„kka -- 2. [~ *á¹-UGGA -- . See lists s.vv. *á¸• AGGA -- and *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
1. Ku. á¸• okro, á¸• okhro `old man'; B. á¸• okrÄ• `old, decrepit', Or. á¸• okarÄ• ; H. á¸• okrÄ• `decrepit'; G. á¸• okÉ” m. `penis', á¸• okrÉ” m. `old

man', M. á¸• okrÄ• m. -- Kho. (Lor.) duk `hunched up, hump of camel'; K. á¸• oÌ†Ì£ku `humpbacked' perh. < *á¸• OÌ„KKA -- 1.
2. Or. dhokaá¹›a `decrepit, hanging down (of breasts)'.

á¸• oÌ„á¹…ga 5568 *á¸• oÌ„á¹…ga1 `trough, dug -- out canoe, boat'. 2. *á¸• aá¹…ga -- 4. 3. *á¸• iá¹…ga -- 1. 4. *á¸• Ä“á¹…ga -- 1. 5. *á¸• oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 1. [Though prob. of non -- Aryan origin, it may have affected the meaning of DRá¹“á¹‡A -- 1]
1. Pk. á¸• oá¹• gÄ« -- , ËšgalÄ« -- f. `small box for betel', á¸• uá¹• gha<-> m. `water -- vessel made of coconut shell'; Sh. (Lor.) á¸• Å«á¹…o `small earthen vessel'; K. á¸• uÌ„Ìƒga m. `a kind of covered boat'; P. á¸• ÃµgÄ• m., ËšgÄ« f., á¸• ÃµghÄ• m., ËšghÄ« f. `a deep boat'; Ku. á¸• uá¹…o `ferry boat'; N. á¸• uÌƒgo, á¸• uá¹…o `small boat (usu. of one piece of wood)'; A. á¸• oá¹…gÄ• `canoe made of plaintain -- sheath'; B. á¸• oá¹…a, á¸• uá¹…i `canoe, boat'; Or. á¸• uá¹…gi `dug -- out canoe'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. á¸• oÌ„Ìƒ gÄ« `boat'; H. á¸• ÃµgÄ•  m. `trough, canoe, ladle'; G. á¸• uÌƒ gÉ” m. `tobaccopipe'; M. á¸• ÃµgÄ•  m. `a sort of boat or canoe'.
2. Or. á¸• aá¹…gÄ• `small country boat, dug -- out canoe', á¸• aá¹…gi `canoe'.
3. A. B. á¸• iá¹…Ä• `boat, canoe', Or. á¸• iá¹…gÄ• .
4. Bhoj. á¸• eÌ„Ìƒ gi `boat'; H. á¸• &etilde;gÄ« f. `small boat, canoe'.
5. S. á¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒá¸• o m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `boat'; L. á¸• oÌ„á¹‡á¸• Ä•  m. `boat', mult. á¸• Å«á¹‡á¸• Ä• m., (Ju.) á¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ì Ä« f.; N. á¸• uÌƒá¹›, á¸• uÌƒá¹›h `trough, wooden or bamboo water -- channel, gutter.'
*á¸• oÌ„á¹…ga -- 2 `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
*á¸• oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- `defective' see *á¸• Uá¹‡á¹-A -- .

5569 *á¸• oÌ„á¹-á¹-ha `hollow stem'. [Cf. *á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *á¹-hoÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- , *dhoÌ„dda --]
Ku. á¸• oá¹-ho `hollow trunk, box'; N. á¸• oá¹-ho `vessel to hold liquid'.
*á¸• oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 1 `trough, boat' see *á¸• OÌ„á¹…GA -- 1.
*á¸• oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• Uá¹‡á¹-A -- .
*á¸• oÌ„bb -- `immerse' see *á¸• UBB -- .
á¸• oÌ„ma -- see next.

á¸• oÌ„mba 5570 á¸• oÌ„mba m. `man of low caste living by singing and music' KathÄ• s., á¸• oÌ„ma -- m. lex., á¸• oÌ„mbinÄ« -- f. [Connected with Mu. words for `drum' PMWS 87, EWA i 464 with lit.]
Pk. á¸• oá¹• ba -- , á¸• uá¹• ba -- , á¸• oá¹• bilaya -- m.; Gy. eur. rom m. `man,

husband', romni f. `woman, wife', SEeur. iÌ¦om `a

Page 314

Gypsy', pal. doÌ„m `a Nuri Gypsy', arm. as. (BoÅ¡a) lom `a Gypsy', pers. damini `woman'; á¸Œ. á¸• oÌ„m (pl. Ëšma) `a á¸Œom'; PaÅ¡. á¸• oÌ„mb `barber'; Kho. (Lor.) á¸• om `musician, bandsman'; Sh. á¸• om `a á¸Œom', K. á¸• Å«mb, á¸• Å«m m., á¸• Å«mbiÃ± f.; S. á¸• Ì Å«mu m., á¸• Å«má¹›Ä« f. `caste of wandering musicians', L. á¸• Å«m m., á¸• Å«má¹‡Ä« f., (Ju.) á¸• Ì om m., á¸• Ì omá¹‡Ä«, á¸• omá¹›Ä« f., mult. á¸• oÌ„m m., á¸• oÌ„má¹‡Ä« f., awÄ• á¹‡. naá¹- -- á¸• Å«m `menials'; P. á¸• Å«m, á¸• omrÄ• m., á¸• Å«má¹‡Ä« f. `strolling musician', á¸• Å«má¹‡Ä• m. `a caste of basket -- makers'; WPah. á¸• um `a very low -- caste blackskinned fellow'; Ku. á¸• Å«m m., á¸• Å«maá¹‡ f. `an aboriginal hill tribe'; N. á¸• um `a low caste'; A. á¸• om m. `fisherman', á¸• umini f.; B. á¸• om, á¸• am m. `a á¸Œom', á¸• umni f. (OB. á¸• ombÄ«); Or. á¸• oma m., Ëšaá¹‡Ä« f., á¸• uma, Ëšaá¹‡Ä«, á¸• amba, á¸• ama, Ëšaá¹‡Ä« `a low caste who weave baskets and sound drums'; Bhoj. á¸• oÌ„m `a low caste of musicians', H. á¸• omb, á¸• om, á¸• omá¹›Ä• , á¸• umÄ• r m., á¸• omnÄ« f., OMarw. á¸• Å«ma m., á¸• Å«maá¹›Ä« f., M. á¸• Ãµb, á¸• om m. -- Deriv. Gy. wel. romanoÌ„ adj. (f. ËšnÄ«) `Gypsy' romanoÌ„ rai m. `Gypsy gentleman', ËšnÄ« Ä• ib f. `Gypsy language'.
*á¸• OÌ„MBAKUá¹-AKA -- , *á¸• OÌ„MBADHÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: á¸• oÌ„mba -- : Gy.eur. rom m., romni f. esp. `Gypsy man or woman'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• oÌ„m m. `member of a low caste of musicians', á¸• vÌ„m m.; Garh. á¸• om `an untouchable'.
â€ *á¸• OÌ„MBÄ• DHÄ• NA -- .

á¸• oÌ„mbakuá¹-aka 5571 *á¸• oÌ„mbakuá¹-aka `a á¸Œom's hut'. [á¸• OÌ„MBA -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
Ku. á¸• umauá¹›o `habitation of the á¸Œoms'.

5572 *á¸• oÌ„mbadhÄ• na -- , or *á¸• oÌ„mbÄ• dhÄ• na -- , `á¸Œom settlement'. [* á¸• OÌ„MBA -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA -- or Ä• DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Ku. á¸• umÄ• á¹‡o `á¸Œom settlement'.
á¸• oÌ„ra -- see DAVARA -- .
*á¸• oÌ„lla -- `bucket' see *DOÌ„LA -- 2.
Addenda: *á¸• oÌ„mbadhÄ• na -- or â€ *á¸• oÌ„mbÄ• dhÄ• na -- .
Garh. á¸• umÄ• á¹‡u `part of a village where á¸Œoms live'.

á¸• oÌ„va 5573 *á¸• oÌ„va `spoon'. 2.. *doÌ„va -- . [Connexion with DÃ¡RVI<-> very doubtful]
1. Pk. á¸• oÌ„va -- , á¸• oÌ„a -- m. `wooden spoon or vessel or handle'; Gy. eur. roi f. `spoon', SEeur. iÌ¦oy, pal. dá¹“wi `large wooden spoon'; S. á¸• Ì oÄ« f. `spoon'; L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì oÄ« f. `small wooden spoon'; P. á¸• oÄ« f. `spoon'; Or. á¸• uÄ• `spoon for stirring boiling rice'; Bi. á¸• oÄ« f. `spoon'; Mth. á¸• oi `spoon' (used by Moslems ~ dÄ• bi < DÃ¡RVI -- used by Hindus); H. á¸• owÄ• m. `large ladle', á¸• oÄ« f. `spoon'; G. á¸• oÄ« f. `spoon', á¸• oiyÉ” m. `coconut shell used as bowl'. -- Ext. -- r -- : Sh. (Lor.) á¸• oÌ„ri `big wooden ladle' (â†• H.?); H. á¸• orÄ• m. `large ladle', á¸• orÄ« f. `ladle'; -- -- ll -- : S. á¸• Ì oilo m. `spoon'; M. á¸• oylÄ« f. `oil -- dipper (made of coconut shell, mango stone, or wood)'.
2. L. mult. doÄ« f. `small wooden spoon'.

á¸• hakk 5574 *á¸• hakk `cover'. 2. *á¸• haá¹…k -- . [Cf. á¸• hakkana -- n. `shutting' ÅšÄ«l.]
1. Pk. á¸• hakkaÃ¯ `shuts'; S. á¸• hakaá¹‡u `to cover'; L. á¸• hakkaá¹‡ `to

imprison'; P. á¸• hakká¹‡Ä• `to cover', Ku. á¸• haká¹‡o, N. á¸• hÄ• knu, A. á¸• hÄ• kiba, B. á¸• hÄ• kÄ• , Bhoj. á¸• hÄ• kal, OMarw. á¸• hakaÃ¯; -- Pk. á¸• hakkiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `lid', S. á¸• hakkaá¹‡Ä« f., P. á¸• haká¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., WPah. bhad. á¸• hakkaá¹‡ n., Ku. á¸• hÄ• kaá¹‡, N. á¸• hakni, A. á¸• hÄ• kni, B. á¸• hÄ• kan, á¸• hÄ• knÄ• , Ëšni; Bi. á¸• haknÄ• `cover of grain -- pot', Mth. á¸• hÄ• kni; Bhoj. á¸• haknÄ« `lid'. -- Poss. K. á¸• Ä• kÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `wide shallow basket'; N. á¸• hÄ• ki `basket', á¸• hÄ• kar `a kind of large basket'; Bi. mag. á¸• hÄ• kÄ• `large open basket'; -- P. á¸• hakkÄ• m. `pass between two hills'.
2. Pk. á¸• haá¹• kissaÃ¯ `will cover'; Kho. (Lor.) á¸• aá¹…geik `to cover, shut, bury'; Phal. á¸• haá¹…g -- `to bury'; Or. á¸• haá¹…kibÄ• `to cover', H. á¸• hÃ£Ì„knÄ• , Marw. á¸• hÃ£Ì„ká¹‡o, G. á¸• hÃ£Ì„kvuÌƒ, M. á¸• hÃ£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde; ; -- Pk. á¸• haá¹• kaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `cover, lid', Or. á¸• hÄ• á¹…kuá¹‡i, H. á¸• haÌƒknÄ« f., G. á¸• hÃ£Ì„ká¹‡uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., M. á¸• hÃ£Ì„kaá¹‡ n., á¸• hÃ£Ì„ká¹‡Ä« f.
*á¸• hagga -- `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
*á¸• haá¹…k -- `cover' see *á¸• HAKK -- .
*á¸• haá¹…kha -- `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
Addenda: *á¸• hakk -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• haká¹‡Å« `to cover, shut (a door)', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• hÃ ká¹‡Ãµ, Garh. á¸• haká¹‡u; A. á¸• hÄ• kiba (phonet. dh -- ) `to cover', G. á¸• hÄ• kvuÌƒ, M. á¸• hÄ• ká¹‡&etilde;.

5574a â€ *á¸• hakk -- 2: Gy.arm. lakh -- `to take' (Him.I 87) rather than < DÃ¡Ká¹£ATÄ“; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• hÃ ká¹‡Ãµ `to seize, take, receive', ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ kÉ™á¹›nÃµ `to seize'.
â€ *á¸• hagga -- 2 `cattle' see â€ *á¸• AGGA -- 3.

á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha 5575 *á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha1 `fat, swollen'. [Prob. belongs to group * á¸• HÄ“á¸• á¸• HA -- 1 `lump']
WPah. jaun. á¸• hÄ• á¹›Å« `male cat'; N. á¸• hÄ• á¹›i `massive, large, fat', á¸• hÄ• á¹›e `male (usu. of cats)'; -- G. á¸• hÃ£Ì„á¸• hÉ” m. `ox', á¸• hÃ£Ì„á¸• huÌƒ n. `dead ox or buffalo'.
*á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha -- 2 `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.

á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha 5576 *á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha3 `drum'. [Onom.]
Pk. á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha -- m. `drum'; L. á¸• haá¸• á¸• h f. `sounding the drum rapidly to call men together'.
Addenda: *á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha -- 3: deriv. OP. P. á¸• hÄ• á¸• hÄ« m. `bard, minstrel'.

á¸• haá¸• á¸• hara 5577 *á¸• haá¸• á¸• hara `hollow'.
Pk. á¸• haá¸• á¸• hara -- `old'; S. á¸• haá¸• haru m. `hollow in treetrunk, belly of a vessel'.

á¸• haá¹‡á¸• ha 5578 *á¸• haá¹‡á¸• ha `mud, pool'.
Pk. á¸• haá¹• á¸• ha -- , á¸• haá¹• á¸• haria -- m. `mud'; S. á¸• haá¹‡á¸• ha f. `pond'; L. á¸• hann f. `deep pool'; P. á¸• hannh, á¸• hann, á¸• haá¹‡á¸• f. `pond, lake'.

á¸• happ 5579 *á¸• happ `cover'. 2. *á¸• hamp -- . [Cf. *á¸• HAKK -- , *JHAPP -- 2]
1. P. á¸• happá¹‡Ä• `to cover'; WPah. rudh. á¸• happnÄ• , Å›eu. á¸• happá¹‡Å« `to shut cattle in cowshed', bhal. á¸• happ m. `sparrow -- trap'; Ku. á¸• hapÄ«á¹‡o `to be covered', ËšpyÅ«á¹‡o `to prevent, foreclose'; N. á¸• hÄ• pnu `to cover', á¸• hapni `lid'; A. á¸• hÄ• p `embankment', á¸• hÄ• par `roof of boat', á¸• hÄ• pali `bamboo screen'; Mth. á¸• hapnÄ• `cover of a granary'; H. á¸• hÄ• pnÄ• `to cover', á¸• hapnÄ« f. `lid'; M. á¸• hÄ• pÄ• m. `ridge -- tile'.
2. Ku. á¸• hÃ£Ì„pá¹‡o `to cover', Or. á¸• hÄ• mpibÄ• , H. á¸• hÃ£Ì„pnÄ• ; M. á¸• hÃ£Ì„pá¹‡&etilde; `id.', á¸• hÃ£Ì„pá¹‡Ä« f. `lid'.
Addenda: *á¸• happ -- `cover'. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ ppl f. `roofed place, verandah'.
3. â€ *á¸• habb -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ bbl f. id.; H. á¸• hÄ• bÄ• m. `thatched roofing'.

á¸• happa 5580 *á¸• happa `lump'. 2. *á¸• haba -- . 3. *á¸• habba -- . 4. *á¸• hippa -- . 5. *á¸• hibba -- . 6. á¸• hÄ“ppa -- . 7. *á¸• hÄ“mpa -- . 8. *á¸• hÄ“ba -- (cf. á¸• hÄ“vvukÄ• -- f. `a coin' KathÄ• rá¹‡.). 9. *á¸• hÄ“bba -- . 10. á¸• hÄ“mba -- . 11. *á¸• hubba -- . 12. *á¸• hoÌ„mpa -- . [See list of words for `lump' with initial á¸• h -- s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. Ku. á¸• hapuwÄ• `pice, money'; H. á¸• happÅ« `podgy'.
2. P. á¸• haÅ«Ä• m. `copper coin of 2 pice'.
3. P. á¸• habÅ«Ä• m. = prec.; H. á¸• habbÅ«, á¸• habuÄ• m. `unstamped lump of copper', á¸• habbÅ«s `podgy'; M. á¸• habak n., á¸• habkÄ• m. `large lump', á¸• habbaá¸· `large and clumsy'.
4. Gaw. á¸• ipa -- dÃ¡nt `back -- tooth'; Ku. á¸• hipko `hillock, ridge'; A. á¸• hip `mound of earth raised as a mark'; B. á¸• hipi `heap', á¸• hiplÄ•

`protuberance, knob, stopper'; Or. á¸• hipa `mound of earth, hillock, high ground'; H. á¸• hÄ«p, ËšpÄ• m. `lump, clump'; M. á¸• hipaá¸·, ËšpÅ«á¸· n. `lump, clod'.
5. L. á¸• hibbÄ« f. `rocky knoll, hill'; P. á¸• hibbÄ• m. `heap of sand, hill'; N. á¸• hibri `nut of a bolt, earthenware lamp'; B. á¸• hibi `heap'; Or. á¸• hibi `nut of a bolt'; Bhoj. á¸• hibarÄ« `small lamp'; H. á¸• hibuÄ• m. `unstamped lump of copper', á¸• hibkÄ• m. `lump, protuberance', á¸• hibrÄ« f. `nut of a bolt'.
6. Ku. á¸• hepuwÄ• `pice, money'; N. á¸• hep `quire of Nepalese paper', á¸• hepnu `to press close'; B. á¸• hepÄ• `rising of liquids', á¸• hepsÄ• `swollen'; Or. á¸• hepa `high (of land)'; H. á¸• hep, ËšpÄ• m. `lump'; G. á¸• hepulÌƒ, á¸• hephulÌƒ, á¸• heplulÌƒ n. `clod'; M. á¸• hep n. `clod, mass of papers &c.', á¸• hepá¹‡&etilde; `to close and get firm'.
7. M. á¸• h&etilde;p n. `clod, mass of papers &c.', á¸• h&etilde;paá¸· n. `clod', á¸• h&etilde;pÅ›Ä« f. `lump of cowdung burnt to ashes'.
8. Tor. á¸• e `part, share'; P. á¸• heÄ« f. `heap, small pile'; N. á¸• heuwÄ• `pice, money'; B. á¸• heu `swelling'.
9. S. á¸• heá¸‡iro m. `a kind of cake'; N. á¸• heb `quire of Nepalese paper', á¸• hebuwÄ• `pice, money', á¸• hebri `nut of a bolt', Bhoj. á¸• hebuÄ• `pice'; H. á¸• hebuÄ• m. `unstamped lump of copper equal to one paisÄ• ', á¸• hebrÄ« f. `lump'; G. á¸• hebrulÌƒ n. `thick cake'; M. á¸• hebr&etilde; n. `large and spreading nose'.
10. M. á¸• h&etilde;bÅ«s n. `lump, bump'.
11. M. á¸• hubÄ• m. `little hill'.
12. M. á¸• hÃµpÄ• m. `knee', á¸• hÃµpar, á¸• hopËš n.m. `knee, elbow, shoulder, middle joint of fingers, cheekbone, hip'.
*á¸• haba -- , *á¸• habba -- `lump' see prec.
*á¸• hamp -- `cover' see *á¸• HAPP -- .
*á¸ŒHAR `fall': *Ä• á¸• á¸• HARATI. -- See âˆšá¸• HAL.
*á¸ŒHAL `fall': *á¸• HALATI, *á¸• HÄ• LAYATI; *AVAá¸• á¸• HÄ• LA -- , *Ä• á¸• á¸• HALATI, *Uá¸• á¸• HÄ• LAYATI, *NIá¸• á¸• HALATI; -- *Ä• á¸• á¸• HARATI. -- *á¸• Ä• L -- , âˆšDHVRÌ¥?
Addenda: *á¸• happa -- . 3. *á¸• habba -- : S.kcch. á¸• habÅ« `partic. copper coin'.
â€ *á¸• habb -- `cover' see *á¸• HAPP -- .
*á¸• habba -- `lump' see *á¸• HAPPA -- Add2.

5581 *á¸• halati `bends over, falls'. 2. Caus. *á¸• hÄ• layati. [Perh. <

dhvÃ¡rati `bends, causes to fall' RV. (K. points to -- r -- , see *
Ä• á¸• á¸• HALATI); *á¸• HULATI similarly < *dhurati (cf. aor. adhÅ«rá¹£ata
RV.). But cf. *á¸• Ä• L -- . -- âˆš*á¸• HAL]
1. Pk. á¸• halaÃ¯ `falls, drips'; K. á¸• alun `to slip, stumble, be
displaced'; S. á¸• haraá¹‡u `to descend, run down, pour in (of water)'; L.
á¸• halaá¹‡ `to decline, flow down a slope'; P. á¸• halá¹‡Ä• `to be poured
out, fall, melt'; WPah. bhal. á¸• halá¹‡Å« `to fall', Ku. á¸• halá¹‡o; N.
á¸• halnu `to topple over'; A. á¸• haliba `to lean', B. á¸• halÄ• ; Or.
á¸• haá¸·ibÄ• `to stumble, reel, incline'; Bi. á¸• harab `to empty (the bucket
at a well)'; Mth. á¸• harab `to flow, drop, hang down'; OAw. á¸• haraÃ¯ `flows
down, falls, melts'; H. á¸• harnÄ• `to flow down', á¸• halnÄ• `to topple
over'; OMarw. á¸• halaÃ¯ `falls, declines'; G. á¸• haá¸·vuÌƒ `to slip, be
poured out'; M. á¸• haá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to lean over'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- :
S. á¸• harkaá¹‡u `to roll'; P. á¸• halaknÄ• `to lean over, be spilt'; WPah.
cam. á¸• haá¸·aká¹‡Ä• `to be pushed away'; Ku. á¸• halkaá¹‡o `to overflow'; N.
á¸• halkanu `to lean over, lie down'; B.

Page 316

á¸• halkÄ• `to get loose'; H. á¸• halaknÄ• `to lean over, be spilt'; G.
á¸• haá¸·aktuÌƒ `leaning'.
2. Pk. á¸• hÄ• laÃ¯ `throws down, makes nod'; K. á¸• Ä• lun `to remove, throw';
S. á¸• hÄ• raá¹‡u `to cause to alight, pour out'; P. á¸• hÄ• laá¹‡Ä• `to pour,
throw, melt'; Ku. á¸• hÄ• lá¹‡o `to fill, throw, cut down'; N. á¸• hÄ• lnu `to
fell'; A. á¸• hÄ• liba `to pour', B. á¸• hÄ• lÄ• , Or. á¸• hÄ• á¸·ibÄ• , Mth.
á¸• hÄ• rab, Bhoj. á¸• hÄ• ral, H. á¸• hÄ• rnÄ• , á¸• hÄ• lnÄ• , G. á¸• hÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ; M.
á¸• hÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to smooth the clods in a field, to shed its lustre (of
a pearl)'.
*á¸• halla -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• halati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÉ”Ë‹á¸·nÃµ `to fall, set (of sun),

flow', J. á¸• haá¸·á¹‡u.
2. *á¸• hÄ• layati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ á¸·nÃµ `to throw, pour down, chop (wood)'; J. á¸• hÄ• á¸·á¹‡u `to cause to melt'.

á¸• hÄ• kka 5582 *á¸• hÄ• kka `back, waist'.
Wg. á¸• akÄ• ËŠ `waist'; Dm. á¸• Ã£Ì„k, á¸• aá¹… `back', Shum. á¸• Ã¤g, Woá¹-. á¸• Ä• g, Gaw. á¸• Ã¡ka; Kal. rumb. á¸• hak `waist', urt. á¸• hÃ£Ì„k `back'; Bshk. á¸• Ä• k `waist', d(h)Ä• k `back' AO xviii 233; Tor. á¸• Ä• k, á¸• Ä• g `back', Mai. á¸• Ä• g, á¸• Ä• ; Phal. á¸• oÌ„k `waist, back'; Sh. á¸• Ä• kiÌ¯ f. `back, small of back', pales. á¸• Ä• ko; S. á¸• hÄ• ka f. `hip', L. á¸• hÄ• k; P. á¸• hÄ• k f. `side, hip'.

á¸• hÄ• la 5583 á¸• hÄ• la n. `shield' lex. 2. *á¸• hÄ• llÄ• -- .
1. Tir. (Leech) "dÃ l" `shield', Bshk. á¸• Ä• l, Ku. á¸• hÄ• l, gng. á¸• hÄ• w, N. A. B. á¸• hÄ• l, Or. á¸• hÄ• á¸·a, Mth. H. á¸• hÄ• l m.
2. Sh. á¸• al (pl. ËšleÌ¯) f., K. á¸• Ä• l f., S. á¸• hÄ• la, L. á¸• hÄ• l (pl. ËšlaÌƒ) f., P. á¸• hÄ• l f., G. M. á¸• hÄ• l f.
Addenda: á¸• hÄ• la -- . 2. *á¸• hÄ• llÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• hÄ• Ë‹l f. (obl. -- a) `shield' (a word used in salutation), J. á¸• hÄ• l f.
*á¸• hÄ• layati see *á¸• HALATI.
*á¸• hÄ• lla -- `shield' see á¸• HÄ• LA -- .

á¸• hikk 5584 *á¸• hikk `bellow'. 2. *á¸• hÄ“á¹…k -- .
1. Pk. á¸• hikkaÃ¯ `bellows', á¸• hikkiya -- n. `camel's roaring', cf. á¸• ikkaÃ¯ `roars (of camel)'; S. á¸• hikaá¹‡u `to groan, low', á¸• hika f. `groan, lowing'; L. á¸• hikkaá¹‡ `to low softly', á¸• hikk f. `bellow'.
2. Pk. á¸• heá¹• kiya -- n. `camel's roaring'; M. á¸• h&etilde;ká¹‡&etilde; `to bellow at', á¸• h&etilde;k f. `bellowing of a bull'.
Addenda: *á¸• hikk -- [Cf. *á¸• AKKÄ• RA --]
WPah.J. á¸• hikki f. `hiccup'.

á¸• hikka 5585 *á¸• hikka1 `lump'. 2. *á¸• higga -- 1. 3. *á¸• hÄ“kka -- 1. 4. *á¸• hÄ“gga -- . 5. *á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka -- 1. 6. *á¸• hÄ“á¹…ga -- . 7. *á¸• huá¹…ga -- . 8. *dhoÌ„á¹…ga -- 1. [Other word -- groups meaning `lump' with initial á¸• h, dh, á¸• -- , d -- , s.vv. *á¸• HICCA<-> (*á¸• hiÃ±ca --), *á¸• HÄ“SA -- (*á¸• hÄ“á¹• sa --), *á¸• HÄ“á¸• á¸• HA -- 1 (*á¸• hÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1, *á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• ha -- 1, *dhiá¸• á¸• ha --), *á¸• HAPPA -- (*á¸• haba -- , *á¸• habba -- , *á¸• hippa -- , *á¸• hibba -- , *á¸• hÄ“ppa -- , *á¸• hÄ“mpa -- , *á¸• hÄ“ba

-- , *á¸• hÄ“bba -- , *á¸• hÄ“mba -- , *á¸• hubba -- , *á¸• hoÌ„mpa --), *
á¸• HÄ«MMA<-> (*á¸• hÄ“mma -- , *á¸• hoÌ„mma --), *á¸• HÄ“RA -- 1 (*dhÄ“ra --
), *á¸• IPPA<-> (*á¸• ibba -- 2), *á¸• ALA -- (*á¸• alla -- 1, *á¸• illa -- , *
á¸• Ä“lla -- , *á¸• halla -- , *á¸• hilla -- 1, *á¸• hÄ“lla -- 1, *á¹-Ä“la -- ,
dala -- 1, *dilla --), *DIKKA<-> (*digga --). -- á¸• imba -- 1, á¸• imbha --
3?]
1. Kho. (Lor.) á¸• ik `penis (used as a term of abuse)'; K. á¸• eÌ†ka m.
`forehead'; N. á¸• hiko `lump (of salt)', á¸• hik `fat useless ox', á¸• hikuro
`heap, mound', á¸• hikanÄ• `lump, clod'; M. á¸• hiká¸·Ä« f. `small heap',
á¸• ikhaá¸· f. `clot, clod, lump'.
2. S. á¸• higÌ u m. `lump', L. (Ju.) á¸• higÌ m. `heap'; P. á¸• higg m. `high
bank, hill'; N. á¸• hig `bank'; H. á¸• hÄ«g m. `large mass'; OG. á¸• hÄ«ga m.
`heap'; M. á¸• hÄ«g m. `large heap, mass', á¸• higÄ« f. `a prop'.
3. Ku. á¸• heko (pl. á¸• hyÄ• kÄ•) m. `clod, lump'; B. á¸• heka `much'; G.
á¸• hekÉ” m. `protuberance'; M. á¸• heká¸·Ä« f. `clot, small heap'.
4. Or. á¸• hegÄ• `egg -- shaped, oval and protruding' [semant. cf. á¸• IMBA --
1]
5. N. á¸• hiá¹…gri `nut of a bolt'; Or. á¸• heá¹…kaá¸·Ä• `clods of earth for
throwing, brickbats'; M. á¸• h&etilde;kaá¸·, ËškÅ«á¸· n. `clod'.
6. Ku. á¸• hyÄ• á¹…Ä• `loins, haunches, hips'; Mth. á¸• h&etilde;g `stump of a
tree'; M. á¸• h&etilde;g n. `groin', á¸• h&etilde;gÄ• m. `buttock'.
7. Ash. á¸• uá¹…Ã¤ `scrotum'; Wg. zoÌ„ -- á¸• uá¹… `heart'; M. á¸• huÌƒg n.
`the buttocks'; -- Wg. dÃ¼á¹…nÃ¤ `scrotum', jÌˆor -- duá¹…a `heart' or perh.
< 8.
8. M. dhÃµgÄ• m. `buttock'.
*á¸• HIGGÄ• KARA -- .
*á¸• hikka -- 2 `weight on lever' see *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KA -- 2.
*á¸• hikka -- 3 `crane' see DHVÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£A -- .
*á¸• higga -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1.
Addenda: *á¸• hikka -- 1. 1. S.kcch. á¸• hiko `the hip'.
3. *á¸• higga -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• higgh m. `heap', G. á¸• haglo m. (AKÅš 43).
5. *á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• h&etilde;ko m. `clod, lump'.
*á¸• higga -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1 Add2.

á¸• higga 5586 *á¸• higga2 `side, direction'.
Gy. wel. rum. rig f. `side', boh. rik f., germ. gr. rik m.; P. á¸• hig `near,
by, with'; Ku. á¸• hÄ«k `edge, corner'; H. á¸• hig m. `side, quarter', postp.
with ke `near'.

á¸• higgÄ• kara 5587 *á¸• higgÄ• kara `heap of lumps'. [*á¸• higga -- 1, Ä• karÃ¡ --]
H. á¸• higÄ• r m. `heap, pile', G. á¸• hÄ«gÄ• r m.
*á¸• hiá¹…ka -- 1 `weight on lever' see *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KA -- 2.
*á¸• hiá¹…ka -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
*á¸• hiá¹…ka -- 3 `crane' see DHVÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£A -- .

á¸• hicca 5588 *á¸• hicca `lump, heap'. 2. *á¸• hiÃ±ca -- . [See list s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. Ku. á¸• hÄ«c, á¸• hicc m. `heap, abundance', á¸• hÄ«co `heap, pile (e.g. of boiled rice)'; G. á¸• hÄ«c `strong and stout'.
2. G. á¸• hÄ«Ëœcaá¹‡ n.m. `knee'.
*á¸• hiÃ±ca -- `lump' see prec.
*á¸• hiá¸• á¸• ha -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HÄ“á¸• á¸• HA -- 1.

á¸• hiá¸• á¸• ha 5589 *á¸• hiá¸• á¸• ha2 `belly'. 2. *á¸• iá¸• á¸• ha -- . 3. *á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• ha -- 2. 4. *á¸• hÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- 2. 5. *á¸• hÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 2. 6. *á¸• hÄ“ra -- 2. 7. *á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha -- 2. 8. *dhaá¸• á¸• ha -- . [Same as *á¸• hÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- 1, á¸• hÄ“ra -- 1?]
1. S. á¸• hiá¸• hu m. `belly', L. á¸• hiá¸• á¸• h m., awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• hiá¸• , P. á¸• hiá¸• á¸• (h) m., á¸• hiá¸• á¸• Ä« f.; Mth. á¸• hÄ«á¹›hÄ• `gravid womb'; H. á¸• hÄ«á¹›h `id.', á¸• hÄ«á¸• hÄ• m. `back'.
2. S. á¸• Ì iá¸• hu m. `belly', Ëšá¸• ho m. `id., centre piece of a paper kite'.
3. H. á¸• hÄ«Ëœá¹›hÄ• m. `large belly, gravid womb'.
4. Sh. jij. á¸• eá¹›i `belly'; -- altern. < 6: Tor. á¸• ei, Phal. á¸• her f.
5. A. á¸• h&etilde;rÄ• `pot -- bellied', H. á¸• h&etilde;á¸• hÄ• m. `large belly, gravid womb'.
6. Sh. pales. á¸• Ä“rÄ“ `belly', gil. (Lor.) á¸• Ä“r f.; -- Tor. Phal. see 4.
7. Bshk. á¸• Ä• r `belly'.
8. Si. daá¸• a `belly'.
*á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• ha -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HÄ“á¸• á¸• HA -- 1.
*á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• ha -- 2 `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.
*á¸• hippa -- , *á¸• hibba -- `lump' see *á¸• HAPPA -- .

á¸• hila 5590 *á¸• hila `loose, slack'. 2. *á¸• hilla -- 2. [Prob. belongs to group of `defective' words s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2 or `lump' words cf. *

á¸• hilla -- 1 s.v. *á¸• ALA -- and has no connexion with *Å›RÌ¥THILÃ¡ --]
1. S. á¸• hiro `slack, loose', Or. á¸• hiá¸·Ä• .
2. Pk. á¸• hilla -- `slow'; PaÅ¡. á¸• ilÅ«ËŠ -- `to be tired' (verb? IIFL iii
3, 65); K. á¸• Ä«l m. `slackness', á¸• yolu `loose, slack', á¸• eÌ†lun `to be
loose'; S. á¸• hilo `slow, loose, sterile, giving little milk'; L. á¸• hillÄ•
`slow, late', á¸• hill f. `delay', awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• hil; P. á¸• hillÄ• `slack,
slow, late', á¸• hill f. `delay' (á¸• hailÄ• `lazy, loose'?); WPah. paá¹….
á¸• hillÄ• `lazy'; Ku. á¸• hÄ«lo `loose, slow, lazy', á¸• hÄ«lá¸• hÄ• l `delay'
(cf. jhÄ«lo `loose, weak'); N. á¸• hilo `loose, late', á¸• hilÄ• unu `to delay,
be slack'; A. á¸• hil, ËšlÄ• `loose, slow, late, easy, soft'; B. á¸• hila,
ËšlÄ• `loose, slack'; Or. á¸• hilÄ• `slow, late', á¸• hilibÄ• `to set cattle
free to graze'; Bhoj. á¸• hÄ«l `slack, loose', H. á¸• hÄ«lÄ• ; OMarw. á¸• hÄ«la
f. `delay', Marw. á¸• hÄ«lo `slack, loose'; G. á¸• hÄ«li f., á¸• hÄ«luÌƒ, M.
á¸• hÄ«l f., á¸• hilÄ• . -- See Add.
*á¸• hilla -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .
*á¸• hilla -- 2 `slack' see *á¸• hila -- .
Addenda: *á¸• hila -- . 2. *á¸• hilla -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ¬llÉ” `loose',
á¸• hÃ-lhá¹‡Ãµ `to get loose'.
*á¸• hilla -- 2 `slack' see *á¸• HILA -- Add2.

á¸• hÄ«mma 5591 *á¸• hÄ«mma `lump'. 2. *á¸• hÄ“mma -- . 3. *á¸• hoÌ„mma -- .
[Cf. *DHÄ«MMA -- ? -- See list of words for `lump' with initial á¸• h -- s.v.
*á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. L. á¸• hÄ«m, pl. ËšmaÌƒ f. `clod', awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• him `lump'; P. á¸• hÄ«mh,
á¸• hÄ«m f., ËšmÄ• m. `clod'; Or. á¸• himÄ• `pebble, rubble', á¸• himirÄ•
`hillocks'; H. á¸• hÄ«m, ËšmÄ• m. `lump,

clod'; G. á¸• hÄ«muÌƒ, á¸• hÄ«má¹›uÌƒ, á¸• hÄ«má¹‡uÌƒ n. `big swelling or bump,

block of wood', á¸• hÄ«mcuÌƒ n. `block of wood'; M. á¸• himÄ• m. `tump, hillock'.
2. L. á¸• hem f. `clod', P. á¸• hemh f., H. á¸• hem, ËšmÄ• m.; M. á¸• hemÄ• m. `a bump (on body, trees, &c.), dry spot in a river', á¸• hemÅ«s n. `bump', á¸• hemÄ• Ä« f. `corpulent woman'.
3. M. á¸• homaá¹‡ n. `buttock'.

5592 *á¸• hukyati `approaches'. [âˆšá¸• HAUK]
Pk. á¸• hukkaÃ¯ `meets'; Sh. á¸• ukinÃ- f. `fighting, quarrel' (or < *á¸• UKKA -- ?); S. á¸• hukaá¹‡u `to arrive'; L. á¸• hukkaá¹‡ `to come home (of cattle), be conveyed'; P. á¸• hukká¹‡Ä• `to approach, be obtained'; N. á¸• huknu `to lie in wait for'; A. á¸• hukiba `to enter', á¸• hukÄ• iba `to come to an end, die'; B. á¸• hukÄ• `to enter'; Or. á¸• hukibÄ• `to arrive at, enter', á¸• hukÄ• ibÄ• `to thrust in'; Bhoj. á¸• hukal `to enter'; H. á¸• hÅ«Ë˜knÄ• `to approach, crouch'; OMarw. á¸• hukÄ• vaÃ¯ `brings near'; -- Pk. á¸• hukka -- `met, present'; Kal. á¸• hÅ«k `meeting'; Sh. á¸• ok boÄ-kiÌ¯ `to meet, be obtained'.
*á¸• huá¹…ga -- `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1.
*á¸• hubba -- `lump' see *á¸• HAPPA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• hukyati: WPah.poet. á¸• hvká¹‡o `to penetrate, invade' (poss. â†• H. Him.I 88).

5593 *á¸• hulati `bends, falls, flows'. 2. Caus. *á¸• hoÌ„layati. 3. Pass. *á¸• hulyatÄ“. [Poss. < *dhurati beside dhvÃ¡rati see *á¸• HALATI]
1. P. á¸• hulá¹‡Ä• `to incline, be attentive'; A. á¸• huliba `to rock to and fro'; B. á¸• hulÄ• `to stagger, nod, doze'; Or. á¸• huá¸·Ä• `drowsing', á¸• huá¸·Ä• ibÄ• `to doze'; H. á¸• hulnÄ• `to slope, slip forward, sink'.
2. S. á¸• horaá¹‡u `to pour out'; P. á¸• holaá¹‡Ä• tr. `to lean towards'; Ku. á¸• holá¹‡o tr. `to fling, carry', intr. `to fall'; N. á¸• holnu tr. `to spill', intr. `to flow smoothly'; G. á¸• hoá¸·vuÌƒ `to pour out'; -- NTS xii 158 tentatively relates Dm. baÌ‚dorÃ¡, Ëšá¸• orÃ¡ `flood' < vÄ• hÃ¡ -- with *á¸• hoÌ„la -- .
3. P. á¸• ullhaá¹‡Ä• `to be poured out'.
Addenda: *á¸• hulati. 2. *á¸• hoÌ„layati: OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) 1 sg.fut. á¸• hoá¸·isuá¹• vÄ• i `I will fan' (vÄ• i < VÄ• TÃ¡ --).
3. *á¸• hulyatÄ“: WPah.poet. á¸• hvlá¹‡o `to sway'.
*á¸• hulyatÄ“ see *á¸• HULATI Add2.
*á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1 Add2.

á¸• hussa 5594 *á¸• hussa `swollen'. 2. *á¸• hoÌ„ssa -- .
1. N. á¸• hussa `swollen with wind', á¸• hussinu `to be swollen'; B. á¸• husÄ• `stout and lazy'.
2. N. á¸• hose `fat, thick (of bread)'.
*á¸• hÅ«á¹‡á¸• h -- `seek' see *DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H -- .

á¸• hÅ«ss 5595 *á¸• hÅ«ss `push'. 2. *á¸• hoÌ„ss -- . 3. *dhÅ«ss -- . [Cf. *á¹-HOÌ„SS -- , *á¹-OÌ„SS --]
1. N. á¸• husyÄ• unu `to strike', B. á¸• husÄ• `to butt'; M. á¸• husá¹‡&etilde; `to poke, rush into'.
2. H. á¸• hos m. `thrust'; G. á¸• hosÉ” m. `blow', M. á¸• hosÄ• , á¸• hÃµsÄ• m.
3. P. dhÅ«sá¹‡Ä• `to cram, ram, butt', dhÅ«s, dhuss f. `rushing head -- foremost'.
*á¸• hÄ“á¹• sa -- `lump' see *á¸• HÄ“SA -- .
*á¸• hÄ“kka -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1.
*á¸• hÄ“kka -- 2 `weight on lever' see *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KA -- 2.
*á¸• hÄ“kka -- 3 `crane' see DHVÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£A -- .
*á¸• hÄ“gga -- . *á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1.

á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka 5596 *á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka2 `weight on a lever'. 2. *á¸• hÄ“kka -- 2. 3. *á¸• hiá¹…ka -- 1. 4. *á¸• hikka -- 2. [Same as *á¸• HIKKA -- 1?]
1. Pk. á¸• heá¹• kÄ• -- f. `beam of a well'; S. á¸• hÄ«Ëœgo m. `waterwheel'; A. B. Or. á¸• h&etilde;ki `rice -- husking pedal'; Bi. á¸• h&etilde;kÄ• `id.', á¸• h&etilde;ki `id., lever for raising water'; Mth. Bhoj. á¸• h&etilde;kÄ« `pounding or husking machine'; H. á¸• h&etilde;kÄ• m., ËškÄ« f. `rice -- husking pedal', á¸• h&etilde;kuÄ• m. `lever for drawing water'. -- Ext. -- ll -- : K. á¸• eÌ„Ìƒkalä« f. `machine for drawing water, dip well'; S. á¸• hÄ«Ëœgulo m. `waterwheel'; P. á¸• hÄ«ËœgalÄ« f. `well -- bucket on a lever'; Bi. á¸• h&etilde;kuá¸·, ËšlÄ• `lever for raising water'; Mth. á¸• h&etilde;kul `counterpoise for such a lever'; H. á¸• h&etilde;klÄ« f. `the lever'.
2. Mth. á¸• hekÄ« `pounding machine'; M. á¸• hekÄ« f. `pedal for crushing lime', á¸• hek&etilde; n. `curved piece of wood which presses down roller of oil mill'.
3. Or. á¸• hiá¹…ki `rice -- husking machine'.
4. N. Or. á¸• hiki `id.'; N. á¸• hikuwÄ• `horizontal beam of oil press'.
*á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka -- 3 `a partic. kind of bird' see DHVÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£A -- .

á¸• hÄ“á¹…kuá¹‡a 5597 *á¸• hÄ“á¹…kuá¹‡a `bug'. [Cf. *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KA -- 1 and UTKUá¹‡A -- : semant. cf. *DIKKA -- `lump' ~ diá¹…ka -- `louse']
Pk. á¸• heá¹• kuá¹‡a -- , á¸• haá¹• kuá¹‡a -- , á¸• Ä“kuá¹‡a -- m. `bug', á¸• hiá¹• kuá¹‡a -- , Ëškaá¹‡a -- m. `tick'; M. á¸• h&etilde;kuá¹‡, á¸• hekuá¹‡ m. `bug', á¸• h&etilde;ká¹‡Ä«, á¸• heká¹‡Ä« f. `large stinking cockroach'.
*á¸• hÄ“á¹…ga -- `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1.

á¸• hÄ“á¸• á¸• ha 5598 *á¸• hÄ“á¸• á¸• ha1 `lump'. 2. *á¸• hÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1. 3. *á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• ha -- 1. 4. *á¸• hiá¸• á¸• ha -- 1. 5. *dhiá¸• á¸• ha -- . [Cf. *á¸• HADDHA -- 1 and list s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. H. á¸• heá¹› m. `heap', á¸• heá¹›hÄ« f. `seed -- pod'.
2. P. á¸• hÄ«Ëœá¸• Ä• m. `earth pellet'; WPah. jaun. á¸• heÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä• `circular'; N. B. á¸• h&etilde;á¹›i `seed -- pod', Bhoj. á¸• h&etilde;á¹›hÄ«, H. á¸• h&etilde;á¸• hÄ«, á¸• h&etilde;á¹›Ä« f.
3. WPah. jaun. á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• `anything round'; Ku. á¸• hino `lump, ball, heap'; N. á¸• hÄ©á¹›i `seed -- pod'; Or. á¸• hiá¹‡á¸• Ä•  `lump, handful'.
4. H. á¸• hÄ«á¹› m.f. `heap'.
5. Sh. (Lor.) diá¸• u `bullet'.
*á¸• hÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- 2 `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.
*á¸• hÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HÄ“á¸• á¸• HA -- 1.
*á¸• hÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 2 `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.
*á¸• hÄ“ppa -- , *á¸• hÄ“ba -- , *á¸• hÄ“bba -- , *á¸• hÄ“mpa -- , *á¸• hÄ“mba -- , *á¸• hÄ“mma -- `lump' see *á¸• HAPPA -- .

á¸• hÄ“ra 5599 *á¸• hÄ“ra1 `lump, heap'. 2. *dhÄ“ra -- . [See list of words for `lump' with initial á¸• h -- (dh --) s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. PaÅ¡. á¸• Ä“r `heap'; K. á¸• Ä“r m. `heap, store, granary'; S. á¸• heru m. `heap'; L. á¸• her `much, many', á¸• herÄ« f. `hillock', mult. `heap'; P. WPah.bhal. á¸• her m. ` heap'; Ku. á¸• her `heap, large quantity', á¸• heri f. `heap'; N. á¸• her, Ëšri `heap, mass, bundle'; A. á¸• her `much', á¸• heriba `to heap up', á¸• erhi `surplus, excess'; B. á¸• hera `much', á¸• heri `heap'; Or. á¸• hera `much'; Bi. á¸• hÄ“rÄ« `heap (of grain or manure)'; Mth. á¸• her, ËšrÄ« `heap, quantity, much'; Aw. lakh. á¸• hÄ“r `heap, many'; H. á¸• her m., á¸• herÄ« f. `heap', G. á¸• her m.; M. á¸• her m. `large lump', á¸• herÄ« f. `little heap'.
2. N. dher, dherai `much, many'.
*á¸• hÄ“ra -- 2 `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.

*á¸• hÄ“ra -- 3 `slanting, squinting' see á¹-Ä“RAKA -- .
*á¸• hÄ“lla -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .
Addenda: *á¸• hÄ“ra -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• herÄ« f. `heap of thread'; WPah.ká¹-g.
á¸• há¸•r m. `heap', J. á¸• hÄ“r.

á¸• hÄ“lla 5600 *á¸• hÄ“lla2 `defective'. [Cf. *á¸• HILLA -- 2 and list s.v. *
á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
Pk. á¸• hella -- `poor'.

á¸• hÄ“llapÄ• Å›a 5601 *á¸• hÄ“llapÄ• Å›a `sling'. [*á¸• hÄ“lla -- 1, pÄ• ËŠÅ›a --
2]
Mth. á¸• helmÄ• s `sling for throwing a stone', Bhoj. H. á¸• helwÃ£Ì„s m.
*á¸• hÄ“vva -- `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
á¸• hÄ“vvukÄ• -- see *á¸• hÄ“ba -- s.v. *á¸• HAPPA -- 1.

á¸• hÄ“sa 5602 *á¸• hÄ“sa `lump, heap'. 2. *á¸• hÄ“á¹• sa -- . [Cf. *á¸• HICCA<->
and list s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]
1. P. á¸• heÄ« f. `heap'; N. á¸• hesinu, á¸• hessinu `to sit close to',
á¸• hesso `a push', á¸• hisko `hillock, bank of earth'; B. á¸• hesÄ• na `to
insinuate'; G. á¸• heÅ›kuÌƒ n. `a thick cake', á¸• hesrÉ” m. `heap of dung';
M. á¸• hesá¹‡&etilde; `to crowd, cram'.

Page 318

2. Bhoj. á¸• h&etilde;sarÄ• el `to be lazy' (semant. cf. *á¸• hilla -- 1 ~
*á¸• hilla -- 2); M. á¸• h&etilde;s&etilde;, á¸• h&etilde;saá¹‡ n. `groin'
(semant. cf. *á¸• HUá¹…GA --).
*á¸• hoÌ„kka -- 1 `matting' see *DHOÌ„KKA -- 1.

á¸• hoÌ„kka 5603 *á¸• hoÌ„kka2 `rock'. 2. *á¸• hoÌ„á¹…ka -- . [Perh. belongs to

same group as *á¸• oÌ„á¹…ga -- 2 s.v. *á¹-AKKA -- 3]
1. Kho. (Lor.) á¸• ok `high ground, hillock, heap'; H. á¸• hok m. `large piece of broken stone'.
2. Ku. á¸• huÌƒgo `stone', N. á¸• huá¹…go.
*á¸• HOÌ„á¹…KAHÄ• RA -- .
*á¸• hoÌ„á¹…ka -- `rock' see prec.
Addenda: *á¸• hoÌ„kka -- 2: WPah.kc. á¸• hoÌ„k m. `mountain slope, peak'.

á¸• hoÌ„á¹…kahÄ• ra 5604 *á¸• hoÌ„á¹…kahÄ• ra `carrying stones'. [*á¸• HOÌ„á¹…KA -- , HÄ• RA --]
Ku. á¸• huÌƒyer `carrier of stone'?

á¸• hoÌ„á¹…ga 5605 *á¸• hoÌ„á¹…ga1 `projecting part of body'. [Cf. *á¸• HUá¹…GA <-> `lump']
Ash. á¸• oá¹…g, á¸• oá¹…, zÃ£Ì„ -- á¸• oÌ„ÌƒÌ (< jÄ• ËŠnu --) `knee'; Shum. á¸• u&atildedotdot;lik `knee', á¸• uá¹…gurik `elbow'; Gaw. á¸• uá¹…gÉ”Ì• `knee' (â†' Woá¹-. á¸• á¹“á¹…ga `lower leg' Buddruss Woá¹- 100), á¸• uá¹…gÄ« `elbow'; Sv. á¸• uiá¹…gya `elbow, ankle -- bone'; H. á¸• hÃµgÄ• m. `hip'. -- Gy. pal. dá¹“ni `knee' (NTS ii 255) X JÄ• ËŠNU -- ?

á¸• hoÌ„nga 5606 *á¸• hoÌ„nga2 `hollow'.
Bshk. á¸• oá¹… `hole'; N. á¸• huá¹…ro `hollow stem, funnel'.

á¸• hoÌ„á¹-á¹-a 5607 *á¸• hoÌ„á¹-á¹-a `defective'. [~ *á¸• OÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- . See list s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
N. á¸• hoá¹-e `simple -- minded, silly'.
*á¸• hoÌ„á¸• á¸• hi -- , *á¸• hoÌ„á¹‡á¸• hi -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
*á¸• hoÌ„mpa -- `lump' see *á¸• HAPPA -- .
*á¸• hoÌ„mma -- `lump' see *á¸• HÄ«MMA -- .

á¸• hoÌ„la 5608 á¸• hoÌ„la m. `large drum' Rudray. 2. *á¸• hoÌ„lla -- . [Only OAw. definitely attests -- l --]
1. Gy. pal. daul `drum', PaÅ¡. á¸• Å«l (â†• Par. á¸• uhÅ«l IIFL iii 3, 65), Kho. (Lor.) dol, K. á¸• oÌ„l m., kash. á¸• hoÌ„l, L. P. Ku. N. A. B. á¸• hol, OAw. á¸• hora m., H. á¸• hol m. -- Ext. -- kk -- : L. á¸• holkÄ« f. `small drum', Ku. á¸• holko, H. á¸• holak f.
2. Pk. á¸• holla -- m., Or. á¸• hola, Mth. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. Marw. G. M. á¸• hol m.

*á¸• hoÌ„layati `makes fall' see *á¸• HULATI.
*á¸• hoÌ„lla -- `drum' see á¸• HOÌ„LA -- .
*á¸• hoÌ„ss -- `push' see *á¸• HÅ«SS -- .
á¸ŒHAUK `approach': *á¸• HUKYATI, *á¸• HAUKA -- , á¸• HAUKAYATI, *á¸• HAUKYATÄ“, *DHAUKYATÄ“.
Addenda: á¸• hoÌ„la -- 1. 2. *á¸• hoÌ„lla -- : S.kcch. á¸• holkÄ« f. `small drum'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÅ• Ë‹l m. `large drum', á¸• hÃ²lkI f. `small drum', á¸• hÃ²lkÉ” m. `drum'; -- WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• hÃ²llu `drummer'.
â€ *á¸• hoÌ„la -- 2 `stone' see á¸• ALA -- .
*á¸• hoÌ„layati see *á¸• HULATI Add2.

á¸• hauka 5609 *á¸• hauka `a present'. [Cf. á¸• haukana -- n. `id.' RÄ• jat.<-> âˆšá¸• HAUK]
P. á¸• hoÌ„Ä• m. `a present (of fruits, &c.)', Aw.lakh. á¸• howÄ• (semant. cf. *BHÄ“á¹-á¹- --).

5610 á¸• haukayati `brings near' KathÄ• s., pp. á¸• haukita -- MBh. [âˆšá¸• HAUK]
Pk. á¸• hoÌ„iya -- `met', á¸• hoÌ„vaá¹‡a -- n. `meeting, an offering'; S. á¸• hoiá¹‡u `to carry, convey', caus. á¸• huÄ• iá¹‡u, L. á¸• hovaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• hohaá¹‡, P. á¸• hoá¹‡Ä• , á¸• hohá¹‡Ä• , caus. á¸• havÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. á¸• hoá¹‡o; N. á¸• huwÄ• unu `to cause to be carried'; B. á¸• hoyÄ• `to convey'; Or. á¸• hoibÄ• `to squander'; Mth. á¸• hoÄ• Ä« `cost of carriage'; H. á¸• honÄ• `to convey'; OG. á¸• hoaÃ¯ `makes a present'.
Addenda: *á¸• haukayati: WPah.poet. á¸• hoá¹‡o `to carry, fetch'.

5611 *á¸• haukyatÄ“ `is brought'. 2. *dhaukyatÄ“. [âˆšá¸• HAUK]
1. N. á¸• hoknu, á¸• hognu `to bow down before, salute respectfully'; H. á¸• hoknÄ• `to lean against'; -- Ku. á¸• hok `obeisance', N. á¸• hok, á¸• hog -- bheá¹- (whence -- g in verb), H. á¸• hok f., OMarw. á¸• hoka f.
2. H. dhoknÄ• `to bow down before', dhok f. `obeisance'.

T

tÃ¡ 5612 tÃ¡ base of nom. sg. n., all obl. sg. and all pl. forms of pron. and pronom. adj. SÃ¡1: n. sg. tÃ¡t, sg. m.n. inst. tá¸—na, gen. tÃ¡sya, pl. m. nom. tá¸—, gen. tá¸—á¹£Ä• m.
Pa. tÄ“na, Pk. tÄ“á¹‡a, Gaw. ten, Bshk. tÃ¤n; MB. t&etilde; `therefore' ODBL 824, OMarw. tÄ«Ëœ -- suÌƒ; OG. teá¹‡a -- iá¹• , G. teá¹‡e. -- Pa. Pk. tassa, NiDoc. tasÌ±a, Gy. eur. les, Wg. taÅ¡É™, Dm. Woá¹-. tas, Gaw. tasa, Kal. tÄ• sa, Bshk. tas, Tor. tes, te, Phal. K. tas, WPah. bhad. pÄ• á¸• . tas, bhal. tes, N. tyas, A. tÄ• ; B. dir. sg. tÄ• , tÄ• hÄ• (< OB. obl. ODBL 822); Or. tÄ• hÄ• , OAw. tÄ• ; with i from interrogative kissa after kÃ-m: P. Bi. H. tis. -- Dm. tÄ“ dir. pl., Kal. OAw. te. -- OG. tÄ«haá¹• obl. pl.; but MB. tehaá¹• prob. a new formation after dir. pl. te replacing OB. tÄ• na < Pk. tÄ• á¹‡aá¹• ODBL 823.
TAKÃ¡ -- , TÃ¡TAS, *TATTAKA -- , TÃ¡TRA -- , TÃ¡THÄ• , TADÄ• ËŠ, TADÄ• ËŠNÄ«M, TÃ¡RHI, TÄ• ËŠT, TÄ• ËŠVAT; TÄ• DRÌ¥Å›A -- ; TATTVA -- ; TATKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , *TADDIVASAM, TÃ¡SMIN KÄ• Lá¸—.
TAá¹€S `move to and fro': *TAá¹• SANA -- , TAá¹• SÃ¡YATI, TÃ¡SARA -- ; VÃ-TASTI -- ; -- *á¹-ANG -- ?

taá¹• sana 5613 *taá¹• sana `drawing to and fro'. [âˆšTAá¹• S]
Or. tÄ• saá¹‡a `brushing the warp threads with gum before weaving, weaver's brush'.

5614 taá¹• sÃ¡yati `draws to and fro' VS. (Ä• ËŠtaá¹• sayÄ“thÄ“, tatasrá¸— RV. -- âˆšTAá¹• S]
N. á¹-Ã£Ì„snu `to fasten up, fasten, stick, join', á¹-Ã£Ì„sinu `to lean on', á¹-Ã£Ì„s `posting (of notices &c.)', á¹-Ã£Ì„so `deposit'.

5615 taá¹• stanyatÄ“ `keeps on thundering' Gr. [âˆšSTAN]
Si. tÃ¤tana `thunder': very doubtful.

takÃ¡ 5616 takÃ¡ `this' RV. [TÃ¡ --]
Kho. togo `of him, her, it' < *takÃ¡sya NTS xiv 18.

takkoÌ„la -- see KAKKOÌ„LA -- .

5616a â€ takmÃ¡n -- m. `a disease or class of diseases accompanied by skin eruptions' AV. [âˆšTAÃ±C]
A. á¹-akalÄ• (phonet. tÉ”kÉ”la) `bald -- headed (due to skin disease)' AFD 201.

takrÃ¡ 5617 takrÃ¡ n. `buttermilk with a third part of water' Mn. 2. `*bitter'. [Cf. Pers. talx `bitter', but Par. tarku, takku `bitter' â†• Dard. EVP 83, IIFL i 295. -- âˆšTAÃ±C]
1. Pa. Pk. takka -- n. `buttermilk, whey', G. tÄ• k f., M. Ko. tÄ• k n., Si. tÃ¤k; -- Or. tÄ• gaá¹›Ä• `thickened milk'?
2. Kho. trok `bitter, rancid'; S. á¹-rako `sour, fusty', á¹-rakijaá¹‡u `to become sour or unpalatable from keeping'; L. trakkaá¹‡, (Ju.) tarakkaá¹‡ `to rot, go putrid, ferment, stink', awÄ• á¹‡. trak `stink', trakkuá¹‡ `to stink'; P. taraká¹‡Ä• , tarkkaá¹‡Ä• `to rot, go putrid, ferment'; B. tak `sour, acid', á¹-akÄ• `to grow sour or acid', á¹-ak `sourness', á¹-aka, á¹-akuyÄ• `sour'; Or. á¹-aka `sour, acid, any sour or acid substance'. -- Prob. also (`rotten > old') Kt. tÉ™Å•kÄ“ `old (of clothes)', traga `destitute', Pr. á¹-ag `ill, sick', Dm. traka `old, worn (of clothes)'; Gaw. laka, lag `rotten, old'; Kal. trÄ• ka `weak'; Bshk. lak (f. lek `rotten (of food)'.
TAKá¹¢ `hew': TAKá¹£A -- , TAKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , TÃ¡Ká¹£ATI, TÃ¡Ká¹£AN -- , TAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ; ÃºTTAKá¹£ATI, VÃ-TAKá¹£ATI.
Addenda: takrÃ¡ -- [Cf. Ir. *qraxÅ¡a -- with the sense `old' in Shgh. Ä‹Ä«xÌŒ, sar. Ä‹exÌŒ, X. Rosh. Ä‹oÌ„xÌŒ `old, skinny, disheveled'; and `bitter' in Shgh. Ä‹Ä«xÌŒ, f. Ä‹Ä• xÌŒ EVSh 24]

taká¹£a 5618 taká¹£a in cmpd. `cutting', m. `carpenter' VarBrÌ¥S., vá¹›ká¹£a -- taká¹£aka -- m. `tree -- feller' R. [âˆšTAKá¹£]
Pa. tacchaka -- m. `carpenter', taccha -- sÅ«kara -- m. `boar'; Pk. takkha -- , Ëšaya -- m. `carpenter, artisan'; Bshk. sum -- tacÌ£h `hoe' (< `*earth -- scratcher'), tecÌ£h `adze' (< *taká¹£Ä« -- ?); Sh. tacÌ£i f. `adze'; -- Phal. tÄ“rcÌ£hi `adze' (with "intrusive" r).

taká¹£aá¹‡a 5619 taká¹£aá¹‡a n. `cutting, paring' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšTAKá¹£]
Pa. tacchanÄ« -- f. `hatchet'; Pk. tacchaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `act of cutting or scraping'; Kal. tÄ“Ä• in `chip' (< *taká¹£aá¹‡Ä« -- ?); K.

taÌ‡chyunu (dat. taÌ‡chinis) m. `wood -- shavings'; Ku. gng. taÄ‹haá¹‡ `cutting (of wood)'; M. tÄ• sá¹‡Ä« f. `act of chipping &c., adze'.
Addenda: taká¹£aá¹‡a -- : Pk. tacchaá¹‡a -- n. `cutting'; Kmd.barg. taÄ‹É™Ìƒ Å™i `chips (on roof)' GM 22.6.71.

5620 tÃ¡ká¹£ati (3 pl. tÃ¡ká¹£ati RV.) `forms by cutting, chisels' MBh. [âˆšTAKá¹£]
Pa. tacchati `builds', tacchÄ“ti `does woodwork, chips'; Pk. takkhaÃ¯, tacchaÃ¯, cacchaÃ¯, caá¹• chaÃ¯ `cuts, scrapes, peels'; Gy. pers. tetchkani `knife', wel. tax -- `to paint' (?); Dm. taÄ‹ -- `to cut' (Ä‹ < IE. kÌ‚s NTS xii 128), Kal. tÃ£Ì„Ä• -- ; Kho. toÄ• hik `to cut with an axe'; Phal. tacÌ£<-> `to cut, chop, whittle'; Sh. (Lor.) thaÄ• oiki `to fashion (wood)'; K. tachun `to shave, pare, scratch', S. tachaá¹‡u; L. tachaá¹‡ `to scrape', (Ju.) `to rough hew', P. tacchá¹‡Ä• , ludh. tacchanÄ• `to hew'; Ku. tÄ• chá¹‡o `to square out'; N. tÄ• chnu `to scrape, peel, chip off' (whence tachuwÄ• `chopped square', tachÄ• rnu `to lop, chop'); B. cÃ£Ì„chÄ• `to scrape'; Or. tÃ£Ì„chibÄ• , cÃ£Ì„chibÄ• , chÃ£Ì„cibÄ• `to scrape off, clip, peel'; Bhoj. cÃ£Ì„chal `to smoothe with an adze'; H. cÃ£Ì„chnÄ• `to scrape up'; G. tÄ• chvuÌƒ `to scrape, carve, peel', M. tÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;; Si. sahinavÄ• , haËš `to cut with an adze'. <-> Kho. trocÌ£ik `to hew' with "intrusive" r.
Addenda: tÃ¡ká¹£ati: Kmd. taÄ‹ -- `to cut, pare, clip' GM 22.6.71; A. cÃ£Ì„ciba (phonet. saÌƒsibÉ”) `to scrape' AFD 216, 217, `to smoothe with an adze' 331.
TAÃ‘C: â€ TAKMÃ¡N -- .

tÃ¡ká¹£an 5621 tÃ¡ká¹£an (acc. tÃ¡ká¹£aá¹‡am RV., taká¹£Ä• á¹‡am PÄ• á¹‡.) m. `carpenter'. [âˆšTAKá¹£]
Pk. takkhÄ• á¹‡a -- m., PaÅ¡. ar. tacÌ£an -- ká¹“r, weg. taá¹£Ä• ËŠn, Kal. kaá¹- -- taÄ• on, Kho. (Lor.) taÄ• on, Sh. thacÌ£&oarcacute;á¹‡ m., kaá¹- -- thËš, K. chÄ• n m., chÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f., P. takhÄ• á¹‡ m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., H. takhÄ• n m.; Si. sasa `carpenter, wheelwright' < nom. tÃ¡ká¹£Ä• . -- With "intrusive" r: Kho. (Lor.) traÄ• on `carpenter', P. tarkhÄ• á¹‡ m. (â†’ H. tarkhÄ• n m.), WPah. jaun. tarkhÄ• á¹‡. -- With unexpl. d -- or dh -- (X DÄ• ËŠRU -- ?): S. á¸• rakhaá¹‡u m. `carpenter'; L. drakhÄ• á¹‡, (Ju.) darkhÄ• á¹‡ m. `carpenter' (darkhÄ• á¹‡ pakkhÄ« m. `woodpecker'), mult. dhrikkhÄ• á¹‡ m., dhrikkhaá¹‡Ä« f., awÄ• á¹‡. dhirkhÄ• á¹‡ m.

tagara 5622 tagara1 n. `the shrub Tabernaemontana coronaria and a fragrant

powder obtained from it' KauÅ›., Ëšaka<-> VarBrÌ¥S. [Cf. sthagara -- , sthakara -- n. `a partic. fragrant powder' TBr.]
Pa. tagara -- n., Dhp. takara; Pk. tagara -- , á¹-ayara -- m. `a kind of tree, a kind of scented wood'; Si. tuvara, tolÌ„ra `a species of Cassia plant.'
TAGARAVALLÄ« -- .

tagara 5623 tagara2 á¹‡. `Name of a town' Romakas.
M. Ter LM 348.

tagaravallÄ« 5624 tagaravallÄ« f. `Cassia auriculata' Npr. [tagara -- 1, vallÄ« --]
Si. tuvaralÄ• `an incense prepared from a species of Tabernaemontana'.

tagg 5625 *tagg `endure'. [Cf. *TAá¹…GA -- ?]
K. tagun `to be possible, be known how to be done'; S. tagÌ aá¹‡u `to last, endure'; P. tagá¹‡Ä• `to persevere, hold out'; N. tagnu `to last, endure', M. tagá¹‡&etilde;.

tagga 5626 *tagga `mud'. [Cf. Bur. t*lg*lá»µ `mud']
Kho. (Lor.) toq `mud, quagmire'; Sh. tÄƒgÄ• ËŠ `mud'; K. tagÃ¶ri m. `a man who makes mud or plaster'; Ku. tÄ• gaá¹› `mortar'; B. tÄ• gÄ• á¹› `mortar, pit in which it is prepared'.
*taá¹…ka -- `pear' see á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 5.

taá¹…ga 5627 *taá¹…ga `strong, well'. [Connexion, if any, with *TARGA -- or *TAGG- or Ir. taá¹…k -- (Av. taxma -- `strong', superlative tanÄ• iÅ¡ta --) is obscure]

Ku. tÃ£Ì„gá¹›o `strong'; N. taá¹…grinu `to get better in health'; A. tÄ• á¹…ariba `to improve'.
TAÃ‘C `contract, coagulate': takrÃ¡ -- , *taÃ±cati; <-> *staá¹…kati.

5628 *taÃ±cati, tanakti tr. `contracts' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. Ä• ËŠtanakti `coagulates' VS. -- âˆšTAÃ±C]
Kho. (Lor.) tonÇ°eik `to lose, ruin, spoil, waste'; S. taÃ±jaá¹‡u `to wrap in swaddling clothes', taÃ±jaá¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡o m. `swaddling clothes'.
taá¹- -- `crackle' see TRAá¹- -- .
Addenda: *taÃ±cati: WPah.ká¹-g. tÉ”Ì• njÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ `to mix (with other people)' (Him.I 92 poss. but without explanation of aspirate).
â€ TAá¹¬: â€ TAá¹-ATI; -- cf. TRAá¹- -- .

taá¹-a 5629 taá¹-a m. `slope, shore' MBh., taá¹-Ä« -- f. GÄ«t., taá¹-aka -- n. Inscr.
Pa. taá¹-a -- m.n. `bank, side of hill', taá¹-Ä« -- f. `bank'; Pk. taá¸• a -- m.n. Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `shore'; S. taá¹›u m. `landing place, bathing place, bathing', taá¹›Ä« f. `mooring peg on shore'; Ku. taá¹› `bank, land (as opposed to water)', adj. `shallow'; B. taá¹›, taá¹›Ä• `bank, shore, land'; Or. taá¹›a `bank, shore', taá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `bank of pond or river'; H. taá¹› m. `side, party, faction', taá¹›Ä• m. `island'; G. taá¹› m. `party, sect', teá¹› f. `bank, edge, end'; M. taá¸• m. `party, faction, feud', taá¸• f. `bank, side, end'; Si. tala `sea -- shore, bank' (ES 34 < STHALA -- ). -- Kal. rumb. trÄ«i `border'; L. tiá¹› m. `sloping bank cut out of steep sides of a river &c. for landing or for watering cattle, landing place, ford', mult. tiá¹› f. `ford, crossing place of river or canal': poss. < *TRÌ¥TI -- .
*TAá¹-ASROÌ„TAS -- ; *PAKá¹£ATAá¹-AKA -- , *VÄ• SATAá¹-IKÄ• -- , VÄ“LÄ• TAá¹-A -- , *Å›Uá¹£KATAá¹-Ä« -- , *SKANDHATAá¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: taá¹-a -- : A. talÌ,r `bank'.

5629a â€ taá¹-ati `rumbles' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. [Cf. TRAá¹- -- : âˆšâ€ TAá¹-]
WPah.ká¹-g. tÉ”á¹›ke `early in the morning' (Him.I 92 â†• H. P. if < TRAá¹- -- ; but all forms in CDIAL except S. may also < TAá¹- --).

taá¹-asroÌ„tas 5630 *taá¹-asroÌ„tas `side stream'. [TAá¹-A -- , SRá¹“TAS --]
Mth. tarsoÄ• `side spring in a well'.

taá¹-Ä• ka -- see TAá¸• Ä• GA -- .

taá¹-á¹-a 5631 *taá¹-á¹-a1 `pot'.
Pa. taá¹-á¹-aka -- m. `bowl for holding food, flat bowl' (â†’ Tam.
taá¹-á¹-am Kern Toev s.v.); M. tÄ• á¹- n. `rimmed metal dining plate'; Ko.
taá¹-á¹-&etilde; n. `small metal tumbler'; Si. taá¹-uva `metal vessel,
dish'.
*taá¹-á¹-a -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-Aá¹-á¹-A -- .
*taá¹-á¹-u -- `pony' see *á¹-Aá¹-á¹-U -- .
TAá¸Œ1 `strike'. [â†• Drav. J. Bloch BSOS v 737, T. Burrow BSOAS xii 380]
*taá¸• ati1, *taá¸• ikÄ• -- , tÄ• ËŠá¸• a -- 1, tÄ• á¸• a -- 2, tÄ• á¸• ana -- ,
tÄ• á¸• Ã¡yati1, tÄ• la -- ; *Ä• tÄ• á¸• ayati, *uttÄ• á¸• ayati, vitÄ• á¸• ayati.
*TAá¸Œ2 `stretch': *taá¸• ati2, *taá¸• á¸• ati, tÄ• á¸• ayati2.
taá¸• aga -- see TAá¸• Ä• GA -- .
Addenda: *taá¹-á¹-a -- 1: WPah.kc. tÉ”á¹-o m. `plate for cooking on'; M.
also tÄ• á¹-h n., Ko. tÄ• á¹-a.
TAá¸Œ2: â€ *VITÄ• á¸• A -- , â€ *VITÄ• á¸• AYATI2.

5632 *taá¸• ati1 `strikes'. [âˆšTAá¸• 1]
S. taá¹›aá¹‡u `to drive off, expel'; P. taá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to coop up'; Or.
taá¹›ibÄ• `to drive away, attack'; G. taá¹›vuÌƒ `to run to strike, attack,
rise in revolt'; -- PaÅ¡. taá¹›ka `forcibly', taá¹›as -- `to knock'.

5633 *taá¸• ati2 `stretches'. 2. *taá¸• á¸• ati. 3. tÄ• á¸• ayati2 `(math.)
multiplies' Apte. [âˆš*TAá¸• 2]
1. Pk. taá¸• ia -- `spread out', taá¸• iá¹‡a -- `sparse'; P. taá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to be
stretched'; N. tarnu `to make ready for slaughter (by pulling an animal's
head forward so that the neck is stretched out)', tarkanu `to be strained';
A. tariba `to open, spread (a net or curtain)', á¹-arÄ• iba `to spread,
extend'.
2. Pk. taá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ tr. `spreads out, makes', paritaá¸• á¸• aviya<-> `well
spread out'; P. á¹-aá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• tr. `to open, spread out, stretch'.
3. Pk. tÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `multiplies'; Ash. tÄ• á¹› -- `to think'; S. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f.
`absorption of mind, strong desire'; L. tÄ• á¹› m. `watching, vigil'; P.
tÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to ponder, understand, frown'; Ku. tÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to examine,
test, estimate'; N. tÄ• á¹›nu `to hazard a guess'; H. tÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to
understand'; M. tÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to investigate, discover, infer'.

taá¸• apphaá¸• 5634 *taá¸• apphaá¸• `agitate'. [Cf. âˆšTAá¸• 1 and TRAá¹- --]
Pk. taá¸• apphaá¸• aÃ¯ `crackles, is perturbed'; S. taá¹›phaá¹‡u `to writhe, wriggle, be agitated'; P. taá¹›phaá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to flutter, cause to flutter', taá¹›phÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to agitate'; B. taá¹›pÄ• na `to frisk, flounce, wriggle (like a fish)'; H. taá¹›phaá¹›nÄ• , taá¹›paá¹›nÄ• , taá¹›apnÄ• `to toss, roll about, be anxious'; G. taá¹›phaá¹›vuÌƒ, tarphËš `to toss about, flounce, be agitated'; M. taá¸• phaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to toss about', taá¸·apá¹‡&etilde; `to be brandished'.
taá¸• Ä• ËŠka -- see TAá¸• Ä• GA -- .

taá¸• Ä• ga 5635 taá¸• Ä• ga n. `pool' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., taá¸• Ä• ËŠka -- n. lex., taá¹-Ä• ka<-> m. R., ËškinÄ« -- f. MBh. 2. taá¸• aga -- , talaka -- m. lex.
-- á¹-<-> after TAá¹-A -- ? -- Cf. TALLA -- 1]
1. Pa. taá¸·Ä• ka -- n. `pond, pool, reservoir'; Pk. taá¸• Ä• ga -- , ËšÄ• a -- , talÄ• ga -- , ËšÄ• ya -- , ËšÄ• va -- n. `pond, tank', talÄ• Ä« -- f. `small pond'; S. talÄ• u m. `pool, tank' (lw. with -- l --), L. talÄ• m., P. talÄ• , talÄ• u m., talayyÄ• f. `small pond'; Ku. talau `pool, irrigated land'; N. talÄ• u `pool, tank', B. talÄ• u, tÄ• lËš, Or. talÄ• u (lw. with -- l -- ), Bi. talÄ• w, talÄ• i, H. talÄ• u m., talÄ• Ä« f.; OMarw. talÄ• vo m. `lake', talÄ• Ä« f. `pond'; G. taá¸·Ä• v n. `tank', M. taá¸·Ä• v m., OSi. taá¸·Ä• , Si. talÄ• va.
2. Or. talaÃ¼, talaÃ¯ `tank, pond', M. taá¸·&etilde; n.
Addenda: taá¸• Ä• ga -- : S.kcch. tarÄ• m. `pond'.
â€ *taá¹‡á¸• a -- `stalk' see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .

taá¸• ikÄ• 5636 *taá¸• ikÄ• `beating'. [taá¸• Ã-t -- f. `stroke' Naigh. -- âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Or. taá¹›i `stroke, beating'; H. taá¹›Ä« f. `beating, loss, fraud'; G. taá¹›Ä« f. `beating'.
*taá¸• á¸• ati `stretches' see *TAá¸• ATI2.
*taá¹‡á¹-a -- `stalk', taá¹‡á¸• aka -- see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .

taá¹‡á¸• ulÃ¡ 5637 taá¹‡á¸• ulÃ¡ m. `grain, esp. rice, after threshing and winnowing' AV. [Perh. of similar non -- Aryan (Drav. Bloch BSOS v 737 or, less probably, Austro -- as. S.K. Chatterji ZII ix 32) as *CÄ• MALA -- cf. esp. forms in K. B. Si.]
Pa. taá¹‡á¸• ula -- m. `husked rice', NiDoc. taá¹• á¸• ula, Pk. taá¹• á¸• ula -- , taá¹• dula -- m., Dm. talÃºn, Tir. thaá¹›Å«ËŠn, Niá¹…g. toÌ„Ìƒ, Woá¹-. (Morgenstierne) tanÃºlo, taá¹‡Ãºl, (Buddruss) tanÃºl; Gaw. toÌ„á¹‡á¸• Ãºl

`rice in the fields', Bshk. talun, Shum. t&atildedotdot;á¹›ul, Tor. tunoÌ„l, Mai. á¹-alÃ¥n; Sh. pales. tarÅ«ËŠn `boiled rice'; MB. tÃ£Ì„á¹›ula `husked rice', Or. taá¹‡á¸• uá¸·a; G. tÃ£Ì„duá¸· m. `rice', m. pl. tÃ£Ì„dá¸·Ä• `grains of rice, grains of certain kinds of corn'; OM. tÄ• á¹• dula, M. tÃ£Ì„á¸• uá¸· m. `rice'; -- (cf. *CÄ• MALA --) K. toÌ†mul m. `husked rice', OB. tÄ• ula, Si. sÃ¤nÌ†á¸• ela (but cf. also Tam. caá¹‡á¹-ikkÄ• r `a kind of rice').

tatÃ¡ 5638 tatÃ¡ `stretched, extended' RV. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. tata -- , Pk. taya -- ; Kho. tor `fallen' Grierson Tor 181.

5639 tÃ¡tas `from there' RV., `there, then' ÅšBr. [TÃ¡ --]
Pa. tatoÌ„ `thence, thereupon', AÅ›. shah. man. kÄ• l. tato (J. Bloch BSOS vi 291 attributes -- o instead of -- e to its proclitic position), man. tata, gir. kÄ• l. tatÄ• , NiDoc. tate, tade; Pk. tadoÌ„„ taoÌ„ `then, therefore', Ap. tae, to; á¸Œ. ta (after the verb) `if'; Woá¹-. to `then' Buddruss Woá¹-128, Sh. to; P. tau lag `till then'; WPah. paá¹…. tauÌƒ `then'; Ku. tau `if', taubhÄ« `howsoever'; B. to (â†• West ODBL 350); OAw. tau `then, at least', tauhu `still, even', lakh. ta EA 89; OMarw. tau, to `then', OG. taÃ¼ `then', taÅ« `yet' < Ap. taÃ¼ hu Dave GujLg 145.

5639a â€ tatoÌ„ 'pi `even then'. [TÃ¡TAS, Ã¡PI]
WPah.ká¹-g. tÉ”Ä©, kc. tÉ”Ä©a `again, further, and' Him.I 91.

Page 321

tatká¹£aá¹‡a 5640 tatká¹£aá¹‡a m. `the same moment' lex., Ëšá¹‡Ä• t `immediately' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšá¹‡Ä“ R., Ëšá¹‡am PaÃ±cat. [TÃ¡ -- , Ká¹£Aá¹‡A --]
Pk. takkhaá¹‡a -- n. `that very time'; WPah.paá¹…. tikhaá¹‡ `then' (with ti -- from pron.), B. H. takhan BL 317. <-> With other pron. stems: B. kakhan

`when?'; WPah. bhad. zakhaá¹‡, rudh. jÌˆe\khaá¹‡, khaÅ›. jÌˆexaá¹‡ `when', B. Mth. H. jakhan.

tattaka 5641 *tattaka `so much'. 2. *tattika -- . [After IYATTAKÃ¡ -- . -- TÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. tattaka -- `so much', WPah.paá¹…. tattÄ• , A. tat, B. tata; -- Ku. tatro, tatá¹‡o, Mth. tatek. -- With i and e of near demonstratives: H. tittÄ• , titnÄ• , G. teá¹-luÌƒ (< *tetá¸·uÌƒ < OG. tetalaÃ¼á¹•), M. titlÄ• , titkÄ• .
2. Pk. tattiya -- , NiDoc. tati (= tatti?); N. tati `so much, so many'; B. tati `so many'. -- With i and e: Ap. tettia -- , titËš, tettila -- , titËš, Or. tete.

tattva 5642 tattva n. `real state' ÅšvetUp. [TÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. tatta -- n. `reality, truth'; Si. tatu `fact, state, disposition'.

5643 tÃ¡tra `there' RV. [TÃ¡ --]
Pa. tatra, AÅ›.shah. man. gir. tatra, gir. tatrÄ• , kÄ• l. gir. dh. jau. tata, NiDoc. KharI. tatra, Pk. tatta, PaÅ¡.ar. tra, lauá¹›. tÉ™rÄ«ËŠ, dar. weg. l Ä« (IIFL iii 3, 177 loss of ta -- due to haplology?), Ku. tata; N. tatÄ• , emph. tatai `thither'; A. tÄ• t `there'. -- Replaced by Pa. Pk. tattha `there' (cf. -- thÄ• , -- tham in TÃ¡THÄ• , itthÄ• ËŠ, ITTHÃ¡M), S. tathe, Ku. tath, A. tathÄ• , Ëšthi, Or. tathi, Mth. tathihuÌƒ; -- with i and e of near demonstratives: Ap. tetthu, M. teth&etilde;.
TATRASTHA -- .

tatrastha 5644 tatrastha `situated there' MBh. [TÃ¡TRA, STHA --]
Bshk. tathÄ«ËœËŠ `that (out of sight)' (AO xviii 254) rather < TATSTHA -- .

tatstha 5645 tatstha `being in or beside that' PÄ• á¹‡. [TÃ¡ -- , STHA --]
Pk. tatthaya -- `one there'; Bshk. tathÄ«ËœËŠ `that (out of sight)' (AO xviii 254 < tatrastha -- with early contraction).

5646 tÃ¡thÄ• `so, in that way' RV., `so also' Mn. [TÃ¡ --]
Pa. tathÄ• `thus', AÅ›. tathaÌ„Ì†, NiDoc. tatha, taha, daha, Pk. tadhÄ• , tahaÌ„Ì†, tahi (variation -- i ~ -- a orig. IA. cf. Pk. ia ~ iti, utÃ¡ ~ Lat. utÄ« J. Przyluski RHA 1936, 200: very doubtful); Gy. wel. thÄ• `and', gr. ta, á¸Œ. ta; Ash. tÉ™ `and, or'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. thÄ• `then'; K. ta `and';

L. tÃ£Ì„h, tÃ£Ì„ `so, indeed, then'.
TATHYA -- ; TATHÄ• PI.

5647 tathÄ• pi `even so, nevertheless' R. [TÃ¡THÄ• , Ã¡PI]
Gy. wel. thai `also'; Kho. the, te `then, again', ti `also'; K. ti `also';
L. tÃ£Ì„hvÄ« `moreover, still, yet'; P. WPah.bhal. te `and', roh. tÃ¥Ä©
`again'; N. tai `nevertheless'; A. teo `yet, still'; Mth. taÃ¯o
`nevertheless'; OG. taÃ¼haÃ¯ `even then, yet' (Dave GujLg 145 < *tahavi X
taÃ¼ < tÃ¡tas); Si. tava `moreover, yet'. -- Direct derivation of most of
the above forms is doubtful.

tathya 5648 tathya `true' MBh., n. `truth' Mn. [TÃ¡THÄ•]
Pa. taccha -- `true, real', tathiya -- ; Pk. tahia -- n. `truth', tacca --
n. (X sacca -- < SATYÃ¡ --); Kt. tiÄ• `true'; -- Gy. eur. Ä• aÄ• o `true,
right (of hand), eng. taÄ• o (t -- scarcely original) or poss. < SATYÃ¡ --
with assimilation of saÄ• -- to Ä• aÄ• -- .

5649 tadÄ• ËŠ `then' AV. [TÃ¡ --]
Pa. tadÄ• `then', AÅ›. tadaÌ„Ì†, Pk. tadÄ• , tayÄ• , taÃ¯ after jaÃ¯ < YÃ¡DI
(discussion of MIA. forms by L. A. Schwarzschild JA 1957, 241 ff.); Gy. eur.
te `and'; M. (poet.) taÄ«Ëœ, taÄ© `then'.

5650 *taddivasam `on that day'. [Cf. taddinam `on a certain day' W. -- TÃ¡
-- , DIVASÃ¡ --]
Pk. taddiasa -- , Ëššia -- , taddiaha -- n. `every day'; PaÅ¡. tadÅ« `the
day before yesterday' IIFL iii 3, 173; N. tÄ• dhi, tÄ• di `years ago, once
upon a time'; M. tÄ• dhÄ«Ëœ `on that day, then'.
TAN `stretch': TATÃ¡ -- TANIKÄ• -- , *TANÄ« -- , TANÃº -- , TANá¹“TI, TANTÃ-
-- , TÃ¡NTU -- , TÃ¡NTRA -- , *TANTRIKA -- , TANTRÄ«ËŠ -- , TANYATÄ“,
*TANVATI, TÄ• NA -- , TÄ• NÃ¡YATI, *TÄ• NYA -- ; *APATÄ• NA -- , Ã¡VATANOÌ„TI,
*Ä• TATYA -- , Ä• TÄ• NA -- , *UTTANUKA -- , ÃºTTANOÌ„TI, UTTÄ• NÃ¡ -- ,
*UTTÄ• NAYATI, *NISTÄ• NA -- , *PRATITÄ• NA -- , VÃ-TANOÌ„TI, VITÄ• NA -- ,
SÃ¡á¹• TATA -- , SÃ¡á¹• TÄ• YATÄ“, SATATA -- ; -- *á¹-AN -- .
tÃ¡n -- (f.?) `self' RV.
TÃ¡NAYA -- , TANÅ«ËŠ -- .
*tanaka -- `cord' see TANIKÄ• -- .

tÃ¡naya 5651 tÃ¡naya n. `offspring' RV., m. `son', ËšyÄ• -- f. `daughter'

Mn. [TÃ¡N --]
Pa. tanaya -- m. `son', tanuya -- (X or < TANÅ«JÃ¡ -- ), NiDoc. taá¹‡ayeá¹£u loc. pl., Pk. taá¹‡aya -- m., ËšyÄ•  -- f.; Wg. tanÃ¤ËŠ `one year old child', tana -- mÃ¡na `boy, small children'; -- Si. tenÄ“ `son' (EGS 67) rather â†• Pa.

tanikÄ• 5652 tanikÄ• f. `cord' ÅšiÅ›. 2. *tanaka -- [Cf. *tanÄ« -- . <-> âˆštan]
1. K. tÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `string of a garment', L. P. taá¹‡Ä« f.; H. tanÄ« f. `id.', taniyÄ• f. `narrow strip of cloth for the loins'.
2. L. taá¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `clothes -- line', taá¹‡Ä• vÃ£Ì„ f. pl. `cords of scales'; Ku. taá¹‡Ä• m. pl. `tapes or strings for fastening clothes', N. tunu; Si. tuna `cord, string'.
Addenda: tanikÄ• -- : WPah.poet. tÉ”á¹‡e f. `string, rope'.

tanÄ« 5653 *tanÄ« `stretching'. [âˆšTAN]
Kt. (Morgenstierne) t&atildedotdot;Å• in Å¡urut&atildedotdot;Å• `(markhor) shooting'.

tanÃº 5654 tanÃº `thin, delicate' ÅšBr., tÃ¡nuka -- PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. tanu -- , Ëšuka -- `thin, small', Pk. taá¹‡u -- , Ëšua -- ; K. tonu `thin'; Ku. taá¹‡uwÃ£Ì„ `sparsely, thinly'; A. tanÅ« `thin'; Si. tunu `thin, fine'; -- H. tanuk, Ëšnak, Ëšnik `small'. -- Kho. tonuk `thin, delicate' â†• Pers. tanuk Morgenstierne BSOS viii 670. See Add.
TANULA -- .
tanuja -- see TANÅ«JÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: tanÃº -- : Md. tuni `thin'.
â€ TANÅ«BHÅ«TA -- .

tanula 5655 tanula `spread, expanded' Uá¹‡. [TANÃº --]
Sh. talÃºá¹‡Å- `thin', (Lor.) tanulo `thin (of cloth)'. <-> Improb. < TÃ¡RUá¹‡A -- .

tanÅ«ËŠ 5656 tanÅ«ËŠ f. `body, person, self' RV., tanÃº -- f. AitBr. [TÃ¡N --]
Pa. tanu -- n. `body', Pk. taá¹‡Å« -- f.; Sh. (Lor.) tan `body', tan -- nano `naked'; K. tan (dat. Ëšni) f. `body' (tonu m. `belly below the navel' rather < TUNDA -- 1); P. taá¹‡, taá¹‡Ä•  m. `side of belly'; N. tan -- man

`with mind and body'; B. tanu `body, skin'; H. tan m. `body'; Si. tunuva `body, shape'.
*TÄ• NUVA -- , TÄ• ËŠNVA -- ; TANÅ«JÃ¡ -- , TANÅ«PÄ• ËŠ -- ; *UTTANUKA -- .

tanÅ«jÃ¡ 5657 tanÅ«jÃ¡ `born of the body' AV., m. `son' MBh. (tanuja<-> BhP.). [TANÅ«ËŠ -- , JA --]
Pk. taá¹‡Å«a -- m. `son', H. tanÅ« m.

tanÅ«pÄ• ËŠ 5658 tanÅ«pÄ• ËŠ m. `protecting life and body' (epithet of Indra and Agni) RV. [TANÅ«ËŠ -- , PÄ• --]
Wg. tÃ¡nuoÌ„ `friend'?

5658a â€ tanÅ«bhÅ«ta -- `small, diminished' KathÄ• s. [TANÃº -- , BHÅ«TÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) tÉ”Ì• á¹‡huÉ” adj. `scattered, sparsely populated', or pp. of TANá¹“TI with BHÅ«TÃ¡ -- (Him.I 92 refers only to TANá¹“TI).

5659 taná¹“ti `stretches' RV. 2. *tanvati. [Cf. *á¹-an -- . <-> âˆštan]
1. Pa. tanoÌ„ti; Pk. taá¹‡aÃ¯ `spreads out, makes'; L. taá¹‡aá¹‡ `to prepare the woof', (Ju.) `to arrange the cotton threads for forming the warp' (whence taá¹‡ m. `warp'), awÄ• á¹‡. taá¹‡uá¹‡ `to stretch'; P. taá¹‡nÄ• `to stretch, pull, prepare the woof', á¸• og. taá¹‡á¹‡Ä• `to weave, work hard';

Page 322

G. taá¹‡Ä• vuÌƒ `to be dragged'; M. taá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to draw tight'; -- N. tanakka `tensely', tankanu intr. `to stretch', tankÄ• unu tr.
2. Ku. tÄ• ná¹‡o `to stretch, write in detail, fix'; M. tÄ• ná¹‡&etilde; `to stretch'.
Addenda: taná¹“ti: WPah.J. taá¹‡á¹‡u `to spread, stretch'; Garh. taá¹‡nu `to

spread'. -- ká¹-g. tIá¹‡nÃµ `to draw, pull, stretch' (I from khÃ-nÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ < *KHIÃ±C -- : khÃ¡nÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ < KHAÃ±C<-> Him.I 95).

tantÃ- 5660 tantÃ- f. `cord, string' RV. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. tanti -- f.; Pk. taá¹• tÄ-Ì„ -- f. `string, leather thong'; K. toÌˆÌƒth (dat. toÌˆÌƒÄ‹Ã¼) f. `thread' (â†• Ind.); L. tandÄ« f. `dried gut, strip of buffalo hide, bowstring', (Shahpur) `string of cotton -- carder's bow'; P. tand, ËšdÄ« f. `catgut'; WPah. bhal. tanti f. `string of ginning machine'; Ku. tÃ£Ì„t f. `cord, leather thong'; N. tÃ£Ì„t, Ëšti `line, string', OB. tÄ• ntÄ«, B. tÄ• Ä©t, tÃ£Ì„t; Or. tanta `catgut'; Mth. tÃ£Ì„tÄ« `leather thong'; Bi. tÃ£Ì„t `thin leather thong tied round horse's hocks'; Bhoj. tÃ£Ì„t `gut', tÃ£Ì„ti `string'; H. tÃ£Ì„t f. `thread, loom', tant f. `thread, string, wire', tÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `link, series, posterity'; G. tÃ£Ì„ti f. `thread, catgut'; M. tÃ£Ì„t f. `thread'; Si. tÃ¤ta `string, cord'.
Addenda: tantÃ- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tÄ• nd f. (obl. -- I) `thread'; Brj. tÃ£Ì„t f. `thread, bowstring'.

tÃ¡ntu 5661 tÃ¡ntu m. `thread, warp' RV. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. tantu -- m. `thread, cord', Pk. taá¹• tu -- m.; Kho. (Lor.) ton `warp' < *tand (whence tandeni `thread between wings of spinning wheel'); S. tandu f. `gold or silver thread'; L. tand (pl. ËšduÌƒ) f. `yarn, thread being spun, string of the tongue'; P. tand m. `thread', tanduÄ• , ËšdÅ«Ä• m. `string of the tongue, frenum of glans penis'; A. tÃ£Ì„t `warp in the loom, cloth being woven'; B. tÃ£Ì„t `cord'; M. tÃ£Ì„tÅ« m. `thread'; Si. tatu, Ëšta `string of a lute'; -- with -- o, -- Ä• to retain orig. gender: S. tando m. `cord, twine, strand of rope'; N. tÃ£Ì„do `bowstring'; H. tÃ£Ì„tÄ• m. `series, line'; G. tÃ£Ì„tÉ” m. `thread'; -- OG. tÄ• á¹• taá¹‡aÃ¼ m. `thread' < *tÄ• á¹• taá¸• aÃ¼, G. tÃ£Ì„tá¹‡É” m.
TANTUVÄ• YA -- .

tantuvÄ• ya 5662 tantuvÄ• ya m. `weaver' Mn., `spider' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›. [Cf. TANTRAVÄ• YA -- . -- TÃ¡NTU -- , VÄ• YÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. taá¹• tuvÄ• ya -- m. `weaver'; Bi. tÃ£Ì„twÄ• `Hindu weaver'.

tÃ¡ntra 5663 tÃ¡ntra n. `web' RV., `loom' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›., `weaving, thread' lex. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. tanta -- n. `loom, string', Ëšaka -- n. `loom'; Pk. taá¹• ta -- n. `loom, string'; Kt. trÅ«tr `loom', Pr. uá¹-Ã¤k (< *tutr -- Morgenstierne

FestskrBroch 148); Dm. tran `weaving, loom'; Kal.rumb. trun (st. troÌˆÌ„Ì£nd -- ) `loom'; Phal. trÄ• nd `spider's web, weaving'; A. B. tÃ£Ì„t `loom', Or. tanta.
*TANTRIKA, TANTRÄ«ËŠ -- ; TANTRAVÄ• YA -- .

tantravÄ• ya 5664 tantravÄ• ya m. `weaver' R., `spider' lex. [Cf. TANTUVÄ• YA -- . -- TÃ¡NTRA -- , VÄ• YÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. tantavÄ• ya -- m. `weaver'; -- Phal. trÄ• mbu, trÄ• hambÃº `spider' rather Phal. cmpd. trÄ• n(d) < TÃ¡NTRA<-> + *bÄ• v < *vÄ• bha -- NOPhal 50.

tantraÅ›aya 5665 *tantraÅ›aya `living in a web'. [Cf. giriÅ›ayÃ¡ -- VS. <-> TÃ¡NTRA -- , Å›AYA --]
Wg. trÃ£Ì„Å¡Ã© `spider' (NTS xvii 305 poss. *traÌƒt+?).

tantrika 5666 *tantrika `weaver'. [Ext. from *tantrin -- . -- TÃ¡NTRA --]
A. B. tÃ£Ì„ti `weaver'; Bi. tÃ£Ì„tÄ« `Hindu weaver'; H. tÃ£Ì„tÄ« m. `weaver'.

tantrÄ«ËŠ 5667 tantrÄ«ËŠ f. `string of a lute' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [TÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. tanti -- f. `lute', Pk. taá¹• tÄ« -- f.; OAw. tÄ• á¹• ti `string of a musical instrument', H. tant f.; Si. tÃ¤ta `string of a lute'.
tandatÄ“ see *DANDHA -- .

tandrÃ¡ 5668 tandrÃ¡ n. `row, line' VS., ÅšBr. [Relationship, if any, with TÃ¡NTRA -- is obscure EWA i 476]
S. á¹-raá¹‡á¸• ru m. `herd of cattle', á¹-raá¹‡á¸• ro m. `a town built by a chieftain and named after him'; L. taraá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `large herd of bullocks taken about for sale'; WPah.bhal. á¹-aá¹‡á¸• f. `platform for storing wood above cowstall', sod. Ä• aá¹‡á¸• `upper part of house used as store -- room'; Ku. gng. á¹-Ä• á¹‡ `extra wooden erection on second storey of a house'; N. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹› `bamboo platform for sitting on'; Bi. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä« `drill plough used in indigo culture'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹› f. `platform, shelf', á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä• m. `line of cattle'; G. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ n. `line of bullocks, caravan, head of a series, front, top'; M. tÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `line (of cattle, ants, &c.), troop, company', tÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `line or string (of clothes, &c.)'.
Addenda: tandrÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. cÄ• á¹‡á¸• , cÉ”Ìˆ„á¹‡á¸• m. `loft used as storeroom', kiuÌƒth. caá¹‡á¸• É™á¹› m., ká¹-g. ce_á¹‡á¸• m.

5669 tanyatÄ“ `is extended' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšTAN]
H. tÄ• nnÄ• `to lie at full length, sleep, die'; M. tÄ• ná¹‡&etilde; `to draw back'.
*tanvati `stretches' see TANá¹“TI.
TAP `be hot': *TAPAKA -- , TÃ¡PATI, TÃ¡PANA -- , *TAPANTIKÄ• -- , TÃ¡PAS -- , TÃ¡PASYATI, TAPASYÄ• -- , TAPITA -- , TÃ¡PUá¹£Ä« -- , TÃ¡PUS -- , TAPTÃ¡ -- , TAPTI -- , *TAPNU -- , TÃ¡PYATI, TAPYATÃ- -- , TAPYATÃº -- , TÄ• PÃ¡ -- , TÄ• PAKA -- , TÄ• PANA -- , TÄ• PÃ¡YATI, TÄ• PASÃ¡ -- , TÄ• PIKÄ• -- , TÄ• PITA -- , TÄ• PYATÄ“; Ä• TAPA -- , *Ä• TAPALA -- , *Ä• TAPASYATI, Ä• TAPTA -- , Ä• TAPYATÄ“, UTTAPATÄ“, UTTAPANA -- , UTTAPTA -- , *UTTAPTI -- , UTTAPYATÄ“, UTTÄ• PA -- , UTTÄ• PAYATI, UPATAPTA -- , *UPATAPTI -- , ÃºPATAPYATÄ“, *UPOÌ„TTAPTI -- Add., *NITAPTA -- , *PARITAPIKÄ• -- , *PARYÄ• TAPATI, PRÃ¡TAPATI, PRATÄ• PA -- , PRATÄ• PANA -- , PRATÄ• PAYATI, SAá¹• TAPYATÄ“, SAá¹• TÄ• PÃ¡ -- , SAá¹• TÄ• PAYATI.

tapaka 5670 *tapaka `frying pan'. 2. *tapuka -- . [Cf. tÄ• paka -- . <-> âˆštap]
1. Pk. tavaya -- m., taviÄ• -- f.; K. tawa m. `griddle'; S. tao m., taÄ« f. `frying pan'; P. tavÄ• m. `circular griddle', tavÄ« f. `large griddle'; Ku. tawÄ• `iron plate for baking bread on', gng. tai `iron pan'; B. tai `iron pan without handles', Or. taÃ¯; Bi. tawÄ• `iron griddle plate'; H. tawÄ• `frying pan', taÄ« f. `griddle'; G. tavÉ” m. `griddle', tavÄ« f. `small do.'; M. tavÄ• m. `frying pan', tavÄ« f. `metal or earthen vessel', tavaÄ« f. `earthen vessel'; Ko. tavo m. `roasting pan'. -- Ext. -- ll -- : P. taullÄ• m. `largemouthed earthen pot'; Ku. taulo, ËšlÄ« `cooking vessel', gng. tÉ”Ìˆ„l; Bi. Mth. taulÄ• `large earthen cooking vessel'; M. tavalÄ« f. `metal or earthen vessel'.
2. L.awÄ• á¹‡. tavvÄ• m. `frying pan', Ku. WPah.bhal. tauwo m., H. tawwÄ• m. *NANDATAPIKÄ• -- .

5671 tÃ¡pati `is hot, heats' RV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. tapati `shines'; Pk. tavaÃ¯ `is hot'; K. tawun `to roast, parch'; H. (poet.) tawanÄ• , tayanÄ• `to be very hot, suffer pain'; G. tavvuÌƒ `to be heated'. -- Pk. tavÄ“i `makes hot', S. taÃ¯á¹‡u `to heat, warm'. -- In Si. tambanavÄ• `to cook by boiling' (< *tamÌ†bv -- caus. of *tamÌ†b -- < tÃ¡pati GS 155) mÌ†b is unexpl.

tÃ¡pana 5672 tÃ¡pana `causing pain' RV., tapanÃ¡ -- n. `heat' TBr., `mental

distress' KÄ• á¹-h., tapanÄ«ËŠ -- f. `heat' RV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. tapana -- n. `burning, austerity'; Pk. tavaá¹‡a -- m. `sun', Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `heating', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `griddle', tamaá¹‡a -- n. `fireplace'; K. taviÃ± f. `secret anger', tavyunu m. `parching of grain'; H. tawanÄ«, taunÄ« f. `small frying pan'; G. tameá¹‡ f. `large fireplace'.
Addenda: tÃ¡pana -- : Md. tavÄ• `frying -- pan'.

tapantikÄ• 5673 *tapantikÄ• `hot season'. [Pres. part. tÃ¡pant -- . <-> âˆšTAP]
P. tauÌƒdÄ« f. `heat, the hot season of May and June', kgr. tÃµdÄ« f. `the three months preceding the Rains'; WPah. kiuÌƒth. tauÌƒdi f. `summer'.

tÃ¡pas 5674 tÃ¡pas n. `heat, pain, religious austerity' RV., tÃ¡pus -- n. `heat' RV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. tapoÌ„, Ëšpaá¹• nom. sg. n. `torment, austerity', Pk. tava -- n.m., Si. tava. -- Altern. < tÃ¡pus -- : á¸Œ. toÌ„ (obl. t*ls) m. `sunshine'; S. taÃ¼ m. `heat, warmth'; P. tau m. `heat of sun or fire'.
TÃ¡PASYATI, TAPASYÄ• -- , TÄ• PASÃ¡ -- .

Page 323

5675 tÃ¡pasyati `undergoes austerity' ÅšBr. [TÃ¡PAS -- . -- âˆšTAP]
P. tauÌƒsá¹‡Ä• `to be overcome by heat, faint from heat, be very thirsty', H. tauÌƒsnÄ• .
*Ä• TAPASYATI.
Addenda: tÃ¡pasyati: Brj. tausno, tauÌƒsno `to be overcome by heat'.

tapasyÄ• 5676 tapasyÄ• f. `austerity' Hcar., tapasyÃ -- `produced by heat' KÄ• tyÅšr. [TÃ¡PAS -- . -- âˆšTAP]
K. toÌ„s m. `parching thirst'; S. tauÌƒsa f. `heat of fever, thirst'; P.

tauÌƒs f. `great heat, great thirst'; Ku. tauÌƒs `sweat, exhaustion, anger';
H. tauÌƒs f. `heat of sun, great heat, thirst', tauÌƒsÄ•  m. `sunstroke'.
Addenda: tapasyÄ• -- : Brj. tauÌƒs f. `sunstroke', tauÌƒso m. `sultry
weather'.

tapita 5677 tapita `refined (of gold)' Hariv. [âˆšTAP]
Pk. tavia -- `heated, hot'; -- ext. -- ll -- : Ku. tailo `hot'.
*tapuka -- `frying pan' see *TAPAKA -- .

tÃ¡puá¹£Ä« 5678 tÃ¡puá¹£Ä« f. `heat of anger' Naigh. [TÃ¡PUS -- . -- âˆšTAP]
Pr. á¹·Ä«á¹£ `sweat'?
tÃ¡pus -- `hot', n. `heat' RV. See TÃ¡PAS -- . [âˆšTAP]
TÃ¡PUá¹£Ä« -- .

taptÃ¡ 5679 taptÃ¡ `heated, hot' RV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. tatta -- , Ëšaka -- `hot, burning', Pk. tatta -- , Gy. pal. tÃ¡tÄƒ, arm.
tatav, eur. tato, á¸Œ. t*l/ta, f. Ëšti, Tir. tÃ¡ta, Woá¹-. tat, f. tyet,
Bshk. t*ltt, f. tett, Phal. tÄ• to, f. Ëšti, Sh.gil. tÄ• tá¹·, koh. tÄƒto,
gur. tÄ• ttÅ-, K. totu, S. tato (pp. of tapaá¹‡u), L. tattÄ• (pp. of
tappaá¹‡), P. tattÄ• , WPah.bhad. tattÅ«, pÄ• á¸• . tÄ• ttÄ• , cur. tattÄ• , Ku.
tÄ• to, gng. tÄ• t, N. tÄ• to, B. tÄ• t, Or. tatÄ• , OAw. tÄ• tÄ• , lakh. tÄ• t, H.
tÄ• t, tÄ• tÄ• , tattÄ• , Marw. tÄ• to, G. tÄ• tuÌƒ. -- Verbal pres. stems formed
from past participle: K. tatun `to become hot'; Ku. tatoá¹‡o `to warm'; N.
tÄ• tnu, tÄ• tinu `to be hot, be energetic', tatÄ• unu `to warm'; B. tÄ• tÄ• `to
be heated', tÄ• tÄ• na `to heat', Or. tÄ• tibÄ• , tÄ• teibÄ• ; Bhoj. tÄ• tal `to be
hot'; H. tatÄ• nÄ• `to heat'; -- M. tÄ• taÌ„Ì†vá¹‡&etilde; `to be worried' (LM
346) rather < TÄ• NTA -- . -- Ext. -- ll -- : B. tÄ• tal `hot, Or. tÄ• talÄ• ,
ËštilÄ• , Bhoj. H. tÄ• tal.
*TAPTAKÄ• RI -- , *TAPTAGHAá¹-A -- , *TAPTÄ• RÄ• -- .
Addenda: taptÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) tattÉ” `heated, hot', J. tÄ• tÄ• ,
Garh. tÄ• tÅ«.

taptakÄ• ri 5680 *taptakÄ• ri `act of making hot'. [TAPTÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RI --]
H. tatÄ• r f. `fomentation' (whence tatÄ• rnÄ•  `to foment').

taptaghaá¹-a 5681 *taptaghaá¹-a `heated pot'. [TAPTÃ¡ -- , GHAá¹-A -- 1]
P. tattaá¹› f., tatahá¹›Ä• , Ëšhiá¹›Ä• m. `large earthen pot for boiling
water in', H. tatahá¹›Ä• , ËšhrÄ• m., ËšhrÄ« f., tataiá¹›Ä• , Ëšteá¹›Ä• m.

taptÄ• rÄ• 5682 *taptÄ• rÄ• `hot spike'. [TAPTÃ¡ -- , Ä• ËŠRÄ• --]
Ku. tatÄ• r `red -- hot needle (for pricking an abscess &c.)'.

tapti 5683 tapti f. `heat' BÄ• dar.com. [âˆšTAP]
Pk. tatti -- f. `intentness'; Gy. sp. tatÃ- f. `heat, fever', pal. tat; S. tatÄ« f. `heat'; Ku. tÄ• t f. `heat, fever'; N. tÄ• tÄ• -- tÄ• t `hot haste'; B. tÄ• t `heat', Or. tÄ• ti, Ëšta; Si. tÃ¤ta `effort, aim'.
*tapp -- `drip, throb' see *á¹-APP -- .
*tapnu -- `heat' see TAPYATÃº -- .

5684 tÃ¡pyati `is hot' RV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. tappati, `burns, is tormented', Pk. tappaÃ¯; Sh.gil. (Lor.) tapoiki `to heat'; K. tapun `to warm oneself, take a brazier for warmth'; S. tapaá¹‡u `to be hot, be angry'; L. tappaá¹‡, (Ju.) tapaá¹‡ `to be hot'; P. tapá¹‡Ä• `to be heated'; Ku. tÄ• pá¹‡o `to warm oneself, bask in the sun', N. tÄ• pnu; B. tÄ• pÄ•  `to get hot'; Or. tÄ• pibÄ• `to warm oneself', Mth. tÄ• pab; Bhoj. tÄ• pal `to get hot'; H. tÄ• pnÄ• `to warm oneself' (whence intr. tapnÄ•  `to be heated' and therefrom the tr. meaning of tÄ• pnÄ• `to heat'), G. tÄ• pvuÌƒ, M. tÄ• pá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. tÄ• p -- , Si. tapinavÄ•  (pret. tÃ¤ppÄ• ). -- MIA. pass. in -- ijjaÃ¯: Bshk. tapiÇ°Ä• ËŠl `warm'; Phal. tapiÇ° -- `to be heated'; Sh.gil. tÄƒpiÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. tÄƒpÄ-Å¾yoÌ„ná¹· `to warm oneself'; S. tapijaá¹‡u `to be seized by fever, be angry'. -- MIA. *tappaá¹‡a -- in Dm. tapan `sunny side of valley', Gaw. tapÃºn; K. tapun `heap of charcoal'; WPah.bhal. tÄ• pá¹‡u n. `a sunny field'; N. tapani `sunshine'; G. tÄ• pá¹‡Ä« f. `fire, hearth'. <-> Gy. eur. tablo `warm' < MIA. *tappita -- (influenced by Pers. tÄ• b). -- Bshk. tÄ• Ë‹'b `fever, heat' (AO xviii 252) prob. â†• Pers.
Addenda: tÃ¡pyati: S.kcch. tapá¹‡Å« `to warm oneself', tapp m. `heat'; Garh. tapá¹‡u `to become hot', tapÉ”á¹‡u `to heat'.

tapyatÃ- 5685 tapyatÃ- f. `heat' TS. [âˆšTAP]
Kt. tipÄ«, tpÄ« `hot', Wg. tapá¸—, Pr. tÃ¡be; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. tapÄ“, dar. tapÄ«Ä•  `hot', ar. tapÄ«k `sweat'; Shum. tapik `sweat', Gaw. tapÄ«ËŠ.

tapyatÃº 5686 tapyatÃº `hot' RV. [Or poss. *tapnu -- , cf. Av. tafnu<-> `fever'. -- âˆšTAP]
Ash. tapÅ«ËŠ `sweat', tap&omacrtodtod; `hot'; Dm. tap&acircacute;, Ëšpo

`hot', Gaw. tapÉ”Ìˆ„u, f. tapÄ«.
TAM `choke, faint': tÄ• ntÃ¡ -- , tÄ• nti -- , tÄ• ËŠmyati; <-> *tamara -- , tamrÃ¡ -- , *tamrala -- , timirÃ¡ -- , taimira -- ; <-> tÃ¡mas -- , tÃ¡misrÄ• -- , tamoÌ„vant -- , tÄ• masa -- ; -- tamana -- 1, *tamana -- 2, tÃ¡mÄ• la -- 1, *tamÄ• la -- 2, *tamira -- . -- tÄ• mrÃ¡ -- ?
tamana -- 1 `losing one's breath' see next.

5686a â€ tamaá¹…ga -- , Ëšaka -- m. `platform' lex.
Pk. tamaá¹• ga -- m. `verandah', A. á¹-aÌ‚á¹…, á¹-aÌ‚á¹…i (phonet. tÉ”á¹…, tÉ”á¹…i) `loft' AFD 201.

tamana 5687 *tamana2 `dark'. [Same as tamana -- 1 n. `losing one's breath' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr.? -- See *TAMARA -- . -- âˆšTAM]
K. tamun m. `soot, similar black substance', tamonu `sooty, blackened'.

tamara 5688 *tamara `giddiness'. [Cf. TAMRÃ¡ -- , r/n stem *tamar<-> ~ *taman -- in *tamana -- 2. -- âˆštam]
Ku. tauÌƒri `giddiness, dizziness', M. tavar m.

tÃ¡mas 5689 tÃ¡mas n. `darkness' RV. [Cf. tamaka -- m. `a kind of asthma' SuÅ›r. and TÄ• ËŠMYATI. -- âˆšTAM]
Pa. nom. sg. tamoÌ„, Ëšmaá¹• n. `darkness'; Pk. tama<-> m.n. `darkness, ignorance', m. `grief', tamasa -- n. `darkness', tamÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `makes turn round'; K. tam m. `fatigue, asthma'; M. taÌƒv, tav, tavÄ• f. `giddiness'; Si. tama `darkness, ignorance'.
TÃ¡MISRÄ• -- , TAMOÌ„VANT -- , TÄ• MASA -- ; *ANDHAKÄ• RATAMASIKÄ• -- Add. tÃ¡masvant -- see TAMOÌ„VANT -- .

tÃ¡mÄ• la 5690 tÃ¡mÄ• la1 m. `the tree Xanthochymus pictorius (with very dark bark and white flowers)' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2. *tamira -- [Cf. *TAMÄ• LA -- 2 and TIMIRÃ¡ -- if, with EWA i 478, connected with TÃ¡MAS -- &c. -- âˆšTAM]
1. Pa. tamÄ• la -- m. `X. pictorius'; Pk. tamÄ• la -- m. `a partic. tree', n. `its fruit'; Si. tamalu `X. pictorius'.
2. M. tavÄ«r m. `X. ovalifolius'.
Addenda: tamÄ• la -- 1: A. taÌƒwÄ• l `withe of young bamboo'.

tamÄ• la 5691 *tamÄ• la2 `dark'. [Same as TÃ¡MÄ• LA -- 1?]

N. tuÌƒwÄ• lo, tuÌƒyÄ• lo `heat haze, fog'; H. taÌƒwÄ• r f. `dizziness', taÌƒwÄ• lÄ• m. `darkness before the eyes'; OMarw. tavÄ• lo m. `swoon'.
*tamira -- `a tree' see TÃ¡MÄ• LA -- 1.

tÃ¡misrÄ• 5692 tÃ¡misrÄ• f. `dark night' RV., tamisra -- n. `darkness' MBh.
[TÃ¡MAS -- . -- âˆšTAM]
Pa. timisa -- n. `darkness', timisikÄ• -- f. `darkness, dark night' (X TIMIRÃ¡ --); Pk. tamissa -- , Ëšisa -- n. `dark night'; Kt. tremiÅ¡, tremÅ¡Ä« `evening'; Wg. trÃ¤miÅ¡, tramaÅ¡ `darkness'; Bashg. "tremchuk" `lamp time'; PaÅ¡. (Raverty) "trimshihÃ-" `evening'; Kal.rumb. troÌ„miÅ¡ `darkness', tramaÅ¡Ãºá¹… `late evening'; Si. tami, ËšmÄ« `night'.
*ANDHATAMISRIKÄ• -- .

tamoÌ„vant 5693 tamoÌ„vant `gloomy, dark' R. [Cf. tÃ¡masvant -- AV., Ëšvan -- TS. -- TÃ¡MAS --]
PaÅ¡. tomowÄ• ËŠ `darkened, dark, darkness' (IIFL iii 3, 174 < tamasÃ¡ --).
tamrÃ¡ -- see next.

Page 324

tamrala 5694 *tamrala `dark'. [tamrÃ¡ -- `darkening' RV., cf. *TAMARA -- . -- âˆšTAM]
Gy. eur. tamlo `dark, obscure'; K. tambalun `to be perplexed'. -- Gy. gr. tam `blindly' < tamrÃ¡ -- : very doubtful.

tÃ¡ra 5695 tÃ¡ra1 m. `crossing, passage' RV., `road' lex.
[âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. maccu -- tara -- n. `passage over death'; Ash. Ä• b&otodacutemacr; -- ter , kÅ«ËŠr -- tÉ™r `ford', Kt. ao -- tÉ™r, Dm. aÌ‚u -- tÃ¤r (see *TURA -- 2); L.khet. tar `path'; B. tarÄ• `fordableness'; <-> P. G. M. tarÄ« f. `journey

by water'. -- Si. turu `journey'?
DUSTARA -- .
Addenda: tÃ¡ra -- 1: WPah.poet. tÉ”ÌˆÌ„r m. `rope -- bridge'; J. tar, taur m. `ferry -- crossing'.

tarÃ¡ 5696 tarÃ¡2 `carrying across' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, m. `raft' W. 2. tari -- , ËšrÄ« -- f. `boat' MBh., tarika -- m., ËškÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. G. tarÉ” m. `boat'.
2. Pa. tari -- f. `boat', Pk. tarÄ« -- f.; S. tari f. `raft of pots'; Or. tari `boat, raft'; G. M. tar f. `ferry boat, raft'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : L. tarkÄ« f. `triangular raft of reeds supported on pots'.

tara 5697 *tara3 `lowlying land'. [Cf. TALA -- ?]
N. tari `marshy lowlying land', taro `slope made by landslip or torrent'; Bi. H. tarÄ« f. `lowlying land'. <-> S. P. H. tarÄ• Ä« f. `lowlying land', N. Or. tarÄ• i `id. (esp. that at the foot of Himalaya)'; Or. tarei `pond'. -- N. tariyÄ• ni, tareni `lowlying land, valley', Bi. taryÄ• ni; <-> Ku. tarauá¹- `moisture, wetness'. -- L. P. tallÄ• m. `lowlying ground' < *tarlÄ• ?

tarÃ¡ká¹£u 5698 tarÃ¡ká¹£u m. `hyena' VS., `tiger' Åšukas., Ëšuka -- m. `hyena' lex., taraká¹£a -- m. `hyena' VarBrÌ¥S., `wolf' Npr., tarká¹£u -- m. `hyena' lex. [Non -- aryan acc. to Berger, Zwei Probleme der mittelindischen Lautlehre 72]
Pa. taraccha -- m., Ëšchi -- f. `hyena', Pk. taraccha -- m., ËšchÄ« -- f., L. tarakh, (Ju.) tarkh m., H. taras m., G. taras n., M. taras, taraÌƒs m.n., Si. tarasÄ• . -- Or. (Bastar) turukÄ• `small tiger, leopard', patara turuki `wolf, hyena'.

taraá¹…ga 5699 taraá¹…ga m. `wave' R., Ëšaka -- m. BÄ• lab.
Pa. taraá¹…ga -- m., Pk. taraá¹• ga -- m., P. taraá¹…g m. (â†• Sk.?); Ku. taraá¹… `brook, current, stream of water (e.g. from wet clothes)'; Si. taranÌ†ga, tagara `wave'.

taraá¹‡a 5700 taraá¹‡a n. `crossing' (in nadÄ« -- tËš n. KÄ• tyÅšr., su -- tÃ¡raá¹‡a<-> RV.), m. `raft, boat' lex., taraá¹‡Ä« -- f. `boat' Hariv. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. taraá¹‡a -- n. `passing over'; Pk. taraá¹‡a -- n. `crossing, swimming'; H. (poet.) taran m. `crossing a river'; G. taraá¹‡ n. `floating, swimming'.

-- Pk. taraá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡i -- m. `boat'; H. tarnÄ« f. `boat (poet.), little stool on which a plate of sweetmeats is set'; G. taraá¹‡ n., tará¹‡Ä« f. `boat'.

taraá¹‡i 5701 taraá¹‡i m. `Calotropis gigantea, Aloe perfoliata' lex.
Pk. taraá¹‡i -- `C. gigantea, A. indica'; Wg. tar&eacutetilde; `barberry' NTS xvii 305.
taraá¹‡Ä« -- see TARAá¹‡A -- .

5702 tÃ¡rati `crosses (e.g. a river), escapes' RV., `floats, swims' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. tarati `crosses'; Pk. taraÃ¯ `crosses, swims, is able'; Ash. pÄ• n -- ter -- `to pass, cross', Wg. pÄ“ -- tÃ¤r -- , Dm. tar -- ; Kho. torik (1 sg. tarim) `to reach, arrive, become ripe'; Sh. tarÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. tÄ• raÌ¯m) intr. `to cross', K. tarun; S. taraá¹‡u `to cross, escape, float, swim'; L. taraá¹‡ `to swim', awÄ• á¹‡. taruá¹‡, P. tarnÄ• ; Ku. tará¹‡o `to cross, ford'; N. tarnu `to cross, float, swim'; A. tariba `to cross over, descend, escape'; B. tarÄ• `to cross, escape'; Or. taribÄ• `to cross, escape (a difficulty)'; OAw. taraÃ¯ `crosses', H. tarnÄ• (caus. tarÄ• nÄ• `to make cross, make swim'); G. tarvuÌƒ `to surmount, float over, swim', M. tará¹‡&etilde;; Si. taranavÄ• `to cross (a river)'. -- L. taraá¹‡ `to be paid', H. tarnÄ• `to be saved' are intr. formed from tr. tÄ• r -- < TÄ• RÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: tÃ¡rati: S.kcch. tará¹‡Å« `to swim, float'; WPah.ká¹-g. tÉ”rnÃµ `to cross (a stream)'; J. tará¹‡u `to be crossed'; Garh. tarnu `to cross'.

taralÃ¡ 5703 taralÃ¡ `trembling, moving to and fro' MBh.
Pa. Pk. tarala -- `trembling, unsteady, restless'; K. taral `wantonly sportive', tarala m. pl. `amorous frolics'; A. taral `liquid, fluid'; Or. taraá¸·a `liquid, melted'; -- Si. tarala `agitation' or < TÄ• RALYA -- . -- H. tarlÄ• m. `a kind of bamboo'?
TARALAYATI, TÄ• RALYA -- ; UTTARALA -- .

5704 taralayati `sets in tremulous motion' Hcar., taralÄ• yatÄ“ `moves oneself to and fro' Hcat., taralita -- `dangling, tremulous' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP. [TARALÃ¡ --]
Pk. taralÄ“i `moves restlessly', pp. taralia -- ; Or. taraá¸·ibÄ• `to become soft (of heart), be melted'; M. taraá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, tarÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to

wander wildly (of eyes)'.

taravaá¹-a 5705 taravaá¹-a `the plant Cassia auriculata' lex.
Pk. taá¸• avaá¸• Ä• -- f. `a small kind of myrobalan', taravaá¹-á¹-a -- m.
`Cassia tora'; H. tarwaá¹›, taá¹›waá¹› m. `C. auriculata', M. tarvaá¸• ,
taroá¸• m.

taravÄ• ri 5706 taravÄ• ri m. `one -- edged sword' Hcar., taravÄ• likÄ• -- f.
lex., talavÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. W.
Gy. pal. tirwÃ¡li `sword', tirwÃ¡rir `your sword'; Ash. tarÃ¤lÄ«ËŠ `sword',
Wg. tarwilÄ«ËŠ, torá¹“lÄ«; Bshk. tarbÄ“l f., pl. ËšbÄ• l, Tor. (Biddulph)
"terbel", K. tarwÄ• r f., S. tarÄ• ri f., P. tarvÄ• r, talvÄ• r f., WPah.bhal.
taruwÄ• ËŠr f., Ku. tarwÄ• r, N. tarwÄ• r, talwÄ• r, A. tarowÄ• l, B. taroyÄ• l,
Or. tarudri, Ëšra, taruÄ• á¸·a, Mth. taruÄ• ri, Aw.lakh. tarwÄ• ri, H. tarwÄ• r,
talwÄ• r f., G. M. tarvÄ• r f. -- Divergent forms in Kt. tÉ™rwoÌ„Ä• , Pr.
trÄ• Å¾, Or. tarÄ• á¹›i (cf. Sant. tarwaá¹›e).
Addenda: taravÄ• ri -- : WPah.kc. tÉ™rÄ• r f. (obl. -- i) `sword', J. trÄ• r,
trÄ• á¸· f. (ká¹-g. tÉ™á¸·wÄ• r f. â†• H.?).

tÃ¡ras 5707 tÃ¡ras1 n. `speed, energy', tÃ¡rasÄ• `speedily' RV.
[âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR; --]
Pk. tara -- n. `speed, force', tarasÄ• `quickly'; -- Si. taraha `rage,
anger'?

tarÃ¡s 5708 tarÃ¡s2 `quick, energetic' SV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Kho. (Lor.) tÉ™ro `fast (of horse)'; -- N. tarkhar, tarbar `activity,
hastiness'; B. tartar `impatience'; Or. taratara `speedy'; H. tarÄ• r
`quick', M. tartar: very doubtful. Or are they connected with tvarÄ• f.
`speed' MBh., tvarÄ“á¹‡a `hastily' BhP.?
*tarasati `trembles' see TRÃ¡SATI.
tari -- see TARÃ¡ -- 2.
tarikÄ• -- see *TARÄ« -- .

taritra 5709 taritra n. `oar' MBh. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
H. taret m. `float on fishing line, buoy'; -- connexion of taá¹›eá¹›Ä• m.
`id.' is obscure.

tarÄ« 5710 *tarÄ« `floating layer'. 2. tarikÄ• -- f. `skin on milk' VS.

[Same as TARI -- ? -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;?]
1. N. G. tar f. `cream' (~ thar < STARA --).
2. Pk. tariyÄ• -- f. `cream on milk'; P. tarÄ« f. `oily substance floating on soup or similar liquids', tarÄ«t f. (-- t?).

tarÃº 5711 tarÃº m. `tree' MBh.
Pa. Pk. taru -- m. `tree', KharI. tar[u]ka nom. pl.; Or. taruÄ•  `cudgel of wood or bamboo'; Si. tura `tree'.
*SUVARá¹‡ATARU -- .

tÃ¡ruá¹‡a 5712 tÃ¡ruá¹‡a `young, tender', f. Ëšá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- RV., tÃ¡ruá¹‡Ä« -- Pat., tÃ¡luna -- Pat.
Pa. taruá¹‡a -- , taluá¹‡a -- ; Pk. taruá¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- , taluá¹‡a<-> `young, fresh', taruá¹‡Ä« -- f. `young woman'; Gy. eur. terno `young' (germ. rum. eng. tarno, wel. tÄ• rno scarcely < tÄ• ruá¹‡ya -- n., Pk. tÄ• ruá¹‡á¹‡a -- n.), pal. táº¯rnÄƒ `a youth', P. tarn m.; Ku. taruá¹‡ `young man'; N. tarunu `id.', tarQ `marriageable young woman'; B. talun `young man', taluni `young woman', OAw. taruna, tarunÄ«; H. (poet.) tarun m. `a youth', tarunÄ« f. `young woman', tarunÄ• pÄ•

Page 325

m. `youth'; G. taruá¹‡ `young', taruá¹‡Ä« f. `young woman' (â†•  Sk.); M. tará¹‡Ä•  `young', Ko. tarno, Si. turuá¹‡a. -- Sh. talÃºá¹‡Å- `thin' rather < TANULA -- .

tarÅ«á¹-a 5713 tarÅ«á¹-a m. `lotus root' lex.
Ku. tarÅ«á¹› `a kind of sweet edible root'; N. tarul `yam, edible root of passion -- flower', kukur -- tËš `Dioscoria anguina', ghar -- tËš `cultivated yam', ban -- tËš `the wild yam Dioscoria daemonica'; -- P.

taraá¹›Ä« f. `the wild yam Dioscoria deltoides (root used for eating and for washing silk)'; B. tarui `a cucurbitaceous creeper'; Or. taraá¹›Ä• `the cucurbitaceous creeper Luffa amara and L. aegyptica'.
TARK `revolve': TARKA -- , TARKAá¹‡A -- , TARKÃ¡YATI, TARKÃº -- .

tarka 5714 tarka m. `inquiry' Kaá¹-hUp., `conjecture' MBh. [âˆšTARK]
Pa. takka -- m. `doubt'; Pk. takka -- m. `guess'; Sh. cÌ£Äƒ kÃ¡e m. pl. `pair of scales' (< *tarkaá¸• a -- ), S. á¹-rakiá¹›Ä«, á¹-aËš f., L. trakkaá¹›Ä« f., awÄ• á¹‡. traká¹›Ä«; P. takk f. `guess, sight', á¹-akar f. `stare', takkaá¹›Ä« f. `pair of scales'; N. tÄ• k `time, opportunity'; B. tÄ• k `stare', á¹-Ã£Ì„k `guess, estimate'; Or. tÄ• k `fixed stare'; Aw.lakh. tÄ• k `opportunity'; H. tÄ• k, tak f. `large balance'; Si. takka (st. taku --) `reasoning, argumentation'.

tarkaá¹‡a 5715 tarkaá¹‡a n. `conjecturing' SÄ• h. [âˆšTARK]
Pa. takkaá¹‡a -- n. `consideration'; Pk. takkaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `wish'; Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£akinÃ- f. `taking care of'; Ku.gng. takaá¹‡ `looking blank', takaá¹‡a `seeing'.

5716 tarkÃ¡yati `guesses, thinks' MBh. [âˆšTARK]
Pa. takkÄ“ti `thinks of'; Pk. takkÄ“i `guesses'; Sh. cÌ£Äƒ kÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to look at, inspect'; P.ludh. takkanÄ• `to guess, see' (â†’ L. takkaá¹‡ `to watch', awÄ• á¹‡. takuá¹‡ `to think, see'; S. takaá¹‡u `to guess, look at'); Ku. tÄ• ká¹‡o `to look at'; N. tÄ• knu `to aim at'; B. tÄ• kÄ• `to behold, aim at', á¹-Ã£Ì„kÄ• `to guess at'; Or. tÄ• kibÄ• , á¹-Ä• Ëš `to stare, wait for, expect'; Mth. tÄ• kab `to look at, seek'; Bhoj. tÄ• kal `to gaze', OAw. tÄ• kaÃ¯; H. tÄ• knÄ• `to look for', á¹-ak f. `stare'; G. tÄ• kvuÌƒ, takÄ• vvuÌƒ, takÄ• svuÌƒ `to look at'; M. á¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to gaze at'; Si. takanavÄ• `to regard, heed'.
Addenda: tarkÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. taká¹‡Ãµ `to see, stare'; Garh. tÄ• ká¹‡u `to pry into'.

tarkÃº 5717 tarkÃº m.f. `spindle' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., tarkuá¹-Ä• -- f. HÄ• r., Ëšá¹-a -- n. lex. [âˆšTARK]
Pk. takku -- m. `spindle', Kal.rumb. trÄ• ku, Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£Ä• ko; S. á¹-raku f. `spindle of spinning wheel', á¹-akuo m. `spike with a knob of wood by spinning which cord is twisted'; Ku. tÄ• kÅ«, takuwÄ• `spindle', N. takuwÄ• , B. á¹-Ä• ku, á¹-Ä• kuyÄ• , á¹-ekuyÄ• ; Or. á¹-Ä• ku `spindle', á¹-Ä• kuÄ• `spindle

for hemp or jute'; Bi. á¹-Ä• kuÄ• , (W) á¹-ekuÄ• `spinning axle of spinning wheel'; Mth. á¹-Ä• ku `skewer', á¹-akuÄ• `small skewer'; Bhoj. á¹-ekuÄ• `spindle', H. takwÄ• m., G. trÄ• k, trÃ£Ì„k f. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : A. á¹-Ä• kuri `spindle' (or -- r -- ), Or. á¹-Ä• kuá¹›i; Mth. á¹-akuri `needle, spindle'; -- -- r -- : B. á¹-Ä• kur, á¹-akru `spindle', Or. á¹-akru; -- -- l -- : L. trakká¸·Ä• m. `iron pin'; -- -- ll -- : S. á¹-akulo m. `spindle', L. trakkulÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. traklÄ• ; P. tarakkulÄ• , taraklÄ• , takkulÄ• , takklÄ• m. `spindle, shaft of a wheel', takkulÄ« f. `small spindle'; H. taklÄ• m. `spindle'. -- X *KARTATI2 `spins' (cf. Uá¹‡Ä• dis. 1, 17 which derives tarkÃº -- from âˆšKRÌ¥T2): Ku. N. H. katuwÄ• m. `spindle'.
tarká¹£u -- see TARÃ¡Ká¹£U -- .
Addenda: tarkÃº -- : S.kcch. tarak f. `spindle', WPah.ká¹-g. takuá¸·I, Ëšká¸·I f. `small wooden spindle', J. tÄ• ká¸·u; Garh. tÄ• kuá¸·i `spindle'; A. á¹-Ä• kurÄ« (phonet. t --) AFD 201.

targa 5718 *targa `terrible, strong'. [Cf. Gk. ta/rbos `fear' EWA i 485: but see also *TAá¹…GA -- . -- âˆšTARJ]
WPah.bhad. á¹-á¸·agá¹›o `strong', á¹-á¸·agá¹›u n. `light'; H. tagá¹›Ä• `strong' (â†’ N. tagaá¹›o); G. trÄ• guÌƒ n. `compulsion'; -- L. traká¹›Ä• , taká¹›Ä• `strong, diligent' with unexpl. k.
TARJ `threaten': *TARGA -- , TÃ¡RJATI, TARJANA -- .
Addenda: *targa -- : S.kcch. takkaá¹› f. `hastiness', taká¹›o `hasty'; WPah.ká¹-g. taká¹›É”, Wkc. tÉ”ká¹›o `strong, healthy'.
â€ tardÃ¡ -- see *TRIá¸• á¸• A -- .

5719 tÃ¡rjati, tarjayati `threatens' MBh. [âˆšTARJ]
Pa. tajjÄ“ti `frightens, threatens'; Pk. tajjÄ“i, ËšjaÃ¯ `threatens, abuses'; MB. tÄ• je `threatens' ODBL 316.

tarjana 5720 tarjana n. `threatening' R. [âˆšTARJ]
Pa. tajjanÄ• -- f. `threat', Pk. tajjaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; A. tÄ• znÄ• `severe punishment'; G. tÄ• já¹‡É” m. `whip, lash'.
tardÃ¡ -- see *TRÌ¥NDANA -- .

5721 tÃ¡rdati1 DhÄ• tup., trÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti `splits open, sets free' RV., `hurts, kills' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšTRÌ¥D]
Pk. taá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `spreads'; Gy. gr. trad -- `to drag', rum. hung. boh. trad -- `to drive away', wel. tÄ• rd -- `to pull off, pull'; P.ludh. á¹-aá¸• á¸•

anÄ• tr. `to open wide'.

5722 *tardati2 `roars'. [Poss. same as TÃ¡RDATI1: cf. S. á¹-raá¹›kaá¹‡u `to split ~ make an uproar in scolding' s.v. TRAá¹- --]
S. á¹-raá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to bellow', á¹-raá¸• Ì u m. `herd of cattle' (semant. cf. goramu s.v. GOÌ„RAMBHA --), á¹-rÄ• á¸• Ì a f. `bellowing'; L. trÄ• á¸• , (Ju.) tarÄ• á¸• Ì  f. `bellowing of a bull'; G. trÄ• á¸• vuÌƒ `to bellow', trÄ• á¸•  m. `a bellow'.

tardÅ«ËŠ 5723 tardÅ«ËŠ f. `wooden ladle' lex. [Prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 380, DED 2809]
Pk. taá¸• á¸• Å« -- f. `ladle'; A. á¹-Ä• ru `stick used for stirring in cooking'; B. tÄ• á¹›u `wooden ladle'; -- Ku. á¸• Ä• á¹›Å« `wooden ladle', N. á¸• Ä• á¹›u: X dÄ• blo, dÄ• bilo s.v. DÃ¡RVI -- ?
Addenda: tardÅ«ËŠ -- : A. á¹-Ä• ru (phonet. t --) `wooden ladle' AFD 201.

tÃ¡rdman 5724 tÃ¡rdman n `hole' AV.. [âˆšTRÌ¥D]
S. taá¸• Ì o m. `pit over which a waterwheel is fixed' (t -- ?).

tarpa 5725 *tarpa1 `matting, sacking'. [Cf. tÃ¡lpa -- 1 m. `bed (i.e. framework with woven string?)' AV., `seat of a carriage' MBh.: same as *TARPA -- 2?]
N. á¹-Ä• po `basket to carry poultry in', Bi. á¹-Ä• p, ËšpÄ• , ËšpÄ«; Mth. á¹-Ä• pÄ« `bamboo fishing net', Bhoj. á¹-Ä• pÄ• ; H. á¹-Ä• p, ËšpÄ• m. `bamboo trap for fish'. -- Ext. -- á¸•  -- : S. á¹-rapaá¹›u m. `sackcloth'; L. trappaá¹› m. `mat, cloth of goat's or camel's hair'; P. tappaá¹› m. `coarse cloth of goat's hair'; G. tÄ• pá¹›uÌƒ `coarse jute cloth'; -- -- r -- : S. á¹-rapura f. `saddlecloth'; P. á¹-appar m. `sackcloth, mat', á¹-apparÄ•  m., ËšrÄ« f. `thatch, shed'; WPah. (Joshi) á¹-aprÄ« f. `hut'; Ku. á¹-apariyo `hut', á¹-aparyÅ«á¹‡o `to thatch, roof'; N. á¹-aparo `plate made of leaves'; H. á¹-Ä• prÄ• m. `thatch, thatched house'; M. á¹-Ä• par f. `muffler'.
Addenda: *tarpa -- 1 [TÃ¡LPA -- 1 in talpaÅ›Ä«ËŠvan -- RV.]
WPah.Wkc. á¹-apre f. `hut', J. á¹-aprÄ« f.

tarpa 5726 *tarpa2 `raft'. [Cf. talpa -- 2 m. `raft' lex.: perh. same as *TARPA -- 1 i.e. `a raft of interwoven or crossed timbers']
Periplus tra/ppaga n. pl. `rafts'; Pk. tappa -- m.n. `small boat'; G. trÄ• pÉ”, tarÄ• pÉ” m. `raft of crossed timbers'; M. tÄ• pÄ• , tÄ• phÄ•  m. `float

or raft of timbers tied together' (tarÄ• phÄ• m. `larger do.' â†• G.).

5727 *tarpati `jumps' (`kindles' DhÄ• tup.). [Cf. trÌ¥prÃ¡<-> `hasty (?)' RV. which may be separate from âˆštrÌ¥p `be glad' EWA i 524. Psht. trap `leap' â†• NIA. EVP 83. -- âˆšTRAP]
Dm. trap -- `to run', Gaw. lap -- ; S. á¹-rapaá¹‡u `to frisk, leap, throb'; L. trappaá¹‡ `to jump', awÄ• á¹‡. trappuá¹‡, poá¹-h. trappaá¹‡Ä• ; P. á¹-appá¹‡Ä• `to skip, jump', á¸• og. trappanÄ• `to jump over'; Ku. á¹-Ä• pá¹‡o `to leap, jump over, cross'; N. á¹-apnu `to jump over, go in front'; Or. á¹-apibÄ• `to jump over'; H. á¹-Ä• pnÄ• `to jump, be restless'; G. á¹-apvuÌƒ `to leap, jump over'; M. á¹-Ä• p f. `fretting'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : N. á¹-apkanu `to jump, skip', á¹-apkÄ• unu `to filch' (cf. paÅ›u -- tÅ•ÌŠp<-> `stealing cattle' RV.); B. á¹-apkÄ• na `to leap over', Or. á¹-apakibÄ• .
Addenda: *tarpati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-É”pá¹‡Ãµ `to cross (e.g. river or mountain)'; -- P. á¹-apkÄ• m. `mischievous fellow', WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-É”pkÉ” m. `ghost'.
â€ TARB `go': â€ TARBATI.

5728 tarpÃ¡yati `satisfies, gladdens' RV. [âˆšTRÌ¥P]
Pk. tappÄ“i `gladdens'; H. tapÄ• nÄ• `to present a libation to the gods or manes', tapÄ• wan m. `libation'.

5728a â€ tarbati `goes' Vop. [âˆšTARB]
A. á¹-Ä• b (phonet. t --) `footstep' AFD 201.

tará¹£a 5729 tará¹£a m. `thirst, desire' MBh. [Cf. tará¹£yÄ• ËŠvant<-> `thirsty' RV. -- âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
S. taso m. `hunger and thirst, gnawing hunger' (whence tÄ• sa f. `thirst',

tÄ• sijaá¹‡u `to be thirsty'); L. awÄ• á¹‡. tassÄ• `thirsty'. But why not S. á¹-r -- , L. tr -- ? Loan from unrecorded Centre form?
*tará¹£ati `fears' see TRÃ¡SATI.

5730 tÃ¡rhi `then' AV. [TÃ¡ --]
Pa. tarahi `then', Pk. tarihi; N. tara `but'; M. tarhÄ«Ëœ, tarÄ«Ëœ, tar `then'; Ko. tarÄ« `but, nevertheless'. -- Preceded by a negative: Ku. natari, natar, naÌƒtar, nitar `if not, or else, otherwise'; N. natra `otherwise', H. nÄ• tar, (poet.) nataru, natar, OMarw. natara, G. nahitar.
TAL1 `fix': TALATI1.
TAL2 `fry': *talati2, *tÄ• layati2; *saá¹• talati, saá¹• tÄ• layati.
Addenda: tÃ¡rhi: S.kcch. tair `then'.

tala 5731 tala n. `base, bottom' Mn., `surface, flat roof' MBh., (in cmpd. with `hand' or `foot', later alone) `palm, sole' n. (later m.) MBh. 2. *talla -- 2 (< *talya -- ?). [Cf. *TARA -- 3?]
1. Pa. Pk. tala -- n. `level, ground, surface, bottom, palm, sole'; á¸Œ. t*ll m. `ceiling', *lcÌ£hi -- t*ll `eyelid'; Wg. toÌ„l `cultivated field', Kt. tul; Dm. tal `ceiling'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dar. tÄ• l, kuá¹›. toÌ„l `roof, ceiling'; Shum. tal `ceiling'; Sh. gil. tÄƒl m. `sole of foot', tal m. `ceiling (under roof)', koh. gur. tÄƒl m. `id.', jij. t*ll `palm'; K. tala m. `bottom'; S. taru m. `surface, floor, bottom (of pond &c.)', taro m. `sole of shoe, bottom (in general), dregs'; P. talÄ• m. `sole of shoe'; WPah.bhad. bhal. tal n. `ground, floor of a house'; Ku. talo `base'; N. talo `storey'; A. tal, talÄ• `flat surface, bottom'; B. tal `bottom, floor, sole, palm', talÄ• `bottom, groundwork'; Or. taá¸·a `flat surface, bottom, sole, palm', taá¸·Ä• `leather glove worn by archers'; Mth. tal `surface, bottom, palm'; H. talÄ• , tarÄ• m. `bottom'; OMarw. talaÃ¼ m. `bottom', talÄ• -- su `from below'; G. taá¸·, taá¸·uÌƒ n. `flat surface, bottom, sole'; M. taá¸· m. `bottom', n. `central board in a potter's wheel'; Si. talaya `surface, bottom, palm, blade of weapon' (alla `palm' < at -- tala, palla `sole' < patla < pa -- tala). -- As adv. and postp.: Gy. eur. tel, tele `under', telal `from under' (< MIA. *talÄ• do); Mai. tal `on'; K. tal, tali `beneath', tala `from below'; L. talÄ“ `below', WPah.cur. taá¸·Ä“; Ku. tali `down, under'; N. tala `below', A. B. tale, Or. taá¸·e, Bhoj. tar, OAw. tara, H. tar, tare, tale, OMarw. talaÃ¯, G. taá¸·e. -- Feminines in -- Ä« -- , -- ikÄ• -- : Pk. taligÄ• -- , ËšiyÄ• -- f. `shoe'; Bshk. til `palm'; Tor. tel f. `roof'; Mai. talÄ« `earth' NTS xviii 124; Phal. talÄ«ËŠ `sole,

fireplace'; Sh.koh. tÄƒlÄ« `sole, palm', gil. (Lor.) t*lli `platform'; S. tarÄ«, tirÄ« f. `palm, sole'; L. tal f. `bottom', talÄ« f. `palm, sole'; P. talÄ« f. `bottom, sole (of shoe or foot), palm'; WPah.bhal. hattei tali (pl. telÄ«) `palm'; B. tali `bottom, groundwork'; H. talÄ« f. `bottom, sole of shoe, hoof of camel'; G. taá¸·iyuÌƒ n. `bottom, flat surface, sole'; M. taá¸·Ä« f. `slab of a handmill'. -- Adj. with -- la -- : Ku. tallo `lower'; N. tallo peá¹- `pelvis'; H. tarlÄ• `lower'; -- prob. Mth. tallÄ• `sole of shoe' but poss. < 2. -- Add.
2. S. tilÄ« f. `palm, sole'; L. tall m. `floor', (Ju.) talh m. `bottom', tallÄ« f. `palm, sole'; WPah. bhal. tall n. `ground, floor'. -- L. P. tallÄ• m. `lowlying land' rather < *TARA -- 3.
*TALAKÄ«LA -- , *TALAGHARA -- , *TALAGHARá¹£A -- , *TALAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *TALAPÄ• DA -- , *TALOÌ„PALA -- ; *UTTALA -- ; *ABHRATALA -- , KARATALA -- , PÄ• DATALA -- , *MASTATALA -- , MAHÄ«TALAHASTATALA -- .
talaka -- see TAá¸• Ä• GA -- .
Addenda: tala -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. tÉ”á¸·É” m. `sole (of foot or shoe)'; OMarw. taá¸·aÃ¯ `under'.
2. *talla -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. tallo m. `bottom'; Garh. tÄ• l `lake'.
â€ *ARKATALA -- , â€ *KHAá¹-á¹-ATALA -- , â€ *NÄ«CATALA -- .

talakÄ«la 5732 *talakÄ«la `bottom peg'. [TALA -- , KÄ«LA --]
Bi. (SBhagalpur) taraila, (SWShahabad) tarailÄ« `peg passing through shaft at the end to prevent the body coming off'.

talaghara 5733 *talaghara `lower storey'. [TALA -- , GHARA --]
Bi. tarahrÄ• `underground storey of a house'.

talaghará¹£a 5734 *talaghará¹£a `rubbing the soles'. [TALA -- , GHARá¹£A --]
G. taá¸·Ã£Ì„svuÌƒ `to rub gently the soles of a revered person'.

5735 talati1 `fixes, accomplishes', tÄ• lÃ¡yati1 DhÄ• tup., talita<-> `placed' W. [âˆšTAL1]
Woá¹-. tel -- `to throw'; Gaw. tilai -- `to place, put on'; Bshk. tal -- `to place, put, pour out, strike'; Tor. tÃ lÅ«sa `to throw, pour'; Sv. tal -- , thal -- `to throw'.

5736 *talati2 `fries', talita -- `fried' Bhpr. 2. *tÄ• layati2. [âˆšTAL2]

1. Pk. talaÃ¯ `fries', pp. talia -- , talaá¹‡a -- n., K. talun; S. taraá¹‡u `to fry, cook in ghee' (talÅ«á¹‡o `fried' lw. with -- l --), L. talaá¹‡, P. talá¹‡Ä• , Ku. talá¹‡o, Or. taá¸·ibÄ• , H. talnÄ• , G. taá¸·vuÌƒ, M. taá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
2. N. tÄ• rnu `to cook by parching' (â†• unrecorded Bi. or EH. form).
Addenda: *talati2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) tÉ”á¸·nÃµ `to fry in oil or ghee', J. taá¸·á¹‡u.

talapaá¹-á¹-a 5737 *talapaá¹-á¹-a `lower slab'. [TALA -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. tarauá¹-Ä• , (South of Ganges) talauá¹-Ä• `lower millstone'.

talapÄ• da 5738 *talapÄ• da `lower foot'. [Cf. PÄ• DATALA -- . -- TALA -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
P. talÅ«Ä• m. `sole of foot', WPah.bhal. tuÄ• o, Ku. N. taluwÄ• m., N. talwÄ• ; A. taluwÄ• `sole, palm'; H. taluÄ• , talwÄ• m. `sole'; G. taá¸·vÄ• vuÌƒ `to have tender soles from walking'; M. taá¸·vÄ• m. `sole, palm'.
*TALAPÄ• DAGHARá¹£A -- .

talapÄ• daghará¹£a 5739 *talapÄ• daghará¹£a `rub on the sole'. [*TALAPÄ• DA -- , GHARá¹£A --]
H. talwÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `abrasion on sole of foot' (whence talwÄ• snÄ• `to have soles rubbed by treading on stony ground').

talima 5740 *talima `lowest'. [With MIA. -- ima -- after PAÅ›CIMÃ¡<-> &c. and perh. same as talima -- n. `floor' (ac. to Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 354 formed from tala -- after kuá¹-á¹-ima --) and Pk. talima -- n. `upper storey of a house'. -- TALA --]
K. talyumu `lowest, lower'; L. talvÃ£Ì„ `low'.
tÃ¡luna -- see TÃ¡RUá¹‡A -- .

taloÌ„pala 5741 *taloÌ„pala `lower millstone'. [TALA -- , ÃºPALA --]
WPah.bhal. tioli f. `lower millstone' < *taloli?
tÃ¡lpa -- 1 `bed' see *TARPA -- 1.
talpa -- 2 `raft' see *TARPA -- 2.
Addenda: *taloÌ„pala -- : for 5241 read 5741.

5741a â€ talpana -- n. `outer muscles on an elephant's back' lex., talpala

-- m. Hemac.
A. tapinÄ• -- `hip, buttock' AFD 200.

talla 5742 talla1 m. `pond' YaÅ›. [A village word VÄ• m. 2, 1, 7. Poss. as `level surface' conn. with TALA -- and *TALLA -- 2, but more prob. with TAá¸• Ä• GA -- &c. and poss. with PMWS 139 â†• Mu.]
Pk. talla -- n. `pond', WPah.jaun. tÄ• l; Ku. N. tÄ• l `pool, lake'; Bi. tÄ• l `canal'; OAw. tÄ• la `pond'; H. tÄ• l m. `pool, lake', M. tÄ• l n.
*talla -- 2 `surface' see TALA -- .
tÃ¡va see TUVÃ¡M.

taá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 5743 taá¹£á¹-Ã¡ `fashioned, formed in mind' RV., `pared' lex. [Cf. *thaá¹-á¹-ha -- 1, *thaá¹-á¹-ha -- 2? -- âˆštaká¹£]
Pk. taá¹-á¹-ha -- `pared'; P. á¹-haá¹-há¹‡Ä•  `to fix, determine'; N. á¹-Ä• á¹-ho `intent, keen, intelligent'; H. á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹-hÄ• , á¹-Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä• `wellknit, firm, stout'; M. tÄ• á¹-h, thÄ• á¹- `tight -- fitting, firm, strong', tÄ• á¹-h, tÄ• á¹-hÄ•  m. `firmness, &c.' (not with LM 345 < trÌ¥á¹£á¹-a --). -- N. á¹-hÃ£Ì„á¹- `neatness' or < *THAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2.
Addenda: taá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hrÉ”Ì• á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to put in order', J. thÄ• á¹-á¹‡u `to settle, set right, amend'; H. á¹-haá¹-nÄ• `to settle'; WPah.ká¹-g. tÃ¡á¹-á¹-h f. (obl. -- l) `bowl for food, a grain measure = 2 seers' (semant. cf. KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- and DRá¹“á¹‡A -- 1 as measures Him.I 89), A. caÌ‚á¹-Ä• (phonet. sÉ”ta) `splinter of bamboo or wood' AFD 216.

Page 327

tÃ¡sara 5744 tÃ¡sara n. `shuttle' RV., `cloth in loom' TBr.com., tasarikÄ• -- f. `weaving' DivyÄ• v. (`little shuttle' BHS ii 250), trasara -- m. `shuttle' BÄ• lar. [âˆšTAá¹• S]
Pa. tasara -- n. `shuttle'; Kho. (Lor.) thasuro `piece of wood in cloth loom

on which the threads are wound'; WPah.bhal. tassar f. `rod in loom round which yarn is wrapped in order to be put in the shuttle'; N. tosro `stick for twisting thread'; Or. tasrÄ• `reel on which yarn is wound'; H. tasar m. `shuttle', Si. taras -- daá¹‡á¸• a < *tasar EGS 62 (prob. â†• Pa.). -- Connexion uncertain with Pk. tasara -- , á¹-asara -- m. `a kind of thread'; H. tasar, á¹-asar m. `coarse silk produced by the caterpillar Bombyx paphia' (â†' P. á¹-asar m. `a coarse silk', S. tasari f. `silk of B. paphia'); M. tasar f. `the moth B. paphia, coarse silk'.
Addenda: tÃ¡sara -- : Md. tÄ“ri `cotton reel, shuttle'.

tasthivÃ¡s 5745 tasthivÃ¡s perf. part. act. `standing' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
PaÅ¡. testewÄ• ËŠ `standing' (IIFL iii 3, 178 < TÃ-á¹£á¹-HATI with restoration of s).

5746 tÃ¡smin kÄ• lá¸— `at that time'. [TÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
K. teli `then', N. tahile, taile ND 290 b 36; but prob. their history is more complicated L. A. Schwarzschild JA 1957, 249.
*tÄ• gra -- `thread' see *TRÄ• GGA -- .

tÄ• á¹-aá¹…ka 5747 tÄ• á¹-aá¹…ka n. m. `ear -- ornament (large ring ac. Apte)' Prasannar. , tÄ• á¸• aá¹…ka -- n. RÄ• jat., tÄ• laá¹…ka -- m. Apte. [Cf. tÄ• á¸• Ä«dala -- n. `ear -- ornament' KÄ• lid., tÄ• á¸• apattra -- (= tÄ• á¸• aá¹…ka --) lex., tÄ• lapattra -- n. `palm -- leaf, ear -- ornament' (`gold cylinder' ac. Apte) KÄ• d.; tÄ• lÄ• á¹…ka -- `palm leaf' W.; tÄ• á¸• Ä« -- , tÄ• lÄ« -- f. `ornament' lex. (â†• Drav. Tam. tÄ• li `neck ornament', etc. DED 2594, EWA i 499), tÄ• laka -- n. `ornament' ("shaped like palm leaf") BHSk. Association with, rather than derivation from, *TÄ• á¸• A -- 3]
H. tÄ• á¹›aÌƒk, ËšraÌƒg m. `an ornament for the ear', H. tarkÄ« f. `a kind of earring (made orig. from palm -- leaf ac. Platts UD)'.

tÄ• ËŠá¸• a 5748 tÄ• ËŠá¸• a1 m. `blow' AV., tÄ• la -- m. `clap, rhythm' MBh., `palm of hand' (= Ëšlika -- m.) lex., ËškÄ•  -- f. Hariv. [`palm' infl. by TALA -- n. `id.'? -- âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Pa. tÄ• á¸·a -- m. `blow', urat -- tÄ• á¸·Ä« -- f. striking one's breast'; Pk. tÄ• la -- m. `blow, clapping'; Phal. hate -- tÄ• á¹›, -- toÌ„á¹›o, -- thoÌ„á¹›oÌ„ `palm of hand'; K. tÄ• l m.f. `clapping the hands in time to music'; S. tÄ• á¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `clapping the hands', L. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f.; P. tÄ• á¹› f. `chastening', tÄ• l, tÄ• r m. `beating time with the hands', tÄ• lÄ«

f. `clapping'; WPah.bhal. tÄ•  m. `side of drum beaten by smaller stick'; Ku. tÄ• lÄ« `clapping', N. tÄ• li, A. tÄ• l, Ëšli; B. tÄ• á¹› `a beating', tÄ• á¹›Ä• `snub', tÄ• l, Ëšli `clapping', Or. tÄ• á¸·a, Ëšá¸·i; H. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `slapping the arms in defiance in wrestling'; G. tÄ• á¸·Ä«, á¹-Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `clapping', á¹-Ä• l, á¹-Ä• á¸·, á¹-Ä• lÄ« f. `cymbals'; M. á¹-Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `clapping'; -- A. tÄ• r `lightning' (cf. Sk. taá¸• Ã-t -- , Pk. taá¸• i -- f.). -- See TÄ• LA -- 1.
*KÄ• á¹• SYATÄ• á¸• Ä« -- , *GHAá¹-Ä«TÄ• á¸• A -- , CATUSTÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• ËŠá¸• a -- 1: S.kcch. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `clapping of hands'.

tÄ• á¸• a 5749 tÄ• á¸• a2, Ëšaka -- m. `latch' BHSii 251, tÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `latch, bolt' lex., tÄ• likÄ• -- f. `bar' Hariv. [Tam. tÄ• rÌ¤ `bar, bolt, latch', etc. DED 2598; but in NIA. meanings `mallet, etc.' prob. same as TÄ• ËŠá¸• A -- 1]
Pa. tÄ• á¸·a -- m. `door -- bar'; Pk. tÄ• la -- , Ëšaya -- n. `bolt'; Kho. taá¸· `bolt', taá¸·o don `canine tooth'; K. tÃ´ru m. `bolt'; S. tÄ• á¹›o m. `cotton -- scutcher's mallet', tÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `bar or bolt of door'; L. tÄ• á¹› f. `part of driving wheel of spinning wheel', tÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `cotton -- scutcher's mallet'; P. tÄ• á¹› f. `cock's spur', tÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `cotton -- scutcher's mallet, piece of bamboo on a string beaten against a tree to scare birds', tÄ• lÄ•  m. `lock'; Ku. tÄ• lo m. `hot iron bar for scorching belly of newborn infant, lock', tÄ• lÄ« `lock', gng. tÄ• u, tÄ• i `lock'; B. tÄ• á¹›Ä•  `door -- bar', tÄ• lÄ• `lock' (â†’ Or. tÄ• lÄ• ), H. tÄ• lÄ•  m. `lock' (â†’ Bi. N. tÄ• lÄ• ; M. tÄ• lÄ• m. `padlock'), tÄ• lÄ«, tÄ• rÄ« f. `key'; Marw. tÄ• á¸·o m. `lock', G. tÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n., M. á¹-Ä• á¸·&etilde; n. -- Si. talaya `the blade of any instrument' rather < TALA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• á¸• a -- 2: S.kcch. tÄ• á¹›o m. `lock', Md. taá¸·u.

tÄ• á¸• a 5750 *tÄ• á¸• a3 `fan -- palm', tÄ• á¸• Ä« -- 2 f. in tÄ• á¸• Ä« -- puá¹-a -- `palm -- leaf' KÄ• d., tÄ• la -- 2 m. `Borassus flabelliformis' Mn., tÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšlakÄ« -- f. `palm -- wine' W. [Cf. HINTÄ• LA --]
Pa. tÄ• la -- m. `fan -- palm', Pk. tÄ• á¸• a -- , tÄ• la -- , tala -- m., tÄ• á¸• Ä« -- , tÄ• lÄ« -- f., K. tÄ• l m., P. tÄ• á¹› m., N. tÄ• r (tÄ• á¹› â†• H.), A. tÄ• l, B. tÄ• á¹›, Or. tÄ• á¹›a, tÄ• á¹›i, tÄ• á¸·a, Bi. tÄ• r, tÄ• á¹›, OAw. tÄ• ra, H. G. tÄ• á¹› m., M. tÄ• á¸• m., Si. tala. -- Gy. gr. tarÃ³ m., tarÃ- f. `rum', rum. tari `brandy', pal. tar `date -- spirit'; S. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `juice of the palmyra'; P. tÄ• á¹›Ä« `the fermented juice'; N. tÄ• á¹›Ä« `id., yeast' (â†• H.); A. tÄ• ri `the fermented juice', B. Or. tÄ• á¹›i, Bi.

tÄ• rÄ«, tÄ• á¹›Ä«, Bhoj. tÄ• á¹›Ä«; H. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `the juice, the fermented juice'; G. tÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `the juice', M. tÄ• á¸• Ä« f. <-> X HINTÄ• LA -- q.v. TÄ• LAVRÌ¥NTA -- ; *MADATÄ• á¸• IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: tÄ• á¸• a -- 3: S.kcch. tÄ• á¹› m. `palm tree'.
â€ *TÄ• á¸• ARUKá¹£A -- .

tÄ• á¸• ana 5751 tÄ• á¸• ana n. `beating' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Pk. tÄ• á¸• aá¹‡a -- , tÄ• laá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `beating, slap', NiDoc. taá¸• 'anae dat. sg.; OA. tÄ• á¹›ana `act of striking'; B. tÄ• á¹›an, tÄ• á¹›nÄ• `scourging, reprimand', tÄ• á¹›ni `whip, goad'; Or. tÄ• á¹›aá¹‡a `whipping, crowbar', tÄ• á¹›aá¹‡a mÄ• á¹›aá¹‡a `kneading of clay'; H. tÄ• á¹›an, tÄ• á¹›nÄ• m. `beating, rebuke'; M. tÄ• á¸• aá¹‡ n. `beating'.

5752 tÄ• á¸• Ã¡yati1 `beats, strikes, punishes' Mn. [âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Pa. tÄ• á¸·Ä“ti `beats', Pk. tÄ• á¸• aÃ¯, tÄ• lÄ“i; NiDoc. taá¸• 'eti `punishes'; K. (vill.?) tÄ• á¸• un `to slap, reprove', P. tÄ• á¹›nÄ• , Ku. tÄ• á¹›á¹‡o; A. tÄ• riba `to ram down'; B. tÄ• á¹›Ä• na `to drive away, drive on'; Or. tÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to strike, push to one side, uproot'; G. tÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to beat'; M. tÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to beat, punish'; Si. taá¸·anavÄ• `to flog'.
*tÄ• á¸• ayati2 `thinks' see *TAá¸• ATI2.
tÄ• á¸• Ä« -- 1 see TÄ• á¹-Aá¹…KA -- .
tÄ• á¸• Ä« -- 2 see *TÄ• á¸• A -- 3.
Addenda: tÄ• á¸• Ã¡yati1: Md. taá¸·anÄ« `knocks, breaks', teá¸·enÄ« `is crushed, quakes, knocks around (intr.)'.

5752a â€ *tÄ• á¸• aruká¹£a -- `palmyra palm'. [tÄ• á¸• a -- 3, ruká¹£Ã¡ --]
Md. tÄ• ruk `palmyra'.

5753 tÄ• ËŠt `thus' RV., tÃ¡t `then' RV., `thus' AV. [TÃ¡ --]
AÅ›.man. gir. ta, shah. man. dh. taá¹• `so, therefore'; Pk. tÄ• `then, therefore', K. ta; S. tÃ£Ì„ `then', L. tÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. tÃ£Ì„; WPah.bhal. ta `although'; N. tÄ• , ta `then, so'; B. Or. ta `surely, then', Or. tÄ• `then, but, still'; Mth. ta `then'; OAw. ta `a slightly adversative particle'. <->
NIA. forms not distinguishable from derivatives of TADÄ• ËŠ.
Addenda: tÄ• ËŠt: S.kcch. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ta `then', J. taa.

tÄ• tÃ¡ 5754 tÄ• tÃ¡ m. `(in voc.) affectionate address to junior' ÅšBr., `id. to senior' MBh., `father' MBh. [Cf. tatÃ¡ -- m. `father' RV.]

Pa. tÄ• ta -- m. `term of respectful or affectionate address to an elder or younger'; Pk. tÄ• a -- m. `father, son'; Gy. germ. tatta `father'; Wg. tatÃ¡, tÄ• t, tÄ• tÄ« `father', duÅ¡tÃ¶ -- tá¹“, deÅ¡tá¹“ -- tÉ™ `father's elder brother'; PaÅ¡.dar. weg. tatÄ«ËŠ `father', Kho. tat, OG. tÄ• ya m.
*TÄ• TATARA -- , TÄ• TALA -- , *TÄ• TIYA -- , TÄ• TAGU -- ; *TÄ• TAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *TÄ• TAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- ; Ká¹£UDRATÄ• TA -- , JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HATÄ• TA -- , *DÄ• DDATÄ• TA -- .

tÄ• tagu 5755 tÄ• tagu `paternal' Apte, m. `father's brother' lex. [TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
Ku. tÄ• u `father's elder brother' (whence tÄ• Ä« `his wife'); A. tÄ• wai `father's friend, friend's father'; B. tÄ• ui `brother's or sister's spouse's father'; H. tÄ• Å«, tÃ£Ì„Å« m. `father's elder brother'.
Addenda: tÄ• tagu -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tau m. `father's elder brother'.

tÄ• tatara 5756 *tÄ• tatara `like a father's elder brother'. [TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
H. tÄ• erÄ• `descended from father's elder brother'.

5756a tÄ• tala -- `paternal', m. `senior relative' lex. [TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
B. tÄ• lui `brother's or sister's spouse's father' (X tÄ• ui `id.' < TÄ• TAGU --).

tÄ• taÅ›vaÅ›ura 5757 *tÄ• taÅ›vaÅ›ura `father -- in -- law's elder brother'. [TÄ• TÃ¡ -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
H. tÄ• yasrÄ• m.

Page 328

tÄ• taÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« 5758 *tÄ• taÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« `father -- in -- law's elder brother's wife'. [TÄ• TÃ¡ -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --]

H. tÄ• yas f. < *tÄ• yasas.

tÄ• tiya 5759 *tÄ• tiya, tÄ• tyÃ¡ -- `fatherly' RV. [TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. tÄ• Ä“ m. pl. `uncles', tÄ• Ä« f. `father's elder brother's wife';
P. tÄ• iÄ• , tÄ• eÄ• m. `father's elder brother', tÄ• Ä« f. `his wife', H.
tÄ• yÄ• m., tÄ• Ä« f.
tÄ• tyÃ¡ -- see prec.

tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a 5760 tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a `suchlike' ÅšBr., tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- RV. [TÃ¡ -- , âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. tÄ• disa -- , Ëšaka -- , AÅ›.shah. man. tadiÅ›e, kÄ• l. dh. jau. tÄ• dise,
Pk. tÄ• disa -- , Ap. taÃ¯sa -- , tÄ“ha -- , S. teho, tiho, P. tehÄ• , tihÄ• ,
Ku. taso, Or. tesÄ• ; OMth. taÃ¯saÃ¯ `thus'; Mth. taise, tehÄ© `thus', tehan
`such', OAw. taÃ¯sa, tasa, lakh. tais, tas, H. taisÄ• (after which aisÄ• ,
waisÄ•), G. tasuÌƒ, M. taisÄ• , tasÄ• ; -- Sh. (Lor.) aiyo `such' formed after
*taiyo. -- AÅ›.gir. tÄ• rise (rejection of equivalence with Gk. thli/kos,
Lat. tÄ• lis accepted by EWA i 494), Pk. tÄ• risa -- , WPah.bhad. tÄ“rhÅ«,
pÄ• á¸• . toÅ«rh, bhiá¸• . te\ro; -- Si. eles formed after *teles.
Addenda: tÄ• drÌ¥Å›a -- , tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- [In MIA. tÄ• risa -- , -- d -- > -- r
-- through dissimilation with t -- in a pronominal word showing anticipatory
sound -- change (cf. ColPa 160) as happened also with -- d -- in numerals
(see dvÄ• daÅ›a > H. bÄ• rah and *trayÄ“daÅ›a > MIA. tÄ“rasa). Preservation of
-- d -- in Pa. and H. taisÄ• etc. was due either to borrowing from Sk. or
dialectal difference with preservation of -- d -- to a later date. See full
discussion by Colette Caillat in `Indianisme et bouddhisme. MÃ©langes
offerts Ã Mgr. Ã‰tienne Lamotte pp. 34 -- 40]
Pa. tÄ• din -- , Ëšna -- (-- in -- from tÄ• drÌ¥k > *tÄ• di), BHSk. tÄ• yin --
`TathÄ• gata', WPah.ká¹-g. teá¹‡É”, te/á¹‡hÉ” `such' (aspiration due to
ká¹-g. te/á¹‡hie `in that way' Him.I 90).

tÄ• na 5761 tÄ• na m. `tone' MBh., `fibre' SuÅ›r. [âˆšTAN]
Pk. tÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `tune'; K. tÄ• n m. `thread, fibre, rigid bar, beam of a
house'; S. tÄ• á¹‡o m. `warp'; L. tÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `woof', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `prepared
woof' (both in error for `warp'?), awÄ• á¹‡. tÄ• á¹‡Ä• `warp'; P. tÄ• á¹‡ m.
`strength', f. `tune', tÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `warp'; WPah.bhal. tÄ• á¹‡i f.
`unsewn woollen cloth'; Ku. tÄ• á¹‡o `tape or string for fastening clothes';
N. tÄ• n `warp', tÄ• nÄ• `tune'; B. tÄ• n `expanse', tÄ• nÄ• `warp'; Bi. tÄ• n
`string braces to keep awning of litter steady', tÄ• nÄ• `warp', tÄ• nÄ«

`warp, strings of a balance'; Mth. tÄ• nÄ« `warp'; Bhoj. tÄ• n `tune'; H. tÄ• nÄ• m. `warp', tÄ• nÄ« f. `warp, price paid for weaving', tÄ• nÄ• -- bÄ• nÄ• m. `warp and woof' (â†' N. tÄ• nÄ• -- bÄ• nÄ• `apparatus'); G. tÄ• á¹‡i f. `strain', tÄ• á¹‡É" m. `warp'; M. tÄ• á¹‡ m. `strain', tÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `warp'.
*NISTÄ• NA -- .

5762 tÄ• nÃ¡yati `makes stretch' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšTAN]
Pk. tÄ• á¹‡ia -- `stretched'; S. tÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to pull, drop'; L. tÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡ `to spread', (Shahpur) `to prepare the warp'; P. taá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be stretched', ludh. tÄ• nanÄ• `to stretch'; Ku. tÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o `to stretch', tÄ• á¹‡iá¹‡o `to be stiff'; N. tÄ• nnu `to pull', tÄ• ninu `to be tense'; Mth. tÄ• nab `to pull, tighten, pitch (a tent)'; OAw. tÄ• naÃ¯ `stretches'; H. tÄ• nnÄ• `to stretch, pull, tighten' (whence tannÄ• intr. `to stretch oneself, be tightened'); G. tÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to stretch, pull', M. tÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. tÄ• á¹‡ -- ; Si. tananavÄ• (pret. tÃ¤nuvÄ• ) `to make, do, build, rear'.
*tÄ• nuva -- `own' see TÄ• ËŠNVA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• nÃ¡yati: S.kcch. tÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Å« `to stretch', A. á¹-Ä• niba (phonet. t -- ) `to pull' AFD 333.

tÄ• ntÃ¡ 5763 tÄ• ntÃ¡ `fainting, languishing' ÅšBr. [âˆšTAM]
Pk. taá¹• ta -- `distressed, wearied'; M. tÄ• taÌ„Ì†vá¹‡&etilde; `to be worried' (LM 346 < TAPTÃ¡ --).

tÄ• nti 5764 tÄ• nti f. `suffocation' &capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆšTAM]
Pk. taá¹• ti -- f. `harassed thought'; M. tÃ£Ì„taá¸• , tÄ• tËš, tÃ£Ì„tá¸• Ä«, tÄ• tËš f. `urgency, flurriedness', tÃ£Ì„taá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be in a flurry'.

tÄ• nya 5765 *tÄ• nya `to be pulled taut'. [âˆšTAN]
M. tÄ• n `of strong texture (of cloth)'.

tÄ• ËŠnva 5766 tÄ• ËŠnva `one's own (son)' RV. 2. *tÄ• nuva -- . [TANÅ«ËŠ --]
1. Kho. tan `own', Mai tÃ£Ì„, ky. tÃ£Ì„ m., taÄ© f.
2. NiDoc. tanuvaka, Ëšvaǵa, tanu `own', KharI. tanuvaka -- , Ëšvaa -- , Ash. tÃ¡nu, Wg. tanÃ¼, Dm. Tir. tÄ• nu, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. tÄ• nuk, ar. toÌ„nuk, Woá¹-. tÄ• nÅ«ËŠ, Gaw. tÄ• nu, tanu, Tor. tanu; -- Bshk. tÄ• ni, Phal. tÄ"á¹‡i. -- Poss. G. taá¹‡uÌƒ, f. Ëšá¹‡Ä« postp. `of'.

Addenda: tÄ• ËŠnva -- : Kho. taÌ„Ì†n `self, own' BKhoT 73.

tÄ• pÃ¡ 5767 tÄ• pÃ¡ m. `heat, glow' Mn., `pain' MBh. [âˆšTAP]
Pk. tÄ• va -- , tÄ• a -- m. `heat'; K. tÄ• v m. `extreme heat, parching dryness, distress', tÃ¼vÃ¼ f. `secret anger'; S. tÄ• u m. `heat, sweat', L. tÄ• m. `heat of sun or fire'; P. tÄ• u, tÄ• m. `id., haste'; N. tÄ• u `heat'; A. tÄ• u `heat, one cooking of rice'; B. tÄ• , tÄ• o `heat'; Or. tÄ• u `red heat, blaze (of fire)', tÄ• , tÄ• Ä• `heat, hatching of eggs'; Bi. tÄ• w `one boiling of sugarcane juice'; Aw.lakh. tÃ£Ì„u `heating', H. tÄ• u m.; OMarw. tÄ• va m. `heat, fire'; G. M. tÄ• v m. `heating to red heat'; Si. tÃ¤v `heat, torment'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : S. tÄ• uá¹›Ä« f. `blaze of heat'; N. tÄ• ur -- tÄ• ur `activity'; H. (poet.) tÄ• war, tÄ• urÄ« f. `heat, faintness'; OG. tÄ• vaá¸• u m. `heat of the sun'; M. tÄ• vaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be actively engaged in'.
TÄ• PAKA -- ; *TÄ• PAKÄ• RA -- ; UTTÄ• PA -- , *NISTÄ• PA -- ; PAÅ›CÄ• TTÄ• PA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• pÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tau m. `heat', J. tÄ• u, tÄ• w m. `burning'; A. tÄ• o `heat' AFD 89.

tÄ• paka 5768 tÄ• paka `heating' Sarvad., m. `cooking -- stove', tÄ• pikÄ• <-> f. `frying pan' Hcar. [TÄ• PÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšTAP]
Pk. tÄ• viÄ• -- f. `frying pan', K. tÃ¶vÃ¼ f.; Ku. tÄ• Ä«, tai `iron griddle'; N. tÄ• yo `flat iron pan', tÄ• i `small copper pan for frying', tÄ• wÄ• `iron griddle for cooking chapattis' (â†• Bi. H.); A. tÄ• wÄ• `iron frying pan'; B. tÄ• oyÄ• `pot for heating or for dry cooking'; Or. tÄ• uÄ• `frying pan', tÄ• i `small do., earthen pan'; Bi. tÄ• wÄ• `cooking stove, iron griddle', tÄ• i `griddle'; Bhoj. H. tÄ• wÄ• m. `frying pan', H. tÄ• Ä« f. `earthen do.'; G. tÄ• vÄ« f. `iron pan'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : L. tÄ• waá¹›Ä« f. `vessel for cooking or dyeing'; P. tÄ• uá¹›Ä• , tauËš m. `earthen cooking pot', tÄ• uá¹›Ä«, tauËš f. `small do.'; <-> -- ll -- : Ku. taulo `pot in which rice is cooked' (or < *TAPAKA --), N. tÄ• ulo `id.', tÄ• uli `saucepan'; -- -- kk -- : N. tÄ• uko `brass or copper vessel for cooking rice'. -- Kho. Sh. (Lor.) tÄ• o m. `griddle' â†• Ind.
*TAILATÄ• PIKÄ• -- .

tÄ• pakÄ• ra 5769 *tÄ• pakÄ• ra `making hot'. [TÄ• PÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
H. tawÄ• rÄ• m. `heat, burning'.

tÄ• pana 5770 tÄ• pana `burning', n. `burning, torment' MBh.

Pa. tÄ• pana -- n. `burning, self -- mortification'; Pk. tÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `heating'; K. tÄ• wan m. `burning jealousy or sorrow'; P. tÄ• uá¹‡Ä« f. `application of a warm plaster of leaves to a sore'; N. tiun -- tÄ• un `curry' (see TÄ“MANA -- ); G. tÄ• veá¹‡ f. `pot for making ghee', tÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `heating (ghee &c.) to the necessary degree'.

5771 tÄ• pÃ¡yati `burns, distresses' AV. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. tÄ• pÄ“ti `burns, torments'; Pk. tÄ• vÄ“i `heats'; Gy. gr. boh. tav -- `to cook, boil'; K. tÄ• wun `to make red -- hot'; S. tÄ• iá¹‡u `to heat, annoy'; L. tÄ• vaá¹‡ `to heat'; P. tÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to heat (metals in a furnace), assay' (whence caus. tavÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ); OA. tÄ• wayiba `to heat'; B. tÄ• oyÄ• na `to heat, provoke'; Or. tÄ• ibÄ• `to heat, blow up a fire, excite'; Bhoj. tÄ• wal `to blow up a fire'; H. tÄ• unÄ• , tÄ• nÄ• `to heat, melt, test'; G. tÄ• vvuÌƒ `to make red -- hot'; M. tÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to heat (milk &c.), fuse'; Si. tavanavÄ• `to warm, revive with warmth, foment' (whence tÃ¤venavÄ• `to be heated').
Addenda: tÄ• pÃ¡yati: A. tÄ• iba `to blow up a fire with bellows' AFD 333.

tÄ• pasÃ¡ 5772 tÄ• pasÃ¡ m. `an ascetic' ÅšBr. [TÃ¡PAS -- . -- âˆšTAP]
Pa. tÄ• pasa -- m., Pk. tÄ• vasa -- m., Si. tava.
tÄ• pikÄ• -- see TÄ• PAKA -- .

tÄ• pita 5773 tÄ• pita `heated' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšTAP]
Pk. tÄ• via -- ; Or. tÄ• i `red hot, burning, sharp'; Si. tÃ¤vÄ« `scorched'.

tÄ• marasÃ¡ 5774 tÄ• marasÃ¡ n. `red lotus' MBh., `copper' lex. [Cf. TÄ• MRÃ¡ --]
Pk. tÄ• marasa -- n. `lotus'; Si. tamÌ†bara `red lotus', Md. taburu.

tÄ• masa 5775 tÄ• masa `dark' lex., `ignorant' Mn., andha -- tÄ• masa -- n. `darkness' lex. [TÃ¡MAS --]
K. tÄ• mas m. `an attack of anger'.

tÄ• mbÅ«lÃ¡ 5776 tÄ• mbÅ«lÃ¡ n. `betel, betel leaf' SuÅ›r. 2. *tÄ• mboÌ„la -- . [â†• Austro -- as. EWA i 495 with lit.]
1. Pa. tambÅ«la -- n., ËšlÄ« -- f., Or. tÄ• mbuá¸·a, Ëšbaá¸·a, OH. tamÅ«l m., M. tÃ£Ì„bÅ«á¸· m., Si. bulat (< *tabul), roá¸• . tabala; -- NiDoc. tiá¹• pura, driá¹• pura Burrow KharDoc 21.
2. Pk. taá¹• boÌ„la -- n. `betel leaf', ËšlÄ« -- f. `the plant'; P. tambol, tammol m., N. taÌƒbol, tamol, A. tÄ• mol, OB. tÃ£Ì„bolÄ• , B. tÃ£Ì„bul, OAw. taá¹• bora, H. tambol m., poet. tamol, Ëšor m., G. taÌƒboá¸· m. -- See Add. TÄ• MBÅ«LIKA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• mbÅ«lÃ¡ -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) taá¹• bÄ• á¸·Å« m. (perh. X taá¹• bÄ• kÅ« `tobacco' if post 15th cent. text).

tÄ• mbÅ«lika 5777 tÄ• mbÅ«lika m. `seller of betel' R., *tÄ• mboÌ„lika -- in Pk. and NIA. [TÄ• MBÅ«LÃ¡ --]
Pk. taá¹• boÌ„lia -- m., P. tambolÄ« m., Ëšlaá¹‡ f., N. tamoli; A. tÄ• muli attendant who prepares and serves betel'; MB. tÄ• mulÄ« `betel nut seller', B. tÄ• mli, Or. tÄ• maá¸·i, Mth. tÄ• molÄ«, Bhoj. tamolÄ«, Aw.lakh. taÌƒboÌ„lÄ«, H. taÌƒbolÄ«, tamolÄ« m., Ëšlin f., poet. tamorÄ« m., G. taÌƒboá¸·Ä« m., M. tÃ£Ì„boá¸·Ä« m.
*tÄ• mboÌ„la -- `betel' see TÄ• MBÅ«LÃ¡ -- .
*tÄ• mboÌ„lika -- `betel seller' see TÄ• MBÅ«LIKA -- .

5778 tÄ• ËŠmyati `gasps for breath, is exhausted' TBr. [Aor. sbj. tamat `will exhaust' RV. -- âˆšTAM]
Pk. tammaÃ¯ `is tired'; Bi. tÄ• mab `to dig, dig up weeds before ploughing' (for `tires = works' > `digs, &c.', cf. Mth. kamÄ• eb `to weed a field' < KARMÄ• PAYATI).

tÄ• mrÃ¡ 5779 tÄ• mrÃ¡ `dark red, copper -- coloured' VS., n. `copper' KauÅ›., tÄ• mraka -- n. YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. TAMRÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšTAM?]
Pa. tamba -- `red', n. `copper', Pk. taá¹• ba -- adj. and n.; Dm. trÄ• mba -- `red' (in trÄ• mba -- lacÌ£uk `raspberry' NTS xii 192); Bshk. lÄ• m `copper, piece of bad pine -- wood (< `*red wood'?); Phal. tÄ• mba `copper' (â†’

Sh.koh. tÄ• mbÄ•), K. trÄ• m m. (â†’ Sh.gil. gur. trÄ• m m.), S. á¹-rÄ• mo m.,
L. trÄ• mÄ• , (Ju.) tarÄ• mÃ£Ì„ m., P. tÄ• mbÄ• m., WPah. bhad. á¹-á¸·Ä• m n.,
kiuÌƒth. cÄ• mbÄ• , sod. cambo, jaun. tÃ£Ì„boÌ„, Ku. N. tÄ• mo (pl. `young
bamboo shoots'), A. tÄ• m, B. tÃ£Ì„bÄ• , tÄ• mÄ• , Or. tambÄ• , Bi tÃ£Ì„bÄ• , Mth.
tÄ• m, tÄ• mÄ• , Bhoj. tÄ• mÄ• , H. tÄ• m in cmpds., tÃ£Ì„bÄ• , tÄ• mÄ• m., G.
trÃ£Ì„buÌƒ, tÃ£Ì„buÌƒ n.;M. tÃ£Ì„b&etilde; n. `copper', tÃ£Ì„b f. `rust,
redness of sky'; Ko. tÄ• mbe n. `copper'; Si. tamÌ†ba adj. `reddish', sb.
`copper', (SigGr) tam, tama. -- Ext. -- ira -- : Pk. taá¹• bira --
`coppercoloured, red', L. tÄ• mrÄ• `copper -- coloured (of pigeons)'; -- with
-- á¸• a -- : S. á¹-rÄ• miá¹›o m. `a kind of cooking pot', á¹-rÄ• miá¹›Ä«
`sunburnt, red with anger', f. `copper pot'; Bhoj. tÄ• mrÄ• `copper vessel';
H. tÃ£Ì„bá¹›Ä• , tÄ• má¹›Ä• `coppercoloured, dark red', m. `stone resembling a
ruby'; G. tÃ£Ì„baá¹› n., trÃ£Ì„bá¹›Ä«, tÃ£Ì„bá¹›Ä« f. `copper pot'; OM.
tÄ• á¹• baá¸• Ä• `red'. -- X TRÃ¡PU -- q.v.
TÄ• MRIKA -- ; TÄ• MRAKÄ• RA -- , TÄ• MRAKUá¹-á¹-A -- , *TÄ• MRAGHAá¹-A -- ,
*TÄ• MRAGHAá¹-AKA -- , TÄ• MRACÅ«á¸• A -- , *TÄ• MRADHÄ• KA -- , TÄ• MRAPAá¹-á¹
-- , TÄ• MRAPATTRA -- , TÄ• MRAPÄ• TRA -- , *TÄ• MRABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- ,
TÄ• MRAVARá¹‡A -- , TÄ• MRÄ• Ká¹£A -- .
Addenda: tÄ• mrÃ¡ -- [< IE. *tomrÃ³ -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 65]
S.kcch. trÄ• mo, tÄ• m(b)o m. `copper', trÄ• mbhyo m. `an old copper coin';
WPah.kc. cambo m. `copper', J. cÄ• mbÄ• m., ká¹-g. (kc.) tambÉ” m. (â†• P. or
H. Him.I 89), Garh. tÄ• mu, tÃ£Ì„bu.

tÄ• mrakÄ• ra 5780 tÄ• mrakÄ• ra m. `coppersmith' lex. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Or. tÄ• mbarÄ• `id.'.

tÄ• mrakuá¹-á¹-a 5781 tÄ• mrakuá¹-á¹-a m. `coppersmith' R. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- ,
KUá¹-á¹-A --]
N. tamauá¹-e, tamoá¹-e `id.'.
Addenda: tÄ• mrakuá¹-á¹-a -- : Garh. á¹-amoá¹-u `coppersmith'; Ko. tÄ• má¹-i.
tÄ• rakÃ¡ -- 1 see TÄ• RÄ• -- Add2.

tÄ• mraghaá¹-a 5782 *tÄ• mraghaá¹-a `copper pot'. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , GHAá¹-A -- 1]
Bi. tamheá¹›Ä« `round copper vessel'; -- tamheá¹›Ä• `brassfounder' der.
*tamheá¹› `copper pot' or < next?

tÄ• mraghaá¹-aka 5783 *tÄ• mraghaá¹-aka `copper -- worker'. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- ,
GHAá¹-A -- 2]

Bi. tamheá¹›Ä• `brass -- founder' or der. fr. *tamheá¹› see prec.

tÄ• mracÅ«á¸• a 5784 tÄ• mracÅ«á¸• a `red -- crested' MBh., m. `cock' SuÅ›r.
[TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1]
Pa. tambacÅ«á¸·a -- m. `cock', Pk. taá¹• bacÅ«la -- m.; -- Si. tamÌ†basiluvÄ•
`cock' (EGS 61) either a later cmpd. (as in Pk.) or â†• Pa.

tÄ• mradhÄ• ka 5785 *tÄ• mradhÄ• ka `copper receptacle'. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• KÃ¡
--]
Bi. tamahÄ• `drinking vessel made of a red alloy'.

tÄ• mrapaá¹-á¹-a 5786 tÄ• mrapaá¹-á¹-a m. `copper plate (for inscribing)'
YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. TÄ• MRAPATTRA -- . -- TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
M. tÃ£Ì„boá¹-Ä« f. `piece of copper of shape and size of a brick'.

tÄ• mrapattra 5787 tÄ• mrapattra n. `copper plate (for inscribing)' lex. [Cf.
TÄ• MRAPAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
Ku.gng. tamoti `copper plate'.

tÄ• mrapÄ• tra 5788 tÄ• mrapÄ• tra n. `copper vessel' MBh. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- ,
PÄ• ËŠTRA --]
Ku.gng. tamoi `copper vessel for water'.

tÄ• mrabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 5789 *tÄ• mrabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `copper vessel'. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- ,
BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Bhoj. tÄ• maá¹›Ä• , tÄ• má¹›Ä• `copper vessel'; G. tarbhÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `copper
dish used in religious ceremonies' (< *taramhÃ£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ).

tÄ• mravará¹‡a 5790 tÄ• mravará¹‡a `copper -- coloured' T&capamacr;r. [TÄ• MRÃ¡
-- , VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]
Si. tamÌ†bavan `copper -- coloured, dark red' (EGS 61) prob. a Si. cmpd.

tÄ• mrÄ• ká¹£a 5791 tÄ• mrÄ• ká¹£a `red -- eyed' MBh. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- , Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pa. tambakkhin -- ; P. tamak f. `anger'; Bhoj. tamakhal `to be angry'; H.
tamaknÄ• `to become red in the face, be angry'.

tÄ• mrika 5792 tÄ• mrika `coppery' Mn. [TÄ• MRÃ¡ --]
Pk. taá¹• biya -- n. `an article of an ascetic's equipment (a copper

vessel?)'; L. trÄ• mÄ« f. `large open vessel for kneading bread', poá¹-h. trÄ• mbÄ« f. `brass plate for kneading on'; Ku.gng. tÄ• mi `copper plate'; A. tÄ• mi `copper vessel used in worship'; B. tÄ• mÄ«, tamiyÄ• `large brass vessel for cooking pulses at marriages and other ceremonies'; H. tambiyÄ• m. `copper or brass vessel'.

tÄ• rÃ¡ 5793 tÄ• rÃ¡ `carrying across' VS., n. `descent to a river' AV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
K. tÄ• r m. `crossing a river, ferry fee'; L. tÄ• r `beyond one's depth (of water)'; Ku. tÄ• r `ford over a river'; G. tÄ• r m. `bank of a river, opposite bank, end'; M. tÄ• rÄ• m. `ford, fordableness'; Si. tara `crossing over, road'; <-> N. tiro -- tÄ• ro `payment'; -- S. *tÄ• ru â†' Brah. tÄ• r `swimming' NTS v 339.
TÄ• RAKA -- 2.
tÄ• rakÃ¡ -- 1 `stellar' see TÄ• RÄ• -- .

5794 tÄ• raka -- 2, `rescuing' MBh., m. `helmsman', m.n. `float, raft' lex. [TÄ• RÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. tÄ• raya -- `taking across'; S. tÄ• ro m. `deliverer'; L. tÄ• rÄ• m. `swimmer'; G. tÄ• rÉ" m. `strong swimmer'; Si. tara `float, raft'.
tÄ• ËŠrakÄ• -- see TÄ• RÄ• -- .
Addenda: tÄ• raka -- 2: WPah.poet. taru adj. `leading across (a stream)'.

tÄ• raá¹‡a 5795 tÄ• raá¹‡a n. `crossing, safe passage, surmounting of difficulties' MBh. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. tÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `taking across'; N. tÄ• ran `the sending across' (tiran -- tÄ• ran `squaring of accounts', sÄ• ran -- tÄ• ran `mutual giving and taking'); G. tÄ• raá¹‡ n. `taking across, preservation, deposited pledge'; M. tÄ• raá¹‡ n. `deposit made against a debt or other agreement'.

5796 tÄ• rÃ¡yati `causes to arrive at' AV., `leads across' KauÅ›., `rescues' Mn. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. tÄ• rÄ"ti `takes across', Pk. tÄ• rÄ"i; Gaw. tÄ• Ë…ri -- `to cross'; Kho. (Lor.) tareik `to deliver to, pass to, hand to'; Sh. tarÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to take across', tariÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to cross'; K. tÄ• run `to enable to cross, to help, save, pass across'; S. tÄ• raá¹‡u `to cause to swim, save'; L. tÄ• raá¹‡ `to discharge,

pay', (Shahpur) `to float, lift up, pay'; P. tÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to cause to swim, convey across, pay the taxes of a village, discharge a debt'; Ku. tÄ• rá¹‡o `to take across a river, help ford, save, repay'; N. tÄ• rnu `to take across, ferry over'; A. tÄ• riba `to save', B. tÄ• rÄ• ; Or. tÄ• ribÄ• `to take across'; Bhoj. tÄ• ral `to save'; OAw. tÄ• raÃ¯ `takes across'; H. tÄ• rnÄ• `to enable to cross, save'; G. tÄ• rvuÌƒ `to bring to the surface, raise, preserve'; M. tÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to take across'.
Addenda: tÄ• rÃ¡yati: S.kcch. tÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to skim (cream from milk etc.)', tÄ• rÅ« m. `swimmer'; Garh. tÄ• rnu `to make cross'; -- G. tÄ• ravvuÌƒ `to raise, pluck, remove dust from clothes'?

tÄ• ralya 5797 tÄ• ralya n. `unsteadiness' KÄ• d. [TARALÃ¡ --]
Si. tarala `agitation'.

tÄ• rÄ• 5798 tÄ• rÄ• f. `fixed star' YÄ• jÃ±., tÄ• ËŠraá¸¥ nom. pl. RV. 2. tÄ• ËŠrakÄ• -- f. `star' AV. 3. *tÄ• rikÄ• -- . 4. tÄ• rakÃ¡ -- `belonging to the stars' VS. [Cf. STÅ•ÌŠ --]
1. Pa. Pk. tÄ• rÄ• -- f. `star' (Pk. also `pupil of eye'), Woá¹-. tÄ• r, Bshk. tÄ• r m., Tor. Kand. tÄ• , K. tÄ• ra f. pl., rÄ• m. tÄ• rÄƒ, á¸• oá¸• . tÄ• ra, pog. tÄ• r -- gan.
2. Pa. tÄ• rakÄ• -- f., Pk. tÄ• rayÄ• -- f., Wg. tÄ• ËŠrÃ¤, Gaw. Mai. tÄ• ra, Sv. tÄ• ra, tará¸—, Sh.koh. tÄ• reÌ†i f.
3. Kal.rumb. tÄ• ri `star'; Ku. tÄ• rÄ« `pupil of eye'.
4. á¸Œ. tÄ• ro m. `star', PaÅ¡.dar. tÄ• rÃ¡, kuá¹›. lÄ“torá¹“ (prob. < *leÅ¡ torá¹“ `bright star' cf. Kt. Å™uÅ¡to s.v. STÅ•ÌŠ -- 2 IIFL iii 3, 114), Phal. toÌ„ru (pl. Ëšra), Sh.gil. pales. jij. tÄ• ro m., gur. tÄ• rá¹·, S. tÄ• ro m., L. P. tÄ• rÄ• m., WPah.bhad. tÄ• roÌ„, pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. tÄ• rÄ• , Ku. N. tÄ• ro, A. taÌ„Ì†rÄ• ; B. tÄ• rÄ• `star, pupil of eye'; Or. taÌ„Ì†rÄ•

`star', Mth. OAw. H. tÄ• rÄ• m., G. tÄ• rÉ” m., M. tÄ• rÄ• m., Si. taruva, Md. tari.
*TÄ• RYA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• rÄ• -- . 3. *tÄ• rikÄ• -- : Md. tari `star'.
4. tÄ• rakÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) tarÉ” m. `star', Garh. tÄ• rÄ• (â†• H.?).
*tÄ• rikÄ• -- see TÄ• RÄ• -- Add2.

tÄ• rika 5799 tÄ• rika m. `ferryman' Viá¹£á¹‡uP. [Cf. tÄ• rin -- `enabling to cross' MBh. -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
M. tÄ• ryÄ• m. `ferryman'.
*tÄ• rikÄ• -- `star' see TÄ• RÄ• -- .
*tÄ• rga -- `thread' see *TRÄ• GGA -- .

tÄ• rya 5800 *tÄ• rya `stellar, collection of stars'. [From *trÌ¥ -- , nom. pl. tÄ• ËŠraá¸¥ RV. -- TÄ• RÄ• --]
PaÅ¡. taÇ°uá¹›Ä«ËŠk, (Leech) taÇ° `star' IIFL iii 3, 173.

tÄ• la 5801 tÄ• la1 m. `cymbal' BhP., ËšlÄ« -- f. lex. [Same as TÄ• ËŠá¸• A -- 1? -- âˆšTAá¸• 1]
Pa. tÄ• á¸·a -- m. `gong, cymbal'; WPah.bhal. tÄ• i f. pl. `cymbals'; B. tÄ• l `cymbal'; H. á¹-Ä• l f. `small bell (on neck of ox, elephant, &c.)'.
KÄ• á¹• SYATÄ• LA -- .
tÄ• la -- 2 `palmyra' see *TÄ• á¸• A -- 3.
tÄ• laka -- see TÄ• á¸• A -- 2.
tÄ• lÃ¡yati1 `fixes' see TÃ¡LATI1.
*tÄ• layati2, `causes to be fried' see *TALATI2.
Addenda: tÄ• la -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. taá¸·l f. `cymbal'.

tÄ• lavrÌ¥nta 5802 tÄ• lavrÌ¥nta n. `palm -- leaf fan' MBh., Ëšaka -- n. lex. [*tÄ• á¸• a -- 3, vrÌ¥nta -- 1]
Pa. tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a -- , taËš m. `fan', Pk. tÄ• laveá¹• á¹-a -- , Ëšvoá¹• á¹-a -- , tÄ• liaá¹• á¹-a -- , talaveá¹• á¹-a -- , Ëšviá¹• á¹-a -- n.; Si. talvÃ¤á¹-a `palmyra fan'.
tÄ• lika -- see TÄ• ËŠá¸• A -- 1.

tÄ• ËŠlu 5803 tÄ• ËŠlu n. `palate' VS., tÄ• ËŠluka -- n. PÄ• á¹‡., tÄ• lukÄ“ du. `two veins in the palate' TUp. [â†’ Orm. taÌ,laÌ,k `crown of head' IIFL i 410. -- For meaning `top of head ~ palate' in Pk. and NIA. cf. MÅ«RDHÃ¡N --

and KÄ• KÃºD --]
Pa. tÄ• lu -- n. `palate'; Pk. tÄ• lu -- , Ëšua -- n. `palate, top of head';
Wg. talÅ«ËŠk `forehead'; Dm. t&acircacute;lu `palate, top of head'; Shum.
tÄ• lug `top of head, temples'; Gaw. tÄ• ËŠluk `palate, top of head'; Tor.
tÄ• l `top of head', tÄ• lÅ«ËŠ `palate'; Chil. tÄ• lo `forehead'; Phal. tÄ• l
`palate, top of head'; Sh. gil. tÄ• lá¹·, pl. ËšleÌ¯ m. `palate' (Lor. also
`top of head'), pales. tÄ• lÅ«ËŠ `palate, top of head', jij. tÄ• ËŠlu
`forehead'; K. tÄ• l f. `palate, crown of head'; S. tÄ• ruÌ„Ìƒ m. `palate'; L.
tÄ• lÅ« f. `palate, top of head, bladderlike protuberance from a camel's
mouth when bubbling, swollen palate of a horse', (Ju.) tÄ• luÌ„Ìƒ m. `palate,
crown of head', awÄ• á¹‡. tÄ• lÅ« `palate'; P. tÄ• á¸·u, tÄ• á¸·Å«Ä• m. `palate,
crown of head'; Ku. tÄ• lu, Ëšlo `palate', gng. tÄ• u (< *tÄ• á¸·u); N. A. B.
tÄ• lu `palate, top of head', Or. tÄ• á¸·u, tÄ• á¸·uÄ• ; OH. tÄ• rÅ« m., H.
tÄ• lÅ« m. `palate, lower part of skull'; G. tÄ• á¸·u f., tÄ• á¸·vÅ« n., tÄ• lu
f. (for l cf. tÄ• lkuÌƒ below) `palate, crown of head'; M. tÄ• á¸·Å«,
á¹-Ä• á¸·Å« f. `palate, forepart of head'; Ko. tÄ• á¸·u f. `crown of head';
Si. talla, st. talu -- `palate'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : WPah.bhal. tÄ• lko m.
`upper part of a cap'; G. tÄ• lkÄ« f. `palate, crown of head', tÄ• lkuÌƒ,
á¹-Ä• lkuÌƒ n. `crown of head'; perh. also forms of Wg. Shum. Gaw. ab. -- N.
á¹-Ä• uko `head', M. á¹-auÌƒkÄ« f. `forepart of skull' are obscure. -- Kal.
rumb. istÃ¡li `palate, top of head' < *stÄ• lu -- ? -- See Add.
Addenda: tÄ• ËŠlu -- : WPah.ká¹-g. taá¸·u m. `crown of head, skull'; Md. tala
`crown of head', tali `palate'.

5804 tÄ• ËŠvat adv. `so much, so long, in that time' RV. [tÄ• ËŠvant<-> `so
great, so long' RV. -- TÃ¡ --]
Pa. tÄ• va, tÄ• vatÄ• `so long, just', NiDoc. tava, Pk. tÄ• va, tÄ• vaá¹• ,
dÄ• va, Ap. tÄ• vaÌƒ, tÄ• uá¹• , tÄ• vaÌƒhiá¹• , tÄ• ma, tÄ• mahi, Ëšhiá¹• ; A. tÄ• we
`up to that time'; OG. tÄ• ma, tÄ• á¹• `up till' Dave GujLg 146, M. taÌƒv; Si.
tava `more, yet, still'.
TÄ• ËŠVATKA -- .
Addenda: tÄ• ËŠvat: S.kcch. taÌƒÄ« `up to'.

tÄ• ËŠvatka 5805 tÄ• ËŠvatka `bought for so much' PÄ• á¹‡. [TÄ• ËŠVANT --]
N. B. Or. tak `up to, so long as', H. tak `till, as much as'; OSi. tuvak,
tÄ• k, tuvÄ• k `so many, so much', Si. tÄ• k, tek `till, as far as'.
tÄ• ËŠvant -- : TÄ• ËŠVAT, TÄ• ËŠVATKA -- . [TÃ¡ --]

tiktÃ¡ 5806 tiktÃ¡ `pungent, bitter' MBh., tiktaka -- R. [âˆšTIJ]
Pa. Pk. titta -- `pungent, acrid, bitter', Ku. tÄ«to (whence titÄ«á¹‡o `to
be offended'), gng. tit, N. tito; A. titÄ• `bitter' (whence titikÄ•
`slightly bitter'), B. tita, titÄ• , Mth. tit, Bhoj. tÄ«Ëœt; H. tÄ«tÄ•
`pungent' (whence tittÄ• l, ËšÄ• r `sharp, astute, knavish'); Si. tit
`pungent, bitter'; -- P. tit `bitter' perh. with á¹- for t to avoid tÄ«tÄ•
`cunnus' rather than < TRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- . -- Tor. tid, f. tÄ«d `bitter'
Grierson Tor 180 perh. mistake for *á¹-iá¸• < TRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- in Sh.gil.
cÌ£Ä-á¹-Å- `bitter'.
*TAIKTIKÄ• -- ; *TIKTAPÅ«RA -- ; *RÄ• JIKÄ• TIKTAKA -- .

tiktapÅ«ra 5807 *tiktapÅ«ra `pungent cake'. [TIKTÃ¡ -- , PÅ«RA -- 2]
N. titauro `small ball made of ground pulse'; -- poss. but see *TRÌ¥TTAPÅ«RA
-- .

tigmÃ¡ 5808 tigmÃ¡ `sharp, pungent, hot' RV., n. `pungency' lex. [âˆšTIJ]
Pk. tigga -- , timma -- `sharp, pungent'; H. timmÄ• m. `heat, pungency'; --
Si. tik `powerful rays of the sun' < *tig or with ES 34 < TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- .
TIJ `be sharp': TIKTÃ¡ -- , TIGMÃ¡ -- , TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- , Tá¸—JATI,
TÄ“JÃ¡YATI, Tá¸—JAS -- , *TAIKTIKÄ• -- ; *PRATÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡A -- ,
*PRÄ• TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡YA -- ; -- TÄ“JANÄ« -- , *TÄ“JILA -- ?
*tiá¸• á¸• a -- `grasshopper' see *TRIá¸• á¸• A -- .
tittiá¸• Ä«kÄ• -- see TINTIá¸• Ä« -- .
Addenda: tigmÃ¡ -- : A. á¹-eá¹…Ä• (phonet. teá¹…a) `sour, acrid' AFD 201? --
A. timak `flash of passion', adj. `quick of understanding' (AFD 202 wrongly
< *tviá¹£ma --).

tittirÃ¡ 5809 tittirÃ¡ m. `partridge' MaitrS., tittÃ-ri -- m. VS.,
tittirÃ-<-> m. TS., tittirika -- m. MBh., titiri -- m. lex.
Pa. Pk. tittira -- m., Pk. tittiri -- m., K. tÄ«Ë…tar m., S. titiru f., L.
tittar, Ëštur, Ëštir m., tittrÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. tittur, khet. á¹-iá¹-á¹-ir, P.
tittar m., WPah.bhal. tittir m., khaÅ›. tittar n., Ku. titiro, gng. titur,
N. titro, B. titir; Or. titira, Ëšri, á¹-iá¹-ira, (Sambhalpur) titer
`francoline partridge, sandpiper'; Bi. tÄ«tir `partridge', H. tÄ«tar,
tÄ«tari m., tÄ«trÄ« f., Marw. tÄ«tar m., G. tÄ«tar f., M. titar m.; -- Si.
tala -- kirittÄ• `francoline partridge' (< *kirityÄ• < *kitiryÄ• <
*titiryÄ• ?).
TAITTIRA -- .

tittirÄ«kÄ• -- , *tittilÄ« -- `tamarind' see TINTIá¸• Ä« -- .
Addenda: tittira -- : S.kcch. tittar m. `partridge', WPah.ká¹-g. tittÉ™r m.,
J. tittr m.

tÃ-thi 5810 tÃ-thi m. `the time taken by the moon to move 12Ëš from the sun'
Gobh.
Pa. tithi -- m., Pk. tihi -- m.f.; OAw. tihi -- bÄ• rÄ• (< VÄ• RA -- 2) `a
partic. festival'.
*TITHIVÄ• RA -- ; *DÄ«PATITHI -- .
Addenda: tithi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tÄ«ËŠ in tÄ«ËŠ thn/ar m. `fair and festival'
(thn/ar < *TITHIVÄ• RA --) Him.I 93, 95.

tithivÄ• ra 5811 *tithivÄ• ra `a festival', [Cf. tithivÄ• rayoÌ„ga -- `name of
a chapter in PurÄ• á¹‡a -- sarvasva'. -- TÃ-THI -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
S. tihÄ• á¹›o m. `festival' (á¹› from á¸• Ì ihÄ• á¹›o s.v. DIVASÃ¡ --), P.
tihÄ• r m.; WPah.bhad. tihÄ• r, pl. ËšrÃ£Ì„ n. `festival', jaun. teÌ†hÄ• r
`holiday'; Ku. tiwÄ• r, tihÄ• r, tyÄ• r `festival'; N. tiwÄ• r, ti(h)Ä• r, tewÄ• r
`the first three days of the festival of DiwÄ• li'; Or. (Sambhalpur) tihÄ• r
`festival', OAw. tevahÄ• ra m., lakh. teuhÄ• r, H. tiwhÄ• r, tewhÄ• r, tyohÄ• r
m., G. tehevÄ• r m.
Addenda: *tithivÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. thn/ar m., kc. tyÄ• r m. `religious
festival', J. tahair m. Him.I 95.

tinta 5812 *tinta `wet'. 2. *tinna -- . [~ *STINTA -- ; -- cf. TIMITA -- .
-- âˆšTIM]
1. Pa. tinta -- `wet', Pk. tiá¹• ta -- , Gy. rum. tindo, hung. Ä• indo, germ.
rus. eng. wel. kindoÌ„, A. titÄ• , MB. tita, B. titÄ• , Or. tintÄ• ; Mth.

tÄ-Ì„tal `wet, limp'; H. tÄ«tÄ•  `wet'; Si. tet `wet', teta `wetness' (e from temanavÄ• < *TÄ“MAYATI); -- deriv. vbs.: Gy. rum. thindÌ• ar `wets'; A. titiba `to be wet'; B. titÄ• `to become moist', titÄ• na `to moisten'.
2. Pk. tiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `wet', Ku. tino.
Addenda: *tinta -- : Md. tet `wet'; A. titiba `to be wet' AFD 337.
TIP `sprinkle': â€ *TÄ“PYA -- .

tintiá¸• Ä« 5813 tintiá¸• Ä« f. `the tree Tamarindus indica', Ëšá¸• a -- m. lex., Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- Car., Ëšá¸• Ä«kÄ• -- f. Ujjval., tittiá¸• Ä«kÄ• -- f. Pat.
2. tintilÄ«kÄ• -- f. Car. 3. *tittilÄ« -- . 4. tittirÄ«kÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. 5. *tÄ“ntulÄ« -- . 6. *tÄ“ntara -- . 7. *tintiá¹‡Ä« -- . [Cf. sutintiá¸• Ä• -- , Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. lex. See CIÃ±CÄ• --]
1. B. tintiá¹›Ä« (~ cintiá¹›Ä«) `tamarind', Or. tintiá¹›a, Ëšá¹›i, tintuá¹›i, H. tintiá¹›Ä« f.
2. Or. tintiá¸·i, Ëštuá¸·i.
3. Bi. titlÄ« `partic. kind of cattle fodder'.
4. P. tittarÄ«, titri f. `the tree Rhus semiolata'; N. titri `tamarind'.
5. A. t&etilde;telÄ«, B. t&etilde;tul, Bhoj. t&etilde;tulÄ«.
6. Or. t&etilde;tara.
7. Pa. tintiá¹‡Ä« -- f., Pk. tiá¹• tiá¹‡Ä« -- .
*tintiá¹‡Ä«, tintilÄ«kÄ• -- `tamarind' see prec.
tindinÄ« -- see TINDUKA -- .
tindiÅ›a -- see á¹-Iá¹‡á¸• IÅ›A -- .

tinduka 5814 tinduka m. `the tree Diospyros embryopteris', n. `its fruit (giving a resin used for calking)' MBh., Ëšdu -- , Ëšdula -- m., Ëšduki -- , ËšdinÄ« -- f. lex. 2. *tÄ“nduka -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit' (perh. in this sense < TAINDUKA --). [Cf. KÄ“NDU -- and TUMBURU --]
1. Pa. tinduka -- , v.l. tiá¹‡á¸• uka -- m., Pk. tiá¹• duya -- m.; P. tindÅ« m. `D. lanceolata'; H. á¹-iá¹‡á¸• Ä•  m. `D. melanoxylon'.
2. Pk. teá¹• du -- , Ëšuya -- , teá¹• á¸• ua -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit'; P. á¹-endÅ« m. `D. lanceolata'; H. tendÅ« m. `resinous fruit of the tree D. embryopteris or D. glutinosa'.
TAINDUKA -- .
tindula -- see prec.
*tinna -- `wet' see *TINTA -- .
TIP `sprinkle' see âˆšSTIP, *á¹-APP -- .

5815 *tipÅ«rayati `fills'. [Cf. atipÅ«ryati `becomes full' MBh. -- âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pr. tÃ¼r -- `to fill' NTS xv 302.
TIM < `be wet': *TINTA -- , *TINNA -- , TIMITA -- , TÃ-MYATI, TÄ«MAYATI, *TÄ«MANA -- , TÄ“MA -- , TÄ“MANA -- , *TÄ“MAYATI, *TAIMYA -- ; *UPATIMYATI, *SAá¹• TIMITA -- ; -- âˆšSTIM, âˆšTRIM; -- âˆšTIP, âˆšSTIP.

timita 5816 timita `wet' lex. [~ *TINTA -- ; -- cf. stimita -- Naiá¹£. -- âˆšTIM]
A. tiowÄ• `soaked or washed in water'.

timirÃ¡ 5817 timirÃ¡ `dark, gloomy' MBh. [Cf. TAMRÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšTAM]
Pa. timira -- `dark', n. `darkness', Pk. timira -- n.; K. teÌ†mbar m. pl. `cataract of the eyes'; P. timar m. `darkness'; Si. timiri -- gÄ“, timÌ†biri -- gÄ“ `lying -- in room or hut'. -- X TÃ¡MISRÄ• -- q.v.
TAIMIRA -- .

timiÅ›a 5818 timiÅ›a m. `name of a tree' R., timiá¹£a -- m. `the plant Beninkasa cerifera, watermelon' lex.
Pk. timisa -- m. `a kind of plant, gourd'; A. tÄ©yah, tÄ©h `cucumber'.
*timbaru -- `a tree' see TUMBURU -- .

timbila 5819 *timbila `a partic. kind of tree'. 2. *triyambala -- .
1. S. timiru `the tree Avicennia tomentosa'; -- altern. < 2: Ku. N. timilo `wild fig tree'.
2. P. taremal, tiamle, timbal m. `Ficus roxburghii macrophylla'.

5820 tÃ-myati, tÄ«ËŠmyati `becomes wet' DhÄ• tup. [~ *TRIMYATI. -- âˆšTIM]
Pk. timmamÄ• á¹‡a -- `becoming wet', timmia -- `wet'; OM. tÄ«maá¹‡eá¹• `to be wet', M. tÄ©bá¹‡&etilde; `to wet, be wet', timá¹‡&etilde;, tÄ©bá¹‡&etilde; n. `a partic. kind of dish of rice &c.'.
Addenda: tÃ-myati1: Md. temenÄ« `is wetted'.

5820a *timyati2 Add. 14565.

5821 tirÃ¡tÄ“ `crosses over, sails across' RV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
K. tÄ“run `to conquer, gain prestige' (cf. TÄ«Rá¹‡A -- ); WPah.bhal. tirá¹‡Å« `to swim'; Ku. tirauá¹‡o `to cause to be passed over, to omit';

OAw. tiraÃ¯ `swims across, floats', lakh. tirab `to come near'; H. tirnÄ• `to cross over, swim'; M. tirá¹‡&etilde; `to swim, float'. -- X PRÃ¡TIRATI: L. awÄ• á¹‡. te_ruá¹‡ `to swim'; H. tairnÄ• `to swim, float' (not with J. Bloch BSOS v 742 â†• Drav.).
Addenda: tirÃ¡tÄ“: WPah.J. tirnu `to swim'; -- with ai or e X MIA. pair -- (< pratirati in OAw. pairata `is swimming', H. pairnÄ• ~ *PRATURATI > N. pauranu) ká¹-g. (kc.) tn/arnÃµ, H. tairnÄ• `to swim'.

tiraÅ›cÃ¡ 5822 tiraÅ›cÃ¡ `*slanting, crosswise' (n. `crossboard of bedstead' AV.), tiraÅ›cÃ¡tÄ• `transversely' RV. [Some Pk. and NIA. forms with Ä“ from *TÄ“RAKA -- ? -- TIRÃ¡S]
Pa. tiraccha -- bhÅ«ta -- `going wrong', tiracchÄ• na -- m. `animal (as opposed to man)'; Pk. tiriccha -- , Ëšchi -- , tÄ“riccha -- ,Ëšchia -- `slanting, crosswise'; Kho. (Lor.) tr*lÄ• dik `to stand with the legs separated, to straddle'; L. tirchÄ• vÃ£Ì„ `oblique, slanting', P. tirchÄ• , Ku. tircho, tercho, gng. tyarÄ‹h, N. tercho, terso, B. tirachÄ• , terchÄ• , Or. teracha, ËšchÄ• ; OAw. tirÄ«che adv. `crossways', lakh. tirchÄ• `crooked'; H. tirchÄ• `slanting', G. tirchuÌƒ, M. tirsÄ• , tersÄ• ; Si. haras `transverse', harahaá¹-a `athwart' < *ciraccha -- H. Smith JA 1950, 187 (tiras `horizontally', tirisanÄ• `animal' â†• Pa.). -- G. trÄ• suÌƒ `slanting, oblique' < *tarÄ• ch -- .

5823 tirÃ¡s `across' RV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. tiroÌ„ `across, beyond'. -- Ext. with various elements: Pa. tirokkha -- `one who is outside or absent' (< *tiraska -- with oÌ„ from tiroÌ„); Pk. tirikkha -- `slanting, crosswise' (with i from tiriaá¹• s.v. *TIRIYAK); S. tirko m. `reflection of the sun's rays in a glass', tirkaá¹‡u `to slip'; P. tirkÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to let (trousers) slip'; G. tirkas `oblique'; M. tirkÄ• , tirpÄ• `oblique', tirá¸• &etilde; n. `board transpierced with a stick', tirá¸·Ä• , tirvÄ• `squinting'.
TIRAÅ›CÃ¡ -- , *TIRIYAK.

tirimiri 5824 *tirimiri `dazzle'.
S. tirviri f. `dazzling, dimness, greasy spots on water', tirvirÄ• m. pl. `a disease of the eyes in which things appear indistinct, particles of dust in the air'; N. tirimiri `dazzle, mistiness', tirmir `dazzling light', tirmirÄ• unu `to be dazzled', tiribiri `sound of dripping water'; A. tirbir `sparkle'; H. M. tirmirÄ« f. `giddiness'; H. tirmirÄ• nÄ• `to be dazzled'.

5825 *tiriyak, tiryÃ¡k `across, obliquely' ÅšBr. (n. sg. of tiryÃ¡Ã±c -- `oblique' AV.). [TIRÃ¡S]
Pa. tiriyaá¹• `across'; Pk. tiria -- `slanting, crosswise'; OG. tiria `animals'; Si. tiraya `curtain, veil' (cf. Sk. tiraskariá¹‡Ä« -- f. `veil').
tirÄ«á¹-a -- 1 `diadem' see KIRÄ«á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *tiriyak: WPah.ká¹-g. tÃ-rhI, tIrI, kc. tirhe, tire f. `small window', ká¹-g. tÃ-rhÉ”, tirÉ” m. `id., small closet in the wall', J. tÄ«ri f. `small window' Him.I 93; -- Si. tiraya â†• Drav. Tam. tirai DED 2653.

5826 tirÄ«á¹-a -- ,2 m. `the tree Symplocos racemosa' Bhpr., Ëšaka<-> m. Car. [Cf. KIRÄ«á¹-Ä« --]
Pa. tirÄ«á¹-a -- m. `the tree', n. `a garment made of its bark'; Pk. tirÄ-Ì„á¸• a -- m. `a kind of tree'; M. tirá¸• Ä• , terËš m. `the flowering tree Impatiens balsamina'.
tiryÃ -- see *TILÃ-YA -- .
TIL `go': TÃ-LLATI; *PRATILATI.

tilÃ¡ 5827 tilÃ¡1 (tÃ-la -- Gr.) m. `Sesamum indicum' AV., `small particle' MBh. 2. *tilaka -- 1. 3. *tilla -- (< TILYÃ -- ?). [Prob. â†• Mu. Kuiper Festschr. W. Kirfel 157; Drav. source (T. Burrow BSOAS xii 142, 380) less likely]
1. Pa. tila -- m. `sesamum plant', n. `its seed', Pk. tila<-> m. `the seed', K. tÄ“l m., S. tiru m. `plant and seed', L. P. WPah.bhiá¸• . Ku. N. A. B. til m. `the seed', Or. tiá¸·a, OAw. tila; H. til m. `sesamum plant and seed, a minute fragment'; OMarw. tila m. `small particle'; M. tÄ«á¸· m. `sesamum seed', Åši. tala `plant and seed'. <-> P.á¸• og. tir -- caoli f. `sesamum and rice with sugar' (r through dissim. with following l).

2. Or. tiá¸·Ä• `a species of sesamum seed'; G. taá¸·Ä• -- tÃ£Ì„dá¸·Ä• m. pl. `as distinct as sesamum and rice, separated, dispersed'; M. tiá¸·Ä« f. `a small white kind of sesamum'.
3. Ku.gng. tÄ«l `sesamum seed' (unless lw. from standard dial.), Bi. tÄ«l, (SWShahabad) tillÄ« `species with a white seed'; Mth. tÄ«l, tilÄ• `sesamum seed', Bhoj. tÄ«li; G. til, tal m. `sesamum', talÄ« f. `a small variety'.
tila -- 2, tÃ-laka -- , *tilÃ-ya -- , tailÃ¡ -- ; *tilakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• -- , tilatailÃ¡ -- , *tiladhÄ• nikÄ• -- , *tilapÅ«pa -- , *tilapÅ«rikÄ• -- , tilamÃ¡ya -- .

tila 5828 tila2 m. `mole on skin' KÄ• lid. 2. tÃ-laka -- 2 m. `sectarial mark on the forehead' YÄ• jÃ±., `freckle' VarBrÌ¥S. 3. *tillaka -- . 4. *á¹-illaka -- . [Perh. same as TILÃ¡ -- 1: if so, *tillaka -- poss. < TILYÃ -- . For á¹- -- cf. *á¹-IKKA -- 1]
1. S. tiru m. `mole, freckle'; P. til m. `mole'; H. til m. `black spot, mole'; M. tÄ«á¸· m. `mole, freckle'. -- Deriv. H. tilkÄ• `freckled'.
2. Pa. tilaka -- m. `stain, mole, freckle'; Pk. tilaya -- m. `caste -- mark'; Ku. tilo `mole'; N. tili `small mole'; B. tilÄ• `freckled'; Or. tiá¸·Ä• `bits of metal put on ornaments'; Si. talÄ• -- á¹-ik `caste -- mark'. -- Deriv.: Or. tiá¸·iÄ• , Ëšá¸·uÄ• `freckled, having moles'; H. tilaihÄ• m. `turtle -- dove'.
3. P. tillá¹›Ä« f. `partic. kind of ornament'; N. tilahari `gold ornament on a woman's breast'.
4. N. á¹-ilo `piece of iron presented as a coin to the departed spirit'; G. á¹-Ä«lÉ” m., ËšluÌƒ n. `caste -- mark', M. á¹-ilÄ• m. -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹-Ã-lÄ«, weg. á¹-Ã©lÄ« f. `forehead' (IIFL iii 3, 181)?
*PÄ«TATILÄ« -- .
tila -- 3 `right lung' see *TILIKÄ• -- .
*tilaka -- 1 `sesamum' see TILÃ¡ -- 1.
tÃ-laka -- 2 `sectarial mark' see TILA -- 2.
Addenda: tila -- 2. 3. *tillaka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tIlll f. `nose -- ornament for women'.
*tillaka -- see TILA -- 2 Add2.

tilakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• 5829 *tilakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• `sesamum stalk'. [tilÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
L. tilÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `stalks of sesamum left standing after the buds have been picked'; Bi. tilÄ• á¹-hÄ« `dried stalks of mustard', Mth. tilá¹-hÄ«.

tilatailÃ¡ 5830 tilatailÃ¡ n. `sesamum oil' PÄ• á¹‡. vÄ• rtt [tilÃ¡ -- 1, tailÃ¡ --]
Pk. tilella -- n., M. tiá¸·yel, tiá¸·el n., Ko. tiá¸·ela n.

tiladhÄ• nikÄ• 5831 *tiladhÄ• nikÄ• `sesamum container'. [tilÃ¡ -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠna --]
N. tilÄ• ni `a pot to keep a mixture of sesamum, water, barley and kuÅ›a grass for use in ceremonies'.

tilapÅ«pa 5832 *tilapÅ«pa `sesamum cake'. [tilÃ¡ -- 1, pÅ«pa --]
P. talÅ«Ã£Ì„ m. `sweetmeats'; N. tilawÄ• `sweetmeat of sesamum and molasses', B. tiluyÄ• , H. tiluÄ• , tilwÄ• m., M. tiá¸·vÄ• m.; -- or poss. < TILAMÃ¡YA -- .

tilapÅ«rikÄ• 5833 *tilapÅ«rikÄ• `sesamum cake'. [tilÃ¡ -- 1, pÅ«ra -- 2]
N. tilauri `a sweetmeat of sesamum and molasses'.
tilamÃ¡ya -- `made of sesamum seed' PÄ• á¹‡. [tilÃ¡ -- 1, maya --]. See *TILAPÅ«PA -- .

tilikÄ• 5834 *tilikÄ• `spleen'. 2. *tillikÄ• -- 3 [tila -- 3 m. `the right lung' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., tilaka -- 3 m. lex. -- Deformation (ND 406 a 10) of MIA. pilihÄ• -- < PLÄ«HÃ¡N -- unlikely]
1. á¸Œ. tili, pl. Ëšiá¹…a `spleen', S. tirÄ« f., P. tilÄ« f.; -- PaÅ¡. telÄ• ËŠ `spleen'; P. tilÄ• m. `enlarged spleen'.
2. S. tilÄ« f. `spleen', H. tillÄ« f., G. talÄ« f.

tilÃ-ya 5835 *tilÃ-ya `prepared from sesamum seed', tilyÃ -- adj. and n. `field of sesamum' PÄ• á¹‡., tiryÃ -- `made from sesamum (?)' AV. [tilyÃ -- perh. in *TILLA -- s.v. TILÃ¡ -- 1]
Ku. tilyÃ£Ì„ `sesamum from which oil has been expressed'.
tilyÃ -- see prec.
*tilla -- `sesamum' see TILÃ¡ -- 1.
*tillaka -- `mark' see TILA -- 2.

5836 tÃ-llati `goes' DhÄ• tup. [Perh. â†’ Psht. tlÉ™l EVP 80, AO xviii 253. -- âˆšTIL]
Bshk. Tor. til -- `to go', Gau. till -- ; Phal. til -- `to creep'.

5837 tÃ-á¹£á¹-hati `stands' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. tiá¹-á¹-hati; AÅ›.shah. tistiti, man. tistitu absol. (< *tisth -- with restitution of s IIFL iii 3, 178), gir. tisá¹-aá¹• to pres. part., kÄ• l. dh. ciá¹-hitu absol., Dhp. ciá¹-hadi, Pk. ciá¹-á¹-haÃ¯, ceá¹-á¹-haÃ¯; PaÅ¡.weg. test -- `to stand up', kuá¹›. Ä• iá¹-i -- `to rise' (â†• Kal. IIFL iii 3, 48); Kal. Ä• iá¹£á¹-im `I stand'; OSi. ciá¹-ati `exists', caus. ciá¹-avaya absol. `having established', Si. siá¹-anavÄ• , hiËš `to stand', siá¹-avanavÄ• , hiËš `to make stand, place'. -- Deriv. Pk. ciá¹-á¹-haá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `standing'; N. ciá¹-han `large wall, revetment wall'? -- Add.

tiá¹£yÃ 5838 tiá¹£yÃ (tiá¹£yÃ¡ -- TS.) m. `the sixth or eighth asterism' RV., `name of former and future Buddhas and of various disciples and kings' BHS ii 254.
K. tÄ“Å› m. `eighth lunar asterism'; -- Pa. Tissa -- m. nom. prop., OSi. TiÅ›a, Tisa, TiÅ›aya.
*tissÄ« -- `flax, linseed', see ATASÄ«ËŠ -- .

tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ 5839 tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ `sharp' RV., `hot, pungent' MBh. 2. *trÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a- `sharp', Tibetan -- Sanskrit Dictionary of DÄ«rghÄ• yu Indrajina folio 98 a 3 has trÄ«ká¹£á¹‡aá¹• = rnaba `sharp' (H. W. Bailey): prob. X TRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- (AO xix 95 tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- > *tÄ«ká¹£ra -- > *trÄ«ká¹£a --). [âˆšTIJ]
1. Pa. tikkha -- `sharp, clever', tikhiá¹‡a -- `pointed, sharp, pungent', tiá¹‡ha -- `sharp (of weapons &c.)'; Pk. tikkha -- , tiá¹‡ha -- `sharp, fine, pure'; Gy. eur. tikno `small', pal. tiknÃ¡uÄƒr `causes pain'; Ash. Kt. tÄ«n `wine' (semant. cf. CUKRA -- ); PaÅ¡. tÄ«á¹£, tÄ“á¹£arÄ«ËŠ `two year old he -- goat' (< `pungent -- smelling'? -- IIFL iii 3, 178 < *tÄ«ká¹£a -- with?), ar. tinigÃ³ `sharp' (chil. tÄ«k, weg. tÄ«x `bitter, sour' â†• Ind.); Kho. ticÌ£ `he -- goat'; Bshk. tÄ«'n `sharp'; Tor. tÄ«n `sharp', f. `edge'; Phal. tÄ“á¹‡u, f. Ëšá¹‡i `sharp'; Sh. tÄ«á¹‡á¹· `sharp, bright, clever'; S. tikho `sharp, fiery, quick'; L. tikkhÄ• `quick' (~ trikkhÄ• below), khet. tikkÄ• ; P. tikkhÄ• , tÄ«khÄ• `sharp, pointed, quick' (â†’ WPah.bhad. tikkhÄ• `quick'); Ku. tikho `sharp', gng. tikh; N. tikho `sharp, pointed', sÄ• nu -- tinu `petty'; A. tikhÄ• `steel, fit of anger'; MB.

tÄ«kha `sharp'; Or. tÄ-Ì„kha `sharp' tikhÄ• `thin sharp -- edged metal or glass bracelet'; H. tÄ«khÄ• `sharp, pungent'; G. tÄ«khuÌƒ, tÄ«nuÌƒ `sharp'; M. tÄ«kh `pungent', tÄ«kh&etilde; n. `steel'; Ko. tÄ«k `pungent'; Si. tik `sharp, fine' (`hot sunshine' perh. < TIGMÃ¡ --), tiyuá¹‡u `sharp, pricking' (and X SÅ«Ká¹£MA -- q.v.). -- Ext. -- á¸• a -- : N. tikhar `quick, savoury'; A. tikhar `quick'. -- Deriv. Pk. tikkhÄ• lia -- `sharpened', tikkhÄ• lijjaÃ¯ `is sharpened'.
2. NiDoc. tricÌ„hÌ• a `hard, difficult?' (scarcely with Burrow KharDoc 21 < titiká¹£a -- ); Tir. (Leech) trÄ«gna `sharp'; Bshk. licÌ£h `bitter'; K. tricher m. `sharpness' (tryukhu, trukhu `acute, clever' â†• Ind.); L. trikkhÄ• `sharp, quick'; P.á¸• og. trikkhanÄ• `pungent'.
TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡ADHÄ• RA -- , *TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡ARÅ«PA -- ; *PRATÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡A -- , *PRÄ• TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡YA -- .
Addenda: tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- . 1. S.kcch. tikho `hot, pungent'; Md. tÅ«nu `sharp'.
2. *trÄ«ká¹‡á¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. trÃ-kkhá¹‡Ãµ `to taste (esp. something pungent)' but tr > c with metath. r in TANDRÃ¡ -- > ce_á¹‡á¸• , cÄ• á¹‡á¸• ; TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- > tambÉ”, cambo.

tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡adhÄ• ra 5840 tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡adhÄ• ra `sharp -- edged', m. `sword' MBh., Ëšaka<-> m. `name of a weapon' Gal. [TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- , DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• -- 2]
Pa. tiá¹‡hadhÄ• ra -- `sharp -- bladed'; Ku. tikhÄ• rá¹‡o `to sharpen', N. tikhÄ• rnu; G. tikhÄ• rÉ” m. `spark'; M. tikhÄ• r `pungent', n. `steel', tikhaÌ„Ì†rá¹‡&etilde; `to sharpen'.

tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡arÅ«pa 5841 *tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡arÅ«pa `having a sharp form'. [TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
A. tikhru `quick'?
*tÄ«mana -- `wetting' see TÄ“MANA -- .

tÄ«mayati see *TÄ“MAYATI.
tÄ«ËŠmyati see TÃ-MYATI.

5841a tÄ«mayati `wets' DivyÄ• v., cf. *TÄ“MAYATI. [âˆšTIM]
A. tiyÃ£Ì„iba `to moisten, soak' AFD 333 (< *tÄ«mÄ• payati rather than <
*TÄ“MAYATI).

tÄ«ËŠra 5842 tÄ«ËŠra n. `shore, bank' AitBr. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Pk. tÄ«ra -- n.; K. tÄ«r m. `river bank', S. tÄ«ru m., Ku. tÄ«r, N. A.
B. tir, Or. tira, Mth. tÄ«r, OAw. tÄ«ra, H. tÄ«r m., OMarw. tÄ«ra f., G. M.
tÄ«r m., Si. tera.
TÄ«RABHUKTI -- ?

tÄ«rabhukti 5843 tÄ«rabhukti m. `name of a district' lex. [TÄ«ËŠRA -- ,
BHUKTI -- 1?]
Mth. tirhutiÄ• `an inhabitant of Tirhut', H. tirhut f. `the district of
Tirhut', tirhutiyÄ• adj.
TAIRABHUKTA -- .

5844 tÄ«rÃ¡yati `finishes' DhÄ• tup. [tÄ«rita -- `finished' Mn., Ã¡tÄ«rá¹‡a
-- `endless' RV. -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. tÄ«rÄ“ti `accomplishes'; Pk. tÄ«rÄ“i, tÄ«raÃ¯ `finishes', tÄ«raÃ¯ `is
able'; AÅ›. tÄ«lita -- daá¹• á¸• Ä• naá¹• `of those on whom judgement has been
passed'; Gy. pal. tir -- , pret. tirdÄƒ `to pay', tirnÃ¡uÄƒr `causes to
pay'; L. tirá¹‡Ä« f. `a kind of fee or tax'; N. tirnu `to pay back', caus.
tirÄ• unu.

tÄ«rá¹‡a 5845 tÄ«rá¹‡a `one who has crossed' MBh., `fulfilled, completed' R.
[Cf. Ã¡tÄ«rá¹‡a -- `endless' RV. -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Pk. tiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `one who has crossed'; K. trinun `to become or be
prosperous in having many sons, grandsons, &c.' (cf. tÄ“run `to gain
prestige' < TIRÃ¡TÄ“).

tÄ«rthÃ¡ 5846 tÄ«rthÃ¡ n. `ford, steps to a river, place of pilgrimage' RV.
[~ *TÅ«RTHA -- . -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Pk. tittha -- n. `ford, descent to a river, landing place'; S. tithu f.
`place of residence, end' (?); Bi. tÄ«thÄ• `catch -- basin into which the
bucket at the well is emptied'; -- Si. tit `heresy' EGS 64 is, like tit

`heretic' GS 38, â†• Pa.
*TÄ«RTHÄ• DAHANA -- ; SNÄ• NATÄ«RTHA -- .

tÄ«rthÄ• dahana 5847 *tÄ«rthÄ• dahana `burning place at a descent to a river'.
[TÄ«RTHÃ¡ -- , Ä• DÃ¡HANA --]
Ku. tÄ«thÄ• á¹‡ `burning ghÄ• á¹-'.
tÄ«varÃ¡ -- see DHÄ«VARÃ¡ -- .

tÄ«vrÃ¡ 5848 tÄ«vrÃ¡ `strong, hot, pungent' RV.
Pa. tibba -- `sharp, eager'; AÅ›.shah. man. tivre, kÄ• l. tive, gir. tÄ«vo
`zealous'; Pk. tivva -- `strong, fierce, pungent'; Tir. tre `salt' (but EVP
83 < *TRÌ¥PU -- cf. Kho. trup `salt' < TRÌ¥PRA -- 2). -- Ext. with -- Ä• la
-- in Gaw. liwÄ• ËŠlo `sharp' with *li -- assimilated by following -- l<-> to
li -- .
tÃº, tÅ«ËŠ `but, now then' RV. See PARAá¹• TU.

tuká¹£Ä• 5849 *tuká¹£Ä• `strength'. [âˆšTUJ]
K. tolÌ†ch f. (?) `power, ability, power to endure'; B. tukhaá¹› `strong,
clever'; Or. tukhaá¹›a `strong, active, clever', sb. `quarrel'. -- Pk.
tuá¹• tukkhuá¸• ia -- `quick, hasty' < *tuntuká¹£u -- ??
tuá¹…ga -- see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
tuccha -- see next.

tucchyÃ¡ 5850 tucchyÃ¡ `empty, vain' RV., n. `emptiness' RV., tuccha --
`empty', n. `trifle' BhP., Ëšaka -- lex. 2. *tuÅ›ya -- . [tuÅ›ya -- prob.
â†• Ir., cf. Khot. tuÅ›Å›a -- , Psht. taÅ¡ < *tusya<-> EVP 84]
1. Pa. tuccha -- , Ëšaka -- `empty'; Pk. tuccha -- , cuccha -- , chuccha --
`empty, small, light'; Gy. eur. Ä• uÄ• o `empty'; K. taÄ‹h f. `trifle',
Ä‹holÌ†Ì£Ä‹u `empty, worthless'; P. tucch `contemptible'; Ku. chÅ«co `light,
contemptible'; N. chuco `mean, vile'; B. chuÌ„Ìƒc, ËšcÄ• , chuÌƒcho `mean
vile rogue'; Or. tuchÄ• , cuchÄ• , chuËš `empty, alone'; Bhoj. chuÌ„Ìƒch
`empty', OAw. chÅ«chÄ• , lakh. chuÌ„Ìƒch; H. chÅ«ch, ËšchÄ•  `empty,
contemptible' (â†' P. chÅ«chÄ• `empty, vile'); Si. sis, his `empty,
useless'. -- Ash. tÅ«Ä‹ `floor' (semant. cf. Lat. spatium > OIt. spazzo
`floor')? -- H. á¹-uccÄ•  `mean, worthless' prob. belongs to the `defective'
group s.v. *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- . -- See Add.
2. Bshk. tÅ«Å¡i `a little' (AO xviii 254 < *tuá¹£ya -- : TÃºá¹£A --); Tor.
tÅ«Å¡ `empty', Phal. Sh.koh. tiÅ¡.

TUJ `push, urge': *TUKá¹£Ä• -- , *TUÃ±JATI; *UTTUKTA -- .
Addenda: tucchyÃ¡ -- : Md. hus `empty, finished', adv. `only, absolutely'.

5851 *tuÃ±jati (3rd pl. tuÃ±jÃ¡nti RV.) `pushes, urges'. [âˆšTUJ]
S. tuÃ±aá¹‡u `to darn' or < TUNNÃ¡ -- 1 X gÌ uÃ±u m. `wrinkle'.
*tuá¸• a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *tuÃ±jati: WPah.poet. á¹-vnjÌˆá¹‡o `to stare anxiously', (coll.)
`to get along, push on'.

tuá¹‡i 5852 tuá¹‡i m. `the tree Cedrela toona' m., tunna -- lex., Ëšaka<->
m. Bhpr., tunyu -- m. `name of a tree' KauÅ›.
K. tÅ«nÄ« m. `Cedrela toona', P. tuá¹‡ f.; Ku. tuá¹‡i `a tree with a hard
and lasting timber'; N. tuni, á¹-uni (?) `Cedrela toona', B. tuÌƒd, H.
tÅ«Ë˜n m., tunÄ« f.

tuá¹‡á¸• a 5853 tuá¹‡á¸• a n. `beak, trunk, snout' T&capamacr;r. MBh.,
`contemptuous term for mouth' BÄ• dar., tÃºá¹‡á¸• ika -- `having a trunk' AV.
[Cf. troÌ„á¹-i -- f. `beak, fish's mouth' lex., and further Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- ,
CAÃ±CU -- , *COÌ„á¹‡á¹-A -- . Cert. non -- Aryan and prob. â†• Mu. EWA i
510. Poss. same as TUNDI -- `navel' and TUNDÃ¡ -- 1 `belly' with which it
shares several variant forms. Some of these may be due to differences of
dialect in the source language, some to phonetic development within IA.
(e.g. t -- á¹- > á¹- -- á¹-), some to slang deformation]
1. tuá¹‡á¸• a -- : Pa. tuá¹‡á¸• a -- , Ëšaka -- n. `beak, mouth, snout'; Pk.
tuá¹• á¸• a -- n., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `mouth, front part'; S. tunÄ« f. `spout'; Or.
tuá¹‡á¸• a `lips, mouth, beak', tuá¹‡á¸• i `muzzle', (Sambhalpur) tuÌƒá¸•
`mouth', M. tuÌƒá¸•  n.; Si. tuá¸• a `beak, snout, mouth'. 2. *tuá¸• a -- : Si.
tola (st. tol --) `lip', toá¸·u gÄ• navÄ•  `to graze (lit. rub the lips on)'.
3. *toÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- : Pk. toá¹• á¸• a -- n. `mouth, front part'; M. tÃµá¸• m.
`mouth', Ko. toá¹• á¸• a. 4. *toÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1: Or. toá¹-i `throat'; M.
toá¹-Ä« f. `spout'. 5. *toÌ„nta -- : K. toÌ„Ìƒth (dat. Ëšti) f. `beak' (â†•
Ind.?). 6. *tutta -- : K. tutu `long -- faced'; WPah. bhal. tutt n. `face',
bhad. tuttar n. 7. *á¹-uá¹‡á¸• a -- 1: N. á¹-uÌƒá¹›o `mouth of animal, beak,
point of ploughshare'; Or. (JÄ• á¹‡pur) á¹-uá¹‡á¸• a `lips, mouth, beak'; Bi.
á¹-uÌ„Ìƒá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• `beard of wheat' (semant. cf. suÌ„Ìƒá¹› s.v.
Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 1). 8. *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 1: A. á¹-uÌƒá¹-li `fleshy protuberance
under chin'; B. á¹-uÌƒá¹-i `throat'. 9. *á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- 3: K. á¹-uÌ„Ìƒá¹-i
f. `spout' (â†•  Ind.?); Bi. á¹-Ãµá¹-Ä« `spout

of drinking vessel'; H. á¹-Ãµá¹- f. `beak', á¹-Ãµá¹-Ä« f. `spout'. 10. *
á¹-Å«á¹-á¹-a -- : P. á¹-Å«á¹-Ä« f. `spout', N. á¹-uá¹-o, Ëšá¹-i. 11. *
á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3: S. á¹-oá¹-Ä« f. `mouthpiece of hookah'; H. á¹-oá¹-Ä« f.
`spout'; G. á¹-oá¹-É” m. `throat'. 12. *thuá¹‡á¸• a -- : L. thunn m. `thick
lips (opprobrious term)', awÄ• á¹‡. thun `lips'. 13 *thuntha -- : A.
thuÌƒtari `chin', B. thuÌƒti, thuÌƒtani; Or. thuÌƒti `chin, snout'. 14.
*thuttha -- : P. thÅ«thá¹‡Ä• m., thÅ«Ë˜thá¹‡Ä« f. `mouth of horse or camel';
N. thutunu `nose, snout'; A. thutari `chin'; B. thuti, thutani `chin, mouth
of animal'; Or. thuthi, Ëšti `snout, chin, beard'; Bhoj. thuthun `pig's
snout'; Mth. thÅ«thun `mouth of animal'; Aw.lakh. thÅ«thun `horse's
nostrils'; H. thÅ«thá¹›Ä• , thÅ«than, thÅ«thnÄ• m. `snout, mouth'. 15.
*thoÌ„á¸• a -- 1: Or. thoá¹›i `lower lip, chin, beard'. 16. *thoÌ„á¸• á¸• a --
: L.mult. thoá¸• m. `lip', (Ju.) thoá¸• Ì m., thoá¸• Ì Ä« f. 17. *thoÌ„ttha
-- 1: Mth. thothÄ« `mouth'; H. thoth m. `snout', thotÄ« f. `forepart of
animal's face'; M. thotrÄ«, thodrÄ« f. `side of cheek'. 18. *thoÌ„ntha -- 1:
B. thÃµtÄ• `chin'. 19. *thÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- 1: Or. theá¹‡á¹-a, thaá¹‡á¹-a
`beak'. 20. *á¹-huá¹‡á¸• a -- : Ku. á¹-hÅ«n m. `beak, elephant's trunk'; N.
á¹-huÌƒá¹›o `beak'; Or. á¹-huá¹‡á¸• i `lip, chin'; G. á¹-huÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `chin'.
21. *á¹-huá¸• á¸• a -- : P. á¹-huá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `beak of a paper kite'; H.
á¹-huá¸• á¸• Ä«, Ëšá¸• á¸• hÄ« f. `chin'. 22. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- : H.
á¹-hÃµá¹›Ä« f. `chin'. 23. *á¹-hoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- : S. á¹-hoá¸• Ì Ä« f. `chin',
P. á¹-hoá¸• Ä« f., H. á¹-hoá¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›hÄ« f. 24. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- 1: A.
B. á¹-hÃµá¹- `beak'; Or. á¹-huá¹‡á¹-hi `lip, chin, beak'; Mth. H. á¹-hÃµá¹-h
f. `beak'. 25. *duá¹‡á¸• a -- : L.mult. dunn, (Ju.) dun m. `wild pig's
snout'. 26. *á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 1: K. á¸• oÌ†Ì£ná¸• u m. `front of face'. 27.
*dutta -- : Dm. dut `lip'; Woá¹-. dut f. `mouth'; Bshk. dut `lip' (Leech
"dÃ¹dh" < *duddha -- ?), Tor. dÅ«t; Phal. dut `mouth' (dhut < *dhutta -- ?);

Sh.pales. dÅ«t `lip'. -- Forms with -- r -- (cf. troÌ„á¹-i -- f. `beak'
lex.) in Sh.koh. turÅ«á¹-i `lip', jij. thurÅ«á¹-i, gil. thÅ-rÅ«ËŠá¹-Å- m.
`beak'.
MUKHATUá¹‡á¸• AKA -- ; *MUKHATUTTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: tuá¹‡á¸• a -- . 1. Md. tun `lip, beak', tunfat `lip (of humans)',
tunÌ†á¸• i `treeless spit of sand'?
11. *á¹-oÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-oÌ„á¹- `mouth'.
17. *thoÌ„ttha -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. thÃ³ttI f., thÃ³tthÉ™á¹› m. `snout, mouth',
A. á¹-hÃµt (phonet. thÃµt) AFD 94.
TUP `strike': â€ *TUPATI.

5854 tuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• f. `Momordica monadelpha' lex., tuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ“rÄ« -- f.
SuÅ›r., ËškÄ“Å›Ä« -- f. lex.
M. tÃµá¸• yÄ• , tÃµá¸• Ä• m. `an esculent herb', tÃµá¸• lÄ«, tÃµá¸• oá¸·Ä« f.
`Momordica monadelpha', tÃµá¸• l&etilde;, tÃµá¸• oá¸·&etilde; n. `its fruit'.
tuá¹‡á¸• i -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
*tutta -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

tutthÃ¡ 5855 tutthÃ¡ n. (m. lex.), tutthaka -- n. `blue vitriol (used as an
eye ointment)' SuÅ›r., tÅ«taka -- lex. 2. *thoÌ„ttha -- 4. 3. *tÅ«tta -- .
4. *toÌ„tta -- 2. [Prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 381; cf. dhÅ«rta -- 2
n. `iron filings' lex.]
1. N. tutho `blue vitriol or sulphate of copper', B. tuth.
2. K. thoÌ†th, dat. Ëšthas m., P. thothÄ• m.
3. S. tÅ«tio m., A. tutiyÄ• , B. tuÌƒte, Or. tutiÄ• , H. tÅ«tÄ• , tÅ«tiyÄ• m.,
M. tutiyÄ• m.
4. M. totÄ• m.
TUD `strike': tudÃ¡ti, tudyatÄ“, *tunda -- 3, tunnÃ¡ -- 1, tá¹“ttra -- ,
toÌ„da -- , *toÌ„daka -- , *toÌ„dati; *avatudyatÄ“, *Ä• tudyatÄ“, *uttutta --
, pratudati, *pratoÌ„dana -- , pratoÌ„dayati, *vitoÌ„dana -- ,
*saá¹• toÌ„dayati; -- âˆš*stud; <-> collides in MIA. with âˆšTUJ.

5856 tudÃ¡ti `strikes, pierces, hurts' RV. [âˆšTUD]
Pa. tudati; Pk. tuaÄ“ `hurts'; -- Wg. tÃ¤yam `I place', Dm. thay -- ; Kal.
tim `I beat': all very doubtful.

5857 tudyatÄ“ `hurts (of a wound)' Car. [âˆšTUD]
Pa. tujjati `is struck'; OMarw. tujaÃ¯ `wastes away (of a body)'.

tundÃ¡ 5858 tundÃ¡1 n. `belly, pot -- belly' PÄ• á¹‡. [Poss. of same origin as TUá¹‡á¸• I -- `navel, esp. protuberant navel' and TUá¹‡á¸• A<-> `beak, snout' with which it shares several variant forms]
1. tundÃ¡ -- 1: Pk. tuá¹• da -- n. `belly'; K. tonu m. `belly below the navel'; H. tuÌ„Ìƒd f. `pot -- belly'; M. tuÌƒd `fat, plump'. 2. *toÌ„nda -- : P. tÃµd m. `pot -- belly', N. tÃµd, (Tarai) taun, Mth. ton, Aw.lakh. toÌ„Ìƒd, H. tÃµd f.; <-> Bhoj. tonÄ• il `pot -- bellied', H. tÃµdÄ«lÄ• , M. tÃµdel. 3. *duá¸• á¸• a -- 1: G. duá¸• f. `pot -- belly'. 4. *dunda -- : G. dundi f. 5. *doÌ„nda -- : M. dÃµd n., adj. dÃµdÄ«, ËšdÄ«l. 6. *á¸• uá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 G. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• f. 7. *dhuá¹‡á¸• a -- : Or. dhuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `corpulent man'. 8. *dhuddha -- : Or. dhudhlÄ• `corpulent'. 9. *dhoÌ„ddha -- : Mth. dhodh `pot -- belly'. 10. *dhoÌ„ndha -- : Bhoj. dhÃµdhÄ• il `pot -- bellied'; H. dhÃ´dhÄ• m. `pot -- belly, hillock'.
TÃºNDIKA -- , TUNDILA -- .
tunda -- 2, `navel' see TUNDI -- .

5859 *tunda -- 3, `striking, sharp'. [âˆšTUD]
P. tund `piercing, sharp, keen, strong, pure'?
*tundati `strikes'. [Cf. nÃ-tundatÄ“ `pierces' RV. <-> âˆšTUD]
See TUNNÃ¡ -- 1.

5860 tundi -- , ËšdÄ« -- , ËšdikÄ• -- f., tunda -- 2 m. `navel, esp. prominent or swollen navel' lex., tuá¹‡á¸• i -- f. SuÅ›r., ËšikÄ• -- f. lex. [Poss. of same origin as TUNDÃ¡ -- 1 `belly' (cf. esp. tundakÅ«pikÄ• <-> f. `navel' lex: PMWS 155 â†• Mu., Burrow BSOAS xii 142, 381 â†• Drav.) and TUá¹‡á¸• A -- `beak, snout' with which it shares several variant forms]
1. tundi -- , Ëšda -- : á¸Œ. tÅ«na `navel', Bshk. tin, Tor. tÄ«n, P. tunnÄ« f., H. tuÌ„Ìƒ dÄ« f. 2. *toÌ„ndi -- , Ëšda -- : K. tÅ«nu (abl. toÌ„ni) m., H. tÃµdÄ« f. 3. tuá¹‡á¸• i -- : Sh.gil. tÅ-á¹‡ m., H. tuá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. 4. * á¹-uá¹‡á¸• i -- : H. á¹-uÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä« f. 5. *á¹-oÌ„ndi -- : H. á¹-ÃµdÄ« f. 6. * á¹-oÌ„á¹‡á¸• i -- : H. á¹-Ãµá¸• Ä« f. 7. *á¹-hoÌ„á¹‡á¸• i -- : Sh.pales. á¹-hoá¹‡e. 8. *duá¹‡á¹-i -- : G. duÌƒá¹-Ä« f., duÌƒá¹-É” m. `large projecting navel'. 9. *á¸• uá¹‡á¹-i -- : S. á¸• Ì uá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `nipple of a dug, end of stalk attached to a fruit, knob'; G. á¸• uÌƒá¹-Ä« f. `navel'. 10. *dundi -- : L. dunnÄ«, (Ju.) dunÄ«Ëœ f. 11. *doÌ„á¹‡á¹-i -- : S. á¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä« f. `nipple'. 12. *á¸• hoÌ„á¸• á¸• hi -- : Mth. á¸• hoá¹›hÄ«. 13. *á¸• hoÌ„á¹‡á¸• hi -- : Bhoj. á¸• hoÌ„Ìƒá¹›hÄ«. 14. *dhundhi -- : L. P. dhunnÄ«

f. `navel', P. dhunn m. `protruding navel'. 15. *á¹-uá¹‡ga -- 3: Sh.jij. á¹-uá¹… `navel'.

tÃºndika 5861 tÃºndika `pot -- bellied' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [TUNDÃ¡ -- 1]
H. tundÄ«.

tundilÃ¡ 5862 tundilÃ¡ `pot -- bellied' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [TUNDÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. tuá¹• dila -- , Ëšilla -- ; -- cf. H. tÃµdÄ«lÄ• .

tunnÃ¡ 5863 tunnÃ¡1 `struck' RV., goaded' R. [Cf. tunnavÄ• ya -- m. `tailor' Mn., Pa. id. -- âˆšTUD]
Pa. tunna -- `struck', n. `goad, needle', tunna -- kamma<-> n. `patching'; Pk. tuá¹‡á¹‡ia -- `darned, patched', tuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `patching', tuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya -- m. `patcher, darner' (< tunnavÄ• ya -- ?); S. tunaá¹‡u `to darn, mend', tunu m. `darning' (tuÃ±u m. `darning', tuÃ±aá¹‡u `to darn' X gÌ uÃ±u m. `wrinkle' or < *TUÃ±JATI); N. tunnu `to patch, darn', tÄ• n -- tun `darning'; Or. tunibÄ• `to sew torn cloth'; G. tunvuÌƒ `to darn'; -- altern. < *TUNDATI: P. tunná¹‡Ä• , ludh. tunnanÄ• `to stow, stuff' (cf. *TOÌ„DATI); N. á¹-unnu `to delay' (?). <-> B. á¹-uni, á¹-uná¹-uni `tailor bird' perh. onom. cf. á¹-uná¹-un `ticking noise'. -- X GRANTHÃ¡YATI: P. tuá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ä• `to darn', á¹-uá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ä• `to sew a patch on'. -- X *VINÄ• TI: G. tuá¹‡vuÌƒ `to darn', M. tuá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;.
tunna -- 2, tunyu -- `Cedrela toona' see TUá¹‡I -- .
TUP `strike': TÃºMPATI, *TOÌ„PYATÄ“; -- âˆšTUB, âˆš*STUP.

5863a â€ *tupati `hurts'. [âˆšTUP]
Md. tuvvanÄ« `pricks'.

tuppa 5864 *tuppa `grease'. [Prob. like *CUPPA -- of non -- Aryan origin (Kan. tuppa `ghee' DED 2685 is rather â†• MIA.); but it may have induced glossing of RV. trÌ¥prÃ¡ -- 3 as `puroÌ„á¸• Ä• Å›a -- ' SÄ• y. and `ghee' Uá¹‡k.]
Pk. tuppa -- `greasy, smeared with ghee', n. `ghee', tuppia -- , Ëšpavia -- , Ëšpalia -- `smeared with ghee', uttupiya<-> `oily'; G. M. tÅ«p n. `ghee', M. tupaá¹- `oily'.
TUB `strike': *tumba -- 2, tÃºmbati, *tumbita -- ; -- âˆštup.
tubara -- 1 `astringent' see TUVARA -- .
tubara -- 2 `a pulse' see TUBARÄ« -- 2.

tubarakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• 5865 *tubarakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• `stalk of the pulse plant'.
[tubarÄ« -- 2, kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
M. turÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `stalk of the pulse Cytisus cajan'.
tubarÄ« -- 1 `Diospyros embryopteris' see TUMBURU -- .

tubarÄ« 5866 tubarÄ«2 f. `the pulse Cajanus indicus', tubara -- 2 m.
`Sorghum, Andropogon bicolor' lex., tÅ«bara -- m. Gal., tumbarÄ« -- f.
`coriander' lex.
Pk. tuvarÄ« -- f., tuara -- m. `a kind of grain'; H. tuwar, tor f. `C.
indicus', G. tuvar, Ëšver f.; M. tÅ«r, tor f. `the pulse Cytisus cajan'.
*TUBARAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HIKÄ• -- .
tÃºbhyam see TUVÃ¡M.

5867 tÃºmpati, tumpÃ¡ti `hurts' DhÄ• tup. [~ tÃºmbati. <-> âˆštup]
Wg. (Lumsden) "tuppa -- Ãºn" `to tease (wool)'; K. toÌ†mbun `to card
cotton'; S. tumbaá¹‡u `to beat'; L. tumbaá¹‡ `to re -- pick old cotton, be
stung repeatedly by wasps'; P. tumbá¹‡Ä• `to tease cotton'.

tumba 5868 tumba1 m. `the gourd Lagenaria vulgaris', ËšbÄ-Ì„ -- , Ëšbaka<->
m., ËšbikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [Cf. goÌ„á¸• umbikÄ• -- f. `a kind of cucumber',
goÌ„á¸• imba -- m. `watermelon' lex.: â†• Austro -- as. J. Przyluski JA 1926,
1, see UDUMBÃ¡RA -- and *TOÌ„RÄ« --]
Pa. tumba -- m.n. `calabash', tumbÄ« -- f. `L. vulgaris'; Pk. tuá¹• ba -- n.,
ËšbÄ« -- f. `gourd' ; K. tumba m., t&obrevdotdot;mbÃ¼ f. `L. vulgaris'; S.
tumbo m. `gourd for supporting swimmers', tumbÄ« f. `small hollowed gourd to
keep water in'; L. tumbÄ• , tummÃ£Ì„ m. `the creeper Colocynthus citrillus',
tombÄ• m. `hollowed gourd for water'; P. tummÄ• m. `C. citrillus', tÅ«mbÄ•

m. `L. vulgaris', tÅ«mbaá¹› m. `a hollow gourd', tÅ«mbÄ« f. `small do. for drinking water', tomá¹›Ä« f. `the gourd Cucurbita lagenaria'; Ku. tumá¹›o, Ëšá¹›Ä« `gourd'; N. tumbo `large dried gourd', tumbi, tummÄ© `small do. for drinking water'; B. Or. tumbÄ• , Ëšbi `gourd'; Or. tumÄ• `L. vulgaris', tumaá¹›Ä«, tumuá¹›Ä« `bagpipe made of a narrow -- necked big -- bellied bitter gourd'; Bi. tÅ«mÄ• , tumá¹›Ä« `gourd', tumbÄ• , tummÄ• `mendicant's gourd', Mth. tumá¹›Ä«; Bhoj. tÅ«mÄ• `gourd', OAw. tuá¹• bari; H. tumbÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f., tuÌ„Ìƒ bÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f., tÃµbÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f., tuÌ„Ìƒ bá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., tÃµbá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `L. vulgaris', tomá¹›Ä• m. `dried gourd'; G. tuÌƒ bá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `gourd', M. tuÌ„Ìƒ bÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f., tu Ìƒ bá¸• Ä« f.; Si. tumÌ†ba `the long gourd Momordica'.
Addenda: tumba -- 1: S.kcch. tÅ«mÄ« f. `small gourd', tom m. `gourd'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) tumbÉ” m. `gourd', ká¹-g. tvmá¹-I, kc. tumá¹-e f. `gourd, pot made of a gourd'; J. tumá¹›Ä• m. `gourd'.

tumba 5869 *tumba2 `obstruction, boss'. [âˆšTUB]
Or. tumbha `nave of wheel'; M. tuÌƒ bÄ• , tuÌƒ bÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `plug, back of axe, nave of wheel'; -- Si. tumÌ†basa `mound raised by white ants' or < *STUMBA -- (+?).

5870 tÃºmbati `distresses' DhÄ• tup. [~ TÃºMPATI; IIFL ii 222 cf. Mj. lib -- , Sang. dÉ™mb -- â†’ Kho. dum -- . -- âˆšTUB]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. tummuá¹‡ `to card cotton', tumá¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `carding'; P.ludh. tummanÄ• `to clean cotton', Bi. tÅ«mab, Bhoj. tÅ«mal; H. tuÌ„Ìƒ bnÄ• , tÅ«mnÄ• `to pull cotton or wool to pieces and separate with the fingers before combing'; M. tuÌƒ bá¹‡&etilde; `to accumulate through being obstructed'.

tumbita 5871 *tumbita `struck'. [âˆšTUB]
H. tuÌ„Ìƒ biyÄ• , tÅ«miyÄ• m. `thread made of cotton separated before combing'.

tumburu 5872 tumburu n. `fruit of Diospyros embryopteris, coriander' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›., tumbara -- m. `name of a tree' KauÅ›., n. `its fruit' Madanav. 2. *timbaru -- . 3. *á¹-imbaru -- . 4. *á¹-Ä“mbaru -- . [Cf. tubarÄ« -- 1 f. `D. embryopteris' lex.; tumbarÄ« -- f. `coriander' lex.; KUSTUMBARÄ« -- , TINDUKA --]
1. Pk. tuá¹• buru -- , Ëšbaru -- m. `a tree'.
2. Pa. timbaru -- m. `D. embryopteris, Strychnos nux vomica', timbarukkha --

(< *timbarurukkha --), timburÅ«saka -- m. `Diospyros or Strychnos'; K. tÄ«Ëœbar, tÄ«ËœbrÅ« m. `Xanthoxylon hostile', P. timbar, timmal, tÄ-Ì„mrÅ« m. `id. (seeds and bark used as a drug, twigs for cleaning teeth)'; Ku. timÅ«r `a partic. thorny tree'; N. timur `X. acanthopodium, X. alatum'; Si. timÌ†biri `D. embryopteris'.
3. Pk. á¹-imbaru -- , Ëšrua -- m., Ëšruá¹‡Ä« -- f. `D. embryopteris'; N. á¹-imur = timur above, á¹-immur `id., a kind of hot spice'; G. á¹-Ä©bruÌƒ n. `D. embryopteris', á¹-Ä©barvÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `its fruit'.
4. M. á¹-&etilde;burá¹‡Ä« f. `D. glutinosa', á¹-&etilde;bruÌ„Ìƒ, ËšbhruÌ„Ìƒ, Ëšbhr&etilde; n. `its fruit'.

tÃºmra 5873 tÃºmra `big, strong' RV.
Gy. rum. trum -- , hung. trom -- `to dare', boh. norw. trom -- `to be able': very doubtful.

turÃ¡ 5874 turÃ¡1 `quick' RV. [âˆšTVAR]
AÅ›.jau. tulÄ• ye dat. f. `hastiness, impatience', dh. tulanÄ• ya inst. f.; Pk. turÄ• -- f. `speed', B. turÄ• ; Or. tura `quickly', H. turÄ• i; Si. tura `quick'. -- Redup.: P. H. turturÄ• `nimble, active, flippant'.
TURAGA -- .
Addenda: turÃ¡ -- 1: Ko. turturi `nimble, active, flippant'.

tura 5875 *tura2 `ford'. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Kt. tur `ford'? -- See also TÃ¡RA -- 1.

turÃ¡ 5876 turÃ¡3 `ill or wounded (?)' a. l. RV. 8, 79, 2. [Cf. Ä• ËŠtura -- `ill' RV., tÃºryatÄ“ `hurts' DhÄ• tup.]
S. turaá¹‡u intr. `to hurt'.

turaga 5877 turaga m. `horse' MBh., ËšgÄ« -- f. Åšatr., turaá¹• ga -- m. SuÅ›r. [TURÃ¡ -- 1 with suffix -- ga --]
Pa. turaga -- , Ëšaá¹• ga -- m., Pk. turaya -- m.; L. turÄ• Ä« f. `mare' (< *turÄ• ga -- ?); OMarw. turiyo m.
Addenda: turaga -- : OMarw. turÄ« `horse'.

5878 turÃ¡ti `hurries, presses forward' RV. [Cf. *á¹-OÌ„LL -- and á¸• ul -- ~ dul -- s.v. *DULYATI. -- âˆšTVAR]
Pa. turati `hastens', Pk. turaÃ¯; S. á¹-uraá¹‡u `to move, wander, be carried

on, pass (of time)'; L. á¹-uraá¹‡ `to start off, go, die'; P. turá¹‡Ä• ,
á¹-uËš `to set out, go, walk, depart, pass as current, succeed'. -- Caus.:
S. á¹-oraá¹‡u `to cause to move along'; L. á¹-oraá¹‡ `to make go, despatch'.
Addenda: turÃ¡ti: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-vrnÃµ `to run, hurry'.

turÃ¡nt 5879 turÃ¡nt `hastening' AV. [âˆšTVAR]
Pk. turaá¹• ta -- (tuvaraá¹• ta -- < tvarant --); A. turante `quickly', Or.
turanta, Aw.lakh. turat, H. turant, turat, turt (â†' N. turanta, P. turant,
S. turtu), M. turÅ«t.

5880 turÄ« -- , Ëšri -- , tulÄ-Ì„ -- f. `weaver's brush' lex. [Cf. TÅ«ËŠLA
-- 1]
Pa. tulikÄ• -- f. `painter's brush or pencil'; B. turi `weaver's brush'; H.
tur f. `fibrous stick used as a brush by weavers to clean threads of woof,
brush, painter's brush'; -- S. turi f. `weaver's beam'; P. tur m. `beam of
loom'; G. tÅ«r, turÄ• Ä« f. `toggle, weaver's beam', turÄ« f. `toggle, nail
pointed at both ends'; M. tÅ«r, turaÄ« f. `toggle, nail pointed at both
ends, weaver's beam'. <-> Si. tulÄ-Ì„ `fibrous brush used by weavers' â†•
Pa.

turÄ«ËŠya 5881 turÄ«ËŠya `fourth' RV., n. `a quarter' AV., Ëšaka -- YÄ• jÃ±.,
turya -- PÄ• á¹‡.VÄ• rtt. [CATUR --]
Pk. turia -- `rth'; K. truyu m. `votive oblations made on behalf of a woman
on the 4th day after delivery'.
*TURÄ«YÄ• á¹…GULA -- .
*turÄ«yÄ• á¹…gula -- `having 4 fingers'. [Cf. turyÄ• Å›ra -- `4<-> cornered'
Hcat., turyavÃ¡h -- f. `cow 4 years old' TS. <-> TURÄ«ËŠYA -- , Aá¹…GULA --
]
See *TRÃ-YAá¹…GULA -- .

5881a *turÄ«yavÄ• sa -- Add. 14572.

turuá¹£ka 5882 turuá¹£ka m.n. `olibanum' SuÅ›r.
Pa. turukkha -- n. `olibanum', Pk. turukka -- n.; Si. turuk -- tel `fragrant
oil'.
turya -- see TURÄ«ËŠYA -- .
TUL `lift': TULANA -- , TULAYATI, TULÄ• ËŠ -- , TÃºLYA -- , TOÌ„LAKA -- ,
TOÌ„LAYATI, TOÌ„LYA -- , TAULYA -- ; Ä• TOÌ„LAYATI.

tulana 5883 tulana n. `lifting' MrÌ¥cch. [âˆšTUL]
Pa. tulanÄ• -- f. `weighing', Pk. tulaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä•  -- f.; Si. talan `beam, rafter'.

5884 tulayati `lifts' R., `weighs' MBh. [âˆšTUL]
Pa. tulÄ“ti `weighs, examines', Pk. tulÄ“i, tulaÃ¯; Kt. tuÅ• -- `to weigh', Wg. tul -- (both â†• Ind. NTS ii 197); Sh. (Lor.) tuloiki (st. tulÄ« --) `to make ready (a plough), saddle (a horse), load (a gun)'; K. tulun `to lift'; S. turaá¹‡u `to be weighed', L. tulaá¹‡, P. tuá¸·nÄ•  , caus. tuá¸·Ä• uá¹‡Ä•  ; N. tulinu `to be made', caus. tulyÄ• unu; B. tulÄ• `to raise, weigh'; Or. tuá¸·ibÄ•  `to weigh, pick'; H. tulnÄ• `to weigh, be weighed'; M. tuá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to weigh, be equal with'.

tulasÄ« 5885 tulasÄ« f. `the sacred basil plant' BhP.
Pa. tuá¸·asi -- gaccha -- m. `basil', Pk. tulasÄ« -- , ËššiÄ• -- f., Ku. tulasÄ«, Or. tuá¸·asÄ«, tuá¸·usÄ«, H. tulsÄ« f., G. tuá¸·sÄ« f., M. tuá¸·as, tuá¸·Å›Ä« f., Si. talÄ• .

tulÄ• ËŠ 5886 tulÄ• ËŠ f. `balance, weight' VS. [âˆšTUL]
Pa. Pk. tulÄ• -- f. `balance, scales'; Sh. (Lor.) tul f. `weight, strength'; K. tul m. `weight, balance', toÌ„l f. `the sign Libra in the zodiac'; S. turÄ« f. `jeweller's scales', turÄ• á¹›o m. `balance'; P. tuá¸· f. `lever, support, strength'; Ku. tÅ«l, tuli `scales', gng. tuÉ™ `weighing ceremony'; N. tulo `scales', A. B. tul; Or. tuá¸·a `scales', tuá¸·i `ridge of a triangular thatch'; Mth. tÅ«l `weaver's scales'; H. tulÄ« f. `small scales', tulÄ• m. `large do.'; G. tuá¸·Ä•  f. `balance' (X Sk.?); M. tÅ«á¸· f. `scales', tuá¸·Ä«, tuá¸·aÄ« f. `beam'; -- Bi. tulÄ• wÄ• `two pieces of wood

supporting body of cart on axle'.
TULÄ• DHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: tulÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tvÌ„á¸· f. `scales': Md. tula `the sign Libra', tilafat `scales' (+ fat < PÄ• ËŠTRA --).

tulÄ• dhÄ• ra 5887 tulÄ• dhÄ• ra `bearing a balance' YÄ• jÃ±., m. `name of a merchant' MBh., `merchant' lex. [TULÄ• ËŠ -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. tulÄ• dhÄ• ra -- m. `jeweller'; Si. tarahalÄ• `goldsmith'.

tÃºlya 5888 tÃºlya `equal to, like' Mn. [âˆšTUL]
Pa. tulya -- , tuliya -- , tulla -- `equal, comparable', Pk. tulla -- , S. tulu, P. tull, OA. tula; Or. tula, tulÄ• `equal, level, like' (whence tulÄ• ibÄ• `to compare'), Mth. tÅ«l, H. tÅ«Ë˜l; G. tÅ«luÌƒ `free from guile'; Si. tul `equal, alike'.

5889 tuvÃ¡m (metr.), tvÃ¡m `thou'. 2. Acc. tuvÄ• ËŠm (metr.), tvÄ• ËŠm. 3. Inst. tvÄ• ËŠ 4. Gen. tÃ¡va. 5. Dat. tÃºbhya(m) RV.
1. Nom.: Pa. tuvaá¹• , tvaá¹• , NiDoc. tu, tuo, Pk. tumaá¹• , tuá¹• , taá¹• , Gy. eur. tu, pal. áº¯tu, á¸Œ. tu, Ash. tÅ«, Wg. tu, tÅ«Ì¤, Pr. iyÅ«, Dm. tu, Tir. tu, tÉ™, ta, PaÅ¡. Niá¹…g. Shum. Gaw. tu, Kal. tÅ«Ë˜, tÃ¼i, Kho. tu, Bshk. Tor. Mai. tÅ«, Sv. Phal. Sh. tu, K.rÄ• m. pog. kash. tu, S. tuÌ„Ìƒ, L. P. tuÌƒ, WPah.bhad. bhal. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. tÅ«, khaÅ›. tuÌƒ, Ku. tÅ«, N. taÌƒ, B. Or. Bhoj. tu, OAw. tÅ«á¹• , H. OMarw. tÅ«, tuÌ„Ìƒ, M. tuÌ„Ìƒ, Ko. tÅ«. -- Not all forms come directly < tuvÃ¡m, e.g. NiDoc. tuo; Pk. tuhaá¹• after AHÃ¡M, Ap. tuhu with -- hu from ehu `this' L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 80, 15, OA. tuhaÌƒ; G. tuÌ„Ìƒ < OG. taÃ¼á¹• after haÃ¼á¹• `I' Dave GujLg 145.
2. Acc.: Pa. taá¹• , Pk. tuvaá¹• , tumaá¹• , tuá¹• , taá¹• , Wg. tÅ«.
3. Inst.: Dm. -- p as suffix of 2nd sg. pret. (extended to aor.) e.g. kuroÌ„p orig. `it was done by thee' NTS xii 141: cf. Ap. paÃ¯Ëœ < *tvayÄ“na.
4. Gen.: Pa. NiDoc. Pk. tava, Dm. Gaw. toÌ„, B. to ODBL 817, Or. to (perh. rather < toho); -- as acc.: Shum. Sh.pales. toÌ„; -- as nom.; -- Si. toÌ„ GS 124 (or < Pk. tuha or even < tuvÃ¡m).
5. Dat.: Pk. tubbhaá¹• , Ëšbha. -- Replaced by Pa. tuyhaá¹• after mÃ¡hyam s.v. MA -- , Pk. tujjhaÌ„Ì† (as gen. abl.), A. tazu (gen.), H. tujh (gen. obl.), G. poet. tuja `thine', M. tujÌˆhÄ• ; -- < contracted *tjjha -- : Bshk. Ä• hÃ£Ì„ `thine' AO. xviii 231, Tor. Ä• hÄ«, K. Ä‹ -- (nom. Ä‹ah, acc. dat. Ä‹eÌ†, inst. Ä‹e, possessive adj. cyÃ´nu). -- *tuddha -- (cf. Ap. tudhra) as

gen. obl. in L.poá¹-h. tuddh and poss. in Gy. eur. tut (for *thud with t -- after nom. tu). -- Possessive adj. formed with -- ra -- or -- kaÌ„Ì†ra -- or -- kÄ“ra -- : Ap. tuhara -- , B. Or. tora; -- P. H. terÄ• , Ku. N. tero; -- G. tÄ• rÉ”; -- Gy. eur. tiro, arm. terav in face of SEeur. toiÌ¦Ã³, tiiÌ¦Ã- is to be connected rather with L. teá¸• Ä• .
Addenda: tuvÃ¡m: Kho. tu `thou', obl. ta, dat. tat BKhoT 73, WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) tÅ«, tu, poet. tue pl. `you'; Garh. tu, A. tui, Md. ta.

5890 tuvara -- , tubara -- 1 `astringent' SuÅ›r., tÅ«bËš, tÅ«vËš lex.
Pk. tuvara -- `astringent'; Ap. tÅ«ra -- `cheese' (H. W. Bailey IL 16, 118 direct < &capamacr;r. *tÅ«ra --); G. tÅ«rÅ« `astringent'; M. turaá¹- `astringent', tor n. `young unripe mango'; -- Ku. á¹-aur, á¹-auro `bitter'.
*TUVARÄ• MRA -- .

tuvarÄ• mra 5891 *tuvarÄ• mra `young sour mango'. [TUVARA -- , Ä• MRÃ¡ --]
M. turÃ£Ì„bÄ• m. `young mango just formed' (= turÄ• Ã£Ì„bÄ• : perh. therefore a M. cmpd.).
*tuÅ›ya -- `empty' see TUCCHYÃ¡ -- .
TUá¹¢ `be calm, be satisfied': TUá¹£á¹-A -- , TUá¹£á¹-I -- , TÃºá¹£YATI, TOÌ„á¹£A -- , TOÌ„á¹£Ã¡YATI; SAá¹• TUá¹£á¹-A -- , SAá¹• TOÌ„á¹£A -- , SAá¹• TOÌ„á¹£AYATI.

tÃºá¹£a 5892 tÃºá¹£a m. `chaff of grain' AV. 2. *thuá¹£a -- . 3. *dhuá¹£a -- . [Variation t ~ th ~ dh suggests non -- Aryan origin: cf. also MIA. bhusa -- ~ BUSA -- 1]
1. AÅ›. Pk. tusa -- m. `chaff'; Kt. tyÃ¼s `straw', Wg. tus, PaÅ¡. tÅ«á¹£; Woá¹-. tuÅ¡ m. `wheat straw'; Gaw. tuá¹£ `hay'; Kal. Kho. tuá¹£ `straw'; K. toÌ†h, toÌ„h, tuh m. `chaff', S. tuhu m., P. tuh, ËšhÄ• , toh, ËšhÄ• m.; Ku. tuso `husk of pulse'; A. tuÌƒh `husk'; B. tus, tuÌƒs `husk of rice'; Or. tusa `chaff'; H. tÅ«Ë˜s, tusÄ• `husk of rice, straw'; M. tÅ«s m.n. `chaff' (whence tuÅ›Ä« `yellowish red'), Si. toho, toÌ„; -- L. tÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `straw, chaff' < *tuha -- á¸• Ä«.
2. Pa. thusa -- m. `husk of grain'; Dm. thus `chaff'.
3. L. dhÅ«Ä« f. `jowar chaff' (or < DHÅ«TÃ¡ -- 1?); Ku. dhuso `husk, powder', dhusi `heap of burnt millet husks, burning millet husks (for lye)'; N. dhusnu `dry grass or straw used as fuel'; Or. dhusa `refuse of corn'. -- N. á¸• husi `mildew, mould'?
*TUá¹£AMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- .

tuá¹£amrÌ¥ttikÄ• 5893 *tuá¹£amrÌ¥ttikÄ• `chaff and earth'. [TÃºá¹£A -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
B. tusÄ• á¹-i, tusuá¹-i `chaff and earth mixed'.

tÃºá¹£Ä• ra 5894 tÃºá¹£Ä• ra m. sg. and pl. `frost, snow, mist, dew, thin rain' MBh., adj. `cold' KÄ• lid.
Pk. tusÄ• ra -- n. `hoarfrost, snow'; Ku. tusyÄ• ro, tosQ `frost' (y?); N. tusÄ• ro `snow, hoarfrost, dew'; B. tusÄ• r `cold, dew, drizzle'; H. tusÄ• r `cold', m. `cold, frost, snow, ice, hail, dew, mist, thin rain, blight, crop ripening in cold season', tusÄ• rÄ• , ËšrÅ« `cold, frosty'; M. tusÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m. `drizzle'; Si. tusara `dew, mist', adj. `cold'. -- K. tÅ«Ì¤run `to freeze' < *tuhÄ• r -- ?

tuá¹£á¹-a 5895 tuá¹£á¹-a `satisfied, pleased' MBh. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. tuá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Sh. tÅ-ËŠá¹-u pret. of tÅ-Å¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (< TÃºá¹£YATI) and adj. `full'; K. á¹-Å«á¹-hu pp. of toÌ„á¹-hun `to become satisfied', á¹-uá¹-ha, á¹-huá¹-ha m. `a great supply of food, a wellspread table'; S. tuá¹-ho, á¹-uá¹-ho pp. of tusaá¹‡u `to be pleased'; P. tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , truá¹-á¹-hÄ• `pleased, kind', tuá¹-á¹-hanÄ• , á¹-uá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• , truá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to be pleased', H. poet. tuá¹-á¹-hnÄ• , tÅ«á¹-hnÄ• ; OG. tÅ«á¹-haÃ¼ `pleased', G. truá¹-hvuÌƒ, tÅ«á¹-hvuÌƒ `to be pleased'; Si. tuá¹-u `pleased'.
Addenda: tuá¹£á¹-a -- : Brj. á¹-Å«á¹-hno `to be pleased', OMarw. tÅ«á¹-haÃ¼ `pleased'.

tuá¹£á¹-i 5896 tuá¹£á¹-i f. `satisfaction' Mn. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. tuá¹-á¹-hi -- f.; -- Si. tuá¹-a `satisfaction, gladness' EGS 65 is rather < TUá¹£á¹-A -- .

5897 tÃºá¹£yati `becomes calm, is satisfied, is pleased' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. tussati `is satisfied, is happy' (whence tussana -- n.), Pk. tussaÃ¯, tÅ«saÃ¯; Sh. gil. tÅ-Å¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be filled (of stomach)', koh. tÅ-Å¡oÌ„ná¹· `to be satisfied', K. toÌ„Å›un; S. tusaá¹‡u `to be pleased'; P.ludh. tussanÄ• `to appear (of smallpox)'; H. poet. tÅ«snÄ• `to be pleased'; M. tusá¹‡&etilde; `to be satisfied'; Si. tisun, tiyum (re -- formed fr. *tihun) `satisfaction, joy';

-- Or. tosibÄ• `to be pleased' with o after tosibÄ•  < TOÌ„á¹£Ã¡YATI. -- Kho. (Lor.) tuÅ¡eik `to flatter'.
tusta -- see *DHÅ«á¸• I -- .

5898 tÅ«á¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡i -- m. `quiver' MBh., tÅ«nÄ«ËŠ -- f. KÄ• tyÅšr. Pa. tÅ«á¹‡Ä« -- f., Pk. tÅ«á¹‡a -- , toÌ„á¹‡a -- m.n., OAw. tÅ«na, H. tÅ«n m.
TÅ«ËŠá¹‡Ä«RA -- .
Addenda: tÅ«á¹‡a -- : A. á¹-on (phonet. ton) `quiver' AFD 201.

tÅ«ËŠá¹‡Ä«ra 5899 tÅ«ËŠá¹‡Ä«ra m. `quiver' MBh. [TÅ«á¹‡A --]
Pa. tÅ«á¹‡Ä«ra -- m., Pk. toÌ„á¹‡Ä«ra -- m.n., OAw. tÅ«nÄ«ra, H. tunÄ«r m.

tÅ«ta 5900 tÅ«ta m. `mulberry tree' Bhpr., tÅ«da -- 2 m. Npr., tÅ«la -- 2 m. lex. (cf. TÅ«ËŠLA -- 1 = tÅ«da -- 1 `silk -- cotton tree'?), nÅ«da<-> m. lex. [â†• Ir.? -- Pahl. twt `mulberry' (Aram. twt', Arm. t'ut'): Ir. tÅ«t might result in Pers. tÅ«d and other dial. forms *tÅ«l, *tÅ«r and it is prob. from these that IA. words are borrowed, although B. Laufer Sino -- Iranica 582 makes the Persian a lw. from India. But ac. to NoÌ„ldeke Persische Studien ii 43 it is a loan from Semitic]
K. tÅ«Ë˜l, tal m. `the mulberry Morus indica'; P. tÅ«l f. `M. parvifolia (the fruit of which is not valued)'; A. nuni `mulberry', B. tut, tuÌƒt, nÅ«d; Or. tuta `M. indica, M. alba', tÅ«á¸·a `mulberry, tamarind'; Mth. tuÌ„Ìƒti `mulberry tree'; H. nÅ«nÄ« f. `small variety of mulberry growing in the hills'; M. tÅ«t, tutÄ« f. `mulberry tree', tut&etilde; n. `its fruit'.
tÅ«taka -- , *tÅ«tta -- `blue vitriol' see TUTTHÃ¡ -- .
tÅ«da -- 1 `the cotton tree' see TÅ«ËŠLA -- 1.

tÅ«da -- 2 `mulberry' see TÅ«TA -- .
tÅ«parÃ¡ -- see *THUBBA -- .
tÅ«bara -- 1 `astringent' see TUVARA -- .
tÅ«bara -- 2 `hornless' see *THUBBA -- .

tÅ«ra 5901 tÅ«ra m. `a musical instrument' YaÅ›., tÅ«la -- 3 BHSk. 2. tÅ«rya -- n. PÄ• á¹‡. Mn. 3. *tÅ«riya -- .
1. Pk. tÅ«ra -- , turu -- m.n.; P. turhÄ« f. `trumpet' (+?), N. turahi, turai, B. turaá¹›i, Or. tura, H. turhÄ«, turaÄ« f., G. tÅ«r n., turÄ• Ä« f.; Si. turu `drum'.
2. Pk. tujja -- n. `a musical instrument'.
3. Pa. tÅ«Ë˜riya -- n., Pk. tÅ«Ë˜ria -- n.; K. tÅ«rÄ« f. `trumpet', S. turÄ« f., Ku. turi, H. G. turÄ« f.

tÅ«rÄ« 5902 tÅ«rÄ« f. `thorn -- apple' Bhpr. [Cf. TÅ«TA -- ?]
Kho. (Lor.) tÅ«r `a kind of tree'?

tÅ«rtha 5903 *tÅ«rtha `ford, crossing, landing place'. [~ TÄ«RTHÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. tÅ«ha -- n. `ford', in cmpd. -- utthiya -- `belonging to a philosophical school'; AÅ›.top. tuá¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni `abodes of suitable recipients' (rather than < tuá¹£á¹-a -- , tuá¹£á¹-y -- ); Kho. thÅ«rt `ford' (â†' Kal.rumb. thÅ«rt, Phal. turt NOPhal 50); Or. tuá¹-ha, toá¹-ha `ford, landing or bathing place'; Si. toá¹-a `ford, ferry, landing place'. -- Deriv. Si. toá¹-iyÄ• `ferryman'; toá¹-u `heretical' formed from toá¹-a after MIA. *tuá¹-á¹-haya -- beside *tuá¹-á¹-ha -- as Sk. tÄ«rthaka -- beside tÄ«rthÃ¡ -- .
tÅ«rya -- see TÅ«RA -- .

tÅ«ËŠla 5904 tÅ«ËŠla1 n. `tuft of grass or reeds, panicle of flower or plant' AV., `cotton' MBh., `pencil' DivyÄ• v., m. `cotton' lex., tÅ«laka -- n. `cotton', tÅ«lÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `cotton, wick' lex., tÅ«ËŠli -- f. `painter's brush', ËšlikÄ• -- f. `panicle used as probing rod, wick' lex., tÅ«da -- 1 m. `the cotton tree' lex. [Poss. â†• Drav. Tam. tÅ«ral `painter's brush, shoot' DED 2790. -- Cf. TURÄ« --]
Pa. tÅ«la -- n. `tuft of grass, cotton', tÅ«likÄ• -- f. `mattress (of layers of grass or wool)'; Pk. tÅ«la -- n. `cotton -- wool', tÅ«lÄ« -- f. `paint -- brush', tÅ«liÄ• -- f. `mattress stuffed with cotton, paint -- brush'; á¸Œ.

tÅ«li f. `kettledrum -- stick'; PaÅ¡. tulÃ©Ä• `thread' (< *tÅ«likyÄ• -- ?), tulÄ• a `spindle'; Kho. (Lor.) tuli dik `to cast lots (by means of sticks)', tuleini `pin with which antimony is applied to eyes'; Sh. (Lor.) tÅ«li `little stick or splinter (e.g. that used for threading string through waistband)', tulu `iron spindle on which bobbin is placed'; K. tÅ«l m. `cotton wool', tal, tul f. `needle, stylus for applying collyrium to eyes, painter's brush', tulu m. `single blade of grass or straw', tujÃ¼, taÌ‡ji, t Ã¼jÃ¼, tÃ¼lÃ¼ f. `small stick (such as a straw or hair of a brush)'; S. tÅ«ru m. `crop of such plants as spring up for a second or third time', tÅ«li f. `mattress, bedding' (â†• L.); L. tÅ«l f. `underbedding of nuptial couch'; A. tulÄ• `ginned cotton', tuli `mattress, painter's brush'; B. tulÄ• , tolÄ• `cotton', tuli `wick, painter's brush'; Or. tuá¸·Ä• `picked cotton', tuá¸·i `cotton, quilt stuffed with cotton, painter's brush'; Bi. tÅ«r `cleaned cotton'; Mth. tÅ«Ë˜r cotton -- wool'; G. tÅ«r n. `tree -- cotton', tÅ«l n. `young corn plants' (< *tulla -- ); Si. tili `mattress'.
TÅ«LAVATÄ« -- .
tÅ«la -- 2 `mulberry' see TÅ«TA -- .
tÅ«la -- 3 `a musical instrument' see TÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: tÅ«ËŠla -- 1: S.kcch. tÅ«r m. `cotton of the Ä• á¹…ká¸• o tree'; WPah.ká¹-g. tvá¸·I f. `tuft of grass'.

tÅ«lavatÄ« 5905 tÅ«lavatÄ« f. `cotton cover' Bhpr., *tÅ«lÄ• vatÄ« -- .
[TÅ«ËŠLA -- 1]
L. tulÄ• Ä« f. `quilted mattress', P. tulÄ• (h)Ä« f.; H. turÄ• Ä« f. `quilt'; G. taá¸·Ä• Ä« f. `bedding'.
*tÅ«lÄ• vatÄ« -- `quilt' see prec.
tÅ«vara -- see TUVARA -- .
tÅ«sta -- see *DHÅ«á¸• I -- .

tÅ•ÌŠá¹‡a 5906 tÅ•ÌŠá¹‡a n. `grass, blade of grass, straw (often as symbol of worthlessness)' RV.
Pa. tiá¹‡a -- n. `blade of grass, straw, thatch'; Pk. taá¹‡atiá¹‡a -- n. `grass'; Kt. taÄ«Ëœ `thorn', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. gul. trÄ«n `grass'; P. tariá¹‡, tiá¹‡ (ludh. tin) m. `blade of grass', tiá¹‡Ä• m. `small piece of silver or gold leaf'; Ku. tiá¹‡ `grass', MB. tiá¹‡a; Or. á¹-iá¹‡Ä• `a kind of grass'; G. taraá¹‡, traá¹‡uÌƒ n. `blade of grass', taá¹‡khaluÌƒ n. (+?), M. taá¹‡ n.; Ko. taá¹‡a n. `grass', Si. taá¹‡a. -- Ext. -- á¸• a -- : Ku. tiá¹‡á¹›o, tiná¹›o `blade of grass'; N. tendro, tyÄ• ndro `small piece (e.g. small blade

of grass)' < *tin -- ro? -- Ext. -- kk -- : K. tinka f. pl. `scraps'; Ku. tiá¹‡ko `blade of grass'; B. tinkÄ• `morcel'; Bi. tinkÄ• `small piece of mango -- leaf fibre'; Mth. tanik `thatching grass'; H. tinkÄ• m. `blade of grass, grass, straw', tinnak f. `blade of grass, wee thing'. -- H. tinnÄ« f. `a kind of rice' (< *trÌ¥á¹‡inÄ« -- ??).
*TRÌ¥NÄ• KARA -- ; *UTTRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , *GOÌ„TRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , *BHAKTATRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , *MARKAKATRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , *VARÄ«TRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , Å›YÄ• MÄ• KATRÌ¥á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: tÅ•ÌŠá¹‡a -- : Garh. tiá¹‡ku `blade of graÅ›s'; Md. tina `milky grass'.
â€ TRÌ¥á¹‡AKÅ«á¹-A -- .

5906a â€ trÌ¥á¹‡akÅ«á¹-a -- m.n. `heap of grass' VarBrÌ¥S. [TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A -- , KÅ«á¹-A --]
Brj. tinaÃ¼r m. `heap of grass or straw'.

trÌ¥á¹‡Ä• kara 5907 *trÌ¥á¹‡Ä• kara `heap of grass'. [TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A -- , Ä• KARA --]
M. taá¹‡Ä• rÄ• m. `stack of bundles of rice -- straw'.

trÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a 5908 trÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a `pierced, cracked' in cmpds. with Ã¡ti, Ä• ËŠ, vÃ-, sÃ¡m TS., ÅšBr. [âˆšTRÌ¥D]
K. tronu m. `dark hole, chasm'; -- P.ludh. (X vinnhanÄ• < *VINDHATI) tinnhanÄ• `to prick' (or < *TRÌ¥NDATI, not with PhonPj 134 < trÌ¥á¹‡á¸—á¸• hi). -- Ext. with -- kk -- and -- kkh -- in H. tinaknÄ• , tinakhnÄ• `to prick, throb, break into a passion'.

trÌ¥ta 5909 *trÌ¥ta1 `crossed'. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Ash. (Morgenstierne) sÃ¶u teá¹›Ä«stÄ“i `a bridge has been laid', pÄ• n -- terá¹“m `I crossed a river' (with r for á¹› after pres. pÄ• n -- tá¸—rÄ«m).

trÌ¥ta 5910 *trÌ¥ta2 `third'. [TRI --]
Wg. Ã¡tÉ™Å• `day after tomorrow' Rep1 63 (< *Ä• tá¹›ta -- , cf. *Ä• TRÌ¥TÄ«YAM).

trÌ¥ti 5911 *trÌ¥ti `crossing'. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Kal.rumb. trÄ«i `border'; L.mult. tiá¹› f. (Ju. m.) `ford, crossing place of river or canal' or < taá¹-Ä« -- s.v. TAá¹-A -- ?

trÌ¥tÄ«ËŠya 5912 trÌ¥tÄ«ËŠya1 `third' RV. [~ *trÌ¥tya -- , *trÌ¥ta -- 2. -- tri --]
Pa. tatiya -- , NiDoc. triti, Pk. taÄ-Ì„a -- , tÄ“a -- , tiiya -- , tÄ«a -- , taÃ¯jja -- , tiijja -- , Bshk. lÄ“, Tor. cÌ£Å«Ä«, S. á¹-rio, á¹-rÄ«jo, L. trÄ«jÄ• , tarÄ«jÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. trÄ«Ä• , P. tÄ«Ä• , tÄ«jjÄ• , bhaá¹-. trÄ«yyÄ• ; MB. tiaja, B. tej -- bariyÄ• `bridegroom for the third time'; Mth. tijai `third', OAw. H. tÄ«jÄ• , G. tariyuÌƒ, trÄ«juÌƒ, tÄ«juÌƒ, M. tijÌˆÄ• . -- With words for `day' &c.: á¸Œ. cÌ£Ä“e -- dos `day after tomorrow', Dm. truida, Bshk. lÄ«d, Tor. cÌ£Å«Ä« -- dÄ«, Phal. truÌ„ÌƒizdÄ«, trÅ«Ä©de; -- Kho. ortiri, ohorËš `day before yesterday' (or -- < Ã¡PARA -- ), N. asti < *Ä• j -- tÄ«. -- After other ordinals in -- ama -- : K. triyumu, treÌ†yËš, trayyËš `third', S. triÃµ, WPah. bhad. á¹-á¸·eiyauÌƒ, cur. trÄ“Ã£Ì„. -- Further to *ANUTRÌ¥TÄ«YAM q.v.: Ash. Kt. nutrÄ«ËŠ `day before yesterday', Wg. nÃºtriÃ¤m, PaÅ¡. nir. nuteá¹›Ä«ËŠ, kuá¹›. nutÄ• ËŠá¹›i, ar. nutaá¹›Ä«, (gul. nÃ¤terÄ« -- de `day before yesterday or after tomorrow'), Gaw. nuÌƒlÄ«, Sv. nulia; -- *Ä• TRÌ¥TÄ«YAM q.v.: Sh. pales. eá¹-á¹›Ä«ËŠÅ¾e `day after tomorrow', koh. icÌ£Ä«zÄ-, icÌ£Ä«áº“Ä-, gil. icÌ£(h)i `day before yesterday'? Cf. *Ä• trÌ¥ta -- s.v. *TRÌ¥TA -- 2.
tÅ•ÌŠtÄ«ya -- 2, tÅ•ÌŠtÄ«yaka -- , trÌ¥tÄ«yÄ• -- ; *trÌ¥tÄ«yajanÄ« -- , *trÌ¥tÄ«yapaká¹£a -- , *trÌ¥tÄ«yamÄ• saka -- , *trÌ¥tÄ«yÄ• hana -- ; aká¹£ayatrÌ¥tÄ«ya -- , *anutrÌ¥tÄ«yam, *Ä• trÌ¥tÄ«yam.
Addenda: trÌ¥tÄ«ËŠya -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. ciÉ”, ku. cijo, J. cÄ«yÄ• , cijÄ• , `third'; A. tÄ«yÄ• `occurring every third day' AFD 187.

Kho. trup `salt', (Lor. also) `radish': semant. cf. Tir. trÄ“ `salt' <
TÄ«VRÃ¡ -- or *TRÌ¥PU -- .
*STYÄ• TATRÌ¥PRA -- .
TRËšá¹¢ `be thirsty': TARá¹£A -- , *TRÌ¥á¹£ATI, TRÌ¥á¹£Ä• -- , TRÌ¥á¹£ITÃ¡
-- , TRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡AKA -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹£YATI, *TRÌ¥á¹£YÄ• -- ,
TRÌ¥á¹£YÄ• ËŠVANT -- ; NISTRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡A -- , *PARITRÌ¥á¹£YATI; -- TRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡
-- , *TRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- ?

5935 *trÌ¥á¹£ati `is thirsty'. [Aor. inj. trÌ¥á¹£at AV. -- âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. tasati, OG. tirasaÃ¯, G. tarasvuÌƒ, tarsÄ• vuÌƒ (whence caus. tarsÄ• vvuÌƒ
`to make thirsty').

trÌ¥á¹£Ä• 5936 trÌ¥á¹£Ä• f. `thirst' SuÅ›r., trÌ¥á¹£ -- f. MBh. [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. tisÄ• -- f., S. á¹-riha f., L. treh f., P. tareh, tÄ-Ì„h, teh, tihÄ• f.,
Ku. tis f., H. tis f., G. taras f. -- Pk. tisÄ• ia -- `thirsty', L.
trihÄ• iÄ• , P. tarihÄ• yÄ• , tihÄ• iÄ• , tehÄ• eÄ• , H. tisÄ• yÄ• ; -- S.
á¹-rihÄ• iá¹‡u `to be thirsty', Ku. tisÄ• á¹‡o, H. tisÄ• nÄ• ; -- Phal. triá¹£el
-- . -- X piyÄ• s < PIPÄ• SÄ• -- : B. tiyÄ• s `thirst', Bhoj. tiyÄ• si.

trÌ¥á¹£itÃ¡ 5937 trÌ¥á¹£itÃ¡ `thirsty' RV. [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. tasita -- `dried up, thirsty'; Pk. tasia -- `id.', tisia<-> `thirsty',
L.awÄ• á¹‡. trÄ«, Ku. tiso (-- o for -- Ä« or -- yo after bhukho `hungry' <
*BUBHUKá¹£AKA --), OG. taraÅ›yÄ• á¹• n. pl., G. tarÅ›yuÌƒ.

trÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 5938 trÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ `harsh, rough', trÌ¥á¹£á¹-ikÄ• ËŠ -- f. `rough
woman' AV., `pungent' (in trÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡dhÅ«ma -- `having pungent breath'
AV.). [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. tiá¹-á¹-ha -- `dry, hard, rough'; Dm. Ä• iá¹£á¹-a `bitter', PaÅ¡. kuá¹›.
Ä• eá¹£, Tir. trextÉ™ AO xii 188, (Leech) trixt, Kal. Ä• Ã-á¹£á¹-aka; Kho.
threá¹£á¹-Ãº `onion', (Lor.) treÅ¡á¹-u; Tor. á¹-Ä«á¹- `bitter, gall --
bladder' AO viii 310; Phal. trÄ«á¹£á¹-o `bitter', Sh.gil. cÌ£Ä-á¹-Å-, pales.
cÌ£hiá¹-ho, K. á¹-yoá¹-hu `bitter' (whence á¹-eÌ†á¹-hun `(food) to become
bitter or acrid'), L.khet. á¹-hÄ«á¹-hÄ• . -- X KAá¹-Ãº -- in S. á¹-riá¹›u
`very sour'. -- X TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡<-> q.v.

trÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 5939 *trÌ¥á¹£á¹-i `strong feeling'. [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]

K. á¹-eÌ†á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-hi f. `intense desire'; Ku. á¹-Ä«á¹-h `pity'; N. á¹-iá¹-h `pity, tenderness, love'; G. trÄ«á¹-hi f. `pain'.

trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡aka 5940 trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡aka `*thirsty' (`desirous' lex.). [Cf. trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ã¡j -- RV. -- âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
PaÅ¡.laur. tanÄ• ËŠ (f. ËšnÄ«), ar. tiná¹“, dar. tenÄ• ËŠ `thirsty'; M. tÄ• nhÄ• `sucking (of baby or young animal), suckling (of woman or animal)'.
Addenda: trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡aka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tinnÉ” m. `longing' (for t -- instead of c -- , cf. TÄ• MQA -- > tambÉ”, cambo?).

tÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• 5941 tÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• f. `thirst' RV., `desire' R. [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. taá¹‡hÄ• -- f. `thirst, desire', tasiá¹‡Ä• -- f. `craving', KharI. tasÌ„Ì£a, Dhp. tasÌ„Ì£a, tasiá¹‡a, Pk. taá¹‡hÄ• -- , tiá¹‡hÄ• -- ; Ash. tenÄ«ËŠk `thirsty', Niá¹…g. u -- tunÃ-k, Kho. thruá¹£ni; M. tÄ• nh, tahÄ• n f. `thirst', Ko. tÄ• na f., Si. taá¹‡a.
TRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡AKA -- ; *Ä• PASTRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡A -- , *UTTRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ä• -- , NISTRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡A -- ; MRÌ¥GATRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡I -- .

5941a â€ *trÌ¥á¹£yaka -- `thirsty'. [*TRÌ¥á¹£YÄ• -- : âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Mai.ky. Ä• iÅ¡Ã© pl. `thirsty', L. tassÄ• , (Ju.) tirissÄ• , WPah.jaun. tÄ«Å›Ä• (if not < *TRÌ¥á¹£YÄ• --); kc. ciÅ›o.

5942 tÅ•ÌŠá¹£yati `is thirsty' RV. [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Gy. eur. truÅ¡ -- `to be thirsty'; L. tarsaá¹‡ `to long for', tarsÄ• vaá¹‡ `to make thirsty' (< *tariss --).
Addenda: tÅ•ÌŠá¹£yati: Pa. tassati `is thirsty' SN 1415.

trÌ¥á¹£yÄ• 5943 *trÌ¥á¹£yÄ• `thirst'. [Cf. atrÌ¥á¹£yÃ¡ -- AV. -- âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Gy. pal. tirÄƒsÃ¡lÄƒ `thirsty' ( -- s -- < Å›Å›), eur. truÅ¡ f. `thirst', truÅ¡alo `thirsty'; Tor. tiÅ¡ f. `thirst'; Mai.ky. Ä• iÅ¡Ã© pl. `thirsty' (Buddruss Kan 48 < TRÌ¥á¹£Ä• -- ); K. trÄ“Å› f. `thirst'; L. tass f., tassÄ• adj. (or < TARá¹£A -- ?), (Ju.) tirissÄ• adj.; WPah.bhad. á¹-á¸·iÅ› f., l.rudh. triÅ›, roh. ciÅ› (< *cÌ£iÅ›), jaun. tÄ«Å› f., tÄ«Å›Ä• adj.
TRÌ¥á¹£YÄ• ËŠVANT -- .
Addenda: *trÌ¥á¹£yÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) cÃ-Å› f. `thirst' Him.I 52; J. cÄ«Å› f. `water', cËš lÄ• gá¹‡i `to be thirsty'; Garh. tÄ«s `thirst'.
â€ *TRÌ¥á¹£YAKA -- .

trÌ¥á¹£yÄ• ËŠvant 5944 trÌ¥á¹£yÄ• ËŠvant `thirsty' RV. [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Woá¹-. tuÅ¡Ã¡u `thirsty', Gau. Ä• eÅ¡Ãµ; -- Tor. teá¹£Ä• u -- Bshk.
ticÌ£hÄ• agÅ« (cÌ£h from bucÌ£hÄ• agu `hungry' < *BUBHUKá¹£AKA -- AO viii
310).
TRÌ„Ëš `cross': tara -- 1, taraá¹• ga -- , tÃ¡rati, tÃ¡ras -- 1, tarÃ¡s -- 2,
tari -- , tarikÄ• -- , taritra -- , *tarÄ« -- , tÃ¡ru -- 2, tÄ• rÃ¡ -- ,
tÄ• raka -- 2, tÄ• raá¹‡a -- , tÄ• rÃ¡yati, tÄ• rin -- , tirÃ¡tÄ“, tirÃ¡s,
tÄ«ËŠra -- , tÄ«rÃ¡yati, tÄ«rá¹‡a -- , tÄ«rthÃ¡ -- , tÄ«rthaka -- , *tura --
2, turÃ¡ti1, *turati2, *tÅ«rtha -- , *trÌ¥ta -- , *trÌ¥ti -- ; *atÄ• rita --
, dustara -- ; Ã¡titarati, abhÃ-taratÄ“, Ã¡vatarati, Ä• tara -- , Ä• tÄ• ra --
, *Ä• turati, Ãºttarati, uttÄ• ra -- , uttÄ• raá¹‡a -- , ÃºttÄ• rayati,
*uttrÌ¥ta -- , nistaraá¹‡a -- , nistarati, nistÄ• ra -- , nistÄ• rayati,
*nistrÌ¥ta -- , prÃ¡tarati, pratirati, prÃ¡tÄ«rá¹‡a -- , *praturati,
vÃ-tarati, sÃ¡á¹• tarati, saá¹• tÄ• ra -- , saá¹• tÄ• raka -- , saá¹• tÄ• rayati.

5945 tá¸—jatÄ“ `is sharp, sharpens' RV., tÄ“jÃ¡yati `sharpens, incites' R.
[âˆšTIJ]
Pa. tÄ“jati `is sharp, sharpens, incites'; Pk. tÄ“aÃ¯ `sharpens'; Or.
á¹-eibÄ• `to incite'; -- Pk. tÄ“avaÃ¯ `burns, shines', tÄ“avia -- `burning,
sharpened'; Or. tiÄ• ibÄ• `to blow with bellows'; H. á¹-ewnÄ• , pp. á¹-ewÄ• ,
á¹-eÄ• `to sharpen'; M. tevá¹‡&etilde; `to shine, burn'.
tÄ“janÄ« -- see *Tá¸—JILA -- .
tÄ“jÃ¡yati see Tá¸—JATÄ“.

tá¸—jas 5946 tá¸—jas n. `sharp edge of a knife, glow' RV., `clearness of
eyes' VS., `fiery energy' AV. [âˆšTIJ]
Pa. tÄ“ja -- (nom. Ëšjol„, Ëšjaá¹•) n. `heat, splendour'; Pk. tÄ“a<-> n.
`heat, brightness, courage, strength'; K. tÄ“h f. `fire, passionateness,
arrogance', teÌ†h, dat. teÌ†hi f. `arrogance', H. teh, tehÄ• m. `anger,
passion' (whence h?); OG. teya, teÃ¼ n. `light, splendour'; M. -- t&etilde;
in ust&etilde; (us -- < USRÃ¡ --) n. `first morning light'; OSi. tejin
inst. `splendour', Si. teda `light, nobility, value'.

tÄ“jila 5947 *tÄ“jila `a partic. plant'. [Cf. tÄ“janÄ« -- (ËšjinÄ« -- Npr.)
f. `Sanseviera roxburghiana' lex., `Zanthoxylon rhetsa' Bhpr., taijana --
`coming from this plant' KÄ• á¹-h.: for form cf. Pk. tÄ“illa -- = tÄ“aá¹• si
-- < tÄ“jasvin -- : -- âˆšTIJ?]
Pk. tÄ“Ä• li -- m. `a kind of tree' (?); P. teilÄ• m. `the shrub Ribes

grossularia (with small and intensely sour fruit seldom eaten)'.
*tÄ“ntara -- , *tÄ“ntulÄ« -- `tamarind' see TINTIá¸• Ä« -- .
*tÄ“nduka -- `ebony' see TINDUKA -- .
tÄ“pati see *STÄ“PA -- .

5947a â€ *tÄ“á¸• ati `summons'.
Pk. tÄ“á¸• aÃ¯ `summons', OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) 1 pl.pres. teá¹›Å«á¹• .

5947b â€ *tÄ“pya -- `to be sprinkled': cf. tÄ“pati `sprinkles' DhÄ• tup.
[âˆšTIP]
A. á¹-epÄ• (phonet. tepa) `saturated with moisture' AFD 201.

tÄ“ma 5948 tÄ“ma `the becoming wet' lex. [~ stÄ“ma -- m. lex. <-> âˆšTIM]
Si. tem `act of wetting' or < *TAIMYA -- .

tÄ“mana 5949 tÄ“mana n. `moisture, moistening, sauce' lex. 2. *tÄ«mana -- .
[âˆšTIM]
1. Pa. tÄ“mana -- n. `wetting'; B. teman `sauce'; Si. temana `cooked food, stewed or boiled flesh'.
2. Pk. tÄ«maá¹‡a -- n. `condiment'; S. tÄ«vaá¹‡u m. `seasoning with rice or bread'; L.mult. tiun `salted'; Ku. tyÅ«n `sauce' (n in L. Ku.?); N. tiun `seasoning, curry', tiuntÄ• un (< tÄ• pana -- ); Or. tiuá¹‡a, tiaá¹‡a `curry'; Bi. tÄ«yan `general term for vegetables'; Mth. timan `cooked vegetables'; H. tÄ«wan m. `sauce'; G. á¹-Ä«maá¹‡ n. `dry food'.
*TÄ“MANÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

tÄ“manÄ• hÄ• ra 5950 *tÄ“manÄ• hÄ• ra or *tÄ«mËš `sauce food'. [TÄ“MANA -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --]
Ku. tyÅ«nÄ• r `vegetables' (n?).

5951 *tÄ“mayati `wets'. 2. *tÄ“mita -- . [~ *TRÄ“MAYATI; -- cf. tÄ«mayati DivyÄ• v. -- âˆšTIM]
1. Pa. tÄ“mÄ“ti `wets'; A. tiyÄ• iba `to soak in water' (or < tÄ«mayati); M. tevá¹‡&etilde; `to become moist, dissolve'; Si. temanavÄ• `to wet, water' (whence intr. temenavÄ• `to become wet').
2. Si. temi `wet'.

taiktikÄ• 5952 *taiktikÄ• `gall -- bladder'. [TIKTÃ¡ --]
Ash. telÌ„Ìƒ tÄ«ËŠ NTS xvi 119.

taittira 5953 taittira `coming from a partridge' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., m.
`partridge', n. `covey of partridges' lex. [TITTIRÃ¡ --]
Pk. tettira -- m. `partridge', G. tetar f.

tainduka 5954 tainduka `derived from the tree Diospyros embryopteris' SuÅ›r.
[TINDUKA --]
Pk. teá¹• á¸• ua -- n. `fruit of this tree'; P. á¹-endÅ« m. `D. lanceolata';
H. tendÅ« m. `resinous fruit of D. embryopteris or D. glutinosa'.

taimira 5955 taimira n. `dimness of the eyes' SuÅ›r. [TIMIRÃ¡ --]
Ku. tyÅ«ro `state of being dazzled'; A. t&etilde;ur `faintness' (whence
t&etilde;uriyÄ• adj. `fainting'); H. tewar m. `darkness before the eyes,
giddiness' (whence tewrÄ• nÄ• `to be giddy').

taimya 5956 *taimya `wetness'. [TÄ“MA -- , âˆšTIM]
H. tem f. `wetness'; -- Si. tem `act of wetting' or < TÄ“MA -- .

tairabhukta 5957 tairabhukta `of the district of Tirhut' Cat. [TÄ«RABHUKTI
--]
N. terhauÌƒt `the district of Tirhut'.

tailÃ¡ 5958 tailÃ¡ n. `sesamum oil, oil' AV. [TILÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. tÄ“la -- n. `sesamum oil, oil', tÄ“laka -- n. `a small quantity of oil';
NiDoc. tela `oil'; Pk. tÄ“la -- , tella -- , tilla<-> n. `oil', tellaga --
m. `oil -- seller'; Gy. arm. tel `oil, fat, butter', pers. tell, as.
(KaÄ• ari) tehl; PaÅ¡. tÄ“l `oil', Kal. urt. tel, rumb. teu, Kho. Sh. tel, K.

tÄ“l m., S. telu m., L. tÄ“l m., P. tel m., WPah. (all dial.) tÄ“l m., Ku.
N. A. B. tel (B. telÄ• `oily'), Or. tela, Bi. Mth. tel, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. tÄ“l,
H. tel m. (whence tilÄ• nÄ• `to oil'), G. M. tel n., Ko. Si. tela, Md. teu.
TAILIKA -- , *TAILIYA -- ; *TAILAKUá¹-AKA -- , TAÃ-LAKUá¹‡á¸• A -- ,
*TAILATÄ• PIKÄ• -- , TAILABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- ; *Ä• TAPATAILA -- , *Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• ATËš,
KAá¹…GUNÄ«TËš, *KARAÃ±JATËš, KARAá¹-ATËš, TILATAILÃ¡ -- , *DAGDHATAILA -- ,
*DÄ«PATËš, *DHATTÅ«RATËš, *NÄ• RIKÄ“LATËš, *PRIYAá¹…GUTËš, *PHULLATËš,
*Å›Iá¹• Å›APÄ• TËš, SARá¹£APATËš.
Addenda: tailÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) J. tÄ“l m. `oil', Garh. tel, Md.
telu, teu, teyo.
â€ toÌ„á¹-aka -- see *TROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• -- .

tailakuá¹-aka 5959 *tailakuá¹-aka `oil pot'. [TAILÃ¡ -- , KUá¹-A -- 1]
N. tilauro `pot for sesamam oil or other oils'.

taÃ-lakuá¹‡á¸• a 5960 taÃ-lakuá¹‡á¸• a n. `pot for oil' AV. [TAILÃ¡ -- ,
KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
P. talÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `earthen oil vessel' (< *taá¸·Å«nÄ«?).

tailatÄ• pikÄ• 5961 *tailatÄ• pikÄ• `cooking pot for oil'. [TAILÃ¡ -- ,
TÄ• PAKA --]
Bi. telÄ• y `earthen vessel for cooking oil or ghee'.

tailabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 5962 *tailabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `oil -- vessel'. [TAILÃ¡ -- ,
BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Bi. telahaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , telhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `oil -- vessel'; H. telhaÌƒá¹›Ä• m. `big
earthen oil -- vessel'.

tailika 5963 tailika m. `oil -- miller' Mn., ËškÄ« -- f., tailin -- m. lex.
[TAILÃ¡ --]
Pk. tellia -- m. `oilman', S. L. P. WPah.khaÅ›. bhal. telÄ« m., N. A. teli,
A. teliyÄ• , B. teli, tili, Or. teli, Bi. Mth. telÄ«, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. tÄ“lÄ«,
H. Marw. G. M. telÄ« m.; -- L. teliá¹‡ f. `oilman's wife', P. Marw. telaá¹‡
f., G. telaá¹‡i f.

tailiya 5964 *tailiya `oily'. [TAILÃ¡ --]
Pa. tÄ“liya -- `oily'; L. telia `dark bay (of horses)'; P. teliyÄ• `oily';
N. teliyÄ• `slave (from the custom of anointing on head at purchase)'; A.

teliyÄ• `oily'; Or. teliÄ• ; Bi. teÌ†liyÄ• `dark (of clay)'; H. teliyÄ•
`oily', G. teliyuÌƒ, M. telyÄ• ; Si. teliyÄ• `a kind of fish'.
*toÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*toÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*toÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

toÌ„tta 5965 *toÌ„tta1 `stammering'. 2. *thoÌ„ttha -- 3. 3. *thoÌ„ntha -- 3.
1. P. totlÄ• `stammering'; WPah. (Joshi) totá¸·Ä• `lisping'; N. tote
`babbling, lisping'; B. totlÄ• `stammering', Or. totaá¸·Ä• , ËšalÄ• , Mth.
totrÄ• h, H. totar, totlÄ• , G. totá¸·uÌƒ, totluÌƒ, totá¹›uÌƒ, M. totá¸·Ä• ,
totrÄ• ; -- P. totlÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to stammer'; Ku. tutlÄ• á¹‡o `to talk wildly'.
2. Or. thothÄ• , thotaá¹›Ä• (dial. thutrÄ• , thathrÄ•) `stammering', thotÄ•
`idiot'.
3. A. thÃµtÄ• `stammering'; Mth. thÃµtÄ« `babbler, garrulous'.
*toÌ„tta -- 2 `blue vitriol' see TUTTHÃ¡ -- .

tá¹“ttra 5966 tá¹“ttra n. `goad for cattle or elephants' ÅšBr. [âˆšTUD]
Pa. tutta -- n. (with u from TUDÃ¡TI?), Pk. totta -- , tutta<-> n.; Si.
tutta `elephant goad'.
*TOÌ„TTRÄ• NTA -- .

toÌ„ttrÄ• nta 5967 *toÌ„ttrÄ• nta `whip end'. [Tá¹“TTRA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
M. tutÄ• tÄ« f. `thong of a ploughman's whip'.

toÌ„da 5968 toÌ„da m. `*striking', `pricking pain' BhP. [i.e. *tá¹“da -- ~
toÌ„dÃ¡ -- m. `driver' RV. -- âˆšTUD]
Pk. toÌ„ya -- m. `pain'; Kho. (Lor.) tou, to `copulation of goats',
(O'Brien) to deik `to be in rut'.

toÌ„daka 5969 *toÌ„daka `striker'. [toÌ„dÃ¡ -- m. `driver' RV. -- âˆšTUD]
Pk. toÌ„daga -- m. `one who hurts'; Kho. (Lor.) tog `entire male goat', Sh.
(Lor.) tho.

5970 *toÌ„dati `strikes'. [Cf. toÌ„dita -- `goaded' R. -- âˆšTUD]
Kho. (Lor.) toik `to stuff, cram into, pack'; P. toá¹‡Ä• `to stuff': cf.
*tundati s.v. TUNNÃ¡ -- 1.
toÌ„dana -- see *PRATOÌ„DANA -- .
*toÌ„nta -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

*toÌ„nda -- `belly' see TUNDÃ¡ -- 1.
*toÌ„ndi -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .

5971 *toÌ„pyatÄ“ `is obstructed'. [~ *STOÌ„PYATÄ“. -- âˆšTUP]
Or. topibÄ• , tupËš `to cover, bury'; H. topnÄ• `to bury, cover, conceal', caus. tupÄ• nÄ• .
Addenda: *toÌ„pyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. topá¹‡Ãµ `to touch, grope, search'.

toÌ„ba 5972 *toÌ„ba `bag'. [Cf. á¹-oÌ„para -- `small bag' DhÅ«rtas. (but see *á¹-OÌ„PPA -- 2) and Ir. *tÅ«braka -- in Pers. Psht. toÌ„bra, tÅ«bra `nose -- bag' (â†’ P. H. tobrÄ• â†’ Bi. tobá¹›Ä• , G. tobrÉ”, M. tobrÄ•), EBal. thÄ«rag (â†’ Brah. tÅ«ra), Bakhtiyari turba, Kurd. tÅ«rik]
B. to `fold'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : L. á¹-oá¹›Ä• m. `bag hung round a cluster of dates'; P. toá¹›Ä• m. `moneybag'; Ku. toá¹›o `bag (esp. of rupees)'; B. Or. H. toá¹›Ä• m. `leather moneybag' (â†’ N. toá¹›Ä• ), G. toá¹›É” m.; M. toá¸• Ä• m. `bag'. <-> B. torÄ• `purse' â†• Bi.?

toÌ„mÃ¡ra 5973 toÌ„mÃ¡ra m. `lance' MBh.
Pa. Pk. toÌ„mara -- m. (Pa. also n.) `spear, lance'; Si. tomuru `lance'.

tá¹“ya 5974 tá¹“ya n. `water' Mn. [â†• Drav. DED 2933]
Pa. Pk. toÌ„ya -- n. `water', Si. toÌ„.
*TOÌ„YASTHÄ• NA -- .

toÌ„yasthÄ• na 5975 *toÌ„yasthÄ• na `place for water'. [Tá¹“YA -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Si. totani `water basin' ES 36.

toÌ„raá¹‡a 5976 toÌ„raá¹‡a n. `arched or festooned doorway' MBh., `triangle supporting a large balance' ÅšivaP.
Pa. toÌ„raá¹‡a -- n. `arched doorway'; Pk. toÌ„raá¹‡a -- n. `outer door, gate'; M. torá¹‡&etilde; n. `that part of a waterwheel on which rests the fore -- extremity of the beam and under which the bullock moves'; Si. toraá¹‡a `arched gateway'.

toÌ„rÄ« 5977 *toÌ„rÄ« `gourd'. [Poss. < *tubara -- ~ TUMBA -- 1]
P. torÄ« f. `a small gourd'; Ku. toriyÃ£Ì„ `autumnal fruit of a creeper of which vegetable food is made'; N. toriyo, ËšiuÌƒ, pl. ËšiyÄ• , ËšiyÃ£Ì„ `gourd (eaten as a vegetable)'; B. torÄ• `pottage'.
*toÌ„la -- `group' see *á¹-OÌ„LA -- .

toÌ„laka 5978 toÌ„laka m.n. `a weight of gold or silver' RÄ• jat., toÌ„la -- m. lex. [âˆšTUL]
Pk. toÌ„la -- m.n. `a weight'; Sh. (Lor.) tolo m. `unit of value = 12 rupees'; S. toro m. `weight (for weighing)', L. tolÄ• m. `a partic. weight = one rupee' (â†’ S. tolo m. `a partic. weight = 90 ratÄ«s'); P. tolÄ• m. `a weight = 12 mÄ• á¹£as'; Ku. tol m. `weight, prestige', twÄ• lÄ• `weight of one rupee', gng. toÌ„l `weight'; A. B. tolÄ• `weight of one rupee', Or. toá¸·Ä• , OAw. H. tolÄ• m. (â†’ N. tolÄ• `1/80 of a seer', G. tolo m.), M. toá¸·Ä• m.

5979 toÌ„lÃ¡yati `lifts, weights, considers' MBh. [âˆšTUL]
Pk. toÌ„lÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `weights'; Kt. tuÅ•e/tum `I weigh'; Dm. PaÅ¡. Gaw. Kal. Phal. toÌ„l -- `to weigh, measure'; Bshk. tol -- `to weigh, think'; Sh.gil. tolÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. toloÌ„ná¹·, gur. tolyoÌ„má¹· `to weigh, measure'; K. toÌ„lun `to weigh', S. toraá¹‡u, L. tolaá¹‡, P. toá¸·nÄ• Ku. tolá¹‡o; A. toliba `to lift, bring up ( a child)'; B. tolÄ• `to weigh'; Or. toá¸·ibÄ• `to raise, build, collect, pluck (fruit or flowers)'; H. tolnÄ• `to weigh' (taulnÄ• over -- sanskritized with au for o â†’ N. taulanu `to weigh'), G. toá¸·vuÌƒ.
toÌ„likÄ• -- f. `wall round a watch tower' BhP.
PRATOÌ„LÄ« -- ; *BHAGNATOÌ„LÄ« -- .
Addenda: toÌ„lÃ¡yati: Garh. tolá¹‡u (á¸·n?) `to weigh' rather < TOÌ„LYA -- .

toÌ„lya 5980 toÌ„lya `to be weighed', taulya -- n. `weight' Hcat. [âˆšTUL]
Pk. tolla -- n. `weight'; K. toÌ„l m. `weight', L. toÌ„l m., P. tol m.; H. tol m. `a standard weight'; M. tol n. `weight for weighing'.

Addenda: tolÌ„lya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. tolÌ„l m. `weight, unit of weight', ká¹-g. (kc.) tolá¹‡Ãµ `to weigh' (rather than < TOÌ„LÃ¡YATI); J. tolÌ„l m. `weight', tolá¹‡u `to weigh'; Garh. tol `weight'.

tolÌ„á¹£a 5981 tolÌ„á¹£a m. `satisfaction, joy' MBh. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. tolÌ„sa -- m., AÅ›.shah. toá¹£o, man. toá¹£e, gir. toso, dh. tose; S. tohu m. `compassion (only of God)'; H. poet. tos m. `satisfaction', Si. tosa.

5982 tolÌ„á¹£Ã¡yati and tuá¹£Ã¡yati `satisfies, pleases' RV. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. tolÌ„sÄ“ti, Pk. tolÌ„saÃ¯; Kho. (Lor.) tuÅ¡eik, thuÅ¡Ëš `to flatter' (= -- á¹£ -- ? Or caus. of *tuÅ¡ik < TÃºá¹£YATI?); B. tusÄ• `to satisfy'; Or. tosibÄ• `to please'; -- Pa. tolÌ„sÄ• pana<-> `pleasing'; S. tuhÄ• iá¹‡u `to appease'.
taulya -- see TOÌ„LYA -- .

tmÃ¡n 5983 tmÃ¡n m. `vital breath, one's own person' RV., acc. tmÃ¡nam RV., tmÄ• ËŠnam &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., tmÃ¡n adv. `really' RV. [See Ä• TMÃ¡N --]
Pa. tuma -- `oneself, himself'; Gy. eur. po, obl. pes reflexive pron., hung. pumen after tumen `you' (poss., even prob., < *apo < Ä• TMÃ¡N --); Tor. pÄ• e `he'; Sh.gil. tomÅ- `own', koh. tomaÌ¯, gur. tom; K. pÄ• n m. `human body, self', kash. pÄ• n `body', kash. pog. panun `own'; S. pÄ• á¹‡a reflexive pron.; -- Si. inscr. tumaha gen., mod. tamÄ• reflexive pron. (Geiger GS 130) prob. â†• Pa. <-> N. pÄ• Ä© < PRÄ• YÄ“á¹‡A (ND 371 b 1 wrongly < tmÃ¡n --).
TYAJ `leave': TYÃ¡JATI, TYÄ• GÃ¡ -- ; *UTTYAJANA -- , PARITYAJATI.
Addenda: tmÃ¡n -- : Md. timan, ËšmÄ• `self'.

5984 tyÃ¡jati `leaves' RV., `lets go' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšTYAJ]
Pa. cajati `leaves', Pk. cayaÃ¯, caaÃ¯, cÄ“i; Tor. Ä• oÌ„sa, absol. Ä• ai `to let go', Ä• owÅ«sa `to leave'.

tyÄ• gÃ¡ 5985 tyÄ• gÃ¡ m. `abandonment' RV., `liberality' Mn. [âˆšTYAJ]
Pa. cÄ• ga -- m. `abandonment, generosity', Pk. cÄ• ya -- m.; OSi. caya `gift'; -- cf. NiDoc. paricaǵena inst. `liberality'.
TRAKH `go': TRÃ¡KHATI: -- *á¹-AHALL -- ?

5986 trÃ¡khati `goes' DhÄ• tup.
OG. trahÄ« `he went' < *trakhita -- .

traá¹…ga -- 1 `a kind of town' see DRAá¹…GA -- .

traá¹…ga 5987 *traá¹…ga2 `piece of cloth'. [Cf. *TRUá¹…GA --]
K. trongu m. `worn rag'; L. taraá¹…gaá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä«, tarÄ• á¹…gaá¹›Ä« f. `large -- meshed net for loading on pack animals', P. taá¹…gaá¹› m.; N. á¹-Ä• á¹… -- á¹-uá¹… `odds and ends'.

traá¹- 5988 traá¹- `crackle', traá¹-iti HPariÅ›., traá¹-a -- traá¹-a -- PaÃ±cad., traá¹-atkÄ• ra -- m. Alaá¹• kÄ• rat., taá¹-ati `rumbles' á¹¢aá¸• vBr.
[Cf. *TRAá¹-á¹- -- , *TAá¸• APPHAá¸• --]
H. taá¹›nÄ• m. `crack, report'; G. taraá¹›vuÌƒ intr. `to crack, split', taraá¹› f. `a crack'; M. taá¸• á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to crack, split', taá¸• Ä• m. `a fissure'; -- Pa. taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yati `rattles, grinds the teeth'; Pk. taá¸• ayaá¸• aá¹• ta -- `crackling', taá¸• ataá¸• Ä• -- f.; K. tar -- tar m. `crackle, fizz'; N. taá¹›Ä• taá¹› `briskly'; B. Or. taá¹›taá¹› `pattering, quickly'; H. taá¹›taá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to burst with a loud report'; G. taá¹›taá¹›vuÌƒ `to crackle', taá¹›taá¹› `violently'; M. taá¸• Ä• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to crack, split'; -- S. á¹-raá¹›ko m. `crackle', á¹-raá¹›kaá¹‡u `to crack, split, make an uproar', P. taá¹›aká¹‡Ä• `to crack, crackle'; Ku. taá¹›ak `crackle', taá¹›aká¹‡o `to crack, break'; N. taá¹›kanu `to move briskly'; B. taá¹›kÄ• `convulsion'; H. taá¹›aknÄ• `to be cracked', taá¹›kÄ• m. `dawn' (semant. cf. Eng. crack of dawn); OMarw. taá¹›ako m. `morning'; G. taá¹›akvuÌƒ `to crack', M. taá¸• aká¹‡&etilde;; -- P. taá¹›Ä• kÄ• m. `sound of cracking wood'; B. taá¹›Ä• k `sound of a sudden leap'; Mth. taá¹›Ä• k `suddenly'; H. taá¹›Ä• k f., ËškÄ• m. `sound of cracking'.
Addenda: traá¹- -- : all forms in CDIAL, except S., may be < âˆšTAá¹-.

traá¹-á¹- 5989 *traá¹-á¹- `crackle'. [Cf. TRAá¹- --]
Sh. cÌ£ÄƒÁ¹- f. `crack'; M. taá¹- -- taá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to crackle'; Si. taá¹-ataá¹-a `trembling'.
*UTTRAá¹-á¹-ATI.

traá¹-á¹-a 5990 *traá¹-á¹-a `woven work'. 2. *traá¸• á¸• a -- . [Cf. *THAá¹-á¹-HA -- 1]
1. Pa. taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `mat', taá¹-á¹-aka -- m. `flat bowl'; Pk. taá¹-á¹-Ä« -- f. `hedge', á¹-aá¹-á¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-iÄ• -- f. `screen, curtain'; K. á¹-Ä• á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `sackcloth'; S. á¹-aá¹-Ä« f. `Hindu

bier'; L. traá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `screen'; P. taraá¹-á¹-Ä«, á¹-aá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `bamboo matting, screen'; Ku. á¹-Ä• á¹- `sackcloth', N. tÄ• á¹-, á¹-Ä• á¹-,; A. á¹-Ä• á¹-i `bamboo fence'; B. á¹-Ä• á¹- `temporary roofing, shed', á¹-Ä• á¹-i `bamboo mat'; Or. tÄ• á¹-a `big wicker tray', tÄ• á¹-i, á¹-Ä• Ëš `bamboo mat'; Mth. á¹-Ä• á¹- `mat, screen'; Bhoj. á¹-Ä• á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä« `bamboo thatch'; H. á¹-Ä• á¹- f. `sackcloth, mat', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `bamboo matting'; G. tÄ• á¹-, á¹-Ä• á¹- n. `sackcloth', tÄ• á¹-uÌƒ n. `bamboo seat', trÄ• á¹-Ä«, tÄ• á¹-Ä«, á¹-Ä• Ëš f. `bamboo matting'; M. tÄ• á¹- n. `sackcloth' (taraá¹- n. â†• G.), f. `quickset hedge', tÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `light bamboo frame', taá¹-k&etilde; n. `matted or wattled frame'; -- prob. WPah. bhad. khaÅ›. á¹-á¸·Ä• á¹- `common grass'.
2. L.awÄ• á¹‡. traá¸• á¸• Ä• `torn mat'; -- WPah.rudh. trÄ• á¹› `common grass'.
*traá¸• á¸• a -- `matting' see prec.
TRAP `jump, show feeling': *TARPATI, *TRÌ¥PYATI Add., trÌ¥prÃ¡ -- 1, *trapa -- , trÃ¡patÄ“, trÄ• pÃ¡yati *avatrapatÄ“, *avatrapya -- .
*trapa -- `jump' in *MARKAá¹-ATRAPA -- . [âˆšTRAP]
Addenda: *traá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. taá¹-I f. `plot of land in front of a house' â†• H. or EP.

5991 trÃ¡patÄ“ `is ashamed, is perplexed' PÄ• á¹‡., RÄ• jat. [âˆšTRAP]
Kal.rumb. troim `I weep'.

trÃ¡pu 5992 trÃ¡pu n. `tin' AV.
Pa. tipu -- n. `tin'; Pk. taÃ¼ -- , taÃ¼a -- n. `lead'; P. tuÌ„Ìƒ m. `tin'; Or. á¹-aÃ¼ `zinc, pewter'; OG. tarÅ«aÃ¼á¹• n. `lead', G. tarvuÌƒ n. -- Si. tumÌ†ba `lead' GS74, but rather X tamÌ†ba < TÄ• MRÃ¡ -- .

trapusa 5993 trapusa n. `the fruit of the Coloquintida and other cucumbers' KauÅ›., trapusÄ« -- f. `the plant' SuÅ›r., trapuá¹£a<-> n. lex.
Pk. taÃ¼sa -- n., ËšsÄ« -- f.; M. tavÅ›&etilde; n. `Cucumis sativus'.
*trappa -- `tap' see *á¹-APPA -- 2.

5994 trÃ¡yaá¸¥ nom. m. `three' RV. 2. *trÄ• yaá¸¥ cf. Av. qrÄ• yoÌ„ NTS xii 131. 3. trÄ«ËŠá¹‡i nom. acc. n. RV. 4. trÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠm gen. m. n. [TRI --]
1. Pa. tayoÌ„, AÅ›.shah. trayo, NiDoc. treya, tre, Pk. taoÌ„, taÃ¼ nom. acc. m. f., Ash. Kt. tre, Wg. trÄ“, Pr. Ä• Ä«, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. trÃ¤, ar. trÄ“Ã¤, nir. lÄ“, Niá¹…g. á¹£lÄ“, Shum. lyÄ“, Gaw. lÄ“, Kal. trÄ“, Kho. troi (< *trayÄ“?), Sh. gil. cÌ£e, gur. jij. cÌ£Ä“, koh. cÌ£Ä“Ä- (â†’ á¸Œ. cÌ£aei), pales. á¹-á¹›Ä“, K. trih, rÄ• m. cÄ“Ä«, kash. tr&etilde;, á¸• oá¸• . trÄ“Ä«, S. á¹-re, L.khet. trÄ“, P. tare, OSi. te.
2. Dm. traÌ¸, Tir. trÄ• , Woá¹-. á¹-Ä• , (Morgenstierne) l|Ä• , Bshk. lÄ• , Tor. cÌ£Ä• , Sv. (Lentz) xÌŒÄ• , Kand. á¹-á¹›Ä• , Mai. ky. cÌ£Ä• , Phal. troÌ„, K.pog. cÄ• Ä“, L. trÄ• e, trai, awÄ• á¹‡. traÄ“, P. bhaá¹-. trai, WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·Ä• , khaÅ›. á¹-á¸·Ä• i, bhad. paá¹…. tlÄ• Ä«, pÄ• á¸• . tlÄ• Ä“, cur. trÄ• i.
3. Pa. tÄ«á¹‡i nom. n., AÅ›. man. kÄ• l. tini, dh. jau., &c. tiá¹• ni (gir. tÄ« nom. acc. m. < trÄ«ËŠ), NiDoc. trini, Pk. tiá¹‡á¹‡i nom. acc. m.f.n., Gy. eur. trin, pal. táº¯ran, P. tinn, Ku. N. tin, A. tini, B. tin, Or. tini, Mth. tÄ-Ì„ni, Aw.lakh. tÄ«ni, Bhoj. H. Marw. tÄ«n, OG. triá¹‡á¹‡i, G. traá¹‡i, M. tÄ«n, Ko. tÄ«ni, OSi. tiá¹‡, tun, Si. tuna, Md. tin.
4. Pa. Pk. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹• , NiDoc. trina gen., K. treÌ†n dat., S. á¹-rini obl.
Addenda: trÃ¡yaá¸¥. 1. S.kcch. trai `3'.
2. *trÄ• yaá¸¥ cf. BHSk. trÄ• yastriá¹• Å›a `33'.
3. trÄ«ËŠá¹‡i n.pl.: Garh. tÄ«n, Md. tin `3'; -- Ap. gen. tÄ«ha, inst.loc. tihi, WPah.ká¹-g. obl. cÄ« < *trihi, kc. cÄ«n (obl. cia); -- X MIA. *trao: OG. traá¹‡á¹‡i, P. (Starkey) tan, WPah.ká¹-g. cÉ”ÌˆÌ„n, J. caun Him.I 51.

trÃ¡yaá¸¥paÃ±cÄ• Å›at 5995 trÃ¡yaá¸¥paÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `fifty three' ÅšBr. [TRI -- , PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pk. tÄ“vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹• , K. trawanzÄ• h, S. á¹-revaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. tirvaÃ±ja, WPah.bhal. triunjÌˆa, N. tirpan, B. tippÄ• nna, Aw. lakh. H. tirpan, G. tepan, M. tirpanna.
Addenda: trÃ¡yaá¸¥paÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- : Md. (old) tÄ“vanna `53'.

trayaá¸¥á¹£aá¹£á¹-i 5996 trayaá¸¥á¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `sixty three' PÄ• á¹‡. [TRI -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Pa. tÄ“saá¹-á¹-hi -- , Pk. tÄ“saá¹-á¹-hiá¹• , tisËš, tÄ“vaá¹-á¹-hiá¹• , K.

trahaiá¹-h, S. á¹-rehaá¹-hi, L. trÄ“á¹-h, P. tarehaá¹-, WPah. bhal. tre_haá¹-h, N. tirsaá¹-h, B. tesaá¹-á¹-i, Or. tesaá¹-hi, Aw.lakh. tirsaá¹-hi, H. tirsaá¹-h, G. tesaá¹-h, M. tresaá¹-.
Addenda: trayaá¸¥Å›aá¹£á¹-i -- : Md. (old) tÄ“haá¹-á¹-i `63'.

trayaá¸¥saptati 5997 trayaá¸¥saptati f. `seventy three' PÄ• á¹‡. [TRI -- , SAPTATÃ- --]
Pk. tÄ“vattariá¹• , K. trasatath, S. á¹-rehatari, L. tirhattar, WPah.bhal. trehattar, N. tihattar, B. tiyÄ• ttar, Aw. lakh. tihattari, H. tihattar, G. tÃµter, M. tiryÄ• hÄ• ttar.
Addenda: trayaá¸¥saptati -- : Md. (old) tÄ“hattari `73'.

trayaÅ›catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 5998 trayaÅ›catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at, tricËš f. `forty -- three' PÄ• á¹‡. [TRI -- , CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pk. tÄ“yÄ• lÄ«saá¹• , ËšsÄ• ; K. teÌ†yeÌ†tÃ¶jih, S. á¹-retÄ• lÄ«ha, L. tirtÄ• lÄ«, P. tartÄ• lÄ«, titËš, N. t&etilde;tÄ• lis, A. tesallix, B. titÄ• llis, Or. teyÄ• lisa, Aw.lakh. H. t&etilde;tÄ• lÄ«s, G. t&etilde;tÄ• á¸·Ä«s, M. tirtÄ• á¸·is, tretËš.
Addenda: trayaÅ›catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : Md. (old) teyÄ• á¸·Ä«s `43'.

trayaskrÌ¥tu 5999 *trayaskrÌ¥tu `three -- fold'. [TRI -- , KÅ•ÌŠTU --]
G. tekhaá¹› f. `third repetition', tekhá¹›uÌƒ `threefold'; <-> Pa. tikkhattuá¹• `thrice', Pk. tikkhuttoÌ„ < trÃ¡yas kÅ•ÌŠtvaá¸¥ with ti -- from other cmpds.?

trÃ¡yastriá¹• Å›at 6000 trÃ¡yastriá¹• Å›at f. `thirty three' AV. [TRI -- , TRIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pa. tettiá¹• sa(ti) -- , Pk. tettÄ«saá¹• , titËš, amg. tÄ• yattÄ«sa, K. tÄ«trah, S. á¹-reá¹-rÄ«ha, L. tÄ“trÄ«, P. tetare, tetÄ«, WPah.bhal. tÃ©ttrÄ«, N. tettis, A. tetrix, B. tetris, Or. tetisa, Aw.lakh. teÌ„ÌƒtIs, H. tetÄ«s, t&etilde;tÄ«s, Marw. tetÄ«s, G. tetrÄ«Å›, M. tetÄ«s, OSi. tavutisÄ• -- .
Addenda: trÃ¡yastriá¹• Å›at -- : Garh. tettis `33', Md. (old) tettirÄ«s.
*trayÄ“daÅ›a see TRÃ¡YOÌ„DAÅ›A1 Add2.

6001 trÃ¡yoÌ„daÅ›a1 `thirteen'. 2. *trayÄ“daÅ›a. [TRI -- , DÃ¡Å›A]
1. NiDoc. trodaÅ›a, Wg. truÌ„ÌƒÅ¡, Dm. troÌ„Å¡, Tir. troÌˆÌ„Ì£, PaÅ¡. nir. dar. weg. kuá¹›. lÅ«i, lauá¹›. trui, Gaw. lowÃ¡ÌƒÌ„Å¡, Bshk. loÌ„„ loÌ„h,

Sh.gil. cÌ£Ãµi (â†' á¸Œ. cÌ£oÌ„i), pales. á¹-á¹›oÌ„Ä«, jij. cÌ£á¹·Ã¤i, K. truwÄ• h.
2. Pa. tÄ“lasa, tÄ“rasa, AÅ›.shah. tidaÅ›a, man. treá¸• aÅ›a, gir. traidasa, kÄ• l. dh. tedasa, Dhp. treá¸• aÅ›a, Pk. tÄ“rasa, tÄ“raha, tÄ“ra, Ash. tre_is, Kt. trÄ«Ä‹, Pr. Ä‹Å¡Ä«zÃ« Rep2 66, Niá¹…g. á¹£lewÃ¡s, Shum. lÃ¤á¹·as, Woá¹-. teherÅ• ËœËŠ, Tor. cÌ£eÅ¡, Sv. tre(w)Ä©Å¡, Phal. trÄ“Å¡, S. teraÌƒhaÌƒ, L. tÄ“rhaÌƒ, khet. tÄ“rhaÌ„Ì†, P. terÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhad. tÄ“hrÄ“, bhal. tere, pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. tÄ“hrÄ• , N. A. B. Or. tera, Mth. Bhoj. terah, Aw.lakh. tÄ“rÄ• , H. terah, Marw. terÄ• , G. tera, M. Ko. terÄ• , Si. teá¸·esa, tera, Md. tera. -- New cmpd. in Kand. á¹-á¹›igoÌ„laÅ¡, Mai. Ä• igolaÅ¡.
Addenda: trÃ¡yoÌ„daÅ›a1. 2. *trayÄ“daÅ›a: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-Ä“ra `13', Garh. tera, Md. tÄ“ra.

trayoÌ„daÅ›Ã¡ 6002 trayoÌ„daÅ›Ã¡2 `thirteenth' AV. 2. trayoÌ„daÅ›Ä« -- (sc. tithi -- ) f. `thirteenth day of lunar fortnight' Mn. [TRÃ¡YOÌ„DAÅ›A -- 1]
1. Pk. tÄ“rasama -- , P. terhvÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhal. N. terauÌƒ.
2. Pk. tÄ“rasÄ« -- f., K. truwÄ• h, dat. ËšwÃ¶Å›Ã¼ f., G. teraÅ› f.

trayoÌ„navati 6003 trayoÌ„navati f. `ninety three' PÄ• á¹‡. [TRI -- , NAVATÃ- --]
Pk. tÄ“á¹‡avaÃ¯á¹• , tiá¹‡Ëš, tÄ“á¹‡aÃ¼iá¹• , K. tranamath, S. triÄ• nve, P. tarÄ• á¹‡v&etilde;, N. tirÄ• nabe, Or. teyÄ• naÃ¼, Aw.lakh. tirÄ• nbÄ“, H. tirÄ• nwe, G. traá¹‡u, M. tiryÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.
Addenda: trayoÌ„navati -- : Md. (old) teyÄ• navai `93'.

trÃ¡yoÌ„viá¹• Å›ati 6004 trÃ¡yoÌ„viá¹• Å›ati f. `twenty three' VS. [TRI -- , VIá¹• Å›AT --]
Pa. tÄ“vÄ«sa -- , Pk. tÄ“vÄ«saá¹• , Ap. tÄ“isa, K. trawuh, S. á¹-revÄ«ha, L. trÄ“vÄ«, poá¹-h. tareÄ«, P. teÄ«, WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·ebbÄ«, N. teis, A. teix, B. teis, Or. teisa, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. tÄ“is, H. teÄ«s, G. tevÄ«Å›, M. tevÄ«s, OSi. tevisi.
TRAS `tremble, fear': *TARASATI, *TARá¹£ATI, TRASA -- , TRÃ¡SATI, TRASTA -- , *TRASTI -- , TRÄ• SA -- , TRÄ• SAYATI; Ã¡PATRASATI, *Ä• TRASA -- , *UTTRASATI, UTTRASTA -- , UTTRÄ• SA -- , PARITRÄ• SA -- , *PARITRÄ• SIN -- .
Addenda: trÃ¡yoÌ„viá¹• Å›ati -- : Md. (old) tÄ“vÄ«s `23'.

trasa 6005 trasa `*trembling' (n. `collective body of living things' MBh., Pk. tasa -- m. `living beings'). [âˆšTRAS]

P. trauh m. `alarm'. -- Ext. -- I -- : S. á¹-raharu m. `shying horse'; -- --
á¸• -- : L. tarahaá¹› `timid'. -- Kt. trus `avalanche' see TRÄ• SA -- .

6006 trÃ¡sati `trembles, is afraid' RV. 2. *tarasati, cf. tarÃ¡santÄ« pres.
part. f. `trembling (?)' RV. 3. trÃ¡syati DhÄ• tup. 4. *tará¹£ati. [âˆšTRAS]
1. Pa. tasati `trembles, is afraid'; Pk. tasaÃ¯ `fears'; K. trasun `to
become afraid'; S. á¹-rahaá¹‡u `to shy, be frightened'; L. tarahaá¹‡ `to be
timid' (or poss. < 2). awÄ• á¹‡. trÄ• Ë‹vuá¹‡; P. traihá¹‡Ä• `to be startled',
tahiká¹‡Ä• `to be frightened'; -- Pa. pp. tasita -- (replacing TRASTA --).
Pk. tasia -- ; L.awÄ• á¹‡. tr&gravemacrepsilon; `terrified'. -- Poss. Sh.
gur. cÌ£ayoÌ„Q koh. cÌ£oÌ„ná¹·, cÌ£uÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· `to be cold' (< `*to shiver').
-- See TRASTA -- , TRÄ• SAYATI.
2. K. tarsun `to be afraid'; L. tarahaá¹‡ `to be timid' (or < 1); N.
tarsanu, tarchanu `to be afraid', caus. tarsÄ• unu, tarchÄ• unu, tarso
`terror', tarsuwÄ• `nervous'; Or. tarachibÄ• `to take sudden fright'.
3. G. trÄ• svuÌƒ `to be vexed' or der. trÄ• s < TRÄ• SA -- .
4. Gy. eur. traÅ¡ -- `to fear', traÅ¡av -- `to frighten', traÅ¡ f. `fear';
-- G. trÄ• svuÌƒ or < 3. -- K. traharun `to become alarmed' with -- á¸• --
extension?

trasana 6007 trasana n. `alarm' Apte. [âˆšTRAS]
Pk. tasaá¹‡a -- n. `trembling'; S. á¹-rahiá¹‡o `shy, starting'.
trasara -- see TÃ¡SARA -- .

trasta 6008 trasta `frightened, trembling' MBh. [Pp. of TRÃ¡SATI -- âˆšTRAS]
Pk. tattha -- ; -- anal. replaced by *traá¹-á¹-ha -- : Pk. taá¹-á¹-ha -- ;
S. á¹-raá¹-ho pp. of á¹-rahaá¹‡u; L.awÄ• á¹‡. traá¹-á¹-hÄ• `frightened', OG.
trÄ• á¹-haÃ¼.

trasti 6009 *trasti `trembling'. [âˆšTRAS]
Si. tÃ¤tiya `fear, trembling'.
trÃ¡syati see TRÃ¡SATI.
trÄ• ËŠ -- m. `protector' RV. [âˆšTRAI]
Ä• TAPATRA -- , *BÄ• HUTRÄ• -- .

trÄ• gga 6010 *trÄ• gga or *tÄ• rga -- or *tÄ• gra -- `thread'. [Cf. *DHÄ• GGA --
]
Pk. tagga -- n. `gold thread, thread -- bracelet'; K. tagÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `thread

round a woman's waist'; P. tarÄ• gÄ«, tarÄ• gaá¹›Ä«, taá¹›Ä• gÄ«, taá¹›Ä• gaá¹›Ä« f. `string round waist', tÄ• gÄ• , taggÄ• m. `thread'; Ku. tÄ• g `quilting cotton', tÄ• go m. `thread -- ceremony'; N. tÄ• gÄ• `thread, sacred thread'; B. tÄ• gÄ• `thread', Or. tÄ• gaÌ„Ì†, OAw. H. tÄ• gÄ• m., G. trÄ• gÉ”, trÄ• gá¹›É”, tÄ• gá¹›É” m.; M. tÄ• g m. `plant from which a kind of

Page 343

hemp is made'; -- S. tÄ• gÌ aá¹‡u `to stitch' (lw. with t -- ); P. taggá¹‡Ä• `to sew up a wound'; N. tagnu `to quilt with cotton'; Or. tÄ• gibÄ• `to sew with thick cotton'; H. tÄ• gnÄ• `to quilt'. -- X PRAGRAHÃ¡ -- : Bi. tagahÄ« `tethering rope for cattle'.

trÄ• á¹‡a 6011 trÄ• á¹‡a n. `protection' ChUp., `armour' MBh. [âˆšTRAI]
Pa. Pk. tÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `shelter, refuge, protection'; K. trÄ• n m. `strength, courage'; L. trÄ• á¹‡ f. `strength'.
*NIá¹£á¹-RÄ• á¹‡A -- , PÄ• DATRÄ• á¹‡A -- , *HÄ• RDITRÄ• á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: trÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) caá¹‡nÃµ `to make', J. cÄ• á¹‡nu; sat. LSI ix 4, 649 cÄ• á¹‡ `ready'; ká¹-g. (kc.) cÄ• á¹‡ m. `jewelry, ornaments'? (Him.I 50); OP. tÄ• á¹‡u m. `strength', (satÄ• á¹‡Ä• `strong' with SA -- 2, nitÄ• á¹‡Ä• `weak' with nis -- and not < *NISTÄ• NA --).
*trÄ• yaá¸¥ see TRÃ¡YAá¸¥ Add2.
tri -- : â€ TRIVÄ• RAM.

6012 trÄ• pÃ¡yati `perplexes' ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›. [âˆšTRAP]
K. trÄ• wun `to leave, let go'?
*trÄ• yaá¸¥ `three' see TRÃ¡YAá¸¥.

trÄ• sa 6013 trÄ• sa m. `fear' MBh. [âˆšTRAS]
Pa. Pk. tÄ• sa -- m. `trembling, fear', NiDoc. trasÌ±a; Ash. troÌˆÌ„Ì£s `ice'

(semant. cf. Dm. Å¡aÌƒkur `ice' < Å›Aá¹…KURA -- ), istroÌ„s `ice' (with is -- cf. Av. isu -- `icy' NTS ii 245); Kt. trus `avalanche' (or < TRASA -- NTS xvii 306), Wg. troÌ„s; K. trÄ• s m. `terror'; S. á¹-rÄ• hu m., Ëša f. `start, timidity'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. trÄ• Ë‹ `dread'; P. tarÄ• h m. `alarm, consternation'; WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·Ä• hakaá¹› m. `restive bullock'; G. trÄ• s m. `fear, vexation'. -- Sh. gil. cÌ£Ä• f. `cold' and adj., koh. cÌ£hauÌƒ, gur. cÌ£&ahacek;vuÌ„ÌƒcÌ£ cf. TRÃ¡SATI, but very doubtful: perh. contains initial element of Kal. tramolÌˆÌ„Ì£nÄ‹ `cold, fever'.
*VÄ• TATRÄ• SA -- .

6014 trÄ• sayati `makes tremble, frightens' MBh. [âˆšTRAS]
Pk. tÄ• sia -- `frightened'; S. á¹-rÄ• haá¹‡u `to frighten, startle'; P. trÄ• há¹‡Ä• `id.', tÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to drive'; B. tÄ• sÄ• `to brush, dust, shuffle (cards)'; H. tÃ£Ì„snÄ• `to terrify, threaten, treat severely'; M. tÄ• saá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to abuse'.
tri -- `three': *trÌ¥ta -- 2, trÌ¥tÄ«ËŠya -- 1, tÅ•ÌŠtÄ«ya -- 2, *trÌ¥tya -- , trÃ¡yaá¸¥, *trÄ• yaá¸¥, trikÃ¡ -- , *trikka -- , trÃ-dhÄ• , trÃ-s, *traikya -- , traidha -- ; *Ä• triÅ›vas; *trikuá¹-Ä« -- , triká¹£ura -- , triguá¹‡a -- , *trighÄ• ti -- , *tridivasavÄ• sita -- , *tridvaraka -- , *tridhÄ• ra -- , tripadikÄ• -- , *tripanthaka -- , *tripará¹‡aka -- , tripÄ• á¹-hin -- , tripÄ• daka -- , tripiá¹-aka -- , tripuá¹-a -- , *tribandhaka -- , tribhÄ• ga -- , *tribhÄ• giya -- , *trimÄ• sa -- , *triyaá¹…gula -- , *triyantara -- , *triyambuka -- , *triyahaá¹‡a -- , triyÄ• ma -- , trirÄ“kha -- , triloÌ„ka -- , trivatsÃ¡ -- , trivartman -- , trivará¹£a -- , trivali -- , trivalÄ«ka -- , *trivÄ• sa -- , trividyÄ• -- , trÃ-vidha -- , *trivivÄ• ha -- , trivÅ•ÌŠt -- , trivrÌ¥tÄ• -- , triÅ›atÃ¡ -- , triÅ›alÃ¡ -- , triÅ›iras -- , triÅ›Å«la -- , *trisÅ«trikatrihalya -- , trihÄ• yaá¹‡a -- , *trÄ“dhÄ• ra -- , traimÄ• sya -- , traividya -- , tryaá¹…gulÃ¡ -- .

triá¹• Å›Ã¡t 6015 triá¹• Å›Ã¡t f. `thirty' RV.
Pa. tiá¹• sa(ti) -- , NiDoc. triÅ›a, Pk. tÄ«saá¹• , ËšsÄ• , ËšsaÃ¯á¹• , PaÅ¡. trÄ«w, Sh.dr. cÌ£Ä«(h), K. trah, pog. trÄ«h, S. á¹-rÄ«ha, L. trÄ«h, P. tÄ«h, bhaá¹-. trÄ«hi, WPah.bhad. á¹-há¸·Ä«h, cur. trÄ«hi, Ku. tÄ«s, N. tis, A. trix, B. tris, Or. triÅ›a, Bi. Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. Marw. tÄ«s, G. trÄ«Å›, tÄ«Å›, M. tÄ«s, Ko. tÄ«sa, Si. tisa, tiha.
*TRIá¹• Å›APÅ«LA -- .
Addenda: triá¹• Å›Ã¡t -- : Garh. trÄ«s `30'; Md. tirÄ«s â†• Ind.

triá¹• Å›apÅ«la 6016 *triá¹• Å›apÅ«la `having thirty bundles'. [TRIá¹• Å›Ã¡T -- , PÅ«LA --]
Bi. tisaur `sheaf (containing 30 small sheaves)'.

triá¸¥Å›ataka 6017 *triá¸¥Å›ataka `consisting of three hundred'. [Cf. triÅ›atÃ¡ -- `three hundred' RV., `consisting of three hundred' Hariv., triÅ›ataka -- BHSk.; for triá¸¥ cf. triá¸¥sapta -- `twenty one' &capamacr;pGrÌ¥. ~ trisaptÃ¡ -- RV. -- TRÃ-S, Å›ATÃ¡ --]
S. á¹-riso m. `a kind of cloth with three hundred threads in the woof'; L. trissÄ• m. `ordinary country cloth'.

triá¸¥sara 6018 *triá¸¥sara `triple'. 2. trisara -- n. `triple pearl -- string' PaÃ±cad. [For this use of trÃ-s cf. triá¸¥Å›rÄ“á¹‡i -- `forming three rows' AitBr. and *DVIá¸¥SARA -- . -- TRÃ-S and TRI -- , *SARÄ• -- 2]
1. S. á¹-risaro `threefold'; P. tisrÄ• it, ËšrÄ• t m.f. `third person, umpire' (+?); N. (Tarai) tisar `third'; Or. tisarÄ• `third, third day, third person'; Aw.lakh. tÄ«sar `third'; OH. tÄ«sar f. `third ploughing', H. tÄ«srÄ• `third', M. tisrÄ• ; -- te -- replacing ti -- Pischel GrPk 312: N. tesar `third person, eyewitness', tesro `third'; B. tesar, tesrÄ• `third, third day' ODBL 700; OAw. tesara `third'; OH. tesrÄ« f. `third ploughing'.
2. Pk. tisaraya -- , Ëšriya -- n. `necklace of three strings', tisarÄ• -- f. `a partic. kind of fishing net'; Or. tisirÄ« `necklace of three strings' (or < 1); OG. trasarÄ« f. adj. `having three strings'.

trikÃ¡ 6019 trikÃ¡ `triple' RV.; -- n. `loins, hips, part between the shoulders' Hariv., SuÅ›r. 2. *trikka -- . [TRI --]
1. Pa. tika -- `triple'; Pk. tiga -- , tiya -- `triple', n. `collection of three (= tiaya -- n.), place where three roads meet'; K. trila m. `group of three' < *triya -- l(l)a -- ; S. á¹-riÄ• Ä« `tripleness' (der. fr. *á¹-riyo), á¹-riá¹›o `plus three' (< *triya -- á¸• a --); P. tÄ«Ä• m. `the number three'; N. tiyo `three in counting in a game'; Or. tiÄ• `a throw of cowries in which the number 3, 7, 11 or 15 comes out'; H. tÄ«yÄ• `consisting of three, multiplied by three', m. `aggregate of three, the three in dice'; G. tariyuÌƒ `of three kinds'; -- Pk. tiya -- n. `buttock' LM 346, M. tiá¸• &etilde; n.
2. K. tricÃ¼ f. `the three in cards' (< *trikkikÄ• -- ), trakh, dat. Ëškas m. `group of three' (a?); Or. tikÄ• `the three in cards'; -- Ash. trikaá¹-ik `ankle -- joint' (+ aá¹-Ä«ËŠ s.v. Aá¹£á¹-HI --), Kt. tregarÉ™, Pr. Ä• igÄ«

NTS ii 280; PaÅ¡. (Raverty) "chik" `shoulder'; K. trakh, dat. Ëškas m. `lower part of backbone (where three bones are said to meet)'; L. tirik `loins, hips'; P. tikk m. `waist, loins, body below waist'; -- ext. -- la -- : PaÅ¡.ar. trikalÃ³, dar. weg. lekalÄ«ËŠ, chil. lexelÃ³ `tripod', Gaw. lakala; L. trikkal f. `back', awÄ• á¹‡. trikkul `neck'.
*TRAIKYA -- .
Addenda: trikÃ¡ -- . -- Ext. -- á¸• a -- : OP. teá¹›u m. `loins, body below waist', P. teá¹›.

trikuá¹-Ä« 6020 *trikuá¹-Ä« `three lines formed in frowning?'. [Cf. BHRÌ¥KUá¹-I -- . -- TRI -- , KUá¹-I --]
S. á¹-riuá¹›Ä« f. `frown'; L. trÄ“á¹›hÄ« f. `wrinkle from frowning'; P. tÄ«uá¹›Ä« f. `frown', WPah.l.rudh. triuá¹›, h.rudh. á¹-á¸·iuá¹›; H. tiurÄ«, teorÄ« f. `brow, frown', tËš pÄ«á¹-nÄ• `to frown'.
*trikka -- `group of three' see TRIKÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *trikuá¹-Ä« -- : Brj. teur(Ä«) f. `frown'.

triká¹£ura 6021 triká¹£ura m. `Asteracantha longifolia' lex. [Cf. trikaá¹-a -- m. `id.' lex. -- TRI -- , Ká¹£URÃ¡ -- ?]
Or. tikhiri `gruel'; H. tÄ«khur f. `a starchy substance obtained from the root of Curcuma angustifolia'.

triguá¹‡a 6022 triguá¹‡a `threefold' KÄ• tyÅšr. [TRI -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
NiDoc. triguna `threefold', Pk. tiuá¹‡a -- ; S. á¹-riá¹‡u m. `having three pieces in a row in a game', á¹-rÄ«á¹‡o `treble'; L. triÅ«á¹‡Ä• `threefold', awÄ• á¹‡. trÄ«á¹‡Ä• , P. tiuá¹‡Ä• , tÄ«á¹‡Ã£Ì„, G. tamá¹‡uÌƒ (< *taá¹½aá¹‡ -- < *tivuá¹‡ -- ?); M. tivaá¹‡ f. `a triple fold (in paper &c.), tripartite leaf' (LM 347 < tripará¹‡a -- with á¹‡ unexpl.).

trighÄ• ti 6023 *trighÄ• ti `three strokes'. [TRI -- , GHÄ• TI --]
Or. tihÄ• i `the three final strokes of a tune in playing an instrument or beating time'.

triá¸• á¸• a 6024 *triá¸• á¸• a and *tiá¸• á¸• a -- `locust, grasshopper'. [L. < triËš, S. and poss. all others, incl. P. and G., < tiËš: perh. â†• Mu. PMWS 135]
Pk. tiá¸• á¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f., teá¸• á¸• a -- m. `a grain -- eating insect, locust'; S. tiá¸• Ì o m. `cricket, cockroach', tiá¸• Ì Ä-Ì„ f.

`insects such as these'; L. triá¸• á¸• Ä• , `an acrid insect', (Shahpur) triá¸• á¸• Ä• , (Ju.) tiá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `grasshopper'; P. tiá¸• á¸• Ä• , á¹-iá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `locust', Bi. á¹-Ä«á¹›Ä«, (SWShahabad) á¹-irrÄ«, H. tiá¸• á¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., á¹-iá¸• á¸• Ä«, á¹-Ä«á¹›Ä« f., G. tÄ«á¸• m., á¹-Ä«á¸• n. -- L.mult.

Page 344

á¹-iá¹‡á¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä• m. `firefly'; P. á¹-iá¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä• , á¹-aá¸• Ëš, á¹-iá¸• iÄ• á¹‡Ä• , á¹-aá¸• Ëš, tinÄ• á¹‡Ä• , taá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ä• m. `firefly', á¹-iá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡ m., á¹-iá¹‡á¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä« f. `general name for beetles'.
tridivasa -- `tertian (of fever)' AgP. [TRI -- , DIVASÃ¡ --]
See next.
Addenda: *triá¸• á¸• a -- , cf. tardÃ¡ -- m. `a noxious insect' AV. (T. Burrow JRAS 1967 42).

tridivasavÄ• sita 6025 *tridivasavÄ• sita `three days stale'. [TRIDIVASA -- , VÄ• SITA --]
Or. tiÄ• si `third day after an event or festival'; H. tiwÄ• sÄ« `three days stale'.

tridvaraka 6026 *tridvaraka `having three doors'. [Cf. tridvÄ• ra<-> MBh. -- TRI -- , DVÄ• ËŠR --]
H. tidarÄ• `having three doors (= tidarÄ«)', m. `house with three doors'.
tridvÄ• ra -- see prec.

tridhÄ• ra 6027 *tridhÄ• ra (`having three streams' Hariv.) and *trÄ“dhÄ• ra -- `three -- fold, triple'. [Cf. tridhÄ• raka -- m. `the plant Scirpus kysoor' lex., -- Ext. of tridhÄ• ËŠ, trÄ“dhÄ• ËŠ `triply' RV. (Pa. tidhÄ• , tÄ“dhÄ• , Pk. tihÄ•), traidha -- `triple' KauÅ›., rather than cmpd. with DHÄ• ËŠRA -- 2

or dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 2. -- tri --]
S. á¹-rihÄ• ra, á¹-rÄ-Ì„hara `thrice'; L. trÄ“har m. `third ploughing'; P. tihar m. `third ploughing (= tehar m. after which cauhar `fourth ploughing'), third time, triplication', teharÄ• `triple', N. teharo, tehero, B. tehÄ• rÄ• ; Or. tihorÄ« `folded thrice'; H. tihrÄ• , tehrÄ• `triple' (whence tihrÄ• nÄ• `to triplicate'), M. tiherÄ• , ËšrÄ«, tihirÄ«.

trip 6028 *trip `be wet'. [Cf. âˆš*TRIM, âˆšTIM, âˆšSTIM, âˆšTIP, âˆšSTIP]
Kt. trÃ©welÉ™ `wet'; Ash. trupalÃ¤ `wet, moist', Wg. trupala, trÉ™Ì• pala, trÌ¥pÉ™Ì• lÃ«, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. tapaliwá¹“ (< *tripya -- ?). -- Less prob. < TRÌ¥PÃ¡LA -- .

tripadikÄ• 6029 tripadikÄ• f. `tripod stand' Tantras. [Cf. tripÃ¡d<-> `three footed' RV., tripada -- `having three metrical feet' VS. (Pa. tipada -- ; Pk. tivaya -- m. `thing with three feet'). -- TRI -- , PÃ¡D -- 2]
M. tivaÄ« f. `trivet, three -- legged table' or < TRIPÄ• DAKA -- .

tripanthaka 6030 *tripanthaka `three roads, third journey'. [Cf. tripatha -- n. `place where three roads meet' lex., Pk. tipaha -- n. and tivahaÄ• -- f. `name of Ganges'. -- TRI -- , PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Or. temathÄ• `meeting place of roads' (< *tevaÌƒthÄ• ); <-> L. tirvandhÄ• , tarËš m. `third and final bringing home of bride to husband's house'.

tripará¹‡aka 6031 *tripará¹‡aka `three -- leaved'. [Cf. tripará¹‡a -- m. `Butea frondosa', Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `names of various plants' lex., Pk. tivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä« -- f. `a partic. drug'. -- TRI -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
OM. tivanÄ• `three -- leaved'. -- M. tivaá¹‡ f. `triple fold, tripartite leaf' (LM 347) rather < TRIGUá¹‡A -- .

tripÄ• á¹-hin 6032 tripÄ• á¹-hin `knowing three Vedas' MW. [TRI -- , PÄ• á¹-HA --]
Ku. tyÄ• á¹›Ä« `a partic. class of Brahmans' (tyÄ• nÄ« f. `his wife' < *tyÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä«), Or. tiÄ• á¹›Ä«; H. tiwÄ• á¹›Ä«, tiwÄ• rÄ« m. (f. tiwaÌ„Ì†rÄ• in), `class of Brahmans who study the three Vedas', G. travÄ• á¹›Ä«, tarvÄ• á¹›Ä« m.

tripÄ• daka 6033 tripÄ• daka `three -- footed' R., tripÄ• da -- m. `tripod'

KauÅ›. [Cf. tripÃ¡d -- , nom. sg. ËšpÄ• ËŠd RV. -- TRI -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Ash. trawÃ¡i `tripod, fireplace', Wg. trÃ¤wÄ• ËŠi (Kt. trÌ¥pÃ¥ËŠ, Wg. trÃ¤pÄ“i are Kaf. cmpds.); G. tarvÄ• yÉ” m. `tripod'; <-> M. tivaÄ« f. `trivet' or < TRIPADIKÄ• -- .

tripiá¹-aka 6034 tripiá¹-aka n. `the three collections of sacred texts' BHSk. [TRI -- , PIá¹-AKA --]
Pa. tipiá¹-aka -- n., Si. tevaá¸·Ä• .

tripuá¹-aka 6035 tripuá¹-aka m. `a kind of pulse' SuÅ›r., tripuá¹-a -- m. VarBrÌ¥S. [TRI -- , PUá¹-A --]
Pk. tiuá¸• aya -- n. `a kind of grain grown in MÄ• lava'; B. teoá¹›Ä• `the pulse Lathyrus sativus'; H. tiurÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `a kind of pulse'.
tripuá¹-Ä• -- see TRIVRÌ¥TÄ• -- .

tribandhaka 6036 *tribandhaka `having a triple joining place'. [TRI -- , BANDHÃ¡ --]
M. tivaÌƒdhÄ• m. `point of union of the boundaries of several villages'.

tribhÄ• ga 6037 tribhÄ• ga m. `a third part' Hariv. [TRI -- , BHÄ• GÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. tibhÄ• ga -- `consisting of three portions'; Pk. tibhÄ• ya -- , tihÄ• a -- m. `a third', S. á¹-rihÄ• Ä« f., L. trihÄ• Ä« f., P. tihÄ• Ä« f., B. tehÄ• i, Bhoj. tihÄ• Ä«; H. tihÄ• Ä« f. `harvest (in which the cultivator takes one third of the produce of the first field)'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- in H. tihÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `division into three equal parts'; -- -- la -- in H. tihÄ• lÄ« f. `cotton pods the fibre of which is one third of the whole'.
*TRIBHÄ• GIYA -- .

tribhÄ• giya 6038 *tribhÄ• giya `a third portion' 2. *tribhÄ• gya -- . [TRIBHÄ• GA --]
1. H. tihÄ• Ä« m. `a third share'.
2. WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·ihÄ• g m. `arbitrator, judge'?
*TRIM `be wet': *TRIMYATI, *TRÄ“MAYATI, *TRÄ“MALA -- ; -- âˆšTIM, âˆšSTIM, *TRIP -- , âˆšSTIP.

6039 *trimyati `becomes wet'. [~ TÃ-MYATI. -- âˆš*TRIM]
S. á¹-rimaá¹‡u `to ooze', á¹-rimiá¹‡o `leaky', á¹-rimá¹-rimi f. `dripping';
L. trimmaá¹‡ `to drop, distil, leak', trimmo f. `leaking, distillation'.

6039a *triyaá¹…kika -- Add. 14585.

trÃ-yaá¹…gula 6040 *trÃ-yaá¹…gula `three -- fingered', tryÃ á¹…gula -- `three fingers broad' ÅšBr. [TRI -- , Aá¹…GULA --]
Kho. thriá¹…gul `pitchfork with three or four prongs', L.mult. tareiá¹…gÅ«l `three -- pronged pitchfork', (Ju.) trÄ©gal m. `pitchfork'; -- L. traá¹…glÄ« f. `pitchfork', mult. tarÄ• á¹…gal m. `wooden pitchfork with four or five prongs' poss. < *TURÄ«YÄ• á¹…GULA -- .

triyantara 6041 *triyantara `having three others'. [TRI -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
OH. tiyatarÄ• , f. ËšrÄ« `born after three other children'.
*triyambala -- `a tree' see *TIMBILA -- .

triyambuka 6042 *triyambuka `meeting of three waters'. [TRI -- , Ã¡MBU --]
P. (Raghu Vira) trimmÅ« `name of a partic. canalhead at the juncture of the Chenab and the Jhelum rivers'.

triyahaá¹‡a 6043 *triyahaá¹‡a `lasting three days'. [tryahÃ¡ -- m. `three days' ÅšBr., `lasting three days' R., tryahÄ«na -- LÄ• á¹-y., Pa. tÄ«haá¹• `for three days'. -- TRI -- , Ã¡HAR --]
WPah.bhad. á¹-á¸·Ä«eá¹‡É™k n. `intermittent fever every three days'.

triyÄ• ma 6044 triyÄ• ma `containing three watches (ep. of night)' R. ËšmÄ• -- f. `night' Hariv. [TRI -- , YÄ• ËŠMA --]
Pa. tiyÄ• mÄ• -- f. `night'; Si. tiyam `period of twelve hours'.

trirÄ“kha 6045 trirÄ“kha `having three lines' lex. [TRI -- , RÄ“KHÄ• ËŠ --]
OG. tireha, ËšhaÃ¼ `having three lines'.

triloÌ„ka 6046 triloÌ„ka n. `the three worlds' Mn., m. pl. MBh. [TRI -- , LOÌ„KÃ¡ --]
Pa. triloÌ„ka -- m. `the three worlds', Pk. triloÌ„a -- m.; <-> Si. tilova (EGS 65) â†• Pa.

trivatsÃ¡ 6047 trivatsÃ¡ `three years old' VS. [TRI -- , *VATSA -- 2]
A. teoz -- beli `year before last' < *teos -- beli.
trivÃ¡rtu -- see *DUVARTU -- .

Addenda: trivatsÃ¡ -- : delete entry, see TRIVARá¹£Ã¡ -- Add2.

Page 345

trivartman 6048 trivartman `going by three paths' ÅšvetUp., sb. in trivartma -- ga -- MBh. [TRI -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
G. travaá¹- m. `place where three roads meet'.

trivará¹£Ã¡ 6049 trivará¹£Ã¡ `three years old' Mn., Ëšaka -- Hemac. [TRI -- , VARá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pk. tivarisa -- `three years old', K. trawuhuru, S. á¹-rivarhyo.
Addenda: trivará¹£Ã¡ -- : Brj. tyÅ«ras, tyorus, terus m. `the third year past or future'. -- A. *teos in teozbeli `year before last' (not < TRIVATSÃ¡ --).

trivali 6050 trivali `having three folds' KÄ• tyÅšr. [TRI -- , VÃ¡LI --]
Pa. tivalÄ-Ì„ -- f. `three lines on the skin'; OG. tivala `three folds on a woman's belly'.
TRIVALÄ«KA -- .

trivalÄ«ka 6051 trivalÄ«ka `having three folds on belly or neck' R. [TRIVALI --]
Pk. tivaliya -- `having three lines on the skin'; Si. tivili `a person with three dents in his belly from fatness'; -- Si. timÌ†bili `id.' EGS 64 but why mÌ†b?

6051a â€ trivÄ• ram `thrice' ÅšÄ• ktÄ• n. [TRI -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
S.kcch. trayyÄ• r `for the third time' X trai `3'.

trivÄ• sa 6052 *trivÄ• sa `three days'. [TRI -- , VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2]

H. tiwÄ• s m. `period of three days'.
trividyÄ• -- f. `threefold knowledge' PÄ• á¹‡. [TRI -- , VIDYÄ• ËŠ --]
TRAIVIDYA -- .

trivivÄ• ha 6053 *trivivÄ• ha `having three marriages'. [TRI -- , VIVÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Bi. teyÄ• h `widower married a third time'; H. tiÄ• h m. `third marriage, thrice -- married man'.

trivÅ•ÌŠt 6054 trivÅ•ÌŠt `threefold' RV., m. `triple cord' AV. [MIA. *tivuá¸• a -- sanskritized as tripuá¹-a -- 2 m. `a musical measure' lex. -- TRI -- , VRÌ¥T -- 2]
L. treoá¹›Ä• `treble'; A. teorÄ• `a musical measure'; B. tiuá¹›i `oven with three lumps to stand pot on' ODBL 323; Or. tioá¹›a, teoá¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä• `third time of ploughing a field'.
TRIVRÌ¥TÄ• -- .

trivrÌ¥tÄ• 6055 trivrÌ¥tÄ• f. `Ipomoea turpethum' SuÅ›r. [MIA. *tivuá¸• Ä• <-> (â†’ Khot. trolÃ¤ H. W. Bailey BSOS viii 139) sanskritized as tripuá¹-Ä• -- f. `Convolvulus turpethum': see EWA i 535. -- TRIVÅ•ÌŠT -- ?]
Pa. tivutÄ• -- f. `Convolvulus turpethum' (learned reconstruction as tiputÄ• -- ); P. tirvÄ« f. `Ipomoea turpethum (used as a purgative)'; N. tiure `a partic. plant (used for staining nails)'; B. tiuá¹›Ä«, teuËš `I. turpethum'; Or. tiuá¹›i `the creepers I. turpethum and Operculina turpethum (root used as a laxative)'; H. tewá¹›Ä« f. `Convolvulus or Ipomoea turpethum'; M. teá¸• n. `C. turpethum', tevá¸• Ä« f. `I. turpethum'.
triÅ›atÃ¡ -- see *TRIá¸¥Å›ATAKA -- .

triÅ›alÃ¡ 6056 triÅ›alÃ¡ `three bristles long' TBr. [Cf. triÅ›alya -- `threepointed (of arrows)' MBh. -- TRI -- , Å›ALÃ¡ -- 1]
M. tisaá¸· m.f. `the thorny shrub Zanthoxylon rhetsa': less prob. with LM 347 < TRIÅ›Å«LA -- .

triÅ›iras 6057 triÅ›iras `three -- headed' Kauá¹£Up., triÅ›ira -- `threepointed' MBh., m. `name of a demon' BhP. [TRI -- , Å›Ã-RAS --]
OAw. tisira `name of a RÄ• ká¹£asa'.

triÅ›Å«la 6058 triÅ›Å«la n. `trident' MBh. [TRI -- , Å›Å«ËŠLA --]

Pk. tisÅ«la -- n. `trident'; Gy. eur. truÅ¡ul m. `cross' (whence truÅ¡ulengero `Roman Catholic'), eng. truÅ¡el `trail formed by three heaps of grass at cross -- roads', arm. tÉ™resul `church, priest'; Ku. tisÅ«l `iron trident'; Si. tisula `trident'.
trÃ-s `thrice' RV. [TRI --]
*TRIá¸¥Å›ATAKA -- , *TRIá¸¥SARA -- .
trisara -- see *TRIá¸¥SARA -- .
Addenda: triÅ›Å«la -- : Gy.boh. rus. truÅ¡il m. `cross'.
*trÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a -- see TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- Add2.
trÄ«ËŠá¹‡i see TRÃ¡YAá¸¥ Add2.
TRUá¹¬ (read EWA i 536): â€ *TROÌ„á¹-YÄ• -- .

trisÅ«trika 6059 *trisÅ«trika `having three threads'. [Cf. trisÅ«tra<-> MaitrUp. -- TRI -- , SÅ«ËŠTRA --]
B. tisuti `woven with three threads, cloth so woven'; M. tisutÄ« `having three strands', f. `a triple thread or cord'.

trihalya 6060 trihalya `thrice -- ploughed' lex. [TRI -- , HALÃ¡ --]
L. trel f., mult. taril f. `the third ploughing'.

trihÄ• yaá¹‡a 6061 trihÄ• yaá¹‡a `three years old (of ox or cow)' KÄ• tyÅšr. [TRI -- , HÄ• ËŠYANA --]
S. á¹-rihÄ• á¹‡u m. `two or three year old animal'; L. trihÄ• á¹‡, tirhÄ• á¹‡ m.f. `camel up to three years old'; P. tarihÄ• á¹‡Ä• `three years old'.
*trÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a -- `sharp' see TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- .
trÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠm, trÄ«ËŠá¹‡i see TRÃ¡YAá¸¥.

truá¹…ga 6062 *truá¹…ga `piece of cloth'. [Cf. *TRAá¹…GA -- 2]
K. troÌ†Ì£ngu m. `bundle of rags'; N. á¹-Ä• á¹… -- á¹-uá¹… `odds and ends'; Or. á¹-uá¹…geibÄ• `to cut into pieces'.
TRUá¹¬ `break'. [Prob. (despite P. Tedesco JAOS 73, 80 who derives from MIA. *truá¹-á¹-a -- , Pk. tuá¹-á¹-a -- `broken' < *trÌ¥tta -- pp. of trÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡tti) with EWA i 586 of non -- Aryan origin: cf. toÌ„á¹-ayati `breaks' RÄ• jat., vitruá¸• yati `excoriates' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. (tuá¸• Ã¡ti, tá¹“á¸• ati, tÃºá¹‡á¸• atÄ“ DhÄ• tup.) and toÌ„á¹-aka -- (DaÅ›ar.), troÌ„á¹-aka -- n. `altercation' (tÃºá¹-ati, tÃºá¸• á¸• ati, tuá¸• ati, tá¹“á¸• atÄ“ DhÄ• tup.)]
trÃºá¹-ati, truá¹-i -- 1, trÃºá¹-yati, *truá¹‡á¹-ati, troÌ„á¹-a -- ,

troÌ„á¹-aka -- , troÌ„á¹-Ã¡yati; *uttruá¹-yati, *vitruá¹-ati.

6063 trÃºá¹-ati `is broken' PÄ• á¹‡., truá¹-ita -- `broken, chapped' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
Pk. tuá¸• aÃ¯ `is broken, comes apart'; K. troÌ„run `to dry up, form a scab (of a sore or wound)'.

truá¹-i 6064 truá¹-i1 f. `small space of time' MBh., `breaking' W. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
Pk. tuá¸• i -- f. `want of, fault'; G. taraá¹›i, taá¹›i f. `split, breach'.
truá¹-i -- 2 `small cardamon' see *TROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• .

6065 trÃºá¹-yati `is broken, falls asunder' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
Pk. tuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, á¹-uá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, á¹-iuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is broken', S. á¹-ruá¹-aá¹‡u , L. á¹-uá¹-á¹-aá¹‡, (Ju.) truá¹-aá¹‡, P. taruá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , á¹-uá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , WPah. (Joshi) cuá¹-á¹‡u, bhiá¸• . á¹-uá¹-á¹-nu, sod. cuá¹-nÃµ, roh. cuá¹-á¹‡Ãµ, Ku. á¹-uá¹-á¹‡o, N. á¹-uá¹-nu, A. á¹-uá¹-iba, B. á¹-uá¹-Ä• , Or. tuá¹-ibÄ• , á¹-uËš, Mth. á¹-uá¹-ab, Bhoj. á¹-Å«á¹-al, Aw.lakh. á¹-Å«á¹-ab, H. tÅ«Ë˜á¹-nÄ• , á¹-Å«á¹-nÄ• , OMarw. tÅ«á¹-aÃ¯, G. tuá¹-vuÌƒ, á¹-uËš, M. tuá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. tuá¹-oá¹• k; -- Pk. tuá¹-á¹-a -- , á¹-iuá¹-á¹-a -- `broken', Or. tuá¹-Ä• , á¹-uËš, Mth. á¹-Å«á¹-, H. tÅ«á¹-Ä• , á¹-Å«Ëš (aá¹-Å«á¹- `unbroken').
Addenda: trÃºá¹-yati: S.kcch. tauá¹-á¹‡Å« `to be shattered'; WPah.ká¹-g. intr. cvá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to break', Garh. á¹-uá¹-á¹‡u; A. á¹-uá¹-iba (phonet. tutibÉ”) `to be diminished' AFD 201. -- Deriv. OP. toá¹-a f., toá¹-i f. `deficiency, loss'.

6066 *truá¹‡á¹-ati `breaks'. [Cf. CÃºá¹‡á¹-ATI. -- âˆšTRUá¹-]
L. truá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡, taruá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡ `to take a little from a large quantity, pilfer' (semant. cf. Eng. to break into), awÄ• á¹‡. truá¹‡á¸• uá¹‡ `to pluck'; P. taruá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• tr. `to break'.
TRUP `pierce, hurt'. [Cf. âˆšTRUPH and forms without r (tupÃ¡ti, tá¹“pati, tÃºmpati, tuphÃ¡ti, tá¹“phati, tÃºmphati `hurts' DhÄ• tup., prastumpati `butts') which are prob. of IE. origin EWA i 512; but ac. to T. Burrow BSOAS xii 142 âˆšTRUP is â†• Drav. see DED 2743. -- For semant. development `pierce -- abort' cf. Å›Å«LATÄ“, Å›ALYÃ¡ --]
*TRUPATI, *TRÃºPYATI, TRÃºMPATI, *TROÌ„PA -- , TRá¹“PATI, *TROÌ„PYATÄ“.

6067 *trupati `hurts', tupÃ¡ti DhÄ• tup. [~ *TRUPHATI. -- âˆšTRUP]
S. á¹-ruijaá¹‡u `to miscarry (only of animals)', L. tarÅ«á¹‡Ä• , poá¹-h. tarÅ«á¹‡Ä• , P. tÅ«á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. gng. tuiaÌƒ `aborted (of cattle)'; H. tÅ«nÄ• `to leak, fall, miscarry (of foetus or child)'; G. tarvÄ• vuÌƒ `to miscarry (only of animals)'; -- N. tuhunu `to have a miscarriage, die in the womb', tuhÄ• unu `to miscarry, cast young' poss. < *TRUPHATI.
Addenda: trÃºpati: WPah.ká¹-g. cvÌ„á¹‡Ãµ `to have an abortion'.

6068 *trupyati or *trupnÄ• ti `pierces'. [âˆšTRUP]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. lupiyÃ©m `I sew', Woá¹-. tuph -- Buddruss Woá¹- 129 < *thup -- â†• Gaw. lÃ¼pe -- , Sv. lup -- ; K. tr&otodhacek;pu m. `stitching'; WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·upp f. `sewing'; P. tuppá¹‡Ä• `to sew', tarupá¹‡Ä• , turpá¹‡Ä• , turupá¹‡Ä• , á¸• og. truppanÄ« f. `needle' (â†’ Ku. turpaá¹‡o `to sew a cloth double'; A.

Page 346

turup `hem'; B. turpÄ• `to pierce, sew'; Or. turpibÄ• `to make simple long stitches'; H. turupnÄ• `to hem'); G. á¹-upvuÌƒ `to pierce, prick'; M. á¹-upá¹‡&etilde; `to pierce, enter, thrust (e.g. a needle) into'.
TRUPH `miscarry': *TRUPHATI; -- âˆšTRUP.
Addenda: *trupyati: WPah.ká¹-g. chÃºpá¹‡Ãµ (cÃº -- ?) `to pierce, prick', chÃ³pá¹‡Ãµ (cÃ³ -- ?) id.

6069 *truphati `miscarries'. [~ *TRUPATI. -- Cf. trá¹“phati DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšTRUPH]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. trÅ«Ë‹uá¹‡ `to give still birth to'; -- N. tuhunu `to have a miscarriage, to be still -- born', tuhÄ• unu `to miscarry, cast young' or poss. < TRÃºPATI.

6070 trÃºmpati `hurts' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. trÃºmphati DhÄ• tup. <-> âˆšTRUP]
K. troÌ†mbun `to prick with a needle'; S. á¹-rumbaá¹‡u `to prick, pierce, thrust', pass. á¹-rumbijaá¹‡u `to abort (of cattle)'; L. trubaá¹‡, (Ju.) turá¸‡aá¹‡ `to drop young prematurely'; G. á¹-uÌƒpvuÌƒ `to prick, pinch, strike, harass'; <-> M. á¹-umá¹‡Ä« f. `picking, goading' (X TÃºMBATI?).

trÄ“á¸• á¸• a 6071 *trÄ“á¸• á¸• a `slanting, squinting'. 2. *trÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- .
[Cf. á¹-Ä“RAKA -- and *Å›RÄ“á¸• A --]
1. S. á¹-reá¸• Ì o `slanting, cross -- eyed'; Ku. á¹-eá¹›o `cross, perverse'; N. á¹-eá¹›o `slanting, squinting'; A. á¹-erÄ• `crooked' (or < á¹-Ä“RAKA --); B. teá¹›Ä• , á¹-eËš `crooked, squinting'; Or. á¹-eá¹›Ä• `crooked', OG. treá¸• aÃ¼, G. teá¸• uÌƒ, á¹-eËš; M. teá¸• Ä• `crooked', tiá¸• Ä• `warped'.
2. L. trÄ“á¸• hÄ• `crooked', trÄ“á¸• h f. `making a round to look for tracks'; P. á¹-eá¸• h m. `crookedness', tareá¸• hÄ• , á¹-eá¸• hÄ• `crooked', WPah.bhad. bhal. á¹-á¸·Ã¨á¸• á¸• o, Or. teá¹›hÄ• , Mth. teá¹›h, Bhoj. á¹-eá¹›h, H. á¹-eá¹›hÄ• , M. teá¸• hÄ• . -- X *á¸• Ä“VVA -- : N. á¸• euá¹›ho `crooked, crosswise', B. teoá¹›Ä• .
*trÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- see prec.
*trÄ“dhÄ• ra -- `triple' see *TRIDHÄ• RA -- .

6072 *trÄ“mayati `makes wet'. [~ *TÄ“MAYATI. -- âˆš*TRIM]
S. á¹-rehaá¹‡u `to damp', á¹-reha f. `damping'; P. á¹-emá¹‡Ä• `to moisten the surface of a piece of bread'.

trÄ“mala 6073 *trÄ“mala `wet'. [âˆš*TRIM]
L. trÄ“á¸· f. `dew', mult. awÄ• á¹‡. treá¹› (< treá¸·? -- Semant. cf. PaÅ¡. lÄ«l s.v. *GRILLA -- ), P. tel f. -- In LongworthDames Textbook of the Balochi Language ix 26 S. trer `dew' is prob. a mistake for L. since trer is found as lw. only in NBal.
TRAI `protect': TRÄ• ËŠ -- , TRÄ• á¹‡A -- ; *PARITRÄ• -- .

traikya 6074 *traikya `group of three'. [Formed after aikya -- . <-> trikÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. trÃ¤ka `three walnuts hanging together' IIFL iii 3, 176.

traimÄ• sya 6075 traimÄ• sya n. `period of three months' KÄ• tyÅšr., traimÄ• sika -- `three months old' BhP. [TRI -- , MÄ• ËŠSA --]
K. tramÃ´su `three months old'.

traividya 6076 traividya `familiar with threefold knowledge' MBh., n. `such knowledge' &capamacr;p. [TRIVIDYÄ• --]
Pa. tÄ“vijja -- adj.; -- Si. tevidu sb. (EGS 67) â†• Pa.

troÌ„á¹-a 6077 *troÌ„á¹-a `breaking, breakage'. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
Pk. toÌ„á¸• a -- m. `breaking'; K. trÅ«lu m. `weariness' (< *trÅ«ru); Ku. toá¹› `breakage'; B. toá¹› `force, violence (as of a stream)'; H. toá¹› m. `breakage'; G. á¹-ollÉ” m. `delay' (< *toá¸• lÉ”); M. toá¸• m. `the line made in paper when folded'.

troÌ„á¹-aka 6078 troÌ„á¹-aka (v.l. toÌ„á¹-aka --) n. `dramatic altercation, a kind of drama' Vikram., ËškÄ« -- f. `name of a musical rÄ• ginÄ«' lex. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
S. á¹-oá¹›Ä« f. `name of a musical mode', B. toá¹›i, á¹-oá¹›i, H. á¹-oá¹›Ä« f., G. toá¹›Ä« f., M. toá¸• Ä« f.

6079 troÌ„á¹-Ã¡yati `breaks, tears' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
Pk. toÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `breaks'; S. á¹-roá¹›aá¹‡u `to break, pluck' (toá¹›aá¹‡u `to break' â†•  Centre), L. troá¹›aá¹‡, P. troá¹›á¹‡Ä• , tQ; WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·oá¹›nÅ« `to pluck (a flower)', roh. coá¹›noÌ„ `to break'; Ku. toá¹›á¹‡o, á¹-oËš `to break, stop'; B. toá¹›Ä• , tuá¹›Ä• `to break', Or. toá¹›ibÄ• , Bi. tÅ«rab; Mth. torab `to break, pluck', (NETirhut) toÌ†á¹›Ä• eb `to tread out grain (for second time)'; OAw. toraÃ¯ `breaks'; H. toá¹›nÄ• `to break, pluck' (â†’ Bhoj. toá¹›al, N. toá¹›nu), Marw. toá¹›á¹‡o, G. troá¹›vÅ«, toá¹›vuÌƒ, M. toá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
troÌ„á¹-i -- see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: troÌ„á¹-ayati: S.kcch. toá¹›á¹‡Å« `to break, pick (fruit from a tree)'. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) coá¹›nÃµ `to run short of or out of', J. coá¹›á¹‡u; Garh. toá¹›nu `to break'.

troÌ„á¹-ikÄ• 6080 *troÌ„á¹-ikÄ• `a herb, mustard'. [Cf. truá¹-i -- 2 f. `small cardamon' lex.]
Kal.rumb. troÌ„ÌƒÅ•yak `clover'; P. toryÄ•  m. `mustard plant' (r?); Ku. toá¹›Ä« f. `mustard plant', torÄ« f. `a kind of mustard'; N. tori `mustard oil plant'; B. toá¹›i, á¹-oá¹›i `a partic. leguminous plant'; Bi. tori `an oil seed plant, mustard'; H. toá¹›Ä« f. `mustard plant and seed, rape seed'.
*TROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• KÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

Addenda: *troÌ„á¹-ikÄ• -- , cf. toÌ„á¹-aka -- m.n. `white mustard seed' lex.

troÌ„á¹-ikÄ• kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 6081 *troÌ„á¹-ikÄ• kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `mustard stalk'.
[*TROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. toÌ†riyaá¹-h `dry stalks of mustard', Mth. toÌ†riyÄ• á¹-hÄ«.

6081a â€ *troÌ„á¹-yÄ• -- f. `breakage, deficiency'. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
WPah.ká¹-g. coÌ„á¹- f. (obl. -- a) `deficiency', J. cÅ«á¹- f.

troÌ„pa 6082 *troÌ„pa `piercing, hole'. [âˆšTRUP]
L. P. á¹-oÄ• m. `hole, pit'; M. á¹-ov m. `little hole'.

6083 trá¹“pati `hurts' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. trá¹“phati ib. -- âˆšTRUP]
WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·oi gei `(the cow) aborted'; Or. á¹-uÄ«bÄ•  `to lance (boil or blister), poke in the eye'; M. á¹-oviá¹‡&etilde; `to prick, pierce'.

6084 *troÌ„pyatÄ“ `is pierced'. [âˆšTRUP]
S. á¹-ropaá¹‡u `to bore the ears or nose, lance a sore', á¹-ropo m. `running stitch'; M. á¹-opá¹‡&etilde; `to pierce', n. `gimlet', á¹-opasá¹‡&etilde; `to pierce'.
Addenda: *troÌ„pyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. chÉ™peuá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be pierced'; Ko. toptÄ•  `pierces'.

6085 tryaá¹…gaá¹-a -- , tryaá¹…kaá¹-a -- n. `three strings suspended from either end of a carrying pole' lex. [TRI -- , Aá¹…KÃ¡ -- ? <-> or of Muá¹‡á¸• a origin PMWS 15]
S. á¹-raá¹…gaá¹›u m., Ëšgiá¹›Ä« f. `network case or bag for carrying things in' (á¹…g < á¹…k); L. traá¹…gaá¹› m. `a large -- meshed net for carrying straw &c. on a camel'; M. tÃ£Ì„gaá¸• f. `a beast's load of empty oil or ghee vessels'. -- Deriv.: B. tÄ• á¹…á¹›Ä• , tÄ• má¹›Ä•  `to store up' (from which is to be separated M. tÃ£Ì„gaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to tie by the legs' despite ODBL 887). -- If < -- aá¹…ka -- , Sk. B. M. forms with -- á¹…g -- are loans from NW.
tryÃ á¹…gula -- see *TRÃ-YAá¹…GULA -- .

tryaÅ›Ä«ti 6086 tryaÅ›Ä«ti f. `83' PÄ• á¹‡. [TRI -- , AÅ›Ä«TÃ- --]
Pa. tiyÄ• sÄ«ti -- , Pk. tÄ“sÄ«i, tÄ“Ä• sÄ«, K. trayeÌŒÅ›Ä«th, S. á¹-riÄ• sÄ«, L. trÄ“Ä• sÄ«, P. tirÄ• sÄ«, N. B. tirÄ• si, Or. teyÄ• asÄ«, Aw.lakh. H.

tirÄ• sÄ«, G. tyÄ• Å›Ä«, M. tiryÃ£Ì„Å›Ä«.
tryahÃ¡ -- see *TRIYAHAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: tryaÅ›Ä«ti -- : Md. (old) teÄ• hi `83'.

tvÃ¡c 6087 tvÃ¡c f. `skin, hide' RV., `bark' KÄ• lid., tvaca -- n. R., ËšcÄ•
<-> f. lex.
Pa. tacoÌ„ n. `skin, bark'; Pk. tayÄ• -- , caÄ• -- f. `leather' (< *cacÄ• --
assim. < *tacÄ• --).
*GOÌ„TVACIKÄ• -- .
tvÃ¡m see TUVÃ¡M.
TVAR `hasten': turÃ¡ -- 1, turÃ¡ti1, turÃ¡nt -- , tvarÄ• -- .
tvarÄ• -- see TARÃ¡S -- 2.
tvÄ• ËŠ, tvÄ• ËŠm see TUVÃ¡M.
Addenda: tvÃ¡c -- , nom.sg. tvÃ¡k RV. 2. tvacya -- `health -- giving for
skin' SuÅ›r. [T. Burrow BSOAS xi 347 â†• Drav. e.g. Tel. tokka `skin', but
DED 2937 Drav. rather â†• Sk. tvÃ¡k which has IE. relative in Gk. sa/kos
`shield' Mayrhofer EWA ii 587]
2. tvacya -- : A. coc (phonet. sos) `bark, rind' (but why not *cÄ• c) AFD 216
(â†’ Sk. coÌ„ca -- n. `cinnamon bark' SuÅ›r., `bark, skin' lex., coÌ„caka --
id. ib.)?

tsaru 6088 tsaru m. `handle of a sword' MBh. [Cf. tsarumant<->
&capamacr;pÅšr.]
Pk. charu -- m. `handle of a sword'; M. sarÅ« m. `handle of a knife'; Si.
saru `handle of a sword'; -- with metath. of ts to st: Pa. tharu -- m. `hilt
of sword or other weapon, sword'; Pk. tharu -- m. `hilt of sword'; P. tharÄ«
f. `handle of sickle'; M. tharÅ« m., theruÌ„Ìƒ n. `handle of knife', Ko.
tharuÌ„Ìƒ n.

TH

*thakk -- `stop' see *STHAKK -- .

thaá¹-á¹-ha 6089 *thaá¹-á¹-ha1 `framework'. [Poss. < TAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , but cf. *TRAá¹-á¹-A --]
K. á¹-hoá¹-hu m. `bridge -- pier of logs piled horizontally', á¹-haá¹-hur m. `part of a house -- wall made of logs laid horizontally'; P. á¹-haá¹-h f. `bridge -- pier'; N. á¹-hÃ£Ì„á¹-i `inn (lit. shed made of or covered with bamboo matting?)'; B. á¹-hÄ• á¹- `framework'; Or. thÄ• á¹-a `framework, skeleton', á¹-hÄ• á¹-a `bamboo framework for decoration, build of one's body, body'; Mth. á¹-hÄ• á¹- `bamboo frame of a thatch or of a mat house'; OAw. á¹-hÄ• á¹-a m. `frame of a roof on which thatch is laid'; H. á¹-hÄ• á¹-h m. `frame of a roof', á¹-hÄ• á¹-ar m. `bamboo frame'; G. á¹-hÄ• á¹-huÌƒ n. `framework, body', á¹-hÃ£Ì„á¹-huÌƒ n. `skeleton', á¹-hÄ• á¹-há¹›Ä« f. `bamboo bier'; M. thÄ• á¹-, á¹-hÄ• á¹- m. `frame of a roof'.
Addenda: *thaá¹-á¹-ha -- 1: WPah.kc. thaá¹-o m. `projecting part of a verandah'.

thaá¹-á¹-ha 6090 *thaá¹-á¹-ha2 `pomp, ceremony'. [Same as *THAá¹-á¹-HA -- 1 and < TAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ??]
Pk. thaá¹-á¹-a -- m.n. `pomp, ceremony'; S. á¹-hÄ• á¹-hu m. `pomp', L. á¹-haá¹-á¹-h m., P. á¹-haá¹-h f.; Ku. á¹-hÄ• á¹- `pomp, glory, property'; N. á¹-hÃ£Ì„á¹- `fashion'; A. á¹-hÄ• á¹- `pomp, dignity'; B. á¹-hÄ• á¹- `affectation'; H. á¹-hÄ• á¹-h m. `pomp, posture, fashion, goods'; M. thaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to act pompously'.
*thaá¹‡á¸• ha -- `cold' see STABDHA -- .
*thantha -- `empty, blunt' see *THOÌ„TTHA -- 2.

thapp 6091 *thapp `slap, pat'. 2. *thabb -- . 3. *thipp -- . [Cf. *á¹-HAPP -- , *DHAPP -- PMWS 60]
1. K. thaph, dat. Ëšpi f. `grasping with the hand', thapa m. `seal', thopu m. `shutter, blind', thÃ´pu m. `patting' (< *thÄ• pp --); S. thaphaá¹‡u `to pat, flatter', thapthapi f. `slapping'; L. thappaá¹‡ `to slap, pat', thapp m. `slap'; P. thappá¹‡Ä• `to beat, hammer, fix'; Ku. thÄ• p `beating the ground', thÄ• po `mark of hand or foot'; A. thÄ• p `pouncing on', thapÄ• `slap'; Or. thÄ• pa `stroke of whole palm on a drum', thÄ• pi `flat piece of

wood used by potters for patting clay'; Bhoj. thÄ• pÄ« `wooden mallet'; H. thÄ• pnÄ• `to pat', thÄ• p m. `striking a drum'; G. thÄ• pvuÌƒ `to flatten by patting', thÄ• p f. `slap'; M. thÄ• pá¹‡&etilde; and thÄ• p f. `id.', thÄ• pÄ• m. `wooden instrument for breaking clods', thÄ• pÄ« f. `mason's patter'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : K. thÄ• pur m. `slap', S. thapaá¹›a f., P. thappaá¹› m.; Ku. thÄ• paá¹› `mark of hand or foot', thapaá¹› `slap', N. thappaá¹›; A. thapar `slight thud', thapariyÄ• iba `to slap'; B. thÄ• paá¹›, thapá¹›Ä• `slap', Or. thÄ• paá¹›a, Ëšpuá¹›a, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. thaparÄ• , H. thappaá¹› m., G. thÄ• paá¹› f., M. thÄ• paá¸• f. (G. M. thÄ• paá¹- f.); -- -- kk -- : Ku. thapkÄ• uá¹‡o `to tap'.
2. B. thÄ• bÄ• `to slap'; Or. thÄ• bÄ• `paw'; G. thÄ• baá¹›vuÌƒ `to pat', M. thÄ• bá¹‡&etilde;; -- S. thÄ• á¸‡o m. `trip, stumble'.
3. K. thipun `to slap, pat'.
Addenda: *thapp -- [Cf. â€ STHÄ• PYA --]: S. thÄ• pÄ« f. `pat, slap', P. thÄ• p m.; -- WPah.ká¹-g. thÉ”Ì• ppÉ™á¹›, thÃ¡ppÉ™á¹› m., J. thapÄ“á¹› m.; -- M. thÄ• pÄ• m. also `cowdung and straw patted into a lump'.

thar 6092 *thar `tremble'. [~ *THAL -- , *THUR -- : cf. tharatharÄ• yamÄ• na -- `trembling' BHSk.]
K. thaÌ„Ì†run `to tremble', thara f. `trembling', thÄ• r f. `trepidation'; Or. tharibÄ• `to tremble', tharaÌ„Ì† `a shiver'; -- N. tharra `trembling, convulsion' < *tharaá¸• -- , G. thará¹›Ä• Ä« f.; -- L. tharkaá¹‡ intr. `to shake' (cf. S. thaá¹›kaá¹‡u), P. tharaká¹‡Ä• , A. tharakiba, H. tharaknÄ• , G. tharakvuÌƒ, M. tharaká¹‡&etilde;; -- Pk. tharaharaÃ¯ `feels giddy'; Ku. tharrÄ• á¹‡o `to tremble'; N. tharahari `trembling'; Or. tharahara `shivering'; H. tharharÄ• nÄ• , tharrÄ• nÄ• `to tremble', M. tharÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;; -- Pk. tharatharÄ“di, tharattharaÃ¯ `feels giddy'; Sh. koh. thÄƒrthÄƒr, gur. thÄƒtharai `shivering'; K. thoÌˆÌƒtharun `to be flurried'; P. thartharÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to tremble', Ku. thartharÄ• á¹‡o, N. thartharÄ• unu; A. tharthari `trembling'; B. thartharÄ• na `to tremble'; Or. OAw. tharathara m. `shivering'; H. thartharnÄ• `to quiver'; G. thartharvuÌƒ, thatharvuÌƒ `to tremble', M. tharthará¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *thar -- : Md. turuturu aá¸·anÄ« `shakes' (intr.).

thal 6093 *thal `tremble'. 2. *thall -- . [~ *THAR -- , *THUR --]
1. N. thalinu `to be ill'; -- P. thalthalÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to shake (as flabby flesh)', tharthallÄ• m. `earthquake'; Ku. thalthalo `fat with a swollen body'; N. thalthal `shaking of loose flabby flesh', thalthalinu `to shake

(of flabby flesh)', thalthale `marshy ground'; B. thalthal `flabbiness'; H. thalthal f. `shaking'.
2. Or. thalathala `flabby'; M. thalthal f. `flabbiness', thalthalá¹‡&etilde; `to shake flabbily'.
*thall -- `tremble' see prec.

thass 6094 *thass `press down'. [Cf. *á¹-HASS --]
N. thÄ• so `heap (usu. of dung)'; B. thÄ• sÄ• `to ram down'.
*thÄ• na -- `piece of cloth' see next.

thÄ• nna 6095 *thÄ• nna `piece of cloth'. 2. *thÄ• na -- .
1. Gy. eur. than m. `cloth, bed'; Sh. K. thÄ• n m. `complete roll of cloth or silk'; S. thÄ• nu m. `a web of cloth', P. Ku. thÄ• n m.; N. thÄ• n `piece of cloth, piece, bundle (used in numbering), head of cattle' (e.g. bis thÄ• n bhaÄ©si `20 buffaloes'); A. B. thÄ• n `whole piece of cloth', Or. thÄ• na; H. thÄ• n m. `piece of cloth, covering of a horse, piece (of corn &c.), unit (in counting)'; G. M. thÄ• n n. `piece of cloth'.
2. S. thÄ• á¹‡u m. `piece of cloth', M. thÄ• á¹‡ n.

thigga 6096 *thigga `rag'. 2. *thÄ“gga -- . 3. *thiá¹…ga -- .
1. Pk. thiggala -- n. `patch for mending', P. thiglÄ« f.; <-> S. thigÌ iá¹›Ä« f. `rag'; L. thigá¹›Ä• m. `cloth', thigá¹›Ä« f. `rag' (Ju. gÌ for both); G. thigá¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `patch'.
2. H. theglÄ« f. `patch of cloth'.
3. G. thÄ©gá¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.
*thiá¹…ga -- `rag' see prec.
*thiá¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HIá¹-á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: *thigga -- : S.kcch. thighá¹›o m. `patch'.

thukk 6097 *thukk `spit'. [THÅ«T]
Pk. thukka -- n. `spittle, phlegm'; Ash. tuk `spitting'; PaÅ¡. thÅ«k `spittle', Woá¹-. tuk, Phal. thuki, Sh. thÃºki f., K. thoÌ†kh, dat. Ëški f., S. thuka f., L. thukk f., WPah.bhad. thuk n., Ku. thÅ«k, N. B. thuk, Or. thuka, Bhoj. thÅ«k, Aw.lakh. thÅ«ku, H. thÅ«k m., G. thuÌƒk n., M. thÅ«k n.f.; <-> Pk. thukkaÃ¯ `spits', K. thoÌ†kun, S. thukaá¹‡u, L. thukkaá¹‡, P. thukká¹‡Ä• , Ku. thuká¹‡o, N. thuknu, B. thukÄ• , Or. thukibÄ• , Mth. thukab, H. thÅ«knÄ• , G. thuÌƒkvuÌƒ, M. thuká¹‡&etilde;, thuÌƒká¹‡&etilde;.
*thuá¹…ga -- `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.

Addenda: *thukk -- : S.kcch. thÅ«ká¹‡Å« `to spit', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) thÃºká¹‡Ãµ; thÅ«ËŠk m. `spittle'.

thuá¸• a 6098 *thuá¸• a `trunk, branch'. 2. *thuá¸• á¸• a -- . 3. *thoÌ„á¸• a -- 2.
1. Pk. thuá¸• a -- n. `tree trunk', S. thuá¹›u m.; N. thur `dry branch of a tree'; G. thaá¹› n. `tree trunk', thaá¹›uÌƒ n. `trunk near root, roots of a tree'.
2. S. thuá¸• Ì Ä« f. `lower part of stalk of a plant'.
3. A. thor `unopened leaf'; B. thoá¹› `spathe of plaintain', Or. thoá¹›a; H. thoá¹› m. `spathe of any plant before it separates from stem'.

Page 348

thuá¸• á¸• 6099 *thuá¸• á¸• `kick against'.
S. thuá¸• Ì o m. `a stumble', thuá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to kick with the toe'; L. á¹-huá¸• á¸• Ä• (Ju. -- á¸• Ì á¸• Ì --) m. `trip, stumble'; N. thuá¹›nu `to stumble'; B. thuá¹›Ä• , thoá¹›Ä• `to strike, chop'; Or. á¹-huá¹›Ä• ibÄ•  `to amass'. -- X KHURA -- in Sh. gil. thÅ-ri, pales. thurÄ« f. `heel'.
*thuá¸• á¸• a -- `trunk, branch' see *THUá¸• A -- .
*thuá¹‡á¸• a -- , *thuttha -- , *thuntha -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *thuá¸• á¸• -- : X KHURA -- : Phal. thuri `heel'. -- X *khun<-> (e.g. Gaw. khunÄ«k, S. khuá¹‡yo s.v. KHURIá¹‡Ä« -- ); Dm. thuni (AO xviii 240 thuá¹‡Ä«) `heel' Buddruss ZDMG 116, 417.

thubba 6100 *thubba `defective'. 2. *thoÌ„bba -- . [Cf. tÅ«parÃ¡<-> `hornless goat' AV., `blunt' TBr., tÅ«bara -- 2 m. `hornless bull, beardless man' lex., tÅ«baraka -- m. `eunuch' MBh.]
1. B. thubuá¹›Ä• `blunt, past marriageable age'; Or. thubuá¹›Ä•  `blunt, past sexual enjoyment, shameless'.

2. B. thobá¹›Ä• = thubuá¹›Ä• , Or. thobaá¹›Ä• , thobarÄ• = thubuá¹›Ä• .

thur 6101 *thur `tremble'. [~ *THAR -- , *THAL --]
N. thurthuri `convulsively'; A. thurthuriyÄ• `tremulous with age'; B. thurthur `trembling'; Or. thurathurÄ• `decrepit'; M. thurthuraviá¹‡&etilde; `to bristle up' (cf. thuá¸• thuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to tremble').
*thuá¹£a -- `chaff' see TÃºá¹£A -- .

6102 thÅ«t (in THÅ«TKÄ• RA --) `sound of spitting'.
Pk. thÅ« `fie'; Gy. as. tÅ«, tÃºi `spittle'; Kho. (Lor.) thuik `to spit; Sh. thu `spitting', K. thuyÄ“ m.; S. thÅ« `fie'; P. thÅ« m. `spit, curse'; Ku. thÅ« thÅ« `fie', N. thu; A. B. Or. thu `spittle'; A. thuwÄ• iba `to spit'; H. thÅ« f. `spitting'; G. thu thu `fie', M. thÅ«; Ko. thÅ« `spitting'; Si. tu `fie'. <-> Ext. -- á¸• -- : P. thuá¹›Å« m. `curse'; N. thurnu `to abuse, curse'; B. thuá¹›i `spitting, challenge'; H. thuá¹›Ä« f. `spitting, disgrace'.
THÅ«TKÄ• RA -- , THÅ«THÅ«, *THUKK -- ; *UTTHÅ«T -- .

thÅ«tkÄ• ra 6103 thÅ«tkÄ• ra m. `sound made in spitting' RÄ• jat. [THÅ«T, KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. thukkÄ• ra -- m. `spitting'; Or. thukÄ• ra `spitting, spittle'.

6104 thÅ«thÅ« `imitative sound of spitting' SÅ«ktik. [THÅ«T]
Kho. thuru `spitting, saliva' (thÅ«thÅ« > *thÅ«tÅ« since -- th -- prob. > Kho. x, see PRATHÃ¡YATI, PROÌ„THA -- Add.); P. thÅ«h f. `spit'.
Addenda: thÅ«thÅ«: -- cf. Pk. thoÌ„hara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `Euphorbia tree', H. thÅ«har m. (ac. Burrow SternbachVol p. 809 < *stoÌ„kadhara -- `holding drops' X *THUKK -- , THÅ«T).
*thÄ“cc -- `press' see á¹-HÄ“CC -- Add2.
â€ *thoÌ„cc -- `strike' see *á¹-HÄ“CC -- .
*thoÌ„ttha -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- Add2.

thÅ«mma 6105 *thÅ«mma `sexually vigorous'.
S. thuÌ„Ìƒma f. `sexual power, virility'; N. thumÄ• , thummÄ• `uncastrated ram'.
*thÄ“gga -- `rag' see *THIGGA -- .
*thÄ“cc -- `press' see *á¹-HÄ“CC -- .
*thÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *á¹-HIá¹-á¹-HA -- .

*thÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*thÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- 2 `defective' see *á¹-HIá¹-á¹-HA -- .

thÄ“ppa 6106 *thÄ“ppa `pickle, sweetmeat'.
S. thepa f. `a kind of sweetmeat'; N. thepe, thebe `pickle, chutney (esp. of radishes and unripe mango)'.

thÄ“bba 6107 *thÄ“bba `flattened'. 2. *á¹-hibba -- .
1. N. thepco `flattened (e.g. of nose)'; B. thebrÄ• `flatnosed'; Or. thebaá¹›Ä• `flat'.
2. P. á¹-hibbÄ• `club -- footed'.
*thoÌ„á¸• a -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*thoÌ„á¸• a -- 2 `trunk, branch' see *THUá¸• A -- .
*thoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- 2, *thoÌ„ttha -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

thoÌ„ttha 6108 *thoÌ„ttha2 `empty, blunt'. 2. *thoÌ„ntha -- 2. 3. *thantha -- .
1. S. thotho `useless'; P. thothÄ• `hollow, toothless'; Ku. thoto `useless, rotten, toothless'; N. thoto `gap caused by loss of tooth', thote `gap -- toothed'; B. thotÄ• na `to blunten'; H. thothÄ• f. `empty, worm -- eaten, blunt', thoth f. `emptiness'; G. thothuÌƒ n. `rotten part of corn'; -- ext. -- ra -- : Ku. thotro `rotten, hollow (of wood), useless'; N. thotro `worn out, old'; H. thotar, thotrÄ• `empty, worm -- eaten, blunt'; G. thothar f. `a swelling'.
2. Mth. thÃµth, thÃµthÄ• `toothless'.
3. Or. thant(h)aá¹›Ä• , ËšarÄ• `blunt'; -- dantharÄ• `having blunt toothed edge' X dÄ• nta (< DÃ¡NTA --)?
*thoÌ„ttha -- 3 `stammering' see *TOÌ„TTA -- 1.
*thoÌ„ttha -- 4 `blue vitriol' see TUTTHÃ¡ -- .
*thoÌ„ntha -- 1 `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*thoÌ„ntha -- 2 `empty, blunt' see *THOÌ„TTHA -- 2.
*thoÌ„ntha -- 3 `stammering' see *TOÌ„TTA -- 1.

thoÌ„ba 6109 *thoÌ„ba `snout'. 2. *thoÌ„bba -- . [Cf. stuva -- m.n. `partic part of a horse's head' lex.? -- See also list s.v. TUá¹‡á¸• A --]
1. Ku. thol `snout, lips' (< *thoÌ„vala -- ?).
2. Ku. thobá¹‡o `snout, lips'; B. thobanÄ• , thubnÄ• `face or mouth of animal'; H. thobá¹›Ä• m. `snout, muzzle'.

*thoÌ„bba -- `snout' see prec.
Addenda: *thoÌ„ba -- . 2. *thoÌ„bba -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) thÃ³bbÉ™á¹› m. `snout, mouth (contemptuous slang)'; Garh. thobá¹›u `nostrils of an animal'.
*thoÌ„bba -- `snout' see *THOÌ„BA -- Add2.

Page 349

D

DAá¹€Åš `bite': DAá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , DÃ¡á¹• Å›ATI, DAá¹• Å›ANA -- , DAá¹• Å›Ã-N -- , *DAá¹• Å›U -- , DAá¹• Å›Ä“RA -- , DÃ¡á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- , DÃ¡Å›ATI, DAÅ›ANA -- , DAÅ›YATÄ“, DAá¹£á¹-A -- , *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- ; UDDAá¹• Å›A -- , *UDDAÅ›ATI, SAá¹• DAá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , *SAá¹• DAá¹• Å›Ä« -- ; -- *á¸• AKK -- 2.
Addenda: â€ *DÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- .

daá¹• Å›a 6110 daá¹• Å›a m. `stinging insect' ChUp. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pa. Pk. á¸• aá¹• sa -- m. `biting insect', Pk. daá¹• sa -- m. `id., bite of snake or insect'; Ku. á¸• Ã£Ì„s `gadfly, mosquito, hornet'; N. á¸• Ã£Ì„s `horse or buffalo fly'; A. á¸• Ã£Ì„h `gadfly', B. á¸• Ã£Ì„s, Or. á¸• Ã£Ì„sa, á¸• Ä• uÌƒsa, Mth. dÃ£Ì„s, á¸• Ã£Ì„s; Bhoj. á¸• Ä• s `mosquito', Aw.lakh. á¸• Ä• s `biting insect'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„s m. `large mosquito, a bite'; G. á¸• Ã£Ì„s m. `gadfly'; M. á¸• Ã£Ì„s, á¸• Ã£Ì„Ä‹ (scarcely to be connected with Kaf. forms below) m. `gadfly, a bite, the part bitten', Ko. á¸• hÃ£Ì„s m. `a bite'; <-> Kho. (Lor.) á¸• onzik, á¸• onsk `gadfly', Kal.rumb. daÄ‹, urt. dhaÌƒÄ‹ and perh. Sh. (Lor.) diÄ‹o are â†• Kaf.
VRÌ¥KADAá¹• Å›A -- .

6111 dÃ¡á¹• Å›ati `bites' CÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pa. á¸• aá¹• sati `bites (esp. of insects and snakes)', Pk. daá¹• saÃ¯, á¸• aá¹• saÃ¯; Ku. á¸• Ã£Ì„sá¹‡o `to bite, scold'; N. á¸• Ã£Ì„snu `to cheat'

(semant. cf. coll. Eng. to sting); Or. daÌƒsibÄ• , á¸• aÌƒËš `to bite, sting',
H. á¸• Ã£Ì„snÄ• , á¸• aÌƒsËš, M. á¸• Ä• saÌ„Ì†á¸·á¹‡&etilde;. -- See DAá¹£á¹-A --
.
Addenda: daá¹• Å›ati `bites'. [Nasalized pres.st. *daá¹• Å›Ã¡ti with a as weak
grade of Ä• in *dÄ• Å› -- cf. Gk. fut. dh/zomai Burrow Shwa 59: see
*DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- Add2: âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Garh. á¸• Ä• sá¹‡u, á¸• asËš `to bite', Brj. á¸• aÌƒsno, á¸• asËš.

daá¹• Å›ana 6112 daá¹• Å›ana n. `biting' MBh. [Cf. DAá¹• Å›Ã-N -- --
âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pk. daá¹• saá¹‡a -- n. `biting'; -- altern. < DAÅ›ANA -- : Kt. duÄ‹Ä©
`nettle', Dm. zaÄ‹iá¹… (< *daÄ‹anikÄ• -- ? -- NTS xii 195 < *danÄ‹ikÄ• --).

daá¹• Å›Ã-n 6113 daá¹• Å›Ã-n in cmpd. `biting' AV., m. `dog, wasp' Npr.
[âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
A. á¸• Ã£Ì„hi `hamadryad'; -- see also DAá¹• Å›ANA -- .

daá¹• Å›u 6114 *daá¹• Å›u `biting'. [Cf. dÃ¡á¹• Å›uka -- TS. -- âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Ku. á¸• Ã£Ì„s `sour (e.g. of curds)'.
dÃ¡á¹• Å›uka -- see prec.

daá¹• Å›Ä“ra 6115 daá¹• Å›Ä“ra `inclined to bite' Uá¹‡. [~ daÅ›Ä“ra -- . <->
âˆšdaá¹• Å›]
A. dÃ£Ì„hrÄ• `gluttonous'.
dÃ¡á¹• á¹£á¹-ra -- , daá¹• á¹£á¹-rikÄ• -- see *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- .
daka -- see UDAKÃ¡ -- .
DAKá¹¢ `be able': DÃ¡Ká¹£A -- , DÃ¡Ká¹£ATÄ“, DÃ¡Ká¹£AMÄ• á¹‡A -- ,
DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡A -- , DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡Ä• -- , DÄ• Ká¹£Iá¹‡A -- , DÄ• Ká¹£YA -- .

dÃ¡ká¹£a 6116 dÃ¡ká¹£a `able, clever', m. `ability, skill (of hostile or
injurious being)' RV. [âˆšDAKá¹£]
Pa. dakkha -- `skilled', n. `skill'; Pk. dakkha -- , daccha<-> `clever'; S.
á¸• Ì akho m. `menace, threatened assault'; P. dakkh `beautiful', m. `taste,
relish'; Si. das `clever', sb. `skill'; -- with `intrusive' r: Dhp. draká¹£u
`intelligence' Brough Dhp 253.
*DAKá¹£ATVANA -- , DÄ• Ká¹£YA -- .

6117 dÃ¡ká¹£atÄ“ `is able' RV. 2. dÃ¡ká¹£amÄ• á¹‡a -- pres. part. AV.

[âˆšDAKá¹£]
1. Gy. arm. lakh -- `to take, seize': very doubtful.
2. Kho. daá¹£mÃ¡n `priest'.

daká¹£atvana 6118 *daká¹£atvana `cleverness'. [Cf. daká¹£atÄ• -- f. `dexterity' KÄ• m. -- DÃ¡Ká¹£A --]
Kho. (Lor.) daá¹£á¹-an `a charm'.
dÃ¡ká¹£amÄ• á¹‡a -- see DÃ¡Ká¹£ATÄ“.

dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡a 6119 dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡a `right (hand)' RV., `southern' AV.
[âˆšDAKá¹£]
Pa. Pk. dakkhiá¹‡a -- `right, southern', Pk. Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `the south'; NiDoc. dacÌ„hÌ• ina; Ash. daÄ‹uÌ„Ìƒ, dÉ™Ä‹Ãºn `right', Kt. daÄ‹Å©Ìˆ, daÄ‹&uacutedotdot;, Bashg. "datzi&etilde;"; Dm. dacÌ£hÃ¡ni `right hand', PaÅ¡.ar. doÌ„Ä• in, Phal. decÌ£hÃ-á¹‡i (~ lecÌ£hÄ«ni below and decÌ£hÃ-mi X PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ --); Sh.gil. dÄƒcÌ£hÄ-á¹‡Å- `right', koh. dÄƒá¹£Å-á¹‡Å- (and X KHARVÃ¡ -- q.v.), K. dachyunu; S. á¸• Ì akhiá¹‡u, á¸• Ì akhaá¹‡u m. `the south, south wind', L. dakkhaá¹‡, á¸• akkhiá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì akhaá¹‡ m.; P. dakkhaá¹‡, ludh. Ëškhan m. `the south' (â†’ WPah.bhad. bhal. dakkhaá¹‡ n., N. dakkhin); Bhoj. dakhin `righthand direction'; H. dakkhin, dakhin `southern', m. `the south'; G. dakhá¹‡Ä« `southern'; M. á¸• Ä• khÄ«á¹‡ f. `south wind'; Si. dakuá¹‡u `right, southern, the south'. -- With `intrusive' r: Kal.rumb. dr&atildedotdot;cÌ£Å©ËŠÅ•i `right (hand)' Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 154, Phal. lecÌ£hÄ«ni (~ decÌ£hÃ-á¹‡i above); and X PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ -- in Bshk. lÄ• cÌ£him (AO xviii 241 < *drÄ• ká¹£ima -- with unnecessary Ä•).
-- See Add.
DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡Ä• -- , DÄ• Ká¹£Iá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡a -- : WPah.poet. dakhá¹‡o `right hand' (Him.I 97 â†• P.); Md. dekunu `south'.

dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡Ä• 6120 dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡Ä• f. `fee to priest' RV., `gift' Mn.
[DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡A --]
Pa. Pk. dakkhiá¹‡Ä• -- f. `fee, gift'; KharI. aroga -- daká¹£iá¹‡ae `for the bestowal of health'; K. dachiÃ±Ã¼ f. `fee to priest'; Si. dakuá¹‡a, dÃ¤kuma `gift, giving'. -- Bhoj. dÄ• Ë…hin `present to Brahmans' by transference of meaning of Sk. dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡Ä• -- to Bhoj. equivalent of dÄ• ká¹£iá¹‡a -- .
dÃ¡ká¹£u -- see DHÃ¡Ká¹£U -- .
*dag -- 1 `tremble' see *á¸• AG -- 1.

*dag -- 2 `step' see *á¸• AG -- 2.
Addenda: dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡Ä• -- : â€ *DÄ• Ká¹£lá¹‡Ä• -- .

dagdhÃ¡ 6121 dagdhÃ¡ `burnt' AV. [Pp. of DÃ¡HATI. -- âˆšDAH]
Pk. daddha -- , á¸Œ. d*lda `has been burnt', Sh. dÃ¡dÅ- (pret. of
daÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ < DAHYÃ¡TÄ“); K. dodu `burnt'; S. á¸• Ì adho (pp. of
á¸• Ì ajhaá¹‡u), á¸• Ì adhiá¹›Ä« `peas and lentils cooked in their pods',
á¸• Ì adhoru `half -- cooked' (+?); L. á¸• adhá¹›Ä«, (Ju.) á¸• Ì aËš f. `green
ears of wheat or pods of gram roasted'; P. á¸• addhaá¹‡Ä• `to be burnt, be
vexed'; OAw. dÄ• dhÄ• `burnt'; H. dÄ• dhnÄ•  intr. `to burn', dadhÄ• nÄ• `to
blaze furiously', G. dÄ• dhvuÌƒ. -- Ext. -- kk -- : N. dhadhkanu `to blaze';
H. dadhaknÄ• `to blaze furiously', dhadkÄ• r `igniting'. -- Pa. in cmpd. --
daá¸• á¸• ha -- `burnt', Pk. daá¸• á¸• ha -- , á¸• aá¸• á¸• ha -- ; Gy. eur. thar
-- `to burn'; Ku. á¸• Ä• á¹›á¹‡o `to be scorched', á¸• Ä• á¹›Ä« `remainder of
oil in which cakes have been fried', gng. á¸• aá¸• iÉ”ÌƒÌ `burnt'; N.
á¸• Ä• á¹›nu `to be burnt up' (whence also as intr. á¸• aá¹›nu); OB. dÄ• á¸• haÃ¯
intr. `burns', á¸• Ä• á¸• hÄ« `burnt rice' ODBL 495; Or. dÄ• á¹›ha `hot, sharp';
Bi. á¸• Ä• á¹›hÄ« `refuse left in boiling down ghee', á¸• hÄ• á¹›hÄ• , ËšhÄ« `hot
dry wind', (Shahabad) daá¹›huÄ• `extracted by heat (of safflower seed oil)';
Mth. á¸• Ä• á¹›hÄ« `burnt grain or milk'; Bhoj. á¸• Ä• á¹›hÄ•  `conflagration',
á¸• aá¹›hÄ• el tr. `to burn', á¸• aá¹›huÄ•  `burnt'; H. poet. dÄ• á¹›hnÄ• intr.
`to burn', á¸• Ä• á¸• hÄ•  `burnt', m. `fire'; Si. daá¸• a `tame (i.e. branded)'
ES 37. -- New MIA. pres. st. dambh<-> formed fr. pp. daddha -- < DAGDHÃ¡ --
after type laddha -- : laá¹• bhaÃ¯ (assisted by collision with dÃ¡bhati,
DAMBHÃ¡YATI?): Pk. á¸• aá¹• bhaá¹‡a -- n. `branding -- iron', Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- ,
Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• <-> f. `act of branding'; S. á¸• Ì ambhaá¹‡u `to burn, brand',
á¸• Ì ambhu m. `a burn', Ëšbhiá¹‡Ä« f. `branding -- iron'; L. (Ju.)
á¸• Ì ambhaá¹‡ `to apply a cautery', khet. dambaá¹‡ `to brand'; P.
dambhá¹‡Ä• , á¸• aËš, á¸• ammhá¹‡Ä• `to burn, brand, taunt', á¸• ambh, á¸• ammh
m. `a burn'; Ku. á¸• Ä• má¹‡o `to scorch', á¸• Ä• m, á¸• Ä• mo `a burn, blister',
dÄ• má¹›o m. `swelling (such

as caused by burning with hot oil)'; N. á¸• Ä• mnu `to brand', á¸• Ä• m `brand, scar', á¸• Ä• mro `dried blister'; G. á¸• Ã£Ì„bhvuÌƒ, á¸• Ä• mvuÌƒ `to brand', á¸• aÌƒbhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be burnt', á¸• Ä• m m. `brand, cautery'; M. dÃ£Ì„bhÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to prepare (a medicament) by throwing into it a red -- hot tile'. -- MIA. *dabbhaÃ¯ after type laddha -- : labbhaÃ¯: Gy. eur. thab<-> intr. `to burn', gr. tablÃ³ `hot', tabar -- tr. `to ignite, burn'; G. á¸• Ä• bh m. `brand, cautery'.
*DAGDHATAILA -- ; *DAVADAGDHA -- .
Addenda: dagdhÃ¡ -- : Gy.eur. thardimol `brandy' (formed after Germ. Branntwein with mol < MÃ¡DHU -- ) despite W. P. Schmid IF lxx 221 to be separated from tari < *TÄ• á¸• A -- 3; Brj. dÄ• dho `burnt', m. `fire, torment'; OMarw. dÄ• dhaÃ¼ `burnt'; G. dÄ• dh m. `cauterization'; -- MIA. pres. stem *dambh -- formed from pp. daddha -- : S.kcch. á¸• ambh m. `brand'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ã¡mhá¹‡Ãµ `to burn', J. á¸• Ä• má¹‡u (or < DAMBHÃ¡YATI). *daá¹…gara -- `cattle' see â€ *á¸• AGGA -- 3.

dagdhataila 6122 *dagdhataila `burnt oil'. [DAGDHÃ¡ -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. dÄ• á¸• hel n. `oil remaining in pan after frying'; Ko. dÄ• á¸• el `burnt oil'.

dagdhi 6123 *dagdhi `burning'. [âˆšDAH]
N. á¸• Ä• á¹› `ill -- will, envy, sharp rebuke'; A. á¸• Ä• ri `menace'; B. á¸• Ä• á¹› `sharpness, bitterness'; Or. dÄ• á¹›ha `sharp edge'; H. dÄ• dh f. `burning'; G. dÄ• á¸• hi f. `vindictiveness'; M. dÄ• á¸• h f. `ground burnt in preparation for seed, loppings strewn to be burnt, corn growing on such land'. <-> Words for `envy, &c.' poss. < DÃ¡BDHI -- .

dÃ¡gdhrÌ¥ 6124 dÃ¡gdhrÌ¥ (ËšdhÅ•ÌŠ -- ÅšBr.) m. `one who burns' RV. [âˆšDAH]
G. á¸• Ä• á¸• hu m. `burner of the dead'.
DAGH `reach to': DAGHNá¹“TI.

6125 daghná¹“ti, precative daghyÄ• á¸¥ `reaches to' RV., `strikes' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. Ä• dÃ¡ghat `will attack' TS., pradÃ¡ghaá¸¥ inf. `to perish' ÅšBr. -- âˆšDAGH]

K. dagun `to hit with the fists, pound'??
*daá¹…k -- `bite' see *á¸• AKK -- 2.
*daá¹…ga -- `hill' see *á¹-AKKA -- 3.
*daá¹…gara -- `cattle' see *á¸• Aá¹…GARA -- 1.

dacc 6126 *dacc `fear'.
N. dacko `fright', dackanu `to be frightened, be startled', M. daÄ‹kÄ• m., daÄ‹aká¹‡&etilde;.

daá¸• avaá¸• a 6127 *daá¸• avaá¸• a `onrush'.
Pk. daá¸• avaá¸• a -- `quick', m. `attack'; G. daroá¹›É” m. `attack by a band of robbers', M. daroá¸• Ä• m.

daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 6128 daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ m. `stick, club' RV., `handle' AitBr., `control' Mn., `punishment' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• yaBr., `stalk, stem' MBh., daá¹‡á¸• aka -- m. `staff of banner' MBh., `row, line' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., daá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `stick' Mn. [Prob. non -- Aryan, see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- . NIA. has no form attesting *dandra -- to support comparison with Gk. de/ndron]
Pa. daá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `stem of tree, stick, handle, punishment', Ëšaka -- m. `stick'; AÅ›. NiDoc. daá¹• á¸• a `punishment'; Pk. daá¹• á¸• a -- , á¸• aËš m. `stick, &c.', á¸• aá¹• á¸• aya -- m. `road', á¸• aá¹• á¸• Ä-Ì„ -- f. `seam'; Gy. eur. ran m. (wel. f.) `stick' (deriv. germ. ranyengÉ™rÄ« morin `raspberry' < daá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• --); Ash. doÌ„á¹‡ `handle', Kt. duá¹‡, á¸• un; Wg. dÅ«á¹‡ `stick, handle', á¸• Å«á¹‡Ã-á¹… `stick', deá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠ `shinbone'; Pr. ban -- á¸• uá¹‡á¸• u `hay fork', kuá¹‡ -- á¸• uá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠ = Kt. kam -- á¸• en `yoke pole'; PaÅ¡. daá¹‡á¸• Ä• `roof -- beam', daá¹‡á¸• ala `plough -- handle', dar. dÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `stick', kuá¹›. á¸• Ä• á¹‡Ä«; Shum. d&atildedotdot;á¹›Ã¤ `stubble'; Woá¹-. á¸• oÌ„n m. `wood'; Gaw. á¸• aá¹‡á¸• -- bÄ• r `large broom' (bÄ• rik `broom'), doÌ„á¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠk `stick', á¸• á¸—á¹‡á¸• Ä« `calf of leg, shinbone'; Tor. dan m. `handle'; Kand. dÃºá¹‡i `shinbone'; Sh. doÌ¯á¹‡Å- m. `handle (of axe &c.)', pales. á¸• á¹“nÄ« `shinbone(?)'; K. dan m. `hilt, handle (of hammer), stalk (of pear)', dÃ´nu m. `churning stick', kash. á¸• aná¸• u `back'; S. á¸• Ì anu m. `weal, tribute, hill', á¸• Ì ano m. `mark of lash, hillock', á¸• Ì anÄ« f. `bank of stream', á¸• Ì aá¹‡á¸• u m. `horn of ibex, fine', Ëšá¸• o m. `club'; L. á¸• ann, (Ju.) á¸• Ì an m. `force', á¸• Ì annÃ£Ì„ m. `carrying pole, small pieces of wood between rafters', á¸• annÄ« f. `wooden handle', á¸• aá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `ladder': S. L. forms with á¹‡á¸• â†• Centre; P. dann m., á¸• ann (ludh. á¸• aá¹‡á¸• ) f. `fine', á¸• annÄ• (ludh.

á¸• aá¹‡á¸• Ä•) m. `stick used in a game' (â†’ H. dannÄ• m. `penis'), á¸• annÄ« (ludh. á¸• aá¹‡á¸• Ä«) f. `handle'; WPah.bhal. á¸• ann m. `bride -- price', á¸• anno m. `handle of hammer', á¸• annÄ« f. `beam of balance, razor handle'; Ku. dÄ• n `roofbeam', á¸• Ä• n, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `fine, loss', á¸• Ä• no `mountain ridge', á¸• Ä• nÄ« `a kind of palanquin', gng. á¸• Ä• á¹‡ `punishment'; N. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `fine', dÃ£Ì„á¹›o `rafter', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›o `beam, ridge, hill', dÃ£Ì„á¹›i `stick, pole', á¸• aÌƒá¹›alnu `backbone' (+?); A. á¸• Ã£Ì„r `long pole', á¸• Ã£Ì„rÄ• `channel', á¸• Ã£Ì„ri `fishing -- rod', á¸• aÌƒr `fine'; B. dÃ£Ì„á¹›, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `oar, bird's perch, fine', dÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `stick, backbone, ridge of earth in a field (= á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä•), water -- channel', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›i `beam of balance'; Or. dÄ• á¹‡á¸• a, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›a `main road of a village', dÄ• á¹‡á¸• i `bypath', daá¹‡á¸• Ä• `side piece of cart, pole of cart, stick, path', daá¹‡á¸• i `beam of balance, septum of nose'; Bi. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `paddle', (SWShahabad) `field boundary'; Mth. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `staff', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›i `line', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›ab `to stand upright'; Bhoj. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `oar, punishment'; Aw.lakh. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› `oar', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›Q `fine', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä• `stalk'; H. dÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `oppression, fine', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• , á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹› m. `stick, oar, backbone', daá¹‡á¸• Ä• , á¸• aá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `stake, pole of cart', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä• , á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä• m. `boundary line (= dÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä•), ridge of earth, path', á¸• aá¹‡á¸• Ä«, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `beam of balance, pole of litter, litter'; G. dÃ£Ì„á¸• É”, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• É” m. `pole, club, handle', dÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `stick'; M. dÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `stick, ridge, footpath', dÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `club, handle, backbone, ridge, penis'; OSi. danÌ†á¸• , daá¸• `punishment, fine', Si. daá¹‡á¸• a `wood, timber, a kind of oar' < *danÌ†á¸• uva, st. danÌ†á¸• u -- .

DAá¹‡á¸• AKA -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡YATI, DÃ¡á¹‡á¸• IKA -- , DÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ -- ; DAá¹‡á¸• AKARMAN -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• LI -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• Å›A -- , DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• Å›IKA -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• APÅ«RA -- , DAá¹‡á¸• AVÄ• SIN -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• Ä• LI -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• IKÄ• BHÄ• RA -- ; Ä«á¹£Ä• DAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *KADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *GOÌ„DAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DUDAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DUVÄ• RADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DRUMADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DHVAJADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *PADADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *PÄ• DADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VAá¹• Å›ADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VAá¸• ABHIDAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VAá¸• RADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VALADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VIYAMADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VÄ“TADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *SKAMBHADAá¹‡á¸• A -- .

Addenda: daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- : Garh. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• `penalty'; Md. danÌ†á¸• i `stick'; <-> Ko. dÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• ro `spine of plantain leaf' (cf. Sk. daá¹‡á¸• Ä• ra<-> `a bow' lex.?).

daá¹‡á¸• aka 6129 daá¹‡á¸• aka n. `name of a forest in the Deccan' MBh. [H. W. Bailey TPS 1952, 57 < *dandraka -- as attested in Chinese, Sogdian and Khotanese translations, but see DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Pk. daá¹• á¸• aya -- n. `a forest in the south'; Si. daá¸• aya `forest, wilderness'.
Addenda: daá¹‡á¸• aka -- : Garh. dÃ£Ì„á¸• Å« `hill, ridge'.

daá¹‡á¸• akakarman 6130 *daá¹‡á¸• akakarman `forest -- work'. [DAá¹‡á¸• AKA -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Si. daá¸• ayam `hunting' (EGS 69) prob. Si. cmpd.

daá¹‡á¸• akarman 6131 daá¹‡á¸• akarman n. `punishment' YÄ• jÃ±. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pa. daá¹‡á¸• akamma -- n. `punishment', Si. danÌ†á¸• uvama.

daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• li 6132 *daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• li `row like a stick'. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *PÄ• á¸• I --]
M. dÃ£Ì„á¸• oá¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä«, dÃ£Ì„daá¸· f. `line, row, long narrow building'.

daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• Å›a 6133 *daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• Å›a `tree -- trunk noose'. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , PÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- 2]
Bi. á¸• aÌƒá¹›wÃ£Ì„s `body -- rope of toddy -- collector'.

daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• Å›ika 6134 daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• Å›ika m. `hangman' Apte, `chief of police' MudrÄ• r., ËšÅ›aka -- m. `policeman' PaÃ±cat., ËšpÄ• sika -- m. `city governor' lex. [Cf. MIA. forms sansktritized as daá¹‡á¸• avÄ• sin -- , Ëšika -- m. `chief magistrate' lex., `watchman' BHS ii 261. -- DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , PÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- 2]
Pk. daá¹• á¸• avÄ• siya -- , daá¹• á¸• apÄ• si -- m. `policeman'; Or. daá¹‡á¸• uÄ• si, daá¹‡á¸• Ä• si `caste of watchmen'.

daá¹‡á¸• apÅ«ra 6135 *daá¹‡á¸• apÅ«ra `stick -- cake'. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , PÅ«RA -- 2]
N. daneuro `a stick -- shaped sweetmeat'.

6136 daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati `chastises, fines' YÄ• jÃ±. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
NiDoc. daá¹• á¸• avo `must be punished', Pk. pres. part. pass. daá¹• á¸• ijjaá¹• ta -- , pp. daá¹• á¸• ia -- , daá¹• á¸• Ä• via -- ; S.

á¸• Ì anaá¹‡u `to flog'; P. á¸• annaá¹‡Ä•  `to fine', Ku. á¸• Ä• ná¹‡o, N. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›nu, A. á¸• Ã£Ì„riba, B. dÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• , Or. daá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• , H. dÃ£Ì„á¹›nÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• nÄ• , á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• nÄ• (whence intr. á¸• aá¹‡á¸• nÄ• `to be punished'), M. dÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
daá¹‡á¸• avÄ• sin -- see DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• Å›IKA -- .
Addenda: daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• aá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ãµ `to punish', J. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• á¹‡u (both â†•  H. Him.I 84); A. á¸• aÌƒriba (phonet. d -- ) `to punish' AFD 337.

Page 351

daá¹‡á¸• Ä• li 6137 *daá¹‡á¸• Ä• li `boundary ridge'. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , Ä• LI -- 1]
Mth. á¸• aÌƒrÄ• r `boundary line of a field' (á¹› assimilated to following r?).

dÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ika 6138 dÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ika `carrying a stick' PÄ• á¹‡., daá¹‡á¸• Ã-n -- `id.' ÅšBr., m. `rower' W. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Pk. daá¹• á¸• ia -- `having a stick'; B. dÃ£Ì„á¹›i, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›i `rower, waterman'; Or. daá¹‡á¸• iÄ• `collector of market taxes'; Mth. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›i `rower', H. dÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¸• Ä«, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹›Ä« m.; G. dÃ£Ì„á¸• iyÉ”, á¸• Ã£Ì„Ëš m. `watchman'.

daá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhÄ• ra 6139 *daá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhÄ• ra `pole -- bearer'. [DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , BHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
Ku. á¸• aÌƒá¹›eru, á¸• aneru `palanquin -- bearer', N. á¸• aÌƒá¹›er, á¸• aÌƒá¹›el.

dattÃ¡ 6140 dattÃ¡ `given' RV. 2. dÄ• ta -- in tvÄ• ËŠ -- dÄ• ta -- RV. 3. *dita -- . 4. *ditta -- . 5. *dinna -- . [dattÃ¡ -- is a NW form ac. to P.

Tedesco JAOS 43, 364. -- *dita -- (cf. vyÄ• dita<-> ~ vyÄ• tta -- MBh.) < IE. *dÉ™tÃ³ -- Tedesco ib. 363, but rather MIA. as pp. to dÄ“ti (see DÃ¡DÄ• TI) after Pk. á¹‡ia -- : á¹‡Ä“i. -- *ditta -- is NW from dattÃ¡ -- with i from *dita -- . <-> *dinna -- from *danna -- (< *dad -- na --) also with i from *dita -- or *ditta -- : NIA. forms with nh arise from cmpd. tenses, e.g. Aw. dinhesi < dinne aÌ„Ì†hesi J. Bloch BSL 51, 12. -- âˆšDÄ• 1]
1. Pa. Pk. datta -- `given', Pa. dattika -- , Ëšiya -- `given as a present'; H. dÄ• t m. `liberality' (or < DÄ• TRÃ¡ -- 1?).
2. OSi. daya, da `gave'.
3. NiDoc. dita, ditaǵa, ditaá¹• ti, dida, didae, didaá¹• ti (despite T. Burrow BSOS viii 431 < *dita -- rather than *ditta --), Kho. diru (BelvalkarVol 89 < *ditaka --), Ku. N. diyo; B. diyÄ• , de `with' ODBL 770; Or. diÄ• `given'; H. diyÄ• `given', m. `gift'; -- ext. -- ll -- : B. dila, M. dilÄ• . <-> Replaced by MIA. type of pp. with -- ddha -- (laddha -- , &c.): OH. dÄ«dhau, G. dÄ«dhuÌƒ, OM. dÄ«dhalÄ• (whence pres. st. didhá¹‡&etilde;).
4. Gy. pal. pret. sg. tá¹“mi, tá¹“ri, tÄƒ < *dtoÌ„ JGLS 3rd ser. xxxix 28; Tir. dÉ™tÉ™, Bshk. dÄ-Ì„t, Tor. Mai.ky. dit, Phal. dito, K. dyutu, á¸• oá¸• . ditto, L. dittÄ• , á¸• iËš, P. dittÄ• , WPah.bhad. bhal. dittÅ«, pÄ• á¸• . dyittÄ• , paá¹…. kiuÌƒth. dittÄ• .
5. Pa. dinna -- `given', dinnaka -- `adopted (son)'; EAÅ›. dina, diá¹• na `given', Dhp. a -- diá¹‡a -- (= a -- diá¹‡á¹‡a -- â†• Pk. Brough Dhp 98), Pk. diá¹‡á¹‡a -- (diá¹‡á¹‡aya -- m. `adopted son'), Gy. gr. dinÃ³, wel. dinoÌ„, diniloÌ„, diloÌ„; á¸Œ. denim `I gave'; S. á¸• Ì ino, WPah.sir. dÄ«nau, jaun. dÄ«noÌ„, OAw. dÄ«nha, lakh. dÄ«nh, Brj. dÄ«nau, OH. dÄ«n, dÄ«nhÄ• , OM. dinhalÄ• , OSi. dine, dini, Si. dunu, dun, 1 sg. dinim `I gave'. *PRASÄ• DADATTAKA -- , *ADINNA -- .
Addenda: dattÃ¡ -- . 5. *dinna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dinnÉ” `given', Wkc. deá¹‡o (e from pres. stem) < *dina -- (Pk. DhP. a -- diá¹‡a -- ), kc. deá¹‡o; Md. din `given', dinum `giving'.

6141 dÃ¡dÄ• ti `gives' RV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. dadÄ• ti `gives'; EAÅ›. fut. dÄ• haá¹• ti < dÄ• syÃ¡nti; NiDoc. dadÄ• ti, ger. dadavo, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. day -- IIFL iii 3, 62; Kal. 2 sg. imper. deh < dÄ“hÃ-; Kho. 3 sg. imper. diyÄ• r < dÃ¡dÄ• tu, 2 sg. det < daddhÃ-; Bshk. da -- , 1st sg. pres. ya dÄ• nt (< pres. part. dÃ¡dat -- , Pa. dadantoÌ„); Mai. 1 sg. dam, imper. dÄ“, Phal. dÅ«m, deh, Sh.chil. deh, K. dih.
Pres. st. dÄ• ËŠti RV. (> Pk. dÄ• i) was replaced by dÄ“ti ~ pp. *dita --

after nÄ“ti < NÃ¡YATI (for interaction of verbs `give' and `take' see P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 364 ff.) and further influenced by 2 sg. imper. dÄ“hÃ-: Pa. dÄ“ti, NiDoc. dedi (denati after giá¹• nati < grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ËŠti Burrow KharDoc 44), Pk. dÄ“i, Gy. 3 sg. del, pal. der, arm le -- , á¸Œ. dena, Pr. Ä• -- lye -- , Tir. 1 sg. dÄ“m, PaÅ¡. weg. chil. Woá¹-. dÄ“ -- , Kal.rumb. dem (pret. pra < PRÄ• ËŠDÄ• T), Tor. de -- , Sh. dem; K. dyunu, rÄ• m. dÄ“á¹‡u, pog. deun, kash. dyunÅ-, á¸• oá¸• . dÄ“á¹‡o, S. á¸• Ì iaá¹‡u, pres. part. á¸• Ì Ä«Ëœdo, L. devaá¹‡, á¸• eËš, (Ju.) á¸• Ì eËš, awÄ• á¹‡. deuá¹‡, P. deá¹‡Ä• , WPah. all dial. dÄ“ -- , Ku. diá¹‡o, N. dinu, A. diba, B. deoyÄ• , Or. debÄ• , Mth. deb, Bhoj. 3 sg. fut. dihÄ«, OAw. dei, H. denÄ• , Marw. deá¹‡o, G. devuÌƒ, M. deá¹‡&etilde;, Si. denavÄ• . -- See DATTÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: dÃ¡dÄ• ti: S.kcch. á¸• eá¹‡Å« `to give', WPah.ká¹-g. de_á¹‡Ãµ (pret. dinnÉ” see DATTÃ¡ -- ), Wkc. deá¹‡no (pres. dea, pres.part. dendo, á¹‡ of inf. from past deá¹‡o < *dina -- see DATTÃ¡ -- ), kc. deá¹‡o, J. deá¹‡u; ká¹-g. caus. dÉ™lauá¹‡Ãµ (â†• H. dilÄ• nÄ• ), Garh. deá¹‡u, caus. dilÉ”á¹‡u; Md. denÄ« `gives' (inf. dÄ“n, absol. dÄ«, 3 sg.pres. dÄ“; pp. din see DATTÃ¡ --), devanÄ« `gives in marriage', devenÄ« `is given'.

dadrÃº 6142 dadrÃº1 m. `cutaneous eruption' SuÅ›r., ËšrÅ« -- PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt., dardÅ« -- , dardrÅ« -- Uá¹‡. com.
Pa. daddu -- n. `a skin disease'; Pk. daddu -- m. `ringworm', Sh. Ç°Ã£Ì„áº“Ä- f. dissimilated from *JÌ£aáº“ -- < *dradr<-> < dadru -- ; K. daÌ£dÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `the itch'; L. daddar m. `ringworm', P. daddarÄ« f., EP. dadd f.; WPah.bhal. á¸• á¸·aá¸• á¸· f. `ringworm, eczema'; Ku. N. dÄ• d `ringworm', B. dÄ• ud, dÄ• id, dÄ• d, Or. dÄ• du, Bhoj. dÄ• d; H. dÄ• d m. `ringworm, herpes'; G.dÄ• dar f. `ringworm', darÄ• j f. (< *darÄ• d with j from khaj < KHARJU -- 1), M. dÄ• d f., Si. dadaya; -- X DAGDHÃ¡ -- `burnt, burning': S. á¸• Ì aá¸• hu f. `ringworm', L.mult. á¸• adhr m., (Ju.) á¸• Ì adhar m., awÄ• á¹‡. dhÃ ddur, G. dÄ• dhar f. -- X KHARJU -- : Kho. (Lorimer) dr*lÅ¾auuk `eruption, itch'. DADRULA -- .
dadru -- 2 `tortoise' see DARDRU -- .
dadruá¹‡a -- see next.
Addenda: dadrÃº -- : Md. dadu `ringworm'.

dadrula 6143 dadrula `suffering from ringworm', dardula -- , dardura -- 2, dradula -- BHSk., dadruá¹‡a -- Hcar. [DADRÃº -- 1]
S. á¸• Ì aá¸• Ì aru m. `name of a cutaneous disease'; Ku. N. dÄ• durÄ• `any eruption on skin, erysipelas, measles'; M. dÄ• dar n. `herpes'.

dadhanvÃ¡nt 6144 dadhanvÃ¡nt `containing coagulated milk' RV. [DÃ¡DHI --]
Kho. don (with rising tone) `ghee' which is churned from sour milk
(BelvalkarVol 89 < dadhÃ¡n --).

6145 dÃ¡dhÄ• ti `places, lays on, gives, seizes' RV. [Already in RV. there
was some contact of meaning with DÃ¡DÄ• TI, and in meaning `beats' it
collides with it also phonetically in Kaf. and Dard. There is similar
confusion in Iranian (e.g. Shgh. dÄ• -- `to give' and dÄ• -- `to put,
strike') Rep1 78, NTS i 53. For semantic development `sets, places <->
strikes' cf. LÄ• GAYATI in Kaf. and K., and Or. basÄ• ibÄ• `to set, flog' s.v.
VÄ• SÃ¡YATI2. -- Disappearance over most of MIA. and NIA. field due to
collision with dÃ¡hati. <-> âˆšdhÄ•]
Pa. dahati `puts, assumes'; Pr. lye -- , lyu -- `to do, make, work, say' NTS
xv 293; Tir. dÄ“ -- `to beat'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. day -- `to place, put, make';
Kal.rumb. diem, urt. ǵim `I hit, shoot', Kho. (Lor.) dik `to build,
shut, throw, beat' (in both pret. < prÄ• ËŠdhÄ• t s.v. PRÃ¡DADHÄ• TI); Tor. de
-- `to beat' (pret. did taken over from dit `gave' < *ditta -- s.v. DATTÃ¡
-- , owing to the phonetic fusion of both verbs in pres. stem); Sh.gil.
(Lor.) doiki `to put, build, beat', chil. deh -- `to beat'; Si. (SigGr) da
-- `to place, put, throw away' (or < JÃ¡HÄ• TI). -- Wg. dat -- `to throw, put
on, pour into, sow, make fire' < dhattá¸— or pp. *dattha -- (cf. DATTÃ¡ --
and *PRATTHA -- ~ PRÃ¡TTA --): doubtful.
Addenda: dÃ¡dhÄ• ti: P. á¸• Ä• há¹‡Ä• `to spread (a bed)', á¸• ahiá¹‡Ä• `to be
spread' (for á¸• cf. Pk. Ä• á¸• ahaÃ¯ < Ä• ËŠdadhÄ• ti); WPah.ká¹-g.
á¸• Ä• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to keep, put, place, employ' Him.I 84, J. á¸• Ä• á¹‡u `to
stretch, spread', sat. (LSI ix 4, 644) á¸• Ä• á¹‡au `to place', mand. (LSI ix
4, 767) dÄ• h -- `to put', suk. (LStI 216) á¸• Ä• há¹‡Ä• `to place'. Prob.
forms without h due to synonymous pÄ• á¹‡oÌ„ Him.I 84.

dÃ¡dhi 6146 dÃ¡dhi n. `thick sour milk', gen. dadhnÃ¡á¸¥ RV., in cmpd. --
dadhika -- . [NIA. < *dadhikam n.]
Pa. Pk. dadhi -- n., Pk. dahi -- n., K. dÃ¤Ä© AO xix 93, S. á¸• Ì ahÄ« f., L.
dahÄ© f., (Ju.) á¸• Ì ahÄ« f., mult. á¸• ahÄ© f., P. dahÄ«Ëœ m., WPah.khaÅ›.
daÌƒi n., Ku. dai, gng. de, N. dahi, dai, A. B. dai, Or. dahi, daÃ¯, Bi.
Mth. Bhoj. dahÄ« f., Aw. lakh. dahiu (after ghiu < GHRÌ¥TÃ¡ --), H. dahÄ«,
dhaÄ« m., G. M. dahÄ«Ëœ n., Ko. dhaÌƒi, OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) di, Si. dihi, dÄ«.
DADHANVÃ¡NT -- ; *DADHICAá¹…GÄ“RA -- , *DADHIDUGDHÄ• , DADHIBHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A --

*DADHISTARA -- .
Addenda: dÃ¡dhi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. de/Ä© m. (f.) `curds', Garh. de, Brj. dahÄ«, dahiyo m.

dadhicaá¹…gÄ“ra 6147 *dadhicaá¹…gÄ“ra `tray for curds'. [DÃ¡DHI -- , CAá¹…GÄ“RÄ« --]
H. dah&etilde;gar m. `vessel for carrying coagulated milk in'.
dadhittha -- see KAPITTHA -- .

6148 *dadhidugdhÄ• `curds and milk'. [Cf. dadhipayasÄ« n. du. PÄ• á¹‡. -- DÃ¡DHI -- , DUGDHÃ¡ --]
Woá¹-. dye_d, dyed f. `curds' (Buddruss Woá¹- 100 < *doÌ„gdhikÄ•), Tor. dÄ“th (AO viii 302 < dugdhÃ¡ -- or dugdhÄ« -- ?).

dadhibhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 6149 dadhibhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a n. `vessel for holding curds' Hit. [DÃ¡DHI -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
P. dahÄ«á¹‡á¸• Ä«, á¸• aËš f. `earthen vessel in which milk is coagulated'; Ku. dah&etilde;á¹›Ä« f. `small vessel to hold curds', Bi. dah&etilde;á¹›Ä«, (Patna) dahaá¹›Ä«, H. dahaÄ©á¸• Ä«, Ëšh&etilde;á¸• Ä«, Ëšh&etilde;á¹›Ä«, Ëšheá¹›Ä« f., M. dahÄ«haÌƒá¸• Ä«, dahyÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, dah&etilde;á¸• Ä« f.

dadhistara 6150 *dadhistara `curd -- cream'. [DÃ¡DHI -- , STARA --]
Pk. dahitthaÌ„Ì†ra -- m. `a kind of sweetmeat'; G. dahÄ«Ëœt(h)ruÌƒ n. `a kind of sweet cake'.

dan 6151 *dan `flash, bang'. [Connection with dÃ¡naá¸¥ 2 sg. `crushed' RV., dÄ• ËŠnati, dÄ• nÃ¡yati `cuts off' DhÄ• tup. is doubtful]
Ku. daá¹‡ak `blow, stroke', daá¹‡khaá¹‡o `to scold, frighten'; N.

dandanÄ• unu `to flare', danko `blaze', dankanu `to blaze', dankÄ• unu `to beat soundly'; M. daá¹‡daá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to roar', daá¹‡kÄ• `resounding blow', daá¹‡aká¹‡&etilde; `to become notorious'.

dÃ¡nta 6152 dÃ¡nta m. `tooth' RV. [dÃ¡nt -- RV.]
Pa. danta -- m. `tooth, tusk'; Pk. daá¹• ta -- m. `tooth, part of a mountain'; Gy. eur. dand m. `tooth', pal. dá¹“ndÄƒ, Ash. dÅ• Ë˜nt, Kt. dut, Wg. doÌ„Ìƒt, duÌ„Ìƒt, Pr. letum, lÃ¤tÉ™m, 'Ã¤tÉ™m `my (?) tooth', Dm. dan, Tir. d*lndÉ™, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. dan(d), uzb. doÌ„n, Niá¹…g. daá¹…, Shum. dandem `my tooth', Woá¹-. dan m., Gaw. dant, Kal.urt. d*ln, rumb. dh*lndoÌ„Å•y*lk (lit. `front and back teeth'? -- see *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA --); Kho. don, Bshk. d*lndÉ™, Tor. d*ln, Kand. dÉ”di, Mai. dÄ• n, Sv. dÄ• nd, Phal. dÄ• n, pl. dÄ• nda, Sh.gil. doÌ¯n, pl. doÌ„nyeÌ¯ m. (â†’ á¸Œ. don m.), pales. d*ln, jij. dÉ”n, K. dand m., rÄ• m. pog. á¸• oá¸• . dant, S. á¸• Ì andu m.; L. dand, mult. á¸• and, (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒd m., khet. dant `tooth', (Shahpur) daÌƒd f. `cliff, precipice'; P. dand m. `tooth,' WPah.bhad. bhal. paá¹…. cur. dant, cam. dand, pÄ• á¸• . dann, Ku. N. dÃ£Ì„t (< *dÃ£Ì„d in N. dÃ£Ì„de `harrow, a kind of grass'), A. B. dÃ£Ì„t, Or. dÄ• nta, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. M. dÃ£Ì„t m., Ko. dÄ• ntu, Si. data. -- Ext. -- á¸• a -- : Dm. dandÉ™Ì• Å•i, dÃ¡nduri `horse's bit', Phal. dÃ¡ndaá¹›i. -- See Add.
DANTAKA -- , *DANTÄ• LA -- , DANTÄ• VALA -- , DANTÃ-N -- , *DANTIYA -- , DANTILA -- , DANTURÃ¡ -- , *DANTULA -- ; DANTAKÄ«LA -- , DANTAKRÅ«RAM, DANTADHÄ• VANA -- , DANTAPAVANA -- , DANTAMÄ• á¹• SA -- , *DANTÄ• PATÄ• NA -- DANTÄ• LI -- ; *UDDANTA -- , CATURDANTA -- , *DUDANTA -- , á¹£OÌ„á¸• ANTA -- ; -- DANTÄ« -- .
Addenda: dÃ¡nta -- : S.kcch. á¸• andh m.pl. `teeth'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÄ• nd m., J. dÃ£Ì„d m., Garh. dÃ£Ì„t, Md. dat.
â€ DANTAPÄ• LI -- .

dantaka 6153 dantaka (a) `*having teeth'. (b) in cmpd. `tooth' TS. (c) m. `projection on a rock' lex. [DÃ¡NTA --]
(a) K. dondu `tusked'; Or. dÄ• ntÄ• `having teeth'; G. dÃ£Ì„tÉ” m. `a kind of rake or harrow'. -- (b) Pa. dantaka<-> m. `ivory pin'; S. á¸• Ì ando m. `tooth of an instrument'; L. á¸• andÄ• m. `tooth (of rake &c.)', dandÄ« f. `milk -- tooth'; Or. dÄ• ntÄ« `toothlike projection'; H. dÃ£Ì„tÄ• m. `large tooth, tooth (of comb &c.)', dÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `tooth, cog'; G. dÃ£Ì„tÉ” `cog', dÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `wedge between the teeth of a comb'; M. dÃ£Ì„tÄ• `tooth (of rake &c.), cog'; Si. dÃ¤tta, st. dÃ¤ti<-> `tooth (of a saw)'. -- (c) L. dandÄ« f.

`cliff'; N. dÃ£Ì„ti `edge of a hole used in a game'; A. dÃ£Ì„ti `edge'; -- ext. -- r -- : L.awÄ• á¹‡. dandrÄ« `edge', A. dÃ£Ì„tri `edge of platform'. <-> S. á¸• Ì andi f. `selvage of a web', L. dand f. `precipice' < *dantÄ« -- ?

dantakÄ«la 6154 dantakÄ«la `*toothpick' (`tooth -- like joinery' Apte). [DÃ¡NTA -- , KÄ«LA -- 1]
S. á¸• Ì anderÄ«, ËšdÄ«rÄ« f. `toothpick'.

6155 dantakrÅ«ram adv. `fiercely with the teeth' MBh. [DÃ¡NTA -- , KRÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Si. datkÅ«ru -- kanavÄ• `to gnash the teeth' Geiger EGS 69, but bec. of Å« prob. â†• or influenced by Sk.

dantadhÄ• vana 6156 dantadhÄ• vana n. `cleaning the teeth' KauÅ›., `tooth twig' R. [DÃ¡NTA -- , DHÄ• VANA -- 2]
Pk. daá¹• tadhÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `cleaning the teeth', Or. dÄ• ntuÄ• á¹‡i.

dantapavana 6157 dantapavana n. `small piece of wood to clean the teeth with' Car. [DÃ¡NTA -- , PÃ¡VANA --]
Pa. dantapoÌ„á¹‡a -- n. `tooth stick' (J. Charpentier IL ii 56 early change of n to á¹‡ after oÌ„), Pk. daá¹• tavaá¹‡a -- n., S. á¸• Ì andaá¹‡u m., L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒdvaá¹‡, B. dÃ£Ì„tan, Bi. datuan, H. dÃ£Ì„twan, daÌ„Ì†tËš, dataun, dÃ£Ì„tan, dÄ• tun m.f. (â†' K. doÌˆÌƒtun m., P. dÄ• taá¹‡ f., Ku. datÅ«á¹‡, N. datiun), G. dÄ• taá¹‡ n., dÄ• tará¹›uÌƒ n. (< *dÃ£Ì„taá¹‡á¹›uÌƒ?), M. dÃ£Ì„tvaá¹‡ n.
Addenda: dantapavana -- : S.kcch. á¸• annaá¹‡ m. `twig for cleaning teeth'.

6157a â€ dantapÄ• li -- f. `the gums' VarBrÌ¥S. [dÃ¡nta -- , *pÄ• á¸• i<-> (pÄ• li -- 1)]
WPah.poet. dÉ”nduaá¸·á¹-e f. `row of teeth' (rather than with Him.I 100 from dÉ”ndu + -- al -- < Ä• LI --).

dantamÄ• á¹• sa 6158 dantamÄ• á¹• sa n. `the gums' SuÅ›r. [DÃ¡NTA -- , MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ --]
Wg. doÌ„ÌƒtmoÌ„ÌƒS, duÌ„ÌƒtmËš `the gums', Kal.rumb. donmÃ³s.

dantÄ• patÄ• na 6159 *dantÄ• patÄ• na `convulsive clenching of teeth'. [DÃ¡NTA

-- , *APATÄ• NA --]
L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒdvaá¹‡ m. `tetanus'.

dantÄ• la 6160 *dantÄ• la `toothed'. [DÃ¡NTA --]
Pk. daá¹• tÄ• la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f. `grass -- cutting instrument'; S.
á¸• Ì andÄ• rÄ« f. `rake', L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌƒdÄ• l m., ËšlÄ« f.; Ku. danyÄ• lo m.
`harrow', gng. danyÄ• w (y from danÄ«á¹›o < DANTÃ-N --); N. daÌƒtÄ• r
`tusked' (â†•  a Bi. form); A. daÌƒtÄ• l adj. `tusked', sb. `spade'; B.
dÃ£Ì„tÄ• l `toothed'; G. daÌƒtÄ• á¸· n., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `harrow'; M. dÃ£Ì„tÄ• á¸·
`having projecting teeth', dÃ£Ì„tÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä“, daÌƒtÄ• á¸· n. `harrow,
rake'.
Addenda: *dantÄ• la -- : Garh. daÌƒdÄ• á¸·u `forked implement', Brj. daÌƒtÄ• l,
daÌƒtÄ• ro `toothed', m. `elephant'.

dantÄ• li 6161 dantÄ• li f. `row of teeth' MW. [DÃ¡NTA -- , Ä• LI -- 1]
M. dÃ£Ì„tÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `the teeth (collectively)'.

dantÄ• vala 6162 dantÄ• vala `tusked' Kull. [DÃ¡NTA --]
H. daÌƒtÄ• wlÄ« f. `rake, harrow'.
dantikÄ• -- see DANTÄ« -- .

dantÃ-n 6163 dantÃ-n `tusked' MaitrS., m. `elephant' MBh. [DÃ¡NTA --]
Pk. daá¹• ti -- m. `elephant'; S. á¸• Ì andyo m. `a species of fish';
WPah.jaun. daÌƒdiau `harrow' < daÌƒdi hau, (< HALÃ¡ --); Ku. danÄ«á¹›o m.
`harrow'; N. dÃ£Ì„de `toothed' sb. `harrow'; A. daÌƒtÄ«yÄ•  `having new teeth
in place of the first', dÃ£Ì„tinÄ« `woman with projecting teeth'; Or.
dÄ• ntiÄ• `toothed'; H. dÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `harrow'; G. dÃ£Ì„tiyÉ” m. `semicircular
comb', daÌƒtiyÉ” m. `harrow'.

dantiya 6164 *dantiya, dantya -- `dental, on the teeth' PÄ• á¹‡. [DÃ¡NTA --]
Bshk. dÄ“ndÄ« `horse's bit'; Mth. dÃ£Ì„tÄ« `lockjaw'.

dantila 6165 dantila `*toothy' (m. `name of a man' PaÃ±cat.). [DÃ¡NTA --]
S. á¸• Ì andiru `having large teeth, toothed'.
Addenda: dantila -- : S.kcch. á¸• andhro `having long teeth'.

dantÄ« 6166 dantÄ« f. `Croton polyandrum (yielding a pungent oil)' SuÅ›r.,
dantikÄ• -- f. lex.

Pk. daá¹• tÄ« -- , ËštiyÄ• -- f. `a big variety of Asparagus racemosa, a species of tree'; Si. dÃ¤tta, st. dÄ• ti -- `the plant Baliospermum axillare'.

danturÃ¡ 6167 danturÃ¡ `having projecting teeth' PÄ• á¹‡., KathÄ• s., Ëšaka<-> VarBrÌ¥S. [~ *DANTULA -- . -- DÃ¡NTA --]
Pk. daá¹• tura -- , Ëšriya -- `having projecting teeth'; Sh. (Lor.) dandur `a sort of harrow'; Or. dÄ• nturÄ• `having prominent teeth', M. dÃ£Ì„trÄ• ; -- M. dÃ£Ì„tur m. `the tree Ficus tsiela', dÃ£Ì„tar f. `F. parasitica' (cf. dantura -- cchada<-> `lime tree' lex.).

dantula 6168 *dantula, dantÅ«lÃ¡ -- `having teeth' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [~ DANTURÃ¡ -- . -- DÃ¡NTA --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. dandlÄ• `large -- toothed'; N. daÌƒtulo `having prominent teeth' (t from dÃ£Ì„t), H. daÌƒtulÄ• .
dantÅ«lÃ¡ -- see prec.
dantya -- see *DANTIYA -- .

dandha 6169 *dandha `stupid'. [Cf. Pa. datta -- , dattu -- `stupid' and Sk. tandatÄ“ `becomes slack', Ã¡tandra -- `untiring', tandrÃ¡yatÄ“ `is languid' (prob. of IE. origin EWA i 476) which Kuiper FestschrKirfel 176 makes non -- Aryan]
Pa. dandha -- `slothful, stupid' LÃ¼ders ZDMG 58, 700; Si. dadayÄ•  `fool'.

Page 353

dab 6170 *dab `a noise'. [Onom.]
P. dabaá¹› -- dabaá¹› `with the sound of heavy and noisy steps'; N. dabdab `mud'; H. dabdabÄ• m. `noise'; M. dabdab `noise of a slack drum'.

dabdha 6171 dabdha `broken' in Ã¡dabdha -- `unharmed' RV. [Cf. dabhrÃ¡ -- `small, deficient' RV. -- âˆšDABH]
K. dada `knotty, full of knots (of sheets of birchbark, &c.)'??

dÃ¡bdhi 6172 dÃ¡bdhi f. `hurting' TS. [âˆšDABH]
S. á¸• Ì adhi f. `incorrectness'? -- See *DAGDHI -- .
Addenda: dÃ¡bdhi -- : WPah.poet. dadhu m. `enmity' or < *dabdhu -- , rather than with Him.I 97 < *DAGDHI -- .

dabb 6173 *dabb `press'. 2. *á¸• abb -- . 3. *dapph -- . [A. Master BSOAS xii 348 â†• Drav. -- Cf. *DRAPP --]
1. Gy. eur. dab f. `blow, kick' (whence daber -- `to pummel'); Mai.ky. dab -- `to bury'; K. dabun `to press into'; S. daá¸‡aá¹‡u, daá¸‡Ä• iá¹‡u `to press down' (d -- !); L. dabbaá¹‡ `to press, bury', (Ju.) daá¸‡aá¹‡ `to be pressed down, be buried'; P. dabb f. `pressure', dabbá¹‡Ä• , dabÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to press down', intr. dabá¹‡Ä• , dabÄ«á¹›nÄ• `to press back'; Ku. dÄ• bá¹‡o `to press, force, bury', intr. dabá¹‡o; N. dÄ• bnu `to press down', dabÄ• unu `to crush, bury', dabinu `to be put out of sight'; A. dÄ• biba `to sink', dabÄ• iba `to press'; B. dÄ• bÄ• `to press down', dÄ• bnÄ• `snub', dÄ• bá¹›i `intimidation' (ODBL 446 wrongly < DARPA -- ); Or. dÄ• bibÄ• `to press down, prohibit, reprimand', dabibÄ• , dabakibÄ• `to shrink back'; H. dÄ• b m. `pressure', dÄ• bnÄ• `to press, rule, snub', dabnÄ• intr. dabaknÄ• , `to be covered, be hidden'; G. dÄ• b m. `restraint', dÄ• bvuÌƒ `to press', dabÄ• vvuÌƒ `to press, intimidate'; M. dÄ• bá¹‡&etilde; `to press', dabá¹‡&etilde;, dabaká¹‡&etilde; `to bend under a weight'.
2. A. á¸• Ä• bi `threat', á¸• abÄ• iba `to press down'; Or. á¸• Ä• bibÄ• `to cover'; G. á¸• abÄ• vvuÌƒ `to press, intimidate', á¸• abkÉ”, á¸• apkÉ” m. `fear, apprehension'.
3. Kho. daphá¸—ik `to crush'.
*Ä• DABB -- .
*dabba -- `box' see *á¸• ABBA -- 1.
*dabbara -- `mud' see *á¸• ABBARA -- .
DABH `hurt, deceive': DABDHA -- , DÃ¡BDHI -- , DÃ¡BHATI, DABHNá¹“TI, DABHRÃ¡ -- , DAMBHÃ¡ -- , DAMBHÃ¡YATI, DAMBHIN -- , DAHARA -- , DAHRÃ¡ -- ; Ã¡DBHUTA -- , DÅ«á¸• Ã¡BHA -- .
Addenda: *dabb -- : S.kcch. dhabÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to suppress'; WPah.ká¹-g. dabá¹‡Ãµ `to cover with earth, bury', dÉ™bauá¹‡Ãµ `to press down', kc. Ëšá¹‡o `to bury'; J. dÄ• bá¹‡u `to press'. <-> S.kcch. dh < d represents spirant e.g. d

Ä• bá¹‡Å« `to press' AKÅš xxii, dabÄ• yá¹‡Å« (â†• G. dÄ• bvuÌƒ, dabÄ• vvuÌƒ?).

6174 dÃ¡bhati `hurts' RV. [âˆšDABH]
S. á¸• Ì ahaá¹‡u `to torment': more prob. < DÃ¡HATI with which it would collide in MIA.

6175 dabhná¹“ti `hurts, deceives' RV. [âˆšDABH]
X DRÃºHYATI: Pa. dubbhati `hurts, deceives'; Pk. dÅ«bhaÃ¯ `is unhappy', H. dÅ«bhnÄ• PSM 587; G. dubhvuÌƒ, dubhÄ• Ë…vvuÌƒ `to tease, vex'. -- Or pres. st. formed fr. MIA. *duddha -- < drugdhÃ¡ -- after type laddha -- : labbhaÃ¯.
dabhrÃ¡ -- see DAHRÃ¡ -- .
DAM `tame': dÃ¡ma -- , damana -- 1, damÃ¡yati, damita -- , damya -- , dÄ• ntÃ¡ -- , dÄ• nti -- , *dÄ• mayati1, *dÄ• miya -- , dÄ• ËŠmyati; durdama -- .

dÃ¡ma 6176 dÃ¡ma m. `self -- restraint' ÅšBr. [âˆšDAM]
Pa. Pk. dama -- m.; Si. dama `subjugation of one's passions'.

damana 6177 damana1 in cmpd. `taming' MBh., m. `a tamer' BhP., n. `act of taming' MBh. [âˆšDAM]
Pa. damana -- adj. and n. `taming', Pk. damaá¹‡a -- n.; H. poet. daun m. `subduing', G. damaá¹‡ n.
damana -- 2 `Artemisia indica' see *DRAMAá¹‡A -- .

damanÄ« 6178 damanÄ« f. `Solanum jacquini' lex. [Cf. *DRAMAá¹‡A -- ?]
Cf. P. damÄ• m. `a solanum with edible and medicinal fruit'; N. damÄ• (h)i -- geá¹›Ä•  `a prickly shrub with red berries in winter', damÄ• hÄ• -- geá¹›i, damauro `edible black sweet fruit of a partic. kind of tree'.

6179 damÃ¡yati `subdues' RV. 2. damita -- `tamed' PÄ• á¹‡. [~ *dÄ• mayati1. -- âˆšdam]
1. Pa. damÄ“ti, Pk. damÄ“i; B. daÄ©yÄ• na `to train, break in (an animal)'; OG. damaÃ¯ `controls', G. damvuÌƒ `to tire, trouble'; Si. damanavÄ•  `to tame, subdue' (or < *DÄ• MAYATI1)
2. Pa. damita -- `subdued', Pk. damia -- ; -- Si. dÃ¤mi `submissive' rather < *DÄ• MITA -- .
damita -- see prec.
Addenda: damÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ”Ì„Ëœá¹‡Ãµ `to tame, domesticate'; A.

dÃµwÄ• y `bends' AFD 156, Md. damanÄ« `drags' pass. demenÄ« `is dragged').

dÃ¡mÅ«nas 6180 dÃ¡mÅ«nas m. `householder, master' RV.
Sh.gil. dabÅ«ËŠn m. `owner, master, landlord, God', bro. damolÌ„n (â†' Bur. dem*ln `master' NTS xiii 92).

dambhÃ¡ 6181 dambhÃ¡ m. `deceit' Mn. [âˆšDABH]
Pk. daá¹• bha -- , á¸• aËš m. `deceit', K. á¸• Ã£Ì„b m.; H. dambh m. `deceit, arrogance'; M. daÌƒbh, á¸• aÌƒbh m. `hypocrisy'.
DAMBHIN -- .

6182 dambhÃ¡yati `hurts' RV. [âˆšDABH]
Sh. (Lor.) d*lmiÇ°oiki `to suffer (pain &c.)', d*lmiÇ°Ä• r f. `trouble, discomfort'; P. dambhá¹‡Ä• , á¸• aËš, á¸• ammhá¹‡Ä• `to taunt': or < MIA. *dambh -- `to burn' s.v. DÃ¡HATI.
Addenda: dambhÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ã¡mhá¹‡Ãµ `to burn, scorch', J. á¸• Ä• má¹‡u (or poss. < pres. *dambhaÃ¯ formed from pp. daddha -- < DAGDHÃ¡ --).

dambhin 6183 dambhin m. `hypocrite' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšDABH]
Pk. á¸• aá¹• bhia -- m. `deceiver, gamester'; H. dambhÄ« `deceitful, arrogant'; M. daÌƒbhÄ«, á¸• aÌƒbhÄ« m. `hypocrite'.

damya 6184 damya `tameable', m. `young bullock to be tamed' Mn. [~ *DÄ• MIYA -- . -- âˆšDAM]
Pa. damma -- `to be tamed (esp. of a young bullock)'; Pk. damma -- `to be tamed'; S. á¸• Ì amu `tamed'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : A. damrÄ• `young bull', dÄ• muri `calf'; B. dÄ• má¹›Ä• `castrated bullock'; Or. dÄ• maá¹›Ä« `heifer', dÄ• maá¹›iÄ• `bullcalf, young castrated bullock', dÄ• muá¹›, Ëšá¹›i `young bullock'.
Addenda: damya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ• m m. `young ungelt ox'.

dayÄ• ËŠ 6185 dayÄ• ËŠ f. `sympathy' ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. dayÄ• -- f., AÅ›. daya.
NIRDAYA -- .

dara 6186 dara1 m. `fear' MBh. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Pk. dara -- m. `fear', Pk. á¸• ara -- m., K. á¸• ar m., S. á¸• Ì aru m., L.

P. Ku. N. A. B. á¸• ar, Or. á¸• ara, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. M. á¸• ar m.; -- ext. -- kk -- : H. á¸• arakkÄ• m. `alarm'.
NIRDARA -- .
Addenda: darÃ¡1 -- `fear'. [See DARATI: âˆšDRÄ•]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• É”Ìˆ„r m. `fear', J. á¸• ar m., A. á¸• aÌ‚r (phonet. dÉ”r).

dara 6187 dara2 `*piece', daram `a little' BhartrÌ¥., adj. `little' SÄ• h. [~ dala -- 2. -- âˆšd&rcirclemacr;]
Pk. dara -- `little', m. `a half'; Or. dara `a little, partially' (common in cmpds.).

darÃ¡ 6188 darÃ¡3 in cmpds. `cleaving' RV. (dÃ¡ra -- PÄ• á¹‡.), m. `hole in the ground, cave' R., darÃ¡tha -- m. lex. 2. darÄ« -- f. MBh. [~ *DALÄ« -- . -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. K. dar m. `cave'; B. dar `cave, hole, hollow in ground'; G. dar n. `hole, burrow'; M. dar m. `hole for putting a tree or stake in'; Si. dara `cave, chasm'; <-> ext. -- ka -- (rather than < darÃ¡tha -- ): S. á¸• Ì aro m. `hole in the ground to fix anything in'; P. darÄ• m. `passage'; Ku. daro `hole, crack'; B. darÄ• `cave, valley'; M. darÄ•  m. `deep ravine'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : Ku. darak `crack, landslip', darkaá¹‡o intr. `to crack', darkoá¹‡o tr. `to sever, lacerate'.
2. Pa. darÄ« -- f. `cave', Pk. darÄ-Ì„ -- , dariÄ•  -- f.; Kho. (Lor.) dÉ™ri `cupboard in wall'; Sh. (Lor.) dÉ™r, pl. Ëšri `underground place for storing ghee' (â†’ á¸Œ. dÉ™ri `hole'); S. á¸• Ì ari f. `hole, den, burrow (of wild animal or reptile)', á¸• Ì ariá¹›u m.; B. dari `cave, hole, hollow in ground'; Or.

dari `cave', (Sambhalpur) daer `ditch, canal'; H. G. darÄ« f. `cave, valley'; M. darÄ« f. `chasm'.
*DARÄ• KÄ• RA -- ; *NAKHADARA -- .
Addenda: dara -- 3. 1. S.kcch. á¸• ar m. `hole in the ground, burrow', dharÄ« f. `recess in a wall'; -- line 2 darÃ¡tha<-> read daratha -- 1.

daraá¹‡a 6189 daraá¹‡a n. `splitting' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [~ DALANA -- . -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
G. dará¹‡uÌƒ n. `grist'.

6190 darati `is frightened' DhÄ• tup. [~ DALATI. -- Semant. cf. DÄ«RYÃ¡TÄ“, DÄ«Rá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. á¸• araÃ¯ `fears', daria -- , á¸• aËš `frightened'; Gy. wel. der -- `to fear' (pp. derino s.v. DÄ«Rá¹‡A -- : all other eur. dialects < DÄ• RAYATI), K. á¸• arun, S. á¸• Ì araá¹‡u, L. á¸• araá¹‡, P. á¸• arnÄ• ; WPah.bhad. á¸• araá¹‡ n. `scarecrow', bhal. á¸• arÄ• i f. `threat'; Ku. á¸• ará¹‡o `to fear', N. á¸• arnu, A. á¸• ariba, B. á¸• arÄ• , Or. á¸• aribÄ• , Aw.lakh. á¸• arab, H. á¸• arnÄ• , Marw. á¸• ará¹‡o, G. á¸• arvuÌƒ, M. á¸• ará¹‡&etilde;. -- Ext. -- pp -- : H. á¸• arapnÄ• `to be afraid', OMarw. á¸• arapaÃ¯, G. á¸• arapvuÌƒ.
darÃ¡tha -- see DARÃ¡ -- 3.
Addenda: darati `is frightened'. [Like DARA -- 1 `fear', daratha -- 2 `flight' and presumably DÄ«Rá¹‡A -- 2 `frightened', DÄ«RYÃ¡TÄ“ `is dispersed (of an army)' are derived by Burrow Shwa 88 from dissyllabic âˆšDRÄ• `run' rather than from âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR; `be crushed or broken']
S.kcch. á¸• ar `cowardly'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• É”rnÃµ `to fear', caus. á¸• É™rauá¹‡Ãµ, Wkc. á¸• É™reuá¹‡o; Garh. á¸• arnu `to fear'.
daratha -- 1 see DARÃ¡ -- 3; daratha -- 2 see DARATI.

darÃ¡d 6191 darÃ¡d f. `bank, precipice, mountain' lex. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;?] <-> But perh. of non -- Aryan origin, cf. darÃ¡d -- `a people adjoining Kashmir' Pat., darada -- MBh., dara -- `name of a mountain' Viá¹£á¹‡uP., and dardara -- `a mountain in the south' MBh., Pa. daddara -- (poss. â†• Drav. EWA ii 21)]
M. daraá¸• f. `steep acclivity or high ground, bank'.

6192 darÃ¡yati `causes to split' RV. [~ DALÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
N. daryÄ• unu `to half -- crush' caus. fr. pass. *darinu. <-> Various extensions of dar -- : -- -- kk -- : P. daraká¹‡Ä• `to be split, have

diarrhoea'; Ku. darkaá¹‡o intr. `to split'; N. darkanu `intr. `to split, be scarred (of a hillside), fall in torrents (of rain)'; Or. darakibÄ• `to be torn', H. daraknÄ• ; -- -- aÌ„Ì†á¸• -- : P. daraá¹›nÄ• `to grind coarsely'; H. darÄ• á¹› m. `crack'; M. darÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to storm at, threaten'; <-> -- al -- : Or. daraá¸·ibÄ• `to knead, press together in a mass'. -- Redup.: P. dardarÄ• `coarsely ground' (or < DARDARA -- ); N. dardarnu `to pound'; M. dardará¹‡&etilde; `to froth up'.

darÄ• kÄ• ra 6193 *darÄ• kÄ• ra `crack -- formed'. [darÃ¡ -- 3, Ä• kÄ• ra --]
P. H. darÄ• r m. `crack, rent'.
*darikÄ• -- `split cane' see next.
Addenda: *darÄ• kÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ™rÄ• r m. `crack, rent'.

darita 6194 *darita or *darikÄ• -- `split cane, mat'. [~ DALITA -- . -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
S. á¸• Ì arÄ« f. `piece of matting'; P. darÄ« f. `carpet', N. B. Or. dari, H. darÄ« f.
Addenda: *darita -- : WPah.kc. dÉ”re f. `carpet', J. darÄ« f.

dÃ¡ridra 6195 dÃ¡ridra (-- rÃ- -- TS.) `roving' VS., `poor' KathÄ• s., m. `beggar' Mn. 2. *daridr(i)ya -- `poverty'. 3. daridrita- `poor' Siddh. [âˆšDRÄ•]
1. Pa. dalidda -- , daá¸·idda -- `poor', Pk. daridda -- , dalidda -- , K. daridar, L. á¸• Ì alidhr, G. daridra, Si. dilinÌ†da.
2. Pa. daá¸·iddiya -- , daá¸·idda -- n. `poverty'; P. dariddar, daliddar m. `poverty, laziness'; G. daridra, daá¸·adar n. `poverty'.
3. Pk. dariddiya -- `poor', K. daridrÄ«, WPah.cur. daá¸·iddrÄ«, G. daridrÄ«, daá¸·adrÄ«.
DÄ• RIDRYA -- .
daridrita -- , *daridriya -- see prec.
darÄ« -- see DARÃ¡ -- 3.
Addenda: dÃ¡ridra -- : â€ *DARIDRAKÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- , â€ *DARIDRABÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- .

6195a â€ *daridrakÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `child of a poor man'. [DÃ¡RIDRA -- , *KÄ“á¹-á¹-A --]
WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ™ljeá¹-l f. `daughter of a poor and mean man' or < â€ *DARIDRABÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- .

6195b â€ *daridrabÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `child of a poor man'. [DÃ¡RIDRA -- , *BÄ“á¹-á¹-A --]
WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ™ljeá¹-l f. `daughter of a poor and mean man' or < â€ *DARIDRAKÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- .

dardara 6196 dardara `split, broken' lex. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. daddara -- m. `noise of grinding'; K. doÌ†duru `decayed, rotten', dadÃ¼r Ã¼ f. `hollow tree, hollow in a tree'; S. á¸• Ì aá¸• Ì aru `coarsely ground', m. `piece of anything coarsely ground or pounded'; L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì aá¸• Ì rÄ• `coarsely ground', P. dardarÄ• (< *draddarÄ• ? see also DARÃ¡YATI); Or. dadarÄ• `cracked, slightly broken, worn'; H. dadrÄ« f. `unripe corn cut from time to time and brought home for eating without being taken to the threshing floor'; G. dodruÌƒ `shattered' (o < Ä• in NG. LSI ix Pt. ii 329), dÃ£Ì„druÌƒ n. `roughness of skin'; Si. dÃ¤dura `a rent, a split, sound as of distant thunder', diya -- dÃ¤dura `showerbath' (semant. cf. N. darkanu s.v. DARÃ¡YATI); -- `*hole, notch' (cf. K. dadÃ¼rÃ¼ ab.) in Pk. daddara -- m. `ladder, staircase'; Ku. dÄ• dar `slats on roof to which slates or tiles are fastened'; M. dÄ• dar n. `ladderlike and movable staircase, shutter over a staircase, bridge', dÄ• drÄ« f. `bridge', dÄ• drÄ• m. `shutter over staircase, hole in roof for smoke -- vent, cloth tied over a vessel'.
*dardarita -- `split' see next.
Addenda: dardara -- : G. dÄ• dar, dÄ• drÉ” m. `ladder'.

6197 dÃ¡rdarti, dardarÄ«ti `splits' RV. 2. *dardirati fr. subj. dardirat. 3. *dardarita -- . [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. K. doÌ†darun `to be worn out (of clothes), be weak (of men), decay, rot' (cf. DÄ«RYÃ¡TÄ“).
2. S. á¸• Ì aá¸• Ì iraá¹‡u `to pound or grind coarsely'; Si. dedaranavÄ• `to split, rend, perforate'.
3. Si. dÃ¤diri `opened, expanded' (EGS 74 < JARJARITA --).
*dardirati `splits' see prec.

dardurÃ¡ 6198 dardurÃ¡1 m. `frog' Mn., dardarÄ«ka -- m. Uá¹‡.vrÌ¥. [For deformations of `frog' see also MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA --]
Pa. daddura -- m. `frog', Pk. daddura -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f.; Kho. dodÃ³r `lizard, chameleon' (or < DARDRU --); A. dÄ• dur: `frog', MB. dÄ• dura ODBL 337, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. dÄ• dur m. (â†’ P. dÄ• dur, dÄ• dar m.), G. dÄ• dur m., Si. dadarayÄ• , dÃ¤duruvÄ• ; -- Pk. á¸• eá¸• á¸• ura -- , á¸• iá¸• á¸• ura -- m.; S.

á¸• Ì eá¸• Ì aru m. `frog', á¸• Ì eá¸• Ì irÄ« f. `tadpole'; L. dedar, á¸• eá¸• ar m. `bull frog', á¸• iá¸• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì iá¸• Ì f., (Shahpur) á¸• aá¸• á¸• Å« m., á¸• aá¸• á¸• f., awÄ• á¹‡. daá¸• á¸• Å«, P. á¸• aá¸• á¸• Å«, á¸• aá¸• á¸• h, Ëšá¸• hu m., á¸• aá¸• á¸• , á¸• iá¸• , dÄ• d f., G. á¸• eá¸• kÉ”, deá¹›kÉ” m.
dardura -- 2, dardula -- `having ringworm' see DADRULA -- .
Addenda: dardurÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• eá¸• ar m. `frog, upper arm (< biceps?)', á¸• eá¹›ko m. `frog', A. dÄ• duri.

dardru 6199 dardru m. `a kind of bird' Car., dadru -- 2 m. `tortoise' Uá¹‡.vrÌ¥. [Cf. DARDURÃ¡ -- ? DUá¸• I -- ?]
Wg. dÉ™Ìƒ Å•É™lÄ«k, Phal. dÄ• du `hare (?)' Morgenstierne; Kal. dadrá¹“k `squirrel'; Kho. dodÃ³r `small lizard, chameleon' BelvalkarVol 89 (or poss. < DARDURÃ¡ -- 1): -- doubtful bec. of uncertainty of meanings.
dardrÅ« -- see DADRÃº -- 1.

darpÃ¡ 6200 darpÃ¡ m. `*any strong feeling', `arrogance' Mn. [Cf. drÌ¥pra -- `strong' Uá¹‡.com., dÅ«pra -- lex. -- [âˆšDRÌ¥P]
Pa. Pk. dappa -- m. `arrogance'; S. á¸• rapu m. `terror' (â†’ Bal. drap `terrified'); B. dÄ• p `arrogance', dÄ• paá¹- `might'; Or. dÄ• pa, dÄ• paá¹-a `arrogance, oppression, strength'; Mth. dÄ• p `pride, anguish'; H. dÄ• p m. `arrogance, strength'; Si. dapa `pride'. -- See *DRAPP -- .

dÃ¡rpaá¹‡a 6201 dÃ¡rpaá¹‡a m. `mirror' Hariv. [âˆšDRÌ¥P?]
Pa. dappana -- m. `mirror', Pk. dappaá¹‡a -- m.; A. dÄ• pan `mirror', dÄ• pani `a bellmetal utensil used by groom in marriage ceremony'; Si. dapaá¹‡a, dÃ¤pËš `mirror'.
Addenda: darpaá¹‡a -- : A. also spel. dÄ• pon `mirror'.

6202 darpÃ¡yati `makes arrogant' KathÄ• s., `inflames, kindles' DhÄ• tup. 2. darpita -- MBh. [âˆšDRÌ¥P]
1. N. dÄ• pnu, dÃ£Ì„pËš `to sharpen, whet'.
2. Pa. dappita -- `arrogant', Pk. dappia -- ; Si. dÃ¤piya `arrogance'; -- Si dÃ¤pi `god of love, Kandarpa' rather than with ES 38 < darpaka -- .

darbhÃ¡ 6203 darbhÃ¡ m. `tuft of grass (esp. Poa cynosuroides or kuÅ›a grass)' RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥BH]
Pa. dabbha -- m. `bunch of kuÅ›a grass'; Pk. dabbha -- , á¸• aËš m. `kuÅ›a grass'; K. dab m. `the bulrush Typha angustifolia'; S. á¸• rabhu m. `the

grass Poa cynosuroides';

Page 355

L. drabh, darabh m. `the grass Eragrostis cynosuroides', drabba, (Ju.) drab m. `the creeping grass Cynodon dactylon', dabh, á¸• abh m. `Poa cynosuroides', awÄ• á¹‡. dabh, á¸• abh `a grass'; P. dabbh m. `a kind of grass used in ceremonies, water flag'; Ku. dÄ• bo `a kind of grass that flowers in September'; Or. dÄ• b -- khar `a kind of grass used for thatching', Bi. á¸• Ä• bhÄ«; Mth. á¸• Ä• bhÄ« `a grass used for making string'; H. dÄ• bh m. (also f. X DÅ«ËŠRVÄ• -- f.), á¸• Ä• bh m., á¸• Ä• b f. `Poa cynosuroides, a grass used for making ropes'; G. dÄ• bh, á¸• Ä• bh, á¸• Ä• bhá¹›É” m. `a grass used in ceremonies'; M. dÄ• bh m. `Poa cynosuroides'; -- Gy. eur. thab, thav `thread'? -- X DÅ«ËŠRVÄ• -- : WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·ubh `kuÅ›a grass'; Bi. dÅ«bh, dubbhÄ« `Cynodon dactylon'.
DÄ• RBHA -- ; DARBHAMÃ¡YA -- .
Addenda: dÃ¡rbha -- : A. dÄ• bÄ• cÄ• (phonet. -- s --) `grass' AFD 214.

darbhaá¹‡a 6204 darbhaá¹‡a `*stringing together' (n. `grass mat' Baudh.). [âˆšDRÌ¥BH]
M. dÄ• bhaá¹‡ m.n. `pack -- needle'.

darbhamÃ¡ya 6205 darbhamÃ¡ya `made of kuÅ›a grass' ÅšBr. [DARBHÃ¡ -- , MAYA --]
S. á¸• rÄ• bhuÌƒÃµ `id.' (X á¸• rÄ• bho < DÄ• RBHA --).
darva -- see next.

dÃ¡rvi 6206 dÃ¡rvi f. `ladle' RV., dÃ¡rvÄ« -- f. VS., darvikÄ• -- f., Ëška -- m. lex. 2. darva -- m. ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [Conn. with *á¸• OÌ„VA -- or * á¸• ABBA -- improbable. -- DRU --]

1. Pa. dabbÄ« -- f. `ladle', Pk. davvÄ« -- f.; P. á¸• Ä• bbÄ« f. `wooden ladle used in cooking' (Ä• ?); Bi. dÄ• bÄ« `ladle', Mth. dÄ• b, dabiyÄ• `grain -- parcher's flat wooden stirrer', dÄ• bi `spoon for stirring pottage' (used by Hindus ~ á¸• oi s.v. *á¸• OÌ„VA -- used by Moslems); H. dabiyÄ• m. `measure of ten handfuls of corn', á¸• abbÅ«, á¸• abuÄ• ; Si. dÃ¤viya `spoon'. -- Ext. -- ll -- : Ku. dÄ• blo m. `large wooden stick for stirring treacle'; N. dÄ• bilo `piece of bamboo or wood used as a spoon'; Bi. dabilÄ• = Mth. dÄ• b above; H. dabÄ«lÄ• m. `paddle'. -- Kt. Wg. Pr. dur `ladle', Kho. dori (BelvalkarVol 90 < darvika --) < *darui -- ?
2. Bi. dÄ• bÄ• `ladle for stirring hot syrup in the cooling pan'; H. dabbÄ• m. `ladle'; -- N. (Tarai) á¸• abbu `big deep cup'; Bi. á¸• abbÅ« = dÄ• bÄ• ab.; H. á¸• abbÅ«, á¸• abuÄ• m. `large spoon'; -- N. á¸• abako `large bowl'. Addenda: dÃ¡rvi -- : Md. dabu `stirring -- spoon' â†• H. dabbÅ« m. `ladle', A. á¸• Ä• b (phonet. d -- ) `knife -- handle'.

darÅ›Ã¡ 6207 darÅ›Ã¡ (dÃ¡Ëš TS.) `*sight, glimpse' (m. `moon when just visible' AV., n. MBh.). [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. dÄ• sa -- m. `seeing'; S. á¸• Ì asu m. `sign'; Si. das `sight' (or poss. < DRÌ¥Å›I --).
*DAIVADARÅ›IN -- .

dÃ¡rÅ›ana 6208 dÃ¡rÅ›ana n. `seeing' RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. dassana -- n., AÅ›.shah. man. draÅ›ana, kÄ• l. dh. jau. dasana, gir. dasaá¹‡a, NiDoc. darÅ›ana, Pk. dassaá¹‡a -- , daá¹• saá¹‡a -- , darisaá¹‡a -- n.; S. á¸• Ì asiá¹‡Ä« f. `pointing out, forefinger'; Si. dasuna `sight, view'.

darÅ›anÄ«ËŠya 6209 darÅ›anÄ«ËŠya `to be looked at, beautiful' TS. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. dassanÄ«ya -- `beautiful', Pk. dassaá¹‡Ä«a -- , daá¹• saá¹‡Ä«a -- , Ëšá¹‡ijja -- , darisaá¹‡Ä«ya -- , Ëšá¹‡ijja -- , PaÅ¡. laÅ¡anÄ« IIFL iii 3, 113.

6210 darÅ›Ã¡yati `shows' AV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. dassÄ“ti, AÅ›. shah. draÅ›ayitu, man. draÅ›eti, kÄ• l. dh. jau. dasayitu, gir. dasayitpÄ• , NiDoc. darÅ›avÌ• eti, Pk. dassÄ“i, daá¹• sÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯, darisÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯; S. á¸• Ì asaá¹‡u `to point out'; L. dassaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì assaá¹‡ `to show, tell', awÄ• á¹‡. dassuá¹‡ `to tell'; P.ludh. dassanÄ•

`to show, tell'; WPah. (Joshi) daÅ›á¹‡u `to point out'; -- Pk. daá¹• sÄ• vaÃ¯ `makes show', L. á¸• Ì asÄ• vaá¹‡, P. dasÄ• uá¹‡Ä• . -- N. dÃ£Ì„jnu, dÃ£Ì„dnu `to compare, compete' < MIA. daá¹• s -- ? -- X DÄ«PÃ¡YATI q.v.
Addenda: darÅ›Ã¡yati: WPah.J. daÅ›á¹‡u `to point out' (ká¹-g. dÉ”Ì• sá¹‡Ãµ â†• P. Him.I 101).

darÅ›ita 6211 darÅ›ita `exposed to view' R. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. daá¹• sia -- ; L. dassÄ« f. `pattern'; N. dasi `evidence, sign, trace'?
DAL1 `split': dala -- 2, dÃ¡lati, dalana -- , dalita -- , *dalyatÄ“, *dÄ• la -- 1, dÄ• layati; avadalati, *Ä• dalati, *uddÄ• la -- 2, uddÄ• layati, *nirdalati, nirdalana -- , *pradalita -- , *pradÄ• lita -- , vidala -- , vidalati, vidalita -- , *saá¹• dÄ• la -- , *saá¹• dÄ• layati; -- dala -- 3, dala -- 4, dÄ• la -- 2, *dula -- ? -- âˆšd&rcirclemacr;.

dal 6212 *dal2 `quiver'.
B. daluyÄ• `boggy'; -- H. dalaknÄ• `to tremble, glitter'; -- N. daldal `marsh, mud'; A. daldalni `quagmire', daldaliyÄ• `muddy'; B. daldal `quagmire, flabbiness', daldaliyÄ• `boggy'; Or. daladala `tremulous'; H. M. daldal f. `marsh'.
dala -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .

dala 6213 dala2 n. `piece split off, fragment' SuÅ›r., `a half' VarBrÌ¥S. [~ DARA -- 2. -- Cf. dala -- 1. -- âˆšdal1]
Pk. dala -- n. `piece'; K. dÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `small piece of cloth, small plot of ground (e.g. seed -- bed)'; S. á¸• Ì aru m. `a breadth of cloth'; WPah.jaun. dalÄ« `bundle of lighted sticks of pine'; B. dal `fragment, thickness (of a board, &c.)'; M. daá¸· n. `half', daá¸·&etilde;, Ëšá¸·h&etilde; n. `patch of ground', daá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·hÄ• m. `banked -- up plot in a garden for vegetables'; Si. dalaya `division, part'.
*DALAYANTRIKÄ• -- .

dala 6214 dala3 n. `leaf, petal' MBh. [Same as DALA -- 2 EWA ii 24? -- âˆšDAL1?]
Pa. Pk. dala -- n. `leaf, petal', G. M. daá¸· n.

dala 6215 dala4 n. `party, band'. [T. Burrow BSOAS xii 381 â†• Drav., but perh. same as DALA -- 2 or DALA -- 1]
Pk. dala -- n. `army'; Sh. (Lor.) d*llo `party, group'; K. dal, á¸• al m.

`company, party'; L. dal, á¸• al m. `army, flight of locusts'; P. dal m. `army, swarm'; N. dal `army, band, flock'; A. B. dal `company'; Or. daá¸·a `party, herd'; OAw. dara `army'; H. dal m. `troop, company' (â†' Bhoj. dal); G. M. daá¸· n. `army'. -- Kho. (Lor.) á¸• *ll, á¸• Ä• l, dÄ• l `party, section, herd of horses' (with Ä•) is obscure.
DALAPATI -- .

6216 dÃ¡lati intr. `cracks, splits' SuÅ›r., dalayati tr. DhÄ• tup. [~ DARÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšDAL1]
Pa. dalati intr. `bursts', dalÄ“ti tr., Pk. dalaÃ¯ intr., absol. daliÅ«á¹‡a tr., pp. dalia -- ; PaÅ¡. dal -- intr. `to burst'; K. dalun `to husk grain, skin'; S. á¸• Ì araá¹‡u intr. `to split into two', tr. `to grind coarsely'; P. daá¸·á¹‡Ä• `to chop firewood, crush grain, grind coarsely'; WPah.bhal. dalá¹‡Å« `to churn'; Ku. dalá¹‡o `to split, oppress, rule over'; N. dalnu `to crush, grind, rub, trample'; A. daliba `to crush, destroy'; B. dalÄ• , á¸• aËš `to rub, grind (on a stone), knead, shampoo, flatten'; Or. daá¸·ibÄ• `to bruise, press together, destroy'; H. dalnÄ• `to grind coarsely'; G. daá¸·vuÌƒ `to crush, grind, work hard for wages'; M. daá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to grind', Ko. daá¸·tÄ• .
Addenda: dÃ¡lati: S.kcch. á¸• ará¹‡Å« `to grind'; WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ”á¸·nÃµ `to be split, be cracked (of wood, lips etc.)', J. daá¸·á¹‡u `to split, grind coarsely'; Garh. daá¸·nu `to crush'.
*dalla -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- Add2.

dalana 6217 dalana `splitting' BhP., n. `breaking' GÄ«t. [~ DARAá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšDAL1]
Pk. dalaá¹‡a -- m. `one who grinds', n. `grinding, crushing'; Ash. dalalÄ«ËŠ `small roof -- beam' (semant. cf. dalika -- n. `timber' lex.); K. dalyunu m., daliÃ± f. `splitting (of timber), husking'; N. dalin `small cross rafter'; B. á¸• alan `rolling or flattening with a muller', á¸• alnÄ• `small roller, muller'; Or. daá¸·aá¹‡aÌ„Ì† `kneading', daá¸·aá¹‡Ä« `brickbat, stones'; G. daá¸·á¹‡uÌƒ n. `corn prepared for grinding, grist', M. daá¸·aá¹‡ n. -- N. dalim (= dalin above), Or. dalama `building material' are obscure.

dalapati 6218 dalapati m. Nom. prop. inscr. [dala -- 4, pÃ¡ti --]
B. dalaÃ¯, dalui `a surname' ODBL 309; Or. daá¸·Ä• i `village headman, head constable, family title of a class of ÅšÅ«dras'; M. daá¸·vai, daá¸·vÄ« m. `general'.

dalayantrikÄ• 6219 *dalayantrikÄ• `grinding mill'. [dala -- 2, yantrÃ¡ --]
H. dalaÄ©tÄ«, dal&etilde;tÄ«, dalaitÄ« f. `handmill for grinding, bruising, or splitting'.

dalita 6220 dalita `burst' MBh., `ground' ÅšiÅ›. [~ *darita -- . <-> âˆšdal1]
Ku.gng. dai `powdering coarsely, splitting grain'; <-> ext. -- ka -- : S. á¸• Ì aryo m. `coarsely ground wheat'; P. daliÄ• , ËšlyÄ• m. `coarsely ground grain'; H. daliyÄ• m. `bruised grain, split pulse'.

dalÄ« 6221 *dalÄ« `crack, cave'. [~ darÄ« -- s.v. dara -- 3. -- âˆšdal]
L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì al f. `crack, split', L. á¸• alÄ«k f. `crack in the soil'.

6222 *dalyatÄ“ `is split'. [âˆšDAL1]
L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì allaá¹‡ intr. `to split, burst'.
*dalla -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .

dava 6223 dava m. `burning' Car., `fire' lex., `forest on fire' BhP. [âˆšDU1]
Pa. dava -- m. `fire', davaá¸• Ä• ha -- m. `forest -- fire'; Pk. dava -- m. `forest -- fire, forest'; Kho. dou `torch, a kind of conifer' Belvalkar Vol 89 or < DHAVA -- 1; S. á¸• Ì au m. `envy' and P. á¸• au m. `burning, burning of jungle, indignation, thirst' (á¸• -- from MIA. á¸• ah -- `burn', cf. s.v. DÄ• VÃ¡ -- ); OAw. davÄ• m. `forest -- fire', H. dau m., G. dav m.; Si. dava `fire, forest -- fire'.
*DAVADAGDHA -- , DAVÄ• GNI -- , *VANADAVA -- .
Addenda: dava -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ”Ìˆ„ f. (obl. -- I) `sunshine, heat of

sun, noontide'; kiuÌƒth. dauÌƒ `sunshine' (LSI ix 4, 553); OMarw. dava `forest fire'.

6223a â€ dÃ¡vati `goes' DhÄ• tup. 2. Caus. â€ davayati `makes distant' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšDU3]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• euá¹‡Ãµ `to go', J. á¸• ewá¹‡u, certain dialects of kc. á¸• oa `goes' Him.I 85: or < á¸• Ã¡YATÄ“.
2. WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• euá¹‡Ãµ `to lead, move' or < *á¸• Ä• PAYATI.
â€ davayati see â€ DÃ¡VATI.

davadagdha 6224 *davadagdha `forest on fire'. [Cf. davadahana -- n. `fire in a burning forest' BhP. -- DAVA -- , DAGDHÃ¡ --]
G. davÄ• á¹› m. `forest -- fire' (á¹›?).

davara 6225 davara m. `string' Kalpas., Ëšaka -- Jain., doÌ„raka -- m. `leather strap' KÄ• tyÅšr.com., á¸• oÌ„ra -- , Ëšaka -- m.n. BhavP.
Pk. davara -- m., ËšriyÄ• -- , doÌ„ra -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f., á¸• oÌ„ra -- m. `thread, string, mat fibre'; Gy. eur. dori f. `string, rope, girdle'; K. á¸• ora m. `cord', á¸• Å«rÃ¼ f. `string'; S. á¸• Ì oro m. `kite string', á¸• Ì ori f. `twine', á¸• Ì orÄ« f. `string for drawing water'; L. á¸• or f. `cotton rope', á¸• orÄ• m. `string', P. á¸• or f., á¸• orÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.; WPah.cur. á¸• orÄ• `rope', bhal. á¸• oro m. `black woollen girdle', á¸• ori f. `fillet in a woman's hair'; Ku. á¸• or, Ëšro, ËšrÄ« `string'; N. á¸• oro `thread, line, path', á¸• ori `rope, tether' (whence á¸• oryÄ• unu `to lead'); A. á¸• ol, á¸• or `string', á¸• orÄ• `strip of cloth', á¸• uri `cord on a seam'; B. á¸• or, á¸• uri `string, thread', Or. á¸• ora, Ëšri; Bi. á¸• or, ËšrÄ« `rope'; Mth. á¸• or, ËšrÄ« `string, lace'; Bhoj. á¸• orÄ• `thread', á¸• ori `rope'; Aw.lakh. á¸• orÄ• `threads'; H. dor, daur m. `strings for slinging irrigation -- basket', dorÄ«, daurÄ« `rope to which a string of cattle are fastened (as bullocks when threshing)', á¸• or, ËšrÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m. `thread, string' (whence á¸• uriyÄ• nÄ• `to lead with a rope'); G. dor m., ËšrÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f. `string, rope', M. dor m., ËšrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Ko. dorÄ«, á¸• oËš.
Addenda: davara -- [da -- reduced grade of âˆšDÄ• 2 `bind' Burrow Shwa 42]
S.kcch. á¸• orÄ« f. `string'; WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• oÌ„r m. `rope', á¸• oru m. `string', A. á¸• ol (phonet. d -- ) also `rope' AFD 207. -- Deriv. S.kcch. á¸• orá¹‡Å« `to draw a line, mark'; G. dorvuÌƒ AKÅš 42.

davÄ• gni 6226 davÄ• gni m. `forest -- fire' MBh. [DAVA -- , AGNÃ- --]

H. poet. davÄ• gi `forest -- fire'.

6227 dÃ¡Å›a `ten' RV.
Pa. dasa, AÅ›.shah. man. daÅ›a, kÄ• l. dh. jau. gir. dasa, KharI. daÅ›a, Pk. dasa, daha, Gy. eur. deÅ¡, arm. las, pal. das, Ash. dus, Kt. duÄ‹, Wg. doÌ„Å¡, Pr. lez, Dm. daÅ¡, Tir. dÄ• , PaÅ¡. dÄ• ya, Shum. dÃ¤s, Niá¹…g. das, Woá¹-. daÅ¡, Gaw. dÉ”Å¡, Kal. daÅ¡, Kho. Ç°oÅ¡ (Ç°oh -- in cmpds.: Ç°ohÇ°u, &c.), Bshk. daÅ¡, Tor. d*lÅ¡, Kand. Mai. Sv. daÅ¡, Phal. daÌ„Ì†Å¡, Sh. dÃ¡i (â†' á¸Œ. daei), K. dah, rÄ• m. das, pog. dÄ• h, kash. dah, á¸• oá¸• . dÄ• Å›, S. á¸• Ì aha, L. dÄ• h, (Ju.) á¸• Ì aÌ„Ì†h, khet. dÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ• , P. das (â†• H.), WPah. all dial. daÅ›, Ku. N. das, A. dah, B. das, Or. dasa, Bi. das, Mth. das, dah, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. das, M. das, dahÄ• , Ko. dhÄ• , Si. dasaya, dahaya, Md. diha. -- X SAHÃ¡SRA -- q.v.
DAÅ›AKA -- , DAÅ›AMÃ¡ -- ; DAÅ›AGUá¹‡A -- , DAÅ›ABANDHA -- , DAÅ›AÅ›ATÃ¡ -- , DAÅ›Ä• HÃ¡ -- , DAÅ›OÌ„TTARA -- , *DAÅ›OÌ„T -- STHÄ• NA -- ; Aá¹£á¹-Ä• DAÅ›A, á¸—KÄ• DAÅ›A, CÃ¡TURDAÅ›A, *TRAYÄ“DAÅ›A, TRÃ¡YOÌ„DAÅ›A, DVÄ• ËŠDAÅ›A, PÃ¡Ã±CADAÅ›A, *á¹£Ä“á¸• AÅ›A, á¹£á¹“á¸• AÅ›A, SÃ¡PTADAÅ›A.
Addenda: dÃ¡Å›a: S.kcch. á¸• au `10', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÉ”Ì• Å›, Garh. das, Md. diha.

daÅ›aka 6228 daÅ›aka `consisting of ten' RPrÄ• t., n. `decad' ÅšÄ• ntis. [DÃ¡Å›A]
Pa. dasaka -- n. `decad', Pk. dasaga -- n.; K. dohu m. `group of ten'; S. á¸• Ì aho m. `group of ten, the number ten'; P. dÄ• hÄ• m. `group of ten'.

daÅ›aguá¹‡a 6229 daÅ›aguá¹‡a `tenfold' Mn. [DÃ¡Å›A, GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. dasaguá¹‡a -- , S. á¸• Ì ahuÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o.

6230 dÃ¡Å›ati `bites' RV. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pa. á¸• asati, Pk. á¸• asaÃ¯; Ku. á¸• asá¹‡o `to bite, sting'; N. á¸• asnu `id.', á¸• asinu `to be cheated'; OAw. á¸• asaÃ¯ `bites, stings', H. á¸• asnÄ• (â†' P. á¸• as m. `a sting'), G. á¸• asvuÌƒ, M. á¸• asá¹‡&etilde;; Si. á¸• ahanavÄ• , á¸• Ä• nËš `to bite'.
Addenda: daÅ›ati see DAá¹• Å›ATI Add2.

daÅ›ana 6231 daÅ›ana m. (n. lex.) `tooth' Mn., `a bite' VÄ• tsyÄ• y. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pa. dasana -- n. `biting', m. `tooth'; Pk. dasaá¹‡a -- n. `biting', m.

`tooth', á¸• asaá¹‡a -- n. `biting, tooth'; P. dahÄ• nÄ• m. `mouth, bit (of a bridle)', H. poet. dasan m. `tooth', Si. dasan (ES 39, but prob. â†• Pa.);
-- Kaf. forms altern. < DAá¹• Å›ANA -- q.v.

daÅ›abandha 6232 daÅ›abandha m. `tenth part' Mn. [DÃ¡Å›A, BANDHÃ¡ --]
P. dasvaÌƒdh, dasauÌƒdh m. `votive offering of one -- tenth of the estimated value of a person or animal, tithe of property given in charity' (â†• H.);
N. dasauÌƒd `ten per cent., fee paid by the winner of a lawsuit'; H. dasauÌƒdh m. `offering made when a child is ten years old'; G. dasuÌƒdi f. `tenth part', dasÉ”Ìƒ dÄ«, dasuÌƒ dÄ« m. `one who claims a tenth part'.

daÅ›amÃ¡ 6233 daÅ›amÃ¡ `tenth' RV.
Pa. Pk. dasama -- , KharI. daÅ›ama -- , Woá¹-. daÅ¡É™Ì• m; Gaw. daÅ¡ama `on the tenth day'; Mai.ky. daÅ¡oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ `tenth', K. dahyumu, S. á¸• Ì ahÃµ, L. dÄ• hvÃ£Ì„, awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ• Ë‹vÃ£Ì„, P. dasvÃ£Ì„, dasmÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhad. daÅ›auÌƒ, bhal. daÅ›Å›auÌƒ, N. dasauÌƒ, Or. dasuÄ• á¸·a, OAw. dasauá¹• , H. daswÃ£Ì„, G. dasmuÌƒ, M. dahÄ• vÄ• .
DAÅ›AMÄ«ËŠ -- .
Addenda: daÅ›ama -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ”Ì• Å›Å›uÉ”, dÉ”Ì• Å›Å›iÉ” `tenth', Garh. dasÉ”ÌƒÌƒ.
DAH: â€ DÄ• GHA -- , â€ *DÄ• GHYA -- , â€ SÃ¡á¹• DAHATI.

daÅ›amÄ«ËŠ 6234 daÅ›amÄ«ËŠ f. `tenth decade of life' AV., `tenth day' Pat. [DAÅ›AMÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. dasamÄ« -- f. `tenth day of lunar fortnight', K. daham f., S. dasaÌƒÄ© f. (lw. with d -- , -- s -- ); Ku. N. dasaÄ© `festival on tenth day of bright fortnight of Asoj'; B. dasaÃ¯, Ëšsui `tenth day', Or. daseÄ©, H. dasaÄ©, daswQ, G. dasami f.
*Ká¹£AURADAÅ›AMÄ« -- .

daÅ›aÅ›atÃ¡ 6235 daÅ›aÅ›atÃ¡ `numbering a thousand' AV. [DÃ¡Å›A, Å›ATÃ¡ --]
Pa. dasasata -- `ten times a hundred'; -- Si. dahasa, dÄ• sa `thousand' (LM 222) rather < SAHÃ¡SRA -- X DÃ¡Å›A.

daÅ›Ä• 6236 daÅ›Ä• f. `fringe of a garment' ÅšBr., `wick' Gobh.
Pa. dasÄ• -- f. `unwoven thread of the web, fringe', dasika -- in cmpd. `of a fringe'; Sh. (Lor.) daiÄ© `edge'; S. á¸• Ì ahÄ« f. `an untwisted thread, thrum'; N. dasi `fibres of hemp &c. from which rope is twisted'; A. daQi

`fringe of a woven cloth'; B. dasÄ« `loose warp thread at end of a piece of cloth, wick'; Or. dasi `loose threads of woof, skin round the nails, flange or corner of a door', dasÄ« `having loose threads hanging down, having wicks' (whence dasiÄ• `a kind of coarse cloth'); H. dasÄ« f. `thread, unwoven threads, fringe' (â†' P. dassÄ« f. `ends of warp left unwoven', L. á¸• Ì assÄ« f.), G. dasÄ« f.; M. daÅ›Ä« f.

Page 357

`unwoven thread, fringe', dasá¸• Ä« f. (contemptuous) `id.', dasÄ• á¸• &etilde; n.; Si. daha `seam'. -- PaÅ¡. dÄ• sá¹“ `thread', Shum. dÃ¡sÉ™, Gaw. dahÅ«, Bshk. dÄ• : â†• Pers. dasa, Yid. loso (cf. IIFL iii 3, 60)?

daÅ›Ä• hÃ¡ 6237 daÅ›Ä• hÃ¡ m. `period of ten days' ÅšBr., `ceremony so lasting' KÄ• tyÅšr. [DÃ¡Å›A, Ã¡HAR --]
Pa. dasÄ• ha -- m. `period of ten days'; P. dahÄ• m. `the first ten days of Muharram'.
*DAÅ›Ä• HIKA -- .

daÅ›Ä• hika 6238 *daÅ›Ä• hika `lasting ten days'. [DAÅ›Ä• HÃ¡ --]
Pk. dasÄ• hiyÄ• -- f. `a partic. ceremony lasting ten days'; OG. dasÄ• iÄ• pl. `ten days period after marriage during which ten feasts are given at the father -- in -- law's house', G. dasaiyÃ£Ì„ carvuÌƒ `to take part in the feasts given to a bride at the father -- in -- law's house'.

daÅ›Ä“ra 6239 daÅ›Ä“ra `inclined to bite' Uá¹‡., m. `beast of prey' W. [~ DAá¹• Å›Ä“RA -- ; -- cf. daÅ›Ä“raka -- m. `ass' MBh., dÄ• Å›Ä“ra, dÄ• sÄ“ra -- , Ëšaka -- m. `young camel' PaÃ±cat.? EWA ii 28. <-> âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
B. daser `beast of prey', Or. dasera.

daÅ›oÌ„ttara 6240 *daÅ›oÌ„ttara `increased by ten'. [DÃ¡Å›A, ÃºTTARA --]
NiDoc. daÅ›otara Å›ata `110', Pk. dasuttarasaya -- ; S. á¸• Ì ahotar `plus ten', Ëštiro `at 10 per cent.'; H. dasotrÄ• `at 10 per cent.', m. `a tenth'.

daÅ›oÌ„t -- sthÄ• na 6241 *daÅ›oÌ„t -- sthÄ• na `getting up on tenth day'. [DÃ¡Å›A, *UT -- STHÄ• NA --]
H. dasoá¹-han, dasÅ«á¹-han, dasá¹-haun, dasÅ«á¹-h m. `bathing on tenth day after childbirth'; G. dasuá¹-haá¹‡, n. `purification of a woman on tenth day after childbirth'.

6242 daÅ›yatÄ“ `is bitten' MBh. [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
P.ludh. á¸• assanÄ• `to bite, sting'.

daá¹£á¹-a 6243 daá¹£á¹-a `bitten, stung' Mn., n. `a bite' SuÅ›r. [âˆšDAá¹• Å› --]
Pa. Pk. á¸• aá¹-á¹-ha -- , Pk. daá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Ku. á¸• Ä• á¹-h, á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-h `rebuke', á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-á¹‡o `to rebuke' (nasalization from pres. st. á¸• Ã£Ì„sá¹‡o < DÃ¡á¹• Å›ATI with same semantic development); B. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to threaten, chide', Mth. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-ab. -- See *á¸• AKK -- 2 and *DRAá¹- -- .
DAH `burn': daká¹£u -- , dagdhÃ¡ -- , *dagdhi -- , dÃ¡gdhrÌ¥ -- , *daha -- , dÃ¡hati, dahana -- , dahya -- , dahyÃ¡tÄ“, dÄ• ha -- , dÄ• hana -- , dÄ• hayati, dÄ• hita -- , dhÃ¡ká¹£u -- , *dhaká¹£ati, dhÃ-ká¹£atÄ“1; *apadÄ• ha -- , Ã¡vadahati, *avadÄ• hayati, *Ä• dagdha -- , *Ä• daha -- , Ä• dahati, Ä• dÃ¡hana -- , *Ä• dÄ• ha -- , *Ä• dÄ• hayati, *uddahati, *uddÄ• hayati, *nidahana -- , nidÄ• ghÃ¡ -- , *nidÄ• ghya -- , nÃ-rdahati, nirdÄ• ËŠha -- , prÃ¡dahati.

daha 6244 *daha `burning'. [âˆšDAH]
Or. dahaka, á¸• aËš `heat of fire', dahakibÄ• , á¸• aËš `to be full of live charcoal', dahaá¹›a `burning, steaming'. -- S. daho, dao m. `strong light of fire, sun, &c.' with d -- is lw.; Kho. dou `torch' prob. < DAVA -- .

6245 dÃ¡hati `burns, roasts' RV. [âˆšDAH]
Pa. dahati, á¸• aËš, Pk. dahaÃ¯, á¸• aËš, á¸Œ. daeina tr.; S. á¸• Ì ahaá¹‡u `to torment, excite'; P. dahiá¹‡Ä• `to burn, be burnt'; N. á¸• ahanu intr. `to burn (of a wound)'; A. dahiba `to burn, grieve, be grieved'; B. dahÄ• , á¸• aËš `to burn, heat'; Or. dahibÄ• `to burn, be burnt', Mth. dahab tr.,

OAw. dahaÃ¯ tr.; H. dahnÄ• `to burn, be burnt, blaze', G. dahvuÌƒ tr., M. dÄ• há¹‡&etilde; tr. (or < DÄ• HÃ¡YATI); <-> NiDoc. dahita, Pk. dahia -- ; A. á¸• e `scorched, halfburnt' (whence á¸• ewÄ• iba `to overcook'); -- Pk. dahÄ• vaá¹‡a<-> `burning'; Gy. arm. lavav -- tr. `to burn, heat' (or < DÄ• VAYATI). -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. á¸• ahaká¹‡Ä• `to be kindled'; OAw. dahakaÃ¯ `blazes up', H. dahaknÄ• .
Addenda: dÃ¡hati: WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹‡Ãµ tr. and intr. `to burn' (É”Ì• Ì„ for Ä• ËŠ after 1 sg. dÉ”Ì• u, 3 sg. dÉ”Ì• a, 3 pl. dÉ”Ì• i Him.I 100).

dahana 6246 dahana m. `fire', n. `burning by fire' KauÅ›. [âˆšDAH]
Pa. dahana -- m. `fire', n. `burning', Pk. dahaá¹‡a -- , á¸• aËš m.n.; B. dahan `burning'; Or. á¸• aaá¹‡Ä• `branding -- iron'; Mth. dahan `fire, anguish'; OH. dahani f. `burning', H. dahan m., Si. dahan.
dahara -- 1 `small' see DAHRÃ¡ -- .
*dahara -- 2 `deep water' see DRAHA -- .

dahya 6247 *dahya `to be burnt'. [âˆšDAH]
Wg. dÄ“Å¾ `fire', adj. `burning' NTS xvii 247.

6248 dahyÃ¡tÄ“ `is burnt' AV., `is distressed' MBh. [âˆšDAH]
Pa. á¸• ayhati `is burnt', Pk. dajjhaá¹• ta -- , á¸• ajjhaÃ¯; Woá¹-. dazÄ• ËŠ -- tr. `to burn'; Phal. daÇ° -- `to be burnt'; Sh. daÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ intr. `to burn', (Lor.) `to be frostbitten, rot' (pp. dÃ¡dÅ- < DAGDHÃ¡ -- ), koh. gur. dÄƒÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· intr. `to burn' (â†’ á¸Œ. d*lÇ°Ä• na intr. `to burn', pret. d*lda); K. dazun `to be burnt'; S. á¸• Ì ajhaá¹‡u `to be afflicted, be envious' (whence á¸• Ì Ä• jho m., Ëšjhi f. `burning desire'); L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì ajjhaá¹‡ `to be burnt'; Ku. á¸• Ä• já¹‡o `to be burnt, be scorched'; H. dÄ• jhnÄ• , dÄ• jnÄ• intr. `to burn, be jealous'; G. dÄ• jhvuÌƒ `to be burnt, be scalded, feel pity for' (whence dÄ• jhá¹‡uÌƒ n. `burning', dÄ• jhi f.); M. á¸• Ä• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to be hot or sultry'.
Addenda: dahyÃ¡tÄ“: S.kcch. á¸• ajá¹‡Å« `to be scalded'.
D&capamacr;1: â€ SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
D&capamacr;2: DAVARA -- .

dahrÃ¡ 6249 dahrÃ¡ `small' &capamacr;p., dahrÃ¡m `a little' TS., dahara<-> ChUp., m. `younger brother' lex., Ëšaka -- `short (of day)' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr. [Wackernagel AiGr i 253 < dabhrÃ¡ -- `small' RV. -- âˆšDABH]
Pa. dahara -- `small, delicate, young'; Pk. dhÄ• ra<-> `small, light'; M.

dhÄ• rÄ• `short, shorter', poet. `younger'.
D&capamacr;1 `give': dattÃ¡ -- , dÃ¡dÄ• ti, dÄ• ta -- 1, dÄ• ËŠti -- , dÄ• ËŠtra -- 1, dÄ• ËŠna -- , dÄ• ËŠnavant -- , dÄ• nin -- , dÄ• pÃ¡yati1, *dÄ• pti -- , dÄ• pya -- , dÄ• ya -- , dÄ• yin -- , dÄ• ru -- 1, *dita -- , *dinna -- , dÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1, dá¸—ya -- ; *adinna -- , Ä• dÃ¡ -- , Ä• dÄ• ËŠna -- , upadÄ• na -- , paridÄ• payati, pÃ¡rÄ«tta -- , pratidÄ• na -- , *pratÄ«tti -- , prÃ¡tta -- , pradatta -- , prÃ¡dadÄ• ti, *pradÄ• ti, pradÄ• ya -- , *pradÄ• ru -- , pradi -- , prÄ• ËŠdÄ• t, vyÄ• ËŠtta -- , vyÄ• dadÄ• ti.
D&capamacr;2 `bind': dÄ• ËŠman -- 1, *dÄ• mana -- , *dÄ• mara -- , *dÄ• yayati, Ä• dÄ• na -- 2, Ä• lÄ• na -- , uddÄ• ma -- , nidÄ• ËŠna -- 1, proÌ„ddÄ• ma -- , saá¹• dÄ• ËŠna -- , saá¹• dÄ• ya -- , sÃ¡á¹• dyati.

dÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-ra 6250 *dÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-ra `fang, tusk, beard'. [dÃ¡á¹• á¹£á¹-ra -- n. `tusk, fang' RV., daá¹• á¹£á¹-rÄ• -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. MBh.; daá¹• á¹£á¹-rikÄ• -- f. `tusk, beard' lex.; dÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- f. `tusk' lex., dÄ• á¸• hikÄ• -- f. `beard' Mn., dÄ• á¸• aka -- m. `tooth' lex. Semant. development `fang -- tusk -- beard' is possible (Rivet BSL 83, 143). But MIA. dÄ• á¹-hÄ• -- < daá¹• á¹£á¹-rÄ• -- is phonet. difficult. On the other hand *dÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-ra -- (with vrÌ¥ddhi -- formation meaning `pertaining to or collection of fangs' (cf. A. dÄ• r below) > `fang', cf. Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 130 and 132) would in MIA. become NWPk. *dÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- (in S. P. WPah. below), central daá¹• á¹-ha -- , daá¹-á¹-ha -- , amg. dÄ• á¹-ha -- , dÄ• á¸• ha -- (with simplification of consonant -- group after orig. IA. long vowel), spread of which at the cost of daá¹-á¹-ha -- was favoured by clash of the latter with daá¹-á¹-ha -- < DAá¹£á¹-A<-> and DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- . Possibility of further Drav. (J. Bloch BSOS v 741) or Mu. (PMWS 63) influence cannot be excluded. -- âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
Pa. daá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `large tooth, fang, tusk'; Pk. daá¹• á¹-hÄ• -- f. `fang'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹-ha f. `molar', P.pow. dÄ• á¹-hÄ• m.; WPah. jaun. á¸• Ä• á¹-ho `jaw'; -- Pk. daá¹• á¹-hi -- `having big fangs'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹-hiru `tusked'.
Pa. dÄ• á¹-hÄ• -- f. (older Ëšá¹-ha -- m. BSBU 146) `large tooth, tusk', Pk. dÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- f.; Gy. rum. hung. thar, pl. Ëšra f. `back tooth', gr. tar f. `gums', wel. tar f. `jaw, gums' (DGW iv 359 wrongly < TÄ• ËŠLU --); Kal.rumb. -- doÌ„Å•y*lk in dh*lndoÌ„Å•y*lk `tooth' (see DÃ¡NTA -- ); S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹›ha f. `molar'; L. dÄ• haá¹› f. `molar', (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä• á¹›h f. `tusk, root of tooth, bite (of an animal)', awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ• Ë‹á¹› `long tooth'; P. dÄ• á¹›h, dÄ• há¹› f. `molar'; Ku. dÄ• á¹› `jaws', gng. `projecting tooth'; N.

dÄ• ro `tusk, fang'; A. dÄ• r `row of teeth of fish or reptile,

Page 358

teeth of saw or sickle'; B. dÄ• á¹›, dÄ• á¹›(h)Ä• , á¸• Ä• á¹› `tooth, fang'; Or. dÄ• á¹›haÌ„Ì† `tusk, fang, sting'; H. dÄ• á¹›h, á¸• Ä• á¹›h f. `molar', dÄ• á¹›hÄ• , á¸• Ä• Ëš m. `large tooth, tusk'; G. dÄ• á¸• h, á¸• Ä• á¸• h f. `molar'; M. dÄ• á¸• h f. `fang, jaw'; Si. daá¸·a `tusk, fang'. <-> Deriv. Pa. dÄ• á¹-hin -- `tusked'; Pk. dÄ• á¸• hi -- `tusked', m. `boar'; N. dÄ• re `tusked, male (of stag)'; -- S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹›haá¹‡u `to bite'; Ku. dÄ• á¹›aá¹‡o `to bite, injure'. -- X JÃ¡MBHA -- : S. jÌ„Ä• á¹›ha, jÌ„Ä• á¹›Ä« f. `jaw'; P. jÄ• á¹›h f. `molar'; -- M. dÄ• bhÄ• á¸• n. `jaw' (X jÌˆÄ• bhÄ• á¸• < *JAMBHAHAá¸• á¸• A --). Pa. dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• -- f. `beard', Pk. dÄ• á¸• hiÄ• -- f., Gy. as. (JGLS new ser. ii 259) dari, Ash. dÃ¤á¹›Ä«ËŠ, Kt. dÃ¤Å•Ä«ËŠ, dÃ¤yÄ«, Wg. dÃ¤Å™, dÄ• Ì¤, dÄ• , Dm. daÌ,Å•i, d&acircacute;Ä«, Tir. PaÅ¡. dÄ• á¹›Ä«ËŠ (â†' Par. dhaÌ,á¹›Ä«ËŠIIFL i 249), Shum. dÄ• ËŠá¹›i, Woá¹-. deÄ• ËŠá¹›, Gaw. dÄ• ËŠá¹›Ä«, Bshk. dá¸•'r, Tor. dÃ¡Ä«, Kand. dÃ¤Ä«, Mai. dhÄ• i, Phal. dn/aá¹›Ä« f. (paá¹‡ar -- dhoÌ„á¹› `greybeard'); Sh.gil. dÃ£Ì„i, koh. gur. dÃ¡Ã¯, jij. dÃ¤ËŠá¹›Ä« `beard' (all f.), pales. daÄ« `chin'; K. dÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `beard', kash. dÄ• á¹›hi, S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹›hÄ« f., L. dÄ• á¹›hÄ« f., (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä• á¹›hÄ« f., khet. á¸• Ä• á¹›hÄ«, P. dÄ• á¹›hÄ« f., Ëšá¹›hÄ• m., WPah.bhal. khaÅ›. dÄ• Ë‹á¹›i f., Ku. dÄ• á¹›Ä«, N. dÄ• ri; A. dÃ£Ì„ri, á¸• Ä• ri `beard, whiskers'; B. Or. dÄ• á¹›(h)i `beard, chin'; Mth. dÄ• á¹›h `long beard'; Mth. Bhoj. dÄ• á¹›hÄ« `beard'; H. dÄ• á¹›hÄ«, á¸• Ä• Ëš f. `beard', á¸• Ä• á¹›hÄ• m. `hanging root of banyan tree'; G. dÄ• á¸• hÄ« f. `beard, chin', dÄ• á¸• huÌƒ n. (contemptuous) `unshaven chin', á¸• hÄ• á¸• hÄ« f. `beard', M. dÄ• á¸• hÄ«; Si. dÃ¤liya `beard, moustache' (rÃ¤vul `beard' < *á¸• Ä• á¸• hiÄ• -- with l -- suffix H. Smith JA 1950, 197: very doubtful).

Addenda: *dÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-ra -- [Burrow Shwa 6 MIA. dÄ• á¹-ha < *dÄ• á¹£á¹-ra<-> with full grade dÄ• Å› -- `bite' < IE. dÄ“kÌ, -- in Gk. fut. dh/zomai, perf.

de/dhgmai; dÃ¡á¹• á¹£á¹-ra from nasalized weak grade daá¹• á¹£á¹-vÄ•
TÄ• á¹‡á¸• yaBr. (DAá¹• Å›ATI CÄ• á¹‡.)]
Pa. daá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- : A. á¸• aÌ‚á¹-h (phonet. dÉ”th) `elephant goad' (or conn.
DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *á¸• Aá¹-á¹-HA -- ?).
Pk. daá¹• á¹-hÄ• -- : A. dÃ£Ì„r `teeth' AFD 207.
Pa. dÄ• á¹-hÄ• -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• á¹› f. `molar', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃ¡á¹›h,
dÄ• á¹›h f. (obl. -- a), J. dÄ• 'á¹› m.
Pa. dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• á¹›Ä« f. `beard', WPah.ká¹-g. dÃ¡á¹›hI f.
`beard', J. dÄ• á¹›Ä« f.; Md. doá¸·i `jaw'.

dÄ• ká¹£iá¹‡a 6251 dÄ• ká¹£iá¹‡a `*relating to the right', `southern' W.,
Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `the Deccan' Nir. [DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡A --]
S. á¸• Ì Ä• khiá¹‡o `southern'; Or. dakhuá¹‡Ä• `a southerner'; <-> Pk. (orig.
amg.?) dÄ• hiá¹‡a -- , á¸• Ä• Ëš `right, south', dÄ• hiá¹‡Ä• -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä«<-> f.
`the south'; P. daihá¹‡Ä• `right', WPah.bhal. de_haá¹‡, Ku. daiá¹‡o, N.
dÄ• inu, A. B. á¸• Ä• hin, Or. á¸• Ä• hÄ• á¹‡a; Mth. dahÄ-Ì„n, dahinÄ• `right,
southern'; OAw. daÌ„Ì†hina `right', H. daÌ„Ì†hinÄ• , dÄ• hnÄ• . -- X VÄ• MÃ¡ --
: P. dÄ• hiÃ£Ì„ m. `right hand or side'; Or. á¸• Ä• iÃ£Ì„ bÄ• iÃ£Ì„, á¸• Ä• uÌƒ
bÄ• uÌƒ, bÄ• Ã£Ì„ á¸• Ä• Ã£Ì„ `right and left' (conversely dÄ• Ã£Ì„á¹‡a
bÄ• Ã£Ì„á¹‡a); H. dÃ£Ì„yÄ• `right'. -- Bhoj. dÄ• hin see DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡Ä• -- .
Addenda: dÄ• ká¹£iá¹‡a -- : Brj. dÄ• hin, dahino `righthand'.

6251a â€ *dÄ• ká¹£iá¹‡Ä• -- `fee to brahman'. [DÃ¡Ká¹£Iá¹‡Ä• --]
AÅ›. (top. kb. mi. rp.) dÄ• khinÄ• ya ~ dakhinÄ• ye (rdh. mth.); Bhoj. dÄ• hin
`present to priest'.

dÄ• ká¹£ya 6252 dÄ• ká¹£ya n. `skill' MBh. [DÃ¡Ká¹£A --]
H. dÃ£Ì„ho `skilfully'? -- See DÄ• SA -- 2.

dÄ• gdhya 6253 *dÄ• gdhya `the being burnt'. [DAGDHÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšDAH]
K. dÃ´du m. `envy, hatred'.
dÄ• á¸• aka -- see *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- .

6253a â€ dÄ• gha -- m. `burning' Apte, Pk. dÄ• gha -- m. PSM; cf. DAHA -- .
[âˆšDAH]
â€ *DÄ• GHYA -- .

6253b â€ *dÄ• ghya -- `connected with cremation'. [DÄ• GHA -- , âˆšDAH]

WPah.ká¹-g. daggh m. `burning (esp. of a body)', J. dÄ• 'g m., H. dÄ• gh (Him.I 97): all rather than â†• Sk.).

dÄ• á¸• ima 6254 dÄ• á¸• ima m. `pomegranate tree' MBh., n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., dÄ• lima -- m. Amar., á¸• Ä• lima -- lex. 2. dÄ• á¸• imba -- m. lex. 3.
*dÄ• á¹‡á¸• u -- .
1. Pa. dÄ• lima -- m., NiDoc. daá¸• 'ima, Pk. dÄ• á¸• ima -- , dÄ• lima -- n., dÄ• á¸• imÄ« -- f. `the tree', Dm. dÄ• Ì¤Å•im, Shum. Gaw. dÄ• ËŠá¹›im, Kal. dÄ• Ì¤Å•É™m, Kho. dÃ¡á¸·um, Phal. dhe_á¹›um, S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹›huÌ„Ìƒ m., P. dÄ• á¹›uÌ„Ìƒ, Ëšá¹›Å«, Ëšá¹›am m., kgr. dariÅ«á¹‡ (= dariuÌ„Ìƒ?) m.; WPah.bhiá¸• . de_á¹›uÌƒ n. `sour pomegranate'; (Joshi) dÄ• á¹›Å«, OAw. dÄ• rivaá¹• m., H. poet. dÄ• riuÌƒ m., OG. dÄ• á¸• imi f. `the tree', G. dÄ• á¹›am n., dÄ• á¹›em f. `the tree', Si. deá¸·um.
2. WPah.jaun. dÄ• á¹›im, Ku. daÌ„Ì†á¹›im, dÄ• lim, dÄ• limo, N. dÄ• rim, A. á¸• Ä• lim, B. dÄ• á¹›im, dÄ• lim, Or. dÄ• á¸·imba, Ëšima, dÄ• á¹›ima, á¸• Ä• á¸·imba, á¸• arami `tree and fruit'; Mth. dÄ• á¹›im `pomegranate', daá¹›imÄ« `dried mango'; H. dÄ• á¹›imb, Ëšim, dÄ• lim, á¸• Ä• á¹›im, á¸• Ä• rËš, á¸• Ä• lËš m., M. dÄ• á¸·Ä©b, Ëšá¸·Ä«m, á¸• Ä• á¸·Ä©b n. `the fruit', f. `the tree'.
3. Sh.gil. daá¹‡Å« m. `pomegranate', daá¹‡Ãºi f. `the tree', jij. á¸• *l á¹‡É™Ì• i, K. dÃ¶nÃ¼ m., P. dÄ• nÅ« m.
dÄ• á¸• imba -- see prec.
dÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- , dÄ• á¸• hikÄ• -- see *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• á¸• ima -- . 2. dÄ• á¸• imba -- : Garh. dÄ• á¸·imu `pomegranate', A. á¸• Ä• lim (phonet. d --).
dÄ• á¸• imba -- see DÄ• á¸• IMA -- Add2.

dÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ 6255 dÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ f. `*stroke' (`a game with sticks' PÄ• á¹‡.). [Cf. dÄ• á¹‡á¸• ikÃ¡ -- `punishing' MBh. -- DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
L. á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„á¸• f. `weal, stripe'.
*dÄ• á¹‡á¸• u -- `pomegranate' see DÄ• á¸• IMA -- .
dÄ• ta -- 1 `given' see DATTÃ¡ -- .

dÄ• ta 6256 dÄ• ta2 `mowed' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšDOÌ„]
Pa. dÄ• ta -- ; Or. duÄ• `harvested or cut (of rice)', sb. `harvesting of rice', duÄ• -- dui `id.' (whence duÄ• á¸·i `reaper').

6257 dÄ• ËŠti `cuts, mows' RV. [âˆšDOÌ„]

Pa. dÄ• yati `mows', A. dÄ• iba (pres. part. dÄ• uÌƒtÄ• , f. dÃ£Ì„ti), B. dÄ• oyÄ• ; Or. dÄ• ibÄ• `to cut rice with a sickle, mow grass'.
dÄ• ËŠti -- f. `giving' in cmpds. RV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
*HALADÄ• TI -- .

dÄ• ËŠtu 6258 dÄ• ËŠtu n. `share' RV. [Cf. Å›atÃ¡dÄ• tu -- , sahÃ¡sradÄ• tu -- `hundredfold, thousandfold': Pers. dÄ• v `stroke, move in a game' prob. â†• IA. -- âˆšDOÌ„]
K. dÄ• v m. `turn, opportunity, throw in dice'; S. á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„u m. `mode'; L. dÄ• m. `direction', (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä• , á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„ m. `way, manner'; P. dÄ• u m. `ambush'; Ku. dÃ£Ì„w `turn, opportunity, bet, throw in dice', N. dÄ• u; B. dÄ• u, dÃ£Ì„u `turn, opportunity'; Or. dÄ• u, dÄ• uÌƒ `opportunity, revenge'; Mth. dÄ• u `trick (in wrestling, &c.)'; OAw. dÄ• u m. `opportunity, throw in dice'; H. dÄ• Å«, dÃ£Ì„w m. `turn'; G. dÄ• v m. `turn, throw', á¸• Ä• v m. `throw'; M. dÄ• vÄ• m. `revenge'. -- NIA. forms with nasalization (or all NIA. forms) poss. < DÄ• MÃ¡N -- 2 m. `gift' RV., cf. dÄ• ya -- m. `gift' MBh., aká¹£a -- dÄ• ya -- m. `playing of dice' Naiá¹£.

dÄ• trÃ¡ 6259 dÄ• trÃ¡1 n. `gift' RV. [DÄ• -- 1]
H. dÄ• t m. `liberality' or perh. rather < DATTÃ¡ -- .

dÄ• ËŠtra 6260 dÄ• ËŠtra2 n. `knife, sickle' RV. 2. *dÄ• trÄ« -- of which dÄ• ti<-> f. Gal. is MIA. form. [Northern word Pat. MBhÄ• á¹£. i 9, 27 which may account for NW forms in H. and Brj. <-> âˆšDOÌ„]
1. Pa. dÄ• tta -- n. `sickle', Pk. datta -- n., K. drÃ´tu m., S. á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„á¹-ro m., L. á¸• Ì Ä• tr m.,; P. dÄ• ttar m. `large toothless sickle'; WPah.bhad. á¸• á¸·Ä• t n. `sickle', bhal. á¸• á¸·Ä• t n. `curved knife for cutting wood', (Joshi) dra'á¹- `sickle'; A. dÄ• `large knife'; B. dÄ• , dÄ• o `sickle, bill, chopper', Or. dÄ• , dÄ• Ä• , H. dÄ• f., darÃ£Ì„t m. (â†• NW), Brj. drÃ£Ì„t; G. dÄ• tará¹›uÌƒ n. `sickle'; Si. dÄ• Ì¤ -- kÃ¤ti `sickle' (< nom. sg. *dÄ• tÄ“ or < *dÄ• trÄ« --).
2. Pk. dattiyÄ• -- f. `little sickle'; PaÅ¡.ar. drÄ• et, chil. lÄ• it `sickle', K. drÃ¶Ä‹Ã¼ f., L. á¸• Ä• trÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ• trÄ« f., P. dÄ• trÄ«, á¸• Ä• trÄ«, darÄ• tÄ«, darÄ• á¹-Ä«, dÄ• t(t)Ä« f., WPah.cur. cam. drÄ• á¹-Ä«, bhad. bhal. á¸• á¸·Ä• ti, khaÅ›. Å›eu. lÄ• á¹-Ä«, roh. dace, Garh. dÄ• thi, dathaá¹›Ä«, Ku. dÄ• tÄ« f., H. darÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. (â†• P.), G. dÄ• tará¹›Q f.; -- Si. dÄ• Ì¤ -- see above.
Ext. -- ll -- : Ku. dÄ• tulo m. `sickle', dataliyÄ• `large scythe', gng.

datul, daÄ‹hul `sickle'; Or. dÄ• il, Ëšli `small weeding sickle'. -- Pr. le/ á¹-Ã«gÃ« `sickle' (NTS xv 264) rather < LAVITRA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• ËŠtra -- 2 [dÄ• ti -- is Eastern word: dÄ• tir lavanÄ• rthe prÄ• cyeá¹£u dÄ• tram udÄ«cyeá¹£u Nir. 2.2.8 = Pat. 6.6.1]
S.kcch. á¸• Ä• tro, á¸• Ã£Ì„tro, á¸• Ä• ytro m. `sickle', WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ• c m. `large knife', ká¹-g. (kc.) daccI f. `sickle', ká¹-g. dacá¹-I f. `small sickle'; Brj. dÃ£Ì„tÄ« `sickle'.

dÄ• dda 6261 *dÄ• dda `father or other elderly relative'. [Cf. *DIDDÄ• -- , TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
Gy. germ. dÄ• d `father'; á¸Œ. dÄ• do m. `grandfather'; Dm. dÃ¡di `father'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dadÄ• ËŠ `elder brother', gul. dÄ• dÄ• `father', kuá¹›. dÄ• do `father's brother'; Kal. dÄ• ËŠda `father'; Bshk. dÄ• d `grandfather', dÄ“d f. `grandmother'; Phal. doÌ„do `father's father', dÄ“di `father's mother'; Sh. dÄ• do `grandfather', dÄ• di f.; S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¸• Ì o m. `father's father', á¸• Ì Ä• á¸• Ì Ä« f., L. á¸• Ì Ä• á¸• Ì Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ì Ä« f., dÄ• dÄ• m., ËšdÄ« f., P. dÄ• ddÄ• , á¸• Ä• Ëš m., dÄ• ddÄ«, á¸• Ä• Ëš f., WPah.bhal. dÄ• do m.; Ku. daÌ„Ì†dÄ• `grandfather, elder brother', dÄ• dÄ« `grandmother, elder sister', dÄ• `term of address to an elder brother'; N. dÄ• dÄ• `old servant', dÄ• jyu, dÄ• i (X bhÄ• i < BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- ) `elder brother'; A. dÄ• dÄ• `elder brother'; B. dÄ• dÄ• `grandfather, elder brother', dÄ• di `grandmother'; Or. daÌ„Ì†dÄ• , dÄ• di `grandfather, father's brother, elder brother'; Mth. dÄ• dÄ• `grandfather'; H. dÄ• dÄ• m. `father's father, elder

Page 359

brother', dÄ• dÄ« f. `father's mother'; G. dÄ• dÉ” m. `father's father', dÄ• dÄ« f.; M. dÄ• dÄ• m. `elder brother', dÄ• dÄ« f. `respectful term for an old woman'.
*DÄ• DDATÄ• TA -- , *DÄ• DDAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *DÄ• DDAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- .

Addenda: *dÄ• dda -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• á¸• o m. `grandfather'; WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ• d m. `father's father, elder brother', J. dÄ• dÄ• m. `grandfather'; ká¹-g. daddI f. `father's mother'.

dÄ• ddatÄ• ta 6262 *dÄ• ddatÄ• ta `father's brother'. [*DÄ• DDA -- , TÄ• TÃ¡ --]
A. dadÄ• i `father's brother'; Or. dadei `father's elder brother, (among Ká¹£atriyas) father'.

dÄ• ddaÅ›vaÅ›ura 6263 *dÄ• ddaÅ›vaÅ›ura `elder relative by marriage'. [*DÄ• DDA -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
P. dadauhrÄ• m. `wife's or husband's father's father'; H. dÄ• dsusrÄ• , dÄ• dasrÄ• m. `wife's or husband's father -- inlaw'.

dÄ• ddaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« 6264 *dÄ• ddaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« `elder female relative by marriage'. [*DÄ• DDA -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --]
P. dadehas f. `wife's or husband's father's mother'; H. dÄ• das f. `wife's or husband's mother -- in -- law's mother'.

dÄ• ËŠna 6265 dÄ• ËŠna1 n. `giving, gift' RV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. dÄ• na -- n., AÅ›.shah. man. dana -- n., gir. dÄ• na -- n., NiDoc. dana, KharI. dana, daá¹‡a, Pk. dÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; Ash. Bashg. dÃ£Ì„ `debt'; K. dÄ• n m. `gift (esp. religious or charitable)'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¹‡u m. `gift, charity', P. dÄ• á¹‡ m.; WPah.bhad. dÄ• á¹‡ n. `charity', bhal. dÄ• á¹‡ n. `dowry'; Ku. dÄ• á¹‡ m. `gift, alms'; N. dÄ• n `gift, duty on goods for sale, cost of ferrying'; Bhoj. dÄ• n `gift'; H. dÄ• n m. `gift, alms, dowry'; OG. dÄ• á¹‡a n. `gift', G. dÄ• á¹‡ n. `road cess, transit duty'; OSi. dane nom. sg., Si. dan `gifts, alms'.
DÄ• NIN -- ; DÄ• NAMAYA -- , DÄ• ËŠNAVANT -- , *DÄ• NAVRÌ¥TTI -- , DÄ• NAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ; *JANMADÄ• NA -- , *SAKTUDÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• ËŠna -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹‡ m., á¸• Ä• á¹‡ f. `toll'; WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ• á¹‡ m. `gift, marriage portion'.

dÄ• na 6266 dÄ• na2 n. `cutting off' lex. [âˆšDOÌ„]
Wg. dÄ• á¹‡aw*l -- mÄ• s, daá¹‡awÃ¤ -- mËš `weeding month' NTS xvii 249: semant. cf. *NÄ«á¸• Ä• NA -- .

dÄ• namaya 6267 dÄ• namaya `consisting of liberality' lex. [dÄ• ËŠna -- 1, maya --]

Pa. dÄ• namaya -- , Si. danumuvÄ• .

dÄ• navÃ¡ 6268 dÄ• navÃ¡ m. `class of demons' RV.
Pa. dÄ• nava -- m., Pk. dÄ• á¹‡ava -- m.; B. dÄ• no `ghost, spirit'; Bhoj.
dÄ• no `demon', H. dÄ• nÄ• m.
Addenda: dÄ• navÃ¡ -- : Brj. dÄ• no m. `a demon'.

dÄ• ËŠnavant 6269 dÄ• ËŠnavant `having gifts' RV. [DÄ• ËŠNA -- 1]
Ash. dÃ£Ì„wÃ¡ `debtor'.

dÄ• navrÌ¥tti 6270 *dÄ• navrÌ¥tti `practice of alms'. [dÄ• ËŠna -- 1, vrÌ¥tti
--]
Si. danvÃ¤á¹-a `regular almsgiving' (cf. Pa. dÄ• navaá¹-á¹-a<-> `alms').

dÄ• naÅ›Ä• lÄ• 6271 dÄ• naÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `hall of almsgiving' Subh. [dÄ• ËŠna -- 1,
Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• --]
Pa. dÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• -- f., Pk. dÄ• á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• -- f.; -- Si. dansala `almshouse'
(EGS 69) prob. â†• Pa.

dÄ• nin 6272 dÄ• nin `giving' BhP. [DÄ• ËŠNA -- 1]
Wg. dÃ¡ni `debtor' (NTS xvii 248 < DHANIKA --).

dÄ• ntÃ¡ 6273 dÄ• ntÃ¡ `tamed' TBr., m. `tamed ox' RÄ• jat. [âˆšDAM]
Pa. danta -- `tamed', Pk. daá¹• ta -- ; Gy. as. danda `bull'; á¸Œ. doÌ„n, pl.
dÄ• na m. `castrated bullock' (â†• Sh.?); Dm. daÌ,n `bull', Kal. doÌ„n, obl.
doÌ„ndas; Sh.gil. gur. doÌ„ná¹· m. `bull' (Lor. `castrated bullock'), jij.
dÉ”Ìˆ„du; K. dÃ£Ì„d m. `bull, bullock', kash. dÄ• nd, rÄ• m. pog. á¸• oá¸• .
dÄ• nt, S. á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„du m.; L. dÃ£Ì„d, mult. á¸• Ã£Ì„d m. `bullock fit for the
plough', awÄ• á¹‡. dÃ£Ì„d `bull', WPah. cam. dÄ• nd, bhad. bhal. cur. khaÅ›.
dÄ• nt.
*DÄ• NTAPÄ• LA -- .

dÄ• ntapÄ• la 6274 *dÄ• ntapÄ• la `oxherd'. [DÄ• NTÃ¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
WPah.bhal. dÃ£Ì„twÄ• l `ploughman': more prob. a WPah. formation with -- wÄ• l
from other cmpds. of pÄ• la -- .

dÄ• nti 6275 dÄ• nti f. `*restraint' (`self -- restraint' lex.). [âˆšDAM]
A. dÃ£Ì„ti `trouble, vexation', dÃ£Ì„tiyÄ• iba `to control by harsh words'.

6276 dÄ• pÃ¡yati1 `causes to be given' AV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. dÄ• pÄ“ti (cf. AÅ›. dÄ• pakaá¹• `donation'), Pk. dÄ• vÄ“i, daÌ„Ì†vÄ• vÄ“i; PaÅ¡. daÌ„Ì†w -- `to ask for, seek'; Kho. (Lor.) deik in yÄ• d dËš `to remind'; Phal. dawÅ«ËŠm `I wish, want'; K. dÄ• wun `to cause to be given'. Addenda: dÄ• pÃ¡yati1: Kho. deik in yÄ• d or hardi deik `to remind' is rather < DHÄ• PÃ¡YATI.

6277 *dÄ• payati2 `makes shine'. [Caus. of dÄ«dÄ“ti `shines' RV. -- âˆšDÄ«3]
Pk. dÄ• vÄ“i, ËšvaÃ¯, dÄ• Ä“i `shows', M. dÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; (J. Bloch FestschrWackernagel 148 dÄ«pÃ¡yati X DARÅ›Ã¡YATI); <-> Pk. dÄ• via -- , dÄ• ia -- `shown', S. á¸• Ì Ä• Ä« f. `anything used as a mark or signal'.

dÄ• pti 6278 *dÄ• pti `liberality'. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. datti -- f. `gift'; Pk. datti -- f., Ëšiya -- m., ËšiyÄ• -- f. `as much as is given at one time'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• ti f. `liberality'.

dÄ• pya 6279 dÄ• pya `caused to be given' Mn. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Sh. (Lor.) dÄ• p `property given at marriage by bridegroom's people'; G. dÄ• puÌƒ n. `money given to a Brahman on a marriage request'.

dÄ• bha 6280 dÄ• bha `hurting' TS. [âˆšDABH]
G. kÄ• vÉ” -- dÄ• vÉ” m. `treachery' with v for h after kÄ• vÉ” s.v. KÄ• PAá¹-A -- . -- In NIA. word for `anger, envy' perh. collides with DÄ• HA -- q.v.

dÄ• makara 6281 *dÄ• makara `string -- maker'. [dÄ• ËŠman -- 1, karÃ¡ -- 1]
L. dÄ• vur, daÌƒvar, mult. á¸• Ã£Ì„var (Ju. á¸• Ì --) m. `spider'.

dÄ• madhÄ• ra 6282 *dÄ• madhÄ• ra `holding the rope'. [dÄ• ËŠman -- 1, dhÄ• ra -- 1]
N. day&etilde;ro `the man who drives the animals treading out rice'.

dÄ• ËŠman 6283 dÄ• ËŠman1 `rope' RV. 2. *dÄ• mana -- , dÄ• manÄ« -- f. `long rope to which calves are tethered' Hariv. 3. *dÄ• mara -- . [*dÄ• mara -- is der. fr. n/r n. stem. -- âˆšDÄ• 2]
1. Pa. dÄ• ma -- , inst. ËšmÄ“na n. `rope, fetter, garland', Pk. dÄ• ma -- n.; Wg. dÄ• m `rope, thread, bandage'; Tir. dÄ• m `rope'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÄ• m `thick thread', gul. dÅ«m `net snare' (IIFL iii 3, 54 â†• Ind. or Pers.); Shum.

dÄ• m `rope'; Sh.gil. (Lor.) doÌ„mo `twine, short bit of goat's hair cord', gur. doÌ„m m. `thread' (â†' á¸Œ. doÌ„á¹… `thread'); K. gu -- dÃ´mu m. `cow's tethering rope'; P. dÃ£Ì„u, dÄ• vÃ£Ì„ m. `hobble for a horse'; WPah.bhad. dauÌƒ n. `rope to tie cattle', bhal. daÃµ m., jaun. dÃ£Ì„w; A. dÄ• mÄ• `peg to tie a buffalo -- calf to'; B. dÄ• m, dÄ• mÄ• `cord'; Or. duÃ£Ì„ `tether', dÄ• Ä© `long tether to which many beasts are tied'; H. dÄ• m m.f. `rope, string, fetter', dÄ• mÄ• m. `id., garland'; G. dÄ• m n. `tether', M. dÄ• v&etilde; n.; Si. dama `chain, rope', (SigGr) dam `garland'. -- Ext. in PaÅ¡.dar. damaá¹-Ä• ËŠ, Ëšá¹-Ä«ËŠ, nir. weg. damaá¹-Ã©k `rope', Shum. á¸• amaá¹-ik, Woá¹-. damá¹"á¹› m., Sv. dÃ¥moá¹›Ä«ËŠ; -- with -- ll -- : N. dÄ• mlo `tether for cow', dÃ£Ì„wali, dÄ• uÌƒli, dÄ• mli `bird -- trap of string', dÃ£Ì„wal, dÄ• mal `coeval' (< `tied together'?); M. dÃ£Ì„vlÄ« f. `small tie -- rope'.
2. Pk. dÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n., dÄ• maá¹‡Ä« -- f. `tethering rope'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• vaá¹‡u, á¸• Ì Ä• á¹‡u m. `forefeet shackles', á¸• Ì Ä• viá¹‡Ä«, á¸• Ì Ä• á¹‡Ä« f. `guard to support nose -- ring'; L. á¸• Ã£Ì„vaá¹‡ m., á¸• Ã£Ì„vaá¹‡Ä«, á¸• Ä• uá¹‡Ä« (Ju. á¸• Ì -- ) f. `hobble', dÄ• uá¹‡Ä« f. `strip at foot of bed, triple cord of silk worn by women on head', awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ• vuá¹‡ `picket rope'; P. dÄ• uá¹‡, dauá¹‡, ludh. daun f. m. `string for bedstead, hobble for horse', dÄ• uá¹‡Ä« f. `gold ornament worn on woman's forehead'; Ku. dauá¹‡o m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `peg for tying cattle to', gng. dÉ"ÌƒÃ¹› `place for keeping cattle, bedding for cattle'; A. dan `long cord on which a net or screen is stretched, thong', danÄ• `bridle'; B. dÄ• mni `rope'; Or. daaá¹‡a `string at the fringe of a casting net on which pebbles are strung', dÄ• uá¹‡i `rope for tying bullocks together when threshing'; H. dÄ• wan m. `girdle', dÄ• wanÄ« f. `rope', dÃ£Ì„wanÄ« f. `a woman's orna<->

Page 360

ment'; G. dÄ• maá¹‡, á¸• Ä• Ëš n. `tether, hobble', dÄ• má¹‡uÌƒ n. `thin rope,

string', dÄ• má¹‡Ä« f. `rope, woman's head -- ornament'; M. dÄ• vaá¹‡ f. `picket -- rope'. -- Words denoting the act of driving animals to tread out corn are poss. nomina actionis from *DÄ• MAYATI2.
3. L. á¸• aÌƒvarÄ• vaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ã£Ì„vËš `to hobble'; A. dÄ• mri `long rope for tying several buffalo -- calves together', Or. daÅ©Ìˆ rÄ• , daÃ¼rÄ• `rope'; Bi. dauÌƒrÄ« `rope to which threshing bullocks are tied, the act of treading out the grain', Mth. dÃ£Ì„mar, dauÌƒraá¹› `rope to which the bullocks are tied'; H. dÃ£Ì„wrÄ« f. `id., rope, string', daÌƒwrÄ« f. `the act of driving bullocks round to tread out the corn'. -- X *DHÄ• GGA<-> q.v. *dÄ• mayati2; *dÄ• makara -- , *dÄ• madhÄ• ra -- ; uddÄ• ma -- , proÌ„ddÄ• ma -- ; *antadÄ• manÄ« -- , *galadÄ• man -- , *galadÄ• mana -- , *goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• man -- , *goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• mana -- , *goÌ„á¸• á¸• adÄ• mara -- .
dÄ• mÃ¡n -- 2 m. (f.?) `gift' RV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]. See DÄ• ËŠTU -- .
*dÄ• mana -- `rope' see DÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1.
Addenda: dÄ• ËŠman -- 1. 1. Brj. dÃ£Ì„u m. `tying'.
3. *dÄ• mara -- : Brj. dÃ£Ì„wrÄ« f. `rope'.

6284 *dÄ• mayati1 `tames'. [~ DAMÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšDAM]
Ash. daÌ„Ì†m -- `to seize, reach', Kt. Bashg. dam -- ; Wg. daÌ„Ì†m -- `to seize, bite, sting'; Gaw. dÄ• m -- `to seize'; N. dÄ• unu `to break in (bullock or horse)', halo dÄ• unu `to plough'; H. dÄ• wnÄ• `to subdue, destroy'; Si. damanavÄ• `to tame, subdue' (rather than < DAMÃ¡YATI bec. of pret. dÃ¤muvÄ• ); -- Pk. dÄ• miya -- `tamed'; Si. dÃ¤mi `submissive' or both < *DÄ• MIYA -- . -- P. dÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to hobble (horse or ass)' and words for `treading out grain' prob. der. fr. `rope', see dÄ• ËŠman -- 1, *dÄ• mana -- , *dÄ• mara -- , *dÄ• mayati2.

6285 *dÄ• mayati2 `ties with a rope'. [DÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1]
Bi. dÃ£Ì„wab `to drive bullocks trading out grain', H. dÄ• wnÄ• , dÃ£Ì„nÄ• ; G. dÄ• mvuÌƒ `to tie with a cord'. -- Nomina actionis from this verb rather than derived directly from dÄ• ËŠman -- 1, dÄ• manÄ« -- (but cf. Bi. dauÌƒrÄ« < *DÄ• MARA<-> denoting both `rope' and nomen actionis): N. (Tarai) dÄ• uni `threshing', Bi. daunÄ« `treading out corn', Mth. dÄ• uni; -- Ku. daÄ© f. `driving oxen or buffaloes to tread out grain', N. dÄ• Ä©, dÃ£Ì„i, Bi. dawÃ£Ì„hÄ«, Mth. damÄ• hÄ«; H. dÄ• &etilde; f. `tying a number of bullocks together for treading corn, the treading out, the unthreshed corn.' -- S. á¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡u `to shackle the forelegs' and P. dÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to hobble horse oá¹› ass' rather < *DÄ• YAYATI.

*dÄ• mara -- `rope' see DÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1.

dÄ• miya 6286 *dÄ• miya `to be tamed'. [~ DAMYA -- . -- âˆšDAM]
Kho. dÃ¡mi `colt, foal'; -- altern. < *dÄ• mita -- s.v. *DÄ• MAYATI1: Pk.
dÄ• miya -- `tamed'; Si. dÃ¤mi `submissive'.

6287 dÄ• ËŠmyati `is tamed, is tranquillized' ÅšBr., `tames' MBh. [âˆšDAM]
Dm. dam -- `to be satisfied, be fed'; PaÅ¡.ar. weg. kuá¹›. daÌ„Ì†m -- `to
become satisfied'; B. damÄ• `to sink, subside'; Or. damibÄ• `to be subdued,
cease, sink down or into'; G. damvuÌƒ `to become tamed, be exhausted, be
spent', M. damá¹‡&etilde;.

dÄ• yÃ¡ 6288 dÄ• yÃ¡ m. `share, portion' RV., `nuptial fee' lex. [âˆšDOÌ„]
Pa. dÄ• ya -- m. `gift', Pk. dÄ• a -- m. (like dÄ• ya -- m. `gift' MBh.) infl.
by âˆš DÄ• 1.
DÄ• ËŠYÄ• DYA -- .

6289 *dÄ• yayati `causes to be tied'. [âˆšDÄ• 2]
S. á¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡u `to shackle (the forelegs of an animal)'; P. dÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to
hobble horse or ass': rather than < *DÄ• MAYATI2.

dÄ• ËŠyÄ• dya 6290 dÄ• ËŠyÄ• dya n. `inheritance' GrÌ¥S., `near relationship'
MBh. [dÄ• yÄ• dÃ¡ -- m. `kinsman' MBh. -- DÄ• YÃ¡ -- , -- Ä• DÃ¡ --]
Pa. dÄ• yajja -- n. `inheritance, dowry'; L. dÄ• j, (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä• j m. `dowry',
P. dÄ• j m., WPah.bhad. dÄ• jÌˆ n., Ku. daijo m., N. dÄ• ijo, OAw. dÄ• yaja m.,
H. dÄ• ij, ËšjÄ• , daijÄ• m. (LM 353 like dahez, < Dá¸—YA -- X Pers. jahez),
Marw. dÄ• yajo m., G. dÄ• yjÉ” m. -- Deriv. B. deijÄ« `wholeblooded kinsman',
M. dÄ• Ä«jÌˆ, dÄ• yajÄ« `one entitled to share in an inheritance, kinsman, ill
-- wisher, jealous person'. -- Relationship of G. dÄ• ycÉ” m. `dowry',
dÄ• ytuÌƒ n. `property (esp. a field) given by her father to the bride' is
not clear (the latter X khet `field' or poss. < *DÄ• YÄ• TTA --). -- Si.
dÄ• Ì¤vÃ¤dda `dowry' with unexpl. long Ä• Ì¤.
Addenda: dÄ• yÄ• dya -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• yjo m. `dowry', Garh. deju.

dÄ• yin 6291 dÄ• yin `giving' ChUp. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. -- dÄ• yin -- , dÄ• yika -- m. `donor'; Pk. dÄ• i -- `generous'; H. dÄ• Ä«
`generous', m. `donor'.

dÄ• ra 6292 dÄ• ra1 m. `rent, hole, cleft' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• yaBr., dÄ• rÄ« -- f. SuÅ›r.
[~ *dÄ• la -- 1. -- âˆšd&rcirclemacr;]
S. á¸• Ì Ä• ru m. `fissure, cleft' (or < *DÄ• LA -- 1); -- L. á¸• Ä• r, (Ju.)
á¸• Ì Ä• r, á¸• Ì Ä• l m. `herd (of deer), flock (of birds), flight (of
locusts)' semant. cf. DALA -- 4.
Å›Aá¹…KHADÄ• RAKA -- .

dÄ• rÃ¡ 6293 dÄ• rÃ¡2 m. pl. `wife' GrÌ¥S., m. sg. &capamacr;p., f. sg. BhP.
2. dÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `girl' Hariv., `harlot' lex. [If orig. meaning was `house'
(EWA ii 36 with lit.) then *GRÄ• MADÄ• RA -- is `having his home in a village'
which is borne out by meanings in NIA.]
1. Pa. dÄ• ra -- m., ËšrÄ• -- f. (sg. or pl.) `a wife'; AÅ›.kÄ• l. puta --
dÄ• le `son and wife'; KharI. sa -- putra -- darasa gen. sg. `with son and
wife'; Pk. dÄ• ra -- m.n. `wife, woman'; A. B. dÄ• rÄ• `wife'; OAw. dÄ• ra
`woman'; G. dÄ• r f. `wife'.
2. Pa. dÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `girl'; Pk. dÄ• riÄ• -- f. `girl, harlot'; Gy. pal.
dÄ• ËŠri `bride'; Kt. darÃ- `married', Pr. dri; K. dÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `child's doll';
P. dÄ• rÄ« f. `female slave taken in war'; Ku. Or. dÄ• rÄ« `harlot'; H. dÄ• rÄ«
f. `female slave, harlot'; Si. dÃ¤riya `girl'.
DÄ• RAKA -- ; *GRÄ• MADÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• ra -- 2 [Prob. same as DÄ• RA -- 1: semant. cf. KÃ¡LATRA<-> and
*CHÄ“DU --]

dÄ• raka 6294 dÄ• raka m. `boy, son, child' MBh. [Back formation from DÄ• RIKÄ•
-- which in its turn acquires the more general meaning `girl' from dÄ• raka
-- . -- DÄ• RÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. dÄ• raka -- m. `boy'; AÅ›.top. dÄ• laka -- m. `son'; Pk. dÄ• raga -- ,
Ëšaya -- m. `boy' (whence back -- formation dÄ• ra<-> m. `boy'?); Sh.
dÄ• riÌ¯, (Lor.) dÄ• re m. pl. `boys, sons' (used as pl. to Å¡Å«ËŠo or
pÅ«cÌ£); Si. daruvÄ• `son, child'. <-> Dm. á¸• Ä• Ì¤Å•i `friend', Kal.
dÄ• ËŠri: connexion with dÄ• raka<-> doubtful NTS xii 168.
Addenda: dÄ• raka -- : Md. dari `child, son, citizen'.

6295 dÄ• rayati `tears asunder, scatters' MBh. [~ DÄ• LAYATI. --
âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. dÄ• raá¹• ta -- `tearing, crushing', pp. dÄ• ria -- ; S. á¸• Ì Ä• raá¹‡u tr.
`to split, crack', A. dÄ• riba, H. poet. dÄ• rnÄ• , G. dÄ• rvuÌƒ; -- Gy. eur.
dar -- `to fear', caus. darav -- `to frighten' (only wel. der -- < DÃ¡RATI),

dar f. `fear'; G. á¸• Ä• rvuÌƒ `to frighten, threaten, stop', á¸• Ä• rÉ” m. `threat'.
Addenda: dÄ• rayati: S.kcch. á¸• Ä• ro m. `threat'.
*dÄ• ridrika -- see DÄ• RIDRYA -- Add2.

dÄ• ËŠrava 6296 dÄ• ËŠrava `made of wood' Mn. [DÄ• ËŠRU -- 2]
Dm. daÌ‚ru, Ëšro `wood' (or < DÄ• RUKA -- ); K. dÄ• rav m. `beam, rafter', dÄ• ruvu `wooden'.
dÄ• rikÄ• -- see DÄ• RÃ¡ -- 2.
*dÄ• ridrika -- `poor' see next.

dÄ• ridrya 6297 dÄ• ridrya n. `poverty' R., dÄ• ridra -- n. PaÃ±cat. 2. *dÄ• ridriya -- . 3. *dÄ• ridrika -- . [DÃ¡RIDRA --]
1. Pk. dÄ• ridda -- , dÄ• lidda -- n. `poverty, laziness'; H. dÄ• rid m. `poverty'; -- K. drÃ¶lid `poor'.
2. Pa. dÄ• á¸·iddiya -- n. `poverty'.
3. Pk. dÄ• riddiya -- , dÄ• liddiya -- `poor', WPah.roh. dÄ• ljÄ«.
dÄ• ru -- 1 `liberal' see *PRADÄ• RU -- .
Addenda: dÄ• ridrya -- . 1. S.kcch. á¸• Ä• á¸• dhar m. `poverty'.
3. *dÄ• ridrika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) daljI `niggardly, poor', m. `miser'.

dÄ• ËŠru 6298 dÄ• ËŠru2 n. `piece of wood' MBh., in RV. nom. dÄ• ËŠru (gen. drÃºá¹‡aá¸¥, drá¹“á¸¥). 2. dÄ• ruka -- n. lex. [DRU --]
1. Pa. dÄ• ru -- n. `wood' Pk. dÄ• ru -- m.; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. ar. dÄ• r,

Page 361

dar. dÄ• Ë‹r, nij. doÌ„r, kuá¹›. doÌ„ m. `firewood', ar. doÌ„r tree'; Shum. Gaw. dÄ• r `wood, tree'; Kho. dar `timber, firewood, gallows'; K. dÄ• r m. `log'; WPah. (Joshi) dÄ• 'r m. `timber', Ku. N. H. dÄ• r m.; Si. dara

`firewood'. <-> Kal.rumb. dar `ridge -- pole' (or poss. < DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• -- 2).
2. Pa. dÄ• ruka -- `wooden'; Dm. daÌ,ru, Ëšro `wood' (or < DÄ• ËŠRAVA --);
Gaw. dÄ• ËŠru (and dÄ• á¹›u?) `rafter, plank.'
DÄ• ËŠRAVA -- , DÄ• RUá¹‡Ã¡ -- , DÄ• RVA -- ; *DÄ• RUDHÄ• NAKA -- ,
*DÄ• RUBHÄ• RIKA -- ; *AKá¹£ADÄ• RUKA -- , DÄ“VADÄ• RU -- , *SPHÄ• NADÄ• RU -- .
dÄ• ruka -- see prec.
Addenda: dÄ• ËŠru -- 2. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ• r m. `timber, beam', J. dÄ• 'r m.;
Md. daru `firewood'.
3. â€ *dÄ• lu -- : Garh. á¸• Ä• á¸·Å« `a partic. kind of tree'?

dÄ• ruá¹‡Ã¡ 6299 dÄ• ruá¹‡Ã¡ `hard, harsh' ÅšBr. [Semant. cf. kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --
. <-> dÄ• ËŠru -- 2]
Pa. Pk. dÄ• ruá¹‡a -- `strong, harsh' (Pk. `dreadful'), Mth. dÄ• run; OAw.
dÄ• runa `terrible, cruel', H. dÄ• run, G. M. dÄ• ruá¹‡, Si. daruá¹‡u.
DÄ• RUá¹‡AKA -- .

dÄ• ruá¹‡aka 6300 dÄ• ruá¹‡aka m. `disease of the hair roots' SuÅ›r.
[DÄ• RUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
M. dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• , dÄ• rá¹‡Ä• m. `scaldhead'.

dÄ• rudhÄ• naka 6301 *dÄ• rudhÄ• naka `heap of wood'. [dÄ• ËŠru -- 2, dhÄ• ËŠna --
]
Kho. (Lor.) darÄ• nu `stack of wood, pile (e.g. of dead ibex).'
*dÄ• rubhÄ• rika -- `wood -- carrier' see *DÄ• VABHÄ• RIKA -- .
*dÄ• rga -- `dear' see *DURARGHA -- .
*dÄ• rá¸• hiya -- see next.

dÄ• ËŠrá¸• hya 6302 dÄ• ËŠrá¸• hya n. `hardness, firmness, strength' PÄ• á¹‡.
SuÅ›r. 2. *dÄ• rdhiya -- . [DRÌ¥á¸• HÃ¡ -- : âˆšDRÌ¥á¹• H]
1. K. draá¸• f. (?) `strength'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• á¸• hu f. `severity'; L. awÄ• á¹‡.
á¸• Ä• á¸• h `strength'; P. á¸• Ä• á¸• h f. `firmness of mind'; Or. dÄ• á¹›ha
`might, stubbornness, pride': whence f. gender in K. S. P.? -- As adj.: Gy.
rum. taro `strong, firm' < *tharo; K. á¸• Ä• á¸• a `tightly fastened, bold'; S.
á¸• Ì Ä• á¸• ho `hard'; L. á¸• Ä• á¸• hÄ• , (Ju. á¸• Ì -- ) `strong'; P.
á¸• Ä• á¸• á¸• hÄ• `strong, impertinent'; WPah.bhal. á¸• Ä• Ë‹á¸• i f. adj. `strong
and well -- built (of a goat)'; M. dÄ• á¸• hÄ• `bold'.
2. K. drÃ¼á¸• Ã¼ f. `strength'; A. á¸• Ä• ri `gravely' (orig. inst.?); Si.
dÃ¤á¸• i `bulk, growth', (SigGr) `hardness'. <-> As adj.: N. á¸• hÄ• á¹›i

`massive, large'; Si. dÃ¤á¸• i `hard, firm, strong'. -- Ext. Ku. á¸• hÄ• á¹›as `courage', H. á¸• hÄ• á¹›(h)as m. (or < DHÄ• Rá¹£á¹-YA -- +?). -- See Add. Addenda: dÄ• ËŠrá¸• hya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¸• Ã¡á¸• á¸• hÉ” `strong, solid'.

dÄ• ËŠrtÄ“ya 6303 dÄ• ËŠrtÄ“ya `derived from skin' PÄ• á¹‡. [DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
Sh. (Lor.) JÌ£*ltaie f. `large skin bag for keeping clean rice in'.

dÄ• rbha 6304 dÄ• rbha `made of kuÅ›a grass' Laá¹-y. [DARBHÃ¡ --]
S. á¸• rÄ• bho `producing much kuÅ›a grass', m. `collection of such grass', á¸• rÄ• bhero `made of such grass'. <-> X DARBHAMÃ¡YA -- q.v.

dÄ• rva 6305 dÄ• rva `wooden' BhP. [DÄ• ËŠRU -- 2]
Pa. dabba -- `wooden', n. `tree'; Bi. dÄ• b `curved branch of sisoo wood passing under point of axle of cart'; Si. dÃ¤va `trunk of felled tree, timber'.
*DÄ• RVADHÄ• RAKA -- , *DÄ• RVAPHÄ• LAKA -- .
*dÄ• rvadhÄ• raka -- `having a wooden blade'. [DÄ• RVA -- , DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• -- 2]
See next.

dÄ• rvaphÄ• laka 6306 *dÄ• rvaphÄ• laka `wooden ploughshare'. [DÄ• RVA -- , PHÄ• ËŠLA -- 1]
H. dabehrÄ• m. `large wooden plough share fixed behind the iron share' or < *DÄ• RVADHÄ• RAKA -- .

dÄ• rÅ›a 6307 *dÄ• rÅ›a `hair'. [Cf. Wkh. dÃ¼rs, Mj. lurs, Par. d&omacrtodtod;Å¡, Orm. dÃ£Ì„Å¡ `goat's hair' < *darsa -- NTS v 43: â†’Brah. drassam `goat's hair' Bray Brah 99]
S. á¸• Ì Ä• sa f. `goat's hair', á¸• Ì Ä• sÄ« `made of it'.

dÄ• la 6308 *dÄ• la1 `tearing, splitting'. [~ DÄ• RA -- 1. -- Same as DÄ• LA -- 2? -- Separate from *á¸• Ä• la -- 1. -- âˆšdal1]
K. dÄ• la m. `skin (esp. a whole skin) of sheep, goat, &c.' (cf. dalun `to excoriate' s.v. DÃ¡LATI); WPah.bhal. dÄ• l f. `crack (in soil, wood, &c.)'.

dÄ• la 6309 dÄ• la2 m. `kind of grain, split peas' Apte. [Same as *DÄ• LA -- 1?]
Pk. dÄ• lÄ-Ì„ -- , dÄ• liyÄ• -- f. `split pea', K. dÄ• l f.; S. á¸• Ì Ä• ri f. `pulse', á¸• Ì Ä• ro m. `split half of ground grain'; L. dÄ• l f. `peas of gram

&c.'; (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä• lÄ• m. `wheatmeal'; P. dÄ• l, á¸• Ä• l f. `split pulse', WPah. khaÅ›. dÄ• lÄ« `lentils'; Ku. dÄ• l, dÄ• li f., gng. dÄ• w, khas. dÄ• r `split peas'; N. dÄ• l `lentils'; A. dÄ• il `split pulse', B. á¸• Ä• li. á¸• Ä• il , á¸• Ä• l; Or. á¸• Ä• li `split peas', (Sambhalpur) dÄ• el, Bi. dÄ• l f.; Mth. dÄ• li `pulse, vetch', Aw.lakh. dÄ• ri, H. dÄ• l, dÄ• r f.; G. dÄ• á¸·i f. `split peas', M. dÄ• á¸·, á¸• Ä• á¸· f.
*dÄ• la -- 3 `basket' see *á¸• ALLA -- 2.
Addenda: dÄ• la -- 2: S.kcch. á¸• Ä• ro m. `preparation of coarsely ground grain'; Garh. dÄ• l `pulse' (â†• H.?).

6310 dÄ• layati `causes to burst' SuÅ›r. 2. *dÄ• lita -- `split'. [~DÄ• RAYATI. -- âˆšDAL1]
1. Pa. dÄ• lÄ“ti `causes to burst or split'; PaÅ¡. dÄ• l -- `to break, tear, chop (wood)'; Gaw. á¸• Ä• li -- `to tear asunder'; Kho. dalÃ©ik `to throw away, dismiss' (but see *DHARJAYATI); L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä• laá¹‡ `to split, break, crush'; Si. dalvanavÄ• `to open (the mouth)'.
2. Si. dÃ¤liya `half'.
dÄ• lita -- see prec.
dÄ• lima -- see DÄ• á¸• IMA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• layati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. daá¸·nÃµ tr. `to shift'.
2. *dÄ• lita -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä• ryÄ• m.pl. `fried pulse', G. dÄ• á¸·iyÄ• (AKÅš).
*dÄ• lita -- see DÄ• LAYATI Add2.
â€ *dÄ• lu -- see DÄ• ËŠRU -- 2.

dÄ• vÃ¡ 6311 dÄ• vÃ¡ m. `forest -- fire' ÅšBr., `burning' lex., m.n. `forest (always associated with fire)' MBh. [âˆšDU1]
Pa. dÄ• vaggi -- m. `forest -- fire' (< dÄ• vÄ• gni -- m. MBh.); AÅ›.mi. rdh. mth. rp. dÄ• ve `forest'; Pk. dÄ• va -- m. `forest, forest -- fire'; Ash. Kt. dau `firewood', Wg. dÄ• u, Pr. lÃ¼&oacutemacrdotdot;; OAw. dÄ• vÄ• m. `forest -- fire'; H. dÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„ m. `forestfire, burning stubble'; M. dÄ• v m. `forest on fire, forest'; Si. dÃ¤vi, dÃ¤vu `conflagration', davaya `forest'; ac. to H. Smith JA 1950, 207 also á¸·Ã¤v, lÃ¤v `forest' with á¸• <-> from MIA. á¸• ah -- `burn' (GS 26 and BSOS viii 556 wrongly < aá¹-avÄ«); val `forest', mald. vÃ¤li poss. metathesis of *á¸·Ã¤v(i).
Ext. with -- á¸• -- : N. dÄ• uro `firewood'; with -- Ä• r<-> (< Ä• kÄ• ra -- ?) H. dawÄ• r m. `forest conflagration'.
*DÄ• VABHÄ• RIKA -- , *VANADÄ• VA -- .

dÄ• vabhÄ• rika 6312 *dÄ• vabhÄ• rika `carrying firewood'. [Cf.
kÄ• ËŠá¹£á¹-habhÄ• rika -- KathÄ• s. -- DÄ• VÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• RIKA -- 1]
Wg. d&omacrtodtod;wrÄ« `carrying wood' (or < *DÄ• RUBHÄ• RIKA -- ?)

6313 dÄ• vayati `burns'. [Cf. duná¹“ti AV. -- âˆšDU1]
Kho. dÃ©ik `to feel cold'; -- Gy. arm. lavav -- `to burn, heat' < MIA.
*davÄ• vÄ“i (or < DÃ¡HATI).

dÄ• ËŠÅ›a 6314 dÄ• ËŠÅ›a (dÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- Uá¹‡.)m. `fisherman, ferryman' VS., `a mixed caste' Mn. [Same as DÄ• SÃ¡ -- 1 (P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 113)?]
L. á¸• Ì ahÄ• m. `a tribe of Jats'?
dÄ• Å›Ä“ra -- see DAÅ›Ä“RA -- .

6315 dÄ• Å›Ä“raka -- , daÅ›Ëš m. pl. `name of the people of Maru (Marwar)' MBh., dÄ• sÄ“raka -- m. `name of a people' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›. [P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 113 dial. form of dÄ• sÄ“ra -- `slave girl's son']
S. á¸• Ì Ä• hiri, á¸• Ì aharÄ« m. `name of a Sindhi tribe'; L. (Ju.)
á¸• Ì Ä• hrÄ• m. `a division of the KerÄ• r tribe.'
Addenda: â€ *dÄ• á¹£á¹-ra -- see *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA -- .

dÄ• sÃ¡ 6316 dÄ• sÃ¡1 m. `a non -- Aryan, slave' RV., dÄ• sÄ«ËŠ -- f. `slave girl' AV.
Pa. dÄ• sa -- m. `slave', ËšsÄ« -- , ËšsikÄ• -- , ËšsiyÄ• -- f., AÅ›.shah.
man. dasa -- , kÄ• l. &c. dÄ• sa -- , NiDoc. dasÌ±a, dajha m.

Page 362

Ëšjhi f., Pk. dÄ• sa -- m., ËšsÄ« -- f.; Gy. gr. das m. `a Bulgarian', f. dasnÃ-, rum. das `man' (scarcely with H. W. Bailey TPS 1959, 113 < dasa -- :

wel. deÅ¡no `slave' with e and Å¡ is more doubtful); K. dÄ• s m. `slave'; Ku. dÄ• s m. `slave, serf', dÄ• sÄ« f.; N. dÄ• s `slave' (â†• Sk., which is replaced by kamÄ• ro < KARMAKARA --), Or. dÄ• sa m., dÄ• sÄ« f., H. G. M. dÄ• s m., dÄ• sÄ« f., OSi. dasa m., dÃ¤si f., Si. das, dÃ¤s m. (< nom. *dÄ• si).
DÄ• SATVA -- , DÄ• SYÃ -- .
Addenda: dÄ• sÃ¡ -- 1: OMarw. dÄ• si f. `slave'.

dÄ• sa 6317 dÄ• sa2 m. `knowing man' lex.
S. á¸• Ì Ä• ho `wise', á¸• Ì Ä• hi, á¸• Ì Ä• hapa f. `wisdom'; L. á¸• Ì Ä• h f. `news, information', á¸• Ì Ä• hÄ« m. `informer'; G. (NG.?) á¸• Ä• hyuÌƒ `wise'; -- or poss. < MIA. *dÄ• kha -- < DÄ• Ká¹£YA -- .

dÄ• saka 6318 *dÄ• saka `beam'.
L. á¸• Ä• hÄ• m. `piece of wood fastened to neck of cattle to prevent straying'; Ku. dÄ• so `rooftree'; N. dÄ• so `beam'; H. dÄ• sÄ• m. `broad and long piece of stone or wood'; M. dÄ• Å›Ä• (< *dÄ• siÄ• ?) `lath used to reinforce a thin wall'.

6319 dÄ• satva n. `slavery' MBh. [DÄ• SÃ¡ -- 1]
K. dÄ• sut, dat. Ëššatas m. `slavery'.
dÄ• sÄ“raka -- see DAÅ›Ä“RA -- , DÄ• Å›Ä“RAKA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• satva -- : OP. dÄ• sattaá¹‡u m. (with -- tvana --).

dÄ• syÃ 6320 dÄ• syÃ n. `slavery' ÅšBr. [DÄ• SÃ¡ -- 1]
G. dÄ• s f. `slavery, service' (< *dÄ• sÄ« -- : cf. type sÄ• magrÄ«<-> f. ~ sÄ• magrya -- n.).

dÄ• ha 6321 dÄ• ha m. `burning' KÄ• tyÅšr., `place of cremation' Vas., `fever' SuÅ›r. [âˆšDAH]
In NIA. words for `envy, malice' this perh. collides with DÄ• BHA -- . -- Pa. Pk. dÄ• ha -- , á¸• Ä• Ëš m. `burning' (Pk. dÄ• gha -- < *dÄ• gha -- ?); K. dÄ• h m. `conflagration, envy'; S. á¸• Ì Ä• hu m. `affliction, grief'; L. (Salt Range) á¸• Ì Ä• h `dysentery'; P. dÄ• h m. `flame', á¸• Ä• h m. `malice', kgr. dÄ• h m. `drought'; WPah.paá¹…. dÄ• h `compassion', roh. dÃ¥ `noon'; Ku. dÄ• h, dahÄ• `abnormal heat, pain', á¸• Ä• `pain, inflammation, hatred', dÄ• i `enemy', gng. á¸• Ä• `jealousy'; N. dÄ• h, dÄ• hÄ• `burning, cremation', á¸• Ä• h , á¸• Ä• hi `envy, hate', á¸• Ä• hi, Ëšhilo spiteful'; A. dÄ• h `burning, heat, grief'; B. dÄ• h, dÄ• `burning, heat, misfortune'; Or. dÄ• hÄ• `burning,

burning sensation', dÄ• u `heat, burning pain, torture, oppression'; Bi. dÄ• h deb `to burn (a corpse)'; Mth. dhÄ• h `flame, blaze'; H. dÄ• h, á¸• Ä• h f. `fire, inflammation, jealousy, rage', á¸• Ä• hÄ« `jealous'; G. dÄ• h m. `burning, hunger'; M. dÄ• h, dahÄ• m. `burning', á¸• Ä• hÄ• m. `envy', á¸• Ä• h (poet. á¸• Ä• ho) m. `sensation of burning', á¸• Ä• v m. `mark made with a hot iron', á¸• Ä• Ä« f. `malice'; OSi. dÃ¤ha `anger', Si. dÄ• ya `heat', á¸• aha, á¸• Ä• `sweat'.
*DÄ• HAPADA -- .
Addenda: dÄ• ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ• ËŠ f. (obl. -- l) `pain, illness'; J. dÄ• h m. `burning'; -- with ext.: S.kcch. á¸• Ä• á¹›o m. `feast given to relatives in honour of the dead', G. dahÄ• á¹›É” m. (AKÅš 40). -- Md. dahi `greed'?, dau, dÄ• (anal. dalu) `sweat'; -- OSi. á¸• Ä• diya, Si. dÄ• á¸• iya `sweat' (+ diya < UDAKÃ¡ --).

dÄ• hana 6322 dÄ• hana n. `reducing to ashes' MBh. [âˆšDAH]
Pk. dÄ• haá¹‡a -- n. `burning up'; Ku. dÄ• á¹‡o `diarrhoea'; Or. dÄ• Ä• á¹‡i, dÄ• uá¹‡i `branding iron'; M. á¸• Ä• há¹‡Ä« f. `branding iron', á¸• Ä• haá¹‡ adv. `very (with adjectives expressing sourness, bitterness, &c.)', á¸• Ä• haá¹‡yÄ• `exceedingly sour'.

dÄ• hapada 6323 *dÄ• hapada `fireplace'. [DÄ• HA -- , PADÃ¡ -- 1]
PaÅ¡.dar. dawÄ• `fireplace' IIFL iii 3, 61.

6324 dÄ• hayati `causes to be burnt' Mn. 2. dÄ• hita -- . [âˆšDAH]
1. Sh.gil. dÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. gur. dayoÌ„ná¹· tr. `to burn'; Or. dÄ• hibÄ• , dÄ• ibÄ• tr. `to burn', intr. `to be burnt'; Bi. á¸• Ä• hab tr. `to burn', OAw. dÄ• haÃ¯; H. dÄ• hnÄ• tr. `to set fire to, kindle, burn', á¸• Ä• hnÄ• intr. `to burn, be hot, be envious'; M. dÄ• há¹‡&etilde; tr. `to burn'.
2. Bi. á¸• Ä• hÄ« `weeds burnt as manure'.
dÄ• hita -- see prec.
Addenda: dÄ• hayati: Md. davanÄ« `prepares (food)'.

dÄ• hya 6325 dÄ• hya `to be burnt' RÄ• jat. [âˆšDAH]
P. dÄ• jh, dÄ• haj f. `burning thirst in fever' (sc. TRÌ¥á¹£Ä• -- ?).

dikka 6326 *dikka lump'. 2. *digga -- . [dikka -- m. `young elephant', diá¹…ka -- m. `young louse' lex., (cf. *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KA<-> `lump' ~ * á¸• HÄ“á¹…KUá¹‡A -- `bug'). -- See list s.v. *á¸• HIKKA -- 1]

1. G. dÄ«krÉ” m. `son', ËšrÄ« f. `daughter' (semant. cf. á¸• IMBHA -- 2?).
2. Ku. digaá¹›o m. `lump, clod of earth'.
*dig -- `tremble' see *á¸• AG -- 1.
*digga -- `lump', diá¹…ka -- see *DIKKA -- .
*dita -- , *ditta -- `given' see DATTÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *dikka -- `lump', dikkarÄ« -- f. `adolescent girl' lex.
â€ *diá¹‡á¹-a -- `stem' see *á¸• Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- .
*dinna -- see DATTÃ¡ -- Add2.
*dilla -- see á¸• ALA -- Add2.

diddÄ• 6327 *diddÄ• `elder sister'. [diddÄ• -- f. `name of a Kashmir princess' RÄ• jat. -- Cf. *DÄ• DDA -- , *JÄ«JJA --]
K. deÌ†d f. `elderly lady, chief wife in a household', voc. deÌ†di `respectful term of address to an older woman'; WPah.paá¹…. dÄ“ddÄ«, cur. daiddÄ« `elder sister', Ku. didÄ«, dÄ«, N. didi; B. Or. didi `elder sister' (B. also `grandmother'), H. dÄ«dÄ« f.

dina 6328 dina n. `day' Mn. (in cmpds. in RV.). [âˆšDÄ«3]
Pa. dina -- n. `day', Pk. diá¹‡a -- n.m.; K. deÌ†n m. `day, daytime', á¸• oá¸• . dinÃ£Ì„ obl. pl.; S. á¸• Ì iá¹‡u m. `festival day, present sent to married daughter on such a day'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. diá¹‡vÄ• r `festival' (VÄ• RA -- 2: prob. L. cmpd., but cf. dinavÄ• ra -- m. `weekday' Gaá¹‡it.); N. din (dinahuÌƒ, dinuÌƒ `daily'); A. din `day', dinÄ• `daytime', dinÄ«yÄ• `equal to a day'; B. Mth. Aw.lakh. H. din m. `day, daytime' (â†’ P. WPah.paá¹…. cam. din m. or, like G. M. din, â†• Sk.), OG. diá¹‡a n.
DAINA -- ; DINAKARA -- ; MADHYÃ¡á¹• DINA -- .

dinakara 6329 dinakara m. `sun' KÄ• v. [DINA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. diá¹‡ayara -- m., OH. poet. diniyara, dinera m. prob. â†• Pk.
*dinna -- `given' see DATTÃ¡ -- .
*dibba -- `box' see *á¸• ABBA -- 1.

6330 *diyÃ¡ti, dyÃ¡ti `cuts' AV. [âˆšDOÌ„]
Phal. dyÅ«m, dhyÅ«m, `I cut (with an axe)', absol. dyQ `having hit' rather than < DÄ“DÄ«YATÄ“.
diyÄ• ËŠvÄ• (metr.) m. du. `night and day' RV.: see DIVÃ¡ -- .
*dilla -- `lump' see *á¸• ALA -- .
DIV1 `shine': DIYÄ• ËŠVÄ• , DIVÃ¡ -- , DIVASÃ¡ -- , DIVYÃ¡ -- , DÄ“VÃ¡ -- .

DIV2 `gamble': DÄ“VIN -- , DYÅ«TÃ¡ -- ; *Ä• DYÅ«TA -- .
DIV3 `wail': PARIDÄ“VATI.

divÃ¡ 6331 divÃ¡ m. `sky' MBh., `day' (in cmpds.) PÄ• á¹‡., divÄ• `by day', divá¸— -- divÄ“ `daily' RV. [âˆšDIV1]
Pk. diva -- , dia -- n. `sky', m. `day'; Ash. Wg. dÄ« f. `sky'; Dm. dyoÌ„ `day' (poss. < DIYÄ• ËŠVÄ• NTS xii 167); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÅ« m. `day', gul. dÄ“ (used with num.), Woá¹-. dá¸—u f. (Buddruss Woá¹- 97 < DIVASÃ¡ -- ), Tor. dÄ« f.; Kal.rumb. dÄ« `sky'; Mai. aá¹› -- dÄ« `noon'; K.á¸• oá¸• . dÄ« `day'; WPah. bhad. á¹-á¸·Ä“ -- dÄ« `day after tomorrow', bhal. á¹-á¸·ei -- di `day before yesterday' (lit. `the third day'); Ku. bid -- dyo, bido dyo (VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- ) `clear sky, rainless day'; G. M. dÄ« m. `a day' (LM 352 < DIVASÃ¡ --). *DIVAVÄ“LÄ• -- , DIVÄ• KARÃ¡ -- ; IMÃ¡á¹• DIVÃ¡M, *BRÌ¥HASPATIDIVA -- , *MADHYAá¹• DIVA -- .

divavÄ“lÄ• 6332 divavÄ“lÄ• `daytime'. [DIVÃ¡ -- , Vá¸—LÄ• --]
Dm. diwyá¸—l, diwÄ“l `noon'.

divasÃ¡ 6333 divasÃ¡ m. `heaven' TBr., `day' MBh. [âˆšDIV1]
Pa. divasa -- m.n. `day', AÅ›. divasa -- n., NiDoc. divasÌ±a, KharI. divase, Pk. divasa -- , diasa -- m.n., Gy. eur. dives, pal. dÄ«s, á¸Œ. doÌ„s m., Tir. d*ls, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. duwÄ• ËŠs, gul. diwá¹“s, ar. dÄ«Ä• s (â†’ Par. dewaÌ‚s IIFL i 252), Gaw. Bshk. doÌ„s, Mai. dis, Sv. dÄ“s, Phal. de_s m., Sh.gil. dez, pl. dÄ“zi m.,

koh. gur. dÄ“s, pl. dÄ«ziÌ¯ m., pales. dÄ“s; K.rÄ• m. pog. dÅ«s `sun', kash. doÌ„s, á¸• oá¸• . dÄ«s; S. á¸• Ì Ä«Ëœhu, á¸• Ì Ä©hu m. `daytime'; L. dÄ“huÌƒ, á¸• Ä“heÌ„Ìƒ m. `sun', (Ju.) á¸• Ì Ä«Ëœh, á¸• Ì &etilde;h m. `day, sun', mult.

á¸• Ä©h, á¸• &etilde;h m. `daytime', awÄ• á¹‡. dá¸•oÌ„Ìƒ `sun', khet. á¸• Ä“uÌ„Ìƒ `day'; P. deh, dÄ©h, d&etilde;h, á¸• &etilde;h, dihuÌ„Ìƒ m. `day, sun'; WPah. pÄ• á¸• . dÄ«sÅ« `day', dÄ«us `sun', paá¹…. dÄ“s `sun', cur. dÄ«h `day, sun', jaun. dÅ«s; Ku. dis `day'; N. diuÌƒso `daytime', OB. divasaÃ¯ loc. sg., OAw. divasa; H. daus m. `day, dawn'; OG. dÄ«s, G. M. divas, dÄ«s m. `daytime' (~ G. M. dÄ« m. `a day' < DIVÃ¡ -- ?), Ko. dÄ«su, Si. davasa, davaha, daha ( -- dÄ• in cmpds.), dava -- rÄ• Ì¤ `day and night'. -- Pk. divaha -- , diaha -- , dÄ«ha -- m. `day' poss. have -- h -- from crossing with aha -- < Ã¡HAR -- (for a different crossing of the two words in Kho. see Ã¡HAR -- ) rather than a phonetic development of -- s -- : OG. dÄ«ha m. `day'. -- Other NIA. forms with -- h -- have prob. spread from the Northwest: S. á¸• Ì ihÄ• á¹›o m. `the whole day and night', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `a day's pay'; L. P. dihÄ• á¹›Ä• , á¸• Ä«Ëš m. `day', P. dihÄ• á¹›Ä«, á¸• iËš f. `the whole day, a day's work or pay', bhaá¹-. dihÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `sun': â†’ WPah. bhal. dihÄ• á¹›o m. `sun', Ëšá¹›i f. `day', cur. dihÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `sun', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `day'; H. dihÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `day', OMarw. dihÄ• á¸• o, dhyÄ• á¸• o m., OG. dÄ-Ì„hÄ• á¸• aÃ¼ m., dyÄ• á¸• hi f., G. dahÄ• á¹›É” m. DAIVASAKA -- ; *DIVASAKÄ• LA -- , DIVASAVÄ• RA -- ; ARDHADIVASA -- , *CATURDIVASAKA -- , *TADDIVASA -- , *TRIDIVASAVÄ• SITA -- .
Addenda: divasÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä«Ëœ m. `day'; WPah.kc. dÅ«s `day, sun', poet. dusá¹›u m. `sun'; jaun. dÅ«s `day'; Md. duvas `day', dÄ• in mi -- dÄ• `recently'. -- MIA. divaha -- + -- á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhe\á¹›É” m. `day, sun', J. dihÄ• á¹›Ä• ; kc. dhyaá¹›hi, dhyaá¹›i, ká¹-g. dhe/á¹›hi, dhe\á¹›i `daily, always'.
â€ *DIVASÄ• DÄ• NA -- .

divasakÄ• la 6334 *divasakÄ• la `daytime'. [DIVASÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
KharI. divasakale loc. sg., K. doÌ†hulu, duhËš m., Si. davahala, ËšvÄ• la, daval, dahaval, dÄ• val.
Addenda: *divasakÄ• la -- : Md. duvÄ• lu `daytime'.

divasavÄ• ra 6335 divasavÄ• ra m. `day of the week' Var. [DIVASÃ¡ -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
L. dihvÄ• r, dihÄ• r f., mult. á¸• ivhÄ• r f., (Shahpur) dihÄ• r f. `day, daytime', (Ju.) á¸• Ì ihÄ• rÄ• m. `a day'.

6335a â€ *divasÄ• dÄ• na -- `daily wage'. [DIVASÃ¡ -- , Ä• DÄ• NA -- 1]
S.kcch. á¸• Ä«yÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `daily wage'?

DIH: â€ *DIHATI.

divÄ• karÃ¡ 6336 divÄ• karÃ¡ m. `sun' AV. [dÃ-vÄ• s.v. DIVÃ¡ -- , *KARA -- 3]
Pa. divÄ• kara -- m., Pk. divÄ• gara -- ; -- Si. divayuru (Geiger EGS 77)
prob. â†• Pa.
divi -- see DÄ«VI -- .
divira -- see DÄ“VARÃ¡ -- .

divyÃ¡ 6337 divyÃ¡ (dÃ-vya -- PÄ• á¹‡.) `heavenly, divine' RV. [âˆšDIV1]
Pa. dibba -- (in verse divya --), AÅ›.shah. man. diva -- , kÄ• l. gir. divya
-- , dh. jau. diviya -- , NiDoc. divya, Pk. divva -- ; OG. diva `heavenly,
shining'; Si. diva `divine'.
*DIVYÄ• Ká¹£A -- .

divyÄ• ká¹£a 6338 *divyÄ• ká¹£a `supernatural sight'. [Cf. divyacaká¹£us -- n.
`supernatural vision' DaÅ›., Pa. dibbacakkhuka -- adj. <-> DIVYÃ¡ -- ,
Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Si. divasin `by divination', divas kiyanavÄ• `to foretell'.
DIÅš `show': DÃ-Å› -- , DIÅ›Ã¡TI, DIÅ›Ä• -- , DIá¹£á¹-I, *DIá¹£á¹-RÌ¥ -- ,
DÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , DÄ“Å›ANÄ• -- , DÄ“Å›AYATI, DÄ“á¹£á¹-RÄ«ËŠ -- ; Ä• DÄ“Å›A -- ,
Ä• DÄ“Å›YA -- , UDDÄ“Å›A -- , *UDDÄ“Å›AYATI, NIRDÄ“Å›A -- , PRÃ¡DIá¹£á¹-A --
, *PRADIá¹£á¹-I -- , SAá¹• DÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- .

dÃ-Å› 6339 dÃ-Å› f. `direction, region' RV., diÅ›Ä• -- f. MBh. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. disÄ• -- f.; AÅ›. disÄ• su loc. pl. f. `in the provinces'; Pk. disÄ• -- ,
Ëšsi -- (ËšsÄ« -- in cmpds.) f. `direction, quarter'; Tor. payim diÅ¡Ä“ `on
the far side', diÅ¡Ä• `towards'; Sh. dÄ-Å¡ f. `place'; A. dih, dihÄ• `means,
direction', di `by help of', dihÄ• -- dihi `in different directions', dih --
moh `loss of direction, loss of one's way'; OAw. disi `direction'; H. poet.
dis f. `direction, side', OG. disi f., Si. dasaya.
*DIÅ›Ä• KÄ• RIN -- ; CATURDIÅ›AM.

6340 diÅ›Ã¡ti `points out' RV. (pres. part.), Mn. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. disati `points out'; Pk. disaÃ¯ `tells'; H. disnÄ• `to show, exhibit'.
diÅ›Ä• -- see DÃ-Å› -- .

diÅ›Ä• kÄ• rin 6341 *diÅ›Ä• kÄ• rin `directing'. [DIÅ›Ä• -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
MB. diÅ›Ä• rÄ« `pilot' ODBL 349.

6342 diÅ›yatÄ“ `is shown' MBh. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Collides in MIA. with DRÌ¥Å›YÃ¡TÄ“. NW forms with d<-> instead of dr -- are prob. not < diÅ›yatÄ“, but < a generalized central MIA. diss -- < drÌ¥Å›yÃ¡tÄ“ as already in Pa. dissati (cf. J. Bloch FestschrWackernagel 144).

diá¹£á¹-i 6343 diá¹£á¹-i f. `a measure of length' KauÅ›. 2. *driá¹£á¹-i -- .
[Av. diÅ¡ti -- f. `id.'; *driá¹£á¹-i -- < DÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- given meaning of diá¹£á¹-i<-> owing to confusion of the two groups from drÌ¥Å› -- and diÅ› -- ? -- âˆšDIÅ›]
1. NiDoc. diá¹-hi `measure of length'; Dm. diá¹£á¹- `span'; Kal. Ç°iá¹£á¹- `span from thumb to little finger' < *diá¹£á¹- (with palatalization before -- iá¹£á¹- as in Ä• iá¹£á¹-im < tÃ-á¹£á¹-hÄ• mi), Kho. diá¹£á¹-; Phal. diá¹£á¹- f. `span', Sh.gil. (Lor.) diá¹-, jij. dÄ«á¹£ (â†' Werch. teÅ¡tik, Bur. tiá¹£cÌ£i â†' á¸Œ. tIá¹£cÌ£i).
2. Ash. derÃ-st, dris `span from thumb to little finger', Kt. driá¹£á¹-, Wg. dreá¹£á¹-, Bashg. "drisht", Pr. dus, PaÅ¡.ar. drÄ“á¹£á¹-, dar. lÄ“á¹£á¹-, Shum. Gaw. liá¹£á¹-, Bshk. licÌ£, Sv. leá¹£á¹-, WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·iá¹-á¹-h (â†' khaÅ›. griá¹-á¹-, ghriá¹-á¹- with substitution of gr -- for á¸• á¸· -- since bhad. á¸• á¸· -- < Sk. dr -- , gr<-> corresponds to khaÅ›. both dr -- and gr --).
KUDIá¹£á¹-I -- , *KUDRIá¹£á¹-I -- .

6344 *diá¹£á¹-rÌ¥ `one who points out or orders'. [dÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- m. in cmpd. `pointer' BhP. (dÄ“á¹£á¹-rÃ¡ -- n. `indication' RV.) X diá¹£á¹-a -- ? <-> âˆšDIÅ›]
Ku. á¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• , á¸• iá¹-hÄ• `inspector, watchman'; N. á¸• iá¹-á¹-ho `official next in rank above mukhiyÄ• '; H. á¸• Ä«á¹-h m. `conjuror'.
DIH `smear': DÄ“HA -- , DÄ“HALÄ«ËŠ -- , DÄ“HÄ«ËŠ -- , *DÄ“HUá¸• Ä«; SAá¹• DÄ“HA -- ; -- DÄ“HIKÄ• -- , UDDÄ“HIKÄ• -- .
DÄª1 `fly'; DÄ«ËŠYATI; *UDDÄ«YATI; -- âˆšá¸• Ä«2.
DÄª2 `decay, perish': DÄ«NÃ¡ -- , DÄ«YATÄ“2.
DÄª3 `shine': *dÄ• payatÄ«3, dina -- ; -- âˆšdÄ«p.

6344a â€ *dihati `smears' (dhá¸—gdhi, dihÃ¡nti RV.). [âˆšDIH]
WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ«ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to snow', J. dÄ«há¹‡u, diuÌƒá¹‡u; ká¹-g. dÃ-É™á¹‡, dÄ«ËŠá¹‡ f. `snowfall', J. dÄ©waá¹‡ m. (so Him.I 101 rather than < DÄ«ËŠYATI,

â€ *DÄ«YANA --).

dÄ«ká¹£Ä• ËŠ 6345 dÄ«ká¹£Ä• ËŠ f. `preparation for religious ceremony' AV.
Pa. Pk. dikkhÄ• -- f.; S. á¸• Ì ikha f. `ceremony performed with bridegroom before marriage or with boy before investiture with sacred cord'; OG. dÄ«kha f. `instruction'.

6346 dÄ«ËŠdhÄ“ti `perceives' RV. [âˆšDHYAI]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÄ“ -- , gul. dÉ™ -- , dÄ« -- `to see, perceive'; Kal. rumb. Ç°ihÃ©m `I see'; Bshk. dÄ« -- `to wish'.

dÄ«nÃ¡ 6347 dÄ«nÃ¡ `scanty' RV., `depressed, sad' Mn. [âˆšDÄ«2]
Pa. dÄ«na -- `poor, miserable', Pk. dÄ«á¹‡a -- (á¸• Ä«á¹‡a -- see dÄ«yatÄ“2); Gy. wel. dinilo, dilino `foolish'; K. dyÅ«nu, f. dÄ«Ã±Ã¼ `wretched, depressed'.
DÄªP `shine': dÄ«pa -- , dÄ«pana -- , dÄ«pta -- , dÄ«ËŠpti -- , dÄ«ËŠpyatÄ“, dÄ«prÃ¡ -- ; ÃºddÄ«pyatÄ“, pradÄ«pa -- , *saá¹• vidÄ«payati; <-> *dhipp -- .

dÄ«pa 6348 dÄ«pa m. `lamp' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., Ëšpaka -- m., ËšpikÄ• -- f. Hariv. [âˆšDÄ«P]
Pa. dÄ«pa -- , Ëšpaka -- m., ËšpikÄ• -- f., Pk. dÄ«va -- , Ëšvaya -- m., ËšvÄ« -- , ËšviÄ• -- f., á¸Œ. dÄ«a m.; Ash. diwÄ• `torch (of pine wood)', Wg. dÄ“w; S. á¸• Ì io m. `lamp', L. á¸• Ì ivÄ• m. (â†’ Kho. dÄ«wa, Sh.koh. á¸• evÄ•), khet. awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ«vÄ• m., P. dÄ«vÄ• , dÄ«Ä• m., Ku. diyo m., gng. dyÅ«, N. diyo, B. diyÄ• , Or. dial. á¸• iÄ• ; Bi. dÄ«yÄ• `lamp -- saucer'; Mth. dÄ«Ä• `lamp', Aw.lakh. diÄ• , H. dÄ-Ì„wÄ• , dÄ-Ì„yÄ• m.; G. dÄ«vÉ” m. `lamp', dÄ«vÄ« f. `lampstand'; M. divÄ• m. `lamp', divÄ« f., Si. diva. -- Ext. -- á¸• a -- : K. zuvÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `lampstand'; Or. diuá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `torch, handlamp'; Bi. diurÄ«, diyarÄ«, dÄ«rÄ« `very small lamp -- saucer'; G. divá¹›É” m. `lamp made of wheat -- flour'; -- -- ll -- : Bi. diulÄ« `small lamp -- saucer'; H. dÄ«wlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., dewlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `small lamp, socket'.
DAIPA -- ; *DÄ«PAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HIKÄ• -- , *DÄ«PATITHI -- , *DÄ«PATAILA -- , *DÄ«PARUKá¹£A -- , DÄ«PAVARTI -- , DÄ«PAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- , *DÄ«PASTHÄ• NA -- , DÄ«PÄ• LÄ« -- , DÄ«PÄ• LOÌ„KA -- , DÄ«PÄ• VALI -- , DÄ«POÌ„TSAVA -- ; KULADÄ«PA -- .
Addenda: dÄ«pa -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä«yo m. `lamp', WPah.poet. diu, ká¹-g. diwÉ”, diÉ” m., J. dÄ«wÄ• m.; Garh. diu `earthen lamp'; OMarw. diva `lamp'.

dÄ«pakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• 6349 *dÄ«pakÄ• á¹£á¹-hikÄ• `lampstand'. [DÄ«PA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Mth. dÄ«aá¹-hi `lampstand'.
Addenda: *dÄ«pakÄ• á¹£á¹-hika -- : cf. Ko. divá¹-igÄ• `torchstand, torch' (Kan. dÄ«vaá¹-ige).

dÄ«patithi 6350 *dÄ«patithi "festival of lamps'. [DÄ«PA -- , TITHI --]
M. divaÄ« f. `festival of lamps on the full -- moon day of &capamacr;á¹£Ä• á¸• ha'.

dÄ«pataila 6351 *dÄ«pataila `lamp -- oil'. [DÄ«PA -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
G. divel n. `lamp -- oil, castor -- oil', divelÉ” m. `castor -- oil plant', divelÄ« f. `its seed'.

dÄ«pana 6352 dÄ«pana `kindling' MBh. [âˆšDÄ«P]
Cf. AÅ›.shah. man. dipana, gir. dÄ«panÄ• f. `glorification'; -- Pk. dÄ«vaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `lighting'; K. zyunu, dat. zinis m. `firewood'; WPah.bhal. dÄ«uá¹‡Ä« f. `brazier on a stand on which pine wood is burnt to give light'; H. diyanÄ• m. `lamp'.

dÄ«paruká¹£a 6353 *dÄ«paruká¹£a `lampstand'. [~ DÄ«PAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- . -- DÄ«PA -- , *RUKá¹£A --]
Pa. dÄ«parukkha -- m. `lampstand', L.awÄ• á¹‡. droÌ„khÄ• m., poá¹-h. darokhÄ• m., B. derkhuyÄ• , Ëškho (ODBL 324 < *dÄ«paraká¹£a -- ); Or. (Sambhalpur) dirkhÄ• `niche in wall'; Bi. diarakh, dekhar, diarkhÄ• , d&etilde;khrÄ• `wall -- bracket for lamp', H. deorkhÄ• m.

dÄ«pavarti 6354 dÄ«pavarti f. `lamp -- wick' DaÅ›. [DÄ«PA -- , VÃ¡RTI -- 1]
S. á¸• Ì iÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `torch, kind of lamp'; L. á¸• Ì Ä«vaá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `candlestick, light -- holder', awÄ• á¹‡. diuá¹-, á¸• Ä«vuá¹- `wick'; P. á¸• Ä«uÌ„Ìƒá¹-, dÄ«uá¹-, dÄ«vaá¹- f. `lampstand', WPah.cam. dÄ«Å«á¹-Ä• ; B. diuá¹-i, deuËš `lamp, torch'; B. dÄ«waá¹-, dÄ«yaá¹- `lamp -- stand', Bhoj. á¸• iyaá¹-i, Aw.lakh. á¸• iaá¹-i (EA 45 < *dÄ«papaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• --), H. dÄ«waá¹-, dewËš f.; G. diveá¹- f. `wick'; M. divá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `torch made of oiled cloth round a stick'. -- Deriv.: B. diuá¹-iyÄ• `torch -- bearer'; OG. dÄ«vaá¹-Ä«u m. `servant carrying a torch before a king'.

dÄ«pavrÌ¥ká¹£a 6355 dÄ«pavrÌ¥ká¹£a m. `lantern, lampstand' MBh. [~ *DÄ«PARUKá¹£A -- . -- DÄ«PA -- , VRÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ --]
P. divÄ• khÄ• m., ËškhÄ«, davÄ• khÄ«, Ëškhá¹›Ä« f. `lampstand'.

dÄ«pasthÄ• na 6356 *dÄ«pasthÄ• na `place for lamp'. [DÄ«PA -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
M. divá¹-haÌ„Ì†á¹‡ n. `place where main light of house is suspended'.
dÄ«pÄ• lÄ« -- see DÄ«PÄ• VALI -- .

dÄ«pÄ• loÌ„ka 6357 dÄ«pÄ• loÌ„ka m. `burning torch' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP. [DÄ«PA -- , Ä• LOÌ„KA --]
Ku. dyol, dyÄ• l `inner part of pine wood used for torches'; N. diyÄ• lo `pine root used as torch'.

dÄ«pÄ• vali 6358 dÄ«pÄ• vali f. `row of lamps, festival on the new moon of &capamacr;Å›vina' BhP. [dÄ«pÄ• lÄ« -- prob. due to the influence of MIA. dÄ«vÄ• lÄ« -- rather than old cmpd. with Ä• li -- 1. -- dÄ«pa -- , Ä• vali --]
Pk. dÄ«vÄ• lÄ« -- , dÄ«vÄ• valÄ« -- f.; K. zuwÅ«Ë˜lu m. `festal arrangement of lamps'; S. á¸• Ì iÄ• rÄ« f. `the festival'; P. divÄ• lÄ«, davËš, duÄ• Ëš f. `festival on the new moon of KÄ• rtik celebrated by putting out rows of lamps'; Ku. diwÄ• lÄ«, gng. diwai, N. diwÄ• li, B. deÄ• li (â†’ Or. diÄ• li), Bhoj. diÄ• rÄ«, Aw.lakh. dewÄ• rÄ«, H. diwÄ• lÄ« f., G. M. divÄ• á¸·Ä« f. <-> Deriv.: (the failure of a merchant being indicated by one or more lamps being attached to his house) H. diwÄ• liyÄ• m. `bankrupt', B. deule `pauper' (ODBL 328 wrongly < dÄ“vakula --), whence P. davÄ• lÄ• m. `bankruptcy', H. diwÄ• lÄ• m.
Addenda: dÄ«pÄ• vali -- : S.kcch. á¸• Ä«yÄ• rÄ« f. `last day of the year (30th AÅ›vin)'; WPah.ká¹-g. deuá¸·I f. `festival in November'.
DÄª1: â€ *DÄ«YANA -- ; â€ *UDDAYATI, â€ *UDDÄ• PAYATI.

dÄ«poÌ„tsava 6359 dÄ«poÌ„tsava m. `festival of lights' BhavP. [DÄ«PA -- , UTSAVÃ¡ --]
Pk. dÄ«vÅ«sava -- m. `new moon of KÄ• rtik'; N. deusi `festival beginning on the 5th day of DiwÄ• li'.

dÄ«pta 6360 dÄ«pta `burning' MBh. [âˆšDÄ«P]
Pa. Pk. ditta -- `blazing'; K. zeÌ†ta m. `ashes with fire still in them'.

dÄ«ËŠpti 6361 dÄ«ËŠpti f. `brightness, light' ÅšBr., `flash of an arrow' Mn. [âˆšDÄ«P]
Pk. ditti -- f. `brilliance'; K. zitiÃ± f. `spark', zaÄ‹ m. `ray of light';
S. á¸• Ì iti `making much use of the eyes, looking earnestly'.

6362 dÄ«ËŠpyatÄ“ `blazes' AV. [âˆšDÄ«P]
Pa. dippati `shines', Pk. dippaÃ¯, depËš, á¸• ipËš; Kho. (Lor.) á¸• ipik `to be dazzled', á¸• ipeik `to dazzle'; Or. dÄ«pibÄ• `to radiate heat or light'; OAw. dipaÃ¯ `shines'; H. dÄ«pnÄ• `to be kindled, blaze'; G. dÄ-Ì„pvuÌƒ `to shine, be dazzled'; M. dipá¹‡&etilde;, dipÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to be dazzled'.

dÄ«prÃ¡ 6363 dÄ«prÃ¡ `bright' KathÄ• s., m. `fire' lex. [âˆšDÄ«P]
OMarw. dÄ«pa `brilliant'.
Addenda: dÄ«prÃ¡ -- : A. redup. dip -- lip `shining, beautiful' AFD 211.

6364 dÄ«ËŠyati `flies' RV., intens. inf. dá¸—dÄ«yitavaÃ- `to hasten away' ÅšBr. [âˆšDÄ«1]
Pa. dayati `flies'; -- Sh. dÄ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to fall' (semant. cf. pÃ¡tati `flies, falls') or < DÄ«YATÄ“2. -- Ash. Wg. di -- , Kt. dÄ« -- , Shum. Gaw. di -- `to go' more prob. with NTS ii 253 < *ATIYÄ“TI. -- See á¸• Ã¡YATÄ“.
Addenda: dÄ«ËŠyati: WPah.ká¹-g. dÄ«ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to snow' (hÃ¬uÌƒ dÃ-a `snow falls'), J. dÄ«há¹‡u, diuÌƒá¹‡u (Him.I 101 both < â€ *DIHATI: WPah. -- h -- also in ká¹-g. in view of high level intonation).

6365 dÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1 is given' AV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. dÄ«yati, diyyati `is given', Pk. dÄ«amÄ• á¹‡a -- , dijjaá¹• ta -- .
Sh.(Lor.) diÇ°oiki, S. á¸• Ì ijaá¹‡u, L. á¸• Ì icaá¹‡ (with anal. c after pp. *ditta -- s.v. DATTÃ¡ --), awÄ• á¹‡. dijÄ«vuá¹‡; OAw. dÄ«jaÃ¯ `is given', lakh. dÄ«jia `please give', H. dÄ«jiye; OG. dÄ«jaÃ¯ `is given'.

Addenda: dÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1: A. diba (3 sg.pres. diye) `to give' AFD 330.

6366 dÄ«yatÄ“2 `decays, perishes' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšDÄ«2]
Sh. dÄ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to fall' (semant. cf. A. xariba `to fall' < Å›Aá¹-ATI
`rots') or < DÄ«ËŠYATI; -- cf. Pk. á¸• Ä«á¹‡a -- `descended', á¸• ippaÃ¯
`rots, melts, falls' < *dÄ«pyatÄ“ pass. of a caus. formation with -- p -- ,
cf. dÄ• payati `causes to decay' Vop.?

6366a â€ *dÄ«yana -- `flying, falling'. [âˆšDÄ«1]
WPah.ká¹-g. dÃ-É™á¹‡, dÄ«ËŠá¹‡ f. `snowfall' (see DÄ«ËŠYATI), J. dÄ©waá¹‡ m.

6367 *dÄ«rayati `splits'. [Formed as caus. or tr. to DÄ«RYÃ¡TÄ“. --
âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Gy. pal. dÃ-rÄƒr tr. `splits', (whence caus. dirnauQr); Kho. (Lor.) direik
`to taunt, mock'.

dÄ«rghÃ¡ 6368 dÄ«rghÃ¡ `long, tall, deep' RV. [~ *DRAá¹…GHA -- 1]
Pa. dÄ«gha -- `long, tall', Pk. diggha -- , dÄ«ha -- ; AÅ›.gir. dighÄ• ya
`for a long time'; Gy. pal. dÃ-rgÄƒ `long, tall'. as. dyrgha; Kt.
drÌ¥gÉ™ÌƒÅ• `long', Pr. Ç°ignÄ«ËŠ (NTS xv 259 < *dÄ«rghan --), Dm. drÄ«ga,
Tir. dÃ©rega, PaÅ¡.dar. legÄ• , ar. drÄ«i (< MIA. *drÄ«gha -- ?); Woá¹-. lig
`high (of a building)'. likh `long (of time)'; Kal.urt. drhÄ«ga, rumb.
drÄ«ga `long, tall', Bshk. lÄ«'g, lÄ«k, Tor. JÌ£Ä«k, Mai. Å¾iga, Chil.
Å¾iá¹…go (NTS xv 259 < *dÄ«rghan --), Sv. drigoÌ„u, Phal. drigo, Sh. gil.
áº“Ä-gÅ- (â†' á¸Œ. JÌ£Ä«ga), S. á¸• righo, L. drigghÄ• , (Ju.) dirighÄ• , khet.
driggÄ• ; N. digho `lasting long'; A. dÄ«gh, dÄ«ghÄ• `length', B. digh, dig;
H. poet. dÄ«ha `long'; Si. diga `long, length'. -- Ext. -- r -- : Pk.
dÄ«hara -- `long'; -- l -- : Ash. drigalÃ¤ `long', Wg. drÌ¥galÃ¤ËŠ,
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. ligolo, Shum. ligalo, Gaw. lÄ-Ì„gÄ• lÃ¡; A. dÄ«ghal `long,
stretched out'; MB. dÄ«ghala `long'.
dÄ«rghatara -- , dÄ«rghikÄ• -- , dairghÃ¡ -- , drÄ• ghmÃ¡n -- ;
*dÄ«rghapuccha -- , dÄ«rghÄ• ËŠyus -- ; Ã¡dÄ«rgha -- ; <-> *draá¹…gha -- 1.
Addenda: dÄ«rghÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. dhrigo `high'; Md. digu `long, tall'.

dÄ«rghatara 6369 dÄ«rghatara `longer' PaÃ±cat. [DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --]
S. á¸• righero `rather tall'; L. drigherÄ• `rather long' (whence
dragheraÌ£á¹‡ `to lengthen').

dÄ«rghapuccha 6370 *dÄ«rghapuccha `long -- tailed'.
S. dighÃµchu m. `the Pintail duck' â†• N. Bi. (Monghyr) dighÃµch E. H. Johnston BSOS viii 2.

6371 dÄ«rghÄ• ËŠyus -- , voc. Ëšyol„ `long -- lived' RV. [DÄ«RGHÃ¡ -- , Ä• ËŠYUS --]
Pa. dÄ«ghÄ• yu -- , Ëšuka -- `long -- lived', dÄ«ghÄ• vu -- `venerable'; AÅ›. dÄ«ghÄ• vuse nom. sg. m. `long -- lived' or dat. sg. `for a long life'; Pk. dÄ«hÄ• u -- , Ëšuya -- `long -- lived'; Si. digÄ•  `longevity'.

Page 365

dÄ«rghikÄ• 6372 dÄ«rghikÄ• f. `oblong pond' MBh. [DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --]
Pk. digghiÄ• -- , dÄ«hiyÄ• -- f. `pond'; A. dÄ«ghi `large tank, small lake'; B. dighi, digi `oblong pond', Or. dighi, H. dÄ«Ë…ghÄ«, digg(h)Ä«, digÄ« f., Si. digu -- vil.
dÄ«rá¹‡a -- see next.

6373 dÄ«ryÃ¡tÄ“ `is split' ÅšBr., `is dispersed (of an army)' MBh., `is frightened' DhÄ• tup. 2. dÄ«rá¹‡a -- `rent' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., `frightened' MBh. [Semant. cf. DARATI. -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. S. á¸• rijaá¹‡u `to be afraid' (whence á¸• riju m. `fear', á¸• rijiá¹‡u `timid', á¸• rejÄ• raá¹‡u `to frighten').
2. Pa. a -- diá¹‡á¹‡a -- `not broken'; Gy. pal. drÄ«ËŠra `cracked', wel. derino `feared' (< *drino after pres. der -- < DARATI); S. á¸• rino pp. of á¸• rijaá¹‡u.
Addenda: dÄ«ryatÄ“1 `is dispersed', dÄ«rá¹‡a -- 1 `frightened' see DARATI Add2.

6373a dÄ«ryÃ¡tÄ“2 `is split' ÅšBr. 2. dÄ«rá¹‡a -- 2 `rent': Pa. a --

diá¹‡á¹‡a -- , Gy.pal. drÄ«ËŠrÄƒ.
DU3: â€ DÃ¡VATI, â€ DAVAYATI.

6374 dÄ«vi -- , divi -- m. `blue jay' lex. [Cf. kikidÄ«vÃ- -- m. RV.]
Pk. dÄ«viÄ• -- f. `a kind of bird'; Si. diviyÄ•  `blue jay'.
*JALADÄ«VI -- .
DU1 `hurt': dava -- , dÄ• vÃ¡ -- , dÄ• vayati, duná¹“ti, *dÅ«ta -- 2, dÅ«nÃ¡
-- 1, *dÅ«man -- , dÅ«yatÄ“; *uddÄ• vayati, *uddÅ«yatÄ“, *upadÅ«yatÄ“
*du -- 2 `two' in cmpds': *DUGUá¹‡A -- , *DUDAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DUDANTAKA -- ,
*DUDVARAKA -- , *DUDHÄ• RA -- , *DUNADA -- , *DUNÄ• MAKA -- , *DUPAá¹-á¹-IKÄ•
-- , *DUPUá¹-AKA -- , *DUPRÄ• á¹‡AKA -- , *DUBHÄ• RYA -- , *DUMÄ• SAKA -- ,
*DUYUKTA -- , *DURAá¹…GA -- , *DURANDHRA -- , *DULÄ• VA -- , *DUVATSARA -- ,
*DUVARTU -- , *DUVARTMAKA -- , *DUVARDHA -- , *DUVIJANAKA -- , *DUVIVÄ• HA --
, *DUVRÌ¥TA -- , *DUVÄ“DA -- , *DUHASTA -- , *DUHÄ• YANA -- , *DUHIMNA -- .
DU3 `go': dÅ«tÃ¡ -- 1, *dÅ«na -- 2, dÅ«rÃ¡ -- .

duá¸¥khÃ¡ 6375 duá¸¥khÃ¡ n. `difficulty, pain' ÅšBr. [Formed after SUKHÃ¡ --
]
Pa. Pk. dukkha -- n. `misery', AÅ›. NiDoc. dukha; Gy. eur. dukh m. `pain';
Sh. (Lor.) duk `debt'; K. doÌ†kh m. `sorrow, pain', S. á¸• Ì ukhu m., L.
dukh, (Ju.) á¸• Ì ukh m., P. dukkh, dukh m., WPah.bhiá¸• . Ku. N. A. B. dukh,
Or. dukha, Mth. Aw.lakh. dukh, H. Marw. dÅ«Ë˜kh m., G. M. dukh n., Si. duka,
inst. dikin H. Smith JA 1950, 207. <-> X SUKHÃ¡ -- : Pk. duha -- n. `pain',
duhi -- , duhala -- `unhappy', duhÄ• vaÃ¯ `makes unhappy'; S. á¸• Ì uhilu
`difficult', á¸• Ì uhilo, á¸• Ì uhero `painful'; P. duhelÄ«, dahËš
`difficult', H. duhelÄ• , OG. dohilaÃ¼, G. doheluÌƒ.
DUá¸¥KHATI, DUá¸¥KHÄ• YÃ¡TÄ“, DUá¸¥KHITÃ¡ -- ; *DUá¸¥KHAMÅ«TRAKA -- ,
*DUá¸¥KHAVÄ• RTTÄ• -- ; NIRDUá¸¥KHA -- .
Addenda: duá¸¥khÃ¡ -- : â€ *DUá¸¥KHABHÄ• VA -- .

6376 duá¸¥khati `pains' Buddh., duá¸¥khÃ¡yati DhÄ• tup., duá¸¥khÄ«yati `is
pained' Hit. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ --]
Pa. dukkhati tr., dukkhÄ«yati intr., AÅ›. dukhÄ«yati intr., Pk. dukkhÄ“i
tr., Gy. eur. dukh -- intr. `to hurt, smart (of a wound, &c.)'; Bshk. duk --
`to be tired'; S. á¸• Ì ukhaá¹‡u intr. `to hurt' (pres. part. á¸• Ì ukhando
`painful'), L. dukhaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì uËš, awÄ• á¹‡. dukhuá¹‡, P. dukhá¹‡Ä• ;
Ku. dukhyÅ«á¹‡o tr. (caus. of *dukhiá¹‡o intr.); N. dukhnu intr., H.
dÅ«Ë˜khnÄ• , G. dukhvuÌƒ, M. dukhá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. duktÄ• ; -- caus. Pa.

dukkhÄ• pÄ“ti, Pk. dukkhÄ• vÄ“i, Gy. eur. dukhav -- , S. á¸• Ì ukhÄ• iá¹‡u, P. dukhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. dukhÄ• unu, H. dukhÄ• nÄ• , G. dukhÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. dukhaÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: duá¸¥khati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃºká¹‡Ãµ `to pain, give pain, ache', J. dukhá¹‡u; Garh. dukhÉ”á¹‡u `to pain'.

6376a â€ *duá¸¥khabhÄ• va -- `state of misfortune'. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• VÃ¡ --]
Sh.(Lor.) dukÄ• o m. `being in doubt or anxiety esp. when unable to pay a debt' (rather than der. DUá¸¥KHÄ• YÃ¡TÄ“?); S.kcch. á¸• okhÄ• v m. `ailment, pain', G. dukhÄ• vÉ” m. (AKÅš 42).

duá¸¥khamÅ«traka 6377 *duá¸¥khamÅ«traka `painful urinating'. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ -- , MÅ«ËŠTRA --]
L. dhakÅ«trÄ• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì akhÅ«trÄ• m. `disease in which urine is passed with pain and difficulty', P. dakhÅ«trÄ• , dukhá¹‡Å«tÄ• , dakhËš m. (< *dukharÌƒÅ«tÄ• < *dukhaá¹½Å«trÄ• ?).

duá¸¥khavÄ• rttÄ• 6378 *duá¸¥khavÄ• rttÄ• `trouble talk'. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ -- , VÄ• RTTÄ• --]
Ku. dukhaut `conversation about one's troubles'.

6379 duá¸¥khÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ `feels pain' MÄ• latÄ«m. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ --]
á¸Œ. dukoÌ„na intr. `to ache, pain'; Sh. (Lor.) duká¹“no m. `debtor', dukÄ• o m. `being in doubt and anxiety (esp. when unable to pay a debt)'; Or. dukhÄ• ibÄ• intr. `to feel pain, be ill'.
Addenda: duá¸¥khÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“: Sh. dukÄ• o see â€ *DUá¸¥KHABHÄ• VA -- .

duá¸¥khitÃ¡ 6380 duá¸¥khitÃ¡ `pained, unhappy' Mn. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ --]
Pa. dukkhita -- , Pk. dukkhida -- , Ëškhia -- ; Bshk. dukÅ« `tired', Tor. dugÅ«; S. á¸• Ì ukhÄ« `afflicted', á¸• Ì ukhyo `painful'; L. á¸• Ì uhkhÄ« `afflicted, painful, sore', P. dukhÄ«, dukhÄ«Ä• ; Ku. dukhiyÄ• `unhappy', N. dukhi; A. dukhiyÄ• `poor, indigent'; Or. OAw. H. G. dukhÄ« `unhappy', H. dukhiyÄ• ; OG. dukhiyaÃ¼; Ko. duki f. `pain'.

duá¸¥Å›Ä• sana 6381 duá¸¥Å›Ä• sana `hard to control' Pat. [duá¹£ -- 2, Å›Ä• ËŠsana --]
H. poet. dusÄ• san `uncontrollable'.

duá¸¥Å›iá¹£á¹-a 6382 *duá¸¥Å›iá¹£á¹-a `malevolent'. [Cf. duá¸¥Å›Ä• ËŠsus -- RV. -- duá¹£ -- 2, Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- 2]
Sh. (Lor.) duÅ¡á¹-o `spiteful'.

duá¸¥Å›iá¹£á¹-i 6383 *duá¸¥Å›iá¹£á¹-i `malevolence'. [Cf. sÃºÅ›iá¹£á¹-i -- f. `good help' RV. -- duá¹£ -- 2, Å›iá¹£á¹-i --]
Sh. (Lor.) duÅ¡á¹-i f. `malice, envy' (whence duÅ¡á¹-ilo m. `id.').

duá¸¥Å›Ä«la 6384 duá¸¥Å›Ä«la `ill -- behaved' MBh. [duá¹£ -- 2, Å›Ä«ËŠla --]
Pa. Pk. dussÄ«la -- `ill -- behaved'; Si. disil `impious'.

duá¸¥á¹£Ã¡ma 6385 duá¸¥á¹£Ã¡ma n. `a bad year' AitBr. [duá¹£ -- 2, sÃ¡mÄ• --]
Pk. dussamÄ• -- , dÅ«samÄ• -- , dusËš f. `bad time', OG. dÅ«sama.

duá¸¥sattva 6386 duá¸¥sattva m.(?) `evil being, wild animal' R. [duá¹£ -- 2, sattvÃ¡ --]
Pk. dussatta -- `evil'; -- N. dusÄ• d `ill -- tempered, peevish, malignant': doubtful.

duá¸¥sasya 6387 *duá¸¥sasya `bad crop'. [duá¹£ -- 2, sasyÃ¡ --]
Si. dusas `bad harvest'.

duá¸¥saha 6388 duá¸¥saha `hard to bear' MBh. [duá¹£ -- 2, âˆšsah]
Pa. Pk. dussaha -- `hard to bear', Pk. dÅ«saha -- , dusËš, H. poet. dusah.
*duka -- `the number two' see *DUVAKA -- .

dukÅ«lÃ¡ 6389 dukÅ«lÃ¡ m. `a kind of plant' Hariv., n. `fine cloth made of the inner bark of this plant' MBh., dugÅ«la -- n. lex.
Pa. dukÅ«la -- n. `a partic. kind of fine cloth', Pk. dukÅ«la -- , duÅ«la -- , dualla -- n.; Si. dÅ«l `the fibrous plant Anodedron paniculatum, its fibre', diyul, duhul `fine cloth made from this fibre'. -- B. duli `a hood or shawl fastened round neck and covering head and ears'? <-> Still more doubtful is Kho. (Lor.) dugulo siri `a kind of barley'.
*PAá¹-á¹-ADUKÅ«LA -- .

duguá¹‡a 6390 *duguá¹‡a `double'. [~ dviguá¹‡Ã¡ -- . -- *du -- 2, guá¹‡Ã¡ --
]
Pk. duuá¹‡a -- `double', Ap. dÅ«á¹‡a -- , S. á¸• Ì Å«á¹‡o, L. (Ju.)
á¸• Ì Å«á¹‡Ä• , P. dÅ«á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. dÅ«á¹‡o `double', gng. duÌƒ&rtodtilde;
`twice'; N. dunoá¹- `multiplication table', duninu `to be bent'; A. dunÄ•
`double', B. dunaÌ„Ì†, Mth. dun, dunnÄ• , Bhoj. dÅ«nÄ• , Aw. lakh. dÅ«n; H.
dÅ«n, dÅ«Ë˜nÄ• `double', dÅ«n f. `state of being doubled'; G. dÅ«á¹‡uÌƒ
`double'; M. duá¹‡Ä• `double', dÅ«á¹‡ f. `fold in cloth'; Ko. duá¹‡o
`double'; -- with MIA. -- gg -- : Sh. dÅ-gÅ-ËŠá¹‡u. -- Pk. duuá¹‡ia --
`doubled'; Or. (Sambhalpur) duni `double'.
Addenda: *duguá¹‡a -- : Garh. dÅ«á¹‡u `double'.

dugdhÃ¡ 6391 dugdhÃ¡ n. `milk' AV. [âˆšDUH]
Pa. Pk. duddha -- n., Gy. eur. thud m., arm. luth, as. dud, Tir. dudh; Sh.
dut, gen. ËštÄƒi m. `milk', pales. mÅ«É™tÉ™ duth `curds'; K. doÌ†d m.
`milk', á¸• oá¸• . duddh; S. á¸• Ì udhu m. `curds'; L. duddh, mult. á¸• uËš,
(Ju.) á¸• Ì udh m. `milk', awÄ• á¹‡. dudh, P. duddh m., WPah.bhad. bhal. dÃ¹d
n., Ku. dÅ«d(h) m., N. dud(h), dut, A. B. dud(h); Or. dudha `milk, udder',
dud `young woman's breast'; Bi. Mth. dÅ«dh `milk', Mth. dudhwÄ• , Bhoj.
Aw.lakh. H. Marw. dÅ«dh m., G. M. dÅ«dh n., Ko. dÅ«d, Si. dudu. <-> Pp. to
dá¹“gdhi: S. á¸• Ì udho (pres. á¸• Ì uhaá¹‡u), L. á¸• uddhÄ« f.
DUGDHIKÄ• -- , DUGDHIN -- ; *DUGDHAGHAá¹-A -- , *DUGDHA<->

Page 366

DHÄ• RAá¹‡A -- , *DUGDHAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *DUGDHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• IKÄ• -- ,
*DUGDHAHÄ• RAKA -- , DUGDHÄ• Å›RAMA -- ; *KÄ• DUGDHA -- , *DADHIDUGDHÄ• ,
*NIRDUGDHA -- , *STYÄ• TADUGDHA -- , *STYÄ• NADUGDHA -- .
Addenda: dugdhÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃºddh, dÅ«dh m. `milk'; poet. dudhu
m. `female breast, breast -- milk'; jaun. dudhÅ« `teat'; poet. dudhá¹›e f.

`nipple'; Garh. dÅ«d `milk' (~ adj. dudhÄ• á¸·).
â€ *SPHÄ• TADUGDHA -- .

dugdhaghaá¹-a 6392 *dugdhaghaá¹-a `pot for milk'. [DUGDHÃ¡ -- , GHAá¹-A -- 1]
N. dudero `milk vessel'.

dugdhadhÄ• raá¹‡a 6393 *dugdhadhÄ• raá¹‡a `holding milk'. [DUGDHÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• ËŠRAá¹‡A --]
P.á¸• og. dÉ™dÄ• ËŠrnÃ£Ì„ `place for boiling milk'.

dugdhapÄ• nÄ«ya 6394 *dugdhapÄ• nÄ«ya `milk and water'. [DUGDHÃ¡ -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
H. dudhwÄ• nÄ« m. `mixture of milk and water for washing off fruit -- juice stains'.

dugdhabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• ikÄ• 6395 *dugdhabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• ikÄ• `milk vessel'. [DUGDHÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
H. dud(h)ahaÌƒá¹›Ä«, dudhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« f. `small vessel for keeping or heating milk in'.

dugdhahÄ• raka 6396 *dugdhahÄ• raka `milk -- carrier'. [DUGDHÃ¡ -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]
G. dÅ«dhÄ• rÉ” m. `milkman'.

dugdhÄ• Å›rama 6397 dugdhÄ• Å›rama m. `name of the village where the Sindhu debouches on Kashmir plain' RÄ• jat. [DUGDHÃ¡ -- , Ä• Å›RAMA --]
K. DoÌ†darhÃ´mu m. `name of this village ten miles north of ÅšrÄ«nagar'.

dugdhikÄ• 6398 dugdhikÄ• f. `sort of Asclepias or Oxystelma esculentum' lex. [DUGDHÃ¡ --]
P. duddhÄ« f. `name of a plant'; Or. dudhiÄ• meá¹‡á¸• hi, dËš latÄ• `Asclepias rosea, Oxystelma esculentum'; H. duddhÄ« f. `sort of Asclepias, Euphorbia thymifolia'; G. dÅ«Ë˜dhÄ« f., dÅ«Ë˜dhiyuÌƒ n. `white pumpkin'; M. dudhÄ« f. `gourd, Malabar nightshade, Basella alba or Euphorbia tristis'.

dugdhin 6399 dugdhin `milky' W. [DUGDHÃ¡ --]
Pk. duddhia -- n. `pumpkin', duddhiá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `gourd'; P.

duddhÄ« `having a milky juice', f. `woman's breast', dÅ«dhyÄ• `giving milk, white like milk'; Ku. dudiyÄ• `breast of woman or animal giving milk'; N. dudhe `suckling', B. dudhiyÄ• ; Or. dudhiÄ• `milky'; H. dÅ«dhiyÄ• `suckling', G. dÅ«Ë˜dhiyuÌƒ; M. dudhÄ«á¹‡ f. `gourd', dudhiyÄ• m. `hemp leaves in milk'. Addenda: dugdhin -- . Ext. -- la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃºdhá¸·É” `having white spots'.

6400 duá¸• i -- , duli -- f. `small tortoise' lex., á¸• ulÄ« -- f. MBhÄ• á¹£. [Variety of form in druá¹‡Ä« -- f. and Pk. á¹‡aá¸• (á¸•)ulÄ« -- f. may support Mu. origin PMWS 124, but NIA. forms rest on duá¸• i -- . Cf. DARDRU --]
AÅ›. duá¸• i `tortoise', Pk. duli -- m.f.; A. durÄ• , durÄ• kÄ• ch `turtle'; B. duá¹›i `small or female tortoise', duá¹›o, duá¹›Ä• `a kind of small edible tortoise or turtle'; Or. duá¸·Ä-Ì„ `female tortoise'; H. duá¹›i, á¸• uli f. `small turtle, female turtle'.
*duá¸• á¸• a -- 1 `belly' see TUNDÃ¡ -- 1.

duá¸• á¸• a 6401 *duá¸• á¸• a2 `defective'. [Cf. *á¸• Uá¸• á¸• A -- and list s.v. * á¹-Uá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
L. (Ju.) duá¸• Ì m. `stump of tree, anything useless'; G. duá¸• f. `bare tree -- trunk'.
*duá¹‡á¹-i -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .
*duá¹‡á¸• a -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
duá¹‡á¸• ubha -- see DUNDHUBHA -- .
duta -- see DÅ«TA -- 2.

dutÄ«ya 6402 *dutÄ«ya `second'. 2. *dutÄ«yÄ• -- f. `second day of lunar fortnight'. [~ DVITÄ«ËŠYA -- . -- DAV --]
1. Pa. dutiya -- , Ëšaka -- `second', dutiyyatÄ• -- f. `friend<-> ship';
AÅ›. dutiya -- , kq. dutÄ«ya -- `second', Pk. dula -- , duijja -- ; Woá¹-. dÅ«i m. f. adj. `other'; Tor. duÄ« `second'; Sv. dÅ«i `other', Phal. dÅ«i, dÄ-Ì„; L. dÅ«jÄ• , mult. dÅ«jhÄ• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì ujhÄ• , P. dÅ«jjÄ• , dÅ«jÄ• , dÅ«Ä• , bhaá¹-. duwwÄ• , WPah.cur. dÅ«Ã£Ì„, bhad. duijauÌƒ, A. dÅ«jÄ• ; MB. duaja `second', B. doj -- bare `a bridegroom for second time' (â†• west ODBL 805); Or. dui, duÄ• , dujÄ• `second', duj -- bara `remarried widow'; Mth. dujai `secondly'; OAw. H. dÅ«jÄ• `second'; G. dujuÌƒ `other, different'; M. dujÌˆÄ• `second'.
2. K. doÌ†y f. `second day of lunar fortnight', P. dÅ«j f., OAw. dÅ«ija, H.

dÅ«j f.
*DUTÄ«YAJANÄ« -- .
Addenda: *dutÄ«ya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dujjÉ” `second', J. dujÄ• .

dutÄ«yajanÄ« 6403 *dutÄ«yajanÄ« `bearing a second time'. [*DUTÄ«YA -- , JÃ¡NI --]
L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì ujhiá¹‡ `having had a second calf', (Shahpur) dhÅ«in, dhÅ«jin.
*dutta -- `mouth' see TUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

dudaá¹‡á¸• a 6404 *dudaá¹‡á¸• a `having two sticks'. [Cf. dvidandin<-> Buddh. -- *du -- 2, daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Bi. á¸• Ãµá¹›, á¸• Ãµá¹›Ä« `fishing net attached to two poles'.

dudantaka 6405 *dudantaka `having two teeth'. [~ dvÃ-dant -- . <-> du -- 2, dÃ¡nta --]
L. dundÄ• , mult. á¸• undÄ• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì uÌƒdÄ• `having two teeth (of cattle)', P. dÃµddÄ• .
*duddura -- `Datura alba' see DHATTÅ«RA -- .

dudvaraka 6406 *dudvaraka `having two doors'. [*du -- 2, *dvara --]
K. duboru.
DUDH `be violent': Dá¹“DHANT -- .

dudhÄ• ra 6407 *dudhÄ• ra `two -- edged, double'. [*du -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- ,2 but see TRIDHÄ• RA --]
S. duhuro `double' (lw. with d -- ); L. dohar f. `doubled cloth'; P. dohar f. `doubling'; Ku. dohaÌ„Ì†ro, duharo `double, second, other, stranger'; N. doharo, dohoro `double', A. dohorÄ• , B. dohÄ• rÄ• ; Or. doharÄ• `double', duhurÄ• `second time', duÄ• ra `two -- pronged weapon': Mth. dohari `double sheet', doharaun `doubling'; H. dohar m. `cloth of two folds', dohrÄ• `double'; G. dohrQ m. `couplet', M. dohrÄ• m.
Addenda: *dudhÄ• ra -- : WPah.poet. doÌ„ro `double', J. dohrÄ• .

dunada 6408 *dunada `two rivers'. [*du -- 2, nadÄ«ËŠ --]
H. dunayÄ• m. `junction of two rivers'.
*DAUNADA -- .

dunÄ• maka 6409 *dunÄ• maka `having two names'. [Cf. dvÃ-nÄ• man -- Br. -- *du

-- 2, nÄ• ËŠman --]
K. dunÃ´vu `having two names, having an alias'.

6410 duná¹“ti `distresses' AV., `is consumed with internal heat or sorrow' MBh. [âˆšDU1]
Kho. dunik `to think, meditate' (rather than < DHÅ«Ná¹“TI: semant. cf. Å›UCYATI); G. dÅ«á¹‡vuÌƒ `to pain with harsh words', dÅ«Ë˜á¹‡Ä• vuÌƒ `to be burnt, bear malice, be pained by harsh words'.
*dunda -- `belly' see TUNDÃ¡ -- 1.
*dundi -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .

dundhubha 6411 dundhubha m. `non -- venomous water -- snake' AitBr. 2. duá¹‡á¸• ubha -- m. MBh. 3. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• ubha -- m. MBh. 4. á¸• iá¹‡á¸• ibha -- m. lex. 5. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• u -- f. lex. 6. dhoÌ„á¸• a -- m. `a sort of snake' lex.
[These and other variants <-> duá¹‡á¸• ubhi -- , á¸• uá¸• ubha -- , á¸• uá¸• uma -- -- discussed PMWS 68 and with further NIA. variants cert. â†• various Mu. sources]
1. H. (poet.) duÌƒduh m. `a kind of water -- snake'.
2. Pk. duá¹• á¸• ubha -- , Ëšuha -- m. `a kind of snake'.

Page 367

3. Or. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• u `non -- venomous water snake'; H. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• u m. `the footless lizard Amphisboena, a kind of snake'.
4. Cf. Pa. deá¸• á¸• ubha -- , Ëšaka -- m. `water -- snake', Si. deá¸• ubÄ• ; -- G. d&etilde;á¸• vuÌƒ n. `a small water -- snake'.
5. H. á¸• uá¹‡á¸• m. = á¸• uá¹‡á¸• u above; -- Bhoj. á¸• oÌ„ÌƒÃ¹› `watersnake'; H. á¸• Ãµá¹›, á¸• Ãµá¹›Ä• m. `footless lizard'.
6. OB. á¸• auá¸• ha ODBL 495, B. dhoá¹›, dhÃµá¹›Ä• -- sÄ• p `nonvenomous water -- snake', Or. dhoá¹›a, Mth. á¸• hÃµá¹›h; H. dhoá¹› m. `a species of water --

snake'. -- Or. dheá¹‡á¸• ua, H. á¸• &etilde;á¹›hÄ• m.; -- Or. dhaá¹‡á¸• a.

dundubhÃ- 6412 dundubhÃ- m.f. `large drum' RV., ËšbhÄ« -- f. MBh.
Pa. dundubhi -- , dudrabhi -- m.f. `drum', Pk. duá¹• duhi<-> m.f., OAw.
dÅ«á¹• du m.

dupaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• 6413 *dupaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• `two cloths'. [*du -- 2, paá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
P.á¸• og. davaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `small headgear'.

dupuá¹-aka 6414 *dupuá¹-aka `having two folds'. [Cf. dvipuá¹-a -- lex. <->
*du -- 2, puá¹-a --]
Ku. dauá¹›o `folded double, sewn in two layers'.

duprÄ• á¹‡aka 6415 *duprÄ• á¹‡aka `pregnant'. [du -- 2, prÄ• á¹‡aka --]
WPah.cam. duprÄ• á¹‡Ä« `pregnant'.

dubhÄ• rya 6416 *dubhÄ• rya `having two wives'. [Cf. dvibhÄ• rya<-> KÄ• ty. --
*du -- 2, bhÄ• ryÄ• Ë‹ --]
P. duhÄ• jjÅ«, f. Ëšjaá¹‡ `twice -- married', duhÄ• jÅ«, Ëšjaá¹› m. `second
husband or wife'; H. duhÄ• jÅ« `taking a second wife after death of the
first'.

dumÄ• saka 6417 *dumÄ• saka `two months old'. [*du -- 2, mÄ• ËŠsa --]
K. dumÃ´su `two months old'; -- Pa. dumÄ• sika -- , Pk. dumÄ• siya -- .

dumbaka 6418 dumbaka m. `the fat -- tailed sheep' Bhpr. [â†• Ir. cf. Pahl.
dumbak `tail' s.v. *DUMBHA --]
PaÅ¡.ar. dambÉ™ -- yÉ™á¹›Ã³ m. `fat -- tailed sheep', Shum. dieme --
yeá¹›É™, L. P. dumbÄ• m.; B. dumbÄ• `fat -- tailed, fat'; Or. H. dumbÄ• m.
`the sheep'.
*dumbara -- `Ficus glomerata' see UDUMBÃ¡RA -- .

dumbha 6419 *dumbha `tail'. [Only Kal. attests an aspirate: poss. all NIA.
forms, and cert. those of Dard. with l -- , are â†• Ir., Av. duma -- , Pahl.
dumbak, Pers. dum(b), Psht. lÉ™m EVP 36. But, besides Kal., some
derivatives, e.g. s.v. *DUMBHAÅ›A -- , suggest possibility of orig. IA.
form]
Gy. eur. dumo m. `back, shoulder'; Wg. dumÃ¤ËŠÅ•, tumtÃ¤ËŠ `tail', Kt.

dÉ™mÅ•É™Ì• i, Pr. lÃ¼mÅ«Ì¤, dÉ™mÅ«ËŠ (â†• Kt. Rep1 47), PaÅ¡.gul. dum(b), nir. dumÄ• ËŠ (â†• Pers. IIFL iii 3, 55), ar. lÄ«m, Shum. lÄ«mÉ™, Gaw. limoá¹-Ã¡, Kal. dh*lmÅ•á¸—i, Kho. rÅ«m, K. dumba m.; L. dumb m. `ear of millet'; P. dumb, dumm m. `tail', N. dum, Or. duma, Mth. dom, H. dumb, dum f., G. dum f.; M. dumÄ• lÄ• m. `hind part'. <-> X *LOÌ„PI -- q.v. *DUMBHAÅ›A -- ; *DUMBHAÅ›VÄ• VIDH -- .

dumbhaÅ›a 6420 *dumbhaÅ›a `having a tail'. [DUMBHA --]
Ash. dumaÅ¡Ä«Ëœ `tail'; -- N. dumsi `porcupine' or < *DUMBHAÅ›VÄ• VIDH -- .

dumbhaÅ›vÄ• vidh 6421 *dumbhaÅ›vÄ• vidh `porcupine'. [*DUMBHA -- , Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH --]
N. dumsi `porcupine' or < *DUMBHAÅ›A -- .

duyukta 6422 *duyukta `double yoke'. [*du -- 2, yuktÃ¡ --]
Woá¹-. duÃ-t f. `ploughbeam and whole plough' (Buddruss Woá¹- 99 < *dviyuktikÄ• --).

6423 dÃºr -- , dÃºraá¸¥ acc. pl. f. `door', dura -- in cmpd. Å›atÃ¡dura -- RV. [~ *DVARA -- , DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , *DUVÄ• RA --]
PaÅ¡. dÅ«Ë˜r m. `door' (IIFL iii 3, 57 < *DUVÄ• RA -- ), Niá¹…g. Shum. durÉ™; Kal.rumb. dÅ«r `house', Kho. dur. <-> More doubtful are Ash. dÅ«ra `hole', dum -- durÃ©k `smokehole', kÃ¤sÃ¤ra -- dÅ«ËŠra `nostril' (see also *dula -- ); Wg. dÃºri, dÃ¤rÄ«ËŠg `smoke -- hole'.
*PRADURA -- .

duraá¹…ga 6424 *duraá¹…ga `two -- coloured'. [*du -- 2, raá¹…ga -- 1]
B. doraá¹…gÄ• `two -- coloured'; Or. doraá¹…ga, ËšgÄ• `piebald'; H. duraÌƒgÄ• `of two colours, of two kinds'.

durandhra 6425 *durandhra `having two holes'. [*du -- 2, rÃ¡ndhra --]
H. duraÌƒdhÄ• `having holes on both sides'.

durargha 6426 *durargha high -- priced'. 2. *daurÄ• rghya -- `time of high prices'. [Cf. durmÅ«lya -- lex. -- duá¹£ -- 2, arghÃ¡ --]
1. K. droÌ†Ì£gu `dear', droÌ†gun `to become dear'.
2. Sh.chil. drÄ• g `famine'; K. drÄ• g m. `high price, famine'; -- Kal. drÄ• gaáº“ (+ ? -- â†’ Kho. drayanáº“, Werch. derganÇ° BelvalkarVol 90 who

considers these words, which phonet.might < *dÄ• rga -- , only accidentally to resemble Slav. dragÅ- `dear'. Nevertheless the complete disappearance of the u or o of durËš, daurËš is not clear).

durÄ• Å›a 6427 durÄ• Å›a `despairing' Prab. [duá¹£ -- 2, Ä• Å›as --]
Pk. durÄ• sa -- `despairing', H. durÄ• s.

durÄ«hÄ• 6428 *durÄ«hÄ• `ill -- will'. [durÄ«ha -- `ill -- meaning'
SÅšaá¹• kar. <-> duá¹£ -- 2, Ä«hÄ• --]
S. á¸• Ì uriha f. `silent curse, complaint to God of another's tyranny'.

durgÃ¡ 6429 durgÃ¡ `impassable' AV., n. `difficult passage, danger' RV.
[duá¹£ -- 2, -- ga --]
Pa. Pk. dugga -- `difficult to pass or enter', n. `fort'; Phal. drÅ«g
`ravine'. -- X SUGÃ¡ -- .
DURGÄ• -- .

durgata 6430 durgata `unfortunate' MBh. [duá¹£ -- 2, gatÃ¡ --]
Pa. duggata -- `unfortunate', Pk. duggaya -- ; Si. dugÄ« `poor'.

durgandha 6431 durgandha `ill -- smelling' SuÅ›r., m. `bad smell' KauÅ›.,
durgÃ¡ndhi -- adj. AV. [duá¹£ -- 2, gandhÃ¡ --]
Pa. duggandha -- `stinking', Pk. duggaá¹• dha -- m., Ëšdhi<-> adj.; Si.
duganÌ†da `stink'.

DurgÄ• 6432 DurgÄ• f. `wife of Åšiva' MBh. [From durgÄ• dÄ“vÄ« T&capamacr;r.
-- DURGÃ¡ --]
Pk. DuggÄ• -- f.; B. DÅ«gÄ« `contemptuous village term for DurgÄ• ' S. K.
Chatterji BSOS viii 466.

6432a *durgrahiá¹‡Ä« -- Add. 14611.

durghaá¹-a 6433 durghaá¹-a `hard to be accomplished' BhP. [duá¹£ -- 2,
*ghaá¹-a -- 2]
Pk. dugghaá¸• a -- `hard to perform' (cf. dugghaá¸• ia<-> `badly made'); P.
aghá¹›Ä• -- dughá¹›Ä• 'difficult, tangled (of thread)'.

durjana 6434 durjana m. `villain' Mn. [duá¹£ -- 2, jÃ¡na --]

Pa. dujjana -- m., Pk. dujjaá¹‡a -- m.; S. á¸• Ì ujaá¹‡u m. `one who breeds quarrels'; OG. dÅ«jaá¹‡a m. `villain', Si. dudanÄ• . -- In Kho. (Lor.) durzan `naughty (of a child)' z and a are unexpl.

durdama 6435 durdama `hard to be subdued' MBh. [duá¹£ -- 2, âˆšdam]
Pa. Pk. duddama -- `hard to tame or conquer'; B. duÌƒdiyÄ• `unruly, intractable' (or < DVAá¹• DVIN -- ?).

durdrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 6436 durdrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `ill -- seen, unjustly decided' YÄ• jÃ±. [duá¹£ -- 2, drÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
Pk. duddiá¹-á¹-ha -- `badly seen', Si. (SigGr) duduá¹- prob. Si. cmpd.

durdhÃ¡ra 6437 durdhÃ¡ra 'irresistable' RV. [duá¹£ -- 2, dhara --]
Pk. duddhara -- `irresistable'; K. dudara `stout and strong (of animate and inanimate)'.

durbala 6438 durbala `weak, impotent' Mn., `slender' R., `emaciated' KÄ• tyÅšr. [duá¹£ -- 2, bÃ¡la --]
Pa. dubbala -- `weak', NiDoc. durbala, durbhale; Pk. dubbala -- , Ëšliya -- `weak, thin'; Wg. dÃ¤ËŠbÃ¤lÃ¤ `boy', dabilÄ«ËŠ `woman'; Tor. (Biddulph) Ç°Å«bal `thin' (prob. for JÌ£<->

Page 368

AO viii 304), Phal. drubÄ• ËŠlu, S. á¸• Ì u&bmacr;iro; L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì uá¸‡lÄ• `thin (of an animal)', mult. á¸• ubblÄ• , khet. dublÄ• , (Salt Range) dublerÄ• ; P. dubal `weak', dublÄ• `emaciated'; Ku. dubalo `thin', gng. dubaw `weak'; N. dublo `thin, weak'; B. dubal, dubalÄ• `thin'; Or. dubulÄ• `weak, emaciated' (l?), Bhoj. dÅ«Ë˜bar, Aw.lakh. dÅ«bar, H. dÅ«Ë˜blÄ• , dÅ«bar, dÅ«brÄ• (â†' OMarw. dÅ«bara `weak, bad'); OMarw. dÅ«balaÃ¼ `lean', G.

dubá¸·uÌƒ; M. dubá¸·Ä• `poor'; Ko. dubá¸·o `weak'; Si. dubala `weak', dumÌ†bulÄ•  `old infirm person'. -- Deriv. Ku. dublÄ• á¹‡o `to become weak', H. dublÄ• nÄ• . -- Sh. dÅ-bÄ• ËŠlÅ- `unable' used as pret. to a new pres. st. dÅ-bÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be unable' (or < DHÅ«ËŠRVATI?). -- S. á¸• Ì aá¸‡alu `weak, emaciated' perh. a jingle formation like N. dublo dÄ• blo `emaciated'.
DAURBALYA -- .
Addenda: durbala -- : S.kcch. á¸• obro `poor'; Garh. dubá¸·u `thin'; A. dubalÄ• `weak' AFD 214.

durbhÃ¡ga 6439 durbhÃ¡ga `ugly (esp. of women)' AV., `unfortunate' SuÅ›r. [duá¹£ -- 2, bhÃ¡ga -- 1]
Pa. Pk. dubbhaga -- `unfortunate', Pk. dÅ«bhaga -- . -- X SUBHAGA -- : Pk. duhaga -- ; B. duhÄ• , duo, do `disliked, neglected' (do mÄ• gi `a neglected wife') ODBL 554.
DAURBHÄ• GYA -- .

durbhara 6440 durbhara `hard to bear' R. [duá¹£ -- 2, bhÃ¡ra --]
Pa. dubbhara -- ; P. dubbhar, dubbar `difficult', OAw. dÅ«bhara; H. dÅ«bhar `hard to bear', m. `incubus'.

durbhÄ• va 6441 *durbhÄ• va `bad state'. [duá¹£ -- 2, bhÄ• vÃ¡ --]
Pk. dubbhÄ• va -- m.; G. dubhÄ• vÉ” m. `pain, wasting away'.

durbhiká¹£a 6442 durbhiká¹£a n. `famine' T&capamacr;r. [duá¹£ -- 2, bhiká¹£Ä• ËŠ --]
Pa. Pk. dubbhikkha -- n. `famine', NiDoc. trubhicÌ„hÌ• a, tuá¹• bhËš, H. dubhuk m. (X bhÅ«kh < BUBHUKá¹£Ä• --), Si. dubik.

durmanas 6443 durmanas n. `bad disposition' R., `sad' MBh. [duá¹£ -- 2, mÃ¡nas --]
Pa. dummana -- `sad'; Pk. dummaá¹‡a -- , dÅ«maá¹‡a -- `sad, hated'; H. duman `unsatisfied, ill at ease, tired'; OG. dÅ«maá¹‡Ä« `sad', G. Ä• maá¹‡ -- dumá¹‡uÌƒ `dejected, deeply in debt'; Si. duman `a bad or sorrowful mind'.
DAURMANASYA -- .
Addenda: durmanas -- : Brj. duwan m. `enemy, demon' (< Pk. dÅ«maá¹‡a -- ?).

durmÄ• rga 6444 *durmÄ• rga `bad road'. [duá¹£ -- 2, mÄ• rga --]
Si. dumaá¹…, dumaga `bad road' (or Si. cmpd.?).

durlabdha 6445 *durlabdha `badly taken'. [duá¹£ -- 2, labdha --]
Si. dulada `heresy' EGS 79.

durlabha 6446 durlabha `hard to obtain, scarce' Mn., `eminent' lex.,
`beloved' (= Ëšaka --) KÄ• raá¹‡á¸• . [duá¹£ -- 2, âˆšlabh]
Pa. Pk. dullabha -- `hard to get, rare', Pk. dullaha -- , dÅ«laha -- ;
Ku.gng. dulhÉ” `bridegroom', N. duloho, Bi. Mth. dulhÄ• , Aw.lakh. dulahÄ• ,
H. dÅ«lah (â†’ P. dÅ«lo m., S. dÅ«lahu m.), dÅ«Ë˜lhÄ• m.; G. dÅ«Ë˜lÉ”
`generous, simple, frank'; -- deriv.: N. dulahi `bride', Mth. OAw. dulahini,
H. dÅ«lhin, dulhan f. -- S. dÅ«lahu m. `a fine person' â†• P. dÅ«lÄ• m.
`brave man' poss. rather < DÅ«á¸• Ã¡BHA -- . -- Si. dulaba `hard to obtain,
failure' (EGS 79) â†• Pa.
Addenda: durlabha -- : WPah.kc. dulho m. `bridegroom', dulhe f. `bride'.

durlambha 6447 *durlambha `hard to get'. [duá¹£ -- 2, lambha --]
Pk. dullaá¹• bha -- `hard to obtain,' H. poet. dÅ«lam.
DURV `hurt': DÅ«ËŠRVATI.

durvacas 6448 durvacas n. `harsh language' MBh., `abusive' R. [Cf. durvÄ• ËŠc
-- AV. -- duá¹£ -- 2, vÃ¡cas --]
Pa. dubbaca -- `abusive'; Si. duvada `abuse'.

durvÃ¡rá¹‡a 6449 durvÃ¡rá¹‡a `of bad colour, inferior' TBr. [duá¹£ -- 2,
vÃ¡rá¹‡a -- 1]
Pa. dubbaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `ugly'; Pk. duvvaá¹‡á¹‡a -- , duvaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `of bad
colour'; H. duwan `wicked', m. `enemy'; Si. duvaá¹‡a `bad colour'.

durvijÄ• tra 6450 *durvijÄ• tra `miscarriage'. [duá¹£ -- 2, *vijÄ• tra --]
M. duvet n. `miscarriage', duvetá¹‡&etilde; `to miscarry'.

durhÄ• ËŠrd 6451 durhÄ• ËŠrd `malignant' AV. [duá¹£ -- 2, hÅ•ÌŠd --]
Si. duhudu `enemy' (EGS 79) rather formed after suhuda `friend' â†• Sk.
suhrÌ¥da -- .
DUL `swing, wander'. [Widely in NIA. with á¸• -- ; cf. also *á¹-OÌ„LL -- .
T. Burrow BSOAS xii 142 â†• Drav.; the prefixed forms ANDOÌ„LÃ¡YATI and
HINDOÌ„LA -- support PMWS 66 and 135 in ascribing Mu. origin]
*dulati, *dulyati, doÌ„la -- 1, doÌ„layati, doÌ„lÄ• yatÄ“, *doÌ„lyatÄ“;

*nirdoÌ„lÄ• yatÄ“; -- *á¹-oÌ„ll -- , andoÌ„lÃ¡yati, hindoÌ„la -- ; -- *doÌ„la
-- 2.
Addenda: durhÄ• ËŠrd -- see *DVIHRÌ¥DA -- Add2.
*duvaá¹• dva -- see DVAá¹• DVÃ¡ -- Add2.
*duvardha -- see DVYARDHA -- Add2.

dula 6452 *dula `hole'. [âˆšDAL1?]
Ku. dulo m., Ëšli f., dulno m. `hole, cavity, animal's den'; N. dulo `hole, animal's hole (e.g. of a mouse)', nÄ• ka ko dulo `nostril', dulko `little hole'; -- M. á¸• uá¸·uÌ„Ìƒ n. `little hole', á¸• olÄ• m.; -- poss. Ash. dÅ«ra `hole' (kÄ• sÄ• radÅ«ËŠra `nostril', dum -- durá¸—k `smoke -- hole'); Wg. dÃºri, dorÄ«ËŠg `smoke -- hole': but these poss. < DÃºR -- . -- Connexion, if any, with P. duá¸• (h) f. `wolf's den', á¸• uá¸• á¸• f. `mouse -- hole' s.v. *á¹-OÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1 is obscure.
*DHURADULAKA -- .

6453 *dulati `swings'. 2. *dulyati. [âˆšDUL]
1. Pk. á¸• ulaÃ¯ `shakes'; -- altern. < 2: K. á¸• ulun `to roll'; Ku. á¸• ulá¹‡o `to wander'; N. á¸• ulnu `to walk about'; B. dulÄ• `to swing'; H. dulnÄ• , á¸• uËš `to move'.
2. S. á¸• Ì ulaá¹‡u `to wander vainly'; L. á¸• ullaá¹‡ `á¹-o be shaken', P. á¸• ullá¹‡Ä• , OMarw. á¸• Å«laÃ¯; G. dulvuÌƒ, á¸• uËš `to be absorbed in'; M. á¸• ulá¹‡&etilde; `to stagger'.
See DOÌ„LÄ• YATÄ“.

dulÄ• va 6454 *dulÄ• va `twice reaped'. [*du -- 2, lÄ• va --]
Sh. (Lor.) dulÄ• ËŠo `land on which two crops are grown in one year, second of two crops in one year', dulÄ• o bÄ• n `second sowing'.
duli -- see DUá¸• I -- .
*dulyati `swings' see *DULATI.
*duvaá¹• dva -- `pair' see DVAá¹• DVÃ¡ -- .
*duvaá¹• dvin -- `forming a pair' see DVAá¹• DVÃ-N -- .

duvaka 6455 *duvaka `the number two'. 2. *duka -- . [~ dvakÃ¡<-> RV.; *duka -- replaces dvika -- . -- DVA]
1. P. dÅ«Ä• m. `the figure 2' (â†’ S. dÅ«o m.); N. duwo `two (in counting in a game)'; Or. duÄ• `a throw of two (in dice), the two (in cards)'; OAw. dÅ«vÄ• m. `a throw of two'; H. dÅ«Ä• m. `the figure 2'; G. duÉ” m. `the two

(in cards, dice, &c.)', M. duvÄ• m.
2. Pa. duka -- n. `a two', Pk. duga -- , dua -- n.

duvatsara 6456 *duvatsara `two years old'. [*du -- 2, vatsarÃ¡ --]
Sh. (Lor.) duÄ‹hiro `two year old male castrated goat'.

duvartu 6457 *duvartu `double'. [Cf. trivÃ¡rtu -- `triple' RV. <-> *du -- 2, *vartu --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• oÌ„á¹-Ä• `double'.

duvartmaka 6458 *duvartmaka `crossways'. [*du -- 2, vÃ¡rtman --]
WPah.cam. duÄ• á¹-Ä• `meeting of two paths'.
*duvardha -- `one and a half' see DVYARDHA -- .
duvÄ• ËŠdaÅ›a see DVÄ• ËŠDAÅ›A.

duvÄ• ra 6459 *duvÄ• ra `door'. [~ DVÄ• ËŠRA -- . -- DÃºR --]
Pa. dvÄ• ra -- n. `door'; AÅ›.dh. jau. duvÄ• la n. `means'; Pk. du(v)Ä• ra -- n. `door', duÄ• riÄ•  -- f. `small door; Gy. eur. vudar `door' (metath. < duvar.), á¸Œ. doÌ„r m., Wg. doÌ„r NTS xvii 249; P. duÄ• r m. `door, gateway', davÄ• rÄ« f.

Page 369

`door -- frame', kgr. divÄ• rÄ« f. `little door or passage through a wall' (i from divÄ• r `wall' â†•  Pers.?); WPah. cam. bhal. duÄ• r n. `door', Ku. dwÄ• r; N. duwÄ• r `door, threshold', ghar -- duwÄ• r `house'; A. duwÄ• r `door, mountain pass'; B. duÄ• r, duor, dor `door, passage' (ODBL 377 wrongly â†• Sk.); Or. duÄ• ra `door, gateway, courtyard'; Bi. duÄ• r `doorway, outer entrance room, stokehole of a confectioner's stove', duÄ• rÄ« `doorway, door of a litter'; Mth. Bhoj. duÄ• r, dwÄ• r `door', Aw.lakh. duÄ• rÄ• ; H. du(w)Ä• r

m. `door', duÄ• rÄ« f. `small door'; Si. dora `door'. -- X NIá¹£KÄ• SA -- q.v. DAUVÄ• RIKÃ¡ -- ; *DUVÄ• RAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAKA -- , *DUVÄ• RADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DUVÄ• RABANDHA -- .
*duvÄ• rakoÌ„á¹£á¹-haka -- `gate room' see DVÄ• RAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAKA -- .
Addenda: *duvÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dwÄ• r `door', dwará¹-É”, kc. dwaá¹-o, Garh. dwÄ• r; Md. doru `doorway, window'.

duvÄ• radaá¹‡á¸• a 6460 *duvÄ• radaá¹‡á¸• a `door timber'. [*DUVÄ• RA -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Ku. dwÄ• rÄ©á¹›o m. `the timber put upon a door -- frame'.

6461 *duvÄ• rabandha -- , dvÄ• rabandha -- `some part of a doorway' Hariv. [*DUVÄ• RA -- , BANDHÃ¡ --]
H. durauÌƒdh, ËšdhÄ• m. `lintel of a door'.

duvijanaka 6462 *duvijanaka `bearing two'. [*du -- 2, *vijanÄ• --]
Ku. dwaiá¹‡o `having borne two calves'.

duvivÄ• ha 6463 *duvivÄ• ha `twice married'. [*du -- 2, vivÄ• hÃ¡ --]
Bi. doÄ• h `widower married for second time'.

duvrÌ¥ta 6464 *duvrÌ¥ta `twofold'. [~ *DVIVRÌ¥TA -- . -- Cf. TRIVÅ•ÌŠT<-> PÄ• á¹‡.com. -- *du -- 2, vrÌ¥t -- 2]
Or. dooá¹›a `having two folds, double, twice ploughed', dooá¹›Ä• `folded double' (dohaá¹›Ä• X doharo < *DUDHÄ• RA --).
Addenda: duvrÌ¥ta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dá¹“á¹›u m. `large blanket', J. dohá¹›u m. id. (with h from dohrÄ• `double' < DUDHÄ• RA -- ? Him.I 101).

duvÄ“da 6465 *duvÄ“da `knowing two Vedas'. [Cf. dvivÄ“da -- PÄ• á¹‡. com. -- *du -- 2, vá¸—da --]
H. dÅ«Ë˜be m. `name of a class of Brahmans familiar with two Vedas', G. dave m.
duvaÃº see DVA -- .

duÅ›cara 6466 duÅ›cara `difficult to pass' MBh. [duá¹£ -- 2, *cÃ¡ra -- 2]
Pk. duccara -- `difficult to enter'; -- Si. duduru, duduá¸·u ES 41 < MIA. compd. *du -- cara -- ?

dÃºÅ›carita 6467 dÃºÅ›carita n. `misbehaviour' AV. [duá¹£ -- 2, caritÃ¡ --]
Pa. duccarita -- `ill -- conducted', n. `misconduct', Pk. duccaria -- adj.
and n., -- Si. dusiri `of bad habits, sin' (EGS 79) â†• Pa.

duÅ›cÄ• ra 6468 *duÅ›cÄ• ra `ill -- behaved', duÅ›cÄ• rin -- KathÄ• s. [duá¹£ --
2, cÄ• ra -- 2]
Pk. duccÄ• ra -- , Ëšri -- `ill -- behaved'; Ku. ducÄ• r `wicked'.

duÅ›citta 6469 duÅ›citta `sad' KÄ• raá¹‡á¸• . [Cf. duÅ›cÃ-t -- `evil --
minded' AV. -- duá¹£ -- 2, cittÃ¡ -- 1]
Si. dusit `evil -- minded', Ëšta `evil mind'.
DUá¹¢1 `spoil': duá¹£ -- 2, duá¹£á¹-a -- , dÅ«ËŠá¹£aá¹‡a -- , dÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati,
dÅ«á¹£ikÄ• -- , dÅ«á¹£ya -- 1, doÌ„á¹£a -- , doÌ„á¹£ayati; vÃ-dÅ«á¹£ayati.
duá¹£ -- 2 pejorative prefix. [âˆšDUá¹£1]
DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ -- , DUá¸¥Å›Ä• SANÃ¡ -- , *DUá¸¥Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- , *DUá¸¥Å›Iá¹£á¹-I --
, DUá¸¥Å›Ä«LA -- , DUá¸¥á¹£Ã¡MA -- , DUá¸¥SATTVA -- , *DUá¸¥SASYA -- ,
DUá¸¥SAHA -- , *DURARGHA -- , DURÄ• Å›A -- , *DURÄ«HÄ• -- , DURGÃ¡ -- ,
DURGATA -- , DURGANDHA -- , DURGHAá¹-A -- , DURJANA -- , DURDAMA -- ,
DURDRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , DURDHÃ¡RA -- , DURBALA -- , DURBHÃ¡GA -- , DURBHARA -- ,
DURBHÄ• VA -- , DURBHIKá¹£A -- , DURMANAS -- , *DURMÄ• RGA -- , *DURLABDHA --
, DURLABHA -- , *DURLAMBHA -- , DURVACAS -- , DURVARá¹‡A -- , *DURVIJÄ• TRA
-- , DURHÄ• ËŠRD -- , DUÅ›CARA -- , DUÅ›CARITA -- , *DUÅ›CÄ• RA -- , DUÅ›CITTA
-- , DUá¹£KÄ• LA -- , DUá¹£KRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , DUá¹£á¹-HÃº, *DUá¹£PRIYAKÄ• RA -- ,
DUSTARA -- , DÅ«á¸• Ã¡BHA -- , DÅ«á¸• HÄ«ËŠ -- , DÅ«RAKá¹£YA -- , *DÅ«RASA --
, *DÅ«RÄ• DDHA -- , DAURHRÌ¥DA -- .

duá¹£kÄ• la 6470 duá¹£kÄ• la m. `evil time' R. [duá¹£ -- 2, kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. dukkÄ• la -- m. `famine', S. á¸• Ì ukaÌ„Ì†ru m., B. dukÄ• l, OAw. dukÄ• la,
H. dukÄ• l m., OMarw. dÅ«kÄ• la, G. dukÄ• á¸· m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f., M. dukaÌ„Ì†á¸·
m.; -- deriv.: S. á¸• Ì ukÄ• rÄ« m. `one who stores grain and so raises
prices'.
Addenda: duá¹£kÄ• la -- : S.kcch. á¸• okÄ• r m. `famine'.

duá¹£krÌ¥tÃ¡ 6471 duá¹£krÌ¥tÃ¡ `wrongly done' ÅšBr., n. `evil action' RV.
[duá¹£ -- 2, krÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. dukkata -- , Ëškaá¹-a -- n. `sin', AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. dh. dukaá¹-a --
, gir. dukata -- n., Pk. dukkiya -- , Ëškaya -- , Ëškaá¸• a -- , dukkhaá¸• a
-- n., Si. dukuá¸·Ä• va.

duá¹£á¹-a 6472 duá¹£á¹-a `defiled, bad' ÅšrS., m. `villain' Viá¹£á¹‡.
[âˆšDUá¹£1]
Pa. Pk. duá¹-á¹-ha -- `corrupt, spoilt'; L. á¸• huá¹-á¹-Ä• `morally bad' (X
DHÅ«ËŠRTA -- ?); Ku. á¸• Å«á¹-h `ghost, goblin', bÄ• g -- á¸• Å«á¹-h
`expression used to frighten children from going outside at night' (<
VYÄ• GHRÃ¡ --); Si. duá¹-u `evil', duá¹-a `enemy'.
duá¹£á¹-Ã¡ra -- see DUSTARA -- .

6473 duá¹£á¹-hÃº adv. `badly' BCar., duá¹£á¹-hu -- adj. `ill, bad' Uá¹‡.
com. [Cf. SUá¹£á¹-HÃº. -- DUá¹£ -- 2]
Pk. duá¹-á¹-hu -- `bad'; -- ext. -- lla -- : Pa. duá¹-á¹-hulla-<-> `wicked,
lewd'; Si. duá¹-ul `wicked', tuá¸·ul `wicked, lewd' (< *tuá¸• ul with metath.
of voice rather than with Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 8 -- á¸· -- < --
á¹-á¹-h --).

duá¹£priyakÄ• ra 6474 *duá¹£priyakÄ• ra `hating'. [duá¹£ -- 2, priyakÄ• ra --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. dupriÄ• rÄ• `not loved'; P. dupiÄ• r m. `hatred', dupiÄ• rÄ• ,
dupiryÄ• rÄ• , dup(p)irÄ• rÄ• `unloved'.

dustara 6475 dustara `difficult to overcome' MBh. [Replaced duá¹£á¹-Ã¡ra --
RV. -- duá¹£ -- 2, tÃ¡ra -- 1]
Pa. duttara -- `hard to cross', Pk. duttaÌ„Ì†ra -- ; A. dutar `severe
calamity'; H. poet. dÅ«tar `difficult'; OG. dÅ«tara `hard to cross'.
DUH `milk': dugdhÃ¡ -- , dugdhikÄ• -- , dugdhin -- , *duhati, duhyÃ¡tÄ“,
doÌ„gdhÅ•ÌŠ -- , doÌ„gdhra -- , doÌ„gdhrÄ«ËŠ -- , doÌ„ghaka -- , *doÌ„ghra
-- , dá¹“ha -- , *doÌ„haka -- , *doÌ„hati, dá¹“hana -- 1, doÌ„hÃ¡na -- 2,
doÌ„hÃ¡yati, doÌ„hÃ-n -- , dá¹“hya -- .
Addenda: dustara -- : Md. dutturau, ËšrÄ• `difficulty'.

6476 *duhati (dá¹“gdhi: duhÃ¡nti RV.) `milks'. [âˆšDUH]
Pa. duhati, Pk. duhaÃ¯; S. á¸• Ì uhaá¹‡u `to milk, suck, clear out
completely'; L. á¸• uhaá¹‡ `to milk', P. duhá¹‡Ä• , WPah. bhal. duhuá¹‡Å«, Ku.
dÅ«á¹‡o (pass. dwÄ«á¹‡o), gng. absol. dwi, N. duhunu, B. duhÄ• , duyÄ• , Or.
duhibÄ• , ËšhÄ©bÄ• ; Bi. duhÄ• eb `to give milk'; Mth. dÅ«hab, duhÄ• eb `to
milk', Aw.lakh. duhab, H. duhnÄ• ; M. duhá¹‡&etilde; `to milk', poet. `to
yield milk'. -- Mth. dÅ«hab, H. dÅ«hnÄ• with Å« from dÅ«dh < DUGDHÃ¡ -- ? --
See *DOÌ„HATI.

Addenda: *duhati: WPah.poet. dvÌ„á¹‡o `to milk', Garh. dÅ«á¹‡u.

duhasta 6477 *duhasta `pertaining to two hands'. [Cf. dvihasta<-> `two hands long' Hcat., and *dvÄ• hasta -- . -- *du -- 2, hÃ¡sta --]
Bi. duhanthÄ« `smith's bellows worked with both hands'.

duhÄ• yana 6478 *duhÄ• yana `two years old'. [~ dvihÄ• yana -- . <-> *du -- 2, hÄ• yanÃ¡ --]
H. dohÄ• n m. `two year old bullock'.

duhitÄ• jana 6479 *duhitÄ• jana `daughter's people'. [DUHITÅ•ÌŠ -- , JÃ¡NA --]
S. dhiÄ• á¹‡o `of a daughter'; P. dhiÄ• haá¹‡, dhiÄ• á¹‡, dhiÄ• (h)á¹‡Ä« f. `female descendant of daughter or sister', dhiÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `son or male descendant of daughter or sister': doubtful. -- Or poss. < *duhitÄ• bhaginÄ« -- `daughter's young female relative' (who might be either her own daughter or her parent's sister's daughter, i.e. female cousin) with later development of masculine form.

6479a *duhitÄ• tarÄ« -- `one like a daughter'. [DUHITÅ•ÌŠ --]
A. zÄ«yÄ• rÄ« `daughter' (zÄ«yarÄ« `unmarried girl'?), B. jhiyÄ• ri; Or. jhiÄ• rÄ« `brother's daughter'. -- Bshk. dÅ«á¸—r `granddaughter' rather < *DAUHITARÄ« -- .

duhitÄ• putraka 6480 *duhitÄ• putraka `daughter's son'. 2. *duhitÄ• putrikÄ• -- `daughter's daughter'. [DUHITÅ•ÌŠ -- , PUTRÃ¡1 --]
1. Ku. dhyauto, á¸• hauto `daughter's son', H. dheotÄ• m.
2. Ku. dhyauti `daughter's daughter', H. dheotÄ« f.

*duhitÄ• bhaginÄ« -- see *DUHITÄ• JANA -- . [DUHITÅ•ÌŠ -- , BHAGINÄ« --]

duhitÅ•ÌŠ 6481 duhitÅ•ÌŠ f. `daughter' RV.
MIA. forms (with abnormal loss of syllable in a kinship term) in dhÄ«tar -- , ËšrÄ• -- , dhÄ«tÄ• -- , ËštrÄ• BHS ii 285, Pa. duhitÄ• -- , dhÄ«tar -- , ËštÄ• -- f. `daughter', dhÄ«tikÄ• -- , ËštalikÄ• -- f. `doll'; NiDoc. dhitu, dhida, pl. dhitara, KharI. dhi&tacute;a, Pk. duhiÄ• -- , dhÅ«(d)Ä• -- , dhÄ«(d)Ä• -- f. `daughter', dhÄ«ulliyÄ• -- f. `doll'; Gy. pal. dÄ«ËŠri `daughter', pers. dÄ«hÄ«r, á¸Œ. dia, pl. dÄ«riá¹…, Ash. zÅ«, Kt. Ç°u (< *du Å¾Å« Rep1 61), Wg. Ç°Å«, zÅ«, lur, Pr. lÃ¼Å¡t, lÃ¼Å¡tuk (< *duÄ‹t -- NTS xiii 233), Dm. Å¾Å«. <-> For other Dard. forms with z -- , Å¾ -- , Ç°h -- see below. <-> Tir. dÄ“, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wei, ar. wÄ• , dar. oÌ„y (IIFL iii 3, 182 prob. < *dwiy --), Woá¹-. dÅ«, Bshk. dÅ«ËŠi, Tor. dhÅ«, dhÄ«, Mai. Sv. Phal. dhÄ«, Sh.gil. dÄ«h, gen. diÅ¾Äƒi, pl. diÅ¾Ä• ËŠreÌ¯, koh. gur. dÄ«h, pl. diÅ¾Ä• r, pales. dhÄ«, jij. d'Ä«, K.á¸• oá¸• . dhÄ«, S. dhia, dhiu, L. dhÄ«, pl. dhÄ©rÄ©, P. dhÄ«, dhÄ«Ä• , WPah.bhal. dhe, cur. dheÌ†Å«, cam. dhÄ«Å«, Ku. dhÄ«, dhiyÄ• , Bi. dhÄ«, Mth. dhÄ«, dhia, Aw.lakh. H. dhÄ«, dhiyÄ• , OG. dhÅ«, dhÅ«ya, G. dhÄ«, M. dhÅ«v, Ko. dhÅ«Ë˜vva. -- Poss. X JÄ• TÃ¡ -- or with abnormal development of d(h) -- to j(h) -- as -- d(h)<-> > -- z -- in NWPk. (F. W. Thomas BSOS viii 791, Brough Dhp 96): Niá¹…g. zÅ« `daughter' (cf. zÄ• kÉ™Ì• `son'), Shum. Gaw. zÅ«, Kal.urt. Ç°hÅ«r, rumb. Ä• hÅ«, gen. Ä• hÅ«las, Kho. Å¾Å«ËŠr (cf. Å¾au `son'), A. zÄ«,zÄ«w; B. jhi `daughter, girl', Or. jhi, jhii, jhiu, jhua; G. jhÄ« `daughter' (~ dhÄ«), OSi. jhita, Si. duva, duvani, diyani.
DUHITRÌ¥TVA -- , DAÃºHITRA -- ; *DUHITÄ• TARÄ« -- ; *DUHITÄ• JANA -- , *DUHITÄ• PUTRA -- , *DUHITÄ• BHAGINÄ« -- , *DUHITRÌ¥KUá¸• AKA -- ; *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HADUHITRÌ¥ -- , SAPATNÄ«DUHITRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: duhitÅ•ÌŠ -- [E. P. Hamp JAOS 90, 228ff. < IE. dhugHter -- > IA. *dhuÇ°hitar -- (with H both becoming i and aspirating and palatalizing g) whence Kaf. forms]
S.kcch. dhÄ« f. `daughter', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÄ«Ë‹ f., Garh. dhiyÄ• .

duhitrÌ¥kuá¸• aka 6482 *duhitrÌ¥kuá¸• aka m., Ëšá¸• ikÄ• -- f. `daughter's child'. [DUHITÅ•ÌŠ -- , *KUá¸• A -- 1]
Phal. dhyÅ«ËŠá¹›u m. `daughter's son', dhyÅ«ËŠá¹›i f. `daughter's daughter'.

duhitrÌ¥tva 6483 duhitrÌ¥tva n. `the condition of a daughter' MBh.

[DUHITÅ•ÌŠ --]
S. dhieto `having a daughter'; L. dhÄ“tÄ• `belonging to a daughter'; P. dhÄ-Ì„attÄ• , dhihattÄ• `belonging to a bride':<-> very doubtful.
duá¹£ya -- see DÅ«RÅ›Ã¡ -- .

duhimna 6484 *duhimna `two winters old'. [*du -- 2, *himna --]
Wg. dÃ¼zun -- zÄ• lÉ™ `heifer in its third year'.

6485 duhyÃ¡tÄ“ `is milked' RV. [âˆšDUH]
Pa. duyhati, Gy. germ. thÅ«Ä• -- (for *thÅ«Ç° -- ?); G. dÅ«Ë˜jhvuÌƒ, dÅ«Ë˜jvuÌƒ `to yield milk'. -- MIA. anal. pres. st. from duddha -- < dugdhÃ¡ -- after type laddha -- ~ labbhaÃ¯: Pk. dubbhaÃ¯ `is milked', S. á¸• Ì ubhaá¹‡u, L. á¸• ubhaá¹‡; M. dubhá¹‡&etilde; `to give milk'.

6486 dÅ«á¸• Ã¡bha -- , dÅ«á¸·Ã¡bha -- `hard to deceive' RV. [duá¹£ -- 2, âˆšdabh]
P. dÅ«lÄ• , dÅ«llÄ• m. `brave man'? -- Or < DURLABHA -- ?

dÅ«á¸• hÄ«ËŠ 6487 dÅ«á¸• hÄ«ËŠ `malevolent' RV. [Replaced by durdhÄ« -- MBh. -- duá¹£ -- 2, dhÄ«ËŠ --]
Wg dÅ«á¹›Ä«ËŠ `thief'.

dÅ«tÃ¡ 6488 dÅ«tÃ¡1 m. `messenger' RV. [âˆšDU3]
Pa. dÅ«ta -- m. `messenger', AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. duta, gir. dÅ«ta, NiDoc. duta, duda, Pk. dÅ«a -- m., Si. dÅ« (radÅ« `king's messenger' < *rad -- dÅ« ES 41).

dÅ«ta 6489 *dÅ«ta2 `pained' (dÅ«da -- `afflicting' lex.). [Cf. DÅ«NÃ¡ -- , duta -- `pained' ÅšiÅ›., dÅ«taka -- m. `name of Agni in the form of forest -- fire' GrÌ¥hyaS. -- âˆšDU1]
NiDoc. dutaǵa `burnt (?)'; -- B. duyÄ• , do `in pain, hated' rather < DURBHÃ¡GA -- .
*DÅ«TAKÄ• RI -- .

dÅ«takÄ• ri 6490 *dÅ«takÄ• ri `illness'. [*dÅ«ta -- 2, kÄ• ri --]
S. á¸• Ì uÄ• ri f. `illness', á¸• Ì uÄ• rÄ« `ill'.

dÅ«nÃ¡ 6491 dÅ«nÃ¡1 `afflicted' AV. [~ *dÅ«ta -- 2. -- âˆšdu1]

Pk. dÅ«á¹‡a -- `exhausted'; G. duá¹‡É” m. `state of being burnt in cooking, smell of burnt food'.

dÅ«na 6492 *dÅ«na2 `distant'. [~ DÅ«RÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšDU3]
PaÅ¡.ar. Shum. dÃºnik `far, distant' IIFL iii 3, 55.

dÅ«man 6493 *dÅ«man `distress'. [âˆšDU1]
Pk. dÅ«maga -- `producing pain', dÅ«maÄ«, dummaÄ« `troubles, hurts', dÅ«maá¹‡a -- n. `hurting'; Wg. koÌ„i -- dum `work, worry'; G. dumvuÌƒ `to distress, trouble'.

6494 dÅ«yatÄ“ `is burnt, is consumed with sorrow' MBh. [âˆšDU1]
Pk. dujjaÃ¯ `is tormented'; Wg. dÅ« -- `to ache'; Pr. -- lu<-> `to hurt, ache' in Ç°Ä« wulumaso `my head aches' with Pr. prefix wu -- NTS xv 293, but poss. < *UPADÅ«YATÄ“ (see Add.) rather than *UDDÅ«YATÄ“; Kal.rumb. dÅ«ËŠan `they become frozen'; K. dayun, pp. dËšyu `to regret'; G. dÅ«jvÅ« `to suppurate, exude pus'.

dÅ«rÃ¡ 6495 dÅ«rÃ¡ `distant' RV., n. `distance' ÅšBr., dÅ«rÃ¡m, dÅ«rQ adv. `far away' RV. [~ *dÅ«na -- 2. -- âˆšdu3]
Pa. Pk. dÅ«ra -- , NiDoc. dura, Gy. eur. dur, duro (wel. dÅ«r, dÅ«ro), pal. dÄ«ËŠra, Dm. dÅ«r, dÅ«ra, Tir. PaÅ¡. dÅ«r, Woá¹-. dur, Bshk. dÅ«r, f. dÃ¼r, Tor. dÅ«, Mai. dÅ«r, Sv. dÃºro, Phal. dhÅ«ro, Sh. dÅ«r, K. dÅ«ru adj., dÅ«ri adv., S. á¸• Ì Å«ri adv. (whence adj. á¸• Ì Å«ryo); L. dur, dhur `be off!', awÄ• á¹‡. dÅ«r adv. `far off', P. dÅ«r adv., WPah. all dial. dÅ«r adv. bhal. dÅ«ro adj., bhiá¸• . dÅ«Ì¤ruÌƒ, n. pl. ËšriaÌƒ (after eggruÌƒ < AGRIMÃ¡ --), Ku. duro adj., gng. dÅ«r adv., N. A. B. dur, Or. dÅ«Ë˜ra; Mth. dÅ«Ë˜r adj., dÅ«Ë˜ri adv., Bhoj. dÅ«r, OAw. dÅ«ri; H. dÅ«r adj. and adv., dur `be off!' (whence durÄ• nÄ• `to make disappear', durnÄ• intr. `to get out of the way'); OMarw durÄ« adv., G. dÅ«ruÌƒ adj., dÅ«r adv., M. dÅ«r, Ko. dhÅ«ra; Si. dura adj., durin `from afar'. -- PaÅ¡.kch. dÉ™rÉ™Ä• ËŠr `distant', PaÅ¡.weg. dudÄ• r, Kho. dudÃ©ri poss. < dÅ«ratarÄ“ `some way off' Mn. with dissimilation of r -- d -- r; but this would separate them from PaÅ¡.dar. durÄ• á¹›, Gaw. durÄ• á¹›i, P. durÄ• á¸• á¸• Ä• . -- Kt. bÉ™dyÅ«ËŠÅ• (bÉ™ -- ?). DÅ«RATARA -- , DÅ«RATÄ• -- ; SUDÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: dÅ«rÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. á¸• Å«r, dhÅ«r `far', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• Å«r f. `distance', adj. `far', adv. dura `far away'; J. dÅ«r m. `distance', Garh. dÅ«r, Md. duru `far'; -- deriv. *dÅ«ratara -- : Kho. duderi

`distance', adj. `distant' BKhoT 67.

dÅ«raká¹£ya 6496 dÅ«raká¹£ya `hard to be guarded' MrÌ¥cch. [duá¹£ -- 2, raká¹£ya --]
Pa. dÅ«rakkha -- `hard to guard'; H. durkhÄ• m., dulkhÄ«. f. `a kind of butterfly which damages various crops'.
dÅ«ratara -- see DÅ«RÃ¡ -- .

dÅ«ratÄ• 6497 dÅ«ratÄ• f. `distance' W. [DÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Si. dura `distance'?

dÅ«rasa 6498 *dÅ«rasa `ill -- tasting'. [duá¹£ -- 2, rÃ¡sa --]
Pk. durasa -- (u after surasa --); K. drosu, dr&otoddotdot;su `unpalatable, not cleaned (of vegetables)', m. `unpalatably prepared vegetables' (whence droÅ›u, droÌ†Ì£Å›u m. `one who eats such'); B. dorsÄ• `half -- rotten, putrid', Or. dorasÄ• .

dÅ«rÄ• ddha 6499 *dÅ«rÄ• ddha `badly prepared'. [duá¹£ -- 2, rÄ• ddha --]
M. durdhÄ• `imperfectly ripened'.

6500 dÅ«ËŠrvati `hurts' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšDURV]
WPah.bhal. dubbá¹‡Å« `to close (e.g. a bullock's nostrils in taming)'?

dÅ«ËŠrvÄ• 6501 dÅ«ËŠrvÄ• f. `the grass Panicum dactylon' RV. 2. dhÅ«ËŠrvÄ• -ÅšBr.
1. Pk. duvvÄ• -- , duruvvÄ• -- f. `Panicum dactylon', P. dubb f., kgr. dÅ«b m., WPah.sod. jub; Ku. dÅ«b, dubo, N. dubo, A. dÅ«b, Or. dÅ«Ë˜ba, Bi. dÅ«b, Mth. dÅ«bi, Bhoj. dÅ«bi, H. dÅ«b f.; G. daro, daroi f., `sacred grass' (â†’ M. durav, durÅ« f. `the grass Agrostis linearis which is sacred to Gaá¹‡apati'). -- Ext. -- á¸• a -- : Ku. dubaá¹›o `a cord worn by women

round neck as a religious thread'; A. dubari `Cynodon dactylon'; H. dubá¹›Ä•
m. `a kind of fodder grass'. -- X DARBHÃ¡ -- : K. droÌ†b m. `a certain plant
growing among dÅ«rvÄ• -- grass with thin circular leaves which are eaten
boiled with milk'; Bi. dÅ«bh, dubbhÄ« `the grass Cynodon dactylon'.
2. G. dharÉ” f. `sacred grass'. -- X DARBHÃ¡ -- : WPah. bhad. á¸• há¸·ubh
`the grass Poa cynosuroides'.
Addenda: dÅ«ËŠrvÄ• -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. jÅ«b f. (obl. -- a) `the grass
Panicum dactylon', J. jÅ«b f., ká¹-g. (kc.) jubÉ™á¹› m. `grassy plain',
poet. jubá¹›e f. `grassy ground' (ká¹-g. drubÉ™á¹› m., drubá¹›I f. â†• a
dialect retaining dru --); Garh. dublu (á¸·?) `panic grass'.
2. dhÅ«ËŠrvÄ• -- : S.kcch. dhrau m. `a kind of grass', G. dharav AKÅš 50.
â€ *dÅ«hrÌ¥d -- see *DVIHRÌ¥DA -- Add2.

dÅ«rÅ›Ã¡ 6502 dÅ«rÅ›Ã¡ n. `some kind of coarse cloth' AV., dÅ«Ë˜á¹£ya -- n.
`fine cotton cloth' BHS ii 268, dÅ«Å›ya -- n. `tent'. 2. *dhÅ«rÅ›a -- . 3.
*dhoÌ„rÅ›a -- . [Prob. non -- Aryan EWA ii 57]
1. Pa. dussa -- n. `woven material, clothes'; AÅ›. dusÄ• ni n. pl. `clothes';
Pk. dÅ«sa -- n. `cloth'; L.mult. khet. dussÄ• `blanket'; H. dussÄ• m.
`coarse woollen stuff'; OM. dusa n. `a kind of stuff'; Si. juhun (spelling
for duhun < dÅ«rÅ›Ä• ni?) `garments'.
2. S. dhuso m. `woollen mantle'; L. (Shahpur) dhussa m. `coarse blanket',
awÄ• á¹‡. dhussÄ• ; P. dhussÄ• m. `a fine woollen stuff', dhussaá¹› f. `coarse
cotton cloth'; Ku. dhussÄ• `blanket or rug (of fur or soft and fine hair)';
N. dhusso `blanket'; B. dhusÄ• `a grey woollen stuff'; Or. dhusÄ• `coarse
thick woollen wrapper'; Bi. dhÅ«s `a thick blanket', H. dhussÄ• m. `coarse
woollen stuff', G. dhuÌƒsÉ” m., M. dhusÄ• m.
3. B. H. dhosÄ• m. `coarse woollen cloth', G. dhÃµsÉ” m.
*DAURÅ›IKA -- .
dÅ«Å›ya -- see prec.

dÅ«ËŠá¹£aá¹‡a 6503 dÅ«ËŠá¹£aá¹‡a `corrupting' AV., n. `fault' Mn.
[âˆšDUá¹£1]
Pa. dÅ«sana -- n. `spoiling'; K. daÅ›eÌ†n f. `fault, flaw'.

6504 dÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati `corrupts' AV., `violates (a woman)' Mn., `blames' MBh.

[âˆšDUá¹£1]
Pa. dÅ«sÄ“ti `spoils', Pk. dÅ«sÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯; K. daÅ›eÌ†run `to blame, malign'; B. dusÄ• `to blame, impute', Or. dÅ«sibÄ• ; Mth. dÅ«sab `to jeer at'; H. dÅ«Ë˜snÄ• `to censure'; -- Kho. (Lor.) diÅ¡eik `to speak ill of, harm', Sh. (Lor.) diÅ¡oiki with unexpl. i (cf. DÅ«á¹£YA --).

dÅ«á¹£Ä«ËŠkÄ• 6505 dÅ«á¹£Ä«ËŠkÄ• f. `secretion in the eyes' AV., dÅ«á¹£ikÄ• -- f. Mn. [Cf. dÅ«ËŠá¹£i -- f. `poison' AV., dÅ«á¹£ya -- n. `id.' SuÅ›r., `pus' lex. -- âˆšDUá¹£1]
Pk. dÅ«siÄ• -- f. `secretion in the eyes', B. dusi, Or. dÅ«si.

dÅ«á¹£ya 6506 dÅ«á¹£ya1 `corruptible, wicked' MBh. 2. *dÅ«á¹£iya -- . [âˆšDUá¹£1]
1. Kho. diÅ¡ `evil, bad, distasteful'.
2. Kho. diÅ¡i `wickedness': both with unexpl. i (cf. DÅ«á¹£Ã¡YATI).
dÅ«á¹£ya -- 2 `cotton cloth' see DÅ«RÅ›Ã¡ -- .
DRËš `regard': Ä• DARA -- , *Ä• DARATI, Ä• DÄ• RÃ¡ -- , Ä• DRIYATÄ“, *NIRDARATI.
DRËšá¹€H `be firm': DRÌ¥á¸• HÃ¡ -- , *DRÌ¥á¸• HI -- , DÄ• ËŠRá¸• HYA -- ; *Ä• DRÌ¥á¹• HAá¹‡A -- .

6507 *drÌ¥ká¹£ati or *draká¹£ati `sees'. 2. *dÄ“ká¹£ati. [Early MIA. pres. st. (Pischel PkGr. 379) formed from aor. st. drÌ¥ká¹£ -- , drÄ• ká¹£ -- in RV. drÌ¥ká¹£asÄ“ `may you appear', adrÄ• ká¹£Ä«t `he has seen' ~ fut. draká¹£yÃ¡ti (poss. fut. as well as pres. in Pa. dakkhati ~ dakkhiti). Early MIA. *d(r)aká¹£ -- X PRá¸—Ká¹£ATÄ“ (Pa. pekkhati, Pk. peccha Ã¯, pÄ“haÃ¯, pekkhaÃ¯): ac. to J. Bloch FestschrWackernagel 145 adrÄ“Å›ya -- `invisible' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. ~ adrÌ¥Å›ya -- reflects invasion of âˆšDRÌ¥Å› by this Ä“ (as also in vÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡a -- Mn. ~ vÄ«ËŠká¹£atÄ“), cf. K. á¸• Ä“Å›un `to see' s.v. DRÌ¥Å›YÃ¡TÄ“. -- DRÌ¥Å›]
1. Early eastern and central MIA. *daká¹£ -- : Pa. dakkhati `sees', AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. jau. dakhati, ger. dakhitaviye; Pk. dacchaÃ¯, dakkhaÃ¯ `sees', dakkhaÃ¯, dakkhaÌ„Ì†vaÃ¯ `shows'; G. dÄ• khvuÌƒ, dÄ• khavvuÌƒ `to show', M. dÄ• khaviá¹‡&etilde;; Si. dakinavÄ• `to see', dakvanavÄ• `to show'; -- MIA. *daká¹£ -- â†’ Dard.: Dm. dacÌ£h -- `to see', Phal. dacÌ£hÄ• -- , dahÄ• -- (with abnormal -- h -- < -- cÌ£h -- ?), darcÌ£Ä• <-> (r? -- Scarcely < dr --).
2. AÅ›.dh. jau. dekhati `sees' (which in NIA. has spread south -- west into M. and north -- west into S. L. P. WPah.), Pk.mh. decchiha 2 pl. fut., amg.

dÄ“haÃ¯ (< *dÄ“kkhati), Å›. etc. dekkhaÃ¯; Gy. eur. dikh -- `to see', arm. lekh -- , pal. diknauÄƒr `shows'; á¸Œ. dek -- `to see', S. á¸• Ì ekhaá¹‡u, L. á¸• ekhaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì eËš (pres. part. á¸• Ä“dhÄ• < *á¸• Ä“haÌƒdÄ• , pp. á¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• < DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ), P. dekhá¹‡Ä• (pp. á¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ~ dekhiÄ• ), bhaá¹-. dikkhá¹‡Ä• , WPah.cam. dikkhá¹‡Ä• , (Joshi) dekhá¹‡u, Ku. dekhá¹‡o, N. dekhnu (absol. dekhi as postp. `from'), A. dekhiba, B. dekhÄ• , Or. dekhibÄ• , Mth. dekhab, Bhoj. dÄ“khal, OAw. dekhaÃ¯, H. dekhnÄ• , Marw. dekhá¹‡o, G. dekhvuÌƒ, M. dekhá¹‡&etilde;. -- Caus. Pk. dekkhÄ• lia -- , S. á¸• Ì ekhÄ• raá¹‡u; Or. dekhÄ• á¸·i `judge'. -- X dÄ«saÃ¯ < DRÌ¥Å›YÃ¡TÄ“: OAw. dÄ«khaÃ¯ `is seen', H. dÄ«khnÄ• (whence, as intr., also dikhnÄ•). -- Transitive forms of Gy. P. WPah. with -- i<-> are due to abnormal change of e > i or to influence of pp. diá¹-á¹-ha -- rather than as direct development from *drÌ¥ká¹£ati.
*UDDÄ“Ká¹£ATI, *UDDÄ“Ká¹£Ä• -- , *PRADÄ“Ká¹£ATI.
Addenda: *drÌ¥ká¹£ati. 1. OM. dÄ• khavaá¹‡&etilde; `to show'; Md. dakkanÄ« `shows, appears', dekkum `showing'.
2. *dÄ“ká¹£ati: S.kcch. á¸• ekhÄ• á¸• Ä«á¹‡Å« `to appear', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃ©khá¹‡Ãµ `to see', dÉ™khe/á¸·nÃµ `to show'; OMarw. dikhÄ• á¹›aÃ¯; Md. dekenÄ« `sees, thinks'.

6508 drÌ¥á¸• hÃ¡ -- , drÌ¥á¸·hÃ¡ -- `firm, hard, strong' RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥á¹• H]
Pa. á¸• aá¸·ha -- , AÅ›.shah. man. dridh(r)a -- , kÄ• l. diá¸• ha -- , gir. daá¸• ha -- , Pk. diá¸• ha -- , daá¸• ha -- , diá¸• á¸• ha -- ; Kho. doá¸· `strong, forceful, heavy (of snowfall)'; K. doru `firm, strong'; WPah.khaÅ›. á¸• á¸·e\á¹›Ä• `obstinate'; Ku. daá¹›o `firm, strong and fat', m. `constipation'; N. daro `firm', A. á¸• ar, OB. diá¸• ha; B. daá¹›a `firm, stiff, capable'; Or. daá¹›(h)a `firm'; Mth. diá¹›hÄ• Ä« `firmness'; OAw. diá¸• ha adj., H. diá¹›h, dahaá¹›, dhaá¹›; Si. daá¸·a `thick, coarse' (H. Smith JA 1950, 197 also rala with r -- dissim. < l -- < á¸· -- < á¸• -- : very doubtful). -- Deriv. vbs.: K. darun `to become steady' (if not with EVP 22 and IIFL iii 3, 64 < DHÃ¡RATI); N. darnu `to confirm, put in writing'; A. á¸• arÄ• iba `to strengthen', H. diá¹›hÄ• nÄ• ; G. daá¹›vuÌƒ `to make hard and smooth'; M. daá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to beat down' (or < *DRAá¹- -- ?).
*DRÌ¥á¸• HI -- , DÄ• Rá¸• HYA -- .
Addenda: drÌ¥á¸• hÃ¡ -- : A. also daá¹›hÄ• i `firmly' AFD 235.

drÌ¥á¸• hi 6509 *drÌ¥á¸• hi `firmness'. [Cf. drÌ¥á¸• hÄ«kÄ• ra -- m. and adj. `strengthening' MBh. -- âˆšDRÌ¥á¹• H]

P. dariá¹›h f., diá¹›h m. `firmness of mind'. -- Deriv.: S. á¸• Ì iá¹›hi
`firm' (< *drÌ¥á¸• hin -- ? -- not with LM 355 < DHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --), N.
darilo.

drÌ¥ta 6510 *drÌ¥ta `cleft', drÌ¥daka -- m. `hole in the ground for cooking'
W. [Cf. drÌ¥ka -- n. `hole' lex. -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. dia -- `struck'; Sh.jij. dÉ™Ì• á¹›u `valley'.

dÅ•ÌŠti 6511 dÅ•ÌŠti m. `skin of leather, leather bag, hide, bellows' RV.
[âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. dii -- , daÃ¯ -- f. `waterskin'; Dm. drÄ« `inflated goatskin'; Gaw.
lyÃ¤rÄ« `skin bag'; Kal.urt. dril `inflated goatskin' < *drir, rumb. driu,
obl. drÄ«lÅ«na, Kho. dril (â†’ Phal. drhil NOPhal 34); K. dryÅ«ru, drÅ«ru,
drÅ«lu m. `skin of men or animals' (*drid -- > *drir -- before loss of -- d
-- in other surroundings?); P.kgr. daraÄ«Ëœ m. `inflated buffalo -- skin
used as a float'; B. daá¹›Ä-Ì„ `sinew, tendon, cord, string', daá¹›Ä•
`rope'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : OG. daÃ¯á¸• aÃ¼ `leather ball', G. deá¹›É” m. --
K. deÌ†l m. `skin (of body), rind, husk'?
DÄ• ËŠRTÄ“YA -- ; *UPADRÌ¥TI -- , *RÌ¥á¹£ABHADRÌ¥TI -- , *CHAGADRÌ¥TI -- ,
*MRÌ¥GADRÌ¥TI -- , *LOÌ„PIDRÌ¥TI -- , *Å›Å«NADRÌ¥TI -- ; -- sc. with AUDIKÄ•
-- .
DRËšP `be excited, inflamed, arrogant': darpÃ¡ -- , darpÃ¡yati, darpita -- ,
drÌ¥ptÃ¡ -- , dÅ•ÌŠpyati; -- dÃ¡rpaá¹‡a -- ? <-> *drapp -- .
drÌ¥ptÃ¡ -- see next.
Addenda: dÅ•ÌŠti -- : WPah.ká¹-g. driÉ”, dÉ™riÉ” m. `inflated buffalo hide
for crossing rivers' (â†• a language possessing dr Him.I 104).
DRËšÅš: â€ UPADARÅ›AYATI.

6512 dÅ•ÌŠpyati `is mad, is wildly excited' ÅšBr. [Pp. drÌ¥ptÃ¡<-> ÅšBr.,
Pa. Pk. ditta -- `arrogant'. -- âˆšDRÌ¥P]
Pk. dippaÃ¯ `is pleased'; Wg. drÌ¥p -- `(a man) to copulate'

(or < *DRAPP --). -- Kal.rumb. drÅ«pem `I eat something hot': doubtful
despite dÅ«pra -- ~ drÌ¥prÃ¡ -- `strong' lex. and N. dÄ• pnu s.v. DARPÃ¡YATI.
DRËšBH `string, tie': DARBHAá¹‡A -- .
DRËšÅš `see': DARÅ›Ã¡ -- , DÃ¡RÅ›ANA -- , DARÅ›ANÄ«ËŠYA -- , DARÅ›Ã¡YATI,
*DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI, DRÌ¥Å›I -- , DÅ•ÌŠÅ›Ä«KA -- , DRÌ¥Å›Ä«KÄ• ËŠ -- , DÅ•ÌŠÅ›YA --
, DRÌ¥Å›YÃ¡TÄ“, DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , DÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- , DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-VÄ• ËŠ,
*DRAKá¹£ATI, DRAKá¹£YÃ¡TI, DRÃ¡á¹£á¹-UM, DRAá¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ -- ; Ä• DARÅ›Ã¡ -- ,
VYÄ• DRÌ¥Å›YATÄ“, SAá¹• DARÅ›ANA -- ; ANYÄ• DRÌ¥Å›A -- , *Ä• DRÌ¥Å›A -- ,
Ä“TÄ• DRÌ¥Å›A -- , KÄ«DRÌ¥Å› -- , KÄ«DRÌ¥Å›A -- , TÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- ,
YÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- , SADÅ•ÌŠK, SADÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- , SADÅ•ÌŠKá¹£A -- ; -- *DÄ“Ká¹£ATI.

drÌ¥Å›i 6513 drÌ¥Å›i f. `power of seeing' VedÄ• ntas., dat. inf. drÌ¥Å›ayÄ“
RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
K. drih, dat. Ëshi f. `frown, contraction of the brows'; -- Si. das `sight'
rather < DARÅ›A -- .

dÅ•ÌŠÅ›Ä«ka 6514 dÅ•ÌŠÅ›Ä«ka `splendid' RV., drÌ¥Å›Ä«kÄ• ËŠ -- f.
`appearance' RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. -- dasika -- in duddasika -- `fierce, ugly'; WPah.sod. jiÅ›i, roh.
diÅ›ikÉ™ (Hendriksen) `early morning', (LSI and T. Grahame Bailey)
`tomorrow'; -- H. desÄ« f. `appearance' with e from dekhnÄ• s.v.
*DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI.
Addenda: dÅ•ÌŠÅ›Ä«ka -- , drÌ¥Å›Ä«kÄ• ËŠ -- : or *drÌ¥Å›Ä• -- `appearance'
(dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- , drÌ¥Å›Ã-<-> `seeing' RV.).
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÃ-Å›, jhÃ-Å›, jÄ«Å› f. (obl. -- a) `morning', jaun.
jhÄ«Å›Ä• `early, morning', poet. jiÅ›o `tomorrow'.
â€ *DRÌ¥Å›Ä«KÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

6514a â€ *drÌ¥Å›Ä«kÄ• hÄ• ra -- `breakfast' [DÅ•ÌŠÅ›Ä«KA -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. jiÅ›n/arI f. `breakfast' (Him.I 55 from drÌ¥Å›Ã-<-> + Ä• HÄ• RA --
).

dÅ•ÌŠÅ›ya 6515 dÅ•ÌŠÅ›ya `visible, conspicuous' RV., `beautiful' Hariv.
[âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]

Pa. -- dassa -- in cmpd. `to be seen'; Pk. dessa -- `fit to be seen' (with e from dekkhaÃ¯ s.v. *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI); Si. disi `visible, bright' (< *dasia -- < *DRÌ¥Å›IYA -- ?).
ADRÌ¥Å›YA -- .

6516 drÌ¥Å›yÃ¡tÄ“ `is seen, appears' RV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Central MIA. diss -- was generalized (in place e.g. of mh. *dass -- to avoid clash with dass -- < darÅ› -- J. Bloch FestschrWackernagel 144) and even NW forms with d -- in place of dr -- are prob. from this diss -- rather than < DIÅ›YATÄ“: Pa. dissati `is seen'; Pk. dissaÃ¯, dÄ«saÃ¯ `is seen', tr. in mh. fut. dÄ«sihisi Pischel PkGr 376; S. á¸• Ì isaá¹‡u `to see, look, expect' (has become active as pres. st. to á¸• Ì iá¹-ho Bloch op. cit.), pres. part. á¸• Ì isando `expected (of month, year, &c.: i.e. next, coming)'; L. dissaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì issaá¹‡, mult. á¸• issaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. dissuá¹‡ `to appear, be seen', P. dissá¹‡Ä• (whence disauá¹‡Ä• `to tell'), WPah.sod. diÅ›á¹‡Ãµ `to appear', (Joshi) diÅ›á¹‡u, dhiÅ›á¹‡u `to see'; OB. dÄ«saÃ¯ `is seen, appears', Or. disibÄ• , dusibÄ• (caus. disÄ• ibÄ• ), OAw. dÄ«saÃ¯; H. disnÄ• , dasnÄ• `to be seen', disnÄ• `to see'; OMarw. dÄ«saÃ¯ `is seen'; OG. dÄ«saÃ¯ `sees', G. dÄ-Ì„svuÌƒ `to appear, seem', M. disá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. distÄ• , Si. disenavÄ• (3 sg. pres. disi); -- K. á¸• Ä“Å›un `to see' Bloch op. cit. 146 X MIA. dekkh -- s.v. *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI.
Addenda: drÌ¥Å›yatÄ“: S.kcch. á¸• isÄ• á¹‡Å« `to come into sight', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃ-Å›á¹‡Ãµ, dhÃ-Å›á¹‡Ãµ (whence dh?).

drÌ¥á¹£Ã¡d 6517 drÌ¥á¹£Ã¡d f. `rock, millstone (esp. the lower)' RV., drÌ¥á¹£ada -- in cmpd. Hariv., Ëšaka -- Pat.
Pk. disaÄ• -- f. `stone'; Wg. duá¹£&oacutemacrdotdot; `handmill'; Kho. driáº“ `stone shoot on mountain -- side, shale slope, handmill (= driáº“ -- xora)'. -- X NIÅ›Ä• DÄ• -- q.v.
Addenda: drÌ¥á¹£Ã¡d -- [Prob. not connected with Shgh. dÃ¯xÌŒn `stone mortar' EVSh 32]

drÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 6518 drÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ `seen' AV. [Provides pp. and pret. of verb `to see' in many NIA. lggs. -- âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. diá¹-á¹-ha -- `seen', Ëšaka -- `visible' (extension of i -- forms in MIA. to avoid clash with daá¹-á¹-ha -- < DAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- J. Bloch FestschrWackernagel 144); NiDoc. pret. drÌ¥á¹-haá¹• ti `they saw', drrÌ¥á¹-haǵa `seen'; Pk. daá¹-á¹-ha -- , diá¹-á¹-ha -- ,

deá¹-á¹-ha<-> (with e from dekkhaÃ¯) `seen'; Woá¹-. diá¹- (pret. of paÅ¡ -- `to see'); Bshk. (LSI) liá¹-h, (AO xviii 226) lÄ«cÌ£h `saw' (pret. of bÄ«cÌ£h -- < VÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“), Tor. á¸• iá¹-h, Phal. drhiá¹£á¹-u (pret. of dacÌ£hÄ• <-> < *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI); S. á¸• Ì iá¹-ho `seen', L. á¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì iá¹-á¹-hÄ• (pret. of vekhaá¹‡ s.v. VÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“); OB. diá¹-ha `was seen'; OAw. dÄ«á¹-hÄ• (pret. of dekhaÃ¯ < *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI); H. á¸• hÄ«á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ• `seen', dÄ«á¹-hnÄ• , á¸• Ä«Ëš `to see, look at, take aim' (whence intr. á¸• iá¹-hnÄ• `to be seen', diá¹-haunÄ• m. `patch put on child's forehead to avert evil eye'); G. dÄ«á¹-huÌƒ `seen'; Si. duá¹-u `seen' (< *diá¹-+u < BHÅ«TÃ¡ -- ?).
DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APÅ«RVA -- ; ADÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-A -- , DURDRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .
Addenda: drÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : A. diá¹-hak `vision' AFD 206; Md. duÅ™ `seen', pret. duÅ™Ä«m `I saw'.
DRÌ„Ëš: â€ *UDDÄ• RA -- .
*dÄ“ká¹£ati see *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI Add2.

drÌ¥á¹£á¹-apÅ«rva 6519 drÌ¥á¹£á¹-apÅ«rva `seen before' MBh. [DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , PÅ«ËŠRVA --]
Si. duá¹-uvirÄ« (< * -- pirivi < *pÅ«ruvÄ“ rather than with H. Smith JA 1950, 194 < *diá¹-á¹-ha -- purikÄ“).

dÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-i 6520 dÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-i f. `seeing, sight' ÅšBr. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. Pk. diá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `view'; Ku. dÄ«á¹-h, á¸• Ä«á¹-h `sight, jealous glance, evil eye', á¸• Ä«á¹-h -- bheá¹- `meeting'; N. á¸• iá¹-h `sight'; A. diá¹-hak, á¸• iËš `waking state'; MB. diá¹-hi `sight', Bhoj. dÄ«á¹-h, á¸• Ä«á¹-hi, OAw. dÄ«á¹-hÄ-Ì„, á¸• Ä«Ëš, H. dÄ«á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ«, á¸• Ä«á¹-h f., M. dÄ«á¹-h f., Si. diá¹-a; -- with e from MIA. dekkhaÃ¯ s.v. *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI:
K. dreÌ„Ìƒá¹-h dat. Ëšá¹-has, á¸• &etilde;á¹-h m. `faculty of sight' (bec. of gender rather < drÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ?); S. á¸• Ì eá¹-hÄ-Ì„ f. `meeting'; OG. dreá¹-hi f. `sight'.
*CAá¹‡ADRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- .

6521 drÌ¥á¹£á¹-vÄ• ËŠ absol. `having seen' AV. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. daá¹-á¹-hu, diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , Pk. daá¹-á¹-hÅ«á¹‡a, Si. duá¹-a EZ i 222 (< *daá¹-u?), daá¹-aya, dÃ¤á¹-a SigGr ii 439.
DRÌ„Ëš `split': dara -- 1, dara -- 2, dara -- 3, daraá¹‡a -- , dÃ¡rati, darÃ¡tha -- , darÃ¡d -- , darÃ¡yati, *darita -- , darÄ« -- , dardara -- , *dardarita -- , dÃ¡rdarti, dÄ• ra -- 1, dÄ• rayati, *dÄ«rayati, dÄ«rá¹‡a -- ,

dÄ«ryÃ¡tÄ“, *drÌ¥ta -- , dÅ•ÌŠti -- ; *avadarati, avadÄ• rayati, *uddarati, *uddÄ• rayati, *uddÄ• rita -- , uddÄ«rá¹‡a -- , *uddÄ«ryatÄ“, *uddrÌ¥ta -- , *nidÄ• riá¹‡Ä« -- , pradarÃ¡ -- , pradÄ• rayati, vidara -- , *vidarati, vidÄ• raá¹‡a -- , vidÄ• rayati; <-> âˆšdal1.
*dÄ“ká¹£ati `sees'. see *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI.
dÄ“dÄ«yatÄ“ `keeps on cutting' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDOÌ„]: see *DIYÃ¡TI.

dá¸—ya 6522 dá¸—ya `to be given, fit for a gift' AV., n. `gift' MBh. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. deyya -- n. `gift'; KharI. deya -- dharme `religious gift'; Pk. dejja -- , dijËš `to be given'; S. á¸• Ì eju m. `dowry', H. dejÄ• m.; G. dej n. `gift made by bridegroom or his party to the bride'; M. dejÌˆ n. `money given by the bridegroom to bride's father'. -- Si. dÄ« -- dham â†• Pa. deyyadhamma -- . -- See DÄ• ËŠYÄ• DYA -- .
*dÄ“ra -- `resting -- place' see *á¸• Ä“RA -- 1.

dÄ“vÃ¡ 6523 dÄ“vÃ¡1 `heavenly', m. `a god' RV., `devil' AV. [Some NIA. forms for `god' are prob. â†• Sk., those for `devil', though infl. in some cases by Pers., are orig. < Sk., in which a BrÄ• hmaá¹‡a tradition contrasted devas as `bad' with asuras as `good', cf. daivalaka -- `demon -- worshipper' HÄ• r. -- âˆšDIV1]
Pa. dÄ“va -- m. `god, demon, rain -- god, rain (dÄ“voÌ„ vassati = dÄ“vá¹“ var á¹£ati)'; AÅ›. devÄ• nom. pl. m. `gods', NiDoc. deva; Pk. dÄ“va -- , dÄ“a -- , dÄ“vaya -- m. `god, cloud, sky'; Ash. dÄ“i `god', gen. pl. deaÌƒ in deaÌƒ wireÄ• Å« `the gods' path, i.e the Milky Way'; Wg. dÄ“ `god, oath' (in latter sense poss. < DAÃ-VA --); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÄ“w, doÌ„ m. `demon' (IIFL iii 3, 61 â†• Pers.), kch. dÄ“u `wolf' (semant. cf. Psht. lÄ“wÉ™ < Av. daÄ“vya -- EVP 40); Kal.rumb. dÄ“wa `god'; Kho. Sh. dÄ“u `demon, ogre' (â†’ á¸Œ. deu); K. dÄ-Ì„v, dÄ“v m. `god' (~ deÌ†v m. `devil' â†• Pers.?); S. á¸• Ì eu m. `devil', L. awÄ• á¹‡. deo; P. deu m. `god, devil', de m. `demon, idol' (in de thÄ• pá¹‡Ä• `to set up an image on a wall'); WPah.bhad. dÄ“Å« `rain', bhal. deu m., khaÅ›. deo, bhiá¸• . deo m. `cloud', jaun. deo `god'; Ku. dyo `god, rain', gng. dio `rain'; N. deu `god'; A. deu `evil spirit'; MB. deyÄ• `cloud, sky', de `demigod' ODBL 328; Or. deu `prince' (most prob. â†• Sk.); H. dew m. `god, demon'; G. dev m. `god, idol'; M. dev m. `god, demon'; OSi. devaha gen. sg. `god', Si. deva `rain, cloud', dÄ“ -- dunna `the gods' bow i.e. rainbow'; Md. devi `demon'.
DÄ“VÃ¡TÄ• -- , DÄ“VALA -- DÄ“VÄ«ËŠ -- , DAÃ-VA -- , *DAIVATAMA -- , DAIVIKA

-- , DAÃ-VIYA -- , DAÃ-VYA -- ; DÄ“VAKULA -- , *DÄ“VAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , *DÄ“VAGHARA -- , DÄ“VADÄ• RU -- , DÄ“VAPUTRA -- , DÄ“VAPUTRÄ« -- , *DÄ“VAMÄ“RU -- , DÄ“VARÄ• JÃ¡ -- , DÄ“VARÅ«PA -- , DÄ“VARá¹£I -- , DÄ“VALOÌ„KÃ¡ -- , *DÄ“VALOÌ„KYA -- DÄ“VASARAS -- , DÄ“VÄ• LAYA -- , *DÄ“VÄ• VÄ• SIN -- ;

Page 373

BHÅ«DÄ“VA -- .
*dÄ“va -- 2 `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
Addenda: dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• ev m. `god'.

dÄ“vakula 6524 dÄ“vakula n. `temple' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `small temple' PaÃ±cad. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, kÃºla --]
Pk. dÄ“vaÃ¼la -- , dÄ“vala -- , dÄ“ula -- n., dÄ“vaÃ¼liyÄ• -- , dÄ“uliÄ• -- f.; Ku. dyol `temple', dyoli `small temple dedicated to a goddess'; A. daul, daÌ‚l `temple', B. deul, Or. deuá¸·a, dauá¸·a; H. dewal m. `temple', ËšlÄ« f. `small shrine'; G. devaá¸· n. `temple', M. devaá¸·, deÅ«á¸· n., Si. devola, Ëšvela; <-> X dÄ“vÄ• laya -- : N. deurÄ• li `place of worship' < *deulÄ• lÄ«.
DÄ“VAKULIKA -- , *DAIVAKULA -- ; *DÄ“VAKULAPATI -- .
Addenda: dÄ“vakula -- : OMarw. devaá¸·a m. `temple'; -- WPah.ká¹-g. deurÉ” m., ËšrI f. (rather < *DÄ“VAGHARA --).

dÄ“vakulapati 6525 *dÄ“vakulapati `temple head'. [DÄ“VAKULA -- , PÃ¡TI --]
A. daÌ‚lai `chief officer of a temple'.

dÄ“vakulika 6526 dÄ“vakulika m. `temple attendant' lex. [DÄ“VAKULA --]
Pk. dÄ“ulia -- m. `temple attendant', A. dewalÄ«yÄ• , B. deuliyÄ• , Or. deuá¸·iÄ• .

dÄ“vakoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha 6527 *dÄ“vakoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha `temple'. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2]
WPah.roh. deá¹-hu, dyoá¹-he `temple, god'.
Addenda: *dÄ“vakoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. deuá¹-hu, dá¸—á¹-hu m. `temple, temple image, name of various deities', deuthI f. `temple'.

dÄ“vaghara 6528 *dÄ“vaghara `temple'. [Cf. dÄ“vagrÌ¥hÃ¡ -- n. TBr., Pa. dÄ“vagaha -- n. -- dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, ghara --]
Pk. dÄ“vahara -- , Ëšaya -- n.; K. diwuru m. `lofty stone shrine'; L. á¸• Ä“hrÄ« f., mult. á¸• &etilde;hrÄ« f. `domed tomb of a Hindu saint'; P. deuhrÄ• , dehrÄ• , á¸• eËš, dihrÄ• , á¸• iËš m. `sacred sepulchral monument, temple'; A. deurÄ« `officer of a temple'; MB. deharÄ• `temple'; Or. dehuri, Ëšheri `temple servant'; OAw. devahara m. `temple; H. dehar, deuhrÄ• , dihurÄ• , dehrÄ• , dihËš m. `Hindu or Jain temple'; OG. deharaÃ¼á¹• n., G. dehruÌƒ, deruÌƒ n. `small domed temple'; M. devhÄ• rÄ• m. `shrine', Ëšr&etilde; n. `image in a shrine'.
Addenda: *dÄ“vaghara -- : S.kcch. á¸• ero m. `temple', á¸• evrÄ« f. `shrine', WPah.ká¹-g. deurÉ” m. `temple', deurI f. `temple esp. of a goddess, goddess' (Him.I 99 rather < DÄ“VAKULA --).

dÄ“vaá¹-a 6529 dÄ“vaá¹-a m. `artist, artisan' lex.
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÄ“Å«ËŠá¹›, weg. doÄ«ËŠá¹› m. `weaver', isk. dyÄ“Å«ËŠá¹›, dar. diÅ«ËŠá¹› `spider' (cf. Orm. dÅ«á¹› `weaver', Par. dÄ«wuá¹›Ãºk `spider' IIFL iii 3, 60).

dÄ“vÃ¡tÄ• 6530 dÄ“vÃ¡tÄ• f. `godhead, divinity' RV. [DÄ“VÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. dÄ“vatÄ• -- f. `god', Pk. dÄ“vayÄ• -- f.; Gy. eur. devel m. `God', arm. leval (LM 353 wrongly < DÄ“VAKULA --); Kal. deu `divine being, fairy' < *del -- (â†’ Kt. dÄ“lu); P. devÄ• m. `goddess'; Or. diaÌƒ `deity, idol'; H. dewÄ• m. `deity', Si. deviyÄ• .

dÄ“vadÄ• ru 6531 dÄ“vadÄ• ru n.m. `Himalayan cedar' MBh. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, dÄ• ËŠru -- 2]
Pa. dÄ“vadÄ• ruka -- n., Pk. dÄ“vadÄ• ru -- m., K. dÄ«Ä• r m., L. diyÄ• l m., P. diÄ• r m., WPah. (Joshi) dyÄ• r, Ku. dyÄ• r (whence dyÄ• rÄ• á¹‡i `deodar forest'), N. dewÄ• r; -- WPah. bhal. de_ri f. `a tree (used for timber, leaves like those of Melia azidirachta)'?

Addenda: dÄ“vadÄ• ru -- : WPah.kc. dyÄ• r m. `cedar tree'.

dÄ“vaputra 6532 dÄ“vaputra m. `son of a god' Hariv. 2. dÄ“vaputrÄ« -- f.
[dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, putrÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pa. dÄ“vaputta -- m. `demigod', Pk. dÄ“vaÃ¼tta -- m.; Wg.
dÃ¶&omacrtodtod;tr `King of the fairies', (d&omacrtodtod;tr -- pulÌ„Ìƒt `D.'s
path, i.e. the Milky Way').
2. Kt. dewutr f. `fairy'; -- Pr. wyÃ¤Ä• Ä«ËŠ NTS xv 284 rather < *VÄ• TAPUTRÄ«
-- .

dÄ“vamÄ“ru 6533 *dÄ“vamÄ“ru `mountain of the gods'. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, mÄ“rÃº --
]
Sh. diÃ¡meÌ†r `name of the mountain Nangaparbat'.
dÄ“varÃ¡ -- see DÄ“VÅ•ÌŠ -- .

dÄ“varajÄ• ni 6534 *dÄ“varajÄ• ni f. `husband's younger brother's wife'.
[DÄ“VARÃ¡ -- , JÄ• NI --]
Pk. dÄ“(v)arÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f.; Gaw. dÄ“rÄ• ËŠn, dÄ«Ëš `sister -- in -- law (i.e.
husband's brother's wife?), co -- wife' (for this cf. similar development of
meaning of YÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , and both meanings of Dm. abÄ“á¹‡i, Phal. abhÄ«á¹‡i
â†• Psht. bÉ™n `co -- wife' NOGaw 34); S. á¸• Ì erÄ• á¹‡Ä« `husband's
brother's wife'; L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì irÄ• á¹‡Ä« `h.'s younger b.'s wife', mult.
derÄ• á¹‡Ä«, á¸• eËš, awÄ• á¹‡. dirÄ• á¹‡Ä«, P. deurÄ• á¹‡Ä«, dirËš, darËš, Ku.
dyorÄ• á¹‡(Ä«), N. deurÄ• ni, H. deurÄ• nÄ«, dyorËš, dirËš. -- PaÅ¡. dÉ™rwanÄ«
(if to be read for dÉ™rwanwanÄ« IIFL iii 3, 57).

dÄ“varaputra 6535 *dÄ“varaputra m. `husband's younger brother's son'.
[DÄ“VARÃ¡ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
S. á¸• Ì eroá¹-ru `h.'s b.'s son', L. diruttur. -- K. dyÄ• rathar `h.'s
younger b.'s son' is prob. a K. cmpd. with *dyÄ• ra<-> < *dÄ“vÄ• ram, see
DÄ“VÅ•ÌŠ -- ; P. daá¹› -- hutt, daá¹›ut (whence á¹› and h?).

dÄ“varÄ• jÃ¡ 6536 dÄ“varÄ• jÃ¡ m. `ruler of the gods' TBr., `Indra' MBh.
[dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, rÄ• ËŠjan --]
Pa. dÄ“varÄ• ja -- m. `Indra', Pk. dÄ“varÄ• ya -- m., Si. devrada.

dÄ“varÅ«pa 6537 dÄ“varÅ«pa `having the form of a god', cf. ËšpÄ•  -- f. `name
of an Apsaras' KathÄ• s., Ëšpin -- `of divine form' MBh. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, rÅ«pÃ¡

--]
Pa. devarÅ«pa `of divine appearance'; G. deruÌƒ n. `an evil spirit possessing a person'.

dÄ“vará¹£i 6538 dÄ“vará¹£i m. `a saint of the celestial class, a great rÌ¥á¹£i' MBh. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, Å•ÌŠá¹£i --]
Or. diÄ• si `one who foretells the future' or < *DAIVADARÅ›IN -- . See also *DÄ“VÄ• VÄ• SIN -- .

dÄ“valoÌ„kÃ¡ 6539 dÄ“valoÌ„kÃ¡ m. `world of the gods' TS. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, loÌ„kÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. dÄ“valoÌ„ka -- m., Pk. dÄ“valoÌ„a -- m.; Wg. dilÅ«ËŠ `sky'; Si. devlova `world of the gods'.
*DÄ“VALOÌ„KYA -- .

dÄ“valoÌ„kya 6540 *dÄ“valoÌ„kya `belonging to heaven'. [DÄ“VALOÌ„KÃ¡ --]
Kal.rumb. dÄ“waloÌ„kÉ™Ì• n phÄ• n `path of the heavenly ones, i.e. the Milky Way'.

dÄ“vasaras 6541 dÄ“vasaras n. `name of a district in Kashmir' RÄ• jat. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, sÃ¡ras --]
K. divasar `name of a Pargana'.

dÄ“vÄ• laya 6542 dÄ“vÄ• laya m. `temple' PaÃ±cat. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• laya --]
Pk. dÄ“vÄ• laa -- m.n.; Dm. dÄ“walÃ¤ËŠi f. `sky' (NTS xii 167 with perh. unnecessary doubts); P. dewÄ• lÄ• , diwËš m. `temple' (LM 353 wrongly < dÄ“vakula --), A. dewÄ• l, H. dewÄ• laÄ« f., OG. devÄ• laÃ¼á¹• n.; -- A. daÌ‚l, daul, H. dewal m., ËšlÄ« f. rather < DÄ“VAKULA -- .

dÄ“vÄ• vÄ• sin 6543 *dÄ“vÄ• vÄ• sin `priest'. [DÄ“VÄ• VÄ• SA -- m. `temple' lex. <-> dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• vÄ• sa --]
MB. deyÄ• sinÄ« `female temple attendant' (ODBL 328 < *dÄ“va -- vÄ• sinÄ«); -- Or. diÄ• si `one who foretells the future' rather < DÄ“VARá¹£I -- or *DAIVADARÅ›IN -- .

dÄ“vin 6544 dÄ“vin `gambling', m. `gambler' MBh. [âˆšDIV2]
Si. ak -- diviyÄ• `dice player' (modelled after Sk. aká¹£adÄ“vin --).

dÄ“vÄ«ËŠ 6545 dÄ“vÄ«ËŠ f. `goddess' RV. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1. -- âˆšdiv1]
Pa. dÄ“vÄ« -- f. `goddess'; AÅ›. devinaá¹•  gen. pl. `queen', NiDoc. devi;
Pk. dÄ“vÄ« -- f. `goddess, queen'; P. deÄ« f. `goddess', Ku. de; Or. deÄ«
`queen', jemÄ•  deÄ« `grandmother; Mth. dei, daÃ¯, dai `queen'; OMarw. deÄ«
f. `goddess'.
Addenda: dÄ“vÄ«ËŠ -- : Garh. dei `goddess, queen (?)'.

dÄ“vÅ•ÌŠ 6546 dÄ“vÅ•ÌŠ m. `husband's younger brother' RV. (dÄ“van<-> lex.).
2. dÄ“varÃ¡ -- (and dá¸—Ëš) &capamacr;Å›GrÌ¥. (Ëšaka -- Ujjval.). 3.
*dÄ“vraka -- (for formation cf. *jÄ• mÄ• traka -- s.v. jÄ• ËŠmÄ• trÌ¥ --).
1. K. dyÄ• ra<-> (< acc. *dÄ“vÄ• ram replacing dÄ“vÃ¡ram) in cmpds. dyÄ• rathar
`husband's brother's son', dyÄ• raz `h.'s b.'s daughter'.

Page 374

2. Pa. dÄ“vara -- m. `husband's brother'; Pk. dÄ“vara -- , dÄ“ara -- , diara
-- `h.'s younger b.', Dm. Gaw. dÄ“r, PaÅ¡. derau, dÄ«rÅ«, Kal. diÃ³r, Bshk.
dá¸•'r, dÄ• 'r; Tor. dÄ“ `h.'s b.'; Sv. dÄ“ro `h.'s younger b.', Phal. dÄ«r;
S. á¸• Ì eru `h.'s b.' Shirt, `wife's b.' Stack; L. deor, der `h.'s b. esp.
younger', mult. á¸• evar, á¸• er `h.'s b.' (nikkÄ•  á¸• Ëš `the younger',
vaá¸• á¸• Ä• á¸• Ëš `the elder'); P. dewar, deur, deor `h.'s younger b.',
WPah.khaÅ›. der, Ku. dyor, N. A. dewar, B. deor, Or. diara, Mth. deor, Bhoj.
dewar; H. dewar `h's b. esp. younger', OMarw. devara, G. devar, diyar, M.
der, dÄ«r, Ko. deru.
3. K. dryuyu, WPah.bhiá¸• . bhad. bhal. á¸• á¸·ebu.
For special development Ä“ > i in a term of relationship used for address,
cf. irregular h -- in Ir. Par. hÄ«war (IIFL i 261), and l -- of Lat. lÄ“vir.
-- X YÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ q.v.
*DÄ“VARAJÄ• NI -- , *DÄ“VARAPUTRA -- .
dÄ“vyÃ -- see DAÃ-VYA -- .

*dÄ“vraka -- see DÄ“VÅ•ÌŠ -- .
*dÄ“vva -- `left' see *á¸• AVVA -- .
Addenda: dÄ“vÅ•ÌŠ -- : Garh. dyÅ«r `husband's younger brother' (dyÅ«rÄ• á¹‡ `his wife'), OMarw. devara m.

dÄ“Å›Ã¡ 6547 dÄ“Å›Ã¡ m. `point, region, part' VS., `province, country' R. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. dÄ“sa -- m. `place, country'; AÅ›.shah. man. deÅ›a -- , kÄ• l. dh. gir. desa -- `portion'; NiDoc. KharI. deÅ›a m. `region, country'; Pk. dÄ“sa -- m. `part, country'; Gy. arm. les `earth, world, life', pal. dÄ“s `place, campingground'; Ash. deÅ¡Ä«ËŠ `village', Wg. dÄ“Å¡; Kal.rumb. dÄ“Å¡, `country', dÄ“Å¡a `far, distant'; Phal. dÄ“Å¡, dÄ«Å¡ `village'; PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. deÅ¡ `cultivated field'; K.kash. diÅ› m. `country', S. á¸• Ì ehu m., WPah.bhad. dÄ“Å›; Ku. N. des `country, the plains of India'; B. des `country', Or. desa, Mth. des, OAw. desa, H. des m.; Marw. desá¹›o m. `a small country'; G. M. des m. `country', Si. desa.
DÄ“Å›IN -- , DÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠYA -- , Dá¸—Å›YA -- ; *DÄ“Å›AJANA -- , DÄ“Å›AJÄ• TA -- , DÄ“Å›Ä• NTARIN -- , *DÄ“Å›Ä• PARA -- ; *APADÄ“Å›YA -- , NIDÄ“Å›A -- , PRADÄ“Å›A -- , VIDÄ“Å›YÃ -- ; *OÌ„á¸• RADÄ“Å›A -- , PARADÄ“Å›A -- , *BHALLADÄ“Å›A -- .
Addenda: dÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- : Kho. deÅ¡ `country' BKhoT 67; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃ©Å›, dÄ“Å› m. `country, district; the plains', J. dÄ“Å›.

dÄ“Å›ajana 6548 *dÄ“Å›ajana `person of one's country'. [Cf. DÄ“Å›AJÄ• TA -- DÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , JÃ¡NA --]
S. á¸• Ì ehÄ• á¹‡o `of one's own country'?

dÄ“Å›ajÄ• ta 6549 dÄ“Å›ajÄ• ta `native' MBh. [DÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
S. á¸• Ì ehÄ• Ä« m. `fellow -- villager'?

dÄ“Å›anÄ• 6550 dÄ“Å›anÄ• f. `instruction' SaddhP. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. dÄ“sanÄ• -- f. instruction', Pk. dÄ“saá¹‡Ä• -- f., OG. desaá¹‡a f.; OSi.desun pl. `discourses', desnen inst. `by preaching'.

6551 dÄ“Å›ayati `shows, orders' MBh., `teaches' Buddh. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. dÄ“sÄ“ti `points out'; NiDoc. fut. deÅ›iá¹£yaá¹• ti `will order'; Pk. dÄ“sÄ“i `tells, orders'; Si. desanavÄ•  `to teach, preach'.

dÄ“Å›Ä• ntarin 6552 dÄ“Å›Ä• ntarin `living in a foreign country', Ëšrita -- Gaut. [dÄ“Å›Ä• ntara -- n. `foreign country' Mn. -- DÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
Pk. dÄ“saá¹• taria -- ; Bshk. dÄ«Ä“l f. `foreign, strange' (AO xviii 232 < *dÄ“Å›Ä• ntarikÄ• -- with early syncope to -- ntr --).

dÄ“Å›Ä• para 6553 *dÄ“Å›Ä• para `another country'. [Cf. dÄ“Å›Ä• ntara -- . <-> DÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , Ã¡PARA --]
H. disÄ• war m. `foreign country or market, foreign goods' (â†' P. disÄ• ur, Ëšsaur m.), disÄ• warÄ«, vill. desËš `foreign'.

dÄ“Å›in 6554 dÄ“Å›in `showing, instructing' Mn., dÄ“Å›aka -- m. `one who shows' MÄ• rkP. [DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Pa. su -- dÄ“sika -- m. `good teacher', dÄ“saka -- `showing'; Pk. dÄ“siya -- , Ëšsaya -- m. `teacher'; Si. yak -- dessÄ• `exorcist'.

dÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠya 6555 dÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠya `peculiar to or inhabiting a country' ÅšrS., or *dÄ“Å›iya -- ~ dá¸—Å›ya -- `indigenous' R. [DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. dÄ“sia -- ; S. á¸• Ì ehÄ« `of one's own country'; N. desi `native, of the plains of India'; B. Or. desi `countrymade or -- born'; OAw. desÄ« m. `inhabitant'; Mth. H. Marw. desÄ« `native', G. M. deÅ›Ä«.
dÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- see *DIá¹£á¹-RÌ¥ -- .

dÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ«ËŠ 6556 dÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ«ËŠ f. `name of a female divinity' RV. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Kal. Ç°eá¹£á¹-ak `goddess of the hearth' or < JYá¸—á¹£á¹-HA -- ?

dÄ“ha 6557 dÄ“ha m.n. `body' T&capamacr;r. [âˆšDIH]
Pa. Pk. dÄ“ha -- m. `body', Pa. dÄ“haka -- n. pl. `limbs'; Pr. diz `idol'; K. dih m. `body (esp. human)', P. deh, dih, dehÄ« f., WPah.cam. dÄ“h, A. dehÄ• , MB. de, Or. diha, Mth. deh, Aw.lakh. deÌ„Ìƒh, H. deh f. (Banaras m.), poet. dehÄ• m., dehÄ« f., OG. dehaá¸• Ä« f., G. M. deh m.
*DÄ“HADHARA -- , *DÄ“HAVAá¸• á¸• HA -- , DÄ“HASUKHA -- ; -- DÄ“HALÄ«ËŠ -- .
Addenda: dÄ“ha -- : S.kcch. á¸• aÄ« m. `the body', WPah.ká¹-g. dÃ©l f.

6557a *dÄ“hati Add. 14621.

dÄ“hadhara 6558 *dÄ“hadhara `support of the body'. [Cf. dÄ“hadhÄ• raá¹‡a<->

n. `living' MBh. -- DÄ“HA -- , DHARA --]
N. deharÄ• `livelihood'.

dÄ“halÄ«ËŠ 6559 dÄ“halÄ«ËŠ f. `raised terrace in front of threshold, threshold' GrÌ¥S. 2. *dÄ“halla -- . 3. *dÄ“hila -- . 4. *dÄ“hula -- . [Cf. *DÄ“HUá¸• Ä« -- . -- âˆšDIH]
1. Pk. dÄ“halÄ« -- f. `threshold', P.kgr. dehal f.; Ku. deli f., dyÄ• lÄ• m. pl. `threshold, dwelling, house'; B. dehli `threshold'; Or. dehaá¸·Ä« `threshold, raised terrace in front of door'; Bi. deharÄ« `outer entrance room'; Mth. dehari `doorway, threshold'; H. dehlÄ«, dihËš, dahËš, dehrÄ« f. `threshold', dehar f. `low ground near a riverbank liable to flooding'.
2. G. derÄ«, delÄ« `raised terrace in front of house, porch, vestibule, police station', á¸• elÄ« f. `low -- roofed house, police gate or station', á¸• eluÌƒ n. `open space in front of house, gate of a street'.
3. N. dailo `door, threshold'.
4. N. dewal, deuli `heap of earth (e.g. termite mound)'; B. deul `mound, old wall'.
*dÄ“halla -- `mound' see prec.
Addenda: dÄ“halÄ« -- . 1. Brj. á¸• ehrÄ«, á¸• hahrÄ« f. `threshold', A. á¸• eurÄ«, phonet. deuri.
4. *dÄ“hula -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÃ©uá¸·, dá¸—á¸· f. (obl. -- l) `threshold', Garh. deá¸·; B. deul `mound, old wall'.

dÄ“hasukha 6560 dÄ“hasukha `agreeable to the body' VarBrÌ¥S. [DÄ“HA -- , SUKHÃ¡ --]
Or. dihasuhÄ• `bearable'?

dÄ“hikÄ• 6561 dÄ“hikÄ• f. `a sort of ant which throws up earth' MÄ• rk P. [By association with DÄ“HÄ«ËŠ -- and pop. etym. from variant forms represented in NIA. Cf. UPADÄ«ËŠKA -- and various forms made by pop. etym.]
Pk. dÄ«viÄ• -- f. `termite'; Ku. dhyÅ«á¹›o `termite', dhyÅ«á¹› -- koá¹- `anthill'; N. dhimilo, dhamËš `termite' (< *dhÄ©v -- ?), Or. á¸• iÃ£Ì„, diÃ£Ì„ -- poka; H. dÄ«uÌ„Ìƒ, dÄ«Ëœ f. `termite', deÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `anthill'; Si. dimiyÄ• `red ant'. -- See *DÄ“HÄ«KÄ• RA -- .
*dÄ“hila -- `mound' see DÄ“HALÄ«ËŠ -- .

dÄ“hÄ«ËŠ 6562 dÄ“hÄ«ËŠ f. `mound, bank, surrounding wall' RV. [âˆšDIH]
S. á¸• Ì ihu m. `mound, sandhill', á¸• Ì Ä©u m. `mound, heap' (poss. < dÄ“ha

-- in earlier meaning `*mound'); L. á¸• eh, pl. ËšhaÌƒ f. `site of deserted village' (L. P. deh f. `village' prob. â†• Pers. dÄ“h, dih); N. á¸• ihi `mound'.
*DÄ“HÄ«KAá¹‡á¹-HA -- , *DÄ“HÄ«KÄ• RA -- ; DÄ“HIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: dÄ“hÄ«ËŠ -- : â€ MÅ«á¹£ADÄ“HÄ« -- .

dÄ“hÄ«kaá¹‡á¹-ha 6563 *dÄ“hÄ«kaá¹‡á¹-ha `wall'. [DÄ“HÄ«ËŠ -- , KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ -- (`wall' in L.P.)]
PaÅ¡.ar. diÅ• ËœËŠá¹› `wall of a house', kuá¹›. dioÌ„á¹‡, Shum. dÄ«Ä• , Gaw. dyÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡, Sv. dyÄ• á¹‡á¸• o IIFL iii 3, 56; K. dyÃ´nu m. `solid foundation of a wall or the like'.

6563a *dÄ“hÄ«kÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- Add. 14622.
*dÄ“hula -- see DÄ“HALÄ« -- Add2.

6564 *dÄ“hÄ«kÄ• ra -- . `termite.' [Cf. DÄ“HIKÄ• -- . -- DÄ“HÄ«ËŠ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
H. diyÃ£Ì„r f. `termite'.

dÄ“huá¸• Ä« 6565 *dÄ“huá¸• Ä« `mound, threshold'. 2. dÄ“huá¸• á¸• (h)Ä« -- . [Cf. DÄ“HALÄ«ËŠ -- , DÄ“HÄ«ËŠ -- : for variation of a, Ä-Ì„, u in suffix cf. Av.

Page 375

daÄ“za -- ~ dÄ“hÄ«ËŠ -- and vamrÃ¡ -- , ËšrÄ«ËŠ -- ~ *vamlu -- (in vÄ• malÅ«ra --). -- âˆšDIH]
1. G. devá¹›Ä« f. `platform in front of house, policestation'; -- altern. <
2: Ku. á¸• yoá¹›Ä« `threshold, gate, enclosure'; B. de(h)uá¹›i `threshold, vestibule, outer gate of mansion', Or. dehuá¹›i (whence dehuá¹›iÄ•

`gatekeeper'); H. dihuá¹›Ä«, á¸• ehuá¹›hÄ«, á¸• eoá¹›hÄ«, á¸• yoá¹›hÄ«, á¸• ihuá¹›Ä«, á¸• ihaá¹›Ä« f. `threshold, porch'; M. dehuá¸• Ä«, devá¸• hÄ«, devá¸• Ä« f. `platform in front of house, porch, vestibule'.
2. K. á¸• Ä«á¸• i, dat. á¸• Ä“á¸• eÌ† f. `entrance of a large house, portico'; S. á¸• Ì euá¸• hÄ«, á¸• Ì eá¸• hÄ« f. `porch', L. á¸• euá¸• hÄ«, (Ju.) á¸• Ì eá¸• hÄ« f.; P. á¸• euá¸• hÄ«, á¸• euá¹›hÄ« f. `threshold', N. á¸• euá¹›ho, Ëšá¹›o, Ëšá¹›i `porch', (Tarai) `door, house'; Mth. á¸• euá¹›hÄ« `doorway of a house'; Bhoj. deoá¹›hÄ« `gate'; MÄ• I. á¸• Å«á¸• hÄ« f. `threshold, porch'; G. á¸• oá¸• hÄ« f. `watchman's seat near entrance gate'.
*dÄ“huá¸• á¸• (h)Ä« -- `mound' see prec.
*dÄ“hula -- `mound' see DÄ“HALÄ«ËŠ -- .
DAI `clean': AVADÄ• TA -- Add., *UDDÄ• TA -- .

daina 6566 daina `relating to a day' lex. [DÃ-NA --]
K. dÄ“n m. `time of day, time'.

daipa 6567 daipa `belonging to a lamp' ÅšiÅ›. [DÄ«PA --]
Wg. dÄ“w `pine -- wood torch '(and prob. Ash. diwÄ• ), PaÅ¡.weg. dÄ“wÄ• `light, brightness, lamp'; Gaw. dÄ“wa `lamp' IIFL iii 3, 61; WPah.bhal. de_ Ä« f. `brazier in which pine -- wood is burnt for light'.

6568 dairghÃ¡ -- , dairghya -- n. `length' MBh. [DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --]
Phal. drhÄ“g dÅ«m `I lie down (lit. I place my length)'; S. á¸• reghu m. `height'.

daÃ-va 6569 daÃ-va n. `divine power, destiny', adj. (also daivÃ¡ -- ) `divine' AV. [DÄ“VÃ¡ -- 1]
Wg. dÄ“ `oath'.
*DAIVATAMA -- , DAÃ-VYA -- ; *DAIVADARÅ›IN -- .

daivakula 6570 *daivakula `belonging to the temple'. [DÄ“VAKULA --]
A. dewal `a brahman priest living on offerings made at a temple'. -- Rather < or â†• dÄ“vala -- , Ëšlaka -- m. `hawker of idols' PÄ• á¹‡.com. (`dÄ“vakoÌ„á¹£oÌ„pajÄ«vin -- ' Kull.).

daivatama 6571 *daivatama `most divine'. [DAÃ-VA --]
Kt. deyume `most divine' AO xxi 184.

daivadarÅ›in 6572 *daivadarÅ›in `seeing what is fated'. [DAÃ-VA -- , DARÅ›Ã¡ --]
Or. diÄ• si `one who foretells the future' or < DÄ“VARá¹£I -- . See also *DÄ“VÄ• VÄ• SIN -- .

daivasaka 6573 daivasaka `happening in one day' MBh. [DIVASÃ¡ --]
Pa. dÄ“vasika -- `daily', Ëškaá¹• adv. `every day'; Pk. dÄ“vasia -- `relative to day'; L. dehÃ£Ì„, á¸• ehÃ£Ì„, (Ju.) á¸• Ì ehÃ£Ì„ adv. `by day, tomorrow', awÄ• á¹‡. dá¸•Ã£Ì„ `tomorrow'.
*daivika -- , daÃ-viya -- see next.

daÃ-vya 6574 daÃ-vya `divine', n. `divine strength' RV., `fate' lex., cf. dÄ“vyÃ -- n. `divine power' RV. 2. daÃ-viya -- (metr. RV.), cf. daivika -- `divine' Mn., n. `fatal chance' YÄ• jÃ±. [dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1: âˆšdiv1]
1. Pk. devva -- `divine', m.n. `fate'; Kt. dÄ“bi `divine', deb -- lole `chanting priest'; Ku. deb `sun, sky', deba kÄ« ghÄ• m `sunstroke'.
2. Pk. dÄ“viya -- `connected with the gods'; P. daÄ« m. `god, destiny'; H. daÄ« m.f. `godhead, destiny'; OMarw. daÄ« f. `fate'; Si. divi `fate, oath' (in latter sense EGS 77 < DIVYÃ¡ --).
DÅŒ `cut': dÄ• ta -- 2, dÄ• ËŠti, dÄ• ËŠtu -- , dÄ• ËŠtra -- 2, dÄ• ËŠna -- 2, dÄ• mÃ¡n -- 2, *diyÃ¡ti, dÄ“dÄ«yatÄ“; *nidÄ• na -- 2, *nirdÄ• ti, *nirdÄ• na -- , *nÄ«á¸• Ä• ti, *nÄ«á¸• Ä• na -- .

doÌ„á¸¥Å›ikhara 6575 doÌ„á¸¥Å›ikhara n. `shoulder' lex. [Dá¹“á¹£ -- , Å›IKHARA --]
Si. dasaruva `shoulder' (< *dasavura EGS 73). <-> Doubtful.

doÌ„gdhÅ•ÌŠ 6576 doÌ„gdhÅ•ÌŠ m. `milker' AV. 2. doÌ„gdhrÄ«ËŠ -- f. adj. `giving milk (of cow, &c.)' VS., doÌ„gdhrÌ¥ -- `giving milk or profit of any kind' MBh. [âˆšDUH]
1. S. á¸• Ì odhÄ« m. `milk -- seller'; L. á¸• Ì odhÄ« m. `one who brings milk across the Indus by swimming', awÄ• á¹‡. doÌ„dhÄ« m. `milkman'; H. dodh m. `cowherd', dodhÄ« f. `his wife'.
2. P. do(d)dhÄ« f. `milky juice of poppy &c.', do(d)dhÄ• `white, milky', m. `green maize'; WPah.bhal. dÃ²di f. `she -- goat giving plenty of milk'.

doÌ„gdhra 6577 doÌ„gdhra n. `milkpail' &capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆšDUH]
WPah.bhad. dÃ²dalu n. `a vessel in which to coagulate milk'.

doÌ„gdhrÄ«ËŠ -- see DOÌ„GDHÅ•ÌŠ -- .

doÌ„ghaka 6578 *doÌ„ghaka (or *doÌ„haka --) `milker'. [Cf. dá¹“gha -- (dá¹“ha<-> Kaá¹-hUp.) in cmpds. `giving milk', dá¹“gha -- , dá¹“ha -- m. `act of giving milk' RV. -- âˆšDUH]
Kho. (Lor.) dow*lk `milker'; S. á¸• Ì oho m. `one who milks cows', P. dohÄ• m.

doÌ„ghra 6579 *doÌ„ghra `milk'. [âˆšDUH]
Pr. á¸• Å«gu, á¸• ogÅ«ËŠ `milk' < *dhrogga -- < *dhoÌ„ghra -- NTS xv 258 with (?).

6580 dá¹“dhant -- , dÃºdhi -- `fierce, violent' RV. [dá¹“dhati `is angry' Naigh. -- âˆšDUDH]
Kho. (Lor.) duhÃº korik `to be angry'?

doÌ„r 6581 *doÌ„r `look at or for'.
N. dornu `to notice, discern', WN. á¸• ornu `to know how (to do something), have a thorough grasp of'; G. dorvuÌƒ `to direct'; -- S. á¸• Ì oraá¹‡u `to wander in search of' rather < DOÌ„LÄ• YATÄ“.
doÌ„raka -- see DAVARA -- .

doÌ„la 6582 doÌ„la1 `swinging' MBh., doÌ„lÄ• -- f. `litter, swing' MBh., á¸• oÌ„lÄ• -- f. `swing' BÄ• lar. [âˆšDUL]
Pa. doÌ„lÄ• -- f. `swing'; Pk. á¸• oÌ„la -- m. `eye' (X LOÌ„CANA -- in á¸• oÌ„aá¹‡a -- n.), á¸• oÌ„lÄ• -- f. `swinging to and fro, litter'; K. á¸• ula m. `rolling stone', á¸• Å«lu m., á¸• Å«li f. `litter'; S. á¸• Ì ora f. `wandering'; L. á¸• olÄ« f. `litter'; P. á¸• ol f. `rambling', á¸• olÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `litter'; Ku. á¸• ol `hanging basket or box', á¸• olo `litter', N. á¸• oli; A. dolÄ• `litter', á¸• olÄ• `a kind of ear -- ornament'; B. dolÄ• `litter'; Or. doá¸·a, doá¸·Ä• , doá¸·i `cradle, swing, sedan -- chair', doá¸·Ä• , á¸• oá¸·Ä• `pupil of eye'; H. á¸• ol m. `swinging', á¸• olÄ• m. `cradle, swing, litter', á¸• olÄ« f. `litter' (â†’ Kho. doli, dolei, Sh. á¸• oli, S. á¸• Ì olÄ« f., Ku.gng. á¸• oli and prob. Ku. á¸• olo, B. á¸• uli, Or. á¸• olÄ• , á¸• uli, Bi. Bhoj. á¸• olÄ«, M. á¸• olÄ« f.), OMarw. á¸• ola f.; G. á¸• oá¸· m.n. `swaggering', á¸• oá¸·Ä« f. `litter'; M. á¸• oá¸·Ä• m. `eye', á¸• oá¸·Ä« f. `litter'.
*DOÌ„LAPATHI -- ; CATURDOÌ„LA -- .

Addenda: doÌ„la -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) á¸• oÌ„á¸· f., á¸• oá¸·É” m. `marriage palanquin', J. á¸• oá¸·Ä•  m.; -- ká¹-g. á¸• oÌ„l `swing, merry -- goround' â†• H.

doÌ„la 6583 *doÌ„la2 `bucket'. [Poss. same as DOÌ„LA -- 1. Forms of S. Mth. Aw. G. M. < *á¸• oÌ„lla -- or are â†• H.]
Bshk. á¸• oÌ„l `brass pot'; K. á¸• ol m. `bucket', S. á¸• Ì olu m., P. á¸• ol m., WPah.bhal. á¸• ol n., Ku. N. B. Mth. á¸• ol, Aw. lakh. á¸• oÌ„lu, H. dol, á¸• ol m., G. á¸• ol f., M. á¸• ol m.
Addenda: doÌ„la -- 2: Bshk. á¸• oÌ„l `brass pot'; WPah.poet. á¸• oÌ„r m. `small pot', ká¹-g. á¸• oÌ„l m. `bucket', J. á¸• oÌ„'l m. â†• H. or < *doÌ„lla --).

doÌ„lapathi 6584 *doÌ„lapathi `wandering way'. [doÌ„la -- 1, pathi --]
K. dolaway m. `zigzag path': very doubtful.
doÌ„layati see next.

6585 doÌ„lÄ• yatÄ“ `moves to and fro' MBh. 2. doÌ„layati tr. `swings' BhartrÌ¥. 3. *doÌ„lyatÄ“ `is made to swing'. [âˆšDUL]
1. Pa. doÌ„lÄ• yati intr. `swings', Pk. á¸• oÌ„lÄ• aá¹• ta -- `shaking'; S. á¸• Ì oraá¹‡u `to wander in search of' (or poss. < *DOÌ„R -- , but see 3 bel.); Ku. á¸• olá¹‡o `to wander, roam'; A. doliba

Page 376

intr. `to swing', Or. doá¸·ibÄ• ; H. á¸• olnÄ•  intr. `to oscillate'; OMarw. á¸• olaÃ¯ `wanders'.
2. Pk. doÌ„laÃ¯, á¸• oÌ„Ës tr. `shakes'; Ku. á¸• olÄ«á¹‡o `to be made to roam'; B. dolÄ• na tr. `to swing'; Bi. dolab `to shake (fruit) down'; G. á¸• oá¸·vuÌƒ tr. `to shake'.

3. S. á¸• Ì olaá¹‡u `to wander in search of'; A. á¸• oliba `to be suspended'; Mth. á¸• olab intr. `to swing, be shaken'; OAw. á¸• olaÃ¯ intr. `wanders, swings'; G. á¸• olvuÌƒ intr. `to dangle, oscillate'.
*doÌ„lyatÄ“ `is made to swing' see prec.
*doÌ„va -- `spoon' see *á¸• OÌ„VA -- .

dá¹“á¹£ 6586 dá¹“á¹£ (nom. sg. dá¹“á¸¥, du. dá¹“á¹£Ä«) n. `forearm' RV., doÌ„á¹£Ä• -- 2 f. lex. 2. doÌ„á¹£Ã¡n -- (du. doÌ„á¹£Ã¡á¹‡Ä«, gen. sg. doÌ„á¹£á¹‡Ã¡á¸¥) n. `forearm, lower part of animal's leg' AV. 3. *doÌ„á¹£ala -- .
1. Pk. doÌ„ -- , doÌ„sa -- m. `arm'; Kt. Pr. dui `forearm'.
2. < doÌ„á¹£á¹‡ -- : Gy. pal. dá¹“ni `knee' (see also *DHOÌ„á¹…GA -- 1); Sh. (Lor.) doÌ„ni `forearm (?), lower leg'.
3. S. á¸• Ì auÌƒro m. `fleshy part of upper arm'; L. á¸• Ã´hlÄ• , á¸• Ã´á¸·Ä• `upper arm', á¸• Ã´hlÄ«, á¸• Ã´á¸·Ä« f. `upper part of quadruped's leg', (Ju.) á¸• Ì aulÄ• m. `upper arm, foreleg of animal from knee to shoulder'.
DOÌ„á¸¥Å›IKHARA -- ; *PRADOÌ„á¹£AN -- .
Addenda: dá¹“á¹£ -- . 2. doÌ„á¹£Ã¡n -- : Sh.koh. gur. doÌ„á¹‡i f. `lower leg'.

doÌ„á¹£a 6587 doÌ„á¹£a m. `fault' ChUp. [âˆšDUá¹£1]
Pa. Pk. doÌ„sa -- m., NiDoc. AÅ›.shah. man. doá¹£a -- , kÄ• l. jau. gir. dosa -- ; Gy. eur. doÅ¡ f. `blame, fault, harm'; Sh. (Lor.) doáº“o `altercation', doáº“o -- polo `guilty' (+?); S. á¸• Ì ohu m. `fault, crime', L. á¸• oh, (Ju.) á¸• Ì oh m., P. doh m.; Ku. N. B. dos `fault, blame', Or. dosa, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. dos m.; OG. dosa m. `vice'; Si. dosa `fault, mistake'.
DOÌ„á¹£AKÄ• RIN -- ; NIRDOÌ„á¹£A -- .
Addenda: doÌ„á¹£a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÃ³Å› m. `harm, defect, evil power of a deity'.
doÌ„á¹£Ã¡n -- see Dá¹“á¹£ -- Add2.

doÌ„á¹£akÄ• rin 6588 doÌ„á¹£akÄ• rin `pernicious' VarBrÌ¥S. [DOÌ„á¹£A -- , KÄ• RÃ-N --]
S. á¸• Ì uhÄ• rÄ« m. and adj. `criminal'.
doÌ„á¹£Ã¡n -- see Dá¹“á¹£ -- .

6589 doÌ„á¹£ayati `spoils' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDUá¹£1]
B. dosÄ• `to blame', Or. dosibÄ• , H. dosnÄ• .

*doÌ„á¹£ala -- `forearm' see Dá¹“á¹£ -- .

doÌ„á¹£Ä• ËŠ 6590 doÌ„á¹£Ä• ËŠ1 f. `night, night personified' RV., doÌ„á¹£Ã¡s -- n. `evening' AV.
Pk. doÌ„sÄ• -- f. `night'; Ash. doÌ„s, dus `yesterday', Kt. dÅ«Ë˜s, Wg. doÌ„s, dÅ«s, Pr. ulus, Dm. doÌ„s, Tir. doÌ„, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÅ«, dar. duoÌ„, ar. d&schwamacr;, Niá¹…g. Shum. doÌ„á¹£, Woá¹-. doÌ„, Gaw. doÌ„s (â†• Kaf. or with -- s after dÄ“s < DIVASÃ¡ --), Kal.rumb. Kho. doá¹£; Ku. dos `ghost'. -- Phal. dohá¹“á¹›, dhoÌ„á¹›, doá¹› `yesterday' (+?).
doÌ„á¹£Ä• -- 2 `forearm' see Dá¹“á¹£ -- .

dá¹“ha 6591 dá¹“ha m. `milking, milk' RV., `milkpail' MBh., dá¹“has<-> n. `milking' RV. [âˆšDUH]
Pa. doÌ„ha -- m. `miling, milk', doÌ„haka -- m. `milkpail'; Pk. doÌ„ha -- m. `milking'; Sh. (Lor.) doi f. `output of milk'; B. duyÄ• `act of miling', Or. duhÃ£Ì„.
*doÌ„haka -- `milker' see *DOÌ„GHAKA -- .
Addenda: dá¹“ha -- : â€ *DOÌ„HAPÄ• TRA -- .

6592 *doÌ„hati `milks' (dá¹“gdhi: duhÃ¡nti, subj. doÌ„hat RV.). 2. doÌ„hÃ¡yati `causes to be milked or to give milk' ÅšBr. [In several cases it is not possible to determine whether the NIA. form is < *doÌ„hati or < doÌ„hÃ¡yati. -- âˆšDUH]
1. Pa. doÌ„hati (pl. duhanti), Woá¹-. pres. doÌ„n, Bshk. dowÃ¡nt < *doÌ„hant -- , Mai. do -- , P. dohá¹‡Ä• , H. dohnÄ• , G. dohvuÌƒ, M. dohá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Ash. doem `I milk', Kt. dÄ«enom, Wg. dÅ«Ä• ËŠm, Dm. doÌ„yim, Tir. dovyÄ“m, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÅ«y -- , dar. doÌ„yÄ• ËŠm, weg. doÌ„em, kuá¹›. dÄ“im -- i, Shum. doÌ„y -- , Gaw. doe -- , Kal.rumb. dÅ«im, urt. dhÉ”ÌˆÌ„im, Kho. doik, Phal. dhowÅ«ËŠ -- , dohÄ• -- , K. doÌ†yun, L. á¸• ohaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• Ì oËš, pres. part. á¸• uhendÄ• , Si. dovinavÄ• , dovanavÄ• , doÌ„nËš. -- See *DUHATI.
doÌ„hada -- see *DVIHRÌ¥DA -- .
Addenda: *doÌ„hati. 2. doÌ„hÃ¡yati: S.kcch. á¸• oyá¹‡Å« `to milk', á¸• oÄ• y f. `wages for milking', á¸• ovÄ• yo m. `milkpan' (or < â€ *DOÌ„HAPÄ• TRA -- ?).

dá¹“hana 6593 dá¹“hana1 n. `milking' RV., `milkpail' MBh., doÌ„hanÄ« -- f. `milkpail' KauÅ›., ËšnikÄ• -- f. Hcat. [âˆšDUH]
Pk. doÌ„haá¹‡a -- n. `milking'; Kho. donik `milking vessel'; P. dohnÄ• m. `milkpail', dohnÄ« f. `small do.'; A. dohan `act of milking'; B. dohan,

dohni `milkpail'; Or. dohaá¹‡Ä«, Ëšhuá¹‡Ä« `cord tied to leg of vicious cow while being milked'; H. dohan, dohnÄ• m., dohnÄ« f. `milkpail'; G. dohá¹‡uÌƒ n. `pot for coagulating milk', dohá¹‡Ä« f. `milktrough'; Si. dohona `milkpail'. -- With Å«Ë˜ from verbs < *DUHATI: P. duhá¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `milkpail', Or. duhaá¹‡Ä«, Ëšhuá¹‡Ä«, Mth. duhnÄ«, H. dÅ«hnÄ« f. *DOÌ„HANÄ«GHAá¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: dá¹“hana -- 1: S.kcch. á¸• oá¹‡o m. `vessel for preparing curds'; -- WPah.J. dÅ«há¹‡Ä•  m. `milking pot' (with Å« X *DUHATI).

doÌ„hÃ¡na 6594 doÌ„hÃ¡na2 `giving milk' RV. [âˆšDUH]
H. dohan, dohnÄ• `giving milk'; -- with Å«Ë˜ from *DUHATI: Pa. kumbha -- dÅ«hana -- `filling the milkpails'; Ku. dÅ«á¹‡i `giving milk', N. duhuni (with gÄ• i).

doÌ„hanÄ«ghaá¹-aka 6595 *doÌ„hanÄ«ghaá¹-aka `milking vessel'. [dá¹“hana -- 1, ghaá¹-a -- 1]
N. dunhyÄ• ro, dunero `milkpail'?
doÌ„hÃ¡yati see *Dá¹“HATI.
doÌ„hala -- see *DVIHRÌ¥DA -- .
Addenda: *doÌ„hanÄ«ghaá¹-aka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ™nhÃ á¹›É” m. `state of having milk and butter in the house' (or < *doÌ„hanaghaá¹-aka -- ) with n for á¹‡ â†•  form like N. dunhyÄ• ro `milkpail'; ká¹-g. dÉ™nhe\rÉ” m. `cup or ladle for incense' with n and r â†•  form like N. dunero `milkpail'; Him.I 103 < *doÌ„hanadhÄ• ra -- , *dhÅ«panÄ«dhÄ• ra -- presents much greater difficulty.

6595a â€ *doÌ„hapÄ• tra -- `milking vessel'. [Dá¹“HA -- , PÄ• ËŠTRA --]
S.kcch. á¸• ovÄ• yo m. `milkpan' (or der. *DOÌ„HATI).
doÌ„hÃ¡yati see *DOÌ„HATI Add2.
DYUT: â€ VÃ-DYOÌ„TATÄ“.

doÌ„hÃ-n 6596 doÌ„hÃ-n `milking' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDUH]
Pa. doÌ„hin -- `milking'; P. dohÄ«, dohÄ«Ä• , dohyÄ•  m. `milkman', H. dohiyÄ• m.

dá¹“hya 6597 dá¹“hya `fit for milking' MaitrS. [âˆšDUH]
Pk. dojjha -- , dujjha -- `to be milked'; P. dojh, dohaj m. `milking' (whence dojhÄ« m. `milkman', f. dojhaá¹‡).

daunada 6598 *daunada `country between two rivers'. [*DUNADA --]
P. donnÄ• m. `a country lying between two streams, name of part of the country in the Jullundur Doab'; H. don m. `junction of two rivers, land between two rivers'.
*daurÄ• rghya -- `famine' see *DURARGHA -- .

daurbalya 6599 daurbalya n. `weakness' MBh. [DURBALA --]
Pk. dobballa -- n. `weakness'; L. á¸• Ì oá¸‡al f. `leanness'.

daÃºrbhÄ• gya 6600 daÃºrbhÄ• gya n. `unhappiness of a woman disliked by her husband' AV., `misfortune' YÄ• jÃ±. [DURBHÃ¡GA --]
Pa. dobbhagga -- n. `misfortune', OG. dobhÄ• gapaá¹‡aÃ¼á¹•  n. -- X SAUBHÄ• GYA -- : Pk. dÅ«bhagga -- n. `misfortune'; S. á¸• Ì uhÄ• gÌ u, á¸• Ì ahËš m. `want or lessening of a husband's affection' (whence á¸• Ì uhÄ• gÄ« `losing the affection of others', á¸• Ì uhÄ• gÌ iá¹‡Ä« f. `wife who has lost husband's love, widow'); H. duhÄ• g m. `misfortune'; G. duhÄ• gÄ« `unfortunate', duhÄ• gaá¹‡ f. `woman who has lost husband's love'.

daurmanasya 6601 daurmanasya n. `dejection' PaÃ±cat. [DURMANAS --]
Pa. doÌ„manassa -- n. `dejection', Si. domnasa.

daurÅ›ika 6602 *daurÅ›ika `cloth -- seller', dauá¹£ika -- , dauá¹£yika -- m. Jain. [DÅ«RÅ›Ã¡ --]
Pk. doÌ„sia -- m. `cloth -- seller', OG. dosÄ« m.

daurhrÌ¥da 6603 daurhrÌ¥da n. `wickedness' MBh. [durhrÌ¥d -- `wicked' MBh. (cf. daurhÄ• rdÃ¡ -- n. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a ~ durhÄ• ËŠrd --). <-> duá¹£ -- ,2 hÅ•ÌŠd --]
M. á¸• oá¸· n. `evil surmising, suspicion'.
*dauvardha -- see DVYARDHA -- .

dauvÄ• rikÃ¡ 6604 dauvÄ• rikÃ¡ m. `doorkeeper' Åšak. [*DUVÄ• RA --]
Pa. doÌ„vÄ• rika -- m., Pk. doÌ„vÄ• ria -- , duvËš m.; N. duwÄ• re, dwÄ• re `village official who can arrest and try petty offenders'; A. duwarÄ« `doorkeeper', duwarÄ«yÄ• `officer in charge of place of entry into a country'; Or. duÄ• rÄ« `doorkeeper'.
dauá¹£ika -- see *DAURÅ›IKA -- .

daÃºhitra 6605 daÃºhitra m. `daughter's son' Mn., dauhitraka<-> `relating to daughter's son' MBh. 2. dauhitrÄ« -- f. `daughter's daughter' MBh. 3. *dauhitarÄ« -- . [DUHITÅ•ÌŠ --]
1. Pk. doÌ„hitta -- , duhËš m., S. á¸• Ì ohiá¹-ro m., L. dohtrÄ• , á¸• ohtrÄ• , (Ju.) á¸• Ì oËš, awÄ• á¹‡. dÅ• Ë‹trÄ• , khet. doÌ„trÄ• m., P. dohat, duht, dohtrÄ• , duhËš, dohtÄ• , duhËš m., H. dohtÄ• , duhËš m., G. dohitra, doitar, ditar m. (X dhÄ« < DUHITÅ•ÌŠ -- ?).
2. Pk. doÌ„hittÄ« -- , duhittiyÄ• -- f., L. á¸• ohtrÄ«, (Ju.) á¸• Ì oËš f., P. dohtrÄ«, duhËš, dohtÄ«, duhËš f., H. dohtÄ«, duhËš f.
3. Bshk. dÅ«á¸—r `granddaughter' (AO xviii 233 < *duhitarÄ« -- or *duhitrÌ¥putarÄ« -- ?) or poss. < *DUHITÄ• TARÄ«.
dyÃ¡ti see *DIYÃ¡TI.
DYUT `shine': DYUTI -- , DYUTTÃ¡ -- , DYOÌ„TA -- , DYá¹“TATÄ“, DYOÌ„TAYATI, *DYOÌ„TYA -- ; UDDYOÌ„TA -- , VIDYÃºT -- .

dyuti 6606 dyuti f. `brightness' Mn. [~ jyutimant -- v.l. for dyuËš. <-> âˆšDYUT]
Pa. juti -- f. `splendour, light'; Pk. jui -- f. `brilliance'; Si. poho -- du `sun'; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ç°uÄ• ËŠ, chil. zÅ«i, zÄ“Ä«, ish. Ç°oÌ„Ä«, shut. Ç°Å« `dawn, morning, tomorrow' or, with IIFL iii 3, 81, < *vyuá¹£aka -- , *vyuá¹£ikÄ• -- s.v. VYÃºá¹£ -- .
Addenda: dyuti -- : A. jui (phonet. z --) `fire' AFD 219.

dyuttÃ¡ 6607 dyuttÃ¡ `*shining', `injured' AV.. [Cf. dyutita -- KÄ• á¹›. <-> âˆšDYUT]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. zÅ«t `hot', lauá¹›. Ç°ut -- `to burn intr., catch fire, ache'.

dyÅ«tÃ¡ 6608 dyÅ«tÃ¡ n. `gambling' AV. [âˆšDIV2]
Pa. jÅ«ta -- n. `gambling', Pk. jÅ«a -- , jÅ«va -- n., Sh. Ç°ua, S. jÅ«Ë˜Ä•
f. (â†• L. P. &c. with f. gender in S. from ending -- Ä•), L.awÄ• á¹‡. P.
jÅ«Ä• m., Ku.gng. jÌˆÅ«, A. zuwÄ• , B. juyÄ• , jo ODBL 413, Or. jua, jÅ«Ä• ,
Bi. Bhoj. jÅ«Ä• , Aw.lakh. juÃ£Ì„, H. jÅ«Ä• m. (â†' Ku. jÅ«wÄ• , N. juwÄ• , M.
juvÄ• m.), OMarw. jÅ«wo m., OG. jÅ« n., G. j&uhacekmacr;vuÌƒ n., Si. dÅ«.
DYÅ«TAKÄ• RA -- , *DYÅ«TAKÄ• RIN -- , *DYÅ«TAVRÌ¥TTA -- .
Addenda: dyÅ«tÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. jÅ«Ä• m. `gambling', WPah.ká¹-g. juÉ" m.,
Garh. juwÄ• , Brj. jÅ«Ë˜o m.

dyÅ«takÄ• ra 6609 dyÅ«takÄ• ra m. `gambler' PaÃ±cat., Ëšaka -- m. `keeper of a
gambling house' lex., dyÅ«takara -- m. `gambler' MrÌ¥cch. 2. *dyÅ«takÄ• rin
-- . [DYÅ«TÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
1. Pk. juÄ• ra -- m. `gambler'; K. zÄ• r m. `gambling', zÃ´ru m. `gambler',
Or. juÄ• ra.
2. Pk jÅ«Ä• ri -- , Ëšria -- m. `gambler', K. zÃ¶ri m., S. juÄ• rÄ« m., P.
juÄ• rÄ«, ËšrÄ«Ä• m., Ëšraá¹‡ f., ludh. juhÄ• riÄ• (PhonPj 114 < *dyÅ«tadhÄ• ra
-- : very improb.), Ku. juwÄ• rÄ-Ì„, jwÄ• Ëš, N. juwÄ• ri, Ëšre, A. zuwÄ• ri, B.
juyÄ• rÄ«, Or. Bhoj. juÄ• rÄ«, H. juwÄ• rÄ« m., OG. jÅ«Ä• rÄ« m.
Addenda: dyÅ«takÄ• ra -- : Brj. juÄ• r(Ä«) m. `gambler'.
â€ *dyoÌ„á¸¥kÄ• ra -- see â€ JYOÌ„TKÄ• RA -- .

dyÅ«tavrÌ¥tta 6610 *dyÅ«tavrÌ¥tta `gambling'. [Cf. dyÅ«tavrÌ¥tti -- m.
`keeper of a gambling house'. -- DYÅ«TÃ¡ -- , VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --]
OG. jÅ«avaá¹-uá¹• n. `gambling'.

dyoÌ„ta 6611 dyoÌ„ta m. `light' lex. [âˆšDYUT]
Pk. joÌ„a -- m. `moon', joÌ„aá¸• a -- m. `firefly'.
KHADYOÌ„TA -- .

6612 dyá¹"tatÄ" `shines' AV., dyoÌ„tayati `illumines, makes clear' MBh. [~
jyoÌ„tatÄ" MaitrS., JYOÌ„TÃ¡YATI: cf. dyoÌ„tana -- `shining' RV., n.
`seeing' lex. -- âˆšDYUT]
Pa. joÌ„tati `shines', joÌ„tÄ"ti `makes clear'; Pk. joÌ„yaÃ¯, joÌ„vaÄ«,
joÌ„i `shines, sees', joÌ„aÃ¯ `makes clear', joÌ„aá¹‡a -- n. `eye'; P.
johá¹‡Ä• , juhá¹‡Ä• `to look, examine, try'; Mth. johab `to look for'; OAw.
johaÃ¯, jovaÃ¯ `looks for, sees'; H. jonÄ• , johnÄ• , jownÄ•  `to look at,
see'; OMarw. jovaÃ¯ `watches'; G. jovuÌƒ `to look at, consider, examine'; M.

jÌˆopÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to look after, watch'. -- The h of NIA. forms is obscure: scarcely < *yoÌ„h -- = Av. yaoz -- , OPers. yaud -- `set in motion' â†’ Arm. yuzem `I seek'.
*dyoÌ„tya -- `flash'. [âˆšDYUT]
*INDRADYOÌ„TYA -- .

drakk 6613 *drakk `drag'.
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. drakaá¹› -- `to trail, be dragged along the road', kuá¹›. loÌ„ik -- ; Gau. Å¾ek -- `to pull', Sv. dark -- , Phal. drakÅ« -- , Sh. áº“akal -- ; -- Woá¹-. likh -- (with i from likh < DÄ«RGHÃ¡ -- Buddruss Woá¹- 111).
*draká¹£Ä• -- `grape' see DRÄ• ËŠKá¹£Ä• -- .

6614 *draká¹£ati, draká¹£yÃ¡ti see *DRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI.

draá¹…ga 6615 draá¹…ga m., ËšgÄ• -- f. `frontier watch -- station' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 291, traá¹…ga -- 1 m., ËšgÄ• -- f. `a kind of town', udraá¹…ga -- , Ëšá¹…ka -- m. `town', kudraá¹…ga -- , Ëšá¹…ka -- m. `watch house' lex. [â†• Ir. T. Burrow BSOS vii 510, H. W. Bailey JRAS 1955, 14]
NiDoc. draá¹• ga `frontier post'; K. drang f. `frontier station, toll house'.
-- Deriv.: M. á¸• Ã£Ì„gÄ«, á¸• Ã£Ì„gyÄ• m. `customs officer'. -- N. DÃ£Ì„g, DÄ• á¹… `name of a place near SallyÄ• n'?

draá¹…gha 6616 *draá¹…gha1 `long'. [Cf. Pers. diraá¹…g: IE. *dl -- on -- gho<-> (Lat. longus, &c.) ~ *del -- É™ -- gho -- (Sk. DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --) and *dol -- i -- gho -- (Gk. dolixo/s)?]
Kho. drÅ«Ë˜á¹…g `long, tall'; -- Gau. Sh.pales. áº“ugo poss., bec. of u, â†• Kho.

draá¹…gha 6617 *draá¹…gha2 `something firm or fixing'. [Cf. Av. drÉ™nÇ°aiti `strengthens', ONorse drengr `thick stick', OSlav. droÍ…gÅ- `pole' NTS xv 258]
Pr. á¸• ugÃ³ `stick, yoke-peg'; -- Si. (SigGr) dag, daá¹…ga `bound, made firm'??

draá¹- 6618 *draá¹- `press'. 2. *draá¹-á¹- -- . 3. *draá¹‡á¹- -- .
1. M. daá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to press down', daá¸• aá¹‡ f. n. `hiding place', daá¸• Ä• m. `plug', daá¸• aká¹‡&etilde;, daá¸• apá¹‡&etilde; `to press down'.

2. Pk. saá¹• daá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaya -- `touching, rubbed'; K. droá¹-u `tough', droÌˆÌƒá¹-hu `hardened'; S. á¸• Ì aá¹-aá¹‡u `to bury, cork up', á¸• Ì aá¹-o m. `cork'; L. P. á¸• aá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `stopper'; P. á¸• aá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to stop'; H. á¸• Ä• á¹-nÄ• `to threaten, check, plug' (â†’ P. á¸• Ä• á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to check, cram'); G. dÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ, á¸• Ä• Ëš `to bury', dÄ• á¹-É”, á¸• Ä• Ëš m. `cork', dÄ• á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `crowd'; M. dÄ• á¹- `thick', dÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to be pressed in, become thick'.
3. B. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to threaten'; Or. á¸• Ä• á¹‡á¹-ibÄ• `to check'; H. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-nÄ• `to threaten, check, plug' (â†’ N. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹-nu `to threaten', (Tarai) dÃ£Ì„á¹-nu). -- See DAá¹£á¹-A -- .
*draá¹-á¹- -- , *draá¹‡á¹- -- `press' see prec.

drapp 6619 *drapp `press'. [â†’ Psht. drabÉ™l `to press down' (rather than, with EVP 22, â†• *DABB -- for which no NIA. forms attest dr --). But both MIA. and NIA. forms may be conn. w. DARPÃ¡ -- , DARPÃ¡YATI, DÅ•ÌŠPYATI (with semantic development `excitement -- arrogance -- oppression <-> force') or at least have collided with them or have been affected by meaning of forms of *DABB --]
P. dap(p)aá¹-, á¸• apaá¹- m. `rebuke', dapaá¹-á¹‡Ä• , á¸• aËš `to rebuke'; N. dapkÄ• unu `to rebuke', dapoá¹- `hiding'; A. dÄ• piba `to control, reprove', dapÄ• liba `to rebuke'; B. dÄ• pÄ• `to stamp'; Mth. dÄ• pab `to press, squeeze'; H. dÄ• p m. `stamping forcibly, strength', dapaá¹-nÄ• `to rebuke'; M. dÄ• pá¹‡&etilde; `to menace', dapá¹‡&etilde; `to lie hid', dapaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to cram in, menace'. -- Pk. dappa -- m. `force' and S. á¸• rapu m. `fear' rather < DARPÃ¡ -- . -- Wg. drÌ¥p -- `to copulate (of a man)' poss. but less likely < DÅ•ÌŠPYATI.
DRAM `run': DRÃ¡MATI, *DRÄ• MAYATI.

dramaá¹‡a 6620 *dramaá¹‡a, damana -- 2 m. `wormwood, Artemisia indica' Mantram., Ëšaka -- VarBrÌ¥S. 2. *dramá¹‡a -- . [*dramá¹‡a -- (â†’ Brah. dranna `Artemisia') â†• Ir., cf. Pahl. dramnak, Ëšnag `wormwood' < *dramanaka -- H. W. Bailey BSOS vii 764]
1. Pk. damaá¹‡aka -- , Ëšaga -- , Ëšaya -- , davaá¹‡aya -- m. `a plant with fragrant leaves'; P.kgr. donÄ• m. `the shrub Daphne oleoides (infusion of bark and leaves used medicinally for colic and gonorrhoea), Artemisia elegans'; N. damanÄ• `Artemisia indica', A. damanÄ• , dawanÄ• , B. donÄ• ; Or. dayaá¹‡Ä• , daaá¹‡Ä• `A. indica, A. chinensis, A. latifolia, thyme'; H. daunÄ• , donÄ• m. `A. indica or lactifolia', nÄ• g -- daun m. `asparagus'; G. damaá¹‡ m. n. `a fragrant medicinal plant', damrÉ”, á¸• aËš m. `A. indica'; M. davaá¹‡Ä• m. `A. abrotanum'. -- K. dramun m. `a species of grass' rather < *DHÄ• RMAá¹‡A -- .
2. Wg. drÉ™Ìƒ `a kind of Artemisia'; Kho. (Lor.) droÌ„n `wormwood, kinds of small scrub used for firewood'; Sh. (Lor.) JÌ£Å«n `a kind of shrub (twigs of which are ground and given as a vermifuge for children)'; -- P. duruÌƒgÄ• m. `Artemisia elegans'.
Addenda: *dramaá¹‡a -- [Cf. Shgh. Ä‹Å«dm `wormwood' < Ir. *dramna -- EVSh 22]
Brj. dawan, dauno m. `Artemisia indica'.

6621 drÃ¡mati `runs' Naigh. 2. *drÄ• mayati. [Cf. dandramyatÄ“ Kaá¹-hUp. -- âˆšDRAM]
1. Kho. dromik `to flee the country'.
2. Ash. drÄ• mya -- `to frighten' (whence drÄ• m -- `to fear' NTS ii 254).
dramiá¸• a -- see *DRÄ• MIá¸• A -- .
*dramá¹‡a -- `wormwood' see *DRAMAá¹‡A -- .

dramma 6622 dramma `a coin' PaÃ±cat. [â†• Gk. draxmh/ through MPers. draxm â†’ NiDoc. drakhma, trËš F. W. Thomas JRAS 1924, 672 and Kho. droxum `silver' G. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 660]
Pk. damma -- m. `a coin'; P. damm m. `money, price'; Ku. dÄ• m m. `money, a weight (= 1 ser)'; N. dÄ• m `a small coin, price'; A. B. dÄ• m `price', Or. dÄ• ma; Mth. dÄ• m `a small coin (= 1 1/4 couries)'; Bhoj. dÄ• m `price'; H. dÄ• m `copper coin (= 1/25 paisÄ•), money, price' (â†’ S. dÄ• mu m. `price'); G. drÄ• m n. `wealth', G. M. dÄ• m m. `price'; -- H. damá¹›Ä• m. `gold, silver, riches', damá¹›Ä« f. `a coin worth 1/4 or 1/8 paisÄ• ' (â†’ Mth. damá¹›Ä« `id.', K. dumÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `1/16 anna').

Addenda: dramma -- : S.kcch. dhamá¹›Ä« f. `smallest copper coin'; Garh. dÄ• m `cost'.

dravÃ¡ 6623 dravÃ¡ `running' RV., `flowing' KÄ• á¹-h., m. `quick motion' Hariv., `fluidity, juice, stream' KÄ• v. [âˆšDRU]
Pa. dava -- m. `running'; Pk. dava -- m. `water, anything wet'; OG. davadavÄ• e `with speed'; M. daÌƒv n. `dew, dampness, exudation from damp ground' (despite gender rather than with LM 351 < Pk. daya<-> n. < UDAKÃ¡ --); Si. dav `play'; -- Ash. dro `woman's hair', Kt. drÅ«, Wg. drÅ«, druÌ„Ìƒ; Pr. á¸• ui `a hair'; Kho. dro(h) `hair', (Lor.) `hair (of animal), body hair (human)': â†’ Orm. dra, drÄ« IIFL i 392 (semant. cf. Psht. pal `fringe of hair over forehead' < *pata --).
Addenda: dravÃ¡ -- [Cf. Shgh. Ä‹Ä«w, Ä‹oÌ„w, Ä‹Å« `single hair' EVSh 24]

6624 drÃ¡vati `runs' RV. [âˆšDRU]
Pk. davaÃ¯ `goes away'; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. lÄ“w -- `to swim'; Gaw. loÌ„e `swimming'; -- á¸Œ. dei -- `to run' prob. < DHÄ• ËŠVATI1. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : K. dorun `to run', rÄ• m. dauá¹›nu, kash. doÌ„á¹›unu, á¸• oá¸• . dauá¹›á¹‡oÌ„; S. á¸• roá¹›aá¹‡u `to run, gallop'; L. drÃ´á¹›aá¹‡, dÃ´á¹›aá¹‡ `to run', P. dauá¹›á¹‡Ä• , WPah.paá¹…. doÌ„uá¹›á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. dauá¹›aá¹‡o `to run, hunt'; A. dÄ• uriba `to run', B. dauá¹›Ä• (â†• West ODBL 349), Or. daÃ¼á¹›ibÄ• , Aw.lakh. daurab, H. dauá¹›nÄ• (â†’ Mth. dauá¹›ab, N. dauá¹›nu); Marw. doá¹›á¹‡o, G. doá¹›vuÌƒ, M. davaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, dauá¸• á¹‡&etilde;; -- -- kk -- : S. á¸• rokaá¹‡u `to gallop', á¸• rukaá¹‡u `to run'; L. drukkaá¹‡, (Ju.) drukaá¹‡, durkaá¹‡ `to run', dhrukkaá¹‡ (X dhÄ• vaá¹‡ < DHÄ• ËŠVATI1); -- N. dugurnu (*daur -- X *dukk -- ?). -- See DRÄ• VÃ¡YATI.
draviá¸• a -- see *DRÄ• MIá¸• A -- .
Addenda: drÃ¡vati: Md. duvanÄ«, duvenÄ« `runs', duvvanÄ« `drives' (or < DHAVATÄ“ or DHÄ• ËŠVATI1); -- WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dÉ”á¹›nÃµ `to run', ká¹-g. dÉ™á¹›auá¹‡Ãµ, Wkc. dÉ™á¹›euá¹‡o `to drive away'; Garh. dÉ”á¹›nu `to run'. -- Read B. dauá¹›aÌ„Ì†na.
DR&capamacr;: dara -- 1, darati, dÄ«rá¹‡a -- 1, dÄ«ryatÄ“1.

dravya 6625 dravya n. `substance' Up., `property' MBh., `drug' SuÅ›r.
Pa. dabba -- n. `material, property', Pk. davva -- , davia<-> n. (amg. davvia -- < davva -- X davia -- H. Smith JA 1950, 181); Gy. eur. drab, drap m. `drug, poison, herb, root, tobacco'; Wg. (Lumsden) "drÃº" `yeast'; Sh. (Lor.) JÌ£ap, st. JÌ£ab -- `property'; S. á¸• rabhu m. `medicine for the

eyes'; Or. á¸• Ä• ba `medical prescription'; Si. dÃ¤va, dÄ• Ì¤, deya, dÄ“ `thing' (< Pk. davviya -- H. Smith loc. cit.); -- Sh.gil. JÌ£abÄ• á¹-iÌ¯ f., gur. áº“abÄ• á¹-iÌ¯ f. `medicine' (+?).
*draÅ› -- `spread' see *DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI.

6626 drÃ¡á¹£á¹-um inf. `to see', draá¹£á¹-Å•ÌŠ -- m. `one who sees' AV., `judge' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Ku. á¸• Ä• á¹-há¹‡o `to instruct, inform, tell': -- very doubtful.

draha 6627 draha m. `deep lake' lex. 2. *dahara -- 1. [Metath. of HRADÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. Pk. daha -- m. `pond, lake'; N. daha `natural pond or cistern'; A. da `deep water', adj. `deep'; B. da(h) `tank, lake, deep pool, eddy'; Or. daha `lake, deep water, marsh, mud'; Bhoj. dah `lake'; H. dah m. `deep pool'; OMarw. daha `very deep water'; Si. daha `lake, pond'. -- Deriv.: Or. dahÄ• `muddy', dahala `mud', dahalÄ• `muddy'; Mth. dahÄ• eb `to swim'.
2. L. P.kgr. á¸• ahar f. `lowlying land'; B. á¸• ahar, ËšrÄ• `deep water, lake', adj. `deep'; Or. á¸• ahara, á¸• aaÌƒra `deep pool made by eddy in river -- bed'; H. dahrÄ• , á¸• ahurÄ• m. `hole dug for water'; M. á¸• ahurÄ• m. `water -- hole'.
DR&capamacr; `run': DÃ¡RIDRA -- , *DRÄ• TA -- , DRÄ• ËŠTI, DRÄ• PÃ¡YATI: *UDDRÄ• TI.

6628 drÄ• ËŠká¹£Ä• -- , Ëšá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- f. `vine, grape' Hariv. 2. *draká¹£Ä• -- . [â†’ Par. dÉ™r&acircacute;k IIFL i 250]
1. Pk. dakkhÄ• -- f.; Gy. eur. drak(h) f. `grape', pal. idráº¯k, as. drÄ• k, pers. dÃ©rak, nirak, merak, D. dÉ™rÄ• a, Ash. drÄ• á¹£, drÄ• Å¡, drÄ• s, Kt. drÃ¥s f., Wg. drÄ• s, Pr. rÃ¡sik; Pa&scircbrev;. lauá¹›. dÄ“á¹£Ä«k f., shut. dÄ• á¹£ka, chil. deÅ¡ik (all with d -- IIFL iii 3, 60); Niá¹…g. lacÌ£, Woá¹-. lyÄ“Å¡ f. Buddruss Wot 12, (Morgenstierne) lÃ¤á¹£, leá¹£, Kal. dr(h)acÌ£, Bshk. lacÌ£h, Tor. daá¹£, Sv. lÄ• cÌ£; Phal. dhrÄ• cÌ£ `grape', kÄ• k -- dhrÄ“ecÌ£Ä« `wild vine'; Sh.gil. JÌ£Äƒ cÌ£ f. `grape' pales. áº“acÌ£, koh. Å¾Äƒ cÌ£ (Å¾ dissimil. fr. áº“?), K. dach, dat. Ëšchi f.; -- â†• Ind. *drÄ• kkha: Dm. draÌ‚k, Shum. Gaw. lÄ• k; -- S. á¸• rÄ• kha f. `vine, a small kind of grape'; L. d(a)rÄ• kh, dhrÄ• kh, dÄ• kh f., awÄ• á¹‡. dÄ• kh `grape, vine'; P. dÄ• kh f. `grape, raisin'; N. Mth. dÄ• kh `grape', OAw. dÄ• kha f., H. dÄ• k(h) f., G. darÄ• kh f.
2. Kho. drocÌ£(h) `grape, vine'.

Addenda: drÄ• ká¹£Ä• -- [< IE. *dhroghsÄ• -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 64: if so *DRAKá¹£Ä• -- attested by Kho. has dial. IA. a op.cit. 72: further W. WÃ¼st ABORI DiamondJubVol 413 -- 14]
1. WPah.kc. dÄ• kh f. `grape', J. dÄ• kkh (d -- â†• P. H.).
3. â€ dhrÄ• ká¹£Ä• -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a: S.kcch. dhrÄ• kh f. `grape', but kcch. dh < or â†• d (cf. DRAMMA -- , DÅ«RÃ¡ -- , *DABB -- Add2).

drÄ• ghmÃ¡n 6629 drÄ• ghmÃ¡n m. `length' MaitrS., drÄ• ghmÄ• ËŠ `in length, along' RV. [DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --]
K. drag f. `ridge, side or swell of a mountain where people rest on their way up'?
*drÄ• ta -- `run' see next.

6630 drÄ• ËŠti `runs' RV. 2. Pp. *drÄ• ta -- . [Cf. dhrÄ• ti `goes' Naigh. -- âˆšDRÄ•]
1. WPah. sod. jÄ• á¹‡Ãµ `to go', jÄ• `it is necessary' Hendriksen (or â†• H. &c. s.v. YÄ• ËŠTI). -- Ext. -- kk -- : K. drakun `to run'; S. á¸• rakaá¹‡u `to trot roughly'.
2. K. drÄ• v `come out' pp. of nÄ“run < *NÄ«RÄ«YATÄ“.

6631 drÄ• pÃ¡yati `causes to run' ÅšBr. [âˆšDRÄ•]
Pa. dÄ• pÄ“ti. -- In later MIA. it collides with DRÄ• VAYATI q.v.
*drÄ• mayati `makes run' see DRÃ¡MATI.

6632 *drÄ• miá¸• a -- , dramiá¸• a -- , drÄ• viá¸• a -- MBh., draviá¸• a -- m. Mn. `name of a people, Dravidian'. [EWA ii 73]
Pk. damila -- , daviá¸• a -- , davila -- m.; OSi. demeá¸· `Tamil', Si. demaá¸·Ä• .

drÄ• va 6633 drÄ• va m. `speed, flight' lex. [Cf. drÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `putting to flight' MBh. -- âˆšDRU]
S. á¸• rÄ• u m. `terror'.
Addenda: drÄ• va -- : S.kcch. dhrÄ• m. `fear' (but cf. dhrajá¹‡Å« s.v. DHÅ«YÃ¡TÄ“1).

6634 drÄ• vÃ¡yati `causes to run, makes flow, melts' RV., `drives away' MBh. [âˆšDRU]
Pk. dÄ• via -- `dropping, dripped, made soft'; Kho. dreik `to pour out, put in or down, lay (an egg), sow, cut down (a tree), shave' (G. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 663, IIFL ii 206 â†• Ir. Yid. drÄ« -- `to pour out, shave'); á¸Œ. durwÄ• na `to drive away'? -- Pa. dÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to run' rather < DRÄ• PÃ¡YATI. -- See DRÃ¡VATI.
drÄ• viá¸• a -- see *DRÄ• MIá¸• A -- .
*dribba -- `spot' see *á¸• ABBA -- 2.
*driá¹£á¹-i -- `span' see DIá¹£á¹-I -- .
DRU `run': DRAVÃ¡ -- , DRÃ¡VATI, DRÄ• VA, DRÄ• VÃ¡YATI; *ANUDRÄ• VAYATI, Ã¡PADRAVATI, APADRÄ• VAYATI, UDDRÄ• VÃ¡ -- , UPADRAVA -- , ÃºPADRAVATI, VIDRAVA -- , VIDRÄ• VAYATI.
dru -- `wood': darva -- , dÃ¡rvi -- , dÄ• ËŠru -- 2, druá¹‡a -- , drumÃ¡ -- , drá¹“á¹‡a -- 1, *droÌ„á¹‡a -- 2; *drujatula -- .
drugdhÃ¡ -- `hurtful' RV. [âˆšDRUH]: see DABHNá¹“TI.

6634a *drÄ• hyatÄ“ Add. 14633.
DRU: *UDDRÄ• VAYATI.

6634b dru -- m.n. `wood, any wooden instrument' RV. [Cf. druá¹‡a -- `bow, sword', druá¹‡aha -- `sheath' lex.]
WPah.poet. jvI f. `sheath' Him.I 55.

drujatula 6635 *drujatula `tree exudation'. [DRU -- , JÃ¡TU --]
Bshk. lowÃ¡I `wood oil (?)' AO xviii 242 with (?).

6636 druá¹‡a -- , drÅ«á¹‡a n. `bow' lex. 2. *droÌ„á¹‡a -- 2. 3. druá¹‡Ä• -- f. `bowstring' lex. [EWA ii 78. -- DRU -- ?]
1. Dm. drun `bow'.
2. Ash. Wg. droÌ„Ìƒ, druÌ„Ìƒ `bow', Kt. droÌ„Ìƒ; Pr. ur&uacutemacrtilde;

`bow', durÃº -- Å¡tar `bow and quiver', dreá¹- `pellet -- bow' (*druÌƒ+ woá¹- < *VARTA -- 3); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. droÌ„nÄ• ËŠk, ar. drÄ“n, dar. lÅ«n `bow', Shum. lyen, Kho. drÃ³n (droÌ„nhÄ• nu `rainbow' reformed from INDRADHANÃºá¹£ -- ?).
3. WPah.bhal. á¸• á¸·uá¹‡o m. `string of balance, hemp rope' (or < GUá¹‡Ã¡ -- with `intrusive' r?).
*VARTADRUá¹‡A -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GADROÌ„á¹‡A -- .
druá¹‡Ä• -- see prec.
druá¹‡Ä« -- see DUá¸• I -- .
Addenda: druá¹‡a -- [Cf. Ir. *drunÄ• -- in Shgh. etc. Ä‹an f. `bow' EVSh 22]
DRUH: line 2 *DHROÌ„Ká¹£A -- delete asterisk.
DRAI: â€ Ã¡VADRÄ• TI, â€ *AVANIDRÄ• -- .

drumÃ¡ 6637 drumÃ¡ m. `tree' MBh. [DRU --]
Pa. Pk. duma -- m. `tree', Si. duma.
*DRUMADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *DRUMÄ“NDRA -- .

drumadaá¹‡á¸• a 6638 *drumadaá¹‡á¸• a `wooden pole'. [DRUMÃ¡ -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Bshk. lÃºmeá¹‡á¸• `stick' AO xviii 241.

drumÄ“ndra 6639 *drumÄ“ndra `lord of trees'. [Cf. drumÄ“Å›vara -- m. `the coral tree' Hariv. -- DRUMÃ¡ -- , Ã-NDRA --]
Pa. duminda -- m. `the Bodhi tree'; Si. duminÌ†du `Ficus religiosa' prob.
â†• Pa.
DRUH `injure, deceive': DRUGDHÃ¡ -- , DRÃºHYATI, DRá¹“GHA -- , DROÌ„HA -- , DROÌ„HAYATI, DROÌ„HÃ-N -- , *DHROÌ„Ká¹£A -- ; *VIDROÌ„HAYATI.
drÃºhyati `hurts, deceives' ÅšBr. [âˆšDRUH]
X DABHNá¹“TI q.v.
drÅ«á¹‡a -- see DRUá¹‡A -- .
DRAI `sleep': NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- , NÃ-DRÄ• YATI, NIDRÄ• LÃº -- , NIDRITÃ¡ -- .

drá¹“gha 6640 drá¹“gha m. `injurious' RV., droÌ„ha -- m. `injury, treachery' Mn. [âˆšDRUH]
Pk. doÌ„ha -- m. `hatred, envy'; Sh. JÌ£o, áº“o f. `injury, deception, treachery'; S. á¸• rohu m. `deceit', á¸• roho m. `cheat'; L. droÌ„hÄ« f. `oath', drohÄ• `dishonest', awÄ• á¹‡. dhrÅ• Ë‹ `deceit'; WPah.bhal. á¸• á¸·Ã²Ä« f. `oath'; H. dho m. `malice, injury'; G. droh m. `malice', OG. drohaÃ¼

`spiteful'; Si. duhu `enemy'.
DROÌ„HÃ-N -- .

drá¹“á¹‡a 6641 drá¹“á¹‡a1 n. `wooden trough' RV., `a measure of capacity' YÄ• jÃ±., droÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- 1 f. MBh., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. drá¹“á¹‡ya -- `*like a trough' (`pertaining to a trough' RV.). [In meaning `boat' perh. X *á¸• OÌ„á¹…GA -- of separate non -- Aryan origin; but for semantic relationship of `trough -- boat' cf. Bi. nÄ• w `feeding trough' < NÄ• VÄ• ËŠ -- . -- DRU --]
1. Pa. doÌ„á¹‡a -- n. `wooden pail, a measure', doÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `wooden trough, roughly shaped canoe'; Pk. doÌ„á¹‡a -- m. `a measure', doÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- f. `boat'; Gaw. luá¹… `millrace' (< *droÌ„á¹‡aka -- ); K. á¸• Å«na m. `leaf plate', á¸• Å«nu m. `walnut'; WPah. (Joshi) jÅ«á¹‡ m. `a grain measure = 16 pÄ• thÄ• s'; Ku. doá¹‡, dÅ«á¹‡, `a grain measure = 32 ser', duá¹‡o, á¸• uá¹‡o m. `cup made of leaves sewn together'; N. dunu `leaf folded into a cup'; A. don `a grain measure = 5 ser, one bighÄ• of land', duni, dunari `small basket containing rice &c. and carried in a procession to fetch water at a marriage'; B. donÄ• `leaf cup' (ODBL 330 wrongly < damanaka --), duni `wooden trough, canoe'; Or. duuá¹‡Ä« `sloop'; Bi. don `long log of wood hollowed like a spoon to act as irrigating lever', donÄ• , donÄ« `small leaf platter', Bhoj. Aw.lakh. doÌ„nÄ• ; H. don m. `wooden trough or channel used in irrigation', donÄ• m. `leaf cup', ËšnÄ« f. `small do.', á¸• onÄ« f. `small trough, small boat, boatshaped receptacle of leaves for ghee'; G. droá¹‡ m. `leaf cup'; M. doá¹‡ f. `trough', á¸• oá¹‡ n.f. `scooped out tree as trough', á¸• oá¹‡Ä• m. `leaf cup', á¸• oá¹‡Ä« f. `small trough, canoe', á¸• oá¹‡g&etilde; n. `wooden trough'; Si. deá¹‡iya `trough', deá¹‡a `canoe'; Md. doÌ„ni `boat'.
2. L. á¸• onÄ• m. `leaf cup', P. á¸• onnÄ• , á¸• Å«nnÄ• , á¸• Å«nÃ£Ì„ m., Or. danÄ• (a = o?): or < MIA. *doá¹‡á¹‡a -- < drá¹“á¹‡a -- 1; <-> the words for `cup' in N. A. B. Bi. Aw. Bhoj. H. above may be < MIA. doÌ„á¹‡a -- or *doá¹‡á¹‡a -- .
drauá¹‡ika -- ; *droÌ„á¹‡adhÄ• nuka -- , *droÌ„á¹‡avÄ• ha -- ; <-> droÌ„nÄ« -- 2.
*droÌ„á¹‡a -- 2 `bow' see DRUá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: drá¹“á¹‡a -- 1: Garh. doá¹‡ `a weight of 32 seers'; A. doá¹‡ `basket containing a certain measure'.

droÌ„á¹‡adhÄ• nuka 6642 *droÌ„á¹‡adhÄ• nuka `rainbow'. [drá¹“á¹‡a -- 1,

dhÃ¡nus --]
Kho. droÌ„nhÄ• nu BelvalkarVol 90, but perh. rather < INDRADHANÃºá¹£ -- X
droÌ„n < *DROÌ„á¹‡A -- 2.

droÌ„á¹‡avÄ• ha 6643 *droÌ„á¹‡avÄ• ha `making the trough flow'. [drá¹“á¹‡a -- 1, vÄ• hÃ¡ --]
Bi. doÌ†nwÄ• h `man who works the hollow irrigation log'.
droÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- 1 `trough' see DRá¹“á¹‡A -- 1.

droÌ„á¹‡Ä« 6644 droÌ„á¹‡Ä«2 f. `valley' MÄ• latÄ«m., Ëšá¹‡i -- f. `id.' Nalac., `name of a country' lex., droÌ„á¹‡aka -- m. pl. `name of a people' VP. [Cf. droÌ„á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `the hollowed tongue' AVPrÄ• t. Prob. same as droÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- 1 s.v. DRá¹“á¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. doÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- f. `hollow dug in the ground'; Pk. doÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- f. `big pond'; P. dÅ«á¹‡ f. `tract between two ridges, valley', dÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `valley'; N. dun `foothills of Himalaya'; H. don m. `valley', dÅ«n f. `valley, tract at the foot of hills'; Si. deá¹‡iya `valley, glen'.
drá¹“á¹‡ya -- see DRá¹“á¹‡A -- 1.
droÌ„ha -- see DRá¹“GHA -- .
Addenda: droÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- 2: WPah.poet. druá¹‡e f. `mountain pasture' (â†• dialect preserving dr -- Him.I 105).

6645 droÌ„hayati `causes harm to' Gr. [âˆšDRUH]
S. á¸• rohaá¹‡u `to deceive'.

droÌ„hÃ-n 6646 droÌ„hÃ-n `harmful, perfidious' MBh. [DROÌ„HA --]
Pk. doÌ„hÄ« -- `envious, hating'; S. á¸• rohÄ« `deceitful'; P. dh(a)rohÄ« m. `deceiver'; H. dhoÄ« `injurious, malicious'; G. drohÄ« `revengeful'; Si. duhiá¹‡i `malevolent woman'.

drauá¹‡ika 6647 drauá¹‡ika `containing one droá¹‡a' PÄ• á¹‡. [DRá¹“á¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. doÌ„á¹‡ika -- ; A. dunÄ«yÄ• `holding one don or five ser'.

dva 6648 dva `two': m. dvaÃº (duvaÃº), dvÄ• ËŠ (duvÄ• ËŠ), f.n. dvá¸— (duvá¸—) RV.
Pa. dvÄ“, duvÄ“, AÅ›.shah. duvi, man. kÄ• l. jau. duve,

gir. dvo, dve, NiDoc. due, duvi, dui, du, dvi, Pk. doÌ„, bÄ“, duvÄ“, Ap. di, bi, doá¹‡á¹‡i (after tiá¹‡á¹‡i s.v. TRI --), Gy. eur. dui, rum. do, arm. lui, pal. dÄ«ËŠi, dÄ«, á¸Œ. dui, Ash. dÅ«Ë˜, doÌˆÌ„Ì£, Kt. dÃ¼, Wg. dÅ«Ì¤, dÅ«Ë˜, Pr. lÅ«Ì¤, Dm. Tir. dÅ« (< duvÄ• ËŠ NTS xii 130), PaÅ¡. doÌ„, doÌˆÌ„Ì£, dÅ«, Niá¹…g. Shum. Woá¹-. Gaw. dÅ« (Gaw. dÉ”Ì• iÅ¡Ä« `200' poss. < duvá¸— Å›atá¸—, but more prob. with NOGaw 34 < *doÅ¡ iÅ¡Ä« `20 X 10'), Kal. dÅ«Ë˜, Kho. Ç°u (< *dyu < *dui? BelvalkarVol 91), Bshk. dÅ«Ë‹, Tor. Kand. Mai. Sv. dÅ«, Phal. doÌ„, dÅ«, Sh.gil. du (gen. dÃºinyo), gur. dÅ«h, koh. jij. pales. dÅ«, K. zah (dat. doÌ†n), rÄ• m. dÄ«Ëœh, pog. dÄ«h, kash. zhe, á¸• oá¸• . dÅ«Ä«, S. á¸‡a (á¸‡eÄ« `both'), á¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒ, L. á¸• uÌƒ, (Ju.) á¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒ, khet. ba, awÄ• á¹‡. doÌ„, P. do, dui, bhaá¹-. doÌ„, WPah.bhad. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. khaÅ›. dÅ«Ä«, bhal. dÅ«, Ku. dui, dwÄ«, N. A. B. dui, Or. dui, di, poet. beni, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. dui, H. do (donÃµ `both'), Marw. do, OG. bi re -- emphasized in G. be, M. don, be (used in multiplication â†• G.), Ko. doÌ„ni, OSi. do, de, Si. deka, Md. de.
*du -- 2, *dutÄ«ya -- , *duvaá¹• dva -- , *duvaka -- , dvaá¹• dvÃ¡ -- , dvayÃ¡ -- , dvi -- , dvÃ-á¸¥, dvitÄ«ËŠya -- ; dvÄ• catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- , dvÄ• triá¹• Å›at -- , dvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- , *dvÄ• mÄ“la -- , dvÄ• viá¹• Å›ati -- , dvÄ• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- , dvÄ• ËŠsaptati -- , *dvÄ• hasta -- .
Addenda: dva -- : S.kcch. á¸‡a `two', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dui `2', ká¹-g. dunni, dunnie, dÃºnnhi, dÃºnnhie `the two, both'; Garh. dwi, Md. de (dui -- satta `200' â†• Ind.).

dvaá¹• dvÃ¡ 6649 dvaá¹• dvÃ¡ n. `pair' TS., `quarrel' MBh. 2. *duvaá¹• dva -- .
[DVA --]
1. Pk. daá¹• da -- n. `pair, quarrel'; M. daÌƒd n. `discord'.
2. P. dund m. `tumult, enmity'; B. duÌ„ÌƒdlÄ• na `to be quarrelsome'; OAw. duá¹• da m. `pair'; H. duÌ„Ìƒdm. `uproar', duÌ„ÌƒdnÄ• `to make a row, attack'.

DVAá¹• DVÃ-N -- .
Addenda: dvaá¹• dvÃ¡ -- . 2. *duvaá¹• dva -- : Garh. dund `turmoil'; Brj. duÌ„Ìƒd m. `antagonism, quarrel'.

dvaá¹• dvÃ-n 6650 dvaá¹• dvÃ-n `forming a pair' ÅšBr., `quarrelsome' Prab. 2. *duvaá¹• dvin -- . [DVAá¹• DVÃ¡ --]
1. Pk. daá¹• di -- `quarrelsome'.
2. B. duÌƒdiyÄ• , Ëšde `id.' (or < DURDAMA --).
dvakÃ¡ -- see *DUVAKA -- .
dvayÃ¡ -- `double' RV., n. `pair' YÄ• jÃ±. [DVA --]
ADVAYA -- .

dvara 6651 *dvara `door'. [~ DVÄ• ËŠRA -- : cf. Av. acc. dvarÉ™m. <-> DÃºR --]
Wg. dÃ¡rÉ™ `threshold'; Dm. dar `door', darolÌ„Ëški `window'; Tir. darÃ¡m adv. `out'; Woá¹-. dar m. `door'; Gaw. dar `door', derÄ«ËŠ, dÃ©rÄ« `window, smoke -- hole'; Bshk. d*lr `door', Tor. der, Mai.ky. obl. darÃ£Ì„, Sv. dará¸—; Phal. dÄ• r m. `door', darÃºá¹›i `window'; Sh.gil. dÄƒr m. (whence d Äƒru `outside', dÄƒrÄ«ná¹· `foreign'), jij. der; K. dar, bar m. `door' (bara `at the door'), boru m. `hole permitting entrance, crack or fissure in wall', bÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `spy -- hole, crack in wood or stone or door'. -- At least some of the Kaf. and Dard. words with d -- are perh., like H. dar, â†• Pers. *DVARÄ• NTA -- ; *TRIDVARAKA -- , *DUDVARAKA -- , *NIRDVARA -- .

dvarÄ• nta 6652 *dvarÄ• nta `near the door'. [*DVARA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
K. brÃ£Ì„d, brÄ• nd m. `platform in front of main door, doorstep, threshold' rather than â†• Pers. barÄ• mda see vÃ¡raá¹‡á¸• a -- .
*DVAL `burn'. [âˆšJVAL X âˆšDYUT? -- But jval -- > dval<-> is perh. phonetic, cf. equivalence of -- dvara -- , -- ddara<-> with -- jvara -- in Pa. Brough Dhp 186]
*DVALA -- , *DVALATI, *DVALITA -- , *DVÄ• LANA -- , *DVÄ• LAYATI; *UDDVÄ• LA -- .

dvala 6653 *dvala `burning'. [~ JVARÃ¡ -- , JVALÃ¡ -- . -- âˆš*DVAL]
S. á¸‡aro m. `fever'.

6654 *dvalati intr. `burns'. [~ JVÃ¡RATI, JVÃ¡LATI. -- âˆš*DVAL]
PaÅ¡. bal -- `to flash (?)'; S. á¸‡araá¹‡u `to burn, blaze', L. balaá¹‡, P.

balá¹‡Ä• , Ku. balá¹‡o, N. balnu, Aw.lakh. barab; H. balnÄ• , barnÄ• `to be lighted'; OMarw. balaÃ¯ intr. `burns', G. baá¸·vuÌƒ.
Addenda: *dvalati: S.kcch. bará¹‡Å« `to burn, scald (with hot water)'; WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”á¸·nÃµ intr. `to burn'.

dvalita 6655 *dvalita `burnt'. [~ JVALITA -- . -- âˆš*DVAL]
Ku.gng. baÄ©a `burnt'.

dvÄ• catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 6656 dvÄ• catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at MBh., dvicËš PÄ• á¹‡. [DVA -- , CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pa. dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa -- , Pk. bÄ• yÄ• lÄ«sa, biyÄ• la, S. á¸‡Ä• etÄ• lÄ«ha, L. bá»…tÄ• lÄ«, P. baitÄ• lÄ«, bitËš, WPah.bhal. bitÄ• li, N. bayÄ• lis, B. biyÄ• llis, Or. bayÄ• á¸·isa, Aw.lakh. H. bayÄ• lÄ«s, OG. baÄ«tÄ• lÄ«sa, G. betÄ• lÄ«Å›, M. beÄ‹Ä• á¸·, Ëšá¸·is.
Addenda: dvÄ• catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : Md. (old) bayÄ• á¸·Ä«s `42' â†• Ind.

dvÄ• ËŠtriá¹• Å›at 6657 dvÄ• ËŠtriá¹• Å›at f. `thirty two' TS. [DVA -- , TRIá¹• Å›Ã¡T --]
Pa. dvattiá¹• sa, Pk. battÄ-Ì„saÌ„Ì†, Ap. batÄ«sa, K. doÌ†yeÌ†trah, S. á¸‡aá¹-rÄ«ha, L. battrÄ«(h), P. battarÄ«, battÄ«, WPah.bhal. bettrÄ«, N. battis, A. batrix, OB. batisa, B. battis, Or. batisa, Aw.lakh. H. battÄ«s, G. batrÄ«s, M. battÄ«s.
Addenda: dvÄ• ËŠtriá¹• Å›at -- : Garh. battÄ«s `32', Md. (old) battirÄ«s.

6658 dvÄ• ËŠdaÅ›a `twelve' RV. 2. duvÄ• ËŠdaÅ›a RV.
1. Pa. dvÄ• dasa, bÄ• rasa, AÅ›.shah. badaya (Hultsch badaÅ›a), gir. dbÄ• dasa, NiDoc. dvadaÅ›a, badaÅ›a, Pk. bÄ• rasa, bÄ• raha, Ash. bÃ¤is, bÄ• s, Wg. bÄ• Å¡, Niá¹…g. bas, Dm. bÃ¡Å¡, Tir. boÌˆÌ„Ì£, Niá¹…g. bas, Shum. bÄ• s, Woá¹-. bÄ• roÌ„Ìƒ, Gaw. bÄ• Å¡, Bshk. bÄ• h, Sv. baÌ„Ì†Å¡, Phal. bÄ• Å¡, boÌ„Å¡, Sh. bÄ• Ä- (â†’ á¸Œ. baÄ«), K. bÄ• h, S. á¸‡Ä• raÌƒhaÌƒ (á¸‡Ä• raho m. `the figure 12' < Pk. bÄ• rasaya -- n.), L. bÄ• r(h)aÌƒ, khet. bÄ• rhaÌ„Ì†, P. bÄ• rÃ£Ì„, bhaá¹-. bÄ• rÄ• , WPah. bhad. bÄ• hrÄ“, bhal. bÄ• re, pÄ• á¸• bÄ• rah, paá¹…. cur. bÄ• hrÄ• , Ku. N. A. B. Or. bÄ• ra, Mth. bÄ• rah, Bhoj. bÄ• rÄ“, Aw.lakh. bÄ• rÄ• , H. bÄ• rah, bÄ• rÄ• , OMarw. bÄ• rÄ• , G. bÄ• r, M. Ko. bÄ• rÄ• , Md. bÄ• ra.
2. AÅ›.man. duvaá¸• aÅ›a, kÄ• l. duvÄ• á¸• asa, jau. duvadasa, dh. duvÄ• dasa, Pk. duvÄ• lasa, Kt. dyÄ«Ä‹, Pr. wÅ«Ì¤zu, Ã¼z, PaÅ¡. duwÄ• ËŠi, Tor. duÄ• Å¡, Kand. dwÄ• laÅ¡, Mai. dwÄ• laÅ¡, ky. duwÄ• ËŠleÅ¡, Si. doá¸·asa, doá¸·aha, Md. doá¸·os.

DVÄ• DAÅ›Ã¡ -- , DVÄ• DAÅ›AMA -- .
Addenda: dvÄ• ËŠdaÅ›a: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• ra `12', Garh. bÄ• ra, Md. (old) doá¸·as (bÄ• ra â†• Ind.).

dvÄ• daÅ›Ã¡ 6659 dvÄ• daÅ›Ã¡ `twelfth' VS. 2. dvÄ• daÅ›Ä«ËŠ -- `twelfth day of lunar fortnight' KÄ• tyÅšr. [DVÄ• ËŠDAÅ›A]
1. K. bÄ• h in bÄ• hi wahareÌ† `in the twelfth year'.
2. K. bÄ• h, dat. bÃ¶Å›Ã¼ f. `twelfth day of lunar fortnight', G. bÄ• rasi f.

dvÄ• daÅ›ama 6660 dvÄ• daÅ›ama `twelfth' MBh. [DVÄ• ËŠDAÅ›A]
Pa. dvÄ• dasama -- , Pk. duvÄ• lasama -- , bÄ• rasama -- , S. á¸‡Ä• rhÃµ, N. bÄ• rauÌƒ, H. bÄ• rahwÃ£Ì„, G. bÄ• rmuÌƒ, M. bÄ• rÄ• vÄ• .

dvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• Å›at 6661 dvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `fifty two' Hariv. 2. dvipaÃ±cÄ• Å›at- PÄ• á¹‡. [DVA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T --]
1. Pk. bÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a, bÄ• vaá¹‡a, K. doÌ†wanzÄ• h, S. á¸‡Ä• vaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. bavaÃ±jÄ• (h), P. bavaÃ±jÄ• , N. bÄ• unna, A. bÄ• wan, B. bÄ• Ä• nna, Or. bÄ• Ä• na, bÄ• na, Aw.lakh. H. bÄ• wan, G. M. bÄ• van.
2. WPah.bhal. biunjÌˆa.
Addenda: dvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- : Md. (old) bÄ• vanna `52' â†• Ind.

dvÄ• mÄ“la 6662 *dvÄ• mÄ“la `confluence of two streams'. [DVA, MÄ“LA --]
Dm. d&acircacute;men `name of a village in a side valley on left bank of the Kunar river a few miles above Mirkhani', adj. daÌ‚miÄ•  NTS xii 198, Kho. dame/l, Kal.rumb. damiÄ• , urt. damÅ•n/a; K. domel `name of a place'.

dvÄ• ËŠra 6663 dvÄ• ËŠra n. `door' ÅšBr., dvÄ• rÄ« -- f. ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [~ *DUVÄ• RA -- . -- DÃºR --]
Pa. dvÄ• ra -- n., NiDoc. dvara, Pk. dÄ• ra -- , bÄ• ra -- n.; Gy. pal. bÃ¡rÄƒ `outside', arm. bar `door'; K. dÄ• r f., `door', dÃ¶rÃ¼, pl. dÄ• reÌ† f. `postern -- gate, window'; S. L. (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• rÄ« f. `small window', L.awÄ• á¹‡. bÄ• rÄ« f.; P. bÄ• r m. `door, mouth of a vessel', bÄ• rÄ« f. `window'; WPah.bhal. bhid. jaun. dÄ• r n. `door'; Ku. bÄ• r `household, family'; N. ghar -- bÄ• r `family' (whence ghar -- bÄ• ri `married'); Bi. bÄ• rÄ•  `opening in a bangle -- maker's furnace'; OAw. bÄ• ru m. `door'; H. ghar -- bÄ• r, -- dÄ• r m. `house and home'; OMarw. bÄ• ra m. `door, house'; G. bÄ• r n. `door, courtyard in front of house', bÄ• ruÌƒ n. `door, gate, harbour', bÄ• rÄ« f. `window'; M. dÄ• r n. `door', dÄ• r&etilde;, bÄ• r&etilde;

n. `hole in a fence to carry a water -- channel', bÄ• rÄ« f. `window, passage through hedge or fence'.
DVÄ• RAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAKA -- , DVÄ• RAPAKá¹£A -- , *DVÄ• RAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- ,

Page 381

DVÄ• RAVARTMAN -- , *DVÄ• RAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£A -- , *DVÄ• RASKAMBHASTHA -- , DVÄ• RAS
-- ; *GÄ“HADVÄ• RA -- , *GHARADVÄ• RA -- , CATURDVÄ• RA -- , TRIDVÄ• RA -- ,
BAHIRDVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: dvÄ• ËŠra -- : S.kcch. bÄ• yá¹‡o m. `door', WPah.kc. dÄ• r m. `door', jaun. dÄ• r; kc. daá¹-á¹-o m. `door' (< *dÄ• rá¹-o Him.I 87), G. bÄ• rá¹‡uÌƒ n.

dvÄ• rakoÌ„á¹£á¹-haka 6664 dvÄ• rakoÌ„á¹£á¹-haka m. `room over a gate, gate' BHSk. 2. *duvÄ• rakoÌ„á¹£á¹-haka -- . [DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , Ká¹“á¹£á¹-HA --]
1. Pa. dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-haka -- m. `room over gate, gateway'; K. broÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, boÌ„Ìƒá¹-h `before, in front (of place and time)' Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 154; Aw.lakh. baroá¹-h `the middle hall'; H. baroá¹-hÄ• m. `threshold, vestibule, sitting -- room'.
2. Si. doraá¹-uva `gateway'.

dvÄ• rapaká¹£a 6665 dvÄ• rapaká¹£a m. `door panel, gate' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., Ëšaka -- m. KÄ• d. [DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Sh. (Lor.) dÉ™rocÌ£o m. `gateway'.

dvÄ• raprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 6666 *dvÄ• raprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha `lintel'. [DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
M. dÄ• rvaá¹-hÄ• , ËšvaÌƒá¹-hÄ• , dÄ• rÄ©vá¹-hÄ• m. `upper crosspiece or lintel of door'.
Addenda: *dvÄ• raprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- : Md. dorÄ• á¹›i, doroÌ„á¹›i `gateway'?

dvÄ• ravartman 6667 dvÄ• ravartman n. `gateway' MW. [DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
á¸Œ. dÉ™roti f. `component of a door', pl. `door -- frame'; M. dÄ• rvaá¹-Ä• , dÄ• raÌƒvá¹-Ä• m. `ground under or near a door, threshold'.

6667a *dvÄ• raÅ›Ä• khÄ« -- Add. 14638.

dvÄ• raÅ›Ä«rá¹£a 6668 *dvÄ• raÅ›Ä«rá¹£a `top of door'. [DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ --]
Dm. dará¹£Ã-á¹£ `upper door -- lintel'.

dvÄ• raskambhastha 6669 *dvÄ• raskambhastha `resting on doorpost'. [Cf. dvÄ• rastambha -- m. `doorpost' lex. -- DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , SKAMBHÃ¡ -- , STHA --]
Dm. darkÃ¡mbat `door -- frame'.

dvÄ• lana 6670 *dvÄ• lana `kindling'. [~ *JVÄ• LANA -- . -- âˆš*DVAL]
S. á¸‡Ä• raá¹‡u m. `fuel'; L. bÄ• luá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸‡alaá¹‡ m. `firewood', P. bÄ• laá¹‡ m.

6671 *dvÄ• layati `kindles'. [~ JVÄ• LAYATI. -- âˆš*DVAL]
S. á¸‡Ä• raá¹‡u `to kindle, excite'; L. bÄ• laá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• laá¹‡ `to kindle', P. bÄ• laá¹‡Ä• , Ku. bÄ• lá¹‡o, N. bÄ• lnu, Bi. Aw.lakh. bÄ• rab, H. bÄ• lnÄ• , G. bÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ.
Addenda: *dvÄ• layati: S.kcch. bÄ• rá¹‡Å« tr. `to burn', WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™á¸·auá¹‡Ãµ tr. `to kindle, light'.

dvÄ• ËŠviá¹• Å›ati 6672 dvÄ• ËŠviá¹• Å›ati f. `twenty two' ÅšBr. [DVA -- , VIá¹• Å›ATÃ- --]
Pa. dvÄ• vÄ«sati, bÄ• vËš, Pk. bÄ• vÄ«sa, bÄ• isa, S. á¸‡Ä• vÄ«ha, L. bÄ• vÄ«(h), P. bÄ• Ä«, WPah.bhal. bÃ¨i, N. bÄ• is, A. bÄ• ix, B. bÄ• is, Or. bÄ• isa, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. bÄ• is, H. bÄ• Ä«s, G. bÄ• vÄ«s, M. bÄ• vÄ«s, bevÄ«s.
Addenda: dvÄ• ËŠviá¹• Å›ati -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡yh `22', J. bÄ• ih; Md. bÄ• vÄ«s â†• Ind.

dvÄ• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i 6673 dvÄ• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i f. `sixty two' MBh. 2. dviá¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- MBh. [DVA -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
1. Pa. dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi, dvaá¹-á¹-hi, Pk. bÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi, bÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hi, K. doÌ†haiá¹-h, S. á¸‡Ä• haá¹-hi, L. baÌ„Ì†iá¹-h, P. bÄ• haá¹-, WPah.bhal.

bÄ• haá¹-h, N. bÄ• saá¹-h, A. bÄ• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i, Or. bÄ• saá¹-hi, Aw.lakh. bÄ• saá¹-hi, H. bayÄ• saá¹-h, G. bÄ• saá¹-hi, M. bÄ• saá¹-.
2. Pk. bisaá¹-á¹-hi.
Addenda: dvÄ• á¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- : Md. (old) bÄ• haá¹-á¹-i `62' â†• Ind.

dvÄ• ËŠsaptati 6674 dvÄ• ËŠsaptati f. `seventy two' ÅšBr. 2. dvisaptati -- Mn. [DVA -- , SAPTATÃ- --]
1. Pk. baÌ„Ì†hattari, bÄ• vattari, S. á¸‡Ä• hatari, P. bahaÌ„Ì†ttar, N. bahattar, A. baxattar, B. bÄ• oyÄ• ttar, Aw.lakh. bahattari, H. bahattar, G. bÄ• ter, M. bÄ• hattar, bahÄ• ttar.
2. Pk. bisattari, bisayari.
Addenda: dvÄ• saptati -- : Md. (old) bÄ• hattari `72' â†• Ind.

dvÄ• hasta 6675 *dvÄ• hasta `two arms long'. [DVA -- , HÃ¡STA --]
G. bÄ• th f. `span of the two arms' (gender after v&etilde;t s.v. VITASTI -- ?).
dvi -- `two' in cmpds. [~ *du -- 2. -- dva --]
dviguá¹‡Ã¡ -- , *dvighaá¹-a -- , dvijÃ¡ -- , dvÃ-dant -- , dvidala -- , dvinavati -- , dvipaÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- , *dviyardha -- , *dviyaha -- , *dvivatsikÄ• -- 1, *dvivatsikÄ• -- 2, *dvivaraka -- , *dvivrÌ¥ta -- , dviá¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- , dvisaptati -- , dvihalya -- , dvyaÅ›Ä«ti -- .
dvÃ-á¸¥ `twice' RV. [DVA --]
*DVIá¸¥SARA -- , DVIRÄ• GAMANA -- .

dviá¸¥sara 6676 *dviá¸¥sara `twofold'. [Cf. *TRIá¸¥SARA -- . -- DVÃ-á¸¥, *SARÄ• -- 2]
Or. disarÄ• `two -- stringed (of necklace)'. -- di -- replaced by du -- : Ku. dÅ«sro `second', Or. dial. dusar, dusarÄ• , OAw. dÅ«sara, H. dÅ«Ë˜srÄ• (â†' P. dÅ«sarÄ•), OMarw. dÅ«saro, G. dusruÌƒ, M. dusrÄ• ; -- by do -- : N. dosro, A. dosorÄ• ; B. dosar `second comrade', dosrÄ• `second'; Or. dosaraÌ„Ì† `another, second', dosariÄ• `two -- stringed'; Aw. lakh. doÌ„sar `second'.
dvika -- see *DUVAKA -- .

dviguá¹‡Ã¡ 6677 dviguá¹‡Ã¡ `double' ÅšBr. [~ *DUGUá¹‡A -- . -- DVI -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. diguá¹‡a -- `double', NiDoc. diguna, Pk. diuá¹‡a -- , biuá¹‡a -- , S. á¸‡Ä«á¹‡o, Si. diyuá¹‡u.

dvighaá¹-a 6678 *dvighaá¹-a `set of two pots'. [DVI -- , GHAá¹-A -- 1]
L. behaá¹› m. `set of two waterjars one above the other' G. beá¹›uÌƒ n.,
Ëšá¹›É” m.

dvijÃ¡ 6679 dvijÃ¡ `twice -- born' PÄ• á¹‡.com., m. `a Brahman' AV. [dvijÄ• ËŠ
-- `twice -- born' RV. -- DVI -- , JA --]
Pa. dvija -- , dija -- m. `a Brahman', Pk. dia -- m., Si. dadayÄ• .

dvitÄ«ËŠya 6680 dvitÄ«ËŠya `second' RV., m. `foe, friend' ÅšBr. 2. dvitÄ«yÄ•
-- f. `second day of lunar fortnight' KÄ• tyÅšr. [~ *DUTÄ«YA -- . -- DVA --]
1. NiDoc. dviti, biti, bhiti, gen. bitiyasÌ±a, Pk. biia -- , bÄ«a -- ,
biijja -- , Ap. bijjaya -- ; Tor. bÄ« `again'; K. bi -- in byÄ“kh, dat.
biyis `another', biyeÌ† `again'; S. á¸‡Ä«o, á¸‡Ä«jo `second, another',
á¸‡iaá¹›u m. `fever returning every other day'; L bÄ«, biÄ• `second,
another', adv. `again'; H. poet. biya, bÄ-Ì„yÄ• `second', m. `enemy'; G.
bÄ«juÌƒ `second'.
2. Pk. bÄ«Ä• -- f. `second day of lunar fortnight', S. á¸‡Ä«ja f., G. bÄ«j
f., M. bÄ«jÌˆ f.
DVAITÄ«YAKA -- ; *DVITÄ«YAPAKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: dvitÄ«ËŠya -- : S.kcch. á¸‡yo `second'.

dvitÄ«yapaká¹£a 6681 *dvitÄ«yapaká¹£a `belonging to the second fortnight'.
[DVITÄ«ËŠYA -- , PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Si. diyavaka `second day after new or full moon'.

6682 dvÃ-dant -- , dvidÃ¡nt -- `having only two teeth (as mark of age)'
PÄ• á¹‡. [~ *DUDANTAKA -- . -- DVI -- , DÃ¡NTA --]
See s.v. DVIHÄ• YANA -- .
dvidala -- see BIDALA -- .

dvinavati 6683 dvinavati f. `ninety two' MBh. [DVI -- , NAVATÃ- --]
Pa. dvÄ• navuti, Pk. bÄ• á¹‡aÃ¼i, bÄ• á¹‡uvaÃ¯, P. biÄ• á¹‡v&etilde;,
bÄ• nv&etilde;, N. bayÄ• nnabe, bÄ• nabe, B. birÄ• naÃ¯, Or. bayÃ£Ì„nabe,
Aw.lakh. bÄ• nbe, H. bayÄ• nawe, G. bÄ• á¹‡u, M. byÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.
dvÃ-nÄ• man -- see *DUNÄ• MAKA -- .
dvipaÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- see DVÄ• PAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- .
dvipuá¹-a -- see *DUPUá¹-AKA -- .

dvibhÄ• rya -- see *DUBHÄ• RYA -- .
*dviyardha -- see DVYARDHA -- .
*dviyaha -- see DVYAHÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: dvinavati -- : Md. (old) bayÄ• navai `92' â†• Ind.

dvirÄ• gamana 6684 dvirÄ• gamana n. `the second entry of a bride into husband's house' lex. [DVÃ-á¸¥, Ä• GAMANA --]
N. durÄ• n (< *durÄ• gamana -- ?).

6684a *dvivatsikÄ• -- 1 `having two calves'. [DVI -- , VATSÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. diuchi `a woman who ceases to conceive after bearing only two children'.

dvivatsikÄ• 6685 *dvivatsikÄ• 2 `two years old'. [Cf. trivatsÃ¡ -- `three years old (of cattle)' VS. -- DVI -- , *VATSÃ¡ -- 2]
Sv. byÄ• Ä‹i f. `calf'; Phal. bÄ“Ç°i f. `heifer (one to two years old)'.

dvivaraka 6686 *dvivaraka `set of two garments'. [DVI -- , VARAKA -- 1]
L. beÄ• r, (Ju.) á¸‡iÄ• r, á¸‡evar m. `suit of two garments for women'; P. bevar, beor, beur m. `id.', veur m. `woman's veil or bodice'.

dvivrÌ¥ta 6687 *dvivrÌ¥ta `twofold'. [~ *DUVRÌ¥TA -- . -- DVI -- , VRÌ¥T -- 2]
G. bevaá¹› `double' (with e from be `two').
dvivÄ“da -- see *DUVÄ“DA -- .
DVIá¹¢ `hate': DVá¸—á¹£A -- ; *UPADVIá¹£á¹-A -- .
dviá¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- see DVÄ• á¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- .
dvisaptati -- see DVÄ• ËŠSAPTATI -- .

dvihalya 6688 dvihalya `twice -- ploughed' lex. [DVI -- , HALÃ¡ --]
S. á¸‡elha, á¸‡ela f. `second ploughing' (whence á¸‡el(h)aá¹‡u `to plough a second time'), L. bihal m., bÄ“l, (Ju.) á¸‡el f., P. beil m.; M. belh&etilde;, pl. ËšhÄ«Ëœ n. `deep furrows ploughed with narrow interstices'.
dvihasta -- see *DUHASTA -- and *DVÄ• HASTA -- .

dvihÄ• yana 6689 dvihÄ• yana `two years old' Mn., ËšnÄ« -- f. `two year old cow' lex. [~ *DUHÄ• YANA -- . -- DVI -- , HÄ• YANÃ¡ --]
S. á¸‡ihÄ• á¹‡u m. `foal'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡ihÄ• á¹‡ m. `colt', f. `filly', khet. bihan `colt' (other forms perh. confused with *biand < dvÃ-dant -- see *DUDANTA -- : Ju. Shahpur á¸‡ihÃ£Ì„tÄ• m. `a young donkey after weaning' = L. bihÄ• ná¹-Ä• m. `id.', mult. `colt'); P. behÄ• n f. `filly from six months to two years old'.

dvihrÌ¥da 6690 *dvihrÌ¥da `pregnant' (dvihrÌ¥dayÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r.) with dvi<-> replaced by MIA. du -- in *duhada -- , Ëšhaá¸• a -- whence doÌ„hada -- (m. R., m.n.lex.) `pregnancy' KÄ• lid. and (with sanskritized v.l. dauhrÌ¥da --) `morbid longings of pregnant woman' YÄ• jÃ±., doÌ„hala -- n. (?) `id.' MÄ• lav., Ëšlaka-<-> m. Buddh. [EWA ii 68 with lit. -- DVI -- or *du -- 2, hÅ•ÌŠd --]
Pa. doÌ„haá¸·a -- m. `longing of pregnant woman, intense longing', Pk. doÌ„hala -- , á¸• oÌ„Ëš m.; B. dohal `longing'; H. dohal m. `morbid longing of pregnant woman', M. á¸• ohá¸·Ä• , á¸• ohÄ• á¸·Ä• m., Si. doá¸·a.
Addenda: *dvihrÌ¥da -- [Sk. dvihrÌ¥da -- rather by pop. etym. < MIA. doÌ„haá¸·a -- `morbid desires' (â†’ Sk. dauhrÌ¥da -- SuÅ›r., daurhrÌ¥da -- lex.); -- MIA. doÌ„á¸¥aá¸·a -- poss. deriv. in sense `pangs' or `malignancy' from â€ *DÅ«HRÌ¥D -- `malignant', durhÄ• ËŠrd -- AV., durhrÌ¥d -- MBh., durhrÌ¥daya -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a; -- Pk. dÅ«haa -- `tormenting', dÅ«hala -- `unfortunate', Ap. dohaya -- `malicious (Ä«rá¹£yÄ• lu PSM)'; -- there is no trace of the supposed *duhada -- `pregnant', and later complex forms suggest `pregnancy' < `pangs' (doÌ„hadaduá¸¥kha -- KÄ• lid.; dvaihrÌ¥dayya -- Car. ~ dauhrÌ¥da -- ; dvihrÌ¥dayÄ• -- ~ dauhrÌ¥dinÄ« -- SuÅ›r., daurhrÌ¥da -- , ËšdinÄ« -- lex.) J.C.W.]
M. á¸• oá¸· n. `evil surmise, suspicion'?

dvÄ«pÃ¡ 6691 dvÄ«pÃ¡ m.n. `land, island' RV. [DVA -- , Ã¡P --]
Pa. dÄ«pa -- m.n., Ëšaka -- m. `island', Pk. dÄ«va -- m.; B. (in cmpds.) --

dÄ«yÄ• , -- de ODBL 505; G. dÄ«v n. `island, name of a partic. island'; Si. diva, dÅ«va `island'. -- With j -- < dv -- : K. zuwu m. `island'; M. jÌˆuv&etilde;, jÌˆuÌ„Ìƒ n. `island in a river'.
dvÄ«pÃ-n -- , dvÄ«ËŠpya -- ; *dvÄ«parÄ“trikÄ• -- , *dvÄ«pÄ• kÄ• ra -- ; jambudvÄ«pa -- , navadvÄ«pa -- , *malladvÄ«pa -- , *laá¹…kÄ• -<-> dvÄ«pa -- .
Addenda: dvÄ«pÃ¡ -- : Md. dÅ« (duvek) `island'; A. diyÄ• `island in river'.
â€ Slá¹• HALADVÄ«PA -- .

dvÄ«parÄ“trikÄ• 6692 *dvÄ«parÄ“trikÄ• `island sandbank'. [DVÄ«PÃ¡ -- , RÄ“TRA --]
L. birÄ“tÄ« f. `sandy island'.

dvÄ«pÄ• kÄ• ra 6693 *dvÄ«pÄ• kÄ• ra `island -- shape'. [DVÄ«PÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Or. diÄ• rÄ• `land newly formed by the recession of a river'; Bi. Mth. dÄ«yar `field on island in a river'; H. diyÄ• rÄ• , ËšÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `island formed in the middle of a river, alluvial land' (á¹› over -- hindiized from rustic r?).

dvÄ«pÃ-n 6694 dvÄ«pÃ-n m. `tiger, panther, leopard' AV. [DVÄ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. dÄ«pin -- , dÄ«pika -- m. `panther', Pk. dÄ«vi -- , Ëšia -- m. `leopard'; PaÅ¡. dÃ©wio `young leopard?' (but IIFL iii 3, 61 compares dÄ“w `wolf' â†• Pers.); Sh.gil. dÄ«Ëœ(h) m. `tiger', koh. gur. dÄ«Ëœ m. `leopard' (â†’ á¸Œ. dÄ«á¹… m.); Si. diviyÄ• `leopard'.

dvÄ«ËŠpya 6695 dvÄ«ËŠpya `*spotted' (`living on an island' VS.). [Cf. DVÄ«PÃ-N -- . -- DVÄ«PÃ¡ --]
G. dipá¹›É” m. `panther, tiger', Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `small do.'.

dvá¸—á¹£a 6696 dvá¸—á¹£a m. `hatred' ÅšBr. [âˆšDVIá¹£]
OSi. des `curse'; -- cf. Pk. dÄ“si -- `hating' < dvÄ“á¹£in<-> MBh.

dvaitÄ«yaka 6697 dvaitÄ«yaka `recurring every other day' lex. [DVITÄ«ËŠYA --]
S. á¸‡&etilde;Ãµ, á¸‡&etilde;yÃµ m. `tertian ague' (with nasalization from ordinals in -- ama --).
*dvaiyardha -- `one and a half' see DVYARDHA -- .
*dvaiyahaka -- `lasting two days' see DVYAHÃ¡ -- .

dvyardha 6698 dvyardha `one and a half' SÅ«ryap. 2. *dviyardha -- . 3. *dvaiyardha -- . 4. *duvardha -- . 5. *dauvardha -- . [DVI -- and *du -- 2, ardhÃ¡ -- 2. The late Helmer Smith in a personal communication denying the reality of the vrÌ¥ddhi -- forms derived modern forms with e from ia, with o from ua, and eu < dvÄ“ -- a -- , but the last owing their u to contamination with *duvardha -- point to the existence of *dvaiyardha -- or at least a MIA. *dÄ“aËš]
1. WPah.bhad. daá¸• á¸• h `one and a half'.
2. Pa. diyaá¸• á¸• ha -- , AÅ›.man. kÄ• l. diyaá¸• ha -- , shah. diyadha -- , L. á¸• iá¸• á¸• h, M. dÄ«á¸• h, dÄ«á¸• , á¸• Ä«á¸• h; -- X *duvardha -- : Pk. divaá¸• á¸• ha -- . -- Forms with e may belong here (e < ia) or to 3 below. -- For Si. yÄ“á¸·a, yeá¸·a see *Ã¡DHIYARDHA -- .
3. S. á¸• eá¸• hu, L. (Ju.) á¸• Ì eá¸• hÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• á¸•á¸• h, P. á¸• eá¸• h, bhat. á¸• aiá¸• h, WPah.cur. á¸• eá¸• á¸• h, N. á¸• eá¹›, á¸• eá¹›o, A. á¸• er, B. deá¹›, á¸• Ëš, deá¹›Ä• , á¸• Ëš, Or. deá¹›ha, Ëšá¹›hÄ• , Mth. Bhoj. H. á¸• eá¹›Q (â†’ Aw.lakh. Ku.), Ko. dÄ“á¸• ; -- X *duvardha -- : P. á¸• euá¸• h f. `increasing by 1 1/2', á¸• euá¸• hÄ• `1 1/2 fold', Ku. dewaá¹›o, dyauá¹›o, Bi. á¸• eoá¹›hÄ• , Aw.lakh. á¸• euá¹›he.
4. Tir. dowaá¸• Ä«, K. á¸• oÌ†á¸• , P. á¸• uá¸• á¸• hÄ• , á¸• Å«á¸• h, Ëšá¸• hÄ• , EP. á¸• Å«á¹›h.
5. G. dÉ”á¸• h.
Addenda: dvyardha -- . 2. *dviyardha -- : Garh. dyÉ”á¸• hu `1 1/2', á¸• eá¸• . 3. *dvaiyardha -- X 4. *duvardha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. deuá¸• h `1 1/2fold', dÃ©á¸• á¸• h, dÄ“á¸• h `1 1/2'.

dvyaÅ›Ä«ti 6699 dvyaÅ›Ä«ti f. `eighty -- two' PÄ• á¹‡. [DVI -- , AÅ›Ä«TÃ- --]
Pk. bÄ• sÄ«i, bÄ• sÄ«, bÄ“Ä• sÄ«, S. á¸‡iÄ• sÄ«, L. beÄ• sÄ«, P. biÄ• sÄ«, N. bayÄ• si, A. birÄ• xi, B. birÄ• si, Or. bayÄ• asÄ«, Aw.lakh. H. bayÄ• sÄ«, G. byÄ• Å›Ä«, M. byÄ• yÅ›Ä«.
Addenda: dvyaÅ›Ä«ti -- : Md. (old) bÄ• Ä• hi `82' â†• Ind.

dvyahÃ¡ 6700 dvyahÃ¡ `*lasting two days', m. `period of two days, a two days' ceremony' ÅšBr. 2. *dviyaha -- or *dvaiyahaka -- , cf. dvaiyahnika -- PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›. [DVI -- , Ã¡HAR --]
1. Pa. dÄ«haá¹• `for two days'.
2. L. (Ju.) á¸‡ehÄ• m. `food cooked yesterday'; P. behÄ« (and vehÄ«?) f.

`sweetmeats placed before wedding party at the bride's house for the two days after wedding'.

Page 383

DH dhakk 6701 *dhakk `push, strike'. [dhakkayati `annihilates' DhÄ• tup.]
K. daka m. `a push, blow', S. dhaku m., L. P. dhakkÄ• m.; Ku. dhakkÄ• `collision', dhÃ£Ì„kÄ• `forcibly pushing'; N. dhakkÄ• `collision, push'; B. dhaÌ„Ì†kkÄ• `push', Or. dhakÄ• ; H. dhak m. `shock, sudden terror', dhakkÄ• m. `push'; OMarw. dhakÄ• -- dhakÄ« f. `rush'; G. dhakkÉ” m. `push', M. dhakÄ• , á¸• hakÄ• m.; -- P. dhakká¹‡Ä• `to push, oust'; -- S. dhakiá¹›aá¹‡u `to half -- clean rice by beating it in a mortar'; -- Ku. dhakelá¹‡o `to push', N. dhakelnu, H. dhakelnÄ• , á¸• haËš, G. dhakelvuÌƒ.
Addenda: *dhakk -- : S.kcch. dhakko á¸• eá¹‡o `to push'; WPah.ká¹-g. dhÃ kkÉ” m. `push, dash', J. dhÄ• kÄ• m.
â€ *dhakkha -- `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.

6702 dhÃ¡ká¹£u -- , dÃ¡ká¹£u -- , daká¹£Ãºs -- `flaming, burning' RV. [âˆšDAH]
K. dochu `dark -- coloured, black (esp. of bears and other wild animals), black -- hearted' or < dÃ¡ká¹£u -- ; -- P. á¸• hakk `the tree Butea frondosa' which "in bloom looks like fire on horizon" Platts UD s.v., á¸• hakkÄ« f. `forest of these trees'; OAw. á¸• haÌ„Ì†á¹• kha m. `B. frondosa', H. á¸• hÄ• kh, á¸• hÄ• k m. (â†’ P. á¸• hÄ• k), dhÄ• khÄ• m. `the tree', á¸• hÄ• k(h)Ä• m. `thick wood of these trees'.

6703 *dhaká¹£ati `burns' [Cf. fut. part. vidhaká¹£yÃ¡nt -- , aor. part. dhÃ¡ká¹£at RV. -- âˆšDAH]
G. dhakhvuÌƒ `to get into a passion', dhakhÄ• vvuÌƒ `to make hot', dhakh f. `thirst'.

Addenda: dhÃ¡ká¹£u -- : S.kcch. á¸• akho m. `quarrel'; B. dhak `sudden blaze', Or. dhaka `blaze' (rather than < *DHAGG --).

dhagg 6704 *dhagg `throb, glitter'. [Cf. dhagiti `at once' KÄ• d., dhagad -- dhagiti `crack!' HPariÅ›., and *á¸• AG -- 1]
Pk. dhagadhagaÃ¯ `flares', dhagadhaggamÄ• á¹‡a -- , dhaggÄ«kaya -- `blazing'; H. dhagdhagÄ• nÄ• `to throb, glitter'; G. dhagdhagvuÌƒ `to burn fiercely'; M. dhagdhagá¹‡&etilde; `id., to beat (of heart)'; -- S. dhakdhaki f. `palpitation'; N. dhakÄ• unu `to pant'; B. dhak `sudden blaze', dhakdhakÄ• na `to throb, glitter'; Or. dhaka `blaze', dhakadhaka `throbbing, blazing'; H. dhakdhakÄ• nÄ• , dhadhaknÄ• `to blaze', G. dhakdhakvuÌƒ; M. dhakdhaká¹‡&etilde; `to palpitate'.
*dhaá¹…ga -- `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.
Addenda: *dhagg -- : Ko. dhaggu `heat', dhagdhagu `blazing heat'.
â€ *dhagga -- `defective' see á¸• AGGA -- 2.

dhajja 6705 *dhajja `pomp'. [Cf. DHVAJA -- m. `penis' SuÅ›r., `arrogance' lex., *DHÄ• KKA -- `pomp', *DHAKK -- `push': similar mngs. s.vv. DARPÃ¡ -- , *DRAPP -- , *DABB --]
K. daza m. `ostentatious pride'; S. dhajÌ„u `dressed up'; P. dhaj f. `style'; Ku. dhaj m. `immense riches'; N. dhaj `pomp'; H. G. dhaj f. `style', M. dhajÌˆ f.

dhaá¹-a 6706 dhaá¹-a1 m. `scale of a balance, a balance' Mit. 2. dhaá¹-aka -- m. `a partic. weight = 42 raktikÄ• ', Ëšá¹-ikÄ• <-> f. LÄ«l. (`5 ser' Apte). [MIA. < DHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- (with or sc. tulayÄ• ) `measured, weighed' MBh. -- âˆšDHRÌ¥]
1. K. dar m. `large fixed scales for heavy loads, calculation of the weight of a load'; S. dhaá¹›u m. `weighing'; Ku. dhaá¹› `weighing of one's body against grain to be given in alms'.
2. S. dhaá¹›o m. `a weight (for weighing)'; S. L. P. dhaá¹›Ä« f. `a partic. weight = 5 ser' (P. = 10 ser); Ku. dhaá¹›o m. `weight, weighing', dhaá¹›i f. `weight of 5 ser; B. dhÄ• á¹›Ä• `balance, weight of 5 ser'; Or. dhaá¹›Ä• `scalebeam, counterpoise'; H. dhaá¹›Ä• m. `counterbalancing weight', dhaá¹›Ä« f. `weight of 5 ser'; G. dhaá¹›É” m. `counterweight', dhaá¹›Ä« f. `a weight, guess'; M. dhaá¸• Ä• m. `weight of 10 ser', dhaá¸• Ä« f. `counterweight'. -- L. dhaá¹›ath, P. dhaá¹›at(h) f. `charge on weighing' (+?).

*DHAá¹-AVÄ• HIN -- .

dhaá¹-a 6707 *dhaá¹-a2, dhaá¹-Ä« -- f. `old cloth, loincloth' lex. [Drav., Kan. daá¹-á¹-i `waistband' etc., DED 2465]
Ku. dhaá¹›o `piece of cloth', N. dharo, B. dhaá¹›Ä• ; Or. dhaá¹›Ä• `rag, loincloth', dhaá¹›i `rag'; Mth. dhariÄ• `child's narrow loincloth'.
*DHAá¹-AVASTRA -- .
Addenda: *dhaá¹-a -- 2. 2. â€ *dhaá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÃ á¹-á¹-u m. `woman's headgear, kerchief', kc. dhaá¹-u m. (also dhaá¹-hu m. `scarf', J. dhÄ• á¹-(h)u m. Him.I 105).
â€ *dhaá¹-á¹-a -- see *DHAá¹-A -- 2.

dhaá¹-a 6708 *dhaá¹-a3 `edge', dhaá¹-ika -- `(cloth) with hemmed edges' BHS ii 275. [Same as *DHAá¹-A -- 2?]
S. dhaá¹›Ä« f. `coloured edge to cloth'; L. dhaá¹›Ä• m. `field boundary'; P. dhaá¹›Ä« f. `line'; Or. dhaá¹›i `edge'; H. dhaá¹›Ä« f. `line'; M. dhaá¸• f. `brink, edge (esp. of a raised place)', dhaá¸• Ä« f. `border of cloth'; -- ext. in N. dharko `stripe, line', dharcho, dharso `streak, line, shred of cloth, long narrow piece of land'.

dhaá¹-avastra 6709 *dhaá¹-avastra `cloth garment'. [*dhaá¹-a -- 2, vÃ¡stra --]
M. dhaá¸• ot n. `any piece of strong and common clothing'.

dhaá¹-avÄ• hin 6710 *dhaá¹-avÄ• hin `scales -- carrier'. [dhaá¹-a -- 1, vÄ• hin --]
S. L. P. dhaá¹›vÄ• Ä« m. `village weighman'; H. dhaá¹›wÄ• Ä« m. `market officer who weighs grain', M. dhaá¸• vaÄ« m.

dhaá¸• 6711 *dhaá¸• `throb, beat'.
Pk. dhaá¸• ahaá¸• ia -- n. `thunder'; N. dhaá¹›nu `to press (for payment)', dhaá¹›Ä• dhaá¹› `boldly'; Or. dhaá¹› -- dhaá¹› `palpitation'; H. G. dhaá¹›Ä• dhaá¹› `dashingly'; M. dhaá¸• Ä• dhaá¸• `id.', dhaá¸• -- dhaá¸• `palpitatingly'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. dhaá¹›kaá¹‡u `to palpitate, winnow'; P. dhaá¹›ká¹‡Ä• `to palpitate with fear', dhaá¹›kÄ• m. `fear'; N. dharkanu `to be torn, be grieved', dhaá¹›kanu `to beat loudly (of heart), walk smartly'; Aw. lakh. dharkab `to throb'; H. dhaá¹›aknÄ• `to throb, blaze up'; G. dhaá¹›akvuÌƒ `to throb', dhaá¹›ak f., dhaá¹›Ä• kÉ” m. `quick push',

dhaá¹›kaá¹‡ `timid'; M. dhaá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to throb', dhaá¸• Ä• kÄ• m. `throbbing'.

dhaá¸• a 6712 *dhaá¸• a `trunk of body'.
Pk. dhaá¸• a -- n. `trunk of body', S. dhaá¹›u m., P. dhaá¹› f.; Ku. dhaá¹› m. `trunk of body or tree, middle part of anything'; B. dhaá¹› `trunk of body', Or. dhaá¹›a `trunk of body or tree'; Mth. dhar `headless body'; OAw. dhara m. `body, heart'; H. dhaá¹› m. `trunk of body' (â†' Mth. N. dhaá¹›), OMarw. dhaá¹›a m., G. dhaá¹› n.; M. dhaá¸• n. `headless body'. -- L. dhaá¹› f., dhaá¹›Ä• m. `heap, party'??
*DHAá¸• Ä• á¹…GAKA -- .

dhaá¸• Ä• á¹…gaka 6713 *dhaá¸• Ä• á¹…gaka `headless body'. [*DHAá¸• A -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
L. dhaá¹›aá¹…gÄ• m. `partly consumed carcase'.
*dhaá¸• á¸• ha -- `belly' see *á¸• HIá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.

6713a â€ *dhatta -- pp. for DÃ¡DHÄ• TI formed like dattÃ¡ -- ~ DÃ¡DÄ• TI; Pk. dhatta -- `laid down'. [âˆšDHÄ•]
â€ *AVADHATTA -- .

dhattÅ«ra 6714 dhattÅ«ra m. `the white thorn -- apple Datura alba', Ëšaka -- m. SuÅ›r. 2. *dhastÅ«ra -- . 3. dhuttÅ«raka -- m. BHSk. 3. dhustÅ«ËŠra -- m. KathÄ• s., dhÅ«stÅ«ra -- , dhustura-<-> m. lex. 5. *duddura -- . 6. dhÅ«rta -- 2 m., dhÅ«rtakrÌ¥t<-> m. lex.
1. Pk. dhattÅ«ra -- m. `Datura', n. `its flower'; Sh. dÄƒtÅ«ËŠro m. `Datura'; K. daturu m. `D. alba'; S. dhÄ• tÅ«ro m. `D. fastuosa' (< *dhÄ• ttÅ«raka -- ?); P. dhatÅ«rÄ• m. `D. stramonium', Ku. dhaturo, gng. dhatur; N. dhaturo `D. fistulosa', A. dhaÌƒturÄ• ; Or. dhaÌ„Ì†turÄ• `D. fastuosa'; H. dhatÅ«r, ËšrÄ• m. `D. alba' (hence dhatÅ«riyÄ• m. `poisoner, knave, cheat': but cf. M. dhaturÄ• m. `trickery' s.v. *DHÅ«RTAKÄ• RA --), Marw. dhatÅ«ro m., G. dhatÅ«rÉ”, dhaÌƒtËš m.
2. Mth. dhathÅ«r.

3. A. dhuÌƒturÄ• , B. Or. dhuturÄ• , H. dhutÅ«rÄ• m., M. dhutrÄ• , dhotrÄ• m.
4. B. dhuthurÄ• , Mth. dhuthur.
5. Or. dudurÄ• .
6. Pk. dhutta -- m.
*DHATTÅ«RATAILA -- , *DHATTÅ«RAPATTRA -- .
Addenda: dhattÅ«ra -- : A. also dhÅ«tÅ«rÄ• AFD 204.

dhattÅ«rataila 6715 *dhattÅ«rataila `datura oil'. [DHATTÅ«RA -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. dhutrel f. `oil of thorn -- apple'.

dhattÅ«rapattra 6716 *dhattÅ«rapattra `datura leaf'. [DHATTÅ«RA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
K. dataÌ‡riwaÌ£thar, dat. Ëštras m. `datura leaf'.
DHAN `run': DHÃ¡NA -- , DHANÃ¡YATI.

dhÃ¡na 6717 dhÃ¡na n. `contest, prize, booty, property' RV. [âˆšDHAN]
Pa. dhana -- n. `wealth', Pk. dhaá¹‡a -- n.; Sh. (Lor.) don `herd of goats';
S. dhaá¹‡u m. `herd of cattle, flock of sheep'; P. dhaá¹‡ m. `herd of cattle, wealth'; WPah.cam. dhaá¹‡ `herd', bhal. dhaá¹‡ n. `flock of goats and sheep'; B. dhan `wealth in cattle'; H. dhan m. `cattle'; G. dhaá¹‡ n. `herd of cattle'; M. dhaá¹‡ f. `enrichment'; Si. dana `possessions'. -- Prob. â†• Sk.: K. dana m. `wealth', N. A. B. Mth. H. dhan m. as certainly S. dhanu m., Ku. dhan, Or. dhana, G. M. dhan n.
DHANÃ-N -- , DHANIKÄ• -- , DHANÄ«YÄ• -- ; DHANAPÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *DHANAVÄ• HIN -- ; NIRDHANA -- ; *KHÄ• DADHANA -- ; GOÌ„DHANA -- .
Addenda: dhÃ¡na -- : S.kcch. dhaá¹‡ m.pl. `herd of cattle'.
â€ DHÃ¡NIá¹£á¹-HA -- , â€ DHÃ¡NYA -- .

dhanapÄ• lÃ¡ 6718 dhanapÄ• lÃ¡ m. `guardian of possessions' AV. [DHÃ¡NA -- , PÄ• LA --]
S. dhaá¹‡Ä• ru, dhanÄ• ru (dissim. fr. earlier *dhaá¹‡avÄ• á¸·u?), dharÄ• ru m.

`cowherd, goatherd', L. dhaá¹‡á¹‡vÄ• l m., Ëšliá¹‡ f., (Ju.) dhaá¹‡vÄ• l, dhanvÄ• l m. `cowherd'.

6719 dhanÃ¡yati `sets in motion', dhanÃ¡yatÄ“ `hastens' RV. [âˆšDHAN]
Pa. dhanÄ• yati `strives for, desires'; L. dhaá¹‡Ä«vaá¹‡ `to be put to bull (of cows)', dhaá¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡ `to put to bull'; P. dhaá¹‡nÄ• `to mount (of bull on cow), subdue'; -- L. dhaá¹‡Ä“oÌ„ f. `cow in heat, milch cow' < dhanayitavyÄ• -- ?

dhanavÄ• hin 6720 *dhanavÄ• hin `herdsman'. [Cf. aÅ›va -- vÄ• ha -- m. `horseman' lex. -- DHÃ¡NA -- , VÄ• HIN --]
L. dhaá¹‡Ä• Ä« m. `cowherd', dhaá¹‡Ãªá¹‡ f. `his wife', (Shahpur) dhanÄ• Ä« m., awÄ• á¹‡. dhanÄ• Ë‹Ä«.

dhanikÄ• 6721 dhanikÄ• f. `virtuous woman, wife' lex. [Cf. dhanika<-> `virtuous', m. `husband' lex.: sanskritization of Pk. dhaá¹‡ia -- `praiseworthy' < dhÃ¡nya -- (metr. dhÃ¡nia --) `rich' RV., `having or bringing good fortune' MBh., `virtuous' lex., dhanyÄ• -- f. `name of Dhruva's wife' VP. <-> DHÃ¡NA --]
Pk. dhaá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `praiseworthy wife'; B. Mth. dhani `lady', Mth. dhania; H. poet. dhani f. `young woman'.
Addenda: dhanikÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÉ”Ì„Ë‹á¹‡ f. (obl. -- I) `wife'; OMarw. dhaá¹‡i, Ëšá¹‡a f. `lady'.

dhanÃ-n 6722 dhanÃ-n `rich' RV., m. `creditor' Mn., dhanika<-> PaÃ±cat., m. Mn. [DHÃ¡NA --]
Pa. dhanika -- , Ëšiya -- m. `creditor'; Pk. dhaá¹‡ia -- `rich', m. `master'; S. dhaá¹‡Ä« m. `master' (whence dhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä«, dhaÌƒyÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `mistress'); P. WPah.bhal. dhaá¹‡Ä« `rich', m. `rich man', N. dhani; A. B. dhani `rich'; Bi. dhanÄ« `moneylender'; Mth. dhani `rich'; Aw.lakh. dhanÄ« `master'; H. dhanÄ« `rich', m. `owner, creditor' (dhanyÄ• nÄ« f. `mistress'); Marw. dhaá¹‡Ä«Ëœ m. `owner'; G. dhaá¹‡Ä« m. `master,' (dhaá¹‡iyÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `mistress'); M. dhaá¹‡Ä« m. `master' (dhaá¹‡Ä«á¹‡ f. `mistress' < dhaninÄ« -- ). -- H. dhanÄ« m., G. dhaá¹‡Ä« m. `husband' poss. dhanika -- s.v. DHANIKÄ• -- .
*Ä• TMADHANIKA -- , *MAHIá¹£ADHANIN -- .
Addenda: dhanin -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÉ”á¹‡I, kc. Ëšá¹‡e m. `master, lord', OMarw. dhaá¹‡Ä-Ì„.

6722a â€ dhÃ¡niá¹£á¹-ha -- `very rich' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr.; Ëšá¹-hÄ• -- f. `24th asterism'. [DHÃ¡NA --]
Pk. dhaá¹‡iá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `this naká¹£atra', Md. dinaÅ™a.

dhanÄ«yÄ• 6723 dhanÄ«yÄ• f. `covetousness' lex. [Like dhÃ¡naka -- m. `id.' PÄ• á¹‡. deriv. of dhanÄ• yati `prospers' VS., `seeks (obj. dhanam)' Kir., ËštÄ“ `seeks wealth' MBh., dhanÄ«yati `id.' PÄ• á¹‡.com., Pa. dhanÄ• yati `desires'. -- DHÃ¡NA --]
M. dhaá¹‡Ä« f. `desire, craving, satiety'; -- or poss. with Pk. dhaá¹‡i -- f. `satisfaction' < *DHRÌ¥á¹‡I -- : DHRÄ• ËŠYATI.
dhanÃº -- 1 `bow' see DHÃ¡NUS -- .

dhÃ¡nu 6724 dhÃ¡nu2 (dhanÅ«ËŠ -- AV.) f. `dry land', dhÃ¡nvan -- 2 m. `desert' RV.
Phal. dhÄ• n, dÄ• n `hillside' NOPhal 34.

dhanurvant 6725 *dhanurvant `having a bow'. [DHÃ¡NUS --]
OSi. dunuvÄ• `bowman'?

dhÃ¡nus 6726 dhÃ¡nus n. `bow' RV., dhanÃº -- 1 m. Hit.
Pa. dhanu -- n. `bow', Ëšuka -- n. `small bow'; Pk. dhaá¹‡u -- , Ëšuha -- , Ëšukka -- m., ËšuhÄ« -- f., D. d*lnua, Sh. dÄ• n&utodgrave; m.; P. dhaá¹‡uk(h), Ëšá¹‡ak(h) m. bow', dhaá¹‡ukhÄ« f. `carding -- bow'; WPah.jaun. dhaá¹‡u, bhal. dhaá¹‡uÌƒ f. `bow', kÄ• dhaá¹‡Å« f. `rainbow' (kaÌƒ -- ?); Or. á¸• haá¹‡a `bow', Bi. dhanuhi; H. dhan, dhanuÄ• m. `bow', dhanuÄ« f. `small bow', dhanuhÄ«, ËšhiyÄ• f. `child's bow'; OG. dhaá¹‡uá¹• n. `bow', Si. dunna, st. dunu -- , Md. duni. -- X DHÅ«Ná¹“TI: H. dhunwÄ« f. `cottoncarding bow', Or. dial. dhuá¹‡a.
*dhanurvant -- , dhÃ¡nvan -- 1; indradhanÃºá¹£ -- , *vÄ«dhradhanus -- .
Addenda: dhÃ¡nus -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÉ”Ë‹á¹‡É” m. `bow', J. dhaá¹‡u m.; Md. duni `arrow'; -- Pk. dhÄ• á¹‡ukka -- m. `archery expert' (â†’ dhÄ• nuá¹£ka -- m. MBh.) der. dhaá¹‡ukka -- m.n. `bow' (dhanuá¹£ka -- n. LÄ• á¹-y.): OP. dhÄ• á¹‡aku m. `member of a low caste of hunters', H. dhÄ• nak.

dhandha 6727 dhandha, dhÄ• ndhya -- n. `awkwardness' lex.
Pk. dhaá¹• dhÄ• -- f. `shame'; Gy. germ. than `thing'; S. dhandho m. `business, perplexing affair'; P. Ku. dhandÄ• m. `business, work'; N.

dhand(h)Ä• `household affair, worry', A. dhand, B. dhÃ£Ì„dÄ• , Or. dhandÄ• ;
H. dhandhÄ• m. `craft, way of life'; G. dhandhÉ” m. `fuss'; M. dhandÄ• m.
`trade'; -- P. dhaÌƒdÄ• l f. `business, entanglement'; G. dhÃ£Ì„dhal f.
`fuss'.
dhÃ¡nya -- see DHANIKÄ• -- .
dhanvaga -- , dhanvaá¹…ga -- see DHARMAá¹‡A -- 2.
Addenda: dhandha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÃ nde m.pl. `business, concern,
engagement', J. dhandÄ• m.

6727a â€ dhÃ¡nya -- `rich' RV., `fortunate, happy' Mn. [DHÃ¡NA --]
Pk. dhanna -- , dhaá¹‡á¹‡a -- , dhaá¹‡ia -- `fortunate', OP. dhannu `blessed
is!, happy is!', P. dhann.
dhanyÄ• ka -- see DHÄ• NAKA -- .
â€ dhanvana -- see DHARMAá¹‡A -- 1,2.

dhÃ¡nvan 6728 dhÃ¡nvan1 n. `bow' RV. [DHÃ¡NUS --]
Pa. daá¸·ha -- dhamma -- `having a strong bow' (< dá¹›á¸• hadhanvan -- MBh.);
Pk. dhamma -- m. `bow'; Kal.rumb. thum, urt. thÄ• m `bow' (th -- due to Ir.
influence, cf. Av. qanvarÉ™ `bow'?).
dhÃ¡nvan -- 2 `desert' see DHÃ¡NU -- 2.

dhapp 6729 *dhapp `slap, drive'. [Cf. *THAPP -- : PMWS 60 â†• Mu.?]
L. dhappÄ• m. `blow with both hands'; P. Ku. dhappÄ•  m. `slap'; Ku. dhÄ• p
`striking the earth with the hand in cursing'; N. dhÄ• p `slap'; B. dhÄ• p
`leap'; Or. dhÄ• pa `oppression, attack', dhÄ• paá¹›a `slap'; H. dhappÄ• m.
`slap', G. dhappÉ” m., dhÄ• pluÌƒ n.; M. dhÄ• p f. `panting'; <-> Ku.
dhapyoá¹‡o `to force to run', dhapkaá¹‡o `to leap'; N. dhÄ• pinu `to be
strained', dhapÄ• unu `to drive away'; H. dhaÌ„Ì†pnÄ•  `to be weary'; G.
dhapvuÌƒ `to proceed'; M. dhÄ• pá¹‡&etilde; `to pant'.
*dhappa -- `spot' see *á¸• ABBA -- 2.
DHAM or DHM&capamacr; `blow': DHAMÃ¡ -- , DHÃ¡MATI, DHAMANA -- , DHAMÃ¡NI --
, DHAMANÄ« -- , DHAMYÃ¡TÄ“, DHMÄ• TÃ¡ -- , DHMÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ -- , *DHMÄ• TRA -- ,
DHMÄ• NA -- ; Ä• DHMÄ• NA -- , Ä• ËŠDHMÄ• YATI, UDDHAMA -- , *UDDHÄ• MA -- ,
UDDHMÄ• NA -- , *UDDHMÄ• YATÄ“, UPADHMÄ• ËŠNA -- , PRÃ¡DHAMATI, VIDHMÄ• PA

dhamÃ¡ 6730 dhamÃ¡ in cmpds. `blowing' PÄ• á¹‡., dhamaka -- m. `blacksmith'
Uá¹‡.com. [âˆšDHAM]
Pa. dhama -- , Ëšaka -- m. `one who blows', Pk. dhamaga<-> m.; K. dam m.

`blast of furnace or oven, steam of stewing'; -- Kho. Sh.(Lor.) dam `breath, magical spell' â†• Pers. dam.
VÄ• TAá¹• DHAMA -- .

Page 385

6731 dhÃ¡mati `blows' RV. [âˆšDHAM]
Pa. dhamati `blows, kindles', Pk. dhamaÃ¯, ËšmÄ“i; K. damun `to roar (of wind), blow up a fire'; S. dhaÌƒvaá¹‡u `to blow (with bellows), beat (of pulse)'; P. dhauá¹‡Ä• `to blow (with bellows)', WPah.khaÅ›. rudh. dhamá¹‡Å«, G. dhamvuÌƒ. -- Kt. dÉ™moÌ„ -- , Pr. -- lemo -- `to winnow' rather < DHMÄ• YÃ¡TÄ“. -- Kho. (Lor.) damik `to work a charm on' deriv. dam `charm' â†• Pers. rather than < *dhÄ• mayati. -- Ext. -- kk -- or X MIA. phukk -- , phuá¹• k -- s.v. *PHÅ«TKA -- : L. dhauÌƒkaá¹‡ `to blow (with bellows)'; P. dhauk(h)á¹‡Ä• , dhauÌƒk(h)á¹‡Ä• `to blow (with bellows), bellow, brawl'; Ku. dhauÌƒká¹‡o `to blow, breathe', dhauÌƒkalo `bellows'; H. dhauÌƒknÄ• `to blow (with bellows), breathe on, pant'.

dhamana 6732 dhamana n. `blowing with bellows' lex. [âˆšDHAM]
K. damun m. `bellows'. -- Ash. dom&oacutetilde; `wind' (â†’ Pr. dumÅ«ËŠ), Kt. dyÄ«mi, Wg. dam&uacutetildemacr;, Bashg. damu; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dÄ• mÄ• ËŠn, kuá¹›. domÃ³n, uzb. damÅ«n `rain' (< `*storm' â†’ Par. dhamÄ• ËŠn `wind' IIFL i 248): these Kaf. and Dard. forms altern. < DHMÄ• NA -- ?

dhamÃ¡ni 6733 dhamÃ¡ni f. `vein, nerve' AV., `throat, neck' lex. [âˆšDHAM]
Pa. dhamani -- f. `vein', Pk. dhamaá¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- ; Kt. gÉ™Å•É™k -- dÉ™Ì• mÉ™ `adam's apple'; Wg. damÅ•eÌ„ÌƒÅ•, damÉ™ÌƒÅ• `neck', Pr. lÃºmu, lÃ¼mÄ«ËŠ; L. dhauá¹‡, dhÃ´á¹‡ f. `nape of neck', awÄ• á¹‡. dhauá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `neck'; P. dhauá¹‡, dhaun f. `nape of neck'.

dhamanÄ« 6734 dhamanÄ« f. `bellows' KÄ• tySm., `sort of perfume' Bhpr. [âˆšDHAM]
Pk. dhamaá¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f. `bellows', S. dhaÌƒvaá¹‡i f., H. dhaunÄ« f., G. dhamaá¹‡i f. (whence dhamaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to blow with bellows'); -- K. daman, dat. ËšmÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `bad smell (esp. of stale curd or other bad food)'.

dhamm 6735 *dhamm `noise'. [Cf. dhamadhamÄ• `with the noise of bellows or trumpet' MW., dhamadhamÄ• yatÄ“ `roars' NÄ• g., `quakes' MÄ• latÄ«m.]
Pk. dhamadhamaÃ¯ `makes a noise'; P. Ku. dhamÄ• dham m. `noise of beating'; N. dhamÄ• dham `incessantly'; A. dhamdhamÄ• iba `to roar'; B. dhamdham `blowing repeatedly'; Or. dhamÄ• dham `with a thump'; OAw. dhamari f. `tumultuous movement', dhamadhama m. `tumult'; H. dhamÄ• dham `noisily, suddenly'; G. dhamÄ• dham f. `scuffle', M. dhamÄ• dhamÄ« f.; -- P. dhammaá¹›dhussÄ• m. `noisy stamping'; N. dhamardhus `fat, stalwart', H. dhamdhÅ«sar.
*DHAMMAKKA -- .

dhammakka 6736 *dhammakka `threat'. [Ext. of *DHAMM --]
P. dhamkÄ« f. `threat', N. dhamki, A. B. dhamak, Or. dhamaka, H. G. M. dhamkÄ« f.; -- S. dhamkaá¹‡u `to take fright'; P. dhamkÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to threaten'; Ku. dhamkoá¹‡o `to scold'; N. dhamkÄ• unu `to threaten', B. dhamkÄ• na, Or. dhamakÄ• ibÄ• , H. dhamkÄ• nÄ• , G. dhamkÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. dhamkÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;.

6737 dhamyÃ¡tÄ“ `is blown on' RV. [âˆšDHAM]
L. dhammaá¹‡ `(night) to turn into dawn' (< `*to be kindled'), dhammÄ«, ËšmÄ«Ëœ f. `dawn' < MIA. pp. *dhammiÄ• sc. *rÄ• ttÄ«.

6738 dhÃ¡yati `sucks milk' RV. [âˆšDHÄ“]
Pk. pres. part. dhayaá¹• ta -- `sucking'; Kho.(Lor.) doyik `to be suckled' (1 sg. pres. daÃ¯m).

dhayinÄ« 6739 *dhayinÄ« `suckling'. [âˆšDHÄ“]
G. dheá¹‡ f. `a bride in her first pregnancy'?
Addenda: *dhayinÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhe_á¹‡ f. `daughter', J. dhaiá¹‡ f.

dhara 6740 dhara `holding, supporting' usu. in cmpd. MBh. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Kho.(Lor.) dor `hopper of a mill' (â†’ Kal. dhor, Phal. dhoÌ„r m.?); K.

dara, dat. Ëšras m. `prop'; P. dhare jÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to be imprisoned'; A. dhar `embankment, boundary'; G. dharÄ« f. `a support'; M. dhar m. `power of holding, hold'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : Ku. dharaá¹›, dharaá¹›o m. `scaffold'.
*DHARAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- ; DURDHÃ¡RA -- , *NIRDHARA -- ; Ä«á¹£Ä• DHARA -- , CATURDHARA -- , JALADHARA -- , *DÄ“HADHARA -- , *DHURADHARA -- , PAYOÌ„DHAR -- , *MAá¹‡á¸• ADHARA -- , *MUKHADHARA -- , *YUGADHARA -- , VÄ• DYADHARA -- , VIá¹£ADHARA -- , Å›AÅ›ADHARA -- , *SUVARá¹‡ADHARA -- , HASTADHARA -- .

dharakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 6741 *dharakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `support timber'. [DHARA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
MB. dharÄ• á¹- `special deck in a boat' ODBL 664.

dhÃ¡raá¹‡a 6742 dhÃ¡raá¹‡a1 `supporting' VS., n. `prop' KÄ• v. [Cf. dharÃºá¹‡a -- adj. and n. RV. -- âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. dharaá¹‡a -- in cmpd. `supporting'; Pk. dharaá¹‡a -- n. `support'; Ku.gng. dharaá¹‡ `timber'; N. dharan `large beam'; A. dharnÄ• `beam', dharni `cross -- beam, ligature to prevent spread of snake -- poison'; Or. dharaá¹‡Ä• `prop'; Bi. dharan `cross -- beam supporting ridge -- pole', dharnÄ• `beam over well on which drawer stands'; Mth. dharan `beam for pressing indigo'; G. M. dharaá¹‡ n. `dam', M. dharaá¹‡ -- khÃ£Ì„b m. `the main post reaching from ground to roof'; -- Pk. dharaá¹‡a -- n. `the sitting by a creditor fasting at his debtor's door to enforce payment', S. Ku. dhará¹‡o m.; N. dharnÄ• basnu `so to sit'; B. dharnÄ• , dhannÄ• , Or. dharaá¹‡Ä• , H. dharnÄ• m., G. dhará¹‡uÌƒ n., M. dhará¹‡&etilde; n.; -- Ku. dhará¹‡Ä« `last and fatal stage of a cattledisease (consisting of constipation)'.
DHÄ• RAá¹‡AKA -- .

dharaá¹‡a 6743 dharaá¹‡a2 m.n. `a partic. weight (= 10 palas)' Mn. [Same as DHÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- 1? cf. dhaá¹-a -- 1. -- âˆšdhrÌ¥]
Pk. dharaá¹‡a -- n. `a weight (= 16 tolÄ• s)', G. dharaá¹‡ f. (= 1/3 tolÄ•).

dharÃ¡á¹‡Ä« 6744 dharÃ¡á¹‡Ä«1 f. `ground' MBh. [F. of DHÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- 1 sc. bhÅ«ËŠmi -- . -- âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. dharaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `earth', Bshk. d*lrÃ-n, Tor. dÉ™rÄ«n f., Sv. daharÃ-á¹‡, Phal. dharÃ¡á¹‡, daharÄ• ËŠá¹‡; K. dran, dat. drÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `low marshy ground near lakes'; WPah.roh. dhÃ¥rne adv. `on the ground, down'; OAw. dharani f. `the earth', G. dharaá¹‡ f., Si. deraá¹‡a H. Smith JA 1950,

208.
*DHARAá¹‡Ä«CALA -- .
Addenda: dharÃ¡á¹‡Ä« -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÉ”Ë‹rni, dhÉ”Ë‹nni `on the ground, down (on the ground)', kua. (LStH 160) dhauni `on the ground'.

dharaá¹‡Ä« 6745 dharaá¹‡Ä«2 f. `vein in the body' lex. [Cf. DHARÄ• -- 2: same origin as DHARÃ¡á¹‡Ä« -- 1?]
P. dharan f. `umbilical vein, its painful displacement'.

dharaá¹‡Ä«cala 6746 *dharaá¹‡Ä«cala `earth tremor'. [dharÃ¡á¹‡Ä« -- 1, cala -- 2]
PaÅ¡. dhÄ• ËŠnÇ°al `earthquake' IIFL iii 3, 64 (rather than < *dharmacala -- as in IIFL i 249).

6747 dhÃ¡rati `holds, keeps' DhÄ• tup. [Pres. st. formed from fut. dhariá¹£yá¸— AV., inf. dhartum, &c., cf. DHÄ• RÃ¡YATI, dÄ• dhÄ• ËŠra RV. -- âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. dharati `holds, supports', intr. `continues'; Pk. dharaÃ¯ `holds, catches'; Gy. rum. ther -- , gr. ter -- `to hold, have', hung. ther -- , boh. ter -- `to stand', arm. thar -- `to have'; Wg. (Lumsden) "durren" `to survive'; Pr. la -- , pret. lÃ¤yo `to have' (NTS xv 292 with?); Dm. daro `it is' NTS xii 138; PaÅ¡. dhar -- `to remain, stay' (â†’ Par. dhar -- , Psht. daredÉ™l IIFL iii 3, 64), Woá¹-. dar -- ; Kho. dorik `to hold, keep, rear (a child), set (a trap)', intr. `to wait, rest'; Tor. dÄ“rÄ« `they remained'; K. darun `to fast' (in sense `to become steady or firm' rather der. fr. doru < DRÌ¥á¸• HÃ¡ -- despite EVP 22 and IIFL iii 3, 64); S. dharaá¹‡u `to place, keep', L. dharaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. dharuá¹‡, P. dharnÄ• ; Ku. dhará¹‡o `to hold, place, deposit', N. dharnu, A. dhariba; B. dharÄ• `to hold, catch', intr. `to continue, hold off, cease (of rain)'; Or. dharibÄ• `to hold', Mth. dharab (pp. dhail < DHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- with -- illa); Aw.lakh. dharab

`to put down'; H. dharnÄ• `to keep, place, pledge', Marw. dhará¹‡o; G. dharvuÌƒ `to hold, catch'; M. dhará¹‡&etilde; `to hold', intr. `to sit on, stick to'; Ko. dhartÄ• `holds'. -- See DHÄ• RÃ¡YATI, DHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: dhÃ¡rati: WPah.poet. dhÉ”Ë‹rno `to hold, keep, bear', J. dhará¹‡u.

dharÄ• 6748 dharÄ• 1 f. `the earth' Mn. [Cf. dharÃ¡á¹‡Ä« -- 1. -- âˆšdhrÌ¥]
Pk. dharÄ• -- f. `the earth', G. dhar f., Si. daraya; -- S. dhara f. `support, prop'.

dharÄ• 6749 dharÄ• 2 f. `womb' Bhpr., `vein or other tubular vessel' lex. [Cf. DHARAá¹‡Ä« -- 2: same as DHARÄ• -- 1?]
P. dhar f. `umbilical vein, its displacement'; N. dhar -- naro `tendon Achilles'; A. dhar `artery'; -- H. dhar m. `rope'?
*dharÄ• gga -- `thread' see *DHÄ• GGA -- .

dhÃ¡ritrÄ« 6750 dhÃ¡ritrÄ« f. `female carrier' VS., `the earth' BhP. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
S. dhartÄ« f. `the earth'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. dharut `bottom'; P. dharat, dhartÄ« f. `the earth', WPah.jaun. Ku. dhartÄ« f., N. dharti, Or. dharati, Mth. H. dhartÄ« f., OAw. OMarw. dharatÄ« f., G. M. dhartÄ« f. -- Poss. in Kho. (Lor.) d*lhrti -- p*ll*l/Å¡ `weeds' (if < `*earth leaves' see PALÄ• Å›Ã¡ --).
Addenda: dharitrÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÉ”rtI, dhÉ”trI f. `the earth, this world', â†• P. dhartÄ« (rather than â†• dialect with tr preserved), J. dhartÄ« Him.I 107.
â€ *dharga -- see *DHÄ• GGA -- .

6751 *dharjayati `makes go'. [dhÃ¡rjati `goes, moves' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšDHRAJ]
Kho.(Lor.) daá¸·eik `to drive (animals), drive out, expel, dismiss' (but Morgenstierne dalÃ©ik < DÄ• LAYATI).

dhartrÃ¡ 6752 dhartrÃ¡ n. `prop, support' VS., `house' lex. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
WPah.khaÅ›. tart (with low rising tone) `roof'.

dhÃ¡rma 6753 dhÃ¡rma m. `what is established, law, duty, right' AV.

[dhÃ¡rman -- n. RV. -- âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. dhamma -- m. (rarely n.), AÅ›.shah. man. dhrama -- , gir. kÄ• l. &c.
dhaá¹• ma -- ; NiDoc. dhamÌ„a `employment in the royal administration'; Dhp.
dharma -- , dhama -- , Pk. dhamma -- m.; OB. dhÄ• ma `religious conduct'; H.
kÄ• mdhÄ• m `work, business'; OSi. dama `religion' (Si. daham â†• Pa.).
DHARMIN -- , DHARMIá¹£á¹-HA -- , DHARMYA -- , DHÄ• RMÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• RMIKÃ¡ -- ;
DHARMAGHAá¹-A -- , *DHARMAPRÄ“Ká¹£Ä• -- , DHARMARAKá¹£ITA -- , *DHARMÄ• Å›A
-- ; GRÄ• MYADHARMA -- , SADDHARMA -- .
Addenda: dhÃ¡rma -- : â€ Ã¡DHARMA -- ; â€ DHARMAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

dharmaghaá¹-a 6754 dharmaghaá¹-a m. `jar of fragrant water offered daily in
the month VaiÅ›Ä• kha' lex. [DHÃ¡RMA -- , GHAá¹-A -- 1]
P.dog. á¹-É™Ì• maeá¹›a m. `daily offering meals to a priest in the month
&capamacr;á¹£Ä• á¸• ha'.
*dharmacala -- `earth tremor'. [dharmÃ¡n -- 2, cala -- 2]
See *DHARAá¹‡Ä«CALA -- .

dharmaá¹‡a 6755 dharmaá¹‡a1 m. `species of snake' lex.
P. dhÄ• maá¹‡ m. `a non -- poisonous snake', N. dhÄ• man; Or. dhÄ• maá¹‡aÌ„Ì†,
á¸• hÄ• Ëš `the snake Zamenis mucosus'; H. dhÄ• man, Ëšmin, dhÄ• wan m. `a large
harmless snake', G. dhÄ• maá¹‡i f.; M. dhÄ• maá¹‡, ËšmÄ«á¹‡ f. `species of
coluber'.
Addenda: dharmaá¹‡a -- 1 m. `species of snake', 6756 dharmaá¹‡a -- 2 m.
`species of Grewia tree' properly dhÄ• nvana -- `living or growing in desert
land' KÄ• m. (cf. dhanvanyÃ -- AV., dhanvaja -- SuÅ›r., dhÄ• nva -- Car.),
`*species of snake and Grewia tree' (cf. dhanvana -- m. `kind of animal'
VarBrÌ¥S., `species of Grewia' lex., dhÄ• nvana -- `made of its wood'
ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr.); -- dharmaá¹‡a -- id. â†• MIA. (T. Burrow JRAS 1967 42).
[Transferred to the tree (used for making bows) after reinterpretation with
dhÃ¡nvan -- 1; cf. dhanvaga -- , Ëšvaá¹…ga -- `the tree' showing influence
of `snake' words BHUJAá¹…GA -- , etc.: <-> DHÃ¡NVAN -- 2]

dharmaá¹‡a 6756 dharmaá¹‡a2 m. `the tree Grewia elastica' lex. [dhanvaga --
, Ëšvaá¹…ga -- m. Bhpr. pop. etym. from its use for bows]
Pk. dhammaá¹‡a -- m. `a tree'; L. dhamman m. `Grewia vestita'; P.kgr.
dhammaá¹‡ m. `G. elastica, G. oppositifolia'; Or. dhÄ• maá¹‡a `G.
tiliaefolia, Cordia macleodii'; H. dhÄ• man m. `the bamboo Grewia tiliaefolia
(used for making bows)'; M. dhÄ• maá¹‡, dhÄ• má¹‡Ä« f. `the screw tree

Helicteres isora'; Si. daminiya, davanÄ«ya -- gasa `G. tiliaefolia'.

dhÃ¡rman 6757 dhÃ¡rman1 n. `support, prop, established order' RV. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Shum. lyÄ“mÄ« `roof', Kal.rumb. drÄ• mÄ«ËŠ; A. dhÄ• m `big cross beam supporting a platform'.
SUDHÃ¡RMAN -- .

dharmÃ¡n 6758 dharmÃ¡n2 m. `supporter' RV. [As `*earth' â†’ Par. dharÃ¡m earth' IIFL i 249. -- âˆšDHRÌ¥]
*DHARMACALA -- .

dharmaprÄ“ká¹£a 6759 dharmaprÄ“ká¹£a `having an eye for what is right' R. [DHÃ¡RMA -- , PRÄ“Ká¹£Ä• --]
Cf. MIA. cmpd. AÅ›. dhaá¹• mapekha `regard for morality'; H. dhamek `name of the stÅ«pa at SÄ• rnÄ• th'.

6760 dharmaraká¹£ita -- , cf. ËštÄ• -- f. `a woman's name' DaÅ›. [DHÃ¡RMA -- , RAKá¹£ITÃ¡ --]
Pa. dhammarakkhita -- nom. prop., OSi. damarakita GS 41.

6760a â€ dharmaÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- f. `charitable asylum' lex. [DHÃ¡RMA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pk. dhammasÄ• lÄ• -- f., Brj. dhamsÄ• rÄ« f. `charitable institution'.

dharmÄ• Å›a 6761 *dharmÄ• Å›a `religious meal'. [DHÃ¡RMA -- , Ä• Å›Ã¡ --]
P. dhamÃ£Ì„h, ËšmÃ£Ì„ m. `Hindu ceremony on 13th day after birth when capÄ• tÄ«s and sÄ«rÄ• are distributed to relatives'.

dharmin 6762 dharmin `pious, just' Gaut. [DHÃ¡RMA --]
Pa. dhammika -- `righteous'; NiDoc. dharmiyasÌ±a gen. sg. `title of a king'; Pk. dhammi -- , Ëšia -- `righteous' (dhamma -- < DHARMYA -- , cf. Pa. dhammiya -- , or < DHÄ• RMÃ¡ -- ); PaÅ¡.ar. drÃ¤m `friend'; Si. dÃ¤mi `righteous'.
DHARMIá¹£á¹-HA -- , DHÄ• RMIKÃ¡ -- .

dharmiá¹£á¹-ha 6763 dharmiá¹£á¹-ha `very righteous' Mn. [DHARMIN --]
Pk. dhammiá¹-á¹-ha -- `very righteous'; Si. dÃ¤miá¹-u, damQ `kind'.
dharmya -- `customary' Mn., `endowed with qualities' Kaá¹-hUp., n. `a

customary donation' PÄ• á¹‡. [DHÃ¡RMA --]
See DHARMIN -- , DHÄ• RMÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• RMIKÃ¡ -- .
DHAV `run': *DHAVAKA -- , DHAVATÄ“; -- âˆšDHÄ• V.

dhavÃ¡ 6764 dhavÃ¡ m. `Grislea tomentosa or Anogeissus latifolia' AV. 2. dhÄ• takÄ« -- f. `Grislea tomentosa' SuÅ›r., dhÄ• vanQ<-> f. 3. dhavala -- 1 m. `Anogeissus latifolia' lex., dhaura -- 1 m. `Grislea tomentosa' Bhpr.
1. Pa. dhava -- m. `Grislea tomentosa'; Pk. dhava -- m. `a partic. tree'; Kho. dou, do, dog `blue pine, torch' (BelvalkarVol 49 < DAVA -- ); Or. dhaa, á¸• haÅ«, á¸• haa `Anogeissus latifolia, A. tomentosa'; H. dhau f., dhawÄ• m. `Grislea tomentosa (used in dyeing) or Lythrum fruticosum'; Si. davu `the timber tree Anogeissus latifolia'.
2. Pk. dhÄ• yaÄ« -- f. `a partic. tree'; P. dhÄ• vÄ• m., ËšvÄ« f., á¸• hÄ• vÄ« f. `Grislea tomentosa', kgr. dhÄ• m., dÄ• vÄ« f.; Or. á¸• hÄ• u `Anogeissus latifolia, A. tomentosa', dhÄ• i `Grislea tomentosa or Woodfordia floribunda'; H. dhÄ• w, dhÄ• wÄ• m. `Grislea tomentosa', M. dhÄ• yá¹-Ä« f.; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : N. dhÄ• iro, dhaÌƒyÄ• ro, dhaá¹…ero `name of various flowering trees'; H. dhÄ• wá¹›Ä• m. `Grislea tomentosa'; G. dhÄ• vá¹›Ä« f. `a partic. tree (roots and flowers used medicinally)'; M. dhÄ• vá¸• Ä• m. `Grislea tomentosa'.
3. Ku. dhaul `a partic. tree used for firewood'; Or. dhaÃ¼rÄ• `Anogeissus latifolia'; H. dhaulÄ« f. `a partic. large tree'; M. dhÄ• yrÄ« f. `a partic. tree'.

dhava 6765 *dhava2 `white'.
M. dhavÄ• `white', Ko. dhavo.
DHAVALÃ¡ -- 2.
dhavÃ¡ -- 3 m. `man' Naigh., `husband' BhP. [Extracted from VIDHÃ¡VÄ• --]
*GOÌ„RDHAVA -- .

6765a *dhavaka -- `running'. [âˆšDHAV]
Or. dhuÃ£Ì„ `running'.

6766 dhavatÄ“ `runs' RV. [âˆšDHAV]
K. dawun `to run'; G. dhavvuÌƒ `to rush to'. -- See Add.
dhavala -- 1 `Anogeissus latifolia' see DHAVÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: dhavatÄ“: S.kcch. dhoá¹›á¹‡Å« `to run'; -- Md. duvanÄ«, ËšvenÄ« `runs', duvvanÄ« `drives' (or < DHÄ• ËŠVATI1 or DRÃ¡VATI).

dhavalÃ¡ 6767 dhavalÃ¡2 `dazzling white' PaÃ±cat. [*DHAVA -- 2]
Pa. Pk. dhavala -- `white', S. dhauÌƒro; L. dhÃ´á¸·a `whitish (of cattle)';
P. dhaulÄ• `white'; WPah.cam. dhauá¸·Ä• `white

Page 387

(of hair)'; Ku. dhaulo `white', gng. dhÉ”ÌˆÌ„l (-- l -- < -- ll --), A. B.
dhala, dhalÄ• , Or. dhaÃ¼á¸·Ä• , dhaá¸·Ä• ; Bi. dhaÌ„Ì†war, dhaur `light grey
(of cattle)'; OAw. dhaÃ¼rÄ• `white'; H. dhaur m. `white pigeon', dhaulÄ• ,
dhaurÄ• , dhorÄ• `white', OG. dhaÃ¼laÃ¼, G. dhÉ”á¸·uÌƒ, M. dhavaá¸·,
á¸• havá¸·Ä• i, Si. davalu. -- Deriv.: Pk. dhavalaÃ¯ `whitens', dhavalÄ• i `is
white'; S. dhauÌƒrÄ• iá¹‡u `to whiten'; A. dhawali `whitewashed'; Or.
dhaaá¸·ibÄ• , dhaÃ¼á¸·Ä• ibÄ• , dhaaá¸·Ëš `to whitewash', G. dhÉ”á¸·vuÌƒ.
*DHAVALAGHARA -- .
Addenda: dhavala -- 2: S.kcch. dhauro `white'.
â€ DHAVALÄ« -- .

dhavalaghara 6768 *dhavalaghara `white house'. [Cf. dhavalagrÌ¥ha -- n.
`upper story of a house painted white' Hit. -- dhavalÃ¡ -- 2, ghara --]
P. dhaullhar, dhaular m. `palace', Mth. dharahar, OAw. dhaÃ¼rÄ• hara m.; H.
dhauraÌ„Ì†har, dhawarhar, ËšrÄ• har, dharÄ• har, dharharÄ• m. `upper balcony
or terrace of a large house'; M. dhavlÄ• r n. `house with a whitened
balcony'.
*dhastÅ«ra -- `Datura alba' see DHATTÅ«RA -- .
DH&capamacr; `place': dÃ¡dhÄ• ti, dhÄ• kÃ¡ -- , dhÄ• ËŠtu -- , dhÄ• ËŠna -- ,
dhÄ• payati1, dhÄ• ËŠman -- 1, dhÄ• yÃ¡ -- , dhi -- , dhÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1, hitÃ¡ -- ;
atyÄ• dhÄ• na -- , Ã¡pidadhÄ• ti, apidhÄ• ËŠna -- , avadadhÄ• ti, avadhÄ• na -- ,
Ä• ËŠdadhÄ• ti, Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna -- , Ä• dhÄ• payati, Ä• dhi -- , uddhÄ• na -- 1,
*uddhÄ• payati, uddhÃ- -- , Ãºddhita -- , uddhÄ«yatÄ“, upÄ• dhi -- 1,

nÃ-dadhÄ• ti, nidhÄ• ËŠ -- , nidhÄ• ËŠna -- , *nidhÄ• man -- , nidhÃ- -- , nÃ-rdadhÄ• ti, pÃ¡ridadhÄ• ti, paridhÄ• ËŠna -- , pÃ¡ridhÄ• payati, paridhÄ• ya -- , pÃ¡rihita -- , pidadhÄ• ti, pidhÄ• na -- , pidhÄ• payati, pihita -- , prÃ¡tidadhÄ• ti, pratisaá¹• dadhÄ• ti, pratisaá¹• dhi -- , *prattha -- , pradadhÄ• ti, pradhÄ• naka -- , pradhÄ«yatÄ“, prÄ• dhÄ• t, vÃ-dadhÄ• ti, vidhÄ• ËŠ -- , vidhÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- , vidhÄ• ËŠna -- , vidhÄ• payati, vidhi -- , vÃ-hita -- , vyavadhÄ• na -- , sÃ¡á¹• dadhÄ• ti, saá¹• dhÄ• ËŠ -- , saá¹• dhÄ• ËŠna -- , *saá¹• dhÄ• payati, saá¹• dhÄ• ya, saá¹• dhÃ- -- , saá¹• dhÄ«yatÄ“, saá¹• dhyÄ• ËŠ -- , samÄ• dhÄ• na -- , *samuddadhÄ• ti; Å›rÃ¡ddadhÄ• ti, Å›raddhÄ• ËŠ -- .
dhÄ• kÃ¡ -- m. `receptacle' lex., ËškÄ• -- f. PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDHÄ•]
*CÅ«Rá¹‡ADHÄ• KA -- , *TÄ• MRADHÄ• KA -- .

6768a â€ dhavalÄ« -- f. `name of a river' lex. [DHAVALA -- 2]
Garh. dhÉ”á¸·i `name of the Alakananda river in Gaá¹›hwÄ• l'.
DH&capamacr;: â€ *dhatta -- , â€ dhÄ• tra -- ; â€ *avadhatta -- ; <->
dhÄ• á¹-Ä« -- ?

dhÄ• kka 6769 *dhÄ• kka `pomp, boast'.
S. dhÄ• ka f., Ëško m. `fame, awe'; P. dhÄ• k f. `pomp'; Ku. dhÄ• k `eager wish'; N. dhÄ• k `pomp, boasting'; H. dhÄ• k f. `pomp, grandeur'; G. dhÄ• k f. `awe', M. dhÄ• k m.

dhÄ• gga 6770 *dhÄ• gga `thread'. 2. *dharÄ• gga -- . [Poss. X dhara<-> m. `flock of cotton', Pk. dhara -- n. `raw cotton': but cf. *TRÄ• GGA --]
1. S. dhÄ• gÌ o m. `thread, twine'; L. dhÄ• ggÄ• m. `small string by which thong attaching yoke to plough -- shaft is itself fastened to peg in shaft', awÄ• á¹‡. dhÄ• gÄ• `thread', P. dhÄ• ggÄ• m., Ku. N. dhÄ• go; Or. dhÄ• gÄ• , á¸• hÄ• gÄ• `single stitch'; H. dhÄ• gÄ• m. `thread'; G. dhÄ• gÉ” m. `thread, piece of cloth', dhÄ• gÄ« f. `patchwork quilt'; M. dhÄ• gÄ• m. `thread'; -- ext. -- l -- : Ku. dhÄ• gulo `bracelet', H. dhagulÄ• m. -- X DÄ• ËŠMAN -- 1: Gy. eur. thav m. `thread', pal. dÄƒf, as. def?
2. Pk. dharagga -- m. `cotton'.
*DH&capamacr;á¹¬ `drive out, attack': *DHÄ• á¹-AYATI, DHÄ• á¹-Ä« -- ; NIRDHÄ• á¹-AYATI.
Addenda: *dhÄ• gga -- [Rather â€ *dhÄ• rga -- ~ â€ *DHARGA -- with dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o (*dhorgo -- in NPers. darz `suture', darzmÄ• n `thread'); Pk. dharagga -- < *dhargga -- < *dharga -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 73]
WPah.J. dhÄ• gÄ• m. `thread', ká¹-g. dhÃ ggÉ” m., poet. dhaguá¸·o, Ëšgá¸·o,

Ëšgá¸·u m. `bracelet' (Him.I 105).

6771 *dhÄ• á¹-ayati `drives out'. [âˆš*DHÄ• á¹-]
Pk. dhÄ• á¸• Ä“i `drives out, sends, destroys', (intr. dhÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `goes out');
H. dhÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to send out, pour out, cast (metal)'; M. dhÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde;
`to send'.

dhÄ• á¹-Ä« 6772 dhÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `assault' lex. [âˆš*DHÄ• á¹-]
Pk. dhÄ• á¸• Ä« -- f. `assault, robber band'; K. dÄ• ra m. `robber band'; S.
dhÄ• á¹›a f., Ëšá¹›o m. `attack by robbers, robber band' (whence dhÄ• á¹›Ä• Ä«,
dhÄ• á¹›elu, Ëšlo m. `robber'); L. dhÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `robbery'; P. dhÄ• á¹› f.
`robber band', dhÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `id., crowd, plunder'; Or. dhÄ• á¹›i `onslaught,
array'; H. dhÄ• á¹› f. `attack by robbers'; G. dhÄ• á¹› f. `sudden assault,
attack by robbers', dhÄ• á¹›uÌƒ n. `gang of robbers, gang'; M. dhÄ• á¸• ,
dhÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `attack', Ko. dhÄ• á¸• i f.
dhÄ• takÄ« -- see DHAVÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: dhÄ• á¹-Ä« -- [< â€ *dhÄ• rti -- < IE. *dhorti -- from root in Gk.
qrw/skw, e)/qoron (Pokorny IEW 256) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 68 or cf. (with
t ~ á¹-) Ir. *dÄ• ti (< d<-> or dh -- ?) in Shgh. dÄ• Ì¤d `war, fighting',
Ishk. dÄ“d EVSh 30]

dhÄ• ËŠtu 6773 dhÄ• ËŠtu n. `substance' RV., m. `element' MBh., `metal,
mineral, ore (esp. of a red colour)' Mn., `ashes of the dead' lex., `*strand
of rope' (cf. tridhÄ• ËŠtu -- `threefold' RV., ayugdhÄ• tu -- `having an
uneven number of strands' KÄ• tyÅšr.). [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. dhÄ• tu -- m. `element, ashes of the dead, relic'; KharI. dhatu `relic';
Pk. dhÄ• u -- m. `metal, red chalk'; N. dhÄ• u `ore (esp. of copper)'; Or.
á¸• hÄ• u `red chalk, red ochre' (whence á¸• hÄ• uÄ• `reddish'; M. dhÄ• Å«, dhÄ• v
m.f. `a partic. soft red stone' (whence dhaÌ„Ì†vaá¸• m. `a caste of iron --
smelters', dhÄ• vá¸• Ä« `composed of or relating to iron'); -- Si. dÄ•
`relic'; -- S. dhÄ• Ä« f. `wisp of fibres added from time to time to a rope
that is being twisted', L. dhÄ• Ä«Ëœ f.

6773a â€ dhÄ• tra -- n. `receptacle, *support' lex. cf. dhÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ<->
`creator, supporter' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÃ cá¹‡Ãµ `to rear, bring up, feed', kiuÌƒth. dhÄ• cá¹‡Å«
`to feed' LSI ix 4, 553.

dhÄ• trÄ« 6774 dhÄ• trÄ« f. `nurse' MBh. [âˆšDHÄ“]
Pa. dhÄ• tÄ« -- f. `wetnurse', AÅ›.top. rdh. mth. rp. dhÄ• ti (single -- t -- after Ä• ), Pk. dhattÄ« -- , amg. dhÄ• Ä« -- f.; K. dÄ• y f. `nurse, maidservant'; Ku. dhÄ• Ä« `wetnurse', N. A. B. Or. dhÄ• i, H. OG. dhÄ• Ä« f. (G. dhÄ• i f. `woman's teat' rather < *DHÄ• PITA --). -- X DHÄ• PÃ¡YATÄ“: Pk. dhÄ• vÄ« -- f., G. dhÄ• vi f.
Addenda: dhÄ• trÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÃ I f. `wet nurse'.

dhÄ• ËŠna 6775 dhÄ• ËŠna n. (in cmpds.) `receptacle' RV., dhÄ• nÄ« -- f. (in cmpds.) `id.' KauÅ›., `site of habitation' lex. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. dhÄ• na -- n. `receptacle (e.g. of dust, ashes, &c.)', dhÄ• nÄ« -- f. in rÄ• ja -- dhËš `royal town'; K. dÄ• n m. `earthen fireplace'; Ku. dhÄ• á¹‡ik `mousetrap'; H. dhÄ• nÄ• m. `the portion of a village inhabited by Gonds' (cf. *á¸• OÌ„MBADHÄ• NA -- ). -- Deriv.: N. dhÄ• nnu `to support, maintain, manage to do'.
AGNIDHÄ• ËŠNA -- , Aá¹…GÄ• RADHÄ• NÄ« -- , *UTSADHÄ• NÄ« -- , *UDADHÄ• NÄ« -- *UROÌ„DHÄ• NÄ« -- , *KADALADHÄ• NIKÄ• -- , *Ká¹£Ä• RADHÄ• NIKÄ• -- , KHALADHÄ• -- , KHALÄ“DHÄ• NÄ« -- , *GRÄ• MADHÄ• NA -- , CITÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , *CULLÄ«DHÄ• NA -- , *CYUTADHÄ• NA -- , *JUá¹£á¹-IDHÄ• NA -- , *á¸• OÌ„MBADHÄ• NA -- , *TILADHÄ• NIKÄ• -- , *DÄ• RUDHÄ• NAKA -- , *DHÅ«á¸• IDHÄ• NA -- , *NAá¸• ADHÄ• NIKÄ• -- , *PÄ• KADHÄ• NA -- , MAá¹£IDHÄ• NA -- , *RAKá¹£Ä• DHÄ• NA -- , *RATHYADHÄ• NÄ« -- , *Å›IROÌ„DHÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• ËŠna -- : Garh. dhÄ• á¹‡ `work, occupation'?

dhÄ• naka 6776 dhÄ• naka n. `coriander' Bhpr., dhÄ• nÄ• -- 2 f. lex. 2. dhÄ• nÄ“ya -- , Ëšaka -- n. MBh. 3. dhanyÄ• ka -- , dhÄ• nyaÌ„Ì†ka -- n. lex. [DHÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- 1?]
1. Pk. dhÄ• á¹‡Ä• -- f. (orig. m. pl.?), Kho. (Lor.) danu, S. dhÄ• á¹‡o m., L. dhÄ• á¹‡&etilde; m. pl. `the seed and plant', G. dhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. pl.
2. P. dhanÄ«Ä• , ËšnyÄ• f., pl. ËšnÄ«Ã£Ì„, ËšnyÃ£Ì„ (EP. or â†• H.?), Ku. dhaá¹‡iyÄ• , N. A. B. dhaniyÄ• , Or. dhaá¹‡iÄ• , Bi. dhaniyÃ£Ì„, H. dhaniyÄ• m.; -- K. daÃ±ewal f. (+?).
3. M. dhanÄ• , dhaá¹‡Ä• m. (< *dhaÌ„Ì†nÄ• ka -- ?).
*BÄ«JADHÄ• NA -- 2.

dhÄ• nÄ• ËŠ 6777 dhÄ• nÄ• ËŠ1 f. `corn, grain (esp. parched grain)' RV. Kho. dÄ• n `parched grain'; S. dhÄ• á¹‡yuÌ„Ìƒ f. pl. `boiled grain dried and parched'; P. dhÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„ f. pl. `parched grain'; H. guá¹› -- dhÄ• nÄ« f.

`parched wheat and molasses'; G. dhÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `parched grain'; -- P. dhÄ• á¹‡ m. `rice before threshing'; WPah.bhad. bhal. dhÄ• á¹‡ n. `growing rice'.
DHÄ• NYÃ -- ; *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HADHÄ• NA -- , *BÄ«JADHÄ• NA -- 1.
dhÄ• nÄ• -- 2, dhÄ• nÄ“ya -- `coriander' see DHÄ• NAKA -- .
dhÄ• ndhya -- see DHANDHA -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• nÄ• ËŠ -- [Cf. Ir. *dÄ• nÄ• -- , Shgh. dÅ«n `parched grain', X. Rosh. doÌ„n, Yghn. don EVSh 31]

dhÄ• nyÃ 6778 dhÄ• nyÃ `pertaining to grain' RV., n. `grain, corn' RV., `rice' SuÅ›r. [DHÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- 1]
Pa. dhaÃ±Ã±a -- n. `grain, corn'; Pk. dhaá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `corn, growing rice', dhaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- f. `corn'; Gy. pal. dÄƒn `crops', pers. dÄ• hÄ• n `wheat'; K. dÄ• Ã±eÌ† m. `growing or unhusked

Page 388

rice'; S. dhÄ• Ã±u m. `grain'; L. dhÄ• Ã±j m. `rice', (Ju.) dhÃ£Ì„j m. `seedling rice before transplanting', khet. dhÄ• n `rice', P.ludh. dhÄ• n m. (but cf. P. dhÄ• á¹‡ s.v. DHÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- 1); Ku. N. A. B. dhÄ• n `growing or unhusked rice', Or. dhÄ• na, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. dhÄ• n m.; G. dhÄ• n n. `grain, corn'; M. dhÄ• n n. `growing rice', Si. dan.
*DHÄ• NYAKÄ«á¹-AKA -- , DHÄ• NYAKá¹£Ä“TRA -- , *DHÄ• NYABHARA -- , *DHÄ• NYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ; *KÄ• LADHÄ• NYA -- , *JÄ• á¸• YADHÄ• NYA -- , *BÄ«JADHÄ• N -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• nyÃ -- : S.kcch. dhÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ m. `food, corn'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÄ• Ë‹n m. `rice plant', J. dhÄ• 'n m.pl.; ká¹-g. dhÉ™nsÃ³É” m. `grains of anise' (soÉ” â†• H. soÄ• , P. soe < *Å›ATATAMA -- 2 Him.I 108); Garh. dhÄ• n `paddy'; Md. dan in godan (see GOÌ„DHÅ«ËŠMA --).
â€ dhÄ• nvana -- see DHARMAá¹‡A -- 1,2.

dhÄ• nyakÄ«á¹-aka 6779 *dhÄ• nyakÄ«á¹-aka `an insect in corn'. [DHÄ• NYÃ -- , KÄ«á¹-A --]
G. dhaneá¹›uÌƒ n. `an insect found in corn'.

dhÄ• nyaká¹£Ä“tra 6780 dhÄ• nyaká¹£Ä“tra n. `corn -- or rice -- field' MW. [DHÄ• NYÃ -- , Ká¹£á¸—TRA --]
Bi. dhankhet, ËštÄ« `rice -- land'.

dhÄ• nyabhara 6781 *dhÄ• nyabhara `bearing corn'. [DHÄ• NYÃ -- , BHÃ¡RA --]
Bi. dhanhar `rice -- land, land which has been under rice'?

dhÄ• nyaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 6782 *dhÄ• nyaÅ›Ä• lÄ• `grain store'. [DHÄ• NYÃ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
N. dhansÄ• r `grain store' (â†• Mth.?).

6783 dhÄ• payati `causes to be placed' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Kho. (Lor.) hardi deik `to remind'. -- Gy. eur. thov<-> `to place, plant' (Miklosich Mund viii 82), arm. thav<-> `to set, place' (Finck AZ 71) rather < STHÄ• PÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: dhÄ• payati: Kho. yÄ• d or hardi (< *HÄ• RDIKA --) deik `to remind' with deik < dhÄ• payati rather than < DÄ• PÃ¡YATI1.

6784 dhÄ• pÃ¡yatÄ“ `suckles' RV. 2. Pp. *dhÄ• pita -- . 3. Pass. *dhÄ• pyatÄ“. [âˆšDHÄ“]
1. Pk. dhÄ• vaá¹‡ayÄ• -- f. `act of suckling'; Kho. (Lor.) daweig `suckling (as a wetnurse)', daiek `to suckle, foster'; S. dhÄ• iá¹‡u `to suck', L. dhÄ• vaá¹‡ (of animals); G. dhÄ• vvuÌƒ `to suck at the breast' (whence dhavÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to suckle'), dhÄ• vaá¹‡ n. `mother's milk, the breasts', dhÄ• vá¹‡uÌƒ n. `nurseling', dhÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `baby's comforter'.
2. G. dhÄ• i f. `woman's breast or teat'.
3. S. dhÄ• paá¹‡u `(milk) to flow from the breast, give milk'.
*dhÄ• pita -- , dhÄ• pyatÄ“ `is suckled' see prec.
dhÄ• ËŠman -- 1 n. `dwelling place' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
*NIDHÄ• MAN -- ; *KAá¹-IDHÄ• MAN -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• pÃ¡yatÄ“: S.kcch. dhÄ• vaá¹‡ m. `mother's milk'.

dhÄ• man 6785 *dhÄ• man2 `sucking'. [âˆšDHÄ“]
K. dÄ• m m. `drinking by sucking'.

dhÄ• yÃ¡ 6786 dhÄ• yÃ¡ n. `layer, stratum' KauÅ›. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Kho. (Lor.) dai `heap of corn or straw (on threshing floor)'. -- Sh. dai
`fat on the top of soup' (but cf. dau `fat meat' and Bur. daá»µ `fat,
stout').

dhÄ• ra 6787 dhÄ• ra1 in cmpds. `holding', dhÄ• raka -- m. `receptacle' SuÅ›r.,
ËšrikÄ• -- f. `prop' Hcat. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Kal. dhÄ• rÄ• `veranda'; H. dhÄ• r m. `hollow tree inserted into a well to
keep it from falling in'; G. dhÄ• rÉ” m. `law, custom'.
DHÄ• RIN -- ; KARá¹‡ADHÄ• RA -- , *GAá¹‡ADHÄ• RÄ« -- , CÄ• MARADHÄ• RI -- ,
*CIHNADHÄ• RA -- , *CULLÄ«DHÄ• RA -- , TULÄ• DHÄ• RA -- , *DÄ• MADHÄ• RA -- ,
*PATTRÄ«DHÄ• RA -- , *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HADHÄ• RÄ« -- , YUGADHÄ• RA -- , *VAMADHÄ• RIK
-- , SÅ«TRADHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• ra -- 1: â€ *PÄ• NÄ«YADHÄ• RAKA -- 1.

dhÄ• ËŠra 6788 dhÄ• ËŠra2 `stream' in dhÄ• ËŠra -- pÅ«ta -- RV., adj.
`streaming down' SuÅ›r., m. `heavy rain' Hariv. 2. dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 1 f.
`stream, flood' RV.
1. Pk. dhÄ• ra -- n. `spring water'; Kho. (Lor.) dar `flowing rapidly'; P.
dhÄ• rÄ• m. `stream, current'; Ku. dhÄ• ro `spring'; N. dhÄ• ro `spring, stream
(e.g. of tears)'; H. dhÄ• r m. `heavy rain', dhÄ• lÄ• m. `stream, current'.
<-> M. dhÄ• r&etilde; n. `hole in roof or wall for smoke' (cf. dhÄ• rÄ• <->
`hole in pitcher' lex.): very doubtful.
2. Pa. dhÄ• rÄ• -- f. `stream, current'; Pk. dhÄ• rÄ• -- f. `stream, rain';
Kho. (Lor.) dar `swift water in river'; K. dÄ• r f. `stream of falling
liquid'; S. dhÄ• ra f. `stream, current'; L. dhÄ• r, pl. ËšraÌƒ f. `stream
(esp. of milk)', awÄ• á¹‡. dhÄ• r f. `current'; P. dhÄ• r f. `stream, current';
WPah.bhal. nak -- dhÄ• r `nose -- bleeding'; Ku. dhÄ• r `flow of water'; A. B.
dhÄ• r `current', Or. dhÄ• ra, Mth. dhÄ• r; OAw. dhÄ• ra `spring, stream'; H.
dhÄ• r f. `stream, current, flow of milk from cow'; G. M. dhÄ• r f. `current';
OSi. diya -- dÃ¤rÃ¤ `in the flow of the waters', Si. daraya `torrent, heavy
rain'.
SUDHÄ• RÃ¡ -- ; *Uá¹£á¹‡ADHÄ• RA -- , *JHARADHÄ• RA -- , *JHÄ• LADHÄ• RAKA -- ,
*PÄ• NÄ«YADHÄ• RAKA -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• ËŠra -- 2. 2. dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÄ• Ë‹r f.
(obl. -- a) `stream', J. dhÄ• 'r f., poet. dharna f.

dhÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a 6789 dhÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a n. `act of holding' ÅšBr., dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä•  -- f. `id.' MBh., `fixed rule' Mn. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pk. dhÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `keeping', dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä•  -- f. `limit'; Phal. dhÄ• ran `vessel into which flour falls from the millstones'; L. dhÄ• raá¹‡ f. `quantity weighed at one time', P. dhÄ• ran f.; N. dhÄ• rni `a measure of weight'; Or. dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä•  `prop, lintel of doorway or window'; G. dhÄ• raá¹‡ n. `holding', f. `prop, support of a building, weighing, weight', dhÄ• rá¹‡iyÉ” m. `prop, pillar'; M. dhÄ• raá¹‡ m., dhÄ• rá¹‡Ä« f. `main post from ground to roof', dhÄ• raá¹‡ f. `current price'; Si. daraá¹‡uvÄ•  `circle of twined canes to place vessels on'.
*DUGDHADHÄ• RAá¹‡A -- , *VALÄ«DHÄ• RAá¹‡A -- .

dhÄ• raá¹‡aka 6790 dhÄ• raá¹‡aka m. `debtor' YÄ• jÃ±. [DHÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. dhÄ• raá¹‡aka -- m. `debtor', NiDoc. dharaá¹• naǵa.

6791 dhÄ• rÃ¡yati `holds, carries, keeps' RV. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. dhÄ• rÄ“ti `carries, gives, owes'; NiDoc. dhareti `owes'; Pk. dhÄ• rÄ“i, pres. part. dhÄ• riá¹• ta -- , Ëšraá¹• ta -- `holds, owes'; Gaw. mui lÄ« dÄ• rum `I had beaten'; Kal.rumb. dhÄ• r -- `to keep (pret. dhÃ¡rila < dhÄ• rita -- ); Kho. (Lor.) darik `to hold, bear, endure'; K. dÄ• run `to place, have on loan, owe'; S. dhÄ• raá¹‡u `to have, keep, rear, engage (a servant)'; P. dhÄ• rnÄ• `to keep, wear, take on oneself, owe'; WPah.bhal. dhÄ• rnÅ« `to support, rear'; B. dhÄ• rÄ• `to be indebted, owe'; Or. dhÄ• ribÄ•  `to be in debt to, owe'; OAw. dhÄ• raÃ¯ `holds, places'; H. dhÄ• rnÄ•  `to hold, have, support, owe'; OMarw. dhÄ• raÃ¯ `supports'; G. dhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to consider, guess, stare at'; Si. daranavÄ• (pret. dÃ¤ruvÄ• < dhÄ• rita --) `to support, suffer'; -- PaÅ¡. dÄ• r<-> `to have, hold' (~ dhar -- < DHÃ¡RATI) perh. â†• Pers. with IIFL iii 3, 56. -- See DHÄ• RAYITAVYA -- , DHÄ• RITA -- .
*PADDHÄ• RAYATI.
Addenda: dhÄ• rÃ¡yati: S.kcch. dhÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to exact'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÃ rnÃµ `to hold, keep'; Md. daranÄ« `is in debt', darani `debt', derum `owing'.

dhÄ• rayitavya 6792 dhÄ• rayitavya `to be held'. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pk. dhÄ• rÄ“yavva -- ; L. dhÄ• rvÃ£Ì„ `that which is kept or selected (esp. of the sheaf selected by the reaper as his wages)'. -- See DHÄ• RÃ¡YATI.
dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 1 `stream' see DHÄ• ËŠRA -- 2.

6792a â€ *dhÄ• rayitru -- , cf. Sk. dhÄ• rayitrÌ¥ -- m. `supporter, bearer, who keeps in remembrance' T&capamacr;r. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
WPah.ká¹-g. dhÃ rcu m. `a person who meets another carrying a load of grass etc. to take over the load' Him.I 106.
dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 1 see DHÄ• ËŠRA -- 2.

dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• 6793 dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• 2 f. `sharp edge, rim, blade' RV., `edge of mountain' lex.
Pa. Pk. dhÄ• rÄ• -- f. `edge of weapon'; NiDoc. cliuradhara `knife -- blade'; Ash. Wg. dÄ• `mountain, pass', Kt. dÃ¥ (â†' Pr. doÌ„ NTS xv 257); Dm. daÌ‚r `hill', PaÅ¡. dhÄ• r, Shum. Niá¹…g. dÄ• r, Woá¹-. dÄ• r m., Gaw. d'Ä• r f. (â†' Kho. dahÄ• r `ridge of hill' Rep2 49), Sv. dhÄ• rÄ“, Sh. (Lor.) dÄ• r `ridge of hill'; K. dÄ• r f. `edge or point of weapon or tool', kash. dhÄ• r f. `hill'; S. dhÄ• ra f. `edge of weapon or tool'; L. dhÄ• r f. `edge'; P. dhÄ• r f. `edge of weapon, ridge of mountain', bhaá¹-. dhÄ• r `hill'; WPah. bhad. bhal. cur. dhÄ• r f. `hill', khaÅ›. (obl.) dhÄ• ra; Ku. dhÄ• r `edge, ridge, summit of hill', dhÄ• ri `edge, mouth (of mill)'; N. dhÄ• r `edge, blade of knife, cliff' (whence dhÄ• rilo `sharp'); A. dhÄ• r `edge of weapon, blade' (whence dharÄ• iba `to sharpen'), dhÄ• ri `line, row'; B. dhÄ• r `edge, sharpness of a blade', dhÄ• ri `edge, edge of mud veranda'; Or. dhÄ• ra `blade'; Bi. dhÄ• r `edge or point

Page 389

of ploughshare', dhÄ• rÄ« `deep furrow'; Mth. dhÄ• r `line'; Bhoj. dhÄ• r `curved blade of mattock'; OAw. dhÄ• rÄ« `line'; H. dhÄ• r f. `edge, line, boundary', dhÄ• rÄ« f. `line, groove'; G. M. dhÄ• r f. `edge of tool, brink'; Ko. dhÄ• ra `sharpness'; Si. daraya `edge, sharpness'. -- Kal.rumb. dar `ridge -- pole' or poss. < DÄ• ËŠRU -- 2.
*DHÄ• RÄ• MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- ; *Ä“KKADHÄ• RA -- , *CATURDHÄ• RA -- ,

TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡ADHÄ• RA -- , *TRIDHÄ• RA -- , *DÄ• RVADHÄ• RAKA -- , *DUDHÄ• RA -- , *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HADHÄ• RA -- , *MÄ• á¹• SADHÄ• RÄ• -- , *SÄ«TÄ• DHÄ• RÄ• -- .
Addenda: dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÄ• Ë‹r f. `edge, mountain ridge', J. dhÄ• 'r f.; -- ká¹-g. dhÃ rkÉ” `steep, curved'; dhÃ rá¹-I, dhÃ á¹-á¹-I f. `ridge of a hill'; Md. dÄ• ra `edge' â†• G. M. dhÄ• r f.

dhÄ• rÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• 6794 *dhÄ• rÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• `banked earth'. [dhÄ• ËŠrÄ• -- 2, mÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• --]
B. dharÄ• á¹-i `earth heaped up for an embankment' (ODBL 687 < *dharÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• --).

dhÄ• rita 6795 dhÄ• rita `borne, held' T&capamacr;r. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pk. dhÄ• riya -- ; Kal.rumb. dhÃ¡rila `guarded'; A. dhÄ• re `on credit'; OMarw. pp. dhÄ• ryo `supported'; Si. pret. dÃ¤ruvÄ• `bore'. -- See DHÄ• RÃ¡YATI.
dhÄ• rin -- `carrying' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. [dhÄ• ra -- 1: âˆšdhrÌ¥]
*JÄ• LADHÄ• RIN -- , *PARá¹‡ADHÄ• RIN -- , Å›Ä• SANADHÄ• RIN -- .
Addenda: â€ *dhÄ• rga -- see *DHÄ• GGA -- .
â€ *dhÄ• rti -- see DHÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .

dhÄ• rmÃ¡ 6796 dhÄ• rmÃ¡ `relating to dharma' ÅšBr. [DHÃ¡RMA --]
S. dhÄ• mo m. `one person's share in a feast, invitation'; P. dhÄ• mmÄ• , dhÄ• mÃ£Ì„ m. `great feast, invitation to a Brahman to a feast'; K.kash. WPah.paá¹…. jaun. dhÄ• m `feast'; G. dhÄ• mÉ” m. `long and continuous stay as a guest'. -- Pa. Pk. dhamma -- `righteous' rather < DHARMYA -- .

dhÄ• rmaá¹‡a 6797 *dhÄ• rmaá¹‡a `a kind of grass'. [Cf. DHARMAá¹‡A -- 2?]
K. dramun, dat. Ëšmanas m. `the grass Panicum dactylon or Cynodon dactylon' (rather than < *DRAMAá¹‡A -- ); L. dhÄ• man m. `the excellent grass Pennisetum cenchroides', mult. dhÄ• mhuá¹‡ m., P. dhÄ• maá¹‡ m.; H. dhÄ• man m. `a grass of good quality'.
Addenda: dhÄ• rmaá¹‡a -- : WPah.poet. damno (Ëšá¹‡o?) `grassy' Him.I 98.

dhÄ• rmikÃ¡ 6798 dhÄ• rmikÃ¡ `righteous' Mn., m. `judge' lex., `juggler' RatnÄ• v. [DHARMIN --]
Ku. dhÄ• mÄ« m. `drummer who excites people to dance under the inspiration of a deity'; N. dhÄ• mi `wizard', dhamini `his wife'; H. dhÄ• miyÃ£Ì„ m. pl. `a Hindu sect who are followers of PrÄ• nnÄ• th'; M. dhÄ• myÄ• , ËšmÄ• , dhÄ• m --

gaÌƒá¸• m. `insulting term of address to a MÄ• dhyandina or YajurvedÄ«' (LM 354 < dharmya --).
Addenda: dhÄ• rmikÃ¡ -- : Garh. dhÄ• mÄ« `a priest of folk -- religion'.

dhÄ• rá¹£á¹-ya 6799 dhÄ• rá¹£á¹-ya n. `boldness, violence' R. [DHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
K. drÃµË…á¹-hu `audacious, rough, hard, hardened (as a fruit or sprout previously soft)', but see DHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- . <-> Ext. in Ku. á¸• hÄ• á¹›as `courage', H. á¸• hÄ• á¹›(h)as m. (unless < DÄ• ËŠRá¸• HYA --).
DH&capamacr;V1 `run': *dhÄ• va -- , dhÄ• vaka -- , dhÄ• ËŠvati1, dhÄ• vana -- 1, dhÄ• vÃ¡yati1; *uddhÄ• va -- , *uddhÄ• vati, *uddhÄ• vayati, sÃ¡á¹• dhÄ• vati; -- âˆšdhav.
DH&capamacr;V2 `wash': dhÄ• ËŠvati2, dhÄ• vana -- 2, dhÄ• vayati2, dhÄ• vita -- , dhuta -- , *dhuvati2, dhÅ«tÃ¡ -- 2, *dhÅ«yatÄ“2, dhautÃ¡ -- 2, *dhauvati; -- âˆšdhÅ«.

dhÄ• va 6800 *dhÄ• va `act of running'. [âˆšDHÄ• V1]
Pa. dhÄ• va -- m. `running'; Pk. dhavva -- m. `speed'; P. dhÄ• vÄ• m., dhÄ• Ä« f. `running, assault, invasion'; Ku. dhÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ `attack'; N. dhÄ• wÄ• `speed, attack'; A. dhÄ• wÄ• , dhewÄ• `war'; B. dhÄ• oyÄ• `running'; Or. dhÄ• Ã£Ì„, dhÃ£Ì„ `haste', dhÄ• Ä© `walking fast'; H. dhÄ• wÄ• m. `speed, attack'; M. dhÄ• v f. `running'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- : WPah.khaÅ›. dhauá¹› `race'; Or. dhÄ• uá¹›a `race', dhÄ• uá¹›i `attack'.
DHÄ• VAKA -- .

dhÄ• vaka 6801 dhÄ• vaka `one who runs' in puratoÌ„ -- dhÄ• vaka -- m. `forerunner' R. [*DHÄ• VA --]
P. dhÄ• vÄ• m. `messenger'.

6802 dhÄ• ËŠvati1 `runs, flows' RV. 2. dhÄ• vÃ¡yati1 `makes run, drives' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ• V1]
1. Pa. dhÄ• vati `runs', Pk. dhÄ• vaÃ¯, dhÄ• aÃ¯, dhÄ• i; Gy. wel. thab -- `to run, flow,' rum. thavd -- , gr. tavd -- (d?), pal. dÃ¡uÄƒr `hastens, runs, flows'; PaÅ¡.gul. daw -- `to run' (earlier *dhÄ• w -- â†’ Par. dhÄ• w --); K. dawun `to run', pog. dhauÌƒnu `to walk'; L. dhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to enter with a rush, pervade'; P. dhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to run, make an attack'; N. dhÄ• unu `to follow closely, go to and fro, frequent'; A. dhÄ• iba `to run, rush into battle'; B. dhÄ• oyÄ• `to run', Or. dhÃ£Ì„ibÄ• , Mth. dhÄ• eb, OAw. dhÄ• vaÃ¯; H. dhÄ• wnÄ• ,

dhÄ• nÄ• `to run, hasten', G. dhÄ• vuÌƒ, M. dhÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, dhÃ£Ì„vËš, Ko. dhÃ£Ì„vtÄ• , dÄ• uÃ±. -- Ext. with -- á¸• -- : Aw. dhaurab `to run'; M. dhÄ• vaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to run, make run'; -- with other elements: K.pog. dhauÌƒtulnu `to run', WPah.khaÅ›. dhabá¹›nu (pret. dhavá¹›Ä•), Or. dhupibÄ• . -- X DRÃ¡VATI q.v. -- See Add.
2. PaÅ¡.gul. dÄ• w -- `to make run'; Kho. (Lor.) deik `to make run', intr. `to run, gallop' (â†' á¸Œ. dei -- `to run' rather than < DRÃ¡VATI); Or. dhuÄ• Ä©bÄ• `to make run'.
Addenda: dhÄ• ËŠvati1: Md. duvanÄ«, ËšvenÄ« `runs', duvvanÄ« `drives' (or < DHAVATÄ“ or DRÃ¡VATI).
*dhiá¹…ga -- see *á¸• AGGA -- 2 Add2.

6803 dhÄ• ËŠvati2 `rinses, washes, polishes' RV. 2. dhÄ• vayati2 `washes' Mn. 3. dhÄ• vita -- `purified' MBh. [âˆš DHÄ• V2]
1. Pa. dhÄ• vati `cleans, washes', Pk. dhÄ• vaÃ¯; Gy. pal. dÃ¡uÄƒr `washes'; S. dhÃ£Ì„vaá¹‡u `to wash one's body'; L. dhÃ£Ì„vaá¹‡ `to wash oneself, bathe' (whence caus. dhavÄ• vaá¹‡), awÄ• á¹‡. dhÄ• vuá¹‡; WPah.bhal. dhÉ”Ìˆ„á¹‡Å« `to wash'; H. dhonÄ• -- dhÄ• nÄ• `to wash thoroughly'.
2. S. dhÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to bathe, wash'.
3. N. Or. dhoi -- dhÄ• i `thorough washing'.
See *dhuvati2, *dhauvati, *dhÅ«yatÄ“2.

dhÄ• vana 6804 dhÄ• vana1 n. `running' SuÅ›r., `attack' RÄ• jat. [âˆšDHÄ• V1]
Pa. dhÄ• vana -- n. `running', Pk. dhÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n.; P. dhÄ• uá¹‡Ä« f. `attack'; N. dhÄ• uni `frequenting, going to and fro'; M. dhÄ• vaá¹‡, dhÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `running, pursuit'.

dhÄ• vana 6805 dhÄ• vana2 n. `washing' MBh. [âˆšDHÄ• V2]
Pa. dhÄ• vana -- n. `washing', Pk. dhÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n.; Gy. pal. dÃ¡uni `soap'; P. dhauá¹‡ m. `water that has been used for washing'; H. dhaun m. `water in which rice has been washed'.
DANTADHÄ• VANA -- .
dhÄ• vanÄ« -- see DHAVÃ¡ -- 1.
dhÄ• vÃ¡yati1 `makes run' see DHÄ• ËŠVATI1.
dhÄ• vayati2 `washes' see DHÄ• ËŠVATI2.

6806 dhÄ• vayati3 `causes to be shaken' Vop. [âˆšDHÅ«]
Gy. wel. thav m. `a shake', thavyer -- tr. `to shake', gr. tab m.;

PaÅ¡.chil. dÄ• -- `to winnow' IIFL iii 3, 51 with (?).
dhÄ• vita -- see DHÄ• ËŠVATI2.

dhÄ• ËŠsas 6807 dhÄ• ËŠsas m. `mountain' Ujjval.
Kho. (Lor.) das `waste land never cultivated, desert, wilderness'.
dhi -- in cmpds. `receptacle' (e.g. iá¹£u -- dhÃ- -- m. `quiver' RV.).
[âˆšDHÄ•]
*PADADHI -- .
dhik `fie!' Up.: DHIKKÄ• RA -- .

dhikkÄ• ra 6808 dhikkÄ• ra m. `reproach' BhP. [dhikkaroÌ„ti MBh., dhikkrÌ¥ta -- n. pl. DaÅ›., Pa. dhikkita -- `cursed' -- DHIK, KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. dhikkÄ• ra -- m. `abuse', dhikkÄ• rijjaÃ¯ `is cursed'; S. dhikÄ• ru m. `curse', P. dhikkÄ• r m., dhikkÄ• rá¹‡Ä•  vb.; Ku. dhikÄ• rá¹‡o vb., gng. dhikÄ• r `fie!'; A. dhikÄ• r `curse', B. dhikkÄ• r, Or. dhik(k)Ä• ra, dhikkÄ• ribÄ•  `to humiliate', H. dhikÄ• r m., G. M. dhikkÄ• r m., G. dhikkÄ• rvuÌƒ vb., M. dhikkÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; vb.

6809 dhÃ-ká¹£atÄ“1 `kindles' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. didhaká¹£ati `is about to burn' MBh. -- âˆšDAH]
H. dhiknÄ• `to be hot, be red hot', dhikÄ• nÄ•  `to heat'; G. dhÄ«kvuÌƒ `to be heated, be lighted', dhikÄ• vvuÌƒ `to light (a fire)', dhÄ«ká¹›Ä« f. `heat', dhÄ«kdhÄ«ktuÌƒ `burning'.

6810 dhÃ-ká¹£atÄ“2 `lives' DhÄ• tup.
L. dhÄ«khá¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `livelihood, means of existence'.

*dhiá¹…ga -- `defective' see *á¸• AGGA -- 2.

*dhiá¸• á¸• ha -- `lump' see *á¸• HÄ“á¸• á¸• HA -- 1.

dhipp 6811 *dhipp `flicker, shine'. [Onom.? Cf. *DHAPP -- and poss. influence of âˆšDÄ«P]
Pk. dhippaÃ¯ `shines', dhippira -- `shining'; N. dhipdhip `glimmering light', dhipdhipÄ• unu `to flicker', dhipko `gleam'; A. dhipdhipÄ• iba `to palpitate'; Mth. dhÄ«pal `warm', dhipÄ• eb `to set alight, to warm'; -- Ku. dhuppa f. `faint gleam', dhupdhupÄ• á¹‡o `to glimmer, twinkle, flame'.

6812 dhiyÄ• yÃ¡ti `notices' RV., dhyÄ• ËŠyati `thinks of' AitBr. [âˆšDHYAI]
S. dhyÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to ponder'; Ku. dhyÄ• á¹‡o `to think about, wish well for'; A. dhiyÄ• iba `to reflect on', B. dheyÄ• na, Or. dhiÄ• ibÄ• , H. dhyÄ• wnÄ• , dhiÄ• nÄ• , Brj. dhiyÄ• nau, G. dhyÄ• vuÌƒ, M. dhyÄ• á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: dhiyÄ• yÃ¡ti: Garh. dhyÄ• á¹‡u `to remember'.

dhiá¹£Ã¡á¹‡Ä• 6813 dhiá¹£Ã¡á¹‡Ä• f. `name of a goddess' RV., dhiá¹£Ã¡á¹‡a -- m. `name of an evil being' AV.
Pk. dhisaá¹‡a -- m. `BrÌ¥haspati'; Ash. dÃ¤sÃ¤ni `ogress'; Kt. dis&atildedotdot;Å•i `name of a goddess', Pr. dÄ-Ì„snÄ«ËŠ, (Elphinstone) "dissaune" `wife of Geesh (gÄ«á¹£)'.
DHÄª `reflect' see âˆšDHYAI.
dhÄ«ËŠ -- f. `thought' RV. [âˆšDHYAI]
DÅ«á¸• HÄ«ËŠ -- .

dhÄ«mma 6814 *dhÄ«mma `slow'. [Cf. *á¸• HÄ«MMA -- `lump'?]
P. dhÄ«mÄ• `slow', Ku. dhÄ«mo, N. A. B. Or. dhimÄ• , H. dhÄ«mÄ• , G. dhÄ«muÌƒ, M. dhim(m)Ä• .
Addenda: *dhÄ«mma -- : A. also á¸• himÄ• (phonet. dh --) `slow, languid' AFD 210.

6815 dhÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1 `is placed, is made' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. dhÄ«yati `is contained'; Pk. dhÄ«yaÄ“ `is held'; Sh. (Lor.) diÇ°oiki `to be loaded on, be built, be struck, strike against (intr.)'.

6816 dhÄ«yatÄ“2 `is suckled' Gr. [âˆšDHÄ“]
Kho. diik `to be suckled, suck milk'.

dhÄ«ËŠra 6817 dhÄ«ËŠra `wise, clever' RV., `steady, resolute' R. [âˆšDHYAI.

-- In mng. `steady': âˆšDHRÌ¥?]
Pa. Pk. dhÄ«ra -- `wise, firm'; Pk. dhÄ«ra -- n. `courage', dhÄ«raÃ¯ `is courageous'; K. dÄ«r `steady, constant'; S. dhÄ«ru `firm, patient', Ëšre `quietly'; P. dhÄ«rÄ• `patient, grave', Ëšre `slowly'; Ku. dhiro `thoughtful, slow'; N dhir `peaceful', dhiro `sedate'; A. B. dhir `steady', Ëšre `slowly', Or. dhirÄ• adj., Ëšre adv.; Mth. dhÄ«r `patience', Ëšre `slowly'; H. dhÄ«r, ËšrÄ• `steadfast'; G. dhÄ«ruÌƒ `slow', Ëšre adv., dhÄ«r f. `patience, trust', dhÄ«rvuÌƒ `to trust, lend'; M. dhirÄ• `slow', Ëšre adv., dhÄ«r m. `patience'.
DHÄ«RYÃ -- .
dhÄ«rÃ-ya -- see next.

dhÄ«ryÃ 6818 dhÄ«ryÃ n. `intelligence' RV. 2. dhÄ«rÃ-ya -- (metr. RV) n. [DHÄ«ËŠRA --]
1. P. dhijÄ• m. `trust, reliance'; G. dhÄ«j f. `ordeal'.
2. Pk. dhÄ«ria -- n. `courage'; K. dÄ«rÄ« f. `firmness of mind'; Si. diriya `courage'.
Addenda: dhÄ«ryÃ -- : S.kcch. dhÄ«j m. `huff' (?); WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhijÌˆÉ” m. `confidence, belief', J. dhÄ«j f.; ká¹-g. dhijÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to have confidence', J. dhÄ«já¹‡u.

dhÄ«varÃ¡ 6819 dhÄ«varÃ¡ m. `a partic. mixed caste' Gaut., `fisherman' MBh., Ëšraka -- m. MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. `a woman of this caste' KathÄ• s. 2. tÄ«varÃ¡ -- m. `caste of hunters (offspring of a Ká¹£atriya with a Rajput woman)' BrahmavP.
1. Pk. dhÄ«vara -- m. `caste of fishermen'; L. dhÄ«varÄ« f. `fisherman's wife', awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• hÄ«vur m. `cook'; P. jhÄ«var, jhiur m. `water -- carrier'; H. dhÄ«war, dhÄ«Ëœwar, dhÄ«mar m. `caste of fishermen', G. dhÄ«mar m., M. á¸• hivar, á¸• hÄ©var m., Ko. divaru.
2. Pa. tÄ«varÄ• m. pl. `name of a people'; B. tiyar `subcaste of fishermen', Or. tiara.
Addenda: dhÄ«varÃ¡ -- . 3. â€ *jhÄ«vara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆhÃ¨wÉ™á¸· m. `fisher', P. H. jhÄ«war m.; P. jhÄ«ur, jhiÅ«r m. `water -- carrier'.

dhukk 6820 *dhukk `tremble'.
Pk. dhukkÄ• dhukkaÃ¯ `trembles'; N. dhukdhuki `palpitation', H. dhukdhukÄ« f.; M. dhukdhuká¹‡&etilde; `to palpitate', dhukmuk `with palpitation'.
DHUKá¹¢ `kindle': DHÃºKá¹£ATÄ“; SAá¹• DHUKá¹£ATÄ“.

6821 dhÃºká¹£atÄ“ `kindles, is weary' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšDHUKá¹£]
S. dhukhaá¹‡u intr. `to burn, be kindled, be excited'; L. dhukhaá¹‡ intr. `to smoke, smoulder', (Ju.) dukhaá¹‡ (caus. dukhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to fumigate'); P. dhukhá¹‡Ä• `to catch fire, have a burning sensation, be numb, be weary'; B. dhokhÄ• , dhÃµkÄ• `to pant, be weary'; Or. dhukibÄ• `to blow, fan (a fire)'; OAw. dhukaÃ¯ `blazes'. -- Prob. N. dhoknu `to drink immoderately', Ku. N. dhoko `intense desire' (rather than < *DHROÌ„Ká¹£A --).
dhÃºá¹…ká¹£Ä• -- see DHVÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£A --
*dhuá¹‡á¸• a -- `belly' see TUNDA -- 1.
dhuta -- 1 `shaken' see DHÅ«TA -- 1.
dhuta -- 2 `cleansed' see *DHUVATI2.
dhuttÅ«raka -- see DHATTÅ«RA -- .
*dhuddha -- `belly' see TUNDA -- 1.
Addenda: dhÃºká¹£atÄ“: S.kcch. dhokhÄ• á¹‡Å« `to kindle (a fire)', dhokho keá¹‡Å« `to mourn' (semant. cf. Å›OÌ„KA --); A. á¸• hukÄ• iba (phonet. dh --) `to be exhausted, die'.

6822 dhunayatÄ“ `flows noisily' RV. [âˆšDHVAN]
OAw. dhunaÃ¯ `makes a din'.

dhÃºni 6823 dhÃºni `roaring, boisterous' RV. [âˆšDHVAN]
Pk. dhuá¹‡i -- , jhuá¹‡i -- f. `noise'; P. dhuá¹‡, EP. dhun f. `tune'. -- Other NIA forms prob. â†• Sk. LM 355: S. dhuni f. `sound'; Or. dhÅ«nibÄ• `to make a sound'; G. dhÅ«nQ f. `sound'; M. dhÅ«n f. `prolonged hum'; -- N. dhum `noise, tune'; Mth. OAw. dhuni f. `sound'.
dhunoÌ„ti see DHÅ«Ná¹“TI.

dhunman 6824 *dhunman `noise'. [Cf. dhÃºnimant -- `noisy' RV.; âˆšDHVAN. -- Very doubtful: S. L. P. point in part to *dhÅ«mmÄ• --]
Kal. thumaá¹›a `dust -- storm'; S. dhÅ«ma f. `noise', L. P. dhumm f., P. dhÅ«m f.; Ku. dhÅ«m f. `gaiety, abundance'; N. dhum `riot, outcry'; A. dhum `noise of an explosion'; B. dhum `thump'; Or. dhÅ«ma `noise'; OAw. dhÅ«ma f. `uproar', lakh. dhÅ«m `pomp'; H. G. dhÅ«m f. `bustle'; M. dhÅ«m f. `ardour'. -- Redup. L. P. Ku. dhÅ«m -- dhÄ• m f. `tumult, pomp, pageantry', N. B. Or. dhum -- dhÄ• m, H. dhÅ«m -- dhÄ• m f., G. M. dhum -- dhÄ• m f. -- See Add.
*dhunvati `shakes' see DHÅ«Ná¹“TI.
*dhundhi -- `navel' see TUNDI -- .

dhuppÄ• 6825 *dhuppÄ• `sunshine'. [Cf. *DHAPP -- , *DHIPP --]
S. dhupa f. `heat of sun', L. dhupp f., awÄ• á¹‡. dhup; P. WPah. dhupp f. `sunshine', Ku. dhÅ«p, N. dhup; A. dhupiba `to pant with heat'; B. dhup, Or. OAw. dhÅ«pa, H. G. M. dhÅ«p f.; -- NOGaw 37 in Gaw. handÄ• ËŠdup `darkness' -- dup < *dhuppÄ• -- ; but perh. it is adup `absence of sunshine' with Gaw. negative prefix.

dhÃºr 6826 dhÃºr f. `yoke or yoke -- pin' RV., dhurÄ• -- f. `id.' &capamacr;past., dhurikÄ• -- f. `axle -- pin' KÄ• tyÅšr.com., dhurÃ¡ -- m. (in cmpds.) `burden' MBh.
Pa. dhura -- m.n. `yoke, pole, forepart of anything, leader'; Pk. dhura -- n., ËšrÄ• -- f. `pole, load', dhurÄ« -- f. `cart -- yoke, pole, axle'; S. dhuru m., Ëšri f. `origin, source' (Ëšri f. also `side, party'), dhuro m. `side stick of a lathe holding the article being turned'; L. dhur f. `beginning', dhurÄ• m. `base of spinning -- wheel, cross -- piece'; P. dhur m. `axletree, extremity, beginning', dhurÄ« f. `axletree', dhurÄ• m. `pole'; Ku. dhÅ«r, dhuri f. `ridge on a roof', dhuro m. `ridge, mountain peak'; N. dhuro `pole between a pair of yoked animals', dhuri `axletree, rooftree',

Page 391

(Tarai) dhur `a partic. measure of land'; A. dhurÄ• `axle', dhur `a measure of land'; B. Or. dhurÄ• `pole'; Or. dhuri `in front', á¸• huri `triangular prop for front of a cart'; Bi. dhÅ«rÄ• , ËšrÄ« `axle'; Mth. dhur `embankment, road', dhurÄ« `pole of waggon'; H. dhur m. `forepart of pole where yoke is fixed, beginning, limit, end', dhurÄ• m. `axle, axletree, pole, yoke, border, limits of village', dhurÄ« f. `pole, iron part of axle'; G. dhur n. `yoke', dhar f. `yoke, beginning', dharÄ« f. `axle'; M. dhÅ«r f. `pole, thill -- yoke, front part', dhurÄ• m. `boundary of village', dhurÄ« f. `pole

of cart or plough'.
*DHURIYA -- , *DHAURA -- , DHAURÄ“YÃ¡ -- , *DHAURYA -- ; *DHURADULAKA -- , *DHURADHARA -- , *DHURAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *DHURÄ• á¹‡I -- , *DHÅ«RÅ›ALA -- ; AKá¹£ADHUR -- .
dhuraá¹• dhara -- see *DHURADHARA -- .
Addenda: dhÃºr -- : WPah.ká¹-g. dhÅ«Ë‹r, dhÃ¹rÉ” m. `extremity, end of rope or loincloth or field, mountain peak'; J. dhÅ«r f. `uppermost part of a roof, peak, direction'.

dhuradulaka 6827 *dhuradulaka `hole in roof'. [DHÃºR -- , *DULA --]
M. dhuroá¸·&etilde; n. `smoke -- vent in roof'.

6828 *dhuradhara -- , dhuraá¹• dhara -- `bearing a yoke, fit to be harnessed' MBh. [DHÃºR -- , DHARA --]
Pk. dhuraá¹• dhara -- `capable of bearing a load'; G. dharÄ• r, dharÄ• á¸· `able to bear the yoke'.

dhurapaá¹-á¹-a 6829 *dhurapaá¹-á¹-a `axle board'. [DHÃºR -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. dhurauá¹-Ä« `sides of cart projecting over wheels'.

dhurÄ• á¹‡i 6830 *dhurÄ• á¹‡i `yoke -- pin'. [DHÃºR -- , Ä• á¹‡Ã- --]
M. dhurÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `yoke -- pin'.

6831 *dhuriya -- , dhÃºrya -- `fit to be harnessed' PÄ• á¹‡., `foremost' AV., m. `beast of burden' Mn., dhurÄ«ya -- `fit for a burden', m. `beast of burden' lex. [DHÃºR --]
Wg. durÄ«ËŠ `bull'; Bi. dhÅ«rÄ«, dhuriyÄ• `the wheeler in a team of three bullocks'. -- In Bi. dhÅ«r `bullock, cattle (in general)' loss of final syllable is unexpl.
DHAURÄ“YA -- .
dhurÄ«ya -- , dhÃºrya -- see prec.

6832 dhuvÃ¡ti1 `shakes' (with nÃ-) AV., dhÅ«vati KÄ• á¹-h. [âˆšDHÅ«]
Pk. dhu(v)aÃ¯ `shakes', dhuvaá¹‡a -- adj.; K. á¸• uwun `to sweep' (or < *DHUVATI2), WPah.bhal. dhuÌƒá¹‡Å« (or < *DHUVATI2?). -- S. dhuá¸‡aá¹‡u `to shake' orig. pass. < MIA. *dhuvvaÃ¯ ~ act. dhuvaÃ¯ (cf. Pk. dhuvvaÃ¯ `washes') or < dhÅ«vati with -- uvv -- < -- Å«v -- .

6833 *dhuvati2 `washes'. 2. dhÅ«tÃ¡ -- 2 `rinsed (of soma)' RV., dhuta -- 2 `cleansed' R. [Same as DHUVÃ¡TI1 and dhÅ«tÃ¡ -- 1? -- âˆšdhÄ• v2]
1. Pk. dhu(v)aÃ¯ `washes'; Dm. dÅ«wÄ• y -- `to wash', Bshk. du -- , Phal. dhÅ«v -- ; K. á¸• uwun `to sweep' (or < DHUVÃ¡TI1); WPah.bhal. dhuÌƒá¹‡Å« `to wash', cam. dhÅ«á¹‡Ä• , M. dhu(v)á¹‡&etilde;; Ko. dhuttÄ• `washes', dhuvaá¹‡a n. `washing'. -- S. dhuaá¹‡u, N. dhunu (both with pp. dhoyo) prob. < dho -- s.v. *DHAUVATI. -- Anal. pass. stems in P. dhuppá¹‡Ä• `to be washed', M. dhupá¹‡&etilde; `to be washed, to wash', caus. dhupaviá¹‡&etilde; (after MIA. type chuvaÃ¯ ~ chuppaÃ¯) and P. dhuccá¹‡Ä• (after type paaÃ¯ ~ paccaÃ¯).
2. Gy. kar. duhend `they washed off'; Dm. pret. duwam `I washed', Phal. dhÅ«wÄ“li; WPah.bhal. pp. dhuho `washed' (<*dhuo huo?); Or. dhuÄ• `bleached'.
*DHÅ«TAMÄ• á¹£YA -- .
*dhuá¹£a -- `chaff' see TÃºá¹£A -- .
Addenda: *dhuvati2: S.kcch. dhÅ«á¹‡Å« `to wash'.

dhuá¹£á¹-a 6834 *dhuá¹£á¹-a `dust, powder'? [See *DHÅ«á¸• I --]
N. á¸• huá¹-o `powder, bran'.
dhustÅ«ËŠra -- see DHATTÅ«RA -- .
DHÅª `shake': dhÄ• vayati3, *dhunvati, dhuvÃ¡ti1, dhÅ«tÃ¡ -- 1, dhÅ«na -- , dhÅ«ni -- , dhÅ«ná¹“ti, *dhÅ«ya -- , dhÅ«yatÄ“1, dhÅ«vati; *uddhavati, uddhÅ«ta -- , vÃ-dhÅ«noÌ„ti; <-> dhÅ«pa -- , dhÅ«pana -- ; -- âˆšdhÄ• v2.
dhÅ«ËŠá¹…ká¹£á¹‡Ä• -- see DHVÄ• ËŠá¹…Ká¹£A -- .

dhÅ«á¸• i 6835 *dhÅ«á¸• i m., dhÅ«li -- f. `dust, powder' PaÃ±cat., dhÅ«likÄ• -- f. `pollen, fog, mist' lex. [Prob. < *dhÅ«Ë˜áº“á¸• i -- (IE. origin and comparison with OSlav. dÅ-Å¾dÄ- `rain' given in ND 331 a 23 wrongly rejected in EWA ii 110): three other words with poss. original meaning `dust' may belong here, *DHUá¹£A -- , *DHUá¹£á¹-A -- and DHÅ«SARA -- (~ dhvas(i)rÃ¡ --). The variation dh ~ t seen in tÅ«sta -- n. `dust' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›., tusta -- m.n. lex., though suggesting non -- Aryan origin, may be due to influence of TUá¹£A --]
Pk. dhÅ«lÄ-Ì„ -- f. `dust'; Gy. arm. thuli `earth, ashes, snow', pal. dÄ«l, dÄ«ËŠli `dust, ashes, clay', dÃ-ri -- kerar `makes ashes, scatters, winnows'; Tir. (Leech) "dÃ¹da" `dust'; PaÅ¡. weg. duá¹›Ä«ËŠ, dar. dÅ«ËŠri `dust -- storm'; Tor. dur m. `mist'; Phal. dÃºá¹›i `dust', S. dhÅ«á¹›i f.;

L. dhÅ«á¹› f. `dust (in the air)'; P. dhÅ«á¹›, dhÅ«l f., dhor m. `dust', dhÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `fine dust of anything pulverized', kgr. dhÅ«r f. `thick mist or cloud'; WPah.bhal. dhuá¹› f. `dust', cam. jaun. dhÅ«á¹›, bhad. dhuá¹›o `grey'; Ku. dhÅ«l, dhuli `dust', dhulo `dust, flour', dhuliyÄ• `flour'; N. dhulo `dust, powder'; A. dhuli, dhulÄ• `dust', B. dhul, dhulÄ• ; Or. dhuá¸·i, dhÅ«á¸·Ä• , (dial.) dhÅ«ri `dust, pollen'; OAw. dhÅ«rÄ« f. `dust', H. dhÅ«l, dhÅ«r, dhÅ«liyÄ• f. (whence dhÅ«Ë˜riyÄ• nÄ• `to throw dust on, winnow'); OMarw. dhÅ«li f. `dust, ashes'; G. dhÅ«á¹›, dhÅ«á¸·i f. `dust', M. dhÅ«á¸· f., Ko. dhÅ«á¸·i.
*UDDHÅ«á¸• I -- , UDDHÅ«LANA -- , UDDHÅ«LAYATI; *DHÅ«á¸• IDHÄ• NA -- , *DHÅ«á¸• IPAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: *dhÅ«á¸• i -- : S.kcch. dhÅ«á¹› f. `dust', WPah.ká¹-g. dhvÌ€á¸·É” m., J. dhÅ«á¸· f.; Garh. dhÅ«á¸·Å« `dust', dhÅ«á¹›u `flour'.

dhÅ«á¸• idhÄ• na 6836 *dhÅ«á¸• idhÄ• na `dust -- heap'. [*DHÅ«á¸• I -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
N. dhuryÄ• n, Ëšren `dunghill, midden'.

dhÅ«á¸• ipaá¹-á¹-a 6837 *dhÅ«á¸• ipaá¹-á¹-a `board with dust on it'. [*DHÅ«á¸• I -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
N. dhulauá¹-o `board with dust sprinkled on it for writing on'.

dhÅ«á¹‡a 6838 dhÅ«á¹‡a m. `gum or resin esp. of Shorea robusta', dhÅ«naka -- , dhÅ«rá¹‡a -- m. lex. [MIA. < DHÅ«PANA -- ?]
A. dhunÄ• `a kind of resin of Canarium bengalense or Artemisia indica'; B. dhun, dhunÄ• `resin'; Or. jhuá¹‡Ä• `resin (used as incense)'; H. dhÅ«nÄ• m. `gum, resin of Shorea robusta'; Si. dun -- gaha `the large resinous tree Doona zeylanica (Diptero -- carpaceae)'.

dhÅ«á¹‡á¸• h 6839 *dhÅ«á¹‡á¸• h `seek'. 2. *á¸• hÅ«á¹‡á¸• h -- (á¸• huá¹‡á¸• hati `seeks' lex.).
1. Or. dhuá¹‡á¸• hibÄ• , Ëšá¸• ibÄ• , dhundibÄ• `to search', G. dhuá¹‡á¸• vuÌƒ, M. dhuÌƒá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, dhuÌƒá¸• Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. á¸• huá¹• á¸• hullaÃ¯, á¸• haá¹• Ëš, á¸• haá¹• á¸• holÌ„laÃ¯ `wanders round, seeks'; Gy. eur. rod -- (wel. with unvoiced r -- ) `to seek', arm. lor -- `to find'; S. á¸• huÌ„ÌƒÌ„á¸• haá¹‡u `to seek', L. á¸• hÅ«á¹‡á¸• haá¹‡, á¸• hÅ«á¸• aá¹‡, P. á¸• huÌ„ÌƒÌ„á¸• há¹‡Ä• , Ku. á¸• huná¹‡o, N. á¸• huÌƒá¹›Ä• lnu, B. á¸• huÌƒá¹›Ä• , á¸• hÃµá¹›Ä• , Aw. lakh. á¸• huÌ„ÌƒÌ„á¹›hab, H. á¸• huÌ„ÌƒÌ„á¸• hnÄ• ,

G. á¸• huÌƒá¸• hvuÌƒ, á¸• huÌƒá¸• vuÌƒ, M. á¸• huÌƒá¸• hÄ• á¸·n&etilde;,
á¸• hÃ£Ì„á¸• huá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
*Ä• DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H -- .

dhÅ«tÃ¡ 6840 dhÅ«tÃ¡1 `shaken' RV., dhuta -- 1 MBh. [âˆšDHÅ«]
Pa. dhÅ«Ë˜ta -- , Pk. dhÅ«Ë˜a -- ; -- L. dhÅ«Ä« f. `jowar chaff' rather <
*DHUá¹£A -- .
dhÅ«tÃ¡ -- 2 `rinsed' see *DHUVATI2.

dhÅ«tamÄ• á¹£ya 6841 *dhÅ«tamÄ• á¹£ya `washed beans'. [Cf. dhÅ«masÄ« -- f.
`flour of baked beans' lex. -- dhÅ«tÃ¡ -- 2, mÄ• ËŠá¹£ya --]
P. dhuÃ£Ì„s f. `flour of washed pulse of beans'; H. dhuwÃ£Ì„s f. `pulse
flour from which thin cakes are made'.

dhÅ«na 6842 dhÅ«na `shaken' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDHÅ«]
Si. dunu `agitation'; -- P. jhÅ«á¹‡Ä• m. `shaking a tree' rather der. from
vb. jhÅ«naá¹‡Ä• s.v. DHÅ«Ná¹“TI.
*DHÅ«NAKÄ• RA -- , *DHÅ«NAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
dhÅ«naka -- see DHÅ«á¹‡A -- .

dhÅ«nakÄ• ra 6843 *dhÅ«nakÄ• ra `cotton -- carder'. [DHÅ«NA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
B. dhunÄ• ri, Ëšnuri `cotton -- carder'.

Page 392

dhÅ«nakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 6844 *dhÅ«nakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `carding frame'. [DHÅ«NA -- ,
KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. dhunaiá¹-h, Ëšneá¹-hÄ« `machine for carding cotton', Mth. dhunaiá¹-h,
Ëšnahaá¹-h.

dhÅ«ni 6845 dhÅ«ni f. `shaking, agitation' lex. [âˆšDHÅ«]
S. dhÅ«á¹‡a f. `shaking'; P. dhuá¹‡ f. `absorbing thought'; Ku. dhuá¹‡ `agitation, eagerness'; N. dhun `utmost endeavour'; H. dhun f. `agitation, ardent desire', dhÅ«Ë˜nÄ« `assiduous'; -- P. Ku. G. forms with n either < MIA. -- uá¹‡á¹‡ -- < -- Å«n -- or â†• H. type or Sk.: P. dhun f. = dhuá¹‡; Ku. dhun = dhuá¹‡, dhÅ«Ë˜nÄ« `eager'; G. dhÅ«ni f. `deep thought'.

6846 dhÅ«ná¹“ti `shakes' RV., dhunoÌ„ti KÄ• tyÅšr., dhunÄ• ti DhÄ• tup., opt. nir -- dhunÄ“t MBh. 2. *dhunvati. [âˆšDHÅ«]
1. Pa. dhunÄ• ti `shakes', dhunana -- n., Pk. dhuá¹‡aÌ„Ì†i, dhÅ«Ë˜á¹‡ia -- pp., dhuá¹‡Ä• vaÃ¯ caus., dhuá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n.; PaÅ¡. dun -- `to card wool'; K. danun `to shake', dÅ«nun (pp. dÅ«nu) `to sweep', doÌ„nun (pp. dÅ«nu) `to scutch cotton'; S. dhÅ«á¹‡aá¹‡u `to shake', dhuá¹‡aá¹‡u `to choose', dhÅ«Ë˜á¹‡o m. `chooser' (semant. cf. Lat. cogitare); P. dhuá¹‡yÃ£Ì„ m. `cottoncarder'; WPah.jaun. dhÅ«á¹‡Å«á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to shiver', cur. dhuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• `to prepare' (orig. cotton &c. by carding?); N. dhunnu `to scutch cotton, A. dhuniba, B. dhunÄ• , dhonÄ• vb., dhunan sb.; Or. (Sambhalpur) dhunibÄ• , caus. dhunÄ• ibÄ• , dhun `carding bow' (X DHÃ¡NUS -- ), Bi. dhÅ«nab; Mth. dhuniÄ• `cotton -- carder', Bhoj. dhunÄ• Ä« `carding'; OAw. dhunaÃ¯ `scutches cotton'; H. dhunnÄ• `to beat, make strenuous effort, scutch cotton', dhuniyÄ• m. `carder'; G. dhÅ«Ë˜á¹‡vuÌƒ intr. `to shake', dhuá¹‡Ä• vvuÌƒ tr.; -- P. jhÅ«naá¹‡Ä• `to shake a tree'; Or. jhuá¹‡ibÄ• `to shake'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. dhuá¹‡ak(k)á¹‡Ä• `to scutch cotton'; Or. (Sambhalpur) dhunki `carding bow'; H. dhunaknÄ• `to scutch', dhunkÄ« f. `carding bow'; M. dhuá¹‡aká¹‡&etilde; `to scutch'. <-> Kho. dunik `to consider' (cf. S. dhuá¹‡aá¹‡u above), but perh. rather < DUNá¹“TI.
2. Ku.gng. dhunaÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to scutch (cotton or wool)'. -- Forms of N. A. B. Or. (Sambhalpur) Bi. Mth. Aw. H. in 1 above (in which -- Å«Ë˜n -- and -- unv -- both > -- Å«Ë˜n --) may be < *dhunvati.
Addenda: dhÅ«ná¹“ti: WPah.ká¹-g. dÉ™á¹‡hÃ uá¹‡Ãµ (phonet. dÉ™&rtodtilde;hËš) `to cause to shiver' (a good omen in a sacrificial animal when sprinkled with water: cf. G. dhÅ«Ë˜á¹‡vuÌƒ `to be under demonic influence'), J. dhuá¹‡Ä• wá¹‡u `to cause to shiver', jaun. dhÅ«á¹‡Å«á¹‡Ãµ `to shiver'; Garh. dhuá¹‡nu `to shake'.

dhÅ«pa 6847 dhÅ«pa m. `incense' KÄ• á¹-h. [~ DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- as DHÅ«PANA -- , dhÅ«pÃ¡yati ~ dhÅ«mana -- , dhÅ«mayati]
Si. dÅ«villa `dust' W. Geiger BSOS viii 555: very doubtful.

dhÅ«pana 6848 dhÅ«pana n. `incensing, fumigation' KÄ• tyÅšr., n.m. `incense' Mn. [dhÅ«pÃ¡yati `fumigates' VS. -- See DHÅ«PA --]
Pa. dhÅ«pana -- n. `burning of incense', Pk. dhÅ«vaá¹‡a<-> n.; PaÅ¡. dowan -- `to expose to smoke, let smell smoke' IIFL iii 3, 61; K. dÅ«Ã±Ã¼ f. `smoke -- fire over which an ascetic sits and inhales'; S. dhÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `smoky fire', L. awÄ• á¹‡. dhÅ«á¹‡Ä«Ëœ; P. dhÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `exorcising with aromatic smoke'; WPah.bhal. dhÅ«á¹‡ n. `incense -- holder'; Ku. dhÅ«á¹‡Ä« `fire kindled before an ascetic', N. dhuni; A. dhuni `fire which is kept burning'; B. dhuni `ascetic's fire, incense -- pot' (â†’ Or. dhuni `ascetic's smoky fire'); H. dhÅ«nÄ« f. `burning of incense, smoke, smoky fire'; G. M. dhuá¹‡Ä« f. `ascetic's smoky fire'; Si. dun -- kuá¸• u `snuff', dun -- kola `tobacco'. -- See DHÅ«á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: dhÅ«pana -- : S.kcch. dhoá¹‡Ä« f. `ascetic's smoky fire'; A. dhÅ«nÄ• `incense' AFD 209.

dhÅ«mÃ¡ 6849 dhÅ«mÃ¡ m. `smoke, vapour, mist' RV. 2. dhÅ«mikÄ• -- f. `smoke' KathÄ• s., `fog' lex., or *dhÅ«miyÄ• -- , dhÅ«myÄ• -- f. `thick cloud of smoke' MÄ• latÄ«m.
1. Pa. Pk. dhÅ«ma -- m. `smoke'; Gy. eur. thuv m. `smoke', pal. dif `tobacco'; á¸Œ. dÅ«m m. `smoke', Ash. dÅ«m, Wg. dum, Kt. dyÅ«m, Pr. ulyÅ«mo, Dm. dum, Tir. (Leech) "dhÃ¹ng", PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dhÅ«m, gul. dÅ«m, Shum. dÅ«m, Niá¹…g. Woá¹-. Gaw. dum, Kal.rumb. thum (thumaá¹›a `dust -- storm?'), urt. dhÅ«m, Sh.gil. dum m., gur. koh. dÅ«m m., pales. d(h)Å«m, jij. d'Å«m (koh. Å-dÅ-m `dust' X Å-dÅ- < *UDDHÅ«á¸• I --); L. dhuÌ„Ìƒ m. `smoke', dhÅ«Ã£Ì„ m. `small lighted heap of rubbish, place where such rubbish is kept', awÄ• á¹‡. dhÅ«Ã£Ì„ m. `smoke'; P. dhuÌ„Ìƒ, dhÅ«Ã£Ì„ m. `smoke', Ku. dhuwÃ£Ì„„ gng. dhuÌƒw, N. dhuwÃ£Ì„„ A. dhÅ«wÄ• , dhÃµwÄ• , B. dhuÌƒyÄ• , dhÃµyÄ• , Or. Mth. Bhoj. dhuÃ£Ì„„ OAw. dhÅ«Ä• á¹• m., H. dhÅ«Ã£Ì„„ dhuwÃ£Ì„ m., G. dhÅ«m, dhÅ«vQ dhumÄ• á¹›É” m., Si. duma. -- S. duÌ„Ìƒ hÃµ m. `smoke' < *DHÅ«MAÅ›A -- ? -- See Add.
2. Pk. dhÅ«miÄ• -- f. `fog, mist'; Bshk. dÄ«mÄ« `smoke', Tor. dhimÄ«, Sv. dhumá¸—, Phal. dhÅ«mÄ«ËŠ f.; P. dhÅ«Ä«Ëœ f. `small heap of burning chaff round which Moslems sit while listening to praises of Pir Sayad Ahmad'; B. dhuÌƒi `an ascetic's fire'; M. dhuÄ« f. `fog.'.
*DHÅ«MARA -- , DHÅ«MARÄ« -- , DHÅ«MALA -- , *DHÅ«MAÅ›A -- , DHÅ«MÄ• YATI, DHÅ«MIKÄ• -- , *DHÅ«MIYÄ• -- , DHÅ«MRÃ¡ -- ; *DHÅ«MAKAá¹-ACCHU -- , DHÅ«MÃ¡GANDHI -- , *DHÅ«MAGHARA -- , DHÅ«MÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *DHÅ«MÄ• KHARA -- ,

*DHÅ«MÄ• NDHA -- , DHÅ«MOÌ„DGÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: dhÅ«mÃ¡ -- : 1. S.kcch. dhuÌ„Ìƒ Ä• á¹›o m. `smoke'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhuÌ„Ìƒ with high falling tone, ká¹-g. dh&ugravetilde;É” m. id., dh&vgravetilde;I f. `mist, fog'; J. dhuwÃ£Ì„ m. `smoke', Garh. dhuwÃ£Ì„, Md. dum.
â€ ALAá¹• DHÅ«MA -- .

dhÅ«makaá¹-acchu 6850 *dhÅ«makaá¹-acchu `incense ladle'. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , KAá¹-ACCHU --]
Si. dumoá¸·osu `ladle filled with incense'.

dhÅ«mÃ¡gandhi 6851 dhÅ«mÃ¡gandhi `smelling of smoke' RV. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]
H. dhuÃ£Ì„yaÌƒdh `smelling of smoke'.
*dhÅ«maghara -- `smoke -- hole'. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , GHARA --]
See *DHÅ«MÄ• KHARA -- .

dhÅ«mara 6852 *dhÅ«mara `smoky'. [~ DHÅ«MALA -- . -- DHÅ«MÃ¡ --]
H. dhuÌ„Ìƒwar `smoke -- coloured'; M. dhÅ«r m. `smoke, haze'; Ko. dhuvoÌ„ru `smoke'. -- Si. dumÌ†buru `tawny' rather < DHÅ«MRÃ¡ -- .

dhÅ«marÄ« 6853 dhÅ«marÄ« f. `fog, mist' lex. [*DHÅ«MARA --]
Pk. dhÅ«marÄ« -- f. `fog'; G. dhuÌƒvar, dhumar f. `fog, mist'; M. dhÅ«rÄ« f. `fumigation'.

dhÅ«mala 6854 dhÅ«mala `smoke -- coloured, purple' lex. [~ *DHÅ«MARA -- . -- DHÅ«MÃ¡ --]
A. dhuÌƒwali -- kuÌƒwali `haziness caused by mist, dust or smoke'; Si. dumÌ†bul `smoke, soot'.

dhÅ«maÅ›a 6855 *dhÅ«maÅ›a `smoky'. 2. *dhÅ«mÄ• Å›a -- . [With coloursuffix of kapiÅ›Ã¡ -- &c.? -- DHÅ«MÃ¡ --]
1. S. duÌ„Ìƒ hÃµ m. `smoke, vapour', duÌ„Ìƒ hÄ«Ëœ f. `slight smoky fire' (â†’ K. dah, dÃ¼h m. `smoke'?), duÌ„Ìƒ hÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to smoke, be smoky'; B. dhuÌ„Ìƒs `embers, cinders'; G. dhumas `smoky'.
2. L. dhuÃ£Ì„h f. `soot', P. dhavÃ£Ì„h, dhuÄ• hÃ£Ì„, dhamÄ• hÃ£Ì„; N. dhuwÃ£Ì„so `smoky, soot'; H. dhuwÃ£Ì„sÄ• `smoky'.
dhÅ«masÄ« -- see *DHÅ«TAMÄ• á¹£YA -- .

dhÅ«mÄ• kÄ• ra 6856 dhÅ«mÄ• kÄ• ra `having the form of smoke' MW. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
S. duÌ„Ìƒ hÄ• ro `smoky'; WPah.bhal. dhuÌƒ Ä• ri f. `mist'.

dhÅ«mÄ• khara 6857 *dhÅ«mÄ• khara `smoke -- hole'. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , Ä• KHARÃ¡ --]
Ku. dhwÃ£Ì„ro m. `chimney'; Aw.lakh. dhuÌƒ Ä• rÄ• `ventilator'; H. dhuÃ£Ì„rÄ• m. `smoke -- hole in roof'. -- But poss. < *dhÅ«maghara -- (cf. B. cmpd. dhuÌƒ yÄ• -- gharÄ• `chimney').

dhÅ«mÄ• ndha 6858 *dhÅ«mÄ• ndha `dim -- sighted'. [Cf. dhÅ«mÄ• ká¹£Ã¡ -- `dimeyed' AV. -- DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , ANDHÃ¡ --]
Pa. dhÅ«mandha -- `blind with smoke'; S. dhundhu m. `mist', dhundhÄ• ro m. `dust -- storm' (X aÌƒ dhÄ• ro < ANDHAKÄ• RA -- ); L. dhundh, dhudd f. `dimness of sight', awÄ• á¹‡. dhud `cataract', (Ju.) dhuÌ„Ìƒ dhÄ• `dimsighted'; P. dhund f. `mist, haziness', dhundlÄ• `misty'; N. dhundhalÄ• `dimsighted'; Bi. dhuÌ„Ìƒ dh `daytime fog'; OAw. dhuá¹• dha m. `mist, gloom'; H. dhund(h) m. `purblindness, haze', dhuÌ„Ìƒ dhrÄ• , dhundhlÄ• `purblind'; G. dhuÌƒ dhá¸·uÌƒ `misty'; M. dhuÌƒ d `purblind, misty', dhuÌƒ dÄ« f. `dim sight'.

Page 393

6859 dhÅ«mÄ• yati `smokes, is smoky' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ --]
Pa. dhÅ«maÌ„Ì†yati `smokes, smoulders, chokes, is obscured'; Pk. dhÅ«mÄ• aÃ¯ `smokes, is smoky', N. dhuwÄ• unu, B. dhuÌƒ Ä• na; H. dhuÃ£Ì„nÄ• `to be smoked'. -- S. duhÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to be smoky' der. *DHÅ«MAÅ›A -- ? *dhÅ«mÄ• Å›a -- `smoky' see *DHÅ«MAÅ›A -- .

dhÅ«moÌ„dgÄ• ra 6860 dhÅ«moÌ„dgÄ• ra m. `ascending of smoke' KÄ• lid. [DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- , UDGÄ• RA --]

P. dhuÌƒgÄ• r, á¸• hËš m. `smoking a milk vessel with fumes of ghee',
dhuÌƒgÄ• rnÄ• , á¸• hËš `so to do'.
*dhÅ«mmÄ• -- `noise' see *DHUNMAN -- .
dhÅ«myÄ• -- see DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- .

dhÅ«mrÃ¡ 6861 dhÅ«mrÃ¡ `smoke -- coloured, grey, purple' VS. [Cf. *DHÅ«MARA -- . -- DHÅ«MÃ¡ --]
Pk. dhumma -- `smoke -- coloured', m. `smoke'; Wg. drÅ«ËŠmÉ™ÌƒÅ™ `greyish, mixed yellow and blue and grey'; Ku. dhumro `brown, dusky, reddish or yellowish, mild (of sunshine)', dhumailo `bluish', gng. dhumre_l `brown'; N. dhumma `cloudy', dhumminu `to become foggy', dhumilo, dhamËš, dhimËš `hazy, dim'; B. dhumala `smokecoloured'; Or. dhumÄ• `smoky, smoke -- coloured', dhumaÌ„Ì†á¸·a `smoke -- coloured', dhumasÄ• `dark fat person'; OAw. dhÅ«ma `smoky, dusky, black'; H. dhÅ«mÄ• m. `smoke -- colour', dhÅ«mrÄ• , dhumÄ• rÄ• , dhÅ«mlÄ• , dhumilÄ• `smoke -- coloured', G. dhumar; M. dhum&etilde; n. `fog', dhumá¹‡&etilde; `to smoulder', dhumrÄ• `smoky', dhumasá¹‡&etilde; `to smoulder'; Si. dumÌ†buru `brown, purple, dark red'.
Addenda: dhÅ«mrÃ¡ -- : â€ DHÅ«MRÄ• BHA -- .

6861a â€ dhÅ«mrÄ• bha -- m. `air, wind' lex. [DHÅ«MRÃ¡ -- , Ä• BHÄ• --]
A. dhumuhÄ• `storm' AFD 208.

dhÅ«ya 6862 *dhÅ«ya `to be shaken, to be swept up'. [âˆšDHÅ«]
P. dhujj m. `heap'; N. dhujo `piece, shred'.

6863 dhÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“1 `is shaken' AV. [âˆšDHÅ«]
G. dhujvuÌƒ intr. `to tremble, be shaken', dhujÄ• vvuÌƒ caus., dhujÄ• rÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f. `trembling'; -- with unexpl. r: dhrujvuÌƒ, dhrujÄ• vvuÌƒ, dhrujÄ• rÉ”, ËšrÄ«.
Addenda: dhÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“1: S.kcch. dhrajá¹‡Å« `to fear, tremble' (but cf. dhrÄ• s.v. DRÄ• VA --).

6864 *dhÅ«yatÄ“2 `is washed'. [Same as dhÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“1? -- âˆšdhÄ• v2]
Sh.gil. duÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ tr. `to wash', (Lor.) duÇ°iÇ°oiki `to be washed', koh. diÅ¾Ä• roÌ„ná¹· tr., gur. duÅ¾Ä• ryoÌ„ná¹·.
dhÅ«rá¹‡a -- see DHÅ«á¹‡A -- .

dhÅ«ËŠrta 6865 dhÅ«ËŠrta1 `cunning', m. `rogue' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- m. MBh.

[âˆšDHÅ«RV]
Pa. dhutta -- adj. and m., dhuttikÄ• -- f. `courtesan'; Pk. dhutta -- m., ËštÄ« -- f. `rogue, gambler'; S. dhÅ«to m. `pimp', dhÅ«tÄ« f. `bawd', dhutiru m. `cheat'; L. dhÅ«tÄ•  m. `talebearer', awÄ• á¹‡. dhÅ«tÄ• `stupid'; P. dhÅ«ttÄ•  `stupid, fat (like a buffalo)', m. `male buffalo' (semant. cf. *DAá¹…GARA -- 1, 2); Ku. dhÅ«t `oppressive'; N. dhutÄ• hÄ• `cheat'; H. dhÅ«t m. `rogue'; Si. dut `crafty, vicious;' -- Pk. dhuttayaá¹• ta -- `cheating'; S. dhutaá¹‡u `to swindle', N. dhutnu, H. dhÅ«tnÄ• , G. dhÅ«tvuÌƒ. -- X DUá¹£á¹-A -- in L. á¸• huá¹-(á¹-)Ä•  m. `depraved wretch'?
DHAÃºRTAKA -- ; *DHÅ«RTAKÄ• RA -- .
dhÅ«rta -- 2 `Datura alba' see DHATTÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: dhÅ«ËŠrta -- 1: WPah.poet. dhutá¹›o m. `evil spirit, ghost' (or poss. deformed from bhutá¹›É”, see BHÅ«TÃ¡ -- ? Him.I 108).
DHRËš: â€ Ã¡DHRÌ¥TA -- , â€ *DHÄ• RAYITRU -- .

dhÅ«rtakÄ• ra 6866 *dhÅ«rtakÄ• ra `cheat'. [dhÅ«ËŠrta -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
S. dhutÄ• ru m. `cheat'; G. dhutÄ• ruÌƒ `cheating'; M. dhutÄ• rÄ• m. `cheat', dhaturÄ•  m. `trickery'; -- N. dhutÄ• hÄ• r < *dhutÄ• r X dhutÄ• hÄ• . -- Deriv. Pk. dhuttÄ• raÃ¯ `cheats', S. dhutÄ• raá¹‡u; OG. dhÅ«tÄ• rivaÃ¼á¹•  n. `cheating'; M. dhutÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to cheat'.

dhÅ«rtÃ- 6867 dhÅ«rtÃ- f. `injury' RV. [âˆšDHÅ«RV]
Pk. dhutti -- f. `old age'; Wg. dÃ¼tÄ«ËŠ `a lie'; Gaw. dÅ«tÃ¤i `a lie', dÅ«tÃ¤la `liar'; S. dhuta f. `injury'; L. dhÅ«t m. `calumny'; N. dhut `extortion'.
DHÅªRV `injure': dhÅ«ËŠrta -- 1, dhÅ«rtÃ- -- , dhÅ«ËŠrvati.

6868 dhÅ«ËŠrvati `injures, causes to fall RV. [âˆšDHÅ«RV]
Sh. dubÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be unable'? See also DURBALA -- .
dhÅ«ËŠrvÄ• -- see DÅ«ËŠRVÄ• -- .
*dhÅ«rÅ›a -- `cloth' see DÅ«RÅ›Ã¡ -- .

dhÅ«rÅ›ala 6869 *dhÅ«rÅ›ala `pole and pin'. [DHÃºR -- , Å›ALÃ¡ -- 1]
G. dhuÌƒÅ›aá¸· n. `yoke' (dhuÅ›aá¸· -- muÅ›aá¸· n. `yoke with wooden pestle &c. given by bride's mother to bridegroom)', dhuÌƒsruÌƒ n., ËšrÄ« f. `yoke', jhusrÄ«, jhuÌƒsËš f. (X jusrÄ« < *YUGAÅ›ALA --).
dhÅ«li -- see *DHÅ«á¸• I -- .
dhÅ«vati see DHUVÃ¡TI1.

dhÅ«sara 6870 dhÅ«sara `dusty, grey' BhartrÌ¥. [See *DHÅ«á¸• I --]
Pa. Pk. dhÅ«sara -- ; Ku. dhusro, dhusero `white and red'; N. dhusro `ash -- coloured, grey'; A. duhar `dust -- or ash -- coloured'; B. dhusara `dust -- coloured, grey', Or. dhusara (whence dhusuribÄ• `to be soiled by dust by grovelling in it'); H. dhÅ«sar `grey', dhÅ«srÄ• , dhÅ«slÄ• `dust -- coloured'; G. M. dhÅ«sar `grey'.
*dhÅ«ss -- `push' see *á¸• HÅ«SS -- .
DHRËš `hold': dhara -- , dhÃ¡raá¹‡a -- 1, dharaá¹‡a -- 2, dharÃ¡á¹‡Ä« -- 1, dharaá¹‡Ä« -- 2, dhÃ¡rati, dharÄ• -- 1, dharÄ• -- 2, dhÃ¡ritrÄ« -- , dhartrÃ¡ -- , dhÃ¡rma -- , dhÃ¡rman -- 1, dharmÃ¡n -- 2, dhÄ• ra -- 1, dhÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a -- , dhÄ• rÃ¡yati, dhÄ• rayitavya -- , dhÄ• rita -- , dhÄ• rin -- , dhÄ«ra -- , dhrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1, dhÅ•ÌŠti -- 1, dhriyÃ¡tÄ“; apadhÄ• rayati, avadhÄ• rayati, Ä• dhara -- , Ä• dhÄ• rÃ¡ -- , Ä• dhÄ• raá¹‡a -- , Ãºddharati, *uddharÄ• -- , uddhÄ• rÃ¡ -- , uddhÄ• rayati, Ãºddhrì¥ta -- , *upadhÄ• ra -- , *nirdhrì¥ta -- , *vidharati, *saá¹• dharati, saá¹• dhÄ• raá¹‡a -- , saá¹• dhÄ• rayati; *paddhÄ• rayati; <-> dhaá¹-a -- 1.

dhrÌ¥á¹‡i 6871 *dhrÌ¥á¹‡i `satisfaction'. [~ dhrÌ¥ti -- 2. -- âˆšdhrai]
Pk. dhaá¹‡i -- f. `satisfaction'; M. dhaá¹‡Ä« f. `satiety' (in mng. `desire, craving' rather < DHANÄ«YÄ• --).

dhrÌ¥tÃ¡ 6872 dhrÌ¥tÃ¡1 `held, supported' RV., `worn' MBh., `weighed' MBh. (see dhaá¹-a -- 1). [âˆšdhrÌ¥]
Pa. dhata -- `firm, resolved'; Gy. wel. thil -- `to hold, grasp'; B. dhaá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `cloak' ODBL 355; Mth. dhail `held' (pp. of dharab < DHÃ¡RATI).
*dhrÌ¥ta -- 2 `sated' see DHRÌ¥TI -- 2.

dhÅ•ÌŠti 6873 dhÅ•ÌŠti1 f. `holding, firmness' RV. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
Pa. dhiti -- f. `steadfastness', AÅ›.dh. jau. dhiti, Pk. dhii -- , dihi -- f.; K. driy f. `solemn obligation, vow'; M. dhiyÄ• m. `fortitude'.
Addenda: dhÅ•ÌŠti -- : WPah.Wkc. dhÉ”e f. `possession, property' Him.I 106.

6873a dhrÌ¥ti -- 2 f. `satisfaction' SÄ• h., PaÃ±cat. 2. *dhrÌ¥ta -- 2 `satisfied'. [âˆšDHRAI]
1. N. dhar `peace'; G. dhar f. `satisfaction' (< *dhri). -- X TÅ•ÌŠPTI -- :
Ku. dhÄ«t f. `satisfaction, satiety'; N. dhit `satisfaction, trust'.

2. M. dhaá¸• n. `well -- being', dhaá¸• Ä• m. `satisfaction'.
DHRËšá¹¢ `be bold': DHÄ• Rá¹£á¹-YA -- , DHRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡T -- , DHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , DHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- .

dhrÌ¥á¹£Ã¡t 6874 dhrÌ¥á¹£Ã¡t `bold', dhrÌ¥á¹£atÄ• ËŠ `boldly', dhrÌ¥á¹£Ã¡j -- m. `hero' RV. [âˆšDHRÌ¥á¹£]
OM. dhasÄ• la `rash, thoughtless'.

dhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 6875 dhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ `bold, impudent' RV., pejorative at end of cmpds. PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. dhiá¹-á¹-ha -- , dhaá¹-á¹-ha -- `bold'; Tir. (Leech) "drÄ«st" `false'; Bshk. diá¹- `brave'; K. dreÌ„Ìƒá¹-hun `to become hard' (< *dhriá¹-á¹-ha -- ? -- but drÃµË…á¹-hu `audacious, hard' < *dhrÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- < dhÄ• rá¹£á¹-ya -- ); S. á¸• Ì Ä«á¹-hu, á¸• Ì iá¹-ho `obstinate'; L. darÄ«á¹-h `impudent'; P. á¸• haá¹-á¹-h `thick', á¸• haá¹-á¹-Ä• `overbearing, strong, heavy, fat', m. `bull', á¸• hÄ«á¹-h(Ä•) `bold'

Page 394

(whence á¸• heá¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ• m. `frowardness'); Ku. á¸• hiá¹-o `bold', gng. á¸• hÄ«á¹-; N. á¸• hiá¹-o `impudent'; A. á¸• Ä• á¹-h `strong, firm', á¸• Ä• á¹-huwÄ• `courageous'; B. á¸• Ã£Ì„á¹- `strong, hard, unripe', á¸• hiá¹-(h), dhiá¹- `snubbed'; Or. dhiá¹-a `shameless'; Mth. á¸• hÄ«á¹-h `firm'; Bhoj. á¸• hÄ«Ëœá¹-h `insolent'; Aw.lakh. á¸• hÄ«á¹-h `obstinate'; H. á¸• hÄ«á¹-(h) `bold, impudent'; OG. dhÄ«á¹-hÄ« f. adj. `deceitful', G. dhÄ«á¹- `bold'; M. dhaá¹-(á¹-), dhÄ«á¹-, dhiá¹-á¹- `bold'.
DHÄ• Rá¹£á¹-YA -- .
Addenda: dhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : Brj. á¸• hÄ«á¹-h(o) `bold, obstinate'; Garh. á¸• hÄ«á¹- `arrogant'.

dhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 6876 dhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i f. `boldness' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., dhÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-i -- `bold' VS. [âˆšDHRÌ¥á¹£]
P. á¸• hiá¹-h f. `firmness of mind'; Ku. á¸• hÄ«á¹- `courage'; N. á¸• hiá¹- `impudence'; A. á¸• Ä• á¹-hi kaÃ¯ba `to speak firmly or emphatically'.
DHÄ' `suckle': dhÃ¡yati, *dhayinÄ« -- , dhÄ• trÄ« -- , dhÄ• payatÄ“, *dhÄ• pita -- , *dhÄ• pyatÄ“, *dhÄ• man -- 2, dhÄ«yatÄ“2, dhÄ“nÃº -- , dhaÃ-nava -- .

dhÄ“nÃº 6877 dhÄ“nÃº `milch', f. `milch -- cow', pl. `milk drink' RV., dhá¸—nukÄ• -- f. `milch -- cow' AV., dhá¸—nÄ• -- f. RV. [âˆšDHá¸—]
Pa. dhÄ“nu -- f. `milch -- cow'; Pk. dhÄ“á¹‡u -- f. `recently calved cow'; Tir. (Leech) dhen `cow', á¸• Ä“n AO xii 180; P. dheá¹‡ f. `cow', dheá¹‡vÃ£Ì„, dhÄ«á¹‡vÃ£Ì„, dhiuá¹‡Ä• `milch'; WPah. bhad. dhaá¹‡Ä• lÅ« n. `milk and milk products' (+?); A. B. dhenu `milch -- cow'; Or. dhaá¹‡uÄ• `milch', á¸• haá¹‡uÄ• `milchcow'; Bi. dhen, (S. of Ganges) á¸• hen, (Patna) dhenÅ«, á¸• henÅ« `cow within 6 months of calving'; Mth. dhen `milch -- cow'; H. á¸• hen, dhenÅ« f. `cow lately calved'; Si. dena `cow, female animal' (e.g. divi -- dena `tigress').
DHAÃ-NAVA -- ; *DHÄ“NUVÄ• á¹-A -- , PUNARDHÄ“NU -- .
Addenda: dhÄ“nÃº -- : â€ DHAINUKA -- .

dhÄ“nuvÄ• á¹-a 6878 *dhÄ“nuvÄ• á¹-a `cowpen'. [DHÄ“NÃº -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
WPah.bhal. dhiá¹‡uÄ• ËŠá¹› n. `sheep -- and goat -- pen in open fields'.
*dhÄ“ra -- `lump' see *á¸• HÄ“RA -- 1.

dhaÃ-nava 6879 dhaÃ-nava `produced from a cow' PÄ• á¹‡. gaá¹‡a. [DHÄ“NÃº --]
P. dheá¹‡vÃ£Ì„, dhÄ«á¹‡vÃ£Ì„ m. `milk, sour milk'.
*MANDADHAINAVA -- .
Addenda: dhaÃ-nava -- `pertaining to milch cows' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [DHÄ“NÃº --]
S.kcch. dheá¹‡Å« m. `the being in milk (of a cow), milch cattle' (or < dhá¸—nukÄ• -- see DHÄ“NÃº -- ; or < â€ DHAINUKA -- n. `herd of cows' lex.).
â€ dhainuka -- see DHAÃ-NAVA -- .

dhoÌ„kka 6880 *dhoÌ„kka1 `sacking, matting'. 2. *dhoÌ„kha -- . 3. *dhoÌ„á¹…ga -- 2. 4. *á¸• hoÌ„kka -- 1. [Cf. *á¹-OÌ„KKA -- 1]
1. Ext. -- á¸• -- : N. dhokro `large jute bag', B. dhokaá¹›; Or. dhokaá¹›a `cloth bag'; Bi. dhoÌ†krÄ• `jute bag'; Mth. dhoká¹›Ä• `bag, vessel, receptacle'; H. dhuká¹›Ä« f. `small bag'; G. dhoká¹›uÌƒ n. `bale of cotton';

-- with -- á¹-á¹- -- : M. dhoká¹-Ä« f. `wallet'; -- with -- n -- : G. dhoká¹‡uÌƒ n. `bale of cotton'; -- with -- s -- : N. (Tarai) dhokse `place covered with a mat to store rice in'.
2. L. dhoh&etilde; (pl. dhÅ«hÄ«Ëœ) m. `large thatched shed'.
3. M. dhÃµgá¸• Ä• m. `coarse cloth', dhÃµgá¹-Ä« f. `wallet'.
4. L. á¸• hok f. `hut in the fields'; Ku. á¸• hwÄ• kÄ• m. pl. `gates of a city or market'; N. á¸• hokÄ• (pl. of *á¸• hoko) `door'; -- OMarw. á¸• hokaro m. `basket'; -- N. á¸• hokse `place covered with a mat to store rice in, large basket'.
*dhoÌ„kka -- 2 `defective' see *á¸• OÌ„KKA -- 2.
*dhoÌ„kha -- `matting' see *DHOÌ„KKA -- 1.
*dhoÌ„á¹…ga -- 1 `lump' see *á¸• HIKKA -- 1.
*dhoÌ„á¹…ga -- 2 `matting' see *DHOÌ„KKA -- 1.
dhoÌ„á¸• a -- see DUNDHUBHA -- .

dhoÌ„tta 6881 *dhoÌ„tta `cloth'. 2. dhoÌ„tra -- ODBL 506 (lex.?). [Cf. *DHAUTA -- 1 which is poss. same as DHAUTÃ¡ -- 2, replaced in MIA. by anal. *dhoÌ„tta -- in WPah.l.rudh. dhoÌ„tÄ• s.v. *DHAUVATI. -- If dhoÌ„tra -- is old, then it could be source of all NIA. forms (E forms with meaning `loin -- cloth' with -- t(t) -- having spread to K. S. L. P.). But if it is sanskritization of MIA. *dhotta -- , then the dhotar of L. P. Ku. H. G. M. may derive from an extended *dhotta -- ra --]
1. K. dÅ«ti (with definite article doÌ„tyÄ• h) f. `loin -- cloth'. S. dhotÄ« f., dhotyo m., P. dhottÄ« f., Ku. dhotÄ«, dhotÄ• m. pl., gng. dhweti, N. dhoti, A. dhuti, B. Or. dhoti, dhuti, Bi. Mth. H. dhotÄ« f., G. dhotÄ« f., dhotiyÅ« n., dhotlÄ« f. `small do.'. -- Or. dhotaá¹›a `worn out and torn'.
2. L. dhoÌ„tar m. `thin country cloth'; P. dhotar f. `very thin coarse cotton cloth' (â†’ Ku. H. dhotar f.); G. dhotar n. `loin -- cloth' (â†’ M. dhotar n.). -- Connexion with L. adhoÌ„tar m. `thin country cloth', OH. adhotara m. `a coarse country cloth' is unexpl. (scarcely with HÅšS 1716 < adhoÌ„ -- vastra --).
*BÄ• LADHOÌ„TTA -- .
dhoÌ„tra -- see prec.
Addenda: *dhoÌ„tta -- : S.kcch. dhotyo m. `man's white garment round waist and tucked in behind'.

dhoÌ„dda 6882 *dhoÌ„dda `hollow, swollen'. 2. *dhoÌ„nda -- . [Cf. *á¸• OÌ„á¹-á¹-HA -- , *á¹-HOÌ„á¹-á¹-HA --]

1. N. dhodro, dhotro `hollow'; A. dhod `sluggard'; M. dhodyÄ• , dhodar `swollen, puffy', dhodÅ›Ä« f. `puffiness, flabbiness'; -- N. dhollo `flabby' < *dhodlo?
2. A. dhond `hollow in a tree'.
*dhoÌ„ddha -- `belly' see TUNDA -- 1.
*dhoÌ„nda -- `hollow' see *DHOÌ„DDA -- .
*dhoÌ„ndha -- `belly' see TUNDA -- 1.
*dhoÌ„rÅ›a -- `cloth' see DÅ«RÅ›Ã¡ -- .
*dhaukyatÄ“ `is brought' see *á¸• HAUKYATÄ“.

dhauta 6883 *dhauta1 `cloth, thread', dhautaka -- `made of bleached silk' Pat., dhautakaá¹-a -- m. `bag of coarse cloth' lex. [Perh. same as DHAUTÃ¡ -- 2: see also *DHOÌ„TTA --]
WPah.bhal. dhou m. `thread (wool or cotton)'?
dhautÃ¡ -- 2 `washed' see *DHAUVATI.
dhaura -- 1 see DHAVÃ¡ -- 1.
*dhaura -- 2, *dhaurya -- `pertaining to the yoke' see next.

dhaurÄ“yÃ¡ 6884 dhaurÄ“yÃ¡ (a) m. `beast of burden' lex., Ëšaka -- m. Veá¹‡Ä«s. (b) `being foremost' (cf. dhÃºrya -- `foremost' AV.).
2. *dhaura -- 2. 3. *dhaurya -- . [*DHURIYA -- : DHÃºR --]
1. (a) Pa. dhoÌ„reyya -- `accustomed to the yoke'. dhoÌ„rayha -- m. `beast of burden' (X dhÅ«rvaha -- m. `id.'?); Pk. dhoÌ„rÄ“ya -- , Ëšriya -- `capable of bearing a load'; P. dhorÄ«, dhoryÄ• m. `ox', H. G. dhorÄ« m. -- (b) Pk. dhoÌ„rÄ“ya -- . Ëšriya -- m. `leader'; H. dhore `near'; G. dhorÄ« `main (of a road)'.
2. PaÅ¡. doÌ„r `face, mouth, side' IIFL iii 3, 57; -- H. á¸• hor m. `cattle'?
3. Pk. dhojja -- `capable of bearing a load', m. `leader'.

dhaÃºrtaka 6885 dhaÃºrtaka n. `roguery' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [DHÅ«ËŠRTA -- 1]
H. dhotÄ• `cunning', m. `rogue'.

6886 *dhauvati `washes'. 2. dhautÃ¡ -- 2 `washed' SV. [*dhauvati replaces DHÄ• VATI2 after dhautÃ¡ -- 2. -- âˆšDHÄ• V2]
1. Pa. dhoÌ„vati `washes', dhoÌ„vana -- n., Pk. dhoÌ„(v)aQ (whence pp. dhoÌ„ia -- , pass. dhovvaÃ¯), dhoÌ„aá¹‡a -- n., Gy. eur. thoÌ„v -- , arm. thov -- , á¸Œ. do -- , Tir. doÌ„ -- , Shum. doÌ„y -- , Gaw. doÌ„a -- , Kal.rumb. dhÉ”Ìˆ„ -- , S. dhuaá¹‡u, pass. dhoijaá¹‡u, L. dhovaá¹‡, caus.

dhoÄ• vaá¹‡, poá¹-h. toÌ„ -- (with low rising tone); P. dhoá¹‡Ä• vb., dho m. `a washing', dhoQ m. `water that has been used for washing'; Ku. dhoá¹‡o vb., N. dhunu; A. dhoiba vb., dhowan `act of washing'; B. dhuyÄ• vb., 3 sg. dhoy, dhoyÄ• sb., Or. dhoibÄ• vb., caus. dhuÄ• Ä©bÄ• ; Bi. dhoeb `to beat (clothes in washing)'; Mth. dhoeb `to wash', Bhoj. dhowal, Aw.lakh. dhoÌ„ab; H. dhownÄ• , dhonÄ• vb., dhowan m. `water that has been

Page 395

used for washing'; Marw. dhoá¹‡o vb., G. dhovuÌƒ vb., dho m. `a wash', Si. dovanavÄ• , pret. devuvÄ• (< dhoÌ„via -- ). <-> Pa. dhoÌ„pÄ“ti (2 pl. imper. dhoÌ„pÄ“tha) `washes' formed after causatives in -- Ä• pÄ“ti? -- Subsequent passive formations with MIA. -- pp -- in S. dhopaá¹‡u `to beat the wash'; L. dhoÌ„paá¹‡ `to be washed', awÄ• á¹‡ dhoÌ„puá¹‡; A. dhop `a washing', dhupÄ• liba `to clean (e.g. the teeth)'; B. dhopÄ• la `washed', dhop `washing of clothes', dhopÄ• `washerman'. -- Forms with b originated in the East from MIA. pass. dhovvaÃ¯: A. dhob `a washing', A. B. Or. dhobÄ• `washerman', Or. dhoba `washed clean, a washing', dhobalÄ• `white'; H. dhob m. `a wash', dhobÄ« m. `washerman', dhobin f. `his wife' (â†’ into all languages: P. dhobÄ«, dhobÄ• m. â†’ K. doÌ†Ì£bu m. â†’ Sh. dubu, dÅ-bÃ-; S. G. M. &c. dhobÄ« m.).
2. Pa. dhoÌ„ta -- `washed, bleached', Pk. dhoÌ„a -- , WPah. khaÅ›. dhoÄ• ; Or. dhuÄ• `bleached'; Bhoj. dhowÄ• ; -- anal. -- tt -- in WPah.l.rudh. dhotÄ• .
DHM&capamacr; see âˆšDHAM.
Addenda: *dhauvati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÅ• Ë‹á¹‡Ãµ `to wash, clean', kc. dhoiá¹‡o `to wash oneself', caus. ká¹-g. (kc.) dhwÃ uá¹‡Ãµ, Md. donnanÄ« `washes', absol. dove.
â€ dhrÄ• ká¹£Ä• -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a: see DRÄ• Ká¹£Ä• -- .
*dhrÄ• ta -- , *dhrÄ• pyatÄ“ see DHRÄ• ËŠYATI Add2.

dhmÄ• tÃ¡ 6887 dhmÄ• tÃ¡ `blown' RV. [âˆšDHAM]
Ku. dhwÃ£Ì„ `being out of breath, panting' (< *dhumÄ• a -- ); A. dhaÌ„Ì†Ä© `panting, asthma'.
dhmÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- see next.

dhmÄ• tra 6888 *dhmÄ• tra `fireplace'. [dhmÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- n. `implement for smelting' RV. -- âˆšDHAM]
Phal. dhatÄ• ËŠr, dahatÄ• ËŠr m. `fireplace' (â†' Bshk. dÄ• tar), Sv. dÄ• ntar -- kuá¹-ha.
dhmÄ• na -- n. `puffing' SuÅ›r.: see DHAMANA -- . [âˆšDHAM] *VÄ• TADHMÄ• NA -- .

dhyÄ• na 6889 dhyÄ• na n. `meditation' ChUp. [âˆšDHYAI]
Pa. jhÄ• na -- n. `contemplation', Khar I. jhana, NiDoc. jÄ• na, Pk. jhÄ• á¹‡a -- n., OB. OG. jhÄ• á¹‡a n., Si. dan (dahan, dÃ¤hÃ¤nâ†• Pa.).
dhyÄ• mala -- `black' see *JHÄ• MALA -- .
dhyÄ• ËŠyati see DHIYÄ• YÃ¡TI.
DHYAI `reflect': DÄ«ËŠDHÄ“TI, DHIYÄ• YÃ¡TI, DHÄ«ËŠ -- , DHÄ«ËŠRA -- , DHYÄ• NA -- ; ABHIDHYÄ• -- , *NIDHYÄ• -- , NIDHYÄ• YATI.
DHRAJ `move': *DHARJAYATI, *VIDHARGA -- .
DHRAS `glean, throw up': *UDDHRASÄ• -- . -- See DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI.
*dhrÄ• ta -- `satisfied' see DHRÄ• ËŠYATI.
dhrÄ• ËŠti see DRÄ• ËŠTI.
*dhrÄ• payati, *dhrÄ• pyatÄ“ `is satisfied' see next.

6890 dhrÄ• ËŠyati `is satisfied' DhÄ• tup. 2. *dhrÄ• ta -- .
3. *dhrÄ• payati. 4. *dhrÄ• pyatÄ“. [âˆšDHRAI]
1. S. á¸• hrÄ• iá¹‡u `to be satisfied, be filled', tr. `to satisfy' (whence pass. á¸• hrÄ• ijaá¹‡u); G. dh(a)rÄ• vuÌƒ `to be satisfied'; M. dhÄ• á¹‡&etilde; `to be glutted'.
2. Pa. dhÄ• ta -- `satisfied, fed'; Pk. dhÄ• ya -- `id.', n. `good harvest, plenty'; Gy. pal. drÃ¡rÄƒ `satisfied, happy, rich'; Ku. dha, dhau `satiety'.
-- Pr. lÄ• r, lÄ• ro `satisfied' â†• an unrecorded Dardic form?? -- Equally doubtful is loss of r in Phal. dhÄ• atum `I am satisfied (with food)' if < *dhrÄ• tta -- : poss. < dhvasta -- s.v. DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI.
3. S. á¸• hravÄ• iá¹‡u `to cause to be satisfied'; G. dharÄ• vvuÌƒ `to satisfy'.

4. S. á¸• hrÄ• paá¹‡u `to become satisfied'; P. dharÄ• pá¹‡Ä• `to satisfy'; H. dhÄ• pnÄ• `to be satisfied, to satisfy' (whence intr. dhapnÄ• , caus. dhapÄ• nÄ•).
Addenda: dhrÄ• ËŠyati. 2. *dhrÄ• ta -- : S.kcch. dhrau thÄ«á¹‡Å« `to be satiated', G. dharav thavuÌƒ (AKÅš 50).
4. *dhrÄ• pyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. jhapá¹‡Ãµ `to be satisfied or fed'.

6891 dhriyÃ¡tÄ“ `is firm' RV., `resolves on' AV. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
P. dhijá¹‡Ä• `to have confidence'; H. dhÄ«jnÄ• `to be steadfast'.

6891a *dhrÄ«yatÄ“ `is satisfied'. [âˆšDHRAI]
H. dhÄ«jnÄ• `to be satisfied'.

dhruvÃ¡ 6892 dhruvÃ¡ `fixed' RV., `steady (of a cow when milked)' AV., m. `pole -- star' GrÌ¥S., `refrain in a song' W., Ëšam `certainly' Mn., Ëšaka -- m. `post' lex.
Pa. dhuva -- `fixed', Ëšaá¹• `certainly, constantly'; AÅ›. shah. man. dhruvaá¹• `constantly', kÄ• l. dhuve, jau. dhuvaá¹• , gir. dhuvo; Pk. dhuva -- `fixed'; S. á¸• Ì Å«Ë˜hu `stationary', m. `pole -- star', dhÅ« `exactly' (â†• E); P. dharÅ«h, dhÅ« m. `pole -- star'; B. dhuyÄ• `refrain'; OAw. dhuva m. `pole -- star'; H. poet. dhua, dhuw, dhÅ« `firm'; OG. dhuva `firm', G. dharu `certain'; Si. duva `firm, pole -- star'.
*DHRUVAKÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: dhruvÃ¡ -- : A. dhuwÄ• `a refrain' AFD 209.

dhruvakÄ• ra 6893 *dhruvakÄ• ra `chorus singer'. [DHRUVÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RÃ¡ -- 2]
B. dohÄ• r `singers in chorus' ODBL 349.
DHRAI `satisfy': *dhrÌ¥á¹‡i -- , *dhrÌ¥ta -- 2, dhrÌ¥ti -- 2, *dhrÄ• ta -- , *dhrÄ• payati, *dhrÄ• pyatÄ“, dhrÄ• ËŠyati, *dhrÄ«yatÄ“.

dhroÌ„ká¹£a 6894 *dhroÌ„ká¹£a `deceit'. [Cf. fut. dhroÌ„ká¹£yati MaitrS. <-> âˆšDRUH]
P. dhokkhÄ• m. `deceit', WPah.bhal. dhokho m., Ku. dhoko, N. dhokÄ• , B. dhokÄ• , dhÃµkÄ• ; Or. dhokÄ• `injury, doubt, fear'; H. dhok(h)Ä• m. `deceit, fear'; G. dhok(h)É” m. `anger, fear, danger'; M. dhokÄ• m. `fear'. -- Ku. N. dhoko `eagerness, intense desire' perh. rather deriv. of DHÃºKá¹£ATÄ“.
DHVAá¹€S `fall': DHVAá¹• SÃ¡ -- , DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI, DHVAá¹• SÃ¡YATI, *DHVASA -- , DHVASÃ¡TI, DHVASTA -- , DHVASYATÄ“, *DHVÄ• SA -- , *DHVÄ• SANA -- ,

*DHVÄ• SAYATI; UDDHVAá¹• SATÄ“, VIDHVAá¹• SAYATI.
Addenda: dhroÌ„ká¹£a -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) dhÃ³kkhÉ” m. `deceit, mistake'; J. dhokÄ• m. `misunderstanding'.

dhvaá¹• sÃ¡ 6895 dhvaá¹• sÃ¡ m. `falling down, destruction' TBr. [See DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI. -- âˆšDHVAá¹• S]
N. dhÃ£Ì„jo, dhÃ£Ì„do `fissure in the ground': very doubtful.

6896 dhvÃ¡á¹• sati `falls to pieces' MBh. 2. dhvasÃ¡ti `*falls' (atidhvasÃ¡n RV.). 3. dhvasyatÄ“ `is destroyed' PÄ• á¹‡. KÄ• Å›. 4. dhvasta -- `fallen, destroyed' R., `scattered, covered' MBh. 5. dhvaá¹• sayati `scatters, destroys' TBr., `violates (a woman)' KathÄ• s. 6. *dhvÄ• sayati. 7. *dhvÄ• sa -- . 8. *dhvÄ• sana -- . [Forms of S. with á¸• r<-> (and poss. of L. P. with á¸• h -- which may however owe their retroflex to anal. pp. á¸• haá¹-á¹-ha -- ) are prob. < MIA. dhas -- with unexpl. `intrusive' r, rather than < âˆšDHRAS `glean, throw up', Pa. dhasati (caus. dhÄ• sÄ“ti) `gleans' SaddanÄ«ti DhÄ• tumÄ• lÄ• 1645. Forms of S. L. P. with á¸• (r) -- may be due to dissimilation with following -- h<-> (< -- s --) or á¹-á¹-h (which replaced tth). In L. P. á¸• hah, á¸• ah, á¸• ha may be variant spellings for á¸• followed by a vowel with low -- rising -- low tone. L. dassaá¹‡ can be for dhassaá¹‡ after á¸• ahaá¹‡; but d -- forms appear also in N. OAw. and H. Are these loans from NW or has another wordgroup (*draÅ›ati, *draá¹£á¹-a -- , &c.) collided with dhvÃ¡á¹• sati &c.? -- âˆšDHVAá¹• S]
1. Pa. dhaá¹• sati `falls', Pk. dhaá¹• saÃ¯, á¸• hËš (caus. dhaá¹• sÄ• á¸• aÃ¯); H. dhaÌƒsnÄ• `to sink into' (caus. dhaÌƒsÄ• nÄ•); M. dhÃ£Ì„saá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, dhÄ• sËš `to fall'; -- Kho. donzik `to mince meat' (rather than < caus. dhvaá¹• sÃ¡yati).
2. Pk. dhasaÃ¯ `enters'; S. á¸• rahaá¹‡u, á¸• rahijaá¹‡u `to fall', L. dhrá»…vaá¹‡, á¸• hÃªvaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸• haá¹‡, á¸• ahaá¹‡ (caus. á¸• ahÄ• vaá¹‡); P. á¸• hahiá¹‡Ä• `to fall', á¸• ahiá¹‡Ä• `to be spread, sink into, copulate with'; WPah.cam. á¸• hÄ“há¹‡Ä• `to fall'; N. dhasnu `to pierce, thrust, press'; B. dhasÄ• , á¸• hËš `to fall in'; Or. dhasibÄ• `to sink down (as soil under heavy footstep), crumble, become delapidated' (caus. dhasÄ• ibÄ•); Mth. dhasab `to sink, be in disorder'; H. dhasnÄ• `to sink in' (caus. dhasÄ• nÄ•), dhasaknÄ• `to slip down, pierce'; G. dhasvuÌƒ `to push through, be undermined'; M. dhasá¹‡&etilde; `to sink in', tr. `to drive into'.

3. L. dhassaá¹‡, dassaá¹‡ (pass. dasÄ«jaá¹‡) `to throw a man on his back (in wrestling)'; P. dhasá¹‡Ä• `to sink in' (or â†• H. dhasnÄ• above); -- H. dasnÄ• `to be spread'.
4. Pk. dhattha -- `destroyed'; S. á¸• raá¹-ho `fallen' (with anal. á¹-h), á¸• rÄ• á¹-ho `laid low' (with Ä• from caus. á¸• rÄ• hiá¹‡u); L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. á¸• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• `fallen', P. á¸• aá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to be spread, begin to wrestle'; -- N. dhatÄ• unu `to be delirious'? <-> Phal. dhÄ• atum `I am satisfied (with food)' < `finished' cf. dhvÃ¡sti -- `cessation' MÄ• rkP.: very doubtful, see *DHRÄ• TA -- .
5. Pa. dhaá¹• sÄ“ti `destroys'.
6. Wg. dasÄ• -- `to extinguish (a fire)'; S. á¸• rÄ• hiá¹‡u, Ëšhaá¹‡u `to throw down, lay low'; L. á¸• hÄ• haá¹‡ `to throw down', á¸• Ä• haá¹‡ `to throw, place', awÄ• á¹‡. á¸• hÄ• vuá¹‡; P. á¸• hÄ• há¹‡Ä• , á¸• hÄ• á¹‡Ä• , á¸• hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to throw down', á¸• Ä• há¹‡Ä• , á¸• Ä• huá¹‡Ä• `to spread (a bed), spread out (grain), water (a horse), engage someone in business'; -- OAw. á¸• Ä• saÃ¯ `spreads (a bed)', H. á¸• Ä• snÄ• .
7. S. á¸• rÄ• ha f. `bursting of a dam, collapse of a building'.
8. N. á¸• asnÄ• `small rug for lying on'; H. á¸• Ä• san m. `bedding'.
dhvaá¹• sayati see prec.
Addenda: dhvÃ¡á¹• sati. 2. dhvasÃ¡ti: A. dhahiba `to fall off' AFD 209, 225.
6. *dhvÄ• sayati: WPah.kc. á¸• hauá¹‡o `to pull down, ruin (a city)'; J. á¸• Ä• 'á¹‡u `to bend down'.
dhvasÃ¡ti see DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI Add2.

dhvajÃ¡ 6897 dhvajÃ¡ m. `flag' RV., `penis' SuÅ›r.
Pa. Pk. dhaja -- m. `flag', Pk. dhaa -- , jhaya -- m., ËšyÄ• <-> f.; Si. dadaya `flag, erected penis'; Md. dida `flag'.
*DHVAJADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , DHVAJAPAá¹-A -- ; INDRADHVAJA -- .

dhvajadaá¹‡á¸• a 6898 *dhvajadaá¹‡á¸• a `flagstaff'. [Cf. dhvajayaá¹£á¹-i -- MBh. <-> DHVAJÃ¡ -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
S. jhaá¹‡á¸• o m. `flagstaff, flag', L. P. jhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., N. B. jhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Ëšá¸• i, Or. dhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Ëšá¸• i, jhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , H. jhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., G. jhaÌƒá¸• É", jhuá¹‡á¸• É" m.; M. jh&etilde;á¸• Ä• m. `flagstaff, flag', dh&etilde;á¸• oá¸·Ä«, ËšolÄ«, jh&etilde;á¸• oá¸·Ä«, ËšolÄ« f. `torch of grass waved round cattle'.

dhvajapaá¹-a 6899 dhvajapaá¹-a m. `flag' KÄ• v. [DHVAJÃ¡ -- , PAá¹-A --]
Pk. dhayavaá¸• a -- m. `flag', OG. dhayavaá¸• a m.

6900 dhvÃ¡nati `sounds, roars' KÄ• v., dhvanayati `meaQ'. [âˆšDHVAN]
Pa. dhanita -- `sounded'; -- Phal. dÄ• na `I speak'?

dhvanÃ- 6901 dhvanÃ- m. `sound, echo' AV. [âˆšDHVAN]
Pa. dhani -- m. `noise', Pk. dhaá¹‡i -- m.; K. dÅ«Q f. `outcry from a distance'; Si. danuva `sound, noise'.
dhvÃ¡rati see *á¸• HALATI.

dhvasa 6902 *dhvasa `fall'. [See DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI. -- âˆšDHVAá¹• S]
Or. dhasÄ• `place from which earth is falling down, soil which gives way because of water below'; H. dhas m. `dive'; M. dhas m. `steep slope'.
dhvasÃ¡ti, dhvasta -- , dhvasyatÄ“ see DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI.

dhvÄ• ËŠá¹…ká¹£a 6903 dhvÄ• ËŠá¹…ká¹£a m. `crow, the white crane Ardea nivea' lex., dhÅ«ËŠá¹…ká¹£á¹‡Ä• -- f. `white crane' TS., dhÃºá¹…ká¹£Ä• -- f. VS.
2. á¸• hÄ“á¹…ka -- 3 (*á¸• hÄ“kka -- 3, *á¸• hiá¹…ka -- 3, *á¸• hikka -- 3) m. `a kind of bird' Vasantar.
1. Pa. dhaá¹…ka -- m. `crow', Pk. dhaá¹• kha -- , á¸• haQ, á¸• haá¹• ka -- m.
2. Pk. á¸• heá¹• ka -- m. `a kind of bird', ËškÄ« -- f. `crane'; L. á¸• hÄ«á¹…g f. `Ardea nivea', (Ju.) baá¸• hÄ«Ëœg m. (ba -- ?), P. á¸• hÄ«Ëœg m.; H. á¸• h&etilde;kÄ• , á¸• hek m. `Ardea sibirica, a longlegged person'; -- Pk. á¸• hiá¹• ka -- , á¸• hiá¹• ga -- m. `a kind of bird'; N. á¸• kikicyÄ• u `a kind of bird, longlegged spider'; -- L.khet. (LSI) dhÄ«á¹…g `crane'.
Addenda: dhvÄ• ËŠá¹…ká¹£a -- [< IE. *dhwoá¹…kso -- ~ *dhuá¹…ksÄ• -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 64]
*dhvÄ• sayati see DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI Add2.

6904 dhvÄ• á¹…ká¹£ati `desires' DhÄ• tup.
OG. dhÄ• á¹• kha f. `strong wish'.

dhvÄ• niya 6905 *dhvÄ• niya `to be hummed'. [dhvÄ• nayati `makes to sound' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšDHVAN]
Kho. dani `melody'.
*dhvÄ• sa -- , *dhvÄ• sana -- , *dhvÄ• sayati `makes fall' see DHVÃ¡á¹• SATI.

N

6906 nÃ¡ `not' RV.
Pa. na, AÅ›. na, kÄ• l. nÄ• , Dhp. na, Pk. á¹‡a, á¹‡Ä• , Gy. eur. arm. na, pal. na, nu, Ash. nÉ™, nÄ• Ë…, Wg. na, Pr. nÄ• Ë…, Tir. nÄ• Ë…, PaÅ¡. Woá¹-. Gaw. na, Kho. na, no (or < Ná¹“), Bshk. Tor. Mai. Phal. Sh. K. S. L. P. WPah.bhad. bhal. khaÅ›. Ku. N. A. na, B. nÄ• , Or. nÄ• Ë…, Mth. na, H. nÄ• Ë…, Marw. G. na, M. Si. naÌ„Ì†.
NAKÄ• RA -- , NA KHALU, NA JÄ• NANT -- , NÃ¡ JÄ• NÄ• TI, NA PÄ• RAYATI, NAHÃ-, NÄ• ËŠPI, NÄ• ËŠSTI, NAIKA -- , NAIVA, Ná¹“.
Addenda: nÃ¡: S.kcch. nÃ£Ì„ `no'; WPah.ká¹-g. kc. na `not', ká¹-g. na, nÃ£Ì„ `no', Md. na -- , nu -- , ne -- .

nakÄ• ra 6907 nakÄ• ra m. `the word not' Naiá¹£. [NÃ¡, KÄ• RA -- 1]
M. nÄ• rÄ• m. `negativing'.

nakulÃ¡ 6908 nakulÃ¡ m. `mongoose' AV., nakulÄ« -- f. MBh., ËšlikÄ• <-> f. KÄ• d.
Pa. nakula -- m., Pk. á¹‡aÃ¼la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f.; á¸Œ. naul `animal like a small weasel'; PaÅ¡. (Kunar Valley) noÅ-l `otter'; Sh.jij. nÉ”Ìˆ Ì„le/

`marmot'; K. nÅ«l m. `mongoose'; S. noru m. `weasel, ferret, mongoose', noriaá¹›u m. `squirrel'; L. nÃ´luÌƒ m. `mongoose', poá¹-h. naulÃµ m., naul f., P. naul m.f., neulÄ• m., WPah.bhal. neráº›u n., bhiá¸• . n&omacrtodtod;l n., Ku. nyaulo, gng. nyÉ”Ì^Ì„w, N. nyauri, neuri, A. B. neul, Or. nauá¸·a, neuá¸·a, neur mÅ«sa, Bhoj. nÄ“ur, Aw.lakh. neurÄ• , H. naul, ËšlÄ• , neul, ËšlÄ• , nyaulÄ• m., naulÄ«, neulÄ« f., G. nÉ”á¸·iyÉ” m.

nakka 6909 *nakka `nose'. [nakra -- 2 n., ËšrÄ• -- f. lex., narka -- n. Gal. sanskritizations of Pk. á¹‡akka -- poss. < *naá¸¥ka<-> i.e. *nas -- ka -- (LM 357) with s treated as final (or < *nast -- ka -- ? See NASTA --). -- NÃ¡S --]
Pk. á¹‡akka -- m. `nose', Gy. eur. nak, wel. nakh m., arm. lank. á¸Œ. nok, K. nÄ• kh m. (naka `big -- nosed'), rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . nakk, S. naku m. (whence nÄ• kÄ« `nasal'), L. nakk m., awÄ• á¹‡. khet. nak, P. nakk m., WPah.bhal. nakk n., Ku. nÄ• kh (whence nakk(h)Å« `long -- nosed'), N. A. B. nÄ• k, Or. nÄ• ka, Mth. Bhoj. nÄ• k, H. nÄ• k, nÃ£Ì„k f., G. M. nÄ• k n., Si. nakuá¹-u.
*NÄ• KKA -- ; *NAKKAKÄ«LA -- , *NAKKASIRÄ• -- .
Addenda: *nakka -- : S.kcch. nakk m. `nose', WPah.ká¹-g. kc. Garh. nÄ• k m. `nose', J. nÄ• 'k m.

nakkakÄ«la 6910 *nakkakÄ«la `nose peg'. [*NAKKA -- , KÄ«LA --]
P. H. nakel f. `wooden or iron pin fixed in a camel's nose'; N. nakel `bullock's nose -- rope'.

nakkasirÄ• 6911 *nakkasirÄ• `nose vein'. [*NAKKA -- , SIRÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. á¹‡akkasirÄ• -- f. `nostril'; S. nakahÄ«ra, ËšrÄ«, nakerÄ« f. `bleeding at the nose'; H. naksÄ«r f. `a vein of the nose, nose -- bleeding'.
naktaka -- see *LATTA -- 1.
nakra -- 1 `alligator' see NÄ• ËŠKRA -- .
nakra -- 2 `nose' see *NAKKA -- .
NAKá¹¢ `reach': NÃ¡Ká¹£ATI; -- âˆšNAÅ›2.

6912 nÃ¡ká¹£ati `comes near, arrives at' RV., `attains' VS. [âˆšNAKá¹£]
Gy. eur. nak -- , rum. nakh -- `to pass, pass by (of time)', nakav -- `to swallow'. -- Very doubtful.
Addenda: nÃ¡ká¹£ati: Brj. nÄ• kh -- tr. `cross' (R. S. McGregor 6.4.67).

nÃ¡ká¹£atra 6913 nÃ¡ká¹£atra n. `star, the stars' RV., `asterism' AV.

Pa. nakkhatta -- n. `constellation', AÅ›.dh. nakhatena inst., NiDoc.
nacÌ„hÌ• atra, nicÌ„hÌ• Ëš, Pk. á¹‡akkhatta -- m.n.; K. neÌ†chatur, neÌ†chotu
m. `lunar asterism'; S. nakhaá¹-ru m. `star, constellation', P. nakhattar
m.; Bi. nakhat `lunar asterism'; Aw.lakh. H. nakhat `star, constellation',
G. nakhetar n., Si. nakata, nÃ¤kÃ¤ta.
Addenda: nÃ¡ká¹£atra -- : Md. nakat `asterism'.

nakhÃ¡ 6914 nakhÃ¡ m.n. `nail (of finger or toe), claw' RV. 2. *nakkha -- .
1. Pa. nakha -- m., Pk. á¹‡aha -- m., Gy. eur. nai m. (gr. f.), S. naÌƒhuÌƒ
m., L. nauÌƒh m., khet. naÌƒhuÌƒ, awÄ• á¹‡. naÉ”ËœËŠ, P. nahi, ËšhÄ©, nahuÌƒ,
nauÌƒh m., á¸• og. n&tildemacrepsilon; m., WPah. bhad. nÄ• Ë‹, l.rudh. ne\,
Ku. naÌƒ, gng. naá¹…, N. naá¹…, Or. naha, Mth. nah, nauh, Bhoj. noÌ„Ìƒh, H.
nahaÌƒ m. (bagh -- nÄ• m. `claws of tiger worn as necklace'), OG. naha m.
(G. nahiyuÌƒ n. `skin near nail'), Si. niya. -- With various additions: Ash.
nauÌƒÄ‹a, Wg. nuÌ„ÌƒÄ• Ã¤ËŠ, Kt. naÄ• eÌ„Ìƒ, Pr. neÄ• , PaÅ¡.ar. nawÉ™Ä• o,
Shum. nauÌƒÄ‹ikye -- m; -- WPah.bhal. ne_Å›. -- With early nasalization: Dm.
naá¹…, Phal. nÄ• á¹…g, noÌ„á¹…g, K. nam m. (< *naá¹…g?); -- Kal.rumb.
nÄ• ËŠá¹…guÅ¡.
2. Pk. á¹‡akkha -- m., Bshk. nakh, Sv. nakáº—, Tor. noÌ„kh; -- PaÅ¡.kur.
nakuÄ‹ik (cf. Shum. above); -- WPah. h.rudh. nekhÉ™r, Å›eu. nÃ¨gÉ™r.
*NAKHARIN -- ; *NAKHAKARA -- , *NAKHAKARAá¹‡A -- , *NAKHAGHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- ,
NAKHACCHÄ“DA -- , *NAKHADARA -- , *NAKHAHARAá¹‡A -- ; KUNAKHIN -- ,
CAKRANAKHA -- .
Addenda: nakhÃ¡ -- . 1. S.kcch. nÃµ m. `nail of finger or toe'; -- Si.
niyapotu, Md. niyafati?
X â€ *Aá¹…GUá¹£ -- in Aá¹…GUá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- and *Aá¹…GÅ«á¸• I -- : WPah.ká¹-g.
nÉ”Ì• Å›, kc. nÉ”ÌˆÌ„Å› m. `fingernail, claw', J. nauÅ›, bhal. neÅ›; Kal.
(IIFL iv 127) nÄ• ËŠá¹…guÅ¡ `nail'; -- Ko. nÄ• á¹…kÅ«á¹-a `nail' (X
Aá¹…GUá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- ?).

nakhakara 6915 *nakhakara `nail -- parer'. [Cf. nakhÄ• ni karoÌ„ti `cuts
nails' KauÅ›. -- NAKHÃ¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
N. nahar `nail -- cutter'; Mth. naheri `barber'.

nakhakaraá¹‡a 6916 *nakhakaraá¹‡a `nail -- cutter'. [NAKHÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡RAá¹‡A
--]
K. nyÄ• ryunu m. `nail -- cutter', S. naÌƒherá¹‡i f., L. naheraá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡.
nahÄ“ruá¹‡, P. nahernÄ• m., WPah. (Joshi) nhernu m., Ku. naraá¹‡i, B. narun,

Or. nahuruá¹‡i, naÃ¼Ëš, lahuËš, Bi. nahran, Mth. naharnÄ«, lahËš, Bhoj. naharnÄ«, H. naharnÄ• , nuhËš m., naharnÄ«, nuhËš, nahannÄ«, nahanÄ« f., G. narÄ• á¹‡Ä«, Ëšreá¹‡Ä«, nerá¹‡Ä« f., M. nar(h)Ä• á¹‡Ä«, nará¹‡Ä« f. -- Pk. á¹‡ahaharaá¹‡Ä« -- , á¹‡aharaá¹‡Ä« -- f. perh. < *nakhaharaá¹‡a -- .
Addenda: *nakhakaraá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. naiá¹‡ f. `a barber's instrument'.

nakhaghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 6917 *nakhaghrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `nail -- scratch'. [NAKHÃ¡ -- , GHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A --]
H. nahaá¹-á¹-Ä• , nuhËš m. `scratch with nail or talon'.

nakhacchÄ“da 6918 nakhacchÄ“da m. `nail -- cutting' MW. [nakhacchÄ“dana -- n. Mn. -- NAKHÃ¡ -- , CHÄ“DA --]
Mth. lauchuÄ• `ceremony of cutting bride's nails'.

nakhadara 6919 *nakhadara `tearing with the claws'. [Cf. nakhadÄ• raá¹‡a -- m. `falcon' lex. -- NAKHÃ¡ -- , DARÃ¡ -- 3]
P. naÌ„Ì†har m. `tiger', H. nÄ• har m.: or < *NAKHARIN -- ?

nakharÃ¡ 6920 nakharÃ¡ `shaped like a claw' ÅšBr., m.n. `claw' PaÃ±cat., `nail -- scratch' Cat. [NAKHÃ¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡ahara -- m. `nail', á¹‡aharÄ« -- f. `knife'; á¸Œ. naura pl. `fingernails'; Dm. nawur `claw' (< *nakhura -- NTS xii 181); PaÅ¡.weg. nÃ¡war `nail', lauá¹›. nawarÃ-, Sh.gil. noÌ„rá¹· m., gur. pales. noÌ„r m.; Ku. naá¹…iro m. `claw, nail'; N. naá¹…ro `claw'; G. nahÉ”r m. `claw', nÉ”r m. `scratch made on body with nails'.
*NAKHARIN -- .

nakharin 6921 *nakharin `having claws'. [NAKHARÃ¡ --]
P. naÌ„Ì†har m. `tiger', H. nÄ• har m.; or < *NAKHADARA -- ?
*nakhaharaá¹‡a -- `nail -- cutter'. [NAKHÃ¡ -- , HARAá¹‡A --]
See *NAKHAKARAá¹‡A -- .

6922 na khalu `by no means' R. [NÃ¡, KHÃ¡LU]
Pk. á¹‡akhu, á¹‡ahu L. A. Schwarzschild JRAS 1959, 46; -- Kho. (Lor.) nohla emph. `no', Sh. nÄƒyÃ¡l?

nagajÄ• 6923 nagajÄ• f. `a kind of plant' lex.
Si. niyada, ËšyanÌ†da `the plant Sanseviera zeylanica'.

6924 nagarÃ¡ -- , nÃ¡gara -- n. `town' T&capamacr;r., nagarÄ« -- f. Mn.
Pa. nagara -- n., ËšrÄ« -- f. `stronghold, city,' Ëšraka -- n. `small do.',
AÅ›.shah. man. nagareá¹£u loc. pl., kÄ• l. dh. nagalesu, NiDoc. nagara, Dhp.
nakara -- , Pk. á¹‡agara -- , á¹‡yara -- n., ËšrÄ« -- f.; Kho. nogÃ³r `fort,
castle'; K. Alam -- nÃ´ru m. `name of a village'; Or. na(h)ara `palace,
king's harem'; H. (poet.) nair m. `town', OG. nayara m., ËšrÄ«, niyari f.,
G. -- nÄ• r in place -- names; M. Ner, Ner&etilde;, NerÄ« `names of places in
Khandesh'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) nagaraka `town', nakara (= nayara), Si. nuvara,
niyari.
NAGARÄ«YA -- , NÄ• GARA -- , NÄ• GARIKA -- ; ANTARNAGARA -- , GIRINAGARA -- ,
NAVANAGARA -- , PIPPALANAGARA -- .

nagarÄ«ya 6925 nagarÄ«ya `belonging to a town' KÄ• v. [NAGARÃ¡ --]
Or. naariÄ• `relating to a palace'.

nagnÃ¡ 6926 nagnÃ¡ `naked' RV., nÃ¡gnaka -- AV. [In mngs. `shameless, wanton
(cf. NAGNÄ• ËŠ --), small boy or girl' poss. influenced by, or influencing,
`defective' words (e.g. *LAKKA -- , *LIá¹…GA -- 2), cf. lagnikÄ• -- (lex.) ~
nagnikÄ• <-> (MBh.) `young girl'. -- See Add.]
Pa. nagga -- , naggiyÄ• -- f., Pk. á¹‡agga -- , á¹‡agiá¹‡a -- ; Gy. eur.
naá¹…o, nango `naked', arm. nÉ™gal -- `to unclothe', as. nangoldi; Bshk.
n*ln `naked', Phal. nÄ• ano (nÄ• l -- po `barefoot'), Sh.gil. nÃ¡nÅ-, koh.
gur. nonÅ-, K. nonu, S. naá¹…gu, Ëšgo, L. P. naá¹…gÄ• , WPah.bhal. nago; Ku.
nÃ£Ì„g, nÄ• á¹… `nakedness', nÄ• gá¹›o, nÄ• á¹…á¹›o `naked', nÄ• go `a class of
ascetics', gng. nÄ• g `naked'; N. nÄ• á¹…go `naked', nÄ• go `debauched or
wanton soldier', naá¹…ginu `to be uncovered'; OB. lÄ• ga `naked', B.
nÄ• á¹…gÄ• , nÄ• á¹…Ä• , neá¹…aá¹-, neá¹…á¹-Ä• ; Or. naá¹…g(h)Ä• , laá¹…ghÄ•

`naked, unsheathed', naá¹…gaá¸·Ä• , laËš `naked', naá¹…guá¸·Ä«, laËš `naked ascetic', nÄ• gÄ• `a class of naked ascetics'; Mth. nÃ£Ì„gaá¹- `naked', Bhoj. nÄ• gÄ• , laá¹…Ä• ; H. naÌƒg, naÌƒgÄ• , naÌƒgá¹-Ä• `naked', naÌƒgiyÄ• nÄ• `to strip', nÄ• gÄ• m. `naked mendicant'; G. nÄ• guÌƒ `naked', nÄ• gá¹›uÌƒ `naked, lean, shameless'; M. nÄ• gÄ• , nÄ• gá¸• Ä• , nÄ• ká¹-Ä• , nÄ• gvÄ• `naked', naá¹…gÄ• `penniless' (â†• H.); Ko. nÄ• gá¸• o `naked'. -- In additions to dissimilations shown above the word `naked' was liable to various deformations: Pk. á¹‡igiá¹‡a -- , Ash. nutuá¹›Ã-á¹…, luËš; Wg. nÄ©giá¹-i `in want' (cf. B. leá¹…aá¹- `naked' s.v. *LIá¹…GA -- 2), nitoá¹… (< *NIKTÄ• á¹…GA -- ?), nipteÅ•e_ `naked', Pr. ninÇ°eÌ„Ìƒyigi; -- poss. < *NIá¹£á¹-RÄ• á¹‡A -- : Dm. nicÌ£Ã-á¹‡, Kal. liá¹£á¹-Ã¤n, Gaw. niÄ‹hÄ• á¹…g, Sv. niÄ‹aá¹….
NAGNÄ• ËŠ -- ; *NAGNAPADARA -- , *NAGNÄ• á¹…GA -- ; *UNNAGNA -- .
Addenda: nagnÃ¡ -- [Dial. Ä• ~ a < apophonic IE. o (cf. IE. *nogwnÃ³ -- ~ Hit. nekumant -- `naked') T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 70]
WPah.ká¹-g. naá¹…gÉ” `naked', J. nÄ• á¹…gÄ• , Garh. nÃ£Ì„gu; <-> Garh. nÉ”ni (or < *NÄ• NNA -- ?) `small girl'.

nagnapadara 6927 *nagnapadara `barefoot'. [NAGNÃ¡ -- , *PADARA --]
K. nanawÃ´ru `barefoot'.

nagnÄ• ËŠ 6928 nagnÄ• ËŠ f. `wanton woman' AV., `girl before menstruation' PaÃ±cat., nagnikÄ• -- f. `small girl' MBh. [See NAGNÃ¡ --]
Si. nagÄ• , nanÌ†gÄ• `younger sister (term of endearment)'.

nagnÄ• á¹…ga 6929 *nagnÄ• á¹…ga `naked -- bodied'. [NAGNÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Wg. nÄ• ËŠnuá¹… `boy'; Kt. nenoÌ„á¹…oÌ„ `naked' (NTS ii 270 < *nanÄ• gna -- ?), PaÅ¡. nÉ™naÄ«ËŠn (IIFL iii 3, 132 < nagnÃ¡ -- +?), P. nÄ• á¹…an.

6930 naá¹…ká¹£yati `will perish' MBh. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
H. nÄ• khnÄ• `to destroy, spoil, throw' (semant. cf. NÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI in Wg., Ká¹£APAYATI); OMarw. nÄ• á¹• khaÃ¯, nÄ• khaÃ¯ `puts, lays, drops, strews'; OG. nÄ• á¹• khaá¹‡ahÄ• ra `one who throws away' BSOS iv 533, lÄ• á¹• khaÃ¯ `throws', G. nÃ£Ì„khvuÌƒ, nÄ• khËš `to throw, put on, leave, vomit', naÌƒkhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be fatigued, to vomit'.

na jÄ• nant 6931 na jÄ• nant `not knowing'. [JÄ• NÃ¡NT --]
S. niÄ• á¹‡o m. `son -- in -- law', niÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `girl, daughter'; L. niÄ• á¹‡Ä«Ëœ f. `sister's daughter'; P. niÄ• á¹‡Ä• , EP. niÄ• nÃ£Ì„ `of immature

judgement, young, little'.

6932 nÃ¡ jÄ• nÄ• ti `does not know'.
Pk. á¹‡a Ä• á¹‡aÃ¯; OM. neá¹‡aá¹‡eá¹• `not to know'; Ko. neá¹‡a `I do not know'.
*NAá¹¬ `shake': *NAá¹-ATI, *NAá¹-YATI, *NÄ• á¹-AYATI; UNNAá¸• A -- ; -- âˆš*LAá¹-.

nÃ¡á¹-a 6933 nÃ¡á¹-a m., naá¹-Ä« -- f. `dancer, actor' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [Prob. MIA., cf. nrÌ¥tÃº -- `dancing' RV., and to be separated from NAá¹-ATI1 (despite Kuiper IL 16, 105) which is â†• Drav. -- See âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pa. naá¹-a -- , Ëšá¹-aka -- m. `dancer', Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f., Pk. á¹‡aá¸• a -- m.; B. naá¹› `caste of actors'; G. naá¹› m. `low -- caste man'; Si. naá¸·uvÄ• `dancer, actor' (or < NÄ• á¹-AKA --), niá¸·Ä« `dancing girl'. NÄ• á¹-AKA -- , NÄ• á¹-YA -- .

6934 *naá¹-ati `trembles, totters'. 2. *nÄ• á¹-ayati. 3. *naá¹-yati. [~ *LAá¹-ATI, *LÄ• á¹-AYATI: cf. unnaá¹-ati `jumps up' KÄ• Å›. on PÄ• á¹‡. ~ *ULLAá¹-ATI. Prob. â†• Drav. Kuiper IL 16, 104. -- âˆš*NAá¹-]
1. B. naá¹›Ä• intr. `to shake, flinch, move', caus. naá¹›Ä• na; Or. naá¹›ibÄ• intr. `to shake', naá¹›a -- naá¹›a `unsteady, shaking'. -- Poss. also Pk. á¹‡aá¸• aÃ¯ `is distraught'; Ku. naá¹›ak `scolding', naá¹›kyÅ«á¹‡o `to scold, frighten'; Mth. narab `to refuse scornfully'; G. naá¹›vuÌƒ `to obstruct'; M. naá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to go with difficulty, be embarrassed'.
2. B. nÄ• á¹›Ä• tr. `to shake, agitate'. -- M. nÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to rob'?
3. K. naá¹-un intr. `to shake, tremble, be afraid'.

naá¹-á¹-a 6935 *naá¹-á¹-a `defective'. 2. *naá¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *naá¸• á¸• ha -- . 4. *naá¹‡á¸• ha -- . 5. *niá¸• á¸• ha -- . [Cf. *laá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *laá¸• á¸• ha -- , *laá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *liá¸• á¸• a -- in group of `defective 'words s.v. LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1. -- *naá¹-á¹-ha -- prob. orig. separate from NAá¹£á¹-Ã¡- with which it collided in MIA. and from which in some cases it is difficult both phonet. and semant. to distinguish it]
1. S. naá¹-u m. `knave'; P. nÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `dwarf'; Ku. nÄ• á¹-o, naá¹-uwÄ• , naá¹-á¹-al `unmarried'; Bi. nÄ• á¹-Ä• , naá¹-wÄ• `stunted bullock'; Mth. nÄ• á¹- `dwarf'; H. nÄ• á¹-Ä• `short, dwarfish, vile, dissolute'; M. nÄ• á¹-Ä• `vile'.
2. Ku. naá¹-halo `childless'; N. nÄ• á¹-ho `contemptuous term for a wifeless

man, paramour'; Or. nÄ• á¹-hÄ• `dwarfish, having no heirs'; H. nÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• `deceased without heirs' (perh. < NAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , see NAá¹£á¹-I -- in Ku.), nÃ£Ì„á¹-h m. `the estate of such a person', naá¹-hiyÄ• m. `scoundrel'; G. naá¹-hÄ• ruÌƒ `rude, unbecoming'; M. naá¹-hÄ• rÄ• `bad, useless'.
3. Woá¹-. nÄ• á¹› m. `boy', nyÄ• á¹›, nye_á¹› f. `girl'; L. naá¸• á¸• hÄ• `small, young', (Salt Range) naá¸• hÄ• m. `bridegroom', (Hindko of Peshawar) naá¸• á¸• hÄ• m. `boy', awÄ• á¹‡. naá¸• hÄ• `young boy'; P. naá¸• á¸• hÄ• m. `old person'; Si. naá¸• i `large, stout, bulky', naá¸• a `filth, any impure thing' (or < LAá¹‡á¸• A -- 1).
4. S. naá¹‡á¸• ho `small, short, low, unimportant'; L. (Tinauli) naá¹‡á¸• Ä• `boy'.
5. L. niá¸• á¸• hÄ• `small, young', (Shahpur) niá¸• hÄ• .
*naá¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *NAá¹-á¹-A -- .
*naá¹-yati intr. `shakes' see *NAá¹-ATI.
Addenda: *naá¹-á¹-a -- . 1. Garh. nÄ• á¹- `childlessness'.
5. *niá¸• á¸• ha -- : S.kcch. niá¹‡á¸• ho `small'.
NAD: â€ VINADATI.

naá¸• Ã¡ 6936 naá¸• Ã¡, naá¸·Ã¡ -- m. `a species of reed' RV., nalÃ¡ -- m. PÄ• á¹‡. MBh. 2. naá¸• aka -- n. `hollow of bone' KÄ• tyÅšr., nalaka<-> n. `any long bone' SuÅ›r., nalikÄ• -- f. `tubular organ' lex. [< NADÃ¡ -- 2 (which is Indo -- ir. and IE. H. W. Bailey TPS 1952, 61) poss. through contact with Drav. (cf. Kan. naá¸·á¸·u `reed, Tam. Ã±eá¸· `to be hollow' T. Burrow TPS 1946, 23) or Mu. PMWS 82]
1. Pa. naá¸·a -- , nala -- m. `reed'; Pk. á¹‡aá¸• a -- , á¹‡ala -- n. `reed', á¹‡alaya -- n. `khaskhas grass'; Kt. n&atildedotdot;Å•i `reed' (Rep1 62 < NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ --); PaÅ¡. nÄ• l `a kind of wild vegetable' (IIFL iii 3, 131 < naÌ„Ì†la -- ?); Kho. noá¸· `reeds, grass growing in deep water'; Phal. naá¹›Ä«ËŠ, nÃ¤á¹›Ä«ËŠ f. `reed', Sh. (Lor.) nei; K. nar m. `reed', nari f. `a kind of reed used as swamp -- fodder', nal m. `hollow stalk of a vegetable'; S. naá¹›u m. `the reed Arundo karka or tibialis'; L. naá¹›, naá¸·Ä• m. `reed', naá¹›Ä« f. `the reed Arundo donax', awÄ• á¹‡.

naá¹›, naá¹›Ä« `reed'; P. naá¹›Ä• m. `cane', nal m. `bamboo tube'; WPah.bhal. naá¹›É”lli f. `flute'; Ku. nal m. `stalk of plant, pipe'; N. nar -- kaá¹- `stalk of reed, reed' (-- kaá¹- < KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- ?), nal `stalk (of corn and esp. of Eleusine indica)'; A. narÄ• `stubble of rice', nal `the reed Arundo karka', nalÄ• `lotus stalk'; B. naá¹›, nal `the reed A. karka or tibialis', naá¹›i `stick'; Or. naá¹›a `reed', naá¹›Ä• , laËš (Itara narÄ• ) `hollow stalk of rice &c., straw', naá¸·a `A. tibialis, tube, shallow river'; Bi. nar -- kaá¹- `reeds', nar `short smoking stem of coconut pipe'; Mth. nal `stalk of lotus &c., tube, conduit'; H. naá¹› m. `A. tibialis', nal m. `id., tube', narÄ• m. `reed tube for winding thread'; G. naá¸· m. `pipe, drain, gut', neá¸· f. `hookah pipe, narrow lane', nará¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `gullet'; M. naá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to clear a field of stubble' (X nidá¹‡&etilde; < *NIRDÄ• TI?), naá¸· n. `lotus stalk', m. `pipe, conduit'; Ko. naá¸·u `pipe'; Si. naá¸·aya `reed'.
2. K. noru m. `arm of sleeve of a coat', nÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `arm (from shoulder to hand), sleeve', naÌ‡li f. `tube'; S. naá¹›o m. `tube', naá¹›Ä« f. `long tube, bone of leg or arm', niá¹›Ä« f. `windpipe', naro m. `urethra'; P. nalÄ« f. `hollow reed, shinbone, hookah tube'; WPah.bhal. á¸• há¸·ak -- naá¹›u m. `throat'; Ku. nalÄ« `tube'; N. nali `tube', nali -- hÄ• á¹› `shinbone'; A. nalÄ• , Ëšli `tube, drain, spout'; B. nalÄ• `armbone, arm', Ëšli `bone of arm or shin'; Or. naá¸·i `slender tube, shinbone'; Bi. narÄ« `hollow cane for blowing up jeweller's fire'; Mth. narÄ« `spool of weaver's shuttle'; H. nalÄ• m. `hollow reed, windpipe, shinbone'; G. naá¸·É” m. `shinbone', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `tube'; M. naá¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `joint of bamboo, shinbone'; Ko. naá¸·Ä« `tube'. -- Gy. wel. nai f. `knee' not with DGW iv 240 < nalaka -- , but perh. â†• Eng.
*naá¸• ina -- , naá¸• valÄ• ËŠ -- , nÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1; *naá¸• akara -- , *naá¸• adhÄ• nikÄ• -- .
naá¸• aka -- see prec.

naá¸• akÄ• ra 6937 *naá¸• akÄ• ra `reed -- worker'. [NAá¸• Ã¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. naá¸·akÄ• ra -- m. `basket -- maker', Si. naá¸·Ä• ra.

naá¸• adhÄ• nikÄ• 6938 *naá¸• adhÄ• nikÄ• `reed -- bed'. [NAá¸• Ã¡ -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
A. nalani `a place covered with the reed Arundo karka'?

6939 *naá¸• ina -- , nalinÃ¡ -- n. `lotus flower' MBh., naá¸• Ã-nÄ« -- f. `reed -- bed' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, nalinÄ« -- f. `lotus pond, lotus' MBh. [< *naá¸• in -- ? -- NAá¸• Ã¡ --]
Pa. nalinÄ« -- f. `pond'; Pk. á¹‡aliá¹‡a -- n. `red lotus', Ëšá¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f. `lotus pond'; Si. neá¸·un, Ëšum, ËšumÌ†ba `lotus flower'.
*naá¸• á¸• ha -- `defective' see *NAá¹-á¹-A -- .

naá¸• valÄ• ËŠ 6940 naá¸• valÄ• ËŠ f. `reed -- bank' VS., ËšlÃ¡ -- `reedy' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `reedbank' MBh. [NAá¸• Ã¡ --]
K. nambal f. `a lake grass -- grown or choked by vegetation'.
*naá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see *NAá¹-á¹-A -- .
NAD `sound': NADATHU -- , NADÄ«ËŠ -- , NÄ• DÃ¡ -- ; UNNADATI, UNNÄ• DA -- , VINADA -- , *VINADANA -- , VINÄ• DAYATI, SAá¹• NÄ• DAYATI.
nadÃ¡ -- 1 `roarer' see NADATHU -- .

nadÃ¡ 6941 nadÃ¡2 m. `reed' RV. [See NAá¸• Ã¡ --]
Ash. noÌ„ `reed', Pr. nulÅ«.

nadathu 6942 nadathu m. `noise' ChUp. [Cf. nadÃ¡ -- 1 m. `roarer' RV., Pa. nada -- m. `roaring', Pk. á¹‡ada -- m. -- âˆšNAD]
S. naÌƒho m. `gong'.
nadÄ• ËŠla -- see LALÄ• ËŠá¹-A -- .

nadÄ«ËŠ 6943 nadÄ«ËŠ f. `river' RV. [âˆšNAD]
Pa. nadÄ« -- f. `river', Pk. á¹‡aÄ« -- f., Gy.eur. len f.; K. nay f. `a hill forest'; S. naÌƒÄ© f. `mountain torrent'; L. naÄ© f. `natural watercourse, flood from the hills'; P. naÄ«Ëœ, nai f. `river'; WPah.cam. nei `stream'; A. nai `river', B. naÃ¯; Or. naÃ¯, naÄ« `small river', H. naÄ« f., OG. naÃ¯(á¹•) f., M. na(h)Ä« f., Ko. nhaÌƒi, Si. niya. -- With early nasalization *nandÄ« -- : Ash. neÌ„ÌƒdÄ«, nÄ“dÄ«ËŠ, Wg. naÌƒdÄ«ËŠ, Kt. nanÄ«ËŠ, Dm. nalÄ« < *nanÄ« NTS xii 126, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nandÄ«ËŠ, ar. nÃ¡dÄ«, Niá¹…g. nandÄ«ËŠ, Shum. nÃ¤ËŠdÄ«, Woá¹-. nyed f., Gaw. ná¸—ndi, Bshk. n*lndÉ™, Tor. ned m., Sv. nÄ“elÄ«.
*DUNADA -- .

Addenda: nadÄ«ËŠ -- : S.kcch. nay f. `river', WPah.ká¹-g. ne_ f. (obl. --
I), kc. nÉ”ÌˆÌ„, nÉ”e, J. naÄ« f., nau f., Brj. nai f.

naddhÃ¡ 6944 naddhÃ¡ `tied', n. `band, fetter, trace' AV. [âˆšNAH]
Pa. naddha -- `tied, put on'; NiDoc. nadha `parcel'; Pk. á¹‡addha -- `tied,
put on, clothed'; Bi. nÄ• dhÄ• `leather thongs attaching yoke to beam of
plough', Mth. lÄ• dhÄ• (lÄ• dh `string attached to post of sugarmill'), H.
nÄ• dhÄ• m.; -- deriv.: Bi. har nÄ• dhab `to yoke oxen to plough'; H.
nÄ• d(h)nÄ• , nÃ£Ì„d(h)nÄ• `to yoke, begin'. -- X BANDHÃ¡ -- : Pa. yuganandha
-- `yoking together'. -- X BANDHANA -- : Bi. nÄ• dhan, nadhnÄ• `rope of straw
in sugarmill'; -- X NÄ“TRÃ¡ -- 1: Mth. ledhÄ• `string attached to post of
sugarmill'.

naddhi 6945 naddhi in barsa -- naddhi -- f. `tying of a knot' AitBr.
[âˆšNAH]
Pa. nandhi -- f. `thong' (X BANDHATI); Si. nÃ¤di sb. `tying'.
nanÄ• ËŠ -- see *NÄ• NNA -- .

nÃ¡nÄ• ndrÌ¥ 6946 nÃ¡nÄ• ndrÌ¥ f. `husband's sister' RV., nanandrÌ¥ -- ,
nandÄ• -- , nandinÄ« -- f. lex. [nandÄ• -- due to association with nÃ¡ndati
(EWA ii 131) and perh. infl. by early NIA. nan(a)d --]
Pa. nanandar -- f.; Pk. á¹‡aá¹‡aá¹• dÄ• -- `husband's younger sister'; Shum.
nanÄ• ËŠnikyem `my brother's wife'; S. niá¹‡un f. `husband's sister'; L.
ninÄ• á¹‡ f. `husband's brother's wife', (Ju.) `husband's sister', awÄ• á¹‡.
ninÄ• á¹‡ `his sister'; P. nanÄ• á¹‡, naá¹‡ad f. `his sister', naá¹‡Ä• nÅ« f.
`his younger sister', ludh. nanaÌƒd f. `his sister', WPah. (Joshi) naá¹‡ad
f.; Ku. nand `his younter sister', gng. naÌƒ&rtodtilde;d, N. nanda, A.
nandi, B. nanad, Or. naá¹‡a(n)da; Mth. nan(a)dÄ« `his sister'; H. nana(n)d,
nanadÄ«, ËšdiyÄ• , nandÄ« f. `husband's sister', nanadinÄ« f. `husband's or
wife's sister'; Marw. naá¹‡ad f. `husband's sister'; OG. naá¹‡aá¹• dara f.,
G. naá¹‡aÌƒd, naá¹‡dal, naá¹‡dÄ« f. `his younger sister'; M. naá¹‡aÌƒd,
Ëšá¹‡ad, naá¹‡dolÄ«, ËšdulÄ« f. `his sister', Ko. naá¹‡ada; Si. nÃ¤(nÌ†)dÄ«,
nÃ¤ndÄ• `father's sister, wife's mother'.
NÄ• ËŠNÄ• NDRA -- ; NANÄ• NDRÌ¥PATI -- , *NANÄ• NDRÌ¥PUTRA -- .

6947 nanÄ• ndrÌ¥pati -- , Ëšduá¸¥pati -- m. `husband's sister's husband' lex.
[NÃ¡NÄ• NDRÌ¥ -- , PÃ¡TI --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. ninÄ• á¹‡vaÃ¯Ä• , P. naÌƒdoÄ«, ËšdoÄ«Ä• , ËšdoyÄ• m., WPah. (Joshi)

naá¹‡doi m., B. nandÄ• i, Or. naá¹‡andei, H. nandoÄ« m., G. naá¹‡doÄ« m., M. naá¹‡doÄ«, naá¹‡adyÄ• , naá¹‡aÌƒdÄ• m.
Addenda: nanÄ• ndrÌ¥pati -- : Brj. nandoÄ«, ËšdeÅ« m. `husband's sister's husband'.

nanÄ• ndrÌ¥putra 6948 *nanÄ• ndrÌ¥putra `husband's sister's son'. [NÃ¡NÄ• NDRÌ¥ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
P.kgr. nanotar, á¸• og. nanÅ«ttar.
NAND `rejoice': nÃ¡nda -- , nÃ¡ndati, nandana -- 1, nandin -- ; Ä• nandÃ¡ -- , *unnandaka -- .

nÃ¡nda 6949 nÃ¡nda m. `joy' RV., nÃ¡ndi -- m. MBh. [âˆšNAND]
Pa. nandÄ-Ì„ -- f., Pk. á¹‡aá¹• di -- f.; H. nÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. `joy, prosperity, praise'; Si. nada `joy'.

6950 nÃ¡ndati `rejoices' RV. [âˆšNAND]
Pa. nandati, Pk. á¹‡aá¹• daÃ¯; H. nÃ£Ì„dnÄ• `to be happy, live long and well'; OG. nÄ• á¹• daÃ¯ `takes delight in'; OM. nÄ• á¹• daá¹‡eá¹• `to stay long, dwell', M. nÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; `to suit'.

nandana 6951 nandana1 n. `gladness' MBh. [âˆšNAND]
Pa. nandana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `rejoicing, Pk. á¹‡aá¹• daá¹‡a -- n., Si. na(nÌ†)dana.
NÄ• NDANÃ¡ -- .

Page 400

nandana 6952 nandana2 m. `a partic. poisonous plant' SuÅ›r.
Si. nÃ¤(nÌ†)dun `the large timber tree Pericopsis mooniana (Leguminosae)'?
nandÄ• -- see *NÄ• NDA -- .

nandin 6953 nandin `rejoicing', m. `name of one of Åšiva's attendants' MBh., `Åšiva's bull' W. [âˆšNAND]
Ku. nÄ• diyÄ• `bull dedicated to Åšiva, image of Åšiva's bull'; H. nÃ£Ì„diyÄ• , nÄ• dËš, nÃ£Ì„á¹›iyÄ• m. `the bull and vehicle of Åšiva'.

nÃ¡pÄ• t 6954 nÃ¡pÄ• t m. `grandson' RV.
Ash. nawÄ• ËŠ, Wg. naÌƒvÄ• ËŠ, Kt. nÉ™vÉ”Ì• , nÉ™vÄ• ËŠk, Kal.rumb. navÅ• ËœËŠu, gen. navÄ• ËŠlas, urt. navÄ• ËŠr. -- Early loans â†• Pers. (cf. newÄ• se) in Kt. nÉ™vÃ¥s, Dm. naw&acircacute;sa, Gaw. nawÄ• ËŠsa, namasÃ¡, Kho. nÉ™ves, PaÅ¡.gul. nawasÅ« IIFL iii 3, 135. -- See NÃ¡PTRÌ¥ -- , NAPTÄ«ËŠ -- .

6955 na pÄ• rayati `is not able'. [PÄ• RÃ¡YATI1]
A. nowÄ• riba `to be unable', MB. nÄ• r -- , Or. nuÄ• ribÄ• .

6955a naptÄ«ËŠ -- f. `granddaughter' RV., ËštÃ- -- AV., ËštrÄ« -- SV&capamacr;r.
Pk. á¹‡attÄ« -- , ËštiÄ• -- f., Ash. Wg. noÌ„t, Kt. nÅ«t, Pr. natÄ«ËŠ, nÉ™tÃ-k, PaÅ¡. natÄ«ËŠ, M. nÄ• t f., Ko. nÄ• ti. -- See NÃ¡PÄ• T -- , NÃ¡PTRÌ¥ -- .

6955b nÃ¡ptrÌ¥ -- (RV. in weak cases only) m. `grandson' TS.
Pa. nattar -- m., AÅ›.shah. nataro nom. pl., man. natare, kÄ• l. natÄ• le, dh. jau. nati, Pk. á¹‡attu -- , Ëštua -- , Ëštia<-> m.; P. nattÄ• m. `great -- grandson'; Ku. nÄ• tÄ« m. `grandson', N. A. nÄ• ti, B. nÄ• ti, (Manbhum) lÄ• ti, Or. nÄ• ti, Mth. nÃ£Ì„tÄ«, Bhoj. nÄ• tÄ«; H. nÄ• tÄ« m. `daughter's son'; M. nÄ• tÅ« m. `grandson', Ko. nÄ• ttu. -- Deriv.: Pk. á¹‡attuÄ• -- , ËštuÄ« -- , Ëštuá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `granddaughter', á¹‡attuiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `grandson's wife'; Ku. nÄ• tiá¹‡Ä« f. `granddaughter', gng. nÄ• tÄ©rÌƒ, N. B. nÄ• tini, Or. nÄ• tuá¹‡i, Bhoj. nÄ• tini, H. nÄ• tin(Ä«) f., M. nÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ f. -- See NÃ¡PÄ• T -- , NAPTÄ«ËŠ -- .
*PRAá¹‡APTRÌ¥ -- , *PRAá¹‡APTÄ« -- .
NABH `tear asunder': UNNÄ• BHA -- .
Addenda: nÃ¡ptrÌ¥ -- : Garh. nÄ• ttÄ« `grandson'.

6955c *nabhalikÄ• -- `cloud'. [Cf. Lat. nebula, &c. -- NÃ¡BHAS --]
Ash. Wg. nalÄ«ËŠ `cloud', Shum. nalÄ«ËŠ, nÄ• ËŠli, Gaw. larÄ«ËŠ (< *lalÄ« < *nalÄ«?); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nalÄ«ËŠ, ar. nolÄ« `cloud', uzb. nÄ• ËŠlÄ« `fog' IIFL

iii 3, 131 with (?).

6955d nÃ¡bhas -- n. `mist, clouds' RV., n. du. `heaven and earth' AV., n. `sky' MBh.
Pa. nabhas -- , Ëšbha -- n. `cloud, sky', Pk. á¹‡aha -- n., Si. nu(mÌ†)ba.
*NABHALIKÄ• -- .

6955e nÃ¡bhya -- n. `nave of a wheel' AV. [NÄ• ËŠBHI --]
M. nÄ• bhÄ• m. `nave'; Si. nÃ¤ba `navel, nave'.
NAM `bend': NÃ¡MATI, NAMANA -- , NAMÃ¡YATI, NÃ¡MAS -- , NAMITA -- , NAMYATÄ“, NAMRÃ¡ -- , NÄ• MÃ¡YATI, NÄ• MITA -- ; AVANATA -- , *AVANAMAKA -- , AVANAMATI, AVANÄ• MAYATI, Ä• ËŠNAMATI, Ä• NÄ• MAYATI, UNNATÃ¡ -- , UNNATI -- UNNAMATI, *NIRá¹‡AMRA -- , NIRá¹‡Ä• MAYATI, PARIá¹‡Ä• MAYATI, PRAá¹‡AMATI, VINATI -- , VINAMATI, VINAMITA -- , SÃ¡á¹• NATA -- .

6956 nÃ¡mati tr. `bends', ËštÄ“ intr. `bows' RV. 2. namÃ¡yati `makes bend' RV. [âˆšNAM]
1. Pa. namati tr. and intr. `bends'; Pk. á¹‡amai, á¹‡avai intr. `bows, stoops', K. namun (whence naÌ£marun tr.), S. naÌƒvaÌƒá¹‡u, nuÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹‡u, WPah.jaun. nauá¹‡oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, N. nuhunu, B. nuyÄ• , Or. naÃ¯ËœbÄ• , laËš, OAw. navaÃ¯, H. naunÄ• , G. namvuÌƒÌƒ, M. lavá¹‡&etilde;, Si. namanavÄ• , navanavÄ• .
-- S. nivaá¹‡u `to bow, stoop', L. nivaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. nimuá¹‡, P. neuá¹‡Ä• , H. niunÄ• , neuËš: either < or infl. by NÃ-PATATI. -- X VÃ¡NDATÄ“: Si. namanÌ†dinavÄ• `to bow down, worship' H. Smith JA 1950, 214.
2. Pa. namÄ“ti `makes bow or bend', Pk. á¹‡amÄ“i whence MIA. *namÄ• vÄ“i in N. nuwÄ• unu, B. nuyÄ• na, Or. nuÃ£Ì„ibÄ• , luÃ£Ì„Ëš, Mth. namÄ• eb, H. nawÄ• nÄ• , G. namÄ• vvuÌƒÌƒ. -- Similarly either < or infl. by NÃ-PÄ• TAYATI: S. nivÄ• iá¹‡u `to make bend', L. nivÄ• vaá¹‡, P. nivÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , H. niwÄ• nÄ• , newQ, OMarw. nivÄ• vaÃ¯. -- See NÄ• MÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: nÃ¡mati: S.kcch. namá¹‡Å« `to bow' â†• G.

namana 6957 namana n. `bowing down' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšNAM]
Pk. á¹‡amaá¹‡a -- n. `bending'; K. namiÃ± f. `humility'; S. noá¹‡i, nuÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹‡i f. `stooping, low land'; Or. neuá¸·a -- muhQ, neuá¸·Ä• `dragging loads with head bent downward' dissim. < *neuá¹‡ -- ; OMarw. navaá¹‡i f. `salute'; G. namá¹‡Å« `bent and well -- shaped', namá¹‡Ä« f. `rope tied to horns and forelegs of a bull to make him hold his head down'; M. lavaá¹‡ n.f. `depressed or low spot, hollow', lavá¹‡Ä« f. `hollow under bent body or

limb'.
namÃ¡yati see NÃ¡MATI.

nÃ¡mas 6958 nÃ¡mas n. `bow, adoration' RV. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. namas -- , Ëšma -- n. `homage'; Pk. á¹‡amoÌ„ `hail!'; -- L. nÄ“uÌƒ m. `standing with bent head'; Or. nuÃ£Ì„ `act of bending': both perh. derivatives of verbs < NÃ¡MATI.
NAMASYÃ¡TI; NAMASKAROÌ„TI, NAMASKÄ• RÃ¡ -- , NÃ¡MASKRÌ¥TA -- .

6959 namaskaroÌ„ti (nÃ¡maá¸¥ krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti RV.) `salutes' Siddh. 2.
nÃ¡maskrÌ¥ta -- MW. [NÃ¡MAS -- , KARá¹“TI]
1. Si. namakaranavÄ• `to salute'.
2. Si. namakaá¸·a `worshipped'.

namaskÄ• rÃ¡ 6960 namaskÄ• rÃ¡ m. `adoration' AV. [NÃ¡MAS -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡amakkÄ• ra -- , á¹‡avakÄ• ra -- m. `obeisance', OG. naÃ¼kÄ• ra m., Si. namakara.
nÃ¡maskrÌ¥ta -- see NAMASKAROÌ„TI.

6961 namasyÃ¡ti `pays homage, worships', namasyÃ -- adj., namasyÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV. [NÃ¡MAS --]
Pa. namassati `honours', NiDoc. namasyati, Pk. á¹‡amaá¹• saÃ¯; M. navasá¹‡&etilde; `to consecrate, vow', navas m. `vow'; -- Pk. á¹‡amasia -- , á¹‡avasia -- n. `request'; OM. navasÄ« n. `vow'.

namita 6962 namita `bent down' KÄ• v. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. namita -- in cmpds. `bent on, disposed to'; Pk. á¹‡amia -- , á¹‡avia -- `bent'; Or. laÃ¯Ëœ `stooping, hunchbacked'; OAw. naeu `bent'; G. namyuÌƒ `yielding'.

namÄ“ru 6963 namÄ“ru m. `Elaeocarpus ganitrus' KÄ• lid.
Kho. namÄ“r `mistletoe'?
namyatÄ“ `is bent' TUp., nÄ• myatÄ“, Ëšti MBh. [âˆšNAM]
See next.

namrÃ¡ 6964 namrÃ¡ `bent, submissive' RV., namraka -- `bowed down' lex., namrita -- inscr. [âˆšNAM]
Pk. á¹‡amira -- `bending'; A. nÄ• m `lower part, bottom'; Si. nÃ¤(mÌ†)buru

`bent'. -- A. nÄ• miba `to descend' (caus. namÄ• iba), B. nÄ• mÄ• , EB. lÄ• mÄ• (despite MB. nÄ• mbe, B. nÄ• bÄ•) prob. < NAMYATÄ“.
*NIRá¹‡AMRA -- .

nÃ¡ya 6965 nÃ¡ya m. `conduct, plan' MBh., `wisdom' R. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. naya -- m. `conduct', Pk. á¹‡aya -- m.; Si. niya `intellect'.
*NAYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

6966 nÃ¡yati `leads' RV., `carries off' AV. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. nayati, nÄ“ti `leads'; Pk. á¹‡ayaÃ¯, á¹‡Ä“i `takes'; Gy. pal. nÄ«r, nar `leads, sends'; á¸Œ. ná¸—ina `to take away, carry off'; PaÅ¡.laur. nay -- , dar. nÄ“ -- `to lead, carry away'; Shum. nÄ« -- `to lead'; Woá¹-. nÄ“ -- `to take away'; Kho. neik, 1 sg. pret. oneitam `to take out, put on, wear' (BelvalkarVol 93 < NÄ• VAYATI1); Bshk. nÄ« -- `to take away, take to wife'; Tor. ne -- `to take away'; K. nyunu (fut. 1 sg. nima, 3 sg. niyi, 3 pl. nin) `to lead, take away'; S. nihaá¹‡u `to take away' (X lahaá¹‡u < LÃ¡BHATÄ“), L. nevaá¹‡, P. neá¹‡Ä• , á¸• og. nenÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhal. ne_á¹‡Å«, paá¹…. neá¹‡Ä• , jaun. nÄ“á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ; A. niba `to carry from one place to another', caus. niyÄ• iba; B. neoyÄ• `to take, carry, receive'; Or. nebÄ• `to take, remove, spend (time)', caus. niÄ• ibÄ• ; M. neá¹‡&etilde; `to lead away, take away'.
-- X DÃ¡DÄ• TI, LÃ¡BHATÄ“, HÃ¡RATI qq.v. -- See NÄ«TÃ¡ -- , NÄ• YAYATI.
Addenda: nÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) nÄ«á¹‡Ãµ `to lead, lead away, take to wife' (I from pret. niÉ” < NÄ«TÃ¡ --).

Page 401

nayana 6967 nayana1 n. `leading' Hariv. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pk. á¹‡ayaá¹‡a -- n. `taking'; Or. deá¹‡ neá¹‡ `giving and taking', neá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡i `act of taking, money or anything due'.

nayanÃ¡ 6968 nayanÃ¡2 n. `eye' MBh. [Cf. NÄ“TRA -- 2: EWA ii 138 separates from âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. nayana -- n. `eye', Pk. á¹‡ayaá¹‡a -- n.m., S. neá¹‡u m., OMarw. naiá¹‡a m., G. neá¹‡ n.; Si. nuvana `eye, insight, intelligence'.
Addenda: nayanÃ¡ -- 2, cf. nayanÄ• -- , ËšnÄ« -- f. `pupil of eye' lex.
WPah.ká¹-g. naá¹‡I f. `beloved girl, pretty girl'; sat. (LSI ix 4, 651)
nÃ£Ì„á¹‡Ä« `wife'; poet. ne_á¹‡ m. `eye', neá¹‡e f. `beloved or pretty girl'; N. nainu `pupil of eye, darling'.

nayaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 6969 *nayaÅ›Ä• lÄ• `school'. 2. nayaÅ›Ä• lin -- `schooled in political wisdom' KathÄ• s. [NÃ¡YA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
1. OG. nesÄ• la `school', G. niÅ›Ä• á¸· f. (or < *NÄ«TIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ?)
2. OG. nesÄ• lÄ«u m. `scholar', G. niÅ›Ä• á¸·iyÉ” m.
nayuta -- see NÃ-YUTA -- .

nÃ¡ra 6970 nÃ¡ra m. `man, male' TS. [nÅ•ÌŠ -- m. RV.]
Pa. nara -- m. `man', pl. `people', Pk. á¹‡ara -- m.; Kt. nÉ™r -- kuk `cock', Wg. nÉ™Å™ -- kÃ¼kÅ«Ì¤ (nÃµ -- Ä‹uÌ„Ìƒ `he -- dog', n&atildedotdot;Å™e -- guÅ™ `stallion'), Kal. n*lr -- kÅ•Å«ku; S. naru `male'; Or. nare `people'; Bi. nar `man', H. nar, (poet.) narÄ• m., Si. narayÄ• , ËšrÄ• .
NÃ¡RYA -- , NÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *NÄ• RIYA -- ; NÃ¡RAPATI -- , NARÄ• DHIPA -- , NARÄ“NDRA -- , NARÄ“Å›A -- , NARÄ“Å›VARA -- ; KIá¹• NARA -- .

nÃ¡rapati 6971 nÃ¡rapati m. `king' PÄ• á¹‡. [NÃ¡RA -- , PÃ¡TI --]
Pk. á¹‡aravaÃ¯ -- m. `king', OG. naravaÃ¯ m.
narÄ• ca -- see NÄ• RÄ• CÃ¡ -- .

narÄ• cÄ«ËŠ 6972 narÄ• cÄ«ËŠ f. `some sort of plant (?)' AV. [Cf. NÄ• RÄ• CÃ¡ -- ?]
H. narÄ• Ä«, narwÄ• Ä« f. `stem of beard of wheat, hollow stem of some sort of plant, a sort of grass growing near swamps'.

narÄ• dhipa 6973 narÄ• dhipa m. `king' Mn. [NÃ¡RA -- , ADHIPÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. á¹‡arÄ• hiva -- m. `king', OG. narÄ• hiva m.

narÄ“ndra 6974 narÄ“ndra m. `king' MBh. [NÃ¡RA -- , Ã-NDRA --]
Pk. á¹‡areá¹• da -- , á¹‡ariá¹• da -- m., OAw. OG. nariá¹• da, Si. nirinÌ†du.

narÄ“Å›a 6975 narÄ“Å›a m. `king' MBh. [NÃ¡RA -- , Ä«Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡arÄ«sa -- m. `king', OG. naresu m.

narÄ“Å›vara 6976 narÄ“Å›vara m. `king' MBh. [NÃ¡RA -- , Ä«Å›VARÃ¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡arÄ“sara -- , á¹‡arÄ«sËš m. `king' (with -- s -- after á¹‡arÄ«sa --
), OG. naresaru m.
narka -- see *NAKKA -- .

nartÃ¡ 6977 nartÃ¡ `dancing', nÃ¡rtaka -- m. `dancer' MBh. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pk. á¹‡aá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšá¹-aa -- m., Ëšá¹-iyÄ• -- f. `dancer', K. naá¹-h
(dat. Ëšá¹-as) m.; S. naá¹-u m. `juggler'; L. naá¹-á¹- m. `acrobat',
awÄ• á¹‡. naá¹-; N. naá¹-uwÄ• `male dancer, buffoon', naá¹-ui `dancing girl';
A. naá¹-uwÄ• `dancing boy'; B. nÄ• á¹-uyÄ• `dancer', Or. nÄ• á¹-uÄ• , Mth. H.
naá¹-uÄ• m.; M. naá¹-(u)vÄ• m. `dancer, buffoon'; Si. naá¹-ayÄ• `dancer'.
Addenda: nartÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. naá¹-á¹-o m. `dance with song' (prob. â†• H.
Him.I 162).

nartana 6978 nartana n. `dancing' lex. (m. `dancer' MBh.). [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pk. á¹‡attaá¹‡a -- n. `dancing', Si. naá¹-ana.

6979 nartÃ¡yati `makes dance' RV. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Kho. (Lor.) nohortik (= no&hacekr;tik?) `to dance standing and stamping on
the ground'; -- forms in Pk. PaÅ¡. Tor. Sh. H. Si. altern. < NÅ•ÌŠTYATI q.v.

nartita 6980 nartita n. `dance' MBh. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Si. nÃ¤á¹-ili `dancing' with -- l -- suffix H. Smith JA 1950, 196.
NARD `roar': NARDA -- , NÃ¡RDATI.
Addenda: nartita -- : WPah.ká¹-g. naá¹-á¹-I f. `dance, tune, musical scale'.

narda 6981 narda `bellowing' in goÌ„ -- narda -- m. `a name of Åšiva' MBh.
[âˆšNARD]
Or. nÄ• da `roaring'.

6982 nÃ¡rdati `roars, bellows' RV. [âˆšNARD]
Pk. á¹‡addia -- n. `noise'; WPah.jaun. nÃ£Ì„dá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to roar (of tiger or
leopard)'; A. nÄ• diba `to roar'; B. nÄ• dÄ• `to bellow'; Or. nÄ• dibÄ• `to
roar, bellow'; H. naÌ„Ì†dnÄ• , nÃ£Ì„dËš `to roar, bellow, thunder'.

nÃ¡rya -- `manly' RV. [NÃ¡RA --]
See *NÄ• RIYA -- .
nalÃ¡ -- , nalaka -- see NAá¸• Ã¡ -- .
nalinÃ¡ -- see *NAá¸• INA -- .

nÃ¡va 6983 nÃ¡va1 `new, young' RV., navaka -- 1 VÄ• s.
Pa. nava -- , Ëšaka -- , AÅ›. nava -- , Pk. á¹‡a(v)a -- , Gy. eur. nevo,
pal. nÃ¡wÄƒ, á¸Œ. n*lmÃ¡, Ash. nuá¹…Ã¤, Wg. nÃºge, (Lumsden) "nÃºngÄ• h", Dm.
nuÌ„Ìƒ(w)a, PaÅ¡.dar. noÌ„ÌƒÄ• , lauá¹›. nÅ«á¹…ga, weg. nogÄ• ËŠ, ar. nÉ™gá¹“
(< *noÌ„á¹…k -- < navaka -- IIFL iii 3, 132), Woá¹-. nam, Gaw. nÃºá¹…ga;
Kho. nog `new, first day of lunar month'; Kal.rumb. nhok `new', Bshk. n*lm,
f. nim; Tor. nam `new', nem f. `the new moon'; Phal. nÄ• ËŠwu, nÃ£Ì„o `new',
Sh.gil. nÄ• vá¹· (Lor. nauwo, f. naii), koh. gur. nÄ• , K. novu; S. naÌƒÃµ
`new', m. `first eating of new grain'; L. navaÌƒ, awÄ• á¹‡. navvÃ£Ì„ `new',
(Ju.) lavÄ• `young' (X lauhkÄ• < LAGHÃº -- ); P. navÃ£Ì„ `new', WPah.jaun.
noÌ„, A. na; B. na `young', naÃ¯ `young heifer'; Or. nÅ«Ä• , lÅ«Ä• `new,
young'; OAw. nava `new', lakh. naÄ« f., H. nawÄ• , f. naÄ«, Marw. navo, G.
navuÌƒ, M. navÄ• , Ko. nav&etilde;; Si. nava, laÌ„Ì† `new, young'.
NÃ¡VATARA -- , NAVATVA -- , *NAVARA -- , *NAVALA -- , NÃ¡VIYA -- ,
NÃ¡VIá¹£á¹-HA -- , NAVÄ«NA -- , NÃ¡VÄ«YAS -- , NÃ¡VYA -- ; *NAVAKARMAN -- ,
*NAVAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , NAVAGHÄ• SA -- , *NAVAJANÄ« -- , *NAVAJANMITA -- ,
NAVAJÄ• ËŠ -- , NÃ¡VAJÄ• TA -- , NAVADVÄ«PA -- , NAVANAGARA -- , NAVANÄ« -- ,
NÃ¡VANÄ«TA -- , *NAVAPHALA -- , *NAVAPHULLA -- , *NAVAMÄ• TRÌ¥ -- ,
*NAVAVARAKA -- , *NAVAVARá¹£A -- , *NAVAVRÌ¥DDHA -- , *NAVASÅ«RIYA -- ,
*NAVAHALA -- , *NAVÄ• GRYA -- , *NAVÄ• DANA -- , NAVÄ• NNA -- , NAVOÌ„á¸• HA --
; -- NAVAMALLIKÄ• -- ?
Addenda: nÃ¡va -- 1: S.kcch. nauÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, nayÃµ `new', WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ”uwÉ” `new,
young', f.pl. nÉ”Ä© (sc. bÄ• t f.) `news' (or < NÃ¡VYA -- ?), J. nawÄ• ,
OMarw. navaÃ¼.
â€ *NAVAJÃ±A -- , â€ NAVATÄ• -- , â€ *NAVÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

6984 nÃ¡va2 `nine' RV.
Pa. nava, Pk. á¹‡ava, á¸Œ. nau, Ash. no, nÅ«, Wg. nuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Pr. nÅ«, Dm.
noÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Tir. nÄ• b, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nÄ• ËŠwa, ar. nÄ• u, dar. noÌ„, Shum. nÅ«,
Niá¹…g. nuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Woá¹-. nau, Gaw. nuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Kal.rumb. noÌ„, Kho. nyoh (whence
y? -- h from Pers.? BelvalkarVol 94), Bshk. nab, num, Tor. nom, Kand.
nÄ• uÌƒÌƒ, Mai. nauÌƒÌƒ, Sv. noÌ„u, Phal. nau, nÅ«, nuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Sh.gil. nÃ¡Å-, pales.
nÄ• uÌƒÌƒ, K. nav, nau, nam, pog. nÄ• u, rÄ• m. kash. á¸• oá¸• . nau, S. naÌƒÌƒvaÌƒÌƒ,

L. nÃµË…, khet. nauÌƒ, awÄ• á¹‡. naÉ”Ìƒ, P. nauÌƒ, bhaá¹-. nau, WPah.bhal. paá¹…. cur. nao, Ku. nau, gng. nÉ”, N. nau, A. B. na, Or. na, naa, Bi. Mth. Aw.lakh. nau, H. nau, nam, OMarw. nova, G. nav, M. nav, naÅ«, Ko. nav, OSi. nava, Si. namaya, Md. nuva.
navaka -- 2, navatÃ- -- , navamÃ¡ -- ; *navaguá¹‡a -- , nÃ¡vadaÅ›a, navanavati -- , navarÄ• tra -- , navÄ• Å›Ä«ti -- .
navaka -- 1 `new' see NÃ¡VA -- 1.
Addenda: nÃ¡va2: S.kcch. nÃµ `9', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) nÉ”ÌˆÌ„, nÉ”u, J. nau, Garh. nÉ”, Md. nuva.

navaka 6985 navaka2 `consisting of 9' RVPrÄ• t., n. `collection of 9' R. [NÃ¡VA2]
Pk. á¹‡avaga -- n. `collection of 9', K. nomu m., H. nawwÄ• , nammÄ• m.; G. navvÉ” m. `the 9 in cards'.
*navakatva -- `newness' see NAVATVA -- .

navakarman 6986 *navakarman `new work'. [Cf. navakarmika -- m. `superintendent of new construction' (but see BHS ii 291), KharI. navakarmiga -- . -- nÃ¡va -- 1, kÃ¡rman -- 1]
Pa. navakamma -- n. `repairs to buildings'; Si. navÄ• ma `new work, repairs' GS 87.

navakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 6987 *navakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `new piece of wood'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
Bi. nawá¹-hÄ• , lawËš `plough with a new full -- sized block'; Mth. lawaá¹-hÄ• `new plough', Bhoj. nawaá¹-hÄ• , nauá¹-hÄ• .

navaguá¹‡a 6988 *navaguá¹‡a `ninefold'. [nÃ¡va2, guá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. naÌ„Ì†uÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o `ninefold', P. nauá¹‡Ä• .

navaghÄ• sa 6989 navaghÄ• sa m. `new food' Vait. [nÃ¡va -- 1, ghÄ• sÃ¡ --]
Sh. (Lor.) noÌ„z `a springtime rejoicing after winter during which meat is dried for future use'.

navajanÄ« 6990 *navajanÄ« `having newly brought forth'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, jÃ¡ni --]
Ku. laini `milch, newly calved'; N. lainu `new -- born, newly calved', lainu or Ëšni gÄ• i `newly calved cow'.

navajanmita 6991 *navajanmita `new -- born'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, *janmita --]
L. nimmiÄ• m. `embryo'; P. nimmiÄ• m. `new -- born infant, newly conceived embryo': or < nirmita -- s.v. NIRMÄ• TI?

navajÄ• ËŠ 6992 navajÄ• ËŠ `new, young' RV., Ëšja -- MBh. [nÃ¡va -- 1, jÄ• ËŠ --]
Si. lada `young, tender'.

nÃ¡vajÄ• ta 6993 nÃ¡vajÄ• ta `*having new -- born offspring' (`new' RV.). [nÃ¡va -- 1, jÄ• tÃ¡ --]
OAw. lavÄ• Ä« f. adj. `newly calved', H. lawÄ• Ä« f. `newly calved cow'.

6993a â€ *navajÃ±a -- `new -- born, young'. [Cf. navajÄ• ËŠ -- : nÃ¡va -- 1, *jÃ±a -- 2]
Garh. (LSI) nauno `son' (= nÉ”nu?), naunÄ« `daughter'?

nÃ¡vatara 6994 nÃ¡vatara `younger, fresher' ÅšBr. [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
Pa. navakatara -- `young'; N. nawÄ• r, nuwËš `new, youthful'; B. lamerÄ• `rice which has sown itself'; H. poet. nor `new' (or < *NAVARA -- or *NAVALA --); OG. naveru `quite young'; -- Kal. nora `new' poss. with hapl. < *norara, *nolara but prob. rather < *NAVARA -- .

6994a â€ navatÄ• -- f. `newness' KÄ• lid. [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
S.kcch. navÄ• y f. `astonishment'; G. navÄ• i f. `novelty, wonder'.

navatÃ- 6995 navatÃ- f. `90' RV.
Pa. navuti -- f., Pk. á¹‡avaÄ«, á¹‡aÃ¼iá¹• , PaÅ¡.ar. naweu, S. nave, la.

noi, L. navve, nÄ©vve, P. navve, bhaá¹-. nabbe, WPah.bhal. cur. N. nabbe, A. nawai, B. nai, nabbaÃ¯, Ëšbui, Or. naÃ¼, laÃ¼, nabe, Bi. nabbai, Bhoj. nabbe, H. nawwe, nabbe, G. nevuÌƒ, Ko. á¹‡oi, á¹‡ay; Si. anÅ«va (a -- after asÅ« `80' LM 356). -- K. namath and M. nav(v)ad â†• Sk. NAVATITAMA -- .
Addenda: navatÃ- -- : Md. (old) navai `90'.

navatitama 6996 navatitama `90th' MBh. [NAVATÃ- --]
S. naviÃµ `90th'.

navatva 6997 navatva n. `newness' RÄ• jat. 2. *navakatva -- . [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
1. K. nawuth, dat. Ëšwatas m. `newness'.
2. K. navyuth, dat. ËšveÌ†tas m. `id.'

6998 nÃ¡vadaÅ›a `19' VS. [nÃ¡va2, dÃ¡Å›a]
Pk. á¹‡avadaha, Kt. nÃ¤Ä‹, Pr. nÄ• lÄ‹, nÄ• liz, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nawÄ«ËŠ, dar. nau, ar. nÃ¡weu.

navadvÄ«pa 6999 navadvÄ«pa m. `name of a place in Bengal' Ká¹£itÄ«Å›. [nÃ¡va -- 1, dvÄ«pÃ¡ --]
B. Nadiye, Node `name of a town at the junction of the Bhagirathi and Jalangi rivers'.

navanagara 7000 navanagara n. `name of a town' lex. [nÃ¡va -- 1, nagarÃ¡ --]
K. NÅ«nar m. `name of a village'.

navanavati 7001 navanavati f. `99' R. [nÃ¡va2, navatÃ- --]
Pk. á¹‡avaá¹‡aÃ¼i, K. namanamath, S. navÄ• nave, L. naá¹›innave, P. ninÄ• á¹‡v&etilde;, A. nirÄ• nawai, B. nirÄ• naÃ¯, Aw. lakh. ninnÄ• nbe, H. ninÄ• n(a)we, ninÄ• nbe, G. nav(v)Ä• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. navyÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.

navanÄ« 7002 navanÄ« f. `fresh butter' BrahmavP. [nÃ¡va -- 1, âˆš*nÄ«2]
Ku. nauá¹‡ `butter', Bi. neun, lain, Mth. neun, nen, H. neÅ«n m.

nÃ¡vanÄ«ta 7003 nÃ¡vanÄ«ta n. `fresh butter' ÅšBr., navanÄ«taka -- n. `clarified butter' lex. [nÃ¡va -- 1, nÄ«ta -- 2]
Pa. navanÄ«ta -- , noÌ„nÄ«ta -- n. `fresh butter', Pk. á¹‡avaá¹‡Ä«a<-> n.,

Gy. arm. nol, pers. nul, Ash. nuÌƒrÅ«ËŠ, Wg. n&atildedotdot;Å™; Kt. nuÌ„Ìƒ Å•Ä«, nuÄ« `butter', niwo, nyuwo `buttermilk'; Pr. nÃ³nduk, nÅ«ËŠdux `butter', wÄ«ËŠeÌ„Ìƒ, yÄ«Ëœ `butter -- milk'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. noÌ„nÄ«, weg. nÅ«nÄ« `butter', Shum. nÅ«ËŠnÄ«, Gaw. nÄ• unÄ«ËŠl, Sv. nounÄ«ËŠle, L.awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ«á¹‡Ä«, P. nauá¹‡Ä« f., ludh. naunÄ« f., Ku. nauá¹‡Ä«, gng. nÉ”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde;i, N. nauni, A. laÌ,ni, lawanÅ«, B. nani, laËš, Or. na(h)uá¹‡i, la(h)uá¹‡i, nahaá¹‡i, Bi. nainu, nenu, lainu, Aw.lakh. nainÅ«, H. nonÄ«, lonÄ«, lÅ«nÄ« f., naynÅ« m., M. loá¹‡Ä« n.f., Ko. noÌ„á¹‡i, loÌ„á¹‡i.
Addenda: nÃ¡vanÄ«ta -- : Garh. nÉ”á¹‡i `butter', A. also naÌ,nÄ« AFD 90.

navaphala 7004 *navaphala `new fruits'. [Cf. navaphalikÄ• -- f. `girl in whom menses have just begun' lex. -- nÃ¡va -- 1, phÃ¡la --]
OM. navhÄ• lÄ« f. `first fruits of the season, prime of youth'.

navaphulla 7005 *navaphulla `having new flowers'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, phulla --]
P. neuhulÄ• `fresh, blooming'.

navamÃ¡ 7006 navamÃ¡ `9th' RV., Ëšaka -- Åšrut. [NÃ¡VA2]
Pa. navama -- , Pk. á¹‡avama -- , Woá¹-. nawÉ™Ì• m, S. nÃ£Ì„Ãµ, P. nauvÃ£Ì„, naumÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhal. nauauÌƒ, Or. nauÄ• , OAw. navaÃ¼á¹• , H. nawÃ£Ì„, OMarw. nauvu, OG. numu, G. navmuÌƒ, M. navvÄ• , Si. navama.
NAVAMÄ« -- .
Addenda: navamÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ”uÉ” `9th', Garh. nawÉ”Ìƒ.

navamallikÄ• 7007 navamallikÄ• f. `Jasmimum sambac' KÄ• v., ËšlÄ« -- f., ËšmÄ• likÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r., ËšlÄ« -- f. lex. [Cf. NAIPÄ• LÄ« --]
Pa. navamallikÄ• -- , ËšmÄ• likÄ• -- f. `Arabian jasmine', Pk. á¹‡avamÄ• liyÄ• -- f.; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. naumÄ• lÄ«, nir. dar. naumalÄ«ËŠ `jasmine'.

navamÄ• trÌ¥ 7008 *navamÄ• trÌ¥ `step -- mother (?)'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, mÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ --]
PaÅ¡. naumaÄ«ËŠ `father's sister' ??
navamÄ• lÄ« -- see NAVAMALLIKÄ• -- .

navamÄ« 7009 navamÄ« f. `ninth day of lunar fortnight' KÄ• tyÅšr. [sc. tithi -- . -- NAVAMÃ¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡avamÄ« -- f. `id.', S. nÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ f., P. nauvÄ«Ëœ, naumÄ«Ëœ f., B.

naÃ¼Ä©, G. nÉ”mi f.

navara 7010 *navara `new'. [~ *NAVALA -- . -- NÃ¡VA -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡avaraá¹• , Ëšri, Ëšria `immediately after, at once' (mng. infl. by *NÅ«RAM?); Kal. nora `new' (or < NÃ¡VATARA -- ?), H. poet. nor (or < *NAVALA -- or NÃ¡VATARA --).

navarÄ• tra 7011 navarÄ• tra m. `period of nine days' AitBr., n. `festival of DurgÄ• during first nine days of light half of &capamacr;Å›vina' lex. [nÃ¡va2, rÄ• ËštrÄ« --]
S. norÄ• to m. `nine day festival in &capamacr;Å›vina and Caitra'; P. nauÌƒrÄ• tr&etilde; m.pl., nurÄ• trÄ• , narËš, nurÄ• ttÄ• , narËš m. `the nine days of DurgÄ• -- pÅ«jÄ• '; Ku. nauratÄ• `festival during first nine days of bright half of &capamacr;Å›vina and Caitra'; N. naurathÄ• `ninth day of the DasaÄ© festival'; G. navrÄ• tar m.pl., ËštruÌƒ, navrÄ• t, nÉ”rtuÌƒ n. `the nine days of DurgÄ• pÅ«jÄ• '.
Addenda: navarÄ• tra -- : Garh. nÉ”rÄ• ttu `a festival continued for nine nights'.

navala 7012 *navala `new'. 2. *navalla -- . [~ *NAVARA -- : cf. navalÄ• -- f. `name of a woman' VP. -- NÃ¡VA -- 1]
1. M. navaá¸·kÄ• `new'; -- H. nor (or < *NAVARA<-> or NÃ¡VATARA --).
2. Pk. á¹‡avalla -- , á¹‡avullaá¸• aya -- ; S. navalu, navilo `new, shy', nolo `new, strange'; Or. naÃ¼li, laËš `new, tender', sb. `young woman'; G. navluÌƒ `new', naval f. `a wonder', M. naval n.; -- altern. < *navala -- :
Ku. N. naulo `new, strange'; A. nomal, numaliyÄ• `born late in the season, last born'; MB. na(h)alÄ« f. adj. `fresh, new'; Mth. nabal `new' (dissim. from *namal); OAw. navala `fresh, unspoilt'; H. naul `new, wonderful', m. `sapling'.
*navalla -- `new' see prec.
Addenda: *navala -- . 2. S.kcch. naulo `strange'; -- OP. navelÄ• `new, fresh, young'.

navavaraka 7013 *navavaraka `newly wed', f. navavarikÄ• -- lex. [nÃ¡va -- 1, varÃ¡ -- 2]
M. navrÄ• , naurÄ• m. `bridegroom, young man of age to marry', navrÄ« f. `bride (esp. before puberty)'.

navavará¹£a 7014 *navavará¹£a `new year'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, vará¹£Ã¡ --]
K. nawareÌ†h m. `New Year's day' (< *nawawareÌ†h).

Page 403

navavrÌ¥ddha 7015 *navavrÌ¥ddha `newly grown'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ -- 2]
H. naudh, ËšdhÄ• `newly planted', m. `sapling, fresh shoot'.

navasÅ«riya 7016 *navasÅ«riya `newly risen sun'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, *sÅ«riya --]
Si. lahiru `newly risen sun'.

navahala 7017 *navahala `new plough'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, halÃ¡ --]
Bi. nawahrÄ• `plough with new full -- sized block'.

navÄ• grya 7018 *navÄ• grya n. `first -- fruits'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, agryÃ¡ --]
N. n(u)wÄ• gi `first -- fruits of the rice harvest dipped in curds and sugar'
(less likely < *LAVÄ• GRYA --).
*navÄ• dana -- `eating first -- fruits'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, Ã¡dana --]
See next.

navÄ• nna 7019 navÄ• nna n. `first -- fruits' AitBr. [nÃ¡va -- 1, Ã¡nna --]
Ku. nawÄ• á¹‡ `festival of eating first -- fruits'; Bi. newÄ• n `a little
grain cut first', newÄ• n, ËšnÄ«, nemÄ• n `ceremony of eating some of the
newly cut grain' (dissim. in Mth. nebÄ• n); H. nawÄ• n m. `ceremony of sucking
sugarcane juice on the 11th of bright fortnight of KÄ• rtik'; G. M. navÄ• n,
navÄ• á¹‡ n. `a kind of rice'. -- Ku. G. M. forms with -- á¹‡ -- prob. from
EMIA. -- Ä• n -- < -- Ä• nn -- , but poss. < *NAVÄ• DANA -- .
Addenda: navÄ• nna -- : Garh. nawÄ• n `first -- fruits'.

navÄ• Å›Ä«ti 7020 navÄ• Å›Ä«ti f. `89' R. [nÃ¡va2, aÅ›Ä«tÃ- --]

Aw.lakh. nawÄ• si, H. naw(w)Ä• sÄ«, G. navyÄ• Å›Ä«, nevËš, M. navyÄ• yÅ›Ä«.

7020a â€ *navÄ• hÄ• ra -- `breakfast'. [nÃ¡va -- 1, Ä• hÄ• ra --]
WPah.ká¹-g. nhwÃ rI f. `breakfast', J. nhwÄ• rÄ« f. (Him.I 170 with ?).

nÃ¡viya 7021 nÃ¡viya see NÃ¡VYA -- .

nÃ¡viá¹£á¹-ha 7022 nÃ¡viá¹£á¹-ha `newest, youngest, last' RV. [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
Ash. nustar adv. `first', nustÃ¤ËŠri `before', nustariÄ“ËœËŠ `formerly'; Wg. nÅ«Å¡t, nÅ«Ì¤Å¡t `formerly, before'; Kt. nÃ¼Å¡tÃ©Å• `before', niÅ¡terwai `first'; Bashg. "nishr" `front': -- very doubtful.

navÄ«na 7023 navÄ«na `new' KÄ• v. [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
P.á¸• og. navÄ©nÉ™ -- kor `quite new' ( -- kor < *KOÌ„RA -- `fresh').

navoÌ„á¸• hÄ• 7024 navoÌ„á¸• hÄ• f. `newly -- married' KÄ• v. [nÃ¡va -- 1, Å«á¸• hÃ¡ --]
OH. naoá¹›ha f. `newly -- wed wife'.

nÃ¡vya 7025 nÃ¡vya `new' RV. 2. nÃ¡viya -- (metr.) RV. [NÃ¡VA -- 1]
1. Pk. á¹‡avva -- `new'; N. nÄ• bo `growing in a field after it has been reaped'.
2. Pk. á¹‡avia -- `new', Kt. nuÄ«ËŠ, P. naiÄ• , B. nai, nayÄ• (â†• H.), Bi. H. nayÄ• , f. naÄ«, OMarw. nayaÃ¼.
NAÅš1 `perish': NAá¹…Ká¹£YATI, *NAÅ›Iá¹£á¹-HA -- , NÃ¡Å›YATI, NÃ¡Å›VARA -- , NAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , NAá¹£á¹-I -- , NÄ• Å›A -- , NÄ• ËŠÅ›ANA -- , NÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI, NÄ• á¹£á¹-RÄ• ËŠ -- ; *NIRá¹‡Ä• Å›AYATI, PRÃ¡á¹‡AÅ›YATI, VÃ-NAÅ›YATI, VÃ-NAá¹£á¹-A -- , VINÄ• Å›A -- , VINÄ• Å›ANA -- , VÃ-NÄ• Å›AYATI, SAá¹• NAá¹£á¹-A -- .
NAÅš2 `reach': *PRAá¹‡AÅ›ATI; -- âˆšNAKá¹£.
Addenda: nÃ¡vya -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ”uwÉ” `new, young' (or < NÃ¡VA -- 1), kc. nÉ”bo.
NAÅš1: â€ NÃ¡Å›ATI.

7025a â€ nÃ¡Å›ati `is lost' RV., naÅ›ana -- n. `fleeing' lex. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
WPah.rÄ• mp. nÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to go away' (pres. naÅ›Å› -- , pret. naá¹-á¹-hÉ”).

naÅ›iá¹£á¹-ha 7026 *naÅ›iá¹£á¹-ha `most destructive'. [Cf. Av. nasiÅ¡ta --

`id.' <-> âˆšNAÅ›1]
H. nasÄ«á¹-h m. `bad omen'?

7027 nÃ¡Å›yati `is lost, perishes, runs away' RV. 2. Pp. naá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- RV. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
1. Pa. nassati, NiDoc. naÅ›yati, naÅ›ati; Pk. á¹‡assaÃ¯, á¹‡Ä• saÃ¯ `perishes, runs away'; Gy. eur. naÅ¡ -- `to run away, go away', arm. nasu -- `to run away, be lost'; á¸Œ. n*lÅ¡ -- `to be lost'; Shum. nas -- `to flow (of tears, water, &c.)'; Woá¹-. naÅ¡ -- `to become bad (of milk)', naÅ¡el `bad (of milk)'; Kal.rumb. nÄ• Å¡ -- `to die'; Sh.gil. naÅ¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be lost', koh. noÌ†Å¡oÌ„ná¹·, gur. nÄƒÅ¡oÌ„ná¹·; K. naÅ›un `to be destroyed, disappear', á¸• oá¸• . naÅ›á¹‡o `to run'; L. nassaá¹‡ `to flee', awÄ• á¹‡. nasuá¹‡, P. nassá¹‡Ä• , bhaá¹-. nhasá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhaá¸• . naÅ›á¹‡Å« `to run', bhiá¸• . naÅ›Å›u pp. n. sg., paá¹…. cur. naÅ›á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. nÄ• sá¹‡o `to perish, leave, go' (whence nasá¹‡o to distinguish from tr.); Or. nasibÄ• `to be destroyed, shrink back in fear' (with a from caus. nasÄ• ibÄ• ); OAw. nÄ• saÃ¯ `perishes'; H. naÌ„Ì†snÄ• `to be lost, escape, flee'; G. nÄ• svuÌƒ `to flee'; M. nÄ• sá¹‡&etilde; `to be spoilt'; Ko. nÄ• stÄ• `curdles (of milk)'; Si. nasinavÄ• , nahiËš `to die'.
2. Forms pp. and pret. to present stems from nÃ¡Å›yati: Pa. naá¹-á¹-ha -- , Pk. á¹‡aá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Gy. eur. naÅ¡to `gone away', pal. nÄƒÅ¡t -- `to flee'; á¸Œ. n*ltha (= -- á¹-h -- ?); Dm. naá¹£á¹-o `he died' (pret. of br -- < MRIYÃ¡TÄ“), Kal. nÄ• Å¡ta NTS xii 160, rumb. naá¹£á¹-a -- Ç°Ä«re `burial feast'; Sh. naá¹-Å-; K. nÅ«á¹-hu, nuÌ„ÌƒÃ¹-hu; L. naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; P. naá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to flee'; WPah. cur. naá¹-hÄ• , (Joshi) naá¹-há¹‡u `to flee'; A. nÄ• á¹-h `lost'; B. nÄ• á¹-(h) `spoilt, corrupted', naá¹-hÄ• `to go sour (of milk)'; OAw. nÄ• á¹-hi f. `she was lost'; H. nÄ• á¹-h m. `destruction', nÄ• á¹-hnÄ• , nÃ£Ì„á¹-hËš `to be destroyed' (whence tr. `to destroy' and intr. naá¹-hnÄ• `to be destroyed'); G. nÄ• á¹-huÌƒ `fled'; M. nÄ• á¹- `lost'; Si. naá¹-a `destroyed'. -- In some cases difficult, both phonet. and semant., to separate from *naá¹-á¹-ha -- s.v. *NAá¹-á¹-A -- . But < naá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- prob. M. nÄ• á¹- `bankrupt' ~ Pa. naá¹-á¹-hÄ• yika -- ; and poss. H. naá¹-hiyÄ• m. `scoundrel' (cf. esp. OMarw. vinaá¹-hÄ« f. `wretch' < VÃ-NAá¹£á¹-A --); M. nÄ• á¹-(h)Ä• `vile'; M. naá¹-hÄ• rÄ• `bad, useless', G. naá¹-hÄ• ruÌƒ `rude, unbecoming'.
Addenda: nÃ¡Å›yati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. nÃ¡Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to go, run away', J. naÅ›á¹‡u (rÄ• mp. nÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to go away' see â€ NÃ¡Å›ATI).
2. naá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.rÄ• mp. (pret. of nÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ) naá¹-á¹-hÉ”; <-> OP.

nÄ• á¹-hÄ«, nÄ• á¹-hiaá¹›Ä• m. `fleeting visitor'.

nÃ¡Å›vara 7028 nÃ¡Å›vara `perishing' PÄ• á¹‡., `destructive' W. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pk. á¹‡assara -- `perishable', A. nÄ• r `spoilt, defiled' < *nÄ• har; M.
nÄ• srÄ• `destructive'.
naá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- see NÃ¡Å›YATI.

naá¹£á¹-i 7029 naá¹£á¹-i f. `loss, destruction' BhP., nÄ• á¹£á¹-rÄ• ËŠ -- f.
`destroying, destruction' AV. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
K. we -- naá¹-h f. `palsy' (< VÄ“PA -- i.e. `shaking disease'?); P. nÄ• á¹-h
f. `flight'; Ku. nÄ• á¹- f. `loss, disappearance, childlessness' (in last
sense perh. < *NAá¹-á¹-A --), gng. nÃ£Ì„á¹-; A. nÄ• á¹-h `loss'; H.
n(a)hÄ• á¹- f. `flight'.
nÃ¡s -- 1 `nose': *NAKKA -- , NASA -- , NASTA -- , NASTAKA -- , NASTÄ• -- ,
*NASTÄ« -- , *NASTU -- , *NASTYA -- , NÃ¡SYA -- , *NÄ• SAKA -- , NÄ• ËŠSÄ• --
, NÄ• ËŠSIKÄ• -- , NÄ• SYÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: naá¹£á¹-i -- [K. and P. with Ä• perh. < â€ NÄ• á¹£á¹-RÄ• ËŠ -- (< IE.
*nokÌ,trÄ• -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 61) and perh. all NIA. forms similarly
< NÄ• á¹£á¹-RÄ• ËŠ --]

7030 nas2 enclitic pronoun of 1st person plural RV.
Pa. noÌ„ acc. gen. dat., Shum. -- ne, -- ni as direct object of verb and
gen. after substantive (e.g. lÄ• ma -- ne `our village') NTS xiii 254.
nasa -- in cmpd. urÅ«á¹‡asÃ¡ -- `broadnosed' RV. [Cf. nasÄ• <-> f. `nose'
lex. -- NÃ¡S -- 1]
GOÌ„NASA -- ?

nasta 7031 nasta m. `nose' lex. 2. nastaka -- m. `septum of nose, hole bored
through it in oxen' MBh. 3. *nastÄ« -- . 4. *nastu -- . 5. nastÄ• -- f.
`hole bored in septum of nose' lex. 6. *nastya -- . [A stem *nast -- perh.
in nastÃ¡s `from or into the nose' ÅšBr. and in Ir. *nÄ• stÄ-Ì„ > Par. nÄ“Å¡t
`nose' IIFL i 277, poss. also in *nakka -- if < *NASTKA --]
1. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nÄ• st, nÄ• s m., ar. noÌ„É™st, gul. nÅ«st, chil. nÄ• st
`nose'; L. nath m. `nose ring'; M. nÄ• th m. `nose string'; -- orig. gender
unknown: Tir. n*lst `nose', Kal. urt. nÄ• st; Kho. nast `in front of' (<
*nÄ• sta -- ?); Tor. nat `nostril', natkoÌ„l `nose', Sh.pales. n*ltká¹“l
(+?); Mai. nathÅ«r `nose'; Ku. nÄ• thÅ«r, Ëšthuro `bleeding from nose' (+?);
K. nath -- `nose' (in nath -- wÃ¶jÃ¼ f. `nose ring'), kash. nasth, pog.

nÄ• ht.
2. Kand. natho `nose', Sh.koh. pales. n*ltho, gil. (Lor.) natho, (T. G. Bailey) natÅ- m., koh. notÅ-, gur. noÌ„ttÅ- m.
3. Woá¹-. nyet f. `nose'; Phal. naÌ„Ì†st f. `nose', nasti -- á¹£á¹“á¹›a `nostril'; Sh.jij. nÃ¶ËŠti `nose'.
4. Pa. natthu -- f. `nose'.
5. Pk. á¹‡atthÄ• -- f. `nose string'; S. natha f. `nose ring, rope through nose of ox or camel'; L. natth f. `nosering'; P. natth f. `nose string'; N. nÄ• th `rope through bullock's nose', Bi. nÄ• th; Mth. nÄ• th `nose ring', Bhoj. nathunÄ«; Aw.lakh. nÄ• th `nose rope', H. G. nÄ• th f.; H. nathiyÄ• f. `nose ring'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : N. nÄ• thri `nostrils', nÄ• thro `eye

Page 404

of a needle'. -- With a (â†• NW?): Ku. nath f., nathuli f., Ëšlo m. `nose ring for women', B. nath, Or. natha, notha, G. M. nath f. -- Verbal deriv.: Pk. á¹‡atthaá¹‡a -- n. `boring the nose'; S. nathaá¹‡u `to pierce the nose', L. natthaá¹‡, P. natthá¹‡Ä• , N. nÄ• thnu, H. nÄ• thnÄ• (whence intr. nathnÄ• `to have the nose bored'), G. nÄ• thvuÌƒ, M. nÄ• thá¹‡&etilde;.
6. Niá¹…g. neÄ• Å«ËŠ `nose', Shum. naÄ• Å«; -- Kal.rumb. nÄ• ËŠÄ• ur.
Addenda: nasta -- . 5. nastÄ• -- : S.kcch. nath f. `nose ring, nose rope'; WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™kthvÌ• á¹‡I f. `nostril' (metath. *nath + kvá¹‡e < KOÌ„á¹‡A -- Him.I 168), nÉ™kthÃ³á¸·I f. `nostril'; J. nakthroÌ„ f. `bleeding from the nostrils' (similarly metath. *nathkoÌ„l -- , Ëškor).

nastapuá¹-ika 7032 *nastapuá¹-ika `coming from nostril'. [Cf. NÄ• SÄ• PUá¹-A -- . -- NASTA -- , PUá¹-A --]
Kho. nastuá¸·i `mucus of nose'.
nastÄ• -- , *nastÄ« -- , *nastu -- , *nastya -- `nose' see NASTA -- .

nÃ¡sya 7033 nÃ¡sya `belonging to or being in the nose' ÅšBr., n. `hairs in the nose' VS. [Cf. nasyÄ• -- f. `nose cord' YÄ• jÃ±., Pk. á¹‡assÄ•  -- f. `nose'. -- NÃ¡S -- 1]
H. nÄ• sÄ• m. `tumour in nose, polypus'; -- Bi. nÄ• s(Ä• ) `sole of plough to which share is fixed' (or < NÄ• ËŠSÄ• --).
NÄ• SYÃ¡ -- .
NAH `tie': NADDHÃ¡ -- , NADDHI -- , NAHATI,; *AVANAHATI, Ä• NADDHA -- , Ä• ËŠNAHYATI, Ä• NÄ• HA -- , *UNNAHATI, UNNÄ• HA -- , UPÄ• NÃ¡H -- , PARIá¹‡Ä• HA -- , PINADDHA -- , *PINAHATI, *PINÄ• HAYATI, *PRAá¹‡AHATI, SÃ¡á¹• NADDHA -- , SAá¹• NÄ• HA -- .

7034 nahati `binds, ties' MBh. [Cf. nÃ¡hyati RV. -- âˆšNAH]
H. nahnÄ• `to bind, tie'. -- X GRATHNÄ• ËŠTI: Ku. nÄ• thá¹‡o `to bind, entangle, subdue'; A. nÄ• thiba `to tie with several coils of rope'. -- X BANDHATI: Or. nandhibÄ•  `to tie front end of beam of cart to middle of yoke'.

7035 nahÃ- `surely not' RV., nÃ¡ hÃ- MaitrS.
Pa. nahi, Pk. á¹‡ahi, Si. nÄ• Ì¤ GS 166. -- Ac. to L. A. Schwarzschild JRAS 1959, 44 Pk. á¹‡ahi, á¹‡ahu (< NA KHALU), á¹‡avi (< NÄ• ËŠPI) and á¹‡Ä• iá¹• (formed after adverbs of time e.g. kayÄ• iá¹• ~ kadÄ• cit) produced amg. á¹‡Ä• hi, whence H. nahÄ«Ëœ, OG. nahÄ«aá¹• after adverbs in -- hÄ«aá¹• .
Addenda: nahÃ- [L. A. Schwarzschild's derivation of H. nahÄ«Ëœ etc. doubted by W. Schmid IF 70, 350]
S.kcch. naÄ©, nÃ£Ì„y `not'.

Page 405

`stalk of lotus and other plants, navel string', Ëšá¹›i `hollow stem of grass, tube, vein', nÄ• á¸·a, Ëšá¸·i `stem of plants, rivulet'; Bi. nÄ• r `navel string', nÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , naruÄ• , nerËš, lÄ• r, laruÄ• , lerËš `straw after cutting of ears, stalks (esp. of Eleusine coracana)', nÄ• rÄ« `hollow cane for blowing up jeweller's fire'; Mth. nÄ• r `stubble', lÄ• rÄ« `jeweller's blowpipe', nÄ• l `stalk of plants'; Aw.lakh. nÄ• rÄ•  `pipe, channel'; H.

nÄ• á¹›, nÄ• r m. `windpipe, pulse', nÄ• á¹›Ä«, nÄ• rÄ« f. `stalk, tube, vein, pulse', nÄ• l m. `hollow stalk, tube, throat', ËšlÄ• m. `watercourse, ravine'; G. nÄ• á¹› f. `vein, pulse, navel string', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `pulse', nÄ• á¸· m. `tube, navel string', Ëšá¸·uÌƒ n. `rivulet, ravine', nÄ• yá¹›Ä« f. `bow (for arrows)'; M. nÄ• á¸• f. `tube, artery', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `pulse', nÄ• á¸· n. `lotus stalk, navel string', f. `furrow torn by water'. <-> Dm. narouÅ• `throat', Phal. nÄ• reá¹› `adam's apple' (+?). -- WPah.bhal. nÄ• (pl. nÄ• i) f. `mill -- race, gun -- barrel, hookah tube', nÄ• i (pl. nÄ• yÄ•) f. `pipe of bellows, river, valley': rather < NÄ• VYÄ• Ë‹ -- .
nÄ• á¸• Ä« -- 2; pranÄ• á¸• Ä« -- ; padmanÄ• la -- .
Addenda: nÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1: S.kcch. nÄ• á¹› f. `vein, rope connecting yoke to pole of cart', nÄ• á¹›o m. `trouser -- cord', nÄ• r f. `tube, gun'; WPah.ká¹-g. naá¹›I f. `nerve, vein'; J. nÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `tube, vein, probe'; Garh. nÄ• á¹›i `nerve'. -- WPah.ká¹-g. nÄ• á¸· m., naá¸·I, kc. Ëšá¸·e f. `small stream, ravine', naá¸·á¹-o m. `waterfall', ká¹-g. naá¸·á¹-I f. `long stem of huqa' (but cf. J. nareá¸·á¹-u id. < NÄ• RIKÄ“LA -- ); Garh. nÄ• á¸· `spinning -- wheel string'.

nÄ• á¸• Ä« 7048 nÄ• á¸• Ä«2 f. `measure of time' VarBrÌ¥S., nÄ• á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `measure of length' MÄ• rkP., `of time' VarBrÌ¥S., nÄ• lÄ« -- f. SÄ• h., nÄ• likÄ• -- f. RÄ• jat. [Orig. same as NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1]
Pa. nÄ• á¸·Ä« -- f. `measure of capacity'; Pk. á¹‡Ä• liÄ• -- f. `waterclock'; Ku. nÄ• lÄ« f. `wooden vessel for measuring corn, measure of land (= 240 square yards)', gng. nai `wooden vessel holding 1 1/2 seers', khas. nÄ• ri; N. nÄ• lÄ• `a kind of ladle'; Or. nÄ• á¸·iÄ• `large grain basket'; Si. nÃ¤liya `measure of capacity (= 3 pints)'.
Addenda: nÄ• á¸• Ä« -- 2: Garh. nÄ• á¸·i `vessel holding 2 seers'; Md. nÄ• á¸·i `a partic. measure' â†• Ind.

nÄ• á¸• Ä« 7049 nÄ• á¸• Ä«3 f. `rope' lex.
Pk. á¹‡Ä• á¸• Ä-Ì„ -- f. `strap, rope'; S. nÄ• á¹›o m. `rope attaching yoke to plough'; L. nÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `thong', nÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `trousersstring'; P. nÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `rawhide rope'; Ku. nÄ• á¹›o `rope or strap tying oxen to yoke, trousers -- string'; N. nÄ• ro `gut or leather strap attaching yoke to plough'; Bi. (ChampÄ• ran) nÄ• ran, (SE) lÄ• ran, (Shahabad) naraili `leather thongs attaching yoke to beam of plough', Mth. larani; H. nÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `trousers -- string'; G. nÄ• á¹› f., Ëšá¹›aá¹‡ n. `leather thong', nÄ• á¹›uÌƒ n. `rope, string, tape', nÄ• yá¹›Ä« f. `thin leather thong' (< *nÄ• á¸• a -- á¸• iÄ•); M.

nÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `thong, rope', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `tape'. -- Deriv.: N. nÄ• rnu `to yoke', G. nÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ.
nÄ• á¸• Ä«kÄ• ËŠ -- see NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1.
nÄ• á¸• Ä«kÄ“rÄ« -- see NÄ• RIKÄ“LA -- .

nÄ• á¹‡aka 7050 nÄ• á¹‡aka n. `coin, anything stamped' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pk. á¹‡Ä• á¹‡aka -- , Ëšá¹‡aga -- n. `stamped coin'; S. nÄ• á¹‡o m. `money'; G. nÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `a coin, money, price'; M. nÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `a coin'.
N&capamacr;TH `seek aid': NÄ• THÃ¡ -- ; *SAá¹• NÄ• THAYATI.
Addenda: nÄ• á¹‡aka -- : S.kcch. nÄ• á¹‡o m. `money'.

nÄ• thÃ¡ 7051 nÄ• thÃ¡ n. `refuge, help' AV., m. `protector, master' MBh. [âˆšNÄ• TH]
Pa. nÄ• tha -- m., Pk. á¹‡Ä• ha -- m.; A. Or. nÄ• hÄ• `husband, master'; Mth. nÄ• h `husband, lover'; OAw. nÄ• hu m. `husband, master'; H. nÄ• h(Ä• ) m. `protector, master'; OMarw. nÃ£Ì„ in dhoba -- nÃ£Ì„ `address to a washerman'; OG. nÄ• hu, nÄ• halu m. `husband', G. nÄ• v, nÄ• vlÉ”, ËšliyÉ” m. `newly wed husband'; M. nÄ• h `master', Si. nÄ• . -- Cf. AÅ›.shah. anatha -- , kÄ• l. anÄ• tha -- `helpless, poor' < anÄ• thÃ¡ -- .
JAGANNÄ• THA -- , LOÌ„KANÄ• THA -- , *MUKHANÄ• THA -- , *SANÄ• THAYATI.
Addenda: nÄ• thÃ¡ -- [In a -- nÄ• thÃ¡ -- RV.]
OMarw. nÄ• ha `husband'.

nÄ• dÃ¡ 7052 nÄ• dÃ¡ m. `roaring' RV., `sound, noise' R. [âˆšNAD]
Pa. nÄ• da -- m. `roar, loud noise'; Pk. á¹‡Ä• ya -- m. `noise'; Si. sÄ« -- nay `lion's roar', nay, nÄ• `noise'.

7053 nÄ• ËŠnÄ• `variously' RV.
Pa. nÄ• nÄ• `variously', AÅ›. nÄ• nÄ• -- in cmpd., Pk. á¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ä• ; Si. nan adv. `differently', adj. `of different kinds, several'.

nÄ• ËŠnÄ• ndra 7054 nÄ• ËŠnÄ• ndra m. `husband's sister's son' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [NÃ¡NÄ• NDRÌ¥ --]
S. nÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-ru m. with á¹-r for á¸• r after cmpds. in -- putra -- .

nÄ• nda 7055 *nÄ• nda `pot', nandÄ• -- f. `small earthen waterjar', ËšdikÄ• -- f. lex.
Pk. á¹‡aá¹• da -- n. `pot'; S. nÄ• du m., ËšdÄ« f. `large water vessel', P.

nÃ£Ì„d m.; A. nadÄ«yÄ• `large earthen pot', B. nÄ• dÄ• , Or. nandiÄ• `big open -- mouthed pot'; Bi. nÃ£Ì„d, nÄ• d, lÄ• d, lÄ• ed `earthen feeding trough for cattle', nadiyÄ• `vessel for curds'; H. nÃ£Ì„d f. `large open earthen waterpot', M. nÃ£Ì„d(Ä«) f.
*NÄ• NDAKÅ«PIKÄ• -- , *NÄ• NDATAPIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: *nÄ• nda -- [~ nandÄ• -- with dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 73]

nÄ• ndakÅ«pikÄ• 7056 *nÄ• ndakÅ«pikÄ• `earthen oil vessel'. [*NÄ• NDA -- , KÅ«PA -- 3]
Bi. nadoÌ†i `leather vessel for holding oil'.

nÄ• ndatapikÄ• 7057 *nÄ• ndatapikÄ• `cooking vessel'. [*NÄ• NDA -- , *TAPAKA --]
Bi. nadoÌ†i `earthen cooking vessel'.

nÄ• ndanÃ¡ 7058 nÄ• ndanÃ¡ n. `pleasure garden' SV., nandana -- n. `Indra's paradise' MBh. [NANDANA -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡aá¹• daá¹‡a -- n. `Indra's pleasure garden on Meru', Si. nadun.

nÄ• nna 7059 *nÄ• nna `term of respect for an older relative'. [Cf. nanÃ£Ì„ -- f. `mother' RV.]
Pk. á¹‡aá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `eldest brother'; á¸Œ. n*lna `grandmother'; Ash. nÃ¤nÄ«ËŠ `father's sister'; Kt. nanÄ«ËŠ, nuÌ„Ìƒ `mother's sister'; Pr. nan, nÃ¤n `mother, wife's mother'; Dm. nan `mother's sister'; K. nÄ• Ã± f. `father's or mother's mother'; S. nÄ• no m. `mother's father', ËšnÄ« `her mother' nÄ• nÄ• á¹‡o `belonging to mother's family'; L. P. nÄ• nÄ• m. `mother's father', ËšnÄ« f. `her mother', WPah.bhal. Ku. nÄ• no m., ËšnÄ« f.; N. nÄ• ni `baby, term of address to younger woman'; B. nÄ• nÄ• `mother's father', Ëšni `her mother'; Or. nÄ• nÄ• `mother's father', Ëšni `mother's mother, father's sister, elder sister', nÄ• na `son', nanÄ• `elder brother, mother, daughter', nani `term of address for a Brahman's daughter'; H. nÄ• nÄ• m. `mother's father', ËšnÄ« f. `her mother', naniyÄ• `belonging to mother's grandfather'; M. nÄ• nÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f. `respectful term of address'. -- L.khet. nÄ• á¹‡Ä• `grandmother' < *nÄ• nakÄ• -- ?
*NÄ• NNÄ«PITÄ• KULA -- .
Addenda: *nÄ• nna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÄ• n m. `mother's father', J. nÄ• n(Ä• ) m.; ká¹-g. nannI f. `mother's mother', J. nÄ• nÄ« f.; Garh. nÉ”ni `a small girl'

(or < NAGNÃ¡ --).

nÄ• nnÄ«pitÄ• kula 7060 *nÄ• nnÄ«pitÄ• kula `mother's father's house'. [*NÄ• NNA -- , PITÅ•ÌŠ -- , KÃºLA --]
Bhoj. naniÄ• ur `mother's father's house'.

7061 nÄ• ËŠpi `not'. [NÃ¡, Ã¡PI]
Pa. na . . . nÄ• pi `neither . . . nor', Pk. á¹‡avi, á¹‡aÃ¯, á¹‡Ä• iá¹• , OG. navi, G. (poet.) nav.
nÄ• pitÃ¡ -- see *SNÄ• PITRÌ¥ -- .
nÄ• bha -- see next.

nÄ• ËŠbhi 7062 nÄ• ËŠbhi f. `navel, nave of wheel' RV., nÄ• bhikÄ• ËŠ -- f. `navel -- like cavity' ÅšBr. 2. nÄ• bha -- in cmpds.
1. Pa. nÄ• bhÄ-Ì„ -- f. `navel, nave', Pk. á¹‡Ä• (b)hi -- m.; Dm. n&acircacute;ya `navel', Tir. nÄ• i, Kal.rumb. nyoÌ„yak, Kho. naÃ¯, Phal. ná¸—wi; S. nÃ£Ì„hÄ«Ëœ f. `nave'; WPah.bhal. n&agravetilde;i f. `navel', jaun. nÄ• Ä«, A. nÄ• i, B. nÄ• i, nÄ• , (Manbhum) lÄ• i; Or. nÄ• (h)i `navel, nave'; OG. nÄ• hi f. `navel', G. nÄ• iá¹›Ä« f. `nave'; <-> K. nÄ• n (dat. Ëšni) f. `navel'??
2. B. nÄ• `nave', Bi. naÌ„Ì†h, nÄ• hÄ• , H. nahÃ£Ì„ m. -- See NABHYA -- .
*NÄ• BHIYÄ• VARTA -- ; *ABHINÄ• BHI -- , Å«Rá¹‡ANÄ• ËŠBHI -- , CAKRANÄ• BHI -- , MRÌ¥GANÄ• BHI -- .
Addenda: nÄ• ËŠbhi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÃ¡I (obl. -- i) f. `navel', jaun. nÄ• Ä«.

7063 *nÄ• bhiyÄ• varta -- , nÄ• bhyÄ• varta -- m. `navel cavity' MW. [NÄ• ËŠBHI -- , Ä• VARTÃ¡ --]
Ku. nauá¹-o, Ëšá¹-Ä« `navel', N. nÄ• iá¹-o.
nÄ• bhyÄ• varta -- see prec.

7064 nÄ• ËŠma `indeed' RV. [acc. sg. of NÄ• ËŠMAN --]
Pa. nÄ• ma, AÅ›.shah. man. nama, gir. kÄ• l. dh. top. nÄ• ma; NiDoc. nama `by name'; Pk. á¹‡Ä• ma `indeed'; N. na, nai emph. particle, B. nÄ• , Or. nÃ£Ì„;
Si. nam `as if, that is'.
Addenda: nÄ• ËŠma: WPah.ká¹-g. kc. na (encl.) `indeed, you know'.

nÄ• maka 7065 nÄ• maka in cmpds. `having the name of'. [NÄ• ËŠMAN --]
K. nÃ´mu `having a name'.

nÄ• makaraá¹‡a 7066 nÄ• makaraá¹‡a n. `ceremony of naming after birth' KauÅ›.
[NÄ• ËŠMAN -- , KÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
Pa. nÄ• makaraá¹‡a -- . n. `ceremony of naming a child', N. nÄ• uÌƒrÄ• n,
nwÄ• ran.

nÄ• ËŠman 7067 nÄ• ËŠman n. `name' RV.
Pa. nÄ• man -- n., Pk. á¹‡Ä• ma -- n., Gy. eur. nav, anav m. (pal. nam â†•
Pers.), á¸Œ. noÌ„m, pl. nÄ• ma m., Ash. Wg. nÄ• m, Kt. nÃ¥m, Pr. nom,
nÉ™mÉ™Ì• , Tir. nÄ• m, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nÄ• m (nÄ• mim `my name' < *nÄ• mÄ“ mÄ“), ar.
noÌ„m, Shum. Woá¹-. nÄ• m, Gaw. nam, Kal.rumb. nom, Kho. nam, Bshk. Tor.
nÄ• m, Mai. nÃ£Ì„, Gau. nouÌƒ, Phal. noÌ„Ìƒ, Sh.gil. nom m., koh. gur. noÌ„m
m., K. nÄ• m, nÄ• v m., rÄ• m. pog. kash. nÄ• m, S. nÃ£Ì„uÌƒ m., L. naÌƒ, obl.
pl. naÌƒvaÌƒ m., (Ju.) nÃ£Ì„ m., awÄ• á¹‡. nÄ• , P. nÃ£Ì„ m., ludh. nÄ• uÌƒ m.,
WPah.bhal. bhad. paá¹…. nauÌƒ, jaun. nÃ£Ì„w, pÄ• á¸• . cur. nÃ£Ì„, nÄ• , Ku.
nÃ£Ì„w, gng. nÉ”Ì„Ëœ, N. nÄ• uÌƒ, B. nÄ• m, Or. nÄ• , nÃ£Ì„, nÄ• Ã£Ì„, Bhoj.
Aw.lakh. nÃ£Ì„u; H. nÃ£Ì„u m. `name', nÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„ m. `name, price'; OMarw.
nÄ• va m. `name', G. nÄ• m n., M. nÃ£Ì„v, nÄ• v n., Ko. nÃ£Ì„va, Si. nama. --
Pk. á¹‡Ä• mÄ“á¹‡a `by name', Kho. namen, K. nÃ¶mi, S. nÃ£Ì„Ä©.
NÄ• ËŠMA, NÄ• MAKA -- , NÄ• MIN -- ; NÄ• MAKARAá¹‡A -- ; Ã¡NÄ• MAN -- ,
*NIRá¹‡Ä• MAKA -- ; KIá¹• NÄ• MAN -- , *GOÌ„NÄ• MAKA -- , *DUNÄ• MAKA -- .
Addenda: nÄ• ËŠman -- : Kho. nÄ• m `name' or â†• Pers. BKhoT 71; S.kcch. nÃ£Ì„
m. `name', WPah.ká¹-g. nauÌƒ (obl. nauÌƒ, nauÌƒa), kc. nauÌƒ (obl. nama)
`name, reputation', Wkc. neuÌƒ m. (obl. nema) (e from i in obl. cases in
MIA.? Him.I 164), Garh. nÉ”Ìƒ, Md. nam.

7068 nÄ• mÃ¡yati `makes bend' R. [âˆšNAM]
Pk. á¹‡Ä• mÄ“i; WPah.roh. nauá¹‡o (pres. nÄ• ma) `to cause (somebody to do

something)'; B. nÄ• mÄ• na `to make bend'; OAw. nÄ• vaÃ¯ `causes to bow, lowers', lakh. nÄ• wab `to pour'; H. nÄ• wnÄ• `to make bend'; G. nÄ• mvuÌƒ `to pour out, spill'.
Addenda: nÄ• mÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) nauá¹‡Ãµ `to bend, to make or cause to (with inf. in obl.)', Wkc. nÉ”uá¹‡o `to make or cause to'; jaun. nauá¹‡Ãµ.

nÄ• mita 7069 nÄ• mita `bent' R. [âˆšNAM]
Pk. á¹‡Ä• miya -- `bent', Si. nÃ¤mi.

nÄ• min 7070 nÄ• min `named' RÄ• matUp., nÄ• mikÃ¡ -- `relating to nouns' PÄ• á¹‡. [NÄ• ËŠMAN --]
K. nÃ¶mÄ« `famous'; Si. -- nÃ¤mÃ¤ `having the name of'.

7071 nÄ• yayati `causes to be led' Mn. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Gy. pal. nÃ¡uÄƒr `seeks', as. naun `to bring, fetch'; Or. ku -- nÄ• ibÄ• `to send word' (ku -- < KATHÄ• ËŠ --).

nÄ• rÃ¡ 7072 nÄ• rÃ¡ `human' Mn., m. `man' T&capamacr;r. [NÃ¡RA --]
Si. nara `human'.

nÄ• raá¹…gÃ¡ 7073 nÄ• raá¹…gÃ¡ m. `orange tree' SuÅ›r., ËšgÄ« -- f. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP., nÄ• ryaá¹…ga -- , nÄ• garaá¹…ga -- m. lex.
Pa. nÄ• raá¹…ga -- m., Pk. á¹‡Ä• raá¹• ga -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit', Ëšriá¹• ga -- n.; K. nÄ• rang m., ËšgÄ« f. `orange'; S. nÄ• raá¹…gÄ« f. `sweet lime'; P. naÌ„Ì†raá¹…gÄ« f. `small orange'; N nÄ• raá¹…gi `orange', B. nÄ• raá¹…g, ËšgÄ«, Or. nÄ• raá¹…gÄ• , ËšgÄ«; OAw. nÄ• raá¹• gu m. `the tree and fruit', H. nÄ• raá¹…g m., ËšgÄ« f., G. nÄ• raÌƒgÄ« f.; M. nÄ• raÌƒg m., ËšgÄ« f. `the tree', nÄ• raÌƒg n. `its fruit'.

nÄ• rÄ• cÃ¡ 7074 nÄ• rÄ• cÃ¡ m. `iron arrow' MBh.
Pa. naÌ„Ì†rÄ• ca -- m. `arrow, javelin'; Si. narada `arrow'; -- poss. P. narÄ• `penis (esp. of horse or bull)'; Si. narada `plough'.
nÄ• rÄ• yaá¹‡Ã¡ -- see *MÅ«LANÄ• RÄ• YAá¹‡A -- .
nÄ• rikÄ“ra -- see next.

nÄ• rikÄ“la 7075 nÄ• rikÄ“la m. `coconut palm and fruit' MBh., nÄ• rikÄ“ra<-> m., nÄ• likÄ“la -- n. SuÅ›r., nÄ• á¸• Ä«kÄ“rÄ« -- f., nÄ• lÄ«kÄ“ra -- n. BHSk.

[With J. Bloch BSOS v 74 â†• Drav. cmpd. cf. Tam. nÄ• ri `fibre', kÄ“á¸·i `coconut palm': EWA ii 155]
Pa. nÄ• á¸·ikÄ“ra -- m. `coconut palm', Ëšrika -- adj., Pk. á¹‡Ä• riÄ“la -- , ËšÄ“ra -- , á¹‡Ä• liÄ“ra -- , Ëšiara -- m. `the nut', ËšiÄ“rÄ« -- f. `the palm'; K. nÃ¶rila m. `coconut', S. nÄ• relu, nÄ• iru m., L. awÄ• á¹‡. narÄ“l, P. naÌ„Ì†rel, naler(Ä•), laner(Ä•), laler(Ä•), naliyar, nariyal, nirel m., Ku. naÌ„Ì†rÅ«l, N. nariwal, Or. naá¹›hera, naá¹›iÄ• , Bi. nariyarÄ«, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. nariar, H. nÄ• riyal, Ëšyar m., OMarw. nÄ• rela, nÄ• lera m., G. nariyeá¸·, nÄ• riyaá¸· n. `the nut', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `the palm', M. nÄ• reá¸· m. `the nut', f. (and nÄ• rá¸·Ä« f.) `the palm', Ko. nÄ• rlu, OSi. nÃ¤rul, Si. nerala; Md. nÄ• Å™i `coconut shell'.
*NÄ• RIKÄ“LATAILA -- .
Addenda: nÄ• rikÄ“la -- : S.kcch. nÄ• yyar m. `coconut', WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™rÄ“á¸· m. `huqa, stem of huqa', J. nareá¸·á¹-u m., Garh. naryÄ• á¸·; OMarw. nÄ• á¸·era `coconut'; Md. nÄ• Å™i `whole coconut', niroá¸·u `coconut wood'.

nÄ• rikÄ“lataila 7076 *nÄ• rikÄ“lataila `coconut -- oil'. [NÄ• RIKÄ“LA -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. nÄ• rá¸·el n. `coconut -- oil'.

nÄ• riya 7077 *nÄ• riya `male', nÄ• ryÃ¡ -- m. `name of a man' RV. [NÃ¡RYA --]
Kho. nari `male', nari -- kuku `cock' (BelvalkarVol 93 < nÃ¡rya --).

nÄ• ËŠrÄ« 7078 nÄ• ËŠrÄ« f. `woman, wife' RV. [NÅ•ÌŠ --]
Pa. nÄ• rÄ« -- f., Pk. á¹‡Ä• rÄ« -- f., S. nÄ• ri f., L. P. H. nÄ• r f., OMarw. nÄ• ri f., G. nÄ• ri f., M. nÄ• r f.
nÄ• lÃ¡ -- see NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1.
nÄ• likÄ“la -- see NÄ• RIKÄ“LA -- .
nÄ• lÄ« -- see NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1.

7079 nÄ• vayati1 `removes' á¹¢aá¸• Br. [âˆšNU1]
Kho. neik `to take out' BelvalkarVol 93: see NÃ¡YATI.

7080 nÄ• vayati2 `makes shout' Gr. [nÃ¡vatÄ“ `shouts, bellows' RV. -- âˆšNU2]
Kho. (Lor.) naieik `to frighten (game)'.

nÄ• vÄ• ËŠ 7081 nÄ• vÄ• ËŠ f. `boat' RV. [NAÃº --]
Pa. nÄ• vÄ• -- f., Pk. á¹‡Ä• vÄ• -- f., Sh. (Lor.) nÄ• o, pl. n*lwi, K. nÄ• v,

dat. nÄ• wi f., P. nÄ• u, nÄ• o f., Ku. nau, N. A. nÄ• u, OB. nÄ• Ä«, B. nÄ• , lÄ• , Or. nÄ• , nÄ• (h)Ä• ; Bi. nÄ• w, naiyÄ• `boat', (Champaran) nÄ• w `feeding trough' (semant. cf. DRá¹“á¹‡A --); Mth. nÄ• o `boat', Aw.lakh. H. nÄ• u f., G. nÄ• v n., nÄ• vá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n., M. nÄ• v f., Si. nÃ¤va; -- ext. -- kk -- in S. nÄ• uk f. `a boat used on the Indus'. -- Deriv.: B. nÄ• uá¹›, Ëšá¹›iyÄ• `boatman', Or. nÄ• uá¹›i, M. nÄ• vÄ• á¸• Ä« m.
NÄ• ËŠVIKA -- , NÄ• VYÄ• Ë‹ -- ; *NIRá¹‡Ä• VA -- ; *GHAá¹-ANÄ• VIKÄ• -- , *PARá¹‡ANÄ• VIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: nÄ• vÄ• ËŠ -- : Md. nau, nÄ• , navu -- (navek) `boat'.

nÄ• ËŠvika 7082 nÄ• ËŠvika m. `sailor, helmsman' MBh. [NÄ• VÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. nÄ• vika -- m. `sailor', Pk. á¹‡Ä• via -- m., MB. nÄ• iyÄ• , B. neye; H. naiyÄ• m. `boatman, ferryman'; Si. nÃ¤vi `sailor'.
Addenda: nÄ• ËŠvika -- : Md. nevi `navigator'.

nÄ• vyÄ• Ë‹ 7083 nÄ• vyÄ• Ë‹ f. `navigable stream, stream' RV., nÄ• vya -- n. KÄ• Å›. on PÄ• á¹‡. [NAÃº --]
Pa. nÄ• vÄ• -- f. JÄ• taka vi 160 `canal (?)'; Ash. noÌ„Ìƒ, nuÌ„Ìƒ, nÄ• wa `mill -- race' NTS vii 101, Wg. Kt. nuÌ„Ìƒ; PaÅ¡.weg. nawÄ• , ar. nÄ• Ä• k, chil. nÅ«Ä• k, Kal. nuk; Kho. na `mill -- race or aqueduct consisting of hollowed logs'; Tor. nÄ• `mill -- race' (or < NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1); WPah. jaun. nÄ• wÄ• `brook, ravine', bhal. nÄ• , pl. nÄ• i f. `mill -- race, gun -- barrel, hookah tube', nÄ• i, pl. nÄ• yÄ• f. `stream, ravine, pipe of bellows' (these bhal. words have same range of meaning as nÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- which also provides word for `mill -- race' in Bshk. and Phal.). -- Ac. to IIFL iii 3, 130 the Kaf. and Dard. words â†• Ir. cf. Pers. nÄ• va and Par. naÌ‚x `gutter'.

nÄ• Å›a 7084 nÄ• Å›a m. `destruction, ruin, death' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. nÄ• sa -- m. `destruction'; Pk. á¹‡Ä• sa -- m. `loss'; Kho. naÅ¡ `miscarriage' (cf. naÅ›yat -- prasÅ«ti -- f. `woman who has had a still -- birth' lex.); P. naheá¹›Ä• m. `ruin'; WPah.jaun. nÄ• Å› `destruction'; Ku. nÄ• s `loss', gng. nÃ£Ì„s, N. B. nÄ• s, Or. nÄ• sa, H. M. nÄ• s m., M. nÄ• sÄ• á¸• f., Ëšá¸• Ä• m.
NÄ• Å›AKA -- , NÄ• Å›IN -- .
Addenda: nÄ• Å›a -- : S.kcch. nÄ• s m. `destruction', WPah.ká¹-g. nÃ¡Å› m. â€ nÄ• á¹£á¹-rÄ• ËŠ -- see NAá¹£á¹-I -- .

nÄ• Å›aka 7085 nÄ• Å›aka `destroying, wasting' MBh. [NÄ• Å›A --]
K. wata -- nÃ´Å›u m. `highway -- robber' (-- Å› -- ?); A. nÄ• hÄ•
`destroyer'.

nÄ• ËŠÅ›ana 7086 nÄ• ËŠÅ›ana `destroying' VS., n. `destruction, removing'
&capamacr;past. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. nÄ• sana -- n. `destruction', Pk. á¹‡Ä• saá¹‡a -- n.; Kho. naÅ¡onu
`prematurely delivered (of a woman)'; H. nÄ• san m. `ruin'.

7087 nÄ• Å›Ã¡yati `destroys, drives away, removes' RV. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. nÄ• sÄ“ti, Pk. á¹‡Ä• sÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯, ËšsavaÃ¯; Gy. eur. naÅ¡av -- `to lose,
be lost'; á¸Œ. n*lÅ¡a -- `to expel, lose'; Wg. (Lumsden) "nÃ¡shÃºn" `to
waste', "nachun" `to ravage', "mÃ¡sshÃºn" (for n -- ?) `to ruin', naÅ¡ --
`to throw, put' NTS xvii 282 (semant. cf. NAá¹…Ká¹£YATI: but poss. <
NYÃ SYATI); PaÅ¡. weg. dar. naw -- `to disappear'; Kal.rumb. nÄ• Å¡ -- `to
kill'; Kho. (Lor.) naÅ¡ik `to deceive, decoy away'; Mai. (LSI) naÅ¡Ä• o `to
destroy'; Sh.gil. nÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to lose, waste, destroy', koh. nÄƒyoÌ„ná¹·,
gur. nayoÌ„ná¹·; K. nahÄ• wun `to pull down, erase'; N. nÄ• snu `to destroy',
B. nÄ• sÄ• , Or. nÄ• sibÄ• , H. nÄ• snÄ• , M. nÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. nÄ• saytÄ• , Si.
nasanavÄ• , nahaËš.

nÄ• Å›in 7088 nÄ• Å›in `destroying' MBh. [NÄ• Å›A --]
Pk. á¹‡Ä• si -- `perishing'; H. nÄ• sÄ« `destroying'.
nÄ• á¹£á¹-rÄ• ËŠ -- see NAá¹£á¹-I -- .
*nÄ• saka -- `nose' see next.

nÄ• ËŠsÄ• 7089 nÄ• ËŠsÄ• f. `nose' Mn. (nÄ• ËŠsÄ• f. du. AV.). 2. nÄ• ËŠsikÄ• --
f. `nostril' (nÄ• ËŠsikÄ• -- f. du. `nose' RV.). 3. *nÄ• saka -- . [NÃ¡S -- 1]
1. Pa. nÄ• sÄ• -- f. `nose', Pk. á¹‡Ä• sÄ• -- f., K. nas f.; -- orig. gender

unknown: Wg. nÄ• s, nasÅ«ËŠ, Pr. nas, nÃ«s, nesÉ™, Dm. naÌ‚s, Tir. nas, Sv. nÄ• s, nÄ• sá¸—i, Si. nas, nahaya; -- Bi. nÄ• s `sole of plough' or < NÃ¡SYA -- . -- Kho. nasa, Ëšsi `near to', Ëšsar `from' BelvalkarVol. 93 with (?).
2. Pk. á¹‡Ä• sigÄ• -- f. `nose', Gaw. nÄ• sÄ«ËŠ; OSi. nÃ¤ha `nose', Si. nÄ• Ì¤ya `nose, leading rope through nose of ox'; Md. nÄ“ `nose'.
3. Bi. nÄ• sÄ• `sole of plough'; OAw. nÄ• sÄ• `nose', H. nÄ• sÄ• m.
NÄ• SYÃ¡ -- ; NÄ• SÄ• PUá¹-A -- .
Addenda: nÄ• ËŠsÄ• -- . 2. nÄ• ËŠsikÄ• -- : A. nÄ• hi `hooked point of cutting instrument' AFD 225.
nÄ• ËŠsikÄ• -- see NÄ• ËŠSÄ• -- Add2.

nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-a 7090 nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-a m. `nostril' SuÅ›r. [NÄ• ËŠSÄ• -- , PUá¹-A --]
Pa. nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-a -- m. `nostril'; Ash. nÄ• suá¹›i `nose', Kt. nasÃºÅ•, (Kamdesh) nazÃºá¹›, Bshk. nÄ• zoÌ„r AO xviii 246 with -- z -- unexpl.
nÄ• ËŠsikÄ• -- see NÄ• ËŠSÄ• -- .

7091 nÄ• ËŠsti `is not' RV. [NÃ¡, Ã¡STI]
Pa. natthi, Pk. á¹‡atthi, AÅ›.shah. man. nasti, gir. nÄ• sti, kÄ• l. jau. dh. nathi, NiDoc. nasti, Gy. eur. nasti `impossible' (DGW iv 13 f.); arm. nath in lase -- n ak mÉ™ nath `from ten one is not', i.e. `nine' F. N. Finck Die Sprache der armenischen Zigeuner 118; G. nathÄ« `is not', M. nÄ• thi, Si. nÃ¤ti, Ëšta, nÃ¤t.
NÄ• STIKA -- .
Addenda: nÄ• ËŠsti: Md. net, netÄ« `is not'.

nÄ• stika 7092 nÄ• stika m. `atheist' Mn. [NÄ• ËŠSTI]
Pa. natthika -- m. `atheist', Pk. á¹‡atthia -- m.; -- N. nÄ• thu `simple, ignorant', nÄ• the `rogue, villain': very doubtful.

nÄ• syÃ¡ 7093 nÄ• syÃ¡ n. `errhine (?)' in nÄ• sya -- grÄ• sam Hariv. (`nose cord' Mn.), cf. NÃ¡SYA -- n. `id.' MBh. 2. *nÄ• syÄ• -- . [NÃ¡S -- 1]
1. K. nÄ• s m. `snuff'; G. nÄ• s m. `inhalation of smoke through nose'.
2. Pk. á¹‡assÄ• -- f. `nose'; L. nÄ• s, pl. ËšsaÌƒ f. `nostril'; -- S. nÄ• sa f. `snuff', L. P. nÄ• s f., B. nÄ• s, Or. nÄ• sa, H. M. nÄ• s f.: unexpl. short a in N. M. nas f.
nÃ- `down, in': NITARÄ• ËŠM; -- NIá¹‡YÃ¡ -- .
niá¸¥kasana -- see *NIá¹£KASATI.

niá¸¥ká¹£atra 7094 niá¸¥ká¹£atra `*having no estate' (`having no military caste' BhP.). [Ká¹£ATRÃ¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡ikkhatta -- `without authority'; L. nikhattar, ËšttrÄ• `childless' usu. in Ã´trÄ• (< APUTRA --) nikhattrÄ• `without child or land', (Ju.) Ä• utr -- nikhatr `childless'; P. nakhattrÄ• , ËšttÄ• `poor, wretched, worthless, stupid'.

7095 *niá¸¥ká¹£arati `flows out', or *niká¹£arati `flows down'. [~ *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ALATI, *NIRJHARATI: -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
P. nikkharnÄ• `to clear (of the sky), be cleared, be bleached'; Ku. nikhará¹‡o `to flow gently, drip, drop'; N. nikhranu `to come to an end'; Bhoj. nikharal `to clean'; H. nikharnÄ• `to be strained, be settled, become clear, be peeled'; G. nikharvÅ« `to be washed clean'; M. nikhará¹‡&etilde; `to be clean gone (of clouds &c.)', nisará¹‡&etilde; `to slip, slide' rather than < NIá¸¥SARATI. -- See *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI.

7096 *niá¸¥ká¹£alati `rinses out' or *niká¹£alati. [~ *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ARATI, *NIRJHARATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AL]
Bi. (Gaya) nicharab `to beat (clothes in washing)'. <-> See *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LAYATI.

niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• ra 7097 *niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• ra `flowing out', or *niká¹£Ä• ra -- . [~ *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LA -- . -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Sh. (Lor.) niÄ• hÄ• r (-- cÌ£h -- ?) `investigation'; L. nikhÄ• r m. `any substance for cleaning clothes'; P. nakhÄ• r m. `soap or potash for bleaching or washing cloth'; Ku. nikhÄ• r `drainage, distillation'; G. nikhÄ• r m. `ebbing of tide'.

7098 *niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• rayati `causes to flow out', or *niká¹£Ä• rayati. [~ *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LAYATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Sh. (Lor.) niÄ• haroiki (-- cÌ£h -- ?) `to pick out, separate, investigate'; L. nikhÄ• raá¹‡ `to clean or bleach clothes'; P. nikhÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , nakhËš `to cleanse'; Ku. nikhÄ• rá¹‡o `to let fall in drops, distil'; N. nikhÄ• rnu `to wring out water, take away completely'; Or. nikhÄ• ribÄ• `to examine a thing by scratching, examine closely'; H. nikhÄ• rnÄ• `to strain, clarify, make settle, peel'; G. nikhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to bleach'; M. nikhÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to clear away'.

niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• la 7099 *niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• la `rinsing', or *niká¹£Ä• la -- . [~ *niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• ra -- . <-> âˆšká¹£al]
Bi. (Champaran) nikhÄ• r `well washed clothes'.

7100 *niá¸¥ká¹£Ä• layati `rinses out', or *niká¹£Ä• layati. [~ *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AL]
Mth. nikhÄ• rab `to beat (clothes in washing)'; G. nichÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to cleanse an earthen vessel by rubbing it inside with cloth'.

7101 *niá¸¥ká¹£uá¹-ati `is released'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
S. nichuá¹›aá¹‡u `to become separate'. -- Cf. Pk. á¹‡icchuá¹-á¹-a -- `released'.

7102 *niá¸¥ká¹£urati `scrapes off'. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
M. nikhará¹‡&etilde; `to scrape off'.

7103 *niá¸¥ká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati `casts out'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. á¹‡icchoÌ„á¸• Ä“i `causes to be driven out or deserted', Ëšá¸• aá¹‡Ä• -- f.; B. nichuá¹›iyÄ• `forlorn, destitute'.

7104 *niá¸¥ká¹£oÌ„rayati `scrapes off'. [âˆšKá¹£UR]
H. nikhornÄ• `to scratch with the nails'.

niá¸¥Å›akna 7105 *niá¸¥Å›akna `gone out'. [âˆš*Å›AK2]
Pa. nissakka -- m. `a name of the ablative case', nissakkana -- n. `going out'; N. niskanu `to go out, escape' rather than by metath. < *niksanu s.v. NIá¹£KASATI.

niá¸¥Å›aá¹…ka 7106 niá¸¥Å›aá¹…ka `fearless' R. [Å›Aá¹…KÄ• --]
Pk. á¹‡issaá¹• ka -- , á¹‡Ä«saá¹• ka -- `free from fear or doubt'; K. nahang `fearless', S. nisaá¹…gu, L. nisaá¹…g adv.; P. nisaá¹…g, nasËš `certainly'; B. Or. nisaá¹…ka `fearless', H. nisaÌƒk, nisÃ£Ì„k; Si. nisÃ¤ka, nisaka `undoubted'.
Addenda: niá¸¥Å›aá¹…ka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™Å›É”Ì• Ì„á¹…g `fearless'.

niá¸¥Å›uddhi 7107 *niá¸¥Å›uddhi `without certainty'. [Å›ÃºDDHI --]
Ku. nisÅ«Ë˜dh `careless'.

niá¸¥Å›Ä“á¹£a 7108 niá¸¥Å›Ä“á¹£a `without remainder, complete' MBh. [Å›Ä“á¹£A --]
Pa. nissÄ“sa -- `whole, all', Pk. á¹‡issÄ“sa -- , á¹‡Ä«sÄ“sa -- ; -- Si. nises (EGS 90) â†• Pa.

niá¸¥Å›auca 7109 *niá¸¥Å›auca `without purity'. [Å›AUCÃ¡ --]
G. naso m. `uncleanliness'.
niá¸¥Å›rayaá¹‡Ä« -- see NIÅ›RAYAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- .

niá¸¥Å›rÄ«ka 7110 niá¸¥Å›rÄ«ka `ugly, unfortunate' MBh. [Å›RÄ«ËŠ --]
Pa. nissirÄ«ka -- `unfortunate'; -- Si. nisiri (EGS 90) â†• Pa.
niá¸¥Å›rÄ“á¹‡i -- see NIÅ›RAYAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- .

niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa 7111 niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa1 m. `sigh' Mn. [Sb. from niá¸¥Å›vasiti: in MIA. collides with NIÅ›VÄ• SA -- m. `breathing out or in' R. ~ NIÅ›VASITI. -- âˆšÅ›VAS]
Pk. á¹‡issÄ• sa -- , á¹‡Ä-Ì„sÄ• sa -- m. `sigh'; Ku. nisÄ• s `sorrow', nisÄ• sÄ«á¹‡o `to sigh after, be melancholy'; N. nisÄ• snu `to sigh', nisÄ• sinu `to be suffocated'; MB. nisÄ• sa `sigh', H. nisÄ• s(Ä•), nisÃ£Ì„s(Ä•) m., Marw. nisÄ• so m.; OG. nÄ«sÄ• sa m. `exhalation', G. nisÄ• sÉ” m. `respiration, sigh, groan'; M. nisÄ• s m. `exhalation', nisÄ• sá¹‡&etilde; `to pant'.
Addenda: niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa -- 1: S.kcch. nÄ«sÄ• so m. `sigh'; WPah.kc. nÉ™sasiá¹‡o, ká¹-g. nÉ™sÃ¡sá¹‡Ãµ `to breathe heavily, to sigh' (Him.I 168 â†• lg. in which Å› > s; but rather assim. Å› -- s > s -- s), Wkc. nÉ™ksasiá¹‡o `to sigh' ( -- k -- from nÄ• k < *NAKKA -- Add2); poet. nÉ™saso m. `sigh', OA. niÅ›Ä• h, A. niyÄ• h AFD 224.

niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa 7112 *niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa2 `breathless'. [Å›VÄ• SÃ¡ --]
L. nisÄ• hÄ• `breathless'.
*niá¸¥á¹£Ä• ra -- `exit' see *NIá¸¥SÄ• RA -- .

7113 *niá¸¥á¹£Ä• vyatÄ“ `is caused to be produced'. [Cf. sÄ• vayati `causes to be born' Gr. -- âˆšSÅ«]
M. nisaÌ„Ì†vá¹‡&etilde; `to shoot into ears (of corn)'.
niá¸¥á¹£upta -- see *NIá¹£UPTA -- .
*niá¸¥á¹£katta -- `jumped out' see next.

7114 *niá¸¥á¹£kadati `jumps out'. 2. Pp. *niá¸¥á¹£katta -- . [Cf. caniá¹£kadat, inf. -- skÃ¡das, -- skÃ¡dÄ“ RV., aor. askadat Gr. <-> âˆšSKAND]
1. Bshk. (LSI) nÅ«k -- as `he came out', (Biddulph) nikki `away' (absol. of *nik -- `to go away'?); Tor. nik -- , nig -- `to come or go out'; Phal. nikh -- `(the sun) to rise': AO xviii 245 connects with Sh. nikhayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ < NIá¹£KASATI, but without explanation of loss of -- s -- .
2. Tor. nigÄ• t `he came out'; Phal. sÅ«ri nikhá¸—ti `the sun came out': these phonet. could be < *NIá¹£KASTA<-> but see above.

7115 *niá¸¥á¹£kavati `pokes out'. [âˆšSKU]
Pk. á¹‡ikkhaviya -- `destroyed'; Kho. (Lor.) niÅ¡kik (= á¹£k?) `to pick, dig into, drill or cut a hole'.

niá¸¥á¹£kÄ• vana 7116 *niá¸¥á¹£kÄ• vana `poking out'. [âˆšSKU]
Bi. nikÄ• wan `superficial weeding', nikaunÄ« `digging'.

7117 *niá¸¥á¹£kÄ• vayati `pokes out'. [Cf. niá¸¥á¹£kÄ• ËŠvam `to tear' TS., skÄ• vayati Gr. -- âˆšSKU]
Bi. nikÄ• eb `to weed', H. nikÄ• nÄ• .

7118 *niá¸¥á¹£á¹-hÄ«yatÄ“ `is finished', nÃ-á¸¥á¹£á¹-hita -- `grown forth' RV., `prepared, finished' ÅšBr. [Cf. nistiá¹£á¹-hati `finishes' ChUp., niá¹£á¹-hÄ• payati KÄ• tyÅšr., Pa. niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti `is finished', Pk. á¹‡iá¹-á¹-haÌ„Ì†i. -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. niá¹-á¹-hita -- `finished', Pk. á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hiya -- ; N. niá¹-hinu `to be forced'; G. niá¹-hvuÌƒ `to be ended, be exhausted, pass, glide away', caus.

niá¹-hÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ, niá¹-hiyÉ” m. `want, deficiency'; Si. niá¹-á¹-Ä• venavÄ• `to be ended' (-- á¹-á¹- -- < Si. -- á¹-y -- ?).

niá¸¥sattva 7119 niá¸¥sattva `weak, miserable' MBh. [SATTVÃ¡ --]
Pa. nissatta -- `unsubstantial, weak'; Pk. á¹‡issatta -- , á¹‡Ä«saËš `without courage, weak'; S. nisatu, Ëšto `weak'; N. nisto `weak, mere'; Or. nisata, (Sambhalpur) nisatiÄ• `weak, untrue, lying'; H. poet. nisat `untrue'; OG. nÄ«sata `weak, faithless'; M. nisat `shameless, nistÄ• `mere, simple'; -- P. nestÄ« `poor, wretched, worthless' < *naiá¸¥sattvika -- ?

niá¸¥samaka 7120 *niá¸¥samaka `unequal'. [SAMÃ¡ --]
K. neÌ†somu `unequal, different'.

niá¸¥saraá¹‡a 7121 niá¸¥saraá¹‡a n. `going forth or out' MBh., `egress, gate' lex. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. nissaraá¹‡a -- n. `going out, escape', Pk. á¹‡issaraá¹‡a -- , á¹‡Ä«saËš n.; G. nisará¹‡Ä« f. `ladder' (not with P. B. Paá¹‡á¸• it IL xvi 123 < NIÅ›RAYAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- : poss. < *nisaraá¹‡a -- `approach' with ni -- as in NIYÄ• ËŠNA -- . See Å›RITÃ- --).

7122 niá¸¥sarati `goes or comes out' Mn. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. nissarati `comes out', Pk. á¹‡issaraÃ¯, á¹‡Ä«saËš, Gy. wel. niser -- ; S. nisiraá¹‡u `to shoot out to ear (of grain), shoot up, be coming to a head'; L. nissaraá¹‡, (Ju.) nisraá¹‡ `to come into ear, spring up (of a plant), blossom', awÄ• á¹‡. nissur imper. `be free'; P. nissarnÄ• `to issue'; WPah. (Joshi) nisrá¹‡u `to come into ear'; OAw. nisaraÃ¯ `escapes'; H. nÄ-Ì„sarnÄ• `to come out, depart'; OMarw. nÄ«saraÃ¯ `comes out, escapes'; OG. nÄ«saraÃ¯ `goes out', G. nisarvuÌƒ `to issue, go, depart'. -- M. nisará¹‡&etilde; `to slip, slide' rather < *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ARATI.

niá¸¥sarala 7123 *niá¸¥sarala `very straight'. [For intensive nis -- cf. *nirguru -- 1. -- sarala --]
P. nisslÄ• , ËšlÄ«Ã£Ì„ `straight'.

7124 niá¸¥sarpati `steals away' ÅšrS. [âˆšSRÌ¥P]
Ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- in M. nispaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to slip aside'.
niá¸¥saha -- `weak' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSAH]
See next.

niá¸¥sahÄ• ya 7125 niá¸¥sahÄ• ya `without helpers' MÄ• latÄ«m. [SAHÄ• YA --]
Or. nisÄ• hÄ• `helpless'; -- or < niá¸¥saha -- `weak' KathÄ• s.; Pk. á¹‡issaha -- `weak, slow'.

niá¸¥sÄ• ra 7126 niá¸¥sÄ• ra1 m. `coming out' MBh. 2. *niá¸¥á¹£Ä• ra -- . [âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pk. á¹‡issÄ• raya -- , á¹‡Ä«sÄ• Ëš adj.; S. nesÄ• ro m. `spout projecting from roof to throw off rain'; L. nisÄ• r f. `trough to conduct water from well'; P. nisÄ• rÄ• m. `coming out'.
2. Dm. dar -- niÅ¡Ä• ra `threshold' (Å¡?).

niá¸¥sÄ• ra 7127 niá¸¥sÄ• ra2 `pithless, worthless' Hariv. [SÄ• ËŠRA -- 2]
Pa. nissÄ• ra -- `sapless', Pk. á¹‡issÄ• ra -- , Ëšaga -- , á¹‡Ä«sÄ• ra -- , K. neÌ†sÄ• r; Si. nisaru `empty, fruitless'.
Addenda: niá¸¥sÄ• ra -- 1: â€ *VIBHÄ• NIá¸¥SÄ• RA -- .

7128 niá¸¥sÄ• rayati `expels' MBh. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. nissÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `expulsion'; Pk. á¹‡issÄ• rÄ“i, á¹‡Ä«sÄ• raÃ¯ `drives out', á¹‡Ä«sÄ• raá¹‡a -- n.; OAw. nisÄ• raÃ¯ `drives out'; H. nisÄ• rnÄ• `to expel'.

niá¸¥sÄ• hasa 7129 *niá¸¥sÄ• hasa `without courage'. [SÄ• HASA --]
B. nisÄ• has `cowardly', Or. nisÄ• hÄ• si.

niá¸¥siÃ±ca 7130 *niá¸¥siÃ±ca `without emission'. [*SIÃ±CA --]
OG. nisÄ«á¹• ca `impotent'.

niá¸¥srÌ¥ta 7131 niá¸¥srÌ¥ta `gone out' Up. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. nissaá¹-a -- `come out', WPah.bhal. pp. nisso.
Addenda: niá¸¥srÌ¥ta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÄ©ËŠsá¹‡Ãµ `to come out, slip out, get loose', caus. nÉ™se/uá¹‡Ãµ `to make come out (e.g. the string from the sewn canal in trousers), loosen (something that has got stuck)'.
â€ *niá¸¥sravaá¹‡a -- see â€ *NISRAVAá¹‡A -- .

niá¸¥srÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 7132 *niá¸¥srÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `sent forth'. [Cf. nÃ-á¸¥srÌ¥jati RV., and nisrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- Mn. -- âˆšSRÌ¥J]
Pa. nissaá¹-á¹-ha -- `dismissed, handed over'; AÅ›. niá¹£iá¹-hÄ• nom. sg. f.

`bestowed'; Pk. á¹‡Ä«saá¹-á¹-ha -- , á¹‡isËš, á¹‡isiá¹-á¹-ha<-> `expelled';
M. nisaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to slip away'.

niá¸¥stavana 7133 *niá¸¥stavana `without pride'. [STAVANA --]
OG. nÄ«thuá¹‡a (for -- thoá¹‡ -- after thuá¹‡aÃ¯ < *STUNOÌ„TI?).

Page 409

niá¸¥sthÄ• man 7134 niá¸¥sthÄ• man `*without place' (`powerless' DeÅ›Ä«n.).
[STHÄ• ËŠMAN --]
S. nithÃ£Ì„Ãµ `without place of residence' perh. a S. cmpd. from thÄ• uÌƒ.

niá¸¥svara 7135 *niá¸¥svara `noise'. [Cf. nÃ-á¸¥svarati `chants away'
KÄ• á¹-h. -- âˆšSVRÌ¥]
Si. nisara `sound, noise' or < *NISVARA -- .

7136 nikaá¹-am, Ëšá¹-Ä“, Ëšá¹-Ä• t adv. `near' R. [Despite EWA ii 158
derivation with P. Tedesco JAOS 65, 161 f. from nikrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- is phonet.
impossible, and Mu. origin with F. B. J. Kuiper Debrunner -- Festschrift 247
unlikely. Derived from nikrÌ¥ta -- adverbially preserving the mng. `*put at'
(semant. cf. saá¹• nihita -- `near') afterwards replaced by `put down,
humbled' (J.C.W.)]
Pa. nikaá¹-a -- `near', Pk. á¹‡iaá¸• a -- , á¹‡iala -- , á¹‡iaá¸• ia -- , Dm.
nyeiÅ•, nyÃ¤ya, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. nyoÌ„á¹›á¹“, Gaw. nyÄ• á¹›É”, Bshk. nÄ«ËŠer Tor.
nioÌ„, Sv. nyeá¹›o, Phal. nihÄ• ËŠá¹›a, K. adj. nyÅ«ru, f.nÄ«rÃ¼, adv. nÄ“ri
(< nikaá¹-Ä“), rÄ• m. nÄ“á¹›Ä“, pog. nÄ“á¹›i, kash. nioÌ„á¹›u, L. neá¹›e; P.
neá¹›Ä• m. `vicinity', neá¹›e `near'; WPah.bhad. nÄ“á¹›oÌ„, paá¹…. cur.
nÄ«á¹›; Ku. neá¹›o adj., N. nira adv., OB. niaá¸• i, B. niyaá¹›, Or.
niÄ• á¹›a, Mth. Bhoj. niyar, OAw. niyara, lakh. nÄ“rÄ“, H. neá¹›e, nÄ«á¹›e,
nÄ«re, G. neá¹›e.

NAIKAá¹-YA -- .
Addenda: nikaá¹-am: WPah.ká¹-g. nÃ©á¸• á¸• hi, neá¸• i `near' adv., Wkc. neá¹›u , J. neá¹›Ä“, kiuÌƒth. neÌ†Å«á¹›Ä“ (u < rÌ¥ in nikrÌ¥ta -- ?).

nikara 7137 nikara m. `heap' MBh. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1 or âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1?]
Pa. nikara -- m. `multitude'; Pk. á¹‡igara -- , á¹‡iara -- m. `heap'; P. nÄ«rÄ• m. `stack, fodder' (in latter sense prob. < NIGARA --).

7138 *nikartati `cuts off'. [Cf. NÃ-KRÌ¥NTATI. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Dm. niÃ¤á¹-h -- `to cut, shear, clip'; Phal. nyÄ• á¹- -- `to shear (wool)';
K. neÌ†tun `to cut or pluck off hair of an animal, shear'.

nikaá¹£Ã¡ 7139 nikaá¹£Ã¡ m. `roller, harrow' &capamacr;past., `touchstone' MBh. [âˆšKAá¹£]
Pa. nikasa -- `whetstone'. -- X NIGHARá¹£A -- q.v.

nikÄ• yÃ¡ 7140 nikÄ• yÃ¡ m. `heap' Mn. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. nikÄ• ya -- m. `collection'; Pk. á¹‡ikÄ• ya -- m. `heap'; L. niÄ• Ä© f. `manured land near village'; P. niÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `midden, cesspool, cultivation round a house or village'.

nikÄ• rÃ¡ 7141 nikÄ• rÃ¡ m. `tossing up, piling up or winnowing of corn' lex. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
P. niÄ• rÄ• m. `mass of rubbish containing gold or silver'; Ku. nyÄ• ro `dust in a goldsmith's shop which contains atoms of gold and silver'; Bi. niyÄ• rÄ• `ashes collected by a gold -- washer'; Mth. niyÄ• r -- dhoÄ• `goldwasher'; H. niyÄ• rÄ• , nyÄ• Ëš m. `scoria left after refining gold'; M. nerÄ• m. `rubbish of a goldsmith's shop'. <-> Deriv.: P. niÄ• ryÄ• m. `washer of gold and silver filings'; Or. niyÄ• riÄ• `a person who picks out different articles from a miscellaneous heap, one who searches for gold dust in a goldsmith's shop'; Bi. niyalÌ„Ì†riyÄ• `gold -- washer'; H. niyÄ• riyÄ• m. `one who buys ashes and rubbish from a goldsmith's shop for sifting'.

nikiraá¹‡a 7142 *nikiraá¹‡a `scattering'. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
K. nirun, dat. Ëšranas m. `thatching grass'; P. nÄ«ran m. `layer of straw'.

7143 *nikirati `scatters'. [Pa. nikiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `hidden away' < *nikÄ«rá¹‡a

-- . -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
L. nÄ«raá¹‡, pres. part. nirÄ“ndÄ• `to scatter'; H. nÄ«rnÄ• `to scatter, sprinkle, water (rather than < NÄ«RÃ¡ --)'.

nikuá¹-á¹-a 7144 *nikuá¹-á¹-a `cutting'. [nikuá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `pounding', Pk. á¹‡ikuá¹-á¹-Ä“i `cuts, beats'. -- âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
P. n&etilde;uÌƒá¹- m. `the block or plank on which a carpenter hews his timber'.
nikrÌ¥ta -- see NIKAá¹-AM.

nikrÌ¥tti 7145 *nikrÌ¥tti `cutting off'. [nikrÌ¥tta -- MBh. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
K. neÌ†th, dat. n&ebrevdotdot;Ä‹Ã¼ f. `removing wool of sheep &c. by cutting or plucking'.

7146 nÃ-krÌ¥ntati `cuts off' KÄ• tyÅšr., ËštÄ“ `cuts oneself', nakhÄ• ËŠni nËš `cuts one's nails' TS. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pa. nikantati `cuts off', Pk. á¹‡ikiá¹• taÃ¯; PaÅ¡. n&etilde;á¹› -- `to shave' IIFL iii 3, 132. -- See *NIKARTATI.

nikrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 7147 nikrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `debased, despised' MBh. 2. `near', n. `nearness' SuÅ›r. [Cf. nÃ-kará¹£ati `draws down' TS. <-> âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pa. nikaá¹-á¹-ha -- `debased', Pk. á¹‡ikkiá¹-á¹-ha -- , á¹‡ikkaá¹-á¹-ha <-> `low, mean, thin, weak'; N. neá¹-hnu `to do one's worst to, reprimand'; Si. nikuá¹-u `low, base'.
2. Pa. nikaá¹-á¹-hÄ“ `near'; -- M. neá¹-Ä« H. Smith BSL 101, 115, but rather < NAIKAá¹-YA -- .
*nikka -- `clean' see NIKTÃ¡ -- .

nikkhuá¹-á¹-a 7148 *nikkhuá¹-á¹-a `finished'. [*KHUá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
P. nakhuá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be decreased, be reduced to nothing'.

nikkhuriya 7149 *nikkhuriya `wretched'. [Cf. nikhurya -- pÃ¡ -- `protector of the afflicted' TS. (trans. A. B. Keith p. 595 note 7.)]
Pk. á¹‡ikkhuria -- `infirm'; H. nikhorÄ• , Ëšoá¹›Ä• `miserable', M. nikhorá¸• Ä• LM 358.

niktÃ¡ 7150 niktÃ¡ `washed, purified' RV. [âˆšNIJ]
Wg. nÄ©tÉ™ -- `bald', Dm. nitÃ³i; -- replaced in MIA. by *nikka -- : Pk.

á¹‡ikka -- `clear'; Woá¹-. nik `thin'; K. nyuku, f. nicÃ¼ `fine, small' (whence nikun `to become small'), á¸• oá¸• . nikko `small'; L. P. nikkÄ• `small, young', awÄ• á¹‡. nik `shortness', khet. niká¹›Ä• `small', nikÄ« aá¹…gÉ™l `third finger'; WPah.bhad. niká¹›o `small', bhal. nikki lo f. `early dawn', niká¹›o `younger', cur. nikkÄ• `small'; Ku. niko `good, kind', gng. nik; N. niko `healthy, well'; A. nikÄ• `clean'; B. nikÄ• `to wipe, plaster with cowdung'; Or. nika `fine and clean (only of rice)', nikÄ• `sweeping a house clean', nikÄ• ibÄ• `to cleanse'; Mth. nÄ-Ì„k `good', nikÄ• h, Aw.lakh. nÄ«k; H. nÄ«kÄ• `good, beautiful' (nekÄ• infl. by Pers. nÄ“k); OMarw. nÄ«kÄ• adv. `well'; G. nÄ«kuÌƒ `clear, pure, fine'; M. nikÄ• `pure, good'. -- See *NIGNA -- .
*ANIKTA -- ; *NIKTÄ• á¹…GA -- .
Addenda: niktÃ¡ -- : A. nikÄ• iba `to cleanse' AFD 337.

niktÄ• á¹…ga 7151 *niktÄ• á¹…ga `with clean body'. [NIKTÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Wg. nitoá¹… `bald, naked, destitute': see NAGNÃ¡ -- .

nikrÃ¡maá¹‡a 7152 nikrÃ¡maá¹‡a n. `putting down the feet, footstep' RV. [âˆšKRAM]
Kho. (Lor.) nikrenoÌ„nu `a horizontal cutting in a hillside' with assimilation of n -- r -- m -- n to n -- r -- n -- n?
*niká¹£arati `flows down' see *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ARATI.
niká¹£Ä• -- see LIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- .
*niká¹£Ä• ra -- `flowing down' see *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• RA -- .
*niká¹£Ä• rayati see *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI.
*niká¹£alati see *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ALATI.
*niká¹£Ä• la -- see *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LA -- .
*niká¹£Ä• layati see *NIá¸¥Ká¹£Ä• LAYATI.

7153 niká¹£ipati `throws, puts down, leaves' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. nikkhipati `puts down, leaves', Pk. á¹‡ikkhivaÃ¯; OG. nÄ«á¹• khÄ«u `thrown away, left' < -- khiviya -- .

niká¹£ipta 7154 niká¹£ipta `deposited, abandoned' Mn. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. nikkhitta -- `laid down', Ëšaka -- m. `one to whose charge something has been committed'; AÅ›. nikhitÄ• nom. sg. f. `deposited'; Pk. á¹‡ikkhitta -- `put down,

abandoned'; Si. inscr. nikata `deposited'. -- X Ká¹£UBDHA -- : L. nakhiddh `worthless', P. nikhiddh, nakhËš `unfit to be touched, of the lowest sort'; -- S. nikhedaá¹‡u `to disgrace' tr. pres. st. formed from *nikhidh -- , whence nikhedu `disgraceful, vile' with e from the verb.

niká¹£utta 7155 *niká¹£utta `stamped in'. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
Pk. á¹‡ikkhutta -- n. `certainty'; OG. nikhÅ«á¹• tÄ« f. adj. `absorbed in'.

nikhÄ• da 7156 *nikhÄ• da `pressing and cutting into'. 2. *nikhÄ• dana -- .
[Cf. nÃ-khidati `presses into' RV. -- âˆšKHID]
1. P. naihÄ• m. `turner's gouge'.
2. Pa. nikhÄ• dana -- n. `a partic. sharp instrument, chisel' Morris JPTS 1884, 83; P. nahÄ• á¹‡ m., nihÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `turner's gouge'; Ku. nihÄ• á¹‡ `chisel for wood or stone'; B. nin `chisel', Or. nihÄ• á¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä«, nihaá¹‡a, H. nihÄ• nÄ«, nahanÄ« f., Si. niyana.
*nikhÄ• dana -- `chisel' see prec.
nikhuryapÃ¡ -- see *NIKKHURIYA -- .
Addenda: *nikhÄ• da -- . 2. *nikhÄ• dana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nh&gravemacrepsilon; á¹‡ m. `tool for carving, chisel'.
*nikhÄ• dana -- see *NIKHÄ• DA -- Add2.

nigaá¸• a 7157 nigaá¸• a m.n. `iron chain for legs' Hariv., nigala<-> BHSk.
Pa. nigaá¸·a -- m. `fetter'; Pk. á¹‡iaá¸• a -- , á¹‡iala -- m.n. `fetter, anklet like a fetter'; S. niaru, neru, nelu m. `shackles for forefeet of animals'; L. nayal m. `chain for legs of camel or horse'; Ku. nelo, pl. nyÄ• lÄ• m. `fetter', N. nel, A. nihal, B. niÄ• lÄ«, G. nevaá¸· f.
Addenda: nigaá¸• a -- 1: OP. nivalu m. P. niul m.

7157a â€ *nigaá¸• a -- 2 `throat'. [*gaá¸• a -- 6 see GALA -- 2]
S.kcch. niá¹›Ä«, niá¸·Ä« f. `throat, front of throat'?

nigamÃ¡ 7158 nigamÃ¡ m. `marketplace' &capamacr;past. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. nigama -- m. `market town', Pk. á¹‡igama -- m.; OSi. niyama `marketplace'.
*NIGAMAGRÄ• MA -- .

nigamagrÄ• ma 7159 *nigamagrÄ• ma `market village'. [NIGAMÃ¡ -- , GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
Si. niyamgama `large village'.

nigara 7160 nigara m. `swallowing' W. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
P. nÄ«rÄ• m. `fodder'. -- See NIGÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

nigaraá¹‡a 7161 nigaraá¹‡a n. `eating' Åšaá¹• k., or nigiraá¹‡a -- n. `swallowing' KathÄ• s. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
G. nÄ«raá¹‡ n. `grass thrown to cattle as fodder'.

7162 *nigarayati `makes swallow'. [Cf. nigÄ• rayati PÄ• á¹‡. -- âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
H. nÄ«rnÄ• `to provide with food'; G. nÄ«rvuÌƒ `to place grass before cattle as fodder'.

7163 nigalati `swallows' BhartrÌ¥. 2. *nigilati. [âˆš*GAL2]
1. Kho. (Lor.) neglik `to swallow up'; Ku. nelaá¹‡o `to swallow', gng. nyawaÌƒ&rtodtilde;É™, pp. neiaÌƒ; -- with MIA. anal. -- gg -- : K. neÌ†ngalun `to swallow', L. (Ju.) nigÌ laá¹‡, P. nigalá¹‡Ä• , Ku. nÄ©galá¹‡o, nÄ©gaá¹‡o, N. (West) niá¹…galnu, H. nigalnÄ• , nÄ©gËš, OMarw. nÄ«galaÃ¯.
2. Pa. niggilati `swallows down'; P. nillá¹‡Ä• `to eat to satiety'; N. nilnu `to swallow', H. lÄ«lnÄ• .

nigalana 7164 nigalana n. `swallowing' lex. [~NIGARAá¹‡A -- . -- âˆš*GAL2]
K. neÌ†ngalan m. `act of swallowing'.

7165 *nigÄ• ti `learns', nyÃ¡gÄ• t `went down' RV. [Cf. nigantavya -- `to be learnt' &capamacr;past., nigacchati `acquires knowledge' lex., Pk. á¹‡iacchaÃ¯ `sees'. -- âˆšGÄ•]

Pk. á¹‡iaÃ¯ `sees'; Ash. niá¹…Ä• ËŠ -- `to know, recognize'; Wg. niá¹…Ä• -- `to understand'.

nigÄ• rÃ¡ 7166 nigÄ• rÃ¡ m. `swallowing' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
H. niyÄ• r, nyÄ• r m. `fodder for cattle'. -- See NIGARA -- .
nigÄ• rayati see *NIGARAYATI.
nigiraá¹‡a -- see NIGARAá¹‡A -- .
nigilati see NIGALATI.

nigna 7167 *nigna `washed'. [Cf. NIKTÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšNIJ]
Kal.rumb. nÃ-gim `I wash'; Kho. nigik `to wash (hands, clothes, &c.)', nigeik `to wash something for someone else'.

7168 *nigranthati `intertwines'. [Cf. punar -- nigrantham `intertwining again' AitBr. -- âˆšGRANTH]
Pa. nigandá¹‡Ä• , nagËš `to quilt', nigandÄ• , nagËš m. `a stitch in quilting'.

nigraha 7169 nigraha m. `restraint, punishment' Mn. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. niggaha -- m. `restraint, rebuke', Pk. á¹‡iggaha -- m.; Si. nigÄ• `contempt, insult'.

nighará¹£a 7170 nighará¹£a m. `rubbing' KÄ• v. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. nighaá¹• sa -- m., Pk. á¹‡ihaá¹• sa -- m., Si. nahas. <-> X NIKAá¹£Ã¡ -- :
Pk. á¹‡ighasa -- , á¹‡ihasa -- m. `touchstone'.
nighasa -- see *NIGHÄ• SA -- .

nighÄ• tana 7171 *nighÄ• tana `striking on'. [Cf. NIGHÄ• TI -- . -- âˆšHAN1]
A. niyÄ• ri `anvil', B. nihÄ• n, nehËš, neyÄ• n, nihÄ• ni, nehËš, nihÄ• li, Or. nihÄ• nÄ« (-- n -- ?), H. nihÄ• lÄ« f.

nighÄ• ti 7172 nighÄ• ti f. `iron hammer' lex. [Cf. nighÄ• ta -- m. `blow' Gaut., Pa. nighÄ• ta -- `struck down', Ëšti -- f. `defeat', Pk. á¹‡ihÄ• ya -- m. `blow'. -- âˆšHAN1]
N. lihi `anvil', B. nihÄ• i, nehËš, neyÄ• i, Or. nehÄ• i, nehi, lihÄ• i, Bi. nihÄ• i, nehËš, Mth. nehÄ• Ä«, nahËš, lihÄ• i, lahËš; Bhoj. nahÄ• i, nihÄ• Ä« f. `anvil', nihÄ• u m. `iron hammer'.
*NIGHÄ• TIKÅ«á¹-A -- .

nighÄ• tikÅ«á¹-a 7173 *nighÄ• tikÅ«á¹-a `hammer'. [NIGHÄ• TI -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 1]
Mth. lihÄ• war `large hammer'.

nighÄ• sa 7174 *nighÄ• sa `food put down'. [Cf. nighasa -- m. `food' lex. -- âˆšGHAS]
N. niyÄ• so `leavings of animals' fodder'. -- See *NIRGHÄ• SA -- .

7175 *nighuá¹-ati `returns'. [âˆšGHUá¹-]
Pk. á¹‡ihoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `returns, drives back'; MB. nihuá¹› -- `to return'.
Addenda: *nighuá¹-ati: Pk. á¹‡ihoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `makes fall (in pp. á¹‡ihoÌ„á¸• iya -- ), prevents, destroys' (`*causes to turn, *drives back' ~ ghoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `turns'?); -- X NÃ-PATATI q.v.
*niá¸• á¸• ha -- see *NAá¹-á¹-A -- Add2.

nighrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 7176 nighrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `rubbed' MBh. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. á¹‡ihaá¹-á¹-ha -- (cf. á¹‡ihasiÅ«á¹‡a absol. < *nighrÌ¥á¹£ati); OM. nihaá¹-aá¹‡eá¹• `to rush forcibly', M. nehaá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, neheá¹-Ëš, neá¹-Ëš `to press hard on'.

7177 *nicamati `sips'. [nicamana -- n. `sipping', cÃ¡mati `sips' Nir. -- âˆšCAM]
Pr. -- nÇ°Ã¼m -- `to sup soup'.

niá¹…gÄ• la 7178 *niá¹…gÄ• la `cane'.
P. nirgal m., lÄ« f., riá¹…gal `the hill bamboo Arundinaria utilis', WPah.jaun. niá¹…Ä• wo, niá¹…alÄ«; Ku. nigÄ• lo, niá¹…Ä• lo `a small bamboo'; N. nÄ©gÄ• lo, niá¹…Ä• lo `the small bamboo A. intermedia'; Bi. H. nigÄ• lÄ« f. `cane stem of hookah'.

nicula 7179 nicula m. `the tree Barringtonia acutangula' SuÅ›r.
Pa. nicula -- m. `id.', Pk. á¹‡icula -- m.; -- Si. nisuá¸·u (ES 46) with -- s -- prob. â†• Pa.

nicchÄ• ya 7180 *nicchÄ• ya `shady'. [Cf. Pers. (Fars) nisÄ• , Yid. nusÄ«y `shady side of a valley' IIFL ii 233. -- CHÄ• YÄ• ËŠ --]
Ash. nÄ«Ä• e `shady, shady side of a valley, shade'; Kho. niÄ• hÃ¡g `shady side of anything' (â†’ Yid. niÄ• Ä• ËŠg).

NIJ `wash': NIKTÃ¡ -- , *NIGNA -- , *NIJYATI, NÄ“JAKA -- ; *ANIKTA -- , *AVANIJYATI, *Ä• NIJYATI.

nijÃ¡ 7181 nijÃ¡ `constant' AV., `innate, of one's own country, one's own' Hit. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. nija -- , niya -- , Ëšaka -- `own'; NiDoc. ni genitive affix; Pk. á¹‡ia -- `own', Mth. nia, OG. niya.
*NIJAKÄ• LA -- .

Page 411

nijakÄ• la 7182 *nijakÄ• la `continual'. [NIJÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Woá¹-. nÄ“ilÄ«ËœËŠ, ËšlÄ«ËŠn, ËšlÄ« `always'.

7183 *nijahÄ• ti `leaves'. [Cf. jÃ¡hÄ• ti RV., nÃ-hÄ«yate `is lost' RV. -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pr. -- nzÉ™ -- `to put, place'; -- Kho. niÅ¾ik `to take off clothes, flay' (BelvalkarVol 94 < *nijahaya --) rather < *NIRJAHÄ• TI.
*nijjhara -- `waterfall' see NIRJHARA -- 1.
*nijjharati `flows down' see *NIRJHARATI.

7184 *nijjhulati `nods'. [âˆš*JHUL]
S. nijhuraá¹‡u `to nod from weariness'.

7185 *nijyati `washes'. [Cf. pass. nijyatÄ“ MBh. and poss. Gk. ni/zw with IE. gwiÌ¯. -- âˆš NIJ]
Ash. nijÌˆ -- , ninjÌˆ -- `to wash', Wg. niÇ° -- , niÅ¾ -- , Kt. niÇ° -- , ninÇ° -- .
niá¹-ala -- , Ëšá¹-Ä• la -- , Ëšá¹-ila -- see LALÄ• ËŠá¹-A -- .
*niá¸• á¸• ha -- `defective' see *NAá¹-á¹-A -- .

7186 *niá¸• á¸• halati `falls down'. [âˆš*á¸• HAL]
M. niá¸• haá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to fall down'.

niá¹‡yÃ¡ 7187 niá¹‡yÃ¡ `inner, hidden, secret' RV. [NÃ-]
Kt. nyiÅ•e `down', nÄ«ËœÅ• `east'; Dm. nye_Å•a, nyoÅ•aÌƒ `under, below', ny Ã¤Å• -- pÄ• `sole of foot', Kal.rumb. nÉ™ÌƒÅ• `lower part', nÉ™ÌƒÅ•una `below'; L.khet. niÃ±jÄ• `south' (or < NÃ-YAÃ±C --).

nitapta 7188 *nitapta `hot'. [nÃ-tapati `emits heat, consumes by fire' AV. -- âˆšTAP]
WPah.kiuÌƒth. niÄ• tau, Ëštu `hot'.
Addenda: *nitapta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nettÉ” `hot, warm (esp. of air, weather)', kc. nyato, poet. netá¸·o.

7189 nitarÄ• ËŠm `downwards' TBr., `especially' R., `completely' VedÄ• ntas. [NÃ-]
OM. nirhÃ£Ì„ `completely, extremely' Tulpule OMR 219. -- Sh. (Lor.) nÉ™r(É™) `down'?

nÃ-tya 7190 nÃ-tya `continual', Ëšyam `always' RV.
Pa. nicca -- `constant', AÅ›.gir. nice nom. sg., ËšcÄ• pl. `permanent, indispensable'; Pk. á¹‡icca -- `constant' (á¹‡iiya -- , á¹‡Ä«ya -- < *nitiya -- ); Kho. niÄ• o `very nearly, exactly, by all means, constantly' (or < NIÅ›CAYA --); WPah.bhad. niÄ‹h `always'; OM. nica `constant'; Si. nisa -- dÄ«, nisÃ¤ -- di `always' ( -- dÄ-Ì„ < divasa -- ). -- Si. niti `always' (GS 51) â†• Sk.

7191 nÃ-dadhÄ• ti `lays down' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. nidahati `lays down, accumulates'; Pk. absol. á¹‡ihÄ• ya, imper. á¹‡ihÄ“u `put down'; P. nehá¹‡Ä• `to make (a pot) stand on the ground'; Or. nihibÄ• `to place'. <-> Mth. neá¹›Ä• eb, naá¹›Ëš `to lay, place, lay aside' with -- á¹› -- < -- á¸• á¸• -- poss. rather < NÃ-RDADHÄ• TI.

nidahana 7192 *nidahana `burning'. [Cf. nÃ-dahati RV. -- âˆšDAH]
N. niyÄ• nu `hot (esp. of weather)'; Si. niyan `hot dry season'.

nidÄ• ghÃ¡ 7193 nidÄ• ghÃ¡ m. `heat, hot season' ÅšBr. [âˆšDAH]

Pa. nidÄ• gha -- m. `heat, summer heat, drought'; Pk. á¹‡idÄ• ha -- , á¹‡iÄ• ha -- m. `hot season'; Gy. gr. nilÃ¡y m., germ. niyal, boh. linay, eng. lÃ-lei `summer'; Kal.urt. nirÃ¡, rumb. nelÃ¡ `summer' (â†' Ash. niraÌƒ `early spring', Kt. nilÅ«, nyile `spring festival'; Phal. nÄ«lu -- basand `spring'); Or. niÃ£Ì„ `fire, burnt or spoiled condition, anger'.
*NIDÄ• GHYA -- ; NIDÄ• GHAKÄ• LA -- .

nidÄ• ghakÄ• la 7194 nidÄ• ghakÄ• la m. `heat of summer' MBh. [NIDÄ• GHÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡2 --]
Gy. germ. niÄ• lo `summer', niyÄ• le `in summer'.

nidÄ• ghya 7195 *nidÄ• ghya `heat'. [NIDÄ• GHÃ¡ --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. nigh `heat'; P. niggh m. `warmth', nigghÄ• `moderately warm'; WPah.bhal. nÃ-ggo `warm'; Si. niyaga, niyanÌ†ga, niyaá¹… `dry hot season' (EGS 88 wrongly < NIDÄ• GHÃ¡ --).

nidÄ• ËŠna 7196 nidÄ• ËŠna1 n. `band, halter, primary cause' RV. [âˆšDÄ• 2]
Pa. nidÄ• na -- n. `tying down to ground, cause'; Pk. á¹‡idÄ• á¹‡a -- , á¹‡iÄ• Ëš n. `primary cause'; L. neÄ• á¹‡aÌƒ m. `kicking rope', nyÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡ `to tie calf to leg of cow when being milked'; P. niÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡Ã£Ì„, niÄ• nÄ• , neÄ• Ëš m. `rope to tie legs of cow when milking, strap with which dasher of churn is twisted'; H. nihÄ• nÄ• m. `rope to tie legs of cow when milking', poet. niyÄ• n m. `end', adv. `finally' (â†• Pk.?).

nidÄ• na 7197 *nidÄ• na2 `cutting down'. [Cf. *NÄ«á¸• Ä• NA -- . -- âˆšDOÌ„]
Pk. á¹‡iÄ• á¹‡iÄ• -- f. `rooting up bad grass'; Dm. ny&atildedotdot;Å•Ã¤i `weeding' (NTS xii 181 < *ni -- kaá¸• á¸• h --), Sh. nÄ«n (or < *NÄ«á¸• Ä• NA --).

nidÄ• riá¹‡Ä« 7198 *nidÄ• riá¹‡Ä« `tearing'. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
WPah.bhal. niÄ• rin f. `a tool used by blacksmiths for planing wood'?

nidÄ“Å›a 7199 nidÄ“Å›a m. `vicinity', ËšÅ›Ä“ `near' Mn. [DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
K.kash. niÅ›a postp. `near', niÅ›i `than'.

nidrÄ• ËŠ 7200 nidrÄ• ËŠ f. `sleep' RV. [âˆšDRAI]
Pa. niddÄ• -- f. `sleep', Pk. á¹‡iddÄ• -- , á¹‡eddÄ• -- f., Ap. á¹‡iá¹• da nom. sg. f., á¹‡iddaá¸• Ä« -- f., Gy. eur. lindr, Ëšra, Ëšri f., as. nendir,

Kt. mÄ«nÉ”, Tir. nÄ«ndar, Bshk. Tor. nÄ«n f., Phal. nÄ«drÉ™, nÄ«ndra, K. neÌ†ndar f., S. niá¹‡á¸• ra f., L. nindr f., awÄ• á¹‡. nÄ«Ëœdur, P. nÄ«Ëœdar, nÄ«Ëœd f., á¸• og. nÄ«ËœdÉ™rÉ™ f., Ku. nÄ«n, N. nÄ©d, nin, A. nind, B. nid, nÄ«Ëœd, Or. nida, Mth. nÄ«Ëœd, nÄ«n, Bhoj. niniÃ±Ä• , Aw.lakh. nÄ«Ëœd, H. nÄ«d, nÄ«Ëœd f., OMarw. nÄ«da f., G. nÄ«dar, nidará¹›Ä«, nÄ«Ëœd f., M. nÄ«d f., Ko. nÄ©da f., Si. ninda, st. ninÌ†di -- . -- Mai. niÅ¾ `sleep' (< *niáº“ with Å¾ after i Buddruss Kan 12), Sh.gil. nir f. (â†’ á¸Œ. ni, niya?), koh. gur. nÄ«ËœÅ¡ (cf. Mai. ab.), pales. neá¹£ (< *neáº“, phonet. cf. YANTRÃ¡ -- > gil. yÃµÌ¯r, koh. gur. yÃµá¹£, stem yÃµáº“ --). -- But Mai. niÅ¾, Sh. nÄ«ËœÅ¡ (if with Å¡ < final -- Å¾), with WPah. (Joshi) nÄ«j f. `sleep', M. nÄ«jÌˆ f. (nijÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to sleep', G. nijvuÌƒ) phonet. might be < NIRYÄ• ËŠ -- , NIRYÄ• TI or both phonet. and semant. < NÃ-PADYATÄ“. -- K. neÌ†h f. `sleep' â†• another Dard. dialect with *niá¹£ as in Sh.? -- or < NIÅ›Ä• -- `night'?? NÃ-DRÄ• YATI, NIDRÄ• LÃº -- , NIDRITÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: nidrÄ• ËŠ -- : S.kcch. nÄ-Ì„ndhar f. `sleep', Garh. nind f., Md. nidi.
dr > j: WPah.kc. nÄ«j f. (obl. -- a) `sleep', ká¹-g. nÄ«Ã±j f., á¹‡Ä«Ã±j f. (Him.I 161 á¹‡ -- < n -- attracted by a reflex consonant group on its way from dr to jj, but poss. < *AVANIDRÄ• -- with unexpl. loss in MIA. of initial o/uá¹‡i -- with which the transference of an initial u -- to an interior syllable may be compared, e.g. WPah. dhwÄ• Ë‹r < uddhÄ• ra --). On the other hand, if NIA. forms with j(j) ascribed to nidrÄ• ËŠ -- are not â†• Himalayan dialects in which dr > j(j) e.g. WPah.J. jÅ«b < *druvvÄ• -- < dÅ«rvÄ• -- , all are poss. < NIRYÄ• ËŠ -- .

7201 nÃ-drÄ• yati `falls asleep, sleeps' ÅšBr. [âˆšDRAI]
Pa. niddÄ• yati `sleeps', Pk. á¹‡iddÄ• adi, á¹‡iddÄ• i; S. niá¹‡á¸• rÄ• ijaá¹‡u `to be sleepy'; Ku. ninÄ• á¹‡o `to sleep', N. nid(h)<-> Ä• unu, Or. nidÄ• ibÄ• , OM. nidaá¹‡eá¹• ; Ko. niddatÄ• `sleeps', nidÄ• ytÄ• `puts to sleep'; Si. nidanavÄ• , ninÌ†dËš `to sleep', Md. nidi 2 sg. imper. -- G. nijvuÌƒ, M. nijÌˆá¹‡&etilde; see NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- .
Addenda: nÃ-drÄ• yati: Md. nidanÄ« `sleeps' (caus. nindanÄ« `puts to sleep').

nidrÄ• lÃº 7202 nidrÄ• lÃº `sleepy' YÄ• jÃ±. [NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- . -- âˆšDRAI]
Pa. niddÄ• lu -- `sleepy', M. nidÄ• á¸·Å«.

nidritÃ¡ 7203 nidritÃ¡ `sleeping' Naiá¹£. [NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- . -- âˆšDRAI]
Si. nidi `asleep'.

nidhÄ• ËŠ 7204 nidhÄ• ËŠ f. `*putting down' (`net, snare' RV.). [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pk. á¹‡ihÄ• -- f. `deception'; -- Kho. niya `place where there is litter and rubbish' semant. rather < NIDHÃ- -- .

nidhÄ• ËŠna 7205 nidhÄ• ËŠna n. `place for depositing anything' RV., `store' Mn. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. nidhÄ• na -- n. `receptacle, accumulation'; Pk. á¹‡idhÄ• á¹‡a -- , á¹‡ihÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `store'; Or. nihaá¹‡a `rice plants spread out in rows after reaping'; OG. nihÄ• á¹‡a n. `receptacle'.

nidhÄ• man 7206 *nidhÄ• man `depository'. [dhÄ• ËŠman -- 1: âˆšdhÄ•]
S. nihÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ f. `potter's kiln'?

Page 412

nidhÃ- 7207 nidhÃ- m. `setting down (food), hoard' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. nidhi -- m. `receptacle, treasure'; Pk. á¹‡ihi -- m. `storehouse'; Si. nÄ« `subterranean treasure -- chamber, mine'; -- Kho. (Lor.) niya `a place where there is litter and rubbish' phonet. rather < NIDHÄ• ËŠ -- .

nidhyÄ• 7208 *nidhyÄ• `seeing'. [âˆšDHYAI]
P. nÄ«jh f. `looking closely at'; WPah.khaÅ›. nÃ¬jÌˆ f. `peeping'.

7209 nidhyÄ• yati `sees, observes' AitBr. [âˆšDHYAI]
Pa. nijjhÄ• yati `meditates', nijjhÄ• pÄ“ti `wins over' (semant. cf. N. bujhnu ~ bujhÄ• unu s.v. BÃºDHYATÄ“); AÅ›. nijhapayitave `to reflect on'; Pk. á¹‡ijjhÄ• aÃ¯, ËšjhÄ• i `looks at, reflects'; WPah.bhad. nijÌˆjÌˆhÃ³á¹‡Å« `to peep'; H. nijhÄ• nÄ• `to see, pry into'.

7210 nÃ-nayati `leads to' RV. [âˆšNÄ«1]
OM. niá¹‡aá¹‡eá¹• `to lead to'.
NIND `blame': NÃ-NDATI, NINDÄ• ËŠ -- , NINDITÃ¡ -- ; PARIá¹‡INDATI, PARIá¹‡INDANA -- , PRAá¹‡INDATI, PRAá¹‡INDANA -- .

7211 nÃ-ndati `blames, ridicules' RV. [âˆšNIND]
Pa. nindati `blames', Ëšdana -- n., Pk. á¹‡iá¹• daÃ¯, Ëšdaá¹‡a -- n., K. neÌ†ndun; S. nindaá¹‡u `to revile'; P. nindá¹‡Ä• , nÄ©dËš `to blame', B. nindÄ• , Or. nindibÄ• , H. nÄ«ËœednÄ• (in sense `to deny, disown' poss. < NIHNAVATÄ“), OG. nÄ«á¹• daÃ¯, M. nÄ©dá¹‡&etilde;.

nindÄ• ËŠ 7212 nindÄ• ËŠ f. `blame' AV. [âˆšNIND]
Pa. nindÄ• -- f. `blame', Pk. á¹‡iá¹• dÄ• -- f., Mth. nÄ«ËœdÄ• (-- Ä• infl. by Sk.).

ninditÃ¡ 7213 ninditÃ¡ `blamed, despicable' RV. [âˆšNIND]
Pa. nindita -- `blamed', Pk. á¹‡iá¹• diya -- ; Si. ninÌ†di, nidi `infamous'.
nipa -- see NÄ«PA -- 2.

7214 nÃ-patati `falls in ruin' AV., `settles down' MBh., `falls at the feet of' KathÄ• s. 2. nÃ-pÄ• tayati `makes fall' RV. [In MIA. nÃ-pÄ• tayati might collide with nÃ-pÄ• dayati `fells' RV. -- âˆšPAT]
1. Pa. nipatati `falls down'; Pk. á¹‡ivayaá¹• ta -- pres. part., á¹‡ivaÃ¯a -- pp., á¹‡ivaá¸• aÃ¯; S. niuá¹›aá¹‡u `to bend down, stoop, bow'; L. nivá¹›aá¹‡ `to bend, stoop', nivaá¹› m. `standing with hands on knees'; Ku. nyÅ«á¹›aá¹‡o `to stoop'; H. niwaá¹›nÄ• `to bend down'. -- Forms with -- h -- may belong here (or altern. < NÃ-BHRÌ¥TA -- s.v. *NIBHARATI): S. nihoá¹›aá¹‡u `to press down' (tr. formed from *nihuá¹› -- ), N. ni(h)uranu `to bend, crouch'; Or. nihuá¹›ibÄ• , lehuá¹›Ëš `to kneel down'; H. nihuá¹›nÄ• `to stoop'. -- Poss. < NÃ¡MATI: S. nivaá¹‡u `to bow, steep', L. nivaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. nimuá¹‡, P. neuá¹‡Ä• , H. niwnÄ• , neunÄ• .
2. Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• yaÃ¯, á¹‡ivÄ• á¸• Ä“i `makes fall'; L. nivÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ `to cause to bend or stoop'; WPah.paá¹…. nuÄ• i -- chÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to squander'. -- Other forms poss. < NÃ¡MATI: S. nÄ©vÄ• iá¹‡u `to make bend', L. nivÄ• vaá¹‡, P. nivÄ• uá¹‡Ä• .
Addenda: nÃ-patati. 1. Forms with -- h -- poss. X *NIGHUá¹-ATI (Pk. á¹‡ihoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `makes fall, prevents, destroys') -- OP. H. nihorÄ• m. `obligation, necessity'?

7215 nÃ-padyatÄ“ `lies down, rests' RV. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. nipajjati `lies down to sleep'; Pk. á¹‡ivajjaÃ¯ `sits down'; -- Mai. niÅ¾ `sleep', Sh.koh. gur. nÄ«ËœÅ¡ f., WPah. (Joshi) nÄ«j f.; G. nijvuÌƒ `to sleep', M. nijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, nÄ«jÌˆ f. `sleep' (rather than < NIRYÄ• TI, but see also NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- ); -- Pr. -- nÇ°i -- `to fall'?
nÃ-pÄ• tayati, nÃ-pÄ• dayati see NÃ-PATATI.

nÃ-pÄ• na 7216 nÃ-pÄ• na n. `watering place' Mn. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pk. á¹‡i(v)Ä• á¹‡a -- n. `watering trough for cattle beside well or tank'; G. navÄ• á¹‡ n. `watering place'.

7217 *nipÄ• rayati `rescues'. [~ nipÄ• layati `protects' MBh. -- âˆšPRÌ¥ or âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
P. nivÄ• rnÄ• `to help, carry through, set free'.
nipÄ• layati see prec.

nÃ-piá¹£á¹-a 7218 nÃ-piá¹£á¹-a `crushed' AV. [âˆšPIá¹£]
A. neoá¹-hiba `to gin (cotton)', neoá¹-hani `cotton -- gin'.

7219 nipÄ«á¸• ayati `presses close to' MBh. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Or. niuá¹›ibÄ• `to squeeze, wring out, pour out, sprinkle'.

7220 *nipÄ“Å›ayati `writes'. [âˆšPIÅ›]
Very doubtful: Kal.rumb. Kho. nivá¸—Å¡ -- `to write' more prob. â†• EPers. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 659. <-> Ir. pres. st. *nipaiÅ¡ -- (for *nipais -- after past *nipiÅ¡ta --) in Yid. nuviÅ¡ -- , Mj. nuvuÅ¡ -- , Sang. Wkh. nÉ™viÅ¡ -- ; -- AÅ›. nipista<-> â†• Ir. *nipista -- (for *nipiÅ¡ta -- after pres. *nipais --) in SBal. novÄ«sta or nimiÅ¡ta kanag `to write'.

7221 nibadhyatÄ“ `is bound' Mn. [âˆšBANDH]
G. nojhÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, (T. N. Dave) nÉ”Ìƒjhá¹‡uÌƒ n. `cord for tying cow's hind legs at milking'.

nibandha 7222 nibandha m. `fastening' R., `grant of property' YÄ• jÃ±., `literary composition' BhP. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. nibandha -- m. `bond', Pk. á¹‡ibaá¹• dha -- m.; M. nÃµd m. `copying into a book'.

7223 *nibandhati, nÃ-badhnÄ• ti `binds on' AV., `composes, writes down' Mn.
Pk. á¹‡ibaá¹• dhaÃ¯ `binds'; G. nÉ”Ìƒdhvuìƒ `to note down, enter in a book', nÉ”Ìƒdhi f. `note book'; M. nÃµdá¹‡&etilde; `to copy and enter a document'.

7224 nÃ-bÄ• dhatÄ“ `presses down' RV. 2. Pass. *nibÄ• dhyatÄ“. [âˆšBÄ• DH]
1. Sh. niÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to press, oppress'.
2. Sh. nieÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, (Lor.) niaÇ°oiki `to be pressed, be squeezed, be squashed'; Ku. nimjÅ«á¹‡o `to oppress, harass, torment' (caus. fr. *nimajá¹‡o), nimjyÅ«á¹‡o `id.' fr. pass. nimajÄ«á¹‡o `to be vexed, get tired, dislike'.
*nibÄ• dhyatÄ“ `is pressed' see prec.

7225 nibiá¸• Ã¡ -- , nivËš `dense, compact' MBh.
Pk. á¹‡ibiá¸• a -- , á¹‡iviËš `dense'; OG. nivaá¸• a `firm, strong'.

nibha 7226 nibha at end of cmpds. `like' MBh., n.m. `appearance, pretext' DaÅ›. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. nibha -- `like'; Pk. á¹‡iha -- `like', n. and ËšhÄ• -- f. `deceit' (or < NIDHÄ• ËŠ -- ?); Ku. niyÃµ `excuse, evasion', niyÄ• le `under pretext of'; N. ni(h)uìƒ `excuse'.

7227 *nibharati `bears down'. 2. nÃ-bhrÌ¥ta -- `decided (?)' RV., `concealed, modest' MBh. [Cf. praá¹‡Ä• ma -- nibhrÌ¥ta<-> `respectful' MudrÄ• r. -- âˆšBHRÌ¥]
1. S. nihuraá¹‡u `to bury'; P. H. nihurnÄ• `to bow, stoop': u from pp.?
2. Pk. á¹‡ibhua -- , á¹‡ihua -- , á¹‡ibhia -- `hidden, still'; -- S. nihoá¹›aá¹‡u `to press down'; Ku. nyÅ«á¹›aá¹‡o `to stoop'; N. ni(h)uranu `to bend, stoop'; Or. nihuá¹›ibÄ• , lehuá¹›Ëš `to kneel down'; H. nihuá¹›nÄ• `to stoop': all these altern. < NÃ-PATATI.
*nibhÄ• rayati `looks at' see next.

7228 nibhÄ• layati `perceives' ChUp. 2. *nibhÄ• rayati. [âˆšBHAL1]
1. Pk. á¹‡i(b)hÄ• lÄ“i `sees'; Mai. nihÄ• la imper. `look', ky. nahÄ• l -- , S. nihÄ• raá¹‡u; WPah. (Joshi) nhyÄ• á¸·á¹‡u `to wait for'; N. niyÄ• lnu `to look', A. nihÄ• liba, MB. nihÄ• le ODBL 336; Mth. nihÄ• rab `to look toward, spy'; Bhoj. nihÄ• ral `to see', Aw.lakh. nihÄ• rab, G. nihÄ• á¸·vuìƒ; M. nihÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, nehËš `to look at carefully'.

2. P. nihÄ• rnÄ• `to look for, expect'; A. nihÄ• riba `to look at', B. nihÄ• rÄ• , nehËš, Or. nihÄ• ribÄ• , H. nihÄ• rnÄ• . Poss.

Page 413

forms with r have spread from Bi. Mth. area on one hand into H. (whence or from S. into P.) and on the other into Or., B. (with older l -- form) and A. (with variant l -- form).
Addenda: nibhÄ• layati. 1. S.kcch. nyÄ• rá¹‡Å«, nerá¹‡Å« `to look, see, watch'; WPah.ká¹-g. nhe\á¸·nÃµ `to wait for'.

nibhukta 7229 *nibhukta `bent'. [Cf. nibhugna -- 1 MBh. -- âˆšBHUJ1]
Pk. á¹‡ihutta -- `sunken'; -- replaced by MIA. *nibhukka -- in H. nihuÌƒknÄ• `to bend, stoop'.
nibhugna -- 1 `bent' see prec.

nibhugna 7230 *nibhugna2 `enjoyed'. [âˆšBHUJ2]
G. negvuÌƒ `to eat'??
*nibhujyatÄ“ `is bent' see next.

7231 *nibhuÃ±jati `bends down'. 2. Pass. *nibhujyatÄ“ [Cf. nibhujati `bends (head and knees)' Pat. -- âˆšBHUJ1]
1. Kho. nuhunÇ°ik, nihinÇ°ik `to put to rest, make keep still, establish'.
2. Kho. nuhuÇ°ik `to be at peace, be pleased'.
nÃ-bhrÌ¥ta -- see *NIBHARATI.

7232 nimajjati `dives in, sinks in' AitBr. [âˆšMAJJ]
Pa. nimujjati `dives in', Pk. á¹‡imajjaÃ¯, á¹‡umËš; Sh. (Lor.) n*lmiÇ°oiki intr. `to bathe, be washed'; -- deriv. fr. apparent pass.: n*lmoiki `to dip (sheep)'.

nimantra 7233 *nimantra `invitation'. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
S. n&etilde;á¸• ra f. `invitation to a feast'; L. nÄ“ndar m. `subscription to a wedding feast', awÄ• á¹‡. neÌ„Ìƒ drÄ• ; P. neudrÄ• , neuÌƒ dÄ• m. `invitation, contribution by guests to defray expenses', á¸• og. nÄ«ËœdrÄ• m. `invitation to wedding feast', nÉ™Ìƒ dÉ™roá¹› m. `relative so invited'; WPah. (Joshi) nyoÌ„Ìƒ dÄ• m. `invitation', Ku. nyÅ«to m.; N. niuÌƒ to, nimto `invitation (esp. to a meal)'; Or. niuÌƒ tÄ• , neutÄ• `invitation, family feast'; Bi. n&etilde;wtÄ• , newËš `invitation to wedding', Mth. neot, (ETirhut) nawat, Bhoj. neotÄ• , OAw. nevata m., H. nyÃµtÄ• , neutÄ• , nautÄ• m., G. nÉ”truÌƒ n. (â†’ S. notiro m.).
Addenda: *nimantra -- : S.kcch. nauÌƒ tro m. `invitation', WPah.ká¹-g. niundrÉ” m. (â†• P. Him.I 166), J. nyÃµdÄ• m., A. neÃµtÄ• AFD 203.

nimantraka 7234 nimantraka m. `inviter' MBh. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. nimantaka -- m. `inviter'; S. neá¹‡á¸• ro m. `messenger carrying invitation to wedding feast'.

7235 nimantrayatÄ“ `invites' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. nimantÄ“ti `invites', Pk. á¹‡imaá¹• tÄ“i, Ku. nyÅ«taá¹‡o, N. nimtyÄ• unu (caus. fr. pass. *nimtinu), H. newatnÄ• , nyotËš, nauÌƒ tËš, nautËš, notËš, OG. nihuá¹• trÄ«tÄ• m. pl. pres. part. pass., G. nÉ”tarvuÌƒ.

nimala 7236 *nimala `with impurities sunk down'. [MÃ¡LA --]
M. nivaá¸· `clear, pure, limpid' or prob. < NIRMALA -- .

nimÄ• ti 7237 *nimÄ• ti `measure'. [âˆšMÄ•]
Kho. nimÃ¡r `measure, weight, weight of 2 maunds, skin bag holding 2 maunds'.

nimÄ• tra 7238 *nimÄ• tra `measure'. [âˆšMÄ•]
Bi. newat, neÌ†wtÄ• , nawtÄ• `a false balance', Mth. lewat.

nimÄ• na 7239 nimÄ• na n. `measure' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšMÄ•]
Kho. (Lor.) roi -- nim*ll `measure of a man'; WPah. (Joshi) nwÄ• á¹‡ m. `measurement'.

7240 *nimÄ• payati `measures'. [nÃ-mimÄ«tÄ“ RV., nimÄ• tavya<-> Pat. -- âˆš

MÄ•]
Kho. nimeik `to measure (quantity), weigh' BelvalkarVol 93; -- cf. Pk. á¹‡imÄ“i, ËšmaÃ¯ `sets up'.

nimitta 7241 nimitta n. `cause' Up., `omen' Mn.
Pa. nimitta -- n. `cause'; AÅ›.dh. jau. nimitaá¹• `for the sake of'; Pk. á¹‡imitta -- n.; Si. nimiti, niviti pl. `omens'.

nimuá¹£á¹-i 7242 nimuá¹£á¹-i m.f. `a measure' KauÅ›., nimuá¹£á¹-ika -- `smaller than a closed hand'. [MUá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
N. nimá¹-ho `brimful'??

nimÄ“á¹£Ã¡ 7243 nimÄ“á¹£Ã¡ m. `winking' TS., `moment' ÅšBr. [âˆšMIá¹£]
Pa. nimÄ“sa -- , nimisa -- m. `twinkling of an eye'; -- Si. nimesa, nimisa (EGS 88) â†• Pa.

nimnÃ¡ 7244 nimnÃ¡ n. `low ground', ËšnaÃ-á¸¥ `downwards' RV., adj. `low' VarBrÌ¥S., nimnayati `humbles', nimnita -- `depressed' MBh.
Pa. ninna -- `lowlying, bent down'; Pk. á¹‡iá¹‡á¹‡a -- `low'; -- H. ninaunÄ• `to make bend, lower' rather < NIRá¹‡Ä• MAYATI.

nÃ-mba 7245 nÃ-mba m. `the tree Azadirachta indica' Gobh., nimbaka -- m. lex.
Pa. nimba -- m., Pk. á¹‡iá¹• ba -- , liá¹• ba -- , Ëšaá¸• a -- m.; K. nyombu m. `bitter berry of Melia azadirachta used as febrifuge'; S. nimu, liËš f. `M. azadirachta', L. nim f., P. nimb, nimm f., N. A. B. nim, Or. nima, lima, Mth. Bhoj. nÄ«m, H. nÄ«Ëœb, nÄ«b, nÄ«m m., G. lÄ©bá¹›É” m., M. nÄ©b, lÄ©b m., Si. nimÌ†ba.
*NIMBAGULIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: nÃ-mba -- : S.kcch. nimm m. `the tree Azadirachta indica'; A. nim `a partic. tree' AFD 231.

nimbagulikÄ• 7246 *nimbagulikÄ• `berry of Melia azadirachta'. [NÃ-MBA -- , GUá¸• A -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡iá¹• boÌ„liyÄ• -- f., S. nimÅ«rÄ« f., L. nabolÄ« f., P. namolÄ« f. H. nÄ©baulÄ«, nibolÄ«, ËšbaurÄ« f., G. lÄ©boá¸·Ä« f., M. nÄ©boá¸·Ä«, Ëšbuá¸·Ä« Ëšboá¹‡Ä« f.
Addenda: *nimbagulikÄ• -- : S.kcch. nimorÄ« f. `fruit of Melia azadirachta'.

7247 nimbÅ« -- , ËšÅ«ka -- m. `the lime Citrus acida' lex., limpÄ• ka<-> m.n. lex. [â†• Austro -- as. EWA 166 with lit.]
K. nyombu m. `lemon'; S. lÄ«mo m. `lime'; L. niboÄ• , (Ju.) naboÄ• `lime', awÄ• á¹‡. nimmuÌ„Ìƒ `lemon'; P. nimbÅ«, nibÅ« m. `lime'; Ku. nÄ©bÅ«, nimÅ«, ËšmuwÄ• , limÅ«, ËšmuwÄ• `lime, lemon'; N. nÄ«Ëœbu `lime', nÄ©buwÄ• , nibËš, nimuwÄ• `a big lime'; Bhoj. nÄ«bÅ« `lemon', OAw. nÄ«uá¹• ; H. nimbÅ«, nÄ«bÅ«, nÄ«mÅ«, lÄ«ËœbÅ«, lÄ«mÅ« m. `lime'; G. lÄ©bu, lÄ«bu n. `lime, lemon', lÄ©boi, lÄ©beá¹‡ f. `lemon tree'; M. nÄ«ËœbuÌ„Ìƒ n. `lime', nÄ©bÅ«á¹‡, Ëšbuá¹‡Ä«, Ëšboá¹‡Ä«, ËšbÄ« f. `the tree'; Ko. nimbuvo, limbiyo `lemon'. -- With e, due to variant source of loan rather than < *naimbuka -- `like a lime': P.ludh. ná¸—mbÅ« m. `lemon'; A. nemu `lime', B. nebu, lebu, Or. nembu, leËš, lemu; H. lemÅ« m. `lemon'.
Addenda: nimbÅ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nimbu, poet. nimu, kc. lImo m. `lemon'; Garh. nimbu `a citrus fruit'; Md. lunÌ†boÌ„ `lime fruit' â†• G.?

7248 nÃ-yaÃ±c -- , nyÃ Ã±c -- `bent down, downward' RV. [âˆšAÃ±C]
L.khet. niÃ±jÄ• `south' (semant. cf. AÅ›. nica s.v. NÄ«CÃ¡ --) or < NIá¹‡YÃ¡ -- .

nÃ-yata 7249 nÃ-yata `fastened' RV., `controlled' Mn., `devoted to' MBh. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. niyata -- ; Pk. á¹‡iaya -- `bound by a vow'; Sh. (Lor.) nyuÌƒ, nyÃµ `a good wife'; OSi. niyate `he granted'.
*niyanna -- `foodless' see NIRANNA -- .

niyamÃ¡ 7250 niyamÃ¡ m. `restraint' Mn., `fixed law' R. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. niyama -- m., AÅ›.top. niyame; Pk. á¹‡iama -- m. `rule, vow'; B. neo `a law, institution'; H. newÄ• m. `custom, method'; G. nÄ«m, nÄ«v m. `rule, vow'; -- < niyamÄ“na: WPah.sod. niuÌƒe `modestly, restrainedly', roh. neuÌƒe, niuÌ„Ìƒe `slowly, humbly' Hendriksen; OSi. niyamen `in accordance with the regulation'.
Addenda: niyamÃ¡ -- , niyamÄ“na: P. nÄ«viÃ£Ì„ `humbly', WPah.poet. niuÌƒe `humbly, slowly' (Him.I 166).

7251 niyamayati `restrains' MBh. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. niyamÄ“ti `ties down, fixes'; Pk. á¹‡iamiya -- pp. `controlled'; G. nemvuÌƒ, nimËš `to fix, appoint, resolve'.

Addenda: niyamayati: S.kcch. nimá¹‡Å« `to appoint' (â†• G.?).

niyÄ• ËŠna 7252 niyÄ• ËŠna n. `way, access' RV. [âˆšYÄ•]
Ku. nyÄ• á¹‡o `wooden stair or steps (to upper storey or living part of house)': for `ladder' see Å›RITÃ- -- .

niyÄ• maka 7253 niyÄ• maka `controlling' MBh., m. `charioteer, sailor' lex.
[Cf. niryÄ• ma -- m. `sailor' lex., Pk. á¹‡ijjÄ• maya -- , á¹‡ijjÄ• vaya -- m. -- âˆšYAM]
Pa. niyÄ• ma -- , Ëšaka -- m. `ship's captain, pilot'; Pk. á¹‡iÄ• maya -- `controlling'; Si. niyamuvÄ• `pilot, captain'.
*niyÄ• ya -- see NYÄ• YÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: niyÄ• maka -- : Md. niyami, niyemi `steersman'.
*niyÄ• ya -- see NYÄ• YÃ¡ -- Add2.

Page 414

niyukta 7254 niyukta `bound on' AitBr., `appointed' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. niyutta -- `tied to, appointed'; Pk. á¹‡iutta -- `engaged in'; Si. niyut `busy with'.
nÃ-yuta -- 1 `fastened' see NÃ-YUVATI.

niyuta 7255 niyuta2 n. `a very large number' (1,000,000 in ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., 10,000 in BhP.), nayuta -- m.n. `100,000,000,000' BHS ii 291.
Pa. nahuta -- n., Pk. amg. á¹‡aÃ¼(y)a -- ; Si. nuhuva `10,000'.

7256 nÃ-yuvati `binds on, fastens' RV. [Cf. niyÃºt -- f. `team of horses', nÃ-yuta -- 1 `fastened' RV., Pk. á¹‡iua -- `well joined'. -- âˆšYU1]
Pr. nuÌ„Ìƒ -- `to plough' NTS xv 296.

niyoÌ„ga 7257 niyoÌ„ga m. `order' Mn., `tying' in niyoÌ„ga -- pÄ• Å›a -- m. `carriage trace' Hariv. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. niyoÌ„ga -- m. `order'; Pk. á¹‡ioÌ„a -- `order, engagement'; Si. niyoÌ„ `determination'; -- OAw. noÄ« `rope for tying cow's feet when milking', H. noÄ• m., noÄ« f.; -- L. nÄ“hÄ« f. `frame of churn', nÄ“hÃµ f. `branching stick on which pots are hung', P. n&etilde;hÄ«Ëœ f. (cf. similar meanings s.v. NIYOÌ„JANA --).
NIYOÌ„GYA -- .

niyoÌ„gya 7258 niyoÌ„gya m. `master' Vop. [NIYOÌ„GA --]
A. neog `head peon at the court of Ahom kings'.

niyá¹“jana 7259 niyá¹“jana n. `that with which anything is tied' AV. [âˆšYUJ]
S. nÅ«Ã±aá¹‡u m. `rope for tying cow's hind leg when milking' (< *nioá»¹aá¹‡u); L. nihnÄ« cf. `forked branch on which pots are hung', poá¹-h. nehá¹‡Ä« f. `upright post supporting shaft of churn'; P. n&etilde;huá¹‡ m. `rope attaching yoke to tongue of a hackery'; OH. noinÄ« f. `tether for cow when milking', H. nain, nainÄ• m. `rope round neck or legs of bullock or cow'.

7260 niyoÌ„jayati `harnesses' Hit. [nÃ-yunakti `fastens' AV. -- âˆšYUJ]
Pa. niyoÌ„jÄ“ti `urges'; Pk. á¹‡ioÌ„Ä“di `engages in'; H. nownÄ• , naunÄ• , nonÄ• `to tether cow's legs when milking'.

niraká¹£ara 7261 niraká¹£ara `not knowing letters' HPariÅ›. [AKá¹£Ã¡RA --]
Pk. á¹‡irakkhara -- `stupid'; Si. nilaguru `illiterate person' (with g for k after guru).

niraá¹…gulÃ¡ 7262 niraá¹…gulÃ¡ `fingerless' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›. [Aá¹…GULA --]
Or. niraá¹…guá¸·a `fingerless' (â†• Sk.?).

nirati 7263 nirati f. in cmpd. `delighting in, attachment to' VarBrÌ¥S. [cf. nirata -- `pleased' Mn., Pa. nirata -- , Pk. á¹‡iraya -- . -- âˆšRAM]
AÅ›.shah. man. nirati, kÄ• l. nilati `joy'; Sh. nirÄƒi f. `pity, kindness'; Ku. narai f. `earnest longing to meet someone'.

niranta 7264 *niranta `endless'. [Ã¡NTA --]

Pk. á¹‡iraá¹• taya -- `endless'; Si. nirata `always, uninterruptedly'.

nirantara 7265 nirantara `without interval, perpetual', Ëšram `immediately' MBh. [Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
Pa. nirantara -- `continuous', Pk. á¹‡iraá¹• tara -- ; Si. naraturu `uninterrupted'.

niranna 7266 niranna `starving' MBh. 2. *niyanna -- . [Ã¡NNA -- : for niy -- cf. nyará¹‡a -- `waterless' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. Confusion of ni and nis due to their falling together before words beginning s+consonant and wider confusion in MIA.; or poss. ni -- a -- < *niáº“ a -- with an original normal development of final -- áº“, see NÃ-RÄ“TI]
1. Sh. nÄ-rÃ¡nÅ- `hungry', koh. nÄ“rÅ-nÅ- (nÅ-rnÄ« `hunger'); L. narinnÄ• haÌƒ `fasting'; P. nirnÄ• `not yet having eaten'; H. nirannÄ• , nirnÄ• `without food'. -- G. nará¹‡uÌƒ `fasting' rather < NIRAÅ›ANA -- .
2. WPah.bhal. nyenno `empty -- bellied', jaun. ninoÌ„ `fasting', Ku. nino.
nirabhra -- see *NIRVÄ• RDALA -- .
Addenda: niranna -- : S.kcch. nirÄ• á¹‡Å« `fasting' rather < NIRAÅ›ANA -- .

7267 nirartha -- , Ëšaka -- `useless, vain' MBh. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. nirattha -- , Ëšaka -- `worthless'; AÅ›.shah. niraá¹-hriya -- , man. nirathriya -- , gir. niratha -- , dh. nilaá¹-hiya -- , kÄ• l. nilathiya -- `useless', Pk. á¹‡irattha -- , Ëšaá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšá¹-haya -- ; G. nartuÌƒ `bad, wrong' doubtful with t for th; Si. niratu `empty, vacant' EGS 89, but perh. â†• Pa.

7268 nÃ-rarpayati `ruins, destroys' ÅšBr.
M. nirapá¹‡&etilde; `to push aside with the hand, scrape off'; Si. nerapanavÄ• `to put away, set aside, expel, do away with, persecute'.

niraÅ›ana 7269 niraÅ›ana `fasting' Hariv. [Ã¡Å›ANA --]
Pa. nirasana -- `fasting', Pk. á¹‡irasaá¹‡a -- ; G. nará¹‡uÌƒ `fasting' (from a north dialect in which -- Å› -- > -- h -- rather than < NIRANNA --).
Addenda: niraÅ›ana -- : S.kcch. nirÄ• á¹‡Å« `fasting' rather than < NIRANNA -- .

7270 nÃ-rasyati `casts out' ÅšBr. 2. Pass. nirasyatÄ“. [âˆšAS2]

1. Pa. nirassati `throws off'; Pk. á¹‡irasaÃ¯ `casts out'; M. nirasá¹‡&etilde; `to reject, cast out'.
2. M. nirasá¹‡&etilde; `to pass off or away, die away'.
Addenda: nirasyati. 2. nirasyatÄ“: (ni -- a -- < *niáº“ -- a --) Kho. nisik `to come out, go out, issue from, climb, go up onto, rise (of sun)', pret. 3 sg. nIsaii.
nirasyatÄ“ see NIRASYATI Add2.

nirÄ• kÄ• ra 7271 nirÄ• kÄ• ra `shapeless'. [Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Pk. á¹‡irÄ• yÄ• ra -- `without form'; Bi. (Patna) nirÄ• rÄ« `masonry work at the mouth of a well' (semant. cf. *MUá¹‡á¸• ATARA --).

nirÄ• kula 7272 nirÄ• kula `unconfused' PaÃ±cat. [Ä• KULA --]
Pa. nirÄ• kula -- `undisturbed'; -- Si. niraval `untroubled' (EGS 89) prob. â†• Pa.

nirÄ• nti 7273 *nirÄ• nti `peace'. [Cf. *RÄ• NTI -- , nÃ-ramatÄ“ `is at rest' ÅšBr. -- âˆšRAM]
G. nirÃ£Ì„ti f. `peace, tranquility', nirÃ£Ì„te `at one's ease'.

nirÄ• miá¹£a 7274 nirÄ• miá¹£a `fleshless' MBh., `free from sensual desires' Mn. [Ä• MIá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. nirÄ• misa -- `without meat, free from sensual desires'; Pk. á¹‡irÄ• misa -- `free from desire'; Or. nirÄ• Ä©sa, nireÄ©sa `not containing meat or fish'.

nirÄ• yatana 7275 *nirÄ• yatana `without refuge'. [Ä• YÃ¡TANA --]
Or. nirÄ• á¹‡a `helpless, shelterless'.

7276 *nirÄ• yayati `scatters'. [Caus. of nÃ-riá¹‡Ä• ti `scatters, tears' RV. -- âˆšRÄ«]
M. nirÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to separate and spread abroad, to open and lay out loosely'.

nirÄ• laya 7277 *nirÄ• laya `without resting -- place'. [Ä• LAYA --]
Pa. nirÄ• laya -- `homeless'; Pk. á¹‡irÄ• laa -- `homeless, not staying in one place'; P. nirÄ• lÄ• `lonely, separate'; Ku. nirÄ• lo, nyÄ• ro, nyÄ• r `lonely, aloof'; N. nirÄ• lo `alone, helpless'; B. nirÄ• lÄ• `lonely, secluded'; OAw.

nirÄ• rÄ• separate'; H. nirÄ• lÄ• `uninhabited, separate', m. `separate or desolate place', nirÄ• r(Ä•) `separate, apart'; G. nirÄ• á¸·uÌƒ, narÄ• á¸·uÌƒ, Ëšá¸·vuÌƒ `lonely, separate'; M. nirÄ• á¸·Ä• `parted, separate'.

nirÄ• Å›a 7278 nirÄ• Å›a `hopeless' MBh. [Ä• Å›Ä• ËŠ --]
Pa. nirÄ• sa -- `desireless'; Pk. á¹‡irÄ• sa -- `hopeless', WPah. bhal. nirÄ• Å›o, Ku. N. B. nirÄ• s, Or. nirÄ• sa, Mth. nirÄ• s, OAw. nirÄ• sa, H. nirÄ• s(Ä•) (â†' P. nirÄ• sÄ• , S. nirÄ• so), G. nirÄ• s; M. nirÄ• s f. `despair'.
Addenda: nirÄ• Å›a -- : S.kcch. nirÄ• s m. `despair'.

nirÄ• hÄ• ra 7279 nirÄ• hÄ• ra m. `fasting' YÄ• jÃ±. [Ä• HÄ• RA --]
Pa. nirÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `fasting'; Pk. á¹‡irÄ• hÄ• ri -- `withoutfood'; P.á¸• og. niruÄ• r m. `a twenty -- four hours fast', Ku. nirÄ• l; N. nilÄ• hÄ• r, nilÄ• r adj. `fasting'; M. nirhÄ• r m.

7280 nirÄ«ká¹£atÄ“ `looks at' MBh. 2. nirÄ«ká¹£Ä•  -- f. `regarding' R. [âˆš Ä«Ká¹£]

Page 415

1. Pk. á¹‡irikkhaÃ¯, á¹‡irakËš `sees'; P. nirakkhá¹‡Ä•  `to spy, look out'; A. nirakhiba `to look, see'; Or. nirikhibÄ•  `to inspect minutely'; Mth. nirakhab `to watch', OAw. nirakhaÃ¯; H. nirÄ«khnÄ• , nirakhËš `to look at', G. nirakhvuÌƒ, narËš, M. nirakhá¹‡&etilde;; -- with e from *DÄ“Ká¹£ATI &c.: Or. nirekhibÄ• , Bi. nirekhab, Bhoj. nirekhal, M. nirekhá¹‡&etilde;.
2. P. nirakh f. `knowledge'; Ku. nirakh `consideration, judgement'; -- Or. nirikhÄ• `observation', G. nirakh, narËš m. formed from verb.

nÃ-rukta 7281 nÃ-rukta `spoken out, loud, distinct' ÅšBr. [âˆšVAC]
Pk. á¹‡irutta -- `spoken', Ëštaá¹•  `certainly'; Or. nirutÄ• `genuine, pure';

OG. niruta, ËštaÃ¼ `clear, decided'; M. nirutÄ• `clear, certain', Ëšt&etilde; adv. `certainly'.

nirukti 7282 nirukti f. `explanation of a word' MBh. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. nirutti -- f. `explanation', Pk. á¹‡irutti -- f.; OG. niruti, nirati, narati f. `news'.

niruta 7283 niruta `unwoven (?)' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšVÄ“]
H. niruÄ• nÄ• `to undo, unravel'.

nirudaka 7284 nirudaka `without water' PÄ• á¹‡. [UDAKÃ¡ --]
Pa. nirudaka -- `free from water, unmixed with water, pure (of milk)'; Or. niruÃ£Ì„ `unadulterated'; G. naryuÌƒ `pure, unmixed', M. nirÅ«. -- See also NÄ«RAJA -- .
nÃ-ruddha -- see *NIRUNDHATI.

niruddhÄ• ra 7285 *niruddhÄ• ra `free from debt'. [UDDHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
H. nirdhÄ• r `free from debt'.

7286 *nirundhati, nÃ-runddhÄ“ `restrains, wards off' RV. 2. Pp. nÃ-ruddha -- RV. [âˆšRUDH2]
1. Pa. nirundhati `stops', Pk. á¹‡iruá¹• bhaÃ¯ (anal. fr. pp. after type laddha -- : laá¹• bhaÃ¯); OM. niruá¹• dhaá¹‡eá¹• `to confine, restrain'.
2. Pa. niruddha -- `broken up, dissolved'; AÅ›. niludhasi loc. sg. `limited (?)'; Pk. á¹‡iruddha -- `hindered'; M. niruÌƒd `narrow' (uÌƒ from pres. st.?).

nirÅ«á¸• ha 7287 nirÅ«á¸• ha `put aside, separated' Gaut., `purged' Car. [nÃ-rÅ«hati `puts aside' AV., Pk. á¹‡irÅ«ha -- m. `a sort of purge or enema'. -- âˆšÅ«H1]
OM. niruá¸• haá¹‡eá¹• `to push aside'.

7288 nÃ-rÄ“ti `goes out, departs' RV. [*niáº“ Ä“ti with final áº“ apparently > *ni Ä“ti (see NIRANNA -- ) and phonet. collided with NYá¸•TI. Confusion of nis and ni, phonet. in origin, further seen in AÅ›. Ã±ayÄ• su `went out'. -- âˆšI2]
Pk. nÄ«i `goes'; PaÅ¡. nÄ“ -- , nÄ« -- `to go out' IIFL iii 3, 128.

niroÌ„jas 7289 *niroÌ„jas `without strength'. [á¹“JAS --]
Pa. niroÌ„ja -- `tasteless, insipid'; Si. niroda `lacking vitality or power'.

niroÌ„dha 7290 niroÌ„dha m. `confinement, control' Mn. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. niroÌ„dha -- m. `restraint', Pk. á¹‡iroÌ„ha -- m.; Bi. niroh `exit for oil from oil -- mill together with cavity containing the oil vessel', Mth. naroh.

7291 niroÌ„payati `transplants' RÄ• jat. 2. Pass. niroÌ„pyatÄ“. [âˆšRUP]
1. M. niraviá¹‡&etilde; `to hand over, commit to the care of'.
2. Mth. niropab `to put, place'. -- L. narop m. `first year crop' < *niroÌ„pya -- ?

nirgaá¸• a 7292 *nirgaá¸• a `dripping'. [âˆšGAá¸•]
Or. nigaá¹›Ä• `squeezing out the juice, liquid squeezed out', (dial.) niá¹…gá¹›Ä• `spring of water, hill streamlet'.

7293 *nirgaá¸• ati `drips out'. [âˆšGAá¸•]
B. niá¹…á¹›Ä• na `to cause to drip, squeeze'; Or. nigiá¹›ibÄ• `to ooze, be squeezed out', caus. nigaá¹›eibÄ• . -- Altern. < *NIRGARATI: A. nigariba `to drip, come out', caus. ËšrÄ• iba; H. nigrÄ• `squeezed out' in nËš ras m. `thick sugarcane juice'.

nirgama 7294 nirgama m. `departure, outlet' R. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. niggama -- m. `conclusion'; Pk. á¹‡iggama -- m. `going out, road leading out'; OM. nigÄ• vÄ• m. `way out'.

7295 *nirgamati `departs'. [Cf. aor. subj. nÃ-rgamÄ• ni RV. <-> âˆšGAM]
Pa. niggamana -- n. `going away', Pk. pres. part. á¹‡iggamamÄ• á¹‡a -- ; G. nigamvuÌƒ `to elapse, drop gently'.

7296 nirgamayati `makes set out' BhP. [âˆšGAM]
Pk. á¹‡iggamia -- `expelled'; OG. nÄ«á¹• gamaÃ¯, nÄ«gavaÃ¯ `loses', G. nigamvuÌƒ `to get rid of'.

nirgara 7297 *nirgara `dripping'. [âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Or. niá¹…grÄ• `spring of water, hill streamlet'. -- See *NIRGAá¸• A -- .

*nirgaraá¹‡Ä« -- `trickle' see *NIRGALANÄ« -- .

7298 *nirgarati `drips out'. [~ *NIRGALATI. -- Cf. nirgÄ«rá¹‡a -- `vomited out' R. -- âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Or. niá¹…gribÄ• `to be squeezed out'. -- Altern. < *NIRGAá¸• ATI: A. nigariba `to drip, come out', caus. ËšrÄ• iba; H. nigrÄ• `squeezed out' in nËš ras m. `thick sugarcane juice'.

nirgarva 7299 nirgarva `humble' RÄ• jat. [GARVÃ¡ --]
P. nagauá¸• Ä« `humble' (< *niggavaá¸• á¸• ia -- < *niggavvaá¸• ia -- ?). -- See Add.

nirgalanÄ« 7300 *nirgalanÄ« `oozing out', or *nirgaraá¹‡Ä« -- . [âˆšGAL1 or âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Bi. nigraÄ«n `branch of a shallow spring'.

7301 *nirgalati `oozes out'. 2. *nirgilati. [~ *NIRGARATI. <-> Cf. nirgalita -- `flowed out' KÄ• lid. -- âˆšGAL1]
1. Ku. nÄ©galno pres. part. `coming to an end (of a period of time)', N. nigaldo (ND 344 a 2 wrongly < nikaldo); G. nÄ«Ëœgaá¸·vuÌƒ `to drip'.
2. Pk. á¹‡iggiliya -- `vomited'.

7302 *nirgÄ• á¸• ayati `causes to drip'. [âˆšGAá¸•]
Or. nigÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to squeeze out juice, pour off liquid to the last drop'.

7303 *nirgÄ• ti `goes out'. 2. Pp. *nirgÄ• ta -- . [Cf. aor. nÃ-rgÄ• t RV. -- âˆšGÄ•]
1. Pk. á¹‡iggaÃ¯ `comes out', OM. nigaá¹‡eá¹• .
2. Ext. -- lla -- : OM. nigÄ• le m.pl.

7304 *nirgÄ• rayati `causes to drip'. [~ *NIRGÄ• LAYATI. -- Cf. nirgÄ«rá¹‡a -- `vomited' R., Pk. á¹‡iggiá¹‡á¹‡a -- . -- âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Ku. niá¹…Ä• rá¹‡o `to dissolve, digest, grind'; H. nigrÄ• nÄ• `to separate, decide, make clear' (semant. cf. *PARIGÄ“LAYATI).

nirgÄ• la 7305 *nirgÄ• la `trickling out'. [âˆšGAL1]
L. nigÄ• l (Ju. -- gÌ --) m. `water running from a well, right to irrigate from a well'; Ku. nÄ©gÄ• l, niá¹…Ä• l `expiry, latter part (of a period of

time)'; G. nÄ©gÄ• á¸·É” m. `stream of dripping or oozing liquid', Ëšá¸·Ä• pl. `sediment'.

7306 *nirgÄ• layati `causes to drip'. [~ *NIRGÄ• RAYATI. -- âˆšGAL1
Pk. á¹‡iggÄ• liya -- `melted'.
*nirgilati `oozes out' see *NIRGALATI.

nirguá¹‡a 7307 nirguá¹‡a `worthless, bad' MBh. [GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. nigguá¹‡a -- `worthless', Pk. á¹‡igguá¹‡a -- , OH. nigunÄ«; OG. nÄ«guá¹‡a `bad', G. naguá¹‡uÌƒ `ungrateful'.
Addenda: nirguá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. nÅ«gá¹‡o `ungrateful'.

nirguá¹‡á¸• Ä« 7308 nirguá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `the shrub Vitex negundo' SuÅ›r., Ëšguá¹‡á¹-Ä«-<-> f. lex.
Pa. nigguá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- f. `Vitex negundo', Pk. á¹‡igguá¹• á¸• Ä« -- f.; Or. niguá¹‡á¸• i `V. negundo, V. trifolia'; G. nagoá¹› f. `a kind of plant'; M. nigÅ«á¸• , Ëšgaá¸• , Ëšgá¸• Ä« f. `V. negundo or trifoli'.

Page 416

nirgupti 7309 *nirgupti `guarding'. [Cf. nirjugoÌ„pa `guarded' Bhaá¹-á¹-. and GÃºPTI -- . -- âˆšGUP]
M. nigÅ«t f. `keeping carefully, care, heed, aptitude'.

nirguru 7310 *nirguru1 `very heavy'. 2. `not heavy'. [For intensive nis cf. NIá¸¥SARALA -- , NIá¹£á¹-HURA -- and similar use of ud in *UDGURU -- . -- GURÃº --]
1. P. H. niggar `heavy, solid', H. nigar.
2. H. nigaru `light'.

nirguru 7311 *nirguru2 `without a teacher'. [GURÃº]-
S. niguro; P. nigurÄ• `without a religious teacher, unprincipled'; Or. niguruÄ• `without a teacher', H. nigurÄ• ; G. nagruÌƒ `having no leader, shameless'; M. nigurÄ• , ËšryÄ• `without a teacher, orphan'.
Addenda: *nirguru -- 2: WPah.poet. niá¹…guro, ká¹-g. niá¹…grÉ” `merciless, heartless', jaun. nigurÄ• `cruel'.

nirgrantha 7312 nirgrantha `free from all ties' BhP., m. `religious mendicant' Buddh. [GRANTHA --]
Pa. nigaá¹‡á¹-ha -- m. `Jain ascetic', AÅ›. nigaá¹• á¹-ha -- , Pk. á¹‡iggaá¹• tha -- , á¹‡iaá¹• á¹-ha -- m.; -- Si. nivaá¹-u, nuvËš `ascetic' â†• Pa.?

nirgrÄ• mika 7313 *nirgrÄ• mika `without a village'. [GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
B. nigÃ£Ì„i `without a village home'.

7314 *nirghaá¹-á¹-ati `decreases'. [*GHAá¹-á¹- -- 2]
H. nighaá¹-nÄ• `to be greatly decreased'.

nirghara 7315 *nirghara `houseless'. [Cf. nirgrÌ¥ha -- PaÃ±cat. <-> GHARA --]
H. nigharÄ• `homeless'.

7316 *nirgharati `flows out'. 2. *nirghalati. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. P. nigghará¹‡Ä• `to be immersed, be swallowed up, be destroyed'.
2. G. nÄ«Ëœghaá¸·vuÌƒ `to be ripe and ready to fall'; M. nighaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `(grist) to pass through the mill'. -- See *NIRGHÄ• RAYATI.
*nirghalati `flows out' see prec.

nirghÄ• ra 7317 *nirghÄ• ra `flowing out'. 2. *nirghÄ• la -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. P. nighÄ• r, naghËš, naghÄ• rÄ• m. `engulfment, destruction'; N. nighÄ• r `foam on fermented rice liquor'.
2. M. nighaá¸· m. `grist which adheres to pin of mill (and is afterwards let down to ground)'.

7318 *nirghÄ• rayati `makes flow out'. 2. *nirghÄ• layati. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. S. nighÄ• raá¹‡u `to purify' or < 2; P. nighÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , naghËš `to engulf, overwhelm, eat up'.

2. M. nighaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to let (grist) run through mill'.
*nirghÄ• la -- `flowing out' see *NIRGHÄ• RA -- .
*nirghÄ• layati `makes flow out' see *NIRGHÄ• RAYATI.

nirghÄ• sa 7319 *nirghÄ• sa `food left over?' [âˆšGHAS]
Bi. nighÄ• s `refuse straw and fodder', Mth. (NETirhut) nighÄ• s, (SETirhut) nighes. -- See *NIGHÄ• SA -- .

nirghrÌ¥á¹‡a 7320 nirghrÌ¥á¹‡a `merciless' MBh. [GHRÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. á¹‡igghiá¹‡a -- `merciless', Ëšghaá¹‡a -- , OG. nÄ«ghuá¹‡a.

nirghoÌ„á¹£a 7321 nirghoÌ„á¹£a m. `sound, rattling' MBh. [âˆšGHUá¹£]
Pa. nigghoÌ„sa -- m. `proclamation'; Pk. á¹‡igghoÌ„sa -- m. `loud indistinct noise'; Si. nigosa `sound, echo'.

nirjana 7322 nirjana `unpeopled' MBh. [JÃ¡NA --]
Pk. á¹‡ijjaá¹‡a -- `uninhabited'; H. poet. nÄ«jana `desolate'.

nirjara 7323 nirjara `unaging' BhP. [JARÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. nijjara -- `free from decay'; Si. nidara `imperishable'.

7324 *nirjahÄ• ti `leaves'. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Kho. niÅ¾ik `to take off clothes, flay', caus. niÅ¾eik (BelvalkarVol 94 < nijahaya -- see NÃ-JAHÄ• TI) or poss. < *NIRYAUTI.

nirjÄ«va 7325 nirjÄ«va `lifeless' MBh. [JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. nijjÄ«va -- `lifeless', Pk. á¹‡ijjÄ«va -- ; K. neÌ†zuwu `lifeless, weak', G. najÄ«vuÌƒ; OM. nijÄ«va `lifeless'.

nirjÃ±aka 7326 *nirjÃ±aka `stupid'. [JÃ±Ä• --]
K. nyoÃ±u, f. n&ebrevdot;Ã±Ã¼ `sluggish, poor -- spirited'.

nirjhara 7327 nirjhara1 m. `waterfall, torrent' MBh., or *nijjhara -- . [âˆš*JHAR]
Pa. nijjhara -- m. `waterfall', Pk. á¹‡ijjhara -- m.; A. nizarÄ• `small hill stream, spring'; H. nÄ«jhar, nijjhar m. `waterfall, spring'; M. nijÌˆhar m. `gentle trickling'; Si. nidÃ¤ra `cascade' (or < *nirjhÄ• ra -- ?).

nirjhara 7328 *nirjhara2 `quite worn -- out'. [Cf. *nirjhÅ«ra -- . <-> âˆš*jh&rcirclemacr;]
Pk. á¹‡ijjhara -- `worn -- out'; -- N. nijer `slender, weak, slight'?

7329 *nirjharati `flows out', or *nijjharati. [~ *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ARATI, *NIá¸¥Ká¹£ALATI. -- âˆš*JHAR]
A. nizariba `to flow gently, ooze out, drip'; M. nijÌˆhará¹‡&etilde; `to drip, leak'; -- cf. Pk. á¹‡ijjharaá¹‡a -- n. `waterfall', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `river'.
*nirjhÄ• ra -- `waterfall' see NIRJHARA -- 1.

nirjhÅ«ra 7330 *nirjhÅ«ra `quite worn -- out'. [Cf. *nirjhara -- 2. <-> âˆš*jh&rcirclemacr;]
Pk. á¹‡ijjhÅ«ra -- `worn -- out'; M. nijÌˆhÅ«r `poor, lean, meagre'.

nirá¹‡amra 7331 *nirá¹‡amra `bending down'. [Cf. nirá¹‡ata -- KÄ• á¹-h., Pa. ninnata -- . -- NAMRÃ¡ --]
Si. (SigGr) ninabu `bent down'?

7332 nÃ-rá¹‡ayati `takes away' AV. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Kal.rumb. nin -- `to take out'.

nirá¹‡Ä• maka 7333 *nirá¹‡Ä• maka `nameless'. [NÄ• ËŠMAN --]
A. ninÄ• u `nameless'; H. ninÃ£Ì„wÄ• m. `anything unlucky to name, (esp.) cholera, the thrush', ninÄ• yÄ• m. `the thrush, bug'; G. nanÄ• muÌƒ `anonymous', M. ninÃ£Ì„vÄ• , ËšnÄ• vÄ• , ËšnÄ• vyÄ• .
Addenda: *nirá¹‡Ä• maka -- : P. ninÄ• vÃ£Ì„ m. `a certain skin disease', WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™neuá¹‡I f. `skin disease (prickly heat?)' < *nirá¹‡Ä• manÄ« -- .
*nirdÄ• ti see *NÄ«á¸• Ä• TI Add2.

7334 nirá¹‡Ä• mayati `puts out (tongue)' DivyÄ• v. [Cf. nirá¹‡Ä• mÃ¡<-> m. `joint of a wing' ÅšBr., nirá¹‡ata -- `bent outwards' KÄ• á¹-h. -- âˆšNAM]
Pa. ninnÄ• mÄ“ti `bends down, puts out (tongue)'; H. ninaunÄ• `to make bend, lower' (rather than < NIMNÃ¡ --).

nirá¹‡Ä• va 7335 *nirá¹‡Ä• va `not having a boat'. [NÄ• VÄ• ËŠ --]
B. ninÄ• o, ËšnÄ• i `one without a boat' ODBL 711.

7336 *nirá¹‡Ä• Å›ayati (nÃ-r anÄ«naÅ›at RV.) `drives away, destroys'. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pk. á¹‡iá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ“i `destroys'; OM. ninÄ• saá¹‡eá¹• `to destroy completely'.

7337 nÃ-rdadhÄ• ti `takes out' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Mth. neá¹›Ä• eb, naá¹›Ëš `to lay, place, lay aside' rather than <
NÃ-DADHÄ• TI; -- Pa. niddhÄ• pÄ“ti `throws out'.

nirdaya 7338 nirdaya `pitiless' MBh. [DAYÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. niddaya -- `pitiless', Pk. á¹‡iddaya -- ; -- B. niday (< *nirdayin -- or
â†• Sk.?).

nirdara 7339 nirdara `*fearless' (`pitiless' lex.). [DARA -- 1]
Pa. niddara -- `fearless', S. niá¸• Ì aru, P. niá¸• á¸• ar, Ku. N. niá¸• ar; Or.
nidara `fearless, fearlessness', niá¸• ara adj., H. G. niá¸• ar.

7340 *nirdarati `disregards'. [For this meaning of nis as verbal prefix cf.
nirÄ• caá¹£á¹-Ä“ `refutes'. -- âˆšDRÌ¥]
H. nidarnÄ• `to treat with contempt'.

Page 417

7341 *nirdalati `splits asunder'. [Cf. nirdÄ• rayati Hariv. <-> âˆšDAL1]
Pk. á¹‡iddalia -- `split, crushed'; A. nidaliba `to crush, destroy'.

nirdalana 7342 nirdalana n. `splitting' RÄ• jat. [âˆšDAL1]
Pk. á¹‡iddalaá¹‡a -- n. `crushing, splitting', H. poet. nidalan m.

7343 nÃ-rdahati `burns up' RV. [âˆšDAH]

Pk. á¹‡iddahaÃ¯; H. nidahnÄ• tr. `to burn'; M. nidhá¹‡&etilde; `to become hot or glowing (of body, ground, food)'.
*nirdÄ• ti `weeds' see *NÄ«á¸• Ä• TI.
*nirdÄ• na -- `weeding' see *NÄ«á¸• Ä• NA -- .

nirdÄ• ËŠha 7344 nirdÄ• ËŠha adj. `burning' AV. [âˆšDAH]
M. nidhÄ• m. `glow (of fire or anything heated)'.

nirduá¸¥kha 7345 nirduá¸¥kha `free from pain' MBh. [DUá¸¥KHÃ¡ --]
Pa. niddukkha -- `without fault'; Pk. á¹‡iddukkha<-> `happy', Si. niduk.

nirdugdhaka 7346 *nirdugdhaka `without milk'. [DUGDHÃ¡ --]
M. nidudhÄ« f. adj. `giving little milk'.

nirdÄ“Å›a 7347 nirdÄ“Å›a m. `instruction, order' Mn. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. niddÄ“sa -- m. `explanation'; OAw. nidesa `order'.

7348 *nirdoÌ„lÄ• yatÄ“ `staggers'. [âˆšDUL]
OAw. niá¸• oÌ„laÃ¯ `faints, staggers'.

nirdoÌ„á¹£a 7349 nirdoÌ„á¹£a `faultless' MBh. [DOÌ„á¹£A --]
Pa. niddoÌ„sa -- `faultless', Pk. á¹‡iddoÌ„sa -- ; Or. nidosa `freedom from vice', nidosi `guiltless', Si. nidos.

nirdvara 7350 *nirdvara `out of doors'. [*DVARA --]
K. neÌ†bar adv. `outside, out of doors, not at home'.

nirdhana 7351 nirdhana `poor' MBh. [DHÃ¡NA --]
Pa. niddhana -- `poor', Pk. á¹‡iddhaá¹‡a -- , S. nidhaá¹‡ko, A. nidhani, B. nidhana, OH. nÄ«dhanÄ• , H. nidhanÄ«, OG. nÄ«dhaá¹‡aÃ¼, Si. nidana.

nirdhara 7352 *nirdhara `without support'. [DHARA --]
S. nidharu, Ëšro `helpless', N. nirdho (< *nidhro?).
Addenda: *nirdhara -- : cf. OP. nidhÄ• ru `helpless'.

7353 nirdhÄ• á¹-ayati `*drives out' (`uses ill' ÅšÄ«l.). [âˆš*DHÄ• á¹-]
Pk. á¹‡iddhÄ• á¸• iya -- `driven out', á¹‡iddhÄ• á¸• Ä• viya -- , á¹‡iddhÄ• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n.; OG. nidhÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `rejects'.

nirdhrÌ¥ta 7354 *nirdhrÌ¥ta `settled'. [Aor. pass. niradhÄ• ri ÅšiÅ›. <-> âˆšDHRÌ¥]
N. nidho, nido `confirmation'; M. nidhá¸• Ä• , nidhÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `certainty'.

nirbandha 7355 nirbandha m. `perseverance' MBh. [âˆšBANDH]
Pk. á¹‡ibbaá¹• dha -- m. `obstinacy'; Si. nibanÌ†da `continuously'.

nirbala 7356 nirbala `weak' Hit. [BÃ¡LA --]
Pk. á¹‡ibbala -- `weak', P. nibal, ËšlÄ• (â†' S. niá¸‡alu, Ëšlo), Or. nibaá¸·a, OH. nÄ«mara (< *nÄ©bala), H. nimal adj., nibalÄ• Ä« f. sb., G. nabá¸·uÌƒ, M. nibaá¸·, nabá¸·Ä• (â†• G.?).
Addenda: nirbala -- : S.kcch. nabá¹›o `weak'.

nirbÄ«ja 7357 nirbÄ«ja `seedless' Tattvas. [BÄ«ËŠJA --]
M. nibÄ«Ëœ n. `utter extirpation' (< *nirbÄ«jiyam?).

nirbhagna 7358 nirbhagna `broken asunder' MBh. [Cf. nÃ-rbhanakti AV. -- âˆšBHAÃ±J]
M. nibhagá¹‡&etilde; `to be cracked (of a vessel)'.

nirbhaya 7359 nirbhaya `fearless' Mn. [BHAYÃ¡ --]
Pa. nibbhaya -- `fearless', Pk. á¹‡ibbhaya -- , Si. nabaya, Ëšbiya.

nirbhara 7360 nirbhara `excessive, violent' Hit. [BHÃ¡RA --]
Pk. á¹‡ibbhara -- `full'; OG. nÄ«bhara `thick', G. nÄ«Ëœbhar, nibbhar `heavy, strong, full, hard, old and useless'; M. nibar, nibbar `hard, compact, old and tough'.

nirbhÄ• ga 7361 nirbhÄ• ga `*portionless' (`without parts' Kap.). [BHÄ• GÃ¡ --]
L. nibhÄ• Ä« f. `luckless woman'.

nirbhÄ• gya 7362 nirbhÄ• gya `unfortunate' lex. [BHÄ• GYA -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡ibbhagga -- ; S. nibhÄ• gÌ u m. `misfortune', nibhÄ• gÌ o `unfortunate'; P. nabhÄ• g `unlucky', H. nibhÄ• gÄ• , OG. nÄ«bhÄ• ga.

nirbhrÄ• trÌ¥ka 7363 *nirbhrÄ• trÌ¥ka `brotherless'. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ --]

S. nibhÄ• yo `without brothers (term of abuse)'.

nirmanasin 7364 *nirmanasin `without human feeling'. [Cf. manasÃ-n<-> `having mind or soul' TS., nirmanaska -- `without mind' KÄ• m. -- MÃ¡NAS --]
Ku. nimaá¹‡sÄ« `without human feeling, inhuman, cruel'.

nirmarda 7365 *nirmarda `rubbing'. [Cf. nirmardayati `rubs' BHSk., Pk. á¹‡immaddiya -- `rubbed', á¹‡immaddaga -- m. `one who continually rubs'. -- âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Bi. nimÄ• á¹› `well washed clothes'.

nirmala 7366 nirmala `spotless, clean' Up. [MÃ¡LA --]
Pa. nimmala -- `clean, pure', Pk. á¹‡immala -- ; á¸Œ. nimoÌ„l `clear sky, clear weather', Gaw. nimalÃ¡; P. nimmal, nimbal `clear'; WPah. (Joshi) nimá¸·u `clear (e.g. of water)'; Bi. nÄ«man `beautiful (esp. of a garment)'; Bhoj. nÄ«man `good'; H. nÄ«man `good, healthy'; Si. nimala `pure, spotless'; -- M. nivaá¸· `pure, clear' ( -- v -- < -- m -- following n -- : or < *NIMALA -- ). -- Ash. nimalÄ• -- `to change dress'; Wg. nimal `changing, exchange'; Bashg. nimÄ“lÄ• `changed' (cf. nirmalÄ« -- krÌ¥ --) NTS ii 269.
Addenda: nirmala -- : S.kcch. nimro `healthy'; WPah.ká¹-g. nImá¸·É”, nImbá¸·É” `clear', J. nimá¸·Ä• .

nirmÄ• á¹• sa 7367 nirmÄ• á¹• sa `fleshless, emaciated' R., `*abstaining from flesh'. [MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ --]
Pa. nimmaá¹• sa -- `fleshless'; Pk. á¹‡immaá¹• sa -- `fleshless, dry'; -- Ku. nimalÌƒso `abstaining from flesh'.

nirmÄ• á¹‡a 7368 nirmÄ• á¹‡a n. `measuring' R., `making' MBh., `best of anything' lex. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. nimmÄ• na -- n. `measuring, creation'; Pk. á¹‡immÄ• á¹‡a<-> n. `making, arranging'; H. niman `well finished' (or der. nirmiá¹‡oÌ„ti?).

7369 nirmÄ• ti KÄ• v., nÃ-rmimÄ«tÄ“ `measures' AV., `builds, produces' TS. 2. nÃ-rmita -- `formed' ÅšBr. 3. nirmÄ• payati `causes to be made' RÄ• jat. [âˆšMÄ•]
1. Pa. nimmÄ• yati `measures, forms'; Pk. á¹‡immaÃ¯, ËšmÄ“i `makes'; L. nimmaá¹‡ `to be impregnated'.
2. Pa. nimmita -- `measured out, planned, created'; Pk. á¹‡immia -- `made';

-- L. nimmiÄ• m. `embryo'; P. nimmiÄ• m. `new -- born infant, newly conceived embryo': or < *NAVAJANMITA -- ?
3. Pk. á¹‡immÄ• vaÃ¯ `causes to be made'. -- Si. nimavanavÄ• `to cause to end, to settle' and M. nimá¹‡&etilde; `to cease', Si. nimenavÄ• `to cease', nimi `finished', nimiya `end' are perh. rather < NÃ-RVÄ• YATI, NIRVÄ• PAYATI.
Addenda: nirmÄ• ti. 2. nirmÄ• payati: Md. nimmanÄ« `finishes (tr.), decides', nimenÄ« `is finished, ends (intr.)'.

nirmÄ• trÌ¥ 7370 *nirmÄ• trÌ¥ `motherless'. [MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ --]
Pa. nimmÄ• ta -- pitika -- `without mother or father'; WPah.l.rudh. namaoá¹›Ä• `motherless', khaÅ›. namÄ• á¹‡Ä• `orphan' (< -- mÃ£Ì„ -- á¹›Ä• ?); G. namÄ• yuÌƒ `motherless'.

nirmÄ• na 7371 nirmÄ• na `free from pride' MBh. [MÄ• NA -- 1]
Pa. nimmÄ• na -- `humble', Pk. á¹‡immÄ• á¹‡a -- , S. nimÄ• á¹‡o; L. nimÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„ `humble, poor'; P. namÄ• á¹‡Ä• `poor, helpless', m. `leper'; WPah. (Joshi) nmÄ• á¹‡Ä• `anxious, full of care'; Ku. nimÄ• á¹‡o `humble'; H. nimÄ• nÄ• `artless'.
nirmÄ• payati see NIRMÄ• TI.
Addenda: nirmÄ• na -- : Garh. nimÄ• á¹‡u `humble, gentle'.

Page 418

7372 nirmiá¹‡oÌ„ti `makes by miracle' DivyÄ• v. [âˆšMI]
Pa. nimminÄ• ti `fashions'; H. nimnÄ• nÄ• `to finish off well', niman `well -- finished' (or < NIRMÄ• á¹‡A -- ?).
nÃ-rmita -- see NIRMÄ• TI.

nirmukta 7373 nirmukta `loosed, lost' MBh. 2. *nirmukna -- . [Cf. nÃ-rmukti -- f. `liberation' AV. -- âˆš MUC]

1. Gaw. nimata -- `to lose, finish' NOGaw 45 (for u -- a > a -- a see ÃºTTARA --).
2. Pk. á¹‡immukka -- `freed'; H. nibuknÄ• `to be loosed, come out of', tr. `to loosen, set free, separate'.
*nirmukna -- `loosed' see prec.

nirmukha 7374 *nirmukha `mouthless'. [MÃºKHA --]
Ku. nimuwÄ• `quiet (of a place), out of the way, far from markets and town'; A. nimuwÄ• `reserved, reticent'; H. nimuhÄ• `voiceless, dumb, meek'.

nirmÅ«la 7375 nirmÅ«la `rootless' MBh. [MÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. nimmÅ«la -- `without roots', Pk. á¹‡immÅ«la -- , Or. nimÅ«á¸·a.

nirmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 7376 nirmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `rubbed out, destroyed' KÄ• v. [nÃ-rmÄ• rá¹£á¹-i `rubs away' ÅšBr. -- âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Ku. nimiá¹-Ä«á¹‡o, nibiËš `to end, perish, be done for': rather < NIRVRÌ¥TTA -- .
nirmoÌ„ka -- see next.

nirmoÌ„ká¹£a 7377 nirmoÌ„ká¹£a m. `deliverance' MBh. [Cf. nirmoÌ„ka -- m. `snake's slough', Pa. nimmoÌ„ka -- m., Pk. á¹‡immoÌ„a -- m. <-> âˆšMUC]
Pk. á¹‡immukkha -- m. `deliverance'; Si. nimok `snake's slough' (or â†• Pa.).

7378 *nirmoÌ„á¹-ati `wrings'. [âˆšMUá¹-]
Pk. á¹‡immoÌ„á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `destruction'; Ku. nimoraá¹‡o `to wring, twist, crush' (â†• EH. or Bi. with -- r -- < -- á¹› --).

nirmoÌ„hyamÄ• na 7379 *nirmoÌ„hyamÄ• na (or *nirmoÌ„hyÄ• na -- ?) pres. part. pass. of nirmoÌ„hayati `bewilders' MBh. [âˆšMUH]
P. nimÅ«jhÄ• á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• `vexed in mind, sorrowful'.

nirmaulya 7380 *nirmaulya `without price'. [MAULYA --]
Pk. á¹‡immolla -- `without price'; M. nimolÄ• `valueless'.

niryaÅ›asvin 7381 *niryaÅ›asvin cf. niryaÅ›aska -- `inglorious' MBh. [YAÅ›ASVÃ-N --]
H. nijassÄ« `inglorious, infamous'.

niryÄ• ËŠ -- , niryÄ• ta -- see next.

7382 niryÄ• ti `goes out', MBh., `dies' Car., pp. niryÄ• ta<-> MBh., niryÄ• ËŠ -- f. `going out' TS. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pa. niyyÄ• ti `goes out', AÅ›.gir. imper. niyÄ• tu, Pk. á¹‡ijjÄ• yaÃ¯, pp. á¹‡ijjÄ• ya -- , Kal. pret. niÄ• ËŠla (< niryÄ• ta -- ?). -- Ac. to BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp. 4, 3, 12 the soul leaves the body in sleep, a belief still held in Orissa (K. B. Tripathi): just poss. then Mai. niÅ¾ `sleep', Sh.koh. gur. nÄ«ËœÅ¡, WPah. (Joshi) nÄ«j f., M. nÄ«jÌˆ f. `sleep' (< niryÄ• ËŠ -- ), G. nijvuÌƒ `to sleep', M. nijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;. But more prob. < NÃ-PADYATÄ“. -- See also NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- .
niryÄ• ma -- see NIYÄ• MAKA -- .
Addenda: niryÄ• ti [The view that the Ä• tman -- withdraws from the world of the senses in deep sleep (ChUp. 4, 3, 19) is set out by T. K. John ABORI lvii 119] see NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- Add2.

niryuj 7383 *niryuj `tying'. [Cf. niryoÌ„ga -- m. `rope for tying cows' BhP. -- âˆšYUJ]
H. nÄ«j m., nÄ«jÅ« f. `rope'?

7384 *niryauti `unfastens'. [Cf. yauti `fastens'. -- âˆšYU2]
See *NIRJAHÄ• TI.

nirlajja 7385 nirlajja `shameless' MBh. [LAJJÄ• --]
Pk. á¹‡illajja -- `shameless', Ku. nilajo, A. nilÄ• z, B. nilÄ• j, Bhoj. nilajj, OAw. nilaja, H. nilaj, nilajjÄ• , OG. nÄ«laja, M. nilÄ• jÌˆrÄ• .

nirlaá¹‡á¸• a 7386 *nirlaá¹‡á¸• a `free from excrement'. [LAá¹‡á¸• A --]
Kho. (Lor.) nil*lndik `to clean up (a child after defecating)'??

nirlÄ• ká¹£a 7387 *nirlÄ• ká¹£a `without lac'. [LÄ• Ká¹£Ä• ËŠ --]
M. nilÄ• kh `not filled with lac'.

nirlÄ• vaá¹‡ya 7388 *nirlÄ• vaá¹‡ya `free from saltness'. [LÄ• ËŠVAá¹‡YA --]
Sh. (Lor.) nilÄ• lo `tasteless, insipid, mawkish'.

7389 *nirlÄ«yatÄ“ `comes out'. 2. Pp. *nirlÄ«na -- . [~ *NÄ«RÄ«YATÄ“. -- âˆšLÄ«2]

1. Sh. niliÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. pres. nilÄ«ËŠÅ¾eÌ†i `to sprout, come up, grow in'. -- Cf. Pk. á¹‡Ä«laÃ¯ `comes out' < *nirlayatÄ“.
2. Sh. nilÄ«ËŠlÅ- `sprouted'.

nirloÌ„bha 7390 nirloÌ„bha `free from desire, unavaricious' RÄ• jat. [LOÌ„BHA --]
Pa. nilloÌ„bha -- `free from greed', Pk. á¹‡illoÌ„ha -- ; H. niloh, nilo, nillo `without fault, blameless, unadulterated'.

nirvara 7391 *nirvara `without bridegroom'. [VARÃ¡ -- 2]
G. narvÄ« f. `unmarried'; Si. nivarÄ• `virgin'.

7392 *nirvarati `restrains'. 2. nirvrÌ¥ta -- 1 `satisfied' Mn., `at peace, extinguished, ceased' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
1. S. nibiraá¹‡u `to be finished' (whence caus. niberaá¹‡u).
2. Pa. nibbuta -- `happy'; Pk. á¹‡ivvuá¸• a -- , Ëšvua -- , Ëšvaya<-> `calm', á¹‡ivvaá¸• aÃ¯ `ceases from pain'; P. nibbaá¹›nÄ• `to be finished, be settled' (whence tr. nibeá¹›nÄ• , nabËš); Ku. nimaá¹›á¹‡o `to be finished, be spent, disappear' (whence tr. nimÄ• á¹›á¹‡o, nimÄ• á¹‡no `to consume, spend'); B. nibá¹›Ä• `to be finished' (caus. nibá¹›Ä• na), Or. nibaá¹›ibÄ• (whence tr. nibÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to accomplish'); H. nibaá¹›nÄ• `to be accomplished' (whence tr. nibÄ• á¹›nÄ• , nibeá¹›nÄ• `to accomplish, settle, adjust': but see NÃ-RVARTATÄ“); G. nivaá¹›vuÌƒ, nimaá¹›vuÌƒ `to turn out, come up, become conspicuous' (whence nivÄ• á¹›É”, niveá¹›É” m. `settlement, decision'); M. nivaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to decide', nivÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `settlement'; -- Si. niviyÄ• `peasant i.e. the contented' (EGS 89) â†• Pa.

7393 *nirvarayati `chooses'. 2. Pp. *nirvrÌ¥ta -- 2. 3. *nirvrÌ¥ti -- `choice'. [Cf. nÃ-rvrÌ¥á¹‡Ä«tÄ“ `chooses' RV., varayati Gr. -- âˆšVRÌ¥2]
1. Wg. niweriÃ¡m `I pick'; Kho. (Lor.) niwerik `to choose, separate'.
2. Pk. á¹‡ivvaá¸• aÃ¯ `to be separate'; M. nivaá¸• `choice, picked', nivaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to choose, pick'.
3. M. nivaá¸• f. `choosing'.
*nirvarta -- , nirvartaka -- `accomplishing' Pat. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
*NIRVARTAKARA -- .
Addenda: *nirvarayati: Md. nerenÄ« `extracts' or < *NÄ«RÄ«YATÄ“ or â€ *NÄ«HARATI.

nirvartakara 7394 *nirvartakara `accomplishing'. [*NIRVARTA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
N. nibá¹-ero `settlement, agreement', H. nibá¹-erÄ• m.

7395 nÃ-rvartatÄ“ `comes forth, develops' ÅšBr., `is accomplished, is finished' Mn. 2. nirvrÌ¥tta -- `accomplished, produced, ended' Mn. 3. nÃ-rvartayati `creates, finishes' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
1. Pa. nibbattati `comes out of, is produced'; Ku. nimaá¹-á¹‡o `to end, perish, disappear'; H. nibaá¹-nÄ• `to be settled' (< *nibÄ• á¹- -- whence new tr. nibÄ• á¹›nÄ•  and further intr. nibaá¹›nÄ•  unless < NIRVRÌ¥TA -- ; nipaá¹-nÄ•  from caus. nipá¹-Ä• nÄ•  < nibá¹-Ä• nÄ• ); M. nivaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to come out clear'. <-> Si. navatinavÄ• intr. `to stop' (GS 22) rather < NÃ-VARTATE.
2. Pa. nibbatta -- `existing'; AÅ›.shah. nivuá¹-aspi, man. nivuá¹-asi loc. sg. `attained'; Pk. á¹‡ivvatta -- , á¹‡ivvutta<-> `produced, made'; Ku. nibiá¹-Ä«á¹‡o, nimiá¹-Ëš `to end, perish, be done for' (or < NIRMRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- ?).
3. Pa. nibbattÄ“ti `produces, performs'; AÅ›.shah. man. nivaá¹-eti, kÄ• l. nivateti `attains, accomplishes'; Pk. á¹‡ivattÄ“i, á¹‡ivaá¹-á¹-Ä“i `produces, makes'; Ku. nibá¹-auá¹‡o, nimá¹-Ëš `to dispose (of a contention), decide, exhaust,

Page 419

destroy'; H. nibá¹-Ä• nÄ• see ab.; M. nivaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to destroy, kill' (LM 360 < NÃ-VARTAYATI).
nÃ-rvartayati see prec.

nÃ-rvastu 7396 *nÃ-rvastu `poor'. [Cf. nirvasu -- RÄ• jat. -- VÃ¡STU --]
Si. nivatÄ• `poor man' or < NIRVASTRA -- .
nirvastra -- `unclothed' Subh. [VÃ¡STRA --]

See prec.

7397 nÃ-rvahati `leads out of' RV., `accomplishes' SuÅ›r., `succeeds' Hit.
2. nirvÄ• hayati `performs' KathÄ• s., `passes (time)' PaÃ±cat. 3. nirvÄ• ha -- m. `accomplishing, completing' KÄ• v., `livelihood' RÄ• jat. [âˆšVAH]
1. Pa. nibbahati `leads out'; Pk. á¹‡ivvahaÃ¯ `passes (time), is finished'; S. nibahaá¹‡u `to live, pass (time), be ended'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. nibbhuá¹‡ `to be finished'; P. nibhá¹‡Ä• `to be accomplished'; Ku. nibhaá¹‡o `to pass time well, go on, live with honour'; OAw. nibahaÃ¯ `is completed'; H. nibahnÄ• , nibhnÄ• `to last, be accomplished, succeed'; -- â†• Centre: K. nibun `to be accomplished'; G. nibhvuÌƒ, nabhvuÌƒ `to endure, continue, be held on'; M. nibhá¹‡&etilde; `to be accomplished, get through, come well out of'.
2. Pa. nibbÄ• hati `leads out, removes' (for *nibbÄ• hÄ“ti infl. by *nibbÄ• hati < nirbÄ• dhati `wards off, removes'?); Pk. á¹‡ivvÄ• hia -- `passed (of life)', á¹‡ivvÄ• haá¹‡a -- n. `completion'; S. nibÄ• haá¹‡u, nibhÄ• iá¹‡u `to accomplish, pass (time)'; L. nibhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to accomplish', P. nibÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , nabËš, nibhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. nibhauá¹‡o `to manage, maintain, help'; Bhoj. nibÄ• hal `to carry on, pass on'; OAw. nibÄ• haÃ¯ `completes, accomplishes'; H. nibÄ• hnÄ• `to accomplish, conduct, carry on'; -- â†• Centre (Pa. nibbÄ• hÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be led out'): K. nibÄ• wun `to accomplish, conduct, manage, pass (time)'; OG. nabhavÄ• vaÃ¯ `accomplishes'; G. nibhÄ• vvuÌƒ `to accomplish, bring safely and well out of, overlook, pass by', nibhÄ• vaá¹‡, nabhËš n. `act of so doing', nibhÄ• v, nibhÄ• vÉ”, nabhËš m. `passing through well, endurance'; M. nibhÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to accomplish, bring safely through' (whence intr. nibhÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to be accomplished, come well out of', nibhÄ• v m. `success').
3. Pk. á¹‡ivvÄ• ha -- m. `completion'; S. nibÄ• hu, Ëšho m. `living, getting on, settlement'; P. nibÄ• h, nabËš, nibhÄ• u m. `accomplishment, sufficiency, concord'; Mth. nibÄ• h `accomplishment, protecting'; OAw. nibÄ• ha m. `success, livelihood'; H. nibÄ• h m. `accomplishing'.
In N. and Or. the meaning `extinguish' is due to collision with nib -- < NÃ-RVÄ• YATI: N. nibhnu `to be extinguished', caus. nibhÄ• unu; Or. nibhibÄ• , liËš `to vanish, be hidden, be extinguished', caus. nibhÄ• ibÄ• .
Addenda: nirvahati. 1. Garh. nibhá¹‡u `to live satisfactorily with, to put up with'.
3. nirvÄ• ha -- : Garh. nibhÉ”ÌˆÌ„ `completion'.

7397a â€ nirvÄ• kya -- `speechless' R. [nirvÄ• c -- id. BhP.: replacing

earlier avÄ• ËŠc -- , â€ AVÄ• KKÃ¡ -- id. ÅšBr. -- VÄ• KYA --]
Deriv. A. (OA. with v?) nivÄ• ku `speechless' AFD 229, -- nibokÄ• `taciturn' rather der. from *BOÌ„KKA -- 2.
nirvÄ• ha -- see NÃ-RVAHATI Add2.

nirvÄ• á¹‡a 7398 nirvÄ• á¹‡a n. `blowing out, death, final emancipation' MBh. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pa. nibbÄ• na -- n. `NirvÄ• á¹‡a', KharI. nirvana, Dhp. nivaá¹‡a; Pk. á¹‡ivvÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `extinguishing, release, happiness'; Ku. nimÄ• á¹‡ `extinguishing'; M. nivaá¹‡ n. `cooling application for eyes', nivÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `destruction', nivá¹‡&etilde; n. `hole near fireplace where pot is set to cool'.
NAIRVÄ• á¹‡A -- .
nirvÄ• ta -- 1 `windless' see NIVÄ• TÃ¡ -- .
*nirvÄ• ta -- 2 `refreshed' see NÃ-RVÄ• YATI.
nÃ-rvÄ• payati see next.

7399 nÃ-rvÄ• yati `is extinguished' TS., nirvÄ• ti `blows (as wind)' R., `is cool, is refreshed' MBh. 2. nÃ-rvÄ• payati `extinguishes' RV. 3. *nirvÄ• ta -- 2 `refreshed'. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
1. Pa. nibbÄ• ti, ËšÄ• yati `becomes cold'; Pk. á¹‡ivvÄ• i `rests'; P. nibá¹‡Ä• `is reduced to nothing, is finished, is accomplished' (in this mng. infl. by nibhá¹‡Ä• < NÃ-RVAHATI); N. nimnu `to be extinguished', B. nibÄ• ; M. nivá¹‡&etilde; `to become cool', nimá¹‡&etilde; `to cease'; Si. nivenavÄ• , nimeËš `to become cold, go out, cease', nimi `finished', nimiya `end'.
2. Pa. nibbÄ• pÄ“ti `extinguishes'; Pk. á¹‡ivvaÌ„Ì†vÄ“i `cools, extinguishes'; Ku. nimÅ«á¹‡o `to extinguish', N. nimÄ• unu; A. numÄ• iba `to extinguish, destroy', B. nibÄ• na; M. nivaviá¹‡&etilde; `to make cool'; Si. nivanavÄ• (< *nivavanavÄ• EGS 88), nimanavÄ• , nimavanavÄ• `to extinguish, put an end to, settle'.
3. Pk. á¹‡ivvÄ• ya -- `rested'; Si. navÄ• `rest', nivÄ• -- tÃ¤na, navËš `rest house, rest, place screened from wind' (in last mng. prob., and in other mngs. perh. < NIVÄ• TÃ¡ -- : altern. < NIVÄ• SA --).
In M. and Si. nim -- `cease, settle' poss. < NIRMÄ• TI, NIRMITA -- , NIRMÄ• PAYATI. -- In N. and Or. the mng. of nib -- `extinguish' has been transferred to nibh -- `accomplish, finish' < NÃ-RVAHATI: N. nibhnu `to be extinguished', caus. nibhÄ• unu; Or. nibhibÄ• , liËš `to vanish, be hidden, be extinguished', caus. nibhÄ• ibÄ• .

nirvÄ• rdala 7400 *nirvÄ• rdala `cloudless'. [Replaces nirabhra -- MBh. <->
VÄ• RDALA --]
Bi. nibaddar.
nirvÄ• ha -- , nirvÄ• hayati see NÃ-RVAHATI.
nirvrÌ¥ta -- 1 `satisfied, ceased' see *NIRVARATI.
*nirvrÌ¥ta -- 2 `chosen', *nirvrÌ¥ti -- `choice' see *NIRVARAYATI.
nirvrÌ¥tta -- see NÃ-RVARTATÄ“.

nirvrÌ¥tti 7401 nirvrÌ¥tti f. `originating, growth' Mn. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. nibbatti -- f. `constitution, product, rebirth'; AÅ›. nivuá¹-i -- f.
`attainment, success'; Pk. á¹‡ivvatti -- , Ëšvitti -- , Ëšvutti -- f.
`production, making'; Si. nivat `birth, existence' EGS 89.

7402 *nirvÄ“dhati `pierces'. [nÃ-rvidhyati `pierces' RV., nirviddha --
`wounded' R., `separated' MBh. -- âˆšVYADH]
Pa. nibbÄ“dhÄ“ti `pierces'; H. nibehnÄ• `to release, separate'.

nirharaá¹‡a 7403 nirharaá¹‡a n. `taking out' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Kal.rumb. nÉ™hÅ•Ãºn `weeding' despite h rather < *NÄ«á¸• Ä• NA -- .

7404 nÃ-rharati `takes out, destroys' RV., `gets rid of' &capamacr;past.
[âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. nÄ-Ì„harati `takes out, drives out', Pk. á¹‡Ä-Ì„haraÃ¯; <-> Si.
neranavÄ• `to set aside, put out of the way', intr. `to protrude' (EGS 92)
rather with H. Smith JA 1950, 212, since nÄ«har -- would > *nÄ«r -- , â†•
Tam. neri -- `to erase, put to flight'.
Addenda: nÃ-rharati see â€ *NÄ«HARATI.

nÃ-rhasta 7405 nÃ-rhasta `handless' AV. [HÃ¡STA --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. nihatthÄ• `armless'; P. nihatthÄ• `handless, without tools'; OA.
nihÄ• thÄ• `helpless'; H. nihatt(h)Ä• `unarmed, empty -- handed'.

nilajjÄ• pita 7406 *nilajjÄ• pita `put to shame'. [âˆšLAJJ]
Sh. (Lor.) nilÇ°Ä• o, f. ËšÄ• i `id.'

nilaya 7407 nilaya m. `den, lair, home' MBh. [âˆšLÄ«1]
Pa. nilaya -- m. `dwelling, lair, nest'; Pk. á¹‡ilaya -- m. `house, resting

-- place'; OB. nilaa `abode' ODBL 912; Si. nila `house'.

7408 nÃ-lÄ«yatÄ“ `hides oneself, disappears' RV. 2. nÃ-lÄ«na- `clinging to, hidden in' AV. [âˆšLÄ«1]
1. Pa. nilÄ«yati `settles, remains hidden'; Pk. á¹‡ilÄ-Ì„aÃ¯, Ëšlijja Ã¯ `clings to, is hidden'; Sh. niliÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to hide oneself'; -- Pa. nilÄ«yÄ• pÄ“ti tr. `hides', Sh. nilyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯.
2. Pa. nilÄ«na -- `perched, hidden'; Sh. nilÄ«ËŠlÅ- pp. `hidden', 3 sg. pret. `hid himself'.

Page 420

nivaá¹• Å›a 7409 *nivaá¹• Å›a `supporting beam'. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
Pr. nÄ«nÄ‹É™, nÄ«nzÉ™, nÄ«ËœzÉ™ `main roof beam'.
nivarÃ¡ -- see NIVÄ• RA -- .

nivÃ¡rta 7410 nivÃ¡rta m. `*turning back' (`causing to turn back' RV.). [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pk. á¹‡iaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `turning back'; B. neuá¹- `coming and going, intercourse'.

7411 nÃ-vartatÄ“ intr. `turns back' RV. 2. nÃ-vartayati tr. `turns back' AV., `accomplishes' R., `destroys' Mn. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
1. Pa. nivattati `turns back, returns, disappears'; NiDoc. nivartiá¹£yati `will return'; Pk. á¹‡i(v)attaÃ¯, á¹‡i(v)aá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `goes back'; Mai.ky. noá¹-Ä«Ëœ `again' (scarcely with Buddruss Kan 64 < *nava -- vartin --); B. neuá¹-Ä• `to turn back' (ND 346 b 25 wrongly < nÃ-rvartatÄ“), Or. neuá¹-ibÄ• , nauá¹-Ëš, leuá¹-Ëš; Si. navatinavÄ• intr. `to stop'.
2. Pa. nivattÄ“ti, nivattÄ• pÄ“ti `sends back', NiDoc. nivartavitaá¹• ti 3 pl. pret.; Pk. á¹‡ivattÄ“i, á¹‡ivattÄ• vÄ“i tr. `turns back', á¹‡ivattia --

`stopped', á¹‡iaá¹-á¹-iya -- `turned back'; B. neuá¹-Ä• na, leuá¹-Ëš tr. `to turn back'; Si. navatanavÄ• , ËštvanavÄ• tr. `to stop'.

nivÃ¡rtana 7412 nivÃ¡rtana n. `turning back' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. nivattana -- n. `returning', Pk. á¹‡ivattaá¹‡a -- , á¹‡ivaá¹-á¹-Ëš n.; Or. (Sambhalpur) leuá¹-en `return of bride to father's house after living with husband'.
nÃ-vartayati see NÃ-VARTATÄ“.

nivasana 7413 nivasana n. `putting on a garment' R., `undergarment' lex. [âˆšVAS1]
Pk. á¹‡i(v)asaá¹‡a -- , á¹‡iyaá¹• saá¹‡a -- n. `garment'; M. nesaá¹‡, nesá¹‡&etilde; n. `clothing of middle part of body'.
*nivasta -- `clothed' see next.

7414 nivastÄ“ `puts on over another garment' KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. Pp. *nivasta -- . 3. Caus. nivÄ• sayati MBh. [âˆšVAS1]
1. Pk. á¹‡iasaÃ¯, á¹‡iyaá¹• saÃ¯ `puts on clothes', M. nesá¹‡&etilde; (caus. nesaviá¹‡&etilde; tr. `to clothe'), Ko. nistÄ• .
2. Pa. nivattha -- `clothed, dressed in'.
3. Pa. nivÄ• sÄ“ti `clothes'.
*NAIVASTYA -- .

nivÄ• cya 7415 *nivÄ• cya `abuse'. [Cf. nivÃ¡cana -- n. `invocation' RV., nivakti `reviles' MBh., nivÄ• cayati lex. -- âˆšVAC]
A. neosÄ• `a curse' (whence neosiba `to curse').

nivÄ• tÃ¡ 7416 nivÄ• tÃ¡1 `sheltered from wind' MBh., n. `place so sheltered, absence of wind, a calm' ÅšBr. [~ nirvÄ• ta -- 1 `windless' PaÃ±cat., m. `a calm' MBh., Pk. á¹‡ivvÄ• ya<-> `windless'. Confusion of ni -- and nir -- was furthered by the existence of nivÄ• tÃ¡ -- 2 (`safe' VS., `impregnable' MBh.: âˆšVAN, cf. Av. nivÄ• ti -- `victory') and of Ã¡vÄ• ta<-> `unconquerable' (âˆšVAN) ~ avÄ• tÃ¡ -- `windless' (J. C. W.). -- VÄ• ËŠTA --]
Pa. nivÄ• ta -- `sheltered from wind', Ëšaka -- (n.?) `sheltered place'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• ya -- `windless', S. nivÄ• o adj., ËšÄ• Ä« f. `calm'; H. nÄ«wÄ• m. `calm', niwÄ• yÄ• `sultry', niwÄ• Ä« f. `sultriness'; Si. navÄ• `rest', nivÄ• -- tÃ¤na, navËš `place screened from wind, rest house, rest' (in mng. `rest' perh. < *nirvÄ• ta -- 2 s.v. NÃ-RVÄ• YATI: altern. < NIVÄ• SA --).

nivÄ• tÃ¡ -- 2 `safe' see prec.
Addenda: nivÄ• tÃ¡ -- 1: Md. nivai, ËšvÄ• (Ëšvalek) `shelter'.

nivÄ• ra 7417 nivÄ• ra m. `keeping off, impediment', Ëšaka -- m. `defender' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. nivÄ• ra -- m. `prevention'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• raya -- `warding off'; K. neÌ†war m. `putting off, getting rid of (e.g. a beggar)', neÌ†wÄ• r dyunu `to finish off somehow or other'; M. nivÄ• rÄ• m. `shelter (from wind, rain or sun)'; Si. niyara `dike, dam between rice -- fields', nera `abattis' (EGS 89 < nivarÃ¡ -- m. `covering' RV.).

nivÄ• raá¹‡a 7418 nivÄ• raá¹‡a n. `keeping back, preventing' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. nivÄ• raá¹‡a -- adj. and n. `warding off', Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• raá¹‡a<-> n.; G. nivÄ• raá¹‡ n. `removal of a trouble, cure'; Si. nivaraá¹‡a `hindrance'.

7419 nivÄ• rayati `wards off, restrains' MBh., `removes' KathÄ• s. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. nivÄ• rÄ“ti `keeps back, obstructs'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• rÄ“i `wards off'; Kho. (Lor.) niwerik, nuwËš `to separate (e.g. young of cattle from mother), wean calf &c.' (or < *NIRVARAYATI?); K. neÌ†wÄ• run `to ward off, prevent'; S. nivÄ• raá¹‡u `to prevent'; P. nivÄ• rnÄ• `to remove, accomplish'; Bhoj. niwÄ• ral `to protect'; OAw. nivÄ• raÃ¯ `wards off'; H. niwÄ• rnÄ• , nawËš `to prevent, surround, forbid'; OMarw. nivÄ• raÃ¯ `keeps back, allays'; G. nivÄ• rvuÌƒ tr. `to turn back, ward off, avert', M. nivÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;; -- Mth. nebÄ• rab `to prevent' â†• Sk. rather than < *nirvÄ• rayati.

nivÄ• la 7420 *nivÄ• la `hair'. [VÄ• ËŠLA --]
G. nimÄ• á¸·Ã£Ì„ m.pl. `hair'?

nivÄ• sa 7421 nivÄ• sa m. `resting place, dwelling, night quarters' MBh. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. nivÄ• sa -- m. `stopping -- place', Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• sa -- m.; OAw. nevÄ• su m. `dwelling'; OG. nivÄ• si loc. sg. m. `stay'; Si. navÄ• `rest', nivÄ• -- tÃ¤na, navËš `rest house, rest, place screened from wind' (or < NIVÄ• TÃ¡ -- 1 or < *nirvÄ• ta -- 2 s.v. NÃ-RVÄ• YATI); -- cf. NiDoc. nivasaǵa `neighbour'.
NIVÄ• SIN -- .
nivÄ• sayati see NIVASTÄ“.

nivÄ• sin 7422 nivÄ• sin m. `inhabitant' Mn. [NIVÄ• SA --]
Pa. nivÄ• sin -- , Ëššika -- `dwelling'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ• si -- `stopping at'; H. niwÄ• sÄ« m. `inhabitant'.
niviá¸• Ã¡ -- see NIBIá¸• Ã¡ -- .

7423 *nividhati `strikes down'. [nÃ-vidhyati `kills, throws down', nÃ-viddha -- RV., Pk. á¹‡ividdha -- `cast -- down'. For pres. st. vidha -- cf. Pk. uvvihaÃ¯ `throws up' ~ UDVIDDHA -- . -- âˆšVYADH]
P. nihá¹‡Ä• `to kill, take under'.
nivÄ“dya -- see NAIVÄ“DYA -- .

7423a â€ nivrÌ¥tti -- f. `cessation, disappearance' ÅšrS. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. nivatti -- f. `return', Pk. á¹‡ivatti -- `causing to turn back'; WPah.ká¹-g. neutI f. `childlessness, death of an only child, extinct family, family on edge of extinction', neutiÉ” m. `an only son', neutie f. `only daughter' (Him.I 165 with ?).

nivÄ“Å›Ã¡ 7424 nivÄ“Å›Ã¡ m. `dwelling place' RV., `encamping' MBh. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Pa. nivÄ“sa -- m. `house, entrance'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ“sa -- m. `resting -- place, camp, entrance'; OG. nesaá¸• u m. `hut', G. nes, nesá¹›É”, nehá¹›É” m. `shepherd's hut'; Si. nivesa `dwelling -- place, camp, entrance', nÄ«ya `approach'.
Addenda: nivÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. nes m. `water -- side, watering place'?

nivá¸—Å›ana 7425 nivá¸—Å›ana n. `entrance' RV. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Pa. nivÄ“sana -- n. `entrance'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ“saá¹‡a -- n. `restingplace, several houses with only one door'; Kho. (Lor.) niweÅ¡onu `piece of wood with which or place where water for mill is turned on or off'.

7426 nÃ-vÄ“Å›ayati `brings to rest' RV., `causes to sit' MBh. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Pa. nivÄ“sÄ“ti `causes to enter'; Pk. á¹‡ivÄ“sÄ“i, ËššaÃ¯ `seats'; OG. nivesÄ«ya `seated'.

niÅ›amana 7427 *niÅ›amana `calming'. [Cf. nÃ-Å›amayati `calms' AV. <-> âˆš Å›AM1]
Si. nahamana `calm'.

niÅ›Ä• 7428 niÅ›Ä• f. `night' GrÌ¥Åšr., niÅ› -- f. Mn.

Pa. nisÄ• -- f. `night', Pk. á¹‡isÄ• -- f.; -- H. poet. nis f., G. niÅ› f.:
both prob. â†• Sk. -- K. neÌ†h f. `sleep' prob. < NIDRÄ• ËŠ -- .
NIÅ›Ä«THÃ¡ -- ; NIÅ›Ä• KARA -- .

niÅ›Ä• kara 7429 niÅ›Ä• kara m. `moon' MBh. [NIÅ›Ä• -- , *KARA -- 3]
Pa. nisÄ• kara -- m. `moon', Pk. á¹‡isÄ• ara -- m.; -- Si. nisayuru (GS 32)
rather â†• Pa.

Page 421

niÅ›Ä• dÄ• 7430 niÅ›Ä• dÄ• in NIÅ›Ä• DÄ• -- PUTRA -- m., -- Å›ilÄ• -- f.
`pestle' lex. [Cf. Å›Ä• dÄ•  -- f. `brick' Gobh., niÅ›Ä• tayati `cuts down'
MÄ• rkP.<-> âˆšÅ›AD?]
Pa. nisadÄ• -- f. `grindstone, lower stone in handmill' (X DRÌ¥á¹£Ã¡D -- ?),
Pk. á¹‡isÄ• -- f. `pounding stone': G. niÅ›Ä•  f. `slab of stone on which
things are pounded or crushed'.

niÅ›Ä• dÄ• putra 7431 niÅ›Ä• dÄ• putra m. `pestle' lex. [Cf. drÌ¥á¹£atputra --
m. `upper and smaller millstone' Gobh. -- NIÅ›Ä• DÄ• -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
G. nisÄ• trÉ” m. `pounding stone, pestle'.

niÅ›Ä• na 7432 niÅ›Ä• na n. `whetting' Vop. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Pa. nisÄ• na -- m. `hone', Pk. á¹‡isÄ• á¹‡a -- n., M. nisÄ• á¹‡Ä• , nisá¹‡Ä• m.;
Si. nihuá¹‡u -- gÄ• navÄ• `to whet'.
Addenda: niÅ›Ä• na -- : Garh. nisÄ• á¹‡ `symbol'?

niÅ›Ä• ma 7433 niÅ›Ä• ma m. `perceiving' Vop. [âˆšÅ›AM2]
Pa. nisÄ• maka -- `observant'; Si. nahama `perceiving'.

7434 niÅ›Ä• mayati `observes, hears' MBh. [âˆšÅ›AM2]

Pa. nisÄ• mÄ“ti `listens to, observes'; Pk. á¹‡isÄ• mÄ“i `hears'; Si. (SigGr) nahamanavÄ• `to observe, look'.
Addenda: niÅ›Ä• mayati: poss. WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ä• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to see, observe, watch, herd (cattle)' with loss of initial unstressed syllable (Him.I 199 < â€ Å›Ä• MAYATI2).

nÃ-Å›ita 7435 nÃ-Å›ita `sharpened' RV. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Pa. nisita -- `sharpened', Pk. á¹‡isia -- , OM. nisilÄ• , Si. niyu.

niÅ›Ä«thÃ¡ 7436 niÅ›Ä«thÃ¡ m.n. `midnight, night' MBh. [Cf. nÃ-Å›itÄ• -- f. `night' TS. -- NIÅ›Ä• --]
Pa. nisÄ«tha -- m. `midnight', Pk. á¹‡isÄ«ha -- m.n.; B. Or. Mth. nisi `night', G. niÅ›i f.
Addenda: niÅ›Ä«thÃ¡ -- [Cf. Ã¡niÅ›ita -- `unresting' RV. EWA ii 168]

7437 *niÅ›rÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `hears'. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pk. á¹‡isuá¹‡Ä“i, Ëšá¹‡aÃ¯ `listens to', OG. nisuá¹‡aÃ¯, nisaá¹‡aÃ¯.

niÅ›oÌ„trÄ• 7438 niÅ›oÌ„trÄ• f. `Ipomoea turpethum' Bhpr., nisrÌ¥tÄ• -- f. lex.
P. nisot, nasÅ«t f. (< *niÅ›roÌ„trÄ• -- ?), H. nisoth f.; G. niÅ›otar n. `a plant used as a purgative'.

niÅ›caya 7439 niÅ›caya m. `enquiry, conviction' Mn., ËšyenÄ• `certainly' Mn. [âˆšCI2]
Pa. nicchaya -- m. `discrimination, certainty', Pk. á¹‡iccaya -- , á¹‡icchaya -- m.; Kho. (Lor.) niÄ• o `exactly'; S. nihico m. `conference, certainty' (ext. -- á¸• a -- : nicheá¹›o, nichoá¹›o m. `decision, settlement'); WPah. (Joshi) nÄ«hcÄ• m. `belief, patience'; MB. nicaya `certainty'; Or. nic&etilde; `certainly'.

7440 *niÅ›cayati `observes'. [Cf. niÅ›cinoÌ„ti `investigates' MBh., cikáˬti `observes' TS. -- âˆšCI2]
Pk. á¹‡icchayaÃ¯ `investigates'; Pr. -- njÌˆe -- `to see, look'.

7441 nÃ-Å›carati `comes forth' RV. [~ *NIÅ›CALATI. -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. niccharati `comes out', niccharaá¹‡a -- n. `emanation'; N. nicarnu `to wring out'; M. niÄ‹ará¹‡&etilde; `to ooze out'.

7442 *niÅ›calati `comes out'. [~ NÃ-Å›CARATI. -- âˆšCAL]
Pk. á¹‡iccalaÃ¯ `drips, falls, leaks'.

niÅ›cala 7443 niÅ›cala `motionless' MBh. [cala -- 2: âˆšcal]
Pa. niccala -- `not moving, firm', Pk. á¹‡iccala -- , P. nicall, ËšlÄ• (ll from callá¹‡Ä• < *CALYATI), niclÄ• , N. nicÄ• l, MB. nicala, Or. nicaá¸·a, H. niclÄ• , M. niÄ‹aá¸·, niÄ‹al (l from Ä‹alá¹‡&etilde;); Si. nisal `firm'.

niÅ›cÄ• raka 7444 niÅ›cÄ• raka m. `voiding excrement' lex. [âˆšCAR]
M. niÄ‹rÄ• m. `matter exuding (from a wound &c.)'.

7445 niÅ›cÄ• rayati `makes issue' Car. [~ *niÅ›cÄ• layati. <-> âˆšcar]
Pa. nicchÄ• rÄ“ti `emits'.

7446 *niÅ›cÄ• layati `makes issue'. [~ NIÅ›CÄ• RAYATI. -- âˆšCAL]
Ku. nichÄ• lá¹‡o `to throw water from, let water drip from'.

niÅ›cinta 7447 niÅ›cinta `thoughtless' MBh. [CINTÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. á¹‡icciá¹• ta -- free from care'; Or. nicinta `thoughtless, free from care', OAw. niciá¹• ta, H. nicint, G.nacint, M. nicÄ©t.

niÅ›cihnaka 7448 *niÅ›cihnaka `without distinctive mark'. [CIHNA --]
A. nisinÄ• `similar, alike'.

7449 *niÅ›coÌ„á¹-ayati `presses out'. [CUá¹-Ã¡TI: influenced in meaning by *NIÅ›CYOÌ„TAYATI?]
S. nicoá¹›aá¹‡u `to wring out (clothes &c.), squeeze out (juice &c.)'; P. nicoá¹›á¹‡Ä• , ludh. nacoá¹›nÄ• `to wring' (whence intr. nicá¹›aá¹‡Ä• `to drip'); Ku. nicoá¹›á¹‡o `to squeeze out', N. nicornu, Bhoj. nicoral, H. nicoá¹›nÄ• (whence intr. nicuá¹›nÄ• , nicaá¹›Ëš `to ooze out').
Addenda: *niÅ›coÌ„á¹-ayati: S.kcch. nÄ«corá¹‡Å« `to squeeze' (r?); Garh. nicoá¹›nu `to squeeze out (?)'.

7450 *niÅ›cyavayati `causes to fall out'. 2. *niÅ›cyÄ• vayati. [Cf. cyavayati ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr., cyÄ• vÃ¡yati RV. -- âˆšCYU]
1. G. nicavvuÌƒ `to wring, squeeze'.
2. N. nicÄ• unu `to squeeze'.

*niÅ›cyÄ• vayati see prec.

7451 *niÅ›cyoÌ„tayati `causes to trickle out'. [Cf. niÅ›coÌ„tayati
KÄ• Å›Ä«kh. -- âˆšCYUT]
S. nicoiá¹‡u `to drain off, extract water from food'; H. niconÄ• `to wring
out'; G. nicovvuÌƒ, nacËš `to squeeze out' X nicavvuÌƒ < *NIÅ›CYAVAYATI. --
See *NIÅ›COÌ„á¹-AYATI.

niÅ›chala 7452 *niÅ›chala `free from deceit'. [CHALA --]
Or. nichaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·iÄ• `frank'; H. nichal `free from deceit'.
Addenda: *niÅ›chala -- : A. nichalÄ• (phonet. nisÉ”la) `harmless, innocent'
AFD 229.
â€ niá¹£ -- intensive prefix: see *kacca -- 1, *koÌ„ra -- , *boÌ„kka -- 2;
-- MIA. ni -- see *CIPPIá¹-á¹-A -- , *BIá¸• á¸• A -- (â†’ Sk. nibiá¸• a -- 2
`crook -- nosed').

niÅ›chÄ• dana 7453 *niÅ›chÄ• dana `without covering'. [CHÄ• DANA --]
H. nichÄ• n `clear, frank, unmixed'?

7454 *niÅ›chÄ• dayati `uncovers'. [âˆšCHAD1]
A. nisÄ• iba `to remove the thatch from'.

7455 *niÅ›chyati `cuts off'. [âˆšCHOÌ„]
Or. nichibÄ• `to scrape off'; M. nisá¹‡&etilde; `to peel, strip off skin'.

7456 nÃ-Å›yati `sharpens' AitBr. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Or. nisibÄ• `to whet'.

niÅ›raya 7457 niÅ›raya m. `refuge' lex. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. nissaya -- m. `support', OSi. nisa.

niÅ›rayaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ 7458 niÅ›rayaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ f. `ladder, staircase' ÅšBr.,
nihÅ›rayaá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšyiá¹‡Ä« -- , ni(á¸¥)Å›rÄ“á¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f. MBh. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. nissÄ“ni -- f. `ladder', Pk. á¹‡issÄ“á¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- , á¹‡Ä-Ì„sÄ“á¹‡i -- ,
á¹‡Ä«saá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f., Or. nisiá¹‡i, Ëšsuá¹‡i, (Sambhalpur)
nisÄ• nÄ« (< *niÅ›rÄ• yaá¹‡a -- ?), OAw. nisenÄ«, OH. nasÄ«nÄ« f., H. nisenÄ«
f., M. niÅ›Ä«á¹‡, nisaá¹‡ f., Ko. nisaá¹‡i, Si. nisiá¹‡iya. -- G. nisará¹‡Ä«
(P. B. Paá¹‡á¸• it IL xvi 123) rather < NIá¸¥SARAá¹‡A -- .

7459 nÃ-Å›rayati `leans on' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. nissÄ• ya absol. `near, by means of, on account of'; Si. nisÄ• `near', postp. `because of'.

niÅ›rita 7460 *niÅ›rita `leaning on'. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. nissita -- `hanging on', Ëšaka -- m. `adherent'; Pk. á¹‡issiya -- `resting on'; Si. nisi `suitable' EGS 90.
niÅ›rÄ“á¹‡i -- see NIÅ›RAYAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- .

7461 niÅ›vasiti `draws in breath' MBh., nÃ-Å›vasita -- n. `breathing' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›VAS -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡issasaÃ¯, á¹‡Ä«sasaÃ¯ `breathes', á¹‡Ä«sasia -- n. `breathing'; H. nisaÌƒsnÄ• `to pant'.

niÅ›vÄ• sa 7462 niÅ›vÄ• sa m. `breathing in or out' R. [In MIA. collides with niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa -- 1. -- âˆšÅ›vas]
Or. nisÄ• sa `inhalation', nisÄ• sibÄ• `to breathe'; Mth. nisÄ• s `breathing'.

7463 *niÅ›vÄ«yatÄ“ `is swollen'. [âˆšÅ›VI]
G. nasÄ«jvuÌƒ `(an ox) to get the muscles of the neck much inflamed by hard driving'.

Page 422

niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡Ã¡ 7464 niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡Ã¡ `seated' ÅšBr. [âˆšSAD]
Pk. á¹‡isaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `sitting'; Si. nisan, nisal `near' EGS 90; -- Pa. nisinna -- `sitting' (with i from pres. nisÄ«dati); Ash. niÅ¡inÃ¤stam `I have sat down', Kt. niÅ¡inÃ¥ `sat'.

niá¹£Ã¡dana 7465 niá¹£Ã¡dana n. `sitting down' RV. [âˆšSAD]
Wg. niá¹£É™Ìƒ™, niá¹£Ã£ËŠ `chair'.

7466 nÃ-á¹£Ä• dayati `causes to sit down' RV. [âˆšSAD]
Ash. Wg. niÅ¡Ä• ËŠ -- `to make sit down', Dm. niÅ¡Ã£Ì„y -- ; <-> Gaw. niÅ¡Ä• -- , Kho. niÅ¡eik (both with Å¡ due to borrowing from Kaf.?).

7467 nÃ-á¹£Ä«dati `sits down' RV. 2. *nisÄ«dati. [âˆšSAD]
1. Pa. nisÄ«dati `sits down', Pk. á¹‡isÄ«aÃ¯, Ash. Wg. Kt. Dm. niÅ¡i -- , Pr. -- Å¡il -- (Kaf. Å¡ after i NTS xiii 232: â†' Gaw. niÅ¡ -- , Kho. niÅ¡ik), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nÄ“ -- , gul. nÄ« -- .
2. Shum. nisÄ« `sitting', Kal.rumb. nisim `I sit down'.

niá¹£upta 7468 *niá¹£upta `asleep'. 2. *niá¹£upti -- `sleep'. [nÃ-á¹£vapati `falls asleep' RV., niá¸¥á¹£upta -- PÄ• á¹‡. -- âˆšSVAP1]
1. B. nisut `sound asleep'.
2. B. nisuti `sound sleep' (ODBL 502 < *niá¹£upta --).
*niá¹£upti -- `sleep' see prec.
Addenda: nÃ-á¹£upta -- [Cf. Ir. *niÅ¡ -- hwÄ• paya -- (or ni -- Å¡wËš?) in Shgh. nixÌŒÄ• Ì¤b -- `to rock to sleep' EVSh 51; nÃ-á¹£vÄ• payati RV., niá¸¥á¹£vÄ• payati PÄ• á¹‡.]

niá¹£ubha 7469 *niá¹£ubha `striking on'. [Cf. niÅ›umbhati s.v. SUMBHATI. -- âˆšSUBH]
Bi. nisuhÄ• `fodder chopping -- block'; Mth. nisuÄ• `block on which sugarcane is chopped'; H. nesuÄ• m. `chopping -- block'.

niá¹£kÃ¡ 7470 niá¹£kÃ¡ m.n. `gold ornament for neck or breast' RV., `specific weight of gold' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pa. nikkha -- , nekËš m.n. `gold necklace, a weight of gold'; Pk. á¹‡ikkha -- m. `gold', m.n. `a coin'; Si. nik `a goldsmith's weight'.

niá¹£kaá¹‡a 7471 *niá¹£kaá¹‡a `without grain'. [KÃ¡á¹‡A --]
Pk. á¹‡ikkaá¹‡a -- `without grain, very poor'; M. nikaá¹‡ `empty (of ears of grain), threshed'.

niá¹£kapardika 7472 niá¹£kapardika `without cowries'. [KAPARDA --]
B. nikaá¹›iyÄ• `penniless', Or. nikauá¹›Ä«Ä• , H. nikauá¹›iyÄ• ; -- Bi. Mth.

nikauriyÄ• Grierson BPL 1070 â†• H. with a false H. Bi. equivalence of á¹› ~ r?

niá¹£kara 7473 niá¹£kara `free from taxes' Vas. [KARA -- 2]
OG. nikaru `exempt from taxes', G. nakruÌƒ.

7474 nÃ-á¹£karoÌ„ti `expels' RV., `breaks in pieces' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
K. nikarun `to chop up, reduce to small pieces', nikaran f. `act of so doing'; Or. nikaribÄ• `to draw (water)', dial. nikribÄ•  `to come out', nikrÄ• ibÄ• `to expel'; M. nikará¹‡&etilde; `to push aside, scrape off, wipe off'.
*niá¹£kartati `cuts off': see *NIá¹£KRÌ¥TYATÄ“.

niá¹£karman 7475 niá¹£karman `inactive' Kull. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pa. nikkamma -- `unoccupied', Pk. á¹‡ikkamma -- ; K. neÌ†kaÌ£ma `useless, unemployed', S. nikamo, L. nikamma, P. nikammÄ• , nakËš (â†' H. Bhoj. nikammÄ•), Ku. nikamo; Or. nikamÄ• `idle', H. nikhamÄ• , Si. nikam. -- Deriv. of or influenced by kÄ• m < KÃ¡RMAN -- 1: B. nikÄ• m `idle, useless', H. nikÄ• m, ËšmÄ• , N. Or. nikÄ• mi, M. nikÄ• mÄ«.
Addenda: niá¹£karman -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™kammÉ” `bad, useless', nÉ™kammuÉ” `lazy'; Md. nikam `fairly well', nikameti `poor, helpless'.

niá¹£kará¹£a 7476 niá¹£kará¹£a m. `extracting, oppressing by taxes' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
M. nikÅ›Ä« f. `urging, pressing', adj. `strict, exact'.

niá¹£kala 7477 niá¹£kala `without parts' Up., `decayed, infirm' MBh., `impotent' lex. [KALÄ• ËŠ -- 1]
Pk. á¹‡ikkala -- `without parts'; OG. nikala `impotent, unmanly'.

7478 *niá¹£kalati `comes out'. [Back -- formation from NIá¹£KÄ• LAYATI. -- âˆšKAL2]
Gy. as. nigyldum `I went out' JGLS N.S. ii 332, arm. nÉ™kl -- `to go out, stand up', eur. span. nikil' -- `to go out', rum. nikl -- `to take out', imper. É™nklÃ- `go out', gr. nikl -- , nik -- `to go out' (pp. niklisto X NIá¹£KASTA --), nikav -- `to take out'; á¸Œ. nIkhilna `to come up, go up on' (pret. nIkhiá¹- -- < NIá¹£KRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A --); S. nikiraá¹‡u `to issue' (whence caus. nikeraá¹‡u); L. nikkilaá¹‡, nikkalËš, (Ju.) niklaá¹‡ `to come

out', (Shahpur) nikhlaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. imper. nikul, P. nikkalá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhad. nikalá¹‡Å« `to come out', imper. nikul `go away'; Ku. nikalá¹‡o `to come out', N. niklanu; A. nikaliba `to come out, be driven out'; B. nikalÄ• `to come out', Or. nikaá¸·ibÄ• , Aw.lakh. nikarab, H. nikalnÄ• , OMarw. nÄ-Ì„kalaÃ¯, OG. nÄ«kalaÃ¯, nÄ«á¹• kËš, G. nikaá¸·vuÌƒ, Ko. nikkaltÄ• . Addenda: niá¹£kalati: S.kcch. nikkará¹‡Å« `to go through (a door etc.)', bÄ• yr nakará¹‡Å« `to go out'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) nikkÉ™lá¹‡Ãµ, ká¹-g. nÃ-kkhÉ™á¸·nÃµ `to come out, appear. escape'; OMarw. nÄ«kaá¸·aÃ¯ `comes out'; -- read Ko. nikkaá¸·tÄ• .

7479 *niá¹£kasati `goes out'. [niá¸¥kasana -- n. Kauá¹-. -- âˆšKAS]
NiDoc. nikasati, nikhaËš `goes out', Pk. á¹‡ikkasijjaÃ¯ pass. `is expelled' (á¹‡ikkasaá¹‡a -- n. `going out'); Sh.gil. nikhayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to come out', koh. nÄ-khÄƒzoÌ„ná¹· `to come down' (or poss. < *NIá¹£KHASATI); Ku. nikasá¹‡o `to go or come out or away'; Mth. nikasab `to come out'; OAw. nikasaÃ¯ `goes out', H. nikasnÄ• (â†' P. niksaá¹‡Ä•), G. nikasvuÌƒ. <-> N. niskanu `to come or go out' metath. < *niksanu or perh. < *NIá¸¥Å›AKNA -- . -- Bshk. (LSI). nÅ«k -- as `came out', (Biddulph) nikki `away' (absol. of *nik -- `to go away'?), Tor. nik -- , nig -- `to come or go out', Phal. nikh<-> `to rise (of sun)' AO xviii 245 without explanation of loss of -- s -- : perh. rather < *NIá¸¥SKADATI. -- See *NIá¹£KASTA -- , NIá¹£KÄ• SAYATI.

niá¹£kasta 7480 *niá¹£kasta `gone out'. [âˆšKAS]
NiDoc. nikhasta, Ëšaǵa, nikasta, Ëšaǵa `went out, gone out'; Sh. nikhÄ• tu `came out'; S. nikhto, nikto `gone out'; L. nixtÄ• , mult. nikatthÄ• `came out' (ND 343 a 24 wrongly < niá¹£krÌ¥tÃ¡ --); -- Tor. nigÄ• t `came out', Phal. sÅ«ri nikhá¸—ti `the sun rose' poss. < *niá¸¥skatta -- . <-> X *niá¹£kalati in Gy. gr. niklisto pret. of nikl -- .

niá¹£kÄ• raá¹‡a 7481 niá¹£kÄ• raá¹‡a `causeless' MBh. [KÄ• RAá¹‡A --]
Pa. nikkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• adv. `without reason'; Pk. á¹‡ikkÄ• raá¹‡a<-> `causeless', Si. nikaruá¹‡a.

niá¹£kÄ• rya 7482 niá¹£kÄ• rya `worthless' KÄ• v. [KÄ• RYÃ --]
Pk. á¹‡ikkajja -- `fickle'; H. nikÄ• j `useless'.

niá¹£kÄ• la 7483 *niá¹£kÄ• la `exit, expulsion'. [âˆšKAL2]
P. nikÄ• l f. `outlet', ËšlÄ• m. `exile'; N. nikÄ• lÄ• `banishment'; H. nikÄ• l

m. `expulsion', ËšlÄ•  m. `eruption on skin'; -- G. M. nikÄ• l m. `passage' < *niá¹£kÄ• lya -- ?

7484 niá¹£kÄ• layati `drives out' KathÄ• s. [âˆšKAL2]
NiDoc. nikhaleti `drives out', fut. nikaliá¹£yati, pass. nikhalyati; Pk. á¹‡ikkÄ• lÄ“i `takes out'; Dm. nikhaÌ‚l -- `to draw out'; Tor. nigÄ• l -- `to excavate'; Sh.gil. nÄ-khÄƒlÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to take out or off, dismiss', koh. nÄ-khaloÌ„ná¹· `to take down or off'; S. nikÄ• raá¹‡u `to drive out, cause to issue', P. nikÄ• laá¹‡Ä• , Ku. nikÄ• lá¹‡o; N. nikÄ• lnu `to take out'; A. nikÄ• liba `to drive out', B. nikÄ• lÄ•  (â†’ Or. nikÄ• libÄ•  `to take out'); H. nikÄ• lnÄ• `to drive out, take out' (â†’ Mth. nikÄ• lab); M. nikhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to hoist out, take to pieces'. <-> See *NIá¹£KALATI.
Addenda: niá¹£kÄ• layati: Gy.eur. inkalÃ a `to bring out' (GWZS 2157) ~ nikl -- , niglav -- `to go out' < *NIá¹£KALATI W. Schmid IF 70, 350.

niá¹£kÄ• sa 7485 niá¹£kÄ• sa m. `egress' R. [âˆšKAS]
Ku. nikÄ• s, Ëšso m. `issue, source, spring (of water), export'; N. nikÄ• s `outlet', ËšsÄ• `release', Ëšsi `exit, export'; A. nikÄ• hi `the projecting part of anything'; B. nikÄ• s `outlet for water, removal of obstacle, settlement, end'; Or. nikÄ• sa `settlement of accounts,' Ëšsi `finish'; Bi. nikÄ• s `main doorway'; H. nikÄ• s m. `exit, export', ËšsÄ« f. `output'; OMarw. nÄ«kÄ• sÄ« f. `bridegroom's procession in the marriage ceremony'; G. nikÄ• s f. `export'; -- X *DUVÄ• RA -- : Bi. niksÄ• r `main doorway'.

Page 423

7486 niá¹£kÄ• sayati `drives out' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKAS]
Pk. á¹‡ikkÄ• siya -- `expelled'; Ku. nikÄ• sá¹‡o `to drive out', N. nikÄ• snu; Or. nikÄ• sibÄ• `to settle, finish'; Mth. nikÄ• sab `to make (an animal) get up and to drive it along a village road'; OAw. nikÄ• saÃ¯ `drives out', H.

nikÄ• snÄ• (â†’ P. nikÄ• sá¹‡Ä•). -- See *NIá¹£KASATI.

niá¹£kula 7487 niá¹£kula `having no kindred' Mn. [KÃºLA --]
Si. nukula `of no caste'; -- more prob. Si. cmpd. with nu -- `not'.

niá¹£krÌ¥tÃ¡ 7488 niá¹£krÌ¥tÃ¡ `expiated' RV., `removed, expelled' BhP. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
MIA. *nikkhiá¸• a -- , *nikkhaá¸• a -- : -- L. nikkhaá¹›aá¹‡ `to be separated', awÄ• á¹‡. nikhá¹›un `to separate'; P. nikkhaá¹›nÄ• `to separate, distinguish'; -- whence tr.: S. nikheá¹›aá¹‡u `to purify (sugar)'; L. nakheá¹›aá¹‡ `to separate', P. nakheá¹›nÄ• .

7489 *niá¹£krÌ¥tyatÄ“ `is cut off'. [nÃ-á¹£krÌ¥ntati `cuts off or out or asunder' RV. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
A. nikaá¹-iba `to be sent off, be peeled off', niká¹-Ä• iba `to peel off': or < *niá¹£kartati with change in mng. to passive.

niá¹£krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 7490 niá¹£krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `pulled out, extracted' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
á¸Œ. nIkhiá¹-a `he came out' (pret. of nIkhilna < *NIá¹£KALATI); M. nikaÌ„Ì†á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to take oneself off'.
Addenda: niá¹£krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- : A. nikaá¹-Ä• iba (phonet. -- t --) `to peel off' AFD 337.

7491 *niá¹£koÌ„á¹£ati `plucks out', inf. niá¹£koÌ„á¹£á¹-um, Ëšá¹£itum PÄ• á¹‡. [niá¹£kuá¹£ati `extracts' BhP. -- âˆšKUá¹£]
H. nikosnÄ• `to grow teeth, gnash the teeth'.

7492 nÃ-á¹£kramati `goes out' RV. 2. Pp. niá¹£krÄ• nta -- MBh. [âˆšKRAM]
1. Pa. nikkamati, nikkhamËš, AÅ›.shah. man. nikramatu, kÄ• l. dh. jau. nikham -- (caus. nikhÄ• mayisati), Pk. á¹‡ikkamaÃ¯, á¹‡ikkhamËš; Si. nikmenavÄ• `to go away', caus. nikmavanavÄ• .
2. Pa. nikkhanta -- , Pk. á¹‡ikkaá¹• ta -- , á¹‡ikkhaËš; Si. nikut `departed, dead'.
niá¹£krÄ• nta -- see prec.
Addenda: nÃ-á¹£kramati. 1. Md. nikunnanÄ«, nukËš, abs. nukume `goes out, results'.
2. niá¹£krÄ• nta -- : Md. nikut, nukËš `gone out'.

niá¹£krÄ• nta -- see NÃ-á¹£KRAMATI Add2.

7493 nÃ-á¹£krÄ«á¹‡Ä«tÄ“ `buys back' AV. [âˆšKRÄ«]
Pa. nikkiá¹‡ati `redeems', Pk. á¹‡ikkiá¹‡Ä• i; Ku. nikhiá¹‡aá¹‡o, nikhaá¹‡Ëš `to buy back, redeem, ransom', N. nikhannu.

niá¹£kvÄ• tha 7494 niá¹£kvÄ• tha m. `decoction' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKVATH]
M. nikÄ• á¸• hÄ• m. `second decoction of medicinal herbs'.

7495 *niá¹£khasati `falls down'. [âˆš*KHAS1]
Sh.koh. nÄ-khÄƒzoÌ„ná¹· `to come down or off'; -- more prob. < *NIá¹£KASATI.

niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-a 7496 *niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-a `without blemish'. [*KHOÌ„á¹-I --]
N. nikhur `pure (of colour), all of one colour', nikharo `pure, unalloyed'.

7497 *niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-ayati `tears out'. [âˆš*KHUá¹-1]
H. nikhoá¹›nÄ• `to pull off, pluck out'.
Addenda: *niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-ayati: -- ps. > intr. OP. nikhuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡u `to be destroyed, come to an end'.

niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-á¹-a 7498 *niá¹£khoÌ„á¹-á¹-a `without blemish'. [*KHOÌ„á¹-á¹-A --]
P. N. H. nikhoá¹- `unblemished'.

niá¹£khoÌ„ll 7499 *niá¹£khoÌ„ll `to loosen'. [*KHOÌ„LL --]
Ku. nikholá¹‡o `to loosen, let slip', intr. nikhulá¹‡o `to slip, fall'.
nÃ-á¹£á¹-anati see *NISTANATI.

niá¹£á¹-i 7500 niá¹£á¹-i f. `neck -- band' T&capamacr;r.com.
Ash. ná¸—st&etilde;, nÄ“iste `turban'; Kt. niÅ¡te `belt' NTS ii 269.

niá¹£á¹-iyÄ• 7501 *niá¹£á¹-iyÄ• `collection'. [Cf. nÃ-á¹£á¹-yÄ• yatÄ“ `crowds together' VS., stÃ-yÄ• -- f. `pool of stagnant water (?)' RV. -- âˆšSTYAI]
P. neá¹-hÄ« f. `quantity of anything gathered together'?

niá¹£á¹-rÄ• á¹‡a 7502 *niá¹£á¹-rÄ• á¹‡a `without protection or armour'. [TRÄ• á¹‡A --]
Dm. nicÌ£Ã-á¹‡ `naked' (< *niá¹£á¹-in NTS xii 180), Kal. liá¹£á¹-Ã¡n, Gaw.

niÄ‹hÄ• á¹…g (< niá¹£á¹-rÄ• á¹‡aka -- ?), Sv. niÄ‹aá¹…: all doubtful. -- See NAGNÃ¡ -- .

niá¹£á¹-hÄ• 7503 niá¹£á¹-hÄ• f. `decision' Gaut., `firmness' Mn. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. niá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `base, foundation, conclusion'; A. niá¹-h `certain';
Or. niá¹-hÄ• `perseverance', adj. `thoroughgoing', niá¹-hÄ• ibÄ• `to do things thoroughly, persevere'; H. nÄ«á¹-h f. `basis, confirmation'; G. niá¹-hi `certainly'.

7504 niá¹£á¹-hÄ«vati `spits', niá¹£á¹-hyÅ«ta -- n. `spittle' Mn. [âˆš á¹£á¹-HÄ«V]
Ash. liÅ¡tÃ-k, Ash. Wg. luÅ¡tÄ«ËŠk `saliva' (l -- from lez -- , les<-> `to lick' s.v. *LÄ“HATI).

niá¹£á¹-hura 7505 niá¹£á¹-hura `hard, cruel' MBh., niá¹£á¹-hÅ«rin -- MBh.
[Poss. < *niá¸¥á¹£á¹-hura -- (with intensive nis: see *NIRGURU -- 1): conn. STHÅ«RÃ¡ -- EWA ii 170]
Pa. niá¹-á¹-hura -- , Ëšrin -- `cruel, harsh', Pk. á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hura -- , á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hula -- ; S. niá¹-haru `obstinate'; Ku. niruá¹-ho `harsh', gng. niá¹-hur; N. niá¹-hur `cruel'; B. niá¹-hur `cruel, mischievous'; Or. niá¹-hura `cruel', Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. niá¹-hur, OG. nÄ«á¹-hura; G. naá¹-hor `impudent'; M. niá¹-hÅ«r `cruel'. -- Deriv. in AÅ›. niá¹-hÅ«Ë˜liye n. `cruelty'.
Addenda: niá¹£á¹-hura -- : Garh. niá¹-hÅ«r `cruel'.

7505a â€ *niá¹£á¹‡Ä• yayati `causes to bathe in', niá¹£á¹‡Ä• yÄ• t `be deeply absorbed in' BhP., niá¹£á¹‡Ä• ta -- `deeply versed in' MBh. [âˆšSNÄ•]
WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™á¹‡he\uá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to take a bath'.

7505b â€ niá¹£paá¹…ka -- `free from mud, clean' MBh. [PÃ¡á¹…KA --]
OP. nipaá¹…gu id.

niá¹£paá¹…gura 7506 *niá¹£paá¹…gura `very lame'. [PAá¹…GÃº --]
H. nipÃ£Ì„gur `paralysed in hands and feet'.

7507 *niá¹£paá¹-ati `is torn or rooted out' (as intr. cf. *UTPAá¹-ATI). 2. *niá¹£pÄ• á¹-ayati `roots out'. 3. *niá¹£pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“. [âˆšPAá¹-1]
1. Kho. niá¹£puá¸·ik `to come out by the roots, move from its place (of

river or mountain), leave its place or fall of itself'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) niÅ¡p*lá¸·ik `to tear out or off, pull out or up (of weeds), castrate (by removal of testicles)': if for *niá¹£paá¸·ik, it is to be separated from niá¹£peá¸·ik < NIá¹£PÄ«á¸• AYATI.
3. M. nipaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to scrape or wipe or scour off (esp. with hand or fingers)'.

niá¹£paá¹-á¹-a 7508 *niá¹£paá¹-á¹-a `without clothes'. [PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
G. nipaá¹- `shameless'.

niá¹£patti 7509 niá¹£patti f. `going forth' Hariv. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. nipp(h)atti -- f. `result'; AÅ›.dh. niphatiyÄ• abl. sg. f. `attainment';
Pk. á¹‡ipp(h)atti -- f. `origin'; Si. niput `birth'.

niá¹£pattra 7510 niá¹£pattra `leafless' MBh. [PÃ¡TTRA --]
Pk. á¹‡ippatta -- `leafless, bare', A. nipÄ• t, OAw. nipÄ• ta.

7511 nÃ-á¹£padyatÄ“ `falls out' ÅšBr., `comes forth, becomes ripe' Mn. 2.
Pp. niá¹£panna -- R. 3. Caus. niá¹£pÄ• dayati MBh. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. nipp(h)ajjati `is produced, happens', Pk. á¹‡ipp(h)ajjaÃ¯; S. nipajÌ„aá¹‡u `to be reared, be cherished'; H. nipajnÄ• `to be produced', G. nipajvuÌƒ, OM. nip(h)ajaá¹‡eá¹• , M. nipajÌˆá¹‡&etilde;; -- caus. G. nipjÄ• vvuÌƒ `to produce', Si. nipadavanavÄ• .
2. Pa. nipp(h)anna -- `accomplished'; Pk. á¹‡ipp(h)aá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `produced'; S. nipano pp. of nipajÌ„aá¹‡u; H. niphan `complete'; OG. nÄ«panaÃ¼á¹• `befallen'; OM. niphanaá¹‡eá¹• `to be produced, happen'; Si. nipan `born, birth, origin'.
3. Pa. nipp(h)Ä• dÄ“ti `produces', Pk. á¹‡ipphÄ• Ä“i; S. nipÄ• iá¹‡u `to rear, support'; OG. nÄ«pÄ• yaÃ¼á¹• pp., G. nipÄ• vvuÌƒ `to produce'.
niá¹£panna -- see prec.
Addenda: niá¹£padyatÄ“. 3. niá¹£pÄ• dayati: S.kcch. nipyÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to create', OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) f.sg.pp. nipÄ• Ä«.
niá¹£pÄ• dayati see NIá¹£PADYATÄ“ Add2.

7512 nÃ-á¹£parati `comes out' TS. 2. nÃ-á¹£pÄ• rayati `takes out, rescues' RV. [nÃ-á¹£piparti `brings out' RV. -- âˆšPRÌ¥]
1. H. nipharnÄ• `to pierce right through, come right through and out the other side'.

2. H. niphÄ• rnÄ• `to bore right through, take right through and out the other side'.

Page 424

niá¹£pÄ• ta 7513 niá¹£pÄ• ta m. `*fall' (`throbbing motion' BhP.). [Cf. nÃ-á¹£pÄ• tayati `causes to fall out' AV., niá¹£pÄ• tita -- `fallen, ruined' R. -- âˆšPAT]
K. neÌ†pÄ• v m. `ruin by fall from a height'.
nÃ-á¹£pÄ• tayati see prec.
nÃ-á¹£pÄ• dayati see NÃ-á¹£PADYATÄ“.

niá¹£pÄ• dya 7514 niá¹£pÄ• dya `to be brought about' SÄ• h. [âˆšPAD1]
S. nipÄ• jÌ„u, nepËš m. `nourishing, nutriment'; Si. nipada `birth, production'; -- M. nipajÌˆ m. rather deriv. nipajÌˆá¹‡Ä“.

niá¹£pÄ• nÄ«ya 7515 *niá¹£pÄ• nÄ«ya `without water'. [PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
Bi. nipaniyÃ£Ì„ `unirrigated crops'; M. nipÄ• á¹‡Ä« `scantily supplied with water'.
nÃ-á¹£pÄ• rayati see NÃ-á¹£PARATI.
*niá¹£pÄ• va -- `winnowing' see NÃ-á¹£PUNÄ• TI.

7516 niá¹£pÄ«á¸• ayati `presses out or together or against' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pa. nippÄ«á¸·Ä“ti `squeezes', Ëšá¸·ana -- n., Pk. á¹‡ippÄ«á¸• ia -- , ËšÄ«liya -- pp., Ëšlaá¹‡a -- n.; Kho. niá¹£peá¸·ik `to squeeze out, pull out' BelvalkarVol 93; L. napÄ«á¹›aá¹‡ `to squeeze', pass. napá¹›Ä«vaá¹‡; P. napÄ«á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to press, grind, vex', intr. `to suffer from', napÄ«á¹› f. `suffering'; H. nipÄ«á¹›nÄ• `to press, squeeze (e.g. sugarcane)'. -- S. nipÅ«á¹›aá¹‡u `to press, squeeze', nipÅ«á¹-aá¹‡u tr. `to bruise' apparently

< *niá¹£pÅ«á¹-a -- , -- pÅ«á¹-ya -- (X nir -- muá¹- -- , *NIRMOÌ„á¹-ATI??).
Addenda: niá¹£pÄ«á¸• ayati: S.kcch. nipoá¹›á¹‡Å« `to wring (clothes)'.

niá¹£puá¹-aka 7517 *niá¹£puá¹-aka `unfolded'. [PUá¹-A --]
Ku. nipuá¹›o `penis'.

7518 *niá¹£puá¹-ati `unfolds'. [PUá¹-A --]
N. lÃ£Ì„á¹›o neparnu `to pull back the foreskin'; H. nipuá¹›nÄ• tr. `to open' (nipoá¹›nÄ• with typical o for tr. verb).

niá¹£putra 7519 niá¹£putra `childless' Hit. [PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
K. neÌ†poÌ†thar, neÌ†poÌ†turu, S. nipuá¹-ro, P. niputtÄ• , napËš; Ku. naputo `childless', niputi, napËš `childlessness'; H. nipÅ«t, ËštÄ• `childless'; -- N. niputri `childless woman' ext. with -- á¸• a -- or like M. niputrÄ« f. infl. by Sk.
Addenda: niá¹£putra -- : Garh. nipÅ«tu `childless'.

7520 nÃ-á¹£punÄ• ti `purifies, winnows' ÅšBr. [Cf. *niá¹£pÄ• va -- in Pa. nippÄ• va -- m. `winnowing'. -- âˆšPÅ«]
N. niphannu `to winnow, sift, choose'.

niá¹£praá¹£á¹-ha 7521 *niá¹£praá¹£á¹-ha `absolutely foremost'. [PRAá¹£á¹-HA --]
Pk. á¹‡ippaá¹-á¹-ha -- `more, additional'; -- all NIA. forms without aspiration: S. nipaá¹-u `completely', P. nipá¹-, B. nipaá¹-; Or. nipaá¹-a, Ëšá¹-i `completely, very'; H. G. M. nipaá¹- `completely'. -- partial sanskritization in N. nispaá¹-á¹-a. -- All very doubtful.
Addenda: *niá¹£praá¹£á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. nippaá¹- `entirely'.

niá¹£phala 7522 niá¹£phala `fruitless, seedless, impotent' Mn. [PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
Pa. nipphala -- `fruitless', Pk. á¹‡ipphala -- , S. nipharo; Or. niphaá¸·a `fruitless'; H. niphal `worthless'; M. niphaá¸· `fruitless (esp. in figurative sense)'; -- N. ni(p)phar, nipher `weak, fragile', sb. `an invalid' â†• Mth. area; <-> S. niphalo `fruitless', Bhoj. niphal, OAw. niphala infl. by Sk. or â†• H. area.

7523 *niá¹£phÄ• yatÄ“ `swells, is complete, arrives'. [For semantic development cf. SPHÄ• ËŠYATÄ“, *ATIá¹£PHÄ• YATÄ“, PÅ«RYATÄ“, PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- .

-- âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Sh. (Lor.) nifayoiki `to arrive'. -- Deriv. nifaroiki `to conduct'.

niá¹£phÄ• lika 7524 *niá¹£phÄ• lika `without a ploughshare'. [PHÄ• ËŠLA -- 1]
M. niphÄ• á¸·Ä« `without a share (of a plough)'.

7525 *niá¹£mÄ• rayati `reminds'. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Kho. (Lor.) niÅ¾merik `to pronounce clearly, make clear, distinguish, separate'. -- Very doubtful.
*nisaraá¹‡a -- `approach' see NIá¸¥SARAá¹‡A.
*nisÄ«dati `sits' see NÃ-á¹£Ä«DATI.
nisrÌ¥tÄ• -- see NIÅ›OÌ„TRÄ• -- .
nisrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- see *NIá¸¥SRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .

7526 *nistanati, `roars' (nÃ-á¹£á¹-anati RV.). [âˆšSTAN]
Pa. nitthanati `groans'; M. nithaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to gnash the teeth at'.

nistaraá¹‡a 7527 nistaraá¹‡a n. `coming out' Kull. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. nittharaá¹‡a -- n. `getting across'; Pk. á¹‡ittharaá¹‡a -- n. `going through or across'; G. nitraá¹‡ n. `that which has oozed out'.

7528 nistarati `comes forth' MBh. [MIA. and NIA. forms with tth ~ tt are prob. dial. (cf. NÃ-á¹£KRAMATI) and not < ni -- strÌ¥ -- ND 345 a 25. -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. nittharati `comes out, crosses over, leaves behind'; Pk. á¹‡itthara¯ `comes through', caus. á¹‡ittharÄ“i; L. nitraá¹‡ `to be refined', awÄ• á¹‡. nitruá¹‡ `to be separated'; P. nittarnÄ• `to go aside, be squeezed, be clarified', á¸• og. nittharnÃ£Ì„ `to be distilled'; WPah. (Joshi) nitrá¹‡u `to dry by letting drop'; Ku. nitará¹‡o, nithará¹‡o `to fall in drops, drip, leak'; N. nitalnu `to continue pressing for juice after the juice has been extracted'; B. nitalÄ• ni `free from dregs'; H. nitharnÄ• `to be made clear'; G. nitarvuÌƒ `to ooze, settle'; M. nitará¹‡&etilde;, nithará¹‡&etilde; `to run off (of liquids)', nitaá¸·, nithaá¸· `clear, limpid'.

nistÄ• na 7529 *nistÄ• na `not taut'. [TÄ• NA --]
P. nitÄ• á¹‡Ä• , natËš `weak, faint'.
Addenda: *nistÄ• na -- : delete this entry -- see TRÄ• á¹‡A -- Add2.

nistÄ• pa 7530 *nistÄ• pa `without heating'. [TÄ• PA --]
M. nitÄ• v `unassayed by fire'.

nistÄ• ra 7531 nistÄ• ra m. `deliverance' BhartrÌ¥., `discharge of debt' Hit. [See NISTARATI. -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. nitthÄ• ra -- m. `rescue, payment, acquittance'; Pk. á¹‡itthÄ• ra -- m. `saving'; P. nitÄ• r m. `clear liquid remaining after all sediment is deposited'; Ku. nitÄ• r, nithÄ• r `drainage, watershed'; N. nithÄ• r `residue, sediment'; Si. natara `support, sustenance, livelihood'.

7532 nistÄ• rayati `delivers from' Mn. [See nistarati. <-> âˆšt&rcirclemacr;]
Pa. nittÄ• rÄ“ti, nitthÄ• rÄ“ti `brings through'; Pk. á¹‡itthÄ• rÄ“i `takes across, saves, lets go'; L. nitÄ• raá¹‡ `to skim, decant, pour off', awÄ• á¹‡. nitÄ• ruá¹‡ `to be clarified'; P. nitÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to clarify', ludh. natÄ• ËŠrnÄ• ; Ku. nitÄ• rá¹‡o, nithÄ• rá¹‡o `to set free, drain off, distil'; N. nitÄ• rnu `to press the last juice out', nithÄ• rnu `to pour right out'; H. nitÄ• rnÄ• , nithÄ• rnÄ• `to draw off, purify'; G. nitÄ• rvulÌƒ `to make settle or ooze'.

nistrÌ¥ta 7533 *nistrÌ¥ta `brought out'. [Cf. nistÄ«rá¹‡a -- `rescued, escaped' MBh., Pk. á¹‡itthiá¹‡á¹‡a -- . -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
L. nitrÄ«Ä• `limpid, clear' or < *nittaria -- ~ Pk. á¹‡ittharia -- pp. of á¹‡itthara¯ < NISTARATI.

nistrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a 7534 nistrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a `free from desire' DivyÄ• v. [tÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• -- . <-> âˆštrÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. nittanha -- `free from thirst or desire'; K. neÌ†trihunu, nitrihonu `void of affection, not returning affection'.

nisthÄ• na 7535 *nisthÄ• na `low place'. [STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
S. nithÄ• á¹‡u m. `tank for water'? -- Or < *NÄ«PASTHÄ• NA -- ?

7535a â€ *nisravaá¹‡a -- or â€ *niá¸¥sravaá¹‡a -- `flowing down or out'. Cf. nisrava -- m. `flowing down' MBh., nisrÄ• va -- m. `scum of boiled rice' (AFD 226 has nisravaá¹‡a --). [âˆšSRU]
A. nihaÌ,ni `boiled rice -- water'.
NÄª1: â€ *PARIá¹‡Ä“TRA -- .

nisvara 7536 *nisvara `sound'. [Cf. nisvana -- m. s.v. NISVÄ• NA<-> (nisvarÃ¡ -- `noiseless' < *niá¸¥svara -- ?). -- âˆšSVRÌ¥]
Si. nisara `sound' EGS 90 or < *NIá¸¥SVARA -- .

nisvÄ• na 7537 nisvÄ• na m. `sound' MBh. [Cf. nisvana -- m. YÄ• jÃ±., Pk. á¹‡issaá¹‡a -- , á¹‡Ä«saá¹‡a -- m. -- âˆšSVAN]
MB. nisÄ• na `music' (ODBL 324 < *niá¸¥svÄ• na -- ), Bhoj. nisÄ• n; H. nÄ«sÄ• n m. `kettledrum'; OG. nÄ«sÄ• á¹‡a, nÄ«á¹• sËš m. `announcing drum'; OM. nisÄ• á¹‡a m. `large drum'.

Page 425

7538 nÃ-hanti `strikes in, kills' RV. [nÃ-hata -- RV., Pa. nihata<-> `slain, humbled', Pk. á¹‡ihaya -- . -- âˆšHAN1]
Pk. á¹‡ihaá¹‡aÃ¯ `strikes, throws'; P. nihaá¹‡nÄ• `to tease, harass'; H. nihannÄ• `to strike, kill'.
nihÄ• ra -- see NÄ«HÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

7539 nihnavatÄ“ `makes amends for' Br., `disowns, denies' Mn. [âˆšHNU]
Pk. á¹‡iá¹‡havaÃ¯ `denies'; -- H. nÄ«ËœednÄ• `to deny, disown' more prob. < NÃ-NDATI.
NÄª1 `lead': nÃ¡ya -- , nÃ¡yati, nayana -- 1, nÄ• yayati, nÄ«tÃ¡ -- 1, nÄ«ti -- , nÄ«yatÄ“, nÄ“trÃ¡ -- 1; atipraá¹‡Ä«ta -- , anunaya -- , apanaya -- , avanÄ• yÃ¡ -- , Ä• naya -- , Ä• nayati, Ä• nayana -- , Ä• nÄ• yayati, Ä• ËŠnÄ«ta -- , unnayati, ÃºnnÄ«ta -- , Ãºpanayati, nÃ-nayati, nÃ-rá¹‡ayati, pariá¹‡aya -- , pÃ¡riá¹‡ayati, pariá¹‡ayana -- , pariá¹‡Ä• payati, pariá¹‡Ä«ta -- , pariá¹‡Ä«yatÄ“, pariá¹‡Ä“tavya -- , *pariá¹‡Ä“tra -- , *pÄ• riá¹‡Ä“tra -- , praá¹‡aya -- , prÃ¡á¹‡ayati, prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«ta -- , praá¹‡Ä«tÄ• -- , vinayÃ¡ -- , vinÄ• yaka -- , vinÄ«ta -- , *vinÄ«yatÄ“, sÃ¡á¹• nayati; grÄ• manÄ«ËŠ -- .
*NÄª2 `churn milk': nÄ«ta -- 2, nÄ“tra -- 3; navanÄ« -- .

nÄ«cÃ¡ 7540 nÄ«cÃ¡ `low' Mn., nÄ«caka -- `low' lex., `gentle' MBh., nÄ«caga -- `belonging to a lower caste'; nÄ«cÄ• ËŠ `below' RV., nÄ«caÃ-á¸¥ AV., nÄ«cÄ• ËŠt `from below' RV. [NYÃ Ã±C -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. nÄ«ca -- `low, humble', Pk. á¹‡Ä«ya -- , á¹‡ia -- ; AÅ›.shah. nica, man. nicaá¹• `in the south'; Si. nidu `low, outcaste' (ND 344 a 32 wrongly as lw. from Sk.); -- P. nÄ«hal adv. `below', m. `low country', nÄ«hlÄ• `undermost' (+?).
With -- cc -- after opposite UCCA -- rather than < nÄ«cya<-> `western' AitBr.: Pk. á¹‡icca -- low', K. nyÅ«Ä‹u, S. nÄ«cu; L. mult. nÄ«c `wicked'; P. nÄ«c `low, mean', nÄ«cÄ• `low', Ku. nÄ«c, nÄ«co, N. nic, nico; A. nis `low', B. nica, Or. nicaÌ„Ì†, nice adv.; Mth. nÄ«c `low, vile'; H. nÄ«c, nÄ«cÄ• `low'; OMarw. nÄ«caÃ¯ `below'; G. nÄ«c, nÄ«cuÌƒ `low', nÄ«ce adv.; M. nÄ«Ä‹ `low', nÄ©Ä‹Ä• `inferior in quality'.
nÄ«cya -- see prec.
Addenda: nÄ«cÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÃ-Å›á¹-É” `low' < *nicá¹-É” (cf. baÅ›á¹-u < *vac -- á¹-u, but uÄ‹ -- á¹-É” < UCCA -- Him.I 167).
â€ *NÄ«CAGHALA -- or â€ *NÄ«CATALA -- .

7540a â€ *nÄ«caghala -- `low valley' [NÄ«CÃ¡ -- , *GHALA -- ] or â€ *nÄ«catala -- `low plain' [NÄ«CÃ¡ -- , TALA --]
P. nÄ«haá¸· m. `low country'; WPah.J. newul, nÄ“ol m. `a hot place', Njub. (LStH 187) nÄ«Å«á¸· `plain', in.sir. nÄ«haá¸·; ká¹-g. neuá¸·, neoá¸· m. `hot low country', nÄ«á¸· m. `low country'.

7541 nÄ«á¸• Ã¡ -- , nÄ«á¸·Ã¡ -- m. `resting place, nest' RV., `seat of a carriage' ÅšBr., nÄ«á¸• aka -- m. `nest' MBh.
Pa. nÄ«á¸• a -- , niá¸• á¸• a -- m. `nest', Pk. á¹‡Ä«á¸• a -- , á¹‡Ä“á¸• a -- , á¹‡iá¸• á¸• a -- , á¹‡eá¸• á¸• a -- n.; Wg. (Lumsden) "neal -- ameh" `nest' < nÄ«á¸·Ã¡<-> (*nÄ«á¸• ala -- NTS xvii 281) with AMÄ• ËŠ; -- K. nyÅ«ru, dat. nÄ«ris m. `a meadow (at the foot of or in the midst of mountains)'?

7542 *nÄ«á¸• Ä• ti `cuts down, weeds'. 2. *nirdÄ• ti. [< *niáº“á¸• Ä• ti (cf. Wkh. neÅ¾dun `weeding' < *niÅ¾dÄ• na -- , but IIFL ii 533 < *niÅ¾ -- dhÄ• na --) replaced by *nirdÄ• ti, cf. nirdÄ• trÌ¥<-> m. `weeder, reaper' Mn. -- âˆšDOÌ„]
1. Pa. niá¸• á¸• Ä• yati `cuts out, weeds', caus. niá¸• á¸• Ä• pÄ“ti; A. nirÄ• iba `to weed', B. niá¹›Ä• , niá¹›Ä• na; H. nirÄ• nÄ• , narËš, nalËš `to reap, clear

weeds'; Si. nelanavÄ• `to pluck up weeds, gather fruit, pluck, break'.
2. Pk. á¹‡iá¹• diá¹‡Ä« -- f. `rooting up bad grass'; K. neÌ†nd f. `weeding a rice -- field', neÌ†nda f. `weeding'; P.kgr. nadÄ• Ä« f. `weeding', nadÄ• vÄ• m. `weeder'; WPah.bhal. niddá¹‡Å«, neddá¹‡Å« `to weed a field', (Joshi) nÄ©dá¹‡u; Or. nindibÄ• `to weed a rice -- field'; H. nidÄ• nÄ• , nÄ©dËš `to cut, reap'; G. nÄ«dvuÌƒ, nÄ«ËœdËš `to weed', M. nidá¹‡&etilde;, nÄ©dËš, nidhËš.
Addenda: *nÄ«á¸• Ä• ti. 1. A. also nÄ«rÄ• iba `to weed out' AFD 333.
2. nirdÄ• ti: WPah.ká¹-g. nIá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ãµ `to weed, harrow', J. nÄ©dá¹‡u.

nÄ«á¸• Ä• na 7543 *nÄ«á¸• Ä• na `weeding'. 2. *nirdÄ• na -- . [Psht. lalÅ«n `weeding' â†• IA. *niá¸·Ä• n. -- See *NÄ«á¸• Ä• TI. -- âˆšDOÌ„]
1. Kho. niá¸·Ã¡á¹…g, (Lor.) niá¸·Ä• n (NTS xii 181 < *ni -- kaá¸• á¸• h --), Sh. (Lor.) nÄ«n (or < *NIDÄ• NA --); B. niá¹›Ä• ni `weeding hook'; -- Kal.rumb. nÉ™hÅ•Ãºn `weeding' poss. < NIRHARAá¹‡A -- .
2. Pa. niddÄ• na -- n. `cutting off, mowing'; G. nÄ«ËœdÄ• á¹‡ n. `weeds plucked and thrown away' (nÄ«Ëœdaá¹‡ n. `id.' from nÄ«ËœdvuÌƒ).

nÄ«tÃ¡ 7544 nÄ«tÃ¡1 `led' RV. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. nÄ«ta -- , NiDoc. nita, nitaǵa; Pk. á¹‡ia -- `taken away'; -- forms pret. for pres. st. from NÃ¡YATI: Tor. nÅ« `he took away', K. nyÅ«v 3 sg. m., nÄ«y 3 pl., WPah.bhal. nio (and neo after pres. st. neá¹‡Å«), khaÅ›. nÄ«Ä• (l.rudh. nittÄ• after dittÄ• s.v. *DITA --); Or. niÄ• `act of taking, buying'; -- ext. -- ll -- in B. nila `brought'.
SUNÄ«TA -- .
Addenda: nÄ«tÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pret. niÉ” `led, taken to wife' (nÄ« á¹‡Ãµ < NÃ¡YATI with vowel from pret. Him.I 167).

nÄ«ta 7545 nÄ«ta2 n. `fresh butter' &capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆš*NÄ«2]
Kt. niwÃ¥ `buttermilk', Kal.rumb. nÄ«Ëœu, obl. nÄ«luna, urt. nir; -- Dm. nÄ«t < MIA. *nÄ«tta -- .
NÃ¡VANÄ«TA -- , *STANYANÄ«TA -- .
Addenda: nÄ«ta -- 2 [Cf. Ir. X. Rosh. nay -- , pret. nid `to churn' EVSh 62]

nÄ«ti 7546 nÄ«ti f. `conduct' Mn. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. nÄ«ti -- f. `conduct', AÅ›.dh. jau. nitiyaá¹•  loc. sg. f., Pk. á¹‡Ä«i -- , á¹‡itti -- f.; Si. niya `law'.
*NÄ«TIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ; AGRAá¹‡Ä«TI -- .

nÄ«tiÅ›Ä• lÄ• 7547 *nÄ«tiÅ›Ä• lÄ• (or *NAYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• --) `school'. [NÄ«TI -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
G. niÅ›Ä• á¸· f. `school', niÅ›Ä• á¸·iyÉ” m. `schoolboy, student'.

nÄ«pÃ¡ 7548 nÄ«pÃ¡1 `situated low, deep' KÄ• á¹-h. [Cf. nÄ«ËŠpya -- VS. -- Ã¡P -- ?]
L. nÄ«vÃ£Ì„ `low, poor', (Ju.) nÄ«wÃ£Ì„ `low', m. `land fertilized by alluvial silt'; P. nÄ«vÃ£Ì„, nÄ«mÃ£Ì„ `low, bent'; B. neo `depressed, low, soft and muddy (of soil)', neoyo `soft and juicy (esp. of jack -- fruit)';
M. nÄ«v m. (Ko. n.) `side of a sloping roof'. -- P. nivÄ• á¹‡, nimÄ• á¹‡ m. `valley, low ground'; H. niwÄ• n `low (as ground), level'.
*NÄ«PASTHÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: nÄ«pÃ¡ -- 1: see NÄ«VRA -- Add2.

nÄ«pa 7549 nÄ«pa2 m. `the tree Nauclea cadamba' KÄ• lid., nipa -- m. lex.
Pa. nÄ«pa -- m. `the kadamba tree', Pk. á¹‡Ä«va -- , á¹‡Ä«ma -- m.; M. nÄ«v m. `a partic. kind of tree', n. `its fruit'; Si. nÄ« `Nauclea (or Anthocephalus) cadamba'.

nÄ«pasthÄ• na 7550 *nÄ«pasthÄ• na `lowlying place'. [nÄ«pÃ¡ -- 1, sthÄ• ËŠna --]
S. nithÄ• á¹‡u m. `tank for water'? -- Or < *NISTHÄ• NA -- ?

7551 nÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“ `is led, is taken' RV. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. nÄ«yati, niyyati `is led away', NiDoc. niyati; S. nijaá¹‡u `to be carried away'.

nÄ«rÃ¡ 7552 nÄ«rÃ¡ n. `water' MBh., nÄ«vara -- n. `water', m. `marsh' lex. [â†• Drav. EWA ii 172 with lit., though H. W. Bailey IL xvi 117 believes it IE. and connects with words under âˆš*NÄ«2]
Pk. á¹‡Ä«ra -- n. `water'; L. nÄ«r m. `water' (mult. `tear'); WPah. (Joshi) nÄ«r m. `tears', bhad. nÄ«rÅ« `river', jaun. nÄ«r `clear water'; H. nÄ«rÄ• m. `water', nÄ«rnÄ• `to water' (or < *NIKIRATI); G. nÄ«rÉ” m. `toddy juice', M. nirÄ• m.; -- Ash. nÄ«l f. `lake', Kt. nyil&eacutedotdot; NTS ii 269 with (?).

nÄ«raká¹£aka 7553 *nÄ«raká¹£aka `without protection'. [RAKá¹£Ä• --]

P. narakkhÄ• `not taken care of, neglected, belonging to no one'.

nÄ«raá¹…ga 7554 *nÄ«raá¹…ga `colourless'. [Cf. nÄ«rÄ• ga -- KathÄ• s., nÄ«rakta<-> lex. -- RAá¹…GA -- 1]
OAw. niraá¹• ga `without colour'.

nÄ«raá¹…gÄ« 7555 nÄ«raá¹…gÄ« f. `head veil' KathÄ• s.
Pk. á¹‡Ä«raá¹• gÄ« -- f. `head veil'; Si. nirinÌ†gi `veil'.

nÄ«rasa 7556 nÄ«rasa `sapless, tasteless' Hariv. [RÃ¡SA --]
Pa. nÄ«rasa -- `sapless, insipid', Pk. á¹‡Ä«rasa -- ; A. nirah `slightly dry, slightly wet' (whence nirahÄ• iba `to make slightly dry'); B. niras `dry, sapless'; Or. nirasaÌ„Ì† `sapless, defective, bad'; Mth. nÄ-Ì„ras `deficient, less'; H. nirasÄ• , nirsÄ• `tasteless, insipid'; G. nÄ-Ì„ras `tasteless, insipid, without juice, dry', naras, narsuÌƒ `of inferior quality, wicked'; M. niras, naras, nirsÄ•  `of inferior quality', nirsÄ• `unscalded and unmixed with water (of milk)' (whence nirÅ›Ä« f. `tastelessness, disgust').
Addenda: nÄ«raja -- : for 7557 read 7556 and transpose; <-> WPah.Wkc. niro `pure' (in sense of `in good health' < NÄ«RUJA --), ká¹-g. niri, nÃ-rhi `completely, only'.

Page 426

nÄ«raja 7557 nÄ«raja `free from dust' MBh. [RÃ¡JAS --]
Pk. á¹‡Ä-Ì„raya -- `free from dust, pure'; S. niro `pure, unalloyed'; L. P. nirÄ• `only, merely'; WPah.roh. niro `complete'; Ku. niro `pure, unmixed'; H. nirÄ•  `pure, unalloyed', adv. `completely'; G. niruÌƒ, naruÌƒ `pure, unmixed'; M. nirÄ• `pure, simple'. -- Or. niruÃ£Ì„ `unadulterated', M. nirÅ« `pure, unmixed' and perh. G. naryuÌƒ prob. < NIRUDAKA -- . -- Derivation of

all above words from NÄ«RUJA -- LM 359 is unacceptable.
Addenda: nÄ«rasa -- : for 7556 read 7557 and transpose.

nÄ«rÄ• jya 7558 *nÄ«rÄ• jya `absence of rule'. [RÄ• JYÃ¡ --]
Ku. nirajÄ« f. `anarchy'.
nÄ«ËŠriá¹‡Ä• ti see next.

7559 *nÄ«rÄ«yatÄ“ `comes out, is separated'. 2. Caus. *nÄ«rÄ“payati. [~ *NIRLÄ«YATÄ“. -- Cf. rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“, rÄ“payati Gr., nÄ«ËŠriá¹‡Ä• ti `separates from' RV. -- âˆšRÄ«]
1. Kho. (Lor.) nurik `to be separated from, part from'; K. nÄ“run, absol. nÄ«rith `to come out, be produced, be completed'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) nureik tr. `to separate'.
Addenda: *nÄ«rÄ«yatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. nn/arnÃµ `to stop, warn, deny, dissuade'; Md. nerenÄ« `extracts', neruvanÄ« `drives out'; or < NIRVARAYATI or on ac. of WPah. intonation more prob. < â€ *NÄ«HARATI (Him.I 164).

nÄ«ruja 7560 nÄ«ruja `well, in health' MBh. [RUJÄ• --]
Pa. nÄ«ruja -- `in good health', Pk. á¹‡irua -- , G. narvuÌƒ.
Addenda: nÄ«ruja -- : S.kcch. narÅ«o `healthy'; WPah.Wkc. niro `in good health' (in sense of `pure' prob. < NÄ«RAJA --).

nÄ«roÌ„ga 7561 nÄ«roÌ„ga `in good health' SuÅ›r. [Rá¹“GA --]
Pa. nÄ«roÌ„ga -- `well', Pk. á¹‡Ä«roÌ„ga -- , á¹‡iroÌ„ya -- , S. niroyo, L. naroÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. niroÄ• , niroiÄ• , P.ará¹“Ä• ,ará¹“eÄ• , á¸• og. naroÄ• , Si. niroÌ„.

nÄ«roÌ„hÃ¡ 7562 nÄ«roÌ„hÃ¡ `shooting out, growing' TS. [âˆšRUH1]
Si. niri `second crop, second and inferior crop of grain or grass' phonet. difficult bec. of -- i: < *nÄ«ruhita -- ?

nÄ«ËŠla 7563 nÄ«ËŠla `dark blue, dark green, black' RV., nÄ«laka -- lex. 2. nÄ«ËŠla -- n. `blue substance' ÅšBr., `indigo' YÄ• jÃ±.
1. Pa. nÄ«la -- , Ëšaka -- `dark blue, blue -- green'; Pk. á¹‡Ä«la<-> `blue, green', Gy. pal. nÄ«ËŠlÄƒ; á¸Œ. nÄ«la `blue, dark green'; Ash. nÄ«ËŠlestÉ™ `green, blue'; Wg. nyÄ«lÉ™, nÄ«rÉ™ `blue', Kt. nÄ«lÉ™, ninyÃ-lÃ«, Pr. nÄ«l, nyÄ«ËŠli, Dm. nÄ«la; Tir. nÄ«lÉ™ `green blue'; PaÅ¡. nil `dark blue'; Shum. nÄ«l `blue', Gaw. nÄ«ËŠla, Kal.urt. nÄ«ËŠl*l, Bshk. (Biddulph) nÃ¼l, f.

nÄ«l, Tor. nÄ«ËŠlÉ™; Phal. nÄ«ËŠlo `green, blue', Sh. nÄ«lá¹·, K. nyÅ«lu, dat. nÄ«lis; S. nÄ«ro `blue', L. nÄ«lÄ• , P. nÄ«lÄ• , lÄ«lÄ• ; WPah.bhal. nÄ«l m. `wild cock', nÄ«lo `blue, green', jaun. lÄ«lo `blue'; Ku. nÄ«l m. `a bruise'; N. nilo `blue', A. nil, B. nila, Or. niá¸·a; Mth. nÄ«l `dark blue, black'; H. nÄ«lÄ• , lÄ«l(Ä•) `blue', G. nÄ«á¸·uÌƒ, nÄ«luÌƒ, lÄ«luÌƒ, M. nÄ«á¸·, niá¸·Ä• ; Si. nil `green, blue'; Md. nÅ«, nulÄ“ `blue'. -- X *LOÌ„HILA -- q.v.
2. S. nÄ«ru m. `blue colour, indigo'; L. nÄ«l m. `indigo', P. nÄ«l, lÄ«l m., Or. nÄ«á¸·Ä• , (Sambhalpur) nirÄ• .
*NÄ«LIYA -- , NÄ«LÄ« -- , *NAILIYA -- ; Ä• NÄ«LA -- ; *NÄ«LAKÄ• RA -- , NÄ«LAMAá¹‡I -- , NÄ«LAVARá¹‡A -- , NÄ«LOÌ„TPALA -- ; INDRANÄ«LA -- .
Addenda: nÄ«ËŠla -- . 1. S.kcch. nÄ«lo `green'; Md. nÅ« `blue', nulÄ“ `is blue'.
2. nÄ«ËŠla -- n.: WPah.poet. nÄ«á¸· m. `indigo', J. nÄ«á¸· m. `inner part of the blue or other pine'.

nÄ«lakÄ• ra 7564 *nÄ«lakÄ• ra `dyer'. [NÄ«ËŠLA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
L. nirÄ• lÄ« m. `indigo dyer', awÄ• á¹‡ lilÄ• rÄ« m. `dyer', P. lilÄ• rÄ«, lalËš m., H. lilÄ• rÄ« m.

nÄ«lamaá¹‡i 7565 nÄ«lamaá¹‡i m. `sapphire' DhÅ«rt. [NÄ«ËŠLA -- , MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1]
Pa. nÄ«lamaá¹‡i -- m. sapphire', Pk. á¹‡Ä«lamaá¹‡i -- m.f., Si. nilmiá¹‡a.

nÄ«lavará¹‡a 7566 nÄ«lavará¹‡a `blue' Hit. [NÄ«ËŠLA -- , VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `blue, green'; Si. nilvan `blue'.

nÄ«liya 7567 *nÄ«liya `blue colour'. [NÄ«ËŠLA --]
Pk. á¹‡Ä«lia -- `blue'; OG. nÄ«lÄ« obl. sg. n. `blue colour'; Si. nili `colour of clouds', nilla `green or blue colour' (< *nilya).

nÄ«lÄ« 7568 nÄ«lÄ« f. `indigo plant, indigo' Mn. [NÄ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. nÄ«lÄ« -- f. `indigo', Pk. á¹‡Ä«lÄ« -- f.; Gy. pal. nÄ«ËŠli `species of edible mallow'; P. nÄ«l f. `indigo', Ku. nÄ«l, N. A. B. nil, Or. nila, Bi. lÄ«l; H. nÄ«lÄ« f. `indigo plant', lÄ«l f. `indigo', M nÄ«á¸· f.

nÄ«loÌ„tpala 7569 nÄ«loÌ„tpala n. `the blue lotus, Nymphaea cyanea' MBh. [NÄ«ËŠLA -- , UTPALA -- 1]

Pa. nÄ«luppala -- m. `the blue lotus', Pk. á¹‡Ä«luppala -- n., Si. nilupul, nilipËš.
nÄ«ËŠvati see *NÄ«VARA -- 2.
nÄ«vara -- 1 `water' see NÄ«RÃ¡ -- .

nÄ«vara 7570 *nÄ«vara2 `fat'. [Cf. nÄ«ËŠvati `becomes fat' DhÄ• tup. and PÄ«VARÃ¡ --]
Si. neranavÄ• , neriyanavÄ• `to become fat'??

nÄ«vÄ• ËŠra 7571 nÄ«vÄ• ËŠra m. `wild rice' VS., nÄ«vÄ• raka -- m. SuÅ›r.
Pa. nÄ«vÄ• ra -- m. `wild rice'; K. niwar `a kind of hardy rice growing at high altitudes'; H. nyÄ• r m. `wild rice'; G. navÄ• r, namÄ• r m. `rice growing spontaneously'.
NAIVÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

nÄ«vÃ- 7572 nÄ«vÃ- f. `piece of cloth wrapped round waist' AV.
Pk. á¹‡Ä«vÄ« -- f. `waist -- string'; Ko. nevaá¸·&etilde; `silver or gold girdle worn round waist'; Si. niviya `waist -- fold' (EGS 89 wrongly < nÃ-vÄ«ta -- or nivrÌ¥ta --).

nÄ«vra 7573 nÄ«vra m. `eaves of a roof' lex.
Pk. á¹‡ivva -- n. `roof, eaves'; G. nev, pl. ËšvÃ£Ì„ n. `eaves of a roof, streams of water from the roof, tiles'.
Addenda: nÄ«vra -- , also nÄ«pra -- (X NÄ«PÃ¡ -- 1) ArthaÅ›., w.r. nÄ«dhra<-> RÄ• jat. [â†• MIA. < NÄ«PÃ¡ -- 1, cf. Mo. Ko. s.v.]
S.kcch. nev m. `edge of a roof thatch' or < NÄ“MÃ- -- .

7573a â€ nÄ«Å›Ä• ra -- m. `warm cloth or outer garment' Pat., `curtain, screen, outer tent' lex.
Pk. á¹‡Ä«sÄ• ra -- m. `pavilion'; A. nihÄ• li `blanket' AFD 229.

7573b â€ *nÄ«harati, nÃ-rharati `drives out' RV. [niáº“ -- h -- > nÄ« -- h<-> Turner ColPa 42: âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. nÄ«harati `drives out, expels', Pk. á¹‡Ä«haraÃ¯; WPah.ká¹-g. nn/arnÃµ `to stop, warn, dissuade' on ac. of intonation, rather than < NIVÄ• RAYATI Him.I 164 or *NÄ«RÄ«YATÄ“; Md. nerenÄ« `extracts', neruvanÄ« `drives out' (or < *NÄ«RÄ«YATÄ“ or *NIRVARAYATI).

nÄ«hÄ• rÃ¡ 7574 nÄ«hÄ• rÃ¡ m. (once n.) `fog, dew, hoarfrost' RV., nihÄ• ra<-> m. lex.
Pk. á¹‡Ä«hÄ• ra -- m. `hoarfrost, frost'; WPah.bhal. nihÄ• ËŠr m. `mist'; A. niyar `dew'; B. nihÄ• r, nÄ«or `hoarfrost, dew', (Manbhum) liar; H. nÄ«hÄ• r m. `fog, mist'; Si. nihara `dew'.
NU1 `move': NÄ• VAYATI1.
NU2 `shout': nÄ• vayati2; *Ä• navana -- , *vinavati.
nÃº `now' RV.: NÅ«ËŠTANA -- , NÅ«NÃ¡M, *NÅ«RAM.
nuá¸• Ã¡ti see LUá¸• Ã¡TI.
*nunna -- `defective' see NYÅ«Ë‹NA -- .

nÅ«ËŠtana 7575 nÅ«ËŠtana `new, fresh' RV. [NÃº]
Pa. nÅ«tana -- `recent, new'; Pr. iÅ«ni `new' (< *nyÅ«<-> Rep1 48).
nÅ«da -- see TÅ«TA -- .

7576 nÅ«nÃ¡m `now' RV. [~ *NÅ«RAM. -- NÃº]
Pa. nÅ«naá¹• , Ëšna `dubitative or asseverative particle', Pk. á¹‡Å«á¹‡aá¹• , Ëšá¹‡a; Wg. nuÌ„Ìƒ `today', PaÅ¡. nÅ«, Shum. nun, Gmb. nuÌ„Ìƒ, Gaw. nÅ«n; -- Kho. hanÃºn (with Kho. emph. particle ha -- ?); -- Aw.lakh. restrictive particle -- n EA 322; -- nÅ« -- `now' in Ash. Kt. nutrÄ«ËŠ `day before yesterday', Wg. nÃºtriÃ¤m, Gaw. nuÌƒlÄ«, Sv. nulia; Ash. nÃ¼Ä‹yÅ«ËŠá¹- `three days ago', Wg. nuÄ• etÃºm, Gaw. nÃºÄ‹orom; Ash. napá¹“Ä‹eá¹›&etilde; `four days ago'.
*Ä• NÅ«NAM.

nÅ«pura 7577 nÅ«pura m.n. `ornament for ankles or toes' MBh. [MIA. á¹‡Ä“ura -- infl. by KÄ“YÅ«RA -- EWA ii 177 or indication of non -- Aryan origin, e.g. Sant. lipur F. B. J. Kuiper AO xvi 306]
Pa. nÅ«pura -- m. `anklet', Pk. á¹‡Å«ura -- n.; L. nÅ«rÄ• m. `silver anklet'; Si. nuruva `rings &c. on the hands and feet of dancers' < *nuvura EGS 91; -- Pk. á¹‡Ä“ura -- , á¹‡Ä«yura -- , á¹‡iura -- n. `anklet', P. neur f.; Ku.gng. neur `bell on necks of cattle'; N. newar `anklet', B. neur; H. newar, neur, nyaur m. `anklet', f. `ankle or pastern joint of horse'; OG. neura, G. nevar, nevaá¸· n. `anklet'; M. nevar, neÅ«r n.m. `contrivance placed over ankles or pasterns of horses to prevent rubbing'.

7578 *nÅ«ram `now'. [Cf. OPers. nÅ«ram, Av. nÅ«rÉ™m, Oss. nur `now' ~ NÅ«NÃ¡M. -- NÃº]

Gaw. nÅ«ri `now'. -- Cf. Pk. á¹‡avaraá¹• , Ëšri, Ëšria `immediately after, at once' with mng. infl. by *nÅ«ram?
nÅ•ÌŠ -- m. `man' RV.: NÃ¡RA -- , NÄ• ËŠRÄ« -- .
NRËšT `dance'. [Collides with or infl. by âˆš*NAá¹- `shake' (cf. e.g. Or. nÄ• cibÄ• `to dance, shake, vibrate' < NÅ•ÌŠTYATI and K. naá¹-un intr. `to shake' phonet. as well < nÅ•ÌŠtyati as < *NAá¹-YATI]
NÃ¡á¹-A -- , NARTÃ¡ -- , NARTANA -- , NARTÃ¡YATI, NARTITA -- , NÄ• á¹-AKA -- , NÄ• á¹-YA -- , NRÌ¥TÃ¡TÄ“, NRÌ¥TTÃ¡ -- , NRÌ¥TYA -- , NÅ•ÌŠTYATI; VINRÌ¥TYATI; -- UNNAá¸• A -- ?

7579 nrÌ¥tÃ¡tÄ“ `dances' RV. [nÃ¡á¹-ati2 PaÃ±cat. -- âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pa. naá¹-ati `dances'. -- See NÃ¡á¹-A -- and NAá¹-ATI1.
nrÌ¥tÃº -- see NÃ¡á¹-A -- .

nrÌ¥ttÃ¡ 7580 nrÌ¥ttÃ¡ n. `dancing' AV. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pk. á¹‡aá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaa -- n., Ash. Wg. nÄ• á¹-, Kt. nÃ¥á¹-, Pr. naá¹-, ne á¹-É™Ì• , Dm. naÌ‚á¹-, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nÄ• á¹-, kuá¹›. noÌ„á¹-, Gaw. naá¹-, Kal. rumb. nÄ• á¹-, Bshk. "nÄ“á¹-ah", Tor. (Biddulph) "nÄ• r" (= nÄ• á¹›?), Mai. neá¹-, Phal. nÄ• á¹-, Sh. nÄƒá¹-eÌ† m. pl., A. B. nÄ• á¹-, Or. nÄ• á¹-a, H. nÄ• á¹- m., G. nÄ• á¹- n.

nrÌ¥tti 7581 *nrÌ¥tti `dancing, quivering'. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
K. naá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-i f. `quivering, trembling' or more prob. deriv. of naá¹-un s.v. NAá¹-ATI1.

nrÌ¥tya 7582 nrÌ¥tya n. `dancing' MBh. [Replaced NRÌ¥TTÃ¡ -- through influence of NÅ•ÌŠTYATI. -- âˆšNRÌ¥T]

Pa. nacca -- n. `dancing', Pk. á¹‡acca -- n., N. nÄ• c, A. nÄ• s, B. nÄ• c, Or. nÄ• ca, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. nÄ• c m. (â†' P. nÄ• c m., K. nach, dat. Ëšcas m., WPah.bhad. nÄ• Ä‹ n., S. nÄ• cu m.), G. nÄ• c m., M. nÄ• Ä‹ n.
Addenda: nrÌ¥tya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) nÄ• Ä‹ m. `dance', Garh. nÄ• c, Garh. nÄ• c, A. spel. nÄ• c.

7583 nÅ•ÌŠtyati `dances' RV. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
Pa. naccati `dances', Pk. á¹‡accaÃ¯, Gy. pal. nÄƒÄ• -- , K. naÄ‹un, pog. nasnu, kash. naÄ‹unu, S. nacaá¹‡u, L. naccaá¹‡, P. naccá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhal. naÄ‹Ä‹u 3rd sg. pret. `there was dancing', Ku. nÄ• cá¹‡o, N. nÄ• cnu, A. nÄ• siba, B. nÄ• cÄ• ; Or. nÄ• cibÄ• `to dance, shake, vibrate'; Mth. Aw.lakh. nÄ• cab `to dance', H. naÌ„Ì†cnÄ• , G. nÄ• cvuÌƒ, M. nÄ• Ä‹á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. nÃ£Ì„ctÄ• ; -- Wg. (Lumsden) "nachÃºn" â†• Ind.; Si. nÃ¤suma `dancing' â†• Pa. -- Altern. < NARTÃ¡YATI: Pk. á¹‡aá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, PaÅ¡. nÄ• á¹- -- ; Tor. "nor -- " (= noá¹› -- ?) `to play', Sh. koh. noá¹-oÌ„nÅ-; H. naÌ„Ì†á¹-nÄ• `to dance', Si. naá¹-anavÄ• , Md. naÅ™an.
Addenda: nÅ•ÌŠtyati: S.kcch. nacá¹‡Å« `to dance', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) naÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ, ká¹-g. nÉ™Ä‹auá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to dance'; Garh. nÄ• cá¹‡u `to dance', Md. naÅ™anÄ« `dances' (neÅ™um `dancing').

nrÌ¥Å›Ã¡á¹• sa 7584 nrÌ¥Å›Ã¡á¹• sa `malicious' KÄ• tyÅšr. [See Add.]
Or. nisaÌƒsiÄ• , f. ËšsÄ«, ËšseÄ« `cruel', H. nisaÌƒs.

nÄ“jaka 7585 nÄ“jaka m. `washerman' Mn. [âˆšNIJ]
S.la. nÄ-Ì„o m. `washerman'.

nÄ“trÃ¡ 7586 nÄ“trÃ¡1 n. `leading' AV. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. netta -- n. `guidance'; -- K. nÄ“thar, dat. Ëštras m. `marriage ceremony' (cf. *PARINÄ“TRA -- and nayatÄ“ `marries' MBh.).
*PÄ• NÄ«YANÄ“TRIKA -- , *PUNARá¹‡Ä“TRA -- , *VARAá¹‡Ä“TRA -- .

nÄ“tra 7587 nÄ“tra2 n. `eye' KauÅ›. [Cf. NAYANA -- 2: EWA ii 138 separates from âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. netta -- n. `eye', Pk. á¹‡etta -- m.n., Si. neta.
SUNÄ“TRA -- .

nÄ“tra 7588 nÄ“tra3 n. `cord of churning stick' MBh. [âˆš*NÄ«2]
L. P. netrÄ• m., WPah.bhal. nÄ“á¹-á¸·i f.; N. neti `cord round neck of oil

-- flask'; Bi. net `cord of churning stick', Mth. neto, H. netÄ« f., G. netruÌƒ n.; -- ext. in Ku. netá¹‡i `cord of churning stick'; H. netlÄ« f. `thin cord'.
*NÄ“TRAYOÌ„KTRA -- .

nÄ“tra 7589 nÄ“tra4 n. `veil' R., `a kind of cloth' lex.
A. neá¹- `a kind of fine silk cloth'; B. net `a kind of fine cloth'; Or. neta `a kind of thin silk, banner'.
Addenda: nÄ“tra -- 4 `a kind of cloth'. [< IE. (s)nÄ“ -- `to spin, weave', IA. *nÄ• itra -- Burrow Shwa 17]

nÄ“trayoÌ„ktra 7590 *nÄ“trayoÌ„ktra `churning staff thong'. [nÄ“tra -- 3, yá¹“ktra --]
Bi. newat, neÌ†watÄ• `cord of churning stick' (= jotÄ« in SBhagalpur).
nÄ“pathya -- see *NAIVASTYA -- .

nÄ“pÄ• la 7591 nÄ“pÄ• la m. `people and country of Nepal' VarBrÌ¥S.
Pk. á¹‡Ä“vÄ• la -- , á¹‡Ä“mÄ• la -- m.; N. newÄ• r `the inhabitants and former rulers of the Kathmandu Valley in Nepal'.
NAIPÄ• LA -- , NAIPÄ• LÄ«-.

nÄ“mÃ- 7592 nÄ“mÃ- f. `rim, felly' RV., `framework for well -- rope, foundation of wall' lex., nÄ“ma -- m. `boundary, foundation of wall' lex.
Pa. nÄ“mi -- f. `rim, felly', Ëšma -- m. `edge, point, root'; Pk. á¹‡Ä“mi -- m., ËšmÄ« -- f. `felly'; P. nÄ«uÌƒ, nÄ«Ëœ f. `foundation', WPah.bhal. niuÌƒ f., B. neo, Or. niaÌƒ; Bi. new `foundation of a house wall', Bhoj. neÄ«Ëœ; Aw.lakh. niu `foundation', neiyÃ£Ì„ `earthen support for jars'; H. nÄ«Ëœw, neu, nei f., nÄ«wÄ• m. `foundation'; Si. nima `iron rim of wheel'.
*NÄ“MIYA -- ; *NÄ“MIYÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *NÄ“MILAá¹£á¹-I -- .
Addenda: nÄ“mÃ- -- : S.kcch. nev m. `edge of a roof thatch' or < NÄ«VRA -- ; OP. nÄ«á¹• hi f. `foundation', P. nÄ«Ëœh.

nÄ“miya 7593 *nÄ“miya `pertaining to the edge or felly'. 2. *nÄ“mya -- .
[NÄ“MÃ- --]
1. Pa. nÄ“miya -- `having a rim'.
2. Mth. nÄ«m dhÅ«rÄ« `the second pair of spokes of a cartwheel' (illustration in BPL 29).
*NÄ“MIYÄ• RA -- , NÄ“MIYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

nÄ“miyÄ• kÄ• ra 7594 *nÄ“miyÄ• kÄ• ra `shaped like a felly'. [NÄ“MÃ- -- or *NÄ“MIYA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
H. niwÄ• r f. `wooden ring or wheel at bottom of a well forming foundation for the superstructure of earth or masonry'; -- less likely < *NÄ“MIYÄ• RA -- .

nÄ“miyÄ• ra 7595 *nÄ“miyÄ• ra `felly -- spoke'. [*NÄ“MIYA -- , ARÃ¡ --]
Bi. (Shahabad) lewÄ• rÄ• `second pair of spokes of a cartwheel', Mth. (SE Tirhut) neÌ†bÄ• rÄ• ; -- Bi. nimÄ• rÄ• < *niá¹½ -- or poss. < *nÄ“myÄ• ra -- . -- H. niwÄ• r see *NÄ“MIYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

nÄ“milaá¹£á¹-i 7596 *nÄ“milaá¹£á¹-i `support stick'. [NÄ“MÃ- -- , *LAá¹£á¹-I --]
Bi. newnaá¹-h `support of a washerman's board'.
nÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- see LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- .
*naiá¸¥sattvika -- `weak' see NIá¸¥SATTVA -- .

naika 7597 naika `many' YÄ• jÃ±. [NÃ¡, á¸—KA --]
Pa. nÄ“ka -- `several', Pk. á¹‡Ä“a -- , Si. nÄ“, ne -- in cmpds. (or Ã¡NÄ“KA --).

naikaá¹-ya 7598 naikaá¹-ya n. `nearness' KathÄ• s. [NIKAá¹-AM]
M. neá¹-Ä« adv. `near': less likely with H. Smith BSL 101, 115 < NIKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- or with LM 119 < M. *neá¸• -- X Sk. nikaá¹-am.

naipÄ• la 7599 naipÄ• la `produced in Nepal', m . `a species of radish' SuÅ›r. [NÄ“PÄ• LA --]
Pk. á¹‡Ä“vÄ• la -- `belonging to or coming from Nepal'; Bi. newÄ• r (mÅ«lÄ«) `a large radish'.
NAIPÄ• LÄ« -- .

naipÄ• lÄ« 7600 naipÄ• lÄ« f. `name of Jasmimum sambac (among other plants)' lex. [Cf. NAVAMALLIKÄ• -- . -- NAIPÄ• LA --]
N. newÄ• ri `jasmine'; A. newÄ• li `Jasmimum sambac', MB. neÄ• lÄ« (< navamallika -- ODBL 520); Or. niÄ• á¸·i `J. arborescens'; Mth. newÄ• r `a partic. scentless flower'; OAw. nevÄ• rÄ« f. `jasmine', lakh. newÄ• ri (BRS 71 < *nÄ«pÄ• valÄ« -- ); H. newÄ• rÄ«, niwËš, nawËš f. `J. sambac or elongatum';

M. nevÄ• á¸·, nevÄ• á¸·Ä«, navËš f. `J. elongatum', nevÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `its flower'.
Addenda: naipÄ• lÄ« -- : A. newÄ• lÄ-Ì„ (phonet. newali).

nairvÄ• á¹‡a 7601 nairvÄ• á¹‡a `extinguished' BHSk. [NIRVÄ• á¹‡A --]
Pk. amg. á¹‡evvÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `extinction, peace'; Bi. nemÄ• n `happiness'.

7602 *nailiya -- , nailya -- n. `blue colour' Hariv. [NÄ«ËŠLA --]
Or. neá¸·i `blue colour', neá¸·iÄ• `blue, bluish'.

Page 428

7603 naiva `not indeed'. [NÃ¡, Ä“VÃ¡1]
Pa. nÄ“va `not indeed', NiDoc. neva, Pk. á¹‡Ä“va, á¹‡Ä“a; Gy. as. ni `not', eur. rum. ni, hung. ni . . . ni `neither . . . nor'; á¸Œ. ni `not', Ash. Kt. Wg. ne, Pr. nÃ¤, PaÅ¡. ne, Dm. ne, ni, Woá¹-. ne, ni (Buddruss Woá¹- 116 variation of NÃ¡ in proclitic position),Sh. nÄ“, Ku. nÄ-Ì„ (usu. in imperative), A. ne.

naivastya 7604 *naivastya `dressing up'. [*NIVASTA --]
Pk. á¹‡Ä“vaccha -- n. `dress, arranging of dress, dressing up, disguise' (whence the hypersanskritism nÄ“pathya<-> `ornament, decoration esp. of actors' MBh. H. LÃ¼ders ZDMG 95, 260; Pk. á¹‡Ä“vattha -- < *naivast(r)a -- or more prob. < MIA. nivattha -- with Ä“ from á¹‡Ä“vaccha --); MB. neuchÄ• `adornment' ODBL 328, B. nichani `dressing'; OMth. neÃ±ocha `adornment' ODBL 521.

naivÄ• rÃ¡ 7605 naivÄ• rÃ¡ `made of wild rice' TS. [NÄ«VÄ• ËŠRA --]
B. neyÄ• l `rice -- straw, cord made of rice -- straw, strawrope'.

naivÄ“dya 7606 naivÄ“dya n. `offering of food to an idol' BhP. [Cf. nivÄ“dya -- n. MBh. -- nivÃ-d -- f. `invocation', nÃ-vÄ“dayati `offers' ÅšBr. -- âˆšVID]
Pk. á¹‡Ä“vejja -- , Ëšvijja -- n. `food offered to a deity'; S. nevaju, neju `a kind of cake eaten cold on 7th day of dark half of ÅšrÄ• vaá¹‡a'.

7607 ná¹“ `not' RV. [NÃ¡, U1]
Pa. noÌ„ `certainly not'; AÅ›. no `not', Pk. á¹‡oÌ„; Ash. noÌ„o `or not' (?) NTS vii 100, as in Kho. na (or no) . . . no `neither . . . nor' (or < NÃ¡); Sh. nÅ-Å¡ `is, am, are not' (< ná¹“ Å›Ä“tÄ“?); K. noÌ„ `not', nu . . . nu `neither . . . nor'; A. no, nu `not', B. no; Si. no `not' (and as negative prefix) H. Smith JA 1950, 209.
naÃº -- f. `boat': NÄ• VÄ• ËŠ -- , NÄ• VYÄ• Ë‹ -- ; NAUJÄ«VIKA -- .

naujÄ«vika 7608 naujÄ«vika m. `boatman' VarBrÌ¥S. [NAÃº -- , JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. noi `boatman, head boatman'.

nyakkÄ• ra 7609 nyakkÄ• ra m. `contempt' BhP. [NYÃ Ã±C -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
B. nÄ• kÄ• r, nekÄ• r `contempt, disgust' ODBL 456.

nyagrá¹“dha 7610 nyagrá¹“dha m. `the banyan tree or Ficus indica' AV. [NYÃ Ã±C -- , *ROÌ„DHA --]
Pa. nigroÌ„dha -- m. `banyan', Pk. á¹‡aggoÌ„ha -- , á¹‡iggoÌ„ha<-> m., AÅ›. nigoÌ„hÄ• ni nom. pl., Si. nuga.
nyÃ Ã±c -- see NÃ-YAÃ±C -- .

7611 nyÃ rpayati `throws down' AV. [âˆšRÌ¥]
L. nappaá¹‡ `to seize', awÄ• á¹‡. nappuá¹‡ `to take, hold', napÄ“vaá¹‡ `to catch', poá¹-h. napaá¹‡ `to seize'.

nyasta 7612 nyasta `deposited' Mn. [âˆšAS2]
Pk. á¹‡attha -- `deposited'; Si. natuva `inheritance', natuvÄ• `heir' (LM 357 wrongly < nÃ¡ptrÌ¥ --).

7613 nyÃ syati `throws down, puts down' AV. [âˆšAS2]
Wg. naÅ¡ -- `to throw, put' (or poss. < NÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI); Pr. nis -- `to send down'.

nyÄ• yÃ¡ 7614 nyÄ• yÃ¡ m. `rule, manner, method' TS. 2. *niyÄ• ya -- . [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. Ã±Ä• ya -- m. `method, right means, justice', Pk. á¹‡Ä• ya -- m.; OG. nÄ• ya m. `proper conduct'; Si. naya `mode, manner'.
2. Pk. á¹‡iÄ• ga -- m. `conduct' (á¹‡Ä“Ä• ia -- `just' < naiyÄ• yika<-> `studying NyÄ• ya'); S. niÄ• u m. `justice', L. neaÌƒ m., P. niÄ• uÌƒ m., Ku. nyÄ• w, gng. nyo, A. niyÄ• , Bhoj. n(i)yÄ• w, H. niÄ• u m., OM. nyÄ• vo m., M. nyÄ• v m., Si niyÄ• va `way, method'.
*ANIYÄ• YA -- .
Addenda: nyÄ• yÃ¡ -- . 1. -- Ap. á¹‡Ä• vaÃ¯, á¹‡Ä• i `like, as if', H. nÄ• Ä«Ëœ, (later) kÄ« nÄ• Ä«Ëœ (rather than < *JÃ±Ä• YATÄ“ or *JÃ±Ä• TI -- 2) C. Shackle.
2. *niyÄ• ya -- : Md. niyau, niyÄ• `judgment'; -- OP. niÄ• Ä«á¹• `like', P. H. niÄ• Ä«Ëœ.

nyÄ• sa 7615 nyÄ• sa m. `deposit, pledge' Mn. [âˆšAS2]
Pk. á¹‡Ä• sa -- m. `deposit', N. nÄ• so, G. nÄ• s m.

nyÅ«Ë‹na 7616 nyÅ«Ë‹na `shortened, wanting, defective' ÅšBr., pÄ• dair nËš `having a defect in the feet' BhP., n. `vulva' TS. 2. *nunna -- . [Å«NÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pk. á¹‡Å«á¹‡a -- `wanting, less'.
2. Ku. nÅ«ni `paralysed in hands or feet'; B. nuni `penis puerilis'; Or. nÅ«ni, nunni `id., breast of a young woman'; H. nÅ«nÄ« f. `penis puerilis', M. nunnÄ« f.

7617 nyá¸•ti `comes into' RV. [âˆšI2]
PaÅ¡.dar. ne -- `to come (down?)' IIFL iii 3, 129. <-> Collides with NÃ-RÄ“TI.

pa -- 1 in cmpds. `drinking'. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
PÄ• DÃ¡PA -- .
pa -- 2 in cmpds. `protecting'. [âˆšPÄ• 2]
*GOÌ„CARAPA -- , GOÌ„PÃ¡ -- , *BHÄ• RIYÄ• PA -- , VANAPÃ¡ -- .

pakk 7618 *pakk `move forward, reach'. [Loss of final syllables and of -- m -- in K. would make derivation from prÃ¡kramati doubtful. Pk. paccala -- `sufficient, able' suggests connection with PAKVÃ¡ --]
Pk. pakka -- `reached, sufficient, able', pakkaá¹‡a -- `able'; K. pakun `to go, tread, advance, go on well, succeed'; Or. pakÄ• ibÄ• `to make move, throw, throw away, place, put'; -- A. B. pÄ• k `bend, twist, eddy, rounds of a field in ploughing'?
Addenda: *pakk -- [< prÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- `strong' RV. (semant. cf. PÅ«RYÃ¡TÄ“)? -- (But Pk. pakka -- `pakÄ• huÄ• , trÌ¥pta, garvit, samartha, pakkÄ• ' PSM, WPah.ká¹-g. pakkÉ” `ripe, clever' may confirm der. from PAKVÃ¡ -- ; Pk. pakka<-> `pahuÌƒcÄ• huÄ• ' PSM suggests PAKVÃ¡ -- collides with a Pk. pakka -- < PRÄ• ËŠPTA -- like mukka -- < MUKTA -- , etc. J.C.W.)]

pakkaá¸• 7619 *pakkaá¸• `seize'. 2. *paggaá¸• -- . [Cf. Pk. paggaÃ¯, paá¹• gaÃ¯, piá¹• gaÃ¯ `seizes'. -- Obscure and doubtful connexion with PRAGRAHÃ¡ -- , prÃ¡grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `holds' AV., Pa. paggaá¹‡hati, pp. paggahita -- , Pk. paggahiya --]
1. P. pakaá¹›á¹‡Ä• , phaËš `to seize', Ku. pakaá¹›á¹‡o, N. pakranu, A. pÄ• kariba, B. pÄ• kaá¹›Ä• , Or. pakaá¹›Ä• ibÄ• , Aw.lakh. pakarab, H. pakaá¹›nÄ• , Marw. pakaá¹›á¹‡o, G. pakaá¹›vuÌƒ, M. pakaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
2. P. pagaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to seize', Or. pagaá¹›ibÄ• .
Addenda: *pakkaá¸• -- : S.kcch. pakaá¹›á¹‡Å« `to catch', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pakÉ™á¹›nÃµ, Wkc. pÉ”kÉ™á¹›no, J. pÄ• ká¹›nu `to arrest'.

pakkaá¹‡a 7620 pakkaá¹‡a m.n. `hut of a Caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la, village inhabited by barbarians' MBh. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 382]
Or. pakÄ• á¹‡a `woodman's hut, hamlet of woodmen's huts'.
*pakta -- `cooked' see *APAKTA -- .

pakvÃ¡ 7621 pakvÃ¡ `cooked, ripe' RV., pakvakÃ¡ -- AV., pakvÃ¡ -- n. `cooked food' RV., `ripe corn' AV. 2. *pikva -- . [âˆšPAC]

1. Pa. Pk. pakka -- `ripe, cooked'; Gy. gr. wel. pako `bald, bare'; Wg. pukÉ™lÉ™ `rotten' (semant. cf. Dm. paÄ• alisan s.v. PACYÃ¡TÄ“); Kt. pkye `(apple) ripened'; Phal. pÄ• ËŠko `cooked'; Sh. pakÅ- `ripe, cooked' and as pret. of pÄƒÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯; K. popu `ripe', poku (â†• Ind.); S. pako `ripe, cooked' and as pp. of pacaá¹‡u; L. pakk adv. `certainly', pakkÄ• `ripe'; P. pakk m. `maturity', pakkÄ• `ripe'; Ku. pÄ• ko `ripe, well cooked', gng. pÄ• k `ripe'; N. pÄ• k `cooking, sugar boiled for conserves', pÄ• ko `ripe, experienced, old'; A. pÄ• g `cooking'; B. pÄ• kÄ• `ripe, mature'; OAw. pÄ• ka `ripe, real', lakh. pÄ• k `ripe'; H. pakkÄ• `cooked, ripe, mature, real' (â†• P.); OMarw. pÄ• ka `ripe', pÄ• kaá¸• o `heated, purified'; G. pÄ• k m. `sugar boiled for conserves', pÄ• kuÌƒ `ripe'; Ko. pÃ£Ì„ku `syrup'; Si. paka `ripe fruit, fruit'; -- Ap. pakÄ• vaÃ¯ `cooks'; K. papun `to ripen', pÄ• kawun `to cook esp. by boiling' (â†• Ind.); L. pakkaá¹‡ `to ripen', pakÄ• vaá¹‡ tr. `to ripen, cook', awÄ• á¹‡. pakuá¹‡ intr. `to ripen', P. pakká¹‡Ä• , caus. pakÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; Garh. pÄ• kyuÌƒ pp. `cooked'; Ku. pÄ• ká¹‡o `to become ripe (= pÄ• gá¹‡o), be cooked or boiled, come to a head, become grey', caus. pakoá¹‡o, gng. pakiÉ”Ìƒ pp. `cooked'; N. pÄ• knu `to become ripe, be boiled (of water)', pÄ• keko `hoary', caus. pakÄ• unu tr. `to ripen, cook (esp. by boiling)'; A. pakÄ• uÌƒtÄ• `one who causes to ripen', pagÄ• iba `to thicken by boiling'; B. pÄ• kÄ• `to become ripe'; Or. pÄ• kaá¸·a `ripe', (Sambhalpur) pÄ• kbÄ• `to become ripe', Bi. pÄ• kab; Mth. pÄ• kal `ripe'; OAw. pÄ• kaÃ¯ `becomes ripe'; H. paknÄ• `to be cooked, become ripe, suppurate' (with a for Ä• as intr., whence new tr. pÄ• knÄ• `to boil in syrup'); OMarw. pÄ• kaÃ¯ `becomes ripe'; G. pÄ• kvuÌƒ `to become ripe, suppurate', caus. pakavvuÌƒ.
2. Pk. mh. pikka -- `cooked, ripe'; Gy. eur. peko `cooked', pek -- `to cook'; M. pÄ«k n. `ripe crop', pikÄ• `ripe', piká¹‡&etilde; `to become ripe', caus. pikaviá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. piktÄ• intr.
*PAKVATARA -- , PAKVATÄ• -- , *PAKVIá¹£á¹-HA -- ; APAKVA -- ; *PAKVAPÅ«PAá¸• A -- , *PAKVAVAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: pakvÃ¡ -- : Gy.serb. pakÃ³ `ripe'; S.kcch. pako `baked, clever', pakÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to process a hide'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pakkÉ” `cooked, ripe, strong, clever', paká¹‡Ãµ `to be cooked, ripen', J. pÄ• ká¹‡u; Garh. pakyuÌƒ `ripe' pp. of vb. paká¹‡u `to ripen'; A. pakÄ• `ripe' AFD 188; Md. fakkÄ• `ripe, very good' (â†• H.).

pakvatara 7622 *pakvatara `better cooked'. [PAKVÃ¡ --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. pakÄ“rÄ• `stronger'.

pakvatÄ• 7623 pakvatÄ• f. `ripeness' lex. [PAKVÃ¡ --]
K. papay f. `season of ripening'.

pakvapÅ«paá¸• a 7624 *pakvapÅ«paá¸• a `cooked cake'. [PAKVÃ¡ -- , PÅ«PA --]
P. pakauá¹›Ä• m. `sweetmeat of grain moistened and fried in oil', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; H. pakauá¹›Ä«, ËšaurÄ« f. `a thin flat cake of flour fried in oil'.

pakvavaá¹-a 7625 *pakvavaá¹-a `cooked ball'. [PAKVÃ¡ -- , VAá¹-A -- 3]
S. pakoá¹›o m. `dish of pease meal'; Or. pakoá¹›i `ball of fried gram flour', H. pakoá¹›Ä• m., G. pakoá¹›Ä« f.

pakviá¹£á¹-ha 7626 *pakviá¹£á¹-ha `very well cooked'. [PAKVÃ¡ --]
H. pÄ• kaá¹-h `cooked, ripe, old, strong'?

paká¹£Ã¡ 7627 paká¹£Ã¡ m. `wing, feather, fin, shoulder, side' RV., `side of a building' AV., `party, troop' MBh., pÃ¡ká¹£as -- n. `side' RV., `side of door' VS., paká¹£aka -- m. `side' ÅšiÅ›., `fan' Gal.
Pa. pakkha -- m. `wing, side (of body or house), faction'; KharI. paká¹£e loc. sg. `lunar fortnight'; Pk. pakkha -- m. `wing, side, fortnight'; Gy. eur. phak f., wel. pakh f. `wing', pal. páº¯kÄƒ `locust', pÄƒkÄ«ËŠlÄƒ `feather', pÄƒkÃ-lÄƒ `porcupine'; Pr. obÃºÄ‹ `side, direction'; Kal.rumb. pacÌ£h `feather', pacÌ£há¸—Å•ik `butterfly'; Kho. pocÌ£(h) `feather, quill (of porcupine)'; Bshk. pÄ• ËŠkhÄ“l `wing' (â†• Ind.); Sh. pacÌ£ m. `fortnight', (Lor.) ph*lÄ• Ã³ `tail', phacÌ£Ä• liÌ¯ f. `wing'; K. pach m. `faction, fortnight' (pakh f. `wing', pakha m. `fan' both â†• Ind.); S. pakhu m. `feather, partiality, fortnight', pakho m. `fan'; L. pakkhÄ• , (Ju.) pakhÄ• m. `honeycomb, fan', pakkhuá¹› m. `plateau', pakkhÅ« m. `bird', awÄ• á¹‡. pakh `fortnight', pakkhuá¹› `mountain -- side'; P. pakkh m. `side, party, fortnight', pakkhÄ• m. `fan'; Ku. pÄ• kh `fortnight', pÄ• kho m. `slope, upper part of building, roof', gng. pÄ• kh `wing'; N. pÄ• kho `side, hillside', pÄ• khuro `upper arm'; A. pÄ• khÄ• `side wall', pÄ• khi `wing, fin, feather' (whence paÌ,khiyÄ• iba `to pluck off feathers or hair'); B. pÄ• kh(Ä• ) `wing, side, feather, fin', pÄ• khÄ• `fan', pÄ• khurÄ•  `upper arm'; Or. pÄ• kha `side, nearness', pakhÄ•  `side, shoulderblade, fan', pakhi `tail'; Bi. pÄ• kh(Ä• ) `gable and wall of house'; H. pÄ• kh m. `side', pÄ• khÄ•  m. `side -- wall, shed', pakhÅ«Ë˜Ä• m. `side, gable -- end, arm'; G. pÄ• kh f. `side, party'; M. pÄ• kh m. `wing, fortnight, side of roof', ËškhÄ•  m. `side

of roof or bodice', Ëškh&etilde; n. `side of roof or udder'; Ko. pÄ• k `wing, feather'; Si. paka `part, share, fortnight'. -- WPah. forms with -- Ä• kh -- are loans from H. or more eastern Pah. areas rather than < PÄ• Ká¹£Ã¡ -- : bhal. pÄ• ËŠkhu n. `fan used in a flour mill', pÄ• kh f. `wing of bird or butterfly', pÄ• khoá¹› f. `arm', bhad. pÄ• khaá¹› `arm', kiuÌƒth. pÄ• kharo `enemy', roh. pakhulo `stranger'. <-> With nasalization (X PUá¹…KHA -- ?): Pk. paá¹• kha -- m. `wing', paá¹• khuá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f.; P. phaá¹…gh m. `wing', WPah.bhal. phÃ á¹…g m.; Ku. pÃ£Ì„kh `feather', pÃ£Ì„khuá¹Ÿo m.

Page 430

`wing (of bird), arm'; N. pwÃ£Ì„kh, pÃµkh `wing, feather' (rather than < PUá¹…KHA --); A. pÄ• á¹…khÄ• `fan'; Or. Mth. paá¹…khÄ• `wing, fan'; Mth. pÃ£Ì„khi `wing'; Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„kh `wing', pÃ£Ì„khi `feather'; OAw. pÄ• á¹• khu `wing, feather'; H. pÃ£Ì„kh, pÃ£Ì„khá¹›Ä• m. `wing', paá¹…khÄ• m. `fan'; OMarw. pÄ• á¹• kha m. `wing, feather'; G. pÃ£Ì„kh f. `wing, pectoral fin, side', pÃ£Ì„khuÌƒ n. `branch', pÃ£Ì„khá¹›Ä« f. `hand, arm, petal', paá¹…khÉ” m. `fan'; M. pÃ£Ì„kh m. `wing, side of roof, fortnight'.
paká¹£Ã-n -- , paká¹£yÃ -- 1, pÄ• ká¹£a -- , pÄ• ká¹£ika -- ; apaká¹£a -- , pratipaká¹£a -- ; *paká¹£akhallÄ• -- , paká¹£ataá¹-aka -- , *paká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a -- , *paká¹£apará¹‡ikÄ• -- , *paká¹£apÄ• á¹-aka, paká¹£apuá¹-a -- , *paká¹£avÄ• ra -- , *paká¹£Ä• toÌ„dya -- ; *ardhapaká¹£a -- , *aá¹£á¹-apaká¹£a -- , cÃ¡tuá¹£paká¹£a -- , *trÌ¥tÄ«yapaká¹£a -- , dvÄ• rapaká¹£a -- , *dvitÄ«yapaká¹£a -- , *mayÅ«rapaká¹£ala -- .
Addenda: paká¹£Ã¡ -- : Kho. pocÌ£, obl. pocÌ£Ã³ `feather' BKhoT 72; S.kcch. pakh f. `wing'; WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ¡á¹…kh m., pÃ¡á¹…khá¹›É” m., poet. paá¹…kho m. `wing, feather', kc. pakhá¹›o `feather'; Garh. pÄ• khu `hillside', pÄ• khá¹›u `arm'; Md. fankÄ• `fan' â†• H.
*ANDHAKÄ• RAPAKá¹£A -- .

paká¹£akhallÄ• 7628 *paká¹£akhallÄ• `leather water -- skin'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , KHALLA -- 1]
S. pakhÄ• la f. `waterskin', P. N. H. G. M. pakhÄ• l (LM 361 < *payas -- khalla --): very doubtful.

paká¹£ataá¹-aka 7629 *paká¹£ataá¹-aka `side slope'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , TAá¹-A --]
N. pakhero `precipitous slope' (ND 356 b 18 wrongly < *paká¹£atara --).

paká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a 7630 *paká¹£apaá¹-á¹-a `wing'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
H. pakhauá¹-Ä• m. `wing'; G. pakhoá¹-uÌƒ n. `arm'.

paká¹£apará¹‡ikÄ• 7631 *paká¹£apará¹‡ikÄ• `side leaf'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
G. pakhvÄ• nÄ« f. `earring, small piece of pith put in hole in lobe of ear'.

paká¹£apÄ• á¹-aka 7632 *paká¹£apÄ• á¹-aka `side -- expanse'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
H. pakhwÄ• á¹›Ä• , ËšwÄ• rÄ• m. `side, gable -- end of house'.

paká¹£apuá¹-a 7633 paká¹£apuá¹-a m. `wing' Hariv. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , PUá¹-A --]
H. pakhauá¹›Ä• m. `shoulder -- blade'.

paká¹£avÄ• ra 7634 *paká¹£avÄ• ra `fortnight'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
OAw. pakhavÄ• rÄ• `lunar fortnight', H. pakhwÄ• rÄ• m.

paká¹£Ä• toÌ„dya 7635 *paká¹£Ä• toÌ„dya `side -- drum'. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , Ä• TOÌ„DYA --]
Pk. pakkhÄ• ujja -- n. `drum', P. pakhÄ• uj, ËšÄ• waj, pakhauj m.; Or. pakhÄ• uja, Ëškhauja `cylindrical drum covered with skin at both ends'; OAw. pakhÄ• uja `drum', H. pakhÄ• uj, ËšÄ• waj m.; -- with metathesis of Ä• u or X VÄ• DYA -- , Pk. vajja -- : S. pakhvÄ• ja f. (lw. with j), N. pakhwÄ• j, B. pÄ• khÄ• j, G. pakhvÄ• j, ËškhÄ• j f., M. pakhvÄ• jÌˆ m.
*paká¹£ikarÅ«pa -- `bird' see *PAKá¹£IRÅ«PA -- .

paká¹£Ã-n 7636 paká¹£Ã-n `winged', m. `bird' RV., paká¹£i -- m. MBh. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]

Pa. pakkhin -- adj. and m.; AÅ›. pakhi -- `bird', Pk. pakkhi -- , Ëškhia -- , Ëškhiá¹‡a -- , paá¹• khi -- m., Ëškhiá¹‡Ä« -- f.; Pr. Ã¼Å¡um -- wiÄ‹Ä«ËŠ `bat' (< *paká¹£Ä«ka -- NTS xv 251); Dm. phacÌ£i `bird', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. paá¹£Ã-n, nij. pacÌ£Ã-n, kuá¹›. pÄ• Ä• Ã-n, gul. paxÄ«ËŠn, Gaw. phÄ“cÌ£in; Kal.rumb. pacÌ£hÄ©ËŠak `sparrow'; Bshk. pacÌ£hin `bird', Tor. paÅ¡Ä«n, Sv. phÄ“cÌ£ina, K. pachin m., ËškhiÃ± f., kash. pachaá¹‡, S. pakhÄ« f., L. pakkhÄ« m., awÄ• á¹‡. khet. pakhÄ«, P. pakkhÄ«, paá¹…khÄ«, B. pÄ• khi, Or. pakhÄ«, Mth. pÃ£Ì„khi; OAw. pÄ• á¹• khÄ« m. `bird', lakh. pÃ£Ì„khÄ« `small winged insects'; H. pÃ£Ì„khÄ« m. `bird, winged insect', paÌƒkhÄ« f. `bird'; G. paá¹…khÄ« m. `bird', paá¹…khiyuÌƒ `winged'; Si. pak `bird'. *PAKá¹£IRÅ«PA -- , *PAKá¹£IKARÅ«PA -- ; *MADHUKAPAKá¹£IN -- . paká¹£Ã-ya -- see PAKá¹£YÃ -- 1.
Addenda: paká¹£Ã-n -- : S.kcch. pakhi f. `bird', WPah.poet. paá¹…khá¹›u m., J. pÄ• á¹…khá¹›u m., ká¹-g. pÃ¡nÄ‹hI m.; J. pÄ• Ã±chÄ« m.pl. `birds (in general)'; poet. paá¹…khá¹›e, pakhá¹›e f. `small insect'.

paká¹£irÅ«pa 7637 *paká¹£irÅ«pa `bird'. 2. *paká¹£ikarÅ«pa -- . [PAKá¹£Ã-N -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
1. P.bhaá¹-. pakhrÅ« `bird', WPah.pÄ• á¸• . poÌ†kkhar, bhal. pekkhrÅ« m., bhiá¸• . pekhrÃµ, pl. Ëšru n., paá¹…. pakhrÅ«, cur. pÄ• khru, M. pÄ• khruÌ„Ìƒ n.; Ko. pÄ• k(h)ruÌƒ `birdlike'.
2. L. pakhÄ“rÅ« m. `bird', P. paá¹…kherÅ« m., OAw. pakherÅ« m., H. pakherÅ«, ËšruwÄ• m., G. paÌƒkheruÌƒ n., M. paÌƒkheruÌ„ÌƒÌƒ n.

pÃ¡ká¹£man 7638 pÃ¡ká¹£man n. (sg. and pl.) `eyelashes' TS., `hair of a deer, filament of a flower' ÅšiÅ›., `petal of a flower' KÄ• d., `a thin thread' lex. [Cf. paká¹£malÃ¡ -- `with long eyelashes' SuÅ›r., `long -- haired, shaggy' ÅšiÅ›.]
Forms with various (dialectic?) developments of -- ká¹£m -- are widespread throughout NIA.: -- khum -- , -- á¹£m -- (-- á¹£á¹£ -- , -- á¹£p -- , -- mh -- , -- mbh --), -- kkh -- , -- pp -- . Forms, esp. of the North -- west, with -- á¹£p -- , -- á¹£ -- , -- m(b)h -- and meaning `wool', may with G. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 668, though not certainly, be â†• Ir., cf. Pers. paÅ¡m `wool'. <-> Pa. pakhuma -- , pamha -- n. `eyelash'; Pk. pamha -- , pomha<-> (< *pahuma -- X pamha -- ) m.n. `eyelash, lotus filament, fine down', pamhaya -- n. `a kind of thread'; á¸Œ. p*lma f. `wool', Kal.rumb. paá¹£, Kho. poá¹£p, Bshk. p*lm, Tor. Phal. pÄ• m; Sh.gil. pÄƒá¹£ m., pales. paá¹£ `wool', koh. papÄƒÄ© f. `eyelid'; K. phamb m. `cotton -- wool'; S.

pimbiá¹‡Ä« f. `an eyelash hair'; L. pippá¹‡Ä«, pipplÄ« f. `eyelashes'; P. phammhan m., bhapphan m. (X bhavÃ£Ì„ s.v. BHRÅ«ËŠ --) `eyelashes', phamb(h) f. `fine kind of Tibetan wool'; WPah.bhal. bimphá¹‡i f. `eyelash'; Bi. pambhÄ«, (W) pÃ£Ì„bhÄ«, pÃ£Ì„kÄ«, (Patna) pakhnÄ« `fine chaff blown away in winnowing of winter crop'; Mth. papanÄ« `eyelash'; Bhoj. pÄ• mhÄ« `little whisker'; H. papnÄ« f. `eyelash', pakhuá¹›Ä«, ËšurÄ«, pÃ£Ì„k(h)á¹›Ä«, ËškhrÄ« f. `petal, flower leaf'; G. pÃ£Ì„paá¹‡i f. `eyelash', pÃ£Ì„khá¹›Ä« f. `petal'; M. pÄ• pá¹‡Ä« f. `eyelid', pÄ• ká¸·Ä«, pÃ£Ì„kËš, pÄ• kolÄ« f. `petal of a flower'; Ko. pÄ• ká¸·i `eyelid', Si. (SigGr) piyum.
*PAKá¹£MAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .

paká¹£mapaá¹-á¹-a 7639 *paká¹£mapaá¹-á¹-a `eyelid'. [PÃ¡Ká¹£MAN -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 3]
H. papoá¹-Ä• m. `eyelid'; -- WPah.bhiá¸• . pÉ”Ì• á¹‡á¹-hÉ™, pl. Ëšá¹-haÌƒ n. `eyelash' (< *pahumavaá¹-á¹-a --)?

paká¹£yÃ 7640 paká¹£yÃ 1 `belonging to the wings, changing every fortnight' RV. 2. paká¹£Ã-ya -- . [PAká¹£Ã¡ --]
1. K. pochu `occurring in or lasting for a fortnight'.
2. Sh. (Lor.) pacÌ£i `sticks laid over rafters of roof'; OG. pÄ• khÄ«iá¹•
loc. sg. f. `last day of the fortnight'.

paká¹£ya 7641 *paká¹£ya2 `hot'. [For formation cf. *RIKá¹£YA -- . -- âˆšPAC[
Kal. pÄ“cÌ£Ä«ËŠ `heat'; Kho. pecÌ£ `hot' BelvalkarVol 94, (Lor.) pecÌ£i `heat', pecÌ£eik `to heat'.
*paggaá¸• -- `seize' see *PAKKAá¸• -- .

paggapaá¹-á¹-a 7642 *paggapaá¹-á¹-a `turban'. [*PAGGÄ• -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
M. pÄ• goá¹-&etilde; n. `turban'.

paggala 7643 *paggala `mad'. [pÄ• gala -- BrahmavP. -- Poss. a `defective' word of the group PAá¹…GU -- (cf. esp. Or. pÄ• á¹…guá¸·Ä•)]
K. P. pÄ• gal `mad', Ku. pÄ• gal, paglo, N. A. B. pÄ• gal; Or. pÄ• gaá¸·a, Ëšgala, pagaá¸·Ä• , ËšgalÄ• `mad', pÄ• á¹…guá¸·Ä• `madness' (or < PAá¹…GULA -- ?); H. pÄ• gal, paglÄ• `mad'.
Addenda: *paggala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pagÉ™l `mad' (prob. â†• H. Him.I 109).

paggÄ• 7644 *paggÄ• `headdress'. [Scarcely with ODBL 461 < PRAGRAHA --]
K. pag f. `turban', S. pagÌ a f., L. pagg, pl. ËšgaÌƒ f., (Ju.) pagÌ f., P.
pagg f., Ku. pÄ• g f., N. A. B. pÄ• g, Or. pÄ• ga, Bi. Mth. H. pÄ• g f., G.
pÄ• gh f.; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : K. pagÃ¼rÃ¼ f., S. pagÌ iá¹›Ä« f., L.
pagá¹›Ä« f., P. paggaá¹› m.; Ku. pÄ• gá¹›o m. `turban, loin -- sheet'; N.
pagari `turban, cap'; A. pÄ• guri `turban', B. pÄ• gá¹›i, Or. pagaá¹›i, Bi.
pagrÄ«, H. pagá¹›Ä« f. (â†' Mth. pagaá¹›Ä«), G. pÄ• ghá¹›Ä« f.; M. pagá¸• Ä«
f. `child's turban'.
*PAGGAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: *paggÄ• -- : S.kcch. pÄ• g, pÄ• gh `turban', WPah.ká¹-g. pagg (prob.
â†• P. Him.I 109), pÄ• g f., J. pÄ• g f., A. pÄ• g AFD 182; Md. faguá¸• i
`turban' â†• Ind.

pÃ¡á¹…ka 7645 pÃ¡á¹…ka m.n. `mud, mire' Mn.
Pa. paá¹…ka -- m. `mud', Pk. paá¹• ka -- m.n., Dhp. paga; S. paá¹…go `watery,
weak'; Ku. pÄ• á¹…o, pÄ• á¹…aá¹›o `wet mud'; N. pÃ£Ì„go `silt'; A. p&etilde;k
`mud'; B. pÃ£Ì„k, p&etilde;k `mud', p&etilde;kÄ• `muddy'; Bi. pÃ£Ì„k `wet
alluvial deposit'; Mth. pÃ£Ì„k `mud at bottom of a pond'; Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„k
`mud'; H. pÃ£Ì„k, pÃ£Ì„kÄ• , paá¹…kÄ• , pÃ£Ì„g m. `mud, alluvial deposit'. --
X KARDÃ¡MA -- : Si. pÃ¤kama, Ëškuma, pÃ¤kan, Ëškun `mud'.
Addenda: pÃ¡á¹…ka -- : Garh. pÃ£Ì„gu `mud'.
â€ NIá¹£PAá¹…KA -- .

Page 431

paá¹…ktÃ- 7646 paá¹…ktÃ- f. `group of five' AV., `row, troop' Mn. [PÃ¡Ã±CA]
Pa. panti -- f. `line, row', Pk. paá¹• tÄ-Ì„ -- f., Ëštiya -- n.; Ku. pÃ£Ì„t,
Ëšti `line, row, turn' (semant. cf. *PÄ• á¸• I --), gng. pÃ£Ì„ti; N. A.
pÃ£Ì„ti `line, row'; B. pÃ£Ì„t, pÃ£Ì„ti, pÃ£Ì„it `line, row, heap'; Or.
panti, ËštÄ• `row'; Bi. pÃ£Ì„tÄ« `row of trees on either side of road'; Mth.

pÃ£Ì„ti `row, necklace', pÃ£Ì„tÄ•  `roadside trees'; Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„t, pÃ£Ì„ti `row', Aw.lakh. pÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. pl., H. pÃ£Ì„t, Ëšti, Ëštu f. (â†' K. poÌ„Ìƒth, paÄ©th, poÌˆÌƒth f.); G. pÃ£Ì„ti f. `row of people', pÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `party, side, share, quota'; M. pÃ£Ì„t, pÄ• t, pÃ£Ì„th, pÄ• th f. `row'; Si. peta `line, row' EGS 113, H. Smith JA 1950, 206, (P. B. F. Wijeratne) pÃ¤tta, pl. pÃ¤ti `side (e.g. of road), party'.
Addenda: paá¹…ktÃ- -- : S.kcch. Garh. pÃ£Ì„t f. `row'; Md. fati `seam, line, row'.
PAC: â€ *UPAPACATI.

paá¹…gÃº 7647 paá¹…gÃº `lame, crippled in legs' AVPar., YÄ• jÃ±. 2. *pÄ“á¹…ga -- . 3. *phÄ“á¹…gu -- . [Variant forms suggest non -- Aryan origin (PMWS 87 with further reference to VAá¹…KÃº -- â†• Mu., T. Burrow BSOAS xii 382 â†• Drav.). Cf. PHAKKA -- m. `cripple' lex., Pa. pakkha -- `crippled'. But this perh. belongs to a group of more generally `defective' words, cf. *PAGGALA --]
1. Pa. paá¹…gu -- `lame, crippled', Pk. paá¹• gu -- ; H. paá¹…gÄ• `crooked, deformed'; M. paÌƒgÅ« `lame', pÃ£Ì„gÄ• `crippled, limping, bowlegged'.
2. A. peá¹…Ä• `limping'; Or. peá¹…gÄ• `crippled, lame'; G. p&etilde;gu `limping, powerless'; M. p&etilde;gá¹‡&etilde; `to limp, be listless', p&etilde;gá¸·Ä• `slack, dull' (or < *pÄ“á¹…gula -- s.v. PAá¹…GULA --).
3. M. ph&etilde;gá¸• Ä• , phegËš `bowlegged'.
PAá¹…GULA -- , *PIá¹…GULA -- , *PÄ“á¹…GURA -- .

paá¹…gur 7648 *paá¹…gur `cover'.
Pk. paá¹• guraÃ¯ `covers', paá¹• guraá¹‡a -- n. `cloth, garment'; G. pÃ£Ì„graá¹‡ n. `small kind of dhotÄ« worn by men, bodice'; OM. pÄ• á¹• guraá¹‡eá¹• `to cover loosely, put on loosely', pÄ• á¹• guraá¹‡a n. `covering, sheet'.

paá¹…gula 7649 paá¹…gula `lame' lex., n. `lameness' SuÅ›r. 2. *piá¹…gula -- . 3. *pÄ“á¹…gula -- . 4. *pÄ“á¹…gura -- . [Cf. pÄ• á¹• Å›ula -- , Ëšura -- , Ëšuva -- m. `cripple' lex. -- PAá¹…GÃº --]
1. Pa. paá¹…gula -- `lame', Pk. paá¹• gula -- , P. pÃ£Ì„gulÄ• , H. paá¹…g(u)lÄ• , G. pÃ£Ì„gá¸·uÌƒ, M. pÃ£Ì„gÅ«á¸·, pÃ£Ì„gá¸·Ä• ; -- Or. pÄ• á¹…guá¸·Ä• `madness' (see *PAGGALA --). -- N. pÄ• gal `ass's colt', Marw. pÃ£Ì„gal m. `camel'?
2. S. piá¹…gulo `maimed in hands and feet'; P. piá¹…galÄ• , pÄ©glÄ• `lame'

(cf. piÃ±jalÄ•).
3. M. p&etilde;gá¸·Ä• `slack, dull'.
4. A. peá¹…urÄ• `lame' (or ext. -- á¸• a -- of PAá¹…GÃº --).
*NIá¹£PAá¹…GURA -- .
PAC `cook': *pakta -- , pakvÃ¡ -- , *pakáá¹£ya -- 2, pÃ¡cati, pÃ¡cana -- , pacya -- , pacyÃ¡tÄ“ -- , pÄ• kÃ¡ -- , pÄ• kalÃ¡ -- , pÄ• cana -- , pÄ• cÃ¡yati; *apakta -- , apÄ• ka -- , Ä• pakva -- , Ä• pÄ• ka -- , *utpakva -- , *utpacyatÄ“, prapacati, *prapacyatÄ“.

7650 pÃ¡cati `cooks' RV., `bakes (bricks)' ÅšBr. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. pacati `cooks', Pk. payaÃ¯, Sh. (Lor.) paioiki; K. payun `to bake (earth or bricks), heat red hot, scorch'; -- Pa. caus. pacÄ• pÄ“ti; K. peÌ†wun `to start preparations for cooking'.

pÃ¡cana 7651 pÃ¡cana n. `means for cooking' RV., pacanikÄ• -- f. `frying pan' lex. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. pacana -- n. `cooking', Pk. payaá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aga -- n. `cooking pot'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. paeá¹‡Ä« `a partic. measure'; N. paini `earthen vessel in which rice -- spirit is distilled'; G. peá¹‡É” m. `large frying pan', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `small do.'.

pacchi 7652 *pacchi `basket'.
Pa. Pk. pacchi -- f. `basket'; L. pacchÄ« f. `basket (woven from grass, wheat straw, palm leaves or ends of reeds)'; A. pÄ• si `bamboo basket'; Si. pÃ¤sa, pÃ¤hÃ¤ `basket'; <-> deriv. Or. pÄ• chiÄ• `kept in a basket (of milk for curdling)'.

pacya 7653 pacya `becoming ripe' in krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- pacyÃ -- `cultivated VS. [Cf. pÄ• cya -- `capable of being ripened' ÅšvetUp. <-> âˆšPAC]
Sh. pÄƒÄ• á¹· `fruitful (of trees)'.

7654 pacyÃ¡tÄ“ `is cooked, is digested' RV., pÃ¡cyatÄ“ `becomes ripe' RV. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. paccati `is boiled', Pk. paccamÄ• á¹‡a -- pres. part.; Dm. paÄ• -- `to be cooked, be ripe'; PaÅ¡. paÄ• -- `to be boiled, ripen', tr. `to boil, cook'; Shum. paÄ‹ -- `to be cooked', paÄ‹á¹“l `ripe'; Kal. paÄ• -- tr. `to cook'; Kho. poÄ• ik `to be cooked, come to the boil, ripen', tr. `to cook'; Bshk. pÄ• Ä• -- `to cook', paÄ• Ä• l `ripe'; Sv. paÄ• ilá¹“no `cooked'; Sh.

pÄƒÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. pÄƒÄ• áº¯i `to be cooked, ripen', (Lor.) also tr. `to cook' (whence anal. tr. paÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. pÄ• ËŠÅ¾eiÌ¯ `cooks bread, bakes, roasts, cooks on hot coals' after type mÅ-ËŠÄ• eiÌ¯ < MÃºCYATÄ“ ~ muÅ¾eiÌ¯ < MUÃ±CÃ¡TI); K. pacun `to become digested' (â†• Ind.); S. pacaá¹‡u `to be cooked, ripen, fester, be digested', tr. `to digest'; L. pacaá¹‡ `to be digested', P.ludh. pacnÄ• ; A. pasiba `to rot'; B. pacÄ• `to be digested, rot'; Or. pÄ• cibÄ• `to ripen, rot (= pacibÄ•)'; Mth. pacab `to be cooked, be digested'; OAw. pacaÃ¯ `is boiled'; H. pÄ• cnÄ• (with transference from intr. to tr.) `to cook' (whence intr. pacnÄ• `to be digested'); OG. pÄ• caÃ¯ `is boiled', G. pacvuÌƒ `to be digested, rot'; M. paÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to be digested'; Si. pÃ¤senavÄ• intr. `to ripen' (whence caus. pÃ¤savanavÄ• `to cook, cause to ripen'), pisanavÄ• , pihaËš `to cook' with i from pp. *pidi < *PACITA -- (H. Smith JA 1950, 187 i from MIA. pikka -- s.v. PAKVÃ¡ --). -- Pp. *paccita -- : PaÅ¡. paÄ• Ä«k `ripened'; Si. pÃ¤si `cooked, ripe' (not with EGS 103 < pÄ• cita --). -- Caus. *paccÄ• pÄ“ti: Ash. puÄ• Ä• ËŠ -- `to boil, cook', Wg. paÄ• Ä• ËŠ -- , Kt. pÄ• Ã¥ -- , Dm. paÄ• Ä• y -- , Shum. paÌ„Ì†Ä‹ay -- , Woá¹-. pÉ™Ä‹Ä• ËŠ -- , Gaw. paÄ‹a -- , Kho. paÄ• eik, Phal. 1 sg. paÄ• Å«ËŠm, pret. paÄ• oÌ„olu; S. pacÄ• iá¹‡u `to digest', L. pacÄ• vaá¹‡, P. pacÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. pacauá¹‡o `to ripen, digest'; N. pacÄ• unu `to digest'; A. pasÄ• iba `to cause to rot', B. pacÄ• na; Or. pacÄ• ibÄ• `to cause to ripen or rot'; H. pacÄ• nÄ• `to digest', G. pacaÌ„Ì†vvuÌƒ, M. paÄ‹aviá¹‡&etilde;. pajja -- see PÄ• YYA -- .
Addenda: *pacyÃ¡tÄ“ [Cf. Ir. *paÄ• ya -- in Shgh. pis -- `be boiled, ripen' EVSh 61]
S.kcch. pacá¹‡Å« `to ripen', pacÄ• á¹‡Å« `to tan', pacÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to digest', WPah.kc. paÄ‹á¹‡o `to become ripe', J. pacá¹‡u `to be digested'; Md. fihanÄ« `bakes'.
PAJ: â€ *PAÃ±JANA -- .

7655 pÃ¡Ã±ca `five'.
Pa. paÃ±ca, Dhp. paja, NiDoc. Pk. paá¹• ca, Gy. eur. panÇ°, panÄ• , wel. panÅ¡, pal. pÅ-nÇ°, ËšÇ°i, as. penÄ• , Ash. ponÄ‹, punÄ‹ (apoÄ‹&atildedotdot; `four days hence' = Wg. apÄ• Ã-n), Wg. puÌ„ÌƒÄ• , Kt. puÄ• , Pr. wuÄ• u, Dm. pÃ£Ì‚Ä• , Tir. panz, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. pÄ• ËŠnÇ°a, uzb. poÌ„nÇ°, dar. painÇ°, kuá¹›. paiÃ±, chil. pa&etilde;, Niá¹…g. paá¹‡, Shum. poÌ„n, Woá¹-. panjÌˆ, Gaw. poÌ„nÄ‹, Kal.urt. paÃ±Å¡, rumb. poÃ±, Kho. ponÇ°, Bshk. panÅ¾, Tor. painÇ°, Kand. pÃ£Ì„s, Mai. panz, Sv. pÄ• nÇ°, Phal. pÄ• nÅ¾, Sh.gil. poÄ© (â†’ á¸Œ. poi), gur. poÌ„ÌƒÅ¡, pales. poÅ¡, K. pÄ• nÄ‹ (â†• H.?), rÄ• m. kash.

panÄ‹, pog. pÃ£Ì„Ä‹, á¸• oá¸• . pÄ• nÄ‹, S. paÃ±ja, L. paÃ±j, khet. pÄ• Ã±j, P. paÃ±j, WPah.bhad. bhal. panÄ‹, paá¹…. cur. paÃ±j, khaÅ›. paÌƒs, Ku. N. pÃ£Ì„c, A. pÃ£Ì„s, B. pÃ£Ì„c, Or. pÄ• Ã±ca, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. pÃ£Ì„c, M. pÃ£Ì„Ä‹, Ko. pÃ£Ì„Ã±ca, OSi. paca, Si. pasa, paha, Md. fas.
PAá¹…KTI -- , PÃ¡Ã±CAKA -- , PAÃ±CATI, PAÃ±CAMA -- ; PÃ¡Ã±CADAÅ›A, PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T -- ; *PAÃ±CAKULA -- , PAÃ±CAGUá¹‡A -- , PÃ¡Ã±CACATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT -- , PÃ¡Ã±CATRIá¹• Å›AT -- , PAÃ±CANAVATI -- , PAÃ±CAPAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- , PAÃ±CAPATTRA -- , PAÃ±CAPUá¹-A -- , PAÃ±CAMÄ• SYA -- , PÃ¡Ã±CAVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , PAÃ±CAÅ›ATA -- , PAÃ±CAá¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- , PAÃ±CASAPTATI -- , *PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…KA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…GA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…GULA -- , PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…GULI -- , PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ä«TI -- , PAÃ±COÌ„TTARA -- .
Addenda: pÃ¡Ã±ca: S.kcch. panj `5', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÄ• njÌˆ `5', panjÌˆi `the 5'; Garh. pÃ£Ì„c `5', Md. fas (fahek).

pÃ¡Ã±caka 7656 pÃ¡Ã±caka `consisting of five' Mn., m.n. `pentad' Hariv. [PÃ¡Ã±CA]
Pa. paÃ±caka -- `fivefold', n. `pentad'; Pk. paá¹• caya -- , paá¹‡aga -- n. `pentad'; K. ponzu m. `group of five'; S. paÃ±jo m. `the number 5'; Bi. pÃ£Ì„cÄ• `five -- pronged stick for pushing sheaves under bullocks when threshing'; G. pÃ£Ì„cuÌƒ n. `five times table'.

paÃ±cakula 7657 *paÃ±cakula `consisting of five families'. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, KÃºLA --]
Pk. paá¹• caÃ¼la -- n. `panchayet'; -- deriv.: Pk. paá¹• caÃ¼liya -- m. `one who deliberates in a panchayet'; H. pacaur, pacaulÄ« m. `village headman'.

paÃ±caguá¹‡a 7658 paÃ±caguá¹‡a `fivefold' MBh. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, GUá¹‡A --]
Pk. paá¹• caguá¹‡a -- `fivefold', S. paÃ±jÅ«á¹‡o, L. paÃ±jÅ«á¹‡Ä• , P.

paÌƒjauá¹‡Ä• , pajËš, pacËš (â†• H.).

pÃ¡Ã±cacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at 7659 pÃ¡Ã±cacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at f. `forty -- five' ÅšBr.
Pk. pacaÄ• lÄ«sa, paá¹‡ayÄ• lÄ«sÄ• , paá¹‡ayÄ• la, NiDoc. paá¹• cacapariÅ›a, K. pÃ¶nÄ‹atÃ¶jih, S. paÃ±jetÄ• lÄ«ha, L. pá»…tÄ• lÄ«, P. paÄ©tÄ• lÄ«, pantËš, WPah.bhal. panÄ‹tÄ• li, N. paÄ©tÄ• lis, B. paÌƒyatÄ• llis, Or. paÃ±cÄ• á¸·Ä«sa, paÃ¯ËœecËš, Aw.lakh. H. paÄ©tÄ• lÄ«s, G. pistÄ• á¸·Ä«Å›, M. pastÄ• á¸·, OSi. pansÄ• lis.
Addenda: pÃ¡Ã±cacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : Md. (old) fansayÄ• á¸·Ä«s `45'.

7660 pÃ¡Ã±cati `spreads out, arranges' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. PAá¹…KTÃ- -- . -- PÃ¡Ã±CA]
Ku. pÃ£Ì„já¹‡o `to put in order, store, take care of', pÃ£Ì„jo m. `arrangement, order'; N. pÃ£Ì„jnu tr. `to spread out', pÃ£Ì„jinu `to be scattered', paÌƒjyÄ• unu `to spread out, arrange', paÌƒjani `annual festival for renewal of service'; A. pÃ£Ì„siba `to send'; B. pÃ£Ì„cÄ•  `to consider'; Or. pÄ• Ã±cibÄ• `to consider the pros and cons of, consult'. -- Sh. paÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to cook bread (i.e. spread out on griddle plate?)' rather anal. tr. from paÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ s.v. PACYÃ¡TÄ“.

pÃ¡Ã±catriá¹• Å›at 7661 pÃ¡Ã±catriá¹• Å›at f. `thirty -- five' ÅšBr.
Pk. paá¹‡atÄ«saá¹• , K. pÄ• nÄ‹atrah, S. paÃ±jaá¹-rÄ«ha, L. pá»…trÄ«, P. paÄ©tÄ«, WPah.bhal. pe_ntri, N. paÄ©tis, A. paÌƒÃ¯trix, B. paÌƒÃ¯triÅ›, Or. paaÌƒtisa, paÄ©trisa, Aw.lakh. H. paÄ©tÄ«s, G. pÃ£Ì„trÄ«(Å›), M. pastÄ«s, Si. pantis.

7662 pÃ¡Ã±cadaÅ›a `fifteen' RV.
Pa. paÃ±cadasa, paá¹‡á¹‡arasa, NiDoc. paá¹• cadaÅ›a, Pk. paá¹• cadasa, pannaÌ„Ì†rasa, paá¹‡arasa, Ash. paÄ‹Ã©is, paÄ‹Å«s, Wg. paÄ• Ä«Å¡, Kt. pÄ• iÄ‹, Pr. wiÅ¡Ã-lÄ‹, Dm. panÄ• á¸—Å¡, paÌƒÄ• Ëš, Tir. panzÄ«ËŠe, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. panÇ°Ä«ËŠ, dar. panÇ°Å«ËŠ, chil. paÌƒzÄ«u, ar. paÄ©nyÅ«, Niá¹…g. panjÌˆá¸—s, Shum. painyes, Gaw. pinÄ• Ä• Å¡, Bshk. pÄ• nÅ¾a, poÌ„nÅ¾a, Tor. pÄ“Ä«nÅ¡, Kand. panÇ°alaÅ¡, Mai. panzalaÅ¡, Chil. p*lnÇ°iÅ¡, Gau. pÃ¡nÇ°is, Sv. penÇ°Ä«ËŠÅ¡, Phal. panÇ°Ä“Å¡, ËšÇ°Ä«Å¡, Sh.gil. pÄƒnzÄƒi, (Lor.) p*lnzei (â†’ á¸Œ. p*lnzaei), gur. panzuleÄ©, koh. panzileÄ©, jij. p*lzilÃ¤Ä«, pales. p*lnzÉ™laÄ«ËŠ (as in Kand. and Mai. -- l -- < -- d -- of paÃ±ca -- daÅ›a recreated after loss of orig. -- d --), K. pandÄ• h, S. pandrahaÌƒ, pandhrÃ£Ì„, la. panirÃ£Ì„, L. P. pandrÃ£Ì„, bhaá¹-. pandrÄ• , WPah.bhad.

bhal. parne, pÄ• á¸• . pandrah, paá¹…. pandrÄ• , cur. pandhrÄ• , N. pandra, A. pondara, B. panera, ponara, Or. pandara, Aw.lakh. pandarÄ• , H. pandrah, ËšrÄ• , OG. panara, G, pannar, pandar, M. pandhrÄ• , OSi. paá¹‡ara, Si. pasaá¸·os, pahaËš, pahaá¸·ova, Ëšá¸·aha.
PAÃ±CADAÅ›Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: pÃ¡Ã±cadaÅ›a: WPah.kc. pandra, ká¹-g. pÉ”ndra `15', Garh. paÌƒdra, Md. fanara, A. also pondhara AFD 210.

paÃ±cadaÅ›Ã¡ 7663 paÃ±cadaÅ›Ã¡ `fifteenth' AV., paÃ±cadaÅ›Ä« -- f. `fifteenth day of lunar fortnight' TBr. [PÃ¡Ã±CADAÅ›A]
Pa. paÃ±cadasa -- `fifteenth', ËšsÄ« -- f. `fifteenth day', paá¹‡á¹‡arasa -- (ËšsÄ« -- f.), pannarasa -- , AÅ›. paá¹• naá¸• asa -- , KharI. paá¹• cadaÅ›e loc. sg.; Pk. paá¹• cadasÄ« -- f. `fifteenth day'; Kho. panÇ°araÅ¡ `day of full moon' (-- r -- < -- d -- of paÃ±cadaÅ›a recreated after loss of orig. -- d --); Woá¹-. pÄ• ruÌ„Ìƒ `fifteenth' (< *pÃ£Ì„ruÌ„Ìƒ Buddruss Woá¹- 120); Sh. (Lor.) p*lnzei `fifteenth day of lunar fortnight', Si. paá¹‡ara.
PAÃ±CADAÅ›AMA -- .

paÃ±cadaÅ›ama 7664 paÃ±cadaÅ›ama `fifteenth' KÅ«rmaP. [PAÃ±CADAÅ›Ã¡ --]
Pa. pannarasama -- `fifteenth'; NiDoc. paá¹• cadaÅ›ami `fifteenth day of lunar fortnight'; Pk. paá¹• cadasama<-> `fifteenth', S. pandhrÃµ, N. pandrauÌƒ.

paÃ±canavati 7665 paÃ±canavati f. `ninety -- five' MBh.
Pk. paá¹• caÌ„Ì†á¹‡aÃ¼i, paá¹‡aá¹‡aÃ¼i, paá¹‡aá¹‡uvaÃ¯, K. pÃ¶nÄ‹anamath, S. L. paÃ±jÄ• nave, P. paÃ±jÄ• nav&etilde;, Ëšnam&etilde;, N. pacÄ• nabe, A. paÌƒsÄ• nnabe, B. paÌƒcÄ• naÃ¯, ËšnabbaÃ¯, Or. paÃ±cÄ• nabe, Aw.lakh. paÃ±cÄ• nbe, H. pacÄ• nwe, G. paÌƒcÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. paÌƒcyÄ• á¹‡av.
Addenda: paÃ±canavati -- : Md. (old) fansayÄ• navai `95'.

pÃ¡Ã±capaÃ±cÄ• Å›at 7666 pÃ¡Ã±capaÃ±cÄ• Å›at f. `fifty -- five' ÅšBr.
Pa. paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, Pk. paá¹• cÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a, paá¹‡(á¹‡)avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹• , paá¹‡aaá¹‡á¹‡a, K. pÃ¶nÄ‹awanzÄ• h, S. paÃ±jvaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. pacvaÃ±ja, N. pacpanna, A. paÌƒspan, paspanna, Or. paÃ±cÄ• wana, Aw.lakh. H. pacpan, G. paÌƒcÄ• van, M. paÌƒÄ‹Ä• vanna.

paÃ±capattra 7667 paÃ±capattra `having five feathers' R., m. `a species of bulbous plant' lex. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, PÃ¡TTRA --]

A. paÌ‚saÌ‚tÄ«yÄ• `the shrub Vitex negundo'.

paÃ±capuá¹-aka 7668 *paÃ±capuá¹-aka `fivefold'. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, PUá¹-A --]
L. paÃ±joÌ„á¹›Ä• `quintuple'.

paÃ±camÃ¡ 7669 paÃ±camÃ¡ `fifth' AV., Ëšaka -- lex. 2. paÃ±camÄ« -- f.
`fifth day of lunar fortnight' ÅšrGrÌ¥. [PÃ¡Ã±CA]
1. Pa. paÃ±cama -- , Ëšaka -- fifth', KharI. paá¹• came loc. sg., Pk.
paá¹• cama -- , Woá¹-. panjÌˆÉ™Ì• m; Gaw. panÄ‹am*l/ `four days hence'; Tor.
panÇ°am `fifth', S. paÃ±jÃµ, L. paÃ±javÃ£Ì„, P. paÃ±jvÃ£Ì„, ludh.
pÃ¡Ã±jamÃ£Ì„, bhaá¹-. paÃ±jÅ«Ã£Ì„, WPah.bhad. bhal. panÄ‹auÌƒ, khaÅ›.
panÄ‹uÌƒÄ• , Å›eu. paÌƒsuÃ£Ì„, cur. peÃ±juÃ£Ì„, N. pÃ£Ì„cauÌƒ, OAw.
pÄ• á¹• cavaá¹• , lakh. paÌƒcawÃ£Ì„, H. pÃ£Ì„cwÃ£Ì„, OMarw. pÄ• cavu, G.
pÃ£Ì„cmÉ”, M. pÃ£Ì„Ä‹vÄ• , Ko. pÃ£Ì„cvo.
2. NiDoc. paá¹• cami `fifth day of lunar fortnight', Pk. paá¹• camÄ« -- f.,
Tor. painÇ°É™m dÄ«, S. paÃ±jaÌƒÄ© f., P. paÃ±jvÄ«Ëœ, Ëšjm Ä«Ëœ f., N.
pÃ£Ì„cawÄ©, B. pÃ£Ì„cui, H. pÃ£Ì„caÄ© f., G. pÃ£Ì„cem f.; M. pÃ£Ì„Ä‹vÄ« f.
`worship of DurgÄ• on fifth day after parturition'.
PAÃ±CAMAHALA -- .
Addenda: paÃ±camÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) panjÌˆuÉ”, ká¹-g. ËšjÌˆiÉ” `5th',
Garh. pÃ£Ì„cÉ”ÌƒÄ•.

paÃ±camahala 7670 *paÃ±camahala `fifth ploughing'. [PAÃ±CAMÃ¡ -- , HALÃ¡ -- 1]
P. pajauhar f. `fifth ploughing (usu. crosswise)'.

paÃ±camÄ• sya 7671 paÃ±camÄ• sya `happening every five months' AitBr.
[PÃ¡Ã±CA, MÄ• ËŠSA --]
H. paÌƒcwÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `ceremony in fifth month after conception'.
paÃ±camÄ« -- see PAÃ±CAMÃ¡ -- .

pÃ¡Ã±caviá¹• Å›ati 7672 pÃ¡Ã±caviá¹• Å›ati f. `twenty -- five' VS.
Pa. paÃ±cavÄ«sa(ti), paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sati, paá¹‡á¹‡uvÄ«saá¹• , AÅ›.
paá¹• navÄ«sati, NiDoc. pacaviÅ›a, Pk. paá¹‡avÄ«sa(i), ËšvÄ«saá¹• ,
paá¹‡á¹‡uvÄ«sa, Ap. pacÄ«saá¹• , K. pÅ«Ì¤nÄ‹Ã¼h, S. paÃ±jvÄ«ha, L. paÃ±jÄ«h,
P. paÃ±j(h)Ä«, ludh. paccÄ«, WPah.bhal. panÄ‹ei, N. pacis, A. paÌƒsix, B.
paÌƒcis, Or. pacisa, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. pacÄ«s, G. pacÄ«Å›, M. paÌƒÄ‹avÄ«s,
Si. pasvisi.

Addenda: pÃ¡Ã±caviá¹• Å›ati -- : Garh. paccis `25'; -- Md. fansavÄ«s `25', (old) fassihi `24' (see PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ã¡T -- Add2).

paÃ±caÅ›ata 7673 paÃ±caÅ›ata `amounting to 500' YÄ• jÃ±., `500th' MBh., n. pl. `500' MBh. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, Å›ATÃ¡ --]
Pa. paÃ±casata -- `500'; K. panzÄ• ha `of which the warp contains 500 threads (of cloth)'.

paÃ±caá¹£aá¹£á¹-i 7674 paÃ±caá¹£aá¹£á¹-i `sixty -- five' MBh.
Pk. paá¹• casaá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹‡asaá¹-á¹-hiá¹• , K. pÃ¶nÄ‹ahÃ¶á¹-h, S. paÃ±jahaá¹-hi, L. pá»…á¹-h, mult. paÃ±jÄ• iá¹-á¹-h, P. paÄ©saá¹-h, WPah. bhal. pe_heá¹-h, N. paÄ©saá¹-h, A. paÌƒsxaá¹£á¹-i, paÌƒÃ¯xaá¹£á¹-i, B. paÌƒÃ¯saá¹-á¹-i, Or. paÃ±casaá¹-hi, paaÌƒsËš, Aw.lakh. paÌƒÄ©saá¹-hi, H. paÄ©saá¹-h, G. pÃ£Ì„saá¹-h, M. pÃ£Ì„saá¹-.

paÃ±casaptati 7675 paÃ±casaptati f. `seventy -- five' MBh.
Pk. paá¹• cahattari, paá¹‡á¹‡attari, K. pÃ¶nÄ‹asatath, S. paÃ±jahatari, L. P. paÃ±jhattar, N. pacahattar, A. paÌƒsxattar, paÌƒÃ¯xËš, B. paÌƒcÄ• tta(r), Or. paÃ±cattari, Aw.lakh. pac -- hattari, H. pachattar, G. paÌƒcoter, M. paÌƒcyÄ• hattar.

paÃ±cÄ• á¹…ka 7676 *paÃ±cÄ• á¹…ka m. `the figure 5'. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, Aá¹…KÃ¡ --]
P. pacÃ£Ì„g m. `the figure 5'.

paÃ±cÄ• á¹…ga 7677 paÃ±cÄ• á¹…ga `five -- limbed', m. `tortoise, turtle' lex. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Pa. paÃ±caá¹…ga -- n. `set of five qualities'; Pk. paá¹• caá¹• ga<-> `five -- limbed'; Si. pasanÌ†ga `tortoise, turtle' (â†• Sk.?).
pÃ¡Ã±cÄ• á¹…guri -- see PAÃ±CÄ• á¹…GULI -- .

paÃ±cÄ• á¹…gula 7678 paÃ±cÄ• á¹…gula `measuring five fingerbreadths', m. `castor -- oil plant, Ricinus communis' SuÅ›r. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, Aá¹…GULA --]
Pk. paá¹• caá¹• guli -- m. `castor -- oil plant', Si. pasanÌ†gul.

paÃ±cÄ• á¹…guli 7679 paÃ±cÄ• á¹…guli `five -- fingered' Caá¹‡á¸• ., pÃ¡Ã±cÄ• á¹…guri -- AV. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, Aá¹…GÃºLI --]
Pa. paÃ±caá¹…gulika -- m. `the five -- finger mark'; Pk. paá¹• caá¹• guli -- m. `hand'; Si. pasanÌ†gili `five -- fingered'.

paÃ±cÄ• lÃ¡ 7680 paÃ±cÄ• lÃ¡ m. `name of a tribe in North India' ÅšBr.
Pk. paá¹• cÄ• la -- m. `id.'; K. panzÄ• l m. `the PÄ«r PanjÄ• l range south of the valley of Kashmir'.
PAÃ±CÄ• LIKÄ• -- , PÄ• Ã±CÄ• LA -- .

paÃ±cÄ• likÄ• 7681 paÃ±cÄ• likÄ• f. `a style of singing' lex., pÄ• Ã±cÄ• lÄ« -- f. `a partic. poetic style' DaÅ›ar. [PAÃ±CÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pk. paá¹• cÄ• liÄ• -- f. `a style of singing'; B. pÃ£Ì„cÄ• lÄ« `a kind of verse composition'.

paÃ±cÄ• Å›Ã¡t 7682 paÃ±cÄ• Å›Ã¡t f. `fifty' AV.
Pa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa, NiDoc. paá¹• caÅ›a, Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• <-> f., Ëšsa -- n., paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- f., Ëšá¹‡a -- n., K. panÄ‹Ä• h, pog. kash. panÄ‹Ä• , rÄ• m. panzÄ• h, á¸• oá¸• . panzÄ• , S. paÃ±jÄ• ha, L. paÃ±jÄ• h, P. paÌƒjÄ• h, bhaá¹-. paÃ±jÄ• h, WPah.bhal. panjÌˆÄ• Ë‹, N. pacÄ• s, B. paÃ±cÄ• s, Or. paÃ±cÄ• sa, Mth. H. pacÄ• s, H. paÌƒcÄ• s, G. pacÄ• s, M. pannÄ• s, Si. panas, Ëšnaha, Md. fasÄ• s. -- PaÅ¡. panÇ°Ä• , pinÇ°Ä• â†• Pers. IIFL iii 3, 143.
Å«NAPAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- , EKOÌ„NAPAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- .
Addenda: paÃ±cÄ• Å›Ã¡t -- : S.kcch. piÃ±jÄ• `50', WPah.poet. pÉ™jÌˆÄ• h, Garh. pacÄ• s; -- Md. fansÄ• s `50', (old) fanas `48'.

paÃ±cÄ• Å›Ä«ti 7683 paÃ±cÄ• Å›Ä«ti f. `eighty -- five' MBh. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, AÅ›Ä«TÃ- --]
Pk. paá¹• cÄ• sÄ«iá¹• , paá¹‡asÄ«iá¹• , K. pÃ¶nÄ‹aÅ›Ä«th, S. L. paÃ±jÄ• sÄ«, P. pacÄ• sÄ«, N. pacÄ• si, A. paÌƒsÄ• xi, B. paÌƒcÄ• sÄ«, Or. paÃ±cÄ• si, Aw.lakh. H. pacÄ• sÄ«, G. M. paÌƒcyÄ• Å›Ä«.

paÃ±coÌ„ttara 7684 *paÃ±coÌ„ttara `more by five'. [PÃ¡Ã±CA, ÃºTTARA --]
Pk. paá¹• cuttarasaya -- `105th'; S. paÃ±jotar `plus five'; P. paÃ±jotrÄ• m.
`5% tax levied in addition to the revenue tax'; H. pacotar `more by five';
M. paÌƒÄ‹otrÄ• m. `interest at 5%'.
*paÃ±ja -- `heap' see PUÃ±JA -- .

7684a â€ *paÃ±jana -- `stiffening'. [pajrÃ¡ -- `firm', Ã¡pa pÄ• pajÄ“ `was
transfixed (?)' RV. -- âˆšPAJ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. panjÌˆá¹‡I f. `piece of wood fastened to middle of bow to
strengthen it' (Him.I 112 without etym.).

paÃ±jara 7685 paÃ±jara n. `cage, dovecot, net' MBh., `skeleton, ribs' Prab.,
Ëšaka -- m.n. `cage' MBh. 2. piÃ±jara -- 2 n. `cage, skeleton' lex.
[Scarcely with ND 650 a 9 fr. *prÌ¥Ã±jara --]
1. Pa. paÃ±jara -- m.n. `cage', Pk. paá¹• jara -- n.; K. panzur m.
`skeleton'; S. paÃ±aru m. `rough rafter or post'; A. pÃ£Ì„zar `side of body,
side'; B. pÃ£Ì„jar, pÃ£Ì„jrÄ• `the ribs, a rib, side'; Or. paÃ±jarÄ•
`skeleton, ribs, one of the sloping halves of a thatch', paÃ±juri, Ëšuá¹›i (
á¹› also in H. see 2) `cage'; Mth. pÃ£Ì„jar, paÌƒjarÄ• `side of body, side';
Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„jar `side'; OAw. pÄ• á¹• jara `cage, skeleton', lakh. pÃ£Ì„jar
`skeleton'; H. pÃ£Ì„jar m. `ribs, side, quarter', paÃ±jrÄ« f. `rib'; OG.
pÄ• á¹• jaraÃ¼á¹• n. `cage', G. pÃ£Ì„jruÌƒ n. `cage, frame, skeleton',
pÃ£Ì„jrÄ« f. `framework in rear of a cart'; M. pÃ£Ì„jÌˆrÄ• m. `cage', Ko.
pÃ£Ì„Ã±jir&etilde;; Si. panÌ†dura `cage, thicket'. -- X KAá¹…KÄ• LA -- q.v.
-- H. paÌƒjÄ• lÄ« f. `doorframe' is obscure.
2. S. piÃ±aro m. `cage, trap for birds and rats &c., the ribs' (whence
piÃ±irÃ£Ì„Ãµ `latticed'); L. piÃ±jar m. `an animal's chest', piÃ±jrÄ• m.
`cage'; P. piÃ±jar m. `thorax, skeleton', piÃ±jarÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `cage';
Ku.gng. pÄ©jÌˆar `net'; N. pÄ©jarÄ• `cage'; A. pÄ©zarÄ• `birdcage'; B.
pÄ©jrÄ• `cage', Or. Mth. piÃ±jarÄ• , Bhoj. Aw.lakh. pÄ©jarÄ• , H. pÄ«Ëœjar,
pÄ«ËœjrÄ• , piÃ±jar, Ëšaá¹›, piÃ±jarÄ• , Ëšaá¹›Ä• m., piÃ±jarÄ« f., G. pÄ©jar,
pÄ©jruÌƒ n., M. pÄ©jÌˆar n., pÄ©jÌˆrÄ• m.
Addenda: paÃ±jara -- . 2. piÃ±jara -- : S.kcch. piÃ±jaro m. `cage',
WPah.ká¹-g. pInjÌˆrÉ” m., J. piÃ±jrÄ• m.

paÃ±jÄ• pÄ• ka 7686 *paÃ±jÄ• pÄ• ka `kiln for a heap'. [*PAÃ±JA -- , Ä• PÄ• KA --
]
P. paÃ±jÄ• vÄ• , paÌƒjËš m. `brick kiln'; B. pÃ£Ì„jÄ• `kiln', G. pajÄ• vÉ” m.

-- ND 372 a 42 wrongly.

paÃ±jÄ• li 7687 *paÃ±jÄ• li `row of heaps'. [*PAÃ±JA -- , *Ä• á¸• I -- 2]
A. pazÄ• li `small heaps of mustard plants harvested and left on the field to dry'.

paÃ±ji 7688 paÃ±ji, ËšjÄ«, ËšjikÄ• -- f. `ball of cotton from which thread is spun' lex. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 382 and DED 3173. Cf. PIÃ±JÄ• -- and *PAÃ±JA -- (s.v. PUÃ±JA --) with which it collides in NIA.]
A. pÃ£Ì„zi `wisp of cotton, roll of cotton or thread'; B. pÃ£Ì„ij `wisp, roll (esp. of cotton)'.

paÃ±jikÄ• raka 7689 paÃ±jikÄ• raka m. `almanac -- maker' lex., paÃ±jikara -- , paÃ±jikÄ• kÄ• raka -- m. lex. [PAÃ±JÄ« -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Mth. pajiÄ• r (ËšÄ• á¹› hyperhindiism) `hereditary genealogist (whose special duty is to arrange marriages)', (ETirhut) paÌƒjiyÄ• r `hereditary genealogist of SotÄ« Brahmans'.

7690 paÃ±jÄ« -- , ËšjikÄ• -- f. `register, almanac' lex. [Same as PAÃ±JI -- EWA ii 188]
A. pÃ£Ì„zi `almanac', B. pÃ£Ì„ji; Or. pÄ• Ã±ji `almanac, accounts written on a palm -- leaf'; Mth. pÃ£Ì„jÄ« `genealogical register of SotÄ« Brahmans'.
PAÃ±JIKÄ• RAKA -- ; KULAPAÃ±JÄ« -- .
PAá¹¬1 `split': *paá¹-yati, pÄ• á¹-Ã¡yati, pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“; Ä• pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“, *utpaá¹-ati, *utpaá¹-yati, utpÄ• á¹-a -- , utpÄ• á¹-ayati, utpÄ• á¹-yatÄ“, *niá¹£paá¹-ati, *niá¹£pÄ• á¹-ayati, *niá¹£pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“; <-> pÄ• á¹-a -- ? -- âˆš*pal.

paá¹- 7691 paá¹-2 `sudden noise', paá¹-at, paá¹-iti, paá¹-atpaá¹-aditi, paá¹-atpaá¹-iti, paá¹-atpaá¹-Ä“ti `with a crack', paá¹-apaá¹-Ä• karolÌ„ti `makes a cracking noise' lex.
P. paá¹-kaá¹‡Ä• , paá¹-Ä• ká¹‡Ä• `to dash against'; Ku. paá¹-Ä• k(o) `slap', paá¹-aká¹‡o `to dash against', paá¹›kÅ«á¹‡o `to beat'; N. paá¹›yÄ• á¹…á¹…a `explosively', paá¹›kanu `to explode', paá¹-akka `asunder', paá¹-Ä• paá¹- `incessantly'; B. paá¹› `sound of tearing', paá¹- `with a crash', paá¹-paá¹-Ä• na `to crackle', paá¹-kÄ• na `to throw down'; Or. paá¹›paá¹› `crackling sound'; H. paá¹-aknÄ• `to dash against'; G. paá¹- `suddenly', paá¹-Ä• kÉ” m. `loud crack'; M. paá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to dash down'.

paá¹-a 7692 paá¹-a m. `woven cloth' MBh., Ëšaka -- m., paá¹-ikÄ• -- f. lex., paá¹-Ä«ËŠ -- f. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [Cf. paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, paá¹-á¹-a -- 3, *palla -- 3, pallava -- 2. -- Prob. with KARPAá¹-A -- and KARPÄ• SA -- â†• Austro -- as. J. Przyluski BSL xxv 70; less likely with A. Master BSOAS xi 302 â†• Drav.]
Pa. paá¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-i -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `cloth, garment'; Pk. paá¸• a<-> m. `cloth', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `a kind of garment'; Wg. paá¹›Ä«k `shawl'; S. paá¹›u m. `covering of cloth for a saint's grave', paá¹›o m. `petticoat'; Si. paá¸·a, pala `cloth, garment', piá¸·iya `cloth, clothes'; Md. feli `cotton cloth'.
PAá¹-Ä• NTA -- ; DHVAJAPAá¹-A -- , *PAÅ›CAPAá¹-A -- , *PÄ• DAPAá¹-A -- , PRACCHADAPAá¹-A -- .
*paá¹-aá¹…ga -- `flying insect' see PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .

paá¹-ala 7693 paá¹-ala1 n. `veil, cover' BhP., `membrane (esp. round eyes), cataract' SuÅ›r. [Cf. paá¹-a -- m. `veil' and *PAá¹-á¹-A -- 3]
Pa. paá¹-ala -- n. `covering, membrane (of liver, stomach, &c.)'; G. paá¹›aá¸· n. `film over eye', M. paá¸• aá¸· n. -- N. parelo prob. with H. Smith BSL 101, 116 < PARIVÄ• RA -- .

paá¹-ala 7694 paá¹-ala2 n. `roof, thatch' VarBrÌ¥S. [Same as PAá¹-ALA -- 1?]
Pa. paá¹-ala -- n. `roof, ceiling'; Pk. paá¸• ala -- n. `thatching grass'; A. parali `covering or screen of thatching grass'; -- Si. paá¸·Ä“ (pl. paá¸·a) `thatch of a house' < *paá¸·al?
*PAá¹-ALÄ• LI -- .
Addenda: paá¹-ali -- 2: read A. paÌ‚rali.

paá¹-alÄ• li 7695 *paá¹-alÄ• li `the line of a thatch'. [paá¹-ala -- 2, *Ä• á¸• i -- 2]
G. paá¹›Ä• á¸· n.f. `slope of a roof', paá¹›Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `one half of sloping thatch, shed'?

paá¹-aha 7696 paá¹-aha m. `kettle -- drum' MBh. [â†•  Mu. (PMWS 88)? or Drav. (T. Burrow BSOAS xii 382)? -- Thieme KZ 67, 183 metath. fr. *pahaá¹-a -- < prahrÌ¥ta -- `struck': very doubtful]
Pa. paá¹-aha -- m. `drum', Pk. paá¸• aha -- m., ËšhiyÄ•  -- f., B. paá¹›Ä• ; OG. paá¸• aha m. `proclamation by beat of drum',

paá¸• ahaÃ¼ m. `drum', G. paá¹›É” m. `drum', paá¹›Ä« f. `proclamation'; Si. paá¸·ahaya `drum'.
paá¹-Ä• kÄ• -- see PATÄ• KÄ• -- .

paá¹-Ä• nta 7697 paá¹-Ä• nta m. `hem or edge of a garment' MBh. [PAá¹-A -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Or. paá¹‡anta, paá¹‡ata `end of a garment, one half of a cloth'.

paá¹-oÌ„lÃ¡ 7698 paá¹-oÌ„lÃ¡ m. `the gourd Trichosanthes dioeca', n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., ËšlÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `a sort of cucumber' lex. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 383: NIA. has a number of variant forms]
Pa. paá¹-oÌ„la -- m. `Trichosanthes dioeca', Pk. paá¸• oÌ„la -- m., paoÌ„la -- m. (< *patoÌ„la -- ); P. paá¸• ol, paá¹‡á¸• ol, pandol m. `T. anguina'; B. paá¹›ol `T. dioeca', Or. paraá¹›Ä• , Bi. paror(Ä• ), Mth. paroá¹›, parol, G. paÌƒá¸• oá¸·uÌƒ n.; M. paá¸• oá¸·, paá¸• vaá¸· f. `T. dioeca or anguina', n. `its fruit'; Ko. paá¸• á¸• ula n. `T. dioeca'; -- P. paá¹›vÄ• l, parvÄ• l m. `T. dioeca', N. parwar, B. parol, parlÄ• , paroyar, Ëšal, Bi. parwar, Ëšal, OAw. paravara m., H. parwar, palwal m., G. parvaá¸· n., M. parvar f. n.

paá¹-á¹-a 7699 paá¹-á¹-a1 m. `slab, tablet' MBh., Ëšá¹-aka -- m., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s. [Derivation as MIA. form of pÃ¡ttra -- (EWA ii 192), though very doubtful, does receive support from Dard. *paá¹-á¹-a -- `leaf' and meaning `metal plate' of several NIA. forms of PÃ¡TTRA --]
Pa. paá¹-á¹-a -- m. `slab, tablet'; Pk. paá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšá¹-aya -- m., Ëšá¹-iyÄ• <-> f. `slab of stone, board'; NiDoc. paá¹-ami loc. sg., paá¹-i `tablet'; K. paá¹-a m. `slab, tablet, metal plate', poá¹-u m. `flat board, leaf of door, etc.', pÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `plank', paá¹-Ã¼rÃ¼ f. `plank over a

watercourse' (< -- aá¸• ikÄ• --); S. paá¹-o m. `strip of paper', Ëšá¹-i f. `boat's landing plank', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `board to write on, rafter'; L. paá¹-á¹- m. `thigh', f. `beam', paá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `lease', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `narrow strip of level ground'; P. paá¹-á¹- m. `sandy plain', Ëšá¹-Ä• m. `board, title deed to land', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `writing board'; WPah.bhal. paá¹-á¹- m. `thigh', Ëšá¹-o m. `central beam of house'; Ku. pÄ• á¹-o `millstone', Ëšá¹-Ä« `board, writing board'; N. pÄ• á¹-o `strip, plot of land, side', Ëšá¹-i `tablet, slate, inn'; A. pÄ• á¹- `board', paá¹-Ä• `stone slab for grinding on'; B. pÄ• á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• `board, bench, stool, throne', Ëšá¹-i `anything flat, rafter'; Or. pÄ• á¹-a `plain, throne', Ëšá¹-i, paá¹-Ä• `wooden plank, metal plate'; Bi. pÄ• á¹- `wedge fixing beam to body of plough, washing board', Ëšá¹-Ä« `side -- piece of bed, stone to grind spices on', (Gaya) paá¹-á¹-Ä• `wedge'; Mth. pÄ• á¹- `end of handle of mattock projecting beyond blade', Ëšá¹-Ä• `wedge for beam of plough'; OAw. pÄ• á¹-a m. `plank, seat'; H. pÄ• á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• m. `slab, plank', Ëšá¹-Ä« `side -- piece of bed', paá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `board on which to sit while eating'; OMarw. pÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `plank'; OG. pÄ• á¹-Ä«uá¹• n. `plank', pÄ• á¹-alaÃ¼ m. `dining stool'; G. pÄ• á¹- f., pÄ• á¹-lÉ” m. `bench', pÄ• á¹-É” m. `grinding stone', Ëšá¹-iyuÌƒ n. `plank', Ëšá¹-á¹›É” m., Ëšá¹-á¹›Ä« f. `beam'; M. pÄ• á¹- m. `bench', Ëšá¹-Ä• m. `grinding stone, tableland', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `writing board'; Si. paá¹-a `metal plate, slab'. -- Deriv.: N. paá¹-Ä• unu `to spread out'; H. pÄ• á¹-nÄ• `to roof'.
PAá¹-á¹-AKILA -- ; *AKá¹£APAá¹-á¹-A -- , *UPPARAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , KAá¹£APAá¹-á¹-IKÄ• -- , *CATUá¹£PAá¹-á¹-A -- , CANDANAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *TALAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *TÄ• MRAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *DHURAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *DHÅ«á¸• IPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *PAKá¹£APAá¹-á¹-A -- , *PRASTARAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *PHALAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , LALÄ• á¹-APAá¹-á¹-A -- , Å›ILÄ• PAá¹-á¹-A -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *SKANDHAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: paá¹-á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. pÄ• á¹- m. `mill -- stone' (poss. Wkc. pÄ• á¹- m. `female genitals', paá¹-á¹-É” m. `buttocks, back'; bhal. paá¹-á¹- m. `thigh' Him.I 110); ká¹-g. paá¹-á¸·É” m. `small wooden stool'.

paá¹-á¹-a 7700 paá¹-á¹-a2 m. `cloth, woven silk' KÄ• v., `bandage, fillet turban, diadem' MBh. [Prob. like PAá¹-A -- and *PHÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 1 from non -- Aryan source, of which *patta -- in Gy. and *patra -- in Sh. may represent aryanization of paá¹-á¹-a -- . Not < PÃ¡TTRA -- nor, with P. Tedesco Archaeologica Orientalia in Memoriam Ernst Herzfeld 222, < *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-a<-> `woven', while an assumed borrowing from IA. in Bur. ph*llto -- Ä• iá¹… `puttees' is too flimsy a basis for *palta -- (~ Eng. fold, &c.) as the

source NTS xiii 93]
Pa. paá¹-á¹-a -- m. `woven silk, fine cloth, cotton cloth, turban', Ëšá¹-aka -- `made of a strip of cloth', n. `bandage, girdle', Ëšá¹-ikÄ•  -- f.; NiDoc. paá¹-a `roll of silk' LÃ¼ders Textilien 24; Pk. paá¹-á¹-a -- m. `cloth, clothes, turban'; PaÅ¡. paá¹-Ä•  `strip of skin', ar. weg. paá¹-Ä«ËŠ `belt'; Kal.rumb. pÄ• ËŠá¹-i `scarf'; Phal. paá¹-á¹-aá¹›a `bark'; K. paá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `long strip of cloth from loom', poá¹-u m. `woollen cloth', pÃ´á¹-u m. `silk, silk cloth' (â†• Ind.?); S. paá¹-Å« m. `silk', paá¹-uÌ„Ìƒ m. `a kind of woollen cloth', paá¹-o m. `band of cloth', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `bandage, fillet'; L. paá¹-á¹- m. `silk', awÄ• á¹‡. paá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `woollen cloth'; P. paá¹-á¹- m. `silk', paá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `coarse woollen cloth, bandage'; WPah.bhal. peá¹-á¹-u m. sg. and pl. `woman's woollen gown'; Ku. pÄ• á¹- `silk'; N. pÄ• á¹- `flax, hemp'; A. B. pÄ• á¹- `silk' (B. also `jute'); Or. pÄ• á¹-a `silk, jute', paá¹-Ä• `red silk cloth, sheet, scarf', (Bastar) pÄ• á¹-Ä•  `loincloth'; Bhoj. paá¹-uÄ• `jute'; OAw. pÄ• á¹-a m. `silk cloth'; H. paá¹- m. `cloth, turban', paá¹-á¹-Å« m. `coarse woollen cloth', paá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `strip of cloth', paá¹-kÄ•  m. `loincloth'; G. pÄ• á¹- m. `strip of cloth', Ëšá¹-É” m. `bandage', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `tape'; Ko. pÄ• á¹-á¹-o `strap'; Si. paá¹-a `silk, fine cloth', paá¹-iya `ribbon, girdle, cloth screen round a tent'. -- Gy. rum. pato `clothing', gr. patavo `napkin', wel. patavoÌ„ `sock', germ. phÄ• r `silk, taffeta'; Sh.koh. gur. pÄ• cÌ£á¹· m. `cloth', koh. pocÌ£e `clothes'.
*PAá¹-á¹-AKARA -- , *PAá¹-á¹-ADUKÅ«LA -- , *PAá¹-á¹-APATI -- , PAá¹-á¹-ARAá¹…GA -- , PAá¹-á¹-ARÄ• JÃ±Ä« -- , *PAá¹-á¹-AVAYA -- ; *NIá¹£PAá¹-á¹-A -- ; *ANTARAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *ANDHAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *KAKá¹£APAá¹-á¹-A -- , *KARPAá¹-APAá¹-á¹-IKÄ• -- , *GHUMBAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , CARMAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *DUPAá¹-á¹-IKÄ• -- , *PAGGAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *PAÅ›CAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *LAá¹…GAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *VASANAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , Å›Ä«Rá¹£APAá¹-á¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: paá¹-á¹-a -- 2: WPah.poet. pakáá¹-e f. `woman's woollen gown' (metath. of *paá¹-ke with -- akka -- ); Md. foÅ™Ä•  `cloth or Sinhalese sarong', faÅ™u(v)i `silk', faÅ™ `strip, chain', faÅ™ jehum `wrapping' (jehum verbal noun of jahanÄ« `strikes').

paá¹-á¹-a 7701 *paá¹-á¹-a3 `veil'. [Poss. < *parta -- ~ Pers. parda `veil' < *partaka -- Rep1 62? -- But cf. PAá¹-Ã¡LA --]
Ash. aÄ‹i -- paá¹-Ã¡ `eyelashes', Wg. aÄ• eÌ„Ìƒ -- pÃ³á¹-, Kt. aÄ• ipaá¹-É™lÃ³k, Pr. iÅ¾i -- wot, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. acÌ£i -- paá¹-ala, Kho.

pÃ¡á¹-uk (â†’ Sang. patak `eyelid').

paá¹-á¹-akara 7702 *paá¹-á¹-akara `cloth -- maker'. [Cf. paá¹-á¹-akarman -- n. `weaving' PaÃ±cat. -- paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, kara -- 1]
Or. pÄ• á¹-arÄ• `a Hindu caste of cloth -- dealers'; Bi. paá¹-aherÄ• `maker of fancy silk'; -- cf. Pk. paá¹-á¹-akÄ• ra -- m. `weaver'.

paá¹-á¹-akila 7703 paá¹-á¹-akila m. `tenant of royal land' Vet. -- .
[*paá¹-á¹-akin: PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Pk. paá¹-á¹-aÃ¯l(l)a -- m. `village headman'; G. paá¹-el m. `hereditary headman' (whence paá¹-lÄ• á¹‡i f. `his wife'); OM. pÄ• á¹-aÃ¯lu, M. pÄ• á¹-el, Ëšá¹-Ä«l m. `village headman'.

paá¹-á¹-adukÅ«la 7704 *paá¹-á¹-adukÅ«la `fine silk cloth'. [paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, dukÅ«lÃ¡ --]
OG. paá¹-aÃ¼laÃ¼á¹• n., G. paá¹-oá¸·uÌƒ n. `a fine silk cloth worn by women'?
Addenda: *paá¹-á¹-adukÅ«la -- : S.kcch. paá¹-oro m. `silk sÄ• á¹›Ä«'; OMarw. paá¹-oá¸·Ä« `a partic. female garment'.

paá¹-á¹-ana 7705 paá¹-á¹-ana n. `town' Kauá¹-., ËšnÄ« -- f. lex. 2. pÃ¡ttana -- n. MBh. [Prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 383 and EWA ii 192 with á¹-á¹- replaced by IA. tt. But its specific meaning as `ferry' in S. L. P. B. H. does lend support to its derivation by R. A. Hall in Language 12, 133 from *partana -- (âˆšPRÌ¥ ~ Lat. portus, &c.). Poss. MIA. pattana -- , paá¹-á¹-ana -- `*ferry' has collided with Drav. loanword for `town']
1. Pa. paá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `city', Ëšaka -- n. `a kind of village'; Pk. paá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n. `city'; K. paá¹-an m. `quarter of a town, name of a village 14 miles NW of Åšrinagar'; N. pÄ• á¹-an `name of a town in the Nepal Valley'; B. pÄ• á¹-an `town, market'; Or. paÌ„Ì†á¹-aá¹‡Ä• , ËšanÄ• `town, village, hamlet on outskirts of a big village'; Bi. paá¹-nÄ• `name of a town'; H. pÄ• á¹-an m. `town', G. pÄ• á¹-aá¹‡ n.; M. pÄ• á¹-aá¹‡ `name of a town'; Si. paá¹-una `town'. -- Pa. paá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `harbour, port', Pk. paá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n.; H. paá¹-nÄ«, paÌ„Ì†á¹-aunÄ«, pÄ• á¹-Å«nÄ« m. `ferryman'; Si. paá¹-una `harbour, seaport'.
2. Pk. pattaá¹‡a -- n. `town', Si. patana. -- S. pataá¹‡u m. `ferry' (whence pÄ• taá¹‡Ä« m. `ferryman', f. `ferry boat'); L. pattan, (Ju.) pataá¹‡ m. `ferry'; P. pattaá¹‡ `ferry,

landing -- place', pattaá¹‡Ä«, Ëštuá¹‡Ä« m. `ferryman, one who lives near a ferry'; B. pÄ• tanÄ« `ferryman'.

paá¹-á¹-apati 7706 *paá¹-á¹-apati `master of the turban'. [paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, pÃ¡ti --]
G. pÄ• á¹-vÄ« -- kuÌƒvar m. `heir to the crown'.

paá¹-á¹-araá¹…ga 7707 paá¹-á¹-araá¹…ga `*silk -- dyer' (m. `Caesalpina sappan used in dyeing' lex. See pattrÄ• á¹…ga --). [paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, raá¹…ga -- 1]
P. paá¹-raá¹…g(Ä•) m. `silk -- dyer'.
paá¹-á¹-araÃ±jaka -- , paá¹-á¹-arÄ• ga -- see PATTRÄ• á¹…GA -- .

paá¹-á¹-arÄ• jÃ±Ä« 7708 paá¹-á¹-arÄ• jÃ±Ä« f. `turbaned queen' lex. [paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, rÄ• jÃ±Ä« --]
S. paá¹-arÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `chief queen', P. paá¹-rÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., N. paá¹-arÄ• ni, B. pÄ• á¹-rÄ• ni, Or. pÄ• á¹-arÄ• á¹‡i, H. paá¹-rÄ• nÄ« f., G. paá¹-rÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., M. paá¹-á¹-arÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.

paá¹-á¹-avaya 7709 *paá¹-á¹-avaya `silk -- weaver'. [paá¹-á¹-a -- 2, vaya -- 1]
G. paá¹-vÉ” m. `maker of fringes and silk network'.
*paá¹-á¹-iá¹…ga -- `flying insect' see PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .

paá¹-á¹-Ä“raka 7710 paá¹-á¹-Ä“raka m. `the grass Cyperus hexastachyus communis' lex.
N. paá¹-elo `a kind of sharp -- bladed grass', paá¹-er `brushwood'; B.

paá¹-Ä«r `a kind of radish'; H. paá¹-er, ËšrÄ•  m. `Cyperus hexastachyus communis'; -- M. paá¹-iá¹…g n. `a coarse mountain grass'.
*paá¹-á¹-ha -- `young animal' see *PAá¹£á¹-HA -- .

7711 *paá¹-yati `splits'. [âˆšPAá¹-1]
S. paá¹-aá¹‡u `to dig up, pluck out'; L. paá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to dig up, bite', awÄ• á¹‡. paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡ `to uproot'; P. paá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä•  `to dig up, open'; N. paá¹-nu `to lie fallow' (i.e. after being dug up?); H. paá¹-nÄ•  `to be levelled, be irrigated'. -- See PÄ• á¹-AYATI.
PAá¹¬H `recite, read': PÃ¡á¹-HATI, PAá¹-HANA -- , PÄ• á¹-HA -- , PÄ• ËŠá¹-HAKA -- , PÄ• á¹-HAYATI, PÄ• á¹-HIN -- ; *Ä• PAá¹-HATI, PARIPÄ• á¹-HA -- ; -- âˆšPRATH.
Addenda: *paá¹-yati: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to uproot', J. paá¹-á¹‡u.

7712 pÃ¡á¹-hati `repeats aloud' T&capamacr;r., `reads' Mn. [MIA. form < *prÌ¥thati rather than prÃ¡thatÄ“ `extends', prathÃ¡yati `spreads abroad' RV. bec. of *Ä• PAá¹-HATI < *Ä• prÌ¥thati ~ Pk. appÄ• hÄ“i < *Ä• prÄ• thayati. -- âˆšPAá¹-H]
Pa. paá¹-hati `reads', Pk. paá¸• haÃ¯, PaÅ¡. paá¹› -- , Shum. pÃ¤á¹›iam `I read', Sh.gur. payoÌ„ná¹·, koh. pÄƒá¹›oÌ„ná¹·; K. parun `to read, recite', vill. paá¸• un; S. paá¹›haá¹‡u `to read', L. paá¹›haá¹‡, P. paá¹›há¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. paá¹›hnÅ«, bhiá¸• . pÃ á¹›nÅ«, paá¹…. paá¹‡hÄ• , Ku. paá¹›há¹‡o, gng. paá¹‡, N. parnu, A. pariba, B. paá¹›(h)Ä• , Or. paá¹›hibÄ• , Mth. Aw.lakh. paá¹›hab (not necessarily with BRS 52 â†• H.), Bhoj. paá¹›hal, H. paá¹›hnÄ• ; OMarw. paá¸• haÃ¯ `recites'; G. paá¸• hvuÌƒ `to read', M. paá¸• há¹‡&etilde;. -- Caus. Pk. paá¸• hÄ• vÄ“i `teaches', S. paá¹›hÄ• iá¹‡u, P. paá¹›hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhiá¸• . paá¹›hÄ• o `taught', N. parÄ• unu, A. parÄ• iba, B. paá¹›Ä• na, Or. paá¹›hÄ• ibÄ• , H. paá¹›hÄ• nÄ• , G. paá¸• hÄ• vvuÌƒ.
Addenda: pÃ¡á¹-hati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ”Ì• á¹›hnÃµ `to read', Garh. paá¹›nu.

paá¹-hana 7713 paá¹-hana n. `reading' KÄ• v. [âˆšPAá¹-H]
Pa. paá¹-hana -- n. `reading, reciting'; Pk. paá¸• haá¹‡a -- n. `reading, study'; A. paran `reading'; B. paá¹›an `a reading', Or. paá¹›haá¹‡a; M. paá¸• há¹‡&etilde; n. `knowledge, learning'.
*paá¸• á¸• a -- `white' see PÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- .
paá¸• á¸• ika -- see *PÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- .
PANÌ£ `bargain': paá¹‡a -- 1, pÃ¡á¹‡ya -- ; Ä• paá¹‡Ã¡ -- .

paá¹‡a 7714 paá¹‡a1 m. `wager' YÄ• jÃ±., `stake, wages' MBh. [Cf. pÃ¡á¹‡atÄ“ `barters' ÅšBr. (EWA ii 194 < *prÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti?), Pa. paá¹‡ati `bargains, bets'. -- âˆšPAá¹‡]
Pk. paá¹‡a -- `wealth, bet, promise'; A. pan `wager, vow'; B. pan `oath, promise, dowry'; Or. paá¹‡a `vow'; OMth. pana `stipulation, bargain'; H. pan m. `promise'; OG. paá¹‡a m. `stake'; G. paá¹‡ n. `promise'; M. paá¹‡ m. `bet, promise'; Si. paá¹‡a `bet, wages'.
*AGRYAPAá¹‡A -- , *GHARAPAá¹‡A -- .

paá¹‡a 7715 paá¹‡a2 m. `a coin (= 80 cowries)' Mn. [â†• Austro -- as. EWA ii 196 with lit.]
S. paá¹‡u m. `a dry measure'; Si. paá¹‡a `a measure of account in cowries (= 80)'.
MÅ«LAKAPAá¹‡A -- ; -- KÄ• Rá¹£Ä• PAá¹‡Ã¡ -- ?

paá¹‡ava 7716 paá¹‡ava m. `drum' MBh. (hypersanskritism in praá¹‡ava -- m. lex.). [â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1946, 10]
Pa. Pk. paá¹‡ava -- m. `small drum', Si. paá¹‡Ä• .

paá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 7717 paá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ m. `eunuch, weakling' lex., pÃ¡á¹‡á¸• aka -- m. MaitrS., pÃ¡á¹‡á¸• aga -- AV., paá¹‡á¸• ra -- 1, Ëšaka -- m. MÄ• rkP. [A `defective' word: see lists s.vv. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.<-> Cf. Khot. pandara `foolish']
Pa. paá¹‡á¸• aka -- m. `eunuch', Pk. paá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaga -- , Ëšaya<-> m.; B. pÃ£Ì„á¹› `huge, ungainly, ugly, full -- grown, overripe'; Or. paá¹‡á¸• Ä• `fruitless (of a tree), male buffalo, male calf not yet broken to the plough'; H. pÃ£Ì„á¸• f. `a woman without breasts or milk'; M. pÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• , Ëšá¸• yÄ• m. `half -- grown tiger -- cub'.

paá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ 7718 paá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ `learned, clever' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp, m. `scholar, teacher' MBh. [No certain etymology. EWA ii 197 poss. < *prajÃ±ita -- (cf. paá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- f. `wisdom' ~ prajÃ±Ä• ËŠ -- ) > MIA. *paá¹‡á¹‡ita -- > paá¹‡á¸• ita -- as hypersanskritism, reversing Pk. á¹‡á¹‡ ~ Sk. á¹‡á¸• . H. W. Bailey BSOAS xxiv 479 connects rather with Khot. pandara `foolish' (see PAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --). DED 3299 â†• Drav. with (?)]
Pa. paá¹‡á¸• ita -- , Ëšaka -- m. `learned man', Dhp. paá¹‡ida, Pk. paá¹• á¸• ia -- m., P. paá¹‡á¸• Ä• m.; N. pÃ£Ì„á¹›e `a class of Brahmans'; OB.

pÄ• á¹‡á¸• iÄ• , B. pÃ£Ì„á¹›e `a North Indian Brahman'; Or. pÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `a class of Brahmans in Northwest India', paá¹‡á¸• Ä• `Brahman priest of lower status'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. pÃ£Ì„á¹›e `a class of Brahmans'; H. pÃ£Ì„á¸• e, pÃ£Ì„á¹›e, pÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `learned man', paá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `priest presiding at a temple'; G. paá¹‡á¸• yÉ” m. `Brahman'; M. pÃ£Ì„á¸• yÄ• m. `a class of Brahmans'; -- Si. panÌ†á¸• i `learned' EGS 93 is â†• Pa.
paá¹‡á¸• ra -- 1 `eunuch' see PAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- .
*paá¹‡á¸• ra -- 2 `white' see PÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- .
Addenda: paá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ -- : Garh. pÃ£Ì„á¸• e `a Brahman sub -- caste', OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) voc.sg.m. paá¹• á¸• yÄ• .
PAT: â€ UTPATYATÄ“ see ÃºTPATATI.

pÃ¡á¹‡ya 7719 pÃ¡á¹‡ya n. `article for sale' ÅšBr. [âˆšPAá¹‡]
Pa. paá¹‡iya -- `to be sold or bought', n. `article for trade', Pk.
paá¹‡á¹‡a -- , paá¹‡ia -- n.
PAá¹‡YAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

paá¹‡yaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 7720 paá¹‡yaÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `shop' lex. [PÃ¡á¹‡YA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pk. paá¹‡iÄ• sÄ• lÄ• -- f.; -- X PRASÄ• RIN -- q.v.
PAT `fly, fall'. [MIA. forms with paÌ„Ì†á¸• -- influenced by Drav. (Tel. paá¸• u `to fall', Kan. Tam. paá¸• u `to lie', &c.) J. Bloch BSOS v 739]
pataá¹…gÃ¡ -- , pÃ¡tati, *patatha -- , pÃ¡tana -- , patÃ¡yati, patitÃ¡ -- , *patta -- 3, pÃ¡ttra -- , pÄ• ta -- , pÄ• tÃ¡yati; atipÄ• ta -- , anupatati, anupatana -- , avapatita -- , Ä• ËŠpatati, Ä• ËŠpatayati, *Ä• ptÄ• yati, utpatati, *utpatta -- , utpÄ• ta -- , utpÄ• tayati, Ãºpapatati, nÃ-patati, nÃ-pÄ• tayati, niá¹£pÄ• ta -- , nÃ-á¹£pÄ• tayati, pÃ¡ripatati, *pratipÄ• ta -- , prÃ¡patati, prapatana -- , prapÄ• ta -- , prÃ¡pÄ• tayati, sÃ¡á¹• patati, *saá¹• pÄ• tana -- , saá¹• pÄ• tayati.

pataá¹…gÃ¡ 7721 pataá¹…gÃ¡ `ep. of divine (flying) things' RV., m. `bird' lex.; patÃ¡á¹…ga -- m. `(noxious) insect' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp.; pataá¹…ga<-> m. `insect' MBh., Ëšgama -- m. BhP., pataga -- m. MBh. (`bird' lex.). 2. *pattaá¹…ga -- . 3. *paá¹-aá¹…ga -- . 4. *paá¹-á¹-iá¹…ga -- . 5. *phattiá¹…ga -- . 6. *phaá¹-iá¹…ga -- , phaá¸• iá¹…gÄ• -- f. `grasshopper' lex. 7. *phaá¹-á¹-iá¹…ga -- . [*patan<-> `wing' with suffix -- ga -- (EWA ii 198) X some nonAryan word. -- âˆšPAT]
1. Pk. payaá¹• ga -- m. `grasshopper'.

2. Woá¹-. patÃ¡á¹…g `butterfly', Tor. (Biddulph) "pattang" m., Sv. pataá¹…g; H. patiá¹…gÄ• m. `grasshopper'.
3. Pa. paá¹-aá¹…ga -- m. `grasshopper', Ku. pilaá¹…aá¹-.

Page 436

4. Ku. piá¹-aá¹…o m. `insect'.
5. H. phatiá¹…gÄ• m. `grasshopper'.
6. A. phariá¹… `any winged insect, grasshopper'; B. phaá¹›iá¹… `winged insect', phaá¹›iá¹…gÄ• `cricket'; Or. phaá¹›iá¹…ga `locust, cricket'; H. phaá¹›iá¹…gÄ• , phaá¹…gÄ• m. `grasshopper', Si. palanÌ†gÄ• .
7. N. phaá¹-eá¹…ro `grashopper'; -- Dm. phaá¹-á¹-Ã¤i `butterfly', Phal. phÄ• á¹-uá¹›Ä«ËŠ f.
pataá¹…gikÄ• -- , pataÃ±cikÄ• -- see PRATAÃ±CÄ• -- .
Addenda: pataá¹…gÃ¡ -- . 2. *pattaá¹…ga -- : S.kcch. pataá¹…gh m. `moth'.

7722 pÃ¡tati `flies' RV., `falls' Mn. 2. Pp. patitÃ¡ -- AV. 3. Pp. *patta -- 3. [âˆšPAT]
1. Pa. patati `alights, falls'; Woá¹-. pyÄ“ -- `to lie down'; Gaw. pÄ“i -- `to fall, lie down, go to sleep'; Kal.rumb. pÄ• ËŠlim `I fall'; Kho. porik `to lie down, sleep'; Sh.gil. poÄ-kiÌ¯, gur. poÌ„ná¹· `to fall' (â†’ á¸Œ. peina), K. pyonu, á¸• oá¸• . absol. paiÄ«Ëœ; S. pavaá¹‡u `to fall, happen', L. pÃªvaá¹‡ (pres. part. pÃ´nda), poá¹-h. pe_nÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. pres. part. paunÄ• `lying'; P. paiá¹‡Ä• , pauá¹‡Ä• `to fall', WPah.bhal. pe_á¹‡Å«, cur. pÅ«á¹‡Å«. (Above forms with -- v -- perh. < PRÃ¡PATATI). -- Pk. paá¸• aÃ¯ `falls', Ap. palaÃ¯, Gy. eur. per -- , pp. pelo, arm. par -- ; Ku. paá¹›á¹‡o `to lie down, sleep, happen'; N. parnu `to happen, be necessary'; A. pariba `to fall', B. paá¹›Ä• (MB. pret. paÃ¯la for paá¹›ila after kaÃ¯la < KRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- ); Or. paá¹›ibÄ• `to fall, happen', Mth. parab, Bhoj. paral, Aw.lakh. parab, H. paá¹›nÄ• (â†’ Bhoj. paá¹›al `to lie down', P. paá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to

fade', S. paá¹›aá¹‡u `to be quits, be fulfilled'); OMarw. paá¸• aÃ¯ `falls, lies'; G. paá¹›vuÌƒ `to fall, happen', M. paá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. paá¸• tÄ• .
2. Pa. patita -- `fallen', Ëšaka -- `dropped, thrown into'; á¸Œ. pia `he fell'; Kho. poriru `lying down'; K. pyoÌ„s `I fell' (< patitoÌ„ 'smi), pog. pÄ“ `he fell', kash. peÌ†oÌ„u, S. pio; L. pÄ“Ä• `he fell, lay', (Ju.) pÄ«Ä• `horizontal'; WPah.bhal. peu `fallen', bhad. pÃ¶uÌƒ `it was necessary', khaÅ›. peuÌƒ `it began'.
3. Kt. ptÃ¥ `he fell' Rep1 60.
Addenda: pÃ¡tati. 1. S.kcch. poá¹‡Å« `to fall'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ”á¹›nÃµ `to fall, lie down', Garh. paá¹›nu.
2. patitÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. pyo rÅ«á¹‡Å« (roá¹‡Å«?) `to lie down'.

patatha 7723 *patatha `wing'. [~ pÃ¡tatra -- n. RV., cf. -- yÄ• tha -- ~ yÄ• trÄ• -- . -- âˆšPAT]
Si. piyÄ• `wing of a bird' (EGS 105 wrongly < pÃ¡tatra --).

pÃ¡tana 7724 pÃ¡tana n. `act of flying or alighting' RV. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. patana -- n. `falling', Pk. padaá¹‡a -- , payaá¹‡a -- , paá¸• aá¹‡a -- n., A. paran; B. paá¹›an `a tumble', Or. paá¹›aá¹‡a.

7725 patÃ¡yati `flies' RV. [âˆšPAT]
Kho. (Lor.) pireik `to flutter' (with unexpl. -- i --).

patÄ• kÄ• 7726 patÄ• kÄ• f. `flag' MBh. 2. paá¹-Ä• kÄ• -- f. lex. 3. *phaá¹-Ä• kÄ• -- . [Prob. â†• a non -- Aryan word containing p(h)aá¹- aryanized with t EWA ii 200]
1. Pa. patÄ• kÄ• -- f. `flag'.
2. Pa. paá¹-Ä• ka -- n., Pk. paá¸• Ä• ga -- m., paá¸• Ä• yÄ• -- , paá¸• Ä• iÄ• -- f., mh. paá¸• Ä• ha -- m.; G. paá¹›Ä• i f. `paper kite'.
3. Kal.rumb. phÅ•Ä• `flag'; Or. phaá¹›kÄ• (perh. influenced by Or. phaá¹›a -- phaá¹›a `with a sudden movement' s.v. *PHAá¹- --).
Addenda: patÄ• kÄ• -- . 2. paá¹-Ä• kÄ• -- : S.kcch. paá¹›Ä• Ä« f. `paper kite'.

pÃ¡ti 7727 pÃ¡ti m. `master, husband' RV.
Pa. pati -- m., `master, husband' Pk. paÃ¯ -- m.; S. paÃ¯ m. `husband', L. pai, (Ju.) pae m., P. paÄ« m., Ku. pai, N. poi (with o from joi -- poi `husband and wife' s.v. YUVATÃ- -- ), A. pai; Si. piya `master, husband'. -- Gy. pal. pai, poi `husband' with unexpl. loss of -- t -- ?

PÃ¡TNÄ« -- ; *PATIKULA -- , *PATIBHAGINÄ« -- ; Ã¡DHIPATI -- , UPAPATÃ- -- ; *GAá¸• HAPATI -- , GRÌ¥HAPATI -- , *CAKRAPATI -- , JÄ• MIPATI -- , DALAPATI -- , *DÄ“VAKULAPATI -- , NANÄ• NDRÌ¥PATI -- , NÃ¡RAPATI -- , *PAá¹-á¹-APATI -- , BÅ•ÌŠHASPÃ¡TI -- , BHAGINÄ«PATI -- , MAHÄ• PATI -- , SAá¹• GHAPATI -- , SÄ“NÄ• PATI -- , Sá¹“MAPATI -- , STHAPÃ¡TI -- , *SYÄ• LÄ«PATI -- .
Addenda: pÃ¡ti -- : S.kcch. pai m. `father' rather than < PITÅ•ÌŠ -- (cf. A. pai `husband'); -- ext. with -- á¹- -- : WPah.poet. peá¹›o m. `family, male member of family' (or with Him.I 114 poss. < PÄ«á¹-HA -- , *PÄ“á¸• HA -- 1. patitÃ¡ -- see PÃ¡TATI Add2.

patikula 7728 *patikula `husband's family'. [PÃ¡TI -- , KÃºLA --]
Ku. payel, ËšyÄ• l `husband's house', N. poil (poila jÄ• nu `to go from the husband's house', i.e. `to run off with another man'); Si. pavula `family, household'.
*paticchÄ• yÄ• -- `shadow' see PRATICCHÄ• YÄ• -- .
patitÃ¡ -- see PÃ¡TATI.

patibhaginÄ« 7729 *patibhaginÄ« `husband's sister'. [PÃ¡TI -- , BHAGINÄ« --]
Ku. paauá¹‡Ä«, pauá¹‡Ä« f. `husband's elder sister'.

pativÄ“cya 7730 *pativÄ“cya `to be sifted'. [Cf. Ir. *pativaiÄ• ana -- in Psht. pÄ“zna `sieve' NTS ii 271. -- âˆšVIC]
Ash. pá¸—iÄ‹É™, pá¸—Ä‹Ã¤ `sieve', Wg. p&omacrtodtod;Ä• a, Kt. pÅ¡&atildedotdot;: rather than < *parivÄ“cya -- s.v. *PARIVÄ“CANA -- .

7731 *patta1 -- `gone'. [~ PANNA -- pp. of pÃ¡dyatÄ“ `goes, falls' RV. NTS xv 298 with (?). -- âˆšPAD1]
Pr. -- ptÉ™ -- `to go'; Kt. pÃ¤tolÌ„ -- sum `I went'.

patta 7732 *patta2 `back'. 2. *pattama -- . 3. *pattama -- . [Poss. < apÄ• ktÃ¡á¸¥ AV., Ã¡pÄ• ktÄ• t RV. `from behind', Ã¡pÄ• Ã±c<-> `behind' RV.: âˆšAÃ±C. -- But as a specifically NW word it may derive from Indo -- Ir. *pati (Av. paiti, &c. ~ Sk. prÃ¡ti) with doubling of -- t -- as in iyattakÃ¡ -- or Pk. itti ~ Ã-TI (J. C. W.)]
1. Ash. patÄ“ËœËŠi `after', Wg. alÃ© patÃ¡i, PaÅ¡. pat; Gaw. pata `behind', patae `afterwards'; Woá¹-. padá¸— `back, again'; Bshk. (Biddulph) pat `after', patai `second', patka `again'; Tor. pat, pad `behind', Mai. patolÌ„,

Sh. phÄƒtÃº (ph Q); K. potu `hinder, subsequent', paÌ‡ti `behind';
WPah.bhal. pÃ¡tte `behind'; Ku. patÄ«r `after, beyond' (+?).
2. WPah.bhal. pattar `further behind', pattrauÌƒ `hinder'.
3. NiDoc. patama adv. `back'; -- with -- ima -- : K. patyumu `hindmost';
WPah.bhiá¸• . pettiÃµ `hinder'.
*patta -- 3 `fallen' see PÃ¡TATI.
*pattaá¹…ga -- `flying insect' see PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .
pattana -- see PAá¹-á¹-ANA -- .
*pattama -- , *pattara -- , `behind' see *PATTA -- 2.

7732a â€ patti -- m. `footsoldier, pedestrian' VS. [PÃ¡D -- 2]
Pa. Pk. patti -- m. `footsoldier, pedestrian', A. pÄ• ti `pedestrian'.
â€ *PATTIHAá¹• SA -- .

7732b â€ *pattihaá¹• sa -- m. `domestic goose that does not fly'. [PATTÃ- --
, HAá¹• SÃ¡ --]
A. pÄ• tihÃ£Ì„h `domestic goose that does not fly'.

pÃ¡ttra 7733 pÃ¡ttra n. `wing -- feather' VS., `wing' (in cmpd.) RV., `leaf,
petal' KÄ• tyÅšr., `leaf of book' KÄ• v., Ëštraka -- m.n. lex., ËštrikÄ• -- f.
KÄ• v. [< earlier pÃ¡tra -- Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 855. -- See also paá¹-á¹-a
-- 1. -- âˆšpat]
Pa. patta -- n. `wing, feather, leaf', ËštÄ« -- , ËštikÄ• -- f. `leaf'; Pk.
patta -- , Ëštaya -- n., ËštiÄ• -- f. `wing, leaf, page'; Gy. eur. patri,
patrin f. `leaf'; PaÅ¡. Å¡Ä• paÌ„Ì†tr `butterfly' (â†• Orm. Å¡Ä• parak X *patr
< pÃ¡ttra -- IIFL iii 3, 165); Bshk. pal `leaf', Tor. pÄ• á¹£, K. paÌ£thar,
dat. Ëštras m. (in cmpd. dupotru `two -- leaved'); S. paá¹-ru m. `band of
iron to tighten anything, tire of a wheel', chilu -- paá¹-ru m. `goods and
chattels' (< `*skin and feathers'?); L. pattar m. `leaf, foliage', pattrÄ•
m. `palm -- leaf fibre', (Ju.) patrÄ• m. `page', patrÄ« f. `leaf', awÄ• á¹‡.
pattar, pl. patrÄ• m. `leaf'; P. patt, pattrÄ• , pattÄ• m. `leaf', pattrÄ«,
pattÄ« f. `leaf, almanac, thin slip of iron'; WPah.bhal. paá¹-á¸· n. `leaf,'
bhiá¸• . paá¹-á¸·Ãµ n.; Ku. pÄ• t `leaf, leaves and grass', pÄ• to `horoscope,
metal plate used to repair something broken', pÄ• tÄ« `leaves, letter'; N.
pÄ• t `leaf', pÄ• to `page, blade of a knife', pÄ• ti `leaf, flowers used in
worship'; A. pÄ• t `leaf, page', patÄ• `thin metal plate'; B. pÄ• t `leaf',
pÄ• tÄ• `leaf, blade', pÄ• ti `epistle'; Or. pÄ• ta `metal -- foil', patÄ•
`eyelid', pÄ• tiÄ• `thin slip of metal'; Bi. pÄ• t `leaf', pÄ• tÄ• `blade of

paddle', pÄ• tÄ• , pattÄ• `leaf of yoke of plough' (semant. cf. PALLAVA -- 1);
Mth. pÄ• t, pattÄ• `leaf, page, epistle'; Bhoj. pÄ• t, pataÄ« `leaf', Aw.lakh.
pÄ• tÄ• , pÄ• tÄ«; H. pÄ• t m. `leaf, thin metal plate', pÄ• tÄ• , pattÄ• m.
`leaf', pÄ• tÄ«, pattÄ« f. `leaf, epistle, clue'; G. pÄ• truÌƒ, pÄ• tuÌƒ n.
`leaf', pÄ• trÄ« f. `packet of leaves and flowers', pÄ• tÄ« f. `epistle'; M.

Page 437

pÄ• t n. `eyelid, blade of tool or weapon', m. `pinnateshaped leaf',
pÄ• t&etilde; n. `leaf, blade', pÄ• tÄ« f. `narrow leaf'; Si. pata (pl. pat)
`wing, feather, leaf', patta (pl. patu < pattraka -- ) `board, stick', petta
(pl. peti) `slice, thin piece of wood', pÃ¤tta `slice, side of body, side'
(both < pattrikÄ• --); Md. fat, fai, `leaf'. -- Kaf. and Dard. forms with
-- á¹-á¹- -- (cf. PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1): Wg. pÃ¥á¹-, pÉ”Ì^Ì„á¹-, paá¹-Ä• ËŠ `leaf';
Pr. pÉ™á¹-egÄ“ `feather', wÉ™á¹- `wing', wÉ™á¹-Ã«gÃ« `letter paper'; Dm.
ph*lá¹- `leaf', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. paá¹-Ä• , gul. pÅ«á¹-, ar. pÃ¡á¸• á¸• ak, kuá¹›.
phÄ• á¹-ak, Shum. pÃ¡á¹-á¹-a m., Woá¹-. paá¹› f., Gaw. phaá¹-a, Sh.gil.
pÄƒá¹-á¹· m. `a long leaf' (â†’ á¸Œ. poá¹-, pl. p*lá¹-a m.), gur. pÄ• á¹-Å-
m. `leaf', jij. p*lá¹-u, koh. pÄƒá¹-há¹· m., pales. pÃ¡á¹-hÉ™.
PATTRAKA -- , PATTRALÃ¡ -- , PATTRIN -- ; PATTRARATHA -- , *PATTRALAVA -- ,
*PATTRAVAá¹-A -- , *PATTRÄ«DHÄ• RA -- ; NIá¹£PATTRA -- , *PRAPATTRA -- ;
KARá¹‡APATTRAKA -- , *KÄ• LAPATTRA -- , KUá¹…KUMAPATTRIKÄ• -- , KHARAPATTR
-- , *CAKRAPATTRA -- , CATUá¹£PATTRÄ« -- , CARMAPATTRÄ• -- , *JÄ• TIPATTRIKÄ•
-- , JÄ• TÄ«PATTRÄ« -- , *JÅ«Rá¹‡APATTRA -- , *JÄ“MANAPATTRA -- ,
TÄ• MRAPATTRA -- , *DHATTÅ«RAPATTRA -- , PAÃ±CAPATTRA -- , *PAÅ›CAPATTRA --
*PRASTHAPATTRA -- , *MADHÅ«KAPATTRIKÄ• -- , *RAá¹…GAPATTRA -- ,
VRÌ¥Å›CIKAPATTRIKÄ• -- , Å›ARAPATTRA -- , Å›Uá¹£KAPATTRA -- , SÄ• RAPATTRA --
; -- KARAPATTRA -- ?
Addenda: pÃ¡ttra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) J. pÄ• c m. `leaf', ká¹-g. paccI f.
`small leaf', kc. pÉ™cÄ• á¸· (pl. pÉ™caá¸·na) `leaf', Wkc. pl. pÉ™ceá¸·na

(+?), Garh. pÄ• t, Md. fat.

pattraka 7734 pattraka n. `leaf (esp. of Laurus cassia)' Bhpr. [PÃ¡TTRA --]
K. paÌ£tar, paÌ£tÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `leaf (esp. of Cinnamomum albiflorum)'; P. patrÄ•
m. `C. albiflorum'.
pattraá¹…ga -- see PATTRÄ• á¹…GA -- .

pattraratha 7735 pattraratha m. `bird' MBh. [PÃ¡TTRA -- , RÃ¡THA --]
Si. patriya (ES 49) is rather Si. cmpd. after the Sk.

pattralÃ¡ 7736 pattralÃ¡ `leafy' lex. 2. `*leaflike, thin' (n. `thin sour
milk' lex.). [Cf. pattalÄ« -- karoÌ„ti `beats into thin leaves' Bhpr.,
pÄ• traá¹-a -- `thin' lex. and semant. pattrin -- . <-> pÃ¡ttra --]
1. Pk. pattala -- `leafy', n. `leaf, leaves'; K. (â†• Ind.) patulu m. `mat
made of pieces of wood and reeds', patÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `mat of leaves or straw'; P.
pattal f. `leaf -- platter'; Ku. pÄ• tal `bush', pÄ• tlo m., Ëšli f. `plate of
leaves sewn together'; N. pÄ• tal `thick clump of bushes' (whence pÄ• tale
`growing in clumps' in pËš sisnu `the wild nettle'); G. pÄ• tal f. `leaf --
platter'.
2. Pk. pattala -- `thin' DeÅ›Ä«n.; Ku. patalo `thin, liquid'; N. pÄ• talo,
Ëštulo `thin', A. pÄ• tal, B. pÄ• tal, pÄ• tlÄ• , Or. pÄ• taá¸·a, paÌ„Ì†taá¸·Ä• ;
Bi. pÄ• tar, patlÄ• `sowing wide apart'; Mth. pÄ• tar `slender, delicate';
Aw.lakh. pÄ• tar, f. Ëšri `thin'; H. pÄ• tar, Ëštur, patlÄ• `thin, weak' (â†'
L. P. patlÄ•); G. pÄ• tá¸·uÌƒ `thin', M. pÄ• taá¸·, Ko. pÄ• ttaá¸·a; -- Si.
pÃ¤tali, petËš `flat' (or < PRASTARA -- ?).
Addenda: pattrala -- . 2. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) patá¸·É”, poet. pÉ”tá¸·o `thin,
slender', J. pÄ• tá¸·Ä• (< MIA. pattala --).
pÃ¡d -- 2: â€ PATTÃ- -- ; -- line 1 for PÃ¡DYA -- read PÃ¡DYA -- 1.

pattralava 7737 *pattralava `cutting leaves'. [PÃ¡TTRA -- , LAVA --]
H. patlo `leaves cut off from the culm of the reed Saccharum spontaneum and
used for thatching, dead leaves fallen from a tree'.

pattravaá¹-a 7738 *pattravaá¹-a `leaves and lumps (of pulse)'. [Cf.
*PARá¹‡AVATAKA -- . -- PÃ¡TTRA -- , VAá¹-A -- 3]
P. patauá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `leaves or vegetables cooked with flour of chick --
pea and oil'.

pattrÄ• á¹…ga 7739 pattrÄ• á¹…ga m. `red sandal', n. `Caesalpinia sappan' SuÅ›r., pattraá¹…ga -- n. `red sandal' lex. [pattrÄ• á¸• hya -- n. `C. sappan', paá¹-á¹-araá¹…ga -- , ËšrÄ• ga -- , ËšraÃ±jaka -- n. lex.: various forms through pop. etym. of unknown original with which cf. paá¹-ira -- m. `sandal tree' Bhpr. EWA ii 201]
Si. patanÌ†gi, patÃ¤nÌ†gi `red sandal, sandalwood tree, Pterocarpus santalinus, Caesalpinia sappan'.
pattrÄ• á¸• hya -- see prec.

pattrin 7740 pattrin `winged, feathered' MBh., m. `bird' Hariv. 2. `*leaflike, thin' (cf. PATTRALÃ¡ --). [PÃ¡TTRA --]
1. Gy. arm. pantri `bird, hen'; A. patÄ«yÄ• `having leaves, leaflike'.
2. S. paá¹-riá¹›o `thin'; A. B. Or. pÄ• ti `a little'; H. patÄ«l, ËšlÄ• `thin' (< *pattil(l)a -- : â†' S. patiro, patilo `thin').

pattrÄ«dhÄ• ra 7741 *pattrÄ«dhÄ• ra `holding the leaf'. [PÃ¡TTRA -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
WPah.bhal. pÃ¶ËŠá¹-á¸·iÄ• r m. `the man who carries the myrtle from the bridegroom's house to the bride's'.

pÃ¡tnÄ« 7742 pÃ¡tnÄ« f. `mistress, wife' RV. [PÃ¡TI --]
Pk. pattÄ« -- f. `wife'.
SAPÃ¡TNÄ« -- ; *VIVÄ• HAPATNÄ« -- .

pathÃ¡ 7743 pathÃ¡ m. `path' MBh., pÄ• tha -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Pa. patha -- m. `path', Pk. paha -- m.; K. pav m. `navigable channel in shallow lake or wide river'; L. pÄ• h f. `cattlepath between hedges', pÄ• hÄ• m. `path between fields'; P. pahÄ• m. `footpath'; H. paha, pÄ• hÄ• m. `path between fields of betel or other tall crops'.
Ä«RYÄ• PATHA -- , *GIRIPATHA -- , GOÌ„PATHA -- , *PADAPATHA -- .

pathÃ- 7744 pathÃ- `path' RV. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
P. paihá¹›Ä• m. `path', á¸• og. pe_ m. -- Altern. < *PADAVÄ«THI -- or *PADAPATHA -- : P. pahiÄ• , paihÄ• , pahÄ“Ä• , pÄ“hÄ• m. *DOÌ„LAPATHI -- .

pathika 7745 pathika m. `traveller' MBh. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Pk. pahia -- m. `traveller', OG. pahiya m.; G. pai in parÉ”á¹‡É” -- pai m.

`visitor, guest'.
*VARTMAPATHIKA -- .
pathipÄ• ËŠ -- see *PANTHAPÄ• LA -- .
pathirÃ¡ká¹£as -- see *PANTHARAKá¹£AKA -- .

pÃ¡thya 7746 pÃ¡thya `suitable' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. `*traveller'. [Cf. pathyÄ• Ë‹ -- f. `path' RV. -- PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
1. Si. pasaya `requisite, support', inscr. paca `requisites' (GS 49 < pratyaya --).
2. K. poÄ‹hu m. `guest', N. pÄ• hunÄ• -- pÄ• chÄ• `guests': rather < *PRÄ• RTHYAKA -- .
ANTAá¸¥PATHYA -- .
PAD1 `fall': *patta -- 1, pÃ¡dyatÄ“, panna -- , pÄ• dÃ¡yati; adhyutpÄ• dayati, Ä• patti -- , Ä• pad -- , Ä• ËŠpadyatÄ“, Ä• ËŠpanna -- , utpatti -- , utpadyatÄ“, utpanna -- , utpÄ• da -- 1, utpÄ• dayati, utpÄ• dya -- , Ãºpapadyatä“, upapanna -- , nÃ-padyatÄ“, nÃ-pÄ• dayati, niá¹£patti -- , niá¹£padyatÄ“, niá¹£panna -- , niá¹£pÄ• dayati, niá¹£pÄ• dya -- , pratipatti -- , pratipÃ¡d -- , prÃ¡tipadyatÄ“, pratipanna -- , prapatti -- , vipatti -- , vipad -- , vipadyatÄ“, vipanna -- , vyutpÄ• dayati, saá¹• patti -- , saá¹• pÃ¡d -- , sÃ¡á¹• padyatÄ“, sÃ¡á¹• panna -- , samÄ• patti -- , samÄ• panna -- , samutpatti -- , *suvÄ• pÄ• dya -- , *sÅ«papÄ• dya -- .
pÃ¡d -- 2 `foot': padÃ¡ -- 1, pÃ¡dika -- , *padu -- , pÃ¡dya -- , pÃ¡dyÄ• -- , pÄ• ËŠda -- , pÄ• dÃº -- , pÄ• ËŠdya -- ; *prabda -- ; *padagra -- , *padaá¹…ga -- , *padÄ• á¹• cÄ• ra -- , padga -- , *paddhÄ• rayati; cÃ¡tuá¹£pada -- , tripadikÄ• -- , Å›atÃ¡pad -- , á¹£Ã¡á¹-pada -- .

padÃ¡ 7747 padÃ¡1 `footstep, track, place' RV. [PÃ¡D -- 2]
Pa. pada -- n. `footstep, pace, foot'; KharI. padaá¹‡i n. pl. `footsteps'; Pk. paya -- m.n. `footstep, foot'; Wg. -- poÌ„ in paÌ„Ì†poÌ„ `foot' (Lumsden "pÃ¡pÃº" `footprint') NTS xvii 288; Pr. -- vÉ™I in á¹-eÌ„Ìƒ -- vÉ™I `sole of foot' Rep1 66; Sh. (Lor.) pÃµ m. `footstep, step'; Ku. payo `leg'; B. payÄ• `leg or foot of a chair'; Or. pui `bedpost'; OG. paya m. pl. `feet'; G. payuÌƒ, paiyuÌƒ n. `foot -- track, esp. the track over which bullocks move when drawing water'; Si. piya `footmark'; Md. fiya `foot'.
*PADAá¸• A -- , PADARA -- ; *PADAGÅ«á¸• HA -- , *PADADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *PADADHI -- , *PADAPATHA -- , *PADAVÄ«THI -- , *PADAVRAá¹‡A -- , *PADASTHÄ• NA -- , *PADÄ• á¹• Å›A -- , *PADÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *PADÄ• NTARA -- ; JANAPADÃ¡ -- , *DÄ• HAPADA -- , BHADRAPADÄ• -- , *MADHYAPADA -- .

Addenda: padÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. pÄ«yo m. `bullock track at a well' or <
*PADAVÄ«THI -- .

Page 438

pada 7748 *pada2 `tendon'. [Cf. Psht. pala `tendon, nerve', Pers. pai]
Pr. wyele `tendon' NTS xv 278; Kho. (Lor.) poi `tendon, sinew'.

padagÅ«á¸• ha 7749 *padagÅ«á¸• ha `hobble'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, *gÅ«á¸• ha --]
Bi. paiá¹›h, paiá¹›hÄ• `hobble for cattle'.

padagra 7750 *padagra n., cf. pÄ• dÄ• gra -- n. `point of the foot' KÄ• lid.
[pÃ¡d -- 2, Ã¡gra --]
OAw. paÃ¯ga m. `foot'.

padaá¹…ga 7751 *padaá¹…ga n. `foot'. [pÃ¡d -- 2, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1: in contrast
to Ã¡á¹…ga -- alone which is restricted to `arm' in several Dard. lggs.]
Kho. poá¹…(g) `foot, leg, bottom end', poá¹…gu `leg of a bedstead'. -- Or. <
PADGA -- q.v.
Addenda: *padaá¹…ga -- : line 5 for Or. read Altern.

padaá¸• a 7752 *padaá¸• a `footstep, foot'. [PADÃ¡ -- 1]
L. pÃªá¹›Ä• m. `track, rope for tying feet of cattle (= Ju. paiá¹›Ä•)',
mult. pauá¹›Ä« f. `step of ladder' (u from unenlarged nom. sg. *pau <
padÃ¡m?); P. paiá¹› m. `footprint, track', paiá¹›Ä• m. `step, foot';
WPah.bhal. pe_á¹›i f. `place for foot in beam of husking pedal'; Ku. paiá¹›i
`steps, stairs, feet'; H. paiá¹› m. `foot', paiá¹›Ä• m. `track made by
oxen', paiá¹›Ä« `step of ladder &c.'; M. peá¸• m. `tableground, hillock'; --
altern. < *PADARA -- : K. pair, par, pÅ«ru m. `foot', N. payar; A. paÃ¯rÄ•
`foot (of hill, vessel, road), base of plough'; Mth. pair, pÄ• er (Ä• from

pÄ• ËŠda -- ?) `the feet'; OAw. paÃ¯rÄ« f. `anklet', OH. payara.
Addenda: *padaá¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pe_á¹›I; kc. pÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹›e f. `step of ladder'.

padadaá¹‡á¸• a 7753 *padadaá¹‡á¸• a `footpath'. [Cf. H. cmpd. pagdaá¹‡á¸• Ä«. <-> padÃ¡ -- 1, daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
P. paÄ©á¸• Ä• m. `road, distance', paÄ©á¸• aá¹› m. `robber'; Mth. paÄ©á¹›Ä• `road'; OH. pÄ• yaá¹›Ä• m. `footpath' (< *pÄ• dadaá¹‡á¸• a -- ?), H. paÄ©á¸• , p&etilde;á¸• f., paÄ©á¸• Ä• , paÄ©á¸• hÄ• m. `track, path'.
Addenda: *padadaá¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pe_á¹‡á¸• , peá¹‡á¸• É” m. `path, road', J. paiá¹‡á¸• Ä• (prob. â†• H. Him.I 113).

padadhi 7754 *padadhi or *padadhÄ• -- `footprint'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, -- dhi --]
Kho. poh `footprint, track'.

padapatha 7755 *padapatha `footpath'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, pathÃ¡ --]
P. pahiÄ• , paihÄ• , pahÄ“Ä• , pÄ“hÄ• m. `path': altern. < PATHÃ- -- or *PADAVÄ«THI -- .

padara 7756 *padara `foot'. [PADÃ¡ -- 1]
S. peru m. `footwork, foot, paw', pero m. `footmark, track', perá¹›yo `on foot'; L. pair, pÃªr, pÄ“r m. `foot', pÄ“rÄ• m. `track', (Shahpur) pÄ“rÄ• m. `foundation'; P. pair m. `foot'; Or. payara `leg', paaÌƒrÄ«, paÃ¯rÄ«, paÄ©rÄ«, pa&etilde;ri `anklet'; H. pair m. `foot'; -- altern. < *PADAá¸• A -- q.v.: forms in K. N. A. Mth. OAw. -- Scarcely with LM 366 < PÄ• DÄ• KÄ• RA -- . *NAGNAPADARA -- .
Addenda: *padara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pe_r m. `foot', J. pair m.

padavÄ«thi 7757 *padavÄ«thi `footpath'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, vÄ«thi --]
P. pahiÄ• , paihÄ• , pahÄ“Ä• , pÄ“hÄ• m. `path': altern. < *PATHI -- or *PADAPATHA -- .
Addenda: *padavÄ«thi -- : S.kcch. pÄ«yo m. `bullock -- track at a well' or < PADÃ¡ -- 1.

padavraá¹‡a 7758 *padavraá¹‡a `foot abscess'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, vraá¹‡Ã¡ --]
K. pona f. `blister or fissure on sole of heel, frost crack in foot or hand'.

padasthÄ• na 7759 *padasthÄ• na `place for feet'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, sthÄ• ËŠna --]
A. pathÄ• n `foot of bed', OB. paithÄ• na, B. paythÄ• n.

padÄ• á¹• cÄ• ra 7760 *padÄ• á¹• cÄ• ra `stepping place for the feet'. [pÃ¡d -- 2, cÄ• ra -- 2]
Bshk. panÇ°Ä• ËŠr `ladder, stairs' (AO xviii 247 < *paÌ„Ì†daá¹• cÄ• ra --).

padÄ• á¹• Å›a 7761 *padÄ• á¹• Å›a `quarter part'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, Ã¡á¹• Å›a --]
H. paisÄ• m. `quarter anna' (â†' S. paiso, L. P. paisÄ• and prob. N. Or. M. paisÄ• , G. paisÉ").
Addenda: *padÄ• á¹• Å›a -- : Md. faisÄ• `money' â†• H.

padÄ• kÄ• ra 7762 *padÄ• kÄ• ra `name of a metre'. [padÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• kÄ• ra --]
A. payÄ• r `versification'; B. payÄ• r `a metre of two lines of fourteen syllables each', Or. payÄ• ra; H. payÄ• r m. `a two -- lined metre' ODBL 315.
padÄ• ntara -- see PÄ• DÄ• NTARA -- .

pÃ¡dika 7763 pÃ¡dika `going on foot' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [PÃ¡D -- 2]
Kho. (Lor.) poi `on foot'.

padu 7764 *padu `place, quarter'. [Contained in padavÄ«ËŠ -- m. `place (?)' RV., `footsteps, way' MBh., `place' R. <-> PÃ¡D -- 2]
S. paÌƒuÌƒ m. `ace in dice (i.e. a quarter of the highest throw of 4 dots)', P. pau m., N. pau, Or. paa, OAw. paÃ¼ m., H. pau f., G. po m., M. pav, pau m.
PÄ• DÃº -- ; *PADÅ«NA -- .

padÅ«na 7765 *padÅ«na `less by a quarter'. [Cf. pÄ• doÌ„na -- &capamacr;past., pÄ• dÅ«na -- lex. -- *PADU -- , Å«NÃ¡ -- 1]
S. paÃ¼á¹‡o adj., pauÌ„Ìƒá¹‡i f. `three quarters', L. pauá¹‡Ã£Ì„, P. pauá¹‡e, ludh. paun, ËšnÄ• , WPah.bhad. pauá¹‡Å«, Ku. pauá¹‡, B. paune, Bhoj. pawan, H. paun, ËšnÄ• , G. pÉ"á¹‡uÌƒ, M. auá¹‡Ä• -- pauá¹‡Ä• . -- K. dÅ«nu if belonging here has unexpl. d -- . -- Or. pÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , M. pÄ• uá¹‡ -- (in cmpd.), Ko. pÄ• uá¹‡ rather < PÄ• DOÌ„NA -- .
Addenda: *padÅ«na -- : Garh. pÉ"á¹‡u `3/4'.

padga 7766 padga `afoot', m. `footsoldier' lex. [pÃ¡d -- 2, ga --]
Kal. pag `foot'; Kho. poá¹…(g) `foot, leg, bottom end', poá¹…gu `leg of a

bedstead' (or poss. < *PADAá¹…GA --); P. pag f. `foot, ace in dice'; OAw. pagu m. `foot'; H. pag m. `foot, footstep', OMarw. OG. paga m., G. paÌ„Ì†g m. `foot, leg', M. pag n. -- Ext.: OG. pagalaÃ¼á¹• n. `footstep'; G. pÄ• gá¹›uÌƒ n. `stirrup'; M. pagá¸• Ä• m. `foot, dot on dice'. <-> The single g of P. and a of most other forms is unexplained. -- G. pÄ• g X pÃ£Ì„t, see PÄ• DÄ• NTA -- .
Addenda: padga -- : S.kcch. pag á¸• eá¹‡Å« `to step on', pagÄ« m. `a tracker of thieves', pÄ• gá¹›o m. `stirrup'; OMarw. paga `foot'.

paddhara 7767 *paddhara `straight, level'. [prÄ• dhvara -- ? See Add. -- Ã¡DHVAN --]
Pk. paddhara -- `straight'; S. padharu m. `open plain, enclosure round a house, yard', padhiro `open, plain, well -- known', m. `a plain'; L. paddhar m. `open treeless plain', (Ju.) paddharaá¹‡ intr. `to spread'; P. paddhar m. `open plain', paddharÄ• `smooth and even', bhaá¹-. padhrÄ• `plain'; WPah.paá¹…. paddhar, cur. padhr `plain', jaun. pÄ• droÌ„ `right, straight'; OG. pÄ• dharaÃ¼á¹• `straight', G. pÄ• dhar `plain, open', pÄ• dhruÌƒ `straight, upright, not crooked'.
Addenda: *paddhara -- : S.kcch. padhar m. `confines of a village'? (see PADRÃ¡ -- ), padhro `straight, open -- minded', WPah.kc. pÉ”dhro `level, plain', jaun. pÄ• dro `right, straight'.

7768 *paddhÄ• rayati `steps'. [OG. pÄ• u dhÄ• raÃ¯ suggests pÃ¡d -- 2, dhÄ• rÃ¡yati: but see *PADDHARA -- Add.]
Pk. pÄ• dhÄ• raÃ¯ `steps'; S. padhÄ• raá¹‡u `to bring to visit', padhÄ• rjaá¹‡u `to go, come, visit, die'; H. padhÄ• rnÄ• `to proceed, sit down, depart'; OMarw. padhÄ• raÃ¯ `comes, goes'; G. padhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to go, come, go in peace and safety'.

pÃ¡dma 7769 pÃ¡dma m.n. `lotus' MBh., padma -- `lotus -- coloured' á¹¢aá¸• vBr.
Pa. paduma -- , Ëšaka -- n. `lotus', Pk. padama -- , paÃ¼ma -- , pamha -- , poÌ„ma -- , pomma -- n.; Kho. (Lor.) pom `a kind of garden plant with yellow leaves, an edible plant with red leaves'; K. pam -- poÌ„Å› m. `the lotus Nelumbium speciosum', pamba -- loÌ†khar f. `nut -- case of the lotus', pamba -- Ä‹Ä• lan `rhubarb', pamba -- hÄ• kh m. `stalk of wild rhubarb'; OB. paá¹• uÄ• `lotus', Si. piyuma. -- Si. Ã¤pamÌ†ba `the fern Lygodium dichotomum'? -- The development *padda -- was perh. avoided in MIA. as

clashing with padda -- < PARDA -- BSOAS xii 643.
PADMAKA -- , PADMINÄ« -- , PÄ• DMA -- ; PADMANÄ• LA -- , PADMARÄ• GA -- , PADMASARAS -- , PADMÄ• Ká¹£A -- .

padmaka 7770 padmaka n. `wood of Cerasus puddum' MBh. `a kind of tree' R., padmavrÌ¥ká¹£a -- n. `C. puddum' lex. [PÃ¡DMA -- ?]

Page 439

Pa. padmaka -- m.n. `the tree Costus speciosus or arabicus'; Ku. paÌ„Ì†yÃ£Ì„ `the wild cherry Prunus puddum', N. paiyuÌƒ.
Addenda: padmaka -- : cf. WPah.poet. pajÌˆo m. `cherry' (Him.I 110 without etym.), J. pÄ• jÄ• m. `a kind of hill cherry' < â€ *PADYA -- 2?
â€ *padya -- 2 `cherry' see PADMAKA -- .

padmanÄ• la 7771 padmanÄ• la m. `lotus stalk' lex. [PÃ¡DMA -- , nÄ• la -- s.v. NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1]
Bhoj. pawaÌƒnÄ• r `lotus and stalk'; OAw. paÃ¼nÄ• rÄ« f. `lotus stalk', OH. paunÄ• ri f., H. paunÄ• r m.

padmarÄ• ga 7772 padmarÄ• ga m. `ruby' lex. [PÃ¡DMA -- , RÄ• ËŠGA -- 1]
Pa. padumarÄ• ga -- m. `ruby', Pk. paÃ¼marÄ• ya -- m., Si. piyumrÄ• .

padmasaras 7773 padmasaras n. `name of several lakes' MBh. [PÃ¡DMA -- , SÃ¡RAS --]
Pa. padumasara -- n. `lotus -- pond', Pk. paÃ¼masara -- n.; K. pambasar m. `lake full of lotuses'.

padmÄ• ká¹£a 7774 padmÄ• ká¹£a n. `lotus -- seed' lex. [PÃ¡DMA -- , AKá¹£Ã¡ -- 2]

K. pambuch, dat Ëšbachas m. `lotus -- seed, lotus -- plant'.
padmÄ• á¹-a -- see PRAPUá¹‡Ä• á¹-A -- .

padminÄ« 7775 padminÄ« f. `the lotus' MBh. [PÃ¡DMA --]
Pa. paduminÄ« -- f. `lotus -- pond, lotus plant'; Pk. paÃ¼miá¹‡Ä« -- , poÌ„mËš f. `lotus flower and plant'; S. paá¸‡uá¹‡i f. `collection of lotuses, lotus flower and plant', paá¸‡iá¹‡Ä« f. `lotus fruit or seed'; L. pabaá¹‡ m. `lotus', (Ju.) paá¸‡iá¹‡ f., mult. pabbiá¹‡, Ëšbaá¹‡ f., P. pabban f.; OG. poiá¹‡Ä« f., G. poyaá¹‡i, poyá¹‡Ä« f. `lotus plant', poyá¹‡uÌƒ n. `lotus'.

pÃ¡dya 7776 pÃ¡dya `relating to a foot' RV., pÄ• ËŠdya -- ÅšBr. [PÃ¡D -- 2]
Pa. pajja -- n. `oil or salve for the feet'; Pk. pajja -- n. `water for washing the feet'; H. pÄ• jÄ« m. `foot -- soldier, guard, watchman'.
PÃ¡DYÄ• -- ; *PADYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

7777 pÃ¡dyatÄ“ `falls' AV., `goes to, resorts to' MBh. 2. Pp. panna -- `fallen' lex. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. pajjati `goes to' (doubtful a(. l.); Pr. pÉ™zÉ™ -- (with prefixes -- bÉ™zÉ™ -- ) `to go' NTS xv 299 with (?); K. pazun `to be proper or suitable, be true', pp. pozu `true' (Morgenstierne GÃ¶teborgs HÃ¶gskolas Ã…rsskrift xli 35, 3, 36 < padya --).
2. Sh. (Lor.) p*lno `dissappointed, without help'.
Addenda: pÃ¡dyatÄ“. 2. panna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pannÉ” `gelded, castrated (of domestic animals)'.

pÃ¡dyÄ• 7778 pÃ¡dyÄ• f. pl. `footsteps' RV., `path, road' lex. [PÃ¡DYA --]
Pa. pajja -- m. `path'; Pk. pajjÄ• -- f. `flight of steps, road'; Sh. (Lor.) p*lÅ¾, p*lÄ• (pl. p*lÇ°e) `step of stone staircase'; G. pÄ• j f. `bridge, quay'; M. pÄ• jÌˆ f. `mountain pass'.

padyÄ• kÄ• ra 7779 *padyÄ• kÄ• ra `foot -- shaped'. [PÃ¡DYA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
P. pajÄ• r m. `shoe'.

padrÃ¡ 7780 padrÃ¡ m. `village, road in a village' lex. [â†• Drav. cf. Kur. padda `village'? -- Whether or not connected with PALLÄ«1 (also â†• Drav.), scarcely, with EWA ii 236, hyper -- sanskritism for this, since NIA. forms attest early padra --]

Pk. padda -- n. `site of a village, small village'; B. pÄ• á¹›Ä• `quarter of a village'; Or. paá¹›Ä• `quarter of a town or village, village'; H. pÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `quarter of a town'; G. pÄ• dar n. `gate of a village, confines of a village, uncultivated land near a village'.
*VAá¹-APADRA -- .
Addenda: padrÃ¡ -- : with Pk. padda -- , G. pÄ• dar (= S.kcch. padhar m. `confines of a village') same as or X *PADDHARA -- ? -- and to be distinguished from B. pÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. paá¹›Ä• , H. pÄ• á¹›Ä• (= A. pÄ• rÄ• `settlement, quarter of a village') < PÄ• á¹-AKA -- .

panasÃ¡ 7781 panasÃ¡ m. `the breadfruit tree Artocarpus integrifolia' MBh., n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r. 2. *phanasa -- , cf. phalasÃ¡ -- , phalina -- m. lex.
[Prob. â†• Drav. EWA ii 209 with lit.]
1. Pa. panasa -- m. `breadfruit tree', Pk. paá¹‡asa -- m., B. panas, Or. paá¹‡asa, H. panas m., M. paá¹‡as m., Ko. paá¹‡asu m., Si. panasa, Ëšnaha, ËšnÄ• .
2. Pk. phaá¹‡asa -- m., Or. (Bastar) phanasa, G. phaá¹‡as n. `the fruit', phaá¹‡sÄ« f. `the tree', M. phaá¹‡as m.

7782 panasÄ« -- , ËššikÄ• -- f. `a disease of pustules on ears and neck' SuÅ›r.
B. H. panasÄ• `a pustular inflammation of the skin'. <-> N. pÄ• nisaro `a kind of rapidly disappearing rash like measles' (X pÄ• ni `water' < PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- ?): -- ro < -- á¸• a -- ? But cf. OG. pÄ• á¹‡Ä«rasaÃ¼ m. `a disease' (X pÄ• á¹‡Ä« `water'?).

panthapÄ• la 7783 *panthapÄ• la `guarding the road'. [Cf. pathipÄ• ËŠ<-> MaitrS. -- PÃ¡NTHÄ• -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Phal. panwÄ• ËŠl `road -- guard'.

pantharaká¹£aka 7784 *pantharaká¹£aka `road -- guard'. [Cf. pathirÃ¡ká¹£as<-> `protecting roads' VS., ËšrÃ¡ká¹£i -- RV. -- PÃ¡NTHÄ• -- , RAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Sh. (Lor.) ponracÌ£o `road -- guard, advance guard of an army, anyone giving information about the state of a road'.

pÃ¡nthÄ• 7785 pÃ¡nthÄ• m. `path, road' RV.
Pa. panthan -- , Ëštha -- m., AÅ›.gir. paá¹• thesÅ« loc. pl., NiDoc. paá¹• da,

Pk. paá¹• tha -- , ËšthÄ• á¹‡a -- m., Gy. arm. panth, pal. pand, Wg. poÌ„Ìƒt, puÌ„Ìƒt, Kt. put, Bashg. "pott" (f.?), Pr. wÅ«tu, Å«t, Dm. phan, Tir. pand; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. pan(d --) f., gul. poÌ„nd, ar. pÄ• n, pwÄ• n `road, journey, Milky Way'; Niá¹…g. pÄ• nt, Shum. poÌ„Ìƒt, Woá¹-. pyenth f. (< *panthikÄ• Buddruss Woá¹- 122); Gaw. phÅ• Ë˜nt `road', phant `Milky Way'; Kal. phon(d -- ) `road', Kho. pon, Bshk. pand, Mai. pan, Tor. pÄ• n m., Sv. phantÄ“; Phal. paÌ„Ì†nd `path, Milky Way'; Sh poÌ¯n f. `path' (â†' á¸Œ. p*lna f.), pales. pon; S. pandhu m. `travelling'; L. pandh, paddh m. `road, distance', (Ju.) paÌƒdh m. `stage, journey'; P. pandh m. `road, journey', pandhá¹›Ä• m. `path'; A. pÃ£Ì„th `margin, margin of a book'; G. pÃ£Ì„thÄ« f. `parting of the hair'; M. pÃ£Ì„th m. `road', f. (X PAá¹…KTÃ- -- ?) `line, row', pÃ£Ì„thÄ• m. `way, manner, method'; Si. patun `road' (< pÃ¡nthÄ• nam).
PATHÃ¡ -- , PATHÃ- -- , PATHIKA -- , PÃ¡THYA -- , *PANTHIN -- , *PANTHIYA -- , PÄ• THÃ¡ -- , PÄ• NTHÃ¡ -- ; *PANTHAPÄ• LA -- , *PANTHARAKá¹£AKA -- ; *APANTHAKA -- , UTPATHA -- , UTPATHIKÄ• -- ; *ANTAá¸¥PANTHÄ• -- , *ARDHAPANTHAKA -- , UTTARÄ• PATHA -- , *CATUá¹£PANTHA -- , *TRIPANTHAKA -- , PARIPANTHA -- , PRÃ¡PATHA -- , PRAPÄ• THA -- , MAHÄ• PATHA -- , *MAHÄ• PANTHA -- .
Addenda: pÃ¡nthÄ• -- : S.kcch. pandh m. `path'.
panna -- see PÃ¡DYATÄ“ Add2.

panthin 7786 *panthin `travelling'. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Pk. paá¹• thia -- m. `traveller'; S. pandhiá¹›yo `on foot', m. `traveller'.

panthiya 7787 *panthiya `appertaining to the road'. [Cf. pÄ• thÄ“ya<-> n. `food for a journey' MBh. -- PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Kho. pondi `food for the road'.
panna -- see PÃ¡DYATÄ“.

pannagÃ¡ 7788 pannagÃ¡ m. `snake, snake demon' MBh.
Pa. pannaga -- m. `snake', Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡aya -- m., Si. panvÄ• .

pamarÄ• 7789 pamarÄ• f. `a kind of fragrant substance' lex.
WPah.bhal. paÃµr f. `a deodar leaf'?

pÃ¡yas 7790 pÃ¡yas n. `any fluid (esp. milk)' RV. [âˆšPÄ«]
Pa. paya -- n `milk, juice'; Pk. paya -- n.m. `milk, water'; Mai. pai `milk'; -- Si. paya, pÄ• `milk, water' or < PÄ• YASA -- .

PAYASYÃ¡TI, PÄ• YASA -- ; PAYOÌ„DHARA -- .

7791 payasyÃ¡ti `flows' PÄ• á¹‡. [PÃ¡YAS --]
H. pÄ• snÄ• `milk to descend into the udder, have a flow of milk' rather < PRÃ¡SRAVATI.

payoÌ„dhara 7792 payoÌ„dhara m. `woman's breast, udder' MBh. [PÃ¡YAS -- , DHARA --]
Pa. payoÌ„dhara -- m. `woman's breast, cloud', Pk. paoÌ„hara -- , payahara -- m., Si. piyayura, Ëšavura.

pÃ¡ra 7793 pÃ¡ra `distant, further, other', m. `enemy' RV. 2. Oblique cases: param `after, but', paratÃ¡s MBh., parás̥—, pÃ¡rÄ“á¹‡a RV. `afterwards, beyond'.

Page 440

1. Pa. para -- `other', AÅ›. para -- , pala -- , NiDoc. Pk. para -- ; S. paru m. `stranger'; G. par pl. `others' (T. N. Dave), paruÌƒ `distant'. -- Ext. -- illa -- : Pk. parilla -- `other'; L. parlÄ• `belonging to the other side'; Ku. pallo, palo `next, second'; H. parlÄ• `next, yonder'. -- Aw.lakh. parÄ• r `belonging to another' (+? -- BRS 205 < *para -- kÄ• ra --).
2. Pa. paraá¹• `further', parÄ“na `later on'; AÅ›. paraá¹• , palaá¹• `beyond, after'; Pk. paraá¹• `but', ËšraoÌ„, ËšrÄ“á¹‡a `after'; K. par `but, still'; S. par `but, still', pare `beyond'; L. par `but', ËšrÄ• , ËšraÌƒ `further', Ëšro `from a distance', Ëšre, Ëšr&etilde; `far off'; P. pare, Ëšreḁ́• e `beyond, further'; N. para `further' (ND 364 b 5 < pÄ• ra --); H. par `but, still'; G. parÄ• , ËšrÃ£Ì„ `at a distance'; M. par `but'.
PARATARA -- , PARATRA, PARAMÃ¡ -- , PARÃ¡S, PÄ• RAKYA -- ; PARAá¹• TU, PARAGATA -- , *PARAGRÄ• MA -- , PARADÄ“Å›A -- , PARAPUá¹£á¹-A -- ,

*PARAPAUTRA -- , PARALOÌ„KA -- , PARAÅ›VAS, *PARAHASTA -- , *PARAHÄ«YAS, *PARAHYAS, *PARÄ• JÃ±A -- , PARÄ• ËŠRI, PAROÌ„PAGA -- ; *ADAPARA -- , *KHÄ• DANAPARA -- .
Addenda: pÃ¡ra -- . 2. S.kcch. paro `far', pare roá¹‡Å« `to avoid, abstain from'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ”r `but', poet. pÉ”re `on the other or opposite side', kc. pÉ”rla `away, aside', poet. pÉ”rhi, pÉ”ri `afterwards', Garh. Ku. par `but'.

7794 paraá¹• tu `but' MBh. [PÃ¡RA -- , TÃº]
Pk. paraá¹• tu `but', OMarw. parata.

paraá¹• parÄ• 7795 paraá¹• parÄ• f. `series, tradition' MBh., `lineage' lex. [PÃ¡RA --]
Pa. paramparÄ• -- f. `series', NiDoc. paraá¹• para, Pk. paraá¹• parÄ• -- f.; Si. parapura `family, lineage' EGS 96 or < PÄ• RAá¹• PARA -- .

paragata 7796 paragata `belonging or relating to another' MBh. [PÃ¡RA -- , GATÃ¡ --]
Pk. parÄ• ya -- , parÄ• yaga -- `belonging to another'; Tir. parÃ¡k `guest' (AO xii 185 cf. pÃ¡ra -- ?); K. parÃ¶yi `belonging to another, alien, foreign', S. parÄ• yo, L. parÄ• eÄ• ; P. parÄ• Ä« m. f. `strange', parÄ• yÄ• m. `stranger'; WPah. bhal. parÄ• , parÄ• Ä«Ëœ m. `neighbour'; Ku. parai, parÄ• yo `another's', m. `stranger'; N. parÄ• yÄ• `stranger'; A. paruwÄ• `another's'; OAw. (Pad.) parÄ• vÄ• `another, stranger', (TulsÄ«dÄ• s) parÄ• ya, parÄ• va `another's'; H. parÄ• yÄ• m. `stranger'; OMarw. parÄ• Ä« `another's, foreign', G. parÄ• yuÌƒ; M. parÄ• yÄ• , parÄ• vÄ• `foreign', m. `stranger'; Si. parayÄ• `outcaste' (rather than with Geiger EGS 96 < pÃ¡ra -- ). -- LM 362 < parÄ• gata -- (presumably as `come, arrived' < parÄ• -- Ä• gata -- , not pÃ¡rÄ• -- gata -- `gone, deceased' AV., Ap. parÄ• ia -- `gone'). Perh. those words denoting `guest, neighbour, stranger' are < parÄ• gata -- , those denoting `belonging to another' < paragata -- . Possibility of connexion with parÄ• ká¸—, ËškÄ• ËŠt `at or from a distance' RV. cannot be excluded.

paragrÄ• ma 7797 *paragrÄ• ma `another village'. [PÃ¡RA -- , GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
G. pargÄ• m n. `another village, foreign parts', pargÄ• mÄ« `foreign, outside'.

paratara 7798 paratara `further away' MW. [PÃ¡RA --]

L. parÄ“re adv. `further away'; P. parere `at a distance, on the other side'; Si. piriru `distant'; -- H. poet. parera m. `sky, heaven'?

7799 paratra `elsewhere, hereafter' Mn. [PÃ¡RA --]
Pa. paratta `in the next world', AÅ›.shah. man. paratra, gir. paratrÄ• , Ëšta , kÄ• l. dh. jau. palata; L. partÄ• adj., ËštÄ“ adv. `further, on the other side'. -- Pa. Pk. parattha `elsewhere' X or < pÃ¡rastÄ• t.

7799a paradÄ“Å›a -- m. `foreign country' KathÄ• s. [PÃ¡RA -- , DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. paraÄ“sa -- m., `foreign country, H. pares m.

7799b parapuá¹£á¹-a -- m. `cuckoo' MBh. [PÃ¡RA -- , PUá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
Pa. parapuá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `cuckoo', Pk. paraÃ¼á¹-á¹-ha -- m.; Si. paruá¹-uvÄ• `cuckoo, beggar'. -- Si. parapuá¹-uvÄ• â†• Pa.

7799c *parapautra -- `great -- grandson'. [PÃ¡RA -- , PAÃºTRA --]
H. purotÄ• m. `great -- grandson'.

7799d paramÃ¡ -- `extreme, last' AV. 2. Replaced by *parima -- . [PÃ¡RA --]
1. Pa. Pk. parama -- `highest'.
2. Pa. parima -- `highest'; S. paryÃµ adj. and adv. `further off', ËšyÃ£Ì„ `at or from a distance'.
PARAMAKA -- , PÄ• RAMÄ« -- ; PARAMÄ• á¹‡U -- .

7799e paramaka -- `most excellent' MBh. [PARAMÃ¡ --]
OSi. parumaka, purumaku, purumu (pl. Ëšmuvo) `a term of honour'.

7799f paramÄ• á¹‡u -- m. `infinitesimal particle' YÄ• jÃ±. [PARAMÃ¡ -- , Aá¹‡U -- 2]
Pa. Pk. paramÄ• á¹‡u -- m.; -- Si. paramuá¹‡uva (EGS 96) rather â†• Pa.

7799g paraloÌ„ka -- m. `the next world' ÅšBr. [PÃ¡RA -- , LOÌ„KÃ¡ --]
Pa. paraloÌ„ka -- m., AÅ›. dh. palalokaá¹• acc. sg., jau. Ëšlogaá¹• , Pk. paraloÌ„ga -- , ËšoÌ„a -- m., Si. paralova; -- Kal. pÄ• riloÌ„i `heaven' (â†’ Kt. pÄ• riloÌ„i Morgenstierne) or < pÄ• ralaukika -- , pÄ• raloÌ„kya -- `pertaining to the other world' MBh., AÅ›.shah. man. paralokika, gir. pÄ• ralokikÄ• , kÄ• l. palalokikyÄ• , Pk. pÄ• raloÌ„ia -- .

7799h paraÅ›u -- m. `axe' RV. 2. *pharaÅ›u -- .
1. Pa. Pk. parasu -- m. `axe'; H. parsÄ• `hatchet', parsiyÄ• f. `reaping hook'; Si. porova `axe' H. Smith JA 1950, 208 (or < 2), Md. furoÌ„.
2. Pa. Pk. pharasu -- m. `axe', Ku.gng. phars; N. pharsÄ• `long -- handled battle -- axe'; B. H. pharsÄ• m. `axe', G. pharÅ›Ä« f.; M. pharas m. `battle -- axe', pharÅ›Ä« f. `battleaxe, large chisel'.
See PARÅ›U -- 2.
Addenda: paraÅ›Ãº -- : read thus with accent.

7799j paraÅ›vas adv. `the day after tomorrow' MBh. [Cf. APARAÅ›VAS. -- PÃ¡RA -- , Å›VÃ¡S]
Pa. parasuvÄ“ `the day after tomorrow'; L. parsuÌ„Ìƒ, ËšsÃµ `the day before yesterday or after tomorrow'; P. parsÃµ `id.', bhaá¹-. parsÅ« `the day after tomorrow', WPah.cur. parÅ›Å«, N. parsi; A. parhui `the day after tomorrow or before yesterday', B. parsu; Aw.lakh. parauÌƒ `the day before yesterday'; H. parsuÌ„Ìƒ, ËšsÃµ `the day after tomorrow or before yesterday', M. parvhÃ£Ì„, ËšvÃ£Ì„; Ko. parvÃ£Ì„ `the day after tomorrow': abnormal h < s in an adv. of time in Aw. M. Ko. -- PaÅ¡.weg. pÄ• re, ar. pá¹“ru, phoÌ„rÅ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. phÄ• ËŠrau `the day after tomorrow' (IIFL iii 3, 145 < PÄ• RÃ¡ -- 1). -- Further deriv.: N. niparsi, nikorsi `three days hence'; H. narsÃµ `three days hence or before', carsÃµ (X cÄ• r `four') `four days do.'. -- X * Ä• TRIÅ›VAS (add B. tarsu `the day after tomorrow or before yesterday'). parÃ¡s `beyond': see PÃ¡RASTÄ• T, PARá¹“Ká¹£A -- .
pÃ¡rastÄ• t see PARATRA.
Addenda: paraÅ›vas: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”rÅ›i, kc. ËšÅ›e `day after tomorrow', J. porÅ›u (or poss. < â€ *PRAPARAÅ›VAS), Garh. parsyÃµ, A. parahi (phonet. pÉ”rÉ”hi) `day after tomorrow, day before yesterday' AFD 226.
â€ *PRAPARAÅ›VAS.

7799k *parahasta -- `another's hand'. [PÃ¡RA -- , HÃ¡STA --]
Pa. parahattha -- m. `hand of an enemy'; P. parhatthÄ«Ëœ, ËšthÄ« adv. `by another person, at second hand'.

7799l *parahÄ«yas `the day before yesterday'. 2. *parahyas. [PÃ¡RA -- , *HÄ«YAS (HYAS)]
1. S. parÄ©haÌƒ `the day after tomorrow'; WPah.cur. parhÄ“ `the day before yesterday', bhal. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. parÄ“, Ko. pairi, Si. pereyi -- dÄ• , perÄ“ -- dÄ• .

2. WPah.bhad. prejÌˆ `the day before yesterday', (Joshi) frÄ“j, frejoÌ„.
*parahyas `the day before yesterday' see prec.
parÄ• `away' in PARÄ• VÃ¡T -- , and verbal prefix in PARÄ• KRAMA -- , PARÄ• GATA -- , PÃ¡RÄ• JAYATÄ“, PÃ¡RÄ• BHAVATI, PÃ¡LÄ• YATÄ“.
parÄ• kÄ• ËŠt see PARAGATA -- .
Addenda: *parahÄ«yas. 1. S.kcch. parÄ«y&etilde;, pary&etilde; `day before yesterday, day after tomorrow'; -- A. parahi id. rather, like parhui, < PARAÅ›VAS.
2. *parahyas: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”Ì• rhÉ™jÌˆ, phÉ”Ì• rÉ™jÌˆ `on the day before yesterday', kc. phÉ™rÄ“jÌˆ (X parÄ“dyuá¸¥ `tomorrow' W.?).
*parahyas see *PARAHÄ«YAS Add2.

Page 441

7799m parÄ• krama -- m. `attack, courage' MBh. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. Pk. parakkama -- m. `courage, energy, activity'; AÅ›.shah. man. parakramena, gir. parÄ• kramena, kÄ• l. palakamenÄ• , dh. palakamena `with exertion', NiDoc. parakrama; OSi. pÃ¤rÃ¤kmen `with the power', Si. pÃ¤rakuma `power, strength'.

7799n parÄ• ga -- m. `pollen' Pur.
Pk. parÄ• ya -- m. `pollen', Si. puru.
parÄ• gata -- see PARAGATA -- .

7799p parÄ• jaya -- m. `conquest, defeat' MBh. [âˆšJI]
Pa. Pk. parÄ• jaya -- m. `defeat'; Si. paradu `prize, stake in a game'.

7799q pÃ¡rÄ• jayatÄ“ `is conquered' RV., `conquers' MBh. 2. Pp. pÃ¡rÄ• jita -- RV. [âˆšJI]
1. Pa. parÄ• jÄ“ti `defeats', Pk. parajjaÃ¯; Si. paradanavÄ• `to conquer',

paradinavÄ• `to be conquered'.
2. Pa. parÄ• jita -- , Pk. parÄ• ia -- , Dhp. parayidu, Si. pÃ¤rada.
parÄ• jita -- see prec.

7799r *parÄ• jÃ±a -- `subject to another'. [PÃ¡RA -- , Ä• JÃ±Ä• --]
OG. parÄ• á¹‡i, G. parÄ• á¹‡e `forcibly'; Si. paraá¹‡a `slave' EGS 96.
parÄ• pÃ¡yati see PÃ¡LÄ• YATÄ“.

7799s pÃ¡rÄ• bhavati `perishes, yields' AV., `overcomes' R., pÃ¡rÄ• bhÄ• vayati `overthrows' AV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. parÄ• bhavati `goes to ruin, wins through', parÄ• bhava -- m. `defeat';
Pk. parÄ• bhavaÃ¯ `loses', parÄ• hava<-> m. `defeat'; Si. parayanavÄ• (pret. pÃ¤rÃ¤yu) `to conquer' (SigGr ii 446 wrongly < parÄ• ji --).
parÄ• ËŠyaá¹‡a -- see PÃ¡LÄ• YATÄ“.

7799t parÄ• ËŠri `in the year before last' PÄ• á¹‡. [< *parayÄ• ri with abnormal phonet. development in an adverb of time? -- PÃ¡RA -- , *YÄ• R --]
NiDoc. parari -- vará¹£i `the year before last'; Pk. parÄ• ri `two years hence'; Sh. pÄƒrÄ• r `the year before last'; K. prÃ´ru adj. `belonging to the year before last', prÃ¶ryus adv. (+?); L. parÄ• r `two years ago', awÄ• á¹‡. prÄ• r; P. parÄ• r `two years ago or hence' (á¸• og. `two years ago');
WPah.bhal. parhÄ• l `the year before last' (+?), Ku. parÄ• r, parÄ• ri ber, N. parÄ• ri, B. parÄ• ri; Or. (Sambhalpur) parhur `last year, next year'; G. parÄ• r `two years ago or hence'.
parÄ• rÄ«ka -- see PALÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- .
parÄ• vÃ¡t -- f. `distance', `euphem. name for nÃ-rrÌ¥ti -- ' L. Renou IL xvi 12. [PARÄ•]
PÄ• ËŠRÄ• VATA -- .
pÃ¡ri. [Ac. to H. Smith JA 1950, 186 pari -- > Si. pere<-> and all Si. words with piri -- ~ Sk. pari -- are â†• Pa.]
PARÃ-TAS.
Addenda: parÄ• ËŠri: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ™rÄ• r `the year before last', J. parÄ• r, Garh. parÄ• r.

7799v *parikamra -- `near the back'. [Cf. paripÄ• rÅ›va -- `near the side' KÄ• tyÅšr. -- *KAMRA --]
Ash. parikamÃ¡ `behind the shoulder'.

7799w parikarman -- n. `perfuming the body (after bathing)' MBh., `preparation' KathÄ• s. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. parikamma -- n. `preparation'; Pk. parikamma -- , parÄ“yammaá¹‡a -- n. `decoration'; Si. piriyama `adorning, any beautiful or well -- finished work'.
parikiraá¹‡a -- n. `scattering' KauÅ›.com. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Poss. Kaf. and Dard. words listed s.v. PARIPAVANA -- .

parikramaá¹‡a 7800 parikramaá¹‡a n. `walking about' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. parikkamaá¹‡a -- n. `rambling'; Kho. (Lor.) p*lrkum*ln `siege', Sh. parkumÃ¡n; G. parkamá¹‡uÌƒ n. `circumambulation'.

7801 pÃ¡rikrÄ• mati `walks round'. [âˆšKRAM]
Pk. parikkÄ• madi `walks'; Kho. parkemik `to surround, besiege, enclose'.

pariká¹£Ä“pa 7802 pariká¹£Ä“pa m. `encircling' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. parikkhÄ“pa -- m. `surrounding neighbourhood'; Pk. parikkhÄ“va -- m. `circuit'; Si. pirikeva `encircling' EGS 106, but â†• Pa. H. Smith JA 1950, 187.

parikhÄ• 7803 parikhÄ• f. `ditch' Mn. [âˆšKHAN]
Pa. parikhÄ• -- f. `ditch, moat', Pk. parihÄ• -- f., Si. piri; -- connexion with Pk. pharihÄ• -- , phalihÄ• -- , phaá¸• ihÄ• -- f. `id.' is obscure.

7803a *parigÄ• layati Add. 14673.

7804 *parigÄ“layati `causes to fall through'. [Caus. fr. *parigilati, cf. *PRAGILATI. -- âˆšGAL1]
N. pargelnu `to sift, separate, clean (e.g. rice)' with MIA. -- gg -- .

parigrahÃ¡ 7805 parigrahÃ¡ m. `enclosing, surrounding' ÅšBr. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. Pk. pariggaha -- m. `taking, possessions'; Si. pirigÄ• `acquisition' prob. â†• Pa.

parighÃ¡ 7806 parighÃ¡ m. `iron bar for closing a gate' ChUp., `iron club' MBh. 2. paligha -- m. `id.' PÄ• á¹‡. 3. parighÄ• ta -- m. `iron club' lex. (`killing' VarBrÌ¥S., Pk. parÄ«ghÄ• ya -- m. `destruction'). [âˆšHAN1]
1. Pa. parigha -- m. `cross -- bar'; Pk. pariha -- m. `bar, bolt'.

2. Pa. paligha -- , palikha -- m. `cross -- bar'; Pk. paliha<-> m. `bar, bolt' (phaliha -- , phaá¸• iha -- m. `id.' with ph -- from phalaa -- `board' < PHÃ¡LA -- 3?); -- H. palÄ« f. `iron ladle for taking oil &c. from a vessel', palÄ• m. `large ladle' rather < PALA -- 1.
3. G. parÄ• , parÄ• i f. `crowbar, pestle'. -- With metath. *pahÄ• ri -- : G. pÄ• rÄ« f. `crowbar'; M. pahÄ• r, pahÄ• ray f. `pointed iron bar, crowbar': or less likely < PRAHÄ• RA -- .
parighÄ• ta -- see prec.

paricaya 7807 paricaya m. `acquaintance with' MBh., `practice' KÄ• v. [âˆšCI2]
Pa. paricaya -- m. `familiarity'; Pk. paricaa -- , pariyaya-<-> m. `acquaintanceship'; Si. puruduva, purudda `habit, custom'.

paricita 7808 paricita `known, familiar' Hariv. [âˆšCI2]
Pa. paricita -- `familiar'; Pk. pariida -- `recognized' (with anal. -- cc -- in pariccia -- `known'); Si. purudu `accustomed, used, practised'.

pariciti 7809 pariciti f. `familiarity, acquaintance' ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›. [âˆšCI2]
K. parÄ« f. `acting after close and thorough inspection, discrimination'.

paricchatti 7810 *paricchatti `covering'. [âˆšCHAD1]
L. parchatÄ« f. `receptacle for goods made by placing a beam across a room and flooring the interval between it and the wall'; Or. parchit, Ëšti `thatched wall of earth'; H. parchattÄ«, ËšchatÄ«, Ëšchaá¹-Ä« f. `a small thatch thrown over mud walls and roofs of houses'.

paricchada 7811 paricchada m. `cover, covering dress' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. paricchada -- m. `covering'; L. parchÄ• m. `mat of palm leaves for lying on'.

7812 *paricchindati, pÃ¡ricchinatti `cuts off on both sides' ÅšBr., `limits, determines' KÄ• v. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. paricchindati `marks out, determines'; Pk. paricchiá¹• daÃ¯ `cuts off, determines'; -- Si. pirisinÌ†dinavÄ• `to ascertain' (EGS 107) â†• Pa.

paricchinna 7813 paricchinna `cut off, limited' R. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. paricchinna -- `restricted'; Pk. paricchiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `cut off'; -- Si.
pirisun `limited, defined' (EGS 107) â†• Pa.

paricchÄ“da 7814 paricchÄ“da m. `severance' SuÅ›r., `accurate definition'
KÄ• d. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. paricchÄ“da -- `exact definition, limit, division', Pk. paricchÄ“a --
m.; -- Si. piriseyi, Ëšsey, ËšsÄ“ `limit, extent, chapter' â†• Pa.

7815 parijvalati intr. `burns' Kir. [âˆšJVAL]
OAw. parajaraÃ¯ `blazes up' or < PRATIJVALATI.

7816 pÃ¡rijÄ• nÄ• ti `notices, learns' RV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. parijÄ• nÄ• ti `knows accurately, recognizes', Pk. pariyÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯; Woá¹-.
pirÄ• ËŠn -- `to know, recognize'; S. paryÄ• á¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡o m. `counsel,
thought, assignation'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . paryanaá¹‡ `to recognize', paá¹….
paryaá¹‡nÄ• , cur. paryÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Ä• .

parijÅ«rá¹‡a 7817 *parijÅ«rá¹‡a `worn out'. [Cf. parijÄ«rá¹‡a -- MBh., Pa.
parijiá¹‡á¹‡a -- . -- âˆšJ&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. parijuá¹‡á¹‡a -- `worn out'; Si. (SigGr) pirijun `ruined'.

7817a parijvalati: for 7815 read 7817a and transpose.

7817b *parijvÄ• layati Add. 14675.

pariá¹‡aya 7818 pariá¹‡aya m. `leading bride round fire, wedding' GrÌ¥Åšr.
[âˆšNÄ«1]
S. pará¹‡o m. `wedding', L. parnÃ£Ì„ m., khet. parnÄ• , P. parnÄ• hu m. (-- h

-- from vyÄ• h s.v. VIVÄ• HÃ¡ --).

7819 pÃ¡riá¹‡ayati `leads round' RV., `marries (a wife)' MBh. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. pariá¹‡Ä“ti `leads round'; Pk. pariá¹‡Ä“i `marries', S. pará¹‡aá¹‡u, L. parneÌ„Ìƒ dÄ• (pres. part. of parnÄ«vaá¹‡ `to marry' caus. from pass. parnÄ« -- < *PARIá¹‡Ä«YATÄ“), OMarw. paraá¹‡aÃ¯, G. paraá¹‡vuÌƒ, M. paraá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;.

pariá¹‡ayana 7820 pariá¹‡ayana n. `marrying' ÅšrS. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pk. pariá¹‡ayaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `marrying', OG. pariá¹‡ayaá¹‡a n. (G. paraá¹‡ n. is deriv. of verb paraá¹‡vuÌƒ).

7821 pariá¹‡Ä• payati `causes a man to marry' PaÃ±cad. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pk. pariá¹‡Ä• vaÃ¯ `causes to be married'; L. parnÄ• vaá¹‡ `to marry'; P. parnÄ• huá¹‡Ä• `to give in marriage' (-- h -- from vyÄ• há¹‡Ä• s.v. VIVÄ• HAYATI), H. parnÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. paraá¹‡Ä• i, G. pará¹‡Ä• vvuÌƒ.

7822 pariá¹‡Ä• mayati `ripens' ÅšvetUp., `brings to an end' R. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. pariá¹‡Ä• mÄ“ti `bends to, turns to use'; Pk. pariá¹‡Ä• mÄ“i `brings to fruition'; Ku. parnauá¹‡o `to continue, complete'; Si. pirinamanavÄ• `to set apart, offer'.

pariá¹‡Ä• ha 7823 pariá¹‡Ä• ha m. `circumference, width' MBh. [Cf. parÄ«á¹‡Ã¡h -- f. `anything enclosed' RV. -- âˆšNAH]
Pa. Pk. pariá¹‡Ä• ha -- m. `circumference, extent, disc'; Wg. zÃ£Ì„ -- pÄ• rnÄ“k `knee -- cap' (semant. cf. Yid. parvaxÌŒin `id.' < Ir. *paripaqana -- NTS xvii 318).

7824 pariá¹‡indati, pariniËš `blames greatly' MBh., parinindana -- n. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [âˆšNIND]
K. prinun `to reproach', prinan m. `censure': < *p(a)rininun or < *praninun < PRAá¹‡INDATI.

pariá¹‡Ä«ta 7825 pariá¹‡Ä«ta `married' MBh. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pk. pariá¹‡Ä«a -- , Ëšá¹‡iya -- `married'; L. parniÄ• (Ju. ËšnÄ«Ä• ) m., parnÄ« f. `married person'; H. parnÄ« f. `bride, maiden'; OMarw. 3 sg. f. pret. paraá¹‡Ä«.

7826 *pariá¹‡Ä«yatÄ“ `is married'. [âˆšNÄ«1]
NiDoc. pariniyaá¹• ti 3 pl. pres., Pk. pariá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡ijjaá¹• ta -- pres. part.; L. parnÄ«jaá¹‡, parnÄ«vaá¹‡ `to be given in marriage', awÄ• á¹‡. parnivuá¹‡.

pariá¹‡Ä“tavya 7827 pariá¹‡Ä“tavya `to be given in marriage' PaÃ±cad. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pk. pariá¹‡Ä“yavva -- `to be married'; L. parnevÄ• m. `marriage'.
Addenda: pariá¹‡Ä“tavya -- : L. parnevÄ• rather < *PARIá¹‡Ä“TRA -- .

pariá¹‡Ä“tra 7828 *pariá¹‡Ä“tra `wedding'. [âˆšNÄ«1]
G. pará¹‡etar, paá¹‡tar, pará¹‡et n. `wedding, wife'.
*PÄ• RINÄ“TRA -- .
Addenda: *pariá¹‡Ä“tra -- `wedding'. [Cf. pariá¹‡Ä“trÌ¥ -- m. `husband' KÄ• lid. -- âˆšNÄ«]
L. parnevÄ• m. `marriage' (< early MIA. *pariá¹‡Ä“ta<-> rather than < PARIá¹‡Ä“TAVYA -- since -- vy > S. L. P. -- b -- as KARTAVYA -- , *SÄ“CITAVYA -- , *SÄ“VYA --).

paritapikÄ• 7829 *paritapikÄ• `frying pan'. [Cf. *TAPAKA -- and pÃ¡ritapat `burns all round' RV. -- âˆšTAP]
H. paruÄ« f. `pan for parching grain'.

7830 parÃ-tas `round about' AV., `everywhere, all around' MBh. [PÃ¡RI]
Pa. paritoÌ„ `around'; NiDoc. paride with gen. `from'; Pk. paridoÌ„ `all round', Si. piri.

7831 *paritrÌ¥á¹£yati `longs for', paritrÌ¥á¹£ita -- KÄ• raá¹‡á¸• . [âˆšTRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. paritassati `shows longing for'; Si. piritÃ¤suma `prayer, request' EGS 106 with (?): prob. â†• Pa.

7832 parityajati `abandons' Mn. [âˆšTYAJ]
Pa. pariccajati `gives up, rejects', AÅ›.shah. man. paritijitu absol., dh. jau. palitijitu, kÄ• l. palitiditu, gir. paricajitpÄ• ; Pk. pariccayaÃ¯ `abandons', pariccia -- `thrown away or up'; -- Kho. (Lor.) pÉ™riÄ• ik, pÉ™reÄ• ik `to throw, throw away' (or < *PRARÄ“CYATÄ“; and prob. to be separated from perÄ‹ -- , pehÄ‹ -- `to leave, place, throw' NTS xii 194).

Addenda: parityajati: Kho. (Lor.) pÉ™riÄ• ik, pÉ™reÄ• ik `to throw away' > *perÄ• ik > *pehÄ‹ik > peÄ‹hik (so BKhoT 72 who derives from *UPARIC --): but, if rightly pareÄ• hik (BelvalkarVol 94), rather < *PARÄ“CCHATI.

paritrÄ• 7833 *paritrÄ• `protection'. [Cf. paritrÄ• á¹‡a -- n. Mn., Pk. parittÄ• á¹‡a -- n. -- âˆšTRAI]
Pa. parittÄ• -- f., Ëšta -- n. `protection'; Si. pirita `protection (by charms)'.

paritrÄ• sa 7834 paritrÄ• sa m. `fright' MBh. 2. *paritrÄ• sin -- `frightening'. [âˆšTRAS]
1. Pk. parittÄ• sa -- m. `sudden fear'; Si. piritÃ¤s `fear'
2. Si. piritÃ¤s adj. `oppressing'.
*paritrÄ• sin -- `frightening' see prec.

7835 pÃ¡ridadhÄ• ti `sets round' RV., `puts on (clothes)' AV. 2. pÃ¡ridhÄ• payati `causes to put on, clothes with' AV. 3. Pp. pÃ¡rihita -- RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
1. Pa. paridadhÄ• ti, paridahati, paridahÄ“ti, paridhÄ“ti `puts on (clothes), wears', Pk. parihaÃ¯, pahiraÃ¯, fut. parihÄ• issaÃ¯, parihissaÃ¯; Kho. purdÃºik `to cover oneself, put on a cloak' (< *pordoh -- < par(i)dadh -- ?); K. pairun, pÃ¶run `to put on, wear', S. paraÌ„Ì†haá¹‡u, paharaá¹‡u, WPah. jaun. paharnoÌ„Ìƒ, Ku.gng. pe_r*l_&rtodtilde;, N. pairanu, MB. parhe, B. parÄ• (ODBL 509 < paridhÄ«yatÄ“), Or. paharibÄ• , pÄ• huribÄ• , Mth. Aw.lakh. pahirab, Bhoj. pahiral, H. pahirnÄ• , OMarw. paharaÃ¯, OG. pahiraÃ¯, G. pahervuÌƒ.
2. Pa. paridahÄ• pÄ“ti (after simplex) `to clothe', Pk. absol. parihÄ• ivi, pahirÄ• vÄ“i, K. pairÄ• wun, S. paharÄ• iá¹‡u, P. pahirÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. pahrÅ«á¹‡o, pairoá¹‡o, N. pairÄ• unu, B. parÄ• na, Or. paharÄ• ibÄ• , parÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. pahirÄ• eb, OAw. pahirÄ• i, H. pahrÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. pret. paharÄ• yo, G. paherÄ• vvuÌƒ; -- Bi. pahrÄ• wÄ• `clothes', M. pehrÄ• v m.
3. Pk. pahiriya -- `clothed'; N. pret. pairyo `put on', H. pahirÄ• .
Addenda: pÃ¡ridadhÄ• ti. 1. S.kcch. perá¹‡Å« `to wear (clothes)'; Garh. pernu `to put on (clothes)'.

7836 paridÄ• payati `causes to be given' MBh. [pÃ¡ridadÄ• ti `gives up' RV., Pk. paridijjaÃ¯ `is given', pariyÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `general gift'. -- âˆš DÄ• 1]
Ku. paryÅ«á¹‡o `to give a share to everyone, distribute'. -- See PÃ¡RÄ«TTA

-- .

7837 paridÄ“vati `wails' MBh. [âˆšDIV3]
Pa. paridÄ“vati `laments'; KharI. parideva -- `lamentation'; Pk. paridÄ“vaÄ“ `laments'; M. paravá¹‡&etilde; `to groan, moan'.

paridhÄ• ËŠna 7838 paridhÄ• ËŠna (ËšnÃ¡ -- ÅšBr.) n. `garment, (esp. undergarment)' AV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pk. parihaÌ„Ì†á¹‡a -- n. `garment'; Dm. pyÄ“rÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„Ä« `shirt', Bshk. pÄ• ËŠren, Tor. puÄ• ËŠn, Phal. perá¹“á¹‡ m.; S. pahirÄ• á¹‡u m. `shirt' (paharaá¹‡u m. `clothes' der. from verb s.v. PÃ¡RIDADHÄ• TI), parhyÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `the turban and mantle given to bridegroom and his party by bride's father'; N. pairan `clothes', Or. paharaá¹‡a, paraá¹‡a, Mth. parihan, H. pahirnÄ• m., OG. pahiraá¹‡a, G. paheraá¹‡ n., M. pehraá¹‡ n. -- Kho. pirÄ• an

Page 443

`shirt, woman's shirt' â†• Pers. pÄ“rÄ• han (and poss. also forms of Dm. Bshk. Tor. AO xviii 247).
pÃ¡ridhÄ• payati see PÃ¡RIDADHÄ• TI.

paridhÄ• ya 7839 paridhÄ• ya m. `receptacle for water', Ëšaka -- m. `fence' lex. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Bi. (Patna) pariyÄ• , (SWShahabad) parÄ• i `saucer used as a cover for other vessels'.
parinindati see PARIá¹‡INDATI.

7840 parinirvÄ• ti `is completely extinguished' Lalit. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pa. parinibbÄ• ti, ËšbÄ• yati `is completed, is emancipated from desire'; Pk. pariá¹‡ivvÄ• yaÃ¯ `is calmed, gets salvation'; -- Si. pirinivanavÄ• `to die'

(ES 54) â†• Pa.?

7841 pÃ¡ripatati `flies or runs about' RV., `leaps down from' MBh. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. paripaá¹-ati `comes to ruin'; Pk. parivaá¸• aÃ¯ `falls'; G. parvaá¹›vuÌƒ
`to be becoming, be fitting, be possible, turn out at (in price)'.

7842 paripantha -- , Ëšam `in the road' PÄ• á¹‡., paripanthÃ-n<-> `standing
in the way, hindering' RV., Ëšthika -- m. `adversary' MBh. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Pa. paripantha -- m. `ambush, obstacle'; Pk. paripaá¹• thaga -- , Ëšthiga --
, Ëšthia -- , parivaá¹• thi -- m. `enemy'; Si. pirivat `danger'.
*paripavati see PÃ¡RIPUNÄ• TI.

paripavana 7843 paripavana n. `cleaning, winnowing' Kull., `winnowing
basket' Nir. [Cf. PÃ¡RIPUNÄ• TI. -- âˆšPÅ«]
Wg. parÃ©n `sieve', PaÅ¡.chil. pÃ¤erá¸—n, kuá¹›. parÄ«ËŠn, al. parÅ«n, Gaw.
pairÅ«n; Kho. (Lor.) p*lrÅ«n `sieve for flour (made of skin strips)', Bshk.
pÃ¡reá¹‡, Tor. poÌ„Ã©n, Phal. parÅ«á¹‡; K. paryunu m. `sieve, strainer', L.
parÅ«á¹‡ m., khet. paá¹›Å«n (LSI: mistake for parÅ«á¹‡?), awÄ• á¹‡. prÅ«á¹‡,
WPah. (Joshi) priuÌƒá¹‡i f. -- Si. perahana sb. `straining, filtering',
penÄ“raya `sieve' rather < PARISRÄ• VAá¹‡A -- . <-> Kaf. and Dard. forms less
likely < *PARIVÄ“CANA -- or, with IIFL iii 3, 146, < PARIKIRAá¹‡A -- .

paripÄ• á¹-ha 7844 paripÄ• á¹-ha m. `full description in detail' MBh.
[âˆšPAá¹-H]
M. parvaá¸• f. `lengthy and tedious account, wearisome detail'.

7845 pÃ¡ripunÄ• ti `strains' RV. 2. *paripavati (cf. pÃ¡vatÄ“ RV.). 3.
pÃ¡ripÅ«ta -- `strained, winnowed' RV. [See PARIPAVANA -- . -- âˆšPÅ«]
1. Kho. (Lor.) pvrvnik `to sift'.
2. Si. peraá¹‡avÄ• `to strain, filter' or < *PARISRÄ• VAYATI Add.
3. Pk. paripÅ«ya -- `strained', Si. pret. peruvÄ• .
pÃ¡ripÅ«ta -- see prec.

paripÅ«ya 7846 *paripÅ«ya `purulent'. [âˆšPÅ«Y]
G. paru n. `puss, purulent matter' or < *PRAPÅ«YA -- ?

paripÅ«rá¹‡a 7847 paripÅ«rá¹‡a `quite full' KauÅ›. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. Pk. paripuá¹‡á¹‡a -- `filled'; Si. piruá¹‡u `filled, completed' (or

pret. of pirenavÄ• s.v. PÅ«RAYATI).
*paribuddha -- `understood' see next.

7848 *paribudhyatÄ“ `understands'. 2. Pp. *paribuddha -- . 3. *paribÅ«á¸• ha -- . [Cf. pariboÌ„dhana -- n. `exhortation' KÄ• d. -- âˆšBUDH]
1. NiDoc. paribujiÅ›atu fut. `understand'; Ash. puruz -- , purez -- `to hear'; Wg. prÅ«Ç° -- , prÅ«Ì¤Ç° -- `to enquire about, get informed about'; Bashg. purÇ° -- `to recognize, think'; Woá¹-. parz -- `to understand, be able'; Gaw. parÅ«ËŠz -- `to understand', Bshk. pÅ«rÇ°Ã¡ -- ; Sh.gil. pÄƒrÅ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to hear, understand', koh. pÄƒrÅ-Ç°oÌ„ná¹·, gur. pÄƒrÅ-Å¾oÌ„ná¹·; S. purjhaá¹‡u; -- K. parzanawun `to recognize' (X zÄ• nun < JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI?).
2. Sh. pp. pÄƒrÅ-ËŠdÅ-, S. pp. purdho.
3. S. parÅ«á¹›aá¹‡u `to understand, think', parÅ«á¹›a f. `understanding, opinion'.
*paribÅ«á¸• ha -- `understood' see prec.

pariboÌ„dha 7849 pariboÌ„dha m. `reason' Åšak. [âˆšBUDH]
S. paro, paru m. `consciousness, knowledge, search'.

paribhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 7850 paribhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a n. `furniture, utensils' &capamacr;past. [BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Pa. paribhaá¹‡á¸• a -- `plastered flooring' Kern Toev i 36; NiDoc. parivanae dat. `stock of provisions carried by a horse' Burrow KharDoc 104; -- Si. piribaá¸• a `smearing, rubbing on' (EGS 106) â†• Pa.

pÃ¡ribhinna 7851 pÃ¡ribhinna `broken, split' ÅšBr. [âˆšBHID]
Pa. paribhinna -- `broken'; -- Si. piribun `destroyed' (EGS 106) prob. â†• Pa.; -- cf. Pk. paribhiá¹• daÃ¯, palibh `breaks'.

pÃ¡ribhÅ«ti 7852 pÃ¡ribhÅ«ti f. `superiority' RV., `injury' KathÄ• s. [Cf. paribhÅ«ta -- `overcome' Pur., Pk. parihÅ«a -- . -- âˆšBHÅ«]
Si. piri `enforcement, stress'?
*parima -- `furthest' see PARAMÃ¡ -- .

7853 parimardati `rubs, strokes' MBh., `wipes away' R. [âˆšMRÌ¥D1]
Pa. parimaddati `rubs, shampoos, crushes'; Pk. parimaddaÃ¯ `rubs'; Si. pirimaá¸• inavÄ• `to rub, stroke'.

parimala 7854 parimala m. `copulatory pleasure' Kir., `fragrance arising from the tituration of substances' KÄ• v., `fragrance' Kir. [âˆš*MAL1]
Pk. parimala -- m. `fragrance'; -- G. pimaá¸· m. `fragrance', pimaá¸·vuÌƒ `to give out a sweet odour'?
Addenda: parimala -- : Ko. parmaá¸·a `fragrance', parmaá¸·tÄ• `is fragrant'.

parimÄ• ËŠá¹‡a 7855 parimÄ• ËŠá¹‡a n. `measure' RV. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. Pk. parimÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `measure, extent, limit'; P. parvÄ• á¹‡, parmÄ• á¹‡ `measure, quantity, equality (of age)'; Bi. pariyÄ• nÄ« `scales (usu. a goldsmith's)'; G. parmÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `measure' (or < PRAMÄ• á¹‡A --).

parimÄ• ËŠrja 7856 parimÄ• ËŠrja m. `stroking' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Si. pirimada sb. `rubbing, polishing'.

7857 *parimÄ• rjati `rubs'. [Cf. pÃ¡rimÄ• rá¹£á¹-i `wipes all round' RV., `touches lightly, strokes' MBh. -- âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Pa. parimajjati `rubs, strokes', OSi. pirimanÌ†dinu, Si. pirimadinavÄ• .

parimÄ• rjana 7858 parimÄ• rjana n. `wiping off' KÄ• tyÅšr.
Pa. parimajjana -- n.; K. parmÅ«zun, dat. Ëšzanas m. `wiping off, the emptying of the remains in the vessels (esp. after making offerings)'.

7859 pÃ¡rimrÌ¥Å›ati `touches' RV. 2. parimrÌ¥Å›yatÄ“ `is touched' SuÅ›r. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
1. Pa. parimasati `touches, strokes'; Pk. parimusaÃ¯ `strokes, rubs'; OM. pariá¹• vasaá¹‡eá¹• `to touch, experience'; Si. pirimasanavÄ• , ËšmahaËš `to eke out'.
2. P. palosá¹‡Ä• , panoËš `to stroke, rub with the hand'?
parimrÌ¥Å›yatÄ“ see prec.

pariyaá¹-á¹-a 7860 *pariyaá¹-á¹-a `wandering washerman'. [paryaá¹-aka -- m. `tramp' MrÌ¥cch.com. -- âˆšAá¹-]
Pk. pariaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `washerman', S. parÄ«á¹-u m.; G. pariyaá¹-, Ëšyeá¹- m. `washerman who goes round collecting clothes'; M. parÄ«á¹- m. `washerman'.
*pariyanta -- `boundary' see PARYANTÃ¡ -- .
*pariyasta -- `thrown about' see PARYASTA -- .

pariyÄ• á¹‡a -- see PARYÄ• á¹‡A -- 1.
*pariyÄ• pta -- `completed' see PARYÄ• PTA -- .

Page 444

7860a *pariyÄ• vartaka -- `revolving'. [Cf. paryÄ• varta -- m. `exchange' BhP., paryÄ• ËŠvartatÄ“ `turns round' RV. -<-> âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
N. palyÃ£Ì„á¹-o, pal&etilde;á¹-o `millstone': very doubtful.

7861 *pariyuá¹£ita -- , paryuá¹£ita -- `stale' Mn. 2. *pariyuá¹£á¹-a -- , paryuá¹£á¹-a -- `old, faded' BhP. 3. *parivasya -- `to be kept overnight'. [Cf. parivasati `stays' KÄ• tyÅšr., Pk. parivasaÃ¯ `stays overnight'. -- âˆš VAS2]
1. Pk. pari(v)usia -- , parijusia -- `stale'; M. pÄ• rusá¹‡&etilde; `to become stale'.
2. Pa. parivuá¹-á¹-ha -- `staying ( a period'); G. pÄ• roá¹-h `decayed through long disuse'; -- Pa. Pk. parivuttha<-> `having stayed' (with -- tth -- from *parivasta -- ); S. pÄ• rÅ«tho `stale', L. parÅ«thÄ• `stale', m. `food cooked overnight'.
3. P. parossÄ• m. `food set aside for one who has not joined the party, food to be sent to a friend'; M. pÄ• ravsÄ• , pÄ• rosÄ• `stale', m. `one who has not yet performed his daily ablutions'.

pariyÄ“á¹£a 7862 *pariyÄ“á¹£a `searching for'. [Cf. á¸—á¹£a -- m. `act of seeking' RV. -- âˆšIá¹£2]
Si. piriyasa `seeking'.

7863 *pariyÄ“á¹£ati -- , paryÄ“á¹£ati `seeks for' ChUp. 2. *pariyÄ“á¹£aá¹‡Ä• -- , paryÄ“á¹£aá¹‡Ä• -- f. `investigation' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [âˆšIá¹£2]
1. Pa. pariyÄ“sati `seeks for'; M. pariyesá¹‡&etilde;, parisá¹‡&etilde;,

Ëšrasá¹‡&etilde; `to listen, hear', caus. parisaviá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pa. pariyÄ“sana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `search, enquiry', Pk. pariÄ“saá¹‡Ä•
-- f.; Si. piriyasun `searching'.

7864 pÃ¡riraká¹£ati `guards well' RV., `keeps' Mn. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. parirakkhati `guards', Pk. parirakkhaÃ¯; -- H. parakhnÄ•  `to obtain,
secure' or < PRARAKá¹£ATI.

parirÄ• va 7865 *parirÄ• va `reverberation'. [âˆšRU]
S. parlÄ• u m. `reverberation, echo, sound, voice'.

7866 *parilaá¹-ati `turns over'. [âˆš*LAá¹-]
Si. peraá¸·anavÄ• `to upset' (H. Smith JA 1950, 195 < Pk. pariyalla --
replacing PÃ¡RIVARTATÄ“).

7867 *parivabhati `weaves round'. [âˆšUBH]
OH. pirohanÄ• `to plait, weave on, string (beads &c.)', but see PARIVAYATI.

parivayaá¹‡a 7868 *parivayaá¹‡a n. `weaving round'. [âˆšVÄ“]
K. piranun `to string (beads &c.)'.

7869 parivayati `interweaves' BhP. [Cf. pÃ¡ryuta -- `set with' ÅšBr. --
âˆšVÄ“]
K. pirun `to string (beads &c.)'; H. pironÄ•  `to plait, weave on, string
(pearls &c.), thread a needle' (in view of OH. pirohanÄ• poss. <
*PARIVABHATI); -- altern. < PRÃ¡VAYATI or PRATUDATI: L.awÄ• á¹‡. parovuá¹‡
`to perforate (with a needle), wreathe'; P. paroá¹‡Ä• , pirËš, purËš `to
string (beads &c.)'.
Addenda: parivayati [Cf. Ir. *pariwaya -- in Sar. parwey -- `to wrap', Sogd.
prw'y -- EVSh 60]

7870 pÃ¡rivarati `surrounds, keeps back' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pk. parivaria -- `surrounded', OG. parivariu.

parivarta 7871 parivarta m. `revolving' SÅ«ryas., `exchange' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka
-- `causing to turn round' KathÄ• s., m. `barter' Vas. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. parivatta -- m. `exchange', Ëšaka -- m. `circle', parivaá¹-á¹-a -- m.
`round, succession'; Pk. parivatta -- , pariaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `overturning,

exchange'; Bi. paretÄ• , partÄ• `winder on which thread is wound off from spinningwheel'; H. paretÄ• , partÄ• m. `large reel', paretÄ« f. `small reel', G. partÄ« f.; M. parvat m. `business dealing'. -<-> See *PALLAá¹-á¹- -- .

7872 pÃ¡rivartatÄ“ `revolves, turns round' RV., `changes' MBh. 2. pÃ¡rivartayati `rolls near' RV., `exchanges' MBh., `oversets' R. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
1. Pa. parivattati tr. `turns round', intr. `changes'; Pk. parivattaÃ¯, pariyattaÃ¯, parivaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ tr. and intr. `revolves, overturns'; PaÅ¡. paraá¹-i -- tr. `to turn round' Buddruss Woá¹- 120, Woá¹-. parthÄ• -- (or poss. < *pariyasta -- s.v. PARYASTA --); Gaw. parati -- `to fall'; Gau. pÄ• rtoÌ„n `fallen'; Sv. parat -- intr. `to turn round', paratw<-> tr.; L. partaá¹‡ intr. `to return', partÄ• vaá¹‡ tr.; P. partaá¹‡Ä• `to change the side of anything by turning it', partÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to examine, try'; G. paratvuÌƒ `to pound into a fine powder'; M. paratá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to turn, revolve, return'; <-> Si. peraá¸·anavÄ• `to upset' (H. Smith JA 1950, 195 < Pk. pariyalla -- replacing parivarta --) rather < *PARILAá¹-ATI.
2. Pa. parivattÄ“ti `causes to turn round or twist'; NiDoc. pariyaá¹-itaá¹• ti `they exchanged', parivaá¹-ida; S. pará¹-aá¹‡u `to pour into a mould, spill'; M. paratá¹‡&etilde; tr. `to return, turn over'.
See *PALLAá¹-á¹- -- .
pÃ¡rivartayati see prec.
*parivasta -- `having stayed overnight' see *PARIYUá¹£ITA -- .
*parivasya -- `to be kept overnight' see *PARIYUá¹£ITA -- .

7873 pÃ¡rivahati `carries round' RV., `flows round' TS. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. parivahati `carries (children) about'; Pk. parivahaÃ¯ `conducts'; H. parohnÄ• `to draw off water in a leather bucket, to irrigate'. -- See PARIVÄ• HA -- .

parivÄ• á¹-a 7874 *parivÄ• á¹-a `surrounding fence'. [VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
S. palvÄ• á¹›o, Ëšveá¹›o m. `wall or fence round a house, wall or screen round a roof, screen'; G. parvÄ• á¹› f. `a village fence, precincts of village or town'.

parivÄ• dÃ¡ 7875 parivÄ• dÃ¡ m. `blame' AV. [âˆšVAD]
Pk. parivÄ• da -- , parÄ-Ì„vÄ• ya -- m. `blame'; H. paruÄ• m. `disgrace, exchange of insults'; Si. pirivaya `disgrace'.
Addenda: parivÄ• dÃ¡ -- see â€ *PRAVÄ• DYA -- .

parivÄ• ra 7876 parivÄ• ra m. `cover, surroundings' MBh., `hedge' Gal. 2. `followers' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1
1. Pa. parivÄ• ra -- m. `surroundings'; NiDoc. parivara `enclosure', Pk. parivÄ• ra -- ËšÄ• la -- , pariÄ• la -- n. `sheath'; K. paÌ‡liyÄ• r f. `fence, hedge'; N. parelo `eyelash' H. Smith BSL 101, 116.
2. Pa. parivÄ• ra -- m. `entourage, followers'; KharI. parivara -- `company'; Pk. parivÄ• ra -- , ËšÄ• la -- , pariÄ• la -- m. `attendants'; P. parvÄ• r m. `family (including progenitors, descendants, dependants)'; N. pareli `hon. term for a married woman'; A. pariyÄ• l `family, family members'; G. parvÄ• r m. `family, dependants'; -- Si. pirivara `attendants' (EGS 107) is â†• Pa.

7877 pÃ¡rivÄ• rayati `surrounds' AV. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. parivÄ• rÄ“ti `surrounds', Pk. parivÄ• rayaá¹• ta -- ; Si. pirivaranavÄ• `to surround (as followers)'.

7878 parivÄ• ha -- , parÄ«vËš m. `overflow of a tank, channel to draw off excess water' MBh. [Cf. parivÄ• hÃ-n -- `overflowing' VS. -- âˆšVAH]
Pk. parivÄ• ha -- m. `overflow'; H. parohÄ• m. `large leather bucket for drawing water in'; M. parvÄ• m. `water -- channel', parhyÄ• m. `streamlet, brook'; -- H. pareh, ËšhÄ• m. `land flooded before ploughing'? -- See PÃ¡RIVAHATI.

pariviá¹£á¹-a 7879 pariviá¹£á¹-a `offered (as food)' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Pk. pariviá¹-á¹-ha -- `served (of food)'; P. parÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `a quantity of food given to a relative on a joyful occasion' (Ä« fr. pres. parÄ«há¹‡Ä• < PÃ¡RIVÄ“á¹£ATI).

parivrÌ¥tta 7880 parivrÌ¥tta `turned round' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. parivatta -- `exchanged', Pk. pari(v)atta -- ; Si. piruvaá¹-a, pirivËš `garment sent by a washerman in place of one being washed'.

parivrÌ¥tti 7881 parivrÌ¥tti f. `turning' MBh., `exchange' BhP. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pk. parivitti -- f. `turning back'; -- Si. pirivÃ¤tiya `overturning, change'
(EGS 107) is, with t, â†• Pa. *parivatti -- .

parivÄ“cana 7882 *parivÄ“cana `sifting'. 2. *parivÄ“cya -- `to be sifted'.
[Cf. *VICYATÄ“. -- âˆšVIC]
1. Poss. Dard. forms listed s.v. PARIPAVANA -- .
2. Dm. parÄ“ËœËŠÄ• i `sieve', Kal.rumb. parÃ©Ä• (â†' or poss. â†• Par.
parÄ«Ä• -- , Shgh. parwÄ«z -- `to sift' Morgenstierne IIFL i 280, BSOS viii
671). -- Ash. pá¸—iÄ‹É™, pá¸—Ä‹Ã¤ `sieve', Wg. p&omacrtodtod;Ä• a, Kt.
pÅ¡&atildedotdot; rather < *PATIVÄ“CYA -- .
*parivÄ“cya -- `to be sifted' see prec.
Addenda: *parivÄ“cana -- [Cf. Ir. *pariwaiÄ• a -- in Shgh. parwÄ“j -- `to
sow, sift', Rosh. Brt. parwÄ«zd, Yazgh. pÉ™rwiÇ° -- EVSh 60]

parivÄ“á¹‡a 7883 *parivÄ“á¹‡a `monk's or nun's cell' BHS ii 330.
Pa. parivÄ“á¹‡a -- n. `id.', Si. piriven, Ëšeá¹‡a.

parivÄ“Å›a 7884 parivÄ“Å›a (v.l. parivÄ“á¹£a -- 2) m. `circle' MBh.
[âˆšVIÅ›]
Pa. parivÄ“sa -- m. `halo round moon or sun'; Pk. pari(v)Ä“sa -- m.
`circuit, wrapping up'; M. parÅ«s, parsuÌ„Ìƒ n. `enclosure round a house
(esp. round the back part)'; -- Si. pirivesa `disc of sun or moon, halo'
(EGS 107) â†• Pa.
Addenda: parivÄ“Å›a -- see â€ *PARIVÄ“Å›ATI.
WPah.poet. pÉ™á¸·eÅ› m. `winding' Him.I 124 (Eastern form with -- á¸· --
poss. due to the collision of PARIVÄ“Å›A<-> and PARIVÄ“á¹£A -- as often in
Sk. texts).

7884a â€ *parivÄ“Å›ati `surrounds', pÃ¡riviÅ›ati `besets, besieges' TS.,
parivÄ“Å›ana -- n. `circumference of a wheel' MBh., pÃ¡rivÄ“Å›as -- m.
`neighbour' AV. [âˆšVIÅ›]
WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™á¸·e/Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to wrap, wind'.

parivÄ“á¹£Ã¡ 7885 parivÄ“á¹£Ã¡1 m. `serving of food' AV. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Ku. parauso, paroso m. `a meal for one person placed before him in a dish';
Or. parasÄ• `serving of food'; H. parosÄ• m. `dish of food sent to neighbour
or friend or offered to guest'.
parivÄ“á¹£a -- 2 `circle' see PARIVÄ“Å›A -- .
Addenda: parivÄ“á¹£a -- 1: S.kcch. pÄ• rÄ«so m. `dish of cooked food served
on some special occasion'.

parivÄ“á¹£aka 7886 parivÄ“á¹£aka m. `one who serves food' MBh. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Pa. parivÄ“saka -- `serving at meals'; P. parÄ«hÄ• m. `one who serves food
at table' (paroÌ„ssÄ• m. `id.' â†• H.?).

parivá¸—á¹£aá¹‡a 7887 parivá¸—á¹£aá¹‡a n. `attendance, serving at meals'
ÅšBr. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Pa. parivÄ“saá¹‡Ä• -- f. `serving food', Pk. parivÄ“saá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• --
f., parÄ«saá¹‡a -- n.; P. parÄ«há¹‡Ä« f. `distributing food'; Or.
parasuá¹‡Ä«, parusËš, parasÄ• á¹‡a, parusËš `serving a meal'.

7888 pÃ¡rivÄ“á¹£ati `attends, serves food' AV. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Pa. parivisati `waits upon, serves with'; Pk. pari(v)Ä“saÃ¯ `serves food';
L. prÄ«há¹‡Ä• `to serve a meal', P. parÄ«há¹‡Ä• , B. parasÄ• (ODBL 332
wrongly < parivÄ“Å›ayati), Or. parusibÄ• , parasËš, Bhoj. parosal, OAw.
parosaÃ¯, parasaÃ¯; H. parosnÄ• `to offer food to a guest or send to a
neighbour' (â†’ P. parosá¹‡Ä•); OMarw. purÅ«saÃ¯, purasËš `serves a meal';
OG. prÄ«saÃ¯ `serves', G. parÄ«svuÌƒ, parasËš `to serve faithfully',
pirasvuÌƒ `to serve a meal'.
Addenda: pÃ¡rivÄ“á¹£ati: S.kcch. parasá¹‡Å« `to serve (food)'.

7889 pÃ¡rivyayati, ËštÄ“ `wraps oneself up' RV. [âˆšVYÄ“]
Si. peravanavÄ• `to wrap round, cover, double'.

parivyÄ• varta 7890 *parivyÄ• varta `exchange'. [Cf. PARIVARTA -- and
VYÄ• VARTA -- . -- âˆšVRÌ¥T]
OSi. parivavaá¹-a `exchange (?)' EZ iii 116.

7890a pÃ¡rivrajati Add. 14676.

7890b *pariÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- Add. 14677.

pariÅ›uddha 7891 pariÅ›uddha `cleaned' MBh. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pa. Pk. parisuddha -- `purified'; -- Si. pirisudu, Ëššidu `clean, pure, chaste' (EGS 107) is â†• Pa.

pariÅ›rama 7892 pariÅ›rama m. `fatigue, pain' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. parissama -- m. `fatigue, toil'; Pk. parissama -- , parÄ«sama -- `effort'; G. parÄ«sÉ” m. `pain, distress, adversity'.

pariá¹£Ã¡d 7893 pariá¹£Ã¡d `surrounding' RV., f. `assembly' ÅšBr. [âˆšSAD]
Pa. Pk. parisÄ• -- f. `assembly', AÅ›.man. shah. pariá¹£a, gir. parisÄ• , kÄ• l. dh. palisÄ• ; L. parh&etilde; f., (Ju.) parehÃ£Ì„ m. `meeting, panchayet'; P. parhe, parihÄ• , parhÄ• f. m. `assembly, council'; -- Si. pirisa `retinue, followers' (EGS 107) is prob. â†• Pa.

pariá¹£kÄ• ra 7894 pariá¹£kÄ• ra m. `ornament' MBh. [âˆšSKRÌ¥, KRÌ¥1]
Pa. parikkhÄ• ra -- m. `apparatus'; -- Si. pirikara `ornament, requisites' â†• Pa.?

7895 pÃ¡riá¹£á¹-hÄ• payati `besets, surrounds' AV., `places near' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. pariá¹-á¹-haÌ„Ì†vÄ“i `sets up, leaves, deserts'; OG. paraá¹-havaÃ¯ `places' (Dave GujLg 158 wrongly < pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• payati), G. paraá¹-hvuÌƒ `to settle' (whence pará¹-haá¹‡ n. `dowry').

parisÄ«man 7896 parisÄ«man m. `boundary' W. [SÄ«MÃ¡N --]
S. paÌƒhyaru m. `hedge, fence' < *parihÄ©va.

7896a *paristÄ• ra -- Add. 14678.

parisrava 7897 parisrava m. `flow, stream' MBh. [Cf. parisrÄ• va -- m. `efflux' SuÅ›r. -- âˆšSRU]
AÅ›.shah. gir. parisrave, man. parisave, kÄ• l. dh. palisave `stream'; Pk. parissava -- m. `stream of events'; Or. parasÄ• `urine' (or poss. â†• Sk. prasrÄ• va -- `id.'). <-> Cf. Pa. parissuta -- `overflowing'.

parisrÄ• vaá¹‡a 7898 parisrÄ• vaá¹‡a n. `straining vessel, filter' lex. [Cf. pÃ¡risravati `trickles' RV. -- âˆšSRU]

Pa. parissÄ• vana -- n. `water -- strainer', Si. perahana.

7898a *parisrÄ• vayati Add. 14679.

7899 pÃ¡riharati `leads round' TS., `puts aside' ÅšBr., `does not heed' &capamacr;past. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. pariharati `carries about, takes care of'; AÅ›. inf. palihaá¹-ave `to bring up (a child)'; Pk. pariharaÃ¯ `leaves'; L. palhraá¹‡ `to forgive, forego'; OAw. pariharaÃ¯, parahËš `forsakes', H. pariharnÄ• ; G. parharvuÌƒ `to remove, avert, abandon'.

parihasta 7900 *parihasta `having the hand round it'. [Cf. parihastÃ¡ -- m. `amulet put round the hand to secure birth of a child' AV. -- HÃ¡STA --]
Bi. parihath, Ëšhat `handle of plough'.
Addenda: *parihasta -- [Cf. Ir. *paridastya -- in Ishk. pÉ™rÄ“Å¡t, X. Sar. pardist `bracelet', Rosh. pardÄ“s, Yazgh. pÉ™rdast EVSh 58]

pÃ¡rihÄ• ra 7901 pÃ¡rihÄ• ra m. `leading round' KÄ• tyÅšr., `shunning' ÅšBr. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. parihÄ• ra -- m. `attention, care'; Pk. parihÄ• ra -- m. `serving, desertion'; PaÅ¡. parihÄ• r `exile, refugee'; Si. perahara, `protection, safety' EGS 114.

parihÄ• sa 7902 parihÄ• sa m. `jesting, ridiculing' MBh. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. Pk. parihÄ• sa -- m. `laughter, mockery'; Gy. hung. germ. peryas, wel. paias m. `fun, sport, joke'; OMth. parihÄ• sa `jesting'; H. parihaÌ„Ì†s m. `laughing'.
pÃ¡rihita -- see PÃ¡RIDADHÄ• TI.
parihÄ«á¹‡a -- see next.

7903 parihÄ«yatÄ“ `passes away' MBh. 2. Pp. parihÄ«á¹‡a -- . [âˆšHÄ• 3]
1. Pa. parihiyyati `is left, comes to ruin'; Si. pirihenavÄ• ` to waste away, be destroyed'.
2. Pa. parihÄ«na -- `deficient', Ëšaka -- m. `one who has fallen short'; Pk. parihÄ«á¹‡a -- `left, less, destroyed'; OSi. pirihuá¹‡u `wasted away', Si. pirihun `wasted, lost', pret. pirihuá¹‡Ä• .

7904 pÃ¡rÄ«ká¹£atÄ“ `observes, examines' ÅšBr. 2. parÄ«ká¹£aá¹‡a- n.

`testing' Mn. 3. parÄ«ká¹£Ä•  -- f. `inspection, test' Mn. 4. parÄ«ká¹£in -- in nÄ• á¹‡aka -- parËš m. `coin tester' W. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
1. Pa. parikkhati `looks round, examines', Pk. parikkhaÃ¯, paricchaÃ¯; S. parkhaá¹‡u `to inspect'; L. parikkhaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. parkhuá¹‡ `to test' (â†' K. parkhun), P. parakhá¹‡Ä• , Ku. parkhaá¹‡o, Or. parikhibÄ• , parakhËš, Bi. parkhab, (SE) parekhab, OMth. parikhaba, H. parakhnÄ• , poet. parÄ«khËš, OMarw. pass. parakhiye, OG. parikhaÃ¯, G. parakhvuÌƒ, pÄ• rËš (â†•  M.); M. pÄ• rakhá¹‡&etilde; `to examine' â†• Centre.
2. Pa. Pk. parikkhaá¹‡a -- n. `examining', H. parekhan m.
3. Pa. parikkhÄ• -- f. `examination'; AÅ›. palÄ«khÄ• ya inst. f. `self -- examination'; Pk. parikkhÄ• -- , paricchÄ• -- f. `examination', S. parkha f., L. P. parakh f.; N. parekh `recognition'; B. parakh `examination', Or. parikha, parakha, H. parakh f., OG. parÄ«khaá¸• Ä« f., G. parakh, pÄ• rËš

Page 446

f. (â†• M. or with Ä• from pÄ• rkhuÌƒ n. < *pÄ• rÄ«ká¹£ya -- ?); M. parÄ«s, Ëšras `as (in comparison)' LM 362 (pÄ• rakh f. `test' â†• Centre).
4. Pk. parikkhi -- m. `tester', Bi. parkhÄ«, (Patna) parÄ«kh, (SE.) parekhiyÄ•  `coin tester', G. parÄ«kh, parkhiyÉ" m.
Addenda: parÄ«ká¹£atÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) pÉ"Ì• khá¹‡Ãµ `to wait for': semant. difficult, but so is contamination with *pekh<-> < PRÃ¡TÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“ Add2; Garh. parakhá¹‡u `to test'.

7905 *parÄ«cchati `serves'. [Cf. paryÄ“á¹£ati `seeks' ChUp., parÄ«á¹£á¹-i -- f. `willingness, readiness, homage' lex., `service' Naiá¹£., PRATÄ«CCHATI `welcomes' MBh. -- âˆšIá¹£2]
S. parchaá¹‡u `to serve up food', parÄ«cha, parcha f. `dish of food sent to a faqir'.

pÃ¡rÄ«tta 7906 pÃ¡rÄ«tta `given up' VS. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
S. parto `delivered in charge' (pres. st. parnaá¹‡u anal. after MIA. type vitta -- ~ viá¹• daÃ¯). -- See PARIDÄ• PAYATI.

7907 parÃºt adv. `last year' PÄ• á¹‡.
NiDoc. paru -- vará¹£a `last year'; Ap. paraá¹• `next year'; Kal.rumb. pÄ• r heman `last winter'; PaÅ¡. pÄ• r kÄ• l `last year' (IIFL iii 3, 146 infl. by Pers. pÄ• r), Kho. por, Phal. pÄ• r, Sh. par (â†' á¸Œ. poÌ†r), K. parus (-- s from?), á¸• oá¸• . parÅ«, S. paru f., L. par; P. par `last year, next year', á¸• og. paruÌƒ f. `last year', WPah.bhal. pe/rÅ«; Or. paru `last year', dial. paharu `last year, next year'; -- with unexpl. o (< *paur < paru?): Ku. por, pori `last year', N. por, pohor; G. pÉ"r `last year, next year'; Ko. porÅ«, ËšruÌ„Ìƒ `last year' (scarcely with FOK 199 < *paur(u)vam). -- NTS ii 275 compares Kaf. forms with Pers. pÄ• r: Ash. p&omacrtodtod;w `last year', Wg. pÃ¶w, Kt. pÅ«Ã¥.
PARUTTNÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: parÃºt: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ"ÌˆÌ„r `last year', J. poÌ„'r.

paruttnÃ¡ 7908 paruttnÃ¡ `belonging to last year' PÄ• á¹‡. vÄ• rtt. [PARÃºT]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. paroká¹" koÌ„l `last year'; Sh. pÄƒrÅ-kÅ• Ë‹ `of last year' (â†' á¸Œ. porkvnÃ¡), S. paroko, L. paroÌ„kÄ• , G. pÉ"rukuÌƒ; -- K. parsuku `of last year' has replaced *paruku with s from parus.

paruá¹£Ã¡ 7909 paruá¹£Ã¡1 `spotted' RV.
P. pharÅ«hÄ• m. `spotted cloth'.

paruá¹£Ã¡ 7910 paruá¹£Ã¡2 `knotty' AV., `uneven, hard' MBh., `harsh, cruel' KathÄ• s. [PÃ¡RVAN --]
Pk. parusa -- `rough', Si. parusa; -- Pa. pharusa<-> `rough, hard, cruel', Pk. pharusa -- ; -- Si. paharas `hard, solid' â†• Pa.?
paruá¹£a -- 3 `Grewia asiatica' see next.

parÅ«á¹£aka 7911 parÅ«á¹£aka m. `Grewia asiatica' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., n. `its fruit', parÅ«á¹£a -- m. SuÅ›r., paruá¹£a -- 3 m.n. lex.; pÄ• ruá¹£aka -- m.n. `a species of flower' lex.
Pa. phÄ• rusaka -- m. `Grewia asiatica', S. phÄ• ruo; N. phÄ• lso `a small edible plant (Grewia asiatica?)', phosro `G. asiatica or Litsea elongata'; B. phaÌ„Ì†lsÄ• m. `G. asiatica', Or. phÄ• rasÄ• , H. phÄ• lsÄ• m., G.

phÄ• á¸·sÄ« f. `the tree', phÄ• á¸·suÌƒ n. `the berry'; M. phaá¸·Å›Ä« f. `G. asiatica', phÄ• lsÄ• (â†• H.?) m. `G. orientalis'.

7912 pÃ¡rÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `looks at' TS. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
P. parekhÄ• m. `examination'; Bi. (SE) parÄ“khab `to examine'; H. parekhnÄ• `to look all round', parekhÄ• m. `examination'. -- Or perh. < PÃ¡RÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“ infl. by *DÄ“Ká¹£ATI, &c.

7913 *parÄ“cchati `throws away'. [âˆšIá¹£1]
Kho. pareÄ• hik `to throw away forcibly' Belvalkar Vol 94.
pÃ¡rÄ“ta -- see PRá¸—TA -- .
Addenda: *parÄ“cchati: like Kho. pareÄ• hik `to throw away', here also (Lor.) pÉ™re/iÄ• ik id. (rather than < PARITYAJATI or *PRARÄ“CYATÄ“).

7914 pÃ¡raiti `goes, goes away' RV. [âˆšI2]
Pa. parÄ“ti `sets out for, goes on to'; PaÅ¡. par -- , 1st sg. aor. parÃ¡m `I shall go', Kal. pres. sg. parÄ«m, ËšrÄ«s, Ëšreu < pÃ¡raimi, Ëšaiá¹£i, Ëšaiti. -- â†' Par. par -- `to go, become', Psht. parÄ“dÉ™l `to run' IIFL i 280.

pará¹“ká¹£a 7915 pará¹“ká¹£a `invisible' AV., parolÌ„ká¹£Ä“á¹‡a `secretly' Br. [PARÃ¡S, Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pa. parokkha -- `invisible', ËškhÄ• `in the absence of'; Pk. parokkha -- , parukËš `out of sight'; P. parokhÄ• `invisible', parokhe `secretly'.

parolÌ„paga 7916 parolÌ„paga `relating to something else' lex. [PÃ¡RA -- , UPAGA --]
G. parovÄ• yuÌƒ `not one's own, foreign'.
parkaá¹-Ä« -- , *parkuá¹-Ä« -- `Ficus infectoria' see PLAKá¹£Ã¡ -- .

parjÃ¡nya 7917 parjÃ¡nya m. `raincloud, god of rain' RV.
Pa. pajjunna -- m. `id.', Pk. pajjaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m.; Si. pÃ¤duma `cloud, rain'.

pará¹‡Ã¡ 7918 pará¹‡Ã¡ n. sg. or pl. `plumage, foliage (of tree)' RV., `betel leaf' lex., m. `Butea frondosa' RV. 2. pÄ• rá¹‡a- `made of wood of Butea frondosa' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• Br., `made of leaves' lex.
1. Pa. paá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `leaf', Ëšaka -- n. `green leaves, written leaf', paá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `green leaves'; Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `leaf', Ash. pÄ• r,

Kt. pÃ¥r, poÌ„n (â†• Ind.), Pr. pÃ¡rÉ™g, Kal.rumb. puÅ•É™Ìƒ, pÅ•uÌƒ (<
*puá¹‡ G. Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 151), Mai. "pÃ¡á¹‡a" NTS xviii 124; K.
pan m. `leaf (esp. of a tree)'; S. panu m. `leaf', pano m. `page of book',
panÄ« f. `tinfoil'; L. pannÃ£Ì„, (Ju.) panÃ£Ì„ m. `page of book, sheet of
paper'; P. pannÄ• m. `leaf, page', pannÄ« f. `gilt leather'; N. pÄ• nu `leaf,
page'; Bhoj. pÄ• n `leaf', OAw. pÄ• na m.; H. pÄ• n m. `leaf', pannÄ• m. `leaf,
page', pannÄ« f. `metal foil, grass for thatching'; Marw. pÄ• n m. `leaf'; G.
pÄ• n n. `leaf', pÄ• nuÌƒ n. `blade', pÃ£Ì„dá¹›uÌƒ n. `leaf', Ëšá¹›Ä« f.
`petal'; M. pÄ• n n. `leaf', Ko. pÄ• nu; Si. pana `leaf, bulrush'. -- In sense
`betel leaf' poss. < pÄ• rá¹‡a -- , which would however collide with pará¹‡Ã¡
-- except in the North -- west: Ku. N. A. B. pÄ• n `betel leaf', Or. pÄ• na,
Bi. Mth. Bhoj. H. pÄ• n m. (whence pÄ• ná¹›Ä« f. `betel plant'), Marw. pÄ• n
m., G. M. pÄ• n n.
2. K. pÄ• n m. `betel leaf', S. pÄ• nu m. (if not â†• H.); <-> poss. all the
words for `betel leaf' in 1.
PARá¹‡Ã-N -- , PARá¹‡ILÃ¡ -- , PÄ• Rá¹‡A -- ; *PARá¹‡AKARA -- , PARá¹‡AKÄ• RA
-- , *PARá¹‡ADHÄ• RIN -- , *PARá¹‡ANÄ• VIKÄ• -- , *PARá¹‡APÄ• á¹-AKA -- ,
*PARá¹‡AVAá¹-AKA -- , *PARá¹‡AVARTIKÄ• -- , PARá¹‡AÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ,
*PARá¹‡Ä• KÄ• RA -- , PARá¹‡OÌ„TSA -- ; SUPARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , *SUPARá¹‡IKÄ• -- ;
ARKAPARá¹‡A -- , *KARAPARá¹‡A -- , GRANTHIPARá¹‡Ä« -- , *CATUá¹£PARá¹‡A -- ,
CHATTRAPARá¹‡A -- , *JÅ«Rá¹‡APARá¹‡A -- , *TRIPARá¹‡AKA -- , *PAKá¹£APARá¹‡A
-- , PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APARá¹‡Ä« -- , Å›Ä• LAPARá¹‡Ä« -- , SAPTAPARá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: pará¹‡Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. pann m. `leaf', panÃ£Ì„ m.pl. `pages', pano
kaá¸• há¹‡Å« `to sharpen'; Md. fan `coconut leaves'; -- read Ko. pÄ• na n.
â€ Å›RÄ«PARá¹‡Ä« -- .
parkaá¹-i -- see PLÃ¡Ká¹£A -- Add2.

7919 *pará¹‡akara -- , cf. pará¹‡akÄ• ra -- m. `seller of betel leaves' lex.
[PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. pÄ• narÄ• `seller of betel leaves', H. panerÄ« m.

pará¹‡adhÄ• rin 7920 *pará¹‡adhÄ• rin `leaf -- carrier'. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- ,
DHÄ• RIN --]
M. pÄ• nÄ• rÄ« m. `a class of people who bring in loads of leaves to be sold
as plates'.

pará¹‡anÄ• vikÄ• 7921 *pará¹‡anÄ• vikÄ• `leaf boat'. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , NÄ• VÄ• ËŠ
--]

G. panÄ• Ä« f. `very small boat (such as is used on the NarmadÄ•)'.

pará¹‡apÄ• á¹-aka 7922 *pará¹‡apÄ• á¹-aka `leaf -- plate'. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
OAw. panavÄ• rÄ• m. pl. `leaf -- plate', OMarw. panavÄ• á¸• o m.

pará¹‡avaá¹-aka 7923 *pará¹‡avaá¹-aka `leaf cake'. [Cf. *pattravaá¹-a -- . <-> pará¹‡Ã¡ -- , vaá¹-a -- 3]
H. pÄ• naurÄ• m. `cake made of betel leaves'.

pará¹‡avartikÄ• 7924 *pará¹‡avartikÄ• `betel box'. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , *VARTA -- 2]
Bi. panauá¹-Ä« `box to hold betel' (= Bi. cmpd. panbaá¹-á¹-Ä«).

pará¹‡avÄ• á¹-ikÄ• 7925 *pará¹‡avÄ• á¹-ikÄ• `betel garden'. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
P. panvÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `betel garden'.

pará¹‡aÅ›Ä• lÄ• 7926 pará¹‡aÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `arbour' R. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• -- f. `ascetic's hut'; Si. pansala `dwelling for Buddhist monks'.

Page 447

pará¹‡Ä• kÄ• ra 7927 *pará¹‡Ä• kÄ• ra `having the form of a leaf'. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Pa. paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ra -- m. `special message, gift'; Si. panara, panÌ†á¸• ura `present, tax'.

pará¹‡Ã-n 7928 pará¹‡Ã-n `winged, leafy' RV., m. `a tree' MBh. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. pani f. `the bulrush Typha angustifolia', -- pani in á¹-ripani `an indigofera with three leaflets to the leaf'.

pará¹‡ilÃ¡ 7929 pará¹‡ilÃ¡ `leafy' Uá¹‡.com. [PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
S. paniru `leafy'.

pará¹‡oÌ„tsa 7930 pará¹‡oÌ„tsa m. `name of a place' RÄ• jat.
K. prÅ«nÄ‹h, dat. ËšÄ‹has m. `the country west of Kashmir, Punch'.
*partana -- `ferry' see PAá¹-á¹-ANA -- .
PARD `fart'; PARDA -- , PÃ¡RDATÄ“.

parda 7931 parda m. `fart', pardi -- m.f. `name of a person' lex. [âˆšPARD]
K. pad, dat. pÃ¼zÃ¼ f. `fart' (< pardi -- ?); S. paá¸• Ì u m. `boast'; L. padd in padd -- baheá¹›Ä• m. `an inedible toadstool', (Ju.) paá¸• Ì m. `fart', awÄ• á¹‡. pad, P. paá¸• á¸• , padd m., Ku. N. A. B. pÄ• d, Or. pÄ• á¹›a (deformed as penda?), Mth. H. pÄ• d m., G. pÄ• d n. f., M. pÄ• d m., Ko. pÄ• du, Si. paá¸• aya.
*PARDAKARA -- .

pardakara 7932 *pardakara `farting'. [PARDA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. pÄ• á¹›arÄ• , Ëšá¹›urÄ• `one who is always breaking wind', M. pÄ• drÄ• .

7933 pÃ¡rdatÄ“ `farts' Sarasv., pardana -- n. lex. [âˆšPARD]
Dm. pÃ£Ì„á¸• -- , Kal.rumb. 1 sg. pres. pÄ• dÉ™m, K. padun, S. paá¸• Ì aá¹‡u (also `to boast'), L. (Ju.) paá¸• Ì aá¹‡ (whence L. pÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `one who does so'), awÄ• á¹‡. padduá¹‡, P. paddaá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhal. paddá¹‡Å«, Ku. pÄ• dá¹‡o, N. pÄ• dnu, A. pÄ• diba, B. pÄ• dÄ• , Or. pÄ• á¹›ibÄ• , Mth. Aw.lakh. pÄ• dab, H. pÄ• dnÄ• , G. pÄ• dvuÌƒ, M. pÄ• dá¹‡&etilde;, Si. paá¸• inavÄ• (pp. pÃ¤á¸• i, pret. pÃ¤á¸• á¸• Ä• < *pardita --).
parpa -- 1 m. `house' Uá¹‡.com.
Kho. phorp `unroofed pen, enclosure for cattle or sheep' Lor., `shed' BelvalkarVol 95.
parpa -- 2 `young grass' see PARPAá¹-A -- 2.

pÃ¡rpaá¹-a 7934 pÃ¡rpaá¹-a1 m. `thin cake of rice or pease -- meal' lex., parpaá¹-Ä« -- f. W. 2. *pharpaá¹-a -- . [Forms of K. S. L. P. with Ä• are

â†• Centre rather than < *pÄ• rpaá¹-a --]
1. Pa. bhÅ«mi -- pappaá¹-aka -- m. `a kind of mushroom (?)' BHS ii 333; Pk. pappaá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aga -- m., Ëšá¸• iyÄ•  -- f., pappala<-> m. `a thin cake'; Bshk. papar `large bread'; Sh. (Lor.) p*lpaÃµ, p*lphaÃµ `thin cake of bread'; K. papar m. `thin cake'; S. pÄ• paá¹›u m. `thin crisp cake of pulse', pÄ• piá¹›Ä« f. `lobe of ear'; L. pÄ• pá¹›Ä« f. `thin cake of silt', mult. pÄ• pá¹›Ä« f. `lobe of ear', awÄ• á¹‡. papá¹›Ä« `layer'; P. pÄ• paá¹› m. `thin cake', papá¹›Ä« f. `scab', pepá¹›Ä« f. `flakes of dried mud'; Ku. pÄ• pá¹›o m. `cake of fried rice -- flour', pÄ• pá¹›Ä« f. `crust of sweetmeats'; N. pÄ• pro `thin cake, scale, dry mucus in nose'; B. pÃ£Ì„paá¹›, Ëšpar (â†• Bi.?) `thin cake of ground pulse', pÄ• pá¹›Ä« `petal'; Or. pÄ• paá¹›aÌ„Ì†, pÄ• mpaá¹›a, pÄ• pari (â†• Bi.?) `a thin cake'; Bi. pÄ• par, paprÄ•  `crisp cake of pulse flour', paprÄ« `crust formed on soil after rain'; Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„par `cake made of pulse'; H. pÄ• paá¹› m. `thin cake of pulse, crust, scab', papá¹›Ä« f. `thin crust, scab'; G. pÄ• paá¹› m. `a thin cake', M. pÄ• paá¸• m., pÄ• pá¸• Ä« f.
2. Ku. phÄ• pá¹›o, phapÄ• á¹›o m. `outer layer, crust (e.g. of bread)'; A. phÄ• par `scurf, mange, roughness of skin'.

parpaá¹-a 7935 parpaá¹-a2; Ëšá¹-aka -- m., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `species of medicinal plants' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `red -- flowered Oldenlandia' Bhpr. [Cf. parpa -- 2 `young grass' lex., Pk. pappaga -- n. `a partic. plant']
Pa. pappaá¹-aka -- m. `a partic. water plant'; L. papaá¹› m. `the box tree Buxus sempervirens'; P. pÄ• pá¹›Ä• m. `the medicinal bitter herb Fumaria parviflora', pÄ• pá¹›Ä«, pÄ• prÄ« f. `the shrub Podophyllum emodi (with red fruit)'; WPah.bhal. pappá¹›i f. `a small shrub (eaten by goats)'; Ku. pÄ• paá¹› `leaves of the sweet yam', pÄ• pá¹›o m. `wild yam'; N. pÄ• pre laharÄ•  `the creeper Porana racemosa with a scaly fruit' (< PÃ¡RPAá¹-A -- 1?); Or. pÄ• paá¹›i, pÄ• mpËš `the medicinal plant Podophyllum emodi', pÄ• paá¹›Ä•  `a timber tree'.
paryaá¹…ka -- see PALYAá¹…KA -- .
paryaá¹-aka -- see *PARIYAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: parpaá¹-a -- 2: â€ Ká¹£Ä“TRAPARPAá¹-A -- .

paryantÃ¡ 7936 paryantÃ¡ m. `circuit' TBr. 2. *pariyanta -- . [Ã¡NTA --]
1. KharI. -- paryata `as far as'; Pk. pajjaá¹• ta -- , pÄ“raá¹• ta<-> m. `limit'.
2. Pa. pariyanta -- m. `border, limit, end'; Pk. pariaá¹• ta -- , paliËš m.

`boundary'; -- Si. piriyata `completion, end' (ES 54) rather < PARYÄ• PTA --
.

paryaya 7937 paryaya m. `revolution, turn' MBh., paryÄ• yÃ¡ -- m.
`revolution' KÄ• tyÅšr., `regularly recurring series' Br. 2. *palyaya -- (cf.
PÃ¡LYAYATÄ“). [âˆšI2]
1. Pk. pajjaya -- , Ëšjava -- m. `succession, order', pajjÄ• ya -- ,
pariyÄ• ya -- m.
2. Pk. pallava -- m. `succession, order'; Gy. wel. pÄ• ÌŠlÄ“ `back, back
again, in return'; Ku. pÄ• lo, ËšlÄ« `turn, time, rotation', N. pÄ• lo, Ëšli,
A. pÄ• l, B. H. pÄ• lÄ• m. -- The above languages, as recorded, do not
distinguish MIA. -- all -- and -- Ä• l -- and -- Ä• ll -- , but those which do
all presuppose MIA. pÄ• l -- or pÄ• á¸• -- . It is therefore probable that
both they and the foregoing forms are derived rather from *PÄ• á¸• l -- q.v.
paryayaá¹‡a -- see PALYÄ• á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: paryaya -- : A. also pÄ• lÄ• `turn' AFD 236.

paryasta 7938 paryasta `thrown about' MBh., `overturned' BhartrÌ¥. 2.
*pariyasta -- . [âˆšAS2]
1. Pk. pallattha -- , palhaËš `overturned'; M. pÄ• lthÄ• `overturned',
pÄ• lathá¹‡&etilde; tr. `to overturn'.
2. Bi. parthan, ËšnÄ«, (SMunger) palethan `dry flour scattered on paste
board to prevent sticking'; -- poss. Woá¹-. parthÄ• -- tr. `to turn round'
(Buddruss Woá¹- 120 < PÃ¡RIVARTATÄ“ leaves th unexpl.).
PARYASTIKÄ• -- .

paryastikÄ• 7939 paryastikÄ• f. `sitting on the hams' SuÅ›r. [PARYASTA --]
Pk. pariyatthi -- , pallatthi -- , palhaËš f. `squatting position'; S.
palthÄ« f. `sitting with the feet crossed under the buttocks', L. P.
palatthÄ« f., Mth. palathÄ«, H. palthÄ« f.; -- G. palÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ«,
palÉ”Ìƒá¹-hÄ« f.
Addenda: paryastikÄ• -- see PALYAá¹…KA -- Add2.

paryÄ• á¹‡a 7940 paryÄ• á¹‡a1 n. `circuit' AitBr. [< pariyÄ• á¹‡a -- n. PÄ• á¹‡.
KÄ• Å›., Pk. pariyÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `a walk'. -- âˆšYÄ•]
H. palÄ• n m. `space of ground between two occupied lots left for future
disposal'.
paryÄ• á¹‡a -- 2, paryÄ• á¹‡ayati see PALYÄ• á¹‡A -- .

7941 *paryÄ• tapati `burns' [âˆšTAP]
G. pajavvuÌƒ `to torment, vex'.

paryÄ• pta 7942 paryÄ• pta `finished, adequate', pÃ¡ryÄ• pti -- f. `end' ÅšBr.
2. *pariyÄ• pta -- . [âˆšÄ• P]
1. Pk. pajjatta -- `sufficient', Ëšti -- f. `sufficiency'.
2. Pa. pariyatta -- `capable of', Ëšti -- f. `adequacy'; -- Si. piriyata `completion, end', adj. `finished' rather â†• Pa. than with EGS 107 < PARYANTÃ¡ -- .
paryÄ• yÃ¡ -- see PARYAYA -- .

paryÄ• sÃ¡ 7943 paryÄ• sÃ¡ m. `trimming' ÅšBr., `rotation' BhP., `inverted order' W. [âˆšAS2]
Pa. vipallÄ• sa -- m. `inversion'; N. paleso `exchange, recompense, revenge', pÄ• lsi `method of speaking with the order of the syllables in a word inverted'.

Page 448

paryuá¹£aá¹‡a 7944 paryuá¹£aá¹‡a n. `spending the rainy season', Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. Buddh. [âˆšVAS2]
Pk. pajjusaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `id.'; OG. pajÅ«saá¹‡a n. `a Jain annual festival' Dave GujLg 157.
paryuá¹£ita -- see *PARIYUá¹£ITA -- .
paryuá¹£á¹-a -- see *PARIYUá¹£á¹-A -- .
pÃ¡ryÄ“ti see PÃ¡LYAYATÄ“.
paryÄ“á¹£aá¹‡Ä• -- , paryÄ“á¹£ati see *PARIYÄ“á¹£ATI.

pÃ¡rvata 7945 pÃ¡rvata1 m. `rock, mountain' RV.

Pa. pabbata -- , Ëštaka -- m. `mountain', AÅ›. pavatasi loc. sg., Dhp. parvada, NiDoc. parvata, Pk. pavvaya -- , Ëšyaya -- m.n., L.mult. pabbÄ« f. `peak of a hill'; P. pabbÄ« f. `hill'; OSi. pavata, pavaya, Si. pavuva `rock, hill'; <-> ext. -- ll -- in Or. (Sambhalpur) pÄ• buli `hill'.
PÄ• ËŠRVATA -- .

parvata 7946 parvata2 m. `the fish Silurus paba' lex.
A. pÄ• bha `the fish Callichrus paba'; Or. pobuÄ• `a small scaleless fish'.

pÃ¡rvan 7947 pÃ¡rvan n. `knot, joint' RV.
Pa. pabba -- n. `knot in a stalk, joint', Pk. pavva -- n.; A. pÄ• b `space between two joints' (whence pabÄ• l, Ëšli `having long joints', pabiyÄ• iba `to cut into small sections'); B. pÄ• b `joint (in body or plant), knuckle, protuberance'.
paruá¹£Ã¡ -- 2, *parvara -- ; Å›ataparvaka -- .
*parvara -- `joint' see *POÌ„RA -- 2.

pÃ¡rÅ›u 7948 pÃ¡rÅ›u1 m. `rib' AV., parÅ›ukÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. 2. pÄ• rÅ›ukÄ• - f. lex.
1. Gy. wel. pÃ¥Å¡, pÃ¥Å¡avo m. `rib', Ash. paá¹£Å«ËŠ (paá¹£u -- aá¹-Ã-, paá¹£u -- wÄ• tr, paá¹£uwÄ• ËŠk), Wg. paá¹£&uacutemacrdotdot;, Kt. paá¹£ -- Ä• Å«á¹-; Pr. paÅ¡Ä« `breast'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. ar. paá¹£Å«ËŠ, kuá¹›. chil. pÄ• á¹£Å« `rib', Shum. pÄ• ËŠá¹£u -- m `my rib', Gaw. poá¹£Å«ËŠ, Kal.rumb. paÅ¡, Kho. praÅ¡ (â†• Phal. or similar dial. Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 150), Sv. praá¹£Å«ËŠ, Bshk. paá¹£Å«ËŠ, Phal. prÄ• Å¡uÌƒ f., Sh.gil. prÄ• Å¡iÌ¯ f., jij. pÃ¡Ä• i; S. pasuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ m. `rib of a boat'; H. pÃ£Ì„sÅ«Ë˜ f. `rib'; -- G. pÄ• suÌƒ n. bec. of gender rather < PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ -- . -- Ext. -- la -- : Pk. paá¹• suliÄ• -- f. `rib', L. paslÄ« f., khet. paslÃ£Ì„ pl., P. passalÄ«, paslÄ« f., Aw.lakh. pasurÄ«, H. pasulÄ«, paslÄ«, vill. pÄ• surÄ« f., G. pÃ£Ì„sá¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·uÌƒ n. (gender after pÄ• suÌƒ?), M. pÄ• soá¸·Ä«, pÃ£Ì„sËš f.; -- N. pÃ£Ì„sulo `shin -- bone'?
2. Pa. pÄ• suka -- , pÄ• suá¸·a -- m. `rib'. -- With unexpl. ph -- : Pa. phÄ• sukÄ• -- , Ëšsuá¸·Ä• -- , Ëšsuá¸·Ä« -- , ËšsulikÄ• -- f. `rib' (whence upphÄ• sulika -- `having the ribs showing'), G. phÄ• sá¸·Ä«, phÄ• soá¸·Ä« f. PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ -- ; *PARÅ›UPÄ• á¹-AKA -- .
Addenda: pÃ¡rÅ›u -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡pá¹›É” m. `rib (of human body)' metath. of *paÅ›u + -- á¹-a -- .

parÅ›u 7949 parÅ›u2 m. `axe' R. [See PARAÅ›Ãº -- : -- â†’ Par. pÃ¡Å¡&omacrtodtod; IIFL i 281]
Pk. paá¹• su -- m. `axe', Ash. poÌ„s, Kt. peÄ‹ `large axe', Bashg. peÄ‹, poÄ‹; Or. pÄ• uÌƒsi `vegetable chopper'; Si. pihiya, ËšyÄ“, pÄ«haya `knife, chopper'; -- N. pÄ• so see PARÅ›VADHA -- .

parÅ›upÄ• á¹-aka 7950 *parÅ›upÄ• á¹-aka `expanse of the ribs'. [pÃ¡rÅ›u -- 1, pÄ• á¹-a --]
P. pasuÄ• á¹›Ä• m. (usu. pl.) `region of the ribs, the side'.

parÅ›vadha 7951 parÅ›vadha m. `axe' lex. [Cf. paraÅ›vadha -- m. MBh. (< *paraÅ›u -- vadha -- EWA ii 214). -- parÅ›u -- 2, vadha --]
N. pÄ• so `head of iron instrument (such as axe or spade)' rather (with H. pÄ• sÄ• m. `lump of metal') < PÄ• Å›A -- 1.
*pará¹£i -- `dung' see PÄ• á¹£I -- .
*PAL `burst': utpala -- 1, *utpalati; -- âˆšpaá¹-.

pala 7952 pala1 n. `a partic. weight' Mn., `a fluid measure' Nir., `a measure of time' Gaá¹‡it.
Pa. pala -- (in cmpds.) `a partic. weight', Pk. pala -- n.; K. pal m. `a weight (= 4 toals)'; P. pal m. `a second of time', palÄ• m. `a ladle holding 1/4 seer of oil'; Ku. pal `a measure of capacity, a second', palÄ« `spoon to take oil out of a jar, spoonful'; N. pal, palo `a moment', A. B. pal; Or. paá¸·a `a weight (= 4 tolas), a second'; H. pal, palÄ• m. `a moment', G. paá¸· n. f.; M. paá¸· n. `a weight, a second', paá¸·Ä« f. `ladle', Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `large do.'; Si. pala `a weight of gold or silver (= 4 kará¹£as), asecond'; -- H. palÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `ladle' (see s.v. PARIGHÃ¡ --).
*pala -- 2 `stone' see ÃºPALA -- .
pala -- 3 m. `straw' lex.: PÃ¡LÄ• LA -- , PALÄ• ËŠVA -- .
palakyÄ• -- , palaá¹…kyÄ• -- see PÄ• LAKYÄ• -- .
Addenda: pala -- 3 m. `straw' lex. 1. H. pal m. `rice straw'.
2. â€ *palla -- 4 `straw': WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pallÉ” `unhusked (of rice)', m. `husk' -- or â†• H. pal m. `rice -- straw' Him.I 113.

7953 pÃ¡lala -- , or palalÃ¡ -- m. `mud' R.
Ash. palÃ¡l `earth, clay', Wg. palÄ• ËŠl, Kt. pÉ™lÃ¥ËŠl.

palÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº 7954 palÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº m. (rarely n.) `onion' Mn. [Cf. palÄ• rÄ«ka

-- m., parÄ• rÄ«ka -- m., ËškÄ• -- f. `leek' &capamacr;past.]
Pa. palaá¹‡á¸• uka -- m. `onion', Pk. palaá¹• á¸• u -- m., K. prÄ• n, abl. Ëšna m.
Addenda: palÄ• á¹‡á¸• u -- : A. panaru (phonet. ponoru) `onion' AFD 230.

7955 pÃ¡lÄ• yatÄ“ `flees' TS. 2. Caus. *palÄ• payati. [parÄ• ËŠyaá¹‡a -- n. `departure' RV., parÄ• pÃ¡yati `bids go away' KauÅ›. -- âˆšI2]
1. Pa. palÄ• yati, palÄ“ti `runs away'; NiDoc. palayiti absol. `having fled'; Pk. palÄ• yaÃ¯, palaÃ¯ `flees', paá¸• Ä• iavva -- ; Dm. palÃ©im `I flee', Tir. imper. palá¸—, Woá¹-. pal -- , Kal. 1st sg. pres. palÄ• ËŠam; P. palÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to run away'; A. palÄ• iba `to escape, lie hidden'; B. palÄ• na `to run away', Or. paá¸·Ä• ibÄ• , dial. parÄ• Ëš, Mth. parÄ• eb, OAw. parÄ• i, H. palÄ• nÄ• , parÄ• nÄ•  (EH. rather than < *parÄ• yatÄ“); G. paá¸·vuÌƒ `to run'; M. paá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to flee'; Si. palayanavÄ•  `to escape', imper. pala `go away!'.
2. Pa. palÄ• pÄ“ti `puts to flight', Pk. palÄ• vÄ“i, A. paluwÄ• iba, M. paá¸·aviá¹‡&etilde;, Si. palavanavÄ• .

palÄ• yana 7956 palÄ• yana n. `flight' MBh. [parÄ• ËŠyaá¹‡a -- n. `departure' RV. -- âˆšI2]
Pa. palÄ• yana -- n. `running away', Pk. palÄ• yaá¹‡a -- , palÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; P. palÄ• iá¹‡ f. `flight, retreat', A. palÄ• yan (prob. â†• Sk.), B. pÄ• lÄ• n, Or. palÄ• uá¹‡i (re -- formed from verb s.v. PÃ¡LÄ• YATÄ“); M. paá¸·aá¹‡ n. `general flight'. -- Deriv.: NiDoc. palayanaǵa `fugitive'; OMarw. palÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯ `runs'.

pÃ¡lÄ• yita 7957 pÃ¡lÄ• yita `fled' TS. [âˆšI2]
Pa. palÄ• yita -- `run away, Pk. palÄ• ia -- , ËšlÄ• ya -- , paá¸• Ä• ia -- ; Or. paá¸·ei `a woman who is always running away from her husband'.
palÄ• rÄ«ka -- see PALÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- .

pÃ¡lÄ• la 7958 pÃ¡lÄ• la n. `stalk, straw' Mn., `millet straw' SuÅ›r., palÄ• lÄ«ËŠ -- f. `straw' AV.
Pa. palÄ• la -- n.m. `straw', Pk. palÄ• la -- , parÄ• la -- n.; Woá¹-. palyel f. `rice -- straw'; K. prÃ¶jÃ¼, Ëšji (in cmpd. prÄ• ji --) f. `chaff and chopped straw'; S. parÄ• ru, palÄ• lu m. `ricestraw'; L. parÄ• lÄ« f. `straw', awÄ• á¹‡. parÄ• lÄ« `bed'; P. parÄ• l, palari m. `straw', parÄ• lÄ« f. `straw of rice or millet'; WPah. bhal. palÄ• l m. `straw of rice or barley'; Ku.

parÄ• l, ËšlÄ« f. `straw, rice -- straw'; N. parÄ• l `straw, stubble'; A. parÄ• l `act of husking rice', paralÄ«yÄ• `not well husked or cleaned (of rice)'; B. palÄ• l `straw after threshing'; Or. palÄ• á¸·a `straw, hay'; H. palÄ• l m., parÄ• l f. `straw', G. M. parÄ• á¸· n.; -- with dissim. of l -- l (rather than metath. of PALÄ• ËŠVA -- : see *BALILLA -- ): B. poyÄ• l, pohÄ• l `straw'; Or. puÄ• á¸·a, pÄ• á¸·a `crushed straw'; Bi. puÄ• r, poÌ†Ä• r, puarÄ• , porÄ• `loose straw that has been threshed', Mth. poÄ• r, porÄ• ; H. payÄ• l, payÄ• r, puÄ• l, puÄ• r f. `straw for thatching'; Si. pala `straw' (or < PALÄ• ËŠVA -- ?).
Addenda: pÃ¡lÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™á¸·au m. `bundle of grass' (or X PÅ«LA -- or < PALÄ• ËŠVA --).

Page 449

palÄ• ËŠva 7959 palÄ• ËŠva m. `chaff, husks' AV.
Pa. palÄ• pa -- m. `chaff or corn'; H. palÄ• u m. `thatching' (whence palÄ• nÄ• `to thatch'); -- Si. pala `straw' rather < PÃ¡LÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: palÄ• ËŠva -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™á¸·au m. `bundle of grass' (or < PÃ¡LÄ• LA -- or X PÅ«LA -- ?).
â€ *paluva -- `grey' see *PALVA -- .

palÄ• Å›Ã¡ 7960 palÄ• Å›Ã¡ n. `leaf, foliage' ÅšBr. (apalÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- `leafless' RV.). 2. m. `Butea frondosa'. [Semant. cf. PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
1. Pa. Pk. palÄ• sa -- n. `leaf', Pk. palÄ• ha -- , paá¸• Ä• sa -- n., Ap. palasa -- n.; Kho. (Lor.) d*lhrti -- p*ll*l/Å¡ `weeds' (< `earth -- leaves'? see DHÃ¡RITRÄ« -- ); OSi. palaha `vegetables', Si. palÄ• `greens, vegetables', Md. filÄ• .
2. Pa. Pk. palÄ• sa -- m. `Butea frondosa', P. palÄ• h m., N. palÃ£Ì„s, A. palÄ• h, B. palÄ• s, Or. paá¸·Ä• sa, Bi. parÄ• s, OAw. parÄ• sa, palÄ• sa, H. parÄ• s, palÄ• s m. (â†’ S. palÄ• su m.), M. paá¸·as m.; -- Si. palas (EGS 97)

prob. â†• Pa. <-> (X PHULLA -- ?) L.awÄ• á¹‡. phulÄ• Ë‹ `B. frondosa', H. pharÄ• s m.
PÄ• ËŠLÄ• Å›A -- ; *PALÄ• Å›AVANA -- .

palÄ• Å›avana 7961 *palÄ• Å›avana `grove of Butea frondosa'. [PALÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- , VÃ¡NA --]
B. palÄ• san `name of a place in Bengal' (ODBL 347)?
paligha -- see PARIGHÃ¡ -- .

palitÃ¡ 7962 palitÃ¡ `grey, hoary, old' RV., n. `old age' AV.
Pa. palita -- `grey -- haired', Dhp. palida, Pk. palia -- (ext. with -- l -- in palila -- ) n. `grey hair'; S. paryo `old', m. `a white hair' (whence paryÄ• iá¹‡o `to age'); L. paliyÄ• , pallyÄ• , (Ju.) paliÄ• m. `a grey hair when it first appears'; OG. palyu n., G. paá¸·Ä«, paá¸·iyuÌƒ n. `grey hair, old age'; <-> Si. pulu `grey hair' poss. rather < *PALVA -- . -- Pa. phalita -- `grey -- haired' X phalati `ripens' (semant. cf. H. bÄ• lÃµ kÄ• paknÄ• `greying, lit. ripening, of the hair').
*PALVA -- .
*paliyaá¹…ka -- `bed' see PALYAá¹…KA -- .

palya 7963 palya n. `sack for corn' KÄ• tyÅšr., palla -- 1 m. `large granary' SuÅ›r., pallÄ« -- 2 f. `measure of grain' KÄ• tyÅšr. com. [EWA ii 235, 236 with lit. separates palya -- from palla -- 1. -- Cf. *PALLA -- 2?]
Pk. palia -- , palla -- , Ëšaga -- m. `round sack for grain'; S. palu m. `place attached to a house for storing grain', palÄ« f. `a mat bag for grain'; L. pall, pallÄ• m. `stack of straw or grain, two concentric walls of grass ropes on masonry cylinder of a well between which earth from the well is placed'; P. pall f. `large bamboo bin (holding 200 -- 300 maunds)', pallÄ• `cloth spread for holding grain'; WPah.khaÅ›. pallÄ• `udder of cow or buffalo (as opposed to those of sheep and goats)'; Ku. pÄ• lÄ« `small wooden dish', pallo `basket work interwoven with grass and leaves for thatching', palaá¹›o `one of the baskets of a balance', palyÄ• lo `a wooden vessel'; A. pal `a bamboo basket for catching fish', palÄ• `rattan basket for pressing mustard oil'; B. pÄ• laÃ¯ `granary, rick of corn, stack of straw or hay'; H. pÄ• lÄ• m. `stack of corn', pallÄ• m. `grain sack, cloth spread for grain'; G. pÄ• lÄ« f. `any measure of capacity, a measure of 4 seers'.
*ARDHAPALYA -- .

palyaá¹…ka 7964 palyaá¹…ka m. `bed' PÄ• á¹‡., `sitting cross -- legged' lex., paryaá¹…ka -- m. `bed, litter' Kauá¹£Up. 2. *paliyaá¹…ka -- . [âˆšAÃ±C]
1. Pa. pallaá¹…ka -- m. `bed, sitting cross -- legged'; Pk. pallaá¹• ka -- m. `bed', Phal. palaá¹…g (prob. â†• Ind.), K. prang m. (prob. < *plaá¹…g, scarcely < paryaá¹…ka --), S. palaá¹…gu m.; L. palaggh m. `large bed with painted legs', awÄ• á¹‡. palugh `bed', P. palaá¹…gh, pahlaÌƒg m., palaÌƒgÄ«rÄ« f., B. pÄ• laá¹…ka; Or. paÌ„Ì†laá¹…ka `bed', pÄ• laá¹…ki `litter'; OAw. palaá¹• kÄ• m. `bed', lakh. palakÄ• ; H. pÄ• lak, palkÄ• m. `bed', pÄ• lkÄ« f. `litter'; OMarw. pÄ• lakÄ« f. `litter'; G. pÄ• lakh f. `cradle', M. pÄ• lak(h) m.; G. pÄ• lkhÄ« f. `litter', M. pÄ• lk(h)Ä« (whence aspirate? Cf. P.); Ko. pÄ• lki `litter'; Si. palak -- , nom. palanÌ†ga `stool, sitting cross -- legged' (poss. inherited form X lw. from India).
The NW form with á¹…g was borrowed widely as `bed': K. palang m., A. pÄ• loá¹…g, B. pÄ• laá¹…, Bi. palaá¹…g, palaÌƒgrÄ« `cot'; OAw. (Pad.) palaá¹• ga `a luxurious couch'; H. palaá¹…g m. `bed', OMarw. pilaá¹• ga, G. M. palaÌƒg m.
The Central and SW form, type H. pÄ• lkÄ«, was borrowed widely as `litter': K. pÃ¶likh f., S. pÄ• lkÄ« f.; P. pÄ• lkÄ« f. `cradle'; A. B. pÄ• lki, Or. pÄ• laki, Bi. Bhoj. pÄ• lkÄ«.
2. Pk. paliaá¹• ka -- m. `bed'.
Addenda: palyaá¹…ka -- . 1. S.kcch. pÄ• lakh m. `small cradle (for gods)'; WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”lg m. `luxurious bed (e.g. for royalty)', poet. pÉ”lgo m. `palanquin', ká¹-g. pÉ”lgI, kc. Ëšge f.; A. pÄ• leá¹… `couch' AFD 236; Md. falanÌ†gu `bedspread, ornate sheet'; -- X PARYASTIKÄ• -- : Ko. pÄ• lkÄ• ti `sitting on the hams' and poss. words in G. M. with aspirate.

7965 pÃ¡lyayatÄ“ `goes round' ÅšBr. [Cf. pÃ¡ryÄ“ti `goes round' RV. -- âˆšI2]
Kho. polik, 1 sg. palim, `to roll up, wind or wrap round'; Sh. (Lor.) paloiki `to wind on, apply to, rub on', paliÇ°oiki `to be smeared on, be contagious'.
palyayana -- see next.

palyÄ• á¹‡a 7966 palyÄ• á¹‡a n. `saddle' Schmidt Nachtr 250, palyayana -- Vcar., paryÄ• á¹‡a -- 2 KathÄ• s., paryayaá¹‡a -- lex. 2. palyÄ• á¹‡ayati `saddles' Bhojacar., paryÄ• á¹‡ayati, Nalac., pallÄ• nati Mv. [EWA ii 227 with lit. â†• Ir. *paridÄ• na -- in Pers. pÄ• lÄ• n `pack -- saddle': borrowed before -- p -- > -- v-<-> (see *APALYÄ• á¹‡A --) and poss. assimilated in

form to Sk. PARYÄ• á¹‡A -- n. `circuit']
1. Pk. pallÄ• á¹‡a -- , paá¸• Ä• yÄ• á¹‡a -- n., Sh.gur. pÄƒloÌ„n m., koh. pÄƒloÌ„ m., K. palÄ• n, Ëšlana m.; S. pÄ• laá¹‡o m. `pannier for camels' (metath. < *palÄ• á¹‡o?); L. P. palÄ• á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä• m. `packsaddle', B. pÄ• lÄ• n, Or. palÄ• á¹‡a; Bi. palÄ• n `pad for a bullock's back'; H. palÄ• n, ËšnÄ• m. `packsaddle' (pÄ• lÄ• n m. â†• Pers.), G. palÄ• á¹‡ n., M. palÄ• á¹‡, pÄ• á¸·Ä• á¹‡, pÄ• lhÄ• á¹‡ n.
2. Pk. pallÄ• á¹‡Ä“i `saddles', pallÄ• á¹‡ia -- , paá¸• Ä• yÄ• á¹‡iya -- ; Mth. palÄ• nab `to spread (as cloth or skin)'; OAw. palÄ• naÃ¯ `saddles'; H. palÄ• nnÄ• `to saddle horse or bullock'.
*APALYÄ• á¹‡A -- , *UTPALYÄ• á¹‡A -- .
palla -- 1 `grain store' see PALYA -- .
*palla -- 2 `stone' see ÃºPALA -- .
Addenda: palyÄ• á¹‡a -- : S.kcch. palÄ• á¹‡ m. `saddle'.

palla 7967 *palla3 `cloth'. [Cf. PALLAVA -- 2, and further PAá¹-A -- and poss. PALYA --]
S. pÄ• lu m. `tent' (â†• Centre or G.?); L.awÄ• á¹‡. pallÄ• `cloth, scarf'; Ku. pÄ• l `canopy'; N. pÄ• l `tent'; A. pÄ• l `sail, large sheet of cloth, palanquin'; B. pÄ• l `sail', pÄ• il `sail, awning'; Or. pÄ• la `sail'; H. pÄ• l m. `sail', pallÄ• m. `sheet, border'; G. pÄ• l m. `cloth curtain for side of tent'; M. pÄ• l n. `large cloth to form a tent'; Si. pala `cotton cloth' (or < PAá¹-A -- ). -- P. H. pallÄ• m. `cloth spread out for grain' poss. < PALYA -- .
Addenda: *palla -- 3: S.kcch. pÄ• l m. `big jute cloth'.
â€ *palla -- 4 see PALA -- 3.

pallaá¹-á¹- 7968 *pallaá¹-á¹- `turn, overturn'. [Origin very doubtful: < *palyaá¹-á¹- -- < *paliaá¹-á¹- -- (cf. Pk. pariaá¹-á¹-a -- ) < PÃ¡RIVARTATÄ“? -- Or < *paly -- aá¹-yati `goes round' (cf. paryaá¹-ati `roams' MBh.? -- Or X PARYASTA -- LM 367]
Pk. pallaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, palaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `turns over', allaá¹-á¹-a -- pallaá¹-á¹-a<-> n. `turning from side to side' DeÅ›Ä«n.; Dm. palaá¹- -- intr. `to roll, fly (of things, e.g. a stone)'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. palaá¹-Ä«ËŠ `rolling about'; K. palaá¹-un `to melt'; S. palá¹-aá¹‡u `to cast metal'; P. palá¹-aá¹‡Ä• intr. `to turn, change', palá¹-Ä• uá¹‡Ä• tr., palá¹-Ä• m. `turn'; WPah.bhal. pale_á¹-nÅ« `to fold'; Ku. palá¹-aá¹‡o intr. `to return', palá¹-auá¹‡o tr. `to send back, overturn', palaá¹-, palá¹-o `exchange'; N.

palá¹-anu intr. `to overturn', palá¹-Ä• unu tr., palá¹-a, Ëšá¹-o `time, occasion'; A. pÄ• lá¹-iba intr. `to overturn', pÄ• lá¹-Ä• iba tr., pÄ• laá¹- `exchange'; B. pÄ• lá¹-Ä• na tr. `to turn, change', pÄ• laá¹- `exchange'; Or. pÄ• laá¹-ibÄ• `to overturn', pÄ• laá¹-a `exchange', Ëšá¹-Ä• `change of clothes'; Mth. palá¹-ab `to be reversed'; OAw. palaá¹-aÃ¯ intr. `returns'; H. palaá¹-nÄ• intr. `to overturn', palá¹-Ä• nÄ• tr., palá¹-Ä• m. `turn'; G. paÌ„Ì†laá¹-vuÌƒ intr. `to change', palá¹-É” m. `rise and fall in music', pÄ• lá¹-É” m. `return, recompense'; M. pÄ• laá¹- m. `turn', palÄ• á¹-aá¹‡, paleá¹-aá¹‡ n. `turn, wandering'. -- See PARIVARTA -- , PÃ¡RIVARTATÄ“. Addenda: *pallaá¹-á¹- -- : WPah.Wkc. pÉ”lá¹-á¹‡o, Ëšá¹-iá¹‡o `to turn back, return (into)', pÉ™lá¹-euá¹‡o `to cause to retract'; A. pÄ• laá¹- `turned up (AFD 204), turned down (236)', pÄ• laá¹-iba `to turn back' (337); OMarw. palaá¹-aÃ¯ `alters'.

Page 450

pallava 7969 pallava1 m.n. `sprout, twig, blossom' MBh.
Pa. pallava -- n. `sprout', Pk. pallava -- m. `sprout, leaf'; Phal. palÄ• ËŠ m. `leaf'; S. palÄ« f. `leaves of gram and peas (used as vegetable)'; L. pallÄ« f. `green leaves of gram (similarly used)', P. pallhÄ« f.; Ku. pÄ• lo `vegetation', paluwÄ• `new shoots of trees (used as fodder)'; N. pÄ• luwÄ• `sprig, shoot'; B. pÄ• lÄ• `twig, bundle of twigs'; Or. pa(h)lÄ• `tiny hut made of leaves' (rather than < PALLÄ« -- 1), (Ganjam) `seedling'; Bi. pallÄ• , (SMunger) palaÄ« `leaf of the yoke of a plough', (N of Ganges) pÄ• lo `yoke of a plough', Mth. pÄ• lÄ• (semant. cf. PÃ¡TTRA -- in Bi.); OAw. pÄ• lava `sprout'; H. pÄ• lau, ËšlÄ• , palhÄ• m. `twig, tender leaves, leaves of jujube tree' (whence Ä• lÄ• -- pÄ• lÄ• m. `leaves'), palwÄ• m. `sprouts of sugarcane used for planting', palaÄ« f. `young branch or spray of a tree'; G. pÄ• lav, ËšlÉ” m. `tuft of foliage', pÄ• luÌƒ n. `temporary shed of leaves', pÄ• l m. `tender shoots' (?); M. pÄ• lav, ËšlÄ• m. `tuft of foliage,

sprout', pÄ• l&etilde; n. `foliage', pÄ• lvÄ• m. `green stick plucked from hedge', pÄ• lvÄ« f. `the sprouting of plants'; Ko. pÄ• llo `sprout, bud', Si. palla, pl. palu.
PALLAVAYATI.
Addenda: pallava -- 1 [IE. *petlawos: âˆšpet `to spread out' cf. Gk. pe/talon `leaf, metal plate' Burrow Tau vii 458]
S.kcch. palÄ« f. `matted foliage of the jujube tree'; WPah.poet. paulo m. `leaf, bud, sprout', ká¹-g. paulá¹-I f. `shoot of a tree'.

pallava 7970 pallava2 m. `strip of cloth' KÄ• d. [Cf. *PALLA -- 3]
Dm. pÃ¡lau `hem, border'; K. palav m. `clothes, garment, coat'; S. palaÃ¼ m. `edge of cloth, purse'; L. pallo m. `border of a shawl', awÄ• á¹‡. pallÄ• `scarf' (or < *PALLA -- 3?); P. pallÅ« m. `border of garment', pallÄ• m. `edge of cloth, purse'; N. pallo `inner covering or edge (e.g. of a quilt), turned back edge of garment used as purse'; H. pallÄ• m. `edge of cloth, purse' (â†' M. pallÄ• m.); OMarw. palÄ• m. pl. `corners of a garment' (-- a -- ?); G. pÄ• lav m. `skirts or hem of a garment', pallav m. `edge of cloth, purse', M. pÄ• lav m.
Addenda: pallava -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pallÉ” m. `the lowermost part of skirt or gown, apron -- like part of woman's gown'; J. pÄ• lÄ• m. `corner of scarf'.

7971 pallavayati `puts forth young shoots' GÄ«t., pallavati Åšatr. [PALLAVA -- 1]
Pa. pallavita -- `sprouting', Pk. pallavia -- ; P. palá¹‡Ä• `(fruit) to become tender or soft'; N. pal(h)Ä• unu `to become green after rain, begin to sprout, get better after illness, thrive'; OAw. paluhaÃ¯ `blooms, is fresh and invigorated' (rather than < *PRARUHATI); H. paluhnÄ• , pahlnÄ• `to sprout', palnÄ• `to become tender, thrive'; M. pÄ• lavá¹‡&etilde; `to sprout'.
pallÄ• nati see PALYÄ• á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: pallavayati: OMarw. pÄ• lhavaÃ¯ `sprouts, thrives'.

7972 pallÄ« -- 1, Ëšli -- f. `small village' KathÄ• s., `hut' lex. [â†• Drav. Tam. paá¸·á¸·i T. Burrow TPS 1946, 10: see PADRA --]
Pk. palli -- f. `small village'; Si. pÃ¤la `hut'. -- Or. pa(h)lÄ• `tiny hut made of leaves' rather < PALLAVA -- 1.
pallÄ« -- 2 f. `a measure of grain' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. See PALYA -- .

7973 pallÄ« -- 3, ËšlikÄ• -- f. `small house lizard' lex.
M. pÄ• l f. `common house lizard'.

palva 7974 *palva `grey'. [IE. *polwo -- , Lith. pa&ltilde;vas `pale yellow' WP ii 52. -- PALITÃ¡ --]
Si. pulu `grey hair' < *paluva -- : very doubtful. <-> Woá¹-. palÄ• ËŠ, Bshk. pÃ¡la `blue, green' rather < PALÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- .
*PALVARA -- .
Addenda: *palva -- . 2. â€ *paluva -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”á¸·u m.pl. `grey hair', J. paá¸·u m.pl., Si. pulu.

palvara 7975 *palvara `grey'. [Cf. PAá¹‡á¸• ARA -- . -- *PALVA --]
WPah.bhad. pallar, pl. pallrÃ£Ì„ n. `grey hair', bhal. pallrÃ£Ì„ n. pl.

palvalÃ¡ 7976 palvalÃ¡ n. `pool, pond' MBh., palvara -- n. BHSk. [Cf. palvalyÃ  -- `marshy' TS.]
Pa. Pk. pallala -- n. `marsh, pond'; S. palharu m. `pond, pool'.

pÃ¡vana 7977 pÃ¡vana1 n. `sieve, strainer' AV. [âˆšPÅ«]
Pa. pavana -- n. `winnowing'; L. poá¹‡Ä•  m. `straining cloth'; P. poá¹‡ m. `what remains after straining whey from churned curd', poá¹‡Ä•  m. `strainer, sieve'; H. ponÄ• m. `perforated iron ladle for skimming or straining'. <-> Forms with au prob. < PRAPAVAá¹‡A -- : Bi. paunÄ•  `iron ladle for removing scum from boiling sugar juice', pauniyÄ• `confectioners's skimmer'; Mth. pauniyÄ•  `iron cullender', H. paunÄ• m.
*PAVANAGHAá¹-A -- ; DANTAPAVANA -- .

pavana 7978 pavana2 m. `wind' MBh. [âˆšPÅ«?]
Pk. pavaá¹‡a -- , payaá¹‡a -- m. `wind', P. pavaá¹‡, pauá¹‡ f. (pauá¹‡ -- cakkÄ« f. `windmill'); WPah. (Joshi) pauá¹‡ f. `wind, storm'; Si. pavan `wind'.
pavana -- 3 `potter's kiln' see *PÅ«R -- .
Addenda: pavana -- 2: WPah.poet. pÉ”Ìˆ„á¹‡ f. (obl. -- a) `wind, storm', Garh. pÉ”á¹‡.

pavanaghaá¹-a 7979 *pavanaghaá¹-a `pot for refining'. [pÃ¡vana -- 1, ghaá¹-a -- 1]

Bi. punhar `goldwasher's crucible in which baser metals are destroyed leaving gold and silver untouched'.

pavanÄ• la 7980 pavanÄ• la m. `Andropogon bicolor' lex. [Cf. yavanÄ• la -- for which PW considers this a mistake]
Or. dial. panarÄ• `a kind of maize'; H. punerÄ• m. `a kind of grain'.
*pavara -- `fire' see *PÅ«R -- .

pavala 7981 *pavala `cleaning'. [Ext. of pavÄ• ËŠ -- f. `purification' RV., pava -- m. `winnowing' PÄ• á¹‡.com. -- âˆšPÅ«]
Wg. palÄ• -- , p&omacrtodtod;lá¸— -- `to wash one's hands' NTS xvii 286?
pavÃ¡sta -- see POÌ„TA -- 2.
pavÄ• ËŠ -- see *PAVALA -- .

pavÃ- 7982 pavÃ- m. `fire' lex. [Cf. *PÅ«R --]
Sh. (Lor.) poi, poÄ© `fire'?

pavÃ-tra 7983 pavÃ-tra n. `strainer' RV., `kuÅ›a grass for straining' ÅšBr., `sacred cord' MBh. [âˆšPÅ«]
Pk. paÃ¯tta -- , pavitta -- m. `darbha grass', Ëšaya -- n. `ring'; P. pavitrÄ• m. `ring made of darbha grass'; B. paitÄ• `sacred thread, ceremony of investiture therewith'; Or. paÃ¯tÄ• , paetÄ• `sacred thread'; H. paÄ©tÄ« f. `ring of twisted kuÅ›a grass worn on finger during Å›rÄ• ddha and other ceremonies'; G. pavitruÌƒ n. `sacred thread, gold ring worn on forefinger during rites', pavitrÄ« f. `ring of twisted darbha grass'; M. paut&etilde;, povt&etilde; n. `new sacred string taken in the month ÅšrÄ• vaá¹‡a, any sacred thread worn by a Brahman'.
PAÅš1 `see': paÅ›yÃ¡ -- , pÃ¡Å›yati, *pÄ• Å›ayati1; vipaÅ›yana -- .
PAÅš2 `bind': pÄ• ËŠÅ›a -- 2, pÄ• Å›Ã¡yati2, *pÄ• Å›yatÄ“; -- âˆšspaÅ›.

paÅ›Ãº 7984 paÅ›Ãº m., pÃ¡Å›u -- n. `domestic or sacrificial animal' RV. m. `goat' lex.
Pa. pasu -- , Ëšuka -- m. `cattle'; AÅ›.shah. man. paÅ›u -- , gir. kÄ• l. dh. jau. pasu -- `beast', NiDoc. paÅ›u; Pk. pasu<-> m. `animal, horned quadruped, goat, sheep', Ap. pasuva -- m.; Kt. paÄ‹É™ -- moÄ• `shepherd'; S. paha f. `goat'; A. paÌ,ha `animal of the deer class, any quadruped'; H. pas f. `buffalo -- heifer', pasÅ« m. `animal (such as goat or sheep)'.
PAÅ›UTÄ• -- , *PAÅ›UVANT -- ; PAÅ›UPÄ• ËŠ -- , PAÅ›UPÄ• LA -- , PAÅ›URÅ«PÃ¡ --

.
Addenda: paÅ›Ãº -- : S.kcch. pauÌƒ f. `she -- goat'; WPah.poet. pÉ”Å›u m. `cattle, head of cattle, animal' (Him.I 117 â†• H.).
â€ *PAÅ›UPÄ• á¹-A -- , â€ *PAÅ›UVÄ• á¹-A -- .
â€ *paÅ›upÄ• á¹-a -- see â€ *PAÅ›UVÄ• á¹-A -- .

paÅ›utÄ• 7985 paÅ›utÄ• f. `condition of being a sacrificial animal' Mn. [PAÅ›Ãº --]
Kho. puÅ¡ur `meat, flesh, muscle' (BelvalkarVol 94 < PIÅ›ITÃ¡ --).

paÅ›upÄ• ËŠ 7986 paÅ›upÄ• ËŠ m. `herdsman' RV., paÅ›upa -- m. MBh. [PAÅ›Ãº -- , PÄ• -- 2]
Ash. pÄ“Å¡(i)pÄ• ËŠ, piÅ¡ipÄ• ËŠ `shepherd', Wg. paÅ¡(i)pÄ• ËŠ, Kt. pÄ‹Ä• ÌŠ, Pr. wuzÄ• ËŠ, Å«za; Bashg. psawai `herding'.

paÅ›upÄ• la 7987 paÅ›upÄ• la m. `herdsman' MBh., Ëšlaka -- m., ËšlikÄ• -- f. PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt.com. [PAÅ›Ãº -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]

Page 451

NiDoc. paÅ›uvala `herdsman'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. paá¹£awÄ• ËŠl (= Å¡?), nir. paÅ¡wala `shepherd', Kho. paÅ¾Ã¡l; Sh. pÄƒyÄ• lá¹· m. `herdsman of sheep or goats or cows' (â†’ Bshk. payÄ• l `shepherd' AO viii 248 and á¸Œ. paelalo m.), K. pahÃ´lu m., ËšhÃ¶jÃ¼ f., kash. poÌ†hÄ• l; S. eli -- pavharu m. `goatherd'; P. bhaá¹-. puhÄ• l `shepherd', WPah.bhad. bhal. paá¹…. puhÄ• l, cur. puÄ• l, pÄ• á¸• . pahÄ• l.
Addenda: paÅ›upÄ• la -- : S.kcch. paÌƒvÄ• r m. `goatherd'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phwÄ• ËŠl m. `shepherd' â†• P. Him.I 129, sat. LSI ix 4, 651 phuÄ• l, mandi p. 717 puhÄ• l.

paÅ›urÅ«pÃ¡ 7988 paÅ›urÅ«pÃ¡ n. `anything representing a sacrificial animal' ÅšBr. [PAÅ›Ãº -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
S. paharÅ« m. `goat'; WPah.bhiá¸• . pÃ¶rÃµ, pl. Ëšru n. `flock of sheep or goats', khaÅ›. pÃ³rÅ« `sheep and goats'; -- with unexpl. Ä• : L. pahÄ• rÅ« m. `sheep or goats'; P. pahÄ• rÅ« m. `ram, young lamb, one head of goats or sheep'.

paÅ›uvant 7989 *paÅ›uvant `rich in cattle'. [Cf. paÅ›umÃ¡nt -- RV. <-> PAÅ›Ãº --]
Sh. poyoÌ„nÅ- `rich, prosperous'.

7989a â€ *paÅ›uvÄ• á¹-a -- `enclosure for sheep and goats' [PAÅ›Ãº -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1] or â€ *paÅ›upÄ• á¹-a -- . [PAÅ›Ãº -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phÉ”Ì• á¹› m. `second storey of a house used for storage and sleeping in winter and (according to kc. informant) keeping goats and sheep' Him.I 127.

paÅ›ca 7990 *paÅ›ca `hinder part'. [Extracted in MIA. from cmpds. with paÅ›cÄ• (t) -- . -- PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT]
Pk. paccha -- n. `hinder part'; A. pÄ• s `the back, the rear'; B. pÄ• ch(Ä•) `back part of anything', Or. pacha; H. pÄ• ch m. `kicking out with the hind legs'; Si. passa `the hinder part'; -- X PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- : S. picho m. `rear '; P. picchÄ• m. `hinder part, rear'; Ku. picho `pursuit'; A. pis `the rear', B. pichÄ• ; Or. pichÄ• `posterior, buttocks, hind legs (of a horse)'; H. pÄ«chÄ• m. `rear'; G. pÄ«chÉ” m. `pursuit'. -- Oblique cases replace adverbs paÅ›cÄ• ËŠ, paÅ›cÄ• ËŠt: Pa. pacchatoÌ„, Pk. pacchÄ• doÌ„, pacchaoÌ„, Ap. paccha¯; Gy. pal. pá°¯Ä• i `behind'; á¸Œ. p*lÄ• i, `behind, after' p*lÄ• o `from behind'; Dm. paÄ• an -- bÃ¤ËŠÄ© `behind'; PaÅ¡.gul. paÄ• awÄ• ËŠ `afterwards'; Woá¹-. pasÄ«Ëœ `after, then'; Tor. pÄ• Ç°i, paiÅ¾ `behind'; L. pacchaÌƒ `in the evening', picche, ËšchaÌƒ, ËšchÄ• haÌƒ `behind', P. picche, WPah.cur. pÄ«cchÄ“, jaun. pachÄ«Ëœ; Ku. pachÄ• `afterwards', pachin `behind', N. pachi, A. pÄ• se, B. pÄ• che, Or. pache, (MedinÄ«pur) pÄ• chu, Mth. pÄ• chÅ«, ËšchuÌƒ, Aw.lakh. pÄ• chÄ“, H. pÄ• che, pÄ«che, OMarw. OG. pÄ• chaÃ¯; G. pachÄ« `after', pÄ• chuÌƒ `again'; Si. pasu `afterwards', passen `from behind'. <-> M., in which *pÄ• s collided with pÄ• s < pÄ• rÅ›va -- , has replaced it by pÄ• á¹-hÄ«Ëœ < PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- .
*PAÅ›CAPAá¹-A -- , *PAÅ›CAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *PAÅ›CAPATTRA -- , *PAÅ›CAPÄ• á¹-A -- , *PAÅ›CABHITTI -- , *PAÅ›CAMUKHA -- , *PAÅ›CAMÅ«RDHAN -- ,

*PAÅ›CAVÄ• á¹-A -- .
Addenda: *paÅ›ca -- : S.kcch. pÄ• cho `back', pÄ«cho keá¹‡Å« `to chase'; WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹ha `backwards, after', ká¹-g. (kc.) pÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹he, pÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹hi `after, back'; Md. fas `end, behind, backwards', fahanÄ«, fassanÄ« `chases', fahat `behind', fahu `after, last'.

paÅ›capaá¹-a 7991 *paÅ›capaá¹-a `cloth worn behind'. [*PAÅ›CA -- , PAá¹-A --]
B. pÄ• chuá¹›i `head -- kerchief'; Or. pÄ• chuá¹›Ä• `sheet, scarf'; H. pachoá¹›Ä« f. `head -- kerchief', M. pÄ• soá¸• Ä• m.; -- Ku. pichauá¹›o `head -- kerchief', H. pichauá¹›Ä• , ËšaurÄ• m., G. pichoá¹›Ä« f. -- N. pacheuro `head -- kerchief' perh. rather < PRACCHADAPAá¹-A -- .

paÅ›capaá¹-á¹-a 7992 *paÅ›capaá¹-á¹-a `hinder bandage'. [*PAÅ›CA -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
P. pichauá¹-Ä« f. `bandage passed round a load on the back'.

paÅ›capattra 7993 *paÅ›capattra `having late leaves'. [*PAÅ›CA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
G. pÄ• star n. `second crop in a field', pÄ• chotruÌƒ `produced late in the season', pÄ• chetruÌƒ (with e from OG. pÄ• chaÃ¯ s.v. *PAÅ›CA --).

paÅ›capÄ• á¹-a 7994 *paÅ›capÄ• á¹-a `hindquarter'. [Collides with *PAÅ›CAVÄ• á¹-A -- . -- *PAÅ›CA -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
P. pachvÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `rear'; Mth. pachuÄ• á¹› adj. `behind, hinder', G. pachvÄ• á¹›uÌƒ; -- H. pichwÄ• á¹›Ä• `hindmost', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `rear'.

paÅ›cabhitti 7995 *paÅ›cabhitti `back wall'. [*PAÅ›CA -- , BHITTÃ- --]
H. G. pachÄ«t f. `back wall of a house'.

paÅ›camukha 7996 *paÅ›camukha `facing back'. [*PAÅ›CA -- , MÃºKHA --]
OH. pichauÌƒhai adv. `behind, from behind'.
Addenda: *paÅ›camukha -- : Pk. pacchÄ• muha -- `turning the face back'; WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™Ä‹hÉ”ËœËŠwh (so corrected by Hendriksen 2.4.77) `backwards', pÉ™Ä‹hÃ¡uÌƒÅ›e `behind', Ä‹hÉ”ËœËŠwh.

paÅ›camÅ«rdhan 7997 *paÅ›camÅ«rdhan `having the head to the back'. [*PAÅ›CA -- , MÅ«RDHÃ¡N --]

H. pichauÌƒá¹› `having the face turned back', Ëšá¹›Ä•  `behind'.

paÅ›cavÄ• á¹-a 7998 *paÅ›cavÄ• á¹-a `rear enclosure'. [Collides with *PAÅ›CAPÄ• á¹-A -- . -- *PAÅ›CA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. pachuÄ• r, pichuÄ• r `the space behind a house'.
paÅ›cÄ• ËŠ see PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT.
PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠTÄ• T; *PAÅ›CÄ• BHAKTA -- , *PAÅ›CÄ• BHUKTA -- , PAÅ›CÄ• RDHÃ¡ -- , *PAÅ›COÌ„TTÄ• PA -- .

7999 paÅ›cÄ• ËŠt `from behind, behind' RV. [Collides in MIA. with paÅ›cÄ• ËŠ RV.]
Pa. pacchÄ• `behind'; AÅ›.shah. man. pacha, paca, gir. kÄ• l. dh. pachÄ•  `in future'; Dhp. pacha, NiDoc. pacÌ„a, Pk. pacchÄ• ; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. paÄ• a -- kana `behind', Tor. paÌ„Ì†Å¡; Ku. pÄ• ch `afterwards'; H. pÄ• ch `behind', OMarw. pÄ• cha; Si. pas `afterwards', Md. fahun. -- Replaced by obl. cases of MIA. paccha -- , *piccha -- see *PAÅ›CA -- .
PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ -- , PAÅ›CÄ• TTARA -- ; PAÅ›CÄ• TTÄ• PA -- , PAÅ›CÄ• DVARTIN -- , PAÅ›CÄ• DVÄ• TÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: paÅ›cÄ• ËŠt: Garh. pÄ• ch `afterwards (?)'.

8000 paÅ›cÄ• ËŠtÄ• t `from behind' RV. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠ]
Kho. aÄ• hÃ¡r, aÄ• (h)a `afterwards, behind' or < *paÅ›cÄ• tas.

paÅ›cÄ• ttara 8001 paÅ›cÄ• ttara `following after, later' AÅ›vÅšr. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT]
PaÅ¡. paÅ¡tarÄ• ËŠ `later, second'.
paÅ›cÄ• ttÄ• pa -- see *PAÅ›COÌ„TTÄ• PA -- .

paÅ›cÄ• dvartin 8002 paÅ›cÄ• dvartin `remaining behind' MW. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT, VARTIN --]
N. pachauá¹-e `hinder, late'.

paÅ›cÄ• dvÄ• tÃ¡ 8003 paÅ›cÄ• dvÄ• tÃ¡ m. `west wind' TS. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT, VÄ• ËŠTA --]
Pk. pacchÄ• vÄ• ya -- m., Bi. H. pachwÄ• m.

paÅ›cÄ• bhakta 8004 *paÅ›cÄ• bhakta `after -- meal'. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠ, BHAKTÃ¡ --]
Pa. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹• `after the midday meal'; -- Si. pas(u)bat `afternoon'

(ES 51) is â†• Pa.

paÅ›cÄ• bhukta 8005 *paÅ›cÄ• bhukta `back portion'. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠ, BHUKTÃ¡ --]
Pk. pacchÄ• hutta -- `hinder'; H. pichÅ«t m. `back part of a house', adv. `behind'.

paÅ›cÄ• rdhÃ¡ 8006 paÅ›cÄ• rdhÃ¡ m. `western side' ÅšBr. 2. `hinder part' ÅšBr. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠ, Ã¡RDHA -- 1]
1. L. pacÄ• dh, ËšÄ• d m.f. `the west, western portion of a district', pacÄ• dhÄ«, Ëšdhar `western'; P. pacÄ• dh m. `western portion of the Panjab', ËšdhÄ•  m. `westerner'; <-> H. pachÃ£Ì„h m. `western region', pachÄ• hÄ«Ëœ, ËšchÃ£Ì„hiyÄ•  `western'.
2. Pk. pacchaddha -- , paccaËš n. `back part'; K. pachÃ¶ri f. `heel -- rope' (â†• Ind. with ch?); S. pachÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `end, heel -- rope'; N. pachÄ• á¹›i `behind'; Or. pachÄ• á¹›a `hind part, back part of a house'; H. pachÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `rear', G. pachÄ• á¹›uÌƒ n.; -- X PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- : Ku. pichÄ• á¹›Ä« `rear'.
Addenda: paÅ›cÄ• rdhÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™Ä‹hÃ¡á¹›I f., kc. Ëšá¹›e f. `hinder part'. -- S.kcch. pachÄ• á¹› f. `latter part of day'.

paÅ›cimÃ¡ 8007 paÅ›cimÃ¡ `later, hinder, western' Mn. [PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT]
Pa. pacchima -- `western, last', Ëšaka -- `last'; NiDoc. pacÌ„ima `later'; Pk. pacchima -- `hinder, western'; K. pachyumu m. `the west' (â†•  Ind. with ch?); P. pachvÄ•  `western', H. pach(i)wÃ£Ì„; Si. pÃ¤sim `last', pÃ¤sum `last, west'.
PAÅ›CIMÄ• -- ; *PAÅ›CIMAVÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: paÅ›cimÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹huÉ” `situated behind or further up the mountain slope, past, previous' (cf. AGRIMÃ¡ -- Add2); -- poet. paÄ‹hu `backwards'?

paÅ›cimavÄ• ta 8008 *paÅ›cimavÄ• ta `west wind'. [PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ -- , VÄ• ËŠTA --]
Bi. pacheÄ• , H. pachiyÄ• , ËšyÄ• u m.

paÅ›cimÄ• 8009 paÅ›cimÄ• f. `the west' Mn. [sc. dÃ-Å› -- . -- PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ --]
L. pacco f. `west wind'; P. paccholÌ„lÌƒ f. `the west, west wind'.

paÅ›coÌ„ttÄ• pa 8010 *paÅ›coÌ„ttÄ• pa `repentance'. [Cf. paÅ›cÄ• ttÄ• pa -- , paÅ›cÄ• nutÄ• pa -- m. MBh., Pa. pacchÄ• tÄ• pa -- , pacchÄ• nutÄ• pa -- m., Pk. pacchÄ• dÄ• va -- , pacchÄ• yÄ• va -- , Ëšyava -- , pacchÄ• á¹‡utÄ• va -- m. <-> PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠ, UTTÄ• PA --]
Pk. pacchuttÄ• via -- `repented'; S. pachotÄ• u, pachutËš m. `repentance', pachotÄ• iá¹‡u, pachutËš `to repent', P. pachotÄ• vÄ• , pachÃµtËš, pastËš m., pachÃµtÄ• á¹‡Ä• , pastËš, N. pachutÄ• u, pachitËš, pachtËš, pachutÄ• unu, pachitËš, pachtËš, A. pastÄ• iba, B. pastÄ• na, Or. pastÄ• , pastÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. pachtÄ• eb, pactËš, H. pachtÄ• u, ËštÄ• wÄ• m., pachtÄ• nÄ• , pastËš, OMarw. pichatÄ• i, pisaËš, G. pastÄ• v, ËšÄ• vÉ” m., pastÄ• vuÌƒ, M. pastÄ• v, ËšvÄ• m., pastÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, Si. pasutÃ¤v (pasutÃ¤villa with -- l -- suffix < *paÅ›cÄ• ttÄ• pikÄ• -- H. Smith JA 1950, 196); -- K. pachatÄ• wun â†• Ind.
Addenda: *paÅ›coÌ„ttÄ• pa -- : S.kcch. pastÄ• vo thÄ«á¹‡Å« `to repent', WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™Ä‹tau m. `repentance, condolence', Garh. pachtÉ”, OMarw. pachitÄ• i `repents'.

paÅ›yÃ¡ 8011 paÅ›yÃ¡ `seeing, rightly understanding' Muá¹‡á¸• Up., paÅ›yaka -- m. `seer' BHSk. [âˆšPAÅ›1]
Pa. passa -- m. `one who sees'; Pk. pÄ• sa -- n. `eye', pÄ• saga -- m. `one who sees'; Sh. (Lor.) p*lÅ¡u `witchfinder'.

8012 pÃ¡Å›yati `sees' RV. [âˆšPAÅ›1]
Pa. passati, AÅ›.gir. pasati, Dhp. paÅ›adi, NiDoc. paÅ›idavo, Pk. passaÃ¯, pÄ• saÃ¯, Wg. Niá¹…g. pas -- , Woá¹-. paÅ¡<-> (caus. pÉ™Å¡Ä• --), Kal.rumb. pÄ• ËŠÅ¡im `I see', Kho. poÅ¡ik, Bshk. p*lÅ¡ -- , Tor. Mai. paÅ¡ -- , Sh. paÅ¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (3 sg. pÄ• ËŠÅ¡eÌ†i, pass. paÅ¡iÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯), gur. pÄƒÅ¡yoÌ„ná¹·, koh. pÄƒÅ¡oÌ„ná¹·; Phal. absol. paÅ¡i `from, for' (semant. cf. N. dekhi), paÅ¡iÇ° -- `to appear'; K. paÅ›un `to see', pog. paÅ›un; S. pasaá¹‡u `to look at' (caus. pasÄ• iá¹‡u `to show'); WPah.khaÅ›. paÅ›Å›nÅ« `to stand the sight of'. -- X *DÄ“Ká¹£ATI q.v. -- See *PÄ• Å›AYATI1.

paá¹£á¹-a 8013 *paá¹£á¹-a `breast'. [Identification with IE. *pekÌ‚t -- in Lat. pectus &c. very doubtful NTS xiii 229]
Pr. wustÅ«ËŠ, ustÅ«ËŠ `breast, rib'.

paá¹£á¹-Ä• na 8014 *paá¹£á¹-Ä• na `Afghan'. [â†• Ir. cf. Psht. paÅ¡tÅ«n, pl. ËštÄ• nÉ™ < *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ä• na -- `hill people' EVP 61]
K. paá¹-hÄ• n m., Ëšá¹-hÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f. `Pathan', S. paá¹-hÄ• á¹‡u m., P. paá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ m., N. paá¹-hÄ• n, A. B. pÄ• á¹-hÄ• n, Or. paá¹-hÄ• á¹‡a, H. paá¹-hÄ• n m., G. M. paá¹-hÄ• á¹‡ m.

paá¹£á¹-ha 8015 *paá¹£á¹-ha `young animal'. 2. *pÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- . [Connexion with paá¹£á¹-havÃ¡h -- `four or five year old bull' VS. (ND 374 a 21, EWA ii 241) very doubtful: and in absence of other evidence for -- á¹£á¹-h -- orig. rather *paá¹-á¹-ha -- , *pÄ• á¹-á¹-ha<-> ~ *PÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- q.v.]
1. S. paá¹-ha f. `kid of 8 or 9 months'; L. paá¹-á¹-h, paá¹-á¹-há¹›Ä« f., paá¹-hoÌ„rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `kid', paá¹-á¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `young donkey'; P. paá¹-á¹-h f. `young she -- goat not yet giving milk, pullet', paá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `young he -- goat or cock or man or grass', paá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `young girl before puberty', paá¹-hor, ËšrÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m. `young goat'; WPah. bhal. paá¹-he_r m.f. `well -- developed lamb'; Ku. pÄ• á¹-ho m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `kid, lamb', paá¹-á¹-hÄ• `young man', paá¹-haá¹…aro `young she -- goat', gng. pÄ• á¹-h m., pyeá¹-h f. `kid'; N. pÄ• á¹-ho m., Ëšá¹-hi f. `kid'; A. paá¹-hÄ• `full -- grown uncastrated goat', pÄ• á¹-hÄ« `she -- goat'; B. pÃ£Ì„á¹-(h)Ä• `he -- goat, young ram', pÃ£Ì„á¹-hi `young she -- goat, any young female animal'; Or. peá¹‡á¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `kid, lamb'; Bi. pÄ• á¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ«, paá¹-hiyÄ• f. `kid', Bhoj. pÄ• á¹-hÄ• , paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; H. pÄ• á¹-hÄ• , paá¹-á¹-hÄ• , paá¹-h m. `young full grown animal', paá¹-hiyÄ• f. `young she -- goat'; M. pÄ• á¹-(h) f. `kid'; Si. pÃ¤á¹-avÄ• , pÃ¤á¹-iyÄ• `young of any animal, young person', -- ext. kk -- : Sh. faá¹-ikeÌ†r m.f. `foal'; Si. pÃ¤á¹-ikkÄ« `girl'.
2. K.pog. pÄ• á¹-h `kid'; S. pÄ• á¹-ho, pÄ• á¹-huru m. `10 or 12 months old kid'; P. pÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `young elephant'; H. pÄ• á¹›hÄ« f. `young buffalo' (or < *PÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- ?).
*PAá¹£á¹-HARÅ«PA -- ; *AJAPAá¹£á¹-HA -- , *AVIPAá¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: *paá¹£á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. paá¹-á¹-h m. `young goat'.

paá¹£á¹-harÅ«pa 8016 *paá¹£á¹-harÅ«pa `young animal'. [*PAá¹£á¹-HA -- ,

RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Bi. paá¹-hrÅ« `kid, lamb'; Bhoj. paá¹-harÅ« `buffalo calf'.
paá¹£á¹-havÃ¡h -- see *PAá¹£á¹-HA -- .

pastÃ-ya 8017 pastÃ-ya (ËštyÃ --) n., ËštÃ-yÄ• -- (ËštyÄ• Ë‹ --) f.
`dwelling' (metr.) RV.
Kal.rumb. pastÄ«ËŠ `storehouse'; Kho. (Lor.) pesti `storeroom for chaff,
barn'.
*pasphÄ• yatÄ“ see *PRASPHÄ• YATÄ“.

pahuÃ±ca 8018 *pahuÃ±ca `forearm, wrist'.
L. pÃ´cÄ• m. `paw', (Shahpur) paucÄ•  m. `paw, claw'; P. pahuÌƒcÄ• m. `wrist,
paw'; N. pauÌƒjÄ• `paw'; OAw. pahuá¹• cihi obl. sg. f. `wrist'; H. pahuÌƒcÄ•
m. `forearm, wrist'; G. pÉ”ÌƒhÉ”ÌƒcÉ” m. `wrist', M. pohaÌƒcÄ« f.
P&capamacr;1 `drink': pa -- 1, pÄ• ËŠtra -- , pÄ• ËŠna -- , pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya -- ,
pÄ• yÃ¡yati, *pipÄ• saka -- , pipÄ• sÄ• ËŠ -- , pipÄ• sitÃ¡ -- , pÃ-bati, pÄ«tÃ¡
-- 1, pÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“, pÄ“ya -- ; Ä• pÄ• na -- 1, nipÄ• na -- , prapÄ• ËŠ -- .
P&capamacr;2 `protect': pa -- 2, pÄ• -- ; *Ä• pÄ• na -- 2.
pÄ• -- in cmpds. `protecting': ADHIPÄ• ËŠ -- , TANÅ«PÄ• ËŠ -- , PAÅ›UPÄ• ËŠ --
; -- PA -- 2.
Addenda: *pahuÃ±ca -- : S.kcch. pauÌƒco m. `wrist', WPah.ká¹-g.
pÉ”Ì• Ì„njÌˆÉ” m.

pÄ• á¹• Å›u 8019 pÄ• á¹• Å›u (MBh.), pÄ• á¹• sÃº -- (AV.) m. `crumbling soil,
dust, sand' AV., `dung, manure', pÄ• á¹• Å›uka -- m. `dust' MBh. [pÄ• á¹• sÃº --
is the earlier spelling, but pÄ• á¹• Å›u -- appears to be attested by Gy.,
Kaf., and poss. the somewhat doubtful Dard. forms (all others are
indifferent). The s of Av. paÍ…snu -- and OSlav. peÌŒsÆ¶kÆ¶ has been assumed
to be original (IEW 824, EWA ii 243), but it may represent IE. s or kÌ,. Cf.
similar confusion between s and Å› in SÃ-KATÄ• -- with reciprocal borrowing
between IA. and Ir.]
Pa. paá¹• su -- m. `dust, dirt', Ëšuka -- `dusty'; Pk. paá¹• su -- , pÄ• su --
m. `dust'; Gy. rum. poÅ¡ `dust', boh. poÌ„Å¡i f. `sand', hung. poÅ¡i, gr.
poÅ¡Ã-k f. `earth'; Pr. puÄ‹Ã© `earth, clay', Wg. pasil&atildedotdot;
`dusty' (`perhaps misheard for paÄ‹ -- ' Morgenstierne May 1955); Kt.
pÉ™Å•es `dust', Pr. pÉ™rÄ‹Ã© `earth' with unexpl. r; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. paÃº, uzb.
pÄ• ÌŠu, ar. poÌ„(u) `earth, dust' (< *pÃ£Ì„huka -- NTS xii 186); Shum. poÌ„
`clay'; Kal. phÄ• u `earth, soil'; K. pÄ• h f. `human dung used as manure'; L.

pÄ• h f. `manure of pulverized cow or buffalo dung' (whence pahoá¹›Ä• m. `wooden tool for removing dung'), awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• Ë‹ `manure'; B. pÃ£Ì„s `ashes', Or. pÄ• uÌƒsa (gaÃ¯Ëœá¹-hÄ• -- pÄ• uÌƒsÄ• `ashes produced by burning cowdung'); Aw.lakh. pÃ£Ì„si f. `manure'; OH. pÃ£Ì„su f., H. pÃ£Ì„s f. `dust, dung' (whence pÃ£Ì„snÄ• `to manure'); G. pÃ£Ì„su f. `dust'; OSi. pasu `silt, sand', Si. pasa `dust, earth', Md. fas. -- The forms of K. prob., of L. Aw. H. poss., < PÄ• á¹£I -- .
PÄ• á¹• Å›ULÃ¡ -- ; PÄ• á¹• Å›UKÅ«LIKA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• á¹• Å›u -- : Md. fas `earth, soil'.

pÄ• á¹• Å›ukÅ«lika 8020 pÄ• á¹• Å›ukÅ«lika m. `one who wears clothes made of rags from a dustheap' BHSk. [pÄ• á¹• Å›ukÅ«la -- n. `dustheap, rags in a dustheap used by monks as clothes' BHSk., Pa. paá¹• sukÅ«la -- n. -- PÄ• á¹• Å›Ãº -- , KÅ«ËŠLA -- 1]
Pa. paá¹• sukÅ«lika -- m.; Si. pasiliyÄ• `monk, hermit'.

pÄ• á¹• Å›ulÃ¡ 8021 pÄ• á¹• Å›ulÃ¡ (R.), pÄ• á¹• sulÃ¡ -- (ÅšBr.) `dusty, sandy', pÄ• á¹• surÃ¡ -- RV. [PÄ• á¹• Å›Ãº --]
Pk. paá¹• sula -- `dusty', paá¹• sulia -- `made dusty'; H. pÃ£Ì„sul `dusty'.
pÄ• á¹• sÃº -- see PÄ• á¹• Å›U -- .
pÄ• á¹• surÃ¡ -- see PÄ• á¹• Å›ULÃ¡ -- .

pÄ• kÃ¡ 8022 pÄ• kÃ¡ m. `cooking' ÅšrS., `baking (of bricks)' Mn. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. pÄ• ka -- m. `cooking', Pk. pÄ• ya -- m., OSi. in cmpd. maha -- paka -- .
PÄ• KALÃ¡ -- ; PÄ• KADHÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• kÃ¡ -- [In cmpd. ká¹£Ä«rapÄ• kÃ¡ -- , Å›rÌ¥tapÄ• ËŠka -- RV.]

pÄ• kadhÄ• na 8023 *pÄ• kadhÄ• na `kiln'. [Cf. pÄ• kasthÄ• na -- n. lex. <-> PÄ• KÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
B. poyÄ• n `potter's kiln'.

pÄ• kalÃ¡ 8024 pÄ• kalÃ¡ `quite black' TS., `ripening, causing suppuration' lex. [PÄ• KÃ¡ --]

K. pail, pÃ¶l m. `purulent matter, white pus (of a boil)'; P. pÄ• il f. `mangos spread in grass to be ripened', pÄ• ilÄ« `ripened in straw (of fruit)'; H. pÄ• l m. `layers of straw in which unripe mangos are placed to ripen'.

pÄ• ká¹£a 8025 pÄ• ká¹£a adj. from PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- W.
Poss. in WPah.bhal. pÄ• khu n. `fan used in a flour mill', f. `wing of bird or butterfly', pÄ• khoá¹› f. `arm', bhad. pÄ• khaá¹› `arm'. -- See PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- .

pÄ• ká¹£ika 8026 pÄ• ká¹£ika `favouring a party' Pur. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. pakkhika -- in cmpd. `siding with'; Pk. pakkhia<-> `taking sides'; H. pakhiyÄ• m. `quarrelsome person'.
pÄ• gala -- see *PAGGALA -- .

pÄ• cana 8027 pÄ• cana n. `cooking, dissolvent' Car., Ëšaka -- n. `dissolvent' Car., m. `borax' lex. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. pÄ• cana -- n. `bringing to the boil'; Bi. pÄ• en `brazier's flux or borax', Mth. panawÄ• lÄ• .

8028 pÄ• cÃ¡yati `causes to be cooked' ÅšBr. [âˆšPAC]
Pa. pÄ• cÄ“ti `makes boil', Dhp. payedi 3 pl.; Pr. pejÌˆÉ™<-> `to cook, boil', Tir. paz -- (â†• Kaf.: NTS xii 186 < pÃ¡cati).

pÄ• ËŠÃ±cÄ• la 8029 pÄ• ËŠÃ±cÄ• la `of the PaÃ±cÄ• las' MBh. [PAÃ±CÄ• LA --]
H. paÌƒcÄ• l `clever, deceitful'?
pÄ• Ã±cÄ• lÄ« -- see PAÃ±CÄ• LIKÄ• -- .

pÄ• á¹-a 8030 pÄ• á¹-a m. `breadth, expanse' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `long span, flight of steps' lex. [âˆšPAá¹-1?]
Pa. pÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `stone steps'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• aa -- m. `road'; Kho. (Lor.) pÄ• á¸· `resting -- place in a cliff, ledge' (or poss. < *PÄ• DAá¸• A --); L.

pÄ• á¹› m. `pit sunk to the sand in which a well is built', (Shahpur) `hole made by thief in a hedge', pÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `space left in ploughing', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• á¹› `hole'; P. pÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `space, space between two lines of ploughed land'; N. pÄ• ro `shaft in handle of khukri or any instrument', kan -- pÄ• ro `temple, brow, gill' (: kÄ• n `ear'); H. pÄ• á¹›(Ä•) m. `scaffold, wooden frame over a well'.
*AGRIYAPÄ• á¹-A -- , *ARDHAPÄ• á¹-A -- , *GALAPÄ• á¹-AKA -- , *CATUá¹£PÄ• á¹-A -- , *PAKá¹£APÄ• á¹-AKA -- , *PARá¹‡APÄ• á¹-AKA -- , *PARÅ›UPÄ• á¹-AKA -- , *PAÅ›CAPÄ• á¹-A -- , *YUGAPÄ• á¹-IKÄ• -- , *SPHIYAPÄ• á¹-A -- ; -- MÄ“DAPÄ• á¹-A -- ?
Addenda: pÄ• á¹-a -- [< *polto -- (with Ä• < o) < *polHto -- (cf. Hit. palhÌ®iÅ¡ `broad') T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 58]
WPah.Wkc. paá¹›o m. `female genitals'; paá¹›a `under', ká¹-g. paá¹›e `down under', paá¹›i, Ëšá¹›hi `under' (semant. cf. TALA -- Him.I 112).
â€ *PAÅ›UPÄ• á¹-A -- , â€ *VÄ• SAPÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .

pÄ• á¹-aka 8031 pÄ• á¹-aka m. `quarter of a town or village'. [â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 383, but perh. same as PÄ• á¹-A<-> EWA ii 245]
S. pÄ• á¹›o m. `quarter of a town, vicinity'; H. pÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `quarter of a town'.
Addenda: pÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `kind of village, part of village' lex. [MIA. pÄ• á¸• a(ya) -- `quarter, street' ~ Drav. Tam. pÄ• á¹-a(ka)m id. DED 3347 and perh. conn. PALLÄ« -- 1 â†• Drav. DED 3309]
Pk. pÄ• á¸• a -- , pÄ• á¸• aya -- m.; A. pÄ• rÄ• , B. pÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. paá¹›Ä• , H. pÄ• á¹›Ä• m., M. pÄ• á¸• Ä• m.

8032 pÄ• á¹-Ã¡yati `splits' MBh., `opens, plucks out, removes' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. Pass. pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ SuÅ›r. [âˆšPAá¹-1]
1. Pa. pÄ• á¹-Ä“ti `removes'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `splits'; L. pÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ `to split, tear', P. pÄ• á¹›nÄ• (caus. paá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• ); Bi. pÄ• rab `to dig'; OMarw. pÄ• á¸• aÃ¯ `draws, strikes'.
2. L. pÄ• á¹-aá¹‡ `to be split, be torn', P. pÄ• á¹-á¹‡Ä• .

pÄ• á¹-ala 8033 pÄ• á¹-ala `pale red, pink' KauÅ›.
Pa. pÄ• á¹-ala -- `pale red'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• ala -- `red and white, pink'; PaÅ¡. pg. palalu `brown' IIFL iii 3, 147; A. paralÄ• , f. pÄ• raÌ,lÄ« `brownish, dusky brown'; Si. paá¸·ol `brown, reddish' ES 53 with unexpl. o.
PÄ• á¹-ALI -- .

8034 pÄ• á¹-ali -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `Bignonia or Stereospermum suaveolens' SuÅ›r., Ëšla -- m. MBh., ËšlÄ• -- f., Ëšlaka -- n. BHSk. [PÄ• á¹-ALA --]
Pa. pÄ• á¹-alÄ« -- f. `Bignonia suaveolens', Pk. pÄ• á¸• alÄ-Ì„ -- , ËšlÄ• <-> f.; N. pÄ• á¹›ari `the small tree Stereospermum chelonoides', A. pÄ• rali; OB. pÄ• ralÄ«, B. pÄ• rul `Bignonia suaveolens'; H. pÄ• á¹›al, pÄ• ral, pÄ• á¹›ar, pÄ• á¸• hal, Ëšar f. `Bignonia or Stereospermum suaveolens or chelonoides'; M. pÄ• á¸• aá¸·, pÄ• á¸• á¸·Ä« f. `B. chelonoides'; Si. paá¸·ol `S. suaveolens' (with o from paá¹-oÌ„lÃ¡ -- EGS 102). -- Poss. Wg. palÄ• `apple' NTS xvii 286, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. parÄ• ËŠá¹›, weg. nir. parÄ• l, uzb. paraá¹›Ä«ËŠ, Kal. paloÌ„u, obl. palÄ• l -- IIFL iii 3, 146 (for other Kaf. and Dard. words for `apple' see PHÃ¡LA -- 1).
*pÄ• á¹-á¹-ha -- `young animal' see *PAá¹£á¹-HA -- .
pÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ see PÄ• á¹-Ã¡YATI.

pÄ• á¹-ha 8035 pÄ• á¹-ha m. `text of a book' ÅšrS., `study' KÄ• v. [âˆšPAá¹-H]
Pa. pÄ• á¹-ha -- m. `reading, passage from a text'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• ha -- m. `reading'.
PÄ• á¹-HIN -- ; CATUá¹£PÄ• á¹-HÄ« -- , TRIPÄ• á¹-HIN -- .

pÄ• ËŠá¹-haka 8036 pÄ• ËŠá¹-haka m. `reader, teacher' Mn. [âˆšPAá¹-H]
Pa. pÄ• á¹-haka -- m. `reciter'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• haya -- m. `reader'; P. pÄ• há¹›Ä• m. `a reader (contemptuous)'.

8037 pÄ• á¹-hayati `causes to read' PÄ• á¹‡.com., `reads' KathÄ• s. [< *prÄ• thayati see PÃ¡á¹-HATI. -- âˆšPAá¹-H]
Pk. pÄ• á¸• hÄ“i, Ëšá¸• haÃ¯ `teaches', S. pÄ• á¹›haá¹‡u.
Addenda: pÄ• á¹-hayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ™á¹›hÃ uá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be read, teach', Wkc. pÉ™á¹›heuá¹‡o.

8038 pÄ• á¹-hÄ• -- , Ëšá¹-hikÄ• -- f. `the creeper Clypea hernandifolia' lex.
Pk. pÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- f. `a kind of creeper'; Ku. pÄ• á¹›Ä« `an autumnal wild creeper (leaves are used to heal wounds)'; H. pÄ• á¹›h `C. hernandifolia'.

pÄ• á¹-hin 8039 pÄ• á¹-hin m. `one who has studied, student' Mn. [PÄ• á¹-HA -- . -- âˆšPAá¹-H]
Or. pÄ• á¹›hi `a low class of Brahmans serving in a temple'.

pÄ• á¹-hÄ«na 8040 pÄ• á¹-hÄ«na m. `the fish Silurus pelorius or boalis' Mn. Pa. pÄ• á¹-hÄ«na -- m. `id.'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• hÄ«á¹‡a -- m. `a kind of fish'; H. paá¹›h(i)nÄ• , pahinÄ• m. `a kind of river or pond fish'.

pÄ• á¸• i 8041 *pÄ• á¸• i `row, line, turn', pÄ• lÃ- -- 1, ËšlÄ« -- `boundary, edge' MBh., `row, line' RatnÄ• v., `dam, dike' RÄ• jat. [Perh. < *prÄ• á¸• i -- ~ *Ä• á¸• I -- 2 (cf. prÄ• nta -- ~ Ã¡nta --); semant. for `line' > `turn' cf. Ku. pÃ£Ì„t `line, turn, rotation' < PAá¹…KTÃ- -- . -- Other suggestions with lit. EWA ii 263 s.v. pÄ• liá¸¥]
Pa. pÄ• á¸·i -- f. `line, row, text'; Pk. pÄ• li -- f. `edge, boundary, bank of tank', ËšlÄ« -- f. `line, direction', ËšliÄ• -- f. `handle of sword'; L. pÄ• I f. `arrangement in line'; P. pÄ• I, ËšlÄ« f. `line, row, series'; Ku. pÄ• I `covering of a roof'; N. pÄ• ri `border, hem', pÄ• li `lower edge of thatched roof', pÄ• ro `beat in music'; A. pÄ• ri `line of teeth, embroidered border'; B. pÄ• á¹›i, pÄ• iá¹› `edge, border, one of side pieces of thatched roof', pÄ• li `edge, border'; Or. pÄ• á¹› `border of cloth, high bank of a tank', pÄ• eá¹› (Sambhalpur pÄ• er) `small embankment, ridge of a field', pÄ• á¸·i `turn'; Bi. pÄ• rÄ« `field'; Mth. pÄ• á¹›hi, Ëšá¹›hiÄ• `edge, margin, coloured edge of cloth'; H. pÄ• á¹› m. `edge of cloth', pÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `boundary of field', pÄ• I f. `raised bank, dam, causeway', pÄ• lÄ• m. `heap of earth to separate two sides in the game kabaá¸• á¸• Ä«', (EH.?) pÄ• rÄ« f. `time, turn' (â†’ Ku. pÄ• rÄ«); G. pÄ• á¹›É” m. `column in multiplication', pÄ• á¸·i f. `edge, parapet', pÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `turn'; M. pÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `column in multiplication', pÄ• á¸· f. `edge, parapet', pÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `encircling line, turn'; Ko. pÄ• á¸·i `turn, chance'; Si. peá¸·a `row, line, text (as opposed to commentary)', paá¸·i `revenge', pella `turn' (< *peá¸·ya -- ?).
In the languages which do not distinguish MIA. -- Ä• I<-> or -- Ä• á¸· -- from -- all -- the words may, but less prob., represent MIA. *pallaya -- < PARYAYA -- : Gy. wel. pÄ• ÌŠlÄ“ `back, in return'; Ku. pÄ• lo, ËšlÄ« `turn, time, rotation', N. pÄ• lo, Ëšli, A. pÄ• I, B. H. pÄ• lÄ• .
*AGRAPÄ• LI -- , Aá¹…KAPÄ• LI -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• LI -- .
Addenda: *pÄ• á¸• i -- : S.kcch. pÄ• r f. `border, bank', WPah.J. pÄ• á¸·i f. `turn'; Garh. pÄ• á¸· `wall' rather than < PÄ• LÃ¡ -- ?
â€ DANTAPÄ• LI -- .

pÄ• á¸• á¸• a 8042 *pÄ• á¸• á¸• a `young of buffalo or goat', paá¸• á¸• ika -- m. `calf' lex. 2. *pÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- . [Cf. *KAá¸• á¸• A -- and *PAá¹£á¹-HA -- . -- Prob. â†• Drav. DED 3208]

1. Pk. paá¸• á¸• aya -- m. `buffalo', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `cow or buffalo that has calved once', Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `id., small buffalo cow', pÄ• á¸• Ä« -- f. `young buffalo', paá¸• á¸• acchÄ« -- f. `buffalo cow'; PaÅ¡.dar. nir. pÄ• á¹›ek f., weg. pÄ• yaá¹›Ã©k `goat'; S. pÄ• á¸• Ì o m. `buffalo calf'; Ku. pÄ• á¹›o `wild goat, fawn'; N. pÄ• á¹›o m., Ëšá¹›i f. `buffalo calf', Bi. pÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., H. paÌ„Ì†á¹›Ä• , paá¹›Å«Ä• , paÌƒá¹›wÄ• m., pÄ• á¹›hÄ«, paá¹›iyÄ• f., G. pÄ• á¸• É” m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., Ëšá¸• uÌƒ n.; OM. pÄ• á¸• asa n. `fawn' (< *paá¸• á¸• accha -- ?), M. pÄ• á¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `buffalo calf', pÄ• á¸• &etilde; n. `calf of a cow'.
2. Pk. peá¸• á¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `buffalo'; A. perÄ• `stout male buffalo', perÄ« `buffalo cow'; Or. peá¹›Ä• `young buffalo'.
*PÄ• á¸• á¸• ARÅ«PA -- .

pÄ• á¸• á¸• arÅ«pa 8043 *pÄ• á¸• á¸• arÅ«pa `young buffalo'. [*PÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Bi. paá¹›rÅ« `buffalo calf', Mth. paá¹›aru, paá¹›aá¹›u, Bhoj. paá¹›arÅ«, H. paÌƒá¹›arÅ« m.

pÄ• á¸• haka 8044 *pÄ• á¸• haka `a spotted deer'. [MIA. (amg.) < *pÄ• rá¹£á¹-aka<-> ~ *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 2 `spotted': very doubtful]
S. phÄ• á¹›ho m. `hogdeer or Cervus porcinus', L. pÄ• há¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., P. pÄ• á¹›hÄ• m.; H. pÄ• á¹›hÄ• m. `spotted antelope, hogdeer'.

pÄ• á¹‡Ã- 8045 pÄ• á¹‡Ã- m. `hand' RV.
Pa. Pk. pÄ• á¹‡i -- m., Dhp. praá¹‡i -- (considered by Brough Dhp 102 as `learned' spelling for pÄ• á¹‡i -- rather than < *paÌ„Ì†rá¹‡i -- ); Ash. pÃ£Ì„ `palm of hand', Wg. pÉ™Å•, pÅ•eÌ„Ìƒ, Kt. paÅ•, pan, pÄ• á¹‡o, Pr. Ä«nik

, Kal.rumb. pÅ•&etilde; < *pe_á¹‡ -- Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 151; Mth. pÄ• nÄ« `hand' (â†•  Sk.?), Si. peá¹‡a H. Smith JA 1950, 206. -- Kho. phan `palm of hand' (< pÄ• á¹‡Ã- -- or â†• Ir. cf. Wkh. pun BelvalkarVol 95) poss. < or influenced by SPHÄ• NA -- .
*PÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .

pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• 8046 *pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• `spoon'. [PÄ• á¹‡Ã- -- ?]
Pa. pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `a sort of spoon'; -- Ku. paá¹‡yuÌƒ `a spoon to stir rice -- water with'; N. paniuÌƒ, puniuÌƒ `ladle to stir rice'; G. paá¸·Ä« f. `ladle, dipper', paá¸·É” m. `large ladle': phonet., but not semant., rather < PRAá¹‡Ä«TÄ• -- .

pÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ara 8047 pÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ara `whitish -- yellow, yellow, pale, white' ÅšBr. 2. pÄ• á¹‡á¸• urÃ¡ -- R. [PÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº --]
1. Pa. paá¹‡á¸• ara -- `white, pale, yellowish'; Pk. paá¹• á¸• ara<-> `white'; Gy. pal. pnÃ¡rÄƒ, prÃ¡nÄƒ `white, snow, lime'; Tir. parÃ¡na `white', Bshk. p*lá¹‡ar, p*lna, Chil. p*lnaro, Mai. panara obl., Sv. paraÌƒá¹›Ã³, Phal. paá¹‡Ä• ËŠru, f. Ëšá¹‡á¸—ri (paá¹‡á¸—ri `white of the eye'); Or. pÄ• á¹‡á¸• arÄ•  `yellowish -- white, grey', dial. paá¹‡á¸• arÄ• `white'; H. pÃ£Ì„á¸• rÄ•  m. `species of sugarcane', pÃ£Ì„á¸• rÄ« f. `white chalky soil'; Si. panÌ†á¸• ara, panÌ†á¸• uru `whitish, yellow, white lotus'.
2. Pk. paá¹• á¸• ura -- , Ëšraya -- , Ëšria -- `white', Or. pÄ• á¹‡á¸• urÄ• ; M. pÃ£Ì„á¸• har f. `white soil', pÃ£Ì„á¸• hrÄ• `white', pÃ£Ì„á¸• hurkÄ•  `whitish'.

pÄ• á¹‡á¸• ava 8048 pÄ• á¹‡á¸• ava m. pl. `the five sons of PÄ• á¹‡á¸• u' MBh. Pk. paá¹• á¸• ava -- m.; Ash. panÃ¡u, panauÌƒ `name of a god', Kt. pÄ• neu, Pr. paá¹‡É™Ì• , (Raverty) "pÃ¡ndÃº"; Wg. paá¹‡Ä• ËŠ `name of seven divine brothers'; S. pÄ• naÃ¼ m. `a brave man'.
*PÄ• á¹‡á¸• AVAGRÄ• MA -- .

pÄ• á¹‡á¸• avagrÄ• ma 8049 *pÄ• á¹‡á¸• avagrÄ• ma `village of the PÄ• á¹‡á¸• avas'. [PÄ• á¹‡á¸• AVA -- , GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
Dm. Panagram `name of the principal village in the Damel valley' NTS xii 116, 128.

pÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›a 8050 *pÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›a `yellowish'. [~ PÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ARA -- : cf. *dhÅ«maÅ›a<-> ~ dhÅ«mara -- . -- pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº --]
Wg. prÌƒ&atildedotdot;sÉ™ `grey'.

pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº 8051 pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº `white, yellowish, pale' ÅšBr. 2. *paá¹‡á¸• ra -- 2. 3. *paá¸• á¸• a -- . [These variants, together with PUá¹‡á¸• RA -- 1 and PUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡RÄ«KA -- point to non -- Aryan origin: prob. with PMWS 91 â†• Mu.]
1. Pa. paá¹‡á¸• u -- `yellowish, reddish'; Pk. paá¹• á¸• u<-> `whitish yellow, white'; Gy. eur. parno `white', SEeur. paiÌ¦no, germ. pÄ• rni `chalk'; P. pÃ£Ì„á¸• Å« m. `white clay mixed with water and used by children for writing on wooden tablets'; Or. paá¹‡á¸• u `yellowish, brown', paá¹‡á¸• uÄ• kÄ• batÄ• `a kind of big dove', (Sambhalpur) paá¹‡á¸• iÄ• `grey'; Si. panÌ†á¸• u `whitish, yellow'. -- Ext. -- ll -- : Pk. paá¹• á¸• ullaÃ¯ya -- `white', Si. pÃ¤nÌ†á¸• ili `white, whiteness', pÃ¤á¸• ili `white'.
2. K. pronu `white, pure, clean', pranun `to become white' (Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 149 < *pandra --).
3. Pk. paá¸• á¸• a -- `white'.
PÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ARA -- , *PÄ• á¹‡á¸• AÅ›A -- , PÄ• á¹‡á¸• URÃ¡ -- .
pÄ• á¹‡á¸• urÃ¡ -- see PÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ARA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- [< IE. *pondu -- T. Burrow, BSOAS xxxviii 55 with Sk. Ä• (or dial. a in *PAá¹‡á¸• RA -- 2) < IE. o]
Md. fanÌ†á¸• u `dim, pale, faded'.

pÄ• ta 8052 pÄ• ta m. `flight, fall, shot' MBh. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. -- pÄ• ta -- m. `fall', Pk. pÄ• ya -- m.; -- K. Ä• v -- pÄ• v m. `sudden death'?
PÄ• TÄ• LA -- ; *MANDAPÄ• TA -- , *VAá¹-APÄ• TIKÄ• -- , *SARIPÄ• TA -- .

8053 pÄ• tÃ¡yati `throws' AV., `pours out, destroys' MBh. [Poss. collides with PÄ• DÃ¡YATI in K. S. L. P. -- âˆšPAT]
Pa. pÄ• tÄ“ti `fells'; K. pÄ• wun `to make fall, lay down', S. pÄ• iá¹‡u `to slaughter for food, (a river) to wear away a bank' (pÄ• Ä©daá¹›u `wearing away' < pÄ• tayant --); L. pÄ• vaá¹‡, pres. part. pÃªnda `to throw, pour, put on, wear'; P. pÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to pour'; -- Pk. pÄ• á¸• Ä“i `makes fall'; K. pÄ• run `to throw dice or a coin'; Ku. pÄ• á¹›á¹‡o, pÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o `to pour out (water in a religious ceremony), produce'; N. pÄ• rnu `to cause to fall into, pour'; A. pÄ• riba `to spread out, bring down'; B. pÄ• á¹›Ä• `to fell, lay down'; Or. pÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to spread on the ground, lay (eggs)'; Bi. Mth. pÄ• rab `to cut (sugarcane)'; H. pÄ• á¹›nÄ• , pÄ• rnÄ• `to cause to fall', OMarw. pÄ• á¹›aÃ¯; G. pÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to knock down, make'; M. pÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to make fall, lay down, frame'; Ko. pÄ• á¸• aytÄ• `causes to fall'; OSi. absol. paá¸• avaya

`having caused to fall into'.
Addenda: pÄ• tÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÄ• á¹‡Ãµ `to throw, pour, put, put on', J. pÄ• á¹‡u `to throw in'.

pÄ• ËŠtÄ• la 8054 pÄ• ËŠtÄ• la n. `hole in the earth, one of the seven subterranean regions' &capamacr;ruá¹‡Up. [With Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 288 from PÄ• TA --]
Pa. pÄ• tÄ• la -- n. `cliff, abyss'; Pk. pÄ• yÄ• la -- n.m. `underground world'; WPah.bhad. piÄ• l n. `the lower world'.

pÄ• ËŠtra 8055 pÄ• ËŠtra n. `drinking vessel, dish' RV., Ëšaka -- n., pÄ• trÄ«ËŠ<-> `vessel' GrÌ¥ÅšrS. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. patta -- n. `bowl', Ëšaka -- n. `little bowl', pÄ• tÄ-Ì„ -- f.; Pk. patta -- n., ËštÄ« -- f., amg. pÄ• da -- , pÄ• ya -- n., pÄ• Ä« -- f. `vessel'; Sh. pÄƒtiÌ¯ f. `large long dish' (â†• Ind.?); K. pÄ• thar, dat. Ëštras m. `vessel, dish', pÃ´turu m. `pan of a pair of scales' (gahana -- pÄ• th, dat. pÃ¶Ä‹Ã¼ f. `jewels and dishes as part of dowry' â†• Ind.); S. pÄ• á¹-ri f. `large earth or wooden dish', pÄ• á¹-roá¹›o m. `wooden trough'; L. pÄ• trÄ« f. `earthen kneading dish', parÄ• t f. `large open vessel in which bread is kneaded', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• trÄ« `plate'; P. pÄ• tar m. `vessel', parÄ• t f., parÄ• tá¹›Ä• m. `large wooden kneading vessel', á¸• og. pÄ• ttar m. `brass or wooden do.'; Ku.gng. pÄ• i `wooden pot'; B. pÄ• til `earthern cooking pot', Ëšli `small do.' Or. pÄ• tiá¸·a, Ëštuá¸·i `earthen pot', (Sambhalpur) sil -- pÄ• `stone mortar and pestle'; Bi. patÄ-Ì„lÄ• `earthen cooking vessel', patlÄ• `milking vessel', pailÄ• `small wooden dish for scraps'; H. patÄ«lÄ• m. `copper pot', patukÄ« f. `small pan'; G. pÄ• truÌƒ n. `wooden bowl', pÄ• teluÌƒ n. `brass cooking pot', parÄ• t f. `circular dish' (â†’ M. parÄ• t f. `circular edged metal dish'); Si. paya `vessel', pÃ¤ya (< pÄ• trÄ«ËŠ --).
*KÄ• CAPÄ• TRA -- , KHAá¸• GAPÄ• TRA -- , TÄ• MRAPÄ• TRA -- .
pÄ• thÃ¡ -- m. `way, path' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Å›ABDAPÄ• THA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• ËŠtra -- : S.kcch. pÄ• tar f. `round shallow wooden vessel for kneading flour'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ™rÄ• t f. (obl. -- l) `large plate for kneading dough' â†• P.; Md. tilafat `scales' (+ tila < TULÄ• ËŠ --).
â€ *DOÌ„HAPÄ• TRA -- , â€ SÄ“KAPÄ• TRA -- .

pÄ• ËŠda 8056 pÄ• ËŠda m. `foot' RV., `foot or leg of inanimate object' AV., pÄ• dakÃ¡ -- m. `small foot' RV. 2. `a fourth part, line of a verse' ÅšBr.

[In many NIA. forms a final -- u or -- v

Page 455

may be < nom. and acc. sg. m. -- oÌ„, -- aá¹• which, confined originally to dir. sg. (~ obl. sg. and pl. stem pÄ• (y) --), were often incorporated in the stem and even in derivatives. Possibly however, though not very probably, some of these forms are < PÄ• DÃº -- q.v. -- Words for `quarter' with -- u or -- v are still more probably < nom. and acc. sg. pÄ• doÌ„, Ëšdaá¹• . -- PÃ¡D -- 2]
1. Pa. pÄ• da -- m. `foot', Ëšaka -- n. `basis, foundation'; NiDoc. padade `on foot'; Pk. pÄ• da -- , pÄ• (y)a -- m. `foot'; Gy. arm. pav `foot', pal. pau `foot, leg'; Wg. pÄ• `feet of sheep &c.'; Dm. paÌ,wÃ¡ `sole of foot'; Tir. pÄ• `foot', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. pÄ• , pÄ• i (pÄ• y -- a `his feet'), ar. poÌ„, chil. poy -- em `my foot'; Tor. paÄ© de -- `to kick' (< pÄ• ËŠdÄ“na); Kand. pÉ”ÌˆÌ„ `foot', Sh.gil. pÄ• , pl. pÄ• yeÌ† m. (â†’ á¸Œ. po, pl. pÄ• m. `foot, leg, treadle of loom'), koh. pa&ihacek; m.; K. pÄ• v m. `foot (of a centipede)', pÃ´wu m. `step in a staircase'; S. pÄ• o m. `foot of a table &c.'; L. pÄ• vÄ• m. `foot of bed', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• vÄ• `foot of sheep, leg of bed'; P. pÄ• iÄ• m. `foot', pÄ• vÄ• , ËšvÃ£Ì„, pÄ• mÄ• m. `foot of bed'; WPah.bhad. pÄ• oÌ„ `foot'; Ku. pau, pl. paÄ© `foot', pÄ• yo `leg', gng. pÉ”; N. pÄ• u `foot'; A. pÄ• w `foot, leg'; MB. pÄ• wa, B. pÄ• `foot', Or. pÄ• (Ä• ), Mth. pÄ• e pl., Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„w, OAw. pÄ• ya, pÄ• Å«á¹• , pl. pÄ• vaá¹• ; H. pÃ£Ì„, pÃ£Ì„i, pÄ• u, pÃ£Ì„u m. `foot, leg, footprint'; OMarw. pÄ• ya, pÄ• va, pÄ• á¹• va m. `foot'; G. pÄ• y m. `foot', pÄ• yÉ”, pÄ• iyÉ” m. `leg, base of hill, foundation'; M. pÄ• y m. `foot', pÄ• yÄ• m. `foot of hill, basis, foundation'; Ko. pÄ• y `foot', OSi. pata (-- t -- written for -- y --), paya, Si. paya, piya, pÄ• (< pay GS 17); Md. fÄ• , fai, `foot, leg'.
2. Pa. pÄ• da -- m. `quarter of a verse, coin (worth 1/4 kahÄ• paá¹‡a)'; Pk. pÄ• ya -- m. `quarter -- verse'; K. pÄ• v f. `quarter'; S. pÄ• u `a measure (=

1/4 seer)'; L. pÄ• m. `quarter'; P. pÄ• , pÄ• u m. `quarter', pÄ• iÄ• m. `1/4 seer'; Ku. pau `quarter', N. pÄ• u, A. powÄ• ; B. po, pau, poÄ• `quarter'; Or. eka -- paÌ„Ì† `quarter', dial puÄ• `1/4 seer'; Aw.lakh. pÄ• u `quarter'; H. pÄ• u m. `quarter', pauwÄ• m. `1/4 seer'; G. pÄ• , pÄ• v m. `quarter', M. pÄ• v, pÄ• y m., Ko. pÄ• v; Si. paya `a measure of land (= 1/4 kiriya)'.
*pÄ• daá¸• a -- , *pÄ• dala -- , pÄ• dikÃ¡ -- ; *pÄ• dakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- , pÄ• datala -- , pÄ• datrÄ• á¹‡a -- , pÄ• dÃ¡pa -- , *pÄ• dapaá¹-a -- , *pÄ• dapÄ• nÄ«ya -- , *pÄ• davarti -- , *pÄ• davartman -- , *pÄ• dasthala -- , *pÄ• dasthÄ• na -- , *pÄ• dÄ• kÄ• ra -- , pÄ• dÄ• nta -- , pÄ• dÄ• ntara -- , pÄ• doÌ„na -- , pÄ• doÌ„pastha -- ; utpÄ• da -- 2, *pratipÄ• daka -- , vipÄ• dikÄ• -- , sapÄ• da -- ; aá¹£á¹-apÄ• da -- , kuá¸• yapÄ• da -- , caturthapÄ• dikÄ• -- , cÃ¡tuá¹£pÄ• da -- , *talapÄ• da -- , tripÄ• daka -- , *bhÄ• rapÄ• datÄ• -- , *madhyapÄ• da -- , *Å›irapÄ• da -- , *Å›airapÄ• da -- .
Addenda: pÄ• ËŠda -- . 1. S.kcch. pÄ• v m. `leg (of a thing)'.
2. S.kcch. pÄ• ylo m. `a coin used in Kacch, 1/4 kori'.
â€ *pÄ• daká¹£Ä• ra -- see Ká¹£Ä• RÃ¡ -- 1.

pÄ• dakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 8057 *pÄ• dakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `scaffold'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
H. pÄ• yaá¹-h m. `scaffold'.

pÄ• daá¸• a 8058 *pÄ• daá¸• a `footing (?)'. [PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Pk. pÄ• yaá¸• a -- n. `courtyard' (semant. cf. Aá¹…GANA -- ); <-> Kho. (Lor.) paá¸· `resting -- place in a cliff, ledge' rather < PÄ• á¹-A -- .

pÄ• datala 8059 pÄ• datala n. `sole of foot' MBh. [Cf. *talapÄ• da -- . <-> pÄ• ËŠda -- , tala --]
Pa. pÄ• datala -- n. `sole'; N. pÄ• ilo `footstep, footprint' (or < *PÄ• DALA -- ?). -- Si. palla `that which is underneath, ground'?

pÄ• datrÄ• á¹‡a 8060 pÄ• datrÄ• á¹‡a n. `shoe' SuÅ›r. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , TRÄ• á¹‡A --]
Pk. pÄ• yattÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `shoe'; M. pÄ• ytaá¹‡, Ëšan, pÄ• ythaá¹‡ n. `shoe, sandal'.
*pÄ• dadaá¹‡á¸• a -- `footpath' see *PADADAá¹‡á¸• A -- .

pÄ• dÃ¡pa 8061 pÄ• dÃ¡pa m. `tree, plant' MBh. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , PA -- 1]
Pa. pÄ• dapa -- m. `tree', Pk. pÄ• yava -- , pÄ• yaya -- m., Ku. gng. paÌƒá»¹,

Si. pÄ• , pÄ“.

pÄ• dapaá¹-a 8062 *pÄ• dapaá¹-a `cloth for feet'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , PAá¹-A --]
H. pÃ£Ì„waÌƒá¹›Ä• , pÄ• wËš m. `cloth put down in someone's path as sign of honour', pÃ£Ì„waá¹›Ä«, pÄ• wËš, pÃ£Ì„waÌƒrÄ«, pÄ• wËš f. `slippers'.

pÄ• dapÄ• nÄ«ya 8063 *pÄ• dapÄ• nÄ«ya `water for washing feet'. [Cf. pÄ• doÌ„daka n. MBh. -- PÄ• ËŠDA -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
OM. pÄ• yavaá¹‡Ä« n. `water for washing feet of holy persons'.

pÄ• damÅ«la 8064 pÄ• damÅ«la n. `sole of foot (used as a term of respect)' R. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , MÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. pÄ• damÅ«la -- m. `sole of foot' (pÄ• damÅ«lika -- m. `servant'), Pk. pÄ• yamÅ«la -- ; OSi. 12th cent. pamÌ†bul, Si. pÄ• mul `at the feet of', pÄ• mula `foot (of bed or person)'.

8065 pÄ• dÃ¡yati `causes to fall' AV. [âˆšPAD1]
Pk. pÄ• Ä“i `makes go'; -- altern. < PÄ• TÃ¡YATI with which it collides in NIA.: K. pÄ• wun `to make fall'; S. pÄ• iá¹‡u `to slaughter for food, (a river) to wear away its bank'; L. pÄ• vaá¹‡ `to throw, pour, put on'; P. pÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to pour'.

pÄ• dala 8066 *pÄ• dala `appertaining to feet'. [PÄ• ËŠDA --]
K. pÃ¶yil f. `bamboo ladder'; WPah.bhal. peilo m. `support of a bedstead'; OAw. pÄ• yala f. `anklet'; H. pÄ• yal, Ëšyil `sure -- footed'; G. pÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `on foot', pÄ• á¸·É” m. `footsoldier'; -- N. pÄ• ilo `footmark, track, step' or < PÄ• DATALA -- .

pÄ• davarti 8067 *pÄ• davarti `lamp on a base'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , VÃ¡RTI -- 1]
H. pÄ• utÄ« f. `a kind of lamp'.

pÄ• davartman 8068 *pÄ• davartman `footpath'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , VÃ¡RTMAN --]
G. pÄ• vaá¹- m. `sloping path into a pond or tank'.

pÄ• dasthala 8069 *pÄ• dasthala `plain at foot of mountain'.
K. pÄ• thulu, dat. Ëšthalis m. `low plain at foot of mountain, valley'.

pÄ• dasthÄ• na 8070 *pÄ• dasthÄ• na `place for the foot'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- ,

STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Bi. pauthÄ• nÄ• , (Gaya) poÌ†thÄ• nÄ« `foot of bed', Mth. pathÄ• nÄ• , pathaunÄ«.

pÄ• dÄ• kÄ• ra 8071 *pÄ• dÄ• kÄ• ra `having the shape of the foot'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
G. M. pÄ• yrÄ« f. `footstep'; Si. piyavara `footstep, track' (EGS 105 < *padÄ• kÄ• ra --).
pÄ• dÄ• ti -- see *PÄ• YAKKA -- .

pÄ• dÄ• nta 8072 pÄ• dÄ• nta m. `extremity of the feet' MW., ËštÄ“ `at the feet' Amar. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Sh.gur. payoÌ„n `foot -- end of a bed', P. pÃ£Ì„d, paÄ©d f., H. pÃ£Ì„itÄ• ; m., ËštÄ« f.; G. pÃ£Ì„t f. M. pÄ• Ä«t, pÄ• yt&etilde; n., ËštÄ• m., pÄ• yth&etilde; n. ËšthÄ• m. ` foot (of bed, hill, field &c.); -- P. parÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. `foot of bed' X sarÃ£Ì„dÄ« `head of bed' < *Å›IRAANTA -- ; -- G. pÃ£Ì„gat f. `foot of bed' X pÄ• g `foot' < PADGA -- . -- See *PÄ• DUVANTA -- .

pÄ• dÄ• ntara 8073 pÄ• dÄ• ntara n. `interval of one step', ËšrÄ“ `close by' MBh., padÄ• ntara -- n. KÄ• lid., a -- paËš MBh. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
H. paitrÄ• m. `a way of placing the feet when turning in fencing or wrestling'; OM. pÄ• yaá¹• tareá¹• n. `step'; <-> P. paÄ©t(a)rÄ• m. `footstep, planting the foot in a path, stepping -- stone, something sent a short distance ahead on the occurrence of unfavourable omens' â†• H., but P. paÄ©tÄ• , pÄ• itÄ• m. `id.'?

pÄ• dikÃ¡ 8074 pÄ• dikÃ¡ `worth a quarter' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a R., pÄ• dikÄ• -- f. `a coin' Pat. [PÄ• ËŠDA --]
S. pÄ• Ä« f. `1/12 anna', pÄ• iá¹›Ä« f. `1/4 yard', pÄ• iku `of a quarter'; L. pÄ• Ä« f. `a measure of capacity, 1/12 anna'; P. pÄ• Ä«, pai f. `1/4 seer, 1/12 anna'; A. pÄ• i `1/12 anna'; B. pÄ• i `1/12 or 1/4 anna'; Or. pÄ• i `1/12 anna'; H. pÄ• Ä« f. `1/12 or 1/4 anna'; G. pÄ• i f. `1/12 anna'; M. pÄ• Ä« f. `quarter, 1/4 anna'.
Addenda: pÄ• dikÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. paia m. `unit of weight (= 1/4 seer)' (prob. lw. Him.I 109).

pÄ• dÃº 8075 pÄ• dÃº m. `foot (?)' RV. 10, 27, 24. [It is difficult to ascribe the persistent occurrence of u and v in the word for `foot' and many

derivatives only to incorporation of

Page 456

a final -- u resulting from pÄ• doÌ„ nom. sg. of pÄ• ËŠda -- . On the other hand pÄ• dÃº -- (cf. *PADU --), though occurring only once in RV. prob. as `foot' and once in MÄ• nGrÌ¥. as `place', does give pÄ• ËŠdukÄ• -- `shoe' known to PÄ• á¹‡ini and pÄ• duka -- `little foot' in Pali. Nevertheless it remains doubtful whether all or indeed any of the NIA. words listed below descend from pÄ• dÃº -- rather than pÄ• ËŠda -- . <-> pÃ¡d -- 2]
Pa. pÄ• duka -- `little foot'; Gy. arm. pav `foot', pal. pau `foot, leg'; Dm., paÌ‚wÃ¡ `sole of foot'; K. pÄ• v m. `foot (of centipede)', pÃ´wu m. `step in a staircase'; L. pÄ• vÄ• m. `foot of bedstead', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• vÄ• `foot of sheep, leg of bedstead'; P. pÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• vÃ£Ì„, pÄ• mÄ• m. `foot of bed'; Ku. pau `foot', N. pÄ• u; A. pÄ• w `feet, legs'; MB. pÄ• wa `foot', OAw. pÄ• Å«á¹• , dir. pl. pÄ• vaá¹• m., Bhoj. pÃ£Ì„w; H. pÄ• u, pÃ£Ì„u m. `foot, leg, footprint'; OMarw. pÄ• va, pÄ• á¹• va m. `foot'; -- ext. with -- á¸• -- : P. pÄ• uá¹›, pauá¹›, m. `hoof'; WPah.jaun. pÄ• uá¹› `stone steps' (~ paiá¹›); H. pÃ£Ì„uá¹›Ä« f. `fetters'; G. pÄ• vá¹›É” m. `iron step of a carriage, notch in a tree, pedal, leg', pÄ• vá¹›uÌƒ n. `step'; -- with -- ll -- : G. pÄ• vluÌƒ n. `foot'.
PÄ• ËŠDUKÄ• -- ; *PÄ• DUVANTA -- ; *VIPÄ• DUKÄ• -- .
Addenda: pÄ• dÃº -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pau m. `foot, bedpost', J. pÃ£Ì„w m.; with ext. OP. paÃ¼á¹›Ä« f. `step, rung', P. pauá¹›Ä«; Ko. pÄ• ul `footprint', pÄ• vli `1/4 rupee', pÄ• vá¹-i `footstep' -- also rather < PÄ• ËŠDA -- .

pÄ• ËŠdukÄ• 8076 pÄ• ËŠdukÄ• f. `shoe, slipper' MBh., pÄ• dÅ«ËŠ -- f. lex. [Cf. pÄ• dÅ«Ë˜krÌ¥t -- `shoemaker' RÄ• jat. -- PÄ• DÃº --]
Pa. pÄ• dukÄ• -- f. `shoe'; Pk. pÄ• uÄ• -- f. `wooden shoe'; P. paÅ«ËŠÄ• m. `wooden sandal'. -- Following are extentions of pÄ• dÃº -- or pÄ• dÅ«ËŠ --

rather than of pÄ• ËŠdukÄ• -- : -- with -- á¸• -- : K. pÄ• wuru m. `slipper, sandal'; Ku. pauá¹›Ä« f. `loose wooden shoe', gng. kaá¹-h -- pÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹› `sandal'; OAw. pÄ• á¹• vari f. `wooden shoe', H. pÄ• oá¹›Ä«, pÃ£Ì„wá¹›Ä« f., G. pÄ• vá¹›Ä« f.; -- with -- ll -- : Pk. pÄ• ulla -- n. `wooden shoe'; P. paullÄ• m. `shoe', Ku. paulÄ• m. pl.
*KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAPÄ• DUKÄ• -- , CARMAPÄ• DUKÄ• -- .

pÄ• duvanta 8077 *pÄ• duvanta `foot end'. [Cf. PÄ• DÄ• NTA -- . -- PÄ• DÃº -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Sh.gil. pavon m. `foot of bed', L. puÃ£Ì„d f., (Ju.) poÃ£Ì„dÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. pavÃ£Ì„d, P. pÄ• uÌƒd, ËšdÄ«, pÄ• uÌƒt, ËštÄ« f.

pÄ• doÌ„na 8078 pÄ• doÌ„na `less by a quarter' &capamacr;past., pÄ• dÅ«na -- lex.
[PÄ• ËŠDA -- , Å«NÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. pÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , M. pÄ• uá¹‡ -- (in cmpd.), Ko. pÄ• uá¹‡. -- See *PADÅ«NA -- .

pÄ• doÌ„pastha 8079 *pÄ• doÌ„pastha `foot -- support'. [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , UPASTHÃ¡ -- 2]
Bi. pÄ• waá¹-h, pauá¹-hÄ• `wooden beam on which the water -- drawer stands at a well', Mth. goá¹› -- pauá¹-Ä• .
pÄ• ËŠdya -- see PÃ¡DYA -- .

pÄ• dma 8080 pÄ• dma `relating to lotuses' Pur. [PÃ¡DMA --]
S. pÄ• á¸‡oá¹›o m. `thorns of the water -- lily Nelumbium speciosum, pod of the giant swallow -- wort Calotropis gigantea'.

pÄ• ËŠna 8081 pÄ• ËŠna n. `drinking' RV., `a drink' ÅšBr., pÄ• naka -- n. MBh. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. pÄ• na -- , Ëšaka -- n. `drink'; Pk. pÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `drinking, drink'; PaÅ¡.weg. dar. pÄ• n, ar. poÌ„n `udder'; P. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `a mash for cattle of ground barley or oilcake mixed with water'; B. khÄ• n -- pÄ• n `eating and drinking', pÄ• nÄ• `a drink, sherbet'; Or. paá¹‡Ä• `a drink, sherbet, juice pressed from sugarcane'; G. pÄ• á¹‡ n. `drenching, soaking (esp. cloth)'; M. pÄ• á¹‡ -- poÄ« (< PRAPÄ• ËŠ --) f. `stand for water for travellers'; Si. pÃ¤n `drink' (< *pÄ• ne, or with ES 59 < PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --).
UDAPÄ• NA -- .

pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya 8082 pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya `water' MBh. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. pÄ• nÄ«ya -- n., pÄ• ni -- H. Smith BSL 101, 116, Pk. pÄ• á¹‡Ä-Ì„a -- n.,
Gy. eur. pÄ• ni, arm. pani, pal. pÃ¡ni, pers. pounÃ³, á¸Œ. pÄ• ni, Woá¹-.
pyÄ• á¹‡Ä«ËŠ, Woá¹-. pyÄ• nÄ«ËŠ, K. pÃ´Ã±u, abl. pÄ• Ã±i m., rÄ• m. pÄ• á¹‡Ä-,
á¸• oá¸• . pÄ• á¹‡Ä«, kash. pÄ• Ã±, pog. pÄ• Ä«Ëœ, S. L. P. WPah.bhal. bhad.
paá¹…. cur. Ku. pÄ• á¹‡Ä« m., N. A. B. pÄ• ni, Or. pÄ• á¹‡i, (Sambhalpur)
pÄ• in, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. pÄ• nÄ« m., Marw. pÄ• á¹‡Ä« m., G. M. pÄ• á¹‡Ä«
n., Ko. pÄ• á¹‡i, Si. pÃ¤n `water' (in sense `a drink' poss. < PÄ• ËŠNA --),
Md. fen.
*PÄ• NÄ«YADHÄ• RAKA -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YANÄ“TRIKA -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YABHAKTA -- ,
*PÄ• NÄ«YABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YÄ• GÄ• RAKA -- , PÄ• NÄ«YÄ• MALAKA -- ,
*PÄ• NÄ«YAVÄ• HA -- ; *NIá¹£PÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *SAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- ; *ANNAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- ,
*Ä• MIá¹£APËš, *Uá¹£á¹‡APËš, *CAá¹‡APËš, *CHAKANAPËš, DUGDHAPËš, *PÄ• DAPËš
*BHAKTAPËš, *MÄ• á¹£APËš, *VAá¸• ABHIPËš, *VARTAPËš, *VARTMAPËš, *SARIPËš,
*HASTAPËš.
Addenda: pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) paá¹‡I m. `water, rain', --
ká¹-g. pÉ™á¹‡euá¹‡Ãµ `to give to drink'; Garh. pÄ• á¹‡Ä« m. `water'; Md. fen
`water, juice, watery'.
â€ *PÄ• NÄ«YADHARAKA -- 1.
â€ *pÄ• nÄ«yadhÄ• raka -- 1 `water -- carrier' [PÄ• NÄ«YA -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1] --
see *PÄ• NÄ«YAHÄ• RA -- .

pÄ• nÄ«yadhÄ• raka 8083 *pÄ• nÄ«yadhÄ• raka `flow of water'. [Cf. udadhÄ• rÄ• --
MW. -- PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , DHÄ• ËŠRA -- 2]
Ku. panyÄ• ro `spring of water', N. pan(h)ero, pandhero (H. Smith BSL 101,
116 der. from panhere s.v. *PÄ• NÄ«YAHÄ• RA --).
Addenda: *pÄ• nÄ«yadhÄ• raka -- 2: WPah.poet. pÉ™á¹‡he_r m. `canal', J.
paá¹‡ihÄ• r, paá¹‡hyair m. `watering place of village'.

pÄ• nÄ«yanÄ“trika 8084 *pÄ• nÄ«yanÄ“trika `one who leads the water'.
[PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , NÄ“TRÃ¡ -- 1]
G. pÄ• á¹‡tÄ« m. `man who directs course of water in irrigated fields'.

pÄ• nÄ«yabhakta 8085 *pÄ• nÄ«yabhakta `rice in water'. [PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- ,
BHAKTÃ¡ --]
Bi. panihatÄ• `a dish made by adding water to rice left over from previous
night'; Bhoj. pantÄ• `boiled rice kept in water for use next day'.

pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 8086 *pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `water vessel'. [PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Bi. pan(i)haá¹‡á¸• Ä• `vessel for cooling hot iron'.

pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• ha 8087 *pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• ha `water -- drawer'. [Cf. jalavÄ• haka -- m. PaÃ±cat. -- PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Bi. paniwÄ• h `man who distributes water on field with a shovel'.

pÄ• nÄ«yahÄ• ra 8088 *pÄ• nÄ«yahÄ• ra `water -- carrier'. [Cf. udahÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. AV., Pa. udahÄ• raka -- . -- H. Smith BSL 101, 116 reconstructs *pÄ• ni -- hÄ• rika -- . -- PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. pÄ• á¹‡iahÄ• rÄ« -- f., K. pÄ• Ã±uru m., pÄ• Ã±eÌ†reÌ†Ã± f., P. panihÄ• r(Ä•) m., ËšrÄ«, Ëšraá¹‡ f., N. pan(h)ere m., Ëšerni f.; Bi. panihÄ• rÄ• `water -- drawer for irrigating'; OAw. panihÄ• rÄ« f.; H. panhaÌ„Ì†rÄ• m., panh(i)yÄ• rÄ« f., OMarw. G. pÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• rÄ« f.
Addenda: *pÄ• nÄ«yahÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) pÉ™á¹‡he\rI f. `watercarrier, rainbow', poet. pÉ™á¹‡ará¹-e f.; kc. pÉ™á¹‡h(y)are f., pÉ™á¹‡hÄ• r m. `rainbow', J. paá¹‡hyairÄ«; Garh. panyÄ• rÄ« f. `water -- carrier' (n â†• H.?); -- altern. < â€ *PÄ• NÄ«YADHÄ• RAKA -- 1.

pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• gÄ• raka 8089 *pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• gÄ• raka `room for water'. [PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , AGÄ• RA --]
G. pÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• ruÌƒ n. `place in a house where waterpots are kept'.

pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• malaka 8090 pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• malaka n. `Flacourtia cataphracta' lex. [PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- , Ä• MALAKA --]
H. paniyÄ• lÄ• , ËšyÄ• rÄ• , ËšyÄ• r m. `the fruit Flacourtia cataphracta'.

pÄ• nthÃ¡ 8091 pÄ• nthÃ¡ m. `traveller' MBh. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Pk. paá¹• tha -- m. `traveller', S. pÃ£Ì„dhÄ«, Ëšdheru m., P. pÄ• ndhÄ« m.

pÄ• pÃ¡ 8092 pÄ• pÃ¡ (pÄ• ËŠpa -- ÅšBr.) `wicked' RV., n. `evil, sin' AV., pÄ• ËŠpaka -- adj. and n. ÅšBr.
Pa. pÄ• pa -- `wicked', n. `sin', Ëšaka -- adj. and n., AÅ›. shah. man. papa -- , gir. kÄ• l. pÄ• pa -- , kb. pÄ• paka -- n., Dhp. pava, Ëšaka, Pk. pÄ• va -- , pÄ• ya -- adj. and n., pÄ• vaya -- adj.; OG. pÄ• va `sin', Si. pava (st. pav -- > pÄ• --).
PÄ• ËŠPIá¹£á¹-HA -- ; PÄ• PARDDHI -- .

pÄ• parddhi 8093 pÄ• parddhi f. `hunting' PaÃ±cat., Ëšika -- m. `hunter'.
[PÄ• PÃ¡ -- , Å•ÌŠDDHI --]
See PRÄ• RABDHI -- .

pÄ• ËŠpiá¹£á¹-ha 8094 pÄ• ËŠpiá¹£á¹-ha `most wicked' AV. [PÄ• PÃ¡ --]
Pa. pÄ• piá¹-á¹-ha -- `id.', Pk. pÄ• viá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Si. paviá¹-u `sinful'.

pÄ• mÃ¡n 8095 pÄ• mÃ¡n m. `skin -- disease, scab' AV., pÄ• mÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r.
Pk. pÄ• mÄ• -- f. `itch, scab'; L. pÃ£Ì„ f. `itch (in humans or animals)',
awÄ• á¹‡. pÃ£Ì„, obl. pÄ• Å«, P. pÃ£Ì„uÌƒ, pauÌƒ f.
PÄ• MARÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: pÄ• mÃ¡n -- : S.kcch. pÄ• m f. `itch' (â†• a lg. like G. retaining --
m --).

Page 457

pÄ• marÃ¡ 8096 pÄ• marÃ¡ `affected with skin disease' lex., `wicked, base'
Hit. [PÄ• MÃ¡N --]
Pk. pÄ• mara -- m. `fool, farmer'; OAw. pÄ• á¹• vara `wretch'; H. pÃ£Ì„war
`wicked, debased'.

pÄ• yakka 8097 *pÄ• yakka `foot soldier'. [â†• Ir. cf. Pahl. paik, Pers. paig
J. Charpentier Oriental Studies in honour of C. E. Pavry 78 with lit.
(Pischel GrPk 141 wrongly < pÄ• dÄ• tika --). MIA. form sanskritized as
pÄ• yika -- m. lex.]
Pk. pÄ• yakka -- , pÄ• ikka -- , paÃ¯k(k)a -- m.; H. pÄ• yak, pÄ• ik m.
`footsoldier, messenger'; M. pÄ• Ä«k m. `petty village official, armed
attendant'.

8098 pÄ• yÃ¡yati `gives to drink' RV. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. pÄ• yÄ“ti `gives to drink, irrigates'; AÅ›. pÄ• yamÄ«nÄ• pres. part. nom. pl. f. `being in milk'; NiDoc. payita `watered (of land)'; Pk. pÄ• Ä“i, pajjÄ“i `gives to drink', pÄ• yÄ• viya -- pp., OMarw. pÄ• i, OG. pÄ• yaÃ¯, G. pÄ• vuÌƒ (whence pavÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to make drink'), M. pÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, Si. povanavÄ• whence pevenavÄ• `to imbibe, soak, steep, saturate').

pÄ• yasa 8099 pÄ• yasa `made of milk' GrÌ¥Åšr., m.n. `food prepared with milk, rice boiled in milk' Mn. [PÃ¡YAS --]
Pa. pÄ• yÄ• sa -- m. `rice boiled in milk' (X Ä• sa -- `food' < Ä• Å›Ã¡ -- ?), -- pÄ• yasa -- (a(.l. MahÄ• vaá¹• sa 196, 220); Pk. pÄ• yasa<-> m.n. `milk, rice boiled in milk'; A. pÄ• ha `rice boiled in milk'; Si. payas `fluid, water, milk' and (altern. < PÃ¡YAS --) paya, pÄ• .
pÄ• yika -- see *PÄ• YAKKA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• yasa -- : Garh. pÄ• is `rice boiled in milk'.

pÄ• rÃ¡ 8100 pÄ• rÃ¡1 `bringing across' RV. n. `further bank, furthest end' RV., pÄ• rÃ¡tas `from the further side' RV., pÄ• rÄ“ `on the other side'. [~ pÄ• lÃ¡ -- , pÄ• rÃ¡yati1: âˆšprÌ¥ and âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;?]
Pa. Pk. pÄ• ra -- n. (Pk. also m.) `further bank'; K. pÄ• r m. `further bank', pÃ´ru m. `side'; S. pÄ• ru m. `limit, boundary, side'; L. pÄ• r m. `bank'; P. pÄ• r m. `further bank'; Ku. pÄ• r m. `end, limit'; A. pÄ• r `river bank, shore, side'; B. pÄ• r `opposite side, end, border', Or. pÄ• ra; OMth. pÄ• ra `further bank', H. pÄ• r m.; G. pÄ• r m. `further bank, end, bottom'; M. pÄ• r m. `bank, limit'. -- Adverbial forms: Pa. pÄ• raá¹• `beyond', pÄ• ratoÌ„ `from the other side'; Sh.gil. pÄ• r, gur. pari `on the other side', gil. pÄ• ro `from beyond'; K. pÄ• ri `from'; S. pÄ• ri `on the opposite side, across, through', pÄ• rÃµ `from the opposite side'; L. pÄ• r(e) `beyond', pÄ• rÃµ `from beyond', pÄ• ruÌƒ `by means of', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• r `across'; P. pÄ• r(e) `beyond', WPah. all dial. pÄ• r; Ku. par `at a distance, aside', gng. pÄ• r `beyond'; N. pÄ• ri `beyond', pÄ• r postp. w. obl. `on the other side of', para `aside'; B. Mth. H. pÄ• r `on the other side of, across', OAw. pÄ• ra; G. pÄ• ri `beyond', M. pÄ• r. -- (With emphatic aspiration?) Kho. phar `on the further side, far away, across'; Phal. phÄ• (r) `across', pharaá¹›o pron. `that (in front)', Ëšá¹›Ä• `there'; -- cf. Tor. phÄ“m s.v. *PÄ• RIMA -- . <-> PaÅ¡.weg. pÄ• rÄ“, ar. pá¹“ru, phoÌ„rÅ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. phÄ• ËŠrau `the day after tomorrow' (IIFL iii 3, 145) rather < PARAÅ›VAS?
*PÄ• RIMA -- , PÄ• ËŠRIYA -- ; APÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *AVAPÄ• RA -- , *UPAPÄ• RA -- ,

*VIPÄ• RA -- , SUPÄ• RÃ¡ -- .
pÄ• ra -- 2 `quicksilver' see PÄ• RADA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. pÄ• r keá¹‡Å« `to cross'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) para `from or to the opposite side', poet. pare `to or on the opposite side', pari, parhi `on the opposite side', kc. paá¸• e `to or on the further side' (< par de Him.I 110).
â€ *PÄ• RÄ• NTA -- .

pÄ• raá¹• para 8101 pÄ• raá¹• para `*succession' (adj. `future' KÄ• d.). [Cf. pÄ• raá¹• parÄ« -- f. Subh., Ëšrya -- n. Mn., Pk. pÄ• raá¹• pariya -- , Ëšpajja -- n. -- PARAá¹• PARÄ• --]
Pk. pÄ• raá¹• para -- n. `succession'; -- Si. parapura `family, lineage', inscr. parapuren `from that and that family' or with EGS 96 < PARAá¹• PARÄ• -- .

pÄ• rakya 8102 pÄ• rakya `belonging to another, alien' Mn. [PÃ¡RA --]
Pk. paÌ„Ì†rakka -- `belonging to another', K. paruku; OG. pÄ• rakaÃ¼ `of another', G. pÄ• rkuÌƒ `not one's own, foreign'; M. paÌ„Ì†rkÄ• , paÌ„Ì†rkhÄ• `other, foreign'.
Addenda: pÄ• rakya -- : metath. in WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ¡khlÉ” `strange, foreign', poet. pakhulo id., m. `strange', J. pÄ• khá¸·Ä• m., kiuÌƒth. pÄ• kharo `enemy' (cf. M. pÄ• rkhÄ• `foreign' Him.I 109, but suggesting der. PAKá¹£Ã¡ --).

pÄ• raá¹‡a 8103 pÄ• raá¹‡a n. `carrying over or through' MBh., `conclusion, conclusion of a fast' KÄ• v. [âˆšPRÌ¥]
A. pÄ• rani `ferry charge'; -- Pk. pÄ• raá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aya -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `feast on conclusion of a penance'; G. pÄ• rá¹‡uÌƒ n. `breaking a fast, feasting', M. pÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; n.
pÄ• rata -- see next.

pÄ• rada 8104 pÄ• rada m. `quicksilver' SuÅ›r., pÄ• rata -- m. KathÄ• s., pÄ• ra -- 2 m. lex. [â†• Ir. cf. Pers. paranda EWA ii 257]
Pk. pÄ• raya -- m. `quicksilver', S. pÄ• ro m., L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. pÄ• rÄ• m., Ku.gng. pÄ• r, N. pÄ• ro, A. B. Or. pÄ• rÄ• , OAw. pÄ• ra m., H. M. pÄ• rÄ• m., G. pÄ• rÉ” m.

8105 pÄ• ramÄ« -- , ËšmitÄ• -- f. `perfection' Buddh. [PARAMÃ¡ --]
Pa. pÄ• ramÄ« -- , ËšmitÄ• -- f. `id.', Pk. pÄ• ramiyÄ• -- f.; Si. peruma

`hope, wish, intention' EGS 114.

8106 pÄ• yÃ¡yati1 `brings over, rescues, brings to an end' RV., `is a match for' Mn. `is capable of' KÄ• v. [~ PÄ• LÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšPRÌ¥ and (in mng. `accomplish, be able') âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;?]
Pa. pÄ• rÄ“ti `makes go through, bores through', Pk. pÄ• rÄ“i `crosses, completes, is able (= pÄ• raÃ¯)', pÄ• riya<-> `ended'; Gy. germ. par -- , parÉ™v -- `to deal with, exchange', gr. paruv -- `to exchange', wel. pÄ• ÌŠrav -- `to change, exchange, change oneself', pal. pÃ¡rÄƒr `takes, buys, conceives'; Pr. par -- `to win'; K. pÄ• run `to complete'; S. pÄ• raá¹‡u `to perform, fulfil, make equal'; Ku. pÄ• rá¹‡o `to produce'; N. pÄ• rnu `to make, cause, use' (collides with pÄ• rnu < PÄ• TÃ¡YATI); A. pÄ• riba `to be able', B. pÄ• rÄ• ; Or. pÄ• ribÄ• `to be able, grow up'; OMth. pÄ• raÃ¯ `is able', Mth. pÄ• rab `to take across'; OAw. pÄ• raÃ¯ `completes, fulfils, is able'; H. pÄ• rnÄ• `to accomplish, finish'; OG. pÄ• rÄ«ya `completed'; M. pÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to make nutritious or salutary'.
NA PÄ• RAYATI.

8107 pÄ• rÃ¡yati2 `fills' DhÄ• tup. [~ PÅ«RÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. pÄ• rÄ“i `fills'; Ash. p*lr -- , pÉ™r -- `to fill', p*lrÄ“i `full'; Wg. parÄ• -- `to fill, pour into', par -- `to be filled'; Kt. par<-> `to fill', pÃ¡rÉ™ `full'; -- PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. pÄ“r -- `to fill'?
pÄ• ralaukika -- see PARALOÌ„KA -- .

pÄ• rasika 8108 pÄ• rasika `Persian' MBh., ËšsÄ«ka -- KÄ• lid., ËšsÄ« -- f. `Persian language'. [â†• MPers. pÄ• rsÄ“g P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 95]
Pk. pÄ• rasa -- , Ëšsiya -- , ËšsÄ«a -- `Persian', ËšsÄ« -- f. `Persian language'; P. pÄ• rsÄ« `Persian', B. pÄ• rÅ›i; H. pÄ• rsÄ« `Persian', m. `a Parsee'; G. pÄ• rsÄ« m. `a Parsee', f. `language of brokers'; M. pÄ• rÅ›Ä« m. `a Parsee'.
pÄ• rÄ• pata -- see next.

8108a â€ *pÄ• rÄ• nta -- `further end'. [pÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1, Ã¡nta --]
> *pÄ• rnd -- > pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Him.I 111: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÄ• á¹‡á¸• m. `second or third storey of a house used for storing corn and other provisions', sat. (outer sir. LSI ix 4, 651) pÄ• á¹‡á¸• `top storey of a house', J. pÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• adj. `across'; poet. paá¹‡á¸• ke adv. `there', J. pÃ£Ì„á¸• kÄ• adj. `across there'.

pÄ• ËŠrÄ• vata 8109 pÄ• ËŠrÄ• vata m. `turtle -- dove, pigeon' VS.,
pÄ• rÄ• pata<-> KÄ• d. [Deriv. of parÄ• vÃ¡t -- f. euphem. name of nÃ-rrÌ¥ti<->
(L. Renou IL xvi 12) whose messenger the dove was (RV. 10, 165, 1): F. B. J.
Kuiper in EWA ii 258. Forms with -- p -- by pop. etym. from pÃ¡tati? MIA.
and NIA. e is unexpl.]
Pa. pÄ• rÄ• pata -- , pÄ• rÄ“vata -- m. `dove, pigeon'; Pk. pÄ• rÄ• vaya -- ,
pÄ• rÄ• ya -- , pÄ• rÄ“vaya -- m. `pigeon', N. parewÄ• , A. pÄ• ra, B. payrÄ• ,
Or. pÄ• rÄ• , pÄ• riÄ• , (Bastar) pÄ• ruÄ• ; Mth. parawÄ• `pigeon, dove'; OAw.
parÄ• vÄ• , parevÄ• m. `pigeon', H. parewÄ• m., G. pÄ• revÉ” m., M. pÄ• rvÄ• m.,
Ko. pÄ• rvo; Si. paraviyÄ• , parevi -- , peraviyÄ• `dove'.
*PÄ• RÄ• VATAHÄ• RIN -- .
Addenda: pÄ• ËŠrÄ• vata -- : S.kcch. pÄ• revo m. `dove, pigeon'.

pÄ• rÄ• vatahÄ• rin 8110 *pÄ• rÄ• vatahÄ• rin `dove -- catcher'. [PÄ• ËŠRÄ• VATA --
, HÄ• RIN --]
S. pÄ• á¹›herÄ« m. `pigeon -- catcher' with á¹› -- r < r -- r??

pÄ• rijÄ• ta 8111 pÄ• rijÄ• ta m. `the coral tree Erythrina indica' MBh.,
pÄ• riyÄ• tra(ka) -- BHSk. [EWA ii 259; â†’ Khotanese and Tocharian: forms
given by H. W. Bailey JRAS 1955, 20]

Page 458

Pa. pÄ• rijÄ• ta -- m. `the coral tree', Pk. pÄ• rijÄ• ya -- , pÄ• riyÄ• ya -- ,
pÄ• riya -- m.; -- Pa. pÄ• ricchatta -- , Ëšaka -- m. â†’ Si. parasatu.

pÄ• riá¹‡Ä“tra 8112 *pÄ• riá¹‡Ä“tra `wedding dress'. [Cf. pÄ• riá¹‡Ä• yya -- n.
`paraphernalia received by woman at time of wedding' Vas. ~ PARIá¹‡AYA -- .
-- *PARIá¹‡Ä“TRA --]

G. pÄ• netar n. `garment of silk or fine cotton worn by bride at wedding'.

pÄ• rima 8113 *pÄ• rima `belonging to the further bank'. [PÄ• RÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. pÄ• rima -- tÄ«ra -- n. `the further shore'; Tor. payim, phÄ“m `on the other side, across'; K. pÃ¶ryumu `belonging to the country beyond i.e. Panjab'; WPah.bhal. pÄ• rÄ© b*lte `by yonder way'.

pÄ• ËŠriya 8114 pÄ• ËŠriya `final', n. `end' RV., pÄ• ËŠrya -- `being on the further bank' TS. [PÄ• RÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. pÄ• ria -- `completed' (or < pÄ• rita -- s.v. PÄ• RAYATI1); Ku. pÄ• rÄ« f. `country on other side of river KÄ• lÄ«, i.e. Nepalese territory'; A. i -- paÌ‚riyÄ• `living on this side'; Or. pÄ• ri `the opposite bank', pÄ• riÄ• `situated on the further side'.

pÄ• riÅ›a 8115 pÄ• riÅ›a m. `Thespesia populneoides' lex., pÄ• rÄ«á¹£a -- m. Bhpr., phalÄ«Å›a -- m. lex.
H. pÄ• ris -- pÄ«pal m. `a tree with fruit shaped like cotton pods'.
pÄ• riá¹£adya -- see PÄ• Rá¹£ADYA -- .

pÄ• rÄ«ká¹£ya 8116 *pÄ• rÄ«ká¹£ya `examination'. [PARÄ«Ká¹£Ä• --]
G. pÄ• rkhuÌƒ n. `test'.
pÄ• rÄ«á¹£a -- see PÄ• RIÅ›A -- .
pÄ• ruá¹£aka -- see PARÅ«á¹£AKA -- .
pÄ• rá¹‡a -- see PARá¹‡Ã¡ -- .
pÄ• ËŠrya -- see PÄ• ËŠRIYA -- .
Addenda: *pÄ• rÄ«ká¹£ya -- : S.kcch. pÄ• rkho keá¹‡Å« `to test by tasting'.

pÄ• ËŠrvata 8117 pÄ• ËŠrvata `belonging to the hills' MBh., pÄ• ËŠrvatÄ« -- f. `a mountain stream' Naigh. [PÃ¡RVATA -- 1]
NiDoc. parvatasÌ±a gen. sg. `name of a person' (?); L. pÄ• bÄ• `belonging to the hills'; -- PaÅ¡.dar. weg. lawarÄ• ËŠ `mountain goat' (â†• a dialect with -- r -- < -- t -- or with IIFL iii 3, 116 < *pÄ• rvata -- ra --).
pÄ• rÅ›ukÄ• -- see PÃ¡RÅ›U -- 1.

pÄ• rÅ›vÃ¡ 8118 pÄ• rÅ›vÃ¡ n. `region of the ribs, side' RV., `nearness' MBh., pÄ• rÅ›vaka -- m. `rib' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. Adverbs: pÄ• rÅ›vatÃ¡s `sideways' ÅšBr., pÄ• rÅ›vÄ“ `near' MBh. [pÃ¡rÅ›u -- 1]
1. Pa. passa -- n.m. `side, mountain -- slope'; Pk. passa -- , pÄ• sa -- m.

`side'; Gy. eur. paÅ¡ m. `half, part'; Dm. paÌ‚Ä‹ `breast, flank' (<
*pÄ• rÄ‹va -- NTS xii 182; â†’ Kho. pÄ• z `breast, flank' Morgenstierne
FestskrBroch 148); Kal. paÅ¡ `flank'; Kho. praÅ¡ `rib' (rather than as loan
of a word < PÃ¡RÅ›U -- 1 in some other dialect), `side, flank, slope of a
hill'; K. pÄ• ha -- lara f. pl. `the ribs'; S. pÄ• so m. `side, direction', L.
pÄ• ssÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• sÄ• , P. pÄ• ssÄ• m.; A. pÄ• ha `side of embankment
covered with grass, fringe of short hair round head'; Or. pÄ• sa `side'; Mth.
pÄ• s `neighbourhood'; OAw. pÄ• sa `side'; OG. pÄ• saÃ¼á¹• n. `side', G.
pÄ• suÌƒ n. `rib, side'; Si. pasa `side, quarter, neighbourhood'.
2. Gy. eur. paÅ¡, paÅ¡al (< *paÅ›Å›Ä• to); S. pÄ• se `on one side'; L. pÄ• sse
`towards', Ä• sse pÄ• sse `on all sides', (Ju.) pÄ• se `by the side of'; P.
pÄ• s, pÄ• h `with, near', pÄ• sÃµ `from'; Ku.gng. pÄ• Å› `near', B. pÄ• s, Or.
pÄ• se, Mth. pÄ• s, pÄ• se, Bhoj. pÄ• s, OAw. pahaá¹• , Ëšhiá¹• , H. pÄ• s, OMarw.
pÄ• si, OG. pÄ• haÃ¯á¹• , G. pÄ• se, OM. pÄ• sÄ• v `from' (< Pk. passÄ• doÌ„), M.
pÄ• s, pÄ• Å›Ä«Ëœ `near', Ko. pÄ• sa; Si. paha `aside'.
PÄ• RÅ›VALÃ¡ -- , *PÄ• RÅ›VIYA -- ; *PÄ• RÅ›VAKÄ«LA -- , *PÄ• RÅ›VAPUá¹-AKA -- ;
UPAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- ; *AGRAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- , *Ä“KKAPÄ• RÅ›VA -- , CATUá¹£PÄ• RÅ›VA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• rÅ›vÃ¡ -- : Dard. *pÄ• Å›pa -- â†’ Par. paÌ‚Å¡p `side, flank' GM
9.3.76. (Par. now surrounded by PaiÅ›Ä• cÄ« which advanced from KapiÅ›a and
had no Å¡p < Å›v); S.kcch. pÄ• so kaá¸• há¹‡Å« `to avoid'; -- WPah.ká¹-g. pÄ• ,
pÄ• ËŠ `after', kiuÌƒth. phÄ• `from'; ká¹-g. pae, pÃ¡e postp. `behind'.

pÄ• rÅ›vakÄ«la 8119 *pÄ• rÅ›vakÄ«la `side post'. [PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ -- , KÄ«LA --]
L. pasel, pl. ËšlaÌƒ f. `side beam of roof'.

pÄ• rÅ›vapuá¹-aka 8120 *pÄ• rÅ›vapuá¹-aka `fold of the ribs'. [PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ -- ,
PUá¹-A --]
WPah. jaun. paÅ›auá¹›Ä• `the ribs'.

pÄ• rÅ›valÃ¡ 8121 pÄ• rÅ›valÃ¡ `relating to the side' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a.
[PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ --]
Pk. pÄ• salla -- m. `side', pÄ• salli -- `lying on one's side'; Gy. germ.
pÄ• Å¡lo `lying'; S. pÄ• sirÄ« f. `the ribs'; P. pÄ• slÄ• `belonging to a side,
being near'.

8122 *pÄ• rÅ›viya -- , pÄ• rÅ›vika -- `belonging to the side' W. [PÄ• RÅ›VÃ¡ --
]
Kho. (Lor.) praÅ¡i pon `a level road (i.e. one that skirts the hill --

side);' Mth. pÄ• sÄ« `side piece of a bed'.

pÄ• rá¹£adya 8123 pÄ• rá¹£adya m. `member of an assembly' lex. [Cf.
pÄ• riá¹£adya -- m. lex., Pa. Pk. pÄ• risajja -- m. -- PARIá¹£Ã¡D --]
OSi. pahejja `member of assembly'.
pÄ• rá¹£Ä« -- see PÄ• á¹£I -- .
*pÄ• rá¹£á¹-aka -- `spotted (?)' see *PÄ• á¸• HAKA -- .

8123a â€ *pÄ• rá¹£á¹-ha -- `on the back', cf. pÄ• ËŠrá¹£á¹-hÄ“ya -- `within
the ribs' AV. [PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
G. pÄ• á¹-huÌƒ n. `tumour on backbone' rather than < prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- .

pÄ• ËŠrá¹£á¹‡i 8124 pÄ• ËŠrá¹£á¹‡i f. (m. lex.) `heel' RV.
Pa. paá¹‡hi -- f.m., ËšikÄ• -- f., Kt. paÅ¡yuÌ„Ìƒ, Pr. wiÅ¡e, wiá¹£É™,
&schwamacr;á¹£É™Ìƒ, Kal.rumb. paá¹£nÄ«ËŠ, urt. paÌ„Ì†áº“nÄ«ËŠ, P. pÄ• sá¹‡Ä•
m., WPah. jaun. phÄ• ynÄ• , G. pÄ• nÄ« f. -- The vowel of Tor. pÄ«n `heel' (AO
xviii 307), WPah. (Joshi) phinÄ« `ankle' is difficult: both rather < or
infl. by PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A -- ?
Addenda: pÄ• ËŠrá¹£á¹‡i -- [< IE. *porsni -- (cf. Hit. parÅ¡ina) ~
*persnÄ• <-> T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 63]
S.kcch. penÄ« f. `heel', WPah.ká¹-g. phe/nI f., kc. pheno m., jaun.
phÄ• ynÄ• .

pÄ• lÃ¡ 8125 pÄ• lÃ¡ m. `protector' R., `herdsman' Mn., pÄ• laka -- m.
`guardian' MBh. 2. *pÄ• ËŠla -- `protection'. [Originally l -- form of PÄ• RÃ¡
-- 1 (see PÄ• LÃ¡YATI), but replaces PÄ• -- in cmpds. -- âˆšPRÌ¥ or
âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pk. pÄ• la -- , Ëšaya -- m. `keeper'; Pr. palÄ“ `servant' NTS xv 268; K.
pÄ• l `shepherd'; Ku. pÄ• lsÄ« `shepherd' (-- sÄ«?); N. pÄ• lo `guard'; Si. --
pallÄ• < *paluvÄ• in gopallÄ• `cattle -- keeper'.
2. Kal. palá¹“(i) `cattle -- shed', Bshk. palá¹“; Sh. (Lor.) pÄ• lo m. `young
of animal' (â†’ á¸Œ. pÄ• lo); P. pÄ• lÄ« m. `herdsman, shepherd' deriv. of
*pÄ• l `flock'; N. pÄ• lo `act of guarding'; A. B. pÄ• l `flock'; Or. pÄ• á¸·a
`herd'; H. pÄ• l(Ä• ) m. `shelter'; G. pÄ• á¸·É” m. `flock'; Si. pal `support,
protection'.
*PÄ• LAGRÄ• MA -- ; AJAPÄ• LÃ¡ -- , AVIPÄ• LÃ¡ -- , AÅ›VAPÄ• LA -- ,
Uá¹£á¹-RAPÄ• LA -- , KALYAPÄ• LA -- , KOÌ„á¹-á¹-APÄ• LA -- , KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAPÄ• LA
-- , *KHARAPÄ• LA -- , GOÌ„PÄ• LÃ¡ -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAPÄ• LA -- ,

*GHAá¹-á¹-APÄ• LA -- , *GHARAPÄ• LA -- , *DÄ• NTAPÄ• LA -- , DHANAPÄ• LÃ¡ -- , PAÅ›UPÄ• LA -- , PRAPÄ• PÄ• LÄ« -- , *BARKARAPÄ• LA -- , *BHAKTAPÄ• LA -- , *BHÄ• GAPÄ• LA -- , BHÅ«PÄ• LA -- , *BHÄ“á¸• RAPÄ• LA -- , *MATTAPÄ• LA -- , MAHIá¹£APÄ• LA -- , *MÄ“DAPÄ• LIKÄ• -- , RAKá¹£APÄ• LA -- , *VARTMAPÄ• LA -- , SÄ• MANTAPÄ• LA -- , HASTIPÄ• LA -- ; -- KARAPÄ• LA -- , *BHUJAPÄ• LA -- ?
Addenda: pÄ• lÃ¡ -- . 2. `protection': Garh. pÄ• á¸· `wall' rather < *PÄ• á¸• l
-- .
â€ *MADHUPÄ• LA -- .

pÄ• lakyÄ• 8126 pÄ• lakyÄ• f. `Beta bengalensis' Car., palakyÄ• -- f. lex. 2. pÄ• laá¹…kÄ« -- f. lex., pÄ• laá¹‡kya -- n., ËšyÄ• -- f. Bhpr., palaá¹…kyÄ• <-> f. lex.
1. Pk. pÄ• lakkÄ• -- f. `a kind of spinach'; Kho. (Lor.) p*ll*lk, ËšlÄ• k `spinach, a kind of hot green vegetable eaten raw with bread'; K. pÄ• lakh, dat. Ëški f. `spinach'; S. pÄ• laka f. `Spinachia tetranda'; P. pÄ• lak m. `Beta vulgaris'; Ku. pÄ• lak `a kind of winter vegetable'; Bi. pÄ• lak, pÄ• lkÄ« `S. oleracea'; H. pÄ• lak `a sort of spinach'; M. pÄ• lak(h) m.f. `beet' (l?).
2. Pk. pÄ• laá¹• ka -- n. Ëšaá¹• gÄ• -- f. `a sort of vegetable'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹› pÃ¡lÃ¤á¹… `greens'; Ku. pÄ• laá¹… `a kind of winter vegetable'; N. pÄ• luá¹…go `a kind of spinach'; A. pÄ• laá¹…, Ëšleá¹… `S. oleracea'; B. pÄ• laá¹…, Ëšlam `spinach'; Or. pÄ• laá¹…ka, Ëšlaá¹…ga `beet, spinach'; Bi. palÃ£Ì„k(Ä«) `S. oleracea', Mth. palÃ£Ì„kÄ«.

pÄ• lagrÄ• ma 8127 *pÄ• lagrÄ• ma `herdsmen's village'. [PÄ• LÃ¡ -- , GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
K. PÄ• lgrÄ• m m. `name of a village in the Liddur Valley'.
pÄ• laá¹…kÄ« -- see PÄ• LAKYÄ• -- .

pÄ• lana 8128 pÄ• lana n. `protecting, nourishing' Mn., `milk of a recently calved cow' lex. [PÄ• LÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšPRÌ¥ or âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. pÄ• lana -- n. `keeping going, living', ËšnÄ• -- f. `protection', AÅ›.
pÄ• lanaá¹• n., ËšnaÌ„Ì† f., Pk. pÄ• laá¹‡a -- n.; B. pÄ• lan `milk of a recently calved cow'; Or. pÄ• á¸·aá¹‡aÌ„Ì† `maintaining, saving'; H. lÄ• lan -- pÄ• lan m. `caressing and cherishing'; M. pÄ• á¸·aá¹‡ n. `preserving, nourishing'; Ko. pÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, pÄ• á¸·á¸·&etilde; `cradle'; Si. palna `protection'.

8129 pÄ• lÃ¡yati `guards, protects' AV. [An l -- form of PÄ• RÃ¡YATI1, as pÄ• lÃ¡ -- of pÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1, replacing and in pop. etym. associated with âˆšPÄ• 2 `protect' EWA ii 262 with lit. <-> âˆšPRÌ¥ or âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. pÄ• lÄ“ti `guards', Pk. pÄ• lÄ“i; Sh. palÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (3 sg. pal&egrevebrev;i) `to hand something to someone'; K. pÄ• lun `to protect, nourish', á¸• oá¸• . palurÌ„ `kept (of animals)'; S. pÄ• raá¹‡u `to support, supply with food' (pÄ• laá¹‡u `to maintain, rear' â†• Centre); L. pÄ• á¸·aá¹‡, (Ju.) pÄ• laá¹‡ `to nourish, feed up', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• luá¹‡, P. pÄ• laá¹‡Ä• , Ku. pÄ• laá¹‡o; N. pÄ• lnu `to keep, tame, (hon.) go'; A. pÄ• liba `to nourish, tend'; B. pÄ• lÄ• `to rear, keep', Or. pÄ• á¸·ibÄ• , H. pÄ• lnÄ• , OMarw. pÄ• laÃ¯, G. pÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ, M. pÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;. -- Intransitives with -- a -- replacing -- Ä• -- :
L.awÄ• á¹‡. paluá¹‡ `to be nourished' (whence again tr. in mult. pallaá¹‡ `to nourish'); P. palá¹‡Ä• `to be nourished, grow'; N. palÄ• unu `to thrive'; H. palnÄ• `to be reared, be fattened, become tender'; G. paá¸·vuÌƒ `to be nurtured'.
Addenda: pÄ• lÃ¡yati: S.kcch. pÄ• lá¹‡Å« `to cherish'; WPah.ká¹-g. paá¸·nÃµ `to rear, breed, foster'.

pÄ• ËŠlÄ• Å›a 8130 pÄ• ËŠlÄ• Å›a `green' VarBrÌ¥S. (`coming from Butea frondosa' ÅšBr.), pÄ• lÄ• Å›akÃ¡ -- adj. from palÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [PALÄ• Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. pÄ• lÄ• sa -- `coming from B. frondosa'; Wg. palaÅ¡Ã³ `green'; Niá¹…g. palasÉ™Ì• `green, blue'; Gaw. palÄ• ËŠÅ¡o `raw', Sv. palaÅ¡Ã³; Si. palÄ• -- van `green'. -- Woá¹-. palÄ• ËŠ, Bshk. pÃ¡la `green', (despite loss of -- Å› --) rather than connected with palitÃ¡ -- ND 650 a 25.
pÄ• li -- 1 `boundary' see *PÄ• á¸• l -- .

pÄ• li 8131 pÄ• li2 m. `food prescribed for a student' lex.

Tir. pÄ• ËŠli `bread' AO xii 185?

pÄ• Å›a 8132 pÄ• Å›a1 m. `die, dice' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. MrÌ¥cch. [Poss. with LÃ¼ders PhilInd 120 hyper -- sanskritism from MIA. pÄ• sa(ka) -- < prÄ• saka -- m. `die' lex. (cf. prÄ• syati `lays a wager' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• Br. and PRÄ• SA -- ). It does not appear in any language differentiating pr -- from p -- or -- s -- from -- Å› -- . Moreover the meaning `lump of metal' in N. H. M. may indicate a different origin]
Pa. pÄ• saka -- m. `die', Pk. pÄ• saga -- m., Ku. pÃ£Ì„so, N. B. pÄ• sÄ• ; Or. pasÄ• , (Bastar) pÄ• sÄ• `game of dice', OAw. sÄ• ri -- pÄ• á¹• sÄ• ; H. pÄ• sÄ• m. `die' (â†' P. pÄ• sÄ• m.), G. pÄ• sÉ" m., M. phÄ• sÄ• m. (infl. by forms of pÄ• Å›a -- 2 ~ *spÄ• Å›a -- with p -- ~ ph -- ?), Si. pasa -- Ã¤á¹-a. -- N. pÄ• so `head of an iron instrument (such as axe or spade)' rather than < PARÅ›VADHA -- ; Or. pasÄ• `iron ring through which plough iron is thrust'; H. pÄ• sÄ• m. `lump, cube, lump of metal'; M. pÄ• s f. `silver ingot, iron share of harrow'.

pÄ• ËŠÅ›a 8133 pÄ• ËŠÅ›a2 m. `noose, snare, cord, fetter' RV., pÄ• Å›aka -- m. lex., pÄ• Å›Ä« -- f. `rope, fetter' Åši Å›., ËšÅ›ikÄ• -- f. `leather strap on plough' KrÌ¥á¹£is. [~ SPÄ• Å›A -- . -- âˆšPAÅ›2]
Pa. pÄ• sa -- m. `sling, tie, fetter', Ëšaka -- m. `a bow (for dress)'; Pk. pÄ• sa -- , Ëšaya -- m. `noose', pÄ• siyÄ• -- f. `little do.'; Kt. poÌ„Å¡ `trap, net'; Kho. (Lor.) paÅ¡ `bird -- snare of a horsehair noose, noose' (but phaÅ¡ in BelvalkarVol 95); WPah.jaun. pÄ• Å›iyÄ• `snare', (Joshi) pÄ• Å›Ä« `hanging'; Ku. pÃ£Ì„so `suffocation by hanging' (whence pasyÅ«á¹‡o `to throttle'); N. pÄ• so `net'; A. pÄ• h `fringe of short hair', pÄ• h -- zÄ• l `fishing -- net'; B. pÄ• s `noose'; Or. pÄ• sa `net'; Mth. pÄ• s `net', kes -- pÄ• s `lock of hair'; H. pÄ• s, pÄ• sÄ• , pÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `noose', pÄ• sÄ« f. `hobble for a horse'; OG. pÄ• saÃ¼ m. `noose', Ko. pÄ• su; Si. pasa `sling, net (to capture wild animals)'. -- Ext. with -- á¸• a -- in Bi. pasrÄ• `fishing -- net'.
PÄ• Å›Ã-N -- ; *Ä• NTRAPÄ• Å›A -- , *KHURAPÄ• Å›A -- , *GHARAPÄ• Å›A -- , * á¸• HÄ"LLAPÄ• Å›A -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• Å›A -- , DAá¹‡á¸• APÄ• Å›IKA -- , *VÄ• LAPÄ• Å›Ä« -- , *HASTAPÄ• Å›A -- .

8134 *pÄ• Å›ayati1 `shows'. [Cf. spÄ• Å›Ã¡yatÄ" RV. -- âˆšPAÅ›1]
Kal.rumb. paÅ¡Ã-m `I show', Kho. paÅ¡Ä"ik, Phal. paÅ¡awÅ«ËŠm `I show'; N. pasÄ• unu `(of a plant) to show flower or fruit'; Si. pÄ• navÄ• `to show,

display'.

8135 pÄ• Å›Ã¡yati2 `fastens, binds' DhÄ• tup. 2. Pass. *pÄ• Å›yatÄ“. [~ SPÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI, *SPÄ• Å›YATÄ“. -- âˆšPAÅ›2]
1. P. pahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to entangle'; Si. pahanavÄ• , pÄ• hËš `to fasten, weld, solder'; Md. fahan `to sew'.
2. P. caus. pasÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to stick, to entangle, thrust in'.

pÄ• Å›in 8136 pÄ• Å›in `laying snares', m. `birdcatcher' &capamacr;past., pÄ• Å›ika<-> m. VarBrÌ¥S. [PÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- 2]
Pk. pÄ• siya -- `using a noose'; B. pÄ• sÄ« `man who taps palm trees'; Bi. pÄ• sÄ« `seller of palm -- juice'; H. pÄ• sÄ«, pÃ£Ì„sÄ« m. `fowler'.
pÄ• Å›Ä« -- see PÄ• á¹£Ä« -- .
*pÄ• Å›yatÄ“ `is bound' see PÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI2.

pÄ• á¹£aka 8137 pÄ• á¹£aka m. `ornament for the feet' BrahmavP.
B. pÄ• Å›(u)lÄ« `a ring for the toes'.

pÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ 8138 pÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ `stone' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. 2. pÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ä« -- f. `small stone used as a weight' lex. [Cf. PÄ• á¹£Ä« -- . Early occurrence of -- h -- in Pk. and thence in NIA. (though in S. P. Si. -- á¹£<-> regularly > -- h --) is unexplained. Poss. connexion with *PÄ• HÄ• á¸• A --]
1. Pa. pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `stone, rock', Pk. pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a -- , pÄ• haÌ„Ì†á¹‡a -- m.; S. pahaá¹‡u m. `stone', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `pebble'; P. pÄ• haá¹‡ m. `stone', Mth. pÄ• han, OAw. pÄ• hana m., H. pÄ• haÌ„Ì†n m., OG. pÄ• haá¹‡iá¹• inst. sg. m., G. pÄ• á¹‡, pahÄ• á¹‡É”, pÄ• á¹‡É” m., Si. pahaá¹‡a, pÄ• á¹‡a. -- X Å›Ä• NA -- .
2. B. pÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡ `the excess of weight in one scale which disturbs the equipoise'.
Addenda: pÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. pÄ• yaá¹‡, pÄ• yá¹‡o, pÄ• á¹‡o m. `stone'.

pÄ• á¹£i 8139 pÄ• á¹£i `dry cowdung' BHSk., pÄ• rá¹£Ä« -- f. `dung' lex. 2. *pará¹£i -- .
1. Dm. pÄ“á¹£ `dung'; Shum. pÄ• á¹£, `cowdung', Kal. peá¹£, Bshk. pÄ• á¹£, Phal. poÌ„á¹£; Sh. paá¹£ f. `manure'; K. pÄ• h f. `human dung used as manure'; L. pÄ• h f. `manure of pulverized cow or buffalo dung', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ• Ë‹ `manure', Aw.lakh. pÃ£Ì„si; H. pÃ£Ì„s f. `dust, dung'. -- Forms of K. and L. poss. and of Aw. and H. prob. rather < PÄ• á¹• Å›Ãº -- .

2. Kho. poá¹£ `dung, cowdung'. -- Poss. Ash. puÅ¡kÄ• ËŠk, pÉ™stÃ-k `goat's dung', Wg. piÅ¡tik, Kt. peÅ¡kÃ¥k; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. puá¹£, puá¹£É™wÄ• ËŠl `sheep's dung' (IIFL iii 3, 149 compares Pers. puÅ¡k).

pÄ• á¹£Ä«ËŠ 8140 pÄ• á¹£Ä«ËŠ (SÄ• y.), pÄ• Å›Ä« -- (KauÅ›.) f., gen. du. pÄ• á¹£yÅ• Ë‹á¸¥ RV. `stone, rock'. [Kt. points to *pará¹£Ä« -- (Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 151) â†' Psht. pará¹£a `rock' EVP 59. -- Cf. PÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ -- ?]
Kt. parÅ¡i m. `mountain, pass' (< acc. *pará¹£Ã-am, &c.); Ash. Wg. paá¹£Å«ËŠ `rock, precipice'; PaÅ¡. paá¹£Ä«ËŠ `wall'; -- H. pÄ• h f. `a kind of stone which is ground with alum and cloves and opium as a poultice for sore eyes' with unexpl. h (see also PÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ --).
*pÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- `young animal' see *PAá¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: pÄ• á¹£Ä«ËŠ -- : OP. pÄ• hu m. `solution of alum etc. in which clothes are steeped before dyeing', P. pÄ• h m.f., H. pÄ• h f. id.

pÄ• hÄ• á¸• a 8141 *pÄ• hÄ• á¸• a `rock, hill'. [Despite EWA ii 266 prob. connected with PÄ• á¹£Ä«ËŠ -- , PÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
K. pahÄ• r m. `mountain', L. P. Ku. pahÄ• á¹› m.; N. paharo `rock, cliff' (pahÄ• á¹› `mountain' â†• H.); B. pÄ• hÄ• á¹› `hill, steep bank'; Or. pÄ• hÄ• á¹›a `hill'; Mth. H. G. pahÄ• á¹› m., M. pahÄ• á¸• m.
pi prefix = Ã¡PI: *PIKÄ• LA -- , *PIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, *PIKá¹£OÌ„BHAYATI, *PIJÄ• NÄ• TI, PIDADHÄ• TI, PIDHÄ• NA -- , PINADDHA -- , *PINAHATI, PINÄ• SA -- , *PIBANDHATI, *PIVRÌ¥DDHA -- , PIHITA -- .
Addenda: *pÄ• hÄ• á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÄ• ËŠá¹› m. `mountain, hill', pÄ• ËŠá¹›I `mountainous', m. `mountaineer', f. `language of mountaineers'; Garh. pÄ• á¹› `mountain'; -- WPah.poet. pwÄ• á¹› m. `hill, mountain' (< â€ *UTPÄ• HÄ• á¸• A -- ?).
â€ *UTPÄ• HÄ• á¸• A -- .
pi prefix: â€ *PIBANDHA -- , â€ *PIBANDHITA -- .

8142 piá¹• á¹£Ã¡ti (piá¹• á¹£Ã¡ imper. AV., pinÃ¡á¹£á¹-i RV.) `grinds'. [âˆšPIá¹£]
Pa. piá¹• sati, pisati `grinds', Pk. pÄ-Ì„saÃ¯, Gy. eur. piÅ¡ -- , pal. pis -- , Wg. piá¹£(a) -- , Kt. pÅ¡e -- , Dm. pÄ-Ì„á¹£ -- , PaÅ¡.weg. pinÇ° -- (caus. pinÇ°Ä•  -- ), kuá¹›. pinz -- , Kal.rumb. pÄ-Ì„á¹£ -- , Bshk. pÄ• á¹£ -- (Ä• ?), Phal. pÄ©á¹£ -- (pret. piá¹£á¹-o s.v. PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ); K. pihun `to grind, beat, goad'; S. pÄ«haá¹‡u `to grind', L. pÄ«haá¹‡ (pp. pÄ«á¹-hÄ•), awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ«Ë‹vuá¹‡, khet. pÄ«nan (with n from pinÃ¡á¹£á¹-i?), P. pÄ«há¹‡Ä• (caus. pihÄ• uá¹‡Ä• : pÄ«sá¹‡Ä• â†• H. or reformed as tr. from intr. pisá¹‡Ä• s.v. *PIá¹£YATÄ“), WPah. bhal. pÄ«ËœehuÌƒ n. sg. of pp., Ku. pÄ«sá¹‡o, N. pisnu (pÄ©dhnu see PRABHINDATI), A. pÄ©hiba, pihËš, B. pisÄ• ; Bi. pisanÄ• `act of grinding'; Mth. Aw.lakh. pÄ«sab `to grind', H. pÄ«snÄ• , G. pÄ-Ì„svuÌƒ, M. pisá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: piá¹• á¹£Ã¡ti: S.kcch. pÄ«sá¹‡Å« `to grind', WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ-Å›á¹‡Ãµ, J. piÅ›á¹‡u, pÄ«Ëœhá¹‡u; Garh. pisá¹‡u `to pound'.

pikÄ• la 8143 *pikÄ• la `day'. [For Ã¡pi in an expression of time cf. apiÅ›arvarÃ¡m `early in the morning' RV. -- KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Shum. piÄ• l m. `day'?

pikkÄ• 8144 *pikkÄ• `saliva'.
S. pika f. `spittle'; P. pÄ«k f. `spittle spat out when chewing betel'; A. pik `juice of betel nut chewed and spat out, spittle'; B. pik `spittle'; Or. pika `betelstained saliva'; Mth. pik -- dÄ• nÄ« `spittoon'; H. pÄ«k f. `juice of betel -- nut spat out'; G. pik f. `do., saliva'; M. pÄ©k, pÄ©kÄ«, pikÄ« f. `spittle (esp. when chewing tobacco, betel, &c.)', pÄ«k n. `spittle'.

8145 *piká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati `throws on'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
WH.bÄ• ng. pichoá¹›nÄ• `to winnow' IL 17, 158.

8146 *piká¹£oÌ„bhayati `sets in motion'. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Phal. picÌ£hÅ«ËŠm `I sweep'?

piá¹…ga 8147 piá¹…ga `yellow, reddish -- brown' MBh. [~ piÃ±ja -- 1. <-> âˆšpiÃ±j]

Pa. piá¹…giya -- `reddish -- brown'; Pk. piá¹• ga -- `yellow'; Dm. piá¹… `a partic. kind of reddish bird' (cf. piá¹…galÄ• -- f. `a kind of owl' VarBrÌ¥S.); M. pÄ©gÄ• `yellowish, tawny'; Si. pinÌ†gu `tawny'; -- ext. with -- á¹-á¹- -- : A. piá¹…gaá¹-a, Ëšá¹-Ä«yÄ• `reddish -- brown', M. pÄ©gaá¹- `yellowish, tawny'.
PIá¹…GALÃ¡ -- ; *ARDHAPIá¹…GA -- .

piá¹…galÃ¡ 8148 piá¹…galÃ¡ `reddish -- brown' AV. [PIá¹…GA --]
Pa. piá¹…gala -- `reddish -- yellow', Pk. piá¹• gala -- `greenishyellow'; Ku.gng. piá¹…aw `yellow'; A. piá¹…gala, ËšlÄ«yÄ• `reddish -- brown'; MB. piá¹…ala `tawny'; M. pÄ©gá¸·Ä• `tawny, yellowish'; Si. pinÌ†gul, Ëšla `tawny'. -- See Add.
*piá¹…gula -- `lame' see PAá¹…GULA -- .
piccaá¹-a -- see *PICCIKÄ• -- .

8149 piccayati `presses flat' DhÄ• tup., pp. piccita -- SuÅ›r. [Cf. picchayati `id.' DhÄ• tup., picchana -- n. `pressing' Car. <-> Connexion with picati `contracts', utpicati `stretches out', nipicati, nipikna -- `bends' (see EWA ii 269) is doubtful]
Pk. picciya -- `pounded, beaten'; P. pÄ«cá¹‡Ä• `to be hard and tight'; Ku. picÄ«á¹‡o `to be crushed, be powdered'; H. piccÄ« `crushed, smashed, jammed'; Or. pici -- kiá¸·Ä• `bamboo pins in plough -- hole to tighten the beam'; <-> ext. with -- kk -- : P. picaká¹‡Ä• `to be squeezed' (caus. pickÄ• uá¹‡Ä•); Or. picikibÄ• `to spurt, (of water) to spurt out', (Sambhalpur) pickÄ• ibÄ• `to press out (pus from a wound, stone from a mango)'; H. picaknÄ• `to be pressed' (caus. pickÄ• nÄ•).
Addenda: piccayati: G. pÄ«clÄ• vuÌƒ `to be pressed between' (~ S.kcch. cÄ«plÄ• á¹‡Å« < *CIPP -- AKÅš 31).

piccikÄ• 8150 *piccikÄ• `mucus in the eyes'. [Cf. piccaá¹-a -- m. `ophthalmia', piÃ±jaá¹-a -- m. `excretion from the eyes' lex. which are â†• Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 384]
S. picÄ« f. `mucus in the eyes', picyaru m. `one from whose eyes mucus exudes'.
Addenda: *piccikÄ• -- : Ko. piÄ‹Ä‹aá¸• a `secretion from eye'.

piccha 8151 piccha n. `tail -- feather' MBh., Ëšchaka -- m.n. lex., ËšchikÄ• -- f. `a kind of chowrie, bunch of peacock's feathers (?)' RatnÄ• v. 2.

*piÃ±ja -- 2. [piÃ±jÄ• -- f. `switch' lex., piÃ±jalÄ« -- f. `bunch of grass' Gobh., Ëšla -- n. lex., piÃ±julÃ¡ -- n. PÄ• rGrÌ¥., piÃ±jÅ«lÄ« -- f. KauÅ›., (with darbhÃ¡ --) ËšlÃ¡ -- n. MaitrS., piÃ±jÄ«lÃ¡ -- n., puÃ±jÄ«la -- n. TS. -- If *piÃ±ja -- `bunch' (~ puÃ±ja -- `heap'?) is the earlier word, then piccha -- , (Pa.) piÃ±cha -- `*bunch of tail -- feathers' are poss. from *piÃ±ja<-> X PÃºCCHA -- . Neither EWA ii 271 (piccha -- and pÃºccha<-> < *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hya --) nor T. Burrow BSOAS xi 348 (â†• Drav., contested in PMWS 132) are convincing]
1. Pa. piccha -- , piÃ±cha -- n. `tailfeather'; Pk. piccha -- , piá¹• cha -- , Ëšaá¸• a -- n. `tail -- feather, tail', B. p&etilde;cÄ• `tail -- piece (as of a fish)', Or. picha `tail -- feather', OM. piá¹• cha; G. pÄ«ch, pÄ«chuÌƒ, pÄ«Ëœch n. `feather', M. pÄ«s; Si. pihÄ•  `wing'.
2. Pa. piÃ±ja -- n. `tail -- feather'; Si. penÌ†da `bird's tail'; <-> Gy. pal. pÃ-nÇ°i `tail' rather < PÃºCCHA -- .
Addenda: piccha -- : A. phichÄ• (phonet. -- s --) `tail of a fish' AFD 212, pich (phonet. -- s) `rear' AFD 218.

picchala 8152 picchala `slimy, slippery' MBh. [~ picchilÃ¡ -- . <-> picchÄ• --]
Pk. picchala -- `greasy, slippery'; Bshk. piÄ• Ä• ËŠl `smooth', Tor. piÅ¡al, f. ËšÅ¡el (â†' K. piÅ›olu `smooth, tender, soft', but cf. H. phisalnÄ•  `to slip'); Phal. picÌ£há¹“lu `smooth'; A. pisala `slippery'; B. pichal `slimy, slippery, smooth'; Or. pichaá¸·a `slippery', OMth. pichala, pichaá¸• a (< *picchaá¹-a -- , cf. PICCAá¹-A -- ?), Mth. picchaá¹›, pichaá¹› `slipperiness'. -- Deriv. K. piÅ›elun `to become soft'; Or. (Sambhalpur) pichalibÄ• `to slip, trip'; H. pichalnÄ•  `to slip'.
PICCHALÄ• -- .

picchalÄ• 8153 picchalÄ• f. `Dalbergia sissoo, Bombax heptaphyllum' lex. [PICCHALA --]
A. pisalÄ• `a kind of forest tree'.

picchÄ• 8154 picchÄ• f. `scum of boiled rice' PÄ• á¹‡., `slimy saliva' Car., `gum of Bombax heptaphyllum' lex. [Cf. *PICCIKÄ• -- , PICCAá¹-A -- . -- Non -- Aryan EWA ii 271; prob. â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 110, poss. â†• Mu. Kuiper Myth 9]
Ash. piÄ‹ `cream', Kal.urt. pÄ«Ä• ; S. picha, pichÄ« f. `ricewater', L. P. picch f., H. pÄ«c(h) f.

PICCHALA -- , PICCHILÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: picchÄ• -- : S.kcch. pico m. `mucus or gum of eye'.

picchÄ• kÄ• ra 8155 *picchÄ• kÄ• ra `tail -- feather -- shaped'. [PICCHA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
M. pisÄ• rÄ• m. `feathered end of arrow, feathered state, plumage, feather'.

picchilÃ¡ 8156 picchilÃ¡ `slimy, slippery' PÄ• á¹‡. MBh. 2. *picchilikÄ• - `name of a plant' (cf. picchilaka -- m. `Grewia elastica', picchilÄ•  -- f. `Dalbergia sissoo, Bombax heptaphyllum' lex.). [~ PICCHALA -- . -- PICCHÄ• --]
1. Pa. Pk. picchila -- `slippery'; Dm. peÄ• ili `sliding'; Gaw. piÄ‹ili -- , peÄ‹Ës `to slip'; Sh. phÄ-Ä• Ä«lÅ- `smooth'.
2. Kho. piÄ• hÃ-li `a kind of spinach'.

8157 *pijÄ• nÄ• ti `knows'. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. piÄ“n -- , ar. piÄ• n -- , kuá¹›. pian -- , dar. pÄ«n -- `to know, recognize, hear'; Shum. piÄ“n -- `to know', Gaw. piÄ• n -- .
PIÃ‘J `paint': piá¹…ga -- , piá¹…galÃ¡ -- , piÃ±ja -- 1, piÃ±jÃ¡ra -- 1.

piÃ±ja 8158 piÃ±ja1 `*red, yellow' (m. `turmeric' lex.). [~ PIá¹…GA -- . -- âˆšPIÃ±J]
WPah.bhal. pijÌˆjÌˆ, pejÌˆjÌˆ f. `wild goat of a reddish colour'.
PIÃ±JÃ¡RA -- .
*piÃ±ja -- 2 `tail -- feather' see PICCHA -- .
piÃ±jaá¹-a -- see *PICCIKÄ• -- .

8159 *piÃ±jati `cards cotton'. [Cf. piÃ±jÃ¡yati `strikes' DhÄ• tup. -- PIÃ±JÄ• --]
Pk. piá¹• jaÃ¯ `cards cotton', S. piÃ±aá¹‡u, L. piÃ±jaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡.

piÃ±juá¹‡, P. piÃ±já¹‡Ä• , paÌƒjÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , B. pÄ©jÄ• , p&etilde;jÄ• , Or. piÃ±jibÄ• , H. pÄ«ËœjnÄ• , G. pÄ«ËœjvuÌƒ, M. pÄ©jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;. -- â†• NW. piÃ±Ã± -- : EP. pinnanÄ• , H. pÄ«nnÄ• (whence pinnÄ• `to be carded').

piÃ±jana 8160 piÃ±jana n. `*act of carding', `bow for carding' lex. [PIÃ±JÄ• --]
Pk. piá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. `carding cotton'; Kho. (Lor.) piÅ¾onu `ball of wool or cotton ready for spinning'; B. p&etilde;jan `carding', G. pÄ©jaá¹‡ n.; -- S. piÃ±aá¹‡i f. `cotton -- carding bow', L. piÃ±jaá¹‡ m., P. piÃ±juá¹‡ m., G. pÄ©já¹‡Ä« f., M. pÄ©jÌˆá¹‡Ä« f.
Addenda: piÃ±jana -- : S.kcch. pinnaá¹‡ f. `machine for carding cotton'.
piÃ±jara -- see PAÃ±JARA -- Add2.

piÃ±jÃ¡ra 8161 piÃ±jÃ¡ra1 `reddish -- yellow' MBh. [~ piá¹…galÃ¡ -- . <-> piÃ±ja -- 1]
Pa. piÃ±jara -- `golden -- yellow, tawny'; Pk. piá¹• jara -- , Ëšria -- `reddish -- yellow'; M. pÄ©jÌˆar f. `saffron of a full bright red colour'; Si. piduru `rice -- straw, straw, dry grass'.
piÃ±jara -- 2 `cage' see PAÃ±JARA -- .
piÃ±jalÄ« -- see PICCHA -- .

piÃ±jÄ• 8162 piÃ±jÄ• f. `cotton' lex., ËšjikÄ• -- f. `roll of cotton' lex. [Cf. picu -- m. `cotton' Car., picavya -- , Ëšcula -- m. lex. and PAÃ±JI -- and further aberrant forms s.v. *PÅ«NA --]
*PIÃ±JÄ• KÄ• RA -- ; -- *PIÃ±JATI, PIÃ±JANA -- .

piÃ±jÄ• kÄ• ra 8163 *piÃ±jÄ• kÄ• ra `cotton -- carder'. [PIÃ±JÄ• -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
S. piÃ±Ä• ro m. `cotton -- carder', H. pÄ©jÄ• rÄ• , paÌƒjËš m., G. pÄ©jÄ• rÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., M. pÄ©jÌˆÄ• rÄ« m.
piÃ±jÄ«lÃ¡ -- , piÃ±jÅ«lÃ¡ -- see PICCHA -- .

piá¹-aka 8164 piá¹-aka1 n. `basket, box' Mn., piá¹-a -- m.n. lex. 2. pÄ“á¹-a- m.n. `basket, bag', Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. lex. 3. *pÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 4. *pÄ“á¹-á¹-Ä• ra -- . 5. *poÌ„tta -- 4. 6. *poÌ„ttha -- 3

[Non -- Aryan, though PMWS 145 denies identity with *pÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `belly'. Derivation < *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- `woven' (P. Tedesco Festschr Herzfeld 208) is phonet. unacceptable]
1. Pa. piá¹-aka -- m. `basket'; Pk. piá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aya -- m., Ëšá¸• iÄ• <-> f. `bamboo basket'; P. piá¹›Ä• m. `small covered basket'.
2. Pa. pÄ“á¸·Ä• -- , Ëšá¸·ikÄ• -- f. `basket, chest'; NiDoc. peá¸• 'a `basket'; Pk. pÄ“á¸• Ä• -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `box', Ëšá¸• Ä• la -- m. `big do.'; K. pÄ«r f. `half walnut shell'; P. peá¹› m. `goldsmith's or blacksmith's box of tools', peá¹›Ä« f. `box'; N. peruá¹…go `basket'; A. perÄ• `box'; B. peá¹›Ä• , p&etilde;á¹›Ä• `covered basket'; Or. peá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `box, covered basket'; Bi.mag. parwe `basket for catching fish', Mth. peÌ†rwÄ• ; Si. peá¸·a, Ëšá¸·i `box, chest', OSi. pekaá¸• aka, peyaá¸·aka `a measure of capacity' (metath. < *pÄ“á¸• aka -- S.Paranavitana EZ iii 184), Si. pÄ• Ì¤á¸·a.
3. G. peá¹-Ä« f. `small box'; M. peá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `box', peá¹-Ä• m. `box -- trap for tigers'; Si. peá¹-á¹-iyÄ• `basket'.
4. K. piá¹-Ä• ra m. `large covered basket'; P. piá¹-Ä• r, ËšrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., paá¹-Ä• r, ËšrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `basket', Ku. piá¹-Ä• r, Ëšro, ËšrÄ«; N. peá¹-Ä• ro `tapering lidded basket'; A. peá¹-Ä• ri `covered cane basket'; B. peá¹-Ä• rÄ• , p&etilde;á¹-arÄ• `basket', Or. peá¹-arÄ• ; Bi. peá¹-Ä• r, peÌ†á¹-Ä• rÄ• , ËšrÄ« `light travelling box'; Mth. peá¹-Ä• r `basket', H. peá¹-Ä• rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., piá¹-Ä• rÄ• m.; G. peá¹-Ä• rÉ”, paá¹-Ëš m. `large box'; M. peá¹-Ä• rÄ• m. `basket'.
5. Ku. pot `basket'.
6. H. pothlÄ• m. `porter's load esp. of grain'.
TRIPIá¹-AKA -- .
piá¹-aka -- 2 `blister' see PIá¸• AKA -- .

8165 piá¹-á¹-ayati `stamps into a solid mass' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. 2. piá¹-á¹-ita -- `pressed flat' lex. 3. *piá¹-á¹-yatÄ“ `is struck'. [In view of complete absence of aspiration derivation from PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- (LM 368) is most doubtful]
1. Pk. piá¹-á¹-Ä“i, Ëšá¹-aÃ¯ `beats, hurts', S. piá¹-aá¹‡u `to strike (head &c. in grief)'; L. piá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to beat the breast', P. piá¹-á¹-anÄ• ; Ku. pÄ«á¹-á¹‡o `to beat', N. piá¹-nu, A. piá¹-iba, B. piá¹-Ä• , Or. piá¹-ibÄ• ; Bi. pÄ«á¹-ab `to beat clothes in washing' (X khÄ«Ëœcab < *KHIÃ±C -- : phÄ«Ëœcab `to beat'); Bhoj. pÄ«á¹-al `to beat', Aw.lakh. pÄ«á¹-ab, H. pÄ«á¹-nÄ• , G. pÄ«á¹-vuÌƒ, M. piá¹-á¹‡&etilde;; -- caus.: Pk.

piá¹-á¹-Ä• vaá¹‡ayÄ• -- f., P. piá¹-Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to have beaten, beat'; Ku. piá¹-oá¹‡o `to vex'; B. piá¹-Ä• na, Or. piá¹-Ä• ibÄ• , H. piá¹-Ä• nÄ• , G. piá¹-aÌ„Ì†vvuÌƒ. -- Ext. with -- kk -- : S. piá¹-ako m. `beating the head'; A. piá¹-ikiba `to press with the hands, shampoo'.
2. Pk. piá¹-á¹-iya -- `beaten'; A. piá¹-iyÄ• iba `to flatten (the sheath of tara plants in making ropes)'.
3. Pk. piá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `falls'; Dm. piá¹- -- `to be closed (e.g. of a door)'; K. piá¹-un (with impersonal construction) `the breast to be struck in wailing'.
piá¹-á¹-ita -- , *piá¹-á¹-yatÄ“ see prec.
Addenda: piá¹-á¹-ayati (cf. WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-Ipá¹‡Ãµ `to pinch', kiuÌƒth. á¹-ipá¹‡a `to beat', á¹-ipuá¹‡a `to fight' (refl.) < â€ *á¹-ippa -- 3 ~ *á¹-appa -- 2 `blow' Him.I 81): WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) piá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to beat', ká¹-g. piá¹-há¹‡Ãµ `to quarrel', pÉ™á¹-auá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be beaten'; Garh. piá¹-á¹‡u `to beat'.

piá¹-hara 8166 piá¹-hara n., ËšrÄ« -- f. `pot, pan' MBh., Ëšraka -- m.n. Hariv., ËšrikÄ• -- f. DivyÄ• v.
Pa. piá¹-hara -- m.n. `pot, pan', Pk. piá¸• hara -- , pihaá¸• a<-> (for á¹-h -- r ~ h -- á¸• cf. KUá¹-HÄ• RA --), Gy. wel. pÄ«rÄ« f. (< *pihaá¸• iÄ• -- BSOAS xxii 494).
Addenda: piá¹-hara -- : Gy.eur. piri f. `pot, saucepan' (GWZS 2435).

piá¸• aka 8167 piá¸• aka m., ËškÄ• -- f. `small boil, pimple' SuÅ›r. [piá¹-aka -- 2 m. VarBrÌ¥S., piá¹-á¹-aka -- m. BHSk. -- Prob. belongs to group of words for `lump' s.v. PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --]
Pa. piá¸·aka -- m. `boil', pÄ«á¸·aka -- m. (with Ä« from PÄ«á¸• Ä• -- ?); Pk. pilÄ• ga -- n. `boil, pimple'; L. piá¹›iaÌƒ f. pl. `smallpox'; Ku. pilo `abscess, bubo, tumour'; N. pilo `boil'.
*UPAPIá¸• IKÄ• -- ; *STANAPIá¸• AKA -- .

pÃ-á¹‡á¸• a 8168 pÃ-á¹‡á¸• a m. `lump, clod, piece' RV., `mouthful, ball of rice &c.' GrÌ¥Åšr., `calf of leg' MÄ• latÄ«m., piá¹‡á¸• aka -- m.n. `lump' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `lump, lump of food' &capamacr;past., Ëšá¸• ikÄ• <-> f. `any fleshy swelling, esp. calf of leg' YÄ• jÃ±. (cf. piá¹‡á¸• ilÃ¡ -- `having large calves' lex. and â†’ Psht. paá¹‡á¸• aÄ« `calf of leg' EVP 57). [For `lump' see also PIá¸• AKA -- , *PÄ“á¹‡á¸• A -- , *PÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- , *PÄ“á¸• A -- , *PÄ“á¸• HA -- , *PÄ“NDA -- , *PÄ“NTHA, *PUá¹‡á¸• A -- , *POÌ„DDA -- , *POÌ„NDA -- . This variety of phonetic form suggests non -- Aryan (â†• Mu.

PMWS 142, 162; â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1946, 23) rather than IE. origin EWA ii 275. P. Thieme's derivation < *piá¹• á¹£á¹-a<-> (ZDMG 93, 133) is phonetically unacceptable]
Pa. piá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `lump, ball', Ëšá¸• i -- f. `small do.', Ëšá¸• aka<-> m. `alms -- food', Dhp. piá¹‡a; Pk. piá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aya -- m. `ball, mass, part of the body', Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `bunch', Ëšá¸• iyÄ•  -- f. `ball, calf of leg'; Gy. SEeur. piiÌ¦Ã³ `foot', gr. pinrÃ³, pirnÃ³, pirÃ³ m., hung. pindro, germ. pÄ«ro; á¸Œ. pÄ«ni `the lower leg'; Dm. maá¹-hi -- pin `brick', piá¹‡á¸• á¸—rik `calf of leg'; PaÅ¡.dar. weg. pÄ«Ëœá¹› `firestone', ar. piá¹‡á¸• e/r `calf of leg', dar. piá¹‡á¸• Ã³k, Shum. piá¹‡á¸• erkyem `calf of my leg'; Gaw. phiá¹‡á¸• oá¹›Ã¡ `hip'; Kal.rumb. piá¹‡(á¸•) `wet cheese', piá¹‡á¸• Ä« `stone platform for resting burdens on'; Kho. pin `calf of leg', piá¹‡á¸• Ã¡lu `globe, ball of string &c.'; Bshk. pÄ«á¹‡ `calf of leg'; Tor. pÄ«n `heel' (rather than with AO viii 307 < PÄ• ËŠRá¹£á¹‡I --); Mai. pÄ«á¹‡ `leg'; Phal. pÃ-á¹‡á¹‡i `calf of leg'; Sh. (Lor.) pÄ«ni `lower leg'; K. peÌ†ná¸•  m. `lump', p&ebrevdotdot;ná¸• Ã¼ f. `house -- altar'; S. pinu m. `lump or ball of anything', pinÄ« f. `dregs, funeral obsequies performed by heir ten days after death'; L. pinnaÌƒ m. `lump, bundle, body', pinnÄ« f. `calf of leg', khet. pinniyÄ•  `id.', awÄ• á¹‡. pinnÄ«Ëœ `ball, shin'; P. pinn m. `ball of rice or sugar', pinnÄ• m. `ball of twine', pinnÄ« f. `mass of wet sand, calf of leg'; WPah. bhal. pilli f. `calf of leg' (< *pinnli), cur. pÄ«á¹‡á¸• Ä•  `body', (Joshi) phinÄ« `ankle' (X PÄ• ËŠRá¹£á¹‡I -- ?); Ku. pinÄ« `thigh, leg (e.g. of goat)'; N. pÄ©á¹›o `ball of flour', pÄ©á¹›i `seat on either side of door', pÄ©á¹›ulo `calf of leg, thigh'; A. pirÄ•  `severed leg of an animal with flesh still attached', pÄ«ri `lump of earth taken with a plant for transplanting'; B. pÄ©á¹›Ä• , pÄ©á¹›i `stool without legs, front earthen floor of hut'; Or. piá¹‡á¸• a `lump', piá¹‡á¸• i `platform', piá¹‡á¸• uá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸• uá¸·Ä«, Ëšá¸• oá¸·Ä• `lump of clay'; Bi. pÄ«Ëœá¹› `embankment round a tank or between two reservoirs, rim of mud round edge of sugarmill', pÄ«Ëœá¹›Ä« `platform of lingam'; Mth. pÄ©á¹›, pÄ©á¹›Ä•

`lump'; H. pÄ«Ëœá¸• m. `roller', piá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `lump', pÄ«Ëœá¹›Ä«, piá¹‡á¸• lÄ« `calf of leg, shin, leg'; G. pÄ«Ëœá¸• É” m. `ball of thread', piá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `calf of leg', pÄ©á¸• lÉ” `round lump of moistened clay or dough', pilluÌƒ n. `small ball of thread'; M. pÄ©á¸• m. `ball', pÄ©á¸• Ä• `ball of thread', pÄ©á¸• Ä« f. `calf of leg'; Si. piá¸• a `lump, ball', piá¸• Ã¤lla `clod, sod'.
PIá¹‡á¸• Ã¡YATI, *PIá¹‡á¸• ARA -- ; *PIá¹‡á¸• AKÅ«á¹-A -- , PIá¹‡á¸• Ä• LU -- ; *MUSALÄ«PIá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VRÌ¥á¹£APIá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: pÃ-á¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÄ«n m. `morsel, small piece of bread' (pIá¹‡á¸• m. `body' â†• H.), kc. pInne f. `egg'; ká¹-g. pIlll f. `calf of leg' (H. piá¹‡á¸• lÄ«, phillÄ« f. id. Him.I 119); -- OP. paá¹‡á¸• a f. `bundle', P. paá¹‡á¸• f.?

piá¹‡á¸• akÅ«á¹-a 8169 *piá¹‡á¸• akÅ«á¹-a `lump used as hammer'. [PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. (Patna) piá¹›haur, pÄ©á¹›hurÄ« `rammer for consolidating potter's clay', (Gaya) pÄ©á¹›hur, Mth. (SBhagalpur) pinaurÄ«.

8170 piá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati, pÃ-á¹‡á¸• atÄ“ `collects' DhÄ• tup. [PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --]
Pa. piá¹‡á¸• Ä“ti `collects in a ball'; Pk. piá¹• á¸• Ä“i `collects', PaÅ¡. piá¹‡ -- ; S. pinaá¹‡u `to ask alms', pina f. `alms', piniá¹‡o m. `beggar'; L. pinnaá¹‡ `to beg alms', P. pinnaá¹‡Ä• .
Addenda: piá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati: S.kcch. piná¹‡Å« `to beg', pinnaá¹‡ f. `alms'.

piá¹‡á¸• ara 8171 *piá¹‡á¸• ara `round like a lump'. [PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --]
Pk. piá¹• á¸• araya -- m. `pomegranate'; Dm. piá¹‡á¸• á¹“r `round', Kho. piá¹‡á¸• Ã³ru; Kal. piá¹‡á¸• á¹“r `penis', piá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠri `round', Phal. piá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠra.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ra 8172 piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ra m. `cowherd, buffalo -- herd, beggar' lex. [Poss. a tribal name: meaning `beggar' due to association with PIá¹‡á¸• Ã¡YATI?]
Pk. piá¹• á¸• Ä• ra -- , peá¹• Ëš m. `cowherd'; S. penÄ• ru m. `beggar'; P. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ• m. `MarÄ• á¹-hÄ• freebooter'; OH. pirÄ• rÄ• m. `robber', H. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ• m.; G. pÄ©á¸• Ä• rÉ” m. `herdsman, bandit', pÄ©á¸• hÄ• rÉ” m.

`freebooter'; M. p&etilde;á¸• hÄ• r n., ËšrÄ• m. `body of marauders', ËšrÄ« m. `marauder'.
Addenda: piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ra -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) bhaiá¹• sa -- piá¸• Ä• ra `buffaloherdsman'.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• lu 8173 piá¹‡á¸• Ä• lu m. `a species of Cocculus, Dioscorea globosa' lex., Ëšluka -- n. `a kind of bulbous plant' lex., ËšlÅ«ka -- m.n. `a partic. edible root'. [PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A -- , Ä• LU --]
Pk. piá¹• á¸• Ä• lu -- m. `a partic. kind of bulb'; Ku. pinÄ• lu m. `sweet potato or yam'; N. pÄ©á¹›Ä• lu `the edible arum Calladium arumaciae'; Or. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• á¸·u `yam', H. pÄ©á¸• Ä• lÅ«, p&etilde;á¸• Ëš m., M. p&etilde;á¸• Ä• á¸·Å« m.n.

piá¹‡yÄ• ËŠka 8174 piá¹‡yÄ• ËŠka n. `oil -- cake' Mn. &capamacr;past. Pa. piÃ±Ã±Ä• ka -- n. `oil -- cake', Pk. piá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya -- m.; Sh. (Lor.) pino `kernels from which oil has been expressed' (â†’ á¸Œ. pinoÌ„n); Ku. pinÄ• `oil -- seed refuse', N. pinÄ• ; Bi. pÄ«nÄ• , pinnÄ• `oil -- cake of poppy seed'; H. pÄ«nÄ• m. `oil -- cake'; <-> Si. punakku?

pituá¸¥kula 8175 *pituá¸¥kula `father's family'. [PITÅ•ÌŠ -- , KÃºLA --]
Pk. piukula -- n. `id.'; -- WPah.bhad. pÃ¶ku n. `wife's father's home', bhal. peuke adv. `in a woman's paternal home'?
Addenda: *pituá¸¥kula -- : delete entry (see PAITRIKA -- Add2).

pituá¸¥Å›Ä• lÄ• 8176 *pituá¸¥Å›Ä• lÄ• `father's house'. [PITÅ•ÌŠ -- , SÄ• ËŠLÄ• --]
OH. pyosÄ• ra m. `wife's father's house'.

pituá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ 8177 pituá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ f. `father's sister' PÄ• á¹‡., pitrÌ¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ -- MBh. [PITÅ•ÌŠ -- , SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ --]
Pa. pitucchÄ• -- f. `father's sister'; Pk. piussiyÄ• -- , piusiÄ• -- , piucc(h)Ä• -- , ËšcchÄ« -- f. `father's sister' (piucc(h)Ä• -- also `woman's female friend'); A. pehÄ« `father's sister' (whence pehÄ• `her husband'), B. pisi, Or. piusÄ«, pisÄ« (whence piusÄ• , pisÄ• `her husband').
*PITUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥PUTRA -- .

pituá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥putra 8178 *pituá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥putra `father's sister's son'. [PITUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]

Pa. pitucchÄ• putta -- m. `id.'; B. piusutÄ• , pistutÄ• `father's sister's children'.

pitÅ•ÌŠ 8179 pitÅ•ÌŠ (nom. sg. pitÄ• ËŠ, acc. pitÃ¡ram, gen. pitÃºá¸¥, nom. pl. pitÃ¡raá¸¥) m. `father' RV., pitÃ¡rÄ• du. `father and mother' RV.
Pa. pitÄ• nom., pitaraá¹• , pituá¹• acc. `father', AÅ›. pitÄ• nom., man. shah. pituna inst., Dhp. pidara acc., KharI. pitaraá¹• , pidara acc., pidu gen., NiDoc. pita nom.; Pk. piu -- , piua -- `father', piarÄ• `father and mother'; Gy. as. (BaluÄ• i: orig. a S. or L. dialect?) piu `father' JGLS new ser. ii 259; á¸Œ. piÄ• ra (pl. of baba `father') â†• Sh. *piare, Pr. yÄ• , yÄ• Ì¤, S. piu m. (pl. piura with u from sg.), L. peo m., khet. piÅ«ËŠ, awÄ• á¹‡. pio, mÄ• -- pe `mother and father' < *piÄ• , pÄ“rÄ“ `parents' (< piarÄ• with dir. pl. ending -- Ä“ of m. nouns); P. piu, peo m., mÄ• -- pe `mother and father'; Or. piara `father', H. piu m., OG. pÄ«ya, OSi. pita (gen. Ëštaha), Si. piyÄ• .
PÃ-TRIYA -- , PÃ-TRYA -- , PAÃ-TRÌ¥KA -- , PAITRIKA -- ; *PITUá¸¥KULA -- , *PITUá¸¥Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , PITUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , *PITRÌ¥GHARA -- , PITRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , *PITRANTARA -- ; *NÄ• NNÄ«PITÄ• KULA -- , *MAHÄ• PITRÌ¥ -- .

pitrÌ¥ghara 8180 *pitrÌ¥ghara `father's house'. [PITÅ•ÌŠ -- , GHARA --]
Pk. piuhara -- n. `father's house' (pÄ“Ä«hara -- n. < *paitrÌ¥kaghara -- ?), L.awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ“rÄ“ loc. sg.; H. piuhar, pÄ«hËš m. `wife's father's house', Marw. pÄ«har, OG. pÄ«hara n., G. piyar, Ëšyer n.
pitrÌ¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ -- see PITUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- .

pittÃ¡ 8181 pittÃ¡ n. `bile' AV. [~ PÄ«TA -- 2: cf. PITTALA -- 1 and 2 ~ PÄ«TALA -- 1 the NIA. forms of which show some inconsistencies. Prob. with PMWS 92 â†• Mu. rather than with T. Burrow BSOAS xi 345, xii 385 â†• Drav. See EWA ii 292]
Pa. Pk. pitta -- n. `bile'; Sh. (Lor.) pit `a small vessel with blood in it on the liver (?) of an ibex'; K. peÌ†th, dat. Ëštas m. `bile', S. pitu m., P. pitt m.f., Ku. piti f.; A. pit `bile, gall -- bladder, courage'; Or. pita `bile', H. pit m.; G. pit, pat n. `bile', pat f. `a kind of leprosy'; Si. pita `bile, anger'; -- unexpl. th in L. (Ju.) pith `gallbladder' beside pitlÄ• mÃ£Ì„ m. `liver and lights' (+?). -- See Add.
*pittaka -- , pittalÃ¡ -- 1, *pittika -- , paitta -- , paittikÃ¡ -- ; *utpitta -- .
Addenda: pittÃ¡ -- : Md. fit `bile'.

pittaka 8182 *pittaka `relating to bile'. [PITTÃ¡ --]
Woá¹-. pith `sour' (< *pithu with unexpl. aspirate); Gaw. pitÃ¡ `sour, bitter'; Sv. pitÃ³ `bitter', Or. pitÄ• ; <-> S. pito m. `gall -- bladder'; P. pittÄ• m. `gall -- bladder, bile'; Ku. pitto m. `bile, anger' (whence pitÄ• á¹‡o intr. `to get vexed', tr. `to tease'); N. pito `gall -- bladder', H. pittÄ• m. (also `bile'), G. pittÉ” m.

pittalÃ¡ 8183 pittalÃ¡1 `bilious' SuÅ›r. [Prob. of later formation than pittala -- 2. -- pittÃ¡ --]
M. pitá¸·Ä• `choleric'.

pittala 8184 pittala2 n. `brass' lex. [pÄ«tala -- 2 n. `brass' lex. -- Cf. PÄ«TALA -- 1: see PITTÃ¡ --]
Pk. pittala -- n. `brass'; P. pittal m. (â†’ S. pitalu m.), Ku. pÄ-Ì„tal, N. A. B. pital, Or. pitaá¸·a, Bi. Bhoj. pÄ«tar, H. pÄ«tal m., G. pÄ-Ì„taá¸· n., M. pitaá¸· n. -- Deriv.: P. pitlÄ«, ËšlÄ«Ä• `brazen'; A. pitalÄ«yÄ• `made of brass'; -- Ku. pitlaiá¹‡o `tasting of brass, rather bitter'; H. pitrÄ• Ä« f. `verdigris'.
PAITTALA -- ; PITTALAGANDHA -- .
Addenda: pittala -- 2: S.kcch. pittar m. `brass', WPah.ká¹-g. pItÉ™á¸· m., J. pitá¸· m.

pittalagandha 8185 *pittalagandha `smell of brass'. [pittala -- 2, gandhÃ¡ --]
H. pitarÄ• Ä©dh f. `smell or taste of brass'.

pittika 8186 *pittika `having bile'. [PITTÃ¡ --]
Pa. pittika -- `bilious', Pk. pittiya -- ; G. patiuÌƒ n. `a kind of leprosy' (cf. pitta -- kuá¹£á¹-ha -- n. Gal.).

pitrantara 8187 *pitrantara `another father'. [PITÅ•ÌŠ -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
L. (Ju.) pitaÌƒdar m. `stepfather'.

pÃ-triya 8188 pÃ-triya `paternal' (metr.) RV., m. `eldest brother who takes place of father' lex. 2. pÃ-trya -- RV. [Replaces pitrÌ¥vya -- m. `father's brother' Mn. -- PITÅ•ÌŠ --]
1. Pk. pittiya -- , pittijja -- m. `father's brother' (X pitrÌ¥vya -- >

piijja -- m.), Dm. pÃ-tri, Tor. piáº“Ä«, Bshk. pilli

Page 463

(pilÄ“ `his wife'), Mai. (Barth) "picÌ£hÄ«"; Phal. pÃ-trÄ« `father's brother, male relation'; Sh.gil. picÌ£i, koh. piÄ• Ä• ËŠ, gur. piÄ• Ä«ËŠ, pales. pityÄ• ËŠ (ty = Ä• ?) `father's brother', K. rÄ• m. pitrÄ«, L. patrÄ«yÄ• m., P.á¸• og. patarÄ«Ä• m., WPah. bhal. piá¹-á¸·Ä• , bhiá¸• . piá¹-á¸·eÃ¶á¹-u n. `young paternal uncle'; Mth. pittÄ« `father's brother', H. pit(i)yÄ• m. -- L. pitrer, pitrerÄ• m. `father's brother's son' X *PUTRATARA -- q.v.
2. K. peÌ†Ì£tar m. `father's brother', kash. peÌ†trÄƒ, pog. pecow obl.; K. pituru `related through father's brother', m. `cousin, near kinsman'.
*PITRIYAJÄ• NI -- , *PITRIYAPUTRA -- , *PITRIYAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *PITRIYAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ«; *PITRYAJÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: pÃ-triya -- : or < PAITRA -- , PAITRIKA -- , paitrya -- , since pitriya -- lex. may reflect MIA. pittiya -- = pettika -- .
paitra -- in deriv. G. pitrÄ• i bhÄ• i, pitrÄ• yuÌƒ (rather than < *PITRYAJÄ• TA --); Or. puturÄ• `brother's son' (X PUTRÃ¡ -- 1, rather than < *PUTRATARA -- , cf. M. putá¹‡Ä« `niece'; for -- r -- and -- n -- ext., cf. *mÄ• tulÄ“ra -- in Add. 14745 and MÄ• TULÄ• NÄ«ËŠ --); -- L. pitrer(Ä•) `paternal cousin' (X L. mavlÄ“r `maternal cousin' < *mÄ• tulÄ“ra -- , rather than X *PUTRATARA --), (Ju.) patrer. J.C.W.

pitriyajÄ• ni 8189 *pitriyajÄ• ni `wife of one of father's family'. [PÃ-TRIYA -- , JÄ• NI --]
G. pitrÄ• á¹‡Ä«, pitreá¹‡i f. `wife of a member of one's family'; -- WPah.bhal. piá¹-á¸·iÄ• á¹‡i f. `paternal aunt'; H. pit(i)yÄ• nÄ« f. `father's brother's wife'.
Addenda: *pitriyajÄ• ni -- : M. putá¹‡Ä« `(man's) brother's daughter' X (rather than <) PUTRÃ¡ -- 1; deriv. putá¹‡yÄ• `brother's son', Ko.

puttoá¹‡yo; -- but rather G. M. Ko. der. PAITRA -- (cf. MÄ• TULÄ• MÄ«ËŠ --), and WPah. H. der. paitrya -- ; see PÃ-TRIYA -- Add2. J.C.W.

pitriyaputra 8190 *pitriyaputra `father's brother's son'. [PÃ-TRIYA -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Mth. pitiot `id.', Bhoj. pitiÄ• ut.

pitriyaÅ›vaÅ›ura 8191 *pitriyaÅ›vaÅ›ura `spouse's father's younger brother'. [PÃ-TRIYA -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
L. pitrorÄ• m. `id.', P. patiau(h)rÄ• m.
Addenda: *pitriyaÅ›vaÅ›ura -- , 8192 *pitryaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« -- : poss. rather < MIA. phrase (cf. *MÄ• TULAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- Add2), based on PAITRA -- , paitrÄ« -- in the case of L. pitrorÄ• , P. patÄ«h(a)s and on PAITRIKA -- , paitrya -- in the case of P. patiauhrÄ• . J.C.W.

pitriyaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« 8192 *pitriyaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« `spouse's father's younger sister'. [PÃ-TRIYA -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --]
P. patrÄ«s, patÄ«(h)s f. `id.'
pÃ-trya -- see PÃ-TRIYA -- .

pitryajÄ• ta 8193 *pitryajÄ• ta `father's brother's son'. [PÃ-TRYA -- , JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
G. pitrÄ• i, pitrÄ• yuÌƒ `relating to father's brother', pitrÄ• i bhÄ• i m. `father's brother's son', pËš bahen f. `father's brother's daughter'.
Addenda: *pitryajÄ• ta -- see PÃ-TRIYA -- Add2.

8194 pidadhÄ• ti `closes' Mn. 2. pidhÄ• payati `causes to shut' BhP. 3. pihita -- `hidden, covered 'MBh. (cf. Ã¡pihita -- RV.) [Cf. Ã¡PIDADHÄ• TI. -- âˆšDHÄ•]
1. Pa. pidahati `covers, conceals'; Pk. pihÄ• i, pihÄ“i `covers, shuts'; A. piyÄ• iba `to join by thrusting the end of a thing into that of another'; Or. pihibÄ• `to overspread'; Si. piyanavÄ• `to cover, close'.
2. Si. piyavanavÄ• `to cause to be shut'.
3. Pa. pihita -- `covered, obstructed', Pk. pihia -- ; Si. piyu, pivu, pÄ« `shut', piyu `hiding'.

pidda 8195 *pidda `a small bird'. [Cf. pidvÃ¡ -- m. `some kind of animal' VS.?]

L. (Ju.) piddÄ« f. `tom -- tit, robin, honeysucker'; P. piddÄ• m., ËšdÄ« f., pidá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `a kind of small bird, tom -- tit'; H. pÄ«dá¹›Ä« f. `tom -- tit'.
pidvÃ¡ -- see prec.

pidhÄ• na 8196 pidhÄ• na n. `cover, sheath, lid' MBh. [Cf. APIDHÄ• ËŠNA-<-> RV. -- âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. pidhÄ• na -- n. (pidahana -- n. from pidahati < PIDADHÄ• TI), Pk. pidhÄ• á¹‡a -- , pihÄ• á¹‡a -- , pihaá¹‡a -- n., pihÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f., pihiá¹‡a -- n., Ap. piá¹• dhaá¹‡a -- n. (X PINADDHA -- ?); Kho. pin `covering over the face (?)', pin dik `to close a lid well'; N. pihÄ• n `outlet for rainwater'; Or. pihÄ• á¹‡a `flat pan used as a lid'; Bi. peÌ†hÄ• n, peÌ†hanÄ• `cover of a granary, (Gaya) peÌ†hÄ• nÄ« `lid of a basket'; H. pihÄ• n m. `plug for closing the mouth of a granary'; Si. piyana `cover, lid'.
pidhÄ• payati see PIDADHÄ• TI.
Addenda: pidhÄ• na -- : Md. fiyan `lid'.

pinaddha 8197 pinaddha `dressed' MBh. [Cf. Ã¡pinaddha -- `covered, concealed' RV. -- âˆšNAH]
Pk. piá¹‡addha -- `put on', piá¹‡addhaÃ¯, ËšdhÄ“i `puts on (clothes)'; A. pindhiba `to put on, wear', B. pindhÄ• , pÄ©dhÄ• ; Or. pindhÄ• `dress', pindhibÄ• `to wear' (or < *PIBANDHATI); -- caus.: Pk. piá¹‡addhÄ• vida -- , A. pindhÄ• iba, Or. pindhÄ• ibÄ• , (dial.) pÄ©dhaÃ¯bÄ• . -- X BANDHATI: Pa. pilandhati `puts on, adorns'; Si. palanÌ†dinavÄ• intr. `to dress', ËšdenavÄ• tr. `to dress, adorn', caus. palandanavÄ• .

8198 *pinahati `ties on', absol. pinahya `having dressed' MBh. 2. Caus. *pinÄ• hayati. [Ã¡pinahyati Ved. replaced by pinah -- felt to be a simple verb as evidenced by the negatived a -- pinahya MBh. -- âˆšNAH]
1. K. pahanun `to wear handsome clothes'; P. pahiá¹‡nÄ• `to wear'; MB. pinahe `puts on'; Mth. penhab `to put on, wear', H. pinhnÄ• , pahinnÄ• , pahanËš; -- Pa. pilayhati.
2. P. pahiá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to clothe', H. pin(h)Ä• nÄ• , pah(i)nÄ• nÄ• .
*pinÄ• sa -- `catarrh' see PÄ«NASA -- .
*pipÄ• saka -- `thirsty' see PIPÄ• SITÃ¡ -- .

pipÄ• sÄ• ËŠ 8199 pipÄ• sÄ• ËŠ f. `thirst' ÅšBr. [âˆšPÄ• 1]

Pa. pipÄ• sÄ• -- f. `thirst, hunger'; Pk. pivÄ• sÄ• -- f. `thirst', Ap. piÄ• sa f., N. piyÄ• s, A. piyÄ• h, B. piyÄ• s (tiyÄ• s X TRÌ¥á¹£Ä• --), Or. piÄ• sa, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. piÄ• s, H. p(i)yÄ• s f. (â†' P. piÄ• s, peÄ• s f., S. piÄ• sa f., K. pyÄ• s m.), G. M. pyÄ• s f.; Si. pavasa, puvËš `thirst, desire'.

pipÄ• sitÃ¡ 8200 pipÄ• sitÃ¡ `thirsty' MBh. 2. *pipÄ• saka -- . [âˆšPÄ• 1]
1. Pa. pipÄ• sita -- , Pk. pivÄ• sia -- , S. piÄ• sÄ« (â†• Centre), B. piyÄ• sÄ«, Or. piÄ• si.
2. Pk. pivÄ• saa -- , OAw. piyÄ• sÄ• , H. piyÄ• sÄ• (â†' P. peÄ• sÄ•).

pipÄ«lÃ¡ 8201 pipÄ«lÃ¡ m. `ant' RV., Ëšlaka -- m. `large black ant' ChUp., pipÄ«ËŠlikÄ• -- f. `small red ant' AV., pÄ«laka -- m. `ant' lex. 2. *piphÄ«la -- . 3. *pippÄ«la -- . 4. *pipphÄ«la -- . 5. *pippÄ«á¸• a -- . 6. *pilÄ«la -- . [Variety of MIA. and NIA. forms for `ant' may be due partly to its (unknown) nonAryan origin (EWA ii 285), partly to contamination with kÄ«á¹-Ã¡ -- and kÅ•ÌŠmi -- , but mainly to some sort of taboo for a noxious insect. Although there appear to be six main types, not all NIA. forms can be grouped exactly under them]
1. Pa. pipÄ«likÄ• -- , pipillikÄ• -- f. `ant', Pk. pipÄ«liÄ• -- f., Ëšlia<-> m., pivÄ«liÄ• -- f., Wg. pÄ«milÄ«ËŠk, pilÄ«ËŠk, Gaw. pilo, Tor. pel f.; -- dissim. of p -- p (Wackernagel AiGr i NachtrÃ¤ge 158) or X KÄ«á¹-Ã¡ -- : Pa. kipillaka -- m., ËšlikÄ• -- f., AÅ›. kq. aá¹• bÄ• -- kipilikÄ• nom. pl., top. -- kapÄ«lika, rdh. -- kapilika `a kind of ant', S. kiulÄ« f., kÄ©ulÄ« f. (X KÅ•ÌŠMI -- ?); L. kavÄ«lÄ« f. `small red ant'; N. kamilo, (< *kaÌƒwilo rather than < KARMÃ-N --).
2. Kal.urt. phÄ«wilÃ-k `ant'; L. pehlÄ• m. `large black ant', ËšlÄ« f. `small red ant' (< *pahÄ-Ì„l -- ), awÄ• á¹‡. á¸•lÄ• , ËšlÄ«; WPah.Å›eu. prI Ã¹li `ant', I.rudh. prIvÌ€lli (X *PRIÅ›U -- ?), khaÅ›. h.rudh. bIÃ¹li.
3. Or. pipÄ«á¸·i `ant'; -- P. piplÄ«hÄ« f. (cf. Pk. forms with -- p -- in 1 ab.).
4. Dm. phipilÄ«ËŠ, phempilÄ« `ant'.
5. OB. piá¹• paá¸• Ä• `ant', MB. pÄ©pÄ«á¹›Ä• , B. pÄ©p(i)á¹›Ä• , pipiá¹›Ä• , Or. pimpuá¹›i, Mth. pipá¹›Ä«; H. pipá¹›Ä• m. `large black ant', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small red ant'; -- Pk. pippaá¸• Ä• -- f. `a kind of ant' (cf. *PIPPA -- 2); A. piparÄ• `ant' (paruwÄ• `ant' < *pawarÄ• < *papaá¸• a -- ?).
6. Kal.rumb. pilÄ«ËŠly*lk `ant', Kho. pilÃ-li, Bshk. pilÃ-l, Phal. pilÄ«ËŠlu m.; -- Sh. phÄ-lÄ«liÌ¯ f.
Addenda: pipÄ«lÃ¡ -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ-mpÉ™á¹›I f. `butterfly', J.

fimfá¹›i f.; -- ká¹-g. kImblI, khÃ-mblI f. `ant' with dissimilation of ph -- p to kh -- b as bh -- ph to g -- ph in â€ *BÄ• HUá¹£PHARA -- .
5. *pippÄ«á¸• a -- : A. also pipaÌƒrÄ• (AFD 211), OA. pimparÄ• `ant'.

pippa 8202 *pippa1 `pipe (for playing), mouthpiece'. [Onom.?]
L. pÄ«pÄ« f. `reed of a pipe'; P. pÄ«pnÄ« f. `fife'; N. pipri `mouthpiece of a flute'; G. pÄ«pÄ«, pÄ«puá¹›Ä« f. `pipe, mouthpiece'; M. pÄ©pÄ• á¹‡Ä«, Ëšpoá¹‡Ä«, ËšpÄ• rÄ« f. `mouthpiece of a wind instrument'.

pippa 8203 *pippa2 `fly'.
Pk. pippaya -- m. `mosquito' (cf. pippaá¸• Ä• -- s.v. PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- ); N. pipso `fly, small child', piuso `small insect which worries cattle'.

Page 464

pÃ-ppakÄ• 8204 pÃ-ppakÄ• f. `a species of bird' VS., pippÄ«kÄ• -- f. VarBrÌ¥S.
B. jal -- pipi `a kind of bird' ODBL 510; -- S. papiho m. `the bird Cuculus melanolencos'; OAw. pÄ• pÄ«hÄ• , ËšharÄ• m. `pied cuckoo'.

pÃ-ppala 8205 pÃ-ppala n. `berry (esp. of Ficus religiosa)' RV., m. `F. religiosa' YÄ• jÃ±., pimparÄ-Ì„ -- f. lex., su -- piá¹£palÄ• ËŠ -- MaitrS. 2. pippalÄ«ËŠ -- (v.l. piá¹£palÄ«ËŠ --) f. `berry' AV., `peppercorn, Piper longum' R., pippali -- f. &capamacr;past. [Prob. of nonAryan origin EWA ii 285: cf. PIPLU -- from a similar source?]
1. Pa. pipphala -- m. `Ficus religiosa', Pk. pippala -- m. `the tree', n. `its fruit', K. pipal -- kulu m., S. pipiru m., L. pippal, Ëšpil, (Ju.) pipul m., P. pippal m. (pippalÄ« f. `a tree like F. religiosa'), Ku. pÄ«pal, gng. pip*lw, N. pipal, B. pippal; Or. pipaá¸·Ä• `wooden pegs put on the frames of furniture' (< `*berries'?), pippaá¸·a `F. religiosa', Bi. Mth.

Bhoj. Aw.lakh. pÄ«par, H. pÄ«pal m. `the tree', pÄ«plÄ• `appertaining to it', OMarw. pÄ«pala m., G. pÄ«paá¸·, pipá¸·É” m., M. pÄ©paá¸· m. `the tree', pÄ©paá¸·, Ëšpar, Ëšpr&etilde;, ËšpruÌ„Ìƒ (cf. PIPLU -- ) n. `its fruit', Ko. pimpaá¸·; -- Pa. pippala -- m. `pepper'; S. pipirÄ• -- mÅ«ru m. `root of long pepper'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. pippul `pepper' (< *pippalu); P. pipplÄ• -- mÅ«l m. `long pepper', piplÃ£Ì„ f. pl. `red peppers'; Ku. piplÄ• m. pl. `long peppers'; N. piplÄ• `a partic. spice'; H. pÄ«plÄ• `pertaining to the long pepper plant', piprÄ• -- mÅ«l m. `root of long pepper'.
2. Pa. pipphalÄ« -- f. `long pepper', NiDoc. pipali, Pk. pippalÄ-Ì„ -- , pipparÄ« -- f., K. pipijÃ¼ f., S. pipirÄ«, L. (Ju.) piplÄ« f., WPah.bhal. pIpplI f., A. pipali, B. pipul, pÄ©pËš, Or. pip(p)aá¸·i; H. pÄ«pal, piplÄ« f. `long pepper', pÄ«plÄ« f. `fruit of Ficus religiosa'; G. pÄ«pari f. `long pepper', piprÄ« -- mÅ«á¸· n. `root of Piper dichotomum'; M. pÄ©pá¸·Ä« f. `P. longum, pod of P. betel', pÄ©paá¸· -- mÅ«á¸· `root of P. dichotomum', pÄ©prÄ«, pÄ©pará¹‡Ä« f. `the tree Hibiscus populneoides'; Si. (SigGr) tipli `long pepper'.
PIPPALANAGARA -- .
Addenda: pÃ-ppala -- . 1. S.kcch. pippar f. `the tree Ficus religiosa', WPah.ká¹-g. pIpÉ™á¸· m., Garh. pÄ«phaá¸·.
2. pippalÄ«ËŠ -- : S.kcch. pÄ«par f. `peppermint'; WPah.ká¹-g. pIpá¸·I, kc. Ëšá¸·e f. `long pepper, chilli', J. pipá¸·Ä« f., A. pipali also `a medicinal herb' AFD 211.
pippalÄ«ËŠ -- see PÃ-PPALA -- Add2.
*pippÄ«á¸• a -- see PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- Add2.

pippalaka 8206 pippalaka m. `pin' Car.
Pa. pippalaka -- n. (?) `scissors (?)'; Pk. pippala-<-> `knife'; H. pÄ«plÄ• m. `striking part of a sword (about a span from point), end or point of sword, metallic tip of sheath'; M. pÄ©piá¸·Ä• m. `instrument for cutting plaintain leaves (sometimes fastened to a stick)'.

pippalanagara 8207 pippalanagara m. `name of a town' LM 368. [PÃ-PPALA, NAGARÃ¡ --]
M. Pimpalá¹‡er `name of a town'.
pippalÄ«ËŠ -- see PÃ-PPALA -- .
pippÄ«kÄ• -- see PÃ-PPAKÄ• -- .
*pippÄ«á¸• a -- , *pippÄ«la -- , *pipphÄ«la -- `ant' see PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- .

piplu 8208 piplu `*berry' (`mole, freckle' Nal.). [Poss. of same non -- Aryan origin as PÃ-PPALA -- EWA ii 286]
L. pipp, pl. ËšpuÌƒ f. (Ju. pip, pl. ËšpuÌ„Ìƒ) f. `fruit of Ficus religiosa', P. pipp f.
*piphÄ«la -- `ant' see PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: piplu -- : S.kcch. pippÅ« m. `fruit of banyan'.

8209 pÃ-bati `drinks' RV. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. pibati, pivati (pipa -- in imper. pipa and pres. part. pipaá¹• is prob. hyper -- paliism for piva -- or due to pipÄ• sÄ• -- , &c.), NiDoc. pivaá¹• ti 3 pl., Pk. pibaÃ¯, pi(v)aÃ¯, Gy. eur. pÄ-Ì„ -- , arm. pi -- , pal. pÄ« -- , á¸Œ. pÄ«na, Ash. pÄ-Ì„ -- , Wg. Kt. pÄ« -- , Pr. wÄ« -- , Dm. pi -- , Tir. PaÅ¡.pÄ« -- , Niá¹…g. Shum. pi -- , Woá¹-. poÌ„ -- (pres. poÌ„n, f. pyÄ“n < *pivantoÌ„, ËštÄ«), Gaw. Kal. Kho. pi -- , Bshk. Tor. pÅ« -- (< *piu -- AO xviii 246), Phal. pÄ« -- , Sh.gil. piÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. gur. pyoÌ„ná¹·, K. (LallÄ•) piwun (cyonu `to drink', caus. cyÄ• wun with c < py??), S. piaá¹‡u, L. pÄ«vaá¹‡, P. pÄ«á¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. bhal. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. bhiá¸• . pÄ« -- , cur. pe -- , Ku. piá¹‡o, N. piunu, A. piba, B. piyÄ• , Or. piibÄ• , Mth. piab, Bhoj. piyal, OAw. piaÃ¯, H. pÄ«nÄ• , OG. pÄ«i, G. pÄ«vuÌƒ, M. piá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. pittÄ• 3 sg. pres., Si. bonavÄ• , pret. bÄ«vÄ• , pÄ«ma sb. `drink, drinking'. -- Pa. pivana -- n. `drinking'; Pk. pi(v)aá¹‡a -- n. `drinking, milk'; Ku. piá¹‡o `mother's milk'; M. pÄ«á¹‡ f. `sucking of the breasts'. -- See Add.
Addenda: pÃ-bati: S.kcch. pÄ«á¹‡Å« `to drink', caus. pyÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to irrigate (a field)'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÄ«á¹‡Ãµ `to drink', Garh. peá¹‡u, caus. pilÉ”á¹‡u; Md. bonÄ« `drinks' (absol. boi, boyi, boÌ„; buim `I drank, the act of drinking'), bovanÄ« `is thirsty'; bovenÄ« `gets drunk up'.

8210 *pibandhati `fastens on'. [apibadhnÄ• ti &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., apibaddha -- R. -- âˆšBANDH]
NiDoc. pivaá¹• naá¹• nae `to put on' Burrow KharDoc 106; -- altern. < PINADDHA -- : A. pindhiba `to put on, wear', B. pindhÄ• , pÄ©dhÄ• , Or. pindhibÄ• . pimparÄ« -- see PÃ-PPALA -- .

piyÄ• la 8211 piyÄ• la m. `the tree Buchanania latifolia', priyÄ• la -- m. MBh., ËšlÄ• -- f. `vine, bunch of grapes' lex. [priyÄ• la -- infl. by priyÃ¡ -- ? Cf. tÄ• pasa -- priya -- m. `B. latifolia']
Pa. Pk. piyÄ• la -- m. `B. latifolia', A. B. piyÄ• l; Or. piyÄ• á¸·a `B.

latifolia, Chirolia sapida'; H. piyÄ• r m. `B. latifolia'; Si. piyal `the tree Nephelium longana'.

pira 8212 *pira `sharp, pungent'.
Ku. piro `irritating', pirpiro `angry -- looking'; N. piro `sharp, pungent', pirpirÄ• unu `to tingle'; A. pirpirÄ• iba `to irritate, tickle slightly'; M. piraká¹‡&etilde; `to have a sudden and scanty stool'.
Addenda: *pira -- : cf. WPah.J. pirprÄ• `bitter'.
â€ *PIRATARA -- .

8212a â€ *piratara -- `rather pungent'. [*PIRA --]
WPah.poet. pÉ™rero `pungent, sharp (of taste)': (Him.I 123 suggests comparative suffix -- tara -- and compares WPah.J. pirprÄ• `bitter', N. pirpirÄ• unu `to tingle', and H. parparÄ• nÄ• id.).

pilippilÃ¡ 8213 pilippilÃ¡ `slippery' VS., pilpilÃ¡ -- MaitrS.
H. pilpilÄ• , pulpulÄ• `slippery, smooth', pilpilÄ• nÄ• `to become soft or flaccid (esp. of penis)', pulpulÄ• nÄ• `to soften by chewing'.
*pilÄ«la -- `ant' see PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- .
pilpilÃ¡ -- see PILIPPILÃ¡ -- .

pilla 8214 *pilla `small, child, young of animal', pillika -- m. `chicken' MÄ• nas. [â†• Drav. Tam. piá¸·á¸·ai DED 3449, LM 368]
Pa. pillaka -- m. `young of animal, child'; Pk. pilha -- n. `fledgeling', pÄ«lua -- , pella -- , Ëšaga -- m. `child'; B. pil `young of animal', cÄ• liyÄ• -- pilÄ• , cele -- pile `children'; Or. pila `small tubers coming from root of plaintain', pilÄ• `small', sb. `child'; Bhoj. pillÄ• `puppy', Aw.lakh. pilawÄ• , H. pillÄ• m.; G. pÄ«lÉ” m. `sprout, shoot'; M. pÄ«l, pil&etilde;, ËšluÌ„Ìƒ, pilluÌ„Ìƒ, pilkuÌ„Ìƒ n., pilÄ• , pilvÄ• m. `young of animal'; Si. pilavÄ• , pillÄ• `young of animal, maggot'.
*VAá¹• Å›APILLAKA -- .
pillika -- see prec.
*pivanÄ« -- , *pivarÄ« -- `ball of cotton' see *PÅ«NA -- .
Addenda: *pilla -- 1: S.kcch. pill m. `a partic. kind of very small berry'.

8214a â€ pilla -- 2 `blear -- eyed' lex. [< *pitla -- , cf. Gk. pti/los (pti/llos with expressive ll) < *pitilo -- Burrow Tau 156: X culla -- 1 > cilla -- 1]

pivrÌ¥ddha 8215 *pivrÌ¥ddha `grown'. [Cf. abhivrÌ¥ddha -- MBh. (abhÃ- in later Sk. often replaces Ã¡pi). -- âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
G. pÄ«á¸• h `old, experienced, wise'.
PIÅš `carve': PIÅ›ITÃ¡ -- , PÄ“Å›A -- , PÄ“Å›ALÃ¡ -- , PÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠ -- ; *NIPÄ“Å›AYATI.

piÅ›Ä• cÃ¡ 8216 piÅ›Ä• cÃ¡ m. (ËšcÃ- -- m. RV.), ËšcÄ«ËŠ -- f. `demon' AV., piÅ›Ä• caka<-> m. MBh. [If Pr. < *piÅ›Ä• ËŠÅ›Ä« -- , cf. description piÅ›itam aÅ›nÄ• ti]
Pa. pisÄ• ca -- , Ëšaka -- m. `demon' pisÄ• cinÄ« -- f. `witch', pisÄ• cillikÄ• -- f. `tree -- goblin'; Pk. pisÄ• ya -- , pisalla -- m. `demon', pisÄ• ji -- `demon -- ridden'; Pr. peÅ¡Ä• Å¡i `a female demon' (â†• Ind. NTS xv 283); M. pisÄ• `mad', piÅ›&etilde;, pisÄ• l&etilde; n. `madness'; Ko. pisso, piÅ›Å›i `mad'; -- Si. pissu `mad' â†• Ind., pisas `demon' â†• Pa. -- X MLÄ“CCHÃ¡ -- q.v.

piÅ›itÃ¡ 8217 piÅ›itÃ¡ `made ready', n. `prepared flesh, meat' AV. [âˆšPIÅ›]
Pk. pisia -- n. `meat'; -- Kho. puÅ¡ur `meat, flesh, muscle' poss. rather < PAÅ›UTÄ• -- . -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. pÉ™Ä«, ar. chil. kuá¹›. pÄ«eu, al. poÌ„i, pÄ« `meat' rather < PÄ«ËŠVAS -- ?
PIá¹¢ `grind': PIá¹• á¹£Ã¡TI, PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , *PIá¹£YATÄ“, PÄ“á¹£Aá¹‡A -- , PÄ“á¹£AYATI, PÄ“á¹£ITA -- ; UTPIá¹£á¹-A -- , NÃ-PIá¹£á¹-A -- , *BHIPIá¹• á¹£ATI.
Addenda: piÅ›itÃ¡ -- : Kmd. pÄ‹ -- É™Ìƒ stÉ™ -- `to chop (meat)' GM 28.6.71.

piá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 8218 piá¹£á¹-Ã¡ `crushed, ground' RV., n. `flour' BhP., m. `cake' lex., Ëšá¹-aka -- n. `flour' Subh., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. Bhpr., Ëšá¹-ika -- n.

`cake of rice -- flour' lex. [âˆšPIá¹£]
Pa. piá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `crushed seeds, flour'; Pk. piá¹-á¹-ha -- , peá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `flour', Woá¹-. PÄ«á¹- m.; Phal. piá¹£á¹-o pret. of pÄ©á¹£<-> < PIá¹• á¹£Ã¡TI; Ku. pÄ«á¹-ho m. `rice -- flour', piá¹-hi `powder of grain or pulse'; N. piá¹-ho `flour, powder'; A. piá¹-hÄ• `powder, powdered rice, cake -- bread'; B. Or. piá¹-hÄ• `cake'; Bi. pÄ«á¹-hÄ• , piá¹-á¹-hÄ• `boiled meal pudding', piá¹-á¹-hÄ« `small do.'; Mth. piá¹-hÄ• r `rice pounded in water' (+? -- scarcely < vÄ• ËŠri --); Bhoj. pÄ«á¹-hÄ• `cake'; Aw.lakh. pÄ«á¹-hÄ• `powdered pulse'; H. pÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `sweetmeat of riceflour with coconut and sugar', pÄ«á¹-hÄ«, piá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `pulse steeped in water and then peeled and ground'; G. pÄ«á¹-h n. `flour', pÄ«á¹-huÌƒ n. `flour of millet', pÄ«á¹-hÄ« f. `yellow powder applied to bodies of bride and bridegroom'; M. pÄ«á¹-h n. `flour', piá¹-hÄ« f. `fine flour (e.g. of rice)'; Ko. piá¹-á¹-i `powder, meal'; Si. piá¹-i `meal, dust'; -- with Ä« from prs. st. pÄ«h -- : S. pÄ«á¹-ho pp., pÄ«á¹-hÄ« f. `dough of pulsefl'; L. pÄ«á¹-hÄ• pp.; P. pÄ«á¹-á¹-hÄ• pp. (whence pÄ«á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to grind'), pÄ«á¹-h f. `ground barley mash for calving cows', pÄ«á¹-hÄ« f. `pulse -- flour'.
PIá¹£á¹-APÅ«RA -- , PIá¹£á¹-OÌ„DAKA -- ; *CAá¹‡APIá¹£á¹-A -- , *CÄ• VALAPIá¹£á¹-A -- .
Addenda: piá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ-á¹-á¹-hÉ”, kc. pIá¹-ho m. `flour, dough', J. piá¹-hÄ• ; Md. fuÅ™ `powder, flour, dough'.
â€ *KOÌ„DRAVAPIá¹£á¹-A -- , â€ *CHALLÄ«PIá¹£á¹-A -- , â€ YAVAPIá¹£á¹-A -- , â€ *VALLARÄ«PIá¹£á¹-A -- .
PÄª: â€ Ä• PÄ«NA -- , â€ *Ä• PÄ«NYA -- , â€ Ä• PYÄ• YA -- .

piá¹£á¹-apÅ«ra 8219 piá¹£á¹-apÅ«ra m. `a cake of flour and butter' lex. [PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , PÅ«RA -- 2]
H. piá¹-haurÄ« f. `cake made of flour &c.'.

piá¹£á¹-oÌ„daka 8220 piá¹£á¹-oÌ„daka n. `water mixed with flour' MBh. [PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , UDAKÃ¡ --]
Or. piá¹-hou, Ëšá¹-haÃ¼, Ëšá¹-hÄ• u `liquid paste of moistened ground rice used for making cakes'.

8221 *piá¹£yatÄ“ `is ground'. [âˆšPIá¹£]
L. pÄ«saá¹‡ `to be ground' (with -- Ä« -- from act. pÄ«haá¹‡ < PIá¹• á¹£Ã¡TI), P. pisá¹‡Ä• (or intr. from pÄ«sá¹‡Ä• â†• H.?), H. pisnÄ• (for *pÄ«s -- with -- i -- as intr. ~ tr. pÄ«snÄ•).

piá¹£palÄ«ËŠ -- see PÃ-PPALA -- .
pihita -- see PIDADHÄ• TI.
PÄª `swell, abound': PÃ¡YAS -- , PÄ«ËŠVAN -- , PÄ«VARA -- , PÄ«ËŠVAS -- , *PÄ«VRA -- .

pÄ«á¹-ha 8222 pÄ«á¹-ha n. `stool, bench' GrÌ¥S., Ëšaka -- m.n. BhP., pÄ«á¹-hÄ« -- , Ëšá¹-hikÄ• -- f. R. 2. *pÄ“á¸• ha -- 1. 3. *pÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- . [Variety of form suggests non -- Aryan origin]
1. Pa. pÄ«á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- n., pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• -- f.; Pk. pÄ«á¸• ha -- , Ëšaga <-> n. `stool', pÄ«á¸• hÄ« -- f. `supporting beam of a house', Ëšá¸• hiÄ• <-> f. `a kind of seat'; Pr. pÄ«rÉ™ `outside wall' NTS xv 269; K. pÄ«r, pÄ«rÃ¼ f. `stool'; S. pÄ«á¹›hÄ« f. `throne'; L. pihá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `stool', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ«Ë‹á¹›Ä• , P. pÄ«á¹›hÄ• m., Ëšá¹›hÄ« f., Ku. pÄ«á¹›o m.; N. pirÄ• `stool, bench'; A. pirÄ• `stool', pÄ«ri `beam of a boat, flat pieces of wood fixed crosswise over shafts of a cart'; Or. piá¹›ha `altar, platform', piá¹›hÄ• `stool', piá¹›hi `footstool'; Bi. pÄ«á¹›hÄ• , Ëšá¹›hÄ«, piá¹›hiyÄ• `wooden seat on which a woman sits at the handmill', piá¹›hiyÄ• `apex triangle in front of driver's seat in a cart', (Gaya) pÄ«á¹›hÄ• `pastry -- board'; Mth. pÄ«á¹›hÄ• , Ëšá¹›hi `stool', Bhoj. pÄ«á¹›hÄ• , OAw. pÄ«á¸• ha; H. pÄ«á¹›hÄ• m. `large square stool', pÄ«á¹›hÄ« f. `small do.'; G. pÄ«á¸• hiyuÌƒ n. `beam to which floor planks are fastened', pÄ«á¸• hi f., `molar tooth', pÄ«á¸• hiyuÌƒ n. `molar tooth, gums' (cf. dantapÄ«á¹-hÄ• á¸¥ m. pl. `tooth sockets' VS. com. and semant. bÃ¡rsva -- `tooth -- socket ~ bunch, bolster' P. Thieme ZDMG 62, 47); M. piá¸• h&etilde; n. `stool'; Si. piá¸·a, pila `ledge along a house to sit on, veranda, portico'.
2. Pk. pÄ“á¸• ha -- m., Ëšá¸• hÄ« -- , Ëšá¸• hiÄ• -- f. `stool'.
3. PaÅ¡.weg. nir. peá¹›Ä• ËŠ `stairs' (IIFL iii 3, 147 < pÄ«á¹-ha -- ?); S. peá¸• hÄ« f. `shelf fixed in a wall'; G. peá¸• hÄ« f. `step of a ladder'; M. peá¸• hÄ« f. `raised place on the floor'.
PÄ«á¹-HAGA -- , PÄ«á¹-HASARPÃ-N -- , *PÄ«á¹-HÄ• LAYA -- .
Addenda: pÄ«á¹-ha -- . 1. H. P. pÄ«á¹›hÄ« also `generation'.
2. *pÄ“á¸• ha -- 1: WPah.poet. peá¹›o m. `family, male family member' (Him.I 114) or poss. < PÃ¡TI -- with -- á¹-a -- .

pÄ«á¹-haga 8223 pÄ«á¹-haga `moving about on a stool, crippled' MBh. [Cf. pÄ«á¹-hasarpÃ-n -- VS., Pa. pÄ«á¹-hasappi -- , Pk. pÄ«á¸• hasappi -- . -- PÄ«á¹-HA -- , -- GA --]
Si. piá¸·u `cripple'.

pÄ«á¹-hasarpÃ-n -- see prec.

pÄ«á¹-hÄ• laya 8224 *pÄ«á¹-hÄ• laya `platform -- place'. [PÄ«á¹-HA -- , Ä• LAYA --]
A. pirÄ• li `outer portion of the floor of a house, the plinth of a house'.
PÄªá¸Œ `press'. [Its early (RV.) occurrence and the dependence of nearly all NIA. forms upon a single pÄ«á¸• <-> support derivation from IE. *pizd -- (EWA ii 291 with lit.), although not much weight can be given to the doubtful Kati word piÅ¾dÃ¥ s.v. PÄ«á¸• Ä• ËŠ -- . -- See Add.]
PÄ«á¸• ANA -- , PÄ«á¸• Ã¡YATI, PÄ«á¸• Ä• ËŠ -- , PÄ«á¸• ITA -- , PÄ«á¸• YATÄ“; Ä• PÄ«á¸• AYATI, NIPÄ«á¸• AYATI, NIá¹£PÄ«á¸• AYATI, PRÃ¡PÄ«á¸• AYATI, PRAPÄ«á¸• YATÄ“, SAá¹• PÄ«á¸• AYATI.

pÄ«á¸• ana 8225 pÄ«á¸• ana n. `act of pressing or squeezing' R. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pa. pÄ«á¸·ana -- n. `injury, oppression'; Pk. pÄ«laá¹‡a -- n. `pressing'; WPah.bhal. pÄ«á¹›nÅ« n. `squeezing cloth while washing it'.

8226 pÄ«á¸• Ã¡yati `presses, squeezes' AV. (perf. pipÄ«á¸·á¸— RV.), `hurts' Mn. 2. Pass. pÄ«á¸• yatÄ“ MBh. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
1. Pa. pÄ«á¸·Ä“ti `presses, molests'; Pk. pÄ«á¸• Ä“di, pÄ«á¸• aÃ¯ `presses', pÄ«lÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `presses, hurts'; Kho. (Lor.) peá¸·ik `to wring out, squeeze, twist'; Sh. (Lor.) pioiki `to press, embrace, hold, seize'; S. pÄ«á¹›aá¹‡u `to press, oppress'; P. pÄ«á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to press (oil seeds, sugarcane, &c.)', á¸• og. pÄ«á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to squeeze', WPah.bhal. pÄ«á¹›nÅ«; Ku. piá¹›oá¹‡o, piá¹›Å«á¹‡o `to feel with the hand, touch', piá¹›Ä• á¹‡o `to torture', pilaá¹‡o `to press on, toil, plod'; N. pirÄ• unu `to torment', pilinu `to be made anxious'; A. piriba `to oppress'; B. piá¹›Ä• `to press'; Or. piá¹›ibÄ• `to press (sugarcane)'; Mth. pirÄ• `pained, tired' (piá¹›ab `to suffer pain' intr. from *pÄ«á¹› -- â†• B. or H.); Bhoj. pirÄ• wal tr. `to hurt', Aw.lakh. pirÄ• b; H. piá¹›wÄ• nÄ• `to cause to be pressed' (or caus. from peá¹›nÄ• < PRÃ¡PÄ«á¸• AYATI); OG. pÄ«á¸• aÃ¯ `crushes', G. pÄ«á¹›vuÌƒ `to press, afflict'; M. piá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to squeeze' (pÄ«á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to hurt' prob. â†• Sk.); Si. peá¸·anavÄ• tr. `to hurt', peá¸·enavÄ• `to be hurt', peá¸·u `threshed, winnowed'. -- Pk. pellÄ“i (= *pill -- ?) `presses, hurts' prob. a secondary formation from pÄ«l -- ; G. pÄ«lvuÌƒ `to press, squeeze'.
2. Pk. piá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `falls' (< `*is pressed out', semant. cf. K. pÄ“á¸• un `to drop' < PRAPÄ«á¸• YATÄ“), tr. `presses, hurts'.

Addenda: pÄ«á¸• Ã¡yati. 2. OP. pÄ«á¸• Ä• `fast (of a knot)' cf. M. pÄ«á¸• á¹‡&etilde;, G. pÄ«á¸• f.

pÄ«á¸• Ä• ËŠ 8227 pÄ«á¸• Ä• ËŠ f. `pain, damage' Mn. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pa. pÄ«á¸·Ä• -- f. `oppression, pain', Pk. pÄ«á¸• Ä•  -- , pÄ-Ì„lÄ•  -- f.; K. pÄ«r f. `criminal charge (esp. when made to an official)'; S. pÄ«á¹›a f. `pain'; L. pÄ«á¹› f. `pain, cattle -- disease'; Ku. pÄ«á¹› `pain, sympathy', pÄ«l `bruise, wound', gng. pÄ«Ëœá¹›É™ `pains of labour'; N. pir `anxiety'; OAw. pÄ«ra f. `pain', H. pÄ«á¹› f., OMarw. pÄ«á¸• a f., Si. piá¸·a, peá¸·a H. Smith JA 1950, 205. -- G. pÄ«á¸•  f. < *piá¸• á¸• Ä•  -- ? -- Doubtful is Kt. piÅ¾dÃ¥, pidÃ¥ `avalanche' NTS ii 200 (but semant. cf. Wg. troÌ„s s.v. TRÄ• SA -- , Kho. reÅ¡t s.v. RÃ-á¹£á¹-I --).
Addenda: pÄ«á¸• Ä• ËŠ -- : Garh. piá¹›Ä• `pain'.

pÄ«á¸• ita 8228 pÄ«á¸• ita `pressed, squeezed' Mn., n. `a method of coitus' Ratir., Ëšaka -- n. Kandarp. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pa. pÄ«á¸·ita -- `pressed, crushed'; NiDoc. piá¸• 'ita adv. `expressly'; Pk. pÄ«á¸• ia -- `pressed, hurt', pÄ«lia -- `pressed'; Ash. pÉ™á¹›Ä«ËŠ `pudendum muliebre', Kt. pÅ™Ä“i; Shum. piá¹›e `soft'; Or. piá¹›iÄ• `oil -- cake', (Jayapur) piri `crushed straw'; Si. pelu `thrashed, winnowed'.
pÄ«á¸• yatÄ“ see PÄ«á¸• Ã¡YATI.

pÄ«tÃ¡ 8229 pÄ«tÃ¡1 `drunk up' RV. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. pÄ«ta -- `drunk', Pk. pÄ«a -- , Gy. eur. pret. pilo, pal. pÄ«ËŠrÄƒ `wine'; K. pp. pyuwu, WPah.bhal. pio, khaÅ›. pia; Or. piÄ• `act of drinking'; Si. pÄ« `drunk up' ES 55.

Page 466

pÄ«ta 8230 pÄ«ta2 `yellow' GrÌ¥S., Ëšaka -- MBh. [See PITTÃ¡ --]

Pa. pÄ«ta -- , Ëšaka -- `yellow', Pk. pÄ«a -- ; P. pÄ«Ëœ m. `yellow colour of saffron'; G. pÄ«yÉ” m. `mucus or gum in the eyes'.
pÄ«tala -- 1; Ä• pÄ«ta -- ; *pÄ«tatilÄ« -- , pÄ«tamrÌ¥dikÄ• -- .

pÄ«tatilÄ« 8231 *pÄ«tatilÄ« `yellow mark'. [pÄ«ta -- 2, tila -- 2]
G. piyaá¸·i f. `red mark on forehead made with saffron and turmeric'.

pÄ«tamrÌ¥dikÄ• 8232 *pÄ«tamrÌ¥dikÄ• `yellow earth'. [pÄ«ta -- 2, mÅ•ÌŠd -- 2]
K. pivÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `a kind of yellow earth used for colourwash on walls'; S. peviá¹›Ä« f. `a kind of yellow colour or dye'; P. peorÄ« f. `a precipitate dried from urine of cows fed on mango leaves'; A. p&etilde;uri `a yellow substance for painting women's foreheads'; B. piuá¹›i `yellow ochre, yellowish colour'; H. piyÅ«á¹›Ä«, pewá¹›Ä« f. `yellow chalk'; M. pivá¸• Ä«, pevá¸• Ä« f. `a yellow pigment'.

pÄ«tala 8233 pÄ«tala1 `yellow' lex. 2. *pÄ«thala -- . 3. *pÄ«vala -- . 4. *pÄ«vaá¸• a -- . [pÄ«tala(ka) -- n. `brass' lex. ~ PITTALA -- 2: see PITTÃ¡ -- . -- PÄ«TA -- 2]
1. Pk. pÄ«ala -- `yellow', Ap. pÄ«ara -- , PaÅ¡.ar. piÄ• ËŠlo, dar. pá¸—la, Woá¹-, pyÄ“l (m. and f.), Gau. pÄ«lÅ«, Sh.pales. pÄ«ËŠlo, S. piaro, L. P. pÄ«lÄ• (P. also pillÄ• `pale, yellow'), B. pilÄ• , Or. piá¸·Ä• ; Bi. pÄ«ar, piarÄ• `yellow (of cattle)', pÄ«yar, piyarÄ• `half -- fired brick', (Shahabad) pÄ«yar `gram with yellow pointed grain'; Mth. pÄ«ar `yellow', pÄ«rÄ« `yellowness', Bhoj. pÄ«lÄ• adj., OAw. piyari sb., lakh. piar adj., H. pÄ«lÄ• , OMarw. pÄ«la, G. pÄ«á¸·uÌƒ adj., pÄ-Ì„yaá¸·, pÄ-Ì„á¸·i f. `painting women's foreheads esp. with red' (whence pÄ-Ì„á¸·vuÌƒ `to colour yellow, to dirty'). -- Bshk. pÃ¡la `blue, green' (AO viii 307) rather < PALITÃ¡ -- or *PALVA -- .
2. Gaw. phialÃ¡ `yellow', Sv. phyalÃ³, Ku. pÄ«hÄ• lo, pÄ©halo, N. pa(h)&etilde;lo; -- Tor. pihÄ«l `green' (but AO viii 307 doubts).
3. Pk. (DeÅ›Ä«n.) pÄ«vala -- `yellow'; Ku. pyÅ«lÄ« `a small wild flower', pyuraá¹›Ä« `a small yellow bird'; B. piuli `yellow colour, the flower Hypericum cernuum'; Or. piuá¸·i `yellow', M. pivá¸·Ä• .
4. B. piuá¹›i `yellow tawny colour'; Or. piuá¹›i `yellow'.
*PÄ«TALATVANÄ• -- ; *PÄ«TALAVARá¹‡A -- .
pÄ«tala -- 2 `brass' see PITTALA -- 2.
Addenda: pÄ«tala -- 1. 1. S.kcch. pÄ«ro `yellow'.

3. *pÄ«vala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) piuá¸·É” `yellow', J. pyuÌ„Ìƒá¸·Ä• .

pÄ«talatvanÄ• 8234 *pÄ«talatvanÄ• `yellowness'. [PÄ«TALA -- 1]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. pilattuá¹‡, P. pilattaá¹‡ f., ludh. palÄ• ËŠttan f. (with Ä• from adj. pÄ«lÄ• ?).

pÄ«talavará¹‡a 8235 *pÄ«talavará¹‡a `yellow -- coloured'. [pÄ«tala -- 1, vÃ¡rá¹‡a -- 1]
Mth. piraun(h) `yellowish'.

pÄ«tsa 8236 *pÄ«tsa `pine'. [Cf. pÄ«ËŠtudÄ• ru -- n. `deodar' NTS ii 271 and Lat. pÄ«nus (< *pitsnu --) &c. IEW 794]
Shum. -- wiÄ• in lyÄ“wiÄ• `pine', but prob. with Kaf. words for `pine' < *POÌ„Å›Ä« -- q.v.
*pÄ«thala -- `yellow' see PÄ«TALA -- 1.

8237 pÄ«nasa -- , v.l. pinËš, apÄ«nasa -- m. `cold in the nose' SuÅ›r. 2. *pinÄ• sa -- . [pi ~ Ã¡pi, NÃ¡S -- 1: cf. apikaká¹£Ã¡ -- m. `region of the armpits' RV., apikará¹‡Ã¡ -- n. `do. of the ears' RV. Other more generally accepted derivations in EWA ii 293]
1. B. pinas `catarrh'; Or. pinasa `cold in the head', pinisa `polypus in nose'; H. pÄ«nas m. `catarrh', pinsÄ« f. `ulcer in nose'.
2. Pa. pinÄ• sa -- m. `catarrh in nose', N. pinÄ• s; B. pinÄ• s `malignant ulcer in nose'. -- M. pinÄ• s m. `disease in which mucus and pus come from nose after a cold' < pÄ«nas â†• Sk.
Addenda: pÄ«nasa -- . 1. Ko. piá¹‡so `nasal mucus'.

8238 pÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“ `is drunk' AV. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pk. pÄ«aÃ¯, pijjaÃ¯ `is drunk'; WPah.bhiá¸• . pÄ«juÌƒ `was drunk' (~ piuÌƒ `drank'); OG. pÄ«jataÃ¼á¹• pres. part. n. sg. `being drunk'; -- Pk. pijjaÃ¯ `drinks' whence caus. pijjÄ• via -- ; Ku. pijauá¹‡o `to allow to suck'. -- X SICYÃ¡TÄ“: L. pÄ«caá¹‡ `to be moistened, be irrigated, absorb water', P. pÄ«cá¹‡Ä• .

pÄ«lÃº 8239 pÄ«lÃº1 n. `fruit of a partic. tree' AV., m. `the tree Salvadora persica or Careya arborea', pÄ«luka -- m. `a tree' lex., pilu -- m. SuÅ›r.
Pk. pÄ«lu -- m. `a partic. tree', H. pÄ«lÅ« m. `S. persica'; G. pÄ«luá¹›Ä« f. `a bush with golden berries', Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `its fruit' (dissim. <

*pÄ«á¸·Å«r -- ?).

pÄ«lu 8240 pÄ«lu2 m. `worm' lex. [â†• Drav. EWA ii 296 with lit.]
Bi. pillÅ«, piluÄ• `small white maggot in cotton or safflower or grain';
Mth. pÄ«lu `worm'; H. pillÅ«, pilÅ«Ë˜Ä•  m. `worm, insect'.

pÄ«yÅ«ËŠá¹£a 8241 pÄ«yÅ«ËŠá¹£a m. `ep. of Soma', n. `milk, soma juice' RV., m.n. `beestings' KauÅ›., pÄ“yÅ«á¹£a -- Kull., lex. [Despite EWA ii 295 prob. not of Mu. origin, but belongs with PÃ¡YAS -- , PÄ«ËŠVAN -- , PÄ«ËŠVAS -- to âˆšPÄ« (J.C.W.)]
Pk. pÄ«Å«sa -- , pÄ“Å«sa -- n. `nectar'; Kho. pioá¹£ `beestings (of cow or goat)'; Or. peyusa `beestings (within seven days of birth of calf)'; H. pyÅ«s, peus, pewas m., pyÅ«sÄ« f. `beestings' (ext. -- á¸• a -- in pyÅ«sar m., pyausarÄ« f.); -- S. pisu m. â†• Centre. -- X phen < PHá¸—NA -- : A. ph&etilde;h, Bi. phenus, ËšsÄ• , H. phenus m. (â†’ Sant. pÄ©á¹›uÌƒs).
*pÄ«vaá¸• a -- `yellow' see PÄ«TALA -- 1.
Addenda: pÄ«yÅ«á¹£a -- : A. also ph&etilde;hu `beestings' AFD 212.
*pÄ«vala -- see PÄ«TALA -- 1 Add2.

pÄ«ËŠvan 8242 pÄ«ËŠvan (f. pÄ«ËŠvarÄ« --) `well -- nourished, abundant' RV. 2. pÄ«vara -- `strong, stout' MBh. 3. *pÄ«vra -- . [âˆšPÄ«]
1. M. pivÄ• `fat, plump, robust' (< *pÄ«vaka -- or < 3?).
2. NiDoc. pivarae `fat', Pk. pÄ«vara -- ; K. pyÅ«ru `greasy, slimy, slippery' (whence pÄ«run `to become greasy &c.').
3. PaÅ¡.ar. plÄ«eu, kuá¹›. lÄ-Ì„u, snj. prÄ«wa `fat, grease' (IIFL iii 3, 140 < *pÄ«v(a)ra -- ): bec. of Ä« (not Ä“) rather than < KLÄ“DU -- . -- More doubtful are Pk. deÅ›Ä«n. pivva -- , pibba<-> n. `water' (cf. pÄ«vÄ• -- f. `water' lex.); P. H. pÄ«b, pÄ«p f. `pus', Ku. N. pip.
pÄ«vara -- see prec.
*pÄ«vala -- `yellow' see PÄ«TALA -- 1.

pÄ«ËŠvas 8243 pÄ«ËŠvas n. `nourishment (milk, fodder, &c.)' RV. [âˆšPÄ«]
Kho. paÄ« `fat' < pÄ«voÌ„? -- See Add.
*pÄ«vra -- `fat' see PÄ«ËŠVAN -- .
puá¹• nÄ• ga -- see PÃºá¹• NÄ• MAN -- .
puá¹• nÄ• á¹-a -- , ËšÄ• á¸• a -- see PRAPUNÄ• á¹-A -- .

puá¹• nÄ• man 8244 puá¹• nÄ• man (`having a masculine name' ÅšBr.) m. `Rottleria

tinctoria' lex., puá¹• nÄ• ga -- m. `R. tinctoria, Calophyllum inophyllum' lex., pÅ«rá¹‡aka -- m. `species of tree' R.
Pa. punnÄ• ga -- m. `name of a tree'; Pk. puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ma -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä• ga -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä• ya -- m. `a tree with fine flowers'; P. pÅ«nnÄ• m. `the tree Ehretia serrata', pÅ«nÄ• m. `E. aspera'; M. punav m. `Sterculia foetida'; Si. puna `the tree Calophyllum inophyllum, pomegranate'.
puá¹• s -- m. `male' RV. -- See next.

puá¹• savana 8245 puá¹• savana n. `rite performed in third month after conception' GrÌ¥S. [PUá¹• S -- , SÃ¡VANA --]
M. pusvaá¹‡ n. `purificatory rite when vitality begins in the foetus'.

pukkÄ• r 8246 *pukkÄ• r `shout'. [Onom.: cf. pÅ«tkarolÌ„ti `makes a noise of loud breathing' PaÃ±cat.]
Pk. pukkaÌ„Ì†rÄ“i, pokkÄ• rÄ“i, pokkaraÃ¯ `shouts', pukkÄ• ra -- , pokËš m. `shout' (pukkaÃ¯, pokËš `shouts', pukkÄ• -- f.), S. pukÄ• raá¹‡u, pukÄ• ro m., P. pukÄ• rnÄ• , pukÄ• r f., Ku. pukÄ• r, N. pukÄ• rnu, OAw. pukÄ• raÃ¯, pukÄ• rÄ• m., H. pukÄ• rnÄ• ; OMarw. pukÄ• ra f. `complaint'; G. pukÄ• rvuÌƒ, pokËš `to shout', pokÄ• r m. `loud noise', M. pukÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;, pukÄ• rÄ• m.

Page 467

puá¹…kha 8247 puá¹…kha m. `feathered shaft of an arrow' MBh.
Pa. puá¹…kha -- m. `id.', poá¹…khÄ• nupoá¹…khaá¹• `arrow after arrow, constantly'; Pk. puá¹• kha -- m. `top part of arrow' -- Connexion with N. pwÃ£Ì„kh, pÃµkh `wing, feather' (ND 398 b 32) is very doubtful: this is more prob. some dial. pronunciation of *pÃ£Ì„kh < PAKá¹£Ã¡ -- .
puá¹…ga -- see PÅ«ËŠGA -- 1.

pucca 8248 *pucca `vulva'. [See list s.v. PÅ«TA -- 2]

M. puccÄ« f. `pudendum muliebre'.
Addenda: *pucca -- : cf. H. pÅ«c `worthless'? -- deriv. OP. pocÄ• raá¹‡u `to caress', P. H. puckÄ• rnÄ• .

pÃºccha 8249 pÃºccha m.n. `tail, hinder part' AV., pucchaka -- n. lex. [See PICCHA --]
Pa. Pk. puccha -- n. `tail', Pk. puá¹• cha -- m.n., Gy. pal. pÃ-nÇ°i (< MIA. *puá¹• chiÄ• -- rather than *PIÃ±JA -- 2); Kho. puÄ• (h) `penis'; K. poÄ‹hu, puÄ‹hu, poÌ†Ì£Ä‹hu m. `tail'; S. puchu m. `tail', ËschÄ« f. `fish's tail'; L.khet. puch `tail of fattailed sheep'; P. pucch f. `tail', Ku. pÅ«ch, Or. pucha; Bi. pÅ«chÄ« `upper end of pestle of oilmill'; Mth. pÃµch `tail', (SE Tirhut) pucch `loose end of loincloth hanging in front'; H. puÌ„Ìƒch f. `tail', pÅ«chÄ« f. `fish's tail'; G. puÌƒch n. `tail', OM. pÅ«Ë˜á¹• sa n.; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : Sh. phoÄ• Å• Ë‹ m. `tail'; K. poÄ‹huru m. `stumpy tail'; S. puchaá¹›u m. `tail of lizard', Ëschiá¹›Ä« f. `tail of snake, end of whiplash'; L. puchaá¹› m. `tail'; WPah.bhad. pÃµÄ‹haá¹› n. `tail', h.rudh. pÃµsÉ™á¹› n. `tail of cattle' (l.rudh. `penis'); Ku. puchaá¹›, Ëšá¹›o `tail'; N. puchar `tail, stump, bottom'; G. puchá¹›uÌƒ n. `tail'; -- with -- la -- : L. pÅ«chal m. `tail', awÄ• á¹‡. puchul, H. puÌ„Ìƒchl Ä• m. -- Wg. puá¹›ia -- pÃºs s.v. PUá¹-ATI.
PUCCHIN -- ; *DÄ«RGHAPUCCHA -- .
Addenda: pÃºccha -- . 1. S.kcch. pucch m. `tail', Garh. pÅ«c, puchá¹›u. 2. â€ *puÃ±cha -- : Pk. puá¹• cha -- m.n.; Gy.pal. pÃ-nÇ°i; WPah.ká¹-g. punjÌˆhÉ™á¹› m., poet. punjÌˆhá¹-a m. `(big) tail', ká¹-g. (kc.) pÃºnjÌˆhá¹›I f., pÃºnjÌˆhá¹-I f. `(small) tail', J. puÃ±jaá¹› m., H. puÌ„Ìƒch f.
â€ *puÃ±cha -- see PÃºCCHA -- .

pucchin 8250 pucchin `having a tail' lex. [PÃºCCHA --]
Tor. pÅ«Å¡ m. `fox', pÄ«Å¡ f. `vixen'; H. puchiyÄ• m. `longtailed ram'.

puÃ±ja 8251 puÃ±ja m. `heap, quantity' MBh. 2. *paÃ±ja -- (cf. paÃ±jala -- , Ëšjara -- m. `a kind of bulbous plant' lex.). [Cf. PÅ«ËŠGA -- 1, ËšgÃ¡ -- m.n. `mass' Mn., puá¹…ga -- m.n. `heap' lex. Derivation fr. *prÌ¥Ã±ja -- ~ prÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡kti `mixes, gives lavishly' RV. (ND 372 a 33) is very doubtful; so also connection with Mu. (PMWS 147). Cf. also PAÃ±JI -- and PIÃ±JÄ• <-> which, even if not orig. connected, have to some extent collided with *paÃ±ja -- in NIA.]

1. Pa. puÃ±ja -- , Ëšaka -- m. `heap', Pk. puá¹• ja -- , Ëšaya -- m.n.; Ku. puÌ„Ìƒji `stock, property', N. puÌƒji; A. puÌƒzi `heap, deposit money'; B. puÌƒji `heap, capital'; Or. puÃ±jÄ• `collection, aggregate of four', Ëšji `heap, cluster, capital'; Bi. puÌ„Ìƒj `stack with grain heads inside', puÌ„ÌƒjÄ« `capital'; OMth. puá¹• ja `heap'; H. puÌ„ÌƒjÄ« f. `heap, mass, store' (â†’ P. puÌ„ÌƒjÄ« f.); G. puÌƒjÉ” m. `sweepings', puÌƒjÄ« f. `heap'; M. puÌƒjÌˆÄ• m. `quantity of thread', puÌƒjÄ« f. `little heap'; Si. podiya `bundle' (semant. cf. L. pinnÄ•  < PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A -- ). <-> Deriv.: Pk. puá¹• jaÃ¯ `heaps together', caus. pp. puá¹• jÄ• viya -- ; G. puÌƒjvuÌƒ `to gather, sweep', puÌƒjá¹‡Ä« f. `broom (used by Jain ascetics)'; M. pujÌˆÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to gather in a heap'.
2. Pa. paÃ±ja -- m. `heap'; Kho. (Lor.) p*lnÇ°i `heap of stones as a memorial cairn'; N. pÃ£Ì„jo `row of cut corn laid out to dry'; B. pÃ£Ì„jÄ• `wisp, bundle, stack, brickkiln'; M. pÃ£Ì„jÄ« f. `offering of food to a ghost'.
*PUÃ±JAKÅ«á¹-A -- ; -- *PAÃ±JÄ• PÄ• KA -- , *PAÃ±JÄ• LI -- .

puÃ±jakÅ«á¹-a 8252 *puÃ±jakÅ«á¹-a `heap'. [PUÃ±JA -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 2]
Bi. puÌƒjaur `stack with heads of grain turned inside'.
puÃ±jÄ«la -- see PICCHA -- .

puá¹-a 8253 puá¹-a m.n. `cavity, small receptacle, fold' MBh. (Å«á¹£apuá¹-Ã¡ -- MaitrS.), Ëšá¹-aka -- n. MBh., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. ÅšÄ• ntiÅ›., -- pÅ«á¹-ikÄ• <-> f. PaÃ±cat. [For poss. IE. origin see EWA ii 300. But with *POÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1 prob. non -- Aryan (and poss. conn. with `hollow' words having initial poÌ„ -- s.v. *POÌ„KA --): â†• Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 111 or â†• Mu. PMWS 148?]
Pa. puá¹-a -- m. `container to carry food in (usu. of leaves)', Ëšaka -- n. `wallet'; Pk. puá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aya -- m.n., Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `wallet'; Dm. pÃºÅ•i `bark', Bshk. pir; K. pÅ«ri f. `any small thing (esp. powder) wrapped up in paper or leaves'; S. puá¹›u m. `lid, cover', Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›o m. `paper in which drugs or spices are wrapped'; L. puá¹› m. `millstone', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `parchment of a drum', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small parcel', awÄ• á¹‡. puá¹› `cover, slab, mill -- stone'; P. puá¹› m. `mill -- stone, one layer of a pile', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `packet of spices etc.', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small packet'; WPah.rudh. puá¹›, khaÅ›. puá¹›Å« `eyelashes', bhal. puá¹›o m. `leather of a drum'; Ku. pÅ«á¹› `bird's nest', puá¹›o, puá¹›ko `vessel of leaves sewn together', puá¹›Ä« f. `food given to ascetics in a leaf cup', Ëšá¹›iyÄ• f.

`small packet'; N. purÄ• `remnants of food'; A. puriyÄ• `packet of red -- lead'; B. puá¹›Ä• , puÌƒá¹›Ä• `straw vessel for grain', EB.(?) puriyÄ• `small packet'; Or. puá¹›Ä• `packet (esp. of leaves)', Ëšá¹›i `small do.'; Aw.lakh. puriyÄ• `anything wrapped in paper or leaves'; H. puá¹›Ä• m. `large packet', puá¹›iyÄ• f. `anything wrapped in paper or leaves' (â†' Bhoj. puá¹›iyÄ•), nak -- puá¹›Ä« f. `nostril'; G. paá¹› n. `fold, layer, upper mill -- stone', Ëšá¹›É” m. `packet', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small packet of drugs' (also puá¹›É”, Ëšá¹›Ä«); M. pÅ«á¸• m.n. `pocket, compartment, cell, bale', puá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `packet', Ko. pÅ«á¸• i; Si. puá¸·a `nostril'.
PUá¹-ATI, PUá¹-ITA -- ; *NIá¹£PUá¹-AKA -- , *NIá¹£PUá¹-ATI, PRAPUá¹-A -- , SAá¹• PUá¹-A -- ; *AKá¹£APUá¹-A -- , *ARDHAPUá¹-A -- , *Ä• NTRAPUá¹-A -- , KAKá¹£APUá¹-Ä« -- , KARá¹‡APUá¹-A -- , *GALAPUá¹-A -- , *GALLAPUá¹-A -- , CATUá¹£PUá¹-A -- , TRIPUá¹-AKA -- , *DUPUá¹-AKA -- , *NASTAPUá¹-IKÄ• -- , NÄ• SÄ• PUá¹-A -- , PAKá¹£APUá¹-A -- , *PAÃ±CAPUá¹-AKA -- , *PÄ• RÅ›VAPUá¹-AKA -- , *MÄ• á¹• SAPUá¹-AKA -- , *MUá¹£KAPUá¹-IKÄ• -- , MÅ«TRAPUá¹-A -- , *RAKá¹£Ä• PUá¹-AKA -- , *VAá¹…GAPUá¹-A -- , *VALLAPUá¹-A -- , *Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• PUá¹-A -- , *STANAPUá¹-AKA -- ; -- PUá¹-AKÃ-NÄ« -- ?
Addenda: puá¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pvá¹›É” m. `skin stretched on a drum'.

puá¹-akÃ-nÄ« 8254 puá¹-akÃ-nÄ« f. `lotus' VÄ• sav. [Formed from puá¹-aka -- 1 (s.v. PUá¹-A -- ) as `with cup -- shaped flower' or poss., like padminÄ« -- `lotus plant' from padma -- , from puá¹-aka -- 2 `lotus' lex. containing a *puá¹-a -- ~ *puá¹‡á¸• a -- `lotus' (sanskritized as PUá¹‡á¸• RA -- and in PUá¹‡á¸• ARI -- ) like PÄ• á¹-ALA<-> `pallid' (MW.) ~ PÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- with which they are perh. connected (J. C. W.)]
Pk. puá¸• aÃ¯á¹‡Ä« -- f. `lotus pond'; H. poet. puraÃ¯n, Ëšrain, Ëšraini f. `lotus, lotus leaf'.

8255 puá¹-ati `enfolds, envelops' Bhpr. 2. puá¹-ita -- `sewn' lex. [PUá¹-A --]
1. Pr. -- pÃ¼rÃ¼ -- `to hide' (cf. Psht. puá¹- `hidden' â†• IA. NTS xv 297).
2. Wg. puá¹›ia -- pÃºs `hedgehog'.
*puá¹-á¹-a -- 1 `rump' see PÅ«TA -- 2.

puá¹-á¹-a 8256 *puá¹-á¹-a2 `small, dwarfish', puá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati `is or becomes small' DhÄ• tup. [With T. Burrow BSOAS xii 385 â†• Drav. (Kan. Tu. puá¹-á¹-a `small, dwarfish' etc. DED 3498)]
N. puá¹-á¹-a `chubby'; -- ext. with -- kk -- in N. puá¹›ko `dwarf'.

puá¹-á¹-Ã¡yati see prec.
*puá¸• a -- , *puá¹‡á¸• a -- `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A -- .

puá¹‡á¸• ari 8257 puá¹‡á¸• ari (in cmpd.) `lotus' TS., puá¹‡á¸• arin -- m. `Hibiscus mutabilis', puá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ«yaka -- n. `its flowers', puá¹‡á¸• arya -- n. `a medicinal plant for sore eyes' lex. [Conn. puá¹‡á¸• ra -- 1, puá¹‡á¸• Ã¡rÄ«ka -- and poss. PUá¹-AKÃ-NÄ« --]
H. puÌƒá¸• rÄ«, puÌƒá¸• ariyÄ• m. `a medicinal plant the juice of which is used for diseased eyes', cf. paniá¹›Ä« f. `id.'.

puá¹‡á¸• Ã¡rÄ«ka 8258 puá¹‡á¸• Ã¡rÄ«ka n. `white lotus flower' RV. [Cf. PUá¹‡á¸• ARI -- . Like this and PUá¹‡á¸• RA -- 1 conn. with PÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº --]
Pa. puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«ka -- n. `white lotus', Pk. puá¹• á¸• arÄ«a -- , Ëšriya -- , poá¹• á¸• arÄ«a -- , Ëšriya -- m., Si. panÌ†á¸• era (panÌ†á¸• uru `id.' < or infl. by panÌ†á¸• uru `whitish' < PÄ• á¹‡á¸• ARA --).

Page 468

puá¹‡á¸• ra 8259 puá¹‡á¸• ra1 `*pale', m. `(white) lotus flower, (red variety of) sugarcane' lex. 2. pauá¹‡á¸• ra -- m. `straw -- coloured sugarcane' SuÅ›r. [Perh. hypersk. for puá¹‡á¸• a -- (`sectarian mark' lex.) beside PUá¹‡á¸• ARI -- ~ pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- , pÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- beside pÄ• á¹‡á¸• ura -- , pÄ• á¹‡á¸• ara -- ~ pÄ• á¹-Ä• ËŠ -- (`a plant' AV.) beside pÄ• á¹-alaÌ„Ì† -- (for poss. connection with which see PUá¹-AKÃ-NÄ« --) J. C. W.]
1. Pk. puá¹• á¸• a -- `white', m. `a kind of sugarcane'; Pr. pÅ«á¹-u, f. pÅ«á¹-i `red', pÅ«á¹-u `rainbow' < *puá¸• (â†’ Kt. puá¸• `red'); P. puá¹‡á¸• ar `white'; N. puÌƒá¹›i gÄ• i `a partic. kind of red cow'; A. mikir -- purÄ• `a variety of sugarcane' (Mikir are a hill tribe in Assam); B. puÌƒá¹› `sugarcane', puÌƒá¹›i `a red variety of sugarcane'; M. puÌƒá¸• Ä• `white (of cattle)', puá¸• Ä• , puÌƒá¸• Ä• Å«s, puÌƒá¸• yÄ• m. `a variety of

sugarcane'.
2. Pk. poá¹• á¸• a -- `white', m. `a variety of sugarcane', P. poá¹‡á¸• Ä• , ponnÄ• , ponÄ• m., M. pÃµá¸• Ä• , pËš Å«s m.; -- Ku. pauÌƒá¹›o m.; H. pauÌƒá¸• Ä• `straw -- coloured or red variety of sugarcane'.
Addenda: puá¹‡á¸• ra -- 1. 1. Garh. puÌ„Ìƒá¸• u `species of sugarcane', A. also puÌƒrÄ• `red variety of sugarcane' AFD 234.

puá¹‡á¸• ra 8260 puá¹‡á¸• ra2 m. `name of a people' AitBr., Ëšaka -- m. Mn. [Orig. `light -- skinned' and same as PUá¹‡á¸• RA -- 1? Cf. pÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ãº -- , pÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- ~ PÄ• á¹‡á¸• u -- , PÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- (J. C. W.)]
B. puÌƒá¹›i `name of a caste'.

pÃºá¹‡ya 8261 pÃºá¹‡ya `pleasant, beneficial' RV., n. `beneficent act' ÅšBr.
Pa. puÃ±Ã±a -- n. `merit, virtue', AÅ›.shah. man. puÃ±a -- , gir. puá¹• Ã±a -- , kÄ• l. puá¹• na -- , Dhp. NiDoc. puÃ±a, Pk. puá¹‡á¹‡a<-> n.; K. punu m. `rectitude, solemn meals eaten during ten days after a death'; S. puÃ±u m. `virtue'; P. punn m. `charity, alms', WPah.jaun. dÄ• n -- pÅ«n; Ku. nino -- puno `ceremonially pure on awaking and before eating' (see NIRANNA -- ); B. pun `virtue', OMth. puna, Bhoj. H. pÅ«n m., G. pÅ«n n.; OSi. puni `virtue, kindness', Si. pina (not with H. Smith JA 1950, 207 â†• Tam. puá¹‡á¹‡iyam).
PUá¹‡YAVANT -- ; APUá¹‡YA -- , SUPUá¹‡YA -- ; PUá¹‡YÄ• HÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: pÃºá¹‡ya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. punn m. `meritorious work' (prob. â†• P. Him.I 120), J. pun m.

puá¹‡yavant 8262 puá¹‡yavant `righteous' MBh., `auspicious' Hit. [PÃºá¹‡YA --]
Pa. puÃ±Ã±avant -- `possessing merit, auspicious', Pk. puá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹• ta -- (< -- mant -- ), G. panÉ”tuÌƒ `fortunate, auspicious', euphem. panÉ”tÄ« f. `partic. inauspicious configuration of planets, ill fate'.

puá¹‡yÄ• hÃ¡ 8263 puá¹‡yÄ• hÃ¡ n. `auspicious day' ÅšBr. [PÃºá¹‡YA -- , Ã¡HAR --]
WPah.khaÅ›. poá¹‡hÄ• ËŠ, rudh. poá¹‡hÄ• ËŠo, marm. puá¹‡Ä• Ë‹ `first day of ploughing'.
puta -- see PÅ«TA -- 2.
*putta -- 1 `vulva' see PÅ«TA -- 2.

putta 8264 *putta2 `insect', puttikÄ• -- f. `white ant' Mn. (Sanskritized as

putra -- 2 m. `small animal' Car., putraka -- 2 m. `id.' SuÅ›r., `grasshopper' lex.). 2. *puttala -- 2, puttalikÄ•  -- 2 f. `fly' YaÅ›ast.com. [Like (pipÄ«lika --)puá¹-a -- n. `anthill' MBh., â†•  Drav. T. Burrow TPS 1945, 111, EWA ii 304 (Tam. puá¹›á¹›u, Kan. puttu, Tel. puá¹-á¹-a, Prj. putkal `white ant hill': DED 3556)]
1. Ku. dhan -- putÄ• `winged ants'; N. putko `a kind of small bee'.
2. Ku. putalo m., pur -- putalÄ« f. `butterfly', dhanputalÄ« f. `winged ant'; N. putali `butterfly'.
puttala -- 1 `puppet' see *PUTRALA -- .
*puttala -- 2 `insect' see *PUTTA -- 2.
puttalikÄ• 1 -- `puppet' see *PUTRALA -- .
puttalikÄ• -- 2 `fly' see *PUTTA -- 2.
puttikÄ• -- 1 `puppet' see *PUTRALA -- .
puttikÄ• -- 2 `white ant' see *PUTTA -- 2.

putrÃ¡ 8265 putrÃ¡1 m. `son' RV.
Pa.Pk.putta -- m. `son', AÅ›.shah. man. gir. putra, kÄ• l. dh. puta, Dhp. NiDoc. putra, Gy. pal. pÃ³trÄƒ, pers. putur, Kt. pÄ-Ì„t&hacekr;, Wg. pÅ«tr, Dm. putr, Tir. pvÌ• tÉ™r, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. pÅ«tr, dar. pul, ar. putriem `my son' (< *putrÄ“ mÄ“), Shum. pul, Woá¹-. puá¹› (puá¹›É™ or puá¸·É™ NTS xvi 130: with Woá¹- 120 < putrÃ¡ -- rather than < Pk. puá¸• (á¸•)a -- `son' which is prob. conn. with words for `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A --), Gaw. pÅ«l, Kal.rumb. pÅ«tr, Bshk. pul, Tor. Mai.ky. pÅ«cÌ£, Sv. pul, Phal. putr, Sh.gil. pÅ-cÌ£ m. (pl. dÄ• riÌ¯ < DÄ• RAKA --), koh. gur. pucÌ£h (pl. pÄ“ < Pá¹“TA -- 1? -- â†’ á¸Œ. pÅ«cÌ£, pl. pe_), dr. puá¹£, pales. jij. pucÌ£, K. poÌ†Ì£thar, dat. poÌ†tras m., á¸• oá¸• . puttur, S. puá¹-ru m.; L. puttur, pl. Ëštar m. `son, bridegroom', khet. putrÌ¥ `son', P. putt m., bhaá¹-. puttar, WPah.cur. puttar, Ku. pÅ«t, N. put, A. puta, B. put (nÄ• ti -- puti `sons and grandsons'), Or. puta, Bhoj. pÅ«t, Aw.lakh. pÅ«tu, H. pÅ«t m., G. putra, pÅ«t m., M. pÅ«t m., Ko. pÅ«tu, OSi. puta, Si. put -- , pit -- (< nom. sg. *puttÄ“), Md. futu.
putrakÃ¡ -- 1, *putratara -- , *putrala -- , putrÄ«ËŠ -- , paÃºtra -- ; *putrayÄ• trÄ• -- , putravadhÅ« -- ; apÃºtra -- , niá¹£putra -- , saputra -- ; *uttamaputra -- , Ä“kaputraka -- , *Ä“kkalaputra -- , kulaputra -- , jyÄ“á¹£á¹-haputra -- , *duhitÄ• putraka -- , dÄ“vaputra -- , *dÄ“varaputra -- , *nÄ• nÄ• ndrÌ¥putra -- , niÅ›Ä• daputra -- , *pituá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥putra -- , *pitriyaputra -- , *phupphÄ• putra -- , bÄ• laputÅ•a -- , *bhaginÄ«putra -- , bhrÄ• trÌ¥putra -- , *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥kÄ• putra -- , *mÄ• maputra -- ,

*yÄ• trÌ¥putra -- , rÄ• japutrÃ¡ -- , *vÄ• á¹‡ijaputra -- , sapatnÄ«putra -- ,
*syÄ• laputra -- , *svajanaputra -- , svasrÌ¥putra -- .
putra -- 2 `insect' see *PUTTA -- 2.
Addenda: putrÃ¡ -- 1: S.kcch. puttar m. `son'; WPah.kc. puttÉ™r (voc.)
`son!' (â†• P. Him.I 119); Garh. pÅ«t; Md. (old) fut(u) `son, daughter'.

putrakÃ¡ 8266 putrakÃ¡1 m. `little son' RV. [PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. puttaka -- `little son' m.; Pk. puttaya -- m. `son'; Ku. puto m. `little
son, small fruit'; Or. putÄ• `son, term of address from elder to much
younger person'; Bi. dhiyÄ• putÄ• `sons and daughters'.
putraka -- 2 `grasshopper' see *PUTTA -- 2.

putratara 8267 *putratara `like a son'. [PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Or. puturÄ• `brother's son'; -- X PÃ-TRIYA -- : L. pitrer(Ä•), (Ju.) patrer
m. `father's brother's son'.
Addenda: *putratara -- see PÃ-TRIYA -- Add2.

putrayÄ• trÄ• 8268 *putrayÄ• trÄ• `bridegroom's procession'. [Cf. varayÄ• trÄ•
-- . -- putrÃ¡ -- 1, yÄ• trÄ• --]
L. putrÄ“te m.pl. `the bridegroom's people at a wedding'.

putrala 8269 *putrala `puppet, pupil of eye'. [Cf. putrÄ« f. `puppet' lex.,
putraka -- m., ËšrikÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s., puttikÄ• -- 1 f. BhP., puttala -- 1
m., ËšlikÄ• -- f. Cat. -- Central forms with -- tt -- â†’ K. S. P. --
Semant. cf. meanings `girl, pupil of eye' in kanÄ«ËŠnakÄ• -- f. AV. and
WPah.bhal. koi f. `id.' -- PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. puttalÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f., Ëšlaya -- m. `doll'; K. poÌ†tulu m.
`statue', poÌ†tÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `doll', S. putilÄ« f., P. putlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f.; Ku.
putalo m. `effigy made of kuÅ›a grass, photograph, a kind of eye disease',
putalÄ« f. `doll'; N. putalo `old clothes of a man buried to bring back
their owner', putali `doll'; A. putalÄ• `image', putalÄ« `doll, pupil of
eye'; B. putul, putlo `image', putli `doll, pupil of eye'; Or. putuá¸·Ä• ,
pitËš, putuá¸·i, pitËš `doll, pupil of eye', puttaá¸·i `doll'; Bi. putlÄ• ,
ËšlÄ« `doll'; OMth. putari `doll, pupil of eye'; Mth. putrÄ• `doll'; OAw.
putarÄ« f. `wooden image'; H. pÅ«Ë˜tlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `doll'; G. putá¸·uÌƒ n.
`small image', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `doll, pupil of eye'; M. putá¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f.
`doll', Si. petÃ¤lla.
Addenda: *putrala -- : OMarw. pÅ«taá¸·Ä« `image (in a temple)'.

putravadhÅ« 8270 putravadhÅ« f. `son's wife'. [putrÃ¡ -- 1, vadhÅ«ËŠ --]
L. patrá¹“h, partá¹“h f. `son's wife', P. partoh f., Mth. putahu, Bhoj.
patoh, patohu, Aw.lakh. patoÌ„h, H. patoh(Å«) f.

putrÄ«ËŠ 8271 putrÄ«ËŠ f. `daughter' MBh., putrikÄ• -- f. Mn. [PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. puttÄ« -- f. `daughter', Pk. puttÄ« -- , ËštiÄ• -- f., P. puttarÄ« f.,
Ku. puti f., M. potÄ« f.
DÄ“VAPUTRÄ« -- , *VÄ• TAPUTRÄ« -- .

Page 469

8272 pudgala -- , puá¹…gala -- m. `body, soul, person' lex., `material
object' Åšaá¹…k. [Cf. pÅ«ËŠga -- 1, puá¹…ga --]
Pa. puggala -- m. `person, soul'; Pk. puggala -- , pogËš, poggara -- m.n.
`something having form'; OSi. pugul, Si. punÌ†gulÄ•  `person, soul'.
*PAUDGALA -- .

8273 pÃºnar `back, again, moreover, however' RV.
Pa. punaÌ„Ì†, ËšnoÌ„ (before vowels punar -- , Ëšam -- , Ëšad --) `again,
but', pana `but' (with a < u in unstressed conjunction EWA ii 305 with
lit.); AÅ›.shah. man. gir. puna, kÄ• l. punaÌ„Ì†, shah. man. dh. jau. pana
`however'; Dhp. puá¹‡u, muá¹‡o, maá¹‡o, maá¹‡a `again' Brough Dhp 109,
NiDoc. punu, Ëšna; Pk. puá¹‡oÌ„, Ëšá¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡aÌ„Ì†, uá¹‡oÌ„, uá¹‡aÌ„Ì†,
`again, moreover'; S. paá¹‡a `also, but, nevertheless'; WPah. cur. paá¹‡
`but'; A. punu `on the other hand', punu punu `repeatedly'; Or. puá¹‡a
`again'; Mth. pun, Ëšnu `again, nevertheless'; H. pun `again'; OG.
puá¹‡aÌ„Ì† `but'; G. M. paá¹‡ `also, but'; Si. puna, pana `again'. -- X
*PHIRATI: Or. phiá¹‡, (Cuttack) pheá¹‡ `again'; Bhoj. Ä• phinu `and' (Ä• -- <
APARAM); H. phun `again'.

PUNAR API, *PUNARá¹‡Ä“TRA -- , PUNARDHÄ“NU -- ; KAá¸¥ PUNAR.
Addenda: pÃºnar: OMarw. piá¹‡i `but'.
â€ PÃºNARVASU -- .

8274 punar api `even again'. [PÃºNAR, Ã¡PI]
Pa. punappi, punapi, Pk. puá¹‡avi, puá¹‡Ä• i(á¹•), uá¹‡Ä• i; S. puá¹‡i, piá¹‡i `also'; N. paá¹‡i `also, although'; Mth. H. puni `again'; OMarw. paá¹‡Ä-Ì„ `but'; OG. puá¹‡i `but', paá¹‡i `even'.

punará¹‡Ä“tra 8275 *punará¹‡Ä“tra `second marriage'. [Cf. punarvivÄ• ha<-> m. SÄ• y. -- PÃºNAR, NÄ“TRÃ¡ -- 1]
K. poÌ†nÄ“thar, dat. Ëštaras m. `second or later marriage of a man)', poÌ†nÄ“turu `married for a second time (of a man)'.

punardhÄ“nu 8276 punardhÄ“nu f. `a cow that again gives milk' LÄ• á¹-y. [PÃºNAR, DHÄ“NÃº --]
L. puá¹›dhÄ“n f. `a cow soon after calving again', mult. purdhÄ«n, pudhrÄ“n f.

8276a â€ pÃºnarvasu -- m. `5th or 7th lunar mansion' RV. [PÃºNAR, VÃ¡SU --]
Pk. puá¹‡avvasu -- m. `a partic. asterism'; Md. funoÌ„s `7th lunar mansion'.

8277 punÄ• ËŠti `purifies' RV. [âˆšPÅ«]
Pa. punÄ• ti `cleans, sifts'; AÅ›.kÄ• I. punÄ• ti `purifies'; Pk. puá¹‡aÃ¯ (pass. puá¹‡ijjaÃ¯) `cleans, winnows'; L. puá¹‡aá¹‡ `to strain, abuse', awÄ• á¹‡. puá¹‡uá¹‡ `to sift'; P. puá¹‡nÄ• `to strain, darn, abuse'; WPah.bhal. pÅ«á¹‡nÅ« `to strain through cloth', jaun. pÅ«á¹‡noÌ„Ìƒ `to winnow'; G. pÅ«Ë˜á¹‡vuÌƒ `to harass, pain'; -- Kho. phunik `to winnow, throw up' with ph -- from phuik s.v. PHÅ«T.
puppuá¹-a -- , pupphula -- , pupphusa -- see PHUPPHUSA -- .
Addenda: punÄ• ËŠti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pvá¹‡nÃµ `to winnow'; Garh. puá¹‡nu `to clean'.

pÃºra 8278 pÃºra n. `fortress, town, gynaeceum' MBh., `the city of PÄ• á¹-aliputra' lex. [pÃºr -- f. `stronghold' RV., purÄ« -- f. `fort, city' T&capamacr;r.]
Pa. Pk. pura -- n. `fortress, town' (Pk. purÄ« -- , purÄ• -- f. < pÃºr --);
K. pÅ«ru m. `hamlet, quarter of a town'; P. purÄ• m. `section of a city';

Ku. puro `storey of a house'; B. Pur `the city of Patna'; H. purÄ• m. `large village, town, ward'; G. paruÌƒ n. `suburb'; M. purÄ• m. `ward of a town'; Si. pura `large village, town' (puraya, purÄ“ â†• Sk.).
PAURA -- ; UPAPURA -- ; ANTAá¸¥PURA -- , RÄ• JAPURA -- , Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAVÄ“RAPURA -- .

8279 purÃ¡ Ä“ti `goes before' RV. [purÃ¡ti `precedes, leads' DhÄ• tup. from MIA. *purÄ“i, *puraÃ¯. (J. C. W.). -- PURÃ¡S, á¸—TI]
S. puraá¹‡u `to go before, advance'; Si. puranavÄ•  `to start, begin'; -- N. puryÄ• unu `to lead, bring right up to' (caus. of *purinu `to be led').
Addenda: purÃ¡ Ä“ti: Md. furanÄ« `sets forth'.

puraá¸¥stha 8280 puraá¸¥stha `standing before the eyes, present' MÄ• latÄ«m. [PURÃ¡S, STHA --]
NiDoc. puraá¹-ha, puraá¹-hida `in the presence of'; Pk. purattha -- `being in front'; K. b(r)oÌ„Ìƒá¹-h adv. `in front'; Si. puraá¹-u, Ëšatu adv. `in front', peraá¹-u, Ëšatu `standing in front' (or < PURÃ¡STÄ• T); -- Pk. puratthima -- `being in front'; K. bruÌ„Ìƒá¹-hyumu `belonging to former or future time'. -- For K. see also *DVÄ• RAKOÌ„á¹£á¹-HAKA -- .
purÃ¡ti see PURÃ¡ Ä“TI.

8281 purÃ¡s `in front, before', purÄ• ËŠ `formerly' RV., puratas Kaá¹-hUp.
Pa. purÄ“ `in front, formerly', purÄ•  `before'; AÅ›.shah. man. pura, kÄ• l. pule `formerly'; Pk. puroÌ„, ËšrÄ“, Ëšraá¹•  , ËšrÄ• , ËšraoÌ„ `in front', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. purunÄ• , gul. purana (+?), K. bruÌƒh; L.awÄ• á¹‡. pure `in the north'; OSi. pere `formerly', pura `in front of, near' (< purÄ• ËŠ GS 31), Si. pera adv. `in front, easterly', prep. `in front of, near', adj. `former'.
PURÃ¡STÄ• T, PURÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , PURÄ• TANA -- , *PURIMA -- , *PURYA -- ; PURÃ¡ Ä“TI, PURAá¸¥STHA -- , PUROÌ„GAMANA -- , PUROÌ„VÄ• TÃ¡ -- , PURá¹“HITA -- .

8282 purÃ¡stÄ• t `in or from in front' RV. [PURÃ¡S]
Pa. puratthaá¹• , Ëšthatoi„ `in front', Pk. puratthaÌ„Ì†, Ëšthaoi„; Or. (Sambhalpur) purthi `in front, near, to'; Si. puratu adv. `in front', peratu `standing in front' (or < PURAá¸¥STHA --).

purÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ 8283 purÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ `ancient' RV. [PURÃ¡S]
Pa. Pk. purÄ• á¹‡a -- `old, worn out', Dhp. puraá¹‡a, NiDoc. puranaǵa,

Gy. eur. purano, as. pÃ¼nÃ¡ri, á¸Œ. prÄ• na, Dm. pur&acircacute;na, PaÅ¡.ar. purÄ• ËŠno, Kho. parÃ¡nu, Bshk. pÅ«rÉ™n, f. Ëšren; Tor. Puran -- gÄ• m a place -- name (`Old Village') Grierson Tor 172; Phal. purá¹“á¹‡o `old, ancient', Sh.gil. pÅ-roÌ„ná¹·, gur. proÌ„á¹‡á¹·, koh. poÌ„á¹‡á¹·, K. prÃ´nu, S. purÄ• á¹‡o; L. purÄ• á¹‡ f. `old branch of a river', purÄ• á¹‡Ä• `ancient', P.ludh. purÄ• nÄ• ; Ku. purÄ• á¹‡o `old and worn out', gng. purÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde;; N. purÄ• nu `ancient', A. purÄ• n, puraÌ„Ì†ni, B. purÄ• naÌ„Ì†, Or. purÄ• á¹‡a, puruá¹‡Ä• , Bhoj. purÄ• n, H. purÄ• nÄ• , G. purÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. purÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Si. paraá¹‡a, pÃ¤raá¹‡i.
PAURÄ• á¹‡A -- ; *PURÄ• á¹‡AKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: purÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : WPah.kc. puraá¹‡o `old (of things and plants, e.g. trees)', ká¹-g. pÉ™raá¹‡É”, J. prÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

purÄ• á¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 8284 *purÄ• á¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `old wood'. [PURÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Ku. purá¹‡iyÃ£Ì„á¹-h `fuel cut and dried some years ago'.

purÄ• tana 8285 purÄ• tana `ancient' MBh. [PURÃ¡S]
Pa. purÄ• tana -- , Pk. purÄ• aá¹‡a -- . -- In NIA. it would collide with purÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- except in Gy. and Kho.: but prob. all NIA. forms, like those of Gy. and Kho., are < PURÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- .

purima 8286 *purima `earlier'. [~ purÄ• ËŠ as paÅ›cima -- ~ paÅ›cÄ• ËŠ. <-> PURÃ¡S]
Pa. purima -- , Ëšaka -- `early, being in front', Pk. purima -- ; Si. pirimi `male', pirimiyÄ• `man, boy'; Md. firimÄ«ha `married man' (lit. `going in front' ~ Pa. dutiyikÄ• -- f. `wife' SigGr ii 448).

pÃºrÄ«á¹£a 8287 pÃºrÄ«á¹£a n. `fullness (?)' RV. (cf. purÄ«á¹£Ã-n -- , purÄ«á¹£yÃ <-> `having or giving fullness' RV.), `(rubble as a) filling' TS., `suppletion' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr., `ordure' ÅšBr. (cf. ending of kÃ¡rÄ«á¹£a -- 1). [âˆšp&rcirclemacr;]
Pk. purÄ«sa -- m.n. `dung'; Ku. paraso m. `manure'; H. puras m. `dust, manure'.
Addenda: pÃºrÄ«á¹£a -- : â€ GOÌ„PURÄ«á¹£A -- .

purÃº 8288 purÃº `much, many' RV., puruha -- , Ëšhu -- lex. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]

Pk. puru -- `much'; -- B. puru `thick, coarse, consistent'?
PRÄ• YAS.

8289 pÃºruá¹£a -- , pÅ«ËŠruá¹£a -- m. `man, male' RV.
Pa. purisa -- m. `man, servant', Ëšaka -- m. `little man'; AÅ›.top. &c.
pulisa -- `servant, agent'; Dhp. puruá¹£a `man'; Pk. purusa -- , purisa --
m. `man, servant'; Kal.rumb. pÅ«ËŠruá¹£ `man, male', (Leitner) "purush"
`bridegroom'; S. purihu m. `measure of a man's height'; N. pursÄ• `fathom';
Bi. pÅ«ris `a man's height'; H. purus m. `man, a man's stature', pursÄ• `of
a man's height'; -- Si. puris

Page 470

`man' (EGS 112) â†• Pa. -- X MÃ¡NUá¹£A -- , MANUá¹£YÃ -- , MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A --
qq.v. -- See Add.
PAURUá¹£Ã¡ -- .

purolì„gamana 8290 purolì„gamana n. `going before' W. [Cf. Sk. Pk. purolì„gama
-- `leading' MBh. -- PURÃ¡S, GÃ¡MANA --]
Si. peramunÄ“ `going to meet a visitor, van of an army'.

8291 purolì„á¸• Ä• ËŠÅ› -- , Ëšá¸·Ä• Å› -- (nom. sg. Ëšá¸·Ä• á¸¥) RV.,
Ëšá¸• Ä• Å›Ã¡ -- m. AV. `mass of ground rice rounded into a kind of cake and
offered as an oblation in fire'.
Or. puroá¹›Ä• `roll of bread made of barley flour'? <-> more prob. <
*PÅ«RAPUá¹-A -- .

purolì„vÄ• tÃ¡ 8292 purolì„vÄ• tÃ¡ m. `east wind' TS. [PURÃ¡S, VÄ• ËŠTA --]
Pk. purÄ“vÄ• ya -- m. `east wind', L. purÄ• m., P. parvÄ• Ä« f., purÄ• m., Bi.
H. purwÄ• , ËšwaiyÄ• m. (or <*PÅ«RUVAVÄ• TA --).

purá¹“hita 8293 purá¹“hita m. `family priest' RV. [PURÃ¡S, HITÃ¡ --]
Pa. puroÌ„hita -- m., Pk. puroÌ„hia -- m.; Si. peraviyÄ• , perevËš `royal
councillor'.

purya 8294 *purya `being in front'. [PURÃ¡S]
WPah.khaÅ›. pujÌˆjÌˆÄ• vÄ• lÄ• `first'.
pula -- see *Ä• PULA -- .
pulaka -- see *POÌ„KKA -- 2.

8294a â€ pula -- 1 `shoe' BHSk. [Cf. PÅ«LA -- `shoe' ac. to H. W. Bailey
JRAS 1935, 20: lw. in Sogd. pwd'y `shoe']
K. pul m. `straw (of rice etc., cf. PALA -- 2), pl. `straw shoes'.

pulÄ• ka 8295 pulÄ• ka1 m.n. `lump of boiled rice' lex. (pulÄ• koÌ„daka<-> n.
`rice -- water' SuÅ›r.). [Identity with PULÄ• KA -- 2, though possible, is
doubtful. PMW 143 connects with words for `lump' s.v. *PÄ“á¸• A --]
L. pulÄ• m. `dish of rice and meat'; H. pulÄ• u, palÄ• u m. `dish of rice
boiled in soup with meat and spices' (â†’ Pers. pilÄ• v); -- G. pulÄ• v,
palÄ• v m. â†• H. or Pers.
pulÄ• ka -- 2 `shrivelled or bad grain' see *PÅ«LIYA -- .

pÃºlina 8296 pÃºlina n. `sand bank, islet' MBh.
Pa. puá¸·ina -- , pulina -- n. `sandy bank, grain of sand'; Pk. puliá¹‡a --
n. `shore'; A. pulin `sandy beach, islet in river'; M. puá¸·aá¹‡ n. `sandy
bank, plain'; Ko. puá¸·aá¹‡ f. `sand'.

pulindÃ¡ 8297 pulindÃ¡ m.pl. `name of a barbarous tribe' AitBr.
Pk. puliá¹• da -- m.; Si. pulinÌ†dÄ• (st. pulinÌ†du --) `a barbarian, a
VÃ¤ddÄ• '. -- X MLÄ“CCHÃ¡ -- q.v.

puÅ›Å›Ä« 8298 *puÅ›Å›Ä« `cat'. [Onom., cf. Psht. piÅ¡oÌ„, Pers. puÅ¡ek, Eng.
puss]
Ash. pisÃ£ËŠs, Wg. pisÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„, Kt. pÅ¡Ã¤s f., Pr. pÅ¡igÄ«, Dm. puÌ„Ìƒ Å¡i,
PaÅ¡.ar. pisÃ£Ì„so, kuá¹›. pisÅ• ËœËŠsoÌ„, lagh. piÅ¡Å«ËŠndak (-- á¹‡á¸• --
? <-> X uá¹‡á¸• ar s.v. UNDURA -- IIFL iii 3, 148), Gaw.
pÅ¡&atildemacrdotdot;Å¡Ä«, Kho. puÅ¡Ä«, Bshk. piÅ¡Ä«ËŠr, Tor. pÄ«Å¡, Kand.
pÃºÅ¡i, Sv, piÅ¡i, Phal. pÃºÅ¡Ä«, Sh.pales. pÃºÅ¡o, (Lor.) bÅ«Å¡i f., S.

phÅ«sÄ«, phÅ«snÄ« f., Or. pusi; H. pus pus `affectionate call for a cat'. --
X MÅ«á¹£A -- 1 q.v.
PUá¹¢ `nourish': PUá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , PÃºá¹£á¹-I -- , PÃºá¹£YATI, Pá¹“á¹£A -- ,
POÌ„á¹£Aá¹‡A -- , POÌ„á¹£Ã¡YATI, POÌ„á¹£ITA -- , *POÌ„á¹£IYA -- , Pá¹“á¹£YA
-- ; *ATIPUá¹£á¹-A -- , *PRAPUá¹£á¹-A -- , PRÃ¡PUá¹£YATI, *VIPUá¹£á¹-A -- ;
-- PUá¹£KARA -- , PUá¹£KALÃ¡ -- , PÃºá¹£PA -- , PÃºá¹£YA -- 1?

8298a pÃºá¹£kara -- n. `blue lotus' AV. [âˆšPUá¹£?]
Pk. pukkhara -- n. `lotus' -- See PAUá¹£KARA -- .

puá¹£kalÃ¡ 8299 puá¹£kalÃ¡ `rich, best' AV., `abundant' MBh. [âˆšPUá¹£?]
Pk. pukkala -- `abundant'; -- N. pukkhal, Ëšli `sincere, frank'?

puá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 8300 puá¹£á¹-Ã¡ `nourished, big' Mn., n. `growth, property' RV.
[âˆšPUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. puá¹-á¹-ha -- `nourished'; PaÅ¡.al. pÅ«á¹£á¹-Ä• `stout', lauá¹›.
puá¹-hÄ«ËŠ aá¹…guá¹›Ä«ËŠ `thumb'; K. poá¹-hu, f. pÃ¼á¹-hÃ¼ `plump'; P.
puá¹-á¹-hÄ• `fat'; Si. puá¹-u `nourishment'.
*KATPUá¹£á¹-A -- , PARAPUá¹£á¹-A -- .

puá¹£á¹-Ã- 8301 puá¹£á¹-Ã- (pÃºá¹£á¹-i -- AV.) f. `fatness, prosperity' RV.
[âˆšPUá¹£]
Pk. puá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `nourishment'; P. puá¹-á¹-h bannhá¹‡Ä« `to grow fat'.

puá¹£á¹-ikÄ• 8302 puá¹£á¹-ikÄ• f. `oyster' lex.
B. puÌƒá¹-hi `species of small fish'?

pÃºá¹£pa 8303 pÃºá¹£pa n. `flower' AV. 2. *puá¹£pya -- . [âˆšPUá¹£?]
1. Pa. puppha -- n. `flower, menses', Ëšaka -- n. `flood (esp. menstrual)';
Pk. puppha -- n. `flower', Dhp. NiDoc. puá¹£pa, Ash. pÉ™sÃºp, PaÅ¡.al.
pÅ«á¹£pa, OAw. puhupa m., H. puph, phÅ«p, pÅ«Ë˜hup m., Si. pup.
2. Pr. (w)iÅ¡pÄ«k NTS xv 277.
PUá¹£PITÃ¡ -- , PUá¹£PYÃ¡TI; Å›ATAPUá¹£PA -- , *Å›ATAá¹• PUá¹£PA -- .
puá¹£pasa -- see PHUPPHUSA -- .
Addenda: pÃºá¹£pa -- (cf. pÃºá¹£pavat -- , apuá¹£pÃ¡ -- , puá¹£pÃ-n -- RV.).

puá¹£pitÃ¡ 8304 puá¹£pitÃ¡ `flowering' MBh. [PÃºá¹£PA --]
Pa. pupphita -- `flowering', Pk. pupphia -- ; Or.phup(h)i `mildew'; Si. pipi

`blown (of flowers)'.
*puá¹£pya -- `flower' see PÃºá¹£PA -- .

8305 puá¹£pyÃ¡ti `flowers' MBh. [PÃºá¹£PA --]
Pa. pupphati `flowers', Si. pipenavÄ• .
Addenda: puá¹£pyÃ¡ti: Md. fufenÄ« `is puffed up'?

pÃºá¹£ya 8306 pÃºá¹£ya1 n. `vigour' RV., puá¹£yÄ• ËŠ -- f. `a kind of plant' AV. [âˆšPUá¹£?]
Pa. pussa -- `flower' (in pussa -- tÄ“la -- ), Pk. pÅ«sa -- (in nom. prop. paá¹• capÅ«sa -- = paÃ±capuá¹£pa -- ), Wg. pÅ«Å¡, pÅ«Ì¤Å¡, Kt. piÅ¡, Dm. puÅ¡, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. ar. puÅ¡Ã©k, Woá¹-. puÅ¡; Kho. (Lor.) puÅ¡i `catkins of walnut trees (?)'; Tor. paÅ¡Å« m. `flower', Phal. piÅ¡Ä«ËŠk, pÅ¡Ä«k; Sh.gur. puÅ¡Å- m. `flower', gil. pÅ-Å¡i f. `scab of inoculation, pimple, boil'; K. poÌ„Å› m. `flower'; S. pusÄ« f. `flower of Capparis aphylla', L. pussÄ« f.; B. pusÄ• `a partic. plant'; Or. pusÄ• `Aconitum napellus'; Si. pus `mildew'.
-- With á¹£á¹£ < á¹£y (as in Dhp. fut. -- iá¹£ati Brough Dhp 104 rather than < *puá¹£man -- assumed by H. Smith MSL xxiii 271 as earlier form of PÃºá¹£PA --): Dhp. puá¹£a -- , Gaw. puá¹£a NOGaw 12, Kal.rumb. puá¹£Ã-k. -- With ph -- (from PHULLA -- ?): Pa. phussita -- `flowering'; and more doubtfully (see *PHUSSA -- ) Ku. phÅ«s `husk of grain, chaff, grass', phusi `dirt on penis'; Bi. H. phÅ«s m. `dry grass' (â†’ P. K. phÅ«s m.); G. phÅ«s n. `grass'; M. phus -- kaá¹- n. `bits of chaff and grass'. -- See Add.
PUá¹£YARATHA -- ; *AVAPUá¹£YA -- ; *KARá¹‡APUá¹£YA -- .
Addenda: puá¹£yÃ -- 2: Md. fus `8th asterism'; Garh. pÅ«s `name of a month'.

puá¹£yÃ 8307 puá¹£yÃ 2 m. `the 6th or 8th asterism' AV., `the month December -- January' VP.
Pk. pussa -- , pÅ«sa -- m. `the asterism'; Ku. pÅ«s `the month', N. pus, A. puh, Or. pusa, Bi. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. M. pÅ«s m.; Si. pusa -- nÃ¤kata `the 8th asterism'; -- Pa. phussa -- m. `the asterism, the month' (cf. initial aspiration in PÃºá¹£YA -- 1).
PAUá¹£A -- .

8308 pÃºá¹£yati `thrives' RV. [âˆšPUá¹£]
AÅ›. pusitaviye `to be fed' (Woolner Glos 114 wrongly < poÌ„á¹£itavya --);
Pk. pÅ«saÃ¯ `flourishes'; K. poÌ„Å›un (pp. pÅ«Å›u) `to prevail, be completed

successfully, be sufficient'.

puá¹£yaratha 8309 puá¹£yaratha m. `a carriage for pleasure' ÅšiÅ›. [Cf. puá¹£paratha -- m. R. -- pÃºá¹£ya -- 1, rÃ¡tha --]
Pa. pussaratha -- , phuËš m.; Si. pusriya `a kind of cart', puyariya `chariot used on festive occasions'.
PUS `diminish, lose': *pusati, *pusta -- 1, poÌ„sÃ¡yati1; *utpusati; -- *phuss -- 1?

8310 *pusati `leaves, is left'. 2. Pp. *pusta -- 1 whence pustayati `*makes disappear, diminishes' (`disrespects' DhÄ• tup.). [poÌ„sayati1 `decreases' Apte (cf. IE. *paus<-> IEW 790). But poÌ„sÃ¡yati2 `emits' DhÄ• tup. (to which

Page 471

NTS xiii 232 refers these words) is MIA. < *proÌ„á¹£ayati (: PRUá¹£YATI1 `sprinkles'), Pa. poÌ„situá¹• `to sprinkle' (cf. Pk. poÌ„sa -- m. `anus, penis', poÌ„saá¹‡a -- n. `anus' < *proÌ„á¹£a -- , proÌ„á¹£aá¹‡a --). -- For forms of Dm. Gaw. Phal. cf. also *phuss -- 1. -- âˆšpus]
1. Ash. pÉ™s -- (pret. pusÃ³u) `to lose', Wg. pus -- , pÃ¼sÄ• -- ; Pr. ps -- (pÄ‹ -- ?) `to leave behind, lose (?)'; PaÅ¡. pÉ™s -- `to hide'; Woá¹-. pusÄ• ËŠ -- `to lose', Gaw. phusa -- ; Phal. phus<-> `to make disappear'.
2. Ash. pus `lost', Wg. pÃ¼s, Kt. pyÃ¼s, pÄ«s; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. pus `disappeared, hidden'; Dm. Gaw. phus `lost'.
*pusta -- 1 `lost' see prec.
pusta -- 2 n. `working in clay' see POÌ„TA -- 2.
pustaka -- see *POÌ„STAKA -- .

pusphura 8311 *pusphura `flashing'. [Cf. apusphurat, pusphuriá¹£ati, poÌ„sphuryatÄ“ Gr. -- âˆšSPHUR]

Si. pupura `spark' or < *PRASPHURA -- .
PÅª `purify': pÃ¡vana -- 1, *pavala -- , pavÄ• ËŠ -- , pavÃ-tra -- , pÄ• vana -- , punÄ• ËŠti, pÅ« -- , pÅ«tÃ¡ -- 1, poÌ„trÃ¡ -- 1; utpunÄ• ti, utpÅ«yatÄ“, *niá¹£pÄ• va -- , nÃ-á¹£punÄ• ti, *paripavati, paripavana -- , pÃ¡ripunÄ• ti, pÃ¡ripÅ«ta -- , prapavaá¹‡a -- ; <-> pavana -- 2?
pÅ« -- `cleaning' in cmpds. [âˆšPÅ«]
KHALAPÅ«ËŠ -- .

Page 472

pÅ«ni 8327 *pÅ«ni `pus'. [Cf. PÅ«ËŠTI -- and pÅ«yana -- n. `pus' lex. -- âˆšPÅ«Y]
L. pÅ«n f. `pus' (n?).
pÅ«pa -- see APÅ«PÃ¡ -- .
*PAKVAPÅ«PAá¸• A -- .
pÅ«palÄ• -- see APÅ«PÃ¡ -- .
PÅªY `stink': PÅ«ËŠTI -- , PÅ«TIKA -- , *PÅ«NI -- , PÅ«ËŠYA -- , PÅ«YANA -- , *PAUTYA -- ; *PARIPÅ«YA -- , *PRAPÅ«YA -- .

pÅ«ËŠya 8328 pÅ«ËŠya m.n. `pus' ÅšBr. [âˆšPÅ«Y]
Pa. pÅ«ya -- m. `pus', Pk. pÅ«a -- n., L. puÌ„Ìƒ f., M. pÅ« m.; <-> < MIA. *puyya -- : A. puÌ„Ìƒz, B. puÌƒj, Or. pÅ«ja (whence pÅ«jiÄ• `full of purulent wounds', pÅ«jÄ• ibÄ• `to suppurate'); -- Pa. pubba m. `pus' < *puvva -- < *pÅ«va -- < pÅ«a -- (phonet. cf. Pk. puvvaÃ¯ < pÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“) rather than < orig. *pÅ«va -- as in Lith. pÅ«vÃ¹ `I rot'.
pÅ«yana -- see *PÅ«NI -- .
Addenda: pÅ«ËŠya -- : A. also pÅ«z `pus' AFD 187.

8329 *pÅ«r -- , or *pavara -- `fire'. [Cf. PAVÃ- -- `fire', pavana -- 3 n. `potter's kiln', pÄ• vana -- m. `fire' lex., pÄ• vakÃ¡ -- (metr. pavÄ• kÃ¡ --) `bright', m. `Agni' RV. -- Gk. pu=r, &c.]
Wg. puÅ™, pur&uacutedotdot;i `embers' NTS xviii 289 with (?); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›.
pÅ«r `big fire, bonfire', ar. puer, dar. poÌ„r (IIFL iii 3, 146 < *paura -- or *pÄ• vara -- ); Shum. poÌ„r `burning embers'.

pÅ«ra 8330 pÅ«ra1 `filling' BhP., m. `flood' SuÅ›r., pÅ«raka -- `filling'
MBh., m. `flood' BhP. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. pÅ«ra -- `full', pÅ«raka -- `filling'; Pk. pÅ«ra -- m. `flood', pÅ«raya
-- `filling'; Gy. arm. por `full'; Wg. purá¹“ `finished'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dar.
purÄ• ËŠ `full, passed'; Shum. pura `full', Gaw. pÅ«r, Kal.rumb. pÅ«ri; Sh.
pÅ«rá¹· `complete, correct, all'; K. pÅ«ru `full, complete', pog. pÅ«ra
`fully'; S. pÅ«ru m. `load of people in a ferry, the filling of a pit',
pÅ«ro `full'; L. pÅ«rÄ• `full'; P. pÅ«r m. `fullness, boatload', pÅ«rÄ•
`full'; Ku. pÅ«r, puro `full, perfect'; N. puro `complete', purÄ• pur
`fully'; A. pÅ«r, pÅ«rÄ• `full'; B. pÅ«Ë˜r `flow, stream', pÅ«ra, purÄ• ,
porÄ• `full'; Or. purÄ• `full', sb. `filling of a sandwich'; H. pÅ«rÄ•
`full', OMarw. puraÃ¼; G. pÅ«Ë˜r n. `flood', pÅ«ruÌƒ `full', M. purÄ• , Ko.
pÅ«rÄ• ; Si. pura `fortnight of the waxing moon', purÄ• `full'.
*PÅ«RIá¹£á¹-HA -- ; SAá¹• PÅ«RAKA -- ; *GANDHAPÅ«RIKÄ• -- , *MADHYAPÅ«RA -- .
Addenda: pÅ«ra -- 1: S.kcch. pÅ«ro keá¹‡Å« `to finish'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.)
purÉ” `full, complete'.
â€ *APÅ«RAKA -- .

pÅ«ra 8331 pÅ«ra2 m. `cake' R., Ëšraka -- m. `ball of meal for the
ancestors' lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `cake' MBh. [Poss. < *pÅ«va -- ra<-> ~
APÅ«PÃ¡ -- : but ac. to EWA 323 it may be same as PÅ«RA -- 1 and abstracted
from cmpds. such as ghrÌ¥tapÅ«ra -- ~ ghrÌ¥tapÅ«rá¹‡a --]
Pk. pÅ«ra -- m. `cake'; K. pÅ«ru m. `a kind of cake fried in ghee', S. P.
pÅ«rÄ« f., Ku. purÄ« f.; A. pÅ«ri `unleavened bread fried in ghee'; B. pur,
puri `a sort of wheaten bread fried in ghee'; Or. puri `roll of flour fried
in ghee'; Bi. pÅ«rÄ« f. `thin cake boiled in ghee'; OAw. H. pÅ«rÄ« f. `fried
cake', G. M. purÄ« f.; -- N. -- pro in masepro `lump of ground pulse'? --
Mth. pÅ«rÄ« `wheaten dough for making cakes' rather < *pÅ«á¹›Ä« see APÅ«PÃ¡
-- .
*PÅ«RAPUá¹-A -- ; *KACCAPÅ«RA -- , *GUá¸• APÅ«RA -- , GHRÌ¥TAPÅ«RA -- ,
*TIKTAPÅ«RA -- , *TILAPÅ«RA -- , *TRÌ¥TTAPÅ«RA -- , *DAá¹‡á¸• APÅ«RA -- ,
PIá¹£á¹-APÅ«RA -- , *PHULLAPÅ«RA -- , *BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APÅ«RA -- ,
*BHRAá¹£á¹-RAPÅ«RA -- , *MÄ• á¹£APÅ«RA -- , *VAá¹-APÅ«RA -- .

pÅ«ËŠraá¹‡a 8332 pÅ«ËŠraá¹‡a n. `act of filling' AV. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. pÅ«raá¹‡a -- `filling', n. `expletive particle'; Pk. pÅ«raá¹‡a -- n.
`filling'; P. pÅ«raá¹‡ m. `a filling'; A. pÅ«ran `act of filling'; G.

pÅ«Ë˜raá¹‡ n. `stuffing (in food)'; M. puraá¹‡ n.f. `stuffing, ingredients, rubble to fill a wall'.
PÅ«RAá¹‡Ä« -- .

pÅ«raá¹‡Ä« 8333 pÅ«raá¹‡Ä« f. du. `the cross threads in weaving cloth'
RÄ• jat. [PÅ«ËŠRAá¹‡A --]
N. purani `flowered design on cloth'?

pÅ«rapuá¹-a 8334 *pÅ«rapuá¹-a `cake -- roll'. [pÅ«ra -- 2, puá¹-a --]
Or. puroá¹›Ä• `roll of bread made of barley flour'; <-> poss., but less likely, < PUROÌ„á¸• Ä• ËŠÅ› -- .

8335 pÅ«rÃ¡yati `fills' ÅšBr. [~ pÄ• rÃ¡yati2. -- âˆšp&rcirclemacr;]
Pa. pÅ«rÄ“ti, Pk. pÅ«rÄ“i; Pr. -- pÃ¼rÃ¼ `to hide' (semant. cf. meaning `bury' below: scarcely with NTS xv 297 < puá¹-a --); Dm. poÌ„r -- , pÅ«Ë˜r -- `to fill'; Gaw. poÌ„ri -- `to fill', Mai. pÅ«r -- , ky. poÌ„r -- , Phal. pÅ«r -- ; Sh. pÅ-rÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to fill, complete, load (a gun)'; K. pÅ«run `to fill'; S. pÅ«raá¹‡u `to close, bury'; L. pÅ«raá¹‡ `to fill a ditch, bury'; P. pÅ«rnÄ• `to fill'; N. purnu `to fill up, bury'; A. puriba `to satisfy, multiply'; B. purÄ• , porÄ• `to fill, become full'; Or. pÅ«ribÄ• `to become full, be completed' (ext. with -- á¸• -- ; puruá¹›ibÄ• `to fill up a ditch'); Mth. pÅ«Ë˜rab `to fill, complete, be filled'; OAw. pÅ«raÃ¯ `fulfils'; G. pÅ«Ë˜rvuÌƒ `to fill, block, lock up, bury'; M. purá¹‡&etilde; `to satisfy, bury'; Ko. purtÄ• `buries'; Si. puranavÄ• `to fill'. -- Caus. Pa. pÅ«rÄ• pÄ“ti, P. purÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; N. purÄ• unu `to complete', A. purÄ• iba, B. purÄ• na, Or. pÅ«rÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. purÄ• eb; H. purÄ• nÄ• `to fill, finish'; M. puraviá¹‡&etilde; `to supply to the full'; Si. puravanavÄ• `to fill up'. -- MIA. pass. *pÅ«rÄ«aÃ¯: Ku. puriá¹‡o `to form (of grain), granulate (of wounds), be completed' (whence caus. puryoá¹‡o `to complete, finish', N. puryÄ• unu).<-> See Add.
Addenda: pÅ«rÃ¡yati: S.kcch. pÅ«rá¹‡Å« `to plug (a leak)'; Garh. pÅ«rnu `to fill', Md. furanÄ« (absol. furi `completely'), caus. foÌ„ranÄ« `reaches, effects' (or rather < â€ PRAPÅ«RAYATI?).
â€ *pÅ«ruvÄ• -- see â€ PÅ«RVÄ• -- .
â€ *pÅ«ruvÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• -- see PÅ«RVÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• -- .

pÅ«rita 8336 pÅ«rita `filled' MBh. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. pÅ«rita -- `filled', Pk. pÅ«riya -- ; Sh.gur. pÅ-rá¸— `full'; OAw. pÅ«ri

`completely'; Si. piri `filled'; -- ext. -- illa -- : Woá¹-. pÅ«ryel `full'
(< *pÅ«rita -- illa --), Phal. pÅ«rilo, Sh.koh. pÅ-rÄ«ËŠlo. -- See Add.

pÅ«riá¹£á¹-ha 8337 *pÅ«riá¹£á¹-ha `very full'. [PÅ«RA -- 1]
A. pÅ«raá¹-h `mature'?
*pÅ«ruva -- `fore' see PÅ«ËŠRVA -- .

pÅ«ruvavÄ• ta 8338 *pÅ«ruvavÄ• ta `east wind'. [Cf. pÅ«rvavÄ• yu -- m.
VarBrÌ¥S. and PUROÌ„VÄ• TÃ¡ -- . -- PÅ«ËŠRVA -- , VÄ• ËŠTA --]
H. purwÄ• m. `east wind' Gupta GrÄ• m 225.
pÅ«ËŠruá¹£a -- see PÃºRUá¹£A -- .

pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ 8339 pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ `filled, full' RV., aka -- MBh. 2. n. `fullness,
abundance' AV. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pa. Pk. puá¹‡á¹‡a -- `full', Tir. puni f. adj., Tor. pÅ«nil, Sh.koh.
pÅ«á¹‡á¹·; K. punun `to be filled, come true'; S. puno (pp. of pujÌ„aá¹‡u <
PÅ«RYÃ¡TÄ“), L. punnÄ• (pp. of pujjaá¹‡), P. punnÄ• `full' (and pp. of
pujjá¹‡Ä•); H. pÅ«n `full', Si. pun, punu, pinu.
2. Kal.rumb. pÅ•uÌ„Ìƒ `grape harvest and festival'.
*PÅ«Rá¹‡IYA -- ; PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡MÄ• S -- , PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡MÄ• SA -- ; APÅ«Rá¹‡A -- ,
PARIPÅ«Rá¹‡A -- .
pÅ«rá¹‡aka -- see PÃºá¹• NÄ• MAN -- .
Addenda: pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- : Md. fun `deep, deep place'?, funi `pile'?

pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡mÄ• s 8340 pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡mÄ• s m.f. `full -- moon (day, &c.)' ÅšBr., ËšsÄ«
-- f. &capamacr;pÅšr.com. 2. pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡mÄ• sa -- TS. 3. pÅ«rá¹‡imÄ• -- f.
RÄ• jat. (pÅ«rá¹‡amÄ• -- f. lex.). [PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , MÄ• ËŠS --]
1. Pa. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• -- , ËšmÄ• sÄ« -- f. `day or night of full moon', AÅ›.
puá¹• namÄ• siyaá¹• loc.; Pk. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ« -- f. `full moon festival'; S.
pÅ«naÌƒuÌƒ, pÅ«naÌƒÄ© f. `full moon night', H. pÅ«nauÌƒ, ËšnÃµ, Ëšnau f., M.
punav f.
2. Pa. puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ“ loc. `on full moon day', OSi. (4th cent.) puá¹‡amasa,
(10th cent.) punmas, loc. punmashi.
3. Pk. puá¹‡á¹‡imasÄ« -- (and puá¹‡á¹‡imÄ• siá¹‡Ä« --), puá¹‡á¹‡imÄ• -- f.
`full -- moon festival'; K. punimÃ¼ f. `full -- moon day', Tor. pin, P.
punniÃ£Ì„ m., punneoÌ„ÌƒÌƒ f., Ku. punyuÌƒ, N. purnyÄ• (with r â†• Sk.), MB.
pÅ«nima ODBL 326, Or. punamÄ«, punyÃ£Ì„, ËšneÄ©, OAw. pÅ«niuá¹• , H. pÅ«nyo,
ËšyÄ• f.

pÅ«rá¹‡imÄ• -- see prec.
Addenda: pÅ«rá¹‡amÄ• s -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. punnÃµ f. `full moon' (prob. â†• H. Him.I 120), J. pÅ«noÌ„.
3. pÅ«rá¹‡imÄ• -- : WPah.kc. punya f. `full moon', J. punyÄ• f.
pÅ«rá¹‡imÄ• -- see PÅ«Rá¹‡AMÄ• S -- Add2.

pÅ«rá¹‡iya 8341 *pÅ«rá¹‡iya `fullness'. [PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Si. piá¹‡i `fullness'.

Page 473

8342 pÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“, pÅ«ËŠryatÄ“ `is filled' RV. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. pujjaÃ¯; PaÅ¡. pul -- `to arrive' IIFL iii 3, 141; Bshk. pÅ«Å¾Ä• l, f. ËšÅ¾il `full'; Phal. pÅ«nÅ¾Ä« `is full'; K. pujun `(of work done) to be pleasing, suit one's wishes, satisfy' (â†• Ind. with j); S. pujÌ„aá¹‡u `to be accomplished, arrive at' (pp. puno < PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- ); L. pujjaá¹‡, (Ju.) pujÌ„aá¹‡ (pp. punnÄ• ) `to be finished, arrive', awÄ• á¹‡. pujjuá¹‡ `to reach, suit'; P. pujjá¹‡Ä•  (pp. punnÄ• ) `to arrive', bhaá¹-. pujá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. bhal. puzá¹‡Å«, pÄ• á¸• . puÅºaá¹‡, paá¹…. cur. pujá¹‡Ä• , roh. pujá¹‡Ãµ, Ku. pujá¹‡o; OAw. pÅ«jaÃ¯ `is fulfilled, is satisfied, reaches'; H. pÅ«Ë˜jnÄ•  `to be filled, be completed'; OG. pÅ«jaÃ¯ `reaches'; -- MIA. pp. *pugga -- after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- : K. pugun `to fall fast asleep'; L. (Shahpur) pugga `having all eight teeth', L. puggaá¹‡, (Ju.) pugÌ aá¹‡ `to be completed, reach', awÄ• á¹‡. pugguá¹‡ `to be finished'; P. puggá¹‡Ä•  `to be completed, reach'; N. pugnu `to be fulfilled, be sufficient, arrive'; Brj. puganauÌƒ `to reach', G. pugvuÌƒ.
Addenda: pÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“: S.kcch. pujá¹‡Å« `to reach, arrive', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pujá¹‡Ãµ; caus. ká¹-g. pÉ™jeuá¹‡Ãµ, Wkc. Ëšá¹‡o `to lead to (a destination)'.

pÅ«ËŠrva 8343 pÅ«ËŠrva `fore, first, eastern, ancient' RV. 2. *pÅ«ruva -- .
1. Pa. pubba -- (in cmpds. only), pubbaka -- `former, ancient', AÅ›.shah.
man. -- pruve, NiDoc. purva, Dhp. puvi; Pk. puvva -- `former', puvvi(á¹•)
`formerly', puvvÄ• <-> f. `the east'; Ash. Wg. p&omacrtodtod;w (Wg. also pÃ¶w
wÄ“l) `last year', Kt. pÅ«Ã¥; A. B. pub `the east'; Or. pÅ«bÄ• `eastern';
Mth. pÅ«b `the east', pÅ«bÄ• `an easterner'; OH. puba `former'; Si. puva
(pÅ« -- in cmpds.) `old, former'.
2. AÅ›.jau. puluvaá¹• `formerly'; PaÅ¡. puruwÄ• ËŠla `first'; K. pÅ«ru m.
`the east'; OA. pÅ«ruwa `previous time'; Bi. purwe `the second ploughing';
OG. pÅ«rava `former'; Si. -- viri in cmpds. e.g. no -- van -- viri `not
entered previously', duá¹-uvirÄ« = DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APÅ«RVA -- ; -- Pk. puruv(v)a
-- , purava -- `former' < early MIA. *purva -- (with same development as Pa.
acchariya -- < Ä• Å›CARYA --) or < *pÅ«ruva -- X puvva -- .
PÅ«RVIYÃ¡ -- ; *PÅ«RUVAVÄ• TA -- , *PÅ«RVAÅ›RÄ• VAá¹‡A -- , PÅ«RVÄ• RÄ• MA -- ,
PÅ«RVÄ• RDHÃ¡ -- , PÅ«RVÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• -- ; ANUPÅ«RVÃ¡ -- , APÅ«RVÃ¡ -- ,
Ä• NUPÅ«RVA -- ; DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APÅ«RVA -- .
Addenda: pÅ«ËŠrva -- : â€ PÅ«RVÄ• -- .

pÅ«rvaÅ›rÄ• vaá¹‡a 8344 pÅ«rvaÅ›rÄ• vaá¹‡a `the month preceding ÅšrÄ• vaá¹‡a'.
[PÅ«ËŠRVA -- , Å›RÄ• VAá¹‡A --]
Si. poson `the month June -- July'.
Addenda: â€ pÅ«rvÄ• -- , â€ *pÅ«ruvÄ• -- f. `the three asterisms
pÅ«rvaphalgunÄ« -- , PÅ«RVÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• -- and pÅ«rvabhadrapadÄ« -- '
VarBrÌ¥S. [PÅ«ËŠRVA --]
Md. fura `11th lunar asterism'.

pÅ«rvÄ• rÄ• ma 8345 pÅ«rvÄ• rÄ• ma `name of a Buddhist monastery' Buddh.
[PÅ«ËŠRVA -- , Ä• RÄ• MÃ¡ --]
Pa. pubbÄ• rÄ• ma -- m. `name of a locality east of SÄ• vatthÄ«'; Si. inscr.
puvaram `name of a monastery'.

pÅ«rvÄ• rdhÃ¡ 8346 pÅ«rvÄ• rdhÃ¡ m. `eastern side' TS., paurvÄ• rdha<->
`eastern' KÄ• Å›. 2. *pÅ«rvÄ• rdhiya -- , pÅ«rvÄ• rdhya -- `eastern' KÄ• tyÅšr.,
paÃºrvÄ• rdhika -- `dwelling in the east' KÄ• Å›. [PÅ«ËŠRVA -- , Ã¡RDHA -- 1]
1. L. povÄ• dh m. `East', khet. povÄ• á¸• h; P. puÄ• dh, povÄ• dh m. `eastern
part of a district'.
2. L. P. povÄ• dhÄ« `eastern'.

pÅ«rvÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• 8347 pÅ«rvÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• f. `first of the two constellations called aá¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• , 18th or 20th lunar mansion' Pur. [PÅ«ËŠRVA -- , Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• HÄ• --]
Pk. puvvÄ• sÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- f. `id.'; Si. puvasaá¸·a `the 20th lunar mansion'.
Addenda: pÅ«rvÄ• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ• -- , â€ *pÅ«ruvËš: Md. furahaá¸·a `20th lunar mansion'.

8348 pÅ«rviyÃ¡ -- , metr. for pÅ«rvyÃ¡ -- (sometimes pÅ«ËŠrvya --) `former, foremost, most excellent' RV. [PÅ«ËŠRVA --]
OSi. puviya -- (before titles) `excellent'. -- B. pubiÄ• , Ëšbe `eastern',
Or. pÅ«bei prob. B. Or. derivatives from B. pub and Or. pÅ«bÄ• .
pÅ«rvyÃ¡ -- see prec.

pÅ«la 8349 pÅ«la m. `bunch, bundle' MÄ• nGrÌ¥., pl. `straw' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. com., Ëšaka -- m. KÄ• tyÅšr.com.
Pk. pÅ«la -- m. `sheaf'; K. pul m. `straw'; P. pÅ«lÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `sheaf', Ku. pulo m.; N. pulo `bundle of grass'; A. polÄ• `large bundle (of reeds &c.)'; B. pulÄ• `sheaf'; Or. puá¸·Ä• (dial. poá¸·Ä•) `handful', puá¸·i `small do.'; Bi. pÅ«lÄ• , pullÄ• `bundle of straw', (south) pÅ«rÄ« `third smallest sheaf'; H. pÅ«lÄ• m. `small bundle of grass or straw', pÅ«lÄ« f. `bundle of sheaves of corn given at harvest time to village officers'; G. pÅ«Ë˜á¸·É” m. `bundle of grass', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `small do.', M. pulÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. (< *pulla --).
*TRIá¹• Å›APÅ«LA -- , *MUÃ±JAPÅ«LAKA -- , *RASAPÅ«LIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: pÅ«la -- BHSk. m.pl. `buskin(s)'. [Cf. â€ PULA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. pvá¸·É” m. `shoe, esp. one made of jute', J. puá¸·Ä“ m.pl. `a kind of jute shoes'; ká¹-g. pvá¸·á¹›É” m. `shoe, esp. one made of jute for men', pvá¸·á¹›I f. `woman's shoe, esp. of jute'. -- (X PALÄ• LA -- or poss. < PALÄ• VA -- or PALÄ• LA --) pÉ™á¸·au m. `bundle of grass', J. puá¸·Ä• m.

pÅ«liya 8350 *pÅ«liya `rotten'. [Cf. pÅ«ËŠlya -- n. `shrivelled grain' AV., pulÄ• ka -- 2 m. `shrivelled or bad grain' Mn., Pa. pulaka -- m. `a shrivelled grain', Pk. pulÄ• ga -- , ËšÄ• ya -- m.n. `poor tasteless food consisting of chick -- peas and dry grain'. -- If not of IE. origin (Lith. pÅ«ËŠliai `pus', &c. EWA ii 326), then poss. conn. with words for `hollow' s.v. *POÌ„á¸• A --]
Kho. pÃºli `rotten, addled' BelvalkarVol 94, (Lor.) pulik `to become addled or rotten or crumbly or worn out (as egg, stone, wood, clothes), be lost (as

a sum owed)'. -- Or < PRÃ¡LÄ«YATÄ“?
pÅ«ËŠlya -- see prec.
PRËš `cross': *PARTANA -- , PÄ• RÃ¡ -- , PÄ• RAá¹‡A -- , PÄ• ËŠRIYA -- ;
*ATIPÄ• RA -- , NÃ-á¹£PARATI, NÃ-á¹£PÄ• RAYATI, *VIYÄ• PÄ• RA -- , *VIYÄ• PRÌ¥TA
-- , *VYÄ• PARATI, VYÄ• PÄ• RA -- , VYÄ• PÄ• RAYATI, *VYÄ• PRÌ¥TA -- , SUPÄ• RÃ¡ --
. -- Perh. rather from âˆšp&rcirclemacr;: pÄ• rÃ¡yati1, pÄ• la -- , pÄ• lana --
, pÄ• lÃ¡yati, na pÄ• rayati, *nipÄ• rayati, saá¹• pÄ• rayati.

8351 *prÌ¥ká¹£ati `sprinkles'. [Cf. pÅ•ÌŠÅ›ni -- `spotted' RV. and
âˆšPRÌ¥á¹£]
Dm. precÌ£h -- `to splash, sprinkle (e.g. water)' NTS xii 184.
PRËšC `mix, join': SAá¹• PARKA -- , *SAá¹• PRÌ¥Ã±CATI.

8352 prÌ¥cchÃ¡ti `asks' RV. [âˆšPRACH]
Pa. pucchati `asks', NiDoc. prichati, pruchati, prochida, Pk. pucchaÃ¯, Gy.
eur. phuÄ• -- (gr. puÄ• -- , rum. puÅ¡ -- , span. pruÄ• -- , puÄ• --), arm.
puÄ• h -- , Dm. puÄ• h -- , Kal.urt. phuÄ• -- , Chil. puÄ‹ -- , K. priÄ‹hun,
pog. prusnu, á¸• oá¸• . puÄ‹á¹‡oÌ„, S. puchaá¹‡u, L. puchaá¹‡, P. pucchá¹‡Ä• ,
ludh. pucchanÄ• , WPah. bhad. pucchá¹‡Å«, paá¹…. cur. pucchá¹‡Ä• , Ku.
pÅ«chá¹‡o, N. puchnu, A. pusiba, posËš, B. puchÄ• , Or. puchibÄ• , Mth.
pÅ«chab, Bhoj. puchal, Aw.lakh. pÅ«chab, H. pÅ«Ë˜chnÄ• , OMarw. pÅ«chaÃ¯; OG.
pÅ«chaÃ¯ `asks', G. pÅ«Ë˜chvuÌƒ `to ask, heed, care about', OG. prÄ«chaÃ¯
`understands' (< `asks about'?), G. prichvuÌƒ `to understand, recognize,
console'; M. pusá¹‡&etilde; `to ask', Md. fuhÄ“n; -- caus. Pa. pucchÄ• pÄ“ti,
Pk. pucchÄ• vaÃ¯, P. puchÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , G. puchÄ• vvuÌƒ.
Addenda: prÌ¥cchÃ¡ti: S.kcch. puchá¹‡Å« `to ask', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.)
pvÄ‹há¹‡Ãµ, Garh. pÅ«chá¹‡u.

prÌ¥cchana 8353 prÌ¥cchana n. `asking' W. [âˆšPRACH]
Pk. pucchaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `question', N. puchni.

prÌ¥cchÄ• 8354 prÌ¥cchÄ• f. `asking' KÄ• v. [âˆšPRACH]
Pa. Pk. pucchÄ• -- f. `asking', K. priÄ‹h f., S. pucha f., P. pucch f., N.
puch, Or. puchÄ• , H. puch f.; G. puchÄ• -- puch, puch -- parach, -- pÄ• ch,
(<*pracchÄ• -- ?) f. `questioning', prich f. `recognition'.

prÌ¥ta 8355 *prÌ¥ta `filled'. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
S. puá¹›aá¹‡u `to arrive, reach, come up to, be equal, be completed'; -- N.

puryÄ• unu `to bring right up to, cause to arrive' rather < PURÃ¡ Ä“TI.
pÅ•ÌŠthak `separately' RV. -- See next.

prÌ¥thagjana 8356 prÌ¥thagjana m. `man of lower caste', pl. `the common people' Mn. [PÅ•ÌŠTHAK, JÃ¡NA --]
Pa. puthujjana -- m. `ordinary man', Si. puhudunÄ• .

Page 474

8357 prÌ¥thivÄ«ËŠ -- , prÌ¥thvÄ«ËŠ -- f. `the earth' RV. [The `laryngeal' explanation of prÌ¥thivÄ«ËŠ -- (accepted EWA ii 334) is most doubtful: Av. yezivÄ«, which cannot be shown to have schwa, is poss., with Humbach Die Gathas ii 94, metr. dissyllabic like RV. yahvÄ«ËŠ -- . Apart from Pk. pahivÄ«<-> which agrees with Sk., MIA. and NIA. show only -- u<-> and -- a -- . Poss. there was an alternation *prÌ¥thuvÄ« ~ *prÌ¥thavyÄ• á¸¥ like vÃ¡svÄ« ~ vasavyÃ m, while prÌ¥thivÄ«ËŠ -- is a phonet. conditioned variant like pÃºruá¹£a -- beside *pÅ«rá¹£a -- , *puriá¹£a -- and prÃ¡tÅ«rti -- beside tÄ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- (J. C. W.). -- âˆšPRATH]
Pa. pathavÄ« -- , puthËš, puthuvÄ« -- , paá¹-havÄ« -- f. `the earth', Dhp. pradhavi, paá¸• haÃ¯; KharI. praá¸• hravi, paá¸• hravi `land'; Pk. pahivÄ« -- , pahu(v)Ä« -- , puha(v)Ä« -- , puá¸• havÄ« -- f. `the earth', Mth. puhamÄ«, OAw. puhumi, OG. puhavÄ«, puhuvÄ« f., Si. poá¸·ova, Ëšá¸·ava (inst. peá¸·evin).

prÌ¥thÃº 8358 prÌ¥thÃº `wide'. [âˆšPRATH]
Pk. pihu -- , puhu -- `wide'; -- PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. ar. piá¹›ik, dar. pÃ©á¹›ek, weg. pá¹›ek `palm of hand', Shum. piá¹›Ã-k (IIFL iii 3, 147 prÌ¥thÃº -- +? -- Cf. *PRATHASKA --): doubtful.
prÌ¥thivÄ«ËŠ -- , prÌ¥thuka -- 1, prÌ¥thulÃ¡ -- .

prÌ¥thuka 8359 prÌ¥thuka1 m.n. `flattened rice or grain' TBr. [PRÌ¥THÃº --]
Pa. puthuka -- m. `rice in the ear'; Pk. pihuya -- m.n., pahuá¹• ka -- m. `flattened rice'; G. pahuÌƒÄ• , pauÌƒ(v)Ä• m. pl. `rice parched and beaten flat', M. pohÄ• m. (usu. pl. pohe, pohÅ«, phau), Ko. phoÌ„vu.

prÌ¥thuka 8360 prÌ¥thuka2 m. `boy, young of any animal' Hariv., prathuka -- m. `young of an animal' lex.
Pa. puthuka -- m. `child'; Si. piá¸·u, Ëšá¸·Ä• `young of an animal'; -- H. pohÄ• m. `any large non -- carnivorous domestic animal', pl. `cattle'?

prÌ¥thulÃ¡ 8361 prÌ¥thulÃ¡ `broad' MBh. [PRÌ¥THÃº --]
Pa. puthula -- `broad, flat'; Pk. pihula -- `wide', L. pÃ´hlÄ• , khet. phoÌ„lÄ• ; P. pá¹“hlloÌ„, pohloÌ„, puhloÌ„ `fat'; G. pahÉ”á¸·uÌƒ, pÉ”á¸·uÌƒ `wide, loose'; Si. paá¸·al, puá¸·ul `wide, open', Md. fuá¸·au.
Addenda: prÌ¥thulÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. pauá¸·o `broad'; Md. fuá¸·au, Ëšá¸·Ä• (st. fuá¸·al -- ) `broad, breadth'.

pÅ•ÌŠdÄ• ku 8362 pÅ•ÌŠdÄ• ku m. (prÌ¥dÄ• kÅ«ËŠ -- f. AV.) `snake' RV., prÌ¥dÄ• ku -- m. `tiger, panther' lex. [If with H. W. Bailey BSOAS xi 782 orig. meaning is `spotted', both may be same word and the latter not necessarily â†• Ir. (Psht. pá¹›Ä• ng, &c.): see EWA ii 335 with lit.]
L. pará¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `leopard' (< *praá¸• Ä• --). -- Kho. purdÃ¹m < *prÌ¥dhÅ«ma -- Belvalkar Vol 94 with (?).
prÌ¥Å›nipará¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- see PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APARá¹‡Ä« -- .
PRËšá¹¢ `sprinkle': *PRÌ¥Ká¹£ATI, PRÌ¥á¹£A -- , PRÌ¥á¹£ATÃ¡ -- , *PRÌ¥á¹£ATI, *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 2.

prÌ¥á¹£a 8363 prÌ¥á¹£a `*drop' (in cmpd. `speckled'). [Cf. pÅ•ÌŠá¹£at<-> `spotted' AV., `ghee' (in pÅ•ÌŠá¹£advant -- RV.), n. `drop of water' Hariv. and Ir. *prÌ¥Å¡aka -- in Pers. puÅ¡k, Par. p&omacrtodtod;rk `dung of sheep or goats' IIFL i 281. -- âˆšPRÌ¥á¹£]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. al. puá¹£ `sheep's dung' or <*PARá¹£I -- .
*PRÌ¥á¹£ATARA -- , PRÌ¥á¹£OÌ„DARÃ¡ -- .

prÌ¥á¹£atÃ¡ 8364 prÌ¥á¹£atÃ¡ `spotted' m., `spotted deer' VS. 2. prÌ¥á¹£ita -- `*spotted' (n. `rain' Gobh.). [pÅ•ÌŠá¹£at -- `spotted' AV., m. `spotted antelope' R. -- âˆšPRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pa. pasata -- miga -- m. `spotted deer'; Pk. pasaya -- m. `a kind of

deer'.
2. Pk. pusia -- m. `id.'.
*PRÌ¥á¹£ATATARA -- .

prÌ¥á¹£atatara 8365 *prÌ¥á¹£atatara or *prÌ¥á¹£atara -- `rather dappled'.
[PRÌ¥á¹£ATÃ¡<-> or PRÌ¥á¹£A --]
H. piserÄ• m. `a small deer brown above and black below' rather than <
PRÌ¥á¹£OÌ„DARÃ¡ -- .

8366 *prÌ¥á¹£ati `sprinkles'. [pÃ¡rá¹£ati DhÄ• tup. -- âˆš PRÌ¥á¹£]
PaÅ¡.weg. puá¹£ -- `to sprinkle'.
prÌ¥á¹£ita -- see PRÌ¥á¹£ATÃ¡ -- .

prÌ¥á¹£oÌ„darÃ¡ 8367 prÌ¥á¹£oÌ„darÃ¡ `having a speckled belly' TS. [PRÌ¥á¹£A
-- , UDÃ¡RA --]
Pa. pisoÌ„dara -- `id.'; -- H. piserÄ• see *PRÌ¥á¹£ATATARA -- .

prÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 8368 prÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡1 `asked' RV. [âˆšPRACH]
Pa. Pk. puá¹-á¹-ha -- `asked'; OG. puá¹-hiiá¹• inst. sg. n. `request'.
*prÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2 `spotted'. [âˆšPRÌ¥á¹£]
*PÄ• Rá¹£á¹-AKA -- ; PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APARá¹‡Ä« -- .

prÌ¥á¹£á¹-apará¹‡Ä« 8369 prÌ¥á¹£á¹-apará¹‡Ä« f. `Hermionitis cordifolia'
lex. [Cf. prÌ¥Å›nipará¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- f. `H. cordifolia or Uraria lagopoides'
ÅšBr. -- *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2, pará¹‡Ã¡ --]
A. piá¹-hÄ• nÄ« `the medicinal plant H. cordifolia'; Or. piá¹-hauá¹‡i,
piá¹-hoá¹‡i `H. cordifolia, Uraria lagopoides, Herpeotis monniera'; Mth.
piá¹-hwan `a kind of herb'; H. piá¹-hwan, piá¹-haunÄ« f. `a creeper used
medicinally'; M. piá¹-hvaá¹‡ f. `the plant Hedysarum lagopoides'.

8370 prÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- , Ëšá¹-Ä«ËŠ -- f. `vertebrae' RV., AV., `back'
KauÅ›.com. [`ribs' ÅšBr. by association with PÃ¡RÅ›U -- (cf. Av. parÅ¡tÄ«<->
f. `back' ~ Psht. puÅ¡taÄ« `rib')]
Pa. piá¹-á¹-hÄ-Ì„ -- , Ëšá¹-hikÄ• -- f. `back', Pk. piá¹-á¹-hÄ-Ì„ -- ,
puá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- , paá¹-á¹-hi -- f., Ash. piá¹£á¹-Ä«, pá¹£á¹-Ä«, Wg. yÃ£Ì„ --
paá¹-Ä«, Kt. pá¹-Ä«, Shum. Gaw. piá¹£á¹-Ä«ËŠ; S. puá¹-hi f. `back, rear',
Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `back'; L. puá¹-á¹-h f. `back', P. piá¹-á¹-h, puá¹-á¹-h f.,
WPah.mid.rudh. piá¹-á¹-hÄ«, bhal. piá¹-á¹-h f., Ku. pÄ«á¹-h, piá¹-hÄ«, N.

piá¹-h, piá¹-hyuÌƒ, A. Or. piá¹-hi, Mth. pÄ-Ì„á¹-hi, pÄ«á¹-h, Bhoj. pÄ«á¹-hi, OAw. pÄ«á¹-hÄ«, OH. pÅ«á¹-hi, puÌ„Ìƒá¹-h f., H. pÄ«á¹-h, piá¹-á¹-hÄ«, piá¹-hiyÄ• f.; OG. pÅ«á¹-hi f., pÅ«á¹-hiiá¹• `after'; G. pÄ«á¹-h, pÅ«á¹-h f. `back', puÌƒá¹-hiyuÌƒ n. `rear'; M. pÄ• á¹-h f. `back', Ko. pÄ• á¹-i, Si. peá¹-a < *pÄ• á¹-i (piá¹-i in cmpds. piá¹-i -- bim `ground at the back', he -- viá¹-i `land by river' â†• Pa.). -- In absence of final -- i or distinction of gender altern. < PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- : Gy. pal. piÅ¡t `back', D. phÄ«á¹-, Kal.rumb. piá¹£á¹-, Tor. pÄ«á¸• , B. Or.dial. piá¹-h, Aw.lakh. pÄ«á¹-h.
Addenda: prÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pIá¹-á¹-h f. (obl. -- I), kc. pÄ«á¹-h f. `the back, support', J. pÄ«á¹-h f. `back', Garh. pÄ«á¹-h (or < PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --); -- read Ko. phÄ• á¹-i, dial. pÄ• á¹-i (S. M. Katre).

prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 8371 prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ n. `back, hinder part' RV., Ëšaka -- n. R. Pa. piá¹-á¹-hÄ“ `on', Ëšá¹-hÄ“na `beside, along'; Pk. piá¹-á¹-ha -- , puá¹-á¹-ha -- , paá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `back', piá¹-á¹-haoÌ„ `from behind'; Dm. piá¹£á¹- `hillside'; Kal. pÄ«á¹£á¹-o `after'; Sh. pÄ-á¹-Å- m. `back'; K. pyuá¹-hu, dat. piá¹-his m. `back', peÌ†á¹-h `on', peÌ†á¹-ha `from on', rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . piá¹-á¹-h `back'; S. puá¹-ho m. `pasteboard cover of a book'; L. puá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `hindquarter of an animal', (Ju.) puá¹-h m. `back, wrongside of cloth'; P. puá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `buttock of an animal'; WPah.bhad. piá¹-á¹-h `back', bhal. piá¹-á¹-hÄ“ `on the back', paá¹…. piá¹-á¹-h `on', bhad. bhal. puá¹›; Ku. pÅ«á¹-h `back' (also used in counting cattle e.g. cÄ• r pÅ«á¹-h goru `four oxen'), puá¹-ho m. `back, hind part of body'; N. puá¹-á¹-hÄ• `buttock'; Or. paá¹-hÄ• `small grassy eminence in a river', (Bastar) pÄ• á¹-hale `behind'; H. pÅ«á¹-h m. `buttock', pÅ«á¹-hÄ• m. `cover of a book', puá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `rump'; G. pÄ• á¹-huÌƒ n. `fatal tumour on backbone, anthrax, carbuncle', pÅ«á¹-huÌƒ n. `cover of a book, hips', puá¹-hiyÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `felloes of a wheel, hips', puá¹-he adv. `next'; M. puá¹-hÄ• , puá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `buttock of an animal, leather cover of account book'; Si. piá¹-a `back', piá¹-u `pages of a book', piá¹-a `outside', piá¹-in `from outside'. -- For other forms poss. < prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡<-> see PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- .
-- X PAÅ›CÄ• ËŠT q.v. -- See Add.
prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hyÃ -- 1; *Ä• prÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- , *utprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- , praprÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- ; *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• ra -- , *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• rÄ« -- , *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ra -- ; kÄ• laprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- , *khalaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- , *dvÄ• raprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- , malaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- , *sroÌ„traprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- .
Addenda: prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. puá¹-á¹-hÄ• `hip', pauá¹-hÄ• m.pl.

`back' (or poss. < PRAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- ); Garh. pÅ«á¹-hu `hip'; G. pÄ• á¹-huÌƒ
n. (or perh. < â€ *PÄ• Rá¹£á¹-HA --); -- WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) plá¹-á¹-h f.
`back', J. pÄ«á¹-h f., Garh. pÄ«á¹-h (or < PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- --).
PRÌ„Ëš: â€ *Ä• pula -- 2, â€ prapÅ«rayati; -- line 3 for *Ä• PULA -- read *
Ä• PULA -- 1.

prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• ra 8372 *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• ra `plateau'. [PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- ,
DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• 2]
M. paá¹-hÄ• r n., ËšrÄ• m. `plateau' or < *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÄ• KÄ• RA -- ?

prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• rÄ« 8373 *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hadhÄ• rÄ« `holding to the back'.
[PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
M. paá¹-hÄ• r f. `girth of a packsaddle': very doubtful.
*prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ra -- `back -- shaped'. [PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
See *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HADHÄ• RA -- .

Page 475

prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hyÃ 8374 prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hyÃ 1 `on the back' RV. 4, 3, 10.
[PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Or. paá¹-hÄ• `boil on the back'.
prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hya -- 2 `horse' see PROÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- 2.
PRÌ„Ëš `fill': pÄ• rÃ¡yati2, pÃºrÄ«á¹£a -- , purÃº -- , pÅ«ra -- 1,
pÅ«ËŠraá¹‡a -- , pÅ«rÃ¡yati, pÅ«rita -- , pÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , pÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“, *prÌ¥ta
-- ; *atipÄ• ra -- , apÅ«rá¹‡a -- , *aprÌ¥ta -- , *aprÌ¥ti -- , *Ä• pÄ• rayati,
*Ä• pula -- , Ä• pÅ«ra -- , Ä• ËŠpÅ«rayati, Ä• pÅ«rta -- , utpÅ«rayati,
*tipÅ«rayati, paripÅ«rá¹‡a -- , *pratipÅ«rta -- , vipula -- , saá¹• pÅ«raka
-- , saá¹• pÅ«rayati, saá¹• pÅ«rá¹‡a -- . -- Perh. also (rather than from
âˆšprÌ¥) pÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1, pÄ• rayati1, pÄ• la -- , pÄ• lana -- , pÄ• lÃ¡yati, na
pÄ• rayati, *nipÄ• rayati, saá¹• pÄ• rayati.

*pÄ“á¹…ga -- `lame' see PAá¹…GÃº -- .
*pÄ“á¹…gura -- , pÄ“á¹…gula -- `crippled' see PAá¹…GULA -- .

pá¸—caka 8375 pá¸—caka m. `owl' Uá¹‡Ä• dis.
B. p&etilde;cÄ• `owl', Or. pecÄ• .
pÄ“á¹-a -- , *pÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `basket' see PIá¹-AKA -- 1.
Addenda: pÄ“caka -- : A. ph&etilde;cÄ• (phonet. phe_sa) `owl' AFD 155.

pÄ“á¹-á¹-a 8376 *pÄ“á¹-á¹-a2 `belly'. 2. *pÄ“á¸• á¸• uka -- . 3. *poÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. 4. *poÌ„tta -- 3. [Similar phonetic range in words for `basket' (pÄ“á¹-a -- , *pÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *poÌ„tta -- 4) with which these may be identical]
1. Pk. peá¹-á¹-a -- , piá¹-á¹-a -- n. `belly', Gy. SEeur. peiÌ¦, wel. pÄ“rÌ„ m., boh. germ. pÄ“r, gr. rum. hung. per m., arm. per, pal. pÄ“t, á¸Œ. pÄ“á¹-, pl. Ëšá¹-a, K.rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . pÄ“á¹-; S. peá¹-u m. `belly, womb, foetus' (whence peá¹-yo m. `food'); P. peá¹-, peá¹-á¹›Ä• m. `belly', peá¹-(á¹-)Ä• m. `tripe, guts', peá¹-(á¹-)Ä« f. `girdle'; WPah.bhad. bhal. pe_á¹-, pl. Ëšá¹-aÌƒ n., pÄ• á¸• . pÄ“á¹-, paá¹…. pÄ“á¹-h `belly', Ku. N. A. peá¹-; A. peá¹-u `entrails', peá¹-i `girdle'; B. peá¹- `belly', Or. peá¹-a, Mth. peá¹-(h), Bhoj. Aw.lakh. peá¹- m.; H. peá¹-, peá¹-Ä• m. `belly', peá¹-Ä« f. `girth'; OMarw. peá¹-a m. `belly', G. peá¹- n.
2. P. peá¸• Å« m. `lower belly'; H. peá¹›Å« m. `lower belly, pubes'; G. peá¸• uÌƒ n. `belly below navel'.
3. Pk. poá¹-á¹-a -- , puá¹-á¹-a -- n. `belly'; Gy. SEeur. poiÌ¦ `navel', boh. pora `intestines', gr. it. por m. `belly', span. po, poriÃ¡; P. poá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `fowl's crop'; B. pÃµá¹-Ä• `entrails'; Or. puá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-i `bowels, viscera, lungs', poá¹-Ä• `animal's entrails, bladder of fish'; H. poá¹-Ä• m. `bird's crop', Ëšá¹-Ä« f.; M. poá¹- n. `belly'.
4. WPah.bhal. pÉ”ÌˆÌ„t n. `stomach'.
*pÄ“á¹-á¹-Ä• ra -- `basket' see PIá¹-AKA -- 1.
Addenda: *pÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 2. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. kc. pÄ“á¹- m. `stomach, belly', J. pÄ“'á¹- m.; ká¹-g. peá¹-á¹-I m. `man with protruding belly', f. `waistband'; Garh. peá¹- `belly'.
3. poÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. kc. poÌ„á¹- m. `stomach of an animal, protruding part of a wall, bag made of animal's stomach', Wkc. poá¹-kro m., Garh. poá¹-gu.

pÄ“á¸• a 8377 *pÄ“á¸• a `lump'. 2. *pÄ“á¸• ha -- 2. 3. *pÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- . 4.

*pÄ“ntha -- . 5. *pÄ“nda -- . 6. *puá¸• a -- . 7. *puá¹‡á¸• a -- . 8. *poÌ„dda -- . [See PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --]
1. Pa. yaka -- pÄ“á¸·a -- `liver'; Pk. pÄ“á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- n. `collection, troop'; K. per f. `lump of dough'; S. peá¹›o m. `lump of clay'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. peá¹›Ä• `lump'; Ku. pyÄ• á¹›Ä• m. pl. `balls made of inspissated milk'; B. peá¹›Ä• `lump of dough'; Or. peá¹›Ä• `sweetmeat of sugar and thickened milk', Bi. peá¹›Ä• ; H. peá¹› m. `lump', peá¹›Ä• m. `lump of dough'; M. peá¸·uÌ„Ìƒ n. `boil'; Ko. peá¸• m. `raised bench, hillock'.
2. Pk. pÄ“á¸• ha -- n. `lump', pÄ“á¸• hÄ• la -- `round'.
3. Pk. peá¹• á¸• a -- n. `lump', B. p&etilde;á¹›Ä• `sort of sweetmeat' (or < 1); Or. peá¹‡á¸• Ä• `cluster, calf of leg', peá¹‡á¸• i `small cluster', peá¹‡á¸• u `ball'; H. p&etilde;á¸• m. `rising ground'; G. p&etilde;á¸• É” m. `lump of clay, a kind of sweetmeat'; M. p&etilde;á¸• m. `large turf or clod, mud attached to shoes', p&etilde;á¸• Ä• m. `lump of cowdung'.
4. Or. penthÄ• , Ëšthi `cluster, bunch'.
5. K. peÌ†nd f. `ball', Si. penÌ†da.
6. Pk. puá¸• a -- , puá¸• á¸• a -- m. `son', puá¸• aÃ¯a -- `lump -- shaped'.
7. Pk. puá¹• á¸• aÃ¯a -- `lump -- shaped, globular', poá¹• á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `fruit'; Ash. puá¹‡Å«ËŠ `kidneys'; Wg. puÌƒÅ™ `spleen, calf of leg', pÅ«á¹‡Ä« `calf of leg', puÌ„ÌƒÅ™Ä«k, puá¹‡á¸• rá¹“k `kidney'; Kt. puá¹‡Ãº `kidney, calf of leg', puá¹‡yuk `swollen'; Pr. puá¹‡á¸• ik `upper knob of an axe', puá¸• o -- musuk `calf of leg', puá¸• Ãºk `bullet', yÃ¼á¹‡á¸• o -- bokso `swollen (of a boil)', oá¸• obigyÄ« `thumb'; Tir. (Leech) "pondÃ®" `calf of leg'; N. puÌƒá¹›i `sow' (lit. `having teats'?); Or. puá¹‡á¸• Ä• `herd of cows &c." adj. `corpulent', puá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• `a person with stout body and swollen cheeks'.
8. G. podá¸·É” m. `lump of dung, indolent person'.
*pÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- `young buffalo' see *PÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- .
*pÄ“á¸• á¸• uka -- `belly' see *PÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2.
pÄ“á¸• ha -- 1 `stool' see PÄ«á¹-HA -- .
*pÄ“á¸• ha -- 2 `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *pÄ“á¸• a -- 1: S.kcch. peá¹›Ä« f.pl. `offerings', WPah.ká¹-g. peá¹›É” m. `a partic. kind of sweetmeat prepared from milk' (poss. â†• H. P. peá¹›Ä• Him.I 114).

8377a â€ *pÄ“á¸• a -- 2 `tree': P. peá¹› m. `tree', WPah.ká¹-g. pÄ“á¹› m., J. pÄ“'á¹› m., H. peá¹› m.
*pÄ“á¸• ha -- 1 see PÄ«á¹-HA -- Add2.

pÄ“á¹‡Ä• hi 8378 *pÄ“á¹‡Ä• hi `pelican'.
Pa. pÄ“á¹‡Ä• hi -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `a species of bird'; S. peá¹‡i f.
`pelican', L. peiá¹‡, pÃªá¹‡, (Ju.) pain f.
*pÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A -- .
*pÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- `packet' see *POÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*pÄ“ntha -- `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A -- .

pÄ“nda 8379 *pÄ“nda1 `bottom'. 2. *poÌ„nda -- . [Cf. poÌ„ta -- 4, Ëšaka -- ,
poÌ„á¹-a -- m. `foundation of a house' lex., poÌ„á¹-Ä« -- f. `rectum'
PÄ• rGrÌ¥.com. and `buttock' group s.v. PÅ«TA -- 2]
1. P. p&etilde;dÄ• m., ËšdÄ« f. `bottom'; N. pÄ©d, pÄ©dh, pin `bottom,
fundament, buttocks'; A. penda `lower or inner extremity of the alimentary
canal or the vagina'; Or. pendi `earth bulging at bottom side of a brick
when in the mould, depression at bottom of a pot, pedestal of a cup'; Bi.
p&etilde;d(Ä•), ËšdÄ«, penÄ« `bottom of a granary', Mth. p&etilde;do; H.
p&etilde;dÄ• m. `bottom'; M. p&etilde;d n. `tuft of grass', p&etilde;dÄ«,
p&etilde;dhÄ« f. `bottom'; Si. penÌ†da `bird's tail'; Md. fÄ«ndu `hips',
fidu `posterior'.
2. K. pÃµË…du m. `vulva', poÌ„n m. `anus, female parts'; Ku. pÅ«n, punaá¹›
m. `backside, loin, vulva'; B. pÃµd `anus, posterior, hips'; M. pÃµd n. `the
bottom (as of a vessel)'.
*pÄ“nda -- 2 `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *pÄ“nda -- 1: Md. finÌ†du `private parts'.

pÄ“ya 8380 pÄ“ya `to be drunk', n. `beverage' MBh., m. `drink offering'
ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., pÄ“yÄ• -- f. `rice -- gruel' MBh. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. peyya -- in cmpds. `drinkable'; Pk. pÄ“Ä• -- , pejjÄ• -- , pijjÄ• -- f.
`rice -- gruel'; S. pejÌ„u m. `drinking', pejÌ„u, ËšjÌ„o m. `watering of
rice land after sowing', pejÌ„a, ËšjÌ„Ä« f. `ricewater'; Or. peja `rice --
gruel'; H. pej f. `thickened milk'; M. pejÌˆ f. `rice -- gruel', pej&etilde;
n. `milk'.
pÄ“yÅ«á¹£a -- see PÄ«YÅ«ËŠá¹£A -- .
Addenda: pÄ“ya -- : â€ *PÄ“YAPHALA -- .

8380a â€ *pÄ“yaphala -- `fruit to drink'. [PÄ“YA -- , PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
OG. pÄ«jahalaÃ¼á¹• n. `fruit to drink' ÅšSB.

pÄ“la 8381 pÄ“la m. `testicle' KÄ• vyÄ• d., Ëšaka -- m. lex.
Gy. eur. pelo m. `testicle', arm. pelav `penis'; K. pyolu, dat. peÌ†lis m.
`testicle', P. pehlÄ• , pihlÄ• m., WPah. bhal. pe/llho m., A. B. pel; Or.
peá¸·a `testicle, penis'; H. pelÄ• m. `testicle', G. peá¸·, peá¸·vÉ” (+?)
m., Si. pella, pilla (pl. peli, pili); -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : P. pehlaá¹›,
pihËš m., H. pelaá¹›, pelhaá¹›, pelhá¹›Ä• m. -- G. periyuÌƒ n. `penis' <
*pÄ“lika<-> `having testicles' (-- r -- < -- á¸· -- cf. LSI ix, ii 326).
pá¸—Å›a -- m. `ornament' AitBr. [âˆšPIÅ›]
*PÄ“Å›AKÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: pÄ“la -- [W. WÃ¼st ABORI Diamond Jubilee Vol. 420 < *pazla -- with
IE. l as in OHG. fasal `membrum virile', conn. Sk. pÃ¡sas -- n. id. AV., Gk.
pe/os]

8382 *pÄ“Å›akÄ• ra -- , cf. pÄ“Å›askÄ• rÄ«ËŠ -- f. `female embroiderer' VS.
[Pá¸—Å›A -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. pÄ“sakÄ• ra -- m. `weaver', Si. peherÄ• .

pÄ“Å›alÃ¡ 8383 pÄ“Å›alÃ¡ `adorned' VS., `lovely' MBh., `soft, delicate'
KÄ• lid. [âˆšPIÅ›]
Pa. Pk. pÄ“sala -- `pleasant, beautiful'; K. piÅ›olu, piÅ›ulu `tender,
delicate, soft (of woollen goods)'.
pÄ“Å›askÄ• rÄ«ËŠ -- see *PÄ“Å›AKÄ• RA -- .

pÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠ 8384 pÄ“Å›Ä«ËŠ f. `piece of flesh' Gobh., `muscle' YÄ• jÃ±., `rind
of fruit', ËšikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [âˆšPIÅ›]
Pa. pÄ“sÄ« -- f. `lump (usu. of flesh), piece'; Pk. pÄ“sÄ« -- f. `piece of
meat', ËššiÄ• -- f. `piece'.
Ä• MRAPÄ“Å›Ä« -- .

pÄ“á¹£aá¹‡a 8385 pÄ“á¹£aá¹‡a n. `crushing or grinding of grain' KÄ• tyÅšr., `handmill' lex. [âˆšPIá¹£]
Pk. pÄ“saá¹‡Ä• -- f. `grinding'; Ash. pisÃ£ËŠ `millet' (NTS ii 274 compares Russ. pÅ¡enÃ³ `husked millet', OSlav. pÄ-Å¡eno `si=tos'); Kho. (Lor.) pÄ“Å¡Å«n (= á¹£?) korik `to grind (grain)'; K. pihan f. `act of grinding'; pihonu m. `oxgoad' (cf. pihun `to grind, thrash, goad', see PIá¹• á¹£Ã¡TI); P. pÄ«haá¹‡ m. `grain ready to be ground'. -- Perh. both K. and P. forms are mod. deriv. from verb pÄ-Ì„h -- < PIá¹• á¹£Ã¡TI.
Addenda: pÄ“á¹£aá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. pÄ«yaá¹‡Å« m. `grain prepared for grinding'.

8386 pÄ“á¹£ayati `grinds' GrÌ¥S. 2. Pp. *pÄ“á¹£ita -- . [âˆšPIá¹£]
1. Pk. pÄ“sayaá¹• ta -- `grind', Shum. piÄ“á¹£i -- , Gaw. pÄ“á¹£i -- , Kho. peá¹£ -- , Sh.gil. peáº“Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. peáº“oÌ„ná¹·; L. (Shahpur) pehÄ• vaá¹‡Ä« f. `wages for grinding'; B. pesÄ• `to grind'; Or. pesibÄ• `to grind, knead'.
2. Kho. peá¹£iru `flour', Sv. piá¹£á¹“u; Or. pesi `linseed' (which is crushed for oil: cf. Pa. piá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `crushed seeds' < PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --).
paÃ-trÌ¥ka -- see PAITRIKA -- .
*paitrÌ¥kaghara -- see *PITRÌ¥GHARA -- .

paitta 8387 paitta `pertaining to bile' SuÅ›r. [PITTÃ¡ --]
Sh.pales. pÄ“t `bladder' AO xviii 242.

paittala 8388 paittala `made of brass' lex. [PITTALA -- 2]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ“tlÄ• `made of bronze'.

paittikÃ¡ 8389 paittikÃ¡ `bilious' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt., SuÅ›r. [PITTÃ¡ --]
P. petÄ« `bilious'.

paitrika 8390 paitrika `paternal'. 2. paitrÌ¥ka -- Mn. [paitra<-> `paternal' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., paitrya -- `relating to the ancestors' MÄ• rkP. -- PITÅ•ÌŠ --]
1. Pa. pettika -- `paternal', NiDoc. petri.
2. Pk. pÄ“ia -- (piiya -- , piuya -- < pitrÌ¥ka --); P. peyÄ• `belonging to wife's father's house'.
*PAITRÌ¥KAGHARA -- .

Addenda: paitrika -- . -- < *paituá¸¥ka -- : P. pe(u)ke m.pl. `father's household' (ext. with -- á¸• -- : loc.sg. OP. pevakaá¹›ai `in woman's paternal home'); WPah.ká¹-g. peukÉ” m. `woman's paternal home' (also as postp.: peu kÄ• le = peu ke le `to the father's house'), J. pÄ“okÄ• m., bhad. pÃ¶ku n., bhal. peuke loc.sg.
WPah.ká¹-g. peu kÄ• suggests that NIA. -- kÄ• may derive from kinship adjectives: H. pitÄ• kÄ• etc. on the basis of *peukÄ• -- `paternal'. Similarly B. mÄ• mÄ• -- r etc. may der. *mÄ• ulera `avuncular' < *mÄ• tulÄ“ra -- s.v. MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- Add. J.C.W.

poÌ„ka 8391 *poÌ„ka `hollow'. 2. *poÌ„kkala -- . 3. *poÌ„kkhara -- . 4. *poÌ„ggala -- . 5. *poÌ„á¹…ka -- 1. 6. poÌ„á¹…ga -- 1. 7. *phoÌ„kka -- . 8. *phoÌ„kkara -- . 9. *phoÌ„á¹…ka -- . [See also *POÌ„CCA -- 1, *POÌ„á¸• A -- (poÌ„ra -- 1, *poÌ„la -- , *poÌ„lla -- , *phoÌ„ra -- , *phoÌ„lla --), *PHOÌ„TTARA -- , *POÌ„PPA -- (*phoÌ„ppha -- , *phoÌ„mpha --), *PHOÌ„SSA -- , *BHOÌ„KKA -- (*bhoÌ„á¹…ka -- 2, *bhoÌ„á¹…ga --), *BHOÌ„SA -- . -- Prob. â†• Drav. which has similar series of words DED 3646]
1. M. poy&etilde;, pov&etilde; n. `honeycomb in hollow of wood or stone'.
2. G. M. pokaá¸· `hollow', G. poká¸·Ä« f. `cavity'.
3. B. phukar `hole'; Or. pokhara `cavity in tree trunk'; M. pokhaÌ„Ì†r `hollowed, excavated', pokhar n., pokhÄ• r(Ä• ) m. `hole, cavity'.
4. G. pogaá¸· f. `hollowness', pogar f. `a hollow, vacuum'.
5. Ko. pÃµkaá¹‡ n. `a hollow grain'.
6. H. pÃµgÄ• `empty, hollow'.
7. Pk. phukkÄ• `in vain' DeÅ›Ä«n.; K. phoÌ†ka `hollow', S. phoku, P. phokÄ• ; N. phoko `blister, bubble'; Or. (Bastar) phok -- hÄ• `useless'; H. phok, ËškÄ• `hollow'; OG. phoka `in vain', G. phok `hollow'; -- S. phokaá¹-u `uselessly'; P. phokaá¹- m. `dregs'; N. phokaá¹-o `unirrigated field'; H. phokaá¹- m. `worthless thing or person'; G. phokaá¹-, phogaá¹- `in vain'; M. phukaá¹- `gratis'; -- Ku. phokso `swollen'; N. phokso `lung'; -- Ku. phokÄ• á¹‡o, ËšÄ• no m. `the bladder, penis'; -- Mth. phokcÄ• `a small fish (whose belly, blown up by cruel boys, swells enormously)'.
8. B. phokar `hole'.
9. K. phoÌ†Ì£ngu `hollow, pithless'; H. phÃµk `hollow'.
Addenda: *poÌ„ka -- `hollow'. 7. *phoÌ„kka -- : WPah.J. fokÄ• `empty'.
8. *phoÌ„kkara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºkhrÉ” `worthless man'.

poÌ„kka 8392 *poÌ„kka1 `bundle, fold'. [For words of this type in many

languages see F. W. Thomas AO xiii 54]
Ku. poko `thigh, loins, back, rectum'; N. poko `receptacle made by doubling up a handkerchief or the slack of a dhoti'; A. pokaá¹› `buttock, posterior, back, anus'.

poÌ„kka 8393 *poÌ„kka2 `worm, grub'. [Cf. pulaka -- m. `kind of insect or vermin' lex. and similar phonet. relationship in JALÅ«KÄ• -- ~ *JOÌ„KKÄ• --]
A. pok `worm'; B. pokÄ•  `insect, worm'; Or. poka `insect, worm, maggot, moth', pokaá¹›Ä•  `worm -- eaten'; H. pokÄ• , pÃµkÄ• m. `caterpillar, worm, wood -- worm; <-> big flying insect on plants (= bÃµkÄ• m.)'.
*poÌ„kkala -- , *poÌ„kkhara -- `hollow' see *POÌ„KA -- .
poÌ„ganá¸• a -- , *poÌ„gga -- `young' see *POÌ„á¹…GA -- 2.
*poÌ„ggala -- , *poÌ„á¹…ka -- `hollow' see *POÌ„KA -- .
*poÌ„á¹…ka -- 2 `young' see *POÌ„á¹…GA -- 2.
*poÌ„á¹…ga -- 1 `hollow' see *POÌ„KA -- .

poÌ„á¹…ga 8394 *poÌ„á¹…ga2 `young of animal or plant'. 2. *poÌ„gga -- . 3. *poÌ„á¹…ka -- 2. [Cf. poÌ„gaá¹‡á¸• a -- , paugaá¹‡á¸• a -- `not fully grown, deformed', m. `boy' BhP., Pk. poÌ„aá¹• á¸• a -- m. `eunuch'. -- Belongs to the group of Pá¹“TA -- 1]
1. H. puÌ„Ìƒgá¹›Ä• m. `boy'; M. pÃµgÄ•  m. `young snake, shoot', pÃµgá¸• Ä• m. `stripling', pÃµgá¸• Ä« f. `girl'.
2. P. poggÄ• m. `tender branch' (rather than < PROÌ„DGATA --).
3. B. pÃµk `young shoot of coconut'.

poÌ„cca 8395 *poÌ„cca1 `hollow'. [See list s.v. *POÌ„KA --]
Pk. pocca -- `very soft', poccaá¸• a -- , pucËš `sapless, worthless, dirty'; WPah.jaun. poÌ„croÌ„ `hollow'; G. poc f. `unhusked rice which is soft and has no grains in it', pocuÌƒ `soft, feeble'.
*poÌ„cca -- 2 `cloth' see POÌ„TA -- 2.
poÌ„á¹-a -- see *PÄ“NDA -- 1.
poÌ„á¹-Ä« -- see PÅ«TA -- 2 and *PÄ“NDA -- 1.
Addenda: *poÌ„cca -- 1: S.kcch. poco `hollow, tender'.
*poÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `belly' see *PÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2 Add2.

poÌ„á¹-á¹-a 8396 *poÌ„á¹-á¹-a1 `bundle'. 2. poÌ„á¹-á¹-ala -- n., ËšlÄ« -- f. lex., Ëšlaka -- n., poÌ„á¹-ala -- m. Car. 3. *pÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- . [Cf. PUá¹-A

--]
1. Pk. poá¹-á¹-a -- n. `bundle'; S. poá¹-iá¹›Ä« f. `bag, satchel'; P. poá¹-
f. `bag, load'; N. poá¹-i `bulb (e.g. of garlic)', poá¹-inu `(ears) to be
filled with grain', poá¹-ilo `filled with grain (of an ear)'; H. poá¹- f.
`bundle, bale'; G. poá¹- `bundle', poá¹-kuÌƒ n. `packet'.
2. Pk. poá¹-á¹-ala -- n., ËšliyÄ• -- f., puá¹-á¹-ala -- , Ëšlaya -- m.n.,
ËšliyÄ• -- f. `bundle' (whence poá¹-á¹-aliya -- m. `porter'); P. poá¹-lÄ« f.
`small bag'; B. pÃµá¹-lÄ• , puÌƒá¹-al, Ëšá¹-uli `bundle', Or. poá¹-aá¸·aÌ„Ì†,
Ëšá¸·i, H. poá¹-lÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `small do.', G. poá¹-lÉ” m., ËšlÄ« f.,
ËšluÌƒ n.; M. poá¹-á¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `bundle of stuff'.
3. M. p&etilde;á¸• hÄ« f. `packet'.
*poÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `belly' see *PÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*poÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3 `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1.
poÌ„á¹-á¹-ala -- see *POÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1.

poÌ„á¸• 8397 *poÌ„á¸• `burn'. [Cf. PAULI -- and Pk. paÃ¼(l)laÃ¯ `cooks',
paÃ¼liya -- `cooked, burnt', appaÃ¼liya -- , appoÌ„li -- `uncooked fruit
cake': S. K. Chatterji ZII ix 40 wrongly connects with Gk. pu=r, &c.]
Kho. (Lor.) pÅ«lik `to be burnt', p*lleIk `to burn', (LSI) pulÄ« `having
burnt'; N. polnu `to burn, bake, cook'; OA. poliba `to burn', A. poriba; B.
poá¹›Ä• , puá¹›Ä• `to burn, be burnt', caus. puá¹›Ä• na; Or. poá¹›ibÄ• ,
puá¹›Ëš `to set fire to, heat, burn, be afflicted with grief', caus.
poá¹›Ä• ibÄ• , puá¹›eibÄ• ; M. poá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to burn'.
*Ä• POÌ„á¸• -- .
Addenda: *poÌ„á¸• -- : Kho. pÄ• leik `to burn (tr.)' BKhoT 71.

poÌ„á¸• a 8398 *poÌ„á¸• a `hollow'. 2. *poÌ„ra -- 1. 3. *poÌ„la -- . 4.
*poÌ„lla -- . 5. *phoÌ„ra -- . 6. *phoÌ„lla -- . [Cf. Pa. poÌ„á¹-a --
`bubble'. <-> See also list s.v. *POÌ„KA -- ; -- poss. conn. with *PÅ«LIYA
--]
1. Ku. nak -- poá¹› `nostril'; N. poro `small hole' (or < 2); G. poá¹›uÌƒ n.
`thin scaly crust' (semant. cf. *POÌ„PPA --); M. poá¸·, Ëšá¸·&etilde; n.
`honeycomb' (or < 3: semant. cf. *POÌ„KA --).

2. S. poru m. `cavity', poro m. `hollow' (or < 3); P. por f. `hollow bamboo' (or < *POÌ„RA -- 2); N. see 1.
3. S. see 2; L. polÄ• `hollow, porous, loose (of soil)'; M. see 1.
4. Pk. polla -- , Ëšaá¸• a -- , pulla -- `hollow'; P. pollÄ• `hollow', pol m., pulÄ• Ä« f. `hollowness'; Or. pola `hollow', sb. `puffed -- up pastry', polÄ• `empty'; G. poli f. `cavity', poluÌƒ, polruÌƒ `hollow', polÄ• á¹‡ n. `hollowness'; M. pol n. `empty tube or grain', polÄ• `hollow'; -- altern. < 3: Woá¹-. poÌ„l, f. pyÄ“l `light (in weight)'; Gaw. poÌ„lÃ¡, f. poÌ„lÄ« `small'; K. poÌ†Ì£lu `weak', poÌ†luru `plump but unsubstantial'; Ku. polo `hollow, weak', m. `beehive' (l or á¸·?); N. pol, pwÄ• l `hole', polo, pwÄ• lo `beehive'; A. pola -- kaá¹-Ä• `burglar'; B. polo `basket open at both ends for catching fish'; H. pol f. `hollowness', polÄ• `hollow, empty, flabby'.
5. B. Or. phorÄ• `hollow'.
6. P. pholuá¹› m. `chaff'; H. pholÄ• m. `blister'; G. pholvuÌƒ `to husk'; M. phol n. `hollow grain'.
Addenda: *poÌ„á¸• a -- `hollow'. [~ Drav. DED 3726]
4. *poÌ„lla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pollÉ” `hollow', J. polÄ• .

8399 pá¹“ta -- 1, Ëšaka -- m. `young of animal or plant' MBh. 2. *poÌ„tara -- . 3. *poÌ„tala -- , poÌ„talaka -- m. `young animal' BHSk., goÌ„ -- poÌ„talikÄ• -- f. `heifer' Pat. 4. *poÌ„tÄ• la -- . 5. *poÌ„tta -- 1. 6. *poÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3. 7. *poÌ„na -- 1. 8. *poÌ„ttha -- 1. 9. *phoÌ„ta -- . 10. *phoÌ„tta -- 2. [Variety of form points to non -- Aryan origin (scarcely with Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 591 < putrÃ¡ --): prob. with T. Burrow BSOAS xii 386 â†• Drav. Tam. poÌ„ttu &c. DED 3748. -- Cf. poÌ„á¹-Ä• -- f. `female slave', poÌ„á¹-aka -- m. `servant' KÄ• tyÅšr. com. -- See also *POÌ„á¹…GA -- 2]
1. Pa. poÌ„ta -- , Ëšaka -- m. `young of an animal', AÅ›. potake nom. sg. m.; NiDoc. potaǵa `young (of camel)'; Pk. poÌ„a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `young snake, child'; Dm. paÌ,i `son'; PaÅ¡. oÌ„ya `boy, child, daughter' < *woÌ„yÄ• with special development in word of address (IIFL iii 3, 188 sandhi form < poÌ„taka -- ); Bshk. poÌ„, pÉ”ÌˆÌ„ `son, boy'; Tor. poÌ„ m. `child';

Sh.koh. gur. pÄ“ `sons' (pl. of pucÌ£h < PUTRÃ¡ -- ) â†’ á¸Œ. pe_ (pl. of pÅ«cÌ£); P. poÄ• m. `tender twig'; Ku.gng. poÌ„i `budding of trees in spring'; A. B. po `son'; Or. po, poa, pua `son, shoot of plaintain', puÄ• `plaintain seedling', poi `small girl, shrimp'; Mth. poÄ• `tobacco seedling'; Bhoj. poÌ„i `sugarcane sapling'; H. poÄ• m. `young of an animal'; G. poÄ« f., M. poy f. `spike of coconut or other palms containing the spadix'; M. povÄ• m. `young snake'; OSi. povÄ• pl. `youths', Si. povuvÄ• (st. pov -- , poÌ„ -- ) `young of an animal'. -- X *KUá¸• A<-> q.v.
2. G. porÉ” m. `insect', porÄ« f. `little girl', poriyÉ” m. `boy'; M. por m. f. n. `young child or animal'.
3. Pk. poÌ„alaya -- m. `child'; Gaw. poÌ„lÃ¡, f. ËšlÄ« `small', poliá¹›Ã¡ `younger'; A. puli `young plant'; B. polÄ• `child, son'; M. poá¸· m. `bull dedicated to the gods'; Si. pollÄ• `young of an animal'.
4. Pk. poÌ„Ä• la -- m. `child, bull'; A. powÄ• li `young of animal or bird'.
5. K. poÌ†Ì£tu m. `son (esp. an only son), child', pÅ«tu m. `young chick', á¸• oá¸• . poÌ„toÌ„ `bird', kash. Ä‹Ä• wali -- pÅ«t `goat's kid'; H. potÄ« f. `young female of any animal'.
6. H. poá¹-Ä• m. `young of animal, unfledged bird'.
7. A. B. ponÄ• `young fish' (A. also `affectionate term of address to a child').
8. Ku. potho `any young animal', pothilo `young of a bird'; N. pothi `hen bird', pothro `young tree, bush'.
9. Phal. phoÌ„ `boy', phoyÄ«ËŠ, phoÌ„Ä« `girl'.
10. Ku. photo m. `young child, small cucumber, testicle', photi f. `girl', phwÄ• tÄ• -- photi `children'.
POÌ„TÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , *POÌ„TÄ• DHÄ• RA -- ; *VÄ«RAPOÌ„TA -- , *SARPAPOÌ„TALA -- .
Addenda: poÌ„ta -- 1. 10. *phoÌ„tta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• tÉ™á¹› m. `penis, scrotum', J. pothaá¹› m. `penis'.

poÌ„ta 8400 poÌ„ta2 m. `cloth', poÌ„tikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *poÌ„tta -- 2 (sanskritized as poÌ„tra -- 2 n. `cloth' lex.). 3. *poÌ„ttha -- 2 ~ pavÃ¡sta<-> n. `covering (?)' RV., `rough hempen cloth' AV. T. Chowdhury JBORS xvii 83. 4. poÌ„ntÄ« -- f. `cloth' DivyÄ• v. 5. *poÌ„cca -- 2 < *poÌ„tya -- ? (Cf. poÌ„tyÄ• = poÌ„tÄ• nÄ• á¹• samÅ«haá¸¥ PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. -- pá¹“ta -- 1?). [Relationship with proÌ„ta -- n. `woven cloth' lex., PLOÌ„TA -- `bandage, cloth' SuÅ›r. or with pavÃ¡sta -- is obscure: EWA ii 347 with lit. Forms meaning `cloth to smear with, smearing' poss. conn. with or infl. by pusta -- 2 n. `working in clay' (prob. â†• Drav., Tam. pÅ«cu &c. DED

3569, EWA ii 319)]
1. Pk. poÌ„a -- n. `cloth'; PaÅ¡.ar. poÌ„wok `cloth', poÌ„g `net, web' (but lauá¹›. dar. pÄ• wÄ• k `cotton cloth', Gaw. pÄ• k IIFL iii 3, 150).
2. Pk. potta -- , Ëštaga -- , Ëštia -- n. `cotton cloth', pottÄ« -- , ËštiÄ• -- , ËštullayÄ• -- , puttÄ« -- f. `piece of cloth, man's dhotÄ«, woman's sÄ• á¹›Ä«', pottia -- `wearing clothes'; S. potÄ« f. `shawl', potyo m. `loincloth'; L. pot, pl. ËštaÌƒ f. `width of cloth'; P. potá¹›Ä• m. `child's clout', potá¹‡Ä• `to smear a wall with a rag'; N. poto `rag to lay on lime -- wash', potnu `to smear'; Or. potÄ• `gunny bag'; OAw. potaÃ¯ `smears, plasters'; H. potÄ• m. `whitewashing brush', potÄ« f. `red cotton', potiyÄ• m. `loincloth', potá¹›Ä• m. `baby clothes'; G. pot n. `fine cloth, texture', potuÌƒ n. `rag', potÄ« f., ËštiyuÌƒ n. `loincloth', potá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; M. pot m. `roll of coarse cloth', n. `weftage or texture of cloth', potr&etilde; n. `rag for smearing cowdung'.
3. Pa. potthaka -- n. `cheap rough hemp cloth', potthakamma -- n. `plastering'; Pk. pottha -- , Ëšaya -- n.m. `cloth'; S. potho m. `lump of rag for smearing, smearing, cloth soaked in opium'.
4. Pa. ponti -- `rags'.
5. Wg. poÌ„Ä• `cotton cloth, muslin', Kt. puÄ• ; Pr. puÄ• `duster, cloth', pÅ«ËŠÄ• uk `clothes'; S. poco m. `rag for plastering, plastering'; P. poccÄ• m. `cloth or brush for smearing', pocá¹‡Ä• `to smear with earth'; Or. pucaÌ„Ì†ra, pucurÄ• `wisp of rag or jute for whitewashing with, smearing with such a rag'.
*MAá¹£IPOÌ„TTA -- .
poÌ„ta -- 3 `boat' see *PLOÌ„TRA -- .
poÌ„ta -- 4 `foundation' see *PÄ“NDA -- .
*poÌ„tara -- `young', poÌ„talaka -- see Pá¹“TA -- 1.
Addenda: poÌ„ta -- 2. 2. *poÌ„tta -- 2: S.kcch. potyo m. `small dhoti'.
*poÌ„tta -- 2 see POÌ„TA -- 2 Add2.
â€ *BÄ• LAPOÌ„TTA -- .

poÌ„tÄ• dhÄ• na 8401 poÌ„tÄ• dhÄ• na n. `shoal of young fish' VÄ• sar. [pá¹“ta -- 1, Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna --]
Or. pahuá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡i, dial. pohaá¹‡Ä• `shoal of young fish'.

poÌ„tÄ• dhÄ• ra 8402 *poÌ„tÄ• dhÄ• ra `shoal of young fish'. [pá¹“ta -- 1, Ä• dhÄ• ra --]
Mth. pohÄ• r `collection of young fish' ABORI xxi 112. -- See prec.

poÌ„tÄ• ra -- see *PLOÌ„TRA -- .
*poÌ„tÄ• la -- `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1.
poÌ„tikÄ• -- see PÅ«TÄ«ËŠKA -- .
*poÌ„tta -- 1 `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1.
*poÌ„tta -- 2 `cloth' see POÌ„TA -- 2.
*poÌ„tta -- 3 `belly' see *PÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*poÌ„tta -- 4, `basket' see PIá¹-AKA -- 1.

poÌ„ttÄ« 8403 *poÌ„ttÄ« `glass bead'.
Pk. pottÄ« -- f. `glass'; S. pÅ«ti f. `glass bead', P. pot f.; N. pote `long straight bar of jewelry'; B. pot `glass bead', puti, puÌƒti `small bead'; Or. puti `necklace of small glass beads'; H. pot m. `glass bead', G. M. pot f.; -- Bi. pot `jeweller's polishing stone' rather than < POÌ„TRÃ¡ -- 1.
*poÌ„ttha -- 1 `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1.
*poÌ„ttha -- 2 `cloth' see POÌ„TA -- 2.
*poÌ„ttha -- 3 `bundle' see PIá¹-AKA -- 1.

Page 478

poÌ„trÃ¡ 8404 poÌ„trÃ¡1 `*cleaning instrument' (`the PotrÌ¥'s soma vessel' RV.). [âˆšPÅ«]
Bi. pot `jeweller's polishing stone'? -- Rather < *POÌ„TTÄ« -- .
poÌ„tra -- 2 `cloth' see POÌ„TA -- 2.
*poÌ„dda -- `lump' see *PÄ“á¸• A -- .
*poÌ„na -- 1 `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1.
*poÌ„na -- 2 `ball of cotton' see *PÅ«NA -- .
poÌ„ntÄ« -- see POÌ„TA -- 2.
*poÌ„nda -- `bottom' see *PÄ“NDA -- 1.

poÌ„ppa 8405 *poÌ„ppa `hollow'. 2. *phoÌ„ppha -- . 3. *phoÌ„mpha -- . [See

list s.v. *POÌ„KA --]
1. P. H. poplÄ• `toothless'; -- Or. poparÄ• `hollow, worn out'; -- G. popá¹›uÌƒ, n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›É” m., popcuÌƒ n. `detached scaly crust' (semant. cf. *POÌ„á¸• A -- ), popá¹-É” m. `pod', poplÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `vain struggles'.
2. S. phopho `hollow'; M. phopÄ• m. `puffed out or flabby person'; -- B. phopar `hollow'; Or. phoparÄ• `full of holes, decayed, spongy', (Sambhalpur) phuphlÄ• `toothless'.
3. B. phÃµparÄ• `hollow'; H. phÃµphÄ« f. `hollow reed, pipe', phÃµphar `hollow'.
*poÌ„ra -- 1 `hollow' see *POÌ„á¸• A -- .
Addenda: *poÌ„ppa -- . 2. *phoÌ„ppha -- : A. phopolÄ• `hollow' AFD 212.
*poÌ„lla -- `hollow' see *POÌ„á¸• A -- Add2.

poÌ„ra 8406 *poÌ„ra2 `joint'. [Cf. Å›ata -- poÌ„ra(ka) -- n. `species of sugarcane' SuÅ›r., nÄ«la -- poÌ„ra -- , -- paura -- m. lex. -- Connexion. with PÃ¡RVAN -- (through *parvara -- as Gk. pei=rar ~ gen. pei/ratos) very doubtful]
Pk. poÌ„ra -- n.m. `knot', poÌ„raga -- n.m. `a sort of plant with knots'; P. por f. `hollow bamboo for drilling seed' (or < *poÌ„ra -- 1 s.v. *POÌ„á¸• A -- ), porÄ• m. `joint of bamboo'; Ku. por, porÄ« `knot or joint of bamboo'; H. por f. `space between two joints', porÄ• m. `beam', poruÄ• m. `knuckle'; Si. puruka `knot or joint of bamboo, knob, link'. -- M. per n. `joint, articulation'?
*poÌ„la -- `hollow' see *POÌ„á¸• A -- .
poÌ„lÄ« -- see PAULI -- .
*poÌ„lla -- `hollow' see *POÌ„á¸• A -- .

poÌ„Å›Ä« 8407 *poÌ„Å›Ä« `pine'. [Cf. Gk. peu/kh f. `pine', Lith. puÅ¡Ã¬s, OPruss. peuse NTS xiii 229]
Ash. piÄ‹ -- kandÉ™ `pine', Kt. pÅ«Ì¤Ä‹i, piÄ‹i, Wg. puÄ‹, pÃ¼Ä‹ (pÅ«Ì¤Ä‹ -- kÉ™Å• `pine -- cone'), Pr. wyoÄ‹, Shum. lyÄ“wiÄ• (lyÄ“ -- ?). -- In Shum. ts > Ä• , and earlier for the forms with i NTS ii 271 suggested *PÄ«TSA -- , but they are scarcely to be separated.

pá¹“á¹£a 8408 pá¹“á¹£a m. `growth, prosperity' RV., `upbringing, nourishment' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšPUá¹£]
Pa. poÌ„saka -- `nourishing', poÌ„sikÄ• -- f. `nurse'; Pk. poÌ„sa<-> m.

`nourishing'; Pr. pÃºsuk `ear of corn' NTS xv 269; K. poÌ„h m. `present given to husband's relatives by bride's on birth of her first child'; Ku. pos m. `nutrition'; B. pos `tameness, docility', posÄ• , pusÄ• `nutrition'; Or. posaÌ„Ì†, pusÄ• `cherishing, bringing up'; H. pos m. `care (esp. of animals), training and bringing up (of animals)'.

poÌ„á¹£aá¹‡a 8409 poÌ„á¹£aá¹‡a n. `nourishing' MBh. [âˆšPUá¹£]
Pa. poÌ„sana -- n. `nourishing', Pk. poÌ„saá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- f., A. pohan; H. posan m. `bringing up, care of'; M. posá¹‡Ä• , posaá¹‡yÄ• `adopted, kept and used on condition of feeding it (of a beast)'; Si. pohoni, pusna `nourishment'.
poÌ„á¹£adha -- see UPAVASATHÃ¡ -- .

8410 poÌ„á¹£Ã¡yati `nourishes, rears' RV. 2. Pass. poÌ„á¹£yatÄ“. [âˆšPUá¹£]
1. Pa. poÌ„sÄ“ti `nourishes', NiDoc. inf. poá¹£aá¹• naya, ger. poá¹£idavo, Ku. posá¹‡o (pass. posiá¹‡o, caus. posyÅ«á¹‡o), N. posnu (pass. posinu `to be fat, to blossom'), A. pohiba; B. posÄ• , pusÄ• `to nourish, rear, domesticate', Or. posibÄ• , pusËš, Mth. posab, Bhoj. poÌ„sal, H. posnÄ• , G. posvuÌƒ, M. posá¹‡&etilde;; <-> caus. Pa. poÌ„sÄ• pÄ“ti, B. posÄ• na, Or. posÄ• ibÄ• .
2. Pk. poÌ„saÃ¯ `is nourished'; P. posá¹‡Ä• `to nourish'; Mth. posab `to be nourished, to grow up'; M. posá¹‡&etilde; `to thrive'.
Addenda: poÌ„á¹£Ã¡yati: Garh. posá¹‡u `to bring up, rear'.

poÌ„á¹£ita 8411 poÌ„á¹£ita `nourished' MW. [âˆšPUá¹£]
Pa. poÌ„sita -- `nourished', Pk. poÌ„sia -- ; -- M. poÅ›Ä• `fostered, bred as one's own (of a child)' or < Pá¹“á¹£IYA -- .
pá¹“á¹£iya -- see next.

pá¹“á¹£ya 8412 pá¹“á¹£ya `thriving' RV., `to be maintained' MBh., poÌ„á¹£ya -- putraka -- m. `adopted son' Pur. 2. pá¹“á¹£iya- (metr.) RV. [âˆšPUá¹£]
1. Pa. poÌ„sa -- `to be fed'; B. posÄ• `domesticated'; Or. posÄ• , pusÄ• `reared, tame, adopted (of a child)'; Bi. poÌ†s put `adopted son'.
2. Pk. poÌ„sia -- `to be nourished'; Bi. posiyÄ• leb `to adopt (a child)'; -- M. poÅ›Ä• `fostered, bred as one's own (of a child)' or < POÌ„á¹£ITA -- .
poÌ„á¹£yatÄ“ see POÌ„á¹£Ã¡YATI.
poÌ„sÃ¡yati see *PUSATI.

poÌ„staka 8413 *poÌ„staka `book'. [pusta -- m.n., ËštÄ•  -- f. `book' VarBrÌ¥S., Ëštaka -- m.n., ËštikÄ• -- f. Hariv. -- â†• Ir., e.g. Sogd. pwstk `book' ~ Pers. poÌ„st `skin' (< OPers. pavastÄ• -- â†' PAVÃ¡STA -- : see also *POÌ„STIKÄ• --) EWA ii 319 with lit.]
Pa. potthaka -- m. `book', Pk. puttha -- , Ëšthaya -- n., ËšthiyÄ•  -- f., K. pÅ«thi, dat. poÌ„theÌ† f.; S. pothu m. `large book', ËšthÄ« f. `smaller do.', P. po(t)thÄ• m., ËšthÄ« f., Ku. pothÄ« f., N. pothi, A. puthi, B. pothÄ• , Ëšthi, puthi, puÌƒthi, Or. pothÄ• , Ëšthi, puthi, Mth. pothÄ• , ËšthÄ« , Bhoj. poÌ„thÄ«, Aw.lakh. H. pothÄ• m., ËšthÄ« f., G. pothuÌƒ n., ËšthÄ« f., M. pothÄ« f., Si. pota.
*PAUSTAKA -- .
Addenda: *poÌ„staka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ³tthI f. `(small) book', pÃ³tthu m. `small book', J. pothÄ« f., Garh. poÌ„thÄ«, Md. fot.

poÌ„stikÄ• 8414 *poÌ„stikÄ• `skin'. [â†•  Ir., e.g. Pers. poÌ„st `skin' and so ultimately of same origin as *POÌ„STAKA --]
NiDoc. camÌ„a pothi `skin' Burrow KharDoc 107; L. pothÄ« f. `fleece'.
paugaá¹‡á¸• a -- see *POÌ„á¹…GA -- .
pauá¹‡á¸• ra -- see PUá¹‡á¸• RA -- 1.
pautikÄ« -- see PÅ«TÄ«ËŠKA -- .

pautya 8415 *pautya `stink'. [PÅ«TI --]
Or. poca `fetid smell'; -- pocakÄ• , pocarÄ•  `rotten, putrid'.

paÃºtra 8416 paÃºtra m. `son's son' AV., pautraka -- m. KÄ• v. [PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
AÅ›.gir. potrÄ• , potÄ• m. pl., KharI. potreá¹‡a inst. sg., Pk. potta -- m., Bshk. poÌ„l, Mai. (Barth) "pÃ¥áº“h", Phal. pÅ«ËŠtru, Sh. poÌ„cÌ£á¹· m., K. puturu m., S. poá¹-ro m., L. poÌ„trÄ• m., P. pot, potrÄ• , pottÄ• m.; WPah.bhiá¸• . pÃ³á¹-á¸·á¹›u n. `young grandson'; B. H. potÄ•  m. `son's son'.
PAUTRÄ« -- ; *PRATIPAUTRA -- , PRAPAUTRA -- ; *PARAPAUTRA -- .
Addenda: paÃºtra -- : S.kcch. potro m. `grandson', WPah.ká¹-g. pocá¹-u m.

pautrÄ« 8417 pautrÄ« f. `son's daughter' MBh. [PÃ¡UTRA --]
Pk. pottiÄ• -- f., Mai. (Barth) "puáº“h", Phal. pÅ«trÄ-Ì„, Sh. poÌ„cÌ£iÌ¯ f., K. putÃ¼rÃ¼ f., L. poÌ„trÄ« f., P. pottÄ« f., H. potÄ« f.
Addenda: pautrÄ« -- : S.kcch. potrÄ« f. `granddaughter', WPah.ká¹-g. pocá¹-I f.

paudgala 8418 *paudgala `personal'. [Cf. paudgalika -- `material' ÅšÄ«l., Pk. poggaliya -- . -- PUDGALA --]
Si. pugul `personal, individual'.

paura 8419 paura m. `citizen' Gaut., `prince engaged in war in certain circumstances' VarBrÌ¥S. [PÃºRA --]

Page 479

Pa. poÌ„ra -- `belonging to the city, polite (of speech)'; Pk. poÌ„ra -- `born in a city'; Si. pora `fighter, wrestler' (GS 75 < prahÄ• ra --).

paurÄ• á¹‡a 8420 paurÄ• á¹‡a `relating to the past, ancient' MBh. [PURÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. poÌ„rÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- `ancient', AÅ›. porÄ• á¹‡Ä• f. sg., Pk. poÌ„rÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ko. porno; Si. poraá¹‡a `ancient', puraá¹‡a `fallow or waste land, land where crop has been reaped'.

pauruá¹£Ã¡ 8421 pauruá¹£Ã¡ `manly' ÅšBr., n. `manly strength' MBh. [PÃºRUá¹£A --]
Pa. poÌ„risa -- `human', m. `servant', n. `human activity, height of a man'; Pk. poÌ„rusa -- , poÌ„risa -- n. `manly deed'; Bi. porsÄ• `height of a man'; G. pÉ”ras m. `pride, delight'.
PAÃºRUá¹£Ä“YA -- .

paÃºruá¹£Ä“ya 8422 paÃºruá¹£Ä“ya `human' RV., n. `work of a man' AV. [PAURUá¹£Ã¡ --]
S. porhyo m. `labour, price of labour, wages'; L. porheÄ• m. `labour for wages'. -- Deriv.: S. porhyatu m. `labourer', L. purhÄ• yat m.
paurvÄ• rdha -- , Ëšdhika -- see PÅ«RVÄ• RDHÃ¡ -- .

pauli 8423 pauli m. `a cake of scorched grain and ghee', ËšlikÄ•  -- f., poÌ„lÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ•  -- f. lex. [Perh. conn. with Pk. paÃ¼laÃ¯ `cooks' s.v. *POÌ„á¸• -- LM 372, or with pÅ«palÄ• -- s.v. APÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pk. poÌ„liÄ• -- f. `a kind of cake', S. porÄ« f. `a fried cake', P. polÄ«, pollÄ« f.; Ku. poli (=á¸·?), poi `cake'; B. puli `fried cake', G. poá¸·Ä« f.; M. poá¸·Ä« f. `wheaten cake', Ëšá¸·Ä•  m., Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `cake -- form portion of honeycomb'.

pauá¹£Ã¡ 8424 pauá¹£Ã¡ m. `the month December -- January' GrÌ¥Åšr. [PUá¹£YÃ -- 2]
Pk. poÌ„sa -- m. `id.', K. pÅ• Ë˜h, puh m., S. pohu m., L. poÌ„h m., awÄ• á¹‡. pÅ• Ë‹, P. poh m., WPah.bhal. pÉ”u m., G. pos m. <-> PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. paÅ«ËŠá¹£ early loan â†• Sk. IIFL iii 3, 149.
Addenda: pauá¹£Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ³Å›, loc. pÃ³Å›Å›e, kc. poÌ„Å› m. `the month mid December to mid January'.

pauá¹£kara 8425 pauá¹£kara `pertaining to the blue lotus' MBh. [PÃºá¹£KARA --]
Pa. pokkhara -- n. `lotus plant'; Pk. pokkhara -- , pukËš `pertaining to lotuses', n. `lotus, water'; K. poÌ†khur m. `irrigation basin round base of a tree', poÌ†khÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `brick well'; P. po(k)khar m. `pond', Ku. pokhar, gng. pwokhar; N. pokhari `pool, tank, lake', A. pukhurÄ«, OB. pokhirÄ«, B. pukhur(i), pukur, pakËš, Or. pokhari, Bi. pokhar, poÌ†khrÄ•  , Mth. pokhar, ËšrÄ«, Bhoj. poÌ†kharÄ•  , ËšrÄ«, H. pokhar, pokhrÄ•  m., M. pokhar n.; Si. pokura `lotus flower'.
PAUá¹£KARIá¹‡Ä« -- .
Addenda: pauá¹£kara -- : Garh. pokhru `pond'.

pauá¹£kariá¹‡Ä« 8426 pauá¹£kariá¹‡Ä« f. `lotus pool, pond' lex. [Cf. puá¹£karÃ-á¹‡Ä«<-> f. `id.' RV. -- PAUá¹£KARA --]
Pa. pokkharaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `lotus pool'; KharI. pukariá¹‡i, Ëšraá¹‡i `pond'; Pk. pokkhariá¹‡Ä« -- , pukËš f. `pond, lotus'; M. pokhraá¹‡ f. `small lake or pond'; Si. pokuruá¹‡i, pokuá¹‡a `lake, pond'.

paustaka 8427 *paustaka `keeper of books'. [*POÌ„STAKA --]
Si. pota `keeper of books' SigGr ii 449?
PYAI see âˆšPÄ«.

prakaá¹-Ã¡ 8428 prakaá¹-Ã¡ `manifest' PÄ• á¹‡. [< prÃ¡krÌ¥ta -- ? Cf. prÃ¡ krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `brings to light' RV. -- âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. pÄ• kata -- , Ëškaá¹-a -- `wellknown'; NiDoc. praǵaá¹-a nikhal -- `to bring out into the open'; Pk. payaá¸• a -- , Ëšyala -- `published, open'; OG. payaá¸• u `famous, well known'; Si. pahaá¸·a, pÄ• á¸·a `clear, open, wellknown', paá¸·a karanavÄ• `to publish'.
Addenda: prakaá¹-Ã¡ -- : Md. fÄ• á¸·u kuranÄ« `declares'.

prakaá¹-ana 8429 prakaá¹-ana n. `bringing to light' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP. [PRAKAá¹-Ã¡ --]
Pr. parnÉ™Ì• `morning' NTS xv 269: see PRAROÌ„CANA -- .

8430 *prakaá¸• á¸• hati `pulls forward'. [Cf. prakará¹£ati `stretches', prakrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- `prolonged' MBh. -- âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H]
Pk. pakaá¸• á¸• ha -- `dragged', pagaá¸• á¸• hijjamÄ• á¹‡a -- `being dragged', payaá¸• á¸• haá¹‡Ä« -- f. (â†’ Tam. pagaá¹-u `force' J. Bloch, ThomasEIS 34); Or. pÄ• á¹›hibÄ• `to put off payment on various pretexts, purchase on credit'.

prakara 8431 prakara m. `scattered heap' MBh. [Cf. *prakÄ• ra -- 2. -- âˆšk&rcirclemacr;1]
Pk. pagara -- , payaËš m. `collection, heap'; Or. (Sambhalpur) paer, ËšrÄ« `treading of paddy sheaves by bullocks'; Bi. pair (Gaya) `heap of grain and chaff ready for winnowing', (Shahabad) `crop spread out for threshing', pÄ• er (Patna), pairÄ• (Gaya) `seed sown on unploughed land', (NW) `mixed crop of peas, grain, barley and wheat', Mth. (WTirhut) pair `id.'; Bhoj. paÃ¯ri `scattered heap of corn for threshing'; M. per m. `rice stalks &c. cast on threshing floor to be trodden out' (LM 370 < pradara -- ); -- Ku. N. pairo `landslip' (< `*heap of earth and stones') poss. < PRADARA -- or less likely still < *PRAGIRA -- ; -- Kho. (Lor.) pÄ“ri `snowdrift' must be separated from prakara -- which would be Kho. *pogor. -- See *PRAKURA -- .

prakaraá¹‡a 8432 prakaraá¹‡a n. `treatise' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. pakaraá¹‡a -- n., Pk. payaraá¹‡a -- n.; -- Si. pavuruá¹‡aya `literary composition' (EGS 98) â†• Pa.

8433 prÃ¡karoÌ„ti `effects, makes fit for, gains' RV. 2. *praskaroÌ„ti.

[âˆšSKRÌ¥: âˆšKRÌ¥1]
1. Pa. pakaroÌ„ti, Ëškubbati `effects'; Pk. pakarÄ“i, Ëškuá¹‡aÃ¯, ËškuvvaÃ¯ `begins to do'; -- with anal. -- kk -- : Pk. pakkarÄ“i `harnesses or equips (a horse)'; L. pakkaraá¹‡, Ëškiraá¹‡ `to come to one's aid, prove good', awÄ• á¹‡. pakruá¹‡ `to be serviceable in a difficulty'.
2. Pk. pakkharia -- `equipped, harnessed'; OM. pÄ• kharaá¹‡eá¹• `to organise, build up'.

prakÄ• á¹…ká¹£ita 8434 prakÄ• á¹…ká¹£ita pp. of prakÄ• á¹…ká¹£ati `desires' SuÅ›r. [âˆšKÄ• á¹…Ká¹£]
G. pÃ£Ì„kyuÌƒ `wished for, expected, resolved on'.

prakÄ• ra 8435 prakÄ• ra1 m. `sort, manner' KauÅ›., prakÄ• raiá¸¥ `in one way or another' R., kÄ“na prakÄ• rÄ“á¹‡a `how?' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. pakÄ• ra -- m. `way, mode', Pk. payÄ• ra -- , payara<-> m.; -- inst. payarÄ“á¹‡a with further abnormal shortening of first syllable in an adverb > *pariá¹• and with additional inst. suffix OG. pariiá¹• `in that manner'; Or. je pari `in which way', peri, piri adv. `like, as'; Mth. kon pari `how?'; Marw. pari adv. `like, as': from which a substantive was extracted in S. pari f. `custom'; N. pari `way, means, method'; G. peri f. `means'; M. par, parÄ« f. `way, manner, style, sort' (J. C. W.). -- Not with J. Bloch, ThomasEIS 34, < *parÄ«ti -- .

prakÄ• ra 8436 *prakÄ• ra2 `heap, layer'. [Cf. PRAKARA -- . -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. pÄ• rÄ• m. `a layer (as of bricks on a wall)' rather than < PRÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

prakÄ• Å›Ã¡ 8437 prakÄ• Å›Ã¡ m. `clearness, lustre' RV. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. pakÄ• sa -- m. `lustre'; Pk. payÄ• sa -- m. `light'; WPah. sod. praÅ›o, pyaÅ›o `light (of sun, lamps, &c.)'; Si. pÃ¤hÃ¤ `lustre' (EGS 103 < PRABHÄ• ËŠ -- ?).
Addenda: prakÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pre/Å›Å›É” m. kc. praÅ›o, pyaÅ›o m., Wkc. peÅ›o m. `light'.

8438 prakÄ• Å›atÄ“ `becomes visible' MBh. [pracÄ• ËŠkaÅ›at -- `surveying' RV. -- âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. pakÄ• sati `shines forth, becomes visible or known'; Kt. pakÄ‹e -- `to look for'; Si. pÄ• yanavÄ• `to rise (of sun), shine, become clear' (or <

PRÃ¡BHÄ• TI or PRABHÄ• SATÄ“).

prakÄ• Å›ana 8439 prakÄ• Å›ana `illuminating' R., n. `displaying' MBh. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. pakÄ• sana -- n. `explaining, information'; Pk. payÄ• saá¹‡a -- n. `illumination'; -- Si. pahan `light, morning, dawn, lamp' or < PRABHÄ• NA -- (EGS 102 â†• Pk. pahÄ• na -- ), peuheli, penella `torch' (+hella `spear').

Page 480

8440 prakÄ• Å›ayati `makes visible' Up. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. pakÄ• sÄ“ti `makes known'; Pk. payÄ• sÄ“i `makes shine'; -- G. pÄ• svuÌƒ `to make bright'; OSi. absol. pahayay `illuminating', Si. pÄ• navÄ• `to show': both poss. < PRABHÄ• SAYATI or *PÄ• Å›AYATI -- 1.

prakÄ• Å›ita 8441 prakÄ• Å›ita `published' MBh. [âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Pa. pakÄ• sita -- `made known', NiDoc. praǵÄ• Å›ita, Pk. payÄ• siya -- ; Si. pÃ¤vasu `information'.

prakiraá¹‡a 8442 prakiraá¹‡a n. `scattering' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. perá¹‡Ä« f. `sowing of seed'.

8443 prÃ¡kirati `scatters' ÅšBr. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. pakirati `scatters, lets down (hair)'; Pk. (with anal. -- kk -- ) pakkiramÄ• á¹‡a -- `being thrown' (paÃ¯á¹‡á¹‡a -- see next); Bhoj. pairÄ• `scattering seed broadcast'; M. perá¹‡&etilde; `to scatter, strew, spill, sow' (LM 370 wrongly < pradarÃ¡ --); Si. (SigGr) pihira -- `to scatter, strew, comb (the hair)'.

prakÄ«rá¹‡a 8444 prakÄ«rá¹‡a `scattered, thrown about' MBh.

[âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pk. paÃ¯á¹‡á¹‡a -- `very much spread out'; Bi. pain, paini `deep furrow used as irrigation channel': or poss. < PRÃ¡TÄ«Rá¹‡A -- .

prakura 8445 *prakura `heap'. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Mth. paur, ËšrÄ« `crop spread out ready for threshing', paur `mixed crop of peas, gram, barley and wheat'. <-> See PRAKARA -- .
prÃ¡krÌ¥ta -- see PRAKAá¹-Ã¡ -- .

prakrÌ¥ti 8446 prakrÌ¥ti f. `cause, source, nature' Mn. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. pakati -- f. `original nature'; AÅ›. pakiti `rule, standard'; Pk. paÃ¯i -- , pagaÃ¯ -- , payaá¸• i -- f. `nature'; -- Si. piyavi `natural shape' (EGS 105) certainly â†• Pa.

prakrÌ¥tta 8447 *prakrÌ¥tta `cut up'. [prÃ¡krÌ¥ntati AV. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Ku. paito `powdered, mutilated, rotten'; N. paito `small particle of pulse'; G. paituÌƒ n. `circular slice of fruit, circular piece of iron or pot &c. used in games'.

prakrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 8448 prakrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `protracted' MBh., `superior' Mn., `strong' RatnÄ• v. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. pakaá¹-á¹-haka -- `troublesome'; Pk. pakiá¹-á¹-ha -- , pagiËš `leading, best'; -- H. pÄ• kaá¹-h `strong' or <*PAKVIá¹£á¹-HA -- ?

8449 *prakÄ“rayati `scatters'. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
H. pawernÄ• `to scatter seed in a field', pawerÄ• m. `scattering seed by hand': X pawÃ£Ì„rnÄ• `id.' < PRÃ¡PÄ• TAYATI rather than < *PRAVAPAKARA -- .

prakoÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 8450 prakoÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ m. `forearm' SuÅ›r.
Pk. pakoá¹-á¹-ha -- , paoá¹-á¹-ha -- , paÃ¼á¹-Ëš, pavaá¹-Ëš m. `forearm'; Ku. pauÌƒá¹-ho `wrist', N. pauÌƒá¹-ho, puÌƒá¹-ho (rather than with ND 393 a 45 < *pramuá¹£á¹-i --).
prakkhara -- see PRAKá¹£ARA -- .

8451 *prakvathati `boils'. 2. Pp. *prakvathita -- . [Cf. prakvÄ• tha -- m. `boiling' JÄ• tak. -- âˆšKVATH]
1. Si. (SigGr) kakiya -- `to boil, ache'.
2. Pa. pakkaá¹-hita -- `boiling'; Si. kÃ¤kuá¸·uvan gen. pl. of pp. `boiled'

after which was re -- formed pres. st. kakara<-> `to boil, simmer, cause to ache'.
praká¹£Ã¡ -- see PLAKá¹£Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: *prakvathati: Md. kakkanÄ« `cooks'.

praká¹£ara 8452 praká¹£ara m. `iron armour for horse or elephant' lex., pra(k)khara -- m. lex. [Sanskritization of MIA. pakkhara<-> < *praskara -- , cf. prakÄ«rá¹‡a -- m. `horse' lex. (< `saddled, accoutred'?); LM 364 < upaskara -- . -- âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. pakkhara -- m. `bordering or trimming (of a carriage)'; Pk. pakkhara -- m., ËšrÄ• -- f. `horse -- armour'; S. pakhara f. `dress given by faqir to layman'; H. pÄ• khar m. `armour for elephant or horse' (â†' P. L. pÄ• khar m. `saddle with its gear'); G. pÄ• khar f. `net of flowers for bed -- cover, horse -- armour' (whence pÄ• khariyÉ" m. `a species of horse'); M. pÄ• khar f. `caparison of a horse'.

praká¹£arita 8453 *praká¹£arita `flowed out'. [prÃ¡ká¹£arati RV. ~ *PRAJJHARATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Or. pokhari `diarrhoea, cholera' or < *PROÌ„TKá¹£ARITA<-> Add.

8454 *praká¹£Ä• rayati `makes flow'. [~ prÃ¡ká¹£Ä• layati. <-> âˆšká¹£ar]
P. pakhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• `to wash'.

praká¹£Ä• la 8455 praká¹£Ä• la `flowing', praká¹£Ä• laka -- `washing' Mn. [âˆšKá¹£AL]
Ku. pakhÄ• l m. `pool on the floor inside the house', phakhÄ• l `pool, reservoir'; N. pakhÄ• lÄ• `diarrhoea', pakhÄ• l -- pukhul `washing thoroughly'; Or. pakhÄ• á¸·a `washing, stale watered rice'; H. pakhÄ• l m. `dysentery, rubbish, mud', ukhÄ• l -- pukhÄ• l m. `cholera' (< pakhÄ• l after ukhÄ• l < UTKá¹£Ä• LA --).
Addenda: praká¹£Ä• la -- : S.kcch. pakhÄ• lÄ« m. `water -- man'.

8456 prÃ¡ká¹£Ä• layati `washes away' ÅšBr. [~ *PRAKá¹£Ä• RAYATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AL]
Pa. pakkhÄ• lÄ"ti `washes', Pk. pakkhÄ• ladi, pacchÄ• lÄ"i, P. pakhÄ• laá¹‡Ä• , Ku.gng. pakhoi absol., N. pakhÄ• lnu, A. pakhÄ• liba, B. pÄ• khÄ• lÄ• , pÄ• khalÄ• na; Or. pakhÄ• á¸·ibÄ• `to wash, moisten stale rice with water'; Bhoj. pakhÄ• ral `to wash the feet'; OAw. pakhÄ• re `washes'; H. pakhÄ• lnÄ• , ËšÄ• rnÄ• `to rinse, wash', G. pakhÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ; M. pakhÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;,

pÄ• khaá¸·Ëš `to scour an idol'. -- Pk. pakkhÄ• lia -- `rinsed'; N. pakhÄ• le `lees of curds left in the dish and washed out with water, whey'.

prÃ¡ká¹£Ä«á¹‡a 8457 prÃ¡ká¹£Ä«á¹‡a `destroyed, waned (of moon)' AV. [âˆšKá¹£I2]
Pk. pakkhÄ«á¹‡a -- `absolutely destroyed'; PaÅ¡. laÅ¡in `faded' IIFL iii 3, 114.

praká¹£urikÄ• 8458 *praká¹£urikÄ• `scraper'. [Cf. Ká¹£URAPRA -- . -- âˆšKá¹£UR]
Bi. pakhurÄ« `goldwasher's iron scraper for collecting ashes'.

praká¹£Ä“pa 8459 praká¹£Ä“pa m. `throwing into' Mn., `anything thrown in, ingredient' lex., Ëška -- m. lex. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. pakkhÄ“pa -- m. `throwing', Pk. pakkhÄ“va -- , Ëšaga<-> m.; Bi. pakhew, ËšwÄ• `food given to cows when they calve'; H. pakhew m. `food given to cows and buffaloes for six days after calving'.

8460 *praká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati `throws forth'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. pakkhoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `sweeps off, makes fall by sweeping, spreads, opens', Ëšá¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `shaking', pakkhoÌ„laá¹‡a -- n. `tripping up'; Ku. pachoá¹›á¹‡o `to winnow, dash, strike against a stone, wash'; B. pachá¹›Ä• na `to winnow', Or. pÄ• chuá¹›ibÄ• ; H. pachoá¹›nÄ• `to winnow (with a basket)', Ëšá¹›an f. `chaff which flies off when winnowing'.

prakhanÄ« 8461 *prakhanÄ« `ditch'. [Cf. KHANÃ- -- and aor. prÄ• khÄ• n KathÄ• s. -- âˆšKHAN]
Or. pahaá¹‡Ä« `ditch, water channel'.
prakhara -- see PRAKá¹£ARA -- .

prakhÄ• tikÄ• 8462 *prakhÄ• tikÄ• `ditch'. [âˆšKHAN]
M. pÄ• Ä« f. `trench round a tent'.

prakhyÄ• na 8463 prakhyÄ• na n. `the being known' PÄ• á¹‡., `information, report' R. [prakhyÄ• ta -- MBh., Pk. pakkhÄ• ya -- `celebrated'. -- âˆšKHYÄ•]
P. pakhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `proverb', Ku. pakhÄ• á¹‡o; H. pakhÄ• nÄ• m. `report, story'.
Addenda: prakhyÄ• na -- : Garh. pakhÄ• á¹‡u `proverb' (LFG 76 paghÄ• á¹‡u by

mistake?).

pragaá¸• á¸• a 8464 *pragaá¸• á¸• a `ditch'. [*GAá¸• á¸• A -- 1]
With MIA. -- gg -- : B. pagÄ• á¹› `trench, ditch, trench and bank, bank round field'. -- With unexpl. -- r -- (< *pragÄ• á¸• a -- ?): B. pagÄ• r `id.', Or. pagÄ• ra `ridge round field'; H. pagÄ• r m. `mound, bank': poss. â†• Mu., cf. Sant. pagar `fence' (see PRÄ• KÄ• RA --).

Page 481

8465 *pragamati `goes forward'. [prÃ¡gamat 3 sg. aor. subj. RV. -- âˆšGAM]
M. p&etilde;vá¹‡&etilde; `to swim'; -- Ko. pÃµvtÄ• `swims' or < PRÃ¡VAHATI.

pragara 8466 *pragara `flow'. [âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. pagar m. `irregular or excessive menstruation' with MIA. -- gg -- .

8467 *pragarati `flows'. [~ *PRAGALATI. -- âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
N. pagranu `(milk) to flow into the udder'.

8468 pragalati `drips' KÄ• lid. 2. *pragilati. 3. pragÄ• layati `causes to fall' Car. [~ *PRAGARATI, *PRAGÄ• RAYATI. -- âˆšGAL1]
1. Pa. paggalita -- `dripping', Pk. pagalaá¹• ta -- ; Ku. pagalá¹‡o `to melt, thaw', N. paglanu; M. pÄ• gaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to melt, drip'.
2. Ku. pigalá¹‡o, pÄ©gËš `to melt, be dissolved', H. pigalnÄ• , G. pigaá¸·vuÌƒ.
3. P.á¸• og. pargÄ• lnÄ• tr. `to melt' (or < *PARIGÄ• LAYATI Add.), N. pagÄ• lnu.
Addenda: pragalati. 1. WPah.Wkc. pÉ”gÉ™á¸·no `to melt (intr.)', caus. pÉ™gá¸·euá¹‡o.
2. *pragilati: WPah.ká¹-g. pIgÉ™á¸·nÃµ `to melt'.

pragÄ• maka 8469 *pragÄ• maka `yearling'. [Cf. Mj. fragomÃ¯y `kid' fr. *pragÄ• ma -- in Par. rhagÃ¥m `springtime' Rep2 67 and EVP 89 rather than with Tomaschek Centralasiatische Studien ii 765 cf. Gk. ta\ pro/bata which E. Benveniste BSL xlv 92 interprets as `those moving in front'. <-> âˆšGAM]
Kt. pÅ•ome `yearling kid', Wg. prÄ• ma; Pr. pÄ• mÉ™ `kid, lamb', pumÃ³k `new -- born lamb'.
Addenda: *pragÄ• maka -- [Cf. Shgh. faryÄ“mÄ• `heifer', Wkh. reyÅ«m EVSh 33]
*pragilati see PRAGALATI Add2.

pragÄ• ra 8470 *pragÄ• ra `flowing forth'. [âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
N. pagÄ• r `causing the milk to flow in the breast', Ëšro `milk with which teat is wetted to make calf suck'; H. pagÄ• r m. `wet earth or clay for building a wall or plastering' (cf. *GÄ• RA -- ); M. pÄ• gÄ• r m. `wooden instrument for sowing corn'.

8471 *pragÄ• rayati `causes to flow'. [~ PRAGÄ• LAYATI. <-> âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
N. pagÄ• rnu `to cause to flow into the udder'.
pragÄ• layati see *PRAGALATI.

pragira 8472 *pragira `fall'. [âˆš*G&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Ku. N. pairo `landslip' rather < PRAKARA -- or PRADARÃ¡ -- .
*pragilati `drips' see *PRAGALATI.

praguá¹‡a 8473 praguá¹‡a `proper, suitable' Car., `straightforward' MÄ• latÄ«m. [praguá¹‡Ä«bhÅ« -- `be friendly' MBh., praguá¹‡Ä«krÌ¥<-> `make straight' Car. -- GUá¹‡Ã¡ -- ?]
Pa. paguá¹‡a -- `clever'; Pk. paÃ¼á¹‡a -- `without fault, clever'; A. pon `straight, upright, erect'; Si. (inscr.) puhuá¹‡u `proficient', puhuá¹‡uva `improvement of the mind'.

pragupta 8474 *pragupta `guarded, hidden'. [Cf. pragoÌ„payati `guards' PaÃ±cat., `conceals' lex. -- âˆšGUP]
A. pot `underground part of a post, deep muddy place', potiba `to bury, fill up with earth'; B. pÃµt `the length of anything buried underground', potÄ• , pÃµtÄ• , putÄ• , puÌƒtÄ• `to bury'; Or. potÄ• `foundation', potibÄ• , putËš `to bury'.

pragura 8475 *pragura `chewing'. 2. *pragula -- . [âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
With MIA. anal. -- gg -- : 1. N. pÄ• gur `chewing the cud'; Bi. pÄ• gur, pagurÄ«, H. pÄ• gur m. -- X *PRAGHARATI q.v.
2. Or. pÄ• guá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i `chewing the cud'.
Addenda: *pragura -- . 2. *pragula -- : A. pÄ• gul `chewing the cud' AFD 194.
*pragula -- see *PRAGURA -- Add2.

8476 *pragurati `chews'. [Cf. guratÄ“ `chews' DhÄ• tup. <-> âˆšG&RCIRCLEMACR;2]
A. pÄ• guliba `to chew the cud', H. pÄ• gurÄ• nÄ• .
*pragula -- `chewing the cud' see *PRAGURA -- .

pragrathana 8477 pragrathana n. `stringing together' SÄ• y. [âˆšGRANTH]
G. pÄ• graá¹‡ n. `bedding, decorations'.

pragrahÃ¡ 8478 pragrahÃ¡ m. `holding in front' MBh., `bridle' Kaá¹-hUp., `thong' MBh. 2. `kindness' MBh. [Cf. pragrÄ• hÃ¡ -- m. `bridle, rein' lex.; connexion with *PAGG -- , *PAKKAá¸• -- uncertain and obscure. -- âˆšGRAH]
1. Pk. paggaha -- m. `tether'; S. pagÌ ahu m. `rope to tie boat'; N. pagÄ• hÄ• `tether', A. B. Or. paghÄ• , Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. pagahÄ• , H. paghÄ• m.; G. pÄ• gar f. `act of towing a boat'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : N. pagÄ• ro `tether'; Or. pÄ• gaá¹›a `tow -- rope'. -- In A. pÄ• g `tether', G. M. pÄ• g m. `tether, painter (of boat)' loss of final syllables is unexpl., cf. Pk. paggaÃ¯ `seizes 'and *PAKKAá¸• -- . -- X *TRÄ• GGA -- q.v.
2. Pa. paggaha -- m. `favour, kindness', Si. pagÄ• `bribe' SigGr ii 445.
pragrÄ• hÃ¡ -- see prec.
Addenda: pragrahÃ¡ -- : for *PAGG -- read *PAGGÄ• -- .

8479 pragrÄ• hayati `receives' MBh. [Cf. prÃ¡grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `holds' AV., Pa. paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti `takes up', caus. paggahÄ“ti, pp. paggahita -- , Pk. paggahiya -- (paggaÃ¯ `seizes' see *PAKKAá¸• --). -- âˆšGRAH]
Woá¹-. bakÄ• -- `to take' (pret. gat < *GHRÌ¥PTA --) dissim. fr. *pagÄ• -- Buddruss Woá¹- 92.

praghaá¹-á¹-aka 8480 *praghaá¹-á¹-aka `something to rub with'. [âˆšGHAá¹-á¹-1]
Bi. pahá¹-Ä• , paihá¹-Ä• , paiá¹-Ä• , pÄ• á¹-Ä• `long stick for smoothing

plaster'.

praghara 8481 *praghara `flowing forth'. 2. *praghala -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. S. pagharu m. `sweat', L. pagghur m., khet. pagghar.
2. M. pÄ• ghaá¸· m. `ooze, trickling'.
Addenda: *praghara -- : S.kcch. paghar m. `sweat'.

8482 pragharati `oozes out' DivyÄ• v. 2. *praghalati. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Pa. paggharati `oozes, trickles, drips'; L. (Ju.) pagharaá¹‡ `to melt, liquefy', awÄ• á¹‡. paghruá¹‡. -- X *PRAGURA -- in Bi. paghurÄ« `chewing the cud', paghurÄ• eb `to chew the cud'?
2. M. pÄ• ghaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, paghËš `to ooze, trickle, drip, melt, dissolve'.

8483 praghará¹£ati `rubs to pieces' KauÅ›. [âˆšGHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. paghaá¹• saÃ¯, Ëššaá¹‡a -- n. `rubbing again and again'; Si. pÄ• sinavÄ• , pÄ• hiËš `to pound, clean rice by pounding, grind, bruise, cut'.
*praghala -- `flowing forth' see *PRAGHARA -- .
*praghalati `flows forth' see PRAGHARATI.

praghÄ• ra 8484 *praghÄ• ra `flowing forth'. 2. *praghÄ• la -- . [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. L. paghÄ• rÄ• m. `sweat'.
2. M. pahÄ• á¸· f. `mountain stream', pahÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `shower'.

8485 *praghÄ• rayati `makes flow forth'. 2. *praghÄ• layati. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. S. paghÄ• raá¹‡u `to melt, dissolve', L. paghÄ• raá¹‡; P. paghÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to melt by heating'; A. paghÄ• riba `to flavour curry with condiments and ghee or oil'.
2. M. paghaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to spread out, widen, enlarge', pÄ• ghËš `to let fall in drops, let run'; -- H. pighÄ• lnÄ• tr. `to melt, fuse, dissolve' with pi -- fr. pighalnÄ• < *PRAGHILATI.
*praghÄ• la -- `flowing forth' see *PRAGHÄ• RA -- .
*praghÄ• layati `makes flow forth' see *PRAGHÄ• RAYATI.

8486 *praghirati `flows forth'. 2. *praghilati. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. S. paghiraá¹‡u `to be melted', paghirjaá¹‡u `to be melted, sweat': or <
2.
2. H. pighalnÄ• (older paghilnÄ• , caus. paghilÄ• nÄ•) `to

be dissolved, be melted, be fused', P. pighalnÄ• , M. pighaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
*praghilati `flows forth' see prec.
praghÅ«rá¹‡a -- see next.
Addenda: *praghirati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. phÄ“rnÃµ `to milk'.
2. *praghilati: S.kcch. pighará¹‡Å« `to melt', WPah.J. pighá¸·á¹‡u.
3. â€ *praghilyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. phe/lá¹‡Ãµ `to be spread' with H. phailnÄ• , etc. rather < PRATHITA -- .
*praghilati, â€ *praghilyatÄ“ see *PRAGHIRATI.

8487 *praghoÌ„layati `stirs'. [Cf. praghÅ«rá¹‡a -- `turning round or rolling violently' W. and GHOÌ„LAYATI. -- *GHÅ«R --]
Pk. pahoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `swings', pahoÌ„lira -- m. `one who swings or shakes'; -- P. paÌ„Ì†hul m. `a Sikh initiatory rite involving the stirring of a bowl of sherbet'?

pracaya 8488 pracaya m. `collecting' PÄ• á¹‡., `heap' SuÅ›r. [âˆšCI1]
Ku. payo `wall, wall of a house'.

pracala 8489 pracala `tremulous, shaking' MBh. [Cf. pracalÄ• ËŠkÄ• <-> f. `springing up' TS., pracalÄ• ka -- m. `peacock's tail or crest' lex. -- âˆšCAL]
Pa. pacala -- `tremulous', Pk. payala -- ; Pr. pÅ¡lyÅ« `woman's long hair' NTS xv 269 (semant. cf. cÄ• la -- 1, caÃ±cala -- , cÃ¡rcara --).

8490 pracalati `starts up from' R. [âˆšCAL]
Pa. pacalati `dangles'; Pk. payalaÃ¯ `goes, stumbles', payallaÃ¯ `spreads out' intr.; Ash. plÄ“il -- `to stretch oneself' (NTS vii 102 < prÄ“r -- ? or pratan -- ??).

8491 pracalayati `wags, jogs' KÄ• v. [Cf. pracÄ• layati `causes to tremble' R., Pa. pacÄ• lÄ“ti `sways'. -- âˆšCAL]
Pa. pacalita -- `shaken', Pk. payalÄ“i `makes go'; Kt. pÄ• il -- `to shake' (NTS ii 197 < *pati -- calaya --).

pracÄ• h 8492 *pracÄ• h `look for'. [Cf. prÃ¡caká¹£ayati `illumines' RV., pracaká¹£atÄ“ `considers, supposes' Mn. -- *CÄ• H --]
S. pahaá¹‡u `to consider', caus. pahÄ• iá¹‡u; A. pÄ• iba `to be fit or proper'; Or. pÄ• ibÄ• `to suit, tally with, seem, think'; M. pÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to see, search', pÄ• hije `it is necessary': -- or < PRÃ¡BHÄ• TI?

8492a â€ *pracÅ«rá¹‡a -- `ground to dust'. [Aor. prÄ• cucÅ«rá¹‡at Bhaá¹-á¹-. -- CÅ«Rá¹‡A --]
Pk. pacunniya -- `in small pieces'; OP. paracÅ«nu `very few'; P. parcÅ«n m. `meal, flour' (â†’ H. id.). J.C.W.

pracchaá¹- 8493 *pracchaá¹- `be knocked, fall'. 2. *pracchÄ• á¹- -- . [*CHAá¹- --]
1. P. pachaá¹›nÄ• `to be thrown (in wrestling), fall'; B. pachá¹›Ä• na `to knock down'.
2. Pk. pacchÄ• á¸• ida -- `washed'; S. pachÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to knock down', P. pachÄ• á¹›nÄ• ; N. pachÄ• rnu `to knock down, beat (clothes in washing)'; H. pachÄ• á¹›nÄ• `to knock down', G. pachÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ; M. pachÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to throw (in wrestling)'.
Addenda: *pracchaá¹- -- . 2. S.kcch. pachÄ• á¹›á¹‡Å« `to stamp (the feet)'.

pracchaá¹-á¹- 8494 *pracchaá¹-á¹- `strike'. [~ *PRACCHAá¹‡á¹- -- . -- *CHAá¹-á¹- --]
P. pachaá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to defame'.

pracchaá¹‡á¹- 8495 *pracchaá¹‡á¹- `strike'. [~ *PRACCHAá¹- -- , *PRACCHAá¹-á¹- -- . -- *CHAá¹‡á¹- --]
S. pachaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to winnow, throw violently'; P. pachaá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to thresh, winnow', pachaá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `kicking'.

pracchada 8496 pracchada m. `cover, wrapper' lex. [pracchÃ¡d -- f. VS. -- âˆšCHAD1]

Pa. pacchada -- m. `cover, garment'; Pk. pacchaya -- m. `a kind of garment'.
PRACCHADAPAá¹-A -- .

pracchadapaá¹-a 8497 pracchadapaá¹-a m. `covering' lex. [PRACCHADA -- , PAá¹-A --]
OG. pachevaá¸• aÃ¼ m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., pacheá¸• Ä« f. `outer garment'; -- N. pacheuro `head -- kerchief' perh. rather than < *PAÅ›CAPAá¹-A -- .

prÃ¡cchanna 8498 prÃ¡cchanna `covered, shut up' ÅšBr. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. pacchanna -- `covered, hidden', Pk. pacchaá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Si. pisan `covering, concealment, disappearance' (i?).

pracchardita 8499 pracchardita `let flow forth'. [pracchardayati `vomits' SuÅ›r., Pk. pacchaá¸• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `throwing out, vomiting'. -- âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
Bi. pachÄ• á¹›Ä« `refuse liquid from which saltpetre can be educed'.
*pracchÄ• á¹- -- `strike' see *PRACCHAá¹- -- .

pracchÄ• ya 8500 pracchÄ• ya n. (?) `dense shade' Hariv. 2. *pacchÄ• yÄ• -- . [CHÄ• YÄ• ËŠ --]
1. Pa. pacchÄ• yÄ• -- f. `place in the shade'; Pk. pacchÄ• a<-> `very shady'; S. pachÃ£Ì„o m. `shadow, shade' (pÄ• cho, pÄ• chuo m. < *prÄ• cchÄ• yaka -- ?), L. pachÄ• vÃ£Ì„ m., P. parchÄ• vÃ£Ì„.
2. Wg. peÄ‹á¹“u (or < *PATICCHÄ• YÄ• --); -- poss. Pr. wuÄ‹Ä• (or < APACCHÄ• YÄ• --).

pracchita 8501 pracchita `cut, lanced' SuÅ›r. [âˆšCHOÌ„]
Pa. pacchita -- `cut off, skinned'; L. (Ju.) pachÄ« f. `act of scarifying poppy heads to extract juice, sugarcane that has passed through the press', mult. pacchÄ« f. `such sugarcane', pÄ• chÄ« f. `scarifying of poppy heads'; P. pacchÄ« f. `sugarcane after expression of juice'.

8502 *pracchindati, prÃ¡cchinatti `cuts off or through' AV. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. pacchindati `cuts short, puts an end to', Pk. pacchiá¹• daÃ¯; Si. pasinÌ†dinavÄ• `to root out, destroy'.

pracchinna 8503 *pracchinna `cut off'. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. pacchinna -- `cut short'; N. uchin -- pÄ• chin `mutual attempt to outstrip'; Si. pasun `cut off, judged'.

pracchupita 8504 *pracchupita `put on'. [âˆšCHUP]
Bi. pachÅ«Ä• `extra handful of grain thrown in to make up for dust &c.' (or
< PRAÅ›CUTITA --).

8505 pracchyati `scarifies' SuÅ›r. [âˆšCHOÌ„]
Pa. pacchita -- `cut off, skinned'; Pk. pacchaá¹‡a -- n. `scraping'; S.
pachaá¹‡u `to scrape', pachu, Ëšchiá¹›o m. `incision'; L. pacchaá¹‡, (Ju.)
pachaá¹‡ `to scrape, lance', awÄ• á¹‡. pacchuá¹‡, P. pacchá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhal.
paÄ‹Ä‹há¹‡Å« `to cut a log with an axe', paÄ‹Ä‹h m. `cut (in shaving)'; N.
pÄ• chnu `to scratch, tickle', pÄ• ch `a scratch'; Bi. pÄ• chab `to scarify
poppy heads'; H. pÄ• chnÄ• `to make an incision, scarify', pÄ• ch m.
`incision, inoculation'.
PRACH `ask': prÌ¥cchÃ¡ti, prÌ¥cchana -- , prÌ¥cchÄ• -- , prÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1,
praÅ›nÃ¡ -- ; pratiprÌ¥cchati, *pratiprÌ¥cchÄ• -- , *pratiprÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- .

prajana 8506 prajana m. (rarely n.) `begetting, bearing' Mn. MBh. [âˆšJAN]
K. pÄ«n m. `childbirth', dupÄ«Ã±Ã¼ f. `a woman who has had two children'.

8507 prÃ¡janayati `causes to propagate' RV., `causes to be reproduced' ÅšBr.
[âˆšJAN]
K. pÄ«nawun `(a midwife) to deliver a woman'.

8508 prajalpati `talks, proclaims' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pk. payaá¹• paÃ¯ `speaks, chatters'; OG. payaá¹• paÃ¯ `talks'.

prÃ¡jÄ• ta 8509 prÃ¡jÄ• ta `born' RV., prajÄ• tÄ•  -- f. `woman who has borne a
child' Mn. [âˆšJAN]
Pk. payÄ• ya -- `born', payÄ• yÄ•  -- f. `who has borne a child'; K. prÄ• yeÌ†
beÌ†hun `to crouch in labour', pyÄ• v m. `act of giving birth', pyÄ• y f.
`woman who has borne a child', pyÄ• yeÌ† f. pp. of pasun < PRASÅ«YATÄ“.

8509a â€ prÃ¡jÄ• nÄ• ti `knows, understands' RV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. pajÄ• nÄ• ti `knows, understands'; WPah.kc. praá¹‡no, ká¹-g. (Wkc.) pre
á¹‡nÃµ `to recognize, estimate' Him.I 124.

8510 prÃ¡jÄ• yatÄ“ `is born' RV., `bears, begets' MBh. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. pajÄ• yati `is born'; Pk. payÄ• i `gives birth', A. pÄ• iba, Or. pÄ• ibÄ• .

prajjhara 8511 *prajjhara `flowing'. [âˆš*JHAR]
M. pÄ• jÌˆhar m. `gentle trickle, oozing'.

8512 *prajjharati `flows'. [~ *prajjhalati, prÃ¡ká¹£arati. <-> âˆš*jhar]
Pk. pajjharaÃ¯ `falls, drips'; M. pÄ• jÌˆhará¹‡&etilde; `to drip down'.

8513 *prajjhalati `flows'. [~ *PRAJJHARATI. -- âˆš*JHAL1]
Pk. pajjhalaÃ¯ `drips, falls'.

Page 483

prajÃ±apta 8514 prajÃ±apta `ordered, arranged' BHS ii 358. 2. prajÃ±apti -- f. `teaching' BhP. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. Pa. paÃ±Ã±atta -- `ordained'; Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡atta -- `explained, arranged'; Si. panata `law, regulation'.
2. Pa. paÃ±Ã±atti -- f. `description, making known', NiDoc. praÃ±ati; Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡atti -- f. `special knowledge'.

prajÃ±Ä• ËŠ 8515 prajÃ±Ä• ËŠ f. `wisdom' ÅšBr. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• -- f. `intelligence', Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• -- , pajjÄ• -- f.; Si. pÃ¤á¹‡a, pÃ¤na `wisdom'; -- B. pÄ• ne `in the direction of' ODBL 305? SAPRAJÃ±A -- .

8516 prajÃ±Ä• yatÄ“ `is discovered'. 2. prÃ¡jÃ±Ä• payati `shows, points out' ÅšBr. [prÃ¡jÄ• nÄ• ti RV. -- âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. Pa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati `is known, appears'; Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yaÃ¯ act. `knows well'; Si. pÃ¤nenavÄ• , peá¹‡Ëš, penËš `to appear, be visible', caus. penvanavÄ• `to show'.
2. Pa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ“ti `makes known'; Pk. paá¹‡á¹‡avÄ“i `teaches'; Si.

paá¹‡avanavÄ• , panaËš `to appoint, fix, settle as law, cause to be'.
Addenda: prajÃ±Ä• yatÄ“: Md. fennanÄ« `appears, seems good' (3 sg.pres. fenÄ“, hon. fenuvvanÄ«).

prajvala 8517 *prajvala `burning'. [âˆšJVAL]
Si. padula `shining, brilliant'.

8518 prajvalati `begins to burn, is kindled' TBr. [âˆšJVAL]
Pa. pajjalati `blazes up'; Pk. pajjalaá¹• ta -- `burning', caus. pajjalÄ“i; OK. pazalun `to become lighted', K. pazaÌ£lun `to shine'; S. pajÌ„iraá¹‡u `to be lit up, be jealous'; H. pajalnÄ• , pajarnÄ• `to catch fire'; G. parjaá¸·vuÌƒ `to burn brightly' (or < PARIJVALATI).

prajvÄ• ra 8519 prajvÄ• ra m. `heat of fever' BhP. [~ *prajvÄ• la -- . <-> âˆšjvar]
Ash. pÅ•azÄ• , plÉ™zÄ• `fever', Wg. pÅ•aÇ°Ä• , Dm. praÅ¾ar, PaÅ¡.ar. plaÇ°á¹“r, weg. laÇ°Ä• ËŠr, kuá¹›. lÄ• zá¹“, Shum. lÃ¡zar.

prajvÄ• la 8520 *prajvÄ• la `setting alight', prajvÄ• lÄ• -- f. `flame' R. [~ PRAJVÄ• RA -- . -- âˆšJVAL]
S. pajÌ„Ä• ro m. `blowing up a fire'.

8521 prajvÄ• layati `sets on fire, inflames' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšJVAL]
Pk. pajjÄ• laÃ¯ `lights'; S. pajÌ„Ä• raá¹‡u `to brighten a fire by blowing on it'; Bhoj. pajÄ• ral `to kindle'; G. parjÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to ignite', intr. `to burn brightly' (or < *PARIJVÄ• LAYATI Add.); M. pÄ• jÌˆaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to kindle'.

praá¹‡aptÄ« 8522 *praá¹‡aptÄ« `great -- granddaughter'. [NAPTÄ«ËŠ --]
M. paá¹‡at f. -- See next.

praá¹‡aptrÌ¥ 8523 *praá¹‡aptrÌ¥ `great -- grandson' (nom. sg. prÃ¡á¹‡apÄ• t m. RV.) [NÃ¡PTRÌ¥ --]
AÅ›.shah. pranatika nom. pl., man. paá¹‡atika, kÄ• l. panÄ• tikyÄ• , dh. panati; P. parnattÄ• , paá¹›nËš m. `descendant of the 6th degree'; N. panÄ• ti, palÃ£Ì„ti `great -- grandson', M. paá¹‡tÅ« m., Ko. paá¹‡tu. -- Deriv. N. panÄ• tini, palÃ£Ì„tini `great -- granddaughter'; Or. paá¹‡anÄ• ti `grandson's grandson', M. nipaá¹‡tÅ«. -- See prec.

8524 praá¹‡amati `bows, makes obeisance' MBh. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. paá¹‡amati `bows', Pk. OG. paá¹‡amaÃ¯.

praá¹‡aya 8525 praá¹‡aya m. `guidance, affection' MBh. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. paá¹‡aya -- m. `affection', AÅ›.dh. jau. paá¹‡ayaá¹•  acc. sg. m., Pk. paá¹‡aya -- m.; K. ponu m. `grief, mourning (on death of a dear one)'; Si. paá¹‡a `love, affection'.

8526 prÃ¡á¹‡ayati `conveys (esp. fire or water or soma to its place)' RV., `inflicts punishment' Mn., prÃ¡á¹‡ayatÄ“ `draws in (breath)' ÅšBr. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. paá¹‡Ä“ti `brings out', daá¹‡á¸• aá¹•  pËš `decrees a punishment'; Or. paá¹‡ibÄ• `to push in (rice into pounding machine), fill up with, adminster (blows), swallow greedily'.
praá¹‡ava -- see PAá¹‡AVA -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡á¹‡ayati: Md. fonuvanÄ« `sends', fonuvÄ• lum `expulsion from Male'.

8527 *prÃ¡á¹‡aÅ›ati `reaches' (subj. prÃ¡á¹‡aÅ›at RV.) [âˆšNAÅ›2]
Ku. paá¹‡asÄ«á¹‡o `to enter'.

8528 prÃ¡á¹‡aÅ›yati `is lost, disappears' RV. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. panassati `is lost', NiDoc. pranaÅ›iá¹£yati fut., Pk. paá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ha -- pp., paá¹‡Ä• sÄ“i caus.; N. pansÄ• unu, panchÄ• unu `to push aside, put on one side'.

8529 *praá¹‡ahati `ties up'. [âˆšNAH]
Aw. pahnab `to shut up, put in a fold' NIA i 397.
praá¹‡Ä• á¸• Ä« -- see PRANÄ• á¸• Ä« -- .
praá¹‡indati `blames' Bhaá¹-á¹-., Ëšdana -- n. PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšNIND]
See PARIá¹‡INDATI.

8530 *praá¹‡iÅ›rÄ• ya `having recourse to'. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Si. piá¹‡isa `on account of' (ES 104) rather < PRATÄ«TYA.

8531 *praá¹‡iÅ›rÄ• vayati `instructs'. [âˆšÅ›RU]
OSi. piá¹‡isvÄ• absol. `having instructed', piá¹‡isvÅ«van `persons who have been instructed'.

prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«ta 8532 prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«ta `led forward, offered' RV., `excellent (esp. of food)' BHSk. [See Add. -- âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. paá¹‡Ä«ta -- `brought out, excellent'; Pk. paá¹‡Ä«ya -- , Ëšá¹‡ia -- `famous, beautiful'; Si. piá¹‡i `sweet, pleasant'.
PRAá¹‡Ä«TÄ• -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«ta -- : Md. fani `syrop', foni `sweet'.

praá¹‡Ä«tÄ• 8533 praá¹‡Ä«tÄ• f. `sacrificial vessel' lex. [Cf. prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«tÄ• á¸¥ f. pl. `holy water' ÅšBr., praá¹‡Ä«tapraá¹‡Ã¡yana -- n. `vessel in which holy water is fetched' ÅšBr. -- PRÃ¡á¹‡Ä«TA --]
Ku. paá¹‡yuÌƒ `a spoon to stir rice -- water with'; N. paniuÌƒ, punËš `ladle to stir rice with'; G. paá¸·Ä« f. `ladle, dipper', paá¸·É” m. `large ladle': semant., but not phonet., rather < *PÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .

prataÃ±cÄ• 8534 *prataÃ±cÄ• `bowstring'. [Cf. pataÃ±cikÄ• -- f. `id.' lex., pratyaÃ±cÄ• -- f. HÅšS 2230, pataá¹…gikÄ• -- f. Apte. -- Prob. of non -- Aryan origin]
Pk. paá¸• aá¹• cÄ• -- , paá¸• aá¹• suÄ• -- f. `bowstring'; N. parÄ©jo `pocket between strings of pellet -- bow to hold shot when being fired, forked stick of a sling' (rather than with ND 365 b 34 < *pratijya -- `near the bowstring').

8535 prÃ¡tapati `kindles' RV., `warms' ÅšBr., `roasts' R. [âˆšTAP]
Pk. opt. paavejja `may he warm', pp. payavia -- , pass. pres. part. paavijjaá¹• ta -- ; Or. poÄ©bÄ• `to warm oneself', poibÄ• , puibÄ• `to fry cakes in ghee'; H. ponÄ• `to heat (an oven), bake bread'; M. pová¹‡&etilde; `to soften (plaintain leaves &c.) by exposure to fire or sun or steam'.

8536 prÃ¡tarati `succeeds' RV., `crosses' ÅšBr. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. patarati `crosses over'; Or. paharibÄ• , pahaÌƒrËš `to float, swim'; -- H. pairnÄ• `to swim' or < PRÃ¡TIRATI.

pratÄ• pa 8537 pratÄ• pa m. `heat, warmth' KÄ• v. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. patÄ• pa -- m. `splendour'; Pk. payÄ• va -- m. `great heat'; Or. puÃ£Ì„ `act of warming oneself'.

pratÄ• pana 8538 pratÄ• pana n. `heating' MBh. [Cf. pratÄ• pa -- m. `energy'

Mn. -- âˆšTAP]
Pk. payÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `heating, cooking'; WPah. (Joshi) prÄ• wá¹‡Ä« f. `haste'.

8539 pratÄ• payati `makes warm' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. patÄ• pÄ“ti `scorches'; Pk. payÄ• vÄ“i `heats'; A. puwÄ• iba `to warm oneself by the fire', B. poyÄ• na, pohÄ• na; Or. puÄ• Ä©bÄ• `to warm oneself (by fire or sun)', puÄ• ibÄ• `to fry cakes in ghee'; H. poÄ• nÄ• `to warm by sun or steam, bask in the sun, have bread baked'.

8540 prÃ¡ti `towards, against' RV., `near, beside' AitBr.
Pa. pati w. acc. `towards, near'; Ash. pÉ™ `to, at, in', Kt. pÉ™, p, b; Pr. pa `to'. -- In cmpds. with prati -- , Si.

Page 484

forms with peá¸·e -- are inherited, those with piá¸·i -- are loanwords from Pali: H. Smith JA 1950, 186.
*PRATILLA -- , *PRÄ• TIYA -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡ti: Brj. pai postp. denoting dat. and pass. agent (A. W. Entwistle, The RÄ• s mÄ• n ke pad of KevalarÄ• ma, Groningen, 1983).

pratikaká¹£a 8541 *pratikaká¹£a `near the armpit'. [KÃ¡Ká¹£A -- 1]
G. paá¹›khuÌƒ n. `side rib, side, neighbourhood'.

8541a pratikaroÌ„ti Add. 14706.

pratikarman 8542 pratikarman n. `requital' MBh. [KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pa. paá¹-ikamma -- n. `redress, atonement', Dhp. paá¸• ikama, Pk. paá¸• ikamma -- n.; N. parma `mutual exchange of labour or beasts'; Si. piá¸·iyama

`recovery, healing, mending'.

pratikÄ• rin 8543 pratikÄ• rin `retaliating' Apte. [pratikÄ• ra -- m.
`requital, reward' R., Pa. paá¹-ikÄ• ra -- m., NiDoc. pratiǵara, Pk.
paá¸• iÄ• ra -- m. -- âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. appaá¹-ikÄ• rika -- `not making amends'; Ku. paá¹›iyÄ• l `one with whom
one has reciprocal relations'.

pratikÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 8544 *pratikÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `wooden block'. [For the prep. cf.
pratikÄ• ya -- `target'. -- KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. pariyÄ• á¹-hÄ• `wooden framework over a well on which the drawer stands',
(Gaya) `carpenter's block, anvil block', (Patna) pareá¹-hÄ• `anvil block';
Mth. pariaá¹-h, paraiá¹-h, parhaá¹-Ä• `fodder chopping block'.

pratikÅ«ËŠla 8545 pratikÅ«ËŠla `contrary, opposite' Mn., Ëšlam `contrarily'
AV. [KÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pk. paá¸• iÅ«la -- , paliÅ«la -- , paÃ¯Å«la -- `opposite, unwished'; H.
pailÄ• r adv. `beyond' (< *pratikÅ«latara -- ?); G. peluÌƒ `that, yonder'
-- l -- < MIA. -- ll --); M. pail `opposite', pailÄ• `coming from the
other bank' (LM 371 deriv. of MIA. paÃ¯ < prÃ¡ti, see *PRATILLA --); --
with anal. -- kk -- : Pa. paá¹-ikkÅ«la -- `averse, objectionable', Pk.
paá¸• ikkÅ«la -- ; Si. piá¸·ikul `dirty, disgusting' EGS 109.

pratikrÌ¥ti 8546 pratikrÌ¥ti f. `counterpart' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pk. padikidi -- , paÃ¯gii -- , paá¸• ikidi -- f. `exchange' (paá¸• ikkaa<-> m.
< pratikrÌ¥ta -- n. MBh.); M. paá¸• kay f. `lending labour and cattle and
receiving same in return' LM 361; Si. paá¸·iya `revenge, satisfaction for an
injury' < *paá¸·iaá¸·i?

pratikrÌ¥tya 8547 *pratikrÌ¥tya `to be repaid'. [pratikaroÌ„ti `repays'
MBh., cf. PRATIKRÌ¥TI -- . -- âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Ku. paÄ©c, Ëšco, paÄ©jo `loan', N. paÄ©co; Bi. paÄ©c `exchange of labour by
farmers'; Mth. paÄ©c, ËšcÄ• `borrowing', (ETirhut) jan -- paÄ©cÄ• `exchange
of labour'; H. paÄ©cÄ• m. `loan, repayment': nasalization is unexpl.

8548 *pratikÄ“layati `scatters'. [pratikirati `scatters towards' PÄ• á¹‡.,
Pa. paá¹-ikirati `strews about'. -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
N. pargelnu `to sift rice' < *parkeËš with MIA. anal. -- kk<-> (or <

*PARIGÄ“LAYATI)?

pratikkhara 8549 *pratikkhara `harsh against'. [KHARA -- 2 with anal. -- kkh --]
Pk. paá¸• ikkhara -- `cruel'; M. paá¸• khar `rude' (LM 361 with misprint paá¸• ikkhÄ• ra wrongly < *pratiká¹£Ä• ra --).

8550 *pratikramati `steps back'. [prÃ¡tikrÄ• mati, pratikrÃ¡maá¹‡a -- n. `stepping to and fro' ÅšBr. -- âˆšKRAM]
Pa. paá¹-ikkamati `steps back', Pk. paá¸• ikkamaÃ¯; OG. paá¸• ikamaÃ¯ `prays'.

pratiká¹£Ä“pa 8551 pratiká¹£Ä“pa m. `contest' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. paá¹-ikkhÄ“pa -- m. `opposition'; -- Si. piá¸·ikeva `contest, rejection' (Geiger EGS 109) â†• Pa. H. Smith JA 1950, 209.

pratigamana 8552 pratigamana n. `return' R. [Cf. pratyÄ• gamana -- n. `coming home again' MBh., prÃ¡tigacchati `goes to meet' RV., `goes home' MBh., Pa. paá¹-igacchati gÄ“haá¹• `leaves one's home'. -- âˆšGAM]
Pk. paá¸• igamaá¹‡a -- n. `turning back'; Ku. palÅ«á¹‡ `the second going of the bride to husband's house'.

8553 prÃ¡tigrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `seizes' AV., `accepts' RV. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti `accepts', Si. piá¸·igannavÄ• ; -- cf. Pk. paá¸• iggÄ• haÃ¯ `accepts'.

pratigrahÃ¡ 8554 pratigrahÃ¡ m. `receiving (of gifts)' ÅšBr., `chamber vessel' Car., `spittoon' lex. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. paá¹-iggaha -- m. `reception, receptacle'; KharI. pratigrahe `acceptance'; Pk. paá¸• iggaha -- m. `bowl'; Mth. paá¹›igahÄ• `spittoon'; G. paá¹›ghÄ« f. `stand for a pot'; M. paá¸• ghÄ• , ËšgÄ• m., Ëšgh&etilde;, Ëšg&etilde; n. `wooden bowl', ËšghÄ«, ËšgÄ« f. `stand for a pot'.

pratigrahaá¹‡a 8555 pratigrahaá¹‡a n. `receipt, a vessel' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a -- n. `acceptance'; Bi. pargahanÄ«, parghanÄ« `jeweller's iron ingot mould'; M. paá¸• gÄ• haá¹‡ n. `pawn ticket'.

8555a â€ *pratighoÌ„á¹£a -- `echo'. [pratighoÌ„á¹£in -- `crying out against'

ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., semaná¹-. cf. PRATIÅ›ABDA -- . -- âˆšGHUá¹£]
S.kcch. paá¹›gho á¸• eá¹‡Å« `to make an echo of' with anal. retention or lengthening of -- gh -- in cmpd.

praticchattika 8556 *praticchattika `near the roof'. [*CHATTI --]
P. paá¹›chattÄ« f. `shelf under roof'.

praticchada 8557 *praticchada `covering'. [Cf. Pa. paá¹-icchÄ• da -- m. `covering, clothes'. -- âˆšCHAD1]
S. paá¹›ichu m. `small mat'; L. paá¹›chÄ• m. `mat'.

praticchanna 8558 praticchanna `covered, concealed' MBh. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. paá¹-icchanna -- `concealed', Pk. paá¸• icchaá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Si. piá¸·isun `covered, hidden', Ëššana `concealment, disappearance' ES 55.

8559 praticchÄ• dayati `covers, conceals' KauÅ›. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ“ti `covers'; Pk. paá¸• icchÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n. `cloth to cover the body'; OSi. piá¸·isoyanu `to hide'.

praticchÄ• yÄ• 8560 praticchÄ• yÄ• f. `reflection' Hariv. 2. *paticchÄ• yÄ• -- . [CHÄ• YÄ• ËŠ --]
1. Pk. paá¸• icchÄ• yÄ• -- f. `reflection'; L. pichÄ• vÃ£Ì„ m. `shade, shadow', P. paá¹›chÄ• Ä«Ëœ f., paá¹›chÄ• vÃ£Ì„ m., OAw. parichÄ• hÄ«á¹• ; H. parchÃ£Ì„, ËšchÃ£Ì„(h)Ä« f., ËšchÃ£Ì„wÄ• m. `reflection, influence of an evil spirit'; G. paá¹›chÄ• yÉ” m. `shadow, reflection'.
2. Wg. peÄ‹á¹“u `shade' or < *pacchÄ• yÄ• -- s.v. PRACCHÄ• YA -- .
Addenda: praticchÄ• yÄ• -- : S.kcch. paá¹›chÃ£Ì„yyo m. `reflection, shadow'.

8561 *pratijÄ• graá¹‡a -- , pratijÄ• garaá¹‡a -- n. `watching' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšJÄ• GRÌ¥]
Pa. paá¹-ijaggana -- n. `attention, care'; Si. piá¸·idagin `favour, protection'.

8562 *pratijÄ• grati, prÃ¡tijÄ• garti `watches beside' RV. [âˆšJÄ• GRÌ¥]
Pa. paá¹-ijaggati `tends', Pk. paá¸• ijaggaÃ¯; Si. piá¸·idaginavÄ• `to cherish'.

pratijÃ±Ä• 8563 pratijÃ±Ä• f. `promise' MBh. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]

Pa. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• -- f. `promise, vow', AÅ›.dh. paá¹-iá¹• Ã±Ä• , jau. paá¹-iá¹• nÄ•  f., Pk. paá¸• iá¹‡á¹‡Ä•  -- , paÃ¯á¹‡á¹‡Ä•  -- , paÃ¯jjÄ•  -- f.; P. paij f. `vow, solemn resolution', OAw. paÃ¯ja f.; H. paij f. `vow, promise, solemn declaration' (whence paijnÄ•  `to promise'); M. paijÌˆ f. `bet, promise', paiá¹‡ f. `bet, agreement'; Si. piá¸·ina `promise, agreement'.
*pratijya -- `near the bowstring'. [JIYÄ• ËŠ --]
See *PRATAÃ±CÄ• -- .

8564 pratijvalati `blazes' MBh. [âˆšJVAL]
OAw. parajaraÃ¯ `blazes up' or < PARIJVALATI.

pratitÄ• na 8565 *pratitÄ• na `woof'. [âˆšTAN]
B. paá¹›iyÄ• n, (Calcutta) poá¹›en `woof'; Or. paá¹›iÄ• á¹‡a, pariËš `woof of a cloth, weft'.

8566 prÃ¡tidadhÄ• ti `puts on or near' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Bshk. Ä• Ä• -- `to build' AO xviii 229 with (?). -- Rather < CÄ• YAYATI.

pratidÄ• na 8567 pratidÄ• na n. `gift in return' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pa. paá¹-idÄ• na -- n. `reciprocal gift', Pk. paá¸• idÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; Ku. paiá¹‡o m. `reciprocal presents among friends or kinsmen or neighbours of any unusual thing supposed to be a dainty'.

Page 485

pratipaká¹£a 8568 pratipaká¹£a m. `hostile party' MBh. [PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. paá¹-ipakkha -- m. `opponent', Pk. paá¸• ivakkha -- , Ëšvaccha -- m., Si. piá¸·ivak EGS 110.

pratipatti 8569 pratipatti f. `gaining' Gaut., `perception, knowledge' MBh. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. paá¹-ipatti -- f. `method, practice'; Pk. paá¸• ivatti -- f. `knowledge, promise'; -- Si. piá¸·iveta `knowledge, observance' (EGS 110) â†• Pa.

pratipÃ¡d 8570 pratipÃ¡d f. `entrance' VS., `beginning' TS., `first day of lunar fortnight' (= pratipadÄ• -- , ËšdÄ« -- f.) AgP. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. paá¹-ipadÄ• -- f. `entrance'; AÅ›. paá¹-ipadÄ• -- `first day of lunar fortnight', Pk. paá¸• ivayÄ• -- f., P. paá¹›vÄ• , parvÄ• m., Ku. paá¹›yawÄ• , gng. paá¹›yÄ• w, N. parewÄ• , Mth. paá¹›Ä«b, paá¹›ibÄ• , Aw.lakh. parÄ“wÄ• , H. paá¹›iwÄ• , paá¹›wÄ• , parÄ-Ì„wÄ• f., G. paá¹›vÉ” m.
PRÄ• TIPADÃ¡ -- .

8571 prÃ¡tipadyatÄ“ `sets foot on, enters' VS., `meets with' ChUp. 2. Pp. pratipanna -- YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. paá¹-ipajjati `enters upon, follows out (a plan)'; AÅ›. opt. paá¹-ipajeya `follow (dharma)'; Pk. paá¸• ivajjaÃ¯ `agrees to'; H. paijnÄ• `to enter', paij f. `entrance'. -- Si. piá¸·ipadinavÄ• `to keep, observe (rule)' EGS 109 is â†• Pa.
2. Pa. paá¹-ipanna -- `following up'; Pk. paá¸• ivaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `obtained, agreed', Ap. paá¸• ivanniya -- ; Si. piá¸·ivan, puá¸·uvan `able, possible' EGS 113.
pratipanna -- see prec.

pratipÄ• ta 8572 *pratipÄ• ta `falling against'. [Cf. pratipatati `hastens towards' MBh. -- âˆšPAT]
Pa. paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i -- f. `order, succession'; Pk. paá¸• ivÄ• ya -- m. `falling again'; -- Si. piá¸·iveá¸·a `order, degree' (EGS 110) â†• Pa.

pratipÄ• daka 8573 *pratipÄ• daka `leg -- support'. [PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Pa. paá¹-ipÄ• daka -- m. `support (of a bed)'; G. paá¹›vÄ• yÉ”, ËšvaiyÉ” m. `wooden support for the leg of a cot, wooden support for the leg during a meal'.

pratipÅ«rta 8574 *pratipÅ«rta `filled'. [prÃ¡tiprÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti RV., pratipÅ«rá¹‡a<-> ChUp., Pk. paá¸• ipuá¹‡á¹‡a -- . -- âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Bshk. Ä• ipuá¹-, Ä• Ã¼puá¹- `full' AO xviii 230.

8575 pratiprÌ¥cchati `questions' R. [âˆšPRACH]
Pa. paá¹-ipucchati `questions', Pk. paá¸• ipucchaÃ¯ (with -- p<-> from simplex), Si. piá¸·ivisinavÄ• ; -- Pk. paá¸• ipucchana<-> n. `inquiring', Si. puá¸·uvusnÄ• .

pratiprÌ¥cchÄ• 8576 *pratiprÌ¥cchÄ• `question'. [âˆšPRACH]
Pa. paá¹-ipucchÄ• -- f. `question', Pk. paá¸• ipucchÄ• -- f., G. paá¹›puch f. (< MIA. *paá¸• iprucchÄ• -- ?).

pratiprÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 8577 *pratiprÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `questioned'. [âˆšPRACH]
Si. puá¸·uvut `inquired into' (with t after *puá¸·uvut `answered' < pratyukta -- , Pa. paá¹-ivutta -- , Pk. paá¸• ivutta -- ?).

pratipautra 8578 *pratipautra `great -- grandchild'. [PAÃºTRA --]
Pk. paá¸• iputta -- , paá¸• ipottaya -- m. `grandson'; L. paá¹›otrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `son's son's child', P. paá¹›otarÄ• , paá¹›o(t)tÄ• m., paá¹›otarÄ«, ËštÄ« f.

pratiprajÃ±Ä• 8579 *pratiprajÃ±Ä• `knowledge'. [Cf. pratiprajÃ±Ä• ti -- f. `ascertainment' AitBr. -- âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Si. piá¸·ipan `knowledge'.

pratibandha 8580 pratibandha m. `connexion' Kap. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. paá¹-ibandha -- `connected with'; Pk. paá¸• ibaá¹• dha -- , paá¸• ivaá¹• dha -- m. `connexion'; G. pe_dhuÌƒ n. `habit, practice'.

8581 pratibandhati `fixes to' Hariv., prÃ¡tibadhnÄ• ti ÅšBr. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. paá¹-ibandhati `holds back'; Pk. paá¸• ibaá¹• dhaÃ¯ `stops'; G. pe_dhvuÌƒ, pe_dhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be accustomed to visit, frequent'.

8582 pratibhÄ• ti `appears to the mind' Up. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. paá¹-ibhÄ• ti `occurs to'; Pk. paá¸• ibhÄ• di, paá¸• ihÄ• i, ËshÄ• yaÃ¯ `is clear, is known'; MB. paá¹›ihÄ• e `comes into the mind' ODBL 497.

pratibhÄ• ryÄ• 8583 *pratibhÄ• ryÄ• `rival wife'. [BHÄ• RYÄ• Ë‹ --]
S. pahÄ• ja, ËšÄ• jÌ„a, pahija, ËšijÌ„a f. `rival wife, co -- wife (so called by the other or other wives)', pahÄ• jÌ„iá¹›Ä« f. `image of a former deceased wife worn round the neck by her successor'; L. pahÄ• j f. `rival wife'.

pratimalla 8584 pratimalla m. `opponent in wrestling, adversary' Hariv. [MALLA -- 1]
Pa. paá¹-imalla -- m. `opponent', Pk. paá¸• imalla -- m.; Si. piá¸·imal `opponent, enemy'.

pratimÄ• ËŠ 8585 pratimÄ• ËŠ f. `image, likeness' RV. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. paá¹-imÄ• -- f. `likeness', Pk. paá¸• imÄ• -- f.; Si. piá¸·imaya `likeness, picture'.

8586 *pratiyÄ• bhayati `causes to have intercourse'. [pratiyabdhum `to copulate' TBr.com. -- âˆšYABH]
Bi. pariyÄ• eb `to be covered (by a bull)'.
*pratiyuttara -- `answer' see PRATYUTTARA -- .

pratirajju 8587 *pratirajju `string'. [RÃ¡JJU --]
Pr. pÃºrÇ°u `thin thread'.

8588 prÃ¡tirati `sets out' RV., `crosses, goes to sea' ÅšBr. [~ *PRATURATI. -- âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
OAw. paÃ¯rata `is swimming'; H. pairnÄ• `to swim, float': or < PRÃ¡TARATI. -- X TIRÃ¡TÄ“ q.v.

pratirÄ• va 8589 *pratirÄ• va `echo'. [Cf. pratiravÃ¡ -- m. `calling to' ÅšBr., Pa. paá¹-irava -- m.; Pk. paá¸• irava -- m. `echo'. <-> âˆšRU1]
Si. piá¸·irÃ¤v `echo'.

prÃ¡tirÅ«pa 8590 prÃ¡tirÅ«pa `like' RV., m. `likeness' MBh. [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. patirÅ«pa -- , paá¹-iËš `fitting'; Pk. paá¸• irÅ«(v)a -- `beautiful', n. `likeness'; Si. piá¸·iruva `likeness, image'.

8591 pratilaá¹…ghayati `transgresses' MBh., `mounts' Sarvad. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Ash. palÃ¤á¹… -- , puruá¹… -- `to wander, turn', Wg. pÄ• laá¹…g -- , Kt. pÉ™luá¹… -- : or < *PRALAá¹…GHATI.

8592 *pratilati `goes forward'. [âˆšTIL]
K. pilun `to arrive, reach to, succeed in doing': very doubtful.

8593 *pratilÄ“khayati `causes to be delineated'. [~ pÃ¡rilikhati `delineates' ÅšBr., `copies' Hcat. -- âˆšLIKH]
Pk. paá¸• ilÄ“hÄ“i `inspects, considers'; OG. paá¸• ilehaÃ¯ `acts up to' Dave GujLg 157.

pratilla 8594 *pratilla `opposite'. [PRÃ¡TI]
H. pailÄ• r adv. `beyond'; G. peluÌƒ `that, yonder'; M. pail `opposite', pailÄ• `coming from the other bank' LM 371 (but rather < PRATIKÅ«ËŠLA --).

prativacana 8595 prativacana m. `verse serving as an answer' &capamacr;pÅšr., n. `answer' MrÌ¥cch. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. paá¹-ivacana -- n. `answer', Pk. paá¸• ivayaá¹‡a -- n., Si. piá¸·ivadana.

8596 *prativaÃ±cati `goes back to'. [âˆšVAÃ±C]
Gaw. lÄ“nÄ• -- `to go, enter' (NOGaw 42 < praviÅ› -- , fut. pravÄ“ká¹£yati?).

prativÄ“dha 8597 prativÄ“dha m. `intellectual penetration' BHSk. [Cf. prÃ¡tividhyati `takes aim' RV., `hits' MBh. -- âˆšVYADH]
Pa. paá¹-ivÄ“dha -- m. `insight'; -- Si. piá¸·ivÄ“ `understanding' â†• Pa.?

prÃ¡tivÄ“Å›a 8598 prÃ¡tivÄ“Å›a `neighbouring', m. `neighbour' RV., prativÄ“Å›atÃ¡á¸¥ `from the neighbourhood' ÅšBr., pratÄ«vÄ“Å›a<->

`neighbouring' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [From *prativiÅ›ati rather than cmpd. with vá¸—Å›a -- (EWA ii 360) or vÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- (P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 107). -- âˆšVIÅ›]
Pk. paÄ“sa -- m. `neighbour', Kt. puÅ¡Å«; Ku. paá¹›os `neighbourhood', H. paá¹›aus, paá¹›os, paros m., G. paá¹›os n., ËšoÅ› f.; M. paá¸• os adv.

`near', paá¸• osÄ•  m. `neighbourhood'.
PRATIVÄ“Å›YA -- , PRÄ• TIVÄ“Å›YA -- .

prativÄ“Å›ya 8599 prativÄ“Å›ya m. `neighbour' MBh. 2. *prativÄ“Å›iya -- .
[Cf. prativÄ• sin -- MBh. -- PRÃ¡TIVÄ“Å›A --]
1. Pa. paá¹-ivissaka -- m. `neighbour'; P.kgr. paá¹›es m. `neighbourhood';
Or. paá¹›isÄ• `neighbour'; -- deriv.: S. paá¹›esÄ«, paá¹›osÄ« m.
`neighbour', P. paá¹›esÄ«, paá¹›aussÄ«, paá¹›osÄ« m.
2. AÅ›.shah. man. prativeÅ›iya -- , gir. kÄ• l. paá¹-ivesiya<-> `neighbour';
Pk. paá¸• ivÄ“sia -- `neighbouring'; Ku. paá¹›osÄ« `neighbour', OB.
paá¸• iyeÅ›Ä«, MB. paá¹›iÅ›Ä«, B. paá¹›sÄ«, Or. paá¹›osÄ«, Bhoj. Aw.lakh.
parosÄ«, H. paá¹›ausÄ«, paá¹›osÄ«, parosÄ« m., G. paá¹›oÅ›Ä« m., M.
paá¸• oÅ›Ä« m.

pratiÅ›abda 8600 pratiÅ›abda m. `echo' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. KÄ• d. [Å›Ã¡BDA --]
Pk. paá¸• isadda -- m., S. paá¹›Ã£Ì„á¸• Ì o m., L. (Ju.) paá¹›aá¸• Ì á¸• Ì o f.,
M. paá¸• sÄ• d m.

pratiÅ›Ä• lÄ• 8601 *pratiÅ›Ä• lÄ• `outhouse'. [Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
G. paá¹›sÄ• á¸· f. `veranda'; M. paá¸• sÄ• á¸· f. `penthouse, shed'.

pratiÅ›Ä• li 8602 *pratiÅ›Ä• li `secondary shoot'. [Å›Ä• LI --]
M. paá¸• sÄ• á¸·, Ëšsaá¸· f. `sprouts from corn -- stalks after reaping,
secondary eruption in smallpox'.

pratiÅ›Ä• sana 8603 pratiÅ›Ä• sana n. `rival command' Ragh., `sending a
servant with a message' lex. [Å›Ä• ËŠSANA --]
Pa. paá¹-isÄ• sana -- n. `counter -- message'; Si. piá¸·ihasuna `written
reply'.

pratiÅ›yÄ• ya 8604 pratiÅ›yÄ• ya m. `a cold, catarrh', pratiÅ›yÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r.
[âˆšÅ›YAI]
M. paá¸• s&etilde; n. `a cold in the head'.

8605 *pratiÅ›yÄ• yati `is cold'. [âˆšÅ›YAI]
M. paá¸• sÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, paá¸• Å›eá¹‡&etilde; `to have a cold'.

pratiá¹£Ä“dha 8606 pratiá¹£Ä“dha m. `warding off, prevention' ÅšrS.

[âˆšSIDH1]
Pa. paá¹-isÄ“dha -- m. `warding off'; Pk. paá¸• isÄ“ha -- m. `prevention';
Si. piá¸·iseva `prohibition'.

8607 prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hati `stands up' RV., `advances towards' ÅšBr., `sets out'
&capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. 2. *prasthÄ• ti. 3. Absol. prasthÄ• ya. 4. prÃ¡sthÄ• payati
`puts aside' AV., `sends' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Ash. pÄ“ist -- `to go'.
2. Pk. patthaá¹• ta -- pres. part. `going away'; Gy. eur. prast -- `to run';
K. paá¹-hun `to turn out successfully'; G. paraá¹-hvuÌƒ `to go'; Md. faÅ™an
`to begin'.
3. Pa. paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya `thenceforward'; Si. paá¹-Ä• `beginning from, since',
vaá¸·ay postp. `from the time of' Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 8.
4. Pa. paá¹-á¹-hapÄ“ti `sends', Pk. paá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ“i, paá¹-á¹-havaÃ¯, S.
paá¹-haá¹‡u, L. paá¹-á¹-haá¹‡, P. paá¹-hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. paá¹-hÅ«á¹‡o, gng.
paá¹-hÉ”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde;, N. paá¹-hÄ• unu, A. paá¹-hÄ• iba, B. paá¹-hÄ• na, Or.
paá¹-hÄ• ibÄ• , OMth. paá¹-hÄ• vaÃ¯, Bhoj. paá¹-hÄ• wal, Aw.lakh. paá¹-hawab, H.
paá¹-hÄ• nÄ• , G. paá¹-hÄ• vvuÌƒ, pÄ• á¹-havvuÌƒ, M. pÄ• á¹-haviá¹‡&etilde;; Si.
paá¹-avanavÄ• `to load up, impose a tax on'. -- See PRÃ¡STHITA -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hati. 2. *prasthÄ• ti: Garh. pÄ• thá¹‡u `to spread' (or <
PRASTHA -- 3?); Md. faÅ™anÄ« `begins' etc. (or < *PRATIá¹£á¹-HÄ• TI?).
4. prÃ¡sthÄ• payati: A. paá¹-hÄ• iba `to send'.

pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ 8608 pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ f. `foundation, prop' RV.,
`homestead' AV., `performance of any ceremony' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `prop'; Pk. paÃ¯á¹-á¹-hÄ• -- , paá¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f.
`prop, foundation, resort'; N. payeá¹-h, paÄ©á¹-h `prop'; B. paiá¹-hÄ• ,
paÃ¯á¹-he `masonry steps at the bottom of a building'; Or. paÃ¯á¹-hi
`support, step of a staircase'; G. pe_á¹-h f. `signature on a document'; Si.
pihiá¹-a `help, favour'; -- Mth. peá¹-hi `market'; H. p&etilde;á¹-h,
paÄ©á¹-h f. `market, market day'; M. peá¹-h, p&etilde;á¹-h f. `town, quarter
of a town, market'; Ko. p&etilde;á¹-a `marketplace'; -- PaÅ¡.ar. plÄ• ist,
kuá¹›. lÄ• eÄ‹, kurd. plÄ• Å¡t `New Year's day'; Shum. lÃ¡Ä• uk `spring
season'?

8609 *pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ti `abides, thrives' (inj. prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hÄ• t RV. 2.
prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hita -- `fixed, firm, thriving' AV. 3. prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hÄ• payati
`fixes, establishes' TS. [âˆšSTHÄ•]

1. Pa. patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, paá¹-iËš, patiá¹-á¹-hahati `stands firm, stays'; G. paiá¹-hvuÌƒ `to settle'; Si. pihiá¹-anavÄ• `to be established, work (of medicine)'.
2. Pa. patiá¹-á¹-hita -- `standing firm', Pk. paá¸• iá¹-á¹-hia -- , paÃ¯á¹-á¹-hiya -- ; WPah.bhal. peá¹-hyoá¹‡Å« `to recover from illness'; OSi. patiá¹-hite `was established', Si. pihiá¹-i `fixed'.
3. Pa. patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ“ti `establishes', KharI. pratistavayati, pradiá¹-havedi, Pk. paá¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ“i, paÃ¯á¹-á¹-hÄ• viya -- ; WPah.bhal. peá¹-hyoá¹‡Å« tr. `to straighten a crooked thing by heating it in a fire'; Si. pihiá¹-uvanavÄ• `to fix, plant, establish'.
Addenda: *pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ti: Md. faÅ™anÄ« (inf. faÅ™Ä• n, hon. faá¹-á¹-anÄ«), feÅ™enÄ« `begins' (feÅ™um, hon. feá¹-á¹-evum): or < *PRASTHÄ• TI.

pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna 8610 pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna n. `foundation' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `foundation of a city' SkandaP., `name of a town' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `setting up'; KharI. pratiá¹-hanaá¹• `foundation'; Pk. paÃ¯á¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `foundation of a building, city'; G. paiá¹-haá¹‡ n. `agreement, contract'; M. paiá¹-haá¹‡ `name of a town'.
prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hÄ• payati, prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hita -- see *PRATIá¹£á¹-HÄ• TI.

8611 pratisaá¹• dadhÄ• ti, pratisaá¹• dhattÄ“ `puts together again' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. paá¹-isandahati `undergoes reunion'; Pk. paá¸• isaá¹• dhaÄ“ `agrees'; Si. piá¸·isinÌ†denavÄ• `to be conceived in the womb' EGS 110. -- See PRATISAá¹• DHI -- .

pratisaá¹• dhi 8612 pratisaá¹• dhi m. `reunion' MBh., `rebirth' DivyÄ• v. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. paá¹-isandhi -- m. `rebirth'; -- Si. piá¸·isanÌ†da EGS 110, but rather â†• Pa. -- See PRATISAá¹• DADHÄ• TI.

8613 *pratisaá¹• stÄ• ra -- , pratisaá¹• stara -- m. `friendly reception' lex. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. paá¹-isanthÄ• ra -- m. `friendly reception', Dhp. paá¸• isadhara -- ; -- Si. piá¸·isanÌ†dara `friendly greeting' (EGS 110: -- d -- from Ä• dara?) â†• Pa.

8614 prÃ¡tisarati `goes round from place to place' TS., `rushes upon'

Hariv., `returns home' BhP. 2. pratisÄ• rayati `causes to go back' Car. 3. *pratisÄ• ra -- , pratisÄ• rin -- `going from one to the other' MBh. [NIA. forms more prob. der. from, or at least infl. by pehaá¹‡u, paisnÄ• < PRÃ¡VIÅ›ATI. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pa. paá¹-isarati `runs back'; Pk. paÃ¯saraÃ¯ `enters'.
2. Pk. paÃ¯sÄ• raÃ¯ `makes enter', S. pihÄ• raá¹‡u.
3. Pa. paá¹-isÄ• rin -- `falling back upon'; Pk. paá¸• isÄ• ra -- m. `going away, preparation'; H. paisÄ• r m. `entrance, reach, compass, ability'.
*pratisÄ• ra -- , pratisÄ• rayati see prec.

pratiskhalana 8615 *pratiskhalana `deviation, obstruction'. [pratiskhalita -- `warded off' ÅšiÅ›. -- âˆšSKHAL]
Pk. paá¸• ikkhalaá¹‡a -- n. `falling, obstacle', paá¸• ikkhalaÃ¯ `falls, gets out of the way, is stopped', tr. `stops'; M. paá¸• khaá¸·aá¹‡ n. `light copper ring worn in an ear just bored (to ward off misfortune?)'.

pratistÄ• ra 8616 *pratistÄ• ra `platform'. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
G. paá¹›thÄ• r m. `veranda, portico'?
*pratisrÄ• va -- `diffusion' see next.

8617 *pratisrÄ• vayati `makes flow back'. 2. Pass. *pratisrÄ• vyatÄ“. 3. *pratisrÄ• va -- . [âˆšSRU]

Page 487

1. Pk. paá¸• issÄ• vi -- `dripping, dropping'; M. paisÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to reduce or thin out a crowd'.
2. M. paisÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to open out and spread freely, become loose and unconfined'.
3. M. paisÄ• v m. `widely diffused state' LM 371.

*pratisrÄ• vyatÄ“ `is made to flow back' see prec.

pratihÄ• ra 8618 pratihÄ• ra m. `a closure' RPrÄ• t., `door' (in cmpd.) BhP., pratÄ«hÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `conclusion (of SÄ• man)' AV., `door' lex.; pratihÄ• ra -- m. `doorkeeper' R. (pratÄ«hËš BhP.), `juggler' lex. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. paá¸• ihÄ• ra -- m. `doorkeeper', OB. paá¸• ihÄ• rÄ«, Or. paá¹›hiÄ• rÄ«; G. paá¸• hiyÄ• r m. `a caste of labourers'.
*PRÄ• TIHÄ• RIYA -- .
pratihÄ• rya -- see *PRÄ• TIHÄ• RIYA -- .
prÃ¡tÄ«ka -- see *PRATYAKA -- .

pratÄ«ká¹£aka 8619 pratÄ«ká¹£aka `waiting' R. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
MB. paá¹›ichÄ• `attendant, courtier' ODBL 315.

8620 prÃ¡tÄ«ká¹£atÄ“ `looks at, beholds' AV., `waits for' TS. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. paá¹-ikkhati `expects', Pk. paá¸• ikkhaÃ¯, paá¸• icchaÃ¯, NiDoc. praticÌ„hÌ• idavo, N. parkhanu `to wait for'; OG. paá¸• akhaÃ¯ `looks for, watches'; M. paikhá¹‡&etilde;, Ëšká¹‡&etilde; `to wait for'.
Addenda: prÃ¡tÄ«ká¹£atÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ”Ì• khá¹‡Ãµ `to wait for' < *pÉ”rkh -- (N. parkhanu id.; cf. P. N. H. par -- < PRATIPÃ¡D -- ; but H. parakhnÄ• seems to mean only `to test' not `to wait for' as stated Him.I 115).

pratÄ«ká¹£ita 8621 pratÄ«ká¹£ita `expected', pratÄ«ká¹£ya -- `to be expected' Mn. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pk. paá¸• ikkhia -- `expected', paá¸• icchiÄ• -- f. `buffalo that has not borne for a long time (i.e. has long been expected to bear)'; M. pÄ• á¸• Å›Ä« f. `sterile cow' LM 365.

pratÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a 8622 *pratÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a `very sharp'. [TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Woá¹-. paÄ«ËŠn `sharp', P.bhaá¹-. painnÄ• , WPah.pÄ• á¸• . pain, paá¹…. painnÄ• , cur. pÄ«nÄ• ; Ku. paiá¹‡o `pointed, sharp'; Aw.lakh. pain `sharp', H. painÄ• (whence painÄ• nÄ• `to sharpen').
*PRÄ• TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡YA -- .
Addenda: *pratÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pennÉ” `sharp', J. paiá¹‡Ä• (-- á¹‡ -- !).

8623 prÃ¡tÄ«cchati `strives after' RV. 2. pratÄ«cchaka -- m. `one who

receives' Mn. [âˆšIá¹£2]
1. Pa. paá¹-icchati `accepts, receives', NiDoc. paá¸• 'icchati, Pk.
paá¸• icchaÃ¯. -- Caus. Pa. paá¹-icchÄ• pÄ“ti `entrusts to'; Pk.
paá¸• icchÄ“mÄ• á¹‡a -- `making accept', pass. paá¸• icchÄ• vÄ«adi; S.
paá¹›chaá¹‡u, imper. paá¹›che `to serve up food'; OSi. 2 sg pres.
piá¹‡isvÄ«, 3. sg. puá¹‡usvayi = Pa. paá¹-icchÄ• pÄ“ti (for á¹‡ < á¸· see
SAá¹• PRATÄ«CCHATI, PRATÄ«TYA). -- See *PARÄ«CCHATI.
2. Pa. paá¹-icchaka -- `receiving', Pk. paá¸• icchaya -- m.

prÃ¡tÄ«ti 8624 prÃ¡tÄ«ti f. `going toward' RV., `understanding' KathÄ• s.,
`trust' DaÅ›. [âˆšI2]
Pk. paÄ«i -- f. `trust'; S. paÄ« f. `concord, agreement'.

pratÄ«tti 8625 *pratÄ«tti `giving back'. [Cf. Ã¡pratÄ«tta -- `not given
back' AV. -- âˆšDÄ• 1]
OAw. paÃ¯á¹• ta f. `stake, throw in dice'?

8626 pratÄ«tya `resorting to, on account of' BHSk.. [prÃ¡tyÄ“ti `goes to
meet, resorts to' RV. -- âˆšI2]
Pa. paá¹-icca `on account of'; Si. piá¹‡isa `on account of, for the purpose
of, for' < *piá¸·isa (for á¹‡ < á¸· see PRATÄ«CCHATI, SAá¹• PRATÄ«CCHATI);
but ES 104 < *praá¹‡iÅ›rÄ• ya.)
prÃ¡tÄ«rá¹‡a -- `having put to sea' ÅšBr., `having spread over' KÄ• lid.
[âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
See PRAKÄ«Rá¹‡A -- .

8627 pratudati `cuts through, pierces' MBh. [âˆšTUD]
OMarw. povaÃ¯ `kneads (bread)'; -- altern. < PRÃ¡VAYATI or PARIVAYATI:
L.awÄ• á¹‡. parovuá¹‡ `to perforate (with a needle), wreathe'; P. paroá¹‡Ä• ,
pirËš, purËš `to string (beads &c.)'; -- altern. < PRÃ¡VAYATI: S. puaá¹‡u
`to thread (beads etc.)', L. po(v)aá¹‡, WPah. (Joshi) proá¹‡u, Ku. poá¹‡o (~
poiá¹‡o < PRATOÌ„DAYATI), OMarw. povaÃ¯; H. ponÄ• `to thread a needle', G.
parovvuÌƒ, poravvuÌƒ, povuÌƒ.

8628 *praturati `succeeds' (cf. prÃ¡tiratÄ“ `prospers' RV.). 2. `crosses'.
[~ PRÃ¡TIRATI; -- cf. supratÃºr -- `very victorious' RV. --
âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. K. poÌ„run `to be efficient, be able, conquer'.

2. N. pauranu `to swim'; Or. pahuÌƒribÄ• `to float, swim'; OH. paÌƒwarnÄ• , pauÌƒrnÄ• `to swim across'.

pratrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a 8629 pratrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a `*pierced' (n. `recitation of PadapÄ• á¹-ha' AitBr.). [Cf. prÃ¡trÌ¥dya `having thrust through' ÅšBr. <-> âˆšTRÌ¥D]
L. pen m. `hole in the iron of a mattock to take the handle'.
Addenda: pratrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a -- : read ÅšBr. Ait&capamacr;r. instead of AitBr.

pratoÌ„dana 8630 *pratoÌ„dana m. `goad'. [Cf. pratoÌ„dÃ¡ -- m. `goad, whip AV., Pa. patoÌ„da -- , Pk. paoÌ„da -- m. (paotta -- n. < *pratoÌ„ttra --) and toÌ„dana -- m. `goad' lex. -- âˆšTUD]
G. parÉ”á¹‡É” m. `goad', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `id., piece of thread put through eye of needle' (less likely < PRAVAYAá¹‡A -- 1, 2).

8631 pratoÌ„dayati `urges on' MBh. [âˆšTUD]
Ku. poiá¹‡o `to sew' (~ poá¹‡o < PRATUDATI).
Addenda: pratoÌ„dayati: S.kcch. porÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to stab'?

pratoÌ„lika 8632 *pratoÌ„lika `gatekeeper'. [PRATOÌ„LÄ« --]
H. pauliyÄ• , polËš, pauriyÄ• m. `gatekeeper', G. poá¸·iyÉ” m.

pratoÌ„lÄ« 8633 pratoÌ„lÄ« f. `gate of town or fort, main street' MBh. [Cf. TOÌ„LIKÄ• -- . -- Perh. conn. with TOÌ„RAá¹‡A -- EWA ii 361, less likely with *á¹-OÌ„LA --]
Pk. paoÌ„lÄ« -- f. `city gate, main street'; WPah. (Joshi) prauá¸· m., Ëšá¸·i f., pauá¸· m., Ëšá¸·i f. `gateway of a chief', proá¸· `village ward'; H. paul, pol m. `gate, courtyard, town quarter with its own gate', paulÄ« f. `gate'; OG. poli f. `door'; G. poá¸·i f. `street'; M. pauá¸·, poá¸· f. `wall of loose stones'. -- Forms with -- r -- poss. < *PRADURA -- : OAw. paÃ¼ri `gatepost'; H. paur, ËšrÄ«, paÌƒwar, ËšrÄ« f. `gate, door'.
*PRATOÌ„LIKA -- .
prÃ¡tta -- see PRÃ¡DADÄ• TI.
Addenda: pratoÌ„lÄ« -- : WPah.poet. prÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¸· m., prÉ”á¸·o m., prÉ”á¸·e f. `gate of palace or temple'.

pratyaka 8634 *pratyaka `face'. [prÃ¡tÄ«ka -- n. `face, surface' RV. <-> PRATYÃ¡Ã±C --]

PaÅ¡.weg. laÄ• Ä«ËŠ `chin' IIFL iii 3, 116 with (?).

pratyaká¹£a 8635 pratyaká¹£a `visible' TUp. [Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pa. Pk. paccakkha -- `visible', NiDoc. pacacÌ„hÌ• a; -- Si. pasak
`perceivable by the senses, real' (EGS 98) â†• Pa.

pratyaá¹…ga 8636 pratyaá¹…ga n. `minor member of body' MBh. [Ã¡á¹…GA --]
Pa. paccaá¹…ga -- n. `smaller limb', Pk. paccaá¹• ga -- n.; <-> Si. pasanÌ†ga
(EGS 98) â†• Pa.
pratyÃ¡Ã±c -- `facing towards' RV. [âˆšAÃ±C]
*PRATYAKA -- .

8637 pratyabhijÄ• nÄ• ti `recognizes' MBh. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pk. paccabhiÄ• á¹‡Ä• di, paccahiyÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯ `recognizes', K. pachÄ• nun (â†•
Ind.), P. pachÄ• á¹‡nÄ• , bhaá¹-. pucheÌ†Ä• á¹‡á¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad.
puÅ›Ä• á¹‡á¹‡Å«, Ku. pachyÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡o, N. pahicÄ• nnu, paicËš; MB. pahicÄ• na
`recognition'; Aw.lakh. pahicÄ• nab `to recognize', H. pahicÄ• nnÄ• ,
paichÄ• nnÄ• , pahcÄ• nnÄ• , Marw. pichÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o, G. pichÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ.
Addenda: pratyabhijÄ• nÄ• ti: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™Ä‹he/á¹‡nÃµ `to recognize',
pÉ™Ä‹he/á¹‡É” m. `friend', kc. pÉ™Ä‹hyaá¹‡no `to recognize'.

pratyabhijÃ±Ä• na 8638 pratyabhijÃ±Ä• na n. `recognition' MBh. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. paccabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• na -- n. `recognition', Pk. paccabhiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¹‡a<-> n.;
Gy. eur. prinÇ°an -- , prinÇ°ar -- , pinÄ• ar -- , pinÇ° -- , penÄ• -- `to
know, recognize' prob. all denom. < *prinÄ• an `recognition' < *prahinaccÄ• na
-- < *praccahinnÄ• na -- .

8639 *pratyabhivartatÄ“ `advances to meet'. [Cf. Ã¡bhivartatÄ“ `meets' RV.
-- âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Or. pÄ• choá¹-ibÄ• `to advance some distance to meet an honoured guest and
accompany to destination'.

pratyaya 8640 pratyaya m. `belief, trust' Mn. 2. pratyÄ• yayati `convinces'
PaÃ±cat. â†' MIA. *pattiyÄ• yÄ“ti. [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. paccaya -- m. `ground for belief, confidence'; Pk. paccaya -- m.
`belief', absol. paá¸• iyacca; K. poÄ‹u m. `trust', paÄ‹un `to believe in';
Si. pasa `faith'.
2. Pa. pattiya -- `trusting', n. `trust', pattiyÄ• yati `trusts', ËšÄ• yana --
n.; Pk. pattia -- adj. and n., pattiaÃ¯, pattiÄ• aÃ¯, pattijjaÃ¯ `trusts',
caus. pattiÄ• vÄ“i, pattijjÄ• vaÃ¯; Gy. eur. paÄ• -- , pats -- `to believe';
P. patÄ«já¹‡Ä• `to trust', patiÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to trust, to inspire trust'; Ku.
patyÅ«á¹‡o `to trust', N. patyÄ• unu; A. paÌ‚tiyan `belief'; Or. patÄ• ibÄ•
`to trust', Mth. patiÄ• eb, OAw. patiyÄ• i, H. patyÄ• nÄ• , G. patijvuÌƒ, M.
pÄ• tyaviá¹‡&etilde;. -- Deriv.: P. patiÄ• rÄ• m. `trust', Ku. patyÄ• ro, N.
patyÄ• r, Ëšro, H. patiyÄ• rÄ• m., G. patiyÄ• r m.
Addenda: pratyaya -- . 2. pratyÄ• yati: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™teuá¹‡Ãµ `to
reconcile, appease', J. patewá¹‡u; OMarw. patÄ«jaÃ¯ `trusts'.
pratyÄ• yati see PRATYAYA -- .

pratyara 8641 *pratyara `beside the spoke'. [ARÃ¡ --]
P. paccar f. `wedge'; Bi. paccar `wedge driven through segment of felly to
tighten spokes'; M. pÄ• Ä‹ar n.f. `wedge to tighten a post &c.' -- In. Bi.
paccaá¹› `wedge to tighten spokes' (but whence paccÄ« `id.'?), Mth. paccaá¹›
`linch -- pin' á¹› may be hyperhindiism for r. -- G. phÄ• car f. `wedge',
phÄ• cruÌƒ `flat' with unexpl. ph -- . -- Semant. Pa. paccarÄ« -- f. `raft',
Si. pasura, pahura `boat, raft' appear separate.

8642 pratyÃ¡vÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `looks at' ÅšBr. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. paccavekkhati `considers, regards', Pk. paccavekkhida -- ; Si. pasvikma
`contemplation'.
pratyÄ• yayati see PRATYAYA -- .

pratyÄ• Å›Ä• 8643 *pratyÄ• Å›Ä• `expectation'. [Ä• Å›Ã¡S --]
Pa. Pk. paccÄ• sÄ• -- f. `expectation, hope'; Si. pasasa `joy, happiness'.

pratyÄ• sanna 8644 pratyÄ• sanna `closely connected' &capamacr;past., `near'

Mn. [âˆšSAD]
Pa. paccÄ• sannÄ“ adv. `near'; AÅ›. pat(i)yÄ• saá¹• nesu `among those who are near'; Pk. paccÄ• saá¹‡á¹‡a -- `near', Si. pasunu (pasal < *pasusal EGS 99?).

pratyuttara 8645 pratyuttara n. `answer' PaÃ±cat. 2. *pratiyuttara -- . [ÃºTTARA --]
1. Pa. Pk. paccuttara -- n. `answer' (â†' Si. pasutura).
2. Pk. paá¸• iuttara -- n., Si. piá¸·itura.

pratyÅ«á¹£a 8646 pratyÅ«á¹£a m. `dawn' MBh. [âˆšVAS3]
Pa. paccÅ«sa -- m. `dawn', Pk. paccÅ«sa -- , ËšcÅ«ha -- m., Si. pasos H. Smith JA 1950, 250.
PRATYÅ«á¹£AKÄ• LA -- .

pratyÅ«á¹£akÄ• la 8647 pratyÅ«á¹£akÄ• la m. `time of dawn' MBh. [PRATYÅ«á¹£A -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. paccÅ«sakÄ• lÄ“ `in the morning'; Si. pasossal `early dawn' EpZ i 919.
PRATH `spread out': pÃ¡á¹-hati, prÌ¥thivÄ«ËŠ -- , prÌ¥thÃº -- , pÅ•ÌŠthuka -- 1, prÌ¥thulÃ¡ -- , prÃ¡thatÄ“, *prathaska -- , prathita -- .
prÃ¡thatÄ“ see PÃ¡á¹-HATI.

prathamÃ¡ 8648 prathamÃ¡ `first' RV., Ëšmaka -- Åšrutab. [Pa. paá¹-hama -- , &c., Pk. pudhuma -- (also in Sh.) prob. < *prÌ¥thama<-> BSOS viii 205 (despite EWA ii 363), cf. Ir. *frÌ¥tama -- in Psht. wá¹›umbai EVP 93. -- Replaced in NIA. widely by *PRATHILA -- L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 82, 517]
Pa. paá¹-hama -- `first', KharI. praá¸• hame, paá¸• haá¹• maá¹• mi, NiDoc. prathama, pratama, pradame, praá¹-hame, paá¸• 'ama, Dhp. pradhamu, paá¸• hama, Pk. pathama -- , pudhama -- , Ëšdhuma -- , paá¸• hama -- , Ëšá¸• huma -- , puá¸• hama -- , Ëšá¸• huma -- , puá¸• ama -- , paá¸• hamilla -- , Sh. pumuÌ„Ìƒko (pum -- < pudha/um --), Si. paá¸·amu.
*PRATHILA -- ; PRATHAMAJÄ• ËŠ -- .

8649 prathamajÄ• ËŠ -- , ËšjÃ¡ -- `first born' RV., prathamajÄ• ta<-> AitBr. [PRATHAMÃ¡ -- , JÄ• ËŠ --]
Or. paá¹›huÃ£Ì„ `eldest, eldest child', pËš gÄ• i `cow that has calved for the first time', duÄ• pËš `the second child'.
prÃ¡thas -- see next.

8649a prathÃ¡yati Add. 14707.

prathaska 8650 *prathaska `palm'. [prÃ¡thas -- n. `width, extension' RV.: semant. cf. PRÌ¥THÃº -- . -- âˆšPRATH]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÄ• k, nij. á¹£Ã¡kk -- iam, uzb. á¹£oÌˆÌ„Ì£k (IIFL iii 3, 107 poss. < prathÄ• -- with -- ka -- or *pÄ• r -- ka < PÄ• á¹‡Ã- --).

prathita 8651 prathita `spread out' MBh. [âˆšPRATH]
Pk. pahia -- `spread, published, well -- known'; -- ext. -- lla -- in MIA. *pahilla -- : S. phelÄ• u m. `expansion', P. phailÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , ËšlÄ• rá¹‡Ä• tr. `to spread', N. phailanu intr., ËšlÄ• unu tr., phailÄ• o `expanse'; B. phelÄ• `to throw' (X *PRÄ“LAYATI?), phailÄ• u `scattered'; Or. phaÃ¯l, phael `scattered'; H. phailnÄ• intr. `to spread', ËšlÄ• nÄ• tr., phailÄ• w m. `expanse', OMarw. phaÃ¯laÃ¯ intr., G. phelvuÌƒ intr., ËšlÄ• vvuÌƒ tr., M. phailÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; intr., ËšlÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; tr.
Addenda: prathita -- : S.kcch. phailÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to diffuse', WPah.ká¹-g. phe/lá¹‡Ãµ `to be spread, be expanded' rather, like all entries under PRATHITA -- , than < â€ *PRAGHILYATÄ“.

prathila 8652 *prathila `first'. 2. *prathilla -- . [Cf. Pk. paá¸• hamilla -- : See L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 82, 517. -- PRATHAMÃ¡ --]
1. Pk. pahila -- ; S. pahryÃµ (with Ãµ -- from -- amaka -- in other ordinals, but poss. < *prathamilaka --).
2. Pk. pahillaÃ¯ `makes first'; L. peihlÄ• `first', P. paihllÄ• , pahilÄ• , bhaá¹-. paihlÄ• , WPah.bhad. paihlÅ«, bhal. p&gravemacrepsilon;lo, cur. peÌ†ihlÄ• , Ku. pailo, gng. p&tildemacrepsilon;l, N. pailo, A. pahila, B. pahilÄ• , paylÄ• ; Or. pahila `first, first -- born', paÃ¯lÄ• `first', Mth. Aw.lakh. pahil; H. pahil, Ëšhal m. `beginning', pahilÄ• , pahlÄ• `first', OMarw. pahalo, OG. pahilaÃ¼á¹• , G. paheluÌƒ, M. pahilÄ• , Ko. pailo. *PRATHILAJANÄ« -- , *PRATHILASÅ«NÄ• -- .
Addenda: *prathila -- . 2. *prathilla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pn/alÉ” `first', kc. pÉ”ila, pÉ”ÌˆÌ„la adv. `first, previously'; Garh. pelu `first'.
*prathilla -- see *PRATHILA -- Add2.

prathilajanÄ« 8653 *prathilajanÄ« `having borne once'. [*PRATHILA -- , JÃ¡NI --]
L. peihliá¹‡ f. `cow which has calved once'.

prathilasÅ«nÄ• 8654 *prathilasÅ«nÄ• `bearing for first time'. [*PRATHILA -- , SÅ«NA --]
P. pahilÅ«á¹‡ f. `cow or buffalo which is bearing or has just borne its first calf'.
*prathilla -- `first' see *PRATHILA -- .
prathuka -- see PRÌ¥THUKA -- 2.
pradatta -- see next.

8655 prÃ¡dadÄ• ti `gives away' RV. 2. *pradÄ• ti (cf. dÄ• ËŠti and aor. prÄ• ËŠdÄ• t RV.). 3. Pp. prÃ¡tta -- TS. 4. pradatta -- R. 5. *praditta -- (cf. *ditta -- s.v. DATTÃ¡ --). [âˆšDÄ• 1]
1. Pa. padadÄ• ti `gives', Ash. 1st sg. pÅ•em, plem, Kt. pÅ•e -- , Wg. 1st sg. prÄ• m, imper. prÄ“, Pr. -- pli -- , -- &hacekb;li -- , Dm. 1st sg. prim, imper. pre, Shum. li -- , Gaw. lÄ“Ì† -- , li -- .
2. Pa. padÄ• ti; Kal.urt. prau `he gave', rumb. pra, Kho. prai.
3. Ash. pÅ•á¹“tÃ¤, plÃ¥tÉ™ `gave', Kt. ptÃ¥, Wg. pratoi, Dm. prate_.
4. Pk. payatta -- `given'; Shum. lÄ• Ì¤itam `he gave to me'.
5. Kho. pretam `I gave', Gaw. lit (NOGaw 42 < prÃ¡tta -- with i from *ditta --).

8656 pradadhÄ• ti (prÃ¡dadhirÄ“ RV.) `places before'. 2. Aor. prÄ• dhÄ• t. 3. Pass. pradhÄ«yatÄ“. 4. Pp. prahita -- 2 (`appointed' KÄ• v.). [Collides with prÃ¡dadÄ• ti in Kal. Kho. Gaw. as dÃ¡dhÄ• ti with dÃ¡dÄ• ti. -- âˆšDHÄ•]
1. Pa. padahati `confronts, strives'; Gaw. lÄ“Ì† -- , li -- `to beat'; Sh. prÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. prá°¯yÄƒi `to mend' (Lor. also `to prepare'); Si. (SigGr) pa -- `to place before, show, present'.
2. Kal. pret. pra, prau `he hit', Kho. prai (both have pres. < DÃ¡DHÄ• TI).

3. Sh. (Lor.) praiiÇ°oiki `to wash and dress up, turn oneself out finely (e.g. in order to attract a husband)'.
4. Pk. pahia -- `churned, stirred' (or PRAHRÌ¥TA -- ?)<-> Si. (SigGr) pret. pÄ• Ì¤ `placed before, presented'. -- Kho. pret. phretam `I beat' < *prahitta -- with -- tt -- after *praditta -- in pretam `I gave' s.v. PRADADÄ• TI.

pradarÃ¡ 8657 pradarÃ¡ m. `cleft in earth' VS., `rout (of an army)' MBh. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. padara -- n. `cleft, fissure, board, plank' (patara<-> with t as Si. spelling for d as frequently in Si. inscr.: otherwise Trenckner Notes 6216, Geiger PLS 39); Pk. payara -- m. `splitting, breaking'; K. paira, pÃ¶r, Ëšra m. `fear, agitation'; Si. puvara `plank'; -- Ku. N. pairo `landslip' rather from PRAKARA -- .

8658 prÃ¡dahati `burns, consumes' AV. [Cf. pradahyatÄ“, Pa. paá¸• ayhati, Pk. paá¸• ajjhamÄ• á¹‡a -- . -- âˆšDAH]
Pk. padahaá¹‡a -- n. `heat'; Si. palahanavÄ• tr. `to burn' < paá¸• ah -- (EGS 97 wrongly < PLUá¹£YATI).
*pradÄ• ti `gives' see PRÃ¡DADÄ• TI.

pradÄ• ya 8659 pradÄ• ya n. `gift' Mn. [âˆšDÄ•]
K. prai, pray f. `receipt' or < PRADI -- .

8660 pradÄ• rayati `tears asunder' MBh. [~ *PRADÄ• LITA -- . -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. padÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `tearing'; G. pÄ• rvulÌƒ `to pluck up weeds'.

pradÄ• ru 8661 *pradÄ• ru `gift'. [Cf. DÄ• RU -- 1 and pradÄ• ËŠna -- n. TS. <-> âˆšDÄ• 1]
Pr. py&omacrtodtod;rÃ¼ `gift'.

pradÄ• lita 8662 *pradÄ• lita `split'. [~ PRADÄ• RAYATI. -- âˆšDAL1]
Pa. padÄ• lÄ“ti `cleaves', pp. padÄ• lita -- (cf. Pk. payalia<-> `broken'); Si. piyalla, st. Ëšali -- `rag, half a globe (e.g. of a coconut), seed lobe' in the latter sense cf. BIDALA -- .

pradi 8663 pradi m. `gift' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
K. prai, pray f. `receipt' or < PRADÄ• YA -- .

prÃ¡diá¹£á¹-a 8664 prÃ¡diá¹£á¹-a `ordained' RV., `assigned' Mn. 2.
*pradiá¹£á¹-i -- `assigning'. [âˆšDIÅ›]
1. Or. paÃ¯á¹-ha `paid, handed over' or < PRÃ¡VIá¹£á¹-A -- .
2. S. peá¹-hi f. `money due'; Or. paÃ¯á¹-ha `depositing money, payment, delivery': or < *PRAVIá¹£á¹-I -- .
*pradiá¹£á¹-i -- `assigning' see prec.

pradÄ«pa 8665 pradÄ«pa m. `lamp' MBh. [âˆšDÄ«P]
Pa. padÄ«pa -- m. `light, lamp'; Pk. padÄ«va -- , paÄ«va -- , palÄ«va -- , palÄ-Ì„vaga -- m. `lamp'; Or. payÄ• , ËšyÃ£Ì„ `new moon in the month KÄ• rtik' (= H. diwÄ• lÄ« `festival of lamps'). <-> In cmpds. intervocalic -- d -- of âˆšDÄ«P frequently appears as -- l -- in MIA. Pischel GrPk 170:
Ä• ËŠdÄ«payati RV., Ä• dÄ«pta<-> MBh. in Pa. Ä• limpÄ“ti `kindles' (from pass. *Ä• lippati, pp. *Ä• litta -- after type Ä• lippati `is smeared', Ä• litta -- , Ä• limpÄ“ti PTSD 110), Pk. Ä• lÄ«viya -- , Ä• litta -- ; prÃ¡dÄ«pyatÄ“, prÃ¡dÄ«pta<-> ÅšBr., pradÄ«payati KÄ• tyÅšr. in Pk. palippaÃ¯, palitta -- , palÄ-Ì„vÄ“i (< paá¸• ivÄ“i ~ pratidÄ«pta -- Hariv.?); saá¹• pradÄ«pta -- MBh. in Pk. saá¹• palitta -- . -- d -- remains in Pa. Ä• dÄ«pita, Ä• dittaka -- , paridÄ«pÄ“ti, and after consonant in Pk. uddÄ«via -- , saá¹• dÄ«viya -- .

pradura 8666 *pradura `doorway'. [Cf. pradvÄ• r -- f. `place before a gate' MBh., pradvÄ• ra -- n. R., Pa. padvÄ• ra -- n. -- DUR --]
OAw. paÃ¼ri `gatepost'; H. paÌƒwar, ËšrÄ«, paur, ËšrÄ« f. `gate, door, threshold', pauriyÄ• m. `gatekeeper': more prob. < PRATOÌ„LÄ« -- , *PRATOÌ„LIKA -- .

8667 *pradÄ“ká¹£ati `sees'. [*DÄ“Ká¹£ATI]
Pk. padekkhaÃ¯ `sees'.

pradÄ“Å›a 8668 pradÄ“Å›a m. `region, country' MBh. [DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Pa. padÄ“sa -- m., NiDoc. pradejËŠa; KharI. pratreÅ›ro (= pradeÅºo?) `portion of land'; Pk. paÄ“sa -- , paddÄ“sa -- m. `region, country, part'; Bi. pais `small piece of field left untouched by plough', Mth. pais, puis; M. pais m. `place, space'; Ko. pais `far'; Si. piyesa, piyasa `place, district', piyas `near', piyasa `neighbourhood' rather than with EGS 105 < PRAKÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- .
*CHANNAPRADÄ“Å›A -- .

pradoÌ„á¹£an 8669 *pradoÌ„á¹£an `extended forearm'. [Cf. prahasta -- m. `extended hand' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. -- Dá¹“á¹£ --]
Ku. paus `handful, palmful'.
pradvÄ• r -- see *PRADURA -- .

8670 prÃ¡dhamati `blows' AV., `blows into' MBh. [âˆšDHAM]
Si. pumbanavÄ• `to blow air in, swell', pret. pumbu SigGr ii 448?

pradhÄ• naka 8671 pradhÄ• naka n. `the original germ out of which the universe is evolved' Tattvas., pradhÄ• na -- n. `chief thing' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. padhÄ• na -- n. `exertion'; Pk. pahÄ• á¹‡a -- `chief', OG. pahÄ• á¹‡o; -- PaÅ¡. lÄ• á¹…g `box' semant. difficult IIFL iii 3, 112.

pradhÃ- 8672 pradhÃ- m. `felly' RV.
Pk. paÃ¯a -- n. `wheel', pÄ• ya -- m. DeÅ›Ä«n., K. pahÄ« f. `felly, wheel (of cart or well -- rope)'; P. pahÄ«Ä• m. `wheel', N. pahiyÄ• , paiyÄ• ; Or. paÃ¯ `felly, tyre of wheel, wheelmark', pahiyÄ• , paÃ¯Ä• , payÄ• `wheel, rim of wheel'; Bi. H. pahiyÄ• m. `wheel of cart'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- in G. paiá¹›uÌƒ n.
pradhÄ«yatÄ“ see PRADADHÄ• TI.
Addenda: pradhÃ- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. paiÉ” m. `wheel'.

pranÄ• á¸• Ä« 8673 pranÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `outlet pipe, drain' ÅšBr. (inst. praá¹‡Ä• á¸• yÄ• `indirectly' ÅšBr.com.), pranÄ• lÄ« -- f. lex., praá¹‡Ä• lÄ« -- f. `channel' R., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `spout' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. -- NÄ• á¸• Ä«ËŠ -- 1]
Pa. panÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `watercourse, gutter, pipe', Pk. paá¹‡Ä• la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f.; L. parnÄ• lÄ• m. `gutter on roof', awÄ• á¹‡. `water channel'; P. parnÄ• lÄ• m. `gutter, drain', ËšlÄ« f. `small do.'; Ku.gng. panyÄ• w `wooden drain'; N. panÄ• lo `drain'; Mth. Aw.lakh. panÄ• r `channel'; H. panÄ• lÄ• , ËšnÄ• rÄ• m. `gutter, drain'; G. parnÄ• á¸·i f. `waterpipe' (â†’ M. pará¹‡Ä• á¸·Ä« f. `gutter, channel'); M. panhaá¸· m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `pipe, tube' (whence nh?); Si. penela, Ëšli `drain, gutter, pit'.
pranindati see PRAá¹‡INDATI.

8674 prapacati `begins to cook' PÄ• á¹‡., `is accustomed to cook' R. 2. Pass. *prapacyatÄ“. [âˆšPAC]
1. OAw. pp. poe m. pl. `cooked' < *pavaÃ¯a -- .

2. Pa. papaccati `is cooked, ripens'.
Addenda: prapacati: read PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›.

8675 prÃ¡patati `flies down, falls down' RV. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. papatati `falls down or into'; Pk. pavaá¸• aÃ¯ `falls'; S. pavaá¹‡u (but pp. pio) `to fall, happen'; L. pÃªvaá¹‡, pres. part. pÃ´nda (but pp. pÄ“Ä• ) `to fall', (Ju.) povaá¹‡ `to fall, happen, lie down', awÄ• á¹‡. pres. part. paunÄ• `lying'; P. pauá¹‡Ä• (~ paiá¹‡Ä•) `to fall', WPah.cur. pÅ«á¹‡Å« (but pp. pÄ“Ä•). -- NIA. forms poss. < PÃ¡TATI with -- v -- to avoid hiatus.

prapatana 8676 prapatana n. `falling down' Gaut., `steep rock' lex. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. papatana -- n. `falling', Pk. pavaá¸• aá¹‡a -- n.; S. paÃ¼á¹‡u n. `pitfall dug to catch wild animals'.
Addenda: prapatana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”Ìˆ„á¹‡ m. `act of falling' Him.I 115.

prapatti 8677 prapatti f. `pious devotion' ÅšÄ• á¹‡á¸• . [âˆšPAD1]
S. pavati f. `concord, friendship'.

prapattra 8678 *prapattra `having its leaves fallen'. [Cf. prapará¹‡a<-> `id.' Pat. -- PÃ¡TTRA --]
L.poá¹-h. parvattÄ« f. `name of a parasitic creeper which has neither roots nor leaves'.

Page 490

prÃ¡patha 8679 prÃ¡patha m. `way, journey' RV. 2. prapÄ• tha -- m. `road' lex. [PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
1. Marw. pavi `road'.
2. L. pÄ• vÄ• h m. `cattle -- path between two hedges, land near a village',

(Ju.) pavÄ• h, pÄ• h f. `cattle -- path between two hedges', mult. pavÄ• h `land near a village', (Shahpur) pavÄ• hÄ• .
prÃ¡pad -- see *PRABDA -- .

8679a â€ *praparaÅ›vas `day after tomorrow'. [PARAÅ›VAS]
WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”rÅ›i, kc. ËšÅ›e `day after tomorrow', J. porÅ›u? -- or < PARAÅ›VAS?

prapavaá¹‡a 8680 prapavaá¹‡a n. `purifying, straining' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšPÅ«]
Ash. pÅ•oÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ã¤ËŠ, ploÌ„Ìƒá¹›É™ `comb', Wg. proÌ„Ìƒw&atildedotdot;, pÅ•owÃ£ËŠ, pÅ™uá¹…Ã¤ËŠ (< prapavaá¹‡a -- ka --), kuá¹‡i -- pruÌƒ (see KÃ¡á¹…KATA --); -- poss. forms in Bi. Mth. H. s.v. PÃ¡VANA -- 1.

prapÄ• ËŠ 8681 prapÄ• ËŠ f. `roadside fountain or cistern' AV. [âˆšPÄ• 1]
Pa. papÄ• -- f. `shed where water is supplied at roadside'; KharI. prapa `watering place', Pk. pavÄ• -- f.; P. pau m. `watering place, resthouse' (whence paÅ«Ä• m. `one who gives water to travellers to acquire merit'); WPah. (Joshi) prau, pau m. `watering place'; Ku. pau `religious distribution of water at roadside, place where it is distributed'; N. pauwÄ• `inn'; H. pau f. `place for watering cattle'; M. pÄ• á¹‡ -- poÄ« f. `shed or stand for supply of water to travellers'; -- in G. parab, parabá¹›Ä« f. `watering -- place at roadside' (deriv. parbiyÉ” m. `man who there gives water') b for v is obscure.
PRAPÄ• PÄ• LÄ« -- , *PRAPÄ• Å›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: prapÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. prÉ”ÌˆÌ„ m. (obl. prÉ”a) `place for providing water (esp. for travellers and visitors at a fair)', J. prau, pau m.

prapÄ• ta 8682 prapÄ• ta m. `falling from, precipice' MBh. [âˆšPAT]
Pa. papÄ• ta -- m. `fall, precipice'; Pk. pavÄ• ya -- m. `precipice, ravine'; Si. pavÄ• `precipice, cascade, valley' (rather than < PRAVÃ¡T --).

8683 prÃ¡pÄ• tayati `makes fly away' AV., `chases, throws down' MBh. [âˆšPAT]
Pk. pavÄ• á¸• Ä“mÄ• á¹‡a -- `making fall'; P. puÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be cast or poured or put'; H. pawÃ£Ì„rnÄ• `to throw, make fall, scatter seed in a field'.
prapÄ• tha -- see PRÃ¡PATHA -- .

8684 prapÄ• pÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `woman who distributes water to travellers' Vcar. [PRAPÄ• ËŠ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pk. pÄ• vÄ• liÄ• -- f. `id.' (< *pavÄ• vÄ• liÄ• -- ); N. pauwÄ• li `innkeeper'.

prapÄ• Å›Ä• lÄ• 8685 *prapÄ• Å›Ä• lÄ• `shed for supply of water'. [PRAPÄ• ËŠ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Aw.lakh. pausarÄ• `place where water can be obtained'; H. pausalÄ• f. HÅšS, pausarÄ• m. (with partly sanskritized pauÅ›Ä• lÄ• f.) Platts UD s.v. `place for giving water to drink'.

8686 prÃ¡pÄ«á¸• ayati `presses, squeezes' ÅšBr. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pa. papÄ«á¸·ita -- `worn -- out (of soles of sandals)'; Pk. pavÄ«laÄ“ `presses, oppresses'; P. pelá¹‡Ä• `to cause to press upon'; Ku. pelá¹‡o `to press'; A. periba `to press out juice, gin cotton'; B. peá¹›Ä• na `to press, grind'; Or. peá¹›ibÄ• `to press, squeeze out (juice)'; Bi. perab, peá¹›ab `to work an oil mill'; H. peá¹›nÄ• `to squeeze'; M. pivaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to wrench, wring' < *paviá¸· -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡pÄ«á¸• ayati: WPah.ká¹-g. peá¹›nÃµ `to press, crush, torment'.

8687 prapÄ«á¸• yatÄ“ `is pressed, is tormented' BhP. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
K. pÄ“á¸• un `to ooze, drop out'.

prapuá¹-a 8688 prapuá¹-a m. `large cornucopia (= drÌ¥á¸• haá¸¥ puá¹-aá¸¥ com.)' KauÅ›. [PUá¹-A --]
WPah. khaÅ›. piuá¹›u, Å›eu. priuá¹›u, l.rudh. prauá¹›u `goat's or sheep's udder'.

8689 prapunÄ• á¹-a -- , ËšÄ• á¸• a -- m. `the tree Cassia tora' SuÅ›r., prapuá¹• naá¸• a -- , ËšnÄ• á¹-a -- , ËšnÄ• da -- , ËšnÄ• la -- m. lex., padmÄ• á¹-a<-> m. Bhpr., puá¹• nÄ• á¹-a -- , ËšÄ• á¸• a -- m. lex.
Pk. paÃ¼á¹‡Ä• á¸• a -- , paÃ¼mÄ• á¸• a -- , ËšÄ• ra -- , pÄ• mÄ• á¸• a -- , poÌ„mËš m. `Cassia tora', H. paÌƒwÄ• á¹›, puÌƒwÄ• á¹› m.
prapuá¹£á¹-a -- see next.

8690 prÃ¡puá¹£yati `nourishes' RV. 2. Pp. prapuá¹£á¹-a -- . [âˆšPUá¹£]
1. Ku. pausaá¹‡o `to come into ear (of grain)'.
2. K. pÅ«á¹-hu (f. pÅ«á¹-hÃ¼) `stout, plump, thick' (whence poÌ„á¹-hun `to become stout &c.').

prapÅ«ya 8691 *prapÅ«ya `purulent'. [âˆšPÅ«Y]
See *PARIPÅ«YA -- .

8691a â€ prapÅ«rayati `fills, completes' MBh. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Md. foÌ„ranÄ« `reaches, affects' or < PÅ«RÃ¡YATI?

praprÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 8692 praprÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ `having prominent or protuberant back' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Or. paÃ¯á¹-ha `placing the hand down with back up'; <-> L. P. puá¹-á¹-hÄ• `upside down' rather < *UTPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: praprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. pauá¹-hÄ• m.pl. `back' (perh. rather than < PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --).

prapautra 8693 prapautra m. `great -- grandson' KathÄ• s., Ëšaka -- m. YÄ• jÃ±., prapautrÄ« -- f. `great -- granddaughter' Hcat. [PAÃºTRA --]
AÅ›.man. prapotra, gir. ËštrÄ• , shah. papotra, jau. ËštÄ• , kÄ• l. pÄ• potÄ• m. pl. `great -- grandsons', NiDoc. prapotra, Pk. papotta -- , paputta -- , pavotta -- , paoppaya -- , paÃ¼pËš m., Sh. (Lor.) paoÌ„Ä• o m., ËšÄ• i f. (= cÌ£?), L. palotrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., P. parotÄ• m., parotarÄ«, ËštÄ« f.
prapyasÃ¡ -- see PHUPPHUSA -- .

praphulla 8694 praphulla `blooming, expanded' MBh. [PHULLA --]
Pk. papphulla -- `expanded', papphullaÃ¯ intr. `expands'; Or. phaÃ¼libÄ• `to be swollen, be puffed up'.

prabandha 8695 prabandha m. `band, tie, connexion' SuÅ›r. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. pabandha -- `continuous'; Pk. pabaá¹• dha -- m. `tie, connexion, continuity'; M. pÃµdhÄ• m. `pin confining plough -- handle'; -- Si. pabanÌ†da `narrative' (EGS 95) â†• Pa.
prababhra -- see PRAVABHRA -- .

prabala 8696 prabala `strong', prabalÃ¡m adv. `greatly' ÅšBr. [BÃ¡LA --]
Pa. Pk. pabala -- `strong', Pk. pavala -- ; N. paul `sufficiency'; -- with anal. -- bb -- : Pk. pabbala -- `strong', Si. pabala `strength'.

prabuddha 8697 prabuddha `awakened' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. Pk. pabuddha -- `awakened'; -- with anal. -- bb -- : Pk. pabbuddha -- ;

Si. pubuda `awake, expanded, blossomed', with dissim. kubudu, kumÌ†bËš `half -- blown flower'.

8698 prÃ¡budhyatÄ“ `wakes up' RV., `expands, blossoms' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. pabujjhati `wakes up', Gaw. plÄ“wuz -- , Bshk. Ä• Å«Å¾ -- ; Tor. pÄ«Ç°il `awake'; Si. pÅ«dinavÄ• `to blossom, be in ear', kÅ«ddanavÄ• `to awaken' (dissim. < earlier puvud --); <-> with anal. -- bb -- (cf. PRABUDDHA --):
Si. pubudinavÄ• intr. `to wake up' (whence pibidenavÄ• intr. and caus. pubuduvanavÄ• , pubuddanavÄ•), with dissim. kubudinavÄ• , kibidenavÄ• , caus. kubuddanavÄ• .
*prabrÌ¥á¸• ha -- `strong' see PRAUá¸• HA -- .

praboÌ„dha 8699 praboÌ„dha m. `awakening' R., `knowledge' KÄ• v. [âˆšBUDH]
Pk. paboÌ„ha -- m. `awareness'; Tor. (Biddulph) poa `skill'; -- K. pav m. `acquirement of dexterity, exercise, practice'? -- L. *poÌ„h â†’ Psht. poÌ„h `understanding, wise' NTS vii 104.

8700 praboÌ„dhati `understands' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. paboÌ„dhati tr. and intr. `awakes'; Bshk. poÌ„h -- `to understand'; Or. pu(h)Ä• ibÄ• `to remain awake all night'.

8701 praboÌ„dhayati `awakes' MBh., `stimulates (by friction)' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., `admonishes, convinces' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. paboÌ„dhÄ“ti `arouses, enlightens'; Pk. pp. paboÌ„hia<-> `awakened', pass. paboÌ„hÄ«aÃ¯; P. pohá¹‡Ä• , puhuá¹‡Ä• `to produce an influence (as of heat, cold, poison), to influence, act upon, affect'.

prabda 8702 *prabda `forepart of foot'. [prÃ¡pad -- m. (?) `id.' AV., Pa.

papada -- m.(?). Cf. Av. frabda -- . Full discussion BSOAS xii 639. -- PÃ¡D
-- 2]
K. podu m. `sole of foot, foot, elephant's or camel's foot'; -- with metath.
*pradba -- : S. paá¸‡u m. `ball of foot'; L. prabb m. `ball of foot', (Ju.)
paá¸‡ f. `ball or front part of sole of foot or shoe', awÄ• á¹‡. pab `toe';
P. pabb m. `forepart of foot'.

prabhaá¹…gÃ¡ 8703 prabhaá¹…gÃ¡ m. `breaker, crusher' RV. [Cf. prÃ¡bhanakti
`breaks' RV., prabhagna -- `crushed to pieces' MBh. -- âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. pabhaá¹…ga -- m. `destruction, brittleness'; M. pÃ£Ì„gá¹‡&etilde; intr.
`to disperse, separate in various directions'.

prabhavÃ¡ 8704 prabhavÃ¡ `prominent' RV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. pabhava -- m. `source'; AÅ›.shah. man. prabhave `power'; Pk. pahava --
m. `origin'; -- Si. poho -- `much, strong' rather < PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- .

8704a â€ prÃ¡bhavati `appears, happens' RV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. pabhavati, pahoÌ„ti `is sufficient', Pk. pahavaÃ¯ replaced by pahuvaÃ¯
`is able, reaches' (with u after pahÅ«a -- < PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA --) from which
pass. *pahuvvaÃ¯ (pres.part. pahuvvaá¹• ta --); WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”bá¹‡Ãµ `to
be found, be met with' Him.I 127.

prabhÄ• ËŠ 8705 prabhÄ• ËŠ f. `light' Mn. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. Pk. pabhÄ• -- f. `light', Pk. pahÄ• -- f.; K. prawa f. pl. `rays of
light, sunshine'; S. piriha f. `dawn'; L. pÃ´h f. `dawn', (Ju.) pau f.,
mult. parah f., P. pauh, paih, Ëshi f., á¸• og. pao f.; OA. puhÄ• , A. puwÄ•
`sunrise, morning time'; H. pah, poh, pau f. `dawn'; OM. pÄ• he f. `dawn,
next day'; Si. paha `fire', pÃ¤hÃ¤ `light, brilliance' (or < PRAKÄ• Å›Ã¡ --
), paba `light, brightness (â†• Pa.?); -- ext. -- á¸• a<-> (or < next): N.
paÌ„Ì†hÄ• r `sunshine, sunny place', A. pohar `light'; -- M. pahÄ• á¹- f.
`period before sunrise, dawn' (+?).
*PRABHÄ• LA -- ; PRABHÄ• KARA -- .

prabhÄ• kara 8706 prabhÄ• kara m. `sun' MBh., `light' lex. [PRABHÄ• ËŠ -- ,
KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. pahÄ• yara -- m. `sun'; N. pahÄ• r, pÄ• hËš `sunshine, sunny place'; A.
pohar `light'; -- or < PRABHÄ• ËŠ -- with -- á¸• a -- .

prabhÄ• ta 8707 prabhÄ• ta `shone forth' MBh., n. `daybreak' Gaut. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. pabhÄ• ta -- `shining', n. `dawn', Pk. pahÄ• ya -- , ËšÄ• iya<-> m.n.; Or. pÄ• Ã£Ì„ -- tarÄ• , puÃ£Ì„Ëš `morning -- star'; G. pahÉ”, pÉ”h m. `dawn'; Ko. phÄ• yi `tomorrow' (< prabhÄ• tÄ“); -- ext. -- á¸• a -- in G. paroá¸• h, Ëšoá¹› m. n., paroá¸• hiyuÌƒ, Ëšoá¹›iyuÌƒ n. `dawn' (rather < PRAROÌ„HA --).
PRABHÄ• TAKÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: prabhÄ• ta -- : A. puwÄ• `dawn'.

prabhÄ• takÄ• la 8708 prabhÄ• takÄ• la m. `dawn' SuÅ›r. [PRABHÄ• TA -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
OB. pohÄ• ili `dawn', B. pohÄ• la.

8709 prÃ¡bhÄ• ti `shines forth' RV. 2. `appears, seems' MBh. [âˆšBHÄ•]
1. Pa. pabhÄ• ti `shines forth'; B. pohÄ• na `to dawn', Or. pÄ• ibÄ• , pÄ• hÄ• nti `dawn'; OM. pÄ• he `shines', pÄ• hÄ• tÄ« `dawn'; Si. pÄ• yanavÄ• `to rise (of sun), shine, become clear' (or < PRABHÄ• SATÄ“ or PRAKÄ• Å›ATÄ“).
2. S. pahaá¹‡u `to consider'; A. pÄ• iba `to be fit or proper'; Or. pÄ• ibÄ• `to suit, tally with, seem, think'; M. pÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to see, search', pÄ• hije `it is necessary': these poss. < *PRACÄ• H -- .

prabhÄ• na 8710 prabhÄ• na n. `light' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Si. pahana `light, dawn, morning, lamp' (or < PRAKÄ• Å›ANA -- ?), penheli, penella `torch' (+hella `spear').

prabhÄ• la 8711 *prabhÄ• la `light'. [Cf. bhÄ• la -- 3 n. `splendour' Inscr. -- PRABHÄ• ËŠ -- : âˆš BHÄ•]
Dm. pral `light'; Gaw. plal, plÉ”l `light, iris of eye', adj. `light, bright'; Kal. (Leitner) pralik, rumb. prelÃ-k `light', Bshk. Ä• Ä• l, Ä• Ã¤l, Chil. Ä• ulo; Sv. plal adj. `light, bright'; Gau. Ä• ou sb., Phal. prÄ• l; Sh. cÌ£aloÌ„ m. `lighted torch' (on ac. of a and oÌ„ perh. rather < *PRALOÌ„KA --); N. pÄ• lÄ• `lamp' AO xviii 230.

8711a â€ *prabhÄ• vyatÄ“ pass. of prabhÄ• vayati `provides more amply' Br. [âˆšBHÅ«]
WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ¡bá¹‡Ãµ `to get, meet', J. fÄ• bá¹‡u Him.I 125.

8712 prabhÄ• satÄ“ `shines' MBh. [âˆšBHÄ• S]
Pk. pahÄ• saÃ¯ `shines'; -- Si. pÄ• yanavÄ• `to shine, become clear, rise (of

sun)' or < PRÃ¡BHÄ• TI or PRAKÄ• Å›ATÄ“?

8713 prabhÄ• sayati `makes shine, illumines' MBh. [âˆšBHÄ• S]
Pa. pabhÄ• sÄ“ti `illumines'; -- G. pÄ• svuÌƒ `to make bright'; OSi. (10th cent.) absol. pahayay `illumining', Si. pÄ• navÄ• `to show': or both < PRAKÄ• Å›AYATI?

8714 *prabhindati, prÃ¡bhinatti `splits' RV. [âˆšBHID]
Pa. pabhindati `splits asunder'; N. pÄ©dhnu, pÄ©dnu, pinnu `to grind corn' (infl. in meaning by pisnu < PIá¹• á¹£Ã¡TI?)

prabhÃº 8715 prabhÃº `strong, capable' RV., m. `lord' MBh. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. pabhu -- m. `master', pahÅ« -- `able'; Pk. pabhu -- , pahu -- `fitting', m. `master', OA. paha, MB. pahu; Mth. pahÅ« `husband, lover'; -- Si. poho -- `much, strong' rather < PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- .

prÃ¡bhÅ«ta 8716 prÃ¡bhÅ«ta `much, great' ÅšBr. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. pahÅ«ta -- , Ëšaka -- `sufficient' (cf. pabhavati, pahoÌ„ti `is sufficient or able' < prÃ¡bhavati); Pk. pabhÅ«ya -- , pahÅ«a -- `much', (whence pahuvaÃ¯ `is strong, reaches' after type dhÅ«a -- ~ dhuvaÃ¯; OG. pahuvaÃ¯ `reaches'); Si. poho -- `much, strong' (or < PRABHAVÃ¡ -- or PRABHÃº --); <-> Pk. pahutta -- `strong, sufficient, reached' (as pp. of pahuvaÃ¯ after type suvaÃ¯ ~ sutta -- ); S. pahuto `reached', L.awÄ• á¹‡. paÃ¹tÄ• ; P. pahutá¹‡Ä• , pahuá¹-nÄ• (á¹-?) `to arrive'; Ku. pauÌƒt f. `strength, ability, power'; OG. prahutaÃ¼, pahutËš, puhutËš `reached', G. pahÉ”tuÌƒ, pÉ”tuÌƒ; -- Pk. pahuppaÃ¯ `is powerful, reaches' (after type litta -- ~ lippaÃ¯); -- Pk. pahuccaÃ¯ `is powerful, reaches' (after type mutta -- ~ muccaÃ¯); S. pahucaá¹‡u `to reach'; P. pahuc f. `arrival'; WPah.jaun. pahÅ«caá¹‡oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ `to approach'; Mth. pahucab `to arrive', H. pahucnÄ• , OMarw. pahÅ«caÃ¯, puhacËš, puhÅ«cËš, OG. pahucÄ«jaÃ¯; -- MIA. *pahuá¹• c -- (after mutta -- ~ muá¹• caÃ¯): L. (Ju.) pahoÃ±caá¹‡ `to arrive', P. pahuÌƒcá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. pauÌƒch f. `reach, access, power'; N. pahuÌƒcnu, pauÌƒcËš `to arrive', B. pauÌƒchÄ• , Or. pahuÃ±cibÄ• , pahaÃ±cËš, Mth. pahuÌƒcab, Bhoj. pahuÌƒcal, cahuÌƒpal, Aw. lakh. pahuÌƒcab, H. pahuÌ„ÌƒcnÄ• , pahuÌƒcËš, OMarw. pahuá¹• caÃ¯, G. pahÉ”ÌƒcvuÌƒ, M. pohaÌƒÄ‹á¹‡&etilde;.
prÃ¡bhrÌ¥ta -- see PRÄ• BHRÌ¥TA -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡bhÅ«ta -- : S.kcch. pauc hoá¹‡Ä« `to be able'; WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”Ì• Ì„Ä‹á¹‡Ãµ, kc. pÉ”nÄ‹á¹‡o `to reach, arrive', Garh. pÉ”ÌƒchÁ¹‡u (?). --

Read B. pauÌƒchaÌ„Ì†na.

8717 pramajjati `immerses oneself' KÄ• á¹-h. [âˆšMAJJ]
Si. kimidinavÄ• `to dive' (X kinÌ†danavÄ• `to sink' < KLÃ-NDATI).

pramadÃ¡ 8718 pramadÃ¡ m. `joy, pleasure' MBh., `wanton' KÄ• lid. [Cf. prÃ¡madati `enjoys' RV. -- âˆšMAD1]
Pa. pamada -- m. `pleasure', Pk. pamaya -- m.; Si. pama, ËšmÄ• `love, affection'.
PRAMADÄ• -- .

pramadÄ• 8719 pramadÄ• f. `young wanton woman' Mn. [PRAMADÃ¡ --]
Pa. pamadÄ• -- f. `young woman'; Pk. pamayÄ• -- `desirable young woman'; Si. pama, ËšmÄ• va `woman, dancing girl'.

pramantra 8720 *pramantra `talk, tale'. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pr. pÉ™mÃ¡á¹-ik, pumËš `tale' NTS xv 268 with (?).

pramarda 8721 pramarda `*crushing' (m. `a partic. position of the moon in an asterism' SÅ«ryapr.). [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Pk. pamadda -- m. `act of crushing'; G. pÉ”Ìƒ dÉ” m. `a thing crushed'.

8722 *pramardati `crushes'. [PRAMRÌ¥DNÄ• TI MBh., pramardita -- R. -- âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Pa. pamaddati `crushes', Pk. pamaddaÃ¯, G. pÉ”Ìƒ dvuÌƒ.

pramÄ• á¹‡a 8723 pramÄ• á¹‡a n. `measure' KÄ• tyÅšr., `standard, authority' GrÌ¥Åšr., `proof' YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. pramÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV. -- âˆšMÄ•]

Pa. Pk. pamÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `measure', NiDoc. pamana, Ap. paramÄ• á¹‡a -- , pavÄ• á¹‡a -- ; P. parmÄ• á¹‡ m. `attestation, proof, measure', hÄ• á¹‡ -- parvÄ• á¹‡ or -- parmÄ• á¹‡ m. `equality in age' (hÄ• á¹‡ -- < HÄ• YANÃ¡ -- ); B. pÄ• nÄ• `width of a wall, foundation of a wall'; G. parmÄ• á¹‡ n. `standard', parmÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `measure, size' (or < PARIMÄ• ËŠá¹‡A --), Ëšá¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `certificate, authority' (whence parmÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to accept as true, acknowledge'); OSi. pamaá¹‡in `according to scale', Si. pamaá¹‡a `measure, sufficiency', pamaá¹‡ak `only'.
PRÄ• MÄ• á¹‡IKA -- .

pramÄ• da 8724 pramÄ• da m. `negligence' KauÅ›. [âˆšMAD2]
Pa. pamÄ• da -- m. `carelessness', Pk. pamÄ• ya -- m., Si. pama, ËšmÄ• va.

8725 pramÄ• payati `measures, proves' MW. [prÃ¡mimÄ«tÄ“ `measures out' AV., Pa. paminÄ• ti. -- âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. pamÄ• ya absol.; Pk. pamÄ«yaÄ“ `is proved'; Ku. poá¹‡o `to measure (e.g. a turban)'.

pramÄ• rÃ¡ 8726 pramÄ• rÃ¡ m. `dying' AV., pramarÃ¡ -- m. `death' RV. [Cf. prÃ¡mÄ• rayati `puts to death' AV., Pa. pamÄ• rÄ“ti. <-> âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pk. pamÄ• ra -- m. `onset of death', pamhaÌ„Ì†ra -- m. `sudden death' (h?); P. paÌƒvÄ• r, puÄ• r m. `trance (supposed to be actual death followed by revivification)'.
*pramukna -- , prÃ¡mucyatÄ“ see next.

8727 prÃ¡muÃ±cati `discharges, emits' AV. 2. prÃ¡mucyatÄ“ `is loosened' ÅšBr., `frees oneself' MBh. 3. *pramukna- cf. pramukta -- `released, shed' R. [âˆšMUC]
1. Pa. pamuÃ±cati `emits'; Pk. pamuá¹• caÃ¯ `leaves'.
2. Pa. pamuccati `is freed', Pk. pamuccaÃ¯; Pr. -- pÅ«Ì¤Ä• i<-> `to flee'.
3. Pk. pamukka -- `left' (cf. Pa. Pk. pamutta -- `emitted'); H. pÃµknÄ• `to void liquid dung, to scour (an animal).'

pramÅ«rdhan 8728 *pramÅ«rdhan `forepart of head'. [For formation cf. prÃ¡pad -- s.v. *PRABDA -- , prabÄ• hu -- . -- MÅ«RDHÃ¡N --]
M. pÃµdh m. `forepart of head, sinciput', pÃµdhÄ« f. `hollow on back of head'.

8729 prÃ¡mrÌ¥Å›ati `touches, handles' AV., pramrÌ¥Å›a -- `laying hold of' VS. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Pk. pamhusaÃ¯ `touches' (for mh cf. PRAMÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *PRAMRÌ¥á¹£ATI, and pamhusaÃ¯ < pramuá¹£ -- ); Or. Ä• uÌƒsÄ• pÄ• uÌƒsÄ• `massage' (Ä• to rhyme with Ä• uÌƒsÄ• -- s.v. Ä• MRÌ¥Å›ATI).

8730 *pramrÌ¥á¹£ati `forgets'. 2. *pramrÌ¥á¹£yati. 3. Pp. *pramrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- . [pramÅ•ÌŠá¹£Ä“ inf., prÃ¡mamará¹£a perf., pramará¹£iá¹£á¹-hÄ• á¸¥ aor., mrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“ RV. -- âˆšMRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pk. pamhasaÃ¯, Ëšmhusa Ã¯, Ëšmhuha Ã¯ `forgets' (mh from *pamharaÃ¯ < PRASMARATI), Pr. puá¹£ -- , Dm. pramuá¹£ -- , Gaw. plemuá¹£ -- , Kal. prÄ• muá¹£ -- .
2. Pa. pamussati `forgets', PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Å¡amaÅ¡ -- (â†• a dialect like uzb. with Å¡ -- < pr --).
3. Pa. pamuá¹-á¹-ha -- `forgotten', Pk. pamhaá¹-á¹-ha -- , pamhuá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Ash. pumiá¹£á¹-, pÉ™rmiÅ¡t, pumuÅ¡t `forgot', Wg. pramuá¹£á¹-oi, pramuÅ¡t -- , Kt. pÉ™miá¹£á¹-yo, pÅ•É™muÅ¡tyo.
*pramrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , *pramrÌ¥á¹£yati `forgets' see prec.

pramÄ“ha 8731 pramÄ“ha m. `urinary disease' SuÅ›r. [âˆšMIH]
Pk. pamÄ“ha -- m. `urinary disease'; P. parme, Ëšmeu m. `gonorrhoea', G. parmÉ”, ËšmiyÉ” m.

prayÄ• ËŠá¹‡a 8732 prayÄ• ËŠá¹‡a n. `setting out, journey' RV., `death' ÅšBr., Ëšaka -- n. `journey' KÄ• v. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pk. payÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `journey'; A. payÄ• n `expedition, attack, death'; B. payÄ• n `march, departure, escape'; Or. payÄ• á¹‡a `departure'; OMth. OAw. payÄ• na `departure, death'; H. payÄ• n, ËšnÄ• m. `departure'; OG. pÄ«Ä• á¹‡aÃ¼á¹• n. `march', G. piyÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `pilgrim party'; M. peá¹‡&etilde; n. `stage of a journey, halting place'.

prayÄ• bha 8733 *prayÄ• bha `copulation'. [Cf. prayabhati `copulates TBr. -- âˆšYABH]
Si. piyamÌ†ba `copulation'.

prayukta 8734 prayukta `yoked' MBh. [Cf. prÃ¡yuá¹…ktÄ“ RV. -- âˆšYUJ]
Pa. payutta -- `yoked', Ëšaka -- m. `one put to a bad task, spy'; Pk.

paÃ¼tta -- `used'; S. potu `a pair, a match, two of equal size'.
Addenda: prayukta -- [Cf. Ir. *fra -- yaugana -- , Shgh. firÅ¯yn `band fastening yoke to plough -- beam' EVSh 33]

prayoÌ„ga 8735 prayoÌ„ga m. `undertaking' ÅšBr., `use' GrÌ¥Åšr., `means' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. payoÌ„ga -- m. `undertaking, means'; Pk. paoÌ„a -- m. `use, action'; Si. piyoÌ„ `effort, use, trick'.
*prarakta -- see *PRARAJYATÄ“.

8736 praraká¹£ati `guards' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Ku. parkhaá¹‡o `to drive away calamity (esp. by waving something magically round head of sufferer)'; H. parakhnÄ• `to secure, obtain' (or < PÃ¡RIRAKá¹£ATI?).

8737 *prarajyatÄ“ `is pleased, is excited'. 2. Pp. *prarakta -- . [âˆšRAJ]
1. Pk. palajjaá¹‡a -- `fond of'; -- with anal. -- cc -- (see RAJYATÄ“): S. parcaá¹‡u `to be happy, be reconciled'; L. parcÄ• vaá¹‡ `to console', parcÄ• m. `friendship'; P. parcÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to divert, entertain', parcÄ• u, ËšÄ• vÄ• m. `amusement'; H. paracnÄ• `to be habituated'.
2. S. parto pp. of parcaá¹‡u; -- With -- kk -- for -- tt -- (after MIA. type muccaÃ¯ ~ mukka --): Pk. palakka -- `covetous, lustful'; Ku. palkaá¹‡o `to find a relish in, be tempted'; N. palkanu `to get a craving for, be in the habit of'; H. paraknÄ• `to acquire a habit'; G. paá¸·akvuÌƒ `to get a liking for, be often tempted'.

prarikta 8738 *prarikta `empty, left'. [prÃ¡ricyatÄ“ `becomes empty' TS. -- âˆšRIC]
Kho. pirtak `sterile (of animals and women), not giving milk (of cows)'; Mth. partÄ• `land left fallow'; Bi. parÄ«t, partÄ« `waste land, land left fallow', partÄ• `land accidentally gone out of cultivation' (= parÄ• t, ËšrÃ£Ì„t, ËšrÄ• tÄ• of which -- Ä• -- is unexpl.). -- See *PRARÄ“CYATÄ“.
*prarÄ«á¹‡a -- see PRÃ¡RÄ«YATÄ“.

prarÄ«ti 8739 *prarÄ«ti `stream'. [âˆšRÄ«]
PaÅ¡.ish. parÄ«ËŠ `small irrigation runnel in field'.

8740 prÃ¡rÄ«yatÄ“ `streams forth' RV. 2. Pp. *prarÄ«á¹‡a -- . [âˆšRÄ«]

1. Si. pereá¹‡avÄ• `to flow'. 2. Si. pret. peruá¹‡Ä• .

8741 *praruá¹£yati `is angry'. [For pra with verbs of `anger' cf. prakupyati. -- âˆšRUá¹£]
OG. paruá¹• sÄ«i `is angry'.

8742 *praruhati `shoots up'. [prÃ¡roÌ„hati VS. -- âˆšRUH1]
OAw. paluhaÃ¯ `blooms, is fresh and invigorated'; H. (poet.) paluhanÄ• `to sprout': rather < PALLAVAYATI.

8743 *prarÄ“cyatÄ“ `is abandoned'. [Cf. prÃ¡rÄ“cayati `abandons' RV. -- âˆšRIC]
Pk. pariccia -- `thrown away or up' (pp. of *pariccaÃ¯ < prÃ¡ricyatÄ“ TS.);
Kho. (Lor.) pÉ™riÄ• ik, pÉ™reÄ• ik `to throw, throw away' or < PARITYAJATI. -- See *PRARIKTA -- .
Addenda: *prarÄ“cyatÄ“ see PARITYAJATI, *PARÄ“CCHATI in Add2.

8743a â€ *praroÌ„ka -- `light' ~ *PRALOÌ„KA -- . [âˆšRUC]
S.kcch. piro m. `dawn' or < *PRALOÌ„KA -- or < PRAROÌ„HA -- .

praroÌ„kk 8744 *praroÌ„kk `stop'. [Cf. prÃ¡ruá¹‡addhi `stops' ÅšBr. <-> *ROÌ„KK --]
OM. pÄ• rukhaá¹‡eá¹• `to stop'.

praroÌ„cana 8745 praroÌ„cana n. `*shining forth' (`praising' ChUp.). [prÃ¡roÌ„catÄ“ RV. -- âˆšRUC]
Pr. parnÉ™Ì• `morning': loss of -- c -- phonet. difficult, perh. rather with NTS xv 269 < PRAKAá¹-ANA -- .

prará¹“dhana 8746 prará¹“dhana n. `ascending' TS., praroÌ„haá¹‡a -- n. `growth' MBh. [âˆšRUDH1]
Bi. parohan `animal for riding'.

praroÌ„ha 8747 praroÌ„ha m. `sprout, excrescence' SuÅ›r., `ray' (prabhÄ• praroÌ„ha -- `ray of light') KÄ• lid. [âˆšRUH]
Pk. paroÌ„ha -- m. `sprout'; G. paroá¸• h, Ëšoá¹› m.n., paroá¸• hiyuÌƒ, Ëšoá¹›iyuÌƒ n. `dawn' (*paroÌ„ha -- á¸• a -- accounts for o better than PRABHÄ• TA --).
praroÌ„haá¹‡a -- see PRARá¹“DHANA -- .
Addenda: praroÌ„ha -- : S.kcch. piro m. `dawn' or < â€ *PROÌ„KA<-> or *PRALOÌ„KA -- .

pralagna 8748 *pralagna `clinging to'. [âˆšLAG]
L.poá¹-h. palaÌƒgá¹‡Ä• m. `string fastened round neck of a pot'.

8749 *pralaá¹…ghati `jumps'. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Pk. palaá¹• ghejjÄ• opt. `overpass', palaá¹• ghaá¹‡a -- , pallaËš n.; Wg. pÄ• laá¹…g -- `to go, run, turn', Kt. peleá¹…e -- ; P. palÃ£Ì„gh m. `jumping' (Ä• ?); H.bÄ• á¹…g. phalÃ£Ì„gá¹‡Ä• `to jump across'.

8750 *pralaÃ±cayati `bribes, entices'. [LAÃ±CÄ• --]
WPah.khaÅ›. pÉ™lÃµjÌˆnu `to coax, cajole', Å›eu. pÉ™laÌƒjÌˆnu.

8751 pralabhatÄ“ `seizes' MBh. [âˆšLABH]
Mai. (LSI) chÄ• lÄ• -- thÅ« `he has found', ky. cÌ£aÌ„Ì†l -- , 1 sg. aor. cÌ£alam `to find, get', Chil. Ä• Ã lÃµ `to receive'.

pralamba 8752 pralamba `hanging down' MBh. [âˆšLAMB]
Pk. palaá¹• ba -- `hanging'; OG. palaá¹• ba `prominent'; Si. palaba `hanging down, long'.
Addenda: pralamba -- : A. palam `delay'.

8753 pralambatÄ“ `hangs down' SuÅ›r. [âˆšLAMB]
Pa. palambati `hangs down', Pk. palaá¹• baÄ“; L. palamaá¹‡ intr. `to hang'; P. palamá¹‡Ä• , palamhá¹‡Ä• `to hang, be inclined'.

8754 pralambhayati `cheats, deceives', pralambhana -- n. BhP. [Cf. PRALABHATÄ“ `befools' MBh. -- âˆšLABH]
Pa. palambhÄ“ti `deceives'; Si. polamÌ†banavÄ• `to entice, desire, instigate' (pret. pelamÌ†buvÄ•), pelamÌ†buma `enticement, love' (X polobanavÄ• s.v. PRALOÌ„BHAYATI, cf. ES 57).

pralaya 8755 pralaya m. `dissolution, destruction of the world' ChUp. [âˆšLÄ«2]
Pk. palaya -- m. `destruction'; Kho. (Lor.) pr*lloÌ„g `silt left in field by irrigation water, water in flooded field' (< *pralayaka -- or + UDAKÃ¡ -- ?).
PRÄ• LÄ“YA -- ?

pralÃ¡yana 8756 pralÃ¡yana n. `place of repose, bed' AV. [âˆšLÄ«1]
Ku. paleá¹‡ `tiredness, exhaustion'.

pralÄ• pÃ¡ 8757 pralÄ• pÃ¡ m. `talk' AV. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. palÄ• pa -- m. `prattling, nonsense', Pk. palÄ• va -- m.; OG. palÄ• va m. `lamentation'.

pralÄ• la 8758 *pralÄ• la `chatter'. [âˆšLAL]
L. P. palÄ• l m. `idle talk, chatter'?

8759 *pralÄ• layatÄ“ `slobbers'. [Cf. lÄ• layatÄ“ BhartrÌ¥. <-> LÄ• LÄ• --]
G. palÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to make wet, soak' (whence intr. palaá¸·vuÌƒ `to be wet').

pralipta 8760 pralipta `smeared' MBh. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. palitta -- `smeared'; G. palitÄ• m. pl. `pieces of cake steeped in ghee and allowed to cool'. -- See PRALÄ“PAYATI.
pralÄ«na -- see next.

8761 prÃ¡lÄ«yatÄ“ `is dissolved, disappears' ÅšBr. 2. Pp. pralÄ«na -- MBh. [Cf. prÃ¡riá¹‡Ä• ti `takes away' RV. <-> âˆšLÄ«2]
1. Kho. pulik `to become addled or rotten or crumbly or worn -- out (egg, stone, wood, clothes), be lost (as a sum owed)', pÃºli `rotten, addled' or perh. with BelvalkarVol 94 < *PÅ«LIYA -- .
2. Pk. palÄ«á¹‡a -- , pallÄ«á¹‡a -- `destroyed'; Si. pilin venavÄ• `to become putrified or stale (as rice left for a day or two)', pilun vËš `to

become unfit for use (of meat)'.

pralubdha 8762 pralubdha `seduced' Mn. [pralubhyati `is lustful
ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. -- âˆšLUBH1]
Pa. paluddha -- `seduced'; Si. paludu `fond of, greedy', sb. `desire, passion'. -- See PRALOÌ„BHAYATI.

pralÅ«na 8763 pralÅ«na `cut off' MW. [Cf. pralavÃ¡ -- m. `chip' ÅšBr. <-> âˆšLÅ«]
Ku. paluá¹‡i `small wickerwork screen to cover doors as a curtain'?

8764 pralÄ“payati `rubs on' MBh. [Cf. prÃ¡limpati ÅšBr. <-> âˆšLIP]
Pa. palÄ“pana -- n. `smearing'; Sh. (Lor.) paloiki `to rub on, apply to' (â†’ á¸Œ. p*ll -- `to rub on'), paliÇ°oiki `to be smeared on, be in contact with, stick to' (rather than < PÃ¡LYAYATÄ“). -- See PRALIPTA -- .

pralÄ“ha 8765 pralÄ“ha m. `a kind of broth' lex. [âˆšLIH]
L. palehÄ• m. `juice, sap'; Ku. palyo m. `a kind of curry made of curds and whey boiled with spices'; B. pÄ• lo `gruel'; Bi. pareh `pea soup, sauce'; H. paleo, pareh m. `rice soup'.

praloÌ„ka 8766 *praloÌ„ka `light'. [Cf. prÃ¡roÌ„catÄ“ `shines forth' RV. <-> âˆšLUC]
Sh. cÌ£aloÌ„ m. `lighted torch' (AO xviii 230 < *PRABHÄ• LA --).
Addenda: *praloÌ„ka -- : S.kcch. piro m. `dawn' or < â€ *PRAROÌ„KA-<-> or PRAROÌ„HA -- .

8767 *praloÌ„kayati `looks at'. [âˆšLOÌ„K]
Pk. paloÌ„Ä“i, ËšoÌ„aÃ¯ `sees', Ko. paá¸·aytÄ• .

8768 *praloÌ„payati `destroys'. [pralumpati `plucks out' Hariv., Pa. palumpati `plunders'; pralupyatÄ“ `is robbed, is destroyed' MBh. -- âˆšLUP]
P. palovaá¹‡Ä• , paloá¹‡Ä• `to destroy'.

8769 praloÌ„bhayati `causes to lust after, entices' MBh. [âˆšLUBH1]
Pa. paloÌ„bhÄ“ti `is greedy'; Pk. paloÌ„bhÄ“di `tempts, entices'; -- Si. polobanavÄ• `to entice' (â†• Pa.?). -- See PRALUBDHA -- .

8770 *pralolÌ„rtati `rolls over'. [âˆšLOÌ„RT]
Pk. paloá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, paluá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ intr. `is upset, turns back, rolls on the ground', tr. `throws down' (= paloá¹-á¹-Ä“i), paloá¹-á¹-a -- , paroá¹-á¹-a -- `thrown down, turned over'; Kt. pÉ™lá¹- -- `to roll down, fall'; Dm. palÃ¡á¹- -- `to roll, fly'; WPah.Å›eu. pÉ™lá¹-inu, h.rudh. pleá¹-ona `to writhe in spasms'; G. paá¸·oá¹-vuÌƒ, paloá¹-Ëš `to knead, shampoo, mould, break'. -- For Kaf. Dard. WPah. forms see also *PALLAá¹-á¹- -- .

pralolÌ„la 8771 pralolÌ„la `agitated, in violent motion' R. [âˆšLUá¸•]
Si. piá¸·ila `wave'?

pravaá¹• ga 8772 pravaá¹• ga, Ëšvaga -- m. `monkey' lex., plavaá¹• ga -- , Ëšvaga-<-> m. MBh. [Cf. plava -- m. `monkey, frog' lex., plavaga<-> m. also `frog' R., plavaka -- m. `frog' lex., plavaá¹• gama<-> (= praËš lex.) m. `monkey' Mn., `frog' R. Forms with -- aá¹• ga -- infl. by PATAá¹• GÃ¡. -- âˆšPRU --]
Pk. pavaá¹• ga -- m. `monkey'; Si. pavanÌ†ga, Ëšvaga `the black monkey Presbytes cephalopterus'.

pravacana 8773 pravacana n. `exposition' ÅšBr. [In MIA. collides with pravadana -- n. `proclamation' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. -- âˆšVAC]
Pk. pavayaá¹‡a -- n. `Jain scripture'; G. poá¹‡ n. `promise, vow, resolution'.

pravaá¸• ra 8774 *pravaá¸• ra `very large'. [VAá¸• RA --]
Mth. poá¹›Ä• `stout, robust' (or < PRÃ¡VRÌ¥DDHA -- ?).

pravaá¹‡Ã¡ 8775 pravaá¹‡Ã¡ `sloping' TS., m. `slope, side of a hill' RV.
Pa. polÌ„á¹‡a -- `sloping down', polÌ„á¹‡ika -- `prone', pavana -- n. `side of a hill'; Pk. pavaá¹‡a -- `intent on'; Kho. (Lor.) pronu `lying face down, prone'.

pravÃ¡t 8776 pravÃ¡t f. `slope of a mountain' RV.
Si. pavÄ• `valley' rather < PRAPÄ• TA -- .

pravatsara 8777 *pravatsara `previous year'. [VATSARÃ¡ --]
Shum. lyÄ“Ä• &aacutemacrdotdot;r `last year'?
pravadana -- see PRAVACANA -- .

8778 *pravadhati `cuts up'. [pravadhyatÄ“ `is killed' PaÃ±cat. -- âˆšVADH]
H. pohnÄ• `to cut, pierce, grind, rub'?

pravapaka 8779 *pravapaka `sprinkling'. [Cf. prÃ¡vapati `sows, scatters'
RV., Pa. pavapati. -- âˆšVAP]
Kho. (Lor.) prux `light sprinkling of snow on hilltops, first snow of the
season, ground slightly white with snow' perh. rather â†• Ir. Yid. pÉ™rx
`hoarfrost' IIFL ii 240.
*PRAVAPAKARA -- .

pravapakara 8780 *pravapakara `sowing'. [*PRAVAPA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
H. pawerÄ• m. `sowing seed by hand'. -- See PRAKÄ“RAYATI.

8781 *pravabhati `weaves on, strings'. [Absol. proÌ„bhya `having fastened'
ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. -- âˆšUBH, âˆš*VABH]
H. pohnÄ• `to string, plait, thread'.

pravabhrÃ¡ 8782 pravabhrÃ¡ m. `a name of Indra' MaitrS., prababhra<->
KÄ• á¹-h.
Kal. prÄ• ba `name of a god'?

pravayaá¹‡a 8783 pravayaá¹‡a1 m. (n. lex.) `goad' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšVÄ«]
Pk. pavayaá¹‡a -- m. `whip'; P.kgr. paren m. `ox -- goad' (ND 371 b 12
wrongly < *pratÄ«ká¹£á¹‡a --); Bi. paenÄ• , painÄ• , penÄ• `bamboo ox --
whip'; Mth. painÄ• `whip or goad for cattle'; H. painÄ• m. `goad'. -- G.
parÉ”á¹‡É” m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `goad' more prob. < *PRATOÌ„DANA -- (with -- É” --
< -- aoÌ„ --).

pravayaá¹‡a 8784 pravayaá¹‡a2 n. `upper part of a piece of woven cloth' AitBr. [âˆšVÄ“]
Pk. poÌ„aá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `weaving, plaiting'; -- G. parÉ”á¹‡Ä« f. `piece of thread put through eye of needle' more prob. < *PRATOÌ„DANA -- .

8785 prÃ¡vayati `weaves on' RV. [Cf. prá¹“ta -- `pervaded by' ÅšBr., `sewed on' ChUp. -- âˆšVÄ“]
Pk. poÌ„aÃ¯ `plaits' (poÌ„a -- `plaited' < prá¹“ta --); M. pová¹‡&etilde; `to gather the threads of the warp into the part of the loom for raising and depressing them'; -- altern. < PARIVAYATI or PRATUDATI: L.awÄ• á¹‡. parovuá¹‡ `to perforate with a needle, wreathe'; P. paroá¹‡Ä• , pirËš, purËš `to string (beads &c.)'; WPah. (Joshi) proá¹‡u `to thread, string'; -- altern. < PRATUDATI: S. puaá¹‡u `to thread (beads &c.)'; L. poaá¹‡, povaá¹‡ `to thread or string flowers &c.'; Ku. poá¹‡o `to sew'; H. ponÄ•  `to thread a needle, string pearls'; OMarw. povaÃ¯ `strings pearls'; G. parovvuÌƒ, poravvuÌƒ, povuÌƒ `to thread a needle, string pearls, connect'.
Addenda: prÃ¡vayati: S.kcch. porÄ• á¹‡Å« `to thread'.

pravara 8786 pravara `best' Mn. [VÃ¡RA -- 1]
Pa. Pk. pavara -- `excellent', OG. Si. pavara.

pravÃ¡rta 8787 pravÃ¡rta m. `a round ornament (?)' AV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Bi. pautÄ• , ËštÄ« `a little box made of bamboo slips', Mth. pauÌƒtÄ«.

8788 prÃ¡vartatÄ“ `happens' VS., `is set in motion' ChUp. 2. Pp. prÃ¡vrÌ¥tta -- VS. 3. prÃ¡vartayati `sets in motion' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
1. Pa. pavattati `moves, goes on, exists', Pk. pavattaÃ¯, paÃ¼ttËš, pavaá¹-á¹-Ëš, payaá¹-á¹-Ëš intr. `begins'; Si. pavatinavÄ• `to last, exist, be' (i is secondary H. Hendriksen BSOAS xiii 154), caus. pavatvanavÄ• .
2. Pa. pavatta -- `happening'; Pk. pavitta -- , paÃ¯tta -- , paÃ¼tta -- , pavaá¹-á¹-a -- , payaá¹-á¹-a -- `begun'; Ku. paito m. `commencement of a journey', paiá¹-aá¹‡o `to make preparations to go, start'; N. paiá¹-inu `to begin to be used', caus. paiá¹-yÄ• unu.
3. Pa. pavattÄ“ti `causes to go on'; AÅ›. pavatayevÅ« opt., pavatitaviyÄ• ger. `to perform'; Pk. pavattÄ“i tr. `begins'.

8789 prÃ¡vardhate `grows up' RV. [Mng. `lie down, sleep' in Pk. NIA. <

`*stretched out' (cf. pravrÌ¥ddha -- `expanded' W.). -- âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. pavaá¸• á¸• hati `grows up, increases'; Pk. pavaddhaÃ¯ `increases', pavaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯ `grows, sleeps'; S. poá¸• haá¹‡u `to rest, lie down'; Ku.gng. pÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹›*l_&rtodtilde; `to sleep'; OAw. paÃ¼á¸• haÃ¯ `lies down', lakh. pauá¹›hab; H. pauá¹›hnÄ• , pauÌƒá¸• hnÄ• `to rest, lie down', caus. pauá¹›hÄ• nÄ• `to put to sleep'; OMarw. pauá¸• haÃ¯, poá¸• hËš, pahoá¸• hËš `to lie down, sleep'; G. pÉ”á¸• hvuÌƒ, pÉ”á¸• vuÌƒ, pahÉ”á¸• vuÌƒ `to sleep'; M. pauá¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to lie down in order to rest'; -- Bhoj. paudhal `to shoot (of a plant)'.
Addenda: prÃ¡vardhatÄ“: Md. foÌ„denÄ« `matures'? (why d, not á¸• ?).

8790 prÃ¡vardhayati `strengthens' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
AÅ›.man. pavaá¸• hayiÅ›aá¹• tu, kÄ• l. dh. jau. Ëšisaá¹• tu fut. `to promote'; Si. poá¸• avaya absol. `having restored (ruins)' EZ iii 166.

pravalhikÄ• 8791 pravalhikÄ• f. `riddle' AitBr., Ësha -- m. &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšVALH]
S. pirholÄ«, pirolÄ« f. `riddle'.

8792 prÃ¡vahati `carries forward', ËštÄ“ intr. `drives on' RV. [Cf. pravÄ• hayati `causes to swim away' MÄ• rkP. <-> âˆšVAH]
Pa. pavayha `urgently'; Pk. pavahaÃ¯ `flows'; H. pohnÄ• `to place in or on'; OM. pavhaá¹‡eá¹• `to swim', M. pohá¹‡&etilde; `to swim, float, abound in'; -- Ko. pÃµvtÄ• `swims' or < *PRAGAMATI.

pravahana 8793 pravahana n. `ship '(= Ëšaá¹‡Ä« -- f.) R., `carriage (for women)' MrÌ¥cch., `a kind of litter` lex. [âˆšVAH]
Pk. pavahaá¹‡a -- n.m. `ship, carriage', Ap. paÃ¼haá¹‡a -- ; P. pohaá¹‡, ludh. pohan m. `cart'; OMarw. pauhaá¹‡a, pÃµhËš m. `conveyance'.

pravÄ• á¸• a 8794 pravÄ• á¸• a m.n. `coral' BHSk., pravÄ• la -- 2, prabÄ• la -- m.n. MBh. [â†• Drav., Tam. pavaram &c., DED 3295]
Pa. pavÄ• á¸·a -- , ËšÄ• la -- m.n., Pk. pavÄ• la -- m.; S. pavÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `seed of safflower (from which is made a dark red powder for dyeing)'; N. puwÃ£Ì„lo `coral'; A. pawÄ• l, powËš `red coral'; MB. pÃµÄ• ra, B. palÄ• `coral', Or. pohaá¸·Ä• , Ëšhoá¸·Ä• , OG. pavÄ• laÃ¼ m., G. parvÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n., M. pavá¸·&etilde;, paÌƒvËš, povËš, pová¸·Ä«Ëœ n.; Si. pavaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·u `red coral'.

pravÄ• da 8795 pravÄ• da m. `speaking forth' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `talk, rumour' MBh. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. pavÄ• da -- m. `talk'; Pk. pavÄ• ya -- m. `report'; <-> ext. -- á¸• a -- :
S. pavÄ• á¹›o m. `noise, tumult'; H. pawÄ• á¹›Ä• , paÌƒwËš m. `long story'; G. pavÄ• á¹›É” m. `useless talk, slander, satire, epic poem'; M. povÄ• á¸• Ä• , paÌƒvËš m. `historical ballad, epic'.
Addenda: pravÄ• da -- : â€ *PRAVÄ• DYA -- .

8795a â€ *pravÄ• dya `speaking ill'. [PRAVÄ• DA -- : -- âˆšVAD]
WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™rÄ• jÌˆ, prÄ• jÌˆ f. (obl. -- a) `slander, backbiting'; pÉ™rajÌˆá¹‡Ãµ, prajÌˆá¹‡Ãµ, pÉ™rajÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ, prajÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ `to backbite' Him.I 122: very doubtful, rather < *parivÄ• dya -- .

pravÄ• raá¹‡a 8796 pravÄ• raá¹‡a1 n. `prohibition' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Si. pavruá¹‡a `rejection'.

pravÄ• raá¹‡a 8797 pravÄ• raá¹‡a2 n. `fulfilment of wish' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥2]
Pa. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• -- f. `satisfaction'; Si. pavruá¹‡a `prayer, request'.

8798 pravÄ• rayati1 `wards off' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
H. paÌƒwÄ• rnÄ• `to drive off'.

8799 pravÄ• rayati2 `pleases' R. [prÃ¡vrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti `chooses' RV., pravarayati MBh. -- âˆšVRÌ¥2]
Pa. pavÄ• rÄ“ti `invites', Si. pavaraá¹‡avÄ• .

pravÄ• la 8800 pravÄ• la1 m. `young shoot' MBh. [VÄ• ËŠLA -- ?]
Bi. puÄ• r, poÄ• r, puarÄ• `loose straw that has been threshed', Mth. porÄ• ? -- Rather < PÃ¡LÄ• LA -- .
pravÄ• la -- 2 `coral' see PRAVÄ• á¸• A -- .

pravÄ• Å›man 8801 *pravÄ• Å›man `cawing'. [pravÄ• Å›ant -- `beginning to cackle' VarBrÌ¥S. -- âˆšVÄ• Å›]
Bhoj. poÌ„mhi `noise': very doubtful.

pravÄ• sÃ¡ 8802 pravÄ• sÃ¡ m. `dwelling abroad' RV.
Pa. pavÄ• sa -- m. `dwelling abroad'; AÅ›.shah. pravase, man. pravasaspi, gir. pravÄ• saá¹• mhi, kÄ• l. dh. jau. pavÄ• sasi `at starting on a journey'; Si. puvaha `sojourning abroad'.

8803 prÃ¡viÅ›ati `enters' RV. 2. prÃ¡viá¹£á¹-a -- `entered' RV., `invested (of money)' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšVIÅ›]
1. Pa. pavisati `enters', Dhp. praviÅ›i absol., Pk. pavisaÃ¯, paÃ¯saÃ¯, Gy. arm. pes -- , S. pehaá¹‡u, pihËš, L. pehaá¹‡, N. pasnu (X basnu < VÃ¡SATI?), A. pahiba (paxiba â†• B.?), MB. paise, B. pasÄ• , Or. pasibÄ• , Mth. paisab, Bhoj. paisal, H. paisnÄ• , OG. paÃ¯saÃ¯, G. pesvuÌƒ, Si. pivisenavÄ• ; -- Pk. pass. paÃ¯sijjaÃ¯; Ku. pausÄ«á¹‡o `to enter, penetrate'. -- Deriv.: M. paisÄ• á¸·Å« `imported (of goods)'; -- S. pihÄ• raá¹‡u `to cause to enter'; H. paisÄ• r m. `entrance': see also PRÃ¡TISARATI.
2. Pa. paviá¹-á¹-ha -- `entered', Pk. paviá¹-á¹-ha -- , paÃ¯á¹-á¹-ha -- (m. `road'), NiDoc. praviá¹-ha; S. peá¹-ho `entered' (pp. of pehaá¹‡u); Ku. paiá¹-haá¹‡o `to enter into, begin'; OB. paÃ¯á¹-hÄ• `entered'; Or. paÃ¯á¹-ha `paid, handed over' (or < PRÃ¡DIá¹£á¹-A -- ?); Mth. paiá¹-hab `to enter', Bhoj. paiá¹-hal, OAw. paÃ¯á¹-ha pp., paÃ¯á¹-haÃ¯ pres., H. paiá¹-hnÄ• , G. pe á¹-huÌƒ pp.; M. paiá¹-hÄ• m. `entrance'; Si. piviá¹-u `entered', sb. `entrance, arrival'; -- deriv. N. paiá¹-hÄ• ri `import'.
prÃ¡viá¹£á¹-a -- see prec.
Addenda: prÃ¡viÅ›ati: WPah.ká¹-g. pe/Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to enter'.

praviá¹£á¹-i 8804 *praviá¹£á¹-i `entrance, deposit'. [âˆšVIÅ›]
H. paiá¹-h f. `entrance'; -- altern. < *PRADIá¹£á¹-I -- : S. peá¹-hi f. `money due'; Or. paÃ¯á¹-ha `depositing money, payment, delivery'.

pravistara 8805 pravistara m. `extent' ÅšivaP. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pk. pavitthara -- m. `extent'; Si. puvatara `publicity, renown'.

*pravuá¸• á¸• ha -- , *pravuá¸• ha -- `strong' see PRAUá¸• HA -- .
prÃ¡vrÌ¥tta -- see PRÃ¡VARTATÄ“.

pravrÌ¥tti 8806 pravrÌ¥tti f. `advance' GrÌ¥Åšr., `use, conduct' Mn., `continuance' R. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. pavatti -- , pavutti -- f. `event'; Pk. pavatti -- , Ëšvitti -- , Ëšvaá¹-á¹-i -- f. `use'; L. pirt f. `custom'; N. paiá¹-i `the beginning to consume corn kept long in reserve'; Or. pÄ• iá¹-i `household work' (ND 389 b 48 quotes wrongly pÄ• iá¹-hi and derives fr. *prÄ• viá¹£á¹-i -- ); Si. puvaá¹-u `a happening' (puvata `continuance, news' â†• Pa.); -- H. pot m. `quality, disposition'?

prÃ¡vrÌ¥ddha 8807 prÃ¡vrÌ¥ddha `grown up, great' RV., `strong, old' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. pavuddha -- , pavaá¸• á¸• ha -- `grown up, big', Pk. pavaá¸• á¸• ha -- , paviá¸• á¸• ha -- , pavuá¸• á¸• ha -- ; Kt. purdu, f. purdik `old', Pr. purdÃº, f. Ëšdi; -- Kho. (Lor.) phordu `sprout, shoot, seedling' (< *phrordu?); WPah.jaun. polÌ„dh `plant'; Ku. paud m. `seedling'; H. paudh, paud f. `young plants for transplanting', paudhÄ• , ËšdÄ• m. -- Altern. < PRAUá¸• HA -- (*pravuá¸• á¸• ha --): P. poá¸• hÄ• `stout, cunning'; Or. poá¹›ha, puá¹›ha `male buffalo'; Mth. poá¹›Ä• `stout, robust' (or< *PRAVAá¸• RA -- ); H. poá¹›h, poá¹›hÄ• , pauá¹›hÄ• `mighty, firm, stiff'; OG. poá¸• haÃ¼ `big'.

pravÄ“á¹‡Ä« 8808 pravÄ“á¹‡Ä« f. `braid of hair worn by widows' R. [VÄ“á¹‡Ã--]
Pa. pavÄ“á¹‡i -- f. `braid of hair'; Ku. paiá¹‡ `twist of a cord'; Si. paveá¹‡i, puvËš `lock of hair'.

pravÄ“Å›a 8809 pravÄ“Å›a m. `entrance' MBh. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Pa. Pk. pavÄ“sa -- m. `entrance'; Ku.gng. pe_Å› `ceremony of entering a house'; Or. paÃ¯sa `entrance', OG. pavesa m.; Si. pivisa `entering, approach'.

8810 prÃ¡vrajati `goes forth' ÅšBr., `leaves home to be an ascetic' Mn. 2. Pp. pravrajita -- Mn. [âˆšVRAJ]
1. Pa. pabbajati `goes forth, becomes an ascetic', Pk. pavvayaÃ¯; G. parvarvuÌƒ `to go, depart' (or < PÃ¡RIVRAJATI Add.).
2. Pa. pabbajita -- `gone forth as a monk'; AÅ›.shah. man. pravrajita -- ,

gir. pavajita -- m. `ascetic'; OSi. pÃ¤viji, Si. pÃ¤viddÄ• `gone forth as a monk'.
pravrajita -- see prec.
*pravrajiyÄ• -- see next.

pravrajyÄ• 8811 pravrajyÄ• f. `going abroad', MBh., `wandering about (of ascetics)' Mn. 2. *pravrajiyÄ• -- . [âˆšVRAJ]
1. Pa. pabbajjÄ• -- f. `becoming an ascetic', Pk. pavvajjÄ• -- f.
2. Pk. pavvaÃ¯a -- n.; Si. pÃ¤vidi, pÃ¤vÃ¤di `the first order of priesthood'.

8812 prÃ¡Å›aá¹• sati `proclaims, extols' RV., praÅ›aá¹• sana -- n. VedÄ• ntas., praÅ›aá¹• sÄ• ËŠ -- f. `praise' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›Aá¹• S]
Pa. pasaá¹• sati `speaks out, commends', pasaá¹• sana -- n., pasaá¹• sÄ• -- f., Dhp. praÅ›ajÌ„adi; Pk. pasaá¹• saÃ¯ `praises', pasaá¹• saá¹‡a -- n., pasaá¹• sÄ• -- f.; Si. pasasanavÄ• `to praise', pasasnÄ• `excellent', pasasa `praise, fame'.

8813 *praÅ›amyati `is calmed'. [Cf. praÅ›Ä• myati Mn. (from which Pa. Pk. NiDoc. may derive), Å›amyatÄ“ PÄ• á¹‡. <-> âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. pasammati `is allayed', NiDoc. praÅ›ameyasÌ±i, Pk. pasammaÃ¯; -- with anal. -- ss -- : P. pasamá¹‡Ä• `to have the teats stroked preparatory to milking' (whence pasmÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `so to stroke a cow's teats').
praÅ›Ä• tikÄ• -- see PRASÄ• TIKÄ• -- .
praÅ›Ä• myati see *PRAÅ›AMYATI.

praÅ›Ä• lÄ• 8814 *praÅ›Ä• lÄ• `front portion of building'. [Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
G. parsÄ• á¸· f. `front one -- storeyed portion of a house, separate building attached to a house' (or < *PARIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -<-> Add.).
praÅ›Å«na -- see PRASÅ«NA -- .

8815 *praÅ›Å«yatÄ“ `is swollen'. [âˆšÅ›VI]
Ku. pasujaá¹‡o `to steam, get steamed, convert into vapour', Ëšjiá¹‡o `to be steamed, be covered with steam'.

8816 *praÅ›candati `leaps forward, falls'. [Cf. prÃ¡skandati `leaps forth' TS., `falls into' R., Pk. pakkhaá¹• daÃ¯ `stumbles'. -- âˆš*Å›CAND2]
Pk. pacchaá¹• daÃ¯ `goes'; PaÅ¡.al. lazand -- `to fall'.

praÅ›cutita 8817 praÅ›cutita `dripped down' Gobh. [âˆšÅ›CUT]
S. pachÅ«, Ëšcho m. `prolapsus recti, the prolapsed gut'; Bi. pachÅ«Ä•
`extra grain thrown in with a purchase to make up for dust &c.' (or <
*PRACCHUPITA -- ?).

praÅ›nÃ¡ 8818 praÅ›nÃ¡ m. `question, astrological inquiry into the future'
ÅšBr. [âˆšPRACH]
Pa. paÃ±ha -- m. `question', Pk. pasiá¹‡a -- , paá¹‡ha -- m., ËšhÄ• -- f.,
Si. pÃ¤naya.

praÅ›vÄ• sa 8819 praÅ›vÄ• sa m. `breathing in' SuÅ›r. [Cf. praÅ›vasiti MBh.,
caus. prÃ¡Å›vÄ• sayati ÅšBr. -- âˆšÅ›VAS1]
Pa. passÄ• sa -- m. `inhalation'; S. pasÄ• hu m. `respiration'; Si. asas --
pasas `breathing in and out'.
*praá¹£u -- `flea' see PLÃºá¹£I -- .
prÃ¡á¹£á¹-i -- see next.

praá¹£á¹-ha 8820 praá¹£á¹-ha `leading, going first' PÄ• á¹‡. [Replaces
prÃ¡á¹£á¹-i<-> RV. in sense of `leader, leading horse'? -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. paá¹-á¹-ha -- `going in front', m. `headman'; PaÅ¡. laá¹£á¹-Ä•
`comrade'; -- Kho. pruá¹£á¹- `being in front', pruá¹£á¹-o `former, first',
pruá¹£á¹-i, Ëšá¹-a adv. `in front, before' (â†’ Kal. rumb. pruá¹£á¹- `good')
bec. of u prob. < *prÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- (scarcely with BelvalkarVol 94 <
PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --).

Page 496

prasattÃ¡ 8821 prasattÃ¡ `satisfied, pleased' RV. (SÄ• y.) [~ PRASANNA -- .
-- âˆšSAD]

S. pahatu `fitting', m. `concord', pÄ• hatu m. `concord, money given to person bearing expenses of any rite'.

prasatti 8822 prasatti f. `favour' BÄ• lar. [âˆšSAD]
S. pahati f. `pleasure, approval, reconciliation, concord'.

prasanna 8823 prasanna `pleased' MaitrUp., `clear, bright' MBh. [~ PRASATTÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšSAD]
Pa. pasanna -- `pleased, clear'; AÅ›.shah. man. prasana, gir. prasaá¹• nÄ• , kÄ• l. paá¹£aá¹• nÄ• m. pl. `devoted to'; Pk. pasaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `pleased', K. prasonu; Si. pasan, pahan `glad', pasana `joy'.

prasara 8824 prasara m. `advance, extension' KÄ• lid. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. pasara -- m. `extension'; Ku. pasar `extension of family, lineage, family, household'; N. pasal `booth, shop'; B. Or. pasarÄ• `tray of goods for sale'; M. pasar m. `extension'; -- N. pasar `the two hands placed together to receive something, one hand so held out', H. pasar m. `hollowed palm of hand': rather < PRASRÌ¥TA -- .

8825 prÃ¡sarati intr. `advances, extends' RV., `breaks out (of disease)' MBh. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. pasarati intr. `extends, scatters', Pk. pasaraÃ¯ (~ pasallia -- `sent' < *prasalyati?); S. paharjaá¹‡u `to be put to graze (of cattle)'; Ku. pasará¹‡o `to lie at full length, sleep, be idle'; N. pasrinu `to lie down'; Bhoj. pasaral intr. `to spread'; OAw. pasaraÃ¯ `is spread out', lakh. pasarab `to spread out, lie down'; H. pasarnÄ• intr. `to spread out', G. pasarvuÌƒ, M. pasará¹‡&etilde;, Ko. pasratÄ• . <-> Deriv.: H. pasar f. `grazing cattle at night on forbidden pastures'; G. pasar f. `grazing cattle in the morning'. <-> With MIA. anal. -- ss -- : S. pasiraá¹‡u intr. `to expand'; P. passará¹‡Ä• , ludh. pÃ¡sarnÄ• `to be spread out'. -- See PRÃ¡SÄ• RAYATI, PRÃ¡SRÌ¥TA -- .
Addenda: prÃ¡sarati: Garh. pasarnu `to spread oneself out'.

8826 prÃ¡sarpati `glides into' RV., `streams forth' MBh. [Cf. prasarpa -- m., Pk. pasappa -- m. `extension'. -- âˆšSRÌ¥P]
K. paÅ›pun `to ooze, drip, perspire', caus. paÅ›pÄ• wun (< *prasrapp -- : for Å› cf. Å›rawun ~ srawun < srÃ¡vati).

prasavÃ¡ 8827 prasavÃ¡ m. `procreation' VS. [âˆšSÅ«]
Pa. Pk. pasava -- m. `bringing forth, offspring'; Si. pasava `the giving birth'.

8828 prasavati `bears, begets' MBh. 2. *prasavayati `causes to be born'. 3. Pass. *prasavyatÄ“. [âˆšSÅ«]
1. Pa. pasavati `produces'; NiDoc. prasÌ±avita, Ëšaǵa `granted'; Pk. pasavaÃ¯ `produces', pp. pasavia -- ; G. prasavvuÌƒ `to bear'; -- N. pasÄ• unu `to sprout, (flower or fruit) just to show' (replaces *pasaunu?).
2. Pa. pasavÄ“ti `brings forth, produces'; K. prasawun `to cause a child to be born, to make a woman give birth (by medical means)'; M. pasaviá¹‡&etilde; `to bear, to foal (of mares and asses).'
3. AÅ›.shah. man. prasavati, kÄ• l. pasËš `is produced'; M. pasavá¹‡&etilde;, posavá¹‡&etilde;, poÅ›eá¹‡&etilde; `(corn) to shoot into ear' (o from posá¹‡&etilde; < POÌ„á¹£Ã¡YATI?).

prasavanaka 8829 *prasavanaka `begetting, bearing'. [prasavana -- n. `bearing of children' Hit. -- âˆšSÅ«]
K. prasawunu m. `man who is always begetting children', prasavÃ¼nÃ¼ f. `woman always bearing children'.
*prasavayati `produces', *prasavyatÄ“ see PRASAVATI.

prasÄ• tikÄ• 8830 prasÄ• tikÄ• f. `a kind of small -- grained rice' MÄ• rkP., praÅ›Ä• Ëš Car., prasÄ• dhikÄ• -- f. `wild rice' Bhpr.
Pa. pasÄ• diyÄ• -- f. `a kind of rice' (~ saá¹• sÄ• diyÄ• -- f.); H. pasÄ• Ä«, pasahÄ« f. `a wild rice growing in shallow ponds'.

prasÄ• da 8831 prasÄ• da m. `clearness, calmness' Kaá¹-hUp., `kindness, favour' MBh. [âˆšSAD]
Pa. pasÄ• da -- m. `clearness, satisfaction'; AÅ›.shah. prasado, man. Ëšde, gir. prasÄ• do, kÄ• l. paá¹£Ä• de nom. sg. m. `devotion'; Pk. pasÄ• ya -- m. `happiness'; H. pasÄ• u m. `favour'; G. M. pasÄ• y m. `favour, riches'; Si. pasaya `gift'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : P. pasÄ• uá¹›Ä« f. `food given to family barber at weddings'.
*PRASÄ• DADATTAKA -- .

prasÄ• dadattaka 8832 *prasÄ• dadattaka `given as a favour'. [Cf. prasÄ• dadÄ• na -- n. `propitiatory gift' MW. -- PRASÄ• DA -- , DATTÃ¡ --]

G. pasÄ• ytuÌƒ n. `land set apart for religious purposes or for maintenance of village artisans'.

8833 prasÄ• dayati `makes clear, purifies' KÄ• vyÄ• d., `appeases' Mn. 2. prasÄ• dyatÄ“ `is gladdened' Mn. [âˆšSAD]
1. Pa. pasÄ• dÄ“ti `calms, gladdens'; Pk. pasÄ• Ä“i `gladdens'; S. pahÄ• iá¹‡u `to reconcile'.
2. Si. pahadinavÄ• `to become clear, be pleased' (whence pahadanavÄ• `to make clear, praise', pahadavanavÄ• `to make pleased, convert'). -- See PRASÄ«DATI, PRASATTÃ¡ -- , PRASANNA -- .
prasÄ• dyatÄ“ see prec.
Addenda: prasÄ• dayati. 2. prasÄ• dyatÄ“: Md. fÄ• ddanÄ« `filters, penetrates' (also fÄ“denÄ«).
prasÄ• dyatÄ“ see PRASÄ• DAYATI Add2.

8834 prÃ¡sÄ• dhayati `accomplishes' RV., `arranges' AV., `adorns' KÄ• v. [âˆšSÄ• DH]
Pa. pasÄ• dhÄ“ti `adorns'; Pk. pasÄ• hÄ“i `completes, subdues'; P. pasÄ• huá¹‡Ä• `to perform the ceremony of stripping and purifying and adorning a bridegroom'.
prasÄ• dhikÄ• -- see PRASÄ• TIKÄ• -- .

prasÄ• ra 8835 prasÄ• ra m. `extension' SuÅ›r., `trader's shop' Nalac. [Cf. prasÄ• rayati `spreads out for sale' Mn. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
PaÅ¡. lÄ• sar `bench -- like flower beds outside the window' IIFL iii 3, 113; K. pasÄ• r m. `rest' (semant. cf. PRÃ¡SARATI in Ku. N. Aw.); P. puhÄ• rÄ• m. `breaking out (of fever, smallpox, &c.)'; Ku. pasÄ• ro `extension, bigness, extension of family or property, lineage, family, household'; N. pasÄ• r `extension'; B. pasÄ• r `extent of practice in business, popularity', Or. pasÄ• ra; H. pasÄ• rÄ• m. `stretching out, expansion' (â†’ P. pasÄ• rÄ• m.; S. pasÄ• ro m. `expansion, crowd'), G. pasÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m., M. pasÄ• rÄ• ; -- K. pasÃ´ru m. `petty shopkeeper'; P. pahÄ• rÄ• m. `goldsmith's workshop'; A. pohÄ• r `small shop'; -- â†• Centre: S. pasÄ• ru m. `spices'; P. pasÄ• r -- haá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `druggist's shop'; -- X PAá¹‡YAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- : Ku. pansÄ• rÄ« f. `grocer's shop'.
PRASÄ• RIN -- .

prasÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a 8836 prasÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a n. `spreading out' ÅšBr. [âˆšSRÌ¥]

Pa. pasÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `stretching out'; Si. pasaraá¹‡a `cloth spread on ground, carpet, lacquer work, enamel'.

prasÄ• raá¹‡Ä« 8837 prasÄ• raá¹‡Ä« f. `Paederia foetida' lex., Ëšriá¹‡Ä« -- f. Bhpr., `Mimosa pudica' lex. [PRASÄ• RAá¹‡A --]
Or. pasÄ• ruá¹‡i `a partic. creeping plant'.

8838 prÃ¡sÄ• rayati `stretches out, extends' VS. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. pasÄ• rÄ“ti `extends', Pk. pasÄ• rÄ“i; Gy. rum. prasar<-> `to win'; K. pasÄ• run, paÌ£sarun `to beat out a metal plate thin, pare off the edges of a metal plate'; Ku. pasÄ• rá¹‡o `to stretch, throw, lay flat'; B. pasÄ• rÄ• tr. `to spread out'; Or. pasÄ• ribÄ• `to spread out, exhibit for sale'; Mth. Aw. lakh. pasÄ• rab `to spread out', Bhoj. pasÄ• ral, H. pasÄ• rnÄ• , Marw. pasÄ• rá¹‡o, G. prasÄ• rvuÌƒ, pasËš, M. pasará¹‡&etilde;, Si. paharanavÄ• ; -- with anal. -- ss -- or â†• Centre: S. pasÄ• raá¹‡u tr. `to stretch out', P. pasÄ• rá¹‡Ä• .
Addenda: prÃ¡sÄ• rayati: Garh. pasÄ• rnu `to spread'.

prasÄ• rin 8839 prasÄ• rin `spreading out' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [PRASÄ• RA --]
Ku.gng. pasÄ• ri `shopkeeper', A. pohÄ• ri; B. pasÄ• ri `druggist, petty trader'; Or. pasÄ• ri `druggist, pedlar', f. Ëšruá¹‡Ä«, H. M. pasÄ• rÄ« m. `seller of spices' (â†’ S. P. pasÄ• rÄ« m.). -- X PAá¹‡YAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- : N. pansÄ• ri `grocer', H. pansÄ• rÄ«, paÌƒsËš m. `seller of spices' (â†’ P. pansÄ• rÄ« m.).

Page 497

prasikta -- see *PRASIKNA -- .

prasikti 8840 *prasikti `pouring out'. [Cf. siktÃ- -- f. `effusion' RV. <->

âˆšSIC]
S. pahati f. `sugarcane juice after first boiling, grain boiled in water and served up thin'.

prasikna 8841 *prasikna `poured out'. [~ prasikta -- SuÅ›r., prÃ¡siÃ±cati `pours out' AV., Pk. pasiá¹• caÃ¯. -- âˆšSIC]
Ku. paskaá¹‡o `to distribute cooked food'; N. paskanu `to take food out of the pot, deal out (a meal)'.

prÃ¡siddha 8842 prÃ¡siddha `celebrated' TS. [âˆšSIDH2]
Pa. Pk. pasiddha -- ; -- Si. pasidu `famous, wellknown' (EGS 99) â†• Pa.?

8843 prasÄ«dati `settles down, becomes clear or calm' MBh., `is pleased' Mn.
2. Pass. *prasÄ«dyatÄ“. [âˆšSAD]
1. Pa. pasÄ«dati `is purified, is pleased and calm'; Pk. pasÄ«yaÃ¯ `is happy'; S. pahaá¹‡u `to be reconciled' (or der. fr. tr. pahÄ• iá¹‡u < PRASÄ• DAYATI?).
2. Pk. pasijjaá¹‡a -- n. `being pleased'; Ku.gng. paÅ›ijÌˆaÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to be pleased'. -- See PRASÄ• DAYATI, PRASATTÃ¡ -- , PRASANNA -- .
*prasÄ«dyatÄ“ `is pleased' see prec.

prasÄ«vyaka 8844 *prasÄ«vyaka `sack'. [prasÄ“va -- m. `sack' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `sack, bag' SuÅ›r., Pk. pasÄ“vaya -- m., ËšviÄ• -- f. -- âˆšSIV]
Pa. pasibbaka -- m.n. `sack'; Si. pihivÄ• `bag, sack'.
prÃ¡sÄ«vyati see *PRASYÅ«YATI.

8845 *prasupati `falls asleep'. [prÃ¡svapiti ÅšBr. -- âˆšSVAP1]
Pa. passupati `sleeps, rests'; Kal.rumb. prasÅ«ËŠim `I fall asleep'.

prasupti 8846 prasupti f. `sleepiness' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [âˆšSVAP1]
Pk. pasutti -- f. `a sort of leprosy ending in unconsciousness' (cf. pasutta -- `asleep'); Ash. prust, plus `bed', Kt. pÅ•uiÅ¡t, Pr. pÅ«st, puÅ¡t; Wg. proÌ„Å¡t, proÌ„Å¡, prÅ«Ë˜Å¡t `sleep, dream, bed'.

prasÅ«kÄ• 8847 prasÅ«kÄ• f. `mare' lex. [Cf. prasÅ«ËŠ -- `bearing', Pk. pasÅ« -- : would collide with prÃ¡sÅ«tÄ• -- f. `woman recently delivered' AV., Pa. pasÅ«tÄ• -- , Pk. pasÅ«Ä• -- `having given birth'; prasÅ«tikÄ• -- `recently calved cow' CÄ• á¹‡. -- âˆšSÅ«]

M. pasÅ« f. `brood -- mare'.
prÃ¡sÅ«tÄ• -- see prec.

prasÅ«na 8848 prasÅ«na `born' lex., n. `flower' MBh., Ëšaka -- n. lex. [As `flower' poss. < praÅ›Å«na -- `swollen' SuÅ›r. (semant. cf. PHULLA --), but cf. Pk. pasÅ«a -- n. `flower' < prasÅ«ta<-> n. `id.' lex. ~ prasava -- m. (n.) `id.' MBh., prasÅ«ti -- f. `coming forth (of flowers)' KÄ• lid. which do not, however, rule out possibility of collision in all these words of âˆš Å›VI with âˆšSÅ«]
Pk. pasÅ«á¹‡a -- n. `flower', Si. poson pl.

8849 prÃ¡sÅ«yatÄ“ `begets, bears' ÅšBr., `is born' Mn. [âˆšSÅ«]
Pk. pasÅ«amÄ• á¹‡a -- `bearing'; K. prasun `to bear young' (pp. pyÄ• v, f. pyÄ• yeÌ† < PRÃ¡JÄ• TA --).

prÃ¡srÌ¥ta 8850 prÃ¡srÌ¥ta `stretched out' TBr., m. `palm of hand hollowed and held out' ÅšBr. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. pasata -- n. `handful'; Pk. pasaya -- , pasia -- `extended'; S. paho m. `handful of raw cotton'; A. pohÄ• `hollowed palm held out'; H. pasÄ• m. `as much as can be held in both hands open'; G. paslÉ” m. `hollow of both hands', ËšlÄ« f. `do. of one'; M. pasÄ• m. `hand hollowed (to hold grain, water, &c.), handful'; OSi. [pa]á¸·Ã¤ -- `wide -- spread'; -- N. H. pasar m. `hollowed palm of the hand held out' < MIA. *pasaá¹-a -- rather than < PRASARA -- : see next.

prasrÌ¥ti 8851 prasrÌ¥ti f. `palm of hollowed hand' KauÅ›., `handful as a measure' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. pasaÃ¯ -- f. `double handful, a partic. measure'; N. pasari `hollowed hands or hand' (< MIA. *pasaá¹-iÄ• --); OG. pasaÃ¯ f. `the two hands put together'.

prasÄ“ka 8852 prasÄ“ka m. `flowing forth' MBh., `resin' R. [âˆšSIC]
Or. (Bastar) pasiÄ• `water filtered from boiled rice'; Bi. pasewÄ• `juice draining off fresh opium'.

8853 prasÄ“cayati `pours into' YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. prÃ¡siÃ±cati `pours out' AV. -- âˆšSIC]
Ku. pasyÅ«á¹‡o `to drain extra water off rice while cooking'.

prasÄ“va -- see *PRASÄ«VYAKA -- .
prÃ¡skandati see *PRAÅ›CANDATI.
*praskara -- 1 `equipment' see PRAKá¹£ARA -- .

praskara 8854 *praskara2 `scattering'. [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;: âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. pakhará¸• Ä• m., pakhaá¸· f. `litter, rubbish'.
*praskaroÌ„ti `equips' see PRÃ¡KAROÌ„TI.

8855 *praskirati `scatters'. 2. Caus. *praskÄ“rayati. 3. Pp. *praskrÌ¥ta -- . [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;: âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. M. pakhará¹‡&etilde;, pakhaá¸·Ëš `to scatter, strew', pakhará¹‡Ä« f. `scattering'.
2. S. pakheraá¹‡u `to spread out, diffuse'.
3. S. pakheá¹›aá¹‡u `id.' der. *pakhiá¹› -- .
*praskrÌ¥ta -- , *praskÄ“rayati `scatters' see prec.

8856 praskhalati `staggers forward, totters' MBh. [âˆšSKHAL]
Pa. pakkhalati `stumbles, trips, staggers'; Pk. pakkhalaÃ¯ `stumbles, falls'; Si. pÃ¤kilenavÄ• `to stumble, fall, be hindered', caus. pÃ¤kilavanavÄ• .

prastarÃ¡ 8857 prastarÃ¡ m. `anything strewn, grass to sit on' RV., `flat surface' Mn., `(v.l. PRASTÄ• RA -- ) plain' Hariv., `rock, stone' Hit. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
K. pathur, Ëšthuru (dat. Ëštharas, Ëštharis) m. `levelled area, bare floor', pathÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `level piece of ground, plateau, small village'; S. patharu m. `rug, mat'; Or. athuripathuri `bag and baggage'; Bi. pÄ• thar `outside of edge of felly when flat (not bevelled), sowing wide apart'; G. pÄ• thrÉ” m. `cut grass lying in a field'; M. pÄ• thrÄ• m. `a line (of plants &c.) set out to dry'; Si. patara `anything that spreads itself' (or < PRASTÄ• RA --); -- Pa. Pk. patthara -- m. `stone', S. patharu m., L. (Ju.) pathar m., khet. patthar, P. patthar m. (â†’ forms of Bi. Mth. Bhoj. H. G. below with atth or ath), WPah.jaun. pÄ• tthar; Ku. pÄ• thar m. `slates, stones', gng. pÄ• th*lr `flat stone'; A. B. pÄ• thar `stone', Or. pathara; Bi. pÄ• thar, patthar, patthal `hailstone'; Mth. pÄ• thar, pathal `stone', Bhoj. pathal, Aw.lakh. pÄ• thar, H. pÄ• thar, patthar, pathar, patthal m., G. patthar, pathrÉ” m.; M. pÄ• thar f. `flat stone'; Ko. phÄ• ttaru `stone'; Si. patura `chip, fragment';

-- S. pathirÄ« f. `stone in the bladder'; P. pathrÄ« f. `small stone'; Ku. patharÄ« `stone cup'; B. pÄ• thri `stone in the bladder, tartar on teeth'; Or. pathurÄ« `stoneware'; H. patthrÄ« f. `grit', G. pathrÄ« f.
*PRASTARAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *PRASTARAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *PRASTARÄ• SA -- .
Addenda: prastarÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÃ¡tthÉ™r m. `stone, rock'; pÉ™threuá¹‡Ãµ `to stone'; J. pÄ• thar m. `stone'; OMarw. pÄ• tharÄ« `precious stone'.

prastarapaá¹-á¹-a 8858 *prastarapaá¹-á¹-a `stone slab'. [PRASTARÃ¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Ku. pathrauá¹-Ä« f. `pavement of slates and stones'.

prastaraá¹‡a 8859 prastaraá¹‡a m. `couch, seat' Hariv. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pk. pattharaá¹‡a -- n. `spreading out'; Gy. wel. pÃ¥Å¡tenoÌ„ m. `carpet, rug', gr. pasternÃ- `carpet'; S. patharaá¹‡Ä«, pathirá¹‡Ä« f. `bedding, mattress, bed'; G. pÄ• thraá¹‡ n. `cloth for sitting on, bedding'.

8860 *prastarati `spreads out'. [prÃ¡strÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti AV. -- âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. pattharati tr. `spreads out, scatters', Pk. pattharaÃ¯

Page 498

patthuraÃ¯; L. (Ju.) patharaá¹‡ `to spread, turn over'; Mth. pathrab intr. `to lie scattered'; G. pÄ• tharvuÌƒ tr. `to spread'; Si. paturanavÄ• `to spread abroad, proclaim' (whence caus. paturuvanavÄ• and intr. pÃ¤tirenavÄ• `to be extended'); Md. faturÄ• n `to spread out'; -- Pk. pattharia<-> `spread out'; Si. pÃ¤tali `flat, level, plain' (rather than < PATTRALÃ¡ --). -- See *PRASTÄ• RAYATI, *PRASTRÌ¥TA -- .
Addenda: *prastarati: S.kcch. pÄ• thará¹‡Å« `to spread'; caus. Ko. pÄ• tlÄ• ytÄ• `spreads out (bed, etc.)' S. M. Katre, Md. faturuvanÄ« tr.

`spreads', feturenÄ« intr. (absol. feturi).

prastaramrÌ¥ttikÄ• 8861 *prastaramrÌ¥ttikÄ• `stones and clay'. [PRASTARÃ¡ -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
Bi. pathrauá¹-Ä«, pathraá¹-iyÄ• `clay mixed with fine gravel'.

prastarÄ• sa 8862 *prastarÄ• sa `stone -- throwing'. [PRASTARÃ¡ -- , Ä• ËŠSA -- 2]
P. pathrÄ• h m. `stoning' (whence pathrÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to stone').

prastÄ• rÃ¡ 8864 prastÄ• rÃ¡ m. `spreading out' MBh., `bed of straw, (v.l. PRASTARA --) plain' Hariv., `overgrown jungle' lex. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pk. patthÄ• ra -- m. `expansion, bed of leaves', ËšrÄ« -- f. `bed'; N. pathÄ• rÄ• `sick bed, prostration through illness'; A. pathÄ• r `level land cleared of trees, meadow', pathÄ• li `width', adj. `extending crosswise'; B. pÄ• thÄ• r `large expanse of water'; Bi. khet -- pathÄ• r `the whole cultivation of a proprietor', pathÄ• rÄ« `place where cowdung cakes are made', (Saran) `cut crop left on field to dry'; Bhoj. pathÄ• r `spreading out grain to dry'; G. parthÄ• r m. `bed' (or < *PARISTÄ• RA -- Add.?), pathÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m. `expanse', ËšrÄ« f. `bedding'; M. pathÄ• rÄ« f. `mattress'; Si. patara `anything that spreads itself (liquid, water, dust), assembly, mass', patura `planed piece of wood' (or < PRASTARÃ¡ --).
*PRASTÄ• RAKÅ«á¹-A -- .
Addenda: prastÄ• rÃ¡ -- : Md. feturi `ringworm' or der. feturenÄ« see *PRASTARATI.

prastÄ• rakÅ«á¹-a 8865 *prastÄ• rakÅ«á¹-a `heap of things laid out'. [PRASTÄ• RÃ¡ -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 2]
Bi. (S of Ganges) pathraur `place where cowdung cakes are made'.

8866 *prastÄ• rayati `causes to be spread out'. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Dm. prastÄ• r -- `to stretch out'; N. pathÄ• rnu `to roll or flatten out dough'. -- See *PRASTARATI.

prastrÌ¥ta 8867 *prastrÌ¥ta `spread out'. [Cf. prÃ¡stÄ«rá¹‡a -- AV. -- âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. patthaá¹-a -- `spread out', Pk. patthaá¸• a -- ; Si. pataá¸·a, Ëštuá¸·a `diffused'.

prastha 8868 prastha1 m. `flat land' MBh. [The basic mng. seems to be `flat' (~ OSlav. prostÆ¶ `simple'?), cf. prastha<-> `vistÄ• raá¸¥' lex. and in Pa. and NIA.; also vanaprastha<-> prob. `forest wilderness' rather than `forest situated on elevated land' BR, vÄ• naprastha -- `living in wilderness'. Hence hardly, against EWA ii 373, to prÃ¡+ âˆšsthÄ• in a sense `prominent', and if conn. prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- `back' as ablaut variant, the sense `ridge' of prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hyÄ• -- , Germ. First and the sense `vertebrae' of PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- may be secondary -- cf. Dm. (J. C. W.)]
Pa. pattha -- m. `lonely place, wilderness'; NiDoc. prastami loc. sg. Burrow KharDoc 108 `elevated land' (taken presumably from meaning attributed to Sk. word in BR &c.); K. bumi -- path m. `wide level plain', Ä• ra -- path m. `land in the bed of a stream'; -- Dm. pras `instep, edge (?)' NTS xii 184 with (?).

prastha 8869 prastha2 m.n. `a measure of weight or capacity = 32 palas' MBh. Pa. pattha -- m. `a measure = 1/4 Ä• á¸·haka, cooking vessel containing 1 pattha'; NiDoc. prasta `a measure'; Pk. pattha -- , Ëšaya -- m. `a measure of grain'; K. path m. `a measure of land requiring 1 trakh (= 9 1/2 lb.) of seed'; L. patth, (Ju.) path m. `a measure of capacity = 4 boras'; Ku. pÄ• tho `a measure = 2 seers'; N. pÄ• thi `a measure of capacity = 1/10 man'; Bi. pathiyÄ• `basket used by sower or for feeding cattle'; Mth. pÄ• thÄ• `large milk pail', pathiyÄ• `basket used as feeding trough for animals'; H. pÄ• thÄ« f. `measure of corn for a year'; Si. pata `a measure of grain and liquids = 1/4 nÃ¤liya'.
*PRASTHAPATTRA -- .
Addenda: prastha -- 2: WPah.poet. patho m. `a grain measure about 2 seers' (prob. â†• Ku. Mth. form) Him.I 110.

prastha 8870 prastha3 `setting out, expanding' lex., `firm' W. [Cf. prÃ¡sthita -- `standing forth' RV. -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
Wg. apraÅ¡t `risen (of wind or steam), open (of mouth), recovered (from illness)': NTS xvii 227 < loc. a -- + *pra -- sthi -- with (?).
Addenda: prastha -- 3: Garh. pÄ• thá¹‡u `to spread'? (or < *PRASTHÄ• TI s.v. PRÃ¡TIá¹£á¹-HATI).
*prasthÄ• ti, prÃ¡sthÄ• payati see PRÃ¡TIá¹£á¹-HATI Add2.

prasthapattra 8871 *prasthapattra `seed account'. [prastha -- 2, pÃ¡ttra --

]
K. pathawaturu m. `memorandum showing the area sown'.
*prasthÄ• ti `stands forth' see PRÃ¡TIá¹£á¹-HATI.

prasthÄ• na 8872 prasthÄ• na n. `setting out' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. paá¹-á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `setting forth'; Pk. patthÄ• á¹‡a -- ,
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `setting out, journey'; Si. paá¹-an `beginning',
postp. `from'.
prÃ¡sthÄ• payati, prasthÄ• ya see PRÃ¡TIá¹£á¹-HATI.

prÃ¡sthita 8873 prÃ¡sthita `set forth' RV., n. `setting out' BhartrÌ¥.
[âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. patthida -- , paá¹-á¹-hia -- `set out'; Or. paá¹-hiÄ• `sent', sb.
`sending'.

prasthÃ-ti 8874 prasthÃ-ti f. `setting out' KÄ• d. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Si. pÃ¤á¹-iya `beginning'.

prasnava 8875 prasnava m. `flow (of milk, water, &c.)' MBh. [âˆšSNU]
Pk. paá¹‡hava -- , Ëšhaa -- m. `flow of milk in breast'; A. pÄ• hÄ• n diba `to
let milk into udder (of cows)'; B. pÄ• nÄ• `udder (of cow or goat)'; Or.
pahnÄ• , panÄ• `udder (of animals, esp. of cows)'; G. pÄ• nÉ” m. `flow of milk
(into breast or udder)', M. pÄ• nhÄ• m.; Ko. pÄ• nno `udder.'

8876 *prasnavati `flows (of milk into breast)'. 2. Pres. part. *prasnavant
-- . 3. Pp. prasnuta -- MBh. 4. Caus. *prasnÄ• vayati. [prÃ¡snauti `emits
fluid' TS., prasnutÄ“ `yields milk' PÄ• á¹‡.com., prasnÄ• vin -- `dripping'
Nir. -- âˆšSNU]
1. Pk. paá¹‡haaÃ¯ `drips', pp. paá¹‡havia -- ; K. pranun `to flow'; M.
pÄ• nhá¹‡&etilde; `to let down milk into udder (of cows)'.
2. L. pÃ£Ì„dÄ• m. `stream of milk from teat of buffalo' < *panhandÄ• .
3. Pk. paá¹‡hua -- `dripped'; Ap. panhu m. `flow of milk in breast'.
4. B. pÄ• nÄ• na `to cause milk to flow into udder'; Or. panÄ• ibÄ• `(cow or
goat) to show signs of having a full udder ready for milking'; H. pan(h)
Ä• nÄ• , palÄ• nÄ• `(milk) to come into udder'; M. pÄ• nhaviá¹‡&etilde; `to let
down milk into udder (of cows)'.

prasnavana 8877 prasnavana n. `emission of fluid' &capamacr;pÅšr.com.

[âˆšSNU]
K. panavÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `making a cow's milk come by letting its calf have one suck'; M. pÄ• nhavaá¹‡ n. `food placed before cow to induce flow of milk into udder'.

prasnÄ• ta 8878 *prasnÄ• ta `wetted'. [prÃ¡snÄ• ti `enters water' RV. <-> âˆšSNÄ•]
M. pÄ• n(h)Ä• `turned yellowish or musty by rain after being stacked or while ripening, uncut (of grain crops)'.
*prasnÄ• vayati, *prasnuta -- , prÃ¡snauti see *PRASNAVATI.

8879 *prasphÄ• yatÄ“ `swells'. [Cf. prasphÄ• ra -- `puffed up' Nalac. -- âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
H. phÃ£Ì„pnÄ• `to swell, be swollen'; or < intensive *pasphÄ• yate or *pamphÄ• yatÄ“. -- See PHALPH -- .

8880 prasphuá¹-ati `is burst open' MBh. 2. *prasphuá¹-yati. 3. prasphoÌ„á¹-ayati `claps the hands' MBh. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
1. L. phapphiá¹›aá¹‡ `to sprout (esp. of withered crops)';

Page 499

N. pÄ• phranu, Ëšrinu `to jump about' (or < PRÃ¡SPHURATI); M. pÄ• phuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to blister, scale off, fly into a rage'; Ko. phÄ• ppuá¸• tÄ• `shakes to and fro vigorously'.
2. Pk. papphuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ intr. `bursts'.
3. Pa. papphoÌ„á¹-Ä“ti, pappoÌ„á¹-hÄ“ti `strikes, flaps (wings &c.)', Pk. papphoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `dashes down'.
*prasphuá¹-yati `is burst open' see prec.

prasphura 8881 *prasphura `flashing'. [Cf. prasphuliá¹…ga -- m.n. `sparkle' Mcar. -- âˆšSPHUR]
Si. pupura `spark' or < *PUSPHURA -- .

8882 prÃ¡sphurati `quivers, palpitates' RV., `pushes away' AV., `flashes' Hariv. [âˆšSPHUR]
Pk. papphuraÃ¯ `trembles, throbs'; N. pÄ• phranu, Ëšrinu `to jump about' (or < PRASPHUá¹-ATI); Si. pupuranavÄ• `to burst', caus. pupuravanavÄ• `to crack (a whip)', pipirenavÄ• intr. `to burst, crack' (EGS 111 < poÌ„sphuryatÄ“).
prasphuliá¹…ga -- see *PRASPHURA -- .

prasphoÌ„á¹-a 8883 *prasphoÌ„á¹-a `bursting forth'. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
L. phapphoá¹› `sprouting (esp. of withered crops)'; H. phapholÄ• m. `bubble, blister'.
prasphoÌ„á¹-ayati see PRASPHUá¹-ATI.

prasmara 8884 *prasmara `forgetfulness'. [See prasmarati. <-> âˆšsmrÌ¥]
Or. pasora, Ëšsura `forgetfulness'.

8885 prasmarati `forgets' BÄ• lar. (prÄ• smaranta `remembered' MBh. is corrupt). [Scarcely with S. K. Chatterji Calcutta Review 1936, 292 sanskritization of *passaraÃ¯, *pamharaÃ¯ < *apasmarati: rather for mng. `forget' cf *PRAMRÌ¥á¹£ATI and use of cognate prefix in Eng. forget. <-> âˆšSMRÌ¥]
A. pÄ• hariba `to forget' (whence caus. pÄ• harÄ• iba), B. pÄ• sarÄ• , Or. pÄ• soribÄ• , pÄ• surËš.

8886 *prasyÅ«yati `sews up'. [Cf. SYÅ«TÃ¡ -- , prÃ¡sÄ«vyati `sews up' ÅšBr., Pa. pasibbita -- . -- âˆšSIV]
P. pasÅ«jaá¹‡Ä• `to sew with a running stitch', pasÅ«j m. `sewing with a running stitch, basting', H. pasÅ«jnÄ• , pasÅ«j f.

prasrava 8887 prasrava m. `flow of milk into udder' Mn. [âˆšSRU]
G. pÄ• rsÉ” mÅ«kvÉ” `to let milk flow into udder (of cows)'.

8888 prÃ¡sravati `flows forth' AV. [Cf. prasrÃ¡vaá¹‡a -- n. `gushing forth' RV. (`of milk from udder' YÄ• jÃ±., `of urine' lex.), Pk. passavaá¹‡a -- n. `urine'. -- âˆšSRU]

Pa. passavati `flows out'; S. pasoijaá¹‡u `to contain milk (breasts or udder)'; H. pÄ• snÄ• `milk to flow into udder' (rather than < PAYASYÃ¡TI); -- G. *pÄ• svuÌƒ whence pÄ• s m. `cow's udder'. -- See PRASRUTA -- , PRASRÄ• VAYATI.

prasrÄ• va 8889 prasrÄ• va m. `urine' Car., `overflowing scum of boiling rice' lex. [âˆšSRU]
Pa. passÄ• va -- m. `urine'; S. pasÄ• u m. `a method of cooking rice'; Bi. pasÄ• wÄ• `scum of boiled sugarcane juice mixed with water and again boiled'.

prasrÄ• vaá¹‡a 8890 *prasrÄ• vaá¹‡a `causing to flow forth'. [âˆšSRU]
Bi. pasÄ• wan `skim milk' (semant. cf. Mth. channÄ• dÅ«dh lit. `strained milk'); H. pasÄ• wan m. `overflow from anything boiling, scum of rice'.

8891 *prasrÄ• vayati `causes to flow forth'. [prÃ¡srÄ• vayatÄ“ `urinates' ÅšBr. -- âˆšSRU]
P. pasÄ• (h)uá¹‡Ä• `to pour off water from boiled rice'; H. pasÄ• nÄ• `to pour off superfluous water, skim off scum from boiling rice'. -- See PRÃ¡SRAVATI.

prasruta 8892 prasruta `flowed forth, wet, moist' MBh., prasruti -- f. `oozing out' lex. [âˆšSRU]
P. pasoÄ• m. `fomenting feet and legs in warm water'; Bi (SW) pasoÄ«, (SE) pasewÄ• `place where earth begins to get moist when digging a well'. -- See PRÃ¡SRAVATI.
prÃ¡svapiti see *PRASUPATI.

prasvÄ• pa 8893 prasvÄ• pa `soporific' MBh., m. `sleep, dream' BhP. [âˆšSVAP]
Dm. prÄ• Å¡a `dream' (Å¡? -- Cf. proÌ„Å¡ s.v. PRASUPTI --).

prasvitta 8894 *prasvitta `sweated'. [~ PRASVINNA -- . -- âˆšSVID]
Sh.jij. pastoÌ„ `sweat'; -- Gaw. paÅ¡Ã-t, plaÅ¡á¸—d (see also PRASVÄ“DA --).

8894a â€ *prasvidati, prasvÄ“datÄ“ `begins to sweat' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSVID]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pÉ™sÄ«ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to sweat'.

prasvidana 8895 *prasvidana `sweating'. [âˆšSVID]
P. pasÄ«á¹‡Ä• m. `sweat', Ku. pasiá¹‡o; -- altern. < PRASVINNA -- : P.ludh.

pasÄ«nÄ• m., N. pasinÄ• , H. pasÄ«nÄ• m.

8896 *prasvidyati `sweats'. [Cf. SVIDYATÄ“. -- âˆšSVID]
P. parsijjá¹‡Ä• , pasËš, ludh. pasÃ-jjanÄ• `to sweat', Ku. pasÄ«jaá¹‡o, OAw. pasÄ«jaÃ¯, H. pasÄ«jnÄ• .

prasvinna 8897 prasvinna `sweated' R. [~ *PRASVITTA -- . -- âˆšSVID]
P. parsÄ«nÄ• m. `sweat', Or. (Bastar) pasanÄ• , G. pasÄ«nÉ” m.; -- altern. <
*PRASVIDANA -- : P.ludh. H. pasÄ«nÄ• m., N. pasinÄ• .
Addenda: prasvinna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™rsÃ-nÉ” m. `sweat' â†• P.

prasvÄ“da 8898 prasvÄ“da m. `great sweat' MBh. [âˆšSVID]
Pk. passÄ“a -- , pasÄ“a -- m. `sweat', L. (Shahpur) parse m., mult. passe
m., awÄ• á¹‡. parseo, P. parse, parseu m., WPah. bhal. parso, OAw. paseu; H.
paseu, ËšewÄ• m. `sweat, heat, effervescence', OG. paraÅ›evu m., G. parsev,
ËšvÉ” m.; -- Dm. praÅ¡pyel, Gaw. plaÅ¡á¸—d (see also *PRASVITTA --),
Kal.urt. preá¹£pe/l, Phal. praÅ¡pÄ«ËŠl: origin of l and of Å¡ ~ á¹£ is not
clear: l poss. < -- d -- with dial. borrowing, but Å¡ ~ á¹£ scarcely from
*pariá¹£vÄ“da -- (parisvÄ“dayati SuÅ›r.).
*prahaka -- `spleen' see PLÄ«HÃ¡N -- .

prahaá¹-á¹- 8899 *prahaá¹-á¹- `drive away'. [*HAá¹-á¹- --]
H. pahaá¹-nÄ• `to run behind someone in order to drive away'.

prahara 8900 prahara m. `a division of time = about 3 hours, a watch'
KathÄ• s., Ëšaka -- m. ÅšiÅ›. [Sanskritization of Pers. pahra `watch'?]
K. pahar m., `watch of 3 hours', S. paharu m., L. pÃ´hur, obl. pÄ• har m.,
awÄ• á¹‡. paÃ¹r, pÄ• Ë‹r; P. pahar, pauhr, paihr m. `watch'; Ku. pahar `watch
of 3 hours', N. pahar, A. par, B. pahar, par, Or. pahara, Mth. Bhoj. pahar,
OAw. pahara m., H. pahar m., OMarw. pahara m., G. pahÉ”r, pÉ”hÉ”r, pÉ”r m.,
M. pahÄ• r, pÄ• r m.; <-> P. paihrÄ• m. `watchman'; Ku. paharo `watch, guard,
turn, time'; N. B. paharÄ• `watch, guard'; H. paharÄ•  m. `watch, watchman';
G. paherÉ”, pÉ”hÉ”rÉ”, pÉ”rÉ” m. `a guard'.
PRAHARIN -- ; *CATUá¹£PRAHARA -- .
Addenda: prahara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ”Ì• Ì„r m. `period of three hours,
watch', pÉ”Ì• Ì„rnÃµ `to watch over, guard'; J. pauhar m. `watch'; Md. faharu
`time, occasion', ekfaharu `once' (prob. â†• Ind.).

prahÃ¡raá¹‡a 8901 prahÃ¡raá¹‡a n. `attack, weapon' MBh., `striking' PaÃ±cat.
2. praharaá¹‡Ä«ya -- n. `a weapon' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
1. Pa. paharaá¹‡a -- n. `striking', Ëšaka -- adj.; Pk. paharaá¹‡a -- n.
`striking, weapon'; Si. paraá¹‡a `stroke, blow, flogging'.
2. Or. pÄ• hÄ• ruá¹‡i `iron -- studded stick used in threshing rice'.
praharaá¹‡Ä«ya -- see prec.

8902 prÃ¡harati `thrusts forward, offers' RV., `strikes' AV., `throws out'
ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. 2. prÃ¡hrÌ¥ta -- `thrown' AV., `struck' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
1. Pa. paharati `strikes', NiDoc. praharidavo, Pk. paharaÃ¯; Or. paharibÄ• ,
pahalÌƒrËš, pahulÌƒrËš `to sweep clean'; Si. paharanavÄ• `to strike',
pÄ• ranavÄ• intr. `to hurt (of a wound)'; -- Pa. paharÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be
struck', OSi.

Page 500

paharavaya absol., Si. pÄ• ravanavÄ• `to squeeze or hit against a boil'.
2. Pa. pahaá¹-a -- `struck'; Pk. pahaya -- `struck' (or < prahata --),
pahia -- `churned'; Si. pahaá¸·a, pÄ• á¸·a `struck'.

praharin 8903 praharin m. `gong -- man, watchman' lex. [PRAHARA --]
Ku. paharÄ« `village watchman', A. parÄ«yÄ• , B. pahari, Ëšhuri, Or. paharÄ«,
H. paharÄ«, ËšriyÄ• m.

8904 prahasati `bursts into laughter' MBh. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. pahasati `laughs', Pk. pahasaÃ¯; Gy. eur. pras -- , wel. pas -- `to mock
at, shame'.

prahÄ• á¹‡a 8905 prahÄ• á¹‡a n. `abandoning' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. pahÄ• na -- n. `abandoning, rejection'; Pk. pahÄ• á¹‡a<-> n.

`destruction', Si. pahana.
prahÄ• ya see PRAHÄ«YATÄ“.

prahÄ• ra 8906 prahÄ• ra m. `blow' Mn. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. pahÄ• ra -- m. `blow, wound'; Kt. proÌ„r `wound', Pr. pÄ• r, pÄ• rÉ™Ì• `wounded' (â†• Ind. NTS ii 198); Dm. praÄ• Å•u, praÄ• l `wound' (with dissim. of r -- r NTS xii 130), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lahÄ• ËŠr, ar. ploÌ„or, weg. lahÄ• r, uz. á¹£awá¹“r, Shum. lÄ• ar; L. pahÄ• r f. `internal, wound'; Or. pÄ• hÄ• ra `blow, beating, pestle of rice -- pounding machine' (whence pÄ• hurÄ• ibÄ• `to pound with a pestle'); Bi. paharuwÄ• `pestle of husking machine'; Si. pahara, pÄ• ra `blow'; Md. fÄ• ru `wound'. -- Altern. < PARIGHÄ• TA -- : Or. pu(h)Ä• ri `small iron chisel'; G. pÄ• rÄ« f. `crowbar'; M. pahÄ• r, pahÄ• ray f. `iron bar, crowbar'. -- Psht. parhÄ• r `wound' (â†• Ind. EVP 58) â†’ Tir. Woá¹-. parÄ• ËŠr m. `wound', Sv. Phal. parhÄ• ËŠr, Bshk. parÄ• ËŠr Buddruss Woá¹- 120.
Addenda: prahÄ• ra -- : Md. etifaharu `blows'.

prahÄ• sa 8907 prahÄ• sa m. `loud laughter, derision' MBh. [âˆšHAS]
Si. (SigGr) pahas `insult'.

8908 prÃ¡hiá¹‡oÌ„ti `despatches, sends' RV. 2. prÃ¡hita -- 1 `sent' RV., `sent away' MBh. [âˆšHI]
1. Pa. pahiá¹‡ati `despatches'; Mai.ky. cÌ£eÌ„Ìƒ -- `to send' (wrongly rejected by Buddruss Kan 49), Chil. Ä• ehÃµ, Gau. Ä• iyoÌ„Ìƒ, Sh.koh. cÌ£hÄ-á¹‡oÌ„ná¹· (< *cÌ£ahiá¹‡ --), gur. cÌ£Ä-á¹‡yoÌ„ná¹·, gil. cÌ£haá¹‡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯.
2. Pa. pahita -- `sent', NiDoc. prahita, Pk. pahia -- , Mai. "chhai -- gil" pret., ky. cÌ£Ä“Ì† -- ; Tor. pe -- , inf. pyÅ«sa `to send'.
prÃ¡hita -- 1 `sent' see prec.
prahita -- 2 `placed' see PRÃ¡DADHÄ• TI.
*prahita -- 3 `abandoned' see next.

8909 prahÄ«yatÄ“ `is abandoned' Mn. 2. Pp. *prahita -- 3. 3. Absol. prahÄ• ya. [prÃ¡jahÄ• ti `leaves' ÅšBr., prajahitÃ¡<-> RV., prahÄ«á¹‡a -- MBh. -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
1. Pa. pahÄ«yati `is abandoned, vanishes', Pk. pahijjamÄ• á¹‡a -- pres. part.; Si. piya -- `to abandon' SigGr ii 447 (or < 2?).
2. Si. pivu `removed far off, separating from', pÅ« `thrown, cast' SigGr ii 449.

3. Pa. Pk. pahÄ• ya, Si. piyÄ• absol.
prÃ¡hrÌ¥ta -- see PRÃ¡HARATI.

prahrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 8910 prahrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `bristling, thrilled with delight' MBh.
[âˆšHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. Pk. pahaá¹-á¹-ha -- `delighted', Pk. pahiá¹-á¹-ha -- , Si. pahaá¹-a.

prahÄ“likÄ• 8911 prahÄ“likÄ• f. `riddle' KÄ• vyÄ• d., ËšlÄ• -- f.
`playfulness' PaÃ±cat.
Pk. pahÄ“liyÄ• -- f. `poem with a hidden meaning'; P. parhelÄ«, pahá¸—lÄ« f.
`riddle'; Or. pahaá¸·Ä« `riddle, proverb'; H. pahelÄ«, paherÄ« f. `riddle'.

8912 prahlÄ• dayati `makes glad' MBh. [âˆšHLÄ• D]
Aw.lakh. palhÄ• wab `to coax (a cow to give milk)'; OG. palhÄ• lataÃ¼ `making
glad' < *paralhÄ• a -- , G. palÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to gladden, persuade, win over'.

prÄ• á¹• sara 8913 *prÄ• á¹• sara `erect, straight'. [Or *prÄ• á¹• Å›ura -- , ext.
-- ra<-> of prÄ• á¹• Å›u -- `tall, high' MBh., `long, intense' KÄ• v., Ëšuka<->
`large (of an animal)' HYog. If of non -- Aryan origin (and not, with EWA ii
374, conn. Aá¹• Å›Ãº --), cf. prÄ• Ã±jala -- `upright, straight, level' ~
prÄ• jya -- `much, large, long' (J. C. W.)]
G. pÃ£Ì„sruÌƒ `erect, straight, steady'.

prÄ• kÄ• ra 8914 prÄ• kÄ• ra m. `wall, rampart' Mn. [Poss. sanskritization of a
lw. from Mu., cf. Sant. pagar `fence' Bagchi Pre -- Aryan xix, with which
cf. H. B. pagÄ• r `bank, ditch' s.v. *PRAGAá¸• á¸• A -- : cf. also PRÄ• CÄ«RA --
? -- EWA ii 374 prefers derivation from *prakÄ• ra -- 2: âˆšk&rcirclemacr;1]
Pa. pÄ• kÄ• ra -- m. `wall, rampart'; Pk. paÌ„Ì†yÄ• ra -- , pÄ• Ä• ra
-- m. `fort'; Md. fauru `wall'; -- M. pÄ• rÄ• m. `a layer (as of bricks on a
wall)' rather < *PRAKÄ• RA -- 2.
*PRÄ• KÄ• RAVÄ• á¹-A -- .

prÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• á¹-a 8915 *prÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• á¹-a `wall enclosure'. [PRÄ• KÄ• RA -- ,
VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
M. pÄ• ravá¸• Ä• m. `quarter of a village' (LM 366 < prÄ• kÄ• ra --).

prÄ• gra 8916 prÄ• gra n. `highest point' Nir., prÄ• grya -- `chief' MBh. [
Ã¡GRA --]

Cf. Pk. paggima, paggimva `usually'? -- Ext. -- la -- : Bi. pÃ£Ì„gal `cutting ears without the stalks'; -- -- á¸• a -- : Mth. pÄ• gar `leaves at top of sugarcane', pagá¹›Ä• (or < *prÄ• gragaá¹‡á¸• a -- , cf. *AGRAGAá¹‡á¸• A -- ?).
*PRÄ• GRÄ• HA -- .
*prÄ• gragaá¹‡á¸• a -- `top joint' see prec.

prÄ• grÄ• ha 8917 *prÄ• grÄ• ha `the day in front'. [PRÄ• GRA -- , Ã¡HAR --]
K. pagÄ• h `on the following day, tomorrow'?
prÄ• ghuá¹‡a -- , prÄ• ghÅ«rá¹‡a -- see PRÄ• HUá¹‡A -- .

8917a â€ *prÄ• á¹…ka -- `something curved or hooked'. [PRÃ¡, Aá¹…KÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. pÄ• á¹…g f. (obl. -- a), poet. paá¹…go m. `branch', J. pÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. Him.I 111.

prÄ• á¹…kÅ«ra 8918 *prÄ• á¹…kÅ«ra `sprout'. [Aá¹…KÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Ku. paÌƒgÅ«r `new leaves, germination'. -- Deriv.: Ku. paÌƒgurá¹‡o `to germinate'; G. pÃ£Ì„garvuÌƒ `to blossom' (â†• NW.?).
Addenda: *prÄ• á¹…kÅ«ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. paá¹…gÉ™r m.pl. `children' (Him.I 111 rather < *prÄ• á¹…kura -- ), paá¹…gra `brother' (in language of outcastes Him.I 111 -- vocative?).

prÄ• á¹…gana 8919 prÄ• á¹…gana n. `a kind of drum' lex.
H. pÄ• gan m. `drum'
*prÄ• cayati `drives'. [âˆšAÃ±C]
See *PRÄ• JAYATI.

prÄ• cÄ«ËŠna 8920 prÄ• cÄ«ËŠna `facing front, east' RV. [PRÄ• ËŠÃ±C --]
Pa. pÄ• cÄ«na -- `eastern', Pk. pÄ• Ä-Ì„á¹‡a -- adj., pÄ• Ä«á¹‡Ä• -- f. `the East'; OSi. (5 cent.) pajina, Si. pÃ¤dum `the East, sunrise' ( -- m after pÄ• sum `west' < PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ --).

prÄ• cÄ«ra 8921 prÄ• cÄ«ra m.n. `enclosure, fence, wall' Kull. [Cf. PRÄ• KÄ• RA -- ?]
B. pÃ£Ì„cil `rampart' ODBL 247.
*prÄ• cchÄ• yaka -- `shady' see PRACCHÄ• YA -- .

prÄ• cyÃ 8922 prÄ• cyÃ and ËšyÃ¡ -- `being before, eastern' AV. [PRÄ• ËŠÃ±C

--]
Dm. preÅ¾bÃ¤Ä© `in front of' (Å¾ < Ä• before b NTS xii 129).

prÄ• jaka 8923 prÄ• jaka m. `driver of beasts of burden' Mn. [âˆšAJ]
Si. paduvÄ• , paddÄ• `man of a caste of elephanttenders, palanquin -- carriers, &c.'.

prÄ• jana 8924 prÄ• jana m. (n. lex.) `goad' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšAJ]
Pa. pÄ• jana -- n. `goad', P. parÄ• iá¹‡, purÄ• (i)á¹‡ f., G. parÄ• á¹‡É” m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. (â†’ M. parÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.). -- Pa. pÄ• cana -- n. (cf. pÄ• cÄ“ti s.v. *PRÄ• JAYATI); B. pÃ£Ì„can -- bÄ• á¹›i `cowherd's stick' ODBL 471.
Addenda: prÄ• jana -- : read PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›., Gobh.; -- A. pÄ• can (phonet. -- s --) `goad' AFD 211 (for c see *PRÄ• JAYATI and â€ *PRÄ• Ã±CATI).

Page 501

8925 *prÄ• jayati `drives'. [âˆšAJ]
Pa. pÄ• jÄ“ti `drives, throws (dice)'; Si. padinavÄ•  `to row, pull, swing to and fro', pret. pÃ¤ddÄ• < prÄ• jita -- . <-> Or < *prÄ• cayati, Pa. pÄ• cÄ“ti `drives, urges', cf. Pa. pÄ• cana -- ~ pÄ• jana -- s.v. PRÄ• JANA -- and RV. Ã¡pÄ• c -- beside Ã¡pÄ• j -- `drive away'. PLS 57 wrongly assumes -- c -- < -- j -- as dial., LÃ¼ders BSBU 140 as false paliization of E pÄ• jati (*pÄ• yati).
prÄ• ËŠÃ±c -- `directed forward, eastern' RV. [âˆšAÃ±C]
PRÄ• CÄ«ËŠNA -- , PRÄ• CYÃ -- .

8925a â€ *prÄ• Ã±cati `directs forward'. [âˆšAÃ±C]
A. pÃ£Ì„ciba (phonet. -- s --) `to send forth on an errand' AFD 333.

8926 *prÄ• Ã±jati `smears' [âˆšAÃ±J]

M. pÃ£Ì„jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to smear paste on the warp'; -- H. pÃ£Ì„jnÄ• `to solder' (< `spreading or smearing the solder': ND 372 a 41 wrongly connects with N. pÃ£Ì„jnu, see PÃ¡Ã±CATI).

prÄ• ËŠÃ±jana 8927 prÄ• ËŠÃ±jana n. `paint or cement (on an arrow)' AV. [âˆšAÃ±J]
G. pÃ£Ì„jaá¹‡, pÃ£Ì„já¹‡Ä« f. `paste for smearing on thread'; M. pÃ£Ì„jÌˆaá¹‡ n.f. `warp -- paste'.
prÄ• Ã±jala -- see *PRÄ• á¹• SARA -- .

prÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ 8928 prÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ m. `breath of life' RV., `vigour' MBh. [âˆšAN]
Pa. pÄ• á¹‡a -- m., in pl. also n., `life, living being'; AÅ›. shah. man. praá¹‡a -- , gir. prÄ• á¹‡a -- , kÄ• l. pÄ• na -- `living being'; Pk. pÄ• á¹‡a -- , parÄ• á¹‡a -- (despite Pischel GrPk 102) m. `life'; Ash. pÅ•Ã£Ì„, plÃ£Ì„ `babe' (NTS ii 273 < prÄ• á¹‡Ã-n --); A. pÄ• n `sensitive part of the waist on either side'; Si. paá¹‡a `breath, life'.
PRÄ• á¹‡AKA -- , PRÄ• á¹‡AVANT -- , PRÄ• á¹‡Ã-N -- ; PRÄ• á¹‡Ä• TIPÄ• TA -- ; SAPRÄ• á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: prÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. praá¹‡e m.pl. `breath, life'.

prÄ• á¹‡aka 8929 prÄ• á¹‡aka m. `living being, animal, worm' lex. [PRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. pÄ• á¹‡aka -- m. `living being'; Wg. praá¹… `goats and sheep'; PaÅ¡. l Ä• á¹… `he -- goat'; Shum. laá¹…g `goats', Gaw. plaá¹…; Si. paá¹‡u `living', paá¹‡uvÄ• `worm, insect'.
*DUPRÄ• á¹‡AKA -- .
Addenda: prÄ• á¹‡aka -- : Md. fani `larva, worms'.

prÄ• á¹‡avant 8930 prÄ• á¹‡avant `living' KÄ• tyÅšr. [PRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Sh. praá¹‡uÌ„Ìƒ with low -- rising tone, pl. Ëšá¹‡uÌ„Ìƒ or Ëšá¹‡uvi m. `soul, moth'.

prÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta 8931 prÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta m. `destruction of life' MBh. [PRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , ATIPÄ• TA --]
Pa. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta -- m. `murder', Pk. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ivÄ• ya -- m., Si. paá¹‡ivÄ• .
prÄ• á¹‡Ä• hita -- see UPÄ• NÃ¡H -- .

prÄ• á¹‡Ã-n 8932 prÄ• á¹‡Ã-n `living', m. `living creature' ÅšBr. [PRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡

--]
Pa. pÄ• á¹‡in -- m. `living being', Pk. pÄ• á¹‡i -- m.; Pr. pÄ«eÌ„Ìƒ `big boy', pÄ«ËŠnik `small son' (NTS xv 268 with?).
*PRÄ• á¹‡Ä«Å›A -- .

prÄ• á¹‡Ä«Å›a 8933 *prÄ• á¹‡Ä«Å›a `lord of animals'. [Cf. mrÌ¥garÄ• ja -- m. `lion' MBh. -- PRÄ• á¹‡Ã-N -- , Ä«Å›A --]
PaÅ¡.ar. ploÌ„nÄ«Å¡, dar. lÄ• nÄ«Å¡ `leopard'.

prÄ• tipadÃ¡ 8934 prÄ• tipadÃ¡ `forming the beginning' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [PRATIPÃ¡D --]
Pa. pÄ• á¹-ipada -- m. `first day of the lunar fortnight', Ëšaka -- adj., Pk. pÄ• á¸• ivaya -- adj.; M. pÄ• á¸• vÄ• m. `first day of fortnight or year'; Ko. pÄ• á¸• vo `first day of fortnight'.

prÄ• tiya 8935 *prÄ• tiya `western'. [Cf. pratyÃ¡Ã±c -- `western' AV. <-> PRÃ¡TI]
Si. pÃ¤á¸·a `western' (MIA. deriv. *pÄ• á¸• iya -- from paá¸• i H. Smith JA 1950, 184).

prÄ• tivÄ“Å›ya 8936 prÄ• tivÄ“Å›ya `neighbouring' YÄ• jÃ±., m. `neighbour' Mn., Ëšaka -- m. PaÃ±cat. 2. *prÄ• tivÄ“Å›iya -- . [PRATIVÄ“Å›A --]
1. OH. pÄ• yasÄ• m. `neighbourhood', G. pÄ• á¹›os m.; <-> deriv.: S. pÄ• á¹›osÄ« m. `neighbour', G. pÄ• á¹›oÅ›Ä« m.
2. Pk. pÄ• á¸• ivÄ“siya -- , pÄ• á¸• oÌ„sia -- `neighbouring'.

8937 *prÄ• tihÄ• riya -- , prÄ• tihÄ• rya -- n. `juggling' Lalit. [pratihÄ• rya -- n. R., Pk. paá¸• ihÄ• riya -- n. -- PRATIHÄ• RA --]
Pa. pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya -- , ËšhÄ«ra -- n. `wonder, miracle'; Pk. pÄ• á¸• ihÄ• riya -- n. `magic for getting things back', ËšhÄ“ra -- n. `a partic. kind of worship'; Si. peá¸·ahara, ËšhÃ¤ra `miracle, religious procession'.

prÄ• tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡ya 8938 *prÄ• tÄ«ká¹£á¹‡ya n. `state of being very sharp'. [*PRATÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡A --]
Ku. paiá¹‡ `edge of a weapon, strength'; N. pÄ• in `temper of a blade, strength'; B. pÄ• in `act of tempering'.
prÄ• ËŠdÄ• t see PRÃ¡DADÄ• TI.

8938a â€ prÄ• ËŠdÄ• t aor. 3 sg. to PRÃ¡DADÄ• TI RV. [âˆšDÄ• 1]
Kho. prai `gave'.

prÄ• dya 8939 *prÄ• dya `to be eaten up'. [Cf. prÄ• ËŠdan 3 pl. pres. subj. ÅšBr. and Ä• dyÃ -- 1. -- âˆšad]
Mth. (Tirhut) pÄ• j karab `to chew the cud'.
prÄ• dhÄ• t see PRADADHÄ• TI.

prÄ• nta 8940 prÄ• nta n.m. `tip, point' KauÅ›., `end, edge' MBh. [Ã¡NTA --]
Pa. panta -- `remote, solitary', NiDoc. paá¹• da; Pk. paá¹• ta -- `last'; PaÅ¡. lÄ• ndi `point of a knife' (IIFL iii 3, 111 with?); S. pÄ• ndu m. `border of a garment', pÄ• ndÄ« f. `roll of spun thread as taken off the spindle', pÄ• nduá¹›u m. `leaves of sugarcane or millet'; L. pÄ• nd, pÃ£Ì„d m. `end, tail of camel, top of sugarcane'; P. parÃ£Ì„dÄ• m. `particoloured yarn used by women for tying up their hair'; Or. pantÄ• á¹›a, Ëšra `end', pantuÄ• `end of cloth worn by a woman during her period'.

prÄ• ntara 8941 prÄ• ntara n. `long desolate road' MÄ• rkP., `country between two villages' lex. [Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
OMth. pÃ£Ì„tara `tract of uninhabited land'; H. pÃ£Ì„tar `desert field, desert, dangerous place'; -- Or. pantÄ• ra, ËštÄ• á¹›a `open land between two villages, treeless desert'.

prÄ• paá¹‡a 8942 prÄ• paá¹‡a n. `attainment'. 2. prÄ• paá¹‡Ä«ya -- `to be obtained' MBh. [âˆšÄ• P]
1. Pk. pÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `act of getting', A. B. pÄ• on; B. pÄ• onÄ• `dues'; Or. pÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `money due'; H. pÄ• n m. `getting', pÄ• nÄ• `outstanding dues; M. pÄ• vaá¹‡ n. `ceremony of bringing the bride to her father's house'.
2. Ku. pauá¹‡i `reward for the recovery of a lost thing'; A. pÄ• uni adj. `due, payable', sb. `dues'.

8943 prÄ• payati `causes to be obtained' TBr., `obtains' R. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. pÄ• pÄ“ti `makes obtain, brings to'; Pk. pÄ• vaÃ¯ `obtains', Ap. parÄ• vaÃ¯; Gy. as. pav -- `to arrive', pal. pau 2 sg. imper. `come'; Kt. proÌ„ -- `to reach'; Pr. -- poÌ„u -- `to arrive'; Tor. pow -- `to obtain', Gau. Ä• aiyoÌ„Ìƒ, K. prÄ• wun, S. pirÄ• iá¹‡u, pÄ• iá¹‡u, L. pÄ• vaá¹‡, P. pÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·Ä• á¹‡Å« `to take, catch'; Ku. pauá¹‡o `to obtain', N. pÄ• unu, A. pÄ• iba, B. pÄ• oyÄ• , Or. pÄ• ibÄ• , Mth. pÄ• eb, OAw.

pÄ• vaÃ¯, H. pÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. pÄ• vÃ£Ì„ 1 sg., G. pÄ• vuÌƒ, M. pÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. pÄ• vtÄ• `reaches'; Si. pavÄ• `up to, till' absol. of *pav -- `to reach'.
-- See PRÄ• ËŠPTA -- .
Addenda: prÄ• payati: Garh. pÉ”á¹‡u `to get'.

prÄ• piya 8944 *prÄ• piya `land abounding in water'. [prÄ• ËŠpa -- `abounding in water' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. -- Ã¡P --]
Pk. pÄ• via -- `well -- watered'; Kho. prawi `lowlands'.

prÄ• ËŠpta 8945 prÄ• ËŠpta `one who has reached' AV., `obtained' Mn. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. Pk. patta -- , AÅ›. pata -- in patavadha -- `condemned to death'; Wg. (Lumsden) "prut -- chÃºn" `to reach' NTS xvii 291 with (?); K. prÃ´tu `that which has come of itself (e.g. riches without working)'; S. pÄ• to pp. of pÄ• iá¹‡u `to obtain'; A. pÄ• tiba `to place in proper position, appoint'; OM. pÄ• taá¹‡eá¹• `to reach', M. pÄ• tlÄ• `arrived'; Si. pat `arrived at, attained to, proper'.
Addenda: prÄ• ËŠpta -- : S.kcch. patÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to complete'; G. patÄ• vvuÌƒ `to have done with, settle, decide' whence intr. patvuÌƒ `to be settled'?

Page 502

prÄ• ËŠpti 8946 prÄ• ËŠpti f. `advent' AV., `acquisition' Mn. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. Pk. patti -- f. `obtaining, profit'; Si. peta `profit, acquisition' (for e see H. Smith JA 1950, 206); -- inscr. daka -- patiya `relating to the revenue derived from water' < *prÄ• ptika -- .
Addenda: prÄ• ËŠpti -- : S.kcch. pattÄ« f. `share, portion'?

8947 prÄ• ËŠpnoÌ„ti `attains to, obtains' AV. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, pappoÌ„ti `obtains', AÅ›.shah. prapuá¹‡ati, gir. prÄ• puá¹‡ati, dh. jau. kÄ• l. pÄ• punÄ• ti, ru. br. sd. pÄ• potave inf., rdh.

mth. rp. pÄ• pova 3 sg. opt., Dhp. pramuá¹‡i (Sten Konow JBombayRAS 1925, 6 = praá¹½uni), Pk. pÄ• uá¹‡aÃ¯, pappoÌ„i, pÄ• maÃ¯, OG. prÄ• maÃ¯, G. pÄ• mvuÌƒ; Si. pÃ¤minenavÄ• `to get, arrive', caus. pamunuvanavÄ• (pÃ¤min < *pÃ¤vin<-> GS 67).
Addenda: prÄ• ËŠpnoÌ„ti [Cf. Shgh. firÄ• p -- `to reach, arrive at' EVSh 33] OMarw. pÄ• mijaÃ¯ `is obtained'.

prÄ• bhrÌ¥ta 8948 prÄ• bhrÌ¥ta n. `gift' KathÄ• s., Ëšaka -- n. MÄ• latÄ«m. [prÃ¡bhrÌ¥ta -- `brought forward', prabhrÌ¥thÃ¡ -- n. `offering' RV. -- âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. pÄ• bhata -- n. `present, bribe'; NiDoc. pahudÌ• Ì£a `gift', Pk. pÄ• huá¸• a -- n., Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f., H. (poet.) pÄ• hura m.

prÄ• mÄ• á¹‡ika 8949 prÄ• mÄ• á¹‡ika `founded on authority' DÄ• yabh., m. `chief of a trade' W. [PRAMÄ• á¹‡A --]
B. pÄ• ni, pÃ£Ì„in, pÄ• in a surname?
prÄ• yÃ¡ -- see PRÄ• YAS.

prÄ• ËŠyaÅ›citta 8950 prÄ• ËŠyaÅ›citta n. `atonement' ÅšBr.
Pk. pacchitta -- n. `atonement', G. parÄ• chit n.

8951 prÄ• yas `for the most part' MBh. 2. prÄ• yÄ“á¹‡a Mn. [Orig. a comparative conn. with PURÃº -- (cf. Av. frÄ• yoÌ„): later association with prÄ• yÃ¡ -- m. `going forth' RV., `anything prominent' ÅšBr. produced prÄ• yÄ“á¹‡a, prÄ• yaÅ›as EWA ii 377]
1. Pk. pÄ• yaá¹• `for the most part', Ap. pÄ• u; N. po `slightly adversative particle'; M. pÃ£Ì„ `expletive particle' LM 363.
2. Pa. pÄ• yÄ“na `for the most part', Pk. pÄ• Ä“á¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡aá¹• ; Ku. pai `particle of emphasis'; N. pÄ• Ä© `particle added to pronouns' (tapÄ• Ä© hon. 2 pers. pron., mapÄ• Ä© `I myself': wrongly ND 371 b 5); M. pÄ• Ä©, paÄ© `certainly, generally' LM 370.
prÄ• yÄ“á¹‡a see prec.

prÄ• rabdhi 8952 prÄ• rabdhi f. `*killing' (`beginning' W.). [Cf. prÄ• rabdha -- `undertaken' MBh., Ä• labhatÄ“ `kills' AitBr. (Ä• labh -- , Ä• rabh -- in AÅ›.); Pk. pÄ• raddhi -- was changed by pop. etym. and doctrine of ahiá¹• sÄ• to pÄ• vaddhi -- `increase of sin', sanskritized as pÄ• parddhi -- f. `hunting', Ëšika -- m. `hunter' EWA ii 255 with lit. -- âˆšRABH]

Pk. pÄ• raddhi -- f. `hunting' (changed to pÄ• vaddhi -- , Ëšaá¸• á¸• hi --),
Or. pÄ• ridhi, G. pÄ• radh f., M. pÄ• radh, Ëšad f. <-> Deriv.: Pk. pÄ• raddhia
-- m. `hunter', Or. pÄ• ridhiÄ• , OAw. pÄ• radhi m., G. pÄ• rdhÄ« m., M.
pÄ• rdhÄ«, ËšrdÄ« m.

prÄ• ruta 8953 *prÄ• ruta `roaring'. [Cf. prÃ¡rauti `roars' RV. -- âˆšRU1]
S. pÄ• ru m. `lamentation for the dead'.

prÄ• rthana 8954 prÄ• rthana n. `wish' MBh. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. patthanÄ• -- f. `request', Pk. patthaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšaá¹‡Ä• -- f.; -- Si.
patun (ES 49) prob. â†• Pa.

8955 prÄ• rthayatÄ“ `wishes for' Kaá¹-hUp., `asks for' MBh. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. patthÄ“ti `requests', Pk. patthÄ“i; K. prÄ• run `to expect, wait for'
-- Ä• r -- < -- *Ä• á¹-h -- < -- Ä• rth -- ?); -- Si. patanavÄ• `to expect,
hope for' (ES 49) prob. â†• Pa.

prÄ• rthyaka 8956 *prÄ• rthyaka `pertaining to hospitality'. [Der. prÄ• rthya
-- n. `reception of a guest' TBr. (v.l.). Cf. prÄ• ËŠrtha -- `travelling (as
beggar?)' AV., prÄ• rthana -- n. `petition', Av. frÄ• raiqya -- `relating to
pleas(?)'. (J.C.W.) . -- Ã¡RTHA --]
Pr. piÇ°gÃ-m `guest' (gem `village'), Dm. prÄ• Ä• hÃ¡, Bshk. Ä• aÄ• , Phal.
prÄ• Ä• u, K. poÄ‹hu, abl. paÄ‹hi m.; N. pÄ• hunÄ• pÄ• chÄ• `guests' (ND 373 a 48
wrongly < *pathyaka --); <-> AO xviii 229 < *prathyaka -- < *pathyaka -- X
PRÄ• HUá¹‡A -- .

prÄ• lamba 8957 prÄ• lamba `hanging down' R., n. `garment hanging down from
the breast' KÄ• lid., Ëšbaka -- n., ËšbikÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšLAMB]
M. pÄ• laÌƒbÄ« f. (-- l -- ?), pÄ• raÌƒbÄ« f. `descending shoot of Ficus
indica and certain other trees'.

prÄ• lasa 8958 *prÄ• lasa `very lazy'. [ALASÃ¡ --]
S. pÄ• lho `idle, disengaged, empty', L. pÄ• lhÄ• .

prÄ• lÄ“ya 8959 prÄ• lÄ“ya `produced by melting' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `hail, frost,
snow, dew' KÄ• lid. [âˆšLÄ«2]
S. pÄ• ro m. `ice, frost, hoarfrost'; L. pÄ• lÄ• m. `frost, snow, cold'; P.
pÄ• lÄ• m. `frost, winter, cold, a chill'; WPah.jaun. pÄ• wÄ• `hoarfrost'; Ku.

pÄ• lo m. m. `frost, hoarfrost, dew'; Or. (Sambhalpur) palÄ• `dew'; Bi. pÄ• lÄ• , pallÄ• `wind that cuts the crops'; Mth. pÄ• lÄ• `snow'; OAw. pÄ• lÄ• m. `frost'; H. pÄ• lÄ• m. `hoarfrost, dew'; G. pÄ• á¸·É” m. `drop of dew'; M. (MÄ• vaá¸· district) pÄ• ruÌ„Ìƒ n. `dew'.
Addenda: prÄ• lÄ“ya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. paá¸·É” m. `frost', J. pÄ• á¸·Ä• m. -- < *prÄ• laya -- (Him.I 113) or *prÄ• lÄ• ya -- as adaptation of Sk. prÄ• lÄ“ya -- ?

prÄ• vara 8960 prÄ• vara m. `an enclosure' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
K. pÄ• vÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `surrounding on all sides' rather < PRÄ• VRÌ¥TI -- .
prÄ• vÃ¡raá¹‡a -- see *PRÄ• VURATI.

prÄ• viá¹£á¹-i 8961 *prÄ• viá¹£á¹-i `work'. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Or. pÄ• iá¹-hi `household work'.

8962 *prÄ• vurati `covers'. 2. Pp. prÄ• ËŠvrÌ¥ta -- RV. 3. prÄ• vÃ¡raá¹‡a -- n. `cloak' ÅšBr. [Cf. prÄ• ËŠvrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `covers' ÅšBr., Pk. pÄ• uá¹‡aÃ¯. -- âˆšVRÌ¥1]
1. Pa. pÄ• purati `covers, veils' ( -- p -- hyper -- paliism for -- v -- ), metath. pÄ• rupati (or < *pÄ• ruvati with earlier metath. of *pÄ• vurati), pÄ• puraá¹‡a -- , pÄ• rupaá¹‡a -- n. `clothing'; Si. porovanavÄ• , poravËš, peravËš `to put on clothes', poravanaya, poronËš `robe, vesture'; Md. foruvÄ• n `to clothe, bedeck'.
2. Pk. pÄ• vaya -- , Ëšvua -- `covered'; -- metath. Pa. pÄ• ruta -- .
3. Pk. pÄ• varaá¹‡a -- n. `cloak'; -- Pa. pÄ• vuraá¹‡a -- n. with -- u -- from pres. st.
prÄ• ËŠvrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti, prÄ• ËŠvrÌ¥ta -- see *PRÄ• VURATI.
Addenda: *prÄ• vurati: Md. foruvanÄ« `covers, hoards, hides'.

prÄ• vrÌ¥ti 8963 prÄ• vrÌ¥ti f. `enclosure' lex. [Cf. PRÄ• ËŠVRÌ¥TA -- . -- âˆšVRÌ¥1]
K. pÄ• vÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `surrounding on all sides' (rather than < prÄ• vara --).

prÄ• vÅ•ÌŠá¹£ 8964 prÄ• vÅ•ÌŠá¹£ f. `the rainy season' RV., prÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£a -- m. Hariv., Ëšá¹£Ä• -- f. lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. pÄ• vusa -- m. `rain, the rainy season'; Pk. pÄ• vasa -- , pÄ• usa -- m. `the rainy season', MB. pÄ• usa, Mth. pÄ• os, OAw. pÄ• vasa f., H. pÄ• was, pÄ• us f., OG. pÄ• vasa, G. pÄ• vas m., M. pÄ• Å«s m.; Ko. pÄ• usu `rain'; Si.

pavusa `rain cloud'.
*PRÄ• VRÌ¥á¹£AKÄ• LA -- .

prÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£akÄ• la 8965 *prÄ• vrÌ¥á¹£akÄ• la `the rainy season'.
[prÄ• vrÌ¥á¹-kÄ• la -- m. MÄ• rkP. -- PRÄ• VRÌ¥á¹£ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
M. pÄ• vsÄ• á¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `the rainy season', Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `rainy state'.

prÄ• Å›a 8966 prÄ• Å›a m. `eating, food' KauÅ›., prÄ• Å› -- f. `food' AV.
[âˆšAÅ›2]
Kt. pÅ•oÄ‹ `small cheese' (â†’ Yid. plÄ• Ä‹ `Kafir cheese') NTS xiii 229.

prÄ• Å›anÄ«ya 8967 prÄ• Å›anÄ«ya n. `food' MBh., or poss. *prÄ• Å›anikÄ• -- .
[Cf. prÄ• Å›ana -- n. `feeding' GrÌ¥Åšr., `first feeding of an infant' Mn.,
prÄ• Å›ayati `feeds' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. -- âˆšAÅ›2]

Page 503

Ku. pÄ• siá¹‡i f. `ceremony of giving a baby grain during 6th or 7th month for the first time'; N. pÄ• sni `the first giving of food to an infant'; H. pÄ• snÄ«, pasanÄ« f. `ceremony of feeding an infant with rice'.

prÄ• Å›Ä• 8968 prÄ• Å›Ä• f. `ardent desire' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• Br. [Ä• Å›Ã¡S --]
K. prah, dat. Ëshi f. `love, adoring love'.
prÄ• Å›Ãº -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- .

prÄ• sa 8969 prÄ• sa m. `throwing' Br., `barbed missile' MBh. [âˆšAS2]
Pa. pÄ• sa -- m. `a throw, spear'; Pk. pÄ• sa -- m. `spear'; K. prÄ• s m. `customary return of a certain portion of gift sent by bride's father to husband's family on certain festive occasions, the portion so returned'; N.

pÄ• so `anything unwanted that is left or deposited'; A. pah `weapon, arrow'.
-- See PÄ• Å›A -- 1.
prÄ• saka -- see PÄ• Å›A -- 1.

prÄ• sana 8970 prÄ• sana n. `throwing forth or down' ÅšrS. [âˆšAS2]
Ku. pÄ• saá¹‡ `what is thrown into scales as a makeweight'.

prÄ• sÄ• da 8971 prÄ• sÄ• da m. `lofty seat or terrace' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., `lofty mansion' MBh. [âˆšSAD?]
Pa. pÄ• sÄ• da -- m. `lofty platform, terrace, high building'; Pk. pÄ• sÄ• ya -- m. `palace'; Si. pahaya, pÄ• ya `mansion, palace'.

prÄ• sta 8972 prÄ• sta `thrown away' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp. [âˆšAS2]
Ku. pÄ• tho lÄ• gá¹‡o `to fall over (of crops, e.g. under heavy rain)'.
prÄ• havaá¹‡Ä«ya -- see next.

8973 prÄ• huá¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `guest' KathÄ• s., prÄ• huá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f., prÄ• ghuá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aka -- , Ëšá¹‡ika -- m. KathÄ• s., prÄ• ghÅ«rá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aka -- , Ëšá¹‡ika -- m. PaÃ±cat. [Vá¹›ddhi to *prahuá¹‡a -- = prahuta -- n. `hospitality' Mn., i.e. `one who receives hospitality' (J. C. W.). -- Forms with -- gh -- infl. by GHÅ«ËŠRá¹‡ATI, cf. prÄ• ghÅ«rá¹‡a -- m. `wanderer' PaÃ±cat. <-> âˆšHU]
Pa. pÄ• huna -- , Ëšaka -- m. `guest', n. `guest meal' (pÄ• huneyya -- `deserving to be a guest' sanskritized as prÄ• havaá¹‡Ä«ya -- BHSk.); Pk. pahuá¹‡a -- , pÄ• huá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aya -- , Ëšá¹‡ia -- m. `guest', L. parÄ• há¹‡Ä• , (Shahpur) parÄ• hna, pirËš m., P. parÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , parauhá¹‡Ä• , pÄ• huá¹‡Ä• m., WPah.jaun. pÄ• oÌ†á¹‡Ä• , (Joshi) prÄ• wá¹‡Ä• , Ku. pauá¹‡o, gng. pÉ”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde;; N. pÄ• hun -- sÄ• l `guest house', pÄ• hunu `guest', MB. pÄ• huna, Or. (LariÄ•) pahanÄ• ; Mth. pahunÄ• `guest, bridegroom'; Bhoj. pÄ• hun `guest', Aw.lakh. pÄ• hunÄ• ; H. pÄ• hun m. `guest' (ËšnÄ« f.), ËšnÄ• m. `guest, daughter's husband'; Marw. pÄ• huá¹‡o m. `guest', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., G. parÉ”á¹‡É” m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., parÄ• á¹‡É” m., M. pÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , Ëšhoá¹‡Ä• m. -- Poss. X PATHYA -- see PRÄ• RTHYA -- .
*pricu -- `flea' see PLÃºá¹£I -- .
Addenda: prÄ• huá¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. prauá¹‡É” m. `guest', pauá¹‡É”, kc. Ëš á¹‡o m., J. prÄ• wá¹‡Ä• m., jaun. pÄ• oá¹‡Ä• , Garh. pÉ”á¹‡u.

priyÃ¡ 8974 priyÃ¡ `beloved' RV. [âˆšPRÄ«]

Pa. Pk. piya -- `beloved', NiDoc. priya, Dhp. pria; K. piyeÌ† `dear (address to child or husband)', pyuyu, dat. piyis m. `dearly loved child'; S. pirÄ« `beloved', m. `darling', pÄ-Ì„u m. `lover'; L. pÄ«Ä• m. `lover, husband'; P. pÄ«, pÄ«Ä• m. `friend', pÄ«u m. `lover, husband'; OA. piu `lover'; MB. piyÄ• `dear'; Bi. (poet.) pÄ«, pÄ«yÄ• `husband', Mth. piÄ• , Bhoj. piyÄ• ; OAw. piu, pÄ« m. `lover, husband', lakh. piyÄ• , H. piu, pÄ«, piyÄ• m., OMarw. pÄ«va n.; OG. prÄ«u, prÄ«yaá¸• aÃ¼, prÄ«á¸• aÃ¼ `beloved', G. piyu, piyuá¹›É” m. `lover, husband', M. piyo, pihÅ« m.; Si. piya `pleasant, dear'; -- Pk. piÄ• -- , piaÄ• -- f. `wife'; Si. piya `wife, woman'. <-> In some forms collides with PRÄ«TÃ¡ -- 1 q.v.
PRIYATVA -- , PRIYÄ• YÃ¡TÄ“; PRIYAKÄ• RA -- ; VÃ-PRIYA -- .
Addenda: priyÃ¡ -- : â€ Ã¡PRIYA -- .

priyakÄ• ra 8975 priyakÄ• ra `doing a kindness' MBh., Ëšaka -- `agreeable' Mn. [PRIYÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. piÄ• ra -- m. `love', ËšrÄ« -- f. `wife', Ëšrin -- `loving'; Ap. piyÄ• raya -- `dear' (L. Alsdorf Harivaá¹• Å›apurÄ• á¹‡a 479 < priyatara --); K. pyÄ• r m. `love', pyÃ´ru `dear'; S. piÄ• ru m. `love', Ëšro `dear', L.awÄ• á¹‡. piÄ• rÄ• ; P. peÄ• r, piÄ• r m. `love', peÄ• rÄ• , piÄ• Ëš `dear'; WPah.bhad. á¹-á¸·Ä• r `love', ËšrÄ• `dear', bhiá¸• . á¹-á¸·Ä• ru n. adj., Ku. pyÄ• ro; N. piyÄ• r `love', Ëšro adj.; A. piyÄ• ru, Ëšri `beloved one'; B. peyÄ• r, ËšrÄ• `beloved', piyÄ• ri `affection'; Or. piÄ• ra `a woman's lover', ËšrÄ• `dear'; Mth. piÄ• r, f. Ëšri `beloved'; Bhoj. piyÄ• r `love', piyÄ• ri f. adj.; OAw. piyÄ• rÄ• adj.; H. piyÄ• r m. `love', piyÄ• rÄ• adj.; OMarw. pyÄ• ra m. `love'; G. pyÄ• r m. `love', ËšruÌƒ adj.; M. pyÄ• r, ËšrÄ• `beloved', pyÄ• r f. `love'.
*DUá¹£PRIYAKÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: priyakÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) pyÄ• r m. `love', Garh. pyÄ• r.

priyÃ¡á¹…gu 8976 priyÃ¡á¹…gu m.f. `Panicum italicum' VS., `Sinapis ramosa' MBh., `long pepper' lex., ËšgukÄ• -- f. `P. italicum' SÄ• mavBr. [See KAá¹…KU --]
Pa. piyaá¹…gu -- f. `a panic seed, a medicinal plant'; Pk. piaá¹• gu -- m. `millet, a partic. kind of tree (= piamÄ• -- f.)'; K. pinga f. `P. italicum'; M. pÄ©gvÄ«, ËšgÄ« f. `heart -- pea, Cardiospermum halicacabum', pÄ«gv&etilde;, Ëšg&etilde; n. `its seed'; Si. piyanÌ†gu `millet', puvanÌ†gu `the plant Sinapis nigra', puvanÌ†gu, pavanÌ†ga `the lofty tree Myristica horsfieldia'.

*PRIYAá¹…GUTAILA -- .
Addenda: priyÃ¡á¹…gu -- [â†’ Ir. in Shgh. pinÇ° `Panicum italicum', Wj. punÇ°ev EVSh 56]

priyaá¹…gutaila 8977 *priyaá¹…gutaila `oil made from the priyaá¹…gu plant' [PRIYÃ¡á¹…GU -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. pÄ©gvel, Ëšgel n. `oil made from the seed of Cardiospermum halicacabum or heart -- pea'.

priyatva 8978 priyatva n. `the being dear' Mn. [PRIYÃ¡ --]
Pa. piyatta -- n. `pleasantness'; K. pyuyuth, dat. piyeÌ†tas m. `love, affection'.
priyÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ see PRÄ«ËŠYATÄ“.
priyÄ• la -- see PIYÄ• LA -- .
*priá¹£u -- `flea' see PLÃºá¹£I -- .
PRÄª `love': PRIYÃ¡ -- , -- PRÄ« -- , PRÄ«á¹‡ANA -- , PRÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI, PRÄ«TÃ¡ -- , PRÄ«TI -- , PRÄ«ËŠYATÄ“, PRÄ“MÃ¡N -- ; Ä• ËŠPRÄ«á¹‡Ä• TI.
-- prÄ« -- in cmpd.: *BÄ• LAPRÄ« -- .

prÄ«á¹‡ana 8979 prÄ«á¹‡ana n. `act or means of pleasing' MBh. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Pa. pÄ«á¹‡ana -- n. `gladdening', Pk. pÄ«á¹‡aá¹‡a -- n.; Si. piá¹‡ana `satisfaction'.

8980 prÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `pleases', prÄ«á¹‡Ä«tá¸— `is pleased' RV., prÄ«á¹‡ayati `pleases' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Pa. pÄ«á¹‡Ä“ti `pleases'; Pk. pÄ«á¹‡ia -- `pleased'; Si. piá¹‡anavÄ• `to be glad'.

prÄ«tÃ¡ 8981 prÄ«tÃ¡ `pleased' RV., `beloved' Hit., n. `mirth' lex. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Pk. pÄ«a -- `pleased'; OG. pÄ«ya n. `pleasure, affection'. -- Collides with PRIYÃ¡ -- q.v.

prÄ«ti 8982 prÄ«ti f. `pleasure' GrÌ¥Åšr., `love' MBh. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Pa. pÄ«ti -- f. `pleasure', AÅ›.shah. priti, gir. pÄ«tÄ«, kÄ• l. piti, NiDoc. priti, Dhp. pridi; K. pray f. `tender love'; -- K. priwa f. pl. `love, devotion' (-- wa? -- Poss. < PRÄ“MÃ¡N --).

8983 prÄ«ËŠyatÄ“ `enjoys oneself' MBh. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Gy. gr. piryav -- `to whore, lead astray', hung. pir -- `to love', germ. pirÄ“no `dear', wel. pirav -- `to woo', sp. pirab<-> `to sleep with' (or < priyÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ `makes friends with' RV.?); K. prayun `to be pleasing, be liked'.
*prÄ«han -- `spleen' see PLÄ«HÃ¡N -- .
PRU `jump': PRAVAá¹• GA -- .
*pruci -- `flea' see PLÃºá¹£I -- .

Page 504

PRUá¹¢1 `sprinkle'. [MIA. and NIA. forms with ph<-> poss. < *spruá¹£ --]
pruá¹£itÃ¡ -- , *pruá¹£á¹-i -- , *pruá¹£ya -- , *pruá¹£yati1, prÃºá¹£vÄ• -- ; *utpruá¹£ati.
PRUá¹¢2 `burn': *pruá¹£yati2, prá¹“á¹£ati; -- âˆšpluá¹£.
*pruá¹£i -- `flea' see PLÃºá¹£I -- .

pruá¹£itÃ¡ 8984 pruá¹£itÃ¡ `sprinkled, wet' RV. [Cf. pruá¹£Ä• yÃ¡ti `sprinkles' RV., Pa. poÌ„situá¹• `to sprinkle', phusÄ• yati `drizzles', phoÌ„sÄ“ti `sprinkles'. -- âˆšPRUá¹£1]
Pa. phusita -- `speckled', n. `rain -- drop'; Pk. pusia -- , phusia -- `sprinkled', phusia -- m.n. `drop'; N. phusi `semen'.
Addenda: pruá¹£itÃ¡ -- [Cf. Ir. in Shgh. Bj. purx -- `to sprinkle, splash water']

pruá¹£á¹-i 8985 *pruá¹£á¹-i `sprinkling, wetting'. [âˆšPRUá¹£1]
L. puá¹-á¹-h f. `a liquid solution'.

pruá¹£ya 8986 *pruá¹£ya `sprinkled'. [âˆšPRUá¹£1]
Pa. phussa -- `speckled'; N. phusphus `gentle rain'; <-> ext. -- á¸• a -- :

N. phusro `grizzled'.

8987 *pruá¹£yati1 `is wet'. [vÃ-pruá¹£yati `oozes out' ÅšBr. <-> âˆšPRUá¹£1]
L. pussaá¹‡ `to be wetted', pussÄ« f. `moisture, hot fomentation' (< MIA.
pp. *pussia -- ?).

8988 *pruá¹£yati2 `burns'. [~ PLÃºá¹£YATÄ“. Cf. prá¹“á¹£ati DhÄ• tup. --
âˆšPRUá¹£2]
Kal.rumb. preÅ¡em `I roast'. -- See PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

8989 prÃºá¹£vÄ• -- , pruá¹£vÄ• ËŠ -- f. `drop of water, rime, ice' AV. ÅšBr.
[Cf. prÌ¥á¹£va -- TS. (`adj.' Com.) and pÃ¡rá¹£ati = pruá¹£Ä• yÃ¡ti. --
âˆšPRUá¹£1]
G. paras f. `dew' (B. D. Jain BSOS iv 320 < *pariÅ›yÄ• --); -- relationship
is not clear with Gaw. pulus `dew' (â†• Kaf.?), Dm. palÃ¤Å¡, Bshk. palas.
*PRUá¹£VÄ• KARA -- , *PRUá¹£VÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: prÃºá¹£vÄ• -- [Cf. Ir. in Av. parÅ¡uya -- `hoarfrost', Shgh. pirxÌŒ
`hoarfrost, hail'; Ir. â†’ Kho. prux `light sprinkling of snow' EVSh 61]

pruá¹£vÄ• kara 8990 *pruá¹£vÄ• kara `collection of hoarfrost', or
*pruá¹£vÄ• kÄ• ra -- `having the form of hoarfrost'. [PRÃºá¹£VÄ• -- , Ä• KARA
-- or Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Kho. praáº“gÃ¡r, (Lor.) preÅ¾gÄ• r `dew, hoarfrost' BelvalkarVol. 94 <
*pruá¹£vÄ• kara -- .

prÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡a 8991 prÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡a n. `viewing' GrÌ¥S., `public show' Mn.,
Ëšaka<-> m. `spectator' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `spectacle' BÄ• lar. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. pekkhaá¹‡a -- n. `sight'; Pk. pekkhaá¹‡a -- , pikkhËš, pecchaá¹‡a -- ,
picchËš, pÄ“haá¹‡a -- n. `seeing', pekkhaá¹‡aya -- , pecchËš, picchËš n.
`show, spectacle'; A. pekhan `dancing display of tail feathers by a
peacock'; H. pekhnÄ• m. `puppet show'; G. pekhá¹‡uÌƒ n. `a display'.
PRÄ“Ká¹£Aá¹‡IKA -- .

prÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡ika 8992 prÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡ika m. `actor' Vet. [PRÄ“Ká¹£Aá¹‡A --]
H. pekhniyÄ• m. `actor'.

prÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡Ä«ya 8993 prÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡Ä«ya `to be looked at, sightly' MBh. [âˆš
Ä«Ká¹£]

Pk. pekkhaá¹‡ijja -- , pecchËš, picchËš `to be observed'; P. pekhnÄ« f. `an image used in certain shows' or der. PRÄ“Ká¹£Aá¹‡A -- ; Si. pekaá¹‡iya `navel (i.e. the uncovered part of the body, esp. of women, between breast and belly), nave of a wheel', roá¸• . pekiá¹‡itta `body above the navel' EGS 113.

8994 prá¸—ká¹£atÄ“ `looks at' TS. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. pekkhati `sees', Pk. pekkhaÃ¯, pikkhËš, peccha Ã¯, picchËš, pÄ“haÃ¯; Gy. germ. piÄ• -- `to seem, look like'; P. pekhá¹‡Ä• `to see'; A. pekhiba `to look at', MB. pekh -- , OMth. OAw. pekhaÃ¯; H. poet. pekhnÄ• `to see, desire'; G. pekhvuÌƒ `to observe closely'; M. pekhá¹‡&etilde; `to look for' (poss dial. < paikhá¹‡&etilde; < PRÃ¡TÄ«Ká¹£ATÄ“); -- Si. pÄ“navÄ• `to be visible' to be separated from pÃ¤nenavÄ• < PRAJÃ±Ä• YATÄ“?

prÄ“ká¹£Ä• 8995 prÄ“ká¹£Ä• f. `seeing' MBh. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
Pa. pekkhÄ• -- , pÄ“khÄ• -- f. `view, show at a fair'; Pk. pekkhÄ• -- , pÄ“hÄ• -- f. `sight', pecchÄ• -- , picchÄ• -- f. `show, spectacle'; Brajbuli pekhi `sight', Si. pehu.

prÄ“á¹…khÃ¡ 8996 prÄ“á¹…khÃ¡ `swaying' RV., m. `swing' Br., prÄ“á¹…khÄ• -- f. Br., plÄ“á¹…khÃ¡ -- m. TS. [âˆšÄ«á¹…KH]
Pk. piá¹• khÄ• -- f. `swing, dooly'; S. pÄ«Ëœgho m. `swinging cradle', pÄ«Ëœgha f. `swing'; L. pÄ«Ëœgh, pÄ«gh f. `swing', pÄ«ËœghÄ• , pÄ«ghÄ• m. `swinging cradle', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ«gh f. `swing', P. pÄ«Ëœgh, pÄ«Ëœg f.; WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·eá¹…g m. `a rope on which clothes are hung'; N. piá¹… `swing'; -- NW. â†’ H. p&etilde;g, pÄ«Ëœg f. `swinging, ropes of a swing'; G. p&etilde;gá¹›uÌƒ, pÄ©gËš n. `stirrup'. -- Deriv.: prÄ“á¹…khoÌ„la -- m. `swing hammock' Vcar.; Pk. peá¹• khoÌ„lamÄ• á¹‡a -- , piá¹• Ëš `swinging'; H. pÄ©ghÅ«lÄ• , ËšÅ«rÄ• m. `child's hammock'; -- L. pÄ©ghÅ«á¹›Ä• , pighËš m. `swinging cradle', H. pÄ©gÅ«á¹›Ä• m.
Addenda: prÄ“á¹…khÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. piá¹…ghauá¹›o m. `cradle'; WPah.ká¹-g. pI á¹…g f. (obl. -- a) `swing, swinging rope', poet. pIá¹…go m. `a swing'.

8997 prá¸—á¹…khayati `swings oneself' RV. [âˆšÄ«á¹…KH]
Pk. peá¹• khia -- `swinging'; L.poá¹-h. pÄ«Ëœghuá¹‡ `to swing', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ«ghuá¹‡.
Addenda: prá¸—á¹…khayati: WPah.ká¹-g. pIá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to swing'.

prá¸—ta 8998 prá¸—ta `dead' ÅšBr., m. `spirit of a dead person' Mn. [âˆšI2]
Pa. pÄ“ta -- `dead', m. `departed spirit'; Pk. pÄ“a -- m. `ghost'; G. pariyÄ• m. pl. `forefathers' (or < pÃ¡rÄ“ta<-> `dead' RV., m. `ghost' lex.; Pk. parÄ“a -- m. `goblin'); Si. pÄ“ `ghost'.

prÄ“mÃ¡n 8999 prÄ“mÃ¡n m.n. `love' TS. [âˆšPRÄ«]
Pa. pÄ“ma -- , Ëšaka -- m.n. `love', Pk. pÄ“ma -- , pemma -- , pimma -- m.n., MB. OAw. Si. pema; -- K. priwa f. pl. `love, devotion' (with -- w -- < -- m -- dissim. by preceding p? -- Or. poss. < PRÄ«TI --).

prÄ“raá¹‡a 9000 prÄ“raá¹‡a n. `driving on' lex., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. RÄ• jat. [âˆš Ä«R]
Pk. pÄ“raá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `impelling'; K. prÄ«ran f. `act of sending'.

9001 *prÄ“ratÄ“ `moves forward'. [prá¸—rtÄ“ `moves, appears' RV. -- âˆšÄ«R]
Mai. cÌ£Ä“Ì†I -- `to arrive', caus. cÌ£elÄ• -- , Chil. "chÃªloÌ„á¹‡".

9002 prá¸—rayati `sets in motion, pushes on' RV. 2. *prÄ“layati. [âˆšÄ«R]
1. Pk. pÄ“raÃ¯ `sends', pass. pÄ“rijjaá¹• ta -- ; K. prÅ«run `to send (a message)', prÄ«run `to dispatch, instigate, order' (dial. or â†• Sk.?); G. prervuÌƒ `to send, despatch, urge, cause to do'.
2. Pk. pellÄ“i, `sends' (with -- ell -- < -- Ä“l -- or caus. of pass. *prÄ“lyatÄ“ cf. LM 370), pellaÃ¯, pillaÃ¯ `throws'; Tir. imper. prela `draw (water)'; PaÅ¡.gul. prÄ“l -- , lauá¹›. lÄ“l -- , weg. lÄ“l -- `to herd (cattle), stretch out (hand)'; P. pelá¹‡Ä• `to push', Ku. pelá¹‡o, N. pelnu; A. pelÄ• iba `to throw away'; MB. pel -- `to throw down' (B. phelÄ• see PRATHITA -- ); Or. pelibÄ• `to push', Bhoj. pelal; OAw. pelaÃ¯ `pushes, drives away, tramples on', lakh. pÄ“lab `to enter by force'; H. pelnÄ• `to push', M. pelá¹‡&etilde;. -- A. pelani `fit to be thrown away' < MIA. *pellaá¹‡Ä-Ì„a -- .
Addenda: prá¸—rayati: WPah.ká¹-g. pernÃµ `to pour'.

9003 prÄ“á¹£ayati `throws, sends forth' MBh., prá¸—á¹£ita -- `thrown' ÅšBr. [âˆšIá¹£1]
Pa. pÄ“sÄ“ti `sends forth (esp. on a message)'; NiDoc. preá¹£eyati `sends', Pk. pÄ“sÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯, Wg. (LSI) "preshyÄ• " `he was sent', (Lumsden) "pureshÃºn" `to send', "preshe" `to appoint' (= preá¹£ -- NTS xvii 290); OG.

pesÄ«ya `sent'; M. pesá¹‡&etilde; `to send a demon to someone'.
prÄ“á¹£ya -- see next.

praiá¹£yÃ¡ 9004 praiá¹£yÃ¡ (with jÃ¡na --) `servant' AV., m. Mn.,
prÄ“á¹£ya<-> m. MBh. [âˆšIá¹£1]
Pa. pessa -- , pessiya -- , Ëšiyaka -- m., ËšiyÄ• -- f. `messenger,
servant'; NiDoc. preá¹£i `servant'; Si. pessa `servant, slave'.

Page 505

proÌ„ká¹£a 9005 proÌ„ká¹£a m. `act of sprinkling on' &capamacr;pÅšr.
[âˆšUKá¹£]
L. pokh m. `mode of rice cultivation by scattering seed on ploughed ground';
G. pÃµkh, pÃµk m. `parched grains of fresh millet'.

prá¹“ká¹£aá¹‡a 9006 prá¹“ká¹£aá¹‡a n. `consecration by sprinkling' TS.
[âˆšUKá¹£]
G. pÃµkhá¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `ceremony of receiving the bride and bridegroom,
things with which it is performed'.

9007 prá¹“ká¹£ati `sprinkles upon' RV. [âˆšUKá¹£]
S. pokhaá¹‡u `to sow'; N. pokhnu `to spill, pour over'; G. pÃµkhvuÌƒ,
puÌƒkhËš `to sow, sprinkle bride and bridegroom'; -- deriv. S. pokha f.
`sowing, farming, crop', pukhaá¹‡u `to be sown'.
Addenda: prá¹“ká¹£ati: S.kcch. pokhá¹‡Å« `to sow', paukh, pauÌƒkh f. `act of
sowing'.

prá¹“ká¹£ita 9008 prá¹“ká¹£ita `sprinkled' ÅšBr. [âˆšUKá¹£]
L. pokhÄ« `self -- sown (of a crop that springs up of itself)'.

9009 proÌ„jjvalati `burns brightly' Hariv. [âˆšJVAL]
L. (Ju.) pujÌ„laá¹‡ `to be burnt'.

9010 *proÌ„jjvÄ• layati `causes to burn'. [âˆšJVAL]
L. (Ju.) pujÌ„Ä• laá¹‡ tr. `to burn, set on fire'.

9011 proÌ„Ã±chati `wipes off' MrÌ¥cch. [Connexion with âˆšUÃ±CH `glean' (EWA i 100) is semant. difficult and derivation from *pramrÌ¥ká¹£ -- (P. Tedesco JAOS 77, 195) phonet. unacceptable in view of absence of -- m -- in Pa. and Si. or of nasalization in some MIA. and NIA. forms. But proÌ„Ã±ch -- could be sanskritization of MIA. *poá¹• ch -- which, with its variety of forms (Pa. puÃ±ch -- , puÃ±j -- , Pk. puá¹• ch -- , pucch -- , puá¹• s -- , pus -- , phuá¹• s --) and p -- in NW is perh. â†• Drav. (Tam. pÅ«cu `to smear, rub, wash', Kan. pÅ«sa `to smear, rub', Tu. pÅ«juni, Tel. pÅ«yu: DED 3569)]
Pa. puÃ±chati (v.l. puÃ±jati) `wipes off', Pk. puá¹• chaÃ¯, pucchaÃ¯, puá¹• saÃ¯, pusaÃ¯, phuá¹• sadi, L. pÅ«jhaá¹‡, (Ju.) puÌ„Ìƒjhaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. pujhuá¹‡, P. puÌ„Ìƒjhá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhal. puÌƒÄ‹há¹‡Å«; Ku. pÃµchá¹‡o `to wipe with cloth'; N. puchnu `to wipe', B. pÃµchÄ• , puÌƒc(h)Ä• (X mÄ• jÄ• < MÄ• RJATI in muchÄ• ); Or. pochibÄ• `to wipe, smear'; Mth. pochab `to wipe off', OAw. pauÃ±chaÃ¯, lakh. poÌ„Ìƒchab, H. pÃµchnÄ• , pochnÄ• ; OMarw. puchaÃ¯ `wipes', rÄ• cha -- pocha `ashes and dust'; G. puÌƒchvuÌƒ `to wipe', M. pusá¹‡&etilde;, Si. pisinavÄ• , pihiËš.
Addenda: proÌ„Ã±chati: Garh. pÃµjá¹‡u `to wipe', A. pÃµchiba (phonet. -- s -- ); Md. fussanÄ« `wipes out', fuhenÄ«, fohËš (absol. fuhe) tr. `wipes'.

proÌ„Ã±chana 9012 proÌ„Ã±chana n. `wiping out' Naiá¹£. [See prec.]
Pa. puÃ±chana -- n. `wiping', ËšnÄ« -- f. `cloth for wiping'; Pk. puá¹• chaá¹‡a -- n. `wiping', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `small grass -- whisk'; P. puÌ„Ìƒjhaá¹‡, puÌ„Ìƒjhuá¹‡ m. `settlings, dregs, wiping cloth'; Or. pochuá¹‡i `wiping rag'; H. pÃµchan m. `wiping'; M. pusá¹‡&etilde; n. `wiping rag'; OSi. pusana `broom', Si. pisana, pisina `cleaning'.
proÌ„á¸• ha -- see PRAUá¸• HA -- .
prá¹“ta -- see PLOÌ„TA -- .

9012a *proÌ„tká¹£arita -- Add. 14709.

9012b proÌ„tha -- Add. 14710.

proÌ„dgata 9013 proÌ„dgata `projecting' KathÄ• s. [âˆšGAM]
P. poggÄ• m. `shoot, twig, tender branch'; -- more prob. < *poÌ„gga -- s.v. *POÌ„á¹…GA -- 2.

proÌ„ddÄ• ma 9014 proÌ„ddÄ• ma `immense, extraordinary' Inscr. [UDDÄ• MA -- ?]
Si. puduma `surprising, surprise, wonder'; -- prob. â†• Tam. putumai `newness, novelty'.

proÌ„dbhava 9015 *proÌ„dbhava `coming forth'. [Cf. proÌ„dbhÅ«ta -- `come forth' Hariv. -- âˆšBHÅ«]
Si. poba sb. `opening (as of a flower)'.

9016 *proÌ„nmÄ• dayati `makes delighted'. [Cf. proÌ„nmÄ• dyati `begins to be in rut' Inscr. -- âˆšMAD1]
Pk. poÌ„mÄ• iya -- `praised, delighted'; G. pomÄ• vuÌƒ `to be delighted' L. Alsdorf Harivaá¹• Å›apurÄ• á¹‡a 479.

9017 prá¹“á¹£ati `burns' DhÄ• tup. 2. plá¹“á¹£ati ib. [âˆšPRUá¹£2]
1. S. pohaá¹‡u `to roast in ashes'.
2. Pk. piloÌ„sa -- , pulËš m. `burning'.

prá¹“á¹£á¹-ha 9018 prá¹“á¹£á¹-ha1 m. `bench, stool' TBr. (proÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ“Å›ayÃ¡ -- `reclining on a seat' RV.). [< *pra -- ut -- stha -- Johansson IF 19, 135? -- âˆšSTHÄ• ?]
Si. puá¹-uva `bench, stool'; -- L. phÅ«há¹› m. `matting', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `mat for sitting or kneeling on' < MIA. *poÌ„á¹-ha -- ?

proÌ„á¹£á¹-ha 9019 proÌ„á¹£á¹-ha2 m. `bull' KÄ• Å›. [Poss. sanskritization of MIA. *poá¹-á¹-hiya -- (posited by NIA.) deriv. of puá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- `back' (see PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- --) ~ prÌ¥á¹£á¹-havÄ• ha -- m. `draught ox' NÄ«lak. (J. C. W.)]
S. poá¹-hÄ« m. `beast trained for carrying burdens'; L. poá¹-hÄ« m. `riding bullock'; G. poá¹-hÄ«, Ëšá¹-hiyÉ” m. `packbullock, caravan'.

proÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ« 9020 proÌ„á¹£á¹-hÄ« f. `the fish Cyprinus pausius' Bhpr., proÌ„á¹£á¹-hikÄ• <-> f. `C. sophore' lex.
A. puá¹-hi `a kind of small fish', B. puÌƒá¹-hi, Ëšá¹-i; Or. puá¹-hi, Ëšá¹-i `a kind of carp'; Mth. poá¹-hÄ« `a small fish'; H. pÃµá¹-hÄ«, Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `the carp C. pausius'.

prauá¸• ha 9021 prauá¸• ha (*pravuá¸• ha --) `full of' MBh., `strong, fullgrown, skilful' (prauá¸• hÄ• -- `experienced mistress') KÄ• v. 2. proÌ„á¸• ha -- Apte (proÌ„á¸• ham PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a?). 3. *pravuá¸• á¸• ha -- . [< *prabrÌ¥(á¸• )á¸• ha -- (cf. pÃ¡ribrÌ¥á¸• ha -- `strong' ÅšBr.: *brÌ¥á¸• á¸• ha -- poss. in *BUá¸• á¸• HA -- 2) X PRÃ¡VRÌ¥DDHA -- and further infl. by non -- Aryan *PRAVAá¸• RA -- (and vÄ«á¸·Ãº<-> `firm' RV.?). -- âˆšBRÌ¥H1]
1. Pk. pavÅ«á¸• ha -- `firm'; Si. puvaá¸·u `strong, firm, hard, haughty'; H. pauá¹›hÄ• `mighty, firm, stiff'.
2. Pk. poÌ„á¸• ha -- `grown up, capable, clever'; S. poá¹›ho `very old'. -- Altern. < 3: Or. poá¹›ha, puá¹›ha `male buffalo'; Mth. poá¹›Ä• `stout, robust' (or < *PRAVAá¸• RA --); H. poá¹›h(Ä•) = pauá¹›hÄ• ; OG. poá¸• haÃ¼ `big'.
3. P. poá¸• hÄ• `stout, cunning'.

plaká¹£Ã¡ 9022 plaká¹£Ã¡ m. `Ficus infectoria' AV., `F. religiosa, Thesperia populneoides' lex., praká¹£Ã¡ -- (in etymological exegesis) TS. 2. plÄ• ËŠká¹£a -- `belonging to F. infectoria' TS., m. `its fruit' lex. 3. parkaá¹-Ä« -- f., Ëšá¹-in -- m. `F. infectoria' Hit. 4. *parkuá¹-Ä« -- .
[The theory (EWA ii 221 with lit.) that parkaá¹-Ä« -- is sanskritization of a MIA. *pakkha -- á¸• a -- < praká¹£Ã¡ -- would unite all the NIA. words, but does not account for the absence of aspiration in B. Or. Bhoj. H. M. On the other hand parka -- á¹-Ä«<-> is poss. a genuine ablaut variant: IE. *perká¹· -- u -- in *parku -- á¹-Ä« -- (replaced by parkaá¹-Ä« -- with commoner ending?), Lat. quercus `oak': *preká¹· -- s -- in praká¹£Ã¡ -- : *prÌ¥ká¹· -- in OHG. forha `pine' IEW 822 (J. C. W.). In this case the aspiration of the H. P. M. words < parkaá¹-Ä«<-> might be due to collision with *pakkha -- < praká¹£Ã¡ --]
1. Pa. pilakkha -- m. `Ficus infectoria'; Pk. palakkha -- , pilakkhu -- , pilaá¹• khu -- , piliá¹• khu -- , pilukkha -- , piluá¹• ka<-> m. `the banyan F. indica'; OH. pilakhana m. (obl. pl.?) `F. infectoria', H. pÄ«lkhÃ£Ì„ m. `a kind of tree'.
2. P. palÄ• kh m. `F. infectoria', H. pÄ• khal m. with metath.
3. Bhoj. pÄ• kaá¹›i `a fig tree'; H. pÄ• k(h)aá¹›, pÄ• kar m., ËškariyÄ• f. `F. infectoria' (â†’ P. pÄ• khar f.); -- M. pÄ• k(h)aá¸• m., pÄ• khar f. (â†• H.?) `the scandent plant Clypea burmanni'?
4. B. pÄ• kuá¹› `F. infectoria', Or. pÄ• kuá¹›a.
Addenda: plÃ¡ká¹£a -- [plÄ• ËŠká¹£a -- is vrÌ¥ddhi, not with T. Burrow BSOAS

xxxviii 72 dial. variant with a ~ Ä• < IE. o]
1. Md. fok `name of a tree'?
3. parkaá¹-Ä« -- : A. pÄ• karÄ« `Ficus religiosa', OB. pÄ• kaá¹›Ä«.

plava 9023 plava m. `flooding, flood' MBh. [âˆšPLU]
Pk. pava -- m. `flood'; H. pawÄ« f. `dike or channel for letting water in or out'.
JALAPLAVA -- .
plavaá¹• ga -- see PRAVAá¹• GA -- .

Page 506

9024 plÃ¡vatÄ“ `floats' RV., `vanishes by degrees' ÅšBr. [âˆšPLU]
Pa. plavati, palavati, pilËš `floats', pavati `hurries on'; Pk. pavaÃ¯ `swims'; Si. pihinanavÄ• , pÄ«nËš `to swim, float' < *pivilËš < *pilivËš EGS 55; -- A. pamiba intr. `to melt, dissolve'?
Addenda: plÃ¡vatÄ“: Ko. pÃµvtÄ• `floats, swims, leaks'.

plavantÄ« 9025 *plavantÄ« `waterfowl'. [Pres. part.: cf. plavÃ¡ -- m. `a kind of aquatic bird' VS. -- âˆšPLU]
K. pind, dat. Ëšdi f. `the waterfowl Tachybaptes albipennis'?
*plavayati `inundates' see PLÄ• VAYATI.
plÄ• ËŠká¹£a -- see PLAKá¹£Ã¡ -- .

plÄ• vanaka 9026 *plÄ• vanaka `boatman'. [Cf. plÄ• vana -- n. `bathing' MBh., Pk. pÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n. `stream'. -- âˆšPLU]
M. pÄ• vá¹‡Ä• m. `sailor'.

9027 plÄ• vayati `causes to float, inundates' KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. *plavayati. 3. plÄ• vita -- `flooded' MBh., plavita -- n. `swimming' Lalit. [âˆšPLU]

1. Pk. pÄ• vÄ“i `floods', pavvÄ• laÃ¯ `floods, wets'.
2. H. palenÄ• `to irrigate land after ploughing'.
3. Pk. palÄ• via -- `wetted'; H. paleÅ«, paleo m. `land irrigated after ploughing'.
plÄ• vita -- see prec.
plihan -- see next.

plÄ«hÃ¡n 9028 plÄ«hÃ¡n (later plÄ«ËŠhan --) m. `spleen' AV., plÄ«hÄ• -- f. lex., plihan -- m. YÄ• jÃ±. 2. *prÄ«han -- . 3. *prahaka -- . 4. *splÄ«han -- . [See TILA -- 3 and PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.]
1. Pa. pihaka -- n. `spleen', Pk. pilihÄ• -- f., WPah.bhal. á¹-á¸·eÃ¬ m., B. pilihÄ• , pilÄ• , Ëšle; Or. pilhÄ• i, piá¸·ehi `spleen, enlarged spleen'; Bi. pilhÄ« `enlarged spleen, swelling of liver (in cattle)'; Bhoj. pilahÄ« `spleen'; H. pÄ«lhÄ• , pilaÄ« f. `spleen, enlarged spleen'; M. pÄ« f., piyÄ• hÄ• , pihÄ• m. `spleen', Si. pilÄ• va.
2. Pr. pÅ¡tigÃ« `spleen' (< *priz+).
3. Ash. ploÌ„, (Wama) proÌ„, PaÅ¡.ar. ploÌ„, Shum. ploÌ„á¹·É™, K. pohu, powu (in cmpd. paÌ‡hi --) m.; -- Dm. praÌ,kaá¹-Ä«ËŠ (+?).
4. Ku. N. phiyo. -- With metath. *lispÄ• : L.awÄ• á¹‡. liph `spleen'; P. lipph f. `enlarged spleen'. -- Wg. Å¡peÌ„Ìƒ `spleen' < *sprÄ«zn -- (NTS xvii 300 < *sprÌ¥zna).
Connexion, if any, is obscure in Gmb. paÇ°eá¹›Ã£ËŠ `spleen', Gaw. Sv. pÄ“nÇ°uá¹›ik, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. pizuá¹›Ã-k, weg. peÇ°oá¹›Ã©k.
PLU `float': PLAVÃ¡ -- , PLÃ¡VATÄ“, *PLAVANTÄ« -- , *PLAVAYATI, *PLÄ• VANAKA -- , PLÄ• VAYATI, PLÄ• VITA -- , *PLOÌ„TRA -- ; ABHIPLAVÃ¡ -- , UTPLAVATÄ“, UTPLAVÄ• -- , *UTPLÄ• VAYATI.
PLUá¹¢ `burn': PLUá¹£á¹-A -- , PLÃºá¹£YATI, PLá¹“á¹£ATI; -- âˆšPRUá¹£2.

plÃºá¹£i 9029 plÃºá¹£i m. `a partic. noxious insect, (prob.) flea' RV. 2. *pruá¹£i -- 3. *pruci -- . 4. *pricu -- . 5. *priá¹£u -- . 6. *praá¹£u -- (or *prÄ• á¹£u -- : X prÄ• Å›Ãº -- `very quick' RV.??). [Variety of forms due to alteration, throu h taboo, of the name of a noxious insect, as in other IE. languages EWA ii 386 with lit. -- See Add.]
1. Kho. pulÃºá¹£u `flea', Ko. puÅ›Ä«.
2. Gy. gr. hung. boh. eng. puÅ¡um, á¸Œ. purá¹£um m.
3. Ash. puÄ• , Wg. prÅ©Ì„Ìˆ Ä• , Kt. Å•uÄ‹Ã-, Pr. pÅ«Ì¤Å¡Ã¼gÅ«ËŠ, PaÅ¡.dar. nir. lÅ«Ä• .
4. PaÅ¡.ar. plÄ“iÄ• , Shum. lyÄ“Ä‹uk.

5. Pk. pisua -- m., ËšuÄ• -- f., Gy. rum. piÅ¡om, wel. piÅ¡um, PaÅ¡.uzb. á¹£iá¹£, Gaw. pleá¹£uk, peá¹£uk, Kal.rumb. prÄ«á¹£u, Tor. (Barth) "pyu -- mÃ¥sh" (+MAÅ›AKA --), Mai. (Barth) "qÄ«á¹£h" (= cÌ£Ä«á¹£? NTS xviii 124), Sv. preá¹£uko, Phal. prÄ«Ëœá¹£u, Sh. gil. prÄ«Ëœáº“á¹· m., gur. prÄ«áº“á¹·, koh. piáº“a (pr -- , p -- , not cÌ£ -- !), K. pyuÅ›u, dat. piÅ›is m.; L. pihuÌƒ, (Ju.) pissuÌ„Ìƒ m. `flea', awÄ• á¹‡. pÄ«uÌ„Ìƒ `gnat'; P. pissÅ« m. `flea', WPah.bhad. á¹-á¸·i&ugravetildemacr;, khaÅ›. pi&ugravetildemacr;, l.rudh. priÅ«Ë‹, jaun. piÅ›Å«, B. pisu, H. pÄ«hÅ« (â†•  NW), pissÅ«, pÄ«sÅ« m., M. pisÅ« m., pÄ«s n. (collective) `fleas'.
6. Dm. praá¹£&uacutetildemacr;, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. laá¹£Å«k, Bshk. Ä• Ä• 'á¹£. pluá¹£á¹-a -- see next.
Addenda: pluá¹£i -- [Cf. Ir. in Psht. wrÉ™&ghacek;a `flea', Sogd. 'bÅ¡'h < Ir. *fruÅ¡Ä• ; Yid. frÄ«go, Mj. fÉ™rÄ«ga < Ir. *fruÅ¡ikÄ• ; Yazgh. fÉ™rÉ™Å¡, Par. ruÄ• , Orm. Å• Ì£rak < Ir. *fruÅ¡Ä• Ä«; Shgh. frÃ¤gj < *frÄ• Å¡ikÄ• ? EVSh 33]

9030 plÃºá¹£yatÄ“ `is burnt, is scorched' SuÅ›r., plÃºá¹£yati DhÄ• tup. 2. pluá¹£á¹-a -- `burnt' RËštus. [âˆšPLUá¹£]
1. N. pilsinu `to be burnt', caus. pilsyÄ• unu `to cook partially'; Si. pulussanavÄ• tr. `to burn, roast, set on fire', intr. pilissenavÄ•  `to be burnt'.
2. Pk. paluá¹-á¹-ha -- , pilËš, pulËš `burnt'; N. adha -- piá¸·to `halfcooked'; Si. puluá¹-u `roasted'.
plÄ“á¹…khÃ¡ -- see PRÄ“á¹…KHÃ¡ -- .

ploÌ„ta 9031 ploÌ„ta m. or n. (?) `cloth, bandage' SuÅ›r. [Cf. ploÌ„ti -- f. `thread' DivyÄ• v.; proÌ„ta -- n. `woven cloth' lex. -- Poss. < prá¹“ta -- `sewn' ChUp. But see poÌ„ta -- 2. -- âˆšvÄ“]
Pa. piloÌ„tikÄ• -- f. `rag, bandage'; Pk. poÌ„a -- n. `cloth' (or < POÌ„TA -- 3); Si. piyalla `rag' < *pilellia with l -- suffix H. Smith JA 1950, 197 (EGS 105 < *pradalita --).

ploÌ„tra 9032 *ploÌ„tra `boat'. [poÌ„ta -- 3 m. `boat' MBh. is MIA. (amg.?) < *ploÌ„tra -- (EWA ii 346 < *plavata --), poÌ„tÄ• ra<-> m. or n. BHSk. < *ploÌ„trÌ¥ -- ? -- âˆšPLU]
Ku. pot `boat'.
plá¹“á¹£ati see PRá¹“á¹£ATI.
PS&capamacr; `eat': PSÄ• TÃ¡ -- .

psÄ• tÃ¡ 9033 psÄ• tÃ¡ `eaten' ÅšBr., `hungry' lex. [psÄ• -- f. `eating, hunger' lex. -- âˆšPSÄ•]
Pa. chÄ• ta -- , Ëšaka -- `hungry', chÄ• tatÄ• -- f. `hunger'; Pk. chÄ• ya -- `hungry'; Si. saya, sÄ• , sÄ• ya `hunger, drought'.

Page 507

PH phakk 9034 *phakk1 `toss food into the mouth'.
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. gul. pak -- `to eat (mulberries, grain and similar things)', Shum. pheki -- ; S. phakaá¹‡u `to jerk into mouth (when eating from hand)', phaku m. `handful so eaten', ËškÄ« f. `dose of powdered medicine'; L. phakkÄ• m. `mouthful'; P. phakká¹‡Ä• `to toss food into mouth', phakkÄ• m. `quantity so thrown', N. phakyÄ• unu, phÃ£Ì„k, Ëško; Mth. phakÄ• `act of so eating'; H. phÃ£Ì„knÄ• `to jerk any dry food into mouth', phÄ• k, phÃ£Ì„k m. `as much as can be so eaten, bit, piece', phÃ£Ì„kÄ« f. `mouthful of dry grain &c.'; G. phÄ• kvuÌƒ `so to eat', phÄ• kÉ” m. `mouthful', M. phÄ• ká¹‡&etilde;, phÃ£Ì„kËš, phÄ• kÄ• , phÃ£Ì„kÄ• m.
Addenda: *phakk -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ¡kkÉ” m. `handful of eatables (e.g. grain)', J. fÄ• kÄ• m. `handful of roasted grain'.

phakk 9035 *phakk2 `deceive'. 2. phakkikÄ• -- f. `proposition' Naiá¹£., `(in logic) statement to be refuted, sophism, fraud' lex. [Cf. phakkati `propounds a statement to be refuted' DhÄ• tup., `acts wrongly' lex. -- Similar meanings in *PHAá¹- -- 2]
1. K. phakun `to state one's poverty as inability to give'; S. phakiá¹›Ä« f. `altercation'; P. phakkaá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `abuse'; WPah.jaun. phÄ• kÅ«á¹‡oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ `to dispute'; N. phakÄ• unu `to flatter, seduce'; A. phÄ• kaá¹-i `deception'; B. phakÄ• `to be disappointed', phakkaá¹› `hoaxer'; Or phakaá¹›i `fraud'; H. phakkaá¹› m. `abuse', phÃ£Ì„ká¹›Ä• m. `vain boaster' (â†’ P. phÃ£Ì„ká¹›Ä•

m.); G. phÃ£Ì„kÉ” m. `pretension', phagvuÌƒ `to be misled' (X á¹-hagvuÌƒ s.v. *á¹-HAGG -- ?); M. phÄ• kaá¸• `flashy'.
2. Pk. phakkiyÄ• -- f. `passage in a text hard to interpret'; WPah. (Joshi) fÄ• kÄ« f. `complaint'; A. phÄ• ki `deception, trick', B. Or. phÃ£Ì„ki; H. phÃ£Ì„kÄ« f. `objection (in logic), trick, fraud'; M. phÃ£Ì„kÄ« f. `proposition, sentence'.

phakk 9036 *phakk3 `open'.
P. phakká¹‡Ä• `to squander'; N. phakranu intr. `to open (of flowers)', phaklÃ£Ì„se `spendthrift'; B. phÃ£Ì„k `opening'; H. phÃ£Ì„knÄ• `to open'; M. phÄ• ká¹‡&etilde;, phÄ• kaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to open wide'.

phakka 9037 phakka m. `cripple' lex. 2. *phikka -- `defective'. [Cf. *PHAá¹‡á¹-A -- , *PHATTA -- (*phadda -- , *phutta --), *PHUCCA -- , *PHISSA -- , *BAGGHA -- , list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4, and PHALGÃº -- 3]
1. Ku. phakaá¹› `penniless, beggar'; N. phakkaá¹› `rascal', phakullo `fat worthless fellow'; Or. pha(k)kÄ• `light -- coloured'; G. phakkaá¹› m. `libertine'; M. phakkaá¸• `stubborn, independent'.
2. K. phrika `vain, worthless, fickle', phyoku m. `a small amount'; S. phiko `pale, insipid'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. phikkÄ• `tasteless'; P. phikk m. `want of taste', phikkÄ• `insipid, pale'; Ku. phÄ«ko `thin, weak, worthless'; N. phiko `weak (of tea or curry), pale', B. phikÄ• , phÄ©kÄ• ; Or. phikÄ• `pale'; Mth. phÄ«kÄ• `tasteless', OAw. phÄ«ka; H. phÄ«kÄ• `pale, tasteless', G. phÄ«kuÌƒ, M. phikÄ• .
phakkikÄ• -- see *PHAKK -- 2.
Addenda: phakka -- . 2. *phikka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ-kkÉ” `pale, insipid'.

phaá¹- 9038 *phaá¹-1 `sudden movement'. 2. *phaá¹-á¹- -- 1. [Cf. phÃ¡á¹- interj. `crack!' AV. -- sphÃ¡á¹-ati `breaks, tears' DhÄ• tup. prob. hyper -- sk. for ph --]
1. Ash. paá¹›ak&aacutemacrdotdot;Ä© `lightning, flicker' NTS ii 274; S. phaá¹›phaá¹›i f. `flapping', phaá¹›kaá¹‡u `to tremble, flutter, throb'; P. phaá¹›phaá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to move convulsively'; B. phaá¹› `flapping, explosion', phaá¹›phaá¹› `flapping'; Or. phaá¹›aphaá¹›a `sound of flapping, fluttering, tearing'; H. phaá¹›phaá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to move convulsively'; G. phaá¹› m. `bang', phaá¹›phaá¹›vuÌƒ `to flutter', M. phaá¸• phaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;; -- altern. < *SPHARATI: N. pharpharÄ• unu `to twitch, flutter, flap'; A. pharpharÄ• iba `to tingle'; OAw. pharakaÃ¯ `throbs', Mth. pharkab.

2. S. phaá¹-aá¹‡u `to wound', phaá¹-Ä• ko m. `cracker'; P. phÄ• á¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to beat', phaá¹-aká¹‡Ä• `to winnow', phaá¹-kÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to shake'; Ku. phaá¹-aká¹‡o `to winnow, fan', phaá¹-koá¹‡o `to `beat', gng. ph*lá¹-k *l_&rtodtilde; `winnowing'; N. phaá¹›kanu `to jump about, winnow', phaá¹›kÄ• rnu `to shake', phaá¹-phaá¹-Ä• unu `to flap about'; A. phaá¹-phaá¹-Ä«yÄ• `shining', phaá¹-kÄ• `cracker'; B. phaá¹-kÄ• `speckled'; Or. phaá¹-akÄ• `fireworks'; H. phaá¹-phaá¹-Ä• nÄ• `to flap about', phaá¹-aknÄ• `to winnow', phaá¹-kÄ• rnÄ• `to beat clothes'; G. phaá¹-ak f. `throbbing', phaá¹-akvuÌƒ `to beat', phaá¹-kÄ• rvuÌƒ `to slash'; M. phÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to wander wildly', phaá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to winnow, fan', phaá¹-kÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to slash'.
Addenda: *phaá¹- -- 1. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ™á¹›aká¹‡Ãµ `to separate grain from impurities with a bhÉ”Ë‹á¹-á¹-I, to remove dust'.
2. *phaá¹-á¹- -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• á¹-á¹-a -- phÉ”Ì• á¹-á¹-a `quickly', poet. phÉ™á¹-kÄ• á¹‡o `to throw, fling'.

phaá¹- 9039 *phaá¹-2 `cheat'. 2. *phaá¹-á¹- -- 2. [Cf. phaá¹-Ä• `a cheat' lex. (â†• NIA. cf. B. below?) and similar meanings s.v. *PHAKK -- 2; sphaá¹‡á¹-ayati, sphiá¹‡Ëš, sphuá¹‡Ëš `mocks' DhÄ• tup.]
1. K. phar m. `cock and bull story', phoru m. `ridicule', pharun `secretly to help oneself to the results of another's success'.
2. N. phaá¹-á¹-i `liar, funny', phaá¹-Ä• hÄ• `exaggerater', phaá¹-phaá¹-inu `to plead poverty when help is asked'; B. phaá¹-, phaá¹-Ä• `cheat'; M. phaá¹-aviá¹‡&etilde; `to cheat'.
*PHAá¹-á¹-AGÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: *phaá¹- -- 2. 2. *phaá¹-á¹- -- : Ko. phaá¹-á¹-i `false', phaá¹-iá¹…gu `a cheat'.
*phaá¹-á¹- -- 1 see *PHAá¹- -- 1 Add2.

phaá¹-a 9040 phaá¹-a n. `expanded hood of snake' MBh. 2. *phÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 2. [Cf. phuá¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-Ä• -- f., sphuá¹-a -- m. lex., Ëšá¹-Ä• -- f. PaÃ±cat. (Pk. phuá¸• Ä• -- f.), sphaá¹-a -- m., Ëšá¹-Ä• -- f., sphoÌ„á¹-Ä• -- f. lex. and PHAá¹‡A -- 1. Conn. words in Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 386]
1. Pk. phaá¸• a -- m.n. `snake's hood', Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f., M. phaá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f.
2. A. pheá¹-, ph&etilde;á¹-.
*phaá¹-Ä• kÄ• -- `flag' see PATÄ• KÄ• -- .
*phaá¹-iá¹…ga -- `flying insect' see PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .

*phaá¹-á¹- -- 1 `sudden movement' see *PHAá¹- -- 1.
*phaá¹-á¹- -- 2 `cheat' see *PHAá¹- -- 2.

phaá¹-á¹-agÄ• na 9041 *phaá¹-á¹-agÄ• na `joking song'. [*phaá¹-á¹- -- 2, gÄ• na --]
G. phaá¹-Ä• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `song full of joking'.
PHANÌ£1 `spring': phÃ¡á¹‡ati1, phÄ• á¹‡ayati1.
*PHANÌ£2 `swell, rise, boil': phaá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2, *phaá¹‡ati, phÄ• á¹‡ayati2, phÄ• á¹‡ita -- ; *utphaá¹‡ati, *utphÄ• á¹‡a -- , *utphÄ• á¹‡ayati.

phaá¹‡a 9042 phaá¹‡a1 m. `expanded hood of snake (esp. of cobra)' MBh. 2. *phÄ“á¹‡a -- 2. [Cf. PHAá¹-A -- , *PHÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2 and *PHAá¹‡ATI2. -- For mng. `shoulder -- blade' &c. cf. association of shape in phaá¹‡Ä• phalaka -- BhartrÌ¥. ~ aá¹• saphalakÃ¡ -- ÅšBr. and cf. phÄ“na -- n. `cuttlefish bone' Car.]
1. Pa. phaá¹‡a -- m. `expanded hood of snake', Pk. phaá¹‡a -- m., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Wg. paá¹‡ -- Å¡Ä« `big snake' (+Å¡ai `head'? NTS xvii 287); K. phan m. `expanded hood of snake', S. phaá¹‡i f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. phaá¹‡, P. phaá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡u f., ludh. phan m., WPah. (Joshi) faá¹‡ m., Ku. phaá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡i, N. phani, A. phanÄ• , B. phan, ËšnÄ• , Or. phaá¹‡aÌ„Ì†, Mth. phanÄ• , Bhoj. phan, H. phan, ËšnÄ• m., G. pheá¹‡ (< *phaá¹‡i), phaá¹‡Ä« f., M. phaá¹‡ m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., Si. paá¹‡a, peá¹‡a. -- S. phaá¹‡i f.

Page 508

`shoulderblade'; H. phanÄ« f. `wedge'; G. phaá¹‡É” m. `fore part of foot'.
2. A. phenÄ• `expanded hood of snake', Or. pheá¹‡aÌ„Ì†.
PHAá¹‡IN -- , PHAá¹‡AKARA -- .
phaá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2 `froth' see PHÄ• á¹‡ITA -- .
Addenda: phaá¹‡a -- 1: S.kcch. phaá¹‡ f. `snake's hood, front part of foot',

phaá¹‡Ä« f. `weaver's toothed instrument for pressing and closing the woof'; WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• á¹‡ m. `cobra's hood'; Garh. phaá¹‡ `snake's hood'.

phaá¹‡akara 9043 phaá¹‡akara m. `cobra' lex. [Cf. phaá¹‡Ä• kara -- , phaá¹‡adhara -- , phaá¹‡Ä• dhËš m. lex. -- phaá¹‡a -- 1, karÃ¡ -- 1]
L. phaniar m., P. phanyar m., WPah. (Joshi) fanÄ• 'r m. (all with n, not á¹‡ ?).
Addenda: phaá¹‡akara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• á¹‡É™r m. `cobra', J. fanÄ• 'r m. (ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• á¹‡ir m. poss. â†• P. Him.I 127).
*phara -- 2 `board' see PHALA -- 3 Add2.

9044 phÃ¡á¹‡ati1 `*springs' (`goes' DhÄ• tup.). 2. phÄ• á¹‡ayati1 `makes spring' RV. [Ä• -- pÃ¡nÄ«phaá¹‡at `springs over' RV. <-> âˆšPHAá¹‡1]
1. Kho. phonik `to dance'; Si. paninavÄ• `to spring, jump'.
2. WPah. (Joshi) fÄ• ná¹‡u `to card wool'; H. phÄ• nnÄ• `to scutch cotton'.

9045 *phaá¹‡ati2 `swells, rises, boils'. [Cf. phaá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2, phá¸—na -- , phÄ“á¹‡a -- `froth'; PHAá¹‡A -- 1, *phÄ“á¹‡a -- 2, phÄ“na -- 2, PHAá¹-A<-> `expanded hood', phÄ• á¹‡á¸• in -- `name of serpent demon' lex.; perh. also phÄ• á¹‡ayati2, phÄ• á¹‡á¹-Ã¡ -- s.v. PHÄ• á¹‡ITA -- ; PMWS 163 associates phaÌ„Ì†á¹‡á¸• a -- `belly' with phaá¹-a -- . <-> âˆš*PHAá¹‡2]
P. phaá¹‡phaá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to foam, boil, raise the hood (of cobra)', phaá¹‡aká¹‡Ä• `to rise'; N. phanphaninu `to show anger by movement', phankanu `to rise unceremoniously, get angry'; Or. phaá¹‡aphaá¹‡a `slightly swollen'; G. phaá¹‡akvuÌƒ `to rise'; M. phaá¹‡phaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to be in a glow (from anger &c.)', phaá¹‡kÄ• m. `fit of anger'.
*phaá¹-á¹-iá¹…ga -- , phaá¸• iá¹…gÄ• -- see PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .

phaá¹‡in 9046 phaá¹‡in `hooded (of snake, esp. cobra)' KathÄ• s. [PHAá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1]
Pk. phaá¹‡i -- m. `snake'; P. phaá¹‡Ä« `flat -- headed (of snake)'; A. phanÄ« `snake'; Or. phaá¹‡Ä« `hooded', sb. `snake'; H. phanÄ« `hooded'; G. phaá¹‡Ä« m. `snake', Si. paá¹‡iya.

phaá¹‡á¹-a 9047 *phaá¹‡á¹-a `barren'. [Cf. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- and list of `defective' words s.v. PHAKKA --]
S. phaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. adj. `barren, having ceased bearing'; L. phaá¹‡á¸• ar, Ëšá¸• ir f. `an old cow or buffalo which has ceased calving or giving milk';

P. phaá¹‡á¸• ar `barren (of animals)'; -- poss. Dm. phaá¹‡á¸• a `anus, vulva' (semant. cf. similar meanings in BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , LAá¹‡á¸• A -- and many `defective' words).

phatta 9048 *phatta `defective'. 2. phadda -- . [Cf. *PHUTTA -- and list s.v. PHAKKA --]
1. Ku. phatÄ«á¹‡o `to be disgraced or misused'; N. phataro `babbler', phatarinu `to talk nonsense', phatphatÄ• unu `to be garrulous'; Or. phatuÄ• `unsuccessful, liar, malignant'; G. phÄ• tá¹›É” m. `fool, eunuch'; M. phÄ• tmÄ• y f. `fat bloated woman', phatulÄ• m. `an impotent, imbecile'.
2. L.awÄ• á¹‡. phaddÄ• `toothless'; P. phaddaá¹› `very fat and ugly, without energy, worthless'; G. phadiyuÌƒ n. `value of 4 pies only'; M. phadÅ«l `puffed up, bloated, flabby', phadyÄ• m. `small copper coin, a paisÄ• '.
*phattiá¹…ga -- `flying insect' see PATAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .
*phadda -- `defective' see *PHATTA -- .
*phanasa -- `breadfruit' see PANASÃ¡ -- .

phapphara 9049 *phapphara `buckwheat'.
P. phaphrÄ• , phÄ• phËš m. `buckwheat'; WPah.jaun. phÄ• phrÄ• `husk of wheat'; Ku. phÄ• par `a kind of buckwheat growing near the snow -- line'; N. A. phÄ• par `buckwheat'; M. phÄ• prÄ« f. `a kind of pot -- herb'.
*phara -- 1 `blade' see PHALA -- 2.
*phara -- 2 `board' see PHALA -- 3.
phara -- 3 `shield' see PHALAKA -- 2.

9050 *pharati `moves, turns'. [Cf. phÃ¡lati3, phá¸—lati `goes' DhÄ• tup. -- See *PHIRATI]
Ku. pharaká¹‡o `to turn round'; N. pharkanu `to turn back'; G. pharakvuÌƒ `to move'; M. pharaká¹‡&etilde; `to move out of the way'; -- G. pharvuÌƒ `to turn, return' rather < *PHIRATI.
*pharpaá¹-a -- `thin crust' see PÃ¡RPAá¹-A -- 1.
PHAL `burst': phala -- 2, phala -- 3, phÃ¡laka -- 1, phÃ¡lati2, *phÄ• la -- 2, phÄ• layati; viphalati; -- phÃ¡la -- 1, phÄ• ËŠla -- 1?
Addenda: *pharati: WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ™rkauá¹‡Ãµ `to fling', J. farkÄ• wá¹‡u.

9050a â€ *pharv -- `prosper'. [Cf. prapharvÄ«ËŠ -- `wanton girl' RV. Add. 14712]
Garh. fabá¹‡u `to prosper' or < *SPARVATI.

phÃ¡la 9051 phÃ¡la1 n. `fruit' RV., `*grain' (in suphÃ¡lÄ• ep. of furrow RV.), `seed of a fruit' Amar., `spot on dice' MBh. [Cf. Tam. paá¹›am `ripe fruit', Tel. paá¹‡á¸• u `to ripen', &c. DED 3299 (EWA ii 394). Perh. conn. PHULLA -- and with other onom. `expand, burst' words beginning with ph -- . -- â†’ Par. ph&omacrtodtod;á¹›, pl. phÄ• á¹› `corn, fruit' IIFL i 279]
Pa. Pk. AÅ›. phala -- n. `fruit' (AÅ›. `result'); NiDoc. phalophala `fruits of all kinds'; Ash. pol `grain', Kt. pul, pyuÅ•; Wg. pol `a single grain'; Tir. (Leech) phallÄ« `grain'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹› phal `fruit, seed', wÄ• l `numerative in counting grain' (e.g. sÄ• tÉ™ wÄ• l gum `7 grains of wheat'); Shum. phÃ¤l `a single grain'; Kal.rumb. phÄ• ËŠlak `grain', ph*llÃ-k `a single grain', Kho. pholok; Phal. phalÅ«ËŠá¹›Ä« `grain', Ëšá¹›o `a single grain'; K. phal m. `fruit', pholu m. `a single grain, small amount of grain, single fruit of a bunch'; S. pharu m. `fruit, young of animal' (phalu m. `result' â†• Sk.); L. phal m. `fruit', P. phal m., bhaá¹-. phaá¸·, WPah. paá¹…. cur. phaá¸·, bhal. bhiá¸• . phal m., Ku. phal, gng. phaw, N. A. B. phal, Or. phaá¸·a, (Bastar) phara; Bi. phar `seed -- capsule of tobacco'; Mth. phar `fruit' (phal â†•  B. or H., phaá¹› hyper -- hindiism), Bhoj. phar, OAw. phara, lakh. phal (â†•  H.), H. phal m., G. M. phaá¸· n., Ko. phaá¸·a, Si. pala; -- S. pharÄ« `fruit of plaintain, pod of pulse'; L. phallÄ« f. `pod'; P. phalÄ« f. `seed -- pod of any leguminous plant'; Ku. phalÄ« f. `beans'; H. phalÄ« f. `pod (esp. of peas)', G. phaá¸·Ä« f. -- Connexion is doubtful with words for `apple' (see also PÄ• á¹-ALI --): Wg. polÄ• ËŠ, palÄ• ËŠ, Kt. pÃ¡Å•É™ f., Pr. wÄ• , Kho. palá¹“g, Sh. phÄƒlÄ• . phalatÄ• -- , phÃ¡lati1, phalÃ-n -- , phalya -- ; phalÄ• hÄ• ra -- , phalÄ“ndrÄ• -- ; niá¹£phala -- , viphala -- , saphala -- ; kaá¹-phala -- , kaá¹‡á¹-aphala -- , citraphala -- , *navaphala -- , Å›rÄ«phala -- .
Addenda: phÃ¡la -- 1: S.kcch. phar m. `fruit', WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• á¸· m.; -- (+?) phÉ™á¸·É”Ì• Ì„r `bloom, (first etc.) sowing of crop'.
â€ *KHÄ• DYAPHALA -- , â€ *PÄ“YAPHALA -- .

phala 9052 phala2 n. `point of arrow' KauÅ›., `blade of knife' MBh. 2. *phara -- 1. [i.e. `splitting' ~ PHALA -- 3 `what is split'. -- âˆšPHAL]
1. Pa. phala -- n. `point of arrow or sword', Pk. phala<-> n. `point of arrow'; K. phal `tip of arrow, blade of mattock'; S. pharu m. `blade, arrowhead'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. N. phal `blade', B. phal, ËšlÄ• ; Or. phaá¸·Ä• `blade', phaá¸·Ä« `arrowhead'; H. phal m. `blade', G. M. phaá¸· n.; M. phaá¸·&etilde; n. `spear -- head'.

2. P. pharhÄ• m. `blade, nib'.
Addenda: phala -- 2. 1. Md. fali `oar' or < *PHÄ• LA -- 2?

phala 9053 phala3 n. `gaming board' MBh., phÃ¡laka -- 1 n. `board, lath, bench' ÅšBr., phalahaka -- n. `board' KathÄ• s. 2. *phara -- 2. [Poss. same as PHALAKA -- 2, phara -- 3. <-> âˆšPHAL]
1. Pa. phalaka -- n. `board'; AÅ›. silÄ•  -- phalakÄ• ni `stone slabs'; Pk. phalÄ« -- f., phalaya -- , phalaha -- , Ëšhaga -- m.n., ËšhÄ« -- , ËšhiÄ• -- f. `board'; Ash. kaá¹-a -- pol `rafter', Kt. kaá¹-a -- pá¹“l; K. phal f. `strip of wood' (or < *PHÄ• LA -- 2?); S. pharaho m. `board, flagstone', ËšhÄ« f. `small do.'; P. phalhÄ•  m. `square wooden frame'; WPah. (Joshi) faá¸·Ä• m. `small

Page 509

plank'; N. phaliyo, phalek `board, plank'; A. phali `blackboard, slate, copper plate'; Bi. pharhÄ• `broad wooden board in cotton carding machine', Mth. pharehÄ• , ËšruhÄ• ; Aw.lakh. pharrÄ•  `plank'; M. phaá¸·&etilde; n. `coarsely cut plank', phaá¸·Ä•  m. `plank', Ëšá¸·Ä« f., Ko. phaá¸·&etilde; n.
2. Pk. phara -- , Ëšaya -- m. `board'; L. phar, ËšrÄ« f. `shoulder -- blade of cattle', pharÄ• m. `wooden scraper'; P. phar, pharh m. `shoulder -- blade', M. phar f., ËšrÄ• m., Ëšr&etilde; n. (also `blade of thigh bone').
*PHALAKAMAÃ±CA -- , *PHALAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .
phala -- 4 `shield' see PHALAKA -- 2.
phala -- 5 `ploughshare' see PHÄ• ËŠLA -- 1.
phÃ¡laka -- 1 `board' see PHALA -- 3.
Addenda: phala -- 3. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• lá¹-É” m. `plank', J. faá¸·Ä• , falá¹-Ä•  m.; A. phalÄ•  `a slate' AFD 212.
2. *phara -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• rI f. `thigh muscle, front thigh of domestic animals'.

phalaka 9054 phalaka2 m.n. `shield' MBh., phala -- 4 lex. 2. phara -- 3 n. lex., Ëšaka -- m. BHSk., sphara -- , Ëšaka -- m. lex. [phalaka -- 2 and phara -- 3 are hardly to be separated (despite EWA ii 392 f.), and are cognate with or â†• Ir. spara -- `shield' and poss. identical with phalaka -- 1, phala -- 3]
1. Pa. phalaka -- n. `shield', Pk. phala -- , Ëšlaa -- m.n., Or. phaá¸·Ä• m., H. phalÄ« f., Si. paliha (palisa with s after other words with s ~ h).
2. P. pharhÄ«, pharÄ« f. `small shield'; A. B. phar `shield', Or. phara, Ëšri.
Addenda: phalaka -- 2. 2. phara -- 3: A. phaÌ‚r `shield' AFD 212.

phalakamaÃ±ca 9055 *phalakamaÃ±ca `plank platform'. [phala -- 3, maÃ±ca --]
N. phalaÄ©cÄ• `platform'.

phalatÄ• 9056 phalatÄ• f. `the being fruit' KathÄ• s. [PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
Pa. phalatÄ• -- f. `condition of bearing fruit'; K. phalay f. `season of fruiting, harvest -- time (for grain crops)'.

9057 phÃ¡lati1 `bears fruit' MBh. [PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
Pa. phalati `ripens'; Pk. phalaÃ¯ `bears fruit', K. phalun; S. pharaá¹‡u `to be fruitful, be with young'; P. phaá¸·nÄ• `to bear fruit', Ku. phalá¹‡o, N. phalnu, A. phaliba, B. phalÄ• , Or. phaá¸·ibÄ• , Mth. phaá¹›ab (hyper -- hindiism for phar --), OAw. pharaÃ¯, lakh. pharab, H. phalnÄ• , G. phaá¸·vuÌƒ, M. phaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: phÃ¡lati1: WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• á¸·nÃµ `to bear fruit, flower'; Garh. phaá¸·nu `to bear fruit'.

9058 phÃ¡lati2 intr. `splits, bursts' MBh. 2. phÄ• layati tr. Gr. 3. phÄ• lita -- `expanded' MBh. [âˆšPHAL]
1. Pa. phalati intr. `splits'; K. phalun `to be split'; P. phaá¸·nÄ• `to have boils'.
2. Pa. phÄ• lÄ“ti tr. `splits', Pk. phÄ• lÄ“i; Dm. phaÌ‚l -- `to tear', Phal. phÄ• l -- ; K. phÄ• lawun `to split, cleave'; A. phÄ• liba `to split, tear'; M. phÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to tear'.
3. Pa. phÄ• lita -- `split', Pk. phÄ• lia -- ; NiDoc. phalitaǵa `some kind of horse feed (split peas?)'.
phÃ¡lati3 `goes' see *PHARATI.

phalapaá¹-á¹-a 9059 *phalapaá¹-á¹-a `board'. [phala -- 3, paá¹-á¹-a -- 1]
Mth. pharauá¹-Ä• `broad wooden board (in cottoncarding machine)'.
phalasÃ¡ -- see PANASÃ¡ -- .

phalÄ• hÄ• ra 9060 phalÄ• hÄ• ra m. `living on fruit' SuÅ›r. [phÃ¡la -- 1, Ä• hÄ• ra --]
P. phalÄ• hÄ• r, Ëšhar, Ëšhal, phalÄ• ir f. `edible fruits'; Ku. gng. pharÄ• w `eating fruit only' (< *pharÄ• l); B. phalÄ• r `feast (esp. of sweetmeats)'; Or. phaá¸·Ä• hÄ• ra `fruit diet', Bhoj. pharhÄ• r, Aw.lakh. pharahar; H. phalÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f., phalyÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f. `light meal of vegetables and fruit'; G. M. phaá¸·Ä• r, pharÄ• á¸· m. `slight repast'; Ko. phaá¸·Ä• ru `eating fruit only'.

9060a phalÃ-n -- `bearing fruit' RV., phalita -- MBh. [PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
Pa. phalin -- , Ëšlita -- `fruitful', Pk. phalia -- , N. phali, Or. phaá¸·Ä«, H. phalÄ« (whence phaliyÄ• nÄ• `to bear fruit'); <-> ext. -- lla -- in N. phalilo.
phalina -- see PANASÃ¡ -- .
phalÄ«Å›a -- see PÄ• RIÅ›A -- .

phalÄ“ndrÄ• 9061 phalÄ“ndrÄ• f. `a species of rose -- apple tree Eugenia jambolana' Bhpr. [PHÃ¡LA -- , Ã-NDRA --]
Aw. phareÌ„Ìƒ dÄ• `rose -- apple tree', H. phar&etilde;d, ËšdÄ• m.

phalgÃº 9062 phalgÃº1 `reddish, red' TS., f. `red powder thrown at Holi festival' W., `spring season' lex.
Pa. phaggu -- m. `special period of fasting'; Pk. phaggu -- m. `spring festival', K. phoÌ„g m.; S. phÄ• gÌ u m. `sport at Holi festival, the 11th month FebruaryMarch'; P. phÄ• g f., phaguÄ• m. `Holi festival'; Ku. phÄ• go `dust', gng. phÄ• g `pollen of pines'; N. phÄ• gu `Holi festival', A. phÄ• ku, phÃ£Ì„k (with k from a word for `powder' in, e.g., Or phÃ£Ì„ki?); B. phÄ• ug, phÄ• g `red powder thrown during Holi', Or. phagu; Mth. phÄ• gu `Holi festival, the powder thrown during it'; Bhoj. phaguÄ• `Holi festival', OAw. phÄ• ga m.; H. phÄ• g, phÄ• k, phaguÄ• m. `Holi festival, song then sung, powder then thrown'; G. M. phÄ• g m. `Holi festival'.
PHÃ¡LGUNA -- , PHÄ• LGUNÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: phalgÃº -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. phÄ• ËŠg m. `the Holi festival (in the

month of phÃ¡ggÉ™á¹‡ February -- March)'.

pnÌ€algu 9063 pnÌ€algu2 f. `Ficus oppositifolia' lex. 2. *phÄ• lgu -- .
1. P. phagvÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `Ficus caricoides', Ëšá¹›Ä« f., phagÅ«á¹›Ä• m. its fruit'; -- with unexpl. e or e: WPah.bhiá¸• . phegÃµ, pl. ËšgÅ« n. `fig', (Joshi) fegÅ« m. `fig tree', fegá¹›Ä• m. `its fruit'.
2. Phal. phÄ• g `fig', Sh. phÄ• g, pl. phÄƒgÃ- m., P. phÄ• g; WPah.bhal. phÄ• gu, pl. ËšgÅ« m. `fig tree', pl. ËšguÃ£Ì„ n. `its fruit'; -- Woá¹-. phÄ• u m. `fig' (< MIA. *phÄ• gu -- < *phÄ• ggu -- ?).
Addenda: phalgu -- 2. 2. *phÄ• lgu -- . [With dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 72]
â€ *PHÄ• LGAVA -- .

phalgÃº 9064 phalgÃº3 `small, pithless' VS., phalgvÃ -- `weak (of voice)' RV. [Poss. connexions in Drav. or Mu. EWA ii 396. -- Cf. other `defective' words in list s.v. PHAKKA --]
Pk. phaggu -- `worthless, sapless', pariphaggu -- `worthless'; Kal. phaugi `lean'; -- Pa. pheggu -- (v.l. phaggu -- ) `worthless soft wood', Ëšuka -- `having worthless wood, weak, inferior'.

phÃ¡lguna 9065 phÃ¡lguna `reddish' TS., `born under the asterism phÃ¡lgunÄ«' AV., `the month February -- March' lex. [PHALGÃº -- 1]
S. phagÌ uá¹‡u m. `February -- March', L. phaggaá¹‡ m., awÄ• á¹‡. phagguá¹‡, P. phaggaá¹‡ m., ludh. Ëšan m.; -- other lggs. altern. < PHÄ• LGUNÃ¡ -- q.v.
Addenda: phÃ¡lguna -- : S.kcch. phagaá¹‡ m. `5th month'.

phalph 9066 phalph `grow, increase' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. [viphalpha -- , vipharpha -- `abundant' KÄ• tyÅšr. -- Cf. also redup. formations phupphu -- , papphÄ• -- s.v. PHUPPHUSA --]
P. phaphiÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to be swollen, be inflamed'; B. phÃ£Ì„p `a puffy swelling'; Or. phÄ• mpibÄ• `to swell', phampÄ• `a swelling, inflation', adj. `hollow'; H. phÃ£Ì„pnÄ• `to swell'. -- See *PRASPHÄ• YATÄ“ and Add.

phalya 9067 phalya `*collection of fruit' (n. `flower, bud' lex.). [PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
L. mult. phall m. `fruit'; G. phÄ• l m.f. `crop, abundance'.

phass 9068 *phass `loose'. [Cf. *PHUSS -- 1]

K. phasun `to become opened or dismembered or tender'; S. phasu `wearied'; Ku. phaskano `flabby, swollen'; N. phasphase `loosely woven', phasko `loose, brittle'; B. phaskÄ•  `loose'; Or. phasaá¹›a `fruitless, vain', phaskÄ• `loose'; H. phas, phasphasÄ• `loose, soft', phasaknÄ•  `to become loose'; G. phasakvuÌƒ `to burst, come to nothing', M. phasaká¹‡&etilde;.

phÄ• á¹-á¹-akka 9069 *phÄ• á¹-á¹-akka `gate, door'. [< *prahaá¹-á¹-a -- ~ HAá¹-á¹-A -- ??]
P. N. phÄ• á¹-ak m. `gate'; A. phÄ• á¹-ak `prison', phaá¹-ak `gate'; B. phaÌ„Ì†á¹-ak `gate, prison'; Bi. H. phÄ• á¹-ak m. `gate'; G. phaá¹-kiyuÌƒ bÄ• rá¹‡uÌƒ n. `a single shutter to close a door'; M. phÄ• á¹-ak, phÄ• kaá¹- n., phaá¹-kÄ• m. `gate (of a village &c.)'.
phÄ• á¹‡Ã¡yati1 `makes spring' see PHÃ¡á¹‡ATI1.
phÄ• á¹‡ayati2 `skims' see next.

Page 510

phÄ• á¹‡ita 9070 phÄ• á¹‡ita m.n. `inspissated juice of sugarcane and other plants' &capamacr;past., phÄ• á¹‡i -- f. `molasses, meal mixed with curds' lex. [Pp. of phÄ• á¹‡ayati2 `skims' LÄ• á¹-y. (caus. of *PHAá¹‡ATI2?); cf. phaá¹‡Ã¡ -- m. `scum, froth' TBr., phÄ• á¹‡á¹-Ã¡<-> `filtered' á¹šgvidh., n. `first particle of butter in churning' ÅšBr. -- âˆš*PHAá¹‡2]
Pa. phÄ• á¹‡ita -- n. `sugarcane juice'; Pk. phÄ• á¹‡ia -- m.n. `molasses', Or. phÄ• á¹‡i; Si. pÃ¤ni `juice of ripe fruit, spume of coconut toddy, molasses'.

phÄ• á¹‡á¹- 9071 *phÄ• á¹‡á¹- `separate by beating or cutting'.
K. phaná¸• un `to beat out (e.g. dust from a carpet)'; S. phÄ• á¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to separate, apportion'; P. phÃ£Ì„á¹- f. `piece'; WPah.bhal. phaá¹‡á¸• nÅ«, ph*lnnÅ« `to gin cotton', phÄ• no m. `one who gins', (Joshi) fÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡u `to

divide, distribute'; Ku. phÃ£Ì„á¹-aá¹‡o `to divide'; N. phÃ£Ì„á¹›nu `to cut (esp. bushes and scrub)'; G. phaÌƒá¹-Ä• vuÌƒ `to be divided'; M. phÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• m. `long divergent piece'.
phÄ• á¹‡á¹-Ã¡ -- see PHÄ• á¹‡ITA -- .
Addenda: *phÄ• á¹‡á¹- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ¡á¹‡á¹- m. `contribution given by each village to a temple or common fund' â†• H. (Him.I 125: semant. comparing svÌ• á¹‡á¸• < samÅ«á¸• ha --).

phÄ• ËŠla 9072 phÄ• ËŠla1 m. `ploughshare' RV., `mattock' R. [Cf. phala -- 5 n. `ploughshare' lex.: prob. conn. PHÃ¡LATI2. Poss. < *spÄ• la -- ~ Ir. *spÄ• ra -- in Pers. supÄ• r, Sar. spur (EVP 68). If so, it may have been influenced by Mu. or Drav. to account for early ph -- (cmpds. also show -- ph -- , not -- pph --): EWA ii 397 with lit. -- âˆšPHAL]
Pa. Pk. phÄ• la -- m.n. `ploughshare', Wg. pÄ• l, Kt. poÌ„l, Dm. phal, Tir. phÄ• l, PaÅ¡.chil. kuá¹›. phÄ• l, ar. Ä• l -- pÃ¤á¹›Ä«ËŠ (HALÃ¡ -- ), Shum. phÄ• l, Ä• Ì¤l -- phÃ¤leik, Gaw. phÄ• l, Kho. phal, Bshk. Tor. phÄ• l, Sv. phal, Phal. phoÌ„l, Sh.pales. phÄ• l; K. phÄ• l m. `ploughshare, metal blade of mattock &c.' (cf. phal < PHALA -- 2); S. phÄ• ru m. `ploughshare, steel edge of a tool'; L. phÄ• lÄ• m. `ploughshare', awÄ• á¹‡. phÄ• l, P. phÄ• lÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `small do.', WPah.bhal. phÄ• l f., jaun. phÄ• wÄ• , (Joshi) fÄ• á¸·Ä• m., Ku. phÄ• lo, gng. phÄ• w, N. phÄ• li, A. B. phÄ• l, Or. phÄ• á¸·a, (Bastar) phÄ• ra, Bi. phÄ• r, Mth. phÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , phÄ• lÄ• , Bhoj. phÄ• r, H. phÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., phÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m., M. phÄ• á¸· m.
*PHÄ• LAGHARA -- ; *ARDHAPHÄ• LA -- , *DÄ• RVAPHÄ• LAKA -- , *NIá¹£PHÄ• LIKA -- , *BADDHAPHÄ• LA -- , *HALAPHÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: phÄ• ËŠla -- 1: â€ *LOÌ„HAPHÄ• LA -- .

phÄ• la 9073 *phÄ• la2 `piece split off'. [Cf. phala -- 3. -- âˆšphal]
Pa. phÄ• la -- m. (?) `board, slab', phÄ• laka -- `splitting'; Gy. eur. phal `board', wel. phal f. `pailing, rail, stake'; K. phal f. `strip of wood' (or < PHALA -- 3?); S. phÄ• ra f. `slice'; P. phÄ• l f. `wedge'; Ku. phÄ• lo `piece of wood or metal, iron bar'; N. phÄ• li `thin strip of metal'; A. phÄ• li `strip'; B. phÄ• lÄ• `chip', Ëšli `strip'; Or. phÄ• á¸·iÄ• `chip'; Bi. phÄ• rÄ« `half a hide'; H. phÄ• l m. `lump of areca -- nut', (poet.) phÄ• r m. `piece'; G. phÄ• á¸·É” m. `share'; M. phÄ• á¸· `slip of wood'.
Addenda: *phÄ• la -- 2: Md. fali `oar' or < PHALA -- 2?
â€ phÄ• la -- 3 `jump' see SPHÄ• LA -- .

phÄ• laghara 9074 *phÄ• laghara `ploughshare socket'. [phÄ• la -- 1, ghara --]
WPah.bhad. phÄ• lÄ• r n. `hole in the sole of plough in which share is fixed'.
phÄ• layati see PHÃ¡LATI2.

9074a *phÄ• lgava -- `name of a plant'. [PHALGU -- 2]
Pa. phaggava -- n. `a kind of creeper' SN 1629.

phÄ• lgunÃ¡ 9075 phÄ• lgunÃ¡ `relating to the asterism phÃ¡lgunÄ«' ÅšBr., m. `the month February -- March' Mn. [PHALGÃº -- 1]
Pa. phagguna -- m. `February -- March', KharI. phaguá¹‡e loc. sg., Pk. phagguá¹‡a -- , phÄ• guá¹‡a -- m., K. phÄ• gun m., WPah.bhal. phÄ• guá¹‡ m., (Joshi) fÄ• ggaá¹‡ m., Ku. phÄ• guá¹‡ m., N. A. Bi. Bhoj. H. phÄ• gun m., G. M. phÄ• gaá¹‡. -- All forms, except K. and WPah., altern. < PHÃ¡LGUNA -- .
*phikka -- `defective' see PHAKKA -- .
Addenda: phÄ• lgunÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ¡ggÉ™á¹‡, kc. phaguá¹‡ m. `the month mid February to mid March', Garh. phÄ• guá¹‡.
*phikka -- `defective' see PHAKKA -- Add2.
â€ *phiÃ±ca -- `defective' see *PHISSA -- .

phiá¹…gaka 9076 phiá¹…gaka m. `forktailed shrike' lex.
B. phiá¹…gÄ• `forktailed shrike', H. phiá¹…gÄ• , ph&etilde;gÄ• m.

phiÃ±c 9077 *phiÃ±c `scatter'. [PIá¹-á¹-AYATI X *KHIÃ±C -- ??]
Ku. phÄ©jlaá¹‡o `to scatter, strew over'; N. phÄ©jnu `to scatter, spread out'; Bi. phÄ«Ëœcab `to beat clothes in washing'. -- WPah. (Joshi) fÄ©cá¹‡u `to rub, press'?

9078 *phirati intr. `moves, wanders, turns'. 2. *phÄ“rayati `makes moves &c.' 3. *phÄ“ra -- `turn, turning'. [Cf. *PHARATI `moves, turns' (with phÃ¡lati3, phá¸—lati `goes' DhÄ• tup.). Poss. phar -- and phir -- are MIA. < *spar -- , *spir -- and belong to âˆšSPRÌ¥ for which the basic meaning `convey' (~ âˆšPRÌ¥) would account for the uses `rescue (from: abl.)', `help (towards: dat.)', `attain, win' (cf. *SPARATI). With this Ir. *spar -- (usu. attributed to Sk. sphurÃ¡ti: Bartholomae AirWb 1613 for Av. spar -- `tread, hasten', Horn NPE 155) may be cognate in some of its meanings, e.g. Pers. sipardan `to travel' (J. C. W.)]
1. Pk. phiraÃ¯ `goes, returns'; Gy. eur. phir -- , gr. pir<-> `to wander round, walk about, walk'; Sh.gil. phÄ-rÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ intr. `to turn, return',

koh. phÄ-roÌ„ná¹·, gur. phÄ-ryoÌ„ná¹· tr. `to turn'; K. phirun tr. `to turn over', kash. phirunu `to turn'; S. phirá¹‡Ä« f. `spinning jenny'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. phiruá¹‡ `to be moved'; P. phirnÄ• `to wander'; WPah.paá¹…. phirá¹‡Ä• `to turn', (Joshi) firá¹‡u `to whirl, wander'; Ku. phirá¹‡o `to wander'; N. phirnu `to wander, turn', A. phiriba; B. phirÄ• intr. `to turn'; Mth. phirab intr. `to turn, twist, leap'; Bhoj. phiral `to return'; OAw. phiraÃ¯ `wanders, returns'; H. phirnÄ• intr. `to turn'; OMarw. phiraÃ¯ `turns, walks about, moves'; G. pharvuÌƒ `to wander'; M. phirá¹‡&etilde; `to wander, turn'; -- absol. as adverb: Dm. phÄ«ri `again', Sh.koh. phÄ-rÄ«, gur. phÄƒrá¸—, P. phir, WPah.bhal. phirÄ«, OAw. phiri, H. phir, G. pharÄ«.
2. Pk. phÄ“raá¹‡a -- n. `turning'; Sh.gil. pherÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ tr. and intr. `to turn, turn back; K. phÄ“run intr. `to wander'; S. pheraá¹‡u tr. `to turn'; L. pheraá¹‡ tr. `to return', awÄ• á¹‡. pheruá¹‡ tr. `to move'; P. pherá¹‡Ä• tr. `to turn' (phervÃ£Ì„, phermÃ£Ì„ `liable to be turned' < *phÄ“ritavya --); WPah. (Joshi) ferá¹‡u `to send back'; Ku. pheraá¹‡o tr. `to return, move from one place to another, set in motion'; N. phernu tr. `to change'; B. pherÄ• tr. `to turn'; Or. pheribÄ• intr. `to turn, come back, change', pherÄ• ibÄ• tr.; Mth. pherab tr. and intr. `to turn aside'; OAw. pheraÃ¯ tr. `turns, changes'; H. phernÄ• intr. `to turn, wheel, return', phirÄ• nÄ• tr.; G. pheravvuÌƒ tr. `to turn', M. pherá¹‡&etilde;; -- absol. as adverb: P. L. pher `again', N. pheri, B. pher, Or. phera, Bi. H. G. M. pher.
3. Sh. (Lor.) pheri `whirlpool'; K. phÄ“ra, phyÅ«ru m. `sauntering'; S. pheru m. `turn', Ëšro m. `circle'; L. pher, ËšrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `turn, time'; P. pher m. `turn', ËšrÄ• m. `circle'; WPah. (Joshi) ferÄ• m. `bad turn, swindle'; Ku. pher `turn', Ëšro `circle'; N. pher `edge, hem', Ëšro `circle'; A. pher `turn of fortune', pherÄ• `particle placed after nouns to denote a small quantity'; B. pher `turn'; Or. phera `coil, twist of a rope', ËšrÄ• `circle'; Bi. pher `turn'; Mth. pherÄ• , ËšrÄ« `circuit, routine'; OAw. phera `circumambulation'; H. pher m. `turn', ËšrÄ• m. `circle'; Marw. phero m. `circumambulation of the marriage fire'; G. pher m. `turn', ËšrÉ” m. `circle', M. pher, ËšrÄ• m.
Addenda: *phirati. 1. S.kcch. pherá¹‡Å« `to go round'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phÃ-rnÃµ `to turn round, return, wander', J. firá¹‡u; ká¹-g. phÃ-rI f. `turn', caus. phÉ™reuá¹‡Ãµ `to make turn', phÃ-r adv. and postp. `round', phÃ-ri, Ëšrhi `again', J. firi; Md. firukenÄ« `creeps', furoá¸·u `wheel', furoá¸·anÄ« `rolls, turns over, changes'?
2. *phÄ“rayati: S.kcch. pharÄ• yá¹‡Å« tr. `to spin (a top)'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phÃ©rnÃµ `to turn upside down'.

3. *phÄ“ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phÃ©rÉ” m. `circle, turn, time'.

phis 9079 *phis `burst'.
S. phisaá¹‡u intr. `to split, burst', phehaá¹‡u tr. (intr. -- iss<-> ~ tr.
-- Ä“s --); L. phissaá¹‡ `to be squeezed, be bruised, be rotten'; P.
phissá¹‡Ä• intr. `to burst'.

phiss 9080 *phiss `slip' [Cf. PICCHALA --].
S. phiskaá¹‡u `to slip', P. phisalá¹‡Ä• , WPah. (Joshi) fisalnu, fiÅ›ká¹‡u,
Ku. phislaá¹‡o, H. phisalnÄ• ; M. phiskaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to fall away'.
Addenda: *phiss -- `slip'. [Onom. *PUSATI, *PHASS -- , *PHUSS -- , peth. X
PICCHÄ• -- in PICCHALA -- , PICCHILA -- and WPah. *ph(r)iÅ›Å›aá¸· --]:
WPah.ká¹-g. phrÃ-Å›Å›É™á¸·nÃµ `to slip, slide' (intrusive r as in phraá¹›nÃµ
< SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI?).

phissa 9081 *phissa `defective'. [See list s.v. PHAKKA --]
N. phissa `easily torn', phisphise `easily giving way'; G. phÄ«sulÌƒ `weak,
faded'.
Addenda: *phissa -- [Semant. `defective' as `genital' cf. *PHUSSA --]
1. PaÅ¡.ar. phisÅ« `vulva' Morgenstierne IIFL iii 3; S.kcch. phisso
`tasteless'.
2. â€ *phiÃ±ca -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÄ«ËŠnÄ‹ f., phÃ-nÄ‹É” m. `testicle'.

9082 *phukyatÄ“ `is opened, untied'. 2. *phoÌ„kayati `unties'.
1. Kal.rumb. phÉ”k `loose'; N. phuknu intr. `to open, loosened', phuko
`free, untied'.
2. Pk. phoÌ„iaya -- `set free, spread out' DeÅ›Ä«n.; N. phunu,

absol. phoi `to unfasten', H. phonÄ• . -- X *KHOÌ„LL -- : S. pholhaá¹‡u `to open', P. pholá¹‡Ä• .
Addenda: *phukyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºká¹‡Ãµ `to be untied or loosened'.

phuá¹…ga 9083 *phuá¹…ga `mustache'. [Scarcely with AO viii 307 < *spaá¹• Å›uka -- ~ Å›MÃ¡Å›RU -- . Cf. *JUá¹…GHA --]
Dm. phuÌ„Ìƒka `mustache', Kal. uá¹£ -- phuá¹… (uá¹£á¹- < á¹“á¹£á¹-HA --), Bshk. Tor. phuá¹…, Phal. phuá¹…ga m. pl., Sh.gil. phÅ-á¹… m., pales. phugg*l, jij. phuge.

phucca 9084 *phucca `defective'. [Cf. *bucca -- 1, *bhucca -- and list s.vv. PHAKKA -- and *BUKKA -- 4]
Ku. phucco `undersized, short, dwarfish'; N. phuco `small, little boy', phuci `little girl', phucunu `little fellow'; A. phusuá¹… `worthless'; Si. pus `empty, blank, blighted (of fruit)', puhu `empty (of fruit)', pussa `unproductive, blighted, having no kernel', pussÄ• `animal born without testicles or castrated when very young', pussÄ« `barren cow', pusiyÄ• `old and decrepit ox'.

phutta 9085 *phutta `insignificant'. [Cf. *PHATTA --]
Bshk. phut `fly', phit `mosquito'; Phal. phutto `fly', phutti f. `mosquito'.

phupphÄ• putra 9086 *phupphÄ• putra `father's sister's son'. [*PHUPPHU -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
K. poÌ†phaturu bÃ´yu m. `father's sister's son', poÌ†phatar, ËštÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `her daughter', S. puphÄ• á¹-ru m.

9087 *phupphÄ«Å›vaÅ›ura -- . [*PHUPPHU -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
P. phuphiauhrÄ• m. `spouse's father's sister's husband'.

9088 *phupphÄ«Å›vaÅ›rÅ« -- . [*PHUPPHU -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --]
P. phuphehas f. `spouse's father's sister'.

9089 *phupphu -- , *phupphÄ« -- , *phapphÄ« -- `father's sister'.
Pk. pupphÄ• -- , ËšphÄ« -- , ËšphiÄ• -- f., Dm. phaÌ,pi, Gaw. pÄ«pÄ«ËŠ; Bshk. pÄ“p `father's or mother's sister'; Tor. pÄ• p, pabÄ« `father's sister', Phal. phá¸—pÄ«, Sh.gil. pales. phÄ«pÄ«, koh. gur. phÄ«piÌ¯ `father's sister, mother's brother's wife'; K. phoÌ†ph, poÌ†ph `father's

sister', poÌ†phuwu m. `her husband', S. puphÄ« f., puphaá¹›u m.; L. phupphÄ« f. `father's sister', phupphuá¹› m. `her husband', phupphÄ“r m. `her son'; P. phupphÄ« f. `father's sister', phupphÄ• m. `her husband', WPah.bhal. pupphi f., puppho m., Ku. phÅ«phÅ« f., phÅ«p(h)Ä• m., N. phupu f., phupÄ• ju m., H. phÅ«phÅ«, ËšphÄ«, phÅ«Ä• f., phÅ«phÅ«, ËšphÄ• m., G. phoÄ«, phui, phai f., phuvÉ” m.; M. phuÄ« f. `father's sister, husband's mother' (used esp. by women).
*PHUPPHÄ• PUTRA -- , *PHUPPHÄ«Å›VAÅ›URA -- , *PHUPPHÄ«Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ -- .
phupphukÄ• raka -- see next.
Addenda: *phupphu -- : OG. phÅ«ihÄ• Ä«u ÅšSB, G. phoiyÄ• i m. `father's sister's son'.

phupphusa 9090 phupphusa m. `lungs' SuÅ›r., phuphusa -- n. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., pupphusa -- m. lex. [MIA. and NIA. show a, i or u in first two syllables, with or without a suffix -- sa -- , -- á¸• a -- , -- ra -- . In P. Or. H. a similar word means `swollen'. Prob. an onom. (or at least partially onom.) word connected with the sound of blowing or puffing (see PHÅ«T, *PHÅ«TKA -- and cf. phupphukÄ• raka -- `panting' lex. EWA ii 398, pupphula -- lex.) and with words for `swelling' cf. prapyasÃ¡ -- AV. and puppuá¹-a -- m. `swelling of the gums and palate' SuÅ›r. EWA ii 307. -- â†’ Psht. paá¹›pus `lungs, animal's entrails' EVP 60, Par. pap&oacutemacrdotdot; `lung' IIFL i 280]
Pa. papphÄ• sa -- n. `lungs', Pk. phupphusa -- , phopphasa -- , phipphisa -- , phepphasa -- , phoÌ„phasa -- , phÄ“phasa -- n., Ash. papÃºs, Wg. papÃ¼s, Kt. pÉ™py&uacutedotdot;s, Bashg. pabÃ-s, Pr. pÃ¼p&uacutedotdot;s, pÃ¼byÃ¼s, pÃ¼sugu, Dm. phÃ¡pus, Tir. p*lpÅ«ËŠs, PaÅ¡.ar. papÅ«ËŠs, lauá¹›. papÅ«ËŠ, Shum. phÃ¡pus, Gaw. phÃ¡puÄ‹, pÄ• ËŠpus, Bshk. phÃ¡phÉ™, Tor. phÄ• p, Sv. phapusá¸—, pÄ• ËŠpus, Phal. phÄ• pu m., S. phiphiá¹›u m., L. phipphur m., mult. phipphuá¹› m.; P. phipphrÄ• , Ëšphá¹›Ä• m. `lungs', phipphar -- gallhÄ• `having swollen cheeks'; Ku. phÄ• phaso, phÄ• baso, phÄ• pro, phep(h)aá¹›o, phipaá¹›o m. `lungs', B. phopar, phÃµprÄ• ; Or. phuphusa, phopsÄ• , phoppÄ• `lungs', phapasÄ• `lungs', adj. `porous, hollow, corpulent and weak'; H. phep(h)á¹›Ä• m. `lungs', phapphas, phaphsÄ• , phophsÄ• `swollen, flabby, watery, insipid'; G. phephsuÌƒ n. `lungs', M. phopÄ«s n.m.; Si. papuvÄ• , pl. papu `heart and liver and lungs, breast, bosom'.
phuphusa -- see prec.
Addenda: phupphusa -- : S.kcch. phipphaá¹›, phephso m. `lung'.

phura 9091 *phura `blossoming'. [Cf. PHULLA --]

WPah.bhal. phurá¹›Å«, pl. Ëšá¹›uÃ£Ì„ n. `flower'.
Addenda: *phura -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºru m. `multi -- coloured tassel or tuft at the four corners of a female headdress', J. fÅ«ru m. `tail of a turban'.

phulla 9092 phulla `expanded, blown (of flowers)' MBh., `inflated (of cheeks)' BÄ• lar., `open' (in su -- phulla -- R.), n. `fullblown flower' KÄ• lP. [NIA. shows basic mng. `expanded, swollen' rather than `split, burst' assumed in BR. <-> Semant. as `flower' cf. praÅ›Å«na -- s.v. PRASÅ«NA -- , and as `white in the eye, cataract' cf. puá¹£pa -- m. `albugo' SuÅ›r. -- Cf. *PHURA --]
Pa. phulla -- `blossoming'; Pk. phulla -- `opened, blossoming', n. `flower'; Ash. pul `testicles'; Gaw. phul `the white of the eye' (â†' Psht. pÅ«l `film on the eye': but EVP 56 < Av. pÅ«iti --); K. aá¸• a -- phoÌ†lu `half -- blown', phulu m. `cataract of eyes'; S. phulu m. `flower, the menses', phulo m. `albugo'; L. phull m. `flower', awÄ• á¹‡. phul (and X PALÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- q.v.); P. phull m. `flower, menstrual flow, white speck in eye (= phollÄ• m.)'; WPah. bhad. phull n. `cataract', bhal. phulli f. `leucoma of eye', khaÅ›. phull `blister due to burn', (Joshi) fÅ«l m. `flower', fulÄ• m. `cataract'; Ku. phÅ«l `flower, testicle', phulo `cataract'; N. phul `flower, menstrual flow, egg', phulo `cataract, white streak in the nail'; A. phul `flower, film on eye'; B. phul `flower, menstrual flow, cataract (= phuli)'; Or. phula `flower, menses, placenta, cataract', phulÄ• `swelling, inflation, frog spawn, cataract', phul(u)kÄ• `swollen'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. phÅ«l m. `flower', OMarw. phÅ«la; G. phÅ«l n. `flower, menstrual flow, opacity of eye', phÅ«luÌƒ n. `cataract'; M. phÅ«l n. `flower, ovary, albugo'; Ko. phÅ«la `flower'; Si. pil `expanded', pul `open flower, peacock's tail', pola `cataract'. -- X pÃºá¹£ya -- 1, bhÃ¡sman -- qq.v. PHÃºLLATI; *PHULLATAILA -- , *PHULLAPÅ«RA -- , *PHULLAVÄ• á¹-IKÄ• -- , *PHULLÄ“NDRA -- ; UTPHULLA -- , PRAPHULLA -- , SAá¹• PHULLA -- ; *Ä“RAá¹‡á¸• APHULLIKÄ• -- , *NAVAPHULLA -- .
Addenda: phulla -- [But T. Burrow Tau vii 137 < *sphutlo -- , âˆšSPHUT/á¹- `to bloom' with Pk. ph --]
S.kcch. phaull m. `flower', phaullo m. `white speck in eye', phaullÄ• m.pl. `parched juwar'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phÅ«ËŠl m. `flower', poet. phulá¹›u m.; J. fÅ«l.
â€ *PHULLABHÅ«TA -- .

9093 phÃºllati `expands, opens (as a flower)' MBh. [PHULLA --]

Pa. phullita -- `blossomed'; Pk. phullaÃ¯ `blossoms'; K. phoÌ†lun `to expand, open (as a flower)'; S. phulaá¹‡u `to blossom', L. phullaá¹‡; P. phullá¹‡Ä• `to swell'; WPah. (Joshi) fulá¹‡u `to bloom, become old'; Ku. phulá¹‡o `to swell, blossom, become overgrown, grow grey', phulphulÄ«á¹‡o `to get puffed up', phulyÅ«á¹‡o `to flatter' (caus. of pass. *phulÄ«á¹‡o); N. phulnu `to swell, blossom, thrive', phulinu `to be puffed up' (whence phulyÄ• unu `to flatter'); A. phuliba `to blossom'; B. phulÄ• `to swell, blossom'; Or. phulibÄ• `to swell, expand'; Mth. phulab `to blossom', OAw. phÅ«laÃ¯; H. phÅ«lnÄ• , (with intr. u) phulnÄ• `to swell, blossom'; OMarw. phÅ«laÃ¯ `blossoms'; G. phulvuÌƒ `to swell, blossom', M. phulá¹‡&etilde;. Addenda: phullati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) phÃºlá¹‡Ãµ, phÃºlhá¹‡Ãµ `to blossom, open (of a flower), swell', caus. kc. phÉ™lauá¹‡o, Wkc. phÉ™leuá¹‡o; -- phÃºlhá¹‡Ãµ X â€ *PHULLABHÅ«TA -- .

phullataila 9094 *phullataila `oil of flowers'. [PHULLA -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
K. phoÌ†lila m. `flower -- scented oil'; S. phulelu m. `any fluid perfume'; P. phulel m. `a partic. scent'; N. phulel `a cheap scent made from flowers'; Or. phuleri, Ëšlauri, Ëšlori, Ëšluri `floral oil', Mth. phulel, OAw. phulÄ• ela m., H. phulel m., G. M. phulel n.

phullapÅ«ra 9095 *phullapÅ«ra `puffed cake'. [PHULLA -- , PÅ«RA -- 2]
P. phalaurÄ« `a puffed cake'; N. phulauro, phuraulo `a cake of ground pulse with oil or ghee, a dwarfish person'; Or. phulauri, Ëšlori, Ëšluri, Ëšleri `a cake of lentil paste fried in oil or ghee', Bi. phulaurÄ• ; Aw.lakh. phulaurÄ« `a kind of scone'; H. phulaurÄ« f. `small puffed cake of fruit and pulse fried in ghee'.

9095a â€ *phullabhÅ«ta -- `come into flower'. [PHULLA -- , BHÅ«TÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºllhuI absol. of phÃºl(h)á¹‡Ãµ `to come into flower'.

phullavÄ• á¹-ikÄ• 9096 *phullavÄ• á¹-ikÄ• `flower garden'. [Cf. puá¹£pavÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• <-> f. PaÃ±cat. -- PHULLA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
OAw. phulavÄ• rÄ« f. `flower garden', H. phulwÄ• á¹›Ä«, (poet.) ËšwÄ• rÄ« f.

phullÄ“ndra 9097 *phullÄ“ndra `best of fiowers'. [PHULLA -- , Ã-NDRA --]
N. phaledo ("phullidha" Blatter and Millard, Some Beautiful Indian Trees 56) `Erythrina arborescens'.

phuss 9098 *phuss1 `be loose'. [Cf. *PHASS -- on the one hand, and aspirated forms of *PUSATI on the other]
N. phuskanu `to be loosened, slip'; Or. phusuki jibÄ• `to miscarry (of a work)'; H. phusphus f. `looseness, flabbiness', phusphusÄ• , phuskÄ• `loose, flabby, soft'; G. phusphusiyuÌƒ `flimsy'; M. phusaká¹‡&etilde; `to break off', phuskaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to fall away'; -- Sh. gil. phuÌ„Ìƒá¹£ku, gur. phÅ«Å¡u `empty'?
Addenda: *phuss -- 1 `be loose'. [Cf. also *PHISS -- Add2]
WPah.ká¹-g. luÅ› -- phuÅ›Å›É” `slippery, sliding' (cf. *LUSSA-<-> `defective', *PHUSSA -- `defective').

phuss 9099 *phuss2 `hissing, whispering'.
Ku. phusphusÄ• á¹- `whispering', phuskaá¹‡o `to whisper', phuskÄ« f. `whisper'; N. phusphus `whisper'; B. phusphus `whispering', phuslÄ• na `to flatter'; Mth. phÅ«sab `to whisper', phusiÄ• `whisperer, deceiver'; H. phusphus f. `hissing'.

phussa 9100 *phussa `defective'. [Cf. *bhussa -- 1, *bussa -- , and BUSA1]
H. phÅ«s m. `old dried straw, rubbish, anything decayed', phÅ«sÄ« f. `chaff, rubbish', phÅ«sá¹›Ä• , phÅ«srÄ• m. `rags and tatters'; -- WPah. (Joshi) fusÄ• m., ËšsÄ« f. `pudendum muliebre'. -- See PÃºá¹£YA -- 1.
Addenda: *phussa -- [Semant. for `defective' word in sense of `genitals' cf. *PHISSA -- Add2]
WPah.ká¹-g. phvÌ• ssI f. `female genitals', phvÌ• Å›á¹-I f. (for Å› cf. PÃºá¹£YA -- 1), J. fusi. -- Gy.eur. phus m. `straw, hay' ~ Gy.pal. bis despite W. Schmid IF 70, 350 rather < *BHUSA -- .

9101 phÅ«t -- , phut -- with âˆšKRÌ¥1 `blowing, puffing'.

Kho. phu korik, phuik `to blow', phu dik `to be blown up, be distended'. --
X PUNÄ• ËŠTI q.v.
*PHÅ«TKA -- , PHÅ«TKAROÌ„TI, PHÅ«TKÄ• RA -- .

phÅ«tka 9102 *phÅ«tka `blowing'. [PHÅ«T --]
Pk. phukkaÃ¯ `blows', phuá¹• kÄ• -- f. `blowing'; Gy. wel. phÅ«ko `distended', gr. pukÃ³ `swollen up', boh. phuknÃ- `bellows', hung. phukni f. `bag'; Ash. puk `breath', Wg. puk, pÅ«Ì¤ `breath, soul'; Dm. phÅ«ky -- `to breathe, blow'; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. phuk -- `to winnow'; Woá¹-. phuk reflexive pron. `self'; Gaw. phÅ«k `breath, life'; Tor. pug -- `to blow'; Phal. phÅ«k -- `to blow out'; K. phoÌ†kh, dat. Ëškas m. `puff, blowing', phukh, dat. Ëškas m. `blowpipe', phukun `to blow up (a fire)', phoÌ†kun intr. `to blow (of wind)'; S. phÅ«kaá¹‡u `to blow', phÅ«ka f. `blast, puff'; P. phÅ«Ë˜ká¹‡Ä• `to blow', phukk f. `soul'; WPah.bhal. phukki f. `puff of air (from bellows or mouth)', (Joshi) fuká¹‡u `to burn, cremate'; Ku. phuká¹‡o `to blow', phÅ«k `breath, life, soul', phuÌ„Ìƒká¹‡o `to practise magic'; N. phuknu `to blow', phukphÄ• k `incantation'; A. phuÌƒkiba `to blow', B. phuÌƒkÄ• , Or. phuá¹…kibÄ• , Mth. phÅ«kab, phuÌ„ÌƒkËš, H. phuknÄ• , phuÌ„ÌƒkËš, phuÌƒkËš, OMarw. phÅ«kaÃ¯, G. phuÌƒkvuÌƒ, M. phuÌƒká¹‡&etilde;. -- X ÃºTPUNÄ• TI q.v.
Addenda: *phÅ«tka -- : S.kcch. phÅ«kÄ• yá¹‡Å« `(wind) to blow'; Garh. phuká¹‡u `to blow', phÅ«k `blowing with the mouth'.

9103 phÅ«tkaroÌ„ti `blows' PaÃ±cat. [PHÅ«T, KARá¹“TI]
B. phukrÄ• `to shout'; H. phuÌƒkarnÄ• `to blow, puff'.
Addenda: phÅ«tkaroÌ„ti: WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºkÉ™rnÃµ `to blow, puff', J. fukr f. `blowing up the fire'.

9104 phÅ«tkÄ• ra -- , phutËš m. `blowing' KathÄ• s. [PHÅ«T -- , âˆšKRÌ¥ -- 1]
Pk. phukkÄ• ra -- m. `blowing', phuá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `hissing of a snake'; K. phukÄ• r m. `puff of breath', phukÄ• run `to puff out the breath'; S. phÅ«kÄ• ro m. `hiss of snake, snort of horse', phÅ«kÄ• raá¹‡u `to hiss, snort'; P. phukÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , phuÌƒkËš `to blow, hiss'; Ku. phukÄ• r `cry, complaint'; B. phukÄ• rÄ• `to call aloud, shout'; Or. phukÄ• ra `hissing', phukÄ• ribÄ• `to call aloud, roar'; H. phuÌƒkÄ• rnÄ• `to hiss'; G. phuÌƒkÄ• rÉ” m. `puff, blow, hiss', phuÌƒkÄ• rvuÌƒ `to blow'.
Addenda: phÅ«tkÄ• ra -- : WPah.poet. phÉ™kÄ• r m. `call, invocation'.

phÅ«ha 9105 *phÅ«ha `wantonness'.

S. phÅ«hu m. `pride of youth'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : S. phÅ«haá¹›u `intemperate in language'; P. phÅ«haá¹› `obscene'; N. phohar, Ëšhor, phor `obscene language'; Or. (Sambhalpur) puhar `dirt, filth'; H. pÅ«haá¹› `obscene'; G. phuaá¹›, phueá¹› `filthy'.
Addenda: *phÅ«ha -- : S.kcch. phÅ«vaá¹› `filthy, slatternly (of women)'.

phÄ“kk 9106 *phÄ“kk `throw'. 2. *phÄ“á¹…k -- . 3. *phÄ“á¹…g -- .
1. B. phekÄ• `to throw', Mth. phekab.
2. N. ph&etilde;knu, phyÃ£Ì„kËš, H. ph&etilde;knÄ• , G. ph&etilde;kvuÌƒ, M. ph&etilde;ká¹‡&etilde;, phekËš.
3. Or. pheá¹…gibÄ• .
*phÄ“á¹…k -- , *phÄ“á¹…g -- `throw' see prec.
*phÄ“á¹…ga -- `lame' see PAá¹…GÃº -- .
Addenda: *phÄ“kk -- . 2. *phÄ“á¹…k -- : WPah.ká¹-g. phe/á¹…ká¹‡Ãµ `to throw' â†• H. Him.I 126.
*phÄ“á¹…k -- see *PHÄ“KK -- Add2.

9106a â€ *phÄ“á¹-á¹- -- `to run, stumble'.
Pk. phiá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `falls'; WPah.kc. pheá¹- marne `to run', kiuÌƒth. (LSI ix 4, 617) pheá¹-á¹‡Å«.

phÄ“á¹-á¹-a 9107 *phÄ“á¹-á¹-a1 `strip of cloth'. 2. *phÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- . [Cf. phuá¹-á¹-aka<-> n. `a kind of cloth' BHSk., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s.; PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
1. S. pheá¹-o, ph&etilde;á¹-o m. `strip of cloth used as turban'; Ku. pheá¹-, Ëšá¹-o `end of a sheet'; N. pheá¹-Ä• `turban'; B. pheá¹-i `turban, skein of thread'; Bi. pheá¹-wÄ• l `a kind of cotton'; H. pheá¹-, ph&etilde;á¹- f. `waistband', pheá¹-Ä• , ph&etilde;á¹-Ä• m. `waistband, small turban'; G. ph&etilde;á¹-É” m. `turban'; M. pheá¹- `skirt'.
2. Gy. eur. (boh.) pherno `head -- cloth'.
*phÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `snake's hood' see PHAá¹-A -- .
phÄ“á¹‡a -- 1 `foam' see PHá¸—NA -- .
*phÄ“á¹‡a -- 2 `hood of snake' see PHAá¹‡A -- 1.
*phÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- `strip of cloth' see *PHÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 1.

phá¸—na 9108 phá¸—na (later phÄ“á¹‡a -- 1) m. `foam, froth' RV. 2. *phÄ“Ã±ja -- . 3. *phÄ“á¹• sa -- . [Cf. sphÄ“na -- MantrapÄ• á¹-ha. -- Poss. of IE. origin (EWA ii 399 with lit.), but á¹‡ ~ n is attested by Pa., Kaf. and

Dard. and, like *phÄ“Ã±ja -- , *phÄ“á¹• sa -- , prob. due to non -- Aryan origin or influence (see PMWS 163). -- Cf. PHAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , âˆš*PHAá¹‡2]
1. Pa. phÄ“á¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `scum, foam'; Pk. phÄ“á¹‡a -- m. `foam', Ash. pieÌ„Ìƒá¹›e, p&etilde;á¹›e `scum, foam' (< phÄ“á¹‡a -- : not with EWA 399 < *phÄ“á¹‡á¸• a --), Wg. pe_Å•, pÅ™eÌ„Ìƒ, Kt. pÅ•eÌ„Ìƒ, Dm. phÄ«na, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. phÄ“n, uzb. phyÄ“n, Gaw. phÄ“á¹‡, Kal.rumb. pheá¹‡u â†• Kho. phenu (phÄ“á¹‡u NTS xii 186), Bshk. phÄ• Ì¤n, Phal. phÄ«n, phin, Sh.gil. fÄ«á¹‡eÌ† m. pl., koh. jij. phÄ«á¹‡, K. phÄ«na f., S. phÄ«á¹‡u m.f.; Ku. pheá¹‡ `foam' (gng. ph&etilde;&rtodtilde;i `bubbles'), N. A. phen, B. phen, ËšnÄ• , Or. pheá¹‡a, Bhoj. phÄ“n, OAw. phena, H. phen, ËšnÄ• m., G. pheá¹‡, phÄ«á¹‡ n., M. pheá¹‡ m., Si. peá¹‡a, pana.
2. N. phÄ©j `foam, scum', Si. penÌ†da.
3. M. ph&etilde;s, phes m. `froth, foam'.
PHÄ“NÄ• YATÄ“, PHÄ“NIKÄ• -- , PHÄ“NILA -- ; *UTPHÄ“NAYATI.
Addenda: phá¸—na -- : Md. fonu `foam'.
*phÄ“ra -- , *phÄ“rayati `turns' see *PHIRATI Add2.
*phoÌ„tta -- `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1 Add2.
*phoÌ„ppha -- `hollow' see *POÌ„PPA -- Add2.

9109 phÄ“nÄ• yatÄ“ `foams, froths' MBh. [PHá¸—NA --]
Pk. phÄ“á¹‡Ä• yamÄ• á¹‡a -- `frothing', Or. phenibÄ• ; H. phennÄ• `to make frothy by stirring'; M. pheá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to foam, froth'.

phÄ“nikÄ• 9110 phÄ“nikÄ• f. `ground rice boiled in water' Bhpr., Ëšnaka<-> m., ËšnakÄ• -- , ËšnÄ« -- f. lex. [PHá¸—NA -- ?]
Pk. phÄ«á¹‡iyÄ• -- f. `a sweetmeat'; Bshk. phiná¸—r `a kind of soft bread' (+?); P. pheá¹‡Ä« f. `a sweetmeat of powdered rice and ghee', Ku. phiá¹‡Ä«, N. phini, A. B. pheni, Or. pheá¹‡i, Bi. H. phenÄ« f., M. pheá¹‡Ä« f.

phÄ“nila 9111 phÄ“nila `foaming, frothy' MBh. [PHá¸—NA --]
Or. pheniá¸·a `foaming'.
*phÄ“ra -- , *phÄ“rayati `turns' see *PHIRATI.

phÄ“ru 9112 phÄ“ru m. `jackal' BhP., Ëšrava -- m. MÄ• latÄ«m. 2. phÄ“ruá¹‡á¸• a -- , Ëšraá¹‡á¸• a -- m. lex. 3. *phÄ“u -- . [Onom. cf. phÄ“á¹- -- kÄ• ra -- , phÄ“t -- kËš m. `howling' and bhÄ“raá¹‡á¸• a(ka) -- m. `jackal' BHS ii 412, Pa. bhÄ“raá¹‡á¸• aka -- m.; Pk. bhÄ“ruá¹• á¸• a<-> m. `leopard']
1. A. pheruwÄ• `jackal'.

2. Or. pheraá¹‡á¸• Ä• `jackal'.
3. A. pheu `jackal's cry'; B. pheu `fox, jackal'; -- P. phauhÄ« f. `jackal'; WPah. (Joshi) fÄ“waá¹-Ä• m. `a kind of

Page 513

jackal'; Ku. phyÅ«á¹‡o m. `inferior kind of jackal'; N. phyÄ• uro `a kind of fox', Ëšri `its vixen'.
phÄ“ruá¹‡á¸• a -- see prec.
*phoÌ„kayati `unties' see *PHUKYATÄ“.
*phoÌ„kka -- , *phoÌ„kkara -- , *phoÌ„á¹…ka -- `hollow' see *POÌ„KA -- .
*phoÌ„ta -- , *phoÌ„tta -- `young' see Pá¹“TA -- 1.

phoÌ„ttara 9113 *phoÌ„ttara `hollow'. [See list s.v. *POÌ„KA --]
G. photruÌƒ n. `chaff'.
*phoÌ„ppha -- , *phoÌ„mpha -- `hollow' see *POÌ„PPA -- .
*phoÌ„ra -- , *phoÌ„lla -- `hollow' see *POÌ„á¸• A -- .

phoÌ„ssa 9114 *phoÌ„ssa `hollow'. [See list s.v. *POÌ„KA --]
A. phÃµhÄ• `blister'; -- Dm. phoÌ„sÄ«ËŠra `rotten'; <-> P. phosaá¹› m. `idle fellow'; N. phosro `empty, useless'; <-> B. H. phoskÄ• m. `blister'.

B

BAá¹€H `be big': BAHALA -- , BAHÃº -- , BÄ• á¸• HÃ¡ -- .

9115 baka -- m. `the bird Ardea nivea' Mn. [Prob. onom. in origin: hence retention of -- kk -- , -- k -- , -- g -- in MIA. and NIA. forms (as also in Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 387): see EWA ii 400 and W. WÃ¼st IL Turner Jubilee Vol. i 336, 347]
Pa. baka -- m. `crane', Pk. baka -- , bakka -- , baga -- , baya<-> m., bagÄ« -- f.; K. brag m. `the blue heron Ardea cinerea'; S. bagu, bago, bagulo m. `crane', P. baglÄ• , N. bakullo, A. bag, B. bak, Or. baga, H. bag, bakulÄ• , bagulÄ• , baglÄ• m., G. M. bag m.
bÃ¡kura -- see *BOÌ„RA -- 2.

bakula 9116 bakula m. `the tree Mimusops elengi', n. `its flower' MBh. 2. vakula -- m.n. MBh. 3. makula -- 1, makura -- 1 m. lex. [Prob. of same non -- Aryan origin as Drav. words for this tree, e.g. Kan. pagaá¸• e, Tel. pogaá¸• a DED 3148. -- Cf. similar interchange of initials in MUKULA --]
1. Pa. bakula -- m. `Mimusops elengi', Pk. baÃ¼la -- m., Ku. gng. bÉ”ÌˆÌ„l `the flower', Or. baÃ¼á¸·a `the tree', baÃ¼á¸·Ä• `like its flower'.
2. Pa. vakula -- m., M. ÃµÅ«á¸· f. `the tree', Ãµvaá¸·, vauÌ„Ìƒá¸· n. `its flower', Ãµvá¸·Ä« f. `the tree and its flower'.
3. Pk. maÃ¼ra -- m., H. maulsarÄ«, ËšsirÄ« f. (cf. Pk. baÃ¼lasirÄ« -- f.).
BÄ• KULA -- .

bakk 9117 *bakk `chatter'.
Pk. bakkara -- n. `laughter'; K. bakun `to prate'; S. bakaá¹‡u `to prattle', P. baká¹‡Ä• , N. baknu, A. bakiba, B. bakÄ• , Or. bakibÄ• , H. baknÄ• , G. bakvuÌƒ, M. baká¹‡&etilde;; <-> redupl.: S. bakbaki f. `prattling', Ku. N. bakbak, Or. bakabaka, H. G. M. bakbak f.
*BAKKAVÄ• DA -- .
Addenda: *bakk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. baká¹‡Ãµ in jÄ• t baká¹‡I `to open the mouth, to talk', J. bÄ• ká¹‡u `to stretch the mouth'.

bakkavÄ• da 9118 *bakkavÄ• da `chatter'. [*BAKK -- , VÄ• DA --]
G. bakvÄ• m.f., ËšvÉ” m. `prattle'.

baggaá¸• a 9119 *baggaá¸• a `a kind of rice'.
P. bagaá¹› f. `coarse grass, a kind of red rice'; Ku. bagaá¹› `a kind of rice'; N. bagaá¹›Ä• `a kind of coarse rice'; H. bagaá¹›, bagá¹›Ä• m. `rice roughly cleaned', M. bagaá¸• f.

baggha 9120 *baggha `defective'. [Cf. PHAKKA -- and other `defective' words with initial b -- s.vv. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *BUKKA -- 4]
P. bagghÅ« m. `fat stupid person, scarecrow, bugbear'.

baá¹-u 9121 baá¹-u m. `boy (esp. a young Brahman), term applied contemptuously to an adult' MBh., baá¹-uka -- m. KathÄ• s. [PMWS 99 of Mu. origin: prob. one of a group of `defective' words, cf. *baá¸• u -- s.v. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- and *BÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- . <-> There appears to be a base baÌ„Ì† -- in both IE. and nonAryan `defective' and `nursery' words and interjections: cf. batÃ¡ -- `wretch' RV., BÄ• LÃ¡ -- `fool, child', balÄ• -- `youngest sister' lex., *BÄ• -- , Lat. bÄ• roÌ„ `fool'; bata, bÃ¡á¹-, baá¸·Ä• ËŠ RV., bÄ• ËŠl AV., Av. bÄ• , bÄ• da interjections. Attempts to distinguish between such IE., non -- Aryan, and spontaneous creations (with *baÌ„Ì† -- ~ *vaÌ„Ì†) seem fruitless (J. C. W.)]
Pk. baá¸• u -- , Ëšua -- m. `boy', Ku. baá¹›uÄ• `caste of inferior Brahmans, cheat'; B. baá¹›u `a Brahman title'; Or. baá¹›u `servant'; H. baá¹›uÄ• m. `Brahman boy, pupil'; OG. baá¸• Å«u, G. baá¹›vÉ” m. `Brahman boy who is being initiated'.

baá¸• abaá¸• a 9122 *baá¸• abaá¸• a `grumble, mutter'. [~ *VAá¸• AVAá¸• A -- . <-> Onom.]
Pk. baá¸• abaá¸• aÃ¯ `laments' DeÅ›Ä«n.; S. baá¹›baá¹›Ä• iá¹‡u `to grumble', P. baá¹›baá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. baá¹›baá¹›Ä• á¹‡o; N. barbarÄ• unu `to grunt, grumble, mutter in sleep'; B. baá¹›baá¹› `murmur, grumble', baá¹›baá¹›Ä• na `to murmur'; Or. baá¹›abaá¹›a `grumbling'; H. baá¹›baá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to grumble', G. baá¹›baá¹›vuÌƒ, M. baá¸• baá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.

baá¸• iÅ›a 9123 baá¸• iÅ›a m.n. `hook, fish -- hook' MBh., baliÅ›a -- , bariÅ›a -- , vaá¸• iÅ›a -- , valiÅ›a -- lex., bilÃ-Å›a -- m.n. Supará¹‡. [Of nonAryan, perh. Mu. (PMWS 94) origin]
Pa. baá¸·isa -- m.n. `fish -- hook', Pk. baá¸• isa -- , balisa -- , biá¸• isa -- n., Ku. balsÄ«, balchÄ«, N. balsi, balchi (whence balche `barbed'), A.

barahi, B. baá¹›is, baá¹›si, ËšsÄ• , baÌƒá¹›si; Or. baá¹›isa, Ëšsi, banasi, Ëšnisi `fishing -- rod and line' (whence banasiÄ• , ËšnisiÄ• `angler'); Mth. bansi `fish -- hook', OAw. banasÄ«, Si. balasa, biliya, bili -- kaá¹-uva.
*baá¸• u -- `defective' see next.
Addenda: baá¸• iÅ›a -- : WPah.poet. bÉ”rÄ‹ho m. `long stick with an iron tip, spear'; J. baá¹›chÄ• m. `spear'; Md. buá¸·i `hook'.
*baá¸• á¸• u -- see BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- Add2.

baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 9124 baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ `maimed (in hands, feet or tail)' AV., `impotent' ÅšrS.com. 2. *baá¹‡á¸• ha -- . 3. *baá¸• u -- (cf. BAá¹-U --). 4. *baá¸• á¸• u -- . 5. *baá¸• á¸• hu -- . 6. *bÄ• á¸• a -- . 7. *bÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- . [Scarcely with P. Tedesco JAOS 65, 86 < vrÌ¥ddha<-> `cut', but one of a series of words with initial labial expressing a defect of body, mind or character, whether of Mu. (PMWS 95) or Drav. origin (T. Burrow BSOAS xii 387): cf. PAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *PHAá¹‡á¹-A -- , *BHAá¹‡á¸• U -- , VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2. Of these at least vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2 is poss. an IA. deformation of Indo -- ir. *vanta -- in Khot. vanda `short', Bal. gwand, Par. gan&oacutemacrdotdot;k&omacrtodtod; IIFL i 256 (cf. KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- ~ Pers. kund) associated with similar Mu. or Drav. words. -- Full list of `defective' words with initial b -- and bh<-> s.v. *BUKKA -- 4. Similar series s.vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *naá¹-á¹-a -- , phakka -- , maá¹-á¹-a -- , *rakka -- , *lakka -- 1, *Å›aá¹-á¹-a --]
1. Ku. bÄ• no `different from its proper kind'; A. bÃ£Ì„ri `widow', bariyÄ• `widow's illegitimate son'; B. bÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `penis', bÃ£Ì„á¹›iyÄ• , b&etilde;á¹›e `tailless'; Or. bÄ• á¹‡á¸• a, baá¹‡á¸• Ä• `penis'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„á¹› `old dry bed of a river, blighted and grainless head of small millet, bullock with broken tail (= baá¹‡á¸• Ä• )'; H. bÃ£Ì„á¹› `tailless, docked', bÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• m. `a tailless or docked animal', bÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• `maimed, crippled'; G. bÃ£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ `tailless', bÃ£Ì„á¸• iyÉ” `contemptuous term for a Moslem (because circumcised)'; M. bÃ£Ì„á¸• `shrunken or diminished from blight, stout and lusty (of person), coarse (of cloth), seditious', m. `stalk of blasted corn', n. `field of such'.
2. Bi. baá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `bullock with a broken tail' (or < *VAá¹‡á¸• HA --).
3. Ku. baá¹›uwÄ• `spider'; G. baá¹›vÉ” `shaven -- headed, ugly'.
4. G. bÄ• á¸• uÌƒ `squint -- eyed, purblind', bÄ• á¸• uvÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `poor simple little children'.
5. G. bÄ• á¸• huvÃ£Ì„ n. pl. = 4.
6. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. bÄ• á¹›Ä• `boy, young man' (â†’ Par. baÌ‚lÃ¶), bÄ• á¹›Ä« `girl

friend'.
7. S. á¸‡Ã£Ì„á¸• u m. `tree rotted by action of water', á¸‡Ã£Ì„á¸• o `emaciated', m. `blackguard'; P. bÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä•  `having crooked legs or hands'.
*baá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see prec.
Addenda: baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- . 2. *baá¹‡á¸• ha -- : S.kcch. bÄ• á¹‡á¸• ho `having lost the tail'.
4. *baá¸• á¸• u -- : S.kcch. bÄ• á¸• Ä« f.adj. `one -- eyed'.
*baá¹‡á¸• ha -- see BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- Add2.

bÃ¡dara 9125 bÃ¡dara n. `fruit of the jujube tree (Zizyphus jujuba)' VS., m. `the tree' lex., badarÄ« -- f. `the tree' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., ËšrikÄ•  -- f. `the fruit' Hit.

Page 515

Pa. badara -- m.n. `the fruit', ËšrÄ« -- f. `the tree'; Pk. baara -- n. `the fruit', Shum. bÄ«r; K. braÌ£y f. `fruit of Z. vulgaris'; S. á¸‡eri f. `Z. vulgaris, Z. jujuba', á¸‡eru m. `their fruit'; L. bÄ“r m. `the fruit', f. pl. bÄ“rÄ«Ëœ `the tree', (Ju.) á¸‡er f. `the tree and its fruit'; P. ber m. `the fruit', WPah.bhiá¸• . be_rÃµ n., Ku. ber; N. bayar, bair `the tree and its fruit', B. bair; Or. baara `the fruit', Bi. bair, Mth. baer, Bhoj. bÄ“r, OAw. bayara; H. bair, ber m. `the fruit', bairÄ«, berÄ« f. `the tree', M. bher f.; -- with unexpl. -- oÌ„ -- : Pk. boÌ„ra -- n. `the fruit', ËšrÄ« -- f. `the tree', Or. dial. bura; H. baur, bor m. `small bells worn and the feet and resembling the jujube fruit'; G. bor n. `the jujube fruit', borá¹›Ä« f. `the tree'; M. bor n. `the fruit', f. `the tree'. <-> Si. á¸• ebara `the tree and its fruit' metath. < *baá¸• arÄ« -- ?
Addenda: bÃ¡dara -- : S.kcch. ber m. `fruit of the jujube', berÄ« f. `the tree', Garh. ber.

baddhÃ¡ 9126 baddhÃ¡ `bound' RV., bÃ¡ddhaka -- m. `captive' AV. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. Pk. baddha -- `bound'; Sh. bÄƒdÅ- `froze' (pret. of bÄƒÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ < BADHYATÄ“), (Lor.) bado m. `prisoner'; K. bodu, obl. badi m. `handful (of rice -- straw cut by sickle, of leaves or twigs)'; S. á¸‡adho `bound' (pp. of á¸‡ajhaá¹‡u); L. baddhÄ• `tied', (Ju.) á¸‡adhaá¹‡ `to tie up'; P. baddhÄ• `tied, imprisoned'; WPah.roh. bado `all', jub. bÄ• ddhe; Ku. bÄ• dhá¹‡o, bÄ• dá¹‡o `to bind, pack, dress'; OB. bÄ• dhÄ• `bound'; Bi. bÄ• dhÄ• `clog held on foot with strings or straps'; G. bÄ• dhuÌƒ `whole, entire, (of money) in large blocks'; OSi. bad, baj (j written for d) `attached to', Si. bada `fastened, united'; -- Kho. botik `to tie, fix', caus. boteik (with t poss. from *bot < *bod NTS ii 200).
*BADDHAPHÄ• LA -- ; MUKUá¹-ABADDHA -- .
Addenda: baddhÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. badhá¹‡Å« `to tie, build'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) baddhÉ” `all, entire, (pl.) all together', J. badhkÄ• `unlimited'; Md. baddanÄ« (absol. bade, bede) `encloses, imprisons, overcomes', bedenÄ« `is imprisoned, is frozen' (or < BANDHATI).

baddhaphÄ• la 9127 *baddhaphÄ• la `having ploughshare stopped'. [BADDHÃ¡ -- , PHÄ• ËŠLA -- 1]
Bi. badahÄ• r `centre plot in a field round which ploughing bullocks have no room to turn'.

baddhi 9128 *baddhi `act of tying'. [âˆšBANDH]
S. á¸‡adhÄ« f. `unanimity, an even number'.

baddhrikÄ• 9129 *baddhrikÄ• `belt'. [âˆšBANDH]
Kal. badrÄ« `belt', Phal. á¸• Ä• k -- badhrá¸—i NOPhal 34: rather < vardhrikÄ• -- s.v. VÃ¡RDHRA -- .

badhirÃ¡ 9130 badhirÃ¡ `deaf' RV., badhiraka -- m., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `nom. prop.' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a.
Pa. badhira -- `deaf', Pk. bahira -- ; Kt.berÉ™Ì• `dumb, mad', Dm. bÄ“rÃ¡, biÄ“ra (cf. *BÄ“á¸• á¸• A --); N. bairo `deaf', OB. bÄ• hira ODBL 513; Or. bahira `deaf', ËšrÄ• `deaf person'; Mth. Bhoj. bahir `deaf', H. bahirÄ• , bahrÄ• ; G. bahirÉ”, berÉ” `deaf', baÄ©rÉ” `disobedient (of children)'; M. bahÄ«r, bahirÄ• , bherÄ• `deaf'; Si. bihirÄ• , bÄ«rÄ• `deaf man', ËšrÄ« `deaf woman'. -- Bshk. bÉ”Ì„Ë‹'r `deaf' AO xviii 228, Tor. boo NTS ii 249 rather < *boÌ„á¸• a -- s.v. *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1; -- L.khet. bhoÌ„rÄ• < *BHOÌ„RA --

`defective'. -- N. bahilo `barren (of cattle)', H. bahilÄ• , which EWA ii 405 deriving from *badhila -- takes to indicate an originally more general defective meaning of badhirÃ¡ -- , are rather connected with VÄ“HÃ¡T -- . BADHIRITA -- , *BADHIRÄ« -- .
Addenda: badhirÃ¡ -- : Garh. beru `deaf'.

badhirita 9131 badhirita `deafened' DaÅ›. [BADHIRÃ¡ --]
Pk. bahiriya -- `deafened'; Si. bihiri, bÄ«ri `deaf'.

badhirÄ« 9132 *badhirÄ« `deafness'. [BADHIRÃ¡ --]
G. beheri, beri f. `deafness'.

9133 badhnÄ• ËŠti `binds' RV., `suppresses' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšBANDH]
PaÅ¡.ar. bada -- `to extinguish (fire)' IIFL iii 3, 31 with (?), WPah. (Joshi) badhÄ• wá¹‡u. -- See Add.

9134 badhyÃ¡tÄ“ `is bound' RV. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. bajjhati `is bound', Pk. bajjhaÃ¯; PaÅ¡. baÇ° -- `to become stiff, coagulate, freeze'; Sh. bÄƒÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `(of water) to freeze' (pret. bÄƒdÅ-); S. á¸‡ajhaá¹‡u `to be bound, be coagu<-> lated'; L. bajjhaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸‡ajhaá¹‡ `to be bound', awÄ• á¹‡. bajhuá¹‡ `to be arrested'; P. bajjhá¹‡Ä• `to be bound'; H. bÄ• jhnÄ• `to be entangled' (whence bajhnÄ• `id.', caus. bajhÄ• nÄ• ); G. bÄ• jhvuÌƒ `to seize'; -- M. bÄ• jÌˆhá¹‡&etilde; `to bear fruit' is semant. difficult. -- Altern. < BÄ• DHYATÄ“: PaÅ¡. baÇ° -- `to get tired'; N. bÄ• jhnu `to quarrel'; H. bÄ• jhan f. `a fight'; G. bÄ• jhvuÌƒ `to stick close to, catch hold of, fight'; Si. badanavÄ• `to seize, wrestle'.
badhra -- see VÃ¡RDHRA -- .
badhrya -- see *VARDHRYA -- .
Addenda: badhyatÄ“: S.kcch. bajá¹‡Å« `to quarrel' or < BÄ• DHYATÄ“.

bandÄ« 9135 bandÄ« f. `captive slave -- girl' Bhaá¹-á¹-., bandin -- m. `captive' BhP. [Formed with f. suffix -- Ä« -- from *banda -- â†• MPers. bandag `slave -- girl' P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 88]
Pk. baá¹• dÄ« -- f. `female slave', baá¹• da -- n. `prisoner'; P. bandÄ« f., ËšdÄ• m. `slave', WPah. (Joshi) bÃ£Ì„dÄ« m., A. bÄ• ndi f., B. bÃ£Ì„dÄ«, OH. bÃ£Ì„da m., H. bÃ£Ì„dÄ« f., M. bÃ£Ì„dÄ« f., ËšdÄ• m.; -- OSi. (10 cent.) bÃ¤di `slaves' rather < BANDHITA -- .
BANDH `bind': baddhÃ¡ -- , *baddhi -- , *baddhrikÄ• -- , badhnÄ• ËŠti,

badhyÃ¡tÄ“, bandhÃ¡ -- , bandhati, bÃ¡ndhana -- , *bandhÄ• na -- , bandhita -- , *bandhÄ«ya -- , bÃ¡ndhu -- 1, *bandhÄ“yya -- , *bÄ• ndha -- , bÄ• ndhavÃ¡ -- ; avabaddha -- , avabandha -- , avabandhati, Ä• baddha -- , Ä• badhyatÄ“, Ä• bandha -- , *upabadhyatÄ“, upabandhati, nibadhyatÄ“, nibandha -- , *nibandhati, nirbandha -- , *pibandhati, pratibandha -- , pratibandhati, prabandha -- , vibaddha -- , *vibadhyatÄ“, saá¹• bandha -- , saá¹• bandhati, saá¹• bandhin -- , *samÄ• baddha -- .
Addenda: bandÄ« -- : Garh. bÃ£Ì„d `damsel'; OMarw. bÄ• á¹• dÄ« f. `slavegirl'.

bandhÃ¡ 9136 bandhÃ¡ m. `bond' RV., `damming' MÄ• rkP., `custody' Mn., `deposit, pledge' RÄ• jat., bandhaka -- m. `dam' lex. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. bandha -- m. `bond', Pk. baá¹• dha -- m.; Gy. pal. mÄƒÇ°bÃ¡ni `girdle'; Wg. baná¸— `horizontal log in wall of house'; Kho. bond `bridge made of two logs'; Phal. bandi `string'; Sh.gil bÄƒn m. `joint in body or sugarcane or bamboo' (â†’ á¸Œ. b*ln `joint'), gur. ban m., koh. bÄƒn m., bandÄ«ËŠ f., jij. b*ln `wrist'; K. boÌ†Ì£nu m., ban f. `heap, pile'; S. á¸‡andhu m. `embankment', á¸‡ano m. `small bank to keep back water'; L. bannh f. `pond', mult. m. `dam', awÄ• á¹‡. bÃ n `pond'; P. bannh m. `fastening, embankment'; WPah.bhad. b*l\ndu n. `betrothal, present to fiancÃ©e on betrothal', bhal. b*l\nn m. `iron ring round musket barrel', b*l\nu n. `betrothal'; Ku. bÄ• n `dam'; N. bÃ£Ì„dh -- chÃ£Ì„dh `tying up', bÃ£Ì„dh `dam', bÃ£Ì„dho `pledge, what is promised to a god in a vow and destroyed on fulfilment of vow', bÃ£Ì„dhÄ• basnu `to agree to serve a master till debt is paid off'; A. bÄ• ndh `knot', bÄ• n `dam'; B. bÃ£Ì„dh `bond, dam', bÃ£Ì„dhÄ• `a fastening, settlement'; Or. bÄ• ndha -- mÄ• ra `binding and beating', bandhÄ• `act of binding, mortgage, security', bÄ• ndhi `low ridges in a betel plantation on which the creepers are planted'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„dh, bÄ• nh `dam, boundary embankment, granary made of straw'; Mth. bÃ£Ì„dh `embankment', Bhoj. bÃ£Ì„dh, bÄ• nh; Aw.lakh. bÃ£Ì„dh `string'; H. G. bÃ£Ì„dh m. `dam'; G. bÃ£Ì„dhÉ” m. `structure'; M. bÃ£Ì„d(h) m. `dam', bÃ£Ì„dhÄ• m. `structure'; OSi. bad `dam', Si. banÌ†da `body', badda, st. badu -- `lease, rent, tax'; -- Kt. mÉ™ne `rope' (â†’ Pr. m*l/n*l) assim. from *ban NTS xv 264 with (?).
-- X NADDHÃ¡ -- and *SPÄ• Å›A-<-> qq.v.
*BÄ• NDHA -- ; *BANDHAKARA -- , BANDHAKARAá¹‡A -- ; *GALABANDHA -- , *GRANTHABANDHA -- , *GRÄ«VÄ• BANDHA -- , TRIBANDHAKA -- , DAÅ›ABANDHA -- , *DUVÄ• RABANDHA -- , VIá¹• Å›ABANDHA -- .
Addenda: bandhÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. bandh keá¹‡Å« `to shut'; WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡ndh m. `rope, rope made of a certain kind of grass' (used in diwÄ• li festival)',

bÃ¡ndhÉ” m. `pledge' (â†•  H. P. Him.I 135); Garh. bÃ£Ì„dh `embankment'; Md. bandu `hoop, band'.

bandhakara 9137 *bandhakara `tying'. [Cf. bandhakartrÌ¥ -- m. `restrainer' MBh. -- BANDHA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
N. baÌƒdhernu `to obstruct'; G. baÌƒdhÄ• rÉ” m. `a binder, knitter, one employed in tying and folding clothes which are to be dyed, calenderer'.

bandhakaraá¹‡a 9138 bandhakaraá¹‡a n. `binding, restraining' KathÄ• s. [BANDHA -- , KÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
G. baÌƒdhÄ• raá¹‡ n. `arrangement, construction'.

9139 bandhati `binds' MBh., caus. bandhÃ¡yati ÅšBr. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. bandhati, caus. bandhÄ“ti, NiDoc. pp. baá¹• nidaǵa, 2 sg. pret. baá¹• nidesÌ±i, Pk. baá¹• dhaÃ¯, caus. inf. baá¹• dhÄ“uá¹• ; Gy. eur. phand -- `to bind, shut', arm. banth -- , pal. ban -- , kar. bahandum `I shut'; Pr. -- moÌ„dÉ™ -- `to bind' NTS xv 294; Dm. Shum. ban -- `to put on (clothes)'; Kal.urt. bhÄ• nim, rumb. bhoÌ„nim `I bind'; Sh.gil. bÄƒnÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to put on (clothes)', koh. bonoÌ„ná¹·; S. á¸‡andhaá¹‡u `to tie, bind' (pp. á¸‡adho), L. bannhaá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸‡anhaá¹‡ (pp. baddhÄ• ), P. bannhá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. bhal. bÃ ná¹‡Å«, paá¹…. cur. cam. bannhá¹‡Ä• , jaun. bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡oÌ„ÌƒÌ, (Joshi) bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡u; Ku. bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡o `to tie, dress'; N. bÃ£Ì„dhnu `to bind, tie', A. bÄ• ndhiba, B. bÃ£Ì„dhÄ• , Or. bÄ• ndhibÄ• , Bi. Mth. Aw.lakh. bÃ£Ì„dhab, bÄ• nhab, H. bÃ£Ì„dhnÄ• , bÃ£Ì„dnÄ•  (whence bandhnÄ• , bandnÄ•  `to be tied'), OMarw. bÄ• á¹• dhaÃ¯, G. bÃ£Ì„dhvuÌƒ, M. bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. bÄ• ndtÄ• , Si. banÌ†dinavÄ• ; -- Pa. bandhÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be bound', NiDoc. pp. baá¹• dhavita, Pk. baá¹• dhÄ• via -- ; Dm. banÄ• y -- `to dress (another)'; P. banhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , B. bÃ£Ì„dhÄ• na, Or. bandhÄ• ibÄ• , H. baÌƒdhÄ• nÄ• , Si.

bandanavÄ• . <-> X GUPHÃ¡TI, *GOÌ„PHAYATI, NAHATI, VÃ¡YATI, SPÄ• Å›AYATI qq.v. -- See BADHNÄ• ËŠTI Add., BADDHÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: bandhati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÃ¡nhá¹‡Ãµ `to bind', J. Garh. bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡u; Md. baddanÄ« (absol. bade, bede) `encloses, imprisons, overcomes', bedenÄ« `is imprisoned, is frozen' (or < BADDHÃ¡ -- ); bannanÄ« (pp. ban, absol. banÌ†de) `binds, builds' (`builds' < VÃ¡NATI?); <-> S.kcch. bhanÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to prepare, create' â†• G. < VÃ¡NATI?

bÃ¡ndhana 9140 bÃ¡ndhana `tying' RV., n. `bond, tether' ÅšBr., `prison' Mn., `embanking' MBh. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. bandhana -- n. `bond, fetter'; AÅ›. baá¹• dhana -- n. `imprisonment'; NiDoc. inf. baá¹• nanae `to bind'; Pk. baá¹• dhaá¹‡a -- n. `bond, imprisonment'; S. á¸‡andhaá¹‡u m. `halter'; P. bandhaá¹‡, bannhaá¹‡ m. `fastening'; Ku. bÄ• naá¹‡i `enclosing wall near house and courtyard'; N. bÃ£Ì„dhan `embankment, dam'; A. bÄ• ndhan `fastening'; B. bÃ£Ì„dhan, Ëšni `bond, tie, knot'; Or. bÄ• ndhaá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡i `rope for tying'; Bi. banhnÄ• `rope put round roots of transplanted tree while being transported', Mth. jaá¹› -- baÌƒdhnÄ• ; H. baÌƒdhnÄ« f. `bandage, tie'; OG. bÄ• á¹• dhaá¹‡Ä« f. `knitting', G. bÃ£Ì„dhaá¹‡ n., bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡Ä« f. `dam'; M. bÃ£Ì„dhaá¹‡ n. `dammed -- up rice -- field', bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡&etilde; n. `dammed -- up part of a stream', bÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡Ä« f. `embankment, dam'; Si. bÃ¤mma `bond, ligature' < *bÃ¤nÌ†dma EGS 120.
*KAá¹-IBANDHANA -- , *GALABANDHANA -- , *YUGABANDHANA -- .

bandhÄ• na 9141 *bandhÄ• na `bond'. [Poss. from *bandhÄ• nam acc. of *bandhan -- . -- âˆšBANDH]
PaÅ¡. badÄ• ËŠn m. `rope, cord' IIFL iii 3, 31; -- S. á¸‡andhÄ• á¹‡u m. `promise'?

bandhita 9142 bandhita `caused to be bound, imprisoned for debt' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšBANDH]
NiDoc. baá¹• nidaǵa `prisoner'; N. baÌƒdhiyÄ• `bondsman'; B. bÃ£Ì„dhi `fixed, settled, laid in store for sale'; OSi. (10th cent.) bÃ¤di `slaves, serfs' rather than < BANDÄ« -- .

bandhÄ«ya 9143 *bandhÄ«ya `to be bound'. 2. *bandhÄ“yya -- . [Cf. bandhya -- YÄ• jÃ±. -- âˆšBANDH]
1. G. baÌƒdhÄ« f. `stipulation, prohibition'.

2. S. á¸‡andheju m. `retention of semen'; P. baÌƒdhej m. `method of tying on turban'; WPah.roh. band(h)e `pledge of betrothal'; N. band(h)ej `discipline, arrangement'; H. bandhej m. `parsimony, stability'; M. baÌƒdhejÌˆ n. `continence'.

bÃ¡ndhu 9144 bÃ¡ndhu1 m. `kinsman' RV. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. bandhu -- m. `kinsman', Pk. baá¹• dhu -- m., K. band m.; A. bÄ• ndh `friend'.
BÄ• NDHAVÃ¡ -- ; *Ä“TADBANDHU -- , SOÌ„MABANDHU -- .
bandhu -- 2, bandhujÄ«va -- `Pentapetes phoenicea' see BANDHÅ«LI -- .

bandhura 9145 bandhura1 `bent, rounded, beautiful' KÄ• lid., `deaf, injurious', m. `vulva', ËšrÄ• -- f. `harlot' lex. [`Defective' word: cf. *BHAá¹‡á¸• U -- and similar forms s.v. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- . <-> Even attestations glossed as `beautiful' mainly refer to things which are pleasantly curved (J. C. W.)]
1. Pk. baá¹• dhura -- `bent, beautiful'; Si. banÌ†duru, baduru `good, beautiful'.
2. Pk. baá¹• dhula -- m. `harlot's son'; Or. bandhÅ«Ë˜á¸·a `humble', sb. `bastard'.
bandhura -- 2 `Pentapetes phoenicea' see BANDHÅ«LI -- .
bandhula -- 1 `bent' see BANDHURA -- 1.
bandhula -- 2, bandhÅ«ËŠka -- `Pentapetes phoenicea' see next.

bandhÅ«li 9146 bandhÅ«li m. `the flowering plant Pentapetes phoenicea', bandhu -- 2 m. lex., bandhÅ«ËŠka -- m. SuÅ›r., bandhula -- 2, bandhura -- 2 m. lex., bandhujÄ«va -- m. `the plant', n. `the flower' SuÅ›r.
B. bÃ£Ì„dhuli `P. phoenicea', Or. bandhÅ«á¸·i, Ëšá¸·a, badhuli; -- Pa. bandhuka -- puppha -- , bandhujÄ«vaka -- , bhaá¹‡á¸• ika -- m., Pk. baá¹• dhÅ«ya -- m., baá¹• dhujÄ«va -- m.
*bandhÄ“yya -- , bandhya -- see *BANDHÄ«YA -- .
Addenda: bandhÅ«li -- : A. bandÅ«li `a partic. flower' AFD 208.

bappuá¸• a 9147 *bappuá¸• a `wretched'. [Orig. an exclamation like the nursery words BÄ• PPA -- , *BÄ• BBA --]
Pk. bappuá¸• a -- `wretched'; N. bÄ• phre `exclamation of sorrow'; H. bÄ• pá¹›Ä• , bÄ• purÄ• `wretched', Brj. bÄ• prÄ• , G. bÄ• pá¹›uÌƒ, M. bÄ• puá¸• Ä• , bÄ• pá¸• Ä• , bÄ• bá¸• Ä• .

babbula -- see next.

babbÅ«la 9148 babbÅ«la m. `Acacia arabica' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP. 2. *babbhÅ«la -- . 3. *barvula -- . [Other forms: babbula -- , barbura -- Subh., varvÅ«ra -- , vavvoÌ„la -- lex., vavÅ«la -- Madanav.]
1. Pk. babbÅ«la -- m. `Acacia arabica', S. á¸‡aá¸‡uru m. P. babÅ«l f.; N. babul `A. arabica', babur `a partic. tree'; B. bÄ• bul `A. arabica', Or. babura, Ëšri, babula, Mth. babur, OAw. babÅ«ra; H. babÅ«r, babÅ«l f. `Mimosa arabica'.
2. M. bÄ• bhÅ«á¸·, bÄ• bhaá¸·, bÄ• bhá¸·Ä« f. `Acacia arabica'.
3. G. bÄ• vaá¸· f. `Acacia arabica', bÄ• vá¸·Ä« f. `a longthorned variety'.
*BÄ• BBÅ«LAKA -- .
*babbhÅ«la -- `acacia' see prec.

babhrÃº 9149 babhrÃº `reddish brown' RV., babhrukÃ¡ -- `brownish' ÅšBr. (babhruÅ›Ã¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, babhluÅ›Ã¡ -- VS.). 2. As name of an animal bÃ¡bhruka -- m. `ichneumon' VS., babhru -- m. MBh.
1. Si. bamÌ†baru, Ëšburu `purple or brown colour'; -- Bi. babhnÄ« `light red soil' (< *babhru -- la -- dissim. to *babhruna -- ?).
2. Pa. babbu -- , Ëšuka -- m. `cat'; P.kgr. barabbu m. `bear'; WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·abbÅ« `brown bear', bhal. á¸• há¸·ebbÅ«, paá¹…. khaÅ›. bhrabbÅ«, cam. bhrabÅ«, Å›eu. bhrebbÅ«, bhiá¸• . á¸• há¸·ebbhÃ¶á¹-u n. `young brown bear'.

bamba 9150 *bamba `big, swollen'.
S. bamjaá¹‡u `to be swollen'; Ku. bamÄ• á¹‡o `to be puffed up, be proud, grow', bamkaá¹‡o `to be puffed up', bamá¹-yÄ• á¹‡o `to become mad', bamato `much, plenty', bÄ• mto m. `ardent desire', bamtaá¹‡o `to become mad'; N. bam -- phasel `good harvest', bamme `crowded', bamkanu `to boast'; G. M. baÌƒb `vast, full'.
bambhara -- see BHAMBHA -- .
baraá¹-a -- see VARAá¹-A1.
barivarda -- see BALIVÃ¡RDA -- .
bariÅ›a -- see BAá¸• IÅ›A -- .

baru 9151 *baru `a kind of reed or grass'.
Pk. barua -- n. `a kind of grass like sugarcane'; S. á¸‡arÅ« m. `a species of grass'; P. barÅ« m. `a kind of coarse grass'; H. barÅ«, baro m. `a tall grass or reed, species of Saccharum (used for pens), Arundo karka or Calamus scriptorius'; G. baru m. `a reed', baroá¹›uÌƒ n. `reed -- stick'; M. barÅ« m. `the writing -- reed Calamus scriptorius'.

barka 9152 *barka `fawn'. [Cf. BÃ¡RKARA --]
L. bakk m.f. `fawn'; -- WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• ká¹-u m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `kid'.

bÃ¡rkara 9153 bÃ¡rkara m. `kid, lamb' &capamacr;pÅšr., `goat' lex., varkaraka<-> m. YaÅ›astil. [Cf. *BARKA --]
Gy. eur. bakro m., Ëšri f. `sheep', boh. bakroÌ„ri `little sheep', pal. báº¯kra `ram', Ëšri `ewe', pers. bÃ¶kÃ¶rÃ¡ `goat, sheep', á¸Œ. b*lkÃ-ra m.; Tir. bakarÃ¡ `ram'; Bshk. bÃ¡kar `goats'; Tor. "bogho" m. `sheep'; Phal. bakÄ• ËŠra `goats', bhakar -- bhÄ• á¹‡Ä• ËŠl `goat -- house'; K. bakar m. `goat', rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . bakrÄ« f., S. á¸‡akaru, á¸‡akiro m., á¸‡akirÄ« f., L. bakkrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. bakrÄ• m., P. bakkar, bakkrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., bhaá¹-. bakrÄ• m., WPah.paá¹…. bakrÅ« m., ËšrÄ« f., pÄ• á¸• . cur. cam. bakrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., jaun. bÄ• kroÌ„ m., (Joshi) bÄ• krÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Garh. bÄ• khro, Ku. bÄ• k(h)ro m., gng. bÄ• kar, N. bÄ• khro m., Ëšri f., B. bakar, bakrÄ• , Ëšri, Or. bakara m., Ëšri f., Bi. Mth. bakkar (Mth. also bÄ• kar) `goat (in general)', bakrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Bhoj. Aw.lakh. bakarÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., H. bakrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., G. bÄ• krÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., M. bÄ• krÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. <-> X *BOÌ„KKA -- 1 in H. bokrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. -
*BÄ• RKARAKA -- ; *BARKARAPÄ• LA -- , *BARKARAVÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: bÃ¡rkara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bakrÉ” m. `he -- goat', ËšrI f., bakru m. `kid, goat's flesh', J. bÄ• krÄ• m. `goat', Garh. bÄ• khrÄ« f., Ëšru m., Md. bakari (â†• Ind.).

barkarapÄ• la 9154 *barkarapÄ• la `goatherd'. [BÃ¡RKARA -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Tor. boÌ†guvÄ• l m. `shepherd'; WPah.jaun. bakrÄ• wÄ• m., ËšwÄ« f. `goatherd';

Phal. bak(a)rÄ• ËŠl `shepherd', Ku. bakhar(w)Ä• lo m.

barkaravÄ• la 9155 *barkaravÄ• la `goat's hair'. [BÃ¡RKARA -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
WPah.jaun. bakrÄ• oÌ„.

bardha 9156 *bardha `shield'. [IE. *bherdho -- (WP ii 163) in Anglo -- Saxon bord `shield' NTS ii 247 with (?)]
Ash. baá¸• Ã¡ `shield'.
barbaá¹-a -- see VARVAá¹-A -- .

9157 barbÃ¡ra -- 1, ËšbarÃ¡ -- `stammering' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a (barbaratÄ• <-> RPrÄ• t.), m. `non -- Aryan' MBh., `blockhead' Hit.
Or. bÄ• barÄ• `mad, unsettled'; H. babrÄ• -- kherÄ« f. `noisy altercation', babrÅ«tÄ• m. `awkward clumsy young man'; Si. bamÌ†burÄ• `barbarian'; -- Pa. babbhara -- n. `confused rumbling noise' see also BHARBHARÄ• .

barbara 9158 barbara2 `curly (of hair)' KÄ• á¹-h., barbarÄ« -- f. `curly hair', ËšrÄ«ka -- n. lex., barbarin -- `curly -- haired' PaÃ±cad.
Pk. babbarÄ« -- f. `a way of dressing the hair'; S. á¸‡Ä• á¸‡uryuÌ„Ìƒ f. pl. `tufts of a faqir's tangled hair'; P. bÄ• brÄ«yÃ£Ì„, babrÄ• nÄ• f. pl. `faqir's long dishevelled hair', bÄ• varÃ£Ì„, ËšrÄ«Ã£Ì„ f. pl. `hair too short to be tied in a knot'; Ku. bÄ• bari f. `cluster of hair'; N. bÄ• bari `long uncombed hair'; B. bÄ• bri `long or curled and frizzy hair hanging down to the neck'; Or. babura, Ëšri `(of hair) curled and grown down to the neck'; H. bÄ• brÄ« f. `long locks on head', babrÄ« f. `forelock, curly hair of camel'; G. bÄ• brÃ£Ì„ n. pl., ËšrÄ« f. `loose hair', M. bÄ• bar, bÄ• brÄ« f.
barbara -- 3, barbarÄ« -- see next.

barbÄ• 9159 barbÄ• f. `a species of Ocimum' lex. 2. barbarÄ« -- f. `id.' Bhpr., barbara -- 3 or varvara -- m. `Clerodendrum siphonantus, Cleone pentaphylla, Unguis odoratus', barbarÄ«ka -- n. lex.
1. B. bÄ• baÃ¯, bÄ• bui `sweet basil'; Or. bÄ• bui `a kind of rush or long grass'; Aw.lakh. baib `a kind of grass'; H. babaÄ« f. `the basil Ocimum pilosum and its seed'.
2. K. babÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `sweet basil'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡aá¸‡rÄ« f. `Ocimum basilicum'; N. bÄ• bari `a flower like basil', bÄ• bari -- phule `Ocimum racemosum'; A. bÄ• bari `sweet basil'; H. bÄ• bar m. `a kind of grass'.
barbura -- , *barvula -- see BABBÅ«LA -- .

bÃ¡rsva -- see PÄ«á¹-HA -- .

bÃ¡rhiá¹£á¹-ha 9160 bÃ¡rhiá¹£á¹-ha `highest' RV. [âˆšBRÌ¥H1]
Tir. brexta `hill' prob. despite AO xii 178 to be separated from Kal.
bhruÌ„Ìƒá¹£iá¹£ < *BHRAá¹• Å›Iá¹£á¹-HA -- .
*BAL `burn' see âˆš*DVAL.

bÃ¡la 9161 bÃ¡la n. `power, strength' RV. 2. `strong' lex.
1. Pa. Pk. NiDoc. bala -- n. `strength'; Kal.rumb. bau, gen. bÄ• las `army',
Kho. bÃ²l; K. bal m. `strength'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡al m. `strength, ability' (â†'
S. á¸‡alu m.), P. Ku. bal, gng. baw, N. A. B. bal, Or. baá¸·a, Mth. bal,
OAw. bara m., H. bal m., G. M. Ko. baá¸· n. (G. also `army'); Si. balaya
`strength, army'; -- bÃ¡lÄ“na: K. bali `suddenly without cause'; OH. bare
`forcibly', OG. baliiá¹• , G. baá¸·e_, M. baá¸·&etilde;, OSi. belen.
2. Pa. balaka -- `strong'; K. bolu, f. bÃ¼jÃ¼ `recovered in health' (or <
BHALLA -- 1); -- Pk. balaya -- m. `ox' (see BALIVÃ¡RDA --)?
*BALATARA -- , BÃ¡LAVANT -- , BALÄ• YATÄ“, *BALITAMA -- , BALÃ-N -- ,
*BALILLA -- , BÃ¡LIá¹£á¹-HA -- , BALYÃ¡ -- ; ABALÃ¡ -- , DURBALA -- ,
NIRBALA -- , PRABALA -- ; BALAKARA -- , *BALAKÄ• RA -- , BALASTHA -- ,
BALÄ• TKÄ• RA -- ; -- BALÃ- -- ?
Addenda: bÃ¡la -- : â€ SÃ¡BALA -- in Add2 supplement.

balakara 9162 balakara `strengthening' R. [BÃ¡LA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
P. balerÄ• `much, many, long (of time)' or < *BALATARA -- .

balakÄ• ra 9163 *balakÄ• ra `making strong'. [BÃ¡LA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
OAw. baliyÄ• rÄ• `strong'; H. bariyÄ• r, ËšrÄ• `strong, vigorous, fertile (of
soil)'; -- Pa. Pk. balakÄ• ra -- m. `violence, force' see BALÄ• TKÄ• RA -- . --
See BALAKARA -- .

balakk 9164 *balakk `bubble, throb'. [-- kk -- ext. of bal -- in *UBBAL --
?]
Ku. balkaá¹‡o `to throb'; N. balak -- balak `throbbing of the pulse',
balkanu `to become hot and excited (esp. of clitoris)'; B. balak `swelling
up in boiling (e.g. milk)', balkÄ• `boiled only once'; H. balaknÄ• `to
bubble'.

balatara 9165 *balatara `stronger'. [Cf. bala -- adj. lex. -- BÃ¡LA --]

P. balerÄ• `much, many, long (of time)' or < BALAKARA -- .

bÃ¡lavant 9166 bÃ¡lavant `strong' VS. [BÃ¡LA --]
Pa. in cmpd. balava -- `strong', balavaá¹•  `exceedingly'; Pk. balava -- ,
Ëšvaga -- , Ëšvaá¹• ta -- `strong'; Wg. (Lumsden) "bullÃ¡wÃ¡h" `fat'; Dm.
baloÌ„ `big', f. baloÌ„i (< balavatÄ«); -- ext. -- kk -- : Kt. balok `able',
Pr. wolok -- , Ëšog -- `to be able'.

balastha 9167 balastha `strong', m. `warrior' MBh. [BÃ¡LA -- , STHA --]
Pa. balaá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `palace guard'; OSi. balat pl. `guards'.

balÄ• ËŠkÄ• 9168 balÄ• ËŠkÄ• f. `crane' VS., balÄ• ka -- m. Gaut., balÄ• kikÄ•
-- f. `a small kind of crane' lex.
Pa. balÄ• kÄ• -- f. `crane', Pk. balÄ• yÄ• -- , balayÄ• -- , balÄ• hagÄ• <-> f.,
Si. balÄ• .

balÄ• tkÄ• ra 9169 balÄ• tkÄ• ra m. `violence' KÄ• lid. [Sanskritization of MIA.
balakkÄ• ra -- (~ Pa. Pk. balakÄ• ra -- m. `violence') with -- kk -- after
*balakkita -- (sanskritized as balÄ• tkrÌ¥ta<-> `overpowered' MBh.) <
balakrÌ¥ta -- (through *balakrita --) `done by force' Mn. -- BALA -- ,
KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. Pk. balakkÄ• ra -- m. `violence'; OSi. balakarin `by force'.

Page 518

9170 balÄ• yatÄ“ `puts forth strength' Nir. [Cf. Pa. balÄ«yati `overpowers'.
-- BÃ¡LA --]
WPah.roh. (Hendriksen) bÃ¥lá¹‡Ãµ `to be able'; -- Kho. balÃ©ik, (Lor.)
baá¸·eik `to overcome, defeat', if with genuine -- á¸· -- , rather <
VARJÃ¡YATI.

Addenda: balÄ• yatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”á¸·nÃµ `to be able'.

balÃ- 9171 balÃ- m. `tribute, offering' RV. [Cf. baliman -- (in cmpd.) `strength' ChUp., balyÃ¡ -- `strengthening' PÄ• á¹‡? EWA ii 420 accepts `Volksreligion' origin of balÃ- -- , but in RV. it is not an `Art der Opferspende' but an offering conceived as a national tribute; the common factor of the Vedic and popular usages is `offering of nourishment', hence perh. conn. BÃ¡LA -- (J. C. W.)]
Pa. bali -- m. `tax, religious offering'; Pk. bali -- m.f. `religious offering'; K. bal m. `offering to spirits'; P. balÄ« f. `offering' (â†’ S. á¸‡ali f.); Ku.gng. bai `food offered to the gods'; N. A. B. bali `offering, sacrifice', Or. baá¸·i, H. bal m., G. baá¸·Ä« f., M. baá¸· f.; Si. billa, st. bili<-> `tribute, tax, sacrifice'.
BÄ• LÄ“YA -- ; BALIKARMAN -- .
Addenda: balÃ- -- : â€ BALIHÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

balikarman 9172 balikarman n. `offering oblations to all creatures' GrÌ¥S. [BALÃ- -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pa. balikamma -- n. `offerings to gods and spirits', Pk. baliyamma -- n.; Si. biliyama `ceremony of making offerings to demons'.

balitama 9173 *balitama `very strong'. [Cf. Pa. balikataraá¹• `more intensely'. -- BALÃ-N --]
Kt. bÃ©limo `O most powerful!' AO xxi 180.

balÃ-n 9174 balÃ-n `strong' RV. [BÃ¡LA --]
Pa. balin -- , in cmpd. balika -- ; Pk. bali -- , balia -- `strong, stout'; P. balÄ« `strong' (â†’ S. á¸‡alÄ«), Ku. baliyo, gng. bai, N. baliyo, emph. balliyo, A. B. bali; Or. baá¸·Ä« `strong', baá¸·iÄ• `a wild ferocious dog'; G. baá¸·Ä«, baá¸·iyuÌƒ `strong', M. baá¸·Ä«, baá¸·iyÄ• .
*BALITAMA -- , *BALILLA -- , BÃ¡LIá¹£á¹-HA -- ; -- BALIVÃ¡RDA -- ?

balilla 9175 *balilla `ox'. [Ext. -- lla -- of BALÃ-N -- H. Smith JA 1950, 196. -- For loss of -- l -- see also MALINÃ¡ -- and PÃ¡LÄ• LA --]
Pk. baÃ¯lla -- , bellaga -- m. `ox'; P. bail m. `bull, ox'; Ku. belo m. `ox, buffalo -- bull'; Or. bael, baÃ¯lÄ• , baala `ox', Bi. Mth. bail, OAw. baÃ¯la m., H. bail m., G. bel m., M. bail, ËšlÄ• m.
balivanda -- see next.

Addenda: *balilla -- (for MALINÃ¡ -- read *MALIN --): WPah.ká¹-g. belá¹‡Ãµ `to talk nonsense', be/lhuÉ” `silly, mad' cf. H. bail `ox, fool' Him.I 138: doubtful, as is also der. from *badhilla -- ~ BADHIRÃ¡ -- `deaf'.

balivÃ¡rda 9176 balivÃ¡rda (balÄ«vËš ÅšBr.) m. `ox, bull' TBr., balivanda<-> m. KÄ• á¹-h., barivarda -- m. lex. [Poss. a cmpd. of balÃ-n -- (cf. *BALILLA -- ) and a non -- Aryan word for `ox' (cf. esp. NahÄ• lÄ« baddÄ« and poss. IA. forms like Sik. pÄ• á¸• olÌ„ `bull < *PÄ• á¸• á¸• A -- : EWA ii 419 with lit.)]
Pa. balivadda -- m. `ox', Pk. balÄ-Ì„vadda -- , balidda -- , baladda -- m. (cf. balaya -- m. < *balaka -- ?); L. baledÄ• , mult. baled m. `herd of bullocks' (â†’ S. á¸‡aledo m.); P. bald, baldh, balhd m. `ox', baled, baledÄ• m. `herd of oxen', ludh. bahld, balÄ“d m. `ox'; Ku. balad m. `ox', gng. bald, N. (Tarai) barad, A. balad(h), B. balad, Or. baá¸·ada, Bi. barad(h), Mth. barad (hyper -- hindiism baá¹›ad), Bhoj. baradh, Aw.lakh. bardhu, H. balad, barad(h), bardhÄ• m. (whence baladnÄ• `to bull a cow'), G. baá¸·ad m.
BALIVARDIN -- .
Addenda: balivÃ¡rda -- [Cf. Ap. valivaá¹‡á¸• a -- `mighty', OP. balavaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ]: WPah.kc. bÉ”á¸·É™d m., ká¹-g. bÉ”á¸·d m. (LNH 30 boÌ†á¸·d), J. bald m., Garh. baá¸·da `bullock'.

balivardin 9177 balivardin m. `*oxherd' (nom. prop. KÄ• Å›.). [BALIVÃ¡RDA --]
P. baledÄ« m. `oxherd'; Ku. baldiyÄ• `cattle -- dealer'; H. baredÄ« m. `herdsman'
baliÅ›a -- see BAá¸• IÅ›A -- .

bÃ¡liá¹£á¹-ha 9178 bÃ¡liá¹£á¹-ha `very strong' ÅšBr. [BÃ¡LA --]
Pk. baliá¹-á¹-ha -- `very strong', M. dial. balá¹-hÄ• .
balÄ«vÃ¡rda -- see BALIVÃ¡RDA -- .

9178a â€ balihÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `offer of tribute' AV., `offer of oblation' GrÌ¥S. [Cf. balihÅ•ÌŠt -- (RV.), Ëšharaá¹‡a -- (GrÌ¥S.), balibhrÌ¥t-<-> (MBh.), balikrÌ¥t -- (AitBr.) `offering tribute': BALÃ- -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]
Deriv. OP. balihÄ• raá¹‡u `to sacrifice, devote'.

bÃ¡lbaja 9179 bÃ¡lbaja m. `Eleusine indica (a coarse grass not liked by

cattle)' TS., balbaja -- stukÄ• ËŠ -- RV.
Pa. babbaja -- m. `a coarse grass (used for making slippers)'; N. bÄ• biyo `a kind of grass (used for thatching)'.

balyÃ¡ 9180 balyÃ¡ `giving strength' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `semen' lex. [BÃ¡LA --]
OSi. bÃ¤la `strength'.

baá¹£kÃ¡ya 9181 baá¹£kÃ¡ya ep. of vatsÃ¡ -- RV. i 164, 5: (Oldenberg) `grown up', (SÄ• yaá¹‡a) `one year old'. 2. baá¹£kayiá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšyaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `cow with a young calf' lex. [Cf. bÃ¡á¹£kiha -- VS., vÃ¡Ëš MaitrS. `having calved long since (?)'. -- NIA. words point on the one hand to a calf weaned (or old enough to be) and on the other to a cow whose milk is beginning to fail when its calf is grown. MahÄ«dhara's interpretation of bÃ¡á¹£kiha -- as `ciraprasÅ«tÄ• ' may therefore be correct (and so intended by BR with `effetus' in literal sense, but taken as `old, decrepit' by MW). Perh. a `defective' word `weak, young' and cognate with bÄ• á¹£ka -- `weak' SÅ«. (quoted by EWA ii 422) with the long Ä• that appears in P.]
1. Ext. -- á¸• -- : P. vÄ• khá¹›Ä• , bÄ• khá¹›Ä• (< *vÄ• á¹£ka --) `having given milk for some time (of cow or buffalo), rich (of its milk)'; H. bÄ• khá¹›Ä«, bÄ• khlÄ« f. `cow or buffalo which has been five months in calf or which calved five months ago, young cow or buffalo'; G. bÄ• khá¹›Ä« f. `cow or buffalo about to cease giving milk after a long time'; M. bhÄ• kaá¸• `ceasing to give milk'; -- N. bakernu `young calf just weaned', bakerni `ceasing to give milk'.
2. B. bakan `heifer'; Bi. baken, bakenÄ• `cow more than six months after calving'; H. baken f. `cow that has long calved but is still giving milk', bakainÄ« f. `cow whose milk is running dry'.
baá¹£kayiá¹‡Ä« -- , bÃ¡á¹£kiha -- see prec.
baá¹£á¹-a -- see *vaá¹-á¹-ha -- s.v. VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
bastÃ¡ -- see BHASTRÄ• -- .

bahala 9182 bahala `thick' SuÅ›r. [i.e. baha -- la -- , cf. bahayati Pat. <-> âˆšBAá¹• H]
Pa. Pk. bahala -- `dense, thick'; L. (Shahpur) bÄ• Ë‹la `much'; P. bÄ• hlÄ• `much, excessive'; Or. bahaá¸·a `great, plentiful, thick' (whence bahaá¸·eibÄ• `to thicken'); M. bahaá¸· `exuberant, plentiful'; Si. bahala `firm, solid'.

bahira 9183 *bahira `external'. [BAHÃ-S]
Pk. bahira -- `outside'; S. á¸‡aharu m. `the outside', á¸‡ahari adv. `outside', G. bahir adv.
*BÄ• HIRA -- ; *BAHIRÄ• NTA -- .

bahirÄ• nta 9184 *bahirÄ• nta `outside'. [*BAHIRA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Gaw. berÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„t, Ëšte `outside'.

bahirdvÄ• ra 9185 bahirdvÄ• ra n. `outer gate' MBh. [BAHÃ-S, DVÄ• ËŠRA --]
Si. bihidora `outer gate of a house' (EGS 123) prob. Si. cmpd.

9186 bahÃ-s `outside, except' ÅšBr.
Pa. bahi, Ëšhiá¹• `outside', NiDoc. bahi, Ëšhiyade, Pk. bahi, Ëšhiá¹• , ËšhiyÄ• ; MB. bahi, B. baÃ¯ `outside, without'; Si. bihi `outside'; -- Shum. bÄ• -- in bÄ• ge `out', bÄ• á¹›Ä• `outside' (= PaÅ¡.ar. boÌ„re)?
*BAHIRA -- , *BÄ• HIRA -- , BÄ• ËŠHYA -- ; BAHIRDVÄ• RA -- .

bahÃº 9187 bahÃº `much, many, great' RV., bahuka -- `costing much' lex. [âˆšBAá¹• H]
Pa. bahu -- , Ëšuka -- `much', AÅ›. bahu n. sg. `much', bahuka -- `large'; NiDoc. bahu sg. and pl., bahuvÌ• e pl. `much, many', Pk. bahu -- , Ëšuga -- , ËšÅ«Ë˜a -- , Ëšuaya -- ; Gy. eur. buhu `much', arm. buhu `large, much, very', as. (BaluÄ• i) bahu; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. bÅ«, dar. weg. chil. boÌ„(h) `many', Shum. boÌ„, Kal.rumb. boh; Kho. bo(h) `much, many'; S. á¸‡ahuÌ„Ìƒ

Page 519

`much' (< bahukam); L. (Ju.) á¸‡ahuÌ„Ìƒ, bahuÌ„Ìƒ `much, many, great', awÄ• á¹‡. bÃ uÌ„Ìƒ, P. bahu, bahuÌƒ, A. B. Or. Mth. G. bahu; OM. bauhÄ• `much', Ko. bhav, bho; Si. bohoÌ„, boÌ„ `much, many' (bosoÌ„ learned

spelling for bohoÌ„; buhu â†• Pa. H.Smith JA 1950, 186).
BAHUTITHÃ¡ -- , BAHUTVA -- , BAHUDHÄ• ËŠ, BAHURA -- , BAHULÃ¡ -- ; BAHUKÄ• RA -- , BAHUMÄ• NA -- , BAHURÅ«PÃ¡ -- , BAHUVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: bahÃº -- : Kho. bo `much, very' BKhoT 66.
â€ BAHUTARA -- .

bahukÄ• ra 9188 bahukÄ• ra `effecting much' VS. [bahukara -- PÄ• á¹‡., m. `sweeper' lex. (derisory hon. term? Cf. H. mehtar `id.': see VARDHANA -- 2), bahukarÄ• -- , ËšrÄ« -- f. `broom' lex. <-> BAHÃº -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. bahukÄ• ra -- `of great service'; Pk. baÃ¼hÄ• rÄ« -- , bahuriyÄ• -- , boÌ„hÄ• rÄ« -- f. `brush'; S. á¸‡uhaÌ„Ì†ru m. `sweepings, refuse', á¸‡uhÄ• rÄ« f. `broom'; L. bohÄ• r m. `sweepings, dust', (Ju.) á¸‡ohÄ• r m., bohÄ• rÄ« f. `broom'; P. buhÄ• rÄ• m., ËšrÄ«, bahÄ• rÄ«, ËšrÅ« f. `broom'; H. buhÄ• rÅ« m. `sweeper'. <-> Deriv.: S. á¸‡uhÄ• raá¹‡u `to sweep', P. H. buhÄ• rnÄ• , G. bÄ• rvuÌƒ `to sweep', borvuÌƒ `to clean (a privy)'.
Addenda: bahukÄ• ra -- : S.kcch. bauÄ• r m. `rubbish, dirt', bËš kaá¸• há¹‡Å« `to sweep', bauÄ• rÄ« f. `broom'.

9188a â€ bahutara -- `more, many' MBh. [BAHÃº --]
Md. baivaru `many'?; S.kcch. baurÄ• pl. `many', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÉ”Ë‹ri indecl. `much, many, very', jaun. bharÄ« `many', kiuÌƒth. bhaurÄ« `much' -- or < BAHURA -- .

bahutithÃ¡ 9189 bahutithÃ¡ `manifold, many, much', Ëštham `much, greatly' MBh. [Not cmpd. with tÃ-thi -- (despite EWA i 501 with lit.). Numeral suffix -- tha -- (in katithÃ¡ -- : kÃ¡ti, katipayatha -- : katipaya --) with *bahuti -- cf. bahÃºtaya<-> `manifold' TS. Late katititha -- after bahutithÃ¡ wrongly divided (J. C. W.). -- BAHÃº --]
Or. bahe `much, too much, many'.

bahutva 9190 bahutva n. `abundance' MBh. [Development as an adjective is attested by Ko. mhop < MIA. *bahuppa -- . But Pk. bahutta -- was influenced as an adjective by pahutta -- < PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- (as bahÅ«a -- for bahua -- by pahÅ«a --). -- BAHÃº --]
Pa. bahutta -- n. `abundance, multiplicity'; Pk. bahutta -- , bahÅ«a -- `much' (X pahutta -- , pahÅ«a -- < PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- ?); Gy. eur. bÅ«Ë˜t `much, many'; Tor. but `much', P. bahut, bauhat, bahutÄ• , Ku. bhaut, N. A. B. bahut, Or. bahuta, bhauta, bout; Mth. bahut, Ëšto `much, many', OAw. bahuta,

H. bahut, OMarw. bahuta, bahota, bhota, G. bahut, bÉ”t, M. bahÅ«Ë˜t, Ko. (LSI) mhop, mop; -- with -- er -- < -- a -- tara -- : P. bauhterÄ• , batherÄ• `abundant'; H. bahuter, ËšrÄ• `very many, most', adv. `for the greater part'. -- Sh.pales. buá¹-e `much, many' AO xviii 228 (â†’ á¸Œ. bÅ«Ë˜á¹-, Bur. buá¹-) is obscure and connected rather with Mai. bÅ«á¹- `all', ky. buá¹-a, Sh.gil. bÅ-á¹-á¹·.
Addenda: bahutva -- : WPah.poet. bÉ”ÌˆÌ„to `much, (pl.) many', J. bohit `much, abundant'; Garh. bhÉ”t `much'.

9191 bahudhÄ• ËŠ `in many ways' RV. [BAHÃº --]
Pa. bahudhÄ• `in many ways', Pk. bahuhÄ• ; Or. buhÄ• e, Ëšeka `abundantly, much'.

bahumÄ• na 9192 bahumÄ• na m. `high esteem' MBh. [BAHÃº -- , MÄ• ËŠNA -- 1]
Pa. bahumÄ• na -- m. `honour', Pk. bahumÄ• á¹‡a -- m.; <-> Si. bahuman `honour, love' (EGS 124) rather â†• Pa. H. Smith JA 1950, 186.

bahura 9193 bahura `much, thick' AitBr. [~ BAHULÃ¡ -- . -- BAHÃº --]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. bÅ«ra, bÅ«rak `much, many', ar. b&schwamacr;erÄ«, Shum. boÌ„rÉ™; -- < *brahua -- : Tir. broÌ„k `many'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lau `large', chil. lÄ• go `many'; Gaw. lÄ• u, lou `much, many' (â†’ Woá¹-. lao, lau Buddruss Woá¹- 110), Gau. Å¾ow. <-> Forms with l -- are ambiguous and may, like Dm. lÃ¤ya `much, many' have orig. l -- NOGaw 41.
Addenda: bahura -- : S.kcch. baurÄ• pl. `many'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÉ”Ë‹ri indecl. `much, many, very' (collides with bhÉ”rÉ” `full' pp. of bhÉ”Ë‹rnÃµ < BHÃ¡RATI, cf. LSI jaun. bharÄ« `many', bhaurnÃµ `to fill' Him.I 158), LSI kiuÌƒth. bhaurÄ« `much'; -- or < â€ BAHUTARA -- .

9193a bahurÅ«pÃ¡ -- `variegated' VS., n. `place -- name in Kashmir' RÄ• jat. [BAHÃº -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
K. bÄ«rÅ« m. `name of a village 13 miles SW of ÅšrÄ«nagar'.

bahulÃ¡ 9194 bahulÃ¡ `large, thick' RV. [~ BAHURA -- . -- BAHÃº --]
Pa. Pk. bahula -- `much, abundant'; Gy. germ. buxlo `wide', pal. boÌ„l, bá¹“li `much, great'; A. bahul `much, abundant'; Or. bahuá¸·a `much, thick'; Si. bahula, bola `thick, solid'.
BAHULÄ• -- ; BAHULÄ«KRÌ¥TA
Addenda: bahulÃ¡ -- : Md. boÌ„ `thick', bolÄ“ `is thick'.

bahulÄ• 9195 bahulÄ• f. pl. `the Pleiades' VarBrÌ¥S., ËšlikÄ• -- f. pl. lex. [BAHULÃ¡ --]
Kal. bahul `the Pleiades', Kho. bÃ³l, (Lor.) boul, bolh, Sh. (Lor.) b*lle.

bahulÄ«krÌ¥ta 9196 bahulÄ«krÌ¥ta `*thickened' (`augmented' MBh.). [BAHULÃ¡ -- , KRÌ¥TÃ¡ --]
L. bÃ´hlÄ« f. `milk of a cow newly calved'.

bahuvÄ• ra 9197 bahuvÄ• ra m. `the tree Cordia myxa' Bhpr., Ëšaka -- m. Kull. [BAHÃº -- , VÄ• ËŠRA -- 1?]
Pa. bahuvÄ• raka -- m. `Cordia myxa', Or. bahÄ• á¸·u, bÄ• hÄ• lu, boÄ• á¸·u, bhuÃ£Ì„ra, bhuÃ£Ì„á¸·a; H. bahÅ«Ä• r m. `its fruit'; <-> M. bhokar, bhÃµkar f. `the tree', n. `its fruit', bhokrÄ«, bhÃµkrÄ« f. `the tree'.
bahÄ“á¹-aka -- see VIBHÄ«ËŠDAKA -- .

bÄ• 9198 *bÄ• `father'. 2. *bÄ• Ä« -- `mother'. [Cf. *BÄ• PPA -- , *BÄ• BBA -- . -- Nursery words]
1. Pk. bÄ• a -- m. `child'; PaÅ¡.weg. Shum. bÄ• `father'; N. bÄ• `father', bÄ• jyÄ• `grandfather', bÄ• jei `grandmother'.
2. Pk. bÄ• iyÄ• -- f. `mother', G. bÄ• Ä« f.
*bÄ• Ä« -- `mother' see prec.
bÄ• kurÃ¡ -- see *BOÌ„RA -- 2.

bÄ• kula 9199 bÄ• kula `pertaining to the tree Mimusops elengi' SuÅ›r., n. `its fruit' lex. [BAKULA --]
S. bÄ• uru m. `Acacia farnesiana'; Or. baÃ¼á¸·Ä• `like the flower of M. elengi' (or < BAKULA --).

bÄ• jja 9200 *bÄ• jja `defective'. [Cf. lists s.vv. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *BUKKA -- 4]
P. bÄ• jjÄ• m. `fool, idiot'.

bÄ• jjara 9201 *bÄ• jjara `millet'. [HÅšS 2422 and POBh. s.v. quote Sk. varjarÄ« --]
S. á¸‡Ä• jhari, á¸‡Ä• jhirÄ« f., Ëšro m. `the grain Holcus spicatus'; L. bÄ• jrÄ• m., mult. bÄ• jhrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `spiked millet'; P. bÄ• jrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `millet', N. bÄ• juro, B. bÄ• jrÄ• , Or. bÄ• jarÄ• ; Bi. bÄ• já¹›Ä•

`millet', bÄ• jrÄ« `a small pea'; Mth. bÄ• já¹›Ä• `millet', H. bÄ• jrÄ• ,
bÄ• já¹›Ä• m.; G. bÄ• jrÄ« f. `millet', ËšrÉ” m. `a large variety'; M.
bÄ• jÌˆrÄ• m. `millet', ËšrÄ« f. `a small variety'.
*bÄ• á¸• a -- `defective' see BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: *bÄ• jjara -- [Without explaining S. á¸‡ -- etc. T. Burrow BSOAS
xxxviii 73 posits *vÄ• rjara -- ~ varjarÄ« -- with a ~ Ä• < IE. o, and
without support of other IE. words]

9202 bÄ• á¸• hÃ¡ -- , bÄ• á¸·hÃ¡ -- (in cmpd.), bÄ• á¸·há¸— `well, greatly' RV.,
vÄ• á¸• ham `assuredly' MBh. [âˆšBAá¹• H]
Pa. bÄ• á¸·haá¹• `very much'; AÅ›. bÄ• á¸• haá¹• `chiefly'; Pk. bÄ• á¸• ha --
`thick', Ëšaá¹• `extremely'; Bshk. bÄ• r `much, many' (AO xviii 228 < VAá¸• RA
--); Tor. bÄ• r, f. bÃ¤r `thick, fat'; A. bÄ• ru `larger', adv. `very well'.

bÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ 9203 bÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ (bÄ• ËŠá¹‡a -- AV.) m. `reed -- shaft, arrow' RV. 2.
vÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 m. `arrow, pipe', vÄ• á¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- f. `reed' RV. [Cf. *VÄ• á¹‡A --
2. <-> Differing Austro -- as. sources suggested by J. Przyluski BSL xxv 56
and PMWS 34. -- â†’ Par. baÌ,n&omacrtodtod;, baÌ,nug `arrow' IIFL i 240]
1. Pa. Pk. bÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `arrow'; Kal.rumb. buÅ•É™Ìƒ `arrowhead'; K. bÄ• n m.
`arrow', S. á¸‡Ä• á¹‡u m., L. P. bÄ• á¹‡ m., Ku.gng. bÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde;É™, A. B.
bÄ• n, Or. bÄ• á¹‡a (whence bÄ• á¹‡uÄ• `hunter'), Bi. bÄ• n, OAw. bÄ• na m., H.
bÄ• n, m., G. bÄ• á¹‡ n., M. bÄ• á¹‡ m., Si. baá¹‡a.
2. P. vÄ• á¹‡ m. `arrow'.
BÄ• á¹‡Ä• SANA -- ; *ANTARABÄ• á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: bÄ• á¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• á¹‡ m. `arrow'.
B&capamacr;DH: â€ SÃ¡á¹• BÄ• DHATÄ“.

9203a bÄ• á¹‡Ä• sana -- n. `bow' KÄ• lid. [BÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- , Ä• ËŠSANA -- 1]
Si. baá¹‡asun (ES 60) rather â†• Sk.
*bÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- .
B&capamacr;DH `obstruct': BÄ• ËŠDHATÄ“, BÄ• DHITÃ¡ -- , BÄ• DHYATÄ“,
BÄ«ËŠBHATSATÄ“; AVABÄ• DHATÄ“, *Ä• BÄ• DHYATÄ“, NÃ-BÄ• DHATÄ“, *NIBÄ• DHYA

9204 bÄ• ËŠdhatÄ“ `drives away, harasses' RV., `prevents' MBh. [âˆšBÄ• DH]
Pa. bÄ• dhati `oppresses, hinders', bÄ• hÄ“ti `wards off, prevents'; Pk. bÄ• haÃ¯ `prevents, hurts'; WPah.roh. (Hendriksen) bÃ¥á¹‡Ãµ `to press, shut'; Bi. bÄ• hab `to copulate (of animals)' rather than < VÄ• ËŠHATÄ“ (semant. cf. saá¹• bÄ• dhÃ¡ -- m. `the female organ' VÄ• m.); OSi. bahanavÄ• `to place outside'.

bÄ• dhitÃ¡ 9205 bÄ• dhitÃ¡ `hard -- pressed' RV. [âˆšBÄ• DH]
Pa. bÄ• dhita -- `oppressed'; Pk. bÄ• dhiya -- , bÄ• hia -- `obstructed'; L. bÃ£Ì„hÃ£Ì„ m., ËšhÄ«Ëœ f., (Ju.) á¸‡Ã£Ì„Ëš `slave'; Si. bÃ¤hÃ¤, bÄ• Ì¤ `impossible'.

9206 bÄ• dhyatÄ“ `is pressed' PaÃ±cat.
PaÅ¡. baÇ° -- `to get tired' (IIFL iii 3, 33 < badhyÃ¡tÄ“); Or. bÄ• jibÄ• tr. `to hurt, pain'. -- Altern. < BADHYÃ¡TÄ“: N. bÄ• jhnu `to quarrel', H. bÄ• jhan f. `a fight', G. bÄ• jhvuÌƒ `to stick close to, catch hold of, fight'; Si. badanavÄ• `to seize, to wrestle'.
Addenda: bÄ• dhyatÄ“: S.kcch. bajá¹‡Å« `to quarrel' or < BADHYATÄ“.

bÄ• ndha 9207 *bÄ• ndha `slave'. [BANDHÃ¡ --]
Pk. baá¹• dha -- m. `servant'; S. á¸‡Ä• nho m., ËšhÄ« f. `slave', L. bÄ• nhÃ£Ì„ m., ËšhÄ« f., (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• Ëš; N. bÃ£Ì„dho `servant, bondservant'.
Addenda: *bÄ• ndha -- : S.kcch. bhandho m. `slave'.

bÄ• ndhavÃ¡ 9208 bÄ• ndhavÃ¡ m. `kinsman (esp. maternal)' Mn., bÄ• ndhavÄ« -- f. `female relative' KathÄ• s. [BÃ¡NDHU -- 1]
Pa. bandhava -- m. `kinsman', Pk. baá¹• dhava -- m.; A. bÄ• ndhai `term of endearment for a beloved woman'.
Addenda: bÄ• ndhavÃ¡ -- : A. bÄ• ndha `friend' AFD 213.

bÄ• ppa 9209 *bÄ• ppa `father'. 2. *bÄ• bba -- . [Cf. *BÄ• -- . -- Nursery words]
1. Pk. bappa -- m. `father', Gy. arm. bap; Dm. bÃ p `father, grandfather';

Gaw. Tor. bÄ• p `father'; L. bÄ• pÅ« m. `grandfather'; P. bÄ• p, bÄ• pÅ« m. `father', N. bÄ• p; A. bÄ• p `father', bÄ• pÄ• `term of address to a father or of affection to a young man', bÄ• pu `term of address to a learned Brahman'; B. bÄ• p `father', bÄ• pu `father, child'; Or. bÄ• pa `father', bapÄ• `term of endearment to younger persons', bÄ• pu `term of address to a father or to a young person', (Puri) bÄ• pÄ• `father's father'; Mth. bÄ• p, bappÄ• `father', Aw.lakh. H. G. M. bÄ• p m., Si. bapa.
2. á¸Œ. baba `father, father's brother' (pl. piÄ• ra < PITÅ•ÌŠ -- ), b*lbÃ³ m. `grandfather'; PaÅ¡.ar. bÄ• ba `father', Shum. bÄ• ËŠbÄ• ; Bshk. bab `father', bobÉ™ `father's brother'; Sv. bÄ• b, bÄ• bu `father'; Phal. bÄ• ËŠbu `father', bÄ• bÃ¡ `father's brother'; Sh.gil. bÄ• bá¹· m. `father', pales. bubÄ• ; K. bab m. `father, grandfather', bÄ• b m. `father', rÄ• m. babb, pog. baub, á¸• oá¸• . babboÌ„; P. bÄ• bbÄ• m. `father, grandfather', bÄ• bÅ« m. `term of respect', kgr. babb m. `father', WPah. bhad. bÄ• boÌ„, bhal. bÄ• b, cur. bÄ• bb, cam. babb, khaÅ›. babb (voc. bÄ• vÄ•); Ku. bÄ• bu `father', babÄ• `affectionate term for father or child'; N. bÄ• bu `father', bÄ• bai `term of address to child', babuwÄ• `father, (Tarai) affectionate term for son'; B. bÄ• bÄ• `father, baby', bÄ• bu `gentleman'; Or. bÄ• bÄ• `father', babÄ• `father's elder brother', bÄ• bu `gentleman', babuÄ• `term of endearment to juniors'; Mth. baÌ„Ì†bÄ• `father', bÄ• bu `title of respect'; H. bÄ• bÅ« m. `father', babuwÄ• m. `child'; G. M. bÄ• bÅ« m. `term of respect'; M. bÄ• bá¸• Ä• `term of endearment to a child'.
*BÄ• PPAGHARA -- ; *BÄ• BBAJÄ• NI -- .
Addenda: *bÄ• ppa -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• p m. `father', ká¹-g. bapu m. (used by Rajputs), J. bÄ• pÅ« m., Md. (upper class) bappa, (lower class) bafÄ• .
2. *bÄ• bba -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• b m. `father', babu (used by Rajputs), J. bÄ• bÅ« m.

bÄ• ppaghara 9210 *bÄ• ppaghara `father's house'. [*BÄ• PPA -- , GHARA --]
Mth. bapahar `spouse's father's mother's house'.
*bÄ• bba -- `father' see *BÄ• PPA -- .

bÄ• bbajÄ• ni 9211 *bÄ• bbajÄ• ni `father's wife'. [*BÄ• BBA -- , JÄ• NI --]
WPah.bhal. babÄ• á¹‡i `stepmother'.

bÄ• bbÅ«laka 9212 *bÄ• bbÅ«laka `pertaining to Acacia arabica'. [BABBÅ«LA --]
S. á¸‡Ä• á¸‡Å«ro `pertaining to this tree'; B. bÄ• blÄ• `the tree', H.

babÅ«lÄ• m.

bÄ• ru 9213 *bÄ• ru `betel leaf'. [â†• Austro -- as. J. Przyluski BSL xxiv 257: cf. TÄ• MBÅ«LÃ¡ --]
B. bÄ• ru `betel'.
*BÄ• RUJÄ«VIN -- .

bÄ• rujÄ«vin 9214 *bÄ• rujÄ«vin `having one's livelihood from betel'. [*BÄ• RU -- , JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
B. bÄ• rui `caste of betel -- growers'.

bÄ• rkaraka 9215 *bÄ• rkaraka `pertaining to goats'. [BÃ¡RKARA --]
S. á¸‡Ä• kiro `caprine', L. bÄ• krÄ• , (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• Ëš.

bÄ• lÃ¡ 9216 bÄ• lÃ¡ `young' GrÌ¥S., `foolish' Mn., m. `boy (under five years old)' Mn., Ëšaka -- adj. and sb. MBh., m. `fool' lex., bÄ• lÄ• -- f. `girl (esp. under sixteen years old)' Mn. [Despite the various etymologies listed in EWA ii 426, it perh. belongs to the `defective' group s.v. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- which proprovides, like other `defective' groups, several words for `child', e.g. *bÄ• á¸• a -- in PaÅ¡. bÄ• á¹›Ä• `boy', bÄ• á¹›Ä« `girl', *bÄ• á¸• á¸• a -- in G. bÄ• á¸• uvÃ£Ì„ `poor simple little children': note esp. the meanings `ignorant, fool' in Pa. Pk.]
Pa. bÄ• la -- `ignorant, young', bÄ• laka -- m. `boy, fool'; AÅ›. balika f. pl. `women'; Pk. bÄ• la -- , f. ËšlÄ•  -- , bÄ• laa -- , f. ËšliÄ•  -- `young' (cf. bÄ• lisa -- `foolish'); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. bÄ• l(a)kul m. pl. `boys, children', nij. boÌ„lÅ« `boy' (â†’ Par. baÌ‚lÃ¶ IIFL iii 3, 34); Sh. bÄ• l m. gil. `child, servant', koh. gur. `boy'; K. bÄ• la `young', m. `boy (16 -- 20 years old)', bÄ• l, dat. Ëšli f. `girl (of the same age)'; S. á¸‡Ä• ru m. `baby'; L. bÄ• l m., bÄ• lá¹›Ä« f. (Ju. á¸‡ -- ) `child', khet. bÄ• l `infant'; P. bÄ• lÄ• m. `child'; Ku. bÄ• lo `very young', gng. bÄ• w `boy', bÄ• i `girl'; A. bÄ• l `infant'; MB. bÄ• lÄ• `a youth', B. bÄ• l `boy'; Or. bÄ• á¸·a `child', baá¸·Ä• `son', bÄ• á¸·Ä« `young woman'; Mth. bÄ• ri (f.?) `tender, young'; OAw. bÄ• ra m. `boy', bÄ• rÄ« f. `daughter'; H. bÄ• l, bÄ• r, bÄ• lÄ• `young', m. `child', bÄ• l, bÄ• lÄ« f. `girl'; OMarw. bÄ• la m. `boy'; G. bÄ• á¸· n. `child', bÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `girl (under 16 years old)', bÄ• á¸·uÌƒ -- bhoá¸·uÌƒ (< *bhoÌ„la<-> s.v. *BHULLA --) `young and innocent'; M. bÄ• á¸· `young', bÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `young woman before puberty'; Si. bal `young, stupid, simple', sb. `child, fool'. -- Ext. -- kk -- (or â†• Sk. bÄ• laka --): K. bÄ• lukh,

dat. Ëšlakas m. `boy under ten years old'; WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• lak m.f. `babe';
N. bÄ• lakha `child'. -- Gy. eur. bÄ• lo m. `pig' (< `*young pig' LM 376
with?), pers. baldi `child, boar'?
*BÄ• LATARA -- , *BÄ• LATVANA -- , *BÄ• LADHOÌ„TTA -- , *BÄ• LAPUTRA -- ,
*BÄ• LAPRÄ« -- .
Addenda: bÄ• lÃ¡ -- . [T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 76 derives < IE. *wolo --
`stupid' in OSl. volÅ- `ox']
WPah.poet. bÄ• á¸· m. `young boy', ká¹-g. baá¸·É” `young, dear', baá¸·I f.
`young girl'.
â€ *BÄ• LAPOÌ„TTA -- .

bÄ• latara 9217 *bÄ• latara `rather young'. [BÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pa. bÄ• latara -- `rather stupid'; G. bÄ• á¸·eruÌƒ `young'; Si. balal `young,
immature'.

bÄ• latvana 9218 *bÄ• latvana `childhood'. [Cf. bÄ• latva -- n. Pur. <-> BÄ• LÃ¡
--]
G. bÄ• á¸·paá¹‡ n. `childhood'.

bÄ• ladhoÌ„tta 9219 *bÄ• ladhoÌ„tta `child's cloth'. [BÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *DHOÌ„TTA --
]
G. bÄ• á¸·otiyuÌƒ n. `cloth for a baby'.
Addenda: *bÄ• ladhoÌ„tta -- : S.kcch. bÄ• roto m. `swaddling cloth'. <-> Or <
â€ *BÄ• LAPOÌ„TTA -- .
â€ *bÄ• lapoÌ„tta -- `child's cloth' [BÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *POÌ„TTA -- 2] see
*BÄ• LADHOÌ„TTA -- .

bÄ• laputra 9220 bÄ• laputra `having children' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. `a little
son' KathÄ• s. [BÄ• LÃ¡ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
B. rÃ£Ì„á¹›i bÄ• lti `a widow with small children only' ODBL 692; Or.
bÄ• á¸·uta `boy', ËštÄ« `girl'.

bÄ• laprÄ« 9221 *bÄ• laprÄ« `love of a child'. [BÄ• LÃ¡ -- , -- PRÄ« --]
G. bÄ• á¸·api f. `love to a child': very doubtful.

bÄ• lÄ“ya 9222 bÄ• lÄ“ya `fit for an offering' KÄ• lid. [BALÃ- --]
OAw. bÄ• rÄ« `one who offers himself, an offering'.
bÄ• á¹£ka -- see BAá¹£KÃ¡YA -- .

bÄ• á¹£pÃ¡ 9223 bÄ• á¹£pÃ¡ m. `tear, tears' MBh., `vapour' R., bÄ• á¹£paka -- m. `steam' SuÅ›r. 2. vÄ• á¹£pÃ¡ -- Uá¹‡. iii 28. 3. *bhÄ• á¹£pa -- . 4. *bÄ• á¹£ma -- . [Derivation from *vará¹£man -- `rain' (P. Tedesco, Language 22, 184 and accepted doubtfully in EWA ii 427) does not account for Ä• and early b -- (which

Page 521

appears also in K. S. G. M. Si.) nor for the absence of meaning `rain' in MIA. and NIA. The original form, attested poss. by Kaf. PaÅ¡. K. P. Or., may be *BÄ• á¹£MA --]
1. Pa. bappa -- m. `tear'; Pk. bappha -- m.n. `vapour', bapphÄ• -- f. `tear', bÄ• ha -- (< early MIA. *bÄ• pha -- ) m. `tear'; K. bÄ• ha m. `steam', bahÄ• m. `steam, mist, sweat' (< *bÄ• pha -- or, more prob., < *bÄ• á¹£ma -- see 4); S. á¸‡Ä• pha f. `steam', Ku. N. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. G. M. bÄ• ph (H. M. f., G. m. f.); Si. bapa `tears'.
2. Pa. vappa -- m. `tear'; Pk. vÄ• ha -- m. `tear', vapphÄ• ula<-> `very hot' (< *vÄ• á¹£pÄ• kula -- ?); M. vÄ• ph f. `steam'.
3. N. A. B. bhÄ• p `steam', Or. bhÄ• pa, H. bhÄ• p(h) m., bhÄ• ph f.
4. Ash. bas `steam' (for Kaf. s ~ Ind. á¹£ see Rep1 56), Wg. bÄ• s (separate from bÄ• s `wind' < BHÃ¡SMAN -- 1), PaÅ¡. uz. bÄ• se (â†• Kaf.?); K. bÄ• ha m. `steam', bahÄ• m. `steam, sweat, mist' (or < MIA. *bÄ• pha see 1); P. bhÄ• s f. `steam' (for bh -- see 3), Or. bÄ• mpha.
BÄ• á¹£PÄ• YATÄ“; *BÄ• á¹£PÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: bÄ• á¹£pa -- [T. Burrow JRAS 1969 114 < *vÄ• psa -- ~ Lat. vapor]
1. Garh. bhÄ• p `vapour'.
3. *bhÄ• á¹£pa -- : A. also bhÃ£Ì„p `steam' AFD 211.
4. *bÄ• á¹£ma -- : read Wg. bÄ• s `wind' < VÄ• SA -- 3.

bÄ• á¹£pÄ• kÄ• ra 9224 *bÄ• á¹£pÄ• kÄ• ra `having the form of vapour'. [BÄ• á¹£PÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
P. bhaphÄ• rÄ• m. `medicinal inhalation of steam'; Ku. baphÄ• ro `steam from a cooking -- pot, vapour from burning ghee'; N. baphÄ• ro `fumigation'; H. baphÄ• rÄ• m. `vapour'; G. baphÄ• rÉ” m. `vapour, sultriness, sweat'; M. vÄ• phÄ• rÄ• m. `fumigation'.

9225 bÄ• á¹£pÄ• yatÄ“ `emits vapour' lex. [BÄ• á¹£PÃ¡ --]
S. á¸‡Ä• phaá¹‡u `to cook by steam'; G. bÄ• phvuÌƒ `to boil', baphÄ• vuÌƒ `to be oppressed by heat'; -- P. bhÄ• phá¹‡Ä• `to inhale steam'; B. bhÄ• pÄ• `to emit steam, to reek', caus. bhÄ• pÄ• na; Or. bhÄ• pibÄ• `to emit vapour'.
*bÄ• á¹£ma -- `vapour' see BÄ• á¹£PÃ¡ -- .
bÄ• sta -- see BHASTRÄ• -- .
*bÄ• hiya -- `outside' see BÄ• ËŠHYA -- .

bÄ• hira 9226 *bÄ• hira `external'. [Cf. bÄ• hÄ«kÃ¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. -- BAHÃ-S]
Pa. bÄ• hira -- `external', Ëšraá¹• adv. `outside'; AÅ›.man. bahiresu, gir. bÄ• hiresu, kÄ• l. bÄ• hilesu loc. pl. `outlying'; Pk. bÄ• hira -- , bÄ• hara -- `external', bÄ• hiraoÌ„ adv. `outside'; á¸Œ. bÄ• r adv. `out', barÄ“ni adv. and postp., PaÅ¡. bÄ• rÉ™ adv., Bshk. bÄ• rÅ«ËŠ, K. bahÄ• r, á¸• oá¸• . bÄ“ihr; S. á¸‡Ä• haru m. `the outside', á¸‡Ä• hari adv., ËšrÃ£Ì„ `from outside'; L. bÄ• hir, (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• Ëš, awÄ• á¹‡. bÄ• Ë‹r adv.; P. bÄ• har m.; WPah.bhad. bÄ“hr, pÄ• á¸• . bÄ• hr, paá¹…. bÄ“har, cur. bÄ“Ä«r, khaÅ›. bhÄ«r, bhal. be_r adv., beirÄ• l n. `outer portion of house' (after antrÄ• ËŠl < ANTARÄ• LA -- ); Ku. bhair adv., N. bÄ• ira, A. bÄ• hir, B. bÄ• hir, bÄ• r; Or. bÄ• hÄ• ra `outside', bhÄ• ri `out'; Mth. bÄ• har adv.; OAw. bÄ• hara m., bÄ• hiraÃ¯ adv.; H. bÄ• hir, Ëšhar adv., OMarw. OG. bÄ• hari, G. bÄ• her, bahÄ• r, M. bÄ• her, Ko. bhÄ• ira, Si. bÃ¤hÃ¤r; -- Pa. bÄ• hiraka -- m. `outsider, nonBuddhist'; N. bÄ• iro `exposed'; A. bÄ• hirÄ• `living outside'; H. bÄ• hirÄ• m. `the off side'; Si. bÃ¤hÃ¤ra sb. and adj. `outside'; -- Pk. bÄ• hirilla -- `external', L. (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• hirlÄ• , P. bÄ• harlÄ• .
BÄ• HIRIKA -- , *BÄ• HIRIMA -- .
Addenda: *bÄ• hira -- : S.kcch. bÄ• yr adv. `out'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• ËŠra `from outside, out', J. bÄ• har, ká¹-g. bÄ• ËŠrÉ” adj. `outdoor', bÄ• ËŠrÅ›a `from outside', jaun. (LSI) bÄ• rÄ• Å›o `outside', poet. bÄ• rhuo adj. `outdoor', ká¹-g. bÄ• ËŠrhuÉ” `mad, naughty' (< `beside oneself'? Him.I 136); <-> poet. bÉ”á¹…ge adv. `outside' < *baÌ„Ì†hÄ©(r) -- + postp. -- ge (cf.

reductions in LSI adverbs kiuÌƒth. baiá¹‡á¸• -- kÅ«, jaun. bÃ£Ì„á¸• o `outside' ~ kiuÌƒth. bÄ• Ä©á¸• Ä• ; ac. Him.I 141 < bahiraá¹…ga -- `extrinsic'); Garh. bher adv., Md. bÄ“ru, (ext. -- á¸• --) beiraÅ™, bÄ“raÅ™.

bÄ• hirika 9227 bÄ• hirika `external, (Apte) an alien' Kauá¹-. [*BÄ• HIRA --]
Pk. bÄ• hiriya -- ; Kho. bÃ©ri adv. `outside', beriar `from outside'; L. bÄ• harÄ« m. `outside bullock (of a pair), outside player (in a game)'; N. bÄ• iri `the outside', bÄ• iriyÄ• `one outside the family', bÄ• iryÄ• unu `to exclude'; OSi. bÃ¤hÃ¤ri `exterior'.

bÄ• hirima 9228 *bÄ• hirima `external'. [*BÄ• HIRA --]
Pa. bÄ• hirima -- `external'; Gaw. bÄ• rima `guest'; Tor. baiyim adv. `out'.

bÄ• hÃº 9229 bÄ• hÃº m. (f. lex.) `arm' RV., bÄ• hÄ• -- f. Uá¹‡.
Pa. bÄ• hÄ• -- f., (later) bÄ• hu -- m. `arm', NiDoc. bahu, Pk. bÄ• hu -- m.f., bÄ• ha -- m., bÄ• hÄ• -- f.; Gy. eur. bay, pl. Ëšya `sleeve', á¸Œ. baowa f.; Pr. wÉ™z `arm', Dm. bazoÌ„, Kal. bazÃ¡ and Kho. bazÅ«ËŠ (â†• Kaf. or Ir.); Bshk. boÌ„ -- in boÌ„khin `elbow', Tor. be -- in bekhÃ-á¹‡ `upper part of arm', Phal. bÄ• u -- gÄ• ËŠá¹›u (< GÄ• á¸• HÃ¡ -- ) m. `arm above elbow'; Sh.gil. bÃµi, pl. bÃµyeÌ† f. `sleeve', ba -- khÃºni, jij. b*l -- khvÌ• á¹‡i `elbow' (â†' á¸Œ. b*lkuni); K. bÄ• Å« m. `forearm', bÃ¶wÃ¼ f. `thigh (esp. of birds), posterior aspect of thigh'; S. á¸‡Ã£Ì„h f. `arm, sleeve', á¸‡Ã£Ì„hÄ«Ëœ f. `set of ivory arm ornaments'; L. bÄ• hÅ« m. `horse's shoulder', bÃ£Ì„h (Ju. á¸‡ -- ), pl. ËšhaÌƒ f. `arm, sleeve', bÄ• hÄ« f. `side piece of ladder or frame or bed', (Ju.) á¸‡Ã£Ì„hÄ«Ëœ `side piece of bed', khet. bÄ• hÅ« `arm', awÄ• á¹‡. bÄ• Ë‹, pl. bÄ• Ë‹vÃ£Ì„; P. bÃ£Ì„h f. `arm', bÄ• hÄ«, bÃ£Ì„hÄ« f. `side piece of bed'; WPah. bhad. bÄ• ÌƒË‹ `pulse'; Ku. bÃ£Ì„(h) f. `arm, wrist, elbow', gng. bÉ”ÌƒÌ `arm'; N. bÃ£Ì„h, bÃ£Ì„hÃ£Ì„ `arm', bÃ£Ì„Ä© `bangle'; A. bÄ• h `arm, forearm, hand'; B. bÄ• h, bÄ• hÄ• `arm'; Or. bÄ• hÄ• `arm', bÄ• hi `set of bangles from wrist to elbow'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„hu, bÃ£Ì„hÄ« `bangle'; Mth. bÃ£Ì„h, bÃ£Ì„hu, bÃ£Ì„hi `arm', Bhoj. bÃ£Ì„hi; OAw. bÄ• á¹• ha f. `arm', bÄ• á¹• hÅ« f. `ornament on arm'; H. bÄ• h, bÃ£Ì„h, bÄ• hÄ• f. `upper arm'; OMarw. bÄ• ha f. `arm'; OG. bÄ• á¹• ha f. `arm', G. bÄ• hu m., bÄ• vá¹›uÌƒ n. `upper arm', bÃ£Ì„hya f. `arm, sleeve'; M. bÄ• hÄ« f. `arm'; Si. ba `arm, hand'; <-> H. bÄ• uá¹-Ä• m. `armlet worn by Hindu women'; M. bÄ• huá¹-Ä• m. `upper arm'.
*BÄ• HULA -- ; *BÄ• HUCÅ«á¸• A -- , *BÄ• HUTRÄ• -- , *BÄ• HURAKá¹£A -- ;

Å«RDHVÃ¡BÄ• HU -- , CATURBÄ• HU -- .
Addenda: bÄ• hÃº -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• ËŠ f. (obl. -- l) `arm', bÃ¡l f.;
A. bÄ• u `border of a wicker basket'.
â€ *BÄ• HUá¹£PHARA -- .

bÄ• hucÅ«á¸• a 9230 *bÄ• hucÅ«á¸• a `bracelet'. [BÄ• HÃº -- , CÅ«á¸• A -- 2]
Phal. bhayÅ«ËŠá¹›i `bracelet'.

bÄ• hutrÄ• 9231 *bÄ• hutrÄ• `arm -- armour'. [bÄ• hutra -- m.n. Apte: cf.
bÄ• hutrÄ• á¹‡a -- n. lex. -- BÄ• HÃº -- , TRÄ• ËŠ --]
A. bÄ• hati `armour for the arms'.

bÄ• huraká¹£a 9232 *bÄ• huraká¹£a `protecting the arm'. [Cf. bÄ• huraká¹£Ä• --
f. `armour for the upper arm' lex. -- BÄ• HÃº -- , RAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Ku. baurakh m. `wrist'; OG. bahirakhu, ËškhaÃ¼ m. `bracelet'.

bÄ• hula 9233 bÄ• hula n. `armour for the arms' lex. [BÄ• HÃº --]
Pk. bÄ• hulaga -- m. `arm'; Gy. pal. baÃºlÄƒ `bracelet'; L. bÃ´hlÄ«, mult.
bÄ• hvlÄ«, (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• lhÄ« f. `action of the arms in swimming', á¸‡Å«hlÄ« f.
`sleeve'; P. bÄ• hulÄ« f. `sleeve', ludh. bauhlÄ« f.; Ku. bauÌƒlÄ« `hand,
arm', bauÌƒlo `sleeve', gng. bÉ”Ì„Ëœ*l_; N. bÄ• ulo `sleeve', Ëšli `small
do.'; Or. bÄ• huá¸·a `armour for the arms'; M. bÄ• huá¸·Ä• , bÄ• vá¸·Ä• m.
`region of the shoulderjoint'.

9233a â€ *bÄ• huá¹£phara -- `arm near shoulder'. [BÄ• HÃº -- , SPHARA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÉ”Ì• mphÉ™r m., bhÃ³mËš `shoulder, that part of shoulder
nearest the arm', J. bhofar m.; <-> ká¹-g. ghÉ”Ì• mphÉ™r, gÉ”Ì• Ëš with
dissim. of bh -- ph to gh -- ph as ph -- p to kh -- b in PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- (Him.I
41, 158).

9234 bÄ«ËŠbhatsatÄ“ `feels aversion for, shrinks from' ÅšBr. [bÄ«bhatsa --
`disgusting' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr., Pa. Pk. bÄ«bhaccha -- , Pk. bÄ«haccha -- . --
âˆšBÄ• DH]
Ku. bichÄ«á¹‡o `to be disliked (of food or drink), be disgusting to'.

bÄ• ËŠhya 9235 bÄ• ËŠhya `external' AV., bÄ• ËŠhyÄ“na (ÅšBr.), Ëšyam (MBh.),
ËšyÄ“ (R.) adv. `outside'. 2. *bÄ• hiya -- . [BAHÃ-S]
1. Pk. bajjha -- `external'; Ash. bÉ™zá¸—i `cloak', bazÅ« `black trousers',

Kt. bÉ™zÄ«ËŠ `black jacket', Pr. bÃ¼z&uacutedotdot; `cloak (?)' (semant. cf. bahirvÄ• sas -- n. `outer garment' BhP. NTS ii 249); S. á¸‡Ä• jhÃ£Ì„ `except'; L. bÄ• jh, bÄ• jhuÌ„Ìƒ, (Ju.) á¸‡Ä• Ëš `without', P. bÄ• jh, bÄ• (j)jhÃµ, bÄ• je; A. bÄ• z adj. and sb. `outside', bazÄ• iba `to stay outside', bazuwÄ• `staying outside'.
2. Pa. bÄ• hiya -- `foreign'.
Addenda: bÄ• ËŠhya -- : WPah.J. bÄ• j prep. without; -- kc. bÄ«jÌˆ prep. `without', ká¹-g. bIjÌˆa (I from bIá¹‡ < VÃ-NÄ• Him.I 145).

biggÄ• Ä« 9236 *biggÄ• Ä« `a kind of insect'.
Pk. biggÄ• Ä« -- , biggÄ• iÄ• -- f.; G. bagÄ• Ä« f. `an insect found on the body of cattle'.
Addenda: *biggÄ• Ä« -- : S.kcch. baghÄ• Ä« f. `fly -- like insect on body of cattle'.

bÃ-á¸• Ä• la 9237 bÃ-á¸• Ä• la m. `cat' Mn., biá¸• Ä• lÄ• -- f. R., Ëšlaka -- m. Cat., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `kitten' Subh., bilÄ• la -- , birÄ• la -- m. `cat' lex. 2. *billa -- .
1. Pa. biá¸·Ä• la -- , biá¸·Ä• ra -- m., ËšrikÄ• -- f., Pk. biá¸• Ä• la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f., bilÄ• á¸• a -- , bilÄ• la -- m., ËšliÄ• -- f., birÄ• la -- , Ëšlaa -- m., ËšlÄ« -- ,

Page 522

ËšliÄ• -- f., Gy. pal. blÃ¡ri, brÃ¡ri, K. brÃ´ru m., brÃ¶rÃ¼ f., vill. byÃ´ru, rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . bilÄ• á¹›, pog. brÄ• á¹›, kash. brauá¹›Å-, WPah. paá¹….
balÄ• á¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., cur. beÌ†rÄ• á¸· m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f., khaÅ›. bilÄ• ËŠá¹› n., bhad. pÄ• á¸• . balÄ• m., ËšlÄ• Ä« f., bhiá¸• . bilÄ• ËŠo m., (Joshi) brail f., bhal. ghoá¹› -- balÄ• m. `wild cat'; Ku. birÄ• lÅ«, ËšlÄ«, birlÄ• Å«, gng. birÄ• u, N. birÄ• lo, A. birÄ• l, birali, B. birÄ• l, bilÄ• l, bilÄ• i, Or.

biá¹›Ä• á¸·a, bilÄ• á¸·a, bilÄ• ra, birÄ• la, birÄ• á¹›i, bilÄ• i, Mth. bilÄ• r, Ëšri, Aw.lakh. bilÄ• rÄ«, H. bilÄ• á¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., bil(l)Ä• r m., bilÄ• Ä« f., G. bilÄ• á¹›uÌƒ n. `cat', Ëšá¹›É” m. `large cat', Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Si. baá¸·alÄ• m., bÃ¤á¸·alÄ« f.; -- Kal.rumb. bir&atildemacrdotdot;Å•u `rat'; -- Kho. bat -- biÃ¡l `wild cat' (bat -- ?), Sh. bag -- biaá¹›u `leopard' BelvalkarVol 88. -- X UNDURA -- q.v.
2. S. á¸‡ilo m., ËšlÄ« f. `cat', Ëšliá¹›o m. `small cat'; L. billÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `cat', biloá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `child' (< *billa -- kuá¸• a<-> `kitten'?); P. billÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `cat', WPah.cam. billÄ«, B. billi, H. billÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., bilrÄ• m., bilauá¹-Ä• m. `kitten'.
Addenda: biá¸• Ä• la -- : WPah.kc. bÉ™raá¸·e f. `cat', ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bÉ™rÉ”á¸·I f., ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bÉ™reá¸·É” m., J. braiá¸·i, Garh. birÄ• á¸·Ä« f., Ku. birÄ• á¸·u, Md. buá¸·au, Ëšá¸·Ä• (Ëšá¸·alek).

biá¸• á¸• a 9238 *biá¸• á¸• a `defective'. 2. *bÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- . 3. *bÄ“á¸• a -- . 4. *bÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- . 5. *bÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- . [Cf. nibiá¸• a -- 2 `crook -- nosed' KÄ• Å›., `low' KÄ• d. and *BHÄ“á¸• á¸• A -- and VIá¹-A -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. L. biá¸• á¸• Ä• `flat -- nosed'.
2. Pk. biá¹-á¹-a -- m. `boy', Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. `girl' (= *beÌ†á¹-á¹-a -- ?); Phal. bÄ“á¹-Ä«ËŠ, Ëšá¹-Ã- `lamb'; K. bÄ«á¹-h -- cod m. `one guilty of incest with daughter'; S. á¸‡eá¹-o m. `boy', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `girl', L. beá¹-Ä« f., P. beá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f., Ku. N. beá¹-o m., Ëšá¹-i f.; A. beá¹-Ä• `boy', beá¹-i `slavegirl'; B. beá¹-Ä• `son', Ëšá¹-i `daughter', Mth. beá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-uÄ• m., beá¹-Ä«, Ëšá¹-iÄ• f.; OAw. beá¹-Ä• m. `boy', lakh. biá¹-iyÄ• `daughter', H. beá¹-Ä• m., beá¹-Ä«, biá¹-iyÄ• f., Marw. beá¹-o m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f., G. beá¹-É” m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f., M. beá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f.
3. Ash. beá¹›Ä• `dumb'; Wg. beá¹›e `dumb, stupid, mad'; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. beá¹›á¹“ `deaf', dar. beá¹›Ä• ËŠ `dumb', ar. bÃ¤á¹›o `stupid'; Woá¹-. bá¸—á¹›a `dumb' (Buddruss Woá¹- 93 < BADHIRÃ¡ -- with á¹› from boá¹› `deaf', see *BOÌ„á¸• A -- ); -- altern. < *bÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- : Or. beá¹›Ä• `dumb, idiotic'; M. beá¸• Å«k m. `frog', beá¸• kÄ« f. `small frog' (~ MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA --).
4. L. bÄ“á¸• Ä• `belonging to the Plains', awÄ• á¹‡. bÄ“á¸• Ä• `foolish'.
5. M. b&etilde;á¸• Å« `small and stout (of man or beast)'.
Addenda: *biá¸• á¸• a -- . 2. *bÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. beá¹-á¹-É” (voc. Ëš á¹-a) m. `son', Ëšá¹-I f. `daughter, girl'; J. beá¹-Ä• m. `son'.
5. *bÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ«á¹‡á¸• m. `bachelor'.
6. â€ *binta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bIndÉ” m. `baby with an abnormality (e.g. with

2 heads, 4 arms, or one eye in forehead)' Him.I 146.
â€ *DARIDRABÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- .
â€ *binta -- `defective' see *BIá¸• á¸• A -- .

bidala 9239 bidala n.(?) `a half' (in bidala -- saá¹• hita -- `composed of halves' AitBr., bidala -- kÄ• rÄ«ËŠ -- f. `woman who splits bamboos' VS.), vidala -- 1 n. `split bamboo' Mn. (vÄ“á¹‡u -- vidala<-> Gaut.), `split pea' SuÅ›r. (masÅ«ra -- viËš RÄ• jat.). [Despite EWA ii 430 to be separated from VIDALATI `rends' R. (vidala -- 2 m. W., Ëšlana -- n. KÄ• v., Ëšlita -- GÄ«t., VIDARA -- m. lex.) to the influence of which, however, it prob. owes its form with v -- . Other contaminated forms: -- vidalÄ«krÌ¥ta -- MBh. `rent' < `*split in two' (cf. dvividalÄ«krÌ¥ta<-> Hariv.) and (via dvidala -- `forked' Hariv. hypersanskritism for bidala -- ) veá¹‡udala -- n. `a split bamboo' Mn., dala -- n. `half' VarBrÌ¥S. Conn. bindati (and bilati, bÄ“layati, vÄ“lËš?) `splits' DhÄ• tup.? (J. C. W.)]
Pa. bidala -- n. `split -- bamboo, split pea'; OSi. bayali `beans', Si. biyalla (st. Ëšyali --) `division of a seed, seedglobe'. -- Pk. vidala -- n. `bamboo, split dried rice' (vidalida -- `crushed'); A. biyalÄ« -- mÄ• h `husked pulse with ghee'; B. biuli `split and unhusked pulse ready for cooking'.

bindÃº 9240 bindÃº m. `drop, spot' AV., Ëšuka -- m. R., later often viËš. 2. *bundu -- . [Cf. Ã-ndu -- : poss. conn. with wordgroup under VÄ«á¹-Ä• --]
1. Pa. bindu -- m. `drop, spot', Pk. biá¹• du -- m.n., K. beÌ†nd m.; S. á¸‡indu f. `semen' (with nd â†• E or Sk.); P. bind f. `semen', bindÄ« f. `dot'; Ku. bÄ©d m. `drop, seed, semen', binailo `male', bÄ«nÄ« `female animal with a spot on its forehead'; Or. binda `dot'; G. bÄ©du n. `drop'; M. bÄ©d m., Ëšd&etilde; n. `drop of semen', bÄ©dÄ« f. `a sort of headornament'; Si. binÌ†da `drop'.
2. S. á¸‡undo m. `a sort of ear -- ornament' (buÌ„Ìƒda f. `drop' with b -- â†• E); L. bundÄ• m. `drop', P. bund f., Ku. bÅ«n, B. buÌƒd, Or. bunda, ËšdÄ• ; Mth. bÅ«n, buÌƒd `drop of water', bunÄ• `cypher'; Bhoj. bÅ«nÄ« `drop'; Aw.lakh. buÌ„Ìƒd `rain<-> drop'; H. buÌ„Ìƒd f. `drop', ËšdÄ• m. `large do.'; G. bund n. `drop', M. buÌƒd m., Ko. buÌ„Ìƒdi.
*HIMABUNDU -- .
Addenda: bindÃº -- . 2. *bundu -- : S.kcch. bhÅ«ndh m. `drop', Garh. bund.

9241 bibhá¸—ti `fears' RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]

Pk. bihÄ“i, bÄ«hÄ“i, bÄ«haÃ¯, bhÄ-Ì„haÃ¯, Gy. arm. bi -- , pal. bÄ«ËŠÄƒr `fears' (pret. bÄ«ËŠroÌ„m < BHÄ«TÃ¡ -- ), Tir. biyÄ• m `I fear', Kal. rumb. bihÃ-m, Bshk. bÄ-Ì„y -- ; Tor. biad `timid' (< *bibhiyant -- ? -- but normally -- nt -- > -- n -- ); Mai. ky. bhÄ«y -- `to fear', Phal. bhiy -- AO xviii 229, bih -- NOPhal 30, K.pog. bÄ«nu, OG. bÄ«haÃ¯, pres. part. bihitu, G. bihvuÌƒ, bÄ«vuÌƒ, M. bihiá¹‡&etilde;, bhiá¹‡&etilde;, bheá¹‡&etilde;, caus. bhivaviá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. bhittÄ• `fears'. <-> See BHÄ«TÃ¡ -- , BHÄ«YATÄ“.

bimba 9242 bimba m.n. `round form (of sun or moon)' MÄ• rkP., (in general) MBh., `a form and its reflexion' R., `image, reflexion' BhP., bimbaka -- n. `round form' BHSk., ËšbikÄ• -- f. lex., vimba -- n. `image of sun (?)' ÅšvetUp.
Pa. bimba -- n. `image, shape'; Pk. biá¹• ba -- n. `reflection'; Or. bimbÄ• `disc of sun or moon', Si. bimÌ†bu.
*BIMBARÅ«PA -- .

bimbarÅ«pa 9243 *bimbarÅ«pa `image'. [BIMBA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Si. bimÌ†buru `image, picture, statue'.

bimbÄ• 9244 bimbÄ• f. `the gourd Momordica monadelpha' lex., ËšbÄ« -- f. SuÅ›r., Ëšba -- n. `its fruit' MBh., Ëšbaka -- n., ËšbikÄ• -- f. lex., bimbu -- m. `betel -- nut tree' lex. [Perh. < *VRÌ¥MRA<-> q.v.]
Pa. bimba -- , Ëšaka -- n. `red fruit of M. monadelpha, species of amaranth'; Pk. biá¹• bÄ« -- f. `a partic. creeper', Ëšba -- n. `its fruit'; Or. bimbÄ• `M. monadelpha and its fruit'; Si. bimÌ†bu `the plant Bryonia grandis'.
Addenda: bimbÄ• -- : Ko. bimbÅ«la id.

bÃ-la 9245 bÃ-la1 n. `cave, hole, pit, opening' RV., billa -- n. `hole, reservoir' lex. 2. vila -- n. BhP. 3. *vira -- 2. [Variation of b -- and v -- and of -- l -- , -- ll -- , -- r -- and (if nibiá¸• Ã¡ -- `dense' ~ virala -- `sparse' belongs or if, with basic mng. `split' conn. viá¸• a -- m. `piece' W., bila -- m.n. BHSk.) -- á¸• -- supports origin from Drav. word -- group DED 4459, T. Burrow BSOAS xii 388. Conn. bilati, bÄ“layati, vÄ“Ëš `splits' DhÄ• tup.?]
1. Pa. Pk. bila -- n. `cave, hole'; Kho. bil `opening, mouth of vessel, muzzle of gun', (`lid of vessel' poss. < *BILA -- 2), (Lor.) bIlÃ³g `niche,

recess, hole in wall'; Sh. (Lor.) bIl `opening, hole in roof, mouth (of vessel, well or bag), edge (of precipice)'; S. á¸‡iru m. `animal's hole or burrow'; Ku. bil `hole, crack'; A. bil `lake'; B. bil `marshy hollow'; Or. biá¸·a `hole, deep pool formed by change of river course', biá¸·Ä• `hole, anthill'; H. bil, bilÄ• `hole of mouse or rat'; M. bÄ«á¸· n. `hole (of snake, rat, &c.), den (of tiger, &c.)'; Si. bala `cave, hole', bila `cave', bilÄ“ `hollow in tree -- trunk'.
2. Si. vila `hole, chasm, pond'.
3. G. virá¹›É”, viyaá¹›É” (< *vira -- á¸• a --) m. `pit made in a river -- bed to get filtered water'.
VIRALA -- , NIBIá¸• Ã¡ -- ; *BILAVAPÄ• -- .
Addenda: bÃ-la -- 1. 1. billa -- : Kho. bil `opening' BKhoT 66; WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ«l f. `the front part (away from the mountain slope) of a terraced field'; J. bÄ«l f. `hole, chasm'.
2. vila -- : Md. vilu -- `shoal, pool'.

bila 9246 *bila2 `cover'. [Cf. vilati `covers' DhÄ• tup.]
Kho. bil `lid or cover of a vessel' (Rep1 72: but poss. further semant. development of `opening' < BÃ-LA -- 1); P. bil m. `cornice round opening of an earthen corn -- bin'?

bilavapÄ• 9247 *bilavapÄ• `heap made from a hole'. [bÃ-la -- 1, vapÄ• ËŠ -- 2]
Or. biá¸·uÃ£Ì„ `anthill'.
bilÃ-Å›a -- see BAá¸• IÅ›A -- .

bilvÃ 9248 bilvÃ m. `the wood -- apple tree Aegle marmelos' AV. [Of Drav. origin DED 4535]
Pa. billa -- `fruit of Aegle marmelos', Pk. billa -- m. `the tree and its fruit'; K. bil, beÌ†l m. `the tree', P. bill m., ludh. bil, H. bÄ«l m.; G. bÄ«l n. `its leaf', bÄ«lÄ« f. `the tree', bÄ«luÌƒ n. `its fruit'.
BAILVÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: bilvÃ -- [W. WÃ¼st in ABORI Diamond Jub. Vol. 414 -- 5 argues for acceptance of Pokorny's suggested connection with *abel -- `apple' rather than Burrow's origin in Dravidian accepted by Mayrhofer EWA s.v., and refers to the Oscan town of Abella to which Vergil gives the epithet malifera]

bÃ-sa 9249 bÃ-sa n. `edible stalk of lotus' AV. 2. *bhisa -- .
1. Pk. bisa -- n. `lotus stalk', Or. bisa.
2. Pa. Pk. bhisa -- n., S. bihu m. (< *bhihu), L. bhe, P. bhÄ“h, bheÌ„Ìƒ,
bhÄ“ m., H. bhÄ-Ì„s m., M. bhis&etilde; n.; -- Si. bisa â†• Pa.

bÄ«ËŠja 9250 bÄ«ËŠja n. `seed, semen' RV., bÄ«jaka -- n. SuÅ›r.
Pa. bÄ«ja -- n. `seed', Ëšaka -- `offspring'; NiDoc. bijËŠi, bhijËŠa, bhiÅ›a
`seed', Pk. bÄ«a -- n., Ash. Wg. Kt. bÄ« `seed, grain' (prob. â†• Ind. NTS
ii 247, xvii 236), Dm. bÄ« `grain'; PaÅ¡. bÄ« `seed', Woá¹-. bÄ«ËŠu; Gaw.
bÄ«u `a single grain'; Kal.rumb. bÄ« `grain'; Kho. bi `seed, semen'; Bshk.
bÄ« `grain'; Sh.gil. bi m. `seed', koh. gur. bÄ«h m., L. bÄ« m., awÄ• á¹‡.
bÄ«, pl. bÄ«Ëœ; P. bÄ« m. `seed', bÄ«Ëœ m. `seed, cutting of a plant';
WPah.bhal. bÄ« n. `seed', cur. cam. bÄ«, Ku. bÄ©yo, biyÃµ; N. biu `seed',
biyuÌƒ `grain of rice remaining unhusked', pl. biyÃ£Ì„ `seeds of fruits
other than corn'; B. biÄ• `seed', Bi. bÄ«yÄ• , Mth. bÄ-Ì„Ä• , Bhoj. bÄ«yÄ• ,
Aw. lakh. biÄ• , H. bÄ«Ä• , bÄ-Ì„yÄ• m., G. bÄ«, bÄ«yuÌƒ n., M. bÄ«Ëœ n., bÄ«
f., Ko. bÄ«.
bÄ«ËŠjya -- , *baijya -- ; *bÄ«jakÄ• la -- , *bÄ«jadhÄ• na -- 1, *bÄ«jadhÄ• nya
-- , *bÄ«javÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , bÄ«javÄ• pa -- , *bÄ«jÄ• kara -- , *bÄ«jÄ• laya -- ,
*bÄ«jÄ• sa -- ; nirbÄ«ja -- ; *Ä• mlÄ• bÄ«ja -- , *karpÄ• sabÄ«ja -- .

bÄ«jakÄ• la 9251 *bÄ«jakÄ• la `seed -- time'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
L. biyÄ• l f. (?) `seed -- time, grain given by farmers to village artisans
at seed -- time'.

bÄ«jadhÄ• na 9252 *bÄ«jadhÄ• na1 `seed -- corn'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , DHÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- 1]
S. á¸‡Ä«haá¹‡u m. `seed'; M. b(i)yÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `seed for sowing'. -- See
*BÄ«JADHÄ• NYA -- .

bÄ«jadhÄ• na 9253 *bÄ«jadhÄ• na2 `coriander'. [Cf. bÄ«jadhÄ• nya -- , dhÄ• nyabÄ«ja -- n. `coriander' lex. -- DHÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- 2]
WPah. (Joshi) bihaá¹‡ m. `Coriandrum sativum'.

bÄ«jadhÄ• nya 9254 *bÄ«jadhÄ• nya `seed -- corn'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , DHÄ• NYÃ --]
Kho. bian `rice sown and not transplanted'; Ku. binÄ• m. pl. `seed -- corn, young plants sown in a bed for transplantation'; Or. bihaÌ„Ì†na `seed -- corn'; Bi. bÄ«han `seed', Mth. bihnÄ• Ä«; H. behan m. (HÅšS) `seed -- corn', f. (Platts UD) `nursery for rice -- plants' = bÄ«han f.
*BÄ«JADHÄ• NYAVÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .

bÄ«jadhÄ• nyavÄ• á¹-Ä« 9255 *bÄ«jadhÄ• nyavÄ• á¹-Ä« `seed -- bed'. [*BÄ«JADHÄ• NYA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
H. bihnaur f. `seed -- bed'.

bÄ«javÄ• á¹-Ä« 9256 *bÄ«javÄ• á¹-Ä« `seed -- plot'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
H. bÄ«aá¹›, biaÌ„Ì†r f. `seed -- bed' (â†' N. biÄ• á¹› `seed -- bed esp. for rice').

bÄ«javÄ• pa 9257 bÄ«javÄ• pa m. `sowing seed' lex. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , VÄ• PA -- 3]
L. biÄ• Ä« f. `sowing'.

bÄ«jÄ• kara 9258 *bÄ«jÄ• kara `collection of seeds'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , Ä• KARA --]
G. biyÄ• ruÌƒ n. `a collection of various seeds'.

bÄ«jÄ• laya 9259 *bÄ«jÄ• laya `seed -- bed'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , Ä• LAYA --]
K. byÃ´lu m. `seed'.

bÄ«jÄ• sa 9260 *bÄ«jÄ• sa `casting of seed'. [BÄ«ËŠJA -- , Ä• ËŠSA -- 2]
H. biyÄ• s, bÄ«Ä• s m. `land cultivated to be sown in the following year'.

bÄ«ËŠjya 9261 bÄ«ËŠjya `produced from seed' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [BÄ«ËŠJA --]
Tor. biÅ¾ f. `seed'; S. ghaá¹‡a -- á¸‡ijo `having many seeds'; L.khet. bÄ«j `seed', mult. bÄ«jÄ• m. `sugarcane cutting to be used as seed'; WPah.bhad. bÄ«jÌˆ n. `seed', jaun. bÄ«j, (Joshi) bÄ«j m.; Ku.gng. bÄ«j `seed', pl. bÄ©j `grains'.
bukka -- 1 `heart' see *VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ -- .

bukka -- 2 `goat' see *BOÌ„KKA -- 1.
Addenda: bÄ«ËŠjya -- : S.kcch. bijj m.pl. `seeds', WPah.J. bÄ«j m. `seed', ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ«jÌˆ m. `grain, seed' (bÄ«j â†• H. or Sk.), bÉ™jhÃ¬ur m. `seed, semen' (+? Him.I 149 suggests BÄ«JYA -- or VÄ«RÌ¥YÃ -- + *HIMARA -- `snow'), Garh. bÄ«j `seed'.
â€ *BÄ«JYÄ• NTARA -- .

9261a â€ *bÄ«jyÄ• ntara -- `intervening space in sown land'. [Cf. Ã¡NTARA -- 1 in Bi. Mth.: -- BÄ«JYA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
WPah.J. bijandrÄ« f. `furrow left in sown field' (see â€ *VARGÄ• NTARA --) Him.I 149.
*bÄ«á¹-a -- `handle' see VÄ«á¹-Ä• -- .

9261b bÄ«ËŠbhatsatÄ“: for 9234 read 9261b and transpose.

bukka 9262 *bukka3 `handful'.
Pk. bukkÄ• -- f. `handful, handful of rice'; K. boÌ†Ì£ku m. `hand with fingers extended to hold grain'; S. á¸‡uku m. `the full of both palms closed', á¸‡ukÄ« f. `handful of grain put into the mill'; L. P. bukk m. `double handful'; Ku. buká¹‡Ä• `parched rice for chewing', bukauá¹‡o `to eat'; N. bukÄ• unu `to eat by throwing handfuls into the mouth'; H. bÅ«knÄ• `to eat', buká¹-Ä• , buá¹›kÄ• m. `snap, bite'; G. bÅ«k m. `morsel', bukvuÌƒ `to eat parched rice'; M. bukÄ« f. `blow with fist'; Si. boku `hand bent to receive water', bukula `blow with fist'.

bukka 9263 *bukka4 `defective'. 2. *bugghara -- . 3. *buá¹…ka -- . 4. *bÅ«kkhara -- . 5. *boÌ„kka -- 2. 6. *boÌ„kkha -- . 7. *boÌ„ggha -- . 8. *boÌ„á¹…ga -- . [Other groups of `defective' words with initial b -- , bh -- are *BUCCA -- 1 (*bÅ«ccara -- , *boÌ„cca -- , *boÌ„Ã±ca --), *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 (*buá¹-á¹-ha -- , *buá¸• á¸• ha -- , *buá¹‡á¹-a -- , *buá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *bÅ«á¹-a -- 1, *boÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *boÌ„á¸• a -- , *boÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- , *boÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha --), *BUTTA -- (*buttha -- , *buddha -- 2, *buntala -- , *bunda -- , *bundha -- 2, *boÌ„tta -- , *boÌ„ttha -- , *boÌ„dda -- , *boÌ„ddha -- , *boÌ„ntha -- , *boÌ„nda --), *BURA -- (*boÌ„ra -- 1), *BULLA -- (*bÅ«la --), *BUSSA<-> (*bÅ«ssara --), *BHUKKHARA -- (*bhÅ«kka -- , *bhoÌ„á¹…ka --), *BHUCCA<-> (*bhuccara -- , *bhujjara -- , *bhoÌ„cca --), *BHUá¹-á¹-A -- (*bhuá¹-á¹-ha -- , *bhuá¸• a -- , *bhuá¸• á¸• a -- , *bhuá¹‡á¹-a -- , *bhuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *bhuá¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *bhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- , *bhoÌ„á¸• a -- ,

*bhoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- , *bhoÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- , *bhoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a --), *BHUTTA -- 2 (*bhuttara -- , *bhudda -- , *bhuntha -- , *bhunda -- , *bhoÌ„tta -- , *bhoÌ„ttha -- , *bhoÌ„dda -- , *bhoÌ„ntha -- , *bhoÌ„nthara -- , *bhoÌ„nda --), *BHOÌ„RA -- , *BHULLA -- (*bhoÌ„la -- , *bhoÌ„lla --), *BHUSSA -- 1 (*bhussara, *bhoÌ„ssa --), *BÄ“á¹…GA -- , *BIá¸• á¸• A<-> (*bÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- , *bÄ“á¸• a -- , *bÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- , *bÄ“á¹‡á¸• a --), *BHÄ“KKA -- 1 (*bhÄ“á¹…ka -- , *bhÄ“á¹…ga --), *bhÄ“á¸• a -- 2, *bhÄ“dda -- , bhÄ“la -- 2 (*bhÄ“lla -- 1), *BHÄ“SA -- (*bhÄ“sara --). -- Similar series s.vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *naá¹-á¹-a -- , baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *maá¹-á¹-a -- , *rakka -- , *lakka -- 1, *Å›aá¹-á¹-a -- , *habba --]

1. Ash. bukeste/ `blunt', Wg. bukÉ™; PaÅ¡.chil. bukuno `lamb', ar. buguno, Shum. bukunik; Tor. bÅ«k `blunt'; Ku. buko `chaff, husk, powder'; N. bukuro, bukunu `a little fellow'; M. buká¹‡Ä• m. `dumpy person, tuskless elephant'.
2. P. bugghar `fat -- cheeked'.
3. Ku. buÌƒgá¹›o, buá¹…á¹›o `small, undersized, simple, humble'.
4. P. bÅ«khar `fat and stupid'.
5. Dm. boÌ„ka `blunt'; B. bokÄ• `senseless', boká¹›Ä• `coarse, rough'; Or. bokÄ• `blockhead'; M. bokÄ• m. `lout, unwieldy person'.
6. G. bokhuÌƒ, bokhluÌƒ `toothless'.
7. G. boghluÌƒ `simple, guileless'.
8. M. bÃµgÄ• `loutish, clumsily big, dull, idiot'.

Addenda: *bukka -- 4. 5. *boÌ„kka -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. boÌ„k `dull, clownish'; A. bakiba `to babble', nibokÄ• `taciturn' (with intensive â€ NIá¹£ -- , -- rather than < â€ NIRVÄ• KYA<-> AFD 229).

6. *boÌ„kkha -- : S.kcch. bokho `toothless, leafless'.

bukka 9264 *bukka5 `powder', bukkÄ• -- f. `fragrant powder' T. Burrow BelvalkarVol 8. 2. *bhukka -- .

1. Pk. bukka -- m.n. `chaff'; S. á¸‡ukÄ« f. `powdered medicine'; P. bukkÄ• m. `dust'; N. buko `dry', bukuwÄ• `powdered turmeric and other spices'; B. Or. bukni `powder'; Bi. bukuÄ• `bean flour and powdered pepper'; H. bÅ«kÄ• m., buknÄ« f. `powder', bÅ«Ë˜knÄ• `to pulverize'; M. bukÄ• m. `a partic. fragrant powder', bukÄ« f., buká¹‡Ä• m., buká¹-Ä« f. `powder'.
2. P. bhukkÄ« f. `powder', bhukká¹‡Ä• `to sprinkle'.

9265 bÃºkkati `barks' DhÄ• tup. 2. *bhukkati.

1. Pk. bukkaÃ¯ `barks, bellows'.
2. Pk. bhukkaÃ¯ `barks', bhukkaá¹‡a -- m. `dog'; Gy. eur. phukav -- `to say'

(semant. cf. K. bakun `to bark, chatter'); Ku. bhuká¹‡o `to bark', N. bhuknu, A. bhukiba, Or. bhukibÄ• , bhokËš, H. bhuÌ„Ìƒ knÄ• , G. bhukvuÌƒ, M. bhuká¹‡&etilde;. -- Pa. bhoÌ„bhukka -- m. `dog'; S. bhauÌƒ kaá¹‡u `to bark', H. bhauÌƒ knÄ• , G. bhÉ”Ìƒ kvuÌƒ.
bukkasa -- see *BOÌ„KKASA -- .
*buká¹£aka -- , *buká¹£Ä• -- `hungry, hunger' see *BUBHUKá¹£AKA -- , BUBHUKá¹£Ä• -- .
*bugghara -- , *buá¹…ka -- `defective' see *BUKKA -- 4.
Addenda: bÃºkkati. 2. *bhukkati: WPah.poet. bhuká¹‡o `to bark', Garh. bhÉ”Ìƒ ká¹‡u, A. also bhokiba AFD 331.

Page 524

bucca 9266 *bucca1 `defective'. 2. *bÅ«ccara -- . 3. *boÌ„cca -- . 4. *boÌ„Ã±ca -- . [Cf. *BHUCCA -- , *PHUCCA -- , and rhyming *CUCCA -- 1: see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. S. á¸‡ucu m. `tuft of hair', á¸‡uco `scanty -- bearded, having only a tuft on chin', á¸‡ucÄ« f. `scanty beard'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡uccÄ• `scanty -- bearded', awÄ• á¹‡. buccÄ• ; P. buccÄ• `crop -- eared'; Ku. buco `empty, unadorned'; N. buco `cropped of ears or tail &c.', sb. `tame boar', buckÄ• `stubble'; H. bÅ«cÄ• `crop -- eared'; G. bucuÌƒ `flat -- nosed', buciyuÌƒ `flat -- nosed, earless', bucÉ” m. `boy', ËšcÄ« f. `girl'; M. buÄ‹Ä• `crop -- eared', buÄ‹kÄ• m. `tuft'.
2. L. bÅ«car m. `husks of millet'.
3. Bshk. boÄ• `vulva'; WPah.bhal. bocci f. `goat with very small ears'; M. boÄ‹Å« `silly, paltry', m. `catamite'.
4. B. bÃµcÄ• `crop -- nosed, crop -- eared, shameless, wicked'; M. bÃµÄ‹ará¸• Ä• `toothless, gap -- toothed'.
Addenda: *bucca -- 1. 1. M. buccÄ«, puccÄ« f. `pudendum muliebre'.

bucca 9267 *bucca2 `plug'. 2. *buÃ±ca -- . 3. *bujja -- . [Cf. *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
1. N. buco `plug, stopper', bucinu `to be plugged'; G. buc m. `plug', M. buÄ‹ m.
2. S. á¸‡uÃ±jo m. `plug', ËšjÄ« f. `cork'.
3. L. bujjÄ• m. `plug'; P. bujjÄ• m. `stopper, menstrual cloth', ËšjÄ« f. `plug'; Ku. bujá¹‡o `to stop, shut (eyes &c.)'; N. bujo `cork, stopper', bujinu `to be stopped up'; B. bujÄ• , buÌƒjÄ• `to shut'; Or. bujÄ• `shutting', bujibÄ• tr. `to shut, enclose, fence', intr. `to be closed, be filled up'; H. bujnÄ• m. `pessary'; M. bujÌˆ m. `plug', bujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to stop up'. -- Cf. Pk. vujjaá¹‡a -- n. `lid'.
*bujja -- , *buÃ±ca -- `plug' see prec.

buá¹-á¹-a 9268 *buá¹-á¹-a1 `defective'. 2. *buá¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *buá¸• á¸• ha -- 1. 4. *buá¹‡á¹-a -- . 5. *buá¹‡á¹-ha -- . 6. bÅ«á¹-a -- 1 in bÅ«á¹-akará¹‡a<-> `crop -- eared (as nom. prop.)' R. Pischel ZDMG 58, 372.
7. *boÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 8. *boÌ„á¸• a -- . 9. *boÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- . 10. *boÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- . [Poss. also *boÌ„á¸• á¸• ha -- sanskritized in bauá¸• hya -- vihÄ• ra -- m. `name of an offering to the Rudras' GrÌ¥S. -- Cf. *BUTTA -- , *BIá¸• á¸• A -- , *BHUá¹-á¹-A -- , and perh. BULI -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. S. á¸‡uá¹-o `wanting ears or horns or tail'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡uá¹-Ä• `one -- eared, hare -- lipped, unadorned, spoilt, cracked, chipped'; P. buá¹-á¹- m. `toothless gum', buá¹-á¹-Ä• `unadorned'; N. buá¹-o `stump', (with emph. doubling) buá¹-á¹-o `unadorned'; A. buá¹-Ä• `of short stature', buá¹-Ä« `worn -- out, blunt'; Or. buá¹-iÄ• `dwarfish'; G. bÅ«á¹- f. `lobe of ear'; M. bÅ«á¹- m. `hammer -- headed shark', buá¹-kÄ• `broken -- tipped, dwarfish'.
2. Ku. buá¹-hli f. adj. `without clothes or ornaments'; Or. (Sambhalpur) buá¹-hi `dwarf'; G. buá¹-á¹-huÌƒ `blunt, reduced to a stump', buá¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `ear of millet'.
3. Bshk. gaá¹…gar -- bÅ«ËŠá¹- `spider', Phal. buá¸• á¹“lo, Sh. talbÅ«á¹›á¹·; Si. buá¸• á¸• ayÄ• `stupid man'. -- Cf. *BUá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.
4. S. buá¹‡á¸• o, buá¹‡á¸• ro `blunt, stupid'.
5. M. buÌƒá¹-hÄ• `reduced to a stump', buÌƒá¹-haá¹‡ n. `stump, stub'.
6. P. bÅ«á¹›Ä• `earless, having the nose bored'; G. buá¹›iyal, buá¹›thal `stupid' (cf. Sh. tal -- bÅ«á¹›á¹· in 3?).
7. P. boá¹-i m. `unfeathered young sparrow'; Ku. boá¹-i `vulva'; H. boá¹-Ä•

m. `log'; M. boá¹-kÄ• `blunt', boá¹-Å«k n. `stump'.
8. Pk. boÌ„á¸• a -- `young', boÌ„á¸• iya -- `bald'; Ash. bÃºá¹›istÄ“i `unripe, uncooked'; Wg. buá¹›oÌ„ `deaf, dumb'; Dm. bÃºÅ•a `deaf', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. boá¹›Ä• ËŠ, ar. bÉ™á¹›á¹“ (â†' Par. bÅ«á¹›Å« IIFL iii 3, 38), Shum. boÌ„á¹›a, Woá¹-. kana -- bá¹“á¹›, f. -- bá¸—á¹›, Gaw. buá¹›Ã³, Bshk. bÉ”Ì„Ë‹'r, f. bÄ“'r (AO xviii 228 < BADHIRÃ¡ -- ), Tor. boo, Sv. buá¹›o, Phal. bhÅ«ru (or < *BHOÌ„á¸• A -- ), S. á¸‡oá¹›o; P. boá¹›Ä• `broken (of teeth)', m. `one with broken teeth'; G. boá¹›uÌƒ `bare -- headed', boá¹›Ä« f. `widow', boá¹›kuÌƒ `shaven -- headed, bald', ËškÄ« f. `widow', boá¹›vuÌƒ `to shave'; -- altern. < 9: Ku. boá¹›o `man without beard or mustache'; M. boá¸• n. `contemptuous term for head', boá¸• Ä• m. `penis', boá¸• kÄ• `bare, bare -- headed, stripped of fruit, hornless, toeless, fingerless'.
9. P. boá¸• á¸• Ä• `rotten'; -- Ku. M. forms see 8; -- cf. Pk. voá¸• á¸• a -- m. `fool'.
10. M. bÃµá¹-hÄ• `reduced to a stump', bÃµá¹-haá¹‡, bÃµá¹-hÅ«k n. `stump'.
*BUá¹-á¹-Ä• á¹…GA -- .
Addenda: *buá¹-á¹-a -- 1: S.kcch. bÅ«á¹-o m. `remnant after stalk is cut off'.
5. *buá¹‡á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. bÅ«á¹‡á¸• h m. id.
8. *boÌ„á¸• a -- : S.kcch. boá¹›o á¸• eá¹‡Å« `to ferment', G. boá¸·É” devÉ”.
-- S.kcch. bauá¹›o `deaf', OP. P. bolÄ• .

buá¹-á¹-a 9269 *buá¹-á¹-a2 `plug'. [Cf. *BUCCA -- 2]
S. á¸‡uá¹-ijaá¹‡u `to be blocked'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡uá¹-aá¹‡ `to stop, close (ears or mouth)'; M. buá¹-á¹‡&etilde; n. `cork, stopper'.

buá¹-á¹-Ä• á¹…ga 9270 *buá¹-á¹-Ä• á¹…ga `stump -- bodied'. [*buá¹-á¹-a -- 1, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1]
M. buá¹-aÌƒgÄ• , buá¹-uÌƒgÄ• `short, low (of persons or things)'. -- Ext. M. buá¹-aÌƒgá¹‡Ä• , buá¹-uÌƒgá¹‡Ä• `id.'.
*buá¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*BUá¸Œ `sink': *BUá¸• YATI, *BOÌ„á¸• AYATI; -- *á¸• UBB -- , *á¹-UBB -- .
buá¸• abuá¸• a `bubblingly' see BUDBUDÃ¡ -- .
*buá¸• á¸• ha -- 1 `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

buá¸• á¸• ha 9271 *buá¸• á¸• ha2 `old'. [Initial b -- in all lggs. seems to preclude direct derivation < VRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- 2. Either same as *BUá¸• á¸• HA -- 1 (but infl. by MIA. vuá¸• á¸• ha -- < vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ -- 2) or < *brÌ¥á¸• á¸• ha --

replacing *brÌ¥á¸• ha -- (âˆšBRÌ¥H1) see PRAUá¸• HA -- .
Pa. Pk. buá¸• á¸• ha -- `old', Gy. eur. phuro; PaÅ¡.weg. buá¹›Ä• lÃ©k `old woman', (LSI) buá¸• ai; Shum. buá¹›Ä• ËŠla, f. Ëšlek `old'; Gaw. bÃºá¹›a, bÃºá¸• a `grandfather', bÃºá¹›i, bÃºá¸• i `grandmother'; Mai. bÃºá¸• a `old man', Ëšá¸• Ä« `old woman'; Phal. bÅ«á¹›, bÅ«á¸• o, f. buá¹›i `old'; K. buá¸• u `old' (whence buá¸• un `to become old'), S. á¸‡uá¸• ho; L. buá¸• á¸• h, buá¸• á¸• hÄ« f. `old channel of Chenab river', buá¸• á¸• hÄ• , buá¸• há¹›Ä• , (Ju.) á¸‡uá¸• hÄ• `old', P. buá¸• á¸• hÄ• ; WPah.bhad. buá¸• happaá¹‡ n. `old age', khaÅ›. bÃ¹á¸• á¸• Ä• `old', bhal. bÃ¹á¸• , f. bÃ¹á¸• á¸• i (whence buá¸• he_ á¹‡Å« `to make old'), Ku. buá¹›ho, buá¸• á¸• ho, gng. buá¹›, N. buá¹›(h)o, A. burÄ• , B. buá¹›Ä• ; Or. buá¹›ha `old cow', buá¹›hÄ• `old'; Mth. bÅ«á¹›h, f. bÅ«á¹›hi `old', buá¹›hiÄ• `old woman'; Bhoj. bÅ«Ë˜á¹›h `old', OAw. bÅ«á¸• ha, lakh. bÅ«á¹›h, H. bÅ«á¹›hÄ• , OMarw. bÅ«á¸• haÃ¼, G. bÅ«á¸• h adj., buá¸• hiyÉ” m. `old man'.
Addenda: *buá¸• á¸• ha -- 2: S.kcch. boá¸• hau `old', WPah.ká¹-g. bvÌ• á¸• á¸• hÉ”, kc. bvá¹›o `old (of age)', ká¹-g. bvÌ• á¸• há¸·É” `old'; Garh. buá¸• á¸• yÄ• `old', buá¹›Ä• pu `old age'.

9272 *buá¸• yati `sinks'. 2. Caus. *boÌ„á¸• ayati. [buá¸• á¸• ati SubhÄ• á¹£., vruá¸• ita -- RÄ• jat., boÌ„layati `submerges' DhÄ• tup, bruá¸• ati `is immersed' RÄ• jaÅ›. -- Metath. *á¸• UBB -- , *á¹-UBB -- . -- Onom. cf. BUá¸• ABUá¸• A?]
1. Pk. buá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `sinks', buá¸• á¸• a -- `sunk' (whence buá¸• á¸• ira<-> m. `buffalo'); Dm. buá¸• -- `to sink, set (of sun)'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. buá¸• -- , kuá¹›. buá¹› -- `to bury'; Sh.koh. buá¹›oÌ„ná¹· `to set (of sun &c.)', gil. bÅ-á¹›iÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to sink, set (of sun)'; K. boÌ†á¸• un `to dive, sink', S. á¸‡uá¸• Ì aá¹‡u; L. buá¸• á¸• aá¹‡ (Ju.) á¸‡uá¸• Ì aá¹‡ `to sink, be drowned', awÄ• á¹‡. buá¸• á¸• Ä• `drowned'; P. buá¸• á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to sink'; Ku. buá¹›á¹‡o `to sink in, pierce'; N. buá¹›nu `to sink', A. buriba (bÅ«r `immersion'), B. buá¹›Ä• , Or. buá¹›ibÄ• ; Mth. bÅ«á¹›ab `to be drowned', Bhoj. buá¹›al, OAw. bÅ«á¸• aÃ¯, lakh. buá¹›ab, H. bÅ«Ë˜á¹›nÄ• , G. buá¸• vuÌƒ, M. buá¸• á¹‡&etilde;; -- Pk. buá¸• á¸• Ä• vaÃ¯ `makes sink', Sh. bÅ-á¹›Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, L.awÄ• á¹‡. pres. part. buá¹›Ä“nÄ• ; Ku. buá¹›auá¹‡o `to pierce, prick', N. buá¹›Ä• unu; A. burÄ• iba `to make sink', B. buá¹›Ä• na, Or. buá¹›Ä• ibÄ• , H. buá¹›Ä• nÄ• , G. buá¸• Ä• vvuÌƒ, M. buá¸• aviá¹‡&etilde;. -- Or. (Sambhalpur) buthibÄ• `to dive'?
2. Pk. boÌ„lÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `submerges'; Gy. eur. bol -- `to dip, bless' (whence biboldo `Jew'); S. á¸‡oá¹›aá¹‡u `to dip', L. boá¹›aá¹‡, (Ju.) á¸‡oËš, OAw.

boraÃ¯, lakh. borab, G. boá¸·vuÌƒ, M. boá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
*buá¹‡á¹-a -- , *buá¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *buá¸• yati. 1. OMarw. buá¸• aÃ¯ `sinks'.
2. Caus. boÌ„á¸• ayati: S.kcch. boá¹›á¹‡Å« tr. `to dip into'.
*buá¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.
*buá¹‡á¸• a -- `bottom' see BUNDHA -- 1.

butta 9273 *butta `defective'. 2. *buttha -- . 3. *buddha -- 2. 4. *buntala -- . 5. *bunda -- 2. 6. *bundha -- 2. 7. *bÅ«dha -- . 8. *boÌ„tta -- . 9. *boÌ„ttha -- . 10. *boÌ„dda -- . 11. *boÌ„ddha -- . 12. *boÌ„ntha -- . 13. *boÌ„nda -- . [Cf. *buá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *bhutta -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. P. butt `stupid, dumb', buttÄ• m. `fraud'.
2. L. butthÄ• `rotten, old'.

Page 525

3. L. (Ju.) á¸‡udhÄ• m. `fool'; P. buddho `silly'; N. budhune `squat, short', budhunÄ• `a fish with a large head'; H. buddhÅ« m. `fool'; G. budhuÌƒ n. `cudgel'.
4. L. (Ju.) buÌƒdul `stout, fat, strong'.
5. Pk. buá¹• di -- m.f. `pig' (see also *bundi -- s.v. *BHÅ«á¹‡á¸• A -- ), buá¹• dÄ«ra -- m. `buffalo'; M. buÌƒdkÄ• `squat'.
6. P. bunnhÄ• `stupid'; G. buÌƒdhÄ« `dull, stupid'.
7. G. bÅ«hÉ” m. `foolish man'.
8. P. bot m. `unfeathered young sparrow', bottÄ• m., ËštÄ« f. `young camel'; Or. botÄ• `refuse and rind of jackfruit', boti `emptied pods of pulse', botiÄ• `evil -- smelling, fetid'; G. bot m. `fool', botá¹›É” m. `young camel'.
9. G. bothaá¹› `dull, stupid'.
10. S. bodilo `simple, artless'; P. boddÄ• `rotten'; Ku. bodo, bodlo `weak,

rotten'; B. bodÄ• `evil -- smelling'; Or. boda `stunned, numbed', bodÄ• `fat person, male goat or sheep' (semant. cf. *bukka -- 2,4, *boÌ„kka -- 1,2); H. bodÄ• `weak', bodlÄ• `silly'; G. boduÌƒ `hoarse', n. `ill -- burnt or cracked pot'; M. bod `flat, dull (of sound)'; -- altern. < 11: Woá¹-. bodÄ• `quiet (of speech)'; K. boÌ„da `stupid'.
11. N. bodho `blunt, sluggish'; Or. bodha, Ëšdhu `stunned, numb'; -- Woá¹-. K. forms see 10.
12. M. bÃµthÄ• , bothÄ• `blunt, dull'.
13. A. bondÄ• `of inferior quality (of bell -- metal)', sb. `male cat', bondÄ• rÄ• , f. bundari `dwarfed'; M. bÃµdar n. `dirty and much used cloth', bÃµdrÄ• `careless, untidy'.
*buttha -- `defective' see *BUTTA -- .
Addenda: *butta -- . 2. *buttha -- : S.kcch. butth m. `stunted tree'.
*buttha -- `defective' see *BUTTA -- Add2.

budabuda 9274 *budabuda `murmur'. [Onom.]
N. budbud `murmuring', budbudÄ• unu `to mutter, grumble'; H. budbudÄ• nÄ• `to mutter'.

budda 9275 *budda `vulva'. [Cf. *putta -- s.v. PÅ«TA -- 2 and `defective' group s.v. *BUTTA --]
L. buddÄ« f. `vulva'.

buddha 9276 buddha1 `known, understood' &capamacr;past., `awakened, conscious, wise' MBh. 2. *bhutta -- 1. [âˆšBUDH]
1. Pa. buddha -- `understood, enlightened', m. `the Buddha'; AÅ›. Budhe nom. sg.; Pk. buddha -- `known, awakened'; Wg. bÅ«dÄ• Ä« `truth'; Bshk. budh `he heard'; Tor. bÅ«do pret. of bÅ« -- `to see, know' < Bá¹“DHATI; Phal. bÃºddo pret. of buÇ°Ç° -- `to understand' < BÃºDHYATÄ“; Sh. gil. budo `awake', gur. budyoÌ„ná¹· intr. `to wake'; K. boÌ†Ì£du `quick of understanding (esp. of a child'); S. á¸‡udho pp. of á¸‡ujhaá¹‡u `to understand' < BÃºDHYATÄ“, WPah.paá¹…. buddhÄ• pret. of bujá¹‡Ä• `to know'; Si. buj (j written for d), budu, bud -- , but -- `the Buddha'.
2. Ash. bet&oacutemacrdotdot; `he understood'.
*buddha -- 2 `defective' see *BUTTA -- .

buddhi 9277 buddhi f. `intelligence, discernment' Mn. 2. *bÅ«á¸• hi -- . [buddhi -- replaced *bÅ«á¸• hi -- < *budzdhi -- . -- âˆšBUDH]

1. Pa. Pk. buddhi -- f.; Kt. bidÄ«, bÉ™dÄ« `mind', Pr. bÃ¼dÃ¼, bÃ¼t `mind, intention' (â†• Ind.? Rep1 60, NTS ii 200); Sh. (Lor.) budi, bud*lk `a clever wise thing', bod*lk (rather â†•  K. bÅ«d â†•  boÌ„dha -- ?) `knowledge, wisdom'; K. boÌ†d, dat. b&obrevdotdot;zÃ¼ f. `intelligence'; S. á¸‡udhi f. `sense'; L. (Ju.) á¸‡udh f. `knowledge, understanding'; P. buddh f. `wisdom, sense', buddhÄ« f. `mind'; Ku.gng. buddi `intelligence' (â†• Sk.); A. budhi `counsel, means, instigation'; MB. Or. budhi `intellect', Or. budhiá¸·a `wise'; Mth. budhi `intelligence, wisdom', Bhoj. budhi, OAw. budhi, H. budh f., OMarw. budhÄ« f., M. bÅ«dh f., Si. budu (or < BUDDHA -- 1).
2. Ash. bÅ«Ë˜á¹› `mind, thought'; Wg. buá¹›Ä•  , buá¹›oÌ„k `mind, intention'. *budbuá¸• a -- `bubble' see next.
Addenda: buddhi -- : Md. buddi `sense' â†•  Pa.; WPah.ká¹-g. bvddhI f. `intelligence' (â†• H. Sk. Him.I 148).

budbudÃ¡ 9278 budbudÃ¡ `bubble' (in budbudÃ¡ -- yÄ•  Å›u -- RV.) m. MBh., budbudaka -- BHSk. 2. *budbuá¸• a -- . 3. buá¸• abuá¸• a `bubblingly' HPariÅ›.
1. Pk. bubbua -- m. `bubbling', bubbuyaÃ¯ `bubbles'; WPah.bhal. bÃ³bÉ”i `bubble'.
2. Pa. bubbuá¸·a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `bubble', K. bubur m.; Si. bubuá¸·a, bibuá¸·a, bibiá¸·a `well, spring, blister, boil'.
3. Pk. buá¸• abuá¸• Ä“i `bubbles', bulabula -- m., bulaá¹• bulÄ•  -- f. `bubbling', S. buá¹›buá¹›i f., buá¹›kaá¹‡u `to bubble'; A. burburni `small bubbles'; M. buá¸• buá¸• `sound of bubbling', buá¸• buá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to bubble'.
BUDH `perceive': buddha -- 1, buddhi -- , bÃºdhyatÄ“, *bundhati, *bÅ«á¸• hi -- , boÌ„dhÃ¡ -- , bá¹“dhati, boÌ„dhana -- , boÌ„dhÃ¡yati, boÌ„dhi -- , baudha -- ; ÃºdbudhyatÄ“, *paribuddha -- , *paribudhyatÄ“, *paribÅ«á¸• ha -- , pariboÌ„dha -- , prabuddha -- , prabudhyatÄ“, praboÌ„dha -- , praboÌ„dhati, praboÌ„dhayati, vibuddha -- , vibudhyatÄ“, saá¹• budhyatÄ“. budhnÃ¡ -- see *BUNDHA -- 1.

9278a budhavÄ• ra -- Add. 14720.

9279 bÃºdhyatÄ“ (Ëšti Ep.) `is awakened, observes, understands' RV. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. bujjhati `is awake, knows'; NiDoc. bujiÅ›atu fut. imper. `to know', Pk. bujjhaÃ¯; Wg. buÇ° -- , buÅ¾ -- intr. `to wake', PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. buÇ° -- , kuá¹›. buz -- , Kal.rumb. bÅ«ËŠÇ°em intr. `I wake' (whence tr. buÇ°Ã©m);

Bshk. buÇ°Ç° -- `to hear' (pret. budh < BUDDHA -- 1), Tor. buÇ° -- (pret. bÅ«do); Phal. buÇ°Ç° -- `to understand' (pret. bÃºddo and buÇ°Ç°ilo), bhÅ«Ç° `awake', bhuÇ°Å«ËŠm tr. `I wake'; Sh. koh. bÅ-Å¾Ä• roÌ„ná¹· tr. `to wake', gur. Ëšryoì„ná¹·; K. boÌ„zun, absol. bÅ«zith `to understand', kash. boÌ„zun `to hear'; S. á¸‡ujhaá¹‡u `to understand, be heard or known' (pp. á¸‡udho); L. (Ju.) á¸‡ujjhaá¹‡ `to understand', awÄ• á¹‡. bujjhuá¹‡; P. bujjhá¹‡Ä• `to guess, solve'; WPah.bhal. bhÃ¹jÌˆá¹‡Å« `to understand, ascertain', paá¹…. bujá¹‡Ä• (pp. buddhÄ• ), cam. bujjhá¹‡Ä• , (Joshi) bujhá¹‡u, Ku. bujhá¹‡o (whence pass. bujÄ«á¹‡o `to suit'), N. bujhnu, A. buziba, B. bujhÄ• , bojhÄ• , Or. bujhibÄ• , Mth. bÅ«jhab, Bhoj. bÅ«Ë˜jhal, Aw.lakh. bÅ«jhab, H. bÅ«jhnÄ• , OMarw. bÅ«jhaÃ¯, G. bujvuÌƒ, M. bujÌˆ(h)á¹‡&etilde;; Si. budiyanavÄ• `to take a nap'; -- caus. Pa. bujjhÄ• pÄ“ti, Pk. bujjhÄ• vÄ“i, Wg. buÇ°ew -- ; `to waken'; K. kash. boÌ„zÄ• wun `to persuade'; L. bujhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to beckon'; Ku. bujhauá¹‡o `to explain', N. bujhÄ• unu (also `to persuade'), A. buzÄ• iba, B. bujhÄ• na, Or. bujhÄ• ibÄ• , H. bujhÄ• nÄ• , M. bujÌˆ(h)aviá¹‡&etilde;. -- See BUDDHA -- 1.
*buntala -- , *bunda -- 2 `defective' see *BUTTA -- .
*bundi -- `pig' see *BHÅ«á¹‡á¸• A -- and *bunda -- 2 s.v. *BUTTA -- .
*bundu -- `drop' see BINDÃº -- .
Addenda: bÃºdhyatÄ“: S.kcch. bujá¹‡Å« `to know'; WPah.ká¹-g. bÃºjÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ `to understand, solve (a riddle)', bvÌ• jÌˆhá¹‡I f. `understanding', bÉ™jÌˆ(h)Ä• á¹‡I f. `riddle, puzzle'; Garh. bujhÉ”á¹‡u `to advise', bujhá¹‡u `to understand'.
*bundu -- see BINDÃº -- Add2.

bundha 9280 bundha1 `bottom'. 2. *bunda -- 1. 3. *buá¹‡á¸• a -- . [Cf. budhnÃ¡ -- m. `bottom' RV., Pk. buddha -- n. `bottom of tree'; and for metathesis of n Lat. fundus ~ Gk. puqmh/n]
1. Pk. buá¹• dha -- n. `foot of tree, any root'; Dm. bun `below'; PaÅ¡. kuá¹›. bune, ar. buni `root', bunia `under' (IIFL iii 3, 35 â†• Pers. bun); Woá¹-. bun m. `depth', adj. `deep' (Buddruss Woá¹- 93 â†• Pers.); Phal. bhunaá¹›o `that below', Ëšá¹›Ä• adv. `below'; K. boÌ†n `down'; P.kgr. bunnh, bunh `downwards, below'; WPah.bhad. bunh `down', bhal. bÃ¹n; G. buÌƒdhuÌƒ n. `bottom of pot'; M. buÌƒdh n. `bottom of pot', buÌƒd n. `bottom or base of anything'; OSi. bundnen inst. sg. `deposit', Si. bunna, st. bun<-> `root of a tree'; -- adj. *bundhima -- : Phal. bhunimi aá¹…gÃºá¹›i `little finger', bhunamá¹“á¹£á¹-i aËš `index and ring finger'; WPah.bhiá¸• . bunhÄ©Ãµ `lower'.
2. Pa. bunda -- `root of tree' (but LÃ¼ders PhilInd 566 < bundÃ¡ --

`arrow'); N. bundi `boy kept for pederasty'; Or. bund `root of tree'.
3. S. á¸‡uá¹‡á¸• aá¹›u m. `buttock, rump, hip'; L. buá¹‡á¸• á¹›Ä« f. `anus, buttock', awÄ• á¹‡. buá¹‡á¸• `anus', P. buá¹‡á¸• m., H. buÌ„Ìƒá¸• m.; M. bÅ«á¸• n. `bottom'.
*bundha -- 2 `defective' see *BUTTA -- .
Addenda: bundha -- 1. 3. *buá¹‡á¸• a -- : Md. buá¸• u `base', buá¸• uganÌ†á¸• u `roots'.

9281 *bundhati `heeds'. [Poss. old, cf. Gk. punqa/nomai: cf. bÃºndati `perceives' Bhaá¹-á¹-. -- âˆšBUDH]

Page 526

S. á¸‡undhaá¹‡u `to hear, obey' (pp. á¸‡udho), caus. á¸‡undhÄ• iá¹‡u: more prob. anal. pres. st. from pp. á¸‡udho < BUDDHA -- 1 after type á¸‡adho ~ á¸‡andhaá¹‡u.

buba 9282 *buba `father'. [Cf. *BÄ• BBA -- , *BÄ• PPA -- . -- Nursery word]
Ku. buwÄ• `father', bubo -- jyu `title of address to husband's father', bubu `father's sister'; N. (used by RÄ• nÄ• s) bubÄ• `father', (children's language) buwÄ• ; Or. buÄ• `term of endearment to father or to young child'; M. buvÄ• m. `respectful term for an older man'.
Addenda: *buba -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bvI f. (obl. bui, buie) `father's sister'.

bubba 9283 *bubba `woman's breast'. [Nursery word]
S. bubo m. `breast', bubÄ« f. `man's or girl's nipple'; L. bubbÄ• `woman's breast'; N. (children's language) bubu `milk'.
Addenda: *bubba -- : S.kcch. bhubho m. `woman's breast', WPah.ká¹-g. bubu m. `nipple of female breast'.

bubhuká¹£aka 9284 *bubhuká¹£aka `hungry'. [For this type of desiderative adjective see Whitney SkGr Â§ 1038. -- Altern. *b(h)uká¹£aka -- (and *b(h)uká¹£Ä• -- , *bhuká¹£ita -- , *bhuká¹£u -- s.vv. BUBHUKá¹£Ä• -- , BUBHUKá¹£ITÃ¡ -- , BUBHUKá¹£U --) ~ d(h)Ã¡ká¹£u<-> RV. (didhaká¹£u -- MBh.): cf. esp. Pk. bhukkhÄ• -- , bhukkhia<-> ~ buhukkhÄ• -- , buhukkhia -- . -- âˆšBHUJ2]
Gy. arm. bukhav `hungry' (< *buká¹£aka -- ?), pers. bukÄ• , Woá¹-. busÃ¡u, f. bisËš Buddruss Woá¹- 94, Bshk. (LSI) bÅ«á¹-ho (with unexpl. á¹-h), Sv. bucÌ£hÄ• ËŠl, Phal. bucÌ£hÄ• ËŠ (bucÌ£hÄ• l -- `to become hungry'), K. boÌ†Ì£chu, á¸• oá¸• . bucchÄ• , L. bhukkhÄ• , (Ju.) bukhÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. bhukhÄ• , P. bhukkhÄ• , WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·ukkhoÌ„, paá¹…. á¸• hukhÄ• , Ku. bhukho, N. bhoko, A. B. Or. bhukhÄ• , Or. bhokÄ• , OAw. H. bhÅ«khÄ• , OMarw. bhÅ«khaÃ¼, G. bhÅ«khuÌƒ.
Addenda: *bubhuká¹£aka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃºkkhÉ”, kc. bhokho `hungry', cur. bhrukhá¹‡Ä• (Him.I 36 compares ká¹-g. khÉ™á¹‡Ä“c < Ká¹£á¸—TRA -- with cur. khá¹‡ in bhrukhá¹‡Ä•).

9285 bubhuká¹£atÄ“ `wishes to eat, is hungry' MBh. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pk. buhukkhaÃ¯ `is hungry', Bshk. bucÌ£h -- , Tor. buá¹£ -- , K. boÌ†chun, WPah.cur. bhrukkhá¹‡Ä• , Mth. bhÅ«khab, Bhoj. bhÅ«khal, M. bhuká¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: bubhuká¹£atÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃºkhá¹‡Ãµ `to be hungry'.

bubhuká¹£Ä• 9286 bubhuká¹£Ä• f. `desire to eat, hunger' MBh. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pk. bubhukkhÄ• -- , buhukkhÄ• -- , bhukkhÄ• -- (< *bhuká¹£Ä• -- ?) f. `hunger', Gy. eur. bokh f. (< *buká¹£Ä•  -- ? -- Deriv. bokhalo `hungry'), as. bkÄ• la `hungry'; Tor. buÅ¡ (= á¹£?) `hunger', Mai. buÄ• h, obl. ËšÄ• ha, K. boÌ†cha f., kash. bhoÌ†ch, S. bukha f., L. bhukkh f., (Ju.) bukh f., P. bhukkh f., WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·ukkh, khaÅ›. bhukk, (Joshi) bhukh f., Ku. bhÅ«kh, gng. bhÅ«k, N. bhok(h), A. bhok, B. bhukh, Or.bhuk(h)a, bhoka, Bhoj. bhÅ«khi, Aw.lakh. bhÅ«kh, H. bhÅ«k(h) f., OMarw. bhÅ«kha f., G. bhÅ«kh f., M. bhÅ«k f., Ko. bhÅ«ka.
Addenda: bubhuká¹£Ä• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃºkkh, kc. bhoÌ„kh f. (obl. -- a), J. bhukh f. `hunger', Garh. bhÅ«k.

bubhuká¹£itÃ¡ 9287 bubhuká¹£itÃ¡ `hungry' Mn. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. bubhukkhita -- , Pk. buhukkhia -- , bhukkhia -- (< *bhuká¹£ita?), Gy. pal. ibkÃ¡rÄƒ, S. bukhyo, A. bhukÄ«yÄ• , Or. bhukhi, bhoki, bhuk(h)ilÄ• , OG. bhÅ«khiu, G. bhÅ«khyuÌƒ.

bubhuká¹£u 9288 bubhuká¹£u `hungry' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Bshk. buá¹£ `hungry'; WPah.bhal. bhuch m.f. `habitual beggar' (or <
BHIKá¹£Ãº -- ?).

bura 9289 *bura `defective'. 2. *boÌ„ra -- 1. [Cf. *BHOÌ„RA -- : see list
s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. S. buro `noseless, bad'; P. burÄ• `wicked'; WPah. bhad. buro `ugly, bad',
bhal. buro `bad', burá¹›i f. `sheep with small ears', paá¹…. cam. burÄ•
`bad', cur. bÅ«rÄ• ; Ku. N. buro `wicked'; Or. burÄ• `inferior, improper'; H.
burÄ• `bad, wicked', G. bÅ«ruÌƒ, M. burÄ• .
2. Or. borÄ• `wicked'.
*BURAKÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: *bura -- : WPah.ká¹-g. burÉ” `bad, wicked', J. burÄ• , Garh. buru;
Ko. buro `scrotum'.

burakÄ• ra 9290 *burakÄ• ra `evildoer'. [*BURA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
P. buriÄ• r m. `evildoer'.
buri -- see next.

buli 9291 buli f. `vulva, anus' lex. BHS ii 401, buri -- f. `vulva' Gal.
[Poss. IE. EWA ii 439, but variation l ~ á¹› in H. suggests connexion with
`defective' words *buá¸• a -- s.v. *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 and BULVÃ¡ --]
Gy. eur. bul f. `backside, anus, vulva', arm. bul `posterior' (vorov -- bul
`buffalo' < `*having a large rump'); Mth. bÅ«ri `vulva', H. bul, bur f.,
buá¹› f. (< *BUá¸• A -- ?).

bulvÃ¡ 9292 bulvÃ¡ `defective' (`crooked?' ÅšBr.). 2. *bÅ«la -- . [Connexion
with bÃ¡lbalÄ«ti (Wackernagel AiGr i 181) very doubtful. -- Cf. *BHULLA --
and, for ending, KULVA -- and MALVÃ¡ -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. L. bullÄ« f. `penis'; M. bulÄ« f. `penis puerilis'.
2. Pk. bÅ«la -- `dumb'; M. buá¸·Ä• `impotent'. -- See BULI -- .

busa 9293 busa n. `chaff, any rubbish' KauÅ›., buÅ›a -- , bÅ«Ë˜á¹£a -- lex.
2. *bhusa -- . 3. *bhussa -- 2. [PMWS 98 with TÃºá¹£A -- â†• Mu., NTS xiii
232 â†• a Kaf. dialect; but prob. belongs to the `defective' word -- group
s.v. *BUSSA -- (semant. cf. meaning `chaff &c.' in L. bÅ«car < *BÅ«CCARA --
, Ku. buko < *BUKKA -- 4, N. bucko < *BUCCA -- 1, Si. bol < *BHOÌ„LA --).

Cf. further *PHUSSA -- . -- Despite EWA ii 441 poss. same as *BUSSA -- and its variants *bhussa -- 1, *bhussara --]
1. Pk. busa -- n. `chaff', busiÄ• -- f. `barley chaff'; Ash. bus `straw'; S. á¸‡uho m., ËšhÄ« f. `chaff of millet'; Ku. bÅ«s, buso `chaff' (cf. busilo s.v. *BUSSA -- ); Or. busa `husks, chaff'; -- altern. < 2: Gy. pal. bis `straw', á¸Œ. bÅ«s `broken straw'; K. bosu, boÌ†Ì£su m. `chopped straw'; Si. busa `chaff, dried cowdung'.
2. Pa. bhusa -- m., bhusikÄ• -- f. `chaff', Pk. bhusa -- m.; Gy. eur. phus m. `straw', arm. phus, Mai. bhÅ«s, Phal. bhus; S. buhu m. `chaff and broken up stalks of wheat'; L. bhuÌƒh, bhuÌƒ, bhÃµh m. `chaff, straw of grain', awÄ• á¹‡. bhuÌ„Ìƒ `straw'; P. bhoh, bho, bhÃµ m. `chaff'; WPah. (Joshi) bhÅ« m. `fodder'; Ku. bhÅ«s, bhuso `chaff' (as `blasted grain' < *BHUSSA -- 1), N. bhus; B. bhusi `chopped straw' (â†’ A. bhusi `chaff'); Or. bhusi `chaff'; H. bhus, bhusÄ• m. `husk, straw, chaff, bran'; G. bhuÌƒsuÌƒ n. `chaff', M. bhuÌ„ÌƒS n., bhusÄ• , bhuÌƒsÄ• m., bhuÅ›Ä«, bhuÌƒÅ›Ä« f., `fine chaff'; -- Gy. pal., á¸Œ., K. and Si. forms, see 1.
3. P. bhussÄ« f. `chaff', WPah.jaun. bhÅ«s; Bi. bhÅ«s, bhÅ«sÄ• , bhuÌ„ÌƒsÄ• , bhussÄ• `husks of grain', bhuÌ„ÌƒsÄ« `bran'; Mth. bhussÄ• , bhussÄ« `chaff'; H. bhÅ«s, ËšsÄ• , bhuÌ„ÌƒS, ËšsÄ• m., bhÅ«sÄ« f. `chaff, bran, straw'.
*BUSAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- ; -- *BHUSAKUá¹-AKA -- , *BHUSAKULA -- , *BHUSAGHARAKA -- , *BHUSAMARDAKA -- , *BHUSAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *BHUSÄ• KARA -- .

9293a â€ busÃ¡ -- 2 n. `bad weather' RV. [Despite EWA ii 440 with lit. perh. same as BUSA -- 1: semant. `dust ~ mist' cf. *DHÅ«á¸• I -- or as `defective' see *BHÅ«SA -- Add2]
P. bhÅ«har f., bhÅ«r m. `fine rain, drizzle'; G. bÅ«hakuÌƒ n. `shower of rain'; M. bhusÄ“ n. `drizzle, mist'.

busakuá¹-ikÄ• 9294 *busakuá¹-ikÄ• `hut for chaff'. 2. *bhusakuá¹-aka -- . [BUSA -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
1. Ku. busauá¹›i `storehouse for chaff and husks'.
2. Ku. bhusauá¹›o m. `id.', H. bhusaurÄ« f.

busta 9295 busta m. `burnt exterior of roast meat, husks or shell of fruit' lex. [Cf. BUSA -- `chaff'; and *BUTTHA -- `defective'?]
Pk. bhutthalla -- `waste food thrown to cats'; B. bhut(u)á¹›Ä« `entrails, contents of jackfruit &c.', (Dacca) bothÄ• `inedible inside portion of a jackfruit' ODBL 515.

bussa 9296 *bussa `defective'. 2. *bÅ«ssara -- . [Cf. *BHUSSA -- 1 and poss. BUSA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. S. á¸‡uso `crop -- eared, short -- eared, shaven -- headed, without ornaments'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. bussÄ• `without ornaments'; P. bussÄ• `unadorned, sad', bussá¹‡Ä• `to stink, rot'; Ku. busilo `empty (of grain)', m. `empty grain'; G. bÅ«suÌƒ `blunt, stupid, tasteless'; Si. busa `sour curds'.
2. P. bÅ«sar `tall and stout but stupid'.
bÅ«kka -- see VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ -- .
*bÅ«kkhara -- `defective' see *BUKKA -- 4.
bÅ«khan -- see VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ -- .

Page 527

*bÅ«ccara -- `defective' see *BUCCA -- 1.
bÅ«á¹-a -- 1 `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *bussa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÃºÅ› `chat, talk' (cf. ká¹-g. nÄ‹, Å› s.v. PHISSA -- , PHUSSA -- `defective')?

bÅ«á¹-a 9297 *bÅ«á¹-a2 `bush, plant'. 2. *bÅ«á¹-á¹-a -- . 3. *boÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. 4. *bhÅ«á¹-a -- . [Cf. Pers. boÌ„ta `plant' â†’ Par. bÅ«Ë˜ta IIFL i 243]
1. Gy. eur. buro `thornbush, bramble'; S. á¸‡Å«á¹›o m. `bush'.
2. K.rÄ• m. buá¹-a obl. `tree'; S. á¸‡Å«á¹-o m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `bush, flower', L. P. bÅ«á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f.; WPah.bhal. bhiá¸• . buá¹-á¹- n. `tree', cur. buá¹-á¹-, bhad. cam. bÅ«á¹-Ä• ; Ku. buá¹-Ä« `herb'; N. buá¹-Ä• -- buá¹-i `shrubs'; A. B. buá¹- `chickpea', buá¹-Ä• `flower on cloth'; Or. buá¹-a, buá¹‡á¹-a `chickpea', buá¹-Ä• `flower on cloth'; Bi. Bhoj. buÌ„Ìƒá¹- `the chickpea Cicer arietinum'; OAw. bÅ«á¹-Ä« f. `root of a plant, drug'; H. bÅ«á¹-Ä• m. `bush, sprig, flower, plant of chickpea', bÅ«á¹-Ä« f. `sprig'; G. buá¹-á¹-É” m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `painted flower', M. bÅ«á¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• m.,

Ëšá¹-Ä« f. -- K. bÅ«ta m. `flower on cloth' â†• Pers.?
3. L. boá¹-Ä• m. `plant'; P. boá¹-á¹-Ä•  m. `sugarcane slip for planting'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . boÌ†á¹-á¹- `tree'; Ku. N. boá¹- `tree, stem, trunk'; H. boá¹-Ä• m. `log' (or < *BOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1?).
4. Ku. bhÅ«á¹› `bush, hedge'.
*bÅ«á¹-á¹-a -- `bush' see prec.
*bÅ«á¸• hi -- `intelligence' see BUDDHI -- .
*bÅ«dha -- `defective' see *BUTTA -- .
Addenda: *bÅ«á¹-a -- . 2. *bÅ«á¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bvÌ„á¹- m. `tree', ká¹-g. bvá¹-á¹-I f. `plant, tree', poet. bvá¹-á¹›e f. `plant'.
*bÅ«á¹-á¹-a -- see *BÅ«á¹-A -- Add2.

bÅ«ra 9298 *bÅ«ra `powder'. 2. *bhÅ«ra -- .
1. S. á¸‡Å«ru m. `buds and blossoms of fruit trees, young heads of grain', á¸‡Å«ro m. `sawdust, filings, fine sugar', á¸‡Å«rÄ« f. `feathery excrescences on heads of millet', á¸‡Å«raá¹‡u `to reduce to powder'; L. bÅ«r, bÅ«rÄ• m. `pollen'; P. bÅ«r m. `sawdust'; H. bÅ«r f. `sawdust', bÅ«rÄ• m. `powder'; G. bÅ«ruÌƒ n. `inferior sugar'; M. burÄ•  m. `mould'; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. á¸‡urkaá¹‡u `to powder'; P. burká¹‡Ä•  `to sprinkle'; Ku. burko m. `powder', burkaá¹‡o `to fill with powder'; N. burki `unhusked rice strewn along the way a bier is carried to burning place'; H. burkÄ« f. `pinch of dust', buraknÄ• `to sprinkle'; -- redup.: S. á¸‡urá¸‡uri f. `pimples'; Ku. burburoá¹‡o `to pulverize, sprinkle with powder', burburÄ• á¹‡o `to drizzle'; N. burbur `sprinkling', burburinu `to become dry and dusty'; H. burburnÄ• , burburÄ• nÄ• `to sprinkle'; M. burbará¹‡&etilde; `to drizzle'.
2. Ku. bhuro m. `coarse powder, chaff, sawdust'; B. bhurÄ•  `sawdust'; Or. bhurÄ• `powder'; H. bhurbhurÄ• nÄ•  `to sprinkle'.
*bÅ«la -- `defective' see BULVÃ¡ -- .

bÅ«sta 9299 *bÅ«sta `lip'.
PaÅ¡.chil. bÅ«est `lip', kuá¹›. bes, lauá¹›. bustÅ«ËŠá¹›, ar. bÃºstÉ™á¹›, dar. bostaá¹›, Shum. bá¹“staá¹›, Gau. boÌ„t; K. buthu m. `face' (LM 402 wrongly < vaktra --); S. á¸‡Å«thu m. `mouth', á¸‡Å«thÄ« f. `lower part of face', á¸‡Å«thÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `id. (contemptuous), muzzle for horse'; L. bÅ«th, m., bÅ«thÄ« f. (Ju. á¸‡ -- ) `mouth or face of an animal', (Ju.) á¸‡uthÄ• á¹› m. `face, mouth'; P. bÅ«th m. `face of horse, camel, &c.', bÅ«thÄ• m., bÅ«thÄ« f. `mouth or snout of an animal'.
*bÅ«ssara -- `defective' see *BUSSA -- .

Addenda: *bÅ«sta -- : S.kcch. bÅ«th m. `mouth'.

9300 bÅ•ÌŠá¹• hati `shouts, trumpets (of an elephant)' MBh. [bÃ¡rhati DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšBRÌ¥H2]
M. bÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to call, cry'.
brÌ¥á¸• hÃ¡ -- see BUá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.

brÌ¥sÄ«ËŠ 9301 brÌ¥sÄ«ËŠ f. `roll of twisted grass, cushion' ÅšrS. [Borrowing from Ir. (P. Thieme ZDMG 92, 51 and EWA ii 445), though prob., does not explain variation of b<-> with bh --]
Pa. bhisi -- f. `cushion, pad', bhisikÄ• -- f. `small do.'; Pk. bisÄ« -- , busÄ« -- , vusÄ« -- , bhisÄ« -- , ËšsiÄ• -- f. `a sort of seat, ascetic's seat'; M. bhÄ«Ëœs f. `shaggy hair or wool'; Si. bissa, st. bisi -- , bihi -- `bundle of straw at door to wipe feet on, clod thickly overgrown with grass, ascetic's seat'.
BRËšH1 `increase': bÃ¡rhiá¹£á¹-ha -- , brÌ¥á¸• hÃ¡ -- , brÌ¥hÃ¡nt -- , bÅ•ÌŠhaspÃ¡ti -- , *brÌ¥hyatÄ“, brÃ¡hman -- 1, brahmÃ¡n -- 2, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ã¡ -- ; *prabrÌ¥á¸• ha -- , prauá¸• ha -- .
BRËšH2 `call': BÅ•ÌŠá¹• HATI.

brÌ¥hÃ¡nt 9302 brÌ¥hÃ¡nt `tall, high' RV. [âˆšBRÌ¥H1]
Kal.urt. brhÉ” `high mountain'; -- Mai. boÌ„ `up', ky. bui `high' (doubtful since bhr -- > Mai. áº“ --).

bÅ•ÌŠhaspÃ¡ti 9303 bÅ•ÌŠhaspÃ¡ti m. `name of a deity' RV., `the planet Jupiter' R. [âˆšbrÌ¥h1, pÃ¡ti --]
Pk. bihapp(h)aÃ¯ -- , buhËš, bahËš, bihassaÃ¯ -- , buhËš, bahËš, bhiapp(h)aÃ¯ -- , bhuaËš, bhayaËš, bhiassaÃ¯ -- , bhuaËš m.
*BRÌ¥HASPATIDIVA -- , BRÌ¥HASPATIVÄ• RA -- .

brÌ¥haspatidiva 9304 *brÌ¥haspatidiva `Thursday'. [BÅ•ÌŠHASPÃ¡TI -- , DIVA --]
Ku. bipai, gng. bÄ“pe, N. biphe -- , bihi -- , bi -- bÄ• r, H. bihphai, biphai, bÄ«ph m.

brÌ¥haspativÄ• ra 9305 brÌ¥haspativÄ• ra m. `Thursday' MW. [BÅ•ÌŠHASPÃ¡TI -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
Ku. bipyÄ• r; -- K. braswÄ• r f. â†• Sk.

Addenda: brÌ¥haspativÄ• ra -- : Garh. bhipyÄ• r `Thursday'; Md. burÄ• sfati â†• Ind. â†• Sk.
*bÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `small' see BIá¸• á¸• A -- Add2.

9306 *brÌ¥hyatÄ“ `is increased'. [Cf. brÌ¥á¹• hati ÅšBr., brÌ¥hati AV. `is thick, grows strong', brÌ¥á¹• hayati `increases' MBh. -<-> âˆšBRÌ¥H1]
M. bÄ• jÌˆhá¹‡&etilde;, bÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; (bÄ• dá¹‡&etilde; from anal. past st. *bÄ• dh<-> after MIA. type bajjhaÃ¯ ~ baddha --) intr. `to bear (of fruit or flower trees)', bÄ• jÌˆh m. `crop'.

bÄ“á¹…ga 9307 *bÄ“á¹…ga `defective'. [Cf. *BHÄ“KKA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
A. beá¹…Ä• `idiotic'; B. beá¹…Ä• `left -- hand'; Or. beá¹…ga `fetid smell'; Bi. b&etilde;gÄ• , b&etildebrev;gwÄ• `loose sandy sub -- soil in which a clay well does not work' (semant. cf. *BHUá¸• á¸• A -- and *BHUDDA -- in H.): all less likely < *vÃ-yaá¹…ga -- s.v. VYÃ á¹…GA -- 1.
*bÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- `small', *bÄ“á¸• a `defective' see *BIá¸• á¸• A -- .

bÄ“á¸• Ä• 9308 bÄ“á¸• Ä• f. `boat' lex. 2. vÄ“á¸• Ä• , vÄ“á¹-Ä« -- f. lex. 3. bhÄ“á¸• a -- 3 m., bhÄ“la -- 1, Ëšaka -- m.n. lex.
1. Pk. bÄ“á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m., bÄ“á¸• Ä• -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `boat', Gy. eur. bero, S. á¸‡eá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« `small do.'; L. bÄ“á¹›Ä• (Ju. á¸‡ --) m. `large cargo boat', bÄ“á¹›Ä« f. `boat', P. beá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.; Ku. beá¹›o `boat, raft', N. beá¹›Ä• , OAw. beá¸• Ä• , H. beá¹›Ä• m., G. beá¹›É” m., beá¹›i f., M. beá¸• Ä• m.
2. Pk. vÄ“á¸• a -- m. `boat'.
3. Pk. bhÄ“á¸• aka -- , bhÄ“laa -- m., bhÄ“lÄ« -- f. `boat'; B. bhelÄ• `raft', Or. bheá¸·Ä• .
*bÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- , *bÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- `defective' see *BIá¸• á¸• A -- .
Addenda: bÄ“á¸• Ä• -- . 1. S.kcch. beá¹›Ä« f. `boat', beá¹›o m. `ship'; WPah.poet. beá¹›e f. `boat', J. beá¹›Ä« f.
3. bhÄ“á¸• a -- 3: A. bhel `raft' (phonet. bhel) `raft' AFD 89.
*bÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- `handle' see VÄ«á¹-Ä• -- .
*bÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- `defective' see *BIá¸• á¸• A -- Add2.

baijya 9309 *baijya `relating to seed'. [Cf. baijika -- Mn. -- BÄ«ËŠJA --]
S. á¸‡ejo m. `first sowing of rice for future transplanting, crop so sown', á¸‡ejÄ« `kept for seed'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . bÄ“jÌˆÄ• `seed', paá¹…. baijÌˆÅ«.

*bailuva -- `wood -- apple' see next.
Addenda: *baijya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bejÌˆÉ” m. `seed, semen'.

bailvÃ¡ 9310 bailvÃ¡ `pertaining to the tree Aegle marmelos' ÅšBr., n. `its fruit' lex. 2. *bailuva -- . [BILVÃ --]
1. Pa. Pk. bella -- n.m. `its fruit'; WPah. (Joshi) bÄ“l m. `the tree and its fruit'; Ku. N. A. B. bel `the tree', Or. bela, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. bel m.; OM. bela m. `its leaves', M. bel m. `the tree', n. `its fruit'; Si. bela, beli `the tree'.
2. Pa. bÄ“luva -- m. `the tree', n. (?) `its wood'.
Addenda: bailvÃ¡ -- : Garh. bel `the tree Aegle marmelos or woodapple and its fruit'.

boÌ„kk 9311 *boÌ„kk `carry'. [Poss. < `carry on the back': cf. bukka -- 1 s.v. VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ --]
Sh.koh. boÌ„kiÌ¯ f. `load'; Ku. boká¹‡o `to carry', N. boknu; -- A. bokosÄ• `load carried on back' or â†•  H. buqca `bag for carrying things'?
Addenda: *boÌ„kk -- : S.kcch. boká¹‡Å« `to catch (something thrown)'; Garh. boká¹‡u `to carry'.
*boÌ„kka -- 2, *boÌ„kkha -- `defective' see *BUKKA -- 4 Add2.
*boÌ„á¸• a -- `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.
*boÌ„á¸• ayati see *BUá¸• YATI Add2.

Page 528

boÌ„kka 9312 *boÌ„kka1 `he -- goat'. [Cf. bukka -- 2 m. `goat' lex. Poss. of IE. origin EWA ii 436: note phonetic parallelism with `defective' *boÌ„kka -- 2 s.v. *BUKKA -- 4 and cf. Or. bodÄ•  `male goat or sheep' ~ `defective' *boÌ„dda -- s.v. *BUTTA --]
Pk. bokkaá¸• a -- m. `goat'; S. á¸‡oka f. `cry of a goat', á¸‡okijaá¹‡u `to

be with young (of goats)'; L. bok m. `bleat of a goat', (Ju.) á¸‡okaá¹‡ `to bleat'; P. bok m. `goat'; Ku. boko m. `goat', bokyÄ• m. `full grown goat', bokyÄ• á¹‡ f. `smell of a he -- goat'; N. boko `he -- goat', B. bokÄ• ; Or. bokÄ• , bukÄ• `sheep or goat as sacrificial victim'; Bi. bokÄ• `he -- goat', Mth. boká¹›Ä• ; H. bok, ËškÄ• m. `ram', bokrÄ• m. `goat'; OG. bokaá¸• aÃ¼ m. `he -- goat', G. boká¹›uÌƒ n., M. bokaá¸• m. -- `made of goatskin': K. bÅ«kh, dat. bÅ«kas m. `well -- bucket', S. á¸‡oko m., L. bokÄ• (Ju. á¸‡ --) m., P. bokkÄ• m., H. bokÄ• m. `well -- bucket (usu. of goatskin)'; G. bokh f. `bucket'.
*boÌ„kka -- 2 `defective' see *BUKKA -- 4.

boÌ„kkasa 9313 *boÌ„kkasa `name of a people'. [Cf. bukkasa -- m. `a man of the lowest stratum' lex.]
Pk. bokkasa -- m. `a non -- Aryan people'; Ku. bogso `wizard'; N. bokso `wizard', boksi `witch'.
*boÌ„kkha -- , *boÌ„ggha -- , *boÌ„á¹…ga -- `defective' see *BUKKA -- 4.
*boÌ„cca -- , *boÌ„Ã±ca -- `defective' see *BUCCA -- 1.
*boÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*boÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `bush' see *BÅ«á¹-A -- 2.
*boÌ„á¸• a -- `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*boÌ„á¸• ayati `immerses' see *BUá¸• YATI.
*boÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*boÌ„tta -- , *boÌ„ttha -- , *boÌ„dda -- , *boÌ„ddha -- `defective' see *BUTTA -- .

boÌ„dhÃ¡ 9314 boÌ„dhÃ¡ m. `waking, consciousness' AV. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. boÌ„dha -- m. `understanding, knowledge', Pk. boÌ„ha<-> m., A. bhÅ«.

9315 bá¹“dhati `perceives' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšBUDH]
Tor. bÅ« -- `to know, see, look at' (pret. bÅ«do).
Addenda: bá¹“dhati `is aware' RV.

boÌ„dhana 9316 boÌ„dhana n. `awakening' KÄ• tyÅšr., `perceiving' KÄ• lid., `causing a spell to work' Cat. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. boÌ„dhana -- n. `knowing'; Pk. boÌ„haá¹‡a -- n. `advice'; H. bohnÄ« f. `first sale of the day (which sets omen for the day's subsequent sales)'.

9317 boÌ„dhÃ¡yati `wakes, admonishes' RV., `informs' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]

Pa. boÌ„dhÄ“ti `instructs'; Pk. boÌ„hÄ“i `wakes, informs'; OG. bohaá¹• taÃ¼ pres. part. `to instruct'; M. bohá¹‡&etilde; `to call'.

bá¹“dhi 9318 bá¹“dhi m.f. `perfect knowledge' Bcar. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. boÌ„dhi -- f. `enlightenment', Pk. boÌ„hi -- f., OSi. boy, Si. boÌ„.
*boÌ„ntha -- , *boÌ„nda -- `defective' see *BUTTA -- .

boÌ„bba 9319 *boÌ„bba `dumb'. [Onom.]
A. B. bobÄ• `dumb', A. bubuwÄ• iba `to speak indistinctly'; Or. bobÄ• `dumb, stammering'; G. bobá¹›uÌƒ `stammering'; M. bobá¸• Ä• `lisping, speaking indistinctly'.
*boÌ„ra -- 1 `defective' see *BURA -- .

boÌ„ra 9320 *boÌ„ra2 `sacking, sack'. [Orig. `of goat's hair' for which jute was substituted esp. in the East. -- Poss. < bÃ¡kura -- RV. if this means `bag or bellows made of goat skin' (= bÄ• kurÃ¡ -- dÅ•ÌŠti -- RV., vÄ• kura -- JaimBr.)]
Sh. borÃ- f. `sack'; S. á¸‡oro m. `cloth made of goat's hair, bag or sack made of the same (= á¸‡orÄ« f.)'; L. boÌ„rÄ• m. `large sack, measure of grain', boÌ„rÄ« f. `bag made of goat's or camel's hair'; P. borÄ• m., borÄ« f. `sack, coarse bag (for pack animals)'; N. boro `sack'; B. Or. Bi. Mth. H. borÄ• m. `gunny bag (made of jute)', H. borÄ« f. `money bag'; G. borÉ” m. `a kind of carpet'; M. borÄ• m. `stuff for carpet or sack, sack made of it', borÄ« f. `money bag'.
boÌ„layati see *BUá¸• YATI.
Addenda: *boÌ„ra -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. borI f. `sack, bag'.

boÌ„ll 9321 *boÌ„ll `speak'. [bahu -- boÌ„llaka -- m. `great talker' DivyÄ• v. L. Schwarzschild JAOS 77, 205 derives Ap. vollaÃ¯ `speaks' from Pk. vayaÃ¯ (< vÃ¡dati and vÃ¡kti) ~ vutta<-> (< uktÃ¡ -- , with o in inf. vottuá¹• , fut. vocchami) after type á¹‡utta -- ~ á¹‡ollaÃ¯ (< *nud -- la -- ?). If so, early appearance of b -- in Pk. and BHSk. (only b -- forms are attested in NIA.) may be due to collision with MIA. forms of brÃ¡vÄ«ti in which abnormal sound -- change in a word of `saying' produced bÄ“mi (< brÃ¡vÄ«mi), pres. part. beá¹• ta -- . Borrowing from Drav. word -- group of Tam. vakuá¸·i DED 4256 (J. Bloch BSOS v 742) is very doubtful]
Pk. bollaÃ¯, bullaÃ¯ `speaks', Ap. vollaÃ¯, K. boÌ„lun, rÄ• m. boÌ„lyÄ• `it was said', S. á¸‡olaá¹‡u, L. bolaá¹‡, pres. part. bulendÄ• , (Ju.) á¸‡olaá¹‡,

P. bolá¹‡Ä• , WPah.pÄ• á¸• . bolaá¹‡, paá¹…. cur. cam. bolá¹‡Ä• , rudh. bÃ²lla 2 pl. imper., Ku. bolá¹‡o, N. bolnu, A. boliba, B. bolÄ• , balÄ• , Or. bolibÄ• , Mth. Aw.lakh. boÌ„lab, H. bolnÄ• , OMarw. bolaÃ¯, G. bolvuÌƒ, M. bolá¹‡&etilde;; <-> caus. Pk. bollÄ• viya -- ; Ku.gng. buluÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to call', N. bolÄ• unu, A. bolÄ• iba, B. bolÄ• na, balËš, OAw. bulÄ• vaÃ¯, H. bulÄ• nÄ• , G. bolÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. bolaviá¹‡&etilde;; -- Pk. bollÄ• -- f. `talk', K. boÌ„l m., bÅ«li f. `language'; S. á¸‡ola f., Ëšlu m. `promise', ËšlÄ« f. `language', L. (Ju.) á¸‡olÄ«, P. bol m., bollÄ« f., Ku. N. boli, B. bol, Ëšli, Or. bola, Ëšli; Mth. bol, Ëšli `speech, promise'; H. bol m., ËšlÄ« f. `speech'; OMarw. bola `promise'; G. M. bol m. `words', ËšlÄ« f. `language'.
boÌ„llaka -- see prec.
bauá¸• hya -- see *BUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *boÌ„ll -- : S.kcch. bolá¹‡Å« `to speak', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bolá¹‡Ãµ `to speak, say', boÌ„l m. `speech, mention', bollI f. `speech, language'; J. bolá¹‡u `to speak'.

baudha 9322 baudha `relating to the planet Mercury' SÅ«ryas., (with ahar -- ) `Wednesday' Viá¹£á¹‡. [Der. budhÃ¡ -- `wise' Mn., m. `Mercury' MBh., budhÄ“ `on Wednesday' lex. <-> âˆšBUDH]
Sh. (Lor.) bodo `Wednesday' (-- do < DIVASÃ¡ --).

bradhnÃ¡ 9323 bradhnÃ¡1 `ruddy, bay (esp. of horses)' RV.
K. boduru m. `tawny bull', bÃ¼dÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `tawny cow': < *bradhna -- á¸• a -- or poss. *bradhra -- .
bradhna -- 2, bradhma -- `a disease' see VARDHMAN -- .

brÃ¡hman 9324 brÃ¡hman1 n. `hymn' RV. [âˆšBRÌ¥H1]
Pa. brahma -- (â†• Sk.) n. `supreme good, Vedic text'.
brahmÃ¡n -- 2, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ã¡ -- ; Ã¡brahman -- .

brahmÃ¡n 9325 brahmÃ¡n2 m. `hymner, priest' RV. [âˆšBRÌ¥H1]
Pk. bamha -- , baá¹• bha -- , baá¹• bhÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `Brahman'; P. barahmaá¹‡ m. `Brahman', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `Brahman woman', pammÄ• , ËšmÃ£Ì„ `contemptuous term used by Sikhs for a Brahman'; Si. bamÌ†ba `Brahman', bamÌ†ba -- in cmpds. `good'.
brahmÄ« -- see BRÄ• HMÄ« -- .

9326 *brÄ• kati `bleats'. 2. *blÄ• kkati. [Cf. ORuss. blekati `to bleat', IE.

blÄ“ IEW 102]
1. Kho. (Lor.) brag sb. `bleating', brageik (O'Brien "brÄ• gÃ¶ik") `to bleat'; Sh. (Lor.) braÌƒ `bleating' (with br<-> retained in onom. word?).
2. Bshk. lÄ• k -- `to bleat', 3 sg. pres. lÄ• kent.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ã¡ 9327 brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ã¡ m. `one who has sacred knowledge, Brahman' RV. 2. brÄ• ËŠhmaá¹‡Ä« -- f. KÄ• á¹-h. [BRÃ¡HMAN -- 1]
1. Pa. brÄ• hmaá¹‡a -- m. (â†• Sk.), AÅ›.shah. bramaá¹‡a -- ,

Page 529

man. bamaá¹‡a -- , kal. baá¹• bhana -- , gir. braÌ„Ì†hmaá¹‡a -- , baÌ„Ì†mhaá¹‡a -- , KharI. bramhaá¹‡eá¹‡a inst. sg., NiDoc. bramaá¹• na, Dhp. bra(m)maá¹‡a, Pk. bamhaá¹‡a -- , baá¹• bhaá¹‡a -- m., S. á¸‡Ã£Ì„bhaá¹‡u m., L. (Ju.) á¸‡Ã£Ì„bhaá¹‡ m., P. barÄ• hmaá¹‡, bÄ• mhaá¹‡, ludh. bÄ• mhan m., Ku. bÄ• maá¹‡, N. bÄ• man, bÄ• wan, bÄ• hun, A. bÄ• mun, OB. bÄ• mbhaá¹‡a, B. bÄ• man, Ëšmun, bÄ• mnÄ• `a low Brahman', Or. bÄ• mbhuá¹‡a, bÄ• bhuá¹‡a, bÄ• muá¹‡a, (Sambhalpur) bÄ• mnÄ• , Bi. Mth. bÄ• bhan, bÄ• man, Bhoj. bÄ• mhan, bÄ• bhan, Aw.lakh. bÄ• mhan, bÃ£Ì„bhan, H. bÄ• mhan m., G. M. bÄ• maá¹‡ m., M. bÃ£Ì„bhurá¸• Ä• , bÄ• murá¸• Ä• m. `term of reproach for a Brahman', Si. bamuá¹‡Ä• .
2. Pa. brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« -- f., Pk. baá¹• bhaá¹‡Ä« -- , S. á¸‡Ã£Ì„bhaá¹‡Ä«, P. bÄ• mhaá¹‡Ä«, Ku.gng. bÄ• mÄ©&rtodtilde;É™, B. bÄ• mni, Or. bÄ• m(h)uá¹‡Ä«, H. bÄ• mhnÄ«, G. bÄ• má¹‡Ä«, M. bÄ• mhá¹‡Ä«, Si. bÃ¤miá¹‡Ä«.
Addenda: brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. bhrÄ• maá¹‡ m. `Brahman'; WPah.ká¹-g. bammÉ™á¹‡ m., bamá¹‡I f., J. bÄ• m(m)aá¹‡ m., Garh. bÄ• maá¹‡.

brÄ• hmÄ« 9328 brÄ• hmÄ« f. `the fish Macrognathus pancalus', brahmÄ«<-> f. lex.
P. bÄ• m f. `eel', N. bÄ• m, A. bÄ• mi; H. bÃ£Ì„b, bÄ• m, bÃ£Ì„bÄ« f. `eel,

snake'; G. bÄ• m m. `eel', M. bÄ• m f.
BRÅª `speak': ÃºDBRUVATÄ“, ÃºPABRÅ«TÄ“; -- *BOÌ„LL -- ?
*blÄ• kkati `bleats' see *BRÄ• KATI.

Page 530

BH bhakabhaka 9329 *bhakabhaka `panting, puffing'. [Onom. cf. bhakabhakÄ• yatÄ“ `croaks' SubhÄ• á¹£., bhakkikÄ• -- f. `cricket' lex.]
P. bhakar -- bhakar `greedily'; N. bhakbhak `stammeringly', bhakÄ• bhak `one mouthful after another'; B. bhakbhak `gushingly'; Or. bhakbhak `chatter'; H. bhakbhak f. `puffing'; G. M. bhakbhak `gushingly'.

bhakkha 9330 *bhakkha `lump'. 2. *bhikkha -- .
1. á¸Œ. b*l/kula `thick' (Lorimer á¸ŒumLg 150 wrongly < bahala -- ); PaÅ¡.dar. bakoá¹-Ä• ËŠ, ar. baguá¹-á¹“ `stout, fat'; Bshk. bakÅ«ËŠl `strong, thick, fat'; Phal. bhakulo `strong'; Sh.pales. bhÄ• k `bull'; S. bhakÅ« m. `blockhead', bhakuo `stupid'; L. bhakrain m. `hammer for breaking lumps of earth' (+?); P. bhakÅ«Ä• `foolish'; Ku. bhakuno `stock of grain'; N. bhakku `short stout man', bhakullo `chubby, plump', bhakÄ• nu `lump, clod', bhakuá¹‡á¸• o `wooden ball used in a game'; B. bhÄ• kus `stupid, awkward'; Or. bhaku, ËškÄ• , ËškuÄ• `fool', bhÄ• kuá¹›i `short and stout', Ëšá¹›a `whoreson'; Mth. bhakkÅ« `fool', H. bhakuÄ• m.; G. bhÄ• khrÉ” m. `lump of bread', M. bhÄ• kar f.; Si. baka `big', bakkÄ• `big man or animal', bakkan `large, plump, clumsy'.
2. P. bhikk f., bhikkÄ• m., bhikkaá¹› m.f. `lump, clod of earth'.

bhaktÃ¡ 9331 bhaktÃ¡ n. `food? (Geldner: Speiseanteil)' RV., `meal, food' Mn., `boiled rice' Uttarar. [âˆšBHAJ1]
Pa. bhatta -- n. `meal, food', Pk. bhatta -- n. `food, rice'; Wg. boÌ„t `rice'; Pr. bÅ«ËŠtÅ«Ë˜, butÅ«ËŠ `flour'; Niá¹…g. boÌ„t `cooked rice', Shum.

bÄ• Ì¤t, Gaw. bat; Kho. bot (with rising tone) `evening meal' (Lor. b*lt `rice cooked alone' â†• Ind.); Bshk. batt `cooked rice', Tor. bÄ• t, Phal. bhÄ• t, bat, Sh. bÄƒt m.; K. bata m. `boiled rice, meal'; S. bhatu m. `boiled rice'; L. bhat m. `bruised corn, boiled rice'; P. bhatt m., (children) bhappÄ• `boiled rice', WPah.bhad. bhiá¸• . bhatt n., (Joshi) bhÄ• t m., Ku. N. A. B. bhÄ• t, Or. bhÄ• ta, Bi. Bhoj. bhÄ• t, Aw.lakh. bhÄ• tu; H. bhÄ• t m. `boiled rice', bhÄ• tÄ« f. `custom of sending cooked rice to a house where there has been a death'; OMarw. bhÄ• ta `boiled rice', G. bhÄ• t m. (â†• H.?), M. bhÄ• t n.; Ko. bhÄ• ta `husk of rice'; Si. bata `cooked rice'; Md. bat, bai `rice, meal'. -- Perh. rather < *BHÄ• RTA -- : P. bhattÄ• m. `extra pay to public servants or soldiers, travelling allowance', ludh. bhattÄ• `food taken to farmers in fields'; H. bhÄ• tÄ• , bhattÄ• m. `advances made to ploughmen without interest'; G. bhÄ• tuÌƒ n. `extra allowance above pay given to public servants &c.'; Si. bata `daily ration or pay of coolie or soldier'.
BHAKTAKARA -- , BHAKTAKÄ• RA -- , *BHAKTATRÌ¥á¹‡A -- , *BHAKTAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *BHAKTAPÄ• LA -- , *BHAKTÄ• DHÄ• RA -- ; Ã¡BHAKTA -- ; Ä“KABHAKTA -- , GOÌ„BHAKTA -- , *PAÅ›CÄ• BHAKTA -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YABHAKTA -- .
Addenda: bhaktÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. bhÃ£Ì„t `cooked rice' â†• G., WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÄ• Ë‹t m., J. bhÄ• 't m., Garh. bhÄ• t, Md. bat.
â€ *BHAKTÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

bhaktakara 9332 bhaktakara m. `cook' Pat. [BHAKTÃ¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
P. bhater m. `a head cook', á¸• og. pater (with low rising tone on first syllable) m. `manager of a kitchen'.

bhaktakÄ• ra 9333 bhaktakÄ• ra m. `cook' lex. [BHAKTÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. bhattakÄ• raka -- m. `cook'; N. bhatiyÄ• r, Ëšter `feast'.

bhaktatrÌ¥á¹‡a 9334 *bhaktatrÌ¥á¹‡a `rice -- straw'. [BHAKTA -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A --]
M. bhÄ• tyaá¹‡, Ëšteá¹‡, Ëštyeá¹‡ n. `rice -- straw'.

bhaktapÄ• nÄ«ya 9335 *bhaktapÄ• nÄ«ya `rice -- water'. [BHAKTÃ¡ -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
Or. bhÄ• tuÄ• á¹‡i `water boiling in pot for cooking rice'.

bhaktapÄ• la 9336 *bhaktapÄ• la `food -- controller'. [Cf. the office of Pa.

bhattuddÄ“saka -- . -- BHAKTÃ¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
OSi. batapalaha gen. sg. `food -- controller'.

bhaktÄ• dhÄ• ra 9337 *bhaktÄ• dhÄ• ra `vessel for food'. [BHAKTÃ¡ -- , Ä• DHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
WPah.bhal. bhattÄ• har m. `a very large basket in which cooked meal is stored during a wedding'.
Addenda: *bhaktÄ• dhÄ• ra -- : S.kcch. bhatÄ• r m. `food carried on a journey' or < â€ *BHAKTÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

9337a â€ *bhaktÄ• hÄ• ra -- `food consisting of boiled rice'. [BHAKTÃ¡ -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --]
S.kcch. bhatÄ• r m. `food carried on a journey' or < *BHAKTÄ• DHÄ• RA -- .

bhaktÃ- 9338 bhaktÃ-1 f. `possession' RV., `worship, devotion' ÅšvetUp., `attribute' Nir., `decoration' Hariv., `arrangement' lex., `*form, manner'.
[In senses `decoration' and `manner', bhakti -- falls together with bhaá¹…gÄ-Ì„ -- , Ëšga<-> (in cmpds.) `ornament' Ragh. KathÄ• s. and bhaá¹…gi<-> `semblance, shape, manner, fashion' KÄ• v. From this association stems the nasal of Ap. and NIA. -- With *UDBHAKTI -- `bad drawing' cf. bhakticitra -- n. `drawings' R. -- âˆšBHAJ1]
Pa. bhatti -- f. `service, devotion', bhatti -- kamma -- n. `making lines, decoration'; Pk. bhatti -- f. `devotion, arrangement, sort'; Ap. bhaá¹• ti -- f. `sort'; S. bhati f. `ways, manner, habit'; Mth. bhÄ• ti, bhÃ£Ì„ti `form, appearance'; OAw. bhÄ• á¹• tÄ« f. `way, manner'; H. bhÃ£Ì„t, bhÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `sort' (â†’ S. bhÃ£Ì„ti f., P. bhÃ£Ì„t m., Ku. N. bhÃ£Ì„ti, N. bhÃ£Ì„t); OMarw. bhÃ£Ì„ti f. `manner, kind', G. bhÄ• ti f., M. bhÃ£Ì„t f.; Si. bÃ¤tiya `love, honour'.
BHÄ• KTIKÃ¡ -- ; *UDBHAKTI -- .

bhakti 9339 bhakti2 f. `part' AitBr., `section' LÄ• á¹-y., `analysis' SÄ• h. (cf. sÅ«traá¹• bhanakti Siddh.). [âˆšBHAJ2]
See BHÄ• GYA -- 2.
BHAKá¹¢ `eat': BHAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , BHAKá¹£Ã¡YATI, BHAKá¹£YA -- , ABHAKá¹£A -- ; -- âˆšBHAJ1.

bhaká¹£Ã¡ 9340 bhaká¹£Ã¡ m. `eating, food' RV. [âˆšBHAKá¹£]
Pk. bhakkha -- m. `eating, meal'.

ABHAKá¹£A -- ; BHAKá¹£AKÄ• RA -- .

bhaká¹£akÄ• ra 9341 bhaká¹£akÄ• ra `*eating', m. `cook' lex.
[bhaká¹£aá¹• kÄ• ra<-> `furnishing food' MaitrS., bhaká¹£Ã¡á¹• krÌ¥ta -- `eaten' TS. <-> BHAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Dm. bá¸—Å¾ar `leopard (?)' NTS xii 162; PaÅ¡.ar. baÄ• á¹“r `leopard', chil. baÄ• Ã³r `wolf (?)'; Shum. bacÌ£hÄ• ËŠr `leopard' IIFL iii 3, 30.

9342 bhaká¹£Ã¡yati `eats, drinks' RV., bhÃ¡ká¹£ati MBh. [âˆšBHAKá¹£]
Pa. bhakkhati `eats', Pk. bhakkhÄ“i, pres. part. Ëškhaá¹• ta -- ; P. bhakkhá¹‡Ä• , bhacchá¹‡Ä• `to devour'; WPah.marm. bhakkhnÅ« `to eat quickly in large quantities', khas. bhakknÅ«, rudh. bhakknÄ• .

bhaká¹£iyarÅ«pa 9343 *bhaká¹£iyarÅ«pa `food'. [BHAKá¹£YA -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
S. bakhirÅ« m. `a plant with a prickly pod (Tribulus alatus eaten by the poor?)': see BHAKá¹£YA -- .

bhaká¹£ya 9344 bhaká¹£ya `eatable', n. `food' Mn. MBh. [Cf. bhaká¹£Ã¡<-> m. RV., Pk. bhakkha -- m. `eating'. -- âˆšBHAKá¹£]
Pa. bhakkha -- `eatable', n. `food'; P. bhakk(h)á¹›Ä• m. `the thorny medicinal plant Tribulus alatus (used as food by the poor)'; -- P. abakkh `uneatable' from *bakkh.
*BHAKá¹£IYARÅ«PA -- , *BHAKá¹£YÄ• GÄ• RA -- .

bhaká¹£yÄ• gÄ• ra 9345 *bhaká¹£yÄ• gÄ• ra n. `food -- store'. [BHAKá¹£YA -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Ku. bhakÄ• r `large wooden box to hold grain'; N. bhakÄ• ro `small shed', bhakÄ• ri `basket for storing grain'.

bhÃ¡ga 9346 bhÃ¡ga1 m. `good fortune, sexual pleasure' RV. [âˆšBHAJ1]
Pk. bhaga -- , bhaya -- m. `good fortune'; OG. bhaÄ« inst. sg. `with pleasure'; Si. bÄ• `good fortune' (or < BHÄ• GÃ¡ -- 1 ~ bÄ• `half' < BHÄ• GA -- 2).
bhagÃ-n -- , bhÄ• gya -- 1; durbhÃ¡ga -- , subhÃ¡ga -- .

bhaga 9347 bhaga2 m. `vulva' Mn. [Associated with BHÃ¡GA -- 1, but orig. belonging to a `curved, crooked' word -- group s.v. BHAá¹…GI -- or more generally `defective', cf. *BHÄ“GGA -- ?]
See BHAGINÄ« -- .

bhagÃ-n 9348 bhagÃ-n `prosperous, happy' AV. [BHÃ¡GA -- 1]
PaÅ¡. bai `good' IIFL iii 3, 27; Shum. bÃ¤i `good (of grass for pasture), well (of health)'; Gaw. bÃ¤i (m. and f.) `good'.
BHAGINÄ« -- .

bhaginÄ« 9349 bhaginÄ« f. `sister' Mn., ËšnikÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s. [J. Gonda AO xxi 23 supports derivation from BHAGA -- 2 `vulva' (which, if it belongs to the `crooked' or `defective' word -- groups of BHAá¹…GURÃ¡ -- or *VAá¹…KA -- 2, might with a variant *bagha -- account for *baghinÄ« -- ~ bhaginÄ« --). But EWA ii 460 sees in it more prob. the feminine of bhagÃ-n -- as an expression of good wish -- bhÃ¡gaá¸¥ kanÄ«ËŠnÄ• m of RV. i 163, 8 -- to an unwed sister (note that in NIA. bhaginÄ« -- is usu. the younger sister). The transference of aspiration from the initial to the interior presents difficulty, unless as a conscious avoidance of similarity with bhaga -- 2 `vulva'. The argument in AO xxi 30 that no *baghinÄ« -- is attested and that therefore the transference could have occurred only at the stage bhaÃ¯á¹‡Ä«<-> is not conclusive that a form *baghinÄ« -- never in fact existed between the age of AÅ›oka and the first emergence of Pk. bahiá¹‡Ä« -- . It is significant that in BHÄ• GINÄ“YA -- no such transference occurred. The new bahiá¹‡Ä« -- belonged to the Centre, the older bhaÃ¯á¹‡Ä« -- remaining on the periphery in Dard., S., L., P., some WH. dialects, EA., Or., and Ko. -- For distribution of SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ -- and BHAGINÄ« -- in NIA. see AO xxi 27. -- BHAGÃ-N --]
Pa. bhaginÄ« -- f., AÅ›.kÄ• l. bhaginina, dh. ËšnÄ«naá¹• gen. pl., Pk. bha(g)iá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- , bahiá¹‡Ä« -- f., Gy. eur. phen, pal. bÄ“n, á¸Œ. beIn, Woá¹-. baÄ«nÉ™, Woá¹-. baÄ«ËŠn, Mai. bh&etilde;, (Barth NTS xviii

127) "byÃ¥wn", ky. bhÄ«Ëœ, Chil. bihÃ£Ì„; Phal. bhe_á¹‡, behe_á¹‡ `sister, brother's wife'; K. beÌ†Ã±eÌ† `sister', biÃ±, biÃ±Ã¼ `term of address to woman of equal or moderate age', kash. bhain, rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . bahiá¹‡, pog. bÄ“an, obl. bÄ«ni, S. bheá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡u, L. bhÃªá¹‡, obl. Ëšá¹‡Å«, pl. Ëšá¹‡aÌƒ, khet. bhe_á¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. bh&gravemacrepsilon;á¹‡, P. bhaiá¹‡ (bhaá¹-. `younger sister'), ludh. bhain, WPah.bhad. cam. baihá¹‡, bhal. bhe_á¹‡, pl. Ëšá¹‡Ä«, pÄ• á¸• . cur. bhÄ“á¹‡, paá¹…. bhaiá¹‡ `younger sister'; Ku. baiá¹‡Ä«, gng. b&tildemacrepsilon;á¹›i; N. baini `younger sister', A. bahini, bhani; B. bain, buin, bon ODBL 308, (E and SE) bhain, Or. bhaÃ¯á¹‡Ä«, bhaaá¹‡Ä«, bhaÃ¼á¹‡Ä«, bhaeá¹‡Ä«, (Itar) bhaÃ¼á¹‡á¸• Ä«, bahiá¹‡Ä«, baheá¹‡Ä«, Mth. bahin, Ëšni, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. bahini, H. bahin, bahan, (Bhulia) bhaÃ¯n, Brj. bhaÃ¯nÄ«, OMarw. bahaá¹‡a, bhaá¹‡a; OG. bahina, G. bahen, ben `sister', benÄ« `dear sister, confidante' (n is unexpl.), ghis. bhen, paá¹-. bhun, M. bahÄ«á¹‡, Ko. bhaiá¹‡i; Si. buhunÄ• , st. Ëšn -- `elder sister', bihinÄ«, st. Ëšn -- .
BHÄ• GINÄ“YA -- ; BHAGINÄ«PATI -- , *BHAGINÄ«PUTRA -- ; *JÄ• MÄ• TRÌ¥BHAGINÄ« -- , *PATIBHAGINÄ« -- .
Addenda: bhaginÄ« -- : S.kcch. bhaiá¹‡ f. `sister', WPah.ká¹-g. bn/aá¹‡, bh&gravemacrepsilon;á¹‡ f. (obl. -- I), kc. bÉ”iá¹‡, bhÉ”iá¹‡ f., J. baiá¹‡ f., Garh. beá¹‡.
*bhagna -- 2 see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“ Add2.

bhaginÄ«pati 9350 bhaginÄ«pati m. `sister's husband' KathÄ• s. [BHAGINÄ« -- , PÃ¡TI --]
Pk. bhaÃ¯á¹‡Ä«vaÃ¯ -- m. `sister's husband', K. bema m. (X BHÄ• MA -- 2?), S. bheá¹‡Ä«vio m., L. bhanÅ«iÄ• , bhanvÄ«a, bhunÄ«a, (Ju.) bhaá¹‡vÄ«Ä• , mult. bhaá¹‡veiÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. bhaá¹‡Ä«Ä• , bhá¹‡Ä«Ä• , P. bhaá¹‡oÄ«, baihnoÄ«, bhanoÄ«, ËšoiÄ• , ba(h)noÄ«, bhaá¹‡vayyÄ• , bhanvayyÄ• , ËšvÄ«yyÄ• m.; Ku. bhinÄ• `elder sister's husband', N. bhenÄ• , bhinÄ• -- ju; A. bainÄ• i, bhaunÄ• i, bhinihi `younger sister's husband'; B. banui, banÄ• i `sister's husband' (Ä• after nandÄ• i s.v. NANÄ• NDRÌ¥PATI --), Or. bheá¹‡oÄ©, Ëšá¹‡eÄ© , bhiá¹‡oi, H. bhinoÄ«, ËšneÅ«, bahnoÄ«, ËšneÅ«, bhÄ«nÄ• m., OMarw. bahaá¹‡eu m., G. banevÄ« m. (n < á¹‡h? But cf. G. n -- forms s.v. BHAGINÄ« --).

bhaginÄ«putra 9351 *bhaginÄ«putra `sister's son'. [Cf. bhaginÄ«suta -- m. PaÃ±cat. -- BHAGINÄ« -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
K. beÌ†nathar m. `sister's son', H. bahnot m.

bhagna -- 1 `broken', *bhagna -- 2 `fled' see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.

bhagnatoÌ„lÄ« 9352 *bhagnatoÌ„lÄ« `where the wall is broken'. [bhagna -- 1, toÌ„likÄ• --]
G. bhÄ• goá¸·, bhÄ• gaá¸· f. `gate in wall of town or village, precincts of a village'.

bhaá¹…gÃ¡ 9353 bhaá¹…gÃ¡1 `breaking' VS., m. `a break' Mn., `piece' KÄ• lid. [âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. bhaá¹…ga -- n. `breaking up', sÄ• khÄ• -- bhaá¹…ga -- `layer of broken off branches'; Pk. bhaá¹• ga -- m. `destruction, broken portion, piece' (Ap. adj. `broken'); Gy. rum. phang -- `to break'; S. bhaá¹…gu m. `obstacle', bhÄ• á¹…o m. `share' (Ä• ?); WPah.bhal. bhaá¹…gá¹›i f. `sheep with black or white spots on face'; N. bhaá¹…Ä• lo `fork in a stream'; A. bhÄ• á¹…iba tr. `to break'; B. bhÄ• á¹…Ä• `to be broken'; Or. bhaá¹…gÄ• `act of breaking', bhÄ• á¹…gibÄ• tr. and intr. `to break'; Mth. bhÃ£Ì„gaá¹-h `breakage'; OG. bhÄ• á¹• gaÃ¼ m. `piece', G. bhÃ£Ì„guÌƒ `broken to pieces', bhÃ£Ì„gvuÌƒ tr. and intr. `to break'; M. bhÃ£Ì„g m. `parting in a woman's hair', bhÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. `division of a field, field', bhÃ£Ì„gá¹‡&etilde; `to divide', bhaá¹…gá¹‡&etilde; `to break, destroy'.
*BHAá¹…GÄ• KARA -- .
Addenda: bhaá¹…ga -- 1: A. bhaÌ‚á¹… `defeat' (â†• Sk.?) AFD 214.

bhaá¹…gÃ¡ 9354 bhaá¹…gÃ¡2 m. `hemp' AV., bhaá¹…gÄ• -- f. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. Pa. bhaá¹…ga -- n. `hemp, coarse hempen cloth'; Pk. bhaá¹• gÄ• -- , ËšgÄ« -- f. `hemp'; Kho. boá¹… `hemp, bhang'; K. banga f. `hemp', S. bhaá¹…ga f., P. bhaá¹…g f.; WPah.bhal. bhaá¹…g `bhang'; Ku. bhÄ• á¹… `hemp, bhang', bhÄ• á¹…o `hempseed'; N. A. B. bhÄ• á¹… `hemp', Or. bhÄ• á¹…ga, Bi. Mth. bhÃ£Ì„g, Bhoj. bhÄ• á¹…; H. bhÃ£Ì„g, bhaá¹…g f. `hemp, bhang'; G. M. bhÃ£Ì„g f. `hemp'; Si. banÌ†gahara `intoxicating drink, arak', Md. ba(n)gurÄ• (-- hara, -- rÄ• < RÃ¡SA --). -- Deriv.: S. H. bhaá¹…gÄ«; m. `hemp addict'; -- A. bhaá¹…uwÄ• `addicted to hemp'; -- Ku. bhaá¹…elo `coarse hempen cloth', H. bhaá¹…gelÄ• m.
*BHAá¹…GAKARA -- .
Addenda: bhaá¹…gÃ¡ -- 2: S.kcch. bhaá¹…g f. `a drink made from hemp'; WPah.ká¹-g. bhÄ• Ë‹á¹…g f. `hemp plant and drug produced from it', J. bhÄ• á¹…g f.

bhaá¹…gakara 9355 *bhaá¹…gakara `hemp -- maker'. [bhaá¹…gÃ¡ -- 2, karÃ¡ -- 1]
P. H. bhaÌƒgerÄ• m. `maker and seller of hemp', P. Ëšraá¹‡ f. `his wife', H. Ëšran f., M. bhaÌƒgerÄ• , ËšrÄ« m.

bhaá¹…gÄ• kara 9356 *bhaá¹…gÄ• kara `collection of broken pieces'. [bhaá¹…gÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• kara --]
G. bhaÌƒgÄ• r m. `broken pots, a collection of broken pots'.

bhaá¹…gi 9357 bhaá¹…gi f. `bend, curve' DhÅ«rtas. [See BHAá¹…GURÃ¡ --]
A. bhÄ• á¹…i `a curved adze used in making dugouts'.

bhaá¹…gurÃ¡ 9358 bhaá¹…gurÃ¡ `crooked' (in bhaá¹…gurÄ• ËŠvant -- `having crooked ways' RV.), `bent, curled' KathÄ• s., m. `bend in a river' lex. 2. `fragile, breakable' KÄ• v. [Like bhaá¹…gi -- , it belongs to a non -- Aryan word -- group (PMWS 88) for `crooked, bent' in vaá¹…ka -- 1, vaá¹…kÃº -- , vaá¹…kara -- 1, perh. identical with more general `defective' words s.v. *VAá¹…KA -- 2, cf. bhaá¹…gurÃ¡ -- ~ paá¹…gÃº -- , paá¹…gula -- . Mng. `breakable' from association with BHAá¹…GA -- 1. Also BHAGA -- 2 `vulva' (with poss. variation *bagha -- , see BHAGINÄ« -- ) may belong here, either as `bend, curve' or as general `defective' word, such as in so many cases provides sexual terms]
1. A. bheá¹…ur `a bend', bheá¹…urÄ•  `crooked' (for -- e -- cf. `defective' *BHÄ“á¹…GA --).

Page 532

2. Pk. bhaá¹• gura -- `breakable', G. bhÃ£Ì„gruÌƒ `breakable, brittle'.
BHAJ1 `impart, possess, enjoy': bhaktÃ¡ -- , bhaktÃ- -- 1, bhÃ¡ga -- 1, bhagÃ-n -- , bhÃ¡jati1, bhajana -- , *bhajyati1, bhÄ• gÃ¡ -- 1, bhÄ• gya -- 1,

bhÄ• jana -- 1, bhÄ• jÃ¡yati1, bhÄ• jÄ« -- Add.; Ã¡BHAKTA -- , *UDBHAKTI -- , DURBHÃ¡GA -- , DAURBHÄ• GYA -- , SUBHÃ¡GA -- , SAÃºBHÄ• GYA -- ; -- âˆšBHAKá¹£, âˆšBHIKá¹£.
BHAJ2 `divide, distribute'. [Ac. to EWA ii 462 same as âˆšBHAJ1. But the forms given below are prob. rather to be connected with âˆšBHAÃ±J, cf. bhanakti `divides' Siddh., H. bhaÌƒjnÄ• `to be divided', M. bhÃ£Ì„jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to distribute' < *BHAÃ±JATI (J. C. W.)]
bhakti -- 2, bhajati2, *bhajyati2, bhÄ• ga -- 2, bhÄ• gya -- 2, bhÄ• jana -- 2, bhÄ• jayati2, bhÄ• jya -- ; *Ä• bhakta -- , vibhakta -- , vibhakti -- .
BHAJ3 `flee': *bhagna -- 2, bhajati -- 3, *bhajyati3, *bhÄ• jana -- 3; bhÄ• jayati3; for these see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.

9359 bhÃ¡jati1 `imparts' (bhÃ¡jatÄ“ `receives, enjoys') RV., `practises' Mn., `reveres, loves' MBh. 2. *bhajyati1. 3. bhÄ• jÃ¡yati1 `imparts' RV., `causes to enjoy' ÅšBr., `cooks (food)' Vop. [âˆšBHAJ1]
1. Pa. bhajati `associates with, cherishes'; Pk. bhayaÃ¯ `cherishes, serves'.
2. Pk. bhajjaÃ¯ `serves (?)'.
3. M. bhÄ• á¹‡&etilde; `to make a meal'.

9360 bhajati2 `distributes' Mn. 2. *bhajyati2. 3. bhÄ• jayati2 `distributes' Gaut., `divides' SÅ«ryas. [âˆšBHAJ2]
1. Pk. bhayaÃ¯ `distributes'.
2. Pk. bhajjaÃ¯ `distributes'; Kal.rumb. phÄ• Å¾im `I divide (a portion)'; Kho. boÅ¾ik `to apportion, share out, divide' (BelvalkarVol 88 < bhajati); K. bazun `to give away (prizes &c.), distribute'.
3. Pa. bhÄ• jÄ“ti (usu. vibhËš) `distributes'; Gy. pal. bauÄƒr `he shares'; Si. bedanavÄ• `to apportion'.
bhajati3 `flees' see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.

9360a bhajana -- n. `*cooking pot' (`devotion' Prab.com.). [~ bhÄ• jana -- 1. -- âˆšbhaj1]
G. bheá¹‡uÌƒ n. `earthen cooking pot'; Si. badana, Ëšduna `pot' (or < BHÄ• JANA -- 1). -- See Add.
*bhajyati1 `serves' see BHÃ¡JATI1.
*bhajyati2 `distributes' see BHAJATI2.
*bhajyati3 `flees' see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.
Addenda: bhajana -- : S.kcch. bhÄ• á¹‡ m. `a vessel', bhÄ• á¹‡o m. `dish' or <

9361 bhajyÃ¡tÄ“ `is broken' AV. 2. bhagna -- 1 `broken, torn, defeated, lost' MBh., n. `break of a bone' SuÅ›r. 3. *bhÄ• jana -- 3 `putting to flight'. [J. Bloch BSL xxxi 62, despite bhanakti `puts to flight' MW. and Pk. bhaá¹• jÄ• via -- `put to flight', dissociates NIA. words meaning `flee' from âˆšBHAÃ±J and associates with IE. *bhegw -- (Gk. fe/bomai `I flee', &c., IEW 116) in (diÅ›oÌ„)' bhÄ• jayat `drove out' (see 3 below), (diÅ›oÌ„) 'bhyabhajatÄ• m `fled' Bhaá¹-á¹-., diÅ›oÌ„bhÄ• ga -- `fleeing' PaÃ±cat. But in view of parallel semantic development of DÄ«RYÃ¡TÄ“, DÄ«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , it is not necessary to assume a separate *bhajyati `flees', pp. *bhagna -- 2 which in any case would have coalesced completely with bhajyÃ¡tÄ“, bhagna -- 1 from âˆšBHAÃ±J]
1. Pk. bhajjaÃ¯ `is broken'; S. bhajÌ„aá¹‡u `to be broken, flee, gallop' (whence bhÄ• jÌ„Å« m. `deserter'); L. bhajjaá¹‡ `to be broken, flee', (Ju.) bhajÌ„jÌ„aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. bhajjuá¹‡; P. bhajjá¹‡Ä• , ludh. bhajjanÄ• `to flee'; WPah.jaun. bhÄ• já¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to retire from a case'; Ku. bhÄ• já¹‡o `to flee, run, escape'; OB. bhÄ• jaÃ¯ `is broken'; Or. bhÄ• jibÄ• `to be broken, be routed, flee'; Aw.lakh. bhÄ• jab `to run away', H. bhÄ• jnÄ• (whence bhajnÄ•); OMarw. bhÄ• jaÃ¯ `disappears, runs'; -- caus.: S. bhajÌ„Ä• iá¹‡u `to put to flight', L. bhajÄ• vaá¹‡, P. bhajÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. bhajÅ«á¹‡o; N. bhajÄ• unu `to change money'; H. bhajÄ• nÄ• `to put to flight'. -- See *BHAÃ±JATI.
2. Pa. bhagga -- `broken'; Pk. bhagga -- `broken, fled', Ap. bhaggia -- ; Gy. eur. phago `broken', phag -- `to break', pal. bÄƒg -- `to break, lose (by a transaction)'; S. bhagÌ o `broken, fled' (pp. of bhajÌ„aá¹‡u); P.ludh. bhagganÄ• `to run', bhagel `cowardly'; WPah.bhal. bhaggá¹‡Å« `to break', cur. bhagÄ“ 3 pl. pret. `were deducted'; Ku. bhÄ• gá¹‡o `to flee', N. bhÄ• gnu, bhÄ• gÄ• -- bhÄ• g `flight'; A. bhagÄ• `broken, cracked', bhÄ• giba intr. `to crack, be ruined, flee'; B. bhÄ• g `flight', bhÄ• gÄ• `to flee'; Or. bhagÄ• `broken', bhÄ• gibÄ• `to be broken, to flee'; Mth. bhÄ• gab `to flee, run', bhÄ• gal `defeated'; Aw.lakh. bhÄ• gab `to run away'; H. bhÄ• gÄ• `running', bhÄ• gnÄ• `to flee'; OMarw. bhÄ• gaÃ¯ `runs'; G. bhÄ• guÌƒ `broken, idle', bhÄ• gvuÌƒ `to break, flee'; M. bhÄ• gá¹‡&etilde; `to give way (of a pillar &c.), get away, be tired'; Ko. bhÄ• gtÄ• `wastes away'. <-> Replaced by *bhanna -- (~ pres. st. bhajjaÃ¯ after type bhijjaÃ¯ ~ bhiá¹‡á¹‡a --): L. bhannÄ• `broken, fled' (pp. of bhajjaá¹‡), bhannaá¹‡ `to break, pass (time)', awÄ• á¹‡. bhanuá¹‡; P. bhann m. `crease', f. `beating, change (of money)', bhaná¹‡Ä• (ludh. bhannanÄ•) `to break', bhanÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to change

(money)'; WPah.cam. bhaná¹‡Ä• `to break', (Joshi) bhÄ• ná¹‡u tr. `to break', bhÄ• 'n m. `small coins'; Ku. bhanoá¹‡o `to change (money)', bhanyoá¹‡o (from pass. *bhÄ• niá¹‡o); Mth. bhÄ• nab `to be dispersed, be dissipated'; H. bhÄ• nnÄ• `to break', bhunnÄ• `to be changed (of money)', caus. bhunÄ• nÄ• (with unexpl. u).
3. P. bhÄ• á¹‡ f. `flight, rout (of an army)'.
*BHAGNATOÌ„LÄ« -- .
BHAÃ‘J `break': bhagna -- 1, bhaá¹…gÃ¡ -- 1, bhajyÃ¡tÄ“, *bhaÃ±ja -- , *bhaÃ±jati, bhaÃ±jana -- ; udbhagna -- , *udbhajyatÄ“, nirbhagna -- , prabhaá¹…gÃ¡ -- , vibhaá¹…ga -- , *vyÄ• bhaá¹…ga -- . -- See âˆšBHAJ2.
Addenda: bhajyÃ¡tÄ“. 1. S.kcch. bhaje vaná¹‡Å« `to run away', bhajÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to abduct'; WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ jÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to run away, refuse', Wkc. bhajÌˆá¹‡o `to be broken'.
2. *bhagna -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ gá¹‡Ãµ, Ëšá¹‡o `to run away', ká¹-g. bÉ™ghauá¹‡Ãµ `to chase away'; J. bhÄ• gá¹‡u `to flee'; A. (+ -- á¹- -- ) bhÄ• gar `fatigue' AFD 214.
After type Pk. bhijjaÃ¯ ~ bhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- : WPah.kc. bhaná¹‡o `to break, destroy', J. bhÄ• ná¹‡u `to be broken'.

bhaÃ±ja 9362 *bhaÃ±ja `breaking', bhaÃ±jaka -- m. `breaker (of doors)' Kull. [âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. bhaÃ±jaka -- in cmpd. `breaking', Pk. bhaá¹• jaa -- ; S. bhaÃ±u f. `interruption'; P. bhÃ£Ì„j f. `flight'; Ku. bhÃ£Ì„cÄ« `interruption, obstacle' (for -- c -- see *BHAÃ±JATI), N. bhÃ£Ì„jo, Ëšji, bhÃ£Ì„ci; A. bhÃ£Ì„z `bend, contraction, distortion', bhaÌƒzuwÄ• `bent'; B. bhÃ£Ì„j `fold, folding'; Or. bhaÃ±jÄ• `breaking'; Bi. bhÃ£Ì„j `one turn of working a sugarcane mill'; H. bhÃ£Ì„j f. `twisting', bhÃ£Ì„jÄ« f. `interruption'.

9363 *bhaÃ±jati, bhanÃ¡kti, pl. bhaÃ±jÃ¡nti `breaks' RV. [âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. bhaÃ±jati; Pk. bhaá¹• jaÃ¯ `breaks', bhaá¹• jia -- `fled', Phal. bhanÇ°Å«ËŠm `I beat'; S. bhaÃ±aá¹‡u `to break, split'; Ku. bhÃ£Ì„cá¹‡o `to turn a metal article into another shape', gng. bhÃ£Ì„jÌˆaÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to break'; N. bhÃ£Ì„cnu (c from *bhÃ£Ì„jcha &c. > bhÃ£Ì„ccha?); B. bhÃ£Ì„jÄ• `to fold'; Or. bhÄ• Ã±jibÄ• `to break in pieces, fold', intr. `to flee'; Bhoj. bhÃ£Ì„jal `to fold'; H. bhÃ£Ì„jnÄ• `to break, twist, turn' (whence intr. bhaÌƒjnÄ• `to be divided'); G. bhÃ£Ì„jvuÌƒ `to break'; M. bhÃ£Ì„jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to distribute'; -- Pk. bhaá¹• jÄ• via -- `put to flight'; N. bhaÌƒjÄ• unu `to change (money)'; Or. bhaÃ±jeibÄ• `to cause to be

broken or folded'; H. bhaÌƒjÄ• nÄ• `to change (money)'. -- See BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.

bhaÃ±jana 9364 bhaÃ±jana n. `breaking' MBh. [âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. bhaÃ±jana -- n. in cmpd. `breaking (e.g. of an axle)', Pk. bhaá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; G. bhÃ£Ì„já¹‡Ä« f. `dividing, division, dividend'.

bhaá¹- 9365 *bhaá¹- `sudden movement or noise'. 2. *bhaá¹-á¹- -- . [Cf. bhaá¹-abhaá¹-Ä• yatÄ“ `gurgles' Cat.]
1. H. bhaá¹› m. `crackle, rush'; M. bhaá¸• f. `crackling fuel'; -- redup.: P. bhaá¹›bhaá¹›Ä« f. `alarm'; Ku. bhaá¹›bhaá¹›Ä• á¹- m. `startling noise, crackling of fire'; Or. bhaá¹›abhaá¹›a

Page 533

`snuffling'; G. bhaá¹›bhaá¹› `violently', bhaá¹›Ä• bhaá¹› `smartly'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Pk. bhaá¸• akka -- m. `noise'; PaÅ¡. lÄ• mbÉ™l -- bá¹›Ä• k `lightning' IIFL iii 3, 110; S. bhaá¹›ka f. `flash', bhaá¹›kaá¹‡u `to blaze'; P. bhaá¹›k f. `flash', bhaá¹›ká¹‡Ä• `to be angry'; Ku. bhaá¹›Ä• k `blow', bhaá¹›kaá¹‡o `to be angry'; N. bharkanu `to take fright, start'; A. bharak `boast, display'; B. bhaá¹›ak `display', Or. bhaá¹›aka; B. bhaá¹›kÄ• na `to take fright', Or. bhaá¹›akibÄ• ; H. bhaá¹›ak f. `flash, display', bhaá¹›aknÄ• `to be excited, take fright'; G. bhaá¹›kuÌƒ n. `blaze', bhaá¹›Ä• kÉ” m. `crash, blaze', bhaá¹›akvuÌƒ `to take fright, start'; M. bhaá¸• ak f. `display', bhaá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to blaze, take fright'.
2. G. M. bhaá¹- `suddenly'; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. bhaá¹-kaá¹‡u, bhiá¹-Ëš `to wander'; Ku. bhaá¹-kaá¹‡o `to writhe'; N. bhaá¹-ak `display', bhaá¹›kanu `to start, rise (of penis)'; H. bhaá¹-aknÄ• `to be restless'; G. bhaá¹-akvuÌƒ `to blaze, start'; M. bhaá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to wander' (LM 377 < bhraá¹£á¹-a --).

bhaá¹-a -- see BHRÌ¥TA -- .
bhaá¹-abhaá¹-Ä• yatÄ“ see *BHAá¹- -- .
*bhaá¹-á¹- -- `sudden movement or noise' see *BHAá¹- -- .
bhaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 m. `lord' see BHÃ¡RTRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: *bhaá¹- -- : OP. bhaá¹›athÅ« m. `uproar', P. bhaá¹›thÅ« m. (+?).

bhaá¹-á¹-a 9366 bhaá¹-á¹-a2 m. `mixed caste of bards' lex. [Cf. bhaá¹-a -- m. `mixed caste' lex., bhaá¸• a -- m. Cat., bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- m. BrahmavP.
Pk. bhaá¹-á¹-a -- m. `bard'; K. bÄ• á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-has m. `bard, panegyrist', S. bhaá¹-u m., P. bhaá¹-á¹- m., Ku. N. A. B. bhÄ• á¹-, Or. bhÄ• á¹-a, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. G. M. bhÄ• á¹- m., Si. bÃ¤á¹-á¹-ayÄ• ; -- S. bhaá¹-iá¹‡Ä« f. `woman of this caste', P. bhaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., N. bhaá¹-ini, H. bhÄ• á¹-an f.; -- N. bhaá¹-yÄ• unu `to lead a chorus'.
bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• ra -- see BHÃ¡RTRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: bhaá¹-á¹-a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÄ• Ë‹á¹- m. `poet and singer', ká¹-g. bhÄ• Ë‹á¹-á¹-É™á¹‡, kc. bhÄ• á¹-iá¹‡ f. `his wife'; Garh. bhÄ• á¹- `bard'.

bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• rikÄ• maá¹-ha 9367 bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• rikÄ• maá¹-ha m. `name of a quarter of ÅšrÄ«nagar' RÄ• jat. (PW). [bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• ra -- s.v. BHÃ¡RTRÌ¥ -- , MAá¹-HA --]
K. BraÌ‡á¸• imar m. < *baá¹-arimar?

bhaá¸• á¸• u 9368 *bhaá¸• á¸• u `cooking vessel'. [Cf. BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
P. bhaá¸• á¸• Å« m. `copper cooking vessel', N. bhaá¸• á¸• u.
bhaá¹‡ati see BHÃ¡NATI.

bhaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ« 9369 bhaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ« f. `the egg -- plant Solanum melongena' lex. 2. bhrÌ¥á¹‡á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `a species of plant' lex. 3. vrÌ¥ntÄ• ka -- m. `egg -- plant', n. `its fruit' Bhpr. [Beside bhrÌ¥á¹‡á¹-ikÄ• -- cf. bhiriá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `white variety of Abrus precatorius' lex. and BHIá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- f. -- As `Solanum melongena' cf. also vrÌ¥nta -- 2, vÄ• rttÄ• ka -- m., ËškÄ« -- f., Ëšku -- m. SuÅ›r., vÄ• rttÄ• -- 2 f., ËštÄ• kin -- m., Å›Ä• kavindaka -- m. lex.; kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ« -- f. `a species of Melongena' SuÅ›r. (cf. ká¹£udra -- kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ« -- = ká¹£udra -- bhaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ« -- Bhpr.). -- Further names, of poss. same ultimate origin, s.v. VÄ• TIá¹…GANA --]
1. Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• kÄ« -- f. `Solanum melongena', B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Bi.

bhaá¹‡á¹-Ä• , Mth. Aw.lakh. bhÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Si. baá¹-u.
2. Pk. bhiá¹• á¹-iyÄ• -- f., N. bhÄ©á¹›Ä• , bh&etilde;á¹›Ä• , bhÄ©á¹›i `a small variety'.
3. Pk. viá¹• tÄ• gÄ« -- , vuá¹• tÄ• kÄ« -- f.
Addenda: bhaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ« -- : Md. baÅ™i `brinjal'.

9370 bhaá¹‡á¹-uka -- , bhaá¹‡á¸• uka -- m. `Calosanthes indica' lex.
B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹-ui `the grass Andropogon aciculatum'.
BHANÌ£á¸Œ `reprove, mock': bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, bhÃ¡á¹‡á¸• atÄ“, bhaá¹‡á¸• ana -- , bhaá¹‡á¸• ita -- , *bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 2.
bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `utensil' see BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1.

bhaá¹‡á¸• a 9371 bhaá¹‡á¸• a2 m. `jester, mime' BhP. 2. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 n. `mimicry' lex. [âˆšBHAá¹‡á¸•]
1. Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• a -- m. `jester', P. bhaá¹‡á¸• m. (â†’ S. bhaá¹‡á¸• u m. `caste of actors'), WPah.bhal. bhann m., Ku. bhÄ• n, bhanyÄ• lo; N. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `buffoon' (whence bhaÌƒá¹›ini `his wife'), B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›; Or. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `buffoon'; Mth. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `rogue, pimp'; Bhoj. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `buffoon'; H. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› m. `caste of jesters', G. M. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• m.
2. Ku.gng. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `impersonation'; Or. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• `cheating'; -- K. bÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `buffoon'; S. bhÄ• nu m. `begging musician'.
Addenda: bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- 2. 2. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ á¹‡á¸• I f. `joke, mischief'.

9372 bhÃ¡á¹‡á¸• atÄ“ `reproves, mocks, jests' DhÄ• tup. [See BHÃ¡NATI. -- âˆšBHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• ati `reviles' (~ uppaá¹‡á¸• Ä“ti `ridicules'), Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• aÃ¯, S. bhanaá¹‡u, P. bhaá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• (â†’ L. awÄ• á¹‡. bhaá¹‡á¸• uá¹‡); WPah. (Joshi) bhÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡u `to abuse'; Ku. bhanyÅ«á¹‡o `to bring shame on' (caus. of pass. *bhÄ• niá¹‡o); N. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›nu `to spoil (children)', bhÃ£Ì„á¹›inu `to get out of hand'; A. bhÃ£Ì„riba `to cheat'; B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• na `to deceive, harass'; Or. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to cheat'; H. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• `to reproach, abuse', G. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• vuÌƒ, M. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde;. -- Si. baá¹‡inavÄ• `to abuse' (GS 146) rather < BHÃ¡NATI.

bhaá¹‡á¸• ana 9373 bhaá¹‡á¸• ana n. `mischief, war' lex. [âˆšBHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• ana -- n. `quarrelling'; Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `mockery'; M. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• aá¹‡ n. `quarrelling'.

bhaá¹‡á¸• ita 9374 bhaá¹‡á¸• ita `derided' lex. [âˆšBHAá¹‡á¸•]
P. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `slander' (â†’ L. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `reproach').

bhaá¹‡á¸• ila 9375 bhaá¹‡á¸• ila m. `Acacia or Mimosa sirissa' lex.,
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä«ra<-> m. `Ficus indica' R., `Acacia sirissa', bhaá¹‡á¸• ira -- m.
lex.
Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• ila -- m. `Mimosa sirissa', Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• Ä«ra -- m.,
bhaá¹• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f.; Si. baá¸• ila `Tamarindus indica'.

bhaá¹‡á¸• u 9376 *bhaá¹‡á¸• u `hairless'. [`Defective' word (sanskritized in
BHADRÄ• KARAá¹‡A -- ?): cf. list s.v. BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• u -- `bald, shaven', Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• u -- n. `shaving'; N.
rÃ£Ì„á¹› -- bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `abusive term for a widow', M. rÃ£Ì„á¸• -- bhÃ£Ì„á¸•
f.
bhaá¹‡á¸• uka -- see BHAá¹‡á¹-UKA -- .

bhadrÃ¡ 9377 bhadrÃ¡1 `fortunate, delightful' RV., bhadraka -- `good' Mn. [~
BHALLA -- 1]
Pa. bhadda -- `good, happy', n. `good fortune', Ëšaka<-> `good, honoured';
AÅ›. bhadake nom. sg. m. `prosperous'; KharI. bhadrasa gen. sg. `worthy';
Pk. bhadda -- , Ëšdaa<-> `good, fortunate', n. `good fortune'; Tir. bretÉ™
`good', br*lte `truth' (AO xii 178 with? -- for t cf. atere < Ä• RDRÃ¡ --);
P. bhaddar `good, fine', bhaddÄ• `simple, clumsy'; WPah. bhad. bhaá¸• á¸· n.
`shaving the head (in mourning)'; Mth. H. bhaddÄ• `stupid, clumsy'; G.
bharyuÌƒ -- bhÄ• dryuÌƒ `(of house) well -- furnished' (< *bhÄ• druÌƒ to rhyme
with bharyuÌƒ `filled'); OM. bhÄ• dÄ« f. adj. `good'; OSi. bada `auspicious',
Si. bada -- kaá¸·a `happy, beautiful'. -- Gy. wel. fededÄ“r `better' <
*pheder with comparative suffix from Pers.?
BHADRATARA -- , *BHANDÄ«YAS -- ; BHADRAPADÄ• -- , *BHADRAVADHÅ« -- ,
BHADRÄ• KARAá¹‡A -- , BHÄ• DRAPADA -- .
bhadra -- 2 `name of a people' see BHALLA -- 4.

bhadraka 9378 bhadraka m. `Cyperus pertenuis' Saá¹• skÄ• rak., `Pinus deodara'
lex.
Pa. bhadda -- n. `a kind of fruit, hogplum'; K. badar, badulu m. `the fir --
tree Abies webbiana'.
bhadratara -- see *BHALLATARA -- .

bhadrapadÄ• 9379 bhadrapadÄ• f. `the third or fourth lunar asterism' VarBrÌ¥S. [BHADRÃ¡ -- , PADÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. bhaddapadÄ• -- f., Pk. bhaddavayÄ• -- f.; L. bhaddrÅ«, Ëšr&etilde; m. `the month of August -- September'; -- S. baá¸• ro m. (for *bhaá¸• ro after Psht. bÄ• dro â†• IA.).
BHÄ• DRAPADA -- .
Addenda: bhadrapadÄ• -- : S.kcch. bhadhro m. `11th month' -- or <
BHÄ• DRAPADA -- .

bhadravadhÅ« 9380 *bhadravadhÅ« `brother's wife'. [Cf. B. cmpd. bhÄ• dar -- bau `younger brother's wife'. -- bhadrÃ¡ -- 1, vadhÅ«ËŠ --]
N. bhadoho `wife's brother's son', bhadai `wife's brother's daughter'.

Page 534

bhadrÄ• karaá¹‡a 9381 bhadrÄ• karaá¹‡a n. `shaving' lex. [Cf. bhadrÄ• karoÌ„ti `shaves' DaÅ›., madrÄ• karoÌ„ti PÄ• á¹‡., bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• i -- `razor -- case' s.v. BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1, and *BHAá¹‡á¸• U -- in Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• ukamma -- n. `shaving'. -- BHADRÃ¡ -- 1 (cf. WPah.bhad. bhaá¸• á¸· s.v.), KÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
P. bhaddaá¹‡ karvÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to shave in sign of mourning' < *bhaddaraá¹‡; M. bhÄ• dará¹‡&etilde; `to shave'.
BHAN1 `speak': bhÃ¡nati, *bhanita -- , *bhÄ• na -- 2; Ä• bhÄ• á¹‡aka -- .

bhan 9382 *bhan2 `buzz'. 2. *bhin -- . 3. *bhun -- . [Onom. (cf. bhÄ• á¹‡ ÅšBr. ~ bhrÃ¡á¹‡ati DhÄ• tup.) replacing IE. *bhrÌ¥m<-> (see BHRÌ¥NGÄ• -- ) as in bhaá¹…kÄ• rÄ« -- ~ bhaá¹…gÄ• rÄ« -- f. `gadfly' lex.]
1. L. bhaá¹‡bhaá¹‡ m. `buzz, hum'; Ku. bhaá¹‡bhaá¹‡Ä• á¹‡o `to buzz'; N. bhanbhan `buzzing', bhanbhanÄ• unu `to murmur, grumble'; A. bhanbhanÄ• iba `to buzz'; B. bhanbhan `muttering'; Or. bhaá¹‡abhaá¹‡a `buzzing, muttering';

Mth. bhanbhanÄ• baá¹-i `a humming'; H. bhanbhanÄ• nÄ• `to mutter', M. bhaá¹‡bhaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;; -- ext. -- kk -- : Ku. bhaá¹‡ak `faint noise', bhaá¹‡kaá¹‡o `to buzz'; N. bhanak `reproach', bhanakka `abruptly', bhankanu `to stagger with anger, abuse'; H. bhanak f. `hum, buzz', G. bhaá¹‡kÉ” m., M. bhaá¹‡kÄ• .
2. P. bhiá¹‡bhiá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to buzz, swarm'; Ku. bhiá¹‡bhiá¹‡Ä• á¹‡o `to buzz, hum'; H. bhinbhin f. `buzzing'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. bhiá¹‡aká¹‡Ä• `to buzz'; H. bhinaknÄ• `to ring, buzz'.
3. S. bhuá¹‡bhuá¹‡i f. `buzzing'; P. bhuá¹‡bhuá¹‡Ä• m. `a partic. insect'; N. bhunbhun `buzzing of a fly', bhunubhunu `humming of a bumble bee'; A. bhunbhun `buzzing', bhunbhunÄ• iba `to buzz'.

9383 bhÃ¡nati `calls aloud, speaks' RV., bhaá¹‡ati BhP. [bhaá¹‡ati in class. Sk. and Pa. with MIA. -- á¹‡ -- or from paribhaá¹‡ati JaimBr., or more prob. early change in word for `saying' (cf. forms of N. Aw. M. below). <-> bhÃ¡nati is poss. IE. (EWA ii 469); but PMWS 32 proposes Mu. origin for bhaá¹‡ -- (with replacement of -- á¹‡ -- by -- n -- in Vedic) and associates it with BHAá¹‡á¸• ATÄ“ `reviles' (~ upper -- class *BHANDATI `orders': bhan -- ?). -- âˆšBHAN1]
Pa. bhaá¹‡ati `says, tells' (bhaá¹‡Ä“ `I say!'); Pk. bhaá¹‡aÃ¯ `says'; Gy. eur. phen -- `to speak', arm. phan -- ; N. bhannu `to say', bhani [vh*lni] `that' (with reported speech); A. bhaniba `to compose'; B. bhanÄ• `to say, speak, compose'; Or. bhaá¹‡ibÄ• `to say', Mth. bhanab, OAw. bhanaÃ¯, Aw. mane `that' (with reported speech) < *mhane < *bhane BRS 312; H. bhannÄ• `to speak'; OMarw. bhaá¹‡aÃ¯ `recites'; G. bhaá¹‡vuÌƒ `to say, repeat, study', bhaá¹‡Ä« `towards'; M. mhaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to say' (mh -- < bh -- with abnormal change in a word for `saying', cf. Aw. above), Ko. mhaá¹‡tÄ• ; Si. baá¹‡anavÄ• , baá¹‡inavÄ• `to speak, say, abuse' (pret. OSi. biá¹‡avÄ• replaced by bÃ¤nnÄ• ); Md. bunan `to speak'.
Addenda: bhÃ¡nati: S.kcch. bhaá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to study'; Md. bunanÄ« `says'.

9384 *bhanita -- , bhaá¹‡ita -- `spoken', n., Ëšti -- f. `speech' KÄ• v. [âˆšBHAN1]
Pk. bhaá¹‡ia -- `said', bhaá¹‡ii -- f. `speech', Si. biá¹‡u `speech, saying'.

9385 *bhandati `orders'. [Aryanized form of BHAá¹‡á¸• ATÄ“ `reviles'? -- See BHÃ¡NATI]

Gaw. (LSI) bandaÃ¼s pret. `to order', Kal. bhand -- , Kho. bandeik (â†' Yid. bandawÄ• ËŠ -- IIFL ii 198: but Kho. baá¹‡á¸• Ä“ik NOGaw 31), Phal. band -- , 2 sg. imper. bandaye NOPhal 29.

bhandÄ«yas 9386 *bhandÄ«yas `fortunate'. [Comparative of BHADRÃ¡ -- 1, cf. bhÃ¡ndiá¹£á¹-ha -- RV.]
OAw. bhadesaÌ„Ì† `very good'.

bhabbÄ• 9387 *bhabbÄ• `apple'.
Gy. eur. phab, phabÃ¡i f. `apple', á¸Œ. b*lbÄ• i f.; Wg. babÉ™Ì• Å• `pear (?)'; Dm. baÌ‚baÌ‚ `apple' AO viii 300, babÄ• i NOPhal 28, Gaw. boÌ„bÃ¡i, Bshk. boÌ„bÃ¤ËŠi, Tor. babaÃ- f., Gau. "bÃ bou", Sv. boÌ„bÃ¡i, Phal. babÃ¡i f.

bhabh 9388 *bhabh `blaze'. [Onom. Cf. bhambha -- `aperture of stove' Car., `smoke' lex.?]
S. bhabhaá¹›u, bhabhaá¹-u m. `flare'; N. bhabÄ• unu `to burn (esp. with pain)'; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. bhabhaka f. `flare'; P. bhabak f. `glare'; H. bhabaknÄ• `to burst into flame'; G. bhabhkÉ” m. `threat'; M. bhabaká¹‡&etilde; `to rise (of fire)'.
*bhama -- `anger' see BHÄ• ËŠMA -- 1.

bhambha 9389 bhambha m. `fly', b(h)ambharÄ• lÄ« -- f. `fly', ËšlikÄ• -- f. `gnat', bambhara -- m. `bee' lex.
H. bhaÌƒb(h)Ä«rÄ« f. `butterfly'. -- Similar formations for `bee, wasp' in Kaf. and Dard. words s.v. BHRAMARÃ¡ -- 2.
*bhambhala -- `confused' see BHARBHARÄ• .

bhayÃ¡ 9390 bhayÃ¡ n. `fear, peril' RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. Pk. bhaya -- n. `fear', AÅ›. bhayena inst., NiDoc. bhaya, PaÅ¡.ar. bay, kuá¹›. bÃ£Ì„i, Shum. bÃ¤i, S. bhaÃ¼ m., L. bhau m.; P. bhau m. `fear, danger', bhaÅ« m. `bugbear', bhaÅ«Ä• m. `terror'; H. bhau m. `fear', G. bhÉ”, bhe m., M. bh&etilde; n., Si. baya, bÄ• ; -- ext. -- kk -- : Sh. (Lor.) bvyuk `snowslip with wind, terrific wind from falling snow or avalanche'.
ABHÃ¡YA -- , NIRBHAYA -- ; *VYÄ• GHRABHAYA -- .
Addenda: bhayÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. bhau m. `danger'; WPah.ká¹-g. bh&gravemacrepsilon; m. `fear'.
â€ *VYÄ• GHRABHAYA -- .

9391 bhÃ¡yatÄ“ `fears' RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]
PaÅ¡. bay -- `to fear' IIFL iii 3, 40. -- Replaced by Pa. bhÄ• yati (after caus. bhÄ• yayatÄ“ < BHÄ• YÃ¡YATÄ“), 2 pl. imper. in mÄ• bhÄ• tha, Pk. bhÄ• yaÃ¯, bhÄ• aÃ¯, bhÄ• i, Si. 3 sg. bayi < *bhÄ• ti H. Smith JA 1950, 212.

bhayana 9392 bhayana n. `fear' lex. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Si. benu `fear'.
*bhar -- `bubble, swell' see *BHAL -- 2.

bhÃ¡ra 9393 bhÃ¡ra m. `carrying, carrying away, booty' RV., `weight, mass' KÄ• v. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pk. bhara -- m. `load, fullness'; Sh. bar, pl. bÄƒrÃ- m. `load'; S. bharu m. `prop', bharÄ« f. `load'; L. bharÄ« f. `heavy load'; P. bhar m. `plenty', bharÄ« f. `porter's load, sheaf of straw'; Ku. bhar `fullness, surety'; N. bhar `faith, trust, support' (`*plenty' in deriv. bharilo `abundant'), bharo `tax, rent'; A. bhar `weight, reliance, support', bharÄ• `load'; B. bhar `dependence', bharÄ• `load', bhari `a small weight = 1 tolÄ• '; Or. bharÄ• `load'; Mth. bhar `load, fullness'; H. bhar, bharÄ• m. `load'; OG. bhara m. `loaded cart', G. bhar m. `cartload (of grass or fuel), fill, measure'; M. bhar m. `load', bharÄ• m. `a corn measure'; Si. bara `load' (or < BHÄ• RÃ¡ --).
*BHARAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *BHARAVAÅ›YA -- ; DURBHARA -- , NIRBHARA, SUBHÃ¡RA -- ; *ASAMABHARA -- , *DHÄ• NYABHARA -- , *MÄ• SABHARA -- , *Å›ATAMBHARA -- , *Å›AMYÄ• BHARA -- .
Addenda: bhÃ¡ra -- : S.kcch. bharÄ« f. `bundle (of sticks, grass, etc.)'.

bharakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 9394 *bharakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `supporting beam'. [BHÃ¡RA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. bharÃ£Ì„á¹-h, Ëšraiá¹-h `plank over the top of a doorway on which the wall is built'.

bhÃ¡raá¹‡a 9395 bhÃ¡raá¹‡a n. `bearing (in womb)' RV. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. bharaá¹‡a -- n. `bearing, supporting' (Pk. also `filling'); Ku. bharaá¹‡ `support, means of support'; N. bharnu `fulfilment, enlistment'; A. B. bharan `act of filling'; Or. bharaá¹‡Ä• `fullness', bharaá¹‡i `act of filling, woof -- thread'; Bi. bharnÄ• `stuffing of a quilt', (Gaya) `plank over doorway on which wall is built up'; H. bharnÄ• m. `vessel which

receives expressed sugarcane juice'; G. bharaá¹‡ n. `a filling, stuffing, application of sulphate of zinc to eyelashes', bhará¹‡uÌƒ n. `completing, piece placed on top of pillar to support a beam', bhará¹‡Ä« f. `filling materials'; M. bhará¹‡&etilde; n. `piece of wood filled in between head of post and crosspiece', bhará¹‡Ä« f. `filling materials'; Si. baraá¹‡iya `pot'.
BHÃ¡RAá¹‡Ä« -- .

Page 535

bhÃ¡raá¹‡Ä« 9396 bhÃ¡raá¹‡Ä« f. sg. or pl. `7th asterism (figured by pudendum muliebre)' AV. [BHÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
Pa. Pk. bharaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `2nd asterism' (Pk. `a partic. asterism'); -- Si. beraá¹‡i, Ëšá¹‡a `2nd lunar mansion' prob. â†• Pa.
Addenda: bhÃ¡raá¹‡Ä« -- : Md. burunu `the 7th asterism'.

9397 bhÃ¡rati `bears, brings, keeps' RV., `fills' PaÃ±cat. (bharita -- `nourished, full' MBh.). [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. bharati `bears, supports, feeds' ( -- bharita -- `filled with'); Pk. bharaÃ¯ `supports, fills'; Gy. eur. pher -- `to fill', arm. phar -- `to place oneself on, ride' (semant. infl. by Ir. NTS v 340), pal. báº¯rdÄƒ `full'; K. barun `to endure, fill', pog. bharnu `to fill, draw water', kash. bharunÅ- `to fill', á¸• oá¸• . bhará¹‡oÌ„; S. bharaá¹‡u `to fill', L. bharaá¹‡; P.ludh. bharnÄ• `to bear'; WPah.bhal. bharnÅ« `to fill, weed for a second time'; Ku. bhará¹‡o `to support, feed, fill'; N. bharnu `to fill'; A. bhariba `to put in'; B. bharÄ• `to load'; Or. bharibÄ• `to fill'; Bi. bharab `to irrigate'; Mth. bharab `to fill', Bhoj. bharal; OAw. bharaÃ¯ `bears, endures, fills, covers'; H. bharnÄ• `to fill, be full'; OMarw. bharaÃ¯ `fills', G. bharvuÌƒ; M. bhará¹‡&etilde; `to carry, fill'; Ko. bhartÄ• `fills'; -- caus.: N. bharÄ• unu `to cram into'; A. bharÄ• iba `to fill'; G.

bharÄ• vvuÌƒ `to fasten'; M. bharaviá¹‡&etilde; `to feed'.
Addenda: bhÃ¡rati: S.kcch. bhará¹‡Å« `to fill, load, embroider'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÉ”Ë‹rnÃµ `to fill, heap, pay, pour (liquids into a bucket etc.)', J. bhará¹‡u, jaun. bhaurnÃµ (WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÉ”Ë‹ri `much, very' < BAHURA -- ); Garh. bharnu `to fill up'.

bharavaÅ›ya 9398 *bharavaÅ›ya `dependence on support'. [bhÃ¡ra<-> (q.v.) means `support' in NIA., traceable in PaÃ±cat. bharaá¹• karoÌ„ti `leans his weight on, supports himself on'. -- BHÃ¡RA -- , VÃ¡Å›A --]
S. bharvaso, bharoso m. `confidence', P. bharossÄ• m.; Ku. bharosÄ• , bharsÄ• `trust, dependence, support'; N. bharos, bhoras `support'; B. bharas, bharasÄ• `reliance, trust' (â†’ A. bharaxÄ•), Or. bharasÄ• ; Mth. bharos `hope, consolation'; H. bharos, bharosÄ• m. `confidence', Marw. bharoso m., G. bharÉ”ÌƒsÉ”, baruÌƒsÉ” m., M. bharvasÄ• m.
*bharitrÌ¥ -- `husband' see *BHÄ• RIYÄ• PA -- .
Addenda: *bharavaÅ›ya -- : Md. baroÌ„sÄ• `confidence' â†• H.

bharukaccha 9399 bharukaccha m. `name of a country', pl. `of a people' MBh., marukaccha -- m. MBh.
Pa. bharukaccha -- m. `name of a town', Ëšaka -- m. `an inhabitant thereof'; Pk. bharuaccha -- m. `a town in Gujarat', Ptolemy baruga/za, G. bharuc n. `the town of Broach'.

bharjana 9400 bharjana n. `act of parching or roasting' KÄ• tyÅšr., bhrajjana -- n. lex. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
Pk. bhajjaá¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- n. `id.'; A. bhÄ• zan `act of frying', B. bhÄ• jan, bhÄ• jnÄ• ; M. bhÄ• jÌˆaá¹‡, bhÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; n. `act of parching, grain put to be parched'; Si. badina -- tel `frying oil'. <-> Kho. (Lor.) bediá¹… `wheat parched or ground' < *bharjanikÄ• -- ?
bharjayati see BHRÌ¥JJÃ¡TI.

bharjita 9401 bharjita `fried, parched' SuÅ›r. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
Pk. bhajjia -- `fried', bhajjiÄ• -- f. `fried vegetables'; Pr. bÃ¡zÉ™, bÄ• ËŠzÉ™ `meat' NTS xv 255; K. abozu `cooked in water and not fried in oil'; S. bhÄ• jÌ„Ä« f. `vegetables' (Ä• ?), Ku. bhÄ• jÄ«; N. bhÄ• ji `brinjal fried in oil'; A. bhÄ• zi `fried vegetables'; B. Or. bhÄ• ji `anything fried'; H. bhÄ• jÄ« f. `fried greens, greens'; G. M. bhÄ• jÄ« f. `vegetables'. <-> See *BHRÌ¥JJITA -- and BHÄ• JÄ« -- Add.

Addenda: bharjita -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ jÌˆI, kc. bhajÌˆe f. `vegetables, greens, mushrooms', J. bhÄ• ji f.

9402 bhÃ¡rtrÌ¥ -- , acc. bhÃ¡rtÄ• ram m. `husband', bhartÅ•ÌŠ -- m. `bearer' RV.: > MIA. bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• ra -- m. `noble lord' lex., Ëšaka -- m. Hit., bhaá¹-á¹-a -- 1 `term of address from lowborn to superior, lord' DaÅ›. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. bhattÄ• nom., bhattÄ• raá¹• acc. sg. m. `husband'; NiDoc. bhaá¹-ara, Ëšaǵa `master', bhaá¹-ariyae gen. sg. f. `mistress'; Pk. bhattu -- , Ëšti -- , bhaá¹-á¹-u -- , Ëšá¹-i -- m. `husband, master', bhaá¹-á¹-iá¹‡Ä« -- f. `mistress, non -- anointed queen', bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• raya -- m. `worshipful one, (in drama) king', bhaá¸• Ä• raya -- with abnormal change of -- á¹-á¹- -- in term of address (> K. brÃ´ru m. `god, esp. Åšiva', brÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `goddess'); K. baá¹-a m. `a Brahman'; á¸Œ. bitá¹“r, pl. ËštÄ• ËŠra `husband', S. bhatÄ• ru m., Ku. A. bhatÄ• r, OB. bhatÄ• ra, B. bhÄ• tÄ• r, Bi. bhatÄ• r, Aw.lakh. bhatarÄ• ; H. bhatÄ• r m. `husband, master'. -- See *bharitrÌ¥ -- s.v.
*BHÄ• RIYÄ• PA -- .
BHAá¹-á¹-Ä• RIKÄ• MAá¹-HA -- .
BHARTS `threaten': BHARTSANA -- .
Addenda: bhÃ¡rtrÌ¥ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÄ• Ë‹á¹- m. `member of a brahman caste, priest', J. bhÄ• á¹- m. `term for a brahman'; A. bhatarÄ• `uncastrated bull' AFD 204.

bhartsana 9403 bhartsana n. `threatening' KathÄ• s. [bhartsayati `threatens' MBh., bhartsyÄ• ËŠmi AV., bhartsita -- BhP., Pk. bhacchia -- `threatened, abused'. -- âˆšBHARTS]
PaÅ¡.ar. blosÃ³n `curse, oath' IIFL iii 3, 35.

9404 bharbharÄ• in bhËš bhavati `becomes confounded' MaitrS. 2. *bhambhala -- . [Cf. BARBÃ¡RA -- 1]
1. Pa. babbhara -- n. `confused rumbling noise'; N. bhÄ• brinu `to be confused'; OB. bhÄ• bharÄ« `coquetry' ODBL 512, B. bhÄ• bá¹›Ä• na `to get confused; OAw. bhabharaÃ¯ `is agitated', lakh. bhabbhar `agitation'.
2. Pk. bhaá¹• bhala -- `mad, foolish'; S. bhambhuljaá¹‡u `to become confused, be filled with pride'; P. bhambalbhÅ«se `confused, not knowing what to do'; G. bhÃ£Ì„bhá¸·uÌƒ `saltish (of water)'; M. bhÃ£Ì„bhaá¸· `forgetful, astonished'.
BHAL1 `attend to, observe': bhÃ¡latÄ“, *bhÄ• la -- 2, bhÄ• lÃ¡yatÄ“;

nibhÄ• layati, *saá¹• bhalati, saá¹• bhÄ• layati.

9404a â€ bharma -- n. `wages' lex. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
G. bhÄ• m n. `tax on leather'.

bhal 9405 *bhal2 `bubble, swell'. 2. *bhar -- . [Cf. âˆšBHUR, *BHUL --]
1. P. bhal f. `swelling'; N. bhal `rush of waters, flood', bhalnu `to toss up, throw for places (in games)'; <-> redup.: N. bhalbhale `bubbling with a hiss'; M. bhaá¸·bhaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to gush forth'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Ku. bhalko m. `bubble', bhalkaá¹‡o `to bubble', bhalkyÅ«á¹‡o `to cook by boiling'; N. bhalkanu intr. `to boil'.
2. H. bharbharÄ• nÄ• , bhabhrÄ• nÄ• `to swell'.

9406 bhÃ¡latÄ“ `expounds, describes' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšBHAL1]
Ash. bel -- (1 sg. aor. belÃ-m, fut. balÄ• ËŠlem) `to speak' NTS ii 247. --
Pk. bhalaÃ¯ `arranges'?

bhaluha 9407 bhaluha m. `dog', bhallÅ«ka -- 2 m. lex.
Si. balu, ballÄ• (< *baluvÄ•) `dog', bÃ¤lli `bitch'; Md. balu `dog'.
Addenda: bhaluka -- : Md. baá¸·u `dog' (also baá¸·u `crooked' < ?).

bhalla 9408 bhalla1 `auspicious' lex. [< *bhadla -- ~ BHADRÃ¡ -- 1: bhalla -- is rustic according to VÄ• mana (Regnaud RhÃ©t. Sanskrite 141). -- NIA. forms have abnormal shortening of -- ll -- or later of -- Ä• -- in a word for `good']
Pk. bhalla -- , Ëšaya -- `good', Woá¹-. bal; Sv. bhÄ• lo `good, true'; K. bolu `recovered in health' (or < BÃ¡LA -- ); S. bhalu m. `goodness', bhalo `good', m. `advantage'; L. bhalÄ• `well', mult. bhall `however, but', bhallÄ• `well', awÄ• á¹‡. bhallÄ• `good'; P. bhalÄ• `good', vhalÄ• adv. `then, in that case'; WPah. (Joshi) bhalÄ• `good', bhalnu `to get well'; Ku. bhal, bhalo `good', N. bhalo; A. bhÄ• l `nice, proper, pleasing, auspicious'; B. bhÄ• la `good', Or. bhala, bhalÄ• ; Mth. bhÄ• l, bhal `beautiful'; Bhoj. Aw. lakh. H. bhalÄ• , OMarw. bhalaÃ¼, f. bhÄ• lÄ«, OG. bhalaÃ¼, G. bhaluÌƒ adj., n. `welfare', (bhÄ• á¸·uÌƒ adv. `well' cf. bhala RV.?); M. bhalÄ• `good'.
*BHALLATARA -- .
bhalla -- 2 `bear' see BHALLÅ«ËŠKA -- 1.
Addenda: bhalla -- 1: S.kcch. bhalo `good'; WPah.ká¹-g. bhÉ”Ë‹lÉ” `good, proper', Garh. bhalu, f. Ëšli.

bhalla 9409 bhalla3 m. (n. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP.) `a kind of arrow' MBh. 2. bhallÄ« -- 1 f. `arrowhead of a partic. shape' MW., bhalli -- f. `a kind of arrow' DharmaÅ›. [K. S. P., unless borrowed from Centre, point to *BHÄ• LLA --]
1. Pk. bhalla -- m.n. `spear', K. bÄ• la m., S. bhÄ• lo m., P. bhÄ• llÄ• m., Ku. N. bhÄ• lo; Or. bhÄ• lÄ• `spear, crescentheaded arrow'; Bi. bhÄ• lÄ• `spear for driving an elephant'; Mth. bhÄ• lÄ• `spear'; H. bhÄ• lÄ• m. `large spear'; G. bhÄ• luÌƒ n. `spear', M. bhÄ• lÄ• m.

Page 536

2. Pk. bhallÄ« -- f. `spear'; Or. bhÄ• lÄ« `crescent -- headed arrow, spear'; H. bhÄ• l f. `arrowhead, iron spike, lance'; M. bhÄ• l f. `head of lance or arrow'. -- Connexion with PaÅ¡. balÄ«ËŠ `a kind of mountain grass' (semant. cf. Å›ARÃ¡ -- 1 `grass, reed, arrow' IIFL iii 3, 34) is very doubtful.
*BHALLAKÅ«á¹-A -- .
Addenda: bhalla -- 3 [< IE. *bhatlo -- âˆšbhÄ• t/bhat `strike' Burrow Tau vii 157 IEW ii 111]

bhalla 9410 bhalla4 m. pl. `name of a people' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [Cf. MALLA -- 2 ib., bhadra -- AVpariÅ›., bhadraka -- R. which ac. to J. Przyluski JA 1929, 313 were names of a Muá¹‡á¸• a people in Panjab]
WPah.bhal. bhÄ• l m., bhÄ• li f. `native of Bhales', bhÄ• li f. `the Bhalesi language'.
*BHALLADÄ“Å›A -- .

bhallakÅ«á¹-a 9411 *bhallakÅ«á¹-a `spearhead'. [bhalla -- 3, kÅ«á¹-a -- 4]
Pk. bhalloÌ„á¸• a -- m.n. `tip of an arrow'; G. bhÄ• loá¹›uÌƒ n. `spearhead fixed to the end of an arrow'.

bhallatara 9412 *bhallatara `better'. [~ bhadratara -- `happier' MBh. -- BHALLA -- 1]
L. bhalerÄ• `better'; P. bhalerÄ• , bhaleraá¹›Ä• `good', OAw. bhaleraÃ¼, H. bhalerÄ• , G. bhaleruÌƒ.

bhalladÄ“Å›a 9413 *bhalladÄ“Å›a `name of a country'. [bhalla -- 4, dÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
WPah. bhaleÅ›, ËšleiÅ› n. `the northern portion of BhadrawÄ• h in Jammu'.

bhallÄ• ta 9414 bhallÄ• ta m. `the tree Semecarpus anacardium (cashew or marking nut)', n. `its fruit' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., bhallÄ• taka -- m.n. MBh., ËštakÄ« -- f. lex., bhallÄ« -- 2 f. Bhpr., ËšlikÄ• -- f. lex. [â†’ Pers. balÄ• dur Laufer 482 who quotes also New. pÄ• lÄ• la. J. Przyluski BSL xxx 200 posits Austro -- as. origin, but connexion with MALLA -- 3 or N. malÄ• tÄ• `the tree Macaranga denticulata' is very doubtful]
Pa. bhallÄ• á¹-aka -- m., ËškÄ« -- f., bhallÄ« -- f., Pk. bhallÄ• ya -- , ËšÄ• aya -- m., bhillÄ• yaÄ« -- f.; S. bhelÄ• o m. `the nut'; P. bhilÄ• vÄ• m. `nut and tree'; Ku. bhalyÄ• , Ëšyo `a broadleaved tree growing in the BhÄ• bar and used medicinally'; N. bhalÄ• yo `the nut'; A. bhalÄ• `nut and tree', Or. bhÄ• lÄ• , bhÄ• liÄ• , (Sambhalpur) bheluÃ£Ì„, H. bhilÄ• wÃ£Ì„, Ëšwan m., bhallÄ« f., G. bhilÄ• mÉ” m. `the tree', ËšmuÌƒ n. `the nut', M. bhilÄ• vÄ• m. `the nut'; Si. bala `the tree Nothopegia colebrookiana (Anacardiaceae)', badulla, baduluruk `Semecarpus anacardium'.
bhalli -- , bhallÄ« -- 1 see BHALLA -- 3.
bhallÄ« -- 2 see BHALLÄ• TA -- .
bhallÃºka -- , *bhallukka -- see next.

bhallÅ«ËŠka 9415 bhallÅ«ËŠka1 m. `bear' MBh., bhallÃºka -- m., bhÄ• lÅ«Ë˜ka<-> m. lex. 2. *bhallukka -- . 3. bhalla -- 2. [Poss. < IE. *bheru -- (cf. *BHRÄ• RU -- ) with expressive -- ll -- EWA ii 485. -- J. Przyluski BSL xxx 196 considered it Austro -- as. ~ MALLU -- m. `bear' lex.]
1. Ku. bhÄ• lÅ« `bear', N. Or. bhÄ• lu, Bi. bhÄ• ul, Mth. Bhoj. bhÄ• lu, OAw. bhÄ• lÅ«Ë˜, H. M. bhÄ• lÅ« m.
2. A. B. bhÄ• luk `bear', H. bhÄ• lÅ«Ë˜k m. (Å« from bhÄ• lÅ«?), M. bhÄ• lÅ«k m.
3. Pk. bhalla -- m. `bear' (bhallu -- DeÅ›Ä«n.), H. bhÄ• l m.
*RÌ¥Ká¹£ABHALLA -- .
bhallÅ«ka -- 2 `dog' see BHALUHA -- .
bhavÃ¡ -- m. `origin, birth' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšBHÅ«]

SUBHAVA -- .
Addenda: bhallÅ«ËŠka -- : Garh. bhÄ• lluÌ‡ `bear'.

9416 bhÃ¡vati `becomes, is' RV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. bhavati, hoÌ„ti, AÅ›.gir. bhavati, shah. man. bhoti, shah. man. kÄ• l. &c. hoti, NiDoc. bhavati, hoati, huati, uhati, Dhp. bhavadi, bhodi; Pk. bhavaÃ¯, ËšaÄ“ `is got', hoÌ„i `is', huaÃ¯, Gy. germ. hom 1 sg., gr. uv -- , hung. ov -- , pal. hoÌ„r `he is', há¹“ri `it is possible'; á¸Œ. huÃ-na, pres. st. ho<-> `to become, be', Ash. boÌ„m `I am'; Wg. b -- , 2 sg. imper. bÅ« `to become'; Dm. bum 1 sg. fut., bÄ«m 1 sg. pres., PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. hÄ• m, gul. Ä«m, nij. yam; Shum. bo -- `to become', Woá¹-. woÌ„ -- , au woÌ„n 1 sg. pres. (< bhÃ¡vant --), Gaw. b -- , boÌ„ 2 sg. imper., bima 1 sg. fut., Kal. hÄ• w -- `to become', rumb. him 1 sg. pres., Kho. bik, boÌ„m 1 sg. pres. `to become', hoi, oi 3 sg. pret. (< Ã¡bhavat?), bÄ• r 3 sg. pres. subj. (< bhÃ¡vÄ• ti?), Bshk. hÅ« -- , huwant 1 sg. pres., Tor. hoÌ„ 2 sg. imper. `be, become', Mai.ky. hÅ• Ë˜ -- , hÅ«Ë˜, Phal. h -- , hinu 3 sg. pres.; Sh.gil. boÄ-kiÌ¯ `to become', koh. gur. boÌ„ná¹· `to be'; K. boÌ†wun `to become', á¸• oá¸• . bhoÌ„á¹‡oÌ„; S. huaá¹‡u `to be'; L. ho -- `to become, be', (h)aÌƒ 1 sg. pres., (h)Ä“ 3 sg., (h)in 3 pl.; P. hoá¹‡Ä• `to be', bhaá¹-. hauá¹‡Ä• , hundÄ• pres. part.; WPah.bhad. bhal. cur. bhoÌ„á¹‡Å« `to become', pÄ• á¸• . bhoÌ„á¹‡, paá¹…. bhÅ«á¹‡Ä• , cam. hÅ«á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. huá¹‡o `to be', N. hunu, ho 3 sg. pres. (negative hoina), A. hÄ• ba, B. haoyÄ• , Or. hebÄ• , Bi. Mth. hoeb, Aw.lakh. hoi 3 sg. `may be', H. honÄ• , OMarw. hoi, OG. hÅ«i 3 sg. pres., G. hÉ”vuÌƒ, M. hoá¹‡&etilde;, Si. venavÄ• < *u -- (< *hu --) with -- e -- of intr. verbs (scarcely with H. Smith JA 1950, 188 extracted from type Buduve mi (< *BuddhakÄ“ smi) giving Budu -- vemi). -- Pres. part. bhÃ¡vant -- , Pa. bhavanta -- , honta -- , Pk. hoá¹• ta -- , K. genitive affix -- hondu, -- sondu (< -- as hondu rather than < SANTAKA -- NTS xii 146). -- See BHÅ«TÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• VAYATI.
Addenda: bhÃ¡vati: X Ã¡STI in Gy.eur. asom, som (GWZS 1105); -- Kho. be -- `to become' BKhoT 66; -- WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ”Ì„Ë‹á¹‡Ãµ (pret. hÃ¹É”, pres.part. hÃ¹ndÉ”, hÉ”Ë‹ndÉ”) `to be, become', hÅ• Ë‹, hÃ²e, hÃ²u (< bhavatu) `yes', kc. encl. he `it is', J. hoá¹‡u, ká¹-g. (LNH 29) au(h)á¹‡au, Garh. hoá¹‡u; Md. vanÄ« (1 sg.pres. vum, inf. vÄ• n, absol. ve) `becomes, is'; A. 3 sg.pres. haÌ‚y.

bhavana 9417 bhavana n. `place of abode' Mn. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. bhavana -- n. `dwelling', Pk. bhavaá¹‡a -- n.; Mai.ky. bhÃ£Ì„, bhÄ•

`house' (Buddruss Kan 46 < BHÄ• VÃ¡ --).

bhÃ¡vant 9418 bhÃ¡vant pres. part. of BHÃ¡VATI in sense `turns out well' RV.
[Cf. bhÅ«tÃ- -- `prosperity' RV. -- âˆšBHÅ«]
Ku. huÌƒdo `well -- to -- do, prosperous'.

bhavantÄ« 9419 bhavantÄ« f. `*existence' (`the present tense' Pat.).
[âˆšBHÅ«]
P. hÃµd f. `existence'; H. hÃµt f. `wealth'.

bhavita 9420 bhavita `been' lex. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pk. bhavia -- `been', Ku. bhayo, bhyo, N. bhayo, OAw. bhaeu, Brj. bhayÄ• , G. bhayÉ” (as interj. `enough!'); -- Pk. bhaÃ¯la -- ; Mth. bhel `he became'; Bhoj. bhayal `finished'.
Addenda: bhavita -- : Md. vÄ« past tense of vanÄ« `is'.

bhaviá¹£yÃ¡nt 9421 bhaviá¹£yÃ¡nt `future', n. `future time' AV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pk. bhavissa -- m. `the future', Ap. bhavÄ-Ì„sa -- m., P. bhaviss m.
BHAá¹¢ `bark': BHAá¹£Ã¡ -- , BHÃ¡á¹£ATI.

bhaá¹£Ã¡ 9422 bhaá¹£Ã¡ `barking' VS., m. `dog' lex. [âˆšBHAá¹£]
Si.roá¸• . bÅ«Ë˜ssÄ• `dog'?

9423 bhÃ¡á¹£ati `barks, growls' MBh. [âˆšBHAá¹£]
Pa. bhasati `barks', Pk. bhasaÃ¯, S. bahaá¹‡u; G. bhasvuÌƒ `to bark, speak (contemptuous)'; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. bahukaá¹‡u `to bark'. -- Cf. S. bhauÌƒkaá¹‡u, H. bhauÌƒsnÄ• , bhuÌ„ÌƒsnÄ• , bhuÌ„ÌƒknÄ• s.v. BÃºKKATI.
bhasÃ¡d -- f. `pudendum muliebre' see *bhoÌ„ssa -- s.v. *BHUSSA -- 1.
Addenda: bhÃ¡á¹£ati [See BHÄ• á¹£ATÄ“ Add2]
S.kcch. bhasá¹‡Å« `to bark'.

9423a â€ *bhaá¹£ma -- `lung'. 2. â€ *bhÄ• á¹£ma -- . [Him.I 158 rightly rejects attribution of Sh. WPah. words to VÃ¡Ká¹£AS<-> though without suggesting another etym.; -- poss. same as *BÄ• á¹£MA -- (BÄ• á¹£PA -- , *BHÄ• á¹£PA -- ) `vapour' semant. cf. PHUPPHUSA -- `sound of blowing > lungs' (J.C.W.), rather than conn. IE. âˆšbhel `swell']
1. Sh.gil. baá¹£ m. `lung', WPah.bhal. bheÅ›Å› (cf. variation in PHUPPHUSA --), J. bhaÅ› m., ká¹-g. bhÉ”Ì• Å› m.

2. â€ *bhÄ• á¹£ma -- : Sh.koÌ„lÄ• bhÄ• á¹£, jij. pales. bÄ• á¹£ with low tone.

bhÃ¡strÄ• 9424 bhÃ¡strÄ• f. `leathern bag' ÅšBr., `bellows' KÄ• v., bhastrikÄ• -- f. `little bag' DaÅ›. [Despite EWA ii 489, not from a âˆšbhas `blow' (existence of which is very doubtful). -- Basic meaning is `skin bag' (cf. BAKURA<-> `bellows' ~ bÄ• kurÃ¡ -- dÅ•ÌŠti -- `goat's skin'), der. from bastÃ¡ -- m. `goat' RV. (cf. bastÄ• jina -- n. `goat's skin' MaitrS. = bÄ• staá¹• carma Mn.); with bh -- (and unexpl. -- st -- ) in Pa. bhasta -- m. `goat', bhastacamma -- n. `goat's skin'. Phonet. Pa. and all NIA. (except S. with a) may be < *bhÄ• sta -- , cf. bÄ• sta -- above (J. C. W.)]
With unexpl. retention of -- st -- : Pa. bhastÄ• -- f. `bellows' (cf. vÄ• ta -- puá¹‡á¹‡a -- bhasta -- camma -- n. `goat's skin full of

Page 537

wind'), biá¸·Ä• ra -- bhastÄ• -- f. `catskin bag', bhasta -- n. `leather sack (for flour)'; K. khÄ• ra -- basta f. `blacksmith's skin bellows'; -- S. bathÄ« f. `quiver' (< *bhathÄ«); A. Or. bhÄ• ti `bellows', Bi. bhÄ• thÄ«, (S of Ganges) bhÃ£Ì„thÄ«; OAw. bhÄ• thaÌ„Ì† `quiver'; H. bhÄ• thÄ• m. `quiver', bhÄ• thÄ« f. `bellows'; G. bhÄ• thÉ”, bhÄ• tÉ”, bhÄ• thá¹›É” m. `quiver' (whence bhÄ• thÄ« m. `warrior'); M. bhÄ• tÄ• m. `leathern bag, bellows, quiver', bhÄ• taá¸• n. `bellows, quiver'; <-> (X BHRÃ¡á¹£á¹-RA -- ?) N. bhÃ£Ì„á¹-i `bellows', H. bhÄ• á¹-hÄ« f.
*KHALLABHASTRÄ• -- .
Addenda: bhÃ¡strÄ• -- : OA. bhÄ• thi `bellows' AFD 206.

bhÃ¡sman 9425 bhÃ¡sman n. `ashes' AV., bhasma -- ÅšivaP. 2. *bhÄ• sma -- , cf. bhÄ• smana -- `ashy' ÅšiÅ›.
1. Pa. bhasman -- n. `ashes' (â†• Sk. H. Smith MSL xxiii 270); Pk. bhassa -- m. (-- ss -- , not -- mh -- , through dissimilation with -- n -- H. Smith

ib. or with bh -- J. Bloch MSL xxiii 266), bhappa -- m. (collides with
BÄ• á¹£PA<-> J. Bloch ib.), bhasama -- , Ëšsuma -- m.; K. bas f. `fine dust
or powder (of charcoal, fuel, cowdung, &c.)'; S. bhasu f. `ashes',
L.awÄ• á¹‡. bhas; P. bhass f. `ashes', bhassÄ« f. `powder'; WPah.bhad.
bhiá¸• . bhass m. `dust'; Ku. bhÄ• si `powdered tobacco leaves without
molasses'; N. bhÄ• s -- bhus (< *BHUSA -- 1) `trifles', bhasbhasi
á¸• aá¹›Ä• unu `to burn to ashes'; Bi. bhÄ• s `fine sand that falls in and
chokes a well' (or < BHRÄ• ËŠÅ›YA --); M. bhÃ£Ì„s f. `dust from husking',
bhÄ• s -- bhÅ«s f. `trash'.
2. Pk. bhÄ• sa -- m. `ashes', L.awÄ• á¹‡. bhÄ• Ë‹.
*BHASMARA -- ; *BHASMÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: bhÃ¡sman -- : A. (+?) bhacahu (phonet. bhosohu) `simple, idiotic'
(cf. P. bhassar `dusty' < *BHASMARA -- , N. bhasÄ• r, Ëšri `dirty, untidy' <
*BHASMÄ• KÄ• RA -- ?) AFD 214.

bhasmara 9426 *bhasmara `ashy'. [BHÃ¡SMAN --]
P. bhassar `dusty'.
Addenda: bhasmara -- `ashy' BaudhÅšr.

bhasmÄ• kÄ• ra 9427 *bhasmÄ• kÄ• ra `in the form of ashes'. [BHÃ¡SMAN -- ,
Ä• KÄ• RA --]
N. bhasÄ• r, Ëšri `dirty, untidy'.
BH&capamacr; `shine': bhÄ• ta -- , bhÄ• ËŠti, bhÄ• na -- 1, bhÄ• nÃº -- ,
bhÄ• payatÄ“, *bhÄ• pyatÄ“; Ä• bhÄ• -- , Ä• bhÄ• ti, nibha -- , pratibhÄ• ti,
pratibhÄ• na -- , prabhÄ• ËŠ -- , prabhÄ• ta -- , prÃ¡bhÄ• ti, prabhÄ• na -- ,
*prabhÄ• la -- , vÃ-bhÄ• ti, *vibhÄ• na -- , vibhÄ• ËŠvan -- .

bhÄ• ktikÃ¡ 9428 bhÄ• ktikÃ¡ m. `dependant' PÄ• á¹‡. (nityabhËš m. `permanent
retainer' &capamacr;past., Pa. niccabhattika -- m.). [BHAKTÃ- -- 1]
Pa. bhattika -- `attending'; S. bhÄ• tÄ« m. `fellow -- resident, messmate'.

bhÄ• gÃ¡ 9429 bhÄ• gÃ¡1 m. `enjoyment, gift' RV. [âˆšBHAJ1]
Si. bÄ• `good fortune' (or < BHÃ¡GA -- 1: ~ bÄ•  `half' < BHÄ• GA -- 2).

bhÄ• ga 9430 bhÄ• ga2 m. `portion, fraction' ÅšvetUp., bhÅ«mi -- bhÄ• ga<-> m.
`piece of land, place' MBh. [âˆšBHAJ2]
Pa. bhÄ• ga -- m. `portion' (bhÄ• gasoÌ„ `in even portions'): AÅ›.shah. bhagi,
man. bhage, gir. kÄ• l. bhÄ• ge `part, period (?)', Dhp. bhaku; NiDoc.

bhaǵa, bhaǵena, baǵena `on behalf of'; KharI. bhaga, bhaǵa `portion'; Pk. bhÄ• ga -- , bhÄ• a -- m. `share'; Gy. pal. bÃ¡wi `share', L. bhÄ• m.; P. bhÄ• m. `mode of dividing produce 2/5 to landlord and 3/5 to tenant', ludh. bhau m. `share'; Si. bÄ• `share, half' (< *baya ~ bÄ• `good fortune' < BHÃ¡GA -- 1 or BHÄ• GÃ¡ -- 1); Md. bai `share'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Bshk. bÄ• ke `place' AO xviii 227?
bhÄ• gin -- , bhÄ• gya -- 2; *bhÄ• gapÄ• la -- ; nirbhÄ• ga -- ; ardhabhÄ• ga -- , *kaá¹-ibhÄ• ga -- , *kubhÄ• ga -- , tribhÄ• ga -- .
Addenda: bhÄ• ga2 -- : Md. bai `part', in cmpds. `half'.
*BHÄ• GIKÄ• RTHAKA -- Add.

bhÄ• gapÄ• la 9431 *bhÄ• gapÄ• la `holding a share'. [bhÄ• ga -- 2, pÄ• lÃ¡ --]
L. bhÄ“ivÄ• l, (Ju.) bhÄ• Ä«vÄ• l m. `partner, sharer', P.á¸• og. piÄ• l m. (low -- rising tone on pi --).

9431a *bhÄ• gikÄ• rthaka -- Add. 14728.

bhÄ• gin 9432 bhÄ• gin `having a share in' Mn. [BHÄ• GA -- 2]
Pa. bhÄ• gin -- `sharing', Pk. bhÄ• gi -- , bhÄ• i -- ; -- deriv. S. bhÄ• yÄ• á¹‡o `belonging to a partner'; -- bhÄ• yÄ• á¹-ho, Ëšyoá¹-ho, bhÄ• Ä«á¹-ho `that in which different people have shares', m. `partner', bhÄ• eá¹-hÄ« f. `partnership' < *BHÄ• GIKÄ• RTHAKA<-> Add.

bhÄ• ginÄ“ya 9433 bhÄ• ginÄ“ya m. `sister's son' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., Ëšyaka -- m. MBh., ËšyÄ« -- f. `sister's daughter' MW. [BHAGINÄ« --]
Pa. bhÄ• gineyya -- m. `sister's son', Pk. bhÄ• giá¹‡Ä“ya -- , bhÄ• iá¹‡Ëš, bhÄ• giá¹‡ejja -- , bhÄ• iá¹‡Ëš, bhÄ• yaá¹‡ijja -- , bhÄ• iá¹‡Ëš m.; K. beÌ†Ì£naza f. `sister's daughter'; S. bhÄ• á¹‡ejo, bhÄ• á¹‡iju, Ëšjo m., L. bhaá¹‡eÄ• m., ËšeÄ« f., (Ju.) bhaá¹‡ejÄ• m., ËšjÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. bhaÌƒá¹›Ä“Ä• m., P. bhÄ• á¹‡jÄ• m., ËšjÄ« f., ludh. bhÄ• najÄ• m., (Lahore) bhanÄ“(v)Ã£Ì„ m., ËšvÄ«Ëœ f., WPah.bhal. bhaá¹‡e_jÌˆ m., ËšjÌˆi f., Ku. bhÄ• á¹‡ij, Ëšjo, bhÄ• á¹‡jo m., N. bhÄ• nij m., bhÄ• nji f., Or. bhaá¹‡ajÄ• m., bhÄ• á¹‡iji f., OH. bhaine m., H. bhÃ£Ì„jÄ• m., bhanejan, bhÃ£Ì„jÄ« f., G. bhÄ• á¹‡ej, Ëšá¹‡iyÉ”, Ëšá¹‡É”, bhÄ• á¹‡kÉ” m., bhaÌ„Ì†á¹‡ejÄ«, bhÄ• á¹‡jÄ«, bhÄ• á¹‡kÄ« f.; Si. bÃ¤hÃ¤nÄ• , bÄ• Ì¤nÄ• `sister's son, elder brother, daughter's husband'.
Addenda: bhÄ• ginÄ“ya -- : S.kcch. bhÄ• á¹‡o m. `sister's son'; WPah.poet. bhÃ á¹‡É™jÌˆ f. (obl. -- a), ká¹-g. bhÃ á¹‡jÌˆI f. `sister's daughter', J.

bhÄ• á¹‡jÄ« f.; ká¹-g. bhÃ á¹‡jÌˆÉ” m. `sister's son', J. bhÄ• á¹‡jÄ• m.,
Garh. bhÄ• á¹‡ju m.

bhÄ• gya 9434 bhÄ• gya1 n. `fortune, lot' MBh. [BHÃ¡GA -- 1]
Pa. bhÄ• gya -- , bhagga -- n. `fortune'; Pk. bhagga -- n. `good fortune,
lot'; K. bÃ´gu m. `good fortune'; S. bhÄ• gÌ u m. `fortune, fate'; L. (Ju.)
bhÄ• gÌ m. `good fortune', P. bhÄ• g m.; Ku. bhÄ• g `fate', bhalÄ• -- bhÄ• g
`good fortune'; A. B. bhÄ• g `fortune', Or. bhÄ• ga, Mth. bhÄ• g, OAw. bhÄ• ga,
H. bhÄ• g m., OMarw. bhÄ• ga m. -- Deriv.: S. bhÄ• gÌ yo `fortunate', H.
bhÄ• gÄ«.
ABHÄ• GYA -- , NIRBHÄ• GYA -- , DURBHÄ• GYA -- , SAÃºBHÄ• GYA -- .
Addenda: bhÄ• gya -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÄ• Ë‹g m. `fate, good luck', J.
bhÄ• 'g m., Garh. bhÄ• g.
â€ SABHÄ• GYA -- , â€ *ASABHÄ• GYA -- .

bhÄ• gya 9435 bhÄ• gya2 `divisible' Vop., `entitled to a share' PÄ• á¹‡.
gaá¹‡a, `per cent.' PÄ• á¹‡.com.; -- (as substantive through analogy with
BHÄ• GYA -- 1) `*part'. [BHÄ• GA -- 2]
Pk. bhagga -- n. `share'; Phal. bhÄ• g -- `to divide (property into shares)';
Sh. bÄ• gá¹· m. `share', K. bÃ´gu, dat. bÄ• gi m. (~ bÃ´gu `good fortune' <
BHÄ• GYA -- 1?); N. bhÄ• g `share', G. M. bhÄ• g m. (bec. of gender â†• bhÄ• ga
-- 2?); Si. bÃ¤gin `in order, according to order, severally' < bhÄ• gyÄ“na
EGS 120 (H. Smith JA 1950, 188 â†• Pa.: semant. cf. bhaktyÄ• , bhaktiÅ›aá¸¥
`in succession' MW. from BHAKTI -- 2).

bhÄ• ËŠjana 9436 bhÄ• ËŠjana1 `eating, enjoying' ÅšBr., n. `receptacle, pot,
plate' MBh. [âˆšBHAJ1]
Pa. bhÄ• jana -- n. `bowl (of earth or metal)', Pk. bhÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n. m.; G.
bhÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `food, meal, dish'; M. bhÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `meals, dish ready
for making a meal'; Ko. bhÄ• á¹‡a `large vessel'; Si. badana, Ëšduna `pot'
(or < BHAJANA --); -- less certainly: S. bhÄ• á¹‡u m. `place where cattle
are kept, cowpen, dunghill, dung of cows or buffalos', bhÄ• á¹‡o m. `cattle
-- fold'; L. bhÄ• á¹‡, bhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `cattle -- shed' (with which AO 228
compares Phal. bhÄ• á¹‡á¹“l, see BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• GÄ• RA --). -- K. bhÄ• na m.
`vessel' see BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1.
Addenda: bhÄ• ËŠjana -- 1: S.kcch. bhÄ• á¹‡ m. `a vessel', bhÄ• á¹‡o m. `dish',
or < BHAJANA -- .

bhÄ• jana 9437 bhÄ• jana2 n. `dividing' Col. [Cf. bhÄ• jayati2 s.v. bhajati2. -- âˆšbhaj2]
P. bhÄ• á¹‡ f. `line made by trampling down in standing crops for purpose of division, small change for a rupee' (semant. cf. BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“, BHAGNA -- 1).
*bhÄ• jana -- 3 `putting to flight' see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.
bhÄ• jÃ¡yati1 `imparts' see BHÃ¡JATI.1
bhÄ• jayati2 `distributes' see BHAJATI2.
bhÄ• jayati3 `drives away' see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“.

9437a bhÄ• jÄ« -- Add. 14729.

bhÄ• jya 9438 bhÄ• jya `to be divided' SiddhÄ• ntaÅ›. [âˆšBHAJ2]
L. bhÄ• j m. `threshing floor' (where the grain is divided out), bhÄ• jaá¹› m. `heap of grain collected for threshing (and subsequent division)', (Ju.)
bhÄ• jaá¹› m. `threshing floor', bhÄ• jÌ„Ä« f. `share of food given at marriages, present, contribution'.
*BHÄ• JYAVÄ• á¹-A -- .

bhÄ• jyavÄ• á¹-a 9439 *bhÄ• jyavÄ• á¹-a `place for division'. [BHÄ• JYA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
L. (Ju.) bhÄ• jÌ„vaá¹› m. `threshing floor'.
bhÄ• á¹-a -- , bhÄ• á¹-i -- see *BHÄ• RTA -- .

Page 538

bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 9440 bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a1 n. `pot, dish, vessel, ornament, wares' Mn., `harness' MBh., `treasure' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `small cup, goods' KathÄ• s., bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `utensils' &capamacr;past., bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• i -- f. `razor -- case' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a (bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• ika -- m. `barber' lex.). [Cf. *HÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *BHAá¸• á¸• U --]

Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `stock -- in -- trade, goods', -- bhaá¹‡á¸• aka -- n. `articles, implement', bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `collection of goods, heap, bundle', assa -- bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- `harness'; NiDoc. bhana, baá¹• na `vessel (?)'; Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• a -- m.n. `vessel, utensils, goods (= bhaá¹• á¸• aga -- , Ëšá¸• aya -- m.n.), ornament, barber's utensils, razor', bhaá¹• á¸• iÄ• -- f. `bag'; Tir. bhaá¹‡a, bÄ• na `vessel, dish'; Kho. (Lor.) bÄ• nu `a kind of dish'; Sh. koh. boÌ„á¹‡ m., gur. boÌ„n m. `cooking pot', K.á¸• oá¸• . bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• o; S. bhÄ• nÄ« f. `barber's razor case'; WPah.cur. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• `cooking pot', jaun. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• e pl. `metal vessels'; Ku. bhÄ• no `cooking pot', bhÄ• n -- kuni (collectively), gng. bhÄ• á¹‡, bhÄ• á¹‡o, bhÄ• á¹‡ -- kuá¹‡i; N. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›o `large pot for cooking rice', bhÃ£Ì„á¹›i `goldsmith's small hammer'; B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `small earthen pot', bhÃ£Ì„á¹›i, bhÃ£Ì„iá¹› `razor case'; Or. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `cooking pot'; Bi. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `necked vessel for milk or ghee', bhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `milking vessel'; Mth. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `large earthen pot, vessel for milk or ghee'; Bhoj. bhÃ£Ì„á¹› `utensil'; Aw.lakh. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `treasure', bhaÌƒá¹›iyÄ• `earthen pot'; H. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• , bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `earthen pot' (â†’ P. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `cooking pot', L.mult. bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `vessel, utensil, granary', awÄ• á¹‡. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• `utensil'); G. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• uÌƒ n. `pot', M. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• , bhÃ£Ì„á¸• &etilde; n.; Si. baá¸• uva `movable goods, wares' (baá¸• a `belly, womb', Md. ba(n)á¸• u `body'?); -- NKal. "phan" (= phaá¹‡(á¸• -- )?) `box'; K. bÄ• na m. `vessel', bÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f. `collection of pots, large milk vessel' â†• a language in which á¹‡á¸• > n (e.g. S. above) rather than < BHÄ• ËŠJANA -- .

BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• AÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• GÄ• RA -- ; PARIBHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- ; *KÄ• á¹• SYABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , Ká¹£URABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *GHRÌ¥TABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *TÄ• MRABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *TAILABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , DADHIBHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *DUGDHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• IKÄ• -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , BHRÄ• TRÌ¥BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A , *MATHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , LAUHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- .

bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `mimicry' see BHAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.

Addenda: bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 1 [< IE. *bhondo -- , Lat. fundus T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 55 with Sk. Ä• (and dial. a in bhaá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 &capamacr;past.) < IE. o]

S.kcch. bhÄ• nÄ« f. `bag for a barber's instruments'; WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ á¹‡á¸• É” m. `pot, vessel' (â†• H.? Him.I 155); Garh. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• u m. `large pot', bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `small do.'; Md. banÌ†á¸• u `stomach, womb', banÌ†á¸• iyÄ• `metal pot'.

bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 see BHAá¹‡á¸• A -- 2 Add2.

bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›Ä• lÄ• 9441 bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `storehouse' Åšatr. 2. *bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›Ä• la- `having a store'. 3. *bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›Ä• lin -- .
[bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 1, Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• --]
1. OH. bhaá¹›asÄ• ra f. `cupboard for keeping food in', H. bhaÌƒá¸• sÄ• l, ËšsÄ• r, bhansÄ• l f. `storehouse, granary'; Si. baá¸• ahala `pottery'.
2. Si. baá¸• ahal, baá¸• Ä• lÄ• `goldsmith', baá¸• al -- vÃ¤á¸• a `goldsmith's trade'.
3. Si. baá¸• ahÃ¤l `potter'.
Addenda: bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• aÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- : Md. baá¸• aha (Ëšhalek), banÌ†á¸• Ëš, banÌ†á¸• ahage (ge < GÄ“HÃ¡ --) `pantry'.

bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra 9442 bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra n. `treasury' YÄ• jÃ±. [bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- 1, agÄ• ra --]
Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra -- , Ëšá¸• Ä• Ä• ra -- , Ëšá¸• Ä• ra -- m. `treasury'; Phal. bhakar -- bhÄ• á¹‡Ä• ËŠl `goat -- house', bhÄ• á¹‡á¹“l m. `cow -- or sheeppen in the hills, hill -- pasture', Bshk. banÄ• l `hill -- pasture' (AO xviii 228 compares L. bhÄ• á¹‡Ä• , see BHÄ• ËŠJANA -- 1); S. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ru m. `storehouse'; L. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• r m. `granary, spinning -- bee' (S. L. bec. of -- á¹‡á¸• -- â†• H.); P. bhaÌƒá¸• Ä• r m. `storehouse', bhaÌƒá¸• eÄ• ËŠr m. `store, a company of girls'; WPah.cam. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• r `treasury'; Ku. bhanÄ• r m. `storehouse', N. bhaÌƒá¹›Ä• r, A. bhaÌƒrÄ• l, B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• r, Or. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ra, Mth. Bhoj. bhaÌƒá¹›Ä• r, OAw. bhaá¹• á¸• Ä• rÅ«, H. bhaÌƒá¸• Ä• r(Ä•), bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• r m., OMarw. bhaá¹›Ä• ra m., G. bhaÌƒá¸• Ä• r m. (old n.), M. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• r n.
BHÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• Ä• GÄ• RIKA -- .
Addenda: bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™á¸• hÄ• Ë‹r m. `storehouse, granary', J. bhá¸• Ä• r, Garh. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• r; Md. baná¸• Ä• ra `Government, Attorney -- General' â†• Ind. (with full nasal).

bhÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika 9443 bhÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika m. `treasurer' KathÄ• s.
[BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• GÄ• RA --]
Pa. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika -- m. `storekeeper', Pk. bhaá¹• á¸• Ä• gÄ• ri(a) -- , bhaá¹• á¸• Ä• ri(a) -- m., P. WPah.cam. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ«; N. bhaÌƒá¹›Ä• ri `treasurer, partic. class of Brahmans'; A. bhaÌƒrÄ• li `storekeeper', B. bhÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• ri, Or. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ri(Ä• ), Bi. bhaÌƒá¹›Ä• rÄ« m., Aw. H. G. bhaÌƒá¸• Ä• rÄ« m., M. bhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• rÄ« m.; OSi. inscr. baá¸• akarika, Ëšiya ( -- k -- = -- y -- ), Si. baá¸• ahÃ¤ra, banÌ†á¸• Ã¤ri, badÃ¤riyÄ•  `treasurer'.
Addenda: bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™á¸• hÃ rl m. `man in charge

of treasure and stores of a temple', J. bhá¸• Ä• ri m.; Garh. bhaÌƒá¸• Ä• ri `store -- keeper'; Md. banÌ†á¸• Ä“ri `treasurer'.

bhÄ• ta 9444 bhÄ• ta `shining' lex. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. bhÄ• ta -- `shining'; OAw. bhÄ• ye m. pl. `befitting, beautiful'; H. abhÄ• yÄ• `unbefitting'.

9445 bhÄ• ËŠti `shines' RV., `is splendid, appears' MBh. 2. bhÄ• payatÄ“ `makes shine' Gr. 3. *bhÄ• pyatÄ“ `is made to appear'. [âˆšBHÄ•]
1. Pa. bhÄ• ti `shines', Pk. bhÄ• i, bhÄ• adi, pres. part. bhaá¹• ta -- ; L. bhÄ• vaá¹‡, pres. part. bhÄ• nda, fut. bhÃ£Ì„sÄ« `to be agreeable to, please, suit'; Ku. bhÄ• á¹‡o `to look well, be liked, suit'; MB. bhÄ• ye `appears'; H. bhÄ• nÄ• `to be acceptable, be known'.
2. Pk. bhÄ• vÄ“i `likes', bhÄ• vaÃ¯ `shows'; K. bÄ• wun `to show, tell, disclose one's thoughts', bÄ• wazun `to be liked, be tasty' (with -- az -- after woÌ†pazun < UTPADYATÄ“ ~ *woÌ†pawun < UTPÄ• DAYATI?); S. bhÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to like'; P. bhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to be agreeable or suitable'; Ku. bhÄ• uá¹‡o `to like, suit'; OAw. bhÄ• vaÃ¯ `befits, is pleasing'; H. bhÄ• unÄ• `to be acceptable'; G. bhÄ• vvuÌƒ `to please, be agreeable to, be pleased with, approve'; M. bhÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to like' (LM 379 wrongly < bhÄ• vayati).
3. Ku. bhÄ• pá¹‡o `to notice, remark, know by observation'.
Addenda: bhÄ• ËŠti: deriv. OP. P. bhÄ• á¹‡Ä• , bhÄ• nÄ• `pleased'.

bhÄ• dra 9446 bhÄ• dra m. `the 5th month August -- September' RÄ• jat. [Shortened from BHÄ• DRAPADA --]
A. bhÄ• d `id.', OB. bhÄ• da, Or. bhoda.
*BHÄ• DRABHÅ«TA -- .
Addenda: bhÄ• dra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÉ”Ë‹ddÉ™r m. `the month' (dial. -- dr-<-> or X Sk.?).

bhÄ• drapada 9447 bhÄ• drapada m. `the 5th month August -- September' SuÅ›r. [BHADRAPADÄ• --]
Pk. bhaddavaya -- m. `the 5th month'; PaÅ¡. bÄ• drau `first month of winter' (â†• Ind.); P. bhÄ• drÃµ, bhÄ• dÃµ m. `the month August -- September', WPah.bhal. bhÄ• á¸• á¸·o m., Ku. bhÄ• do, N. bhadaÌ„Ì†u; Or. bhoduÄ• `the month', adj. `produced or harvested in Bh.'; Bi. bhÄ• dÃµ `the month', Mth. bhÄ• daw, bhadauÄ• , Bhoj. bhÄ• doÌ„, Aw.lakh. bhÄ• dauÌƒ, H. bhÄ• dÃµ m., G. bhÄ• darvÉ” m., M. bhÄ• dvÄ• .

BHÄ• DRAPADÄ« -- .
Addenda: bhÄ• drapada -- : S.kcch. bhadhro m. `11th month' -- or < BHADRAPADÄ• -- ?; WPah.kc. bhadro (â†• Sk. H. bhÄ• dra ac. Him.I 155), Wkc. bhÉ”jo; -- also A. OB. bhÄ• da and Or. bhoda (rather than < BHÄ• DRA --) ac. AFD 72.

bhÄ• drapadÄ« 9448 bhÄ• drapadÄ« f. `full moon day in month of BhÄ• drapada' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. [BHÄ• DRAPADA --]
K. bÃ¶dri -- mÄ• was f. `id.'
*BHÄ• DRAPADÄ«YA -- .

bhÄ• drapadÄ«ya 9449 *bhÄ• drapadÄ«ya `produced in the month BhÄ• drapada'. [Cf. Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ«ya -- ~ Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÄ« -- . -- BHÄ• DRAPADÄ« --]
A. bhadiyÄ• `rice harvested in Bh.', adj. `produced or born in Bh.'; B. bhÄ• daÃ¯, Ëšdui `rice which ripens in Bh.'; Or. bhodei `produced or harvested in Bh.', Bi. bhadaiyÄ• ; H. bhÄ• dÃµwÄ«, bhÄ• daÄ« f. `autumn crop'; M. bhÄ• dvÄ« f. `after -- crop of rice'.

bhÄ• drabhÅ«ta 9450 *bhÄ• drabhÅ«ta `occurring in the 5th month AugustSeptember'. [BHÄ• DRA -- , BHÅ«TÃ¡ --]
H. bhadauÌƒh `id.'.

bhÄ• na 9451 bhÄ• na1 n. `appearance' VedÄ• ntas. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pk. bhÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `appearance'; S. bhÄ• á¹‡o m., bhÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `will of God'; P. bhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `will'; N. bhÄ• n `appearance, pretence'; B. bhÄ• n `appearance'; Or. bhÄ• á¹‡a `pretence'; Mth. bhÄ• nab `to appear, resemble'; H. bhÄ• n m. `appearance'.

bhÄ• na 9452 *bhÄ• na2 `speech'. [âˆšBHAN1]
Pa. bhÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `recitation of scripture'; Mth. bhÄ• n `speech, saying, word'; Si. baá¹‡a `recitation, word'.

bhÄ• nÃº 9453 bhÄ• nÃº m. `brightness, light' RV., `sun' MBh. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. bhÄ• nu -- `light, bright red'; Pk. bhÄ• á¹‡u -- m. `sun'; P. bhÄ• á¹‡ f. `rays of the sun'; G. bhÄ• á¹‡ m. `sun'.
bhÄ• payatÄ“, *bhÄ• pyatÄ“ see BHÄ• ËŠTI.
BH&capamacr;M `be angry': bhÄ• ËŠma -- 1, bhÄ• mitÃ¡ -- .

9453a â€ *bhÄ• bbha -- a nursery word: WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ bbI f. `elder brother's wife'; J. bhÄ• bi f. `brother's wife'; H. bhÄ• bhÄ« f. `elder brother's wife' Him.I 155.

bhÄ• ËŠma 9454 bhÄ• ËŠma1 m. `blaze (of anger)' RV. 2. *bhama -- . [âˆšBHÄ• M]
1. K. boÌ„m m. `anger'; G. bhÄ• m f. `angry woman, young and seductive woman' (See Add.).

Page 539

2. K. bam m. `something that causes disappointment or anger', bomu (f. bÃ¼m Ã¼) `angry'.

bhÄ• ma 9455 bhÄ• ma2 (Ëšaka -- lex.) m. `sister's husband' BhP. [Prob. MIA. pet name, like mÄ• ma -- , formed from bhÄ• u -- , bhÄ• i -- < BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , cf. bhÄ• vuka -- m. `sister's husband' in drama EWA ii 496]
K. bema m. `sister's husband' (X BHAGINÄ«PATI -- ?).
*BHÄ• MAKAJÄ• NI -- .

bhÄ• makajÄ• ni 9456 *bhÄ• makajÄ• ni `husband's brother's wife'. [bhÄ• ma -- 2, jÄ• ni --]
PaÅ¡. baá¹…gyanÄ« `husband's brother's wife'.

bhÄ• mitÃ¡ 9457 bhÄ• mitÃ¡ `enraged' RV. [âˆšBHÄ• M]
H. bhÄ• Ä«Ëœ `fearful, terrible' (bhÄ• &etilde; bhÄ• &etilde; karnÄ• `to be terrifying'): or < bhÄ• mÃ-n -- `blazing' RV. (bhÄ• minÄ« -- f. `angry woman' BhP.com., Pk. bhÄ• miá¹‡Ä« -- f.).

9458 bhÄ• yÃ¡yatÄ“ (Ëšti KÄ• lid.) `frightens' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. bhÄ• yayatÄ“, bhÄ• yÄ• pÄ“ti `frightens' (see BHÃ¡YATÄ“), Pk. bhÄ• Ä“i,

bhÄ• aÃ¯, bhÄ• Ä• vÄ“i; MB. bhayÄ• unÄ« `frightful' ODBL 665; H. bhayÄ• nÄ• `to be afraid, to frighten'; OSi. bavanu `to frighten'.

bhÄ• rÃ¡ 9459 bhÄ• rÃ¡ m. `burden, weight' RV., bhÄ• raka -- m. `weight' Mn. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. bhÄ• ra -- , -- bhÄ• raka -- m. `load', Dhp. bhara, NiDoc. bhara, bara; Pk. bhÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya -- m. `load, weight'; Gy. eur. pharo `heavy', pal. bar `trouble, vexation'; Ash. bÄ• r m. `burden, load', Kt. bÃ¥r; Wg. bÄ• `load, bundle'; Dm. baÌ,r `load', PaÅ¡. bhÄ• r, Shum. bÄ• r; Woá¹-. pÄ• r, f. pyÄ“r `heavy' (p -- from poÌ„l `light' Buddruss Woá¹- 119); Kal. rumb. phaÌ„Ì†r `load', urt. bhÄ• r; Kho. bar (with rising tone) `load, burden, present of food on conclusion of marriage from bride's house and the return present'; Phal. bhÄ• ËŠru `burden'; Sh. bar m. `load, bundle of wood', gur. bÄ• r m.; K. bÄ• r, bÃ´ru m. `load', bÄ• ra `heavy'; L. P. bhÄ• r m. `load', bhÄ• rÄ• `heavy'; WPah.bhad. bhÄ• roÌ„ `load', bhal. cam. bhÄ• r, pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. bhÄ• rÄ• ; Ku. bhÄ• ro `load, debt'; N. bhÄ• r `load, weight', bhÄ• rÄ• `debt', bhÄ• ri `bundle'; A. bhÄ• r `load carried on pole over shoulder, weight, responsibility'; B. bhÄ• r `load', bhÄ• rÄ• `debt'; Or. bhÄ• ra `load', Mth. bhÄ• r, OAw. bhÄ• ra, H. bhÄ• r, bhÄ• rÄ• m.; G. bhÄ• r m. `load', bhÄ• rÉ” m. `load, beam', bhÄ• rÄ« f. `bundle of sticks'; M. bhÄ• r, bhÄ• rÄ• m. `load', bhÄ• rÄ« f. `bundle of sticks'; Si. bara, bÃ¤ra `load, weight', baruva `weight on a fishing line'; Md. baru `burden, load'.
bhÄ• ratara -- , bhÄ• rika -- 1, bhÄ• rika -- 2, bhÄ• rin -- ; *bhÄ• rapÄ• datÄ• -- ; saá¹• bhÄ• rin -- , *sabhÄ• rikÄ• -- , *chÄ• dyabhÄ• ra -- , *daá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhÄ• ra -- .
Addenda: bhÄ• rÃ¡ -- : Kho. bÄ• rÄ• ËŠn obl.pl. BKhoT 66; WPah.ká¹-g. bhÄ• r m. `a grain measure' (16 tÃ¡á¹-á¹-h = 1 bhÄ• r, 20 bhÄ• r = 1 khÄ• r); J. bhÄ• r m. `a seed measure'; Garh. bhÄ• ru `load', OMarw. bhÄ• ra m.; Md. baru, bura `weight', adj. `heavy'.

bhÄ• raá¹‡a 9460 *bhÄ• raá¹‡a `supporting'. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Ku. bhÄ• raá¹‡ m. `support, maintenance, means of support'; G. bhÄ• raá¹‡ n. `a weight, pressure'.

9460a â€ bhÄ• rata -- n. `the story of the sons of Bharata' MBh. WPah.poet. bharo m. `song, epic'; -- J. bÄ• r f. `song'? Him.I 156.

bhÄ• ratara 9461 bhÄ• ratara `heavy' DivyÄ• v. [BHÄ• RÃ¡ --]

Pa. bhÄ• ratara -- `forming a heavier load'; P. bharerÄ• `heavy, fat, elderly'.

bhÄ• rapÄ• datÄ• 9462 *bhÄ• rapÄ• datÄ• `elephantiasis'. [Cf. bhÄ• rika -- `swollen (by elephantiasis)' SuÅ›r. -- BHÄ• RÃ¡ -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Pa. bhÄ• rapÄ• datÄ• -- f. `elephantiasis of the leg', Si. baravaya, ËšvÄ“.

9463 bhÄ• rayati `causes to bear, engages for hire' MBh. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Kal.rumb. pharÃ©m `I load'; Kho. (Lor.) bÉ™reIk `to carry or make up or take up as a load'; L. bhÄ• raá¹‡ `to spread or bring out from a kiln'; H. bhÄ• rnÄ• `to give a load to, load, carry, press'; G. bhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to keep live coals buried in ashes'; -- altern. < BHÄ• LÃ¡YATÄ“: G. bhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to charm, fascinate'; M. bhÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;, bhÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to make strong by charms (weapons, rice, water), enchant, fascinate'.

bhÄ• rika 9464 bhÄ• rika1 m. `porter' RÄ• jat. [BHÄ• RIN --]
Pa. bhÄ• rika -- `loaded', Pk. bhÄ• ria -- ; Ash. barÄ« `blacksmith, artisan, slave, servant', Wg. barÄ«ËŠ, bÄ• ËŠrÄ«, Kt. barÄ«ËŠ, Pr. bÄ• ËŠrÄ« NTS xvii 238; Ku. bhÄ• rÄ« m. `porter', N. bhariyÄ• , A. B. bhÄ• ri, Or. bhÄ• riÄ• , Mth. bhariÄ• , Si. bariyÄ• EGS 119.
*DÄ• RUBHÄ• RIKA -- , *DÄ• VABHÄ• RIKA -- .

bhÄ• rika 9465 bhÄ• rika2 `forming a load, heavy' SuÅ›r. [Cf. bhÄ• ri<-> `ponderous (of a tone)' ÅšiÅ›. -- BHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
P. Ku. bhÄ• rÄ« `heavy', N. A. B. Or. Bi. bhÄ• ri, Aw.lakh. H. G. M. bhÄ• rÄ«, Si. bÃ¤ra; Md. biru `impossible', bura `difficult'; -- ext. -- ll -- : Pk. bhÄ• rilla -- `heavy'; N. bharilo `well -- filled, stout and strong'.
Addenda: bhÄ• rika -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ ri `weighty, heavy, big, much' (bÉ”á¹›É” bhÃ ri adv. `very much'), J. bhÄ• ri.

bhÄ• rin 9466 bhÄ• rin `bearing a load' Mn., f. bhÄ• riá¹‡Ä« -- KÄ• vyÄ• d. [BHÄ• RÃ¡ --]
Si. bÃ¤riá¹‡Ä« `pregnant woman'.
BHÄ• RIKA -- 1.
*bhÄ• riyÄ• -- `wife' see BHÄ• RYÄ• Ë‹ -- .

bhÄ• riyÄ• pa 9467 *bhÄ• riyÄ• pa `husband'. [BHÄ• RYÄ• Ë‹ -- , PA -- 2]
Dm. baryeu `husband' (NTS xii 161 < *bharitrÌ¥<-> with ?), Kal.rumb.

bhn/aru, Tor. be (Grierson Tor 141 < VARÃ¡ -- 2), Phal. bharÄ«ËŠu, Sh. bÄƒreÌ†á¹“ m.; -- Gaw. heriou (h -- < bh -- in a term of address?).

bhÄ• rta 9468 *bhÄ• rta `pertaining to servants': > MIA. bhÄ• á¹-a -- m.n. `wages' lex., bhÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `wages (esp. of prostitution)' &capamacr;ryav. 2. *bhÄ• rti -- `pertaining to wages': > MIA. bhÄ• á¹-i -- f. `wages (esp. of prostitution)' KathÄ• s. [bhÄ• á¹-a -- , bhÄ• á¹-i -- poss. MIA. formations from bhaá¹-a -- < bhrÌ¥ta -- , but more prob. early MIA. < *bhÄ• á¹-á¹-a -- , *bhÄ• á¹-á¹-i -- (with reduction of double consonant after long vowel proper to an eastern (amg.) dialect?) < *bhÄ• rta -- , *bhÄ• rti -- , vrÌ¥ddhi -- formations from BHRÌ¥TA -- , BHÅ•ÌŠTI -- . -- âˆšBHRÌ¥]
1. Pk. bhÄ• á¸• aya -- n. `hire', S. bhÄ• á¹›o m.; L.awÄ• á¹‡. bhÄ• á¹›Ä• `rent, fare', poá¹-h. pÄ• ËŠrÄ• (with low rising tone); P. bhÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `rent, hire'; WPah.bhad. bhÄ• á¹›u, pl. Ëšá¹›Ã£Ì„ n. `charge for grinding corn'; Ku. bhÄ• á¹›o m. `wages, hire'; A. bhÄ• rÄ• `hire, rent', B. bhÄ• á¹›Ä• ; Or. bhaá¹›Ä• `rent of house, wages of prostitution'; Bi. bhÄ• r `wage for parching grain'; Mth. bhÄ• r `wages', bhÄ• á¹›Ä• `hire, price of labour', (SBhagalpur) bhÄ• ro `wage for parching grain'; H. bhÄ• á¹› m. `wages of prostitution, pimp', bhÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `hire, fare, freight, rent (of house)', G. bhÄ• á¹›uÌƒ n., M. bhÄ• á¸• &etilde; n.; <-> deriv. S. bhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to hire'; -- L. bhaá¹›uÄ• m. `cuckold'; Ku. bhaá¹›uwÄ• m. `pimp', H. bhÄ• á¹›Å« m. (â†’ Mth. bhaá¹›uÄ• , N. bhaá¹›uwÄ•). -- MIA. *bhatta -- , *bhaá¹-á¹-a -- (< *bhÄ• rta<-> rather than BHAKTÃ¡ --): Pa. bhaá¹-á¹-ha -- (for *bhaá¹-á¹-a -- ?), v.l. bhatta -- `wages, tip'; P. bhattÄ• m. `extra pay to public servants or soldiers' (ludh. `food taken to farmers in fields'); H. bhÄ• tÄ• , bhattÄ• m. `advances made to ploughmen without interest'; G. bhÄ• tuÌƒ n. `extra allowance above pay given to public servants &c.'; Si. bata `daily ration or pay of coolie or soldier'.
2. Pk. bhÄ• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `hire, tax'; S. bhÄ• á¹›i f. `wages of a pimp'; P. H. bhÄ• á¹› f. `prostitute's wage'; G. bhÄ• á¹›i f. `profit on letting out prostitutes', M. bhÄ• á¸• f.; Si. bÃ¤laya, st. bÃ¤la -- `wages, hire'. -- Deriv.: Pk. bhÄ• á¸• iya<-> `hired'; S. bhÄ• á¹›Ä«, bhÄ• á¹›yo m. `pimp'; P. bhÄ• á¹›Ä« m. `one who lets out oxen &c. on hire, pack -- carrier'; Ku. bhaá¹›iyÄ• `paid servant'; Si. inscr. bÃ¤layaá¹-a dat. pl. `for the servants'.
*BHÄ• RTAJÄ«VIN -- , *BHÄ• RTAVRÌ¥TTI -- .

bhÄ• rtajÄ«vin 9469 *bhÄ• rtajÄ«vin `living by wages', bhÄ• á¹-akajÄ«vikÄ• --

f. HYogÅš. [*BHÄ• RTA -- , JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
Ku. bhaá¹›oÄ« m. `paid servant'.

bhÄ• rtavrÌ¥tti 9470 *bhÄ• rtavrÌ¥tti `having livelihood from wages'.
[*BHÄ• RTA -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
Ku. bhaá¹›et m. `paid servant'; H. bhaá¹›auá¹-Ä«, Ëšá¹›oá¹-Ä« m. `one who plies for hire'.

Page 540

*bhÄ• rti -- `wages' see *BHÄ• RTA -- .
bhÄ• ryÃ -- `to be borne or cherished' TS. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
BHÄ• RYÄ• Ë‹ -- , *ABHÄ• RIYA -- .

Page 541

bhiká¹£Ä• cara 9486 bhiká¹£Ä• cara m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `mendicant' R. 2. *bhiká¹£Ä• carin -- . [BHIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- , CARÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pa. bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• -- f. `alms -- begging'; Pk. bhikkhÄ• yara -- , Ëšbhicchaara -- m. `beggar', H. bhikhÄ• r m.; -- G. bhikhÄ• ru (with suffix -- u < -- uka --).
2. Ap. bhiccÄ• ri -- m., P. bhikhÄ• rÄ« m., Ku. N. bhikÄ• ri, A. bhikhÄ• ri, B. bhik(h)Ä• ri, bhikiri, Or. bhik(h)Ä• ri, f. Ëšruá¹‡i, Bhoj. bhikhÄ• ri, H. bhÄ-Ì„k(h)Ä• rÄ«, f. Ëšrin, G. bhikhÄ• rÄ«, f. Ëšreá¹‡, M. Ko. bhikÄ• rÄ« m.
Addenda: bhiká¹£Ä• cara -- : Garh. bhikhÄ• rÄ« m. `beggar'.

bhiká¹£ita 9487 bhiká¹£ita `obtained alms' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšBHIKá¹£]
L. (Ju.) bikhiÄ• m. `alms', Mth. bhÄ«khi, Bhoj. bhÄ«khi.

bhiká¹£Ãº 9488 bhiká¹£Ãº m. `mendicant' Mn., bhiká¹£uka -- GrÌ¥S. [âˆšBHIKá¹£]
Pa. bhikkhu -- m. `mendicant monk', AÅ›. bhikhu -- , NiDoc. bhicÌ„hÌ• u, KharI. bhiká¹£usa gen. sg., Dhp. bhikhu<-> (â†• Centre), Pk. bhikkhu -- m.; WPah.bhal. bhuch m.f. `habitual beggar' (or < BUBHUKá¹£U -- ?); B. bhik adj. `begging'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) biku, buku `Buddhist monk'; -- Si. bik â†• Pa.

bhicc 9489 *bhicc `press'.
H. bhÄ«cnÄ• `to press, squeeze'; -- ext. -- kk -- and -- á¸• -- : G. bhacakvuÌƒ `to be struck, to pierce', bhacaá¹›vuÌƒ `to press, squeeze'. -- Cf. G. bhÄ©svuÌƒ `to press', bhe_cÉ” m. `crushing'.
*BHIá¹¬ `meet, throng': *BHIá¹- -- , *BHÄ«á¹- -- , *BHÄ“á¹- -- , *BHÄ“á¹-á¹- -- , *BHÄ“L -- , *BHÄ“LL -- ; *Ä• BHIá¹- -- , *Ä• BHÄ“á¹- -- , *UDBHIá¹- -- , *SAá¹• BHIá¹- -- ; -- cf. âˆš*MIá¸• , âˆšMIL. [Any connexion with abhÄ«ËŠvrÌ¥ta -- `surrounded' or abhÃ-vartatÄ“ `approaches' is very unlikely. Poss. with âˆš*MIá¸• of Mu. origin PMWS 148 and with âˆšPÄ«á¸• (see Add.) if also of non -- Aryan origin. Sanskritized as bhitra -- n. `a dance' Saá¹• gÄ«t. ?]

bhiá¹- 9490 *bhiá¹- `meet, throng'. 2. *bhÄ«á¹- -- . 3. *bhÄ“á¹- -- . 4. *bhÄ“á¹-á¹- -- . 5. *bhÄ“l -- . 6. *bhÄ“ll -- . [âˆš*BHIá¹-]
1. Pk. bhiá¸• aÃ¯ `meets, fights'; S. bhiá¹›aá¹‡u `to meet', bhiá¹›Ä• iá¹‡u `to mix'; L. bhiá¹›aá¹‡ `to fight'; P. bhiá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to fight', caus. bhiá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhal. bhiá¹›nÅ« `to be tight', biá¹› `near' (with abnormal loss of aspiration in postposition), cur. bhiá¹›nÄ• `to fight'; Ku. bhiá¹›á¹‡o `to quarrel with'; N. bhirnu `to put on, gird on', bhirÄ• unu `to cause to wear'; A. bhirÄ• iba `to tie (two buffaloes) together'; B. bhiá¹›Ä• `to come close', bhiá¹›Ä• na `to bring alongside'; H. bhiá¹›nÄ• `to come close, embrace, fight', bhiá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to bring together'; G. bhiá¹›vuÌƒ `to come close, fight', bhiá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ `to embrace'; M. bhiá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to come close, fight'.
2. Pk. bhÄ«á¸• aÃ¯ `meets, fights'; K. bÄ«r f. `crowd', S. bhÄ«á¹›a f.; P. bhÄ«á¹› `crowd', bhÄ«á¹›nÄ• `to close'; Ku. bhÄ«á¹› `crowd'; N. bhiá¹› (lw. with á¹›); A. bhir `pressure', bhiriba `to press, crush, be bent', bhirÄ• iba tr. `to bend'; B. bhiá¹› `crowd'; Or. bhiá¹›a `crowd', bhiá¹›ibÄ• `to draw

tight, hug, tie'; Mth. bhÄ«rab `to tie'; Aw.lakh. bhÄ«r `crowd', H. G. bhÄ«á¹› f., M. bhÄ«á¸• f.
3. S. bheá¹›o `joined'; P. bheá¹›nÄ• `to close, compare'; WPah.bhal. bhe_ á¹›nÅ« `to tighten'; H. bheá¹›nÄ• `to close in' (â†' N. bheá¹› `clash'), bheá¹›Å« `quarrelsome'.
4. Pk. bhiá¹-á¹-ijjaÃ¯ `meets', bhiá¹-á¹-aá¹‡a -- n. `present'; S. bheá¹-aá¹‡u `to complete'; P. bheá¹-aá¹‡ f. `procuress'; Ku. bheá¹-á¹‡o `to meet'; N. bheá¹-nu `to meet', bheá¹-Ä• unu `to fall in with, accomplish'; A. bheá¹-iba, bh&etilde;á¹-Ëš `to obstruct', bheá¹-Ä• `dam'; B. bheá¹-Ä• `to meet', Or. bheá¹-ibÄ• , Mth. bheá¹-ab, bh&etilde;á¹-Ëš, OAw. bheá¹• á¹-aÃ¯, H. bheá¹-nÄ• , G. bheá¹-vuÌƒ, M. bheá¹-á¹‡&etilde;; -- Pk. bhiá¹-á¹-Ä• -- f. `present' (semant. cf. UPÄ• YANA -- ), S. bheá¹-a f., P. bheá¹- f.; Ku. bheá¹-aulÄ« f. `presents sent to sister in month of Cait'; N. A. B. Or. bheá¹-i `a present' (A. also bh&etilde;á¹-i); Mth. bh&etilde;á¹- `interview'; OAw. bheá¹• á¹-a f. `present', lakh. bheÌ„ÌƒÁ¹-, H. bheá¹-Ä« f.; G. bheá¹- f. `meeting', bheá¹-iyÉ” m. `bearer of a gift'; M. bheá¹- f. `meeting, present'. -- WPah. (Joshi) mhiá¹-á¹‡u, miá¹-á¹‡u `to meet' X milá¹‡u < MILÃ¡TI.
5. Pk. bhÄ“lÄ“i `mixes', caus. bhÄ“lavia -- ; H. bhel f. `mixture'; G. bheá¸· m. `mixture', bheá¸·uÌƒ `mixed up', bheá¸·avvuÌƒ `to mix'; M. bheá¸· f. `mixture', bheá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. and intr. `to mix'.
6. N. bhelÄ• `crowd'; B. bhel `deception'; Or. bhela `alloy, deception'; M. bhelá¹‡&etilde; tr. and intr. `to mix'.
Addenda: *bhiá¹- -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bhiá¹›nÃµ `to put on, wear', caus. bÉ™á¹›he\uá¹‡Ãµ `to clothe'.
4. *bhÄ“á¹-á¹- -- : S.kcch. bheá¹-á¹‡Å« `to embrace', Garh. bh&etilde;á¹-á¹‡u; OMarw. bheá¹-i f. `meeting, embrace'. -- X MIL: WPah.ká¹-g. mIá¹-há¹‡Ãµ `to meet, gather, be possessed (by the god), dance ecstatically', J. mhiá¹-á¹‡u, miá¹-á¹‡u `to meet'; -- ká¹-g. meá¹-á¹‡Ãµ tr. `to gather, roll together', meá¹-há¹‡Ãµ intr. `to gather, meet'.
5. *bhÄ“l -- : S.kcch. bherá¹‡Å« `to mix'.

bhiá¹-á¹-a 9491 *bhiá¹-á¹-a `mound'. 2. *bhÄ«á¹-a -- . 3. *bhiá¹‡á¸• a -- .
1. S. bhiá¹-a f. `sandhill'; Ku. bhiá¹-o m. `ridge, terrace, upper side of field', bhiá¹-uko m. `ridge, terrace, hillock'; N. bhiá¹-o `wall holding up a terraced field'; B. bhiá¹-Ä• `mound, mound on a ruined site, homestead' (in last sense ODBL 66 refers to OB. cmpds. with -- hiá¹-á¹-i -- , -- viá¹-á¹-i -- and Tam. viá¸• u, viá¹-á¹-u `house'); H. bhÄ«á¹- f.

`embankment'.
2. Ku. bhÄ«á¹›, bhiá¹›o `terrace, wall'; N. bhir `steep slope, precipice'.
3. Mth. bhÄ«Ëœá¹›, bhÄ©á¹›wÄ• `mound round a tank'.
*bhiá¹‡á¸• a -- `mound' see prec.
Addenda: *bhiá¹-á¹-a -- . 4. â€ *bhiá¹‡á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ¬ndI f., poet. bhrInde f. `stone fence round threshing floor'.
5. â€ *bhÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- : A. bh&etilde;á¹-Ä• (phonet. bhe_ta) `dam, enclosure' AFD 214, 421, bh&etilde;á¹-i (phonet. bh&etilde;ti) `site of a house' AFD 202.
â€ *bhiá¹‡á¹-a -- `mound' see *BHIá¹-á¹-A -- .

bhiá¹‡á¸• Ä• 9492 bhiá¹‡á¸• Ä• f. `the vegetable Abelmoschus esculentus' PaÃ±cat., Ëšá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aka -- , Ëšá¸• Ä«taka -- m. lex.
P. bhiá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `Hibiscus esculentus'; Ku. bhÄ©á¹›Ä« `an autumn vegetable with long beans'; Or. bheá¹‡á¸• Ä« `a vegetable'; Bi. H. bhiá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `Abelmoschus or Hibiscus esculentus'; G. bhÄ©á¸• É” m. `H. esculentus', bhÄ©á¸• Ä« f. `flax, hemp'; M. bh&etilde;á¸• Ä• m. `H. esculentus'.
bhiá¹‡á¸• ipÄ• la -- see BHINDIPÄ• LA -- .

bhitta 9493 bhitta n. `*split timber', `fragment' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., `wall' Inscr. [âˆšBHID]
Pk. bhittaya -- n. `piece, half'; á¸Œ. bit*lli f. `shelf'; Kt. bitÃ-l `plank, roof -- plank', Wg. bÃ©telÉ™; Dm. bit `rafter, roof -- plank, table'; PaÅ¡.ar. bidÃ³k `table', ish. bitilÄ«ËŠ `rafters, roof -- shingles'; Gaw. bitalÃ¡ `rafter'; Kal.urt. bÄ«t `roof -- plank', rumb. bitÄ• la `tile, slate'; Kho. bit `plank, roof -- plank, shelf', (Lor.) bitIli `plank for sitting on', bitolu `board on which bread is made'; Phal. bhittu, pl. Ëšta `roof -- plank'; P. bhitt m. `half of double door, window', kgr. bhittu m. `board, door, half of double door'; Ku. bhito `rafter on which slates are laid'; N. bhit `piece of cloth stretched below rafters to form ceiling', bhitto `wall' (cf. BHITTÃ- --); A. bhiti `side, direction'; B. bhita, bhite `towards'; Or. bhita, ËštÄ• `side, edge, quarter, direction', (Medinipur) bhitÄ• mÄ• ribÄ• `to cut slices of earth from the side of a ridge'; Bi. bhÄ«t `door', bhÄ«tÄ• `top of wall'; Mth. bhÄ«tÄ• `deep furrow used as irrigation channel'; G. bhÄ«tÉ” m. `beam resting on a wall'.

bhittÃ- 9494 bhittÃ- f. `mat of split reeds' ÅšBr., `panel, partition, wall' MaitrUp., bhÃ-ttikÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšBHID]

Pa. Pk. bhitti -- f. `wall' (Pa. bhittika -- `having walls'); Sh. bÄ-tkoÌ„r f. `wall' (+?), S. bhiti f., P. bhÄ«t f. (â†•  H.?); WPah.bhal. bhitti f. `sitting -- room with hearth in middle'; Ku. bhÄ«t `wall, terrace', bhÄ«tÄ« `wall, stone or brick fence, terrace'; B. bhit `wall', Bi. bhÄ«t, Mth. bhÄ«t, bhÄ«ti, bhitti, Bhoj. bhÄ«ti, H. bhÄ«t, bhÄ«Ëœt, bhÄ«ti f., OG. bhÄ«ti f., G. bhÄ«Ëœt, bhitá¹›Ä«, bhÄ©tËš, bhitará¹›Ä«, bhÄ©tËš f., M. bhÄ«Ëœt, bhint f., Si. bita, pl. bit; -- N. bhitto `wall' prob. < BHITTA -- .

BHID `split': BHITTA -- , BHITTÃ- -- , BHIDYÃ¡TÄ“, BHINDATI, BHINNÃ¡ -- , BHá¸—TTUM, BHÄ“DYA -- ; UDBHIDYATÄ“, PÃ¡RIBHINNA -- , *PRABHINDATI, *VIBHITTA -- , VIBHINNA -- , VIBHÄ“DANA -- , VIBHÄ“DAYATI.

Addenda: bhittÃ- -- : S.kcch. bhitt f. `wall', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÄ«Ë‹t f. (obl. -- I), J. bhÄ«t f., Md. bit.

9495 bhidyÃ¡tÄ“ `is split, is broken' ÅšBr., `is altered in mind' KÄ• v. [âˆšBHID]

Pa. bhijjati `is broken', Pk. bhijjaÃ¯; H. bhÄ«jnÄ•  `to be affected by grief'.

*bhin -- `buzz' see *BHAN -- 2.

9496 bhindati (bhinÃ¡tti RV.) `splits' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšBHID]

Pa. bhindati `splits, breaks'; NiDoc. biá¹• naá¹• ti `they break', pret. 3 sg. biá¹• nida, bhinita, Pk. bhiá¹• daÃ¯, pp. bhiá¹• dia -- ; M. bhÄ©dá¹‡&etilde; `to pierce, penetrate, soak into'; Si. binÌ†dinavÄ• , pret. bindÄ•  `to break, be broken'; -- Pa. caus. bhindÄ• pÄ“ti, Si. binÌ†davanavÄ• , binÌ†duvËš tr. `to break'.

Addenda: bhindati: Md. binnanÄ« `splits (a coconut), picks' (absol. binÌ†de), binÌ†denÄ« `cracks' intr., bindanÄ« `snaps' tr.

bhindipÄ• la 9497 bhindipÄ• la m. `short javelin or arrow thrown by hand or shot through a tube' MBh., bhiá¹‡á¸• ipÄ• la -- m. BHSk., bhiá¹‡á¸• imÄ• la -- m. (and other variants) lex.
Pa. bhindivÄ• la -- m. `a sort of spear'; Pk. bhiá¹• divÄ• la -- , bhiá¹• á¸• imÄ• la -- , Ëšá¸• ivÄ• la -- m. `a sort of weapon'; Si. benÌ†divala, benÌ†duvËš `a sort of spear' EGS 124.

bhinnÃ¡ 9498 bhinnÃ¡ `split' RV., `opened' MBh., `different' GrÌ¥Åšr., bhinnaka -- `broken' MantraBr. [âˆšBHID]
Pa. bhinna -- `broken, not agreeing'; NiDoc. biá¹• na `broken', Pk. bhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; K. beÌ†n m. `difference', byonu `separate', beÌ†nun `to be separated'; P. bhinn m. `separation, difference', bhinn -- bhinn `separate, apart'; A. B. bhin `separate', Mth. bhÄ«n; M. bhiná¹‡&etilde; `to pierce, penetrate, soak in'; Si. bun `broken, open (of flowers)'; -- S. bhejÌ„abhinÄ« f. `dawn' see BHÄ“DYA -- .

9499 *bhipiá¹• á¹£ati `grinds upon'. [Cf. abhi with verbs meaning `press, rub, break' viz. âˆšpÄ«á¸• , âˆšmrÌ¥d, âˆšbhaÃ±j]
G. bhÄ«ËœsvuÌƒ `to press'.

bhiyagna 9500 *bhiyagna `smeared, wet'. 2. *bhyagna -- . [Cf. abhyÃ kta -- `anointed' ÅšBr.: pp. of *bhiyaÃ±jati. <-> âˆšaÃ±j]
1. P. bhiggá¹‡Ä• `to get wet', Ku. bhigá¹‡o, N. bhignu; Or. bhigÄ• `wet', bhigibÄ• `to get wet', H. bhÄ«gnÄ• ; -- *bhigga<-> replaced by *bhinna -- as pp. to passive *bhijjaÃ¯ < *BHIYAJYATÄ“ after type bhijjaÃ¯ < bhidyÃ¡tÄ“ ~ bhinnÃ¡ -- : S. bhino `wetted', P. bhinnÄ• ; OAw. bhÄ«naÃ¼ `wet', G. bhÄ«nuÌƒ.
2. Pk. bhagga -- `smeared, lime -- washed'.

bhiyaá¹…ga 9501 *bhiyaá¹…ga `smearing, wetting'. [Cf. abhyaá¹…ga -- . <-> âˆšaÃ±j]
H. bhÄ«ËœgÄ• `wet'.

9502 *bhiyajyatÄ“ `is smeared, gets wet'. [Cf. adhyÃ á¹…ktÄ“ `anoints oneself' RV. -- For connexion of `unctuous' and `wet' cf. Pk. abbhatta -- (< abhyakta --) `smeared with oil, sprinkled, wetted', and Pk. forms of *UPÄ• Ã±JATI, and in the reverse sense forms under âˆšSNIH. -- âˆšAÃ±J]

Dm. biÅ¾ -- `to pour out (e.g. water)'; S. bhijÌ„aá¹‡u `to get wet', P. bhijjá¹‡Ä• , Ku. bhijá¹‡o, N. bhijnu, A. bhiziba, B. bhijÄ• , Or. bhijibÄ• , Bi. bhÄ«jab; Mth. bhijlÄ• h `wet'; Bhoj. bhÄ«jal `to get wet', Aw.lakh. bhÄ«jab; H. bhÄ«jnÄ• `to be wet', G. bhijvuÌƒ, M. bhijÌˆá¹‡&etilde; (LM 379 < abhyaÃ±jana --), Ko. bhijtÄ• .
Addenda: *bhiyajyatÄ“ [Cf. ajyÃ¡sÄ“ RV.]: S.kcch. bhijÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to wet'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ¬jÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to be wet', J. bhijá¹‡u, ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bÉ™jÌˆhe\uá¹‡Ãµ `to make wet'; Garh. bhijá¹‡u `to be wet'.
*bhiyakta -- (cf. abhyÃ kta -- `anointed' ÅšBr., Pa. abbhatta -- `sprinkled'): S. OP. bhÄ«ti f. `grain sprinkled to snare birds', P. bhittÄ« f.? (J.C.W.)

9503 *bhiyaÃ±jati `anoints, wets, is wetted'. [Cf. abhyÃ á¹…ktÄ“ `wets' RV., abhyanakti `anoints' AitBr., Pa. abbhaÃ±jati; abh(i)yÃ¡Ã±jana -- n. ÅšBr., Pk. abhiá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. -- âˆšAÃ±J]
Pk. bhiá¹• jÄ• -- f. `anointing, massaging'; Bi. bhÄ«Ëœjab `to be wetted', Bhoj. bhÄ«Ëœjal; G. bhÄ©jÄ• vuÌƒ `to be wetted', bhÄ©javvuÌƒ `to wet'.

9503a â€ *bhiyanta -- adj. `interior'. [Cf. ADHYANTá¸—NA ~ â€ *ADHYANTARA -- also with loss of first syllable in adv.; -- Ã¡NTA --]
WPah.kc. bhita, bhite adv. and postp. `in, inside', J. bhithkÄ• `inside, in'.

bhiyantara 9504 *bhiyantara `inner'. [Cf. ABHYANTARA -- . -- Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
Pk. bhittara -- n. `inside' (X abbhaá¹• tara -- in abbhiá¹• tara -- ); Ku. bhitar, Ëšter, gng. bhatar `inside', N. bhitra, A. B. bhitar; Or. bhitara `harem', adj. `intermediate', adv. `inside'; Mth. bhitrÄ« adv. and postp. `inside', Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. G. bhÄ«tar, M. Ko. bhitar (LM 379 < abhyantara --).
*BHIYANTARIKA -- ; *BHIYANTARAMÄ• á¹• SA -- .
Addenda: *bhiyantara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ¬ttÉ™r postp. and adv. `inside, in', bhÃ¬tra `from within'; Garh. bhitra `inside' Him.I 159.

bhiyantaramÄ• á¹• sa 9505 *bhiyantaramÄ• á¹• sa `entrail'. [*BHIYANTARA -- , MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ --]
Ku. bhitrÃ£Ì„s `entrails of animals', N. bhitrÃ£Ì„s, ËšryÃ£Ì„s, ËšryÃ£Ì„su.

bhiyantarika 9506 *bhiyantarika `belonging to the inside'. [Cf. Pa.

abbhantarika -- m. `an intimate', Pk. abbhiá¹• taria -- m. <-> *BHIYANTARA --
]
Ku. bhitariyÄ• `member of one's household', N. bhitriyÄ• ; Or. bhitari,
ËšriÄ• `internal, relating to the harem'; H. bhÄ«tariyÄ• m. `an intimate'.
Addenda: *bhiyantarika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ¬triÉ” `inner' Him.I 159.
BHÄª: â€ BHÄ“TAVYA -- .

bhiyÃ¡s 9507 bhiyÃ¡s n. `fear' RV., bhiyÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšBHÄ«]
OSi. biyen inst. `through fear', Si. biya: rather < BHAYÃ¡ -- or BHÄ«TI -- .

9508 *bhiyÄ• jayati `smears, wets'. [âˆšAÃ±J]
P. bheuá¹‡Ä• `to wet', Bhoj. bheil.

bhiyÄ• nÃ¡ 9509 bhiyÄ• nÃ¡ `fearing' RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Dm. biÄ• ËŠn `afraid' (ai bËš im `I am (lit. go) afraid', ai bËš gyem `I was
afraid'), P. bhiÄ• á¹‡Ä• , ludh. bhayÄ• nÄ• .

bhilla 9510 bhilla m. `a mountain tribe in the Vindhya' KathÄ• s.
Pk. bhilla -- m.; B. bhil `name of a savage tribe'; Or. bhila `a BhÄ«l', G.
bhÄ«l m., bhilá¹›Ä« f.; Si. billÄ• `kidnapper, bogey to frighten children'
(< *biluvÄ•).
bhiá¹£Ã¡j -- see BHAÃ-á¹£AJYA -- .
*bhisa -- `stalk of lotus' see BÃ-SA -- .
BHÄª `fear': BIBHá¸—TI, BHAYÃ¡ -- , BHÃ¡YATÄ“, BHAYANA -- , BHÄ• YÃ¡YATÄ“,
BHIYÃ¡S -- , BHIYÄ• NÃ¡ -- , BHÄ«TÃ¡ -- , BHÄ«TI -- , BHÄ«MÃ¡ -- , BHÄ«YATÄ“,
BHÄ«RÃº -- , BHÄ«á¹£Ä• -- , BHAIRAVA -- ; ABHAYA -- , ABHÄ«TA -- ;
*UDBHÄ• YAYATI, *VIBHAYATÄ“, *AVIBHÄ«TA -- , *SAá¹• BHÄ• YAYATI.
*bhÄ«á¹- -- `meet' see *BHIá¹- -- .
*bhÄ«á¹-a -- `mound' see *BHIá¹-á¹-A -- .

bhÄ«tÃ¡ 9511 bhÄ«tÃ¡ `frightened' RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. bhÄ«ta -- `afraid', Pk. bhÄ«a -- ; Gy. pal. bÄ«ËŠrÄƒ `coward',
bÄ«ËŠroÌ„m `I feared' (< bhÄ«tá¹“ 'smi: pret. of bÄ«ËŠÄƒr < BIBHá¸—TI); OM.
bheá¸• a `timid' < *bhÄ«a -- á¸• a -- ; -- Phal. bhÄ«tum `I feared' < *bhÄ«tta
-- .

bhÄ«ti 9512 bhÄ«ti f. `fear' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pk. bhÄ«i -- f. `fear', Tor. bid f. (< *bhÄ«tti -- ?), Si. biya (or < BHAYÃ¡

--).

bhÄ«mÃ¡ 9513 bhÄ«mÃ¡ `terrible, fearful' RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. Pk. bhÄ«ma -- ; Kho. bim `afraid'; Si. bem `dreadful', sb. `demon, devil' H. Smith JA 1950, 205.
Addenda: bhÄ«mÃ¡ -- : Kho. bim `fear' or â†• Pers. BKhoT 66.

bhÄ«masÄ“na 9514 bhÄ«masÄ“na m. `a kind of camphor' lex.
OAw. bhÄ«vaá¹• senÄ• m. `camphor'.

9515 bhÄ«yatÄ“ (impers.) `fears' Gr. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Sh. bÄ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to fear', (Lor.) bÄ«Ç°am 1 sg. pres., gur. biÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· (â†’ á¸Œ. biÇ°oÌ„na), H. poet. bhiyanÄ• . -- Gy. arm. bi -- , pal. bÄ«ËŠÄƒr 3 sg. pres., Tir. biyÄ• m 1 sg. pres., Mai.ky. bhÄ«y -- , Phal. bhiy -- : all prob. < BIBHá¸—TI.

bhÄ«rÃº 9516 bhÄ«rÃº `timid' RV., bhÄ«ËŠruka -- MBh., bhÄ«lu -- lex., bhÄ«ËŠluka<-> KathÄ• s. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. bhÄ«ru, Ëšuka -- `timid, shy', Pk. bhÄ«ru -- , Ëšua -- ; Si. biru, biri `fearful, dreadful'; Md. biru `afraid'.
BHAIRAVA -- .
Addenda: bhÄ«rÃº -- 1: Pa. bhÄ«ru -- also `dreadful, terrible'; Md. biru `fear' in biru gannanÄ« `fears', hit biru `timid'.

9516a â€ bhÄ«ru -- 2 m. `jackal, tiger' lex. [Same as BHÄ«RÃº -- 1: but cf. phÄ“ru -- m. `jackal, tiger']
WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ¬rá¹-I, bhÃ¬á¹-á¹-I, kc. bhIrá¹-e, bhIá¹-á¹-e f. `maneating leopardess', ká¹-g. bhÃ-rá¹-há¹‡Ãµ, bhÃ-á¹-há¹‡Ãµ, kc. bhirá¹-iá¹‡o, bhiá¹-á¹-iá¹‡o `to become a man -- eating leopard(ess)'.
*bhukkati see BÃºKKATI Add2.

bhÄ«la 9517 *bhÄ«la `dreadful'. [bhÄ«ra -- `intimidating' ÅšiÅ›. Cf. bhÄ«rÃº -- ~ bhÄ«lu -- . -- âˆšBHÄ«]
Mai.ky. bhÄ«l m. `fear', Chil. bihil f. (Buddruss Kan 46 < bhÄ«ti -- with l -- suffix).

bhÄ«á¹£Ä• 9518 bhÄ«á¹£Ä• f. `frightening' Mn., bhÄ«á¹£Ä• ËŠ inst. sg. RV. [âˆšBHÄ«]

Pk. bhÄ«saÃ¯ `frightens'; Gy. pal. bÄ«ËŠÅ¡i, biÅ¡wÃ¡i `fear'.
*bhukka -- `powder' see *BUKKA -- 5.
*bhukkati `barks' see BÃºKKATI.

bhukkhara 9519 *bhukkhara `defective'. 2. *bhÅ«kka -- . 3. *bhoÌ„á¹…ka -- 1. [See list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. G. bhÅ«khar `unproductive, barren'.
2. S. bhÅ«ku m. `blockhead'.
3. H. bhÃµká¹›Ä• `very large and fat'; -- bhÃµkas m. `wizard' rather < *BOÌ„KKASA -- .

Page 543

bhukta 9520 bhukta `eaten', m. `one who has eaten' KauÅ›., n. `food' MBh. [~ *bhugna -- 2. -- âˆšbhuj2]
Pa. Pk. bhutta -- `eaten', m. `one who has eaten', n. `eating, food'; S. bhuto `digested, embezzled' (pp. of bhucaá¹‡u s.v. BHUJYATÄ“); Si. but `eating, food' (EGS 123 < BHUKTI -- 2).
bhukti -- 1 `*curve, fold' (f. `daily movement of a star' SÅ«ryas.). [âˆšBHUJ1]
TÄ«RABHUKTI -- ?

bhukti 9521 bhukti2 f. `enjoyment, eating' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `food' RÄ• jat. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. Pk. bhutti -- f. `enjoyment, eating, food' (Pk. also `a village given to provide maintenance for someone'); -- Si. but `eating, food' rather < BHUKTA -- .
*bhuká¹£aka -- , *bhuká¹£Ä• -- , *bhuká¹£ita -- , *bhuká¹£u -- `hunger, hungry' see *BUBHUKá¹£AKA -- , BUBHUKá¹£Ä• -- , BUBHUKá¹£ITÃ¡ -- , BUBHUKá¹£U -- .

bhugna 9522 bhugna1 `bent, crooked' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšBHUJ1]
Pa. bhogga -- `bent' (with o from bhoÌ„ga -- m. `coil'?); Pk. bhugga -- `bent, crooked'; Si. bun `bent'; -- see *BHUGNA -- 2 for poss. forms in L. P.

bhugna 9523 *bhugna2 `enjoyed, eaten'. [~ BHUKTA -- . -- âˆšBHUJ2]
B. bhugÄ• , bhogÄ• `to enjoy, experience'; Si. bun `eaten' (prob. < MIA. *bhunna -- ~ pres. st. bhuÃ±j -- , bhujj -- after type bhinna -- ~ bhijjaÃ¯); -- altern. poss. < BHUGNA -- 1: L. bhuggÄ• `ant -- eaten, decayed, rotten', awÄ• á¹‡. bhuggÄ• `eaten away, rotten'; P. bhuggÄ• `rotten'.

bhucca 9524 *bhucca `defective'. 2. *bhuccara -- . 3. *bhuccha -- . 4. *bhujjara -- . 5. *bhoÌ„cca -- . [Cf. *BUCCA -- 1: see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. S. bhÅ«Ë˜cu `long -- haired, having long straggling hair', m. `long tangled hair', bhÅ«cu m. `fool'; P. bhucc `ignorant, fat'; Ku. bhuc `foolish, rude, uncivilized', bhuco `young shoot or plant, stalk'; N. bhuccuk `ignorant, foolish'; H. bhuc m. `clown, blockhead'; G. bhuciyÉ” `brittle'.
2. P. bhuccar m. `corpulent man'; Ku. bhucrÄ«á¹‡o `to be dwarfed, be stunted'; -- Woá¹-. basá¹“r `vulva'?
3. S. bucho, buchiá¹›o `ugly, bad, wicked'.
4. Ku. bhujrÄ«á¹‡o `to become dwarfish'.
5. Bshk. boÄ• `vulva', Sv. boiÄ• u; A. bhosoko `stumpy'.
*bhuccara -- , *bhuccha -- `defective' see prec.
BHUJ1 `bend': bhukti -- 1, bhugna -- 1, bhÃºja -- , bhujaá¹• ga -- ; *udbhukta -- , nibhugna -- 1, *nibhujyatÄ“, *nibhuÃ±jati.
BHUJ2 `enjoy': *bubhuká¹£aka -- , bubhuká¹£atÄ“, bubhuká¹£Ä• -- , bubhuká¹£itÃ¡ -- , bubhuká¹£u -- , bhukta -- , bhukti -- 2, *bhugna -- 2, bhujyatÄ“, bhuÃ±jatÄ“, bhá¹“ga -- , bhoÌ„gin -- , bhá¹“gya -- , bhoÌ„jÃ¡ -- , bhá¹“jatÄ“, bhá¹“jana -- , bhoÌ„jyÃ -- ; abhukta -- , *abhugna -- , *nibhugna -- 2, *samÄ• bhukta -- .
Addenda: *bhucca -- . 3. *bhuccha -- : S.kcch. bhucchap f. `shame, inferiority'.
*bhuccha -- `defective' see *BHUCCA -- Add2.
BHUJ2: â€ BHUJYÃº -- .

bhuja -- : â€ *BHUJÄ• RGALÄ• -- .

bhÃºja 9525 bhÃºja m. `arm' MBh. [âˆšBHUJ1]
Pa. bhuja -- m. `arm'; Pk. bhua -- m. `arm, hand'.
*BHUJAPÄ• LA -- .

bhujaá¹• ga 9526 bhujaá¹• ga m. `snake' SuÅ›r., bhujaga -- m. MBh. [BHUJ1]
Pa. bhujaá¹…ga -- , bhujaga -- m., Pk. bhuaá¹• ga -- , bhuaa<-> m.; P. bhuaá¹…g, bhavaá¹…g m. `a kind of snake'; OAw. bhuaá¹• ga `snake', H. poet. bhuwaÌƒg m.

bhujapÄ• la 9527 *bhujapÄ• la `sword'. [Formed from BHÃºJA -- after KARAPÄ• LA --]
B. bhujÄ• li, bhojËš `short sword' ODBL 349: very doubtful.
*bhujjara -- `defective' see *BHUCCA -- .

9527a â€ *bhujÄ• rgalÄ• -- `curved bolt (?)'. [BHUJA -- , *ARGAá¸• A --]
G. bhuÌƒgaá¸· f. `door -- bar, tube' (G. bhÄ• goá¸·, Ëšgaá¸· f. `village gate, environs of village' by metathesis: A. Master Dec. 1966).
â€ bhujyÃº -- `wealthy' RV. [âˆšBHUJ2] -- see BHOÌ„JYÃ <-> Add2.

9528 bhujyatÄ“ `is enjoyed, is made use of' Br. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pk. bhujjaá¹• ta -- pres. part. `being enjoyed'; Ku. bhujá¹‡o `to be accustomed to, get acquainted, find out, know'; -- anal. after MIA. type muccaÃ¯ ~ mutta -- : S. bhucaá¹‡u `to be digested, be embezzled' ~ pp. bhuto < BHUKTA -- ; Ku. bhucá¹‡o = bhujá¹‡o, bhuciá¹‡o `to be experienced, to know'.

9529 bhuÃ±jatÄ“ `enjoys' Mn., bhuá¹…ktá¸— RV. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. bhuÃ±jati `enjoys'; AÅ›. gir. bhuá¹• jamÄ• nasa gen. sg. pres. part. `eating'; Pk. bhuá¹• jaÃ¯ `enjoys, eats', A. bhunziba; Or. bhuÃ±jibÄ• `to eat, experience (pain or pleasure)'; OAw. bhuÌ„ÌƒjaÃ¯ `enjoys'; H. bhuÌ„ÌƒjnÄ• , bhuÌƒjËš `to enjoy, experience'; OM. bhuá¹• jaá¹‡eá¹• `to enjoy, experience, use'; Si. budinavÄ• `to eat'; -- Ku. bhuÌƒcá¹‡o `to be accustomed to, get acquainted, find out, know' from *bhuÌƒjá¹‡o after bhucá¹‡o s.v. BHUJYATÄ“; -- Pk. bhuá¹• jia -- `eaten', Si. bidi; -- Pa. bhuÃ±jana -- n. `act of eating', Pk. bhuá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n.; A. bhunzan `enjoyment'; OSi. bujana -- tela `cookingoil' (but Si. badinatela < BHARJANA

--).

bhuá¹-á¹-a 9530 *bhuá¹-á¹-a `defective'. 2. *bhuá¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *bhuá¸• a -- . 4. *bhuá¸• á¸• a -- . 5. *bhuá¹‡á¹-a -- . 6. *bhuá¹‡á¹-ha -- . 7. *bhuá¹‡á¸• a -- 1. 8. *bhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- . 9. *bhoÌ„á¸• a -- . 10. *bhoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- . 11. *bhoÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- . 12. *bhoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- . [Cf. *bhutta -- 2, *buá¹-á¹-a -- 1: see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. S. bhuá¹-u `ruined' (or < BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 2); N. bhuÌƒá¹-u `careless'; A. bhuá¹-krÄ• `dwarf in stature'; B. bhuá¹-a `ruined'.
2. G. bhÅ«á¹-huÌƒ `scared, ashamed'.
3. N. bhuro `young (of fish)', sb. `small boy', bhuri `small girl', bhure `small, young'; G. bhuá¹›kas `little children'.
4. S. bhuá¸• Ì o `toothless'; H. bhÅ«á¹› f. `soil of the fourth quality, sandy soil' (cf. bhÅ«dÄ• < *bhudda -- s.v. *BHUTTA -- 2), bhÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `sand, dust'; Si. buá¸• á¸• ayÄ• `fool' (or < *BUá¸• á¸• HA -- 1).
5. P. bhuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `ugly'; Ku. bhuÌƒá¹›Å« `foolish, rude'.
6. G. bhuÌƒá¹-huÌƒ `humiliated'.
7. Ku. bhunlo `hornless, simple' (or < *BHUNDA -- ); Bi. bhuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• , bhuÌƒá¹›wÄ• `hornless bullock', bhuÌƒá¹›iyÄ• `beardless wheat' (cf. muÌƒá¹›iyÄ• < MUá¹‡á¸• A -- ); H. bhuÌ„Ìƒá¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä• `ugly', bhuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `hornless'; G. bhuÌƒá¸• uÌƒ `bad'; M. bhuÌƒá¸• Ä• `hornless, bare'.
8. Or. bhoá¹-i `corpulent'; G. bhoá¹- m. `fool'.
9. Phal. bhÅ«ru `deaf' (or < *BOÌ„á¸• A --).
10. L. bhoá¸• Ä• `hornless', awÄ• á¹‡. bhoá¸• Ä• `having an ugly face or forehead'; P. bhoá¸• Ä• `hornless', roá¸• Ä• -- bhoá¸• Ä• `shaven -- headed'.
11. P. bhoá¹‡á¸• Ä• `ugly'; H. bhÃµá¹-Ä• `blunt, stupid'.
12. H. bhÃµá¸• `ugly', m. `dung -- beetle', bhÃµá¸• Ä• `ugly'; M. bhÃµá¸• Ä• `decrepit'.
*bhuá¹-á¹-ha -- , *bhuá¸• a -- , *bhuá¸• á¸• a -- , *bhuá¹‡á¹-a -- , *bhuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , bhuá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see prec.

bhuá¹‡á¸• a 9531 *bhuá¹‡á¸• a2 `belly'.
N. bhuÌƒá¹›i `belly', A. bhuÌƒri, bhuÌƒru (bhuÌƒrulÄ• `potbellied'), B. bhuÌƒá¹›i; Or. bhuá¹‡á¸• i `pot -- belly', bhuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `potbellied'.
*bhutta -- 1 `understood' see BUDDHA -- 1.
Addenda: *bhuá¹‡á¸• a -- 2: S.kcch. bhÅ«dh f. `pot -- belly', bhÅ«dho m. `belly' or < *BHUDDA -- see *BHUTTA -- 2 Add2.

bhutta 9532 *bhutta2 `defective'. 2. *bhuttara -- . 3. *bhudda -- . 4. *bhuntha -- . 5. *bhunda -- . 6. *bhoÌ„tta -- . 7. *bhoÌ„ttha -- . 8. *bhoÌ„dda -- . 9. *bhoÌ„ntha -- . 10. *bhoÌ„nthara -- . 11. *bhoÌ„nda -- .
[Cf. *BHUá¹-á¹-A -- , *BUTTA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. L. bhutÄ• n `stupid'; Ku. bhuto `stump of a plant, stick, millet stems (after cutting)', bhutÄ• á¹›o `rag'; N. bhutte `blunt'; Or. bhutÄ• `stupid'.
2. N. bhutro `penis (used in abuse)'; H. bhutrÄ• `blunt'.
3. H. bhÅ«dÄ• m. `light sandy soil' (cf. bhÅ«r < *bhuá¸• á¸• a s.v. *BHUá¹-á¹-A --).

Page 544

4. G. bhuÌƒthuÌƒ `ugly'.
5. WPah. (Joshi) bhuÌƒdu m. `fool'; Ku. bhunlo `hornless, simple' (or < *BHUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1); N. bhunu `very small'; B. bhuÌƒdo -- mukho `swollen -- faced'; Or. bhundaá¹› `stupid'.
6. P. bhoto m. `simpleton'; A. B. H. bhotÄ• `blunt'.
7. Mth. bhoÌ†thrÄ• `patchwork quilt' (semant. cf. Bi. l&etilde;drÄ• `id.' < *lÄ“nda -- s.v. *LITTA --); H. bhothÄ• `blunt'; G. bhothaá¹› m. `simpleton'.
8. A. bhodÄ• `dull, simple, foolish'.
9. B. bhÃµtÄ• `blunt', H. bhÃµthÄ• .
10. H. bhÃµthrÄ• `blunt'.
11. B. bhÃµdÄ• , bhÃµdaá¹› `stupid'; Or. bhondaá¹›a `scowling, foolish'; H. bhÃµdÅ« `silly, artless'; -- S. bhauÌƒdÅ« `silly' (auÌƒ?).
*bhuttara -- , *bhudda -- `defective' see prec.
*bhun -- `buzz' see *BHAN -- 2.
*bhuntha -- , bhunda -- `defective' see *BHUTTA -- 2.
Addenda: *bhutta -- 2. 3. *bhudda -- : S.kcch. bhÅ«dh f. `pot -- belly', bhÅ«dho m. `belly', or < *BHUá¹‡á¸• A -- 2.

7. *bhoÌ„ttha -- : S.kcch. bhotho m. `fool'.
*bhudda -- `defective' see *BHUTTA -- 2 Add2.

bhubbhala 9533 *bhubbhala `burning ember'.
P. bhubbal f. `burning ember', N. bhubro, bhumro, H. bhÅ«bhal, Ëšbal m.
BHUR `more quickly': bhuraá¹‡yÃº -- , bhurÃ¡ti; <-> *bhurvati, *bhul -- ; --
bhrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti2?

bhuraá¹‡yÃº 9534 bhuraá¹‡yÃº `quick, active' RV. [âˆšBHUR]
Si. baraá¹‡Ä• `snake' EGS 118.

9535 bhurÃ¡ti `moves rapidly, palpitates' RV. [âˆšBHUR]
P. bhurbhurÄ• `fickle'; N. bhurukka `suddenly'; G. bhurakvuÌƒ `to be
terrified'; M. bhurbhur `suddenly', bhurbhurá¹‡&etilde; `to bristle up'. --
Rather < *BHÅ«RA -- : S. bhuraá¹‡u `to crumble', L. bhuraá¹‡; H. bhurbhurÄ•
`powdery, crisp', bhurbhurÄ• nÄ• `to sprinkle (with sugar, salt, &c.)'.

9536 *bhurvati `boils'. [Cf. bhurvÃ¡n -- `rush (of waters)' RV. -- Ir. *barv
-- in Par. garv -- , Shgh. wÅ«rv -- `to boil' NTS i 74, Lat. ferveo, &c. --
âˆšBHUR]
PaÅ¡.dar. loÌ„p -- , lub -- `to be boiling' < *bhrub -- < *bhurv<-> IIFL iii
3, 112.

bhul 9537 *bhul `bubbling'. [Cf. âˆšBHUR, *BHAL -- 2]
N. bhulla `suddenly', bhulbhulinu `to spout out', bhulko `spouting up (of
water)', bhulukka `bubblingly'; B. bhulkÄ• `spring of water'; -- H.
bhulasnÄ• `to be burnt'?

bhull 9538 *bhull `err, forget'. 2. *bhoÌ„l -- `lead astray'. [L. A.
Schwarzschild JAOS 77, 206 Pk. bhulla -- replaced *bhuá¹-á¹-ha -- <
BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 2 `fallen': doubtful]
1. Pk. bhulla -- `forgotten', bhullaÃ¯ `falls, errs'; K. bulun `to be led
astray'; S. bhulaá¹‡u `to err, forget'; L. bhullaá¹‡ `to lose the way, err',
P. bhullá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. bhulá¹‡o `to err, forget', gng. bhulaÌƒ&rtodtilde;, N.
bhulnu, A. bhuliba, B. bhulÄ• , Or. bhulibÄ• ; Mth. bhÅ«lab `to go astray,
err'; Bhoj. bhulal `to forget'; OAw. bhÅ«laÃ¯ `goes astray, errs, forgets',
H. bhÅ«lnÄ• , OMarw. bhÅ«laÃ¯, G. bhulvuÌƒ, M. bhulá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. bhoÌ„laÃ¯, bhoÌ„lavaÃ¯ `deceives'; Mth. bhorala `he forgot, was

bewildered', bhor `forgetful' (cf. *BHOÌ„LA -- ); G. bhoá¸·avvuÌƒ `to deceive'.
Addenda: *bhull -- . 1. S.kcch. bhÅ«lá¹‡Å« `to forget'; WPah.ká¹-g. bhÅ«Ë‹l f. `mistake', ká¹-g. (kc.) bhulá¹‡Ãµ `to be mistaken, forget'; Garh. bhulá¹‡u `to forget'.
2. *bhoÌ„l -- : WPah.ká¹-g. nÉ™bhÃ²á¸·pie, ËšpÉ™á¹‡ie `innocently, inadvertently'.

bhulla 9539 *bhulla `defective'. 2. *bhoÌ„la -- (bhoÌ„la -- m. `a mixed caste' lex.). 3. *bhoÌ„lla -- . [Cf. *BHOÌ„RA -- , BULVÃ¡ -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. Ku. bhulo `simple, frank, honest'.
2. Pk. bhoÌ„la -- `straightforward'; S. bhoro `foolish'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. bhoÌ„lÄ• `simple -- minded'; Or. bhoá¸·a `maddened, enchanted', sb. `forgetfulness' (cf. *BHOÌ„L -- ), bhoá¸·Ä• `mad, intoxicated'; Mth. bhorÄ• `bewildered, forgetful'; OAw. bhorÄ• `simple'; G. bhoá¸·uÌƒ `foolish, credulous'; M. bhoá¸·Ä• `foolish'; Ko. bhoá¸·o `simple'; -- altern. < *bhoÌ„lla -- : WPah. (Joshi) bholÄ• `simple -- minded'; Ku. bholo `simple, artless'; N. bholo `foolish'; A. bholÄ• `foolish, simple, frank, peaceful'; H. bholÄ• `foolish, guileless'; Si. bol `chaff' (for this meaning see BUSA --).
3. S. bholo `foolish', Or. bholÄ• ; OAw. bholÄ« f. adj. `simple'; -- forms of Ku. N. A. H. Si. s.v. *bhoÌ„la<-> above.
*bhusa -- `chaff' see BUSA -- .
*bhusakuá¹-aka -- `chaff -- store' see *BUSAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: *bhulla -- . 2. *bhoÌ„la -- : OP. bholattaá¹‡u m. `simplicity'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ²á¸·É” `simple minded, honest, dull'; OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) f.adj. bhoá¸·Ä« `simple'.
3. *bhoÌ„lla -- : WPah.J. bholÄ• `simple'.

bhusakula 9540 *bhusakula `house for chaff'. [*BHUSA -- , KÃºLA --]
Bi. bhuÌƒsaur, bh&otildebrev;saulÄ• `house for storing chaff', Mth. bhusaul ghar.

bhusagharaka 9541 *bhusagharaka `chaff -- store'. [*BHUSA -- , GHARA --]
H. bhusehrÄ• m. `place for storing chaff or straw or corn'.

bhusamardaka 9542 *bhusamardaka `pounding straw and chaff'. [*BHUSA -- ,

MARDA --]
H. bhusauÌƒdÄ• m. `place for keeping straw or chaff or grain'.

bhusaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 9543 *bhusaÅ›Ä• lÄ• `chaff -- store'. [*BHUSA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
P.kgr. bhÅ«hÄ• lÅ« m. `shed in which chaff is stored'.

bhusÄ• kara 9544 *bhusÄ• kara `heap of chaff'. [*BHUSA -- , Ä• KARA --]
M. bhusÄ• r&etilde; n. `rick or pile of chaff'.

bhussa 9545 *bhussa1 `defective'. 2. *bhussara -- . 3. *bhoÌ„ssa -- . [Cf. *BUSSA -- , and *BHUSSA -- 2 `chaff' s.v. BUSA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. L.awÄ• á¹‡. bhussÄ• `pale'; Ku. bhus `foolish, wild, uncivilized, rude', bhÅ«s, bhuso `blasted grain' (as `chaff' < *BHUSSA -- 2 s.v. BUSA --), bhusÄ«á¹‡o `to lose energy' (or < BHÅ•ÌŠÅ›YATI), bhusá¹›o `penis', bhusá¹›Ä« `vulva'; N. bhusÄ• hÄ•  `worthless'.
2. L. (Shahpur) bhusra `grey', m. `sandstone'; H. bhusrÄ• m. `inferior kind of wheat'.
3. P. bhosá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `large vulva'; Ku. bhosá¹›o `penis', bhosá¹›Ä« `vulva'; B. bhÃµs `fool'; H. bhosá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `large vulva (term of abuse to women)'; G. bhos, bhoÅ›, bhosá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›É” m. `vulva', M. bhosá¸• Ä«, bhÃµsá¸• Ä« f. -- These words are prob. independent of bhasÃ¡d -- f.
*bhussa -- 2 `chaff' see BUSA -- .
*bhussara -- `defective' see *BHUSSA -- 1.
BHÅª `become': BHAVÃ¡ -- , BHÃ¡VATI, BHAVANA -- , BHÃ¡VANT -- , BHAVANTÄ« -- , BHAVITA -- , BHAVIá¹£YÃ¡NT -- , BHÄ• VÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• VANA -- , BHÄ• VAYATI, BHÅ«ËŠ -- , BHÅ«TÃ¡ -- , BHÅ«TÃ- -- , BHÅ«ËŠMAN -- , BHÅ«MYÃ¡ -- , BHÅ«ËŠYAS, BHÅ«ËŠYIá¹£á¹-HA -- ; ABHÃ-BHAVATI, UDBHAVA -- , UDBHÅ«TA -- , PÃ¡RÄ• BHAVATI, PÃ¡RIBHÅ«TI -- , PRABHAVÃ¡ -- , PRABHÃº -- , PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA -- , *PROÌ„DBHAVA -- , SAá¹• BHAVÃ¡ -- , SÃ¡á¹• BHAVATI, SAá¹• BHÄ• VAYATI.
Addenda: *bhussa -- 1. 2. *bhussara -- : OP. bhusarÄ« f. `bread', P. bhusrÄ« f.
BHÅª: â€ UDBHÄ• VA -- , â€ PRÃ¡BHAVATI, â€ *PRABHÄ• VYATÄ“.

bhÅ«ËŠ 9546 bhÅ«ËŠ f. `world' RV., `ground' Mn. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. bhuvi loc. sg., Pk. bhÅ« -- f.; Gy. pal. bÄ«ËŠtÄƒ `earth' (+?); -- poss.

in Wg. Woá¹-. s.v. BHÅ«TÃ- -- .
BHÅ«KAMPA -- , *BHÅ«KÅ«PA -- , *BHÅ«GHARA -- , *BHÅ«CALA -- , BHÅ«DÄ“VA -- , *BHÅ«RIá¹…GA -- .

bhÅ«kampa 9547 bhÅ«kampa m. `earthquake' YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. BHÅ«MIKAMPA -- . -- BHÅ«ËŠ -- , KAMPA --]
L. bhoamb, buhamb(h), bhamb, bhamm m. `earthquake', awÄ• á¹‡. bham.

bhÅ«kÅ«pa 9548 *bhÅ«kÅ«pa `hole in the ground'. [BHÅ«ËŠ -- , KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1]
G. bhuvÉ” m. `circular pit in the ground made by a whirlpool of water'.

bhÅ«ghara 9549 *bhÅ«ghara n. `chamber in the ground'. [Cf. bhÅ«grÌ¥ha<-> n. Car. -- BHÅ«ËŠ -- , GHARA --]

Page 545

P. bhohrÄ• m. `dungeon, pit in which potters place newly made pots to keep moist' (or < *BHAUMAGHARA -- ); Mth. bhÅ«r `hole'; -- cf. *BHÅ«MIGHARA -- , *BHÅ«MIYAGÄ• RA -- , *BHAUMAGHARA -- .

bhÅ«cala 9550 *bhÅ«cala `earth tremor'. [BHÅ«ËŠ -- , CALA -- 2]
Sh. bÅ©Ë˜yÄ• l f. `earthquake'.
*bhÅ«á¹-a -- `bush' see *BÅ«á¹-A -- 2.
*bhÅ«á¸• á¸• a -- `pig' see next.

bhÅ«á¹‡á¸• a 9551 *bhÅ«á¹‡á¸• a `pig'. 2. *bhÅ«á¸• á¸• a -- . 3. *bundi -- .
[Cf. `defective' and `belly' words *bhuá¹‡á¸• a -- 1, 2, *bhuá¸• á¸• a -- , *bunda -- 2?]
1. Pk. bhuá¹• á¸• a -- , bhoá¹• á¸• a -- m. `pig', bhuá¹• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iá¹‡Ä« -- f., Ëšá¸• Ä«ra -- m., L. bhÅ«n, bhÅ«á¹‡á¸• f., mult. bhÅ«á¹‡á¸• in f.,

(Shahpur) bhoá¹‡, bhuÌ„Ìƒá¸• f., N. bhuni f., OG. bhÅ«á¹• á¸• a m., G. bhuÌƒá¸• n., bhuÌƒá¸• aá¹‡ f.
2. S. bhÅ«á¸• Ì iá¹‡i f.
3. Pk. buá¹• di -- m.f. (see also *BUNDA -- 2).
Addenda: *bhÅ«á¹‡á¸• a -- : S.kcch. bhÅ«á¹‡á¸• haá¹‡ f. `sow'.

bhÅ«tÃ¡ 9552 bhÅ«tÃ¡ `become, been, past' RV. 2. n. `any being' RV., `spirit, demon' GrÌ¥S. [âˆšBHÅ«]
1. Pa. bhÅ«ta -- `grown, become'; AÅ›.shah. man. bhutapruva -- (< bhÅ«tapÅ«rva -- ), gir. bhÅ«tapurva -- , kÄ• l. hutapuluva -- , dh. jau. hÅ«tapuluva -- ; NiDoc. bhuta `happened'; Pk. bhÅ«a -- `been', hÅ«Ë˜a -- , huva -- ; Gy. hung. Å«l'o `was', pal. hrÄƒ, á¸Œ. huÃ-s 1 sg.; Dm. bum 1 sg., baÌ, 3 sg. m., bui f. `became'; Tir. wa `he was'; Woá¹-. wÅ« `became'; Gaw. bÅ«im 1 sg., boÌ„a 3 sg. m., bÄ« f. `was'; Kho. biru pp. `become'; Bshk. hÅ«t, Å«th, f. hÄ«t `became' (< *bhÅ«tta -- ?), LSI hÅ«, Tor. hÅ«, f. hÄ«, Sh. bÅ-lÅ-, K.á¸• oá¸• . bhÅ«e, WPah.bhad. bhal. bhÅ«o m., bhuÌƒ n. (bhal. bhouÌƒ n.), pÄ• á¸• . bhoÌ„, paá¹…. bhÅ«Ä• , cur. bhoÌ„Ä• , khaÅ›. bhui f., H. huÄ• , OMarw. hÅ«vo, OG. hÅ«u; Si. vÅ« `been' (< *Å« < hÅ«a<-> with v -- from venavÄ• < huati &c.).
2. Pa. bhÅ«ta -- n. `nature, supernatural being, demon'; AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. bhuta -- , gir. bhÅ«ta -- `creature'; Pk. bhÅ«a -- n. `being, demon'; Si. bÅ« `demon, ghost'.
*ABHRABHÅ«TA -- , *BHÄ• DRABHÅ«TA -- , VINÄ• BHÅ«TA -- .
Addenda: bhÅ«tÃ¡: Gy.germ ulo `born'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ¹É” `became'; Md. pp. vi `became'; -- also Sk. bhÅ«ta -- â†’ H. bhÅ«t m. `demon' â†’ WPah.ká¹-g. bhÅ«Ë‹t m. + -- á¹-a -- > bhÃ¹tá¹›É” m. `ghost', in form or meaning X dhutá¹›o m. `evil spirit, ghost' < DHÅ«RTA -- Him.I 108.

bhÅ«tÃ- 9553 bhÅ«tÃ- (bhÅ«ËŠti -- AV.) f. `wellbeing' RV., `earth, ground' AitBr. (ac. to SÄ• yaá¹‡a). [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pk. bhÅ«i -- f. `wealth'; Wg. bÅ«i `ground', Woá¹-. bÅ«Ä« f. (Buddruss Woá¹-91 â†• L. &c. bhÅ«Ä«Ëœ < BHÅ«ËŠMI --): see BHÅ«ËŠ -- .

bhÅ«dÄ“va 9554 bhÅ«dÄ“va m. `title used of Brahmans by themselves' Cat. [BHÅ«ËŠ -- , DÄ“VÃ¡ -- 1]
G. bhuvÉ” m. `worshipper in a temple' rather < BHRÌ¥TA -- .

bhÅ«pÄ• la 9555 bhÅ«pÄ• la m. `king' Hit. [BHÅ«ËŠ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]

Pk. bhÅ«vÄ• la -- , bhoÌ„vËš m. `king', OAw. bhuÄ• la (â†• Pk.?), H. poet. bhu(w)Ä• l, bhu(w)Ä• r m.

bhÅ«ËŠman 9556 bhÅ«ËŠman n. `earth, world' RV. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. bhumma -- n. `soil' (phonet. cf. bhummi -- ~ bhÅ«mi -- ); NiDoc. bhuma `land'; Ash. bÅ«Ë˜m m. `earth, ground', Wg. bÅ«m, Kt. byÃ¼m, bÄ«m, Pr. bÄ«m, Dm. bum, obl. Ëšma, Shum. bÅ«m m.; -- forms in Tir. Gaw. Kal. Kho. Sv. Tor. Phal. (without gender recorded): if m., < bhÅ«ËŠman -- ; if f., < BHÅ«ËŠMI -- q.v. -- Or all above poss. < BHÅ«MYÃ¡ -- .

bhÅ«ËŠmi 9557 bhÅ«ËŠmi f. `earth, ground' RV., `place' ÅšBr., bhÅ«mikÄ• ËŠ<-> f. KÄ• Å›. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. bhÅ«mi -- f. `earth, ground', ËšikÄ•  -- f. `storey', bhummi -- f. `soil, storey'; Pk. bhÅ«mi -- , bhummi -- f. `ground', bhÅ«miÄ• -- f. `storey'; Gy. eur. phuv f. `ground', kar. buih `earth', PaÅ¡. bhÅ«m f.; K. bÅ«m, bum, abl. Ëšmi f. `land, soil', S. bhuÌ„Ìƒ, bhuÌ„Ìƒi f., L. bho&etilde;, pl. bhÅ«Ä© f., awÄ• á¹‡. bhÅ«Ä«Ëœ, P. bhuÌ„Ìƒ, bhoÌ„Ìƒ, bhuÌ„ÌƒÄ« f., WPah.cam. bhuÄ«Ëœ, jaun. bhÅ«Ä«Ëœ, Ku. bhÄ«Ëœ, bhÄ«, N. bhuÄ©, A. B. bhuÌƒi, Or. Mth. Bhoj., Aw.lakh. bhuÄ©, H. bhuÌ„Ìƒ, bhÃµ, bhÅ«Ä«Ëœ f.; OG. bhuiá¹• f. `ground, storey', G. bhÉ”Ìƒ, bhÉ”Ìƒÿÿÿ

bhÅ«mighara 9559 *bhÅ«mighara n. `underground chamber'. [Cf. bhÅ«ËŠmigrÌ¥ha -- `whose house is the earth, i.e. buried' AV., n. `cellar' KathÄ• s. -- BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , GHARA --]
Pk. bhÅ«mighara -- , Ëšihara -- n. `cellar', H. bhuÌ„Ìƒharä• m., G. bhÉ”Ìƒyaruìƒ n. -- Cf. *BHÅ«GHARA -- , *BHÅ«MIYAGÄ• RA -- , *BHAUMAGHARA -- .

bhÅ«micala 9560 bhÅ«micala m. `earthquake' KauÅ›. [BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , CALA -- 2]
Wg. bÅ«nÇ°Ä«l, boÌ„Ç°Ä«ËŠl `earthquake' (IIFL iii 3, 35 < bhauma -- ?), Shum. boÌ„Ìƒzil, Gaw. banzÃ-l, Kal.urt. bhÅ«ËŠnÇ°il, rumb. bhÅ«ËŠÇ°eu, Bshk. bumÃ¤ËŠl, Tor. bÅ«mel m., K. buÃ±ulu m.; -- Kho. bolmuÅ¾i < *bumÅ¾ol after bÃ²l `army (of the fairies, which causes earthquakes)' BelvalkarVol 87; <->
Phal. ghoÌ„mÄ• l, ghÅ«mËš, gahumËš f. deformed after ghoÌ„m, ghuma `wheat' to avoid ill -- luck?

bhÅ«micÄ• ra 9561 *bhÅ«micÄ• ra `wandering over the earth'. [BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , CÄ• RA -- 1]
N. bhuÌƒyÄ• r `vagabond'?

bhÅ«micchattra 9562 bhÅ«micchattra n. `mushroom' lex. [BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , CHÃ¡TTRA -- 1]
B. bhuichÄ• tÄ• `mushroom', Or. bhuÄ©chatu: prob. NIA. cmpds.
*bhÅ«miya -- `of the earth' see BHÅ«MYÃ¡ -- .

bhÅ«miyagÄ• ra 9563 *bhÅ«miyagÄ• ra n. `underground chamber'. [BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Ku bhyÃ£Ì„ro, bhiyÄ• ro m. `cellar, one -- storeyed house'; H. bhuÌ„Ìƒyä• rä• m. `cellar'. -- Cf. *BHÅ«MIGHARA -- , *BHÅ«GHARA -- , *BHAUMAGHARA -- .

bhÅ«misÄ“cana 9564 *bhÅ«misÄ“cana `sprinkling earth, worm'. [Cf. bhÅ«misnu -- m. `earthworm' lex. -- BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , SÄ“CANA --]
K. bumasin, bimasyunu m., bimasiÃ±Ã¼ f. `earthworm'.
bhÅ«misnu -- see prec.

bhÅ«mihÄ• ra 9565 *bhÅ«mihÄ• ra `carrier of earth'. [BHÅ«ËŠMI -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]
Bhoj. bhuÄ©hÄ• r `name of a caste'.

bhÅ«myÃ¡ 9566 bhÅ«myÃ¡ `terrestrial' RV. 2. (metr.) bhÅ«miyÃ¡ -- . [BHÅ«ËŠMI --]

1. Pa. bhumma -- `terrestrial, earthy', n. `soil, ground'; WPah.cam. jaun. bhÅ«mÄ« `bit of ground'; M. bhÅ«m, bhom n. `white ant hill'; -- altern. forms in Pa. NiDoc. Ash. Wg. Kt. Pr. Dm. Shum. < BHÅ«ËŠMAN -- q.v. <-> Deriv. H. bhÅ«myÄ• , ËšyÃ£Ì„, bhÅ«miyÄ• , ËšyÃ£Ì„, bhumyÃ£Ì„ m. `landholder'. 2. B. bhuÌƒiyÄ• `landed, landed proprietor'; Or. bhuÄ©Ã£Ì„ `pertaining to cornfields', sb. `feudal lord, sylvan deity'; H. bhuÌ„Ìƒiyä• , bhuÌ„ÌƒyÄ• m. `landholder'.

9567 bhÅ«ËŠyas `exceedingly, still more' RV., `again' Mn. [âˆšBHÅ«]

Page 546

AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. bhuye, gir. bhuya, dh. bhÅ«ye adv. `still more'; NiDoc. bhui, buo `moreover', KharI. bhuya, bhui; Pk. bhÅ«oÌ„, bhujjoÌ„ `again'; -- Pa. bhiyyoÌ„ `more, further', bhiyyoÌ„soÌ„ `still more', NiDoc. bhiyo Burrow KharDoc 110; Kho. (Lor.) biÅ¾a, biÇ°a `extremely, excessively, very'. BHÅ«ËŠYIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

bhÅ«ËŠyiá¹£á¹-ha 9568 bhÅ«ËŠyiá¹£á¹-ha `most numerous, chief' RV., bhÅ«ËŠyiá¹£á¹-ham adv. `mostly' ÅšBr. [BHÅ«ËŠYAS. -- âˆšBHÅ«] Pk. bhÅ«iá¹-á¹-ha -- `very much'; Mai. bÅ«á¹- `all', ky. buá¹-a; Tor. buá¹- `all, whole, entire', Sh.gil. bÅ-á¹-á¹· (â†' á¸Œ. bÅ«á¹-a, Bur. buá¹-), pales. buá¹-e `much, many'.
*bhÅ«ra -- `powder' see *BÅ«RA -- .

bhÅ«riá¹…ga 9569 *bhÅ«riá¹…ga `creeping on the earth'. [BHÅ«ËŠ -- , RIá¹…GI --]
G. bhoriá¹…g m. `adder'?

bhÅ«rja 9570 bhÅ«rja m. `the birch tree Betula bhojpattra' KÄ• á¹-h. 2.

*bhaurja -- `pertaining to the birch tree'. [Early â†' Psht. barÇ° EVP 15]
1. Pa. bhÅ«ja -- m. `a kind of willow', bhÅ«ja -- patta -- m. `a kind of birch' (with -- j -- < *bhÅ«jja --); Pk. bhujja -- , bhÅ«ja -- m., bhua -- n. `birch', Wg. brÅ«Ç°, Pr. Ã¼dro (< *bujra FestskrBroch 147), Dm. bruÌ„Ìƒ Å¡ (< *brÅ«Å¾ NTS xii 127), PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. bÃºá¹›u IIFL iii 3, 38, Gaw. bluz, Kho. buá¸·i (â†' Kal.rumb. phoÅ™Ä«ËŠ, urt. buÅ™Ä«ËŠ), Bshk. Ç°iÇ° (< *bhrujji AO xviii 236), Sv. brÃ¼Å¾, Phal. brhuÇ°, bruÇ°; Sh.gil. Ç°Å«á¹£ m. `birch', (Lor.) JÌ£Å«á¹£, pl. JÌ£Å«JÌ£i `birch bark', jij. JÌ£Å«á¹£ `birch', WPah. bhal. bhujj m., N. bhuj.
2. Sh.gil. joÌ„Ìƒáº“iÌ¯ f. (Lor. áº“oÌ„náº“i) `birch tree, birch bark'; S. bhoja -- paá¹-ru m. `birch bark used for tubes of hookahs'; P. bhoj m. `birch', WPah. (Joshi) bho'j, Ku. bhoj, B. bhoj -- pÄ• tÄ• , Or. bhoja -- patra, H. G. bhoj m., M. bhojÌˆ m.

bhÅ«va 9571 *bhÅ«va `fine hair'. [In Drav. cf. Mal. pÅ«á¹-a `down of birds, wool, fine hair', Nk. bÅ«r `down, fine feathers', &c. DED 3575?]
N. bhuwÄ• `fine down on body of young animal'; B. bhuyÄ• `mildew'; Bi. bhÅ«Ä• `hair on ear of maize, hairy worm'; H. bhÅ«wÄ• , bhÅ«Ä• m. `a sort of downy cotton from the tree Bombax heptaphyllum, cotton -- wool, caterpillar', bhuÄ« f. `a sort of insect or caterpillar'; Si. bÅ« `hairy (of plants)', bÅ«va `down on leaves or fruit or insects'.
BHÅªá¹¢ `adorn': BHÅ«á¹£Aá¹‡A -- , BHÅ«á¹£Ä• -- .

bhÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a 9572 bhÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a n. `ornament' MBh. [âˆšBHÅ«á¹£]
Pa. bhÅ«sana -- n. `ornament', Pk. bhÅ«saá¹‡a -- n., H. poet. bhÅ«san m.
Addenda: bhÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. bhÅ«saá¹‡ m. `decoration'.

bhÅ«á¹£Ä• 9573 bhÅ«á¹£Ä• f. `ornament' KathÄ• s.
Pa. Pk. bhÅ«sÄ• -- f. `ornament'.
*KARABHÅ«á¹£Ä• -- .

bhÅ«sa 9574 *bhÅ«sa `fine rain'.
M. bhus&etilde; n. `drizzling rain'; -- ext. -- r -- : P. bhÅ«har f. `fine rain'.
BHRËš `bear': bhaá¹-a -- bhÃ¡ra -- , bhÃ¡raá¹‡a -- , bhÃ¡raá¹‡Ä« -- , bharata -- , bhÃ¡rati, *bharitrÌ¥ -- , bhÃ¡rtrÌ¥ -- , bhÄ• á¹-a -- , bhÄ• á¹-i -- , bhÄ• rÃ¡ -- , *bhÄ• raá¹‡a -- , bhÄ• ratara -- , bhÄ• rayati, bhÄ• rika -- 1, bhÄ• rika -- 2, bhÄ• rin -- , *bhÄ• rta -- , *bhÄ• rti -- , bhrÌ¥ta -- ,

bhrÌ¥tÃ- -- , bhriyÃ¡tÄ“; apabharati, *abhÄ• riya -- , abhrÌ¥ta -- , Ã¡vabharatÄ“, Ä• bharaá¹‡a -- , Ä• ËŠbharati, Ä• bhrÌ¥ta -- , *udbhara -- , Ãºdbharati, *udbhÄ• ra -- , *udbhÄ• rayati, *udbhrÌ¥ta -- , durbhara -- , *nibharati, prÃ¡bhrÌ¥ta -- , prÄ• bhrÌ¥ta -- , sÃ¡á¹• bharati, saá¹• bhÄ• rÃ¡ -- , sÃ¡á¹• bhrÌ¥ta -- , saá¹• bhrÌ¥ti -- .
Addenda: *bhÅ«sa -- `fine rain' same as *bhussa -- 1, *bhussara<-> `defective' (L. bhusra `grey'), â€ BUSÃ¡ -- 2 `bad weather (opp. SVÃ R)' RV. ~ *bhusa -- , *bhussa -- 2, busa `chaff'.
BHRËš: â€ BHARMA -- ; â€ ÃºPABHARATÄ“.

bhrÌ¥kuá¹-i 9575 bhrÌ¥kuá¹-i f. `frown' MBh., bhrakuá¹-i -- YaÅ›ast. [bhrÌ¥ -- and bhra -- (though the latter is given by PÄ• á¹‡. as the form of bhrÅ«ËŠ -- in cmpds.) were orig. independent of bhrÅ«ËŠ -- and may be of Austro -- as. and Mu. origin (cf. esp. Sant. kuá¹-i<-> `brows'); though later replaced in bhrÅ«Ë˜kuá¹-i -- MBh., Pa. bhÅ«kuá¹-i -- . -- EWA ii 517 with lit.]
Pa. bhakuá¹-i -- f. `frown', Pk. bhiuá¸• i -- f.; OG. bhayaá¸• i<-> f. `eyebrow'. -- Cf. *TRIKUá¹-Ä« -- .

bhrÌ¥kta 9576 bhrÌ¥kta `roasted, fried' lex. [~ BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1. With anal. -- k -- or < IE. *bhrÌ¥g -- ~ *bhrÌ¥Ä• -- (EWA ii 520), cf. *BHRÌ¥Gá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšBHRAJJ]
H. bhuttÄ• m. `spike of maize' (semant. cf. BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1); -- Pk. bhattoÌ„sa -- n. `parched grain' (+? -- PSM s.v. < *bhaktoÌ„á¹£a --).

bhrÌ¥gá¹‡a 9577 *bhrÌ¥gá¹‡a `fried, roasted'. [~ BHRÌ¥KTA -- . -- âˆšBHRAJJ]
S. bhugÌ o pp. of bhujÌ„aá¹‡u and bhuÃ±aá¹‡u (< BHRÌ¥JYATÄ“ and *BHRÌ¥Ã±JATI), bhugÌ Ä« f. `piece of fried meat', bhugÌ iá¹›o m. `parched gram', L. (Ju.) bhugÌ á¹›e m. pl. -- Replaced by MIA. *bhuá¹‡á¹‡a -- as pp. of bhujjaÃ¯ after type bhijjaÃ¯ ~ bhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- : Kho. bunik `to parch, fry', L. bhunnaá¹‡, P. bhunnaá¹‡Ä• (caus. bhunÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ), Ku. bhunaá¹‡o; B. bhunÄ• `to fry, parch', sb. `parched corn'; Bhoj. bhÅ«nal `to parch', OMarw. bhÅ«naÃ¯. -- P. bhuá¹‡Ä• Ä« f. `wages for parching' with unexpl. -- á¹‡ -- , unless (poss. also Kho. and B.) < bhrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti1 `fries' DhÄ• tup., while other forms with -- unn -- or -- Å«n -- are < *bhrÌ¥á¹‡vati ~ *bhrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti, which is improbable.
bhrÌ¥á¹…ga -- 1 `bee' see BHÅ•ÌŠá¹…GÄ• -- .

bhrÌ¥á¹…ga 9578 bhrÌ¥á¹…ga2 m. `forktailed shrike' VÄ• gbh., Ëšaka -- m. lex.

[See BHÅ•ÌŠá¹…GÄ• --]
Pk. bhiá¹• ga -- m. `a sort of bird'; H. bhuÌƒgÄ• , bhaÌƒgÄ•  m. `forktailed shrike'.
*BHRÌ¥á¹…GACAá¹-AKA -- .
bhrÌ¥á¹…ga -- 3 `Eclipta prostrata' see BHRÌ¥á¹…GARÄ• JA -- .
Addenda: bhrÌ¥á¹…ga -- 2: cf. A. phiá¹…Ä• `a kind of bird' AFD 212.

bhrÌ¥á¹…gacaá¹-aka 9579 *bhrÌ¥á¹…gacaá¹-aka `a sort of bird'. [bhrÌ¥á¹…ga -- 2, caá¹-aka --]
N. bhaá¹…ero `sparrow' (or *BHRÌ¥á¹…GÄ“RAKA -- ?).

bhrÌ¥á¹…garÄ• ja 9580 bhrÌ¥á¹…garÄ• ja, Ëšrajas -- m. `the shrub Eclipta prostrata' SuÅ›r., Ëšraja -- Bhpr., bhrÌ¥á¹…ga -- 3, bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• ra -- m. lex.
Pa. bhiá¹…garÄ• ja -- m. `Eclipta prostrata', Pk. bhaá¹• garaya-<-> m.; N. bhÄ• á¹…ro `a kind of plant from which cloth is woven, nettle'; H. bhaÌƒgrÄ• , bhaÌƒgá¹›Ä• m. `Eclipta prostrata'; G. bhÃ£Ì„grÉ” m. `Verbesina prostrata'; Si. banÌ†gaya, binÌ†gu `Verbesina erecta, Eclipta alba'.
bhrÌ¥á¹…garoÌ„la -- see next.

bhÅ•ÌŠá¹…gÄ• 9581 bhÅ•ÌŠá¹…gÄ• f. `large black bee' AV., bhrÌ¥á¹…ga -- 1 m. `bee' BhP., Ëšaka -- m. KathÄ• s., bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ« -- f. KÄ• v., bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `large black bee' lex. 2. bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ•  -- f. `cricket' lex., bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• lÄ« -- `bee' Bhaá¹-á¹-. 3. bhrÌ¥á¹…garoÌ„la -- m. `a kind of wasp' VÄ• s. (for ending cf. VAROÌ„LA --). [< *bhrÌ¥m -- ga<-> (with same suffix as in PATAá¹… -- GÃ¡ --) ~ BHRAMARÃ¡ -- 2 from IE. *bhrem -- `buzz' in Lat. fremo, &c. (bherem2 in IEW 142): cf. EWA ii 519, 529. -- Cf. *bhrÌ¥m -- ka -- in bhaá¹…kÄ• rÄ«<-> ~ bhaá¹…gÄ• rÄ« -- f. `gadfly' lex., Pa. bhiá¹…ka -- m. `small animal', bhiá¹…kÄ• rÄ« -- f. `a bird']
1. Pk. bhiá¹• ga -- m. `bumble -- bee'; PaÅ¡.kch. lÄ“nÄ•  `bee' (< *bhrÌ¥á¹…gicÄ« -- IIFL iii 3, 111); H. bhÄ©g, bhÄ«ËœgÄ« m. `black bumble -- bee', bhuÌƒgÄ• , bhaÌƒgÄ•  m. `wasp'; M. bhuÌƒgÄ• m. `black bee', bhÄ©gruá¹-Ä« f. `cricket'; Si. binÌ†ga `big black bee, wasp'.
2. Pk. bhiá¹• gÄ• rÄ« -- f. `cricket, gnat, gadfly'; G. bhÄ©gÄ• rÉ” m. `wasp', bhÄ©gÄ• rÄ« f. `a kind of wasp'.
3. B. bhimrul `hornet' ODBL 325.
bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• ra -- see BHRÌ¥á¹…GARÄ• JA -- .
bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rÄ« -- see BHÅ•ÌŠá¹…GÄ• -- .

Addenda: bhÅ•ÌŠá¹…gÄ• -- . 2. bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rÄ« -- : S.kcch. bhÄ«á¹…gÄ• ro m. `beetle, wasp'; Garh. bhÃ£Ì„gru `cricket'. -- < *bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• tara -- or *bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• kÄ• ra -- ?

bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ“raka 9582 *bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ“raka `small bird'. [< *bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ« -- ra -- ~ bhrÌ¥á¹…gÄ«<-> `bee' as BHRÌ¥á¹…GÄ• -- RÄ« -- ~ BHÅ•ÌŠá¹…GÄ• --] N. bhaá¹…ero `sparrow' (or < *BHRÌ¥á¹…GACAá¹-AKA -- ?).

Page 547

9583 bhrÌ¥jjÃ¡ti `fries, parches' RV. 2. bharjayati SuÅ›r., bhrajjayati Gr., bharjatÄ“ DhÄ• tup. [Not distinguishable in many NIA. forms. -- âˆšBHRAJJ]
1. Pa. bhajjati `fries, parches', Pk. bhajjaÃ¯, Kho. buá¸·ik, K. buzun, S. bhujÌ„aá¹‡u, L.awÄ• á¹‡. bhujjuá¹‡, WPah. (Joshi) bhujá¹‡u, Ku. bhujá¹‡o, H. bhÅ«Ë˜jnÄ• (â†’ M. bhujÌˆá¹‡&etilde;), M. bhÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; (or < 2).
2. Pk. bhajjÄ“i `fries, parches'; K. bazun `to cook in hot ghee'; A. bhÄ• ziba `to fry, parch', B. bhÄ• jÄ• , Or. bhÄ• jibÄ• , H. bhÄ• jnÄ• , M. bhÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; and Ko. bhÄ• jtÄ• (see above), Si. badinavÄ• .
Addenda: bhrÌ¥jjÃ¡ti: WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ¹jÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to fry', J. bhujá¹‡u.

bhrÌ¥jjita 9584 *bhrÌ¥jjita `fried, parched'. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
Pk. bhujjiya -- ; Wg. bÅ™Å«Ç°a, buá¹›Ç°Ä• ËŠo `food, grain' NTS xvii 239; K. abuzu `not parched, raw (of grain)'; P. bhurjÄ«, bhujjÄ« f. `fried potherbs'; Ku. bhÅ«jÄ« `roast or parched vegetable food, vegetables'; N. bhujÄ• `parched fresh rice'; B. bhujÄ•  `parched corn'; Or. bhujÄ• `parched rice'; Mth. bhÅ«jÄ« `burnt, dry', bhÅ«jÄ• `parched grain'; H. bhÅ«jÄ«, bhujiyÄ•  f. `fried potherbs, greens'. -- See BHARJITA -- .

9585 bhrÌ¥jyatÄ“ `is fried' Nir. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
S. bhujÌ„aá¹‡u `to be fried, be parched'; L. (Ju.) bhujÌ„jÌ„aá¹‡ `to be

roasted'; P.ludh. bhujjanÄ• `to be parched'; M. bhÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to catch in the fire, be burnt, be singed'.

9586 *bhrÌ¥Ã±jati `parches'. [From pres. st. *bhrÌ¥á¹‡akti cf. bhrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti1. -- âˆšbhrajj]
S. bhuÃ±aá¹‡u `to fry, parch, Or. (Bastar) bhuÃ±jibÄ• ; Bi. bhuÌ„Ìƒ jÄ• , (Shahabad) bhuÌƒ jnÄ• `parched grain'; OAw. bhÅ«á¹• jaÃ¯ `parches', bhuá¹• jaunÄ• m. `thing fried or parched like grain'; H. bhuÌ„Ìƒ jnÄ• `to parch, fry', bhuÌ„Ìƒ jÄ• `fried', m. `fried mouthfuls'; G. bhuÌƒ jvuÌƒ `to roast'.
bhrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti1 `fries' see *BHRÌ¥Gá¹‡A -- , *BHRÌ¥Ã±JATI.

9587 bhrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti2 `is crooked' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšBHUR]
S.la. bhuá¹‡aá¹‡u `to wander about'.
*bhrÌ¥á¹‡vati `fries' see *BHRÌ¥Gá¹‡A -- .

bhrÌ¥ta 9588 bhrÌ¥ta `carried, brought' MBh. 2. `hired, paid' Mn., m. `hireling, mercenary' YÄ• jÃ±.com., bhrÌ¥taka -- m. `hired servant' Mn.: > MIA. bhaá¹-a -- m. `hired soldier, servant' MBh. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
1. Ash. 3 sg. pret. bÉ™á¹›É™, f. Ëšá¹›Ä« `brought', Kt. bÅ•Ã¥; Gaw. (LSI) bá¹›oet `they begin'.
2. Pa. bhata -- `supported, fed', bhataka -- m. `hired servant', bhaá¹-a -- m. `hireling, servant, soldier'; AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. bhaá¹-a -- `hired servant', kÄ• l. bhaá¹-aka -- , gir. bhata -- , bhataka -- ; Pk. bhayaga -- m. `servant', bhaá¸• a -- m. `soldier', bhaá¸• aa -- m. `member of a non -- Aryan tribe'; PaÅ¡. buá¹›Ä«ËŠ `servant maid' IIFL iii 3, 38; S. bhaá¹›u `clever, proficient', m. `an adept'; Ku. bhaá¹› m. `hero, brave man', gng. adj. `mighty'; B. bhaá¹› `soldier, servant, nom. prop.', bhaá¹›il `servant, hero'; Bhoj. bhar `name of a partic. low caste'; G. bhaá¹› m. `warrior, hero, opulent person', adj. `strong, opulent', ubhaá¹› m. `landless worker' (G. cmpd. with u -- , `without', i.e. `one without servants'?); Si. beá¸·Ä“ `soldier' < *baá¸·aya, st. baá¸·a -- ; -- Pk. bhuaga -- m. `worshipper in a temple', G. bhuvÉ” m. (rather than < BHÅ«DÄ“VA --).
*BHÄ• RTA -- ; ABHRÌ¥TA -- ; SUBHAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: bhrÌ¥ta -- : S.kcch. bhaá¹› `brave'; Garh. (ÅšrÄ«nagrÄ« dial.) bhÉ”á¹›, (SalÄ• nÄ« dial.) bheá¹› `warrior'.

bhrÌ¥takarman 9589 *bhrÌ¥takarman `soldier -- work'. [BHRÌ¥TA -- , KÃ¡RMAN

-- 1]
Si. baá¸·Ä• m `warfare'.

bhrÌ¥tagÄ• tu 9590 *bhrÌ¥tagÄ• tu `hero song'. [BHRÌ¥TA -- , GÄ• TÃº -- 2]
Ku. bhaá¹›au `song about the prowess of ancient heroes'.

bhrÌ¥tÃ- 9591 bhrÌ¥tÃ- (bhÅ•ÌŠti -- ÅšBr.) f. `support, food' RV., `wages, hire' Mn. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. bhati -- f. `wages', bhatikÄ• -- f. `fee'; NiDoc. Å›arira<-> huá¸• iyami `in the maintenance of the body'; Pk. bhaÃ¯ -- , bhii -- , bhui -- f. `wages'; -- B. bhaá¹›il `servant' (or der. from BHRÌ¥TA -- ?).
*BHÄ• RTI -- ; *BHRÌ¥TIVRÌ¥TTA -- .
Addenda: bhrÌ¥tÃ- -- : â€ HALABHRÌ¥TI -- .

bhrÌ¥tivrÌ¥tta 9592 *bhrÌ¥tivrÌ¥tta `livelihood from wages'. [BHRÌ¥TÃ- -- , VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --]
Ku. bhuá¹›to m. `wages, hire'.
bhrÌ¥ntikÄ• -- see BHAá¹‡á¹-Ä• KÄ« -- .
bhrÌ¥malÃ¡ -- `stunned, torpid' AV. [âˆšBHRAM]
X VIHVALA -- q.v.
BHRËšÅš `fall': bhÅ•ÌŠÅ›yati, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 2; -- âˆšbhraá¹• Å›.

9593 bhÅ•ÌŠÅ›yati `falls down' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšBHRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. bhassati `falls, drops, droops' (or < BHRÃ¡Å›YATI); Ku. bhusÄ«á¹‡o `to die out, wear out, lose energy, disappear', caus. bhusyoá¹‡o `to omit, neglect, slight, abolish' (rather than < *BHUSSA -- 1); Or. bhusibÄ• `to thrust with pointed weapon or horn, ram (earth into a hole)', bhusÄ• mÄ• á¹-i `loose soil', bhusuá¹›ibÄ• `to collapse, come down, give way'.

bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 9594 bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡1 `fried, roasted' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
Ku. bhuá¹-á¹‡o `to parch', bhuá¹-aá¹‡, bhuá¹-á¹‡o m. `oil for frying', gng. bhuá¹-iÉ”Ìƒ `fried'; N. bhuá¹-nu `to parch, fry in ghee'; B. bhuá¹-Ä• `maize cob', H. bhuá¹-á¹-Ä• m. (â†’ Ku. N. bhuá¹-á¹-Ä•), G. bhuá¹-á¹-hÉ” m., M. bhuá¹-Ä• m. -- See BHRÌ¥KTA -- .
BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-AKÄ• RA -- , *BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-APÅ«RA -- ; *Ä• LLABHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .
Addenda: bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1: S.kcch. bhuá¹-á¹-o m. `maize cob'.

bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 9595 bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a2 `fallen' lex. [âˆšBHRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. bhaá¹-á¹-ha -- `fallen' (or < BHRAá¹£á¹-A -- ); S. bhuá¹-u `ruined' (or < *BHUá¹-á¹-A --); N. bhuá¹-o `unnecessary encumbrance'; B. bhuá¹-a `ruined'; Bi. bhÄ«á¹-h `land which retains moisture', (SMunger) bhÄ«á¹-hÄ• `site of ruined village'; Mth. bhÄ«á¹-h `light friable soil suitable for spring crops'; H. bhÄ«á¹-Ä• m. `ruins of a house'; -- MIA. *bhuá¹-á¹-ha -- poss. replaced by Pk. bhulla -- see *BHULL -- .

bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-akÄ• ra 9596 bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-akÄ• ra m. `preparer of roasted meat' R. [bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
S. baá¹-hÄ• ro m. `innkeeper'; P. bhaá¹-hiÄ• rÄ• m. `grainparcher, innkeeper (who lets rooms or prepares food for travellers)'; N. bhaá¹-hiyÄ• rÄ• `innkeeper'; B. bhÄ• á¹-iyÄ• rÄ• `liquor -- seller'; Aw.lakh. bhaá¹-hiyÄ• rini `landlady', ËšyÄ• ren `her husband'; H. bhaá¹-hiyÄ• rÄ• m. `innkeeper'; G. bhaá¹-hiyÄ• rÉ” m. `eating -- house keeper, cook, baker'; M. bhaá¹-Ä• rÄ« m. `innkeeper'. -- Deriv. N. bhaá¹-Ä• rnu `to parch (grain)', bhaá¹-Ä• r -- bhuá¹-ur `hurried cooking of rice'.
*bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-apÅ«ra -- see *BHRAá¹£á¹-RAPÅ«RA -- .

bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 9597 bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i1 f. `act of frying or parching' lex. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
N. bhÄ• á¹- -- bhuá¹- `frying', bhuá¹-i -- bhÄ• á¹-i `hasty frying'.

bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 9598 bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i2 f. `deserted cottage or garden' lex. [âˆšBHRÌ¥Å›]
Bi. bhÄ«á¹-h `land in homestead' (semant. cf. á¸• Ä«h `old village site ~ land in homestead'); H. bhÄ«á¹- f. `ruins of a house'.
Addenda: bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 2 f. `stretch of pebbles' ArthaÅ›.

bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- 9599 bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã-3 f. `spike, top, edge' RV.
K. boá¹-hu m. `high ground, bank (of river, round garden, &c.), high waste ground near foot of mountain', bÃ¼á¹-hÃ¼, dat. bacheÌ† f. `heap, bank rising out of level ground'.
BHRÌ„Ëš1 `fry': bhrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti1, *bhrÌ¥á¹‡vati.
BHRÌ„Ëš2 `be crooked': BHRÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI2.

bhá¸—ka 9600 bhá¸—ka m. `frog' MaitrUp., bhÄ“kaá¹-a -- , bhÄ“kani -- m. `kind of fish' lex. 2. *bhÄ“kka -- 2. [Onom. EWA ii 524]

1. Pa. bhÄ“ka -- m. `frog', Pk. bhÄ“ga -- m.
2. Ku. bhekÄ• no `frog', N. beguto, byÄ• gËš, A. bhek, bhekulÄ«, bh&etilde;kolÄ• ; Or. bheká¹-Ä• `a kind of fish'.

Page 548

bhÄ“kka 9601 *bhÄ“kka1 `defective'. 2. *bhÄ“á¹…ka -- . 3. *bhÄ“á¹…ga -- . [Cf. *BÄ“á¹…GA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. Ku. bhekuwÄ• `foolish, blunted, unlettered', bhekal, bheklo `foolish, lazy, unreliable', bhekaluwÄ• `foolish'; A. bhekerÄ• `blunt'.
2. A. bh&etilde;ko `foolish, stupid'.
3. S. bhÄ«Ëœga f. `waste'; L. bhÃªá¹…gÄ• `squinting', Ju. bh&etilde;gÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. bheá¹…gÄ• , WPah.bhal. bheá¹…gro; N. bhyÄ• á¹…ga `ugliness'; A. bheá¹…gurÄ• `crooked'; B. bheá¹…guá¹›Ä• `crippled', bheá¹…gÄ• na `to grimace'; H. bh&etilde;gÄ• `squinting'.
*bhÄ“kka -- 2 `frog' see BHá¸—KA -- .

bhÄ“kkha 9602 *bhÄ“kkha `lump'. 2. *bhÄ“gga -- . [Cf. *BHÄ“LLA -- and `defective' word -- group s.v. *BHÄ“KKA --]
1. G. bhekhaá¹› f. `lump, mass'.
2. G. bheg m. `mixture', bheguÌƒ `collected, mixed together'.
*bhÄ“gga -- `lump' see prec.
*bhÄ“á¹…ka -- , *bhÄ“á¹…ga -- `defective' see *BHÄ“KKA -- 1.

bhÄ“jj 9603 *bhÄ“jj `send'. [Not with P. Tedesco JAOS 65, 154 < visarjayati, but poss. < *(a)bhi -- ajyatÄ“ `is led to' (abhyÃ jati RV.): âˆšAJ; or < MIA. *bhejjÄ“ti anal. caus. to *bhijjati < *(a)bhi -- iyati `approaches' (abhyá¸•ti RV. and abhiyÄ• payati `sends' BhP.): âˆšI2]
á¸Œ. biÇ°Ä• lina `to send', K.rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . bhej -- , P. bhejá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. bhal. bhejÌˆá¹‡Å«, khaÅ›. bhejÌˆ -- , Ku. bhejá¹‡o, N. bhejnu, B.

bhejÄ• , Or. bhejibÄ• , Mth. bhejab, H. bhejnÄ• , OMarw. bhejaÃ¯.
*bhÄ“á¹- -- , *bhÄ“á¹-á¹- -- `meet' see *BHIá¹- -- .
Addenda: *bhÄ“jj -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ¨jÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to cause (to be done), make (somebody do something)'.
bhÄ“á¸• a -- 3 see BÄ“á¸• Ä• -- Add2.

bhÄ“á¸• a 9604 bhÄ“á¸• a1 m. `sheep', bhaiá¸• aka -- `of sheep' lex. [BHÄ“á¸• RAX Ä“á¸• A -- ?]
Ash. biar `she -- goat', Pr. byÃ¤r, Bshk. bÃ¼r; Tor. birÄ• á¹-h `he -- goat', Phal. bhÄ«á¹›o: all with AO viii 300 doubtful.

bhÄ“á¸• a 9605 *bhÄ“á¸• a2 `defective'. [Cf. *BIá¸• á¸• A -- , *BHÄ“DDA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
Ku. bheá¹› `idiot, foolish, rude'; A. bherÄ• `dull -- headed', bheruwÄ• `dull, stupid, timid'.
bhÄ“á¸• a -- 3 `raft' see BÄ“á¸• Ä• -- .

9605a â€ *bhÄ“á¸• a -- 4 `lump'. [Cf. *BHÄ“LLA -- 2]
WPah.poet. bheá¹›É™á¹‡ m. `paste of poppy seed, salt, pepper and other ingredients sandwiched between two pieces of bread' (Him.I 157 connects rather with *BHÄ“L -- `meet, mix').

9606 bhÄ“á¸• ra -- , bhÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- m. `ram' lex. [â†• Austro -- as. J. Przyluski BSL xxx 200: perh. Austro -- as. *mÄ“á¸• ra ~ bhÄ“á¸• ra collides with Aryan Má¸—á¸• HRA -- 1 in mÄ“á¹‡á¸• hra -- m. `penis' BhP., `ram' lex. -- See also bhÄ“á¸• a -- 1, mÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- , Ä“á¸• a -- . -- The similarity between bhÄ“á¸• a -- 1, bhÄ“á¸• ra -- , bhÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- `ram' and *BHÄ“á¸• A -- 2 `defective' is paralleled by that between má¸—á¸• hra -- 1, mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1 `ram' and *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 2 (s.v. *MIá¸• á¸• A --) `defective']
á¸Œ. bÄ“á¸• a f. `sheep', K.á¸• oá¸• . bheÌ†á¸• Äƒ pl., L. bheá¸• Ì f., awÄ• á¹‡. bheá¸• , bhiá¸• , P. bheá¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« f., Ëšá¸• Ä• m.; WPah.bhal. (LSI) á¸• hleá¸• á¸• , (S. Varma) bheá¹›, pl. Ëšá¹›aÌƒ f. `sheep and goats', bhad. bheá¸• á¸• , cur. bhraá¸• á¸• , bhÄ“á¸• á¸• Å«, cam. bhÄ“á¹›, khaÅ›. bhiá¸• á¹›u n. `lamb'; Ku. N. bheá¹›o `ram', bheá¹›i `ewe'; A. bherÄ• , bh&etilde;rÄ• `sheep'; B. bheá¹› `ram', Ëšá¹›Ä• `sheep', Ëšá¹›i `ewe', Or. bheá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i, bh&etilde;á¹›i; Bi. bh&etilde;á¹› `sheep', Ëšá¹›Ä• `ram'; Mth. bh&etilde;á¹›o, Ëšá¹›Ä«; Bhoj. bheá¹›Ä• `ram'; Aw.lakh. bh&etilde;á¹›Ä«

`sheep'; H. bheá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›Ä• m., G. bheá¹›i f.; -- X MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ --
: Kho. beá¹£ `young ewe' BelvalkarVol 88.
*BHAIá¸• RAKA -- ; *BHÄ“á¸• RAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- , *BHÄ“á¸• RAPÄ• LA -- ,
*BHÄ“á¸• RAVRÌ¥TI -- .
Addenda: bhÄ“á¸• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ¨á¹› m. `sheep', bhÃ¨á¹›I f.,
J. bheá¸• m.
â€ *BHÄ“á¸• RAVÄ• á¹-A -- , â€ *BHÄ“á¸• RIYA -- .

bhÄ“á¸• rakuá¹-ikÄ• 9607 *bhÄ“á¸• rakuá¹-ikÄ• `sheepfold'. [BHÄ“á¸• RA -- ,
KUá¹-Ä« --]
WPah.cam. bhaá¹›oÌ„á¹›Ä« or < *BHÄ“á¸• RAVRÌ¥TI -- .

bhÄ“á¸• rapÄ• la 9608 *bhÄ“á¸• rapÄ• la `shepherd'. [BHÄ“á¸• RA -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
G. bharvÄ• á¹› m. `shepherd or goatherd', Ëšá¹›aá¹‡i f. `his wife' (<
*bhaá¸• vÄ• r).
*bhÄ“á¸• ravrÌ¥ti -- `sheepfold'. [BHÄ“á¸• RA -- , VRÌ¥TI --]
See *BHÄ“á¸• RAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: *bhÄ“á¸• rapÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™á¸• hÃ á¸·É” m.,
bÉ™á¹›aá¸·É” m. `shepherd'.

9608a â€ *bhÄ“á¸• ravÄ• á¹-a -- `sheepfold'. [BHÄ“á¸• RA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
WPah.kc. bÉ™rhaá¹›o n. `storey in house where sheep and goats are kept',
ká¹-g. bÉ™á¹›h&gravemacrepsilon;á¸· m. id. (< *bhÄ“á¸• rÄ«vÄ• á¹-a -- ?),
bÉ™á¹›hÄ• Ë‹á¸· m. `sheep shed' Him.I 151, 152.

9608b â€ *bhÄ“á¸• riya -- `sheep -- killer'. [BHÄ“á¸• RA -- semant. cf.
*HUá¸• AHÄ• RA --]
WPah.kc. bheá¹›io m. `jackal'; H. bheá¹›iyÄ•  m. `wolf'.

9608c â€ bhÄ“tavya -- `to be feared' MBh. [âˆšBHÄ«]
Pk. bhÄ“avva -- `to be feared'; A. bhebuwÄ•  `struck with fear, amazed' AFD
214, B. bhebÄ• , bhyÄ• bÄ• <-> very doubtful.

9609 bhá¸—ttum inf. `to break' MBh., bhÄ“ttÅ•ÌŠ -- m. `breaker' RV.,
bhÄ“ttavya -- ger. R. [âˆšBHID]
AÅ›. bhetave inf. `to break', Pk. bhettuá¹• , bhitËš inf., bhettÅ«á¹‡aá¹•
absol., bhittu -- m. `breaker'; M. bhetá¹‡&etilde; `to divide lengthwise',
bhet n.f. `cut' LM 780; Ko. bhettÄ•  `breaks'.

bhÄ“dÃ¡ 9610 bhÄ“dÃ¡ n. `cleft, fissure' RV., `division, separation, distinction' ÅšrS. [âˆšBHID]
Pa. bhÄ“da -- m. `break, disunion, dissension'; Pk. bhÄ“a -- m. `separation, sort, kind'; N. bheu `nature, condition'; Or. bheu `a secret' (whence bheuÄ• `spy'), OAw. bheÅ«Ë˜, H. bheu, bhewÄ• m.; OG. bhev `way, means', G. bhev m. `secret'; Si. beya, bÄ“ `part, division, distinction'; -- P. abheu `indistinguishable'; H. abhew m. `similarity'; -- ext. -- kk -- : N. bhek `locality'; M. bhek n. `slice, division', bheká¹‡&etilde; `to split, slice'.
-- Ku. bhiyÃµ m. `share of the meat of an animal killed for sale'?
BHÄ“DAKARA -- .
Addenda: bhÄ“dÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ¨u m. `information, secret'.

bhÄ“dakara 9611 bhÄ“dakara `breaking down' YÄ• jÃ±. [BHÄ“DÃ¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. bhÄ“dakara -- `causing division', Pk. bhÄ“akara -- ; Si. bÄ“ranavÄ• `to separate, sift, settle (disputed accounts &c.)'.

bhÄ“dda 9612 *bhÄ“dda `defective'. [Cf. *BHÄ“á¸• A -- 2: see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
Or. bhedo `corpulent'.

bhÄ“dya 9613 bhÄ“dya `to be split' MBh. [âˆšBHID]
Pa. a -- bhejja -- `not to be split'; -- S. bhejÌ„abhinÄ« f. `dawn' (see BHINNÃ¡ --)?

bhÄ“na 9614 *bhÄ“na `honey'. [Cf. Bal. bÄ“nag `honey' (but Orm. pÄ«n): IE. *bhei -- `bee' NTS xii 159 with (?)]
Dm. bin `honey', binakÃ¡ `bee' (â†• Ir. NTS v 41); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. &c. bÄ“n, ar. bÄ“en `honey', Shum. bÉ™en IIFL iii 3, 35.
bhÄ“raá¹‡á¸• a -- see PHÄ“RU -- .

9615 bhá¸—rÄ« -- , Ëšri -- f. `kettledrum' MBh., bhÄ“ra -- m. lex.
Pa. bhÄ“ri -- f., AÅ›.shah. man. bheri -- , gir. bherÄ« -- , kÄ• l. dh. bheli -- , Pk. bhÄ“rÄ-Ì„ -- f., S. bheri f., L. bhÄ“har, bhÄ“hr m., (Shahpur) bhá¸•r, G. bheri f., M. bher f.; Si. beraya, berÄ“ `small drum'.
*BHÄ“RÄ«VÄ• DAKA -- .
Addenda: bhá¸—rÄ« -- : Md. beru `drum'.

bhÄ“rÄ«vÄ• daka 9616 *bhÄ“rÄ«vÄ• daka `drum -- player'. [BHá¸—RÄ« -- , VÄ• DAKA --]
Pa. bhÄ“rivÄ• daka -- m. `drummer', Si. beravÄ• yÄ• .
*bhÄ“l -- `meet' see *BHIá¹- -- .
bhÄ“la -- 1 `raft' see BÄ“á¸• Ä• -- .

bhÄ“la 9617 bhÄ“la2 `foolish' lex. 2. *bhÄ“lla -- 1 `defective'. [See list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. Or. bheá¸·eka, bheá¸·akÄ• , bheá¸·ikÄ• `stupid, bewildered'; -- altern. < *bhÄ“lla -- : Ku. bhelo `weak, infirm'; A. bhelerÄ• , bhelekÄ• `simple -- minded, foolish'; B. bhela `ignorant, foolish, adulterated'.
2. Or. bhelÄ• `ugly'.
*bhÄ“ll -- `meet' see *BHIá¹- -- .
*bhÄ“lla -- 1 `defective' see BHÄ“LA -- 2.

bhÄ“lla 9618 *bhÄ“lla2 `lump'. [Cf. *BHÄ“KKHA -- and `defective' wordgroup s.v. BHÄ“LA -- 2]
P. bhellÄ• m. `lump'; A. bhel `corpse'; Or. H. bhelÄ• m. `lump, clod'.
Addenda: *bhÄ“lla -- 2 `lump'. [Cf. â€ *BHÄ“á¸• A -- 4]
WPah.poet. bhelle f. `lump of molasses'.

bhÄ“sa 9619 *bhÄ“sa `defective'. 2. *bhÄ“sara -- . [Cf. *BHUSSA -- : see list s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
1. Ku. bhyÄ• s, bhesaá¹› `foolish, rude, uncivilized'; A. bh&etilde;hiyÄ• iba `to make faces'; Or. bhesaá¹›Ä• `ugly'.
2. Or. bhesarÄ• `ugly'.

bhaiká¹£Ã¡ 9620 bhaiká¹£Ã¡ n. `asking alms' Mn., `alms' GrÌ¥S. [BHIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ

--]
Pk. bhikkha -- n. `collection of alms, alms'; K. bÄ“cha m. `alms'.
bhaiá¸• aka -- see next.

bhaiá¸• raka 9621 *bhaiá¸• raka `pertaining to sheep', bhaiá¹‡á¸• aka -- , bhaiá¸• Ëš lex. [BHÄ“á¸• RA --]
S. bheá¸• Ì o m. `game played with the knuckle -- bones of a sheep'.
bhaiá¹‡á¸• aka -- see prec.

bhairava 9622 bhairava `frightful' MBh. [BHÄ«RÃº --]
Pa. bhÄ“rava -- `frightful'; Pk. bhÄ“rava -- n. `fear'; Si. (inscr.) bera -- `frightful'.

bhaÃ-á¹£ajya 9623 bhaÃ-á¹£ajya n. `healing efficacy' VS., `remedy, drug' ÅšBr. [bhÄ“á¹£ajyÃ -- `curative' TS., bhiá¹£Ã¡j -- RV.]
Pa. Pk. bhÄ“sajja -- n. `medicine', OSi. (9th cent.) behed -- , Si. beheda, beheta (t from pl. behet), Md. bÄ“s.

bhoÌ„kka 9624 *bhoÌ„kka `hollow'. 2. *bhoÌ„á¹…ka -- 2. 3. *bhoÌ„á¹…ga -- . [See list s.v. *POÌ„KA --]
1. Ku. bhokro, bhokÄ• ro `hollow, concave'; G. bhok n. `hole', bhokvuÌƒ `to pierce', bhokÄ• ruÌƒ n. `hollowness'; M. bhok n. `hole', bhokÅ« m. `perforation', bhoká¹‡&etilde; `to pierce', bhoksÄ•  m. `rude gap'; Si. boku `hollow, oval'.
2. N. bhwÄ• á¹… `hole', H. bhÃµk m. `stab'; G. bhÃµk m. `hole'; M. bhÃµk m. `hollowness'.
3. M. bhÃµgaá¸·, bhÃµgá¸·Ä• `hollow, loose', bhÃµgá¸·Ä« f. `hollow of a tube'.

bhá¹“ga 9625 bhá¹“ga m. `enjoyment' RV., `use, possession' ÅšBr., `hire, wages' lex. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. bhoÌ„ga -- m. `enjoyment, wealth'; NiDoc. boǵa `enjoyment'; Pk. bhoÌ„a -- m. `enjoyment, food, rent'; P. bhoÄ•  m. `the share of cotton or saffron received by a gatherer'; Si. boÌ„ -- karanavÄ• `to rear, breed (animals)'.
BHOÌ„GIN -- ; *Aá¹• Å›ABHOÌ„GIN -- .

bhoÌ„gin 9626 bhoÌ„gin `wealthy' MBh., m. `headman of a village, barber'

lex. [BHá¹“GA --]
Pa. bhoÌ„gin -- m. `wealthy man, owner' (cf. gÄ• mabhoÌ„jaka -- m. `village headman'); Pk. bhoÌ„i -- , bhoÌ„ia -- m. `village headman, royal official (P. Thieme ZDMG 91, 116)', bhoÌ„iá¹‡Ä« -- f. `his wife'; H. bhoÄ«, bhuÄ« m. `head of a Goá¹‡á¸• village, palanquin -- bearer, porter', bhoyin, ËšnÄ« f. `his wife'; G. M. bhoÄ« m. `palanquin -- bearer'.
Addenda: bhoÌ„gin -- [bhoÌ„gika -- m. `village headman' Hemac.; Pa. bhoÌ„gin -- also id. -- Emeneau Sk. bhoÌ„gin -- concludes that Drav. Mal. and Tu. boÌ„yi `caste of palanquinbearers and fishermen' DED 3750, Go. poÌ„Ä« `fisherman' DEDS are â†• IA.]
Or. bhoi `village accountant'; poss. bhuiÄ• `caste of weavers (LOL), fisherman (Emeneau Sk. bhoÌ„gin<-> 216)', bhuÄ©aÌƒ `caste of wild hillmen'; -- bhuiÃ£Ì„ `pertaining to cornfields', m. `feudal lord, sylvan deity' < BHÅ«MIYÃ¡ -- .

bhá¹“gya 9627 bhá¹“gya `to be enjoyed, profitable' AV., n. `possession, grain' lex. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. Pk. bhogga -- `to be enjoyed', n. `property'; L. (Ju.) bhogÌ m. `suffering', bhogÌ aá¹‡ `to suffer, receive punishment'; B. bhog `cooked or served food'; OSi. begi `possessions'.
*bhoÌ„á¹…ka -- 1 `defective' see *BHUKKHARA -- .
*bhoÌ„á¹…ka -- 2, *bhoÌ„á¹…ga -- `hollow' see *BHOÌ„KKA -- .
*bhoÌ„cca -- `defective' see *BHUCCA -- .
Addenda: bhá¹“gya -- : S.kcch. bhog m. `a share in harvest'; WPah.poet. bhoga `enjoyable, good', m. `food', bhogá¹‡o `to enjoy'.

bhoÌ„jÃ¡ 9628 bhoÌ„jÃ¡ `bestowing enjoyment, bountiful' RV., bhoÌ„jaka<-> `giving to eat' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. gÄ• ma -- bhoÌ„jaka -- m. `village headman'; Pk. bhoÌ„aga<-> m. `protector'; OSi. bojaka, beji -- , beja -- `village headman'.

9629 bhá¹“jatÄ“ `enjoys' RV., `enjoys (a woman)' GrÌ¥hyas. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pk. bhoÌ„yaÃ¯ `feeds'; Gy. germ. phuy -- , wel. phÅ«Ä«er -- `to enjoy (a woman)'.

bhá¹“jana 9630 bhá¹“jana n. `enjoying, eating, food' RV. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. bhoÌ„jana -- n. `food, meal', NiDoc. boyaá¹• na, Pk. bhoÌ„aá¹‡a -- n., OG. bhoyaá¹‡a, Si. bodana, Ëšduna.

*GOÌ„BHOÌ„JANA -- .

bhoÌ„jyÃ 9631 bhoÌ„jyÃ `eatable' MaitrUp., n. `food, meal' MBh. [âˆšBHUJ2]
Pa. Pk. bhojja -- `eatable'; P. Ku. N. bhoj m. `feast', A. bhoz, B. bhoj,
Or. bhoja; Bi. bhoj `feast given to brotherhood at a wedding'; OAw. bhojÅ«
m. `feast', H. bhoj m.; Si. bodu `boiled rice, food'.
bhoÌ„á¹-a -- see BHAUá¹-á¹-A -- .
bhoÌ„á¹-Ä• nta -- see *BHAUá¹-á¹-Ä• NTA -- .
bhoÌ„á¹-Ä«ya -- see *BHOÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä«YA -- .
*bhoÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- `defective' see *BHUá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: bhoÌ„jyÃ -- : (infl. by BHUÃ±JATÄ“) WPah.ká¹-g. bhÃ¹njÌˆu `a
festival celebrated in BhÄ• drapada' (Him.I 160 poss. < BHUJYÃº -- `wealthy'
RV., `food' lex.); J. bhoÌ„'j m. `feast'.
*bhoÌ„ttha -- `defective' see *BHUTTA -- 2 Add2.

bhoÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä«ya 9632 *bhoÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä«ya `Tibetan'. [bhoÌ„á¹-Ä«ya -- lex. --
See BHAUá¹-á¹-A --]
Ku. bhoá¹-iyÄ• `inhabitant of the higher mountains of Kumaon' (~ huá¹‡iyÄ•
`Tibetan' < HÅ«á¹‡A -- ); N. bhoá¹-e `Tibetan'; A. bhuá¹-Ä«yÄ• `living in
Bhutan', Or. bhuá¹-iÄ• .
*bhoÌ„á¸• a -- , *bhoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- , *bhoÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- , *bhoÌ„á¹‡á¸• a --
`defective' see *BHUá¹-á¹-A -- .
*bhoÌ„tta -- , *bhoÌ„ttha -- , *bhoÌ„dda -- , *bhoÌ„ntha -- , *bhoÌ„nthara
-- , *bhoÌ„nda -- `defective' see *BHUTTA -- 2.

bhoÌ„ra 9633 *bhoÌ„ra `defective'. [~ *BHOÌ„LA -- . Cf. *BURA -- : see list
s.v. *BUKKA -- 4]
L.khet. bhoÌ„rÄ• `deaf'; N. bhor `deception'; Si. boru `false', boruva `a
lie' (P. Goldschmidt IA 6, 325 wrongly < aparÄ• dha --).

9634 *bhoÌ„rÄ• -- , *bhoÌ„lÄ• -- `daybreak'. [Cf. bhoÌ„lÄ• -- nÄ• tha -- m.
`name of Åšiva as husband of Uá¹£as', bhaulÄ« -- f. `name of a musical
mode']
P. bhor m. `dawn', N. B. bhor, Or. bhora, Mth. H. G. bhor f.; -- Ku. bhol
`tomorrow', N. bholi.
*bhoÌ„l -- `lead astray' see *BHULL -- .
*bhoÌ„la -- , *bhoÌ„lla -- `defective' see *BHULLA -- .
*bhoÌ„lÄ• -- `daybreak' see *BHOÌ„RÄ• -- .

Addenda: *bhoÌ„rÄ• : Garh. bhoá¸· `tomorrow'.
*bhoÌ„l -- `mislead' see *BHULL -- Add2.
*bhoÌ„la -- , *bhoÌ„lla -- `defective' see *BHULLA -- Add2.

bhoÌ„sa 9635 *bhoÌ„sa `hollow'. [Cf. *PHOÌ„SSA -- . -- For other `hollow' words see list s.v. *POÌ„KA --]
B. bhÃµs `abyss'; M. bhosá¹‡&etilde; `to thrust into', bhÃµskaá¹- n. `gap in wall or fence'; Si. buhuru `hole, pit' (< *bhoÌ„sara -- ? -- ES 63 wrongly < vivara --).
*bhoÌ„ssa -- `defective' see *BHUSSA -- 1.

bhauá¹-á¹-a 9636 bhauá¹-á¹-a m. `Tibetan' RÄ• jat., bhoÌ„á¹-a -- m. `Tibet' Cat. [Tib. bod `Tibet']
K. boá¹-a `Tibetan'; N. bhoá¹- `Tibet'; A. B. bhoá¹- `inhabitant of Bhutan'; Or. bhoá¹-a `Bhutanese blanket'; H. bhoá¹- m. `Bhutan'. -- See
*BHOÌ„á¹-á¹-Ä«YA -- .
*BHAUá¹-á¹-Ä• NTA -- .

9637 *bhauá¹-á¹-Ä• nta -- , bhoÌ„á¹-Ä• nta -- m. `name of a country' Cat. [BHAUá¹-á¹-A -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Pk. bhoá¹-á¹-aá¹• ta -- m. `a country near Nepal'; N. bhoá¹-Ä• n `Bhutan', A. bhoá¹-Ä• nt, Or. bhuá¹-Ä• n (lw. with n).

bhaumÃ¡ 9638 bhaumÃ¡1 `relating to the earth' VS., bhaumÄ« -- f. in cmpd. `floor, storey' MBh. [BHÅ«ËŠMI --]
Pk. bhoÌ„ma -- `relating ot the earth'; Si. bumu `storeyed, having several layers'.
*BHAUMAGHARA -- .

bhauma 9639 bhauma2 m. `the planet Mars' MBh., `relating to Mars or its day (Tuesday)' Vet.

Pk. bhoÌ„ma -- m. `the planet Mars'; G. bhom m. `Tuesday'.
BHAUMAVÄ• RA -- .

bhaumaghara 9640 *bhaumaghara n. `cellar'. [bhaumÃ¡ -- 1, ghara --]
P. bhohrÄ• m. `dungeon, pit in which potters place newly -- made vessels to keep moist' (or < *BHÅ«GHARA -- ); H. bhÃµharÄ• , bhauÌƒrÄ• m. `cellar, cavern' (cf. H. cmpd. bhÃµgharÄ•). -- Cf. *BHÅ«GHARA -- , *BHÅ«MIGHARA -- , *BHÅ«MIYAGÄ• RA -- .

bhaumavÄ• ra 9641 bhaumavÄ• ra m. `Tuesday' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. [bhauma -- 2, vÄ• ra -- 2]
K. boÌ„ÌƒwÄ• r f. `Tuesday' (-- m -- lost occlusion between b and v?).

bhaumika 9642 bhaumika `being in the earth, collected on a partic. piece of ground' Mn. [BHÅ«ËŠMI --]
G. bhomi f. `a partic. piece of land, field' (~ bhÉ”Ìƒ `any land' < BHÅ«ËŠMI --).
*bhaurja -- `birchen' see BHÅ«RJA -- .
*bhyagna -- see *BHIYAGNA -- .
BHRAá¹€Åš `fall': bhraá¹• Å›a -- , bhraá¹• Å›ayati, bhraá¹• Å›ita -- , *bhraá¹• Å›iá¹£á¹-ha -- , *bhraÅ›ati, bhrÃ¡Å›yati, bhraá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , bhrÄ• Å›ayati, *bhrÄ• Å›ya -- ; -- âˆšbhrÌ¥Å›: bhÅ•ÌŠÅ›yati, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 2.

bhraá¹• Å›a 9643 bhraá¹• Å›a m. `cessation, disappearance' MBh., `falling' KÄ• lid. [âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
Pk. bhaá¹• sa -- m. `tripping up, destruction'; Si. bÄ• <-> `ebb' in vaá¸• a -- bÄ• -- diya `ebb and flow of tide' (cf. same meaning s.v. BHRAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --).
bhraá¹• Å›ayati see BHRÄ• Å›AYATI.

bhraá¹• Å›ita 9644 bhraá¹• Å›ita `made to fall, thrown down' MBh. [âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
PaÅ¡. laá¹£Ä«ËŠ `fallen walnuts' (if mistake for *laÅ¡Ä«ËŠ IIFL iii 3, 114)?

bhraá¹• Å›iá¹£á¹-ha 9645 *bhraá¹• Å›iá¹£á¹-ha `very steep'. [Cf. bhraá¹• Å›a -- m. `falling' KÄ• lid. -- âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
Kal.rumb. bhruÌ„Ìƒá¹£iá¹£ `precipice' (LSI broeÅ¡á¹-ona `from the top' prob. mistake for *bhruÌ„Ìƒá¹£iá¹£á¹-una).
bhrakuá¹-i -- see BHRÌ¥KUá¹-I -- .
BHRAJJ `fry': bharjana -- , bharjayati, bharjita -- , bhrÌ¥kta -- , *bhrÌ¥gá¹‡a -- , bhrÌ¥jjÃ¡ti, *bhrÌ¥jjita -- , bhrÌ¥jyatÄ“, *bhrÌ¥Ã±jati, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i -- 1, bhrÃ¡á¹£á¹-ra -- , bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-ra -- ; *udbhrÌ¥jjati.
bhrajjana -- see BHARJANA -- .
bhrajjayati see BHARJAYATI.
BHRAM `moves to and fro': bhrama -- , bhramaá¹‡a -- , bhrÃ¡mati, bhramant -- , bhramara -- 1, *bhramyati, bhrÄ• nti -- , bhrÄ• mÃ¡ -- , bhrÄ• maá¹‡a -- , bhrÄ• mayati, bhrÄ• mayant -- , bhrÄ• marÄ« -- , bhrÄ• min -- , bhrÌ¥malÃ¡ -- ; saá¹• bhramati.

bhrama 9646 bhrama m. `giddiness' SuÅ›r., `mistake' Hariv. (bhramÃ¡ -- m. `flame' RV. < `flickering' cf. BHRAMARA -- 1 in PaÅ¡.). [âˆšBHRAM]
Pk. bhama -- m. `wandering, error'; L. P. bhauÌƒ m. `giddiness'; A. bhuwÄ• `deceit'; Or. bhuÃ£Ì„ `wrong way taken by mistake'; H. bhawÃ£Ì„ m. `turning, circling round'; M. bhaÌƒvaÌƒá¸• f. `giddiness', Si. bama.

bhramaá¹‡a 9647 bhramaá¹‡a n. `revolution' MBh., `wandering' KÄ• lid. [âˆšBHRAM]
Pk. bhamaá¹‡a -- n. `turning round in a circle'; S. bhaÃ¼á¹‡u m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `roller between two posts fixed on edge of well for rope to run over', bhauÌƒá¹‡aá¹‡u `to wander in search of'; EP. bhaunÄ« f. `wheel over which well -- rope passes, any similar wheel or pulley'; Si. bamaá¹‡aya sb. `turning, whirling'.

9648 bhrÃ¡mati `moves to and fro, reels' ÅšBr., `revolves, wanders' MBh., `errs, doubts' Bhag. [âˆšBHRAM]
Pa. bhamati `spins (of wheel), whirls about, roams'; Pk. bhamaÃ¯ `wanders, revolves'; K. bramun `to wander'; S. bhaÌƒvaá¹‡u, bhaÃ¼á¹‡u `to go round in a circle, wander'; L. bh&etilde;vaá¹‡, pres. part. bhÃµË…nda intr. `to turn', (Ju.) bhaÃµvaá¹‡ `to be giddy, wander about', awÄ• á¹‡. bhavuá¹‡ `to stroll', poá¹-h. bhe_á¹‡; P. bhauÌƒá¹‡Ä• intr. `to turn, be giddy', ludh. bhauÌƒnÄ• `to wander'; OAw. bhaá¹• vaÃ¯ `wanders, reels'; H. bhaÌƒwnÄ• ,

bhaunÄ• intr. `to revolve, turn'; OG. bhamaÃ¯, G. bhamvuÌƒ `to wander'; M. bhaÌƒvá¹‡&etilde;, bhÃµvá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to turn'; Ko. bhÃµvtÄ• intr. `moves'; Si. bamanavÄ• `to move in a circle'; -- Pk. bhamaá¸• aÃ¯ `wanders'; M. bhÃµvaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to turn'; -- Pk. bhamÄ• á¸• ia -- `caused to turn'; G. bhamÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ tr. `to turn round'; -- Pk. bhamÄ• vÄ“i tr. `to turn'; L. bhaÌƒvÄ• vaá¹‡ `to turn, send back', P. bhuÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; N. bhayÄ• unu `to lead astray (of evil spirits)'; H. bhaÌƒwÄ• nÄ• tr. `to turn'; G. bhamÄ• vvuÌƒ `to mislead.'

bhramant 9649 bhramant pres. part. `revolving' MBh. [âˆšBHRAM]
Bhoj. bhawaÌƒtÄ• `a kind of toy, whirligig'; H. bhauÌƒtuwÄ• m. `ox that turns oilpress, a sort of water -- skating beetle'.

bhramara 9650 bhramara1 `*moving unsteadily, revolving' (m. `potter's wheel' lex.), bhramaraka -- m. `spinning top' BÄ• lar., `whirlpool, lock of hair' lex. [Cf. bhramÃ¡ -- m. `flame' RV. -- âˆšBHRAM]
Pa. bhamarikÄ• -- f. `humming top'; Pk. bhamarÄ« -- , bhamalÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f. `dizziness'; K. bambur m. `flurry'; S. bhauÌƒrÄ« f. `curl'; L. bhaÌƒvar m. `whirlpool', bhaÌƒvarÄ« f. `whirl of date -- palm leaves'; P. bhaÌƒvar f. `whirlpool', bhauÌƒrÄ«, bhaurÄ« f. `curl of hair'; Ku. bhauÌƒr, bhauÌƒro m., bhauÌƒrÄ« f. `whirlpool, whirlwind, tempest'; N. bhuÌƒwari, bhumari, bhauÌƒri `whirlwind, whirl, whorl of hair, crown of head'; Or. bhauÌƒra `turning lathe', bhaaÌƒra `auger, gimlet', bhauÌƒrÄ• , bhaÃ¯ËœrÄ• `spinning top', pÄ• á¹‡ibhaÅ©Ìˆri `whirlpool'; Bi. bhauÌƒr -- kalÄ« `iron link fastened to rope close to oilmill bullock's neck', bhauÌƒriyÄ• `ploughing a field round and round'; OAw. bhaá¹• vara m. `whirlpool'; H. bhaÌƒwar, bhauÌƒr, bhaur m. `whirlpool', bhauÌƒrÄ« f. `revolution, lock of hair'; G. bhamar f. `whirlpool', bhamrÉ” m. `large do.', bhamrÄ« f. `giddiness', bhamará¹›É” m. `spinning top'; M. bhÃµvrÄ• m. `whorl of hair', bhÃµvrÄ« f. `whirling round'; Ko. bhÃµvro `spinning top'; Si. bamaraya, bamarÄ“, bamÌ†baraya `humming top', bamÌ†buru `curled', bamÌ†buru -- kes `curl'; -- prob. PaÅ¡.ar. blÃ¤mÃºr, kuá¹›. lÄ• mbÉ™l -- bá¹›ak `lightning', Gaw. Sv. lÄ• maÄ‹Ãºlik (IIFL iii 3, 110 < *bhramala --).
BHRÄ• MARÄ« -- .
Addenda: bhramara -- 1: Md. bumaru `spinning top'.

bhramarÃ¡ 9651 bhramarÃ¡2 m. `large black bee' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [See BHÅ•ÌŠá¹…GÄ• --]

Pa. bhamara -- m. `bumble -- bee'; Pk. bhamara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `bee', ËšriyÄ• -- f. `wasp', bhavara -- m. `bee'; S. bhauÌƒru m. `bee'; L. (Ju.) bhaÌƒvar m. `large black bee', mult. `moth', awÄ• á¹‡. bhaur `bee'; P. bhaÌƒvar, ËšrÄ• , bhaur, ËšrÄ• , bhauÌƒrÄ• m. `black bee'; WPah.bhal. bhauÌƒr m. `bee'; Ku. bhauÌƒr, bhauÌƒro m. `black bee, a kind of beetle'; A. bhomorÄ• `bee'; B. bhomar, bhomrÄ• `bumble -- bee'; Or. bhaaÌƒra `bumble -- bee', pÄ• á¹‡i -- bhaaÌƒra, ËšrÄ• `water -- beetle'; Mth. bhaÌƒwar `black bee', Bhoj. bhaÌƒwrÄ• , OAw. bhaá¹• vara m.; H. bhauÌƒr, bhaur, bhauÌƒrÄ• m. `large black bee' (bhauÌƒrÄ• lÄ• `black as a bee or beetle'); G. bhamar m. `bee, wasp', bhamrÉ” m. `large black bee, wasp, beetle', bhamrÄ« f. `queen wasp, bee' (poet. bhÉ”Ìƒ rÄ« f. `black bee' â†• Centre); M. bhÃµvar m. `black bee'; Ko. bhoÌ„varu `bee';

Page 551

Si. bamarÄ• , bamÌ†barÄ• `bumble -- bee', bamarÄ“ `hive of black bees'; Md. maburu `bee' (< *bamuru). -- Dard. (and perh. Kaf.) words seem not to derive directly from bhramarÃ¡ -- , but from similar onom. forms (as in Sk. BHAMBHA -- m. q.v., b(h)ambharÄ• lÄ« -- f. `fly', ËšlikÄ• -- f. `gnat', bambhara -- m. `bee' lex.): -- *bhrama -- á¸• a -- (or bhramarÃ¡ -- ?): Ash. bamÃ¡ÌƒÌ„ `wasp, hornet'; Wg. bramÃ¡ÌƒÌ„, bramÉ™ÌƒÅ• `wasp', Kt. bÉ™mÃ¥o; -- *bhramba -- á¸• a -- : Dm. brimbuÅ•Ã³k `bumble -- bee'; Phal. brhimbá¹“á¹›i `bee, wasp'; -- *bhambara -- or bambhara -- : Kal.rumb. bhÅ«mbur `wasp'; Kho. bumbur (with rising tone in first syllable) `large wasp, hornet'; K. bombur m. `bumble -- bee' (or < *bhramba -- á¸• a -- or < bhramarÃ¡ -- : for development of b in this position cf. kÃ£Ì„bal ~ kÄ• mal < KÄ• MALÄ• -- ); -- *b(h)amb(h)ana -- : Shum. bobÃ³n `wasp'.
Addenda: bhramarÃ¡ -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. bh&cmirrorgravetilde;r, bh&cmirrorgravetilde;rÉ” m. `big black and yellow bee' (prob. â†• H. P. Him.I 158), bh&cmirrorgravetilde;ru m. `bee', Garh. bhÉ”Ìƒr.

9652 *bhramyati `moves to and fro'. [Cf. bhramyÄ• t PÄ• rGrÌ¥. -- âˆšBHRAM]
Pk. bhammaÃ¯ `turns round, wanders'; S. bhamaá¹‡u `to wander aimlessly'.

9653 *bhraÅ›ati `sinks'. [Cf. inj. bhraÅ›at RV. -- âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
Pk. mhasaÃ¯ `falls'; Bi. bhasal `fallen in (of a clay well)'; -- P. bahiá¹‡Ä• `to sink', bahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to let down a rope into a well for drawing water' (loss of aspiration before following -- h -- points to a loan from L.: vahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to let down a vessel into a well', if correct, may be due to collision of EP. bahiá¹‡Ä• `to sink' with bahiá¹‡Ä• `to float' (< VÃ¡HATI) ~ WP. vahiá¹‡Ä• and vahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to make float'.

9654 bhrÃ¡Å›yati `falls' RV. [âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
Pa. bhassati `falls, drops, droops' (or < BHÅ•ÌŠÅ›YATI), Pk. bhassaÃ¯; L. bhasÄ• vaá¹‡ `to overcome', bhasÄ«jaá¹‡ `to be overcome, be exhausted'; Ku.gng. bhÄ• Å›i `depressed, degraded'; N. bhÄ• sinu `to descend, sink in', bhasÄ• unu `to lower'; B. bhÄ• sÄ• `to float, drift along, overflow', bhÄ• sÄ• na `to throw into the water'; Or. bhÄ• sibÄ• `to float', bhasÄ• ibÄ• `to set afloat'; Bi. bhÄ• sab `to be flooded'; Mth. bhÄ• sab `to float'; H. bhasnÄ• `to sink, go down, float, float away' (intr. formation from *bhÄ• snÄ• ), bhasÄ• nÄ• `to launch', bhasaknÄ• `to fall'; Si. basinavÄ• , bahiËš `to descend, set', bÃ¤henavÄ• `to subside (e.g. of flood)', basvanavÄ• , bassanËš `to cause to descend'.
Addenda: bhraÅ›yati: read bhraÅ›yatÄ“ T&capamacr;r.

bhraá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 9655 bhraá¹£á¹-Ã¡ `fallen' AV., `ruined' MBh. [âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
Pa. bhaá¹-á¹-ha -- `fallen down, dropped'; Pk. bhaá¹-á¹-ha<-> `fallen, destroyed'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÃ¤á¸·á¹-Ä«ËŠ `earring' (< *bhraá¹£á¹-ikÄ• -- : semant. cf. Eng. ear -- drop); K. baá¹-ha `dented, bent'; S. bhÄ• á¹-ho m. `ebb -- tide' (< *bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-a -- ? and why not b -- before following aspirate?); L. baá¹-h interj. `be off, bad luck to you!', baá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `hole in wall of well below water level'; A. bhÄ• á¹-Ä• `ebb -- tide', bhÄ• á¹-i `lower part of stream, western part', adj. `western', bhËš deba `to decline (as sun, age, &c.)'; B. bhÄ• á¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-i, bhÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-i `lowlying land, ebb -- tide'; Or. bhaá¹-Ä• `ebb -- tide', bhÄ• á¹-ibÄ• `to ebb'; Bi. bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• `fallen in (of a well)', bhÄ• á¹-h `land which retains moisture' (cf. bhÄ«á¹-h < BHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 2); Mth. bhÄ• á¹-h `grain left on threshing floor after removal of bulk of crop'; H. bhÄ• á¹-h f. `earth

carried by river in flood and deposited when it subsides', bhÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `flow, tide, ebbtide', bhÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `ebbing of water, stream, downstream' (bhaá¹-hiyÄ• nÄ• `to go downstream'); G. bhÄ• á¹-h, bhÄ• á¹-hÄ« f., bhÄ• á¹-huÌƒ n. `deep -- sunk ulcer, shoal, shallow, sandbank', bhÄ• á¹-helÉ” m. `a low Brahman'; Si. baá¹-a `descended, sunk (e.g. in mud)', sb. `descent, the West'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Ku. bhaá¹-kaá¹‡o `to wander, be delirious', bhaá¹-kauá¹‡o `to dash, beat'; H. bhaá¹-aknÄ• `to wander'; M. bhaá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to stagger'; -- replaced by *bhattha -- after type tasaÃ¯ ~ tattha -- : N. bhatkanu `to collapse', bhatÄ• rinu `to be upset'; Bi. bhath -- kÅ«Ã£Ì„ `well that has fallen in'.
Addenda: bhraá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. bhaá¹-á¹-ho m. `ulcer'; A. bhÄ• á¹-i, also `falling, receding' AFD 203.

bhrÃ¡á¹£á¹-ra 9656 bhrÃ¡á¹£á¹-ra n. `frying pan, gridiron' MaitrS. [âˆšBHRAJJ]
Pk. bhaá¹-á¹-ha -- m.n. `gridiron'; K. bÃ¼á¹-hÃ¼ f. `level surface by kitchen fireplace on which vessels are put when taken off fire'; S. baá¹-hu m. `large pot in which grain is parched, large cooking fire', baá¹-hÄ« f. `distilling furnace'; L. bhaá¹-á¹-h m. `grain -- parcher's oven', bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `kiln, distillery', awÄ• á¹‡. bhaá¹-h; P. bhaá¹-á¹-h m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `furnace', bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `kiln'; N. bhÄ• á¹-i `oven or vessel in which clothes are steamed for washing'; A. bhaá¹-Ä• `brick -- or lime -- kiln'; B. bhÄ• á¹-i `kiln'; Or. bhÄ• á¹-i `brick -- kiln, distilling pot'; Mth. bhaá¹-hÄ«, bhaá¹-á¹-Ä« `brick -- kiln, furnace, still'; Aw.lakh. bhÄ• á¹-hÄ• `kiln'; H. bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `kiln', bhaá¹- f. `kiln, oven, fireplace'; M. bhaá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `pot of fire', bhaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `forge'. -- X BHÃ¡STRÄ• -- q.v.
BHRÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- ; *BHRAá¹£á¹-RAPÅ«RA -- , *BHRAá¹£á¹-RÄ• GÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: bhrÃ¡á¹£á¹-ra -- : S.kcch. bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ« keá¹‡Ä« `distil (spirits)'.

bhraá¹£á¹-rapÅ«ra 9657 *bhraá¹£á¹-rapÅ«ra `gridiron -- cake'. [Cf. bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-raja -- `produced on a gridiron' lex. -- BHRÃ¡á¹£á¹-RA -- , PÅ«RA -- 2]
P. bhaá¹-hÅ«har, ËšhrÄ• , bhaá¹-hÅ«rÄ• , Ëšá¹-horÅ« m. `cake of leavened bread'; -- or < *bhrÌ¥á¹£á¹-apÅ«ra -- .

bhraá¹£á¹-rÄ• gÄ• ra 9658 *bhraá¹£á¹-rÄ• gÄ• ra `grain parching house'. [BHRÃ¡á¹£á¹-RA -- , AGÄ• RA --]

P. bhaá¹-hiÄ• r, ËšÄ• lÄ• m. `grainparcher's shop'.
BHR&capamacr;J `shine': BHRÄ• ËŠJATÄ“, BHRÄ• ËŠJAS -- .

9659 bhrÄ• ËŠjatÄ“ `shines' RV. 2. bhrÄ• ËŠjas -- n. `shine, spark' RV.
1. Pk. bhÄ• jaÃ¯ `shines'; WPah.bhad. á¸• á¸·e_u `it dawned' < *bhrÄ• jitam; -- `burn' > `pain': Ash. bÅ•Ä• z&omacrtodtod;e, blÄ• zÄ“i `aches' NTS ii 249, PaÅ¡.ar. lohi NTS vii 85.
2. Ash. bÅ•Ä• zÉ™ `pain, painful'; Kt. bÅ•azÉ™ `pain', Bashg. "brdso"; Pr. by Ã¤iz, bÄ“z `ill, sick' NTS xv 255.
bhrÄ• ËŠjas -- see prec.

bhrÄ• turjÄ• yÄ• 9660 bhrÄ• turjÄ• yÄ• f. `brother's wife' lex.,
[bhrÄ• trÌ¥jÄ• yÄ• -- f. KÄ• lid. -- BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , JÄ• YÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. bhÄ• ujÄ• yÄ• -- , bhÄ• ujjÄ• -- , ËšjÄ• iÄ• -- f., Dm. brÄ• Å¾Ã¤i, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. lÄ• Ç°Ä• ËŠ, Gaw. blÄ• zá¹“e, Kho. braÅ¾ayu; Bshk. Ç°Ä• Ç°Ä• `brother's wife, father's brother's son's wife'; Tor. beÅ¾á¸— `brother's wife', Phal. brahÃ Å¾Ã¤i, brÄ• Ç°Ã¤i; Sh. jÄƒáº“á¸— f. `(woman's) brother's wife, husband's sister' (â†’ á¸Œ. jaje); S. bhÄ• jÌ„Ä• Ä« f. `brother's wife', L. P. bharjÄ• Ä« f.; Ku. bhauj, ËšjÄ« `elder brother's wife', N. bhÄ• uju, Ëšjyu (< bhÄ• uj jyu); OB. bhÄ• uja, B. bhÄ• uj, bhÄ• ji, bhÄ• j, Or. bhÄ• uja; Mth. bhaujÄ• i, bhÄ• uÌƒji `elder brother's wife'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. bhaujÄ• Ä« `brother's wife', H. bhaujÄ• Ä«, bhaujÄ«, bhÄ• uj f., OMarw. bhÄ• vaja f., G. bhÉ”jÄ• Ä« f., M. bhÄ• vjÌˆaÄ« f., Ko. bhÄ• vaja. -- Pk. bhÄ• ujjÄ• -- &c. shortened from *bhÄ• ujjÄ• yÄ• <-> rather than bhrÄ• trÌ¥bhÄ• ryÄ• -- f. Gaut.
Addenda: bhrÄ• turjÄ• yÄ• -- : S.kcch. bhojÄ• Ä« f. `brother's wife', WPah.poet. bhraujÌˆ f. (obl. -- I) `brother's (esp. elder brother's) wife'.

bhrÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥ 9661 bhrÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥ m. `brother' RV., bhrÄ• trÌ¥ka -- m. KÄ• lid. Pa. bhÄ• tÄ• nom. sg., bhÄ• tika -- , bhÄ• tiya -- , in cmpd. -- bhÄ• tuka -- m., AÅ›. inst. sg. shah. bhratuna, man. bhatuna, gir. bhÄ• trÄ• , ËštÄ• , kÄ• l. dh. jau. bhÄ• tinÄ• , NiDoc. bhrata, bhrada nom. sg., bhratara pl., Pk. bhÄ• Ä• nom. sg., bhÄ• i -- , bhÄ• ia -- , bhÄ• u -- , bhÄ• ua -- , Gy. eur. phral, phal, arm. phal, pal. bar, á¸Œ. biraeya, pl. birÄ• ËŠra, Ash. bÅ•a, bla, Wg. brÄ• , Kt. bÅ•Ã¥, Dm. braÌ¸, Tir. brÄ• , pl. brÄ• re, PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. lÄ• Ä«, kch. lÄ• yÄ• -- m `my brother', kuá¹› loÌ„ -- m, gul. broÌ„i, shut. bá¹›Ä•  -- om, ar. bloÌ„ -- m, Niá¹…g. lÄ• , Shum. lÄ• , lÄ• a -- m (â†’ Woá¹-. lÄ•  `cousin'), Woá¹-. á¹›Ä• , pl. lÄ• ËŠá¹›Ä“ < *rÄ• á¹›Ä“ < *á¹›Ä• rÄ“ Buddruss Woá¹- 112), Gaw. blÄ• ya, Kal. (children) bÄ• ya pl., Kho. brar (perh. < *brarar <

bhrÄ• ËŠtaram BelvalkarVol 88: cf. ispusÄ• r < svÃ¡sÄ• ram), Bshk. Ç°Ä• Ë‹, Tor. bhÄ• , Mai. Å¾Ä• , ky. áº“Ä• , Chil. áº“Ä• , Gau. Å¾yuÌ„Ìƒ, Sv. brÄ• , brÄ• Å«ËŠ, Phal. brhoÌ„, Sh. áº“Ä• , pl. áº“Ä• rá¹·, K. bÃ´yu, dat. bÄ• yi, á¸• oá¸• . rÄ• m. brhÄ• , kash. bhauÄ«, S. bhÄ• u, bhÄ• Ä«, pl. bhÄ• ura, bhÄ• ira, L. bhrÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. bhirÄ• , khet. bhÄ• , P. bh(a)rÄ• , bharÄ• u, bhÄ• , bhÄ• Ä« (bhaÄ« as term of address), WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·Ä• , bhal. bhÃ¨Ä«, paá¹…. bhÄ• Å« `elder brother', bhÄ• Ä« `younger brother', khaÅ›. bhrÄ• ; Ku. bhai `younger brother', N. A. bhÄ• i; B. Or. Mth. Bhoj. bhÄ• i `brother', Aw.lakh. H.

Page 552

Marw. bhÄ• Ä«, G. bhÄ• i, M. bhÄ• Å«, bhÄ• Ä« (â†• Centre LM 378), Ko. bhÄ• u, Si. bÄ• Ì¤yÄ• , st. bÄ• Ì¤ -- .
BHRÄ• TRÌ¥TVÃ¡ -- , BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥VYA -- , BHRÄ• TRÃ¡ -- , BHRÄ• TRÄ«ËŠYA -- , BHRÄ• TRYA -- ; BHRÄ• TURJÄ• YÄ• -- , *BHRÄ• TRÌ¥JÄ• NI -- , BHRÄ• TRÌ¥PUTRA -- BHRÄ• TRÌ¥BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , BHRÄ• TRÌ¥BHÄ• RYÄ• -- , BHRÄ• TRÌ¥VADHÅ« -- , BHRÄ• TRÌ¥Å›VAÅ›URA -- , *BHRÄ• TRÌ¥STRÄ«KÄ• -- ; *NIRBHRÄ• TRÌ¥KA -- .
Addenda: bhrÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥ -- : S.kcch. bhÄ• m. `brother'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ i m. `brother, younger brother', bhÃ u m. `younger brother, male baby', m.pl. (< bhrÄ• taraá¸¥) brÄ• ra, Garh. bhÄ• i `brother'; Md. bei, bÄ“ `brother, older man', pl. bein, bÄ“n.
â€ *BHRÄ• TRÌ¥STHU -- .

bhrÄ• trÌ¥jÄ• ni 9662 *bhrÄ• trÌ¥jÄ• ni (or *bhrÄ• tÄ• jÄ• ni -- ?) `brother's wife'. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , JÄ• NI --]
WPah.bhal. bhÄ• á¹‡i f. `brother's wife'.
Addenda: *bhrÄ• trÌ¥jÄ• ni -- : rather der. from BHRÄ• TRÌ¥ -- (see *PITRIYAJÄ• NI -- Add2). J.C.W.

bhrÄ• trÌ¥tvÃ¡ 9663 bhrÄ• trÌ¥tvÃ¡ n. `brotherhood' RV. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ --]

OAw. bhÄ• yapa `brotherhood'.

bhrÄ• trÌ¥putra 9664 bhrÄ• trÌ¥putra m. `brother's son' lex. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- . PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÄ• otr, dar. weg. lÄ• ul, Gaw. blÄ• ul, Bshk. Ç°Ä• Å«l, Tor. bowÅ«Å¡ m., beyÄ«Å¡ f., Mai. (Barth) "áº“halÄ«t, jalÄ«cÌ£h" (for * áº“Ä• lÄ«cÌ£ NTS xviii 127).
Addenda: bhrÄ• trÌ¥putra -- : WPah. Wkc. bhÉ”cá¹›u m. `brother's son'.

bhrÄ• trÌ¥bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 9665 bhrÄ• trÌ¥bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a m.n. `twin -- brother' HPariÅ›. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Pk. bhÄ• ihaá¹• á¸• a -- n. `brothers and sisters', G. bhÃ£Ì„vaá¸• n.

bhrÄ• trÌ¥bhÄ• ryÄ• 9666 bhrÄ• trÌ¥bhÄ• ryÄ• f. pl. `wives of brothers' Gaut. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , BHÄ• RYÄ• Ë‹ --]
See BHRÄ• TURJÄ• YÄ• -- .

bhrÄ• trÌ¥vadhÅ« 9667 bhrÄ• trÌ¥vadhÅ« f. `brother's wife' lex. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , VADHÅ«ËŠ --]
H. bhaho, bhaihÅ«, Ëšhu̇Ì„Ìƒ f. `younger brother's wife'.

bhrÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥vya 9668 bhrÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥vya m. `brother's son (?), rival' AV. [Orig. `brother's son' (EWA ii 531 with lit.: corresponding Ir. forms in EVP 89 s.v. wrÄ• rÉ™): then transferred to `father's brother's son', i.e. the children of the house use their father's term for his brother's son, viz. their cousin. -- BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ --]
Ash. boÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥ `cousin, male relation' (ac. to NTS vii 86 contains -- putra -- ), Dm. brÄ• dÄ« (also used as pl. of braÌ, `brother' NTS xii 160: < *brÄ• drÄ« NTS xii 130), Gaw. blÄ“idÄ«; Sh. (Lor.) áº“auwo, JÌ£auËš `wife's sister's son, husband's sister's son, woman's brother's son', áº“auwi `wife's sister's daughter, husband's sister's daughter, woman's brother's daughter'.

bhrÄ• trÌ¥Å›vaÅ›ura 9669 bhrÄ• trÌ¥Å›vaÅ›ura m. `husband's eldest brother' lex. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
B. bhÄ• sur `husband's elder brother'; Bhoj. bhasur `elder brother -- in -- law'; H. bhaÌ„Ì†sur m. `husband's eldest brother'.

bhrÄ• trÌ¥strÄ«kÄ• 9670 *bhrÄ• trÌ¥strÄ«kÄ• `brother's wife'. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , STRÄ«ËŠ --]
Gaw. lÄ• ËŠlulÄ« `husband's sister' < *lÄ• lulÄ« NOGaw 42.

9670a â€ *bhrÄ• trÌ¥sthu -- `standing for a brother', bhrÄ• trÌ¥sthÄ• na<-> m. `a brother's representative' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , STHU --]
WPah.ká¹-g. bhe/tthu m. `brother, friend'; J. bhÄ• ithu m. `adopted brother' (Him.I 156 compares BHRÄ• TRÌ¥STHÄ• NA --).

bhrÄ• trÃ¡ 9671 bhrÄ• trÃ¡ n. `brotherhood' RV. [Cf. mÄ• turbhrÄ• trÃ¡ -- m. `mother's brother' MaitrS. -- BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ --]
K. bÄ• bathar m. `brother's son' more prob. < K. cmpd. *bÄ• -- puthar. BHRÄ• TRYA -- .

bhrÄ• trÄ«ËŠya 9672 bhrÄ• trÄ«ËŠya m. `brother's son' PÄ• á¹‡., bhrÄ• trÄ“ya -- m. BhP. [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ --]
Pk. bhattijja -- m. `brother's son'; K. bÄ• waza f. `brother's daughter'; S. bhÄ• iá¹-ryo m. `brother's son' (X bhÄ• Ä« < BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- ), L. bhatrÄ«a m., bhatrÄ« f. `his daughter', (Ju.) bhatrÄ«jÄ• m., ËšjÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. bhatrÄ«Ä• m., khet. bÄ• trÄ«ja m., P. bhatrÄ«yÄ• , ËštrÄ«jÄ• , bhatÄ«j, ËštÄ«yÄ• , ËštÄ«jÄ• m., bhatÄ«y, ËštÄ«jÄ« f., WPah.bhal. bhatrÄ«jo m., Ku. bhatijo, bhajito, (used by women) bhadyo m., N. bhatijo m., Ëšji f., A. bhatizÄ• m., Ëšzi f., Mth. bhÄ• tij, bhatÄ«jÄ• m.; H. bhatÄ«jÄ• m. `brother's son, wife's brother's son', G. bhatrÄ«jÉ” m.
Addenda: bhrÄ• trÄ«ËŠya -- : S.kcch. bhatrÄ«yo m. `nephew', bhÄ• tray f. `brother's daughter' (< *bhrÄ• trÄ“yÄ• -- ?); Garh. bhatiju `brother's son'.
*bhrumu -- see BHRÅ«ËŠ -- Add2.

bhrÄ• trya 9673 bhrÄ• trya `*pertaining to a brother' (n. `brotherhood' MBh. = BHRÄ• TRÃ¡ -- n. RV.). [BHRÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ --]
Pk. bhacca -- m. `sister's son', M. bhÄ• Ä‹Ä• m. (bhÄ• cÄ« f. `sister's daughter'): semant. cf. bhÄ• vuka -- m. `sister's husband' HPariÅ›. if, with EWA ii 497, < MIA. (Pa.) bhÄ• tuka -- `brother'.

bhrÄ• nti 9674 bhrÄ• nti f. `wandering, error' KathÄ• s. [âˆšBHRAM]
Pk. bhaá¹• ti -- f. `error'; OB. bhÄ• á¹• tieá¹• inst. `through error'.

bhrÄ• mÃ¡ 9675 bhrÄ• mÃ¡ m. `unsteadiness' GÄ«t. [âˆšBHRAM]

G. bhÄ• mÉ” m., ËšmÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `vain attempts, superstition', ËšmuÌƒ n. `superstition'; -- S. bhÃ£Ì„uá¹-Ä« f. `giddiness'; N. bhÄ• uá¹‡á¸• a, bhÄ• unna `vertigo, faintness' (+?).

bhrÄ• maá¹‡a 9676 bhrÄ• maá¹‡a n. `turning round' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšBHRAM]
Pk. bhÄ• maá¹‡a -- n. `making turn round'; OG. bhÄ• maá¹‡aÃ¼á¹• n., G. bhÄ• má¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `ceremony to remove evil by whirling arm above head of sufferer'.

9677 bhrÄ• mayati `causes to revolve' Up., `causes to wander' MBh. 2. Pres. part. bhrÄ• mayant -- . [bhramayati MBh., Pa. bhamÄ“ti. -- âˆšBHRAM]
1. Pk. bhÄ• mÄ“i `makes turn, makes wander'; Sh. (Lor.) br*lmoiki `to circulate, wave' (â†• K., cf. bramun < bhrÃ¡mati?); L. bhÃ£Ì„vaá¹‡u tr. `to return, send back'; H. bhÃ£Ì„wnÄ• `to turn on a lathe'.
2. B. bhÃ£Ì„utÄ• `whirlpool'; Bi. bhÃ£Ì„wat, bhauÌƒti `handle of crank driving wheel of spinning -- wheel'.

bhrÄ• marÄ« 9678 bhrÄ• marÄ« f. `giddiness' lex., bhrÄ• ËŠmara -- n. `giddiness' lex., `whirling round' W., bhrÄ• marin -- `affected by giddiness' Mn. [bhramara -- 1. -- âˆšbhram]
Pk. bhÄ• marÄ« -- f. `circumambulation (in worship)'; K. bÃ£Ì„bar, bÃ£Ì„bÃ¼r Ã¼ f. `fluster'; A. bhÄ• waÌƒrÄ« `flywheel rotating spindle on which silk is wound'; B. bhÃ£Ì„ur `distorted'; Mth. bhÄ• ur, bhaurÄ« `whirlpool'; OAw. bhÄ• á¹• vari f. `circumambulation'; H. bhÃ£Ì„war, ËšrÄ« f. `going round'.

bhrÄ• min 9679 bhrÄ• min `*turning' (`confused' BhartrÌ¥.). [âˆšBHRAM]
H. bhÄ• Ä«Ëœ m. `a turner'.

bhrÄ• ru 9680 *bhrÄ• ru `bear'. [So NTS xvii 238, comparing H. bhÄ• lÅ« < BHALLÅ«ËŠKA -- q.v.]
Wg. br&omacrtodtod;, burÅ« `black bear' (ND 480 b 36 wrongly < *bhrÅ«ra --).
BHR&capamacr;Åš `shine': *BHRÄ• Å›A -- .

bhrÄ• Å›a 9681 *bhrÄ• Å›a `flame'. [bhrÄ• ËŠÅ›atÄ“ `shines' PÄ• á¹‡., bhrÄ• ËŠÅ›ya -- n. `weapon' RV. -- âˆšBHRÄ• Å›]
K. brÄ• h m. `flame', brÄ“h, dat. brÄ«Å›Ã¼ f. (< *bhrÄ• Å›Ä« -- ?).

9682 bhrÄ• Å›ayati `causes to fall' Gr. (nÃ- bhrÄ• Å›Ã¡yant -- RV.)
[bhraá¹• Å›ayati KÄ• tyÅšr., Pk. bhaá¹• saÃ¯. -- âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
A. bhÄ• hiba intr. `to float', bhÄ• hanÄ«yÄ• `inundating', bhÄ• hÄ• iba `to cause to float'; Si. bahanavÄ• , bÄ• navÄ• `to lower, let down, put in, fix, place' H. Hendriksen BSOAS xii 162 (or < bhraá¹• Å›ayati), caus. bÄ• vanavÄ• `to lay or put down, cause to lie down'.

bhrÄ• Å›ya 9683 *bhrÄ• Å›ya `to be felled'. [Cf. BHRÄ• Å›AYATI and pass. bhraá¹• Å›yatÄ“ KÄ• tyÅšr. -- âˆšBHRAá¹• Å›]
Phal. brÄ• Å¡ bayÄ• mu tr. `I lay down'; -- Bi. bhÄ• s `stratum of fine sand that falls in and chokes a well' (or < BHÃ¡SMAN -- ?).

bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-ra 9684 bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-ra m. `gridiron' Nir., adj. `cooked on a gridiron' PÄ• á¹‡., Ëška -- m. (n.?) `frying pan' PaÃ±cat. [NIA. forms all < eastern MIA. *bhÄ• á¹-ha -- , but like Pk. none show medial aspirate except G. with -- á¸• -- poss. < -- á¸• h -- . -- BHRÃ¡á¹£á¹-RA -- , âˆšBHRAJJ]
Pk. bhÄ• á¸• a -- n. `oven for parching grain'; Phal. bhaá¹›<-> `to roast, fry' (NOPhal 31 < bhrÌ¥kta -- with ?); L. bhÄ• á¹› `oven'; Ku. bhÄ• á¹› `iron oven, fire, furnace'; Bi. bhÄ• r

Page 553

`grain -- parcher's fireplace', (N of Ganges) bhaá¹› -- bhuÌ„Ìƒ jÄ• `grain -- parcher'; OAw. bhÄ• rÅ«, pl. ËšrÄ• m. `oven, furnace'; H. bhÄ• á¹› m. `oven, grain -- parcher's fireplace, fire'; G. bhÄ• á¸• i f. `oven', M. bhÄ• á¸• n.
*BHRÄ• á¹£á¹-RAÅ›Ä• LIKÄ• -- .

bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-raÅ›Ä• likÄ• 9685 *bhrÄ• á¹£á¹-raÅ›Ä• likÄ• `furnace house'.
[BHRÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
H. bharsÄ• rÄ« f. `furnace, oven'.

9686 bhriyÃ¡tÄ“ `is carried' RV., `is maintained, is kept' MBh. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
K. biyun `(food) to be spoilt by being kept too long'?
BHRÄª `injure': *BHRÄ«á¹‡A -- , BHRÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI.
*bhrÄ«á¹‡a -- `cut' see next.

9687 bhrÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `injures, hurts' (3 pl. bhrÄ«á¹‡Ã¡nti) RV. 2. *bhrÄ«á¹‡a -- `cut'. [Corresponding forms in Ir., e.g. MPers. brÄ«nÄ“t, mean `cut' EWA ii 532 with lit.]
1. Kho. brenik (with rising tone on root syllable) `to clip, shear'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) gÉ™rd*ln -- bren `having the neck shaved (term of ridicule)'.

bhrÅ«ËŠ 9688 bhrÅ«ËŠ f. `eyebrow' RV., du. bhruvaÃº, in cmpd. -- bhrÅ«ka -- , -- bhruva -- PÄ• á¹‡. 2. *bhrumu -- . [-- m -- scarcely by pop. etym. from forms of âˆšbhram from which Uá¹‡. ii 68 derives bhrÅ«ËŠ -- : rather, but not certainly, with EWA ii 535 as dissim. from *bhruvÄ• --]
1. Kho. bru `eyebrow'; -- Wg. aÄ• Ä« -- br&uacutemacrdotdot; `eyebrow', Kt. Ã¡Ä• i -- prÅ« (< earlier *aÄ• prÅ«?), Dm. Ä©Ä• -- bruk, N. Ã£Ì„khi -- bhuÄ© (all prob. modern cmpds. rather than directly < aká¹£ibhruva --).
2. With dissim. of u -- u to a -- u: BHSk. bhramu<-> `eyebrow', Pa. bhamu -- f., Pk. bhumÄ• -- , ËšmayÄ• -- , bhamayÄ• <-> f.; -- Pa. bhamuka -- m., bhamukha -- (BHSk. bhrumukha -- : infl. by MÃºKHA -- ?), Pk. bhamuha -- n. (cf. muha -- n.), bhamuhÄ• -- , bhaÃ¼mhÄ• -- , bhaÃ¼hÄ• -- f., Ap. bhoÌ„hÄ• -- f. This -- h<-> is attested in the Centre (Mth. Bhoj. Aw. H. EP.) and may have existed earlier in all the following NIA. forms: Gy. eur. phov m. (< *bhaÃ¼ma -- ?); K. bumb, bum f. (< bhaÃ¼mha -- ?); P. bhauÌƒh, bhauÌƒ, pl. bhavÃ£Ì„ f., WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·auÃ£Ì„, bhal. á¸• há¸·auÌƒ, khaÅ›. bhÃ¡ruÃ£Ì„, l.rudh. bÃ ruÃ£Ì„, h.rudh. bhrammÅ« (< *bhramhua -- ?), jaun. bhauÌƒ, pl. bhauÃ£Ì„, Ku. bhauÌƒ, WN. Ã£Ì„khi -- bhauÌƒ, B. bhomÄ• (< pl. *bhaá¹½Ä• ?), Mth. bhauÌƒh, Bhoj. bhaÌƒhuÌƒ, OAw. bhaÃ¼á¹• ha f., H. bhauÌƒ(h), bhÃµ(h), pl. bhauÃ£Ì„, G. bhavuÌƒ n., bhavari (< bhrav -- ?), bhammari f., M. bhaÌƒvaÄ«, bhÃµvaÄ«, bhÃµÄ«, bhuÌƒvaÄ« bhÄ©vaÄ« f., Si. bÃ¤ma -- ya (why Ã¤ ?), Md. buma.
AKá¹£IBHRUVA -- .
bhrÅ«kuá¹-i -- see BHRÌ¥KUá¹-I -- .
Addenda: bhrÅ«ËŠ -- . 2. *bhrumu -- : Md. buma `eyebrow', WPah.kc. bhauÌƒ, bhrauÌƒ, Wkc. bhÉ”uÌƒ m., ká¹-g. bhrÃ¬uÌƒ, bhrÃ¨uÌƒ, bhrÉ”Ì„Ëœ with falling tone; jaun. bhauÌƒ, J. bhryuÌ„ÌƒÅ›.

bhrÅ«á¹‡Ã¡ 9689 bhrÅ«á¹‡Ã¡ n. `embryo' RV.
Pa. bhÅ«nahunoÌ„ pl. prob. `destroyers of an embryo' (= bhrÅ«á¹‡ahÃ¡n -- AV.); Pk. bhÅ«á¹‡a -- , bhuá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `embryo, child'; H. bhÅ«n m. `foetus'.

bhrÅ«ra 9690 *bhrÅ«ra `brown'. [IE. *bhrÅ« -- ro -- ~ *bhrÅ« -- no -- IEW 136. -- See BABHRÃº --]
Sh. (Lor.) buro `(of horse or cow) whitish' (br -- dissim. to b -- or â†• Ind.); K. bura m. `coarse white sugar'; S. bhÅ«ro `brownish, whitish'; L. P. bhÅ«rÄ• `brown'; Ku. bhÅ«Ë˜ro `white, fair', bhuriyÄ• `white people, Englishmen'; N. bhuro `brown'; B. Or. bhurÄ• `brown sugar', Bi. bhÅ«rÄ• ; H. bhÅ«rÄ• `brown'; G. bhÅ«ruÌƒ `brown, white'; M. bhurÄ• `light brown'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : N. bhurrÄ• `black and white pigeon'; Bi. bhÅ«rrÄ• `brown sugar'; -- -- ll -- : Mth. bhulla `light brown'; -- -- kk -- : M. bhurkÄ• `dirty white'.
Addenda: *bhrÅ«ra -- [Cf. Ir. *barwa -- (or *b(r)Å«ra -- ?) Shgh. v&uangstrommacr;r `brown', Yaghn. vur, Mj. vÅ«r, Pers. bÅ«r EVSh 85] WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™rhÃ¬á¸·É” `brown (or bay?)'.

M

ma 9691 ma base of singular oblique cases of 1st person pronoun: acc. mÄ• ËŠm, inst. mÃ¡yÄ• , dat. mÃ¡hyam, gen. mÃ¡ma, encl. mÄ“.
Pa. maá¹• , mayÄ• , mayhaá¹• , mama; AÅ›. acc. maá¹• , inst. mayÄ• , gen. shah. man. maa, gir. kÄ• l. dh. mama; NiDoc. gen. dat. mama, mahi; Pk. acc. maá¹• , mamaá¹• , inst. maÄ“, gen. mama, majjhaá¹• , Ap. inst. maÃ¯Ëœ. -- Except in some peripheral NIA. languages a form based for the most part on Pk. inst.

maÄ“ (with substitution of nominal inst. ending -- eá¹• < -- Ä“na) has taken
the place of old nominative AHÃ¡M; Gy. eur. me `I', pal. áº¯ma; Chil. Gau.
Sv. Phal. Sh. ma (but Phal. inst. mÄ“, mÄ«), S.srk. mÃ£Ì„, muÌ„Ìƒ; L. maÄ©,
me_ nom. and inst., P. maÄ©, WPah.jaun. meÌ„Ìƒ (nom. also hÄ• uÌƒ, auÌƒ);
Garh. maÄ©, mÄ© (inst. maÄ©n), Ku. maÄ©, mÄ« (inst. maÄ©le), N. ma, emph.
maÄ© (inst. maile), A. maÃ¯, B. (vulgar) mui, Or. mu, muÌƒ; OAw. maÃ¯á¹•
nom. and inst.; H. maÄ© (inst. maÄ©ne), OMarw. m&etilde;, M. mÄ«Ëœ, mÄ«. --
Other forms: Pr. É™m gen.; Tir. masi `to me'; Kho. ma acc. and gen.; Tor.
Sv. mÄ« gen.; K. meÌ† dat. inst. abl.; S. encl. -- mi `of, to, by me' < mÄ“,
L. encl. -- m; WPah.bhad. maÄ© inst. (auÌƒ nom.), G. me_; Si. mama nom.; --
H. mujh obl.; OG. majha dat., M. majÌˆ obl., mÄ• jÌˆhÄ• `my', Ko. majjo. <->
The genitive is replaced by a declinable adjective with various suffixes:
Gaw. moÌ„na, Tir. myÄ• na, K. myÃ´nu; <-> Gy. gr. minro, SEeur. moiÌ¦Ã³ m.,
meiÌ¦Ã- f., L. maÄ©á¸• Ä• , maiá¸• Ä• ; -- Ap. mahÄ• riya -- , mÄ“ra -- , WP.
me_rÄ• , P. merÄ• , WPah. jaun. Garh. Ku. N. mero, A. mohora, mora, Or.
mohara, OAw. moraÃ¼, H. merÄ• , OMarw. meraÃ¼, OG. mÄ• haraÃ¼, G. mÄ• ruÌƒ. --
See AHÃ¡M, MÄ• MAKÃ¡ -- .
MAá¹€H `give': MÃ¡HAS -- 2.
Addenda: ma -- : Kho. ma `me' obl. BKhoT 70; WPah.ká¹-g. muÌƒ `I'; Md. ma
`I, me' (gen. ma -- ge, dat. maÅ™aÅ™).
â€ MÃ¡MAT.
â€ makkaá¹‡a -- see MATKUá¹‡A -- 2.

mÃ¡kara 9692 mÃ¡kara1 m. `crocodile' VS.
Pa. makara -- m. `sea -- monster'; Pk. magara -- , mayara<-> m. `shark', Si.
muvarÄ• , moÌ„rÄ• , Md. miyaru. -- NIA. forms with -- g -- (e.g. H. G. magar
m. `crocodile') or -- á¹…g<-> (S. maá¹…gar -- macho m. `whale', maá¹…guro m.
`a kind of sea fish' â†’ Bal. mÄ• ngar `crocodile') are loans from Pk. or Sk.
or directly from non -- Aryan sources from which these came, e.g. Sant.
maá¹…gaá¹› `crocodile'.

makara 9693 makara2 m. `a species of insect or small animal' SuÅ›r.
WPah.bhal. meru m. `maggot often found infesting skin of goats'.

makaranda 9694 makaranda m. `juice of flowers' BhP.
Pa. makaranda -- m. `id.'; Pk. mayaraá¹• da -- m. `juice of flowers, pollen',
Si. muvaranÌ†da, Ëšrada.
makuá¹-a -- see MUKUá¹-A -- .

makura -- 1 `Mimusops elengi' see BAKULA -- .
makura -- 2 `bud' see MUKULA -- .
makula -- 1 `Mimusops elengi' see BAKULA -- .
makula -- 2 `bud' see MUKULA -- .
makuá¹£á¹-a -- , *makusta -- `bean' see MUKUá¹£á¹-HA -- .
makÅ«laka -- see MUKÅ«LAKA -- .

9695 makkula -- , makkoÌ„la -- m. `red chalk' lex.
H. makol f. `chalk'; Si. makul `clay, pipe clay'.
*makta -- pp. of *MACYATÄ“.

mÃ¡ká¹£Ä• 9696 mÃ¡ká¹£Ä• f., mÃ¡ká¹£ -- m. f. `fly' RV., mÃ¡ká¹£ikÄ• -- f. `fly, bee' RV., maká¹£ika -- m. Mn.
Pa. makkhikÄ• -- f. `fly', Pk. makkhiÄ• -- f., macchÄ« -- , ËšchiÄ• -- f.;
Gy. hung. makh `fly', wel. makhÄ« f., gr. makÃ- f., pol. maÄ• in, germ. maÄ• lin, pal. máº¯ki `mosquito', mÄƒkÄ«ËŠla `sandfly', mÄƒkÄ«ËŠli `house -- fly'; Ash. maÄ• Ä«ËœËŠ `bee'; PaÅ¡.dar. mÄ“Ä• ek `bee', weg. meÄ• Ä«ËŠk `mosquito', ar. muÄ• É™k, muÄ• ag `fly'; Mai. mÄ• cÌ£hÄ« `fly'; Sh.gil. mÄƒá¹£Ä«ËŠ f., (Lor.) m*lcÌ£Ä« `fly' (â†’ á¸Œ. m*lcÌ£hi f.), gur. mÄƒcÌ£hÄ«ËŠ `fly' (`bee' in gur. mÄƒcÌ£hiÌ¯kraá¹‡, koh. mÄƒcÌ£hi -- gÅ-n `beehive'); K. maÌ‡chi f. `fly, bee, dark spot'; S. makha, makhi f. `fly, bee, swarm of bees, sight of gun', makho m. `a kind of large fly'; L. (Ju.) makhÄ« f. `fly', khet. makkÄ«ËŠ; P. makkh f. `horsefly, gnat, any stinging fly', m. `flies', makkhÄ« f. `fly'; WPah.rudh. makkhÄ« `bee', jaun. mÄ• kwÄ• `fly'; Ku. mÄ• kho `fly', gng. mÃ£Ì„kh, N. mÄ• kho, A. mÄ• khi, B. Or. mÄ• chi, Bi. mÄ• chÄ«, Mth. mÄ• chÄ«, mÃ£Ì„chÄ«, makhÄ« (â†• H.?), Bhoj. mÄ• chÄ«; OAw. mÄ• khÄ«, lakh. mÄ• chÄ« `fly', ma -- mÄ• khÄ« `bee' (MÃ¡DHU -- ); H. mÄ• chÄ«, mÄ• khÄ«, makkhÄ« f. `fly', makkhÄ• m. `large fly, gadfly'; G. mÄ• kh, mÄ• khÄ« f. `fly', mÄ• khÉ” m. `large fly'; M. mÄ• s f. `swarm of flies', n. `flies in general', mÄ• Å›Ä« f. `fly', Ko. mÄ• su, mÄ• Å›i; Si. balu -- mÃ¤kka, st. -- mÃ¤ki -- `flea', mÃ¤ssa, st. mÃ¤si -- `fly'; Md. mehi `fly'.
*MAKá¹£Ä• TARA -- , *MÄ• Ká¹£A -- , MÄ• Ká¹£IKÃ¡ -- ; *MAKá¹£Ä• KIRAá¹‡A -- , *MAKá¹£Ä• CAMARA -- , *MAKá¹£Ä• CÄ• LANA -- , *MAKá¹£IKÄ• KULA -- ; *MADHUMAKá¹£IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡ká¹£Ä• -- : S.kcch. makh f. `fly'; WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡kkhÉ”, mÃ¡á¹…khÉ” m. `fly, large fly', mÃ¡kkhI (kc. makhe) f. `fly, bee', mÃ¡á¹…khI f., J. mÄ• khÄ« f.pl., Garh. mÄ• khi.

maká¹£Ä• kiraá¹‡a 9697 *maká¹£Ä• kiraá¹‡a `flywhisk'. [MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• -- , KIRAá¹‡A --]
P. makherá¹‡Ä• m. `fringe of leather and thread over horse's eyes to keep off flies'.

maká¹£Ä• camara 9698 *maká¹£Ä• camara `flywhisk'. [MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• -- , CAMARÃ¡ --]
N. makhauro `flywhisk'.

9698a *maká¹£Ä• cÄ• lana -- `flywhisk'. [MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• -- , CÄ• LANA --]
L.mult. makhÄ• lnÃ£Ì„ m. `fly -- fringe over horse's eyes'.

maká¹£Ä• tara 9699 *maká¹£Ä• tara `rather like a fly or bee'. [MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• --]
Sh. (Lor.) m*lcÌ£hari `wasp, hornet': more prob. same as m*lcÌ£hari `bee' < *MÄ• Ká¹£IKAKARA -- .

maká¹£ikÄ• kula 9700 *maká¹£ikÄ• kula `swarm of flies'. [Cf. MÄ• Ká¹£AKULIKA -- . -- MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• -- , KÃºLA --]
P. makheÄ• l m. `beehive'; Ku. makhyol `swarm of flies'.
makhÃ¡ -- see MÃ¡HAS -- 2.

maggara 9701 *maggara `back of head or neck'.
P. magar m. `back of shoulder, back'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . magir `head', paá¹…. magar.
Addenda: *maggara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ”grÉ”, poet. mÉ”gru m. `the part of an animal's neck nearest the head'.
*maá¹…kuá¹‡a -- see MATKUá¹‡A -- 1 Add2.
*macya -- see *MACYATÄ“ Add2.

maggÅ«Å›a 9702 maggÅ«Å›a m. `mongoose' Bhoj., madguÅ›a -- m. Hem. [â†• Drav. DED 4014]
Pk. maá¹• gÅ«Ë˜sa -- , muggasa -- , muggusu -- , maá¹• kusa -- m. `mongoose',
H. maÌƒgÅ«s, muÌƒgÅ«s m., M. maÌƒgÅ«s, muÌƒgas, muÌƒgÅ«s m.

magha 9703 magha `*fragrance', n. `kind of flower', m. `a drug' lex., magha -- gandha -- m. `Mimusops elengi' Kir. com.
Pk. maghamaghaÃ¯, mahamahaÃ¯ `gives out fragrance'; N. mahak `fragrance', Or. mahaka, H. mahak f., G. mehek m., mehekvuÌƒ `to emit fragrance' (maghmaghvuÌƒ â†• Pk.?).

maghÄ• ËŠ -- see MÄ• GHÃ¡ -- .

9704 mÃ¡á¹…katÄ“ `moves' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. maá¹…kÃº -- `staggering (?)' ÅšBr. (durmaá¹…ku -- `refractory' lex.), Pa. maá¹…ku -- , BHSk.

Page 555

maá¹…ku -- , maá¹…gu -- , madgu -- `disturbed in mind' BHS ii 414, which EWA ii 547 considers not of Drav. origin (see DED 3890)]
Pk. maá¹• kia -- n. `advancing by leaps'; Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„kal `to jump, leap' Gupta GrÄ• m 242.
*maá¹…kuá¹‡a -- `bug' see MATKUá¹‡A -- 1.

maá¹…ga 9705 maá¹…ga m.n. `head of a boat, mast or side of a ship' lex. (maá¹…ginÄ« -- f. `ship' HPariÅ›.). [Cf. *MAJJHIKA -- ?]
H. maÌƒg m. `head of a boat', maÌƒgrÄ• m. `ridgepole'.

maá¹…galÃ¡ 9706 maá¹…galÃ¡ n. `auspicious sign' (in cmpds.) RV., `anything auspicious' ÅšBr., `happiness' Mn., `the planet Mars' lex.
Pa. maá¹…gala -- `auspicious', n. `good omen, festivity', maá¹…galaá¹• karoÌ„ti `gets married'; AÅ›. maá¹• gale, magale nom. sg. n. `auspicious ceremony', Pk. maá¹• gala -- adj. and m.; S. maá¹…aru m. `fire'; P. maá¹…gal m. `gladness'; Ku. mÃ£Ì„gal `auspicious song', gng. mÃ£Ì„á¹…aw, khas. mÃ£Ì„á¹…ar, N. mÄ• gal, mÄ• á¹…al; H. maá¹…gal `fortunate'; Si. manÌ†gula, magula `happy event, festival, wedding', magul -- `the planet Mars'; -- PaÅ¡. in cmpds. with trÃ¤ -- , Ä• Ä• r -- , cÌ£ha -- maá¹…gal `on the 3rd or 4th or 6th day from now' (< `*3rd &c. day of good omen') IIFL iii 3, 123.
MAá¹…GALYÃ -- ; MAá¹…GALAKÄ• RAKA -- ; AMAá¹…GALA -- , SUMAá¹…GÃ¡LA -- ; Aá¹£á¹-AMAá¹…GALA -- .

maá¹…galakÄ• raka 9707 maá¹…galakÄ• raka `causing welfare' MBh. [MAá¹…GALÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Ku. maÌƒgalyÄ• ri `woman who sings auspicious songs'.

maá¹…galyÃ 9708 maá¹…galyÃ `auspicious' KauÅ›. [MAá¹…GALÃ¡ --]
Pa. maá¹…galya -- n. `auspicious event'; Pk. maá¹• galla<-> `auspicious', Si. magula, manÌ†gul -- , magul -- .
MAC `knead, increase, raise': *MAKTA -- , *MACYA -- , *MACYATÄ“; *UNMACYATÄ“; -- MAÃ±CA -- ?

macc 9709 *macc `sound of cracking or smacking'. [Onom. <-> Cf. *MAá¹-á¹- --]
P. macc m. `smacking sound in eating'; B. mac `creaking'; M. maÄ‹maÄ‹ f. `creaking of jaws'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. macak f. `smacking sound', macaká¹‡Ä• `to make such a sound in eating'; N. mackanu `to creak'; B. mackÄ• na `to be wrenched'; Or. macakibÄ• , makacibÄ•  `to wrench, crush, tread'; H. macaknÄ• `to creak'.
*macya -- `to be kindled' see next.

9710 *macyatÄ“ `is produced, grows, is kindled, is rubbed'. 2. *macya -- .
3. Pp. *makta -- . [mÃ¡catÄ“ `grinds, is arrogant', mÃ¡Ã±catÄ“ `id., grows high, shines' DhÄ• tup. <-> It is difficult in NIA. to separate forms of âˆšMAC meaning `excite, excited' from âˆšMAD (MÄ• ËŠDYATI, MATTÃ¡ --) of which in MIA. pres. st. majj -- was partially replaced by macc -- after the type sitta -- ~ siccaÃ¯. -- The meanings in NIA. support IE. origin (Gk. ma/ssw, &c.) IEW 730. -- âˆšMAC]
1. Pk. maccaÃ¯ `is excited'; S. macaá¹‡u `to be excited, increase, rise to full strength, be fattened', caus. macÄ• iá¹‡u; L. maccaá¹‡ `to burn brightly, be excited', awÄ• á¹‡. maccuá¹‡ `to rise, be kindled (of fire)'; P. maccá¹‡Ä• `to be stirred up, be made', macÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to kindle, produce'; N. maccinu `to be flourished, be made', macÄ• unu `to lift up, flourish'; A. masiba `to rub' (or < MRÌ¥Å›Ã¡TI as loanword from a dialect preserving -- s -- ); H. mÃ£Ì„cnÄ•  `to be begun', macÄ• nÄ• `to raise up, produce'; OMarw. maá¹• cÄ• vaÃ¯ `creates, brings about'; G. macvuÌƒ `to swell', macÄ• vvuÌƒ `to set on foot, make'; M. mÄ• Ä‹á¹‡&etilde; `to fill up', maÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to swell', maÄ‹aviá¹‡&etilde; `to make'; -- Si. masanavÄ• , mahaËš `to sew, fetter' (EGS 130 wrongly < MYÃ¡Ká¹£ATI)?
2. S. macu m. `blaze'; L. macc m. `bonfire'; P. macc m. `activity, power';

Ku. mÄ• c `excitement'; N. mÄ• cÄ• mÄ• c, mic -- mÄ• c `pressure of work'.
3. Kho. matÃ- `paste smeared on umbilical cord' (< *maktika -- BelvalkarVol 93); S. mato `increased, excited, fattened' (pp. of macaá¹‡u); G. mÄ• tulÌƒ, mÄ• telulÌƒ `stout, plump, arrogant'; M. mÄ• tá¹‡&etilde; `to be puffed up'.
MAJJ `sink': MÃ¡JJATI, MAJJIKÄ• -- ; *UNMAGNA -- , ÃºNMAJJATI, PRAMAJJATI, NIMAJJATI.
Addenda: *macyatÄ“. 2. *macya -- : S.kcch. macc m. `heat'.

9711 mÃ¡jjati `sinks, perishes' RV., majjÃ¡yati `submerges' ÅšBr. [âˆšMAJJ]
Pk. majjaÃ¯ `sinks'; B. majÄ• `to sink, become flabby, silt up' (a from caus.); Mth. mÄ• jab `to plunge into', OH. majjanaÃ¼á¹• `to sink, bathe'; -- Pk. majjÄ• vittÄ• absol. `submerging'; B. majÄ• na `to immerse, ruin, make soft (of fruit)'; -- Pa. in cmpds. -- mujjati Mayrhofer HPa 35.
Addenda: mÃ¡jjati: with Pa. -- mujjati cf. A. muziba `(eyes) to shut up'? AFD 220, A. maziba `to become soft (as a fruit)' AFD 331?

9712 majjÃ¡n -- , gen. maj(j)Ã±Ã¡á¸¥ m. `marrow, pith' RV., majjÄ• ËŠ -- f. ÅšBr., majjas -- n. SuÅ›r. 2. *majjhra -- . [The phonetic changes to explain the various forms in MIA. and NIA., summarized with lit. in EWA ii 550, are not entirely satisfactory, being all of an occasional, not regular, character: Pa. -- iÃ±j -- < -- ajj -- (whereas normally -- ajj -- remains), metathesis of aspirate in bhejj -- < mijjh<-> and development of e < i. Survival of an orig. IA. aspirate jjh < IE. zgh (P. Tedesco Lg 19, 18, JAOS 67, 88) has some additional support in Kal. But other agencies may have been at work: taboo, as with `spleen' and `liver', or contamination with other words, such as Má¸—DAS -- ~ bhejj -- , N. mÄ• s (< MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ --) ~ mÄ• si?]
1. majjÃ¡n -- , ËšjÄ• ËŠ -- : Pk. majjÄ• -- f. `marrow, fat'; Kho. muÅ¾ `marrow'; S. majÌ„Ä• lo m. `brain' (+?); B. mÄ• j, mÄ• ij `core or pith of a plant', mÄ• j -- kÄ• á¹-h `heart -- wood'; Or. maÃ±ja `heart -- wood', maÃ±jÄ• `pith of plaintain plant'; H. mÃ£Ì„j m. `pus, matter'; Si. mada -- ya, madulla `kernel or pulp or flesh of a fruit'; Md. madu `marrow'; -- majjÃ± -- : Dm. mÄ• ËŠnulÌƒ `marrow' NTS xii 178, Kal.rumb. muÃ±; <-> mijj -- : S. mijÌ„a f. `marrow, brain', L. (Ju.) mijÌ„ f., mult., mijj f., P. mij f.; G. mÄ«c f. (with abnormal -- c); -- miÃ±j -- : Pa. miÃ±jÄ• -- f., Ëšja -- n. `marrow, kernel', tÄ“la -- miÃ±jaka -- `kernel of oil -- seed'; Pk. miá¹• jÄ• -- f. `marrow, fat'; S. miÃ±a, miÃ±u f. `marrow, brain'; G. mÄ«Ëœj f. `kernel'; Si. midulu `marrow' H. Smith JA 1950, 196; -- mijjh -- , miÃ±jh -- : L.awÄ• á¹‡. mÃ¬jh (< *mhijh), mijh `marrow', P. mijjh, miÃ±jh f. (cf. L.

m&etilde;jh f. `fat', WPah.bhal. me\njÌˆ f. s.v. MÄ“DYA --); <-> bhejj -- :
P. bhejjÄ• m. `brain, marrow'; H. bhejÄ• m. `marrow'; G. bhejuÌƒ n. `brain, intellect'; -- X MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ -- : N. mÄ• si (see also MÄ• á¹• SI -- ); -- X MASTÃ-á¹£KA -- : S. mikha f. `marrow, brain'?
2. Kal.urt. bhrÄ• nz `marrow'.
Addenda: majjÃ¡n -- [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (OSl. moÅ¾danÅ-, etc.) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 69]
WPah.ká¹-g. mÄ«njÌˆ f. `fat', mInjÌˆÉ” m. `brain'; A. mazÄ• `core, inner part'.

majjikÄ• 9713 majjikÄ• f. `female of Indian crane' W. [âˆšMAJJ]
Pr. manÇ°Ä« `duck'.
*majjÅ«ra -- `peacock' see MAYÅ«ËŠRA -- .

majjhika 9714 *majjhika `boatman'. [Cf. MAá¹…GA -- ?]
N. mÄ• jhi, mÃ£Ì„jhi `boatman'; A. mÄ• zi `steersman', B. mÄ• ji; Or. mÄ• jhi `steersman', majhiÄ• `boatman', Bi. Mth. H. mÃ£Ì„jhÄ« m.
*majjhra -- `marrow' see MAJJÃ¡N -- .

maÃ±ca 9715 maÃ±ca m. `stage, platform' MBh., `bed' DivyÄ• v., maÃ±caka -- m.n. `stage' MBh., `bed' KathÄ• s., maÃ±cikÄ• -- f. `trough on legs' SuÅ›r. [âˆšMAC?]
Pa. maÃ±ca -- , Ëšaka -- m. `bed'; Pk. maá¹• ca -- m. `platform', ËšcÄ« -- f. `bed'; PaÅ¡.gul. mÃ¡nÇ°Å« `bed'; K. manzulu m. `child's swinging cot'; S. maÃ±jo m. `poor bed', ËšjÄ« f. `low stool'; L. maÃ±jÄ• m., ËšjÄ« f. `bed, cot', awÄ• á¹‡. maÃ±jÄ«, P. maÃ±jÄ• , maÃ±jolÄ• m., WPah.bhal. manjÌˆo m., pÄ• á¸• . manzÄ• , paá¹…. cur. maÃ±jÄ• ; Ku. mÃ£Ì„co m. `platform'; N. mÃ£Ì„c `platform to keep fodder on'; A. mÄ• siyÄ• `chair'; B. mÄ• cÄ• `platform, scaffolding'; Or. maÃ±cÄ• `platform', (Sambhalpur) macÄ• `scaffolding inside a thatched house'; Bi.

mÃ£Ì„c `mason's scaffolding', mÄ• cÄ« `posts rising from the body of a cart', maciyÄ• , macolÄ• `four -- legged wooden stool'; Mth. mÄ• cÄ«, maciÄ• `seat'; Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„c `watchman's platform', maÌƒciyÄ• `raised platform, chair'; H. mÃ£Ì„cÄ• m. `watchman's platform, bed', ËšcÄ« f. `four -- legged stool', maÌƒjÄ• m. `bed' (â†• P.); G. mÃ£Ì„cÄ« f. `stool', mÃ£Ì„cá¹›É” m. `platform'; M. mÄ• Ä‹ m. `platform', mÄ• Ä‹Ä• m. `bed', Ko. mÃ£Ì„nÄ‹o; Si. mÃ¤ssa, pl. mÃ¤hi `platform on posts, watch hut in rice fields' < maÃ±cikÄ• -- .
*GHAá¹-AMAÃ±CA -- , *PHALAKAMAÃ±CA -- .
Addenda: maÃ±ca -- : WPah.ká¹-g. manjÌˆÉ” m. `cot, bedstead', J. mÃ£Ì„jÄ• m.

9716 maÃ±jari -- , ËšrÄ« -- f. `cluster of blossoms' MBh., maÃ±jara<-> n. lex., maÃ±jarÄ« -- f. `a partic. tree' lex.
Pa. maÃ±jari -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `branching flower -- stalk, sprout'; Pk. maá¹• jarÄ« -- , ËšriÄ• -- f. `new tender sprout'; S. maÃ±aru m. `a kind of earring'; L. miÃ±jar f. `flower of Prosopis spicigera'; Mth. majar `cluster of blossoms (esp. of mango)'; H. maÃ±jar, maÃ±jrÄ« f. `cluster of blossoms', maÌƒjrÄ• nÄ• `to blossom', G. mÃ£Ì„jar n., M. maÌƒjirÄ« f.; -- Si. mÃ¤diri -- ya `name of a tree', kaá¸·u -- mËš `Diospyros oppositifolia'.

maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-ha 9717 maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-ha `bright red' MBh. [K. mÃ¶nzÃ¼ = maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-hÄ• <-> supports this as superlative from MAÃ±JÃº --]
Pa. maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- `crimson'; Pk. maá¹• jiá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëšaa<-> `red', P. maÌƒjÄ«á¹-hÄ• , majËš; Bi. majÄ«á¹-hÄ• , maÄ©á¹-hÄ• `the duck Nyroca fuligina' (wrongly given by E. H. Johnston BSOS viii 600 as majÄ«á¹-Ä• , maÄ©á¹-Ä• and connected with âˆšmajj); Si. madaá¹-a -- van `red colour'. MAÃ±JIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- .
Addenda: maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. maÌƒÄ«á¹-h `red'.

maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-hÄ• 9718 maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-hÄ• f. `the Indian madder (Rubia cordifolia and its dye)' KauÅ›. [MAÃ±JIá¹£á¹-HA --]
Pa. maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- f. `madder', Pk. maá¹• jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f.; K. mazÄ“á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-hi f. `madder plant and dye (R. cordifolia or its substitute Geranium nepalense)'; S. maÃ±uá¹-ha, maÄ©á¹-ha f. `madder'; P. majÄ«á¹-(h), maÌƒjËš f. `root of R. cordifolia'; N. majiá¹-ho `R.

cordifolia', A. mezÄ• á¹-hi, mazËš, OAw. maá¹• jÄ«á¹-ha f.; H. maÌƒjÄ«á¹-(h), majËš f. `madder', G. majÄ«á¹-h f., Ko. maÃ±jÅ«á¹-i; -- Si. madaá¹-a `a small red berry', madaá¹-iya `the tree with red wood Adenanthera pavonina (Leguminosae)'; Md. madoÅ™i `a weight'.
MÄ• Ã±JIá¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: maÃ±jiá¹£á¹-hÄ• -- [Cf. Drav. Kan. maÃ±caá¹-ige, maÃ±jÄ• á¸• i, maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-i S. M. Katre]: S.kcch. majÄ«á¹-h f. `madder'.

maÃ±jÄ«ra 9719 maÃ±jÄ«ra m.n. `foot ornament, anklet' BhP.
Pa. maÃ±jÄ«ra -- m. `anklet', Pk. maá¹• jÄ«ra -- n.; P. maÌƒjÄ«rÄ• , majËš m. `cymbal', N. majirÄ• , mujurÄ• pl.; A. mazir `anklet'; Aw.lakh. maÌƒjÄ«rÄ• `cymbal', H. maÌƒjÄ«rÄ• , majËš m., G. maÌƒjirÄ• m. pl., M. maÌƒjirÄ« f. -- See Ä• MAÃ±JU -- .

maÃ±jÃº 9720 maÃ±jÃº `charming, lovely' MBh. [Poss. â†• Drav. J. Bloch BSOS v 741, T. Burrow BSOAS xii 389]
Pa. maÃ±ju -- `beautiful', maÃ±juka -- `sweet -- voiced'; Pk. maá¹• ju -- `charming'; K. mÃ¶nzÃ¼, maÄ©z, moÌˆÌƒz f. `henna (a red -- orange dye), madder' (< *maÃ±jukÄ• --).
MAÃ±JIá¹£á¹-HA -- , MAÃ±JIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- ; Ä• MAÃ±JU -- .

maÃ±jÅ«á¹£Ä• 9721 maÃ±jÅ«á¹£Ä• f. `box, chest' MBh. [Poss. â†• Drav. cf. DED 3791]
Pa. maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• -- f. `casket (used for documents)'; Pk. maá¹• jÅ«Ë˜sÄ• -- f. `box, chest'; Bi. majusÄ« f. `projection on wall of indigo vat on which pressing beam is supported'; M. mÃ£Ì„dÅ«s f. `box, coffer' (d?), Si. manÌ†dos -- a, madËš H. Smith JA 1950, 205.

maá¹- 9722 *maá¹- `crackle, snap'. 2. *maá¹-á¹- -- . [Onom. -- Cf. maá¹-aÌ„Ì†maá¹-Ä• yati Gr., maá¸• amaá¸• iti BÄ• lar., *MACC --]
1. B. maá¹›maá¹› `crashing noise'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. maá¹›kaá¹‡Ä• `to break in folding'; N. markanu `to be sprained'; B. maá¹›kÄ• `brittle'.
2. S. maá¹-ijaá¹‡u `to be angered'; A. B. maá¹- `sound of snapping'; Or. maá¹-maá¹- `staring with wide -- opened eyes'; G. maá¹-maá¹-Ä• vuÌƒ `to open and close quickly'; M. maá¹-maá¹- `sound of quick movement'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. maá¹-aká¹‡Ä• `to crackle, behave affectedly'; N. maá¹-akka `absolutely'; B. maá¹-kÄ• na `to crack'; Or. maá¹-kÄ• `fragile'; H. maá¹-aknÄ• `to twinkle'.

*maá¹-á¹- -- `crackle' see prec.

maá¹-á¹-a 9723 *maá¹-á¹-a `defective'. 2. *maá¹-á¹-ara -- 2. 3. *maá¹-á¹-ha -- 1. 4. *maá¹-á¹-hara -- . 5. *maá¹-ha -- (in maá¹-hara -- `drunk' lex., `insistent' RÄ• jat.). 6. *maá¸• a -- (maá¹-a -- m. `son of a VaiÅ›ya and a Kuá¹-Ä«' lex., maá¹-aha -- `little, poor' YaÅ›ast., maá¹-Å«á¹£ikÄ• -- , v. ll. ma(á¹‡)á¸• Å«Ëš, ma(n)dhÅ«Ëš f. `dwarfish girl' GrÌ¥S.). 7. *maá¸• á¸• a -- . 8. *maá¹‡á¹-a -- . 9. *maá¹‡á¹-ha -- . 10. *maá¹‡á¹-hara -- . 11. *maá¹‡á¸• a -- 4. 12. *mÄ• á¸• a -- 1. 13. *mÄ• á¸• ha -- . 14. *mÄ• á¹‡a -- . 15. *mÄ• á¹‡á¸• ha -- . [Cf. other `defective' word -- groups with initial m -- : *MATTHARA -- (*madda -- , *maddha -- , *manthara -- , manda -- , mandara -- , *mandhyara --), malvÃ¡ -- , *mÄ“á¹…ga -- 1, *mÄ“cca -- , *miá¸• á¸• a -- (*miá¹‡á¸• ha -- 1, *mÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1), *MITTA -- (*middha -- , mindÄ• ËŠ -- , *mindha -- , *mindhara -- , *mÄ«na -- , *mÄ“dda -- 1), *MÄ“SSA -- , MÅ«ËŠKA -- (*mÅ«ga -- , *mukka -- 2, *mukkara -- , *mugga -- , *muá¹…ga -- , *moÌ„kka -- , *moÌ„gga --), *MUCCHA -- (*moÌ„ccha --), *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 (*muá¹-á¹-ha -- 1, *muá¹-á¹-hara -- , *muá¸• a -- , *muá¸• á¸• a -- , *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 1, *muá¹‡á¹-a -- , *muá¹‡á¹-ara -- , muá¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *muá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *muá¹‡á¸• hara -- , *moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *moÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- , *moÌ„á¹-á¹-hara -- , *moÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- , *moÌ„á¹‡á¸• a --), *MUTTA -- (*muttha -- 1, *mutthara -- 1, *munna -- , *moÌ„tthara -- 1, *moÌ„dda -- 1, *moÌ„ddha --), *MUSSA -- . -- Similar series s. vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *naá¹-á¹-a -- , baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *bukka -- 4, *rakka -- , *lakka -- 1, vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *Å›aá¹-á¹-a --]

1. Pk. maá¹-á¹-a -- `hornless'; Mai. mÄ• á¹-, ky. maÌ„Ì†á¹- `boy, youth' (Buddruss Kan 62 < MÃ¡RTA -- , but cf. K. WPah. words for `child' < *maá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 below, and generally very many `defective' groups which provide words for `child'); B. mÄ• á¹-a `slow, sluggish'.

2. S. maá¹-aru `obstinate, perverse'; L. maá¹-á¹-ar f. `troublesome cow, cow giving little milk'; P. maá¹-á¹-ar `not allowing milk to descend into udder (of cows)'.

3. Pk. maá¹-á¹-ha -- `lazy'; K. moá¹-hu `dull, worthless', á¸• oá¸• . maá¹-á¹-ho `child', rÄ• m. maá¹-á¹-hÅ- `small'; S. maá¹-hu m. `base metal, alloy, dross', maá¹-ho `bad, weak, diluted'; L. maá¹-á¹-hÄ• `lazy, slow, blunt, cheap', m. `cheapness, glut', awÄ• á¹‡. maá¹-á¹-hÄ• `slow'; P. maá¹-h -- lÅ«á¹‡Ä• `imperfectly salted', maá¹-á¹-hÄ• `blunt', maá¹-hlÄ• m. `home -- made earthen vessel', maá¹-hunn m. `blockhead' (poss. < *maá¹-á¹-huá¹‡á¸• a<-> with same ending as bhÄ“ruá¹‡á¸• a -- `terrible' MBh.);

WPah. bhad. maá¹-á¹-hÅ« `boy', bhal. maá¹-h, khaÅ›. maá¹-á¹-hu, pÄ• á¸• . mÄ• á¹-haá¹› `small', cur. mÄ• á¹-há¹›Ä• , paá¹…. maá¹-há¹›Ä• ; Ku. mÄ• á¹-hu `slowly'; N. mÄ• á¹-ho `slow'; A. mÄ• á¹-h `blunt, slow', maá¹-hÄ• `immature, coarse (of rice)'; B. mÄ• á¹-ha `blunt, slow, sluggish'; Or. maÌ„Ì†á¹-huÄ• `slow, lazy'; H. mÄ• á¹-hÄ• , maá¹-á¹-hÄ• `slow', mÄ• á¹-hÅ« m. `buffoon, ape'; G. mÄ• á¹-huÌƒ `vicious, bad, unfortunate', mÄ• á¹-heruÌƒ `a little, not much' (< *maá¹-á¹-ha -- tara --); M. mÄ• á¹-h `dumpy, stunted', mÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `blockhead'.
4. K. moÌˆÌƒá¹-huru `lazy, inert'; Bhoj. maá¹-á¹-har `slow, lethargic'; M. mÄ• á¹-hará¹‡&etilde; `to become dull or languid'.
5. S. maá¹›hu m. `sluggard', maá¹›ho m. `sluggard, feeble old man'.
6. Pk. maá¸• abha -- `hunchback, dwarfish', maá¸• aha -- , maá¸• ahulla -- `small'; OMarw. maá¸• Ä« f. adj. `wretched'; M. maá¸• m. `hateful fellow', maá¹-gÄ• `too small' (< *maá¸• kÄ• ?).
7. H. maá¸• á¸• Ä« `stupid', m. `fool'; -- altern. < *mÄ• á¸• a -- 1: Ku. mÄ• á¹›o `thin'; M. mÄ• á¸• Ä• `left fallow (of fields)'.
8. S. maá¹‡á¸• u m. `lameness', maá¹‡á¸• o `lame', maá¹‡á¸• Ä• iá¹‡u `to limp'; L. maá¹‡á¸• m. `lameness', maá¹‡á¸• Ä• `lame'.
9. Pk. maá¹‡á¹-ha -- `dissolute'; L. maá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `small'.
10. L. maá¹‡á¸• hrÄ• `contemptibly small'.
11. Or. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• uÄ• `dull, foolish, coarse, fat'.
12. S. mÄ• á¹›o `thin, wicked'; L. mÄ• á¹›Ä• `bad, thin, poor';

Page 557

P. mÄ• á¹›Ä• `thin, weak, bad, worthless, little, scarce' (whence maá¹›appaá¹‡ m. `leanness'); WPah.jaun. mÄ• á¹›oÌ„ `weak', (Joshi) mÄ• á¹›u, mÄ• á¹›Ä• ; Si. mala `miserly, niggardly' (or < MALVÃ¡ --), maá¸·i `lazy'; -- altern. < *maá¸• á¸• a -- : Ku. mÄ• á¹›o `thin'; M. mÄ• á¸• Ä• `left fallow'.
13. M. mÄ• á¸• hÄ• `left fallow'.

14. Ku. mÄ• á¹‡o `man without beard or mustache' (or < MÄ• NAVÃ¡ --).
15. P. mÃ£Ì„á¸• hÄ• `dwarfish'.
*MAá¹-á¹-HÄ• á¹…GAKA -- .
Addenda: *maá¹-á¹-a -- . 3. *maá¹-á¹-ha -- 1: S.kcch. mÄ• á¹-h `silent'; WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡á¹-á¹-hÉ”, mÃ¡á¹‡á¹-hÉ” `small, young', mÃ¡á¹-á¸¥á¹›É”, mÃ¡á¹‡á¹-há¹›É”, mÃ¡á¹-hÉ™á¹›á¸• É” `smaller, younger'; J. mÄ• á¹-hÄ• `small', mÄ• á¹-há¹›Ä• `smaller, younger'.
9. *maá¹‡á¹-ha -- : S.kcch. maá¹‡á¸• hyo `stubborn', maá¹‡á¸• hÄ• á¹‡Å« `to limp'.
11. *maá¹‡á¸• a -- 4 (maá¹‡á¸• Å«ra -- 2 `bodily defective' RV., `rust of iron' lex. ~ *mandÅ«ra -- `iron dross' s.v. *MATTHARA -- Add2).
12. *mÄ• á¸• a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. maá¹›É” `weak, bad', J. mÄ• á¹›Ä• `feeble'.
*maá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- Add2.

maá¹-á¹-ara 9724 *maá¹-á¹-ara1 `pea'. 2. *maá¹-á¹-ha -- 3.
1. S. maá¹-aru m. `a grain of the pulse Lathyrus sativus'; L. maá¹-á¹-ar m. `the pea Pisum sativum'; P. maá¹-á¹-ar, mattar m. `pea', N. maá¹-ar, A. maá¹-ar -- mÄ• h (MÄ• ËŠá¹£A -- 1), B. maá¹-ar, Or. maá¹-ara; Bi. maá¹-ar `P. sativum', (SWShahabad) maá¹‡á¹-ar; H. maá¹-ar m. `P. sativum', maá¹-rÄ• m. `large variety of pea', ËšrÄ« f. `small do.'.
2. G. M. maá¹-h m. `pea': see also MUKUá¹£á¹-HA -- .
*maá¹-á¹-ara -- 2, *maá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .

maá¹-á¹-ha 9725 *maá¹-á¹-ha2 `lump'. [Other `lump' words with initial m -- are *MIKKARA -- (*mÄ“á¹…ga -- 2, *mÄ“á¹…gana --), *mÄ“Ã±ca -- 2, *mÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 2 (*mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2), *mÄ“dda -- 2, *mucca -- , *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 2 (*muá¹‡á¸• a -- 2), *MUTTHA -- 2 (*mutthara -- 2, *moÌ„tthara -- 2, *moÌ„dda -- 2). -- Cf. similar `defective' word -- groups s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A --]
P. maá¹-hunnÄ« f. `lump of clay or dough' (< *maá¹-á¹-huá¹‡á¸• a -- ? -- Cf. maá¹-hunn s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 1).
*maá¹-á¹-ha -- 3 `pea' see *MAá¹-á¹-ARA -- 1.
*maá¹-á¹-hara -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .

maá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹…gaka 9726 *maá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹…gaka `stout -- bodied'. [*maá¹-á¹-ha -- 1, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1]
A. maá¹-haá¹…Ä• `stout and rough'.
*maá¹-rakka -- `frog' see MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA -- .

maá¹-ha 9727 maá¹-ha1 m. `hut, cottage, esp. cell of an ascetic' MBh.,
maá¹-hikÄ• -- f. DaÅ›. [See MAá¹‡á¸• APA --]
Pk. maá¸• ha -- m.n., Ëšá¸• hÄ« -- f. `hut'; K. mar m. `hut', moru m. `dove -- cot, fowl -- house'; S. maá¹›hu m. `place of residence', maá¹›hÄ« f. `place where an ascetic lives'; L. mahá¹›Ä« f., mult. maá¹›hÄ« f. `small tomb over ashes of a Hindu'; P. maá¹›h m., maá¹›hÄ« f. `monument, tomb'; Ku. maá¹›Ä« f. `hut', maá¹›ulÄ« f. `shed'; N. mar(h)o `any temporary erection'; A. marÄ• `tuft of grass at either end of ridgepole of a house'; Or. maá¹›iÄ•  `hut'; Bi. maraÄ« `grass hut', (Patna) marukÄ•  `shed on threshing floor'; Mth. maá¹›hÄ« `hut, house', maá¹›hahÄ« `forest hut'; H. maá¹›hÄ• , maá¸• hÄ• , maÌƒá¸• hÄ• m. `open hut or shed', maá¹›hÄ« f. `cottage, hut, shed, cell, small temple'; G. maá¸• h m. `temple', maá¸• hÄ«, Ëšá¸• huá¹›Ä« f. `hut', M. maá¸• h m., maá¸• hÄ« f.; Si. maá¸·u -- vÄ• `hut'. -- Rather < MAá¹‡á¸• APA -- : Bi. (Patna) maá¹›aÄ« `shed on threshing floor'; Mth. maá¹›aiÄ• `hut'.
BHAá¹-á¹-Ä• RIKÄ• MAá¹-HA -- .
*maá¹-ha -- 2, maá¹-hara -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
*MAá¸Œ `effervesce': see *Ä• MAá¸• -- , *UMMAá¸• -- with further connexions.
*maá¸• a -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: maá¹-ha -- 1: Md. muá¸·i `chicken -- coop'; -- WPah.ká¹-g.
mhÅ• Ë‹á¹› m. `shed for sheep on high altitudes' or poss. <
â€ *MÄ“á¹£AKUá¹-Ä« -- .
â€ *MÄ“á¹£AMAá¹-HA -- .
*maá¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- Add2.

maá¸• aka 9728 maá¸• aka m. `the small grain Eleusine corocana' lex.,
maá¹-á¹-aka -- m. lex.
L. maá¹‡á¸• uÄ• , mÃ£Ì„á¸• vÄ• , manduÄ• m. `Eleusine corocana', P. maá¹‡á¸• uÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• huÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• hul, manduÄ•  m.; Ku. maá¹›uwÄ• , maá¹‡uwÄ• , manuwÄ• `millet'; N. maá¹›uwÄ• `fermented drink made from millet'; A. maruwÄ• `millet'; B. mÄ• á¹›uyÄ• , meá¹›Ëš `E. corocana', Or. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• iÄ• , Bi. maá¹›Å«Ë˜Ä• , maÌƒá¹›uÄ• ; Mth. maá¹›uÄ•  `the grain Artinissia vulgaris (used by the poor)'; Bhoj. marh `a kind of grain'; H. maá¹›uwÄ• , maÌƒá¹›Ëš m. `E. corocana'.
*maá¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .

maá¸• h 9729 *maá¸• h `cover'.
Pk. maá¸• hia -- `covered, set', mÄ• á¸• hia -- `covered with armour',

mÄ• á¸• hÄ« -- f. `armour'; S. maá¹›haá¹‡u `to cover (book, drum, chair)'; P. maá¹›há¹‡Ä• `to cover with cloth'; H. maá¹›hnÄ• , maÌƒá¸• hnÄ• `to cover, overspread, encrust'; G. maá¸• hvuÌƒ `to cover (book, drum, &c.)'; M. maá¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to cover, encrust'.

maá¹‡a 9730 maá¹‡a m. (n.?) `a partic. measure of grain' Col.
Sh. mÄƒn m. `maund (a weight of about 52 lb.)', K. man m., S. maá¹‡u m., L. maá¹‡ m., P. maá¹‡ m.f., N. man, A. mon (muniyÄ• `weighing a maund'), B. man, mon, Or. maá¹‡a, Mth. H. man m., OMarw. maá¹‡a m., G. M. maá¹‡ m. *ARDHAMAá¹‡A -- .

maá¹‡Ã- 9731 maá¹‡Ã-1 m. `jewel, ornament' RV.
Pa. maá¹‡i -- m. `jewel', NiDoc. mani, maá¹• ni, Pk. maá¹‡i<-> m.f.; Gy. pal. mÃ¡ni `button'; K. man m. `precious stone', muÃ±u m., mÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `pupil of eye'; S. maá¹‡i f. `jewel', maá¹‡yo m. `jewels'; P. maá¹‡Ä« f. `jewel', N. mani, Or. maá¹‡Ä«, Mth. manÄ«, H. man m., manÄ« f., maniyÃ£Ì„ m.; M. maá¹‡Ä« m. `pearl, jewel'; Si. miá¹‡a, pl. miá¹‡i `jewel'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Gy. gr. minriklÃ³ m. `ornament', rum. mÉ™rÉ™nklÃ³, hung. miriklo `pearl, coral', boh. miliklo, germ. merikle `agate', eng. mÃ©rikli `bead'; Kal.rumb. mÅ•&atildedotdot;Å•ik `bead necklace'; K. manka m. `snake -- stone'; L. maá¹‡kÄ• m. `bead', awÄ• á¹‡. miá¹‡kÄ• ; P. maá¹‡kÄ• m. `bead, jewel'; G. maá¹‡kÉ” m. `gem, bead'; M. maá¹‡kÄ• m. `large gem or bead'.
*MÄ• á¹‡IYA -- , MÄ• ËŠá¹‡IKYA -- ; MAá¹‡IKÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *MAá¹‡IGRANTHI -- ; KAá¹‡á¹-HAMAá¹‡I -- , CINTÄ• MAá¹‡I -- , CÅ«á¸• Ä• MAá¹‡I -- , NÄ«LAMAá¹‡I -- . SPHAá¹-IKAMAá¹‡I -- .

maá¹‡i 9732 maá¹‡i2 m. `hump of camel' MBh., `glans penis' SuÅ›r., `clitoris' lex., `fleshy excrescence on a goat's neck' VarBrÌ¥S., `thyroid cartilege (= kaá¹‡á¹-hamaá¹‡i -- ), wrist' lex., maá¹‡ika -- m. `globular formation of flesh on an animal's shoulder' AitBr., maá¹‡ilÃ¡ -- `having fleshy excrescences (e.g. on the dewlap)' TS. [Semantic development is prob. `protuberance -- Adam's apple <-> throat, neck', hence connexion with MÃ¡NYÄ• -- and (despite EWA ii 557) with MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1 is unlikely]
Gy. eur. men f. `nape of neck, neck, throat', in wel. mend -- d is secondary from mendrÄ« `necklet' < menrÄ« ext. with -- á¸• a -- (LM 386, DGW iv 219 < mÃ¡nyÄ• -- with unexpl. e); Bshk. maá¹‡ `neck'; Sh. mÄ• á¹‡iÌ¯ f. `Adam's apple' with unexpl. Ä• ; K. mÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ -- gÃ´á¸• u m. `flesh of nape of neck', mËš -- gÃ¶á¸• Ã¼ f. `nape of neck'; S. maá¹‡i f. `vertebrae of neck'; M.

maá¹‡Ä« f. `clitoris, knob of wood, pulley block'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- :
S. maá¹‡iko m. `vertebrae of neck, Adam's apple'; L. maá¹‡kÄ• m. `nape of neck, vertebra of neck'; G. maá¹‡kÉ” m. `single vertebra of neck'; M. maá¹‡kÄ• m. `Adam's apple, amulet worn round neck' . -- X SKANDHÃ¡ -- : Ash. mandÃ¤ËŠ `neck', Wg. moÌ„Ìƒda, muÌ„Ìƒda; PaÅ¡. mandÄ• ËŠ m. `neck', kuá¹›. mandelÃ-k `throat'; Shum. mÃ¡dolik `neck', Niá¹…g. muÌƒndÉ™, Gaw. manda, Sv. mandapilá¸—. -- With unexpl. contaminations or additions: Kt. maÅ•Ä• Ì¤Å•Ã-k `neck'; WPah.khaÅ›. manthÄ« `back of neck', marm. manÄ• á¹-Ä«, bhad. miá¹-á¹-Å«; N. maná¹-o, muná¹-o `head, neck'. -- Par. maá¹‡á¸• &oacutemacrdotdot; (â†• IA. IIFL i 272, iii 3, 120) â†• *maá¹‡d -- (still with á¹‡ of maá¹‡i -- 2) or *maá¹‡á¸• -- , i.e. X kaá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- . *MAá¹‡IGRANTHI -- .

maá¹‡ikÄ• rÃ¡ 9733 maá¹‡ikÄ• rÃ¡ m. `jeweller' VS. [maá¹‡Ã- -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1] Pa. maá¹‡ikÄ• ra -- m. `jeweller', Pk. maá¹‡iÄ• ra -- m., K. manar, manÃ¼rÃ¼ m.; P. maniÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , maneÄ• rÄ• m. `seller or maker of glass bangles'; Or. maá¹‡ihÄ• rÄ« `jeweller'; Bi. manihÄ• r `glass bangle maker'; H. maniyÄ• r, ËšrÄ• , manihÄ• r, manhiyÄ• r m. `bracelet maker and seller'; G. maá¹‡Ä«yÄ• r, ËšÄ«hÄ• r m. `seller of bangles'; M. maá¹‡yar, Ëšá¹‡er, Ëšá¹‡erÄ« m.

Page 558

`jeweller', Si. miá¹‡iyara, miá¹‡Ä«r; -- forms with -- h -- influenced by -- hÄ• r from cmpds. in -- DHÄ• RA -- 1.

maá¹‡igranthi 9734 *maá¹‡igranthi `wrist'. 2. `bracelet'. [Primary mng. is `wrist' (â†’ Tam. maá¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-u `wrist', Tu. maá¹‡igaá¹‡á¹-&ucircle; `wrist -- bone'); mng. `bracelet' due to association with MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1. It replaces maá¹‡ibandha -- m. (with similar double mngs.) `wrist' SuÅ›r., `ornament' KÄ• lid. <-> maá¹‡i -- 2, granthÃ- --]

1. H. mangaá¹- f. `wrist, ankle, pastern', M. maá¹‡gaá¹- n.
2. H. mangaá¹-Ä«, maá¹…gËš f. `bracelet set with jewels', M. maá¹‡gaá¹-Ä« f.
*maá¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
maá¹‡á¹-apa -- see MAá¹‡á¸• APA -- .
*maá¹‡á¹-rakka -- `frog' see MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA -- .
*maá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *maá¹‡á¹-hara -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
MANÌ£á¸Œ `adorn'. [Scarcely < *MRÌ¥NDATI `rubs'; nor is P. Thieme's derivation (ZDMG 93, 133) as MIA. < *mrÌ¥á¹• á¹£á¹-Ä“ (âˆšMRÌ¥J) phonet. convincing. Prob. with J. Bloch BSOS v 741 â†• Drav. (Tam. maá¹‡á¹‡u `to decorate' DED 3833]
maá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, maá¹‡á¸• ana -- , maá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati.

maá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 9735 maá¹‡á¸• Ã¡1 m.n. `scum of boiled rice' Nir., `cream' ÅšvetUp., maá¹‡á¸• aka -- m. `rice -- gruel' Hariv., `a sort of pastry or baked flour' PaÃ±cat.
Pa. maá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `scum, cream', maá¹‡á¸• aka -- m. `cream of milk, whey (in dadhi -- mËš), scum of stagnant water'; Pk. maá¹• á¸• a -- m. `scum, juice', maá¹• á¸• aa -- m. `an eatable, pastry (?)', maá¹• á¸• Ä« -- f. `starch'; Gy. gr. manrÃ³ `bread', hung. germ. boh. maro, rum. maniÌ¦o, SEeur. maiÌ¦o, arm. malav, pal. mÃ³nÄƒ `bread, loaf'; Dm. man `bread'; Bshk. man `very soft bread'; Phal. hÄ• á¹- -- mÄ• á¹‡á¸• `dough'; K. moÌ†Ì£ná¸• u m. `gruel -- water', mana -- wÃ´Ã±u m. `whey' (-- wÃ´Ã±u < PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --); S. mÄ• nÄ« f. `bread, loaf, cake, food' (Ä• ?); L. mann m., (Ju.) man m. `large wide scone', khet. mÄ• á¹‡i `bread'; P. mann, mannÄ« f. `a thick cake', maá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `a very thin cake', maá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to starch'; WPah.bhal. mÃ¡nni f. `a large cake', maá¹‡á¸• o m. `upper or rougher portion of bread'; Ku. mÄ• nÄ• `loaf made of the fluid of rice flour', mÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `gruel, food', gng. mÃ£Ì„á¹‡ `water of boiled rice'; N. mÃ£Ì„á¹› `rice gruel, food'; A. mÄ• r `rice water, size made from boiling rice, starch' (= B. mÄ• á¹›); B. mÄ• á¹›i `paste'; Or. maá¹‡á¸• a `rice water', maá¹‡á¸• Ä• `a kind a cake boiled in steam', mÄ• á¹‡á¸• ua `cake made of cheese'; Bi. mÃ£Ì„á¹› `rice gruel', maá¹‡á¸• Ä• `wheat', mÄ• á¹›Ä• , mÃ£Ì„á¹›hÄ• `grains of Panicum frumentosum boiled and parched' (= Mth. mÄ• á¹›); Mth. mÄ• á¹›Ä« `overboiled rice'; Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„á¹› `gruel, starch'; OAw. mÄ• á¹• á¸• a m. `a kind of thin cake', lakh. maá¹‡á¸• Ä« `grain market'; H. mÃ£Ì„á¸• , mÃ£Ì„á¹› m. `rice water, paste, starch', mÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `a sort of pastry', mÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« f. `paste, starch', mÃ£Ì„á¹›nÄ• , mÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• `to starch'; G. mÃ£Ì„á¸• É”, mÄ• á¸• É” m. `thin crust of a millet and wheat flour cake'; M. mÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m.

`preparation of wheat flour'; Si. maá¸• a `foam, cream, slime, mud', maá¸• a -- bima `swamp'; -- Pk. maá¹• á¸• illa -- m. `a cake'; Wg. m&atildedotdot;Å™É™li, meli `bread', Sv. mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ili; Phal. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• ili `very soft bread'.
Addenda: maá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1: Ko. maá¸• á¸• u `scum' = Drav. Kan. maá¸• á¸• u, maá¸• á¸• i `dregs', Tam. maá¹‡á¹-i EWA ii 560.

maá¹‡á¸• a 9736 maá¹‡á¸• a2 m. `ornament' lex. [âˆšMAá¹‡á¸•]
Pk. maá¹• á¸• aya -- `adorning'; Ash. moÌ„á¹‡á¸• a, moÌ„nda, mÅ«nda NTS ii 266, moÌ„á¹‡É™ NTS vii 99 `clothes'; G. mÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `arrangement, disposition, vessels or pots for decoration', mÄ• á¹‡ f. `beautiful array of household vessels'; M. mÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `array of instruments &c.'; Si. maá¸• a -- ya `adornment, ornament'.
*MAá¹‡á¸• ADHARA -- .
maá¹‡á¸• a -- 3 `castor -- oil plant' see Ä• MAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*maá¹‡á¸• a -- 4 `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
maá¹‡á¸• a -- 5 m. `frog' lex. [Cf. *MAá¹‡á¸• A -- 4 and semant. VYÃ á¹…GA -- . -- See MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA --]
*MAá¹‡á¸• Ä• DAKA -- .

maá¹‡á¸• a 9737 maá¹‡á¸• a6 `some sort of framework (?)'. [In nau -- maá¹‡á¸• á¸— n. du. `the two sets of poles rising from the thwarts or the two bamboo covers of a boat (?)' ÅšBr. (as illustrated in BPL p. 42); and in BHSk. and Pa. boÌ„dhi -- maá¹‡á¸• a -- n. perh. `thatched cover' rather than `raised platform' (BHS ii 402). If so, it may belong to MAá¹‡á¸• APÃ¡ -- and MAá¹-HA --]
Ku. mÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• m. pl. `shed, resthouse' (if not < *mÃ£Ì„á¹›hÄ• < *maá¹‡á¸• haka -- s.v. MAá¹‡á¸• APÃ¡ --).
*MAá¹‡á¸• Ä• DHÄ• NA -- .
*maá¹‡á¸• a -- 7 `disc' see MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA -- .

maá¹‡á¸• adhara 9738 *maá¹‡á¸• adhara `ornament carrier'. [maá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, dhara --]
N. maá¹›her, maá¹›er `one who carries ornaments &c. in the marriage procession'.

maá¹‡á¸• ana 9739 maá¹‡á¸• ana n. `adorning' MBh., maá¹‡á¸• anÃ¡ -- adj. PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšMAá¹‡á¸•]

Pa. maá¹‡á¸• ana -- n., Pk. maá¹• á¸• aá¹‡a -- n. and adj.; OMarw. mÄ• á¹• á¸• aá¹‡a m. `ornament'; G. mÃ£Ì„á¸• aá¹‡ n. `decorating foreheads and cheeks of women on festive occasions'.

maá¹‡á¸• apa 9740 maá¹‡á¸• apa m.n. `open temporary shed, pavilion' Hariv., ËšpikÄ• -- f. `small pavilion, customs house' KÄ• d. 2. maá¹‡á¹-apa -- m.n. lex. 3. *maá¹‡á¸• haka -- . [Variation of á¹‡á¸• with á¹‡á¹- supports supposition of non -- Aryan origin in Wackernagel AiGr ii 2, 212: see EWA ii 557. -- Prob. of same origin as MAá¹-HA -- 1 and MAá¹‡á¸• A -- 6 with which NIA. words largely collide in meaning and form]
1. Pa. maá¹‡á¸• apa -- m. `temporary shed for festive occasions'; Pk. maá¹• á¸• ava -- m. `temporary erection, booth covered with creepers', ËšviÄ• -- f. `small do.'; Phal. maá¹‡á¸• au m. `wooden gallery outside a house'; K. maná¸• av m. `a kind of house found in forest villages'; S. manahuÌƒ m. `shed, thatched roof'; Ku. maÌƒá¹›yÄ• , manyÄ• `resthouse'; N. kÄ• á¹-hmÃ£Ì„á¹›au `the city of Kathmandu' (kÄ• á¹-h -- < KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --); Or. maá¹‡á¸• uaÌ„Ì† `raised and shaded pavilion', paá¹-Ä• -- maá¹‡á¸• oi `pavilion laid over with planks below roof', muá¹‡á¸• oi, Ëšá¸• ei `raised unroofed platform'; Bi. mÃ£Ì„á¹›o `roof of betel plantation', maÌƒá¹›uÄ• , maá¹›Ëš, malwÄ• `lean -- to thatch against a wall', maá¹›aÄ« `watcher's shed on ground without platform'; Mth. mÄ• á¹›ab `roof of betel plantation', maá¹›wÄ• `open erection in courtyard for festive occasions'; OAw. mÄ• á¹• á¸• ava m. `wedding canopy'; H. maÌƒá¹›wÄ• m., ËšwÄ« f., maá¹‡á¸• wÄ• m., ËšwÄ« f. `arbour, temporary erection, pavilion', OMarw. maá¹• á¸• avo, mÄ• á¸• hivo m.; G. mÃ£Ì„á¸• av m. `thatched open shed', mÃ£Ì„á¸• vÉ” m. `booth', mÃ£Ì„á¸• vÄ« f. `slightly raised platform before door of a house, customs house', mÃ£Ì„á¸• aviyÉ” m. `member of bride's party'; M. mÃ£Ì„á¸• av m. `pavilion for festivals', mÃ£Ì„á¸• vÄ« f. `small canopy over an idol'; Si. maá¸• u -- va `hut', maá¸• a `open hall' SigGr ii 452.
2. Ko. mÄ• á¹• á¹-av `open pavilion'.
3. H. mÃ£Ì„á¸• hÄ• , mÄ• á¹›hÄ• , maÌƒá¸• hÄ• m. `temporary shed, arbour' (cf. OMarw. mÄ• á¸• hivo in 1); -- Ku. mÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• m.pl. `shed, resthouse' (or < MAá¹‡á¸• A -- 6?]
*CHÄ• YÄ• MAá¹‡á¸• APA -- .
Addenda: maá¹‡á¸• apa -- : S.kcch. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• hvo m. `booth, canopy'.
*maá¹‡á¸• ukka -- see MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA -- Add2.

9741 maá¹‡á¸• Ã¡yati `adorns, decorates' Hariv., mÃ¡á¹‡á¸• atÄ“, Ëšti DhÄ• tup.

[âˆšMAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. maá¹‡á¸• Ä“ti `adorns', Pk. maá¹• á¸• Ä“i, Ëšá¸• aÃ¯; Ash. mÅ«Ë˜á¹‡á¸• -- , moá¹‡ -- intr. `to put on clothes, dress', muá¹‡á¸• aÄ• ËŠ -- tr. `to dress'; K. maná¸• un `to adorn', H. maá¹‡á¸• nÄ• ; OMarw. mÄ• á¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `writes'; OG. mÄ• á¹• á¸• Ä«iá¹• 3 pl. pres. pass. `are written', G. mÃ£Ì„á¸• vuÌƒ `to arrange, dispose, begin', M. mÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. mÃ£Ì„á¹‡á¸• tÄ• .

mÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ala 9742 mÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ala n. `disc' ÅšBr., `ball for playing' MBh., `circle, district' AVPariÅ›., adj. `circular' VarBrÌ¥S.,

Page 559

maá¹‡á¸• alaka -- n. `disc' YÄ• jÃ±., ËšlikÄ• -- f. `group' ÅšiÅ›. 2. *mandala -- . 3. *maá¹‡á¸• a -- 7 (in maá¹‡á¸• acaravant<-> `having a noose' BaudhÅšr.?). 4. *manda -- . [P. Tedesco's derivation (JAOS 65, 84) from *vrÌ¥tta -- la -- is phonet. unacceptable. Variation of á¹‡á¸• with nd, if the words in Bshk. Tor. K. for `thigh' belong, supports non -- Aryan origin, for which T. Burrow's proposal (BSOAS xii 389) of Drav. *moÌ†á¹‡á¸• ale (> Tam. muá¹-alai `globe, ball') is attractive]
1. Pa. maá¹‡á¸• ala -- m. `circle, disc of sun or moon'; Pk. maá¹• á¸• ala -- n. `circle, round fence, country', ËšlÄ« -- f. `circle'; Gy. pers. mandal `village'; PaÅ¡. mÄ• ndar `flat stone, flagstone' (IIFL iii 3, 123 with?); Kal.urt. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• al `coffin', rumb. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• au, obl. st. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• al -- ; K. maná¸• ul, dat. Ëšá¸• alas m. `circle', maná¸• Ã¼jÃ¼ f. `group sitting in a circle'; L. mannlÄ• m. `lid of a churn'; P. maá¹‡á¸• al m. `circle, orb, disc of sun or moon', maá¹‡á¸• lÄ« f. `assembly'; N. maá¹›euli `woman who with others carries a chowrie and encircles the pitcher in marriage procession' < *maá¹›aleuli deriv. of *maá¹›ali; A. mÄ• ral `inner reception room in women's quarters', mÄ• ral -- ghar `outer house for sitting or working in'; Or. maá¹‡á¸• aá¸·a, muá¹‡á¸• uá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·Ä« `circle', maá¸·Ä• `circle, ring of

straw to stand pots on, basin at foot of tree' (< *maÌƒá¹›á¸·Ä• ?); Mth. maá¹›arÄ• `slip of bamboo round edge of winnowing basket', mÃ£Ì„á¹›ari `circle, circle round moon', (SBhagalpur) maá¹›ro `iron ring round block of sugar mill'; H. maÌƒá¸• al m. `disc of sun or moon' (â†• Sk.?), maÌƒá¸• lÄ« f. `circle, disc, ring'; OG. mÄ• á¹• daliiá¹• loc. sg. `circle'; M. maÌƒá¸• aá¸· n. `circle', mÃ£Ì„á¸• aá¸· f. `ring round head of pestle or similar tool', mÃ£Ì„á¸• á¸·Ä«, f. `circular stack of sheaves'; OSi. manÌ†á¸• ula, Si. maá¸• ulla, st. Ëšá¸• ulu -- , mÃ¤á¸• illa, st. Ëšá¸• ili -- `ring, circle, circular hall'; Md. maá¸• ulu `district'.
2. Bshk. mÃ¡nd*ll `thigh' AO viii 306, Tor. m*lnd*ll; K. mandul m. `hip'.
3. N. mÃ£Ì„á¹›o `circuit, circle'.
4. Sh. (Lor.) mÄ• no `hip, hip -- bone', muÃ±i `woman's lap'; Or. mandÄ• = maá¸·Ä• in 1 above.
MAá¹‡á¸• ALIN -- ; *UPAMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- ; GOÌ„MAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- , CANDRAMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- , JAá¹-Ä• MAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- , *RAá¹…GAMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- , RAÅ›MIMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- , VÄ• TAMAá¹‡á¸• ALÄ« -- , VÄ• YUMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .

maá¹‡á¸• alin 9743 maá¹‡á¸• alin `forming a circle' KathÄ• s., m. `snake' MBh.; -- `ruler of a province' Lalit. [MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA --]
Pa. maá¹‡á¸• alin -- `circular', maá¹‡á¸• alika -- m. `district officer (= maá¹‡á¸• alaka -- rÄ• jÄ•)'; Pk. maá¹• á¸• ali -- m. `snake, provincial ruler'; B. moá¹›al `headman of village'; Si. mÃ¤á¸• illÄ• `snake'.

maá¹‡á¸• Ä• daka 9744 *maá¹‡á¸• Ä• daka `frog -- eater'. [maá¹‡á¸• a -- 5, ada --]
Kho. maá¸• ag `heron' BelvalkarVol 93.

maá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• na 9745 *maá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• na `framework support'. [maá¹‡á¸• a -- 6 (?), Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna --]
G. maÌƒá¸• Ä• á¹‡ n. `wooden frame on a well for irrigation bucket'?
*maá¹‡á¸• ukka -- `frog' see next.

maá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠka 9746 maá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠka m. `frog', maá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ«ËŠ -- f. RV., ËškÃ-kÄ• -- f. Supará¹‡., marÅ«ka -- m. lex. 2. *maá¹‡á¸• ukka -- . 3. maá¹‡á¸• Å«ra -- m. lex. 4. maá¹‡á¸• a -- 5 m. lex. 5. *maá¹‡á¹-rakka -- or *maá¹-rakka -- . [The many aberrant forms in NIA. are due to taboo (EWA ii 561 with lit.: see also DARDURÃ¡ --) as well as onom. influences (as, e.g., *maá¹-rakka -- ~ Gk. ba/traxos). P. Thieme's derivation (ZDMG 93, 135) as

MIA. < *mrÌ¥á¹• á¹£á¹-a -- is phonet. unacceptable. -- â†’ Orm. maá¹›yÅ«g `frog' IIFL i 401]
1. Pa. maá¹‡á¸• Å«ka -- m., ËškÄ« -- f. `frog', Pk. maá¹• á¸• Å«Ë˜ka -- , Ëšá¸• Å«a -- , Ëšá¸• uga -- m., WPah.bhiá¸• . m&tildemacrepsilon;á¸• Ãµ, pl. Ëšá¸• Å« n., bhal. mÄ• ËŠá¹‡Å« n. (+ go < GOÌ„DHÄ• ËŠ -- in maá¹‡go f. `large frog'), khaÅ›. mn/aá¸• Å«, marm. mÃ¡Ìƒ„á¸• Å«, Si. maá¸• u -- vÄ• , mÃ¤nÌ†á¸• i, mÃ¤á¸• i -- yÄ• (< maá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ«ËŠ --).
2. Pk. maá¹• á¸• ukka -- m., ËškiyÄ• -- , ËškaliyÄ• -- f., á¸Œ. minik m., Ash. muá¹‡á¸• Ãºk, Wg. Ä• vmeá¸• Ã¡k, Ä• mÉ™Ì• á¹›k (Ä• v -- , Ä• -- < Ä• ËŠpaá¸¥ s.v. Ã¡P --), Kt. muá¹‡Ãºk, (Kamdesh) á¹“maá¹‡uk, Pr. mÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ux, mÄ• á¹‡á¸• uk, mÃ£Ì„á¸• É™k, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. chil. marÃ¡k, ËšrÃ©k, Gaw. muá¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠka, miá¹‡Ëš, Bshk. mÃ¤nÄ• ËŠk (< maá¹‡á¸• -- or mandr -- AO xviii 244), Sv. miá¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠka, Sh. mÄƒá¹‡Å«ËŠká¹· m., K. miÃ±eÌ†moÌ†ná¸• ukh, dat. Ëšdakas m. (see 4), P. meÌ„ÌƒÌ„á¸• uk, Ëšá¸• ak, mÄ«Ëœá¸• uk, Ëšá¸• ak m., WPah.rudh. mÃ-nku, (Joshi) minkÄ• m.; Ku. munki -- á¹-aulo `tadpole'; OMarw. mÄ«á¸• ako m. `frog', mÄ«á¹• á¸• akÄ« f. `small frog', G. me_á¸• ak, meá¸• Ëš m., me_á¸• kÄ«, meá¸• Ëš f.; M. m&etilde;á¸• Å«k -- mukh n. `frog -- like face'.
3. Pk. maá¹• dÅ«ra -- m.
4. K. main, mÃ¶n m., miÃ± f., miÃ±eÌ† -- moÌ†ná¸• ukh m. (orig. `female and male frog'?).
5. Wg. Ä• wmaá¹-rakoÌ„g, Dm. maá¹-rak, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mÃ¡á¹-rax, uzb. mÃ¡á¹-roÌ„k, katrá¹“x, nir. kch. maá¹-eá¹…, dar. maá¹-á¸—x, weg. maá¹-Ã©k, ar. matrek, Shum. maá¹-É™rok, Kal.rumb. maá¹‡á¸• rÃ¡k, urt. maá¸• rÃ¡k, Phal. maá¹-roÌ„k m.
*MAá¹‡á¸• Ä• DAKA -- .
maá¹‡á¸• Å«ra -- see prec.
*maá¹‡á¸• haka -- `open shed' see MAá¹‡á¸• APA -- .
*matÃ-ya -- `harrow' see MATYÃ -- .
Addenda: maá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠka -- . 2. *maá¹‡á¸• ukka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ml á¹‡á¸• kÉ” m. `frog', J. minkÄ• m.
3. Read *maá¹‡á¸• Å«ra -- 1: Pk. maá¹• á¸• Å«ra -- m.
â€ maá¹‡á¸• Å«ra -- 2 see *MATTHARA -- .
*matÃ-ya -- see MATYÃ -- Add2.

matkuá¹‡a 9747 matkuá¹‡a1 m. `bed bug' Mn. 2. *maá¹…kuá¹‡a -- . [Cf. KUá¹‡A -- , UTKUá¹‡A -- , *DHÄ“á¹…KUá¹‡A -- : â†• Austro -- as. PMWS 40 and EWA ii 564]
1. Pk. makkuá¹‡a -- m. `bug'; H. mÄ• khun m. `bug, flea'; G. mÄ• kaá¹‡ m.

`bug'; Si. makuá¹‡Ä•  `bug, spider', Md. makunu `spider' (cf. MARKAá¹-A -- 2 with both meanings). -- Cf. M. bhikÅ«á¹‡ m. `bug' (X bhÄ«k < BHIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- ?).
2. Pa. maá¹…kuá¹‡a -- , Ëšuna -- m. `bug, flea'; Pk. maá¹• kuá¹‡a -- , Ëškaá¹‡a -- m. `bug', K. moÌˆÌƒkun, mÃµË…kun m., S. muá¹…ghiá¹‡u m., P. mÃ£Ì„gnuÌ„Ìƒ m.
Addenda: matkuá¹‡a -- 1 (for *DHÄ“á¹…KUá¹‡A -- read *á¸• HÄ“á¹…KUá¹‡A --).
1. S.kcch. makaá¹‡ m. `bedbug'; Md. makunu `bug', rÄ• mÄ• makunu `monkey'; -- Ko. bikkÅ«á¹‡u `bug'.
2. *maá¹…kuá¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. maá¹…gá¹‡I f. `bug', J. maá¹…g(u)á¹‡Ä« f.pl.

matkuá¹‡a 9748 matkuá¹‡a2 m. `tuskless elephant, beardless man', Ëšá¹‡Ä• <-> f. `pudendum muliebre before growth of hair' lex. [PMWS 40 connects with kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- â†• Mu., but rather â†• Drav. (Tel. mokkaá¸• i `elephant with short tusks', Tam. mokku `bluntness', mokkaá¹‡ `stout person or thing') DED 4192 -- 3]
EP. maknÄ• `(of an elephant) undersized' (â†’ S. makano m. `fierce elephant'?); N. makunÄ• `tuskless elephant'; A. makhanÄ•  `tuskless male elephant', mÄ• khundi `female elephant'; B. mÄ• kundÄ•  `beardless'; Or. mÄ• khunÄ• `small tuskless male elephant (= mÄ• kaá¸·Ä• ), beardless youth'; Bi. Mth. makunÄ•  `male elephant with small tusks'; Bhoj. makunÄ• `tuskless elephant'; H. makunÄ•  m. `tuskless elephant, man without a moustache', makhnÄ• m. `tuskless elephant, cock without spurs'; M. muká¹‡Ä•  `tuskless (of an elephant)'.
Addenda: matkuá¹‡a -- 2, also makkaá¹‡a -- m. `tuskless elephant' ArthaÅ›.

matkoÌ„á¹-aka 9749 matkoÌ„á¹-aka m. `termite or white ant' HPariÅ›., markoÌ„á¹-a -- pipÄ«likÄ•  -- f. `small black ant' lex.
Pk. makkoÌ„á¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `a partic. kind of insect'; S. makoá¹›o m. `large black ant'; L. makoá¹›Ä• m. `black ant' (kÄ«á¹›e makoá¹›e pl. `insects'), awÄ• á¹‡. makauá¹›Ä• `grasshopper'; P. makauá¹›Ä• , makoá¹›Ä•  m. `large black ant'; H. makoá¹›Ä• m. `a partic. kind of small insect numerous in the Rains'; G. makoá¹›É”, maÌƒkËš m. `very large black ant', makoá¹›Ä«, maÌƒkËš f. `smaller do.'.
Addenda: matkoÌ„á¹-aka -- : S.kcch. mÄ• kÅ«á¹›o m. `very large black ant'.

mattÃ¡ 9750 mattÃ¡ `delighted, intoxicated' AV., `ruttish, mad' MBh.,

mattaka -- `slightly drunk or mad' Hariv. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. Pk. matta -- `intoxicated, proud'; Gy. eur. mato `drunk'; Sh.gur. mÄƒtu `mad'; K. motu `mad, intoxicated'; S. mato `excited' (pp. of macaá¹‡u: see MÄ• ËŠDYATI and *MACYATÄ“); P. matt `foolish', mattÄ• `intoxicated', Ku. mÄ• to; N. mÄ• to `drunk, mad'; Or. matuÄ• `intoxicated, maddened' (-- u -- from matuÄ• á¸·a < *MATTAPÄ• LA --); Mth.

Page 560

OAw. mÄ• ti f. adj. `drunk'; H. mÃ£Ì„t `mad', mÄ• tÄ• `drunk'; G. mÄ• tuÌƒ `arrogant'; Si. mat `drunk, mad'; -- deriv.: K. maÄ‹ar `madness'; Sh. (Lor.) m*ltÉ™roiki `to incite'; N. mÄ• tinu `to become drunk'; A. mÄ• tiba `to enjoy (a woman)'; Or. mÄ• tibÄ• `to be infatuated, be excited'; Mth. mÄ• tab `to be drunk', OAw. mÄ• á¹• taÃ¯, H. mÄ• tnÄ• ; M. mÄ• tá¹‡&etilde; `to be puffed up'. -- See MÄ• ËŠDYATI and *MACYATÄ“
*MATTAPÄ• LA -- .

mattapÄ• la 9751 *mattapÄ• la `drunkard'. [MATTÃ¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Pk. mattavÄ• la -- m. `drunkard'; P. matvÄ• lÄ• `drunk, mad'; B. mÄ• tÄ• l `drunkard', Or. matuÄ• á¸·a; OAw. matavÄ• rÄ• `drunk, mad'; H. matwÄ• l m. `drunkard'.

mattÄ• 9752 mattÄ• f. `spirituous liquid' lex. [âˆšMAD1]
Bshk. mad `wine' prob. for *mat AO xviii 243.

matti 9753 *matti `intoxication'. [âˆšMAD1]
A. mÄ• ti `excitedly'; B. mÄ• t `delight, ecstasy, pomp'; Or. mÄ• ta `intoxication', mÄ• t or mÄ• ti uá¹-hibÄ• `excitement to arise in oneself, itching to begin (of ringworm)'; M. mÄ• t f. `pomp'.

matthara 9754 *matthara `defective'. 2. *madda -- . 3. *maddha -- . 4. manthara -- (f. ËšrÄ«ËŠ -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a) `slow, lazy, dull, bent, hunchbacked' lex., Ëšraka -- m. `name of a hunchback' PaÃ±cat. 5. manda -- `dull -- witted' Kaá¹-hUp., `slow, idle, weak' MBh., `bad' MÄ• rkP., Ëšaka -- `simple, stupid'. 6. mandara -- `slow, tardy, large, thick' lex. [A `defective' word -- group poss. developed, with variations similar to those of other such groups, from manda<-> (âˆšMAND2): but cf. also MINDÄ• ËŠ -- f. `bodily defect' TS. <-> See *MANDHYARA -- and list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A --]
1. K. mathoÌ„ra, f. ËšthÃ¼rÃ¼ `corpulent'; N. matthar `slow, dim, dull'.
2. N. madauro `sick' (+ ?); Or. mÄ• dÄ• `lazy, dull, slow'.
3. N. madhauro, Or. mÄ• dhÄ• : both as in 2.
4. Pk. maá¹• thara -- `slow, dull, crooked'; S. mandhiro `dwarfish, short, low, little'; L. madhrÄ• , (Ju.) mandhrÄ• , (Shahpur) madhra `short', P. mandhrÄ• `short in stature'; N. madhuro `dim, tasteless'.
5. Pa. manda -- `slow, lazy, stupid, unprofitable'; Pk. maá¹• da -- `slow, lazy, small, base', n. `illness'; K. mondu, f. mÃ¼nzÃ¼ `slow, dull, stupid'; S. mando `bad, wicked'; L. mandÄ• m. `evil -- speaking', maÌƒdÄ• Ä« f. `wickedness', awÄ• á¹‡. mandÄ• `bad', mÃ£Ì„dÄ• `sick, dying' (â†• Centre or G.?); P. mand `little, slight, faint', mandÄ• `bad'; WPah. bhal. manno `bad'; Or. mÄ• ndÄ• `lazy, slow', (Sambhalpur) maÌƒd `bad'; Mth. mandÄ• `vile, slow, gentle'; Aw.lakh. mÃ£Ì„dÄ• `sick'; H. mÃ£Ì„d `faded, tarnished, stale', f. `dull colour, dunghill', mandÄ• `slow, sluggish, stupid'; G. mÃ£Ì„duÌƒ `sick'; M. mÃ£Ì„dÄ• `sick' (LM 383 â†• Pers.), mand, madaÌ„Ì†á¸• , maÌƒdaá¹- `slow, stupid', maÌƒdÄ• `relaxed, abated, cheap'; Si. manÌ†da, mada `small, weak', (SigGr) mad `insufficient', madi `defective, insufficient, low, vile'; Md. madu `slow'. -- Vocalization obscure in Or. mÄ• undÄ• `slow, lazy'; M. maÄ©d `lazy, stupid'.
6. H. mandrÄ• `short, stumpy, squat'.
MANDATARA -- , MANDIMÃ¡N -- ; *MANDADHAINAVA -- , *MANDAPÄ• TA -- , MANDÄ• Ká¹£A -- , MANDÄ• GNI -- .
Addenda: *matthara -- [MINDÄ• ËŠ -- TS. ~ MAá¹‡á¸• Å«RA -- RV.]. 4. *manthara -- : S.kcch. mandhro `dwarfish, shortstatured'.
5. manda -- : S.kcch. mÄ• ndho `sick'; OP. manÅ«ru m. `scrap iron, iron dross, slag' (~ â€ MAá¹‡á¸• Å«RA -- 2 `bodily defective' RV., `rust on iron' lex. s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- Add2) C. Shackle.

matyÃ 9755 matyÃ n. `club with iron points' AV., `a kind of harrow' TS. 2. *matÃ-ya -- . 3. *madya -- 2. [Cf. matÄ«karoÌ„ti `harrows' AitBr., Pa. su --

mati -- kata -- `well harrowed'; -- explanation of madi -- , madikÄ•  -- f. `a kind of harrow or roller' KrÌ¥á¹£is., madÄ« -- f. `any agricultural implement (e.g. a plough)' lex. as MIA. forms (EWA ii 566) does not account for *madya -- in NIA.]
1. WPah.bhal. maÄ‹Ä‹ n. `implement for levelling a rice -- field' (whence maÄ‹Ä‹á¹‡Å« `to level ploughed ground').
2. Pk. maÃ¯ya -- n. `harrow'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. may `implement for levelling'; WPah. (Joshi) moÄ« f. `implement for smoothing land after sowing'; Ku. mayo `harrow con<-> sisting of a plank for breaking up clods after ploughing', gng. me `harrow'; A. mai `harrow' (whence mayÄ• iba `to harrow'), maiá¹-Ä• `single bamboo with its knot on used as a ladder'; B. maÃ¯, moi `harrow, ladder, ladder used as harrow'; Or. maÃ¯ `ladderlike harrow'; H. maÄ« f. `harrow'; M. maÄ©d m. `rude harrow or clod breaker' (+ ?).
3. K. maj (gender and spelling? for *maz?) `harrow consisting of a log'; P.á¸• og. maÌƒjÌˆ f. `ladder'.
*VAá¹• Å›AMATIYA -- .
Addenda: matyÃ -- . 2. *matÃ-ya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. m&tildemacrepsilon; f. (obl. -- l) `a kind of harrow'; J. moÄ« f. `a kind of plough to smoothe land after sowing'.

matsarÃ¡ 9756 matsarÃ¡1 `exhilarating' RV., `jealous' KÄ• v. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. Pk. macchara -- `envious', Pk. macchala -- .
MÄ• TSARYA -- .

matsara 9757 matsara2 m. `mosquito, fly' lex. [Explanation of this as a hyper -- sanskritism from Pk. macchara -- ~ MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• -- , though possible, is not supported by any corresponding -- kkh -- form nor by comparison with Wg. macÌ£arÄ«ËŠk (EWA ii 542) which like P. makhÄ«r is < *MÄ• Ká¹£IKAKARA -- . <-> Poss. same as MATSARÃ¡ -- 1 and so called from its humming: semant. cf. Si. maduru (if < MANDRÃ¡ --)]
S. macharu m. `mosquito, swarm of mosquitos'; L. macchur m. `mosquito', P. N. Mth. H. macchar m., H. mÄ• char m.; G. machruÌƒ n. `gnat'. -- Si. maduru `mosquito' perh. with EGS 127 < MANDRÃ¡ -- , but poss. -- tsar -- > -- dar -- (denied by H. Smith JA 1950, 187: see SAá¹• VATSARÃ¡ --).
*matsiya -- see next.

mÃ¡tsya 9758 mÃ¡tsya m. `fish' RV., matsyaka -- m. `little fish' MBh. 2. *matsiya -- .

1. Pa. maccha -- m., ËschÄ« -- f. `fish', AÅ›. macha -- m., Dhp. matsa -- ,
Pk. maccha -- m., Gy. eur. maÄ• o m., maÄ• in f., SEeur. maÄ• hÃ³, arm.
manÄ• hav, as. maÄ• a, Ash. moÌ„Ä‹, Wg. maÄ‹, Pr. toÌ„Ä• ËŠ -- mÃ¼sÅ«Ì¤ (toÌ„Ä•
-- from to -- `in' with Ä• -- `water' cf. next), Dm. aÌ‚u -- mraÄ‹ (< Ã¡P --
: -- r -- unexpl.), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mÄ• s, ar. mÄ• Ä‹, dar. mÄ• Ä• , Niá¹…g.
moÌ„Ä‹, Shum. mÄ• Ä‹, Woá¹-. macÌ£á¸—á¹- f., Gaw. maÄ‹oá¹-Ã¡, maÄ• oá¹-Ã¡,
Bshk. m*lÄ‹, pl. ËšÄ‹in, Tor. maÇ° m., Sv. mÃ¡Ä• oá¹-oÌ„, K. maÄ‹h, dat.
ËšÄ‹as m., S. machu m. `large fish', ËschÄ« f. `fish', P. macch m., ËschÄ«
f., WPah. jaun. mÄ• chÄ• , Ku. mÄ• cho, gng. mÄ• Ä‹h, NKu. mÃ£Ì„h, N. mÄ• cho, A.
mÄ• s, B. mÄ• ch, Or. mÄ• cha, H. mÄ• ch m., ËschÄ« f., OMarw. maá¹• chÄ• m.,
ËschÄ« f., OG. mÄ• chaÃ¼ m., M. mÄ• sÄ• m., Si. masÄ• , mahÄ• , Md. mas; -- ext.
with -- l -- : Pk.mg. maÅ›calÄ« -- f., WPah.bhad. bhal. maÄ‹hli, rudh.
machlÄ«, khaÅ›. meÄ‹hlÄ«, Å›eu. machli, pl. mÄ«chlÄ«, Bi. machlÄ«, Aw.lakh.
macharÄ«, H. machlÄ« f., OMarw. mÄ• chalÄ« f., M. Ko. mÄ• sá¸·Ä« f.; -- -- ll
-- : G. mÄ• chlÄ« f.
2. Kt. maÄ‹Ã-, oÌ„ -- maÄ‹i, Kal.rumb. maÄ‹Ä«ËŠ, urt. Å« -- maÄ‹Ä«ËŠ, Kho.
maÄ‹Ã-, (Lor.) m*lÄ‹hi, L.awÄ• á¹‡. macchÄ«, khet. machÄ«ËŠ.
MÄ• TSYIKÃ¡ -- ; MATSYAJÄ«VIN -- , MATSYARAá¹…GA -- , MATSYAHÃ¡N -- ,
*MATSYAHÄ• RA -- ; *RÄ• GAMATSYA -- , ROÌ„HITAMATSYA -- .
Addenda: matsya -- . 1. S.kcch. macch m. `fish', WPah.poet. maÄ‹há¸·u m.,
ká¹-g. mÃ¡Ä‹há¸·I f., Garh. mÄ• chu, A. spel. mÄ• ch AFD 218, Md. mas in ammas
`a kind of fish' (am<-> < ? -- also spel. ak -- , an --).
2. *matsiya -- : S.kcch. machi f. `fish', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹hI f.

matsyajÄ«vin 9759 matsyajÄ«vin m. `fisherman' PaÃ±cat. [MÃ¡TSYA -- , JÄ«VÃ¡
--]
L. machÄ« m. `a tribe occupied in fishing (also weavers and woodcutters: the
women act as bakers, cornparchers, and midwives)'; Si. masdiv `fisherman'.

9760 matsyaraá¹…ga -- , Ëšraá¹…gaka -- , Ëšraá¹…ka -- m. `kingfisher' lex.
[MÃ¡TSYA -- + ?]
H. machraÌƒgÄ• m. `kingfisher'.

matsyahÃ¡n 9761 matsyahÃ¡n m. `fisherman' ÅšBr. [MÃ¡TSYA -- , HÃ¡N --]
L. (Ju.) machÄ• nÄ« m. `fisherman': prob. mistake for machÄ• á¹‡Ä« (= P.
mÄ• chaá¹‡) f. `wife of mÄ• chÄ« m. (< MÄ• TSYIKÃ¡ --)'.

matsyahÄ• ra 9762 *matsyahÄ• ra `fisherman'. [MÃ¡TSYA -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]

L. (Ju.) maÃ±charÄ« m. `fisherman'; OSi. mahavar `fishmonger (?)'.

Page 561

mathÃ¡ 9763 mathÃ¡ m. `churning' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [âˆšMANTH]
S. mahu `mixed'; Or. muhÃ£Ì„ `the churning of curds'.
*MATHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- .

mathana 9764 mathana n. `whirling, stirring, churning' MBh. [âˆšMANTH]
Pa. mathana -- n. and adj. `shaking up, crushing, confusing' (used with maddana -- ); Pk. mahaá¹‡a -- n. `churning'; B. maÃ¼ni `churning -- stick'; Bi. mahan, moÌ†han `act of churning, pestle of oil or sugar mill', math -- mahan `churn'; Mth. mahan, mohan `upright pestle of sugar mill', mahanÄ« `churning stick', (NETirhut) moÌ†hain `pestle of oil mill', mahaniyÄ• adj. `where beating takes place' in mËš haud `indigo -- beating vat'; OH. mahana m. `churning', mahaniyÄ• m. `one who churns'.

mathabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 9765 *mathabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `churning vessel'. [MATHA -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Bi. mahÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• , (Patna) mahÄ• á¹›Ä• `vessel for making curds in'.

9766 mathÄ• yÃ¡ti `produces fire by friction' RV., `shakes' AV., replaced by mathayati `causes to be churned' MBh., mÃ¡thati `churns' DhÄ• tup., in cmpd. MBh. [âˆšMANTH]
Pa. mathÄ“ti `agitates, crushes, upsets'; Pk. mahejjÄ• opt. `to beat, kill, churn'; OB. mahaÃ¯ `churns', B. maoyÄ• `to agitate, churn'; Bi. mahab `to churn', mahÄ• i keÌ† hauj `indigo -- beating vat'; H. mahnÄ• `to churn', mahÄ• Ä« f. `churning of indigo'. -- X MOÌ„DAYATI: Or. mohibÄ• , mohÄ©bÄ• `to cook by mixing an ingredient, churn', muhÄ• ibÄ• `to mix, churn'.

mathitÃ¡ 9767 mathitÃ¡ `stirred, churned' RV., n. `buttermilk churned without water' KauÅ›. [âˆšMANTH]
Pa. mathita -- `upset mentally', n. `buttermilk'; Pk. mahia -- `churned'; Gy. arm. mihil `buttermilk', Bshk. mÃ¤Ä«ËŠn (-- n from dadhÄ«ËŠni s.v. DADHÃ- -- ? -- or + PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA -- ?); S. mahÄ« f. `sour milk and water churned together, buttermilk'; N. mahi `buttermilk'; Or. mahi `sour whey used for curdling'; Mth. mahiyÄ• `refuse left in boiling down ghee'; H. mahÄ« f. `buttermilk', mahiyÄ• m. `foam from boiling sugarcane juice', maher m., ËšrÄ« f. `rice or other grain boiled in buttermilk' = Bi. (SWShahabad) maher (< *mahia -- á¸• a -- or *MATHITAYAVÄ• GU -- ); G. mahi, mahÄ«á¹›uÌƒ n. `buttermilk'; -- lws. from a dialect such as Kal. in which -- t -- > -- l -- , or ext. -- ll -- : Sv. mÄ“l `buttermilk', Phal. mehn/al f., Sh.gil. mail (with low tone) m., pales. mÄ“l.
*MATHITAYAVÄ• GÅ« -- , *MATHITAHÄ• RA -- .

mathitayavÄ• gÅ« 9768 *mathitayavÄ• gÅ« `buttermilk and rice gruel'. [MATHITÃ¡ -- , YAVÄ• GU --]
Ext. -- á¸• a -- : Bi. mahiyÄ• ur `mess of rice &c. in buttermilk'; -- (SWShahabad) maher, H. maher m., ËšrÄ« f. (or < *mahia -- á¸• a -- s.v. MATHITÃ¡ -- ?).

mathitahÄ• ra 9769 *mathitahÄ• ra `curd -- carrier'. [MATHITÃ¡ -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]
G. mahiyÄ• rÄ« f. `milkwoman, curd -- seller'.

mathurÄ• ËŠ 9770 mathurÄ• ËŠ f. `name of a town' VP.
Pk. madhurÄ• -- , mahurÄ• -- f., OH. (Al -- bÄ«rÅ«nÄ«) mÄ• hÅ«ra, (Al -- `utbÄ«) mahura BSOS viii 460.

9771 mathnÄ• ËŠti `whirls (stick for fire)' RV., `churns' TS. [Cf. abhimathnÄ• ti `rubs (for fire)' MBh., Pa. abhimatthati `crushes, rubs (for fire)'. -- âˆšMANTH]
Pk. mahuá¹‡iá¹• ta -- pres. part. `to churn', Kt. met -- ; K. mathun `to cut, pound, churn'; S. mathaá¹‡u `to churn'; P. mathá¹‡Ä• `to ponder' (cf. Pa. cittaá¹• mathÄ“ti `agitates the mind'); -- with unexpl. a (infl. by Sk. forms?): N. mathnu `to churn', A. mathiba, B. mathÄ• ; Or. mathÄ• `act of churning'; Mth. mathab `to churn'; H. mathnÄ• `to knead, stir round, churn'; G. mathvuÌƒ `to churn', M. mathá¹‡&etilde;.

Addenda: mathnÄ• ËŠti: Garh. mathá¹‡u `to churn'.

mathya 9772 mathya `to be rubbed or pounded' in Ãºlmuka -- mathya<-> `to be rubbed out of a torch' ÅšBr., sindhu -- mathya -- BhP. [âˆšMANTH]
K. maÄ‹h, dat. ËšÄ‹hi f. `meat pounded to a paste in a mortar'.
MAD1 `be exhilarated': mattÃ¡ -- , mattÄ• -- , *matti -- , mÃ¡da -- , mÃ¡dana -- 1, madÃ-n -- , madirÄ• -- , mÃ¡dya -- 1, mÄ• da -- 1, mÄ• ËŠdana -- , mÄ• ËŠdyati; Ãºnmatta -- , unmada -- , *unmadati, unmadita -- , unmÄ• da -- , pramadÃ¡ -- , pramadÄ• -- , *proÌ„nmÄ• dayati.
MAD2 `be sluggish': *mÄ• da -- 2, *mÄ• diya -- , *mÄ• dya -- ; pramÄ• da -- ; -- mÃ¡stu -- ? -- âˆšmand2.

mÃ¡da 9773 mÃ¡da m. `intoxication, spirituous liquor' RV., `wantonness, pride, ichor from an elephant's temples' MBh. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. mada -- m. `intoxication, sexual excess'; Pk. maya -- m. `intoxication, pride, ichor', maÄ« -- f. `wine, spirits'; Pr. mÅ«ËŠlu `wine' (or < MÃ¡DHU --); S. maÃ¼ m. `intoxication, arrogance'; P. maÃ¼, mau m.f. `sexual desire (of animals), rut, heat', maÄ© f. `pride, selfishness'; WPah. (Joshi) maiá¹›Ä• m. `love, eagerness'; H. poet. mai in mai -- maÌƒta `intoxicated with pride'; Si. mihi `ichor from elephants' temples in rutting season', mÄ« `spirituous liquor, toddy'.
MADÃ-N -- ; *MADATÄ• á¸• IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡da -- : â€ MADAKALA -- .

9773a â€ madakala -- `maudlin, intoxicated' MBh., `ruttish, mad' KÄ• lid. [By pop. etym. for *madagala -- cf. madacyÃºt -- id. RV., madaprasravaá¹‡a -- m. `rutting' MBh. -- MÃ¡DA -- , GALA -- 1]
Pk. mayagala -- `rutting', m. `rutting elephant', OP. maigalu m.

madatÄ• á¸• ikÄ• 9774 *madatÄ• á¸• ikÄ• `intoxicating palm juice'. [MÃ¡DA -- , *TÄ• á¸• A -- 3]
H. mÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `fermented juice of the palmyra'.

mÃ¡dana 9775 mÃ¡dana1 m. `love, god of love' MBh., n. `intoxicating' MW., ËšnÄ• -- f. `any intoxicating drink' lex. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. madana -- n. `intoxication'; Pk. mayaá¹‡a -- m. `god of love'; H. poet. main m. `sexual love'; G. mÄ«á¹‡É” m. `intoxicating element in certain nuts'.

madana 9776 madana2 m. `species of bird', madana -- sÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `Turdus salica' lex.
Pk. mayaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `the bird Gracula religiosa or Maina'; Kho. (Lor.) mayon `golden oriole', Sh. maiyun; H. mainÄ• m. `Gracula religiosa' (â†’ P. N. Or. M. mainÄ• m., G. menÄ• and prob. A. maÃ¯nÄ• , B. Bhoj. maynÄ• , Aw.lakh. mainÄ•).
Addenda: madana -- : Kho. mÄ• yan `a partic. bird' (acc. to O'Brien and Lorimer, Golden Oriole) BKhoT 70.

madana 9777 madana3 m. `the plant Vanguiera spinosa' SuÅ›r., madanaka -- m. `Artemisia indica' (euphem. for damanaka -- s.v. *DRAMAá¹‡A -- ?) lex.
Pk. mayaá¹‡a -- phala -- n. `name of a fruit'; S. meá¹‡ -- phalu m. `Randia dumetorum'; P. maiá¹‡Ä• `the plant Medicago denticulata (gathered for fodder and as a potherb)', CP. mainÄ« f. `the plant Trigonella polyserrata'; Ku. maiá¹‡o `a vegetable used for poisoning fish'; N. mainkÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `the creeper Toddalia aculeata', main -- kÄ• á¹-h `Tetrameles nudiflora'; B. maynÄ• `the thorny bush Vanguiera spinosa'; Or. mayaá¹‡a, maeá¹‡a `the bushes Randia dumetorum and R. longispina (used medicinally)'; H. main m. `V. spinosa', main -- phal m. `Nux vomica'.

madana 9778 madana4 m. `beeswax' lex., Ëšaka -- n. Bhpr.
Pk. mayaá¹‡a -- n. `beeswax', S. meá¹‡u m., L. meá¹‡ f., WPah.jaun. maiá¹‡, Ku. maiá¹‡o, N. mayan, main, Or. maaá¹‡a, mahaá¹‡a ( -- h -- from mahu `honey' < MÃ¡DHU -- ?), H. main m., G. mÄ«á¹‡ n. (whence mÄ«á¹‡iyuÌƒ `oily', n. `waxcloth'), M. meá¹‡ n., Ko. meá¹‡a.
madi -- see MATYÃ -- .

madÃ-n 9779 madÃ-n `exhilarating' RV. [MÃ¡DA --]
S. maÃ¯ `intoxicated, wanton'.

madirÄ• 9780 madirÄ• f. `wine' Mn. [madirÃ¡ -- `intoxicating' RV. <-> âˆšMAD1]
Pa. madirÄ• -- f. `intoxicating drink', Pk. maÃ¯rÄ• -- f.; <-> Or. mirÄ• `wine'?

madgura 9781 madgura m. `the fish Macropteronatus magur' Bhpr., Ëšaka -- , maá¹…gura -- m. lex.
Pa. maggura -- m. `a kind of fish'; B. mÄ• gur `the fish Silurus pelorius'; Or. mÄ• gura `the scaleless freshwater fish Clarius magur'; Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„gur `a kind of fish'; H. magurÄ« f. `the fish Macropteronatus magur or Silurus pelorius'; Si. magurÄ• `a river fish, skeat -- fish'.
*madda -- , *maddha -- `defective' see *MATTHARA -- .
Addenda: madgura -- : A. mÄ• gur `a kind of fish' AFD 193.

mÃ¡dya 9782 mÃ¡dya1 `intoxicating' RV., n. `spirituous liquor' Mn. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. majja -- n. `intoxicant, wine, drinking -- place'; Pk. majja -- n. `spirits'; M. mÄ• jÌˆ m. `sexual heat'; Si. mada -- ya `arak'; -- H. mÄ• jÄ• m. `foam on the water of the early rains'? -- K. mas m. `wine' see MÃ¡DHU.
*madya -- 2 `harrow' see MATYÃ -- .
madrÃ¡ -- m. `a country in North West India', pl. `its people' ÅšBr. [See MALLA -- 2]
*MADRARÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- .

9782a madrÃ¡ -- `a tribe in the PanjÄ• b' see also MALLA -- 2 Burrow Tau vii 154.

madrarÄ• á¹£á¹-ra 9783 *madrarÄ• á¹£á¹-ra `country of the Madras'. [MADRÃ¡ -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ --]
Pa. maddaraá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `id.'; Si. maduraá¹-a `a country in India' EGS 127.

mÃ¡dhu 9784 mÃ¡dhu n. `honey, mead' RV.
Pa. madhu -- n. `honey, wine made from blossoms of Bassia latifolia'; NiDoc. masu `wine' (H. LÃ¼ders SBAW 1933, 1000; Brough Dhp 94); Pk. madhu -- , mahu -- n. `honey'; á¸Œ. mo m. `wine', Pr. mÅ«ËŠlu NTS xv 206 (or < MÃ¡DA -- Rep2

66), Sh. mo m., K. mas m. (â†• NWPk.?); WPah.jaun. mauh `honey', Ku. mau, gng. mÉ”, N. maha, A. B. mau, Or. mahu, maÃ¼; Aw.lakh. ma -- mÄ• khÄ« `honey bee'; H. mau m. `honey'; M. moh, moho n.m. `honeycomb, hive'; Ko. mhoÌ„vu `honey, mead'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) miya, Si. mihi, mÄ« `honey', mÄ«ya `beehive' (i from dÄ« < DÃ¡DHI -- ?). -- Gy. arm. mahl `wine, brandy', eur. mol f. (wel. m.) `wine' prob. â†• Pers. mul: but both poss. < MADHULÃ¡ -- .
madhuka -- 1, madhurÃ¡ -- , madhuraka -- , madhurÄ• -- , madhuratÄ• -- , madhulÃ¡ -- , *madhuá¹£ya -- , *mÄ• dhuka -- 2, mÄ• dhurÄ« -- ; madhukara -- , madhukÄ• ra -- , *madhukuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- , *madhukula -- , madhumaká¹£Ä• -- , *madhulaá¹£á¹-i -- ; mÄ• ká¹£ikamadhu -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡dhu -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÉ”Ì• Ì„ m. (obl. -- a) `honey', jaun. mauh; Md. mÄ• mui `honey' (mÄ• `flower' < MÄ• LÄ• -- ); -- Gy.eur. thardimol (thardi `burnt' < DAGDHÃ¡ --) after Germ. Branntwein.
â€ *MADHUPÄ• LA -- .

madhuka 9785 madhuka1 n. (m. lex.) `liquorice' SuÅ›r. [MÃ¡DHU --]
Kho. (Upper Chitral) moiyu `wild liquorice (roots given to animals)' Lor.
madhuka -- 2 `Bassia latifolia' see MADHÅ«ËŠKA -- .

madhuka 9786 madhuka3 m. `the bird Parra jacana or goensis' lex.
Pk. mahua -- m. `name of a bird'.
*MADHUKAPAKá¹£IN -- .

madhukapaká¹£in 9787 *madhukapaká¹£in `name of a bird'. [madhuka -- 3, paká¹£Ã-n --]
OAw. mahokhaÌ„Ì† `name of a bird'; H. mahokhÄ• m. `the bird Parra jacana'.

madhukara 9788 madhukara m. `bee' Hariv., ËšrÄ« -- f. PaÃ±cat. [MÃ¡DHU -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. madhukara -- m. `bee', Pk. mahuara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- , ËšriyÄ• -- f., N. mauri.
Addenda: madhukara -- : Garh. mÄ• ri `bee'.

madhukÄ• ra 9789 madhukÄ• ra m. `bee' BhP., ËšrÄ« -- f. R. [MÃ¡DHU -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Ku. mwÄ• ro `bee'.

madhukuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• 9790 *madhukuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• `beehive'. [MÃ¡DHU -- , KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡

-- 1]
Ku. mauni `beehive'.

madhukula 9791 *madhukula `beehive'. [MÃ¡DHU -- , KÃºLA --]
M. mohÅ«á¸· n. `bee's nest (hive and comb)'.

9791a â€ *madhupÄ• la -- `honey -- seller'. [MÃ¡DHU -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ”Ì• aá¸·É” m. `honey -- seller' (also mÉ”Ì• a aá¸·É”).

9792 madhumaká¹£ikÄ• -- , Ëšmaká¹£Ä• -- f. (or Ëšmaká¹£a -- m.) `bee' KauÅ›.
[MÃ¡DHU -- , MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• --]
Pa. madhumakkhikÄ• -- f. `bee', Pk. mahumakkhiyÄ• -- , ËšmacchiÄ• -- f.,
WPah.jaun. moÌ„kÄ«; -- Si. mÄ«mÃ¤ssÄ• , st. ËšmÃ¤si -- perh., like Aw.lakh.
ma -- mÄ• khÄ«, a new cmpd.
madhuyaá¹£á¹-i -- see *MADHULAá¹£á¹-I -- .

madhurÃ¡ 9793 madhurÃ¡ `sweet' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [~ MADHULÃ¡ -- . -- MÃ¡DHU
--]
Pa. madhura -- `sweet', Pk. mahura -- , Ash. murÃ¤ËŠ, moÌ„ru -- ste, Wg.
mÅ«ra, Kt. (Kamdesh) moÌ„r, Dm. maÃ¼ra, Kal.urt. mahura, rumb. mÃ£Ì„urÃ¤,
Phal. mohá¹“ro; Sh. moÌ„rá¹· `sweet, mild -- natured' (Lor. also `grape
juice'); OG. muhura `sweet'; Si. miyuru, mihiri, mÄ«ri `sweet, soft'; Md.
mÄ«ru `pleasant'.
MADHURAKA -- , MADHURATÄ• -- , MADHURÄ• -- , MÄ• DHURÄ« -- ;
*MADHURAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- .
Addenda: madhurÃ¡ -- : Md. mÄ«ru `sweet'.

madhuraka 9794 madhuraka n. `seed of Anethum panmorium' SuÅ›r., ËšrikÄ• --
f. lex. [MADHURÃ¡ --]
NiDoc. mahuraǵa `aniseed (?)' for which Burrow KharDoc 111 suggests
rather mahoÌ„raga -- ; B. maÃ¼ri `aniseed'.

madhuratÄ• 9795 madhuratÄ• f. `sweetness' KÄ• v. [MADHURÃ¡ --]
Pa. madhuratÄ• -- f. `sweetness', Si. mihira.

madhuravrÌ¥ká¹£a 9796 *madhuravrÌ¥ká¹£a `a tree with sweet fruit'. [Cf.
madhuvá¹›ká¹£a -- m. `Bassia latifolia' lex. -- MADHURÃ¡ -- , VRÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ --
]

Kho. mracÌ£(h) `mulberry', Phal. maharocÌ£ BelvalkarVol 93.

madhurÄ• 9797 madhurÄ• f. `liquorice' lex. [MADHURÃ¡ --]
Kho. (Lower Chitral) moruk `liquorice' Lor. (< *madhurakÄ• -- ?).

madhulÃ¡ 9798 madhulÃ¡ `sweet' RV., n. `intoxicating drink' lex. [~ MADHURÃ¡ -- . -- MÃ¡DHU --]
Ku. maluwÄ• `sweet' (< *mawulÄ• ?); -- Gy. arm. mahl `wine, brandy', eur. mol f. (wel. m.) `wine' (prob. â†• Pers. mul): see MÃ¡DHU -- .

madhulaá¹£á¹-i 9799 *madhulaá¹£á¹-i `liquorice'. [Cf. madhuyaá¹£á¹-Ä-Ì„ -- , Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. lex. -- MÃ¡DHU -- , *LAá¹£á¹-I --]
Pa. madhulaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• -- f. `liquorice'; Pk. mahulaá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `liquorice plant, sugarcane'; -- P. mulaá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `liquorice', H. mulaiá¹-hÄ«, mulahá¹-Ä«, mulhaá¹-á¹-Ä« f.: or poss. < *MÅ«LAYAá¹£á¹-I<-> which would phonet. better account for H.

madhuá¹£ya 9800 *madhuá¹£ya `sweet'. [mÃ¡dhus -- n. `sweetness' TS. <-> MÃ¡DHU --]
Sv. muÅ¡á¹“ `sweet'?
mÃ¡dhus -- see prec.

madhÅ«ËŠka 9801 madhÅ«ËŠka m. `the tree Bassia latifolia (from the blossoms of which arak is distilled)' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., madhuka -- 2 m. R. [Cf. mÄ• dhukÃ¡ -- `coming from this tree' TS. -- MÃ¡DHU --]
Pa. madhuka -- n. `the tree and its fruit', Pk. mahÅ«Ë˜a<-> m.n. `the tree', L.awÄ• á¹‡. mÃ Å«Ä• ; P. mahuÄ• m. `B. latifolia, B. longifolia'; N. mauwÄ• `the trees Engelhardtia spicata and E. acerifolia'; A. mahwÄ• `Bassia latifolia'; B. mahuÄ• , mauyÄ• `B. longifolia and its fruit'; Or. mahuÄ• `B. latifolia', Bi.Mth. mahÅ«, mahuÄ• , Bhoj. mahÅ«Ä• , Aw.lakh. mahuÄ• , H. mah&uhacekmacr;Ä• , moÄ• m., G. mahuá¹›É”, mauá¹›É” m., M. moh, mhÃµv, mohÄ• m., OSi. mÄ-Ì„ -- van, mÄ« -- gas, Si. mÄ« -- gaha, mihinÌ†gu. -- Ext. -- ll -- : B. maÃ¼l `B. longifolia';

Or. mahula `B. latifolia'; H. mahulÄ•  `of the colour of Bassia dye', m. `bullock of that colour'.
*MADHÅ«KAPATTRIKÄ• -- , *MADHÅ«KAVAá¹-A -- .

madhÅ«kapattrikÄ• 9802 *madhÅ«kapattrikÄ• `leaf of the tree Bassia latifolia'. [MADHÅ«ËŠKA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
H. mahotÄ« f. `fruit of B. latifolia'.

madhÅ«kavaá¹-a 9803 *madhÅ«kavaá¹-a `Bassia flower cake'. [MADHÅ«ËŠKA -- , VAá¹-A -- 3]
Bi. mahuar `soaked and crushed Bassia flowers made into a cake with flour, gram, pease or linseed'.

mÃ¡dhya 9804 mÃ¡dhya `middle', n. `the middle' RV., `waist' ÅšBr. Equivalent to postpositions with genitive: madhyam `among' MBh., mÃ¡dhyÄ“na `between' ÅšBr., madhyÄ• t `from' R., madhyÄ“ `in, among' Mn.
Pa. majjha -- `middle', n. `the middle', in cmpd. -- majjhaka -- `being in the middle', AÅ›.dh. majha -- , Pk. majjha -- adj. and n.; Gy. germ. maÅ¡kÉ™r, rum. maÅ¡kÃ¡r, gr. maskarÃ©, wel. maskal `in, between' (+?), arm. manÇ° `middle, waist', pal. mÄƒnÇ° `middle, loins', mÄƒÇ° -- bÃ¡ni `girdle'; Ash. mÃ¤z, mÉ™z `the middle', m*lzi adj., Wg. manÇ° (in manÇ°aá¹…Å•&eacutedotdot; `middle finger'), Kt. miÇ°, Pr. munÇ°; Tir. manz `waist' (or â†• Psht. AO xii 184); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. manÇ°Ä• ËŠ `between', ar. mainÅ¾ f. adj. (with Ã¤á¹…guá¹› `finger'), mÃ¤ËŠinÇ°ea, mÃ¤ya `space between thumb and forefinger'; Shum. mÃ£Ì„z -- ge `into'; Gaw. manz `middle (finger)', manza `with'; Kal. moÌ„ÌƒÄ• ai `in the middle' (with -- Ä•  -- from final -- Ä•  < -- Ç°?); Kho. muÅ¾ `middle', muÅ¾en `through', muÅ¾ar `from in', muÅ¾i `in the middle' (with u < normal o), meh `waist' (< *madhiya -- ? -- But why not *mehi? BelvalkarVol 93); Mai. maz `in'; Phal. miÄ“nÇ°, me_ Ç°Ä« f. adj. `middle (finger)'; Sh.gil. gur. mÄƒÅ¾Ä• `in, among, between', mÄƒÅ¾Ä«nÅ- adj. `middle'; K. manz m. `middle', manza `from in', maÌ‡nzi `between', pog. kash. manz `in'; S. maÃ±jhu m. `the inside, a secret',

ËšjhÃ£Ì„ `out of', Ëšjhi `in, into'; L. majjh m. `waist', (Ju.) maÃ±jh f. `lower part from waist down', awÄ• á¹‡. majh `waist'; P.á¸• og. majÌˆÄ• `from the middle'; WPah.bhad. mÃ jÌˆjÌˆ n. `girdle', bhal. mÃ jÌˆ n., majÌˆ `in', cur. majh; N. mÄ• jh `the middle', mÄ• jhi f. adj. `middle (finger)'; A. mÄ• z `the middle', mÄ• ze `through'; B. mÄ• j(h) `middle', mÄ• jhÄ• `waist'; Or. mÄ• jha `the middle, waist, inside', Mth. Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„jh; OAw. mÄ• á¹• jha m. `middle', postp. `among'; H. mÃ£Ì„jh adj. and m. `middle', mÃ£Ì„jhÄ• m. `girth, trunk of tree'; M. mÄ• jÌˆ m. `middle', mÄ• jÄ«Ëœ `among'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) made, mÃ¤da adj. and sb. `middle', Si. mÃ¤dda, st. mÃ¤di -- sb., Md. medu adj. -- Ext. -- II -- : Pk. majjhilla -- adj. (with i from majjhima<-> s.v. MADHYAMÃ¡ --); L. majjhlÄ• , mult. maÃ±jhlÄ• m. `waistcloth', adj. `belonging to the middle'; P. majhlÄ• `middle, intermediate', N. mÄ• jhilo, Mth. mÄ• jhil, ËšlÄ• , Bhoj. mÄ• jhil; Aw.lakh. mÃ£Ì„jhil `the second son'; H. majh(i)lÄ• `midmost'. -- Abnormal loss of occlusion (through association with similar forms of postpositions? -- see below): N. mÄ• Ä©lo adj. `middle (finger)', sb. `second eldest brother'; G. mÄ• ylÉ” `internal', mÄ• yruÌƒ n. `ceremony of marriage performed in an inner room'; -- in postpositions: Tir. ma `from'; Bshk. m&etilde; `in', Tor. me, mÄ-Ì„, mo; S. mÃ£Ì„, mÃ£Ì„hÄ«Ëœ `out of'; WPah.bhad. mÃ£Ì„ `in'; Ku. mu `in', mai `with, in'; N. mÃ£Ì„ `in', EB. mi ODBL 751, Mth. mÃ£Ì„(h), maÌƒ(h), OAw. mÄ• á¹• ha, mahaá¹• , maÌ„Ì†hiá¹• , H. m&etilde;; OMarw. mÄ• hÄ« `in, into', mÄ• hÅ« `through'; G. mÃ£Ì„he_, mahi, mÃ£Ì„hÄ«, mÃ£Ì„ `in'. -- X Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- q.v.
MADHYAMÃ¡ -- , *MADHYÄ• RA -- , MÄ• DHYÃ -- ; MADHYÃ¡á¹• DINA -- , *MADHYAá¹• DIVA -- , *MADHYACÄ• RA -- , *MADHYAPADA -- , *MADHYAPÄ• DA -- , *MADHYAPÅ«RA -- , *MADHYAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , *MADHYAVASAR -- , *MADHYAVÄ• RA -- , *MADHYÄ• GÄ• RA -- , MADHYÄ• á¹…GULI -- , MADHYÄ• NTA -- , MADHYÄ• HNA -- , MADHYÄ“MÄ• SA -- , *MADHYÄ“á¹£á¹-HA -- , *MADHYÄ“SASYA -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡dhya -- : S.kcch. miÃ±j, ËšjÄ• `in, inside'; WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ£Ì„, ma&etilde; postp. `in the middle of, among, in', poet. manjÌˆh, ËšjÌˆhe, ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃ¡njÌˆhi; Md. medu `middle'.

madhyÃ¡á¹• dina 9805 madhyÃ¡á¹• dina n. `midday' RV. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , DINA -- ] Pk. majjhiá¹• dina -- n. `id.' -- Si. mÃ¤dindina (ES 70) prob. â†• Sk. MÄ• ËŠDHYAá¹• DINA -- .

madhyaá¹• diva 9806 *madhyaá¹• diva `midday'. [Cf. madhyÃ¡á¹• dina -- . <-> mÃ¡dhya -- , divÃ¡ --]

S. maÃ±jhandi f. `early afternoon, midday meal'; or poss. < *MADHYÄ• NTA or less likely MADHYÄ• HNA -- .

madhyacÄ• ra 9807 *madhyacÄ• ra `going between'. [Cf. madhyacÄ• rin<-> Hit. -- MÃ¡DHYA -- , CÄ• RA -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) m*lÇ°Ä• ro m., f. Ëšri `go -- between (for lover), pimp'.

madhyapada 9808 *madhyapada or ËšpÄ• da -- `middle footing'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , PADÃ¡ -- 1 or PÄ• ËŠDA --]
Bi. maÌƒjhwÄ• `connecting bar between crosspieces of foundations of a spinning wheel'.
*madhyapÄ• da -- see prec.

madhyapÅ«ra 9809 *madhyapÅ«ra `middling full'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , PÅ«RA -- 1]
Wg. maÇ°ewá¸—, maÄ©weoÌ„ `half -- full'?

madhyamÃ¡ 9810 madhyamÃ¡ `middlemost' RV., Ëšmaka -- MrÌ¥cch. AÅ›.gir. majhama -- `id.'; -- with -- ima -- after PAÅ›CIMÃ¡ -- : Pa. Pk. majjhima -- , AÅ›. majhima -- , Ash. maÌ„Ì†zuma, Wg. mÃ£Ì„nÇ°imoÌˆÌƒ, Kt. maÅ¾ime; Tir. manzum `in, from among'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. manÇ°umÄ• ËŠ `the middle brother', nij. manÇ°emÄ«ËŠ f. adj.: `middle (finger)', Shum. mÃ£ËŠzimÉ™; K. manzyumu, f. ËšzimÃ¼ `middle', A. mÄ• ziu; B. mejha `the middle, the second born', mejo `second' (< *mÄ• jhuÄ• ODBL 392?); OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) majhima `middle', Si. mÃ¤dim, mÃ¤dum; -- Bshk. mÃ¤Ä«ËŠm `middle', Tor. maimÃºsÉ™ `middle (finger)' < *madhima -- replacing madhyamÃ¡ -- (earlier than Pa. &c. majjhima --) rather than with AO xviii 243 < *madhiyama -- .
Addenda: madhyamÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. manjÌˆhuo `being in the middle, middlemost'.

madhyayaá¹£á¹-i 9811 *madhyayaá¹£á¹-i `middle stick'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , YAá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
H. majeá¹-hÄ« f. `stick joining the two sticks which support wheel of spinning -- wheel' or < *MADHYÄ“á¹£á¹-HA -- ?

madhyavasar 9812 *madhyavasar `midday'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , VASAR --]
Pr. munÇ°us, ËšÇ°Ã¼s, ËšÇ°esÃº `midday'.

madhyavÄ• ra 9813 *madhyavÄ• ra `middle projection'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]

Mth. maÌƒjhwÄ• ra `projecting knob in middle of upper part of yoke of a plough'.
madhyastha -- see *MADHYÄ“á¹£á¹-HA -- .

madhyÄ• gÄ• ra 9814 *madhyÄ• gÄ• ra `the middle of a house'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Pk. majjhaÄ• ra -- n. `middle space'; N. majhyÄ• ri `floor'; Ko. mÄ• jÄ• r `middle part of a house'.

madhyÄ• á¹…guli 9815 madhyÄ• á¹…guli f. `the middle finger' lex. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , Aá¹…GÃºLI --]
Si. mÃ¤dÃ¤nÌ†gilla `id.'.

madhyÄ• nta 9816 madhyÄ• nta `*near the middle'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Pa. majjhantika -- (with or without kÄ• la -- or samaya --) m. `midday', Pk. majjhaá¹• tia -- n.; S. maÃ±jhandi f. `early afternoon, midday meal' (but why -- and -- not -- Ä• nd -- ? Perh. rather < *MADHYAá¹• DIVA -- , less likely < MADHYÄ• HNA --).
*MÄ• DHYÄ• NTA -- .

madhyÄ• ra 9817 *madhyÄ• ra `the middle'. 2. *madhyÄ• riya -- `being in the middle'. [~*madhyÄ• na -- in Av. maidyÄ• na<-> (EWA ii 572), cf. madhyanya -- `intermediate (esp. in rank)' lex. (J. C. W.). -- MÃ¡DHYA --]
1. S. majhÄ• ro adj. `inside'; B. mÄ• jhÄ• r `the middle', H. majhÄ• r, maÌƒjhÄ• r m., majhÄ• rÄ• adj.; OG. majhÄ• ri postp. `into'; M. mÄ• jÌˆhÄ• rÄ«Ëœ adv. `within'.
2. WPah.bhal. majÌˆhÄ• riuÌƒ n. adj. `coming in the middle

(of children)'; B. mÄ• jhÄ• ri `middling -- sized'; OAw. maá¹• jhÄ• rÄ« `middlemost'.
Addenda: *madhyÄ• ra -- [Altern. < *madhyatara -- , Pk. (HÄ• la) majjhaara -- `being in the middle' (v.l. majjhaÄ• ra -- < majjhaara -- X *majjhÄ• ra -- ?) J.C.W.]
S.kcch. minjÄ• rÄ• `in, inside'.

madhyÄ• hna 9818 madhyÄ• hna m. `midday' Mn. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , Ã¡HAR --]
Pa. majjhanha -- , Ëšá¹‡ha -- m. `midday', Pk. majjhaá¹‡ha -- , Ëšá¹‡á¹‡a -- m.; -- Si. maddahana, maddÄ• na (EGS 127) prob. â†• Pa.; -- S. maÃ±jhandi < *MADHYAá¹• DIVA -- .
MÄ• DHYÄ• HNIKA -- .
*madhyÄ“á¹£á¹-ha -- `standing in the middle'. [madhyastha<-> YÄ• jÃ±. -- MÃ¡DHYA -- , STHA --]
See *MADHYAYAá¹£á¹-I -- .

9818a *madhyÄ“á¹£á¹-ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. manjÌˆá¹-he `in the middle' Him.I 173.

madhyÄ“mÄ• sa 9819 *madhyÄ“mÄ• sa `middle of the month'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , MÄ• ËŠSA -- 1]
Si. inscr. mÃ¤ndimasÃ¤ `in the middle of the month' prob. a Si. cmpd.

madhyÄ“sasya 9820 *madhyÄ“sasya `intermediate crop'. [MÃ¡DHYA -- , SASYÃ¡ --]
Si. inscr. madehasahi `at the intermediate harvest' prob. a Si. cmpd.
MAN `think': mÃ¡nas -- , manasyÃ¡ti, manutá¸—, mÃ¡ntra -- , mÃ¡nyatÄ“, manyÃº -- , mÄ• ËŠna -- 1, mÄ• nana -- , mÄ• nÃ¡yati, mÄ«mÄ• á¹• syÃ¡tÄ“, *munÄ• ti, mÃºni -- ; Ã¡numata -- , apamÄ• na -- , abhimanyu -- , abhimÄ• na -- , avamÄ• na -- , Ä• ËŠmana -- , *Ä• manutÄ“, *unmÄ• nayati, saá¹• mata -- .

manaÄ• pa 9821 manaÄ• pa `attractive, beautiful' lex. [MÃ¡NAS -- , Ä• PA --]
Pa. manÄ• pa -- , Ëšpika -- `pleasant'; Si. manÄ• `beautiful, good'.

mÃ¡nas 9822 mÃ¡nas n. `mind' RV. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. manoÌ„, Ëšnaá¹• nom., manasoÌ„ gen. n. `mind, thought', NiDoc. manaá¹• , Pk. maá¹‡a -- n., K. man m., á¸• oá¸• . maá¹‡Ä“ obl., L. maá¹‡á¹‡ m., N. A. B. man; Or. maá¹‡a karibÄ• `to break in (horse or bullock)', maá¹‡i Ä• á¹‡ibÄ•

`to consider', maá¹‡Ä•  `understanding, knowledge'; Mth. man `mind, memory'; H. man m. `mind', OG. maá¹‡i loc. sg. m., Si. mana. -- Deriv.: P. aá¹‡maá¹‡Ä• `troubled in mind', aá¹‡manÄ• á¹‡Ä•  `to be perplexed'; H. anman `dejected', anmanÄ• nÄ•  `to be out of sorts'; G. aá¹‡maá¹‡uÌƒ `sad': see ANYAMANAS<-> Add.
MANASYÃ¡TI; MANAÄ• PA -- , MANOÌ„RAMA -- ; ANYAMANAS<-> Add., durmanas -- , daurmanasya -- , *nirmanasin -- , sumÃ¡nas -- 1, saumanasÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡nas -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÉ”n m. `mind', J. man m. (â†• H. Him.I 176).

9823 manasyÃ¡ti `has in mind' RV., `intends' TBr. [MÃ¡NAS --]
K. manalsun `to give something in fulfilment of a vow', manasawun `to make a solemn promise'; P. maá¹‡sá¹‡Ä• `to consecrate in fulfilment of a vow', maá¹‡sÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to cause to be given'; N. mansanu `to exorcise', caus. mansÄ• unu; B. mÄ• nsÄ•  `offering promised to a deity'; OAw. manasaÃ¯ `thinks of, imagines'.

9824 manÄ• ËŠk adv. `a little' KÄ• v.
Pa. manaá¹• `a little'; AÅ›. mana `at least'; Pk. maá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡aá¹• , Ëšá¹‡ayaá¹• Ëšá¹‡Ä• u(á¹•), Ëšá¹‡Ä• gaá¹• , Ëšá¹‡iaá¹• `a little'; N. man<-> in man -- tÄ• to `lukewarm'.

9825 mÃ¡nu -- , mÃ¡nus -- m. `man' RV.
P. manÅ«Ä• m. `monkey'; N. manuwÄ•  `man'; H. manÅ« m. `man', manuÄ•  m. `man, monkey', mannÅ« m. `monkey'.
MÃ¡NUá¹£A -- , MANUá¹£YÃ -- , MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A -- , MÄ• NAVÃ¡ -- .

9826 manutá¸— `thinks' RV. 2. *manvati from 3 pl. manvatá¸— RV. [âˆšMAN]
1. Pa. manutÄ“ `thinks, discerns'; AÅ›.jau. dh. manÄ• ti (read jÄ• nÄ• ti by LÃ¼ders) `knows'; Or. maá¹‡ibÄ• `to know, think, agree', caus. maá¹‡Ä• ibÄ• `to cause to agree or understand, to gratify, train (a beast of burden)'; -- Bshk. man -- `to say', mÃ¤nÄ•  -- `to read'; Chil. Phal. man -- `to say' AO viii 244, but poss. with IIFL iii 3, 123, like PaÅ¡. man -- ~ mar -- , < MANTRÃ¡YATÄ“ with abnormal soundchange in a word for `say'.
2. S. manaá¹‡u `to accede to, obey'.

mÃ¡nuá¹£a 9827 mÃ¡nuá¹£a m. `man' RV.
Pk. manusa -- m. `man', Wg. manÃ¡á¹£, Gmb. madÃ¡á¹£ (both altern. <

MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A --), Sh.gil. mÄƒnÃºáº“Å-, koh. mÄƒnÅ«áº“Å-, gur. mÄƒnÅ«ËŠáº“ m.; K. mahanyuwu m. `man, servant, slave'; WPah.bhad. manÅ«, `man', bhiá¸• . me_á¹‡Å«, khaÅ›. m&gravetildeepsilon;nÅ«, cur. mÄ“há¹‡Å«; -- Tir. manas with unexpl. s. -- X *puriá¹£a -- s.v. PÃºRUá¹£A -- : á¸Œ. meniá¹£ m. `man', adj. `male'.
MANUá¹£YÃ -- .

manuá¹£yÃ 9828 manuá¹£yÃ `human', m. `human being, man' RV. [Collides in various degrees with PÃºRUá¹£A -- and also has various degrees of shortening, due prob. to use as a term of relationahip and address. -- MÃ¡NUá¹£A --]
Pa. manussa -- m. `man', AÅ›.shah. man. manuÅ›a -- , gir. manusa -- , kÄ• l. manuá¹£a -- , NiDoc. maá¹• nuÅ›a, Pk. maá¹‡ussa -- , maá¹‡Å«sa -- m., Gy. arm. manus (or < MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A -- ), pal. mÃ¡nÅ-s, pers. mÃ´ness, Woá¹-. maniÅ¡ m.; L. maá¹‡us `man', mÃºá¹‡as m. `husband', mult. muá¹‡s, muá¹›s, awÄ• á¹‡. muá¹‡us, P. munas, muns, munsá¹›Ä•  m., WPah. bhad. muá¹‡aÅ›, cur. muá¹‡Å›; Bi. Mth. manus `man, person'. -- X PÃºRUá¹£A -- : Gy. eur. murÅ¡ `man, brave young man, boy'; S. mursu m. `man, husband', L.khet. murs; -- Pr. muÅ¡, mÅ«Å¡Å« (or < MÃ¡RTYA -- ?); Sh.gil. muÅ¡Ä• ËŠ `man', koh. pales. jij. muÅ¡Ä•  `husband', Ku. muso. -- X MIA. purisa -- s.v. PÃºRUá¹£A -- : AÅ›.dh. jau. and all E inscrr. munisa -- , WPah.bhal. miniÅ› `man', meá¹‡Å› `husband'; A. munih `man, hired farmworker'; B. munis `day labourer', minsÄ• `fellow (contemptuous)'; Or. maá¹‡isa `man, servant, labourer', pilÄ• mËš `a mere child', (Sambhalpur) munus, (MedinÄ«pur) munisa `labourer'; Ko. munis `man'; Si. minisÄ• , minihÄ•  `man', miniya, minÄ« `corpse'; Md. mÄ«hu `man'; -- Bshk. mÄ«Å¡, mÄ«ËœÅ¡ `young man, husband' (pl. mÄ• nuÅ¡); Sv. miÅ¡ `husband', Phal. mÄ“Å¡, mÄ«Å¡ (pl. moÌ„Å¡a, mÄ• Å¡É™), Ku. mais; -- with unexpl. -- s -- : Shum. maÄ©sa, Ëšse `man', Niá¹…g. maisÉ™. -- X MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A<-> or poss. MÃ¡RTYA -- : Dm. maÌ‚Å¡ `men' (pl. of maÄ• < mÃ¡rtya --); Kho. moÅ¡ `man, husband', Mai. "mÄ• sh", WPah.bhal. mÃ£Ì„Å› (after which á¹-há¸·Ã£Ì„Å› `woman' ~ STRÄ«ËŠ -- in á¹-há¸·Ã£Ì„Å› -- miniÅ› `woman and man'). -- Corresponding feminine forms (cf. mÄ• nuá¹£Ä« -- f. MBh., manuá¹£Ä« -- f. lex.): Wg. mÅ• ËœÌˆÅ¡Ä« `wife, woman' (NTS xvii 279 poss. < *mÃ£Ì„syakÄ« --), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mÄ• Å¡Ä«, chil. moÌ„Ìƒ Å¡Ä«, Shum. m&atildedotdot;iÅ¡Ä«, Gaw. maÅ¡Ä«ËŠ.
AMANUá¹£YA -- , MANUá¹£YATVÃ¡ -- ; MANUá¹£YAMÄ• TRA -- , *MANUá¹£YARÅ«PA -- , MANUá¹£YALOÌ„KÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: manuá¹£yÃ -- : Garh. maá¹‡sa `man' (pl.?); Md. mini -- kiru

`breast milk', mini -- marÄ• `executing'; mÄ«s, mÄ«hÄ• (pl. mÄ«hun) `man, people'; Kho. moÅ¡ `man'? BKhoT 71.

manuá¹£yatvÃ¡ 9829 manuá¹£yatvÃ¡ n. `manhood, humanity' TBr. [MANUá¹£YÃ --]
Pa. manussatta -- n. `manhood'; Si. minisat -- bava `state of humanity'.

manuá¹£yamÄ• tra 9830 manuá¹£yamÄ• tra `*length of a man' (`only a man' MBh.). [Cf. puruá¹£amÄ• trÃ¡ -- `of the height of a man' ÅšBr., n. `height of a man' TS. -- MANUá¹£YÃ -- , MÄ• TRÄ• --]
P. munsÄ• t, mansÄ• t f. `depth of 3 1/2 or 4 cubits'.

manuá¹£yarÅ«pa 9831 *manuá¹£yarÅ«pa `the form of a man'. [MANUá¹£YÃ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
H. manserÅ«, mansaruÄ• m. `man, male'.

manuá¹£yalÌ„kÃ¡ 9832 manuá¹£yalÌ„kÃ¡ m. `the world of men' VS. [MANUá¹£YÃ -- , LOÌ„KÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. manussalÌ„ka -- m. `the world', Si. minislova.

manoÌ„rama 9833 manoÌ„rama `attractive, beautiful' MaitrUp. [MÃ¡NAS -- , RAMA --]
Pk. maá¹‡oÌ„rama -- `attractive'; Si. manaram `beautiful'; -- OSi. manumaraka `grandson' ES 65, Si. munuburÄ• , munupurÄ• (Goldschmidt IA 6, 325 who compares Sk. nandinÄ« -- f. `daughter, husband's sister')?

mÃ¡ntra 9834 mÃ¡ntra m. `thought, prayer, spell, counsel' RV. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. manta -- m. (n. pl.) `spell, advice', Pk. maá¹• ta -- m.; NiDoc. matra or madra deti `declares'; Wg. (Lumsden)

"mÃºt" `command' (NTS xvii 279 = *muÌ„Ìƒtr?); Kal.urt. mandr `language', rumb. mun; K. moÌˆÌƒthar, dat. Ëštras m. `magical spell', muÌ„Ìƒtrun `to be subject to a spell' (â†• Sk., or poss. WPah., with tr?); S. maá¹‡á¸• ru m. `a charm'; L. mandar, (Ju.) mandr m. `a charm, incantation', awÄ• á¹‡. mandur; P. mand m. `a charm, art, skill'; WPah.bhiá¸• . maá¹‡á¹-á¸· n. `incantation'; A. mÄ• t `voice, utterance, speech'; -- Si. maturu `magic spell' (ES 65) is â†• Sk.
MANTRAá¹‡A -- , MANTRÃ¡YATÄ“, MANTRÃ-N -- , MÄ• NTRIKA -- ; MANTRAKÄ• RA -- ; Ä• MÃ¡NTRAá¹‡A -- , Ä• MANTRAYATÄ“, *UPANIMANTRÄ• -- , *NIMANTRA -- , NIMANTRAYATÄ“, *PRAMANTRA -- , SAá¹• MANTRAá¹‡A -- , SAá¹• MANTRAYATI.
Addenda: mÃ¡ntra -- : â€ *Ä• MANTRA -- .
MANTH: â€ *Ä• MANTHATI.
*manthara -- `defective' see *MATTHARA -- Add2.

mantrakÄ• ra 9835 mantrakÄ• ra m. `reciter of mantras' MÄ• nGrÌ¥. [MÃ¡NTRA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
L.awÄ• n. madÄ• rÄ« m. `juggler'; P. madÄ• rÄ« m. `wizard, juggler' (â†’ H. M. madÄ• rÄ« m.); N. madÄ• ri `snake charmer'.

mantraá¹‡a 9836 mantraá¹‡a n. `consultation' MBh. [See MANTRÃ¡YATÄ“. -- MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. mantaá¹‡Ä• -- , ËšanÄ• -- f. `counsel, consultation', Pk. maá¹• taá¹‡a -- n.; A. mÄ• tan `act of speaking'.

9837 mantrÃ¡yatÄ“ `speaks' RV., `consults with' ÅšBr., `advises' MBh. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. mantÄ“ti `announces, takes counsel, advises'; NiDoc. maá¹• treti, madradi `announces'; Pk. maá¹• tÄ“i, ËštaÃ¯ `advises'; Wg. matrÄ• m `I ask, say', matrÄ• `speech' NTS ii 247, xvii 279, Ash. mÅ«lu -- `to understand' (â†• a dialect like Shum. with -- l -- < -- tr --); Dm. matr -- `to read'; Shum. mÅ«le -- `to understand' (NTS xiii 243 with?); Kal.rumb. maÌƒtrem `I speak' (â†• Kaf.: see MÃ¡NTRA -- ); P. mandará¹‡Ä• `to chant a magical formula'; A. mÄ• tiba `to speak, recite, invite', caus. matÄ• iba. -- With abnormal sound -- change in a verb of saying: PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mar -- ~ man -- `to say' (maram 1 sg. fut. < *man(d)ram, maá¹…gÄ• m 1 sg. pres. *man(d)rgÄ• hÄ• m IIFL iii 3, 123); á¸Œ. munina `to say, read', mvnÄ• na `to ask, question': also (or <

MANUTá¸— AO xviii 244) Bshk. man -- `to say', mÃ¤nÄ•  -- `to read', Chil. Phal. man -- `to say'.

mantrÃ-n 9838 mantrÃ-n `wise, eloquent' VS., m. `counsellor' Mn., `conjuror' BhartrÌ¥. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pa. mantin -- m. `minister', Pk. maá¹• ti -- , Ëštiá¹‡a -- m., WPah.roh. mÃ£Ì„dri; H. dial. mÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä« m. `master' (á¹-? -- Platts UD 984); Si. mÃ¤tiya `counsellor'; -- X AMÄ• ËŠTYA -- : Si. 4th and 5th cent. ameti, mod. Ã¤mÃ¤ti (perh. rather with H. Smith JA 1950, 181 â†•  Tam. amÄ• ttiyaá¹‰). MANTH `crush, rub, churn': mathÃ¡ -- , mathana -- , mathÄ• yÃ¡ti, mathitÃ¡ -- , mathnÄ• ËŠti, mathya -- , manthÃ¡ -- , mÃ¡nthati, manthana -- , mÃ¡nthÄ• -- 1, manthÄ• na -- , *manthÄ• rikÄ• -- , mÄ• tha -- , mÄ• thayati; *unmathyatÄ“, unmÄ• tha -- , *unmÄ• thayati.
manthÃ¡ -- see MÃ¡NTHÄ• -- 1.

9839 mÃ¡nthati `whirls, shakes, rubs, grinds' RV., `churns' TS., `uses friction on any part of body' Hariv. [âˆšMANTH]
Pk. maá¹• thaÃ¯ `hits, harms, churns'; PaÅ¡.dar. mand -- `to churn'; Kho. manik `to rub, smoothe, plaster, paste on' (Belvalkar Vol 93 < âˆšMAá¹‡á¸• ); Bshk. mad -- `to churn'; Sh. manÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1 sg. mÄ• naÌ¯m `to rub with hands or feet', (Lor.) `to thresh, churn (buttermilk), tread or knead (clothes), wash'; K. mandun `to churn'; L. mandhaá¹‡ `to knead, mix well, rumple'; P. mandhá¹‡Ä• , maddhá¹‡Ä• `to press, churn', maÌƒdholá¹‡Ä• , madhËš `to rumple, tumble, spoil'; Or. manthÄ• `churned'; M. maÌƒthá¹‡&etilde; `to churn'. -<->
X *mrÌ¥ndati s.v. MÃ¡RDATI q.v.

manthana 9840 manthana n. `kindling fire by friction' ChUp., `churning milk into butter' MBh., m. `churning -- stick' Hariv., manthanÄ« -- f. `vessel for butter' lex. [âˆšMANTH]
Pk. maá¹• thaá¹‡a -- n. `churning', n.m. `churning -- vessel', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f.; PaÅ¡.ar. maÌƒdÃ¤nÄ« `churn', weg. mandanÃ©k `churning'; Bshk. madan `churning -- stick'; K. mandÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `ball of butter'; N. maÌƒdhani `churn'; Bi. mathanÄ•  `brazier's hammer', ËšnÄ« `seal -- maker's hammer'; Mth. (Tirhut) mathnÄ« `churning -- stick'; Bhoj. mathanÄ« `churn, churning -- stick'; M. mÄ• thaá¹‡, mÄ• thá¹‡Ä« f. `churn'.
manthara -- see *MATTHARA -- .

9841 mÃ¡nthÄ• -- 1, nom. sg. ËšÄ• á¸¥ m. `churning -- stick' RV., manthÃ¡ --

m. `mixed beverage' RV., `stirring spoon' KauÅ›., `stirring' KathÄ• s., n. `instrument for kindling fire by friction' MBh. [âˆšMANTH]
Pa. mantha -- m. `churning -- stick', Pk. maá¹• tha -- m.; Sh. (Lor.) mun doiki `to knead (flour or dough)', m*lnÃ³ thoiki `to rub'; S. mandhiaá¹›o m. `kind of churningstick', WPah.bhal. khaÅ›. manth m. `churning -- stick', A. mÄ• thi; M. mÄ• thÄ• m. `head of churning -- stick' (X mÄ• thÄ• < MASTA --); Si. mata gÄ• navÄ• `to churn'.
MANTHÄ• NA -- ; AGNIMANTHA -- .
manthÄ• -- 2 `fenugreek' see *MÄ“TTHÄ« -- .

manthÄ• na 9842 manthÄ• na m. `churning -- stick' MBh. [Prob. from acc. manthÄ• nam ~ nom. mÃ¡nthÄ• á¸¥ as pÃ¡nthÄ• nam ~ pÃ¡nthÄ• á¸¥: but see *MANTHÄ• RIKÄ• -- . -- âˆšMANTH]
Pk. maá¹• thÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `churning -- stick'; Ash. madaá¹›á¸— and Wg. muÌƒdÄ• ËŠá¹›u `stick for stirring' (â†• Ind.); S. mÃ£Ì„dhÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `churning -- stick', L. madhÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., (Ju.) maÌƒdhÄ• á¹‡Ä«Ëœ f., maÌƒdhÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `large wooden pillar in a flour mill; P. madhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `churning -- stick', ludh. madhÄ• nÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f., WPah. khaÅ›. mÃ¡ndhÄ• á¹‡Ä«, N. madhÄ• ni, OB. mÄ• thÄ• ni (ODBL 666 wrongly < *manthÄ• panikÄ• -- ); H. mathÄ• nÄ« f. `churn'; OMarw. mathÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `churning -- stick'.
Addenda: manthÄ• na -- : S.kcch. mandhyÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `churning stick'.
manda -- see *MATTHARA -- Add2.

manthÄ• naka 9843 manthÄ• naka m. `species of grass', manthÄ• na -- m. `Cassia fistula' lex.
S. mÃ£Ì„dhÄ• á¹‡o m. `species of grass'; N. madhÄ• ne `the small tree Acrocarpus fraxinifolius (used for fodder)'; -- cf. S. mandhiaá¹›o m. `species of grass' ~ mandhiaá¹›o s.v. MÃ¡NTHÄ• -- 1.

manthÄ• rikÄ• 9844 *manthÄ• rikÄ• `churning -- stick'. [Poss. with MANTHÄ• NA -- from heteroclitic st. *manthar/n -- . -- âˆšMANTH]
L. maÌƒdhÄ• rÄ« f. `churning -- stick'.
MAND1 `rejoice': MANDRÃ¡ -- ; -- âˆšMAD1.
MAND2 `stand still': manda -- , mandimÃ¡n -- , mandirÃ¡ -- , mandurÄ• ËŠ -- 1, *mamandati; -- âˆšmad2.
manda -- see *MATTHARA -- .

9844a mandatara -- `very slow' MBh. [MANDA -- s.v. *MATTHARA --]
P. maÌƒderÄ• `worthless, cheap', m. `scarcity, want, cheapness, abundance'.

mandadhainava 9845 *mandadhainava `little milk'. [MANDA -- , DHAINAVA --]
P. maheá¹‡mÃ£Ì„, mahenvÃ£Ì„ m. `want of milk, lack of cattle or dairy produce', ludh. manhá¸—á¹‡mÃ£Ì„ `loss or lessening of milk'.

mandapÄ• ta 9846 *mandapÄ• ta `falling ill'. [MANDA -- , PÄ• TA --]
G. maÌƒdvÄ• á¹› m. `sickness'.
mandara -- see *MATTHARA -- .

mandÄ• ká¹£a 9847 mandÄ• ká¹£a `weak -- eyed' R., n. `bashfulness' lex. [MANDA -- , Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pk. maá¹• dakkha -- n. `shame'; K. mandochu `ashamed', mandach f. `modesty'; P. manÄ• khÄ• `blind', EP. manakkhÄ• .

mandÄ• gni 9848 mandÄ• gni m. `*slow fire' (`slow digestion' SuÅ›r.). [MANDA -- , AGNÃ- --]
M. maÌƒdÄ• g f. `a gentle fire'.

Page 566

mÃ¡ndÄ• ra 9849 mÃ¡ndÄ• ra m. `the coral tree Erythrina indica' MBh., `white variety of Calotropis gigantea' lex., Ëšraka -- m. PaÃ±cat., Ëšru -- , Ëšrava -- m. lex.
Pa. mandÄ• ra -- , Ëšrava -- m. `Erythrina fulgens', Pk. maá¹• dÄ• ra -- m. `E. indica', A. madÄ• r; B. mÄ• dÄ• r `E. fulgens, Artocarpus lacucha and its sour flower (which is cooked and eaten)'; H. mandÄ• r, madÄ• r f. `Asclepias gigantea'; M. mÃ£Ì„dÄ• r m. `E. fulgens, A. gigantea'; Si. madara `E. indica'.

*MANDÄ• RAVANA -- .
Addenda: mandÄ• ra -- : A. also maÌƒdÄ• r `a partic. tree' AFD 208.

mandÄ• ravana 9850 *mandÄ• ravana `grove of coral trees'. [MÃ¡NDÄ• RA -- , VÃ¡NA --]
B. mÄ• ndÄ• ran `name of a place' ODBL 347.

mandimÃ¡n 9851 mandimÃ¡n m. `slowness' VÄ• s. [MANDA -- . -- âˆšMAND2]
P. mannoÌ„Ìƒ f. `sickness, pain, ill -- luck', á¸• og. mannoÃ£Ì„ m. `long illness'.

mandirÃ¡ 9852 mandirÃ¡ n. `any waiting place, dwelling, camp, town, temple' MBh. [âˆšMAND2]
Pa. mandira -- n. `house, palace'; Pk. maá¹• dira -- n. `house, fort'; S. mandaru m. `palace, idol -- temple' (â†•  Sk.?); Ku.gng. manÄ«r `temple'; Si. mÃ¤dira, mÃ¤dura `house, temple', mÃ¤diriya `house'.
Addenda: mandirÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. mandhar m. `temple'.

mandurÄ• ËŠ 9853 mandurÄ• ËŠ1 f. `stable' KÄ• lid., mandura -- ja -- `born in a stable (?)' Pat. [Cf. mandupÄ• la -- `groom' lex. <-> âˆšMAND2]
Pk. maá¹• durÄ• -- f. `horse stable'; Sh. mÄƒdÅ-ËŠr f. `manger'; Or. mÄ• dura `stable'.

mandurÄ• 9854 mandurÄ• 2 f. `mattress, bed', manduraka -- n. `a kind of mat or coverlet' BHSk.
N. mÄ• ndro, mÄ• nro `cane mat' (ND 504 a 15 wrongly < *mÄ• na -- 4); A. mÄ• duri `the grass Scirpus tegetus'; B. mÄ• dur, mÄ• duri `fine sort of mat to lie on'; Or. mÄ• dura `mat', mundurÄ• `rough mat', (Ganjam) mundrÄ• ; M. mÃ£Ì„drÄ« f. `matting'.

mandrÃ¡ 9855 mandrÃ¡ `pleasant (esp. of sound)' RV., `low, rumbling' AitBr. [âˆšMAND1]
PaÅ¡. mandra -- kÄ• Ä«k `magpie' IIFL iii 3, 121 with (?); <-> Si. maduru `mosquito' EGS 127, but poss. < MATSARA -- 2.

mandhyara 9856 *mandhyara `defective'. [Cf. VANDHYA -- and mandara -- s.v. MANDA -- : see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A --]
K. manzuru m., ËszÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `cripple', maÌ£nzarun `to be imperfect, to

diminish'.

9857 mÃ¡nyatÄ“ `thinks, honours' RV., `thinks fit, agrees' MBh. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. maÃ±Ã±ati `thinks, deems, is sure of', AÅ›.shah. man. maÃ±ati, gir. maá¹• Ã±ate, kÄ• l. manati, NiDoc. maá¹• Ã±ati, Dhp. maÃ±ati, Pk. maá¹‡á¹‡aÃ¯; Gy. pal. máº¯nÄƒr `thinks'; Sh.gil. manÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. mÄƒnyoÌ„ná¹·, koh. mÄƒnoÌ„ná¹· `to agree to, obey'; K.kash. manunÅ- `to agree', pog. manalnu `to persuade'; S. maÃ±aá¹‡u `to respect, obey'; L. mannaá¹‡, (Ju.) manaá¹‡ `to obey, acquiesce, promise', mult. pass. manÄ«jaá¹‡ `to be appeased, be reconciled'; P. maná¹‡Ä• , ludh. mannanÄ• `to believe'; WPah.bhad. mananÅ« `to admit'; Ku. mÄ• ná¹‡o `to regard, obey', gng. mÄ• naÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to accept'; N. mÄ• nnu `to consider, obey', A. mÄ• niba, B. mÄ• nÄ• , Or. mÄ• nibÄ• ; Mth. mÄ• nab `to know, revere'; OAw. mÄ• naÃ¯ `experiences, accepts, admits'; H. mÄ• nnÄ• `to respect, obey', OMarw. mÄ• naÃ¯, G. mÄ• nvuÌƒ, M. mÄ• ná¹‡&etilde;, Ko. mÄ• ntÄ• ; -- Pk. caus. pp. maá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viya -- ; L. manÄ• vaá¹‡ `to persuade another to take on an obligation'; P. manÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to persuade, soothe', Ku. manÅ«á¹‡o, N. manÄ• unu; A. manÄ• iba `to cause to respect or be respected', B. manÄ• na; Or. manÄ• ibÄ• `to propitiate', OAw. manÄ• vaÃ¯; H. manÄ• nÄ• `to persuade', G. manÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. mÄ• naviá¹‡&etilde;; <-> Ap. maá¹‡Ä“ indeclinable particle of consideration; Si. men `like, as if' Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 7 (GS 32 < samÄ“na).
Addenda: mÃ¡nyatÄ“: S.kcch. maná¹‡Å« `to believe'; -- WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) maná¹‡Ãµ `to admit, agree, heed'; Garh. mÄ• ná¹‡u `to consider'; OMarw. manÄ• vaÃ¯ `persuades'; -- OP. mÄ• nÄ• `like, as if', P. mÄ• nÃµ.

mÃ¡nyÄ• 9858 mÃ¡nyÄ• f. du. and pl. `nape of neck (i.e. the lines of muscle at the back of it)' AV., manyÄ• kÄ• -- f. lex. [Connexion, if any, with MAá¹‡I -- 2 is not clear]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. maÃ±j `neck'; M. mÄ• n f. `neck', mÄ• nÄ« f. `annular lining of the mouthpiece of a handmill'; Ko. mÄ• na `nape of neck'.

manyÃº 9859 manyÃº m. `spirit, passion, anger' RV., `distress' MBh. [âˆšMAN]
Pk. maá¹‡á¹‡u -- m. `anger'; Sh. (Lor.) mon `rivalry'; K. moÃ±u m. `alarm, terror'; A. mÄ• n `peevishness'; B. mÄ• n `anger' (in A. B. manyÃº -- has collided with MÄ• ËŠNA -- 1).
*manvati `thinks' see MANUTá¸—.
mapaá¹£á¹-a -- , mapuá¹£á¹-haka -- see MUKUá¹£á¹-HA -- .

9859a â€ mÃ¡mat, mamÃ¡tÄ• `as far as I am concerned, personally' RV. (EWA ii 585), mamatÄ• -- f. `egotism, attachment' MBh., `pride' lex. [MA --]
Pa. mamaá¹… in mamaá¹…kÄ• ra -- , mamiá¹…Ëš `egotism, egoism', mamaá¹…kÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `affection', Pk. mamakÄ• ra<-> m. `attachment' (â†’ Sk. mamakÄ• ra -- m. id. RÄ• jat.).
MIA. *mammaá¹… (cf. mat -- , tvat -- replacing *ma -- , tva<-> in cmpd.) in Pk. mammakkÄ• -- f. (after mamayÄ• -- < mamatÄ• -- f.) `desire, pride' DeÅ›Ä«n.
X MÄ• MAKÃ¡ -- : Pk. mÄ• maga -- , mÄ• maya -- `selfish' (â†’ Sk. mÄ• maka -- id. lex.).
X MÄ• ËŠNA -- 1: OMarw. mÄ• ma m. `honour, self -- respect' (rhyming with dÄ• ma VÄ«saá¸·a p. 138, and with pÄ• na ib. 72) beside mÄ• na id. (ib. 76, 164): conn. with mamatÄ• <-> suggested ib. 73, cf. association of Pa. mamaá¹…kÄ• ra<-> with mÄ• nÄ• nusaya -- `conceit'. J.C.W.

9860 *mamandati `is still'. [From perf. st. in imper. mamandhi `delay' RV., pres. mandati `sleeps' VS. <-> âˆšMAND2]
K. mamanun, mamalun `to become motionless, be paralysed, be stupified', mamunu `motionless'.

mamma 9861 *mamma1 `nipple'. [Nursery word]
P. mammÄ• , ËšmÃ£Ì„ m. `teat, nipple'; M. (children) mÄ• m m. `mother's breast'.

mamma 9862 *mamma2 `food'. [Nursery word]
A. mÄ• m `food', G. M. mÄ• m n.

mammaá¸• a 9863 *mammaá¸• a `crust, scab'.
N. mÄ• mro, Ëšri `crust (of bread)'; A. mÄ• mar `rust', mÄ• mri `ringworm'; B. mÄ• má¹›i `scab' (ODBL 691 < MÃ¡RMAN --).
maya -- in cmpds. `made of': *AVIMAYA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAMAYA -- , GOÌ„MÃ¡YA -- , *CANAKAMAYA -- , TILAMÃ¡YA -- , DARBHAMÃ¡YA -- , DÄ• NAMAYA -- , RAJATAMAYA -- , SUVARá¹‡AMAYA -- , STRÄ«MAYA -- , HIRAá¹‡YAMÃ¡YA -- .

mÃ¡yaá¹-a 9864 mÃ¡yaá¹-a m. `grass -- house' lex.
Pk. mayaá¸• a -- m. `garden'; WPah. (Joshi) mÄ“'á¹› m. `roofing of a house'; H. mairÄ• m. `platform for watching crops from'.
mayuá¹£á¹-haka -- see MUKUá¹£á¹-HA -- .

mayÅ«ka -- see MAYÅ«ËŠRA -- .

mayÅ«ËŠra 9865 mayÅ«ËŠra m. `peacock' VS., in cmpds. RV., mayÅ«rÄ«ËŠ -- f. `peahen' RV. 2. *moÌ„ra -- . 3. *majjÅ«ra -- (< *mayyÅ«ra<-> with early eastern change -- yy -- > -- jj -- ?). [mayÅ«ka -- , marÅ«ka -- 1 m. lex. -- J. Bloch BSL 76, 16 â†• Drav. (cf. DED 3793); J. Przyluski BSL 79, 100 â†• Austro -- as. (cf. also Savara mÄ• ËŠrÄ• `peacock' Morgenstierne); H. W. Bailey BSOAS xx 59, IL 21, 18 connects with Khot. murÄ• sa -- as orig. an Indo -- ir. colour word. -- EWA ii 587 with lit.]
1. Pa. mayÅ«ra -- m. `peacock', Pk. maÅ«ra -- , maÅ«la -- m.; Sh. (Lor.) maiyÅ«r m. `cock munÄ• l pheasant'; A. mairÄ• `peacock', B. maÃ¼r, maur, Or. maÃ¯ra m., ËšrÄ« f., Si. mayurÄ• , miyurÄ• .
2. Pa. moÌ„ra -- m., moÌ„rinÄ« -- f., AÅ›.gir. mora -- , Pk. moÌ„ra<-> m., ËšrÄ« -- f., K. moÌ„r m., S. moru m., L. P. moÌ„r m., Ku. Mth. Bhoj. mor, OAw. mora m., H. mor m., ËšrÄ«, Ëšrin f., OMarw. moraá¸• Ä« f., G. M. mor m., Si. moÌ„rÄ• ; <-> H. (dial.) mhor, murhÄ• m., Ko. mhoÌ„ru.
3. AÅ›.shah. man. majura -- , kÄ• l. majula -- , jau. majÅ«la -- , N. majur, mujur, Or. (Bastar) maÃ±jura, OAw. maá¹• jÅ«ra m., Si. modara, monara.
*MAYÅ«RAPAKá¹£ALA -- .
Addenda: mayÅ«ËŠra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) moÌ„r `peacock'.

mayÅ«rapaká¹£ala 9866 *mayÅ«rapaká¹£ala `made of peacock's feathers'. [MAYÅ«ËŠRA -- , PAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
K. moÌ†r(a)chala, moÌ„rachal m. `whisk or fan of peacock's feathers'.

Page 567

marÃ¡ 9867 marÃ¡ m. `*death' (`world of death' AitUp.), maraka<-> m. `epidemic'. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pk. mara -- m. `death', Ash. mÉ™Ì• rÉ™, Wg. mara (as `god of death' < MÄ• RA

--), Kt. m&eacutedotdot;rÃ«; Kho. (Lor.) mor `a disease of small cattle';
K. mara -- mar f. `great mortality'; S. marÄ« f. `epidemic, cholera'; P.
WPah.jaun. marÄ« f. `plague'; N. maro `death'; A. mor `diarrhoea'; B. marÄ•
`death'; Mth. marÄ« `disease in which the whole plant is burnt up'; H.
marÄ«, marrÄ« (< *mará¹›Ä«?) f. `plague, pestilence'; G. marÉ” m. `death';
M. mar f. n. `blasted crop, dead portion (of crop, wood, &c.)', f. `dying or
sickly state', marÄ« f. `epidemic', marÄ• -- mar f. great mortality'; Si.
mara `death'; -- ext. -- kk -- : N. marki `plague', H. marak m., G. markÄ«
f. (cf. parallel formation from MIA. maá¸• a -- < MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- : P. maá¹›ak m.
`plague', Or. maá¹›aka, H. maá¹›ak m.).
AMÃ¡RA -- .
Addenda: marÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. mÉ”re f. `plague', jaun. marÄ« f.

marakata 9868 marakata n. `emerald' R.
Pk. maraada -- , maragaya -- m.n.; Si. marÄ• `emerald', adj. `green'.

maraá¹‡a 9869 maraá¹‡a n. `dying' ÅšrS., `cessation (e.g. of rain)' AitBr.
[âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. maraá¹‡a -- n. `dying, death', AÅ›.shah. man. gir. maraá¹‡a -- n., kÄ• l.
malana -- , NiDoc. maranaya dat. sg., Pk. maraá¹‡a -- n.; Gy. pal. mÃ¡rnÄƒ
`corpse'; K. marun, Ëšnu m. `death'; S. maraá¹‡o `mortal', m. `dying,
death', L. (Ju.) marnÃ£Ì„ m., P. marn m., maran f., B. maran, OAw. marana,
H. maran m., marnÄ« f., G. M. maraá¹‡ n.; M. mará¹‡Ä• `greatly emaciated';
Si. maraá¹‡a `death'.
Addenda: maraá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. maiá¹‡ m. `death' (phonet. me_á¹‡ AKÅš
xxviii).

9870 *marati `crushes, rubs'. 2. *malati. 3. *mÄ• rayati2. 4. *mÄ• layati.
[âˆšM&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pk. maria -- `broken'; Kt. marÃ©tum `I wash clothes', (Kamdesh) marÃ³num
`I thresh'; Wg. mara -- `to thresh' NTS xvii 278, muriam 1 sg. NTS vii 99
(or < *MURATI); Bashg. mar -- `to shampoo'; K. marun `to paste on, fasten
on' (semant. cf. Kho. manik < MÃ¡NTHATI).
2. Pk. malaÃ¯, ËšlÄ“i `rubs', Ash. meÅ• -- , K. malun; S. maraá¹‡u `to work
up in water with the fingers'; L. malaá¹‡, mult. maá¸·aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. maluá¹‡
`to rub, knead, stroke' (â†’ S. malaá¹‡u `to rub'); P. maá¸·nÄ• `to rub'; N.
malnu `to rub, anoint'; A. maliba `to crush, squeeze, dissolve by crushing,
scour'; B. malÄ• `to rub'; Or. maá¸·ibÄ• `to thresh, crush, rub', peá¸·a --

maá¸·a `crushing the testicles (for gelding a horse)'; Mth. malab `to rub, shampoo', Bhoj. malal, H. malnÄ• , M. maá¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
3. WPah. (Joshi) mÄ• rá¹‡u `to copulate'.
4. Gy. eur. malav -- `to strike' (or < *MRÄ• DAYATI?); Si. malavanavÄ• `to stir in cooking, cook herbs for curry or medicine'. -- See *MURATI.
Addenda: *marati. 2. *malati: WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ”lá¹‡Ãµ `to rub' â†• H. Him.I 177; Garh. maá¸·nu `to besmear, rub'; A. maliba also `to wipe (tears)' AFD 331.

9871 mÃ¡ratÄ“ `will die' RV. [If, as possible or even probable, NIA. mar -- derives directly from Vedic mar -- , its extension at the expense of mriyÃ¡tÄ“ was assisted by other verbal forms with mar -- such as mariá¹£yÃ¡ti, mÃ¡rtum (sole source of NIA. mar -- ac. to P. Tedesco Language 20, 218). -- âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. marati, pres. part. maramÄ• na -- `dies', NiDoc. marati, Pk. maraÃ¯, Gy. eur. mer -- , pal. mÄƒr -- , á¸Œ. m*lr -- , Wg. mar -- , mr -- (or < MRIYÃ¡TÄ“), Tir. Woá¹-. Bshk. mar -- , Tor. ma -- , Mai. mar -- , Phal. mÄ• r -- , K. marun, rÄ• m. marnu, kash. marunÅ-, á¸• oá¸• marnoÌ„, pÄ• á¸• . maraá¹‡, S. maraá¹‡u, L. maraá¹‡, P. marnÄ• , WPah.bhad. bhal. bhiá¸• . marnÅ«, cur. marnÄ• , Ku.gng. man, N. marnu, A. mariba, B. marÄ• , Or. maribÄ• , Bi. Mth. Aw.lakh. marab, Bhoj. maral, H. marnÄ• , Marw. mará¹‡o, G. marvuÌƒ, M. mará¹‡&etilde;, Ko. martÄ• . -- See MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , MRIYÃ¡TÄ“, MÄ• RÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: mÃ¡ratÄ“: S.kcch. mará¹‡Å« `to die', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÉ”rnÃµ, Garh. marnu, Ku. mará¹‡u; Md. merenÄ« `dies' (or pass. of maranÄ« < MÄ• RÃ¡YATI?).
*maricca -- see MARÄ«CA -- Add2.

marÄ• la 9872 marÄ• la1 m. `a kind of duck or goose or flamingo' KÄ• v., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [The variant marula -- m. `a kind of duck' lex. scarcely justifies connecting marÄ• la -- (EWA ii 588) with Lat. merula `blackbird' (IE. base *ames<-> IEW 35)]
Pk. marÄ• la -- m. `a kind of goose'; N. B. H. marÄ• l m. `a goose with red legs and bill', G. marÄ• á¸· m.; M. marÄ• á¸· m. `a duck with red feet and bill'.

marÄ• la 9873 marÄ• la2 `soft, mild, tender' lex. [Poss. MIA. < MLÄ• NA -- (> *malÄ• la -- with assim. of l -- n) or *mlÄ• ta -- la<-> (cf. mlÄ• tÃ¡ -- `softened by tanning' RV.) or *mlÄ• ka -- la -- (cf. malÄ• kÄ• -- f. `amorous

woman' lex.). -- âˆšMLAI?]
Pk. marÄ• la -- `lazy'; H. marÄ• l `soft, mild'; M. maraÌ„Ì†á¸· `staying obstinately lying down and pretending exhaustion' (= markaá¸·, margaá¸· with unexpl. k/g), maraá¸· f. `falling exhausted on the ground' (scarcely with LM 383 an extention of mar -- `to die').
*maricca -- `pepper' see MARÄ«CA -- .

mariyasthÄ• na 9874 *mariyasthÄ• na `having the position of servant'. [MÃ¡RYA -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Kho. maristÃ¡n `slave' Belvalkar Vol 93, Sh. mÄƒrÄ-stáº¯n m.
*mariyÄ• dÄ• -- `boundary' see MARYÄ• ËŠDÄ• -- .

marÄ«ca 9875 marÄ«ca n. `peppercorn' &capamacr;past., marica -- n. SuÅ›r., m. `pepper shrub' R. 2. *maricca -- . 3. *marucca -- . [Cf. mirikÄ• -- f. `a partic. plant' lex.? -- â†• Austro -- as. EWA ii 588 with lit.]
1. Pa. marica -- n. `black pepper', Pk. maria -- , miria<-> m.n.; S. mirÄ« f. `a grain of pepper', miru m. `pepper'; B. miri `seed of Ipomoea caerulea'; Or. (Bastar) miri `red pepper'; H. mirÄ« f. `black pepper', G. marÄ« f., M. mirÄ« f., mir&etilde; n. `a peppercorn', Ko. mÄ«ri.
2. K. mariÄ‹, marÄ‹ m. `black pepper', S. mirca, mircÄ« f.; P. marc, marcÃ£Ì„, mirc, miric f. `black pepper', ludh. mirac f. `red pepper'; WPah.bhal. mirÄ‹ f. `black pepper', N. maric, A. maris, B. maric, Or. marica, Bi. maric, maricÄ• , miric, mircÄ• , Mth. maricÄ• , mircÄ• i; Bhoj. maricÄ• `chillies', Aw.lakh. mircÄ• ; H. maric, miric, mirc f. `black pepper'; G. marcÄ« f., marcuÌƒ n. `red pepper'; Si. miris, Md. mirus.
3. Wg. (Lumsden) "mÃºvuc" `pepper' (mistake for "mÃºruch"? -- NTS xvii 278), PaÅ¡. murÄ• , Kho. (Lor.) m*lrÄ• , Sh. mÄ• ËŠruÄ• f., (Lor.) marvÄ• f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. maruc.
Addenda: marÄ«ca -- . 2. *maricca -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ”rÄ‹I f. `red pepper, black pepper', J. mirc f.

mÃ¡rÄ«ci 9876 mÃ¡rÄ«ci f. `ray of light' RV., marÄ«ci(kÄ• ) -- f. `mirage' KathÄ• s.
Pa. marÄ«ci -- f. `ray of light, mirage', marÄ«cikÄ• -- f. `mirage'; Pk. marÄ-Ì„i -- , mirÄ-Ì„i -- f. `ray of light', marÄ«iyÄ• -- f. `mirage'; Si. merada `ray of light'; -- mÃ¤ra `light, sunbeam' < *marÄ« -- ? cf. Pk. mirÄ« -- f.; -- mirinÌ†gi, Ëšgu `mirage' â†• Pa. (poss. X miga -- < MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- : see Add.).

maruka -- see MÃ¡RYA -- .
*marucca -- `pepper' see MARÄ«CA -- .
*maruá¹-ati `twists' see MUá¹-Ã¡TI.

9876a â€ marÃº -- `wilderness, name of a deity associated with Naraka' MBh.
Pk. maru -- , marua -- m. `waterless country'; WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ”ru (obl. -- ul) f. `cremation ground' (Him.I 176 < MARA -- or MARÃº -- ?); Si. maru -- katara `wilderness' (katara < KÄ• NTÄ• RA --).

marÃºt 9877 marÃºt m. pl. `storm gods' RV., `wind, air' KÄ• v.
Pa. marÅ« m. pl. `spirits of the air'; Pk. maru -- , Ëšua -- m. `wind'.
MÄ• ËŠRUTA -- .

maruva 9878 maruva m. `marjoram' lex., Ëšaka -- m. `marjoram, a kind of Ocimum' YaÅ›ast. (?) Schmidt Nachtr 294, marubaka -- m. `a kind of flower' BÄ• lar.
Pk. maruvaya -- , maruaa -- m. `marjoram'; S. mÄ• rÅ« m. `a sweet -- smelling grass'; P. marÅ«Ä• m. `Ocimum'; N. maruwi laharo `a kind of creeper with cotton -- like fibre'; A. maruwÄ• `Ocimum'; Or. maruÄ• `Ocimum, Origanum marjorana, Ruta graveolens or rue'; H. maruÄ• , marwÄ• m., `Ocimum pilosum, Origanum marjorana, Artemisia vulgaris', M. marvÄ• m.; OG. marÅ«u m.

Page 568

`a sweet -- smelling herb', G. marvÉ” m. `a shrub with fragrant leaves and bunches of blue flowers'.
marÅ«ka -- 1 `peacock' see MAYÅ«ËŠRA -- .
marÅ«ka -- 2 `frog' see MAá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠKA -- .
*maroÌ„á¹-ati `twists' see MUá¹-Ã¡TI.

markaka 9879 markaka m. `Ardea argala' lex. [Cf. MARKAá¹-AKA --]
á¸Œ. m*lkaei `maize', Sh.gil. mÄƒká°¯i f., koh. gur. makaÄ- f., K. makÃ¶yÃ¼, dat. ËškÄ• yeÌ† f., S. makÄ• Ä«, makÄ«, makaÌ„Ì†á¹‡Ä« f., L. makaÄ« f., P. makaÄ«, makkÄ«, mak f., Ku. makaÄ«, N. makai, A. mÄ• kaÃ¯, B. makai, Or. makÄ• , Bi. makaÄ«, makaiyÄ• , Mth. makaÄ«, H. makkÄ• m., makÄ• Ä« f., G. makÄ• Ä«, makai f., M. makÄ• m.f.
*MARKAKAKAá¹‡A -- , *MARKAKATRÌ¥á¹‡A -- .

markakakaá¹‡a 9880 *markakakaá¹‡a `maize -- grain'. [MARKAKA -- , KÃ¡á¹‡A --]
M. makÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `grain of maize'.

markakatrÌ¥á¹‡a 9881 *markakatrÌ¥á¹‡a `maize -- straw'. [MARKAKA -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A --]
M. makaÌ„Ì†á¹‡ n. `maize -- straw'.

markÃ¡á¹-a 9882 markÃ¡á¹-a1 m. `monkey' VS., markaá¹-Ä« -- f., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. lex., maá¹…kaá¸• a -- m. Schmidt Nachtr. [Poss. ext. with -- á¹-a -- of marka -- m. BhP. which may be â†• Drav. Kan. maá¹…ga `monkey' T. Burrow BSOAS xii 389 and DED 3777]
Pa. makkaá¹-a -- m. `monkey', Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f., NiDoc. makaá¸• 'a F. W. Thomas AO xii 40, Pk. makkaá¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f., maá¹• kaá¸• a -- , Ëškaá¹‡a -- m., Ap. makkala -- m., Kt. makeÅ•, (Kamdesh) mÄ• gÅ•É™Ìƒ, Wg. mÃ¡kÃ¤Å•, Dm. makÃ¤Å•, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. maká¹“á¹›, Kal.rumb. mÅ•Ä• ko, makÅ•á¹“Å•yak, Kho. mukuá¸·, Bshk. makÄ«r (< markaá¹-Ä« -- ?), Phal. mÄ• ËŠkaá¹›, N. mÄ• kul, Or. mÄ• kaá¹›a, mÄ• á¹…kaá¹›a; G. mÄ• ká¹›uÌƒ, mÃ£Ì„kËš n. `red -- faced monkey', mÄ• ká¹›Ä« f. `female monkey'; M. mÄ• kaá¸• m. `baboon', maká¸• Ä« f. `female monkey'; Ko. mÄ• á¹• kaá¸• a `monkey', Si. makul.
MÄ• RKAá¹-A -- .
Addenda: markÃ¡á¹-a -- 1 m. `mode of coitus' lex.
WPah.ká¹-g. maká¹›I lÄ• á¹‡I `to have sexual intercourse'.

markaá¹-a 9883 markaá¹-a2, Ëšá¹-aka -- m. `spider' lex. [Cf. MATKOÌ„á¹-AKA -- , MATKUá¹‡A --]
Pa. makkaá¹-aka -- m. `spider', Pk. makkaá¸• a -- , maá¹• kaá¸• a<-> m.; S. makaá¹›u m. `locust', makiá¹›Ä« f. `small locust, cockroach'; L. makkuá¹› m. `locust', maká¹›Ä« f.; P. makkaá¹› m. `large spider, green grasshopper', makkaá¹›Ä«, maká¹›Ä« f. `spider'; Ku. makuá¹›i `a small insect, spider'; N.

mÄ• kuro `spider', A. makarÄ• , B. mÄ• kaá¹›, Or. makaá¹›Ä• , Mth. makarÄ• , Bhoj. makarÄ«, H. makkaá¹›, maká¹›Ä• m. `large spider', maká¹›Ä« f. `spider'; G. mÄ• kaá¹›, mÃ£Ì„kËš m., mÄ• ká¹›Ä« f. `bug' (cf. MATKUá¹‡A -- 1); Si. makul, makuá¸·u -- vÄ• `spider'.
Addenda: markaá¹-a -- 2: S.kcch. makkaá¹› m. `locust, grasshopper'.
â€ marga -- `path' &capamacr;pGrÌ¥S. -- see MÄ• RGA -- Add2.

markaá¹-aka 9884 markaá¹-aka m. `a species of grass' &capamacr;pÅšr. [Cf. MARKAKA --]
Sh.jij. m*lk*lá¹›I `large millet'; Bi. makrÄ• `the grass Eleusine aegyptica'.
markoÌ„á¹-apipÄ«likÄ• -- see MATKOÌ„á¹-AKA -- .

margÄ• 9885 *margÄ• `wild goat'. 2. *marjikÄ• -- . [Cf. Wkh. merg f. `ibex'. -- MRÌ¥GÃ¡ --]
1. Ash. mlaá¹… f. `mountain goat', Wg. mÅ•aá¹…, mraá¹…; Kt. mÅ•oá¹… `female ibex' (â†’ Kal.urt. mroá¹…); Pr. maÌ„Ì†á¹…gÉ™, maÌ„Ì†á¹…g `female markhor', maá¹…Ä‹uÌ„Ìƒ `markhor kid', PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. loá¹… f. `markhor', Gaw. blaá¹…; -- Dm. mraá¹… m. `markhor' (~ maÅ¾i f. below).
2. Dm. maÅ¾i `female markhor', Kal. muá¹£, Kho. maÅ¾á¸—g.

marja 9886 *marja `meadow'. [Cf. Av. marÉ™za -- `border region', Pers. marz]
Kt. bÅ•unÄ‹ `meadow', Wg. bruÌƒz, brÅ©Ìˆz, Pr. munz NTS xiii 230.
*marjikÄ• -- `wild goat' see *MARGÄ• -- .
Addenda: *marja -- `margin, border'. [IE. *mereÄ• -- IEW 738, Goth. marka `border'; see also Add.]
Dm. braÌƒs `meadow', Kal. brun(z -- ); Kho. bron `meadow, small path between fields', broÌ„nsk `meadow' (ac. Morgenstierne ID 111, 250, 333 all Kaf. Dard. forms are â†• Ir., cf. Pers. marz `border, field with raised borders') -- rather < IE. *mreÄ• -- ?

mÃ¡rta 9887 mÃ¡rta m. `man' RV. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Ap. matta -- m. `man'; -- Mai. mÄ• á¹-, ky. maÌ„Ì†á¹- `boy, youth' (Buddruss Kan 62) rather < *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
*martta -- `earthen' see *MÄ• RTTA -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡rta -- m. `man' RV. [*mÄ• rta -- < IE. *morto -- , cf. Gk. morto/s, preserved in mÄ• rtÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- `coming from a lifeless egg, i.e. a bird', mÄ• ËŠrtavatsa -- `a still -- born child' AV., but replaced by mÄ• rta

-- after mÃ¡rtya -- , mÃ¡rtum etc. T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 69]

mÃ¡rtya 9888 mÃ¡rtya m. `a mortal, man' RV. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. macca -- m. `id.', Pk. macca -- , maccia -- m.; Ash. maÄ‹ `husband', Wg. maÌ„Ì†Ä• , Kt. maÄ‹, moÄ‹, Pr. muÅ¡, mÅ«Å¡Å«; Dm. maÄ• `husband, man' (pl. maÌ‚Å¡ NTS xii 178: X MANUá¹£YÃ -- ?); PaÅ¡.ar. moÌ„Ä• ak, kuá¹›. moÌ„Ä• ek, pch. mÄ• á¹£u `husband, man', lauá¹›. maÄ• aá¹›Ä« f. `corpse'; Shum. mÄ• Ä‹ `husband', Kal.rumb. moÌ£Ä• , urt. mÉ”Ä• (â†• Kt.?); Tor. maá¹£, mÄ“iáº“ `man'; K. moÌˆÌƒÄ‹h, dat. ËšÄ‹as m. `man (usu. contemptuous, e.g. when demons speak of men)'; -- WPah. (Joshi) mÄ• ch, mich m. `man, person' (ch? -- Cf. sirm. mÄ• á¹‡ach, mÃ£Ì„ch s.v. MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A --). -- Perh. X MANUá¹£YÃ -- q.v.

marda 9889 marda in cmpds. `crushing, destroying', m. `grinding, violent pressure' MBh., Ëšaka -- SuÅ›r. [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Or. maá¹›Ä• `treading out of rice by oxen'.
*KARá¹‡AMARDA -- , KÄ• SAMARDA -- , KUKKARAMARDAKA -- , *GOÌ„RVARAMARDA -
*GHARAMARDA -- , CAKRAMARDA -- , *BHUSAMARDAKA -- .

9890 mÃ¡rdati `pounds, crushes, treads on, squeezes, rubs' MBh. 2. *mrÌ¥ndati. [mrÌ¥dnÄ• ËŠti (= mÃ¡rdati) MBh., and marmartu RV. (if < Ëšrttu).
-- In some NIA. lggs. mÃ¡rdati and *mrÌ¥ndati have coalesced so that it is not possible in all cases to distinguish from which the modern word stems; e.g. Or. mÄ• á¹›ibÄ• may be either < mard -- or < mrÌ¥nd -- (with mÃ£Ì„ -- written as mÄ• --); Si. manÌ†á¸• -- , maá¸• -- may be either < mrÌ¥nd -- or < mard -- with nasality from initial m -- . Inter -- dialectal spread of forms accounts for further confusions: e.g. PaÅ¡. muá¹‡á¸• -- ~ maá¹‡á¸• -- are both prob. < *mrÌ¥ndati. Semantically there is also overlap with MÃ¡NTHATI. -- âˆšMRÌ¥D]
1. Pa. maddati `crushes, treads on, kneads, jumbles, destroys'; Pk. maddaÃ¯, maá¸• á¸• aÃ¯ `crushes, tramples on'; K. mÃ£Ì„á¸• un `to knead, mix' (why long Ä• ?); WPah.bhal. maá¸• á¹‡Å« `to thresh'; N. mÃ£Ì„á¹›nu `to rub, tread out'; A. mÄ• riba `to thresh, tread out (grain), mix by grinding'; B. mÄ• á¹›Ä• `to pound, thresh'; Or. mÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to press', (BÄ• leshwar) mÄ• á¹‡á¸• ibÄ• ; Mth. mÄ• á¹›ab `to knead, shampoo'; Aw.lakh. mÄ• á¹›ab `to mix'; H. mÄ• á¹›nÄ• , mÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• `to rub, thresh, flatten' (mÃ£Ì„á¸• hnÄ• `id.' X MÃ¡NTHATI?).
2. Pk. maá¹‡á¸• ia -- `spread out'? -- Gy. wel. moÌ„rÌ„ -- `to rub, polish, grind'; Dm. maá¹‡ -- `to rub'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. kuá¹›. muá¹‡á¸• -- , dar. muá¹‡

-- , weg. muá¹› -- , gul. muá¹‡á¸• al -- tr. `to break' (IIFL iii 3, 123 < MÃºá¹‡á¹-ATI), lauá¹›. maá¹‡á¸• -- `to rub, smear', kuá¹›. maÌ„Ì†á¹‡ -- `to thresh, smear', chil. mÄ“á¹‡ -- `to crush', ar. mÃ£Ì„á¹› -- `to rub'; Gaw. mÄ«á¹‡á¸• emÃ-m `I crush, thresh, grind, wash (clothes)'; Kal.rumb. moá¹‡á¸• -- `to thresh', urt. maá¹‡á¸• -- `to soften'; Phal. mÄ• á¹‡á¸• -- `to knead'; K. maná¸• un `to rub, trample, wash (woollen cloth by kneading it with the feet)'; S. manaá¹‡u `to shampoo, make clothes ready for steaming'; WPah. (Joshi) miná¹‡u `to rub'; Ku. minaá¹‡o `to beat, rub'; Mth. mÄ«á¹›ab `to knead, grind, shampoo'; H. mÄ«Ëœá¹›nÄ• , mÄ«Ëœá¸• Ëš `to rub with the hands, clean'; M. mÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; `to smear vessels'; Si. manÌ†á¸• inavÄ• , maá¸• inËš, maá¸• anËš `to rub, press, clean rice from the husk', (inscr.) mÃ¤nÌ†á¸• Ã¤ absol. `to crush', maá¸• avanavÄ• `to prepare a field for planting by buffaloes treading it' (pret. maá¹‡á¸• Ä• < *manÌ†á¸• vÄ• ). -- X MÃ¡NTHATI (L. mandhaá¹‡, P. maddhá¹‡Ä• : cf. H. mÃ£Ì„á¸• hnÄ• in 1) or poss. < MRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- : L.awÄ• n. middhaá¹‡, pp. middhÄ• `to crush'; P. middhá¹‡Ä• , pp. middhÄ• `to stir up, mix, knead (mortar), rumple, tumble (clothes, paper, &c.), spoil by treading on (crops)'. -- X MRÌ¥Å›Ã¡TI q.v.
Addenda: mÃ¡rdati. 1. A. mÄ• riba also `to knead (dough)' AFD 331, Md. moá¸• enÄ« `massages, mixes'.
2. *mrÌ¥ndati: WPah.ká¹-g. maá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ãµ `to rub, smear, thrash, crush' (Him.I 172 if not < mÃ¡rdati with rd > á¹‡á¸• ), J. miná¹‡u `to rub, pinch'; -- (X MÃ¡NTHATI) WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡á¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ãµ `to rub oneself'.

mardana 9891 mardana n. `act of crushing' KathÄ• s. [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Pa. maddana -- n. `crushing'; Pk. maddaá¹‡a -- `massaging', n. `massage, hurting'; A. maranÄ• `heap of paddy spread

Page 569

out ready for treading'; G. mÄ• á¸• aá¹‡ n. `wallowing pool for buffaloes';

Si. maá¸• ana `act of crushing or treading', maá¸• anÄ• `oppressor'.

mardalÃ¡ 9892 mardalÃ¡ m. `a kind of drum' MBh., mardalaka -- m. lex. [Cf. MRÌ¥DAá¹…GÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšMRÌ¥D?]
Pk. maddala -- m. `drum'; Kal.urt. madÅ©ËŠ `large drum', P. mandal m.; N. mÄ• dal, mÄ• dhal `drum, hub of wheel'; A. B. mÄ• dal `drum'; Or. mÄ• daá¸·a `small wooden drum'; H. mÃ£Ì„dar m. `a kind of drum'; OG. mÄ• dala n. `drum'; M. mÃ£Ì„daá¸·, mÃ£Ì„dá¸·Ä• m. `drum, nave', mÃ£Ì„dá¸·Ä« f. `tambourine'. -- Deriv. B. mÄ• duli `drum -- shaped amulet', G. mÄ• daá¸·iyuÌƒ n. -- Cf. Ash. muá¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠ `double drum'; Kt. mÃºá¹‡i, mÉ™á¹‡Ä«ËŠ `large drum'.
MÄ• RDALIKA -- .

mÃ¡rman 9893 mÃ¡rman n. `vulnerable spot, vital organ' RV., `secret' NÄ• geÅ›., `limb, joint' lex. [Prob. IE. *mel -- `be soft' (EWA ii 596) in mrÌ¥dÃº -- &c. Semant. (`soft spot > joint') cf. Psht. maá¹›wand `wrist' < *mrÌ¥du -- banda<-> EVP 47 (J. C. W.)]
Pa. mamma -- n. `vital spot, soft spot in body, joint'; Pk. mamma -- m.n. `vital spot'; Dm. mram `joint'; Phal. brÄ• m `wrist, joint'; H. mÄ• m m. `secret quality, latent power, resources'. -- B. mÄ• má¹›i `scab on healing sore' (ODBL 691) < *MAMMAá¸• A -- .

mÃ¡rya 9894 mÃ¡rya (metr. mÃ¡riya --) m. `young man, stallion' RV., maryakÃ¡ -- m. RV.
Ash. marÄ• ËŠk, mÅ•Ä• k `boy', mÃ¤rá¸—k, mÉ™re_ik `girl', Kt. mÃ«rÃ«, mÃ«drÉ™ `boy' NTS ii 267; -- Shum. mair `ibex' (with which NTS xiii 272 compares also marÅ«Ë˜ka -- m. `deer' lex.).
*MARIYASTHÄ• NA -- .

maryÄ• ËŠdÄ• 9895 maryÄ• ËŠdÄ• f. `region' RV., `boundary' ÅšBr., `shore' lex.
2. *mariyÄ• dÄ• -- . [maryÄ• -- f. `boundary' lex. is sanskritized MIA. majjÄ• --]
1. Pk. majjÄ• yÄ• -- , majjÄ• -- f. `boundary'.
2. Pa. mariyÄ• dÄ• -- f. `boundary, shore, embankment'; Pk. mÄ“rÄ• -- f. `boundary'; G. mer f. `direction, margin'; M. mer f. `boundary', Si. mÃ¤ra.

marÅ›a 9896 marÅ›a `*rubbing' (m. `sternutatory' Bhpr.). [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Sh. (Lor.) mÄ• Å¡ thoiki `to massage'; -- WPah.bhad. mÄ• Å› f. `butter' (semant. cf. MRAKá¹£Aá¹‡A --).

9897 *marÅ›ati or *marÅ›ayati `rubs'. [Cf. perf. mamarÅ›a Gr. and cmpd. vbs. Ã¡vamarÅ›ayati ÅšBr., abhimËš ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr., anumËš KÄ• á¹-h. -- âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Wg. maá¹£Ã¡am `I rub, sweep'; PaÅ¡. maÅ¡ -- `to rub in' IIJ 4, 164; P.á¸• og. masanÄ• `to wipe'; Ku. mÄ• sá¹‡o `to cleanse (vessels)'. -- See MAá¹£ATI.
mará¹£a -- see AMARá¹£A -- .
Addenda: *marÅ›ati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃ¡Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to rub, scrub'.

9897a â€ marÅ›ana -- n. `touching (esp. a woman)' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡Å›á¹‡É” m. `butter' (semant. cf. MARÅ›A --).
*malati see MARATI Add2.

9898 mará¹£Ã¡yati `causes to forget' MaitrS. 2. *mará¹£yatÄ“ `is forgotten'. [mrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“ `forgets, neglects' RV., Pa. mussati (parimussati `is bewildered, vanishes'). <-> âˆšMRÌ¥á¹£]
1. N. mÄ• snu `to do away with, spend (money), spoil (the taste of)'?
2. K. maÅ›un (pp. moá¹-hu < *MRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 2) `to be forgotten', caus. maÌ£Å›eÌ†run `to forget'; N. mÄ• sinu `to fade away, be extinct'.
*mará¹£yatÄ“ `is forgotten' see prec.
*MAL1 `rub': *MALATI, MALANA -- , *MÄ• LAYATI; *Ä• MALATI, *UNMALATI, PARIMALA -- ; -- see âˆšM&RCIRCLEMACR;.
MAL2 `possess': MÃ¡LLATÄ“.

mÃ¡la 9899 mÃ¡la n. `dirt' AV., `excretion' SuÅ›r.
Pa. mala -- n. `dirt'; Pk. mala -- m.n. `dirt', m. `sweat'; Gy. eur. mel (wel. m., gr. f.) `dust'; Ash. moÌ„l, mul `dirty', Wg. moÌ„l, Kt. mÅ«l (all â†• PaÅ¡.? cf. NTS ii 197); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mÄ• l, gul. mÅ«l, kuá¹› moÌ„l `urine'; Bshk. mÄ• l `dirty' (AO xviii 243: why Ä• ?); K. mal m. `filth, mud, ordure'; S. maru f. `dirt, wax in ear, base metal', pl. `dark spots on horse's teeth', marÅ« `base, alloyed' (apparently < *malÅ«Ë˜ -- , *maluka -- ?); L. mal f. `dirt, silt', khet. mal `dirty', poá¹-h. malhar, mallar m. `manure'; P. mal m.f. `dirt, faeces', (Grahame Bailey) maá¸· f. `silt'; Ku. mal, mol `dirt, manure', N. mal; A. mal `dirt, soil, urine and faeces', mali `dirt'; B. mal m. `dirt,'; Or. maá¸·a `excretions of body', dhÅ«á¸·i -- maá¸·i `dust and dirt'; H. mal m. `dirt, excrement'; G. M. maá¸· m. `dirt' (M. also f. `scurf'); Si. mala `secretion (such as urine or faeces or menstrual flow)'. -- Deriv.: Gy. rum. melalo, germ. melÉ™lo `black, overcast, Gypsy'; N. malilo `well -- manured, fertile'.

*MALIN -- , MALINÃ¡ -- ; MALAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- , *MALÄ• KTA -- , *MALOÌ„DAKA -- ; AMALA -- , *AVAMALAKA -- , *UNMALA -- , *NIMALA -- , NIRMALA -- , VIMALA -- , SAMALA -- .
*malati `crushes, rubs' see *MARATI.

malana 9900 malana n. `rubbing, grinding, crushing' lex. [âˆš*mal1, âˆšm&rcirclemacr;]
Pk. malaá¹‡a -- n. `rubbing'; L. malá¹‡Ä• m. `pestle'; Or. maá¸·ana `anointing, rubbing'; H. malan m. `rubbing, grinding, threshing'; M. maá¸·aá¹‡ n. `site of a sugarmill'; Ko. maá¸·á¹‡Ä« f. `kneading'.

malaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 9901 malaprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha n. `outside page of a manuscript' MW. [MÃ¡LA -- , PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
B. malÄ• á¹- `cover of a book' (ODBL < *malapaá¹-á¹-a --).

malaya 9902 malaya m. `name of the mountain range of the Western Ghats' MBh.
Pk. malaya -- m. `id.'; Si. malaya `mountainous, wild', malaya -- raá¹-a `name of a hilly district in Ceylon' EGS 129.
malÄ• kÄ• -- see MARÄ• LA -- 2.

malÄ• kta 9903 *malÄ• kta `smeared with dirt'. [MÃ¡LA -- , AKTÃ¡ --]
K. malotu `filthy', m. `dung'.

malin 9904 *malin `dirty'. [MÃ¡LA --]
Pk. mali -- `dirty', Or. maá¸·i, maá¸·iÄ• , Si. mili (EGS 134 < *malita -- ); -- ext. -- l -- : Pk. maÃ¯la -- (< *malila -- H. Smith JA 1950, 196: phonet. cf. PÃ¡LÄ• LA -- , *BALILLA -- , *CHALILLA -- ), S. mero; Or. maÃ¯á¸·a `dirt', maÃ¯á¸·Ä• `dirty'; -- -- l -- or -- ll -- : P. mail f. `dirt', mailÄ• `dirty'; WPah.khaÅ›. mel `ear -- wax'; N. mailo `dirty', A. maÃ¯lÄ• ; H. mail f. `dirt', mailÄ• `dirty'; -- -- ll -- (or poss. all, like B. mayalÄ• , Or. mailÄ• , M. mail m.f. and adj. LM 391, â†• H.): S. mailu m., Ëšla f. `dirt'; Ku. mail `dirt', gng. me_l `dirty', Mth. mail; OG. maÃ¯laÃ¼ `dirty', G. mel m. `dirt', meluÌƒ `dirty'.
MALINÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *malin -- . With -- l -- : WPah.ká¹-g. me_á¸· m., poet. meá¸·a, mÉ”iá¸·a m. `dirt', ká¹-g. meá¸·É” `dirty'.
With -- ll -- : Garh. mel `dirt'; OMarw. mailÄ• voc.sg. `dirty'.

malinÃ¡ 9905 malinÃ¡ `dirty' YÄ• jÃ±. [After colour -- adjectives in -- na<->
EWA ii 598. -- *MALIN --]
Pa. malina -- , Ëšaka -- `dirty', Pk. maliá¹‡a -- (whence maliá¹‡ia<->
`dirtied'), PaÅ¡.weg. malÃ-n, lauá¹›. malÄ«ËŠl, Shum. mÃ¡lin, K. malyunu, f.
ËšliÃ±Ã¼; N. malinu `dim, indistinct'; Or. maá¸·iá¹‡a, Ëšina `dirty, black';
Mth. malin `black, sad'; M. maá¸·Ä«á¹‡ `dirty'; Si. milina `dirty, black'
(H. Smith JA 1950, 186 â†• Pa.).

maloÌ„daka 9906 *maloÌ„daka `silt'. [MÃ¡LA -- , UDAKÃ¡ --]
Kho. (Lor.) muloÌ„g `alluvium, silt'.

malla 9907 malla1 m. `wrestler by profession, athlete' MBh., `member of a
mixed caste' Mn. [â†• Drav., Tam. mallaá¹‰ `wrestler' &c. DED 3871]
Pa. Pk. malla -- n. `wrestler'; S. malu m. `wrestler brave man'; P. mall m.
`wrestler', A. B. mÄ• l, Or. mÄ• la

Page 570

Bhoj. H. mÄ• l m., OG. mÄ• la m.; -- L. malhaá¹‡ f. `assembly for wrestling';
M. malaÄ« f. `altercation and blows' LM 383.
PRATIMALLA -- ; VÄ«RAMALLA -- .

malla 9908 malla2 m. pl. `name of a people' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. MÄ• rkP. [See
BHALLA -- 4]
*MALLADVÄ«PA -- .
Addenda: malla -- 2 `name of a people in NE of India'. [See instead MADRÃ¡
-- ; like the Madras of the Panjab, the Mallas belonged to `republican'
gaá¹‡as and competed in wrestling at tribal meetings, hence MALLA -- 1:
connected with a root mad -- `to meet' Burrow Tau vii 159]

malla 9909 malla3 m. `bowl' DivyÄ• v., Ëšaka -- m. `bowl of coconut shell' lex., `any vessel' DivyÄ• v., mallÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. lex. Corresponding forms in Drav., Tam. mallam &c. DED 3884]
Pa. mallaka -- m. `bowl', Pk. malla -- , Ëšaya -- m.; K. malÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `large earthenware pot' (-- á¸• ikÄ• --); Bi. mÄ• lÄ• `box for oil', mal(h)iyÄ• `small cup for oil', Mth. maliyÄ• ; H. maliyÄ• f. `narrow -- mouthed earthen vessel for ghee, milk, &c.'; Si. mala `beaker'; -- Bi. malwÄ• `box for oil'; G. mÄ• lvuÌƒ n. `earthen pot for whey'; -- Mth. malsÄ« `box for oil'; H. malsÄ• m. `ghee vessel', malsÄ« f. `earthen cooking pot'.
malla -- 4 `cheek and temples' see BHÄ• LA -- 1.
Addenda: malla -- 3 [IE. *matlo -- , cf. Lat. matula -- `pot' < *matlÄ• <-> and RV. Ã¡MATRA -- Burrow Tau vii 156]

9910 mÃ¡llatÄ“ `holds, possesses', mÃ¡latÄ“, malÃ¡yati DhÄ• tup. [âˆšMAL2]
S. malaá¹‡u `to lay hands on, take up'; L.awÄ• á¹‡ malluá¹‡ `to occupy, take possession of'; P.ludh. mallanÄ• `to seize, occupy (a house, fort, &c.)'.

malladvÄ«pa 9911 *malladvÄ«pa `island of the Mallas'. [malla -- 2, dvÄ«pÃ¡ --]
Si. maldiva `the Maldive Islands'.

mallÄ• rÄ« 9912 mallÄ• rÄ« f. `name of a musical mode' Saá¹• gÄ«t.
P. malhÄ• r m. `a partic. tune'; H. mal(h)Ä• r, malÄ• rÄ« f. `a rÄ• ginÄ« sung in the Rains', M. malhÄ• r f.

mallikÄ• 9913 mallikÄ• f. `Jasminum zambac' MBh., mallÄ• -- , Ëšli -- f. lex. [Cf. mÄ• likÄ• -- f. `a kind of jasmine' lex., mÄ• latÄ« -- f. `J. grandiflorum' KÄ• v., and Drav., Tam. mullai &c., DED 4090. -- P. Tedesco's derivation (JAOS 67, 100) < *vrÌ¥tti -- phonet. unacceptable even if ultimately of same non -- Aryan origin as VALLÄ« -- , VÄ“LLI -- 1]
Pa. mallikÄ• -- f. `jasmine', Pk. malliÄ• -- f., H. mallÄ« f. KRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡AMALLIKÄ• -- , NAVAMALLIKÄ• -- .

mallu 9914 mallu m. `bear' lex. [See BHALLÅ«ËŠKA -- 1]
H. mallÅ« m. `bear'.

malvÃ¡ 9915 malvÃ¡ `silly' AV. [Prob. one of a `defective' wordgroup, such as that s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- : cf. BULVÃ¡ --]

Si. mala `miserly', mÃ¤li, mÃ¤á¸·i `lazy, slack, tired', mÃ¤lÄ• `fatigue, weakness': or < *MÄ• á¸• A -- (ES 70 wrongly < mlÄ• ta --).

9916 malhÃ¡ -- , f. ËšhÄ• ËŠ -- `dewlapped' TS.
S. malo m. `swelling of neck glands', malhÄ« f. `the mumps'; N. mÄ• l `loose skin on a bullock's neck'. -- L. mallÄ• m. `boil'?

maÅ›Ã¡ka 9917 maÅ›Ã¡ka m. `mosquito' AV., maÅ›a -- m. W.
Pa. makasa -- m. `mosquito', Pk. masa -- , masaa -- m.; Kt. mÃ£Ì„Å¡a `fly', Wg. muÅ¡ok, Pr. manÇ°ege (Ash. mayá¹“s perh. â†• Psht. NTS ii 268); PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. mÄ• Å¡ `fly', uzb. moÌ„Å¡, kuá¹›. mÄ• sá¹“, dar. maá¸— `gadfly'; Shum. mÃ¡sÉ™ `fly'; Gaw. mÃ¡sa `mosquito', mÄ• sÃ-k `fly', Tor. "meshÄ«", Mai. "maÌƒá¹£h"; Sh.koh. gur. moÄ© f., chil. mÃµye `mosquito', K. moÌ†Ì£hu, mohu m., S. maÌƒhÃµ m.; Ku.gng. maÌƒh `fly' (h?); A. mah `mosquito', B. maÅ›, maÅ›Ä• , Or. masÄ• ; Mth. mos, mÃµs `mosquito, gadfly'; Aw.lakh. mÄ• sÄ• `mosquito' (Ä• from mÄ• chÄ« `fly' < MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• --), H. masÄ• m., OG. masu m. MAÅ›AKAHARÄ« -- .

9918 maÅ›akaharÄ« -- , maÅ›aharÄ« -- f. `bed curtain' lex. [MAÅ›Ã¡KA -- , HARA --]
S. mahÄ• rÄ« f. `mosquito -- net'; A. mahari `curtain'; B. maÅ›Ä• ri `mosquito -- net', Or. masaharÄ«, masÄ• rÄ«, masurÄ«, H. masahrÄ«, ËšsaihrÄ«, ËšsihrÄ« f.

9919 maá¹£ati `*rubs, crushes' (`hurts' DhÄ• tup.). [Cf. maá¹£aá¹• (v.l. Ëšá¹£iá¹•) kÄ• rayati `grinds to powder' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., maá¹£maá¹£Ä• ËŠkaroÌ„ti AV., masmasÄ• ËŠ -- TS. ÅšBr., mrÌ¥smrÌ¥sÄ• ËŠËš MS. (EWA ii 604 of onom. origin rather than with J. Bloch BSOS v 741 â†• Drav., Kan. masagu `to rub' &c., in DED 3779). K. with -- h -- indicates earlier -- á¹£ -- or -- Å› -- , which would allow collision with mrÌ¥Å›Ã¡ti `grasps, seizes' AV. (Pa. only in cmpds. Ä• masati, parimasati) as the origin. Prob. in MIA. onom.(?) maá¹£ -- and maÅ› -- (< mrÌ¥Å›Ã¡ti) collided, and were further influenced by Drav. forms. The variety of extensions in the NIA. verbs indicates their popular character and possible non -- Aryan influences]
A. masiba `to wipe, plaster' (lw. with -- s -- or < *MACYATÄ“?). -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. maskaá¹‡Ä• `to press, be torn' Ku.; maskauá¹‡o `to press, squeeze'; N. maskanu, Ëškinu `to be tightened', maskÄ• unu `to tighten,

scour', masakka `tightly'; H. masaknÄ• `to touch, stroke, rub, squeeze', maskÄ• nÄ• `to press, squeeze'; -- -- r -- : Pk. masÄ• ra -- m. `stone for grinding on', masarakkaÃ¯ `is tightened'; K. mahÄ• run `to separate by rubbing in the hand, crumble'; N. musÄ• rnu, masËš `to touch, stroke'; A. mohÄ• riba `to crush, squeeze'; -- -- l -- : G. masaá¸·vuÌƒ `to rub, crumble, knead, shampoo'; -- -- ll -- : P. masalá¹‡Ä• `to bruise, crush'; Or. masalibÄ• `to wrench, twist'; H. masalnÄ• `to rub to pieces'; -- -- á¹-á¹- -- : S. mahaá¹-aá¹‡u `to rub'; A. mahaá¹-iyÄ• iba `to crush by treading down'. -- X MÃ¡RDATI: M. masaÌƒdá¹‡&etilde;, masaÌƒdaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to knead and squeeze, crush together'. -- Or. masmas `rustling sound', masmasiÄ• `crumbly, crisp' are certainly onom.
maá¹£am see prec.
Addenda: maá¹£ati: WPah.J. moÅ›á¹‡u `to wipe' (or poss. der. *muÅ›á¹‡u < MRÌ¥Å›Ã¡TI Him.I 174).

mÃ¡á¹£i 9920 mÃ¡á¹£i m.f. (MW.), Ëšá¹£Ä« -- f. (VarBrÌ¥S.), masi -- m.f. (Lalit.), ËšsÄ« -- f. (SuÅ›r.), maÅ›Ä-Ì„ -- (BHSk.) `black powder, lampblack, ink' SuÅ›r. [â†• Drav., Tam. mai &c., DED 4187]
Pa. masi -- `soot'; Pk. masi -- f. `soot, ink'; Ku. masÄ« `ink', moso `soot', gng. mwaÅ›; N. masi `ink', moso `soot'; A. mahi `ink', B. Or. masi; Mth. masÄ«, mosi `ink', misi `black dye'; OAw. masi f. `ink', H. mas, masÄ« f. (â†' P. L. mass f., S. masu m.); G. meÅ›, me_Å›, masÄ« f. `soot', M. mas m.f., maÅ›Ä« f.; Ko. maÅ›i `lampblack'; Si. mÃ¤si -- dÄ• Ì¤ `a black mineral substance used in medicine'. -- Deriv. Or. masiÄ• `dirty'. -- See miÅ›rita -- s.v. MIÅ›RAYATI.
MAá¹£IDHÄ• NA -- , *MAá¹£IPOÌ„TTA -- .

maá¹£idhÄ• na 9921 maá¹£idhÄ• na (masiËš) n., masidhÄ• nÄ« -- , f. `inkstand' lex. [MÃ¡á¹£I -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
N. masyÄ• ni, Ëšsini `inkpot', Mth. masihÄ• nÄ«, H. masÄ«hÄ• n f.

maá¹£ipoÌ„tta 9922 *maá¹£ipoÌ„tta `sooty cloth'. [MÃ¡á¹£I -- , *POÌ„TTA -- 2]
G. masotuÌƒ n. `kitchen cloth'.
maá¹£maá¹£Ä• ËŠkaroÌ„ti see MAá¹£ATI.
masinÃ¡ -- see MÄ• ËŠRTSNA -- .

masÄ«nÄ• 9923 masÄ«nÄ• f. `linseed (Linum usitatissimum)' lex.

H. masÄ«n, ËšnÄ• m. `a vetch, pulse'.

masÅ«ËŠra 9924 masÅ«ËŠra m. `lentil' VS., ËšrÄ•  -- , ËšrÄ« -- f. lex., ËšrikÄ•  -- f. SuÅ›r., mÃ¡sura -- m., ËšrÄ•  -- f., masarÄ•  -- f. lex. [Cf. masÅ«ËŠsya -- n. `lentil (?)' TBr.: EWA ii 605]
Pk. masÅ«ra -- , Ëšaya -- , massÅ«raga -- m.n. `lentil', Sh.gil. mÃ¡zÅ-r f., koh. moÌ„Ìƒ zÄƒr, K. moÌ†sur, musËš m., S. mahurÄ« f., L. mÃ´hrÄ« f., poá¹-h. mauhar m., P. mahur m. (masÅ«r m. â†• H.), Ku.gng. maÅ›Å«r, N. musuro, masuri, musËš, B. masurÄ• , masarÄ• , musuri, Or. masura, Bi. masÅ«r, masurÄ«, H. masÅ«r m., G. M. masÅ«r f., Si. masura.
MASÅ«RAKA -- , MASÅ«RIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: masÅ«ËŠra -- . 1. Garh. masÅ«r `a kind of pulse'.
2. masÅ«rikÄ• -- : A. mehun `a fatty tumour' AFD 231?

Page 571

masÅ«raka 9925 masÅ«raka `lentil -- shaped' Kauá¹-. 2. masÅ«rikÄ•  -- f. `eruption of lentil -- shaped pustules, smallpox' SuÅ›r. [MASÅ«ËŠRA --]
1. K. moÌ†soru `pockmarked'.
2. P. mauhrÄ« f. `carbuncle'; B. masuri `smallpox'; H. masÅ«riyÄ• f. `a kind of smallpox'.
masÅ«rikÄ• -- see prec.
masrÌ¥á¹‡a -- see MÄ• ËŠRTSNA -- .

masta 9926 masta m. `head' DhÅ«rtas., mÃ¡staka -- m.n. `head, skull' Mn., mastika -- n. lex. 2. *mastra -- . 3. mastuluá¹…ga -- m. (n.?) `brain' SuÅ›r., mastakaluá¹…ga -- m. or n. `membrane of brain' lex. 4. mastÃ-á¹£ka -- `cranium' RV. [Orig. heteroclite declension: *mÃ¡sti or *mÃ¡strÌ¥g nom. ~ *mastnÃ¡s gen. whence mÃ¡sta -- ka -- < *mastnÌŠ -- ka -- , *mastr -- a -- or *mastrrÌ¥ -- ka -- , combined in *mastrÌ¥á¹…ga -- > MIA. mastuluá¹…ga --

(?) as in Av. mastrÉ™gan -- m. `temples' (~ mastÃ-á¹£ka -- < *mast -- É™ -- s --) WP ii 309, EWA ii 606 with lit.]
1. Pa. mattha -- m. `skull, head', matthaka -- m. `head, top, summit'; Pk. mattha -- , Ëšaya -- m., maá¹• tha -- m.n. `head'; Ash. moÌ„stÉ™ `brain', Wg. muÅ¡tÃ¤, Kt. miÅ¡tÉ™, mÅ•uÌƒÅ¡ite (< *mastra -- ?), Pr. must, Dm. maÅ¡tak; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mÄ• sk `brain', weg. maskÄ“ `forehead' (< mÃ¡staka -- IIFL iii 3, 125 with??); Woá¹-. mat(h) m. `head'; Gaw. mastÃ¡k, ËštÄ• ËŠk `brain', Kal.rumb. mhÄ• sta, urt. mÄ• sta, Phal. mÄ• tu m., Sh.gil. mÃ¡tÅ- m., pales. mattho, jij. muttu; S. mathu m. `top, surface', matho m. `top, head' (whence mathyÃµ `upper'), mathÃµ, Ëšthe postp. `above'; L. matthÄ• , (Ju.) mathÄ• m. `forehead', P. matthÄ• m.; Ku. mathÄ• `head, headache' (pl. i.e. `the temples'?), mÄ• thi adv. `upwards, above', gng. mÃ£Ì„th `above'; N. mÄ• th `head', mÄ• thi `above' (whence mÄ• thilo `upper'); A. mÄ• th, mÄ• thÄ• `head', EB. mÄ• thÄ• , B. mÄ• tÄ• ODBL 441, Or. mÄ• tha, mathÄ• ; Mth. mÄ• th, ËšthÄ• , mÃ£Ì„th, ËšthÄ• `head, thick end of sole of plough'; Bhoj. mÄ• th `head'; Aw.lakh. mÄ• th `forehead'; H. mÄ• th, ËšthÄ• m., ËšthÄ« f., mÃ£Ì„th, ËšthÄ• m. `head, forehead, summit'; Marw. mÄ• tho m. `head, forehead'; G. mÄ• thuÌƒ n. `brain, forehead, head, summit'; M. mÄ• thÄ• m. `head', Ko. mÄ• th&etilde; n.; Si. mat -- a `head, summit', matta, st. matu -- `head, upper part, future time'; matu adj. `upper, earlier'; Md. mati `above', maca' `on'.
2. PaÅ¡.ar. mastrÃ¡k `brain', chil. kuá¹›. malÃ¡k, weg. mailÄ• ËŠ.
3. Pa. matthaluá¹…ga -- m. `brain', Pk. matthuluá¹• ga -- , Ëšluya -- n.; N. mathiá¹…al `brain, grey matter of brain'.
4. S. mikha f. `brain, marrow' X mijÌ„a < MAJJÃ¡N -- .
*MASTATALAKA -- , *MASTAVARAKA -- , *MASTAVASTRA -- , *MASTAVÄ«RA -- .
Addenda: masta -- : S.kcch. matho m. `head'; WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡tthÉ” m. `forehead', kc. matha `up, on, to', poet. mathe `to, near', kc. mathi `up, on, above'; Garh. mÄ• thu `forehead'; Md. mati `top, lid, sky', matÄ« `upper', maccaÅ™ `above'.

mastatalaka 9927 *mastatalaka `surface of head'. [MASTA -- , TALA --]
G. mathÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n. `top, heading, forepart of anything, turban'.

mastavaraka 9928 *mastavaraka `covering for the head'. [MASTA -- , VARAKA -- 3]
H. mathaurÄ• m. `sunshade'.

mastavastra 9929 *mastavastra `headcloth'. [MASTA -- , VÃ¡STRA --]

G. mathotÄ« f. `that part of a sÄ• á¹›Ä« which covers the head'.

mastavÄ«ra 9930 *mastavÄ«ra `chief hero'. [MASTA -- , VÄ«RÃ¡ --]
S. matheru m. `champion'?
mastÃ-á¹£ka -- see MASTA -- .

mÃ¡stu 9931 mÃ¡stu n. `sour cream' TS., `whey' SuÅ›r. [Poss. < *mad -- s -- tu -- (cf. *MÄ• DA -- 2) EWA ii 607. -- âˆšMAD2]
N. mattimlo `residue when making a partic. sweetmeat'; -- B. mÄ• á¹-hÄ• `buttermilk', M. maá¹-hÄ• m. `thick milk' LM 381. -- Both very doubtful.
mastuluá¹…ga -- , *mastra -- `brain' see MASTA -- .
masmasÄ• ËŠkaroÌ„ti see MAá¹£ATI.
mah -- `great' RV.
mahattara -- , mahattva -- , mahallaka -- , mÃ¡has -- 1, mahÄ• -- , mahÄ• ËŠnt -- , mahiá¹£Ã¡ -- , mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« -- , mahiá¹£á¹-ha -- , mahÄ«ËŠ -- , mahÄ«yas -- , *mahyÄ• -- .

mahattara 9932 mahattara `greater' MBh., m. `chief, village eldest' R., `courtier, royal servant', Ëšaka -- `id.' KathÄ• s. [MAHÄ• ËŠNT --]
Or. mahÄ• tare `greater, better'; M. mahÄ• tÄ• rÄ• `old' LM 392; Ko. mhÄ• ntÄ• ro `old man', Ëšri `old woman'. <-> P. mihtar m. `headman of village, head of a caste, hon. name for cobbler or sweeper', H. mehtar m. `sweeper': both â†• or infl. by Pers. mihtar.

mahattva 9933 mahattva n. `greatness' MBh. [MAHÄ• ËŠNT --]
Pa. mahatta -- n. `greatness, size', Pk. mahattaá¹‡a -- n., P. mahatt m., Si. mahat -- a, mÄ• t -- a.

maharddhika 9934 maharddhika `of great wealth' BHSk. [MAHÄ• ËŠ -- , Å•ÌŠDDHI --]
Pa. mahiddhika -- , Pk. mahiá¸• á¸• hi -- , Ëšiya -- , ËšÄ«ya -- ; -- Si. mahidi `rich' (ES 66) â†• Pa.

mahallaka 9935 mahallaka `old, feeble' Lalit., mahalla -- , Ëšlika -- m. `eunuch in a king's palace', mahallikÄ• -- f. nom. prop. [MAHÄ• ËŠNT --]
Pa. mahallaka -- `venerable, old', m. `old man', ËšlikÄ• <-> f. `old woman'; AÅ›.shah. man. dh. mahalaka -- , gir. kÄ• l. dh. mahÄ• laka -- `great, old'; Pk. mahalla -- `big, wide, old', mahÄ• laya -- `big'; -- Ash. m*l/l*l `very

great', mÉ™lÃ¤ËŠ adv. `very, much'; Kt. mali -- bÅ•oÌ„ `mother's brother',
Pr. (LSI) melig `uncle': these â†• Dard.; -- Tir. m*l/lÉ™, (Leech) mhala
`father', Mai. mÄ• hlo, mÄ• hli `mother', Chil. mhÄ• lo m., mhÄ• li f., Sh.
mÄ• lá¹· m. `father' (Lor. also `father's brother, mother's sister's
husband'), mÄ• liÌ¯ f. `mother' (Lor. also `mother's sister'), jij. mÄ• ËŠlu
m., maÄ“li f.; K. mÃ´lu, voc. mÄ• li m. `father', mÃ¶jÃ¼ f. `mother', pog.
maul m., kash. mhÄ• lu m., mhÄ• ili f.; WPah.roh. mali `priest possessed by
the god' Hendriksen; M. mahÄ• lÄ• m. `term of courtesy affixed to the name of
barbers'; Ko. mahÄ• llo `a caste of barbers'; Si. mahalu, mÄ• lu `old, aged'.
-- Si. meheli, mÃ¤hÃ¤li `old woman (esp. one's own wife)' rather with H.
Smith JA 1950, 186 < *mahilikÄ• <-> s.v. MAHILÄ• ËŠ -- .

mÃ¡has 9936 mÃ¡has1 n. `greatness, glory' RV., `splendour, light' Inscr.
[MÃ¡H --]
Pa. maha -- n.m. `greatness'; -- Si. maha `light, brilliance' (ES 66) â†•
Sk.?

mÃ¡has 9937 mÃ¡has2 n. `delight in praise' VS., `festival, worship'
PaÃ±car., `sacrifice' lex., mahÃ¡ -- m. `festival, sacrifice' MBh. [In later
MIA. collides with makhÃ¡ -- m. `sacrifice' ÅšBr. -- âˆšMAá¹• H?]
Pa. maha -- n.m. `festival'; Pk. maha -- m. `festival, sacrifice'; OG. maha
`festival'; Si. maha `sacrifice'.
mahÄ• -- in cmpds. `great'. [MAH --]
MAHARDDHIKA -- , *MAHÄ• KATHANA -- , MAHÄ• KÄ• LA -- , *MAHÄ• GÄ• RA -- ,
*MAHÄ• GHARA -- , MAHÄ• JANA -- , MAHÄ• TMAN -- , MAHÄ• NASÃ¡ -- , *MAHÄ• PATI
, *MAHÄ• PANTHÄ• -- , *MAHÄ• PITRÌ¥ -- , MAHÄ• MÄ• TRA -- , MAHÄ• RÄ• JÃ¡ -- ,
MAHÄ• RÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , *MAHÄ• RUKá¹£A -- , MAHÄ• RGHA -- , MAHÄ• Rá¹‡AVA -- ,
MAHÄ• RHA -- , MAHÄ• LAYA -- , MAHÄ• VAKTRA -- , MAHÄ• VRÌ¥DDHA -- ,
MAHÄ• ËŠVRÄ«HI -- , MAHÄ• Å›APHARA -- , MAHÄ“Å›Ä• NA -- , MAHOÌ„Ká¹£Ã¡ -- ,
MAHOÌ„TSAVA -- .
Addenda: mÃ¡has -- 2: â€ INDRAMAHA -- .

mahÄ• kathana 9938 *mahÄ• kathana `big words'. [MAHÄ• -- , KATHANA --]
G. maheá¹‡uÌƒ, mehá¹‡uÌƒ, meá¹‡uÌƒ n. `taunt, bitter remark, sarcasm'.

mahÄ• kÄ• la 9939 mahÄ• kÄ• la m. `a form of Åšiva as destroyer' MBh. [MAHÄ• --
, KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]

B. mayÄ• l `a species of large snake' ODBL 315 <-> doubtful.

mahÄ• gÄ• ra 9940 *mahÄ• gÄ• ra `palace'. [MAHÄ• -- , AGÄ• RA --]
B. mehÄ• r(Ä«) `palace'. -- Or < *mahÄ• ghara -- (cf. mahÄ• grÌ¥ha -- n. MrÌ¥cch.); less likely < MAHÄ• LAYA -- (ODBL 540).
*mahÄ• ghara -- see prec.

mahÄ• jana 9941 mahÄ• jana m. `great multitude' MBh. [MAHÄ• -- , JÃ¡NA --]
P. mahÄ• iá¹‡, Ëšhaiá¹‡ m. `crowd'.

mahÄ• tman 9942 mahÄ• tman `high -- minded' Mn. [MAHÄ• -- , Ä• TMÃ¡N --]
Pa. mahattÄ• `great -- souled'; WPah.roh. mÄ• to `village headman' Hendriksen (doubtful); Si. mahatÄ• `master, gentleman' or â†• Pa.

mahÄ• nasÃ¡ 9943 mahÄ• nasÃ¡ n.m. `a heavy waggon' ÅšrS., `kitchen' KÄ• tyÅšr., `kitchen utensils' MBh. [Semant. cf. RÃ¡THYA -- . -- MAHÄ• -- , Ã¡NAS --]
Pk. mahÄ• á¹‡asa -- n. `kitchen', Ku. bhansÄ• (n?); N. bhÄ• nsÄ• `cooking and eating room, meal'; Bi. Mth. bhansÄ• -- ghar `cook -- house', (ETirhut) bhÄ• nas `meal'; M. bhÄ• á¹‡as m. `earthen vessels furnished by the bride's father for bridegroom's house'.
*MAHÄ• NASIN -- ; *MAHÄ• NASÄ• GÄ• RA -- .

mahÄ• nasÄ• gÄ• ra 9944 *mahÄ• nasÄ• gÄ• ra `kitchen -- house'. [MAHÄ• NASÃ¡ -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Bi. H. bhansÄ• r m. `fireplace'.

mahÄ• nasin 9945 *mahÄ• nasin `belonging to the kitchen'. [MAHÄ• NASÃ¡ --]
Pk. mahÄ• á¹‡asi -- m., -- iá¹‡Ä« -- f., mahÄ• á¹‡asiya -- m. `cook', N.

bhÄ• nse, bhÄ• nche.

mahÄ• ËŠnt 9946 mahÄ• ËŠnt `great' RV. [MAH --]
Pk. mahaá¹• ta -- ; S. mahaÌ„Ì†ndÄ« f. `husband's sister'; Aw. mahatiyÄ• `headman' BRS 109; G. mahetÉ”, mehtÉ” m. `schoolmaster, clerk'.
MAHATTARA -- , MAHATTVA -- , MAHALLAKA -- ; *ATIMAHÄ• NT -- , SÃºMAHÄ• NT -- .

mahÄ• pati 9947 *mahÄ• pati `great lord'. [MAHÄ• -- , PÃ¡TI --]
OG. mahavaÃ¯ m. `king'.
mahÄ• patha -- see next.

mahÄ• pantha 9948 *mahÄ• pantha `highroad'. [Cf. mahÄ• patha -- m. AitBr., Pk. mahÄ• vaha -- m. -- MAHÄ• -- , PÃ¡NTHÄ• --]
Si. mahavata, mÄ• vata `high road' (ES 78 wrongly < -- vartman --).

mahÄ• pitrÌ¥ 9949 *mahÄ• pitrÌ¥ `grandfather'. [MAHÄ• -- , PITÅ•ÌŠ --]
Pa. mahÄ• pitÄ• m., OSi. mÃ¤hÃ¤vi. -- Cf. Pk. cmpd. mahÄ• piu -- m. `father's elder brother'.

mahÄ• mÄ• tra 9950 mahÄ• mÄ• tra `chief, best' MBh., m. `man of high rank, king's minister, elephant -- driver' MBh. [mÄ“á¹-ha -- 1, mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 3 m. `elephant -- keeper' lex., Pa. hatthimeá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `elephant -- driver', Pk. meá¹• á¹-ha -- , miá¹• á¹-ha -- , miá¹• á¹-hala -- , mahÄ• mettha -- (note final -- th in P. below), metthapurisa -- m. (Pischel PkGr 202) may point to a non -- Aryan word for `elephant -- driver' which became associated with mahÄ• mÄ• tra -- : EWA ii 611. -- MAHÄ• -- , MÄ• ËŠTRÄ• --]
Pa. mahÄ• matta -- m. `king's chief minister'; AÅ›.shah. man. mahamatra -- , gir. mahÄ• mÄ• tra -- , kÄ• l. dh. jau. mahÄ• mÄ• ta -- m. `official, overseer'; Pk. mahÄ• matta -- m. `elephant -- driver', P. mahÄ• vat, ËštÄ«, mahaut, Ëšth m.; WPah. (Joshi) mahtÄ• , mautÄ• m. `head official of a parganÄ• '; A. mÄ• ut `elephant -- driver', B. mÄ• hut; Or. mÄ• huta, ËšhuÌƒta, Ëšhunta `family title of Ká¹£atriyas, warrior mounted on elephant, elephant -- driver'; H. mahÄ• wat, ËšhÄ• ut, Ëšhaut m. `elephant -- driver'; OG. mahÅ«á¹• ta, muhata m. `councillor', G. mahÄ• vat, mÄ• vat m. `elephant -- driver', M. mahÄ• vat, mahÄ• t, mÄ• Å«t m. (reformed after rÄ• Å«t < RÄ• JAPUTRÃ¡ -- Th. Bloch ZDMG 1908, 372); OSi. mahamata `prime minister'.
Addenda: mahÄ• mÄ• tra -- : WPah.poet. mÄ• to m. `village headman', roh. mÄ• to (rather than < MAHÄ• TMAN -- ), H. mahtÄ• m.; WPah.ká¹-g. matta `word of

address to men' (no reflex of h bec. of colloquial use Him.I 171); -- also
Aw. mahatiyÄ• `headman' (rather than < MAHÄ• ËŠNT --).

mahÄ• rÄ• jÃ¡ 9951 mahÄ• rÄ• jÃ¡ m. `great chieftain, king' ÅšBr. [MAHÄ• -- , RÄ• ËŠJAN --]
Pa. mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nom. sg. m., NiDoc. maharajËŠa, Ëšraya, Pk. mahÄ• rÄ• ya -- m.; L.awÄ• á¹‡. m&gravemacrepsilon;rÄ• `cook'; Or. mÄ• hÄ• ra `cattle -- keeper, sweeper'; OSi. maharaj, Ëšrad `king'.
Addenda: mahÄ• rÄ• jÃ¡ -- : Md. mahÄ• radun `king' prob. â†• Pa. or Sk.

mahÄ• rÄ• á¹£á¹-ra 9952 mahÄ• rÄ• á¹£á¹-ra n. `kingdom' MW., m. `name of a people' MÄ• rkP., Ëšá¹-raka -- , Ëšá¹-rÄ«ya -- adj., Ëšá¹-rÄ« -- f. `their language'. [MAHÄ• -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ --]
Pk. marahaá¹-á¹-ha -- m., inscr. mahÄ• raá¹-hi; N. marÄ• á¹-hi `of or belonging to the MarÄ• á¹-hÄ• s, the MarÄ• á¹-hÄ« language'; H. marhaá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `a MarÄ• á¹-hÄ• '; G. marÄ• á¹-hÉ” m., marÄ• á¹-hÄ« `the language'; M. marÄ• á¹-hÄ• m., marÄ• á¹-hÄ« adj., f. `the language'; Si. maharaá¹-a `the land of the MarÄ• á¹-hÄ• s'.

mahÄ• ruká¹£a 9953 *mahÄ• ruká¹£a `great tree'. [Cf. mahÄ• vrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- m. `great tree' AV., `species of Euphorbia' SuÅ›r. -- MAHÄ• -- , *RUKá¹£A --]
Pa. mahÄ• rukkha -- m. `great tree, Euphorbia tortilis'; Si. maharuk, mÄ• ruk `coconut palm'.

mahÄ• rgha 9954 mahÄ• rgha `high -- priced' MBh. [MAHÄ• -- , ARGHÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. mahaggha -- `high -- priced', S. mahÃ£Ì„go, L. mahÄ• á¹…gÄ• , mÃªghÄ• , (Shahpur) mÄ• gghÄ• , P. mÃ£Ì„ghÄ• , maÄ©hgÄ• , N. mahaá¹…o, A. Or. mahaá¹…gÄ• , B. mÄ• haá¹…gÄ• , H. mahag, mahaÌƒgÄ• , maÄ©hgÄ• , M. mahÄ• g, mhÄ mahaÌƒg; Si. mahagu, ËšhanÌ†gu `very precious'; -- G. mÉ”hÉ”ÌƒguÌƒ, mÉ”ÌƒghuÌƒ with É”Ìƒ after sÉ”ÌƒghuÌƒ `cheap' < SAMARGHA -- , mÉ”ÌƒgheruÌƒ `cheaper' (after comparatives in -- tara --).
*MÄ• HÄ• RGHYA -- .
Addenda: mahÄ• rgha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mn/aá¹…gÉ”, kc. mÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹…go `expensive' â†• H.; -- Ko. mhÄ• raga `dear' â†• Sk., also savraga `cheap' â†• SAMARGHA -- (but with MIA. epenthesis ac. S. M. Katre).

mahÄ• rá¹‡ava 9955 mahÄ• rá¹‡ava m. `the ocean' MBh. [MAHÄ• -- , ARá¹‡AVÃ¡ --]

Pa. Pk. mahaá¹‡á¹‡ava -- m.; -- Si. mahaá¹‡ava (EGS 130) prob. â†• Pa.

mahÄ• rha 9956 mahÄ• rha `valuable' MBh. [MAHÄ• -- , ARHA --]
Pa. mahÄ• raha -- `valuable', Pk. mahariha -- , Si. maharu.

mahÄ• laya 9957 mahÄ• laya m. `great temple or monastery' lex. [MAHÄ• -- , Ä• LAYA --]
Si. mÄ• li -- gÄ• va `palace' ES 66.

mahÄ• vaktra 9958 mahÄ• vaktra `large -- mouthed' MBh. [MAHÄ• -- , VAKTRA --]
Si. mÄ• vat -- Ä• `owl' ES 67.
mahÄ• vrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- see *MAHÄ• RUKá¹£A -- .

mahÄ• vrÌ¥ddha 9959 mahÄ• vrÌ¥ddha `very old' R. [MAHÄ• -- , VRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- 2]
G. moá¸• h m. `name of a caste of Brahmans who serve as priests to a caste of BaniÄ• s also called moá¸• h'?

mahÄ• ËŠvrÄ«hi 9960 mahÄ• ËŠvrÄ«hi m. `large rice' TS. [MAHÄ• -- , VRÄ«HÃ- --]
Si. mÄ• vÄ« `a large kind of rice, Oryza sativa'.

mahÄ• Å›aphara 9961 mahÄ• Å›aphara m. `species of carp' Bhpr. [MAHÄ• -- , Å›APHARA --]
L. mÄ• hshÄ“r m. `species of river fish'; H. mahÄ• ser, ËšsÄ«r m. `the fish Barbus mosul or tor or megalepis'.
mahÄ• hastÃ-n -- see *VAá¸• RAHASTA -- .
*mahiá¸• Ä• -- `woman' see next.

mahilÄ• ËŠ 9962 mahilÄ• ËŠ f. `woman' Hit., ËšhÄ“lÄ• -- Nalac., ËšhÄ«lÄ• -- , mÄ“hilÄ• -- , ËšhalÄ• -- , ËšhalÄ« -- lex. [mÄ“hËš forms X late MIA. *mehlÄ• < mahilÄ• -- infl. perh. by forms of âˆšmih2 (cf. mahilÄ• <-> `amorous woman' BhÄ• m., mÄ“hanÄ• -- (= mahilÄ• --) lex. How far mahilÄ• ËŠ -- and l -- forms of MIA. and NIA. derive from AÅ›. mahiá¸• Ä• -- (LÃ¼ders PhilInd 559) is not certain. The forms of Bi. Mth. Aw. H. contain either -- á¸• -- or -- l -- , but S. with -- r -- indicates earlier -- l -- . If < *mahiá¹£ -- in MÃ¡HIá¹£Ä« -- `chief wife' (note meaning as `first wife' in Bi.

below) ~ Khot. mijá¹£e' `woman' < *maziÅ¡Ä«, then -- á¸• <-> of mahiá¸• Ä• -- and -- l -- of mahilÄ• ËŠ -- may independently derive from *mahiáº“ -- (H. W. Bailey BSOAS xiv 433, connecting mahÄ«ËŠlukÄ• -- f. `cow' AV., v.l. mahiloÌ„kÄ• -- Paipp.). But rather mahÄ«lÄ• -- (mahÄ“lÄ• --), *mahÄ«lÅ« -- (mahÄ«ËŠlukÄ• -- , mahiloÌ„kÄ• --), *mahÄ«á¸• Ä• -- (mahiá¸• Ä• --) are extensions of mahÄ«ËŠ<-> `*female', `cow' Naigh. lex. (mahÄ«ËŠ gaÃºá¸¥ RV., maÌ„Ì†hÄ• -- `cow' lex., mÄ• hÄ“yÄ« -- MBh.) which X mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« -- `*female' (Khot. mijá¹£e' `woman'), `buffalo cow' produce mahilÄ• ËŠ -- , mahiá¸• Ä• <-> `woman' and *mahÄ«á¹£a -- (Pa. mahÄ«sa -- , NWPk. mahÄ“á¹£a -- : see MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- ) `buffalo', *mahÄ«á¹£Ä« -- (Pa. mahÄ“sÄ« -- PTSD s.v. and agga -- mahÄ“sÄ« --) `wife' (J. C. W.)]
Pa. mahilÄ• -- f. `woman', Pk. mahilÄ• -- , ËšliyÄ• -- , mahÄ“lÄ• -- f., AÅ›.gir. mahiá¸• Ä• -- ; á¸Œ. mÄ“li f. `wife'; S. mihirÄ« f. `woman', mihirjaá¹‡u `to be on heat (camel or mare)'; P. mihrÄ« f. `woman' (â†• H.?); N. meheri `passive sodomist'; Bi. mehrÄ« `the first wife'; Mth. mehar `woman, wife', OAw. mahari f.; H. mahar, ËšrÄ«, mehar, mihariyÄ• f. `woman, wife', mahrÄ• `man dressed as a woman', mihlÄ• , mihrÄ• `effeminate'; OG. maheli f. `woman', G. meá¸·Ä• , merÄ« (N dial.?) f.; Si. meheli, mÃ¤hÃ¤li `old woman (esp. used of one's own wife)' rather than < mahallikÄ• -- s.v. MAHALLAKA -- .
*MAHILÄ• RÅ«PA -- .

mahilÄ• rÅ«pa 9963 *mahilÄ• rÅ«pa `woman'. [MAHILÄ• ËŠ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Bi. mehrÄ• rÅ« `wife'; Mth. Bhoj. meharÄ• rÅ« `woman, wife'; Aw. meharÄ• rÅ«, m&etilde;dhÄ• rÅ«, meheruÄ• , meharuÄ• `woman' BRS 43, 90., H. mahirÄ• rÅ«, mihrËš, mahrËš f.

mahiá¹£Ã¡ 9964 mahiá¹£Ã¡ `great, powerful', m. `buffalo', mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« -- f. `buffalo cow' RV. (`chief queen' see s.v.). [`Buffalo' from mahiá¹£á¹“

mrÌ¥gÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ä• m `the great one of the beasts' H. W. Bailey BSOAS xiv 433 who gives Central Asian (Khot., Toch., Tib.) loans from NWPkt. indicating a *mahÄ“á¹£a -- (attested also in PaÅ¡. below?): see MAHILÄ• ËŠ -- . -- MAH --]

Pa. mahisa -- , mahiá¹• sa -- , mahÄ«sa -- m. `buffalo', Pk. mahisa<-> m., ËšsÄ« -- f., PaÅ¡. ar. maeá¹£á¹“ m., mÃ¤eá¹£Ä« f., weg. mÄ“á¹£Ä«ËŠ f., Shum. mÃ¤ËŠiá¹£a m., Ëšá¹£Ä« f., Woá¹-. maÄ«ËŠá¹£É™ NTS xvi 130, maÄ«ËŠÅ¡ Buddruss Woá¹- 115, Gmb. meá¹£ -- gÄ• ËŠ, Gaw. maÄ«á¹£ f., Kho. ga -- meá¹£ f., Tor. (Barth) "mÄ“zh" f., Mai. "mhÄ“sh", Sv. maÄ«ËŠá¹£ f., Sh.gil. (Lor.) maiyuá¹£ f., jij. (Morgenstierne) m&tildemacrepsilon;á¹£ f., (Grahame Bailey) koh. maÄ©Å¡ f., gur. maÄ©Å¡Ä• m., maÄ©Å¡Ã- f., K. muÌ„Ìƒ Å›u m., maÄ©Å›, mÅ©Ì„ÌˆÅ›, muÌ„Ìƒ Å›, mÅ©Ì„ÌˆÅ›i f., á¸• oá¸• . maÄ©, S. m&etilde;hi f., L. m&etilde;h f., khet. meÌ„Ìƒ h, mÄ“hÄ« f., P. maihÃ£Ì„ m., mahÄ«Ëœ, maÄ©h, maihÄ© f. (mhaÄ©s, bheÌ„Ìƒ Ä©s f., bhaÄ©sÄ• m. â†• H.), WPah.bhad. bhaÄ«Ëœ, bhal. bhe\Ä© f., paá¹…. bhaÄ©, pÄ• á¸• . maÄ«Ëœh, cur. mhai, roh. bÃ¥h&etilde;Å›, jaun. mahiÅ› f., (Joshi) mhaÄ©Å› f., Ku. bhaÄ©so m., bhiso f., gng. bh&tildemacrepsilon;Å›, N. bhaÄ©si f., A. maih, B. bhaÄ©s m., bhaÄ©si f., Or. maÃ¯Ëœsa m., Ëšsi f., bhaÃ¯Ëœsa, ËšsÄ• m., Ëšsi f., Bi. bhaÄ©sÄ• m., bhaÄ©s, ËšsÄ« f., Mth. bhaÄ©s, ËšsÄ• , bhaisÄ• , (ETirhut) mahis, ËšsÄ« f., ËšsÄ• m., Bhoj. bhaÄ©s, Ëšsi, Aw.lakh. bhaÄ©sÄ• m., ËšsÄ« f., H. mhaÄ©s m., bhaÄ©s, ËšsÄ« f., ËšsÄ• m., G. bh&etilde;Å› f., bh&etilde;sar m., M. mahÄ«s, mhais f., mhaisÄ• m., mhas f., mhaÅ›Ä• m. `big ugly buffalo bull', Ko. mhaiÅ›i f., OSi. mivan acc. pl., Si. mÄ«vÄ• , mÄ«mÄ• , st. miyu -- , mivu -- , mÄ« -- ; -- Pk. mahisikka<-> n. `herd of buffaloes'; H. maihikÄ• m. `buffalo', ËškÄ« f. <-> See *MAHYÄ• -- , MAHIá¹£á¹-HA -- . MÃ¡HIá¹£Ä« -- , MÄ• HIá¹£A -- ; *MAHIá¹£AGANDHIN -- , MAHIá¹£ACARA -- , *MAHIá¹£ACÄ• RA -- , *MAHIá¹£ADHANIN -- , MAHIá¹£APÄ• LA -- , *MAHIá¹£ARÅ«PA -- , *MAHIá¹£AVARGA -- .

Addenda: mahiá¹£Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. maÄ« f. `buffalo cow', WPah.ká¹-g. mhe/Å› f. (obl. -- I), mhe/Å›Å›É” m., kc. mÉ”Ä©Å›, bÉ”Ä©Å› f., J. also bhaÄ©s f. (â†• H.?), Garh. bhe_su m., OMarw. bhaÃ¯á¹• sa m., Ëšsi f.; Md. mÄ«nÌ†gunu (gunu < GOÌ„NA --).

mahiá¹£agandhin 9965 *mahiá¹£agandhin `smelling of buffaloes'. [MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]

Ku. bhaisaini `smelling of buffaloes'.

mahiá¹£acara 9966 mahiá¹£acara `riding on a buffalo' Caá¹‡á¸• . [MAHIá¹£Ã¡ --

, CARÃ¡ -- 1]
L. mayyar m. `herdsman', P.kgr. mahÄ«yar m. `cattleherd, oxherd'.

mahiá¹£acÄ• ra 9967 *mahiá¹£acÄ• ra `grazing for buffaloes'. [MAHIá¹£Ã¡CÄ• RA -- 2]
P.kgr. mehÄ• rÄ• m. `grazing -- ground for buffaloes, place in jungle where buffaloes are tethered'.

mahiá¹£adhanin 9968 *mahiá¹£adhanin `having a buffalo herd'. [MAKIá¹£Ã¡ -- , DHANÃ-N --]
A. maÃ¯hÄ• n `buffalo -- owner'.

mahiá¹£apÄ• la 9969 mahiá¹£apÄ• la `buffalo -- herdsman' KathÄ• s. [MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
S. mehaÌ„Ì†ru m. `buffalo -- herdsman', L. meÄ©hvÄ• l, (Ju.) mivhÄ• l m., N. (Tarai) bhaÄ©swÄ• r, A. maÃ¯hÄ• l, Or. maÃ¯ËœsiÄ• á¸·a.

mahiá¹£arÅ«pa 9970 *mahiá¹£arÅ«pa `buffalo'. [Cf. mÄ• hiá¹£aá¹• rÅ«pam R. <-> MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
P. mahirÅ«, maihrÅ« f. `buffalo', mihrÅ« `pertaining to buffaloes'; M. mhaisruÌ„Ìƒ, mhasruÌ„Ìƒ n. `buffalo (bull or cow)'.

mahiá¹£avarga 9971 *mahiá¹£avarga `herd of buffaloes'. [MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- , VÃ¡RGA --]
S. mehÄ• gÌ o m., Ëšgl Ä« f. `herd of buffaloes', L. mihÄ• g, (Ju.) mihÄ• gÌ f.

mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« 9972 mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« f. `king's chief wife' RV. [Same as mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« -- f. `buffalo cow' RV. s.v. MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- : cf. Ir. *maziÅ¡Ä« in Khot. mijá¹£e' `woman' H. W. Bailey BSOAS xiv 432 who connects it with MAHILÄ• -- . -- MAH --]
Pa. agga -- mahÄ“sÄ« -- f. `king's chief wife', KharI. agramaheá¹£i, Pk. mahisÄ« -- f.; Si. mehesi `queen'.

mahiá¹£á¹-ha 9973 mahiá¹£á¹-ha `greatest' BhP.
Bshk. mÃ¤icÌ£ f. `buffalo' (< *mahiá¹£á¹-hÄ« -- AO xviii 243) or < mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä« -- s.v. MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- ?

mahÄ«ËŠ 9974 mahÄ«ËŠ f. `the earth' RV. [MAH --]
Pa. Pk. mahÄ« -- f. `the earth', Si. mihiya, miya, st. mihi -- , mÄ« -- .
MAHÄ«TALA -- .

mahÄ«tala 9975 mahÄ«tala m. `surface of ground' Mn. [MAHÄ«ËŠ -- , TALA --]
Pa. mahÄ«tala -- n. `the ground', Pk. mahiala -- n.; P. mahÄ«al f. `surface of the earth'.

mahÄ«yas 9976 mahÄ«yas `greater, very great' ÅšvetUp. [MAH --]
Pk. mahia -- `great'; OG. mahÄ«Ä• á¹• gen. pl. m. `superior'.

mahÄ“Å›Ä• na 9977 mahÄ“Å›Ä• na m. `a name of Åšiva' Cat. [MAHÄ• -- , Ä«ËŠÅ›Ä• NA --]
OSi. mehesana `sovereign'.

mahoÌ„ká¹£Ã¡ 9978 mahoÌ„ká¹£Ã¡ m. `a large bull' ÅšBr. [MAHÄ• -- , UKá¹£Ã¡N --]
H. mahoch m. `great ox, blockhead'.

mahoÌ„tsava 9979 mahoÌ„tsava m. `great festival' MBh. [MAHÄ• -- , UTSAVÃ¡ --]
Pk. mahocchava -- , ËšhoÌ„sava -- , Ëšhussava -- , ËšhÅ«sava -- m.; P. mahocchÄ• m. `celebration, appointment of a new mahout'; H. mahochÄ• m. `great festival', OG. mochava m.

mahyÄ• 9980 *mahyÄ• `buffalo'. 2. *mahiyÄ• -- . [For formation ~ MAHIá¹£Ã¡ -- cf. *ROÌ„HYA -- ~ roÌ„hiá¹£a -- : further maha -- m. `buffalo', mahÄ• -- f. `cow' lex., mÄ• hÄ“yÄ« -- f. `cow' MBh., Pk. mÄ• hila -- `buffalo -- herdsman' der. *MÄ• HIYA -- ? <-> P. Tedesco Language 19, 14 derives from mÃ¡hiá¹£Ä«<-> through *mahiá¹• Å›Ä« -- (cf. Pa. mahiá¹• sa --) > *mahiÃ±jhÄ« -- . <-> MAH --]
1. S. maÃ±jha, ËšjhÄ« f. `buffalo', L. majjh f., mult. maÃ±jh, pl. majhÄ«Ëœ f., awÄ• á¹‡. majh, pl. ËšjhÄ«Ëœ f., P. majjh, majjhÄ« f.
2. Bi. (N of Ganges) bhaÄ«Ëœ f.?
*MÄ• HYA -- .
M&capamacr; `measure': *mÄ• ta -- , mÄ• ËŠti, mÄ• ËŠtrÄ• -- , mÄ• ËŠna -- 2, mÄ• paka -- , mÄ• payati, mÄ• pya -- , *mÄ• pyatÄ“, mÄ• ËŠyatÄ“,

mita -- , mitya -- , *minÄ• ti, mÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1, mÄ“mÄ«yatÄ“; anumÄ• na -- , unmÄ• na -- , *unmÄ• payati, *unmÄ• pya -- , *unmÄ• yatÄ“, upamÄ• ËŠ -- , *nimÄ• ta -- , *nimÄ• ti, *nimÄ• tra -- , *nimÄ• na -- , nirmÄ• ti, nirmÄ• á¹‡a -- , nirmÄ• payati, nÃ-rmita -- , *nirmitatva -- , parimÄ• á¹‡a -- , pratimÄ• ËŠ -- , pramÄ• á¹‡a -- , pramÄ• á¹‡ika -- , pramÄ• payati, vimÄ• ËŠna -- , sÃ¡á¹• mÄ• ti, saá¹• mÄ• na -- , *saá¹• mÄ• payati, saá¹• mÄ«yatÄ“.

9981 mÄ• ËŠ negative of prohibition (used with conjunctive and imperative) RV.
Pa. mÄ• , AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. ma, gir. dh. jau. kÄ• l. mÄ• , Ap. maÌ„Ì†, Gy. eur. arm. ma, Wg. ma, mi, Dm. PaÅ¡. Woá¹-. ma, K. maÌ„Ì†, S. ma, G. maÌ„Ì†; -- Kal.rumb. moh, Kho. mo (< MIA. ma?): both poss. < Má¹“. -- With various adverbial affixes: Pk. mÄ• ia, mÄ• i, maÃ¯a (+ Ä“VÃ¡?); -- Pk. maá¹• ta, K. mataÌ„Ì† (with polite imper.), S. matÃ£Ì„, mataá¹‡a, matuá¹‡i, L. mattaá¹‡, mattaÌƒ, mataÌƒ, mat, OAw. matu, mati, H. mat, OMarw. mati, OG. matu, mana. Má¹“; MÄ• KHALU.
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠ: S.kcch. ma `no'.

mÄ• á¹• sÃ¡ 9982 mÄ• á¹• sÃ¡ n. `flesh', mÄ• á¹• s -- in cmpds., mÄ• ËŠs -- n. RV.
Pa. Pk. maá¹• sa -- n. `flesh', Pk. mÄ• sa -- n., Gy. eur. mas m., pal. mÃ¡si, á¸Œ. moÌ„s f., Wg. mÄ• s, Kt. mos, mus, Dm. maÌ‚s, maÌ‚Ä• s, Tir. Woá¹-. mÄ• s, Kal.rumb. mos, mÃµs, Bshk. mÃ£Ì„s m., Tor. Sv. mÄ• s, Phal. mahÄ• s m., Sh.gil. mos, gen. mozÄƒi m., koh. pales. jij. moÌ„s, gur. moÌ„Ìƒs m., K. mÄ• z, mÄ• s m. `flesh of the body, meat', S. mÄ• hu m., WPah.bhad. bhal. mÄ• s n., bhiá¸• . Ã£Ì„á¹-á¸· -- mÃ£Ì„sauÌƒ n. `vital organs of a goat', pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. mÄ• s, Ku. N. mÄ• su, B. mÃ£Ì„s, mÄ• s, Or. mÄ• uÌƒsa, Mth. mÄ• s, mÄ• su, Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„s, OAw. mÄ• á¹• su, m., H. mÃ£Ì„s, mÄ• s, mÄ• sÄ• m., G. mÃ£Ì„s n., M. mÃ£Ì„s, mÄ• s n., Ko. mÄ• sa, Si. mas -- , maha, Md. mas; -- H.

massÄ• m. `fleshy excrescence' suggests existence of MIA. *mÄ• ssa -- in S. mÃ£Ì„su, mÄ• su m. `flesh', L. P. mÄ• s, and some WPah. forms. -- Ash. musÉ™Ì• k `calf of leg', Pr. puá¸• É” -- musuk poss. < mÅ«á¹£a -- see *MÅ«á¹£ALA -- (but cf. Sh. mos above as `muscle'). -- X MAJJÃ¡N -- q.v. *MÄ• á¹• SADHÄ• RÄ• -- , *MÄ• á¹• SAPUá¹-AKA -- , *MÄ• á¹• SÄ• HÄ• RIN -- ; NIRMÄ• á¹• SA -- ; AGRAMÄ• á¹• SA -- , *ABHIYANTARAMÄ• á¹• SA -- , *GOÌ„MÄ• á¹• SA -- , *CILLIMÄ• á¹• SA -- , DANTAMÄ• á¹• SA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• á¹• sÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃ¡s, mÄ• s m. `flesh', J. mÄ• s m., Garh. mÄ• su.

mÄ• á¹• sadhÄ• rÄ• 9983 *mÄ• á¹• sadhÄ• rÄ• `line of gums'. [MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• -- 2]
S. mahÄ• ra f. `gums of teeth', L. marhÄ• Ä“, pl. ËšhÃ£Ì„ f.

mÄ• á¹• sapuá¹-aka 9984 *mÄ• á¹• sapuá¹-aka `the gums'. [MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ -- , PUá¹-A --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. masÅ«á¹›Ä“ `the gums', P. masÅ«(h)á¹›Ä• , musÅ«(h)á¹›Ä•  m.; Ku. masyÅ«á¹›Ä•  `lips' (semant. cf. Ku. miri `lips, gums'); N. musuro `the tooth of a horse which tells its age'; H. masÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `the gums'; -- with unexpl. loss of -- s -- : B. mÄ• á¹›i, meá¹›e `the gums', Or. mÄ• á¹›Ä«.

mÄ• á¹• sÄ• hÄ• rin 9985 *mÄ• á¹• sÄ• hÄ• rin `eating meat'. [mÄ• á¹• sÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `meateating' MW. -- MÄ• á¹• SÃ¡ -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --]
H. masahÄ• r m. `one who eats meat'.
Addenda: *mÄ• á¹• sÄ• hÄ• rin -- : OP. mÄ• sahÄ• rÄ« m.

mÄ• á¹• si 9986 mÄ• á¹• si n. `semen' lex.
N. mÄ• si `mucus, dysenteric mucus discharge': perh. same as mÄ• si `marrow' (semant. cf. H. mÃ£Ì„j `pus' s.v. MAJJÃ¡N --).

mÄ• á¹• sÄ« 9987 mÄ• á¹• sÄ« f. `the Indian spikenard Nardostachys jatamansi' SuÅ›r., mÄ• á¹• sikÄ• -- , ËšsinÄ« -- f. lex.
Pa. maá¹• si -- f. `id.', H. mÃ£Ì„sÄ« f.
*mÄ• ká¹£a -- `pertaining to a bee' see MÄ• Ká¹£IKÃ¡ -- .

mÄ• ká¹£akulika 9988 *mÄ• ká¹£akulika `bee'. [From *mÄ• ká¹£akula -- `honeycomb, hive': cf. *MAKá¹£IKÄ• KULA -- . -- *MÄ• Ká¹£A -- , KÃºLA --]
WPah.bhal. mÄ• chÉ”li `bee'.

mÄ• ká¹£ikÃ¡ 9989 mÄ• ká¹£ikÃ¡ `pertaining to a bee' MÄ• rkP., n. `honey' SuÅ›r. 2. *mÄ• ká¹£a -- . [MÃ¡Ká¹£Ä• --]
1. WPah.bhad. mÄ• Ä‹hÄ« `bee', khaÅ›. mÄ• khÄ«; -- Pk. makkhia -- , macchia -- n. `honey'; Ash. maÄ• i, maÄ• Ã-k `sweet, good', maÄ• ianÃ¡ `honey'; Wg. mÃ¡cÌ£i, mÃ¤cÌ£ `honey', Kt. macÌ£Ä«Ëœ, Pr. maá¹-Ã©k, Shum. macÌ£hÄ«, Gaw. mÄ• cÌ£hÄ«, Kal.rumb. Kho. macÌ£hÃ-, Bshk. meÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£h, Phal. mn/acÌ£hÄ«, má¸—cÌ£hÄ«, Sh. mÄƒcÌ£hÄ«ËŠ f., S. L. mÄ• khÄ« f., WPah.bhiá¸• . mÄ• Ä‹hÄ« n., H. mÄ• khÄ« f.
2. K. mÃ£Ì„ch, dat. Ëšchas m. `honey', WPah.bhal. mÄ• ch n. -- For form and meaning of PaÅ¡. mÄ• Å¡, moÌ„á¹£ `honey' see NTS ii 265, IIFL iii 3, 126.
*MÄ• Ká¹£AKULIKA -- , *MÄ• Ká¹£IKAKARA -- , *MÄ• Ká¹£IKAMADHU -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ká¹£ika -- : Kho. macÌ£hi `honey' BKhoT 70.

mÄ• ká¹£ikakara 9990 *mÄ• ká¹£ikakara or *mÄ• ká¹£akara -- `bee'. [Cf. madhukara -- m. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP., ËškÄ• ra -- m. BhP., ËškÄ• rÄ« -- f. R. <-> MÄ• Ká¹£IKÃ¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Ash. maÄ• arÄ«k, ËšÄ• erÄ«ËŠk `bee', Wg. macÌ£arÄ«ËŠk, Kt. maÄ• erÃ-k NTS ii 265, macÌ£eËš Rep1 59, Pr. muÄ• erÃ-k, mÉ™á¹£kerÃ-k, muá¹-kurÄ«ËŠk, Shum. mÃ£Ì„cÌ£hÄ• ËŠrik, Kal.rumb. macÌ£há¸—rik, Bshk. mÄ• ËŠcÌ£Ä“r, Phal. mÄ• cÌ£hurÄ«ËŠ f.; Sh.koh. mÄƒcÌ£hÄ• ri f. `bee', gil. (Lor.) m*lcÌ£hari `bee, wasp, hornet' (in latter meaning poss. < *MAKá¹£Ä• TARA -- ); P. makhÄ«r m. `bee', kgr. `honey'; -- Gaw. mÃ£Ì„cÌ£(h)oá¹›Ã-k with unexpl. -- á¹› -- .

mÄ• ká¹£ikamadhu 9991 *mÄ• ká¹£ikamadhu `honey'. [MÄ• Ká¹£IKÃ¡ -- , MÃ¡DHU --]
P. mÄ• khyoÌ„Ìƒ f., mÄ• kho m. `honey, honeycomb'.

9992 mÄ• khalu `not at all'. [MÄ• ËŠ, KHÃ¡LU]
P. makhu `nay, but, moreover'?

mÄ• ghÃ¡ 9993 mÄ• ghÃ¡ m. `the month January -- February' ÅšBr. 2. mÄ• ghÄ« -- f. `day of full moon in this month' GrÌ¥Åšr. [maghÄ• ËŠ -- f. `the 10th or 15th asterism' AV.]
1. Pk. mÄ• ha -- m. `the month January -- February', L. mÃ£Ì„h m., awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• ÌƒË‹, P. mÄ• h, Ku. mÄ• , Aw.lakh. mÄ• h, OH. mÄ• ha m., G. mahÄ• , mÄ• h m., M. mÄ• ho m.
2. M. mÄ• hÄ« m.f. `the month'?
*MÄ• GHAVRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- .

Addenda: mÄ• ghÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. mÄ• m. `4th lunar month', Garh. mÉ”.
*mÄ• á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- Add2.

mÄ• ghavrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i 9994 *mÄ• ghavrÌ¥á¹£á¹-i `rain in the month January -- February'. [MÄ• GHÃ¡ -- , VÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I --]
P. mahÄ• vaá¹- m. `winter rain (esp. in MÄ• gh)', OAw. mÄ• huá¹-a m., H. mahÄ• waá¹-h, Ëšwaá¹- m.; G. mÄ• vá¹-huÌƒ n. `shower of rain at an unseasonable time, esp. one in MÄ• gh'.
mÄ• ghÄ« -- see MÄ• GHÃ¡ -- .

mÄ• Ã±jiá¹£á¹-ha 9995 mÄ• Ã±jiá¹£á¹-ha `bright red' GrÌ¥S., Ëšaka -- R. [MAÃ±JIá¹£á¹-HÄ• --]
S. mÄ• Ã±uá¹-ho `dyed with madder', P. majÄ«á¹-hÄ• , majÄ«á¹-huá¹›; OM. mÄ• jiá¹-heá¹• n. `bright red garment'.
*mÄ• á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .

mÄ• á¸• a 9996 *mÄ• á¸• a2 `upper storey of a house'. [mÄ• laka -- m. `raised pavilion or balcony' Siá¹• hÄ• s. (see S. LÃ©vi BSOS viii 623), mÄ• likÄ• -- f. `whitewashed upper -- storeyed house' lex., mÄ• á¸• i -- f. `palace' lex. -- â†• Drav., Tam. mÄ• á¹-am `storeyed house', Kan. mÄ• á¸• i `upstair house', &c. DED 3930. Cf. mÄ“á¹-a -- m. `whitewashed storeyed house' lex. also â†• Drav. ib.]
Pa. mÄ• á¸·a -- `sort of pavilion', mÄ• á¸·aka -- , mÄ• laka -- m. `circular enclosure', maá¹‡á¸• ala -- mÄ• á¸·a -- m. `circular hall with peaked roof'; Pk. mÄ• la -- m. `raised platform, upper part of a house', mÄ• á¸• ia -- n. `house'; Wg. mÄ• la, malÃ¡ `roof', mala -- druá¸—k `smoke -- hole' NTS xvii 275; S. mÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `upper storey'; L. mÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `storeyed house of burnt brick'; P. mÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `upper storey'; G. mÄ• á¸· m. `loft, upper storey', mÄ• á¸·É” m. `loft, large house', mÄ• á¸·iyuÌƒ n. `loft'; M. mÄ• á¸· m. `stage, platform', mÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `loft, granary', mÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `storey of a house, loft'; Si. maá¸·u -- va `courtyard of a house'.
mÄ• á¸• i -- see prec.
*mÄ• á¸• ha -- , *mÄ• á¹‡a -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .
mÄ• á¹‡aka -- see MÄ• NAKA -- 1.
mÄ• á¹‡avÃ¡ -- see MÄ• NAVÃ¡ -- .

mÄ• ËŠá¹‡ikya 9997 mÄ• ËŠá¹‡ikya n. `ruby' KathÄ• s. [MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1?]
S. mÄ• á¹‡iku m. `ruby', mÄ• á¹‡ikÄ« f. `dark part of pupil of eye'; L. mÄ• á¹‡ik m. `gem'; P. mÄ• nak m. `bead, gem'; Ku.gng. mÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde;ik `jewel'; A. mÄ• nik `ruby'; B. mÄ• nik `ruby, jewel'; Or. mÄ• á¹‡ika `ruby', Mth. mÄ• nik; Bhoj. mÄ• nik `jewel'; OAw. mÄ• nika m. `ruby, gem', H. mÄ• nik m.; G. mÄ• á¹‡ek n. `ruby', M. mÄ• á¹‡Ä«k n., mÄ• á¹‡kÄ« f. `small ruby'; Si. mÃ¤á¹‡ika `jewel'; -- Kal. mÅ™&atildedotdot;Å™ik `bead necklace' (or MAá¹‡I -- 1).

mÄ• á¹‡iya 9998 *mÄ• á¹‡iya `collection of jewels'. [MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1]
Pa. mÄ• niya -- SaddanÄ«ti 621, 8; Sh. (Lor.) mÄ• ni m. `necklace, round bead (?)'; Si. mÃ¤á¹‡a `jewel' H. Smith JA 1950, 209.
*mÄ• á¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see *MAá¹-á¹-A -- .

mÄ• ta 9999 *mÄ• ta `measured, made of'. [Cf. Av. mÄ• ta -- ~ vÄ«mÄ«ta -- . -- âˆšMÄ•]
Pk. mÄ• ya -- `contained in, fitted into'.
*Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAMÄ• TA -- .

mÄ• taá¹…ga 10000 mÄ• taá¹…ga m. `man of the lowest caste' DaÅ›., ËšgÄ« -- f. `Caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la woman' KathÄ• s. [Cf. Kan. mÄ• diga `man of very low caste, cobbler', Tel. mÄ• dige DED 3942]
Pa. mÄ• taá¹…ga -- m. `low -- caste man', Pk. maÌ„Ì†yaá¹• ga -- m., ËšgÄ« -- f.; G. mÃ£Ì„g m. `representation in soot on a plate of a low -- caste woman as an object of worship'; M. mÃ£Ì„g m. `name of a caste'; Ko. mÄ• á¹…go `penis'.
mÄ• ËŠti see MÄ• ËŠYATÄ“.

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ 10001 mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ f. `mother's sister' PÄ• á¹‡., mÄ• trÌ¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ -- f. Mn. [MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ -- , SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ --]

Pa. mÄ• tucchÄ• -- f. `mother's sister', Pk. mÄ• us(s)Ä« -- , mÄ• ussiÄ• -- , mÄ• siÄ• -- , mÄ• ucc(h)Ä• -- f., Gaw. mÄ• á¹£Ã¤Ä«, Bshk. meÌ„Ìƒ Å¡, pl. m&etilde;Å¡Å«, Tor. (Biddulph) mÄ• Å¡o f., (Barth) "miaesh", Mai. "mashÄ“i", Phal. má¸—Å¡i, K. mÄ• s f., S. mÄ• sÄ« f., L. mÄ• sÄ« f., P. mÄ• ssÄ« f., WPah.bhal. mÃ¶usi f. `mother's sister', (Joshi) mÄ• sÄ« `stepmother'; A. mÄ• hi `mother's sister', B. mÄ• si, Or. mÄ• usi, Mth. mauÌƒ sÄ«, Bhoj. maÃ¼sÄ«, Aw.lakh. mausÄ«, H. mÄ• usÄ«, mausÄ«, mÄ• sÄ« f., G. mÄ• Å›Ä« f., M. mÄ• vÅ›Ä«, Ko. mÄ• uÅ›i. -- Deriv.: Bshk. mÄ• Å¡ `mother's sister's husband', K. mÄ• suwu m., S. mÄ• saá¹›u m., L. mÄ• suá¹›, awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• sá¹›Ä• m., P. mÄ• saá¹› m., WPah.bhal. mÃ¶us m., B. mÄ• suyÄ• , meso m. (< *mÄ• usuÄ• ODBL 385), Or. maÃ¼sÄ• m., H. mÄ• usÄ• , mausÄ• m., G. mÄ• sÉ” m., M. mÄ• usÄ• m.; -- S. mÄ• sÄ• tu m., ËštÄ« f. `mother's sister's son or daughter', L. masÄ• t m.f.
*MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- , *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GHARA -- , *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥JÄ• TA -- , *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥(KÄ•)PUTRA -- , *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥Å›VAÅ›URA -- , *MÄ• TUá¸¥Å›VASRÌ¥Å›VAÅ›RÅ« -- .
Addenda: mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ -- , also mÄ• tuá¸¥svasrÌ¥ -- , mÄ• trÌ¥svasrÌ¥ --
MW.: WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ£ËŠssI f. `mother's sister'; J. mÄ• sÄ« f. `stepmother', mauÌƒ sÄ« f. `mother's sister'.
MIA. cmpd. with PUTRÃ¡ -- 1: K. mÄ• saturu m. `her son' in mËš dryuyu `her son (as) wife's junior in -- law (i.e. husband's cousin)', etc. see *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥PUTRA -- ; -- *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥PUTRA -- X â€ MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASÄ“YA -- : N. mused -- bhÄ• i m. `her son' (rather than < *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- , semant. cf. P. maser -- bhÄ• Ä« = maser id.).
J.C.W.

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥goÌ„tra 10002 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥goÌ„tra `mother's sister's family'. [MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , GOÌ„TRÃ¡ --]
N. mased -- bhai `mother's sister's son'.
Addenda: *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥goÌ„tra -- see MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- Add2.

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ghara 10003 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ghara `mother's sister's house'. [MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , GHARA --]
L. P. maser, ËšrÄ• m. `mother's sister's son', P. maserbhÄ• Ä« m.; H. mauserÄ•  `of a mother's sister'.
Addenda: *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ghara -- , 10004 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥jÄ• ta -- see â€ MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASÄ“YA -- .

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥jÄ• ta 10004 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥jÄ• ta `mother's sister's

son'. [MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
G. maÅ›iÄ• i, f. maÅ›iyeá¹‡ `related through mother (of mother's sister's child)'.

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥putra 10005 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥putra `mother's sister's child'. 2. *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥kÄ• putra -- . [MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
1. K. mÄ• saturu `relating to mother's sister' e.g. mËš dryuyu m. `husband's mother's sister's son', mÄ• satÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `mother's sister's daughter'.
2. Mth. masiaut bhÄ• i `mother's sister's son', Bhoj. masiÄ• ut. -- X *MÄ• MAPUTRA -- q.v.

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥Å›vaÅ›ura 10006 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥Å›vaÅ›ura `spouse's mother's sister's husband'. [MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
P. masiauhrÄ• , mÄ• sehorÄ• , masauhrÄ• m. `id.'

mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥Å›vaÅ›rÅ« 10007 *mÄ• tuá¸¥á¹£vasrÌ¥Å›vaÅ›rÅ« `spouse's mother's sister'. [MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --]
P. maÌ„Ì†sehas, masehsu f. `id.'

mÄ• turta 10008 *mÄ• turta `mother's brother'. [For -- ta -- cf. Lat. patrÄ«tus `of one's father'. -- MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ --]
Bshk. moÌ„'t `mother's brother' (pl. moÌ„lÅ« < MÄ• TULÃ¡ --) AO xviii 245.

mÄ• tulÃ¡ 10009 mÄ• tulÃ¡ m. `mother's brother' GrÌ¥S., mÄ• ËŠtulaka -- adj. PÄ• á¹‡.com., m. `affectionate term for mother's brother' PaÃ±cat., mÄ• tulÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `mother's brother's wife' lex. [~ *mÄ• turÃ¡ -- `pertaining to a mother' in dvaimÄ• tura<-> `having two mothers' KathÄ• s. -- MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ --]
Pa. mÄ• tula -- , Ëšaka -- m. `mother's brother', Pk. mÄ• ula<-> m., Ash. maÅ«ËŠ, Wg. m&omacrtodtod;l, mÄ“l (with &omacrtodtod; from f. mÄ• tulÄ«<-> NTS xvii 275), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. maÅ«lÄ«, gul. maulÅ«ËŠ, ar. moul -- Ã©m (â†’ Par. maÌ‚wul IIFL i 274), Kal.urt. moÌ„Ìƒa, Bshk. moÌ„lÅ« pl. of moÌ„'t (< *MÄ• TURTA -- ?), Sh. (Lor.) moÌ„l, pl. moÌ„li and moÌ„liÄ• re m., mÄ• moÌ„l (X mÄ• má¹· < MÄ• MA --), Or. maÃ¼á¸·Ä• , mahuá¸·Ä• , M. mÄ• vá¸·Ä• m., Ko. mÄ• uá¸·o; Si. mayil -- Ä• , mÃ¤la `mother's brother, father -- in -- law'.
MÄ• TULÄ• NÄ«ËŠ -- , MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- , MÄ• TULYA -- ; *MÄ• TULAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *MÄ• TULAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- .

Addenda: mÄ• tulÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mauá¸·É” m. `mother's brother'; pl. in N. mÄ• wal `mother's parental home' (rather than < MÄ• TULYA -- or *MÄ• TRÌ¥KULA --), deriv. mÄ• wali, mÄ• uli `belonging to mother's family' (rather than < *MÄ• TRÌ¥KULIKA --). J.C.W.

mÄ• tulaÅ›vaÅ›ura 10010 *mÄ• tulaÅ›vaÅ›ura `wife's or husband's mother's brother'. [MÄ• TULÃ¡ -- , Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
P. maliauhrÄ• m. `wife's or husband's mother's brother'; H. maulasrÄ• , maulas m. `maternal uncles of husband and wife as related to each other, sister's child's spouse's mother's brother'.
Addenda: *mÄ• tulaÅ›vaÅ›ura -- , 10011 *mÄ• tulaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« -- : poss. H. maulas rather < *maÃ¼lÄ• hÄ• s m. `maternal uncle (as) in -- law' formed from *maÃ¼lÄ« hÄ• s f. `his wife (as) inlaw'; this, with L.awÄ• á¹‡. malihas f., P. malehas f., maliauhrÄ• m. may involve collision with MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- . J.C.W.

mÄ• tulaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« 10011 *mÄ• tulaÅ›vaÅ›rÅ« `wife's or husband's mother's brother's wife'. [MÄ• TULÃ¡ -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. malihas `wife's uncle's wife'; P. malehas f. `wife's or husband's mother's brother's wife'.

mÄ• tulÄ• nÄ«ËŠ 10012 mÄ• tulÄ• nÄ«ËŠ f. `mother's brother's wife' YÄ• jÃ±. [MÄ• TULÃ¡ --]
Pa. mÄ• tulÄ• nÄ« -- f. `mother's brother's wife', Pk. mallÄ• á¹‡Ä«<-> f., MB. mÄ• ulÄ• nÄ«, M. mÄ• vá¸·aá¹‡ f.

mÄ• tuluá¹…ga 10013 mÄ• tuluá¹…ga m. `citron tree', n. `its fruit' SuÅ›r., Ëšgaka -- m. lex., ËšgikÄ• -- f. `the wild citron' lex., mÄ• tulaá¹…ga -- m. SuÅ›r., Ëšliá¹…ga -- m. Hariv.
Pa. mÄ• tuluá¹…ga -- n. `citron', Pk. mÄ• uluá¹• ga -- m. `the tree', n. `the fruit', mÄ• uliá¹• gÄ• -- , ËšgÄ« -- f. `the fruit', mÄ• huliá¹• ga -- m. `the tree'; M. mÄ• vá¸·aÌƒg f. `the citron tree Citrus medica', n. `its fruit'.

mÄ• tulÄ“ya 10014 mÄ• tulÄ“ya m. `mother's brother's son' BhP. [MÄ• TULÃ¡ --]
L. mavlÄ“r m. `mother's brother's son', mult. mulÄ“r m.f. `mother's brother's child', P. maler bhÄ• Ä« m., mËš bhaiá¹‡ f.: -- r from mÄ• ter (< *MÄ• TRÌ¥TARÄ• --) or less prob. < *mÄ• tulatara -- .

mÄ• tulya 10015 mÄ• tulya n. `mother's brother's house' R. [MÄ• TULÃ¡ --]

N. mÄ• wala obl. `mother's father's house' (which would normally also be her brother's house): or < < *MÄ• TRÌ¥KULA -- .

mÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ 10016 mÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ f. `mother' RV., mÄ• trÌ¥kÄ• -- f. KÄ• v. Pa. mÄ• tÄ• nom. sg., mÄ• tu gen. sg., mÄ• tarolÌ„ pl. f. `mother', mÄ• tuka -- n. `origin'; AÅ›.shah. man. matapituá¹£u, kÄ• l. matÄ• -- , gir. mÄ• tari loc. sg., NiDoc. matu, madu nom. sg., KharI. mata, Pk. mÄ• yÄ• nom. sg., mÄ• arolÌ„ pl. (whence mÄ• Ä• rÄ• -- f. sg.), mÄ• i -- f., mÄ• du -- f. `wife (?)', mÄ• u -- f. `mother', mÄ• uÄ• -- f.; á¸Œ. mÄ• ma `mother', pl. mÄ“riá¹… (< *mÄ• -- iriá¹…), Å«Å¡am mÄ• ya `foster

Page 576

mother'; Tir. mÄ• `mother', Sh.gil. mÄ• , pl. mÄƒyÄ• reÌ¯ f. (Lor. also `mother's sister, father's brother's wife'), koh. pales. mÄ• , gur. mÄ• h; S. mÄ• u, pl. mÄ• iru f. `mother', mÄ• Ä« f. `respectful address to a woman, smallpox'; L. mÄ• , pl. mÄ• vaÌƒ f. `mother', awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• , obl. mÄ• Å« `mother', mÄ• Ä« `woman'; P. mÃ£Ì„, mÃ£Ì„u, mÄ• Ä« f. `mother', á¸• og. maori, WPah.cur. mÄ• ; Ku. mÄ• `mother, mother -- in -- law', gng. me; N. mÄ• u `female animal that has given birth'; A. mÄ• , mÄ• u `mother', mÄ• i `mother, mother's brother's wife'; OB. mÄ• va, B. mÄ• `mother', mÄ• i `woman's breast'; Or. mÄ• Ä• , mÄ• `mother', mÄ• i `woman'; Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. mÄ• Ä« `mother'; H. mÄ• , mÄ• Å«, mÄ• Ä«, maiyÄ• f. `mother', OMarw. mÄ• , obl. mÄ• ya f., G. mÄ• , mÄ• i, mÄ• á¹›Ä«, mÄ• vá¹›Ä« f.; M. mÄ• , mÄ• Ä« f. `mother', mÄ• uÌ„ÌƒÌƒ f. `woman's breast'; Si. mav -- a, mÄ• Ì¤ `mother'.
*MÄ• TURTA -- , MÄ• TULÃ¡ -- , *MÄ• TRÄ“YA -- ; MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥KULA -- , MÄ• TRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- , MÄ• TRÌ¥GRÄ• MA -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥GHARA -- ; *NIRMÄ• TRÌ¥ -- , *NAVAMÄ• TRÌ¥ -- , MRÌ¥TAMÄ• TRÌ¥KA -- , *VADHÅ«MÄ• TRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: mÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÄ• f. (obl. mÄ• , mÄ• I) `mother', J. mÄ• f.; ká¹-g. maI f. `mother, the goddess DurgÄ• ', kc. ma&etilde; `girl,

daughter', poet. mauá¹›e `dear mother'; Garh. mÃ£Ì„ f. `mother', Md. mai, (in cmpd.) mÄ• -- ; MB. mÄ• iÄ• `girl', B. meye.

mÄ• trÌ¥kula 10017 *mÄ• trÌ¥kula `mother's family'. [MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ -- , KÃºLA --]
N. mÄ• wal `mother's father's house' (or < MÄ• TULYA -- ?).
*MÄ• TRÌ¥KULIKA -- .

mÄ• trÌ¥kulika 10018 *mÄ• trÌ¥kulika `belonging to mother's family'.
[*MÄ• TRÌ¥KULA --]
N. mÄ• wali, mÄ• uli `belonging to mother's family'.

mÄ• trÌ¥goÌ„tra 10019 mÄ• trÌ¥goÌ„tra n. `mother's family', adj. `belonging to it' MW. 2. *mÄ• trÌ¥goÌ„trika -- . [MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ -- , GOÌ„TRÃ¡ --]
1. S. mÄ• iá¹-ru m. `kinsman'; Ku. mait `wife's father's house', N. mÄ• it; H. mÄ• Ä«t m. `mother's house'.
2. WPah.sod. maÄ• i `wife's family'; N. mÄ• iti `married woman's own relatives'.
Addenda: mÄ• trÌ¥goÌ„tra -- . 1. S.kcch. mÄ• ytar m.pl. `parents, elders' (= G. mÄ• vtar AKÅš 71), G. mÄ• vitar `mother'; WPah.ká¹-g. meccÉ” m. `married woman's parents' house', poet. meca `in their house', kiuÌƒth. (LSI ix 4, 555) mÄ• eÌ†choÌ„ `parents'.
2. *mÄ• trÌ¥goÌ„trika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. meccI m. (obl. -- i) `married woman's paternal and maternal family'.
*mÄ• trÌ¥goÌ„trika -- see MÄ• TRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- Add2.

mÄ• trÌ¥grÄ• ma 10020 mÄ• trÌ¥grÄ• ma m. `the female sex' Lalit., `woman' lex.
[MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ -- , GRÄ• ËŠMA --]
Pa. mÄ• tugÄ• ma -- m. `womenfolk', Pk. mÄ• uggÄ• ma -- m.; Si. mÄ• gama `woman, wife'.

mÄ• trÌ¥ghara 10021 *mÄ• trÌ¥ghara `mother's house'. [MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ -- , GHARA --]
Pk. mÄ• ihara -- n. `temple of the goddess DurgÄ• '; G. mahiyer, mÄ• yaruÌƒ n. `wife's family house', M. mÄ• har n.

mÄ• trÌ¥tarÄ• 10022 *mÄ• trÌ¥tarÄ• `stepmother'. [Cf. RV. mÄ• tÅ•ÌŠtama -- `very like a mother' RV. and Lat. matertera. -- MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ --]
P. mater f. `stepmother'.
mÄ• trÌ¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ -- see MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- .

10022a â€ mÄ• trÌ¥á¹£vasÄ“ya -- m. `mother's sister's son' R.,
mÄ• trÌ¥á¹£vasÄ“yÄ« -- f. `the daughter' MBh., mÄ• trÌ¥svasÄ“yÄ• -- f. MW.
[Cf. mÄ• trÌ¥á¹£vasrÄ«ya -- m. PÄ• á¹‡., svasrÄ«ËŠya -- `sister's son' m.
T.S., svasrÄ«yÄ• -- f.; -- MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , mÄ• trÌ¥á¹£vasrÌ¥ --]
Ext.: L. P. maser(Ä•) m. `the son', H. mauserÄ• m. (rather than <
*MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GHARA -- ; for ext. -- r -- , see MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- in Add.
14745); G. maÅ›iÄ• i m., maÅ›iyeá¹‡ f. (rather than < MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥JÄ• TA
--) J.C.W.

mÄ• ËŠtrÄ• 10023 mÄ• ËŠtrÄ• f. `measure' RV., `minute portion' ÅšBr. 2. --
mÄ• tra -- at end of cmpds. `having the measure of, only' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšMÄ•]
1. Pa. mattÄ• -- f. `measure, quantity'; Pk. mattÄ• <-> (mÄ• yÄ• -- in cmpds.)
f. `share, measure, small measure of time', *maá¹-á¹-a -- `measure' â†’ Tam.
maá¹-á¹-u `measure' J. Bloch Thomas EIS 35; NiDoc. maá¹-avo `which ought to
be measured' Burrow KharDoc 110, J. Bloch op. cit. 35; L. mÄ• tar f. `ridge
round a handmill which prevents flour being scattered', awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• tar f.
`circle of sheaves placed round threshing floor before threshing'; P.á¸• og.
mÄ• ttar f. `tablet'; H. mÄ• t f. `symbol, mark, mark of a vowel in writing'.
-- Prob. L. mÄ• trÄ• m. `large earthen vessel in which sugarcane juice is
cooled' (semant. cf. M. mÄ• á¹‡ f. `earthen vessel for water' < MÄ• ËŠNA -- 2:
derivation from *MÄ• RTTA -- is phonet. difficult).
2. Pa. -- matta -- , -- mattaka -- `of the size of, consisting only of,
only'; Pk. -- matta -- , -- mÄ• ya -- , -- metta -- (with e from mÄ“a -- ,
mejja -- < MÄ“YA --), -- mitta -- `consisting only of'; P. mÄ• tar `only'
(e.g. chin mËš `for a moment only'); N. mÄ• tra, emph. mÄ• trai `only' after
the word qualified (< *matta -- á¸• a -- or â†• Sk.?); Si. -- matu `only',
mat `only, merely'. -- With unexpl. a and á¹-: S. maá¹-u `equal to, being a
match for', m. `revenge' (â†’ Brah. maá¹- `equal in strength' J. Bloch op.
cit. 35)?
*NIMÄ• TRA -- ; MANUá¹£YAMÄ• TRA -- , MAHÄ• MÄ• TRA -- , *STRÄ«MÄ• TRÄ« -- .

mÄ• trÄ“ya 10024 *mÄ• trÄ“ya `maternal'. [Cf. bhrÄ• trÄ“ya -- BhP. <-> MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ
--]
Pa. matteyya -- `reverential to one's mother', metteyya<-> (with e from
petteyya -- with which it is always used); S. mÄ• á¹-re `half -- (in
relationship), step -- ' (mËš jÄ« mÄ• u `stepmother', mËš jo bhÄ• u
`stepbrother'), mÄ• á¹-reyo; L. mÄ• tar mÄ• , (Ju.) matraÄ« mÄ• , matri mÄ•

`stepmother', matreÄ•  m. `half -- brother', (Ju.) matriÄ• m.f. `half -- brother or sister', mult. matreÄ« f. `stepmother', matreÄ• m. `half -- brother', (Shahpur) mÄ• tar f. `stepmother', awÄ• á¹‡. matrÄ“Ä« mÄ• ; P. matreÄ• , mateÄ• m. `half -- brother', mateÄ« f. `stepmother'; WPah. (Joshi) H. mateÄ« f. `stepmother'.
Addenda: *mÄ• trÄ“ya -- : S.kcch. matraÄ« f.adj. `step -- ' (with `mother'); -- ext. -- r -- : P. mater `stepmother' (ext. -- r-<-> as with MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- Add. 14745 and PÃ-TRIYA -- Add2) rather than < *MÄ• TRÌ¥TARÄ• -- .

mÄ• tsarya 10025 mÄ• tsarya n. `envy' MaitrUp. [MATSARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. macchariya -- , ËschÄ“ra -- n. `envy', Pk. macchara -- n. (< *mÄ• tsara -- ?), Si. masuru, mesËš ES 66.

mÄ• tsyikÃ¡ 10026 mÄ• tsyikÃ¡ (mÄ• tsika -- Pat.) m. `fisherman' PÄ• á¹‡. [MÃ¡TSYA --]
Pa. macchika -- m. `fisherman', Pk. macchia -- m.; L. mÄ• chÄ« m. `a tribe of fishermen, weavers, grain -- parchers and bakers', f. machÄ• á¹‡Ä«, (Ju.) mÄ• chnÄ«, mult. macheÄ• á¹‡Ä«; P. mÄ• chÄ« m. `fisherman, Muhammadan water -- carrier'; G. mÄ• chÄ« m. `fisherman'.

mÄ• tha 10027 mÄ• tha m. `destruction' Åšatr., `churning' lex. [âˆšMANTH]
S. mÄ• ho m. `slaughter'.

10028 mÄ• thayati `causes to be churned' MBh. [âˆšMANTH]
H. mÄ• hnÄ• `to churn'; -- intr. `to boil up, overflow, exult' (or < umÄ• hnÄ• s.v. *UNMATHYATÄ“).

mÄ• da 10029 mÄ• da1 m. `intoxication' lex. [Cf. mÄ• dinÄ« -- f. `hemp' Bhpr. -- âˆšMAD1]
PaÅ¡. mÄ• u `intoxicating hemp, hashish' (IIFL iii 3, 117 < MÄ• DHAVAKA --).

mÄ• da 10030 *mÄ• da2 `curds'. 2. *mÄ• dya -- . 3. *mÄ• diya -- . [Cf. Bal. madag `to curdle'. -- âˆšMAD2?]
1. Kho. (Lor.) m*l -- in m*lcÌ£hÃ-r `curds, junket, partially dried curds (put in a bag as food for a journey)'; S. mÄ• o m. `milk boiled down to a hard lump of curd'.
2. Tir. mazá¸— `sour milk' (AO xii 184 < *madya --).
3. Bshk. mÃ£Ì„ya, m&atildedotdot;ya `sour milk'.

Addenda: *mÄ• da -- 2 [Shgh. mod `buttermilk' (like Ishk. mid `cream, milk with buttermilk', < MÄ• DYA -- EVSh 43 and Parth. pym'dg `cream' EVSh 43)]

mÄ• ËŠdana 10031 mÄ• ËŠdana `exhilarating' RV., `intoxicating' SuÅ›r. [Cf. mÄ• danÄ«ya -- n. `intoxicating drink' MBh. -- âˆšMAD1]
G. mÃ£Ì„á¹‡ n. `the intoxication element in sugarcane and millet stalks &c.'.
*mÄ• diya -- , *mÄ• dya -- `to be curdled' see *MÄ• DA -- 2.

10032 mÄ• ËŠdyati `exults, is intoxicated' RV. [âˆšMAD1]
Pa. majjati `is elated, is intoxicated'; Pk. majjaÃ¯ `is proud'; K. mÄ• zun `to become addicted to'; M. mÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to be drunk, grow arrogant'. -- In MIA. and NIA. pres. st. majj -- ~ pp. matta -- (< MATTÃ¡ --) was partly displaced by macc -- (in some meanings not distinguishable from macc -- < *MACYATÄ“) after type sitta<-> ~ siccaÃ¯: Pk. maccaÃ¯ `is filled with pride, is excited'; Sh. (Lor.) m*lÄ• oiki `to be intoxicated, be drunk'; S. macaá¹‡u `to be excited' (with a from pp. mato), L. maccaá¹‡, P. maccá¹‡Ä• ; OG. mÄ• caÃ¯ `is pleased'. -- S. magÌ u `filled with pride, wanton' was formed as pp. to *maÌ„Ì†jj<-> after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- or majjaÃ¯ `sinks' ~ magga -- . -- See MATTÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠdyati: WPah.ká¹-g. maÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ `to get intoxicated' (pres.st. *macc -- formed from pp. MATTA -- after MIA. type uccaÃ¯ < ucyÃ¡tÄ“ ~ pp. utta -- < uktÃ¡ --).

mÄ• dhavaka 10033 mÄ• dhavaka m. `a spirituous liquor (made from honey or blossoms of Bassia latifolia)' lex. [mÄ• dhukÃ¡ -- 1 `coming from B. latifolia' TS. -- MADHÅ«ËŠKA -- or MÃ¡DHU --]

PaÅ¡. mÄ• u `intoxicating hemp, hashish' IIFL iii 3, 117: rather < MÄ• DA -- 1.
mÄ• dhukÃ¡ -- 1 `coming from Bassia latifolia' see prec.

mÄ• dhuka 10034 *mÄ• dhuka2 `producing honey'. [MÃ¡DHU --]
WPah. (Joshi) mÄ• Å« m. `bee'.

mÄ• dhurÄ« 10035 mÄ• dhurÄ« f. `sweetness, wine' KÄ• v. [MADHURÃ¡ --]
H. mÄ• hur m. `poison'?

mÄ• dhyÃ 10036 mÄ• dhyÃ `central, mid' TS. [MÃ¡DHYA --]
P. mÄ• jjhÄ• , mÃ£Ì„jhÄ• , mÄ• jhÄ• m. `central portion of the BÄ• rÄ« Doab'.

mÄ• ËŠdhyaá¹• dina 10037 mÄ• ËŠdhyaá¹• dina `belonging to midday' RV. [MADHYÃ¡á¹• DINA --]
S. mÃ£Ì„jhÃ£Ì„diá¹‡Ä«, Ëšdiá¹›Ä« f. `a partic. flowering plant'; Si. mÃ¤dindina `last month of the year March -- April' EGS 132.

mÄ• dhyÄ• nta 10038 *mÄ• dhyÄ• nta `of midday'. [MADHYÄ• NTA --]
S. mÃ£Ì„jhÃ£Ì„do m. `lunch' (less likely < *MÄ• DHYÄ• HNAKA --).

10039 *mÄ• dhyÄ• hnaka -- , mÄ• dhyÄ• hnika -- `of midday' MÄ• rkP. [MADHYÄ• HNA --]
Pk. majjhaá¹‡hiya -- `of midday'; -- S. mÃ£Ì„jhÃ£Ì„do m. `lunch' prob. < *MÄ• DHYÄ• NTA -- .

mÄ• ËŠna 10040 mÄ• ËŠna1 m. `wish' AitBr., `pride' Kauá¹£Up., n. `honour' Mn., `wounded honour, anger' KÄ• v. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. AÅ›. mÄ• na -- m. `pride', Pk. mÄ• á¹‡a -- m.; K. mÄ• n m. `honour'; S. mÄ• á¹‡u m. `pride', mÄ• á¹‡o m. `coquettish refusal'; L. P. mÄ• á¹‡ m. `pride'; N. mÄ• n `respect'; A. B. mÄ• n `pride'; Or. mÄ• á¹‡i `hauteur, sullenness'; Mth. mÄ• n, mÄ• ni `pride', OAw. mÄ• na m.; H. mÄ• n m. `honour, obedience'; Si. man `pride'. -- In A. B. mÄ• ËŠna -- 1 has collided with MANYÃº -- .
APAMÄ• NA -- , AVAMÄ• NA -- , NIRMÄ• NA -- ; BAHUMÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠna -- 1: OMarw. mÄ• na m. `honour, self -- respect'; <-> see â€ MÃ¡MAT.

mÄ• ËŠna 10041 mÄ• ËŠna2 `measure, standard' RV., mÄ• naka -- 2 n. `measure, weight', mÄ• nÄ« -- f. `a partic. measure' lex., ËšnikÄ• -- f. `a partic. weight (= 2 double handfuls)' Siddh., mÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• -- ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [Cf. *MÄ• NA -- 5 and maá¹‡ika<-> m. (n. lex.) `waterpot' GrÌ¥S., maá¹‡a -- m. or n. `grain measure' Col. -- âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. mÄ• na -- n. `measure, a partic. measure', mÄ• nikÄ• -- f. f. `a weight = 4 droá¹‡as'; Pk. mÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `a partic. measure', mÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f.; K. mÃ¶Ã± Ã¼ f. `a weight = 4 maunds'; S. mÄ• á¹‡u m. `a measure for grain'; L. mÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `a measure of capacity = 80 pÄ• is'; P. mÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `a weight = 12<-> 18 maunds'; Ku. mÄ• á¹‡o m., mÄ• á¹‡i f. `wooden vessel holding 1/2 ser'; N. mÄ• nu `a measure = about 1/2 ser', mÄ• ni `central iron rod in a handmill'; A. B. mÄ• n `a partic. measure'; Or. mÄ• á¹‡a `a measure of land, do. of grain, pot for such measure', mÄ• á¹‡Ä• `a partic. measure'; G. mÄ• á¹‡ n. `boundary', mÄ• á¹‡i f. `metal waterpot'; M. mÄ• á¹‡ f. `broadmouthed earthen vessel (usu. for water)'; Si. maninavÄ• `to measure'.
*ARDHAMÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠna -- 2: Garh. mÄ• á¹‡Ä« `weight of 1/2 seer', Md. manu `a large measure'.
NIRMÄ• á¹‡A -- .

mÄ• ËŠna 10042 mÄ• ËŠna3 m. `house, dwelling' RV.
Dm. maÌ‚n `spider's web'; PaÅ¡. mÄ• n `nest'; Gaw. maÌ„Ì†á¹‡ `spider's web'; Kal. mÅ•&vtb; `lair, spider's web'; Phal. moÌ„á¹‡ `spider's web': so IIFL iii 3, 120 (semant. cf. mandira -- `palace, (lion's) den, stable').

mÄ• na 10043 *mÄ• na4 `bamboo'. [Cf. Kui mÄ• á¹‡i `bamboo']
P. mÄ• nÅ« m. `young shoot of bamboo'; M. mÄ• á¹‡ f. `large bamboo', mÄ• á¹‡Ä• , mÄ• á¹‡gÄ• m. `long bamboo', mÄ• á¹‡yÄ• m. `small bamboo'; -- N. mÄ• ndro `split cane mat' rather < MANDURÄ• -- 2.

mÄ• na 10044 *mÄ• na5 `skin -- bag'. [Cf. mrÌ¥nmÄ• na -- `earthen oil vessel (?)' Hem. (poss. sanskritization of maá¹‡a -- with MÄ• ËŠNA -- 2 q.v.) and Yid. mungo `inflated sheepskin' IIFL ii 228]
Ash. maá¹‡a, maÌƒá¹›É™ `skin -- bag', Wg. muÌ„ÌƒÅ•ukÉ™Ì• , mÅ• ËœËŠkÃ¤, Kt. maÌƒÅ•e; Dm. mÄ• na `skin -- bag for ghee'; Gaw. mÄ• á¹‡a, mÄ• á¹‡eá¹-Ä«ËŠ `skin -- bag for sour milk', Kal.rumb. moÌ„ni, Kho. manu (BelvalkarVol 93 < mÄ• naka -- `measure'); Bshk. mÄ• n `inflated skin'; Phal. má¹“nu, Ëšno `skin -- bag for ghee'; Or. cama -- muá¹‡Ä• `skin -- bag'.

10045 mÄ• naka -- 1, mÄ• á¹‡aka -- m.n., mÄ• na -- kanda -- m. `the edible arum (Arum indicum)' lex.
N. mÄ• ne `id.', B. mÄ• n, mÄ• n -- kacu, Or. mÄ• á¹‡a, mÄ• á¹‡a -- sÄ• ru.
mÄ• naka -- 2 `measure' see MÄ• ËŠNA -- 2.

mÄ• nana 10046 mÄ• nana n. `honouring' MBh. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. mÄ• nana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f., Pk. mÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; B. mÄ• nan `acknowledgement, citing (a witness)'.

10047 mÄ• nÃ¡yati `esteems, honours' AV. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. mÄ• nÄ“ti `honours', Pk. mÄ• á¹‡Ä“i, Ëšá¹‡aÃ¯; K. mÄ• nun `to respect, agree to', caus. manÄ• wun `to persuade'; S. mÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to enjoy'; L. mÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡ `to enjoy, possess'; G. mÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to enjoy'.

10048 mÄ• navÃ¡ -- , f. ËšvÄ«ËŠ -- `human', m. `man' RV., mÄ• á¹‡avÃ¡ -- m. `youth, little fellow' KÄ• ty., Ëšvaka -- m. Gobh. [ -- á¹‡ -- early MIA. change or poss. infl. by `defective' word *mÄ• á¹‡a<-> s.v. group *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- MÃ¡NU --]
Pa. mÄ• navikÄ• -- f. `young Brahman girl', mÄ• á¹‡ava -- , Ëšvaka -- m. `young man (esp. Brahman)', nÄ• ga -- mÄ• á¹‡a<-> vaka -- m., ËšvikÄ• -- f. `young snake'; Pk. mÄ• á¹‡ava -- m. `man'; Ku. mÄ• á¹‡o, Ëšá¹‡Ä« `man without beard or mustache' (but see *mÄ• á¹‡a -- s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- ); OB. mÄ• á¹‡Ä• `man', (Maimansigh) mÄ• n ODBL 737, (Haijong) mÄ• na ODBL 347; Si. manvÄ• , st. manav -- `man, person'; <-> < *mÄ• navika -- : Bhoj. Aw.lakh. manaÄ« `man'; H. manaÄ« m. `man, husband, bridegroom'.

10049 mÄ• ËŠnuá¹£a -- , f. Ëšá¹£Ä« -- `human', m. `man' RV. [MÃ¡NUá¹£A --]
Pa. mÄ• nusa -- m. `man', Ëšaka -- `human', n. pl. `human beings', AÅ›.gir. gav. mÄ• nusa -- , Pk. mÄ• á¹‡usa -- m.; Gy. eur. manuÅ¡ `man, Gypsy', arm. manus (or < MANUá¹£YÃ --), Wg. manaá¹£, Gmb. madaá¹£ (both altern. < MÃ¡NUá¹£A --), Woá¹-. mÄ• ËŠneá¹£É™ NTS xvi 130 (Buddruss Woá¹- 113 manÃ-Å¡ < MANUá¹£YÃ -- ?), Dm. Gaw. mÄ• nuá¹£, Bshk. mÄ• ËŠnuÅ¡ pl., Sv. mÄ• nuá¹£, Phal. moÌ„nuá¹£, K.rÄ• m. mÄ• há¹‡, pog. mohan, kash. mÄ• hnÅ-, á¸• oá¸• . mÄ• há¹‡Å-; S. mÄ• á¹‡huÌ„Ìƒ, mÄ• á¹›huÌ„Ìƒ m. `man, person', mÄ• á¹‡huÄ• á¹‡o, mÄ• á¹‡hiko `human'; P. mÄ• á¹‡as m. `man' (â†• E or S), kgr. mÄ• há¹‡Å« m., á¸• og. mÄ• nuÌ„Ìƒ, WPah.pÄ• á¸• . mauhá¹‡u, paá¹…. mÄ• há¹‡Å«, sirm. mÄ• á¹‡aÅ› (see below), cur. mÄ• á¹‡s, N. mÄ• nis (i from MIA. purisa -- ~ PÃºRUá¹£A --

?), A. mÄ• nuh, B. Mth. Bhoj. mÄ• nus, OAw. mÄ• nusa m., lakh. mansawÄ• `husband', H. mÄ• nus, Ëšnas m., OMarw. mÃ£Ì„á¹‡asa m., OG. mÄ• á¹‡isa m. (for i see N. above), G. mÄ• á¹‡as m., M. mÄ• á¹‡Å«s m. -- In WPah. sirm. mÄ• á¹‡ach, mÃ£Ì„ch (beside mÄ• á¹‡aÅ›), (Joshi) mÄ• ch (s.v. MÃ¡RTYA --), and N. mÄ• nche (beside mÄ• nis) -- nch -- is < -- nÅ› -- .
Ã¡MÄ• NUá¹£A -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠnuá¹£a -- : S.kcch. mÄ• á¹›Å« m. `man', WPah.ká¹-g. maá¹‡u m. `human being, man', pl. `wife and children, family', J. mÄ• á¹‡u m.; -- nÅ› > Ã±ch: ká¹-g. maá¹‡É™ch, mÃ¡á¹‡ch m.
â€ *MÄ• NUá¹£AGANDHA -- .

10049a â€ *mÄ• nuá¹£agandha -- `smell of human beings'. [MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. maá¹‡chÃ©nnh f. `smell of human beings' (Him.I 172 < *mÄ• nuá¹£ya -- gandha --).

10049b *mÄ• nuá¹£amÄ• rikÄ• -- Add. 14746.

mÄ• ntrika 10050 mÄ• ntrika m. `reciter of spells, sorcerer' RÄ• jat. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
Pk. maá¹• tia -- m. `sorcerer'; S. mÃ£Ì„á¸• rÄ« m. `snakecharmer', L. mÄ• ndrÄ« m. (Ju.) mÃ£Ì„drÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. mÃ£Ì„drÄ« m.; P. mÄ• ndarÄ« m. `wizard', EP. mÃ£Ì„tarÄ«, mantarÄ« m.

mÄ• paka 10051 mÄ• paka `serving as a measure of' NÄ«lak.
Pa. -- mÄ• paka -- `measuring out'; K. mÃ´wu m. `the string held in the palm of the hand from which beam of a pair of scales is suspended'.

10052 mÄ• payati `measures, builds, erects' GrÌ¥S. MBh. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. mÄ• pÄ“ti `builds, creates'; NiDoc. mavida, 3 pl. pret. mavitaá¹• ti `measured out', Pk. mÄ• via -- ; S. mÄ• iá¹‡u, mÃ£Ì„ijaá¹‡u `to be contained, fit into'; G. mavá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ `to make to contain'; M. mÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to hold in a receptacle';

Si. mavanavÄ• `to make, shape, create'; -- with -- a -- as in jÃ±apayati:
Pk. mavaÃ¯ `measures', S. maÌƒiá¹‡u, mavaá¹‡u m. `measuring'. -- See
MÄ• ËŠYATÄ“.

mÄ• pya 10053 mÄ• pya in amÄ• pya -- `not to be measured' Vajracch. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pk. mappa -- n. `measure', S. mÄ• pu m., P. mÄ• p, mÄ• ppÄ• m.; N. A. B. mÄ• p
`measurement, measure', Or. mÄ• pa, H. mÄ• p m.f.; G. mÄ• p n. `measurement',
mÄ• puÌƒ n. `measure of capacity or length'; M. mÄ• p n. `measure'.

10054 *mÄ• pyatÄ“ `is measured'. [Pass. of mÄ• payati. <-> âˆšmÄ•]
S. mÄ• paá¹‡u `to be contained, find room, measure'; P. mÄ• pá¹‡Ä• `to
measure, survey'; B. mÄ• pÄ• `to measure', H. mÄ• pnÄ• (whence intr. mapnÄ•
`to be measured'), G. mÄ• pvuÌƒ, M. mÄ• pá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *mÄ• pyatÄ“: S.kcch. mÄ• pá¹‡Å« `to measure', A. mÄ• piba AFD 333.

mÄ• ma 10055 mÄ• ma m. `uncle' PaÃ±cat., Ëšaka -- m. lex. [Nursery word:
similar words in Drav. DED 3945]
Pk. mÄ• ma -- , Ëšaya -- m. `mother's brother', mÄ• mÄ• -- , ËšmÄ« -- ,
ËšmiyÄ• -- f. `his wife'; Gy. pal. maum, maÃºmÄƒ `father's brother', maumi
`father's sister'; á¸Œ. mÄ• mo `mother's brother', Dm. mam, Bshk. Tor. mÄ• m,
Mai. mamÄ• , Phal. mÄ• mÄ• ËŠ, Sh. mÄ• má¹·, K. mÄ• m m., mÄ• maÃ± f. `his wife',
S. mÄ• mo m., L. mÄ• mÄ• m., poth. mÃ£Ì„vÃ£Ì„ m., P. mÄ• mmÄ• m., ËšmÄ« f.,
WPah.bhal. mÄ• m, mÄ• mo m., mÄ• mi f., bhiá¸• . me_mÃ¶á¹-u n. `mother's young
brother'; Ku. N. mÄ• mÄ• hon. pl. `mother's brother', A. momÄ• i (momÄ• --
sahur `spouse's mother's brother'), B. mÄ• mu, ËšmÄ• m., mÄ• mÄ«, ËšmÄ• ni f.,
Or. mÄ• mÄ• m., mÄ• Ä© f., Mth. mÄ• m, mÄ• mÄ• m., H. mÄ• mÄ• m., mÄ• mÄ«, mÄ• Ä
f., G. mÄ• mÉ” m., mÄ• mÄ« f., M. mÄ• mÄ• m., mÄ• mÄ« f.
*MÄ• MAPUTRA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ma -- : S.kcch. mÄ• mÅ« m. `mother's brother'; WPah.kc. mauÌƒ m.
`male baby', Wkc. mÉ”uÌƒ m.; ká¹-g. mÄ• m m. `mother's brother', J. mÄ• m(Ä•)
m., poet. mama (voc.?), ká¹-g. mamI f. `his wife, mother's sister', maÄ© f.

mÄ• makÃ¡ 10056 mÄ• makÃ¡ `mine' RV. [MA --]
Pk. mÄ• maga -- , Ëšmaya -- `mine', Bshk. mÄ• m, f. mÄ“m.

mÄ• maputra 10057 *mÄ• maputra `mother's brother's child'. [MÄ• MA -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
K. mÄ• maturu `belonging to mother's brother' e.g. mÄ• maturu bÃ´yu m. `mother's brother's son, mÄ• matÃ¼rÃ¼ beÌ†Ã±eÌ† f. `his daughter'; Bhoj. mamiÄ• ut `mother's brother's son' (X masiÄ• ut < *MÄ• TUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥KÄ• PUTRA --).

mÄ• mikÄ• 10058 *mÄ• mikÄ• `mother'. [Nursery word]
Pa. mÄ• mikÄ• -- f. `mother'; Gy. germ. mama `mother', rum. mÄ• mi `grandmother', pal. mÃ¡mi `wife's mother', mÃ¡mÄƒ `wife's father'; Bshk. mÃªm `mother's mother', maÌ‚m `mother's father', Phal. má¸—mi f., má¹“mo m.; P. mÄ• mmÄ« f. `mother'; M. mÃ£Ì„i `mother -- in -- law', Ko. mÃ£Ì„yi.

10059 mÄ• ËŠyatÄ“ mÄ• ËŠti `measures' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. mÃ-mÄ«tÄ“ `measures' RV., `corresponds in measure, is large enough for' BhP., `is contained in' KÄ• v. -- Poss., though not necessary, Drav. semantic influence, cf. Tam. aá¸·ava `measure' ~ Tel. aá¸• apu `be contained' A. Master BSOAS xii 359. -- âˆšMÄ•]
Pk. mÄ• i, mÄ• aÃ¯ tr. `measures', intr. `fits into'; L. mÄ• vaá¹‡, pres. part. mÃ£Ì„dÄ• `to be contained in, hold, receive'; H. mÄ• nÄ• `to be contained in'; OG. mÄ• i `is contained in', G. mÄ• vuÌƒ `to be comprised, hold (of a measure of capacity)'; M. mÄ• á¹‡&etilde; `to be contained in'. <-> See MÄ• PAYATI.

mÄ• yÄ• ËŠ 10060 mÄ• yÄ• ËŠ f. `supernatural power, skill' RV., `illusion' ÅšBr., `fraud, compassion' lex.
Pa. Pk. mÄ• yÄ• -- f. `illusion, trick, fraud'; OB. mÄ• a `illusion'; M. mÄ• v f. `fraud, sorcery'; Si. mÄ• `deceit, illusion, jugglery'. -- K. mÄ• y f. `love, affection' perh. rather, like N. mÄ• yÄ• `sexual love', â†• late Sk. MÄ• YÃ-N -- .
mÄ• yÄ• phala -- , mÄ• yikÄ• -- see MÄ• YÃº -- .

mÄ• yÃ-n 10061 mÄ• yÃ-n `artful, deceptive' RV., mÄ• yika -- m. `juggler' lex. [MÄ• YÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. mÄ• yi -- , mÄ• ia -- `deceiving, juggling'; OG. mÄ• yuá¹• goyuá¹• `crooked'.

mÄ• yiphala -- see next.

mÄ• yu 10062 mÄ• yu m.n. `gall' lex., mÄ• yin -- m., mÄ• yikÄ• -- f., mÄ• yÄ• phala -- n., mÄ• yiphËš n. `gall -- nut' lex. [Pers. mÄ• zÅ« `gall -- nut' (Laufer 367) prob. lw. in some NIA. forms]
Pa. mÄ• yu -- m.n. `gall'; S. mÄ• o m. `gall -- nut'; P. mÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `galls of Tamarix (used as mordant in dyeing madder red)'; H. mÄ• phal, mÄ• iphal m. `gall -- nut', G. mÄ• yuÌƒ n., M. mÄ• jÌˆÄ• m.

mÄ• ra 10063 mÄ• ra m. `death' VarBrÌ¥S., `killing' RÄ• jat., ËšrÄ« -- f. `killing, pestilence' BhP., Ëšraka -- m. `plague' lex., ËšrikÄ• -- f. BhP. [NIA. words meaning `striking, blow' are associated with verbal forms < MÄ• RÃ¡YATI rather than directly derived < mÄ• ra -- . -- âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. mÄ• ra -- m. `death (usu. personified)'; Pk. mÄ• ra<-> m. `death, striking', mÄ• ri -- f. `killing, plague'; Gy. pal. mar `slaughter'; Wg. mara `god of death' (as `death' < MARÃ¡ -- ?), Kt. mÅ•oÌ„r (with Å• from the god's other name imroÌ„ < YAMARÄ• JA --); Pr. mÄ• ra, mÄ• ro `name of a god' (mÄ• ro lÃ¼Å¡t = Yum -- dÄ«ËŠ `Yama's daughters' NTS xv 283); Kal.rumb. mÄ«r -- mÄ• ËŠra `god of death' (mÄ«r -- , as in Kt. mÄ«rÉ”Ì„Ëœ malik, â†• Pers. amÄ«r?); K. mÄ• r m. `slaughter', S. mÄ• ra f. `beating'; L. mÄ• r f. `blow, beating, distance of a shot or throw'; P. mÄ• r m.f. `beating'; N. mÄ• r `blow', mÄ• ri `killing', mÄ• rÄ• -- mÄ• r `general slaughter'; A. mÄ• ri `plague'; B. mÄ• r, mÄ• ri, mÄ• ir `a beating'; Or. mÄ• ri `plague'; Mth. mÄ• rÄ• -- mÄ• ri `fight', (NETirhut) mÄ• rÄ• `disease in rice which withers the plants'; Bhoj. mÄ• ri `fight'; H. mÄ• rÄ• m. `beating, blow', mÄ• rÄ• -- mÄ• r( Ä«) f. `mutual beating'; G. mÄ• r m. `beating', mÄ• rÉ” m. `attack', mÄ• rÄ« f. `cholera'; M. mÄ• r m. `beating', mÄ• rÄ• m. `attack (on a fort &c.)'; Si. maru -- vÄ• `death personified'. -- A. mÄ• ur `cholera' rather < MÄ• ËŠRUKA -- Add.
Addenda: mÄ• ra -- : Md. maru `death' (mÄ• rÄ• mÄ• rÄ« `assault' â†• G.).

mÄ• raka 10064 mÄ• raka at end of cmpds. `killing' KathÄ• s. (m. `god of death' Åšaá¹• k.) [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. -- mÄ• raka -- `id.'; Pk. mÄ• raya -- m. `killer'; Sh. (Lor. l*lcÌ£o -- mÄ• ro `butcher' (l*lcÌ£o gen. `goat'); K. mÃ´ru (usu. in cmpds.) m. `killer', S. mÄ• ro m.; N. -- mÄ• rÄ• in agent cmpds. `being active in' e.g. bhÄ• t -- mÄ• rÄ• `a great eater'; Mth. mariyÄ• `hammer' (semant. cf. GHANÃ¡ -- 1); G. mÄ• rÉ” m. `killer'; Si. maru `fatal, deadly'.

mÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a 10065 mÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a n. `killing' MaitrS. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. mÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `killing, death'; Pk. mÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `killing, striking'; PaÅ¡. maran sb. `killing'; Sh. mÄ• ran f. `death'; Or. mÄ• raá¹‡a `spell to kill an enemy', mÄ• raá¹‡Ä• `an animal given to goring', mÄ• raá¹‡i `slaughter'; G. M. mÄ• raá¹‡ n. `incantation to kill'.

10066 mÄ• rÃ¡yati1 `kills' AV. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. mÄ• rÄ“ti; Pk. mÄ• rÄ“i, ËšraÃ¯ `kills, strikes'; NiDoc. maritaá¹• ti 3 pl. pret.; Gy. eur. mar -- `to kill, beat', arm. mari kar -- , pal. máº¯rÄƒr `kills', á¸Œ. mÄ• r -- , Kt. mÄ• -- , Tir. mÄ• r -- , PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. gul. weg. mÄ• r -- , kuá¹›. moÌ„r -- ; Woá¹-. mar<-> (au marÃ¡n 1 sg. pres.) `to kill, strike'; Gaw. maÌ„Ì†r<-> `to kill', Kal.rumb. mÄ• rim 1 sg. pres., Kho. marik, Bshk. mÄ• r -- , Tor. mÄ• -- , Phal. mahÄ• rÅ«ËŠm 1 sg. pres. (for h cf. PRAMÄ• RA -- ), Sh.gil. marÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. gur. mÄƒroÌ„ná¹·; K. mÄ• run `to kill, strike', L. mÄ• raá¹‡ (pres. part. marendÄ•), awÄ• á¹‡. marÄ“vuá¹‡, P. mÄ• rnÄ• ; WPah.bhal. mÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to kill', paá¹…. mÄ• nÄ• `to beat', cur. mÄ• nÅ«; Ku. mÄ• rá¹‡o `to beat, kill'; N. mÄ• rnu `to kill'; A. mÄ• riba `to beat, kill', B. mÄ• rÄ• , Or. mÄ• ribÄ• ; Mth. mÄ• rab `to strike, butt (of bullocks)'; OAw. mÄ• raÃ¯ `kills, strikes', lakh. mÄ• rab `to strike'; H. mÄ• rnÄ• `to strike, kill', OMarw. mÄ• raÃ¯, G. mÄ• rvuÌƒ, M. mÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. mÄ• rtÄ• `beats'; Si. maraá¹‡avÄ• `to kill'; -- pass.: Pa. mÄ• rÄ«yati, Pk. mÄ• rijjaÃ¯

Page 579

Sh. (Lor.) marÄ«Ç°oiki, L.awÄ• á¹‡. marÄ«vuá¹‡, WPah.marm. merÄ«Ëœ -- , N. mÄ• rinu; Si. mÃ¤reá¹‡avÄ• `to die'; -- caus.: Pa. mÄ• rÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be killed', Kho. mareik, K.kash. mÄ• rÄ• wun, P. marÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. marÄ• unu, A. marÄ• iba, B. mÄ• rÄ• na, Or. mareibÄ• , H. marÄ• nÄ• , Si. maravanavÄ• . <-> See

MÄ• RITA -- , MRIYÃ¡TÄ“, MÃ¡RATÄ“.
*mÄ• rayati2 `rubs' see *MARATI.
Addenda: mÄ• rÃ¡yati1: S.kcch. mÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to beat'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) marnÃµ `to beat, kill, conquer, embezzle', caus. ká¹-g. mÉ™rauá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be beaten', Wkc. mÉ™reuá¹‡o; Garh. mÄ• rnu `to kill', Md. maranÄ« `kills', merenÄ« `dies' (pass. of maranÄ« or poss. < MÃ¡RATÄ“).

mÄ• rita 10067 mÄ• rita `killed' MÄ• rkP. [Pp. of mÄ• rÃ¡yati1. -- âˆšmrÌ¥]
Pa. mÄ• rita -- `killed', NiDoc. marita; Pk. mÄ• riya<-> `killed, struck'; S. mÄ• ryo `address to a child when scolded by its mother'.

10067a mÄ• ËŠruka -- Add. 14748.

mÄ• ËŠruta 10068 mÄ• ËŠruta `belonging to the Maruts' RV., `windy', m. `wind' Mn. [MARÃºT --]
Pa. mÄ• ruta -- , mÄ• luta -- m. `wind', Pk. mÄ• rua -- m., Si. maru.

mÄ• rkaá¹-a 10069 mÄ• rkaá¹-a `monkeylike' KathÄ• s. [MARKÃ¡á¹-A -- 1]
H. mÄ• ká¹›Ä• `lean, thin, meagre'; G. mÄ• ká¹›uÌƒ, mÃ£Ì„kËš `reddish -- brown' (semant. cf. KAPILÃ¡ --).

mÄ• rkava 10070 mÄ• rkava m. `Eclipta prostrata' lex.
M. mÄ• kÄ• m. `the shrub Verbesina scandens, Eclipta prostrata'.
Addenda: mÄ• rkava -- [Connected by Uhlenbeck with Russ. morkov `carrot' and so with Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 60]

mÄ• rga 10071 mÄ• rga m. `track, road' Mn. MBh. [Orig. `track of wild animal': MRÌ¥GÃ¡ --]
Pa. magga -- m. `path, road', vacca -- magga -- m. `place for defecation'; AÅ›.kÄ• l. dh. jau. maga -- m. `road', Pk. magga -- m.; S. mÄ• gÌ u m. `place, residence, station'; L. mÄ• g m. `road', poá¹-h. magg f.; Ku. dumÄ• go m. `crossroads'; OB. mÄ• ga `path' (rhymes with sÄ• á¹…gÄ• ODBL 363), B. mÄ• á¹… `vulva': Mth. mag `path', OAw. mÄ• ga, maga, H. mÄ• g, magg m., mÃ£Ì„g f. (gender after bÄ• á¹- f. < VÃ¡RTMAN -- J. Bloch StudII 20); G. mÄ• g, mag m. `path, side, room, space'; M. mÄ• g m. `road, track', Si. mag -- a, manÌ†g -- a, Md. magu; -- specialized in the meaning `line of parting in a woman's hair': P. mÃ£Ì„g f., Ku.gng. mÄ• á¹…, Or. mÄ• á¹…ga, Mth. mÃ£Ì„g, OAw. mÄ• á¹• ga, H. mÄ• g m.; -- deriv. B. mÄ• gu, mÄ• ug `woman, wife

(contemptuous)', mÄ• gi `loose woman'. -- Adverbial use: Ap. magÄ• `afterwards' (Pk. maggaa -- , maggilla -- `later'); G. mag `towards'; M. mag `then, after'. -- X VÃ¡RTMAN -- : B. mÄ• á¹- `road, way' (see also *CATURVARTMAN --); -- X PÃ¡NTHÄ• -- : Or. mÄ• tha `road, path' (see also *CATUá¹£PANTHA --).
MÄ• ËŠRGATI, MÄ• RGIKA -- ; *MÄ• RGAJÄ«VIN -- ; UNMÄ• RGA -- , *DURMÄ• RGA -- ; *ANTARÄ• MÄ• RGA -- , MÅ«TRAMÄ• RGA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• rga -- , marga -- m. &capamacr;pGrÌ¥S. [Rather < *morgwo<-> `path' in Gk. a)morbo/s `companion, follower' with Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 58 dial. a in marga -- op.cit. p. 70]
Md. magu `road'.
â€ CATURMÄ• RGA -- .

mÄ• rgajÄ«vin 10072 *mÄ• rgajÄ«vin `living on the road'. [MÄ• RGA -- , JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
Si. manÌ†gdiv `highwaymen, vagrants'.

mÄ• rgaá¹‡a 10073 mÄ• rgaá¹‡a1 `asking' MBh., m. `beggar' RÄ• jat., Ëšaka<-> m. lex. 2. mÄ• rgaá¹‡a -- 2 n. `inquiry' MBh., `begging' lex., ËšnÄ• -- f. lex.
[MÄ• ËŠRGATI]
1. G. mÄ• gaá¹‡ m. `beggar'.
2. Pa. maggana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `search for', Pk. maggaá¹‡a<-> n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- , Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- f.; S. maá¹…iá¹‡o m. `betrothal', L. maá¹…gá¹‡Ã£Ì„ m., P. maá¹…gá¹‡Ä« f.; Ku. mÃ£Ì„gá¹‡Ä« f. `asking in marriage'; N. maá¹…ani `begging, anything got by begging'; B. mÄ• gan `begging', Or. mÄ• gaá¹‡a, mÄ• guá¹‡i; Bi. Mth. H. maá¹…gnÄ« f. `betrothal'; G. mÄ• gá¹‡uÌƒ n. `claim, debt', G. M. mÄ• gá¹‡Ä« f. `demand'. -- Deriv.: A. maganiyÄ• `living on alms', maganiyÄ• r `beggar'; -- B. mÄ• gnÄ• , mÄ• á¹…nÄ• `gratis'.

10074 mÄ• ËŠrgati `seeks, requests' MBh. [NiDoc. points to mÄ• ËŠrgati rather than mrÌ¥gyÃ¡ti `seeks' lex.: S. L. WPah. with a â†• EP. -- MÄ• RGA --]
Pa. maggati `hunts for, seeks'; NiDoc. margaá¹• ti 3 pl., margidavo ger. `to seek'; Pk. maggaÃ¯ `asks for'; Gy. eur. mang -- `to ask for, beg', arm. mang -- `to ask for', pal. mÃ¡ngÄƒr `wants, wishes, loves'; K. mangun `to ask for', S. maá¹…aá¹‡u; L. maá¹…gaá¹‡ `to request', mult. (from pres. part.) maá¹…gendÄ• m. `betrothed man'; P. maá¹…gá¹‡Ä• `to ask for', ludh. maá¹…ganÄ• ; WPah.bhal. maggá¹‡Å« `to beg'; Ku. mÄ• á¹…á¹‡o `to ask for, ask in marriage'; N. mÄ• gnu `to ask for', A. mÄ• giba, B. mÄ• gÄ• , mÄ• á¹…gÄ• , Or.

mÄ• gibÄ• , Mth. mÃ£Ì„gab, Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„gal, OAw. mÄ• á¹• gaÃ¯, lakh. mÃ£Ì„gab; H. mÄ• gnÄ• , mÃ£Ì„gnÄ• `to demand, ask in marriage'; OMarw. mÄ• gaÃ¯ `asks for', G. mÄ• gvuÌƒ, mÃ£Ì„gvuÌƒ, M. mÄ• gá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. mÄ• gtÄ• ; Si. mÃ¤gum -- a `seeing, vision' (semant. cf. Vá¸—NATI and Sk. vindÃ¡ti ~ Bal. gindag `to see').
mÄ• rgaá¹‡a -- 1, mÄ• rgaá¹‡a -- 2, *mÄ• rgayitrÌ¥ -- , mÄ• rgya -- ; *unmÄ• rgati.
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠrgati [Pa. maggati etc. rather from MRÌ¥GYÃ¡TI (T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 59) which accounts also for Äƒ of S. L. P. WPah. verb:
mÄ• rgati is sanskritization from Pa. Pk. magg -- on analogy of Pa. Pk. magga -- : mÄ• rga -- . NiDoc. margidavo â†• Sk. mÄ• rg<-> (T. Burrow loc.cit. f.n. 1)]
S.kcch. maá¹…gá¹‡Å« `to ask for', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) maá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to ask for, beg', J. mÄ• á¹…gá¹‡u, Wkc. mÉ”á¹…gá¹‡o, caus. mÉ™gauá¹‡Ãµ `to procure, send for'.

mÄ• rgayitrÌ¥ 10075 *mÄ• rgayitrÌ¥ `wooer'. [MÄ• ËŠRGATI]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. maÌƒgÄ“tur `bride or bridegroom elect'.

mÄ• rgaÅ›iras 10076 mÄ• rgaÅ›iras m. `the month November -- December' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr.com., ËšÅ›ira -- m. BhP. [mÄ• rgaÅ›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ -- m. KauÅ›. -- MRÌ¥GÃ¡Å›IRAS --]
Pa. Pk. maggasira -- m. `the month NovemberDecember', KharI. margaÅ›irasra, K. moÌ†Ì£njuhoÌ„r, magar (â†• P.) m., S. maá¹…ghiru m., L. maá¹…ghir m., P. magher, magghar m., Ku.gng. maá¹…Å›Ä«r, N. magsir, muá¹…sir, H. maÌƒgsir m., G. mÄ• gsar m.
Addenda: mÄ• rgaÅ›iras -- : Garh. maÌƒgsÄ«r `the month NovemberDecember'.

mÄ• rgika 10077 mÄ• rgika m. `hunter' PÄ• á¹‡., `traveller' lex. [MÄ• ËŠRGA --]
Pa. maggika -- m. `traveller', Si. magiyÄ• EGS 126.

mÄ• rgya 10078 mÄ• rgya `to be sought' W. 2. mÄ• rgyÄ• -- f. [MÄ• ËŠRGATI]
1. Ku. mÃ£Ì„g `grain asked for at harvest time'; G. mÄ• guÌƒ n. `request, request for marriage'.
2. S. maá¹…a f. `betrothed', L. P. maá¹…g f., OMarw. mÄ• á¹• ga f.

mÄ• rja 10079 mÄ• rja in cmpds. `cleaning', m. `act of cleaning, washerman' lex. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]

Pr. mÉ™njÌˆ*l/k, ËšjÌˆÃ³k `broom', L. mÄ• Ã±jÄ• m.; P. mÃ£Ì„jÄ• m. `sweeper's broom, one who sweeps'; Mth. mÃ£Ì„jÄ• `weaver's brush'; M. mÄ• jÌˆ m. `smearing of ashes and earth over cooking pots'.
*KARAMÄ• RJA -- , *KÄ• SAMÄ• RJA -- .

10080 mÄ• rjati (mÄ• ËŠrá¹£á¹-i, 3 pl. má¹›jÃ¡nti `rubs, cleans' RV.) `wipes off, destroys' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Pa. majjati `wipes, polishes, cleans', Pk. majjaÃ¯; Kho. maáº“ik `to wipe, sweep, rub, stroke, groom' (with -- áº“ -- , not -- á¸· -- : â†• ?); K. mÄ• zun `to wipe out dregs' (mÃ£Ì„jun `to polish' â†• Ind.); S. mÄ• Ã±aá¹‡u `to polish, scrub'; L. mÃ£Ì„jaá¹‡, pres. part. maÌƒjÄ“ndÄ• , (Ju.) mÃ£Ì„jhaá¹‡ `to clean out a vessel with sand or ashes'; P. mÃ£Ì„já¹‡Ä• `to rub'; WPah. (Joshi) mÄ• já¹‡u, mÃ£Ì„já¹‡u `to clean'; Ku. mÄ• já¹‡o `to rub, clean a vessel'; N. mÄ• jnu, mÃ£Ì„jnu `to clean, wash'; A. mÄ• ziba `to wipe, rub, scrub'; B. mÄ• jÄ• `to scour' (X pÃµchÄ• < PROÌ„Ã±CHATI q.v.), Or. mÄ• jibÄ• ; Mth. mÃ£Ì„jab `to clean', Bhoj. mÃ£Ì„jal, OAw. mÄ• á¹• jaÃ¯; H. mÃ£Ì„jnÄ• , mÃ£Ì„jhnÄ• `to rub, clean, polish'; G. mÄ• jvuÌƒ, mÃ£Ì„jvuÌƒ `to scour'; M. mÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to besmear'; Si. madinavÄ• , pret. mÃ¤ddÄ• `to wipe, whet, rub, extract toddy juice from tree'. -- See MRÌ¥Ã±JATI, MRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1.
Addenda: mÄ• rjati [Ä• < IE. o, cf. Gk. o)mo/rgnumi T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 60]
S.kcch. mÄ• Ã±já¹‡Å« `to wash (utensils)', WPah.ká¹-g. manjÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to cleanse, scrub, polish', J. mÃ£Ì„já¹‡u.

mÄ• rjana 10081 mÄ• rjana n. `wiping off, cleaning' GrÌ¥Åšr., mÄ• rjanÄ« -- f. `purification' &capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Pa. majjana -- n. `cleaning', Pk. majjaá¹‡a -- n.; Kho. maÅ¾Ä“ni `besom' NTS xv 264, (Lor.) m*lÇ°Ä«ni (~ maáº“ik < MÄ• RJATI), K. mÄ• zan f.; P. maÃ±jaá¹‡ m. `toothpaste'; Ku.gng. mÃ£Ì„jÌˆaÌƒ&rtodtilde; `washing'; N. maÃ±jan `toothpowder'; B. mÄ• jan `scouring', Or. mÄ• jaá¹‡Ä• ; Bi. mÃ£Ì„jan `weaver's brush', Mth. majnÄ• `id.', majnÄ« `instrument for smoothing potter's clay'; M. mÃ£Ì„jÌˆaá¹‡ n. `dust and ashes for smearing'; Si. kes -- madana `comb'.

mÄ• rjÄ• rÃ¡ 10082 mÄ• rjÄ• rÃ¡1 m. `cat' Mn., Ëšraka -- m. MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. MÄ• rkP., ËšrikÄ• -- f. `civet cat' lex. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]

Pa. majjÄ• ra -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `cat', Pk. majjÄ• ra -- m., ËšrÄ« -- , ËšriÄ• -- f., majjara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f., maá¹• jÄ• ra -- , maá¹• jara -- m., P. mÃ£Ì„jÄ• r m., Or. maÃ±jÄ• rÄ«, OAw. maá¹• jÄ• ra m., H. maÌƒjÄ• r m., G. maÌƒjÄ• r m., mÃ£Ì„jar f., mÃ£Ì„jruÌƒ `catlike', M. mÄ• jÌˆar, mÃ£Ì„jÌˆar m., mÃ£Ì„jÌˆrÄ« f., Ko. mÄ• jÄ• r, Si. mÃ¤diri -- yÄ• .
*MÄ• RJÄ• RARÅ«PA -- .

mÄ• rjÄ• ra 10083 mÄ• rjÄ• ra2 m. `Plumbago rosea, Terminalia katappa, Agati grandiflora' lex.
Pa. majjÄ• ru -- , majjhÄ• ru -- `a kind of plant', Pk. majjÄ• ra -- m.; Kt. miÅ¾eraá¹… piÅ¡ `tulip', Kal.rumb. manÇ°&atildemacrdotdot;Å•ik, Kho. mÃ¤Å¾Å«ri `pink saxifrage'.

mÄ• rjÄ• rarÅ«pa 10084 *mÄ• rjÄ• rarÅ«pa `cat'. [mÄ• rjÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
M. mÄ• jÌˆruÌ„ÌƒÌ n. `cat (in general)'.

mÄ• rtta 10085 *mÄ• rtta `earthen'. 2. mÄ• rttika -- `earthen' MÄ• nÅšr., n. `lump of earth' BhÄ• m., m.n. `earthen pot' GrÌ¥Åšr. [S. L. WPah. poss. < *MARTTA -- . -- MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
1. PaÅ¡.uzb. moÌ„trÌ¥ `clay'; K. maá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `large earthen vessel'; S. maá¹-u, mÄ• á¹-o m. `large earthen vessel used as a float'; L. maá¹-á¹- m. `alluvial deposit, large earthen vessel (= Ju. maá¹- m.)'; WPah.bhal. maá¹-á¹- m. `large vessel used in sacrifices'; Ku. mÄ• á¹- `large earthen jar'; Bi. mÄ• á¹- `earthen vessel for storing grain', mag. `underground grain pit', (CampÄ• ran) maá¹-(u)kÄ• `earthen vessel for grain or water', (Gaya) mÃ£Ì„á¹- `large flat jar'; H. mÄ• á¹- m. `large earthen vessel'; G. mÄ• á¹- m.n. `earthen pot', mÄ• á¹-lÄ« f. `small do.', ËšluÌƒ n. `large do.'.
2. Pa. mattika -- `made of clay'; Sh. mÄ• á¹-iÌ¯ f. `fine palecoloured clay';

K. mÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `large earthen vessel', S. mÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `do. (used as a float)', P. maá¹-á¹-Ä« f.; N. maá¹-iyÄ• `small earthen pot'; A. maá¹-hiyÄ• `large earthen jar', maá¹-iyÄ• `earthen'; B. meá¹-iyÄ• `id.', mÄ• á¹-iyÄ• `earthen, earth -- coloured'; Or. mÄ• á¹-iÄ• `earthy'; H. maá¹-(á¹-)iyÄ• `made of clay'.
mÄ• rttika -- see prec.
Addenda: *mÄ• rtta -- . 1. S.kcch. maá¹-á¹- m. `large earthen waterpot'.

mÄ• ËŠrtsna 10086 mÄ• ËŠrtsna `finely ground' ÅšBr. [mrÌ¥tsnÃ¡ -- m. `powder' SuÅ›r. -- masinÃ¡ -- `finely powdered' lex., masrÌ¥á¹‡a -- `soft, tender' KÄ• v. are sanskritized forms of MIA. and not with J. Bloch BSOS v 741 â†• Drav. (see MAá¹£ATI): EWA ii 605 with lit. -- âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Pk. masiá¹‡a -- , masaá¹‡a -- `soft, slippery', masiá¹‡ia<-> `crushed, polished, cleaned'; P. mahÄ«á¹‡ `fine, delicate', Ku. masiá¹‡o, gng. maÅ›Ä©&rtodtilde; `thin, fine'; N. masinu `thin, fine, dainty' (whence masininu `to be made fine', caus. masinyÄ• unu); Or. masiá¹‡a, masuá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• `smooth'; <-> Wg. musukÃ¤ `soft' poss. < *maskka -- < *marstna -- < mÄ• ËŠrtsna -- ? (NTS xvii 278 < *masrÌ¥á¹…ka -- also with?).
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠrtsna -- : WPah.poet. mhÄ«á¹‡, mÄ«á¹‡ `thin, small, fine' (Him.I 178 poss. â†• P.).

mÄ• rdalika 10087 mÄ• rdalika m. `drummer' Saá¹• gÄ«t. [MARDALÃ¡ --]
Pk. maddalia -- m. `drummer', P. maÌƒdalÄ«Ä• m.

mÄ• la 10088 mÄ• la n. `forest near a village' Kauá¹-.
Pk. mÄ• la -- m. `garden'; Or. mÄ• á¸·a `jungle', mÄ• á¸·uÄ• `jungly'.
mÄ• laka -- see *MÄ• á¸• A -- 2.

10088a â€ mÄ• lakÄ• -- f. `garland' lex. [MÄ• LÄ• --]
WPah.ká¹-g. maá¸·a f. `ring of dancing men', maá¸·aI, mÉ™á¸·aI f. `ring of dancing men, song sung by them'?

mÄ• lÃ¡á¹…ga 10089 mÄ• lÃ¡á¹…ga `epithet of hornless goat' TS., KÄ• á¹-h. = mahÄ• kÄ• ya -- SÄ• yaá¹‡a. [Cf. mÄ• laka -- s.v. *MÄ• á¸• A -- 2?]
H. mÄ• laá¹…g, malaá¹…ga m. `stout -- bodied man' A. Sharma RM 5 and 6, 231.
*mÄ• layati `causes to be rubbed' see *MARATI.

mÄ• lava 10090 mÄ• lava m. `name of a country' AVPariÅ›. 2. mÄ• lavÄ«ya --

`relating to that country' KathÄ• s.
1. Pk. mÄ• lava -- m. `name of a country'; H. mÄ• lwÄ• m. `the country of Malwa', G. mÄ• á¸·vÉ” m.
2. G. mÄ• á¸·vÄ« `relating to Malwa'.
Addenda: mÄ• lava -- [Der. *malu -- > marÃº -- T. Burrow Tau vii 154: IE. l cf. Goth. malma `sand', Swed. malm `sandy plain', OEng. mealm `sandstone']

mÄ• laÅ›rÄ« 10091 mÄ• laÅ›rÄ« f. `name of a rÄ• ginÄ«', mÄ• lavaÅ›rÄ« -- f. Saá¹• gÄ«t.
Or. mÄ• á¸·asÄ« `id.', H. mÄ• lsÄ« f.

mÄ• ËŠlÄ• 10092 mÄ• ËŠlÄ• f. `wreath, garland' GrÌ¥S., mÄ• likÄ• -- f. lex. [â†• Drav., Tam. mÄ• lai `wreath' &c. DED 3954, EWA ii 628 with lit. Derivation from *vrÌ¥tman -- (P. Tedesco JAOS 67, 87) is phonet. unacceptable]
Pa. mÄ• lÄ• -- f. `garland', Pk. mÄ• lÄ• -- , ËšliÄ• -- f.; Ash. karmalÃ-k `ear -- ring'; Wg. mÄ• lik `flower'; Kt. mol `garland', vaÄ‹Ä«ËŠ -- mol `monal pheasant's feather used as ornament for returning warriors'; Dm. khoi -- mÄ• ËŠli `river -- bank', PaÅ¡. nandÉ™ -- mÄ• lÄ• ËŠ IIFL iii 3, 132; Kal.rumb. mal `monal pheasant's feather'; K. mÄ• l f. `wreath, garland'; Ku.gng. mÄ• w, pl. Ëšwa `garland', B. mÄ• l; Or. mÄ• á¸·a `garland, necklace', mÄ• á¸·i `rosary'; Mth. mÄ• l `garland', OAw. mÄ• ra f., H. mÄ• l f., OMarw. mÄ• la f., G. M. mÄ• á¸· f. (G. also `leather or cotton belt connecting two wheels'), Ko. mÄ• á¸·a; Si. mal -- a `flower', Md. mau, male'.
MÄ• LIN -- , MÄ• LYA -- ; MÄ• LÄ• KÄ• RA -- ; AKá¹£AMÄ• LÄ• -- , VARá¹‡AMÄ• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: mÄ• lÄ• -- : Md. mau, mÄ• (malek) `flower'.
â€ MÄ• LAKÄ• -- .

mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ra 10093 mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ra m. `garland -- maker, gardener' MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. VarBrÌ¥S. [MÄ• ËŠLÄ• -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ra -- m. `garland -- maker', Pk. mÄ• laÌ„Ì†gÄ• ra -- m.; L. maleÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f. `one of the gardening caste', awÄ• á¹‡. miliÄ• r m.; Si. malvaru `garland -- maker'.

mÄ• lin 10094 mÄ• lin `garlanded' &capamacr;past., m. `gardener' Col., mÄ• lika<-> m., mÄ• linÄ« -- f. `his wife' PaÃ±cat. [MÄ• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. mÄ• lika -- m. `gardener', Pk. mÄ• li -- , Ëšlia -- m., Ëšliá¹‡Ä« -- f.,

N. mÄ• li m., mÄ• lini f., A. B. mÄ• li, B. mÄ• linÄ« f., Or. mÄ• á¸·i m., mÄ• á¸·iá¹‡i, Ëšá¸·uá¹‡i f., Aw.lakh. mÄ• lÄ« m., mÄ• lini f., H. mÄ• lÄ« m., mÄ• lin, Ëšlan, ËšlinÄ« f., OMarw. mÄ• lÄ« m., mÄ• laá¹‡Ä« f., G. mÄ• á¸·Ä« m., mÄ• á¸·aá¹‡, Ëšá¸·eá¹‡, mÄ• laá¹‡, Ëšleá¹‡ f., M. mÄ• á¸·Ä« m., mÄ• á¸·Ä«á¹‡ f.; -- with MIA. -- ll -- or â†• H. &c.: S. mÄ• lÄ« m., L.awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• lÄ« m., mÄ• luá¹‡ f., P. mÄ• lÄ«, mÄ• llÄ« m., mÄ• laá¹‡, mÄ• llaá¹‡ f. PhonPj 120.

mÄ• lya 10095 mÄ• lya n. `garland' GrÌ¥Åšr. [S. L. P. point to *mÄ• lyÄ• <-> (other NIA. forms being ambiguous in respect of gender) unless with MIA. -- ll -- < mÄ• ËŠlÄ• -- (as Pk. tella -- < TAILÃ¡ --): but Or. Aw. distinguish between mÄ• ËŠlÄ• -- and mÄ• lya -- . -- MÄ• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. malya -- n. `garland', Pa. Pk. malla -- n.; S. mÄ• lha, mÄ• la f. `cord'; L. mÄ• hl, pl. ËšlaÌƒ, (Ju.) mÄ• lh f. `rope over Persian wheel or over spinning -- wheel', (Ju.) malhÄ• m. `Hindu rosary', awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• Ë‹l `rope'; P. mÄ• lh f. (m.?) `cord, belt of a wheel'; WPah.bhal. mÄ• Ë‹l, pl. ËšlÃ£Ì„ `driving belt of spinning wheel'; N. mÄ• l -- dÄ• mlo `long rope for tying oxen together'; A. mÄ• l `driving belt of spinningwheel', Or. mÄ• la, Bi. mÄ• lh, mÄ• l, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. mÄ• lh.

mÄ• lyÄ• 10096 mÄ• lyÄ• f. `Trigonella corniculata' lex.
S. mÄ• la -- kaá¹…giá¹‡Ä« f. `the shrub Celastrus paniculatus (with red berries and leaves used medicinally)', P. mÄ• lh -- kaá¹…gá¹‡Ä« f., N. mÄ• l -- kÄ• gunu, H. mÄ• l -- kÄ• knÄ« f., M. mÄ• l -- kÃ£Ì„guá¹‡Ä« f.

mÄ• ËŠá¹£a 10097 mÄ• ËŠá¹£a1 m. `bean' RV., mÄ• á¹£aka -- m. SuÅ›r. Pa. Pk. mÄ• sa -- m. `bean'; K. mÄ• h, mahÄ• f. `the bean Phaseolus radiatus', S. mÃ£Ì„hÄ« f., L. mÃ£Ì„h f. (Ju. m.), awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• Ìƒ Ë‹, P. mÃ£Ì„h m.; WPah. (Joshi) mÄ• Å› m. pl. `black pulse'; Ku. N. mÄ• s `pulse, lentil'; A. mÄ• h `general name for all kinds of pulse'; Or. mÄ• sa `Phaseolus radiatus, Dolichos pilosus'; Si. mÄ• Ì¤ `beans or pulse'. -- Deriv. H. mÃ£Ì„sÄ« `bean -- coloured'; -- P. mahelÄ• m. `the pulse Phaseolus aconitifolius'.
mÄ• á¹£a -- 2, mÄ• á¹£ya -- ; *mÄ• á¹£akuá¹-á¹-a -- , *mÄ• á¹£apÄ• nÄ«ya -- , *mÄ• á¹£apÅ«ra -- , *mÄ• á¹£avaá¹-a -- ; rÄ• jamÄ• á¹£a -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠá¹£a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡Å› m. `black pulse', J. mÄ• Å›, mÄ• h m.pl.

mÄ• á¹£a 10098 mÄ• á¹£a2 m., Ëšaka -- m.n. `a partic. weight of gold' Mn., `a copper coin' Kauá¹-. [Same as MÄ• ËŠá¹£A -- 1]

Pa. mÄ• sa -- , Ëšaka -- m. `small coin of very low value',

Page 581

Pk. mÄ• sa -- , Ëšaa -- m.; Ku. rati mÄ• so `more or less'; B. mÄ• s `a partic. weight', Or. masÄ• ; G. mÄ• sÉ” m. `a weight of gold = 8 ratÄ«s or 1/12 tolÄ• '; M. mÄ• sÄ• m. `a partic. weight'; Si. massa, st. masu -- `a partic. small coin'.
MÄ• á¹£IKA -- ; *ARDHAMÄ• á¹£AKA -- .

mÄ• á¹£akuá¹-á¹-aka 10099 *mÄ• á¹£akuá¹-á¹-aka `bean powder'. [mÄ• ËŠá¹£a -- 1, *kuá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
Ku. masyÅ«á¹-o `pounded paste of any sort of pulse'.

mÄ• á¹£apÅ«ra 10100 *mÄ• á¹£apÅ«ra `bean cake'. [mÄ• ËŠá¹£a -- 1, pÅ«ra -- 2]
N. maseuro `lump of ground pulse'; -- or < *MÄ• á¹£AVAá¹-A -- .

mÄ• á¹£apÄ• nÄ«ya 10101 *mÄ• á¹£apÄ• nÄ«ya `bean -- water'. [mÄ• ËŠá¹£a -- 1, pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya --]
Ku. maswÄ• á¹‡i `water in which pulse has been soaked and which is used for curry'.
*mÄ• á¹£avaá¹-a -- `lump made of beans'. [mÄ• ËŠá¹£a -- 1, vaá¹-a -- 3]
See *MÄ• á¹£APÅ«RA -- .

mÄ• á¹£ika 10102 mÄ• á¹£ika in cmpds. `worth so many mÄ• á¹£as' e.g. paÃ±ca -- mÄ• á¹£ika -- Mn. [MÄ• á¹£A -- 2]
M. mÄ• Å›Ä« `weighing a mÄ• á¹£a'.

mÄ• á¹£ya 10103 mÄ• á¹£ya `fit for beans' Pat., n. `field of beans' W.
[MÄ• ËŠá¹£A -- 1]

PaÅ¡.ar. mÄ• aÅ¡ `bean'; Gaw. mÄ• Å¡ `large pea': prob. â†• Pers. mÄ• Å¡ IIFL iii 3, 126.
*DHÅ«TAMÄ• á¹£YA -- .
mÄ• ËŠs -- m. `moon, month' RV.: MÄ• ËŠSA -- , MÄ• SYA -- ; PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡MÄ• S -- , PÅ«Rá¹‡IMÄ• -- .

mÄ• ËŠsa 10104 mÄ• ËŠsa m. `moon, month' RV., Ëšaka m. SÅ«ryas. [MÄ• ËŠS --]
Pa. Pk. mÄ• sa -- m. `month', NiDoc. masÌ±a, Gy. eur. mÃ¡sek m. (lit. `one month'), pal. mas, mÃ¡si, á¸Œ. moÌ„ m.; Ash. maÌ„Ì†s f. `moon, month'; Wg. mÄ• s `month', Kt. moÌ„s; Pr. m*ls&eacutedotdot;k, mÃ«segÃ« `moon', Dm. mas; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mÄ• ya, maÌ„Ì†i, uzb. moÌ„i, nir. dar. mÄ• i f., weg. mÃ¤, ar. moÌ„yek `moon, month'; Niá¹…g. mas `moon', Gmb. mÄ• s, Shum. mÃ£Ì„s m., Kal.rumb. mastrÃºk (+ ROÌ„KA -- 1??); Kho. mas `moon, month'; Tor. mah `month', Sh.gil maÌƒs, pl. maÌƒziÌ¯ m., koh. gur. moÌ„ÌƒÌƒs, pl. moÌ„ÌƒÌƒzi m., K. mÄ• s m., S. mÃ£Ì„hu m., L. maÌƒh, khet. mÄ• h `moon, month'; N. mÄ• s `month', A. mÄ• h, B. mÄ• s, Or. mÄ• sa, Bi. mÄ• s, mÃ£Ì„s, Mth. mÄ• s, OAw. mÄ• sÄ• , mÄ• á¹• ha m., H. mÄ• s, mÄ• sÄ• m., G. M. mÄ• s m. Ko. mÄ• su; Si. mas -- a, mah -- a `month', mÄ• -- rÃ¤s `moonbeams'.
MÄ• ËŠSIKA -- , MÄ• ËŠSÄ«NA -- , MÄ• ËŠSYA -- ; *MÄ• SABHARA -- , *MÄ• SAVRÌ¥TTI -- , MÄ• SÄ• NTA -- ; *UNMÄ• SAKA -- ; ARDHAMÄ• SÃ¡ -- , *Aá¹£á¹-AMÄ• SYA -- , *KHALAMÄ• SA -- , CATURMÄ• SA -- , CATURMÄ• SYÃ¡ -- , *TRÌ¥TÄ«YAMÄ• SAKA -- , *TRIMÄ• SA -- , TRAIMÄ• SYA -- , *DUMÄ• SAKA -- , PAÃ±CAMÄ• SYA -- , PÅ«Rá¹‡Ã¡MÄ• SA -- , *MADHYÄ“MÄ• SA -- , á¹£Aá¹‡MÄ• SA -- , *SAPTAMÄ• SA -- , SAPTAMÄ• SYA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠsa -- : S.kcch. mÄ• m., WPah.poet. mÄ• s m. (â†• H.? Him.I 174), OMarw. mÄ• sa, Md. mas.

mÄ• sabhara 10105 *mÄ• sabhara `monthly wage'. [MÄ• ËŠSA -- , BHÃ¡RA --]
B. mÄ• sarÄ• `monthly wage' ODBL 347; Or. mÄ• sahÄ• rÄ• `monthly wage', mÄ• saharÄ• `payable monthly'.

mÄ• ËŠsara 10106 mÄ• ËŠsara n. `a mixture of yeast and grapes &c. in water in which rice and millet have been boiled' KÄ• tyÅšr., `rice gruel' lex.
Or. mÄ• sara `scum distilled from boiled rice, intoxicant of rice and grape juice'.

mÄ• savrÌ¥tti 10107 *mÄ• savrÌ¥tti f. `a month's subsistence'. [MÄ• ËŠSA -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]

N. masauti `expenditure'.

mÄ• sÄ• nta 10108 mÄ• sÄ• nta m. `end of month' lex. [MÄ• ËŠSA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
P. masÃ£Ì„d, masÃ£Ì„t f.m. `last day of the month' (â†• WH. with -- s -- not
-- h -- ?).

mÄ• ËŠsika 10109 mÄ• ËŠsika `monthly, lasting a month' Mn. [MÄ• ËŠSA --]
Pa. mÄ• sika -- `a month old'; Pk. mÄ• sia -- `monthly', A. mahiyÄ• , Or.
mÄ• si, mÄ• siÄ• ; G. mÄ• Å›iyÉ” m. `monthly ceremony after the death of a
relative'.

mÄ• sÄ«na 10110 mÄ• sÄ«na `monthly' Gobh., `one month old' PÄ• á¹‡. [MÄ• ËŠSA --
]
K. mÃ¶syunu `lasting a month, a month old'.

mÄ• ËŠsya 10111 mÄ• ËŠsya `a month old' PÄ• á¹‡. [MÄ• ËŠSA --]
Pa. in cmpds. -- mÄ• siya -- `of (so many) months'; K. nawa -- mÃµË…su `nine
months old'.
Addenda: mÄ• ËŠsya -- [Cf. dÃ¡Å›amÄ• sya -- RV.]

mÄ• hÄ• rghya 10112 *mÄ• hÄ• rghya `dearness'. 2. *mÄ• hÄ• rghiya -- . [MAHÄ• RGHA
--]
1. S. mahÃ£Ì„gu m. `dearness', L.awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ• gh, P. mÃ£Ì„gh, maÄ©gh m.
2. Mth. maÌƒhagÄ« `scarcity', H. mahaá¹…gÄ« f.

mÄ• hiá¹£a 10113 mÄ• hiá¹£a `of or coming from a buffalo' PÄ• á¹‡.,
mÄ• hiá¹£aka<-> m. `buffalo -- keeper' lex. [MAHIá¹£Ã¡ --]
Sh. (Lor.) maiyuá¹£ `inflated skin for swimming with'; S. mÄ• hyo, mÄ• ho `of
a buffalo', mÄ• hyaá¹›u m. `seller of milk and butter'; L. (Ju.) mÄ• hÄ«Ëœ f.
`herd of buffalo cows', mult. mÄ• hiá¹‡ f.; P. mÄ• hÄ« m. `buffalo herdsman';
B. bhaÌƒysÄ• `buffalo milk', Or. bhaÃ¯ËœsÄ• , maÃ¯ËœsuaÌƒ `produced from a
buffalo'.
*MÄ• HIá¹£AGAVYA -- .
Addenda: mÄ• hiá¹£a -- : â€ *MÄ• HIá¹£ALÄ“DHA -- see *LIDDA -- 3.

mÄ• hiá¹£agavya 10114 *mÄ• hiá¹£agavya `coming from buffaloes and cows'.
[MÄ• HIá¹£A -- , GÃ¡VYA --]
P. mÄ• hio `coming from buffaloes (milk, ghee, &c.)'?

mÄ• hurÄ« 10115 mÄ• hurÄ« f. `name of a river' RÄ• jat.
K. mÄ• vÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `a river in the MaÌ‡chipÅ«r Pargana' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 425.

mÄ• hya 10116 *mÄ• hya `pertaining to buffaloes'. 2. *mÄ• hiya -- . [*MAHYÄ• --]
1. S. mÃ£Ì„jho `coming from buffaloes (milk, ghee, &c.)', L. mÄ• jhÄ• , mult. mÄ• Ã±jhÄ• ; P. mÄ• jhÄ• adj. `id.', mÄ• jhÄ« m. `buffalo -- herdsman'.
2. Pk. mÄ• hila -- m. `buffalo herdsman'.
MI `build': NIRMIá¹‡OÌ„TI.

mikkara 10117 *mikkara `lump'. 2. *mÄ“á¹…ga -- 2. 3. *mÄ“á¹…gana -- . [Cf. *MÄ“Ã±CA -- 2 and list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf. `defective' word *MÄ“á¹…GA -- 1]
1. P. mikkar f. `small lump (of salt, molasses, &c.)'.
2. P. mÄ«Ëœg f. `dung of sheep, goats, hares, rats, and other such animals'; Ku. mÄ«Ëœg `goat's dung'.
3. K. meÌ†ngun m. `dung of sheep and goats', meÌ†ngÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `dung of rats'; L. meá¹…gaá¹‡ f. `dung of sheep, goats, deer, and hares'; P. mÄ«Ëœgaá¹‡, Ëšgan, m&etilde;gaá¹‡, m&etilde;gá¹‡Ä« f. = mÄ«Ëœg above; Ku. mÄ«Ëœgaá¹‡ `dung of wild deer'; H. mÄ©gnÄ«, m&etilde;gnÄ« f. `orbicular dung of goats, sheep, deer, camels, rats, &c.'.
MIKá¹¢ `mix': *miá¹£á¹-a -- 2; *Ä• miá¹£á¹-a -- . -- See MIÅ›RÃ¡ -- .

micc 10118 *micc `close the eyes, blink'. [Cf. Khot. nÃ¤ -- mÃ¤js -- `to blink', Bal. miÄ• Ä• Ä• `eyelids', Russ. migatÄ- `to blink', Kur. mÄ«nxnÄ• `to close the eyes' DED 3693, and *MIá¹-á¹-<-> `to close the eyes', Kan. miá¹-akisa `to blink' DED 3969; further miá¹£Ã¡nt -- `with open eyes' RV., âˆšMÄ«L in sÃ¡á¹• mÄ«lya `with closed eyes' RV. A non -- Aryan or widespread onom. word, scarcely (like Lat. micÄ• re `to sparkle', Tam. mÄ©cu `to flash') to be assigned to a common IE. root (J. C. W.)]
Pk. miá¹• caá¹‡a -- n. `closing the eyes'; P. mÄ«cá¹‡Ä• `to close the eyes, shut the hand or mouth', micÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to make close the eyes'; H. mÄ-Ì„cnÄ• , mÄ«chnÄ• `to close the eyes'; G. micvuÌƒ `to close the eyes', micÄ• má¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl. `winking'; -- ext. -- kk -- : A. misikÄ• iba `to sneer'; B. mickÄ• na `to smile'; H. mickÄ• nÄ• , macËš `to wink'; M. miÄ‹aká¹‡&etilde; `to close eyes or lips'. -- G. vÄ«ËœcvuÌƒ `to close the eyes' <

*vi -- micc -- ? -- N. micnu `to press' (ND 507 a 45) rather < *MRÌ¥DYATÄ“.
Addenda: *micc -- : S.kcch. micá¹‡Å« `to close the eyes', WPah.ká¹-g. mI Ä‹á¹‡Ãµ `to shut the eyes, wink', J. micá¹‡i (sc. eyes).
*miá¸• ati see MILÃ¡TI Add2.

miá¹-á¹- 10119 *miá¹-á¹- `close the eyes'. [See *MICC --]
P. mÄ«á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to close the eyes'; N. miá¹-ik `twinkling, moment'; B. miá¹-iyÄ• `twinkling', Or. miá¹-i -- miá¹-i; G. miá¹-i f. `blinking'; M. miá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to close the eyes'.
*MIá¸Œ `meet': *MIá¸• ATI, *MÄ“á¸• A -- , *MÄ“á¸• AYATI. [See âˆšMIL. -- Poss., with âˆšBHIá¹-, of Mu. origin PMWS 148]
*miá¸• ati `meets' see MILÃ¡TI.

miá¸• á¸• a 10120 *miá¸• á¸• a `defective'. 2. *miá¹‡á¸• a -- . 3. *miá¹‡á¸• ha -- 1. 4. *mÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 5. *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1. 6. *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1. [Cf. *MITTA -- and list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- ; -- má¸—á¹-ati, má¸—á¸• ati `is mad' DhÄ• tup. -- Cf. *MÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2 `lump']
1. G. miá¸• iyÉ” `having horns bent over forehead (of oxen and goats)'.
2. G. mÄ«Ëœá¸• uÌƒ `having rims turned over'.
3. S. miá¹‡á¸• hiá¹‡o `silent and stupid in appearance but really treacherous and cunning'; G. miá¹‡á¸• huÌƒ `having deep -- laid plans, crafty, conceited'.
4. A. meá¹-Ä• `slow in work, heavy -- bodied'.
5. Or. meá¹‡á¸• a `foolish'; H. m&etilde;á¹›Ä• , m&etilde;á¸• Ä• m. `ram with curling horns', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `she -- goat do.'.
6. Or. meá¹‡á¸• ha `foolish', Ëšá¸• hÄ• `fool'; M. m&etilde;á¸• hÄ• m. `crook or curved end (of a horn, stick, &c.)'.

*miá¹‡á¸• a -- , *miá¹‡á¸• ha -- 1 `defective' see prec.
miá¹‡á¸• ha -- 2 `ram' see MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- 2.

mita 10121 mita `measured' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. mita -- , Pk. mia -- ; -- replaced by *mikka -- in L. mikÄ• vaá¹‡ `to compare measurement'.

mitta 10122 *mitta `defective'. 2. middha -- n. `drowsiness' BHS ii 432. 3. mindÄ• ËŠ -- f. `bodily defect, blemish' TS. 4. *mindha -- . 5. *mindhara -- . 6. *mÄ«na -- 2. 7. *mÄ“dda -- 1 (X má¸—á¸• hra -- (mÄ“á¹‡á¸• hra -- BhP.) n. `penis' AV. in mÄ“dra -- n. `penis, lower belly' Apte). [Cf. *MIá¸• á¸• A -- and see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- Resemblance of this `defective' word -- group (e.g. *mÄ“dda -- 1 in A. medelÄ• `corpulent') with Má¸—DAS -- n. `body fat' RV., `corpulence' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. is prob. fortuitous. -- Cf. *MÄ“DDA -- 2 `lump']
1. S. mitero `short in stature' (< *mitta -- tara --).
2. Pa. middha -- n. `torpor, stupidity', middhin<-> `sluggish'.
3. K. myondu `leprous', m. `leprosy', meÌ†ndun `to suffer from leprosy' (meÌ†ndith marun `to die of leprosy' used in curses).
4. P. minnhÄ• `dim, slight, perverse, taciturn, revengeful'.
5. S. mindhiro `short, low, little'.
6. P. mÄ«á¹‡Ä• `having the horns curving along the cheek'.
7. A. medÄ• `indolent, slow', medelÄ• `corpulent, badly baked (of a pot)'; B. medÄ• `slow, dull'; Or. medÄ• `foolish'.

mitya 10123 mitya `*to be measured' (`price?' RÄ• jat.). [âˆšMÄ•]
L. miccaá¹‡ `to be measured', awÄ• á¹‡. micuá¹‡ `to measure'; P. miccá¹‡Ä• `to measure, compare'; -- with Ä“ from mÄ“ya -- &c. or replacing i to form transitives: K. mÄ«ËœÄ‹h, dat. ËšÄ‹as m. `thing for measuring'; S. mecaá¹‡u `to measure', meco m. `measurement of an arm for ornaments'; L. mÄ“caá¹‡ tr. `to measure', intr. `to fit, suit', mÄ“cÄ• m. `fit, measure (of shoes &c.)'; P. mec, meccÄ• m. `measure'; M. meÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to hold in account, heed'.

mitrÃ¡ 10124 mitrÃ¡ m. `friend' RV., n. `friendship' RV., `friend' TS.
Pa. mitta -- m.n. `friend', AÅ›.shah. man. gir. mitra -- , kÄ• l. dh. jau. mita -- , NiDoc. Dhp. mitra, Pk. mitta<-> m.n., K. máº¹thar, dat. meÌ†tras m.; S. miá¹-ru m. `friend, relative'; L. mitr m. `assistant'; P. mitt m. `friend' (mÄ«t â†• H.), WPah.bhiá¸• . miá¹-á¸· m., Ku. mÄ«t, N. mit; A. mit

`friendship', mitÄ• `friend'; B. mitÄ• `friend', Or. mita, ËštÄ• , Bhoj. mÄ«t, OAw. mÄ«ta; H. mÄ«t, mit, mÄ«tÄ• m. `friend, lover'; OSi. -- mite nom. sg. `nom. prop.', Si. mit `friend'. -- Deriv.: K. meÌ†treÌ†Ã± f. `female friend', N. mityÄ• ni, Ëštini `female friend (of another woman), friend's wife', A. mitini, B. mitin, Or. mitaá¹‡i, H. mÄ«tÄ«, mÄ«tan f.
MITRATVÃ¡ -- , MITRÃ-YA -- , MAITRÃ¡ -- , MAITRÄ« -- ; *MITRAKÄ• RA -- ; AMÃ-TRA -- .
Addenda: mitrÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. mittar m. `friend'; WPah.ká¹-g. mIttÉ™r m. `friend, sister's husband' (â†• P. Him.I 178).

mitrakÄ• ra 10125 *mitrakÄ• ra `making friends'. [mitrakaraá¹‡a -- n. Pat. -- MITRÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
N. mityÄ• ri, miteri `friendship'.

mitratvÃ¡ 10126 mitratvÃ¡ n. `friendship' TS. [MITRÃ¡ --]
K. meÌ†truth, dat. meÌ†tratas m. `friendship'.

mitrÃ-ya 10127 mitrÃ-ya, mitryÃ -- , mÃ-trya -- `friendly' RV. [MITRÃ¡ --]
K. meÌ†trÄ« f. `friendship', S. miá¹-rÄ« f.
MITH `oppose': *MITHATI, *MITHANA -- , MITHYÄ• ËŠ, *MÄ“THA -- , Má¸—THATI, MÄ“THANA -- , MAITHUNÃ¡ -- .

10128 *mithati (pres. part. f. mithatÄ«ËŠ --) `opposes, quarrels with' RV. [âˆšMITH]
P. mihá¹‡Ä• `to reproach, abuse'.

mithana 10129 *mithana `opposing, quarreling with'. [âˆšMITH]
S. mihaá¹‡o, mihiá¹‡o m. `reproach'; P. mihá¹‡Ä• m. `accusation, abuse'; H. mihnÄ• m. `reviling'.
Addenda: *mithana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mÄ«ËŠá¹‡É” m. `challenge'.

10130 mithyÄ• ËŠ `invertedly, wrongly' ÅšBr., `falsely' Mn., `in vain' MaitrUp. [âˆšMITH]
Pa. Pk. micchÄ• `falsely', Pk. miccha -- `false', n. `lie'; A. misÄ• `untrue, fruitless'; B. michÄ• `untrue', michkaÃ¼ne `liar'; Or. micha `lie', michuÄ• `liar'; H. michÄ• `false', Si. misa.

mithyÄ• cÄ• ra 10131 mithyÄ• cÄ• ra m. `improper conduct, wrong treatment'

SuÅ›r., `acting falsely' Bhag. [MITHYÄ• ËŠ, Ä• CÄ• RA --]
Pa. micchÄ• cÄ• ra -- m. `wrong conduct'; -- Si. misahÃ¤ra (EGS 135) â†• Pa. with -- h -- < -- c -- .
middha -- see *MITTA -- .

10132 *minÄ• ti `measures'. [Cf. opt. minuyÄ• t VarBrÌ¥S. <-> âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. minÄ• ti `measures', minana -- n. `measurement', Pk. miá¹‡aÃ¯, miá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n.; L. miá¹‡aá¹‡ `to measure (in a measure of capacity)', awÄ• á¹‡. miá¹‡uá¹‡; P. miá¹‡nÄ• `to measure', WPah. (Joshi) miá¹‡nu; Si. minuma, mimma `measuring', min `measure'; Md. minan `to measure'; -- with Ä“ from MÄ“YA -- &c.: K. mÄ“nun, pp. myÅ«nu `to measure', mÄ“n f. `measurement'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ“á¹‡ `a measure'.
mindÄ• ËŠ -- see *MITTA -- .
*mindha -- , *mindhara -- `defective' see *MITTA -- .
mirika -- see MARÄ«CA -- .
MIL `unites, meets'. [Replaced âˆšLABH `to obtain' in East and Centre and spread to NW (P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 369): his derivation through *milh -- from miÅ›la -- , though semant. attractive, does not adequately account for the single -- l -- attested in MIA. and NIA. Poss. âˆšMÄ«L `to close the eyes' RV., intr. `to close (of eyes &c.)' BhP. developed a sense `to close together, meet' (mÄ«lant -- `gathering (intr.)' Uttarar., mÄ«lita -- `together' RÄ• jat. Hemac.; cf. mÄ«laddrÌ¥Å› -- BhP. ~ miladbhrÅ« -- KathÄ• s.) and was differentiated from mÄ«layati, &c. as mÄ“l -- , mil -- , miá¸• -- (miá¸• -- of Mu. origin ac. to

Page 583

PMWS 148, cf. also âˆš*BHIá¹-; doubtfully mÄ«á¸• -- ~ mÄ«l<-> in mÄ«á¸• am `in a low voice' < `*clandestine' semant. cf. upÄ• á¹• Å›Ãº). (J. C. W.).
MILÃ¡TI, MILANA -- , MÄ“LA -- , MÄ“LAYATI; *Ä• MILATI, SAá¹• MILATI,

*SAá¹• MÄ“LAYATI; -- *MIá¸• ATI, *MÄ“á¸• A -- , *MÄ“á¸• AYATI.
Addenda: *minÄ• ti: Md. minanÄ« `measures', min `measure'.

10133 milÃ¡ti `meets, encounters' KathÄ• s. 2. *miá¸• ati. [âˆšMIL]
1. Pk. milaÃ¯ `meets'; Wg. Dm. mili `together with'; Tor. mil -- `to touch'; Phal. mil -- intr. `to mix with, fight with', milÅ«ËŠm tr. `I mix'; K. myÅ«lun `to be found, enjoy sexually', pog. milnu `to be found', kash. myul `was found'; S. milaá¹‡u `to be found, be met with' (â†• Centre); L. milaá¹‡ `to meet, be obtained', P. milá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. malá¹‡Å«, cur. miá¸·á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. milá¹‡o `to meet', miliyo `mixed'; N. milnu `to be agreed'; A. miliba `to be united, be obtained, be mixed'; B. milÄ• `to be obtained', Or. miá¸·ibÄ• , Mth. milab; OAw. milaÃ¯ `meets, is friends with'; H. milnÄ• `to meet, be obtained'; OMarw. milaÃ¯ `meets', G. maá¸·vuÌƒ, M. miá¸·á¹‡&etilde;; Ko. meá¸·tÄ• `meets, is obtained'.
2. S. miá¹›aá¹‡u `to meet, be collected, crowd, throng', miá¹‡aá¹‡u `to meet, find'.
Addenda: milÃ¡ti. 1. S.kcch. mÄ«lá¹‡Å« `to meet', WPah.ká¹-g. mIlá¹‡Ãµ (â†• H.), mÄ«l f. `meeting', J. mÄ“l m.; caus. ká¹-g. (kc.) mÉ™lauá¹‡Ãµ `to unite, mix'.
2. *miá¸• ati: S.kcch. miá¹›Ä• vo m. `chance meeting', miá¹›e `all'.
*MIH2: â€ *MIHLÄ• -- .

milana 10134 milana n. `meeting' Amar. [In meaning `cheese, &c.' cf. MIÅ›RAá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšMIL]
Pk. milaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `meeting'; Wg. milÄ• n `relish made of a milk product'; PaÅ¡.chil. milÃºn `cheese', Shum. milÄ• ËŠn; N. A. B. milan `union, meeting'; Mth. milan `caress'; H. milan m. `meeting'; G. maá¸·aá¹‡ n. `fellowship'; M. miá¸·aá¹‡ n. `meeting'.

miÅ›rÃ¡ 10135 miÅ›rÃ¡ `mixed' RV., miÅ›raka -- SuÅ›r.
Pa. missa -- , Ëšaka -- `mixed', AÅ›. misa -- , Pk. missa -- , mÄ«sa -- ; Ash. miÅ¡ `with', Kt. meá¹£; PaÅ¡. miáº“ `joined, beginning' (sandhi form < *miá¹£ IIFL iii 3, 128); S. miso `made of mixed grains'; L. miss m. `crops which include peas, gram and other pulses', missÄ• `belonging to such crops', missÄ« f. `female of black partridge'; P. miss f. `mixture of two grains in a crop', missÄ• `mixed, of mixed grain'; WPah.bhal. miÅ› f. `sediment in preparation of ghee'; N. mis -- mÄ• s `mixing, mixture', A. mih, B. mis; Or. misÄ• `mixed', H. missÄ• , Si. musu, muhu.

miÅ›raá¹‡a -- , miÅ›rayati, *miÅ›rala -- , miÅ›rita -- ; Ã¡miÅ›ra -- , saá¹• miÅ›rÃ¡ -- ; -- *miá¹£á¹-a -- 2, *Ä• miá¹£á¹-a -- .

miÅ›raá¹‡a 10136 miÅ›raá¹‡a n. `mixing, mixture' KÄ• tyÅšr. [In meaning `cheese, &c.' cf. MILANA -- . -- MIÅ›RÃ¡ --]
Pa. missana -- n. `mixing'; H. misan m. `soil consisting of a mixture of clay and sand'; Si. muhun `mixing'; <-> Ash. miÅ¡Ã¡Ìƒ Ì„ `cheese', Wg. muá¹£Ä• `a kind of relish'.

10137 miÅ›rayati `mixes' KÄ• tyÅšr. 2. miÅ›rÄ• payati Vop. 3. miÅ›rita -- `mixed' MBh. [MIÅ›RÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. missÄ“ti `mixes', Pk. missaÃ¯; Pr. -- mÅ¡i -- `to mix', absol. mÉ™á¹£Ä« `with' NTS xv 220; Sh. mÄ-á¹£Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to mix', Ku. misá¹‡o, N. misnu; B. misÄ• `to be mixed'; Or. misibÄ• tr. `to mix', intr. `to be mixed'; H. misnÄ• `to be mixed'; M. misá¹‡&etilde; `to mix'; -- pass. Pk. mÄ«sijjaÃ¯, Sh. miá¹£iÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, N. misinu; -- caus. with -- Ä• r -- (< kaÌ„Ì†r -- ): Ash. miÅ¡erÄ• ËŠm, miÅ¡urÄ• ËŠm `I mix', Wg. miÅ¡ur -- ; Bashg. "mazhÅ«ra" `mixed'; Kal. miá¹£arÃ©m, miá¹£eram `I mix', Sh.caus. mÄ-á¹£arÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1 sg. mÄ-á¹£Ä• ËŠraÌ¯m, miÅ¡Ä• rá¹· `mixed', miÅ¡rak thÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to mix'.
2. Ash. miÅ¡Ä• -- `to eat (something mixed)'; N. misÄ• unu `to mix', B. misÄ• na, Or. misÄ• ibÄ• .
3. Pa. missita -- `mixed', Pk. missia -- , mÄ«siya -- , Sh. miá¹£Ä«ËŠlu, Ku. misiyo, N. misyo. -- In words meaning `powder, esp. for the teeth' S. P. indicate -- ss -- and H. includes meaning `mix', but as `powder' they may be < *MRÌ¥Å›YATÄ“ or as `black powder' be connected with MÃ¡á¹£I -- : S. misÄ« f. `powder for staining the teeth', P. missÄ« f.; N. misi, missi `tooth -- powder'; B. Or. misi `black tooth -- paste'; H. misÄ«, missÄ« f. `a mixed powder for blackening teeth'; G. M. miÅ›Ä« f. `tooth -- paste'.

miÅ›rala 10138 *miÅ›rala `mixed'. [MIÅ›RÃ¡ --]
Ap. misala -- `mixed', misalaÃ¯ `mixes', A. mihal, mihaliba, Bhoj. misal, M. misaá¸·, misaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;; Si. mahaá¸·u, mÄ• lu -- va `curry, compound of various ingredients'.
miÅ›rÄ• payati, miÅ›rita -- see MIÅ›RAYATI.
MIá¹¢ `*blink, open the eyes'. [`blink' only in nimÄ“á¹£a -- , nimiá¹£(a) -- . One of a group of words for `blink' in Balto -- slav., Indo -- ir. and Drav.; cf. *MICC -- , *MIá¹-á¹- -- , âˆšMÄ«L (~ mÄ«á¸• -- , miá¸• -- , mil

-- ? -- see âˆšMIL) (J. C. W.)]
NIMÄ“á¹£A -- .
miá¹£a -- see MÅ•ÌŠá¹£Ä• .
miá¹£á¹-a -- 1 `sweet' see MRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1.

miá¹£á¹-a 10139 *miá¹£á¹-a2 `mixed'. [Cf. Lat. mixtus. -- âˆšMIKá¹£]
Kho. (Lor.) miÅ¡teIk `to mix' (= *miá¹£á¹- -- ?). -- See *Ä• MIá¹£á¹-A -- .
MIH1 `piss': mÄ“ha -- 1, má¸—hati; pramÄ“ha -- ; -- má¸—á¸• hra -- 1 s.v.
MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- .
*MIH2 `be wet'. [Cf. mÃ-h -- f. `mist, rain' RV. -- Orig. separate from, but
in IA. early associated with âˆšMIH1 EWA ii 680]
MIHIKÄ• -- , MÄ“GHÃ¡ -- , Má¸—GHYA -- , *MÄ“HÄ• YATI, *MÄ“HYA -- .
miha -- see MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- .

mihikÄ• 10140 mihikÄ• f. `cloud' lex., `snow' BhP. [âˆšMIH2]
Pk. mihiÄ• -- f. `cloud'.
MÄª `diminish': MÄ«ËŠYATÄ“2.

10140a mÄ«nÃ¡ -- 1 m. `fish' Mn. [â†• Drav. Tam. mÄ«á¹‰ &c., DED 3999]
Pk. mÄ«á¹‡a -- m. `fish', Si. min.
*mÄ«na -- 2 `defective' see *MITTA -- .
Addenda: â€ *mihlÄ• -- `dew'. [âˆš*MIH2]
WPah.ká¹-g. mIll (*mÃ-lh?) f. (obl. -- a) `dew' (Him.I 178 < *mighlÄ• --
reformed after má¸—hati etc.).

10140b mÄ«mÄ• á¹• syÃ¡tÄ“ `reflects on' AV. [âˆšMAN]
Pk. mÄ«maá¹• saÃ¯. -- X VIMARÅ›AYATI q.v.

10141 mÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“1 `is measured' RV. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. in anumÄ«yati; Pk. pres. part. mijjaá¹• ta -- , mijjamÄ• á¹‡a -- `being
measured'; -- with e from MÄ“YA -- &c.: L. mÄ“vaá¹‡ `to be contained, find
room'; P. meuá¹‡Ä• `to be contained, fit into': less prob. < mÄ“mÄ«yatÄ“
`thoroughly measures' PÄ• á¹‡.

10142 mÄ«ËŠyatÄ“2 `diminishes' RV. [âˆšMÄ«]
MB. miyÄ• na, B. miyono `become cold or weak' (< mÄ«yamÄ• na -- ODBL 418).
MÄªL `close the eyes': MÄ«ËŠLATI; UNMÄ«LAYATI, *UNMÄ«LYATÄ“; -- *MICC -- ,
*MIá¹-á¹- -- , âˆšMIá¹£, âˆšMIL?

10143 mÄ«ËŠlati intr. `closes (of eyes)' BhP., mÄ«layati tr. `closes (eyes, flowers)' BhP. [sÃ¡á¹• mÄ«ËŠlya `with closed eyes' RV. -- âˆšMÄ«L]
Pk. mÄ«laÃ¯ `blinks'; -- ext. -- kk -- : WPah.bhal. milká¹‡Å« `to blink'.
MÄªV `push': *MUNÄ• TI2.

mukuá¹-a 10144 mukuá¹-a m.n. `tiara, crest, point, head' MBh., makuá¹-a -- DivyÄ• v. [â†• Drav., Tam. mukaá¹-u `top' &c., DED 4002; mauli -- m.f. `diadem, etc.' MBh. is MIA. (cf. EWA ii 694)]
Pa. makuá¹-a -- m. `crest'; Pk. maÃ¼á¸• a -- , maÃ¼la -- m.n. `diadem'; Kho. (Lor.) mvg*lá¸·i `soft part(?) of ear'; K. moÌ†wal f. `cock's comb, gill of a fish', (El.) mawur `the plant Cockscomb (Amaranthus cruentus)'; S. moá¹›u m. `cock's comb'; L. mol m. `fold of cloth laid on or

Page 584

round head'; WPah. (Joshi) mauá¸·Ä« f. `a kind of coloured thread used at marriages &c.'; MB. maÃ¼á¹›a `a kind of tinsel crown', B. maÃ¼r `crown, diadem' ODBL 403; Or. maÃ¼á¹›a `crown, hat, nape of neck'; Bi. maur `bridegroom's headdress'; Mth. maur `a kind of headdress'; Bhoj. maÃ¼r `diadem'; Aw.lakh. maur `bridegroom's crown'; H. mauá¹›, mauá¹›Ä• m., maulÄ«, maulá¹›Ä« f. `crown'; OG. maÃ¼á¸• a m. `crown', G. mÉ”á¹› m. `chaplet worn by females on festive occasions'; Si. muhuá¸· -- a `diadem, hair (esp. that bound on the scalp)', mavul `crown, diadem'.
MUKUá¹-ABADDHA -- .

mukuá¹-abaddha 10145 mukuá¹-abaddha `petty chieftain' Bender Nal 160. [MUKUá¹-A -- , BADDHÃ¡ --]
OG. muá¸• udhu m. `petty chieftain', G. maá¹›dhÉ” m. `headstrong man who makes himself a nuisance in a village'.

mukura -- see MUKULA -- .
*mukurayati `blossoms' see MUKULAYATI.

mukula 10146 mukula n. `bud' SuÅ›r., makula -- 2 n. lex. 2. mukura -- , makura -- 2 n. lex. 3. *bakula -- 2. [Cf. similar interchange of initial in BAKULA -- 1. -- â†• Drav., Tam. mokkuá¸· &c., DED 4007; also mudgara -- 2 m. `bud' lex. with same variation of -- k -- ~ -- dg -- as in MUKUá¹£á¹-HA --]
1. Pa. makula -- m. `bud', Pk. maÃ¼la -- m.n.; S. mora f. `budding', morá¹›o m. `fresh new leaf'.
2. Pk. maÃ¼ra -- m.n. `bud'; H. maur m. `bud, blossom'; G. mÉ”hÉ”r m. `blossom'.
3. MB. baula, B. bol `bud, blossom of fruit tree, knob of a wooden clog'; Or. baÃ¼á¸·a `mango bud'; Aw.lakh. baur `mango blossom'.
*MUKURAYATI, MUKULAYATI, MUKULÄ• YATÄ“.

10147 mukulayati `*blossoms'. 2. *mukurayati. 3. mukulÄ• yatÄ“. [mukulayati (tr.), ËšlÄ• yatÄ“ (intr.) `closes (like a bud)' KÄ• v., ËšlitÃ¡ -- R., ËšlÄ• yita -- KÄ• v. `having blossoms', mukurita -- `id.?' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. -- MUKULA --]
1. Pk. maÃ¼lÄ“i `blossoms'; S. morjaá¹‡u `to sprout'; P. maulnÄ• `to blossom, bud'; Ku. maulá¹‡o `to flourish', N. maulanu; B. maulÄ• `to blossom', H. maulnÄ• .
2. H. maurnÄ• `to blossom', G. mÉ”rvuÌƒ.
3. Pk. maÃ¼lÄ• aÃ¯ `blossoms', N. maulÄ• unu, H. maulÄ• nÄ• .
mukulÄ• yatÄ“ see prec.

10148 mukuá¹£á¹-ha -- , Ëšaka -- m. `a kind of bean' lex., mukuá¹£á¹-a<-> m. BHSk., makuá¹£á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `Phaseolus aconitifolius', mapaá¹£á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `a kind of bean, mapuá¹£á¹-(h)aka -- , mayuËš m. lex. 2. *makusta -- . [mudgaá¹£á¹-ha -- m. lex. (with same variation of -- k -- ~ -- dg -- as in MUKULA --) cf. MUDGÃ¡ -- and *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 3]
1. K. muá¹-hu m. `the vetch Phaseolus aconitifolius'; S. moá¹-hu m. `a kind of pulse or vetch'; L. P. moÌ„á¹-h m. `Ph. aconitifolius', H. moá¹-h f.; G. maá¹-h m. `a kind of pulse or kidney bean'; M. maá¹-h m. `Ph. aconitifolius'.
2. Bi. moth `Phaseolus aconitifolius', mothÄ« `a smaller variety'.

mukÅ«laka 10149 mukÅ«laka m. `Croton polyandrum' lex., makÅ«laka<-> m. Car.

N. mauro `a partic. kind of grass growing in swampy places'; M. moá¸· m.n. `Saccharum munja'.

mukka 10150 *mukka1 `blow with fist'. [Prob. â†• Drav., Prj. muá¹-ka `blow with fist', Kur. muá¹-kÄ• `fist', DED. 4041]
K. mukÃ¶li f. `blow with fist', (El.) mukÄ• l m. `fist'; S. muka f. `blow with fist', L. mukk, ËškÄ« f.; P. mukk m. `fist', ËškÄ« f.; WPah.bhal. mukki f. `blow with fist'; N. mukkÄ• , Ëški `fist', H. mÅ«kÄ• , mukkÄ• m., ËškÄ« f., mukkhÄ« f. (X muá¹-á¹-hÄ« < MUá¹£á¹-Ã- --); G. mukkÉ” m., ËškÄ« f. `blow with fist'.
*mukka -- 2 `dumb' see MÅ«ËŠKA -- .
*mukkara -- `defective' see MÅ«ËŠKA -- .

mukta 10151 mukta `set free' MBh., Ëšaka -- `separate' BhP. [~ *MUKNA -- . -- âˆšMUC]
Pa. mutta -- , Ëšaka -- `released', Dhp. muto, NiDoc. mutaá¹• ti 3 pl. pret., Pk. mutta -- , motta -- ; Dm. mÃºta m., muti f. `yearling kid' (i.e. `independent of dam' NTS xii 179); Tir. mvtÉ™ris karÉ™ `let it loose' AO xii 184; Phal. muto, mutto `rain' NOPhal 43 (cf. Bshk. muÄ• -- `a cloud to open' < MUCYÃ¡TÄ“); Sh. mÅ-ËŠtÅ-s 1 sg. pret. of mÅ-Ä• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to escape' < MÃºCYATÄ“, mÅ-tÅ- `other', (Lor.) mÅ«to `leavings'; K. moÌ†tu pp. of moÌ†Ä‹un `to remain over'; L. muttÄ• pp. of muÃ±jaá¹‡ `to send' < MUÃ±CÃ¡TI, (Ju.) muttaá¹‡ `to send'; -- Si. kam -- mutu `finished' (kam -- < KÃ¡RMAN -- 1?).

muktÄ• 10152 muktÄ• f. `pearl' Mn. [Sanskritization of MIA. muttÄ• -- (LÃ¼ders PhilInd 179 < *mÅ«rtÄ• -- : MÅ«RTÃ¡ -- ; but rather, with mutya -- n. lex., â†• Drav., Tam. muttu, muruntu &c., DED 4062)]
Pa. muttÄ• -- , ËštakÄ• -- f. `pearl', Pk. muttÄ• -- , mottÄ• -- f.; Kho. (Lor.) mvt `jewels'; Si. mutu `pearls', Md. mut, mui. -- Deriv.: Pa. muttika -- m. `pearl -- dealer'.
MAUKTIKA -- ; MUKTÄ• JÄ• LA -- , MUKTÄ• HÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: muktÄ• -- : â€ *MUKTÄ• SARIKÄ• -- .

muktÄ• jÄ• la 10153 muktÄ• jÄ• la n. `an ornament of pearls' MBh. [MUKTÄ• -- , JÄ• ËŠLA --]
Pa. Pk. muttÄ• jÄ• la -- n. `string of pearls'; Si. mutudÃ¤la `network of pearls'.

10153a â€ *muktÄ• sarikÄ• -- f. `string of pearls'. [Cf. muktÄ• sraj -- f. lex., mauktikasara -- m. Nalac. both â†• MIA.? <-> MUKTÄ• , *SARÄ• -- 2]
OP. motasarÄ« f. `string of pearls'.

muktÄ• hÄ• ra 10154 muktÄ• hÄ• ra m. `string of pearls' MBh. [MUKTÄ• -- , HÄ• RA -- 2]
Pa. muttÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `string of pearls' â†' Si. mutuhara.

mÃºkti 10155 mÃºkti f. `release' ÅšBr. [âˆšMUC]
Pa. Pk. mutti -- f. `release', Si. mut.
*muktuvÄ• `having loosed' see next.

10156 muktvÄ• ËŠ `having loosed' ÅšBr., `except' KÄ• v. 2. *muktuvÄ• . [âˆšMUC]
1. Si. mut `except, besides' EGS 136.
2. L. mutÅ«, ËštuÌ„Ìƒ postp. `without'.

mukna 10157 *mukna `loosed'. [~ MUKTA -- . -- âˆšMUC]
Pa. -- mukka -- (in unmukka -- , paá¹-imukka --); Pk. mukka -- , mokka -- `let go, sent, free', mukkaÃ¯ `leaves' (pp mukkia --); Gy. eur. muk -- `to let go, allow'; Kt. mÉ™k -- `to escape'; Wg. mÅ«Ë˜k -- `to flee'; Kho. muka `small shot' Belvalkar Vol 93; K. mukyoÌ„ -- motu `finished', mukÄ• wun `to finish'; S. muko pp. of muÃ±jaá¹‡u `to send' < MUÃ±CÃ¡TI; L. mukkaá¹‡ `to come to an end, be settled' (X vissamaá¹‡ s.v. VÃ-Å›RÄ• MYATI), awÄ• á¹‡. muk `finished'; P. mukká¹‡Ä• `to come to an end, run short'; H. mÅ«knÄ• `to leave, separate' (whence intr. muknÄ• `to be set loose, be ended'); OMarw. mokaÃ¯ `sends'; G. mÅ«Ë˜kvuÌƒ `to let go, put, place'; M. muká¹‡&etilde; `to lose'; Si. muk `spirit, demon' (i.e. `freed from the body' EGS 135). -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : N. mukuro `slightly softened'. -- Ext. -- l -- : Pk. mukkala -- `free', mukalÄ• viÅ«á¹‡a absol. `having caused to be sent'; Gy. eur. muklo `free'; PaÅ¡.dar. mukul -- `to be shed (of leaves)' IIFL iii 3, 118; K. moÌ†kulu `free', moÌ†kalun `to be let go', moÌ†kajyÄ• r m. `freedom', kash. moÌ†kalÄ• wun `to free'; OB. mukala `free', Or. mukuá¸·Ä• . <-> With -- o -- (from MOÌ„Ká¹£A -- ?): Pk. mokkala -- `free', mokkaliya -- `sent'; S. mokiro `wide, roomy', mokilaá¹‡u `to send' (< -- ll -- ); L. moÌ„ká¸·Ä• `open, loose, distant'; P. moklÄ• `loose', Ku. molko; A. mokal, mukali `free'; H. moklÄ• `loose, free', G. moká¸·uÌƒ; M. moká¸·Ä• `free', mokaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to set free'.

Addenda: *mukna -- : WPah.ká¹-g. muká¹‡Ãµ `to finish', mvk -- `to be finished, come to an end, run out', pret. mukkÉ”, caus. mÉ™kauá¹‡Ãµ tr. `to finish'.

Page 585

mÃºkha 10158 mÃºkha n. `mouth, face' RV., `entrance' MBh.
Pa. mukha -- m.; AÅ›.shah. man. gir. mukhato, kÄ• l. dh. jau. Ëšte `by word of mouth'; Pk. muha -- n. `mouth, face', Gy. gr. hung. muy m., boh. muy, span. muÃ-, wel. mÅ«Ä« f., arm. mucÌ¦, pal. mu', mi', pers. mu; Tir. mÅ« `face'; Woá¹-. mÅ« m. `face, sight'; Kho. mux `face'; Tor. mÅ« `mouth', Mai. muÌƒ; K. in cmpds. mu -- ganá¸• m. `cheek, upper jaw', mÅ« -- kÄ• la `having one's face blackened', rÄ• m. mÅ«Ä«Ëœ, pog. mÅ«Ä«, á¸• oá¸• . muÌ„ÌƒhÌ `mouth'; S. muÌƒhuÌƒ m. `face, mouth, opening'; L. muÌƒh m. `face', awÄ• á¹‡. muÌ„ÌƒÌ with descending tone, mult. muÌƒhaÌƒ m. `head of a canal'; P. muÌ„ÌƒhÌ m. `face, mouth', muÌ„ÌƒhÃ£Ì„ m. `head of a canal'; WPah.Å›eu. m&ugravetilde; `mouth,' cur. muÌ„ÌƒhÌ; A. muh `face', in cmpds. -- muwÄ• `facing'; B. mu `face'; Or. muhaÌƒ `face, mouth, head, person'; Bi. muÌƒhÌ `opening or hole (in a stove for stoking, in a handmill for filling, in a grainstore for withdrawing)'; Mth. Bhoj. muÌƒhÌ `mouth, face', Aw.lakh. muh, H. muh, muÌƒhÌ m.; OG. muha, G. mÉ”ÌƒhÌ n. `mouth', Si. muya, muva. -- Ext. -- l<-> or -- ll -- : Pk. muhala -- , muhulla -- n. `mouth, face'; S. muhuro m. `face' (or < MUKHARÃ¡ --); Ku. do -- maulo `confluence of two streams'; Si. muhul, muhuna, mÅ«á¹‡a `face' H. Smith JA 1950, 179.; -- -- á¸• -- : S. muhaá¹›o m. `front, van'; Bi. (Shahabad) mohá¹›Ä• `feeding channel of handmill'. -- Forms poss. with expressive -- kkh -- : see MÃºKHYA -- . -- X goÌ„cchÄ• -- s.v. *MUCCHÄ• -- .
MUKHARÃ¡ -- , MÃºKHYA -- , MAUKHYA -- ; *MUKHAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *MUKHAGHÄ• á¹-Ä• -- , MUKHACANDRA -- , *MUKHAJÄ• LA -- , *MUKHANÄ• THA -- , MUKHATUá¹‡á¸• AKA -- , *MUKHATUTTIKÄ• -- , *MUKHADHARA -- , MUKHAÅ›UDDHI --

*MUKHAHÄ• RA -- , MUKHÄ• GRA -- , *MUKHÄ• Ã±CALA -- , *MUKHÄ• NTA -- , *MUKHÄ• YANA -- ; AMUKHÃ¡ -- , ABHIMUKHÃ¡ -- , Ä• MUKHA -- , UNMUKHA -- , *NIRMUKHA -- ; ADHOÌ„MUKHA -- , Å«RDHVAMUKHA -- , KÄ• LAMUKHA -- , Gá¹“MUKHA -- , CATURMUKHA -- , *PAÅ›CAMUKHA -- , VALÄ«MUKHA -- , Å›ILÄ«MUKHA -- , SAá¹• MUKHÃ¡ -- , *SÄ• á¹• MUKHA -- , SUMUKHA -- .
Addenda: mÃºkha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) muÌ„Ìƒ (with high level tone) m. (obl. -- a) `mouth, face'; OMarw. muhaá¹›aÃ¼ `face'.
â€ *AGRAMUKHA -- , â€ *AGRÄ• MUKHA -- .

mukhakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 10159 *mukhakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `doorframe'. [MÃºKHA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
L. P. muhÄ• á¹-h f. `upright of doorframe', awÄ• á¹‡. muhÄ• á¹-h `threshold'.

mukhaghÄ• á¹-Ä• 10160 *mukhaghÄ• á¹-Ä• `entrance frame'. [MÃºKHA -- , *GHÄ• á¹-A --]
S. muhÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `top of a doorway outside a stockade'; L. muhÄ• á¹› f. `upright of doorframe', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `wall on each side of a door'.

mukhacandra 10161 mukhacandra m. `moonlike circle of face' BhartrÌ¥. [MÃºKHA -- , CANDRÃ¡ --]
S. muhÃ£Ì„á¸• ro m. `face, features'; L. P. muhÃ£Ì„drÄ• m. `face, features, likeness'.

mukhajÄ• la 10162 *mukhajÄ• la `mouth -- net'. [MÃºKHA -- , JÄ• ËŠLA --]
Ku. mwÄ• lo m. `net -- muzzle to prevent oxen eating grain when treading out', mwÄ• li `muzzle', mukhmwÄ• li `loss of appetite'; M. mohaá¸·, movÄ• á¸·&etilde;, mo(h)á¸·&etilde; n., moá¸·Ä• m. `muzzle for sucking calf'.

mukhatuá¹‡á¸• aka 10163 mukhatuá¹‡á¸• aka m.n. (?) `mouth' DivyÄ• v. [MÃºKHA -- , TUá¹‡á¸• A --]
Pa. mukhatuá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `beak'; N. muhuÌƒá¹›Ä• , muhuá¹›Ä• , mohoá¹›Ä• `face'; Or. muhuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `front side'; OG. muhaá¹• á¸• aÃ¼á¹• n., G. mÉ”á¸• huÌƒ, mÉ”Ìƒá¸• uÌƒ n. `mouth, face', mÉ”á¸• (h)iyuÌƒ n. `mouth of anything, covering to an aperture'.

mukhatuttikÄ• 10164 *mukhatuttikÄ• `muzzle'. [MÃºKHA -- , *TUTTA --]
Or. mohuti `muzzle for cattle'.

mukhadhara 10165 *mukhadhara `holding the mouth'. [MÃºKHA -- , DHARA --]
Bi. moharÄ« `rope attached to headrope to prevent an ox opening its mouth too wide'.

mukhanÄ• tha 10166 *mukhanÄ• tha `chief master'. [MÃºKHA -- , NÄ• THÃ¡ --]
H. munÄ• h m. `chief'.

mukharÃ¡ 10167 mukharÃ¡ `talkative' KathÄ• s. 2. m. `leader' Hit. [MÃºKHA --]
1. Pa. mukhara -- `talkative', Pk. muhara -- , muhala -- , muhula -- ; Si. mora `noise, shouting' GS 26.
2. L. moÌ„har `first, foremost', awÄ• á¹‡. mÅ• Ë‹r `priority'; P. mÅ«hrÄ• m. `front', muhrÄ«, mohrÄ« m. `leader', moharlÄ• `foremost'; H. muhrÄ• m. `front, van'; M. mohar f., mohrÄ• m. `front'; -- S. muhuro m. `front, face' or < MÃºKHA -- with -- la -- .
Addenda: mukharÃ¡ -- . 2. WPah.poet. moÌ„ro m. `first row in a group of dancers, vanguard of an army' Him.I 177; ká¹-g. mÅ«ËŠrÉ” `head and neck of god made of metal and used in procession', J. mhwerÄ• `image of village deity'.

mukhaÅ›uddhi 10168 mukhaÅ›uddhi f. `cleansing the mouth' TithyÄ• d. [MÃºKHA -- , Å›ÃºDDHI --]
A. muhadi `act of chewing anything after food to purify mouth, anything so chewed'.
Addenda: mukhaÅ›uddhi -- : A. also muhudi `sweetening the mouth after eating' AFD 208.

mukhahÄ• ra 10169 *mukhahÄ• ra `face string'. [MÃºKHA -- , HÄ• RA -- 2]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. muhÄ• r `nose -- rope'; P. muhÄ• r f. `nose -- rope for camel'.

mukhÄ• gra 10170 mukhÄ• gra n. `extremity of a snout or nose, any extremity' lex. [MÃºKHA -- , Ã¡GRA --]
S. muhagÌ u m. `front' (but why not Ä• ?).

mukhÄ• Ã±cala 10171 *mukhÄ• Ã±cala `face -- veil'. [MÃºKHA -- , AÃ±CALA --]
K. muzÅ«jÃ¼ f. `cloth placed over the face of the corpse of a Brahman'.

mukhÄ• nta 10172 *mukhÄ• nta `mouth -- end'. [MÃºKHA -- , Ã¡NTA --]

S. muhÃ£Ì„du m. `mouth of a sack'.

mukhÄ• yana 10173 *mukhÄ• yana `entrance course (of a river)'. [MÃºKHA -- , Ã¡YANA --]
P. muÌƒhÄ• á¹‡ m. `source of a river'; N. muhÄ• n `rivermouth, division of a river into two'; A. mohÄ• nÄ• `rivermouth'; B. muhanÄ• `river -- mouth, confluence of two rivers'; Or. muÌƒhÄ• á¹‡a `river -- mouth'; H. muhÄ• nÄ• m. `river -- mouth, confluence of two rivers'.
*CATURMUKHÄ• YANA -- .

mÃºkhya 10174 mÃºkhya `pertaining to face or mouth' AV., `chief' TS. [MÃºKHA --]
WPah.bhad. mukh, pl. mukkhÃ£Ì„ n. `end (of a beam, ladder, &c.)'; -- altern. (and more prob.) < MÃºKHA<-> with expressive doubling: Ash. Wg. muk `face', Kt. myuk, mÄ«k, Pr. mikh, Dm. muk, PaÅ¡. mÅ«kh m., Gaw. Bshk. muk, Sv. mukhÃ¡, Sh. mÅ-kh m. `face' (koh. `cheek'), K. moÌ†kh m. -- Pa. mukkhaka -- `foremost, chief'; AÅ›.kÄ• l. mukha -- `important', kb. rdh. mukhya -- , top. mukha -- m. `chief official'; Pk. mukkha -- `chief'; N. mukhiyÄ• `village headman'; H. mukhyÄ• `chief'.
MAUKHYA -- .
*mugga -- `dumb' see MÅ«ËŠKA -- .
Addenda: mÃºkhya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mÃºkkhiÉ” `chief'.

mugdhÃ¡ 10175 mugdhÃ¡ `gone astray' RV., `bewildered' AV., `foolish' ÅšBr. [~ MÅ«á¸• HÃ¡ -- . -- Cf. *moÌ„ddha -- `defective' s.v. *MUTTA -- ? -- âˆšMUH]
Pa. Pk. muddha -- `infatuated, foolish'; OG. mudhi f. adj. `bewildered, stupid'.
*muá¹…ga -- `dumb' see MÅ«ËŠKA -- .
MUC `release': MUKTA -- , MÃºKTI -- , *MUKTUVÄ• , MUKTVÄ• ËŠ, *MUKNA -- , MUCÃ¡TI, MUCYÃ¡TÄ“, MUÃ±CÃ¡TI, *MUÃ±CANA -- , MOÌ„Ká¹£A -- , MOÌ„Ká¹£ATÄ“, MOÌ„Ká¹£ITA -- , MOÌ„CAYATI; AVAMUKTA -- , *AVAMUKNA -- , *Ä• MUKNA -- , Ä• MUÃ±CATI, Ä• MOÌ„CANA -- , *UNMUKNA -- , ÃºNMUÃ±CATI, ÃºPAMUÃ±CATÄ“, *UPAMUÃ±CANA -- , NIRMUKTA -- , *NIRMUKNA -- , *PRAMUKNA -- , PRÃ¡MUCYATÄ“, VIMUKTA -- .
Addenda: mugdhÃ¡ -- : OMarw. muá¹• dha (Ëšdhi f.) `foolish'.
MUC: â€ Ä• MUKTA -- .

10176 mucÃ¡ti `releases' RV. [âˆšMUC]
Pk. muaÃ¯, muvaÃ¯ `leaves', muaá¹‡a -- n. `release'; Si. mudanavÄ• `to set free' (W. Printz BSOS viii 701 < MOÌ„CAYATI, EGS 136 wrongly < MUÃ±CÃ¡TI), caus. mudavanavÄ• , intr. midenavÄ• .

Page 586

10177 mucalinda -- , mucilinda -- m. `the tree Pterospermum suberifolium' lex., muculinda -- m. R., NICULA -- m. `Barringtonia acutangula' R., nicoÌ„la -- m. Car. 2. mucukunda -- m. `P. suberifolium' lex.
1. Pa. mucalinda -- , mucala -- , nicula -- m. `the tree B. acutangula'; Si. mudalinÌ†du `a kind of tree'.
2. Pk. mucukuá¹• da -- , mucakËš, muuuá¹• da -- m. `a kind of flowering tree'; H. muckund, macËš, micËš, ukcan m. `flower of the tree P. suberifolium (used as remedy for headache)'.
mucukunda -- see prec.

mucca 10178 *mucca `lump'. [See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf. *MUCCHA -- `defective']
S. mucu m. `lump, heap', muco m. `tuft of hair or grass'; P. mucc m. `piece of meat', muccÄ• m. `do. about 1/4 seer in weight'.

muccha 10179 *muccha `defective'. 2. *moÌ„ccha -- . 3. *mujja -- . [Cf. *MÄ“CCA -- : see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- Cf. *MUCCA -- `lump']
1. S. mucho m. `rough end of a stick cut off as useless', muchaá¹‡u `to lop'.
2. P. mocchÄ• m. `short thick piece of timber'.
3. A. muzÄ• `wrinkled, shrunk', muzurÄ• `lean, stunted'.

mucchÄ• 10180 *mucchÄ• `mustache'. 2. moÌ„cchÄ• -- . [GOÌ„CCHÄ• -- X MÃºKHA

-- or MIA. massu -- < Å›MÃ¡Å›RU -- ?]
1. S. mucha f. `mustache', L. mucch, pl. ËšchÃ£Ì„ f., awÄ• á¹‡. much, khet. mvÌ• cchÃ£Ì„, P. mucch m., Ku.gng. muÌ„Ìƒ Ä‹h, Or. mucha, H. mÅ«ch f., G. mÅ«ch, muÌƒch f.
2. B. moc, Or. mocha, Mth. mÃµch, Bhoj. mÃµch, Ëšchi; Aw. moÌ„ch `whiskers', moÌ„Ìƒch `hair on face'; H. moch f. `mustache'.

10181 mucyÃ¡tÄ“ (AV.), mÃºcyatÄ“ `is loosed' RV., `escapes' Mn., mucyati MBh. [âˆšMUC]
Ash. muÄ• -- `to escape, flee', Pr. muÅ¡ly -- ; PaÅ¡. muÄ• -- `to flee, fall (of a star)', kuá¹›. muÄ‹ -- , Shum. muÄ‹i -- ; Bshk. muÄ• -- intr. `to open (of a cloud)', caus. muÄ• a -- `to loose'; Phal. muÄ• Å«ËŠm `I loosen'; Sh.gil. mÅ-Ä• Ã³kiÌ¯ `to escape, be saved' (pret. mÅ-ËŠtÅ-s < MUKTA --), koh. mÅ-Ä• oÌ„ná¹· `to be finished', dr. muÄ• yoÌ„ná¹· `to go'; K. moÌ†Ä‹un (pp. moÌ†Ì£tu < MUKTA --) `to be left over', caus. moÌ†Ì£Ä‹arun `to leave over', muÄ‹arun `to loosen, open'; Ku. mucá¹‡o `to escape, get rid of', gng. mucaeiÉ”Ìƒ `milked'; H. mÅ«cnÄ• , mocnÄ• `to set free, loosen'; Si. musnÄ« `woman who is released'.
*mujja -- `defective' see *MUCCHA -- .

10182 muÃ±cÃ¡ti `releases, lets go, loses' RV. [âˆšMUC]
Pa. muÃ±cati `releases, sends out, abandons', Pk. muá¹• caÃ¯ (Pa. Pk. pp. mutta -- < MUKTA -- ); Sh.gil. mÅ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to save, finish', koh. mÅ-Ç°oÌ„ná¹· `to finish', gur. moÌ„Ìƒ Å¾Ä-Å¾oÌ„ná¹· `to finish, be finished'; S. muÃ±jaá¹‡u `to send' (pp. muko < *MUKNA -- ), L. muÃ±jaá¹‡ (pp. mutÄ• ), awÄ• á¹‡. muÃ±juá¹‡ (pp. muttÄ• ); Or. muÃ±cibÄ• `to abandon'; Si. musanavÄ• `to free, leave' SigGr ii 455; -- absol. in Pa. muÃ±ciya `except', Pk. muá¹• cia; Si. misa `except, unless' EGS 135.

muÃ±cana 10183 *muÃ±cana `releasing'. [âˆšMUC]
Pa. muÃ±cana -- n. `release'; Sh. (Lor.) moÌ„Ç°*ln `escape, deliverance, protection'.

mÃºÃ±ja 10184 mÃºÃ±ja m. `the grass Saccharum sara or munja' ÅšBr., muÃ±jaka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S., muÃ±jÄ• -- in cmpd. MBh.
Pa. muÃ±ja -- m. `id.', Pk. muá¹• ja -- m.; S. muÃ±u m. `a grass from which rope is made'; L. muÃ±j m. (mult. f.) `fibre of S. sara'; P. muÃ±j, muÃ±jh f. `sheath of S. sara (used for making rope)', m. `the plant Chamaerops

ritchiana (fine leaves of which are used for making mats, the coarse for rope)'; Ku. mÅ«j `string made of S. sara'; N. muj `S. sara', Or. muÃ±ja, Bi. muÌ„Ìƒj, OAw. mÅ«á¹• ja f., Aw.lakh. H. muÌ„Ìƒj f., M. muÌƒjÌˆ m. MAUÃ±JÄ« -- ; *MUÃ±JAPÅ«LAKA -- .
Addenda: mÃºÃ±ja -- [Cf. muÃ±ja -- ná¸—jana -- and mauÃ±jÃ¡ -- RV.] WPah.ká¹-g. munjÌˆI f. `muÃ±ja grass'.

muÃ±japÅ«laka 10185 *muÃ±japÅ«laka `bundle of muÃ±ja grass'. [MÃºÃ±JA -- , PÅ«LA --]
P. mujÅ«lÄ• , maÌƒjËš, majËš m. `bundle of the sheathing of the reed Saccharum sara'.
MUá¹¬ `*twist': MUá¹-Ã¡TI, MÃºá¹‡á¹-ATI, Má¹“á¹-ATI, *MOÌ„á¹-YATÄ“; *NIRMOÌ„á¹-ATI; -- *MURUá¹-ATI, *MUROÌ„á¹-ATI.
muá¹-a -- see MÅ«TA -- .

10186 muá¹-Ã¡ti `*twists' (`kills, grinds' DhÄ• tup.) 2. má¹“á¹-ati (v.ll. má¹“á¸• ati, mÃºá¹‡á¹-ati, mÃºá¹‡á¸• ati) DhÄ• tup., moÌ„á¹-ayati `kills' MrÌ¥cch., gala -- moÌ„á¹-ana -- n. `strangling' Åšukas., aá¹…guli -- moÌ„á¹-ana -- n. `snapping of fingers' lex. 3. *moÌ„á¹-yatÄ“ `is twisted'. 4. *muruá¹-ati, *muroÌ„á¹-ati. [Cf. MÅ«ËŠTA -- m.n. `woven basket' TBr., mÅ«Ë˜á¹-a -- , moÌ„á¹-a -- 1, mÅ«toÌ„á¸• Ä« (Pa. mÅ«Ë˜toÌ„á¸·Ä« -- , v.l. mÅ«Ë˜á¹-oÌ„lÄ« -- with which compare *muroÌ„á¹-ati above) `basket, bundle' BHSk. â†• Drav. (Tam. muá¹-ai `to plait, braid' DED 4036, mÅ«á¹-ai `bundle' DED 4134 prob. unconnected with muá¹-ai). Partly (cf. galamoÌ„á¹-ana --) collides with muá¹-Ã¡ti `Ä• ká¹£Ä“pÄ“, pramardanÄ“' DhÄ• tup.â†• Drav. (Tam. muá¹-á¹-u `to dash against' DED 4041) and poss. infl. by âˆšMRÌ¥D (see MÃºá¹‡á¹-ATI). Cf. also *MOÌ„á¹-A -- 2 `wicker stool' (J. C. W.). -- âˆšMUá¹-]
1. S. muá¹›aá¹‡u intr. `to turn, bend, yield'; L. muá¹›aá¹‡ intr. `to turn back'; P. muá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to be twisted'; WPah. bhad. muá¹›Ã£Ì„ `frown', marm. muá¹›i < *muá¹-ita -- ; B. muá¹›Ä• `to twist'; OAw. muraÃ¯ `is twisted, is bent'; H. muá¹›nÄ• `to be twisted, be bent, be turned'. -- Si. muá¸·a, mulla `corner, angle'?
2. Pk. moÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `twists, breaks', moÌ„á¸• aá¹‡a -- n.; K. mÅ«run (vill. mÅ«á¹›un) `to twist (thread between fingers), wrench away', nakh moÌ„run `to wrench the shoulder', á¸• oá¸• . moÌ„á¹›á¹‡oÌ„ `to turn'; S. moá¹›aá¹‡u tr. `to twist, wrench, bend'; L. moá¹›aá¹‡ `to twist, turn', moá¹› m. `a turn'; P. moá¹› m. `turn in a road'; N. mornu `to bend, fold' (moá¹›nu â†• W?); B.

moá¹›Ä• `to twist', moá¹› `a twist', Or. moá¹›ibÄ• ; Mth. morab, moá¹›ab `to twist, turn', mÃµr `bend in road or stream'; OAw. moraÃ¯ `twists, bends', H. moá¹›nÄ• , G. moá¹›vuÌƒ; M. moá¸• á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to break', intr. `to bend under pressure'; Ko. moá¸• tÄ• `breaks'.
3. S. moá¹-aá¹‡u intr. `to turn back'.
4. G. maraá¹›vuÌƒ `to be contorted'; -- Ku. maroá¹›á¹‡o `to contort'.
Addenda: muá¹-Ã¡ti. 2. má¹“á¹-ati: WPah.ká¹-g. moá¹›nÃµ `to turn, bend, return', moÌ„á¹› m. `turn in a mountain path, turn in a hill slope from down to up'.
4. *muruá¹-ati: Ko. mará¸• uytÄ• `kneads'.

muá¹-á¹-a 10187 *muá¹-á¹-a1 `defective'. 2. *muá¹-á¹-ha -- 1. 3. *muá¹-á¹-hara -- . 4. *muá¸• a -- . 5. *muá¸• á¸• a -- . 6. *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 1 (cf. MÅ«á¸• HÃ¡ --). 7. *muá¹‡á¹-a -- . 8. *muá¹‡á¹-ara -- . 9. *muá¹‡á¸• ha -- . 10. *muá¹‡á¸• hara -- . 11. *moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 12. *moÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- . 13. *moÌ„á¹-á¹-hara -- . 14. *moÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- . 15. *moÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- . [A `defective' word -- group to which also MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1 belongs. <-> Cf. *MUTTA -- : see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- Cf. *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 2, *muá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `lump']
1. Kt. mÉ™á¹-o `blunt', Pr. muá¹-kÅ«ËŠ, Kho. muá¹-u; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. muá¹-Ä• ËŠ, gul. muá¹-Å«ËŠ `short'; P.á¸• og. muá¹-Ä• `fat'; Si. moá¹-a `blunt' (or < 2 or 7 or 12 or 13).
2. Dm. muá¹-h `tree', Gaw. muá¹-hÃ¡, Kal. Phal. muá¹-h; Bi. muá¹-hiyÄ• , muá¹-hÄ• l, muá¹-hail `bullock with stunted horns'; Si. see 1.
3. Bi. muá¹-hrÄ• , muá¹-hariyÄ• `bullock with stunted horns'.
4. H. murlÄ• `toothless'.
5. S. muá¸• Ì o `blunt'; L. (Ju.) muá¸• Ì m. `stump, branch cut short'; N. muá¹›o `log', muá¹›ulo `hairless, bald, hatless', muá¹›uli `hornless (of does)'; B. muá¹› `lopped, branchless', muá¹›Ä• `shaven'; Bi. mÅ«á¹›Ä• `hornless bullock', muá¹›iyÄ• `blighted (of grain)', muá¹›lÄ• `hornless ox, beardless wheat'; Mth. mÅ«á¹›Ä• , muá¹›lÄ• `hornless ox'; H. muá¹›iyÄ• m. `bald -- head', muá¹›lÄ• `shaved'; M. muá¸• Ä• `broken -- mouthed'.
6. OA. muá¸• hÄ• , A. murÄ• `stubble, stump'.
7. Pk. muá¹• á¹-a -- `undersized, small -- bodied'; S. muá¹‡á¸• o `blunt, obtuse'; L. muá¹‡á¸• Ä• `lame'; Si. see 1.

8. L. muá¹‡á¸• ur m. `stump'.
9. S. muá¹‡á¸• ho `blunt'; L. muá¹‡á¸• h; muá¸• á¸• h m. `stem', muá¹‡á¸• hÄ« f. `stump of a plant'; Or. (BÄ• leÅ›war) muá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `blunt'; H. muÌƒá¸• hnÄ• `to shave' (= muÌ„Ìƒá¹›nÄ• < MUá¹‡á¸• AYATI); G. ruÌƒá¸• h -- muÌƒá¸• h `headless and limbless'; M. muÌƒá¸• hÄ• `bald, headless'.
10. M. muÌƒá¸• hrÄ• `having horns turned back inward or lying flat or low and stumpy'.
11. K. moÌ†Ì£á¹-u `fat', pog. moÌ†á¹-, L. moá¹-Ä• , P. moá¹-á¹-Ä• ; WPah.jaun. moÌ„á¹-oÌ„ `big, fat'; Ku. N. moá¹-o `fat'; A. B. moá¹- `gross total, load', moá¹-Ä• `fat'; Or. moá¹-a `gross total', moá¹-Ä• `fat'; Mth. Bhoj. H. moá¹-Ä• `fat'; OMarw. moá¹-aÃ¼ `big, fat', G. moá¹-uÌƒ, M. moá¹-Ä• ; Si. see 1.
12. K. muÌ„Ìƒá¹-hu `dull, stupid'; P. moá¹-hÅ« m. `dwarf'.
13. K. moÌ„Ìƒá¹-huru m. `bare trunk of a tree'.
14. S. moá¸• Ì o `hornless'.
15. Pk. moá¹• á¸• a -- `shaved'; Sh.gur. moÌ†á¹‡á¸• f. `widow'; L. moÌ„n f. `doe of black -- buck', moÌ„nÄ• `hornless'; P. monnÄ• m. `Hindu who shaves as opposed to Sikh' (rather than < MAUá¹‡á¸• YA -- ); A. morÄ• -- hÄ• ti `tuskless male elephant'.
Addenda: *muá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 5. *muá¸• á¸• a -- : A. muÌƒrÄ• (phonet. mura) `log, trunk' AFD 234.
11. *moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. moá¹-á¹-É” `fat, proud'; jaun. moá¹-o `fat, big'.
*muá¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.

muá¹-á¹-a 10188 *muá¹-á¹-a2 `heart'. [Orig. `lump' cf. *MUá¸• á¸• HA -- 2?]
Pk. muá¹-á¹-ima -- , moá¹-Ës m. `pride'; N. muá¹-u `heart, courage, feelings'; Si. miá¹-i `heart'.
*muá¹-á¹-a -- 3 `bundle' see MÅ«TA -- .
*muá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

*muá¹-á¹-ha -- 2 `bundle' see MÅ«TA -- .
*muá¹-á¹-hara -- , *muá¸• a -- , *muá¸• á¸• a -- , *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 1 `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

muá¸• á¸• ha 10189 *muá¸• á¸• ha2 `lump'. 2. *muá¹‡á¸• a -- 2. [See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf. *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 1, muá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' s.v. *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
1. H. muá¸• á¸• hÄ• m. `shoulder', muÌ„Ìƒá¸• hÄ• m. `lump, hump, shoulder'.
2. Or. muá¹‡á¸• Ä• `lump'.
muá¹‡Ã¡ti see *MUNÄ• TI1.
*muá¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

10190 mÃºá¹‡á¹-ati, mÃºá¹‡á¸• ati `crushes, grinds' DhÄ• tup. [See MUá¹-Ã¡TI. -- âˆšMUá¹-]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. kuá¹›. muá¹‡á¸• -- , dar. muá¹‡ -- , weg. muá¹› -- , gul. muá¹‡á¸• al -- tr. `to break' IIFL iii 3, 123: or poss. < *mrÌ¥ndati s.v. MÃ¡RDATI.
*muá¹‡á¹-ara -- `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

muá¹‡á¸• a 10191 muá¹‡á¸• a1 `shaved, bald, lopped' MBh., `hornless' VarBrÌ¥S., `blunt' KathÄ• s., m. = Ëšaka -- m. `trunk of lopped tree' lex. [Prob. of Drav. origin (A. Master BSOAS xii 354) with coalescence of two Drav. wordgroups (DED 4199, 4200); less likely Mu. connexions (J. Przyluski BSL xxx 199, PMWS 102). Not with P. Thieme ZDMG 93, 134 < *mrÌ¥á¹• á¹£á¹-a -- nor with P. Tedesco JAOS 65, 82 < vrÌ¥ddha -- 2 `cut'. In IA. it forms part of `defective' word -- group s.v. *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 with all variations characteristic of such groups. -- Cf. *MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 2 `lump']
Pa. muá¹‡á¸• a -- , Ëšaka -- `bald, shaven', muá¹‡á¸• aka -- kaá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `having blunt corners'; Pk. muá¹• á¸• a -- `shaved', Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `doe'; Phal. mÃºá¹‡á¸• o `blunt'; K. moÌ†ná¸• f. `widow', moÌ†Ì£ná¸• u `blunt, dull, stupid', m. `stump of a tree', m&obrevdotdot;ná¸• Ã¼ f. `thick underground stalk', moÌ†ná¸• uru m. `widower, stump of a tree'; S. muno `blunt, less by a quarter', m. `upright post of water -- or spinning -- wheel', munÄ« f. `post, stake'; L. munn m. `pillar, post', munnÄ« f. `post in middle of threshing floor, upright gravestone', munnÃ£Ì„ `less by a quarter', awÄ• á¹‡. sir -- munnÄ« f. `girl with shaved head'; P. munnÄ« f. `girl', muá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `boy', munnÄ• m. `penis, plough -- handle'; Ku. muÌƒá¹›o `stump'; N. A. B. see *MUá¸• á¸• A -- , *MUá¸• á¸• HA -- ; Or. muá¹‡á¸• a `pollard, trunk',

muá¹‡á¸• Ä• `blunt, wifeless, childless', sb. `stump'; Bi. muÌ„Ìƒá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä« `ball at end of beam of sugar -- mill', muá¹‡á¸• Ä• , muÌƒá¹›lÄ• , muÌƒá¹›eá¹›Ä• (< *muÌƒá¹›erÄ• ?) `hornless ox', muÌƒá¹›iyÄ• , muÌƒá¹›ilwÄ• `beardless wheat'; Mth. muÌ„Ìƒá¹› `trunk of cut tree', muÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• `hornless ox', muá¹‡á¸• Ä• `round cap covering the ears (worn by Brahmans)'; H. muá¹‡á¸• Ä• `shaved'; G. muÌ„Ìƒá¸• É” m. `shaven head'; M. muÌƒá¸• Ä• `bald, shaven', Si. muá¸• a. -- Kho. mun `stump of tree', (Lor.) kÉ™r -- mvn `crop -- eared' and Sh. (Lor.) mÅ«n, pl. ËšnÃ- `stump or bole of tree, stump of amputated leg or arm, maize stubble' are either â†• Ind. (S. L.) or < *munda<-> s.v. *MUTTA -- . -- Forms of N. A. B. Bi. H. with muá¹›<-> may either be spelling variants of muÌƒá¹› -- or be < *MUá¸• á¸• A -- .
*MUá¹‡á¸• ATARA -- , MUá¹‡á¸• ANA -- , MUá¹‡á¸• AYATI, MUá¹‡á¸• ITA -- , MAUá¹‡á¸• YA -- .
*muá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `lump' see *MUá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.

muá¹‡á¸• atara 10192 *muá¹‡á¸• atara `stumpy'. [MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Bi. muÌƒá¹›er, (Camparan) muÌƒá¹›erÄ• , (Gaya) muÌƒá¹›erÄ« `masonry work at head of a well' (semant. cf. SEBi. mÅ«á¹›hÄ• < *MUá¸• á¸• HA -- 1, and another name for the same: nirÄ• rÄ« < NIRÄ• KÄ• RA -- `shapeless').
Addenda: *muá¹‡á¸• atara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ™á¹‡á¸• Ä“r, mÉ™á¸• Ä“r f. (obl. -- a) `fence, railing'.

muá¹‡á¸• ana 10193 muá¹‡á¸• ana n. `shaving the head' MBh. [MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Pa. muá¹‡á¸• ana -- n. `shaving, tonsure', Pk. muá¹• á¸• aá¹‡a<-> n.; S. munaá¹‡u m. `first tonsure of a child, hair before tonsure'; G. muÌƒá¸• aá¹‡ n. `tonsure'.
Addenda: muá¹‡á¸• ana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mvá¹‡á¸• É™á¹‡ m. `ritual shaving of a boy's head -- hair'.

10194 muá¹‡á¸• ayati `shaves' PaÃ±cat. 2. Caus. muá¹‡á¸• Ä• payati BHSk. [MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
1. Pa. muá¹‡á¸• Ä“ti, Ëšá¸• ati `shaves', Pk. muá¹• á¸• Ä“i, Ëšá¸• aÃ¯, Gy. hung. mur -- , S. munaá¹‡u, L. munaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. muÌƒnuá¹‡, P. munnanÄ• ; Ku. muÌƒá¹›á¹‡o, muná¹‡o `to shave, cheat'; N. muÌƒá¹›nu, muá¹›nu `to shave, cut the hair'; B. muá¹›Ä• `to shave'; Or. muá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to shave, pare (nails), lop (a tree)'; H. muÌ„Ìƒá¸• nÄ• , muÌ„Ìƒá¹›nÄ• `to shave' (= muÌƒá¸• hnÄ• < *MUá¹‡á¸• HA -- 1), G. muÌƒá¸• vuÌƒ, M. muÌƒá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. muá¹• á¸• Ä• via -- ; Gy. eur. murav -- `to shave, shear, cut';

L.awÄ• á¹‡. munÄ• vuá¹‡ `to get shaved', P. munÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. muá¹›Ä• unu; B. muá¹›Ä• na `to shave', Mth. muá¹›Ä• eb.
Addenda: muá¹‡á¸• ayati. 1. Garh. muÌ„Ìƒá¸• á¹‡u `to cheat'. -- Read B. muá¹›ana.

muá¹‡á¸• ita 10195 muá¹‡á¸• ita `shaved' KÄ• v., muá¹‡á¸• itÄ• -- f. `widow' Gal. [MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Pa. muá¹‡á¸• ita -- `shaved', Pk. muá¹• á¸• ia -- , Ku. muniyo; Si. miá¸• iya, Ëšá¸• Ä« `woman with shaven head, female slave'.
*muá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *muá¹‡á¸• hara -- `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

mutta 10196 *mutta `defective'. 2. *muttha -- 1. 3. *mutthara -- 1. 4. *munda -- . 5. *munna -- (cf. mauna -- n. `silence' MBh.). 6. *moÌ„tthara -- 1. 7. *moÌ„dda -- 1. 8. *moÌ„ddha -- (cf. MUDHÄ• ?) [Cf. *MITTA -- , *MATTHARA -- , *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1: see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- Cf. *muttha -- 2, *mutthara -- 2. *moÌ„tthara -- 2, *moÌ„dda -- 2 `lump' and *mÅ«na -- , *moÌ„nna -- `silent' s.v. MAUNÃ¡ --]
1. S. muto `short and stout, fat'.
2. Or. mutha `clenched fist' (or < *MUTTHA -- 2), muthaá¹›Ä• , Ëšthuá¹›Ä• `blunt'.
3. L. mutthur m. `blockhead, worthless person'; H. muthrÄ• `dull, blunt'.
4. Kho. mun `stump of tree', (Lor.) kÉ™r -- mvn `cropeared' (â†’ Orm. mundÅ«ËŠ `tree -- trunk' NTS v 22); Sh. mÅ«n, pl. ËšnÃ- `stump or bole of tree, stump of amputated leg or arm, maize stubble': or both â†• Ind. (e.g. S. munu < MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1).
5. H. munnÄ• m. `pet, darling', mÅ«nÅ« `small, diminutive'.
6. H. mothrÄ• `dull, blunt'.

7. M. modá¸·Ä• m. `burly clumsy fellow'.
8. P. modhÅ« m. `blockhead, large and fat cat'; H. modhÅ« `foolish'; M. modhÄ• goá¸·Ä• m. `cripple, lubber', modhá¸·Ä• m. `bulky lubberly person, large loose bundle'.
*muttha -- 1 `defective' see prec.

muttha 10197 *muttha2 `lump'. 2. *mutthara -- 2. 3. *moÌ„tthara -- 2. 4. *moÌ„dda -- 2. [See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf. same series of `defective' words s.v. *MUTTA --]
1. Or. mutha `clenched fist'.
2. H. muthrÄ• m. `spavin, splint on a horse's leg'.
3. H. mothrÄ• m. `id.'.
4. M. modá¸·Ä• m. `lump (of earth)'.
*mutthara -- 1 `defective' see *MUTTA -- .
*mutthara -- 2 `lump' see *MUTTHA -- 2.
mutya -- see MUKTÄ• -- .
MUD1 `gladden': Ã¡NUMOÌ„DATÄ“, ANUMOÌ„DANA -- , *Ä• MOÌ„DAYATI.
MUD2 `mix, wet'. [Cf. Gk. muda/w `be wet' WP ii 251]
*MOÌ„DANA -- , MOÌ„DAYATI; -- MOÌ„DAKA -- ?

mudgÃ¡ 10198 mudgÃ¡ m. `the bean Phaseolus mungo' VS. [Cf. mudgaá¹£á¹-ha -- , Ëšá¹£á¹-a -- m. `kind of bean' lex. (~ MUKUá¹£á¹-HA<-> and mudgara -- 2 ~ MUKULA --)]
Pa. Pk. mugga -- m. `Phaseolus mungo'; Wg. Ä«ra -- muk `bean' NTS xvii 228 with (?); Dm. mÅ«Ë˜á¹…g `pulse'; Gaw. muá¹…geÄ«ËŠ, mÉ™á¹…geá¹›Ä«ËŠ `small pea'; Bshk. muá¹…g `pulse'; Phal. muá¹…g `pea'; Sh. mÅ-á¹… f. `lentil'; K. moÌ†ng m. `Phaseolus mungo', S. muá¹…u m., L. muá¹…g m., P. muÌ„Ìƒg (â†• H.?), mÅ«á¹…gÄ« f., Ku.gng. muÌ„Ìƒá¹…, N. muá¹… (obl. muga), mugimÄ• s; A. magu `Phaseolus aureus'; B. mug, muá¹… `Ph. mungo', Or. muga, Bi. Aw.lakh. muÌ„Ìƒg, Bhoj. muÌƒg, H. mÅ«g, muÌ„Ìƒg m.; G. mag, magá¹›É” m. `a kind of kidney bean'; M. mÅ«g m. `lentil', Ko. mÅ«gu, OSi. munÌ†g, Si. muá¹…, st. munÌ†gu -- .
MAUDGA -- ; MUDGÄ• BHA -- ; RÄ• JAMUDGA -- .
Addenda: mudgÃ¡ -- : muÌ„Ìƒg `a kind of pulse'; A. mug `a kind of pulse' AFD 193; Md. mugu `mung bean'.

mudgara 10199 mudgara1 m. `mallet' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. KathÄ• s. 2. *moÌ„dgara -- .

1. Pa. muggara -- m. `club, mallet'; K. moÌ†ngil f. `club, wooden maul for applying plaster'; S. muá¹…iro m. `washerman's mallet'; L. muá¹…glÄ« f. `mallet'; P. muÌ„Ìƒ glÄ« f. `pestle'; Ku. muÌƒ gro, mugrÄ« `club', gng. muá¹…ar; N. muá¹…ro `mallet', B. mugur, Or. mugura; Bi. muÌƒ grÄ• `washerman's mallet'; Mth. muá¹…gar `club, mallet', Bhoj. muÌƒ garÄ• ; H. mÅ«grÄ• m. `mallet', ËšrÄ« f. `small do.'; OSi. munÌ†guru, Si. mugura `hammer, club'; -- Sh.gur. mÅ-gÄƒr m., jij. má¹½gÉ™r m. `goat' semant. cf. two meanings of Eng. ram.
2. Pk. moggara -- m. `pestle', P. moglÄ• m.; H. mogrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `hammer'; G. mogar m. `wooden mallet', mogrÉ” m. `hammer -- shaped flower', mogrÄ« f. `mallet', M. mogar m.
mudgara -- 2 `bud' see MUKULA -- .
mudgaá¹£á¹-ha -- see MUKUá¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: mudgara -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. mvá¹…gá¸·I f. `wooden club'; Garh. muÌƒ gru `club'; Md. muguru `mallet, baton', muguranÄ« `crushes'.

mudgÄ• bha 10200 mudgÄ• bha `bean -- coloured' VarBrÌ¥S. [MUDGÃ¡ -- , Ä• BHÄ• --]
A. mugÄ• `light brown'.

mudraá¹‡a 10201 mudraá¹‡a n. `act of sealing up' Vcar. [MUDRÄ• ËŠ --]
Bi. muÌƒ dan `plug for hole in granary'.

10202 mudrayati `seals' Hariv. [MUDRÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. muddÄ“i `seals, closes'; S. muá¹‡á¸• raá¹‡u `to seal'; P. mundá¹‡Ä• `to seal, stop a hole', á¸• og. mundarnÃ£Ì„ `to fill up a hole'; WPah.bhal. muá¸• á¸·Ä• á¹‡Å« `to castrate'; A. mudiba `to close (e.g. the eyes)', B. modÄ• , Or. mudibÄ• , Mth. mÅ«nab, H. mÅ«dnÄ• , muÌ„Ìƒ dnÄ• (whence intr. muÌƒ dnÄ• `to be closed'), M. muÌƒ dá¹‡&etilde;, muÌƒ dhá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: mudrayati: A. also `to seal' AFD 208.

mudrÄ• ËŠ 10203 mudrÄ• ËŠ f. `seal, signet -- ring' MBh. [Prob. â†• Ir. EWA ii 654]
Pa. muddÄ• -- f. `seal, stamp', muddikÄ• -- f. `signetring'; NiDoc. mu(á¹•)dra, mutra `seal'; Pk. muddÄ• -- , ËšdiÄ• -- f., Ëšdaya -- m. `seal, ring'; S. muá¹‡á¸• ra f. `seal', ËšrÄ« f. `finger -- ring with seal'; L. mundrÄ« f. `ring'; P. mundar m. `earring', mundÄ« f. `ring'; Ku. muná¹›o `earring', gng. mun*lá¹› `ring', N. mun(d)ro, MB. mudaá¹›Ä«; Or. muda `seal', mudi

`ring', mudÄ•  `act of sealing'; Bi. muÌ„Ìƒ drÄ« `iron ring fastening blade of scraper'; G. muÌ„Ìƒ drÄ« f. `ring', M. mudÄ« f., Ko. muddi; Si. mudda < muduva, st. mudu -- `seal, ring'; Md. mudi `ring'.
MUDRAá¹‡A -- , MUDRAYATI; MUDRÄ• KARA -- .

mudrÄ• kara 10204 mudrÄ• kara m. `maker of seals' MW. [MUDRÄ• ËŠ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
Si muduvarayÄ• `goldsmith'.

10205 mudhÄ• `in vain, to no purpose' MBh. [Scarcely with P. Tedesco JAOS 73, 83 MIA. form of vÅ•ÌŠthÄ• . Cf. *moÌ„ddha -- `defective' s.v. *MUTTA -- ?]
Pa. mudhÄ• `gratis, for nothing'; Pk. muhÄ•  `for nothing', muhia -- `worthless'; OG. muhiÄ• á¹•  n. pl. `worthless'.

10206 *munÄ• ti1 `knows', muá¹‡Ã¡ti `pratijÃ±Ä• nÄ“ (perceives, recognizes?)' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. Pa. DhÄ• tumÄ• lÄ• âˆšmun `Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä"'; fut. moÌ„nissaá¹• ; VimÄ• navatthu com. munana<-> n. = paricchindana -- ; RV. mÃºni -- m. `inspired sage', BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp. `viditvÄ•  munir bhavati'. (J. C. W.). -- Pischel GrPk 345 connects with âˆšMÄ«V `push, impel' see *MUNÄ• TI2]
Pk. muá¹‡aÃ¯ `knows', pp. muá¹‡ia -- ; OB. muniÄ•  `known' ODBL 660; Si. min `knowledge' ES 67.

10207 *munÄ• ti2 `drives'. [Cf. Ä• mÄ«vati `pushes, presses, TBr., nimÄ«ËŠvantÄ« -- f. pres. part. `pressing down' AV., prÃ¡mÄ«vati `pushes on, instigates' ÅšBr. TS., kÄ• ËŠmamÅ«ta -- `impelled by love' RV. -- âˆšMÄ«V]
Or. (BÄ• leÅ›war) muá¹‡ibÄ• `to tend (cattle)'.

munÄ• la 10208 *munÄ• la or *moÌ„nÄ• la -- `pheasant'. [Cf. KUá¹‡Ä• LA --]
K. moÌ„nÄ• l m. `Impeyan pheasant'; P. munÄ• l, manÄ• l m. `pheasant', WPah.jaun. moÌ†nÄ• u; N. munÄ• l, monÄ• l `Himalayan pheasant'; Or. murÄ• á¸·a `a kind of wild bird'; H. munÄ• l m. `pheasant'.
mÃºni -- m. `inspired man' RV., `devotee (esp. one vowed to silence)' ÅšBr. [*MUNÄ• TI1]
See MAUNA -- .
*munda -- , *munna -- `defective' see *MUTTA -- .
Addenda: *munÄ• la -- : WPah.kc. bunÄ• á¸·, bÉ™nyÄ• á¸· m., ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™nÄ• á¸· m. `the wild pheasant', J. manÄ• á¸· m.; ká¹-g. bÉ™naá¸·I f. `hen

-- pheasant' (b -- and -- n -- from VÃ¡NYA -- `grown in a forest' in ká¹-g.
bÄ• n `oak tree'?).

10209 muraá¹…gÄ« -- , Ëšruá¹…gÄ« -- f. `Moringa pterygosperma'. [â†• Drav.,
Tam. muruá¹…kai etc., DED 4085]
Or. muá¹‡uá¹…gÄ• , muá¹›ugÄ• , munagÄ• , munigÄ• , mugunÄ• `M. pterygosperma';
H. munagÄ• m. `id.', muÌ„Ìƒ gÄ• m. `Hyperanthera moringa'.

muraja 10210 muraja m. `tambourine' MBh., ËšjÄ• -- f. `large drum' lex. [â†•
Drav., Tam. muracam etc., DED 4076. -- Cf. MURALÄ« --]
Pa. muraja -- m. `tambourine'; Pk. muraya -- , murava<-> m. `drum'; N.
murrÄ• `handles of a wizard's drum'.

10211 *murati1 `crushes, rubs'. 2. *mulati. [Cf. perf. subj. mumurat RV.,
pass. mÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“ ÅšBr., mÃºr -- m. `destroyer' RV. -- âˆšM&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pk. muraÃ¯ `squeezes', muria -- `broken, bent'; Wg. muriam `I thresh'; H.
murÄ• nÄ• `to chew'; -- Pk. mÅ«raÃ¯ `breaks' (with Å« from mÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“?); Kho.
mÅ«rik `to rub, squeeze, massage, roll up, crumple'; K. mÅ«run `to

Page 589

shell or husk (peas, grain, &c.), crush (parched peas &c. with teeth), rub
gently (to allay itching)'; -- caus. with mor -- : WPah.Å›eu. mornÅ« `to
crush with hand and mix before eating (e.g. bread)'; OMarw. moraÃ¯ `rubs,
crushes'; G. morvuÌƒ `to shred (vegetables)'.
2. G. moá¸·vuÌƒ = morvuÌƒ above. -- See *MARATI, *MALATI.

10212 *murati2 `coagulates'. 2. Caus. *moÌ„rayati. [âˆšMÅ«RCH]
1. M. murá¹‡&etilde; `to coagulate, be impregnated with syrup, soak into,
ripen (of fruit)', ad -- mur&etilde; n. `halfcoagulated milk'.

2. G. moravvuÌƒ tr. `to curdle', morvaá¹‡ n. `acid used to curdle milk'; M. ad -- mor&etilde; n. = ad -- mur&etilde; in 1.

murala 10213 murala m. `a kind of fresh water fish' SuÅ›r.
Or. muraá¸·a `the small fish Aspidoparia marar'; H. mural, maral m.f. `a river fish', M. maraá¸· m.f.; Si. morallÄ• `a kind of fish'; -- by haplology < *murar -- : S. muro m. `a kind of fish'; H. murÄ• m. `a kind of very small fish'.

muralÄ« 10214 muralÄ« f. `flute, pipe' lex. [â†• Drav., Tam. muraá¸·i &c., DED 4076. -- Cf. MURAJA --]
S. P. murlÄ« f. `pipe'; N. murali `fife'; A. muruli, mururi `flute'; B. murali `pipe, fife', H. murlÄ« f., M. muraá¸·Ä« f.
muruá¹…gÄ« -- see MURAá¹…GÄ« -- .

murumura 10215 *murumura `crackling'. [Onom. -- Cf. mÃºrmura<-> m. `expiring ember' MaitrS., `burning chaff' KÄ• v., Pa. mummura -- m. `hot ashes, burning chaff']
Pa. murumurÄ• -- f. `crackling', murumurÄ• pÄ“ti `munches'; Pk. murumuria -- `rattling'; P. murmurÄ•  m. `parched maize'; N. murmurinu `to murmur, crackle, shake with anger'; H. murmurÄ• nÄ•  `to crackle'; M. murmur f. `muttering', murmurÄ•  m. `parched rice'.
mÃºrmura -- see prec.
*mulati `crushes' see *MURATI1.
mulÄ• lÄ«ËŠ -- see MÅ•ÌŠá¹‡Ä• LA -- .
*muÅ›ala -- `pestle' see MÃºSALA -- .
MUá¹¢ `steal': MUá¹£ -- , MUá¹£ATI, MUá¹£á¹-A -- , MUá¹£YATÄ“, MÅ«á¹£Aá¹‡A -- , MÅ«á¹£ATI, MOÌ„á¹£A -- , Má¹“á¹£ATI.

muá¹£ 10216 muá¹£ in cmpds. `stealing' MBh., f. `theft' MW. [muá¹£Ä«vÃ¡n -- m. `thief' RV. -- âˆšMUá¹£]
Gaw. muá¹£Ä• á¹›, Ëšá¹›a `thief'.
muá¹£aka -- see MÅ«á¹£A -- .

10217 muá¹£ati `steals' MBh. [âˆšMUá¹£]
Pa. musati `beguiles'; Pk. musaÃ¯ `steals', PaÅ¡. muá¹£ -- ; K. muhun `to defraud'; S. muhaá¹‡u, muÌƒhËš `to steal, rob', Ku. musá¹‡o; -- Pk. musÄ• via -- `caused to be stolen'; P. muhÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to be plundered'. -- Ext. -- kk --

: Or. muskibÄ• `to deceive'; M. musaká¹‡&etilde; `to scorn'.
*muá¹£ala -- `pestle' see MÃºSALA -- .
Addenda: muá¹£ati [Cf. muá¹£Ä• yÃ¡ti RV.]
*muá¹£ala -- see MÃºSALA -- Add2.

muá¹£kÃ¡ 10218 muá¹£kÃ¡ m. `testicle, scrotum' RV.
Pk. mukkha -- m.n. `scrotum'; Kho. (Lor.) muÅ¡k (á¹£?) `testicles (?)'.
*MUá¹£KAPUá¹-IKÄ• -- .

muá¹£kapuá¹-ikÄ• 10219 *muá¹£kapuá¹-ikÄ• `scrotum'. [MUá¹£KÃ¡ -- , PUá¹-A --]
Kho. mucÌ£hoá¸·i `testicles' (< *muká¹£a -- with metath.?).

muá¹£á¹-a 10220 muá¹£á¹-a `stolen' KÄ• v. [Replaced muá¹£itÃ¡ -- RV. <-> âˆšMUá¹£]
Pk. muá¹-á¹-ha -- `robbed'; K. moÌ†á¹-hu m. `change of fortune (usu. from good to bad'); S. muá¹-ho `ruined' (pp. of musaá¹‡u < MUá¹£YATÄ“), L. muá¹-á¹-hÄ• pp. of mussaá¹‡, muá¹-á¹-haá¹‡ `to cheat'; P. muá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to rob, cheat'; H. mÅ«á¹-hnÄ• `to be destroyed, not to remain'.

muá¹£á¹-Ã- 10221 muá¹£á¹-Ã- m.f. `clenched hand, fist' RV., `handful' ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. muá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `fist, handful, handle of an instrument'; Ash. muÅ¡t `fist' NTS ii 267, mÅ«st NTS vii 99, Wg. mÃ¼á¹£á¹-, Kt. muá¹£á¹-, miá¹£á¹-; Bashg. "misht" `hilt of sword'; Pr. mÃ¼Å¡t `fist', muá¹£ (?) `hilt of knife'; Dm. muá¹£á¹- `fist', muá¹£á¹-i `handle'; PaÅ¡. uzb. muá¹£á¹-Ä« `fist', lauá¹›. muá¹-hÄ«ËŠ; Gaw. muá¹£á¹- `handle (of plough)', muá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠk, muá¹£á¹-Ä«ke `fist', muá¹£ -- kaá¹-Ä• ËŠrÄ« `dagger'; Kal.rumb. muá¹£á¹-Ã- `fist'; Kho. muá¹£á¹-i `fist, grip'; Phal. muá¹£á¹- `a measure of length (elbow to end of fist)', mÃºá¹£á¹-i f. `fist', muá¹-á¹-i f. `arm below elbow' (â†• Ind.?) â†’ Bshk. mut (= *muá¹-h?) `fist' AO xviii 245; Sh.gil. muá¹-(h), pl. muá¹-Ã- m. `fist', muá¹£á¹-Ã- `handle of plough', jij. mvÌ• á¹£á¹-i `fist', koh. gur. mÅ-á¹£á¹-Äƒk f., pales. muá¹-h `arm, upper arm'; K. moÌ†á¹-h, m&obrevdotdot;á¹-hÃ¼ f. `fist'; S. muá¹-hi f. `fist, fistful, handle'; L. muá¹-á¹-h `fist, handle', muá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `handful', awÄ• á¹‡. muá¹-h; P. muá¹-á¹-h, muá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `fist', muá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `handle, bundle'; Ku. muá¹-hÄ« f. `fist, handful', muá¹-ho `handle'; N. muá¹-h `handle', muá¹-hi `fist', muá¹-ho `handful'; A. muá¹-hi `fist, handful, handle', muá¹-han `measure of length (elbow to middle joint of

little finger)'; B. muá¹-h, muá¹-i `fist, handful', muá¹-(h)Ä• `handful'; Or. muá¹-hi `fist', muá¹-ha `hilt of sword', muá¹-hÄ• `clenched hand'; Bi. mÅ«á¹-h, muá¹-hiyÄ• `knob on body of plough near handle', mÅ«á¹-hÄ• , muá¹-á¹-hÄ• `the smallest sheaf (about a handful)'; Mth. muá¹-hÄ• `handle of mattock'; Bhoj. mÅ«á¹-hi `fist'; OAw. mÅ«á¹-hÄ« f. `handful'; H. mÅ«á¹-h f., mÅ«á¹-hÄ• m. `fist, blow with fist', mÅ«á¹-hÄ«, muá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `fist, handful', muá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `handful, handle (of plough), bundle'; G. mÅ«á¹-h f. `fist', muá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `handful'; M. mÅ«á¹-h f. `fist', Ko. mÅ«á¹-; Si. miá¹-a, pl. miá¹-i `fist, handful', miá¹-iya `hammer, bundle'; Md. muÅ™i `hammer': the forms of P. H. Si. meaning `bundle' perh. rather < *muá¹-á¹-ha -- 2 s.v. MÅ«TA -- ; -- in Gy. wel. muÅ¡Ä«, gr. musÄ« `arm' loss of á¹- is unexpl. unless -- Ä« is secondary. -- Poss. â†• or infl. by Drav. (Prj. muá¹-ka `blow with fist' &c., DED 4041: see *MUKKA -- 1): Ku. muá¹-hagÄ«, muá¹-hkÄ« f. `blow with fist', N. muá¹-ki, muá¹›ki, M. muá¹-kÄ• m. NIMUá¹£á¹-I -- .
Addenda: muá¹£á¹-Ã- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mvá¹- -- (in cmpd.), mÃºá¹-á¹-hI f. `clenched hand, handful'; J. muá¹-hÄ• m. `handful', Garh. muá¹-á¹-hi; A. muá¹-h (phonet. muth) `abridgement' AFD 94; Md. muÅ™ `fist, handle', muÅ™i `hammer'.
â€ MUá¹£á¹-IGRAHA -- .

10221a â€ muá¹£á¹-igraha -- m. `holding with one hand' Harav. [MUá¹£á¹-Ã- -- , GRÃ¡HA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. mvá¹-khrÉ”, mvá¸• É™khru m. (through *muá¹-hgrahu Him.I 179) `handful'.

10222 muá¹£yatÄ“ `is robbed' MBh. [âˆšMUá¹£]
K. muÅ›un `to steal'; S. musaá¹‡u `to be ruined' (pp. muá¹-ho < MUá¹£á¹-A --); L. mussaá¹‡ `to be ruined, be unlucky' (pp. muá¹-á¹-hÄ• ), poá¹-h. musnÄ• `to be spoilt, rot'; P.kgr. musnÄ• `to steal'; -- H. musnÄ• `to be stolen' (with u for Å« in intr. or similarly der. from tr. mÅ«snÄ• < MÅ«á¹£ATI).

mÃºsala 10223 mÃºsala m.n. `pestle' AV., `club' Mn., musra -- n. lex. 2. *muá¹£ala -- or *muÅ›ala -- . [s after u and in NIA. variation of Å« with u point to non -- Aryan origin (J. Bloch BSOS v 741 â†• Drav.: see also MAá¹£ATI)]
1. Pa. musala -- m.n. `pestle', Ëšaka -- n. `small do.', Pk. musala -- , mÅ«sala -- m.; Kho. (Lor.) mvsul `pestle, stonethumper'; Sh. (Lor.) muzvl

`stone pestle'; S. muhurÄ« f. `large pestle'; L. mÅ• Ë‹lÄ• `pestle', P. muhlÄ• , mÅ«hlÄ• , mohlÄ• m. (mÅ«sal m. â†• H.), WPah.bhad. bhal. khaÅ›. musal n., Ku. N. musal, A. muhal, B. musal, Or. musaá¸·a; Bi. mÅ«sar, (Shahabad) musarÄ• `pestle of rice -- husking machine'; Mth. mÅ«sar, musarÄ• `pestle', Aw.lakh. mÅ«saru, H. musal, mÅ«sal m., mÅ«slÄ« f. `small pestle', G. musá¸·uÌƒ n., M. musaá¸· n., Si. mohola, moÌ„la, Md. moÌ„. <-> Prob. P. mÅ«slÄ« f. `taproot', N. musuro (â†• Bi. Mth.?), H. mÅ«slÄ• m.
2. K. muhulu m. `pestle', muhÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `small do.'; WPah. (Joshi) muÅ›á¸· m. `pestle, club', muÅ›á¸·Ä« f. `small do.', jaun. mÅ«Å›á¹›Ä« `pestle'.
Addenda: mÃºsala -- . 1. Md. moÌ„ (moÌ„lek) `pestle'.
2. *muá¹£ala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. mÃºÉ™á¸·, m&vacutemacr;á¸· m. `pestle, club', J. muÅ›á¸· m., poet. muÅ›á¸·e f. `small pestle, club'.

Page 590

musalÄ« 10224 musalÄ« f. `the plants Curculigo orchioides and Salvinia cucullata' lex.
B. muslÄ« `C. orchioides'; G. M. musá¸·Ä« f. `C. orchioides, C. brevifolia (used medicinally)'.
*MUSALÄ«PIá¹‡á¸• A -- .

musalÄ«piá¹‡á¸• a 10225 *musalÄ«piá¹‡á¸• a `root of a partic. plant'. [MUSALÄ« -- , PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --]
N. musalÄ©á¹›o `name of a plant used medicinally'.

musta 10226 musta m.n., ËštÄ• -- f., Ëštaka -- m.n. `the fragrant grass Cyperus rotundus' SuÅ›r., bhadra -- musta -- m. RËštus. 2. *moÌ„sta -- .
1. Pa. bhadda -- muttaka -- m. `Cyperus rotundus', Pk. mutthÄ• -- f.; P. mutthÄ• m. `root of a grass growing in wet places (used medicinally)'; A. muthÄ• `C. rotundus', B. muthÄ• , muta, mutÄ• , Or. muthÄ• .

2. Pk. motthÄ• -- f. `a kind of grass'; S. motha f. `root of C. rotundus (used medicinally)', P. motthÄ• , mothÄ• m.; Ku.gng. mwoth `C. rotundus, a mat made of it'; N. mothe jhÄ• r `a kind of grass'; Bi. mÃµthÄ• `C. rotundus', H. mothÄ• m., G. moth f., M. moth f., mothÄ• m.
musra -- see MÃºSALA -- .
Addenda: musta -- . 2. *moÌ„sta -- : A. mathÄ• `a kind of plant' AFD 206?

muss 10227 *muss `smile, sob'. [Cf. musra -- n. `tear' Uá¹‡.com.?]
N. musmus `smilingly', musmusÄ• unu `to smile'; H. musmusÄ• nÄ• , masmasÄ• nÄ• `to sob', M. musmusá¹‡&etilde;. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. muskaá¹‡u `to smile'; N. musukka `smilingly', muskurÄ• unu, muskarËš `to smile', H. muskÄ• nÄ• , muskurÄ• nÄ• ; G. muskÄ• vuÌƒ to be delighted'.

mussa 10228 *mussa `defective'. [Cf. *MÄ“SSA -- : see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A --]
L. mussÄ• `having horns slightly bent and curving up', m. `buffalo with such horns'.
MUH `bewilder': MUGDHÃ¡ -- , MÃºHYATI, MÅ«á¸• HÃ¡ -- , Má¹“HA -- , MOÌ„HANA -- , MOÌ„HÃ¡YATI, Má¹“HUKA -- , *MOÌ„HYA -- ; *Ä• MUHYATI, *Ä• MÅ«á¸• HA -- , *NIRMOÌ„HYAMÄ• NA -- .

muhÅ«rtÃ¡ 10229 muhÅ«rtÃ¡ m.n. `moment' RV., Ëštaka -- m.n. MBh.
Pa. muhutta -- m.n. `moment'; Pk. muhutta -- , ËštÄ• ga -- , mahutta -- m.n. `measure of time (= 48 minutes)'; -- Si. mohota `moment, space of 48 minutes' (W. Geiger BSOS viii 550) â†• Pa.
MAUHÅ«RTA -- .

10230 mÃºhyati `goes astray, is bewildered' RV. [âˆšMUH]
Pa. muyhati `is stupefied', muyhana -- n.; Pk. mujjhaÃ¯ `is confused'; S. muÃ±jhaá¹‡u `to be entangled' (whence mujhÅ«á¹›o `entangled'); L. muÃ±jhÄ«jaá¹‡ (Ju. muÌƒjhËš) `to be perplexed, be sad'; N. mujinu `to be ashamed, be creased, be enjoyed (of a woman)', caus. mujyÄ• unu; G. mujhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be perplexed'. -- A. muzÄ•  `wrinkled, shrunk', muzurÄ• `lean, stunted' rather < *MUJJA -- .

10231 mÅ«ËŠka -- , mÅ«kÃ¡ -- `dumb' VS., ÅšBr. 2. *mÅ«ga -- . 3. *mukka -- 2. 4. *mukkara -- . 5. *mugga -- . 6. *muá¹…ga -- (cf. *GUá¹…GA --). 7. *moÌ„kka -- . 8. *moÌ„gga -- . [A defective word -- group poss. developed,

with variations similar to those of other such groups, from mÅ«ËŠka<-> which is in any case at least partly onom. (cf. *mÅ«na -- , *moÌ„nna -- `silent' s.v. MAUNÃ¡ --). -- See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A --]
1. Pk. mÅ«a -- , mÅ«ala -- , mÅ«alla -- `dumb'.
2. Pa. mÅ«ga -- `dumb'.
3. Pk. mukka -- `dumb', PaÅ¡. mÅ«k, N. muko, A. muka; H. mÅ«k `dumb, wretched'; M. mukÄ• `dumb', Si. muk.
4. Pr. mukÉ™Å•oÌ„k `tasteless'; WPah.khaÅ›. mukkar `dumb'.
5. G. mÅ«Ë˜guÌƒ `dumb'.
6. G. muÌƒguÌƒ `dumb'.
7. A. mokÄ• `foolish'; H. mok `dumb, wretched'.
8. S. mogÌ o `stupid, wonderstruck'.
*mÅ«ga -- `dumb' see prec.
mÅ«á¹-a -- , *mÅ«á¹-ha -- `bundle' see MÅ«TA -- .
*mÅ«á¸• a -- `root' see MÅ«ËŠLA -- .
*mÅ«á¸• iya -- `original value' see MÅ«LYA -- .
Addenda: mÅ«ËŠka -- . 7. *moÌ„kka -- : Md. moya `foolish'.
*mÅ«á¹-ha -- see MÅ«TA -- Add2.

mÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ 10232 mÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ `stupified' AV., `stupid' Mn., `gone astray' R. [mÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ -- ~ MUGDHÃ¡ -- is Indo -- ir. (cf. Khot. mÅ«ysaá¹• dai `foolish' with -- ys -- < IE. -- Ä• h -- H. W. Bailey TPS 1960, 78, EWA ii 662), but was poss. associated with or gave rise to `defective' word *muá¸• á¸• ha -- 1 in the group *MUá¹-á¹-A -- . -- âˆšMUH]
Pa. mÅ«á¸·ha -- `erring, foolish'; Pk. mÅ«á¸• ha -- , muá¸• á¸• ha<-> `foolish', K. mÅ«á¸• , muá¸• a; S. mÅ«á¹›ho (pp. of muÃ±jhaá¹‡u `to be entangled' < MÃºHYATI), mÅ«á¹›ho mÅ«á¹›ho `sleeping with arms and legs gathered up to the chest'; P. mÅ«á¹›h, mÅ«haá¹›, mÅ«huá¹› m.f. `fool', mÅ«á¹›hÄ« f. adj. `falling off in milk (of a cow)'; OM. mÅ«á¸• ha `stupid'; Si. muá¸·u `deceived, foolish', muá¸·Ä• va `delusion'; -- H. murhÄ• , murerÄ• `stupid' (with unexpl. -- r(h) -- unless rather < MÅ«ËŠLÃ¡ --); -- Or. moá¹›hÄ• , f. Ëšá¹›hi `fool' with unexpl. -- o -- .
Addenda: mÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ -- : A. muá¹›ha (phonet. murhÉ”) `foolish' AFD 91, 423, WPah.poet. mvÌ„á¹›h, moÌ„á¹›h `foolish', m. `fool' (moÌ„á¹›h like Or. moá¹›hÄ• , f. -- i poss. < *mauá¸• ha --).

mÅ«ta 10233 mÅ«ta m.n. `basket' TBr., `*bundle', mÅ«takÃ¡ -- n. `little basket' ÅšBr., mÅ«toÌ„á¸• Ä« -- f. BHSk. 2. mÅ«á¹-a -- , muá¹-a -- m.n.

`basket, bundle' KÄ• raá¹‡á¸• . 3. *muá¹-á¹-a -- 3. 4. *mÅ«á¹-ha -- . 5. *muá¹-á¹-ha -- 2. 6. moÌ„á¹-a -- 1 m. `bundle' DivyÄ• v. 7. *moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. 8. *moÌ„á¹-ha -- 1. [â†• Drav. cf. Tam. muá¹-i `knot, tuft, bundle' &c. DED 4030, Tam. muá¹-ai `to plait, braid' &c. (see MUá¹-Ã¡TI), and Tam. mÅ«á¹-ai, mÅ«á¹-á¹-ai `sack, bundle' &c. DED 4134. -- For mng. `capital sum &c.' see also *mÅ«á¸• a -- s.v. MÅ«ËŠLA --]

1. Pa. mÅ«Ë˜toá¸·Ä« -- (v.l. muá¹-oÌ„lÄ« --) f. `bag'; S. muo m. `brush or scrub for cleaning with, tuft of grass for setting fire to', muÄ« f. `scrub of straw for cleaning with, small paint brush'.

2. Pk. mÅ«á¸• a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `measure of corn'; S. mÅ«á¹›u, Ëšá¹›o m. `bale', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `bundle, capital sum'; P. mÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `wisp of hay given to cow to make her let down milk, roll of cloth used as a stopper'; N. mur `capital sum', muri `measure of weight (= 2 maunds)'; Bi. Mth. mÅ«r `capital'; G. mÅ«á¹›É” m. `measure of capacity', mÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `bundle, stock -- in -- trade, capital'; M. muÌƒá¸• m.n. `rent in grain or money', muá¸• Ä• m. `bale', muá¸• Ä« f. `bundle of straw'.

3. Sh. (Lor.) mvto (-- á¹- -- ?) `bunch, bundle, tuft of twigs'; N. muá¹-uro `small bundle'; A. muá¹-iyÄ• `porter'; Si. miá¹-iya `bundle'.

4. Pk. mÅ«á¸• ha -- m. `measure of corn'.

5. P. muá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `bundle'; A. muá¹-ha `collection, total', muá¹-hÄ• `bundle of sticks', muá¹-hi `small do.'; H. muá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `bundle'; M. mÅ«á¹-h m. `bullock's packsaddle'.

6. P. moá¹›Ä« f. = mÅ«á¹›Ä« in 2.

7. A. moá¹-a `total', moá¹-ari `big bundle'; B. moá¹-a `bundle, load, entire amount', moá¹-iyÄ• `porter'; G. moá¹-iyuÌƒ n. `sack of grain, load'; M. moá¹- f. `packet'.

8. L. mohá¹›Ä• m. `small bundle, baggage'.

Addenda: mÅ«ta -- . 4. *mÅ«á¹-ha -- : A. murÄ• (phonet. murha, mura) `wicker stool' AFD 234.

mÅ«ËŠtra 10234 mÅ«ËŠtra n. `urine' AV.

Pa. Pk. mutta -- n. `urine', Gy. eur. muter, wel. mutÄ• r m., pal. mÃºtÅ-r, á¸Œ. muÄ• (â†• Sh. *mucÌ£ -- ?), Ash. mÃºtruk, Dm. mÅ«Ë˜tr, Shum. Gaw. mul, Woá¹-. mul; PaÅ¡. mÃºtruk `dirty'; Kal. mÅ«ËŠtra `urine', Bshk. mÅ«l, Sv. mutre, Phal. mÅ«tr, K. mathar, dat. Ëštras m., S. muá¹-ru m., L. mutr m., awÄ• á¹‡. mÅ«tur, P. mÅ«tar, mÅ«t m., WPah.bhad. muá¹-á¸· n., (Joshi) mÅ«c m., Ku. mÅ«t, N. A. B. mut, Or. mÅ«ta, Bi. H. mÅ«t m., G. mÅ«tar n. (deformed by Jains in mÄ• truÌƒ karvuÌƒ `to urinate'), M. mÅ«t n., Ko. mÅ«ta,

Si. mÅ« (< *muy GS 17).
MÅ«TRÃ¡YATI, *MÅ«TRIYA -- , MAUTRA -- ; *MÅ«TRAKARAá¹‡A -- , MÅ«TRAPUá¹-A -- , MÅ«TRAMÄ• RGA -- ; GOÌ„MÅ«TRA -- , *DUá¸¥KHAMÅ«TRAKA -- , *Å›UNAMÅ«TRA -- .
Addenda: mÅ«ËŠtra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÅ«c m. `urine', Md. (old) mÅ«.

Page 591

mÅ«trakaraá¹‡a 10235 *mÅ«trakaraá¹‡a `urinary organ'. [MÅ«ËŠTRA -- , KÃ¡RAá¹‡A --]
Pa. muttakaraá¹‡a -- n. `pudendum muliebre'; G. mutrÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `urinary canal'.

mÅ«trapuá¹-a 10236 mÅ«trapuá¹-a m. `the lower belly' lex. [MÅ«ËŠTRA -- , PUá¹-A --]
H. mutaÃ¼á¹› `watery substance issuing from womb before a birth' Gupta GrÄ• m 243.

mÅ«tramÄ• rga 10237 mÅ«tramÄ• rga m. `urethra' SuÅ›r. [MÅ«ËŠTRA -- , MÄ• RGA --]
S. muá¹-rÃ£Ì„go m. `the bladder'.

10238 mÅ«trÃ¡yati `urinates' MBh. [MÅ«ËŠTRA --]
Pk. muttaÃ¯ `urinates', Gy. eur. muter -- , arm. mur -- , S. muá¹-raá¹‡u, L. mÅ«taraá¹‡, P. mÅ«tarnÄ• , mÅ«tá¹‡Ä• , WPah. (Joshi) mucá¹‡u (bhal. muá¹-á¸·ni f. `urine'), Ku. mutá¹‡o, N. mutnu, A. mutiba, B. mutÄ• , Or. mutibÄ• , Mth. mutab, Bhoj. mÅ«tal, H. mÅ«tnÄ• , G. mutarvuÌƒ, M. mutá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: mÅ«trÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. mucá¹‡Ãµ `to urinate', Garh. mutá¹‡u.
MÅªRCH: â€ MÅ«RCHANA -- .

10239 *mÅ«triya -- , mÅ«trya -- `pertaining to urine' AitBr. [MUTRA --]

G. mutriyuÌƒ n. `urine vessel, urinal'; -- Dm. mitrá¹“Ä• a `bladder' <
*mÅ«trya -- vaty -- aka -- NTS xii 179 with (?).
mÅ«trya -- see prec.
*mÅ«na -- `silent' see MAUNÃ¡ -- .
mÅ«ËŠradÄ“va -- see MÅ«LANÄ• RÄ• YAá¹‡A -- .
MÅªRCH `coagulate': *murati2, mÅ«ËŠrchati, mÅ«rchayati, mÅ«rchÄ• -- ,
*mÅ«rá¹‡a -- 2, mÅ«rtÃ¡ -- , mÅ«ËŠrti -- , *moÌ„rayati; -- muktÄ• -- ?

10240 mÅ«ËŠrchati `becomes solid' AV., mÅ«rchayati `causes (milk) to coagulate' KauÅ›. [âˆšMÅ«RCH]
Pa. mucchati `curdles'; Pk. mucchaÃ¯ `congeals'; Sh. muÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to curdle (of milk), freeze' (pp. mÅ«ËŠtÅ- < MÅ«RTÃ¡ -- ); Si. midenavÄ• `to coagulate' < MIA. *mÅ«ch -- ; -- Pk. mucchÄ• via -- `caused to curdle', Si. mudavanavÄ• .

10240a â€ mÅ«rchana -- n., mÅ«rchanÄ• -- f. `fainting' SuÅ›r. [âˆšMÅ«RCH]
Pa. mucchanÄ• f. `rising in tone', Pk. mucchaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `a style of singing'; WPah.ká¹-g. mÃºnÄ‹há¹‡I f. `act of tumbling down' Him.I 180.

10241 mÅ«rchayati `coagulates (milk)' KauÅ›., `makes in a solid shape' AitBr., `strengthens, excites' MBh. [âˆšMÅ«RCH]
Pa. mucchÄ“ti `increases in tone'; N. muchnu `to knead'; OM. musiti 3 pl. pres. `benumb, stupefy' Tulpule OMR 235; Si. (SigGr) mus -- `to stupefy'; <-> Ku. mochá¹‡o `to mix lentils and pulse with ghee' (tr. from intr. *much --).
Addenda: mÅ«rchayati: WPah.ká¹-g. mÃºÄ‹há¹‡Ãµ `to knead', mÉ™Ä‹hÃ¡uá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be kneaded'; A. moche (phonet. -- s --) `plasters (the floor)'.

mÅ«rchÄ• 10242 mÅ«rchÄ• f. `congealment' KÄ• v., `fainting, stupor' MBh. [âˆšMÅ«RCH]
Pa. Pk. mucchÄ• -- f. `fainting'; N. much -- mÄ• ch `act of mixing'; A. mus -- kaÌƒs `swoon' (+?); -- Si. musa `fainting fit' â†• Pa.
mÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 `crushed' see MRÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI.

mÅ«rá¹‡a 10243 *mÅ«rá¹‡a2 `coagulated'. [~ MÅ«RTÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšMÅ«RCH]
Dm. brÅ«n `wall' NTS xii 129.

mÅ«rtÃ¡ 10244 mÅ«rtÃ¡ `coagulated' TS., `embodied' ÅšBr. [~ *mÅ«rá¹‡a -- 2.

-- âˆšmÅ«rch]
Pk. mutta -- `hard, fainting'; Sh. mÅ«ËŠtÅ- `curdled' (pp. of muÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ < MÅ«ËŠRCHATI), pales. mÅ«É™tÉ™ duth `curds'.

mÅ«ËŠrti 10245 mÅ«ËŠrti f. `any solid body' Up., `figure' MBh., `image, idol' KÄ• v. [âˆšMÅ«RCH]
Kt. muá¹-É™ `wooden idol', Pr. muá¹-Å«, mÃ¼Ä• Å«ËŠ, mÅ©Ìˆ Ä• u NTS xv 264; A. mui `form, shape' (< MIA. *mÅ«ti --). -- Kt. and Pr. words perh. rather orig. `tree, stump' see *muá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 s.v. *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1. *MÅ«RTIGHARA -- .

mÅ«rtighara 10246 *mÅ«rtighara `image shrine'. [MÅ«ËŠRTI -- , GHARA --]
WPah. (Joshi) mwehrÄ• `image of a village deity'.

mÅ«rdhÃ¡n 10247 mÅ«rdhÃ¡n m. `cranium, head, top, chief, beginning' RV.
Pa. muddhan -- n. `head, summit'; Pk. muddha -- , ËšdhÄ• á¹‡a -- , muá¸• á¸• ha -- , muá¹• á¸• ha -- , Ëšá¸• hÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `head'; Ash. muá¹‡ `rock'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. mundÄ• ËŠ `top of head', ar. muÌƒdoá¹“ `on the top of', mÃºda `upwards', chil. mudÉ™Ì• `tree -- top'; Niá¹…g. mÅ«ndÉ™ `neck', Gmb. mÅ«dÃ¤; Kal.rumb. moÌ£n, st. moÌˆÌ„Ì£nd<-> `peak'; S. muá¹‡á¸• hu `chief', m. `top, front, source', muá¹‡á¸• hÄ« f. `head'; L. muá¸• á¸• h, muá¹‡á¸• h m. `head of canal, beginning, root', mult. muÌ„Ìƒd(h) m. `head of canal', khet. muá¹‡á¸• hÄ• m. `shoulder', awÄ• á¹‡. muá¸• h `root'; P. muá¸• á¸• h, muá¹‡á¸• h m. `beginning'; Ku. muÌƒá¹›, mun, muno, muni `head', munalo `head, skull, fate'; N. muá¹›(h) `head, poll'; A. mur, murÄ• `head, top, leader', mudh, mudhÄ• `ridge of a roof'; B. moá¹› `head of a street'; Bi. mÅ«á¹›h `root of sugarcane', mÅ«á¹›hÄ• `masonry at mouth of well' (but see *MUá¹‡á¸• ATARA -- ), muddhÄ« `knot in bucketrope where fixed to well -- rope'; H. muá¸• h, muá¹›h m. `headman', muá¸• á¸• hÄ• m. `shoulder, withers, forequarter'; OMarw. mÅ«á¸• ho m. `face'; M. muÌƒá¸• hÄ« f. `head', muÌƒá¸• hÄ• m. `shoulder'; OSi. mundan `head' (< mÅ«rdhÄ• ËŠnam), Si. muduna `head, peak, point'. -- Pk. muá¹• á¸• a -- m.n. `head', P. muá¹‡á¸• m., WPah. (Joshi) muÌ„Ìƒá¸• , Or. muá¹‡á¸• a; Mth. mÅ«á¹›, muÌƒá¹›, muá¹›Ä« `head, mouth'; H. muÌ„Ìƒá¸• , muÌ„Ìƒá¹› m., muÌƒá¸• iyÄ• , muá¹›iyÄ• f. `head', G. mÅ«á¸• Ä«, muÌƒá¸• Ä« f., M. muÌƒá¸• n., muÌƒá¸• Ä« f.: these, and poss. the unaspirated forms of Ku. N. A. B. above, are perhaps (like G. muÌ„Ìƒá¸• É” m. `shaven head') < or X MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1 `shaven'.
*MAURDHAKA -- ; *MÅ«RDHAVÄ• LA -- ; *AVAMÅ«RDHA -- , *UPAMÅ«RDHAN -- ,

*PRAMÅ«RDHAN -- ; *PAÅ›CAMÅ«RDHAN -- .
Addenda: mÅ«rdhÃ¡n -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mvÌ„á¹‡á¸• m. `head', ká¹-g. mvá¹‡á¸• I f. `crown of head'; mvá¹‡á¸• lu f. `head (of a stick), end (of a thread)', poet. mvá¹‡á¸• ke f. `head', J. muÌ„Ìƒá¸• m. `head', Garh. muá¹‡á¸• , mÅ«n; A. also mÅ«dh `ridge of roof' AFD 210.

mÅ«rdhavÄ• la 10248 *mÅ«rdhavÄ• la `hair of the head'. [MÅ«RDHÃ¡N -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
WPah.jaun. muÌƒá¸• Ä• oÌ„ `hair of the head'.

10249 mÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“ `is crushed' ÅšBr. [âˆšM&RCIRCLEMACR;]
WPah.khaÅ›. mÃ²jÌˆjÌˆnÅ« `to crush with hand and mix up before eating (e.g. bread)' with o from act. mornÅ« s.v. *MURATI1.

mÅ«ËŠla 10250 mÅ«ËŠla (mÅ«ËŠra -- AV.) n. `root' RV., mÅ«laka -- `arising from' MBh., m.n. `radish' Mn., mÅ«likÄ• -- f. `root used in magic' PaÃ±cat.
2. *mÅ«á¸• a -- . [Despite early occurrence and proposed connexion with Gk. mw=lu (IEW 750), variation of -- l/r -- ~ -- á¸• -- supports non -- Aryan, perh. Drav., origin: cf. Tam. muá¸·Ä• , muá¸·á¸·aá¹…ki `radish' &c., DED 4105. Prob. only chance resemblance with L. and Bi. forms of MIA. muá¸• á¸• ha -- < MÅ«RDHÃ¡N -- with meaning of `root']
1. Pa. mÅ«la -- n. `root', Ëšaka -- n. `root, bulb, radish'; AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. mula -- , gir. dh. jau. mÅ«la -- `root', NiDoc. mulade abl. sg.; Pk. mÅ«la -- n. `root, proximity', mÅ«laya -- n. `radish', mÅ«ligÄ• -- f. `a partic. drug'; Wg. m&omacrtodtod;li doÌ„Å¡t `right hand', Gmb. mÅ«l doÌ„Å¡ (semant. cf. *MÅ«LÄ• NTA -- ); PaÅ¡.weg. mÅ«lÃºk `radish', Gaw. mÅ«lÄ“á¹-Ä«ËŠ, Phal. mulÃ¡i; Sh. mÅ-lÄ«ËŠ f. `root', (Lor.) mÅ«l `taproot', mÅ«lo `radish'; K. mÅ«l, moÌ„l m. `root', mÅ«ji, mujÃ¼ f. `radish'; S. mÅ«ru m. `stock -- in -- trade, capital' (mÅ«ri `completely' < mÅ«ËŠlÄ“na), mÅ«rÄ« f. `radish'; L. mÅ«á¸· (Ju. mÅ«l) m. `root, principal (of debt)', mÅ«á¸·Ãµ `completely'; P. mÅ«á¸· m. `root, radish, capital sum', mÅ«á¸·Ä« f. `radish', mÅ«á¸·Ãµ `completely'; Ku. mulo, muli `radish', gng. Å›armÅ«w `source of the river Sarju', muÉ™ `radish', mui `root'; N. mulÄ• pl. `radishes'; A. mul `root, any edible root'; A. B. mulÄ• `radish'; Or. muá¸·a, muá¸·Ä• , (Sambhalpur) murÄ• `radish', muá¸·huÌƒ `from the beginning'; Bi. mÅ«r, (SWShahabad) mÅ«l `radish, capital lent at interest', mÅ«lÄ«, mullÄ«, muraÄ« `radish'; Mth. mÅ«r `root, radish, capital sum', (SBhagalpur) mÅ«ro `radish'; OAw. mÅ«ra, mÅ«ri `root'; H. mÅ«l m. `root',

mÅ«lÄ« f. `radish'; OMarw. mÅ«lÄ« f. `root'; G. mÅ«á¸· n. `root of tree, origin, capital sum', mÅ«á¸·É” m. `radish', mÅ«á¸·Ä« f. `tender

Page 592

root'; M. mÅ«á¸· n. `root, cause', muá¸·Ä• m. `radish', muá¸·Ä« f. `rootlet'; Si. mula `root, beginning, cause', mulu `complete' (or < SAMÅ«LA -- ); Md. mÅ« `root'.
2. Kho. muá¸· `root, bottom', muá¸·a `below'. -- Altern. < mÅ«á¹-a -- s.v. MÅ«TA -- (but less prob. in view of some words with this meaning in 1 being certainly < mÅ«ËŠla --): S. mÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `capital' (~ mÅ«ru), N. mur, Bi. Mth. mÅ«r (~ Bi. mÅ«l), G. mÅ«á¹›Ä« f. -- See also *mÅ«á¸• iya -- s.v. MÅ«LYA -- .
*MÅ«á¸• IYA -- , *MÅ«LIYA -- , MÅ«LYA -- , MAULYA -- ; MÅ«LAKAPAá¹‡A -- , *MÅ«LANÄ• RÄ• YAá¹‡A -- , *MÅ«LAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , MÅ«LAVÄ• PA -- , *MÅ«LÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *MÅ«LÄ• NTA -- ; UNMÅ«LAYATI, NIRMÅ«LA -- , SÃ¡MÅ«LA -- ; KARá¹‡AMÅ«LA -- , PÄ• DAMÅ«LA -- , *RUKá¹£AMÅ«LA -- , VARÄ• HAMÅ«LA -- ; -- MÅ«ËŠLÄ• -- ?
Addenda: mÅ«ËŠla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mvÌ„á¸· m. `root, beginning'; Md. mÅ« (mulek) `root'.

mÅ«lakapaá¹‡a 10251 mÅ«lakapaá¹‡a m. `bunch of radishes' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [MÅ«ËŠLA -- , PAá¹‡A -- 2]
K. muliveÃ± f. `collection of turnip tops and radish leaves stored for winter use'.
Addenda: mÅ«lakapaá¹‡a -- : hence M. phaá¹‡Ä« f. `bunch (of bananas)', Ko. phoá¹‡o `bunch (esp. of bananas)'?

mÅ«lanÄ• rÄ• yaá¹‡a 10252 *mÅ«lanÄ• rÄ• yaá¹‡a `name of a local deity (?)'. [Cf. mÅ«ËŠradÄ“va -- m. `a class of demons' RV., nÄ• rÄ• yaá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Ku.gng. mu&tildemacrepsilon;rÌƒe `a demigod worshipped in Gangoi'?

*mÅ«layaá¹£á¹-i -- `liquorice'. [MÅ«ËŠLA -- , YAá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
See *MADHULAá¹£á¹-I -- .

mÅ«lavÄ• pa 10253 mÅ«lavÄ• pa m. `planter of edible roots' Mn. [MÅ«ËŠLA -- , VÄ• PA -- 3]
Aw.lakh. murÄ• Å« `greengrocer'.

mÅ«ËŠlÄ• 10254 mÅ«ËŠlÄ• f., mÅ«ËŠla -- m. `17th or 19th lunar mansion' AV. Pk. mÅ«la -- m. `id.', K. mÅ«l f., Ku.gng. mÅ«w, N. mul, H. mÅ«l m., G. M. mÅ«á¸· n. -- Deriv.: Ku. mulyÄ• , f. Ëšyai `born under MÅ«lÄ• , orphan', N. mulyÄ• hÄ• ; H. mÅ«liyÄ• `born under MÅ«lÄ• , stupid'. -- Altern. < MÅ«á¸• HÃ¡ -- : H. murhÄ• m. `orphan, rascal', adj. `stupid (= murerÄ•)'.
Addenda: mÅ«ËŠlÄ• -- : Md. mula `the asterism MÅ«lÄ• '.

mÅ«lÄ• kÄ• ra 10255 *mÅ«lÄ• kÄ• ra `radical'. [MÅ«ËŠLA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
WPah.bhal. mulare `thoroughly, radically'?

mÅ«lÄ• nta 10256 *mÅ«lÄ• nta `chief'. [MÅ«ËŠLA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Wg. mulÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„t doÌ„Å¡t `right hand' NTS ii 253. For formation cf. *KHARVÄ• NTA -- , *SAVYÄ• NTIKA -- ; other dialects of Wg. have forms of MÅ«ËŠLA -- NTS xvii 276.
*mÅ«liya -- `price' see next.

mÅ«lya 10257 mÅ«lya n. `original value, price' Mn., `capital' KathÄ• s. 2. *mÅ«liya -- . 3. *mÅ«á¸• iya -- . [MÅ«ËŠLA --]
1. Pk. mulla -- n. `price', Dm. mÅ«lye, mÅ«le inst., PaÅ¡. Gaw. Bshk. Phal. mÅ«l, Sh. mul m., K. moÌ†l m., rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . mul, S. mulhu m., L. mull m., awÄ• á¹‡. mul (anmullÄ• `priceless'), P. mull m., WPah.bhad. mull n., paá¹…. cur. mull, bhal. pÄ• á¸• . mul, A. mÅ«l, MB. mÅ«la; Or. mÅ«la `price, daily wage'; G. mÅ«l n. `price'.
2. Pa. mÅ«lya -- n. `price, wages'; NiDoc. muli `price', Pk. mÅ«lia -- , mullia -- n., Ash. mulÄ«ËŠ, Wg. mÅ«lÃ¥, Kt. myuÌƒ Å•, mÅ•Ä«, Pr. (LSI) milui; OSi. miliya `money, expenses', Si. mila (or < nom. sg. *mulle < mÅ«lya -- EGS 134).
3. L. mÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `cost, price', (Salt Range) `wealth'; <-> perh. also S. G. mÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `capital' s.v. MÅ«ËŠLA -- .
mÅ«ËŠá¹£ -- m.f. `mouse' RV.
MÅ«á¹£A -- , MÅ«ËŠá¹£IKA -- ; -- *MÅ«á¹£ALA -- , MUá¹£KÃ¡ -- .

mÅ«á¹£a 10258 mÅ«á¹£a m., Ëšá¹£Ä• -- f. `rat, mouse' PaÃ±cat., mÅ«á¹£aka -- m. YÄ• jÃ±., muá¹£Ëš lex. 2. mÅ«ËŠá¹£ika -- m. `rat, mouse' Gaut. [MÅ«ËŠá¹£ --]
1. Pa. mÅ«sÄ« -- f. `mouse'; Pk. mÅ«saya -- m. `rat'; Gy. gr. muÅ¡Ã³, musÃ³ `mouse', wel. musoÌ„ m., germ. ker -- mÅ«so (ker -- < GHARA -- ), hung. musi f., as. muÅ¡; á¸Œ. mÅ«Å¡a `rat'; Ash. muÅ¡Ã¤, muá¹£É™, musÃ¤, Kt. muÌ„Ìƒ sÉ™, Pr. mÅ«Ì¤sÅ«ËŠ; Kamd. muzÃºk `vulva', (Davidson) "muzzÄ• " `eggs' (semant. cf. MUá¹£KÃ¡ -- `testicle, vulva' IEW 753); Dm. muá¹£Ã¡ `mouse', PaÅ¡.dar. mÅ«Ä• , ar. mÅ«3Ä• (< *mÅ«á¹£aÄ• Ä« -- , but mÅ«Å¡ â†• Pers. IIFL iii 3, 126), Shum. mÃºá¹£o, Woá¹-. muÅ¡, Gaw. muá¹£a, Kal. mizÃ³k (â†• Kaf., e.g. Kamd.); Bshk. mÅ«á¹£ `rat, mouse'; Tor. mÅ«Å¡ `mouse' (= mÅ«á¹£? Morgenstierne IL v 358), Sv. mÃºá¹£o, Phal. muÌ„Ìƒá¹£o; Sh.koh. muÌ„Ìƒáº“á¹· m., gur. mÅ«áº“á¹· m. `rat', jij. muáº“u, koh. mÅ-áº“oi f., gur. mÅ-áº“ai f. `mouse'; P. mÅ«sÄ• m. `rat' (â†•  H.), WPah.bhal. muÅ› m., khaÅ›. jaun. mÅ«Å›Ä• ; Ku. N. muso `rat, mouse' (N. also `wart'); OB. musÄ•  `rat', Or. mÅ«sÄ• ; Mth. mÅ«s, mÅ«sÄ• , musarÄ« `mouse', Bhoj. mus; H. mÅ«s, mÅ«sÄ• , mÅ«srÄ•  m., ËšrÄ« f. `rat, mouse'.
2. Pa. mÅ«sika -- m., ËškÄ• -- f. `mouse'; NiDoc. muá¹£ka `rat, mouse' Burrow KharDoc 112; Pk. mÅ«siya -- m. `rat', Sh. (Lor.) mÅ«áº“i; Or. mÅ«si `small mouse'; Si. mÄ«yÄ• , st. mÄ« -- `rat'.
Addenda: mÅ«á¹£a -- [Cf. mÅ«ËŠá¹£aá¸¥ nom.pl. RV.]
Gy.germ. miÅ¡o m. `mouse'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃºÅ›Å›É”, J. muÅ›Ä•  m., ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃºÅ›Å›É™á¹‡ f. (obl. -- I); Garh. mÅ«su `mouse', mussu `rat'.
â€ *MÅ«á¹£ADÄ“HÄ« -- .

mÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a 10259 mÅ«á¹£aá¹‡a n. `stealing' W. [âˆšMUá¹£]
H. mÅ«san m. `pilfering'.

10260 mÅ«á¹£ati `steals' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšMUá¹£]
Pk. mÅ«saÃ¯ `steals', H. mÅ«snÄ•  (whence intr. musnÄ•  `to be stolen' or < muá¹£yatÄ“ with u for Å« in intr.).

10260a â€ *mÅ«á¹£adÄ“hÄ« -- `mouse -- hole'. [MÅ«á¹£A -- , DÄ“HÄ« --]
WPah.ká¹-g. mÉ™Å›á¹›n/a f. `mouse -- hole' (Him.I 183: á¹›n/a < dÄ“hÄ«).
mrÌ¥gyÃ¡ti: all forms under MÄ• ËŠRGATI rather < MRÌ¥GYÃ¡TI: see MÄ• ËŠRGATI Add2.
MRËšJ: â€ SAá¹• MÄ• ËŠRJANA -- .

mÅ«á¹£ala 10261 *mÅ«á¹£ala `muscle'. [Cf. Lat. musculus: mus. <-> MÅ«ËŠá¹£ --]
N. muslo `muscle (esp. of calf of leg)'; -- Ash. (Wama) muá¹£ulÃ-k `arm above elbow'; -- cf. Ash. muá¹£É™á¹›Ã-k `elbow'; Gaw. muá¹£eá¹›Ä«ËŠ, muá¹£eÄ«ËŠ `arm above elbow', Sv. muá¹£Ã¤á¹›ya; Phal. mÅ«á¹£á¹“ `elbow'.

mÅ«á¹£Ä• 10262 mÅ«á¹£Ä• f. `crucible' MÄ• rkP.
A. muhi `crucible', B. muchi, Or. musÄ• , H. G. M. mÅ«s f., Si. musÄ• .
mÅ«ËŠá¹£ika -- see MÅ«á¹£A -- .
MRËš `die': marÃ¡ -- , maraá¹‡a -- , mÃ¡ratÄ“, mÃ¡rta -- , mÃ¡rtya -- , mÄ• ra -- , mÄ• raka -- , mÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a -- , mÄ• rÃ¡yati1, mÄ• rita -- , mÄ• ËŠruka -- Add., MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , MRÌ¥TAKA -- , MRÌ¥TI -- , MRÌ¥TYÃº -- , MRIYÃ¡TÄ“; AMÃ¡RA -- , AMRÌ¥TA -- , Ä• MÃ¡RA -- , Ä• MÃºRI -- , PRAMÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *SAá¹• MÄ• RAYATI.

mrÌ¥ká¹‡a 10263 *mrÌ¥ká¹‡a `damaged'. [Cf. mrÌ¥ktÃ¡ -- `hurt', markÃ¡ -- m. `eclipse of sun' RV. -- âˆšMRÌ¥C]
Ku. makiá¹‡o `to be rotten'; N. mak(k)inu, mak(k)Ä• unu `to decay, rot away', makmakÄ• unu `to ache, pain': very doubtful.
mrÌ¥ktÃ¡ -- see *MRÌ¥Ká¹‡A -- .

mrÌ¥gÃ¡ 10264 mrÌ¥gÃ¡ m. `wild animal, deer' RV. 2. mrÌ¥gÄ« -- f. `doe' R.
3. *mrÌ¥gÄ• -- .
1. Pa. maga -- , miga -- m. `deer', AÅ›.shah. mruga -- , man. mriga -- , kÄ• l. miga -- , gir. maga -- , NiDoc. mrÌ¥ga, Dhp. mruya -- , muya -- , Pk. mia -- , maya -- m.; Tor. mÄ«á¹…g `leopard' (but mrÌ¥gÃ¡ -- usu. is `markhor' in Dard. AO viii 306. -- Poss. < *MRÌ¥GAHANAKA -- ); Phal. mriá¹…ga -- Ä• hoÌ„l `markhor kid'; Sh. brÄ-á¹… m. `bird' NTS ii 269; WPah. bhal. mig, pl. miggÃ£Ì„ n. `wild goat' (< *mirga -- < mrÌ¥gÃ¡ -- ?); Si. muvÄ• , obl. pl. muvan `deer', miyulÄ• EGS 134.
2. Pa. migÄ« -- f. `doe', Pk. migÄ« -- , maÄ« -- f.; PaÅ¡.kch. lÄ“ f. `mountain goat', ar. bleaá¹-o `ibex or markhor'.
3. Kal.rumb. muÌ„Ìƒru `female ibex'; Kho. mÃºru f. `mountain goat'.
*margÄ• -- , *marjikÄ• -- , mÄ• rga -- , mÄ• ËŠrgati, *mrÌ¥gacÄ« -- , *mrÌ¥gatara -- , mrÌ¥gayÄ• ËŠ -- , mrÌ¥gyÃ¡ti; mrÌ¥gatrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡i -- , *mrÌ¥gadrÌ¥ti -- , mrÌ¥ganÄ• bhi -- , *mrÌ¥garÅ«pa -- , mrÌ¥gÃ¡Å›iras -- , *mrÌ¥gasÅ«kara -- , mrÌ¥gahana -- 1, *mrÌ¥gahana -- 2, *mrÌ¥gahanaka -- ,

*mrÌ¥gÄ• kÄ• ra -- ; *kÄ• lamrÌ¥ga -- , krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡amrÌ¥ga -- , Å›Ä• khÄ• mrÌ¥ga -- .

mrÌ¥gacÄ« 10265 *mrÌ¥gacÄ« `small animal, bird'. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ --]
Ash. niá¹…asÃ¤ËŠ `bird, sparrow' NTS ii 269, Wg. nÄ©gaÄ‹Ã¡, Kt. mÅ•É™á¹…Ã©Ä‹ (â†' Wkh. miá¹…gÃ¡s IIFL ii 529), Pr. nÄ©jÌˆe; -- Wg. mreÄ• `ibex', Pr. murÄ• Å« NTS xvii 278.

Page 593

*mrÌ¥gatara -- see *MRÌ¥GÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

mrÌ¥gatrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡i 10266 mrÌ¥gatrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡i f. `mirage' BhP., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. R. [See MÃ¡RÄ«CI -- Add. -- MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹‡Ä• --]
Pa. migataá¹‡hikÄ• -- f. `mirage', Pk. mayataá¹‡hÄ• -- , ËšhiÄ• -- , mayatiá¹‡hÄ• , ËšhiÄ• -- f.; -- Si. muvataá¹‡a (EGS 137) prob. a Si. cmpd.

mrÌ¥gadrÌ¥ti 10267 *mrÌ¥gadrÌ¥ti `deer -- skin'. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
Kho. muriri `ibex skin'.

mrÌ¥ganÄ• bhi 10268 mrÌ¥ganÄ• bhi m. `musk' RËštus. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , NÄ• ËŠBHI --]
Pk. mayaá¹‡Ä• bhi -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä• hi -- m.f. `musk', Si. muvanÃ¤ba.

mrÌ¥gayÄ• ËŠ 10269 mrÌ¥gayÄ• ËŠ f. `hunting' Mn. [mrÌ¥gayÃº -- `hunting' AV. <-> MRÌ¥GÃ¡ --]
Pa. migavÄ• -- f. `hunting', AÅ›.shah. mrugaya f., Pk. migayÄ• -- , miaÄ• -- , maaÄ• -- , maÃ¯Ä• -- f.; Wg. mrÃ¤Ä© `shooting, hunting'; Kho. mroi `all sorts of big game' BelvalkarVol 93.

mrÌ¥garÅ«pa 10270 *mrÌ¥garÅ«pa `animal'. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , RÅ«ËŠPA --]
S. miruÌ„Ìƒ m. `wild animal'.
mrÌ¥gÃ¡Å›iras -- n. `3rd or 5th lunar mansion' AV. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , Å›Ã-RAS --]
MÄ• RGAÅ›IRAS -- .

mrÌ¥gasÅ«kara 10271 *mrÌ¥gasÅ«kara `wild boar'. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , SÅ«KARÃ¡ --]
L. mirhÃµ, ËšhuÌƒ, pl. Ëšh&etilde; m. `boar' (mirhÃµ `ravine deer' for *miruÌƒ < *MRÌ¥GARÅ«PA -- ?).
mrÌ¥gahana -- 1 `hunter' see *MRÌ¥GAHANAKA -- .

mrÌ¥gahana 10272 *mrÌ¥gahana2 `act of hunting'. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , HANA --]
Kal.rumb. mruÌ„Ìƒ*ln `shooting, hunting'.

mrÌ¥gahanaka 10273 *mrÌ¥gahanaka, mrÌ¥gahan(a) -- m. `hunter' MBh. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , HANA --]
Tor. mÄ«á¹…g `leopard' (rather than < MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- ); S. muhÄ• á¹‡o m. `one of a class of fishermen and boatmen', L. mohÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.

mrÌ¥gÄ• kÄ• ra 10274 *mrÌ¥gÄ• kÄ• ra `shaped like a deer'. [MRÌ¥GÃ¡ -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Sh.pales. mayÄ• ËŠro m. `oorial', koh. maÌƒyÄ• ËŠro m. `deer', gil. (Lor.) maiÄ• ro `wild animal of goat or sheep type (including markhor, ibex and oorial)'. -- Or < *mrÌ¥gatara -- `animal like a deer', for formation cf. aÅ›vatarÃ¡ -- `mule'.
mrÌ¥gyÃ¡ti see MÄ• ËŠRGATI.
MRËšC `hurt': *mrÌ¥ká¹‡a -- , mrÌ¥ktÃ¡ -- , mraká¹£a -- 1; *vimraká¹£a -- .
MRËšJ `rub': mÄ• rja -- , mÄ• rjati, mÄ• rjana -- , mÄ• rjÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1, *mrÌ¥Ã±jati, mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1; apamÄ• rgÃ¡ -- , Ä• mrÌ¥jati, unmÄ• rjayati, Ãºnmrì¥á¹£á¹-a -- 1, nirmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , parimÄ• rja -- , *parimÄ• rjati, parimÄ• rjana -- , saá¹• mÄ• rjati; -- âˆšmraká¹£.

10275 *mrÌ¥Ã±jati (3 pl. imperf. mrÌ¥Ã±jata RV.) `rubs'. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Pa. sammiÃ±jati `collects together' (sÃ¡á¹• mrÌ¥janti 3 pl. RV.); Bi. mÄ©jnÄ« `treading out grain'; Aw.lakh. mÄ«Ëœjab tr. `to crumble'; H. mÄ«ËœjnÄ• `to rub with the hands, clean'. -- See mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, mÄ• rjati.

10276 mrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `crushes' AV., mrÌ¥á¹‡Ã¡ti RV., `threshes' ÅšBr. 2. Pp.

mÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 AV. 3. *mrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a -- . [*mrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a -- from pres. stem (or
< *mrÌ¥dna -- , cf. mrÌ¥ditÃ¡ -- `pressed down, squeezed' AV.: âˆšMRÌ¥D). --
âˆšM&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pa. maá¹‡Ä• ti `crushes, destroys'; Kho. brunik `to bite, chew (e.g.
parched grain)'; K. munun `to pound grain, husk (in a mortar)', munan f.
`act of so doing'.
2. K. munu `husked'.
3. S. mino m. `one with a flat nose as if bruised down'.

mÅ•ÌŠá¹‡Ä• la 10277 mÅ•ÌŠá¹‡Ä• la n.m. `edible lotus root' MBh., mrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• lÄ«
-- f. `lotus' MBh., Ëšlin -- m. lex., ËšlinÄ« -- f. KÄ• lid., nom. sg.
mulÄ• lÄ«ËŠ m. or f. `id.?' AV.
Pa. muá¸·Ä• la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `lotus stalk'; Pk.
maá¹‡Ä• la<-> m.n., ËšliyÄ• -- f., miá¹‡Ä• la -- , muá¹‡Ä• la -- m.n., ËšliÄ•
-- f. `edible lotus fibre', A. molÄ• n, Or. muá¹‡Ä• á¸·a.
*mrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a -- `crushed' see MRÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI.

mrÌ¥tÃ¡ 10278 mrÌ¥tÃ¡ `dead' RV., n. `death' MBh., Ëšaka -- n. KÄ• tyÅšr.com.
[Pp. of MRIYÃ¡TÄ“ and MÃ¡RATÄ“. -- âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. mata -- `dead', AÅ›.shah. muá¹-a -- , kÄ• l. maá¹-a -- , gir. mata -- ,
NiDoc. mrÌ¥da (= *mrida), mata, mutaá¹• ti, Dhp. muda -- , Pk. mada -- , maya
-- , mua -- , maá¸• a -- , mayaga -- , Gy. eur. mulo, arm. mul -- `to die',
pal. mrÄƒ `he died', á¸Œ. moya, Ash. mÉ™á¹›É™, f. mÉ™á¹›Ã- `died', Wg.
m&schwamacr;Å™ `died', má¹›oÌ„stÃ¤, moÌ„Ìƒst `dead', Kt. mÅ•a `died', Pr.
moksum `I am dead'; Tir. muá¹›a `died', PaÅ¡.gul. muá¹›Ä« `dead', chil. lik,
f. liÄ• `died', ar. blÄ«k, Woá¹-. muá¹›, pl. miá¹›, Gaw. miroÌ„; Kho. birdu
`dead' (< older *brid -- ? -- cf. absol. birti < *MRÌ¥TVÄ«ËŠ); Tor. mÅ«, f.
muÄ« `died', Phal. muá¹›o; Sh. muÌ„Ìƒá¹·, f. muÌƒyi `dead', (Lor.) mÅ«o `he
died'; K. mÅ« -- motu `dead', kash. mÅ«dmut, S. muo, mo, L. moÌ„eÄ• , mult.
awÄ• á¹‡. moÌ„Ä• , P. moÄ• , moeÄ• , WPah.bhiá¸• . muÌƒ n. sg., muÌƒÃ£Ì„ pl.,
jaun. muwÄ• , Ku. muo, A. marÄ• (or from pres. st.), B. maá¹›Ä• ; Bhoj. muwal
`to die'; OAw. muÄ• , f. muÄ« `dead'; H. muÄ• `dead', mÅ«nÄ• `to die' (chÅ«Ä«
-- mÅ«Ä« f. `the sensitive plant Mimosa pudica'), caus. muwÄ• nÄ• `to kill';
OG. mÅ«u `dead', G. muvuÌƒ `dead, to die', moi f. `term of abuse for a
woman'; Si. maá¸·a `dead'; -- Pk. muala -- , mÅ«illaya -- , maÃ¯la -- , f.
ËšliyÄ• -- `dead', OB. maÃ¯la, Mth. mail, M. melÄ• ; Ko. mello `died'. --
Ext. -- kk -- : P. H. maá¹›ak m. `plague', Or. maá¹›aka (cf. parallel
formation from MARÃ¡ --).

MRÌ¥TAKA -- ; MRÌ¥TAMÄ• TRÌ¥KÄ• -- , MRÌ¥TÃ¡VATSÄ• -- , *MRÌ¥TÄ• PATYA -- ; AMÅ•ÌŠTA -- .
Addenda: mrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. muÉ” (kc. mÉ”ro) `died' pret. of mÉ”rnÃµ < MÃ¡RATÄ“; -- Garh. muyÄ• li `property inherited through death of kinsman' (+?).

mrÌ¥taka 10279 mrÌ¥taka m.n. `corpse' MBh. [MRÌ¥TÃ¡ --]
Pa. mataka -- m. `dead man', NiDoc. mrÌ¥taǵa, mrÌ¥daǵa; Pk. mayaga -- , amg. maá¸• aya -- n. `corpse', Kt. mÅ•estÉ™, Wg. mosta; K. moru, vill. moá¹›u m. `body (of a man whether dead or alive)'; Ku. maá¹›, maá¹›o `corpse'; N. moro `corpse, term of abuse'; A. marÄ• `corpse', B. Or. maá¹›Ä• , G. maá¹›uÌƒ, maá¹›duÌƒ n., M. Ko. maá¸• &etilde; n.; -- `taboo' deformation in S. maá¹›hu m. `corpse', Or. maá¹›ha.
Addenda: mrÌ¥taka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÉ”á¹›É” m. `corpse', Garh. maá¹›u.

mrÌ¥tamÄ• trÌ¥ka 10280 mrÌ¥tamÄ• trÌ¥ka `one whose mother is dead' KathÄ• s. [MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ --]
Ku.gng. mue_ `orphan girl'.

mrÌ¥tÃ¡vatsÄ• 10281 mrÌ¥tÃ¡vatsÄ• f. `woman whose offspring or new -- born child dies' AV., mrÌ¥tavatsikÄ• -- f. lex. [MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , VATSÃ¡ -- 1]
WPah. (Joshi) mÄ• cch `whose offspring never lives long (of women and animals)'; Or. maá¹›achÄ« `woman who bears still -- born children or whose children die young'; -- B. maá¹›aÌ„Ì†Ã±ce, maá¹›uÃ±ce `woman whose children always die' (or < *MRÌ¥TÄ• PATYA --).

mrÌ¥tÄ• patya 10282 *mrÌ¥tÄ• patya `whose offspring are dead'. [Cf. mrÌ¥taprajÄ• -- f. Mn. -- MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , Ã¡PATYA --]
B. maá¹›aÌ„Ì†Ã±ce, maá¹›uÃ±ce `woman whose children always die' (ODBL 532 < *mrÌ¥ta -- m -- apatya -- : more prob. < MRÌ¥TÃ¡VATSÄ• --).

mrÌ¥ti 10283 mrÌ¥ti f. `death' BhP. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pk. maÃ¯ -- f.; -- Si. mÄ« â†• Pk. or < MRÌ¥TYÃº -- or formed rather from miyanavÄ• < MRIYÃ¡TÄ“?

mrÌ¥tka 10284 *mrÌ¥tka `earth'. [MÅ•ÌŠD --]
Wg. mÅ«Ë˜k, muÌ„Ìƒk `yellow clay' NTS xvii 276.
*mrÌ¥tti -- `clay' see MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• -- .

mrÌ¥ttikara 10285 *mrÌ¥ttikara `clay -- worker'. [MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
S. miá¹-yaru m. `builder of mud walls'.

Page 594

mÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• 10286 mÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• f. `earth, clay' VS. [*mrÌ¥tti -- in Pk. and some cmpds. -- MÅ•ÌŠD --]
Pa. mattikÄ• -- f. `id.', Pk. maá¹-á¹-Ä« -- , maá¹-á¹-iÄ• -- , mattiyÄ• -- , mittiÄ• -- f.; Dm. maá¹-hÄ«ËŠ `earth, clay, brick'; Phal. mÄ“á¹-hi `clay'; Sh. mÄ• á¹-iÌ¯ f. `fine pale -- coloured clay' (or < mÄ• rttika -- s.v. *MÄ• RTTA -- ?), jij. muá¹-á¹-i `clay', gil. (Lor.) mÅ«á¹-i `white earth, chalk'; K. m&ebrevdotdot;Ä‹Ã¼ f. `earth, soil, clay', S. miá¹-Ä« f., L. miá¹-á¹-Ä« f., P. miá¹-á¹-Ä« f., á¸• og. mittÄ«, WPah.bhad. mittÄ«, bhal. metti f., Ku. mÄ• á¹-o, gng. mÄ• á¹-i, N. mÄ• á¹-o, A. B. Or. mÄ• á¹-i, Mth. Bhoj. mÄ• á¹-Ä«, mÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä«, Aw.lakh. mÄ• á¹-Ä«, H. mÄ• á¹-Ä«, mÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä«, maá¹-á¹-Ä«, miá¹-á¹-Ä« f., G. mÄ• á¹-Ä«, mÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä« f., M. mÄ• tÄ« f., Ko. mÄ• ttÄ«, Si. mÃ¤á¹-á¹-a, st. mÃ¤á¹-i -- .
*MÄ• RTTA -- , MÄ• RTTIKA -- , *MRÌ¥TTYA -- ; *MRÌ¥TTIKARA -- ; *KARKARAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *KARPAá¹-AMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *KUMBHAKÄ• RAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• , *Ká¹£Ä• RAMRÌ¥TTI -- , *KHAá¹-IKÄ• MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *KHURAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *TUá¹£AMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *DHÄ• RÄ• MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *PRASTARAMRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *VÄ• LUKÄ• MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: mÅ•ÌŠttikÄ• -- : S.kcch. miá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `dust, earth'; WPah.ká¹-g. maá¹-á¹-É”, kc. maá¹-o m. `soil, earth, clay', Garh. mÄ• á¹-Å« (á¹-?) m., Md. muÅ™i `earthenware'.
mÅ•ÌŠd -- [In cmpd. mrÌ¥n -- mÃ¡ya -- RV.]

mrÌ¥ttya 10287 *mrÌ¥ttya `earth'. [< *mrÌ¥tti -- s.v. MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• -- . --

MÅ•ÌŠD --]
Pk. macca -- n. `dirt' DeÅ›Ä«n.; Ash. (Wama) miÄ• `clay' NTS xvi 118.

mrÌ¥tyÃº 10288 mrÌ¥tyÃº m. (rarely f.) `death' RV. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. maccu -- m., Pk. micca -- m., OAw. mÄ«cu m.; H. mÄ«c f. `death, disease, exhaustion' (â†' P. mÄ«c f. `death'); -- Si. mÄ« `death' < *mihi < *misi < *micci â†• Pk. or MRÌ¥TI -- .
mrÌ¥tsnÃ¡ -- see MÄ• ËŠRTSNA -- .
MRËšD `rub, crush': MARDA -- , MÃ¡RDATI, MARDANA -- , MÄ• ËŠRTSNA -- , *MRÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡A -- , *MRÌ¥DATI, MRÌ¥DÃº -- , MRÌ¥DNÄ• ËŠTI, MRÌ¥DYATÄ“, *MRÌ¥NDATI; *AVAMARDATI, AVAMARDANA -- , Ä• MARDA -- , *Ä• MARDATI, *UNMARDATI, UPAMARDANA -- , *NIRMARDA -- , PARIMARDATI, PRAMARDA -- , *PRAMARDATI; -- âˆšMRAD.
mÅ•ÌŠd -- f. `earth, clay' VS.
*MÄ• RTTA -- , *MRÌ¥TKA -- , *MRÌ¥TTI -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• -- , *MRÌ¥TTYA -- , MRÌ¥DÄ• -- ; *PÄ«TAMRÌ¥DIKÄ• -- .

mrÌ¥daá¹…gÃ¡ 10289 mrÌ¥daá¹…gÃ¡ m. `drum' MBh. [Cf. MARDALÃ¡ --]
Pa. mudiá¹…ga -- , mutiá¹…ga -- m. `small drum'; Pk. muaá¹• ga -- , muiá¹• ga -- , miaá¹• ga -- , miiá¹• ga -- , mayaá¹• ga -- m. `drum'; Si. mihinÌ†gu -- va `kettle -- drum'.

10290 *mrÌ¥dati `rubs'. [From aor. subj. *mrÌ¥dat ~ MÃ¡RDATI. -- âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Pk. maá¸·aÃ¯ `rubs'; -- Ash. meÅ• -- `to rub' or < *MALATI.
Addenda: *mrÌ¥dati: Md. maá¸·anÄ« `waves, aims, draws back threateningly'?
*mrÌ¥ndati see MÃ¡RDATI Add2.
MRËšÅš: â€ MARÅ›ANA -- .

mrÌ¥dÄ• 10291 mrÌ¥dÄ• f. `earth, clay' ÅšvetUp. [MÅ•ÌŠD --]
Kt. mÉ™Å•yÄ« `clay', Pr. mire; -- ext. -- kk -- : Pk. maá¸• akkiyÄ• -- f. `earthen jar', M. Ko. maá¸• kÄ« f., Ëšk&etilde; n.; with -- á¹-k-<-> < -- á¸• k -- : H. maá¹-kÄ• m., G. maá¹-kÄ« f., ËškuÌƒ n.
mrÌ¥ditÃ¡ -- see *mrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a -- s.v. MRÌ¥á¹‡Ä• TI.

mrÌ¥dÃº 10292 mrÌ¥dÃº `soft' VS., `weak' AV., `slow' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Pa. mudu -- , Ëšuka -- `soft', NiDoc. mrÌ¥duka, Pk. mi(d)u -- , muu -- , maÃ¼ -- , maÃ¼a -- ; Kal.rumb. m&atildedotdot;Å™uÌƒ `calf of leg', m&atildedotdot;Å•Å«ËŠÄ• ak (â†' Par. maá¹›&omacrtodtod; IIFL i 273) `soft';

Sh.gil. mauvo (Lor. mou), f. mÃµi, koh. mhouÌƒ `soft'; G. maÅ«Ë˜ `soft', m. `dunce', mauá¹›uÌƒ `hungry, beggarly'; M. maÅ« `soft', Ko. mav, Si. moá¸·ok, meá¸·ek (muhu, mÅ« `ripe' W. Geiger BSOS viii 556 is â†• Pa.).
MRÌ¥DULÃ¡ -- , MRADIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

mrÌ¥dulÃ¡ 10293 mrÌ¥dulÃ¡ `soft, tender, mild' BhP. [MRÌ¥DÃº --]
G. mÉ”á¸·uÌƒ `insipid, spiritless'.

mrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ 10294 mrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ `forsaken' MaitrS. [mÃ¡rdhati `neglects' RV. `wets' DhÄ• tup. (< `*softens'?) -- The words of L. P., if derived from this, support an orig. meaning `crush' for âˆšMRÌ¥DH: see EWA ii 595]
L. awÄ• á¹‡. middhuá¹‡, pp. middhÄ• `to crush'; P. middhá¹‡Ä• , pp. middhÄ• `to stir up, mix, knead (mortar), rumple, tumble (clothes, paper, &c.), spoil by treading on (crops)'; -- or < *mrÌ¥ndati (s.v. MÃ¡RDATI) X MÃ¡NTHATI?
mrÌ¥dnÄ• ËŠti see MÃ¡RDATI.

10295 mrÌ¥dyatÄ“ `is crushed, is oppressed' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥D]
Mth. mijÄ• wab `to press, squeeze'; -- N. micnu `to press, squeeze, rub against, massage', caus. micÄ• unu, pass. micinu `to be oppressed' (anal. from MIA. *mijj<-> ~ *mitta -- (< *mrÌ¥tta -- or *MRÌ¥KTA -- ?) after type siccaÃ¯ ~ sitta -- ?).

mrÌ¥dvÄ«kÄ• 10296 mrÌ¥dvÄ«kÄ• f. `vine, bunch of grapes' SuÅ›r. [J. Charpentier's proposal (AO vii 191) of a hyper -- sanskritism for *madvÄ«kÄ• -- â†• Ir. *madvÄ« -- in Bal. mavÄ«Ä• `raisins' leaves Pa. Pk. -- u -- unexpl.]
Pa. muddikÄ• -- f. `bunch of grapes, vine, grape wine'; Pk. muddiÄ• -- f. `grape vine', Si. midi.
MRËšDH `neglect, *crush': MRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- .
*mrÌ¥ndati `crushes, rubs' see MÃ¡RDATI.
MRËšÅš `touch, seize': marÅ›a -- , *marÅ›ati, mrÌ¥Å›Ã¡ti, *mrÌ¥Å›yatÄ“, mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1; *apamarÅ›ati, Ä• marÅ›a -- , Ä• marÅ›ayati, Ä• mrÌ¥Å›ati, *Ä• mrÌ¥Å›yatÄ“, pÃ¡rimrÌ¥Å›ati, *parimrÌ¥Å›yati, *pramarÅ›ati, prÃ¡mrÌ¥Å›ati, vimarÅ›ana -- , vimarÅ›ayati.
mrÌ¥Å›Ã¡ti see MAá¹£ATI.

10296a mrÌ¥Å›Ã¡ti `crushes' RV. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]

WPah.J. moÅ›á¹‡u `to wipe' (o = u < rÌ¥? -- altern. < MAá¹£ATI with o = É” Him.I 174).

10297 *mrÌ¥Å›yatÄ“ `is rubbed'. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
H. misnÄ• `to be pulverized, be ground, be crushed, be crumpled by rubbing' with intr. short vowel from orig. intr. mÄ«snÄ• which has become tr. `to pulverize, grind, rumple'. -- See miÅ›rita -- s.v. MIÅ›RAYATI.
MRËšá¹¢ `forget': mará¹£a -- , mará¹£Ã¡yati, *mará¹£yatÄ“, *mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2, mrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“; amará¹£a -- , *Ä• mará¹£a -- , *Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- , Ä• mrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“, *unmrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 2, *pramrÌ¥á¹£ati, *pramrá¹£á¹-a -- ; -- mÅ•ÌŠá¹£Ä• .

10298 mÅ•ÌŠá¹£Ä• `in vain' RV., `falsely' AV., miá¹£a -- n. `false appearance' KÄ• v. [âˆšMRÌ¥á¹£?]
Pa. musÄ• `falsely'; AÅ›. musÄ• -- vÄ• da -- m. `falsehood'; NiDoc. muá¹£a, muá¹£aya `falsely'; Pk. musÄ• , moÌ„sÄ• `falsely', misa -- , moÌ„sa -- , miha -- m.n. `deceit'; Ash. miá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- `to deceive', Kt. miá¹£Ã¥ -- (whence miá¹£i -- `to play' G. Morgenstierne GHA xli 35, 3, 37); Wg. muá¹£ -- `to cheat, play'; S. mÄ©hu m. `pretence', mÄ©hÄ• iá¹‡u `to deceive'; OMth. misa `pretence', H. mis m.; OG. misa n. `pretext', G. mas m. `fraud, trick', ase -- mase adv. `with false but plausible reasons'; M. mÄ«s n. `pretext'; Si. musa `mistake, deception'.

mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 10299 mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡1 `rubbed, washed, pure' RV., `prepared, savoury' R., `sweet, pleasant' MBh., miá¹£á¹-a -- 1 `dainty, sweet' MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥J or âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. Pk. maá¹-á¹-ha -- `wiped, polished, clean'; P. maá¹-á¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `wheaten fritter'; A. mÄ• á¹-hiba `to smooth with a hammer'; Or. maá¹-hÄ• `polished', mÄ• á¹-hibÄ• `to polish'; H. maá¹-á¹-hÄ• `rubbed smooth', miá¹-hnÄ• `to be effaced'; M. mÄ• á¹-há¹‡&etilde; `to polish'; Si. maá¹-a `polished, smooth, shining'; -- ext. -- r -- and -- l -- : N. muá¹-hÄ• rnu `to smooth, trim (a stick)'; G. maá¹-hÄ• rvuÌƒ, Ëšá¹-hervuÌƒ `to smooth', M. maá¹-haÌ„Ì†rá¹‡&etilde;, maá¹-hÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, mÄ• á¹-hará¹‡&etilde;, mÄ• á¹-haá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to smooth by hammering'. -- With unexpl. loss of aspiration (poss. influenced by Drav., Tam. miti `tread on', &c. DED 3982?): Pa. maá¹-á¹-a -- `wiped, polished, pure'; Pk. miá¹-ijjaÃ¯ `is wiped out', K. miá¹-un, S. miá¹-aá¹‡u, P. miá¹-nÄ• , á¸• og. maá¹-anÄ• tr. `to wipe'; N. mÄ• á¹- -- meá¹- `exhaustion'; A. miá¹-iba `to be settled'; B. miá¹-Ä• ,

meá¹-Ä• `to be wiped out'; Or. miá¹-ibÄ•  `to be settled', tr. `to rescind'; Mth. meá¹-ab `to be rubbed out' (X *VIJJHÄ• YATI in mijhÄ• eb `to extinguish'), H. miá¹-nÄ• , OMarw. miá¹-aÃ¯, G. miá¹-vuÌƒ, maá¹-vuÌƒ;

Page 595

M. miá¹-á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to efface'; -- tr. with e: Pk. mÄ“á¹-avaÃ¯ `wipes out', S. meá¹-aá¹‡u, P. meá¹-á¹‡Ä• ; WPah. (Joshi) meá¹-á¹‡u `to spoil'; N. meá¹-nu `to wipe out', Or. meá¹‡á¹-ibÄ• , OAw. meá¹-aÃ¯, H. meá¹-nÄ• . Forms with -- (r)i -- < -- rÌ¥ -- were early (e.g. miá¹£á¹-a -- in MBh.) specialized as `pure, good, (esp.) sweet': Pk. miá¹-á¹-ha -- `sweet'; Gy. eur. miÅ¡to `good, right, useful'; Ash. mÃ¤istÃ¤, maiá¹£ta `good, sound, true', Bashg. mustÄ• `clever'; Tir. mÉ™rÉ™xta, (LSI) mrixt `sweet', Woá¹-. miá¹-h, Gaw. miá¹£á¹-a, Bshk. mÄ«cÌ£h, mucÌ£, Tor. miá¹-h; Mai. miá¹-ha `good'; Sh. mÄ-á¹£á¹-Å- `good, in good health'; K. myÅ«á¹-hu, f. mÄ«á¹-hÃ¼ `sweet', pog. miá¹-h `a kiss'; S. miá¹-ho `sweet', miá¹-hÄ« f. `a kiss'; L. P. miá¹-á¹-hÄ• `sweet', WPah.bhad. miá¹-á¹-hÅ«, paá¹…. cur. miá¹-á¹-hÄ• , (Joshi) miá¹-hÄ• , Ku.gng. miá¹-h, N. miá¹-ho, A. miá¹-hÄ• , B. miá¹-ha, meá¹-(h)o, Or. miá¹-haÌ„Ì†, Mth. Bhoj. mÄ«á¹-h, OAw. mÄ«á¹-ha, H. miá¹-h, mÄ«á¹-hÄ• , miá¹-á¹-hÄ• , G. mÄ«á¹-huÌƒ; M. mÄ«á¹-h n. `salt', miá¹-hÄ• `sweet'; Ko. mÄ«á¹-a `salt'.
Addenda: mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1: S.kcch. miá¹-ho `sweet', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÃ-á¹-á¹-hÉ” `sweet, tasty', m. `sweets', ká¹-g. mÉ™á¹-he/I f.; J. miá¹-hÄ• `sweet'; Garh. miá¹-á¹-hu, maá¹-há¹‡u `to wipe off'; OMarw. sumÄ«á¹-ha `very sweet'; A. miá¹-hÄ• (phonet. mitha, mita) AFD 203, 206, mÄ• á¹-hiba `to smooth' AFD 337, Md. maÅ™anÄ« `grazes, sharpens, slices', meÅ™um `wounding'. *mÄ“á¸• ayati see MÄ“LAYATI Add2.

mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 10300 *mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a2 `forgotten'. [âˆšMRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. muá¹-á¹-ha -- sacca -- n. `forgetfulness'; K. moá¹-hu (with o < a after

pres. st. maÅ›un < *MARá¹£YATÄ“) `forgotten, forgetful'; -- Si. moá¹-a `forgetful' â†• Pa.?
mrÌ¥á¹£yatÄ“ see MARá¹£Ã¡YATI.
mrÌ¥smrÌ¥sÄ• ËŠkaroÌ„ti see MAá¹£ATI.
MRÌ„Ëš `rub, crush' [IE. *mr -- É™ -- : other extensions in âˆšMRÌ¥J, âˆšMRÌ¥D, âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
*marati, *mÄ• rayati2, *murati1, mÅ«ryÃ¡tÄ“, mÅ«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, mrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti, *mrÌ¥á¹‡á¹‡a -- ; *Ä• mÄ• rayati; -- âˆš*mal1: *malati, malana -- , *mÄ• layati, *mulati; *Ä• malati, *unmalati, parimala -- .

má¸—khalÄ• 10301 má¸—khalÄ• f. `girdle' AV., `band, fillet' lex. [Similar ending in Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHALA --]
Pa. mÄ“khalÄ• -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `girdle', Pk. mÄ“halÄ• -- f., Si. mevul -- a. -- With metath. L. hamail f. `necklace of small bells on camel's or horse's neck', awÄ• á¹‡. hamel `necklace', P. hamel f. PhonPj 112: very doubtful.

mÄ“ghÃ¡ 10302 mÄ“ghÃ¡ m. `cloud, rain' RV. [âˆš*MIH2]
Pa. mÄ“gha -- m. `cloud, esp. thunderstorm'; Pk. mÄ“ha -- m. `cloud, rain'; Gy. as. mi `rain' JGLS new ser. ii 259, Sh.dr. meÌ„Ìƒ, S. mÄ«Ëœhu m.; L. mÄ«Ëœh m. `heavy rain', awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ«Ëœ (with falling tone), khet. mÄ«; P. meh, m&etilde;h, mÄ«Ëœh (f. PhonPj 121), mÄ«hÄ«Ëœ m. `rain'; Ku. me `cloud, rain', A. meh; Or. miha `rain -- cloud', poet. mehu; Mth. meh, mehÄ• `cloud', OAw. meá¹• ha m.; H. meh, m&etilde;h m. `rain', OMarw. meha m., G. meh, mehulÉ”, mevlÉ” m.; M.poet. mehuá¸• Ä• , mahËš m. `cloud', Si. mey, mÄ“ pl.
*MÄ“GHIYA -- , Má¸—GHYA -- ; MÄ“GHARAVA -- , *MÄ“GHÄ• KARA -- .
mÄ“gharava -- m. `thundercloud' MBh. [MÄ“GHÃ¡ -- , RÃ¡VA -- 1]
See next.

mÄ“ghÄ• kara 10303 *mÄ“ghÄ• kara `mass of clouds'. [MÄ“GHÃ¡ -- , Ä• KARA --]
Wg. myÃ¤r, mayÄ• r `cloud', Pr. mÄ• ËŠrÉ™ NTS xv 265; <-> or poss. < MÄ“GHARAVA-
mÄ“ghÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ see *MÄ“HÄ• YATI.
*mÄ“ghiya -- `coming from a cloud' see next.

má¸—ghya 10304 má¸—ghya `being in or coming from a cloud' VS. 2. *mÄ“ghiya -- . [MÄ“GHÃ¡ --]

1. Tor. mÄ“g `hail', Sh.pales. meÌ„Ìƒk; L.poá¹-h. m&etilde;ghlÅ« m. `cloud', P. meghlÄ• m.; OH. meghÄ• m. `frog'.
2. Ash. meÌ„Ìƒi `dew'.

mÄ“á¹…ga 10305 *mÄ“á¹…ga1 `defective'. [Cf. *MÄ“CCA -- 1: see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- Cf. *MÄ“á¹…GA -- 2 `lump']
M. m&etilde;gÄ• , m&etilde;gyÄ• `impotent, weak, imbecile, silly', m&etilde;g&etilde; n. `a weak silly fellow'; -- m&etilde;g f. `snake's slough'?
*mÄ“á¹…ga -- 2, *mÄ“á¹…gana -- `lump' see *MIKKARA -- .

mÄ“cca 10306 *mÄ“cca `defective'. 2. *mÄ“Ã±ca -- 1. [Cf. *MUCCA -- : see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A -- . -- Cf. *MÄ“Ã±CA -- 2 `lump']
1. PaÅ¡. meÄ• É™ `wretched, miserly'; M. meÄ‹lÄ• `mealymouthed, timid, bashful'.
2. Or. meÃ±caá¹›Ä• `dwarfish'.
*mÄ“Ã±ca -- 1 `defective' see prec.

mÄ“Ã±ca 10307 *mÄ“Ã±ca2 `lump'. [See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf. *MÄ“Ã±CA -- 1 `defective']
Or. meÃ±ca `fish roe', meÃ±cÄ• `lump'.
*mÄ“jjha -- `ram' see MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- .
mÄ“á¹-a -- see *MÄ• á¸• A -- 2.
má¸—á¹-ati see *MIá¸• á¸• A -- .
*mÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `defective' see *MIá¸• á¸• A -- .

mÄ“á¹-á¹-a 10308 *mÄ“á¹-á¹-a2 `lump'. 2. *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2. [See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf. *mÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' s.v. *MIá¸• á¸• A --]
1. Or. meá¹-á¹-Ä• `hillock'. 2. Or. meá¹‡á¸• Ä• `lump, clot'.
mÄ“á¹-ha -- 1 see MAHÄ• MÄ• TRA -- .
mÄ“á¹-ha -- 2 `ram' see MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- 2.
mÄ“á¹-hÄ« -- see MÄ“THÃ- -- .
*mÄ“á¸• a -- `meeting' see MÄ“LA -- .
*mÄ“á¸• ayati `unites' see MÄ“LAYATI.
mÄ“á¸• hÄ« -- see MÄ“THÃ- -- .
má¸—á¸• hra -- 1 `penis' see MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- , *MITTA -- .
mÄ“á¸• hra -- 2 `ram' see MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- 2.

mÄ“á¸• hraÅ›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ« 10309 mÄ“á¸• hraÅ›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ« f. `the plant Odina pinnata' lex. [mÄ“á¸• hra -- 2, Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…ga --]
M. meá¸• hÅ›Ä©gÄ« f. `a milky and thorny plant with a fruit like a ram's horn (used medicinally for the eyes), Asclepias geminata (?)'.
*mÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha -- `ram' see MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- 2.
*mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *MIá¸• á¸• A -- .
*mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `lump' see *MÄ“á¹-á¹-A -- 2.
mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 3 `elephant -- keeper' see MAHÄ• MÄ• TRA -- .
mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 4 `ram' see MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- 2.
*mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1 `defective' see *MIá¸• á¸• A -- .

mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha 10310 mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha2 m. `ram', Ëšaka -- , mÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 4, miá¹‡á¸• ha -- 2, Ëšaka -- , mÄ“á¹-ha -- 2, mÄ“á¹‡á¸• hra -- , mÄ“á¸• hra -- 2, Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2. *mÄ“á¹‡á¹-ha- (mÄ“á¹-ha -- m. lex.). 3. *mÄ“jjha -- . [r -- forms (which are not attested in NIA.) are due to further sanskritization of a loan -- word prob. of Austro -- as. origin (EWA ii 682 with lit.) and perh. related to the group s.v. BHÄ“á¸• RA --]
1. Pa. meá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `ram', Ëšaka -- `made of a ram's horn (e.g. a bow)'; Pk. meá¸• á¸• ha -- , meá¹• á¸• ha -- (Ëšá¸• hÄ« -- f.), Ëšá¹• á¸• a -- , miá¹• á¸• ha -- (ËšdhiÄ• -- f.), Ëšaga -- m. `ram', Dm. Gaw. miá¹‡ Kal.rumb. amÅ•n/aÅ•É™ `sheep' (a -- ?); Bshk. minÄ• ËŠl `ram'; Tor. miá¹‡á¸• `ram', miá¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠl `markhor'; Chil. mindh*ll `ram' AO xviii 244 (dh!), Sv. yÄ“á¹›o -- miá¹‡; Phal. miá¹‡á¸• , miá¹‡ `ram', miá¹‡á¸• á¹“l m. `yearling lamb, gimmer'; P. m&etilde;á¸• hÄ• m., Ëšá¸• hÄ« f., ludh. mÄ«á¸• á¸• hÄ• , mÄ«Ëœá¸• hÄ• m.; N. meá¹›ho, meá¹›o `ram for sacrifice'; A. mersÄ• g `ram' -- sÄ• g < *CHÄ• GYA -- ?), B. meá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›i f., Or. meá¹‡á¸• hÄ• , Ëšá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• hi f., H. meá¹›h, meá¹›hÄ• , m&etilde;á¸• hÄ• m., G. m&etilde;á¸• hÉ”, M. m&etilde;á¸• hÄ• m., Si. mÃ¤á¸• ayÄ• .
2. Pk. meá¹• á¹-hÄ« -- f. `sheep'; H. meá¹-hÄ• m. `ram'.
3. H. mejhukÄ• m. `ram'.
*MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HARÅ«PA -- , MÄ“á¸• HRAÅ›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ« -- .
Addenda: mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 2: A. also mer (phonet. mer) `ram' AFD 235.

mÄ“á¹‡á¸• harÅ«pa 10311 *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• harÅ«pa `like a ram'. [mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 2, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
Bi. m&etilde;á¹›hwÄ• `a bullock with curved horns like a ram's'; M. m&etilde;á¸• hruÌ„Ìƒ n. `sheep'.

mÄ“á¹‡á¸• hÄ« 10312 *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• hÄ« `lock of hair, curl'. [Cf. *mÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- 1 s.v. *MIá¸• á¸• A --]
S. mÄ«Ëœá¸• hÄ« f., Ëšá¸• ho m. `braid in a woman's hair', L. meÌ„Ìƒá¸• hÄ« f.; G. mÄ©á¸• lÉ”, miá¸• Ëš m. `braid of hair on a girl's forehead'; M. meá¸• hÄ• m. `curl, snarl, twist or tangle in cord or thread'.

mÄ“tthÄ« 10313 *mÄ“tthÄ« `the potherb fenugreek (Trigonella foenum graecum)'. [mÄ“thÄ« -- f. PaÃ±cad., mÄ“thikÄ• -- , mÄ“thinÄ« -- , manthÄ• -- 2, vÄ“dhanÄ« -- f. lex. -- â†• Drav. cf. Tam. mÄ“ti, mentiyam, vental, &c. DED 4161]
K. mÄ«thi f. `fenugreek', S. methÄ« f., L. methrÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m., P. methÄ« f., methe m. pl. `its seeds', met(h)rÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m., N. A. methi, B. met(h)i, Or. methi, Bi. H. G. M. methÄ« f.; M. methÄ• m. `another variety'.

mÄ“tha 10314 *mÄ“tha `opposing, quarrelling with'. [âˆšMITH]
Pa. mÄ“dhaka -- , Ëšaga -- m. `quarrel, abuse'; L. mÄ«ËœhÃ£Ì„ m. `accusation, reproach'.

10315 má¸—thati `quarrels with' RV., má¸—dhati `injures' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšMITH]
P. mehá¹‡Ä• `to reproach'.

mÄ“thana 10316 mÄ“thana n. `abuse' Vait. [âˆšMITH]
S. mÄ«Ëœhaá¹‡o m. `reproach, accusation', L. mÄ“há¹‡Ä• , mÄ“á¹‡hÄ• m., P. mehá¹‡Ä• m., H. mehnÄ• m.; G. mehá¹‡uÌƒ, me_á¹‡uÌƒ n. `taunt, sarcasm'.

mÄ“thÃ- 10317 mÄ“thÃ- m. `pillar in threshing floor to which oxen are fastened, prop for supporting carriage shafts' AV., ËšthÄ« -- f.

KÄ• tyÅšr.com., mÄ“dhÄ« -- f. DivyÄ• v. 2. mÄ“á¹-hÄ« -- f. PaÃ±cavBr.com., mÄ“á¸• hÄ« -- , mÄ“á¹-Ä« -- f. BhP.
1. Pa. mÄ“dhi -- f. `post to tie cattle to, pillar, part of a stÅ«pa'; Pk. mÄ“hi -- m. `post on threshing floor', N. meh(e), miho, miyo, B. mei, Or. maÃ¯ -- dÄ• á¹‡á¸• i, Bi. m&etilde;h, m&etilde;hÄ• `the post', (SMunger) mehÄ• `the bullock next the post', Mth. meh, mehÄ• `the post', (SBhagalpur) mÄ«hÃ£Ì„ `the bullock next the post', (SETirhut) m&etilde;hi bÄ• á¹-i `vessel with a projecting base'.
2. Pk. mÄ“á¸• hi -- m. `post on threshing floor', mÄ“á¸• haka<-> `small stick'; K. mÄ«r, mÄ«rÃ¼ f. `larger hole in ground which serves as a mark in pitching walnuts' (for semantic relation of `post -- hole' see KÅ«PA -- 2); L. meá¹›h f. `rope tying oxen to each other and to post on threshing floor'; P. mehá¹› f., mehaá¹› m. `oxen on threshing floor, crowd'; OA meá¹›ha, mehra `a circular construction, mound'; Or. meá¹›hÄ«, meri `post on threshing floor'; Bi. m&etilde;á¹› `raised bank between irrigated beds', (Camparam) m&etilde;á¹›hÄ• `bullock next the post', Mth. (SETirhut) m&etilde;á¹›hÄ• `id.'; M. meá¸• (h), meá¸• hÄ« f., meá¸• hÄ• m. `post, forked stake'. MÄ“THIKA -- ; MÄ“THIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- .

mÄ“thika 10318 mÄ“thika m. `17th or lowest cubit from top of sacrificial post' lex. [MÄ“THÃ- --]
Bi. m&etilde;hiyÄ• `the bullock next the post on threshing floor'.
mÄ“thinÄ« -- see *MÄ“TTHÄ« -- .

mÄ“thiá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ 10319 mÄ“thiá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ `standing at the post' TS. [MÄ“THÃ- -- , STHA --]
Bi. (Patna) meÌ†há¹-hÄ• `post on threshing floor', (Gaya) mehá¹-Ä• , m&etilde;há¹-Ä• `the bullock next the post'.
mÄ“thÄ« -- see *MÄ“TTHÄ« -- .

mÄ“da 10320 mÄ“da m. `a mixed caste, any one living by a degrading occupation' Mn. [â†’ Bal. mÄ“d `boatman, fisher<-> man'. -- Cf. Tam. metavar `basket -- maker' &c. DED 4178]
Pk. mÄ“a -- m., mÄ“Ä« -- f. `member of a non -- Aryan tribe'; S. meu m. `fisherman' (whence miÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `a fishery'), L. mÄ“ m.; P. meuÌƒ m., f. meuá¹‡Ä« `boatman'. -- Prob. separate from S. muhÄ• á¹‡o m. `member of a class of Moslem boatmen', L. mohÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.: see *MRÌ¥GAHANAKA -- .

mÄ“dapÄ• á¹-a 10321 mÄ“dapÄ• á¹-a m. `name of a country' Uttamac.
Pk. mÄ“vÄ• á¸• (h)a -- , mÄ“avÄ• á¸• aya -- m. `id.', Marw. mewÄ• á¹›.

mÄ“dapÄ• likÄ• 10322 *mÄ“dapÄ• likÄ• `holding fat'. [Má¸—DAS -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Dm. myÄ“walÄ«ËŠ, mÄ“wËš `guts' NTS xii 180 with (?).

má¸—das 10323 má¸—das n. `fat, marrow' RV., mÄ“da -- m. `fat' R.
Pa. mÄ“da -- n. `fat', Pk. mÄ“a -- m.n.; Wg. muÄ« `marrow'; Shum. mÄ«ËŠÉ™Ìƒ
`fat of an animal'; Kal.rumb. meh, urt. me_ sb. `fat'; Bshk. m&atildedotdot;
m. `fat', muyÅ« `brain'; Tor. (Biddulph) mih f. `fat', mÄ«m f. `brain' (<
*m&etilde; AO viii 306); Sv. mÄ« m. `fat, marrow'; Phal. mÄ« m. `marrow';
Sh. mÄ«Ëœ f. `fat', (Lor.) mÄ« f. `fat', miyo `marrow'.
*MÄ“DILA -- , MÄ“DYA -- ; *MÄ“DAPÄ• LIKÄ• -- .

mÄ“dila 10324 *mÄ“dila `having fat or marrow'. [Má¸—DAS --]
Bshk. mÄ“il `marrow'.
*mÄ“dda -- 1 `defective' see *MITTA -- .

mÄ“dda 10325 *mÄ“dda2 `lump'. [See list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf.
*mÄ“dda -- 1 `defective' s.v. *MITTA --]
Or. meda `lump of clay', medÄ• `lump of dung', medÄ• á¹›i `heap, mass',
medibÄ• `to knead together'.

mÄ“dya 10326 mÄ“dya `fatty, thick' SuÅ›r. [Cf. má¸—dyati `is fat' RV., Pa.
mejjati. -- Má¸—DAS --]
A. mez `wen' (cf. mÄ“doÌ„'rbuda -- n. `fatty painful tumour' W.); -- L.
m&etilde;jh f. `fat'; WPah.bhal. me\njÌˆ f. `fat (usu. of sheep)': < *mejja
-- X *mijjha f. `marrow' (see MAJJÃ¡N --) in L. mijh f., P. mijjh, miÃ±jh
f. also with unexpl. aspirate.
Addenda: mÄ“dya -- : A. mez (phonet. mez) also `tumour' AFD 220.

má¸—dha 10327 má¸—dha m. `sacrificial oblation' RV.
Pa. mÄ“dha -- m. `sacrifice'; Si. mehe, mÄ“ sb. `eating' ES 69.
mÄ“dhÄ« -- see MÄ“THÃ- -- .

10327a â€ má¸—dhya -- `full of vigour' AV., `fit for sacrifice' Br. [má¸—dha
-- m. or mÄ“dhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `mental vigour' RV.]

Pa. mejjha -- `pure', Pk. mejjha -- , mijjha -- ; A. mezi `a stack of straw for ceremonial burning'.

10328 mÄ“ndhÄ« -- , ËšdhikÄ• -- f. `the plant Lawsonia alba' lex.
S. m&etilde;dÄ« f. `Lawsonia inermis (from which the dye henna is extracted)', L. m&etilde;hdÄ«, mehdÄ« f., mult. mendÄ« f. `the dye'; P. m&etilde;dhÄ«, mÄ«ËœdhÄ«, mahÄ©dÄ« f. `L. inermis'; WPah. bhal. m&gravetildeepsilon;ni, m&tildemacrepsilon;ni f. `myrtle (sent from bridegroom's to bride's house)'; B. m&etilde;di, meidi `L. inermis', H. m&etilde;hdÄ« f., G. me_dÄ« f., M. m&etilde;dhÄ« f.
mÄ“mÄ«yatÄ“ see MÄ«YÃ¡TÄ“. [âˆšMÄ•]

má¸—ya 10329 má¸—ya `to be measured' AV., `discernible' Prab [âˆšMÄ•]
Pk. mÄ“a -- , mejja -- `to be measured', mejja -- n. `measure'; M. mejÌˆ n. `measure', mejÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to measure'; -- M. mojÌˆ n., mojÌˆá¹‡&etilde; with unexpl. o.

mÄ“rÃº 10330 mÄ“rÃº m. `a fabulous mountain in Himalaya' MBh. [Cf. Kan. mÄ“ruve `pyramid' DED 4180 with (?)]
Kho. mÄ“r `mountain', TerÄ«Ä•  (or TirÄ«Ä• ) MÄ“r `name of a mountain in Chitral' Rep1 69.
*DÄ“VAMÄ“RU -- .

mÄ“la 10331 mÄ“la m. `meeting' KathÄ• s., Ëšaka -- m. PaÃ±cat. 2. *mÄ“á¸• a -- . [âˆšMIL]
1. Pa. mÄ“lÄ• -- f. `meeting', Pk. mÄ“la -- , Ëšaa -- m., K. myÅ«lu m.; L. mÄ“lÄ•  m. `assembly', awÄ• á¹‡. mÄ“l `union'; P. mel m. `friendship', melÄ• , mellÄ• m. `crowd, fair', melÄ« m. `wedding guest'; Ku. mel m. `meeting', melo m. `task', pl. myÄ• lÄ• `fair'; N. mel `agreement', melo `allotted task'; A. B. mel `meeting, fair'; Or. meá¸·a

`meeting', meá¸·Ä• `assembly'; H. melÄ• m. `fair'; Marw. meá¸·o m. `embrace'; G. M. meá¸· m. `agreement'; G. meá¸·É” m. `assembly, fair', M. meá¸·Ä• m.
2. S. meá¹›u m. `crowd', meá¹›o m. `assembly, fair, agreement', meá¹›Ä« f. `deputation'; Si. meá¸·a, mela `meeting, collection'.
Addenda: mÄ“la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) meá¸·É” m. `market, fair'; Garh. meá¸·Ä• k `collection', meá¸·u `congregation, fair'.

10332 mÄ“layati, mÄ“lÄ• payati `brings together' KÄ• v. 2. *mÄ“á¸• ayati, [âˆšMIL]
1. Pk. mÄ“laÃ¯, melaÌ„Ì†vaÃ¯ `collects'; K. mÄ“lun `to be joined with, be met with, be found, enjoy (a woman)'; L. mÄ“laá¹‡, pres. part. milÄ“nda tr. `to unite', P. meá¸·nÄ• ; B. melÄ• `to close'; OAw. meraÃ¯ `mixes, fixes, puts'; H. melnÄ• `to convene'; OMarw. melaÃ¯ `places, puts'. -- X LÃ¡BHATÄ“: WPah.bhal. m&tildemacrepsilon;haá¹‡Å« `to get, obtain', pÄ• á¸• . mÄ“aá¹‡.
2. S. meá¹›aá¹‡u `to cause to meet, collect, sweep, cause to copulate'; N. meá¹›yÄ• unu `to compare' (lw. with á¹›).
Addenda: mÄ“layati. 2. *mÄ“á¸• ayati: WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ©á¹›hnÃµ intr. `to gather', loÌ„g meá¹›ia `people gather'.

mÄ“ll 10333 *mÄ“ll `leave, let go'. [Cf. Ap. mullaÃ¯ `lets go' (from *mulla -- replacing mutta -- < MUKTÃ¡ -- ?)]
Pk. mellaÃ¯, millaÃ¯, milhaÃ¯ `abandons', caus. pp. millÄ• via -- ; G. melvuÌƒ `to let go, leave, send, place, keep', melÄ• vvuÌƒ `to set free'; -- ext. -- kk -- : N. milkinu `to be thrown away', milkÄ• unu `to abandon'.
Addenda: *mÄ“ll -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) absol. melhÄ« `to leave, abandon'.

mÄ“á¹£Ã¡ 10334 mÄ“á¹£Ã¡ m. `ram', Ëšá¹£Ä«ËŠ -- f. `ewe' RV. 2. mÄ“ha -- 2, miha<-> m. lex. [mÄ“ha -- 2 infl. by má¸—hati `emits semen' as poss. mÄ“á¸• hra -- 2 `ram' (~ MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HA -- 2) by má¸—á¸• hra -- 1 `penis'?]
1. Pk. mÄ“sa -- m. `sheep', Ash. miÅ¡alÃ¡; Kt. mÉ™á¹£e/l `ram'; Pr. mÉ™á¹£Ã© `ram, oorial'; Kal. meá¹£, meá¹£alÃ¡k `ram', H. mes m.; -- X BHÄ“á¸• RA -- q.v.
2. K. myÃ£Ì„ -- pÅ«tu m. `the young of sheep or goats'; WPah.bhal. me\i f. `wild goat'; H. meh m. `ram'.

*MAIá¹£YA -- ; MÄ“á¹£Ä• SYA -- , *MÄ“á¹£OÌ„Rá¹‡Ä• -- .
mÄ“á¹£Ä• sya -- `sheep -- faced' SuÅ›r. [MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- , Ä• SYÃ --]
See *MAIá¹£YA -- .
Addenda: mÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- : â€ *MÄ“á¹£AKUá¹-Ä« -- , â€ *MÄ“á¹£AMAá¹-HA -- .

10334a â€ *mÄ“á¹£akuá¹-Ä« -- `hut for sheep' [MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- , KUá¹-Ä« --] or
â€ *mÄ“á¹£amaá¹-ha -- `fold for sheep'. [MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- , MAá¹-HA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. mhÅ• Ë‹á¹› m. `shed for sheep at high altitudes' or poss. rather
< MAá¹-HA -- 1.
*moÌ„kka -- see MÅ«ËŠKA -- Add2.

mÄ“á¹£oÌ„rá¹‡Ä• 10335 *mÄ“á¹£oÌ„rá¹‡Ä• `sheep's wool'. [MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- ,
Å«ËŠRá¹‡Ä• --]
K. mÅ«n, ËšnÃ¼ f. `sheep's wool', munulu `woollen'?

mÄ“ssa 10336 *mÄ“ssa `defective'. [Cf. *MUSSA -- : see list s.v. *MAá¹-á¹-A
--]
P. mÄ«sá¹‡Ä• `perverse, taciturn'.

mÄ“ha 10337 mÄ“ha1 m. `urine' Mn. [Ã¡mÄ“ha -- m. `retention of urine' TS. --
âˆšMIH1]
Pr. mÄ«ËŠzÉ™ `urine', Tir. mÄ«Ëœá¹…, Sh. mÃµ m.; -- ext. -- kk -- : Sh.
mÄ«keÌ¯ m. pl. `urine', (Lor.) mÄ«k m. `pissing' (cf. Kho. inf. s.v.
Má¸—HATI).
mÄ“ha -- 2 `ram' see MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- .

10338 má¸—hati `pisses' RV. [âˆšMIH1]
Kho. mik `to piss'.

10338a *mÄ“hÄ• yati `is wet'. [Cf. Ã¡vamÄ“hanti ~ nÃ- mÄ“ghamÄ• na<-> RV.;
NIA. forms semant. less prob. < mÄ“ghÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ `becomes cloudy' (= mÄ“ghaá¹•
karoÌ„ti PÄ• á¹‡.) TS. -- âˆš*MIH2]
Aw.lakh. mehÄ• b `to get wet'; H. mihÄ• nÄ• `to become damp'.
mÄ“hilÄ• -- `woman' see MAHILÄ• ËŠ -- .

mÄ“hya 10339 *mÄ“hya `rain'. [âˆš*MIH2]
Kal.urt. menÇ° `cloud', rumb. men, obl. menÇ°Å«na.

maitrÃ¡ 10340 maitrÃ¡ `friendly' Mn., n. `friendship' ÅšBr., `collection of friends' MBh., maitraka -- n. `friendship' Uttarar., maitrÄ« -- f. MBh. [MITRÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. mettÄ« -- , Pa. mitti -- , Pk. ËštÄ« -- f. `friendship', Si. met -- a.
maitrÄ« see prec.

maithunÃ¡ 10341 maithunÃ¡ `coupled, paired, relating to sexual union' Mn., n. `copulation' ÅšBr. [Der. mithunaÃº m. du. `couple' RV., n. `copulation' TS. < Indo -- ir. *mithvan<-> `sexual assault' (Av. miqwana -- , Ëšwara -- `paired'): semant. cf. dvandvÃ¡ -- n. `couple' TS., `duel' MBh. (J. C. W.). -- âˆšMITH]
Pa. mÄ“huna -- n. `sexual union', m. `associate', Ëšaka<-> m.; Pk. mÄ“huá¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- n. `sexual union', mÄ“huá¹‡aya<-> m. `father's sister's son', mÄ“huá¹‡ia -- m. `mother's brother's son', mÄ“huá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `mother's brother's daughter, wife's sister'; M. mehÅ«á¹‡ n. `newly married couple', mehuá¹‡Ä• , mevá¹‡Ä• m. `wife's brother, sister's husband', mehuá¹‡Ä«, mevá¹‡Ä« f. `mother's brother's daughter, father's sister's daughter'; Ko. mevá¹‡o `cross -- cousin', mevá¹‡Ä« f. `cross -- cousin, wife's sister'; Si. mevun `marrying', sb. `pair, couple', mevun -- dam `cohabitation'.

10342 mairÄ“ya -- , Ëšaka -- m.n. `an intoxicating drink' MBh. [EWA ii 691 MIA. < madirÄ• -- , but without explanation of canonical Pa. mÄ“raya -- . Pk. maÃ¯rÄ“ya -- was changed from mÄ“raga -- after maÃ¯rÄ• -- < MADIRÄ• -- from which mairÄ“ya -- is to be separated]
Pa. mÄ“raya -- n. `spirituous liquor', Pk. mÄ“raga -- m., maÃ¯rÄ“ya -- n.; Si. mera -- ya `wine'.

maiá¹£ya 10343 *maiá¹£ya `ovine'. 2. *maiá¹£iya -- . [â†’ Bur. me_á¹£ `skinbag'. -- MÄ“á¹£Ã¡ --]
1. P. mesÄ• m. `dressed and coloured skeepskin'.
2. M. meÅ›Ä« `sheep -- faced' (or poss. hapl. < *mesaÅ›Ä« < *mÄ“á¹£Ä• siya -- , Ëšsya -- `sheep -- faced' SuÅ›r.).

10344 má¹“ negative in prohibitions RV. [MÄ• ËŠ, U1]
Pk. moÌ„, Kal. moh, Kho. mo (or < MIA. ma < MÄ• ËŠ).
*moÌ„kka -- `defective' see MÅ«ËŠKA -- .

moÌ„ká¹£a 10345 moÌ„ká¹£a m. `release (esp. from worldly existence)' ÅšvetUp. [âˆšMUC]
Pa. mokkha -- m. `release', AÅ›.shah. man. moká¹£a -- , kÄ• l. dh. jau. mokha -- , Pk. mokkha -- , mukkha -- m.; S. mokhu m., mokha f. `release'; L. mokh m. `price paid for an amulet'; P. mokh m. `price, present, salvation'; OAw. mokhÅ« m. `release, salvation'; G. mokh m. `space for getting out of a crowd'; Si. mok `loosing, liberation'.

10346 moÌ„ká¹£atÄ“ `wishes to free oneself' KÄ• á¹-h., `shakes off' MBh. [âˆšMUC]
K. muchun `to complete a fast or vow, eat after a fast'; S. mokhaá¹‡u `to redeem anything pawned'; L. mukhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to pay off (a debt)'.
Addenda: moÌ„ká¹£atÄ“: WPah.poet. mokhá¹‡o `to relinquish, give up (e.g. one's life)'.

moÌ„ká¹£ita 10347 moÌ„ká¹£ita `set free' MBh., `wrested away' Hariv. [âˆšMUC]
K. mucha, muchu `come loose, come apart (as a door from its post or any two things usu. connected)'.
*moÌ„gga -- `defective' see MÅ«ËŠKA -- .

moÌ„ca 10348 moÌ„ca1 m. `Moringa pterygosperma' MBh., `the plaintain Musa sapientum' SuÅ›r. (= moÌ„cÄ• -- f. Naiá¹£.), n. `its fruit' VÄ• gbh.
Pa. moÌ„ca -- m. `plaintain', Pk. moÌ„Ä• -- f.; L. mo f. `astringent gum of Hyperanthera moringa'; -- P. moc -- ras `id., Areca catechu (astringent gum from its bark used as a remedy for dysentery), Bombax heptaphyllum'; B. mocÄ• `plaintain' ODBL 329.

10349 *moÌ„ca -- 2, moÌ„caka -- n. `shoe' lex. 2. moÌ„cika -- m. `tanner and cobbler' BHSk. [â†• Ir. (Pahl. moÌ„Ä• , moÌ„Ä• ak `shoe') after loss of IA. -- c --]
1. Pk. moÌ„ca -- n. `shoe', S. mocaá¹›u m.; M. moÄ‹Ä• m. `slipper'.
2. S. L. P. mocÄ« m. `cobbler' (L. muceÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `his wife'), N. moci, A. musi, musiyÄ• r (after samÄ• r < CARMAKÄ• RA --), B. Or. moci, Bi. H. G. M. mocÄ« m.
Addenda: *moÌ„ca -- 2. 2. moÌ„cika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. moÄ‹I m. `shoemaker'.
moÌ„cika -- see MOÌ„CA -- 2 Add2.
má¹“á¹-ati see MUá¹-Ã¡TI Add2.

*moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.
*moÌ„sta -- see MUSTA -- .

Page 598

10350 moÌ„cayati `sets free' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšMUC]
Pk. moÌ„aÃ¯ `releases', caus. moÌ„Ä• vÄ“i, pass. moÌ„ijjaÃ¯; -- Si. mudanavÄ• `to loose', caus. mudavanavÄ• , intr. midenavÄ• (W. Printz BSOS viii 701) rather < MUCÃ¡TI.
moÌ„cika -- see *MOÌ„CA -- 2.

moÌ„cc 10351 *moÌ„cc `twist, wring'. [Cf. âˆšMUá¹-]
B. mocaá¹› `a twist, wrench', mocnÄ• `tweezers'; Or. mocibÄ• `to contract'.
*moÌ„ccha -- `defective' see *MUCCHA -- .
moÌ„á¹-a -- 1 `bundle' see MÅ«TA -- .

moÌ„á¹-a 10352 *moÌ„á¹-a2 `wicker stool'. 2. *moÌ„á¹-ha -- 2.
1. A. murÄ• `wicker stool', B. Or. moá¹›Ä• , M. moá¸• Ä• m.
2. H. moá¹›hÄ• m. â†' N. moá¹›hÄ• , muá¹›Ä• .
má¹“á¹-ati see MUá¹-Ã¡TI.
*moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `defective, fat' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*moÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `bundle' see MÅ«TA -- .
*moÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- , *moÌ„tthara -- `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*moÌ„á¹-yatÄ“ `is twisted' see MUá¹-Ã¡TI.
*moÌ„á¹-ha -- 1 `bundle' see MÅ«TA -- .
*moÌ„á¹-ha -- 2 `wicker stool' see *MOÌ„á¹-A -- 2.
*moÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

moÌ„á¹‡a 10353 moÌ„á¹‡a m. `basket (in which snakes are carried)' lex. [Cf. MÅ«TA -- ?]

Or. muá¹‡Ä• `bag', Ëšá¹‡i `small bag'; H. monÄ• m., ËšniyÄ• f. `basket'.
*moÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- , *moÌ„tthara -- 1 `defective' see *MUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*moÌ„tthara -- 2 `lump' see *MUTTHA -- 2.

moÌ„daka 10354 moÌ„daka m.n. `small round sweetmeat' MBh., -- moÌ„dakikÄ• -- f. in num. cmpds. PÄ• á¹‡.com. [Cf. MOÌ„DAYATI, MOÌ„DANA -- . -- âˆšMUD2?]
Pa. moÌ„daka -- m. `a kind of sweetmeat', Pk. moÌ„daa -- , moÌ„aga -- , moÌ„aya -- m.; B. moÄ• `round sweetmeat of fried rice and sugar', Or. muÃ£Ì„. -- H. moÄ« f. `flour boiled in ghee as basis for a black dye': doubtful, cf. P. mÄ• iÄ• m. `starch of wheat flour as a dressing for dyed cloth'.
MOÌ„DAKAKÄ• RA -- .

moÌ„dakakÄ• ra 10355 moÌ„dakakÄ• ra m. `sweetmeat -- maker' R. [MOÌ„DAKA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
B. mayrÄ• `confectioner' (ODBL 331 < madaka --), Or. mahirÄ• ; -- doubtful.

moÌ„dana 10356 *moÌ„dana `mixing'. [Cf. MOÌ„DAYATI. -- âˆšMUD2]
Pa. moÌ„danÄ• -- f. `blending (?)'; S. moiá¹‡u, moá¹‡u m. `ghee put into food to soften it', mo(i)á¹‡yo `into which much ghee has been put', moá¹‡Ä« f. `a kind of sweetmeat'; P. moá¹‡ m. `ghee or oil for making short pastry'; H. moyan m. `mixing ghee or fat in flour to make it soft and powdery'; G. moyaá¹‡, moá¹‡ n. `ghee so used'. <-> B. monÄ• `pestle (esp. of rice -- husking machine), penis'?

10357 moÌ„dayati `mixes' DhÄ• tup., `softens (with ghee)' in Gilgit MSS. saktÅ«n ghrÌ¥tÄ“na mËš Raghu Vira (rather than `augments' with BHS ii 440). [âˆšMUD2]
L. (Ju.) mohaá¹‡ `to knead with oil or ghee', P. moá¹‡Ä• ; A. moiba `to soften or make juicy by mixing with water or other liquid'; H. monÄ• `to freshen, wet'; G. movuÌƒ `to mix fat with flour'. -- S. moiá¹‡u `to wring or twist a cloth &c. in rolling it in a lump'? -- X MATHÄ• YÃ¡TI q.v.
*moÌ„dgara -- `mallet' see MUDGARA -- 1.
*moÌ„dda -- 1 `defective' see *MUTTA -- .
*moÌ„dda -- 2 `lump' see *MUTTHA -- 2.
*moÌ„ddha -- `defective' see *MUTTA -- .
*moÌ„nÄ• la -- `pheasant' see *MUNÄ• LA -- .
*moÌ„nna -- `silent' see MAUNÃ¡ -- .

*moÌ„ra -- `peacock' see MAYÅ«ËŠRA -- .
*moÌ„rayati `makes coagulate' see *MURATI2.

moÌ„á¹£a 10358 moÌ„á¹£a m. `theft' Mn. [âˆšMUá¹£]
Pk. moÌ„sa -- m. `stealing', N. khos -- mos.

10359 má¹“á¹£ati `steals' RV. [âˆšMUá¹£]
Pk. moÌ„saá¹‡a -- n. `stealing'; L. mohaá¹‡ `to cheat'; P.kgr. mohnÄ• `to steal', N. mosnu; A. mohiba `to take by fraud'; H. mosnÄ• `to steal'.

má¹“ha 10360 má¹“ha m. `bewilderment' AV., `swoon' MBh. [âˆšMUH]
Pa. Pk. moÌ„ha -- m. `delusion, folly' (Pk. also `love'); S. mohu m. `love'; P. moh, mohu m. `love, fascination'; MB. mo `fascination'; H. moh, mohÄ• m. `fainting, stupefaction, charm'; M. moh, moho m. `fascination, charm'; Si. mohoya, moÌ„ya `error, blindness'.
SMARAMOÌ„HA -- .

moÌ„hana 10361 moÌ„hana `infatuating' MBh., n. `infatuation' R. [âˆšMUH]
Pa. moÌ„hana -- n. `infatuation, allurement', Ëšaka -- adj.; Pk. moÌ„haá¹‡a -- n. `enchanting, fainting, love'; N. muhuni `fascination, personality'; A. mohan `act of fascinating', mohani `a charm'.

10362 moÌ„hÃ¡yati `bewilders' RV. [âˆšMUH]
Pa. moÌ„hÄ“ti `deludes', Pk. moÌ„hÄ“i, ËšhaÃ¯; K. muhun `to delude, fascinate, be deceived'; S. mohaá¹‡u `to fascinate'; L. mohaá¹‡ `to allure'; WPah.bhal. mohÉ”á¹‡Å« `to be surfeited'; A. mohiba `to fascinate', B. mohÄ• , Or. mohibÄ• ; OAw. mohaÃ¯ `becomes bewildered'; H. mohnÄ• `to allure, charm', G. mohvuÌƒ, movuÌƒ; M. mohá¹‡&etilde; `to bewitch'.
Addenda: moÌ„hÃ¡yati: WPah.poet. moÌ„á¹‡o `to delude, fascinate'; OMarw. mohijaÃ¯ `is fascinated, is allured'.

má¹“huka 10363 má¹“huka `falling into enchantment' TS. [âˆšMUH]
S. mohÅ« `fascinating'.

moÌ„hya 10364 *moÌ„hya `to be confused'. [âˆšMUH]
Pk.jmh. mojjha -- `confused, stupid' (N. Brown BhÄ• ratÄ«ya AnuÅ›Ä«lan Pt. 9, 30 wrongly < mauá¸• hya -- ); S. mÃµjhu -- mÃµjhu m., mÃµjhi -- mÃµjhi f. `tangle'; L. mÅ«Ã±jh f. `sadness', mÅ«Ã±jhÄ• `sad'.

mauktika 10365 mauktika n. `pearl' MBh. [MUKTÄ• --]
Pk. mottia -- , muttia -- n. `id.', S. motÄ« m., L. moÌ„tÄ« f., P. mottÄ«, motÄ« m., Ku.gng. moÌ„tÄ©, N. A. moti, MB. muti (B. moti, mati â†•  H. ODBL 303), Or. mutya, moti; Bi. motÄ« `ear -- pendant worn by men'; Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. moÌ„tÄ« m. (Fyzabad f.) `pearl', H. motÄ«, ËštiyÄ• m., OMarw. motÄ« m., G. motÄ« n., M. Ko. motÄ«Ëœ n.
Addenda: mauktikÄ• -- : WPah.poet. mote f. `pearl'.

maukhya 10366 maukhya n. `precedence' Hit. [MÃºKHYA --]
Pa. mokkha -- `foremost'; AÅ›.jau. mokhiya -- , dh. top. mokhya -- `essential'; OG. mokha m. `the chief position'; Si. mok `excellent, the best'.

mauÃ±jÄ« 10367 mauÃ±jÄ« f. `thread of the grass Saccharum sara worn by Brahmans' MBh. [mauÃ±jÃ¡ -- `made of this grass' TS. -- MÃºÃ±JA --]
With u from mÃºÃ±ja -- : M. muÌƒjÄ« f. `the sacred thread'; Ko. mÅ«Ã±ji `the thread, the ceremony of its investiture'; -- G. mujiyÉ” m. `Brahman boy at time of investiture'.

mauá¹‡á¸• ya 10368 mauá¹‡á¸• ya n. `shaving the head' Mn. [MUá¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
P. monnÄ• m. `Hindu (who shaves as opposed to a Sikh)' or < *MOÌ„á¹‡á¸• A -- .

Page 599

mautra 10369 mautra `*pertaining to urine', n. `quantity of urine' GrÌ¥Åšr. [MÅ«ËŠTRA --]
Pk. moÌ„a -- n. `urine'; Sh. (Lor.) moÌ„Ä•  (= -- cÌ£?) `gonorrhoea'.

maudga 10370 maudga `relating to beans' KÄ• tyÅšr. [MUDGÃ¡ --]
S. moá¹…o `of lentils, brownish green'; P. muÌ„Ìƒ gÄ• `green'.

mauna 10371 mauna n. `silence' MBh., `barrenness, lack of flowers' BhÄ• m. 2. *mÅ«na -- . 3. *moÌ„nna -- . [These words (*moÌ„nna -- poss., but prob. not, < *maunya --) belong to a group of `defective' words (*munna -- &c. s.v. *MUTTA -- ) or of words meaning `dumb' s.v. MÅ«ËŠKA -- . They are to be separated from maunÃ¡ -- `state of a muni' ÅšBr., Pa. moÌ„na -- n. `saintly wisdom' (der. from *MUNÄ• TI1)]
1. K. moÌ„n m. `silence, taciturnity', mÅ«nu `taciturn, motionless': or < 3.
2. Pk. mÅ«á¹‡a -- n. `silence'; H. mÅ«nnÄ• `to be silent, forget'.
3. P. moÌ„n m. `silence', monÄ« `taciturn'; M. monÄ• `dumb'.

maurdhaka 10372 *maurdhaka `pertaining to the head'. [MÅ«RDHÃ¡N --]
L. moá¸• hÄ• m. `shoulder', mult. moá¹‡á¸• hÄ• m.

maulya 10373 maulya `being at the root' KÄ• tyÅšr., n. `price' Vet. (bahumaulya -- , v.l. -- mÅ«lya -- `costly' MBh.). [MÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pk. molla -- n. `price'; Gy. eur. mol `value, worth', arm. mol `value, price'; K.pog. kash. moÌ†l `price', L. mol f., Ku.gng. moÌ„l, N. A. B. Or. (Bastar) Aw.lakh. H. mol m., OMarw. mola m., M. mol n., Ko. mola. -- Deriv.: Si. meli `rich'; -- Gy. span. mol -- , wel. molÄ«ov -- `to be worth', arm. mol -- `to value'; Ku. molyÅ«á¹‡o `to ascertain the price of'; A. molÄ• iba `to settle the price of'; H. molnÄ• `to buy', mulÄ• nÄ• `to fix the price of'.
*NIRMAULYA -- .
Addenda: maulya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) mÉ”ÌˆÌ„l, moÌ„l m. `price', J. moÌ„'l m., Garh. mol.

mauhÅ«rta 10374 mauhÅ«rta `*momentary' (m. `astrologer' MBh.), mauhÅ«rtika -- `momentary' BhP. (Pk. moÌ„huttia -- m. `astrologer'). [MUHÅ«RTÃ¡ --]
á¸Œ. mÅ«tuk `now', Woá¹-. muá¹›Ã³ (Buddruss Woá¹- 114 < MUHÅ«RTÃ¡ --), Bshk. moá¹-hu, (LSI) moÌ„á¹-.

10375 myÃ¡ká¹£ati `rests on or in' RV.
Si. masanavÄ• , mahaËš `to sew, fetter, chain' EGS 130 with (?): very doubtful (poss. < *MACYATÄ“: but also very doubtful).
MRAKá¹¢ `rub': *mraká¹£a -- 2, mraká¹£aá¹‡a -- , mrÃ¡ká¹£ati, mraká¹£ita --

; *unmraká¹£aá¹‡a -- , *unmraká¹£ati; -- âˆšmrÌ¥j.

mraká¹£a 10376 mraká¹£a1 m. `disparaging, ill -- will, anger' BHS ii 441,
tuvi -- mraká¹£Ã¡ -- `injuring greatly' RV., mraká¹£ya -- n. `anger' BHS
loc. cit. [âˆšMRÌ¥C]
Pa. makkha -- m. `anger', OAw. mÄ• khÄ• m. (whence mÄ• khaÃ¯ `is angry'), H.
mÄ• kh m.
*VIMRAKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: mraká¹£a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. mÃ¡khtÉ” m. `resentment', J. mÄ• khtÄ•
`complaint' (+?).

mraká¹£a 10377 *mraká¹£a2 `rubbing, anointing'. [âˆšMRAKá¹£]
Gy. germ. mak `grease'; S. makhu m. `anointing with ghee'; Si. maku `act of
obliterating'.

mraká¹£aá¹‡a 10378 mraká¹£aá¹‡a n. `rubbing in' DhÄ• tup., `ointment, oil'
SuÅ›r. [âˆšMRAKá¹£]
Pa. makkhaá¹‡a -- n. `smearing, ointment, oil'; Pk. makkhaá¹‡a -- ,
maá¹• khaá¹‡a -- n. `ointment, butter'; S. makhaá¹‡u m. `butter', L.
makkhuá¹‡ m., P. makkhaá¹‡ m. (â†’ H. makkhan, makhan m., N. makkhan, Or.
makhana), makhá¹‡Ä« f., A. B. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. mÄ• khan; H. mÄ• khan, mÃ£Ì„khan
m. `butter, oil, ointment'; G. M. mÄ• khaá¹‡ n. `butter, ointment'.
Addenda: mraká¹£aá¹‡a -- : S.kcch. makhaá¹‡ m. `butter', WPah.ká¹-g.
mÃ¡kkhÉ™á¹‡ m., J. mÄ• khan m., Garh. makhnyÄ• `made of butter' â†• H.). --
Semant. cf. MARÅ›A -- , MARÅ›ANA -- .

10379 mrÃ¡ká¹£ati `rubs, strokes' RV., `smears' Lalit. [âˆšMRAKá¹£]
Pa. makkhÄ“ti `smears, anoints, soils'; Pk. makkhÄ“i `smears'; Gy. eur. makh
-- `to rub, smear' (gr. germ. mak -- , wel. mÃ¥xav -- ); Gaw. maÄ‹ -- `to
stick' NOGaw 43 with (?); S. makhaá¹‡u `to smear, grease', L. makhaá¹‡; A.
mÄ• khiba `to rub'; B. mÄ• khÄ• `to knead, smear'; Or. mÄ• khibÄ• `to anoint';
Mth. mÄ• khab `to leave an impression on (e.g. of foot on mud)'; Bhoj.
mÄ• khal `to smear', M. mÄ• khá¹‡Ä“; Si. makanavÄ• `to erase, smelt, destroy'.
-- X *UPÄ• Ã±JATI q.v.
Addenda: mrÃ¡ká¹£ati [mrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ti DhÄ• tup. (1 sg. mrÌ¥ká¹£Ä• ËŠ RV.), caus.
mraká¹£ayati, mrÌ¥ká¹£ayati DhÄ• tup.]
S.kcch. makhá¹‡Å« `to paste, spread'.

mraká¹£ita 10380 mraká¹£ita `smeared' Hariv. [âˆšMRAKá¹£]
Pa. -- makkhita -- `smeared with (blood, honey, &c.)', Pk. makkhia -- ; Gy. gr. maklÃ³ `fat, oil'; Gaw. maÄ‹Ã- `sticking, has stuck'; S. makhyo -- cakhyo `polished and adorned'.
MRAD `rub': *MRÄ• DAYATI; *Ä• MRÄ• DA -- , *Ä• MRÄ• DAYATI; -- âˆšMRÌ¥D.
mradayati see *MRÄ• DAYATI.
Addenda: mraká¹£ita -- : Gy.eur. makli `ointment' (GWZS 1846).

mradiá¹£á¹-ha 10381 mradiá¹£á¹-ha `very soft or kind' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [MRÌ¥DÃº --]
K. brÄ“á¹-h `stupid'.

10382 *mrÄ• dayati `causes to be rubbed'. [mradÃ¡yati `smoothes' TS. -- âˆš MRÌ¥D]
Gy. eur. malav -- `to strike' rather < *mÄ• layati s.v. *MARATI.

10383 mriyÃ¡tÄ“ `dies' RV., mriyati MBh. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
Pa. mÄ«yati, miyyati, pres. part. miyyamÄ• na -- , (-- Ä«ya<-> for -- iya -- after type nÄ«yati, jÄ«yati, &c. P. Tedesco Language 20, 221), NiDoc. mrÌ¥yati (= mriËš?), Pk. mijjaÃ¯, Ash. mÅ•em 1 sg. pres., Wg. mriyam, Kt. mÅ•Ä“tom, Pr. -- mÉ™ -- , -- moÌ„ -- , Dm. bri -- num 1 sg. pres. (pret. naá¹£á¹-Ä• < NAá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. nir. dar. weg. le -- , leÄ“m 1 sg. pres., ar. bli -- , Shum. lÄ«am `I shall die', Gaw. mi<-> (mimÄ• n 3 sg. pres. < mriyÃ¡mÄ• á¹‡a --), Kho. brik, brium 1 sg. fut., obristai 3 sg. pret., Sh.gil. mirÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, mirÄ«ËŠaÌ¯m 1 sg., koh. gur. mÄ-ryoÌ„ná¹·, Si. miyanavÄ• . -- See MRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- , MÃ¡RATÄ“, MÄ• RÃ¡YATI.
Addenda: mriyÃ¡tÄ“: Kho. bri -- `to die' (pres. 1 sg. briyÃºman < mriyamÄ• á¹‡a -- ), pres.part. briyan < *mriyant -- ); Md. miya danÄ« `dies', mÄ«jje `died'.

10384 *mrÄ“cchati ~ mlá¸—cchati `speaks indistinctly' ÅšBr. [MIA. mr -- < ml -- ? See Add. -- âˆšMLÄ“CH]
K. briÄ‹hun, pp. bryuÄ‹hu `to weep and lament, cry as a child for something wanted or as motherless child'.

mlÄ• na 10385 mlÄ• na `withered' MBh., `shrivelled' Car., `darkcoloured' Prab. [âˆšMLAI]
Pk. milÄ• á¹‡a -- `weak, colourless'; -- Kho. (Lor.) blan `a kind of barley'?

-- See MARÄ• LA -- 2.

10386 mlÄ• pÃ¡yati `makes wither' AV. [âˆšMLAI]
Pa. milÄ• pÄ“ti `id.', Kho. (Lor.) blÉ™ieIk, OM. mÄ• valavÄ«tu pres. part. nom. sg. m. Tulpule OMR 234; Si. mÃ¤lavenavÄ• intr. `to wither'.

10387 mlÄ• ËŠyati `withers, is exhausted' ÅšBr. [âˆšMLAI]
Pa. milÄ• yati `withers'; Pk. milÄ• aÃ¯, milÄ• i `fades'; Kho. (Lor.) blÉ™iik, pp. blaidu `to wither, fade'; Si. (SigGr) malaya -- `to fade'.
Addenda: mlÄ• ËŠyati: Md. milanÄ« `gets pale'.

mlÄ• yita 10388 *mlÄ• yita `withered'. [âˆšMLAI]
Ash. wÅ•Ä“i, wlÄ“i `flour', Wg. brÄ“i, brÄ“, Kt. bÅ•e, Gaw. blÄ“ NOGaw 30 (semant. difficult: rather < VLÄ“PITA --).

mlÄ“cchÃ¡ 10389 mlÄ“cchÃ¡ `non -- Aryan' ÅšBr. [âˆšMLÄ“CH]
Pk. maleccha -- , miliccha -- , meccha -- , miccha -- m. `barbarian'; K. mÄ«ËœÄ‹h, dat. mÄ«ËœÄ‹as m. `non -- Hindu' (loss of aspiration unexpl.); P. milech, malËš m. (f. milechá¹‡Ä«, malËš) `Moslem, unclean outcaste, wretch'; WPah.bhad, mÉ™le_Ä‹h `dirty'; B. mech `a Tibeto -- Burman tribe' ODBL 473; Si. milidu, miliÃ±du `wild, savage' (< MIA. *mlÄ“cha -- or with H. Smith JA 1950, 186 X PULINDÃ¡ --),

Page 600

milis (< MIA. miliccha --). -- PaÅ¡. meÄ• É™ `wretched, miserly' rather < *MÄ“CCA -- `defective'. -- With unexpl. -- kkh -- : Pa. milakkha -- , Ëškhu -- `non -- Aryan', Si. malak `savage', malaki -- dÅ« `a VÃ¤ddÄ• woman'. -- X PIÅ›Ä• CÃ¡ -- : Pa. milÄ• ca -- m. `wild man of the woods, non -- Aryan'; Si. maladu `wild, savage'.

*MLÄ“CCHATVA -- .
mlá¸—cchati see *MRÄ“CCHATI.

mlÄ“cchatva 10390 *mlÄ“cchatva `condition of a non -- Aryan'. [Cf.
mlÄ“cchatÄ• -- f. VP. -- MLÄ“CCHÃ¡ --]
K. mÄ«Ä‹uth, dat. ËšÄ‹atas m. `habit or life of an outcaste'.
MLÄ’CH `speak indistinctly': *MRÄ“CCHATI, MLÄ“CCHÃ¡ -- .
MLAI `wither': MLÄ• NA -- , MLÄ• PÃ¡YATI, MLÄ• ËŠYATI, *MLÄ• YITA -- ;
*ABHIMLÄ• PAYATI, *ABHIMLÄ• YATI, *Ä• MLÄ• PAYATI; -- MARÄ• LA -- 2?

Y

yÃ¡ 10391 yÃ¡ relative pron. and pronom. adj., sg. nom. m. yÃ¡á¸¥, f. yÄ• ËŠ,
n. yÃ¡d, m.n. gen. yÃ¡sya, inst. yá¸—na, loc. yÃ¡smin, pl. nom. m. yá¸—.
Pa. yolÌ„, yÄ• , yaá¹• (in sandhi yad --), yassa, yÄ“na, yamhi, yÄ“, Pk.
joÌ„, jÄ• , jaá¹• , jassa, jÄ“na, jammi (jaá¹• si), jÄ“; AÅ›.sg. nom. m. ye, e,
(shah. gir. yo), f. yÄ• , n. yaá¹• , ye, e, m. gen. yasa, asa, inst. yena,
ena, pl. nom. m. ye, e; NiDoc. ya `who, which', yena `in order that'; Dhp.
sg. nom. m. yo, ye; Woá¹-. zÄ“, zi; K. yih, obl. yeÌ†s, pog. yoÌ„, kash. yi,
obl. yis, á¸• oá¸• . zoÌ„; S. jo, f. jÄ• , L. joÌ„, obl. jis, awÄ• á¹‡. ji conj.
`so that', P. jo, obl. jis, bhaá¹-. jÄ“; WPah.bhad. bhal. jÌˆe_, pÄ• á¸• .
jÌˆÄ“, paá¹…. cur. jÄ“; Ku. jo, obl. je; N. jo, obl. jas; A. zi, B. Or. Mth.
je, OAw. jo (lakh. jaun after kaun < KAá¸¥ PUNAR), H. OMarw. jo; OG. ju (G.
je after demonstrative te and e < Ä“á¹£Ã¡1), inst. jiá¹‡i, jaá¹• `if' (=
yÃ¡t); M. jÌˆo, Ko. jo; Si. yam rel. particle < yÃ¡smin.
yÃ¡taá¸¥, yÃ¡ti1, yÃ¡tra1, yÃ¡thÄ• , yadÄ• ËŠ, yÃ¡di, yÃ¡rhi, yÄ• ËŠvat;
yaá¸¥kaÅ›cid, yÃ¡smin kÄ• lá¸—, yÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- .

10392 yaá¸¥kaÅ›cid `anyone soever' MBh. [YÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡Å›CID]
Ku.gng. jÌˆwe `anyone'.

yakarÄ• ntra 10393 *yakarÄ• ntra `liver and guts'. [YÃ¡KRÌ¥T -- , Ä• NTRÃ¡ --]
S. jerÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `liver, lights and spleen of an animal suspended by the windpipe.'

10394 yÃ¡krÌ¥t -- , gen. yaknÃ¡s n. `liver' RV.
Pa. yaka -- in cmpd., Pk. jaga -- n.; -- *yakn -- : Wg. yÅ• Ë˜k, Kt. yÉ”Ìˆ Ì„k, wyÃ¥k, Tor. Ç°ogá¹“, Ku. jikuá¹›o; -- *yakan -- : Pa. yakana -- n., Ash. wÄ«en, (Wama) yÅ«n, Kt. yÃ¤Ä«Ëœ, Kal. rumb. Å¾Ä«&atildedotdot;Å•gu, urt. Å¾Ä• á¹…ga, Kho. á¹£egÃºn (with á¹£ -- for Å¾<-> after á¹£aá¹…gur `entrails' BelvalkarVol 96: â†’ Phal á¹£ogun), Bshk. yÄ• Ì¤n, Sh.koh. pales. jij. yuÌ„Ìƒ, gil. yum m.; <-> *yakar -- : S. jero m., L.khet. jÄ• rÄ• ; M. jÌˆaraÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `inflammation of the liver' (+?). -- Prob. â†• Ir. cf. Pers. Ç°igar, Bal. Ç°agar `liver': Kho. (Lor.) Å¾*lgar `bird's crop'; Phal. Ç°haá¹…gÄ• ËŠr f. `liver'.
*YAKARÄ• NTRA -- .
*yakka -- `restrained' see YATÃ¡ -- .

yaká¹£Ã¡ 10395 yaká¹£Ã¡ m. `a supernatural being' MaitrUp. (n. `manifestation' RV.), yaká¹£Ä« -- , yaká¹£iá¹‡Ä« -- f. MBh.
Pa. yakkha -- m. `a supernatural being', yakkhÄ« -- , yakkhiá¹‡Ä« -- f., Pk. jakkha -- m., jakkhiá¹‡Ä« -- f.; Ash. yuÅ¡, yÃ¼Å¡ `ogre', yuÅ¡trÄ«ËŠk `ogress' (+ STRÄ«ËŠ -- ); Kt. yuá¹£ `female demon', Wg. yÅ«á¹£; Pr. yuá¹£ `demon'; Kal.rumb. JÌ£acÌ£ `female demon'; Sh. (Lor.) yacÌ£ m. `demon', yacÌ£ini f., y*lcÌ£(h)olo `demon like a bear', (Grahame Bailey) yacÌ£hÄƒl&lacutebrev;tu `mad', yacÌ£hÄƒlyÄ• r f. `madness'; K. yeÌ†ch, yeÌ†Ì£ch m. `a kind of fairy', yeÌ†chiÃ± f., yochu m. `a spirit'; P. jakkh m. `demigod, devout worshipper', f. `ogress'; H. jÄ• k m. `demon', jakhnÄ« f. `female demon in the service of DurgÄ• '; OG. jÄ• kha, jÄ• khala m. `demon'; M. jÌˆakhÄ«á¹‡, jÌˆaÌƒkÄ«á¹‡ (with aÌƒ after á¸• aÌƒkÄ«á¹‡ s.v. á¸• Ä• KINÄ« -- ) f. `ghost of a woman who died in childbirth or drowned herself', jÌˆÄ• khÄ«á¹‡, jÌˆÃ£Ì„khÄ«á¹‡ f. `old and ugly woman', jÌˆakhÄ• Ä« -- jÌˆukhÄ• Ä« f. `two female fiends, minor deities and demons in general' (f. from m. *jÄ• khÄ•); Si. yak -- Ä• `demon', yakin -- Ä«, yakinna f. (with a for Ã¤ after m. yak -- Ä• ); -- Kho. áº“ocÌ£ `unruly (of children), knotty, complicated' BelvalkarVol 98 with (?); Ku. jÄ• khaá¹› `idiot'; N. jakkhu

`huge'; -- Bi. jÄ• k `a cowdung cake called mahÄ• de placed on a grain heap to ward off evil eye'?
YAJ `sacrifice': iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 2, Ã-á¹£á¹-i -- 3, yajuá¹£yÃ -- Add., YAJÃ±Ã¡ -- , YAJÃ±Ã-YA -- , YÄ• JÃ±IKÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: yaká¹£Ã¡ -- : S.kcch. jakh m. `demi -- god'.

yaja 10396 *yaja `cold'. [IE. *ye&gcircmacr; -- `ice' IEW 503?]
Kt. yÅ«Ä‹ `cold', Pr. (y)Å«Ì¤zu, Wg. yÅ«Ë˜z, yoz â†' Kal. Kho. yoz (â†' Wkh. yaz) NTS xv 280 rather than < AVAÅ›YÄ• -- .

10396a yajuá¹£yÃ -- Add. 14768.

yajÃ±Ã¡ 10397 yajÃ±Ã¡ m. `sacrifice' RV. [âˆšYAJ]
Pa. yaÃ±Ã±a -- m., NiDoc. yaá¹• Ã±a, Pk. jaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m.
YAJÃ±Ã-YA -- , YÄ• JÃ±IKÃ¡ -- ; YAJÃ±OÌ„PAVÄ«TÃ¡ -- ; SÄ«TÄ• YAJÃ±A -- .

yajÃ±Ã-ya 10398 yajÃ±Ã-ya `pertaining to the sacrifice' RV., yajÃ±Ä«ya<-> and yÄ• jÃ±iya -- `suitable for sacrifice' MBh. [YAJÃ±Ã¡ --]
M. jÌˆÄ• nÄ« f. `calf or other animal or a girl dedicated to KhaÌƒá¸• obÄ• or other god'.

yajÃ±oÌ„pavÄ«tÃ¡ 10399 yajÃ±oÌ„pavÄ«tÃ¡ n. `investiture with the sacred thread' TBr., `the sacred thread' Mn. [YAJÃ±Ã¡ -- , ÃºPAVÄ«TA --]
Pa. yaÃ±Ã±oÌ„pavÄ«ta -- n. `the sacred thread', Pk. jaá¹‡á¹‡oÌ„vavÄ«ya -- , Ëšo Ì„vaÄ«ya -- , Ëšo Ì„vÄ«a -- n., K. yÃ´Ã±eÌ† m.; S. janoÄ« f. `breast -- strap in harness', jaá¹‡yo m. `sacred thread' (á¹‡?), L. jaÃ±jÅ« m., P. janeaÅ«, ËšnÄ“Å« m., WPah.bhad. jÌˆannÅ« n., Ku. janyo, WN. janeu, N. janaÃ¯, Bi. janeu, Aw.lakh. janÄ“, H. janeu, ËšnoÄ« m., G. janoÄ« f.; M. jÌˆÄ• nhavÄ«Ëœ, Ëšv&etilde;, jÌˆÄ• nv&etilde;, ËšnÅ« n. `the sacred cord', jÌˆÄ• nhavÄ« f. `silk cord worn round the neck by ÅšÅ«dras at the ÅšrÄ• ddha ceremony'; Ko. jÄ• nv&etilde; n. `the sacred thread'.
YAT `dispose': YATTA -- , YATNA -- , YÄ• TYATÄ“; Ä• YÃ¡TANA -- , Ä• YATTA -- .
Addenda: yajÃ±oÌ„pavÄ«ta -- : Garh. jaÌƒdyo `sacred cord'?
YAT: â€ YÃ¡TATÄ“, *JAá¸• ATI.

yatÃ¡ 10400 yatÃ¡ `restrained, proffered' RV. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. yata -- `restrained', Pk. jaya -- ; OSi. yate `was granted'. -- Replaced in MIA. by *yakka -- : S. jaku m. `dam', jakaá¹‡u `to dam'; N. jÄ• knu `to

confine'; A. zÄ• k `crowd' (or < *JHAKK -- 5), B. jÃ£Ì„k; Or. jÄ• ka `crowd', adj. `tight, narrow', jÄ• kibÄ• `to tighten'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : P. jakaá¹›nÄ• `to tighten'; B. jÃ£Ì„kaá¹› `pledge, deposit'; Or. jakaá¹›ibÄ• `to hold tightly, be tight'; H. jakaá¹›nÄ• `to tighten, bind, put in the stocks' (â†' N. jakaá¹›nu `to arrest'); G. jakaá¹›vuÌƒ `to tighten, bind', M. jÌˆak(h)aá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.

10401 yÃ¡taá¸¥ `whence' RV., `where, because' AV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pa. yatoÌ„ `whence, because', NiDoc. yatu, Pk. jaoÌ„; S. jo `because'; WPah.paá¹…. jauÌƒ `when'; Or. jaÅ©Ìˆ `because'; Mth. jau `when', jauÌƒ `if'; OAw. jaÃ¼ `when, if', lakh. jau, jo `if'; H. jo `when, if'; OMarw. jaÃ¼, jo, ju `if'; OG. jaÃ¼ when, if', G. jo `if'.
Addenda: yÃ¡taá¸¥: Garh. Ku. jo `if'.
â€ yÃ¡tatÄ“ `places oneself in the right position' RV. [âˆšYAT] see *JAá¸• ATI Add2.

10402 yati1 `as many as' RV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pk. jaÃ¯ `as many as', P. H. jai.

yÃ¡ti 10403 yÃ¡ti2 f. `restraint' TS. [âˆšYAM]
M. jÌˆaÄ« f. `space between top of wall and the roof which rests on the outer edge of it'?

yatta 10404 yatta `striving, contending' KÄ• á¹-h., `ready, prepared for' MBh. [âˆšYAT]
Pa. yatta -- `strenuous, watchful'; Pk. jattaÃ¯ `strives, is active' (or denom. from jatta -- m. `effort, activity' < YATNA -- m.); -- anal. pres. st. after MIA. type litta -- ~ limpati: L. jammaá¹‡, mult. jambaá¹‡ `to wait, wait for' (< `*to be ready').

10404a yatna -- m. `effort' Mn. [âˆšYAT]
Pa. yatana -- m. `effort', Pk. jatta -- m.; see YATTA -- .

10405 yÃ¡tra1, ËšrÄ• `where' RV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pa. yatra `in as much as'; AÅ›.shah. man. gir. yatra, kÄ• l. yataÌ„Ì†
`where', NiDoc. Dhp. yatra; N. jatÄ• `where, whither'.

yatra 10406 *yatra2 `control'. [~ YANTRÃ¡ -- , cf. YÃ¡TI -- `control' ~
yanti -- PÄ• á¹‡.com. -- âˆšYAM]
WPah.bhal. jÌˆaá¹-á¸· n. `control, possession'.

10407 yÃ¡thÄ• `in which manner' RV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pa. yathÄ• `just as', AÅ›.shah. yatha, man. yathaá¹• , gir. kÄ• l. yathÄ• ,
kÄ• l. athÄ• , KharI. Dhp. yatha, Dhp. yadha, Pk. jadhÄ• , jahaÌ„Ì†; S. jÃ£Ì„
prep. `after the manner of'.
YÃ¡THÄ• NÃ¡.

10408 yÃ¡thÄ• nÃ¡ `in order that not' ÅšBr. [YÃ¡THÄ• , NÃ¡]
Pa. yathÄ• na `id.', K. yina; Ku. jan particle of prohibition, Mth. janu,
jani, H. jan, jani, jin.

10409 yadÄ• ËŠ `when' RV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pa. yadÄ• `when', AÅ›.shah. yada, gir. kÄ• l. yadÄ• , dh. jau. adÄ• , L. jÃ£Ì„,
WPah. (Joshi) jaa; -- B. jÄ• i, jei `as soon as' (< yadÄ• hi ODBL 419). --
See L. Schwarzschild JA 1957, 241.
Addenda: yadÄ• ËŠ: WPah.kc. jÌˆa `if, when, since', J. jaa `when'.

10410 yÃ¡di `if' RV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pa. NiDoc. yadi `if', Pk. jaÃ¯; K. ai, ay `if', nay `if not', rÄ• m. zÄ“kar
`if', kash. haÄ©, á¸• oá¸• . zÄ“; S. je `if, although'; L. P. je `if',
WPah.khaÅ›. Å›eu. jÌˆe, Ku. jai; OB. jaÃ¯ `when' ODBL 737; Mth. je `if',
OMarw. jaÃ¯, je, OG. jaÃ¯; M. jÌˆai, jÌˆaÄ©, `if, when'.
YÃ¡DI VÄ• .
Addenda: yÃ¡di: WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆe `if, when; that, whether', J. je `if'.

10411 yÃ¡di vÄ• `or' RV. [YÃ¡DI, VÄ•]

Pa. yadi vÄ• `or', Pk. jaÃ¯ vÄ• , S. jÃ£Ì„.

yantrÃ¡ 10412 yantrÃ¡ n. `controlling device' RV., `any implement or contrivance' MBh., yantraka -- n. `handmill' Hcat. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. yanta -- n. `any mechanism or machine', Ëšaka -- n. `bolt'; Pk. jaá¹• ta -- n. `machine, oil mill, water machine'; Gy. pal. Ç°Ã¡ndir, Ç°Ã¡ndri `mill', Dm. Å¾andra, Å¾an; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›. Å¾antr `watermill', ar. Å¾aÌƒr, yoÌ„Ìƒr, dar. yan, kuá¹›. yÃ£Ì„l, Shum. Å¾oÌ„Ìƒ; Woá¹-. yaá¹‡ f. `mill' (â†• PaÅ¡.? Buddruss Woá¹- 133), Gaw. Å¾Ã£Ì„l, Ç°Ãµl `mill', Å¾Ã£Ì„l -- wÄ• ËŠá¹- `millstone'; Kal.rumb. Å¾Ãµtr, urt. Å¾Ã£Ì„tr `mill', Bshk. yaÌƒl, Tor. Å¾Ä• n (< *yranta -- AO viii 310), Sv. yÃ£Ì„l; Phal. yÄ• ndr m. `mill', yan -- bÄ• ËŠá¹- `millstone'; Sh.gil. yÃµÌ¯r f. `large watermill', koh. gur. yÃµá¹£ f., pales. yoá¹£ (koh. Ç°Äƒndro m. `lock' â†• Ind.); K. yeÌ†ndar, yeÌ†Ì£nËš, yinËš, dat. Ëšdras m. `spinning wheel'; S. jaá¹‡á¸• ru m. `handmill', jaá¹‡á¸• ro m. `lock', jaá¹‡á¸• rÄ« f. `lathe'; L. jandar m. `watermill, lever for pounding rice', jandrÄ• m. `large wooden rake, padlock', jandrÄ« f. `small mill, mule pannier', khet. jandrÄ• `mill'; P. jandar, jand m. `watermill, wooden rake', jand(r)Ä• m. `padlock, rake', jand(r)Ä« f. `small lock'; WPah.bhad. jÌˆaá¹‡á¹-á¸· -- ukkhal `rice -- crushing machine', bhal. jÌˆaá¹‡á¹-á¸· n. `spinning wheel' (jÌˆandri f. `bear -- trap' â†• another dialect), jaun. jÃ£Ì„droÌ„ `handmill'; Ku. jÃ£Ì„tro, jÄ• nro `handmill, millstone' (< *yantara -- ?), gng. jÌˆÃ£Ì„t `mill', jÌˆÃ£Ì„ti `contrivance for keeping cooking vessels on the fire'; N. jÃ£Ì„to `grindstone'; A. zÃ£Ì„t `handmill', zÃ£Ì„ti `tripod to support vessel over fire'; B. jÃ£Ì„t `press, vice', jÃ£Ì„tÄ• `millstone, bellows'; B. Or. jÃ£Ì„tÄ« `betel -- nut -- crackers'; Bi. jÃ£Ì„t, jÃ£Ì„tÄ• `handmill'; Mth. jÃ£Ì„t `millstone, water -- raising lever'; Bhoj. jÃ£Ì„t `handmill', jÃ£Ì„tÄ« `rat -- trap'; H. jÃ£Ì„t f., jÃ£Ì„tÄ• m. `handmill'; G. jaÌƒtará¹›uÌƒ n., jatará¹›É” m. `machine for making wire'; M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„t n. `post with a swivelling crosspiece (used in breaking in animals)', jÌˆÃ£Ì„t&etilde;, jÌˆÄ• t&etilde; n. `handmill'; Si. yat `mill', yatta (st. yatu --) `joiner's plane' (yaturu `machine, lock' â†• Sk.). -- Deriv.: Pk. jaá¹• taÃ¯ `compels, imprisons'; Or. jantibÄ• `to compress, knead (flour and water)'; Mth. jaÌƒtab `to press', Bhoj. jÃ£Ì„tal, H. jaÌƒtÄ• nÄ• ; M. jÌˆÃ£Ì„taá¹‡ n. `handmill'.
YÄ• NTRIKA -- ; *YANTRAVAá¹-A -- , *YANTRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *YANTRASVÄ• RA -- ; *KHALLAYANTRA -- , *DALAYANTRIKÄ• -- , *YAMAYANTRA -- .
Addenda: yantrÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. jandhar f. `grinding stone'; WPah.kc. jÌˆÉ”ndo m. `lock', ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ”ndrÉ” m., J. jandÄ• m. (â†• P.?), Garh. jandÄ• (â†•

P.?); Md. dantura `trap' â†• Si. â†• Sk.; -- Ko. dÄ• nt&etilde; `handmill'
(jÌˆ -- t > d -- t, cf. JANTÃº<-> Add2) S. M. Katre.

yantravaá¹-a 10413 *yantravaá¹-a `cord of a machine'. [Cf. Pa. yantasutta<->
n. -- YANTRÃ¡ -- , VAá¹-A -- 2]
WPah.bhal. jaá¹‡á¹-á¸·oá¹› m. `long string round spinning wheel'.

yantraÅ›Ä• lÄ• 10414 *yantraÅ›Ä• lÄ• `millstone room'. [YANTRÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ•
--]
H. jaÌƒtsÄ• r f. `place where millstones are'.

yantrasvÄ• ra 10415 *yantrasvÄ• ra `mill song'. [YANTRÃ¡ -- , SVÄ• RÃ¡ --]
Bhoj. jaÌƒtasÄ• r `song sung by women while grinding'.

yabdha 10416 *yabdha `copulated'. [âˆšYABH]
S. jadho, yaËš (pp. of jahaá¹‡u < YÃ¡BHATI) `id.'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. yÃ ddhÄ• ; P.
jaddhÄ• `a term of abuse', jaddho, jaddhaá¹› f. `a wanton', yaddhaá¹› m.
`bastard', jaddhá¹‡Ä• , yaËš `to copulate'.

yabdhrÌ¥ 10417 *yabdhrÌ¥ `futuitor'. [âˆšYABH]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. yÃ ddhÄ« `rogue'.
YABH `copulate'. [S. L. P. have alternative forms with initial y -- which
was preserved or re -- introduced as euphemism for vernacular j --
(reflected in jÃ¡bhati DhÄ• tup.)]
*YABDHA -- , *YABDHRÌ¥ -- , YÃ¡BHATI, YABHANA -- , *YABHYATÄ“, YÄ• BHA -- ,
*YÄ• BHAYATI, *YÄ• BHUKA -- , *YÄ• BHYA -- ; *PRATIYÄ• BHAYATI, *PRAYÄ• BHA -- .

10418 yÃ¡bhati `copulates' AV. [âˆšYABH]
Pa. yabhati, Ash. Å¾i -- , Kt. yÄ«v -- , PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¾aw -- , kuá¹›. yÃ¤w
-- , Kal.rumb. Å¾Ã¤v -- , Kho. (Lor.) Å¾oiik, S. jahaá¹‡u, yaËš, L. yahaá¹‡,
awÄ• á¹‡. yá¸•vuá¹‡, P. jaihá¹‡Ä• , jahiá¹‡Ä• (whence jahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to
ravish'), ludh. yaihnÄ• , M. jÌˆhavá¹‡&etilde;, jÌˆhaÌƒvËš.

yabhana 10419 yabhana n. `copulation' Vop. [âˆšYABH]
S. jahaá¹‡Ä«, jahiá¹‡Ä«, yaËš f. `id.'

10420 *yabhyatÄ“ `futuitur'. [âˆšYABH]
S. jabhaá¹‡u, yaËš `to be sexually enjoyed, be tired', L. yabhaá¹‡ `to have

sexual relations'; P. yabbhal `corpulent but weak'.
YAM `control': yatÃ¡ -- , yÃ¡ti -- 2, *yatra -- 2, yantrÃ¡ -- , yamÃ¡ -- 2, yÃ¡matÄ“, yamyÃ¡tÄ“, yÄ• ntrika -- , yÄ• ËŠma -- , *yÄ• mana -- ; Ä• yacchati, Ä• yÄ• ma -- , udyama -- , *udyamati, udyamana -- , *udyÄ• mayati, Ãºpayacchati, *upÄ• yacchati, nÃ-yata -- , niyamÃ¡ -- , niyamayati, niyamita -- , niyÄ• maka -- , niryÄ• ma -- , viyamÃ¡ -- , viyÄ• mÃ¡ -- , vyÄ• mÃ¡ -- , vyÄ• yÄ• mÃ¡ -- .

yamÃ¡ 10421 yamÃ¡1 m., ËšmÄ«ËŠ -- f. `twin' RV., yamaka -- adj. MBh. 2. *yÄ• maka -- .
1. Pa. yama -- m. `twin', n. `pair', Ëšaka -- `double', m. `twin', n. `pair'; Bhoj. j&etilde;uÌƒÃ£Ì„ `twins'; M. jÌˆavÄ• m. `exact meeting (e.g. of two pieces of wood), agreement'; Si. yamÄ• `a twin'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : P. jauá¹› m. `pair', jauá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `a twin'; -- -- á¹-á¹- -- : OM. javaá¹-a n. `pair, twins';Ash. yaminde/ `twins', Wg. yamuÌ„ÌƒÅ•kÉ™; Kt. y*lmÉ™nÄ«ËŠ `pair, double'; Kho. Ç°amiÅ¾ `twin'.
2. H. jÄ• wÃ£Ì„ adj. and m. `twin'.
YAMALA -- , YÄ• MALA -- ; *YAMAKAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *YAMAYANTRA -- ; *GOÌ„YAMIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: yamÃ¡ -- 1: Sh. *yam (rather than < YUGMÃ¡ -- with H. Berger ShahidullahPresVol 80) â†’ Bur. yom `fitting for, a pair' Lorimer BurLg vi 385.

yamÃ¡ 10422 yamÃ¡2 m. `the god who rules the dead' RV. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. yama -- m. `god of death who rules the southern heavens'; Pk. jama -- m. `god of death, death'; Pr. yum -- dÄ«, yom -- dÄ« = mÄ• ro lÃ¼Å¡t `MÄ• ra's daughter'; G. jam, jamá¹›É” m. `god of death'; Si. yama -- yÄ• `the judge of the dead'.
YÄ• ËŠMYA -- ; YAMARÄ• JA -- .
Addenda: yamÃ¡ -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. jÉ”Ì„Ëœ, jÉ”uÌƒ m. `the god of death'.

yamakaÅ›Ä• la 10423 *yamakaÅ›Ä• la `twin sÄ• l trees'. [yamÃ¡ -- 1, Å›Ä• la --]
Pa. yamakasÄ• lÄ• m. pl. `the two sÄ• l trees between which Buddha died'; Si. imal `pair of sÄ• l trees'.
yamÃ¡yati see YAMYÃ¡TÄ“.

yamayantra 10424 *yamayantra `double mill (i.e. having two stones?)'. [yamÃ¡ -- 1, yantrÃ¡ --]
Sh. yamÃµÌ¯r, (Lor.) y*lmyÉ”Ìƒr `small handmill, watermill'?

yamarÄ• ja 10425 yamarÄ• ja m. `king Yama' lex. [Cf. yamÃ¡rÄ• jan<-> `having Yama as king' RV., yamarÄ• ËŠjya -- `Yama's kingdom' AV. -- yamÃ¡ -- 2, rÄ• ËŠjan --]
Ash. imrÄ• ËŠ `name of a god', Kt. Ã-mroÌ„, Wg. yamrÃ¡i, Pr. yumrÄ• ËŠ, Kal.urt. imbro NTS ii 241; Ku. jyÅ«rÄ• `death'; M. jÌˆavrÄ• m. `demon of the cemetery'; Si. yamarada `god of the underworld'.

yamala 10426 yamala `twin, paired' SuÅ›r., m. du. `twins' MBh. [YAMÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. yamala -- `twin'; Pk. jamala -- n. `pair'; Ku. jauÌƒlÄ• m. pl. `twins', gng. jÌˆÉ”Ì„ËœyÄ• m., pl., jÌˆÉ”Ì„Ëœae f. pl.; N. jauÌƒle, jamle, jauÌƒlehÄ• , jamlehÄ• `twins'; OG. jamalaÃ¼ `paired'; Ko. javaá¸·aÌƒ `twins'; Si. yamala `a pair'.
YÄ• MALA -- .
yamÄ• nÄ« -- see YAVÄ• NÄ«ËŠ -- .

yamÃºnÄ• 10427 yamÃºnÄ• f. `the river Jumna' RV.
Pk. jamuá¹‡Ä• -- , jaÃ¼á¹‡Ä• -- f., OH. (Al -- bÄ«rÅ«nÄ«) jawn S. K. Chatterji BSOS viii 460.

10428 yamyÃ¡tÄ“ `*is fixed' (`is proffered' Kauá¹£Up.). 2. yamÃ¡yati `controls' ÅšBr. 3. yÄ• mÃ¡yati AV. 4. *yÄ• mana -- `fixing'. [âˆšYAM]
1. S. jÌ„amaá¹‡u intr. `to collect, coagulate' (with unexpl. jÌ„ -- ), L. jammaá¹‡, P. jammá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. jÄ• má¹‡o `to be curdled', jamá¹‡o `to be fixed, be settled'; N. jaminu `to be collected, be congealed'; B. jamÄ• intr. `to collect, coagulate, freeze', Or. jamibÄ• ; H. jÄ• mnÄ• , jamËš intr. `to collect, coagulate, freeze, be set up'; OMarw. jamaÃ¯ `is collected'; G.

jÄ• mvuÌƒ intr. `to collect, coagulate, freeze', M. jÌˆamá¹‡&etilde;; --
caus. S. jÌ„amÄ• iá¹‡u, P. jamÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. jamauá¹‡o, N. jamÄ• unu, A.
zamÄ• iba `to collect', B. jamÄ• na, Or. jamÄ• ibÄ• , H. jamÄ• nÄ• , G.
jamÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. jÌˆamaÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde;; -- L. jamÄ• uá¹‡Ä• m. `vessel for
curdling milk'; -- P. jammaá¹‡ m. `rennet'; Ku. jÄ• maá¹‡ m. `piece of curd
for curdling milk', H. jÄ• man m., G. jÄ• maá¹‡ n.
2. Pk. jamÄ“i `makes firm'.
3. Gy. germ. Ç°ay -- intr. `to freeze' (< MIA. pass. *jÄ• mÄ«adi?); -- S.
jÌ„Ä• valu `congealed'; -- S. jÌ„Ä• paá¹‡u intr. `to congeal' (anal. formation
from *jÌ„Ä• v -- after MIA. type tavaÃ¯ ~ tappaÃ¯).
4. H. jÄ• wan m. `curdled milk used for curdling'.
Addenda: yamyatÄ“. 1. S.kcch. jamÄ• á¹‡Å« tr. `to coagulate', jÄ• me vajá¹‡Å«
`to freeze'.

10429 yÃ¡rhi `when' TS. [YÃ¡ --]
M. jÌˆar, jÌˆarÄ«, ËšrÄ«Ëœ `if', Ko. jari.

yal 10430 *yal `endure, stay'.
S. jaraá¹‡u `to endure, suffer with patience', jÄ• raá¹‡u `to endure, get on,
subsist'; L. jÄ• laá¹‡ `to endure, be patient, stop, go slowly'; G. jeravvuÌƒ
`to endure', jÄ• á¸·avvuÌƒ `to preserve uninjured'.

yÃ¡va 10431 yÃ¡va m. `barley' RV.
Pa. yava -- m. `barley', Pk. java -- m.; Gy. gr. Ç°ov m. (boh. f.), rum.
Å¾ou `barley', eng. germ. Ç°ob `oats', arm. Ç°av `barley', pal. Ç°au, Ash.
Wg. yÅ«, Dm. Å¾oÌ„, Tir. zau, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¾Ä• , dar. yÄ• , kuá¹›. yoÌ„,
shut. Å¾Å«, Shum. zo, Niá¹…g. Woá¹-. zoÌ„ (Morgenstierne Woá¹-. jÌˆuá¹“),
Gmb. Gaw. Kal.rumb. Kho. Å¾oÌ„, Bshk. yoÌ„, Tor. yoÌ„u, Mai. yÃ¥w, Sv. Phal.
yÅ« m., Sh.gil. koh. gur. yoÌ„ m., pales. jij. yÅ«, S. jaÃ¼ m., L. jÃ´, obl.
pl. javaÌƒ m., awÄ• á¹‡. jau, P. jau m., kgr. jÅ« m., WPah.bhal. jÌˆau m.
pl., Ku. jauÌƒ, N. jau, A. zÉ” -- dhÄ• n, B. ja, Or. ja, jaa, Bi. Mth. H. jau
m., OMarw. jÃµ m., G. jav m., M. jÌˆav m., Si. yava, yava -- vÄ« (< --
vrÄ«hÃ- --).
YÃ¡VIYA -- , YÄ• VA -- ; YAVAKá¹£Ä• RA -- , *YAVAVRÌ¥NTA -- , YAVÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: yÃ¡va -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÌˆÉ”ÌˆÌ„ m.pl. `barley', Garh.
jÉ”ÌˆÌ„.
â€ YAVAPIá¹£á¹-A -- , â€ *YAVAROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• -- .

yavaká¹£Ä• ra 10432 yavaká¹£Ä• ra m. `an alkali prepared from the ashes of burnt green barley corns' SuÅ›r. [YÃ¡VA -- , Ká¹£Ä• RÃ¡1 --]
S. jaukhÄ• ru m.f. `a salt used in medicine'; P. jaukhÄ• r m. `ashes of barley straw as remedy for indigestion'; N. jawÄ• khar, juwËš `saltpetre from burnt barley straw'; A. zÉ”khar `saltpetre'; Bi. H. jawÄ• khÄ• r m. `ashes of burnt barley grain or straw for indigestion'; G. javkhÄ• r m. `saltpetre made from burnt barley straw', M. jÌˆavkhÄ• r m.

yavanÃ¡ 10433 yavanÃ¡ m. `Greek, foreigner' PÄ• á¹‡., yauna -- m. `name of a people' MBh. [Prob. sanskritization of yoÌ„na -- â†• OPers. yauna -- â†• Gk.)*ia/ones, though separate borrowing as yavana -- cannot be excluded EWA iii 9 with lit.]
Pa. yavana -- , yoÌ„na -- m., AÅ›. yona -- , Pk. javaá¹‡a -- , joÌ„á¹‡a<-> m.; Si. yon `Arabia', yonÄ• `Arab trader in Ceylon'.

yavanÄ• la 10434 yavanÄ• la m. `Andropogon bicolor' SuÅ›r., yoÌ„nala -- m. lex. [Cf. YAVÄ• KÄ• RA -- , PAVANÄ• LA --]
Pk. joá¹‡á¹‡Ä• liÄ• -- f. `millet'; L. jÃ´á¸• Å«l f. `oats, a weed like oats'; Ku. junÄ• lo m. `maize'; N. junyÄ• lo, junelo `big millet'; B. Or. janÄ• r `a kind of maize'; Bi. janer(Ä• ), jonhrÄ«, jÃµdhrÄ«, jinorÄ• `millet, maize'; Mth. janer `tall winter millet'; H. junhÄ• r m., jÅ«Ë˜n(h)rÄ«, jundrÄ«, jÃµá¸• rÄ«, jÃµá¸• Ä« f. `millet'; M. jÌˆÃµdhá¸·Ä• m. `the grain Holcus sorghum'.
Addenda: yavanÄ• la -- : Md. donaá¸·a `a kind of grain'.

10434a â€ yavapiá¹£á¹-a -- m. `barley flour' MÄ• nÅšr. [YÃ¡VA -- , PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ™rÃ-á¹-á¹-hÉ”, Wkc. jÌˆÉ™lrIá¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `barley flour' -- -- r -- poss. fr. *YAVÄ• KÄ• RA -- , but -- rIá¹-á¹-h -- also in â€ *KOÌ„DRAVAPIá¹£á¹-A -- may be by wrong division of â€ *VALLARÄ«PIá¹£á¹-A -- ~ â€ *CHALLÄ«PIá¹£á¹-A -- ; -- lr -- X bÉ™lrIá¹-ho < *vallarÄ«piá¹£á¹-a -- .

10434b â€ *yavaroÌ„á¹-ikÄ• -- `barley -- bread'. [YÃ¡VA -- , ROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• --]
WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆÉ™roá¸·I f. `barley bread'.

yavavrÌ¥nta 10435 *yavavrÌ¥nta `stalk of barley'. [YÃ¡VA -- , VÅ•ÌŠNTA -- 1]

N. jauÌƒá¹›Ä• `shoots of barley four weeks old (specially planted and cut to be worn in the hat at DasaÄ©)'.

yÃ¡vasa 10436 yÃ¡vasa m.n. `grass' RV. [YÃ¡VA -- ?]
Pa. yavasa -- n. `grass, hay'; Pk. javasa -- n. `grass, wheat and other grains'; Ash. yÅ«s `grass', Wg. yÅ«s, yÅ«Ì¤s, Kt. yÃ¼s f., Pr. yÃ¼s, Å«Ì¤s, yÃ¼sÅ«; Kho. Ç°oÅ¡; M. jÌˆavas m. `linseed plant', n. `linseed', jÌˆavÅ›Ä« f. `the flax plant'.

yavÄ• kÄ• ra 10437 yavÄ• kÄ• ra `barley -- shaped' MW. [Cf. yavanÄ• la -- . -<-> yÃ¡va -- , Ä• kÄ• ra --]
Pk. juÄ• ri -- , joÌ„vÄ• rÄ« -- f. `a kind of grain, millet'; Shum. Å¾uÄ• ËŠr `the great millet, jowar', S. juÄ• ri f., L. joÄ• r, pl. ËšrÄ© f., P. jovÄ• r, juÄ• r, jamÄ• r f.; WPah.bhal. jÌˆawÄ• ro m. `a kind of soft grass growing at high altitudes'; B. joyÄ• r, juyËš `the great millet, Sorghum vulgare'; Or. juÄ• ra `the great millet', juÄ• rÄ•  `maize'; H. joÄ• r, juwÄ• r, jwÄ• r f. `Andropogon sorghum, Holcus sorghum', jawÄ• rÄ• , juwËš m. `maize, blade of barley'; OMarw. juvÄ• ri f. `millet'; G. juvÄ• r, jÄ• r m. `a kind of grain', javÄ• rÄ• , juvËš m. pl. `tender plants of corn grown on the altar before a goddess'; M. jÌˆavÄ• r, ËšvhÄ• r, jÌˆavhÃ£Ì„rÄ«, jÌˆuvÄ• rÄ« f. `millet, Holcus sorghum'.

yavÄ• gÅ«ËŠ 10438 yavÄ• gÅ«ËŠ f. `rice -- gruel' TS., yvÄ• gÅ«Ë˜ -- BHS ii 449.
2. yvÄ• gulÄ« -- , ËšlyÄ• -- f. `sour scum of boiled rice' lex. [Scarcely with J. Przyluski BSL xxxi 48 Pk. form of *yavaka --]
1. Pa. yÄ• gu -- f. `rice -- gruel'; B. jÄ• u `boiled crushed food'; Or. jÄ• u `overboiled rice, gruel of rice and other grains'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) yÄ• ku `rice -- gruel' (-- k -- = -- g -- or -- y -- ?).
2. Ku. jaulo `gruel'; N. jÄ• ulo `pap of soft rice for children or invalids'; H. jÄ• ur f. `milk cooked with rice and sugar'; G. jÄ• vrÄ« f. `rice and `pulse'.

yavÄ• nÄ«ËŠ 10439 yavÄ• nÄ«ËŠ f. `a kind of bad barley' PÄ• á¹‡.com., `Ptychotis ajowan' SuÅ›r., ËšnikÄ• -- f. Car., yamÄ• nÄ« -- , ËšnikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r. [Cf. AJAMOÌ„DA --]
Phal. yohoá¹‡Ä«ËŠ, yohaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ `oats' NOPhal 51 with (?); S. jÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `Ligusticum ajowan and its seed', P. javaÌ„Ì†iá¹‡, jamÄ• iá¹‡, ajvÄ• iá¹‡ f.; Ku. jwÄ• á¹‡ `dill seed (remedy for stomach -- ache)'; N. juwÄ• nu `L.

ajowan', A. zaÌ‚ni, Ä• zani

Page 604

(zaÌ‚niyÄ• `smelling of this'), B. joyÄ• n, Ëšni, jamÄ• ni `carroway (Ptychotis ajowan)'; Or. juÄ• á¹‡Ä« `carroway (Carum copticum ajowan)', juÄ• á¹‡iÄ• `a cornfield weed'; Bi. jawÄ• in, ajwÄ• in `Ligusticum or Ptychotis ajowan'; H. jwÄ• in, jawÄ• nÄ«, ajwÄ• in, ajwÄ• n f. `P. ajowan' (â†' M. ajÌˆvÄ• n m.).

yavÄ• ËŠsa 10440 yavÄ• ËŠsa m. `the shrub Alhagi maurorum' lex., yavÄ• saka -- m. SuÅ›r., yÄ• sa -- , Ëšaka -- m. lex.
Pk. javÄ• sa -- m. `a red -- flowered shrub'; L. javÃ£Ì„h (Ju. jÌ„ -- ) m. `camel thorn or A. maurorum', P. javÃ£Ì„h, juÃ£Ì„h, javÃ£Ì„hÃ£Ì„ m., H. jawÄ• s, ËšsÄ• m., G. javÄ• sÉ" m., M. M. jÌˆavÄ• Å›Ä« f.
Addenda: yavÄ• ËŠsa -- : S.kcch. javÄ• so m. `a prickly shrub that grows in hot season and dies in the Rains'.

yÃ¡viya 10441 yÃ¡viya (metr. for yÃ¡vya --) `consisting of grain' RV., yavyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `stock of grain' TS. [Cf. yÃ¡vika -- = yavÃ-n<->
PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. -- YÃ¡VA --]
B. jaÃ¯, jai `oats' (semant. cf. YÄ• VA -- > S. `consisting of barley', N. `oats').

yavyÄ• ËŠ 10442 yavyÄ• ËŠ f. `stream' Naigh. (in yavyÄ• ËŠvatÄ« -- `a placename' RV.?). 2. *yaviyÄ• ËŠ -- .
1. Ash. yo `streamlet', Kt. yÅ«; Dm. Å¾aÅ¡ `irrigation channel' (< *Å¾aÅ¾ with -- Å¾ < -- vy -- NTS xii 129), Tor. y*lb, Phal. yÄ• b f., Sh.gil. yÄƒp, gen. yÄƒbÄƒi f., pales. y*lb.
2. Kal.rumb. Å¾Ã¤i `irrigation channel', Kho. Å¾oi; L. jÃª f. `small stream

in a torrent bed'.

yÃ¡Å›as 10443 yÃ¡Å›as n. `splendour, renown' RV.
Pa. yasas -- n. `fame, success', AÅ›.shah. man. yaÅ›o, gir. kÄ• l. yaso, Pk. jasa -- m.; WPah.khaÅ›. jaÅ› `curative influence', cam. jas `respect'; Ku. N. jas `fame'; Or. jasa `praise, credit'; Mth. Aw.lakh. H. G. jas m. `fame'; M. jÌˆas n. `success'; Si. yasa, yaha `honour', adj. `good, beautiful', yehen adv. `well, prosperously'.
YAÅ›ASVÃ-N -- ; AYAÅ›Ã¡S -- , *NIRYAÅ›AS -- .
Addenda: yÃ¡Å›as -- : Garh. jas `fame'.

10443a yaÅ›asvÃ-n -- `famous' AV. [YÃ¡Å›AS --]
Pa. yasassin -- `famous'.
*NIRYAÅ›ASVIN -- .

yaá¹£á¹-Ã- 10444 yaá¹£á¹-Ã- f. `stick, pole' ÅšBr., `liquorice' SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `staff' R., `liquorice' SuÅ›r.
Pa. yaá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `staff'; KharI. yaá¹-hi -- `post'; Pk. jaá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `stick', Ku. jÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ« f., Ëšá¹-ho m., gng. jÌˆÃ£Ì„á¹-h; MB. jÄ• á¹-hÄ• `stick', B. jÄ• iá¹-(h) `cylinder of an oilmill'; Or. jÄ• á¹-hi `iron rod used as a weapon'; Bi. jÄ• á¹-h `upright beam of oil mill', jÄ• á¹-hi `roller in cotton cleaning machine'; Mth. jÄ• á¹-(h), jÄ• á¹-(h)Ä« `central beam of oil or sugar mill'; H. jÄ• á¹-h m. `beam in sugar mill, post in a tank'; Si. yÃ¤á¹-i -- ya `stick, measure of length (= 7 ells)'; -- Pa. yaá¹-á¹-hi -- madhukÄ• -- f. `liquorice', H. jaá¹-á¹-hÄ«, jeá¹-hÄ« f. -- X lakuá¹-a -- s.v. *LAá¹£á¹-I -- .
YÄ• á¹£á¹-IKA -- ; *KATTARAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , KHARAYAá¹£á¹-IKÄ• -- , *CAKRAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , CARMAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , *MADHYAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , *MÅ«LAYAá¹£á¹-I -- , *VAHNIYAá¹£á¹-I -- .
YAS `strive': *UDYASATI, SAá¹• YÄ• SÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: yaá¹£á¹-Ã- -- : A. zÄ• á¹-hi `lance, spear' AFD 206; Md. doÅ™i `fishing rod'.
Y&capamacr;C: â€ *Ä• YÄ• CANA -- .

10445 yÃ¡smin kÄ• lá¸— `at which time'. [YÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
K. yeli `when', N. jahile, jaile: see TÃ¡SMIN KÄ• Lá¸—.

yahÃº 10446 yahÃº `young', m. `son' RV.

Kho. Å¾au `son' BelvalkarVol 97.
Y&capamacr; `go': YÄ• TÃ¡ -- , YÄ• ËŠTI, YÄ• ËŠTRÄ• -- , YÄ• TRIKA -- , YÄ• ËŠNA -- , YÄ• ËŠNÄ« -- , YÄ• PÃ¡YATI, *YÄ• PYATÄ“, YÄ• ËŠMAN -- , YÄ• ËŠVAN -- ; Ä• YÄ• TA -- , Ä• ËŠYÄ• TI, Ä• YÄ• ËŠNA -- , ÃºDYÄ• TI, UDYÄ• ËŠNA -- , UDYÄ• PANA , *UDYÄ• PAYATI, ÃºPAYÄ• TI, NIYÄ• ËŠNA -- , NIRYÄ• TI, PARYÄ• á¹‡A -- , PRAYÄ• ËŠá¹‡A -- , VÃ-YÄ• TI, SAá¹• YÄ• ËŠNA -- .
Y&capamacr;C `beg': YÄ• ËŠCATÄ“, YÄ• CÃ±Ä• ËŠ -- , YÄ• CYATÄ“; Ä• YÄ• CATÄ“.

10447 yÄ• ËŠcatÄ“ `asks for' RV., pp. yÄ• cita -- Mn. [âˆšYÄ• C]
Pa. yÄ• cati `asks for', Pk. jÄ• aÃ¯, Si. yadinavÄ• , pret. yÃ¤ddÄ• .

yÄ• cÃ±Ä• ËŠ 10448 yÄ• cÃ±Ä• ËŠ f. `asking' TS., yÄ• cÃ±yÄ• ËŠ -- f. ÅšBr., yÄ• cÃ±yÃ¡ -- m. AV., yÄ• cya -- n. MBh. [âˆšYÄ• C]
S. jÃ£Ì„ca f. `proof'; L. jÃ£Ì„c, (Ju.) jÄ• c f. `test', awÄ• á¹‡. jÄ• c f. `search'; P. jÄ• c f. `guessing', jÃ£Ì„c f. `proof'; Ku. jÃ£Ì„c `begging'; N. jÃ£Ì„c `trial'; Or. jÃ£Ì„c `minute examination', jacÄ• `offering'; H. jÄ• c m., jÃ£Ì„c f. `examination'; G. jÄ• cuÌƒ n. `begging'.

10449 yÄ• cyatÄ“ `is asked' MBh. [âˆšYÄ• C]
S. jÄ• caá¹‡u `to beg for'; P. jacÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be examined' (whence jacá¹‡Ä• `to be tested'); Ku. jÃ£Ì„cá¹‡o `to test', N. jÃ£Ì„cnu; B. jÄ• cÄ• `to beg, test'; H. jÄ• cnÄ• `to beg, test', jÃ£Ì„cnÄ• `to test' (whence jacnÄ• `to be tested'); G. jÄ• cvuÌƒ `to beg for'.

yÄ• jÃ±ikÃ¡ 10450 yÄ• jÃ±ikÃ¡ `relating to sacrifice' ÅšrS., m. `one versed in sacrificial ritual' ÅšBr. [YAJÃ±Ã¡ --]
Pk. jaá¹‡á¹‡iya -- m. `sacrificer'; G. jÄ• nÄ« `a partic. Brahman surname'.
yÄ• jÃ±iya -- see YAJÃ±Ã-YA -- .

yÄ• tÃ¡ 10451 yÄ• tÃ¡ `gone' RV., `come into' Mn. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pa. yÄ• ta -- `gone', Pk. jÄ• ya -- ; Kal.rumb. Å¾Ä• lem `I arrive'; Bshk. yÄ• `came'.

10452 yÄ• ËŠti `goes, approaches, comes to' RV. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pa. yÄ• ti `goes, goes on', AÅ›.sn. yÄ• ti, man. kÄ• l. yaá¹• ti 3 pl., Pk. jÄ• i, jÄ• Ã¯, Gy. eur. Ç°al 3 sg., pal. Ç°ar, arm. Ç°a -- ; PaÅ¡.nir. Å¾Ä• -- `to come', Niá¹…g. z -- NOGaw 61, Shum. zÄ“ -- , Gaw. Å¾i -- , Ç°i -- (2 sg. imper. Ç°É”ÌˆÌ„), Bshk. y<-> (yantÉ™ `am coming'), Tor. y -- (2 sg. imper.

yai < yÄ• hÃ-), Phal. y -- , yh -- (2 sg. imper. yah, pres. yhÄ• ndu `am coming'), K. yunu (or < AÃ-TI?), á¸• oá¸• . jaiá¹‡oÌ„; L. jÄ• h 2 sg. imper. of vaÃ±jaá¹‡ `to go', P. jÄ• á¹‡Ä• (2 sg. imper. jÄ• h), WPah.cam. jÄ• á¹‡Ä• , Ku. jÄ• á¹‡o, N. jÄ• nu, A. zÄ• iba, B. jÄ• oyÄ• , Or. jibÄ• (1 sg. pres. jÄ• uÌƒ), Bi. Mth. jÄ• eb, Aw.lakh. jÄ• ib, H. jÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. jÄ• vaÃ¯ (2 sg. imper. jÄ•), OG. jÄ• i, G. jaÌ„Ì†vuÌƒ, M. jÌˆÄ• á¹‡&etilde;, Si. yanavÄ• (OSi. 3 pl. pres. yat). <-> Fut. yÄ• syati > *yÄ• ssa -- > *yÄ• sa -- poss. in Sh.gil. yayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. pres. yÄ• yaÌ¯m) `walk, go, come', koh. yazoÌ„ná¹·, gur. yÄ• Å¾oÌ„ná¹·.
Addenda: yÄ• ËŠti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÄ• á¹‡Ãµ (pret. gÉ” < GATÃ¡ --) `to go', with inf. `must, may'; Garh. jÄ• á¹‡u `to go'; Md. danÄ« `goes' (absol. gos < GÃ¡CCHATI), inf. dÄ• n, pres. 3 sg. dÄ“, diyum, diyaum `going'.

yÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥ 10453 yÄ• ËŠtrÌ¥ f. `husband's brother's wife' PÄ• á¹‡. 2. *yÄ• trikÄ• -- . 3. *yÄ• tarikÄ• -- . 4. X DÄ“VÅ•ÌŠ -- .
1. Pk. jÄ• uyÄ• -- f. `husband's younger brother's wife'; A. zÄ• `h.'s b.'s wife', B. jÄ• ; Or. H. jÄ• f. `h.'s younger b.'s wife'; M. jÌˆÄ• Å« f. `h.'s b.'s wife', jÌˆÄ• vá¸·Ä• f. pl. `brothers' wives' (with ext. -- l -- rather than < YÄ• MALA --).
2. Bshk. yÄ“l `h.'s elder b.'s wife' (or < *yÄ• ntrikÄ• <-> AO xviii 255).
3. Pr. irÄ«ËŠ `co -- wife', Kt. Wg. yÃ¤rÄ«ËŠ NTS xv 249, Kal. Å¾Ä• dri (*Å¾Ä• dari > Å¾Ä• d -- not *Å¾Ä• l -- owing to following r).
4. Tor. dÃ¤i `h.'s elder b.'s wife' AO viii 302.
*YÄ• TRÌ¥PUTRA -- .

yÄ• trÌ¥putra 10454 *yÄ• trÌ¥putra m. `husband's brother's wife's son'.
[YÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Mth. jÄ• ut `id.' ABORI xxi 110.

10455 yÄ• tyatÄ“ `is distressed, is pained' BhP. [yÃ¡tatÄ“ `directs oneself' RV., `strives' MBh., yÄ• tÃ¡yati `disposes, directs' RV., `causes to strive' TBr.com., `torments' BhP., Pk. jÄ• Ä“i `constrains, hurts'. -- âˆšYAT]
M. jÌˆÄ• Ä‹á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to press on unpleasantly, fit tightly', tr. `to offend, hurt, torment', jÌˆÄ• Ä‹ m. `annoying'.
Addenda: yÄ• tyatÄ“ [For sense yatatÄ“ `strives' MBh., yÄ• tayati `constrains, hurts' in later Sk., cf. Gk. zhte/w `I seek'; for yÃ¡tatÄ“ `directs himself', yÄ• tÃ¡yati `disposes' RV., *JAá¸• ATI `fixes, joins, sets', Burrow Shwa 63 compares Toch. yaÌ„Ì†t -- `to decorate']

yÄ• ËŠtrÄ• 10456 yÄ• ËŠtrÄ• f. `journey' MBh., `festival' KathÄ• s. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pa. yÄ• trÄ• -- f. `journey', Pk. jattÄ• -- f.; S. jÄ• á¹-ra f. `body of
pilgrims, furrow left by plough'; WPah.bhad. jÌˆÄ• á¹-á¸·aÌƒ `pilgrimage',
bhal. jÌˆÄ• á¹-á¸·i `fair, pilgrimage'; Si. yatu `journey' (yaturn `path' â†•
Pa.). -- MIA. *yÄ• tÄ• <-> (with single -- t -- after long vowel) in AÅ›.kÄ• l.
vihÄ• layÄ• taá¹• `pleasure tour'; Pk. jÄ• yÄ• -- f. `journey'.
YÄ• TRIKA -- ; JANYAYÄ• TRÄ• -- , *PUTRAYÄ• TRÄ• -- , VARAYÄ• TRÄ• -- .
Addenda: yÄ• ËŠtrÄ• -- : S.kcch. jÄ• tar f. `pilgrimage', P. jÄ• trÄ• m.
`pilgrimage' (or â†• Sk.) â†’ WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆatÉ™r f. (obl. -- a) `fair,
market'; Md. daturu `journey' â†• Si. â†• Pa.

Page 605

yÄ• trika 10457 yÄ• trika `relating to a march' Mn., m. `traveller' W.
[YÄ• ËŠTRÄ• --]
S. jÌ„Ä• á¹-rÄ« m. `pilgrim' (jÌ„ -- ?).

yÄ• drÅ›a 10458 yÄ• drÅ›a `which like' ÅšBr. [yÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- RV. -- YÃ¡ -- ,
âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. yÄ• disa -- `of which sort', Ëšaka -- , AÅ›.shah. yadiÅ›aá¹• , kÄ• l.
Ä• dise, gir. yÄ• rise, NiDoc. yadriÅ›a, Pk. jaÃ¯sa -- , jÄ“ha -- , jÄ• risa --
, S. jeho, jiho, jihaá¹›o, L. jehÄ• , jerhÄ• , jeá¹›hÄ• ; P. jehÄ• `of which
sort' (jehÄ• `like' < je[hÄ• te]hÄ• J. Bloch Woolner Commemoration Volume
23), jehá¹›Ä• , jihËš `who, which'; N. jaso `of which sort', OAw. jaÃ¯sa,
jasa, lakh. jais, H. jaisÄ• , OMarw. jaÃ¯saÃ¼, OG. jisiuá¹• , G. jasuÌƒ, M.
jÌˆaisÄ• , jÌˆasÄ• .

yÄ• ËŠna 10459 yÄ• ËŠna n. `going, vehicle' RV., yÄ• naka -- n. `waggon' BhP.
[âˆšYÄ•]

Pa. yÄ• na -- n. `going, conveyance', Ëšaka -- n. `small vehicle'; Pk. jÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `riding, driving, vehicle'; Ku.gng. jÌˆÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde; `going'; Si. yana `travelling', yannÄ• `traveller'.

yÄ• ËŠnÄ« 10460 yÄ• ËŠnÄ« f. `path' TS. [âˆšYÄ•]
A. zÄ• n `stream, ravine' (semant. cf. SRUTÃ- --).

yÄ• ntrika 10461 yÄ• ntrika `relating to machines or instruments' SuÅ›r. [YANTRÃ¡ --]
Pk. jaá¹• tia -- m. `machine -- worker'; S. jÃ£Ì„á¸• rÄ• hÄ« m. `manager of flour mill'; L. jÃ£Ì„drÄ« m. `miller'.

10462 yÄ• pÃ¡yati `causes to go' MBh., `lives' DivyÄ• v. 2. Pass. *yÄ• pyatÄ“. [âˆšYÄ•]
1. Pa. yÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to go, is active, lives', yapÄ“ti `exists, is'; Pk. jÄ• vÄ“i, jaÌ„Ì†vaÃ¯ `makes go'; Si. yavanavÄ• `to make go, send, dismiss'.
2. Pk. jappa -- `fit to be made to go'; K. yÄ• pun `to be sufficient, be able, succeed in completing'; Or. jÄ• pibÄ• `to pass time'; Si. yÃ¤penavÄ• `to live', yapÄ«ma `life, sustenance'.
*yÄ• pyatÄ“ `is caused to go' see prec.

yÄ• bha 10463 yÄ• bha m. `copulation' BhP. [âˆšYABH]
S. jÄ• hu m. `id.'

10464 *yÄ• bhayati `enjoys (a woman)'. [âˆšYABH]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. yÄ• Ë‹vuá¹‡ `id.'; -- Kho. Å¾eik (or < *yabhayati).

yÄ• bhuka 10465 *yÄ• bhuka `desiring sexual relation'. [âˆšYABH]
S. P. jÄ• hÅ« `lustful', m. `debauchee'.

yÄ• bhya 10466 *yÄ• bhya `to be sexually enjoyed'. [Cf. Ã¡yabhyÄ• -- , sÃºyabhyÄ• -- AV. -- âˆšYABH]
S. jÄ• bhaá¹›Ä« f. `prostitute', jÄ• bhaá¹›a -- khÄ• no m. `brothel'.

yÄ• ËŠma 10467 yÄ• ËŠma m. `cessation' TS., `night watch of three hours' Mn. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. yÄ• ma -- m. `night watch of three hours', Pk. jÄ• ma -- m., Si. yam -- a. TRIYÄ• MA -- .

*yÄ• maka -- `twin' see YAMÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: yÄ• ËŠma -- : Md. dam `nightwatch'.

yÄ• ËŠman 10468 yÄ• ËŠman n. `going, flight' RV. [âˆšYÄ•]
Sh. yÄ• mÄ• -- gi `tune played when the bridegroom takes the bride'.
*yÄ• mana -- `congealing', yÄ• mÃ¡yati see YAMYÃ¡TÄ“.

yÄ• mala 10469 yÄ• mala n. `pair' lex. [YAMALA --]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¾Ä• malÄ«ËŠ `plough -- bullock', weg. Å¾amalÄ• ËŠ `bullock', dar. yamelÄ• ËŠ `ploughing'; A. zÃ£Ì„wale `with both hands, forcibly'; Or. jÄ• aÌƒá¸·Ä• , ËšaÌƒlÄ• , jÄ• Ã£Ì„á¸·Ä• , jÄ• Ä• á¸·Ä• , juÃ£Ì„la `twins'; M. jÌˆÄ• vá¸·Ä• m. `a twin' (f. pl. `wives of brothers' rather < YÄ• ËŠTRÌ¥ -- ), jÌˆÄ• vá¸·&etilde; n. `twins'.

yÄ• ËŠmya 10470 yÄ• ËŠmya `belonging to Yama' GrÌ¥Åšr., `southern' TS., yÄ• myÄ• -- f. `the south' R. [YAMÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. jammÄ• -- f. `the south'; Si. yam `the southern sky'.

yÄ• r 10471 *yÄ• r `year'. [Cf. Av. yÄ• r -- n. `year' IEW 296 and paryÄ• rÃ-á¹‡Ä« -- EWA ii 227]
PARÄ• ËŠRI, *SAMAYÄ• RA -- .

yÄ• va 10472 yÄ• va `consisting of or prepared from barley' KÄ• tyÅšr., yÄ• ËŠvaka -- n. `a partic. dish of barley' Gaut., `grains of barley' MBh., yÄ• vÄ« -- f. `Andrographis paniculata' lex. [YÃ¡VA --]
Pa. yÄ• vaka -- n. `a dish prepared from barley'; S. jÄ• o `consisting of barley'; N. jÄ• o `oats'.

10473 yÄ• vajjÄ«vÃ¡m adv. `as long as life' ÅšBr. [YÄ• ËŠVAT, JÄ«VÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. yÄ• vajjÄ«vaá¹• `id.', Pk. jÄ• vajjÄ«vaá¹• , jÄ• jjÄ«vaá¹• ; Si. yavdiv `lifelong'.

10474 yÄ• ËŠvat `as long as, until' RV. [YÄ• ËŠVANT --]
Pa. yÄ• va, yÄ• vaá¹• , yÄ• vadÄ“va `as far as, up to', AÅ›.shah. yava, top. yÄ• va, shah. man. top. ava, gir. Ä• valÌ„Ì†, kÄ• l. avÄ• , avaá¹• , NiDoc. yava, ava, Pk. jÄ• va, jÄ• vaá¹• , Ä• va, Kal. rumb. Å¾a, S. jÃ£Ì„, OG. jÄ• á¹• , M. jÌˆauÌƒ LM 333; Si. yav `until, as long as'.
YÄ• VAJJÄ«VÃ¡M.

yÄ• ËŠvan -- `going' (in cmpds.) RV. [âˆšYÄ•]
AGRAYÄ• ËŠVAN -- .
Addenda: yÄ• ËŠvat: Ap. jÄ• uá¹• ; WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆauÌƒ `as long as, till', kc. jÌˆÉ”uÌƒ, surkh. (LStH 150) zÄ• uÌƒ, ká¹-g. jÌˆei, Wkc. jÌˆeÄ© (with adverbial -- i Him.I 72).

yÄ• ËŠvant 10475 yÄ• ËŠvant `as much, as many' RV. [YÃ¡ --]
Pa. yÄ• vant -- , yÄ• vataka -- `id.', AÅ›.man. yavatake, gir. yÄ• vatako, Pk. jÄ• vaá¹• ta -- , jÄ• vaÃ¯a -- ; Ash. yaut `so many'; OH. jÄ• á¹• vata `as much as'.
YÄ• ËŠVAT.

yÄ• vya 10476 yÄ• vya `to be removed' PÄ• á¹‡., `unimportant' lex. [Cf. yÄ• vÃ¡yati `removes' RV. -- âˆšYU2]
N. jÄ• bo `worthless, contemptible'; -- ext. -- r -- : A. zÄ• bar `rubbish'; H. jÄ• bar `old'; G. jÄ• vruÌƒ `worn out, delicate'. -- Semant. difficult: B. jÄ• b, jÄ• bá¹›Ä• , jÄ• bnÄ• `cut straw and oilcake'; Bi. jÄ• bar `mess of rice and vegetables': cf. Pk. jaá¹• bha -- m. `chaff'.

yÄ• á¹£á¹-ika 10477 yÄ• á¹£á¹-ika `carrying a club' RÄ• jat. [YAá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
Ku. jaá¹-hiyo m. `club -- bearer'.

yÄ• sa 10478 *yÄ• sa `girdle'. [Cf. Av. yÄ• h -- n. `girdle': IEW 513]
Pr. yÃ¡s&etilde; `belt' NTS xv 280.
YU1 `join, mix': YUVÃ¡TÄ“, YÅ«THÃ¡ -- , YÅ«NA -- , *YÅ«NIYA -- , YÅ«NYA -- ; NÃ-YUVATI, *NIRYAUTI, SAá¹• YÄ• VÃ¡ -- , SÃ¡á¹• YUTA -- ; -- âˆšYUJ, âˆšYUá¹-.
YU2 `separate': YÄ• VYA -- , YUTA -- ; NÃ-YUTA -- .

yuktÃ¡ 10479 yuktÃ¡ `joined, yoked' RV., `engaged in' MBh., `fit, suitable' Mn., n. `team' ÅšBr., yuktaka -- n. `pair' Pat. [~ *YUKNA -- . -- âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yutta -- `yoked, coupled, furnished, suitable', Ëšaka -- `proper'; AÅ›. yuta -- m. `subordinate official'; Pk. jutta -- `joined'; S. juto pp. of jumbaá¹‡u `to be engaged in' s.v. YUNÃ¡KTI; L. juttÄ• pp. of jovaá¹‡ `to yoke' s.v. YOÌ„JÃ¡YATI, awÄ• á¹‡. jut `yoked', juttuá¹‡ `to be yoked'; P. juttá¹‡Ä• `to be joined, be yoked' (caus. jutÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ), jutá¹‡Ä• `to be engaged in'; G. jut n. `a carriage to which bullocks are yoked', jÅ«tvuÌƒ `to be yoked'; Si. yut `engaged on, endowed with', yuta `joined', yutu `suitable, clever'; <-> Gy. rum. Å¾uto `yoke, pair'; Sh. (Lor.) yuto `pair

(of anything)'; S. jutÄ« f. `pair of shoes'; L. juttÄ« f. `pair of shoes', (Shahpur) `a shoe'; P. jutt, juttÄ•  m. `large shoe' (jÅ«t, jÅ«tÄ• m. â†• H.), juttÄ« f. `shoe', jutá¹›Ä« f. `wretched little shoe'; WPah.bhad. jÌˆutoÌ„ `pair of shoes'; Ku. juto, pl. jwÄ• tÄ•  `shoe', N. juto; A. zotÄ• `shoe, boat'; B. jÅ«t, jutÄ• , jutÄ« `shoe', Or. jutÄ• , Bi. jÅ«tÄ• , juttÄ• , jÅ«tÄ«, Aw.lakh. jÅ«tÄ• , H. jÅ«t, jÅ«tÄ• m., jÅ«tÄ« f., G. jÅ«tuÌƒ n., jÅ«tÄ« f.; M. jÌˆut&etilde; n. `pair of sandals', jÌˆutÄ« f. `shoe'. -- For formation of new pres. stems in MIA. see YUNÃ¡KTI.
Ã¡YUKTA -- , GOÌ„YUKTA -- , *DUYUKTA -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAYUKTA -- .
Addenda: yuktÃ¡ -- : Kt. yitÉ™ `a pair' (GM 18.10.66) or < YUKTI -- .
WPah.kc. jÌˆuto m. `shoe'.

Page 606

yukti 10480 yukti f. `union' AitBr., `preparation' R., `usage' SuÅ›r. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yutti -- f. `application, fitness', Pk. jutti -- f.; A. zuti `convenience, pleasure from doing something'; B. jÅ«Ë˜t `convenience, opportunity, elegance'; Or. jut `convenience'.
Addenda: yukti -- [In cmpd. rÌ¥tÃ¡ -- yukti -- RV.]
Kt. yitÉ™ or < YUKTÃ¡ -- .

yukna 10481 *yukna `yoined'. [~ YUKTÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšYUJ]
PaÅ¡. Å¾uk -- `to fit, suit'.

yugÃ¡ 10482 yugÃ¡ n. `yoke' RV., `couple' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yuga -- n. `plough -- yoke, pair', Pk. jua -- n.; Pr. yuÌ„Ìƒ, Ã¼yÅ«ËŠ `plough', Kal.rumb. Ç°Å«, Bshk. yuÌ„Ìƒ, Tor. yÅ«, Sh.gil. yuÌ„Ìƒ m., pales. Ä«uÌ„Ìƒ; K. yi -- pÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `plough -- yoke' (+ paá¹-á¹-ikÄ•  -- ), WPah.bhal. jÌˆuÌ„Ìƒ f.; Ku. jÅ«wÄ•  `yoke', gng. jÌˆuw, N. juwÄ• , B. jÅ«, Or.

Bi. juÄ• , H. jÅ«Ä• , jÅ«h m. (whence junÄ• `to yoke together'), M. jÌˆuÌƒv, jÌˆuÌ„Ìƒ n.; Si. yu `space of two months', viya `yoke' (< *yuva EGS 164). -- Gaw. Å¾ugÄ• á¹-a `yoke', Sv. yugaá¹-á¹“u: < yu -- + KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- or < *YUGMAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- ?
YUGALA -- ; *YUGAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *YUGACÅ«á¸• A -- , *YUGADHARA -- , YUGADHÄ• RA -- , *YUGAPÄ• á¹-A -- , *YUGABANDHANA -- , *YUGAÅ›ALA -- , *YUGAHALA -- , YUGÄ• NTA -- ; KALIYUGA -- , GOÌ„YUGÃ¡ -- , *Å›AMYÄ• YUGA -- .
yugaá¹• dhara -- see YUGADHARA -- .
Addenda: yugÃ¡ -- : Garh. juÄ• , juwÄ• `yoke'.
â€ YUGYA -- .

yugakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 10483 *yugakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `yoke timber'. [YUGÃ¡ -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. Mth. juÄ• á¹-h `yoke of plough', (Patna) joá¹-h `bullock yoke with two bars'; H. jÅ«Ä• á¹-h, ËšÄ• á¹- m. `yoke'; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. áº“oÌ„eá¹-Ä«ËŠ, ar. yÅ«waá¹-Ä«ËŠ `yoke', ishk. áº“oÌ„á¹-Ä«ËŠ `neck of yoke' (IIFL iii 3, 208 prob. < Yá¹“GA -- + dimin. -- á¹-Ä«).

yugacÅ«á¸• a 10484 *yugacÅ«á¸• a `knob on yoke'. [YUGÃ¡ -- , CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1]
Or. juuá¸·i, joaá¸·a `nail hooked at both ends and thrust into blade of plough over groove into which ploughshare is fitted'.

yugadhara 10485 yugadhara m. `yoke -- pole' Apte, yugaá¹• dhara -- m.n. `pole of carriage to which yoke is fixed' MBh. [YUGÃ¡ -- , DHARA --]
S. juharu m. `plough -- yoke' (or < *YUGAHALA -- ); Or. jhurÄ• `front end of pole of cart fixed to middle of yoke, middle part of yoke where this is fixed'.
Addenda: yugadhara -- : S.kcch. jÅ«arÄ« f. `yoke'.

yugadhÄ• ra 10486 yugadhÄ• ra m. `the pin which fastens yoke to pole(?)' MÄ• nGrÌ¥. [YUGÃ¡ -- , DHÄ• RA -- 1]
B. ju(y)Ä• l, joyÄ• l, jol `yoke' (ODBL 426 < yá¹“ga -- ); Or. juhÄ• á¸·a, juÄ• á¸·i, joÄ• á¸·i `yoke of cart or plough'; H. jÅ«Ä• r, juwÄ• r m. `yoke', juwÄ• rÄ• m. `yoke of oxen'.

yugapÄ• á¹-ikÄ• 10487 *yugapÄ• á¹-ikÄ• `ploughshare'. [YUGÃ¡ -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
Or. (Sambhalpur) Ç°uÄ• á¹›i `ploughshare'.

yugabandhana 10488 *yugabandhana `yoke -- tie'. [YUGÃ¡ -- , BÃ¡NDHANA --]
H. jodhan m. `rope tying wooden bars of the yoke'.

yugala 10489 yugala n. `pair, couple' PaÃ±cat., Ëšaka -- n. KathÄ• s. [YUGÃ¡ --]
Pa. yugala -- , Ëšaka -- n. `pair', Pk. juala -- , juvala -- , juaá¹‡a -- n.; Kho. (Lor.) Ç°uwalu `couple (usu. of humans)'; S. joro m. `suit of woman's apparel consisting of petticoat -- bodice and shawl'; P.á¸• og. j*lol f. `cloth joining corner of bride's scarf with the groom's while perambulating the sacred fire'; Ku. jolo, ËšlÄ« `pair'; Or. (Sambhalpur) joel `copulation of two animals'; H. jÅ«lÄ• , jolÄ• m. `tract of land containing 16 bÄ«sÄ«s', jolÄ« m. `partner'; G. joá¸· f. `twins'; M. jÌˆuÌƒvaá¸·, jÌˆÅ«á¸· n. `pair of twins, pair', jÌˆuÌƒvá¸·Ä• m., jÌˆuá¸·&etilde; n., jÌˆuá¸·Ä« f. `one of twins'; <-> ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- : N. jolá¹-inu `to be united, be coupled (as dogs when mating)', jolá¹-e `born at a birth, twin'. -- X DVA -- : K. dula m. `pair, couple (of anything)'?

yugaÅ›ala 10490 *yugaÅ›ala `yoke and pin'. [YUGÃ¡ -- , Å›ALÃ¡ -- 1]
G. jusrÄ« f. `yoke'; -- jhusrÄ«, jhuÌƒsrÄ« f. X dhuÌƒsrÄ« < *DHÅ«RÅ›ALA -- .

yugahala 10491 *yugahala `plough with yoke'. [YUGÃ¡ -- , HALÃ¡ --]
S. juharu m. `plough -- yoke' (or < YUGADHARA -- ); L. jÅ«lÄ• m. `upper horizontal bar of bullock yoke', khet. jhÅ«l `yoke'; P. jÅ«lÄ• `crossbar of yoke' PhonPj 114 (LM 336 < YUGALA --).

yugÄ• nta 10492 yugÄ• nta m. `end of the yoke, end of a generation, destruction of the world' MBh. [YUGÃ¡ -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Pa. yuganta -- m. `end of an age', Si. yuyat prob. â†• Pa.

yugmÃ¡ 10493 yugmÃ¡ `even' GrÌ¥Åšr., n. `pair' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., `*yoke (?)', yugmaka -- n. `pair' RÄ• jat. [âˆšYUJ]
Pk. jugga -- , jumma -- n. `pair', L. (Ju.) jug m., H. jug m., Si. yuga -- ya.
*YUGMAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: yugmÃ¡ -- : wrongly given by H. Berger as source of a Sh. loan in Bur. yom `pair'. -- See YAMÃ¡ -- 1.

yugmakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 10494 *yugmakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `yoke beam'. [Cf. *yugakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha

-- . <-> yugmÃ¡ -- , kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
Gaw. Å¾ugÄ• ËŠá¹-a, Å¾Å«gaá¹-Ã¡ `yoke', Sv. yugaá¹-á¹“u: or < yu<-> (< YUGÃ¡ --) + kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- ?

10494a â€ yugya -- n. `vehicle, car, chariot' Mn., `any yoked or draught animal' YÄ• jÃ±. [YUGÃ¡ -- , âˆšYUJ]
WPah.poet. jugo m. `stretcher on which a satÄ« is carried' Him.I 55.
YUJ: â€ *Ä• YOÌ„GYA -- , â€ YUGYA -- , â€ *YOÌ„GALA -- ?

yuá¹…ga 10495 *yuá¹…ga `yoke, pair'. [Cf. Ã¡yuá¹…ga -- ÅšBr. = ayugma -- . -- âˆšYUJ]
PaÅ¡. áº“oÌ„á¹…golÄ• ËŠ `rope to fasten yoke round bullock's neck', kuá¹›. eá¹…goá¹-á¹“ `yoke' IIFL iii 3, 14; -- S. juá¹…gu m. `pair of waterwheels'.
YUJ `join': yuktÃ¡ -- , yuktaka -- , yukti -- , *yukna -- , yugÃ¡ -- , yugala -- , yugmÃ¡ -- , yÃºj -- , yujyÃ¡tÄ“, yuÃ±jati, yunÃ¡kti, yoÌ„ktÅ•ÌŠ -- , yá¹“ktra -- , yoÌ„ktrayati, *yoÌ„ká¹£ati, yá¹“ga -- , yá¹“gya -- , yoÌ„gyÄ• ËŠ -- , yá¹“jana -- , yoÌ„jayati; Ã¡yukta -- , anudyoÌ„ga -- , Ä• yukta -- , niyukta -- , niyoÌ„ga -- , niyoÌ„gya -- , niyá¹“jana -- , niyoÌ„jayati, *niryuj -- , prayukta -- , prayoÌ„ga -- , viyukta -- , viyoÌ„ga -- , saá¹• prayoÌ„ga -- , sÃ¡á¹• yukta -- , saá¹• yoÌ„ga -- , saá¹• yoÌ„jayati, sayÃºj -- , sayujya -- ; -- âˆšyu1, âˆšyuá¹-.
yÃºj -- in cmpd. `yoked', m. `yoke -- fellow' RV. [âˆšYUJ]
AÅ›VAYUJA -- , SAYUJYA -- .
yujyÃ¡tÄ“, yuÃ±jati see YUNÃ¡KTI.
*YUá¹¬ `join': *YUá¹-ATI, *YUá¹-á¹-A -- , *YUá¹-YATI, *YOÌ„á¹-A -- , *YOÌ„á¹-AYATI; *SAá¹• YUá¹-ATI.

10496 *yuá¹-ati `is joined'. 2. *yuá¹-yati. 3. *yuá¹-á¹-a -- . 4. *yoÌ„á¹-ayati (yaÃºá¹-ati, yaÃºá¸• ati `joins' DhÄ• tup.). 5. *yoÌ„á¹-a -- (yoÌ„á¹-aka -- m. `constellation' lex.). [juá¹-ati, juá¸• ati `binds' DhÄ• tup. are MIA. (S. with j -- attests earlier y --). Relationship with âˆšYU1 or âˆšYUJ is obscure. Direct derivation (P. Tedesco OrLit 1932 col. 530) of *juá¸• a -- < yuta -- or *juá¹-á¹-a -- < YUKTÃ¡ -- is phonet. difficult. Poss. the series started with MIA. *yuá¹-á¹-a<-> which replaced yutta -- and from which *yuá¹-ati, *yoÌ„á¹-ayati, &c. were analogically created (cf. TRUá¹-YATI). Forms in H. M. with -- á¸· -- and -- l -- (< earlier -- á¸• -- or -- l --) suggest non -- Aryan origin or influence, or may be due to collision with YUGALA -- . -- âˆš*YUá¹-]

1. Pk. juá¸• ia -- `met'; S. juá¹›aá¹‡u `to fit, be prepared, be built'; L. juá¹›aá¹‡ `to be joined'; P. juá¹›nÄ• `to be joined, be mended, be gained'; WPah.cur. juá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to be obtained', (Joshi) juá¹›nu `to meet in battle'; Ku. juá¹›á¹‡o `to meet'; N. jurnu `to be forthcoming', jur -- mil `putting together bride's and groom's horoscopes'; B. juá¹›Ä• `to be fastened, meet, happen'; OAw. juraÃ¯ intr. `assembles, meets'; H. juá¹›nÄ• `to be joined, copulate, come to hand', julnÄ• `to be united, agree'; OMarw. juá¸• aÃ¯ `to be fastened'; OG. juá¸• aÃ¯ intr. `unites, is fitting'; M. jÌˆuá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to come together', jÌˆuá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to put together, make meet', jÌˆÅ«á¸· f. `tying (two animals) together' (or < YUGALA -- ?). -- See *SAá¹• YUá¹-ATI.
2. S. juá¹-aá¹‡u `to be engaged in, apply the mind'; L. (Ju.) juá¹-aá¹‡ `to be joined, be engaged in', awÄ• á¹‡. juá¹-á¹-uá¹‡

Page 607

`to be yoked'; Ku. juá¹-á¹‡o intr. `to assemble, fight'; N. juá¹-nu `to be assembled, happen'; B. juá¹-Ä• `to come together or to hand'; Or. jÅ«á¹-ibÄ• intr. `to reach'; Mth. juá¹-e `together'; H. juá¹-nÄ• intr. `to unite, cohere'; M. jÌˆuá¹-á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to combine'.
3. L. juá¹-á¹- m. `crosspiece at bottom of churn'; P. juá¹-á¹- m. `pair of bullocks'; WPah.bhal. m. juá¹-á¹- m. `pair', juá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `shoe'; Ku. juá¹- m. `pair, troop'.
4. Pk. joÌ„á¸• Ä“i `joins'; S. joá¹›aá¹‡u `to prepare, make'; L. joá¹›aá¹‡ `to join, add up'; P. joá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to join', Ku. joá¹›á¹‡o, N. jornu; A. zoriba `to fix (arrow to bow), clear (jungle), cover'; B. joá¹›Ä• , juá¹›Ä• `to join, fasten', Or. joá¹›ibÄ• , juá¹›Ëš, Mth. jorab, OAw. joraÃ¯, H. joá¹›nÄ• , OMarw. joÌ„á¸• aÃ¯, G. joá¹›vuÌƒ, M. jÌˆoá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
5. Bshk. yoÌ„r m., yÄ“r f. `twin', Phal. yÅ«á¹›a, yuÌ„Ìƒá¹›o; K. á¸• oá¸• . joÌ„á¹›oÌ„ `pair of shoes'; S. joá¹›u m. `a match, fellow', Ëšá¹›o m. `pair,

pair of shoes'; L. joá¹› m. `joint, total', Ëšá¹›Ä•  m. `pair, arch of saddle'; P. joá¹› m. `joint', Ëšá¹›Ä•  m. `couple'; WPah.bhal. jÌˆoá¹›Ä« f. pl. `pairs of players', (Joshi) joá¹› m. `joint', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. `pair, pair of shoes', Ku. joá¹›, joá¹›o; N. jor `pair', jori `comrade'; A. zorÄ•  `joint', zuriyÄ• `equal in age'; B. joá¹› `joint', Ëšá¹›Ä• `pair', juá¹›i, Or. joá¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä• , juá¹›i; Bi. jor `loop in tethering rope'; H. joá¹› m., Ëšá¹›Ä« `pair', OMarw. joá¸• Ä« f.; G. joá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `pair', Ëšá¹›Ä• m. pl. `pair of shoes', Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `pair, a shoe', joá¹›iyÉ” m. `companion'; M. jÌˆoá¸•  m.f. `pair', Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `pair, a shoe'. <-> PaÅ¡.weg. yoá¹›tÄ«ËŠ `yoke' rather < Yá¹“GA -- or *YUGAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
*yuá¹-á¹-a -- , *yuá¹-yatÄ“ `is joined' see prec.
Addenda: *yuá¹-ati. 4. *yoÌ„á¹-ayati: S.kcch. joá¹›á¹‡Å« `to attach, find'; WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆoá¹›nÃµ `to join'; poet. jÌˆvá¹›no `to be attached, to intend'; ká¹-g. jÌˆvá¹›ke m.pl. `clothes'; J. joá¹›á¹‡u `to join'; jub. (LStH 185) jÅ«á¹›kÄ•  `cloth'.
5. *yoÌ„á¹-a -- : S.kcch. joá¹›o m. `shoe'; WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆoá¹›I f. `pair', J. joá¹›Ä• m., Garh. joá¹›i.

yuta 10497 yuta `separate' lex., yutÃ¡ -- dvÄ“á¹£as -- `delivered from enemies' RV. [âˆšYU2]
Pk. juaya -- `separate', Ap. juaá¹• jua `separately'; OG. jÅ«u `different, separate from each other' Dave GujLg 142; -- ext. -- ll -- : Sh. yÅ-lo (with long close Å-) `separate, apart', (Lor.) yÅ«lo, f. yÃ¼li `different'.
*YUTAKÄ• RA -- .

yutakÄ• ra 10498 *yutakÄ• ra `separateness'. [YUTA -- , KÄ• RÃ¡ -- 1]
G. juÄ• ruÌƒ n. `separation'.

yuddhÃ¡ 10499 yuddhÃ¡ `fought' MBh., n. `battle' RV., yuddhaka -- n. KathÄ• s. [âˆšYUDH]
Pa. yuddha -- n. `battle', Pk. juddha -- n., Pr. Ã¼d, K. yoÌ†d m., P. juddh m., WPah. (Joshi) judh m.; N. judhÄ• unu `to cause to fight or encounter'; G. judh n. `battle', Si. yud, yudaya.

yuddhi 10500 *yuddhi `fighting'. [âˆšYUDH]
S. judhi f. `war, strife'.
YUDH `fight': YUDDHÃ¡ -- , *YUDDHI -- , *YUDHYA -- , YÃºDHYATÄ“, YOÌ„DDHRÌ¥ -- , YOÌ„DHÃ¡ -- , YOÌ„DHÃ¡YATI; Ä• ËŠYUDHA -- , *SAá¹• PRAYOÌ„DHA -- .

yudhya 10501 *yudhya `to be fought'. [ayudhyÃ¡ -- RV. -- âˆšYUDH]
Pa. a -- yujjha -- `invincible'; Pk. jujjha -- n. `battle'; Gy. arm. Ç°uÇ° `quarrel'; WPah. (Joshi) jujh m. `war'; N. bÄ• jho -- jujho `fight'; A. zuÌƒz `battle', Or. jujjha, OAw. jÅ«jha m., H. jÅ«jh m., OG. jhÅ«jha.

10502 yÃºdhyatÄ“ `fights against' RV. [âˆšYUDH]
Pa. yujjhati `fights', yujjhana -- n., Pk. jujjhaÃ¯, jhujjhaÃ¯, jujjhaá¹‡a -- n.; Gy. arm. Ç°uÇ° -- `to quarrel, be angry'; P. jujjh f. `battle' der. fr. *jujjhá¹‡Ä• replaced by jÅ«jhá¹‡Ä• â†• H.; Ku. jujá¹‡o, jujÄ«á¹‡o `to fight'; N. jujhnu `to encounter, collide'; A. zuÌƒziba `to fight', B. jujhÄ• , Or. jujhibÄ• , Bhoj. jÅ«jhal, OAw. jÅ«jhaÃ¯, H. jÅ«Ë˜jhnÄ• , jhÅ«jhnÄ• , G. jujhvuÌƒ, jhujvuÌƒ, jhujhvuÌƒ, M. jÌˆuÌƒjÌˆhá¹‡&etilde;, jÌˆhujÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, jÌˆujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; (whence jÌˆuÌƒjÌˆh f. `battle').
Addenda: yudhyatÄ“: (X YOÌ„DDHÄ• RAM) S.kcch. juÌ„Ìƒ jÄ• ro `brave', WPah.ká¹-g. Ä‹ÃºjÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ intr. `(bulls) to fight one another' (X *cudyatÄ“ Him.I 62)?

10503 yunÃ¡kti (yuÃ±jati MBh.) `yokes, prepares' RV., `concentrates thought on' TS. 2. yujyÃ¡tÄ“ `is yoked, is joined' RV., `is fitting, is made ready' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
1. Pa. yuÃ±jati `yokes, joins, engages in, endeavours'; Pk. juá¹• jaÃ¯ `yokes, joins'. -- MIA. anal pres. st. *yump<-> from pp. yutta -- (< YUKTÃ¡ --) after type litta -- ~ limpati: S. jumbaá¹‡u (pp. juto) `to be deeply engaged in'; G. juÌƒpvuÌƒ `to join'; M. jÌˆuÌƒpá¹‡&etilde; `to yoke, join, apply, set in order' (LM 335 wrongly < yup --).
2. Pa. yujjati `is constructed'; Pk. jujjaÃ¯ `is joined'; AÅ›. pres. st. yuja -- `strive after'. -- MIA. anal. pres. st. *yupp -- after type litta -- ~ lippati: Pk. juppaÃ¯ `is joined' (Pischel GrPk 197 wrongly < yupyati); Kt. yipoÌ„ -- `to build, prepare(?)', Wg.Ç°Ã¼poy -- (â†• PaÅ¡.?), Pr. Ã¼pÉ™ -- , imper. yÅ«ËŠpu `to prepare', Dm. Å¾upÄ• y -- `to build', PaÅ¡. Ç°upÄ• <-> (these < *yuppÄ• pÄ“ti. -- IIFL iii 3, 84 < vyutpÄ• dayati and earlier NTS xii 197 poss. < *adhyutpÄ• dayati); Sh. yÅ-pÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to join', (Lor.) `to make peace, settle' (whence pass. yupiÇ°oiki `to come to terms, agree', caus. yÅ-parÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to cause to be joined, reconcile'); L. juppaá¹‡ (pp. juttÄ• ) `to be yoked'; OMarw. jupÄ• vaÃ¯ `causes to be fastened'; M. jÌˆopá¹‡&etilde; `to nourish' (with o for u in tr.?), jÌˆopÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to look after -- esp. of a cow with her calf' (semant. cf. M. jÌˆogaÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde; s.v.

YOÌ„GYÄ• ËŠ -- . -- LM 337 < DYá¹“TATÄ“). <-> MIA. pres. st. *jucc -- after type vutta -- ~ vuccati: Or. jocibÄ• `to yoke, join' (with o for u in tr.?).

yuvatÃ- 10504 yuvatÃ- f. `young woman' RV. [YÃºVAN --]
Pk. juvaÃ¯ -- , juaÃ¯ -- f.; Gy. eur. Ç°uvel, Ç°uvli, rum Å¾uvli, Å¾uli f. `woman, girl', pal. Ç°Å«ËŠÄƒr, jÅ«ËŠri `woman'; á¸Œ. Ç°oi f. `woman, female' (e.g. Ç°Ëš Å¡unÃ³ `bitch'); Woá¹-. (Morgenstierne) jÌˆoÌˆÌ„Ì£Ä«, (Buddruss) zÅ«Ä« `woman'; S. joi f. `wife' (whence joyo `effeminate'), L. jo, joÄ«, joe f.; WPah.cur. joÌ„, paá¹…. jÌˆollÄ«; Ku. joÄ«, jwe `woman, wife'; N. joi `wife', Bhoj. joÌ„i, H. joÄ« f.
*YUVATIKULA -- , *YUVATIRÅ«PA -- .

yuvatikula 10505 *yuvatikula `wife's house'. [YUVATÃ- -- , KÃºLA --]
N. joila jÄ• nu `to take a wife and maintain oneself at her expense'.

yuvatirÅ«pa 10506 *yuvatirÅ«pa `young woman'. [YUVATÃ- -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
P. WPah.jaun. jorÅ« f. `wife', B. jaru, Or. joru, H. jorÅ« f.

10507 yuvÃ¡tÄ“ `yokes' RV., yauti `takes hold of' AV. 2. `*eats' NTS 286 (sÃ¡á¹• yuvÃ¡tÄ“ `eats' RV.). [Cf. Wkh. yÄ• w -- `to eat' IIFL ii 555. -- IEW 507 separates 1. iÌ¯eu -- `to mix in preparing food' (e.g. Ä• yuta -- `mixed', Ä• yavana -- n. `spoon') from 2. iÌ¯eu -- `to bind'; but cf. upayuá¹…ktÄ“ `eats' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥.: âˆšYUJ. -- âˆšYU1]
1. Sh. yuvÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to win'.
2. Ash. yÅ« -- `to eat', Kt. yÅ« -- , yÃ¼ -- , Wg. yÄ• -- , Pr. oyu -- , oyo -- , Dm. Å¾u -- , PaÅ¡.gul. Å¾Å« -- , uzb. Å¾aÃ¯ -- , nir. Å¾Ä“ -- , Shum. zoÌ„ -- , Gaw. Kal.rumb. Å¾u -- , Kho. Å¾ib -- (< *yuvvati with expressive doubling?), pret. oyoi.

yÃºvan 10508 yÃºvan `young', gen. sg. yÅ«ËŠnaá¸¥ RV.
Gy. arm. Ç°unak `child', adj. `young, little'.
YUVATÃ- -- , *YUVÄ• NA -- , YAUVANÃ¡ -- ; YUVARÄ• JA -- .

yuvarÄ• ja 10509 yuvarÄ• ja m. `crown -- prince' R., Ëšjan -- m. Hariv. [YÃºVAN -- , RÄ• ËŠJAN --]
Pk. juvarÄ• a -- m. `crown -- prince'; Si. yuvarad -- a `viceroy'.

yuvÄ• na 10510 *yuvÄ• na `young', yuvÄ• naka -- Hcat. [yÃºvÄ• nam RV. acc. of

YÃºVAN --]
Pa. yuvÄ• na -- `young'; Pk. juvÄ• á¹‡a -- , juÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `young man', juvÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f.; S. juÄ• á¹‡u m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `a youth' (juÄ• nu m. â†• Pers. Ç°avÄ• n), P. javÄ• á¹‡, juÄ• á¹‡ m.f., juÄ• á¹‡Ä« f., N. juwÄ• n, jwÄ• n, A. zowÄ• n; B. juyÄ• n `young, strong'; Or. juÄ• á¹‡a `young, a youth' (juÄ• n â†• Pers.); Mth. juÄ• nÄ« `youth, manhood' (jamÄ• n `young man' â†• Pers.); H. juwÄ• n m. `a youth'; Si. yuvan `young, best', yona `young woman'.

Page 608

10511 yuá¹£mad -- , nom. yÅ«yÃ¡m, acc. yuá¹£mÄ• ËŠn, gen. yuá¹£mÄ• ËŠkam pron. 2 pl., adj. yuá¹£mÄ• ËŠka -- RV.
Kaf. and Dard. forms are discussed by G. Morgenstierne IL v 359 ff.: Pk. jumha -- , Ash. yÃ¤m, Kt. Å¡o, Wg.obl. vÄ• mÉ™ (X VAá¸¥), Pr. mÄ«Å«, gen. asen, Dm. obl. myÄ• , gen. mina, PaÅ¡. ima, obl. myÄ• , Gaw. mÄ“, adj. mÄ“na, Kal. Ä• bi, obl. mÄ“mÄ«, Kho. bisa (X VAá¸¥); Si. umÌ†ba (familiar), Md. imba (to inferior) < Pk. umhÄ“hiá¹• with abnormal loss of y -- or t -- (see below) in a pronoun rather than with H. Smith JA 1950, 205 < IE. *usme. -- With t -- from TUVÃ¡M and -- Ä“ from nom. pl. of pronouns tá¸— &c.: Pa. tumhÄ“, inst. ËšhÄ“hi, gen. ËšhÄ• kaá¹• , EAÅ›. tuphe, inst. Ëšphehi, gen. ËšphÄ• kaá¹• , NiDoc. gen. tumahu, duËš, Pk. tumhÄ“, amg. tubbhÄ“, inst. tumhÄ“hiá¹• , tubbhÄ“Ëš, gen. tumhÄ• á¹‡aá¹• , tubbhÄ• Ëš, Gy. eur. tume, tumen, pal. áº¯tme, á¸Œ. tvme/, Tir. tu, Bshk. tha, Tor. twa, Mai. tus, gen. sÃ£Ì„, Chil. tus, gen. tsÃ£Ì„, Gau. tus, gen. tusÃ£Ì„, Phal. tus, dat. tusÄ• m, Sh.gil. tÅ¡o, koh. gur. tso, pales. Ä‹Å• Ë˜(h), K. toÌ†hi, inst. toÌ†heÌ†, á¸• oá¸• . tuh, rÄ• m. pog. kash. tus, S. tusÄ«, tahÄ«Ëœ, avhÄ«Ëœ, L. tusÄ©, mult. tussaÌƒ, P. tusÄ«Ëœ, obl. tusÃ£Ì„, tuhÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhad. bhal. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. tus, Ku. tum, N. timi, A. tumi, OB. tumhe, B. tumi, Or. tumbhi, OAw. tuma, inst. tumhahiá¹• , lakh. tum, H. tum, OG. tumhe, G. tame, M. tuhmÄ«, Ko. tummi, OSi. tepi, Si. topi, obl. topa EGS 67, H. Smith JA 1950, 205. --

Possessive adj.: Ap. tumhÄ• ra -- , tuhÄ• ra -- , Gy. eur. tumaro, Ku. tumaro, N. timro, Or. tumbhara, Bhoj. tohÄ• r, OAw. tumhÄ• ra, lakh. tumÄ• r, H. tumhÄ• rÄ• , OMarw. thÄ• haraÃ¼, Marw. thÄ• ro.
Addenda: yuá¹£mad: WPah.poet. tuaÌƒro `your'; Md. (old) tufuren `you', (in religious context) iba; inÌ†ba `thou'.

Page 609

yá¹“ga 10526 yá¹“ga m. `yoking, employment, work' RV., `yoke' ÅšBr., `expedient' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yoÌ„ga -- m. `yoking, application to', NiDoc. yoǵa; Pk. joÌ„a -- m. `union, pair, business'; N. joh `device, arrangement'; A. zo `ability, means, preparations'; B. Or. jo `proper time for ploughing or sowing, opportunity'; Si. yoÌ„ `union, practice, asceticism'. -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›.
áº“oÌ„eá¹-Ä«ËŠ `yoke', ar. yÅ«waá¹-Ä«ËŠ, ishk. áº“oÌ„á¹-Ä«ËŠ `neck of yoke' < *yoÌ„a -- with dimin. suffix -- á¹-Ä« -- IIFL iii 3, 208 or poss. < *YUGAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Yá¹“GYA -- , YOÌ„GYÄ• ËŠ -- ; YOÌ„GAKá¹£Ä“MÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: yá¹“ga -- : â€ *YOÌ„GALA -- ?

yoÌ„gaká¹£Ä“mÃ¡ 10527 yoÌ„gaká¹£Ä“mÃ¡ m. (`possessions resulting from activity, prosperity' RV.) `preservation of one's business or property, insurance charge' Mn., `rest from activity, spiritual good' Kaá¹-hUp. (cf. ká¹£Ä“mayoÌ„gau `rest and activity' AitBr.). [The post -- Vedic meanings resulted from a shift in the meaning of -- ká¹£Ä“ma -- as `possession' to `safety, repose' (J. C. W.). -- Yá¹“GA -- , Ká¹£á¸—MA --]
Pa. yoÌ„gakkhÄ“ma -- m. `rest from work, perfect peace', Dhp. yokaká¹£emu; NiDoc. yoǵacÌ„hÌ• ema `security'; S. jokho, Ëškhimu m. `risk, danger'; L. jokhiÃµ m. `risk', P. jokhÃµ m.; Ku. jokham `injury'; N. jokhim `venture, danger'; H. jokhÃµ, Ëškhim, Ëškham f. `charge for securing property from accidents, risk, danger, loss, injury'; G. jokham n. `risk, venture, responsibility, loss', M. jÌˆokhÄ«Ëœv, ËškhÄ«m, Ëškham n. f. -- Retention or replacement of -- m -- in forms other than G. is obscure: perh. as banking or business term â†• G.

10527a â€ *yoÌ„gala -- `like a plough'? [Yá¹“GA -- , âˆšYUJ]
WPah.ká¹-g. jÌˆoÌ„á¸· `a sort of harrow'? Him.I 74 no etym.

yá¹“gya 10528 yá¹“gya `fit for yoking' PÄ• á¹‡. (m. `draught animal' AV.),
`fit, proper' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Yá¹“GA --]
Pa. yogga -- `fit', Pk. jogga -- , jugga -- , S. jogÌ u, jogÌ o, L. jogÄ• ,
(Ju.) jogÌ Ä• , P. joggÄ• , WPah.paá¹…. cur. joÌ„gÄ• , MB. joga; Or. jogÄ•
`able, fit', Mth. Bhoj. jog; OAw. joga `suitable' (whence jogaÃ¯ `suits');
H. jog, jogÄ• `useful'; G. jog, joguÌƒ `fit', M. jÌˆogÄ• .
YOÌ„GYÄ• ËŠ -- ; *VÄ• PAYOÌ„GYA -- .
Addenda: yá¹“gya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) joggÉ” `fit for, able to'.

yoÌ„gyÄ• ËŠ 10529 yoÌ„gyÄ• ËŠ f. `trace (of harness), hymn (poetic activity)'
RV., `exercise' MBh. [Yá¹“GYA -- . -- âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yoggÄ• -- f. `practice', Pk. joggÄ• -- f.; S. jogÌ a f. `yoke of oxen',
L. P. jog f. (ludh. m.); Or. jogÄ• á¹›a `collection of means and material';
M. jÌˆog bhará¹‡&etilde; `to fill with food the basket of a temple -- girl'.
-- Deriv.: N. joginu `to be saved', jogÄ• unu `to save, protect, keep'; A.
zogÄ• iba `to supply', B. jogÄ• na, Or. jogÄ• ibÄ• ; H. jogaunÄ• , jugÄ• nÄ• `to
take care of'; G. jogavvuÌƒ `to serve, get on well'; M. jÌˆogÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;
`to take care of, feed', jÌˆogavá¹‡&etilde; `to get on fairly well'.

yá¹“jana 10530 yá¹“jana n. `team, course, measure of distance' RV. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yoÌ„jana -- n. `measure of distance', AÅ›. yojana -- , Pk. joÌ„aá¹‡a --
n., Or. juá¹‡a (= 4 kos), OG. joaá¹‡a n. (= 8 kos), Si. yodun -- a (= 16
miles).

10531 yoÌ„jayati `yokes, sets to work, uses' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. yoÌ„jÄ“ti `yokes, ties, prepares, incites, joins'; Pk. joÌ„Ä“i `yokes,
joins'; L. jovaá¹‡, pres. part. joendÄ• `to yoke, harness, start a mill
working'; P. joá¹‡Ä• `to yoke, weigh'; B. joÄ• na `to be supplied'; Or.
joibÄ• , juibÄ• , juÄ• ibÄ• `to fit a blade into its handle, season pots (by
keeping oil &c. in them), season pickles (with spices &c.)'; Si. yodanavÄ•
`to join, form'. -- M. jÌˆová¹‡&etilde; `to swarm thickly'?
*yoÌ„á¹-a -- , *yoÌ„á¹-ayati `joins' see *YUá¹-ATI.
yá¹“tra -- see Yá¹“KTRA -- .
*yoÌ„tsnÄ• -- `moonlight' see JYá¹“TSNÄ• -- .

yoÌ„ddhrÌ¥ 10532 yoÌ„ddhrÌ¥ m. `warrior' MBh. 2. yoÌ„ddhÄ• ram acc. sg. [âˆšYUDH]
1. S. jodho m. `warrior' (godho m. X Gá¹“HA -- ?); P. jodhÄ• m. `lusty fellow'; N. jodhÄ• hÄ• `strong, stubborn'; H. jodhÄ• m. `warrior, brave fellow'; G. jodh `strong, lusty', jodhÉ” emph. adj., m. `warrior'; M. jÌˆodhÄ• `strong, lusty'.
2. Marw. jodhÄ• r m. `warrior'.
Addenda: yoÌ„ddhrÌ¥ -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) jÃ³ddhÉ” m. `brave man, hero'.
2. yoÌ„ddhÄ• ram: (X YUDHYATÄ“) S.kcch. juÌ„Ìƒ jÄ• ro `brave'.

yoÌ„dhÃ¡ 10533 yoÌ„dhÃ¡ m. `warrior' RV., yoÌ„dhaka -- m. MBh. [âˆšYUDH]
Pa. yoÌ„dha -- m. `warrior', NiDoc. yodha, Pk. joÌ„ha<-> m., Si. yoÌ„.

10534 yoÌ„dhÃ¡yati `engages (tr.) in battle' RV., yá¹“dhati `fights' AV. [âˆšYUDH]
Pa. yoÌ„dhÄ“ti `fights', Pk. joÌ„haÃ¯; S. johaá¹‡u, srk. Ëšhiá¹‡u `to overpower, injure'.
yoÌ„nala -- see YAVANÄ• LA -- .

yá¹“ni 10535 yá¹“ni m. (later f.) `womb, birthplace, abode' RV., `station in life, caste' MBh.
Pa. yoÌ„ni -- f. `womb, origin', Pk. joÌ„á¹‡i -- f.; P. jÅ«á¹‡ f. `birth, transmigration, age'; N. juni `life, lifetime'; B. joni `womb'; H. jon m.f. `womb', jÅ«n f. `body (as repository of soul), transmigration'; Si. yon `vulva'.

yoÌ„á¹£Ã-t 10536 yoÌ„á¹£Ã-t (yá¹“á¹£Ä• -- , yá¹“á¹£an --) f. `young woman' RV.
Pk. joÌ„siÄ• -- f. `woman'; WPah.sod. doÅ¡e `girl, woman, wife' (with dissim. of j -- Å¡).
yauti see YUVÃ¡TÄ“.

yauvanÃ¡ 10537 yauvanÃ¡ n. `youth, puberty' AV. [YÃºVAN --]
Pa. yobbana -- n., Pk. joÌ„aá¹‡a -- , jovvaá¹‡a -- , juvvËš n.; K. yÄ• wun m. `prime or vigour of youth' (Ä• ?); P. jobaá¹‡ m. `youth', Ku. gng. jÌˆoÌ„b*l_&rtodtilde;, N. joban, MB. jobana, Aw.lakh. joÌ„ban, H. joban, ËšnÄ• m. (â†’ G. joban n., L. joban f., S. jobhanu m.; M. joban m. `woman's

breast'), Si. yovun.
yvÄ• gulÄ« -- see YAVÄ• GÅ«ËŠ -- .

Page 610

R

RAá¹€H `hasten': LAGHÃº -- ; *UDRAá¹• HATI.
Addenda: *UDRAá¹• HAYATI.

rakka 10538 *rakka `defective'. 2. *rakkara -- . 3. raá¹…kÃ¡ -- `slow, dull' Uá¹‡., `poor, hungry' Prab., m. `starveling' MÄ• latÄ«m., Ëšaka -- m. Bharaá¹-. (~ *LAá¹…KA -- 1). 4. *raá¹…kha -- . 5. *raá¹…ga -- 4. [~ *LAKKA -- 1. -- raá¹…ka -- `poor' PMWS 140 â†•  Mu. cf. Sant. r&eline;á¹…g&eline;c' `poor' (cf. rhyming vaá¹…ka<-> `vagabond' Bhadrab.). -- Other `defective' wordgroups with initial r -- s.vv. *RAá¹-á¹-A -- (*raá¸• á¸• a -- , *raá¹‡á¹-a -- , *raá¹‡á¹-ha -- , raá¹‡á¸• a -- , *rÄ• á¸• a -- , *rÄ• á¹‡a --), *RIGGA -- (*rÄ“á¹…ga --), *RÄ“Ã±CA -- (*rÄ“Ã±ja --), *RÄ“á¹‡á¹-A -- (*rÄ“á¹‡á¸• a --), *RÄ“NDA -- , *RÄ“PPA -- , *RUGGA -- , *ROÌ„CCA -- (*roÌ„Ã±ca --), *RUá¸• A -- (*ruá¸• ha -- , *ruá¹‡á¹-a -- , *ruá¹‡á¹-ha -- , ruá¹‡á¸• a -- , *ruá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *roÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2, *roÌ„á¸• a -- 1, *roÌ„á¸• á¸• a --), *RUNDA -- , *ROÌ„BBA -- , *ROÌ„RA -- , *RULLA -- . -- Similar series s.vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *naá¹-á¹-a -- , baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *bukka -- 4, *maá¹-á¹-a -- , *lakka -- 1, vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *Å›aá¹-á¹-a --]
1. L. rakkaá¹› m. `poor soil'; P. rakkaá¹› `hard and barren (of land)'; M. raká¹-&etilde; n. `contemptuous term for an old or worn or coarse or undersized or tattered blanket or for any old and bad clothing'.
2. P. rakkar = rakkaá¹› above.
3. Pk. raá¹• ka -- `poor'; L. raá¹…guá¹› `poor, bad (of crops)'; OAw. rÄ• á¹• ka `wretched, poor'; H. rÃ£Ì„k `poor', rÃ£Ì„kaá¹› f. `poor stony

ground'; G. rÃ£Ì„k, rÃ£Ì„ká¹›uÌƒ `poor, humble', rÃ£Ì„kuÌƒ n. `beggar'; M. rÃ£Ì„kaá¹- `big and boorish'; -- Ku. N. rÃ£Ì„go `buffalo bull' (or < RAá¹…KU -- ?).
4. P. raá¹…ghaá¹› m. `a Moslem caste who are slothful agriculturists, conceited person'.
5. OAw. rÄ• á¹• ga m. `wretch'.
*rakkara -- `defective' see prec.
Addenda: *rakka -- : cf. also OP. raÃ±ca, raÃ±caka f. `a little bit'.

rakta 10539 rakta1 `coloured, dyed' ÅšBr., `red' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., n. `blood' Mn., Ëšaka -- `red' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. ratta -- `dyed, red'; Pk. ratta -- `red', n. `red colour', Ëšaga -- `red'; NiDoc. rataǵa `red'; Gy. eur. rat m. `blood', á¸Œ. rot; Ash. Å•utustÃ¤ËŠ `red', Wg. Ç°aÌ„Ì†tÉ™, Å¾atÉ™, áº“ata, Gmb. JÌ£atÃ¥ËŠ (not < ÃºPARAKTA -- ); Woá¹-. rat m. `blood', Bshk. r*lt, Tor. Å¾ed f., Mai. rÄ• t, Phal. raÌ„Ì†t, K. rath, dat. Ëštas m.; S. ratu m. `blood', rato `red' and pp. of racaá¹‡u `to be dyed' s.v. RAJYATÄ“1; L. ratt m., (Ju.) rat f. `blood', rattÄ• `red'; P. ratt m. `blood', rattÄ• `dyed, red', m. `red woollen yarn'; WPah.bhal. ratt n. `blood', (Joshi) rÄ• tu `red, crimson'; Ku. ratuwÄ• `ruddy', gng. rÄ• t `red', N. rÄ• to, A. rÄ• tÄ• , rÄ• tul, MB. rÄ• tula; Or. ratÄ• `red', sb. `rosy complexion, pallor'; OMth. rÄ• tula `red', OAw. rÄ• tÄ• ; H. rÄ• tÄ• `dyed, red', rÄ• tnÄ• `to dye'; G. rÄ• tuÌƒ `red'; M. rÄ• t m. `bloodshot state of eyes', rÄ• tÄ• `red'; Si. rat -- a `blood, fire', ratu `red, red colour, red -- hot iron'; Md. rat, rai `red'. -- Anal. pres. stems see RAJYATÄ“1.
raktikÄ• -- 1, *raktikÄ• -- 2; raktÄ• ká¹£a -- , *raktÄ• ma -- , raktÄ• mra -- , raktÄ• lu -- ; Ä• rakta -- , Ãºparakta -- .
rakta -- 2 `impassioned' see RAJYATÄ“2.
raktÄ• -- see ALAKTA -- .
Addenda: rakta -- 1: S.kcch. ratt m. `blood', ratto `red'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) ratÉ” `red', J. rÄ• tÄ• ; Md. ratu -- loÌ„ `copper'.
RAKá¹¢: â€ SAá¹• RAKá¹£ATI.

raktÄ• ká¹£a 10540 raktÄ• ká¹£a `red -- eyed' R., m. `buffalo, pigeon' lex. [rakta -- 1, Ã¡ká¹£i --]
Pa. rattakkha -- `red -- eyed from crying', ratakkhin<-> `epithet of a Yaká¹£a'; Pk. rattakkha -- , rattaccha -- `redeyed', rattacchÄ« -- m. `buffalo'; Si. ratÃ¤s `buffalo' (EGS 144, but prob. imitated from Sk.).

raktÄ• ma 10541 *raktÄ• ma `red stools'. [rakta -- 1, Ä• mÃ¡ --]
L.awÄ• n. ratvÃ£Ì„ `bloody stools'.

raktÄ• mra 10542 raktÄ• mra m. `a species of plant, KOÌ„Å›Ä• MRA -- ' lex.
[rakta -- 1, Ä• mrÃ¡ --]
M. rÄ• tÃ£Ì„bÄ«, ËštaÌƒbÄ« f. `the tree Garcinea purpurea', rÄ• tÃ£Ì„bÄ• ,
ËštaÌƒbÄ• m. `the fruit of this tree, a kind of red mango'.

raktÄ• lu 10543 raktÄ• lu m. `a red yam, Dioscorea purpurea' lex., Ëšluka --
m. SuÅ›r. [rakta -- 1, Ä• lu --]
Bi. ratÄ• r, latÄ• r, ratÄ• lÅ« `yam, Dioscorea sativa'; G. ratÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n.
`yam'; M. rÄ• tÄ• á¸·uÌ„Ìƒ, Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `root of the sweet potato
Convolvulus batatas', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `the plant'.

raktikÄ• 10544 raktikÄ• 1 f. `Abrus precatorius (the red and black seed used
as a weight)' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [RAKTA -- 1]
Sh. (Lor.) r*lt `a goldsmith's weight'; K. raÄ‹h, dat. ËšÄ‹i f. `seed of A.
precatorius used as a weight (= 1 1/2 grains)', S. ratÄ« f., L. P. rattÄ«
f., N. rÄ• ti geá¹›i, A. rÄ• ti, H. rattÄ«, ratÄ« f. (â†' B. rati, Or. ratti,
rati; Mth. ratÄ« `grain, speck, small portion'; M. ratÄ« f. `seed of A.
precatorius').
*raktikÄ• -- 2 (rakta -- n. lex.) `copper'. [RAKTA -- 1]
See RÄ«TI -- 2.
RAKá¹¢ `guard': raká¹£Ã¡ -- , rÃ¡ká¹£aá¹‡a -- , rÃ¡ká¹£ati, raká¹£ayati,
raká¹£Ä• -- 1, raká¹£itÃ¡ -- , raká¹£in -- , *rÄ• ká¹£aka -- , rÄ• ká¹£asÃ¡ --
; *aparaká¹£ati, Ä• raká¹£a -- , Ä• raká¹£ati, Ä• raká¹£in -- , pÃ¡riraká¹£ati,
praraká¹£ati, vÃ-raká¹£ati.

raká¹£Ã¡ 10545 raká¹£Ã¡ `guarding' MBh., raká¹£aka -- m. `watchman' PaÃ±cat.
[âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. rakkhaka -- m. `sentry, cultivator', rakkhikÄ• -- f. `(slave girl)
watching the house'; Pk. rakkha -- , Ëšaya -- m. `a guard'; Kho. (Lor.)
leÅ¡u -- roÄ• (= cÌ£h?) `cowherd'; Sh. (Lor.) racÌ£h m., racÌ£ho m. (f.
ËšcÌ£hi) `guard, watchman', K. rÃ´chu m., L. rakkhÄ• , (Ju.) rakhÄ• m.
*RÄ• Ká¹£AKA -- ; RAKá¹£APÄ• LA -- ; *Aá¹…GARAKá¹£A -- , GOÌ„RAKá¹£A -- ,
*PANTHARAKá¹£AKA -- , *BÄ• HURAKá¹£A -- , VANARAKá¹£AKA -- .

rÃ¡ká¹£aá¹‡a 10546 rÃ¡ká¹£aá¹‡a n. `guarding, tending (cattle)' Mn., `ceremony for preservation' MÄ• rkP., raká¹£aá¹‡Ä• -- f. KÄ• v. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. rakkhana -- n. `guarding', NiDoc. racÌ„hÌ• aá¹• na, Pk. rakkhaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Sh. (Lor.) r*lcÌ£hInÃ- f. `looking after, care'; S. rakhiá¹‡Ä« f. `guarding, deference, charm worn on neck or wrist'; P. rakkhá¹‡Ä« f. `help'; M. rÄ• khaá¹‡ f. `preserving, wages for keeping'; Si. rakaá¹‡a, raknÄ• va `protection'.

10547 rÃ¡ká¹£ati `guards' RV. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. rakkhati `guards, keeps', NiDoc. fut. racÌ„hÌ• iá¹£yati, Pk. rakkhaÃ¯; Gy. wel. germ. rakh -- `to protect, watch, help'; PaÅ¡. raá¹£ -- `to guard' IIFL iii 3, 153; Kho. rocÌ£hik `to look after, pasture (animals)'; Sh.gil. rÄƒcÌ£hÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. rÄƒcÌ£hyoÌ„ná¹·, koh. rÄƒá¹£oÌ„ná¹· `to keep watch over, preserve, rear'; K. rachun `to protect, keep', kash. rachunÅ-; S. rakhaá¹‡u `to keep', intr. `to wait'; L. rakhaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. rakhuá¹‡ `to keep, place, put', P. rakkhá¹‡Ä• , bhaá¹-. rakhá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. rakkhá¹‡Å«, cur. rakhá¹‡Ä• , (Joshi) rÄ• khá¹‡u; Ku. rÄ• khá¹‡o `to keep', N. rÄ• khnu, A. rÄ• khiba, B. rÄ• khÄ• , Or. rÄ• khibÄ• ; Mth. Aw.lakh. rÄ• khab `to keep, put', H. rÄ• khnÄ• , rakhnÄ• , OMarw. rÄ• khaÃ¯, G. rÄ• khvuÌƒ (OG. rakhe `lest'), M. rÄ• khá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. rÄ• ktÄ• ; Si. rakinavÄ• `to guard, sit on (eggs)'. -- Single -- kh -- in L. and short -- a -- in H. due to abnormal sound -- change in a frequently used verb.
Addenda: rÃ¡ká¹£ati: WPah.poet. rÉ”khá¹‡o `to protect'; J. rÄ• khá¹‡u `to keep', Garh. rakhá¹‡u.

Page 611

raká¹£apÄ• la 10548 raká¹£apÄ• la m. `watchman' PaÃ±cat., Ëšaka -- m. PaÃ±cad. [RAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
NiDoc. racÌ„hÌ• avala Burrow KharDoc 118, Pk. rakkhavÄ• la -- m.; Sh. (Lor.)

r*lcÌ£hÄ• lo m., Ëšli f. `protector'; P. rakhvÄ• l m. `field -- watcher' (â†’
S. rakhvÄ• lu m.); Ku. rakhwÄ• l `guardian', Ëšli `spell to drive off evil
spirits'; N. rakhwÄ• lo `guardian', Ëšli `protection' (rakhuwÄ• r `guard' â†•
Mth.); B. rÄ• khÄ• l `herdsman', Or. rakhuÄ• á¸·a; Bi. rakhwÄ• r `field --
watcher', ËšrÄ« `his work', Mth. rakhwÄ• rÄ«; Bhoj. rakhwÄ• r `watchman', OAw.
rakhavÄ• ra; H. rakhwÄ• l m. `field -- watcher'; G. rakhvÄ• á¸· m. `watchman',
Ëšá¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·uÌƒ n. `price paid for guarding'; OSi. rakval `a guard',
Si. rÃ¤kaval -- Ä• `watchman'.

10549 raká¹£ayati `causes to be guarded' KÄ• v. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Kho. rocÌ£heik `to cause (animals) to be pastured'.

rÃ¡ká¹£as 10550 rÃ¡ká¹£as n. `injury, demon', raká¹£Ã¡s -- m. `demon' RV.
[Cf. Av. raÅ¡ah -- n. `injury']
Pk. rakkha -- n.m. `demon'; M. lÃ£Ì„s f. `a female demon famous in legends,
she -- wolf', lÃ£Ì„sruÌ„Ìƒ n. `term of abuse for a woman' (M. formation with
-- ruÌ„Ìƒ from other cmpds. with -- rÅ«pa --).
RÄ• Ká¹£ASÃ¡ -- .

raká¹£Ä• 10551 raká¹£Ä• 1 f. `preservation, care' Mn., `amulet, bracelet'
BhP., raká¹£ikÄ• -- f. `amulet' lex. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa.Pk. rakkhÄ• -- f. `guarding', Pk. racchÄ• -- f.; Sh. (Lor.) racÌ£h `act
of guarding, an article to ward off danger at night (e.g. knife or axe at
bed -- head, leopard's claws on a child's cap)', r*lcÌ£hi `guard, watch'; K.
rÃ¶chÃ¼, dat. rÄ• cheÌ† f. `protection', rÃ¼chÃ¼ f. `amulet worn on neck or
arm'; S. rakha f. `protection, meadow (where cattle are tended?)',
rakhiá¹›Ä« f. `cotton thread as amulet on neck or wrist'; L. rakh f.
`protection, forest reserve', rakhá¹›Ä« f. `amulet'; P. rakkh f.
`protection, forest reserve, amulet'; Ku. rÄ• khá¹›Ä« `thread worn round
wrist', B. Or. rÄ• khi, Bi. rÄ• khÄ«, H. rÄ• khÄ« f., ËškhÄ• m. (rÄ• khá¹›Ä« f.
`a kind of woman's head ornament'), OMarw. rÄ• khÄ« f.; G. rÄ• khá¹›Ä« f.
`amulet,' M. rÄ• khÄ« f.; Si. rak -- a `protection'.
Addenda: raká¹£Ä• -- 1: WPah.poet. rÉ”khe f. `protection' (lw. on ac. of É”
Him.I 186); Md. rakkau, ËškkÄ• (rakkalek) `safety, hiding' (nurakkau, ËškkÄ•
`danger').

raká¹£Ä• 10552 raká¹£Ä• 2 f. `ashes' lex. [Same as raká¹£Ä• -- 1? --
âˆšraká¹£]

Pk. rakkhÄ• -- , racchÄ• -- f. `ashes', S. rakha f., P. rÄ• kh f. (â†• H.?),
Bi. Mth. Bhoj. rÄ• kh, OAw. rÄ• khÄ• f., H. rÄ• kh, rÄ• khÄ« f., OMarw. rÄ• cha f., G. M. rÄ• kh f.
*RAKá¹£Ä• KUá¹‡á¸• AKA -- , *RAKá¹£Ä• DHÄ• NA -- , *RAKá¹£Ä• PUá¹-AKA -- .

raká¹£Ä• kuá¹‡á¸• aka 10553 *raká¹£Ä• kuá¹‡á¸• aka `ash -- pit'. [raká¹£Ä• -- 2, kuá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1]
M. rÄ• khÃµá¸• Ä• , ËškhuÌƒá¸• Ä• m. `ash -- heap, ash -- pit, any place for ashes'.

raká¹£Ä• dhÄ• na 10554 *raká¹£Ä• dhÄ• na `place for ashes'. [raká¹£Ä• -- 2, dhÄ• ËŠna --]
N. rachyÄ• n `dust -- hole, rubbish -- hole'; M. rasÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `glowing embers'.

raká¹£Ä• puá¹-aka 10555 *raká¹£Ä• puá¹-aka `layer of ashes'. [raká¹£Ä• -- 2, puá¹-a --]
G. rÄ• khÉ”á¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `layers of ashes or clay &c., ashes'.

raká¹£itÃ¡ 10556 raká¹£itÃ¡ `guarded' RV., raká¹£itikÄ•  -- f. `name of a woman' KathÄ• s. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. rakkhita -- `kept', Pk. rakkhia -- ; Or. rakhiÄ•  `man kept by a woman as paramour'.

raká¹£in 10557 raká¹£in m. `guard, watcher' ÅšrS., Ëšika -- m. DaÅ›. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
K. rÃ¶chi m. `watchman', L. rakkhyÄ• , (Ju.) rakhiÄ•  m., Or. rakhiÄ• ; H. rÄ• khÄ« m. `field -- watcher'.
raká¹£ya -- `to be guarded' &capamacr;past. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
DÅ«RAKá¹£YA -- .

ragg 10558 *ragg `rub'.
G. ragvuÌƒ `to importune'; -- ext. -- á¸•  -- : S. ragÌ iá¹›o m. `wrangling'; P. ragaá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to rub', Ku. ragaá¹›á¹‡o; N. ragá¹›anu `to rub, work overtime'; B. ragá¹›Ä• na `to rub', Or. ragaá¹›ibÄ• , Mth. ragaá¹›ab, H. ragaá¹›nÄ• , G. ragaá¹›vuÌƒ, raggaá¹› `thick and liquid'; M. ragaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to rub'.
raá¹…kÃ¡ -- see *RAKKA -- .

Addenda: *ragg -- : Ko. ragá¸• o `grinding stone', raggaá¸• tÄ• `rubs'.

raá¹…ku 10559 raá¹…ku m. `a species of deer' VÄ• s., Ëšuka -- m.
ÅšrÄ«kaá¹‡á¹-h.
Ku. N. rÃ£Ì„go `buffalo bull'? -- more prob. < raá¹…kÃ¡-<-> s.v. *RAKKA -- .
*raá¹…kha -- `defective' see *RAKKA -- .
RAá¹„G `move to and fro': RÃ¡á¹…GATI. -- Cf. âˆšriá¹…g, âˆšrikh2, âˆš*righ.

raá¹…ga 10560 raá¹…ga1 m. `dye, colour' MBh. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. raá¹…ga -- m. `dye, colour'; Pk. raá¹• ga -- m. `red colour'; Tor.
rÄ• á¹…g m. `dye', Sh. roÌ¯á¹… m.; K. rang m. `colour'; S. raá¹…u m. `dye,
colour', raá¹…o m. `string with which a sawyer chalks his line'; L. P.
raá¹…g m. `dye, colour'; A. rÄ• á¹… `red colour of chewed betel'; B. rÄ• á¹…Ä•
`red'; Or. raÌ„Ì†á¹…gÄ• `red, red colour'; H. rÃ£Ì„g f. `dye, juice of
plants'; Si. ranÌ†ga `colour'.
*raá¹…gayati, raá¹…gita -- ; raá¹…gakÄ• ra -- ; *kuraá¹…ga -- 2, *duraÃ±ga --
, nÄ«raá¹…ga -- , suraá¹…ga -- 1, suraá¹…gÄ« -- ; paá¹-á¹-araá¹…ga -- .
Addenda: raá¹…ga -- 1: Md. ranÌ†ga `colour'.

raá¹…ga 10561 raá¹…ga2 m. `dancing' lex., `place of public amusement, arena,
stage' MBh. (extracted from raá¹…gabhÅ«mi -- ?). [Semant. cf. WPah.bhal.
rÄ• u `masquerade' < rÄ• ga -- 2. -- âˆšraj]
Pa. raá¹…ga -- m. `dancing place, theatre', Pk. raá¹• ga<-> m.; WPah.bhal.
raá¹…á¹… m. `festival on full -- moon night of Pos'; Si. ranÌ†ga `dancing,
acting'.
RAá¹…GAá¹‡A -- ; RAá¹…GABHÅ«MI -- , *RAá¹…GAMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .

raá¹…ga 10562 raá¹…ga3 n. `tin' lex. [Cf. nÄ• ga -- 2, vaá¹…ga -- 1]
Pk. raá¹• ga -- n. `tin'; P. rÃ£Ì„g f., rÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. `pewter, tin' (â†• H.);
Ku. rÄ• á¹… `tin, solder', gng. rÃ£Ì„k; N. rÄ• á¹…, rÄ• á¹…o `tin, solder', A.
B. rÄ• á¹…; Or. rÄ• á¹…ga `tin', rÄ• á¹…gÄ• `solder, spelter', Bi. Mth.
rÃ£Ì„gÄ• , OAw. rÄ• á¹• ga; H. rÃ£Ì„g f., rÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. `tin, pewter'; Si.
ranÌ†ga `tin'.
*RAá¹…GAPATTRA -- .
*raá¹…ga -- 4 `defective' see *RAKKA -- .

raá¹…ga 10563 raá¹…ga5, Ëšada -- m. `borax' lex.
Kho. (Lor.) ruá¹… `saline ground with white efflorescence, salt in earth'.

*RAá¹…GOÌ„DAKA -- .

raá¹…gakÄ• ra 10564 raá¹…gakÄ• ra m. `painter' BhP., Ëšaka -- m. Hariv. [raá¹…ga -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
K. rangar, Ëšgur m. `dyer', ËšgÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `his wife', G. raÌƒgÄ• rÉ” m., M. raÌƒgÄ• rÄ« m.

raá¹…gaá¹‡a 10565 raá¹…gaá¹‡a n. `dancing' PaÃ±car. [RAá¹…GA -- 2]
Si. rÃ¤nÌ†gum -- a sb. `dancing' EGS 145.

10566 rÃ¡á¹…gati `moves to and fro' Nalac. [âˆšRAá¹…G]
Pk. raá¹• gaÃ¯ `wanders to and fro'; N. raá¹…elinu `to wander, loaf', rallinu `to idle away the time'.

10567 *raá¹…gapattra `tinfoil'. [raá¹…ga -- 3, pÃ¡ttra --]
B. rÄ• á¹…(g)tÄ• `tinsel, copper -- foil'.

raá¹…gabhÅ«mi 10568 raá¹…gabhÅ«mi f. `place for acting, stage, arena' MBh. [raá¹…ga -- 2, bhÅ«ËŠmi --]
Si. ranÌ†gabima `theatre, arena' (EGS 144) prob. Si. cmpd. formed after Sk.

raá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• ala 10569 *raá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• ala `stage for acting'. [raá¹…ga -- 2, mÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ala --]
Pa. raá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• ala -- n. `theatre stage'; -- Si. ranÌ†gamaá¸• ala `theatre' (EGS 144) â†• Pa.

Page 612

10570 *raá¹…gayati `dyes'. [Replaces raÃ±jayati1. -- raá¹…ga -- 1]
Pk. raá¹• gaÃ¯ `dyes', Sh. rÄƒá¹…Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, K. rangun, S. raá¹…aá¹‡u; L.

raá¹…giá¹‡ f. `vessel in which cloth is dyed'; P. raá¹…gá¹‡Ä• ,
raá¹…gÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to dye, paint', N. raá¹…Ä• unu; B. rÄ• á¹…gÄ• na `to redden';
H. raÌƒgÄ• nÄ• `to be coloured'; M. raÌƒgá¹‡&etilde; `to dye'.

raá¹…gita 10571 *raá¹…gita `coloured'. [RAá¹…GA -- 1]
A. rÄ• á¹…Ä« `red'; -- ext. -- ll -- : Pk. raá¹• gilla -- `coloured'; P.
raá¹…gÄ«l `painted, coloured with lac'; N. raá¹…ilo `brightly coloured,
gay', B. raá¹…gilÄ• , H. raÌƒgÄ«lÄ• , G. raÌƒgÄ«luÌƒ: in mng. `gay' perh.
rather < next.

raá¹…gin 10572 raá¹…gin `enjoying' Åšatr., raá¹…gita -- `handsome' Hcat.
[âˆšRAJ]
P. raá¹…gÄ«lÄ• `fond of pleasure': see also prec.

raá¹…goÌ„daka 10573 *raá¹…goÌ„daka `solution of borax'. [raá¹…ga -- 5,
udakÃ¡ --]
Kho. ruá¹…gog `solution of saline earth'.
RAC `fashion': *RACYATÄ“; *Ä• RACAYATI, UPARACAYATI, *SAá¹• RACAYATI,
*SAá¹• RACYATÄ“, *SAMÄ• RACATI.

10574 *racyatÄ“ `is fashioned'. [racÃ¡yati `fashions' R. <-> âˆšRAC]
S. racaá¹‡u `to form, invent'; N. racnu `to make', pass. racinu; H. racnÄ•
`to be made, be formed'.
RAJ `please, be attached to'. [To be separated from âˆšRAÃ±J `dye' with its
range of phonet. similar words (T. Burrow, BSOAS xii 650, whose further
identification of âˆšRAJ with âˆšLAG is very doubtful]
rakta -- 2, raá¹…ga -- 2, raá¹…gaá¹‡a -- , raá¹…gin -- , rajyatÄ“2, raÃ±jana
-- 2, *raÃ±jati, raÃ±jayati2, rÄ• ga -- 2; anurÄ• ga -- , *prarakta -- ,
*prarajyatÄ“, virakta -- , virajyati, virÄ• ga -- , vairÄ• gya -- ,
saá¹• rajyatÄ“.
Addenda: *racyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ™Ä‹auá¹‡Ãµ `to perform'; Garh. racá¹‡u `to
build'.

rÃ¡jaka 10575 rÃ¡jaka m. `washerman' MBh., rajikÄ• -- , rajakÄ« -- f. Pat.
[âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. rajaka -- m. `washerman', Pk. rayaya -- m., rajakÄ«<-> f.; Si. radÄ•
`dyer', radavÄ• `washerman', ridÄ« `washerwoman'.

rajatÃ¡ 10576 rajatÃ¡ `silvery' RV., n. `silver' AV.
Pa. rajata -- n. `silver', Pk. rayada -- , rayaya -- n., Si. ridÄ«, Md.
rihi. -- Ash. arÅ«ËŠ, ÃºrÉ™, Wg. urá¸—i, Kt. Å•Å«Ì¤, arÅ«Ì¤, Pr.
ur&uacutedotdot;, Gmb. wurá¹“, Kal. (LSI) rÄ• wa, rumb. rÅ«a: more prob. <
*rÅ«piya -- s.v. RÅ«ËŠPYA -- ?
RAJATAMAYA -- .

rajatamaya 10577 rajatamaya `made of silver' VarBrÌ¥S. [RAJATÃ¡ -- , MAYA --
]
Pk. rayayaÌ„Ì†maya -- `made of silver', Si. ridÄ«muvÄ• .

rÃ¡jana 10578 rÃ¡jana n. `dyeing' AV. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. rajana -- n. `dyeing', Pk. rayaá¹‡a -- n.; P. raiá¹‡Ä« f. `saffron dye
just strained or set to strain'; H. rainÄ« f. `colouring, colour, extracting
dye from flowers'.

rajanÄ«ËŠ 10579 rajanÄ«ËŠ f. `night' AV.
Pa. rajanÄ« -- f. `night', Pk. rayaá¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f., P. rain f., MB. rayanÄ«,
rain, Or. raaá¹‡Ä«, Mth. raini, rain, OAw. raÃ¯ni f., H. raini, rain f., G.
reá¹‡ f. -- NIA. words prob. â†• Pk.

10580 rajÃ¡yati `dyes' AV. 2. *rÄ• jayati. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
1. Pa. rajÄ“ti `paints, colours'; Pk. rayÄ“i `dyes'; Kho. roik `to dye,
paint'; H. (poet.) rayanÄ• `to dye'.
2. S. rÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to scatter coloured paints on people at festivals' (or <
RÄ• MÃ¡YATI?).

rajas 10581 rajas n. `dust, pollen' BhP. [T. Burrow BSOAS xii 643 separates
from rÃ¡jas -- RV.]
Pa. rajoÌ„ nom. sg. n. `pollen, dust', Pk. rajoÌ„, raya<-> n.; S. raÄ« f.
`cloud of dust', pl. rayuÌ„Ìƒ `rice pounded to small pieces' (or < *RAVA --
2?); H. (poet.) raya m. `dust', Si. rada.
NÄ«RAJA -- .

rÃ¡jju 10582 rÃ¡jju f. `rope, cord' RV.
Pa. rajju -- f. `rope', NiDoc. raju, Pk. rajju -- , lajju -- f., Kal.rumb.
raÇ°Ãºk, Phal. rÄ• Ç°, rÄ• Å¾ f.; Sh.dr. rÄƒÅ¾ `rope', gil. (Lor.) raÇ°o
euphem. `snake', r*lÇ°oá¹-i `thick string'; K. raz f. `rope', S. lajÌ„a f.;

P. lajj, lajju f. `well -- rope'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . rajÌˆÅ«á¹›Ä« `rope', bhiá¸• . rajÌˆeá¹-á¹-Ãµ n., A. lezu (whence lezuwÄ• `stringy'); B. lejuá¹› `tail of paper kite' ODBL 543; Bi. lajurÄ« `pad on woman's head for waterpot'; Bhoj. lajurÄ« `well -- rope'; H. lej, lejur f. `rope', Ko. rÄ• jju; Si. rodda, st. rodu -- `string, cord'.
*RÄ• JJUKA -- .

10583 rajyatÄ“1 `is dyed, is coloured red' KÄ• v. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
A. rÄ• ziba `to paint'; -- â†• or infl. by Sk. rÄ• jatÄ“: H. rÄ• jnÄ• `to be adorned, shine'; G. rÄ• jvuÌƒ `to be splendid', M. rÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;. -- MIA. rajj -- replaced by racc<-> formed anal. from pp. ratta -- (< RAKTA -- 1) after type sitta -- ~ siccaÃ¯: S. racaá¹‡u `to be dyed a full deep colour' (pp. rato); Or. raceibÄ• `to paint'; OAw. rÄ• caÃ¯ `is dyed', H. racnÄ• (with intr. a); -- by rapp -- or ramp -- after type litta -- ~ lippaÃ¯, liá¹• paÃ¯: M. rÃ£Ì„pá¹‡&etilde;, rÄ• pá¹‡&etilde; `to blacken through contact with air, to lose colour': and further after type lippaÃ¯, liá¹• paÃ¯ ~ lÄ“vÄ“i: Pk. rÄ• vÄ“i `dyes'.
Addenda: rajyatÄ“1: MIA. ragg -- , rakk -- in S.kcch. ragragto `red hot', Ko. rak -- raki (cf. *DHAGG -- , *DHAKK -- : G. dhakhdhakhtuÌƒ id. AKÅš 74).

10584 rajyatÄ“2 `takes pleasure in' MBh. 2. rakta -- 2 `impassioned, fond of' Mn. [âˆšRAJ]
1. Pa. rajjati `is excited, takes delight in'; Pk. rajjaÃ¯ `is attached to, is fond of'; K.á¸• oá¸• . rajjá¹‡oÌ„ `to be satisfied'; S. rajÌ„aá¹‡u `to satiate, satisfy'; L. rajjaá¹‡ `to be satisfied', awÄ• á¹‡. rajjuá¹‡, P. rajjá¹‡Ä• (caus. rajÄ• uá¹‡Ä•).
2. Pa. Pk. ratta -- `pleased, enamoured'; N. rÃ£Ì„tnu `to eat one's fill', ratinu `to be attached to' (with a from ratyÄ• unu caus. of *rÄ• tinu); OAw. rÄ• taÃ¯ `becomes enamoured'; M. rÄ• tá¹‡&etilde; `to be in love with'. -- Anal. pres. stem after MIA. type sitta -- ~ siccaÃ¯: Pk. raccaÃ¯ is attached'; L. raccaá¹‡ `to be absorbed in, be employed, be mixed'; OAw. rÄ• caÃ¯ `is attracted'; H. rÄ• cnÄ• `to be passionately affected' (whence, with intr. a, racnÄ• `to fall in love'); OG. rÄ• caÃ¯ `takes pleasure in', G. rÄ• cvuÌƒ `to be pleased'. -- MIA. ratta -- replaced anal. by ragga -- as pp. to rajjaÃ¯ after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- : Pk. ragga -- `passionate'; Ku. rÄ• go `hatred'; N. rÄ• ginu `to be hot -- tempered'; A. rÄ• giba `to be angry'; B. rÄ• gÄ• `to get into a rage'; H. ragnÄ• `to be in love with' (with -- a -- for -- Ä• -- in intr.).

RAÃ‘J `dye': rakta -- 1, raktikÄ• -- 1, raá¹…ga -- 1, *raá¹…gayati, *raá¹…gita -- , rÃ¡jaka -- , rÃ¡jana -- , rajÃ¡yati, rÃ¡jyatÄ“1, raÃ±jana -- 1, raÃ±jayati1, raÃ±jita -- , rÄ• ËŠga -- 1, *rÄ• jayati; Ä• rakta -- , Ãºparakta -- ; -- âˆšlajj?
Addenda: rajyatÄ“2: A. raziba `to be suitable' AFD 330.

10585 *raÃ±jati `is pleased'. [raÃ±jayati2 `delights' MaitrUp., Pk. raá¹• jÄ“i `makes happy'. -- âˆšRAJ]
Pa. raÃ±jati `finds delight in', Pk. raá¹• jaÄ“; K. ranzun `to be pleased, be consoled'.

raÃ±jana 10586 raÃ±jana1 n. `colour, dye' R. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pk. raá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. `dyeing'; Si. ranÌ†dana `dyeing, painting'.

raÃ±jana 10587 raÃ±jana2 `pleasing' MBh. [âˆšRAJ]
Pa. raÃ±jana -- n. `finding pleasure in'; -- Pk. raá¹• jaá¹‡a<-> m. `waterpot', n. `cooking pot'; M. rÃ£Ì„jÌˆaá¹‡ m. `waterpot'; semant. cf. VARDHANA -- 2?

10588 raÃ±jayati1 `colours' Hariv. MBh. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. raÃ±jÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be dyed'; Pk. raá¹• jÄ“i `colours'; H. rÃ£Ì„jnÄ• `to put collyrium on the eyes, be dyed, be coloured'; Si. ranÌ†danavÄ•  `to dye'.
raÃ±jayati2 `delights' see *RAÃ±JATI.

raÃ±jita 10589 raÃ±jita `coloured, dyed' MBh. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. raÃ±jita -- `dyed', Pk. raá¹• jia -- ; Si. redda, pl. red<-> `garment, cloth' EGS 148.

RAá¹¬ `scream': RÃ¡á¹-ATI, RAá¹-ANA -- , *RAá¹-I -- , *RAá¹-YATI, RÄ• á¹-I -- ; Ä• RAá¹-A -- , Ä• RAá¹-ATI, Ä• RAá¹-I -- , *UPARAá¹-ATI, *UPARÄ• á¹-A -- .

10590 rÃ¡á¹-ati `cries, yells' KÄ• v. 2. *raá¹-yati. [âˆšRAá¹-]
1. Pa. raá¹-ati `screams'; Pk. raá¸• aÃ¯ `calls out', S. raá¹›aá¹‡u; L. raá¹›aá¹‡ `to grunt (of camel)'; Or. raá¹›ibÄ• `to caw, wail'; OAw. raraÃ¯ `wails'; H. (poet.) rarnÄ• `to shout'; G. raá¹›vuÌƒ `to weep', M. raá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, laá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. raá¸• tÄ• ; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. raá¹›kaá¹‡u `to eat noisily', raá¹›ko m. `cry'; -- -- á¸• -- : L. (Ju.) raá¹›á¹›aá¹‡ `to cry out'.
2. H. raá¹-nÄ• `to cry out, repeat', roÄ• -- rÄ• á¹- m. `lamentation' (metath. in á¹-arrÄ• nÄ• `to scream'?).
Addenda: rÃ¡á¹-ati. 3. â€ *rÄ• á¹-ayati (raá¹-ayati `howls' DaÅ›.): WPah.ká¹-g. raá¹›nÃµ `to chop (branches off a tree)' -- cf. Sk. raá¹-ati `crashes (as axe on tree)' Prab. (Him.I 185).

raá¹-ana 10591 raá¹-ana n. `shouting' RÄ• jat. [âˆšRAá¹-]
Pk. raá¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `crying'; M. raá¸• á¹‡&etilde; n. `crying, weeping'.

raá¹-i 10592 *raá¹-i `crying out'. [Cf. raá¹-ita -- n. `screaming' KÄ• d., Pk. raá¸• iya -- n. -- âˆšRAá¹-]
S. raá¹›i f. `scream' (whence raá¹›yo m. `bawler'); L. raá¹› f. `grunt or groan of camel'; N. raá¹›i `amorous quarrel'; Or. raá¹›i `scream'; H. (poet.) rara f. `shout'; M. raá¸• Ä« f. `losing one's temper'.

raá¹-á¹-a 10593 *raá¹-á¹-a `defective'. 2. *raá¸• á¸• a -- (~ LAá¸• á¸• A -- ). 3. *raá¹‡á¹-a -- (~ *LAá¹‡á¹-A -- ). 4. *raá¹‡á¹-ha -- (~ *LAá¹‡á¹-HA -- ). 5. raá¹‡á¸• a -- (~ LAá¹‡á¸• A -- 1) `maimed' lex., `celibate' BhP., m. `one who dies without issue, barren tree (= raá¹‡á¸• aka -- m.)' lex., raá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- f. `one deprived of or not indulging in sexual intercourse' KÄ• v., `widow' lex. 6. *rÄ• á¸• a -- . 7. *rÄ• á¹‡a -- . [Cf. rÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• ya -- `barren (of breast)' RV. (J.C.W.). -- Poss. connexions in Mu. PMWS 80 and 150. Cf. *RÄ“á¹‡á¹-A -- , *RUá¸• A -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
1. M. raá¹-á¹-a m. `term of abuse for any coarse or huge or misshapen thing or animal.'
2. Mth. rÄ• á¹› `low -- cast man'; H. rÄ• á¹› `base, cowardly, out of work'; M. rÄ• á¸• `foul, turbid, muddy'; Si. raá¸• uva `chaff' (semant. cf. bol <

*BHOÌ„LA --).
3. G. rÃ£Ì„á¹-uÌƒ `crooked -- legged, curved, bent'; -- forms of S. L. Ku. with á¹‡á¸• may belong here or be loans from Centre where á¹‡á¸• of RAá¹‡á¸• A -- was preserved: S. raá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `loose woman'; L. raá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Ëšá¸• uá¹›, Ëšá¸• uá¹‡ m. `widower', raá¹‡á¸• Ä«, Ëšá¸• iá¹›, Ëšá¸• iá¹‡ f. `widow'; Ku. rÃ£Ì„á¸• o `wifeless', raÌƒá¸• uwÄ• `bachelor', rÃ£Ì„á¸• `widow', rÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä« `harlot'.
4. Or. rÄ• á¹‡á¹-ha `miserly'; M. rÃ£Ì„á¹-h, rÄ• á¹-h `rugged, rude, coarse, harsh'.
5. Pk. raá¹• á¸• Ä• -- f. `widow', Bshk. riá¹‡á¸• (or more prob. < *RÄ“á¹‡á¸• A -- ); Tor. Å¾on m. `widower', Å¾em f. `widow' (m?); K. ranáá¸• f. `widow', ronu `having crooked or maimed arm or hand, handless, footless'; S. rana, ranaá¹›a, Ëšá¹›i f. `widow, harlot', ranaá¹›u, Ëšnoá¹›u m. `widower'; L. rann f. `woman, wife', (Ju.) ran f. `woman (in abuse)', awÄ• á¹‡. ran `wife'; P. rann f. `wife', ludh. raá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `widow' (â†' H. raá¹‡á¸• Ä«, G. raÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `harlot'), rÃ£Ì„á¸• f. (â†• H.); WPah.bhal. raá¹‡á¸• f. `widow', raá¹‡á¸• o m. `widower'; Ku. rÄ• n `widow', rÄ• no `wifeless'; N. rÃ£Ì„á¹›o `widower', rÃ£Ì„á¹›i `widow', A. rÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä«; B. rÃ£Ì„á¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä« `widow, concubine', rÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `sterile, barren (of trees)'; Or. rÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `widow', (Sambhalpur) rÃ£Ì„á¹›a, raá¹‡á¸• Ä« `widow, woman'; Bi. rÃ£Ì„á¹› `widow', rÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• , raá¹‡á¸• Ä• `widower'; Mth. rÃ£Ì„á¹›, Ëšá¹›i `widow', Bhoj. rÃ£Ì„á¹›; H. rÃ£Ì„á¸• , rÃ£Ì„á¹› f. `widow, harlot', rÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• `barren, unproductive', m. `widower'; G. rÃ£Ì„á¸• f. `widow, girl, harlot', rÃ£Ì„á¸• vÉ" m. `womanish fellow'; M. rÃ£Ì„á¸• f. `widow, woman'; -- ext. -- kk -- : H. rÃ£Ì„á¹›kÄ• m. `blockhead'; M. rÃ£Ì„á¸• kÄ• m. `widower'.
6. Si. raá¸·u `vile, mischievous, harsh, rough, cruel'.
7. L. rÄ• á¹‡aÌƒ `bare, bare -- back, bare foot'; Ku.gng. rÄ• á¹‡ `widow', Mth. rÄ• á¹‡.
*RAá¹‡á¸• Ä• TVANA -- .
*raá¹-yati `howls' see RÃ¡á¹-ATI.
raá¹-hati `speaks' DhÄ• tup.: see RÄ• á¹-I -- .
*raá¸• -- `slip' see next.
Addenda: *raá¹-á¹-a -- . 5. raá¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÄ• á¹‡á¸• f. (obl. -- a) `widow, harlot', raá¹‡á¸• I f.; kc. raá¹‡á¸• o m. `widower', Garh. rÄ• á¸• (= rÃ£Ì„á¸• ?) `widow'; Md. ranÌ†á¸• u `womanish, shy'.

raá¸• á¸• 10594 *raá¸• á¸• `slip'. 2. *raá¸• -- . [~ *LAá¸• á¸• -- 1]
1. Pk. raá¸• á¸• a -- `slipped'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Ku. raá¹›aká¹‡o `to fall

down'; N. raá¹›kanu `to slip'; H. raá¹›kÄ• nÄ• `to shove'.
2. G. raá¹›vuÌƒ `to slip'.
*raá¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *RAá¹-á¹-A -- .
RANÌ£1 `rejoice': rÃ¡á¹‡a -- 1, rÃ¡tna -- .
RANÌ£2 `rattle, jingle': RAá¹‡A -- 2.

rÃ¡á¹‡a 10595 rÃ¡á¹‡a1 m. `delight, battle' RV. [In sense `battle' perh. same as or infl. by raá¹‡a -- 2. -- âˆšraá¹‡1]
Pa. raá¹‡a -- m. `intoxication, battle'; Pk. raá¹‡a -- m. `battle'; S. riá¹‡u m. `field of battle', L. raá¹‡ m.; B. ran `battle', OAw. rana m.

raá¹‡a 10596 raá¹‡a2 m. `noise' lex. [Cf. rÃ¡á¹‡ati `makes a noise' BhP., raá¹‡atkÄ• ra -- m. `clanking' MÄ• latÄ«m., Pk. raá¹‡akkÄ• ra -- m. `noise'. -- âˆšRAá¹‡2]
Pk. raá¹‡a -- m. `noise'; N. ranna `furiously'; G. raá¹‡raá¹‡vuÌƒ `to tinkle'; M. raá¹‡raá¹‡ f. `fierce glow'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. raá¹‡aká¹‡Ä• `to speak in a shrill voice'; N. ranko `deep tone of bell or gong', ranakka `hotly', rankanu `to be hot, be sultry, be hot with anger'; G. raá¹‡kÉ” m. `tinkling'.
*raá¹‡á¹-a -- , *raá¹‡á¹-ha -- , raá¹‡á¸• a -- `defective' see *RAá¹-á¹-A -- .

raá¹‡á¸• Ä• tvana 10597 *raá¹‡á¸• Ä• tvana `widowhood'. [raá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- s.v. *RAá¹-á¹-A --]
S. ranÄ• paá¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡o m. `widowhood', H. raá¹‡á¸• Ä• pan m.

raá¹‡á¸• hu 10598 *raá¹‡á¸• hu `rope'. [If RÃ¡JJU -- X BANDHA -- , why á¹‡á¸• h ?]
Pk. raá¹• á¸• hua -- n. `rope'; G. rÃ£Ì„á¸• hvuÌƒ n. `rope, string'.

rÃ¡ti 10599 rÃ¡ti f. `rest' VS., `pleasure' Up., `sexual pleasure' Mn. [âˆšRAM]
Pa. rati -- f. `love, affection'; AÅ›.shah. man. gir. rati<-> f. `pastime' (kÄ• l. lÄ• ti: < *RÄ• NTI -- ?); Pk. raÃ¯ -- f. `sexual enjoyment'; K. lay f. `satisfaction, contentment (on removal of some pain or discomfort)', lay f. `extreme affection for'; OG. raÃ¯ f. `love'; Si. riya `sexual enjoyment'.
Ã¡RATI -- .

rÃ¡tna 10600 rÃ¡tna n. `gift' RV., `treasure, jewel' Mn. [âˆšRAá¹‡1]
Pa. ratana -- n. `jewel', Pk. rayaá¹‡a -- , ladaá¹‡a -- m.n., Si. ruvan --
a.
RATNÄ• KARA -- .

ratnÄ• kara 10601 ratnÄ• kara m. `jewel -- mine, ocean' KÄ• v. [RÃ¡TNA -- ,
Ä• KARA --]
Pa. ratanÄ• kara -- m. `mine of jewels or precious metals', Pk. rayanÄ• ara --
m.; -- Si. ruvanÄ• ra `ocean' (EGS 148) prob. â†• Pa.

rÃ¡tha 10602 rÃ¡tha m. `chariot, cart' RV.
Pa. ratha -- , Ëšaka -- m., Pk. OG. raha -- (Pk. m.n.); Si. riya `waggon,
carriage'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : L. rÄ“há¹›Ä• m. `handcart'; P. rehá¹›Ä• ,
rihá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `cart'; H. rahá¹›Å«, r&etilde;há¹›Å« m. `light open
cart with one seat'; -- with -- l -- : P. rahilÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `cart'.
RÃ¡THYA -- , RÃ¡THYÄ• -- ; RATHAVARA -- , RATHAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , RATHASÄ• RATHI
-- , RATHÄ• á¹…GÃ¡ -- ; UPARATHYÄ• -- , VIRATHYÄ• -- , SÃ¡RATHA -- ,
SÄ• ËŠRATHI -- ; PATTRARATHA -- , PUá¹£YARATHA -- .

rathavara 10603 rathavara m. `splendid chariot' MW. [RÃ¡THA -- , VÃ¡RA -- 1]
M. (poet.) rahaÌƒvar `excellent chariot' (or < rathÄ• nÄ• á¹• vara -- LM 293);
Si. ruara `festal car'.

rathaÅ›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ 10604 rathaÅ›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ n. `forepart of a carriage' ÅšBr.
[RÃ¡THA -- , Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ --]
Si. riya(h)isa `hood of a carriage'.

rathasÄ• rathi 10605 rathasÄ• rathi m. `charioteer' MBh. [RÃ¡THA -- ,

SÄ• ËŠRATHI --]
Si. riyasÃ¤ri `coachman' (EGS 147 < *rathacÄ• rin --).

rathÄ• á¹…gÃ¡ 10606 rathÄ• á¹…gÃ¡ n. `chariot -- wheel' MaitrS., `potter's wheel' MBh. [RÃ¡THA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Pk. rahaá¹• ga -- n. `wheel'; Si. riyanÌ†ga `any part of a carriage, wheel'.
*rathiyÄ• -- `road' see RÃ¡THYÄ• -- .

rÃ¡thya 10607 rÃ¡thya `pertaining to a chariot' RV., `collection of chariots' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `chariot with its team or equipment (?)' RV. [RÃ¡THA -- : for the extension of meaning cf. rathakÄ• rÃ¡ -- `chariot -- builder, carpenter', Pk. rahaÄ• ra -- m. `id.', Dhp. radhe'aro `shoemaker' Brough Dhp 237 and similar development of MAHÄ• NASA -- . <-> (Poss. < *rapsa -- : âˆš*RAP2 in rÃ¡pas -- `(demon of) injury' RV. (cf. Lith. r&etilde;plÄ—s `tongs' IEW 865) and conn. with *RAPAKA -- and *RAMPA -- : J. C. W.)]
S. rachu m. `treddles of a loom, fish net, vessel or utensil for holding or cooking food &c.', rachÄ« f. `turner's point for hollowing with'; L. racch m. `tools, implements'; P. racch m. `that part of loom to which web is attached and along which shuttle plays'; H. rÄ• ch m. `instrument, implement, apparatus, weaver's toothed instrument'; G. rÄ• c m. `tools, implements, furniture, materials'.
RÃ¡THYÄ• -- ; *RATHYADHÄ• NÄ« -- .

rathyadhÄ• nÄ« 10608 *rathyadhÄ• nÄ« `instrument -- case'. [RÃ¡THYA -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
L. richÄ• haá¹‡, racchÄ• á¹‡Ä«, richÄ• há¹‡Ä« f. `barber's case of tools', P. rachÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.

rÃ¡thyÄ• 10609 rÃ¡thyÄ• f. `carriage -- road' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. *rathiyÄ• -- . [1 W and 2 E form BSBU 107. -- RÃ¡THYA --]
1. Pa. Pk. racchÄ• -- f. (Pk. also ratthÄ• -- ?), MB. lÄ• cha, nÄ• cha ODBL 258, B. nÄ• ch -- doyÄ• r `street -- door'; OOr. rÄ• ccha EOL 374; -- N. *lÄ• ch â†’ New. lÄ• chi `main road'.
2. Pa. rathiyÄ• -- f. (whence rathikÄ• -- f.); Phal. rahÄ«ËŠ `trace, track, footstep'.
UPARATHYÄ• -- , VIRATHYÄ• -- .
RAD `scrape': *RADAKA -- , *RANDA -- , *RANDATI.

10610 *radaka -- , rada -- m. `scratching, scratch' lex.
Kho. rog `furrow, score, incised line, crack, seam (in rock), narrow track on difficult mountain or cliff' (â†' Yid. rog `goat track'); -- Or. raÃ¯ `long narrow channel made for flow of water from higher level' (raÃ¯ kÄ• á¹-ibÄ• `to cut such a one') or < RAYA -- . -- Cf. *RANDA -- .
raddhÃ¡ -- see next.

10611 *radhyatÄ“ `is softened' (act. radhyatu `let him subdue' AV.). 2. raddha -- `subdued' RV. [Cf. randhi imper. `subdue', radham inj. `may I submit', radhrÃ¡ -- `weak' RV., randhayati `cooks' MÄ• nGrÌ¥. -- âˆšRANDH]
1. Sh. raÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be cooked (in a pot)'; S. rajhaá¹‡u `to be boiled or stewed, be inflamed or angry'; H. rajhnÄ• `to be cooked or boiled' (with a for Ä• in intr.: caus. rajhÄ• nÄ•).
2. Pk. raddha -- `cooked', Sh. pp. rÃ¡dÅ-, S. pp. radho.
rÃ¡nti -- see *RÄ• NTI -- .

randa 10612 *randa `cut, path'. [Cf. rÃ¡dati `cuts open (a road or path)' RV. -- âˆšRAD]
S. randu m. `cut or hole made in metal to test it, footmark, road, path'; P. rand m. `road, path'. -- Cf.
*RADAKA -- .

10613 *randati `scrapes'. [Cf. rÃ¡dati RV. and MPers. randÄ«tan `to scrape' ~ Bal. radag. -- âˆšRAD]
Kho. rondik `to scrape, clear, clean'; S. randaá¹‡u `to test precious metals by making a hole in them, refute'.
RANDH `subdue, cook': RADDHÃ¡ -- , *RADHYATÄ“, RANDHA -- , RANDHANA -- , RANDHÃ¡YATI; *AVARANDHATI, *UPARANDHYATÄ“.

randha 10614 randha m. `subjection' KÄ• Å›., randhÃ- -- f. `id.' RV., `the being cooked' BhP. [âˆšRANDH]
Pa. randha -- `cooked' (randhaka -- m. `cook'); Or. randhÄ• , randhÄ• -- randhi `cooking', (dial.) rÃ£Ì„dhÄ• `feast'; Bi. Mth. rÄ• nh, rÄ• n `a boiling of sugarcane juice'; M. rÃ£Ì„dhÄ• m. `cooking, cooked food'; -- Kho. randeáº“u `fried meat' (+?) BelvalkarVol 95.

randhana 10615 randhana n. `destruction' BhP., `cooking' TS. com. [âˆšRANDH]
Pk. raá¹• dhaá¹‡a -- n. `cooking', K. ranan f.; S. randhiá¹‡o m. `cookhouse',

randhiá¹‡Ä« f. `boiling'; A. rÄ• ndhani `cook'; B. rÃ£Ì„dhan, rÄ• nnÄ• `cooking', rÃ£Ì„dhuni m. or f. `cook'; Or. rÄ• ndhaá¹‡Ä• `cooking, cookery', rÄ• ndhuá¹‡Ä« f. `cook', Ëšá¹‡iÄ• m.; G. rÃ£Ì„dhaá¹‡ -- chaá¹-h `6th day of light half of ÅšrÄ• vaá¹‡a' (when food is prepared for the next day i.e. Å›iá¸·Ä« sÄ• tam `the cold seventh'), rÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡uÌƒ n. `things to be cooked', rÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `cook -- room', rÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡Ä« f. `cook', Ëšá¹‡iyÉ” m.; M. rÃ£Ì„dhaá¹‡ n. `cooking (esp. by boiling), earthen baking plate'.

10616 randhÃ¡yati `subjects' RV., `torments' R., `prepares or cooks food' MÄ• nGrÌ¥. [âˆšRANDH]
Pa. randhÄ“ti `hurts, cooks'; Pk. raá¹• dhÄ“i, ËšdhaÃ¯ `cooks', Gy. arm. É™ranth -- , á¸Œ. r*ln -- ; Bshk. rann -- `to beat, strike'; K. ranun `to cook'; S. randhaá¹‡u `to boil, stew' (whence rÃ£Ì„dho m. `cook'); A. rÄ• ndhiba `to cook', B. rÃ£Ì„dhÄ• , Or. rÄ• ndhibÄ• , Aw.lakh. rÃ£Ì„dhab, H. rÃ£Ì„dhnÄ• (whence intr. randhnÄ• ), G. rÃ£Ì„dhvuÌƒ, M. rÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. rÃ£Ì„ndapa n. `cooking'. -- Sh.gil. rÄƒá¹‡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (Lor. r*lnoiki), koh. rÅ-á¹‡oÌ„ná¹· `to cook', gur. rÅ-á¹‡iÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· `to be cooked': prob., like N. rÄ©á¹›hnu ~ rÄ©dhnu, < *rÌ¥ndhati s.v. RÌ¥DHÃ¡TI.

rÃ¡ndhra 10617 rÃ¡ndhra n. `fontanel' RV., VarBrÌ¥S., `cleft, hollow' MBh.
Pa. randha -- n. `opening, cleft, flaw'; Pk. raá¹• dha -- n. `hole'; M. rÄ• nh, rÄ• nh&etilde; n. `earthen baking plate (esp. one drilled with little holes)'.
*GUDARANDHRA -- , *DURANDHRA -- .
RAP1 `talk': *RAPAá¹‡A -- , RÃ¡PATI; -- âˆšLAP.
*RAP2 `hold to' E. H. Johnston JRAS 1934, 546: *RAPAKA -- , *RAPSA -- ; *VIRAPATI; -- see âˆšLÄ«1.

rapaka 10618 *rapaka `churning stick, churn'. [âˆš*RAP2?]
Pk. ravaya -- m. `churning stick'; Ku. raÄ« `churn'; H. raÄ« f. `churning stick', G. ravaÄ« f., ravaÄ«yÉ” m., M. ravÄ« f.; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : Ku. rauá¹›o `churn made of bamboo', rauá¹›Ä« `churn, churning stick'.

rapaá¹‡a 10619 *rapaá¹‡a `talking'. [~ LAPANA -- . -- âˆšRAP1]
Pk. ravaá¹‡a -- n. `making a noise'; L. rÃ´á¹‡Ä• m. `clapper of bell', P. rauá¹‡Ä• m.; -- L. rÃªá¹‡Ä• m. `clapper of bell, small bell on neck of cow or goat'; P. raiá¹‡Ä• m. `clapper'? <-> Or < RAVAá¹‡A -- 1?

10620 rÃ¡pati `talks, chatters' RV. [~ LÃ¡PATI. -- âˆšRAP1]
Pa. rapati `chatters, whispers'; Pk. ravaÃ¯ `speaks', ravÄ“i `calls'; Kho. reik, imper. rawe `to speak, call, name, read' (BelvalkarVol 95 < *rÄ• paya --). -- Sh. rayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ rather < RÃ¡SATI1. -- See Add.

rappa 10621 *rappa `burning'. [Poss. conn. with raphitÃ¡ -- `distressed' RV., rÃ¡(m)phati, rÌ¥(m)phÃ¡ti `hurts' DhÄ• tup.]
Ku. rÄ• ph `warmth of fire'; N. rÄ• p `heat, zeal, bother', rÄ• pilo `ardent, flaming, impetuous'; A. rÄ• p `affection'; M. rÄ• p, rÃ£Ì„p m. `astringency'. -- P. rapprapp `briskly'?

Page 615

rappha 10622 *rappha `anthill'.
Pk. rappha -- m. `anthill'; G. rÄ• ph, rÄ• phá¹›É” m. `anthill, snake's hole'.
*rapsa -- `tool'. [âˆš*RAP2]
See RÃ¡THYA -- .
raphitÃ¡ -- see *RAPPA -- .

rabbÄ• 10623 *rabbÄ• `gruel, inspissated juice'.
Pk. rabbÄ• -- f. `inspissated decoction'; S. raá¸‡a f. `gruel of any grain'; P. rÄ• b f. `treacle, molasses' (â†• H.); Or. (Sambhalpur) rÄ• b `fermented and sour boiled rice and water'; Bi. rÄ• b `boiled down and unstrained sugarcane juice' (Patna rÄ• wÄ• ?); Mth. rÄ• b `raw sugarcane juice', Bhoj. Aw.lakh. rÄ• b `molasses'; H. rÄ• b f. `inspissated juice'; G. rÄ• b f. `gruel of sugar and flour with water'; M. rÄ• b f. `sugarcane juice'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : K. rÄ• bÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `meal mixed with buttermilk'; L. (Ju.) raá¸‡á¹›Ä« f. `broken curds'; P. rabá¹›Ä« f. `milk and sugar' (rÄ• bá¹›Ä« f. â†• H.); Ku. rÄ• bhá¹›Ä« f. `inspissated milk', rÄ• bhá¹›o m. `inspissated juice'; N. rÄ• baá¹›i `sweetmeat of sugar and cream' (lw. with á¹›); Or. rÄ• baá¹›i,

Ëšbiá¹›i `inspissated milk'; H. rÄ• bá¹›Ä« f. `meal mixed with buttermilk';
G. rÄ• bá¹›Ä« f. `milk and sugar', M. rÄ• bá¸• Ä« f.
RABH `take hold': rÃ¡bhatÄ“, rambhati1; Ä• rabdha -- , Ä• ËŠrabhatÄ“,
Ä• rabhya, Ä• rambhÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• rÃ¡mbhaá¹‡a -- , *Ä• rambhati1, prÄ• rabdhi -- ,
*virÄ• bhayati, saá¹• rambha -- , samÄ• ËŠrabhatÄ“; -- âˆšlabh.
Addenda: *rabbÄ• -- : Garh. rÄ• b `molasses'.

10624 rÃ¡bhatÄ“ `takes hold of' RV. [~ LÃ¡BHATÄ“. -- âˆšRABH]
Pr. -- áºo -- `to find, get, obtain' NTS xv 304.
RAM `rest': RÃ¡TI -- , RÃ¡NTI -- , RAMA -- , RÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , RÃ¡MATÄ“, RAMYÃ
-- , *RAMYATI, *RÄ• NTI -- , RÄ• MÃ¡YATI; Ã¡RATI -- , AVARATI -- , *AVARATYA
-- , Ä• RÃ¡MAá¹‡A -- , Ä• RÄ• MÃ¡ -- , Ä• RÄ• MIKA -- , UPARAMAá¹‡A -- ,
*UPARAMYATI, NIRATI -- , *NIRÄ• NTI -- , *VIRAMYATI, VIRÄ• MAYATI.

rama 10625 rama m. `lover' MBh., Ëšaka -- `dallying', m. `lover' MW.
[âˆšRAM]
Pa. rama -- in cmpds. `pleasing'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : WPah. bhiá¸• . khaÅ›.
roá¹›o `good, handsome', bhal. rullo `good, delicious' (< *roá¹›lo?) rather
< RÅ«PÃ¡ -- .
ramaá¹-ha -- see RAMAá¹‡Ä« -- .

rÃ¡maá¹‡a 10626 rÃ¡maá¹‡a `pleasing' BhP., n. `amorous sport' Nir., m.
`lover, husband' MBh., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `mistress' KÄ• v. [âˆšRAM]
Pa. ramaá¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- `pleasing'; -- Pk. ramaá¹‡a -- n. `sexual
pleasure', G. ramaá¹‡ n.; H. raunÄ• m. `bringing home a wife for
consummation of marriage'; -- Pk. ramaá¹‡a -- m. `husband', Ap. ravaá¹‡a --
m.; WPah.bhal. raÃµá¹‡i f. `queen -- bee'; H. rawan, raun m. `husband,
lover', G. ramaá¹‡ m.

ramaá¹‡Ä« 10627 ramaá¹‡Ä« f. `Aloe indica', raÌ„Ì†maá¹‡a -- m. `Diospyros
embryopteris' lex. 2. rÄ• mÄ• -- f. `Aloe perfoliata and other plants',
rÄ• mÄ« -- f. `leaf of Laurus cassia', raÌ„Ì†maá¹-ha<-> m. `Alangium
hexapetalum' lex.
1. Wg. wÅ™amÃ¡Ìƒ„ `willow', Kt. ram&oacutetilde;; Kho. romá¸—n `aspen' (â†'
Yid. rame/no `poplar').
2. Kal.rumb. rÄ• ma `a kind of maple'.

10628 rÃ¡matÄ“ `pauses, devotes oneself to' RV., `takes pleasure in' Br.

[âˆšRAM]
Pa. ramati `enjoys oneself', Pk. ramaÃ¯; K. ramun `to remain, amuse oneself' (or < *ramyati); S. ravaá¹‡u `to ramble about pleasantly, enjoy oneself'; L.khet. (LSI) rawan `to sport'; G. ramvuÌƒ `to saunter about, enjoy oneself'.
*RAMP `scrape': *rampa -- (*rampha -- , *rambha --), *rampati (*ramphati, *rambhati2); *avarampati (*avaramphati).

rampa 10629 *rampa `knife, scraper'. 2. *rampha -- . 3. *rambha -- . [âˆš*RAMP]
1. Pk. raá¹• pa -- m. `knife'; S. rambo m. `chisel, grassscraper', ËšbÄ« f. `small chisel'; L. rambÄ• m. `spud, chisel', awÄ• á¹‡. rammÃ£Ì„ `hoe'; P. rambÄ• m. `hoe, flat trowel', ËšbÄ« f. `small grass -- scraper, cobbler's knife'; Or. rÄ• mpa `a scratch', rÄ• mpi `mason's plane, wooden trowel or scraper'; Bi. rÃ£Ì„pÄ«, rÄ• pÄ« `leather -- scraper', H. rÃ£Ì„pÄ« f.; G. rÃ£Ì„p, rÃ£Ì„pá¹›Ä« f. `hoe, weeding plough', rÃ£Ì„pÄ« f. `cobbler's tool'; M. rÃ£Ì„pÄ• m., ËšpÄ« f. `chisel'.
2. N. rÃ£Ì„bho `chisel' or < 3.
3. G. rÃ£Ì„bhÉ”, rÄ• bhÉ” m. `digging tool'.

10630 *rampati `scrapes'. 2. *ramphati. 3. *rambhati2. [âˆš*RAMP]
1. Pk. rampaÃ¯, rappaÃ¯ `scrapes'; Or. rÄ• mpibÄ• `to scratch'; G. rÃ£Ì„pvuÌƒ `to set (plants) in a row'.
2. Pk. raá¹• phaÃ¯ `scrapes'.
3. Pk. raá¹• bhaÃ¯ `scrapes'.
*rampha -- `scraper' see *RAMPA -- .
*ramphati `scrapes see *RAMPATI.
RAMB `hang down': rÃ¡mbatÄ“; *virambatÄ“; <-> âˆšlamb.

10631 rÃ¡mbatÄ“ `hangs down' RV. [~ LÃ¡MBATÄ“ `stays behind, loiters'. -- âˆšRAMB]
M. rÃ£Ì„bá¹‡&etilde;, rÄ• bá¹‡&etilde; `to continue, stay, come and go customarily to work, live'; Ko. rÄ• btÄ• `stays, rests'.
RAMBH `bellow': rambha -- , rÃ¡mbhatÄ“; *Ä• rambha -- 2, *Ä• rambhati2, vairambha -- .

rambha 10632 rambha `lowing, roaring', rambhÄ• -- 2 f. `lowing' lex. [âˆšRAMBH]

K. ramba `flock(s)'; S. rambha f. `lowing of cows'; <-> Kal.rumb. rom `herd of cows'; Kho. rom `herd (of cows, goats, sheep), covey (of birds)': â†’ Yid. romo `flock, herd'?
GOÌ„RAMBHA -- .

10633 rambhati1 `takes hold of' MBh. [~ lambhayati. <-> âˆšrabh]
Pk. raá¹• bhaÃ¯ `begins', P.ludh. rammhanÄ• ; -- Wg. Å¾ama `learning', Kt. Å™Ã©me (cf. labhatÄ“ `learns' KathÄ• s. NTS xvii 261).
*rambhati2 `scrapes' see *RAMPATI.

10634 rÃ¡mbhatÄ“ `bellows' BhP. [âˆšRAMBH]
S. rambhaá¹‡u `to low, bellow'; P. rambhá¹‡Ä• , ludh. rammhanÄ• `to low'; Ku. rÄ• má¹‡o `to bellow'; N. rÄ• mnu `to low'; H. rÃ£Ì„bhnÄ• `to bellow, low, roar', ramhÄ• nÄ• `to low'.

rambhÄ• 10635 rambhÄ• 1 f. `the banana Musa sapientum' BhP.
Pa. rambhÄ• -- f. `banana plant', Pk. raá¹• bhÄ• -- f., Si. ramÌ†ba.
rambhÄ• -- 2 `lowing' see RAMBHA -- .

ramyÃ 10636 ramyÃ `to be enjoyed, beautiful' ÅšBr. [âˆšRAM]
Pa. Pk. ramma -- `enjoyable'; G. rÄ• m f. `charming woman'; Si. ram `pleasingness', rama `pleasant'; <-> ext. -- á¸• -- : WPah.suk. rÄ• má¹›Ä• `good'; N. rÄ• mro `beautiful, good'.
Addenda: ramyÃ -- : WPah.poet. ramá¹›o `beautiful, good'.

10637 *ramyati `rests, enjoys oneself'. [Cf. uparamyÄ“tÄ• m opt. `they should cease' Hariv. -- âˆšRAM]
S. ramaá¹‡u `to ramble'; P. ramá¹‡Ä• `to saunter', caus. ramÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to pass time'; N. ramÄ• unu `to be pleased'; A. ramiba `to sport with'; H. (poet.) rÄ• mnÄ• `to wander about', ramnÄ• `to enjoy (a woman)', ramÄ• nÄ• `to divert'; M. ramá¹‡&etilde; `to loiter idly, wanton'. -- Altern. < RÃ¡MATÄ“;
K. ramun `to remain, enjoy oneself'.
Addenda: *ramyati: Garh. ramá¹‡u `to be engrossed in'.

raya 10638 raya m. `stream, current' MBh. [âˆšRÄ«]
Pa. Pk. raya -- m. `current, speed' (Pa. also rava -- m. `speed': X dava -- < DRAVÃ¡ -- ?); S. raÃ¼ m. `sediment left by river after inundation'; P. rau m. `small stream from the mountains, course or flow of river'; H. rau f. `current, stream, torrent, line'; -- Or. raÃ¯ `long narrow channel made for flow of water from higher level' or < *RADAKA -- . -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : Mth. reá¹› `push, shove'; G. reá¹›vuÌƒ `to pour, purge' (or < RÄ“CÃ¡YATI?); -- -- l -- or -- ll -- : Pk. relli -- `stream, current', rellaÃ¯ `levels'; S. relo m. `stream', relaá¹‡u `to overflow'; P. relÄ• m. `heaping up', relá¹‡Ä• `to heap up'; Ku. N. relo `abundance', N. relnu `to have plenty, heap up'; B. relÄ• `to crowd'; Or. reá¸·a `crowd'; H. rel f. `crowd', relnÄ• `to push'; G. relÉ” m. `torrent, attack', relvuÌƒ `to pour down on'; M. rel f. `flood, abundance', relá¹‡&etilde; `to crumble down, reel'.

rayaá¹‡a 10639 *rayaá¹‡a `flowing'. [âˆšRÄ«]
Pk. rÄ“á¹‡i -- m.f. `mud'; L. reá¹‡Ä« f. `ingot'; P. reá¹‡Ä« f. `first watering before sowing, ingot of gold or silver'; Bi. rain `channel on block of sugar mill through which juice thrown up flows back'; G. reá¹‡ n. `cement for metallic objects'; M. reá¹‡&etilde; n. `dung of young black cattle'. <-> MIA. *ravaá¹‡a -- (cf. BHSk. ravaá¹‡aka -- n. `a filter', Pa. rava -- ~ RAYA -- and Pk. ravaÃ¯ `makes wet'): L. roá¹‡Ä« f. `watering a field before ploughing'; P. rauá¹‡Ä«, roá¹‡Ä« f. `watering before sowing'; Mth. raun = Bi. rain above.
rarÄ• ËŠá¹-a -- see LALÄ• ËŠá¹-A -- .

ral 10640 *ral `meet with, join'. 2. *rall -- . [Derivation from Ã¡larti `hastens towards' RV., arÄ• ryatÄ“ Pat. > *arÄ• lyatÄ“ is very doubtful]
1. L. raá¸·aá¹‡ `to be joined, be mixed, fall into (of river into sea)'; P. ralÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to mix, join'; G. raá¸·vuÌƒ `to acquire, earn'.
2. K. ralun `to be mixed with', S. ralaá¹‡u; L. (Ju.) ralle `unitedly'; Ku. rÄ• lá¹‡o `to join, mix (e.g. rice with lentils)'; H. rÄ• lnÄ• `to mix, bruise' (whence intr. ralnÄ• `to be mixed or pounded together'); Marw.

rÄ• lá¹‡o `to throw, put down'.
Addenda: *ral -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ”á¸·nÃµ `to meet, be joined'; J. raá¸·á¹‡u `to be mixed together'.

rÃ¡va 10641 rÃ¡va1 m. `roar, cry (esp. of animals)' RV. [âˆšRU1]
Pa. rava -- m. `roar, shout'; Bshk. roÌ„ `song'; Or. rua `recitation of a long prayer'; OG. rava m. `song', G. rav m. `noise'. -- Ext. -- l -- : Pk. roÌ„la -- m. `noise, quarrel' DeÅ›Ä«n.; L. rÃ´lÄ• m. `noise', poá¹-h. roÌ„lÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. raÉ”lÄ• , P. raulÄ• m.; H. raul f., ËšlÄ• m., raur f. `noise, uproar'; Marw. roá¸·o m. `tumult'; G. roá¸·, Ëšá¸·É” m. `noise'.
MÄ“GHARAVA -- , HAMBHÄ• RAVA -- , *HÄ“á¹£Ä• RAVA -- .
Addenda: rÃ¡va -- 1. -- Ext. -- l -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ”á¸·É” m. `noise, cry, quarrel'; Garh. rÉ”á¸·Ä• `noise'.

rava 10642 *rava2 `piece'. [~ lÃ¡va -- 1. -- âˆšru2]
S. rayuÌ„Ìƒ f. pl. `rice pounded to small pieces' (or < RAJAS -- ); P. ravÄ• m. `small bit of gold or crystal &c.'; Bi. raÄ« `hemp'; H. rawÄ• m. `grain (of sand, dust, &c.), filing, little lump'; G. ravÉ” m. `granule, particle of gold or silver &c., granulous wheaten flour'; M. ravÄ• , ravkÄ• m. `grain, little lump'.
ravaá¹‡a -- 1 n. `noise' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšRU1]
See *RAPAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: *rava -- 2. -- Ext. -- l -- : OP. ravÄ• la f. `dust', P. ravÄ• l.

ravaá¹‡a 10643 *ravaá¹‡a2 `breaking'. [âˆšRU2]
H. ronÄ• m. `granule, filing, bit'.
ravaá¹‡aka -- see *RAYAá¹‡A -- .

10644 rÃ¡vati JaimBr., raÃºti Naigh., ruvÃ¡ti `roars, howls' RV. [âˆšRU1]
Pa. ravati `shouts'; H. raunÄ• `to make a noise'; <-> Kho. luik `to bray, bellow, low, roar, howl' (BelvalkarVol 92 < RUDÃ¡TI? -- or < LÃ¡PATI?).

10645 ravatÄ“ `breaks' Vop. (aor. rÄ• viá¹£am RV.). [~*LAVATI. -- âˆšRU2]
Kt. Å•É™we -- `to eat grain' (Rep1 66 < *LAVATI), Pr. -- áº“Å« -- , PaÅ¡. pch. áº“uw -- , snj. Ç°Å«y -- .

ravÃ- 10646 ravÃ- m. `sun' Mn.
Pa. Pk. ravi -- m. `sun'; -- Si. rivi (GS 23) â†• Pa.

raÅ›anÄ• ËŠ 10647 raÅ›anÄ• ËŠ f. `rope, bridle' RV., `woman's girdle' MBh.
Pa. rasanÄ• -- f. `woman's girdle', Pk. rasaá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Si. rasan `girdle',
rÃ¤hÃ¤n -- a, rÄ• Ì¤n -- a `cord, rein, line' (< *raÅ›anÄ« -- ?).

raÅ›mÃ- 10648 raÅ›mÃ- m. `rope, bridle, ray of light' RV.
Pa. raá¹• si -- `ray', rasmi -- n. `rein, ray'; Pk. rassi -- , rÄ• si<-> m.f.
`rope, ray'; Sh. rÄƒÅ¡ m. `eyesight', (Lor.) `light of sun or moon or lamp
falling on anything'; S. rasi f. `towline of boat', ËšsÄ« f. `rope', Ëšso m.
`thick rope'; L. rassÄ• m. `cord'; P. rassÄ« f. `rope' (â†' H. rassÄ« f.
`cord, reins', rassÄ• , rasÄ• m. `rope, halter'; A. B. Or. rasi, rasÄ•
`rope', Bi. rassÄ«, rassÄ• , rasrÄ«, Aw.lakh. rasarÄ«, G. rasÄ« f., rasÉ" m.,
M. rassÄ« f., rassÄ• m.); N. rÄ• s `reins', Or. rÄ• sa, Mth. H. rÄ• s f.; G.
rÄ• Å› f. `rein', rÄ• Å›á¹›Ä« f. `string'; Si. rÃ¤s -- a `beam of light'. --
S. rÄ• sÄ« f. `bright rays of setting sun on sky' â†• Centre? -- P.ludh.
lass, lÄ• s f. `rope' â†• an E *lassÄ«, *lÄ• sÄ« or X lajj `rope' < RÃ¡JJU --
. -- L.mult. laÌƒh, pl. ËšhaÌƒ f. `rope (esp. of a boat)' is unexpl.
RAÅ›MIMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .
Addenda: raÅ›mÃ- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ"Ì• Å›Å›É" m. `rope', rÉ"Ì• Å›á¹-É" m.
`rope, floor'; Garh. rÄ• s `rope, bridle'.

raÅ›mimaá¹‡á¸• ala 10649 raÅ›mimaá¹‡á¸• ala n. `circle of rays' AVPariÅ›. [RA
Å›MÃ- -- , MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA --]
Si. rÃ¤smaá¸• ala `ring of rays round sun or moon' EGS 146.
RAS1 `cry out': rÃ¡sati1, rÄ• sa -- ; virasati.
RAS2 `be wet': rÃ¡sa -- , rasati2; -- rasÃ¡yati?

rÃ¡sa 10650 rÃ¡sa m. `sap or juice of plants' RV., `condiment, taste' MBh.,
rasaka -- m.n. `meat -- soup' KathÄ• s. [âˆšRAS2]
Pa. Pk. rasa -- m. `juice, broth, taste'; K. ras m. `juice of plant or
fruit'; S. raho m. `broth'; L. (Ju.) rau `sugarcane juice', rahÄ• m.
`broth'; P. rauh m. `sugarcane juice'; Ku. ras m. `juice, syrup, soup'; N.
ras `juice', A. rah; B. ras `sap, juice, broth'; Or. rasa `juice', rasÄ•
`juice, gravy, broth'; Bi. Mth. ras `sugarcane juice'; OAw. rasa m. `sap,
juice'; H. ras m. `juice', rasÄ• m. `sauce, soup'; G. ras m. `sap, juice',
rasÉ" m. `spicy liquid from boiled vegetables'; M. ras m. `juice', rasÄ• m.
`sauce of pounded spices with water'; Ko. rassu `juice, essence'; Si. raha,
rÄ• , (SigGr) rÃ¤hÃ¤ `juice, flavour, sweetness'; Md. ras, raha `taste'. --

Sh.gil. rÄƒs, gen. ËšsÄƒi m. `sap, juice' poss. with -- s from earlier *raz;
S. rasu m. `juice' poss. â†• H. or G.: but both prob. < RASYA -- .
RASÃ¡YATI, RASAVATÄ« -- , RÃ¡SAVANT -- , RASÄ• LA -- , RASIKÄ• -- , RASÃ-N -- , RASYA -- ; *RASAKÄ• RA -- , *RASAPÅ«LIKÄ• -- , *RASAVÄ• á¹-A -- ; ARASÃ¡ -- , *Ä• RASA -- , *UDRASA -- , KURASA -- , *DÅ«RASA -- , NÄ«RASA -- , VIRASA -- , SARASA -- , *SARASYA -- ; *Ä• NTRARASA -- , *KAá¹£Ä• YARASA -- , GOÌ„RASA -- , JÄ• TARASA -- .
Addenda: rÃ¡sa -- : Md. raha `taste, tasty', rÄ• `sweet toddy', rÄ• hut `vinegar, sauce' ( -- hut < Å›UKTÃ¡ -- ); -- A. rah `honey' in rah -- gharÄ• `honeycomb' see GHAá¹-Ä• -- .

rasakÄ• ra 10651 *rasakÄ• ra `cook'. [rÃ¡sa -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
Ku. rasyÄ• ro `one who dresses victuals, cook'.

10652 rÃ¡sati1 `yells' ÅšBr., `praises' Naigh. [âˆšRAS1]
Pa. rasati `calls out', Pk. rasaÃ¯; Kt. res -- `to low' Rep1 66; Sh.gil. rayÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. rÄ• m) `to say, speak, read', koh. rÄƒzoÌ„ná¹· `to tell', gur. rÄƒÅ¾oÌ„ná¹·.

10653 rasati2 `is wet (snÄ“hanÄ“)' DhÄ• tup.com., rasÃ¡yati DhÄ• tup., *rasÄ• yati (rasÄ• ËŠyya -- `juicy' RV., RASÄ• YANA --). [Cf. rasÄ• ËŠ -- f. `moisture' RV., rasita -- `overlaid with gold' lex. -- âˆš RAS2]
N. rasinu `to leak out'; B. rasÄ• `to be wet'; Or. rasibÄ•

Page 617

`to become juicy, be blinded by love', rasÄ• ibÄ• `to make lustful'; -- Ku. rasyÅ«á¹‡o `to solder', N. rasÄ• unu, H. rasÄ• nÄ• ; G. rasvuÌƒ `to solder', rasÄ• vvuÌƒ `to gild'.

rasapÅ«likÄ• 10654 *rasapÅ«likÄ• `bunch of liquid'. [RÃ¡SA -- , PÅ«LA --]
G. rasoá¸·Ä« f. `tumour, bump, blister'.

10655 rasÃ¡yati `relishes' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp., rasyati, rasati MBh. [âˆšRAS2?]
Pa. rasÄ«yati `relishes, delights in'; P. rasÄ• uá¹‡Ä• to gratify' (caus. of *rass -- < rasyati?); OAw. rasaÃ¯ `relishes, tastes'.

rasavatÄ« 10656 rasavatÄ« f. `kitchen' KÄ• v. [RÃ¡SAVANT --]
Pa. rasavatÄ« -- f. `cooking place', Pk. rasavaÄ« -- f., Ku. rasyÄ• , N. rasoi; B. rasui `kitchen, cooking'; Or. rasoi, Ëššui `kitchen, cooked meal', rosÄ• i `cooking'; Bi. rasoÄ« `a meal'; Aw.lakh. H. rasoÄ« f. `kitchen' (â†' P. L. S. rasoÄ« f.); Marw. rasoÄ« f. `a meal'; OG. rasavaÃ¯ f. `a prepared dish', G. rasoÄ« f. `kitchen'. -- Deriv.: S. rasoyo m. `cook', Or. rasoyÄ• , ËššuyÄ• , H. rasoyÄ• m., G. rasoiyÉ” m.
Addenda: rasavatÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ™sÃ³l f. `kitchen, cooked food'; Garh. rusai `kitchen'.

rÃ¡savant 10657 rÃ¡savant `juicy, tasty' RV., `sweet' PÄ• á¹‡. [RÃ¡SA --]
Pk. rasamaá¹• ta -- `juicy, tasty'; -- altern. < *Ä• RASA -- : Kt. aruswoÌ„ `sweet', Wg. Ã¤rsÉ™m, ero -- stoÌ„?
RASAVATÄ« -- .

rasavÄ• á¹-a 10658 *rasavÄ• á¹-a `cooking enclosure'. [RÃ¡SA -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Ku. raswÄ• á¹›o `place where food is cooked and eaten'; G. rasoá¹›uÌƒ n. `kitchen'.
rasÄ• ËŠ -- see RASATI2.

rasÄ• yana 10659 rasÄ• yana n. `elixir vitae' MBh., ËšnÄ« -- f. `channel for fluids in the body' Car. [Der. *rasÄ• yati ~ rasÄ• ËŠyya<-> s.v. RASATI2]
Pk. rasÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n. `a partic. drug'; N. rasÄ• in `substance (e.g. wax or lac) put in the joint of a watervessel to prevent it leaking'; A. rahan `varnish'; B. rasÄ• n `ingredients in working metals'; Or. rasÄ• á¹‡a `substances for polishing metals'.

rasÄ• la 10660 rasÄ• la `*tasty, sweet', m. `mango tree, sugarcane' lex. (rasÄ• lÄ• -- f. `curds mixed with sugar and spices' MBh.). [RÃ¡SA --]

Sh.koh. rÄƒzÄ• ËŠlu, pales. razÄ• ËŠlo `sweet'; B. rasÄ• l `juicy', Or. rasÄ• á¸·a, H. rasÄ• l, G. M. Ko. rasÄ• á¸·; -- Pk. rasÄ• la -- m. `mango tree', Or. rasÄ• á¸·a `id.', rasÄ• á¸·i `a species of sugarcane'.

rasikÄ• 10661 rasikÄ• `*serum' (`sugarcane juice' lex.). [Cf. lasÄ«kÄ• <-> f. with both meanings s.v. *lasa -- 2. -- rÃ¡sa --]
Pk. rasiÄ• -- f. `pus, pus and blood'; G. rasÄ« f. `thick liquid, pus'; Ko. raÅ›i `pus'; -- A. rahi `sugarcane juice', B. rasi.
*RASIKÄ• CÄ• MALA -- .

rasikÄ• cÄ• mala 10662 *rasikÄ• cÄ• mala `sugarcane juice and rice'. [RASIKÄ• -- , *CÄ• MALA --]
H. rasiÄ• wal, Ëšwar, rasiÄ• ur m. `rice cooked in sugarcane juice'.

rasÃ-n 10663 rasÃ-n `juicy' RV., rasika -- `tasteful, libertine' W. [RÃ¡SA --]
Pk. rasia -- `juicy, voluptuous'; Ku. rasiyÄ• `jovial'; N. rasiyo `a partic. song at rice -- sowing'; A. rahiyÄ• `juicy'; Or. rasiÄ• `juicy, witty, foppish'; Mth. rasiÄ• `a gallant'; H. rasiyÄ• m. `voluptuary'; G. rasiyuÌƒ `merry'; -- ext. -- ll -- : PaÅ¡.ar. resilÃ³ `sweet', Shum. rÃ¤silÃ¤; K. rasyulu `juicy, sappy', N. rasilo, H. rasÄ«lÄ• .
rasuna -- , rasoÌ„na -- see LAÅ›UNA -- .

rasya 10664 rasya `juicy' MBh., n. `blood' lex. [RÃ¡SA --]
Dm. ras `sweet', PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. rÄ• s; -- Sh.gil. rÄƒs, gen. ËšsÄƒi m. `sap, juice' (or poss. < RÃ¡SA --); S. rasu m. `juice'; L. rassÄ• m. `watery discharge from sore'.
*KURASYA -- .
*RAH `remain lonely or hidden': *RAHAá¹‡A -- , *RAHATI, RAHASYÃ -- , RAHITA -- , *RAHYATI; VIRAHA -- , VIRAHAYATI, VIRAHITA -- .

rahaá¹‡a 10665 *rahaá¹‡a `remaining'. [âˆš*RAH]
Pk. rahaá¹‡a -- n. `firmness, remaining'; S. rahaá¹‡Ä« f. `staying, residence'; Ku.gng. roÌ„ÌƒÌƒ&rtodtilde; `staying'; N. rahansahan `conduct, behaviour', rahani `firmness, stopping place, dwelling place'; Or. rahaá¹‡a `staying', rahaá¹‡i `residence'; OAw. rahana m. `staying'; H. rahan f. `manner'; G. raheá¹‡Ä« f. `manner of life', M. rahá¹‡Ä« f.

10666 *rahati `remains'. 2. *rahyati. [Cf. raha -- m. (RV., BhP.), rahas -- n. (MBh.) `isolation, secrecy' (s.v. RAHASYÃ --), rahÄ• yatÄ“ `is lonely' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a (Pa. rahÄ• yati), RAHITA -- `deserted': DhÄ• tup. rÃ¡hati, rahÃ¡yati `leaves' (Pa. DhÄ• tup. rahati, Pk. rah -- PSM 878) are formed from rahita -- or extracted from virahayati `leaves' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. (denom. from viraha -- m. `the being alone' MBh.). -- âˆš*RAH]
1. Pk. rahaÃ¯, ËšhaÄ“, ËšhÄ“i `remains' (rahia -- `remaining' DeÅ›Ä«n. ~ rahia -- `deserted, left'); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. áº“Ä• n, nir. áº“oÌ„n, gul. g|Å«n `standing' (< rahant -- ?); K.rÄ• m. rahá¹‡u `to remain', pog. rahnu, kash. riunÅ-; S. rahaá¹‡u `to stay'; L. rahaá¹‡ `to remain', awÄ• á¹‡. rÄ• Ë‹vuá¹‡, P. rahiá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. rÄ“há¹‡Å«, paá¹…. rÄ“há¹‡Ä• , bhiá¸• . rÃ£Ì„á¹‡Å«, bhal. r&tildemacrepsilon;he_to pres. part., Ku. rauá¹‡o, N. rahanu; A. rahiba `to abate (of hunger)'; B. rahÄ• `to continue to be, remain'; Or. rahibÄ• `to remain', Mth. Aw.lakh. rahab, H. rahnÄ• , G. rahevuÌƒ, M. rahÄ• á¹‡&etilde;, rÄ• há¹‡&etilde;; -- S. rahÄ• iá¹‡u `to make stay, get on with'.
2. Pk. a -- rajjhiya -- `not remaining'; Si. ranÌ†danavÄ• , rÃ¤nÌ†denavÄ• `to remain' (anal. pres. st. from pp. *radia<-> after type bada ~ banÌ†dinavÄ•).
Addenda: *rahati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹‡Ãµ `to remain, stop, live', J. rauá¹‡u; ká¹-g. rhe\uá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to rest, place'; OMarw. rahaÃ¯ `remains'; A. also raÃ¯ba `to stay' AFD 221. <-> S.kcch. roá¹‡Å«.

10667 *rahala -- , *rÄ• hala -- `a kind of pulse'.
Bi. rahar, rahrÄ« `the pulse Cytisus cajanus', Mth. rÄ• har, rÄ• hari, raihar (â†’ N. rahar, rahari `lentil'); H. rahlÄ• m. `the chickpea Cicer arietinum'. -- Cf. Pk. rÄ• lÄ• -- , rÄ• alÄ• -- , rallÄ• -- f., rÄ• laya -- m.n. `a kind of millet'; M. rÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `Panicum italicum'.
*RAHALAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

rahalakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 10668 *rahalakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `stalks of a pulse'. [*RAHALA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. rahraiá¹-hÄ• , lahraiá¹-hÄ• , raheá¹-hÄ• , hareá¹-hÄ• `dry stalks of Cytisus cajanus', Mth. rareá¹-hÄ• , lareá¹-hÄ• , rÄ• haá¹-h, rahÄ• á¹-h; H. rahreá¹-hÄ• m. `dry stalks of lentils'.

rahasyÃ 10669 rahasyÃ `private, secret' MBh. [rÃ¡has -- n. `lonely spot' Mn. -- âˆš*RAH]
Pa. Pk. rahassa -- adj. and n. `secret'; B. rahas `in secret', OAw. rahasi;

H. rahas m. `secret', M. rahas n.; Si. rahasa `secret, mystery', raha `privacy, solitariness'.

rahita 10670 rahita `deserted, lacking' MBh. [âˆš*RAH]
Pa. rahita -- `forsaken, lonely'; Pk. rahia -- `deserted, left'; S. ria, re `without'.
*rahyati `remains' see *RAHATI.

rÄ• ká¹£aka 10671 *rÄ• ká¹£aka `guardian'. [RAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
S. rÄ• kho m. `protector'; L. rÄ• khÄ• m. `watchman'.

rÄ• ká¹£asÃ¡ 10672 rÄ• ká¹£asÃ¡ `demoniacal' AitBr., m. `demon' KauÅ›. [RAKá¹£Ã¡S --]
Pa. Pk. rakkhasa -- m., ËšsÄ« -- f. `demon, ogre', P. rÄ• khas, rÄ• kas m. (â†• H.), Ku. rÄ• kas; N. rÄ• kas `virago, shrew'; Or. (Sambhalpur) rÄ• khas `demon'; Bi. rÄ• kas `a spirit which breathes out fire and misleads travellers'; Mth. rÄ• khas, rÄ• kas `demon', H. G. rÄ• khas m., G. rÄ• khsÄ« f.; M. rÄ• khÄ«s -- mukh f. n. `the south', rÄ• khesmohrÄ• `facing south' LM 393; Si. rakus `demon', rakussÄ• `harsh or morose man', rakusÄ« `she -- devil'; Md. rakis -- boá¸• u `bat (animal)'.

Page 618

rÄ• ká¹£Ä• -- see LÄ• Ká¹£Ä• ËŠ -- .
Addenda: rÄ• ká¹£asa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÃ¡ks, kc. rÄ• ks m. `demon' (if < *rakhas Him.I 184) -- ká¹-g. rÃ¡kÅ›, kc. ragiÅ› (X Sk.?); Md. ressi?

rÄ• ËŠga 10673 rÄ• ËŠga1 m. `colour, redness' MBh. [âˆšRAÃ±J]
Pa. rÄ• ga -- m. `dye, colour'; Pk. rÄ• ya -- m. `red colour'; Si. (SigGr) rÄ• `colour'.

*RÄ• GAMATSYA -- ; Aá¹…GARÄ• GA -- , PADMARÄ• GA -- .

rÄ• ga 10674 rÄ• ga2 m. `passion, love' Up. [âˆšRAJ]
Pa. rÄ• ga -- m. `passion', Pk. rÄ• ya -- m.; WPah.bhal. rÄ• u m. `masquerade, farce' (cf. RAá¹…GA -- 2); Or. rÄ• uÄ• `hot -- tempered'; H. rÄ• o -- cÄ• o m. `love, amusement'; Ko. rÄ• va `attachment'; Si. rÄ• `love, passion'.

rÄ• gamatsya 10675 *rÄ• gamatsya `a red fish'. [rÄ• ËŠga -- 1, mÃ¡tsya --]
M. rÃ£Ì„vas, rÄ• vas m. `a red sea fish'.
R&capamacr;J1 `shine': RÄ• JITA -- .
R&capamacr;J2 `rule': RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , RÄ• JANA -- , RÄ• ËŠJÃ±Ä« -- , RÄ• JYÃ¡ -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ -- .

rÄ• jakula 10676 rÄ• jakula n. `palace' á¹¢aá¸• vBr., `royal race' KÄ• v. [RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , KÃºLA --]
Pa. rÄ• jakula -- n. `palace'; Pk. rÄ• yaÃ¼la -- , rÄ• ula -- , rÄ• oÌ„la -- m. `palace, king's family, collection of kings'; P. rÄ• ul, raul m. `a wandering caste of beggars who practise quackery and á¹-haggÄ«'; Ku. raul `head priest of a temple, caste of KhasiyÄ• appointed to worship the liá¹…ga of Åšiva', gng. rÉ”Ìˆ„w `chief priest of the temple of BadrinÄ• th'; A. rÄ• ul `master, overseer'; MB. rÄ• ula `king'; Or. rÄ• uá¸·a `title of Ká¹£atriya and Khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• eta castes'; Bi. raur, raurÄ• hon. pron. `you' S. K. Chatterji Calcutta Review 1936, 294 (Bloch IA 195 < rÄ• jarÄ• ja -- ), Bhoj. rÄ• ur; OAw. raÃ¼re `you', rÄ• ura, f. ËšrÄ« `your'; H. rÄ• ul, rÄ• ur m. `prince, royal palace'; G. rÄ• vaá¸· m. a surname, rÄ• vá¸·uÌƒ, rÄ• vá¹‡uÌƒ n. `an assembly of Rajput á¹¬hÄ• kurs, caste meeting, merrymaking'; M. rÄ• Å«á¸· n. `palace, temple', m. `tribe of ÅšÅ«dras'; OSi. rajol -- , radol -- `royal family'. -- Deriv. G. rÄ• vá¸·iyÉ”, rÄ• vá¹‡iyÉ” m. `man of SÅ«dra caste, village watchman'.
RÄ• JAKULYA -- ; *RÄ• JAKULÄ• GÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: rÄ• jakula -- : WPah.poet. rauá¹› m. `idler, good -- fornothing' (Him.I 184, but why not á¸·?); G. rÄ• vá¸·iyÉ”, rÄ• vá¹‡iyÉ” m. `man of ÅšÅ«dra caste, village watchman' (or < *RÄ• JÄ• PAá¹‡IKA --).

rÄ• jakulÄ• gÄ• ra 10677 *rÄ• jakulÄ• gÄ• ra `royal house'. [RÄ• JAKULA -- , AGÄ• RA --]
Ko. rÄ• uá¸·Ä• ra `palace'.

rÄ• jakulya 10678 rÄ• jakulya `of royal descent' MW. [RÄ• JAKULA --]
Pk. rÄ• ulla -- `royal'; G. rÄ• vluÌƒ n. `assembly of kings and courtiers'.

rÄ• ËŠjan 10679 rÄ• ËŠjan m. `chieftain, king', rÄ• jakÃ¡ -- m. `petty chief'
RV. [âˆšRÄ• J2]
Pa. nom. rÄ• jÄ• , gen. raÃ±Ã±oÌ„, AÅ›.shah. man. raja (shah. also raya), gen.
raÃ±o, gir. rÄ• jÄ• , rÄ• Ã±o, kÄ• l. lÄ• ja, lÄ• jine, NiDoc. rajËŠa, raya, Pk.
rÄ• Ä• nom., rÄ• ya -- m.; Gy. eur. ray m. `lord, gentleman' (f. ranÃ- <
RÄ• ËŠJÃ±Ä« --); Kt. roÌ„ `rich', Wg. erÄ• ËŠ -- manaá¹£ NTS xvii 228 with
(?); Sh. gil. ra, pl. rÄƒÇ°Ã-, raÅ¾Ã- m. `king' (-- Ç° -- < -- jÃ± -- of
obl. cases?), koh. rÄ• , gur. raÅ¡ (< *raÇ° â†• Sk. or with -- Ç° -- < -- jÃ±
-- ?); S. rÄ• u m. `prince, noble', rÄ• i m. `a title of honour', P. rÄ• ,
rÄ• u, rÄ• i m.; WPah.bhiá¸• . rÄ• m. `king, chieftain', Ku. rÄ• Å« m.; A. B.
rÄ• y `prince, title of honour', Or. rÄ• ya, -- rÄ• at end of titles, Mth.
Bhoj. rÄ• y; OAw. rÄ• ya, rÄ• Å« m. `king'; H. rÄ• y, rÄ• o m. `king, title of
honour', rÄ• yÄ• m. `king', OMarw. rÄ• ya, rÄ• va m.; OG. rÄ• , rÄ• ya m. `king',
G. rÄ• y, rÄ• v m. `king, rich man (title of honour added to names of NÄ• gar
Brahmans)', M. rÄ• y, rÄ• vo m., Ko. rÄ• yu, OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) raja, rad, rat,
Si. rada. -- See Add.
RÄ• JANA -- , RÄ• ËŠJÃ±Ä« -- ; RÄ• JAKULA -- , RÄ• JAPUTRÃ¡ -- , RÄ• JAPURA -- ,
RÄ• JAMÄ• á¹£A -- , RÄ• JAMUDGA -- , *RÄ• JAMÅ«á¹£AKA -- , *RÄ• JÄ• PAá¹‡IKA -- ;
UPARÄ• JA -- ; DÄ“VARÄ• JA -- , MAHÄ• RÄ• JÃ¡ -- , YAMARÄ• JA -- , YUVARÄ• JA -- ,
VANARÄ• JA -- , SÄ• MANTARÄ• JA -- .
Addenda: rÄ• ËŠjan -- : WPah.poet. rae m. `leader, rich man' (poss. â†• H.
Him.I 184); Md. radun `king'.

rÄ• jana 10680 rÄ• jana `belonging to a royal family' Siddh. [RÄ• ËŠJAN --]
Pk. rÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `king' (or < rÄ• jÃ± -- ?); Bshk. rÄ• n, f. rÄ“n
`good' AO xviii 249; P. rÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `prince', Ku. rÄ• iá¹‡; N. rÄ• nÄ• `title
ofKá¹£atriyas whose ancestors have been killed in battle'; Or. rÄ• á¹‡a
`chief, king'; H. rÄ• nÄ• m. `a title (esp. among Rajputs)'; G. rÄ• á¹‡ m.
`king', rÄ• á¹‡É” m. `prince, menial servant employed in pounding rice'; M.
rÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `prince'.

rÄ• janÄ« 10681 *rÄ• janÄ« `the tree Mimusops kauki'. [Cf. rÄ• janya<-> m. =
ká¹£Ä«rikÄ• -- `name of a tree' ~ ká¹£Ä«rÄ« -- `name of M. kauki and other
plants with a milky sap' (rajanÄ« -- f `name of various plants' lex.) and by
pop. etym. rÄ• jÄ• dana -- m. SuÅ›r., n. `its fruit' lex.]

Pk. rÄ• yaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `Mimusops kauki'; OG. rÄ• iá¹‡i f. `a partic. fruit tree', G. rÄ• yaá¹‡ f. `a kind of tree and its berry'.
rÄ• janya -- see prec.

rÄ• japutrÃ¡ 10682 rÄ• japutrÃ¡ m. `king's son' RV., ËštrÄ« -- f. MBh. [RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. rÄ• japutta -- m. `king's son', ËštÄ« -- f.; Pk. rÄ• yaÃ¼tta -- , rÄ• utta -- m. `warrior'; P. rÄ• ut m. `a partic. caste'; Ku. raut `master'; N. rÄ• ut `a Chetri clan'; B. rÄ• (h)ut `cavalry soldier'; Or. rÄ• uta `a Ká¹£atriya clan, soldier, gardener, cowherd'; Bhoj. rÄ• ut `a caste of cowherds'; Aw.lakh. rÄ• ut `a partic. caste'; H. rÄ• Å«Ë˜t, rÄ• wat m. `prince, a caste of sweepers who do not eat the leavings of others'; G. rÄ• ut m. `brave man'; M. rÄ• Å«t m. `cavalier', Ko. rÄ• ut.

rÄ• japura 10683 rÄ• japura n. `king's palace' MBh. [RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , PÃºRA --]
Or. rÄ• urÄ• `family title of Khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• etas'; H. rÄ• war m. `king's palace, harem' (or < RÄ• JAKULA --).

rÄ• jamÄ• á¹£a 10684 rÄ• jamÄ• á¹£a m. `the bean Dolichos catjang' MBh. [RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , MÄ• ËŠá¹£A -- 1]
L. ravÃ£Ì„h m. `Dolichos sinensis'; P. ravÃ£Ì„h, ruÃ£Ì„h m. `a large bean'; Or. rÄ• isÄ• `D. sinensis'.

10685 rÄ• jamudga -- , Ëšaka -- m. `a kind of bean' Hcat. [RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , MUDGÃ¡ --]
Wg. (Jukes) "zhom" `a small bean' (< *Å™am -- NTS xvii 261); Dm. ramuá¹… `bean'; Gaw. rÄ• muá¹… `a red bean'; Kal. rÄ• Å¾muk `bean', Kho. rambog, Bshk. Phal. rÄ• mÃºá¹…g, Sh.gil. rabuá¹…, jij. ragÃºm; P.kgr. rauÌƒg, ËšgÄ« `Dolichos sinensis, D. catjang'.
*rÄ• jayati `colours' see RAJÃ¡YATI.
rÄ• jÄ• dana -- see *RÄ• JANÄ« -- .

rÄ• jÄ• paá¹‡ika 10686 *rÄ• jÄ• paá¹‡ika `royal market official'. [RÄ• ËŠJAN -- , Ä• PAá¹‡IKÃ¡ --]
G. rÄ• vaá¹‡iyÉ” m. `a village servant subordinate to the headman'.
Addenda: *rÄ• jÄ• paá¹‡ika -- : -- read G. rÄ• vá¹‡iyÉ”, rÄ• vá¸·iyÉ” m. `man of ÅšÅ«dra caste, village watchman' (or < RÄ• JAKULA --).

rÄ• ËŠji 10687 rÄ• ËŠji f. `streak, line, row' ÅšBr., rÄ• jÄ« -- f. MBh.
Pa. rÄ• ji -- `line', Pk. rÄ• Ä« -- f.; M. rÄ• Ä« f. `wood, thick grove'; Si.
rada `line' ES 73.
*Ä• MRARÄ• JI -- , *CATÅ«RÄ• JI -- , *RUKá¹£ARÄ• JI -- , VANARÄ• JÄ« -- .

rÄ• jikÄ• 10688 rÄ• jikÄ• f. `mustard (Sinapis racemosa)' SuÅ›r.
Pa. rÄ• jikÄ• -- f. `measure of weight (= 1 mustard seed)'; Pk. rÄ• iÄ• -- f.
`mustard'; S. rÄ• Ä« f. `seasoning with mustard, any seasoning'; P. rÄ• Ä« f.
`mustard', Ku. rÄ• i, lÄ• i, N. rÄ• yo, A. lÄ• i, B. Or. rÄ• i, Bi. lÄ• hÄ«, (W)
rÄ• i, Mth. rÄ• Ä«, H. rÄ• Ä« f. (rÄ• yÄ• m. `a variety with large seeds'), G.
M. rÄ• Ä« f.
*RÄ• JIKÄ• TIKTAKA -- .
Addenda: rÄ• jikÄ• -- : WPah.poet. rae f. `mustard, the mustard plant'.

rÄ• jikÄ• tiktaka 10689 *rÄ• jikÄ• tiktaka `mustard pickle'. [RÄ• JIKÄ• -- ,
TIKTÃ¡ --]
Bhoj. raÃ¯tÄ• `vegetable preparation with mustard and curds'; H. rÄ• ytÄ• ,
rÄ• etÄ• m. `pumpkins or cucumbers sliced and pickled'; G. rÄ• ituÌƒ n. `a
mustard pickle'; M. rÄ• yt&etilde; n. `seasoning made by mixing mustard, sour
milk, &c. with various fruits'.

Page 619

rÄ• jita 10690 rÄ• jita `resplendent, decorated' MBh. [âˆšRÄ• J1]
Pk. rÄ• iya -- `shining'; G. rÄ• yuÌƒ `in sound condition (e.g. of a house)'.

rÄ• jjuka 10691 *rÄ• jjuka `surveyor'. [RÃ¡JJU --]
Pa. rajjuka -- m. `surveyor'; AÅ›.shah. man. rajuka -- , gir. rÄ• jÅ«ka -- ,
kÄ• l. lajÅ«ka -- `settlement officer'.

rÄ• ËŠjÃ±Ä« 10692 rÄ• ËŠjÃ±Ä« f. `queen' VS. [RÄ• ËŠJAN --]
Pa. raÃ±Ã±Ä« -- f. `queen', Pk. raá¹‡á¹‡Ä« -- , rÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- (E < *rÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä« -- ); Gy. eur. ranÃ- `princess, lady'; K. rÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ `queen', S. L. P. rÄ• á¹‡Ä«, P.ludh. rÄ• nÄ«, Ku. rÄ• á¹‡Ä«, N. A. rÄ• ni, Or. rÄ• á¹‡i, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. rÄ• nÄ«, Marw. G. M. Ko. rÄ• á¹‡Ä«, OSi. rajini.
*RÄ• JÃ±Ä«VÄ• SA -- ; PAá¹-á¹-ARÄ• JÃ±Ä« -- .
Addenda: rÄ• ËŠjÃ±Ä« -- [Cf. samrÄ• ËŠjÃ±Ä« -- RV.]: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) raá¹‡I f. `queen', Garh. rÄ• á¹‡Ä«, Md. rani -- bÄ“kanÌ†balek.

rÄ• jÃ±Ä«vÄ• sa 10693 *rÄ• jÃ±Ä«vÄ• sa `queen's quarters'. [RÄ• ËŠJÃ±Ä« -- , VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2]
OAw. ranivÄ• sa m. `king's harem'.
Addenda: *rÄ• jÃ±Ä«vÄ• sa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ™á¹‡wÄ• s m. `the queen's apartments'.

rÄ• jyÃ¡ 10694 rÄ• jyÃ¡ (rÄ• jyÃ -- , rÄ• ËŠjya -- AV.) n. `kingship' RV., `kingdom' AV. 2. *rÄ• jiyÃ¡ -- (metr. RV.). [âˆšRÄ• J2]
1. Pa. Pk. rajja -- n. `kingdom, rule', NiDoc. rajya, raja; Sh. (Lor.) r*l Ç°i `rule, government'; S. rÄ• jÌ„u m. `body of husbandmen or subjects, peasantry' (rÄ• ju m. `government' â†• H. &c.); L. P. Ku. N. rÄ• j `rule, government'; A. rÄ• z `the people as a whole, a country'; B. rÄ• j `government', Or. rÄ• ja, Mth. Bhoj. rÄ• j; Aw.lakh. rÄ• ji f. `kingdom' BRS 109; H. Marw. rÄ• j m. `government', G. rÄ• j n.
2. OSi. rajiyahi `in the reign'.
*RÄ• JYAVÄ• á¹-A -- , RÄ• JYÄ• DÄ“Å›A -- ; *NÄ«RÄ• JYA -- .
Addenda: rÄ• jyÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÄ• j m. `kingdom, rule, country', Garh. rÄ• j.
â€ *rÄ• á¹-ayati see RÃ¡á¹-ATI.

rÄ• jyavÄ• á¹-a 10695 *rÄ• jyavÄ• á¹-a `extent of rule'. [RÄ• JYÃ¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
P. ralÌ„Ì†jvÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `territory of a rÄ• jÄ• , seat of government'.

rÄ• jyÄ• dÄ“Å›a 10696 *rÄ• jyÄ• dÄ“Å›a `royal command'. [RÄ• JYÃ¡ -- , Ä• DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
OAw. rajÄ• yasu m. `royal command'.

rÄ• á¹-i 10697 rÄ• á¹-i f. `war, battle' lex. [âˆšRAá¹-]

Pk. rÄ• á¸• i -- f. `shouting, battle'; S. rÄ• á¹›i f., Ëšá¹›o m. `shouting';
P. rÄ• á¹›, rÄ• r f. `quarrel', Ku. rÄ• á¹› f., N. rÄ• á¹›o, OAw. rÄ• ri f.,
lakh. rÄ• ri; H. rÄ• á¹›, rÄ• r f. `dispute, fight' (whence rÄ• á¹›Ä«, Ëšá¹›iyÄ•
`quarrelsome'); G. rÄ• á¹› f. `shouting, quarrel', rÄ• á¸• h f. (< *rÄ• á¹-hi --
, cf. raá¹-hati `speaks' DhÄ• tup.).
*rÄ• á¸• a -- `defective' see *RAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: rÄ• á¹-i -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÄ• á¹› f. (obl. -- I), raá¹›I f. `shriek,
cry', J. rÄ• á¹› f. `shriek, strife'.

rÄ• á¸• hÄ• 10698 rÄ• á¸• hÄ• f. `district in West Bengal' KathÄ• s., Ëšá¸• ha --
m. `belonging to this district' lex. [MIA. < rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ¡ -- ??]
Pk. rÄ• á¸• hÄ• -- f. `name of a district', B. rÄ• á¹›(h), Or. rÄ• á¹›ha, H.
rÄ• á¹›h m.
RÄ• á¸• HÄ«YA -- .

rÄ• á¸• hÄ«ya 10699 rÄ• á¸• hÄ«ya `belonging to RÄ• á¸• hÄ• ' Prab.com. [RÄ• á¸• HÄ•
--]
N. rÄ• á¹›i `blanket'; B. rÄ• á¹›i `belonging to RÄ• á¹›h'; Or. rÄ• á¹›hi
`native of West Bengal, a class of fisherman'; H. rÄ• á¹›hÄ« `coming from
RÄ• á¹›h'.
*rÄ• á¹‡a -- `defective' see *RAá¹-á¹-A -- .

rÄ• tra 10700 rÄ• tra n. `night' MBh. [RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« --]
NiDoc. ratraá¹• ni `at night', ratra -- divasÌ±a `day and night'; K. rÄ• th,
dat. Ëštas m. `night'.
APARARÄ• TRÃ¡ -- , ARDHARÄ• TRA -- , *UPARÄ• TRA -- , *JÄ• GRADRÄ• TRA -- ,
NAVARÄ• TRA -- .

10700a â€ rÄ• traka -- `nocturnal' RÄ• jat., adj.f. -- ikÄ• -- . [RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« --
]
WPah.ká¹-g. reccI f. `a certain kind of mushroom' Morgenstierne BSOAS xx 457
Him.I 185.

rÄ• trika 10701 rÄ• trika `nocturnal' PaÃ±cad. [RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« --]
H. rÄ• tÄ« `nocturnal'; -- PaÅ¡.uzb. Å¾Ä• trÄ«k, dar. yolÄ• k `mosquito' â†•
Kaf. (cf. Ash. zatraboÌ„k `fly') IIFL iii 3, 207.

rÄ• ËŠtrÄ« 10702 rÄ• ËŠtrÄ« f. `night' RV.

Pa. ratti -- f. `night', Pk. rattÄ-Ì„ -- , rÄ• Ä-Ì„ -- f. (rÄ• oÌ„ `at night'
< rÄ• trau), AÅ›.kÄ• l. lÄ• ti -- , Dhp. ratri -- , radi -- , NiDoc. ratriyae,
Gy. eur. rat f. (rati `at night'), pal. Äƒ rÃ¡t, Ash. Å¾Ä• tr, zatr f., Wg.
Å¾Ä• tr, wÄ• tr, Kt. Å•oÌ„trÌ¥, Pr. Å¾eá¹-, Dm. ret, Tir. rÄ• t, Woá¹-. ryÄ• d
m., Kal.rumb. rat; Bshk. rÄ• t `night' (rÄ“t, rÄ“d `tomorrow' see s.v.
RUCITÃ¡ --); Tor. Å¾Ä• t `night', Mai. rÄ• l; Chil. rÄ• li `tomorrow' (-- li
from biyÄ• li `yesterday' < VIKÄ• LA -- ?); Sv. rÄ• ti `night', Phal. roÌ„t,
pl. re_ti `night', Sh. rÄ• tiÌ¯ f.; K. rÄ• th, dat. rÃ¶Ä‹Ã¼ f. `the whole
night', pog. á¸• oá¸• . rÄ• tÄ« `at night'; S. rÄ• ti f. `night', L. P. rÄ• t f.
(rÄ• tÄ« `at night'), WPah.paá¹…. cur. bhal. rÄ• t f., Ku. N. rÄ• t (rÄ• ti `at
night'), A. rÄ• ti, B. rÄ• it, rÄ• t, Or. Mth. rÄ• ti, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. rÄ• ti, H.
rÄ• t, rÄ• tÄ« f., OMarw. rÄ• ti f., G. rÄ• tra, rÄ• t f., M. rÄ• t f., Ko. rÄ• ti,
Si. rÃ¤ya, rÄ• Ì¤, Md. rÄ“.
RÄ• TRA -- , RÄ• TRIKA -- ; *RÄ• TRÄ«VÄ• RA -- , RÄ• TRYÄ• NDHYA -- ; *Ä• RÄ• TRI --
, Ä• RÄ• TRIKA -- ; ANDHARÄ• TRYA -- , VARá¹£Ä• RÄ• TRI -- .
Addenda: rÄ• ËŠtrÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÄ• c f. (obl. -- l) `night', Wkc.
re_c f. (obl. -- i), ká¹-g. rÃ¡chá¹‡Ãµ `night to fall', kc. raciá¹‡o; Garh.
rÄ• t f., Md. rei, rÄ“.
â€ RÄ• TRAKA -- , â€ *RÄ• TRÄ«VIBHÄ• NIKÄ• -- , â€ *RÄ• TRYÄ• PAYATI,
â€ *RÄ• TRYÄ• HÄ• RA -- .

rÄ• trÄ«vÄ• ra 10703 *rÄ• trÄ«vÄ• ra `night -- time'. [RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« -- , VÄ• RA --
2]
Kt. Å•adÇ¡r `night'?

10703a â€ *rÄ• trÄ«vibhÄ• nikÄ• -- `dawn'. [RÄ• ËŠTRI -- , *VIBHÄ• NA --]
Garh. rathyÄ• á¹‡Ä« `dawn' (poss. mistake for ratbyÄ• á¹‡Ä« also given as rat
-- byÄ• á¹‡i).

rÄ• tryandha 10704 rÄ• tryandha `night -- blind' SuÅ›r. 2. *rÄ• tryÄ• ndha-
`night -- blindness'. 3. rÄ• tryÄ• ndhya -- n. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. 4. *rÄ• tryÄ• ndhiya
-- . [Cf. *ANDHARÄ• TRYA -- . -- RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« -- , ANDHÃ¡ -- , Ä• NDHYA --]
1. Pk. rattiaá¹• dhaa -- , rattiá¹• dha -- adj., K. roÌ„tonu (perh. K. cmpd.),
G. ratÃ£Ì„dhá¸·uÌƒ; M. rÄ• tÃ£Ì„dhá¸·&etilde; n. sb.
2. L. ratÄ• hnÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. ratÄ• Ë‹á¹‡Ä• , N. rataulƒdh sb., H. rataulƒdhÄ•
m.
3. N. rataulƒji sb. (deformed as rataá¹…ge adj.); Mth. rataulƒjhÄ« adj., G.
ratÃ£Ì„já¸·uÌƒ.

4. P. rataulƒdhÄ« f. sb., N. ratauni, ratani. -- auÌƒ in 2, 3 and 4 is unexpl.
*rÄ• tryÄ• ndha -- , rÄ• tryÄ• ndhya -- see prec.
Addenda: rÄ• tryandha -- : Md. roÌ„nÄ• `night -- blindness'?

10704a â€ *rÄ• tryÄ• payati `lets night fall'. [RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« --]
WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ™cauá¹‡Ãµ `to wait for nightfall', or with Him.I 189 rather caus. of rÃ¡chá¹‡Ãµ ká¹-g., raciá¹‡o kc. `to become night'.

10704b â€ *rÄ• tryÄ• hÄ• ra -- `night meal'. [RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. rÉ™cÄ• ËŠrI f. `night meal' Him.I 189.

rÄ• ddha 10705 rÄ• ddha `accomplished, prepared' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
L. rÄ• ddhÄ• , rÄ• dhÄ• pp. of rÄ• haá¹‡ `to cultivate, sow' < RÄ• ËŠDHATI, rÄ• dhaá¹‡ `to sow'; -- rÄ• bhaá¹‡, mult. rÄ• bhan `to be cultivated, be sown' (pp. rÄ• dhÄ•) anal. pres. st. from pp. after MIA. type laddha -- ~ labbhaÃ¯.

rÄ• ËŠddhi 10706 rÄ• ËŠddhi f. `accomplishment, success' AV. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
P. rÄ• dh f. `pus extracted from a boil or sore'.
R&capamacr;DH `accomplish': RÄ• DDHA -- , RÄ• ËŠDDHI -- , RÄ• ËŠDHATI, RÄ• DHÄ• -- , RÄ• DHYATÄ“; ANURÄ• DHÄ• ËŠ -- , APARÄ• DDHA -- , APARÄ• DHA -- , APARÄ• DHYATI, Ä• RÄ• DHANA -- , Ä• RÄ• DHAYATI, Ä• RÄ• DHITA -- , *UPARÄ• DHY VIRÄ• DDHA -- , VIRÄ• DHA -- , VIRÄ• DHAYATI, SAá¹• RÄ• DHYATI.

10707 rÄ• ËŠdhati `accomplishes' RV., rÄ• dhÃ¡yati AV. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
Pa. rÄ• dhÄ“ti `pleases'; L. rÄ• haá¹‡ `to cultivate' (pp. rÄ• ddhÄ•), awÄ• á¹‡. rÄ• Ë‹vuá¹‡ `to sow'; P. rÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to roughen a millstone', H. rÄ• hnÄ• ; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : P. rÄ• haá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to perfect, mature, excite, bake (bread)'.

rÄ• dhÄ• 10708 rÄ• dhÄ• f. `name of one of the cowherdesses loved by KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a', rÄ• dhikÄ• -- f. GÄ«t. [Cf. rÄ• dhÄ• -- f. (in voc. rÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• á¹• patÄ“) = rÄ• ËŠdhas -- n. (in voc. rÄ• dhas -- patÄ“) `favour' RV. -- âˆšRÄ• DH]
Pk. rÄ• hÄ• -- , ËšhÄ« -- , ËšhiÄ• -- f. `RÄ• dhÄ• ', B. Or. rÄ• i, Mth. rÄ• hÄ«; M. rÄ• hÄ« `a woman's name'.

10708a â€ rÄ• ËŠdhyatÄ“ `succeeds, thrives, is accomplished' RV. [âˆšRÄ• DH]

WPah.ká¹-g. rÃ¡jÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ `to grow, germinate', caus. rÉ™jÌˆhÃ uá¹‡Ãµ `to make grow'.

rÄ• nti 10709 *rÄ• nti `pleasure'. [Cf. rÃ¡nti -- f. TS. -- âˆšRAM]
AÅ›.kÄ• l. lÄ• ti -- `pastime' (~ rati -- in other versions < RÃ¡TI -- ); S. rÃ£Ì„di f. `play, game', L. rÃ£Ì„d f.

10710 *rÄ• payati `lets go'. [Cf. vilÄ• payati2. -- âˆšrÄ«]
K. rÄ• wun `to disappear, be lost, be missed (of a road)', caus. rÄ• warun `to lose'; -- Gy. pal. rauÄƒr `departs' (or â†• Pers. rahad `escapes'?).
rÄ• mÃ¡ -- see *LÄ• MA -- .
rÄ• maá¹‡a -- see RAMAá¹‡Ä« -- .

Page 620

10711 rÄ• mÃ¡yati `sets at rest' RV. (abhyarÄ• mayat `gladdened' MBh.). [âˆšRAM]
Pk. rÄ• mÄ“i `makes enjoy'; Sh. ramÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to nurture, rear', (Lor.) r*lmiÇ°oiki `to become accustomed to a place'; OAw. rÄ• vaÃ¯ `enjoys'; -- S. rÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to scatter coloured paints on people at festivals' or < *RÄ• JAYATI.
rÄ• mÄ• -- , rÄ• mÄ« -- see RAMAá¹‡Ä« -- .

rÄ• yaá¹‡a 10712 rÄ• yaá¹‡a n. `making a noise' Apte. [âˆšRAI]
B. rÄ• yan `a calling out', Or. rÄ• yaá¹‡a: or < RÄ• VAá¹‡A -- . *RÄ• YAá¹‡IKA -- .

rÄ• yaá¹‡ika 10713 *rÄ• yaá¹‡ika `barking'. [RÄ• YAá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšRAI]
Kho. reni `dog'.

10714 rÄ• ËŠyati `barks at' RV. [âˆšRAI]
Pk. rÄ• i `makes a noise'; Dm. ray -- `to bark', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. áº“ay -- , Kal.rumb. rÄ• y -- , Kho. rayik; Or. rÄ• ibÄ• `to make a noise, call' (or < RÄ• VAYATI).

10715 rÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- , rÄ• li -- m. `resin of Shorea robusta', arÄ• la -- 2 m. lex.
S. rÄ• la, riÄ• la f. `resin'; P. rÄ• l f. `resin, pitch, the tree Shorea robusta'; Or. rÄ• á¸·a `tar, yellow resin'; H. rÄ• l m. `resin of Shorea robusta'; G. M. rÄ• á¸· f. `resin'.

rÄ• va 10716 rÄ• va m. `shriek, yell' MBh. [âˆšRU1]
Pa. Pk. rÄ• va -- m. `shout', Pk. rÄ• ya -- m.; A. rÄ• o `noise, scream'; B. rÄ• `shout, sound, word'; Or. rÄ• , rÄ• Ä• `sob (at end of infant's crying), croak, caw'; G. rÄ• v f. `cry for redress'; Si. rÃ¤v, rava, rÄ• `noise'.

rÄ• vaá¹‡a 10717 rÄ• vaá¹‡a n. `crying out' MW. [âˆšRU1]
B. rÄ• yan `a calling out', Or. rÄ• yaá¹‡a: or < RÄ• YAá¹‡A -- .

10718 rÄ• vayati `makes roar or scream' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšRU1]
Pk. rÄ• vÄ“i `shouts'; Or. rÄ• ibÄ• `to make a noise, call' (or < RÄ• ËŠYATI); H. (poet.) rÄ• wanÄ• `to make cry or weep'.

rÄ• viá¹‡Ä« 10719 rÄ• viá¹‡Ä« f. adj. `bellowing' R. [f. of rÄ• vin -- `screaming' MBh. -- âˆšRU1]
A. rÄ• uni `screaming woman or girl'.

rÄ• Å›Ã- 10720 rÄ• Å›Ã- m. `heap' RV., `a measure of quantity (= 1 droá¹‡a)' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS.
Pa. Pk. rÄ• si -- m. (Pk. also f.) `heap'; PaÅ¡. raÄ«ËŠ `heap of grain', Kho. raÅ¡; Sh.gil. (Lor.) lÄ• , pl. laie `heap', S. rÄ• hi f. (rÄ• si f. `principal sum' and P. rÄ• s f. `stock' â†• H.), Ku. N. B. rÄ• s, Or. rÄ• si; Bi. rÄ• s `heap of grain after winnowing', (SMunger) `large milkpail'; Mth. rÄ• s `heap', rÄ• si, rÄ• is `large milkpail'; OAw. rÄ• sÄ« f. `heap', H. G. M. rÄ• s f.; Si. rÃ¤s -- a, rÃ¤hÃ¤ `mass, crowd', Md. res. -- Deriv.: N. rasyÄ• unu `to collect'; A. rÄ• hi `accumulated, saved'.
Addenda: rÄ• Å›Ã- -- : Garh. rÄ• s `heap'; A. rÄ• hak `plentiful'.
â€ *GOÌ„RVARARÄ• Å›I -- .

rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ¡ 10721 rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ¡ n. `kingdom, country' RV., `people' Mn. [âˆšRÄ• J2]
Pa. Pk. raá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `kingdom, country'; Ku. rÄ• á¹-h `faction, clan, separate division of a joint -- family group'; Si. raá¹-a `country, district', Md. ra' (abl. raÅ™uá¹…). -- See RÄ• á¸• HÄ• -- .
RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ-N -- ; RÄ• á¹£á¹-RAKÅ«á¹-A -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RAVÄ• SIN -- ; *APARÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , *GURJARARÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , *MADRARÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , MAHÄ• RÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- , SÃºRÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- .
Addenda: rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ¡ -- : Md. raÅ™ `island', veriraÅ™ `capital' (veri -- < â€ *uparika --).

rÄ• á¹£á¹-rakÅ«á¹-a 10722 rÄ• á¹£á¹-rakÅ«á¹-a m. `name of a people' inscr. (orig. or by pop. etym. `head of the kingdom'). [RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 4]
S. rÄ• á¹-hoá¹›u m. `a caste of Rajputs, bold hardy man'; H. rÄ• á¹-haur m. `a tribe of Rajputs (a caste name)', G. rÄ• á¹-hÉ”á¹› m. -- Poss. hypochoristic in L. rÄ• á¹-h m. `title of Jats, Gujjars, and á¸Œogras, cruel hardhearted man'; P. rÄ• á¹-h m. `gentleman, noble -- hearted fellow' rather than < RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ-N -- . -- See Add.

rÄ• á¹£á¹-ravÄ• sin 10723 rÄ• á¹£á¹-ravÄ• sin m. `inhabitant, subject' lex. [RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ -- , VÄ• SIN --]
Pa. raá¹-á¹-havÄ• sin -- m. `subject'; -- Si. raá¹-avÃ¤siyÄ• (EGS 144 â†• Pa.
Addenda: rÄ• á¹£á¹-ravÄ• sin -- : Md. raÅ™vehi `native, non -- Male, civilized'.

rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ-n 10724 rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ-n `possessing a kingdom' ÅšBr., rÄ• á¹£á¹-rika -- m. `governor' Hariv. [RÄ• á¹£á¹-RÃ¡ --]
Pa. raá¹-á¹-hika -- m. `governor', Pk. raá¹-á¹-hiya -- m., OSi. raá¹-iya. -- L. P. rÄ• á¹-h see RÄ• á¹£á¹-RAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

rÄ• sa 10725 rÄ• sa m. `din, uproar' lex. [Cf. rÄ• ËŠsabha -- m. `ass' RV. -- âˆšRAS1]
H. rÄ• s, rÄ• sÄ• m. `noise, uproar, affray', Brj. rÄ• sau m.
*rÄ• hala -- `a pulse' see *RAHALA -- .

rÄ• hÃº 10726 rÄ• hÃº m. `name of a demon' AV.

Pa. Pk. rÄ• hu -- m.; Bi. rÄ• h `a demon worshipped by á¸Œoms and DusÄ• dhs'; Si. rÄ• `demon, ghost'.

riká¹‡a 10727 *riká¹‡a `emptied'. 2. *riká¹‡i -- `emptying'. [~ RIKTÃ¡ -- , *RIKTI -- . -- âˆšRIC]
1. Pk. rikka -- `left'; Or. rikÄ• `empty', rikÄ• ibÄ• `to empty', M. rikaviá¹‡&etilde;.
2. L. rikk, rikkÄ«, (Ju.) rik f. `purging of cattle'.
*RIKá¹‡AKARMAN -- .

riká¹‡akarman 10728 *riká¹‡akarman `doing empty work'. [*RIKá¹‡A -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
M. rikÄ• mÄ• `empty, useless', rikÄ• má¹-Ä« f. `leisure'; <-> or poss. < ritÄ• X nikÄ• m -- < NIá¹£KARMAN -- .

riktÃ¡ 10729 riktÃ¡ `emptied' AV., riktaka -- `unladen' Mn. [~ *RIKá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšRIC]
Pa. ritta -- , Ëšaka -- `empty'; Pk. ritta -- `empty', n. `absence'; Tir. rÉ™Ì• tu `empty'; Kal.rumb. ritÃ©m `I pour into'; P. rÄ«tÄ« `empty', WPah.jaun. rÄ«toÌ„, Ku. rÄ«to, N. ritto (rittinu `to be empty', caus. rittyÄ• unu), H. rÄ«tÄ• (ritÄ• with i from intr. ritnÄ• `to be empty', caus. ritÄ• nÄ•), M. ritÄ• , Ko. ritt&etilde;; Si. rit `empty, emptiness'.
Addenda: riktÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rittÉ” `empty', Garh. rittu (despite P. rÄ«tÄ«, the -- tt -- of WPah. Garh. Ku. N. Ko. prob. is emph. doubling).

rikti 10730 *rikti `leaving'. [~ *RIKá¹‡I -- . -- âˆšRIC]
Ku. riti `abandonment, leaving the world, death'.

riká¹£a 10731 *riká¹£a or *riká¹£ya -- `excrement'. [Cf. formation of *paká¹£ya -- 2. -- âˆšric]
Kal. ricÌ£ `excrement'; Kho. ricÌ£(h) `fresh dung (of cow, man, bird)', (Lor.) ricÌ£u `fresh cowdung' Belvalkar Vol 95.
RIKH1 `scratch': RÄ“KHÄ• ËŠ -- ; *UDRIKHATI, *UDRÄ“KHA -- , *UDRÄ“KHAYATI, *UDRÄ“KHITA -- ; -- âˆšLIKH.
RIKH2 `move, crawl': *RIKHATI, *RIKHYATI, RÃ-á¹…KHATI, RIá¹…KHAá¹‡A -- ; -- âˆš*RIGH, âˆšRIá¹…G, âˆšRAá¹…G.
*rikhyati `crawls' see RÃ-á¹…KHATI.

10731a â€ *riká¹£Ä• -- `louse' see LIKá¹£Ä• -- .

rigga 10732 *rigga `defective'. 2. *rÄ“á¹…ga -- . [Cf. *RUGGA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
1. S. rigÌ a f. `lazy or importunate person'.
2. G. r&etilde;gÄ« -- p&etilde;gÄ« `weak, cowardly, worthless'.
*rigyati `crawls' see RÃ-á¹…GATI.
*RIGH `move': *righati, *righyati; -- âˆšrikh2, âˆšriá¹…g, âˆšraá¹…g.

10733 *righati `moves'. 2. *righyati. [âˆš*RIGH]
1. Pk. rihaÃ¯ `enters'. 2. M. righá¹‡&etilde; `to enter'.

riá¹…k 10734 *riá¹…k `roar, cry'. 2. *rÄ“á¹…k -- .
1. Woá¹-. Bshk. riá¹…g -- `to weep, cry', Tor. Å¾iá¹…g -- , Sv. riá¹…g -- ;
S. riá¹…gha f. `crying, fretting (of child)'; L. riá¹…gaá¹‡ `to bellow, roar (of buffalo or she -- camel)'; P. riá¹…gá¹‡Ä• `to low'.
2. S. rÄ«Ëœgal„Ì†á¹-u m. `creak'; P. rÄ«Ëœgá¹‡Ä• , rÄ«Ëœghá¹‡Ä•  `to low,

Page 621

moan'; N. r&etilde;knu `to bray', H. r&etilde;knÄ• ; G. r&etilde;ká¹›É” m. `lowing, bleating'; M. r&etilde;ká¹‡&etilde; `to grunt'.

10735 rÃ-á¹…khati `moves, crawls' BhP. (cf. liá¹…khati DhÄ• tup.). 2. *rikhyati (cf. riá¹…khyatÄ“ lex.). [âˆšRIKH2]
1. Pk. riá¹• khaÃ¯ `crawls'.
2. Pk. rikkhaÃ¯ `moves'; G. rikhvuÌƒ `to roam, crawl'.

riá¹…khaá¹‡a 10736 riá¹…khaá¹‡a n. `crawling' lex. [âˆšRIKH2]
Pk. riá¹• khaá¹‡a -- n. `crawling', B. riá¹…khan; -- P. rÄ«Ëœghaá¹‡ n.

`sciatica' (< *rÄ“á¹…khana -- ? -- Cf. H. r&etilde;gnÄ« s.v. RIá¹…GAá¹‡A --).
RIá¹„G `crawl': rÃ-á¹…gati, riá¹…gaá¹‡a -- , riá¹…gi -- ; <-> riá¹…gaá¹‡Ä« -- ? -- âˆšrikh2, âˆš*righ, âˆšraá¹…g.

riá¹…gaá¹‡a 10737 riá¹…gaá¹‡a n. `crawling' lex. [âˆšRIá¹…G]
B. riá¹…gan `crawling'; H. r&etilde;gnÄ« f. `spasm' (cf. P. rÄ«Ëœghaá¹‡ s.v. RIá¹…KHAá¹‡A --)

riá¹…gaá¹‡Ä« 10738 riá¹…gaá¹‡Ä« f. `the plant Phaseolus trilobus' lex. [âˆšRIá¹…G?]
Pk. riá¹• gaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `a creeping plant'; G. M. rÄ©gá¹‡Ä« `the egg -- plant Solanum jacquinii', G. rÄ©gá¹‡uÌƒ n. `its fruit', M. rÄ©gá¹‡&etilde; n.

10739 rÃ-á¹…gati `crawls', caus. riá¹…gayati BhP. 2. *rigyati (cf. riá¹…gyatÄ“ lex.) [âˆšRIá¹…G]
1. Pk. riá¹• gaÃ¯ `creeps'; Ku. riá¹…á¹‡o `to crawl, creep, go round'; N. riá¹…Ä• unu `to become dizzy'; OAw. reá¹• gaÃ¯ `creeps'; H. rÄ«ËœgnÄ• , r&etilde;gnÄ• , raÄ©gnÄ• `to crawl'.
2. Pk. riggaÃ¯ `crawls'.
Addenda: riá¹…gati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) riá¹…gá¹‡Ãµ `to turn round, move about', ká¹-g. caus. rÉ™gauá¹‡Ãµ `to turn round' tr.
â€ *riá¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see *RÄ“á¹‡á¹-A -- .

riá¹…gi 10740 riá¹…gi f. `motion' BhP. [âˆšRIá¹…G]
Ku. riá¹… `dizziness'.
*BHÅ«RIá¹…GI -- .
RIC `leave': *RIKá¹‡A -- , *RIKá¹‡I -- , RIKTÃ¡ -- , *RIKTI -- , *RIKá¹£A -- , RÃ-CYATÄ“, *RIÃ±CATI, RÄ“CÃ¡YATI; *ATIRIKá¹‡A -- , Ã¡TIRIKTA -- , ATIRÄ“KA -- , ÃºDRIKTA -- , ÃºDRICYATÄ“, UDRÄ“KA -- , *UDRÄ“CATI, *UDRÄ“CYATÄ“, *PRARIKTA -- , *PRARÄ“CYATÄ“, VIRIKTA -- , VÃ-RICYATÄ“, VIRÄ“CAYATI.

10741 rÃ-cyatÄ“ (ricyÃ¡tÄ“ ÅšBr.) `becomes empty' TS. [Cf. Ã¡ti ricyatÄ“ `exceeds' RV., Pa. atiriccati `is left over'. <-> âˆšRIC]
M. riÄ‹aÌ„Ì†vá¹‡&etilde; `to be discharged, gush out', riÄ‹aÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde; `to empty, pour out'.

10742 *riÃ±cati (riá¹‡Ã¡kti, riÃ±cÃ¡nti) `gives up, evacuates, empties' RV.

[âˆšRIC]
Pa. riÃ±cati `leaves behind', Ëšcana -- n.; K. rinzun `to escape, flee away secretly (e.g. of debtor or prisoner)', caus. rinzawun.

10743 riyÃ¡ti `lets go, releases' DhÄ• tup. [riá¹‡Ä• ËŠti RV. -- Cf. Av. irita `defecates', Pers. rÄ«dan `to defecate, break wind' (Horn NPE 142). -- âˆšRÄ«]
Pk. riyaÃ¯ `goes'; -- Si. renavÄ• `to break wind, defecate'.
RIÅš `tear off': riÅ›Ä• ËŠ -- , *riÅ›yatÄ“, riá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, rÃ-á¹£á¹-i -- 1, rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- ; *virÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- ; -- âˆšliÅ›.
Addenda: riyÃ¡ti: Md. rÄ« `a discharge' (or < RÄ«ËŠYATÄ“ or RÄ«TÃ- -- 1).
RIÅš: â€ *ABHIRIÅ›ATI.

riÅ›Ä• ËŠ 10744 riÅ›Ä• ËŠ f. `a partic. animal (?)' AV. [âˆšRIÅ›]
Ku. risi `eagle, bird of prey'?

10745 *riÅ›yatÄ“ `is torn off'. [Pass. of riÅ›Ã¡ti RV. -- ~ LIÅ›YATÄ“. -- âˆšRIÅ›]
H. risnÄ• `to leak out, drip, sweat'?
RIá¹¢ `injure': rÃ-á¹£ -- , riá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, rÃ-á¹£á¹-i -- 1, rÃ-á¹£yati, rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- ; *udriá¹£ati, *udrÄ“á¹£ayati.

rÃ-á¹£ 10746 rÃ-á¹£ f. `injury' RV. [âˆšRIá¹£]
K. reÌ†h f. `burning heat'; Ku. N. ris f. `anger'; B. ris `jealousy'; Or. risa `anger, envy'; H. ris f. `anger', G. M. rÄ«s f. -- X Ä«rá¹£yÄ• -- q.v.

riá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 10747 riá¹£á¹-Ã¡1 `injured' RV., `failed' ÅšBr. [~ liá¹£á¹-a -- . <-> âˆšriÅ› or âˆšRIá¹£]
H. poet. rÄ«á¹-h `bad'; -- or poss. < Ã¡RIá¹£á¹-A -- 1.
*riá¹£á¹-a -- 2 `soapnut' see ARIá¹£á¹-A -- 2.
riá¹£á¹-a -- 3 `sword' see Å•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- .
Addenda: riá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rÃ-á¹-á¹-h m. `castrated ram; flock of sheep and goats' Him.I 188.

rÃ-á¹£á¹-i 10748 rÃ-á¹£á¹-i1 f. `damage' TBr., `ill luck' ÅšBr. [âˆšRIÅ› or âˆšRIá¹£]
Kho. reá¹£á¹- `avalanche' Rep1 79 (â†’ Shgh. rÄ-Ì„á¹£á¹-; but poss. < RÄ“á¹£á¹-RÌ¥ -- ); H. rÄ«á¹-h f. `fighting'; Si. riá¹-á¹-Ä• va `4th or 9th or

14th day of lunar fortnight (said to be unlucky)' EGS 146 < RIá¹£á¹-A -- 1,
but riá¹-á¹-Ä• -- < *riá¹-yÄ• -- .
Ã¡RIá¹£á¹-I -- .
riá¹£á¹-i -- 2 `spear' see Å•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- .

10749 rÃ-á¹£yati `is hurt, suffers wrong' RV. [âˆšRIá¹£]
Pa. rissati `is hurt'; Gy. pal. risrÄƒ `he was angry' < MIA. *riÅ›Å›ida -- ;
N. risÄ• unu `to be angry'; B. risÄ•  `to be jealous'; Mth. risiÄ• eb `to
rage'; OAw. risÄ• i `is angry', H. risnÄ• ; OMarw. risaÃ¯ `is petulant'; G.
risÄ• vuÌƒ `to be offended'.
RÄª `melt, flow': raya -- , rayaá¹‡a -- , *rÄ• payati, riyÃ¡ti, rÄ«á¹‡a -- ,
*rÄ«á¹‡i -- , rÄ«tÃ- -- 1, rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“, rÄ“payati, *rÄ“ya -- ; *avarÄ«á¹‡a --
, *avarÄ«yatÄ“, *avarÄ“payati, *udrÄ«yatÄ“, *udrÄ“payati, *nirÄ• yayati,
*nÄ«rÄ«yatÄ“, *nÄ«rÄ“payati, *prarÄ«á¹‡a -- , *prarÄ«ti -- , prÃ¡rÄ«yatÄ“,
*virÄ• yayati, *virÄ«á¹‡a -- , *virÄ«yatÄ“, *vyÄ• rÄ«á¹‡a -- , *saá¹• rÄ«yatÄ“;
-- âˆšlÄ«2.
Addenda: rÃ-á¹£yati: Md. rihenÄ«, rissanÄ« `aches'.

10749a rÄ«á¸• haka -- m. `backbone' lex.
WPah.bhal. rÄ«Ë‹á¹› f. `backbone, high mountain'; Aw.lakh. rÄ«rh `backbone',
H. rÄ«á¹›h f.
rÄ«á¹‡a -- see RÄ«ËŠYATÄ“.

rÄ«á¹‡i 10750 *rÄ«á¹‡i `stream'. [Cf. RÄ«á¹‡A -- and rÄ«tÃ- -- 1. -- âˆšrÄ«]
L. rÄ«á¹‡ f. `name of a deserted channel of the river Jehlam'.

rÄ«tÃ- 10751 rÄ«tÃ-1 f. `stream' RV. [âˆšRÄ«]
Pk. rÄ«i -- f. `path, fashion'; Or. ria `shallow narrow channel for catching
fish in dry season'; G. rÄ« f. `method, manner'.
Addenda: rÄ«tÃ- -- 1: Md. rÄ« `a discharge' or prob. der. RÄ«ËŠYATÄ“ or
RIYÃ¡TI.

rÄ«ti 10752 rÄ«ti2 f. `yellow brass, bell metal' KathÄ• s., rÄ«tika -- n.
`calx of brass', ËškÄ•  -- f. `brass' lex. 2. rÄ«rÄ« -- , rirÄ« -- f. `yellow
brass' lex. [Ac. to AO xviii 248 Dard. forms < *RAKTIKÄ• -- 2]
1. Dm. rit `copper', Gaw. rÄ«t (â†’ Sv. rÄ«da NoPhal 49); Bshk. rÄ«d
`brass', Tor. Å¾it f.
2. Pk. rÄ«rÄ« -- f. `brass'; Sh. rÄ«l m. `brass, bronze, copper'.

10753 rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“ `melts, flows' RV. 2. rÄ«á¹‡a -- `melted' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšRÄ«]
1. Pk. rÄ«aÃ¯, rijjaÃ¯ `moves'; Kho. riik `to leak (of contents), drip',
caus. rieik `to leak (of vessels), let drip'; S. rijaá¹‡u `to water,
irrigate', intr. `to melt'; -- Si. reá¹‡avÄ• `to break wind, defecate' or <
RIYÃ¡TI.
2. Pk. rÄ«á¹‡a -- `leaked, dripped'; Si. runnÄ• pret. of reá¹‡avÄ• in 1. --
See *RÄ«á¹‡I -- .
RU1 `roar': rÃ¡va -- 1, ravaá¹‡a -- 1, rÃ¡vati, rÄ• va -- 1, rÄ• vaá¹‡a -- ,
rÄ• vayati, rÄ• viá¹‡Ä« -- , rutÃ¡ -- , ruvatha -- ; Ä• rava -- , Ä• ËŠravÄ«ti,
Ä• rÄ• vÃ¡ -- , Ä• ruta -- , *parirÄ• va -- , pratiravÃ¡ -- , *prÄ• ruta -- .
RU2 `break': *rava -- 2, *ravaá¹‡a -- 2, ravatÄ“; -- âˆšlÅ«.
Addenda: rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“: Md. rÄ« `a discharge' (or < RIYÃ¡TI or RÄ«TÃ- -- 1).

ruka 10754 *ruka `wolf'. [~ VÅ•ÌŠKA --]
Gy. eur. ruv m. `wolf'.

rukta 10755 *rukta `bright, liked'. [âˆšRUC]
PaÅ¡. rot `sky'; K. rËštu, f. rÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ `good, excellent, beautiful, sweet'.
*ARUKTA -- .

Page 622

rukti 10756 *rukti `liking'. 2. `brightness'. [âˆšRUC]
1. Si. rutiya `wish, desire' EGS 147.
2. Tor. Å¾ut `morning' though phonet. possible, rather with Rep1 77, like
Kho. roÅ¡ti, â†• Ir. see *RUCITÃ¡ -- .

ruká¹£a 10757 *ruká¹£a `tree', rÅ«ká¹£a -- 2 m. lex. [~ VRÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. Pk. rukkha -- m. `tree', Pk. ruccha -- m. n., AÅ›.man. rucha -- , kÄ• l.

dh. jau. lukha -- , Gy. eur. rukh, gr. ruk m., L. P. rukkh m., Ku. rÅ«kh m.,
N. rukh, MB. rukha, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. rÅ«kh m., G. rÅ«kh n., M. rÅ«kh m.,
Ko. rÅ«ku, Si. ruka, rika, Md. ru'; -- Pk. rukkhalla<-> m. `tree'; Si.
rikilla `twig'. -- X *LAKKUá¹-A -- q.v.
*RAUKá¹£AKA -- ; *RUKá¹£AMÅ«LA -- , *RUKá¹£ARÄ• JI -- ; *UPARUKá¹£A -- ,
*SURUKá¹£A -- ; *Ká¹£Ä«RARUKá¹£A -- , *JAMBURUKá¹£A -- , *DÄ«PARUKá¹£A -- ,
*MAHÄ• RUKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: *ruká¹£a -- : â€ *TÄ• á¸• ARUKá¹£A -- , â€ *PÅ«GARUKá¹£A -- .

ruká¹£amÅ«la 10758 *ruká¹£amÅ«la `root of a tree'. [vrÌ¥ká¹£amÅ«la -- n. Mn.
<-> *RUKá¹£A -- , MÅ«ËŠLA --]
Pa. Pk. rukkhamÅ«la -- n. `foot of a tree', Si. rukmula.

rugga 10759 *rugga `defective'. 2. *ruá¹…ga -- . [~ *LUGGA -- . -- Cf.
*RIGGA -- . Although derived from or colliding with MIA. rugga -- < RUGá¹‡Ã¡
-- (âˆšRUJ), it appears to form part of the `defective' word -- group with
initial ru -- , roÌ„ -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
1. K. rugu `malevolent'; S. rugÌ o `simple, mere'; L. rugg f., (Ju.) rugÌ
m. `sandy uncultivated land'; Or. ruguá¹›iÄ• `stunted, dwarfish, sickly',
(Sambhalpur) rugÄ• `ailing' (rather < RUGá¹‡Ã¡ --).
2. M. ruÌƒgÄ• á¸·Ä• , rugËš `lean and meagre'.

rugá¹‡Ã¡ 10760 rugá¹‡Ã¡ `broken, diseased' MBh. (n. `cleft' RV.). 2. *lugna
-- . [âˆšRUJ]
1. Pk. rugga -- `broken'; Or. ruguá¹›iÄ• , (Sambhalpur) rugÄ• `ailing'; --
P.á¸• og. rigg m. `handful'? -- See *RUGGA -- .
2. Pa. lugga -- `broken (of road)'; Pk. lugga -- `broken, ill'. -- See
*LUGGA -- .
*ruá¹…ga -- `defective' see *RUGGA -- .
RUG `shine': *rukta -- , *rukti -- , rucaka -- , rÃºci -- , rucitÃ¡ -- ,
rucya -- . rucyatÄ“, rá¹“ka -- 1, roÌ„cÃ¡ -- , rá¹“catÄ“, *roÌ„ciya -- ,
roÌ„cÃ-s -- , roÌ„cyÃ -- , roÌ„cyatÄ“; Ä• roÌ„kÃ¡ -- , Ä• roÌ„cayati,
Ä• roÌ„cita -- , *udroÌ„ka -- , praroÌ„cana -- , vÃ-roÌ„catÄ“; <-> âˆš*luc.

rucaka 10761 rucaka `pleasing, sharp, acid' W., m. `natron, sochal salt'
lex. [rucÃ¡ -- `bright' VS. -- âˆšRUC]
Ash. áº“oÌ„k, Å¾oÌ„k `salt', Wg. wÅ™Å«k, Kt. áº“uk, Pr. uÅ¾Ãºx: NTS ii 288.

rÃºci 10762 rÃºci f. `light, beauty' AV. [âˆšRUC]
Pa. ruci -- f. `brightness, pleasure'; Pk. rui -- f. `beauty, charm'. -- Si.
risi -- ya `wish, pleasant taste' (EGS 147 < rÃºci -- , GS 24 < rucita --)
is < MIA. *ruccida -- s.v. RUCYATÄ“.
SURUCI -- .
Addenda: rÃºci -- : WPah.poet. rÅ« f. (obl. -- I), rvI f. `beauty'. -- + --
á¹-a -- : kc. rvÌ„á¹› f. (obl. -- i) `sunshine, sun heat', jaun. rÅ«á¹› `sun
-- warmth'.

rucitÃ¡ 10763 rucitÃ¡ `bright' ÅšBr. [âˆšRUC]
Pk. rucia -- `pleasant'; -- Kho. roÅ¡t `light, bright', roÅ¡ti `daylight,
light' with early syncope BelvalkarVol 95 with (?), but rather, like Tor.
Å¾ut `morning', Bshk. rÄ“t, rÄ“d `tomorrow' (scarcely < RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« --), with
Rep1 77 and IIFL ii 410 â†• Sang. raÅ¡t `dawn'.
Addenda: rucita -- : Kho. roÅ¡ti obl. `light' BKhoT 72, but rather â†• Pers.
(Add. 14783).

rucya 10764 rucya `bright' Naiá¹£. [âˆšRUC]
Pk. rucci -- f. `brilliance'; Kal.rumb. luÄ• `torch'.

10765 rucyatÄ“ `is pleasant' R. [âˆšRUC]
Pa. ruccati `finds pleasure in'; Pk. ruccaÃ¯ `to be liked, be pleasing'; S.
rucaá¹‡u `to be pleased, excite desire'; P. rucá¹‡Ä• `to be liked, be
pleasing'; Ku. rucá¹‡o `to be liked, be wholesome, be digested, like'; N.
rucnu `to be pleasant', rucÄ• unu `to like'; A. rusiba `to be palatable'; B.
rucÄ• `to be liked, be relished', Or. rucibÄ• , OAw. rucaÃ¯, H. rÅ«Ë˜cnÄ• ; G.
rucvuÌƒ `to be liked, relish'; M. ruÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to be liked'; Si.
russanavÄ• `to be pleased with' < *rusva -- caus. of *rusanavÄ• , OSi. rici
`desired' and Si risi -- ya `wish, pleasant taste' < MIA. *ruccida -- . --
See ROÌ„CYATÄ“.
RUJ `break': RUGá¹‡Ã¡ -- , RUJÃ¡TI, RUJÄ• -- , *RUJYATÄ“, Rá¹“GA -- ,
ROÌ„GYA -- ; ARUJA -- , Ä• ËŠRUJATI.
Addenda: rucyatÄ“: Md. ruhenÄ«, russanÄ« `approves'.

10766 rujÃ¡ti `breaks' RV., `causes pain' VS. [âˆšRUJ]
Pa. rujati intr. `hurts, aches'; Ku. rwÄ«á¹‡o tr. `to break, break off,
deprive wholly'; Si. ridenavÄ• `to feel pain', caus. ridavanavÄ• ,
riddanavÄ• , ruddanavÄ• `to hurt, destroy' (ES 74 wrongly < randhayati).

rujÄ• 10767 rujÄ• f. `pain, disease' MBh. [âˆšRUJ]
Pa. rujÄ• -- f., Pk. ruÄ• -- f.; Si. rada -- ya `pain, ache' EGS 144 (rudÄ• va â†• Pa.); Md. rihe `pain'.
NÄ«RUJA -- ; *AKá¹£IRUJÄ• -- , *AGNIRUJÄ• -- .

10768 *rujyatÄ“ `is broken'. [âˆšRUJ]
Tor. Å¾uÇ° -- `to overthrow' (Grierson Tor 184 < RUJÃ¡TI).

ruá¹-á¹-a 10769 *ruá¹-á¹-a `lump'. 2. *roÌ„á¸• a -- 2. 3. *roÌ„á¸• ha -- . [~ *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 2. -- Cf. *roÌ„á¸• a -- 1 `defective' s.v. *RUá¸• A --]
1. K.rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . ruá¹- `head'.
2. L. roá¹›Ä• m. `lump, clod, pebble', roá¹›Ä« f. `small bit of road -- metal'; P. roá¹›Ä• m. `hard clod, brickbat', roá¹›Ä« f. `lump of earth'; N. roá¹›Ä• `pebbles'; H. roá¹›Ä• m. `fragment of stone, brickbat'; G. roá¹›uÌƒ n. `clod, brickbat'; M. roá¸• Ä• m. `brickbat'.
3. G. roá¸• hÉ” m. `large cake of cowdung'.
Addenda: *ruá¹-á¹-a -- . 4. â€ *roÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- 2: OP. roá¸• aá¹›Ä« f. `lump of coarse sugar'.

ruá¸• a 10770 *ruá¸• a `defective'. 2. *ruá¸• ha -- . 3. *ruá¹‡á¹-a -- (~ *LUá¹‡á¹-A -- ). 4. *ruá¹‡á¹-ha -- . 5. ruá¹‡á¸• a -- (~ *LUá¹‡á¸• A -- ) `maimed', m. `mutilated body' KathÄ• s., n. `id., offspring of mare and mule (!)', ruá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `female gobetween'. 6. *ruá¹‡á¸• ha -- . 7. *roÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2. 8. *roÌ„á¸• a -- 1. 9. *roÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- . [~ *LUá¸• A -- 1. -- Cf. *RAá¹-á¹-A -- , *RÄ“á¹‡á¹-A -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA -- . -- Cf. *ROÌ„á¸• A -- 2 `lump']
1. Or. ruá¹›iÄ• `stunted, dwarfish'.
2. Or. ruá¹›ha `stump of hair growing on head some days after shaving', ruá¹›hiÄ• `stunted, dwarfish'.
3. S. ruá¹‡á¸• o `blunt'.
4. Or. ruá¹‡á¹-hÄ• `dry, sapless, feeble, miserly, dwarfish'.
5. Pk. ruá¹• á¸• a -- m.n. `headless corpse'; Gaw. rÅ«á¹‡á¸• a `the scab'; Sh. rÅ-á¹‡Ä«ËŠ f. `mange', (Lor.) runo (á¹‡?) `leprosy'; N. runu `tiny' (WN. or â†• Ku. or < *RUNDA -- ); Or. ruá¹‡á¸• a `crowded together' (whence ruá¹‡á¸• Ä• ibÄ• `to crowd together'), ruá¹‡á¸• iÄ• `miserly'; M. ruÌƒá¸• n. decapitated body'.
6. Pk. ruá¹• á¸• ha -- m. `knave, gambler'; G. ruÌƒá¸• h -- muÌƒá¸• h `headless

and limbless'; M. ruÌƒá¸• h n. `decapitated body'.
7. Or. roá¹-a `thick'.
8. G. roá¹› `thick'; -- altern. < *roÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- : Ku. roá¹›o `scoundrel';
M. roá¸• `thin'.
9. S. roá¸• Ì o `shaven'; L. roá¸• Ä• `hornless', (Ju.) roá¸• Ì m. `shaven
head', roá¸• Ì Ä• `shaven -- headed, bald', awÄ• á¹‡. roÌ„á¸• Ä• `clean --
shaven'; P. roá¸• f. `shaven head', roá¸• á¸• Ä• , roá¸• Ä• `shaven -- headed';
Si. roá¸• á¸• a `chaff, sawdust, rubbish' (semant. cf. bol < *BHOÌ„LA --); --
altern. < *roÌ„á¸• a -- see Ku. M. above.
*ruá¸• ha -- , *ruá¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see *RUá¸• A -- .
ruá¹‡á¹-ati see *LUá¹-á¹-ATI.
*ruá¹‡á¹-ha -- , ruá¹‡á¸• a -- , *ruá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see *RUá¸• A -- .

ruá¹‡á¹‡a 10771 *ruá¹‡á¹‡a `wept'. [Cf. Ir. *rudna -- in Par. rhÄ«nt `wept',
Kurd. runik `tear' IIFL i 284. -- âˆšRUD]

Page 623

Pa. Pk. ruá¹‡á¹‡a -- adj. and n. `weeping'; L. runnÄ• pret. of rovaá¹‡ `to
weep', (Shahpur) runnaá¹‡ `to cry'. -- See ROÌ„DATI.

rutÃ¡ 10772 rutÃ¡ `made to resound' AV., n. `cry, roar' KÄ• tyÅšr., ruvatha
-- m. `bellow' KÄ• á¹-h. [âˆšRU1]
Pa. ruta -- n. `noise, cry', Pk. rua -- n.; Kho. ruru korik `to make a noise
with the feet, (the sky) to thunder' (or < ruvatha --).
RUD `cry, weep': *RUá¹‡á¹‡A -- , RUDÃ¡TI, RUDANA -- , RUDRÃ¡ -- , Rá¹“DA --
, ROÌ„DATI, ROÌ„DANA -- , *ROÌ„DYA -- ; VIRUDATI.
rudÃ¡ti see ROÌ„DATI.

rudana 10773 rudana n. `weeping' Hariv. [âˆšRUD]

Pk. ru(v)aá¹‡a -- n. `weeping', K.kash. ryÅ«wan, S. ruaá¹‡u m. (ruaá¹‡o `tearful'), Ko. ruá¹‡Ä• m. -- See ROÌ„DANA -- .

ruddha 10774 *ruddha1 `grown'. [If ancient as pp. of rá¹“dhati, rá¹“hati, it is anal. replacement of RÅ«á¸• HÃ¡ -- of same type as buddhÃ¡ -- for earlier *bÅ«á¸• ha -- ; but more prob. it is MIA. or even M. anal. pp. formed from pres. st. rujjhaÃ¯ (< *RUHYATI) after type bujjhaÃ¯ ~ buddha -- . -- âˆšRUH]
M. rudhá¹‡&etilde; `to sprout, grow'.

ruddhÃ¡ 10775 ruddhÃ¡2 `obstructed' RV. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. Pk. ruddha -- `blocked, stopped'; K. rÅ«du pp. of roÌ„zun `to remain' < RUDHYATÄ“; S. rudho pp. of rujhaá¹‡u `to be busy', L. ruddhÄ•  pp. of rujjhaá¹‡; OG. rÅ«dhiu pret. of rÅ«á¹• dhaÃ¯ `obstructs' < RUNDHATI. <-> Forms pres. st.: P. ruddhá¹‡Ä• `to be engaged in, to engage, bring into use'; B. rudhÄ•  `to prevent'; M. rudhá¹‡&etilde; `to be blocked': with anal. -- o -- in tr. H. rodhnÄ•  `to block', M. rodhá¹‡&etilde;. -- Other anal. pres. stems: <-> after type laddha -- ~ labbhaÃ¯: Pk. rubbhaÃ¯ `is blocked'; S. rubhaá¹‡u `to be engaged in, be busy' (pp. rudho); <-> type raddha -- ~ rambhati: Pa. rumbhati `obstructs, besieges'; Pk. ruá¹• bhaÃ¯ `blocks'; S. rumbhaá¹‡u `to set to work' (pp. rudho), rumbha f., Ëšbho m. `closeness of weather'; N. rumalnu `to engage in work, overwork'; -- type daddha -- ~ dahaÃ¯: N. ruá¹…nu (< *ruÌƒh -- ?) `to watch, guard'.
Addenda: ruddhÃ¡ -- 2: WPah.kc. rudhá¹‡o `to detain', J. rudhá¹‡u.
RUDH2: â€ ROÌ„DHATI.

rudrÃ¡ 10776 rudrÃ¡ `ep. of Agni and other gods, terrible' RV.
Pa. rudda -- , ludda -- `terrible', Pk. rudda -- ; Si. rudu `terrible, fierce, cruel, big'.
RAUDRÃ¡ -- ; RUDRÄ• Ká¹£A -- .

rudrÄ• ká¹£a 10777 rudrÄ• ká¹£a m. `the tree Elaeocarpus ganitrus' RÄ• jat. [RUDRÃ¡ -- , AKá¹£Ã¡ -- 2]
Pk. ruddakkha -- m. `a partic. tree'; P. ruddrÄ• kh m. `seed of the tree Elaeocarpus ganitrus (used in rosaries)'.
RUDH1 `grow' see âˆšRUH.
RUDH2 `obstruct': ruddhÃ¡ -- 2, rudhyatÄ“, rundhati, *roÌ„ddhra -- , roÌ„dha -- 2, rá¹“dhas -- , roÌ„dhayati; Ä• ruddha -- , *Ä• rundhati, uparudhyatÄ“, uparundhati, uparoÌ„dha -- , nÃ-ruddha -- , *nirundhati, niroÌ„dha -- ,

viruddha -- , *viruddhi -- , virudhyatÄ“, vÃ-runddhÄ“, *vyÄ• ruddha -- , *vyÄ• rudhyatÄ“, sÃ¡á¹• runddhÄ“; -- *roÌ„kk -- ?
*rudh -- `red': rudhirÃ¡ -- , roÌ„hi -- , *roÌ„hiá¹‡a -- , rá¹“hiá¹‡Ä« -- , roÌ„hÃ-t -- , rá¹“hita -- 1, roÌ„hita -- 2, *roÌ„hitya -- , *roÌ„hiya -- , roÌ„hiá¹£a -- , *roÌ„hya -- ; -- loÌ„hÃ¡ -- , *loÌ„hala -- , loÌ„hi -- , lá¹“hita -- , *loÌ„hittara -- , *loÌ„hila -- , *loÌ„hiá¹£á¹-ha -- , loÌ„hÄ« -- , laÃºha -- .

rudhirÃ¡ 10778 rudhirÃ¡ `red, bloody' AV., n. `blood' ÅšBr. [*RUDH --]
Pa. rudhira -- , ruhira -- n. `blood', OG. ruhira, rahira n., Si. hurira, urira, rihiri, rÄ«ri.

10779 rudhyatÄ“ `is stopped, is obstructed' MBh. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. rujjhati `is destroyed'; Pk. rujjhaÃ¯ `is blocked'; K. roÌ„zun intr. `to stop, remain' (pp. rÅ«du < RUDDHÃ¡ -- 2: LM 393 wrongly compares M. rahÄ• á¹‡&etilde;, &c.); S. rujhaá¹‡u `to be engaged in, be busy' (pp. rudho); L. rujjhaá¹‡, (Ju.) rujhaá¹‡ `to be engaged in, be filled up (e.g. of holes in ears for earrings)'; P. rujjhá¹‡Ä• `to be occupied', á¸• og. rujÌˆjÌˆanÃ£Ì„; H. rÅ«jhnÄ• `to oppress, harass, tease', rujhnÄ• `to be blocked up, be stopped' (with u for Å« in intr.); G. rujhvuÌƒ `to be healed (of a wound)'.
Addenda: rudhyatÄ“: N. rujhanu `to get wet' (rather than < rÄ«ËŠyatÄ“ ND s.v.) supported by WPah.ká¹-g. rá¹“á¹‡Ãµ < â€ ROÌ„DHATI Him.I 187.
RUP: â€ *RUMPATI; â€ Ä• ROÌ„PA -- , â€ *UDRUPATI.

runda 10780 *runda `defective'. [~ *LUNDA -- . -- Prob. belongs to `defective' word -- group beginning ru -- , roÌ„ -- , cf. ruá¹‡á¸• a<-> s.v. *RUá¸• A -- and see list s.v. *rakka -- . Direct derivation < IE. *rundo -- in Eng. runt `stump, smallest of a litter, &c.' (ND 540 a 10) is unlikely]
N. runu `tiny', runko `tiny piece' (or WN. < ruá¹‡á¸• a --); Bi. runnÄ« `poor land which requires to be left fallow', rÅ«nÄ• `land which requires irrigation'.

rundra 10781 rundra `rich in' lex.
Pk. ruá¹• da -- `wide', ËšdÄ« -- f. `wide extent'; M. ruÌƒd(h), ruÌƒd(h)Ä• `broad, wide'.

10782 rundhati (ruá¹‡Ã¡ddhi RV.) `obstructs' MBh. [âˆšRUDH2]

Pa. rundhati `obstructs, conceals'; Pk. ruá¹• dhaÃ¯ `blocks', P. runnhá¹‡Ä• , ludh. runnhanÄ• `to engage, bring into use'; N. ruÌƒdinu `to become foggy', ruÌƒd `fog, mistiness'; Or. rundhibÄ• `to confine, restrain, hold up'; Bhoj. runhal `to enclose'; OAw. rÅ«á¹• dhaÃ¯ `stops'; H. ruÌ„ÌƒdhnÄ• `to confine, restrict, enclose' (whence intr. rundhnÄ• `to be confined, &c.'); OG. rÅ«á¹• dhaÃ¯ `obstructs', G. ruÌƒdhvuÌƒ, M. ruÌƒdhá¹‡&etilde; `to be blocked'. -- X *Ká¹£UNDATI: H. ruÌ„ÌƒdnÄ• `to tread on, tread out (corn)'. <-> X GOÌ„PAYATI q.v.
RUP `pierce': *rupati, rÃºpyati1, *rupyati2, roÌ„pa -- , roÌ„paá¹‡a -- , roÌ„pÃ¡yati1, roÌ„payati2, roÌ„pya -- , roÌ„pyatÄ“; niroÌ„payati, *niroÌ„pyatÄ“.

10783 *rupati `pierces, makes a hole, plants'. 2. *rupyati2 (same as RÃºPYATI1). 3. roÌ„payati2 `plants' MBh. (same as ROÌ„PÃ¡YATI1). 4. roÌ„pyatÄ“ `is planted' MBh. [Cf. Ã¡dhi Ä• ËŠrupita -- RV. ~ adhyÄ• roÌ„pita -- BhP., roÌ„pa -- n. `hole' lex. -- âˆšRUP]
1. K. ruwun `to bury tightly in the ground, plant, transplant' (or < 3); WPah.bhal. ruhuá¹‡Å« `to plant (rice)'; B. ruyÄ• `to transplant'; Or. ruibÄ• , ruhibÄ• `to plant, transplant (rice)'; Si. ruvanavÄ• `to thrust in, insert, plant': -- h -- in WPah. and Or. to avoid hiatus rather than infl. by roÌ„hÃ¡yati `raises'. -- Anal. pp. *runna -- after type Pk. ruvaÃ¯ `weeps' ~ ruá¹‡á¹‡a -- : K. runun = ruwun ab.
2. Pk. ruppaÃ¯ `plants, sows' (or = *roppaÃ¯ < 4); H. rupnÄ• `to be fixed, be obstructed' (or intr. from H. ropnÄ• < 4); B. rupÄ• `to plant, transplant', Or. rupibÄ• ; M. rupá¹‡&etilde; `to penetrate, sink into (a bog, &c.)'. <-> Anal. pres. st. *rump -- after Pk. lippaÃ¯ ~ liá¹• paÃ¯ (rather than < an old *rumpati): S. rumbaá¹‡u `to transplant'; L. rumbaá¹‡ `to stick anything in the ground'; WPah. (Joshi) rumá¹‡u `to plant', roh. rumbá¹‡Ãµ `to prick, tattoo'; -- *romp -- with o from roÌ„payati2: S. rÃµbo m. `transplanting'; P. robbá¹‡Ä• `to plant', H. rÃµpnÄ• ; M. rÃµp, rÃµpÄ• m. `plant, sapling'. -- Anal. pp. *rutta -- after type Pk. lippaÃ¯, liá¹• paÃ¯ ~ litta -- (rather than < an old *rupta -- ): M. rutá¹‡&etilde; = rupá¹‡&etilde; ab.; -- *rotta -- with o from roÌ„payati2; S. rotaá¹‡u `to transplant', roti f. `transplanting'; L. (Salt Range) rot m. `transplanted millet'.
3. Pa. roÌ„pÄ“ti `fixes, puts up (e.g. a stake), plants, sows'; AÅ›.man. ropapita -- `planted (of trees)', gir. ropÄ• pita -- , kÄ• l. lopita -- , lopÄ• pita -- ; Pk. roÌ„via -- `fixed, set up, sown'; A. roiba `to plant',

roÃµtÄ• (f. rowaÌƒtÄ«) `one who plants' < roÌ„payant -- ; Or. roibÄ• `to transplant

Page 624

(rice)'; M. rová¹‡&etilde; `to thrust (any body into another), set in the ground (post, tree, plant, seed)', intr. `to pierce, penetrate'.
4. Pk. ruppaÃ¯ `plants, sows' (or < 2); WPah.. (Joshi) ropá¹‡u `to plant (rice)'; Ku. ropá¹‡o `to plant, transplant', N. ropnu, Bi. Mth. ropab; H. ropnÄ• `to place on, obstruct, plant, sow'; OMarw. ropaÃ¯ `fixes, erects, plants'; G. ropvuÌƒ `to plant'; M. ropá¹‡&etilde; `to fix in the ground, plant', intr. `to enter into'.
Addenda: *rupati. 4. roÌ„pyatÄ“: Garh. ropá¹‡u `to transplant'.
5. â€ *rumpati: WPah.ká¹-g. rumbá¹‡Ãµ `to prick, tattoo, plant; transplant', J. rumá¹‡u `to plant' (Him.I 189).
â€ *rumpati see *RUPATI.

10784 rÃºpyati1 `suffers acute pain in belly' TBr. [roÌ„pÃ¡yati1 `causes acute pain' AV.: < `*pierces, is pierced' (semant. cf. Å›Å«ËŠLA --) and same as *rupyati2. -- âˆšrup]
Pa. ruppati `is hurt, oppressed (by illness or pain)', ruppana -- n. `the being so hurt'; P. rupá¹‡Ä• `to fly into a passion'.
*rupyati2 `pierces, plants' see *RUPATI.

rubhÄ“á¹-i 10785 rubhÄ“á¹-i f. `fog' lex.
Cf. S. ruhÄ« f. `cloudy weather', ruÄ« f. `fog'.

rum 10786 *rum `roll about'. 2. *rumal -- . 3. rul -- .
1. G. rumvuÌƒ `to wander about'.
2. N. rumalinu `to loiter'; M. rÃµvaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, rÃµá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to

wash rice'.
3. Pk. rulaÃ¯ `lies down'; S. rulaá¹‡u `to wander about'; P. rolá¹‡Ä• `to separate rice from husk'; OG. rulivaÃ¼á¹• n. `wandering', G. roá¸·vuÌƒ `to roll'; M. ruá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to roll, trail along'.

rumaka 10787 *rumaka `saline earth'. [Cf. rumÄ• -- f. `name of a salt -- mine' lex., (with or without lavaá¹‡a --) roÌ„maka -- , raumaka -- (SuÅ›r.), rauma -- (lex.) n. `saline earth']
Kho. ruá¹… `white saline earth, salt in earth' (or < RAá¹…GA -- 5?).
*RUMAKOÌ„DAKA -- .

rumakoÌ„daka 10788 *rumakoÌ„daka `saline solution'. [*RUMAKA -- , UDAKÃ¡ --]
Kho. ruá¹…gog `solution of saline earth' or < *RAá¹…GOÌ„DAKA -- ?
*rumal -- `roll about' see *RUM -- .
rumÄ• -- see *RUMAKA -- .
*rul -- `roll about' see *RUM -- .

rulla 10789 *rulla `defective'. [~ *LULLA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
P. ruhlÄ• `crippled in legs and feet'; Ku. rulo m. `small undeveloped or decayed grain'; Bi. rullÄ« `wornout land that requires to be left fallow', H. rull, rullÄ• m.
ruvatha -- see RUTÃ¡ -- .
RUÅš `shine': RÃºÅ›ANT -- , *RUá¹£á¹-A -- 2.

rÃºÅ›ant 10790 rÃºÅ›ant `shining' RV. [âˆšRUÅ›]
PaÅ¡.nir. luÅ¡ `bright', kuá¹›. leÅ¡ `brightness, light' in view of ar. leÄ• rather < *LOÌ„CYA -- .
RUá¹¢ `be angry': ruá¹£á¹-a -- 1, ruá¹£á¹-i -- , rÃºá¹£yati, roÌ„á¹£a -- , rá¹“á¹£ati, roÌ„á¹£ita -- , *roÌ„á¹£ya -- , *rauá¹£á¹-ya -- ; *avaroÌ„á¹£a -- , *Ä• roÌ„á¹£a -- , *udruá¹£ati, *praruá¹£yati, viruá¹£á¹-a -- , *viruá¹£á¹-i -- .

ruá¹£á¹-a 10791 ruá¹£á¹-a1 `angry' MBh. [âˆšRUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. ruá¹-á¹-ha -- `angry', Gy. hung. ruÅ¡to, norw. roÅ¡to, wel. ruÅ¡do; K. rÅ«á¹-hu `become angry' (with Å« < oÌ„ of pres. st. roÌ„Å›un < Rá¹“á¹£ATI), S. ruá¹-ho (pp. of rusaá¹‡u < RÃºá¹£YATI); P. ruá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ruá¹-á¹-há¹›Ä• `angry, annoyed', Ku. ruá¹-ho, MB. ruá¹-hÄ• `angry', OAw.

rÅ«á¹-hÄ• ; H. ruá¹-h m. `anger'; -- forms pres. st.: P. ruá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to be angry', WPah. (Joshi) ruá¹-há¹‡u, Ku. rÅ«á¹-há¹‡o; B. ruá¹-hÄ• `to anger'; Bhoj. rÅ«á¹-hal `to be angry'; H. rÅ«á¹-hnÄ• , ruá¹-hnÄ• `to be offended', G. ruá¹-hvuÌƒ. -- N. ruá¹-hnu `to snatch by force' rather < *rÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- s.v. LÅ«á¹£AYATI1.
*RAUá¹£á¹-YA -- .
Addenda: ruá¹£á¹-a -- 1: A. ruá¹-hÄ• `angry' AFD 206 (in sense `harsh' < *RÅ«á¹£á¹-A -- ?).

ruá¹£á¹-a 10792 *ruá¹£á¹-a2 `shining'. [âˆšRUÅ›]
Sh. lÅ-á¹£á¹-Ä«kÅ- `matutinal, of the morning', lÅ-á¹£á¹-ikÄ• I m., lÅ-á¹£á¹-Ã¡ikiÌ¯ f. `morning' (`tomorrow' Rep1 77).

ruá¹£á¹-i 10793 ruá¹£á¹-i f. `anger' W. [âˆšRUá¹£]
B. ruá¹- `anger', H. rÅ«á¹-h f.
Addenda: ruá¹£á¹-i -- : Md. ruá¸·i `anger' (rather than < â€ *RÅ«á¹£á¹-I --).

10794 rÃºá¹£yati `is angry' MBh. [âˆšRUá¹£]
Pk. rÅ«saÃ¯ `is angry', Gy. eur. ruÅ¡ -- ; Mai. rÅ«Å¡ -- `to sulk'; S. rusaá¹‡o `to take offence' (pp. ruá¹-ho < RUá¹£á¹-A -- 1); L. russaá¹‡ `to get angry', P. russá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhal. ruÅ›á¹‡Å«, B. rusÄ• , Or. rusibÄ• , Mth. rÅ«sab, OAw. rÅ«saÃ¯, H. rÅ«snÄ• , rusnÄ• , OMarw. rÅ«saÃ¯, G. rusvuÌƒ; M. rusá¹‡&etilde; `to be offended'.
RUH `grow, rise': rÃºh -- , ruhÃ¡ti, *ruhyati, rÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ -- , rÅ«á¸• hi -- , rá¹“ha -- , roÌ„haá¹‡a -- ; avaroÌ„ha -- , Ã¡varoÌ„hati, *Ä• ruhati, *Ä• rÅ«á¸• ha -- , Ä• roÌ„ha -- , Ä• rá¹“haá¹‡a -- , Ä• ËŠroÌ„hati, Ä• ËŠroÌ„hayati, Ä• roÌ„hin -- , *udruhati, *udrÅ«á¸• ha -- , nÄ«roÌ„hÃ¡ -- , *praruhati, praroÌ„ha -- , viruhati, vÃ-rÅ«á¸• ha -- , vÃ-roÌ„hayati; -- âˆšrudh1: *ruddha -- 1, roÌ„dha -- 1, roÌ„dhas -- 1; avaroÌ„dha -- , prará¹“dhana -- , vÄ«ËŠrudha -- .
Addenda: rÃºá¹£yati: WPah.ká¹-g. rÃºÅ›há¹‡Ãµ `to be angry, to get angry', J. ruÅ›á¹‡u, Garh. russá¹‡u.
RUH: â€ AVARÅ«á¸• HA -- .

rÃºh 10795 rÃºh f. `growth, sprouting' RV. [Å›iroÌ„ruh -- m. `hair' lex., Ëša -- m. MBh. -- âˆšRUH]
Ash. áº“Å«, Å¾Å« `hair of head', Kt. áº“u â†’ Pr. Å¾Å«i, Å¾Å«Ì¤ (since -- dh

-- > Pr. -- l -- NTS xv 281): or < Rá¹“HA -- .
Å›IPHÄ• RUHA -- .

10796 ruhÃ¡ti `mounts, grows' MBh. [-- ruhat aor. inj. RV. <-> âˆšRUH]
Pk. ruhaÃ¯ `grows'; Kho. ruik `to grow (of crops, nails, &c.)'; -- Pa. rÅ«hati `grows, heals (of wound)' with -- Å« -- from pp. rÅ«á¸·ha -- ; H. (poet.) rÅ«hanÄ• `to mount, rise, climb'.

10797 *ruhyati `grows'. [âˆšRUH]
Pa. ruyhati `grows'; Pk. rujjhaÃ¯ `grows, is born'; M. rujÌˆhá¹‡&etilde;, rujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to sprout, grow' (rudhá¹‡&etilde; see *RUDDHA -- 1).

rÅ« -- a 10798 *rÅ« -- a `cotton'. [< *rÅ«ca -- ~ Pk ruá¹• caÃ¯ (s.v. *ROÌ„Ã±C -- ) `cards cotton'? J. C. W.]
Pk. rÅ«a -- n. `carded cotton', S. raÄ« f., L. ruÌƒ f.; P. ruÌ„Ìƒ m., rÅ«Ä«, rÅ«Ä«Ëœ f. `cotton wool'; WPah.bhad. ruÌ„Ìƒ n. `cotton'; Ku. ruwÄ• `cotton wool'; N. ruwo `cotton'; Or. ruÄ• `cotton', rui `cleaned cotton'; Mth. rÅ« `cotton wool'; OAw. rÅ«Ä« f. `carded cotton', H. rÅ«Ë˜Ä« f., G. rÅ« n. ruvÉ” m.; M. rÅ« m., ruÄ« f. `carded cotton' (ruÄ« also `Calotropis gigantea which yields a downy kind of cotton').
Addenda: *rÅ« -- a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rvI f. `cotton', J. rÅ«Ä«, ruÌ„Ìƒ f.

rÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ 10799 rÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ `dry, rough' ÅšBr. 2. lÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ -- TS.
1. Pa. Pk. rukkha -- `rough'; S. rukho `dry, rough, stern, unkind'; L. P. rukkhÄ• `rough, dry, without ghee'; Ku. rÅ«kho `rough, dry, stiff' (rukhyÅ«á¹‡o `to wipe off oil or grease'); N. rukho `barren'; B. rukhÄ• `rough' (whence vb. `to be angry' or < RÅ«Ká¹£AYATI); Or. rukhÄ• `rough, dry'; Mth. rukh `dry'; H. rÅ«kh, rÅ«khÄ• , rukkhÄ• `dry, rough, unsavoury, harsh, unfriendly'; M. rukhÄ• `rough'; Si. ruk -- a `pain, care, illness'.
-- X RUá¹£á¹-A -- 1 s.v. *RÅ«á¹£á¹-A -- .
2. Pa. lÅ«kha -- `rough, coarse, meagre'; Pk. lukkha -- , lÅ«ha -- `rough, without grease'; K. lËšchu, lyuchu, f. lÃ¼chÃ¼, lichÃ¼ `rough, hard, cruel, irascible'; Or. lukhÄ• `dry, rough', nukhurÄ• `not oily, not smooth or glossy'; H. lÅ«khÄ• `dry, not greasy'; G. lÅ«Ë˜khuÌƒ, lukkhuÌƒ `dry, not greased, unsavoury'.
RÅ«Ká¹£Ã¡YATI, *RÅ«á¹£á¹-A -- ; *Ä• RÅ«Ká¹£A -- .
Addenda: rÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ -- : WPah.kc. rukho `dry and plain (of food)', J. rukhÄ• `rough, unproductive'.

*RÅ«á¹£á¹-A -- , â€ *RÅ«á¹£á¹-I -- .

Page 625

10800 rÅ«ká¹£Ã¡yati `makes dry' ÅšBr., `offends' JÄ• tak. [arÅ«ká¹£ita<-> `unroughened' RV. -- Denom. of RÅ«Ká¹£Ã¡ --]
B. rukhÄ• `to be angry'.

rÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ 10801 rÅ«á¸• hÃ¡ `risen' AV., `grown, sprung up' MBh., `grown together' R. [Prob. original < *rudzdha -- : see *ruddha -- 2. -- âˆšruh]
Pa. rÅ«á¸·ha -- `grown, healed up'; Pk. rÅ«á¸• ha -- `customary'; Or. rÅ«á¹›ha `short hair which has been or is to be shaved off' (cf. RÃºH -- and rÅ«á¸• ha -- Å›maÅ›ru -- m. `one whose beard has grown' R.); -- P. rÅ«á¹›hÄ• `used (of an earthen vessel which has been steeped in oil, ghee, &c.)'.

rÅ«á¸• hi 10802 rÅ«á¸• hi f. `rise, increase' KÄ• v. [âˆšRUH]
Pa. rÅ«á¸·hi -- f. `growth, custom'; Pk. rÅ«á¸• hi -- f. `rumour'; L. rÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `dunghill' S. Varma JRASB 196, 61; P. rÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `heap of manure outside village', kgr. rurÄ« f. `heap of threshed rice'; N. ruá¹›(h)i `plague'; H. rÅ«á¹›hÄ« f. `growth'; M. rÅ«á¸• h f. `prevalence'.
Addenda: rÅ«á¸• hi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rvÌ„á¹› m. `heap', f. (obl. -- I) `small heap'.

rÅ«pÃ¡ 10803 rÅ«pÃ¡ n. `form, beauty' RV.
Pa. rÅ«pa -- n. `form'; AÅ›.shah. man. rupa -- n. `spectacle, divine figure (?)', gir. rÅ«pa -- , kÄ• l. lupa -- , dh. lÅ«pa -- ; Pk. rÅ«va -- , rÅ«a -- m. `beauty', OG. rÅ«va, Si. ruva, rÅ« (inst. rivin H. Smith JA 1950, 207).
-- Ext. -- á¸• -- : OAw. rÅ«rÄ• `beautiful', H. rÅ«á¹›Ä• , rÅ«rÄ• , OG. rÅ«aá¸• aÃ¼, G. ruá¹›uÌƒ `good, proper, virtuous'; -- WPah.bhiá¸• . khaÅ›. roá¹›o `good, delicious, handsome', bhad. rullo (< *ruá¹›lo or < MIA.

*rÅ«alla --) rather than < RAMA -- .
RÅ«PAKA -- , *RÅ«PIYA -- , RÅ«ËŠPYA -- , RAUPYA -- ; ARÅ«PA -- , Ã¡NURÅ«PA -- , PRATIRÅ«PA -- , VÃ-RÅ«PA -- , SÃ¡RÅ«PA -- , SÄ• RÅ«PYA -- , SURÅ«PÃ¡ -- , *SURÅ«PYA -- ; AGNIRÅ«PA -- , *AHIRÅ«PA -- , *KAá¸• á¸• ARÅ«PA -- , *KÄ«á¹-ARÅ«PA -- , *KOÌ„á¹£á¹-HARÅ«PA -- , *KHOÌ„TTARÅ«PA -- , GARBHARÅ«PA -- , *GALLARÅ«PA -- , GOÌ„RÅ«PÃ¡ -- , *GHOÌ„á¹-AKARÅ«PA -- , *CÄ“á¹-ARÅ«PA -- , *CHAGARÅ«PA -- , *JHÄ• MARÅ«PA -- , *JHIá¹…GARÅ«PA -- , *á¸• AMBHARÅ«PA -- , *TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡ARÅ«PA -- , DÄ“VARÅ«PA -- , *PAKá¹£IKARÅ«PA -- , *PAKá¹£IRÅ«PA -- , PAÅ›URÅ«PA -- , *PAá¹£á¹-HARÅ«PA -- , *PÄ• á¸• á¸• ARÅ«PA -- , BAHURÅ«PÃ¡ -- , *BIMBARÅ«PA -- , *BHAKá¹£IYARÅ«PA -- , *MANUá¹£YARÅ«PA -- , *MAHILÄ• RÅ«PA -- , *MAHIá¹£ARÅ«PA -- , *MÄ• RJÄ• RARÅ«PA -- , *MRÌ¥GARÅ«PA -- , *MÄ“á¹‡á¸• HARÅ«PA -- , *YUVATIRÅ«PA -- , VATSARÅ«PA -- , *VYÄ• GHRARÅ«PA -- , *Å›ARYÄ• RÅ«PA -- , *Å›AÅ›AKARÅ«PA -- , *HASTIRÅ«PA -- .
Addenda: rÅ«pÃ¡ -- : Md. rÅ« `pattern, shape', riv -- in riveti, rÄ«ti `beautiful' (or < â€ RÅ«PAVANT -- ?).
â€ RÅ«PAVANT -- .

rÅ«paka 10804 rÅ«paka m. `a partic. coin' PaÃ±cat. [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pk. rÅ«vaga -- , rÅ«aya -- m. `a coin'; Or. ruÄ• `an ancient silver coin'; Mth. rÅ«Ä• `a small coin (= 1 paisÄ• )'; OG. rÅ«u, rÅ«aÃ¼ m. `a silver coin'.
rÅ«ËŠpakÄ• -- see LOÌ„PÄ• KA -- .
*rÅ«piya -- `silver' see next.

10804a â€ rÅ«pavant -- `beautiful' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., f. ËšvatÄ« -- . [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. rÅ«pavant -- (f. ËšvatÄ« --); Pk. rÅ«vavaá¹• ta -- (f. ËšvaÄ« --); -- Md. riveti, rÄ«ti `beautiful' (< *rÅ«pavantÄ« -- or riv -- < RÅ«PÃ¡ -- + ?).

rÅ«ËŠpya 10805 rÅ«ËŠpya `beautiful, bearing a stamp' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `silver' MBh. 2. *rÅ«piya -- . [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
1. Pk. ruppa -- n. `silver', Gy. eur. rup m., pal. Å-rp, as. (BaluÄ• i) rupa, á¸Œ. rÅ«p m., Dm. rup, Gaw. rup(h), É™rÅ«p, Sv. rup, Phal. rÅ«p, Sh.gil. rup, koh. gur. pales. rÅ«p m., K. ruph, roÌ†ph, dat. Ëšpas m., pog. rÅ«pp, kash. roÌ†p, á¸• oá¸• . ruppÄ• , S. rupo m., L. ruppÄ• m., P. rÅ«ppÄ• m., Ku. rÅ«po, A. rup, B. Or. rupÄ• , Mth. rÅ«p, Bhoj. rÅ«pÄ• , OAw. rÅ«pa m., H. rÅ«p, rÅ«pÄ• m., Marw. rÅ«po m., G. rÅ«puÌƒ n., M. rup&etilde; n., Si. rÅ« (MIA. *rÅ«pa -- < *rÅ«ppa --). -- Deriv.: WPah.bhal. rupelo m. `silver'; N. rupaulo `like silver'.
2. Pa. rÅ«piya -- n. `silver', NiDoc. rupya; -- Ash. arÅ«ËŠ, ÃºrÉ™ `silver',

Wg. urá¸—i, Kt. Å•Å«Ì¤, arÅ«Ì¤, Pr. ur&uacutedotdot;, Gmb. wurá¹“, Kal.rumb. rÅ«a, (LSI) rÄ• wa: or < RAJATÃ¡ -- ?
RAUPYA -- ; *RÅ«PYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: rÅ«pya -- : WPah.poet. rupu m. `silver, precious metal' (? â†• H. Him.I 189).

rÅ«pyÄ• kÄ• ra 10806 *rÅ«pyÄ• kÄ• ra `like silver'. [RÅ«ËŠPYA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
L. rupÄ• rÄ« `of silver, silvery'.
*rÅ«ma -- `tail' see LÅ«MA -- .

rÅ«á¹£á¹-a 10807 *rÅ«á¹£á¹-a `rough, harsh'. [Scarcely < *rÅ«ká¹£á¹-a -- , but rather result of RUá¹£á¹-A -- 1 `angry' X RÅ«Ká¹£Ã¡ -- `harsh' (similar contaminations in rÅ«á¹£ita -- `angry' ~ RÅ«Ká¹£AYATI `offends', rÅ«á¹£ita -- `roughened' ~ rÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ -- , rÅ«á¹£ita-<-> `soiled' ~ rÅ«ká¹£ayati `soils') which produced *rÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- on the one hand and on the other ruká¹£a -- `dry' Uá¹‡.com., (for ruká¹£Ã¡ -- `shining, burning' RV.) J. C. W.]
A. ruá¹-hÄ• `rough, dry'; Or. ruá¹-hÄ• `dry, sapless, barren'; H. rÅ«á¹›h, rÅ«á¹›hÄ• `rough, stiff, raw, angry' (< MIA. *rÅ«á¹-ha -- < *rÅ«á¹-á¹-ha -- ), rÅ«á¸• hnÄ• `to be offended'.

10807a â€ *rÅ«á¹£á¹-i -- `harshness, dryness, drought' see *RÅ«á¹£á¹-A -- . [RÅ«Ká¹£Ã¡ --]
EMIA. *rÅ«á¹-hi -- : WPah.kul. ruá¹›h f. `drought' or same as jaun. rÅ«á¹› `sun -- warmth' (Him.I 189); Md. ruá¸·i `anger' more prob. < RUá¹£á¹-I -- .

10808 rÄ“ vocative particle usu. contemptuous KÄ• v. [Cf. ARÄ“]
Pa. Pk. rÄ“, Ap. ri, K. rÄ“, S. Ku. N. A. B. Or. OAw. H. G. M. re, Si. rÄ“; -- when addressed to woman: S. Ku. OAw. H. rÄ«.
Addenda: rÄ“: WPah.poet. rÄ“ interj. of calling.

rÄ“ 10809 *rÄ“ `dust, sand'. [Cf. Ir. *rai -- ka -- in Pers. rÄ“g, Bal. rÄ“k `sand' NTS v 340]
rÄ“á¹‡Ãº -- , rÄ“tra -- , *rÄ“va -- , rÄ“vaá¹-a -- 1, *rÄ“hÄ• -- .

rÄ“khÄ• ËŠ 10810 rÄ“khÄ• ËŠ f. `scratch, streak, line' GrÌ¥hyaS. [~ Lá¸—KHÄ• -- . -- âˆš RIKH1]
Pa. rÄ“khÄ• -- f. `line, streak'; Pk. rÄ“hÄ• -- f. `line, row'; S. reha f.

`line of downy hair on a youth's chin'; L. rÄ“h f. `spot', mult. `first beard'; MB. reha `line', B. re `furrow'; Or. reha `line, long mark'; Mth. reh `furrow made in sugar -- cane planting', rehÄ• `line'; OAw. rehÅ« m. `barren soil' (i.e. `furrowed and left fallow' cf. *VIRÄ“KHITA --); H. rehnÄ• `to mark with lines'; OG. reha f. `line'. -- P. rahil f. `furrow' ext. -- l -- ? -- Pk. rikkhÄ• -- f. `line, row' < *rÄ“khyÄ• -- ? TRIRÄ“KHA -- .
*rÄ“á¹…k -- `roar, cry' see *RIá¹…K -- .
*rÄ“á¹…ga -- `defective' see *RIGGA -- .
Addenda: rÄ“khÄ• ËŠ -- : A. reh (phonet. reh) `behaviour, carriage' AFD 92?

10811 rÄ“cÃ¡yati `emits' AmrÌ¥tUp., `empties' DaÅ›. [âˆšRIC]
Pa. rÄ“cana -- n. `emission'; Pk. rÄ“ia -- `emptied', rÄ“avaÃ¯ `leaves'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : G. reá¹›vuÌƒ `to purge, pour' (or < RAYA -- ?); -- -- á¹-á¹- -- : S. reá¹-aá¹‡u `to reject'?

rÄ“Ã±ca 10812 *rÄ“Ã±ca `defective'. 2. *rÄ“Ã±ja -- . [~ *LÄ“Ã±CA -- . -- Cf. *ROÌ„CCA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
1. G. r&etilde;ciyÉ” -- p&etilde;ciyÉ” `weak, cowardly, worthless'.
2. G. r&etilde;ji -- p&etilde;ji `id.'.
*rÄ“Ã±ja -- `defective' see prec.

10813 *rÄ“á¸• ati, rá¸—á¸·atÄ“ `is angry' Naigh., Ã¡rÄ“á¸• ant -- `not disrespectful' TS., rá¸—á¹-ati `reproves' DhÄ• tup., rÄ“á¹-i -- f. `harsh speech' lex.
P. reá¹›kÄ• m. `quarrelling', kgr. rerrá¹‡Ä• `to exasperate'; -- L. reá¸• h f. `feud' < *rÄ“á¸• (h) -- ti -- ?

rÄ“á¹‡Ãº 10814 rÄ“á¹‡Ãº m. `dust, sand' RV., `pollen' MBh., `powder' ÅšiÅ›. [Ac. to EWA iii 73, despite harÄ“á¹‡u -- f. = rÄ“á¹‡ukÄ• <-> f. `a partic. drug or perfume', scarcely (with F. B. J. Kuiper, Kirfel Festschr. 159) of Mu. origin. -- *RÄ“ --]
Pa. Pk. rÄ“á¹‡u -- m.f. `dust, sand, pollen'; P. ren f. `dust', ludh. rÄ«n f. `grains of sugar or sand &c.'; N. ren `a very small quantity'; G. reá¹‡ f. `dust, particle'; Si. ron -- a `dust, pollen'.

rÄ“á¹‡á¹-a 10815 *rÄ“á¹‡á¹-a `defective'. 2. *rÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- (~ LÄ“á¹‡á¸• A -- 1). [~ LÄ“á¹‡á¹-A -- . -- Cf. *RAá¹-á¹-A -- , *RUá¸• A -- : see list s.v.

*RAKKA --]
1. Ku. r&etilde;á¸• `headless body, corpse'; Or. reá¹‡á¹-Ä• `obstinate, perverse'; G. r&etilde;á¹- `feeble'; M. r&etilde;á¹-, reá¹- n. `slang term for a thick hard clumsy cake'.
2. Pk. riá¹• á¸• Ä« -- f. `an old torn worn -- out garment'; Bshk. riá¹‡á¸• `widow' (rather than < RAá¹‡á¸• A --); Bi. r&etilde;á¹›Ä• `stunted wheat'.
*rÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- `defective' see prec.
Addenda: *rÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- : 3. â€ *riá¹‡á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rIá¹‡á¸• m. `a young good for nothing, libertine'; ká¹-g. rIá¹‡á¸• É” `of mediocre quality'; P. riá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `small watermelon, little child'.

Page 626

rÄ“tra 10816 rÄ“tra n. `perfumed powder' lex. [Scarcely with F. B. J. Kuiper IL xix 352 sanskritization of *reá¹- -- â†• Mu. -- *RÄ“ --]
S. reá¹-u m. `sandbank' dissim. fr. *reá¹-ru (retÄ« f. `sand for blotting ink, filings' â†• P. H.); L. rÄ“t f. `sand', rÄ“tuá¹› m. `sandy soil'; P. ret, retÄ« f. `sand, file' (retá¹‡Ä• `to file': semant. cf. K. seÌ†kh `file, sand' and Lat. limus `mud' ~ lima `file'), rettÄ• m. `sand, sandy land', kgr. retar f. `sandy soil'; WPah.bhad. ret, khaÅ›. letar `sand', bhal. re_tÄ« f. `iron file'; Ku. ret, reto `sand'; N. reti `sand, sandy beach, file, saw', retnu `to file, saw'; A. reti `file'; B. ret `line marked by sawyers with chalk or dust'; Or. reta `metal filings, reti `file'; Bi. ret, retÄ« `file, saw'; H. ret, retÄ« f. `sand, file', retnÄ• `to file'; OMarw. reta m. `sand'; G. ret, retÄ« f. `sand', retará¹›Ä« f. `file, saw'; M. retÄ« f. `sand'.
*DVÄ«PARÄ“TRIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: rÄ“tra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÄ“t f. `sand', J. retÄ• m.: <-> only evidence for -- tr -- is P.kgr. retar, WPah.khaÅ›. letar, G. retará¹›Ä«.

rÄ“nda 10817 *rÄ“nda `defective'. [~ *LÄ“NDA -- . -- Cf. *RUNDA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
M. r&etilde;d `slow, sluggish'.

10818 rÄ“payati `causes to flow or melt' Gr. [âˆšRÄ«]
G. revvuÌƒ `to solder, cement'; -- M. revá¹‡&etilde; `to sink into, fill' (cf. Pk. ahirÄ“maÃ¯ `fills' DeÅ›Ä«n.)?

rÄ“ppa 10819 *rÄ“ppa `defective'. [Cf. *ROÌ„BBA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
Or. repa `miserly, cruel'.

rÄ“ya 10820 *rÄ“ya `to be poured'. [âˆšRÄ«]
S. reju, Ëšjo m. `irrigation, first watering before sowing'.

rÄ“va 10821 *rÄ“va `sand, dust'. 2. rÄ“vaá¹-a -- 1 m. `dust (W.), whirlwind' lex. [*RÄ“ --]
1. H. rew f. `sand'; M. rev, r&etilde;v f. `fine sand or gravel', revÄ• , r&etilde;vÄ• m. `coarse do.'; Ko. r&etilde;va `sand'.
2. Pk. rÄ“valiÄ• -- f. `dust -- devil'; Ku. reá¹›o `sand and stones, debris washed down by a stream'; OMarw. revaá¹›o m. `dunghill'; M. revá¸• Ä• m. `fine sand or gravel'.
rÄ“vaá¹-a -- 1 `whirlwind' see prec.

10821a rÄ“vaá¹-a -- 2 m. `bamboo' lex.
Mth. rewá¹›Ä• `a kind of sugar -- cane'?

rÄ“vaá¸• a 10822 *rÄ“vaá¸• a `a sweetmeat covered with seeds'. [Same as RÄ“VAá¹-A -- 1?]
K. livÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `a small cake of sugar covered with seeds'; S. reviá¹›Ä« f. `a sweetmeat', P. reuá¹›Ä« f., Ku. ryÅ«á¹›Ä«, N. B. reuá¹›i; H. rewá¹›Ä« f. `small cake covered with sesamum seeds', G. revá¹›Ä« f., M. revá¸• Ä« f.
rÄ“á¹£Ä• -- see HRÄ“á¹£Ä• -- .

rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ 10823 rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ m. `injurer' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [Cf. rÄ“á¹£mÃ¡n -- m. `storm, whirlwind' AV. -- âˆšRIÅ› or âˆšRIá¹£]
Kho. reá¹£á¹- `avalanche' (Rep1 79 < RÃ-á¹£á¹-I -- 1).

rÄ“hÄ• 10824 *rÄ“hÄ• `sand'. [*RÄ“ --]
P. reh, rehÄ« f. `saltpetre with earthy mixture, manure'; H. reh f. `brackish soil, fuller's earth'.
*RÄ“HÄ• STHALA -- .

rÄ“hÄ• sthala 10825 *rÄ“hÄ• sthala `sandy place'. [*RÄ“HÄ• -- , STHÃ¡LA --]
G. rethaá¸· n. `desert'.
RAI `bark': RÄ• YAá¹‡A -- , *RÄ• YAá¹‡IKA -- , RÄ• ËŠYATI.

10826 rá¹“ka -- 1, roÌ„kÃ¡ -- m. `light, splendour' RV. [~ *loÌ„ka -- 2. -- âˆšruc]
Ash. Å¾oÌ„ -- kÉ™ndÉ™ `deodar' (i.e. `torch -- tree'), Kt. Å•u, Å•Å« -- kÄ• noÌ„„ Å•ua `resin'; Wg. Å¾É”, wÅ™oÌ„ `deodar', Pr. Å¾umugda (= *áº“u -- muá¸• a, cf. Phal. loÌ„ -- mÃºá¹- s.v. *LOÌ„KA -- 2: Morgenstierne), Gmb. JÌ£oÌ„„ Kho. rog; WPah.roh. rÃ¥e `a partic. coniferous tree' Hendriksen; -- with unexpl. -- Ä• -- : Dm. raÌ‚k `deodar', Kal.rumb. rÄ• , urt. arak. roÌ„ka -- 2 `cash down' see *ROÌ„KKA -- .
Addenda: rá¹“ka -- 1: (-- a -- unexpl.) WPah.ká¹-g. re_ f. (obl. -- I) `fir', kc. rÉ”e f., J. rai m., kul. rÄ• i Him.I 185.

roÌ„kk 10827 *roÌ„kk `stop'. [Relationship with âˆšRUDH2 is not clear. Cf. also Pk. roÌ„á¸• aÃ¯ `stops' and K. roá¹-a `hindering']
K. roÌ†kh, dat. Ëškas m. `hindrance'; S. rokaá¹‡u `to prevent'; P. roká¹‡Ä• `to hinder', Ku. roká¹‡o (ruká¹‡o `to be stopped, remain'); N. roknu tr. `to stop'; B. rokÄ• `to hinder', Or. rokibÄ• ; Mth. rokab `to see that crops are not carried off'; Bhoj. roÌ„k `obstacle'; H. roknÄ• tr. `to stop' (ruknÄ• `to be stopped'); G. rokvuÌƒ `to stop, impede, surround'; M. rokhá¹‡&etilde; `to hinder'.
*UDROÌ„KKA -- , *PRAROÌ„KK -- .
Addenda: *roÌ„kk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. ruká¹‡Ãµ `to stop, be stopped', J. ruká¹‡u.

roÌ„kka 10828 *roÌ„kka `ready money'. [roÌ„ka -- `buying with cash' lex. prob. sanskritization of MIA. *rokka -- . -- Scarcely with PhonPj 129 < raukma -- `golden' Mn.]
S. roku m. `cash', L. rok m., P. rok f., B. rok (rokh adj. `in cash'), Or. roka -- á¹-hoka, Mth. H. rok m.; G. rok, rokh `in cash', M. rokh, rokh -- á¹-ok; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : S. rokaá¹›i f. `cash'; L. rokiá¹› f. `cash book';

P. rokaá¹› f. `cash', B. rokaá¹›; Or. rokaá¹›a `cash book'; H. rokaá¹› f. `cash' (â†• N. Mth. rokaá¹›), G. rokaá¹›i f., M. rokaá¸• f.

rá¹“ga 10829 rá¹“ga m. `disease' AV. [âˆšRUJ]
Pa. roÌ„ga -- m. `disease', Pk. roÌ„a -- m., Si. rov, roÌ„.
ROÌ„GYA -- ; Ä• ROÌ„GA -- , NÄ«ROÌ„GA -- ; *GALLAROÌ„GA -- .

roÌ„gya 10830 roÌ„gya `producing sickness' lex. [Rá¹“GA --]
Sh. rog, rok, pl. rá¹“giÌ¯ m. `illness', rogoÌ„á¹-Å- `ill'; -- K. rog, rÅ«g m. prob. â†• Sk. roÌ„ga -- .

roÌ„cÃ¡ 10831 roÌ„cÃ¡ `bright' AV., `gladdening' MW. [âˆšRUC]
Pk. roÌ„a -- m. `liking, taste for'; Kal. roÅ¡ `pleasure' (< *roÅ¾?).

10832 rá¹“catÄ“ `shines' RV. 2. roÌ„cÃ¡yati `makes pleasant' AV. 3. roÌ„cyatÄ“ `is liked' R. [~ lá¹“catÄ“, loÌ„cyatÄ“. <-> âˆšruc]
1. Pa. roÌ„cati `shines', Pk. roÌ„aÃ¯; -- Sh.koh. roÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· `to be light' has replaced *ro -- (avoiding clash with ro<-> `weep') by anal. formation from *ruÄ• -- (< RUCYATÄ“) after mÅ-Ä• eÌ†i ~ muÅ¾eÌ†i (mÃºcyatÄ“ ~ muÃ±cÃ¡ti).
2. Pa. roÌ„cÄ“ti `is pleased'; AÅ›.shah. rocetu, kÄ• l. locetu `let them find pleasure in'; Pk. roÌ„Ä“i, roÌ„aÃ¯ `gives pleasure'.
3. K. roÌ„Ä‹un, pp. rÅ«Ä‹u `to be liked'. -- See RUCYATÄ“.
roÌ„cÃ¡yati see prec.
*roÌ„ciya -- `bright' see ROÌ„CYA -- .

roÌ„cÃ-s 10833 roÌ„cÃ-s n. `light, brightness' RV. [Cf. ROÌ„CÃ¡ -- `bright' AV., rá¹“cas -- n. `light' MaitrS. -- ~ *LOÌ„CIS -- . -- âˆšRUC]
Pk. roÌ„Ä« -- f. `light'; Ash. áº“uÄ‹, Å¾uÄ‹ `daybreak', Wg. wÅ™uÄ• , áº“uÅ¾, Kt. Å•uÄ• , Å•iÄ• -- kol, Pr. Ã¼rÇ°uk, yÃ¼rÇ°Ã¼k; -- Gaw. rÅ«Ä‹ `morning' (â†• Kaf. or < ROÌ„CYÃ -- ); -- PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Å¾oÌ„i -- zal `pine tree' (or < *ROÌ„CIYA --).
Addenda: roÌ„cÃ-s -- : Md. roÌ„ kuranÄ« `lights (a fire)'?

roÌ„cca 10834 *roÌ„cca `defective'. 2. *roÌ„Ã±ca -- . [~ *LUÃ±CA -- . -- Cf. *RÄ“Ã±CA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
1. G. rocuÌƒ `rustic, clownish, dried up, wrinkled'.
2. G. rÃµcuÌƒ `id.', rÃµcÉ” m. `clown'.

roÌ„cya 10835 roÌ„cya `shining(?)' MaitrS. 2. *roÌ„ciya -- . [~ *LOÌ„CYA -- , *LOÌ„CIYA -- . -- âˆšRUC]
1. Gaw. rÅ«Ä‹, roÌ„Ä‹ `dawn' (or â†• Kaf. s.v. ROÌ„CÃ-S --).
2. PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Å¾oÌ„i -- zal `pine tree' (or < ROÌ„CÃ-S --).
roÌ„cyatÄ“ see Rá¹“CATÄ“.

roÌ„Ã±c 10836 *roÌ„Ã±c `crush, press in'. [Semantically connexion with âˆšLUÃ±C -- is unlikely: see *RÅ« -- A --]
Pk. roá¹• caÃ¯, roccaÃ¯, ruccaÃ¯ `crushes, grinds', ruá¹• caÃ¯ `cards (cotton)'; M. rÃµÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to force in, penetrate'.

Page 627

*roÌ„Ã±ca -- `defective' see *ROÌ„CCA -- .
roÌ„á¹-ikÄ• -- see next.
Addenda: *roÌ„Ã±c -- , cf. roÌ„canÄ« -- f. `grinding mill', roÌ„caka -- m. `one who crushes pulse' ArthaÅ›.

roÌ„á¹-á¹-a 10837 *roÌ„á¹-á¹-a1 `bread'. [roÌ„á¹-ikÄ• -- f. Bhpr. -- LM 396 relates it to *ROÌ„Ã±C -- and roÌ„á¹-atÄ“ `strikes against' DhÄ• tup., roÌ„á¸• a<-> m. `pounding' lex.]
Pk. roá¹-á¹-a -- m.n. `rice flour' DeÅ›Ä«n., roá¹-á¹-aga -- m., ruá¹-á¹-iÄ• -- f. `bread'; K. roÌ„á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `loaf', á¸• oá¸• . roÌ„á¹-Ä«; S. roá¹-u m. `thick bread', roá¹-Ä« f. `bread'; L. roá¹-Ä« f. `loaf', P. roá¹-, roá¹-Ä• m., roá¹-Ä« f.; WPah.bhad. bhal. roá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `bread', pÄ• á¸• . ruaiá¹-i, Ku. rwÄ• á¹-Ä• m. pl.; N. roá¹-, roá¹-o `a big loaf', roá¹-i `bread', A. B. ruá¹-i, Or. roá¹-i, ruá¹-i, Mth. roá¹-Ä«; H. roá¹-, roá¹-Ä• m. `thick bread', roá¹-Ä« f. `bread', Marw. G. roá¹-Ä« f., G. roá¹-lÉ” m., M. roá¹- m., roá¹-Ä« f.; Si. roá¹-i `unleavened bread of rice flour'.

*roÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2, *roÌ„á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *RUá¸• A -- .
*roÌ„á¸• a -- 2 `lump' see *RUá¹-á¹-A -- .
*roÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *RUá¸• A -- .
*roÌ„á¸• ha -- `lump' see *RUá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: *roÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) roá¹-I f. `loaf, wheat -- loaf, bread, meal'; Garh. roá¹- `cake -- like preparation', Md. roÅ™i `bread'.
â€ *YAVAROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• -- .
â€ *roÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- 2 `lump' see *RUá¹-á¹-A -- .

roÌ„ta 10838 *roÌ„ta `entrails'. [Cf. Ir. *rautaka -- in Pers. roÌ„da NTS ii 288]
Ash. áº“oÌ„ `entrails', Wg. wÅ•Å«, áº“Å«;; Kt. Å•Å« `hip, waist', Pr. wÅ«; -- Dard. forms with áº“ -- or Å¾ -- < r -- are â†• Kaf.: PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. áº“Ã¶iwÄ• ËŠl `entrails', ar. Å¾Ä“É™, chil. Å¾uá¹›, kuá¹›. Å¾iá¹›, Shum. Å¾oÌ„á¹›.

rá¹“da 10839 rá¹“da m. `weeping' AV. [Cf. loÌ„ta -- , loÌ„ca -- m. (~ lÄ“ta<-> m.n.) `tears' lex sanskritization of MIA. *loÌ„a -- < rá¹“da -- ? -- âˆšRUD]
Sh. (Lor.) roya, roi `weeping'; Ku. roÄ« f. `weeping, scream'; N. ruwÄ• -- bÄ• si `lamentation'; A. lo `tears'; B. royÄ• `weeping'; Or. loya, lua `tear'; H. roÄ• -- rÄ• á¹- m. `lamentation'.

10840 roÌ„dati, roÌ„diti (rudÃ¡nti RV.) `howls, weeps' MBh. 2. rudÃ¡ti `weeps' á¹¢aá¸• vBr.
1. Pa. roÌ„dati `weeps', Pk. roÌ„yaÃ¯, roÌ„aÃ¯, roÌ„vaÃ¯, Gy. eur. rov -- , arm. É™rov -- , pal. 3 sg. rá¹“Äƒr, á¸Œ. roina, Sh.gil. roÄ-kiÌ¯, koh. roÌ„ná¹·, L. rovaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. rouá¹‡, khet. ron, P. roá¹‡Ä• , ludh. roÌ„nÄ• , WPah.bhiá¸• . roá¹‡Å«, Ku. rÅ«á¹‡o (caus. roÅ«á¹‡o), N. runu (pret. royo), B. royÄ• , Mth. roeb, OAw. roi, H. ronÄ• , OMarw. roi, G. rovuÌƒ.
2. Pa. rudati `weeps', Pk. ruaÃ¯, ruvaÃ¯, ruvvaÃ¯, Ash. áº“Å« -- , Å¾Å« -- , Wg. wÅ•u -- , wÅ•Ã¶ -- , Kt. áº“u -- , Pr. áº“Å« -- , Å¾Å« -- , Tir. ru -- (1 sg. pres. rum, 3 sg. rÅ«i), Phal. 1 sg. pres. rÅ«m; K. riwun `to mourn'; S. ruÌƒaá¹‡u `to weep', la. rÅ«á¹‡u. -- See *RUá¹‡á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: roÌ„dati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. roÌ„á¹‡Ãµ, J. roá¹‡u, ruá¹‡u, ká¹-g. caus. rwauá¹‡Ãµ; Md. ronÄ« `weeps' (inf. roÌ„n, absol. roi, roÌ„; ruim `weeping').
2. rudÃ¡ti: OP. rÅ«Ä• vaá¹‡u `to cry out, lament'.

â€ roÌ„dhati see ROÌ„DHAYATI.

roÌ„dana 10841 roÌ„dana n. `weeping' &capamacr;past. [âˆšRUD]
Pa. roÌ„dana -- n. `weeping', Pk. roÌ„aá¹‡a -- , roÌ„vaá¹‡a -- n.,
L.awÄ• á¹‡. roÌ„á¹‡Ä• ; P. roá¹‡ f., roá¹‡Ä« f. adj. `looking like crying'; G.
royaá¹‡, roá¹‡uÌƒ n. `weeping'. -- See RUDANA -- .

roÌ„ddhra 10842 *roÌ„ddhra `fetter, rope'. [Cf. roÌ„ddhrÌ¥ -- m. `one who
blocks' KÄ• lid., roÌ„dhayati `fetters' BhP. -- âˆšRUDH2]
Replaced by *roÌ„ttra -- : Ash. Å¾Å«tr, zÅ«tr `rope, Wg. Å¾Å«tr, Pr. Å¾É™á¹-
; Dm. rÅ«t `rope', rÅ«ti `thin rope'; Kal.urt. arÅ«ËŠti `rope'.

roÌ„dya 10843 *roÌ„dya `to be wept over'. [âˆšRUD]
Pk. rujja -- n. `weeping', H. roj, rojá¹›Ä• m.
*roÌ„dha -- 1 `growing'. [~ Rá¹“HA -- . -- âˆšRUH]
NYAGRá¹“DHA -- .
roÌ„dha -- 2 `dam' see Rá¹“DHAS -- .

10844 roÌ„dhayati `stops' MBh., roÌ„dhati R. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pk. rohÄ“i `obstructs'; Or. ruhÄ• ibÄ• `to cause to stay, settle, restrain'.
Addenda: roÌ„dhayati. 2. â€ roÌ„dhati `obstructs, blocks' R. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. roÌ„dhana -- n. `obstruction', Pk. roÌ„haÃ¯ `obstructs'; WPah.ká¹-g.
rá¹“á¹‡Ãµ `to soak clothes when washing' (< `obstructing a watercourse'? see
RUDHYATÄ“).

roÌ„dhas 10845 roÌ„dhas1 n. `mountain slope' R. [Cf. Rá¹“HAá¹‡A -- : âˆšRUH.
-- Or poss. same as Rá¹“DHAS -- 2]
S. rohu m. `mountain, bare mountainous country'; L. roh m. `mountain',
rohá¹›Ä« f. `hill'; P. deriv. adj. rohelÄ• `belonging to or coming from the
hills', ruhellÄ• , rahËš m. `inhabitant of Rohilkhaá¹‡á¸• '.

rá¹“dhas 10846 rá¹“dhas2 n. `bank, wall' RV., roÌ„dha -- 2 m. `dam, bank'
RÄ• jat. [â†’ Bal. roÌ„d `high bank of a torrent' Morgenstierne. -- Poss.
ROÌ„DHAS -- 1 is the same word. <-> âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. roÌ„dha -- n. `dam'; Pk. roÌ„ha -- m. `rampart, dyke'; OG. rohaÃ¼ m.
`rampart (of fort)'; -- A. ruwÄ• `rafter of a thatched roof', B. ruyÄ• , Or.
ruÄ• ?
roÌ„dhra -- see LOÌ„DHRA -- .

roÌ„pa 10847 roÌ„pa m. `act of raising or planting' MBh. [âˆšRUP]
Pa. roÌ„pa -- in Ä• rÄ• ma -- rËš, vana -- rËš m. `plantation', roÌ„paka -- m. `sapling'; Pk. roÌ„va -- m. `plant, sapling'; A. rowÄ• `transplanted rice seedlings'; B. royÄ• `a planting'; M. rov m. `seed that has sprouted' (~ roh < Rá¹“HA --). -- Or. ruÄ• `transplanting (of rice &c.)' rather sb. from ruibÄ• < *RUPATI.

roÌ„paá¹‡a 10848 roÌ„paá¹‡a n. `act of planting' MBh. [âˆšRUP]
Pa. roÌ„pana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `planting'; Pk. roÌ„vaá¹‡a -- n. `planting, sowing'; A. rowan `act of planting', rowani `woman engaged in transplanting rice seedlings'.
roÌ„pÃ¡yati1 `causes acute pain' see RÃºPYATI1.
roÌ„payati2 `plants' see *RUPATI.
*roÌ„pÄ• kya -- , *roÌ„pi -- `fox' see LOÌ„PÄ• KA -- .

roÌ„pya 10849 roÌ„pya `to be planted' MBh. [âˆšRUP]
L. rop m. `crop of indigo'; WPah.roh. ropo, rupá¹›e `rice field'; Ku. ropo `transplantation of seedlings'; Bi. rop, ropÄ• `rice plants in seed bed'; G. rop, ropÉ” m. `young plant, sapling', M. rop m.
roÌ„pyatÄ“ see *RUPATI.
Addenda: roÌ„pya -- : WPah.kc. ropo m., ká¹-g. ruppÉ” m., poet. rupá¹›e f. `irrigated rice -- field'; J. ropÄ• m. `planting (of rice)' Him.I 187.
roÌ„pyatÄ“ see *RUPATI Add2.

roÌ„bba 10850 *roÌ„bba `defective'. [~ *LOÌ„BBA -- . -- Cf. *RÄ“PPA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
G. robaá¹› `stupid, dull'.
roÌ„maka -- see *RUMAKA -- .

rá¹“man 10851 rá¹“man n. `hair (esp. short hair) on body of men and animals' RV. [~ Lá¹“MAN --]
Pa. Pk. roÌ„ma -- n. `body hair'; K. rÅ«Ë˜m m. `hair or down on body'; S. rÅ«m f. `body hair' ( -- m -- ?); P. ruÌ„Ìƒ, rom, roÃ£Ì„ m. `body hair, nap on cloth'; Ku.gng. ruÌ„Ìƒ `body hair', N. rauÌƒ, ruÌƒ, B. rÃµ, rÃµyÄ• , ruÌƒyÄ• ; Or. ruÌƒaÌƒ `down on body, fur', roma `body hair', ruma `hair, wool, fur'; Mth. roÃ£Ì„ `body hair', Bhoj. roÌ„wÃ£Ì„, OAw. rovaá¹• m., lakh. roÌ„ÌƒwÃ£Ì„; H. roÃ£Ì„, rÅ«Ã£Ì„ m. `body hair, down, fur, pile on carpet,

moss'; G. rom m., ruÌƒuÌƒ n. `body hair'.
ROÌ„MAÅ›Ã¡ -- .
*roÌ„mantra -- `chewing the cud' see next.

roÌ„mantha 10852 roÌ„mantha m. `act of chewing the cud' KÄ• lid. 2.
*roÌ„mantra -- . [â†' Wkh. ramoÌ„t Rep1 78]
1. Pa. roÌ„manthaka -- adj. `chewing the cud'; Pk. roÌ„maá¹• tha -- m. `act of chewing the cud', H. rÃµth m., M. rovaÌƒth, ravaÌƒth, rÃµth, rÃµt m.
2. Ash. Å¾oÌ„moÌ„tr sb. `chewing the cud', Kt. áº"Ã«metr, PaÅ¡.weg. lÃ¶imul Ä• ËŠ.
ROÌ„MANTHÄ• YATÄ".

10853 roÌ„manthÄ• yatÄ" `chews the cud' PÄ• á¹‡., ËšthayatÄ" SuÅ›r.
[ROÌ„MANTHA --]

Page 628

Pa. roÌ„manthÄ"ti, Ëšthati `chews the cud', Pk. roÌ„maá¹• thÄ• aÃ¯, ËšthaÃ¯, H. rÃµthnÄ• , M. ravaÌƒthá¹‡&etilde;.

roÌ„maÅ›Ã¡ 10854 roÌ„maÅ›Ã¡ `shaggy' RV. [~ loÌ„maÅ›Ã¡ -- TBr. -- Rá¹"MAN --]
Pk. roÌ„masa -- `hairy'; H. roÃ£Ì„sÄ• , rÅ«Ã£Ì„sÄ• `hairy, woolly' (with -- Ã£Ì„ -- from simplex roÃ£Ì„ < Rá¹"MAN --).

roÌ„ra 10855 *roÌ„ra `defective'. [Cf. *RULLA -- : see list s.v. *RAKKA --]
Pk. roÌ„ra -- `indigent'.

roÌ„á¹£a 10856 roÌ„á¹£a m. `anger, fury' &capamacr;past. [âˆšRUá¹£]
Pa. Pk. roÌ„sa -- m. `anger', Dm. roá¹£; Woá¹-. roÌ„Å¡Ã©l `angry'; Gaw.

roÌ„á¹£ `anger', Kal.rumb. roá¹£, Bshk. roÌ„á¹£, Tor. (Biddulph) Å¾os, Å¾oÅ¡il f., Phal. rÅ«á¹£, Sh. roá¹£ (st. roáº“ -- ) m., K. raÅ› m., á¸• oá¸• . roÌ„Å›, P. roÌ„h m. (ruh m. with -- u -- from russá¹‡Ä• ?), Ku. ros; A. roha `sullen anger'; B. ros `anger', Or. rosa, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. ros m. (H. rÅ«s m. with -- Å« -- from rÅ«snÄ• < RÃºá¹£YATI), OMarw. OG. OM. rosa m., Si. lÄ« (rosa â†• Pa.).
Addenda: roÌ„á¹£a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) rÃ³Å› (obl. -- a) m. `anger', ká¹-g. rÃ³Å›Å›I f.

10857 rá¹“á¹£ati `is hurt, is offended' RV. [âˆšRUá¹£]
Pa. roÌ„sÄ“ti `makes angry'; Pk. roÌ„saÃ¯ `is angry'; Gaw. roÌ„á¹£Ä• n (pres. part.?) `angry'; Sh. (Lor.) roáº“oiki `to be angry', K. roÌ„Å›un (pp. rÅ«á¹-hu), Or. rosibÄ• ; H. rosnÄ• , rÃµsnÄ• `to be vexed'.
Addenda: rá¹“á¹£ati: WPah.ká¹-g. rÃ³Å›há¹‡Ãµ `to be angry, get angry', J. roÅ›uwá¹‡u.

roÌ„á¹£ita 10858 roÌ„á¹£ita `angry' MBh. [roÌ„á¹£in -- Hariv. -- âˆšRUá¹£]
Pk. roÌ„sia -- `angry'; Or. rosi, rosiÄ• `fretful, angry'.

roÌ„á¹£ya 10859 *roÌ„á¹£ya `anger'. [âˆšRUá¹£]
S. rosu, roso m. `quarrelling with a friend'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. roÌ„sÄ• `estrangement'; P. rossÄ• m. `anger'.

rá¹“ha 10860 rá¹“ha m. `mounting' AV., `growth' ÅšrS. [âˆšRUH]
Pk. roÌ„ha -- m. `growth'; M. roh m. `seed that has sprouted' (~ rov < ROÌ„PA --); -- Kho. roi `people, man, person' with same semantic development as in Germanic and Slavonic (leute, ljud, &c. IEW 685) BelvalkarVol 95. -- Kaf. words for `hair' see RÃºH -- .
Addenda: rá¹“ha -- : Kho. roi, obl.sg. royÃ³, pl. royan `man', pl. `people'.

rá¹“haá¹‡a 10861 rá¹“haá¹‡a n. `means of ascending' RV., m. `name of a mountain in Ceylon' RÄ• jat. [Cf. roÌ„dhas -- 1. -- âˆšruh]
Pk. roÌ„haá¹‡a -- m. `name of a mountain'; OSi. ruhuá¹‡u, rÅ«á¹‡u `southernmost of the three divisions of Ceylon'?

10862 rá¹“hati, rá¹“dhati `grows', rá¹“hati `mounts, climbs' RV. [âˆšRUH]
Pk. roÌ„haÃ¯ `grows'; H. (poet.) rohanÄ• `to mount, climb, ride'.
roÌ„hi -- m. `a kind of deer' R., roÌ„hÄ« -- f. MBh. [Cf. Rá¹“HIá¹‡Ä« -- ,

ROHÃ-T -- , roÌ„hita -- m. `a kind of deer' VarBrÌ¥S., roÌ„his<-> m.f., roÌ„hiá¹£a -- m., rauhis -- m., rauhiá¹£Ä« -- f. lex. -- *RUDH --]
*ROÌ„HIYA -- , *ROÌ„HYA -- .

roÌ„hiá¹‡a 10863 *roÌ„hiá¹‡a `red'. [*RUDH --]
Ku. rwÄ«á¹‡o `red colour, red turmeric'.

rá¹“hiá¹‡Ä« 10864 rá¹“hiá¹‡Ä« `red cow, cow' RV., `the 9th constellation' TS. [See ROÌ„HI -- . -- *RUDH --]
Pk. roÌ„hiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `cow'; Wg. wÅ™uÌ„Ìƒ -- gaá¸• ou `male wild sheep (Ovis cycloceros)', f. wÅ™Å« -- wamá¸— NTS xvii 312, Gaw. ruÄ«nÄ« f., roÄ«na, rwÄ«ËŠna m., Kal.rumb. roÌ„ÌƒÅ•a, urt. ruÌ„ÌƒÅ•a f., Kho. ron f., Phal. roÌ„hiá¹‡Ã¡ f., roÌ„hiá¹‡ -- miá¹‡á¸• m.; <-> Pk. roÌ„hiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `the 9th constellation', G. royaá¹‡ f.; Si. reheá¹‡a `the 4th lunar asterism'.
Addenda: rá¹“hiá¹‡Ä« -- : Md. roÌ„nu `4th lunar asterism'.

roÌ„hÃ-t 10865 roÌ„hÃ-t `red' (in roÌ„hÃ-d -- aÅ›va -- RV.), f. `red deer' VS., roÌ„hita -- m. `a kind of deer' lex. [~ *loÌ„hit -- in *LOÌ„HITTARA -- . -- See ROÌ„HI -- . -- *RUDH --]
Pk. roÌ„hia -- m. `a kind of deer' (or < *roÌ„hiya -- s.v. *ROÌ„HYA -- ); Dm. royaÌ, f. `the wild sheep', ruyÄ• ËŠ -- min, royÃ¡ÌƒÌ„ -- min m.; M. rohÄ« f., roh&etilde; n. `the slate -- coloured antelope or nilgai (Antelopa picta)'.
*ROÌ„HITYA -- .

rá¹“hita 10866 rá¹“hita1 `red, reddish' RV. [~ Lá¹“HITA -- . -- *RUDH --]
Pk. roÌ„hia -- m. `a kind of fish'; P. rohÅ«, rehÅ« f. `the fish Cyprinus rohitaka', N. rewÄ• ; A. rau `the fish Labeo rohita'; B. rui `Cyprinus rohitaka', Or. rohi, roi, rui, Mth. rohu, Bhoj. roÌ„hÅ«, H. rohÅ«, rehÅ« m.f., M. rohÄ« f.
ROÌ„HITAMATSYA -- .
roÌ„hita -- 2 `a kind of deer' see ROÌ„HÃ-T -- .

roÌ„hitamatsya 10867 roÌ„hitamatsya m. `the fish Cyprinus rohitaka' VarBrÌ¥S. [Rá¹“HITA -- , MÃ¡TSYA --]
Phal. rá¸—maÄ‹, wrÄ“maÄ‹Ä«ËŠ `fish'; Si. rehemas, rÄ“mas `skeatfish'.

roÌ„hitya 10868 *roÌ„hitya `a kind of deer'. [Cf. ROÌ„HÃ-T -- and

*roÌ„hya<-> ~ roÌ„hi -- . -- *rudh --]
Pa. roÌ„hicca -- m. `a kind of deer'.
*roÌ„hiya -- `a kind of deer' see *ROÌ„HYA -- .

roÌ„hiá¹£a 10869 roÌ„hiá¹£a m. `a kind of fish' lex. [*RUDH --]
Si. rohisa `a kind of fish'.

roÌ„hya 10870 *roÌ„hya `a kind of deer'. 2. *roÌ„hiya -- . [Cf. ROÌ„HI --
and *ROÌ„HITYA -- ~ ROÌ„HÃ-T -- . -- *RUDH --]
1. Pk. rojjha -- m. `a kind of deer'; S. rojhu m., Ëšjha f. `the white --
footed or painted antelope', P. rojh f., H. G. rojh m.
2. Pk. roÌ„hia -- m. `a kind of deer' or < ROÌ„HÃ-T -- .
raukma -- see *ROÌ„KKA -- .

rauká¹£aka 10871 *rauká¹£aka `of trees, wooden'. [Cf. vÄ• rká¹£a -- KÄ• tyÅšr.
~ vrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- . -- *RUKá¹£A --]
G. rokhuÌƒ n. `wood, fuel'.

raudrÃ¡ 10872 raudrÃ¡ (raÃºdra -- VS.) `ep. of Agni and other gods' RV.,
`terrible' MBh., n. `heat, sunshine' Hit. [RUDRÃ¡ --]
Pk. rodda -- , rudda -- m. `the first part of the day'; A. raÌ,d `sunshine',
raÌ,dÄ• iba `to dry in the sun'; B. rod `sunshine, sun's rays'; -- Mth.
raudÄ-Ì„ (= rodi?) `drought'?
Addenda: raudrÃ¡ -- : A. ra'd (phonet. rod) `sunshine'.

raupya 10873 raupya `made of silver' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- Hcat. [RÅ«ËŠPYA --]
Pk. ruppa -- `of silver'; Sh. (Lor.) roÌ„p ~ rÅ«p m. `silver' (â†’ á¸Œ.
roÌ„p `silver'); S. ropo `of silver'; WPah. bhal. rÉ”ppo `silvery'.
rauma -- see *RUMAKA -- .

rauá¹£á¹-ya 10874 *rauá¹£á¹-ya `anger'. [RUá¹£á¹-A -- 1]
P. roá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `anger'.

L

lakuá¹-a 10875 lakuá¹-a m. `club' Car. (lakuá¹-in -- `having a club' R.), laguá¸• a -- m. MBh., lakula -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a (cf. lakulin -- ~ Ëšá¹-in -- , laguá¸• in --), lagura -- m. W. 2. *lakkuá¹-a -- . [Ac. to J. Przyluski Pre -- Aryan 12 in sense `penis' is of same origin as lÄ• á¹…gula -- &c. â†• Austro -- as.; but prob. same word as `stick'. -- â†' Orm. lauá¹›Ã¡ `scrotum', Par. lÃ¡wuÌƒá¹› `penis' IIFL i 270]
1. Pa. lakuá¹-a -- , laguá¸·a -- m. `club', Pk. la(g)uá¸• a -- , laÃ¼la -- m.; Gy. wel. ruvloÌ„ m. `stick', gr. ruvlÃ-, rulÃ-, pal. lauri, rauri `stick, pole'; PaÅ¡. lauá¹›Ä• `stick, olive tree', lauá¹›Ä« f. `stick'; K. lÅ«rÃ¼, dat. loÌ„reÌ† f. "stick, club, pole'; S. lauá¹›o m. `penis', P. lauá¹›Ä• m.; WPah.bhal. loá¹›i f. `stick freshly cut from tree', (Joshi) loá¹› f. `penis'; Ku. lauá¹›o m. `penis'; N. lauro `stick'; B. leuá¹›Ä• `penis'; Or. lahuá¹›Ä• `penis', laÃ¼á¹›i, naÃ¼á¹›i `stick'; Bi. Mth. laur `stick'; H. lauá¹›Ä• m. `penis' (â†' Mth laoá¹›Ä• ); OG. laÃ¼á¸• aÃ¼ m. `stick', G. lÉ"á¹›É" m. `penis', M. lavá¸• Ä• m. (LM 397 wrongly < alÄ• bu --).
2. Pk. lakkuá¸• a -- m. `stick'; Gy. as. (BaluÄ• i) lakÃ½r `tree' JGLS new ser. ii 259; Woá¹-. lakÃ¡á¹› m. `stick'; Gaw. lÄ"keá¹›Ä«ËŠ `stick, firewood'; K. lakar m. `stick, cudgel'; S. lakuá¹›u m. `wattles'; L. lakkaá¹› m. `wood', lakkiá¹› f. `stick', awÄ• á¹‡. luká¹›Ä« `wood' (X rukkh < *RUKá¹£A -- ?), P. lakkaá¹› m., lakkaá¹›Ä« f., WPah.khaÅ›. lakkaá¹›, Garh. lÄ• khaá¹›, Ku. lÄ• ká¹›Ä• m. pl. `fuel', gng. lÄ• kaá¹›; H. lÄ• kaá¹›, lakkaá¹›, lÄ• ká¹›Ä• m. `cudgel, timber', laká¹›Ä« f. `stick, firewood' (â†' Mth. laká¹›Ä«); OG. lÄ• kaá¸• aÃ¼á¹• n. `wood', G. lÄ• ká¹›uÌƒ n., lÄ• ká¹›Ä« f. `stick'; M. lÄ• kuá¸• , lÄ• kaá¸• n. `wood'; Ko. rÄ• kkÅ«á¸• a `firewood'. *LÄ• KKUá¹-A -- ; *LAKKUá¹-AHÄ• RA -- .
lakula -- see prec.
Addenda: lakuá¹-a -- . 2. *lakkuá¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. laká¹›É" m. `log, big piece of wood'.

lakk 10876 *lakk `sound of lapping or bubbling'. [Onom.]

S. lakaá¹‡u `to lap (as a dog)', laklaki f. `sound of lapping', L. lakkaá¹‡, pres. part. lakÄ“ndÄ• ; P. lakká¹‡Ä• `to make a lapping sound (of a dog)'; A. laklakÄ• iba `to feel a craving'; Or. laklak `bubbling'; H. lakhlakhÄ• nÄ• `to pant with heat'; M. lakhlakh f. `keen hunger'.

lakka 10877 *lakka1 `defective'. 2. *lakkha -- . 3. laá¹…ka -- 1 in laá¹…kÄ• -- f. `unchaste woman' lex. (~ RAá¹…KÃ¡ --). 4. laá¹…ga -- 1 `lame' KÄ• tyÅšr.com., m. and Ëšaka -- m. `paramour' lex. (X nagna -- in lagnikÄ• -- f. `young girl' lex. and poss. in Si. nanÌ†gÄ• `young sister' s.v. NAGNÄ• -- : cf. laÃ±ja -- 1 `lame' ~ laÃ±j(ik)Ä• -- `harlot'). [Cf. Pers. lang `lame'. <-> Other `defective' word -- groups with initial l -- s.vv. *laccha -- 1, laá¹-á¹-a -- 1 (*laá¹-á¹-ha -- 1, *laá¹-á¹-hara -- , laá¸• á¸• a -- , *laá¸• á¸• ha -- , *laá¹‡á¹-a -- , *laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1, *laá¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *laá¹‡á¸• ara -- , *laá¹‡á¸• ha --), *LATTA -- 1 (*lattara -- , *latthara -- , *latra -- , *laddhara -- , *lanta -- , *lantara -- , landa -- 1), *LAPPHA -- 2 (*lampha -- 2, *labba -- , *labbha -- , *lamba -- 2), *LÄ• MA -- , *LIKKA -- , (*lÄ“kka -- , *lÄ“gga -- , *lÄ“á¹…ka -- , *lÄ“á¹…ga -- , *lÄ“á¹…gha --), *LICCA -- (*liccha -- , *lijjha -- , *lÄ“cca -- , *lÄ“Ã±ca --), *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1 (*liá¸• á¸• a -- , *liá¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *lÄ«á¸• a -- , *lÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- , *lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 1, *lÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- , *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1, *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha --), *LITTA -- (*littara -- , *litra -- , *lidda -- , *liddhara -- , *lÄ“tta -- , *lÄ“ttha -- , *lÄ“dda -- 1, *lÄ“ddha -- , *lÄ“nda -- , *lÄ“ndara --), *LIBBA -- 1 (*limba -- , *lÄ«ba -- , *lÄ“bba -- , *lÄ“bbha -- , *lÄ“bbhara -- , *lÄ“mbha --), *LÄ«RA -- (*lÄ“ra -- , *lÄ“lla -- 1), *LISSA<-> (*lÄ«sa -- , *lÄ“ssa --), *LUKKA -- 1 (*lugga -- , *luá¹…ka -- , *luá¹…kha -- , *luá¹…ga -- , *loÌ„kka --), *LUCCA -- (*luÃ±ca -- , *luÃ±ja -- , *loÌ„cca -- 1, *loÌ„jjha --), *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 (*luá¹-á¹-ha -- , *luá¸• a -- 1, *luá¸• á¸• a -- , *luá¹‡á¹-a -- , luá¹‡á¹-haka -- , *luá¹‡á¸• a -- , *loÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1, *loÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- , *loÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha --), *LUTTA<-> (*luttara -- , *lutthara -- , *lunda -- , *loÌ„tta -- , *loÌ„ttara -- , *loÌ„ttha -- 1, *loÌ„tthara -- , *loÌ„dda -- 1, *loÌ„ddara -- , *loÌ„ddha --), *LUMBA -- 1 (*loÌ„bba --), *LULLA -- (*loÌ„lla --), *LUSSA -- (*loÌ„ssa --). -- Similar `defective' word -- groups s.vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *naá¹-á¹-a -- , baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *bukka -- ,4 *maá¹-á¹-a -- , *rakka -- , vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2]

1. Ash. lakurÃ¤ËŠ, f. ËšrÄ«ËŠ `small, narrow', lakurÄ• ËŠk `younger brother'; Mai. laka `small'; Ku. lÄ• ká¹›o `senseless, lifeless', laklakÄ• á¹- m. `weakness, faintness'.

2. Mai.ky. lakh `small, younger'; Ku. lÄ• kho, lakhauá¹-o `fat castrated goat', lÄ• khiyÄ• `fat and tall, hideous, frightful'; N. lÄ• khe `fat castrated goat'.
3. L. laá¹…gÄ• `bad, ill, poor, unsuitable'.
4. Gy. eur. lango, wel. laá¹…oÌ„, germ. langÉ™lo `lame'; Kho. (Lor.) luá¹… `shaven -- headed' (or < *LUá¹…GA --); K. longu, f. lÃ¼njÃ¼ `lame'; S. laá¹…u m. `lameness', laá¹…o `lame, sick'; P. laá¹…gÄ• `lame', Ku. laá¹…ro, gng. laá¹…aá¹›, N. laá¹…ro (laá¹…aá¹›o â†• H.), laá¹…ranu `to limp'; B. nÄ• á¹… `paramour'; H. laÌƒgá¹›Ä• `lame', laÌƒgá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to limp', G. laÌƒgá¹›uÌƒ, laÌƒgá¹›Ä• vuÌƒ; M. laÌƒg `enfeebled', laÌƒgá¸• Ä• `paralysed'. LÃ¡á¹…GATI.
Addenda: *lakka -- 1. 4. laá¹…ga -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. laá¹…gá¹›É” `lame'.

lakka 10878 *lakka2 `lump'. 2. *laá¹…ka -- 2. [Cf. similar series in `defective' word -- groups s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Other wordgroups for `lump' with initial l -- s.vv. *LAá¸• á¸• U -- 2 (*laá¹‡á¸• a -- 3), *LADDA -- 1 (*landa -- 2), *liá¹…ga -- 3, liá¹-á¹-a -- 3 (*liá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, *lÄ“á¸• a -- , *lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2, *lÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- , lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2), *LIDDA -- 3 (*linda -- , *lÄ“dda -- 2, *lÄ“ddha -- 2, *lÄ“nta -- , *lÄ“ntha --), *libba -- 2, loÌ„gÃ¡ -- , *loÌ„cca -- 2, *luá¹-á¹-a -- 2 (luá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• --), *LOÌ„TTHA -- 2 (*loÌ„dda -- 2, *loÌ„ddha -- 2, *loÌ„nda --), *LUMBA -- 2 (*lumbara --)]
1. N. lakku `heap, pile of money (esp. in gambling)'; H. lakkÄ• m. `lump, piece'.
2. P. laá¹…g f. `heap'; H. lÃ£Ì„k f. `heap'.
Addenda: *lakka -- 2: 2. *laá¹…ka -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. lÉ”á¹…g m. `nose -- stud', J. loá¹…g m.
*lakkuá¹-a -- see LAKUá¹-A -- Add2.

lakka 10879 *lakka3 `waist, loins'.
Pk. lakkha -- m.n. `body'; S. laku m. `waist, loins, pass between hills'; L. lakk m. `waist, loins'; P. lakk, lakkÄ• m. `waist, middle', lakku m. `loins'; WPah. bhad. lakk n. `waist', H. lÃ£Ì„k f.
*lakkuá¹-a -- `stick' see LAKUá¹-A -- .

lakkuá¹-ahÄ• ra 10880 *lakkuá¹-ahÄ• ra `wood carrier'. [*LAKKUá¹-A -- , HÄ• RA -- 1]
H. lakaá¹› -- hÄ• rÄ• m. `woodman'.
*lakkha -- `defective' see *LAKKA -- 1.

laktaka -- see *LATTA -- 1.
LAKá¹¢ `mark, aim at': LAKá¹£Ã¡ -- , LAKá¹£Aá¹‡Ã¡, LAKá¹£ATI, LAKá¹£Ã¡YATI, LAKá¹£ITA -- , LAKá¹£IN -- , LAKá¹£MAKA -- , LÃ¡Ká¹£MAN -- , LAKá¹£YATÄ“; ALAKá¹£Aá¹‡Ã¡ -- , ALAKá¹£MÄ« -- , ALAKá¹£YA -- , UPALAKá¹£A -- , UPALAKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , UPALAKá¹£AYATI, UPALAKá¹£ITA -- , VILAKá¹£AYATI, SAá¹• LAKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , SAá¹• LAKá¹£AYATI.

laká¹£Ã¡ 10881 laká¹£Ã¡ m. `stake, prize' RV., `mark, sign' MBh., `100,000' YÄ• jÃ±., `aim' KÄ• lid., laká¹£ya -- n.m. `aim' Muá¹‡á¸• Up., `prize' MBh., `100,000' RÄ• jat. [âˆšLAKá¹£. -<-> As numeral see Add.]
Pa. lakkha -- m. `mark, target, stake in gambling'; Or. lÄ• kha, nÄ• kha `aim, distinguishing mark', lÄ• cha `brand'; G. lÄ• chÉ” m. `burning the feet'; M. lÄ• s m. `mark made by cautery', n. `mole with hairs'; Si. lak -- a `sign, object, end'; -- Pa. Pk. lakkha -- m. `100,000', Sh. lÄƒk (â†• Ind.), K. lach m., S. lakhu m., L. lakh m., P. WPah.bhad. cur. lakkh m., Ku. N. A. B. lÄ• kh, Or. lÄ• kha, nÄ• kha, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. M. lÄ• kh m.
LAKá¹£IN -- ; *LAKá¹£Ä“Å›VARA -- .
Addenda: laká¹£Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. lÃ¡kkh `100,000', OMarw. lÄ• kha, lakha, Md. lakka (â†• Ind.).

Page 630

laká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ 10882 laká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ n. `line' ÅšBr., `mark' Mn., `aim' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pa. lakkhaá¹‡a -- n. `distinguishing mark', Pk. lakkhaá¹‡a -- , lacchaá¹‡a -- m.n.; EAÅ›. lakhane n. `marking of animals'; P. lakkhaá¹‡ m. `sign, token', Si. lakuá¹‡a; Md. lakunu `spot, mark'.
SULAKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: laká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ -- : Md. lakunu `scar'.

10883 laká¹£ati `recognizes' MBh., ËštÄ“ `perceives' BhP. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pk. lakkhaÃ¯ `sees, knows'; PaÅ¡.ar. lÃ¤Ä• -- , laÅ¡ -- , laá¹£<-> `to see'
IIFL iii 3, 106; S. lakhaá¹‡u `to ascertain'; L. (Ju.) lakhaá¹‡ `to look at,
see'; P. lakhá¹‡Ä• `to understand' (? â†' Ku. lakhá¹‡o `to note, observe';
A. lakhiba `to see', B. lakhÄ• , Or. lakhibÄ• , OAw. lakhaÃ¯, H. lakhnÄ• ; G.
lakhvuÌƒ `to observe with attention'). -- WPah.bhal. lÃ£Ì„haÌƒá¹‡Å« `to see,
catch sight of' (with unexpl. -- h -- < -- kh --), lihiá¹‡Å« `to come into
sight, appear' (with -- i -- from MIA. dissaÃ¯ < drÌ¥Å›yÃ¡tÄ“?).

10884 laká¹£Ã¡yati `regards' MaitrUp., `marks, distinguishes' MBh. [Denom.
from LAKá¹£Ã¡ -- . -- âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pa. lakkhÄ“ti `marks, distinguishes'; Ku. lachyÅ«á¹‡o (caus. of pass.
*lÄ• chÄ«á¹‡o) `to brand, burn, lop branches from a tree'; N. lÄ• khinu `to be
pruned (of trees)', lÄ• chnu `to lop off branches'; Or. lakhÄ• ibÄ• `to aim
at', lÄ• chibÄ• `to aim at a target, brand'; M. lÄ• sá¹‡&etilde; `to mark by
branding', lÄ• khá¹‡&etilde; `to fix or set something in aim'.

laká¹£ita 10885 laká¹£ita `marked' Mn.
Pk. lakkhia -- `recognized'; M. lÄ• Å›Ä• `branded, cauterized, having a spot
like the mark of a branding iron' < *lÄ• siÄ• ; OSi. lÃ¤kkan `persons who
indicate' < *lÃ¤kiy -- an.

laká¹£in 10886 laká¹£in `having good marks' R. [LAKá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. lakkhika -- , Ëšiya -- `fortunate'; S. lakhiá¹‡o `amiable'.

laká¹£Ä“Å›vara 10887 *laká¹£Ä“Å›vara `owner of a lakh of rupees'. [LAKá¹£Ã¡
-- , Ä«Å›VARÃ¡ --]
G. lakheÅ›rÄ« m. `id.'.

laká¹£maka 10888 laká¹£maka `*fortunate' (m. `name of a man' RÄ• jat.). [Adj.
from LÃ¡Ká¹£MAN --]
Gy. germ. laÄ• o `good, faithful', SEeur. laÄ• hÃ³ `good' (X ACCHA -- 1)?

lÃ¡ká¹£man 10889 lÃ¡ká¹£man n. `mark' AV. [Cf. laká¹£maá¹‡Ã¡ -- `having a
mark' TS., `having lucky marks, fortunate' lex. -<-> âˆšLAKá¹£]
S. lasaá¹‡u m. `natural mark or scar on the body, blotch'.
LAKá¹£MAKA -- .
Addenda: lÃ¡ká¹£man -- [In cmpd. sÃ¡ -- laká¹£man -- `having the same mark'

RV.]
LAG: â€ *ABHILAGATI, â€ *ABHILÄ• GAYATI.

laká¹£mÄ«ËŠ 10890 laká¹£mÄ«ËŠ f. `good sign, fortune' RV., `bad sign, misfortune' AV. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pa. lakkhÄ« -- f. `good fortune, wealth', Pk. lacchÄ« -- f., G. lÄ• ch f.
ALAKá¹£MÄ« -- .
laká¹£ya -- see LAKá¹£Ã¡ -- .

10891 laká¹£yatÄ“ `is seen, seems' MBh. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Or. lÄ• khibÄ• `to be compared, befit, be equal to'; H. lakhnÄ• `to appear, seem' (with a for Ä• in intr.).
LAG `adhere': lagita -- , lagna -- , *lagni -- , lagyati, lÄ• gÃ¡yati, lÄ• gyatÄ“; alagna -- , *abhilagati, *abhilagyati, *avalagati, *avalagana -- , avalagna -- , *avalagyati, *Ä• lagana -- , Ä• lagayati, Ä• lagna -- , *Ä• lagyati, *upalagati, *upalagna -- , *upalagyati, *ullagyati, *pralagna -- , vilagati, vilagna -- 1, *vilagna -- 2, *vilagyati, *vilÄ• gayati, *vyÄ• lagyati, saá¹• lagna -- , saá¹• lÄ• gayati, *samullagyati.

lagita 10892 lagita `entered' Hit., `attached to' W. [lagati `sticks to' MBh. -- âˆšLAG]
Pk. laÃ¯a -- `tied on, worn'; S.srk. laÃ¯ `joined, mingled'.
laguá¸• a -- , lagura -- see LAKUá¹-A -- .

lagna 10893 lagna `sticking to, fixed on, touching' MBh., Ëšaka<-> m. `bondsman, bail' lex. [âˆšLAG]
Pa. Pk. lagga -- `sticking to, touching, connected'; Tor. lagÅ« `entered'; K. logu `absorbed in, matching' and pp. of lagun < LAGYATI, kash. loÌ„gÅ« `he began'; S. lagÌ u m. `connexion with, cohabitation', lagÌ o `related by affinity, step -- , half -- (~ sagÌ o "related by blood")' and pp. of lagÌ aá¹‡u; L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. laggÄ• `attached, applied'; WPah.bhad. lagoÌ„ `he began'; Ku.gng. lÄ• g `applied'; Or. lÄ• ga `contiguous'; H. laggÄ• m. `affection'; G. lÄ• g m. `opportunity, hold', lÄ• gu `near', lÄ• gÉ” m. `kinsman'; Si. lÃ¤ggÄ• pret. of laginavÄ• , lanÌ†ga, laá¹… `near, connected with' EGS 149 with unexpl. nasal; obl. cases as adv. or postp.: S. lagÌ i `on account of'; N. lÄ• gi, lÄ• i `for, to'; B. Or. lÄ• gi `for'; H. lag `with'; OMarw. laga `up to, until'; M. lÄ• gÄ«Ëœ `near'. -- Ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- : M. lagaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to stick to, drive away'? -- -- á¸• -- : N.

lagÄ• rnu `to follow after, hunt'?
ALAGNA -- , *VILAGNA -- 2.
Addenda: lagna -- . -- As postp.: OP. Brj. laÃ¼á¹• `up to, until'; OP. lavai `near to, equal to', P. H. lave; WPah.ká¹-g. le `for, to', ká¹-g. kc. la.

lagni 10894 *lagni `attachment'. [âˆšLAG)
S. lagÌ i f. `affection'; Ku. lÄ• g f. `attachment, influence, enmity'; Or. lÄ• ga `continuity, connexion'; Mth. lÄ• gi `enmity'; H. lÄ• gÄ« f. `love'.

10895 lagyati `adheres to' Nir. (lagati `id.' MBh., `happens' KathÄ• s.).
[â†' Par. lag -- `to stick to, strike', lagá¸—w -- `to light' IIFL i 269. -- âˆšLAG]
Pa. laggati `adheres to'; Pk. laggaÃ¯ `touches', laggaá¹‡a -- n.; Ash. lag -- `to stick, fall, fall asleep', Pr. a -- lÉ™g -- `to hit, be hit'; Dm. lagÄ“ -- `to copulate with'; K. lagun `to be attached'; S. lagÌ aá¹‡u `to be applied, be attached', L. laggaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. laguá¹‡, P. laggá¹‡Ä• ; WPah. bhad. lagá¹‡Å« `to begin', cur. laggá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. lÄ• gá¹‡o `to touch, feel, trouble'; N. lÄ• gnu `to begin'; A. lÄ• giba `to be joined'; B. lÄ• gÄ• `to stick to, hit, begin'; Or. lÄ• gibÄ• , nÄ• Ëš `to touch, be engaged in', Mth. lÄ• gab; OAw. lÄ• gaÃ¯ `touches, is felt, begins'; H. lÄ• gnÄ• , lagnÄ• `to be attached to, begin'; OMarw. lÄ• gaÃ¯ `clings to'; G. lÄ• gvuÌƒ `to come into contact with'; M. lÄ• gá¹‡&etilde; `to touch'; Ko. lÄ• gtÄ• `strikes'; Si. laginavÄ• `to rest, remain, lie down'.
laghayati see Ä• LAGHAYATI.
Addenda: lagyati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lagá¹‡Ãµ `to be attached, a beating to be given, to be felt, appear, begin'; Md. lagganÄ« `drifts' (cf. lavvanÄ« `drifts ashore' < LÄ• GÃ¡YATI?).

laghÃº 10896 laghÃº `light' AV., `slight, quick' Mn. [raghÃº -- RV. -- âˆšRAá¹• H]
Pa. lahu -- `light, quick', Ëšuka -- `trifling'; AÅ›.top. lahu `trifling', shah.gir. lahuka -- , NiDoc. lahu, Ëšuǵa; Pk. lahu -- , Ëšua -- `light, small'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lahÅ« lahÅ« `slowly, gently'; Sv. lau `small'; K. lah `lightly, gently'; L. (Ju.) lavÄ• `young', OG. lahu; M. lahu -- lahÄ• n (< Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --) `small and gentle'; Si. luhu `light, small, quick'; Md. lui, lÅ« `light'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : Sv. layÃ©á¹›o `younger'; P.bhaá¹-. lauhá¹›Ä• `small, young'; Bi. lahÅ«rÄ« `younger wife'; Aw.lakh. lahurÄ• `younger', H. lauhá¹›Ä• , lauhrÄ• ; OG. lahuá¸• aÃ¼ `small, young'; --

-- á¸• á¸• -- : P. lauhá¸• Ä• `small, young'; <-> -- ll -- : Bi. nahlÄ• `smallest trowel used by masons'; -- -- kk -- : Gy. eur. loko, wel. lÌ¬okoÌ„ `light, small'; á¸Œ. lauka, loÌ„ka `light, quick'; Ash. l&omacrtodtod;ukÉ™stÄ“i `light', Kt. luk, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lahÅ«ËŠk, ar. lamuk  -- m -- unexpl.), Shum. lamuk; Bshk. loÌ„k `light, younger'; Phal. lohá¹“ko `small, young', lhoká¸—ro `younger'; Sh. loÌ„ká¹· `light, quick, active'; K. lÅ«ku `small, trifling'; L. lÃ´hkÄ• `light', awÄ• á¹‡. laÃ¹kÄ• ; P. lauhkÄ• `small, young', kgr. lahukÄ• `small'; Or. lahakÄ• , na(h)akÄ•  `slender, weak'; -- metath.: S. hariá¹›o `light', L. hÃ´la, (Shahpur) haulÄ• ; P. haulÄ•  `light, gentle';

Page 631

Ku.gng. haÃ¼ `light', N. haluÌƒ, ËšlauÌƒ, Ëšluá¹…o; OAw. haruÄ•  `light, worthless', H. harÅ«, haruÄ• ; OG. halÅ«u `small', G. haá¸·u `softly, gently', haá¸·vuÌƒ `light, slow, soft'; M. haá¸·Å« `light', haá¸·vÄ• `ripening quickly'; Ko. haá¸·u `slow'; -- ext. -- kk -- with metath.: S. halko `light' (â†•  P. H.), P. WPah.cam. halkÄ• , Ku. halko, N. haluko, B. haÌ„Ì†lkÄ• , Or. hÄ• á¸·ukÄ• , Mth. Bhoj. haluk, H. halukÄ• , halkÄ•  (â†’ G. halkuÌƒ, M. halkÄ• ), M. haá¸·kÄ• . -- Kal. lihoÄ‹ `light', Kho. lhoÄ‹ (+?).
-- See Add.
SAá¹• LAGHUKA -- ; *Ä• LAGHAYATI, *ULLÄ• GHAYATI.
laá¹…ka -- 1 `defective' see *LAKKA -- 1.
*laá¹…ka -- 2 `lump' see *LAKKA -- 2.
Addenda: laghÃº -- : Md. lui `light, better in health'; -- metath. of MIA. lahu -- : Md. haluvi `speedy'; + -- kk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ”Ë‹á¸·kÉ” `light', J. halkÄ• .
*laá¹…ka -- 2 `lump' see *LAKKA -- 2 Add2.
laá¹…ga -- 1 `lame' see *LAKKA -- 1 Add2.

laá¹…kÄ• 10897 laá¹…kÄ• 1 f. `Ceylon' MBh.
Pa. laá¹…kÄ• -- f. `Ceylon', Pk. laá¹• kÄ• -- f., Si. lak -- a.
*LAá¹…KÄ• DVÄ«PA -- .

laá¹…kÄ• 10898 laá¹…kÄ• 2 f. `a kind of grain' lex.
H. lÃ£Ì„k f. `the grain Lithyrus sativus', G. lÃ£Ì„g f., M. lÃ£Ì„k, lÃ£Ì„kh
m.f.; Si. laka `ear or spike of wild rice'.

laá¹…kÄ• dvÄ«pa 10899 *laá¹…kÄ• dvÄ«pa `Ceylon'. [laá¹…kÄ• -- 1, dvÄ«pÃ¡ --]
Si. lakdiva `Ceylon, Laccadive Islands'.
laá¹…ga -- 1 `lame' see *LAKKA -- 1.

laá¹…ga 10900 *laá¹…ga2 `tray, basket, net'.
P. laá¹…garÄ• m. `earthen vessel used by dyers'; N. nÄ• á¹…lo `winnowing
tray'; A. lÄ• á¹…gi `fishing net'; B. lÄ• á¹…gul `basket for corn'.

laá¹…ga 10901 *laá¹…ga3 `end of loincloth'. [Cf. laÃ±ja -- 3 `end of cloth
tucked in behind' lex. (same as LAÃ±JA -- 2 `tail'? -<-> Phonet. cf. laÃ±ja
-- 1 ~ laá¹…ga -- 1 s.v. *LAKKA -- 1). -- Poss. conn. with LIá¹…GA1 -- or
*LIá¹…GA -- 3 and the word -- groups s.v. LAKKA -- 1 many of which provide a
word for `penis']
Kho. (Lor.) luá¹… `loincloth'; H. lÃ£Ì„g f. `fold of cloth between thighs'
(â†' P. lÃ£Ì„gaá¹› f. `loincloth').
*LAá¹…GAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .

10902 lÃ¡á¹…gati `limps' DhÄ• tup. [LAá¹…GA -- 1]
Gy. germ. lang -- `to limp', K. langun, WPah.bhal. lÃ á¹…á¹…á¹‡Å«, M.
laÌƒgá¹‡&etilde;.

laá¹…gapaá¹-á¹-a 10903 *laá¹…gapaá¹-á¹-a `loincloth'. [*laá¹…ga -- 3,
paá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
K. langÅ«á¹-i f. `loincloth', S. laá¹…goá¹-u m., L.awÄ• á¹‡. laá¹‡á¸• okÄ• , P.
laÌƒgoá¹- m., laÌƒgoá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f., Ku. laÌƒgauá¹-Ä« f., N.
laá¹…auá¹-i, A. leá¹…á¹-i, B. lÄ• á¹…gaá¹-, leá¹…gaá¹-, Or. laá¹…goá¹-Ä• , Bi.
laÌƒgoá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä• , Ëšá¹-Ä«, (SE) naÌƒgoá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä«, Mth. naÌƒgauá¹-Ä«,
Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. G. laÌƒgoá¹- m., M. laÌƒgoá¹-Ä« f.; -- Woá¹-.
á¸• aá¹…gÃ¡á¹- `turban' (with á¸•  -- from á¸• Ä• g `back' Buddruss Woá¹- 101?).
laá¹…gula -- see LÄ• á¹…GULÃ¡ -- .

LAá¹„GH `leap'. [Same as âˆšRAá¹• H IEW 660]
*LAá¹…GHA -- , LÃ¡á¹…GHATI, LAá¹…GHANA -- , *LÄ• á¹…GHAKA -- ; *AVALAá¹…GHATI, *ULLAá¹…GHA -- , ULLAá¹…GHANA -- , ULLAá¹…GHAYATI, ULLAá¹…GHITA -- , *ULLAá¹…GHIN -- , PRATILAá¹…GHAYATI, *PRALAá¹…GHATI, VILAá¹…GHAYATI.
Addenda: *laá¹…gapaá¹-á¹-a -- . -- X JÃ¡NGHÄ• -- : OP. jaá¹• goá¹-Ä• m. `loin cloth', jÄ• á¹• goá¹-Ä« f.

laá¹…gha 10904 *laá¹…gha `leap'. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Bshk. lÄ• á¹…g `foot -- bridge'; B. neá¹… `long step, jump'.
*LÄ• á¹…GHAKA -- .
Addenda: *laá¹…gha -- : â€ *LANGHAKÄ• RA -- .

10904a â€ *laá¹…ghakÄ• ra -- `making a leap'. [*LAá¹…GHA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
WPah.poet. lÉ™gharo m. `a thing which comes suddenly, force'? Him.I xvii.

10905 laá¹…ghÃ¡yati `leaps over' MBh., `transgresses' YÄ• jÃ±., `ascends' KÄ• v., laá¹…ghati `ascends' Bhaá¹-á¹-., `fasts' DhÄ• tup., ËštÄ“ `leaps over' PaÃ±cad. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Pa. laá¹…ghÄ“ti, Ëšghati `jumps over', Pk. laá¹• ghÄ“i, ËšghaÃ¯ `jumps over, crosses, fasts'; Wg. p&omacrtodtod; -- lÄ• á¹…geam `I bathe' (< `*swim across': semant. cf. PRÃ¡TIRATI) NTS xvii 273; Dm. nag -- `to fall down (?)'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. laá¹…g -- `to descend', Gaw. naá¹…gi -- ; Kho. laá¹…gik intr. `to move, shake, sway'; Tor. laá¹…g -- `to pass, cross'; Mai. (LSI) laá¹…gÄ• hÃ£Ì„s `it could pass'; Phal. laá¹…g -- `to pass, cross, swim, bathe'; Sh. (Lor.) l*lá¹…oiki intr. `to pass over, step over', tr. `to dismiss, see off', pass. laá¹…Ä«Ç°oiki `to die'; K.á¸• oá¸• . laá¹…ghÄ“Ä«ta absol. `having passed on'; S. laá¹…ghaá¹‡u `to pass over'; L. lagghaá¹‡ `to pass', mult. laá¹…ghaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. laghuá¹‡, P. laá¹…ghá¹‡Ä• , ludh. naá¹…ghanÄ• ; Ku. nÃ£Ì„gá¹‡o `to leap over, cross', gng. lÄ• á¹…aÌƒ&rtodtilde;, N. nÃ£Ì„ghnu, nÄ• á¹…nu; B. laá¹…ghÄ• `to transgress'; Or. naá¹…ghibÄ• `to cross, transgress'; Aw.lakh. nÃ£Ì„ghab `to cross'; H. lÃ£Ì„ghnÄ• , nÃ£Ì„ghnÄ• `to jump over, transgress, mount upon, ride'; G. lÃ£Ì„ghvuÌƒ `to fast'; M. laÌƒghá¹‡&etilde; `to pass by, grow weak from fasting'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) legitaka `risen', (10 cent.) lÃ¤nÌ†gu, Si. naginavÄ• `to rise', caus. naá¹…(g)anavÄ• `to raise' < *nanÌ†gv -- GS 71, lÃ¤nÌ†gi `gone beyond' < laá¹…ghita -- EGS 151.
Addenda: laá¹…ghÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. lÉ”Ì• á¹…ghá¹‡Ãµ `to cross, cross over,

pass', Garh. lÃ£Ì„ghá¹‡u; Md. naganÄ« `lifts, levies (taxes), takes (photo), subtracts', nanganÄ« `loses', nengevum m. `losing'.

laá¹…ghana 10906 laá¹…ghana n. `leaping over, crossing' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `fasting' SuÅ›r. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Pa. laá¹…ghana -- n. `jumping over'; Pk. laá¹• ghaá¹‡a -- n. `crossing'; H. lÃ£Ì„ghan m. `bestriding'; -- Pk. laá¹• ghaá¹‡a<-> n. `fasting', S. laá¹…ghaá¹‡u m., L. lagghaá¹‡ m., P. laá¹…ghaá¹‡ m., A. laghon; G. lÃ£Ì„ghaá¹‡ f. `a fast', lÃ£Ì„ghá¹‡uÌƒ n. `fasting to enforce payment of a debt'.

lacc 10907 *lacc `bend, sway'. 2. *laÃ±c -- . [Cf. LAÃ±CÄ• -- ?]
1. H. lacnÄ• `to bend, give way', G. lacvuÌƒ, M. laÄ‹á¹‡&etilde;; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. lacaká¹‡Ä• `to yield under a load'; N. lackinu `be bent, droop, sway (as a bridge)'; H. lacaknÄ• `to be bent', G. lacakvuÌƒ; M. laÄ‹aká¹‡&etilde; `to slip down'.
2. G. lÃ£Ì„cvuÌƒ `to bend down'.

laccha 10908 *laccha `defective', [Cf. *LICCA -- , *LUCCA -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
N. lÄ• chi `weak, cowardly, worthless'; -- Sh. (Lor.) lÄ• Ä‹h `impotent' (Ä‹h ?).
LAJJ `be ashamed'. [J. Wackernagel Festgabe Jacobi 13 lajjÃ¡tÄ“ < RÃ¡JYATÄ“: cf. mng. `blush' in H.]
LAJJÃ¡TÄ“, LAJJÄ• -- , LAJJÄ• PAYATI, LAJJÄ• LU -- , LAJJITA -- , *LAJJIRA -- , LAJJIRÄ« -- , ALAJJA -- , NIRLAJJA -- , *NILAJJÄ• PITA -- , SALAJJA -- .

10909 lajjÃ¡tÄ“ `is ashamed' MBh. 2. lajjÄ• payati `shames' KÄ• v. [â†’ Par. leÇ°Ç° -- `to be ashamed' IIFL i 269. -<-> âˆšLAJJ]
1. Pa. lajjati `is ashamed', lajjana -- n., Pk. lajjaÃ¯, Gy. eur. arm. laÇ° -- , PaÅ›.lauá¹›. laÇ° -- , Woá¹-. laz -- , S. lajÌ„aá¹‡u, OAw. lÄ• jaÃ¯; H. lÄ• jnÄ• `to blush, be ashamed'; G. lÄ• jvuÌƒ `to be ashamed'; M. lÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;. -- Pass. in Phal. lÃ¤Ç°iÇ° -- `to feel ashamed'.
2. Pa. lajjÄ• pÄ“ti `shames', Pk. lajjÄ• vÄ“di; Gy. rum. laÅ¾av -- `to be ashamed'; S. lajÌ„Ä• iá¹‡u `to shame', L. (Ju.) lajÌ„Ä• vaá¹‡, P. lajÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; N. lajÄ• unu `to be ashamed', Mth. lajÄ• eb, OAw. lajÄ• i; H. lajÄ• nÄ• `to shame, be ashamed'; G. lajÄ• vvuÌƒ `to shame', lajavvuÌƒ `to shame, be ashamed'; M. lÄ• jÌˆaÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde; `to shame'.

lajjarÄ« -- see *LAJJIRA -- .

lajjÄ• 10910 lajjÄ• f. `shame, modesty' MBh. [âˆšLAJJ]
Pa. Pk. lajjÄ• -- f. `shame'; Gy. eur. laÇ° f., pal. lÃ¡Ç°i `disgrace, shame'; Wg. laÅ¾, lÃ£Ì„Å¾ `shame'; Dm. laÅ¡ < *laÅ¾ NTS xii 127, PaÅ¡. laÇ°Ç°, laÇ°, Gaw. lÃ¤z, Kal.rumb. laÄ• , Bshk. laÇ° f., Sv. lÃ¤Å¾, Phal. lÄ• Ç°, Sh. lÄƒÅ¡, gen. lÄƒÅ¡Äƒi f., K. laz f., S. lajÌ„a f., L. (Ju.) lajÌ„ f., P. lajj f., Ku. lÄ• j f., N. lÄ• j, A. lÄ• z, B. lÄ• j, Or. lÄ• ja, nÄ• ja, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. lÄ• j f., M. lÄ• jÌˆ f., Ko. lÄ• ja, Si. lada, Md. ladu.
LAJJÄ• LU -- ; *LAJJIRA -- ; ALAJJA -- , NIRLATTA -- SALAJJA -- , lajjÄ• payati see LAJJÃ¡TÄ“.
Addenda: lajjÄ• -- : Garh. lÄ• j `bashfulness'; Md. ladu `shame, shyness'.
LAÃ‘J: â€ LÃ¡Ã±JATI.

Page 632

lajjÄ• lu 10911 lajjÄ• lu `bashful' RatnÄ• v., f. `Mimosa pudica' Bhpr. [LAJJÄ• --]
Pk. lajjÄ• lu -- `bashful', S. lajÌ„Ä• ro, G. lÄ• jÄ• á¸·uÌƒ (with -- Ä• -<-> from lÄ• j); -- Pk. lajjÄ• lu -- , ËšuÄ•  -- f. `a species of creeper'; H. lajÄ• lÅ« m. `a shrub (Mimosa pudica?)'.

lajjita 10912 lajjita `ashamed' MBh. [âˆšLAJJ]
Pa. lajjita -- `ashamed', Pk. lajjia -- , S. lajÌ„Ä«, P. lajjÄ«.

lajjira 10913 *lajjira `bashful'. 2. lajjirÄ« -- , lajjarÄ« -- f. `the sensitive plant Mimosa pudica' lex. [âˆšLAJJ]
1. M. lÄ• jÌˆrÄ• , lÄ• jirvÄ• á¹‡Ä• `bashful'.
2. M. lÄ• jÌˆrÄ« f. `Mimosa pudica'.

*laÃ±c -- `bend, sway' see *LACC -- .

laÃ±cÄ• 10914 laÃ±cÄ• f. `present, bribe' NÄ«lak. [Cf. *LACC -- , *LAÃ±C -- ?]
Pa. laÃ±ca -- m. `bribe', Pk. laá¹• cÄ• -- f., Or. lÄ• Ã±ca, nÄ• Ã±ca, H. G. lÃ£Ì„c f., M. lÃ£Ì„Ä‹ m.; Si. las -- a `present, bribe', allas -- a (< *at -- las -- `present in the hand' W. Geiger BSOS viii 556).
laÃ±ja -- 1 `lame' see *LAKKA -- 1.

laÃ±ja 10915 laÃ±ja2 m. `tail' lex. [Cf. LAá¹…JA -- 3 and LÄ• á¹…GULA --]
P. laÃ±j, lÄ• Ã±j m. `peacock's tail', lÄ• Ã±jÄ« m. `peacock with a long tail'; A. lÃ£Ì„z, nez `tail'; B. lej, nej, nejÄ• `tail', nejÄ• á¹› `crupper'; Or. lÄ• Ã±ja, nÄ• Ã±ja, neÃ±ja `tail', lÄ• Ã±ji, nÄ• Ã±ji `back part of rice -- crushing machine', lÄ• jiÄ• `having a tail'.
*HALALAÃ±JA -- ; -- *VALAÃ±JA -- ?
laÃ±ja -- 3 `end of loincloth' see *LAá¹…GA -- 3.
*LAá¹¬ `swing, shake, be thrown': laá¹-ati, *laá¹-yatÄ“, lÄ• á¹-ayati; *ullaá¹-ati, *ullaá¹-yatÄ“, *ullÄ• á¹-ayati, *parilaá¹-ati, *pralaá¹-yatÄ“, *vilaá¹-ati, *samullaá¹-yatÄ“; -<-> âˆšnaá¹-1, âˆšlaá¸• 1, âˆšlal.
laá¹-a -- m. `fool', lÃ¡á¹-aka -- m. `bad man' lex. [See laá¹-á¹-a -- 1]
*vilaá¹-a -- .
Addenda: laÃ±ja -- 2: A. also l&etilde;z (phonet. le_z) `tail'.

10915a â€ lÃ¡Ã±jati `abuses' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšLAÃ±J]
G. lÃ£Ì„jÉ” m. `dispute'.

10915b laá¹-a -- 1 m. `one speaking like a child or a fool', laá¹-aka<-> m. `a contemptible person' lex. [Cf. laá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *laá¸• ikka --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lÉ”á¹›dÉ”, lÉ”á¸·dÉ” `small, young', m. `child' Him.I 194.
â€ *laá¹-a -- 2 `hanging' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.

10916 laá¹-ati `*shakes' (`acts like a child, prattles' DhÄ• tup. ac. to Apte), laá¸• ayati (laá¸• ati Apte) `shakes, wags the tongue' DhÄ• tup. 2. lÄ• á¹-ayati, lÄ• á¸• Ã¡yati1 `shakes, throws' DhÄ• tup. 3. *laá¹-yatÄ“ `is shaken' (laá¹-yati `prattles' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a). [Also laá¹‡á¸• a(ya)ti `utká¹£Ä“paá¹‡a -- bhÄ• á¹£Ä• rthÄ“' DhÄ• tup. In sense `shake' ~ naá¹-ati1, *nÄ• á¹-ayati, *naá¹-yati : cf. *ULLAá¹-ATI ~ unnaá¹-ati `jumps up' PÄ• á¹‡.KÄ• Å›. (cf. laá¹-va -- m. `dancing boy' lex., laá¸• ita -- `ep. of

Åšiva' Inscr., `moving hither and thither' JÄ• tak.). Prob. same as or conn. with words containing laá¸• -- , lal -- meaning `sporting, fondling' s.v. âˆšLAá¸• 1. In sense `prattles' cf. *LALLA -- . -- âˆšLAá¹-]
1. S. laá¹›aá¹‡u `to shake, dangle'; A. lariba `to be shaken'; B. laá¹›Ä• intr. `to shake, stir, vibrate'; Or. laá¹›alaá¹›a `unsteady, shaking'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. laá¹›kaá¹‡u `to be suspended'; N. larkanu `to slip away'; -- Redup.: N. larkharÄ• unu `to stagger, loiter'; H. larkharÄ• nÄ• `to stumble'; -- N. larbarinu `to stagger'; H. laá¹›baá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to stammer'; G. laá¹›baá¹›vuÌƒ `to dangle'; M. laá¸• baá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to be unsteady'.
2. S. lÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u tr. `to dangle, hang'; A. lÄ• riba tr. `to move, touch'; B. lÄ• á¹›Ä• `to agitate, shake'; Or. lÄ• á¹›ibÄ• tr. `to dangle'; Mth. lÄ• á¹›ni `a stick for stirring grain during parching'.
3. M. lÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to roll'.
laá¹-abha -- see LAá¸• AHA -- .
Addenda: laá¹-ati. 3. *laá¹-yatÄ“ or â€ *lÄ• á¹-yatÄ“: OP. P. lÄ• á¹-Å« m. `spinning top'?

laá¹-á¹-a 10917 laá¹-á¹-a1 m. `bad man' lex. (cf. LAá¹-A -- m. `fool', laá¹-aka<-> m. `bad contemptible person' lex.). 2. *laá¹-á¹-ha -- 1. 3. *laá¹-á¹-hara -- . 4. laá¸• á¸• a -- m. `wretch, villain' lex. (~ RAá¸• á¸• A --). 5. *laá¸• á¸• ha -- . 6. *laá¹‡á¹-a -- (~ *RAá¹‡á¹-A --). 7. *laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1 (~ *RAá¹‡á¹-HA --). 8. *laá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 (~ RAá¹‡á¸• A --). 9. *laá¹‡á¸• ara -- . 10. *laá¹‡á¸• ha -- . [Cf. *liá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *luá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *naá¹-á¹-a -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. Ash. lÄ• á¹- `lie', Dm. laÌ‚á¹- Morgenstierne GÃ¶teborgs HÃ¶gskolas Ã…rsskrift 1935, 3, 37, PaÅ¡.ar. loÌ„eá¹- (see also 4); K. loá¹-u m. `accusation, charge (of a crime)'; S. laá¹-o m. `old garment'; WPah.jaun. lÄ• á¹-Ä• `dumb', bhal. leá¹-á¹-yoá¹‡Å« `to become dumb'; Ku. lÄ• á¹-o `fool', lÄ• á¹-iá¹‡o `to be dumb', laá¹-yÄ• so `somewhat dumb'; N. lÄ• á¹-o `fool'; A. lÄ• á¹- `wornout'; B. lÄ• á¹- `worn -- out, old', sb. `worn -- out clothes'; Or. laá¹-a `fault'; H. lÄ• á¹- `worn -- out, old', m. `old clothes', laá¹- f. `fault'.
2. S. lÄ• á¹-ho `small, short'; Ku. laá¹-hyÅ«á¹›o `idiot, rustic'; N. lÄ• á¹-he `stalwart fellow', laá¹-á¹-ha `intoxicated', laá¹-á¹-hu `foolish fellow', laá¹-huwÄ• `dumb, stupid', laá¹-hyauro `half -- dumb'; A. laá¹-hÄ• `leafless, wifeless', lÄ• á¹-hurÄ• `wicked'; B. laá¹-huyÄ• `profligate'; G. laá¹-á¹-hÉ” m. `stout fellow', laá¹-á¹-hiá¹…guÌƒ `stout, roguish'; M. lÄ• á¹-hÄ• `barren buffalo', laá¹-á¹-hÄ• `monstrously fat', laá¹-huÌƒgÄ•

`stout, sturdy'.
3. Kho. loá¹-horo `younger'; A. laá¹-hrÄ• `devoid of hair or feathers', laá¹-hru `bald'; H. laá¹-á¹-har `slack'.
4. Wg. lÄ• á¹› `lie', Kt. laá¸• ok, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. laÌ„Ì†á¸• , weg. lÄ• á¹› (see also 1); A. lÄ• rÄ• `destitute of ornaments, bare', sb. `boy'; Or. (Sambhalpur) lÄ• á¹›u `bald'; M. lÄ• á¸• f. `muckpit'. -- See *LAá¸• IKKA -- .
5. Mth. nÄ• á¹›hÄ• `bullock with broken tail'; M. lÄ• á¸• hÄ• `barren buffalo'.
6. S. laá¹‡á¸• o `shameless'; P. laá¹‡á¸• Ä• `tailless, wifeless', laá¹‡á¸• Å«rÄ• `tailless, closely trimmed (of tree)', laá¹‡á¸• or `tailless', f. `pea -- hen', ËšrÄ• `tailless'; WPah.jaun. lÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• `stuttering'; N. lÃ£Ì„á¹-e `disproportionately tall or hefty fellow'; -- K. lÃ¼ná¸• Ã¼ f. `crippled woman', laná¸• ur `wifeless' (or < 8).
7. H. laá¹‡á¹-h m. `fool' (â†' N. laá¹‡á¹-ha); G. lÃ£Ì„á¹-h `stout, rude', lÃ£Ì„á¹-hÉ" m. `paramour'; M. lÃ£Ì„á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ• `sturdy, rude'.
8. Pk. laá¹• á¸• ua -- `rejected'; Ash. le/á¹‡á¸• e `bald', Wg. lÃ¤á¹‡É™, Kt. laá¹‡Ã«; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. laá¹‡ `short'; Kho. laá¹‡á¸• i `concubine, harlot' (a?); K. lÃ¼ná¸• Ã¼ f. `crippled woman' (or < 6); Or. laá¹‡á¸• Ä• (f. lÄ• á¹‡á¸• i), naá¹‡á¸• Ä• `bald, shorn', (Sambhalpur) lÃ£Ì„á¹›u `bald'; H. lÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• , laÌƒá¸• Å«rÄ• `tailless'; G. laÌƒá¸• or `dissipated, rascally'; M. lÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• `crop -- tailed', laÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `an impotent', lÃ£Ì„á¸• Å«r, Ëšá¸• or f., lÃ£Ì„á¸• ruÌ„ÌƒÌƒ (after animal names in -- ruÌ„ÌƒÌƒ < -- RÅ«PA -- ) n. `peahen'; Si. naá¸• aya `dirt' (or < *NAá¸• á¸• HA -- ); -- á¸Œ. lon `penis', Wg. lÄ• á¹‡á¸• , laÌ„Ì†á¹‡, Dm. laá¹‡á¸• a, laá¹‡, Tir. laá¹‡á¸• ; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. laá¹‡á¸• Ä« `vulva', weg. laá¹‡ `penis', Shum. lÃ£Ì„á¹›, Woá¹-. laá¹‡á¸• , Gaw. lÄ• á¹‡á¸• , Bshk. laá¹‡á¸• , Sh.jij. lÉ"á¹‡, (Lor.) lon, S. lanu m., L. (Ju.) lan m., P. lann m., WPah.bhal. laá¹‡á¸• n.; Ku. lÄ• á¹‡, laá¹‡á¸• `penis', gng. lÃ£Ì„á¹‡ `testicle'; N. lÃ£Ì„á¹›o `penis', Mth. nÃ£Ì„á¹›, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. lÃ£Ì„á¹›, laá¹‡á¸• , H. lÃ£Ì„á¹›, lÃ£Ì„á¸• m., M. laÌƒá¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä• m.
9. Kal.rumb. lÄ• á¹‡á¸• ra `hairless, tailless'; Kho. (Lor.) luá¹‡á¸• ur `ill -- shaped person'; K. laná¸• ur `wifeless' (or < 6).
10. Bi. lÃ£Ì„á¹›hÄ• , (Patna) laá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `ox with broken tail'.
*NIRLAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: laá¹-á¹-a -- 1 [Cf. laá¹-yati `speaks foolishly' lex.]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) laá¹-É" `dumb'.
2. A. also lÄ• á¹-huwÄ• `vicious' AFD 206.
7. *laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. lÃ¡á¹‡á¹-h m. `bachelor' â†• H. Him.I 192.
8. *laá¹‡á¸• a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lÄ• á¹‡á¸• m. `penis'.

laá¹-á¹-a 10918 *laá¹-á¹-a2 `hanging, tangled'. 2. *laá¹-á¹-ha -- 2. 3. *laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2. 4. *laá¹‡á¸• a -- 2. 5. *latta -- 2. 6. *ladda -- 2. 7. *liá¹-á¹-a -- 2. 8. *lidda -- 2. [Cf. laá¹-vÄ• -- `curl on forehead' lex. -<-> ~ *LAá¸• A -- , LATÄ• -- 1. Semant. `dangling > tendril > tangle'. Cf. alakalatÄ• -- `dangling (?) curls', latÄ• <-> `thong of whip' lex.]
1. K. loá¹-u m. `tail', lÃ¼á¹-Ã¼, laá¹-ar f. `short tail'; S. laá¹-kaá¹‡u `to hang, dangle'; L. lÄ• á¹- m. `tail'; P. laá¹- f. `lock of hair'; Ku. laá¹-uro `lock of hair', laá¹-ulo `cluster of hair', laá¹-kaá¹‡o `to be hung'; N. laá¹-á¹-o `cluster, lock of hair', laá¹-á¹-inu `to become matted or entangled'; B. lÄ• á¹- `entanglement', laá¹-Ä• `creeper'; Or. laá¹-Ä• , laá¹-i `creeper', laá¹-ibÄ• `to creep, trail'; Mth. laá¹- f. `curled lock', laá¹-Ä• m. `entanglement, matted hair'; OAw. laá¹-Ä• vaÃ¯ `wraps round'; H. laá¹- f. `curled lock', laá¹-Ä• m. `entanglement,

Page 633

matted hair', laá¹-nÄ• `to become entangled'; G. laá¹-i `lock of hair', laá¹-iyÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `matted locks', laá¹-vuÌƒ `to become entangled', laá¹-akvuÌƒ intr. `to hang down'; M. laá¹- f. `entanglement, pubic hair', laá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; intr. `to hang down'; Si. laá¹-a -- paá¹-a `medley, nonsense'.
2. Pk. laá¹-á¹-ha -- `attached to one another'; K. laá¹-huru m. `woman's plaited hair'.
3. N. laá¹‡á¹-hÄ• `engagement, work, trouble'.
4. K. lÃ¼ná¸• Ã¼ f. `creeper', loná¸• u m. `eave -- border of the edge of a thatch (usu. made of birch bark and mud)'; Or. laá¹‡á¸• a -- laá¹‡á¸• a `confusion', laá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- bakuli `name of a plant'.
5. N. latakka `bent down', latko `hanging mass', latranu `to lean over'.
6. M. laddÄ• m. `matted mass of hair'.

7. S. liá¹-a f. `matted hair'; L. (Ju.) liá¹- f. `tangled hair, splinter in skin', awÄ• á¹‡. liá¹-á¹-Ä• `matted hair'.
8. OMarw. lÄ«daÃ¯ `is entangled'.
*laá¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `defective' see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*laá¹-á¹-ha -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*laá¹-á¹-hara -- `defective' see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *laá¹-á¹-a -- 2. 9. â€ *laá¹-a -- 2: OP. laá¹›u m. `skirt, hem', P. laá¹› m.

laá¹-vÄ• 10919 laá¹-vÄ• f. `safflower' lex.
Pk. laá¹-á¹-Ä• -- f. `safflower'; -- N. laá¹-á¹-e `the plant Amaranthus (the seeds of which are eaten by Bhoá¹-iyas)'?
LAá¸Œ1 `dally, fondle': lÃ¡á¸• ati, *lÄ• á¸• a -- , lÄ• á¸• ayati2, *lÄ• á¸• ya -- ; -- laá¸• aha -- ? -- âˆšlal.

laá¸• 10920 *laá¸• 2 `fight'. 2. *laá¸• á¸• -- 2. 3. *laá¸• h -- .
1. P. laá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to fight', WPah.bhad. bhal. laá¹›á¹‡Å«, cam. laá¹›á¹‡Ä• , Ku. laá¹›á¹‡o, A. lariba, B. laá¹›Ä• , OAw. laraÃ¯, H. laá¹›nÄ• (â†' N. laá¹›nu, Mth. laá¹›ab, Bhoj. laá¹›al), G. laá¹›vuÌƒ.
2. K. laá¸• un.
3. Or. laá¹›hibÄ• , naËš, M. laá¸• há¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *laá¸• -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. lÉ”á¹›nÃµ `to fight', J. laá¹›á¹‡u; Garh. laá¹›nu `to quarrel'.

laá¸• a 10921 *laá¸• a `string, garland'. [See *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
K. lar f. `string of necklace'; L. laá¹›Ä« f. `strand of cord', mult. laá¹› m., P. laá¹›Ä« f.; Ku. laá¹› `garland, string', laá¹›o `cord', laá¹›i `garland, string of beads'; N. lari, lariyÄ• `skein of cotton removed after spinning'; Mth. lar `strand of rope'; OAw. larÄ« f. `string of pearls', H. laá¹›, laá¹›Ä« f., OMarw. laá¹›a f., M. laá¸• , laá¸• Ä« f.
Addenda: *laá¸• a -- : WPah.kc. lÉ”á¹›á¹-o, lÉ”á¸·á¹-o `rope'.

10922 lÃ¡á¸• ati `sports' RÄ• jat. 2. lÄ• á¸• ayati2 `courts', ËštÄ“ `desires' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. LÃ¡LATI `sports', lÄ• layati `fondles' MBh. -- âˆšLAá¸• 1]
1. Pa. laá¸·ati `sports, dallies', Pk. lalaÃ¯; -- Gy. arm. ler -- `to desire'? -- Kho. loá¸·ik `to look at' BelvalkarVol 92 (or < LOÌ„á¸• AYATI or *LOÌ„RTATI).
2. Pa. lÄ• á¸·Ä“ti `makes sport'; Pk. lÄ• lÄ“i `caresses', G. laá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ;

OM. lÄ• á¸·il&etilde; `fondled' Tulpule OMR 242; Si. nalavanavÄ• `to fondle, coax'.
Addenda: laá¸• ati: Kho. also á¸·oá¸·ik `to look at' BKhoT 70.
â€ *laá¸• u -- `lump' see *LAá¸• á¸• U -- 2.

laá¸• aha 10923 laá¸• aha `lovely' KÄ• d., laá¹-abha -- Vcar., laá¹-aha<-> VarBrÌ¥S.com. [âˆšLAá¸• 1?]
Pk. laá¸• aha -- `pleasing, beautiful'; OG. laá¸• ahi f. adj. `beautiful'.

laá¸• ikka 10924 *laá¸• ikka `child'. 2. *laá¸• á¸• ikka -- . [Cf. lÄ• á¸• Ä-Ì„ka -- m. `boy, servant' lex. `Defective' word ~ LAá¹-A -- , LAá¸• á¸• A -- , LALA -- . Cf. lÃ¡á¹-ati `acts childishly', laá¹-va -- m. `dancing boy'. Similar formations in Mu. PMWS 114]
1. P. laá¹›kÄ• m. `boy', ËškÄ« f. `girl', Aw.lakh. Bhoj. larikÄ• ; -- altern. < 2 with shortening of vowel: Gy. eur. raklo m., Ëšli f. (< *larako), WPah.cur. laá¹›kÄ• m., Ku. laá¹›Ä«k, B. leá¹›kÄ• , Mth. laá¹›ikÄ• , laá¹›kÄ• , H. laá¹›kÄ• m., ËškÄ« f.
2. P. laá¸• ikkÄ• m. `spoilt child', N. laá¹›ko, Ëški, A. lÄ• rikÄ• ; G. lÄ• á¸• kuÌƒ n. `darling', M. lÄ• á¸• kÄ• m.

laá¸• á¸• 10925 *laá¸• á¸• 1 `slip, run'. [~*RAá¸• á¸• --]
S. laá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to run', L. laá¸• á¸• aá¹‡; N. laá¹›nu `to slip, stumble'; A. lariba `to run'.
*laá¸• á¸• -- 2 `fight' see *LAá¸• -- 2.
laá¸• á¸• a -- see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*laá¸• á¸• ikka -- `child' see *LAá¸• IKKA -- .

10926 laá¸• á¸• u -- 1, Ëšuka -- m. `a kind of sweetmeat' AgP. [Prob. same as *LAá¸• á¸• U -- 2 `lump'. -- PMWS 34 connects with Mu. words for `lump']
Pk. laá¸• á¸• u -- , Ëšua -- m. `a sweetmeat', K. loá¸• u m. `a sweetmeat of sweetened meal in a ball', S. laá¸• Ì uÌ„Ìƒ m., WPah.bhad. leá¸• á¸• Å« m., Ku. lÄ• á¹›u, B. lÄ• á¹›u, nÄ• á¹›u, Or. laá¹›u, naá¹›u, Bhoj. lÄ• á¹›u, OAw. lÄ• á¸• Ä« m., H. laá¸• á¸• Å«, laá¸• uÄ• , lÄ• á¸• Å« m., G. M. lÄ• á¸• Å« m., Si. laá¸• u.
Addenda: laá¸• á¸• u -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. laá¸• á¸• u m. `sweetmeat, ball of sugar'; A. lÄ• ru `ball of sweetmeat' AFD 233.

laá¸• á¸• u 10927 *laá¸• á¸• u2 `lump'. 2. laá¹‡á¸• a -- 3 n. `excrement' BhP.

[Prob. same as LAá¸• á¸• U -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
1. Dm. laÅ•Ä• u `dough'; PaÅ¡.al. lÄ• á¹›Å« `dough', lauá¹›. laá¸• Å«ËŠ `walnut, ball, grain', as numerator in dÅ« laá¸• Å«ËŠ Ä• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a `two eggs', uzb. lÄ«á¹… -- laá¸• á¸• Ä« `walnut'; A. lÄ• ru `ball of any soft substance'; B. nÄ• á¹› `hard stools' (or < 2?); H. laá¸• á¸• Å« m. `ball, lump'.
2. Pa. laá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `dung', aja -- laá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `goat's dung'; Or. laá¹‡á¸• Ä• `big lumps of cowdung or spittle'; -- B. see 1.
*laá¸• á¸• ha -- `defective' see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*laá¸• h -- `fight' see *LAá¸• -- 2.
*laá¹‡á¹-a -- , *laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1 `defective' see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
LANÌ£á¸Œ `toss up': *avalaá¹‡á¸• ayati, *ullaá¹‡á¸• ati; <-> âˆšlaá¹-?
*laá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*laá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
laá¹‡á¸• a -- 3 `excrement' see *LAá¸• á¸• U -- 2.
*laá¹‡á¸• ara -- , *laá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
Addenda: *laá¸• á¸• u -- 2. 1. WPah.kc. laá¸• u m. `burning piece of charcoal'.
3. â€ *laá¸• u -- : WPah.poet. laá¹›u m. `charcoal'.
*laá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1, *laá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.

latÄ• 10928 latÄ• 1 f. `creeper' Mn. 2. latikÄ• -- f. `slender creeper'. [Cf. *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2?]
1. Pa. latÄ• -- f. `creeper', NiDoc. lada, Pk. layÄ• -- , laÄ• -- f.; Sh. (Lor.) la `cucumber, pumpkin'; WPah. (Joshi) lau f. `creeping plant'; Or. laÌ„Ì† `creeper used for binding, betel creeper, (euphem.) snake' (cf. Sk. bhÅ«latÄ• -- `worm' lex., lattikÄ• -- `lizard' Uá¹‡.com.); Si. liya `creeper'.
2. Pk. laÃ¯Ä• -- f. `creeper'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÄ“i -- Ç°al `vine', gul. lÃ¤yÅ«ËŠ `twig' (< *lataka -- IIFL iii 3, 115); Sh. (Lor.) lei `vine'; S. laÄ« f. `Tamarix dioica'; Or. laÃ¯, naÃ¯ `creeper'.
NÄ• GALATÄ• -- , VIDYULLATÄ• -- , Å›YÄ• MÄ• LATÄ• -- .
Addenda: lattÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lÄ• t m. `foot'; Garh. lÄ• t `kick (?)'.
LAP: â€ VILÄ• PANA -- .

latÄ• 10929 latÄ• 2 f. `young woman' Naiá¹£. [Orig. a `defective' word for `child' (cf. Si. lanÌ†da `young woman' < *landa -- 1 s.v. *LATTA -- 1) infl.

by literary associations of LATÄ• -- 1]
S. laÄ« f. `term of affection for a woman'.
latikÄ• -- see LATÄ• -- 1.

latta 10930 *latta1 `defective' (sanskritized as laktaka -- n. `dirty tattered cloth' SuÅ›r., naktaka -- n. lex.?). 2. *lattara -- . 3. *latthara -- . 4. *laddhara -- . 5. *lanta -- . 6. *lantara -- . 7. *landa -- 1. 8. *latra -- (~LITRA --). [Cf. *LITTA -- , *LUTTA -- , LAá¹-á¹-A -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. *ladda -- 1, *landa -- 2 `lump']

Page 634

1. Ash. lat `lazy'; PaÅ¡. latÄ•  m. `rag'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. lattÄ• `clothes'; P. lattÄ•  m. `rag', nattÄ• m. `piece of woollen cloth to wipe out oil -- press'; WPah.bhal. lato m. `small rag put in a gun'; Ku. lÄ• tÄ• , lattÄ• , latÄ• m. pl. `clothes'; H. lattÄ•  m. `tattered cloth'; G. lattuÌƒ n. `rag'; M. lattÄ« f. `torn strip'.
2. Bi. latrÄ« `old shoes'; H. latrÄ•  `tattered, torn'.
3. N. lÄ• thro `young sapling, soft young branch', lathrakka `exhausted'; H. lathar `dirty'.
4. H. laddhar `clumsily patched'.
5. Pa. nantaka -- n. `shred, rag'; Pk .á¹‡aá¹• taga -- n. `cloth, clothes'.
6. Ku. lantarÄ• `rags'.
7. Si. lanÌ†da `young woman' (< `*small': cf. LATÄ• -- 2).
8. Bshk. lÄ• l, f. lÄ“l `bad', Tor. lÄ• Å¡, Chil. laÄ• o AO xviii 241.
*latta -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*lattara -- `defective' see *LATTA -- 1.

lattÄ• 10931 *lattÄ• `foot, kick'. 2. *latthÄ• -- .
1. Pk. lattÄ• -- , lattiÄ• -- f. `blow with the heel'; Gy. germ.

lateÌ†dÄ-Ì„ni `blow, kick of a horse', wel. lats -- `to kick'; K. lath, dat. lati f. `kick'; S. lata f. `foot, leg, kick'; L. latt, pl. lattaÌƒ, f. `leg (hip to foot), kick', awÄ• á¹‡. lat f.; P. latt f. `leg'; WPah.jaun. lÄ• t `foot'; Ku. N. lÄ• t `kick', B. lÄ• t, nÄ• t, nÄ• ti, Or. lÄ• ta, lÄ• ti, nÄ• ta, Mth. H. lÄ• t f., OAw. OMarw. lÄ• ta f., G. M. lÄ• t f. -- Deriv.: K. latÄ• run `to trample on'; N. latÄ• rnu `to spurn', H. latÄ• á¹›nÄ• ; -- N. latyÄ• unu `to kick', H. latiyÄ• nÄ• . -- X *Ä“á¸• á¸• I -- : Or. leá¹›i `heel, spur, blow with the heel'.
2. A. B. lÄ• th, lÄ• thi `kick', M. lÄ• th f.; -- H. lathÄ• u m. `kicking'.

lattÄ• nta 10932 *lattÄ• nta `foot -- end'. [*LATTÄ• -- , Ã¡NTA --]
L. latÄ• ndÄ« f. `foot -- end of a bed'.
*latthara -- `defective' see *LATTA -- 1.
*latthÄ• -- `foot, leg, kick' see *LATTÄ• -- .
*latra -- `defective' see *LATTA -- 1.

ladda 10933 *ladda1 `lump'. 2. *landa -- 2. [Cf. *lidda -- 3, *loÌ„dda -- 2, *laá¸• á¸• u -- 2: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LATTA -- 1]
1. Pk. laddÄ« -- f. `elephant's dung'; K. lÃ´du m. `dunghill'; Ku. lÄ• d `belly', lÄ• do `excreta of belly, belly'; N. lÄ• do `belly', lÄ• di `excrement of goats and sheep, contemptuous term for food'; A. lÄ• d `round solid dung of animals', ladÄ• `lump, solidified mass'; B. nÄ• d `dung of animals', nÄ• di `dung pellet (as of goats)'; Or. nÄ• da `dung of animals', G. lÄ• di f.; M. lÄ• dÄ• m. `mass of kneaded dough'.
2. G. lÃ£Ì„dÉ” m. `clammy lump'.
*ladda -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
*laddhara -- , *lanta -- , *lantara -- , *landa -- 1 `defective' see *LATTA -- 1.
*landa -- 2 `lump' see *LADDA -- 1.
LAP `chatter': *lapa -- , lÃ¡pati, lapana -- , *lÄ• pana -- , lÄ• payati1; apalÄ• pa -- , *apalÄ• payatÄ“, Ä• lapati, *Ä• lapitraka -- , *Ä• lapyati, Ä• lÄ• pÃ¡ -- , *Ä• lÄ• payati, Ä• lÄ• pya -- , Ä• lÄ• pana -- 1, *upalapati, ullapati, ullÄ• payati, pralÄ• pÃ¡ -- , vÃ-lapati, vilapana -- , vilapyati, vilÄ• pa -- , vilÄ• payati1, saá¹• lapati; -- âˆšrap1.

lapa 10934 *lapa `talking'. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. lapa -- `talkative', Ëšaka -- m. `one who mutters'; Pk. lava --

`talkative'; G. lauÉ” m. `babbler, pedlar'. <-> Kho. lÅ« `word, speech' NTS ii 284?

10935 lÃ¡pati `chatters' MBh. [~ RÃ¡PATI: cf. lÄ• ËŠlapÄ«ti AV. <-> âˆšLAP]
Pa. lapati `chatters'; AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. lapita<-> `said'; Pk. lavaÃ¯ `talks'; S. lavaá¹‡u `to chatter, emit a sound (e.g. of a bird giving an omen)'; P. lauá¹‡Ä• `to chatter, caw'; G. lavvuÌƒ `to chatter'. -- In view of meanings in S. and P., poss. Kho. luik `to bray, bellow, howl' rather than < RÃ¡VATI.

lapana 10936 lapana n. `mouth' ÅšiÅ›. [~ *RAPAá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšLAP]
Pa. lapana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `talking', lapana -- ja -- `mouthborn'; Si. lavan -- a `lip'.

lapta 10937 *lapta `taken'. [Replaced LABDHA -- . -- âˆšLABH]
Ash. l&omacrtodtod;tÃ¤, lá¹“É™tÉ™, `found', Wg. latá¹“ NTS xvii 272.

laptra 10938 *laptra `gains, possessions'. [Replaced *labdhra -- , cf. labdhrima -- `possessed' Bhaá¹-á¹-. -- âˆšLABH]
Kt. lÃ¤trÄ« `things, goods', Pr. letrÄ«ËŠ `possessions' NTS xii 177; Dm. late/ri `thing'; Sh. lÄƒcÌ£ `goats' NTS ii 265.
*LAPP `wrap': *LAPPÄ“á¹-á¹-; *Ä• LAPP -- .

lappa 10939 *lappa1 `sudden movement'. 2. *lappha -- 1. 3. lampha -- 1 m. `jump' lex.
1. P. lapkÄ• m. `greedy bite', lapaká¹‡Ä• `to reach forward'; N. lapkanu `to leap up', lapkÄ• unu `to gobble greedily'; H. lapaknÄ• `to leap up', lapkÄ• nÄ• `to snatch at'; G. lapkÄ• rÉ” m. `moving tongue quickly backwards and forwards', lapá¹-uÌƒ `greedy'.
2. N. laphryÄ• k `flapping'; B. lÄ• ph `leap'; H. lÄ• phnÄ• `to jump'; G. laphaá¹›vuÌƒ `to flap'.
3. Bhoj. lÃ£Ì„ph `jump', H. lÃ£Ì„p f.
Addenda: *lappa -- 1. 2. *lappha -- 1: A. lÄ• ph `jump' AFD 213.

lappa 10940 *lappa2 `slap'. [Same as *LAPPA -- 1?]
S. lapa f. `handful', lapo m. `striking a spade into the earth', lapÄ• á¹-a f. `slap'; L. P. lapp f. `handful'; P. laphrÄ• m. `slap', N. lapaá¹-o, H. lapaá¹- f., lappaá¹› m., G. lapá¹›Ä• k f.

lappasikÄ• 10941 *lappasikÄ• `a sweetmeat or dish'. [lapsikÄ• -- f. `a partic. prepared food' Bhpr. sanskritized from MIA.]
Pk. lappasiyÄ• -- f. `a sweetmeat'; S. lapsÄ« f. `a kind of glutinous sweetmeat'; P. H. lÄ• psÄ« f. `a kind of glutinous farinaceous food'; G. lÄ• pÅ›Ä« f. `a dish of wheat flour and molasses'; M. lÄ• pÅ›Ä«, lÄ• phÅ›Ä« f. `dilute preparation of milk with coconut milk and sugar'.

lappÄ“á¹-á¹- 10942 *lappÄ“á¹-á¹- `wrap'. [âˆš*LAPP]
P. lapeá¹-nÄ• `to wrap', Ku. lapeá¹-á¹‡o, N. lapeá¹-nu; B. lapeá¹- `a fold', lapá¹-Ä• na `to fold'; Bi. lapeá¹-an `wooden roller on which cloth is wound as weaved'; OAw. lapeá¹-aÃ¯ `wraps up'; H. lapeá¹-nÄ• `to wrap, fold, wind', G. lapeá¹-vuÌƒ, M. lapeá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
*lappha -- 1 `sudden movement' see *LAPPA -- 1.
Addenda: *lappÄ“á¹-á¹- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. lÉ™peá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to twist, wrap', J. lapeá¹-á¹‡u.
*lappha -- 1 `jump' see *LAPPA -- 1 Add2.

lappha 10943 *lappha2 `defective'. 2. *lampha -- 2. 3. *labba -- . 4. *labbha -- . 5. *lamba -- 2. [Cf. lampaá¹-a -- `lustful' KÄ• v., lampÄ• ka -- Nalac., Pk. laá¹• paá¸• a -- `covetous'; and groups s.v. *libba -- 1, *lumba -- 1. -- See list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. N. laphaá¹…go `a good -- for -- nothing'; H. laphaá¹…gÄ• `lecherous'; G. lÄ• phÉ” m. `spendthrift', laphaÌƒguÌƒ `shameless'; M. laphaá¹…gÄ• `boastful'.
2. N. lamphu `clumsy fellow, lubber'.
3. L. labbaá¹› `lazy'; B. nÄ• baá¹› `lecherous'; Or. nÄ• baá¹›Ä• `adulterous, shameless'; H. labá¹›Ä• , labrÄ• `awkward, lefthanded', labÄ• á¹›, ËšÄ• r `false, lying'; M. labÄ• á¸• `false, untrue'.
4. N. lÄ• bhre `interfering busybody'.
5. S. lamo `blunt, worn (of coins)'.
lapsikÄ• -- see *LAPPASIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: *lappha -- 2. 3. *labba -- : OP. labbu m. `greed, lust', P. lab.

lapsuda 10944 lapsuda n. `goat's beard' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. [lapsudÃ-n<-> `bearded (of goats)' TS.]
P. lacchÄ• m. `several skeins of cotton joined together'; N. lÄ• chÄ• `tassel of sheep's wool plaited into a woman's hair'; H. lacchÄ• m. `necklace of silk or beads, bundle or skein of silk'; G. lÄ• chÉ” m. `skein of silk': very doubtful.
Addenda: lapsuda -- : WPah.poet. laÄ‹Ä‹hi f. `bundle of cotton'.

labÃ¡ 10945 labÃ¡ m. `quail' VS., lava -- m. lex. 2. lÄ• ba -- m. `the quail Perdix chinensis' R., Ëšaka -- m. SuÅ›r., lÄ• va -- m. lex.
1. P. OAw. lavÄ• m. `a partic. small bird'; H. lawÄ• m. `quail'; M. lavÄ• , lavhÄ• m. `the rock quail'.
2. Pa. lÄ• pa -- m., lÄ• paka -- sakuá¹‡a -- m. `quail'; Pk. lÄ• va -- , Ëšaya -- m. `a kind of bird'; S. lÄ• o m. `partridge kept as decoy'; M. lÄ• v, lÃ£Ì„v, lÃ£Ì„vÄ• m. `Perdix chinensis'; -- G. lÄ• vrÄ« f. `quail'.
Addenda: labÃ¡ -- `quail' VS., lava -- W. [~ lÄ• ba -- R., lÄ• baka -- SuÅ›r., lÄ• va -- 2 with dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o in *lowo -- , OSI. lovÅ- `prey, quarry' T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 76 and 79]
LABH: â€ *UPALÄ• BHANA -- .

labdha 10946 labdha `taken, seized' MBh. (in Ä• ËŠlabdha -- RV.). [Replaced by *LAPTA -- in Kaf. -- âˆšLABH]
Pa. Pk. laddha -- `taken', AÅ›.shah. man. gir. kÄ• l. ladha -- , NiDoc. ladha, Ëšaǵa; Dm. ladyem `I obtained'; Woá¹-. lÄ• d `found'; Bshk. (LSI) laá¹-h, laá¸• `he found' (for *lad after liá¹-h < DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ?); Sv. lÄ• du pret. of luw -- `to find', Phal. lÄ• du pret. of lahe -- ; K.á¸• oá¸• . ladÅ«eÌ†á¹‡Ä« `was found by him'; S. ladho pp. of lahaá¹‡u, labhaá¹‡u < LÃ¡BHATÄ“, LABHYÃ¡TÄ“, L. P. laddhÄ• ; OB. ladhÄ• `was taken' ODBL 947; OG. lÄ• dhaÃ¼ pp. of lahaÃ¯; Si. lad -- a, lat pret. of labanavÄ• `to reach, get'; -- becomes pres. st. in Pk. laddhia -- `obtained'; Gy. rus. lath -- , wel. lÌ¬at -- `to find, meet with' (arm. alth -- `to load, saddle' rather < Ä• ËŠLABDHA -- Add.); Phal. lhadÅ« -- `to load'; P. laddhá¹‡Ä• `to

be found, seek'; H. (poet.) laddhiyÄ• `taken', lÄ• dhnÄ•  `to take, get'; OMarw. lÄ• dhaÃ¯ `finds'; G. lÄ• dhvuÌƒ `to be found, accrue', M. lÄ• dhá¹‡&etilde;. -- Anal. pres. st. in MIA. *lajjh -- (after type baddha -- ~ bajjhaÃ¯): Gy. eur. laÄ• -- `to find'; P. lajjhá¹‡Ä•  `to be obtained, find, get', caus. lajhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• .
*DURLABDHA -- .

labdhi 10947 labdhi f. `gaining, profit' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšLABH]
Pa. laddhi -- f. `religious belief'; Pk. laddhi -- f. `gain, peace'; Wg. lÄ• d `peace', Pr. lad, Ash. lÄ• t, Kt. lot ( -- t < -- d, or cf. *LAPTA -- ?); S. lÄ• dhi f. `gain' (Ä• after lÄ• ho < LÄ• BHA -- ?); Si. lÃ¤d `faith', lÃ¤di `inclined to, devoted'.
*labdhra -- `takings' see *LAPTRA -- .
*labba -- , *labbha -- `defective' see *LAPPHA -- 2.
LABH `take, obtain'. [Ac. to P. Tedesco JAOS 43, 368 means `obtain' in NW, W and SW, `take' in C and E, replaces âˆšKRÄ« in W and C]
*LAPTA -- , LABDHA -- , LABDHI -- , *LABDHRA -- , LABHA -- , LÃ¡BHATÄ“, LABHANA -- , LABHYATÄ“, LAMBHA -- , LAMBHAYATI, LÄ• BHA -- , *LÄ• BHANA -- , *LÄ• BHAYATI; ALABHYA -- , DURLABHA -- , *DURLAMBHA -- , SULABHA -- ; *ANULABDHA -- , Ä• LABDHA -- Add., Ä• ËŠLABHATÄ“, *UPALÄ• BHAYATI, UPÄ• LABHATÄ“, *UPÄ• LABHANA -- , UPÄ• LAMBHA -- , *UPÄ• LABHANA -- , *UPÄ• LÄ• BHAYATI, *UPÄ• LÄ• BHYA -- , PRALABHATÄ“, PRALAMBHANA -- , PRALAMBHAYATI, *VILABHA -- , VILABHATÄ“, *VILÄ• BHAYATI, VÃ-LIPSATÄ“, *VILIPSÄ• -- , SAá¹• LABHATÄ“; -- âˆšRABH; -- LÄ• ËŠTI.

10948 lÃ¡bhatÄ“ `catches, takes' AitBr. (lÃ¡bhÄ“t AV., labhati MBh.) [~ RÃ¡BHATÄ“. -- âˆšLABH]
Some NIA. forms, esp. Dard., prob. < *labhayati > Pk. lahÄ“i: Pa. labhati `obtains'; AÅ›.jau. laheyu, dh. lahevu `they should receive', NiDoc. lahaá¹• ti; Pk. labhaÃ¯, lahaÃ¯ `takes' (pp. laddha -- , lahia -- ); Ash. low<-> `to find, obtain' (pret. lá¹“É™tÉ™ < *LAPTA --), Wg. lÄ• -- , lawÅ•<-> (pret. lÄ• toi); Dm. lay -- `to find' (pret. ladyem < LABDHA -- ); PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. lay -- `to find', dar. lay -- , ar. lÃ¤y<-> `to see' (semant. cf. Or. laÃ¯bÄ•  below); Gaw. lÄ“ -- , pret. lhoÌ„us `to find'; Kho. leik (agent noun lak) `to obtain, find'; Bshk. "lÄ•  -- gÃ£Ì„" `to receive'; Phal. lahe -- `to find' (pret. lÄ• du); Sh.gil. layÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to obtain, find', koh. lhauná¹·; S. lahaá¹‡u `to obtain' (pp. ladho); L. lÃªvaá¹‡, (Ju.) laihaá¹‡, lahaá¹‡ `to take, receive'; P. lahiá¹‡Ä• `to find', bhaá¹-. laiá¹‡Ä•  `to

take'; WPah.cur. laiá¹‡Ä• `to take', Ku.gng. lhiaÌƒ&rtodtilde;, A. laÃ¯ba,
B. lahÄ• ; Or. laÃ¯bÄ• `to take, hold, observe'; OAw. lahaÃ¯ `obtains'; H.
lahnÄ• `to find, get, get on well, experience'; OG. lahaÃ¯ `gets' (pp.
lÄ• dhaÃ¼), G. lahevuÌƒ `to listen attentively'; M. lÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to
acquire' (or < *lÄ• bhayati). -- X DÃ¡DÄ• TI (Ã¡dÄ• t, dÄ• ËŠtum, &c.): lÄ• ËŠti
`takes, receives' KÄ• v., Pa. lÄ• ti, Pk. pp. lÄ• ya -- , Ku. lÄ• á¹‡o, N.
lÄ• nu, B. laoyÄ• , Or. lÄ• ibÄ• ; H. lÄ• nÄ• `to bring, buy'. -- X MIA. dÄ“ti
and nÄ“ti `takes': Pk. lÄ“i `takes', Gy. eur. 3 sg. pres. lel `takes', pp.
lino (~ *DINNA --), arm. li -- `to take, buy'; á¸Œ. lÄ“na `to take'; S.
letÄ« f. `taking'; P. levÄ• -- devÄ« f. `giving and taking' (â†' K. lÄ“wÄ•
-- dÄ“vÄ« f.); WPah.paá¹…. lÄ“n `to take', cam. lÄ“á¹‡Ä• , Ku. liá¹‡o, N.
linu; Or. leá¹‡Ä• `act of taking, dues'; OAw. lei `takes', pp. lÄ«nha, lakh.
leb, H. lenÄ• , OMarw. lei, pp. lÄ«naÃ¼ and liyo, G. levuÌƒ, pp. lÄ«dhuÌƒ; --
M. leá¹‡&etilde; `to put on (clothes &c.)' or < LÄ• GÃ¡YATI. -- X Ä• ËŠNAYATI:
Gy. pal. láº¯nÄƒr `brings'. -- X MÄ“LAYATI q.v.
Addenda: lÃ¡bhatÄ“: Kho. leik `to find', absol. le BKhoT 70.
X MIA. dÄ“ti, nÄ“ti: WPah.ká¹-g. le_á¹‡Ãµ `to bake (bread)'; Garh. leá¹‡u
`to take'.
X DÃ¡DÄ• TI: WPah.kc. lÄ• á¹‡o `to bring, take, buy; strike' (< LÄ• GÃ¡YATI?).

labhana 10949 labhana n. `obtaining' BhP. [âˆšLABH]
Pa. labhana -- n. `gift'; Pk. lahaá¹‡a -- n. `gain'; S. lahaá¹‡o m. `debt,
credit' (whence lahaá¹‡aá¹‡u `to have due'); L. (Ju.) lahnÄ• m. `debt,
loan', P. lahiá¹‡Ä• m.; Ku. lahaá¹‡o, Ëšá¹‡Ä«, laiá¹‡o, Ëšá¹‡Ä« `one's
share, luck, fate'; N. lahanÄ• mÄ• `at interest', lahan -- tahan `long --
dated loan'; B. lahanÄ• `outstanding debt'; H. lahnÄ• `profit, outstanding
debt'; G. leá¹‡, leheá¹‡uÌƒ, leá¹‡uÌƒ n. `outstanding debt'; M.
lahá¹‡&etilde; n. `bill, order for payment'.

10950 labhyÃ¡tÄ“ `is taken' R. [âˆšLABH]
Pa. labbhati `is permitted'; Pk. labbhaÃ¯ `is taken'; K. labun `to gain,
get'; S. labhaá¹‡u `to be obtained' (pp. ladho < LABDHA --), L. labhaá¹‡
(pp. laddhÄ•); P. labbhá¹‡Ä• (pp. laddhÄ•) `to be gained, seek, find, get';
OAw. lÄ• bhaÃ¯ `obtains'; OG. lÄ• bhaÃ¯ `is obtained', G. lÄ• bhvuÌƒ `to find';
M. lÄ• bhá¹‡&etilde; `to be acquired, accrue'; Si. labanavÄ• (pp. lad, lat)
`to reach, get' (EGS 150 wrongly < lÃ¡bhatÄ“). -- See LABDHA -- .
lampaá¹-a -- , lampÄ• ka -- see *LAPPHA -- 2.
lampha -- 1 `jump' see LAPPA -- 1.

*lampha -- 2 `defective' see *LAPPHA -- 2.
LAMB `hang': lamba -- 1, lÃ¡mbatÄ“, lambana -- , lambayati, lambita -- ;
*alambaka -- , *adhilambatÄ“, avalamba -- , avalambatÄ“, avalambita -- ,
Ä• lamba -- , Ä• lambatÄ“, Ä• lambÄ• -- , *ullamba -- , ullambayati, pralamba
-- , pralambatÄ“, vilamba -- , vilambatÄ“, *vailambya -- , *saá¹• lamba -- ;
-- âˆšramb.
Addenda: labhyÃ¡tÄ“: Md. libenÄ« `is got', libbanÄ« `earns'.

lamba 10951 lamba1 `pendent' MBh. (`long' in LAMBA -- KARá¹‡A --), lambaka
-- m. `plumbline' W. [â†’ Par. lam&omacrtodtod; `hanging' IIFL i 269. --
âˆšLAMB]
Pa. lamba -- `pendent' (a -- lamba -- `short'); Pk. laá¹• ba<-> `long'; Dm.
lam `big branch'; PaÅ¡. lam `slowly', lÄ• mbÄ• `tuft of wool' IIFL iii 3,
109; K. lamba, in cmpd. lam -- `long, tall', L. P. lammÄ• , lambÄ• `long';
WPah.bhal. khaÅ›. lammo `long, tall', cam. lammÄ• , (Joshi) lÃ£Ì„bÄ• `long',
m. `snake'; Ku. lÄ• mo `long, tall', lamlamo `tall'; N. lÄ• mu `long' (lÄ• m --
kiro `snake'); A. lambÄ• `long', lamÄ• `long bunch'; Or. lambÄ• `long,
tall'; Mth. namÄ• `long'; Bhoj. lÄ• m `long, straight'; OAw. lÄ• á¹• ba `tall';
H. lÃ£Ì„b, lambÄ• `long, tall'; OMarw. lÄ• á¹• baÃ¼ `long', G. lÃ£Ì„buÌƒ, M.
lÃ£Ì„b; Si. lamÌ†ba `pendent', lamÌ†baya `plumbline'. <-> Ext. -- kk -- :
Ku. lamkano `long' pres. part. of *lamkaá¹‡o; N. lamkanu `to take long
strides'.

Page 636

*LAMBATARA -- , *LÄ• MBYÄ• -- ; *ALAMBAKA -- , *SAá¹• LAMBA -- ; LAMBAKARá¹‡A
-- , *LAMBOÌ„TTARA -- , LAMBOÌ„DARA -- .
*lamba -- 2 `defective' see *LAPPHA -- 2.
Addenda: lamba -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lambÉ” `long', Wkc. lÉ”mbo, ká¹-g.
lamá¹›É”.

lambakará¹‡a 10952 lambakará¹‡a `long -- eared' MBh. [lamba -- 1, kÃ¡rá¹‡a --]
Si. lÃ¤mÃ¤ni nom. prop. GS 36.

lambatara 10953 *lambatara `longer'. [LAMBA -- 1]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. lamÄ“rÄ• `longer'.

10954 lÃ¡mbatÄ“ `hangs down, loiters' MBh. [~ rÃ¡mbatÄ“. <-> âˆšlamb]
Pa. lambati `hangs down', Pk. laá¹• baÃ¯; K. lamun `to pull, pull at, tow'; S. lamaá¹‡u `to hover (of birds)'; Ku. lamyÅ«á¹‡o `to pull down, catch a falling thing' caus. of *lamÄ«á¹‡o; M. lÃ£Ì„bá¹‡&etilde; `to become distant'; Ko. lÃ£Ì„mbtÄ• intr. `hangs'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : L.awÄ• á¹‡. lamkuá¹‡ intr. `to hang'; P. lamaká¹‡Ä• `to hang, be long on hand'; -- -- á¸• -- : Ku. lamaá¹›á¹‡o `to decline, sink, drop'.
Addenda: lÃ¡mbatÄ“: OB. (ÅšrÄ«krÌ¥á¹£á¹‡akÄ«rtana) pret. lÄ• mbilÄ«, nÄ• mbilÄ« `descended' (orig. f.?).

lambana 10955 lambana `hanging down' MBh., n. `fringe, long necklace' lex. [âˆšLAMB]
K. laman f. `pulling, delay'; WPah.khaÅ›. le\má¹‡Ä« `tail of goat or sheep or wild beast'; G. lÄ• maá¹‡ -- divÉ” m. `hanging lamp'; M. lÃ£Ì„bá¹‡&etilde; n. `a sort of well -- bucket'. <-> X LIá¹…GA -- 1: WPah.marm. lÃ¬muá¹‡Ä«, Å›eu. lÃ¬má¹‡Ä«, rudh. lÃ¬á¹…uá¹‡Ä« `tail of goat or sheep'.

10956 lambayati `causes to hang down' KathÄ• s. [â†’ Par. lamá¸—w -- `to hang up' IIFL i 269. -- âˆšLAMB]
Pa. lambÄ“ti tr. `hangs up', Pk. laá¹• bÄ“i, PaÅ¡. lam -- , Phal. 1 sg. lamÅ«ËŠm.
lambÄ• -- see ALÄ• ËŠBU -- .
Addenda: lambayati: Md. lanÌ†banÄ« tr. `bends', lenÌ†benÄ« `is bent'.

lambita 10957 lambita `hanging down' MBh., `supported on' R. [âˆšLAMB]
Pa. lambita -- `hanging down', Pk. laá¹• bia -- , Ëšiaya -- ; <-> Kho. lambur `barrage' BelvalkarVol 92 with (?).

lamboÌ„ttara 10958 *lamboÌ„ttara `very long'. [Semant. cf. dharmoÌ„ttara-<-> `pre -- eminent in dharma' Gaut. -- lamba -- 1, Ãºttara --]

L.awÄ• á¹‡. lamÅ«trÄ• `longish'.

lamboÌ„dara 10959 lamboÌ„dara `pot -- bellied' MBh., m. `a name of Gaá¹‡eÅ›a' PaÃ±car. [lamba -- 1, udÃ¡ra --]
Pk. laá¹• boÌ„dara -- , ËšoÌ„yara -- adj. and m.; Si. lamÌ†boÌ„rÄ• `a name of Gaá¹‡eÅ›a'.

lambha 10960 lambha m. `finding, obtaining' ChUp. [âˆšLABH]
Pk. laá¹• bha -- m. `profit'; G. lÃ£Ì„bhuÌƒ n. `lot, lottery'.
*DURLAMBHA -- .

10961 lambhayati `causes to get, presents' MBh., `gets, finds out' Mn. [~ rambhati1. -- âˆšlabh]
Pa. lambhÄ“ti `causes to be obtained', Pk. laá¹• bhaÃ¯, ger. ËšbhaÃ¯davva -- ; PaÅ¡. lam -- `to seize, dash'; Sh.gil. lamÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to seize, catch, begin', koh. lomoÌ„ná¹· `to begin' (â†’ á¸Œ. lomina `to catch'); Bi. lÃ£Ì„bhab, lambhab `to drive cattle to graze on another's crops'.

lÃ¡ya 10962 lÃ¡ya m. `absorption, disappearance' Pur., `destruction' MBh. [âˆšLÄ«2]
Pk. laya -- m. `disappearance'; S. laÃ¯ f. `destruction'; H. lau f. `absorption, devotion'; Si. liya `destruction, loss, end, weariness' EGS 151.

layana 10963 layana `*clinging'. 2. n. `place of rest, house, cell' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšLÄ«1]
1. PaÅ¡.dar. leÄ«ËŠn `root fibres', lauá¹›. lÄ“naÌ„Ì† `under, below'; Shum. lÃ¤ena `root, below' IIFL iii 3 110 with (?); -- Kho. lÄ“n `knot'?
2. Pa. lÄ“á¹‡a -- , lÄ“na -- n. `rock cell used by ascetics'; Pk. lÄ“á¹‡a -- n. `cave, hole, den of animal'; OSi. leá¹‡e nom. sg. `cave', Si. len -- a.

layara 10964 *layara `sail'. [â†• Indonesian (cf. Malay layar) from which Pa. lakÄ• ra -- `sail' (Buddhaghosa) was false formation H. Smith BSL xxxiv 216 and C. Haebler KZ 79, 112.]
Si. ruval -- a `sail of a boat'.
LARD `load': *LARDA -- , LARDAYATI; *ULLARDAYATI.

larda 10965 *larda `piling up, load'. [âˆšLARD]

K. lad, dat. lÃ¼zÃ¼ f. `heaped -- up load'; P. ladd m. `load'; Ku. lÄ• d
`transport of articles, goods'; A. lÄ• d `an elephant's load'; Or. ladÄ• ,
nadÄ• `loading', ladÄ• -- ladi `loading up'; H. lÄ• d f. `load, burden'.

10966 lardayati `loads' DivyÄ• v. [âˆšLARD]
Pk. laddÄ“i `loads', laddaá¹‡a -- n., Gy. wel. lad -- , gr. ladav -- , Dm.
lad&acircacute;y -- ; K. ladun `to raise, set up, send, despatch'; S.
laá¸• Ì aá¹‡u `to load' (whence lÄ• á¸• Ì Å« `carrying a load'), L.
laá¸• á¸• aá¹‡ (Ju. laá¸• Ì aá¹‡), pres. part. laá¸• á¸• Ä“ndÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡.
ladduá¹‡ `to load, carry', pass. ladÄ«vuá¹‡; P. laddá¹‡Ä• `to load', N.
lÄ• dnu, A. lÄ• diba, B. ladÄ• na, Or. lÄ• dibÄ• , ladËš, nadËš, Mth. Aw.lakh.
lÄ• dab; H. lÄ• dnÄ• `to load, pile up, oppress'; OMarw. lÄ• daÃ¯ `loads'; G.
lÄ• dvuÌƒ `to heap up, load', M. lÄ• dá¹‡&etilde;; -- Gy. arm. lar -- `to
load'? -- Phal. lhadÅ«ËŠm `I load' rather < LABDHA -- ?
LAL `fondle': LALA -- , LÃ¡LATI, LALANA -- , LÄ• LANA -- , LÄ• LITYA -- ,
LÄ• LYA -- ; *AVALALATI, *AVALÄ• LA -- , *AVALÄ• LAYATI, ULLALATI, ULLÄ• LA -- ,
*ULLÄ• LAYATI, *ULLÄ• LITA -- , *PRALÄ• LA -- , *PRALÄ• LAYATI, SAá¹• LÄ• LAYATI;
-- âˆšLAá¸• 1.
Addenda: lardayati: WPah.ká¹-g. lÄ• dá¹‡Ãµ `to load'.

lala 10967 lala `*child' (`sporting' W.). [Cf. *LAá¸• IKKA -- and `defective'
words for `child' s.v. laá¹-á¹-a -- 1. -- âˆšlal]
A. larÄ• `boy'; H. lalÄ• , lallÄ• m. `boy, darling', lalÄ« f. `little girl';
M. laá¸·Ä• m. `fond affection (for a child or pet animal)'.

10968 lÃ¡lati `sports, dallies' MBh. [âˆšLAL]
K. lalawun `to fondle'; G. laá¸·vuÌƒ `to be in an ecstasy of love'; -- ext.
-- kk -- : H. lalaknÄ• `to long for'.

lalana 10969 lalana m. `child' Apte, lalanÄ• -- f. `young woman' MBh. [Cf.
LALA -- , *LAá¸• IKKA -- . -- âˆšLAL]
H. lalnÄ• m. `boy'.

lalÄ• ËŠá¹-a 10970 lalÄ• ËŠá¹-a n. `forehead, brow' AV., rarÄ• ËŠá¹-a -- VS. 2.
niá¹-Ä• la -- n. KÄ• v., niá¹-ala -- , niá¹-ila -- n. DaÅ›. [niá¹-aÌ„Ì†la<->
(~ lalÄ• ËŠá¹-a --) later â†• Drav., Tam. nutal, &c. DED 3069, 3118]
1. Pa. lalÄ• á¹-a -- , nalËš n. `forehead', nalÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `frown'; Pk.
lalÄ• á¸• a -- , laá¸• Ä• la -- , á¹‡alÄ• á¸• a -- , á¹‡aá¸• Ä• la -- n. (whence

á¹‡Ä• á¸• Ä• la -- adj.) n. `forehead', Si. nalaá¸·a, naá¸·ala (or < niá¹-Ä• la --).
2. Pk. á¹‡iá¸• Ä• la -- (whence á¹‡Ä“á¸• Ä• lÄ« -- f. `a kind of veil'), á¹‡iá¸• ala -- , á¹‡iá¸• ila -- , á¹‡ilÄ• á¸• a -- , lilÄ• á¸• a -- n., Sh.gil. nÄ-lÃ¡Å- m. (â†' á¸Œ. nilÄ• yo, Kal. nilÃ¤ËŠ), S. nirÄ• á¹›u m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., nirá¹›u m., Bhoj. lilÄ• r, H. lilÄ• á¹› m., M. niá¸• aÌ„Ì†á¸·, niá¸• haÌ„Ì†á¸· n.; -- N. nidÄ• r, nidhÄ• r dissim. < *nilÄ• r?
LALÄ• á¹-APAá¹-á¹-A -- .
Addenda: lalÄ• ËŠá¹-a -- . 2. OMarw. nilÄ• á¹›i `forehead'.
â€ lava -- 3 `quail' see LABÃ¡ -- .

lalÄ• á¹-apaá¹-á¹-a 10971 lalÄ• á¹-apaá¹-á¹-a, Ëšaka -- m. `flat surface of forehead' KÄ• d. [LALÄ• ËŠá¹-A -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
G. nilavaá¹- n. `forehead'.

lalla 10972 *lalla `inarticulate noise', 2. lallara -- `stammering' lex., lalalla -- KathÄ• s.
1. Pk. lalla -- `making an inarticulate noise'; Gy. span. lalÃ³ `a Portuguese', pal. lÃ¡lÄƒ `dumb'; K. lalawun `to talk foolishly, babble'.
2. Gy. gr. lalorÃ³, germ. lalÉ™ro, eng. lullero `dumb'; <-> cf. S. larlari f. `gabbling'.
*LALLAKKA -- .

lallakka 10973 *lallakka `threatening noise'. [*LALLA --]
Pk. lallakka -- `frightening', m. `challenge'; P. N. H.

Page 637

G. lalkÄ• r `challenge, defiance' (P. H. f., G. m.), M. lalkÄ• rÄ« f.
lallara -- see *LALLA -- .

lÃ¡va 10974 lÃ¡va1 `that which is cut off, fleece' Mn., `reaping' DaÅ›., `fragment, particle' MBh. [~ *rava -- 2. -- âˆšlÅ«]
Pa. Pk. lava -- m. `small particle, drop'; K. lav m. `grass dried and twisted into rough cables and kept for fodder'; L. lau m. `reaping, 20 sheaves of corn'; P. laÃ¼, lau m. `crop, a cutting (of grass, corn, &c.)'; G. lav m. `particle', adj. `small'.
*LAVÄ• GRYA -- ; *PATTRALAVA -- .

lava 10975 *lava2 `sickle, reaper'. [Cf. lavÄ• ka -- m. `sickle' lex. -- âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. lavaka -- m. `reaper'.
*LAVAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

lavakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 10976 *lavakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `wood for sickle'. [*lava -- 2, kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]
Bi. lauá¹-hÄ• `piece of wood for sharpening a toddycollector's sickle'.

lavaá¹…ga 10977 lavaá¹…ga m. `clove tree', n. `clove' KÄ• v., Ëšaka -- n. lex.
Pa. lavaá¹…ga -- n. `clove', Pk. lavaá¹• ga -- m.n., K. roÌ†ng, rung m., S. lauÌƒgu m., L. lÃ´á¹…g m., P. lauÌƒg m., WPah. bhal. laÃµg m. pl., Ku. lauá¹…, N. lwÄ• á¹…, A. laá¹…, B. laá¹…ga, naá¹…ga, Or. laá¹…ga; Bi. lÃµgiyÄ• maricÄ• `bird's-eye pepper (Capsicum baccatum)'; Mth. nauÌƒg, naug `clove', H. lawaÌƒg, lauÌƒg, lÃµg f., G. lavaÌƒg n., M. lavaÌƒg f.

lavaá¹‡Ã¡ 10978 lavaá¹‡Ã¡ n. `salt' AV., adj. `salty' MBh. [J. Charpentier IL ii 55 < *ravaá¹‡a -- . -- Rather MIA. < lavana -- (cf. LÃ¡VA -- 1) and lÅ«na -- (cf. Pk. lÅ«á¹‡a --) `*piece of rock -- salt' (J. C. W.)]
Pa. Pk. lavaá¹‡a -- , loÌ„á¹‡a -- n. `salt', Pk. lÅ«á¹‡a -- n., Gy. eur. lon m., arm. nol, pal. loÌ„n, kar. nul, Dm. loÌ„n, Tir. loÌˆÌ„Ì£oá¹‡, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÅ«n, ar. len, dar. loÌ„á¹‡, gul.nir. lÅ«á¹‡, Niá¹…g. loÌ„Ìƒ, Shum. loÌ„n, Woá¹-. loÌ„á¹‡ f., Gaw. loÌˆÌ„Ì£Ëšá¹‡, Kal.rumb. lá¹½Å•, Kho. lon, Bshk. luá¹‡, Tor. lá¹“É™á¹‡, Phal. lo(h)á¹“á¹‡ m., Sh.koh. luá¹‡i, gur. lÅ«á¹‡iÌ¯ f., jij. lÅ«ËŠá¹‡I, pales. lá¹“É™á¹‡, lÅ«É™á¹‡Ä«; K. nÅ«Ë˜n, lun m. `salt', nunu `salty, too salt'; S. lÅ«á¹‡u m. `salt', L. lÅ«á¹‡, (Ju.) loá¹‡ m., awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ«Ë˜á¹‡, mult. lÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `salt butter' (rather than < NÃ¡VANÄ«TA -- ; P. lÅ«á¹‡, nÅ«á¹‡ m. `salt', ludh. nÅ«n, WPah.bhad. luá¹‡

n., bhal. khaÅ›. lÅ«á¹‡ n., Ku. lÅ«á¹‡, nÅ«á¹‡, N. nun, A. lon, B. lon, lun, (Manbhum) nÅ«n, Or. luá¹‡a, nuá¹‡a, Mth. non, Bhoj. nÅ«n (loÌ„nÄ• , noÌ„nÄ• `salty'); OAw. lonÄ• `saline', lakh. loÌ„n `salt', H. lon, lÅ«n m. (lonÄ• , lÅ«nÄ• `brackish, barren'), Marw. lÅ«á¹‡ m., G. luá¹‡ n.; M. loá¹‡ f., loá¹‡Ä• m. `salinity of soil'; OSi. loá¹‡a `salt', Si. luá¹‡u, Md. lonu.
*LAVAá¹‡ATARA -- , LAVAá¹‡AYATI, LAVAá¹‡ITA -- , *LAVAá¹‡YA -- , LÄ• ËŠVAá¹‡IKA -- , LÄ• ËŠVAá¹‡YA -- ; *LAVAá¹‡AKARA -- , *LAVAá¹‡AKÄ• RA -- , LAVAá¹‡Ä• KARA -- ; ALAVAá¹‡A -- , *VILAVAá¹‡A -- , SALAVAá¹‡A -- ; KÄ• LALAVAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: lavaá¹‡Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lvÌ„á¹‡ m. `salt', J. lÅ«á¹‡ m., Garh. loá¹‡.

lavaá¹‡akara 10979 *lavaá¹‡akara `salt -- maker'. 2. *lavaá¹‡akÄ• ra -- .
[LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1 or KÄ• RA -- 1]
1. H. nunerÄ• m. `salt -- dealer'.
2. Pa. loÌ„á¹‡akÄ• ra -- m. `salt -- maker'.

lavaá¹‡atara 10980 *lavaá¹‡atara `saltish'. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
H. noner, nuner `saltish'.

10981 lavaá¹‡ayati `salts' PÄ• á¹‡. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Gy. arm. nol -- `to salt'; K. nunun `to be salted, be too salt'; S. lÅ«á¹‡aá¹‡u `to salt'.

lavaá¹‡Ä• kara 10982 lavaá¹‡Ä• kara m. `salt -- mine' lex. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , Ä• KARA --]
S. nÅ«naÌ„Ì†ru m. `salt -- pit' (assim. from *nÅ«á¹‡Ä• ru?).

lavaá¹‡ita 10983 lavaá¹‡ita `salted' Car. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Cf. Pa. loÌ„á¹‡iya -- `salty'; -- Pk. loÌ„á¹‡iya -- ; P. lÅ«á¹‡Ä« `salted, saline'; Ku. luá¹‡iyo `too salt'; N. nune `salted', A. loniyÄ• , luniyÄ• , B. nuniyÄ• , Or. luá¹‡i, luá¹‡iÄ• , nuá¹‡iÄ• ; Bi. nonÄ« `land impregnated with salt'; H. loniyÄ• , lÅ«nËš `saline'; G. luá¹‡Ä« f. `a kind of greens with a salty taste'.

lavaá¹‡á¸• a 10984 *lavaá¹‡á¸• a `servant, boy'. [Cf. Psht. lawaá¹‡á¸• `vagabond, rake']
Ash. lÉ™wÃ©n `slave', Wg. lawÉ™Ì• á¹‡É™, loá¹“á¹‡, Kt. lÃ¡wÃ¤á¹‡, Bashg.

lonÄ«, Pr. lÅ«Ë˜á¹‡á¸• Å«ËŠ, Dm. lawÃ¡n; PaÅ¡. lawoá¹‡ -- mÄ• rÄ« `wanton woman', (LSI) lawÄ• á¹‡ `slave'; Gaw. lÄ• wÃ¡á¹‡ `slave'; Phal. lawÄ• ËŠá¹‡ `slave', lawÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• `unmarried man', lawaá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠ `unmarried woman', lËš kuá¹›i `slave girl'; P. lauÌƒá¸• Ä• m. `boy, servant', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `servant girl'; Ku. lauÌƒá¹›o, lauá¹›o `boy, son', lauÌƒá¹›Ä«, lauá¹›Ä« `slave girl, maidservant, girl, daughter'; A. laÌ‚rÄ• `male child'; Mth. nauÌƒá¹›Ä« `maidservant'; Aw.lakh. lauÌƒá¹›iÄ• `daughter'; H. lauá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `boy'; G. lÉ”á¹‡á¸• É” m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `slave', lÉ”Ìƒá¸• É” m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `unchaste man or woman'; M. lavaÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `female slave'.

lavaá¹‡ya 10985 *lavaá¹‡ya `salty, charming'. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. loÌ„á¹‡iya -- `salty'; Pk. loá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `beauty'; OAw. lonÄ• `beautiful'.
LÄ• ËŠVAá¹‡YA -- .

10986 *lavati `reaps'. [~ RAVATÄ“: cf. lunÄ• ËŠti TBr. -- âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. lavÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be reaped'; Pk. inf. laviuá¹• `to cut'; Kal.rumb. lem, urt. lhÄ• im `I cut grain'; Kho. leik `to reap, mow'; Sh.gil. loÄ-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. laÌ¯m) `to reap', koh. loÌ„ná¹·, gur. lyoÌ„ná¹·, pales. 1 sg. l*lm; Ku. lauá¹‡o, lawoá¹‡o `to reap, collect'; H. launÄ• `to cut, reap'; -- L. lÄ• paá¹‡ `to cut ears of tall crops' (tr. from *lap -- < *lappaÃ¯ anal. pass. from *lavaÃ¯ after MIA. type luvaÃ¯ ~ luppaÃ¯).
Addenda: *lavati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹‡Ãµ `to cut (grass, corn)'; Garh. lÉ”á¹‡u `to reap'.

lÃ¡vana 10987 lÃ¡vana n. `reaping' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. lavana -- n. `reaping', Pk. lavaá¹‡a -- n., Bi. launÄ«; H. launÄ« f. `wages for reaping'.
*lavÄ• grya -- `first fruits of harvest'. [lÃ¡va -- 1, agryÃ¡ --]
See *NAVÄ• GRYA -- .
Addenda: lÃ¡vana -- `act of cutting': WPah.poet. loá¹‡e f. `furrow, wrinkle'? (der. lÅ«ni -- f. `act of cutting' PÄ• á¹‡.com., lÅ«naka -- m. `cut, wound' W. ac. Him.I 195).

lavÃ-tra 10988 lavÃ-tra n. `sickle' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšLÅ«]
Pk. lavitta -- n.; Ash. latraÌ„Ì† -- `to reap', Wg. letrÄ• ËŠ -- ; Pr. le á¹-Ã«gÃ« `sickle' (NTS xv 264 < DÄ• ËŠTRA --); Dm. lyÄ“tr -- `to reap', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. ar. lÄ“tr -- , dar. weg. kuá¹›. chil. lÄ“l -- , Shum. lÄ“li --

; Woá¹-. lÄ“l `mowing'; Gaw. lÄ“l -- `to reap'; Kal. rumb. lÄ“tr `reaping', Kho. letri; Sh.gil. lÄ“cÌ£ `reaping', pales. lÄ“eá¹-á¹›Ä« `sickle'.

lavya 10989 lavya `to be cut off' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšLÅ«]
Ku. lÄ• b, lÄ• bo `leaf' (or < LÄ• VYA -- ?).
laÅ›a -- see *LASA -- 2.

lÃ¡Å›una 10990 lÃ¡Å›una n. `garlic' Gaut. 2. *raÅ›una -- , rasuna -- n. lex., rasoÌ„na -- n. SuÅ›r.
1. Pa. lasuna -- , Ëšuá¹‡a -- n. `garlic', Pk. lasuá¹‡a -- , lasaá¹‡a -- , lhasuá¹‡a -- n., P. lasaá¹‡ m. (â†• H.?), Ku. lÄ• saá¹‡, N. lasun, A. lahan, Or. (Sambhalpur) lasun, Bi. lahsun, H. lasun, lahsun, Ëšsan, lassan m., G. lasaá¹‡ n., M. lasÅ«á¹‡ m.f., lasaá¹‡ n.f., Ko. lasÅ«á¹‡a, Si. luhun -- a, lÅ«n -- a `onion', lahun -- a `garlic'.
2. K. rahun, ruhun m. `garlic', WPah.bhal. r&gravemacrepsilon;hÉ™á¹‡ m., B. rasun, Or. rasuá¹‡a, Bi. rasÅ«Ë˜n, rassun, H. rasun m.

laá¹£á¹-i 10991 *laá¹£á¹-i `stick'. [â†’ Psht. laÅ• Ì£ta `rod' EVP 39. <-> LAKUá¹-A -- X YAá¹£á¹-Ã- -- ?]
Pa. laá¹-á¹-hi -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `stick', Pk. laá¹-á¹-hi -- f.; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÃ¤á¸·á¹-Ä«ËŠ `rod', ar. lÄ• eá¹£á¹- `fathom'; Bshk. lÄ• á¹- `branch', Tor. lÄ• r (= *lÄ• á¹›?); K. loá¹-hu m. `club'; S. laá¹-hi f. `stick'; L. laá¹-á¹-h, (Ju.) laá¹-h f. `axle of water -- wheel, beam in an oil mill'; P. laá¹-á¹-h f. `id.', laá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `stick'; WPah.bhal. laá¹-h f. `smaller drum -- stick'; Ku. lÄ• á¹-h `log, timber'; Ku. N. lÄ• á¹-ho m. `stick'; A. lÄ• á¹-hi `stick', laá¹-hiyÄ• `wooden lever'; B. lÄ• á¹-(h)i `stick'; Or. lÄ• á¹-hi, nÄ• á¹-hi `club', laá¹-hÄ• `long stick'; Bi. Mth. lÄ• á¹-h `upright pestle of sugar mill'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. lÄ• á¹-hÄ« `stick'; H. lÄ• á¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `staff, club', lÄ• á¹-hÄ• m. `large do.', laá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `rafter'; Marw. lÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `stick'; G. lÄ• á¹-h, lÄ• á¹- f. `upright pestle of oil mill', lÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `stick';

M. lÄ• á¹-h, lÄ• á¹- f. `large beam, timber, water raising contrivance of three poles'. -- Si. laá¹-u `a creeping plant' (LM 397, ES 75) rather < *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2. -- Connexion with S. laá¹›h, laá¹›hÄ« f. `pole' is obscure. *NÄ“MILAá¹£á¹-I -- , *MADHULAá¹£á¹-I -- , *VAYALAá¹£á¹-I -- .
LAS1 `move quickly, flash, sport': lÃ¡sati1, lÄ• lasa -- , lÄ• sa -- 1, lÄ• sÃ¡yati1, lÄ• sin -- , lÄ• sya -- , *lÄ• syatÄ“; *abhiyullasati, *abhiyullÄ• sa -- , ullasa -- , ullasati, ullÄ• sa -- , ullÄ• sayati, ullÄ• sin -- , vilasati, vilÄ• sa -- , vilÄ• sayati vilÄ• sinÄ« -- .
*LAS2 `be sticky, slip': *lasa -- , *lasati2, *lasta -- , *lasti -- , *lasya -- , lÄ• sa -- 2, *lÄ• sayati2; *avalasati, *Ä• lÄ• sayati.
Addenda: *laá¹£á¹-i -- : WPah.poet. laá¹-á¹-h f. `rod, stick'; -- Md. laá¸·i `penis' (cf. S. laá¹›hÄ«).
LAS1: â€ *LÄ• SAVANTIKÄ• -- .

lasa 10992 *lasa `stickiness, slipperiness'. 2. *lasya -- . [laÅ›a-<-> m. `gum' lex., lasÄ«kÄ• -- f. `serum, sugar -- cane juice' Car., lasikÄ• -- f. `spittle' lex., RASIKÄ• -- . -- âˆš*LAS2]
1. Pa. lasa -- gata -- `sticky', lasÄ« -- f. `brains', lasikÄ• -- f. `fluid in joints'; Pk. lasaka -- n. `milk of a tree', lasira-<-> `sticky', lasua -- n. `oil'; N. lasyailo `sticky, slippery'; Or. lasÄ• , nasÄ• `pus, juice of tree or fruit', lasi `sticky juice'; H. las m. `viscosity'; M. las f. `serum, pus'; Si. lahaá¹-u, lÄ• á¹-u `gum, resin'.
2. S. laso `smooth'; P. las f. `glue'; Or. lÄ• sa `clamminess, juice, gum, birdlime'; H. lassÄ• m. `viscosity' (â†’ N. lassÄ• `glue'), lÄ• sÄ• m. `viscous sap of plants, gum, birdlime'.
Addenda: *lasa -- : â€ *JAMBHÄ• PALASA -- .
*lÄ• ká¹£aka -- see LÄ• Ká¹£IKÃ¡ -- .

10993 lÃ¡sati1 `flashes, shines' MBh., `sports' Chandom. [âˆšLAS1]
Pa. lasati `shines, sports', Pk. lasaÃ¯, lhasaÃ¯; OAw. lasaÃ¯ `shines, looks beautiful'; H. lasnÄ• `to shine, look well, befit'; G. lasvuÌƒ, lasÄ• vuÌƒ `to look beautiful, play'; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. lahakaá¹‡u `to flare up, be kindled'; H. lasaknÄ• `to shine, become' (â†’ L. lask f. `flashing'?), lahaknÄ• `to shine' (â†• NW?).

10994 *lasati2 `is sticky, slips, slips down, descends'. [âˆš*LAS2]
Pk. lasaÃ¯ `sticks'; Wg. las -- `to be left over'; K. lasun `to survive, live, live well' (pp. f. lÃ¼Ä‹hÃ¼ < *LASTA -- ); S. lahaá¹‡u `to descend, dismount, stop' (pp. latho); L. lahaá¹‡ `to descend' (pp. latthÄ• ), P. lahiá¹‡Ä• ; H. lasnÄ• `to be sticky'; G. lasvuÌƒ `to slip'. -- See *LASYATI, *LÄ• SAYATI2.
lasÄ«kÄ• -- see *LASA -- .

lasta 10995 *lasta `stuck, slipped, descended'. [Cf. lastaka -- m. `middle part of a bow which is held' lex.? -- âˆš*LAS2]
Sh. lÄ• tá¹· `low', (Lor.) lÄ• thi `down' (in okÄ• si lËš `up and down'); K. lÃ¼Ä‹hÃ¼ f. (pp. of lasun < *LASATI2); S. latho `descended', L. P. latthÄ• ; Ku. lÄ• thÄ«á¹‡o `to stick to one another, be dependent on another, stand in need of help'.

lasti 10996 *lasti `sticking'. [âˆš*LAS2]
P. latth f. `gummy infusion of certain medicinal seeds'.
*lasya -- `sticky' see *LASA -- .

10997 *lasyati `is sticky, is slippery'. [âˆš*LAS2]
PaÅ¡.dar. weg. les -- `to slip, slide', kuá¹›. lisay -- `to loosen, untie' (IIFL iii 3, 113 compares N. liso: but this is rather < Å›LÃ-á¹£YATI &c.);
H. lÄ• snÄ• `to be sticky or glutinous'.

lassÄ« 10998 *lassÄ« `buttermilk'.
S. lasÄ« f. `buttermilk and water, milk and water'; L. P. lassÄ« f. `buttermilk', awÄ• á¹‡. lassÄ« `sour milk'.
*lahaá¸• i -- `wave' see next.

laharÄ-Ì„ 10999 laharÄ-Ì„ f. `large wave' KÄ• v. 2. *lahaá¸• i -- .
1. Pk. laharÄ« -- f. `wave'; Kho. nÄ• ri `wave, rapids, water shooting up'; S. lahari f. `wave, fancy', laharo m. `quaver, trill, whim'; P. lahir f. `wave, whim'; Ku. lahar `excitement'; A. lahari `wave', B. lahar; Or. naharÄ• `whirlpool'; OAw. lahara f. `wave'; H. lahar f. `wave, emotion', lahrÄ• m. `trill, lively air'; G. leher, ler f. `wave, caprice', M. lahar f.
2. Or. lahaá¹›i, Ëšá¹›Ä• `wave'; Si. raá¸·a, rÃ¤lla, st. rÃ¤li<-> `wave, fold, wrinkle'.

lÄ• kkuá¹-a 11000 *lÄ• kkuá¹-a `wooden'. [*LAKKUá¹-A -- s.v. LAKUá¹-A --]
S. lÄ• kuá¹›yo `wooden', G. lÄ• kuá¹›.

lÄ• ká¹£akara 11001 *lÄ• ká¹£akara `lac -- worker'. 2. *lÄ• ká¹£akÄ• rin -- .
[LÄ• KSÄ• ËŠ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1 and KÄ• RIN --]
1. P. lakherÄ• m. `one who gathers gum-lac'; Bi. laherÄ• , ËšrÄ« `lac -- bangle maker', H. lakherÄ• , laherÄ• m.; M. lakherÄ• m. `varnisher'.
2. M. lakÄ• rÄ« m. `varnisher'.

lÄ• ká¹£Ä• ËŠ 11002 lÄ• ká¹£Ä• ËŠ `a partic. plant' AV., `lac, red dye' Mn., rÄ• ká¹£Ä• ËŠ -- `lac' lex. [Cf. ALAKTA --]
Pk. lakkhÄ• -- f. `lac'; Kho. (Lor.) loÄ• hik `gum exuding from a tree' (cÌ£h?); Sh. lacÌ£Ä• `sealing wax'; K. lÄ• ch f. `lac dye'; S. lÄ• kha f. `lac', P. lÄ• kh f., Bhoj. lÄ• kh (â†' Bi. Mth. lÄ• kh f., Or. lÄ• kha, nÄ• kha); H. lÄ• kh m. `lac', G. M. lÄ• kh f., Ko. lÄ• ka; -- With eastern -- Ä• kh -- <
-- Ä• ká¹£ -- : Pa. lÄ• khÄ• -- f. `lac dye, lac'; A. lÄ• `lac', B. lÄ• hÄ• , lÄ• , Or. lÄ• hÄ• , nÄ• hÄ• , Bi. Mth. lÄ• h (â†' H. lÄ• h m., lÄ• f.; N. lÄ• hÄ• `sealing wax'); Si. lÄ• `lac dye'.
*LÄ• Ká¹£AKA -- , LÄ• Ká¹£IKÃ¡ -- ; LÄ• Ká¹£AKARA -- , LÄ• Ká¹£AKÄ• RIN -- ; *NIRLÄ• Ká¹£A -- .
Addenda: lÄ• ká¹£Ä• ËŠ -- : A. also lÄ• hÄ• AFD 225.

lÄ• ká¹£ikÃ¡ 11003 lÄ• ká¹£ikÃ¡ `dyed with lac' lex. 2. *lÄ• ká¹£aka -- `red'.
[LÄ• Ká¹£Ä• ËŠ --]
1. Kal. lacÌ£hÄ«ËŠa `red'; S. lÄ• khÄ« `dyed with lac'; L.khet. lÄ• khÄ« `red'; G. lÄ• khÄ« `coloured like sealing wax'; M. lÄ• khÄ« `having the colour of lac'; -- poss. á¸Œ. lÄ• Ä• f. `fox' (cÌ£h?).
2. Dm. laÌ,cÌ£haÌ, `red'; L. lÄ• kkhÄ• `red, brown, black (of cattle)', khet. lÄ• khÄ• `red'; P. lÄ• kkhÄ• `red, brown, black'; H. lÄ• khÄ• m. `lac dye'; G. lÄ• khuÌƒ n. `red mark on the skin', M. lÄ• kh&etilde; n.; -- perh. N. lÄ• khu `monkey, langur' (< `brown', cf. KAPILÃ¡ --).
Addenda: lÄ• ká¹£ikÃ¡ -- . 1. WPah.kc. lakhi `dark (e.g. of a forest)'.
2. *lÄ• ká¹£aka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. lÃ¡khÉ" `dark brown (of animals)'.

11004 lÄ• gÃ¡yati `lays on' (`Ä• sÄ• danÄ"' DhÄ• tup., saá¹• lÄ• gayati KÄ• tyÅšr.com.). [âˆšLAG].
Pk. lÄ• Ä"i `lays on', lÄ• yaá¹‡a -- n.; á¸Œ. laeina `to put on (clothes)';

Ash. lÄ• -- `put, throw, beat'; Shum. laÌ„Ì†y -- `to put into, beat, strike'; Woá¹-. lÄ• -- `to put on (clothes)'; Kal. (Leitner) "lÃ¡y" `strike'; K. lÄ• yun `to apply, fix, set up, beat', á¸• oá¸• . lÄ• weÌ†ni `was attached by him'; S. lÄ• iá¹‡u `to apply'; L. lÄ• vaá¹‡ `to apply (e.g. water to a field), set out (e.g. seedlings)', awÄ• á¹‡. lÄ• vuá¹‡, P. lÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhad. lÄ• á¹‡Å« `to apply, use', paá¹…. lÄ• á¹‡Ä•  `to put', cur. lÅ«á¹‡Ä• `to clothe'; Ku. lÄ• á¹‡o `to apply, use, put on (clothes)', pass. laiá¹‡o `to be put on (of clothes)'; N. lÄ• unu `to put on, set to'; Or. lÄ• ibÄ• , nÄ• Ëš `to place, put on, wear'; Bi. lÄ• eb `to apply'; OAw. lÄ• i, lÄ• vaÃ¯ `applies, fixes, kindles'; H. lÄ• nÄ•  `to apply, persuade, beget'; G. lÄ• vvuÌƒ `to apply'; M. leá¹‡&etilde; `to put on (clothes)' or < LÃ¡BHATÄ“, lÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to place on, send'; Ko. lÄ• ytÄ•  `applies, touches'; Si. lanavÄ• `to put, fix, lay (eggs)', Md. lan, lÄ• n. -- Kal.urt. lÄ• Å• -- `to beat' NTS vii 97 with unexpl. -- Å• -- .
Addenda: lÄ• gÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. lÄ• á¹‡Ãµ `to apply, attach, fix, put, put on, strike, hit, throw, kill'; Md. lanÄ« (inf. lÄ• n, absol. lai, lÄ• , laigen `with', lum `putting on') `puts, puts on (clothes)', lavvanÄ« `drifts ashore' (lavvum `drifting'), hon. of lanÄ« (levvum hon. `putting on').

11005 *lÄ• gyatÄ“ `is set on'. [Pass. of LÄ• GÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšLAG]
K. lÄ• gun `to attack'?

lÄ• ËŠá¹…gala 11006 lÄ• ËŠá¹…gala n. `plough' RV. [â†’ Ir. dial of Lar in South Persia liá¹…gá¹“r `plough' Morgenstierne. -- Initial n -- in all Drav. forms (DED 2368); PMWS 127 derives both IA. and Drav. words from Mu. sources]
Pa. naá¹…gala -- n. `plough', Pk. laá¹• gala -- , á¹‡aËš, á¹‡aá¹• gara<->

n. (á¹‡aá¹• gala -- n.m. also `beak'); WPah.bhad. nÃ£Ì„á¹…gal n. `wooden sole of plough'; B. lÄ• á¹…al, nÄ• Ëš `plough', Or. (Sambhalpur) nÃ£Ì„gar, Bi.mag. lÃ£Ì„gal; Mth. nÃ£Ì„gano `handle of plough'; H. nÃ£Ì„gal, nÄ• gal, Ëšar m. `plough', M. nÃ£Ì„gar, Ëšgor, nÄ• gÄ• r, Ëšgor m., Si. nanÌ†gul, nagala, nagula. -- Gy. eur. nanari `comb' (LM 357) very doubtful.
LÄ• á¹…GALIN -- .
Addenda: lÄ• á¹…gala -- : A. lÄ• á¹…gal `plough' AFD 237.

lÄ• á¹…galikÄ• 11007 lÄ• á¹…galikÄ• f. `the aquatic plant Jussiaea repens, Methonia superba', lÄ• á¹‡galinÄ« -- f. `M. superba' lex.
B. lÄ• á¹…galÄ« `J. repens, the creeping plants Nama repens and Gloriosa superba'; M. nÃ£Ì„gÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `a partic. creeper'.

lÄ• á¹…galin 11008 lÄ• á¹…galin `furnished with a plough' MBh., lÄ• á¹…galika<-> `relating to a plough' lex. [LÄ• ËŠá¹…GALA --]
B. lÄ• á¹…galiyÄ• `ploughman'.
*lÄ• á¹…guá¹-a -- , *lÄ• á¹…guá¹-á¹-a -- , *lÄ• á¹…guá¹-á¹-ha -- `tail' see next.

lÄ• á¹…gÅ«lÃ¡ 11009 lÄ• á¹…gÅ«lÃ¡ (lÄ• á¹…gula -- PaÃ±cat., laá¹…gula -- lex.) n. `tail' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., adj. `having a tail' MBh., `penis' lex. 2. *lÄ• á¹…guá¹-a -- . 3. *lÄ• á¹…guá¹-á¹-a -- . 4. *lÄ• á¹…guá¹-á¹-ha -- . 5. *lÄ“á¹…gula -- . 6. *lÄ“á¹…guá¹-á¹-a -- . [Cf. LAÃ±JA -- 2. -- Variety of form attests non -- Aryan origin: PMWS 112 (with lakuá¹-a --) â†• Mu., J. Przyluski BSL 73, 119 â†• Austroas.]
1. Pa. laá¹…gula -- , naËš n. `tail', Pk. laá¹• gÅ«la -- , ËšgoÌ„la -- , á¹‡aá¹• gÅ«la -- , ËšgoÌ„la -- n.; PaÅ¡. laá¹…gÅ«n n. `penis'; K. laá¹…gÅ«r m. `the langur monkey Semnopithecus schistaceus'; P. laÌƒgur, lagËš m. `monkey'; Ku. laÌƒgÅ«r `long -- tailed monkey'; N. laá¹…gur `monkey'; B. lÄ• á¹…gul `tail', Or. laá¹…gÅ«á¸·a, lÄ• á¹…guá¸·a; H. lagÅ«l, ËšÅ«r m. `tail', laá¹…gÅ«r m. `longtailed black -- faced monkey'; Marw. lagul `penis'; G. laÌƒgur, Ëšul (l?) m. `tail, monkey', laÌƒguriyuÌƒ n. `tail'; Ko. mÄ• á¹…guli `penis' (m -- from mÄ• á¹…go `id.' < MÄ• TAá¹…GA -- ?); Si. nagula `tail', Md. nagÅ«.
2. Or. lÄ• á¹…guá¹›a, nÄ• Ëš `tail', nÄ• uá¹›a `sting of bee or scorpion' (< *nÄ• á¹…uá¹›a?); Mth. lÃ£Ì„gaá¹›, nÄ• gá¹›i `tail'; M. nÃ£Ì„goá¸• Ä• , nÃ£Ì„gÄ• á¸• Ä• , nÃ£Ì„gá¸• Ä• , nÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. `scorpion's tail'.
3. Sh.jij. laá¹…uá¹-i `tail', Si. nanÌ†guá¹-a, nagËš, nakuá¹-a. -<-> X LAMBA

-- 1: Phal. lamá¸—á¹-i, Sh.koh. lamÅ-á¹-o m., gur. lamoÌ„á¹-á¹· m.
4. Pa. naá¹…guá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `tail'.
5. A. negur `tail', B. leá¹…guá¹›.
6. Aw.lakh. n&etilde;gulÄ• `the only boy amongst the girls fed on 9th day of &capamacr;Å›vin in honour of DevÄ«'.
Addenda: lÄ• á¹…gÅ«lÃ¡ -- [T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 65, comparing lÄ• á¹…gula -- ~ Pa. naÌ‡guá¹-á¹-ha -- with similar aá¹…gÃºli -- ~ aá¹…gÃºá¹£á¹-ha -- , derives < IE. *loá¹…gulo -- (âˆšleá¹…g `bend, swing' IEW 676)]
1. Md. nagÅ« (nagulek) `tail' (negili `anchor'?).
â€ *lÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ `is shaken' see LAá¹-ATI.

lÄ• á¹…ghaka 11010 *lÄ• á¹…ghaka `pertaining to crossing'. [LAá¹…GHA --]
S. lÃ£Ì„gho `fordable', m. `ford'?

lÄ• jÃ¡ 11011 lÄ• jÃ¡ m. `fried or parched grain' VS.
Pa. lÄ• ja -- m., ËšjÄ• -- f. `parched grain'; Pk. lÄ• ya -- m., ËšyÄ•  -- f. `parched grain, dried rice'; K. lay f. `pop -- corn'; N. lÄ• wÄ•  `fried unhusked rice'; Or. liÄ• , niÄ• `id., parched rice'; Bi. lÄ• wÄ•  `burst parched rice or other grain', lÄ• i `parched rice prepared with sugar'; Mth. H. lÄ• wÄ•  m. `parched grain', H. lÄ• Ä« f.; M. lÄ• hÄ« f. `parched rice or wheat'; Si. lada `parched grain'.
*lÄ• á¹-ayati `shakes' see *LAá¹-ATI.

lÄ• á¸• a 11012 *lÄ• á¸• a `fondling'. [Cf. lÄ• á¸• ana -- n. CÄ• á¹‡., lÄ• laka<-> Nalod. -- âˆšLAá¸• 1]
K. lÄ• ra m. `husband', lÃ¶rÄ« f. `wife'; P. lÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `bridegroom', kgr. lÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `wife'; WPah.bhiá¸• . le_á¹›Ã¶á¹-u n. `very young bridegroom', cam. lÄ• á¹›Ä•  m. `bridegroom', lÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `bride'.
lÄ• á¸• Ã¡yati1 `shakes' see *LAá¹-ATI.
lÄ• á¸• ayati2 `courts' see LÃ¡á¸• ATI.
Addenda: *lÄ• á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) laá¹›É” m. `bridegroom', laá¹›I f. `bride', J. lÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `bridegroom'.

lÄ• á¸• ya 11013 *lÄ• á¸• ya `fondling'. [âˆšLAá¸• 1]
Pk. laá¸• á¸• ia -- n. `fondling'; S. lÄ• á¸• Ì u m. `caressing', lÄ• á¸• Ì o m. `bridegroom', lÄ• á¸• Ì Ä« f. `bride'; L. lÄ• á¸• lÄ• `spoilt (of children)'; P. lÄ• á¸•  m. `love', Ku. lÄ• á¹›; N. lÄ• á¹› `amorous dalliance'; Aw.lakh. lÄ• á¹› `fondling'; H. lÄ• á¹› m. `affection', lÄ• á¸• Ä•  m. `darling', OMarw.

lÄ• á¸• alÄ« f.; G. lÄ• á¸• n. `caress', lÄ• á¸• lÄ« f. `spoilt darling',
lÄ• á¸• É” m. `darling', lÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `bride'; M. lÄ• á¸• n. `fondling',
lÄ• á¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to fondle'.
*lÄ• ta -- `torch': see ALÄ• TA -- .
lÄ• ËŠti see LÃ¡BHATÄ“.

lÄ• pa 11014 lÄ• pa m. `talking' W. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. lÄ• pa -- m. `talking'; PaÅ¡. lÄ• u `word, call'; S. lÃ£Ì„u m. `repeating of certain prayers by Brahmans at a wedding'; P. lÄ• u m. `slanderous charge', lÄ• vÄ• -- lutrÄ• m. `tattler'. -- Gy. germ. lav `word' rather < alav < Ä• LÄ• PA -- .

lÄ• pana 11015 *lÄ• pana `talking'. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. lÄ• pana -- n. `muttering'; M. lÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `partic. kind of ballad or song (sung esp. by women)'.

11016 lÄ• payati1 `causes to talk' ChUp. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. lÄ• pÄ“ti `accosts, talks to'; Pk. lÄ• vÄ“i `summons'; Phal. lÄ“w -- `to lie' NOPhal 41.

11017 *lÄ• payati2 `causes to cling or settle on'. [âˆšLÄ«1]
M. lÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to settle or re -- settle (a village &c.)', n. `a place set with trees, plantation'. -- See LÄ• YAYATI.
lÄ• ËŠpu -- see ALÄ• ËŠBU -- .
lÄ• ba -- see LABÃ¡ -- .
lÄ• bu -- see ALÄ• ËŠBU -- .

lÄ• bha 11018 lÄ• bha m. `finding, profit' Mn. [âˆšLABH]
Pa. Pk. lÄ• bha -- m. `gain', Pk. lÄ• ha -- m., S. lÄ• ho m., P. lÄ• h, lÄ• hu, lÄ• hÄ• m., OAw. lÄ• hu m., H. lÄ• h, lÄ• hÄ• , lÄ• u -- sÄ• u m.; OG. lÄ• hu m. `profit', G. lÄ• v, lÄ• hÄ• vÉ”, lÄ• vÉ” m. `fruition, enjoyment of pleasure'; M. lÄ• ho m. `acquisition, gain', lÄ• ho, hlÄ• v m. `greed, covetousness'. -- Si. lab `profit' â†• Pa.

lÄ• bhana 11019 *lÄ• bhana `taking'. [âˆšLABH]
L. lÄ• há¹‡Ä• , (Ju.) lhÄ• á¹‡Ã£Ì„ m. `outstanding debt, loan given to another'; G. lahÄ• á¹‡, lÄ• á¹‡ n. `profit', lahÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., lÄ• há¹‡uÌƒ, lÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `distribution of presents to members of

a community'. -- M. lÄ• há¹‡Ä«, lÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `reaping' (LM 399) rather <
*LÄ• VANA -- .

11020 *lÄ• bhayati `causes to be taken'. [âˆšLABH]
L. (Shahpur) lÄ• haá¹‡ `to pay off a debt' (rather than < *LÄ• SAYATI2); G.
laÌ„Ì†hÄ• vuÌƒ, lÄ• vuÌƒ `to distribute'; -- M. lÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to acquire'
(or with LM 399 < LÃ¡BHATÄ“?).

lÄ• ma 11021 *lÄ• ma `defective'. [Cf. rÄ• mÃ¡ -- `dark, black' AV., rÄ• mÄ• ËŠ
-- f. `a dark woman' TS. -- See list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
Pa. lÄ• maka -- `inferior, bad, sinful'; Pk. lÄ• mÄ• -- f. `witch'; S. lÄ• o
`blunt', lÄ• mo (< *lÄ• mba -- ?); P. lÄ• vÃ£Ì„ `maimed'; N. lÄ• uke
`interfering busybody'; M. lÃ£Ì„v f. `ogress, beldam'; Si. lamÄ• `childish,
infantile', lamayÄ• `child'.
Addenda: *lÄ• ma -- [Ä• < IE. o (OHG. lam `lame', OSl. lomiti `to break') T.
Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 76]

lÄ• mbyÄ• 11022 *lÄ• mbyÄ• `length'. [LAMBA -- 1]
S. lÄ• ma f. `length'?

11023 *lÄ• yayati `causes to cling together'. [âˆšLÄ«1]
Kal. lem `I spin' (cf. LAYANA --)? -- See *LÄ• PAYATI2.

lÄ• rÄ• 11024 *lÄ• rÄ• `string, line'.
S. lÄ• ra f. `string of any glutinous substance'; P. lÄ• r f. `line'; N. lÄ• ri
`halter of twisted twigs for sheep'; H. lÄ• r f. `string'; OMarw. lÄ• ra `at
the back, behind'; G. lÄ• r f. `line', lÄ• ruÌƒ n. `long line', lÄ• re
`behind'.

lÄ• lana 11025 lÄ• lana n. `caressing' BhP. [âˆšLAL]
Pk. lÄ• laá¹‡a -- n.' fondling'; H. lÄ• lan -- pÄ• lan m. `caressing and cherishing', lÄ• lan f. `mistress'.

lÄ• lasa 11026 lÄ• lasa `eagerly longing for' MBh., m. `eager desire', ËšsÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšLAS1]
B. lÄ• las `desire, wanton dance'; H. lalsÄ• nÄ• `to lust after' (~ lÄ• lac m. `cupidity' and lalcÄ• nÄ• < LÄ• LITYA -- ); Si. lala `desiring' EGS 150.

lÄ• lÄ• 11027 lÄ• lÄ• 1 f. `spittle, saliva' SuÅ›r.
Pa. Pk. lÄ• lÄ• -- f. `saliva', á¸Œ. lÄ• la, Sh. K. lÄ• l f., L.awÄ• á¹‡.
lÄ• Ë‹l, Ku. rÄ• l, gng. rÄ• w, N. lÄ• r, rÄ• l, A. lÄ• l, B. lÄ• l, nÄ• l, Or. lÄ• á¸·a, nÄ• á¸·a, H. lÄ• l, lÄ• r m.f., rÄ• l f. (lÄ• lÄ• `mucous'), G. M. lÄ• á¸· f.
Addenda: lÄ• lÄ• -- 1: Garh. lÄ• á¸· `saliva'.

lÄ• lÄ• 11028 *lÄ• lÄ• 2 `tongue of bell'. [Cf. lalati `lolls, wags (of tongue)' KathÄ• s.]
S. lÄ• ra f. `tongue of bell', Ku. N. rÄ• lo, G. lÄ• á¸·Ä« f.

lÄ• litya 11029 lÄ• litya n. `amorousness' KÄ• v. [lalita -- `amorous' KÄ• v. -- âˆšLAL]
H. lÄ• lac m. `cupidity' (whence lalcÄ• nÄ• `to lust after' ~ lalsÄ• nÄ• < LÄ• LASA --).

lÄ• lya 11030 lÄ• lya `to be caressed' Hit. [âˆšLAL]
OAw. lÄ• la f. `woman'; H. lÄ• l m. `darling, infant son', lÄ• lÄ• m. `darling'.

lÄ• va 11031 lÄ• va m. `reaping, cutting' KÄ• v. [â†’ Psht. lau `reaping' EVP 36. -- âˆšLÅ«]
Wg. lÄ• w `millet', Kt. Å™au NTS xvii 273; Woá¹-. lÄ• u `rice' (not with Buddruss Woá¹- 110 â†• Psht.); K. lÄ• v f. `reaping'; S. lÄ• Ä« f. `wages for reaping'; L. lÄ• vÄ«, lÄ• Ä« f. `reaping, wages for reaping'; P. lÄ• vÄ« f. `a day's labour at reaping'; H. lÄ• u m. `reaping'.
*DULÄ• VA -- .
Addenda: lÄ• va -- 1: Kho. lau `fruit, harvest' BKhoT 70.

â€ lÄ• va -- 2 see LABÃ¡ -- .

lÄ• vaka 11032 lÄ• vaka m. `reaper' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. lÄ• vaka -- , lÄ• yaka -- (X dÄ• yati s.v. DÄ• ËŠTI: see LÄ• VANA --) m. `reaper'; P. H. lÄ• wÄ• m. `hired reaper'.

lÄ• ËŠvaá¹‡ika 11033 lÄ• ËŠvaá¹‡ika `dealing in salt' ÅšiÅ›. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. loÌ„á¹‡iya -- `connected with salt' (with oÌ„ after loÌ„á¹‡a -- < LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ -- ); N. nuniyÃ£Ì„ `importer of salt'; B. nuniyÄ• `caste of makers of salt and saltpetre'; Or. luá¹‡iÄ• , nuá¹‡iÄ• `importer of salt'; Bi. noniyÃ£Ì„ `maker of saltpetre'; H. noniyÄ• m. `salt -- dealer'.

lÄ• ËŠvaá¹‡ya 11034 lÄ• ËŠvaá¹‡ya n. `saltness' Amar., `loveliness' KÄ• v. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. lÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `charm', OG. lÄ• vana.
NIRLÄ• VAá¹‡YA -- .

lÄ• vana 11035 *lÄ• vana `reaping'. [Cf. lÄ• vayati `causes to be cut' Gr., Pa. lÄ• vÄ“ti, Pk. ger. lÄ• iavva -- . -- âˆšLÅ«]
L. lÄ• vaá¹‡ f. `row of 40 sheaves in harvest field (one of which is the reaper's wage)'; H. lÄ• unÄ« f. `harvest'; M. lÄ• á¹‡, lÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `reaping', lÄ• há¹‡Ä« f. `reaping, rice or other grain' (LM 399 < *lÄ• bhana --), lÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `sickle'; Ko. lÄ• á¹‡, lÄ• á¹‡i `reaping'. -- Pa. lÄ• yana -- n. `cutting' X dÄ• yana -- of which it is v.l.; see LÄ• VAKA -- .
Addenda: *lÄ• vana -- : OP. lÄ• haá¹‡i f. `raw materials for making spirit' (P. lÄ• haá¹‡ f. `a still', H. lÄ• han f. `yeast')? J.C.W.

lÄ• vya 11036 lÄ• vya `to be reaped' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšLÅ«]
S. *lÄ• bu â†’ Brah. lÄ• b `harvesting'; -- Ku. lÄ• b, lÄ• bo `leaf' (or < LAVYA --).
*LÄ• VYAKÄ• RA -- .

lÄ• vyakÄ• ra 11037 *lÄ• vyakÄ• ra `reaping'. [LÄ• VYA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
S. lÄ• bÄ• ro m. `harvest'.

11038 *lÄ• vyatÄ“ pass. of lÄ• vayati `causes to be reaped' Gr. [âˆšLÅ«]
S. lubaá¹‡u `to be reaped' with -- u -- for -- Ä• -- from act. luá¹‡aá¹‡u < LUNÄ• ËŠTI.

lÄ• sa 11039 lÄ• sa1 m. `jumping, sporting' RËštus., lÄ• sya -- n. `dancing' MBh. [âˆšLAS1]
Pa. Pk. lÄ• sa -- m. `sporting, dancing'; S. lÄ• hu m. `jump (of an animal)'; -- altern. < LÄ• SYA -- : A. lÄ• h `adornment of the body'; B. lÄ• s `sport, dance'; Si. laya `sport, pastime'.

lÄ• sa 11040 lÄ• sa2 m. `broth' lex. [âˆš*LAS2]
B. lÄ• s `pea -- soup'; H. lÄ• s m. `broth, pea -- water'.

11041 lÄ• sÃ¡yati1 `*makes shine', `sports, dances' R. 2. *lÄ• syatÄ“ `is made to shine'. [âˆšLAS1]
1. H. lÄ• snÄ• `to shine' or < 2.; -- Pa. lÄ• sÄ“ti `sports, amuses oneself'; PaÅ¡. lÄ• s -- `to play a trick on'.
2. S. lÄ• sjaá¹‡u `to be scorched'? -- H. see 1.

11042 *lÄ• sayati2 `makes slippery, makes slip, makes descend'. [Caus. of *LASATI2. -- â†’ Par. lasá¸—w -- `to untie' IIFL i 270. -- âˆš *LAS2]
Kt. lasete `lets loose'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÄ• s -- `to release'; Kal. lasÃ-m `I let fall, loose, release'; Sh. (Lor.) l*lzoiki `to unstring (a bow)'; S. lÄ• hiá¹‡u `to lower' (pp. lÄ• tho after latho < *LASTA -- ); L. lÄ• haá¹‡ `to take down' (in mng. `to pay off a debt' rather < *LÄ• BHAYATI); P. lÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to bring down, unload'.

11042a â€ *lÄ• savantikÄ• -- `sportive woman'. [*lÄ• savant -- cf. lÄ• savatÄ« -- f. `name of a woman': LÄ• SA --]
A. lÄ• hatÄ« `foppish woman' AFD 203.

lÄ• sin 11043 lÄ• sin `moving to and fro' MW. [âˆšLAS1]
Si. lihiniyÄ• `the Indian swallow' ES 76: very doubtful.
*lÄ• syatÄ“ `is made to shine' see LÄ• SÃ¡YATI1.
lÄ• sya -- see LÄ• SA -- 1.

likka 11044 *likka `defective'. 2. *liá¹…ga -- 2. 3. *lÄ“kka -- . 4. *lÄ“gga -- . 5. *lÄ“á¹…ka -- . 6. *lÄ“á¹…ga -- (~ *RÄ“á¹…GA -- ). 7. *lÄ“á¹…gha -- . [Cf. liá¹…gika -- n. `lameness', ligÃº -- m. `blockhead' lex., LIá¹…GA -- 1. Similar word -- group s.v. LUKKA -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. *LIá¹…GA -- 3 `lump']

1. WPah.bhad. likaá¹›, pl. Ëšká¹›Ã£Ì„ n. `piece of cloth, rag'.
2. K. lingun `to get distorted'; L. liá¹…gá¹›Ä« f. `rag'; M. lÄ©gÅ›Ä• `slow, sluggish, slack'.
3. Chil. leko `small'; B. leká¹›Ä• , neká¹›Ä• `tattered cloth, rag'.
4. L.awÄ• á¹‡. lÄ“gÄ• `parasitical'.
5. Pk. liá¹• ka -- m. `child'; Or. leá¹…kaá¹›Ä• `ragged, torn (of cloth)'; OM. leá¹• ka m. `son', f. `daughter', M. lek, lekruÌ„Ìƒ n. `child'.
6. WPah.jaun. leÌ„Ìƒg `tail' (rudh. liá¹…uá¹‡Ä« s.v. LIá¹…GA -- 1); A. leá¹…ur `humpbacked and lame', leá¹…erÄ• `crippled, lame'; B. leá¹…gÄ• `naked, lefthanded', leá¹…gá¹›Ä• `limping, lefthanded', leá¹…aá¹-, leá¹…á¹-Ä• `naked' (see also NAGNÃ¡ --), neá¹…Ä• `lefthanded', neá¹…aá¹›Ä• `lame'; Or. leá¹…gaá¹›Ä• , neËš `lame'.
7. G. l&etilde;ghÄ• vuÌƒ `to limp'.
Addenda: *likka -- . 2. *linga -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. pÉ™rlÄ«á¹…g m. `idler, good -- for -- nothing' (+ pÉ™r -- â†• Sk. pra for emphasis Him.I 123).
5. *lÄ“á¹…ka -- : S.kcch. niá¹…ghro m. `boy', niá¹…ghrÄ« f. `girl'.

liká¹£Ä• ËŠ 11045 liká¹£Ä• ËŠ f. `nit, young louse' Mn., likhyÄ• -- f. ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., niká¹£Ä• -- , lÄ«ká¹£Ä• -- , lÄ«kkÄ• -- f. lex. Pa. likkhÄ• -- f. `unit of length (7 lËš = 1 Å«kÄ• -- or louse)'; Pk. likkhÄ• -- f. `young louse'; Gy. eur. lik `nit', hung. likha f. pl., wel. lÌ¬ik; PaÅ¡.dar. liÅ¡ik `small louse', snj. luá¹£kÃ¤ `nit', pch. ruÅ¡k, Ka.rumb. licÌ£ak, Kho. licÌ£(h), Sh. lÄ«cÌ£ f., K. lich, lach f., S. lÄ«kha f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. lÄ«kh f.; WPah.bhal. licch f. `louse'; Ku. likho `nit', N. likhÄ• pl., A. likhi, B. niki (with deformation dikh); Or. likha, nikha `nit, very small louse', likhi `small louse'; H. G. M. lÄ«kh f. `nit'; Si. likkÄ• `young louse'.
*LIKá¹£Ä• GRAHAá¹‡A -- ; YÅ«KÄ• LIKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: liká¹£Ä• ËŠ -- . 1. Garh. likkhu `nit'.
2. *riká¹£Ä• -- < IE. *rikÌ,s -- (not *riqs -- which > Pers. riÅ¡k, Psht. riÄ• a GM 22.6.71, Kmd. Å™aÄ‹Ã¼k `nit', barg. Å™uÄ‹ik GM.

liká¹£Ä• grahaá¹‡a 11046 *liká¹£Ä• grahaá¹‡a `catching nits'. [LIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- , GRÃ¡HAá¹‡A --]
Bi. likhgahnÄ« `a partic. kind of comb'.
LIKH `scratch, write': LIKHÃ¡ -- , LIKHÃ¡TI, LIKHANA -- , LIKHITÃ¡ -- , LÄ“KHA -- , LÄ“KHAKA -- , LÄ“KHANA -- , LÄ“KHAYATI,

Lá¸—KHÄ• -- , LÄ“KHYA -- ; *ALIKHANT -- , *Ä• LIKHA -- , Ä• ËŠLIKHATI,
Ä• LÄ“KHA -- , Ä• LÄ“KHANÄ« -- , Ä• LÄ“KHYA -- , ÃºLLIKHATI, ULLÄ“KHA -- ,
*PRATILÄ“KHAYATI, VILÄ“KHÄ• -- , SAá¹ƒLÄ“KHA -- ; -- âˆšRIKH1.

likhÃ¡ 11047 likhÃ¡ m. `writer' PÄ• á¹‡.com., likhitrÌ¥ -- m. `painter'
Viddh. [âˆšLIKH]
G. lahiyÉ”, laiyÉ” m. `writer, scribe'.

11048 likhÃ¡ti `scratches' AV., `writes' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. likhati `scratches, carves, writes'; AÅ›.shah. likhapeÅ›ami, man.
likhapita -- , gir. likhÄ• pisaá¹• , dh. likhiyisÄ• mi `will write', NiDoc.
lihati, Pk. lihaÃ¯, MB. lihe, Or. lihibÄ• , M. lihiá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. liuá¹• k,
Si. liyanavÄ• , caus. liyavanavÄ• ; Md. liyÄ• ka sb. `writing'.
*ALIKHANT -- .
Addenda: likhÃ¡ti. 1. WPah.poet. lÄ«á¹‡o `to draw, write', Md. liyanÄ«
(absol. lÄ«), liyum `writing'.
2. â€ likhyatÄ“ `is written' KathÄ• s.: OP. likhaá¹‡u `to write', P.
likhá¹‡Ä• , B. lekhÄ• , H. likhnÄ• .
â€ likhyatÄ“ see LIKHÃ¡TI.
*liá¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *LIKKA -- Add2.

likhana 11049 likhana n. `writing' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. likhana -- n. `writing', Pk. lihaá¹‡a -- n.; Si. liyanuvÄ•  `writer' (<
*likhanaka --).

likhitÃ¡ 11050 likhitÃ¡ `scraped' AV., `written' PaÃ±cat., n. `written
document' YÄ• jÃ±.com. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. likhita -- `carved, written'; AÅ›. likhita -- `written', NiDoc. lihida,

Ëšaǵa, Pk. lihia -- ; Gy. eur. lil (gr. also lir) m. `letter, book';
Si. liyu `inscribed, written', lÄ« SigGr ii 460.
ligÃº -- see *LIKKA -- .
LIá¹„G `embrace': Ä• LIá¹…GA -- , Ä• LIá¹…GATI.

liá¹…ga 11051 liá¹…ga1 n. `characteristic attribute' MaitrUp., `penis' Mn.
[In latter sense same as, or infl. by *liá¹…ga -- 2 (s.v. *LIKKA --) from
which prob., as emblem of Åšiva, came the meaning `attribute']
Pa. liá¹…ga -- n. `mark, penis, vulva'; Pk. liá¹• ga -- n. `sign, penis'; S.
liá¹…u m. `limb'; L. liá¹…g f. `leg'; P. liá¹…g m. `limb, leg, penis';
WPah.rudh. liá¹…uá¹‡Ä« `tail of sheep or goat' (X LAMBANA -- : cf. *lÄ“á¹…ga
-- s.v. *LIá¹…GA -- 2).
*liá¹…ga -- 2 `defective' see *LIKKA -- .

liá¹…ga 11052 *liá¹…ga3 `lump'. [Cf. LOÌ„GÃ¡ -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2.
<-> Cf. *LIá¹…GA -- 2 `defective']
K. neÌ†ng f. `great pile of cooked rice', neÌ†ngÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `small hard lump of
human excrement'; Or. liá¹…gÄ• `fleshy tumour or wart on shoulders of a
bullock'.
liá¹…gika -- see *LIKKA -- .

licca 11053 *licca `defective'. 2. *liccha -- . 3. *lijjha -- . 4. *lÄ“cca
-- . 5. *lÄ“Ã±ca -- (~ *RÄ“Ã±CA --). [Cf. *LACCHA -- , *LUCCA -- : see list
s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. K. lyoÄ‹u `weak', leÌ†Ä‹un `to become weak or flabby'; N. liccaá¹›
`miserly', H. lÄ«caá¹› (not with ND 556 b 6 < lÃ-psatÄ“).
2. Kho. liÄ• hak `flabby, swaying'.
3. H. lÄ«jhÄ• `tasteless, juiceless, useless'.
4. Ku. lecaá¹› `shameless, miserly', lyacá¹›Ä• m. pl. `halfcooked bread,
blots'; M. leÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to yield'.
5. Or. leÃ±ca `mean -- minded, low -- class'.
*liccha -- , *lijjha -- `defective' see prec.

liá¹-á¹-a 11054 *liá¹-á¹-a1 `defective' (liá¹-yati `is small, is
contemptible' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a). 2. *liá¸• á¸• a -- . 3. *liá¹‡á¸• a -- 1. 4.
*liá¹‡á¸• ara -- . 5. *lÄ«á¸• a -- . 6. *lÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- . 7. *lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 1.
8. *lÄ“á¹‡á¹-a- (~ *RÄ“á¹‡á¹-A --). 9. *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1 (~ *RÄ“á¹‡á¸• A --
). 10. *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• ara -- . 11. *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- . [Cf. *laá¹-á¹-a -- 1,

*luá¹-á¹-a -- 1 *litta -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. *liá¹-á¹-a --
3, *liá¹‡á¸• a -- 2, *lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2, *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `lump']
1. Pk. liá¹-á¹-ia -- `greedy, lustful', n. `flattery'; A. liá¹-ikÄ•
`dwarfed'.
2. Tor. liá¹-, obl. liá¸• e `small', (Biddulph) "lid" `infant'; K. leÌ†á¸•
`cowardly, weakly'; P. liá¸• á¸• f. `cowardice'; H. liá¸• Ä• r `cowardly', m.
`jackal' (cf. *GIá¸• á¸• ARA -- ); M. liá¸• yÄ• `lean and weak (esp. of a
child)'.
3. Ku. lino `tailless, bastard, shameless, weak'; N. lÄ©á¹›o `tailless,
worthless', lÄ©á¹›e `tailless, obstinate'.
4. Ku. linro = lino in 3.
5. S. lÄ«á¹›a f. `rag, strip of cloth'; P. lÄ«á¹›Ä• m. `cloth in general'.
6. N. leá¹-han `obstinacy'; A. leá¹-hÄ• `hindrance', B. leá¹-hÄ• , leá¹-Ä• .
7. Sh. (Lor.) le_á¹›o `bastard'; B. leá¹›Ä• `bald', neá¹›Ä• `lopped, shorn,
bald'; Or. leá¹›a `menstrual blood'; Si. leá¸• a `sick', leá¸• Ä• `sick
person', leá¸• aya, Ëšá¸• Ä“ `disease'.
8. Or. leá¹‡á¹-Ä• `inferior, contemptible'.
9. Ash. le/á¹‡á¸• e `bald' (or < LAá¹‡á¸• A -- 1), Dm. lyÄ“á¹‡á¸• a, PaÅ¡.weg.
lÄ“á¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠ, ar. l&etilde;rá¹“, dar. l&etilde;á¹›Ä• ËŠ; Or. leá¹‡á¸• Ä•
`inferior, contemptible'; Bi. l&etilde;á¹›urÄ« `empty maize cob'; H.
l&etilde;á¸• Ä« `impotent, cowardly'; M. l&etilde;á¸• yÄ• tÄ• á¸• m. `the male
or barren palmyra'.
10. H. l&etilde;á¸• rÄ• = l&etilde;á¸• Ä« in 9.
11. Bi. l&etilde;á¹›hÄ• `empty maize cob', Mth. neá¹›hÄ• ; H. l&etilde;á¸• hÄ•
m. `smut, mildew'.
*liá¹-á¹-a -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: *liá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 3. liá¹‡á¸• a -- 1: WPah.poet. lIá¹‡á¸• o
`tailless', J. lÄ©á¸• Ä• .
*liá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.

liá¹-á¹-a 11055 *liá¹-á¹-a3 `lump'. 2. *liá¹‡á¸• a -- 2. 3. *lÄ“á¸• a -- . 4.
*lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2. 5. *lÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- . 6. lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 n. `excrement' BhP.
[Cf. lÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- , nÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- m. `clod' MBh. s.v. LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , and
the groups s.vv. *luá¹-á¹-a -- 2, *ladda -- 1, *lottha -- 3: see list s.v.
*LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
1. Bi. liá¹-á¹-Ä« `tobacco ball'.
2. Pk. liá¹• á¸• a -- n. `elephant's dung', liá¹• á¸• iÄ• -- f. `goat's dung';
S. liá¹‡á¸• u m. `hard human excrement' (< *liá¹‡á¹-a -- ?); WPah.khaÅ›.

liá¹‡á¸• `big lump of human excrement'; G. lÄ«Ëœá¸• uÌƒ n. `globule of dung', lÄ«Ëœá¸• Ä« f. `small do.'; -- altern. < 6: Ku. lÄ«n `human excrement'; N. lÄ©á¹› `hard piece of do.'.
3. Pk. lÄ“á¸• u -- , Ëšua -- , Ëšukka -- , lÄ“lu -- m.n. `lump'; <-> altern. < 4: A. ner, nerÄ• `solid round lump of excrement', B. leá¹›, neá¹›.
4. Pa. leá¸• á¸• u -- , Ëšuka -- m. `clod of earth'; S. leá¸• Ì Å«á¹‡o m. `lump of horse's or camel's dung'; L. leá¸• á¹‡Ä• m. `camel's or donkey's dung', (Ju.) leá¸• á¹›Ã£Ì„ m. `ball of dung' (-- á¹›Ã£Ì„ < -- á¹‡Ä• ?); P. leá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `camel's or horse's dung'; WPah. bhal. leá¸• á¸• u m. `ball of flour and water'; Si. leá¸• `stone, seed' SigGr ii 460; -- A. B. see 3.
5. S. leá¹‡á¸• o m. `lump of human excrement'.
6. PaÅ¡.weg. lÄ“á¹‡es `horse dung' (= lÄ“á¹‡e sÄ«? IIFL iii 3, 111); L. (Ju.) nenÄ• m. `hardened excrement', mult. neá¹‡Ä• m. (á¹‡?); P. lÄ«Ëœá¸• m., lenÄ« f. `hard long excrement'; WPah.khaÅ›. leá¹‡á¸• `big lump of do.'; N. lÄ©á¹›uko, l&etilde;á¹›ulko `heap of grass and twigs and weeds, mass of earth removed from a ploughshare'; Or. leá¹‡á¸• a `ordure', leá¹‡á¸• i `tiny bits of sheep dung'; Bi. l&etilde;á¹›Ä« `dung of sheep and goats'; H. l&etilde;á¸• , l&etilde;á¹› f. `round lump of dung'; M. l&etilde;á¸• m., l&etilde;á¸• Ä« f., l&etilde;á¸• Å«k n. `lump of dung'; -- Ku. N. see 2.
*liá¸• á¸• a -- , *liá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*liá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `lump' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 3.
*liá¹‡á¸• ara -- `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

litta 11056 *litta `defective'. 2. *littara -- . 3. *litra -- (cf. *latra<-> s.v. *LATTA -- 1). 4. *lidda -- 1. 5. *liddhara -- . 6. *lÄ“tta -- . 7. *lÄ“ttha -- . 8. *lÄ“dda -- 1. 9. *lÄ“ddha -- 1. 10. *lÄ“nda- (~ *RÄ“NDA --). 11. *lÄ“ndara -- . [Cf. *latta -- 1, *lutta -- , *liá¹-á¹-a -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. similar words for `lump' s.v. *LIDDA -- 3. -- With 8, 10, and 11 in sense `rheumy' cf. lindu -- `slimy' ChUp.]
1. S. litaá¹›u m. `down -- at -- heel shoe'; Ku. lito `weak, hungry, eager', litkano `weak', litÄ• rÄ• m. pl. `worn -- out clothes', litpit `thin, trifling'; A. litÄ• `impotent, thin'; H. lÄ«tá¹›Ä• m. `old shoe'.
2. L. P. littar m. `old worn -- out shoe'; Ku. litro `inferior cloth, thin cake'; H. lÄ«trÄ• m. `old shoe'.

3. Sh. lÄ«cÌ£á¹· `poor, destitute', (Lor.) lÄ«cÌ£i `poverty' (< *litriya --).
4. P. lidd f. `cowardice'.
5. G. lidhruÌƒ `ragged'.
6. Ku. leto `filth, foulness, dust'; A. leterÄ• `dirty, untidy'.
7. N. lethro `obstinate, weak against temptation, frail', lethnu `complete exhaustion'.
8. Or. ledÄ• `rheum of eyes'.
9. A. ledhÄ• `heavy -- bodied, slow'; Or. ledhkÄ• `idle, fat'.
10. Or. lenduÄ• `having rheumy eyes', lendki chuÄ• `infant'.
11. Or. lendarÄ• `having rheumy eyes'; Bi. l&etilde;drÄ• `patchwork quilt' (semant. cf. Mth. bhoÌ†thrÄ• < *BHOÌ„TTHA --).
*littara -- , *litra -- , *lidda -- 1 `defective' see prec.
*lidda -- 2 `tangled' see *LAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.

lidda 11057 *lidda3 `lump'. 2. *linda -- . 3. *lÄ“dda -- 2. 4. *lÄ“ddha -- 2. 5. *lÄ“nta -- . 6. *lÄ“ntha -- . [Cf. *ladda -- 1, *loÌ„ttha -- 2, *liá¹-á¹-a -- 3: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LITTA -- . -- Orm. lid `horse dung' NTS v 21 (unless this, to avoid dil `heart', is metath. of *dil < *drÌ¥t -- in Sogd. drtyÄ• , Chvarezmian dirt, Wkh. dÉ™rt `dung' W. Henning in letter)]
1. K. leÌ†d, dat. l&ebrevdotdot;zÃ¼ f. `dung of horses, mules, asses, elephants', S. liá¸• Ì i f., L. lidd, liá¸• á¸• , (Ju.) liá¸• Ì f., awÄ• á¹‡. lid, P. lidd f.; Ku. lido `dung of goats'; N. lidi `dung of horses and other animals'; Bi. lÄ«d, lÄ«dÄ«, liddÄ« f. `dung of horses and elephants', Mth. liddÄ• , H. G. M. lÄ«d f.
2. K. neÌ†nd f. `piled up large solidified heap of stale boiled rice'.
3. A. ledenÄ• `faeces and urine of a sick person'; B. nedi `cowdung cake'; Or. neda, ledi, nedi `solid circular bit of dung'; Bi. led, ledÄ• , ledÄ« `clod used as counterpoise on a lever'.
4. Bi. (SE) ledho `clod as counterpoise on beam of water -- lift', Mth.

ledh.
5. Or. lentÄ• `mass, collection, bundle'.
6. Or. lenthÄ• `id.'.
*liddhara -- `defective' see *LITTA -- .
*linda -- `lump' see *LIDDA -- 3.
lindu -- see *LITTA -- .
LIP `smear': liptÃ¡ -- 1, lipyatÄ“, limpÃ¡ -- , limpÃ¡ti, lÄ“pa -- , lÄ“pana -- , lÄ“payati, *lÄ“ptra -- , lÄ“pya -- ; *avalipya -- , avalÄ“payati, Ä• lipta -- , Ä• limpana -- , Ä• lÄ“pa -- , Ä• lÄ“pana -- , Ä• lÄ“payati, upalÄ“payati, pralipta -- , pralÄ“payati, vilÄ“pana -- , *saá¹• lipta -- , *saá¹• lÄ“pana -- .
Addenda: *lidda -- 3. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. lÄ«d f. `horse dung'.
4. â€ *lÄ“dha -- in OP. mÄ• á¹• lÄ«ha f. `dried cowdung as fuel', P. malÄ«h f. < â€ *MÄ• HIá¹£ALÄ“DHA -- ?

lipi 11058 lipi f. `writing' KÄ• v., `painting, drawing' lex. [â†• OPers. dipi (in AÅ›.shah. man. dipi --) X LIKHÃ¡TI (and LIMPÃ¡TI in limpi -- f. `writing' PaÃ±car., cf. lipikara<-> m. `plasterer' R.)]
Pa. AÅ›.dh. jau. lipi -- f. `writing', Pk. livÄ-Ì„ -- f. -- See *LIPTA -- 2.

liptÃ¡ 11059 liptÃ¡1 (riptÃ¡ -- RV.) `smeared' AV., `sticking to' ÅšBr., liptaka -- `smeared', m. `poisoned arrow' lex. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. Pk. litta -- `smeared'; S. lito pp. of limbaá¹‡u `to besmear' < LIMPÃ¡TI, L. littÄ• pp. of limbaá¹…; WPah. bhal. litá¹‡Å« `to touch'; Ku. lito `close, resolutely bent on', lwe -- lito `bloodthirsty (of a leopard)'; B. netÄ• `a touch with something', netÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›i, netuá¹› `a touch, remainder of anything left undone', adj. `half -- done'. <-> Replaced in Pk. by lippa -- `smeared'; Bi. nÄ«pe `plaster'.

lipta 11060 *lipta2 `written'. [Formed from LIPI -- or, with EGS 151, same as LIPTÃ¡ -- 1]
Si. lit -- a `almanac, calendar': very doubtful.

11061 lipyatÄ“ `is smeared' ÄªÅ›Up. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. lippati `is soiled, smears'; Pk. lippaÃ¯ `is smeared'; Wg. (Lumsden) "lÃ-pÃºn" `to plaster'; Kal. lÄ«ËŠpim `I plaster (a wall)', Kho. lipeik, L. lipvÄ• vaá¹‡ (lipÄ• Ä« f. `plaster'), P. lippá¹‡Ä• , Ku. lÄ«pá¹‡o, N. lipnu, A. lipiba, B. lipÄ• , Or. lipibÄ• , caus. lipÄ• ibÄ• , niËš (nipÄ• -- nipi

`plastering'), Mth. nÄ«pab (or < LIMPÃ¡TI); Bhoj. lipal `to wash with water'; H. lÄ«pnÄ• `to smear' (whence lipnÄ•  `to be smeared, stick close to'), G. lipvuÌƒ; -- X LÄ“PYA -- : M. lepá¹‡&etilde; `to smear', Ko. leptÄ• .
-- Ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- : P. lipaá¹-á¹‡Ä• intr. `to stick', H. lipaá¹-nÄ• ; --
-- á¸• -- : G. lapeá¹›vuÌƒ `to smear'; -- -- s -- : N. lipsanu `to repair cracks in walls with mud or cowdung'; -- -- kk -- : N. lipikka `closely (of sticking)'.
Addenda: lipyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. lIpá¹‡Ãµ `to smear'; poet. lIpÉ™á¹-á¹‡o `to get stuck' (â†• H. Him.I 195); Garh. lipá¹‡u `to besmear'.

lipsÄ• 11062 lipsÄ• f. `desire to gain' MBh. [âˆšLABH]
Pk. licchÄ• -- f. `desire to gain'; L. licch f. `rent paid by cultivators to landlord'.

libba 11063 *libba1 `defective'. 2. *limba -- . 3. *lÄ«ba -- . 4. *lÄ“bba -- . 5. *lÄ“bbha -- . 6. *lÄ“bbhara -- . 7. *lÄ“mbha -- . [Cf. *lappha -- 2, *lumba -- 1 and limpaá¹-a -- `lustful' lex.: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. *LIBBA -- 2 `lump']
1. H. libá¹›Ä« f. `old cloth, rags'; M. libÄ•  `infirm and weak'.
2. Ku. limiro, limuko `worn -- out or poor cloth, rag'.
3. Pk. lÄ«va -- m. `boy'.
4. Or. lebaá¹›Ä• `shameless'; M. lebá¸•  Ä•  `filthy, fat and flabby'.
5. Or. lebhaá¹›a `tartar on teeth', Ëšá¹›Ä•  `looking awkward and overdressed, shameless'.
6. Or. lebharÄ• `shameless'.
7. M. l&etilde;bhá¸·Ä• , lebhá¸·Ä• , nebhá¸·Ä• `fat and flabby'.
Addenda: *libba -- 1. 8. â€ *lÄ“ba -- : WPah.ká¹-g. leuá¸·e m.pl. `tattered clothes' < *lÄ“bala -- .

libba 11064 *libba2 `lump'. [See list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. *LIBBA -- 1 `defective']
K. lyobu, dat. leÌ†bis m. `lump of cowdung'.

limpÃ¡ 11065 limpÃ¡ m. `one who smears' PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšLIP]
X LÄ“PA -- : L. lÄ“mbÄ« f. `plastering with mud', P. l&etilde;bÄ« f.

11066 limpÃ¡ti `smears' TBr. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. limpati `smears', Pk. liá¹•  paÃ¯; Sh. (Lor.) limoiki `to plaster with

mud'; S. limbaá¹‡u `to besmear' (pp. lito < LIPTÃ¡ -- 1), L. limbaá¹‡ (pp. littÄ•), awÄ• á¹‡. limmuá¹‡, P. limbá¹‡Ä• , limmá¹‡Ä• . WPah.jaun. lÄ«Ëœbá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, Mth. nÄ«pab (or < LIPYATÄ“), G. lÄ«Ëœpvuƒ, M. lÄ©pá¹‡&etilde;, lipá¹‡&etilde;. -- X lÄ“pya -- : Ko. l&etilde;ptÄ• .
*limba -- `defective' see *LIBBA -- 1.
LIÅš `tear off': *LIÅ›ATI, LIÅ›YATÄ“, LIá¹£á¹-A -- , LÄ“Å›A -- ; VÃ-LIÅ›ATÄ“; -- âˆšRIÅ›.

11067 *liÅ›ati `tears off' (vÃ- liÅ›atÄ“ `is injured' TS.). 2. liÅ›yatÄ“ `is lessened, becomes small' DhÄ• tup. 3. liá¹£á¹-a- `lessened, decayed' lex. [~ *riÅ›yatÄ“, riá¹£á¹-a -- 1. -- âˆšliÅ›]
1. Pa. lisati `breaks off'.
2. Sh.gil. liÅ¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. lÄ«Å¡aÌ¯m) `to hide oneself' (semant. cf. LUPYÃ¡TÄ“), koh. liÅ¡oÌ„ná¹·, gur. liÅ¡yoÌ„ná¹·.
3. Sh. liá¹-á¹· `hidden, secret'.
liÅ›yatÄ“, liá¹£á¹-a -- see prec.

lissa 11068 *lissa `defective'. 2. *lÄ«sa -- . 3. *lÄ“ssa -- . [Cf. *LUSSA -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. K. lisa `weak, feeble'; S. liso `thin, weak, insipid, unsavory'; L. lissÄ• `thin, weak, lazy'; P. lissÄ• `thin, weak, lazy, poor'.
2. S. lÄ«hu `indifferent, worthless'.

Page 643

3. Ku. lesaá¹› `miserly, lazy'; A. leherÄ• `incompetent, weak'; Or. lesaá¹›Ä• `shameless, miserly'.
LIH `lick': LIHATI, *LÄ“HATI, LÄ“HANA -- ; *Ä• LÄ“HA -- , PRALÄ“HA -- .
Addenda: *lissa -- . 3. *lÄ“ssa -- : A. lehukÄ• `slim, flexible'.
LÄª2: â€ *AVALAYATI.

11069 lihati `licks' MBh. 2. *lÄ“hati. [lá¸—á¸• hi R., lihÃ¡nti Gr., rÄ“á¸·hi, rihÃ¡nti RV. -- âˆšLIH]
1. Pk. lihaÃ¯ `licks', Kal.rumb. lÄ« -- , Kho. lik, caus. lieik, Or. lihibÄ• .
2. Pa. lÄ“hati, Pk. lÄ“haÃ¯, Ash. lÄ“s -- NTS ii 294, lÄ“ijÌˆ<-> NTS vii 97, Kt. lÉ™zi -- , Dm. lÄ“y -- , PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. gul. lÃ¤y -- , Kal.urt. le_ -- , K. leÌ†wun, pog. leÌ†hnu; L. lehaá¹‡ `(a calf) to suck milk', awÄ• á¹‡. lá¸•vuá¹‡, khet. lehnan; Or. lehibÄ• `to suck', Ko. l&etilde;vtÄ• , Si. lovinavÄ• , loÌ„nËš (pret. levvÄ•) H. Hendriksen BSOAS xiii 155.
LÄª1 `cling to': layana -- , *lÄ• payati2, *lÄ• yayati; abhilÄ• yayati, abhilÄ«yatÄ“, *avalaya -- , avalÄ«yatÄ“, Ä• laya -- , *Ä• layana -- , *Ä• lÄ• pana -- 2, *Ä• lÄ• payati2, Ä• lÄ«na -- , Ä• lÄ«yatÄ“, *upalayana -- , *upalÄ• ya -- , upalÄ«yatÄ“, *ullÄ«yatÄ“, nilaya -- , nilÄ«na -- , nÃ-lÄ«yatÄ“, pralÃ¡yana -- , *saá¹• lÄ• pana -- , *saá¹• lÄ• payati; -- âˆšrÄ«. -- E. H. Johnston JRAS 1934, 535 connects forms with laÌ„Ì†p -- meaning `cling to' with âˆšRAP2.
LÄª2 `melt': laya -- , *apalÄ• yayati, *apalÄ«yatÄ“, *nirlÄ«yatÄ“, *nirlÄ«na -- , pralaya -- , pralÄ«na -- , pralÄ«yatÄ“, prÄ• lÄ“ya -- , vilayana -- , vilÄ• ËŠpanÄ« -- , vilÄ• payati2, vilÄ• yayati, vilÄ«na -- , vÃ-lÄ«yatÄ“; -- âˆšrÄ«.
lÄ«kkÄ• -- 1 `nit' see LIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- .

lÄ«kkÄ• 11070 *lÄ«kkÄ• 2 `track, line'.
S. lÄ«ka f., Ëško m. `line, streak', lÄ«kaá¹‡u `to trace outlines'; L. lÄ«k f. `line, crack in soil', lÄ«kÄ• m. `line'; P. lÄ«k f. `line, track, rut'; N. likh, lig `line, rut, path'; B. lik `line, track, rut', H. G. lÄ«k f. -- X Lá¸—KHÄ• -- q.v.
lÄ«ká¹£Ä• -- see LIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- .
*lÄ«á¸• a -- `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1
*lÄ«ba -- `defective' see *LIBBA -- 1.

lÄ«ra 11071 *lÄ«ra `defective'. 2. *lÄ“ra -- . 3. *lÄ“lla -- 1. [Cf. *LÄ“LLA -- 2 and the rhyming CÄ«RA -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. L. lÄ«r f. `rag', (Ju.) lÄ«rÃ£Ì„ `ragged, shabby'; P. lÄ«r f. `strip of cloth, rag'.
2. Or. lera `rheum of eyes' (semant. cf. *LÄ“DDA -- 1).
3. S. lelhaá¹›u m. `lazy worthless person'; Or. lelhÄ• `weak', leliha

`louse' (< *lÄ“llibha -- ?).
*lÄ«sa -- `defective' see *LISSA -- .

lukka 11072 *lukka1 `defective'. 2. *lugga -- (~ *RUGGA --). 3. *luá¹…ka -- . 4. *luá¹…kha -- . 5. *luá¹…ga -- . 6. *luá¹…gara -- . 7. *loÌ„kka -- .
[Direct derivation from MIA. (Pk.) lukka<-> `broken' (anal. replacement of lutta -- < lupta -- ) or lugga -- `id.' (~ rugga -- < RUGá¹‡Ã¡ --) is doubtful: most `defective' word -- groups provide words for `rag, cloth'. -- Cf. *LIKKA -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. LOÌ„GÃ¡<-> `lump']
1. Pk. lukka -- `hairless, shaven'; Kho. (Lor.) luk `stark naked, featherless, unworthy (of person), miserable (of hut)', sb. `rag, very old clothes'; Woá¹-. lukÃºá¹›, f. likÃ-á¹› `small', Bshk. lÃºkuá¹-; K. loÌ†koá¹-u, f. ËškÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ `small, shorter, younger', m. `child'; P. lukkÄ• `bad, dissolute'; Ku. lukuá¹›o `cloth', pl. Ëšá¹›Ä• `clothes'; M. lukÄ• m. `starveling', lukaá¸• `lean, meagre'.
2. S. lugÌ iá¹›o `dirty', L. lugg, (Ju.) lugÌ gÌ `desolute', luggÄ• , (Ju.) lugÌ gÌ Ä• `alone', lugÌ á¹›Ä• `empty (of houses)'; N. lugÄ• `clothes'; Or. lugÄ• , nugÄ• `cloth, clothes'; Bi. lÅ«gÄ• , (S of Ganges) luggÄ• , nuÌ„Ìƒ gÄ• , nuá¹…gÄ• `clothes, woman's sÄ• á¹›Ä«' (semant. cf. khÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« < KHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- ), lÅ«grÄ« `old torn sheet'; Mth. nÅ«gÄ• `clothes'; H. lÅ«Ë˜gÄ• m. `ragged cloth, cloth wrapping', lugá¹›Ä• m. `rag, tatters'; G. lugá¹›uÌƒ n. `clothes', M. lugá¸• &etilde; n.
3. Pk. luá¹• ka -- `asleep'.
4. Pk. luá¹• khia -- `dirty'.
5. Kho. luá¹… `shaven -- headed, bald' (or < LAá¹…GA -- 1); Or. luá¹…guá¹›Ä• , nuËš `lewd, lecherous'; H. luÌƒ gÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `lecher', luÌƒ gÄ• rÄ• `dissolute, lewd'; M. luÌƒ gÄ• `diminutive, poor', luÌƒ gá¹‡&etilde; `to become infirm'.
6. B. noá¹…arÄ• `filthy'; Or. nuá¹…gurÄ• `dirty, wicked', sb. `refuse'.
7. Sh. lÃ³ká¹· `dirty'; K.rÄ• m. loÌ„k `son', pog. lÅ«k `child', kash. loÌ†kuá¹›Å- `small'.
*lukka -- 2 `hidden' see lupta -- s.v. LUPYÃ¡TÄ“.
*lugga -- `defective' see *LUKKA -- 1.
*lugna -- `broken' see RUGá¹‡Ã¡ -- .
*luá¹…ka -- , *luá¹…kha -- , *luá¹…ga -- , *luá¹…gara -- `defective' see *LUKKA -- 1.
*LUC `shine': *loÌ„ka -- 2, lá¹“katÄ“, loÌ„kÃ¡yati, lá¹“catÄ“, loÌ„cana -- , loÌ„cÃ¡yati, *loÌ„ciya -- , *loÌ„cis -- , *loÌ„cya -- , loÌ„cyatÄ“;

avaloÌ„ka -- , avaloÌ„kita -- , Ä• loÌ„ka -- , Ä• loÌ„cayatÄ“, *praloÌ„ka -- , praloÌ„kayati; -- âˆšruc.
Addenda: *lukka -- 1. 2. *lugga -- : Marw.hÄ• á¸• . lÅ«gá¹›Ä« `scarf', JaipurÄ« lÅ«gá¹›Ä« `coloured cÄ• dar of woman'.
8. â€ *loÌ„ga -- 2: H. loÄ« f. `fine blanket', WPah.ká¹-g. loI f. `thin double blanket'; Pk. loÌ„aá¸• Ä« -- f. `blanket', OMarw. lovaá¹›Ä« `female's waist garment'. -- See *LOÌ„MIYA<-> Add2.
*lugga -- `defective' see *LUKKA -- 1 Add2.

lucca 11073 *lucca `defective'. 2. *luÃ±ca -- (~ *ROÌ„Ã±CA -- ). 3. *luÃ±ja -- . 4. *loÌ„cca -- 1 (cf. loÌ„caka -- 1 `stupid' lex.). 5. *loÌ„jjha -- .
[Cf. Pers. luÄ• , lunÇ° `naked'. -- Cf. *LACCHA -- , *LICCA -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. Kal.rumb. lÅ«Ä• a `unembroidered part of cloak'; K. luc `wicked' â†• Ind.; S. lucu m. `blackguard', luco `infamous'; L. luccÄ• `of bad character', (Ju.) luc, luccÄ• `quarrelsome', awÄ• á¹‡. luccÄ• m. `rascal'; P. lucc m. `lecher', luccÄ• `profligate'; WPah.bhad. lucpoÌ†á¹‡ `debauchery' (< -- tvana --); Ku. luccÄ• `miserly', lucá¹›o `lean, mean', gng. luÄ‹ `miser'; N. lucco `profligate'; A. lussÄ• `licentious', B. Or. luccÄ• ; H. luc `naked, bare', luccÄ• `profligate', lucá¹›Ä• `silly, sycophantic'; G. luccuÌƒ `lewd', M. luÄ‹Ä‹Ä• .
2. P. luÃ±j m. `paralysis (of a limb), crookedness', luÃ±jÄ• `crippled'; Ku. luÌƒj `devoid of use of hands or feet, gouty'.
3. H. luÌƒj, luÃ±j, luÌƒjÄ• , luÃ±jÄ• `crippled in hands or feet'
4. Or. loccÄ• `profligate, lewd'.
5. L. lojhvÃ£Ì„ `crooked'; N. lojho `slack, slow'.
LUÃ‘C `pluck out': LUÃ±CATI, LUÃ±CANA -- .
*luÃ±ca -- `defective' see *LUCCA -- .

11074 luÃ±cati `plucks out' MBh. [âˆšLUÃ±C]
Pa. luÃ±cati `pulls out, plucks (a bird), tears, peels'; Pk. luá¹• caÃ¯ `tears out (e.g. hair)'; H. nucnÄ• `to tear off'; M. luÌƒÄ‹á¹‡&etilde;, luÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to pluck out the hair, suck the mother (of an animal)'. -- Poss. X MIA. *locchaÃ¯ < loÌ„psyati `will remove, will steal': Pk. luá¹• chaÃ¯, locchaÃ¯ `wipes away' (semant. cf. OG. lui < loÌ„payati s.v. LUPYÃ¡TÄ“); WPah. (Joshi) luchá¹‡u `to pull off'; Ku. luchá¹‡o `to pull out, snatch at, take off forcibly'; N. luchnu `to pull out by force, snatch, claw.'

Addenda: luÃ±cati: A. lÃµc, loch (phonet. lÃµs, los) `border of cloth which sweeps the ground when worn' AFD 218; Md. luhenÄ« (absol. luhe) `looses oneself', lussanÄ« `pulls up'.

luÃ±cana 11075 luÃ±cana n. `plucking out' Bhpr. [âˆšLUÃ±C]
L. luÃ±jaá¹‡ m. `hair of camel's tail'?
*luÃ±ja -- `defective' see *LUCCA -- .
LUá¹¬ `roll': lá¹“á¹-ati s.v. *LOÌ„RTATI.

luá¹-á¹-a 11076 *luá¹-á¹-a1 `defective'. 2. *luá¹-á¹-ha -- . 3. *luá¸• a- (~ *RUá¸• A -- ). 4. *luá¸• á¸• a -- . 5. *luá¹‡á¹-a -- (~ *RUá¹‡á¹-A -- ; cf. luá¹‡á¹-Ä• ka -- m. `crow' lex.). 6. luá¹‡á¹-haka -- m. `robber' Hcar. (cf. *LUá¹-á¹-ATI). 7. *luá¹‡á¸• a -- (~ RUá¹‡á¸• A --). 8. *luá¹‡á¸• ara -- . 9. *loÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1. 10. *loÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- . 11. *loÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- .

Page 644

[Cf. *laá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *liá¹-á¹-a -- 1, *lutta -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA --
1. -- Cf. *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 2 `lump'. -- Par. lÃºá¹‡á¸• u `short', Psht. laá¹‡á¸• â†• IA. IIFL i 269]
1. Ash. luá¹- `young man'; Wg. lÅ«Ì¤á¹- `young bearded man'; Tor. lÅ«á¹- `small'; Phal. á¹£iá¹£a -- lÃºá¹-o `bald -- headed'; Sh. lÅ-á¹-Å- `bare, bare -- headed'; -- altern. < 2: forms of Gaw. Kho. Si.
2. Pk. luá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `broken piece of brick'; Gaw. luá¹-h, luá¹- `young', sb. `bridegroom' NOGaw 42; Kho. (Morgenstierne) luá¹-h `big', (Lor.) luá¹- `big, senior, old', luti (= á¹-: < *luá¹-á¹-hiya -- ) `greatness'; N. luá¹-ho `looseliving bachelor', luá¹-hi `young unmarried woman (spoken contemptuously)'; A. luá¹-huá¹… -- á¹-huá¹…gÄ«yÄ• `destitute, homeless'.
3. N. lure `a lean fellow'; A. lurumÄ• `stunted in growth'; M. luá¸• Ä• -- khuá¸• Ä• `old, infirm', luá¸• mÄ• `stunted' (or < 4).

4. Tor. luá¸• `small' (or < lÅ«á¹- in 1); M. see 3.
5. S. luá¹‡á¸• u m. `intercalary month', luá¹‡á¸• o `tailless, destitute'; L. luá¹‡á¸• Ä• `tailless, shameless, of bad character', (Ju.) m. `money paid to a husband to divorce his wife', awÄ• á¹‡. luÌƒá¸• Ä• -- bucÄ• `immoral'; P. luá¹‡á¸• m. `shameless person', luá¹‡á¸• Ä• `tailless, wifeless'; WPah. jaun. luÌ„Ìƒá¸• `blackguard'; -- altern. < 7: K. luná¸• a `profligate'; N. luÌƒá¹›inu `to have the leaves plucked off'.
6. Pk. luá¹• á¹-haga -- m. `rogue'; G. luá¹‡á¹-hÉ” m. `vagabond'.
7. PaÅ¡. luá¹‡á¸• a -- bÄ• ËŠz `frivolous girl'; Sh. (Lor.) lund, lon, pl. luni (= á¹‡á¸• ?), jij. (Morgenstierne) lÉ”á¹‡ `penis' (or < LAá¹‡á¸• A -- 1?); H. luÌƒá¸• Ä• `tailless, cropped'; G. luÌ„Ìƒá¸• É” m. `contemptuous term for a man', luÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä• Ä« f. `roguery'; M. luÌƒá¸• Ä• `mutilated'; -- K. N. altern. < 5.
8. Kho. (Lor.) luá¹‡á¸• ur `ill -- shaped person' (or < *LAá¹‡á¸• ARA --).
9. Pk. loá¹-á¹-a -- , Ëšaya -- m. `unripe rice, elephant calf'.
10. M. loá¹-hÄ• `sturdy'; -- Kho. loá¹-horo `younger' (rather < *LAá¹-á¹-HARA --); A. loá¹-horÄ• `plump, fleshy' (or < LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --).
11. G. lÃµá¹-hÉ” `stout, rude, cunning'.
Addenda: *luá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 2. *luá¹-á¹-ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. lvÌ• á¹-há¹›É” `bald -- headed'.
5. *luá¹‡á¹-a -- : WPah.poet. lvá¹‡á¸• a m. `rogue'.
6. luá¹‡á¹-haka -- : also G. luÌƒá¹-huÌƒ `violent'.
12. â€ *loÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- : Md. lonÌ†á¸• u `lazy'.

luá¹-á¹-a 11077 *luá¹-á¹-a2 `lump'. 2. *luá¸• a -- 2. 3. luá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `ball, mass, excrement' lex. 4. *loÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- .2 [Into this series, paralleled by *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 3 and others s.v. *LAKKA -- 2, would fit Pk. loá¹-á¹-ha -- < LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- TS. which has similar variations of root vowel and ending in loÌ„á¹£á¹-u -- lex., lÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- , nÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- MBh. -- Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
1. K.pog. kash. loÌ†á¹- `head'; Ku. luá¹-o `heap of grass'.
2. B. luá¹›i, nuá¹›i `pebble, ball, nodule' (ODBL < LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --).
3. Or. luá¹‡á¸• Ä• , nuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `fire -- wisp'; Bi. luÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• , nuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• , nuá¹‡á¸• Ä• `bundle of grass for cleaning vessels'; Mth. luÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• , nuÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• `id.', luÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä« `bundle'; H. luÌƒá¸• Ä• , luÌƒá¹›Ä• m. `lump, ring of twisted grass'.
4. Sh. loÌ„á¹-á¹· m. `ball of flour or ghee', loÌ„á¹-iÌ¯ f. `football'.
Addenda: *luá¹-á¹-a -- 2. 3. luá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- : A. luÌƒrÄ• , nuÌƒrÄ• `mass,

ball' AFD 229, 425.

11078 *luá¹-á¹-ati `plunders'. 2. *lÅ«á¹-ati. 3. lÃºá¹‡á¹-ati HPariÅ›., luá¹‡á¹-Ã¡yati, rÃºá¹‡á¹-ati DhÄ• tup. 4. *luá¹-hati2 (cf. lÃºá¹‡á¹-hayati RÄ• jat.). [Derivation of Pk. luá¹-á¹-a -- from LUPTA -- , proposed by P. Tedesco OrLit 1932, 532, is very doubtful. Poss. connected with `defective' group s.v. *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 (cf. esp. LUá¹‡á¹-HAKA --). -- Poss. X mÅ«á¹£ati see LÅ«á¹£Ã¡YATI1]
1. Pk. luá¹-á¹-a -- `robbed', luá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `robs'; Gy. wel. lÅ«r -- `to plunder', germ. lÅ«rdo `soldier'; K. lÅ«á¹-un, S. luá¹-aá¹‡u, L. luá¹-á¹-aá¹‡, P. luá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , Ku. luá¹-á¹‡o, N. luá¹-nu, A. luá¹-iba, B. luá¹-Ä• , Or. luá¹-ibÄ• , nuËš, Mth. luá¹-ab, Aw.lakh. lÅ«á¹-ab, H. lÅ«á¹-nÄ• (whence pass. luá¹-nÄ•), OMarw. lÅ«á¹-aÃ¯, G. luá¹-vuÌƒ, M. luá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. lÅ«á¸• aÃ¯ `plunders'.
3. Pk. luá¹• á¹-aÃ¯ `robs', G. luÌƒá¹-vuÌƒ.
4. Pa. luá¹-hati, ruá¹-hati `robs'.
*luá¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
luá¹-yati see *LOÌ„RTATI.
LUá¹¬H `roll, set in motion.' [Poss. with T. Burrow JRAS 1956, 199 loÌ„á¹-hayati (after which anal. stems luá¹-h -- , luá¹‡á¹-h --) is MIA. < *loÌ„á¹£á¹-ayati -- (<*leu -- s -- t -- enlargement of lu -- in âˆšLUBH2). -- Cf. âˆšLUá¸•]
luá¹-hÃ¡ti1, *luá¹-hyati, loÌ„á¹-ha -- , loÌ„á¹-hana -- , loÌ„á¹-hayati; *ulluá¹‡á¹-hati.
Addenda: *luá¹-á¹-ati. 1. Garh. luá¹-á¹‡u `to cheat, rob'.
*luá¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.

11079 luá¹-hÃ¡ti1 `rolls, wallows' DhÄ• tup. 2. *luá¹-hyati. 3. loÌ„á¹-hayati `sets in motion' BhP., lá¹“á¹-hati, rá¹“á¹-hati `knocks down' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšLUá¹-H]
1. Pk. luá¸• haÃ¯ `rolls, lies down'; S. luá¹›haá¹‡u `to roll, float away, be lost, be dying'; L. luá¹›haá¹‡, ruá¹›haá¹‡ `to roll, be swept away by a stream', awÄ• á¹‡. lÃ¹á¹›uá¹‡, rÃ¹á¹›uá¹‡ `to flow'; H. luá¹›hnÄ• , luá¹›haká¹‡Ä• `to roll, slip, lie down'.
2. B. luá¹-hÄ• `to roll, wallow', G. luá¹-hvuÌƒ, M. luá¹-há¹‡&etilde;.
3. Pk. loÌ„á¸• hÄ“i `cleans cotton'; L. loá¹›haá¹‡, roá¹›haá¹‡ tr. `to roll, sweep away', awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ• Ë‹á¹›uá¹‡, rÅ• Ë‹á¹›uá¹‡; P. roá¹›há¹‡Ä• `to roll,

put (a cart) in motion, cause to flow'; Bi. loá¹›hnihÄ• r `gleaner'; Mth. loá¹›hÄ« `gleanings left for lower orders', loá¹›hÄ• `gleaner'; G. loá¸• hvuÌƒ `to clean cotton', M. loá¸• há¹‡&etilde;. -- With i/Ä“ from *PHIRATI, *PHÄ“RAYATI: L. riá¹›haá¹‡ intr. `to roll, revolve', tr. reá¹›haá¹‡; P. rihaá¹›á¹‡Ä• intr. `to turn freely, get under weigh', tr. reá¹›há¹‡Ä• , rehaá¹›á¹‡Ä• .
*luá¹-hati2 `plunders' see *LUá¹-á¹-ATI.
*luá¹-hyati `rolls' see LUá¹-HÃ¡TI1.
LUá¸Œ `roll, swing, agitate'. [loÌ„á¸• ayati (after which anal. stems luá¸• -- , luá¹‡á¸• --) poss. with T. Burrow JRAS 1956, 199, <*leu -- s -- d -- enlargement of lu -- in âˆšLUBH2: cf. âˆšLUá¹-H. -- But loÌ„á¸• -- could be < MIA. loÌ„á¹-ati <*LOÌ„RTATI]
luá¸• Ã¡ti, *luá¸• yati, *luá¹‡á¸• ati, *loÌ„á¸• a -- , loÌ„á¸• ana -- , loÌ„á¸• ayati, loÌ„á¸• yatÄ“, loÌ„la -- , loÌ„layati; *abhiloÌ„á¸• ati, *avaluá¹‡á¸• ati, *avaloÌ„á¸• ayati, *Ä• luá¸• ati, *Ä• loÌ„á¸• a -- , Ä• loÌ„á¸• ayati, Ä• loÌ„la -- , *ulluá¹‡á¸• ati, *ulloÌ„á¸• a -- , ulloÌ„la -- , praloÌ„la -- , viloÌ„á¸• a -- , viloÌ„á¸• ayati, *saá¹• luá¸• ati; <-> âˆšluá¹-h, âˆš*loÌ„rt.
*luá¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*luá¸• a -- 2 `lump' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: luá¹-hÃ¡ti1: WPah.ká¹-g. lÉ™á¹›hÃ uá¹‡Ãµ `to swing, make dangle'.

11080 luá¸• Ã¡ti `stirs', nuá¸• Ã¡ti `strikes' DhÄ• tup., lulita -- `crushed, shaken' MBh. 2. *luá¸• yati `is moved, swings'. 3. *luá¹‡á¸• ati `rolls' (luá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- krÌ¥ta -- `rolled up together' lex.). 4. loÌ„á¸• ayati `agitates' MBh., loÌ„layati R., lá¹“á¸• ati DhÄ• tup., loÌ„lati ÅšiÅ›. 5. loÌ„á¸• yatÄ“ `is set in motion' MBh. [âˆšLUá¸•]
1. Pa. luá¸·ati tr. and intr. `stirs'; Pk. lulaÃ¯ `rolls, swings'; S. luá¹›aá¹‡u intr. `to shake, swing'; B. luá¹› -- luá¹› `dangling'; Or. luá¸·ibÄ• `to dangle, be wrinkled'; Mth. nuá¹›ab `to press'; H. poet. lurnÄ• , lulnÄ• intr. `to swing up and down'; M. luá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to roll'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. luá¹›ko m. `pendant, tear'; N. lurko `pendant', lurkan `hanging ear -- ornament'.
2. S. luá¸• Ì aá¹‡u intr. `to swing'; L. luá¸• á¸• aá¹‡ `to be moved', (Ju.) luá¸• Ì aá¹‡ intr. `to rock to and fro', awÄ• á¹‡. luá¸• á¸• uá¹‡ `to dangle'.
3. H. luÌƒá¸• iyÄ• nÄ• `to roll'.
4. Pa. loÌ„lÄ“ti `shakes'; Pk. loÌ„lÄ“i `makes lie down', loÌ„laÃ¯ tr. `stirs up', intr. `lies down'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. roluá¹‡ `to sift'; P. roá¸·nÄ• `to

separate (coarse from fine, rice from husk), pick over, overcome'; Or. loá¸·ibÄ• `to hang, wave'; H. lolnÄ• `to cause to vibrate, wag', lornÄ• , rolnÄ• `to roll, rub, winnow, pick out'; G. roá¸·vuÌƒ `to roll, polish, plane, crush'; M. loá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to roll'; Si. leá¸·avanavÄ• tr. `to shake', intr. leá¸·enavÄ• . -- Altern. < lá¹“á¹-ati s.v. *LOÌ„RTATI: Kho. loá¸·ik `to look for, look at' (or < LÃ¡á¸• ATI?); P. loá¹›nÄ• `to search for', Or. loá¹›ibÄ• , noËš.

Page 645

5. S. loá¸• Ì aá¹‡u intr. `to swing, rock', G. loá¸• vuÌƒ (caus. loá¸• Ä• vvuÌƒ).
*luá¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*luá¸• yati `swings' see LUá¸• Ã¡TI.
*luá¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
lÃºá¹‡á¹-ati see *LUá¹-á¹-ATI.
luá¹‡á¹-haka -- , *luá¹‡á¸• a -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*luá¹‡á¸• ati `rolls' see LUá¸• Ã¡TI.
*luá¹‡á¸• ara -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
luá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: luá¸• Ã¡ti. 4. loÌ„á¸• ayati: WPah.kc. loá¹›no `to swing, shake', ká¹-g. (kc.) loá¹›nÃµ `to search, seek'; Md. loá¸·anÄ« `quivers'.
*luá¹‡á¹-a -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1 Add2.
luá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 2 Add2.
lupta -- see LÃºPYATÄ“ Add2.

lutta 11081 *lutta `defective'. 2. *luttara -- . 3. *lutthara -- . 4. *lunda -- (~ *RUNDA -- ). 5. *loÌ„tta -- . 6. *loÌ„ttara -- . 7. *loÌ„ttha -- 1. 8. *loÌ„tthara -- . 9. *loÌ„dda -- 1. 10. *loÌ„ddara -- . 11. *loÌ„ddha -- 1. [Cf. Pers. lÅ«t `naked', Kurd. rÅ«t. -- Similar word -- groups s.vv. *latta

-- 1, *litta -- , *luá¹-á¹-a -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. a similar group for `lump' s.v. *LOÌ„TTHA -- 3]
1. K. lath, dat. lÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ f. `slender woman', loÌ†Ì£tu `trivial, frivolous, easy to manage or endure, mild, soft, slow' (LM 397 wrongly < laghÃº --); N. luto `small weakly boy', lute `weakling', lutyÄ• hÄ• `weak and worthless fellow'.
2. P. lutrÄ• `trifling'; N. luture `weak, thin, sickly', lutrukka `flabby, shrunken'; A. luturÄ• `sensual'; H. lutrÄ• `sycophantic, silly, making mischief'; M. lutrÄ• `tattling'.
3. N. luthrukka `wet through and through'; A. luthari -- piá¹-hÄ• `rice -- flour boiled in water and mixed with milk and sugar'.
4. L.mult. lundÄ• `tailless, shameless'; -- N. luÌƒdo `fold of fat round body' (or rather < *LOÌ„NDA -- `lump'?).
5. N. lote `slack, lazy'.
6. Or. lotarÄ• `flabby, worn -- out'.
7. G. loth `fatigued, inferior'; -- in sense `corpse' (S. lotha f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. N. H. G. M. loth f.) perh. rather < LOÌ„TTHA -- 2.
8. N. lothro, Ëšre `slack, clumsy, lax, faint'; Or. lotharÄ• `eunuch', lothari `corpulent woman'.
9. K. loÌ„da m. `fool, dolt'.
10. N. lodar `misfortune, ill luck'; A. lodorÄ• `stout'.
11. Ku. lodho `lean, weak, shameless'; A. lodhomÄ• `corpulent'; G. lodhÉ” m. `a huge creature'; -- M. lodhÄ• m. `corpse' or < *loÌ„ddha -- 2 see 7 above.
*luttara -- , *lutthara -- `defective' see *LUTTA -- .

11082 lunÄ• ËŠti `cuts, reaps' TBr. [âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. lunÄ• ti `cuts, reaps', lunana -- n., Pk. luá¹‡aÃ¯, pp. luá¹‡ia -- , Bshk. lun -- , Tor. lÅ«á¹‡ -- , Phal. lÅ«n -- , K. loÌ†nun, loÌ„nun (pp. lÅ«nu < LÅ«NA -- ), S. luá¹‡aá¹‡u (pass. lubaá¹‡u < *LÄ• VYATÄ“), P. luá¹‡nÄ• , kgr. lonÄ• Ä« f. `reaping'; WPah. bhal. luá¹‡nÅ« `to cut (grass only)', cam. luá¹‡nÄ• `to reap', OAw. pp. lunia, H. lunnÄ• , nunnÄ• , OG. luá¹‡aÃ¯, G. laá¹‡vuÌƒ, laá¹‡á¹‡Ä« f. `harvesting'.
*lunda -- `defective' see *LUTTA -- .
LUP `destroy': LUPTA -- , LÃºPYATÄ“, LUMPÃ¡TI, LOÌ„PAYATI, LOÌ„PTRÌ¥ -- , LOÌ„PTRA -- , LOÌ„PYA -- , LOÌ„PYATÄ“, LOÌ„PSYATI; *AVALOÌ„PAYATI, Ä• LOÌ„PA -- , *Ä• LOÌ„PTRA -- , *Ä• LOÌ„PYA -- , *Ä• LOÌ„PYATÄ“, *ULLOÌ„PANA -- , *PRALOÌ„PAYATI, VILOÌ„PA -- ; -- *LUKKA -- 2.
lupta -- see next.

11083 lÃºpyatÄ“ `is lost, is removed' TS. (apalupyÃ¡tÄ“ `perishes' AV., lupyamÄ• na -- `bewildered' MaitrUp.). 2. lumpÃ¡ti `destroys' Hariv., `steals' BhP., `elides' RVPrÄ• t. 3. lupta -- `robbed of, lacking, lost, destroyed' MBh. 4. loÌ„payati `neglects, infringes' MBh., `eliminates' R. 5. *loÌ„pyate `disappears' (cf. lá¹“pya -- `concealed' VS.com. [âˆšLUP]
1. Pk. luppaÃ¯ `is destroyed'; G. lapvuÌƒ, lapÄ• vuÌƒ `to be hidden, hide oneself'. -- M. lipá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to hide' with -- i -- after liká¹‡&etilde; see 3.
2. Pa. lumpati `breaks, injures, plunders'; Pk. luá¹• paÃ¯ `destroys'; Kt. lÉ™p -- `to hide, cover'.
3. Pa. lutta -- `broken, cut off'; Pk. lutta -- `disappeared'; -- anal. pres. st. after MIA. type vutta -- ~ vuccaÃ¯: Or. lucibÄ• `to hide oneself'. -- Replaced in MIA. by *lukka -- 2 in Pk. lukkaÃ¯ intr. `hides', á¸Œ. lÅ«kna, S. lukaá¹‡u; L. lukkaá¹‡, (Ju.) lukaá¹‡ `to be hidden'; P. WPah.cam. luká¹‡Ä• intr., Ku. luká¹‡o, N. luknu, A. lukiba, B. lukÄ• , Or. lukibÄ• , nukËš, Mth. nukab; OAw. lokÄ• vaÃ¯ tr.; H. luknÄ• intr., OMarw. OG. lukaÃ¯. -- Pk. lhikka<-> `hidden' (X *lhissaÃ¯ < Å›LÃ-á¹£YATI??), lhikkaÃ¯, likkaÃ¯ intr. `hides', M. liká¹‡&etilde;. -- See ALUPTA -- .
4. Pk. loÌ„vÄ“i `destroys'; Kal.rumb. lavÃ©m tr. `I hide'; Sh. luÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (3 sg. luÄ•ËŠi) `to snatch away'; OG. loaÃ¯ `wipes', absol. lui.
5. Pk. loppaÃ¯ `disappears, is hidden'; Or. lopibÄ• `to destroy'; M. lopá¹‡&etilde; `to be dropped or cut off, disappear, be extinguished, lie hidden'.
Addenda: lÃºpyatÄ“. 3. lupta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) luká¹‡Ãµ `to lurk, hide oneself', caus. lÉ™keuá¹‡Ãµ, lÉ™kauá¹‡Ãµ. -- Read B. lukaÌ„Ì†na.

lubdha 11084 lubdha1 `covetous, greedy' Gaut., m. `hunter', Ëšaka<-> m. MBh. [âˆšLUBH1]
Pa. luddha -- `greedy', Ëšaka -- m. `hunter'; Pk. luddha -- , loddha -- , luá¸• á¸• ha -- `greedy', m. `hunter'; S. ludhiá¹›o m. `otter'; L. ludhá¹›Ä• m. `otter', awÄ• á¹‡. luddhÄ« `kite'; Or. lodhÄ• `hunter'; OG. lÅ«dhaá¸• Ä« f. adj. `desirous'.

11084a lubdha -- 2 `confused' AitBr. [~ vi -- lubhita -- s.v. viloÌ„bhayati2. -- âˆšlubh2]
Anal. pres. st. after MIA. type muddha -- ~ mujjhaÃ¯ (< MÃºHYATI) and mucchaÃ¯ (< MÅ«ËŠRCHATI): S. lujhaá¹‡u, luchaá¹‡u `to be agitated by grief

or anger'; L. lujjhaá¹‡ `to quarrel'.
LUBH1 `be desirous': lubdha -- 1, *lubhati, lÃºbhyati, loÌ„bha -- ,
*loÌ„bhati1, loÌ„bhana -- , loÌ„bhin -- , loÌ„bhyatÄ“, loÌ„lubha -- ;
pralubdha -- , praloÌ„bhayati, viloÌ„bhayati1.
LUBH2 `agitate, disturb'. [T. Burrow JRAS 1956, 191 ff. separates âˆšLUBH1
from this which he identifies with IE. leubh -- in IEW 690]
lubdha -- 2, *loÌ„bha -- 2, viloÌ„bhayati2.

11085 *lubhati `is desirous' (aor. alubhat DhÄ• tup.) [âˆšLUBH1]
H.poet. luhnÄ• `to be infatuated, covet'.

11086 lÃºbhyati `is eager, is desirous' MBh. [âˆšLUBH1]
Pa. lubbhati `covets', Pk. lubbhaÃ¯; Gy. germ. lubev<-> `to be vicious',
lubni, lublin `harlot' (< *lhub -- ? -- or â†• Slav.?); H. lubhÄ• nÄ• `to
excite desire', OMarw. lubhÄ• vaÃ¯.
lumpÃ¡ti see LÃºPYATÄ“.

lumba 11087 *lumba1 `defective'. 2. *loÌ„bba -- (~ *ROÌ„BBA --). [Cf.
*lappha -- 2, *libba -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1. -- Cf. *LUMBA -- 2
`lump']
1. Ku. lumá¹›o `miserly'; N. lumro `weak', lumre `ragged'.
2. Ku. lobá¹›o `simple, humble, lean, greedy'.

lumba 11088 *lumba2 `lump'. 2. *lumbara -- . 3. *loÌ„ppa -- (loÌ„ptrÄ« -- f.
`lump of dough' Bhpr. sanskritization of MIA. *loppaá¸• Ä« -- ?). [See list
s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. *LUMBA -- 1 `defective']
1. M. luÌƒbá¸• &etilde; n. `clog round bullock's neck'.
2. Ku. lumuro `excrescence on body (wen &c.)'.
3. H. lopá¹›Ä«, lupá¹›Ä« f. `lump'; -- N. lopro `bit, chip, shaving', loprÄ•
-- lopr i `parings' (or < LOÌ„PYA -- ?).
Addenda: *lumba -- 2: WPah.poet. lumbá¹-u m. `cluster of flowers', lumbá¹-uo
`thick, compact, dense (e.g. of fog)'.

lumba 11089 *lumba3 `hanging'. [Cf. LAMBA -- and LÅ«MA --]
Pk. luá¹• bÄ« -- f. `bunch'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÄ«m, dar. lÉ™Ì• mbÄ“ `tail' (< *lumbÄ« -- IIFL iii 3, 109); H. lÅ«mnÄ• `to droop'; G. lÅ«m f. `bunch', lumvuÌƒ `to droop'; M. lÃµbá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to hang', lÃµbaá¸• , Ëšaá¹- f. `cluster (of coconuts &c.)'.
*lumbara -- `lump' see *LUMBA -- 2.
lulita -- see LUá¸• Ã¡TI, *LULLA -- .

lulla 11090 *lulla `defective'. 2. *loÌ„lla -- . [~ *RULLA -- , *NUNNA -- . -- Cf. lulita -- `hurt' MBh: direct derivation < LÅ«ËŠTA-<-> `cut off' (*lÅ«a -- lla -- LM 399) is, in view of similar `defective' word -- groups, very doubtful. -- Cf. *LÄ“LLA -- 1: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. Sh. (Lor.) rÅ«lo `weak, feeble, useless, worthless'; S. lÅ«lo `maimed'; L. lullÄ« f. `penis'; P. lull `penis puerilis' (LM 401 wrongly < loÌ„la --); Ku. lÅ«l `thin tall man', lÅ«lo `lame', lulÄ« `penis'; N. lulo `maimed, crippled, limp'; B. nul, nulÄ• `handless, lame in hand', sb. `arm without hand, arm (in general)'; Or. lulÄ• `simpleton, maimed in hand (= nulÄ• )'; Mth. lulh `onearmed'; Bhoj. lÅ«lh `armless man'; H. lÅ«lÄ• `maimed, handless'; OMarw. lulaÃ¼ `lame', G. lÅ«luÌƒ; M. lulÄ• `maimed'.
2. Or. lolo `impotent, fat but not strong'; H. lolo m. `penis puerilis' (or < *LOÌ„á¸• A --).
*Ä• LULLA -- .

lussa 11091 *lussa `defective'. 2. *loÌ„ssa -- . [Cf. *LISSA -- : see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 1]
1. S. lusu `hairless, featherless'; Or. lusuá¹›i `very rotten (of fruit), wrinkled (of skin)'; G. lus `cut off, dropped'.
2. K. loÌ„sa m. `fatigue, languor', lÅ«su `tired', loÌ„sun `to become tired'; N. loso `slack'; Or. losaá¹›Ä• `flabby'.
LÅª `cut': lÃ¡va -- 1, *lava -- 2, *lavati, lÃ¡vana -- , lavÃ-tra -- , lavya -- , lÄ• va -- , lÄ• vaka -- , *lÄ• vana -- , lÄ• vya -- , *lÄ• vyatÄ“, lunÄ• ËŠti, lÅ«ËŠta -- , lÅ«na -- , lÅ«ni -- ; alÅ«na -- , *avalavati, Ä• lava -- , *Ä• lavana -- , *Ä• lÅ«ta -- , *ullÄ• va -- , pralÅ«na -- .

lÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ -- see RÅ«Ká¹£Ã¡ -- .
*lÅ«á¹-ati `plunders' see *LUá¹-á¹-ATI.
Addenda: *lussa -- `defective': WPah.ká¹-g. lÃºÅ› -- phÃºÅ›Å›É” `slippery' see *phuss -- 1, *phiss -- in Add2.

lÅ«ËŠta 11092 lÅ«ËŠta `cut off' TS. [âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. luta -- , Pk. lÅ«Ë˜a -- . -- See *LULLA -- .

lÅ«tÄ• 11093 lÅ«tÄ• f. `spider' Mn., `a cutaneous disease (said to be caused by the exudation of spiders)' RÄ• jat. 2. *lÅ«ttÄ• -- .
1. Pa. lÅ«tÄ• -- f. `spider', Pk. lÅ«Ä• -- f. `spider, a partic. disease'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) lut cÌ£homik `leprosy' (or perh. for luá¹-h cÌ£hËš `the big illness' s.v. *LUá¹-á¹-A --); K. lÅ«th, dat. lÅ«Ì¤Ä‹Ã¼ f. `contagious disease characterized by swellings and pustules'; P. lÅ«t f. `eczema'; Ku. lÅ«tÄ«, lÅ«to `itch'; M. lÅ«t f. `herpes'. -- B. lutÄ• , H. lÅ«tÄ• f. `cutaneous disease caused by exudation of spider' â†• Sk.
*lÅ«ttÄ• -- `a cutaneous disease' see prec.

lÅ«na 11094 lÅ«na `cut, reaped' MBh., lÅ«naka -- `cut' lex. [âˆšLÅ«]
Pa. lÅ«na -- `cut, reaped', Pk. lÅ«á¹‡a -- ; Sh.pales. lÅ«á¹‡adÅ« `has been cut (of wheat)'; K. lÅ«nu pp. of loÌ†nun `to reap' < LUNÄ• ËŠTI.

lÅ«ni 11095 lÅ«ni f. `act of reaping' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [âˆšLÅ«]
K. atha -- loÌ„n f. `reaping crops by hand'.

11096 lÅ«ma -- , Ëšman -- n. `tail' lex. 2. *rÅ«ma -- . [Cf. Lá¹“MAN<-> `tail' lex. and *LUMBA -- 3]
1. Dm. limn/aá¹- `tail', Bshk. lumaá¹-, Phal. lumá¸—á¹-i. <-> PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. lÄ«m `tail' (~ dar. lÉ™Ì• mbÄ“) rather with IIFL iii 3, 109 < *lumbÄ« -- s.v. *LUMBA -- 3. See also *DUMBHA -- .
2. Kho. rum `tail' G. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 669.
*lÅ«maka -- `fox' see LOÌ„MAá¹-AKA -- .
LÅªá¹¢1 `steal': lÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati1, *lÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- 1.
*LÅªá¹¢2 `burn': *lÅ«á¹£ati, lÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati2, *lÅ«á¹£Ä• -- , *lÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- 2, *lÅ«á¹£yatÄ“, *loÌ„á¹£ati.

11097 *lÅ«á¹£ati `burns'. 2. lÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati2 `*causes to burn' (`injures' DhÄ• tup.). 3. *loÌ„á¹£ati. 4. *lÅ«á¹£yatÄ“. [âˆš*LÅ«á¹£2]

1. Pk. lÅ«saÃ¯ `destroys, distresses'; Kt. luá¹£ -- `to burn'; P. lÅ«há¹‡Ä• `to be burnt'.
2. S. lÅ«haá¹‡u (pres. part. lÅ«hÄ«ndo) tr. `to burn, scorch'.
3. Dm. loá¹£ -- tr. `to roast'; Gaw. loá¹£ -- intr. `to burn'; Kho. paz loá¹£ik `to have heartburn'.
4. Dm. luá¹£ -- `to be burnt'; S. lÅ«saá¹‡u tr. `to scorch, burn' (pp. luá¹-ho < *LÅ«á¹£á¹-A -- 2); P. lÅ«sá¹‡Ä• `to burn with anger'.

11098 lÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati1 `steals' Vop. (lá¹“á¹£ati DhÄ• tup.). 2. *lÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- `stolen'. [T. Burrow JRAS 1956, 198 connects with IE. leu -- s -- (IEW 682); but poss. *LUá¹-á¹-ATI X MÅ«á¹£ATI? -- âˆšLÅ«á¹£1]
1. Pk. lÅ«sÄ“i `steals'; OG. lÅ«saÃ¯ `steals, robs'; M. lusá¹‡&etilde; `to plunder'.
2. N. ruá¹-hnu `to snatch by force' (< *rÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- ?).
lÅ«á¹£Ã¡yati2 `*causes to burn' see *LÅ«á¹£ATI.

lÅ«á¹£Ä• 11099 *lÅ«á¹£Ä• `burning'. [Cf. arka -- lÅ«á¹£a -- m. nom. prop. <-> âˆš*LÅ«á¹£2]
S. lÅ«ha f. `hot wind, attack'; L. loÌ„ f. `hot wind'.
*lÅ«á¹£á¹-a -- 1 `stolen' see LÅ«á¹£Ã¡YATI1.
Addenda: *lÅ«á¹£Ä• -- : P. lÅ«h `burnt, scalded'; H. (â†• P.?) lÅ«har f. `flame, the hot summer wind' â†’ WPah.poet. lÅ«r -- be m.pl. `flames' with -- be < VÄ• TÃ¡ --) Him.I 196.

lÅ«á¹£á¹-a 11100 *lÅ«á¹£á¹-a2 `burnt'. [âˆš*LÅ«á¹£2]
Pk. luá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `fragment of brick'; Kal. lhoá¹£á¹- `embers'; S. luá¹-ho `burnt' (pp. of lÅ«saá¹‡u), P. lÅ«á¹-á¹-hÄ• .
*lÅ«á¹£yatÄ“ `is burnt' see *LÅ«á¹£ATI.
*lÄ“kka -- `defective' see *LIKKA -- .

lÄ“kha 11101 lÄ“kha m. `line, stroke' MÄ• nGrÌ¥., `writing' Hariv. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. lÄ“kha -- m. `writing', Pk. lÄ“ha -- m., OSi. le -- .
LÄ“KHAKA -- ; LÄ“KHAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

lÄ“khaka 11102 lÄ“khaka m. `scribe' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. lÄ“khaka -- `scribe', OSi. le SigGr ii 460.

lÄ“khana 11103 lÄ“khana `scraping' SuÅ›r., n. `act of scraping' Car.,

`instrument for scraping' KauÅ›., lÄ“khanÄ« -- f. `instrument for writing'
MBh. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. lÄ“khana -- n. `act of scratching', lÄ“khaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `instrument for
scratching lines' (-- á¹‡ -- from *rÄ“khaá¹‡Ä« -- ?); Pk. lÄ“haá¹‡Ä« -- f.
`pen'; Bi. lehnÄ«, nehnÄ« `scraper used by tin -- man', (Camparan) lehan
`the cut crop', (Shahabad) leÌ†hnÄ«.

11104 lÄ“khayati `causes to scratch' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., `writes, paints' YÄ• jÃ±.
[âˆšLIKH]
Pa. lÄ“khÄ“ti `makes a scratch', lÄ“khita -- `drawn, pencilled'; AÅ›.kÄ• l.
lekhita -- `caused to be written'; Pk. lÄ“haÃ¯ `writes', M. lehá¹‡&etilde;.

lÄ“khaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 11105 lÄ“khaÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `writing school' Camp. [LÄ“KHA -- ,
SÄ• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pk. lÄ“hasÄ• lÄ• -- f. `school', OG. lesÄ• la, neËš f., G. niÅ›Ä• á¸· f. (not
<*NAYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• --).
LÄ“KHAÅ›Ä• LIKA -- .
Addenda: lÄ“khaÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- : OG. (AD 1355) lesÄ• la, (AD 1585) neËš A. Master.
*lÄ“á¹…ka -- `defective' see *LIKKA -- Add2.
â€ *lÄ“dha -- `lump' see *LIDDA -- 3.

lÄ“khaÅ›Ä• lika 11106 lÄ“khaÅ›Ä• lika m. `pupil in a writing school' Camp.
[LÄ“KHAÅ›Ä• LÄ• --]
OG. lesÄ• lÄ«yaÃ¼ m. `pupil', G. niÅ›Ä• á¸·iyÉ” m. `schoolboy'.

lá¸—khÄ• 11107 lá¸—khÄ• f. `scratch, streak, line' ÅšBr. [~ rÄ“khÄ• ËŠ -- .
<-> âˆšlikh]
Pa. lÄ“khÄ• -- f. `scratch, line'; Pk. lÄ“hÄ• -- f. `line'; Si. leya `line,
row'; -- X *LÄ«KKÄ• -- 2: Pk. lÄ-Ì„hÄ• -- f. `line', S. lÄ«ha f.; P. lÄ«h f.
`line, rut'; G. lÄ«h, lÄ«hÄ« f. `line'.

lÄ“khya 11108 lÄ“khya `to be written' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `writing' MBh., `document' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšLIKH]
NiDoc. lekha `document'; Pk. lekkha -- , likkha -- n. `accounts', K. lyukhu m., likha m.; S. lekhu m. `destiny', lekho m. `account'; L. P. lekh m. `fate', lekhÄ• (P. also lekkhÄ• ) m. `account'; WPah.bhal. le_kh in me_ le_khe `in my opinion'; Ku. lekh `document, opinion, destiny'; Ku. N. lekho `account', A. lekh, lekhÄ• ; B. lekhÄ• `letter, drawing'; Or. lekhÄ• , nekhÄ• `written', sb. `writing'; Bi. H. lekhÄ• m. `account'; OMarw. lekha m. `writings'; OG. lekhaÃ¼á¹• n. `calculation', G. lekhuÌƒ n. `account', M. lekh n. -- Deriv. vb.: Tor. lekÅ«sa `to count'; Phal. lekhÅ«ËŠm `I count, divide'; Or. lekhibÄ• , neËš `to write'.
*lÄ“gga -- , *lÄ“á¹…ka -- , *lÄ“á¹…ga -- `defective' see *LIKKA -- .
*lÄ“á¹…guá¹-á¹-a -- , *lÄ“á¹…gula -- `tail' see LÄ• á¹…GÅ«LÃ¡ -- .
*lÄ“á¹…gha -- , *lÄ“cca -- , *lÄ“Ã±ca -- `defective' see *LIKKA -- .
LÄ’á¹¬ `lie down': LÄ“á¹-YÃ¡TI; *Ä• LÄ“á¹-ATI, *Ä• LÄ“á¹-YATI.
*lÄ“á¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

11109 lÄ“á¹-yÃ¡ti `sleeps' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [Cf. loÌ„á¹-yÃ¡ti `sleeps' ib. and âˆš*LOÌ„RT `roll'. -- LM 93 connects with âˆšLÄ«1, but prob. of non -- Aryan origin. -- âˆšLÄ“á¹-]
S. leá¹-aá¹‡u `to lie down', L. lÄ“á¹-aá¹‡; P. leá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to lie down, roll'; WPah.cam. leá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to lie down'; Ku. leá¹-á¹‡o `to lie down, sleep'; N. leá¹-nu `to lie down'; A. leá¹-iba `to drag along'; B. leá¹-Ä• `obstacle'; H. leá¹-nÄ• `to lie down', G. leá¹-vuÌƒ, M. leá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
*lÄ“á¸• a -- `lump' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 3.
*lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2, *lÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- `lump' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 3.
*lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
lÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `excrement' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 3.
*lÄ“á¹‡á¸• ara -- , *lÄ“á¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
lÄ“ta -- see Rá¹“DA -- .
*lÄ“tta -- , *lÄ“ttha -- , *lÄ“dda -- 1 `defective' see *LITTA -- .
*lÄ“dda -- 2 `lump' see *LIDDA -- 3.
*lÄ“ddha -- 1 `defective' see *LITTA -- .
lÄ“ddha -- 2, *lÄ“nta -- , *lÄ“ntha -- `lump' see *LIDDA -- 3.

*lÄ“nda -- , *lÄ“ndara -- `defective' see *LITTA -- .

lÄ“pa 11110 lÄ“pa m. `smearing' YÄ• jÃ±., `ointment, plaster' MBh. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. lÄ“pa -- m. `plaster', Pk. lÄ“va -- m.; Wg. (Lumsden) "leh" `lime' NTS xvii 272; K. liwa -- in cmpds. `plastering'; S. leu m. `coating of mud outside a pot'; L. lÄ“ m. `mud, plaster', awÄ• á¹‡. leÌ„Ìƒ; P. leu, le m. `plaster'; N. leu `old cowdung plaster that is becoming loose'; A. leu `plaster, coating of mud outside a pot'; B. leoyÄ• `a smearing'; Bi. lew, lewÄ• `ashes plastered on cooking pot to protect it from fire', (Gaya) `process of flooding a rice field and ploughing to kill weeds, sowing in a wet field'; H. leu m. `old plaster off a wall', lewÄ• m. `plaster, ashes smeared on cooking pot'; M. levÄ• m. `coating (of paint &c.)'; -- S. leÄ« f. `paste', L. lÄ“vÄ« f.; P. levÄ«, leÄ« f. `coat of plaster on wall'; A. lei `paste'; B lei `gum'; Or. le(h)i, nehÄ• i `paste'; Bi. Mth. lei `mud mortar'; H. le(h)Ä« f. `paste'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : P. leuá¹› m. `plaster fallen from a wall'; H. leuá¹›Ä• m. `plaster'. <-> Less certainly ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- : S. leá¹-Ä« f. `plaster, paste'; L. leá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `thick paste'; P. leá¹-Ä« f. `plaster, paste'; Ku. lyeá¹-o `paste of flour and water boiled with salt and spices'; N. liá¹-o `paste, flour gruel'; H. leá¹- m. `plaster, paste'; G. lÄ«á¹- n. `mucus, snot'.

lÄ“pana 11111 lÄ“pana n. `act of smearing' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. lÄ“pana -- n. `smearing', Pk. lÄ“vaá¹‡a -- n.; K. liviÃ±Ã¼ f. `a smear'; WPah.bhal. le_á¹‡o m. `mud plaster (for floor or wall)'; B. niuni `plasterer's wooden trowel for fine work'; Bi. lewan `ashes smeared on cooking pot'.

11112 lÄ“payati `covers' R., `smears with' SuÅ›r. [âˆšLIP]
Pa. lÄ“pÄ“ti `causes to be plastered'; Tor. lÄ“w -- `to plaster', K. liwun, WPah.bhal. le_á¹‡Å«; M. levá¹‡&etilde; `to lay dry sticks and earth &c. over loppings strewed on a piece of ground to be burnt'.
Addenda: lÄ“payati: WPah.ká¹-g. leuá¹‡Ãµ `to smear'.
â€ *lÄ“ba -- `defective' see *LIBBA -- 1.
lÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- see LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- Add2.
*lÄ“ssa -- see *LISSA -- Add2.
â€ *loÌ„ga -- 2 `rag, cloth' [Cf. LOÌ„GÃ¡ -- 1 `lump', *LUGGA-<-> `defective, rag, clothes'] see *LUKKA -- 1.

lÄ“ptra 11113 *lÄ“ptra `rag or material for plastering'. [âˆšLIP]
N. leto, ledo `sediment (of clay or oil or any liquid substance)'; A. let -- ket `viscid'; B. netÄ• `rag used in plastering'; H. let m. `plaster, paste'.

lÄ“pya 11114 lÄ“pya `to be smeared' MaitrUp., n. `plaster' lex. [âˆšLIP]
Pk. leppa -- , lippa -- n. `wall'; S. lepu m. `salve applied to the body', lepo m. `plastering, lump of mud for smearing with'; L. lep m. `plaster, ointment, collyrium', lepÄ• m. `plaster, daubing'; P. lep m. `a plaster'; N. lep `ointment'; A. lep `salve', lepÄ• `soft and sticky'; B. lep, nep `a smearing, a plaster', lepÄ• , nepÄ• ; `plastered', vb. `to plaster'; Or. lepa, nepa `plaster, unguent, wipings of the hands', lepÄ• `act of smearing'; H. lep m. `plastering, unguent'; G. M. lep m. `a salve, a plaster'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : L.poá¹-h. lepaá¹› m. `plaster scaling from wall'; G. lepá¹›Ä« f. `thick coating, poultice'.
*lÄ“bba -- , *lÄ“bbha -- , *lÄ“bbhara -- , *lÄ“mbha -- `defective' see *LIBBA -- 1.

lÄ“lya 11115 lÄ“lya `trembling' Vop. [lÄ“lÄ• ËŠ -- f. `quivering' ÅšBr., lÄ“lÄ• yatÄ“ `moves to and fro' MaitrS. -- See *LÄ“LLA -- 2]
Si. lela `unsteady' (or < *LOÌ„á¸• A --).
*lÄ“lla -- 1 `defective' see *LÄ«RA -- .

lÄ“lla 11116 *lÄ“lla2 `lamb, kid'. [Cf. LÄ“LYA -- : or poss. same as *LÄ“LLA -- 1 with mng. `small']
S. lelo m. `kid'; L. lÄ“lÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `lamb, kid'; P. lelÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `lamb', H. lelÄ• m., leliyÄ• nÄ• `to bleat'.

lÄ“Å›a 11117 lÄ“Å›a m. `small portion, bit, atom' ChUp. [âˆšLIÅ›]
Pa. Pk. lÄ“sa -- m. `bit, a little'; PaÅ¡. lÄ“Å¡a `a little'; Ku. les `small portion'; N. les `a little'; H. les m. `littleness'; Si. lesa `a little'. -- K. liÅ›, laÅ›, lÄ• Å› f. `small portion, fragment'? -- Altern. (and more prob.) < Å›LÄ“á¹£MÃ¡N -- : K. lÄ«Å› `small amount remaining in a receptacle'; M. lesaá¹- m. `oil or other substance left sticking in a pot'.
lÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- see LOÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- .
*lÄ“ssa -- `defective' see *LISSA -- .
*lÄ“hati `licks' see LIHATI.

lÄ“hana 11118 lÄ“hana n. `licking' Sarvad. [âˆšLIH]

Pk. lÄ“haá¹‡a -- n. `licking', K. leÌ†wan f.; Bi. lehnÄ•  `cattle fodder (in stall)'; H. lehnÄ• m. `fodder, pasture'.
LÅŒK `see': see âˆš*LUC.

loÌ„kÃ¡ 11119 loÌ„kÃ¡1 m. `free space, world' RV., `space, territory', ÅšBr., `people' Mn.
Pa. loÌ„ka -- m. `world'; AÅ›.top. loke `the people', shah. ia -- lokaá¹• , jau. hida -- logaá¹• `this world'; KharI. loo `place'; Pk. loÌ„ga -- , loÌ„a -- m. `world, people'; Wg. loÌ„ `wide open ground'; S. lou m. `tribe, family', loi f. `place of

Page 648

residence, lover's village'; L.khet. loÌ„ `village'; OB. loa plural affix; OAw. loi m. `people', H. loe, loÄ« m.; OG. loi m. `the world', Si. lov, lev (< nom. *lovi), loÌ„.
LOÌ„KÃ-YA -- ; LOÌ„KANÄ• THA -- , *LOÌ„KÄ• GRA -- , LOÌ„KOÌ„TTARA -- ; TRILOÌ„KA -- , DÄ“VALOÌ„KÃ¡ -- , *DÄ“VALOÌ„KYA -- , PARALOÌ„KA -- , MANUá¹£YALOÌ„KÃ¡ -- .

loÌ„ka 11120 *loÌ„ka2 `light'. [~ rá¹“ka -- 1. -- âˆš*luc]
PaÅ¡.dar. lÃ¶u `resin, tar', lauá¹›. loÌ„u `fat' (IIFL iii 3, 106 rather than < GHRÌ¥TÃ¡VANT --); Gaw. loÌ„u, loÌ„u -- muá¹-ha `deodar', Bshk. loÌ„; Phal. loÌ„u `resin, tar', loÌ„ -- mÃºá¹- `deodar'; Sh. K.á¸• oá¸• . loÌ„ m. `light, dawn'; L. awÄ• á¹‡. loÌ„ `light'; P. lo f. `light, dawn, power of seeing, consideration'; WPah. bhal. lo f. `light (e.g. of moon)'.
LOÌ„KAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .

loÌ„kakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 11121 *loÌ„kakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `torch wood'. [*lá¹“ka -- 2, kÄ• á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ --]

H. luÄ• á¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `burning wood'.

11122 lá¹“katÄ“ `sees' DhÄ• tup. (luloÌ„kÄ“ Bhaá¹-á¹-). 2. loÌ„kÃ¡yati `shines' DhÄ• tup. (`sees' R.) [Cf. lá¹“catÄ“ `sees', loÌ„cÃ¡yati `shines' DhÄ• tup. which could also be source of MIA. and NIA. words below: but forms with loÌ„k -- (esp. cmpds.) are much more widely attested in literature than those with loÌ„c -- . -- âˆšLOÌ„K, âˆš*LUC]
1. Shum. lo -- `to see'. -- Sh. lÄ“l `visible' < loÌ„kita -- ??.
2. Pk. loÌ„Ä“i `shines'; Bshk. loÌ„eá¹…g -- `(lightning) to flash' (+?).

loÌ„kanÄ• tha 11123 loÌ„kanÄ• tha m. `a name of Viá¹£á¹‡u' MBh. [loÌ„kÃ¡ -- 1, nÄ• thÃ¡ --]
Pa. loÌ„kanÄ• tha -- m. `epithet of the Buddha'; Pk. loÌ„gaá¹‡Ä• ha -- m. `a name of Viá¹£á¹‡u'; Si. lovanÄ• , loÌ„nÄ• `the Buddha'.
loÌ„kÃ¡yati see Lá¹“KATÄ“.

lokÄ• gra 11124 *lokÄ• gra `chief of the world'. [loÌ„kÃ¡ -- 1, Ã¡gra --]
Pa. loÌ„kagga -- m. `epithet of the Buddha'; -- Si. lovaga `the Buddha' (EGS 152) â†• Pa.

11125 *loÌ„kiya -- , loÌ„kyÃ -- `pertaining to this or the next world' (M. A. Mehendale BSOAS xxv 600) ÅšBr. [Cf. laukyÃ¡ -- AV., laÃºkika -- ÅšrS. -- LOÌ„KÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. loÌ„kiya -- , Ëšika -- `mundane, worldwide'; Pk. loÌ„ia<-> `mundane', Si. lovÄ«.

loÌ„koÌ„ttara 11126 loÌ„koÌ„ttara `extraordinary' KathÄ• s. [loÌ„kÃ¡ -- 1, Ãºttara --]
Pa. loÌ„kuttara -- `transcendental'; Pk. loÌ„guttara -- , loÌ„uËš `extraordinary'; -- Si. lovuturÄ• `sublime' â†• Pa.?
*loÌ„kka -- `defective' see *LUKKA -- 1.

loÌ„gÃ¡ 11127 loÌ„gÃ¡ m. `clod of earth' RV. [See list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. <-> Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LUKKA -- 1]
S. loyo m. `ball of dough', loiá¹‡u `to wet flour for making dough'; L. lovaá¹‡ `to knead'; P. loÄ«Ä• m. `round lump of dough', Bi. loiyÄ• ; Mth. loiyÄ• `lump of mud used in building'; H. loÄ«, lohÄ« f. `lump, lump of dough, loaf, mouthful'; G. luÉ” m., lui f. `small round lump of dough'.

loÌ„caka -- 1 `stupid' see *loÌ„cca -- 1 s.v. *LUCCA -- .
loÌ„caka -- 2 `lump of flesh' see *LOÌ„CCA -- 2.
lá¹“catÄ“ see Lá¹“KATÄ“.

loÌ„cana 11128 loÌ„cana `lighting' BhP., n. `eye' MBh. [âˆš*LUC]
Pa. loÌ„cana -- `eye', Pk. loÌ„aá¹‡a -- m.n.; PaÅ¡. dum -- loÌ„enÃ©k `smoke -- hole' Morgenstierne; P. loiá¹‡ m.f. `eye, eyesight'; H. (poet.) loyan m. `eye', OG. loaá¹‡a n.
loÌ„cÃ¡yati see Lá¹“KATÄ“.
*loÌ„ciya -- `bright' see *LOÌ„CYA -- .

loÌ„cis 11129 *loÌ„cis `light'. [~ ROÌ„CÃ-S -- . -- âˆš*LUC]
Pk. loÌ„Ä« -- f. `light'; -- altern. < *LOÌ„CIYA -- : PaÅ¡.gul. lÅ«i `tomorrow'; Woá¹-. lÄ“wil `brightness' (Buddruss Woá¹- 112 < *loÌ„cikÄ• -- ); H. loi f. `light, lustre'.
*loÌ„cca -- 1 `defective' see *LUCCA -- .

loÌ„cca 11130 *loÌ„cca2 `lump'. [Cf. loÌ„caka -- 2 m. `lump of flesh' lex. -- See list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2]
G. locÉ” m. `lump, mass'; M. loÄ‹kÄ• m. `piece (of flesh, dough, &c.) bitten or torn off'.

loÌ„cya 11131 *loÌ„cya `bright'. 2. *loÌ„ciya -- . [~ ROÌ„CYA -- , *ROÌ„CIYA -- . -- âˆš*LUC]
1. PaÅ¡.ar. leÄ• adj. `light, bright'; Shum. loÌ„Ä• `dawn'; Tor. loÇ° m. `light'.
2. Forms of PaÅ¡. Woá¹-. H. altern. < *LOÌ„CIS -- q.v.

11132 loÌ„cyatÄ“ `is caused to shine' DhÄ• tup. [~ roÌ„cyatÄ“. <-> âˆš*luc]
S. locaá¹‡u `to desire, search for'; L. locaá¹‡ `to favour, wish'; G. locvuÌƒ `to desire earnestly'.
*loÌ„jjha -- `defective' see *LUCCA -- .
lá¹“á¹-ati see *LOÌ„RTATI.
*loÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 1 `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
*loÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 2 `lump' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 2.

loÌ„á¹-á¹-a 11133 *loÌ„á¹-á¹-a3 `waterpot'.
K. loá¹-a `small metal or earthen pot', S. loá¹-o m.; L. loá¹-Ä• m.

`waterpot', P. loá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ku. loá¹-iyÄ• , N. lohoá¹-o, A. B. Or. loá¹-Ä• , Or. noá¹-Ä• , Mth. loá¹-iÄ• , Aw.lakh. loá¹-iyÄ• , H. loá¹-Ä• m., G. loá¹-É” m., M. loá¹-Ä• m.
*loÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
loÌ„á¹-yÃ¡ti see *LOÌ„RTATI.
Addenda: *loÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- 3: WPah.poet. loá¹-a m. `waterpot' â†• H.? -- J. loá¹-Ä• m.

loÌ„á¹-ha 11134 loÌ„á¹-ha m. `rolling' Vop. [âˆšLUá¹-H]
Pk. loÌ„á¸• ha -- m. `rolling -- pin'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. loÌ„á¹›ka `instrument for teasing cotton'; S. loá¹›ha, Ëšá¹›hi f. `cudgel with iron rings'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ• Ë‹á¹›Ä•  `roller'; P. loá¹›hÄ• m. `oppression', ludh. loÌ„Ìƒá¹›hÄ•  m. `stone roller'; Ku. loá¹›o `stone for grinding or pounding'; N. lohoro `stone rolling -- pin'; B. loá¹›Ä• , noá¹›Ä• , nuá¹›i `rolling -- pin'; Bi. loá¹›hÄ• , loá¹›hÄ« `stone roller for grinding spices'; H. loá¹›hÄ• m. `rolling -- pin'; G. loá¸• h m. `swing, wave'.

loá¹-hana 11135 loá¹-hana n. `wagging of the head' Car. [âˆšLUá¹-H]
Gaw. noÌ„á¹›onÃ- `instrument for teasing cotton'; Bi. loá¹›han `gathering of grain into one place'.
loÌ„á¹-hayati see LUá¹-HÃ¡TI1.

11136 *loÌ„á¸• a -- , loÌ„la -- `tossing, hanging' MBh. [âˆšLUá¸•]
Pa. loÌ„á¸·a -- `waving, unsteady, greedy'; Pk. loÌ„la -- `lustful', loÌ„ra -- m.n. `eye, tear'; K. loÌ„la f. `tongue'; S. rolo m. `wandering'; P. lol m. `flap of skin on a bull'; N. lolÄ• `rolls of fat, pendent flesh below chin, rattle'; A. lolÄ•  `loose', B. lola; Or. noá¸·i `earring'; Bi. lor `earpendent'; H. lor `moving, desirous', m. `ear -- ring', lolÄ• m. `ear -- pendent', lolÄ«, lorÄ« f. `lullaby', lolo m. `penis puerilis' (or < *LOÌ„LLA -- ); G. loá¸·É” m. `tongue', loá¸·iyuÌƒ n. `pendent'; M. loá¸· n. `rolling over'; -- Si. lela `unsteady' (< *loá¸·e? -- or < LÄ“LYA --).
loÌ„á¸• ayati, loÌ„á¸• yatÄ“ see LUá¸• Ã¡TI.
*loÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.
lá¹“ta -- see Rá¹“DA -- .
*loÌ„tta -- , *loÌ„ttara -- , *loÌ„ttha -- 1 `defective' see *LUTTA -- .
Addenda: *loÌ„á¸• a -- , loÌ„la -- : Md. loÌ„ (lolek) `eye'.
loÌ„á¸• ayati see LUá¸• Ã¡TI Add2.
â€ *loÌ„á¹‡á¸• a -- `defective' see *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

loÌ„ttha 11137 *loÌ„ttha2 `lump'. 2. *loÌ„dda -- . 3. *loÌ„ddha -- . 4. *loÌ„nda -- . [Cf. *ladda -- 1, *lidda -- 3, *luá¹-á¹-a -- 2: see list s.v. *LAKKA -- 2. -- Cf. `defective' word -- group s.v. *LUTTA --]
1. H. lothÄ« f. `knotted club', lothá¹›Ä• , lothá¹›hÄ• , lothrÄ• m. `lump of flesh'. -- For `corpse' words see *LOÌ„TTHA -- 1.
2. H. lodÄ• m. `lump'; G. lodvuÌƒ `to knead'.
3. M. lodhÄ• m. `lump'.
4. N. luÌƒdo `fold of fat round belly' (rather than <*LUNDA -- ); Bi. lÃµdÄ• `lump of mud used in building (= Mth. lÃµdÄ«), ball of tobacco (= Mth. lÃµdÄ•)'; Aw.lakh. loÌ„ÌƒdÄ• `lump', H. lÃµdÄ• m., G. lÃµdÉ” m.

loÌ„ttha 11138 *loÌ„ttha3 `skin, skin -- bag'.
Ku. loth, lot `skin'; N. lot `money bag', loto `strip of leather', loti `strip of leather or metal'; H. lothÄ• m. `bag'.
*loÌ„tthara -- , *loÌ„dda -- 1 `defective' see *LUTTA -- .
*loÌ„dda -- 2 `lump' see *LOÌ„TTHA -- 2.
*loÌ„ddara -- 2 *loÌ„ddha -- 1 `defective' see *LUTTA -- .
*loÌ„ddha -- 2 `lump' see *LOÌ„TTHA -- 2.

loÌ„dhra 11139 loÌ„dhra m. `the tree Symplocos racemosa (red bark of which is used for dyeing)' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. lex. 2. roÌ„dhra -- `*red', m. `S. racemosa' KÄ• v. [*RUDH -- ?]
1. Pa. lodda -- m. `a kind of tree'; Pk. loddha -- , luddha-<-> m. `S. racemosa', K. lÃ´du m. `the tree' (â†• Ind.?), loÌ†dar m. `its red wood', S. loá¸• ru m. `its bark', P. lodar, lodh m. `the tree', B. lodh, Or. lodha, H. lodh m. `its bark', G. lodhar m. `the tree', M. lodh, lod m. `the tree', m.n. `its bark', Si. lot `the tree'.

2. K. rudar m. `red wood of S. racemosa, coral'; N. rudhilo `a partic. red -- stalked plant'.
*loÌ„nda -- `lump' see *LOÌ„TTHA -- 2.
loÌ„payati see LÃºPYATÄ“.
lá¹“pÄ• -- see LOÌ„PTRÌ¥ -- .

loÌ„pÄ• ka 11140 loÌ„pÄ• ka m. `a kind of jackal' SuÅ›r., loÌ„pÄ• kikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *roÌ„pÄ• kya -- . [Cf. rÅ«ËŠpakÄ• -- `fox or jackal' AV. <-> *LOÌ„PI --]
1. H. lowÄ• m. `fox'.
2. Ash. áº“oÌ„ki, Å¾oÌ„kÄ« `fox', Kt. Å•wÄ“ki, Bashg. wrikÄ«, Kal.rumb. lawÃ¡k: < *raupÄ• kya -- NTS ii 228; -- Dm. rÉ”Ì‹Ì„pak â†• Ir.?

loÌ„pÄ• Å›Ã¡ 11141 loÌ„pÄ• Å›Ã¡ m. `fox, jackal' RV., loÌ„pÄ• Å›ikÄ• -- f. lex. [Cf. loÌ„pÄ• ka -- . -- *LOÌ„PI --]
Wg. liwÃ¡Å¡Ã¤, laÃºÅ¡a `fox', PaÅ¡.kch. lowÃ³Ä‹, ar. lá¹“eÄ• `jackal' (â†’ Shum. lá¹“eÄ• NTS xiii 269), kuá¹›. lwÄ• inÄ• ; K. loÅ›u, loÌ„h, lohu, lÃ´hu `porcupine, fox'.

loÌ„pi 11142 *loÌ„pi `fox'. 2. *roÌ„pi -- . [Cf. Av. raopi -- `a sort of doglike animal'. -- See LOÌ„PÄ• KA -- , LOÌ„PÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- , -- X Lá¹“MAN -- , LÅ«MA -- s.v. *LOÌ„MAKA --]
1. Kho. loÌ„w `fox', Sh.gil. l&oacutetilde;i f., pales. lá¹“i f., lá¹“o m., WPah.bhal. loÌ„Ä« f., lo m.
2. Pr. áº“Å«wÄ« `fox'.
*LOÌ„PIDRÌ¥TI -- .

loÌ„pidrÌ¥ti 11143 *loÌ„pidrÌ¥ti `fox skin'. [*LOÌ„PI -- , DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
Kho. lowiri `fox skin'.

loÌ„ptrÌ¥ 11144 loÌ„ptrÌ¥ m. `*robber' (dharmasya lËš MBh.). [Cf. lá¹“pÄ• -- f. `a kind of bird' TS., loÌ„pÄ• yikÄ• -- f. lex. -- âˆšLUP]
Pr. lÅ«Ä• , loÌ„Ä• o `vulture (?), kite' NTS xv 262 < *loÌ„ptrÌ¥ka -- with (?).

loÌ„ptra 11145 loÌ„ptra n. `stolen property' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšLUP]
Pk. lotta -- , lutta -- n. `loot'; Or. nota, lotÄ• `stolen property, buried treasure'.

*loÌ„ppa -- `lump' see *LUMBA -- 2.

loÌ„pya 11146 loÌ„pya `to be removed' Vop. [â^šLUP]
Ext. -- á¸• -- : N. lopro `bit, chip, shaving', loprÄ• -- lopri `parings':
or (like H. lopá¹›Ä«, lupá¹›Ä« f. `lump') < *loÌ„ppa<-> s.v. *LUMBA -- 2.
*loÌ„pyatÄ“ `disappears' see LÃºPYATÄ“.
loÌ„psyati `will remove' Gr. [â^šLUP]
See LUÃ±CATI.
*loÌ„bba -- `defective' see *LUMBA -- 1.

loÌ„bha 11147 loÌ„bha1 m. `eager desire' Mn. [â^šLUBH1]
Pa. loÌ„bha -- m. `greed', Pk. loÌ„ha -- m.; L.awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ• Ë‹ `longing'; P.
lohaá¹› m. `lust, violence, oppression' (see also *LOÌ„BHA -- 2); A. loh
`desire'; M. loho m. `tenderness, affection'; -- Si. loba `desire, greed'
(ES 77) â†• Pa.
LOÌ„BHIN -- ; NIRLOÌ„BHA -- .

11147a *loÌ„bha -- 2 `agitation' in a -- loÌ„bha -- m. `the not going astray
(of ratha --)' AitBr. [â^šLUBH2]
P. lohaá¹› m. `violence, oppression' (poss. to be separated from lohaá¹›
`lust' < LOÌ„BHA -- 1).

11148 *loÌ„bhati `is desirous' (aor. aloÌ„bhÄ«t DhÄ• tup., MIA. in lá¹“hati
Vop.). [â^šLUBH1]
L. lohaá¹‡ `to desire, wish'.

loÌ„bhana 11149 loÌ„bhana n. `allurement' R. [â^šLUBH1]
Pa. loÌ„bhana -- n. `greediness'; A. lohan `gentle persuasion by holding out
false hopes'.

loÌ„bhin 11150 loÌ„bhin `covetous' BhP. [LOÌ„BHA -- 1]
OH. liloh Ä« `greedy' X loÌ„lubha -- `greedy for' KathÄ• s.?

loÌ„bhya 11151 loÌ„bhya m. `Phaseolus mungo' lex.
S. lobhu m. `second crop of millet sprung up after first cutting'?

11152 loÌ„bhyatÄ“ `is enticed' KÄ• lid. [Pass. of loÌ„bhayati `entices' (from
which Pk. pass. loÌ„bhijjaá¹• ta --). -- â^šLUBH1]

K. lÅ«bun `to feel desire'.
*loÌ„maka -- `fox' see next.
Addenda: loÌ„bhyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. lÃ³bhá¹‡Ãµ `to be greedy, be infatuated'.

loÌ„maá¹-aka 11153 loÌ„maá¹-aka m. `fox' ÅšÄ«l. 2. *loÌ„maka -- or *lÅ«maka -- . 3. *loÌ„mpaá¹-a -- . [Poss. contaminations of *LOÌ„PI -- with Lá¹“MAN -- and LÅ«MA --]
1. NiDoc. lomaá¹-Ä« `foxes' Burrow KharDoc 117.
2. Gaw. lamasÃ-k `fox', Bshk. lumÃ¡i; Tor. lamÄ• `jackal', Phal. lÅ«má¸—i.
3. S. lombaá¹›u m. `fox', lombiá¹›Ä«, luÌ„Ìƒbiá¹›Ä« f., L. luÌ„Ìƒbuá¹› m., luÌ„Ìƒbá¹›Ä« f., khet. lumbaá¹›, P. luÌ„Ìƒbá¹›Ä« f., H. lomá¹›Ä« f. (â†’ N. lomá¹›i); -- H.jt. lobÃ£Ì„.
Addenda: loÌ„maá¹-aka -- . 3. *loÌ„mpaá¹-a -- : WPah.kc. lÉ”mbá¹›e f. `fox' (â†’ H. lambar f.? -- or X LAMPAá¹-A -- Him.I 194).

lá¹“man 11154 lá¹“man n. `hair on body of animals or men' RV. [~ Rá¹“MAN --]
Pa. Pk. loÌ„ma -- n. `body hair'; Dm. lum `a single hair'; PaÅ¡.gul. shut. lÅ«m `hair, wool'; K. lÅ«m m. `down on body (of men or animals), single hair of down'; S. luÌƒa, luÌ„Ìƒ f. `body hair', L. luÌ„Ìƒ f., awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ«Ä«Ëœ; P. luÌ„Ìƒ m., lÅ«Ä«Ëœ f. `body hair, down'; A. nom `body hair', G. lom m., M. lÃµv, lÃµ, laÌƒv n.; Si. lom `hair, wool, fur'.
*LOÌ„MIYA -- ; ALá¹“MAN -- , *ULLOÌ„MAN -- ; *Å«Rá¹‡Ä• LOÌ„MAN -- .

loÌ„miya 11155 *loÌ„miya `made of hair or wool'. [Lá¹“MAN --]
H. loÄ« f. `blanket made of fine wool' (cf. Pk. loÌ„aá¸• Ä« -- f. `blanket' < *loÌ„mapaá¹-Ä« -- ?): very doubtful.
*loÌ„mpaá¹-a -- `fox' see LOÌ„MAá¹-AKA -- .
*LÅŒRT `roll': Lá¹“á¹-ATI, *LOÌ„RTATI; *Ä• LOÌ„RTATI, *PRALOÌ„RTATI; -- âˆšLUá¹-H, âˆšLUá¸• .
Addenda: *loÌ„miya -- see â€ *LOÌ„GA -- 2 s.v. *LUKKA -- 1 Add2.

11156 *loÌ„rtati `rolls', loÌ„á¹-yÃ¡ti `sleeps' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a (~ LÄ“á¹-YATI), luá¹-yati `rolls' Bhaá¹-á¹-. 2. lá¹“á¹-ati `rolls' DhÄ• tup. (MIA. < *loÌ„á¹-á¹- -- ?). [âˆš*LOÌ„RT]

1. Pk. loá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `rolls, sleeps', luá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `sleeps'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›.
loÌ„á¹- -- , weg. loÌ„á¹› -- `to roll, fall'; Kal. loÌ„tam tr. `I roll' (â†'
Dm. loÌ„t -- NTS xii 177); Kho. (Lor.) lortik intr. `to roll, wallow,
writhe' (pres. st. lart -- with anal. a for o after other pres. stems with
orig. a ~ pret. with o < a); S. loá¹-iko `wandering'; P. loá¹-á¹‡Ä• intr.
`to roll'; Ku. loá¹-á¹‡o `to fall down, sink', loá¹-Ä«á¹‡o `to happen'; N.
loá¹-nu `to roll, wallow', A. loá¹-iba, B. loá¹-Ä• , Or. loá¹-ibÄ• , noËš,
Mth. loá¹-ab, H. loá¹-nÄ• , G. loá¹-vuÌƒ, M. loá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pa. loÌ„á¹-ana -- n. `shaking, upsetting'; WPah.bhal. loá¹›nÅ« `to be
necessary' (semant. cf. Ku. in 1 and H. paá¹›nÄ• &c. < PÃ¡TATI). -- Altern.
< LOÌ„á¸• AYATI or LÃ¡á¸• ATI: Kho. loá¸·ik `to look for, look at'; P.
loá¹›á¹‡Ä• `to search for', Or. loá¹›ibÄ• , noËš.
loÌ„la -- see *LOÌ„á¸• A -- .
loÌ„layati see LUá¸• Ã¡TI.
loÌ„lubha -- see LOÌ„BHIN -- .
*loÌ„lla -- `defective' see *LULLA -- .
*loÌ„á¹£ati `burns' see *LÅ«á¹£ATI.
Addenda: *loÌ„rtati: Kho. loxtik `to roll' BKhoT 70; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.)
loá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to fall down'.

loÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 11157 loÌ„á¹£á¹-Ã¡ m.n. `lump of earth' TS. [lÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- ,
nÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- m. `clod' MBh. show similar changes of initial consonant,
vowel, and ending as those in `lump' word -- groups s.vv. *LUá¹-á¹-A -- 3
and *LIá¹-á¹-A -- 2 and in further series s.v. *LAKKA -- 2]
Pk. loá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `lump'; Kho. loá¹£á¹-iá¹… `clods' (with Bur. plural
affix BelvalkarVol 92); H. loá¹-há¹›Ä• m. `lump of flesh'; -- A. loá¹-horÄ•
`plump, fleshy' (or < *LOÌ„á¹-á¹-HA<-> `defective'); -- B. loá¹›Ä• , noá¹›Ä•
`pebble' < MIA. *loÌ„á¹-ha -- .
*loÌ„ssa -- `defective' see *LUSSA -- .
Addenda: loÌ„á¹£á¹-a -- . 1. Garh. loá¹›u `stone'.

2. lÄ“á¹£á¹-u -- m. `lump of earth' MBh.: Pk. leá¹-á¹-hu -- , lÄ“á¸• hukka -- m. `lump of earth or stone'; OA. leá¹›huwÄ• , A. leruwÄ• `having big lips' AFD 235.

loÌ„hÃ¡ 11158 loÌ„hÃ¡ `red, copper -- coloured' ÅšrS., `made of copper' ÅšBr., m.n. `copper' VS., `iron' MBh. [*RUDH --]
Pa. loÌ„ha -- m. `metal, esp. copper or bronze'; Pk. loÌ„ha -- m. `iron', Gy. pal. liËš, lihi, obl. elhÃ¡s, as. loa JGLS new ser. ii 258; Wg. (Lumsden) "loa" `steel'; Kho. loh `copper'; S. lohu m. `iron', L. lohÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. lÅ• Ë‹Ä• , P. lohÄ• m. (â†’ K.rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . lohÄ•), WPah.bhad. lÉ”Ìƒu n., bhal. l&ogravetilde; n., pÄ• á¸• . jaun. loÌ„h, paá¹…. luhÄ• , cur. cam. lohÄ• , Ku. luwÄ• , N. lohu, ËšhÄ• , A. lo, B. lo, no, Or. lohÄ• , luhÄ• , Mth. loh, Bhoj. lohÄ• , Aw.lakh. loÌ„h, H. loh, lohÄ• m., G. M. loh n.; Si. loho, loÌ„ `metal, ore, iron'; Md. ratu -- loÌ„ `copper'.
*LOÌ„HALA -- , *LOÌ„HILA -- , *LOÌ„HIá¹£á¹-HA -- , LOÌ„HÄ« -- , LAÃºHA -- ; LOÌ„HAKÄ• RA -- , *LOÌ„HAGHAá¹-A -- , *LOÌ„HAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *LOÌ„HAHAá¹-á¹-IKA -- , *LOÌ„HOÌ„PASKARA -- ; VARTALOÌ„HA -- .
Addenda: loÌ„hÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lÃ³É” `iron', J. lohÄ• m., Garh. loho; Md. loÌ„ `metal'.
â€ *LOÌ„HAPHÄ• LA -- or â€ *LOÌ„HAHALA -- .

loÌ„hakÄ• ra 11159 loÌ„hakÄ• ra m. `iron -- worker', ËšrÄ« -- f., Ëšraka -- m. lex., lauhakÄ• ra -- m. Hit. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. loÌ„hakÄ• ra -- m. `coppersmith, ironsmith'; Pk. loÌ„hÄ• ra -- m. `blacksmith', S. luhaÌ„Ì†ru m., L. lohÄ• r m., ËšrÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. luhÄ• r, P. WPah.khaÅ›. bhal. luhÄ• r m., Ku. lwÄ• r, N. B. lohÄ• r, Or. lohaá¸·a, Bi.Bhoj. Aw.lakh. lohÄ• r, H. lohÄ• r, luhËš m., G. lavÄ• r m., M. lohÄ• r m.; Si. loÌ„varu `coppersmith'.
Addenda: loÌ„hakÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) lhwÄ• Ë‹r m. `blacksmith', lhwÃ rI f. `his wife', Garh. lwÄ• r m.

loÌ„haghaá¹-a 11160 *loÌ„haghaá¹-a `iron pot'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , GHAá¹-A -- 1]
Bi. lohrÄ• , ËšrÄ« `small iron pan'.

11160a â€ *loÌ„haphÄ• la -- `ploughshare'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , PHÄ• ËŠLA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. lhwÄ• Ë‹á¸· m. `ploughshare', J. lohÄ• l m. `an agricultural implement' Him.I 197; -- or < â€ *LOÌ„HAHALA -- .

loÌ„hala 11161 loÌ„hala `made of iron' W. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ --]
G. lohar, lohariyÉ” m. `selfwilled and unyielding man'.

loÌ„haÅ›Ä• lÄ• 11162 *loÌ„haÅ›Ä• lÄ• `smithy'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Bi. lohsÄ• rÄ« `smithy'.

loÌ„hahaá¹-á¹-ika 11163 *loÌ„hahaá¹-á¹-ika `ironmonger'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , HAá¹-á¹-A --]
P.ludh. loÌ„há¹-iyÄ• m. `ironmonger'.

11163a â€ *loÌ„hahala -- `ploughshare'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , HALÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. lhwÄ• Ë‹á¸· m. `ploughshare', J. lohÄ• l `an agricultural instrument'; rather < â€ *LOÌ„HAPHÄ• LA -- .

loÌ„hi 11164 loÌ„hi `*red, blood' (n. `a kind of borax' lex.). [~ Rá¹“HI -- . -- *RUDH --]
Kho. lei `blood' (BelvalkarVol 92 < *loÌ„hika --), Kal.rumb. lÅ«Ë˜i, urt. lhÉ”Ì^Ì„i.

lá¹“hita 11165 lá¹“hita `red' AV., n. `any red substance' ÅšBr., `blood' VS. [< Rá¹“HITA -- . -- *RUDH --]
Pa. loÌ„hita -- in cmpds. `red', n. `blood', Ëšaka -- `red'; Pk. loÌ„hia -- `red', n. `blood'; Gy. eur. lolo `red', arm. nÉ™xul `blood, wound', pal. lÃºá¸¥rÄƒ `red', inhÄ«ËŠr `blood', as. lur `blood', lohri `red' Miklosich Mund viii 8; á¸Œ. loÌ„ya `red'; Ash. leu `blood', Wg. lÃ¤i, Kt. lÅ«i, Dm. loÌ„i; Tir. lÉ™wÄ«, (Leech) luhÄ« `red', loÌ^Ì„Ì£i `blood'; PaÅ¡. lÅ« f. `blood', Shum. lÃºÄ«, Gmb. lÅ«i, Gaw. loÌ„; Bshk. loÌ„u `red' (AO xviii 241 < *lohuta -- ); S. lohÅ« m. `blood', L. lahÅ« m., awÄ• á¹‡. lÃ Å«; P. lohÄ« `red', lohÅ«, lahÅ« m. `blood'; WPah.jaun. loÄ« `blood', Ku. loi, lwe, B. lau, Or. lohu, nohu, la(h)u, na(h)u, laa, Mth. lehÅ«, OAw. lohÅ« m., H. lohÅ«, lahÅ«, lehÅ« m., G. lohÄ« n.; OM. lohivÄ• `red' Panse JÃ±Ä• n 536; Si. lehe, lÄ“ `blood', le `red' SigGr ii 460; Md. lÄ“ `blood'. -- Sh. lÄ“l m. `blood', loÌ„lyÅ- `red' rather < *LOÌ„HILA -- .
LOÌ„HITAKA -- .
Addenda: lá¹“hita -- : Kho. lei `blood' BKhoT 70, WPah.ká¹-g. lÃ³u m., Garh. loi, Md. lei, lÄ“.

loÌ„hitaka 11166 loÌ„hitaka `reddish' &capamacr;past., n. `calx of brass,

bellmetal' lex. [Lá¹“HITA --]
K. loÌ†y f. `white copper, bell -- metal'.

loÌ„hittara 11167 *loÌ„hittara `reddish'. [Comp. of *loÌ„hit -- ~ roÌ„hÃ-t -- . <-> *rudh --]
Woá¹-. latÃºr `red', Gaw. luturÃ¡: very doubtful (see ÃºPARAKTA --)

loÌ„hila 11168 *loÌ„hila `red'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ --]
Wg. lailÃ¤i -- Å¡tÃ¤ `red'; PaÅ¡.chil. lÄ“le -- Å¡iá¹“l `fox'; Sv. lohÄ©lÃ³ `red', Phal. lohÃ-lu, lÉ™hoÌ„ilo; Sh.gil. jij. lÄ“l m. `blood', gil. loÌ„lyÅ-, (Lor.) loilo `red, bay (of horse or cow)', pales. lÄ“lo swÃ£Ì„á¹›É™ `(red) gold'. -- X NÄ«ËŠLA -- : Sh.gil. lÄ«lo `violet', koh. lÄ«lá¹·, pales. lÄ«ËŠlo `red'. -- Si. luhul, lÅ«lÄ• `the dark -- coloured river fish Ophiocephalus striatus'? -- Tor. lohÅ«r, laÅ«r, f. lihÄ«r `red' < *loÌ„huá¹-a<-> AO xviii 241?

loÌ„hiá¹£á¹-ha 11169 *loÌ„hiá¹£á¹-ha `very red'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ --]
Kal.rumb. lohÃ-á¹£á¹-, urt. liÅ«á¹£á¹- `male of Himalayan pheasant', Phal. loÌ„wÄ«á¹£á¹- (f. Å¡Ä• m s.v. Å›YÄ• MÃ¡ -- ); Bshk. loÌ„Ä«ËŠá¹- `id., golden oriole'; Tor. lawÄ“á¹- `male golden oriole', Sh.pales. lÄ“á¹-h.

loÌ„hÄ« 11170 loÌ„hÄ« f. `any object made of iron' KÄ• v., `pot' DivyÄ• v., loÌ„hikÄ• -- f. `large shallow wooden bowl bound with iron', lauhÄ• -- f. `iron pot' lex. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ --]
Pk. loÌ„hÄ« -- f. `iron pot'; P. loh f. `large baking iron'; A. luhiyÄ• `iron pan'; Bi. lohiyÄ• `iron or brass shallow pan with handles'; G. lohiyuÌƒ n. `frying pan'.

loÌ„hoÌ„paskara 11171 *loÌ„hoÌ„paskara `iron tools'. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- , UPASKARA -- 1]
N. lokhar `bag in which a barber keeps his tools'; H. lokhar m. `iron tools, pots and pans'; -- X LAUHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- : Ku. lokhaá¹› `iron tools'; H. lokhaá¹‡á¸• m. `iron tools, pots and pans'; G. lokhaÌƒá¸• n. `tools, iron, ironware'; M. lokhaÌƒá¸• n. `iron' (LM 400 < -- khaá¹‡á¸• a --).
laÃºkika -- , laukyÃ¡ -- see *LOÌ„KÃ-YA -- .

laulÄ• ha 11172 laulÄ• ha m. `name of a place' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 487.
K. loÌ„lav `name of a Pargana and valley west of Wular Lake'.

11172a laÃºha -- `made of copper or iron' GrÌ¥Åšr., `red' MBh., n. `iron, metal' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [LOÌ„HÃ¡ --]
Pk. loÌ„ha -- `made of iron'; L. lohÄ• `iron -- coloured, reddish'; P. lohÄ• `reddish -- brown (of cattle)'.
LAUHABHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , *LAUHÄ• á¹…GA -- .
lauhakÄ• ra -- see LOÌ„HAKÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: laÃºha -- [Dial. au ~ oÌ„ (in loÌ„hÃ¡ --) < IE. ou T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 74]

Page 651

lauhabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 11173 lauhabhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a n. `iron pot, iron mortar' lex. [LAÃºHA -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1]
Pa. loÌ„habhaá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `copper or brass ware'; S. luhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ì iá¹›Ä« f. `iron pot', L.awÄ• á¹‡. luhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• ; P. luhÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• , lohá¹‡á¸• Ä• , ludh. loÌ„Ìƒhá¸• Ä• m. `frying pan'; N. luhuÌƒá¹›e `iron cooking pot'; A. lohorÄ• `iron pan'; Bi. lohaÌƒá¹›Ä• `iron vessel for drawing water for irrigation'; H. lohaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , luhËš m. `iron pot'; G. loá¸• huÌƒ n. `iron, razor', pl. `car<-> penter's tools', loá¸• hÄ« f. `iron pan'. -- X *LOÌ„HOÌ„PASKARA<-> q.v.

lauhÄ• á¹…gika 11174 *lauhÄ• á¹…gika `iron -- bodied'. [LÃ¡UHA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
P. luhÃ£Ì„gÄ« f. `staff set with iron rings', H. lohÃ£Ì„gÄ« f., M. lohÃ£Ì„gÄ«, lavhËš, lohaÌƒgÄ« f.; -- Bi. lohaÌƒgÄ• , lahauÌƒgÄ• `cobbler's iron pounder', Mth. lehÃµgÄ• .

V

vaá¹• Å›Ã¡ 11175 vaá¹• Å›Ã¡ m. `bamboo' RV.; -- `family, lineage' ÅšBr. 2. vaá¹• Å›aka -- `short flute (?)' PÄ• á¹‡.com.
1. Pa. Pk. vaá¹• sa -- m. `bamboo, pipe'; S. vaÃ±jhu m. `punting pole'; L. vajjh, (Ju.) vaÌƒjh m. `punting pole (usu. of bamboo)'; P. vaÃ±jh, baÃ±jh m. `pole'; WPah. jaun. bÃ£Ì„Å› `bamboo', Ku. N. bÃ£Ì„s, A. bÃ£Ì„h, B. bÃ£Ì„s, Or. bÄ• uÌƒsa; Bi. bÃ£Ì„s `bamboo pole of litter'; Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. bÃ£Ì„s m. `bamboo' (â†' Sh.koh. bÃ£Ì„s m., gur. ba&etilde;s m., K. baÄ©s, boÌˆÌƒs m., P. bÃ£Ì„s m.), G. vÃ£Ì„s m., Ko. vÄ• so; Si. vas -- a `bamboo, flute'; -- Pa. Pk. vaá¹• sa -- m. `family, lineage', KharI. vaÅ›a -- , Si. vas -- a.
2. L.awÄ• á¹‡. vajhÄ• m. `handle'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„sÄ• `bamboo pipe in a drill plough'; H. bÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `bamboo tube'.
VAá¹• Å›IKA -- , *VAá¹• Å›IYA -- , VAá¹• Å›Ä« -- , VAá¹• Å›Ä«YA -- , VÃ¡á¹• Å›YA -- , VÄ• á¹• Å›IKA -- ; *VAá¹• Å›ADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VAá¹• Å›APILLAKA -- , *VA á¹• Å›AMATIYA -- , *VAá¹• Å›AVÄ• á¹-A -- ; *UPAVAá¹• Å›A -- , *NIVAá¹• Å›A -- ; *ADHYAKAVAá¹• Å›A -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAVAá¹• Å›A -- , HALAVAá¹• Å›A -- .
Addenda: vaá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- also `beam' AV., `backbone' VarBrÌ¥S., `nasal bone' lex.
WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ£ËŠÅ›, bÃ¡Ä©Å›, bÃ£ËŠÅ›Å›É", bÃ¡Ä©Å›É" m. `bamboo', J. baÄ©Å› m., Garh. bÃ£Ì„su; -- Pk. vaá¹• sa -- m. `back part', G. vÃ£Ì„sÉ" m. `back, backbone', M. vÄ• sÄ• m. `backbone, thick nasal bone'.

vaá¹• Å›adaá¹‡á¸• a 11176 *vaá¹• Å›adaá¹‡á¸• a `bamboo pole'. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
H. bas&etilde;á¹›Ä• m. `thin bamboo'.

vaá¹• Å›apillaka 11177 *vaá¹• Å›apillaka `bamboo sprout'. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , *PILLA --]

Mth. basailÄ• `young bamboo'.

vaá¹• Å›amatiya 11178 *vaá¹• Å›amatiya `bamboo harrow'. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , MATYÃ --]
B. bÃ£Ì„saÃ¯ `bamboo ladder used as a harrow'.

vaá¹• Å›avÄ• á¹-a 11179 *vaá¹• Å›avÄ• á¹-a `bamboo plantation'. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. baÌƒswÄ• r, ËšrÄ«, (S of Ganges) basÄ• r, (Patna) baser `bamboo grove', H. baÌƒswÄ• á¹›Ä«, basËš, basaur f.
vaá¹• Å›ika -- see VAá¹• Å›Ä«YA -- .
*vaá¹• Å›iya -- `rafter' see VÃ¡á¹• Å›YA -- .

vaá¹• Å›Ä« 11180 vaá¹• Å›Ä« f. `flute, pipe' PaÃ±car. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. vaá¹• sÄ« -- f. `flute'; Ash. wanÄ‹ `guitar', Wg. (Lumsden) "wans"; Tor. bÄ«Å¡ f. `flute' (AO viii 300 < < *vaá¹• Å›yÄ•  -- ), WPah.bhal. b&gravetildeepsilon;Å› f., A. bÃ£Ì„hi, MB. bÃ£Ì„Å›Ä«, Or. baÅ©Ìˆsi, baÃ¯Ëœsi, H. baÌƒsÄ« f. -- Ext. -- l -- : á¸Œ. beÅ¡Ili `pipe, flute', L. vaÌƒjhlÄ« f., awÄ• á¹‡. vajá¸·Ä«, P. vaÃ±jhlÄ«, baÃ±jhulÄ«, baÃ±jhlÄ«, biÃ±jhlÄ« f., Ku. bÃ£Ì„sulÄ«, N. bÃ£Ì„suli, Ëšuri, Mth. bÃ£Ì„sulÄ«, G. vÃ£Ì„sá¸·Ä« f.
VÄ• á¹• Å›IKA -- .
Addenda: vaá¹• Å›Ä« -- . -- Ext. -- l -- : WPah.poet. biÅ›uá¸·e f., ká¹-g. b Ã-Å›á¸·I f. `small flute', Garh. bÃ£Ì„suá¸·Ä«.

vaá¹• Å›Ä«ya 11181 vaá¹• Å›Ä«ya `*pertaining to bamboo' (`belonging to a family' BhP.) = vaá¹• Å›ika -- W. [VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
H. bÃ£Ì„sÄ« `pertaining to or made of bamboo'.

vÃ¡á¹• Å›ya 11182 vÃ¡á¹• Å›ya m. `crossbeam' BhP. 2. *vaá¹• Å›iya -- . [â†’ Par. wÄ“ `roof beam', Psht. bainÅ¡, Waz. wÄ“Å¡a IIFL i 296. -- VAá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
1. Dm. baÌƒÅ¡, bÃ£Ì„Å¡ `rafter', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. waÅ¡, Shum. waÌƒÅ¡, wÄ• Å¡, Kal.rumb. baÅ¡, urt. bhaÌƒÅ¡, Or. bÄ• uÌƒsÄ• , M. vÃ£Ì„sÄ• , vÄ• sÄ• m.
2. Wg. w&atildedotdot;Å¡, wÅ™&atildedotdot;Å¡ `rafter', Dm. b&atildemacrdotdot;Å¡; PaÅ¡.ar. waeÅ¡ `main roof -- beam', Bshk. bÄ«Å¡, Sv. beÌ„ÌƒÅ¡, Phal. bheÌ„ÌƒÅ¡, Sh. bÃµi f. (see VALA --).
*VAá¸• ABHIVAá¹• Å›IYA -- , *Å›IROÌ„VAá¹• Å›IYA -- .

11183 vaá¸¥ enclitic 2 pl. pronoun.
Pa. voÌ„, vÄ“, AÅ›. ve dat., Ash. Wg. wÄ«, iwÄ« nom., Dm. bi, Shum. wÄ« (~ acc. ima < yuá¹£mÄ• ËŠn), Kho. bisa, pisa < *vsa (â†’ Wkh. sav `of you' Rep1 80): discussion of Kaf. and Dard. forms by G. Morgenstierne IL v 361. -- See YUá¹£MAD -- .
vakula -- see BAKULA -- .

vaktrÃ¡ 11184 vaktrÃ¡ n. `mouth, face' MBh. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. Pk. vatta -- n. `mouth' (see also VYÄ• ËŠTTA -- ); <-> M. vatÄ«Ëœ `from the side of' (LM 402) rather < UPÄ• NTIKA -- .
MAHÄ• VAKTRA -- .

vakrÃ¡ 11185 vakrÃ¡ `crooked, curved' AV. [Cf. poss. non -- Aryan VAá¹…KÃº -- , VAá¹…KÃ¡ -- which were associated with vakrÃ¡ -- . <-> âˆšVAÃ±C]
Pa. Pk. vakka -- `crooked', Ap. vakkara -- , K. waÌ£kar; S. vakaá¹›u, Ëškuá¹›u m. `bend of a river, the gripes'; Si. vak `bent', vaka -- ya `bend, curve'; -- +?: S. vakoá¹›aá¹‡u `to twist'; Ku. bakauto `crooked', Si. vakuá¹-u.
VAKRITA -- ; VAKRÄ• á¹…GA -- .

vakrÄ• á¹…ga 11186 vakrÄ• á¹…ga m. `goose' lex. [VAKRÃ¡ -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Pa. vakkaá¹…ga -- m. `ruddy goose'; Si. vakanÌ†ga `loris or Ceylon sloth'.

vakrita 11187 vakrita `curved, bent' Amar. [VAKRÃ¡ --]
Pk. vakkida -- , vaá¹• kia -- (X vaá¹• ka -- < VAá¹…KA -- 1) `bent', Or. bÄ• á¹…kiÄ• .
VAKá¹¢ `grow': UKá¹£A -- .

vÃ¡ká¹£as 11188 vÃ¡ká¹£as n. `breast, chest' RV.
Pk. vakkha -- , vaccha -- n. `chest'; Sh.gil. baá¹£ m. `lung', pales. bÄ• á¹£, jij. bÄ• á¹£ (with low tone), koÌ„l. bhÄ• á¹£; K. wach m. `chest, bosom'; L. vakkhÄ« f., (Ju.) vakhÄ« f. `side below the ribs', awÄ• á¹‡. vakkhÄ« `sides'; P. vakkh, baËš f. `the side', vakkhÄ«, baËš f. `side under armpit, rib', á¸• og. bakh&etilde; adv. `on the side of'; WPah.bhad. á¸• á¸·akh, á¸• há¸·akh `side'; H. bÄ• kh, bÄ• k m. `udder'. -- Ash. wÄ• Å¡ `belly' (NTS ii 285) rather < Å«ËŠBADHYA -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡ká¹£as -- : Sh. and WPah. words wrongly attributed to VÃ¡Ká¹£AS

-- : see â€ *BHAá¹£MA -- , â€ *BHÄ• á¹£MA -- .
*vagga -- see VRÃ¡JATI.

vaká¹£askÄ• ra 11189 vaká¹£askÄ• ra m. `basket' (`portions of Jaina works' cf. Buddh. piá¹-aka --) Jain. [Prob. sanskritization of MIA. vakkhÄ• ra -- : see also *VYÄ• SKARA --]
Pk. vakkhÄ• ra -- m. `granary', Ëšaya -- n. `women's quarters'; S. vakhÄ• ra f. `warehouse'; P.ludh. bakhÄ• rÄ• m. `basket, granary', bakhÄ• rÄ«, bukhËš f. `granary'; Bi. bakhÄ• r, ËšrÄ« `straw or brushwood granary in the open' (semant. cf. *JABBU --), Mth. bakhÄ• rÄ«; H. bakkhar, bÄ• khar m. `house', bakhÄ• r, ËšrÄ« f. `storehouse, granary', G. vakhÄ• r f. (whence vakhÄ• rÄ« m. `warehouse -- keeper, merchant'), M. vakhÄ• r f. (LM 401 < avaskara --).

vaggaá¸• a 11190 *vaggaá¸• a `bank'.
Pk. vagaá¸• Ä• -- f. `fence, hedge'; Ku. bagaá¹› `riverbank'; N. bagar `shore, sandy or shingly place, bagaryÄ• n `land on a riverbank'; G. vagá¹›o m. `waste land'.

vaá¹…ka 11191 vaá¹…ka1 `*bent, crooked', m. `bend of a river' lex. [Like vaá¹…kÃº -- , belongs to or has been infl. by a prob. non -- Aryan word -- group for `bent, crooked' (S. K. Chatterji JGIS iii 49, PMWS 87) or with more general `defective' meaning s.v. *vaá¹…ka -- 2 ~ vyaá¹…ga -- . Variants with bh -- and p -- s.vv. BHAá¹…GI -- (cf. bhaá¹…gurÃ¡<-> ~ vaá¹…kÃº -- , vaá¹…kara --) and PAá¹…GÃº -- . No doubt both vaá¹…ka -- 1 and vaá¹…kÃº -- were pop. associated with VAKRÃ¡<-> (as bhaá¹…gurÃ¡ -- with bhaá¹…ga -- 1)]
Pa. vaá¹…ka -- `crooked', m. `bend', vaá¹…kaka -- n. `some<->

thing crooked'; Pk. vaá¹• ka -- `crooked', m. `bend of a river'; Gy. eur.

bango `bent, lame, crippled'; Ku. bÄ• á¹…o `crooked', gng. bÃ£Ì„g, B. bÃ£Ì„kaÌ„Ì† `crooked'; Or. bÄ• á¹…ka `curved, crooked', bÄ• á¹…kaá¹›Ä• `somewhat curved', Ä• á¹›abÃ£Ì„ka `oblique'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„k `transverse rib of a boat'; Mth. Bhoj. bÃ£Ì„k `bent, distorted, cruel'; OAw. bÄ• á¹• ka `crooked', lakh. bÃ£Ì„kÄ• ; H. bÃ£Ì„k m. `bend of a river', bÃ£Ì„kÄ• `bent', Marw. bÃ£Ì„ko; G. vÃ£Ì„k m. `curve', OG. vÄ• á¹• kaÃ¼ `crooked', G. vÃ£Ì„kuÌƒ; M. vÃ£Ì„k, vÄ• k m. `curve', vÃ£Ì„kÄ• , vÄ• kÄ• `crooked'.
vaá¹…kara -- 1; *vivaá¹…ka -- .
Addenda: vaá¹…ka -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. baá¹…gÉ” `crooked', m. `bend', J. bÄ• á¹…gÄ• ; Garh. bÄ• á¹…gu `curved'; -- A. b&etilde;kÄ• (phonet. be_ka) `crooked'.

vaá¹…ka 11192 *vaá¹…ka2 `defective'. 2. *vaá¹…kara -- 2. [Same as vaá¹…ka -- 1, vaá¹…kara -- 1? and vaá¹…ka -- m. `vagabond' Bhadrab. -- As `defective' words cf. vyÃ á¹…ga -- , vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- . Rhymes with RAá¹…KÃ¡ -- , *LAá¹…KA -- 1]
1. Mth. bÃ£Ì„kÄ« f. `barren (of women)'.
2. A. bÄ• á¹…krÄ• `worthless' (or < *vaá¹…ka -- á¸• a --).
Addenda: *vaá¹…ka -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. baá¹…gá¹-É” m. `penis'.
VAC: â€ AVÄ• KKÃ¡ -- .

vaá¹…kara 11193 vaá¹…kara1 `*crooked', m. `bend of a river'. lex. [VAá¹…KA -- 1]
Bhoj. bÃ£Ì„kar `crooked'.
*vaá¹…kara -- 2 `defective' see *VAá¹…KA -- 2.

vaá¹…kÃº 11194 vaá¹…kÃº `going crookedly' RV. [See VAá¹…KA -- 1]
Garh. bÃ£Ì„gu `crooked'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : Pk. vaá¹• kuá¸• a<-> (and Ëšuá¹‡a -- ) `crooked', H. poet. bÃ£Ì„kura, ËšrÄ• , M. poet. vÃ£Ì„kuá¸• Ä• , pop. vÃ£Ì„ká¸• Ä• , Ko. vÃ£Ì„ká¸• &etilde;.

vaá¹…ga 11195 vaá¹…ga1 n. `tin, lead' lex. [Cf. raá¹…ga -- 3, nÄ• ga -- 2]
S. vaá¹…ga f. `calx of tin (used as an aphrodisiac)', P. vaá¹…g, baá¹…g f.; H. baÌƒg f. `tin, lead, calx of tin', baÌƒgÄ• `having a metallic or brackish taste (of water)'.

vaá¹…ga 11196 vaá¹…ga2 m.n. `cotton' lex.
Bi. bÃ£Ì„gÄ• `the cotton plant Gossypium herbaceum'; Mth. bÃ£Ì„go, bÃ£Ì„gÄ•

`uncleaned cotton in the pod', H. bÃ£Ì„gÄ• m.
*VAá¹…GAPUá¹-A -- .
vaá¹…ga -- 3 `egg -- plant' see VÄ• TIá¹…GAá¹‡A -- .

vaá¹…ga 11197 vaá¹…ga4 m. `name of a people' MBh., vaá¹…gÄ«ËŠya -- adj.
PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a.
Pk. baá¹• ga -- m. `name of a people'; B. bÄ• á¹…lÄ•  `of Bengal'; Si. vanÌ†gu,
vagu `a district in Bengal' EGS 153.
vaá¹…gana -- see VÄ• TIá¹…GAá¹‡A -- .

vaá¹…gapuá¹-a 11198 *vaá¹…gapuá¹-a `cotton pod'. [vaá¹…ga -- 2, puá¹-a --]
Bi. baÌƒgaur `cotton seed'.
VAC `speak': UKTÃ¡ -- , VAKTRÃ¡ -- , VACANÃ¡ -- , VÃ¡CAS -- , *VACÄ« -- ,
VÄ• KYA -- , VÄ• CAYATI, VÄ• CÄ• -- , VÄ• CÄ• á¹-A -- , VÄ• CÄ• LÃ¡ -- , VÄ• CYÃ¡ --
; NÃ-RUKTA -- , NIRUKTI -- , *NIVÄ• CYA -- , PRATIVACANA -- , PRAVACANA -- .

vacanÃ¡ 11199 vacanÃ¡ `speaking' RV., n. `statement' AitBr., `speech' Mn.
[âˆšVAC]
Pa. vacana -- n. `speaking'; AÅ›. NiDoc. vacana -- n. `order'; Pk. vayaá¹‡a
-- n. `speech'; S. veá¹‡u m. `abuse'; L. vaiá¹‡ m. `lamentation, boasting',
awÄ• á¹‡. veÌ„Ìƒá¹‡ `mourning'; P. vaiá¹‡, baiá¹‡, bain m. `word, speech,
(esp.) songs of mourning, recounting with lamentation the virtues of the
deceased'; A. benÄ• `prattle'; OB. baaá¹‡a `word', B. bain (â†• H. ODBL
247); Bi. bain `words, speech'; Mth. bain, ben `a word'; OAw. bayana m.
`word, speech'; H. bayan, bain m. `speech, sound, lamentation'; OG. vayaá¹‡a
n. `speech', G. veá¹‡ n. `word, promise'; OSi. vajan, Si. vadan -- a `word,
speech'.
SATYAVACANA -- .
Addenda: vacanÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. be_á¹‡ m. `utterance, message'.
vacyÃ¡tÄ“ see VÃ¡Ã±CATI.

vÃ¡cas 11200 vÃ¡cas n. `word' RV. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. vacoÌ„ nom. sg. n. `words, speech', AÅ›. vaca -- (in vacaguti), Pk.
vaoÌ„ n., Si. vad -- a H. Smith JA 1950, 187 (or < VÄ• ËŠCÄ• -- or VÄ• ËŠDYA
--).
DURVACAS -- .

vacÄ• 11201 vacÄ• f. `a kind of aromatic root (Acorus calamus?)' Hcar.

Pa. vaca -- , vacattha -- n. `a kind of root'; Pk. vacÄ•  -- , vayÄ•  -- f. `a kind of plant'; K. way f. `the sweet -- flag Acorus calamus and its root (used as a stomachic and for diminishing phlegm)'; Si. vada `the shoe -- flower Hibiscus rosea sinensis', vadakaha `Acorus calamus, orris root'.

vacÄ« 11202 *vacÄ« `statement'. [In vaci -- bhÄ“dÄ• t KÄ• tyÅšr. ac. to com. but this contains *vacin -- ~ MIA. vaca -- as in AÅ›. (J. C. W.) -- VÃ¡CAS --]
Pa. vacÄ« -- f. (usu. in cmpds.) `speech', AÅ›.gir. vacigutÄ« (~ shah. man. kÄ• l. vaca -- guti), Pk. vaÃ¯ -- f.; -- Si. visi (ES 83) â†• Pa. H. Smith JA 1950, 187.
*VAJ `be strong': UGRÃ¡ -- , á¹“JAS -- , OÌ„JMÃ¡N -- , VÃ¡JRA -- , VÄ• ËŠJA -- .

vajjaraá¹-á¹-ha 11203 *vajjaraá¹-á¹-ha `name of a tree'. [Cf. vajrÄ• sthi -- f. `seed of Asteracantha longifolia' Apte (`the tree' MW), vajra<-> m., vajraÅ›rÌ¥á¹…khal(ik)Ä•  -- , vajrÄ• sthiÅ›rÌ¥á¹…khalÄ•  -- f. `A. longifolia' lex., vajradruma -- m. lex., vajravrÌ¥ká¹£a -- m. SuÅ›r. `name of various trees' (in all of which vajra -- due to pop. or learned etym.); *VAÃ±JA -- , VAÃ±JULA --]
N. bajrÃ£Ì„á¹-h `the oak Quercus lamellosa'.

vÃ¡jra 11204 vÃ¡jra m. `thunderbolt' RV., `diamond' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. [âˆš*VAJ]
Pa. vajira -- m. `thunderbolt', m.n. `diamond', Pk. vajja -- , vayara -- , vaÃ¯ra -- ; Sh. (Lor.) b*lcÌ£, pl. ËšcÌ£e m. `thunderbolt, meteorite, lightning' (< *baJÌ£?); B. bÄ• j `thunderbolt'; Si. vidu `Indra's thunderbolt (or < VIDYÃºT -- ?), diamond', vadura, viduru.
VAJRAKÅ«á¹-A -- , *VAJRÄ• GNI -- , VAJRÄ• Å›ANI -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡jra -- : X VIDYÃºT -- Add2.

vajrakÅ«á¹-a 11205 vajrakÅ«á¹-a m. `name of a mountain' BhP., `mythical town in Himalaya' KathÄ• s. [VÃ¡JRA -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 1?]
Wg. baÇ°&uacutedotdot;Å™ `name of a district NW of Swat' (â†’ Psht. baÇ°auá¹›) NTS xvii 320 with (?).

vajrÄ• gni 11206 *vajrÄ• gni `fire occasioned by thunderbolt'. [VÃ¡JRA -- , AGNÃ- --]
OAw. bajÄ• gi f. `fire caused by lightning'.

vajrÄ• Å›ani 11207 vajrÄ• Å›ani m. `Indra's thunderbolt' R. [VÃ¡JRA -- , AÅ›Ã¡NI --]
Aw. bajÄ• sani m. `thunderbolt' prob. â†• Sk.
VAÃ‘C `move': vacyÃ¡tÄ“, vÃ¡Ã±cati; *prativaÃ±cati; <-> vakrÃ¡ -- ?

11208 vÃ¡Ã±cati `moves (with a stick), crawls' AV., `travels' Bhaá¹-á¹-., vaÃ±cayati `moves (with a stick)' Åšvet Up., `escapes from' MBh., ËštÄ“ `deceives' MBh. 2. vacyÃ¡tÄ“ `flies, is poured forth' RV. [âˆšVAÃ±C]
1. Pa. vaÃ±cati `walks about', vaÃ±cÄ“ti `eludes, cheats'; Pk. vaá¹• caÃ¯ `goes', vaá¹• cia -- `avoided'; S. vÄ• Ã±jaá¹‡u `to pass over, exclude'; WPah.bhal. bÃ£Ì„Ä‹á¹‡Å« `to be saved'; N. bÃ£Ì„cnu `to escape, be left over'; B. bÃ£Ì„cÄ• `to escape'; Or. baÃ±cibÄ• `to be saved from, to live'; Mth. bÃ£Ì„cab `to escape', OAw. bÄ• á¹• caÃ¯; H. bÃ£Ì„cnÄ• `to escape, avoid' whence intr. bacnÄ• `to escape' and thence again tr. meaning of bÃ£Ì„cnÄ• `to disregard' (â†’ K. bacÄ• wun `to save', S. bacÄ• iá¹‡u, P. bacÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , G. bacÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. bacÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;); G. vaÌƒcvuÌƒ `to be saved' with a from caus. vaÌƒcÄ• vvuÌƒ; M. vÃ£Ì„Ä‹á¹‡&etilde; `to escape, continue to live'; Ko. vÄ• Ã±ctÄ• `is saved'; -- perh. Sh.gil. bÅ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to walk, go' (pret. gÄ• s), koh. boÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· (see also s.v. VRÃ¡JATI).
2. Pk. vaccaÃ¯ `moves'; Bshk. baÄ• -- `to go' (see also s.v. VRÃ¡JATI); P. vacÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to save'; A. bÄ• siba `to escape'; Or. bÄ• cibÄ• `to exceed'; Mth. bacab `to escape',

Page 654

bacÄ• b `to save', H. bacnÄ• , bacÄ• nÄ• (â†’ K. bacun `to escape', P. bacá¹‡Ä• , G. bacvuÌƒ); OMarw. vacaÃ¯ `is saved'; Ko. vactÄ• `goes, turns, happens'.
Addenda: vÃ¡Ã±cati. 1. WPah.poet. bÉ”nÄ‹a `sneaking along' (â†• H. baÌƒcnÄ•

`to deceive' Him.I 142).
2. vacyÃ¡tÄ“: S.kcch. bhacÄ• á¹‡Å« `to rescue', WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ä‹á¹‡Ãµ `to escape (â†• H. Him.I 141), Garh. bacá¹‡u `to be saved'; A. bÄ• ciba (phonet. -- s -- ) `to live' AFD 331. -- S.kcch. bh -- < b -- represents spirant e.g. bacÄ• v keá¹‡o `to defend' AKÅš xxi, bacÄ• á¹‡Å« (â†• G. bacÄ• v karvo, bacÄ• vvuÌƒ?).

vaÃ±ja 11209 *vaÃ±ja or *vaÃ±jha -- `oak'. [NTS ii 266 compares vanaja -- m. `name of various trees' (semant. cf. Av. vanÄ• -- `tree' > Par. gan `oak' EVP 87), which is, however, perh. learned formation for *vaÃ±j(h)a -- . -- Cf. *VAJJARAá¹-á¹-HA --]
Ash. moÌ„ÌƒÅ¾Ä«ËŠ `oak' (< *wanÇ°Ä«?), Wg. moÌ„Ä‹, mÅ«Ä‹, Kt. wÉ™Ì• nzÄ«, wÉ™zÄ«ËŠ, Pr. wá¹“zu; PaÅ¡. wanÇ°Ä«ËŠ `holly -- oak'; Niá¹…g. banzÄ«ËŠ `oak', Woá¹-. banz f., Gaw. injÌˆÄ«ËŠ, heÌ„ÌƒzÄ«ËŠ; Kal.rumb. buÃ±, st. boÌ„Ã±Ç° -- , urt. bonz `holly -- oak', Kho. banÇ° (< *vÄ• Ã±jha -- ?), Sv. banÅ¾; WPah.bhal. baÃ±j n. `a partic. tree'; Ku. bÃ£Ì„j `oak'; N. bÃ£Ì„jh `the tree Echinocarpus sterculiaceus'; H. bÃ£Ì„jh, bÃ£Ì„j m., baÃ±jÄ« f. `the oak Quercus incana'.

vaÃ±jula 11210 vaÃ±jula m. `name of various trees and plants including Jonesia asoka and Calamus rotang' MBh., Ëšlaka<-> m. BhP., ËšlikÄ• -- f. lex.
Pa. vaÃ±jula -- , vajuá¸·a -- m. `a partic. tree, ratan cane'; Pk. vaá¹• jula -- m. `Jonesia asoka, cane'; Si. vadula `arbour' EGS 156.
*vaÃ±jha -- `oak' see *VAÃ±JA -- .

vaá¹-a 11211 vaá¹-a1 m. `the banyan Ficus indica' MBh.
Pa. vaá¹-a -- m. `banyan', Pk. vaá¸• a -- , Ëšaga -- m., K. war in war -- kulu m., S. baá¹›u m. (â†• E); P. vaá¹›, baá¹› m., vohá¹›, bohá¹› f. `banyan', vaá¹›oá¹-Ä• , baËš m. `young banyan' (+?); N. A. bar `banyan', B. baá¹›, Bi. bar (â†’ Or. bara), H. baá¹› m. (â†’ Bhoj. Mth. baá¹›), G. vaá¹› m., M. vaá¸• m., Ko. vaá¸• u.
*VAá¹-APADRA -- , *VAá¹-APÄ• TIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: vaá¹-a -- 1: Garh. baá¹› `fig tree'.

vaá¹-a 11212 vaá¹-a2 `string' lex. [Prob. â†• Drav. Tam. vaá¹-am, Kan. vaá¹-i, vaá¹-ara, &c. DED 4268]
N. bariyo `cord, rope'; Bi. barah `rope working irrigation lever', barhÄ•

`thick well -- rope', Mth. barahÄ• `rope'.
VAá¹-Ä• RAKA -- , VAá¹-IN -- ; *KARá¹‡AVAá¹-IKÄ• -- , *YANTRAVAá¹-A -- .

vaá¹-a 11213 vaá¹-a3 m., Ëšaka -- m.n. `small lump' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., `round cake of pulse fried in oil' SuÅ›r., vaá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `small lump' PaÃ±cat., Ëšá¹-akÄ• -- f. DhÅ«rtan.
Pa. vaá¹-aka -- m. `small ball, thickening bulb, tuber'; Pk. vaá¸• Ä« -- f., Ëšá¸• aga -- m. `ball of pulse'; K. woru m. `a kind of spiced cake', vÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `small lump of pulse fried in oil or ghee'; S. vaá¹›o m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `dish of pulse'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. vaá¹›Ä« `pellet of pulse'; P. vaá¹›Ä• , baËš `fried preparation of lentils', vaá¹›Ä«, baËš `lump of pulse'; Ku. baá¹›o m. `cake of pulse fried in oil or ghee', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; N. bari `pill'; A. bara `round cake of ground pulse', bari `pill'; B. Or. baá¹›i `ball of bruised pulse, pill'; Bi. barÄ« `cake of fried pulse', H. baá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.; G. vaá¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `a kind of cake'; M. vaá¸• Ä« f. `id.', vaá¸• Ä• m. `cake of fried pulse'.
*VAá¹-APÅ«RA -- ; *Ä• RDRAKAVAá¹-IKÄ• -- , *Ká¹£Ä«RAVAá¹-A -- , *GUNDRAVAá¹-A -- , *GÄ“NDAVAá¹-AKA -- , *GHRÌ¥TAVAá¹-A -- , *TRÌ¥TTAVAá¹-A -- , *PAKVAVAá¹-A -- , *PATTRAVAá¹-A -- , *PARá¹‡AVAá¹-AKA -- , *MADHÅ«KAVAá¹-A -- , *MÄ• á¹£AVAá¹-A -- .

vaá¹-apadra 11214 *vaá¹-apadra `a place -- name'. [vaá¹-a -- 1, padrÃ¡ -- ?]
Pk. vaá¸• avadda -- n. `name of a town in Gujarat', G. vaá¹›od `Baroda' ODBL 497.

vaá¹-apÄ• tikÄ• 11215 *vaá¹-apÄ• tikÄ• `falling from banyan'. [vaá¹-a -- 1, pÄ• ta --]
G. vaá¹›vÄ• Ä« f. `hanging root of banyan tree'.

vaá¹-apÅ«ra 11216 *vaá¹-apÅ«ra `a sort of cake'. [vaá¹-a -- 3, pÅ«ra -- 2]
OH. baraurÄ« f. `cake of ground pulse fried in ghee'.
vaá¹-ara -- see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.

11217 vaá¹-Ä• raka -- , varÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `string' MBh. [VAá¹-A -- 2]
Pa. sa -- vaá¹-Ä• kara -- `having a cable'; Bi. baral -- rassÄ« `twisted string'; H. barrÄ• m. `rope', barÄ• rÄ• m. `thong'.

vaá¹-in 11218 vaá¹-in `stringed' lex. [VAá¹-A -- 2]

Si. vil, vili `bow' (ES 82)?
*vaá¹-á¹-ha -- , *vaá¹-ha -- , vaá¹-harÃ¡ -- `defective' see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.

vÃ¡á¸• abÄ• 11219 vÃ¡á¸• abÄ• f. `mare' TS.
Pa. vaá¸·avÄ• -- , baËš f. `mare', NiDoc. vaá¸• 'avi, Pk. vaá¸• avÄ• -- , valavÄ• -- , valayÄ• -- f., Tir. baá¹›Ä“, Si. veá¸·amÌ†ba, veá¸·emÌ†ba. -- S. vaá¹›u m. `sexual heat (of animals)', vaá¹›jaá¹‡u `to be on heat (of mares)'?

vaá¸• abhi 11220 vaá¸• abhi f. `ridge of roof' R., valabhÄ-Ì„ -- f. MBh. 2. valÄ«ka -- n. `projecting thatch, reed' KauÅ›., valika<-> m.n. `edge of thatched roof' W. [Cf. VALA --]
1. Pa. vaá¸·abhi -- ratha -- m. `covered van'; Pk. vaá¸• ahÄ« -- , valahÄ-Ì„ -- f. `roof -- ridge, thatch, veranda'.
2. K. woju m. `edge of thatched roof, eave, water falling from eaves'; B. bali `ridge of a thatched roof'.
*VAá¸• ABHIDAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VAá¸• ABHIPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *VAá¸• ABHIVAá¹• Å›IYA -- .

vaá¸• abhidaá¹‡á¸• a 11221 *vaá¸• abhidaá¹‡á¸• a or *valadaá¹‡á¸• a -- `ridge -- pole'. [VAá¸• ABHI -- or VALA -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
L. vareá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `part of wall projecting above roof'; Bi. baá¹›&etilde;r, ËšrÄ« `ridge -- pole'; H. baleá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `ridge -- pole, thatched roof of veranda'.

vaá¸• abhipÄ• nÄ«ya 11222 *vaá¸• abhipÄ• nÄ«ya `roof water'. [VAá¸• ABHI -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
K. waÌ‡jiwÃ´Ã±u m. `water falling from eaves', N. balyÄ• ni, Ëšleni, Ëšlini (balindra `stream esp. of tears' < *balyÄ• nr -- < ext. with -- á¸• a --).

vaá¸• abhivaá¹• Å›iya 11223 *vaá¸• abhivaá¹• Å›iya `eave rafter'. [VAá¸• ABHI -- , VÃ¡á¹• Å›YA --]
N. bal&etilde;si `eave of roof'.

vaá¸• avaá¸• a 11224 *vaá¸• avaá¸• a `grumble, mutter'. [Onom. -- Cf. *BAá¸• ABAá¸• A --]
Pk. vaá¸• avaá¸• aÃ¯ `mutters'; -- cf. M. vaá¹-vaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to grumble'.
vaá¸• iÅ›a -- see BAá¸• IÅ›A -- .

vaá¸• ra 11225 vaá¸• ra `big' lex. [Scarcely with F. Edgerton JAOS 60, 229 < vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ --]
Pk. vaá¸• á¸• a -- `big'; Gy. eur. baro `big, heavy', arm. borov `big, high, old'; á¸Œ. b*lá¹›a `big'; Ash. wÉ™á¸• á¸• e grÉ™s `noon'; Sh.gil. b&oacutebrev;á¹›Å- `big', koh.gur. bÄƒá¹›Å-, K. boá¸• u, rÄ• m. baá¸• Å«, pog. boÌ†á¹›, kash. baá¸• á¸• Å-, á¸• oá¸• . baá¸• á¸• oÌ„, baá¹›oÌ„, S. vaá¸• Ì o, L. vaá¸• á¸• Ä• , (Ju.) vaá¸• Ì Ä• , P. vaá¸• á¸• Ä• , baá¸• Ä• , baá¹›Ä• , bhaá¹-. baá¸• á¸• Ä• , WPah.bhad. baá¸• á¸• o, bhal. baá¹›o, pÄ• á¸• . boÌ†á¹›Ä• , paá¹….
cur. baá¸• á¸• Ä• , cam. baá¹›Ä• , khaÅ›. baá¹›u n. sg., (Joshi) baá¸• ru `the eldest'; Ku. N. baá¹›o `big', A. bar, B. Or. baá¹›a, emph. baá¸• á¸• a, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. baá¹›, OAw. barÄ« f. adj. (-- r -- < early -- á¹› --), lakh. baá¹›Ä• , baá¹›kÄ• , H. baá¹›, baá¹›Ä• , baá¸• á¸• Ä• , Marw. baá¹›o; G. vaá¹› m. `an elder', vaá¹›uÌƒ `big' (baá¹›uÌƒ â†• H.); M. poet. vÄ• á¸• `big', Md. boá¸• u (â†•  Ind.); -- G. vaá¹›Ä«l m. `an elder', M. vaá¸• Ä«l m.
*VAá¸• RATARA -- ; *VAá¸• RADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VAá¸• RAPHALA -- , *VAá¸• RAHASTA -- ; *PRAVAá¸• RA -- .
Addenda: vaá¸• ra -- [Rather extracted from Pk. Ap. evaá¸• a -- `this big', kevaá¸• a -- `how big?', etc.; -- evaá¸• a -- < MIA. *Ä“yÄ• vaá¹• (Pk. spel. Ä“tÄ• vaá¹•) + ext. -- á¸• a -- < Sk. â€ Ä“TÄ• ËŠVANT -- (rather than, with C. Shackle, evaá¸• a -- der. from vaá¸• ra --) J.C.W.]
Pk. vaá¸• á¸• a -- , (in cmpd.) vaá¸• a -- `big'; WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”á¸• á¸• É” `big', kc. bÉ”á¹›o, ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ”á¹›É” `much, very', sai. baá¸• á¸• Ä• `big', baá¹›Ä• adv., Garh. baá¹›Å« `big, elder', A. baÌ‚r `large'; -- deriv. OP. baá¸• apanÄ• m. `greatness'.
Ap. evaá¸• a -- `this big', OP. evaá¸• u, P. eá¸• Ä• ; -- Ap. tevaá¸• a -- `that big', OP. tevaá¸• u (P. oá¸• Ä•); -- Ap. jevaá¸• a -- `as big as', OP. jevaá¸• u, P. jeá¸• Ä• ; -- Pk. kÄ“vaá¸• aya -- `how big?', Ap. kevaá¸• a -- , OP. kevaá¸• u, P. keá¸• Ä• .

vaá¸• ratara 11226 *vaá¸• ratara `larger'. [VAá¸• RA --]
Pk. vaá¸• á¸• ayara -- `very big', Ap. vaá¸• á¸• Ä• ra -- ; S. vaá¸• Ì ero `too large', m. `headman, ancestor'; P. vaá¸• erÄ• , baËš `large', m. `ancestor'; H. baá¹›erÄ•  `large, principal'; G. vaá¹›eruÌƒ `elderly'.

vaá¸• radaá¹‡á¸• a 11227 *vaá¸• radaá¹‡á¸• a `large pole'. [VAá¸• RA -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Bi. baá¹›&etilde;á¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›Ä« `upper iron bar of pillars supporting a smith's bellows', b&etilde;riyÄ• (< *baá¹›&etilde;á¹›iyÄ• ? -- Other names

are á¸• aá¹‡á¸• Ä• , á¸• aá¹‡á¹-Ä• Grierson BPL 414).

Page 655

vaá¸• raphala 11228 *vaá¸• raphala `name of a tree'. [Cf. mahÄ• phala -- m. `Aegle marmelos', ËšlÄ• -- f. `a kind of colocynth, the big jujube, a citron tree' lex. -- VAá¸• RA -- , PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
H. baá¹›'hal, Ëšhar m. `the trees Artocarpus lakoocha and Cordia latifolia with their fruit'?

vaá¸• rahasta 11229 *vaá¸• rahasta `having big hands'. [Cf. mahÄ• hastÃ-n<-> RV., Ëšta -- MBh. -- VAá¸• RA -- , HÃ¡STA --]
G. vaá¹› -- hÄ• th `strong' prob. a G. cmpd.

vaá¹‡Ã-j 11230 vaá¹‡Ã-j m. `trader' RV., f. `trade' Gaut.
Pk. vaá¹‡i -- m. `trader'; -- Ash. vaá¹‡iÄ‹ -- , valƒá¹›iÄ‹ -- `to sell', Kt. vÅ•Ã¤Ä«ËœÄ• `sale'. (Rep1 62) rather â†• Ind. s.v. VAá¹‡IJYÄ• ËŠ -- . VAá¹‡IJA -- , VAá¹‡IJÄ• -- , VAá¹‡IJYÄ• ËŠ -- , VÄ• á¹‡IJÃ¡ -- , VÄ• á¹‡IJYA -- , VÄ• á¹‡IJYAKA -- .

11231 vaá¹‡ija -- , Ëšaka -- m. `trader' lex. [VAá¹‡Ã-J --]
Pk. vaá¹‡ia -- m. `trader', S. vaá¹‡yo m., P.ludh. baniÄ• m., Ku. baá¹‡iyÄ• , gng. b*l_&rtodtilde;i, N. A. baniyÄ• , Or. baá¹‡iÄ• , Bi. baniyÄ• , Mth. baniÃ£Ì„, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. baniyÄ• m.; <-> Sh. (Lor.) b*lnyo m. `big shopkeeper' prob. â†• H.

vaá¹‡ijÄ• 11232 vaá¹‡ijÄ• f. `trade' lex. [VAá¹‡Ã-J --]
A. benÄ• `trade'?

vaá¹‡ijyÄ• ËŠ 11233 vaá¹‡ijyÄ• ËŠ f. `trade' ÅšBr., ËšjyÃ¡ -- n. lex.

[VAá¹‡Ã-J --]
Pa. vaá¹‡ijjÄ• -- f. `trade', Pk. vaá¹‡ijja -- n., S. vaá¹‡iju m., L. (Ju.) vaá¹‡j m., awÄ• á¹‡. vaá¹‡uj, P. vaá¹‡j, baá¹‡aj, ludh. banaj m., Ku. baá¹‡aj, gng. b*l_&rtodtilde;ijÌˆ, Or. baá¹‡ija, Bi. Aw.lakh. banij, Bhoj. baniji, H. banij, banaj m., G. vaá¹‡aj m.; M. vaá¹‡ajÌˆ f. `trade journey'.
-- Deriv. S. vaá¹‡jaá¹‡u `to buy'; H. banajnÄ•  `to trade'; -- Ash. vaá¹‡iÄ‹ -- , vaÌƒá¹›iÄ‹ -- `to sell', Kt. vÅ•Ã¤Ä«ËœÄ• -- â†• Ind. rather than direct < VAá¹‡Ã-J -- .
VÄ• á¹‡IJYAKA -- ; *VAá¹‡IJYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: vaá¹‡ijyÄ• ËŠ -- : Garh. baá¹‡ja `trade', A. baniz.

vaá¹‡ijyÄ• kÄ• ra 11234 *vaá¹‡ijyÄ• kÄ• ra `trader'. [VAá¹‡IJYÄ• ËŠ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. vaá¹‡ijjÄ• raya -- m. `trader', S. vaá¹‡jÄ• ro m., L. vaá¹‡jÄ• rÄ•  m. (â†' Psht.waz. wanÇ°orai `intermediary'), P. vaá¹‡jÄ• rÄ• , baá¹‡Ëš m., Or. baá¹‡ijÄ• ra, Ëšru, H. banijÄ• rÄ• , banjÄ• rÄ• m. (â†' Ku. banjÄ• ro); G. vaá¹‡jÄ• ri f. `a number of traders, caravan', vaá¹‡jÄ• rÉ” m. `travelling trader'; M. vaá¹‡jÌˆÄ• r m. `troop of travelling sellers of grain and salt', vaá¹‡jÌˆÄ• rÄ•  m. `carrier of grain, salt, &c. (a caste)'; -- A. bÄ• nizÄ• r `trade', MB. bÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• ra `trader' with secondary lengthening of Ä• rather than < *VÄ• á¹‡IJYAKÄ• RA -- .
VANÌ£á¹¬ `share': vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, vÃ¡á¹‡á¹-ati, *vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1, *vaá¹‡á¹-hati.

11235 vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, Ëšaka -- m. `share' lex. 2. *vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1. [âˆšVAá¹‡á¹-]
1. Pk. vaá¹• á¹-aga -- m. `share', PaÅ¡.dar. waá¹‡á¹-, ar. waÌƒá¹-, weg. wÉ™á¹‡á¸• , Sh. (Lor.) b*lnÃ³, K. waá¹‡á¸• m., S. vaá¹‡á¸• a f., L. vaá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä« f., P. vaá¹‡á¸• f., baá¹‡á¸• m.f., vaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , baËš m., WPah.roh. baá¹‡á¸• , (Joshi) bÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• , Ku. bÄ• n, gng. bÃ£Ì„á¹‡, N. bÃ£Ì„á¹›, A. baÌƒá¹-Ä• , B. bÃ£Ì„á¹-, bÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Or. bÄ• á¹‡á¹-a; Bi. bÃ£Ì„á¹- `division of crops', Mth. bÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä«; H. bÃ£Ì„á¹- f., Ëšá¹-Ä•  m. `share', G. vÃ£Ì„á¹-, Ëšá¹-É” m., M. vÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , vÄ• á¹-Ä• m., Ko. vÄ• á¹‡á¹-o.
2. Mai. baá¹-hÄ• ËŠ, Garh. bÃ£Ì„á¹-ho m.; -- cf. Ap. vaá¹• á¹-haá¹‡a<-> `sharing'.
*VAá¹‡á¹-AKÄ• RA -- ; *JYÄ“á¹£á¹-HAVAá¹‡á¹-A -- .
Addenda: vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• á¹‡á¸• f. (obl. -- l) `share', kc. baá¹‡á¸• o m., J. bÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m.

vaá¹‡á¹-a 11236 vaá¹‡á¹-a2 `tailless' Gaut., `unmarried, dwarf' lex. 2. vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2 `crippled, unmarried, dwarf' lex. 3. *vaá¹‡á¸• a -- . 4. vaá¹‡á¸• ara -- m. `eunuch' lex. 5. *vaá¹‡á¸• ha -- . 6. *vaá¹-ha -- (vÃ¡á¹-hati `is fat' DhÄ• tup.). 7. vaá¹-harÃ¡- `dull, stupid' Hcat. (vaá¹-ara -- `wicked, unsteady' lex.). 8. *vaá¹-á¹-ha -- (perh. sanskritized as baá¹£á¹-a -- `fool' for which EWA ii 422 rightly rejects Johansson's (KZ 36, 371) derivation < *bel -- s -- to --). 9. *vantha -- . [Group of `defective' words to which *VAá¹…KA -- 2 and prob. VANDHYA -- belong: see BAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]

1. Pa. a -- vaá¹‡á¹-a -- `well -- formed (of a woman's breast)'; Gaw. wÄ• á¹‡á¹-a adj. `fat', wÄ• á¹‡á¹-i aá¹…guá¹›Ã-k `thumb'; K. vÃ¼ná¸• Ã¼ f. `lame woman'; B. bÃ£Ì„á¹-iyÄ• , b&etilde;á¹-Ëš `dwarfish'.

2. Pk. vaá¹• á¹-ha -- `unmarried, dwarf'; WPah.bhal. bÃ£Ì„á¹-h f. `barren woman'; Or. bÄ• á¹‡á¹-hiÄ• `dwarfish'; G. vaÌƒá¹-hvuÌƒ `to be dissipated', vaÌƒá¹-hel, ËšluÌƒ `corrupt'; M. vÃ£Ì„á¹-h, vÄ• á¹-h f. `buffalo calf', vÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ«Ä‹Ä• pitÄ• `blockhead'.

3. M. vaÌƒá¸• Ä• `barren (of woman or animal)'; Si. vaá¹‡á¸• a `a man who is circumcised or has no prepuce' (< *vanÌ†á¸• va?). -- See *VANVA -- .

4. G. vaÌƒá¸• aá¸· m. `eunuch'.

5. Bi. baá¹‡á¸• hÄ• `bullock with broken tail' (or < *BAá¹‡á¸• HA -- ); G. vÃ£Ì„á¸• hÉ” m. `bachelor, widower'.

6. Pk. vaá¸• ha -- `dumb'.

7. Pa. vaá¹-hara -- `bulky, gross'; Pk. vaá¸• hara -- `stupid, lazy', m. `rogue, son of a Brahman by a VaiÅ›ya woman'; Si. varaá¸·u `thief', adj. `bent'.

8. M. vaá¹-á¹-hyÄ• , vaá¹-hyÄ• `large and lubberly'.

9. Or. banthaá¹›a, Ëšthaá¹›Ä• `blunt, obstructive'.

Addenda: vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2. 2. vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡á¹‡á¸• hI `barren (of animals and contemptuously of women)'.

3. *vaá¹‡á¸• a -- : A. baÌƒralÄ• `bachelor'.

vaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ra 11237 *vaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ra `dividing'. [vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]

L. vaá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ• m. `act of dividing'.

11238 vÃ¡á¹‡á¹-ati, vaá¹‡á¹-Ã¡yati `shares' DhÄ• tup. 2. *vaá¹‡á¹-hati. [âˆšVAá¹‡á¹-]

Pa. vaá¹‡á¹-ati `shares', Pk. vaá¹• á¹-aÃ¯, Ash. mÉ™á¹- -- , Wg. mÃ¤á¹- -- , maá¹- -- , Kt. beá¹- -- , PaÅ¡.dar. weg. chil. waá¹‡á¹- -- , ar. wÉ™á¹‡á¹- -- (dar. weg. ar. also waá¹‡á¸• --), Gaw. bÄ“á¹‡á¹- -- , K.kash. baá¹‡á¹-uá¹‡Å-, á¸• oá¸• . baá¹‡á¹-á¹‡oÌ„, S. vaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u, L. vaá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡, P. vaá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• , ludh. baá¹‡á¸• anÄ• , WPah.bhad. baá¹‡á¹-á¹‡Å«, cur. cam. baá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• , Ku. bÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o (bÃ£Ì„á¹-á¹‡o â†• H.), N. bÃ£Ì„á¹›nu, A. bÃ£Ì„á¹-iba, B. bÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• , Or. bÄ• á¹‡á¹-ibÄ• , Mth. bÃ£Ì„á¹-ab, Bhoj. bÃ£Ì„á¹-al, OAw. OMarw. bÄ• á¹• á¹-aÃ¯, H. bÃ£Ì„á¹-nÄ• , G. vÃ£Ì„á¹-vuÌƒ, M. vÃ£Ì„á¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
2. Ap. vaá¹• á¹-haá¹‡a -- n., Woá¹-. baá¹‡á¹-h -- .
*vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 1 `share' see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 1.
vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2 `crippled' see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
*vaá¹‡á¹-hati `shares' see VAÃ¡á¹‡á¹-ATI.
*vaá¹‡á¸• a -- , vaá¹‡á¸• ara -- , *vaá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
Addenda: vÃ¡á¹‡á¹-ati: WPah.ká¹-g. baá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ãµ `to share, divide'.
vaá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2, *vaá¹‡á¸• a -- see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2 Add2.

vatsÃ¡ 11239 vatsÃ¡1 m. `calf, child' RV., voc. as term of endearment MBh., vatsÄ• -- f., ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., vatsaka -- m. `little calf' Mn., vatsikÄ• -- f. `heifer' YÄ• jÃ±. [Orig. `yearling' and same as VATSA -- 2]
Pa. vaccha -- m. `calf', Ëšaka -- m. `little calf'; Pk. vaccha -- m. `calf', Tir. baÄ‹a, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. ar. wÄ• Ä‹É™k, lauá¹›. wasÄ• k; Gaw. Ä“Ä‹Ä«ËŠ f. `cow' (< vatsikÄ• -- NOGaw 27); Kal. baÄ‹hÃ¡ m. `yearling calf'; Tor. bÄ• s m., biÄ• s f. `calf', Sv. bÄ• Ä‹o, K. woÄ‹hu m., pog. woÌ†Ä‹; S. vacha f. `buffalo calf'; L. vacch f. `suckling buffalo calf', vacchÄ• m., ËšchÄ« f. `calf, P. vacchÄ• , baËš m., vacchÄ« f.; WPah.bhad. baÄ‹hÄ« `cow'; Ku. bÄ• cho m. `calf', gng. bÄ• ch, N. bÄ• cho m., Ëšchi f.; A. bÄ• sÄ• `affectionate address to a child'; B. bÄ• chÄ• `calf, young of animal, dear child'; Or. bÄ• chÄ• , (Sambhalpur) bachÄ• `young bullock', bÄ• chÄ« `heifer calf'; Bi. bÄ• chÄ• , bachwÄ• m. `calf', bÄ• chÄ«, bachiyÄ• f.; Mth. bÄ• cchÄ• `young of animal, esp. calf'; Bhoj. bÄ• chÄ« f. `calf', Aw.lakh. bachawÄ• m., bachiyÄ• f., H. bÄ• chÄ• m., bachiyÄ• f., Si. vassÄ• (st. vasu -- , vahu --) m., vÃ¤ssi f. -- Ext. -- uá¸• a -- (< *KUá¸• A -- 1? -- with meaning `young of animal' esp. in Kaf. and Dard.): Kt. wuÄ‹ÃºÅ•, waÄ‹Ã-á¹› `calf', Niá¹…g. buÄ‹É™Ìƒá¹›É™Ì• , Kal.urt. baÄ‹hoÅ•Ã¤, rumb. biÄ• hoÅ•É™ `new -- born calf'; Sh.gil. koh. bÄƒÄ‹há¹“ m., (Lor.) b*lÄ‹oÌ„Ä« f., gur. bÄƒÄ‹hÃ³u m., pales. baÄ‹oá¹›o, jij. b*lÄ‹É”Ì• á¹›É”, K. waÄ‹horu m., waÄ‹har, waÄ‹hÃ¼rÃ¼ f., á¸• oá¸• .

baÄ‹uá¹›oÌ„ m., WPah. bhal. bÃ¡Ä‹huá¹› n. -- á¸Œ. b*lÄ• oÌ„á¹-o m. -- Woá¹-.
baÄ• á¸—á¹‡ f. `calf' < *vatsanÄ« -- (cf. B. bÄ• chni f. of bÄ• chÄ• above)
whence baÄ• á¹“á¹‡ m. -- Ä‹h assim. to cÌ£h in Dm. bacÌ£hoÅ•Ä« f. `newborn
calf' (after which bacÌ£ho m.); Kho. bacÌ£hÃ³á¸· `calf' BelvalkarVol 87,
Phal. bacÌ£hÅ«á¹›u m.f. -- X UKá¹£Ã¡N -- 1 q.v.
vatsatarÃ¡ -- , vatsalÃ¡ -- ; vatsarÅ«pa -- ; *dvivatsikÄ• -- 1,
mrÌ¥tÃ¡vatsÄ• -- , *suvatsikÄ• -- .
Addenda: vatsÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡Ä‹Ä‹hu, baÄ‹á¹-u m. `calf', -- kc.
baÅ›á¹-u m. cf. ká¹-g. nÃ-Å›á¹-É” < NÄ«CÃ¡ -- , Pk. á¹‡icca -- ~ uÄ‹á¹-É” <
UCCA -- (Him.I 136); Garh. bÄ• cchi `heifer'; A. spel. bÄ• chÄ• .

Page 656

vatsa 11240 vatsa2 m. `year' lex. (saá¹• vÃ¡tsam `for one year' RV.). [Cf.
VATSÃ¡ -- 1]
Pr. wuÄ‹Å«, usÄ‹u `year' NTS xiii 230; -- Si. vas -- a rather < VARá¹£Ã¡ --
.
VATSARÃ¡ -- ; TRIVATSÃ¡ -- , *DVIVATSIKÄ• -- 2.

vatsatarÃ¡ 11241 vatsatarÃ¡ m. `young bull or goat before weaning or
copulation', ËšrÄ«ËŠ -- f. TS. [VATSÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. vacchatara -- m. `weaned calf', ËšrÄ« -- f.; Pk. vacchadara -- m., ËšrÄ«
-- f., vacchayara -- m. `calf', Dm. baÄ‹hÃ¡r m., Bshk. baÄ‹á¸—r (<
vatsatarÄ«ËŠ --); Phal. baÄ‹hÄ• ËŠr m. `calf 1 -- 2 years old'; Sh. bÄƒÄ‹har
m. `calf', bÄƒÄ‹hÄƒrÃ©i f., (Lor.) b*lÄ‹É™r m. `3 -- year old calf',
b*lsÉ™ro m. `yearling calf'; S. vachero m. `colt', L.awÄ• á¹‡. vacherÄ• , P.
vachá¸—rÄ• , baËš m., WPah.bhal. bachÃ©ro m., bhiá¸• . bacherÉ”á¹-u n. `tiny
foal'; Ku.gng. bacher `calf'; Or. bÄ• charÄ• , bachËš `young of animal (esp.
of horse)', bÄ• charÄ« `calf'; H. bacherÄ• m. `colt, calf', bacheá¹›Ä• m. (<
*bacherá¹›Ä• ? -- â†’ N. bacheá¹›o `colt', Bi. bacheá¹›Ä•); G. vacherÉ” m.,

ËšrÄ« f. `foal'; OG. vÄ• charaá¸• aÃ¼á¹• n. `calf', G. vÄ• chará¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.
Addenda: vatsatarÃ¡ -- [With apravÄ«tÄ• trihÄ• yaá¹‡Ä« vatsatarÄ« `unimpregnated 3 year old heifer', garbhiá¹‡Ä« vatsatarÄ« `heifer which has calved once' cf. Ir. SeistanÄ« gastar `cow expecting calf', gÃ¡star `3 year old colt' GM 12.5.69]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™Ä‹hÃ©rÉ” m. `colt', bhal. bachero m. `tiny foal'.

vatsarÃ¡ 11242 vatsarÃ¡ m. `5th or 6th year in a cycle of 5 or 6 years' TS., `year' Mn. (n. MaitrUp. etc.). [VATSA -- 2]
Pa. Pk. vacchara -- m. (Pk. also n.) `year', A. basar, Si. vasara EGS 160.
*DUVATSARA -- , *PRAVATSARA -- , SAá¹• VATSARÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: vatsarÃ¡ -- : A. basar, B. bachar (both â†• Sk.?).

vatsarÅ«pa 11243 vatsarÅ«pa m. `young calf' Hcat. [vatsÃ¡ -- 1, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
WPah.khaÅ›. beÄ‹hruÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `calves'; Ku. bÄ• churu, Ëšro, bÄ• chur `calf', A. bÄ• saru, B. bÄ• chur, Or. bacharu, Bi. bachru m., Bhoj. OH. bacharÅ« m., G. vÄ• chruÌƒ n., M. vÄ• sruÌ„Ìƒ, vÃ£Ì„sruÌ„ÌƒÌƒ n.; Ko. vÄ• sruÌƒ `young calf'.
Addenda: vatsarÅ«pa -- : Garh. bÄ• chru `calf'.
VAD: â€ *PRAVÄ• DYA -- .

vatsalÃ¡ 11244 vatsalÃ¡ `affectionate towards its young' MBh. 2. `*calf'. [VATSÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pa. Pk. vacchala -- `affectionate'; P. vacchal `compassionate, propitious'.
2. Ash. É”Ä‹alÃ¤ËŠ, uÄ‹É™lÉ™Ì• m. `calf', oÄ‹alÄ«ËŠ, uÄ‹É™lÄ«ËŠ f., Wg. wuÄ‹alÃ¡, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. wÄ• Ä‹elik, dar. wÃ¡Ä• ula, Shum. waÄ‹olik, Gmb. weÄ‹elÄ• ËŠ m., ËšlÄ«ËŠ f.
VÄ• TSALYA -- .
VAD `speak': udita -- 2, vÃ¡dati, vÃ¡dana -- , vÄ• da -- , vÄ• daka -- , vÄ• dana -- , vÄ• dÃ¡yati, vÄ• ËŠdya -- , vÄ• dyatÄ“; apavÄ• da -- , avadyÃ¡ -- , *Ä• vÄ• da -- , parivÄ• dÃ¡ -- , pravadana -- , pravÄ• da -- .

11245 vÃ¡dati `speaks, says' RV. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. vadati `speaks', Pk. vayaÃ¯; -- Si. viyanavÄ• `to say, expound' (SigGr ii 463) prob. anal. pres. st. from pret. vÄ« < UDITA -- 2.

vÃ¡dana 11246 vÃ¡dana n. `speaking' ÅšBr., `mouth, face' MBh. [âˆšVAD]

Pa. vadana -- n. `speaking'; Pk. vayaá¹‡a -- n. `speech', m.n. `mouth, face'; A. bayan `face', Si. vuvan -- a, uvan -- a.

11247 vadÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `a kind of Silurius or sheat fish' lex.
B. boyÄ• l `sheat fish' ODBL 320.
VADH `strike': VADHÃ¡ -- , *VADHATI, VADHYATÄ“, VADHYÄ• -- .

vadhÃ¡ 11248 vadhÃ¡ m. `killer, slaughter' RV., Ëška -- `murderer' MBh. [âˆšVADH]
Pa. AÅ›. Pk. vadha -- m. `killing', Pk. vaha -- m.; N. baha `colic pain'? -- Si vaya `destruction, disappearance' (ES 79) rather < APÄ• YA -- .
PARÅ›VADHA -- .

11249 *vadhati `kills, strikes' (vadhÄ«t RV., vadhÄ“yam, vadha AV.), vadhayati MBh. [âˆšVADH]
Pa. vadhati `hills, strikes', caus. vadhÄ“ti, Pk. vahaÃ¯, vahÄ“i; Si. vayanavÄ• `to strike'; -- Gy. arm. vacÌ¦ -- `to strike, carry off, throw'?

vadhÅ«ËŠ 11250 vadhÅ«ËŠ f. `bride, young wife' RV., `son's wife' HPariÅ›., vadhukÄ• -- f. lex.
Pa. vadhÅ« -- , vadhukÄ• -- f. `son's wife'; Pk. vahÅ« -- f. `wife, son's wife'; Ash. wew `son's wife', Wg. woÌ„w, Kt. vÃ¶v, wÅ«w, Dm. bawÃºi (< *vadhuvikÄ• -- ), bawi, Kal.rumb. bahÅ«ËŠ; Kho. bok `wife' (< *bog < vadhukÄ• -- ? -- BelvalkarVol 87 ext. with -- kkÄ• --); Bshk. boÌ„Ä« `son's wife', Tor. boÌ„e, Mai. "bÄ• o" NTS xviii 128, Phal. bhoÌ„i, S. vahÅ« f., P.ludh. bÃ¡hÅ« f.; Garh. bÉ” `brother's wife' (so called by father of household); Ku. bahu, bau `newly married woman, elder brother's wife', A. bau; OB. bahÅ«, B. bau `son's wife'; Or. bahu, bo(h)u `son's wife', (Puri) bou `mother'; Bi. bahÅ« `son's wife'; Mth. bahu `wife'; H. bahÅ« f. `bride, wife, son's wife'; G. vahu f. `son's wife', M. vahÅ« f. -- Pk. vahuliÄ• -- f. `young woman'; H. bahuriyÄ• f. `son's wife' (or < VADHÅ«á¹-Ä« --). -- Pk. vahuá¹‡á¹‡Ä« -- f. `elder brother's wife' (X Drav., Tam. Kan. aá¹‡á¹‡i S. M. Katre COJ i 176?), M. vahinÄ« f.; Ko. honni f. `brother's wife, husband's sister'. <-> X SNUá¹£Ä• -- q.v.
VADHÅ«á¹-Ä« -- ; *VADHÅ«MÄ• TRÌ¥ -- , VADHÅ«VÃ¡RA -- ; PUTRAVADHÅ« -- , *BHADRAVADHÅ« -- , BHRÄ• TRÌ¥VADHÅ« -- .
Addenda: vadhÅ«ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ”Ì• u f. `son's wife', J. boÌ„u f.; Garh. bÉ” `brother's(?) wife'; -- Kho. bok `woman, wife' (< *vadhukkÄ•

-- rather than vadhukÄ• --) BKhoT 66.

vadhÅ«á¹-Ä« 11251 vadhÅ«á¹-Ä« f. `young wife or woman' BÄ• lar., `son's wife' lex., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. Prasannar., vadhuá¹-Ä« -- f. `young woman living in father's house' lex. [VADHÅ«ËŠ --]
Gy. gr. borÃ- `bride, son's wife', rum. burÃ- `son's wife', pol. bori `brother's wife' (rather than < VYAVAHÄ• RIKÄ•  -- ), pal. wáº¯á¸¥ri `son's wife'; WPah.bhal. bohÉ”á¹›i f. `son's wife'; B. bahuá¹›i, bauá¹›i `son's young wife'; Or. bahuá¹›Ä« `son's wife', H. bahuriyÄ•  f. (or < Pk. vahuliÄ• <-> s.v. VADHÅ«ËŠ -- ). -- á¸Œ. baÃ¼ti `son's wife' (= -- á¹- -- ?), Woá¹-. bewÅ«ËŠá¹- Buddruss Woá¹- 94, Gaw. bauá¹-Ä«ËŠ, bÉ”uËš.
Addenda: vadhÅ«á¹-Ä« -- : P. vauhá¹-Ä« f. `wife', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹-I, kua. boÌ†uá¹-i (LSI ix 4, 171), J. bo'á¹-Ä« `daughter -- in -- law'; poet. bÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹-u m. `husband', LSH 156 bouá¹-au.

vadhÅ«mÄ• trÌ¥ 11252 *vadhÅ«mÄ• trÌ¥ `wife's mother'. [VADHÅ«ËŠ -- , MÄ• TÅ•ÌŠ --]
Pk. vahumÄ• Ä• -- f. `wife's mother'; -- M. vahÅ«mÄ• y, vahmÄ• y, ohmÄ• y f. (LM 303) is M. cmpd.

vadhÅ«vÃ¡ra 11253 vadhÅ«vÃ¡ra n. sg. or m. pl. `bride and groom' HPariÅ›. [VADHÅ«ËŠ -- , VARÃ¡ -- 2]
H. bauhar f. `bride, wife'; M. va(h)var, ovar, ohar n. `married couple', Ko. hora.

11254 vadhyatÄ“ `is struck' MBh. [âˆšVADH]
Pa.caus. vajjhÄ“ti `kills'; Si. vadanavÄ•  `to come into contact with, touch, strike', vÃ¤denavÄ• `to be struck (mentally or physically, e.g. by an arrow)', pp. van (after MIA. type pajjaÃ¯ ~ paá¹‡á¹‡a -- ). -- With unexpl. loss of aspirate: Or. bÄ• jibÄ•  `to collide with, strike'; M. vaÌ„Ì†jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to be felt (of cold), snap or crack lightly (of a rafter, stick, &c.)'; -- G. vÄ• gvuÌƒ `to be hurt, fall on, press on painfully' formed beside *vÄ• j(h)vuÌƒ after the similar pair vÄ• jvuÌƒ ~ vÄ• gvuÌƒ s.v. VÄ• DYATÄ“?

vadhyÄ• 11255 vadhyÄ• f. `killing' MBh. [Cf. bÃ¡dhya -- `to be killed' AV. -- âˆšVADH]
Pa. Pk. vajjhÄ• -- f. `execution'; Si. vada -- ya `torture, punishment'.

vadhra -- see VÃ¡RDHRA -- .

vÃ¡dhri 11256 vÃ¡dhri `castrated' RV., vadhrikÄ•  -- m. `eunuch' VÄ• rtt.com. AÅ›. vadhi -- kukuá¹-e `capon'; Pk. vaddhia -- `castrated'; N. badhiyÄ• , baÌƒdhËš `castrated bull or goat'; Or. badhiÄ•  `castrated', Bi. badhiyÄ• ; H. badh(i)yÄ• m. `castrated animal'.
*VADHRIKÄ• RA -- .

vadhrikÄ• ra 11257 *vadhrikÄ• ra `castrater'. [VÃ¡DHRI -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
A. badiyÄ• r `castrater of young bulls'.

Page 657

vadhrya -- see *VARDHRYA -- .
VAN `desire': VÃ¡NATI, VÃ¡NAS -- , *VANVA -- , *VANVATI; NIVÄ• TÃ¡ -- 2.

vÃ¡na 11258 vÃ¡na1 n. (once m. R.) `single tree' RV., `forest, timber' RV.
2. vanikÄ• -- f. `grove' MBh.
1. Pa. AÅ›. vana -- n. `forest', Pk. vaá¹‡a -- n.; Wg. wÅ•&tildemacrepsilon; `plane tree', Ash. wÃ³ -- kundÉ™ (Wg. baÌ„Ì†n `forest', Kt. bÉ™n, ben, Gaw. ban â†•  a b -- dialect NTS xii 159); Dm. ban `forest'; Sh. (Lor.) bvn m. `jungle, grazing ground'; K. wan m. `forest'; S. vaá¹‡u m. `tree, bush', L. vaá¹‡ m.; P. vaá¹‡ m. `a partic. kind of tree', ban m. `forest'; WPah.bhad. bhal. baá¹‡ n. `forest', pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. cam. jaun. rudh. Ku. baá¹‡, N. A. B. ban, Or. baá¹‡a, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. ban m.; OSi. -- van `tree' (in mÄ« -- van `Bassia latifolia' s.v. MADHÅ«ËŠKA --). -- Si. val `forest'
< vÃ¡na -- with l -- suffix (H. Smith JA 1950, 197)?
2. Pk. vaá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `garden'; Wg. (Lumsden) "wunnÃ-" `a partic. kind of plant'; Sh. banÄ« f. `holly -- oak' NTS xii 271; K. vÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `grove of trees'; WPah. (Joshi) baá¹‡Ä« f. `small forest'; Or. baá¹‡iÄ• , ËšiÃ£Ì„

`grove'; Si. ven, venÄ“ `grove, forest'.
VANASÃ¡ -- , VÃ¡NYA -- , VÄ• NARA -- , VÄ• NYA -- ; VANAKADALÄ« -- , VANACARA -- , *VANADAVA -- , *VANADÄ• VA -- , VANAPÃ¡ -- , VANARAKá¹£AKA -- , VANARÄ• JA -- , VANARÄ• JÄ« -- , VANAVÄ• TA -- , VANÄ• GNI -- , VANÄ• GNI -- , VANÄ“CARA -- , Ä• MRAVAá¹‡A -- , *CÄ«á¸• Ä• VANA -- , JAYAVANA -- , *MANDÄ• RAVANA -- , *SAJJAVANA -- .
vana -- 2 `water' see VANYÄ• ËŠ -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡na -- 1 [Also vana -- n. `abode' lex.]: WPah.poet. bÉ”á¹‡ in ghÉ”r bÉ”á¹‡ m. `house and household' Him.I 48, ká¹-g. bÉ”Ìˆ„á¹‡ m. `uncultivated ground, common pasture, forest where cattle graze', Garh. baá¹‡ m. `forest', (ÅšrÄ«nagrÄ« dial.) bÉ”á¹‡, (SalÄ• nÄ« dial.) beá¹‡ < loc. *baá¹‡i; H.poet. ban m. `house'.
â€ VANAVÄ• SA -- .

vanakadalÄ« 11259 vanakadalÄ« f. `wild banana' lex. [vÃ¡na -- 1, kadala --]
M. baneá¸· f. `a wild species of plaintain Musa troglodytarum' (â†• E with b --).
vanaja -- see *VAÃ±JA -- .

11260 vÃ¡nati, vaná¹“ti `desires, gains, makes ready' RV. 2. *vanvati or pass. *vanyatÄ“. [âˆšVAN]
1. Pa. vanati, vanÄ• yati, vanoÌ„ti `desires, aims at', Pk. vaá¹‡Ä“i `asks'; K.á¸• oá¸• . baá¹‡Ä• á¹‡oÌ„ `to make'; S. vaá¹‡aá¹‡u `to suit'; P. baá¹‡nÄ• `to agree with, answer a purpose, be of use, succeed' (â†• L. baá¹‡á¹‡aá¹‡ `to become', awÄ• á¹‡. baá¹‡uá¹‡ `to be made'); WPah.bhad. baá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Å« `to make', paá¹…. cur. baá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ä• , pÄ• á¸• . baá¹‡Ä• á¹‡, Ku. baá¹‡ono; N. bannu `to be made, be done, become'; B. banÄ• `to agree, do'; Mth. banab `to be prepared, be made'; OAw. banÄ• vaÃ¯ `makes'; H. bannÄ• `to be adorned, be made' (â†’ K. banun `to be made'; G. banvuÌƒ `to suit, be made', M. baná¹‡&etilde;: LM 405 < vará¹‡ayati which does not explain NIA. -- á¹‡ --).
2. Or. banibÄ• `to become ready, ripen, be made, be', banÄ• ibÄ• `to make, prepare (e.g. vegetables for cooking)' or â†• H. or B.
Addenda: vÃ¡nati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ”á¹‡nÃµ `to become, be done'; -- Md. bannanÄ« (pp. ban, absol. banÌ†de, verbal noun banum) `builds' prob. like bËš `binds' < BANDHATI.
2. â€ vÄ• nayati, vanayati DhÄ• tup.: WPah.poet. baá¹‡no `to make, prepare', ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™á¹‡auá¹‡Ãµ `to make, cause to be made' (ká¹-g.

bÉ™&rtodtilde;auá¹‡Ãµ), Wkc. bÉ™á¹‡euá¹‡o (bÉ™&rtodtilde;euá¹‡o); -- S.kcch. bhanÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to prepare, create' â†• G. banÄ• vvuÌƒ (S. v -- = kcch. v -- : see VÃ¡Ã±CATI Add2).

vanadava 11261 *vanadava m. `forest -- fire'. [vÃ¡na -- 1, dava --]
Pk. vaá¹‡adava -- , vaá¹‡ava -- m., M. vaá¹‡vÄ• m. (LM 402 wrongly < vanavÄ• ta --); -- also M. vanvÄ• , onvÄ• (whence n?), vaá¸• vÄ• (scarcely X aá¹-avÄ« --). -- M. vaá¹‡vÄ• may represent *vanadÄ• va -- .
*vanadÄ• va -- `forest -- fire'. [vÃ¡na -- 1, dÄ• vÃ¡ --]
See *VANADAVA -- .

vanapÃ¡ 11262 vanapÃ¡ m. `woodman' VS. [vÃ¡na -- 1, pa -- 2]
N. banuwÄ• `forester, hunter, fowler': prob. rather N. deriv. ban.

vanaraká¹£aka 11263 vanaraká¹£aka m. `forest guard' MW. [vÃ¡na -- 1, raká¹£Ã¡ --]
H. banrakhÄ• m. `forest guard'.

vanarÄ• ja 11264 vanarÄ• ja m. `lion' lex. [vÃ¡na -- 1, rÄ• ËŠjan --]
Pk. vaá¹‡arÄ• ya -- m. `lion'; -- H. banrÄ• y m. `tiger, lion' prob. H. cmpd.

vanarÄ• jÄ« 11265 vanarÄ• jÄ« f. `row of trees, long track of forest' MBh. [vÃ¡na -- 1, rÄ• ËŠji --]
Pk. vaá¹‡arÄ• i -- f. `row of trees, grove'; S. vaá¹‡arÄ• i f., ËšrÄ• hu m. `trees, trees and bushes in general'.
vanavÄ• ta -- m. `forest wind' KÄ• lid. [vÃ¡na -- 1, vÄ• ËŠta --]
See *VANADAVA -- .

11265a â€ vanavÄ• sa -- `dwelling in the forest' R., vanavÄ• sin -- m. `anchorite' Mn. [vÃ¡na -- 1, vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. vanavÄ• sin -- `living in a forest', Pk. vaá¹‡avÄ• sa -- , Ëšsin -- ; H. banwÄ• s m. â†’ WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™nwÄ• s m. `exile'.

vÃ¡nas 11266 vÃ¡nas n. `loveliness, desire (in cmpds.)' RV. [âˆšVAN]
Pa. vana -- n. `lust, desire'; Kho. (Lor.) bonu `plunder'.

vanasÃ¡ 11267 vanasÃ¡ `sylvan' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [VÃ¡NA -- 1]
P. vaá¹‡hÃ£Ì„ `partic. kind of tree'; N. banso `the plant Muehlenbergia

viridissima (eaten by cows and buffalos)'; H. baá¹• sÄ• (= bansÄ• ?) m. `partic. kind of fodder grass'.

vanÄ• gni 11268 vanÄ• gni m. `forest -- fire' R. [vÃ¡na -- 1, agnÃ- -- 1]
Pk. vaá¹‡aggi -- m. `forest -- fire', Ku. baá¹‡Ä• g.
vanikÄ• -- see VÃ¡NA -- 1.

11269 vanÄ“cara -- , vanacara -- m. `forest -- dweller, forest animal' MBh., ËšrÄ« -- f. BhP. [vÃ¡na -- 1, carÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. vaá¹‡Ä“cara -- , vaá¹‡ayara -- `living in the forest'; -- G. vaá¹‡iyer f. `the predatory ichneumon -- like animal Typus paradoxurus', M. vaner m. (n?): doubtful.
vaná¹“ti see VÃ¡NATI.
*vantha -- `defective' see VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2.
VAND `praise': vÃ¡ndatÄ“, vÃ¡ndana -- 1, vandÄ• ËŠru -- , vandin -- ; Ä• vandana -- .

11270 vÃ¡ndatÄ“ `praises' RV., `greets respectfully' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšVAND]
Pa. vandati `salutes, honours', Pk. vaá¹• daÃ¯; K. wandun `to offer in sacrifice'; P. vandá¹‡Ä• , baËš `to salute respectfully'; OG. vÄ• á¹• daÃ¯ `bows'; OSi. vandmi `I salute', Si. vanÌ†dinavÄ• H. Hendriksen BSOAS xiii 154. -- With unexpl. -- nt -- : NiDoc. vaá¹• tatÃ-, vaá¹• tade `honours'; K.pog. woÌ†ntus `was said by him'; WPah. bhal. bantá¹‡Å« `to greet'. -- X NÃ¡MATI q.v.

vÃ¡ndana 11271 vÃ¡ndana1 n. `praising' RV. [âˆšVAND]
Pa. vandana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `salutation', Pk. vaá¹• daá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f., OG. vÄ• á¹• daá¹‡Ã£Ì„ n. pl.; Si. vÃ¤nÌ†dun `honouring'; Md. vadun `gift'.
vÃ¡ndana -- 2 `a plant' see next.

vandÄ• 11272 vandÄ• f. `the parasitical plant Epidendrum tesselatum', vandÄ• ka -- m., ËškÄ• -- , ËškÄ« -- f. `Vanda roxburghii' lex. [Cf. vÃ¡ndana -- 2 n. `a parasitical plant' AV.]
Pa. vandÄ• kÄ• -- f. `a parasitical plant'; H. bÃ£Ì„dÄ• m. `Epidendrum tesselatum', M. bÃ£Ì„dgÅ«á¸·, bÃ£Ì„á¸• gÅ«á¸· n., bÃ£Ì„dÄ• gÅ«á¸· f., bÃ£Ì„dh&etilde;, bÃ£Ì„dhÄ• á¸·&etilde; n.

vandÄ• ËŠru 11273 vandÄ• ËŠru `praising', n. `praise' RV. [âˆšVAND]
Pk. vaá¹• dÄ• ru -- m. `one who praises'; Sh. (Lor.) b*lnÄ• r `song in praise of a great person'.

vandin 11274 vandin `praising' Kum. [âˆšVAND]
Pa. vandi -- m. `bard'; Si. vÃ¤nÌ†di, vÃ¤di `praiser' EGS 161.

vandhya 11275 vandhya `barren, sterile' Mn. [Perh. belongs to `defective' group s.v. VAá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
Pa. vaÃ±jha -- `barren', Pk. vaá¹• jha -- , S. vÃ£Ì„jha f. adj.; P. vaÃ±jh, ludh. baÃ±jh f. `barren woman'; Ku. bÃ£Ì„j `barren woman', bÃ£Ì„jo `barren, fallow'; N. bÃ£Ì„jho `barren, fruitless', bÃ£Ì„jhi `barren woman'; A. baÌƒzÄ• , f. bÃ£Ì„zi `barren'; B. bÃ£Ì„jh, Ëšjhi `childless woman', bÃ£Ì„j(h) Ä• `barren (of land or trees)'; Or. bÄ• Ã±jha `sterile', bÄ• Ã±jhÄ« f.

Page 658

`childless woman'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„jh, bÃ£Ì„jhin `barren woman', baÌƒjhaá¹› `blighted and grainless head of small millet'; Bhoj. bÃ£Ì„jh `barren woman', OAw. bÃ£Ì„jha f.; H. bÃ£Ì„j(h) `barren', bÃ£Ì„jar m. `barren soil'; G. vÃ£Ì„jh f. `barren woman', vÃ£Ì„jhÉ” m. `weakling', vÃ£Ì„jhiyuÌƒ, vÃ£Ì„jhá¹‡uÌƒ `barren, childless', Ã£Ì„jhá¹‡Ä« f. `barren woman (used euphemistically)'; M. vÃ£Ì„jÌˆh m. `impotent man', f. `barren woman', vÃ£Ì„jÌˆ(h)Ä• `barren'; Ko. vÃ£Ì„Ã±j `barren woman'; Si. vanÌ†da `sterile, unfruitful', vanÌ†dÄ« `sterile woman', vÃ¤dÄ« `widow'; -- PaÅ¡. winÇ°alÄ«ËŠ `young she -- goat' IIFL iii 3, 187 with (?). -- Deriv.: Ku. bajyÅ«á¹‡o `to leave fallow', N. baÌƒjhyÄ• unu.
*VANDHYAVRÌ¥NTA -- , *Ä“KKAVANDHYÄ• -- .
Addenda: vandhya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡njÌˆh `barren (of women and soil)'; J. bÃ£Ì„'jh f. `childless woman', Garh. bÃ£Ì„jh; Md. vanÌ†du `useless, unripe'.

vandhyavrÌ¥nta 11276 *vandhyavrÌ¥nta `barren stalk'. [VANDHYA -- , VÅ•ÌŠNTA -- 1]
H. bajhwaá¹- m. `stalk without ear'.

vÃ¡nya 11277 vÃ¡nya `growing in a forest' AV., n. `anything grown in a wood' MBh., vÄ• nya -- Baudh. [VÃ¡NA -- 1]
WPah.jaun. roh. bÄ• n `oak', bhiá¸• . -- (w)on in cmpds. (gÃ©á¹›on n. `forest of deodars', Ä‹iuwon n. `of pines', Å›Ã á¸• á¸·on n. `thicket of Å›Ã á¸• á¸· plants'); B. bÄ• n `sylvan, wild', Or. bÄ• na; OG. vÄ• na n. `forest'.
VANYÄ• ËŠ -- ; *Å›Ä• KAVANYA -- , *SÄ• GGAVANYA -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡nya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• n m. `oak tree (part of plough is made from it)', J. bÄ• 'n m. `oak tree or wood'.

vanyÄ• ËŠ 11278 vanyÄ• ËŠ (PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a) f. `heavy rain' KrÌ¥á¹£is. [vana -- 2 n. `water' Naigh., KÄ• lid., vÄ• na -- 3 n. `tidal wave, bore' W. ~ VÄ• ËŠR --]
A. bÄ• n `flood, abundance, swarm'; Or. bÄ• na `tide, wave, flood'.
Addenda: vanyÄ• ËŠ -- : B. bÄ• n `flood'.

vanva 11279 *vanva `desiring'. [Cf. vaná¹“ti, pres. part. vanvÃ¡nt<-> RV., vanÃº -- m. `enemy, friend' RV. -- âˆšVAN]
S. vano m. `bridegroom', vanÄ« f. `bride'; L. vannaÌƒ, (Ju.) vanÃ£Ì„, vaná¹›Ä• m. `bridegroom, husband', vannÄ« f. `bride, wife', P. bannÄ• , banrÄ• m., bannÄ«, banrÄ« f. <-> Very doubtful, but less likely < *VAá¹‡á¸• A -- with mng. `boy, girl'.
*vanvati `suits' see VÃ¡NATI.
VAP1 `shear': VÄ• PA -- 1.
VAP2 `scatter, sow': uptÃ¡ -- , upya -- , upyÃ¡tÄ“, *vÃ¡pa -- 2, vÃ¡pati, vapana -- 2, vapanÄ«ya -- , vÃ¡pant -- , vapÄ• ËŠ -- 2, *vaptra -- , vÃ¡pra -- , vÄ• pa -- 2, vÄ• pa -- 3, vÄ• pana -- , vÄ• payati2, *vÄ• payitra -- , vÄ• pÄ«ËŠ -- , vÄ• pya -- , vÄ• pyatÄ“; Ä• ËŠvapati, Ä• vÃ¡pana -- , Ä• vÄ• pa -- , Ãºdvapati, udvÄ• pa -- , udvÄ• payati2, *upoÌ„pta -- , *pravapaka -- , prÃ¡vapati, sÃ¡á¹• vapati.
VAP3 `weave': vapa -- 1, *vapana -- 1, vÄ• pa -- 3, *vÄ• payati3.

vapa 11280 vapa1 m. `weaving' Apte. [âˆšVAP3]
P. bÃµ m. `weaver of CamÄ• r caste'.

vapa 11281 *vapa2 `act of sowing'. [Cf. vapÃ¡ -- m. `sower' VS. <-> âˆšVAP2]
K. veÌ†v m. `collection of seed grain'; Or. buÄ• `puddling in of rice plants, state of rice plants between 2 and 10 inches high'.

11282 vÃ¡pati `scatters, sows' RV. [âˆšVAP2]
Pa. vapati `sows', NiDoc. fut. vaviÅ›ati, inf. vavaá¹• nae, Pk. vavaÃ¯, Gau. bÃµ -- , K. wawun; Ku. boá¹‡o `to scatter, sow'; Bi. boab `to sow', Bhoj. boal, H. bonÄ• (â†• G. bovuÌƒ); Si. vavanavÄ• `to plant, propagate by cuttings, cultivate' (whence intr. vÃ¤venavÄ• `to spring up, thrive'); -- NiDoc. pp. vavitaǵa, pret. vavidemi, Pk. vavia -- , OAw. bayaÃ¼, H. boyÄ• (anboyÄ• `unsown'); <-> Pk. ger. vaviavva -- ; H. bob m. `sowing of grain by the drill'; -- Pa. caus. vapÄ• pÄ“ti, A. bowÄ• iba, H. buwÄ• nÄ• . <-> See vÄ• payati2, upyÃ¡tÄ“, uptÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡pati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹‡Ãµ `to sow', J. boá¹‡u, Garh. boá¹‡u; Ko. vaytÄ• `sows, plants'.

vapana 11283 *vapana1 `weaving'. [Cf. vapanÄ« -- f. `weaver's instrument, weaver's shop' Apte, vÃ¡pati `weaves' DhÄ• tup. <-> âˆšVAP3]
P. boá¹‡Ä• m. (f. Ëšá¹‡Ä«) `weaver of CamÄ• r caste'; A. bowan `cost of weaving'.
Addenda: *vapana -- 1: delete vÃ¡pati `weaves' DhÄ• tup.

vapana 11284 vapana2 n. `act of sowing' lex. [âˆšVAP2]
Pa. vapana -- n. `id.', NiDoc. vavaá¹• nae inf., Pk. vavaá¹‡a -- n.; B. bunÄ• `a sowing', bonÄ• , bunÄ• `to sow'; Or. buá¹‡Ä• `act of sowing', buá¹‡ibÄ• `to scatter, sow'; Bi. bonÄ« `act of sowing', (N of Ganges) bÅ«nab `to sow'; Mth. boanÄ« `sowing'.
*VAPTRAVAPANA -- .

vapanÄ«ya 11285 vapanÄ«ya `to be sown' Kull. [âˆšVAP2]
Kho. bawÃ-n `small wild oats' BelvalkarVol 88: semant. difficult. -- Cf. Pk. vavaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `cotton' DeÅ›Ä«n.

vÃ¡pant 11286 vÃ¡pant pres. part. `sowing'. [âˆšVAP2]
Pk. vavaá¹• ta -- ; A. baÅ©ÌˆtÄ• `sower of seed'.
*vapayati `sows' see VÄ• PAYATI2.

vapÄ• ËŠ 11287 vapÄ• ËŠ1 f. `caul, omentum' VS., `mucous secretion of bones, marrow, fat' lex. [Cf. vapÄ• ËŠvant -- `having an omentum' RV.]
Pk. vayÄ• -- f. `marrow, fat'; K. wav, veÌ†v f. `roe of fish'; -- Ku. bawÄ• lÄ« `fat, grease'.

vapÄ• ËŠ 11288 vapÄ• ËŠ2 f. `mound (of ants)' TS. [âˆšVAP2]
Pk. vayÄ• -- f. `hole'; K. veÌ†v f. `scattering all round'.

vaptra 11289 *vaptra `sowing, seed land'. [Cf. vaptrÌ¥ -- m. `sower' Mn., uptrima -- `sown, cultivated' PÄ• á¹‡.com. -- âˆšVAP2]
S. vaá¹-raá¹‡u `to moisten (by sprinkling or flooding)', vaá¹-ra f. `moistening of ground, first fruits'; L. vattar m. `moist state of land', vattrÄ« f. `moisture', awÄ• á¹‡. vatur `proper moisture of land for working'; P. vattar `fit for sowing (of ground not too wet after being soaked)', vattar, baËš, vatt, baËš f. `moistening land sufficiently for ploughing', vattÄ• `moist'; WPah.bhal. baá¹-á¸· `moist', dhuá¹› -- baá¹-á¸· m. `scarcity of moisture in soil (i.e. sowing in dust)'.
*VAPTRAVAPANA -- .
Addenda: *vaptra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• c f. (obl. -- I) `degree of soil moisture', J. bÄ• 'c f. `dampness, wet'.

vaptravapana 11290 *vaptravapana `sowing seed land'. [*VAPTRA -- , VAPANA -- 2]
H. batwon m. `preparation of land for reception of seed'.

vÃ¡pra 11291 vÃ¡pra m.n. `mound, rampart' MBh., `sown field' DharmaÅ›., vaprÄ• -- f. `garden bed'. [âˆšVAP2]
Pk. vappa -- m. `bank, raised ground'; Si. vap `rampart'. -- Other forms altern. < VÄ• PYA -- q.v.
*vapsi -- `wasp' see *VASPI -- .
VAM `vomit': vamÃ¡ -- , vÃ¡mati, vamana -- , vÄ• nta -- , vÄ• nti -- , vÄ• mÃ¡ -- 3, vÄ• mayati; udvÄ• nti -- .

vamÃ¡ 11292 vamÃ¡ m. `act of vomiting' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [âˆšVAM]
Si. vam -- a `vomiting' (or < VÄ• MA -- 3).
*VAMAKÄ• RA -- .

vamakÄ• ra 11293 *vamakÄ• ra `vomiting'. [VAMÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]

Si. vamÄ• ranavÄ• `to vomit'.

11294 vÃ¡mati `utters' RV., `vomits' Br. [âˆšVAM]
Pa. vamati `vomits', Pk. vamaÃ¯, Kal.rumb. 1 sg. pres. bÉ”Ì• Ì„mim, Kho. bomik, K. wamun, G. pp. vameluÌƒ.

vamana 11295 vamana n. `vomiting' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVAM]
Pa. vamana -- n. `emetic'; Pk. vamaá¹‡a -- n. `vomiting', K. waman m., OH. bavana m., Si. vaman -- a.

vamrÃ¡ 11296 vamrÃ¡ m. `ant', ËšakÃ¡ -- m. `small ant' RV., vamrÄ« -- f. lex. [Cf. VALMÄ« --]

Page 659

Ash. bÅ•amÄ«, blamÄ«ËŠ `ant', Kt. wÅ•amik, Å•aËš, Pr. wÃ³mÄ«, woÌ„migyÄ«ËŠ. VAMRIYA -- .

vamriya 11297 vamriya m. `anthill' Kapiá¹£á¹-hS. 2. *vamrya -- . [VAMRÃ¡ --]
1. P. varmÄ«, baËš f. `anthill, termite nest'; H. bÃ£Ì„bÄ«, bÃ£Ì„baÄ«, bÃ£Ì„bhÄ«, bÃ£Ì„bhaÄ« f. `anthill'.
2. Pk. vamha -- n. `anthill'.
*VABH `weave': *UBDHRIKÄ• -- , *VÄ• BHA -- ; *PRAVABHATI; -- âˆšUBH.

vaya 11298 vaya1 m. `weaver' lex., vayÄ«ËŠ -- f. RV. [âˆšVÄ“]
Dm. bi -- Å¾&acircacute;l `spider' NTS xii 162; P. vayyÄ• , baËš, vayyaá¹›Ä• , baËš m. `the weaver bird Ploceus baya', H. bayÄ• , baiyÄ• m.
*PAá¹-á¹-AVAYA -- .

vaya 11299 *vaya2 `act of weaving'. [âˆšVÄ“]
A. B. ba `heddle of a loom' (B. also `a kind of return stitch in sewing');
Or. ba `simple stitch', baa `heddle'; Bi. bai, bae `heddle', Bhoj. bay.
*VAYALAá¹£á¹-I -- ; CÃ¡TURVAYA -- .

11300 vÃ¡yati `weaves' RV. 2. Caus. vÄ• yayati PÄ• á¹‡. [âˆšVÄ“]
1. Pa. vÄ• yati `weaves' (with Ä• from caus.?), pass. viyyati, PaÅ¡. way -- ,
wÄ“ -- ; Sh. bÅ©Ë˜yÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, (Lor.) buyoiki `to weave, knit, plait' (â†•
á¸Œ. bu -- `to weave'); A. biba `to weave'; Si. viyanavÄ• `to weave, plait'.
-- X BANDHATI: H. b&etilde;dhnÄ• `to plait, braid, fold' (see also
VÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI).
2. Pa. vÄ• yÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be woven', A. bowÄ• iba, (or < *VÄ• PAYATI3?),
Si. viyavanavÄ• .
Addenda: vÃ¡yati: A. baÌ, -- `to weave' AFD 331; Md. viyanÄ« (absol. viye).

vayana 11301 vayana n. `act of weaving' Vop. [âˆšVÄ“]
Sh. (Lor.) buyeni f. `weaving' (or der. buyoiki < VÃ¡YATI); -- H. sÅ«pÄ• --
benÄ• m. `the swallow Hirundo apus batassia' (< `weaving a winnowing fan':
Å›Å«ËŠRPA -- ?).
*KARPAá¹-AVAYANA -- .

11302 vayÃ¡m `we' RV.
Pa. Pk. vayaá¹• (Pa. mayaá¹• after sg. maá¹• &c.), NiDoc. vayaá¹• , veyaá¹• ,
veya, Mai. bÄ“, Chil. Gau. be, Sv. bÄ“, Phal. be, beh, Sh.gil. be, koh. gur.
pales. bÄ“: G. Morgenstierne IL v 360.

vayalaá¹£á¹-i 11303 *vayalaá¹£á¹-i `weaving stick'. [*vaya -- 2, *laá¹£á¹-i
--]
Bi. bailaá¹-h `movable sticks placed at intervals to separate threads of
web'.

vÃ¡yas 11304 vÃ¡yas1 n. `bird' RV. [VÃ- --]
Kho. boik `bird' (< *vayaska -- ?), Si. viyÄ• .
KUVÃ¡YA -- .

vÃ¡yas 11305 vÃ¡yas2 n. `enjoyment, energy, prime of life, age' RV. [âˆšVÄ«]
Pa. vayoÌ„ nom. acc. sg. n. `age'; AÅ›. vayo -- mahÄ• lakÄ• naá¹• gen. pl.
`aged'; Pk. vaoÌ„ n., vaya -- n.m. `age'; Si. vaya, viya `age, lifetime' EGS

VAYASYÃ -- ; *ARDHAVAYASA -- .

vayasyÃ 11306 vayasyÃ `of the same age', m. `comrade' MBh., Ëšyaka -- m. KathÄ• s., ËšyÄ• -- f. `woman's confidante' MrÌ¥cch. [VÃ¡YAS -- 2]
Pa. vayassa -- m. `friend'; Pk. vayassa -- , vayaá¹• sa -- m. `coeval, friend', vayaá¹• sÄ« -- f.; K. vyosu m. `man's friend', veÌ†s f. `woman's female friend'.

vayitraka 11307 *vayitraka `weaver', vayitrÄ« -- f. TÄ• á¹‡á¸• Br. [âˆšVÄ“]
Sh. (Lor.) buye/cÌ£o m. `weaver'.
vayitrÄ« -- see prec.

vÃ¡ra 11308 vÃ¡ra1 m. (n. MBh.) `choice, boon' RV., adj. `choicest' ÅšrS. 2. vÃ¡ram `better than' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥2]
1. Pa. vara -- `best', m.n. `wish, boon'; Pk. vara -- m. `boon'; Sh. (Lor.) bÉ™r `better, more'; K. war m. `boon', S. varu m., P. var, bar m., Ku. N. A. B. bar, Or. bara; Mth. bar `excellent'; OAw. bara `gift', adj. `best'; H. bar m. `boon', G. M. var m., Si. vara.
2. N. Mth. OAw. baru adv. `rather'.
PRAVARA -- ; GAJAVARA -- , GOÌ„RVARA -- , RATHAVARA -- .

varÃ¡ 11309 varÃ¡2 m. `suitor, bridegroom, husband' RV., varaka<-> m. ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆšVRÌ¥2]
Pa. vara -- m. `suitor, husband, daughter's husband', Pk. vara -- , Ëšaya -- m. `suitor, husband'; S. varu `husband', L. var m.; P. var, bar m. `bridegroom', Ku. bar; N. bar `suitor (for a maiden)'; A. B. bar `bridegroom', Or. bara, Bi. Mth. bar, OAw. bara, H. bar m., OMarw. bara, G. M. var. -- Tor. be `husband' (Grierson Tor 141) prob. < *BHÄ• RIYÄ• PA -- .
*VARAJUá¹£á¹-I -- , *VARAá¹‡Ä“TRA -- , VARAYÄ• TRÄ• -- ; *ANUVARA -- , *UPAVARAKA -- , *NIRVARA -- ; NAVAVARAKA -- , VADHÅ«ËŠVARA -- .
vara -- 3 m. `sparrow' lex.
*KÄ• VARAKA -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡ra -- 1: WPah.poet. bÉ”ÌˆÌ„r m. `boon'.

varaka 11310 varaka1 m. `cloak', n. `cloth, cover of a boat' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Cf. Pk. varilla -- n. `a sort of garment'. -- See also *VÄ• RA -- 4.
*DVIVARAKA -- , *MASTAVARAKA -- .

Addenda: varÃ¡ -- 2: OMarw. varaÃ¼ `husband'.

varaka 11311 varaka2 m. `Phaseolus trilobus, a kind of rice' lex. [Cf. varaá¹-a -- 1, varvaá¹-a --]
Pa. varaka -- m. `Phaseolus trilobus'; Pk. varaya<-> m. `a kind of rice'; Si. varÄ• `a kind of bean'.

varajuá¹£á¹-i 11312 *varajuá¹£á¹-i `marriage feast'. [varÃ¡ -- 2, jÃºá¹£á¹-i --]
G. varÉ”á¹-hÄ«, vareá¹-hÄ« f. `caste -- dinner to celebrate marriage or investiture with sacred cord'.

11313 varaá¹-a -- 1, baraá¹-a -- m. `seed of safflower' GrÌ¥hyas., varaá¹-Ä• -- f. lex. [Cf. varaka -- 2, varvaá¹-a -- ?]
Sh. (Lor.) bÉ™rÄ• o f. `buckwheat' (= Bur. bÉ™ru); Bi. barrÄ«, Ëšre `seed of safflower', H. barrai f.
varaá¹-a -- 2 `wasp' see VAROÌ„LA -- .

varaá¹‡Ã¡ 11314 varaá¹‡Ã¡1 m. `the tree Crataeva roxburghii' AV. (BR), varÄ• á¹‡a -- , varuá¹‡a -- m. Hariv.
Pa. varaá¹‡a -- m. `Crataeva roxburghii', Pk. varuá¹‡a<-> m., P. H. barnÄ• (H. also barunÄ• ) m., M. vÄ• y -- vará¹‡Ä• m. (also `Capparis infolia'), Si. varaá¹‡a.

varaá¹‡a 11315 varaá¹‡a2 n. `choosing, choice of bride' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšVRÌ¥2]
Pk. varaá¹‡a -- n. `choice, relationship by marriage'; S. vará¹‡o m. `a thing to be obtained, benefit'; P. barnÄ• m. `present of clothes or pearls sent by groom's family to bride before marriage'; N. baran `acceptance of groom by bride', Or. baraá¹‡a, M. varaá¹‡ n.; -- N. barani `procession of bride and groom to their house on wedding day'; Or. baraá¹‡i `invitation to a feast' (whence baraá¹‡iÄ• `invited'); M. vará¹‡Ä« f. `clothes worn by bride on wedding day'.

varaá¹‡Ä“tra 11316 *varaá¹‡Ä“tra `leading the bridegroom'. [varÃ¡ -- 2, nÄ“trÃ¡ -- 1]
OH. baraneta f. `marriage ceremony in which bride's party invite groom's party to their house'.

varaá¹‡á¸• a 11317 varaá¹‡á¸• a m. `mass, heap of grass' lex., Ëška -- m. `small mound of earth' KÄ• tyÅšr.com., `wall' lex. [â†’ Pers. barÄ• mda â†’ K. brÃ£Ì„d m. `front -- doorstep' (or < *DVARÄ• NTA --), N. baramdÄ• , barandÄ• `raised platform before house'. Scarcely to be separated, with LM 402, from veranda, cf. HJ 964]
Pk. varaá¹• á¸• a -- m. `wall', Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `small wall'; H. barÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• , baraá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `veranda' (â†’ P. barÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• m.; B. bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• `portico'); G. vaÌƒá¸• É” m. `wall round courtyard,

Page 660

the courtyard so surrounded', vaÌƒá¸• Ä« f. `courtyard wall'; M. varaÌƒá¸• f., Ëšá¸• Ä• m. `parapet (e.g. along edge of veranda)'. -- Or. araá¹‡á¸• Ä• `veranda' (cf. loss of v -- in Ä• Ä©giá¹‡iÄ• s.v. VÄ• TIá¹…GAá¹‡A --).
Addenda: varaá¹‡á¸• a -- : PaÅ¡.pach. varaná¸• Ã³ `bundle of hay' GM 16.6.66.

11318 *varati `chooses'. [Aor. subj. varat RV., varayati `chooses as wife' Br. -- âˆšVRÌ¥2]
Pa. varati `wishes'; Pk. varaÃ¯ `desires, asks for'; K. warun `to choose'; S. varaá¹‡u `to ask for, marry'; P. vará¹‡Ä• `to marry'; Or. baribÄ• `to choose, accept as husband or wife'; H. barnÄ• `to marry (of man or woman)'; G. varvuÌƒ `to choose or accept in marriage, marry, accept'; M. vará¹‡&etilde; `to choose or accept in marriage, select (for a business)'.
-- Pa. vÄ• rÄ“ti `asks in marriage', vÄ• rÄ• pÄ“ti `makes someone choose a wife'; A. barÄ• iba `to bring to terms', H. barÄ• nÄ• ; G. varÄ• vvuÌƒ `to give in marriage'.

11319 vÃ¡ratÄ“ `closes, obstructs' RV. [~ valatÄ“2. -- âˆšvrÌ¥1]
Pk. varaÃ¯ `shuts', S. varaá¹‡u.

varatrÄ• ËŠ 11320 varatrÄ• ËŠ f. `strap, thong' RV.
Pa. Pk. varattÄ• -- f. (Pa. also Ëšta -- n.) `thong'; S. varta f. `leather thong', P.ludh. bÃ¡rat f.; WPah.bhal. bale/á¹-á¸·o m. `leather thong round yoke of plough'; Bi. bartÄ«, ËštÄ• `thick hemp rope'; H. barat f. `leather thong, girth'; G. varat f. `leather rope for well bucket', varatá¹›Ä« f. `small rope'; M. varÄ• t, vÄ• rtÄ« f. `rope'.
*varamba -- `wasp' see VAROÌ„LA -- .
Addenda: varatrÄ• ËŠ -- : A. baÌ‚raá¹-i (phonet. bÉ”roti) `strap' AFD 202.

varambarÄ• 11321 varambarÄ• f. `Nux vomica' lex. [Cf. *VRÌ¥MRA --]
PaÅ¡.dar. werembÅ«ËŠ, weg. wur(u)mÄ«ËŠ, ar. urumÅ«ËŠ `walnut' (ar. also `testicles, ankle -- bone') IIFL iii 3, 189?

varayÄ• trÄ• 11322 varayÄ• trÄ• f. `procession of suitor or bridegroom' lex. [varÃ¡ -- 2, yÄ• ËŠtrÄ• --]
P. varÄ• t, barÄ• t f. `groom's procession', Ku. barÄ• t; N. bariyÃ£Ì„t `suitor's procession'; Or. barÄ• ta `groom's procession', Bi. barÄ• t, bariyÄ• t, Mth. bariÄ• t; Bhoj. barÄ• t `marriage procession', OAw. barÄ• ta f., bariÄ• tÄ• , lakh. barÄ• t `groom's party'; H. barÄ• t f. `marriage procession'; G. varÄ• t f. `groom's procession' (barÄ• t f. â†• H.), M. varÄ• t f. --
Deriv.: P. varÄ• tÄ«, baËš m. `member of the procession', H. barÄ• tÄ« m.; Ko. vharetu `bridegroom'.
varala -- see VAROÌ„LA -- .
Addenda: varayÄ• trÄ• -- : WPah.J. brÄ• t f. `wedding procession', ká¹-g. bÉ™rÄ• t f. (obl. -- a) (â†• H. Him.I 151), Garh. barÄ• t.
varala -- see VAROÌ„LA -- Add2.

varÄ• 11323 varÄ• f. `Asparagus racemosus and other plants' lex. [Cf. VARÄ« --]
H. bar f. `A. racemosus'.

vÃ¡rÄ• ka 11324 vÃ¡rÄ• ka `wretched' PÄ• á¹‡., varÄ• kaka -- PaÃ±cad.
Pa. varÄ• ka -- `wretched', Pk. varaÌ„Ì†ya -- ; N. barÄ• `poor, wretched'.
varÄ• á¹-aka -- see VAá¹-Ä• RAKA -- .
varÄ• á¹‡a -- see VARAá¹‡A -- 1.

11325 varÄ• hÃ¡ -- , varÄ• ËŠhu -- m. `wild boar' RV.
Pa. Pk. varÄ• ha -- m. `boar'; A. B. barÄ• `boar' (A. also `sow, pig'), Or.

barÄ• ha, (Sambhalpur) barhÄ• , (other dial.) baÌ„Ì†rihÄ• , bÄ• riÄ• , H. baÌ„Ì†rÄ• h m., Si. varÄ• .
VARÄ• HAMÅ«LA -- .

varÄ• hamÅ«la 11326 varÄ• hamÅ«la n. `name of a place in Kashmir' RÄ• jat. [VARÄ• HÃ¡ -- , MÅ«ËŠLA -- ?]
K. warahmul `a town at west end of the valley of Kashmir'.

vari 11327 *vari `speech'. [Cf. VARá¹‡A -- 2 and VÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ä« -- 1. -- IE. * á¹·er -- in Gk. ei)/rw, &c. IEW 1162]
Ash. wÄ“rÄ« `speech, language, word', Kt. werÃ-, Pr. werÄ« NTS ii 284 with (?).

varÄ« 11328 varÄ« f. `Asparagus racemosus', vara -- m. `a kind of grain' lex. [Cf. VARÄ• --]
Pk. varaÃ¯a -- , Ëšraya -- `a kind of rice'; G. varÄ« f. `a partic. kind of grain'; M. varÄ« f. `the grain Coix barbata'.
*VARÄ«TRÌ¥á¹‡A -- .

varÄ«trÌ¥á¹‡a 11329 *varÄ«trÌ¥á¹‡a `straw of a kind of grain'. [VARÄ« -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A --]
M. vareá¹‡ n. `straw of the grain Coix barbata'.
varuá¹-a -- , varuá¸• a -- see VÄ• RUá¸• A -- .
varuá¹‡a -- see VARAá¹‡A -- 1.
varÄ“á¹‡a -- see next.

varoÌ„la 11330 varoÌ„la m. `wasp' lex. 2. varaá¹-a -- 2 m., Ëšá¹-Ä• -- f. lex., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. SuÅ›r. 3. varala -- m. lex. 4. varÄ“á¹‡a -- m. lex. 5. *varamba -- . [See BHRÌ¥á¹…GAROÌ„LA --]
1. Gy. gr. berÃºli, burlÃ- `bee', rum. biruli, germ. pÄ«rlin, span. berili `wasp'; N. bÄ• rulo `wasp', H. burlÄ• m.
2. Pk. varaá¸• Ä• -- , Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `wasp (?)'; Or. baá¹›ri `wasp', biruá¹›i, biriá¹›i `yellow wasp, hornet'; H. barr, baá¹› f. `wasp'.
3. A. baral `wasp', B. barlÄ• , barli, bollÄ• , boltÄ• .
4. H. birnÄ« f. `wasp'.
5. PaÅ¡.kch. warambÄ• ËŠ `wasp', ar. uzb. warambá¹“, kuá¹›. oromá¹“, chil. Ã³romok; Gaw. harama `red wasp'.
Addenda: varoÌ„la -- . 3. varala -- : A. baral also `hornet' AFD 236.

vÃ¡rga 11331 vÃ¡rga m. `class, group' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
Pa. Pk. vagga -- m. `company, collection'; AÅ›.shah. man. vagra -- , dh. jau. vaga -- m. `class (of people)'; PaÅ¡.chil. lÄ• go `many' (rather than < BAHURA -- ); S. vagÌ u m. `herd (of cattle or camels)'; L. vagg, (Ju.) vagÌ m. `herd, flock (of sheep, cattle, camels)', awÄ• á¹‡. vag `flock', khet. vag `herd (of camels)'; P. vagg, bagg m. `herd (of cattle)'; B. bÄ• g `side, direction'; Or. bÄ• ga `side, direction, path, method, skill'; Bi. bÄ• g `flock of about 100 sheep or goats'; G. vÄ• gh m. `herd' (gh?); Si. vaga `sort, class, affair'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : WPah.bhal. bagá¹›o m. `field', Ëšá¹›i f. `small do.'; Ku. bÄ• guá¹›o m. `herd (of buffalos), group, crowd'.
*VÄ• RGIKA -- ; *VARGACÄ• RA -- ; *MAHIá¹£AVARGA -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡rga -- : WPah.poet. bago m. `drainage trench in field'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- : sirm. bÄ• gá¹›Ä« `field', A. bÄ• gar `side' AFD 193.
â€ *VARGÄ• NTARA -- .

vargacÄ• ra 11332 *vargacÄ• ra `pasture'. [VÃ¡RGA -- , CÄ• RA -- 1]
H. bagÄ• r m. `pasture'; -- N. bagÄ• l `flock, herd, crowd'?

11332a â€ *vargÄ• ntara -- `intervening space in a field'. [Cf. â€ *BÄ«JYÄ• NTARA -- : -- VÃ¡RGA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™gendrÉ” m. `furrow for drainage'.

varcas 11333 varcas n. `excrement' SuÅ›r.
Pa. Pk. vacca -- n. (Pk. also m.) `excrement'; AÅ›.shah. man. vracaspi, kÄ• l. dh. jau. vacasi, gir. vacamhi `at the latrine'; OSi. vas `excrement', Si. vÃ¤si, vÃ¤hi.

11334 *varjati `works'. 2. *varjayati2. [Cf. Av. varÉ™z -- `to work', varÉ™zayant -- `working'; -- poss. vÅ•ÌŠj -- (= bala --) Naigh. (with which however Naigh. also equates vÃ¡rga -- and vrÌ¥jÃ¡na --). -- âˆšVRÌ¥J2]
1. Bshk. baÇ° -- `to do'.
2. Kho. (Lor.) baá¸·eik with dat. `to overcome, worst, defeat, get the better of', (Morgenstierne) baá¸·Ã©ik, balÃ©ik `to be superior' (if with orig. -- l -- , then < BALÄ• YATÄ“).

11335 varjÃ¡yati1 `removes, gives up' ChUp., `excludes' Mn. [âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
Pa. vajjÄ“ti `renounces', NiDoc. varjavidavo; Pk. pp. vajjiya -- , pass.

vajjijjaá¹• ta -- `being deserted'; Ku. bajyÅ«á¹‡o adj. `to be got rid of, troublesome, accursed'; OAw. bÄ• jaÃ¯ `stops' (bÄ• ja `without' rather < BÄ• ËŠHYA --).
*varjayati2 `makes work' see *VARJATI.
varjarÄ« -- see *BÄ• JJARA -- .

varjita 11336 varjita `excluded, avoided' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
Pa. vajjita -- `excluded', Pk. vajjia -- ; -- Si. vÃ¤dda, st. vÃ¤di -- `aboriginal inhabitants of Ceylon' ES 85?

Page 661

varjya 11337 varjya `to be avoided' Mn. [âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
Pa. vajja -- n. `fault, sin', Si. vada EGS 155.

vÃ¡rá¹‡a 11338 vÃ¡rá¹‡a1 m. `appearance, colour, class' RV., `good colouring' Mn., vará¹‡aka -- m.n. `model, specimen' KathÄ• s., `pigment' Ait&capamacr;r., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `id.' lex., `dress of actor' MÄ• latÄ«m.
Pa. vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `colour, appearance', Ëšaka -- n. `paint, rouge', NiDoc. varna; Pk. vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `bright colour, class', vaá¹‡á¹‡iÄ• -- f. `sample'; Phal. Ä• gha -- bÄ• ËŠnu `skycoloured'; L. (Ju.) van m. `form'; P. bannÄ« f. `red earth for colouring pots'; Ku. bÄ• nÄ« f. `colour, appearance, beauty'; N. bÄ• ni `character'; Or. eka -- bani `of one colour (of a cow)', bÄ• nÄ• `known attribute'; Mth. bÄ• ni `habit', Aw.lakh. bÄ• ni; H. bÄ• n f. `quality', bÄ• nÄ• m. `appearance'; G. vÄ• n m. `colour', vÄ• nÄ« f. `kind', vÄ• nuÌƒ n. `ingredient, hint', vÄ• nÉ” m. `fragrant yellow powder rubbed on bride on auspicious day before wedding'; M. vÄ• n m.n. `colour, specimen'; OSi. vaá¹‡a, Si. van -- a sort', -- van at end of cmpds. `like'. -- Ext. -- kk -- (?): S. vanika f. `sample', P. vannagÄ«, baËš f., N. bÄ• nki, bÄ• ngi, G. M. vÄ• ngÄ« f. -- MIA. *vÄ• á¹‡a -- (< *vÄ• rá¹‡a -- ? -- For form cf.

vÄ• rá¹‡a -- `relating to letters' Gr., vÄ• rá¹‡ika -- m. `scribe' lex.): P.
bÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `profession'; Ku. bÄ• á¹‡ `habit'; M. vÄ• á¹‡ m.n. `colour, specimen', vÄ• á¹‡Ä« `like, as' LM 405.
VARá¹‡IN -- , VARá¹‡ITA -- , VARá¹‡YA -- ; AVARá¹‡A -- , DURVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- .
VIVARá¹‡A -- , SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , SAÃºVARá¹‡A -- ; Ä“KAVARá¹‡A -- ,
TÄ• MRAVARá¹‡A -- , *PÄ«TALAVARá¹‡A -- , NÄ«LAVARá¹‡A -- , SUVARá¹‡AVARá¹‡A -- , HÃ-RAá¹‡YAVARá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡rá¹‡a -- 1: WPah.poet. bano m. `dress, costume' ( -- n -- â†• H. Him.I 134). -- MIA. *vÄ• á¹‡a -- : J. bÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `disguise'.

vará¹‡a 11339 vará¹‡a2 m. `sound, syllable' AitBr. (`written syllable' KÄ• lid. through equation with VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1), `praise' KÄ• lid., `musical note' MBh., `type of song (gÄ«takrama --)' lex. [Cf. *VARI -- and VÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ä« -- 1?]
Pa. vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `timbre of voice, praise' (avaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `blame');
Pk. vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `praise'.
VARá¹‡ANA -- , VARá¹‡AYATI, VARá¹‡AMÄ• LÄ• -- .

vará¹‡ana 11340 vará¹‡ana n. `description' BhP. [VARá¹‡A -- 2]
Pa. vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• -- f. `praise, commentary'; Pk. vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹‡a<-> n. `praise, description'; K. wanun m. `a saying, speech'.

vará¹‡amÄ• lÄ• 11341 vará¹‡amÄ• lÄ• f. `rows of letters, alphabet' lex. [vará¹‡a -- 2, mÄ• ËŠlÄ• --]
B. bÄ• nÄ• n `spelling'?

11342 vará¹‡ayati `relates, describes' MBh., `observes' KathÄ• s., `praises' W. [VARá¹‡A -- 2]
Pa. vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä“ti `describes, praises'; Pk. vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä“i `praises'; Woá¹-. bÄ• n `speaking' in alik -- bÄ• n `liar' Buddruss Woá¹- 92; Tor. banin `I am speaking' (< vará¹‡ayant -- ); Mai.ky. ban -- `to speak'; K. wanun `to describe, name, call, recognize', wanawun `to sing in chorus (of women at festivals)'; WPah.khaÅ›. boná¹‡Å« `to speak'; Or. banibÄ• `to describe, spell, abuse, call names'; M. vÄ• niá¹‡&etilde;, vÄ• ná¹‡&etilde;, vÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde; (< -- ná¹‡ -- ?) `to praise'; Si. vaá¹‡anavÄ• `to praise, describe, say'.

vará¹‡ita 11343 vará¹‡ita `painted' MBh., `coloured' DaÅ›. [VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]

Pa. vaá¹‡á¹‡ita -- `coloured', Pk. vaá¹‡á¹‡ia -- ; P. bannÄ« f. `woollen yarn dyed yellow'; OG. vÄ• ni `coloured'.

vará¹‡in 11344 vará¹‡in `coloured' AgP., in cmpds. `having the appearance of' R. [VÃ¡Rá¹‡A1 --]
Pa. -- vaá¹‡á¹‡in -- `having the appearance of'; Si. vÃ¤ni `like', vÃ¤nna `a similar thing, sort' EGS 162.

vará¹‡ya 11345 vará¹‡ya `relating to or giving colour' SuÅ›r. [VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]
Pk. vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `red, clear'; Ku.gng. bÄ• n `beautiful girl'.

varta 11346 varta1 m. `*turning round', `livelihood' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
S. vaá¹-u m. `twist'; H. baá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `exchange'; -- Si. vaá¹-a `subsistence, livelihood' or < VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ -- .
*VARTAKARA -- , *VARTAKARAá¹‡A -- , *VARTÄ• NTARA -- .

varta 11347 *varta2 `circular object' or more prob. `something made of metal', cf. vartaka -- 2 n. `bell -- metal, brass' lex. and VARTALOÌ„HA -- . [âˆšVRÌ¥T?]
Pk. vaá¹-á¹-a -- m.n., Ëšaya -- m. `cup'; Ash. waá¹-Ä• ËŠk `cup, plate'; K. waá¹-ukh, dat. Ëšá¹-akas m. `cup, bowl'; S. vaá¹-o m. `metal drinking cup'; N. bÄ• á¹-Ä• , `round copper or brass vessel'; A. bÄ• á¹-i `cup'; B. bÄ• á¹-Ä• `box for betel'; Or. baá¹-Ä• `metal pot for betel', bÄ• á¹-i `cup, saucer'; Mth. baá¹-á¹-Ä• `large metal cup', bÄ• á¹-Ä« `small do.', H. baá¹-á¹›Ä« f.; G. M. vÄ• á¹-Ä« f. `vessel'.
*Aá¹…KAVARTA -- , *KAJJALAVARTA -- , *KALAÅ›AVARTA -- , *Ká¹£Ä• á¹‡AVARTAKA -- , *CÅ«Rá¹‡AVARTA -- , PARá¹‡AVARTIKÄ• -- , *HIá¹…GULAVARTA -- .
Addenda: *varta -- 2: Md. vaÅ™ `circle' (vaÅ™ -- hanÌ†du `full moon').

varta 11348 *varta3 `round stone'. 2. *vÄ• rta -- . [Cf. Kurd. bard `stone'. -- âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. Gy. eur. bar, SEeur. baiÌ¦ `stone', pal. wÄƒá¹-, wÅ-á¹- `stone, cliff'; á¸Œ. boá¹- m. `stone', Ash. Wg. wÄ• á¹-, Kt. woá¹-, Dm. bÉ”ÌˆÌ„'á¹-, Tir. baá¹-, Niá¹…g. boÌ„t, Woá¹-. baá¹- m., Gmb. wÄ• á¹-; Gaw. wÄ• á¹- `stone, millstone'; Kal.rumb. bat `stone' (bad -- vÃ¡á¹£ `hail'), Kho. bort, Bshk. baá¹-, Tor. bÄ• á¹-, Mai. (Barth) "bhÄ• t" NTS xviii 125, Sv. bÄ• á¹-, Phal. baÌ„Ì†á¹-; Sh.gil. bÄƒá¹- m. `stone', koh. bÄƒá¹-á¹- m., jij. baá¹-, pales.

baá¹- `millstone'; K. waá¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `round stone', vÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `small do.'; L. vaá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `stone', khet. vaá¹- `rock'; P. baá¹-á¹- m. `a partic. weight', vaá¹-á¹-Ä• , baËš m. `stone', vaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `pebble'; WPah.bhal. baá¹-á¹- m. `small round stone'; Or. bÄ• á¹-i `stone'; Bi. baá¹-á¹-Ä• `stone roller for spices, grindstone'. -- With unexpl. -- á¹-á¹-h -- : Sh.gur. baá¹-á¹-h m. `stone', gil. baá¹-hÄ• ËŠ m. `avalanche of stones', baá¹-hÃºi f. `pebble' (suggesting also an orig. *vartuka -- which Morgenstierne sees in Kho. place -- name bortuili, cf. *VARTU -- , VARTULA --).
2. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÄ• á¹›, kuá¹›. woÌ„ `stone', Shum. wÄ• á¹›.
vartaka -- 1; *vartadruá¹‡a -- , *vartapÄ• nÄ«ya -- ; *aá¹…gÄ• ravarta -- , *arkavarta -- , *kaá¹£avartikÄ• -- .

vartaka 11349 vartaka1 m. `*something round' (`horse's hoof' lex.), vaá¹-á¹-aka -- m. `pill, bolus' Bhadrab. [Cf. Orm. waá¹-k `walnut' (wrongly â†• IA. *akhoÌ„á¹-a -- s.v. aká¹£oÌ„á¹-a --). <-> âˆšvrÌ¥t1]
Wg. wÄ• á¹-i(-- Å¡tÅ«m) `walnut( -- tree)' NTS vii 315; K. woá¹-u m., vÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `globulated mass'; L. vaá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `clod, lobe of ear'; P. vaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `pill'; WPah.bhal. baá¹-á¹-i f. `egg'.
vartaka -- 2 n. `bell -- metal, brass' lex. -- See *varta -- 2, vÃ¡rtaloÌ„ha -- .

vartakara 11350 *vartakara `making turns (of the quail)'. [Pop. etym. for VÃ¡RTIKÄ• -- (vartÄ«ra -- m. SuÅ›r., Ëštira -- m. lex.)? -- varta -- 1, karÃ¡ -- 1]
Ku. B. baá¹-er `quail'; Or. baá¹-ara, batara `the grey quail'; Mth. H. baá¹-er f. `quail'; -- â†’ P. baá¹-er, ËšrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., L. baá¹-Ä“rÄ• m., S. baá¹-ero m.; K. bÄ• á¹-uru m. `a kind of quail', baá¹-Ä“ra m. `quail'.

vartakaraá¹‡a 11351 *vartakaraá¹‡a `twisting instrument'. [varta -- 1, kÃ¡raá¹‡a --]
N. baá¹-ernu `the stick on which a rope is twisted'.
vartakÄ• -- see VÃ¡RTIKÄ• -- .

11352 vÃ¡rtatÄ“ `turns, moves' RV., `takes place, is situated' Mn. MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vattati `goes on, occurs, exists', vaá¹-á¹-ati `is right, is proper'; NiDoc. vartati `happens', pres. part. vartamana; Pk. vaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `exists,

is'; PaÅ¡. waá¹-á¹- -- intr. `to pass, walk'; Kho. (Lor.) bortik `to trample with the feet (in washing cloth)'; S. vaá¹-aá¹‡u intr. `to turn, wander'; L. vattaá¹‡ `to wander', awÄ• á¹‡. vattuá¹‡ (vat `again'); WPah.bhad. bhal. baá¹-nÅ« `to be able'; B. baá¹-Ä• `to remain, be necessary, be' (baá¹-e `it is so, certainly'; Or. aá¹-e `is', Bi. bÄ• , Aw.lakh. bÄ• á¹-e, Bhoj. bÄ• á¹-e, bÄ• ; G. vaá¹-vuÌƒ `to pass away, elapse, go off', vaá¹-akvuÌƒ `to recede';

Page 662

M. vÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to appear, seem'; OSi. inf. vaá¹-avi `to conduct oneself' (< *varttavÄ“), Si. vaá¹-inavÄ• `to be worth, deserve'.

vartadruá¹‡a 11353 *vartadruá¹‡a `pellet -- bow'. [*varta -- 3, druá¹‡a -- ] Ash. watranik `pellet -- bow', Dm. baÌ‚drun, braÌ‚dun, Tor. bÄ• rd*ln: more prob. modern cmpds.

vartana 11354 vartana n. `turning, rolling' Nir., vartanÄ« -- f. `spindle' Lalit. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vaá¹-á¹-ana -- n. `turning round', vaá¹-á¹-ani -- f. `ring, globe', vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vali -- f. `line of spindles(?)'; Pk. vaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡Ä• <-> f., vattaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. `revolving'; á¸Œ. b*lcÌ£*lá¹‡i f. `disc fixed on large spindle' (cÌ£?); Kho. bartun `wooden disc fixed on spindle' (a?); K. watan f. `small circular piece of leather or wood or metal for fastening chain of bolt', watÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f. `do. used as a toy'; S. vaá¹-iá¹‡o m. `spindle'; L. vaá¹-nÄ• m. `stick for twisting rope', P. vaá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , vaá¹-á¹‡Å« m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., baá¹-á¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡Å« m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.; Ku. baá¹-á¹‡Ä« `twisting, twist (of a cord)'; B. bÄ• á¹-nÄ• `grinding'; Bi. baá¹-anÄ« `fringemaker's wooden reel'; H. baá¹-nÄ• m. `stick for twisting rope'; G. vÄ• á¹-á¹‡É”, Ëšá¹‡iÉ” m. `long round stone used in crushing or beating on a slab, muller'.

vartapÄ• nÄ«ya 11355 *vartapÄ• nÄ«ya `stone and water' (used for cleaning after defecation). [*varta -- 3, pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. vaá¹-vÄ• á¹‡Ä« `going to stool'.

11356 vartÃ¡yati `causes to turn, whirls' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vaá¹-á¹-Ä“ti tr. `turns, twists'; Pk. vaá¹-á¹-Ä“i, vattaÃ¯ tr. `turns, rolls into a ball, makes exist, covers'; Dm. baá¹-yÄ• y -- `to wrap'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. waá¹-á¹- -- tr. `to pass or spend (time)'; K. waá¹-un `to fold up, roll up, close up, collect'; S. vaá¹-aá¹‡u, srk. Ëšá¹-iá¹‡u `to twist, plait, wring'; L. vaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡, (Ju.) vaá¹-aá¹‡ `to twist', awÄ• á¹‡. vaá¹-á¹-uá¹‡ `to coil'; P. vaá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to twist'; WPah.bhad. baá¹-á¹-nÅ« `to twist (rope or thread)', bhal. baá¹-á¹-nÅ« `to fold, roll up (cloth)', (Joshi) bÄ• á¹-á¹‡u `to knead'; Ku. bÄ• á¹-á¹‡o `to twine, wreathe, fashion'; N. bÄ• á¹-nu `to twist, plait, weave'; A. bÄ• á¹-iba `to twist, grind'; B. bÄ• á¹-Ä• , bÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to pound, crush'; Or. bÄ• á¹-ibÄ• `to pound'; Bi. baá¹-nÄ• i `act of rope -- twisting'; H. bÄ• á¹-nÄ• `to twist, twine'; G. vÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ `to pound by rolling'; M. vÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to grind finely by rolling with a muller', vaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to scutch cotton (by rolling)'; Si. vaá¹-anavÄ• tr. `to turn round'; Md. vaÅ™an `to twist, braid'; -- Pa. vaá¹-á¹-Ä• pÄ“ti `causes to be turned', S. vaá¹-Ä• iá¹‡u; P. baá¹-Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be twisted, change' (whence vaá¹-á¹‡Ä• , baËš `to be exchanged' = H. baá¹-nÄ• `to be twisted'); G. vaá¹-Ä• vvuÌƒ, vatÄ• vvuÌƒ `to exchange, cash'.
Addenda: vartÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. baá¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to knead', J. bÄ• á¹-á¹‡u; A. baá¹-iba `to pound' AFD 333; Md. vaÅ™anÄ« `twists, surrounds' (in sense `rubs on' < ÃºDVARTATÄ“?).

vartaloÌ„ha 11357 vartaloÌ„ha n. `a kind of brass (i.e. *cup metal?)' lex. [*VARTA -- 2 associated with LOÌ„HÃ¡ -- by pop. etym.?]
Pa. vaá¹-á¹-aloÌ„ha -- n. `a partic. kind of metal'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. valá¹-oÌ„Ä• `metal pitcher', P. valá¹-oh, baËš f., vaá¹-lohÄ• , baËš m.; N. baá¹-lohi `round metal vessel'; A. baá¹-lahi `water vessel'; B. bÄ• á¹-lahi, bÄ• á¹-ulÄ• i `round brass cooking vessel'; Bi. baá¹-lohÄ« `small metal vessel'; H. baá¹-lohÄ«, ËšloÄ« f. `brass drinking and cooking vessel', G. vaá¹-loi f.
Addenda: vartaloÌ„ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™lá¹-Ã³É” m. `large brass vessel'.

vartÄ• ntara 11358 *vartÄ• ntara `change of livelihood'. [varta -- 1, Ã¡ntara

-- 2]
P. vatÃ£Ì„drÄ• , ludh. baËš m. `exchange of work among women (e.g. spinning for sewing)'.

vÃ¡rti 11359 vÃ¡rti1 (and vartÃ- --) f. `wick' MBh., `small compress' SuÅ›r., `lamp' lex., ËšikÄ• -- f. `wick' KÄ• lP. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vaá¹-á¹-i -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `wick', Pk. vaá¹-á¹-Ä-Ì„ -- , Ëšá¹-iÄ• -- , vatti -- f.; Sh. batÄ«ËŠ `unlit native lamp, candle, wick of European lamp' (â†• H.?); S. vaá¹-i f. `wick'; L. vaá¹-á¹- f. `roll of grass, wick', awÄ• á¹‡. vaá¹- `wick', P. vaá¹-á¹-Ä«, baËš, battÄ« f.; N. bÄ• ti `lamp' (bati â†• H.), A. bÄ• ti; B. bÄ• ti `wick, lamp, candle'; Or. bati `lamp' (â†• H.), Bi. Mth. Bhoj. bÄ• tÄ«; OAw. bÄ• tÄ-Ì„ `wick', H. bÄ• tÄ«, battÄ« f. (â†' N. Or. and prob. Sh.); G. vÄ• á¹- f. `lamp', vÄ• tÄ« f. `perfumed match or taper'; M. vÄ• t f. `wick', Ko. vÄ• ti; Si. vÃ¤á¹- -- a `lamp', vÃ¤á¹-i -- ya `wick'; Md. vo' `lamp'; -- with -- o as from an orig. masculine: Ku. bÄ• to m. `wick, lamp'; N. bÄ• to `rope of twisted cane (to tie down thatch)'. DÄ«PAVARTI -- , *PÄ• DAVARTI -- , *SAá¹• DHYÄ• VARTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡rti -- 1: S.kcch. batÄ«, bhatÄ« f. `lamp, torch' â†• H.; WPah.ká¹-g. battI, kc. baá¹-e f. `wick, lamp, light', J. bÄ• á¹-Ä« f.

varti 11360 varti2 f. `projecting rim'. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vaá¹-á¹-i -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `circumference, rim, brim'; Pk. vatti -- f. `edge, limit'; Si. vÃ¤á¹-i -- ya `edge of bank or river'.
*SKANDHAVARTI -- .

vÃ¡rtikÄ• 11361 vÃ¡rtikÄ• f. `quail' RV. 2. vÄ• rtika -- m. lex. 3. vartakÄ• -- f. lex. (eastern form ac. to KÄ• tyÄ• yana: S. LÃ©vi JA 1912, 498), Ëška -- m. Car., vÄ• rtÄ• ka -- m. lex. [Cf. vartÄ«ra -- m. SuÅ›r., Ëštira -- lex., *VARTAKARA --]
1. Ash. uwÅ•e/ `partridge' NTS ii 246 (connexion denied NTS v 340), PaÅ¡.snj. waá¹-Ä«ËŠ; K. hÄ• ra -- wÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `species of waterfowl' (hÄ• ra -- < Å›Ä• ËŠRA --).
2. Kho. barti `quail, partridge' BelvalkarVol 88.
3. Pa. vaá¹-á¹-akÄ• -- f., Ëška -- in cmpds. `quail', Pk. vaá¹-á¹-aya -- m., N. baá¹-á¹-Ä• i (< vÄ• rtÄ• ka -- ?), A. batÄ• -- sarÄ• i, B. batui, baá¹-uyÄ• ; Si. vaá¹-uvÄ• `snipe, sandpiper' (ext. of *vaá¹-u < vartakÄ• --). -- With unexpl. bh -- : Or. bhÄ• á¹-oi, Ëšá¹-ui `the grey quail Cotarnix communis', (dial.) bhÄ• roi, Ëšrui (< early MIA. *vÄ• á¹-Ä• ka -- < vÄ• rtÄ• ka -- : cf.

vÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `a kind of bird' Car.).
Addenda: vartikÄ• -- [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. non -- apophonic o (cf. Gk. o)/rtuc and early EMIA. vÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `a kind of bird' Car. < *vÄ• rtÄ« --) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 71]

vartin 11362 vartin `abiding' KÄ• v. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
S. vaá¹-i `near, in the hands of, with', vaá¹-iá¹‡o `obtainable'.
*Ä“KKAVARTIN -- , PAÅ›CÄ• DVARTIN -- .
vartira -- see VÃ¡RTIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: vartin -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a 44.5) vaá¹›aÃ¯ `near to, like'; OG. vaá¸• aÃ¯(á¹• ) `with, for' (Dave GujLg 180 wrongly < vaá¸• ra --) with early -- á¹-á¹- -- > -- á¹- -- in accessory word, G. vaá¹›e `by, through'.

vartÃ-s 11363 vartÃ-s n. `journey (= mÄ• rga -- MahÄ«dh.)' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Gy. pers. vÄ• tÄ« `path', L. vÄ• á¹-, pl. vaá¹-Ä«Ëœ f.; Si. vÃ¤á¹-i -- ya `dam between fields serving as a path' (or < VÃ¡RTRA -- ?), vÃ¤á¹-u `path'. -- See VÃ¡RTMAN -- .
vartÄ«ra -- see VÃ¡RTIKÄ• -- .

11364 *vartu -- . 1. `fold, wrinkle'. 2. `something round'. [Cf. trivÃ¡rtu -- `threefold' RV. -- There is also evidence s.v. *VARTA -- 3 for a stem *vartu -- `round stone'. <-> âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. L. vaá¹-á¹- m. `wrinkle'; P. vaá¹-á¹-u m. `wrinkle, frown, colic'; G. vÄ• á¹-É” m. `wrinkle, corrugation' (ext. of *vÄ• á¹-?).
2. Pk. vaá¹-á¹-u -- n. `dish'; Ku.gng. baá¹-ui `small water vessel'; Bi. baá¹-uÄ• `metal dish'; Aw.lakh. baá¹-wÄ« `pot'. <-> Ext. -- kk -- : N. baá¹-uko `round copper or brass vessel'; G. vÄ• á¹-ukÄ« f. `cup'. VARTULA -- ; *DUVARTU -- .

vartula 11365 vartula `round, globular' BhP. [*VARTU --]
Pa. Pk. vaá¹-á¹-ula -- (Pk. also vattula --) `round'; Ku. bÄ• á¹-ulo `round, globular' (gng. bÄ• á¹-uw), baá¹-ulÄ« f. `a collected mass'; N. bÄ• á¹-ulo `round'; B. bÃ£Ì„á¹-ul `ball, slingstone'; Or. bÄ• á¹-uá¸·a `globular', Ëšá¸·Ä• `ball, ball of boiled rice &c.', Ëšá¸·i `small earthen pellet for pellet -- bow'; Bi. baá¹-ulÄ« `small metal vessel'; M. vÄ• á¹-oá¸·Ä• `round'. <-> Deriv. vb.: N. baá¹-ulnu intr. `to collect'; H. baá¹-urnÄ• `to be collected'; -- whence tr. with o: P. batoá¸·nÄ• `to collect', WPah.cam. baá¹-oá¸·á¹‡Ä• , Ku. baá¹-olá¹‡o, baá¹-orá¹‡o, N. baá¹-olnu, Mth. baá¹-orab,

H. baá¹-olnÄ• , baá¹-ornÄ• .
Addenda: vartula -- : Sh. b*lá¸• vlÄ«k `small metal drinking vessel' (â†'
Bur. b*lá¸• /rolÄ« Lorimer BurLg iii 64) < *baá¹-ul -- ; Garh. baá¹-oá¸·nu
`to collect'; A. bÄ• á¹-alu (phonet. batolu) `a round thing' AFD 204.

vÃ¡rtman 11366 vÃ¡rtman n. `track of a wheel, path' RV. [J. Bloch StudII 19
*vartmÄ• nom. sg. m. after Ã¡dhvÄ• m. (cf. PÃ¡NTHÄ• --) became f. in MIA.
-- âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vaá¹-uma -- n. `path, road', Pk. vaá¹-á¹-a -- n.m., vaá¹-á¹-Ä• <-> f.,
vaá¹-á¹-amaya -- , vaá¸• Å«Ë˜maga -- n., K. wath, dat. Ëšti f., pog. wat, S.
vÄ• á¹-a f., P. vÄ• á¹-, bÄ• á¹- f., á¸• og. batta f., kgr. bat f., bhaá¹-.
batt, WPah.bhad. bhal. paá¹…. cam. batt f., pÄ• á¸• . cur. bat; Ku. bÄ• á¹-
`path, pass', bÄ• á¹-o m. `path', N. bÄ• á¹-o

Page 663

(obl. bÄ• á¹-a postp. `from'), A. B. bÄ• á¹-; Or. bÄ• á¹-a `path, place'; Mth.
bÄ• á¹- `path', Bhoj. bÄ• t, OAw. OMarw. bÄ• á¹-a f., H. bÄ• á¹- f., G. M. Ko.
vÄ• á¹- f.; Si. vaá¹-uma `road' (â†• Pa.?), devaá¹-a `lane' (de -- < DÄ“Å›Ã¡
-- ?); -- Sh. bÄ• á¹-á¹· m. `wheel'; G. vÄ• á¹-É” m. `tire' (semant. cf.
vartanÃ- -- f. `felly of wheel, path' RV., Pa. vattanÄ« -- f. `track, path',
Pk. vaá¹-á¹-aá¹‡Ä« -- f. `road'). -- Deriv.: N. baá¹-uwÄ• `traveller'; B.
beá¹-o `of the road' < *bÄ• á¹-uÄ• ODBL 491; Or. bÄ• á¹-uÄ• `traveller', G.
vÄ• á¹-vÉ” m. -- X MÄ• RGA -- q.v. -- Si. vat `road' (LM 404, EGS 155)
extracted from mÄ• vat < *MAHÄ• PANTHÄ• -- . -- See VARTÃ-S -- from which some
of above NIA. feminine words may phonet. equally well derive.
*VARTMAPATHIKA -- , *VARTMAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , VARTMAPÄ• LA -- ; *AVARTMAKA --
Add., UDVARTMAN -- , KUVARTMAN -- , *GÄ• á¸• á¸• AVARTMAN -- , *GOÌ„CARAVARTM
-- , *CATURVARTMAN -- , TRIVARTMAN -- , *DUVARTMAKA -- , DVÄ• RAVARTMAN -- ,
*PÄ• DAVARTMAN -- , *SIDDHAVARTMAN -- , SUVARTMAN -- .

Addenda: vÃ¡rtman -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• t, kc. bÄ• á¹- f. (obl. -- a), J. bÄ• '
á¹- f.; Garh. bÄ• á¹-u `way'.

vartmapathika 11367 *vartmapathika `traveller'. [VÃ¡RTMAN -- , PATHIKA --]
Ku. baá¹-oi `traveller', N. baá¹-ohi, Or. bÄ• á¹-oi, Ëšá¹-ei, Mth. baá¹-ohÄ«,
ËšhiÄ• , f. Ëšhini, H. baá¹-o(h)Ä« m.

vartmapÄ• nÄ«ya 11368 *vartmapÄ• nÄ«ya `road water'. [VÃ¡RTMAN -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA
--]
M. vÄ• toá¹‡Ä« `urine'.

vartmapÄ• la 11369 *vartmapÄ• la `road -- guard'. [Cf. pathipÄ• ËŠ -- m.
MaitrS. -- VÃ¡RTMAN -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
P. vaá¹-uÄ• l m. `watchman', kgr. batvÄ• l m.

vÃ¡rtra 11370 vÃ¡rtra n. `dike, dam' AV. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Wg. Kt. watrwo `cattle -- shed' (Kt. `hurdle'); Pr. wÉ™á¹-Ã« `cattle -- shed
on hill pasture'; -- Si. vÃ¤á¹-i -- ya `dam between fields serving as path'
(< *vartrikÄ• -- ? or < VARTÃ-S --).
*VÄ• RTRA -- (VÄ• á¹-A -- 1).

varddhrÌ¥ 11371 *varddhrÌ¥ `cutter, knife'. [âˆšVARDH]
*varddhrÄ« -- : N. bÄ• á¹› `blade of khukri'; Bi. bÄ• á¹›h `bookbinder's
papercutter'; H. bÄ• á¹›h, bÄ• á¹› f. `edge of knife', G. vÄ• á¸• h f.; -- P.
vÄ• á¸• h, bÄ• á¸• h f. `cutting edge' poss. < *vÄ• rddhrÄ« -- .
*vardharÄ« -- , *vardhaÌ„Ì†ra -- : Bi. badhrÄ«, ËšriyÄ• , ËšrÄ• , badhÄ• rÅ«
`knife with a heavy blade for reaping with'; <-> WPah.bhad. bardhÄ• á¹‡Å« `to
shear sheep' < *badhÄ• r -- á¹‡Å«?
VARDH `cut': *varddhrÌ¥ -- , vardha -- 1, vardhaka -- , vardhaki -- ,
vardhana -- 1, vardhayati1, vardhÄ• payati1, *vardhira -- , vÃ¡rdhra -- ,
*vardhrya -- , *vÄ• rdhaka -- , vrÌ¥ddha -- 1. vrÌ¥ddhi -- 1; *avavrÌ¥ddha --
, *vivrÌ¥ddha -- .

vardha 11372 vardha1 m. `a cutting' W. [âˆšVARDH]
S. vaá¸• hu m. `a cut'; L. vaá¸• á¸• h m. `ears of corn remaining in a field
after sheaves have been removed'; P. vaá¸• á¸• h, baËš m. `a cut in a piece of
wood, chip, stubble of grain (wheat, maize, &c.)', vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• , baËš m.
`cut, mark'; G. vÄ• á¸• h m. `cut, wound, reaping a field'; Si. vaá¸• a -- ya

`act of cutting off'; -- K. broá¸• u m. `septum of nose'?

vÃ¡rdha 11373 vÃ¡rdha2 m. `giving increase or prosperity' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• ha -- n. `wealth', vaá¸• á¸• haka -- `augmenting'; PaÅ¡. wÄ• á¸• m. `body' IIFL iii 3, 183; S. vÄ• dho m. `profit'; P. vÄ• ddhÄ• , bÄ• Ëš m. `increase, profit'; WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• dhÄ• m. `increase in taxes'; B. bÄ• á¹›(h)Ä• `increase', Or. baá¹›hÄ• , H. bÄ• dhÄ• m., M. vÄ• á¸• h m. *GOÌ„VARDHA -- .

vardhaka 11374 vardhaka in cmpd. `cutting', m. `carpenter' R. [âˆšVARDH]
Pa. cÄ«vara -- vaá¸• á¸• haka -- m. `tailor'; Kho. bardog, Ëšox `axe' (early â†' Kal. wadÃ³k before v -- > b -- in Kho.); <-> Wg. wÄ• á¹- `axe', PaÅ¡.dar. wÄ• ËŠá¹-ak (á¹-?).

vardhaki 11375 vardhaki m. `carpenter' MBh. [âˆšVARDH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• haki -- m. `carpenter, building mason'; Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯ -- m. `carpenter', ËšaÃ¯a -- m. `shoemaker'; WPah. jaun. bÄ• á¸• hoÌ„Ä« `carpenter', (Joshi) bÄ• á¸• hi m., N. baá¹›haÃ¯, baá¹›ahi, A. bÄ• rai, B. bÄ• á¹›aÃ¯, Ëšá¹›ui, Or. baá¹›haÃ¯, Ëšá¹›hÄ• i, (Gaá¹›jÄ• d) bÄ• á¹›hoi, Bi. baá¹›ahÄ«, Bhoj. H. baá¹›haÄ« m., M. vÄ• á¸• hÄ• yÄ• m., Si. vaá¸• u -- vÄ• .
*VÄ• RDHAKA -- .
Addenda: vardhaki -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡á¸• á¸• hI m. `carpenter'; ká¹-g. bÉ™á¹›he\I, bÃ¡á¹›hI, kc. baá¹›he â†• H. beside genuine bÃ¡á¸• á¸• hI Him.I 135), J. bÄ• á¸• hi, Garh. baá¹›hai, A. also bÄ• á¹›hai AFD 94; Md. vaá¸• Ä«n, vaá¸• in pl.
â€ *VARDHAKIKARMAN -- .

11375a â€ *vardhakikarman -- `carpentry'. [VARDHAKI -- , KÃ¡RMAN --]
Md. vaá¸• Ä• m `carpentry'.

11376 vÃ¡rdhatÄ“ `grows, increases' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hati `increases, prospers', AÅ›.shah. vaá¸• hiÅ›ati fut., top. &c. vaá¸• hati, NiDoc. vardhati, Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯; á¸Œ. b*lá¸• una `to be born'; Dm. baá¸• -- `to grow', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. waá¸• á¸• -- , Kal.rumb. bÄ• d -- ; Kho. bordik `to grow (of crops), grow up'; Phal. baá¸• -- `to grow'; K. baá¸• un `to grow big, advance' (brÄ• dun, bÄ• dun `to become powerful'? ); S. vadhaá¹‡u `to grow'; L. vaddhaá¹‡ `to increase, grow, advance', (Ju.) vadhaá¹‡ (mult. also vaá¸• haá¹‡) `to increase, grow, advance', P.

vaddhá¹‡Ä• , ba -- , vadhá¹‡Ä• , baËš; WPah.jaun. badhá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, baá¸• hnoÌ„Ìƒ `to fill'; Ku. baá¹›há¹‡o, baá¹›á¹‡o `to increase, thrive', N. bÄ• á¹›hnu, baá¹›nu, A. bÄ• riba, B. bÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. baá¹›hibÄ• , Mth. baÌ„Ì†á¹›hab, Bhoj. baá¹›hal, OAw. baÌ„Ì†á¸• haÃ¯, lakh. bÄ• á¹›hab, H. bÄ• á¹›hnÄ• , baá¹›hnÄ• , badhnÄ• , OMarw. badhaÃ¯; OG. vÄ• dhaÃ¯ `increases', G. vaÌ„Ì†dhvuÌƒ `to advance, rush forward'; M. vÄ• á¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to increase and grow', Ko. vÄ• á¸• tÄ• ; Si. vaá¸• inavÄ• `to increase, grow, (honor.) go'. -- Euphem. `to be finished' < `to be fully grown or completed' cf. Maya Singh PD 1183: L. vaddhaá¹‡ `to dry up (of a well)', caus. vadhÄ• van `to stop a well'; P. vadhá¹‡Ä• `to be finished (e.g. of a supply of food)'; caus. vadhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to extinguish (a light)', WPah. (Joshi) badhÄ• wá¹‡u; M. vÄ• á¸• há¹‡&etilde; (used esp. by women through superstitious fear of evil from direct mention of the fact) `to be expended, be consumed (of food, &c.), be winnowed'. Addenda: vÃ¡rdhatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• dhá¹‡Ãµ `to grow', bÉ”Ì• á¹›hnÃµ `to increase, wax' (â†• H. baá¹›hnÄ• ?); bÉ”rdá¹‡Ãµ `(a god) to advance, proceed', J. bardá¹‡u `to walk, go on' X Sk.? (cf. poet. bÉ”rjÌˆá¹‡o `to grow' < â€ VARDHYATÄ“) Him.I 143.

vardhana 11377 vardhana1 n. `cutting, slaughter' Mn. [âˆšVARDH]
S. vaá¸• hiá¹‡Ä« f. `cutting', Si. vÃ¤á¸• un.

vÃ¡rdhana 11378 vÃ¡rdhana2 `strengthening', n. `means of strengthening' RV., `increasing' MBh. 2. `*sweeping', vardhanÄ« -- 2 f. `broom' lex. (so called because a swept house prospers BPL Â§ 54, or because mention of the removal of anything is ill -- omened Molesworth MD 746). [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
1. Pa. vaddhana -- n. `increase', Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haá¹‡a -- , vaddhaá¹‡a -- n., S. vadhiá¹‡Ä« f., Si. vÃ¤á¸• un.
2. Pa. pathavi -- vaá¸• á¸• hanaka -- kamma -- n. `work of sweeping the earth'; Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡iÄ• -- f. `broom', A. bÄ• rni, B. bÄ• á¹›han, Or. baá¹›haá¹‡i, baá¹›hiá¹‡Ä• , (Gaá¹›jÄ• d) bÄ• á¹›huá¹‡Ä«, (Sambhalpur) bÄ• á¹›hni (whence banneibÄ• `to sweep'), Bi. baá¹›hanÄ«, Mth. bÄ• á¹›han, Bhoj. bÄ• á¹›hanÄ«, H. baá¹›hnÄ«, M. vÄ• á¸• há¹‡Ä«, vÄ• á¸• hvaá¹‡ f.; -- N. baá¹›Ä• rnu `to sweep', baá¹›Ä• r `broom' < Ap. vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• raÃ¯ `causes to increase'. -- Connexion, if any, is not clear with PaÅ¡. chil. barwá¹“á¹›, kuá¹›. bÄ• rwá¹“ `broom', Shum. bÃ³roá¹›, Woá¹-. byÄ• r f., Gaw. á¸• aá¹‡á¸• -- bÄ• r `large broom with handle', bÄ• ËŠrik `small broom' Buddruss Woá¹- 94.

vardhanÄ« 11379 vardhanÄ« f. `water -- jar' BhP., ËšnikÄ•  -- f. BHS ii 472. [Scarcely with BR < *vÄ• r -- dhanÄ« -- (vÄ• rdhanÄ« -- f. HPariÅ›.): poss. euphem. replacement with VÃ¡RDHANA -- 2 `prospering' (semant. cf. RAÃ±JANA --) of some other word for `pot', e.g. *VARTA -- 2]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hana -- n. `potsherd'; Tir. badaná¸— `pitcher'; P. vadhnÄ• , badhnÄ• m. `earthen waterpot with spout', B. Bi. badhnÄ• , Mth. badhan; H. badhnÄ« f., ËšnÄ•  m. `earthen or copper vessel with spout'.

vÃ¡rdhamÄ• na 11380 vÃ¡rdhamÄ• na `prospering' RV., m. `name of a district' VarBrÌ¥S., vardhamÄ• nÄ• -- f. `name of a town' Vet. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pk. vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- n. `name of a town in Gujarat', G. vaá¸• hvÄ• á¹‡ `the town of Burdwan'.

Page 664

11381 vardhayati1 `cuts, divides' DhÄ• tup., vardhÄ• payati1 Weber. [âˆšVARDH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pÄ“ti `cuts (moustache)'; Kal.rumb. badhÃ©m `I cut, shear'; Kho. (Lor.) soÌ„r -- bÉ™rdÄ“k `custom of cutting an infant's original hair'; K.á¸• oá¸• . baá¸• á¹‡oÌ„ `to cut', S. vaá¸• haá¹‡u; L. vaá¸• á¸• haá¹‡ `to cut, reap'; P. vaá¸• á¸• há¹‡Ä• , baËš `to cut, kill, bite'; WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• á¸• há¹‡u `to cut'; B. bÄ• á¹›Ä•  `to cut, mend, distribute food'; Or. bÄ• á¹›hibÄ• `to serve out food'; H. bÄ• á¸• hnÄ•  `to cut, shear, divide'; G. vÄ• á¸• hvuÌƒ `to cut', vadhervuÌƒ `to cut, sacrifice'; M. vÄ• á¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to serve out (food)' (in sense `to fill (a lamp with oil)' rather < VARDHÃ¡YATI2).

11382 vardhÃ¡yati2 `makes grow or increase' RV., `rears' AV. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hÄ“ti, AÅ›.shah. vaá¸• heti, man. gir. vaá¸• hayati, kÄ• l. vaá¸• hiyati, Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯ (poss. < vÃ¡rdhati tr. RV.), pres. part. vaá¸• á¸• haaá¹• ta -- ; Kho. bardeik `to rear'; M. vÄ• á¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to

replenish (a lamp with oil)'; Si. vaá¸• anavÄ• tr. `to increase'.
vardhÄ• payati1 `causes to be cut' see VARDHAYATI1.
Addenda: vardhÃ¡yati2: WPah.jaun. badhá¹‡Ãµ, baá¸• hnÃµ `to fill'; -<-> Md. vaá¸• uvanÄ« `lays down' (hon.)?

11383 vardhÄ• payati2 `increases, exalts, gladdens, congratulates' KÄ• d. BHSk. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pÄ“ti `increases', Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haÌ„Ì†vaÃ¯, vaddhÄ• vÄ“i, K.kash. badÄ• wun; S. vadhÄ• iá¹‡u `to cause to grow'; L. vadhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to increase, advance'; P. vadhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , baËš `to increase', WPah. (Joshi) badhÄ• wá¹‡u; Ku. baá¹›hauá¹‡o, baá¹›auá¹‡o `to increase', N. baá¹›hÄ• unu, A. barÄ• iba, B. bÄ• á¹›Ä• na, Or. baá¹›hÄ• ibÄ• ; Mth. badhÄ• b `song of congratulation'; H. badhÄ• nÄ• `to increase'; OMarw. badhÄ• vaá¹‡Ä• m. pl. `songs of congratulation'; G. vadhÄ• vvuÌƒ `to welcome ceremonially'; M. vÄ• á¸• haviá¹‡&etilde; `to increase'; -- Pk. vaá¸• á¸• haÌ„Ì†via -- `increased'; P. vadhÄ• Ä«, baËš f. `blessing'; WPah.paá¹…. badhe, cur. badhÄ• Ä« `rejoicing'; Ku. badhai `thanksgiving'; N. baá¹›Ä• Ä© `congratulation'; A. barÄ• i `pride', badhÄ• i, badhÄ• w `congratulation'; B. baá¹›Ä• i `pride', bÄ• dhÄ• i `songs in celebration of KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a's birth'; H. badhÄ• Ä« f., ËšÄ• wÄ• m. `congratulations on birth of a child'; OMarw. badhÄ• Ä« f. `present'; G. vadhÄ• Ä« f. `good news', vadhÄ• vÉ” m. `present sent to bride'.
Addenda: vardhÄ• payati2: WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™dhÃ I f. `congratulatory gift'; J. badhÄ• wá¹‡u `to enlarge'; Garh. baá¸• he `drums beaten on some happy event'.

vardhita 11384 vardhita `increased, strengthened, gladdened' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hita -- `increased', AÅ›.shah. man. gir. kÄ• l. dh. jau. vaá¸• hita -- , man. vadhrita -- , kÄ• l. vadhita -- , NiDoc. vardhida, Pk. vaá¸• á¸• hia -- , vaddhia -- ; P. vadhyÄ• , baËš `of first quality, excellent', N. baá¹›iyÄ• , A. bariyÄ• , B. bÄ• á¹›iyÄ• , Or. baá¹›hiÄ• , baá¹›iÄ• , Bhoj. baá¹›hÄ©yÄ• ; H. baá¹›hiyÄ• `superior'; Si. vÃ¤á¸• i `big, more', vÃ¤á¸• iya `larger number or quantity', adv. `too much'. -- S. vadhi `too much, much' and Aw.lakh bÄ• á¹›hi are rather absolutives of verbs vadhaá¹‡u and bÄ• á¹›hab (< VÃ¡RDHATÄ“); -- ext. -- kk -- : S. vadhika `more', L. P. vadhÄ«k `more, excessive'.
Addenda: vardhita -- : WPah.poet. badhu (badu?) `additional, more'.

vardhira 11385 *vardhira `axe, hammer'. [Cf. *varddhrÌ¥ -- . <-> âˆšvardh]
Kho. bÉ™á¸• Ä«ËŠr `sledgehammer (?)' (â†’ Gaw. bÃ¤á¸• Ã-l), Bshk. baá¸• Ä«ËŠr; Phal. baá¸• hÄ«ËŠr `axe (?), sledgehammer' AO xviii 227: very doubtful.

vardhman 11386 vardhman m. `hernia, internal rupture' Car. [Cf. vradhma -- , bradhma -- m. `a partic. disease' Car., bradhna -- 2 m. lex. -- âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
P. vaddh, vÄ• dh, baddh f. `bubo'; G. varÄ• dh f. `inflammation of the belly'; M. vÄ• dhá¹‡Ä• m. `indolent and sympathetic tumour'.

11386a â€ vardhyatÄ“ `is caused to grow' pass. of vardhÃ¡yati2. [âˆšvrÌ¥dh]
WPah.poet. bÉ”rjÌˆá¹‡o `to grow' < *bÉ”jjh -- or X ká¹-g. bÉ”rdá¹‡Ãµ `to advance, proceed', J. bardá¹‡u `to walk, go on' (â†• Sk. Him.I 143)?

vÃ¡rdhra 11387 vÃ¡rdhra m. `leather thong' AV., vardhrÄ« -- f. lex., vadhra -- m.n. MBh. 2. badhra -- (v.l.) MBh. (X âˆšBANDH?). [âˆšVARDH]
1. Pa. Pk. vaddha -- m.n. `thong'; S. vaá¸• hÄ«, vÄ• á¸• hÄ-Ì„ f.; L. vaddhar m., vadhrÄ« f., (Shahpur) vadhar m. `shoulder -- strap'; P. vahdar, vaddhrÄ«, baddharÄ« f., ludh. baddhÄ« f. `leather thong'; Or. badhÄ« `dog's collar, leather thong round a drum'; Bi. bÄ• dhÄ• `strings of a balance', bÄ• dhÄ« `ties fastening bamboo poles to body of cart'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. bÄ• dh `rope, string'; OG. vÄ• dhra n. `leather', G. varadhi, vÄ• dhar, vÄ• dhrÄ«, vÄ• dhará¹›Ä« f. `leather strap'; M. vÄ• d, vÄ• d(h)Ä« f. `strap', vÄ• dÄ• m. `whiplash'; Si. vada `leather strap'; -- Kal. badrÃ- `leather belt', Phal. á¸• Ä• k -- badhrá¸—i (rather than with NOPhal 34 < *BADDHRIKÄ• -- ); -- PaÅ¡.weg. walÄ• ËŠ `tie, band' IIFL iii 3, 185 (< *VARDH -- TRA -- ?).
2. Pa. baddha -- n. `thong'.
*VARDHRYA -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡rdhra -- [< IE. *werdhro -- ~ vÄ• rdhrÄ« -- f. `strap' < IE. *wordhrÄ« -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 65, but rather like vÄ• ËŠrdhra -- `fit for strap' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `strap' vrÌ¥ddhi of vÃ¡rdhra --]
Md. vadu `strap'.

vardhrya 11388 *vardhrya `having a strap', vadhrya -- , baËš m. `shoe' lex. [VÃ¡RDHRA --]
Kho. braÅ¾ `leather belt' (BelvalkarVol 88 < vadhrya --).

vÃ¡rman 11389 vÃ¡rman n. `armour' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. Pk. vamma -- n. (Pk. also m.) `armour'; WPah. kiuÌƒth. bÄ• mÅ« `clothes',

roh. bamá¹‡Ãµ `to dress'; Si. vam -- a `armour'.
Addenda: vÃ¡rman -- : WPah.poet. bamá¹‡o, bamhá¹‡o `to wear', J. bÄ• má¹‡u.

varmÄ«cÄ« 11390 *varmÄ«cÄ« `ant'. [~ VALMÄ«ËŠKA -- . -- VALMÄ« --]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. waranÇ°Ä• ËŠk, dar. wará¸—nÇ° < *varmÇ° -- IIFL iii 3, 189.

varvaá¹-a 11391 varvaá¹-a m. `the bean Dolichos sinensis', barbaá¹-a<-> m.,
Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. lex. [NIA. forms are divergent (of Mu. origin PMWS 144?). --
Cf. also varaá¹-a -- 1, varaka -- 2]
N. boá¹›i `a partic. kind of bean', H. boá¹›Ä• , borÄ• m., Si. voÌ„ra.
varvara -- see BARBÄ• -- .
varvÅ«ra -- see BABBÅ«LA -- .
Addenda: varvaá¹-a -- : A. bÄ• bari `a partic. grain'.

vará¹£Ã¡ 11392 vará¹£Ã¡ n. `rain' RV., pl. `the Rains' AV. 2. `year ÅšBr.
[âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pa. vassa -- m.n. `rain', pl. `the Rains', Pk. vÄ• sa<-> m. (or < VÄ• Rá¹£A
--), varisa -- m.n., Wg. waá¹£, Kt. woÌ„á¹£ m. Dm. baá¹£, PaÅ¡.nir. dar.
weg. wÄ• á¹£, lagh. wÄ• xÌŒ, Niá¹…g. baá¹£, Shum. wÄ• á¹£, Woá¹-. baÅ¡, Kaá¹-.
baá¹£, Gmb. waá¹£Ã-á¹…, Gaw. waÌ„Ì†á¹£, Kal.rumb. bÄ• ËŠá¹£ik (bad -- vÃ¡á¹£
`rain of stones, i.e. hail' prob. Kal. cmpd. before v -- > b --), Sv.
baá¹£, Phal. baÌ„Ì†á¹£ m.; K. woÅ›u m. `light shower of rain'; WPah.bhal.
bÃ ri f. `the Rains'; Ku. bas -- kÄ• l `a rainy season', B. barisÄ• ; Si. vas
`rain, the Rains', vaharÄ“; Md. vÄ• rÄ“ `rain'. -- Dard. forms, esp. those
with -- Ä• -- may, like Kho. baá¹£, be < VÄ• Rá¹£Ã¡ -- .
2. AÅ›.shah. man. vaá¹£a -- , kÄ• l. dh. jau. vasa -- `year' (these may, like
gir. vÄ• sa -- be < VÄ• Rá¹£Ã¡ --), NiDoc. vará¹£a, Pk. varisa -- m.n., Gy.
eur. berÅ¡ m., pal. wars, as. vers, á¸Œ. bÉ™ris; Phal. bá¸—riá¹£, be/riá¹£
`summer' NOPhal 29, AO xviii 228 (but if bá¸—riÅ¡, as in AO viii 300, then <
VÃ¡Rá¹£YA --); Sh. bÄƒr&iacutebrev;á¹£, pl. ËšÄ-áº“Ã- m. `year', K. warih,
wahar m., kash. warhieÌ†n obl. pl., á¸• oá¸• . barÄ«Ä“, S. varhyu m., L.
varhÄ• m., mult. varh&etilde;, awÄ• á¹‡. vÃ rÄ• , P. varah, varihÄ• , varhÄ• ,
baËš m. (varas, baËš m. â†• Centre), WPah.bhal. bÃ ri f., pÄ• á¸• . cam. barh,
paá¹…. barhÄ• , N. barsa, A. barih, B. baris, Or. barasa, Bhoj. baris, OAw.
barisa m., H. baras, barsÄ• m., OMarw. barasa m., OG. vÄ• se loc. sg. m., G.
varas n., Si. vas -- a, vÄ• SigGr ii 462.
VÃ¡Rá¹£YA -- , VÄ• Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , VÄ• ËŠRá¹£IKA -- ; VARá¹£AKÄ• LA -- , VARá¹£ARTU
-- , *VARá¹£Ä• GRA -- , *VARá¹£Ä• YAá¹‡A -- , *VARá¹£Ä• HAá¹‡A -- ,

*VARá¹£OÌ„DAKA -- , *VARá¹£OÌ„DAYA -- ; *ANTARVARá¹£A -- , *KUHAVARá¹£A -- , TRIVARá¹£A -- , *NAVAVARá¹£A -- , *SAá¹• TATAVARá¹£A -- , SAPTAVARá¹£A -- .
Addenda: vará¹£Ã¡ -- . 2. WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• rÅ› f. (obl. -- a, -- i), kc. bÉ”riÅ› f. (obl. -- a) `year'.

vará¹£akÄ• la 11393 vará¹£akÄ• la (vará¹£Ä• kËš R.) m. `the rainy season' Apte. [VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]

Page 665

Pa. vassakÄ• la -- m. `the rainy season', Pk. varisakÄ• la -- , varisÄ• la m., OG. varasÄ• la m.
Addenda: vará¹£akÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™rÅ›Ä• ËŠá¸· m. `summer, the rainy season', ká¹-g. bÉ™rhÄ• ËŠá¸·.

11394 vÃ¡rá¹£ati `it rains' RV. [â†’ Par. wÄ• Å¡ -- `to rain' IIFL i 298. -- âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. (dÄ“voÌ„) vassati `it rains', Pk. vassadi, vÄ• saÃ¯, varisaÃ¯; Gy. eur. briÅ¡ind, Ëšdo `rain' (< MIA. *variá¹£anta --), pal. wÃ¡rsÄƒr `it rains', warsÃ-nda `rain, cloud, winter' (both eur. briÅ¡ind and pal. warsÃ-nda have been influenced by Pers. barsanda to which pal. verb also owes its s in place of expected Å¡); Kho. boá¹£ik `to rain', K. waÅ›un, S. vasaá¹‡u, L. vassaá¹‡ (pp. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• < VRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- ), P. vassá¹‡Ä• , vasá¹‡Ä• , varhá¹‡Ä• , ludh. barhnÄ• , Ku. barsaá¹‡o, N. barsanu, A. barahiba; B. caus. barsÄ• na tr. `to rain down'; Or. barasibÄ• `to rain', Mth. barisab, OAw. barasaÃ¯, H. barasnÄ• (â†’ P. barsnÄ• ), G. varasvuÌƒ, M. varasá¹‡&etilde;, Si. vasinavÄ• , vahiËš; Md. veheni `it is raining'.
Addenda: vÃ¡rá¹£ati: Md. vehenÄ« `rains'.

vará¹£artu 11395 vará¹£artu m. `rainy season' MW. [VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , RÌ¥TÃº --]

Tir. baxatÄ“ f. `spring season' AO xii 178. -- See VARá¹£Ä• RÄ• TRI -- .

vará¹£Ä• ËŠ 11396 vará¹£Ä• ËŠ f. pl. `rain' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., `the Rains' AV., vÄ• rá¹£Ä«<-> f. lex. [n. pl. vará¹£Ä• ËŠ transferred to f. pl. vará¹£Ä• ËŠá¸¥ (J. C. W.). -- âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. varisÄ• -- , vÄ• sÄ• -- f. `rain', S. vasa f.; N. bÄ• si -- bido `end of the Rains' (< *vará¹£ikÄ• -- : bido < VÄ«DHRÃ¡ --); Si. vÃ¤ssa, st. vÃ¤si -- , vÃ¤hi -- `rain'.
VARá¹£Ä• KÄ• LA -- , VARá¹£Ä• RÄ• TRI -- ; *AGRAVARá¹£Ä• -- .
vará¹£Ä• kÄ• la -- see VARá¹£AKÄ• LA -- .

vará¹£Ä• yaá¹‡a 11397 *vará¹£Ä• yaá¹‡a `coming of the year'. [VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , Ã¡YANA --]
WPah.khaÅ›. barihÄ• á¹‡Ä« `New -- year's day'. -- Or poss. < *VARá¹£Ä• HAá¹‡A -- .

vará¹£Ä• rÄ• tri 11398 vará¹£Ä• rÄ• tri f. `the rainy season' R., Ëštra -- m. R. [VARá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- , RÄ• ËŠTRÄ« --]
Pa. vassÄ• ratta -- n. `the rainy season', Pk. vÄ• sÄ• ratti<-> f., varisÄ• ratta -- m., K. waharÄ• th, dat. ËšrÃ¶Ä‹Ã¼ f.,; -- altern. < or X VARá¹£ARTU -- : N. B. H. barsÄ• t f., G. barsÄ• d m.

vará¹£Ä• haá¹‡a 11399 *vará¹£Ä• haá¹‡a `New -- year's day'. [VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , Ã¡HAR --]
See *VARá¹£Ä• YAá¹‡A -- .

vará¹£oÌ„daka 11400 *vará¹£oÌ„daka `rain -- water'. [VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , UDAKÃ¡ --]
Pa. vassoÌ„daka -- n. `rain -- water'; L. vasoÌ„yÄ• m. `rain'.

vará¹£oÌ„daya 11401 *vará¹£oÌ„daya `rise of the year'. [VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , UDAYÃ¡ --]
P.á¸• og. basoÄ• m. `New -- year's day'.

vará¹£yÃ 11402 vará¹£yÃ (VS. vÃ¡rá¹£ya --) `belonging to the Rains' RV. [VARá¹£Ã¡ --]
Tor. baÅ¡Ä• m. `summer', Bshk. bÃ¡riÅ¡, Phal. bá¸—riÅ¡ AO viii 300 (if with -- á¹£ as in NOPhal 29, AO xviii 228, then < VARá¹£Ã¡ --).

VAL `turn, cover'. [Forms with meaning `surround, wrap, clothe' in NIA. may, like valatÄ“2 `covers' Vop., be l -- forms of VÃ¡RATÄ“ (âˆšVRÌ¥1). But the sense of `wrapping, putting on clothes' may also well derive from the wrapping or twisting of, e.g., the dhoti or the turban]
vÃ¡lati, valana -- , valayati, valayita -- , *valayitra -- , vallati,
vÄ• layati; *avavÄ• layati, Ä• valati, *Ä• valana -- , Ä• valita -- , *udvalati1,
*saá¹• valati; <-> valaya -- , vÃ¡li -- , vÄ• laka -- 1?

11403 vala -- , Ëšaka -- m. `beam, pole' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. [Poss. < *vaá¸• a -- , cf. VAá¸• ABHI -- and VALÄ«KA --]
S. varo m. `unhewn beam used as a rafter'; P. valÄ• , baËš m. `large beam', valÄ« f. `pole'; N. balo `large beam, ridgepole'; G. baá¸·Ä« f. `beam'; --
Ku. balá¹-o m. `long beam'; -- Bi. H. ballÄ• m. `large beam, pole'. -- Sh. bÃµi, pl. boyeÌ† f. `beam, ridgepole' poss. < *vaá¸• ikÄ• -- but more prob. < *VAá¹• Å›IYA -- .
*VALADAá¹‡á¸• A -- , *VALÄ«DHÄ• RAá¹‡Ä• -- .

valaÃ±ja 11404 *valaÃ±ja `trace, track'. [Cf. LAÃ±JA -- 2?]
Pa. valaÃ±ja -- m. `track, trace, design, use' (pada -- vËš `footprint'), valaÃ±jÄ“ti `tracks, uses'; Si. valanÌ†da `sign, mark', valanÌ†danavÄ• `to enjoy, eat (esp. of monks)' EGS 158.

11405 vÃ¡lati, valatÄ“1 `turns, turns to, speeds towards' KÄ• v. (cf. balbalÄ«ti `whirls round' ÅšBr.?), valatÄ“2 `covers' Vop.(cf. tamoÌ„valita -- Vedavy.; valatÄ“ dhanam lex. = balati `dhÄ• nyÄ• varoÌ„dhÄ"' DhÄ• tup.?). 2. valayati `causes to curve, undulate' ÅšiÅ›. (~ vÄ“llant -- ), vaÌ„Ì†layati `*causes to turn' (cf. VALAYITA --), `causes to move, causes to be covered' DhÄ• tup. 3. vÃ¡llatÄ“ `*turns', `covers' (vÃ¡latÄ“, vÃ¡llatÄ“ `saá¹• caraá¹‡Ä“, saá¹• varaá¹‡Ä“, strÌ¥tau') DhÄ• tup. [See âˆšVAL]
1. Pk. valaÃ¯ intr. `turns'; S. varaá¹‡u intr. `to turn, return, bend'; L. (Ju.) valaá¹‡ `to return'; P. valá¹‡Ä• , baËš intr. `to twist, go round and round, go around so as to get ahead'; OG. valaÃ¯ `returns', G. vaá¸·vuÌƒ intr. `to turn, turn round, bend', M. vaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;; Si. vÃ¤li `again'.
-- Caus. (formed in NIA. from simplex): S. varÄ• iá¹‡u `to turn back'; L. valÄ• vaá¹‡ `to return, refund'; P. valÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be wrapped or surrounded'; A. balÄ• iba `to turn, persuade, wind (thread round a bamboo reel)'.
2. Pa. valÄ“ti `twists, turns, wrings, puts on (a garment)'; Pk. valaÃ¯ya --

`twisted'; K. walun `to wrap up, roll up in, wind up, encircle, bind, clothe'; Or. baá¸·ibÄ• `to roll up'; H. balnÄ• `to twist, braid, plait'; M. vaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; tr. `to turn'. -- Pk. vÄ• lÄ“i, ËšlaÃ¯ `turns, twists, makes return'; S. vÄ• raá¹‡u `to make return'; OG. vÄ• livaÃ¼á¹• n. `turning', G. vÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to fold, twist, turn, send back'; M. vÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to give a twist to'.
3. Pk. vallaÃ¯ `turns, covers'; L. vallaá¹‡ intr. `to twist, surround', awÄ• á¹‡. valluá¹‡ `to wrap up'.
valatÄ“1 `turns' see prec.
valatÄ“2 `covers' Vop. [~ VÃ¡RATÄ“. -- âˆšVAL]
See VÃ¡LATI.
*valadaá¹‡á¸• a -- `ridge -- pole' see *VAá¸• ABHIDAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡lati. 1. A. baliba `to blow (as wind)' AFD 331?
2. vallatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. balá¹‡Ãµ `to comb, arrange the hair' (Him.I 136 also suggests *vÄ• lya -- : VÄ• ËŠLA --).

valana 11406 valana n. `moving in a circle, turning' KÄ• v. [âˆšVAL]
Pk. valaá¹‡a -- n. `twist, turn'; B. balan `the portion which overlaps a fold'; M. vaá¸·aá¹‡ n.f. `turning, bend (in a road), mould, figure'.
valabhi -- see VAá¸• ABHI -- .

valaya 11407 valaya m.n. `bracelet' MBh., `circle' KathÄ• s. [Cf. vÄ• laka -- 1. -- âˆšval?]
Pa. Pk. valaya -- m.n. `bracelet' (Pk. also `wrapping'); P. vaá¸·Ä• m. `turn, twist'; OAw. balayÄ• , barayÄ• m. pl. `bracelet'; H. balÄ• m. `bracelet, armlet'; G. vaá¸·uÌƒ n. `circle, hoop, plot of land'; M. vaá¸·&etilde; n. `ring', vaá¸·aÄ« f. `ring, enclosed space (for keeping chaff, cattle, &c.)'; Si. vÃ¤l `necklace', vala `bracelet' ES 79, EGS 158.
*VALAYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: valaya -- : -- ext. in Si. valalu `bracelet' (EGS 2360), Md. uá¸·Ä• , uá¸·al -- .

valayita 11408 valayita `encircled' KÄ• v. [VALAYA --]
Pk. valaÃ¯ya -- `twisted, turned round'; Mth. balaÃ¯ `covered'.

valayÄ• kÄ• ra 11409 *valayÄ• kÄ• ra `ring -- shaped'. [VALAYA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
S. varÄ• ro `winding, serpentine, tortuous'.

valayitra 11410 *valayitra `a wrapping'. [valayitrÌ¥ -- `wrapping' DharmaÅ›.
-- âˆšVAL]
K. wolyutu, wolutu m. `stuff for wrapping, wrapper'.
Addenda: *valayitra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”á¸·cÉ” m. `grass -- rope for
fastening yoke to plough', J. baá¸·cÄ• m.

valÄ• hakÃ¡ 11411 valÄ• hakÃ¡, baËš m. `thunder -- cloud, cloud' MBh.
Pa. valÄ• haka -- (valÄ• ha -- in cmpd.) m. `thunder -- cloud'; Pk. balÄ• haya
-- m. `cloud', Si. valÄ• .

Page 666

vÃ¡li 11412 vÃ¡li f. (once m.), valÄ« -- f. `fold of skin' MBh. [âˆšVAL]
Pa. Pk. valÄ-Ì„ -- f. `line, fold, wrinkle'; K. wal m. `crease (in paper or
cloth), hair line, mark of a crack'; S. vari f. `turn', varu m. `coil,
curl'; L. val m. `twist, turn, zigzag'; P. val, bal m. `coil, bend,
wrinkle'; B. bali `wrinkle in skin, longish sort of pimple in the rectum';
H. bal, balÄ« f. `fold of skin, wrinkle'; G. vaá¸· m. `coil', vaá¸·iyÃ£Ì„ n.
pl. `wrinkles in a garment'; M. vaá¸· m. `tumour', vaá¸·Ä« f. `a roll,
wrinkle (esp. of abdomen)'; Si. vil -- a `wrinkle'.
VALITA -- ; VALÄ«MUKHA -- ; TRIVALI -- , TRIVALÄ«KA -- .
valika -- see VAá¸• ABHI -- .

valita 11413 valita `wrinkled' MW. [VÃ¡LI --]
Pa. valita -- `wrinkled' (cf. valin -- , valika -- ); A. bali `wrinkled,
shrivelled by old age'; Si. vÃ¤li, vili -- ya `wrinkle, skin shrivelled by
age'.
valiÅ›a -- see BAá¸• IÅ›A -- .
valÄ«ka -- see VAá¸• ABHI -- .

valÄ«dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• 11414 *valÄ«dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• `support of a beam'. [VALA -- , DHÄ• ËŠRAá¹‡A --]
P. valihÄ• raá¹‡, baËš f. `pole stretched horizontally to support weaver's loom, pole to hang clothes on.'

valÄ«mukha 11415 valÄ«mukha m. `monkey' R. [VÃ¡LI -- , MÃºKHA --]
Si. vilmuva `white -- faced monkey'.

valÅ«ka 11416 valÅ«ka `red or black' PaÃ±cavBr., m.n. `root of a lotus' lex.
N. balu `a variety of the plant Desmodium'?

valkÃ¡ 11417 valkÃ¡ m. `bark of a tree' TS. 2. vÄ• lka -- `made of bark' lex., n. `cloth or garment of bark' MÄ• rkP. 3. *valkha -- , *vilka -- , *voÌ„lka -- . [Similar variations in deriv. VALKALA --]
1. Pk. vakka -- n. `skin, bark'; P. bakk m.f. `bark'; A. baká¹-Ä• `scale, flat portion'; H. silÄ•  -- bÄ• k f. `a kind of lichen or moss'; Si. vak -- a `inner bark of trees'. <-> Semant. difficult (< `having bark'?): Sh.gil. gur. bÃ¡kÅ- m. `branch', koh. bÄƒlkÅ- m. (or < VALKALA -- ?), jij. bÉ”Ì• kv.
2. Pa. vÄ• ka -- n. `bark' (avÄ• ka -- `without bark'); Pk. vÄ• ga -- , vÄ• ya -- n. `skin, bark'.
3. Sh.pales. bÃ¡kkhÉ™ `branch'; G. vÄ• kh, vÄ• k m. `fibres of palm leaves etc'; M. vÄ• kh, vÄ• k, m. `filamentous integuments used for making ropes'; -- P. bikk m.f. `bark'; -- Pk. vukka -- , bukka -- m.n. `skin, bark'.
VALKALA -- .
Addenda: valkÃ¡ -- and vÄ• lka -- [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o (cf. Russ. voloknÃ³ `fibre') T Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 72]
Md. vaka `bark, bark -- rope'.

valkala 11418 valkala m.n. `bark, bark garment' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. vÄ• lkala -- `made of bark' lex., n. `ascetics' bark dress' W. 3. *valkhala -- , *voÌ„lkala -- . [VALKÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. Pk. vakkala -- m. `bark', n. `bark garment'; Ku. bakal `bark'; A. bÄ• kal, Ëšli `scale, husk, bark garment', bakalÄ• `piece of bark'; B. bÄ• kal `bark', Or. bakaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• (Sambhalpur) baklÄ• ; Bi. bÄ• kal `outer planking of a boat'; H. bakkal, bakal, baklÄ•  m. `bark, rind, skin'; OG. vÄ• kalaÃ¼á¹• n. `bark garment', G. vÄ• kaá¸· n.; M. vÄ• kaá¸· f. `tattered garment, quilt'; -- WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• klu `thick, coarse', Ku. N. bÄ• klo. -- Sh.koh. bÄƒlkÅ- m. `branch' see VALKÃ¡ -- .

2. Pk. vÄ• gala -- `made of bark', n. `bark''.
3. A. bakhalÄ• `piece of bark or skin'; M. vÄ• khaá¸· f. = vÄ• kaá¸· ab.; --
N. bokro `bark', H. boklÄ• m.
*valkha -- `bark' see VALKÃ¡ -- .
*valkhala -- `made of bark' see VALKALA -- .
VALG `leap': VÃ¡LGATI; Ä• VALGATÄ“.
Addenda: valkala -- and vÄ• lkala -- [See VALKÃ¡ -- Add2]
Garh. bakkal `bark' â†• H.?

11419 vÃ¡lgati `springs, leaps' VS. [âˆšVALG]
Pa. vaggati `leaps', Pk. vaggaÃ¯ (to be separated from vaggaÃ¯ `moves', see VRÃ¡JATI).

valgÄ• 11420 valgÄ• f. `bridle' MrÌ¥cch. [S. L. P. poss. indicate earlier *vÄ• lgÄ• --]
Pk. vaggÄ• -- f. `bridle'; K. wag f. `rein, tether'; S. vÄ• gÌ a f. `rein, halter' (whence vÄ• gÌ aá¹‡u `to tie up a horse'); L. (Ju.) vÄ• gÌ f. `rein', awÄ• á¹‡. vÄ• g; P. vÄ• g, bÄ• g f. `bridle', N. bÄ• g -- á¸• ori; B. bÄ• g `rein'; Or. bÄ• ga `bridle, rein', gaja -- bÄ• ga `elephant goad'; Bi. bÄ• g -- á¸• or `tether for horses'; Mth. Bhoj. bÄ• g `rein, bridle', OAw. bÄ• ga f., H. bÄ• g f. (â†’ K. bÄ• g -- á¸• ora m., M. bÄ• g -- dor); G. vÄ• g f. `rein, guiding rope of a bullock'; M. vÄ• g -- dor m. `bridle'.
Addenda: valgÄ• -- and *vÄ• lgÄ• -- [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o (Lett. valgs `rope, cord') T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 72]

valgÃº 11421 valgÃº `beautiful' RV., valguka -- lex.
Pa. Pk. vaggu -- `beautiful'; -- L. bagg m. `white wood' (b -- ?), L. P. baggÄ• `white'; H. bÄ• gÄ• m. `robe of honour, wedding garment': very doubtful.
valgula -- see *VÄ• LGUá¸• A -- .

valgulikÄ• 11422 valgulikÄ• f. `box, chest' KathÄ• s. 2. vÄ• ggulika -- m. `betel -- bearer' lex.
1. Or. bÄ• guá¸·i `metal case for betel packets'.
2. Or. bÄ• guá¸·Ä« `betel -- bearer to a king'.
valmÄ« -- `ant' in valmÄ« -- kÅ«á¹-a -- n. `anthill' lex. [Cf. VAMRÃ¡ --]
VALMÄ«ËŠKA -- , *VARMÄ«CÄ« -- ; *VALMÄ«á¹£á¹-HAKA -- .

valmÄ«ËŠka 11423 valmÄ«ËŠka m.n. `anthill' VS. [VALMÄ« --]
Pa. vammÄ-Ì„ka -- m.n. `anthill', Pk. vammÄ-Ì„a -- m., H. bÄ• mÄ« f.; Si. vami -- ya, vamÄ« `termite nest' EGS 157.
Addenda: valmÄ«ËŠka -- [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (cf. Lat. formÄ«ca) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 69]

valmÄ«á¹£á¹-haka 11424 *valmÄ«á¹£á¹-haka `anthill'. [VALMÄ« -- , STHA --]
H. bamÄ«á¹-hÄ• m. `anthill'.

valla 11425 valla m. `a kind of wheat' VarBrÌ¥S., `winnowing corn' W.
Pk. valla -- m. `a kind of grain', vÄ• lÄ• -- f. `a kind of grain, millet';
S. vali f. `heap of reaped ears of corn', L. val; Ku. bÄ• l `ear of corn', bÄ• lo, bÄ• lá¹›o m. `crops'; N. bÄ• lo `ear of corn', bÄ• li `cornfield, crops, harvest' (whence balyÄ• unu `to pick off ears of corn'); Bi. bÄ• l `ear of wheat', Mth. bÄ• lÄ«; Aw.lakh. bÄ• lÄ« `ear of maize'; H. bÄ• lÄ« f. `spike of corn', bÄ• lÅ« m. `beard of grain (esp. maize)'; OMarw. bÄ• lÄ« f. `standing crop'; G. vÄ• l m. `a kind of pulse'.
*VALLAPUá¹-A.
Addenda: valla -- : â€ VALLARÄ« -- .

11425a vÃ¡llatÄ“ (read thus instead of vallati and transpose) see VÃ¡LATI.

vallapuá¹-a 11426 *vallapuá¹-a `grain pod'. [Cf. valÄ• á¹-a -- m. `Phaseolus mungo' lex.? -- VALLA -- , PUá¹-A --]
G. vÄ• lÉ”á¹› f. `beans in a pod', vÄ• lÉ”á¸·, ËšÉ”r f. `a bean, a kind of vegetable'.
vÃ¡llati see VÃ¡LATI.

vÃ¡llabha 11427 vÃ¡llabha `dear, desired' MBh., m. `lover, husband' KÄ• v.
Pa. vallabha -- m. `favourite', ËšbhÄ• -- f. `sweetheart, mistress'; Pk. vallabha -- , Ëšlaha -- `loved', m. `husband', vallahÄ• -- f. `wife'; S. valaho m. `husband'; Ku. balÄ« `dear, beloved' (form of address to a woman); OG. vÄ• halaÃ¼ `beloved', G. vaÌ„Ì†hÄ• l n. `affection', vaÌ„Ì†hÄ• luÌƒ `dear'; OM. vÄ• laha `tender'.
VALLABHATAMA -- .

vallabhatama 11428 vallabhatama `dearest' BhartrÌ¥. [VÃ¡LLABHA --]
H. bÄ• lam m. `lover, husband'; G. vÄ• lam m. `the dearest man, husband'; --

cf. Pk. vÄ• halÄ• ra -- `loving' < vallabhatara -- ?

11428a â€ vallarÄ« -- `fenugreek' Bhpr. [VALLA --]
WPah.Wkc belre f. `maize'.
â€ *VALLARÄ«PIá¹£á¹-A -- .

11428b â€ *vallarÄ«piá¹£á¹-a -- `maize -- flour'. [â€ VALLARÄ« -- , PIá¹£á¹-Ã¡ --]
WPah.Wkc. bÉ™lrIá¹-ho m. `maize -- flour'.

vallÄ« 11429 vallÄ« f. `creeper' Mn. [Cf. VÄ“LLI -- and see MALLIKÄ• -- . -- Poss. â†• Drav. Tam. vaá¸·á¸·i, &c. DED 4351]

Page 667

Pa. vallÄ« -- f. `creeper', ËšlikÄ• -- f. `jungle rope'; Pk. vallÄ-Ì„ -- f. `creeper', S. vali f.; L. vall, vallh, (Ju.) val, valh f. `creeper, watermelon, tendril', awÄ• á¹‡. val `creeper', P.á¸• og. ball f., Si. vÃ¤l -- a.
AMLAVALLÄ« -- , Ká¹£Ä«RAVALLÄ« -- , TAGARAVALLÄ« -- .
VALH `speak': PRAVALHIKÄ• -- .
vavÅ«la -- , vavvoÌ„la -- see BABBÅ«LA -- .
VAÅš `will': VÃ¡Å›A -- , *VAÅ›ATI, VAÅ›AYATI, VÃ¡SYA -- .
Addenda: vallÄ« -- : Md. veyo, veu, velek `creeper'; -- Garh. bol `creeper'?

vÃ¡Å›a 11430 vÃ¡Å›a m. `will, authority, power' RV., vaÅ›Ä“na `on account of, by means of' ÅšrS. [âˆšVAÅ›]
Pa. vasa -- m.n. `will, power' (vasÄ“na `on account of'), Pk. vasa -- n.; P. vÄ• h, bÄ• h m.f. `power'; N. bas `authority, control', Or. baÅ›a (obl. baÅ›uÌƒ `owing to'), Mth. bas (basi rahab `to be under the control of'),

Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. bas m.; OMarw. basi loc. sg. m. `in the power of', OG. vasi, vasÅ«; OSi. vasin `through, by means of', Si. visin, (SigGr) vaha `control'.
VAÅ›YA -- ; AVAÅ›IN -- ; VAÅ›Ä«KARA -- ; *BHARAVAÅ›YA -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡Å›a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• Å› f. (obl. -- a) `will, power, control'.
VAS1 `clothe': â€ VÄ• SÃ¡YATÄ“1.
VAS2 `dwell': add VÄ• SÃ¡YATÄ“2.
VAS3 `shine': â€ *ATIYUá¹£ATI, â€ *ATYUá¹£ATI, â€ *ATYUá¹£á¹‡A -- , â€ ATYUá¹£YATÄ“, â€ *ATYOÌ„á¹£ATI, â€ *ADHYUá¹£YATÄ“.

11431 *vaÅ›ati, vÃ¡á¹£á¹-i `wishes, wills' RV. 2. vaÅ›ayati `subjects' Cat. [âˆšVAÅ›]
1. Kt. wiÅ¡ -- `to wish'; Pr. woÅ¡ -- `to wish, agree with'; -- S. vahÄ«á¹‡o `submissive' der. fr. MIA. pass. *vasÄ«aÃ¯.
2. A. bahÄ• iba `to subdue, punish'; OAw. basÄ• i `is able'; -- deriv. L. vahÅ«á¹‡Ã£Ì„ `being in power or authority, able'.
vaÅ›ayati see prec.
vÃ¡Å›Ä• -- see VÃ¡SÄ• -- .

vaÅ›Ä«kara 11432 vaÅ›Ä«kara `subjugating' MBh. [Cf. vaÅ›Ä«karaá¹‡a -- n. `bewitching' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. -- VÃ¡Å›A -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
G. vaÅ›iyar m. `snake' rather < VIá¹£ADHARA -- .

vÃ¡Å›ya 11433 vÃ¡Å›ya `to be subjected, obedient', in cmpd. or with gen. `at the disposal of' MBh. [VÃ¡Å›A --]
Pk. vassa -- `subject, subjected to'; Kho. (Lor.) b*lÅ¡ `verbal enclitic with obl. of inf. to express necessity, propriety, obligation, ability'; Sh. baÅ¡ `particle with inf. to express necessity'; L. vassÄ• `capable, fit, able, worthy'; P. vass, bass m. `power, authority'.
vÃ¡á¹£kiha -- see BAá¹£KÃ¡YA -- .
VAS1 `wear, dress': vÃ¡sana -- 1, vÃ¡stra -- , vÄ• ËŠsana -- 1, vÄ• sÃ¡yati1, vÄ• ËŠsas -- ; nivasana -- , *nivasta -- , nivastÄ“, nivÄ• sayati.
VAS2 `dwell': uá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, vÃ¡sati, vÃ¡sana -- 2, vasti -- 2, vÃ¡stu -- , *vasyatÄ“, vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, vÄ• sÃ¡yati2, vÄ• sÃ-n -- , vÄ• ËŠstu -- ; *adhivÄ• sayati, Ä• ËŠvasati, Ä• vÄ• sa -- , Ãºpavasati, upavasathÃ¡ -- , upavÄ• sa -- , nivÄ• sa -- , nivÄ• sin -- , *pariyuá¹£ita -- , *pariyuá¹£á¹-a -- , parivasta -- , *parivasya -- , paryuá¹£aá¹‡a -- , paryuá¹£ita -- ,

paryuá¹£á¹-a -- , *prativÄ• sa -- , prativÄ• sin -- , pravÄ• sÃ¡ -- ,
saá¹• vÄ• sa -- .
VAS3 `shine': uá¹£Ã¡s -- , uá¹£á¹-a -- 2, uá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, uá¹£á¹‡iman -- ,
usrÃ¡ -- , Å«á¹£mÃ¡n -- , á¹“á¹£ati, vasantÃ¡ -- , vasar -- , vÃ¡su -- ,
vÄ• sarÃ¡ -- , pratyÅ«á¹£a -- , vyÃºá¹£ -- , vyuá¹£ati.

vasaguá¸• a 11434 *vasaguá¸• a `fat and molasses'. [VÃ¡SÄ• -- , GUá¸• Ã¡ -- 2]
Ku. basyÅ«á¹›o m. `sweetmeat made of fat and molasses'.

11435 vÃ¡sati `stays, dwells'. 2. uá¹£á¹-a -- 1 in cmpds. (vyuá¹£á¹-a<->
`stayed' MBh.), uá¹£ita -- BrahmaP. 3. vÄ• sÃ¡yatÄ“ `lodges' ÅšBr. (Ëšti
MBh., ËštÄ“ `for the night' LÄ• á¹-y.). 4. Pass. *vasyatÄ“. [âˆšVAS2]
1. Pa. vasati `lives, stays' (caus. vasÄ• pÄ“ti), AÅ›. vasati, Pk. vasaÃ¯;
Wg. (Lumsden) "wass -- Ãºn" `to remain'; Kt. wÉ™s -- `to spend the night';
Pr. wÅ• Ë˜zÉ™ -- `id.' (or denom. < VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2 NTS xv 303); Tir. bÄ• zum `I
sit', imper. bÄ“za; Kal. bÄ• sem `I spend the night'; Sh. bÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to
dwell, sit'; K. wasun `to land from a boat, descend' (basun `to dwell and
live long' â†• H.); L. (Ju.) á¸‡ahaá¹‡ `to sit, perch'; P. vahiá¹‡Ä• , baËš
`to sit' (caus. bahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ), bhaá¹-. bauhá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.cur. basá¹‡Ä• `to
live'; Ku. basá¹‡o `to dwell, live, be alive, sit'; N. basnu `to remain,
inhabit, sit'; A. bahiba `to sit', B. basÄ• ; Or. basibÄ• `to stay, sit, sink
down, coagulate'; Mth. basab `to dwell, remain, be'; OAw. basaÃ¯ `dwells',
lakh. basab, H. basnÄ• (caus. basÄ• nÄ•); OMarw. basaÃ¯ `settles', G. vasvuÌƒ
(caus. vasÄ• vvuÌƒ), M. vasá¹‡&etilde;; Si. vasanavÄ• `to stay, pass time'
(caus. vasavanavÄ•). -- X ÃºPAVIÅ›ATI q.v.
2. G. vuá¹-hvuÌƒ `to reside', with v -- from vÃ¡sati; -- X *vasta -- : Pa.
Pk. vuttha -- , K. wothu pp. of wasun.
3. Pa. vÄ• sÄ“ti `lodges, puts up'; AÅ›. vÄ• sÄ• petaviye `should be made to
dwell'; Kho. basÃ©ik tr. `to put up for the night, billet'; WPah.roh.
(Hendriksen) bÄ• si `afterwards'; A. bahuwÄ• iba `to cause to settle'; Or.
basÄ• ibÄ• `to establish (a village &c.)'; G. vÄ• svuÌƒ `to colonize'.
4. L. vassaá¹‡ `to dwell'; P. vassá¹‡Ä• `to be inhabited' > act. `to dwell'.
Addenda: vÃ¡sati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ”Ì• sá¹‡Ãµ `to dwell', J. basá¹‡u.
-- X UPAVIÅ›ATI: J. baÅ›á¹‡u `to settle, dwell'; kc. bÉ”Å›á¹‡o `to sit',
caus. buÅ›aá¸·no `to seat', hence Wkc. boÅ›á¹‡o `to sit'.
2. uá¹£á¹-a -- 1: WPah.kc. bvá¹-ho (pret. of bÉ”Å›á¹‡o) cf. G. vuá¹-hvuÌƒ
`to reside'; hence WPah.poet. bÉ”á¹-há¹‡o `to sit', kc. boá¹-há¹‡o, Wkc.
pret. boá¹-ho.

3. vÄ• sÃ¡yatÄ“2: WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡sá¹‡Ãµ `to reside', postp. bÃ¡ssi `after'
(or < 4. *vasyatÄ“ Him.I 137).
5. â€ *vasta -- . (X Uá¹£á¹-A -- 1) Pa. Pk. vuttha -- ; K. wothu pp. of
wasun `to descend from a boat'.
In line 3 -- read Ëšti `makes remain' RV.

vÃ¡sana 11436 vÃ¡sana1 n. `dress' RV. [âˆšVAS1]
Pa. vasana -- n. `dress', Pk. vasaá¹‡a -- n.; Or. basaá¹‡i, basuá¹‡i `nose
ornament'; Mth. basan `clothes'; H. basan, basnÄ• m. `covering, wrapper'; --
Si. vasna, vÃ¤san -- `garment' â†• Pa.

vasana 11437 vasana2 n. `dwelling, abiding' MBh. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. vasana -- n. `abode'; Pk. vasaá¹‡a -- n. `staying' (usu. in cmpds. e.g.
vasaá¹‡a -- gÄ• ma --); S. vahaá¹‡u m. `hamlet'; Or. basaá¹‡i `residence';
-- Si. vasan -- a `house, dwelling' â†• Pa.?
*VASANAPAá¹-á¹-A -- .

vasanapaá¹-á¹-a 11438 *vasanapaá¹-á¹-a `cloth to sit on'. [vasana -- 2,
paá¹-á¹-a -- 2]
N. basnauá¹-o `cloth for a wizard to sit on'.

vasantÃ¡ 11439 vasantÃ¡ m. `spring season' RV., Ëšaka -- m. RatnÄ• v.
[âˆšVAS3]
Pa. vasanta -- m. `spring', NiDoc. Pk. vasaá¹• ta -- , Ash. wosÃºnt, Wg.
wasuÌ„Ìƒt, Ëšsoì„Ìƒt, osoì„Ìƒt, Kt. wosut, Pr. usti, Dm. basÃ¡n,
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wahÉ™Ì• n(d), ar. wÃ¤yÃ©n, Woá¹-. Kaá¹-. basÃ¡n; Gmb. wosoì„Ìƒt
`summer'; Gaw. wasand, Ëšsan `spring', Kal. bÄ• ËŠsun (st. Ëšsund --), Kho.
bosÃºn, Bshk. bÃ¡san, Tor. basÄ• n m., Sv. basan, Phal. basÄ• ËŠnd, ËšsÄ• ËŠn,
Sh.gil. bÄƒzoì„dá¹· m., gur. bÄƒzoì„ná¹· m., jij. bazá¹“n, pales. basoì„n,
Si. vasat -- .
VASANTAKÄ• LA -- , *VASANTAVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: vasantÃ¡ -- : Kho. basÃ¡n `spring' BKhoT 66.

vasantakÄ• la 11440 vasantakÄ• la m. `spring season' R. [VASANTÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡
-- 2]
Sh. (Lor.) b*lzonÄ• l `next spring'.

vasantavÄ• ra 11441 *vasantavÄ• ra `springtime'. [VASANTÃ¡ -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]

Kt. wezdÃ¥ËŠr `season between spring and autumn'.

vasar 11442 vasar `dawn' in vasar -- hÃ¡n -- RV., vÄ• sra -- (v.l. vasra --)
m. `day' lex. [âˆšVAS3]
Ash. Wg. wÄ• s `day', Kt. wÃ¥s, Pr. wes, waÌ„Ì†s, Dm. baÌ‚s, PaÅ¡.chil.
woÌ„s, Kal. bas: more prob. with NTS ii 284, like Kho. bas, < VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2.
VÄ• SARÃ¡ -- ; *MADHYAVASAR -- .
Addenda: vasar -- : Kho. bas `day', obl. baso, rather than < VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2
BKhoT 66.

vÃ¡sÄ• 11443 vÃ¡sÄ• (vasÄ• ËŠ -- TS., vaÅ›Ä• -- AitBr.) f. `fat, grease' VS.,
`brain' KathÄ• s. [K., like Av. vahhÄ• -- , indicates earlier -- s --]
Pa. Pk. vasÄ• -- f. `fat' (Pk. also `marrow'); K. was f. `marrow, brain'; S.
waha f. `fat, grease, blubber of fish'; Ku. baso `fat', gng. bwas, N. boso;
Or. basÄ• `fat, suet'.
*VASAGUá¸• A -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡sÄ• -- : WPah.poet. bÉ”ÌˆÌ„ f. (obl. -- a) f. `fat, grease'.

vÃ¡siá¹£á¹-ha 11444 vÃ¡siá¹£á¹-ha `best', m. nom. prop. RV. [VÃ¡SU --]
Pk. vasiá¹-á¹-ha -- m. nom. prop.; OAw. basÄ«á¹-ha m.

Page 668

`messenger'; H. basÄ«á¹-h, ËšÄ«á¹- `chief person in a village, messenger',
basÄ«á¹-hÄ« f. `agency' S. K. Chatterji BSOS viii 465.

vÃ¡sÄ«yas 11445 vÃ¡sÄ«yas `better, more prosperous' TS., vÃ¡syas -- RV.
[VÃ¡SU --]
S. vaÌƒhyÃµ `wealthy'.

vÃ¡su 11446 vÃ¡su `good', n. `wealth' RV. [âˆšVAS3]
Pa. Pk. vasu -- n. `wealth'; S. vahuá¹›o `wealthy'; <-> Ash. Kt. wÉ™sÉ™Ì•
`goat', Wg. wasá¸—i, osá¸—, PaÅ¡. wai -- Ä• Ä• ËŠr collect. `goats' (-- Ä• Ä• r
< *CÃ¡RA -- 2): semant. cf. DHÃ¡NA<-> (so NTS ii 284 rather than conn. with
OPrus. wosee `goat').
VÃ¡SIá¹£á¹-HA -- , VÃ¡SÄ«YAS -- .
Addenda: vÃ¡su -- : â€ PÃºNARVASU -- .
â€ *vasta -- , *vasyatÄ“ see VÃ¡SATI.

vastÃ- 11447 vastÃ-1 m. (m.f. lex.) `the bladder' AV., bastÃ- -- `lower
belly' VarBrÌ¥S.
Pa. vatthi -- m.f. `the bladder, pudendum'; Pk. vatthi -- m. `skin bag,
anus'; M. vÄ• thyÄ• m. `hypogastric and public region (esp. in females)';
OSi. vat -- kam `clyster'.

vasti 11448 vasti2 f. `dwelling' W. [âˆšVAS2]
Pk. vatthÄ« -- f. `hut, ascetic's leaf -- hut'; Gy. as. (BaluÄ• i) vasti
`village' JGLS new ser. ii 259.

vÃ¡stu 11449 vÃ¡stu n. `seat or place of anything' SuÅ›r., `existing thing'
KÄ• v., `affair' MBh. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. Pk. vatthu -- n. `property, thing'; S. vathu f. `thing, article'; M.
vaÌƒth m. `share of patrimony'; Si. vat -- a `property, thing, ceremony,
story (rather than < VÄ• RTTÄ• --)'.
vastuka -- , vastÅ«kÄ« -- see VÄ• STUKA -- .

vÃ¡stra 11450 vÃ¡stra n. `dress' RV. [âˆšVAS1]
Pa. Pk. vattha -- n. `clothes', Si. vat -- a.
NIRVASTRA -- ; JÄ«Rá¹‡AVASTRA -- , *DHAá¹-AVASTRA -- , *MASTAVASTRA -- .
vasnasÄ• -- see SNASÄ• -- .

vaspi 11451 *vaspi `wasp'. 2. *vapsi -- . [Lat. vespis, &c.]
1. Ash. Å¡ipÄ«k `wasp', Wg. waÅ¡pÄ«ËŠk, Kt. wuÅ¡pÄ«, Kho. bispÃ-, bispiki
BelvalkarVol 88.
2. N. bacchiuÌƒ `large hornet' very doubtful: poss. < VÅ•ÌŠÅ›CIKA -- .
VAH `carry': Å«á¸• hÃ¡ -- , Å«á¸• hi -- , vaha -- , vÃ¡hati, vahatÃº -- ,
vahana -- , vÃ¡hant -- , vahalÃ¡ -- , vÃ¡has -- , vahÃ-tra -- , vahÃ-n -- ,
vÃ¡hiá¹£á¹-ha -- , vahyÃ¡ -- , vÄ• hÃ¡ -- , vÄ• ËŠhana -- , vÄ• hanikÃ¡ -- ,

vÄ• hayati1, *vÄ• hitrya -- , vÄ• hin -- , vÄ• ËŠhiá¹£á¹-ha -- , vÄ• hya -- , voÌ„á¸• hum, vá¹“á¸• hrÌ¥ -- ; *anuvÄ• ha -- , apavahati, apavÄ• hÃ¡ -- , apoÌ„á¸• ha -- , *avavahati, *avyÅ«á¸• ha -- , Ä• vÄ• ha -- , Ä• ËŠvÄ• hayati, Ãºdvahati, udvahana -- , udvÄ• hana -- , udvÄ• hita -- , Ãºpavahati, nÃ-rvahati, nirvÄ• ha -- , nirvÄ• hayati, pÃ¡rivahati, parivÄ• ha -- , prÃ¡vahati, *viyuhyatÄ“, vivÄ• hÃ¡ -- , *vivÄ• hana -- , vivÄ• hayati, vivÄ• hita -- , vivÄ• hin -- , vivÄ• hyatÄ“, vaivÄ• hika -- , sÃ¡á¹• vahati, saá¹• vÄ• ha -- , saá¹• vÄ• hayati, *samÅ«á¸• ha -- 2.

vaha 11452 vaha (in cmpds.) `carrying, bearing along (of rivers)' MBh., m. `river', vahÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. Pk. vaha -- m. `current' (Pa. vÄ• ri -- vaha -- m. `river'); L. vah, vÄ• h, vahÄ• f. `watercourse, canal'; P. bÄ• hÄ• m. `arm of river or canal'; Mth. bah `channel conveying water into a field'; G. vÉ” m. `flow of water'; -- Pk. vahoÌ„la -- m. `small stream', G. vaheá¸·É”, vÉ”heá¸·É”, veá¸·É” m.; -- M. vahÄ• á¸·, ohaá¸· m., ohaá¸·Ä« f. `streamlet, oozing' (or < *AVAGHÄ• LA --).
*CAKRAVAHA -- .
Addenda: vaha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• I f. (obl. -- i) `burden of grass (carried on back)'; A. bai `a drain' AFD 213.

11452a *vahaá¹…ga -- `carrying -- pole'. [Cf. Pk. vÄ• haá¸• iyÄ• -- f. `id.': both conn. with vÃ¡ha -- m. `shoulder -- piece of yoke' AV.? -- MIA. or NIA. forms sanskritized as vihaá¹…gikÄ• -- , ËšgamikÄ• -- f. `carrying -- pole'. -- Pa. byÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ« -- f. is hyper -- paliism and influenced by vyÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ« -- f. `flail' < *VYÄ• BHAá¹…GA -- ? (J. C. W.)]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. v&gravetildemacrepsilon;gÄ« `carrying -- pole', P. vaihá¹…gÄ• , baiËš m., vaihá¹…gÄ«, baiËš f.; Bi. bahaá¹…gÄ« `net used by bearers with sling -- pole', Mth. bahÄ©gÄ• ; H. bahaÌƒgÄ• m. `carrying -- pole', ËšgÄ« f. `small do.'

11453 vÃ¡hati `carries, bears along (of rivers), is carried along' RV., `blows (of wind)' KÄ• v. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vahati tr. `carries', intr. `proceeds', NiDoc. vahaá¹• ti, Pk. vahaÃ¯; K. wahun `to flow (of rivers)', S. vahaá¹‡u; L. vahaá¹‡ `to flow, go, stagger' (pp. vuá¹›hÄ• < Å«á¸• HÃ¡ --); P. vaihá¹‡Ä• , baiËš, bahá¹‡Ä• `to flow, float'; WPah. bhal. bhoá¹‡Å« intr. `to move, blow'; Ku. bahaá¹‡o `to wander'; N. bahanu `to flow, run, glide, blow'; A. biba tr. `to carry,

serve', intr. `to flow, blow'; B. bahÄ• , baoyÄ• `to carry, row, steer', intr. `to flow'; Or. bahibÄ• , bohËš, buhËš `to carry, wear', intr. `to flow, blow'; Bi. har bahab `to plough'; Mth. bahab `to carry, work (a plough)', intr. `to flow, blow'; OAw. bahaÃ¯ `flows, blows', H. bahnÄ• ; OMarw. bahaÃ¯ `flows, moves'; G. vahevuÌƒ `to flow', M. vÄ• há¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: vÃ¡hati: WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹‡Ãµ `to flow, stream, blow, advance, rush', J. bahá¹‡u; A. 3 sg. baÌ‚y AFD 223.

vahadgandha 11454 *vahadgandha `carrying perfume'. [Cf. gandhavaha -- `ep. of wind' Mn., m. `wind' MBh. (semant. cf. Wg. bÄ• s < vÄ• sa -- 3). -- vÃ¡hant -- , gandhÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. wÄ• ËŠgan `wind' IIFL iii 3, 183.

vahatu 11455 vahatu m. `ox' lex. (vahatÃº -- m. `bridal procession' RV.). [âˆšVAH]
L. vahÅ« m. `working bullock' rather deriv. with -- Å«<-> < -- uka -- from vahaá¹‡ < VÃ¡HATI.

vahana 11456 vahana n. `carrying' MBh., `flowing of water' Nir., `ship' KathÄ• s. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vahana -- n. `current'; Pk. vahaá¹‡a -- n. `carriage, boat'; L. (Shahpur) vauhaá¹‡ m. `mountain torrent'; P. vahiá¹‡, vaihaá¹‡ m. `flowing of a stream', vahá¹‡, baËš f. `flowing, surface of a roughly ploughed field'; H. bahnÄ« f. `channel carrying juice from sugarcane mill'; G. veá¹‡ n. `stream of water'; M. ohaá¹‡ n. `streamlet from a mountain torrent, channel cut for it', vahÄ• á¹‡ f. `stream' (or < VÄ• HANA -- ); -- Si. vahana `flowing' â†• Pa. or Sk.

vÃ¡hant 11457 vÃ¡hant `carrying, flowing' pres. part. of VÃ¡HATI. [âˆšVAH]
Pk. vahaá¹• ta -- pres. part.; P. vahÄ©dÄ• `flowing (of water)'; A. baÅ©Ìˆ tÄ• `serving as a servant', bowaÌƒ tÄ« `flowing'.
*VAHADGANDHA -- .

vahalÃ¡ 11458 vahalÃ¡ `accustomed to the yoke' ÅšBr. (n. `ship' lex.). [âˆšVAH]
Bi. bahal, ËšlÄ«, bahelÄ« `two -- wheeled cart'; H. bahal `two -- wheeled cart', bahlÄ« f. `do. (drawn by two oxen)'; OMarw. bahaÃ¯la f. `cart'; G. vhel, vel f. `bullock -- cart'.

vÃ¡has 11459 vÃ¡has n. `shoulder of a draft animal' ÅšBr., vÃ¡ha -- m. `shoulder of an ox' AV., vahata -- , Ëštu -- m. `ox' lex.
Pk. vaha -- m. `shoulder of ox', A. ba; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : Pk. vahaá¸• a -- m. `calf to be trained'; S. vahuá¹›o m. `young bullock', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `heifer', L. vÄ• haá¹›, (Ju.) vohuá¹›, mult. vÃªhaá¹› (with -- Ãª -- after f.) m. `young bull', vÃªhiá¹› f. `heifer', vÄ• há¹›kÄ• m., ËškÄ«, vÃªhá¹›kÄ« f., P. vahaá¹›, vahiá¹›Ä• , baËš m., vahiá¹›, baËš, vahiá¹›Ä«, baËš f.; Ku. bahaá¹› m. `young bullock', N. bahar.
vahÄ• -- see VÃ¡HA -- .

vahikÄ• 11460 vahikÄ• in rÄ• ja -- vahikÄ• -- f. `king's diary' Siá¹• hÄ• s. Pk. vahiyÄ• -- f. `accounts' (cf. vahia -- `examined'); S. L. vahÄ« f. `account -- book, ledger', P. vahÄ«, baËš f., N. A. bahi, B. Or. bahi, baÃ¯, H. bahÄ« f., G. M. vahÄ« f.
Addenda: vahikÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• I f. (obl. -- i) `account book'.

Page 669

vahÃ-tra 11461 vahÃ-tra n. `boat' GÄ«t., `square chariot with pole' lex., Ëšaka -- n. lex. [âˆšVAH]
S. vahiá¹-ru m. `riding or pack animal', L. vahitr m., awÄ• á¹‡. v&gravemacrepsilon;tur; P. vahitar, baËš m. `id.', vahetÄ• , baËš m. `carrying loads'; N. bahitÄ• `voyage'; G. vahitruÌƒ, vaÄ«truÌƒ n. `labour of carrying'; -- MB. bahita, bohËš, buhËš `boat', Or. bohita, boita, (MedinÄ«pur) buita (sanskritized as voÌ„hittha -- n. `ship' lex., Pk. voÌ„hitta -- n. `conveyance, boat', boÌ„hittha -- m.n. `ship' and â†’ H. bohit, bauhit m. `boat').
*VÄ• HITRYA -- .

vahÃ-n 11462 vahÃ-n `drawing well' TBr., m. `ox' lex. [âˆšVAH]
Pk. vahilaga -- m. `camel or ox or other domestic animal', vahilla --
`quick'; G. vaheluÌƒ `quick', M. poet. vahilÄ• LM 403.

11463 vÃ¡hiá¹£á¹-ha -- , vÄ• ËŠhËš `drawing or carrying well, swiftest' RV.
[âˆšVAH]
B. baiá¹-hÄ• , baiá¹-Ä• `oar, paddle' rather than with ODBL 513 < VAHÃ-TRA --
: but semant. difficult.
vahÄ“daka -- see VIBHÄ«ËŠDAKA -- .
Addenda: vahiá¹£á¹-ha -- : A. ba'á¹-hÄ• (phonet. botha) `oar'.

11463a vÃ¡hni -- m. ep. of Agni RV., `a partic. fire' GrÌ¥S., `any fire' Mn.
Pk. vaá¹‡hi -- m. `fire'.
*VAHNIYAá¹£á¹-I -- .

vahniyaá¹£á¹-i 11464 *vahniyaá¹£á¹-i `fire stick'. [VÃ¡HNI -- , YAá¹£á¹-Ã-
--]
H. banaiá¹-(h)Ä«, baneá¹-(h)Ä« f. `torch lighted at both ends and whirled
round'.

vahyÃ¡ 11465 vahyÃ¡ n. `litter' AV., vahya -- `to be carried'
&capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vayha -- n., ËšhÄ• -- f. `vehicle, litter'. -- X inf. voÌ„á¸• hum (cf.
Pk. voÌ„á¸• ha -- ~ Å«á¸• HÃ¡ --): Pk. vojjha -- m. `burden'; P. bojjhÄ• m.
`load', Ku. bojo, N. bojh, A. bozÄ• , B. bojhÄ• , Or. bojha; Mth. bojhab `to
load'; Bhoj. bojhÄ• `load', H. bojh, ËšjhÄ• m. (â†' S. á¸‡ojho m., L. bohjÄ•
m., G. bojhÉ", ËšjÉ" m., M. bojÌˆhÄ• m.), G. ojhÉ" m., M. ojh&etilde; n.
Addenda: vahyÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. boÌ„jh m. `load' (â†• H.?), J. bojhÄ• m.

11466 vÄ• 1 `or' RV.
Pa. Pk. vÄ• `or', AÅ›. va; -- Si. vat . . . vat `either . . . or' ES 78.
ATHAVÄ• , Ä“VA VÄ• , YÃ¡DI VÄ• .
V&capamacr;2 `blow': vÄ• ËŠta -- , vÄ• ËŠti, vÄ• na -- 2, *vÄ• nÄ« -- ,
vÄ• payati1, vÄ• yÃº -- 1; *Ä• vÄ• ta -- , ÃºdvÄ• ti, udvÄ• na -- 1, udvÄ• na -- 3,
ÃºdvÄ• payati1, ÃºdvÄ• yati, nirvÄ• á¹‡a -- , *nirvÄ• ta -- 2, nÃ-rvÄ• payati,
nÃ-rvÄ• yati, nivÄ• tÃ¡ -- , parinirvÄ• ti, sÃ¡á¹• vÄ• ti.

vÄ• á¹• Å›ika 11467 vÄ• á¹• Å›ika m. `flute -- player' lex. [VAá¹• Å›Ä« --]

Pk. vaá¹• sia -- m. `pipe -- player'; Or. bÄ• Ä©siÄ• , baÃ¯ËœsiÄ• adj., `blowing a pipe'.
*vÄ• kk -- `vomit' see *OÌ„KK -- .

vÄ• kya 11468 vÄ• kya n. `speech, words' MBh. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. vÄ• kya -- n. `speech', Pk. vakka -- n.; K. wÄ• kh, dat. Ëškas m. `speech, voice', adj. at end of cmpds. -- wÃ´ku; S. vÄ• ko m. `outcry'; P. vÄ• k, bÄ• k m. `word, speech'; Ku. bÄ• kÄ• , Ä• kÄ• -- bÄ• kÄ• `abusive language'; Or. OAw. bÄ• ka `word, speech'; H. bÄ• k m. `word, proverb'.
KUVÄ• KYA -- , SUVÄ• KYA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• kya -- : â€ NIRVÄ• KYA -- .
â€ vÄ• ËŠc -- f. `speech' RV. [âˆšVAC]
VÄ• ËŠCÄ• -- , â€ AVÄ• KKÃ¡ -- .

vÄ• gurÄ• ËŠ 11469 vÄ• gurÄ• ËŠ f. `net or trap for animals' MBh. 2. *vÄ• ggurÄ• -- .
1. Pa. vÄ• gurÄ• -- f., Ëšra -- `net' (vÄ• karÄ• -- f., Ëšra -- , vÄ• kura<-> hyper -- paliism BSBU 102); Pk. vÄ• gurÄ• -- , vÄ• urÄ• -- f. `hunting -- net'; L. vÃ£Ì„var f. `net for catching pig and deer', P. bÃ£Ì„ur, baur f.
2. Pk. vaggurÄ• -- f. `hunting -- net'; M. vÄ• ghÅ«r, Ëšghar, vÄ• ghurÄ«, ËšghrÄ« f. `net, snare'.
VÄ• GURIKA -- .

vÄ• gurika 11470 vÄ• gurika m. `deer -- catcher' KÄ• lid. 2. *vÄ• ggurika -- .
[Cf. vÄ• gura -- m. `member of a mixed caste' lex. <-> VÄ• GURÄ• ËŠ --]
1. Pa. vÄ• gurika -- m. `hunter who uses nets', Pk. vÄ• guri -- , Ëšiya -- , vÄ• uriya -- m.; P. baurÄ«Ä• m. `member of a low caste of thieves who use nets for catching animals'; B. bÄ• uri `member of a low caste usu. employed as litter -- bearers'; Or. bÄ• uri `a low caste'.
2. Pk. vagguria -- `living by snaring birds and beasts', M. vÄ• ghrÄ« m.
vÄ• guli -- , vÄ• gguda -- see VÄ• LGUá¸• A -- .
*vÄ• ggurÄ• -- `net' see VÄ• GURÄ• ËŠ -- .
*vÄ• ggurika -- `net -- user' see VÄ• GURIKA -- .
vÄ• ggulika -- see VALGULIKÄ• -- .

11471 vÄ• cayati `causes to say' ÅšBr., `promises' MBh., `reads' Hariv. [âˆšVAC]
Pa. vÄ• cÄ“ti `makes recite'; Pk. vÄ• yÄ“i `reads'; A. benÄ• (< VACANÃ¡ --)

bÄ• iba `to prattle'; OM. vÄ• iá¹‡eá¹• `to take an oath, dedicate'.

vÄ• ËŠcÄ• 11472 vÄ• ËŠcÄ• f. `speech, word' PaÃ±cat., vÄ• cika -- n. `verbal message' Naiá¹£. [vÄ• ËŠc -- f. RV. -- âˆšVAC]
Pa. vÄ• cÄ• -- f. `speech', Pk. vÄ• yÄ• -- , vÄ• Ä• -- f.; -- Si. vada `speech' or < vÄ• ËŠdya -- , but more prob. with H. Smith JA 1950, 187 < VÃ¡CAS -- ;
-- AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. vaca<-> (in vacaguti) prob. < VÃ¡CAS -- .
VÄ• CÄ• á¹-Ã¡ -- , VÄ• CÄ• LÃ¡ -- , *VÄ• CÄ• KAROÌ„TI, *VÄ• CÄ• KRÌ¥TA -- .

11473 *vÄ• cÄ• karoÌ„ti `proclaims'. 2. *vÄ• cÄ• krÌ¥ta -- . [Cf. vÄ• cÄ• satyaá¹• karoÌ„ti `promises', vÄ• cÄ• karman -- n. `an act only performed by voice' &capamacr;pÅšr.com. -- VÄ• ËŠCÄ• -- , KARá¹“TI]
1. OSi. vajÄ• ranuvan `those who declare', Si. vadÄ• ranavÄ• `to proclaim'.
2. Si. pret. vadÄ• á¸·Ä• .
*vÄ• cÄ• krÌ¥ta -- see prec.

vÄ• cÄ• á¹-Ã¡ 11474 vÄ• cÄ• á¹-Ã¡ `full of noise and bustle' R., `talkative' KathÄ• s., `boastful' RÄ• jat. [VÄ• ËŠCÄ• --]
Pk. vÄ• yÄ• á¸• a -- `talkative', m. `parrot'; G. vÄ• yá¹›uÌƒ `selfwilled', vÄ• yá¹›Ä• i f. `overtalkativeness'.

vÄ• cÄ• lÃ¡ 11475 vÄ• cÄ• lÃ¡ `talkative, noisy' PÄ• á¹‡. [VÄ• ËŠCÄ• --]
Pk. vÄ• yÄ• la -- `talkative', Or. bayÄ• á¸·, bayÃ£Ì„á¸·.

vÄ• cyÃ¡ 11476 vÄ• cyÃ¡ `relating to speech' VS., vÄ• ËŠcya -- `to be spoken' Up., n. `blame' MBh. [âˆšVAC]
Pk. vacca -- n. `words, speech'; K. wÄ• Ä‹ m. `speech, promise'; P. vÄ• cÄ• m. `promise, agreement'; Garh. bÄ• c `speech'; Si. vasa, vÄ• -- `word, speech'.
-- Deriv. K. wÄ• Ä‹al m. `reviler'. -- Si. vas `vice, depravity' prob. <
AVÄ• CYA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• cyÃ¡ -- : Garh. bÄ• c `speech'; Md. vÄ• haka `speech, story'.

vÄ• ËŠja 11477 vÄ• ËŠja m. `strength, vigour' RV. (`ghee' lex., Pk. vÄ• ya<-> n.). [âˆš*VAJ]
Pr. wÉ™z `alive, healthy' NTS xv 278.
V&capamacr;Ã‘CH `desire': VÄ• ËŠÃ±CHATI, VÄ• Ã±CHÄ• -- .

11478 vÄ• ËŠÃ±chati `desires' RV. [âˆšVÄ• Ã±CH]

Or. bÄ• Ã±chibÄ• `to wish, wish for'; OG. Ä• á¹• chaQ `likes'.

vÄ• Ã±chÄ• 11479 vÄ• Ã±chÄ• f. `wish' KÄ• v. [âˆšVÄ• Ã±CH]
Pk. vaá¹• chÄ• -- f. `wish'; K. waÌƒnÄ‹ (= woÌˆÌƒÄ‹h Grierson KD 1120)
`partiality, curse'.

vÄ• á¹-a 11480 vÄ• á¹-a1 m. `enclosure, fence' MBh., vÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `enclosed land' BhP., vÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `enclosure, garden' KathÄ• s. [Early east MIA. <
*VÄ• RTRA -- . -- âˆšVRÌ¥1].

Page 670

Pa. vÄ• á¹-a -- , Ëšaka -- m. `enclosure, circle'; Pk. vÄ• á¸• a -- , Ëšaga -- m. `fence', vÄ• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `fence, garden'; Gy. eng. bor `hedge', germ. bÄ• r `garden', gr. bÃ¡ri, hung. bar, pl. barya; Dm. byeÅ•, by Ã¤ËŠÅ•u `cattle -- fold'; PaÅ¡.weg. waá¹› `wall'; Phal. bÄ• á¹› `goat -- pen' (â†' Gaw. bÄ• á¸• `fence, sheepfold'; PaÅ¡.weg. bÄ• á¹› `cow -- pen'); Sh. (Lor.) bÄ• `sheep -- or goat -- pen'; K. wÄ• r (IslÄ• mÄ• bÄ• d wÄ• á¸• ) m. `hedge round garden', wÃ´ru m. `enclosed space, garden, cattle -- yard', wÃ¶rÃ¼ f. `garden', kash. wajÄ« `field'; S. vÄ• á¹›o m. `cattleenclosure', vÄ• á¹›i f. `fence, hedge', vÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `field of vegetables'; L. vÄ• á¹› f. `fence', vÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `cattle -- or sheepfold', vÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `sheepfold, melon patch'; P. vÄ• á¹›, bÄ• á¹› f. `fence', vÄ• á¹›Ä• , bÄ• Ëš m. `enclosure, sheepfold', vÄ• á¹›Ä«, bÄ• Ëš f. `garden'; WPah.bhal. bÄ• á¹›i f. `wrestling match enclosure', cam. bÄ• á¹›Ä« `garden'; Ku. bÄ• á¹› `fence' (whence bÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to fence'), bÄ• á¹›o `field near house', bÄ• á¹›Ä« `garden'; N. bÄ• r `hedge, boundary of field', bÄ• ri `garden'; A. bÄ• r `wall of house', bÄ• ri `garden'; B. bÄ• á¹› `edge, border, selvedge of cloth', bÄ• á¹›i `garden'; Or. bÄ• á¹›a `fence', bÄ• á¹›Ä• `fence, side wall', bÄ• á¹›i `land adjoining house'; Bi. bÄ• á¹›Ä« `garden land'; Mth. bÄ• á¹›Ä« `ground round

house', (SBhagalpur) bÄ• rÄ« `field'; Bhoj. bÄ• rÄ« `garden'; OAw. bÄ• ra m. `obstruction', bÄ• rÄ« f. `garden'; H. bÄ• á¹› f. `fence, hedge, line', bÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `enclosure', bÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `enclosure, garden'; Marw. bÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `garden'; G. vÄ• á¹› f. `fence', vÄ• á¹›É” m. `enclosure, courtyard', vÄ• á¹›Ä« f. `garden'; M. vÄ• á¸• f. `fence', vÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `quarter of a town' ( -- vÄ• á¸• &etilde; in names of places LM 405), vÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `garden'; Ko. vÄ• á¸• o `habitation'; Si. vel -- a `field' (or < VÄ“LA --).
*Ä• vÄ• á¹-a -- 2, *parivÄ• á¹-a -- ; aká¹£avÄ• á¹-a -- , *agravÄ• á¹-a -- , *ajavÄ• á¹-a -- , *avivÄ• á¹-a -- , *iká¹£uvÄ• á¹-a -- , kÄ• á¹£á¹-havÄ• á¹-a -- , *ká¹£apitavÄ• á¹-a -- , *khalavÄ• á¹-a -- , grÌ¥havÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , goÌ„vÄ• á¹-a -- , cakravÄ• á¹-a -- , *jÄ«vavÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *dhÄ“nuvÄ• á¹-a -- , *pará¹‡avÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- , *paÅ›cavÄ• á¹-a -- , *prÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• á¹-a -- , *phullavÄ• á¹-ikÄ• -- , *bÄ«jadhÄ• nyavÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *bÄ«javÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , *bhÄ• jyavÄ• á¹-a -- , *rasavÄ• á¹-a -- , *rÄ• jyavÄ• á¹-a -- , *vaá¹• Å›avÄ• á¹-a -- .
Addenda: vÄ• á¹-a -- 1 [Perhaps < *vÄ• rta -- < IE. *worto -- rather than < *VÄ• RTRA -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 68]
WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• á¹› m. `fence, pen for sheep, goats, calves in bottom storey', baá¹›É” m. `pen for cattle, grain store, fence', baá¹›nÃµ `to fence in, build a nest', bÃ¡á¹›hnÃµ `to become a bar, to force oneself in, be fenced'; poet. baá¹›É™n f. `fence, railing', baá¹›ne f.
â€ *PAÅ›UVÄ• á¹-A -- , â€ *BHÄ“á¸• RAVÄ• á¹-A -- , â€ *VÄ• SAVÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .

vÄ• á¹-a 11481 vÄ• á¹-a2 m. `Panicum spicatum' W.
Ku. bÄ• á¹›i `cake made of millet flour'; N. Bi. bÄ• rÄ• `cake made of pulse and oil', H. bÄ• á¹› f.
*vÄ• á¹-iá¹…gana -- `egg -- plant' see VÄ• TIá¹…GAá¹‡A -- .

11482 *vÄ• á¹-iyÄ• la -- , vÄ• á¹-yÄ• la -- , Ëšlaka -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f. `Sida rhomboidea or cordifolia' lex., vÄ• á¹-yÄ• -- f. Bhpr.
B. beá¹›elÄ• `S. cordifolia'; Or. bÄ• á¹›iaÌƒá¸·Ä• `S. cordifolia or rhomboidea or spinosa'; H. bÄ• riÄ• rÄ« f. `S. cordifolia'.
vÄ• á¹-yÄ• la -- see prec.
vÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 `arrow' see BÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: *vÄ• á¹-iyÄ• la -- : OB. bÄ• á¹›iÄ• la id.

vÄ• á¹‡a 11483 *vÄ• á¹‡a2 `a sort of rush, twisted grass rope'. [Same as vÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1 s.v. BÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- ?]

S. vÄ• á¹‡u m. `cord of the grass Saccharum munga' (whence vÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to string a bed with this'); L. vÄ• á¹‡ m. `twine of mung grass or date -- palm leaves'; P. vÄ• á¹‡, bÄ• á¹‡ m. `rush for rope -- making, coarse mung twine'; WPah. bhad. bÄ• á¹‡ n. `rush for rope -- making'; B. bÄ• in `string for weaving mats, jute string', Or. bÄ• á¹‡Ä«; H. bÄ• n m. `rope of twisted grass'; G. vÄ• á¹‡ n. `cheap cordage of palm leaves'.

vÄ• á¹‡ijÃ¡ 11484 vÄ• á¹‡ijÃ¡ m. `trader' TBr., Ëšaka -- m. MBh. [VAá¹‡Ã-J --]
Pa. vÄ• á¹‡ija -- , Ëšaka -- m. `trader', NiDoc. vaniye pl., Pk. vÄ• á¹‡ia -- , Ëšaya -- m.; K. wÃ´Ã±u m., wÄ• Ã±uru m. `pedlar'; S. vÄ• á¹‡yÄ• á¹‡Ä«, vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä« (f. of vaá¹‡yo `shopkeeper' VAá¹‡IJÃ¡ -- ); P. bÄ• niÄ• m. `trader', B. bÄ• niyÄ• , bene, Marw. bÃ£Ì„á¹‡yÃµ, OG. vÄ• á¹‡Ä«u, vÄ• á¹‡Ä«á¸• u m., G. vÄ• á¹‡iyÉ” m., M. vÄ• á¹‡Ä« m., Ko. vÄ• á¹‡i, Si. veá¹‡anÌ†da, veá¹‡enÌ†da, veá¹‡ada, veá¸·anÌ†da, veá¸·enÌ†da.
*VÄ• á¹‡IJAKARMAN -- , VÄ• á¹‡IJAPUTRA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• á¹‡ijÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. baá¹‡e, baá¹‡ia m. `shopkeeper'; J. bÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• m. `banker'.

vÄ• á¹‡ijakarman 11485 *vÄ• á¹‡ijakarman `trade'. [Cf. vaá¹‡ikkarman -- n. PaÃ±cat. -- VÄ• á¹‡IJÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Si. veá¹‡anÌ†dÄ• m -- a, veá¸·anÌ†dÄ• m -- a `trade'.

vÄ• á¹‡ijaputra 11486 *vÄ• á¹‡ijaputra `merchant's son'. [Cf. vaá¹‡ikputra -- m. KathÄ• s. -- VÄ• á¹‡IJÃ¡ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
G. vaá¹‡É”tar m. `clerk in a merchant's office'.

vÄ• ËŠá¹‡ijya 11487 vÄ• ËŠá¹‡ijya n. `trade' Siddh., vÄ• á¹‡ijyÄ• -- f. KathÄ• s. [Cf. VAá¹‡IJYÄ• ËŠ -- . -- VAá¹‡Ã-J --]
Pa. vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• -- f. `trade', Pk. vÄ• á¹‡ijja -- n., ËšjÄ• -- f., Or. bÄ• á¹‡ija.
VÄ• á¹‡IJYAKA -- ; *VÄ• á¹‡IJYAKÄ• RA -- .

vÄ• á¹‡ijyaka 11488 vÄ• á¹‡ijyaka m. `trader' Hcat. [VÄ• á¹‡IJYA --]
Pk. vÄ• á¹‡ijjiya -- m. `trader', Or. bÄ• á¹‡ija, baá¹‡ijÄ• .

vÄ• á¹‡ijyakÄ• ra 11489 *vÄ• á¹‡ijyakÄ• ra `trading'. [VÄ• á¹‡IJYA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]

A. bÄ• nizÄ• r `trade'; MB. bÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• ra `trader'. -- See *VAá¹‡IJYÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

vÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ä« 11490 vÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ä«1 f. `voice, sound' RV. [Cf. vaá¹‡ati `Å›abdÄ“' DhÄ• tup. Poss. conn. *VARI -- , VARá¹‡A -- 2]
Pk. vÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f. `voice'; K. wÄ• n, wÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f. `speech, dirge'; G. vÄ• á¹‡ f. `speech', Si. vÃ¤nu.
vÄ• á¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- 2 `reed' see BÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- .
vÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- 3 `weaving' see VÄ• NA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ä« -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. baá¹‡I f. `speech, language', J. bÄ• á¹‡Ä« f.

vÄ• tÃ¡ 11491 vÄ• tÃ¡ m. `wind' RV., `wind as a humour of the body' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pa. vÄ• ta -- m. `wind', Pk. vÄ• ya -- m.; WPah.bhad. bÄ• o `wind, a bad cold'; Ku. bai `wind', A. bÄ• , B. bÄ• , bÄ• y, Or. ba, bÄ• , bÄ• Ä• (bÄ• &etilde; bÄ• &etilde; `with the speed of wind'), Si. vaha, vÄ• -- , Md. vÄ• e. -- Gy. germ. balval, bÄ• rval `wind'??<-> vÄ• ËŠta -- is not in every case distinguishable in NIA. from VÄ• YÃº -- 1.
VÄ• TARA -- , VÄ• TALA -- , *VÄ• TÄ• RA -- , *VÄ• TÄ• LA -- , VÄ• TIKÃ¡ -- , VÄ• TULA -- , VÄ• TYÄ• -- ; VÄ• TAá¹• DHAMA -- , *VÄ• TATRÄ• SA -- , *VÄ• TADHMÄ• -- , *VÄ• TAPUTRÄ« -- , VÄ• TAMAá¹‡á¸• ALÄ« -- , VÄ• TAHATA -- , VÄ• TÄ• LÄ« -- ; *ANDHIKÄ• VÄ• TA -- , *Uá¹£á¹‡AVÄ• TA -- , *CATURVÄ• TA -- , NIRVÄ• TA -- , NIVÄ• TÃ¡ -- , PAÅ›CÄ• DVÄ• TÃ¡ -- , *PAÅ›CIMAVÄ• TA -- , PUROÌ„VÄ• TÃ¡ -- , *PÅ«RVAVÄ• TA -- , VANAVÄ• TA -- , *SUVÄ• TA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• tÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. be in lÅ«r -- be m.pl. `flames'; A. bÄ• o `wind' AFD 89; OMarw. vÄ• i `wind, air'; Md. vai `wind, air', nÄ“ -- vÄ• (nÄ“ < nÄ• sikÄ• --) `breath'.
â€ *VÄ• TODGÅ«RA -- .

vÄ• taá¹• dhama 11492 vÄ• taá¹• dhama `blowing out wind' Vop. [VÄ• ËŠTA -- , DHAMÃ¡ --]
Dm. b&acircacute;dum `wind'; -- PaÅ¡.gul. wÄ• dana < *VÄ• TADHMÄ• NA -- or with n after dar. vÄ• gan < *VAHADGANDHA -- .

vÄ• tatrÄ• sa 11493 *vÄ• tatrÄ• sa `wind -- storm'. [VÄ• ËŠTA -- , TRÄ• SA --]
Ku. N. batÄ• s `wind', A. batÄ• h, B. bÄ• tÄ• s, Or. batÄ• sa, Mth. batÄ• s, basÄ• t, OAw. batÄ• sa f., H. batÄ• s f.

vÄ• tadhmÄ• na 11494 *vÄ• tadhmÄ• na `blowing of wind'. [VÄ• ËŠTA -- , DHMÄ• NA --]
PaÅ¡.gul. wÄ• dana `wind' (or poss. < VÄ• TAá¹• DHAMA --).

vÄ• taputrÄ« 11495 *vÄ• taputrÄ« `daughter of the wind'. [Cf. vÄ• taputra<-> m. `name of BhÄ«ma and Hanumant, cheat' lex. (vÄ• tasuta -- m. `dissolute companion of a king' lex.), Pk. vÄ• yaÃ¼tta -- m. `pimp'. -- VÄ• ËŠTA -- , PUTRÄ«ËŠ --]
Ash. wÅ«trÄ«ËŠ `fairy', Wg. w&omacrtodtod;trÄ«ËŠ, Kt. wÅ«tr, Pr. w(y) Ã¤Ä• Ä«ËŠ NTS xv 284 (rather than < DÄ“VAPUTRÄ« --), Kal. vará¹“ti (< *varoÌ„tri < *valoÌ„tri).

vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ« 11496 vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ« f. `whirlwind' lex. [VÄ• ËŠTA -- , MÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ALA --]
Pa. vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• ala -- m. (?), ËšlikÄ• -- f. `whirlwind'; <-> WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• onal m. `whirlwind'; OAw. bavaá¹• á¸• arÄ• m. `whirlwind, dust -- storm'; H. bauÌƒá¸• ar m. `whirlwind': or < VÄ• YUMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .

vÄ• tara 11497 vÄ• tara `windy, stormy' W. 2. vÄ• tala -- lex. 3. *vÄ• tÄ• ra -- . 4. *vÄ• tÄ• la -- . [VÄ• ËŠTA --]
1. S. vÄ• rÄ• iá¹‡u `to air'; A. bÄ• yar `originating from air': G. vÄ• yrÉ” m. `wind, air, gust', M. vÄ• rÄ• m., Ëšr&etilde; n., Ko. vÄ• ro, Ëšr&etilde;.
2. Woá¹-. bÄ• lÃ¡i m. `wind'; Bshk. bÄ• ËŠlÄ• f. (?) `wind, heavy rain'; Tor. balai f. `wind', H. bÄ• l f. (or < VÄ• TÄ• LÄ« --).
3. Pk. vÄ• yÄ• ra -- m. `cool wind'; Or. bayÄ• ra `tempest', H. bayÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m.

4. Ku. bayÄ• lo `wind'.
VÄ• TÄ• LÄ« -- ; *UTTARAVÄ• TARA -- .
vÄ• tala -- see prec.

vÄ• tahata 11498 vÄ• tahata `smitten by the wind' SuÅ›r., `mad' Buddh. [Cf. vÄ• tÄ• hata -- `rheumatic' W., Pa. vÄ• tÄ• hata -- `struck by the wind'. -- VÄ• ËŠTA -- , HATÃ¡ --]
Or. bÄ• yÄ• `mad, mad person' or < VÄ• TIKÃ¡ -- .

vÄ• taharaá¹‡a 11499 *vÄ• taharaá¹‡a `removing flatulence'. [Cf. vÄ• tahara<-> SuÅ›r. -- VÄ• ËŠTA -- , HARAá¹‡A --]
H. bÄ• haran m. `medicine which removes flatulence'.
*vÄ• tÄ• ra -- . *vÄ• tÄ• la -- `windy' see VÄ• TARA -- .

vÄ• tÄ• lÄ« 11500 vÄ• tÄ• lÄ« f. `whirlwind' KathÄ• s., vÄ• tÄ• valÄ« -- f. RatnÄ• v. [J. Bloch in C. Kunhan Raja Presentation Vol. 127 sanskritization of MIA. *vÄ• dala -- (< VÄ• RDALA --): not convincing. -- Rather der. from *VÄ• TÄ• LA -- and conceived of as VÄ• ËŠTA -- with Ä• LI -- 1 (after which vÄ• tÄ• valÄ« --)]
OAw. bayÄ• ri `wind', lakh. bayÄ• ri, H. bÄ• l f. (or < VÄ• TALA --).
vÄ• tÄ• valÄ« -- see prec.
vÄ• tÄ• hata -- see VÄ• TAHATA -- .

11501 vÄ• ËŠti `blows' RV., vÄ• yati &capamacr;past. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pa. vÄ• yati (2 sg. vÄ• si) `blows, emits odour'; PaÅ¡.ar. wayi `(wind) blows', G. vÄ• vuÌƒ.

vÄ• tikÃ¡ 11502 vÄ• tikÃ¡ `produced by disorder of the wind, rheumatic' SuÅ›r., `mad' MW. (m. `noisy talker' MBh.). [VÄ• ËŠTA --]
Pa. vÄ• tika -- `connected with the humours of the body'; Pk. vÄ• ia -- `id., boastful'; S. vÄ• Ä« `flatulent'; Or. bÄ• i `mad, mad person', bÄ• yÄ• (or < VÄ• TAHATA --); G. vÄ• yá¹›uÌƒ `flatulent'; -- K. wÄ• y m. `gout'; Or. bÄ• i `flatulence, mad fit, whim'; Bhoj. bÄ• yÄ« `rheumatism'; Aw.lakh. bÄ• i `gout'; H. bÄ• Ä«, bÄ• e f. `flatulence', G. vÄ• i f.; M. vÄ• Ä« f. `rheumatism'.
*vÄ• tigana `egg -- plant' see next.

vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡a 11503 vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡a m. `the egg -- plant Solanum melongena'

lex. 2. *vÄ• tigana -- , vÄ• tigama -- lex. 3. *vÄ• á¹-iá¹…gana -- . 4. *vÄ• tiÃ±jana -- . 5. vaá¹…ga -- 3 m. lex. 6. vaá¹…gana -- m. W. [Prob. of same ultimate origin as other names for this plant s.v. BHAá¹‡á¹-Ä• KÄ« -- : LM 404 â†• Drav., see DED 4339. -- â†' Ir. (Pers. badiá¹…gÄ• n) â†' Phal. bÄ“tiá¹…gala, Sh. bhatiá¹…gar G. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 671]
1. Pa. vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡a -- m. `egg -- plant', Pk. vÄ• iá¹• gaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšgaá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšgiá¹‡Ä« -- f., vÄ• yaá¹• gaá¹‡a -- , vaÃ¯á¹• gaá¹‡a -- n., P. vaÄ©gaá¹‡, baÄ©gaá¹‡ m.; Ku. baiá¹…aá¹‡ `egg -- plant, penis'; N. baigan, Ëšgun `egg -- plant', A. beá¹…enÄ• , MB. bÄ• igana, B. begun, Or. bÄ• iá¹…gaá¹‡a, bÄ• igËš, Bi. baÄ©gan, H. baÄ©gun, baigan m., OG. vaÃ¯á¹• gaá¹‡a n., G. ve_gaá¹‡ n. -- Deriv.: P. vaÄ©gaá¹‡Ä«, baÄ©gaá¹‡Ä« `purple', Or. bÄ• igaá¹‡iÄ• , Ëšgiá¹‡iÄ• . -- Or. Ä• Ä©giá¹‡iÃ£Ì„ `having a bad smell like that of cooked egg -- plant' (for apparent loss of v -- cf. Or. araá¹‡á¸• Ä• ~ VARAá¹‡á¸• A --).
2. Or. (Sambhalpur) bÄ• yaá¹‡a `egg -- plant'.
3. B. bÄ• á¹›iá¹…gan.
4. WPah.cam. baÄ©já¹‡Ä« `purple', N. baijani, H. baÄ©jnÄ«.
5. Pk. vaá¹• ga -- n. `egg -- plant', P. vaá¹…gÄ• m., Or. (Bastar) bÄ• á¹…gÄ• , M. vÃ£Ì„gÄ« f., Si. vambaá¹-u (< *vaá¹… -- baá¹-u: BHAá¹‡á¹-Ä• KÄ« --).
6. K. wÃ£Ì„gun m., S. vÄ• á¹…aá¹‡u m., B. bÄ• gun, Or. bÄ• guá¹‡a, (Ganjam) bÄ• á¹…gina, -- Deriv.: S. vaá¹…iá¹‡Ä« `purple', B. bÄ• guniyÄ• .
*vÄ• tiÃ±jana -- `egg -- plant' see prec.

vÄ• tula 11504 vÄ• tula `affected by wind -- disease, crazy' BhartrÌ¥., vÄ• tÅ«la -- `mad' RÄ• jat. [Meaning `mad' perh. due to MIA. vÄ• ula -- `perplexed, mad' < VYÄ• KULA -- , but see also VÄ• YÃºRA -- . -- VÄ• ËŠTA --]
Pk. vÄ• ula -- `mad', P. baulÄ• ; WPah.bhad. beurappaá¹‡ n. `insanity'; Ku. baul `madness', bÄ• walo, baulo `mad'; N. baulÄ• hÄ• `mad', A. bÄ• ul, ËšlÄ• , baliyÄ• ; B. bÄ• ul `fit of passion'; Or. bÄ• uá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `mad, madness'; Mth. bÄ• ur, baurÄ• h `mad'; OAw. bÄ• ura `mad', lakh. baurÄ• `dumb'; H. bÄ• ulÄ• , baurÄ• , ËšrÄ• hÄ• `mad'; -- G. vÄ• uluÌƒ `mad, hasty' has MIA. -- ll -- ; -- S. bÃ£Ì„viro with b -- is a loanword.
vÄ• tuli -- see *VÄ• LGUá¸• A -- .
Addenda: vÄ• tula -- : Garh. bÉ”á¸· `mad'.

11504a â€ *vÄ• toÌ„dgÅ«ra -- `whirlwind'. [VÄ• TÃ¡ -- , *UDGÅ«RA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bagur, bagÉ™r f. `wind, air', J. bÄ• gur f.; H. bagÅ«rÄ• , ËšÅ«lÄ• m. `whirlwind' (Him.I 131 cf. udguratÄ“ `raises the voice

threateningly').

vÄ• tyÄ• 11505 vÄ• tyÄ• f. `gale' KathÄ• s. [vÄ• ËŠtya -- `being in the wind' VS. -- VÄ• ËŠTA --]
S. vÄ• ca f. `gale, dust -- storm' (vÄ• ciru `stormy', vÄ• cÅ«á¹›o m. `whirlwind'): MIA. *vÄ• ca -- sanskritized in late vÄ• cÄ• la -- m. `wind'.

vÄ• tsalya 11506 vÄ• tsalya n. `affection'. [VATSALÃ¡ --]
G. vÄ• chal n. `kindness, affection'.

vÄ• da 11507 vÄ• da m. `speech' Mn., `sounding a musical instrument' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. vÄ• da -- m. `speech' (usu. in cmpds.), Pk. vÄ• ya<-> m.; -- Mth. bÄ• w `a sort of musical instrument'? -- Si. viyu `speech' (ES 82) rather < UDITA -- 2.
VÄ• DAKA -- ; *CATURVÄ• DA -- , *BAKKAVÄ• DA -- , SADVÄ• DIN -- .

vÄ• daka 11508 vÄ• daka m. `musician' MBh., `partic. method of beating a drum' Saá¹• gÄ«t. [VÄ• DA --]
Pk. vÄ• yaga -- m. `musician'; B. bÃ£Ì„yÄ• , bÃ£Ì„oyÄ• `skin covering the unbeaten side of a large drum, one of a pair of kettledrums played with the left hand' (X VÄ• MÃ¡ -- 1?).
*BHÄ“RÄ«VÄ• DAKA -- .

vÄ• dana 11509 vÄ• dana n. `playing on a musical instrument' MBh., m. `one who plays' R. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. vÄ• dana -- n. `act of playing music'; Pk. vÄ• yaá¹‡a<-> adj. `playing music', n. `the act'; A. bÄ• yan `one skilled in playing an instrument'; B. bÃ£Ì„yen, bÄ• in `drummer'; Or. bÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä« `maidservant who plays a drum'.

11510 vÄ• dÃ¡yati `causes to sound' ÅšBr. [âˆšVAD]
Pa. vÄ• dÄ“ti `plays (a musical instrument'), Pk. vÄ• Ä“i K. wÄ• yun, OB. bÄ• e ODBL 825, Or. bÄ• (h)ibÄ• , G. vÄ• vuÌƒ, Si. vayanavÄ• ; -- Pa. vÄ• dÄ• pÄ“ti `makes play', Pk. vÄ• yÄ• via -- , A. bowÄ• iba.

vÄ• ËŠdya 11511 vÄ• ËŠdya `to be said' AitBr., `to be played' Cat., n. `speech' ÅšBr., n.m. `musical instrument' R., vÄ• dya(ka)<-> n. `music' BhP. [âˆšVAD]

Pa. vajja -- n. `speaking', vajja -- bhÄ“ri -- f. `drum'; Pk. vajja --
(vÄ• ia -- < *vÄ• diya --) n. `musical instrument', K.á¸• oá¸• . bÄ• joÌ„, S.
vÄ• jÌ„o m., L. (Ju.) vÄ• jÌ„Ä• m., P. vÄ• jjÄ• , bÄ• Ëš, bajjÄ• m.; Ku.gng.
bÄ• jÌˆ `music'; B. Or. Bi. Bhoj. H. bÄ• jÄ• m. `musical instrument', Marw.
bÄ• jo m., G. vÄ• juÌƒ n.; -- Si. vada `speech' or < VÃ¡CAS -- or vÄ• ËŠcÄ• --
. <-> X *paká¹£Ä• toÌ„dya -- q.v.
VÄ• DYAKARA -- , VÄ• DYADHARA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• dya -- : WPah.Wkc. bÄ• jÌˆ, kc. bajÌˆo m. `music, musical
instrument', J. bÄ• jÄ• m., Garh. bÄ• ju.

vÄ• dyakara 11512 vÄ• dyakara m. `musician' MW. [VÄ• ËŠDYA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
S. vÄ• jÌ„erÅ« m. `minstrel' or poss. < VÄ• DYADHARA -- .

11513 vÄ• dyatÄ“ `is made to sound' MBh. [Pass. of VÄ• DÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšVAD]
Pa. vajjati `is played or sounded', Pk. vajjaÃ¯; Shum. bÃ¤z -- `to speak'
(NTS xiii 263 < vac --); Sh.gur. baÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· intr. `to strike (of a gong
&c.)'; WPah. (Joshi) bÄ• já¹‡u intr. `to sound (of musical instruments &c.)',
Ku. bÄ• já¹‡o, A. bÄ• ziba, B. bÄ• jÄ• , Or. bÄ• jibÄ• ; Mth. bÄ• jab `to speak';
OAw. bÄ• jaÃ¯ `sounds, thunders, roars'; H. bÄ• jnÄ• intr. `to sound' (whence
bajnÄ• `id.' â†’ N. bajnu, G. bajvuÌƒ), OMarw. bÄ• jaÃ¯, G. vÄ• jvuÌƒ, M.
vÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde;. -- â†• C

Page 672

with a (Pk. vajjaÃ¯): K. wazun `to sound (of bell, clock, &c.)', S.
vajÌ„aá¹‡u, L. vajjaá¹‡, P. vajjá¹‡Ä• , ludh. bajjanÄ• . -- Anal. MIA. pp.
*vagga -- after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- (rather than any direct connexion
with vagnÃº -- , vagvanÃº -- m. `sound' RV.): Gy. germ. bag -- `to sing',
bagipen `song' W. P. Schmid IF lxvi 137; S. vagÌ aá¹‡u intr. `to sound', L.
vaggaá¹‡, (Ju.) vagÌ aá¹‡, G. vÄ• gvuÌƒ.

vÄ• dyadhara -- m. `musician' BhP. [VÄ• ËŠDYA -- , DHARA --]
See VÄ• DYAKARA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• dyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bajÌˆá¹‡Ãµ `to sound, chime, be played', J. bÄ• já¹‡u; kc. bajÌˆá¹‡o m. `musical instrument', bÉ™jÌˆauá¹‡Ãµ `to play (an instrument)'; Garh. bajá¹‡u `to sound, be played'.
â€ vÄ• nayati see VÃ¡NATI.

vÄ• na 11514 vÄ• na1 n. `weaving' NyÄ• yam., vÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- 3 f. `loom, weaving' lex. [âˆšVÄ“]
Pa. vÄ• na -- n. `sewing, stuffing (of a couch)'; P. bÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `woof'; Or. bÄ• á¹‡a `weaver's wage', bÄ• á¹‡a -- daá¹‡á¸• a `the roller in a loom', bÄ• á¹‡i `weaving'; H. bÄ• nÄ• m. `woof', bÄ• nÄ« f. `weaving, thread for weaving'; G. vÄ• á¹‡É” m. `woof, woof and warp'; M. vÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `woof'.
vÄ• na -- 2 `*blown' see *VÄ• NÄ« -- and Add.
vÄ• na -- 3 `tidal wave' see VANYÄ• ËŠ -- .

vÄ• nara 11515 vÄ• nara m. `monkey' Mn. [Der. vanar -- in cmpd. `forest' RV. -- VÃ¡NA -- 1]
Pa. vÄ• nara -- m. `monkey', Pk. vÄ• á¹‡ara -- m., Sh.gur. vandur m. (â†• L. *vÄ• ndur), K. wÃ£Ì„dur, wÄ• nur m., S. vÄ• naru m., P.ludh. bÄ• ndar (â†’ L.awÄ• n. bÃ£Ì„drÄ« f.), WPah.bhal. bÄ• nar n., bhiá¸• . bÃ£Ì„dar n., Ku. bÄ• nar, N. bÃ£Ì„dar, bÃ£Ì„dhar, bÄ• nar, A. bÄ• ndar, B. bÃ£Ì„dar, Or. bÄ• ndara, Bi. Mth. bÄ• nar, OAw. bÄ• nara, lakh. bÃ£Ì„dar, H. bÃ£Ì„dar, bÃ£Ì„drÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f., Marw. bÃ£Ì„dro m., G. vÃ£Ì„dar, vÃ£Ì„drÉ” m., ËšrÄ« f., ËšruÌƒ n., M. vÃ£Ì„dar m.n., Ko. vÄ• á¹• dar, Si. vanÌ†durÄ• , f. vÃ¤nÌ†durÄ«, Ëšdiri; -- Gy. as. (BaluÄ• i) banur â†• Ind.
Addenda: vÄ• ËŠnara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bandÉ™r m. `monkey' (â†• H.?), poet. bandro `brown', J. bÄ• ndar m. `monkey', poet. bandrI f. `she -- monkey', Garh. bÃ£Ì„dar m.

vÄ• nÄ« 11516 *vÄ• nÄ« f. `wind'. [VÄ• NA -- 2 Add. `*blown' (`dry' Nalod.), n. `fragrance' lex. -- âˆšVÄ• 2]
Tir. bÄ• ni f. `wind' AO xii 177 (Leech "bÃ lÃ®", see VÄ• TALA --).
*UTTARAVÄ• NÄ« -- .

vÄ• nta 11517 vÄ• nta `vomited' MBh., m. `one who has vomited' Mn. [âˆšVAM]
Pa. vanta -- `vomited, renounced', m. `one who has vomited', Pk. vaá¹• ta -- m. `id.', n. `vomiting'; S. vÃ£Ì„do `empty, at leisure'; L. (Ju.) vÃ£Ì„dhÄ•

`empty', awÄ• á¹‡. vÃ£Ì„dÄ• .

vÄ• nti 11518 vÄ• nti f. `vomiting' lex. [âˆšVAM]
A. bÃ£Ì„ti `vomiting' (whence baÌƒtiyÄ• iba `to vomit'); B. bÃ£Ì„it
`vomiting, a vomit'; Or. bÄ• nti `vomiting', M. vÃ£Ì„t f.
vÄ• nya -- see VÃ¡NYA -- .
vÄ• pa -- 1 m. `shaving the head' Mn. [âˆšVAP1]
VÄ• PAKÄ• RIN -- .

vÄ• pa 11519 vÄ• pa2 m. `sowing' W., `seed' MBh. [âˆšVAP2
Pk. vÄ• va -- , vÄ• ya -- m. `sowing, field'; M. vÄ• vÄ«r n. `sprouted rice for
sowing' < MIA. *vÄ• vira -- `requiring to be sown' (gerundive force of Pk. --
ira -- Pischel GrPk 404).
*VÄ• PAYOÌ„GYA -- ; *GRÄ«á¹£MAVÄ• PA -- , BÄ«JAVÄ• PA -- , MÅ«LAVÄ• PA -- .

vÄ• pa 11520 vÄ• pa3 m. `weaving' lex. [âˆšVAP3]
Kho. bau `sheaf, load of grass' (BelvalkarVol 87 cf. Pahl. Psalter w'py
`sheaf', Shgh. wÄ“b); -- K. -- wÄ• v in khaná¸• a -- wÄ• v m. `shawl weaver'.
*VÄ• PAKARA -- .

vÄ• pakara 11521 *vÄ• pakara `weaver'. [vÄ• pa -- 3, karÃ¡ -- 1]
K. wÃ´wuru m. `weaver', wÃ¶wÃ¼rÃ¼ f. or poss. < vÄ• pa -- 3 as nomen agentis)
with -- á¸• a -- .

vÄ• pakÄ• rin 11522 *vÄ• pakÄ• rin `one who shaves'. [Cf. krÌ¥tavÄ• pa<->
`shaven' Mn. -- vÄ• pa -- 1, kÄ• rÃ-n --]
Pk. vÄ• ria -- m. `barber'; H. bÄ• rÄ« m. `a caste who sell torches and
occasionally act as barbers'; M. vÄ• rÄ«k m. `barber' LM 406.

vÄ• pana 11523 vÄ• pana n. `sowing' Saá¹• hUp. [âˆšVAP2]
PaÅ¡.dar. wÄ• enÄ«ËŠ, weg. waenÄ«ËŠ `sowing', Sh. (Lor.) bÄ• n m. (as
`cultivation' perh. < VÄ• ËŠHANA -- ); H. bÄ• unÄ« f. `seed -- time'; G.
vÄ• vá¹‡Ä« f. `act of sowing', vÄ• vá¹‡iyÉ” m. `drill -- plough'. -- Above
forms in -- Ä« perh. < *vÄ• panÄ«ya -- .

11524 *vÄ• payati1 `causes to blow'. [Cf. nÃ-rvÄ• payati. <-> âˆšvÄ• 2]
Kho. bayÃ©ik `to break wind'; B. bÄ• oyÄ• na `to fan, winnow'.

11525 vÄ• payati2 `sows' MBh. 2. *vapayati. [âˆšVAP2]
1. Pa. vÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be sown'; Pk. vÄ• via -- `sown, spread out'; Phal. bhayÅ«ËŠm `I sow', K. wÄ• wun, WPah. bhal. bÄ• á¹‡Å«, be_á¹‡Å«, cur. cam. bÄ• á¹‡Ä• , OG. vÄ• vivaÃ¼á¹• , G. vÄ• vvuÌƒ. -- á¸Œ. bÄ• na `to throw', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wa(h) -- , dar. weg. waÌ„Ì† -- (IIFL iii 3, 183) rather <
VYÄ• DHAYATI.
2. Kho. boyik `to plant (seed or cutting), set up (post &c.), drive in (peg)' BelvalkarVol 88 (in last mng. perh. < vyadhayati, s.v. VYÄ• DHAYATI).

11526 *vÄ• payati3 `causes to be woven'. [âˆšVAP3]
A. bowÄ• iba (or < vÄ• yayati s.v. VÃ¡YATI).

vÄ• payitra 11527 *vÄ• payitra `sowing'. [âˆšVAP2]
G. vÄ• vetar, vÄ• vtar `cultivated', n. `sowing, cultivation, crop'.

vÄ• payoÌ„gya 11528 *vÄ• payoÌ„gya `fit for sowing'. [vÄ• pa -- 2, yá¹“gya --]
Bi. bÄ• wag, bÄ• og, bÄ• ug `act of sowing', Bi. Mth. jotÄ• bÄ• wag `lands sown after a single ploughing'; H. bÄ• wag, bÄ• ug m. `seed -- time'.

vÄ• pÄ«ËŠ 11529 vÄ• pÄ«ËŠ f. `pond, tank' Mn. [âˆšVAP2]
Pa. vÄ• pi -- f. `pond', Pk. vÄ• vÄ« -- f.; S. vÄ• Ä-Ì„ f. `well'; P. vÃ£Ì„, bÃ£Ì„ f. `reservoir with steps down to water'; WPah.roh. bae, bÄ• f. `pond, spring', kc. bau f. `spring'; H. bÄ• wÄ«, bÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `large well'; G. vÄ• v f. `large well with steps'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) vapi, vavi, (6th cent.) veva, (10th cent.) v&atildedotdot;, Si. vÃ¤v -- a `pond', Md. veu; -- ext. -- á¸• -- :
H. bÄ• uá¹›Ä« f. `well with steps' (â†’ M. bÄ• vá¸• Ä« f.), G. vÄ• vá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; <-> with -- l -- : Ku. bÄ• walÄ« f. `covered well, reservoir'; Bi. bÄ• wlÄ« `large well', OAw. bÄ• varÄ«, H. bÄ• ulÄ«, bÄ• urÄ« f.
Addenda: vÄ• pÄ«ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• f. (obl. -- l), bal f. `tank, stonebuilt reservoir fed by a spring, spring', kc. bau f. (obl. babi), bauá¹›e f., poet. bee f.; Md. veu veyo, vevu, vevek `tank'.

vÄ• pya 11530 vÄ• pya `to be sown' KauÅ›. [âˆšVAP2]
Pa. vappa -- `to be sown', n.m. `field to be sown'; Pk. vappa -- , Ëšpia -- , ËšpÄ«á¸• ia -- m. `seed -- bed'; M. vÄ• p m. `sowing', f. `field of young corn', vÄ• pÄ• m. `garden bed', vÄ• pÄ« f. `small do.'; Si. vap -- a `sowing, levelling ground after sowing', vap -- , vÃ¤p -- `the month September -- October'. -- With unexpl. -- ph -- (see also *VÄ• PYATÄ“): G. vÄ• phÉ” m.

`garden bed, plantation', M. vÄ• phÄ• m. -- Above forms altern. < VAPRA -- .

11531 *vÄ• pyatÄ“ `is sown' pass. of vÄ• payati2. [âˆšvap2]
Pa. vappatÄ“ `is sown', K. wÄ• pun; -- with unexpl. -- ph -- (see also VÄ• PYA -- ): M. vÄ• phá¹‡&etilde; `to germinate and come up (of seed)', tr. `to sow'.

vÄ• bha 11532 *vÄ• bha `weaving, spinning'. [âˆš*VABH, âˆšUBH]
Phal. trÄ• hambÃº, trÄ• mbu `spider' from trÄ• n(d) < TÃ¡NTRA -- with *bÄ• v < *vÄ• bha -- NOPhal 50 (cf. Å«rá¹‡avÄ• ËŠbhi -- m. `spider' ÅšBr.).

vÄ• ËŠma 11533 vÄ• ËŠma1 `lefthand' BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp., `adverse' KÄ• v., vÄ• maka<-> `left' VarBrÌ¥S.
Pa. Pk. vÄ• ma -- `left', WPah.bhal. bÃ£Ì„o, cam. bauÃ£Ì„, Ku. bÄ• yÃµ, gng. bÉ”Ìƒ, N. bÄ• uÌƒ, A. bÄ• Ãµ, B. bÃ£Ì„ (b&etilde;yo `left<->

Page 673

handed'), Or. bÃ£Ì„, bÄ• Ã£Ì„, bÄ• uÌƒ (bÄ• yÃ£Ì„ `pertaining to the left'); OAw. bÄ• eá¹•  `on the left'; H. bÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„, bÄ• yÃ£Ì„ `left', G. vÄ• m, Si. vam (vam -- a `the left') Md. va' (vÄ• t, vai `left arm' + at < HÃ¡STA --). --
N. bÄ• uÌƒá¹›o `left -- handed, headstrong', bÄ• uÌƒá¹›inu `to get cramp' (cf. Pk. vÄ• ma<-> `dead, worn out' +?).
*Ä• VÄ• MA -- ; *VÄ• MAKÄ«LA -- , *VÄ• MADHÄ• RIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: vÄ• ËŠma -- 1: WPah.poet. bauÌƒo `lefthand', J. bÄ• wÃ£Ì„.

vÄ• mÃ¡ 11534 vÄ• mÃ¡2 (f. ËšmÄ«ËŠ --) `lovely' RV., vÄ• mÄ« -- `female' lex., vÄ• mÄ• -- f. `lovely woman, wife' PaÃ±cad.
Pa. Pk. vÄ• ma -- `lovely'; Si. vamÄ« `woman'.
*VÄ• MIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

vÄ• mÃ¡ 11535 vÄ• mÃ¡3 m. `vomiting' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [âˆšVAM]
Si. vam -- a `vomiting' or < VAMÃ¡ -- .

vÄ• makÄ«la 11536 *vÄ• makÄ«la `left post'. [vÄ• ËŠma -- 1, kÄ«la -- 1]
Mth. bamailÄ• `lefthand post against which the roller of a loom rests'.

vÄ• madhÄ• rikÄ• 11537 *vÄ• madhÄ• rikÄ• `lefthand support'. [vÄ• ËŠma -- 1, dhÄ• ra -- 1]
Mth. baÌƒwÄ• rÄ«, baÌƒwariyÄ• `left post supporting roller of loom'.

vÄ• manÃ¡ 11538 vÄ• manÃ¡ `dwarfish' VS., Ëšnaka -- m. `dwarf' VarBrÌ¥S., ËšnikÄ• -- f. Nalac. 2. *vÄ• mara -- .
1. Pa. vÄ• mana -- m. `dwarf', Ëšnaka -- `dwarfish, crippled'; Pk. vÄ• maá¹‡a -- m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `dwarf', K. wÄ• mun m., P. vauá¹‡Ä• , bauËš m., ludh. bÄ• unÄ• m., WPah.bhal. bÄ• maá¹‡Å« m., (Joshi) bÄ• oá¹‡Ä• m., A. bÄ• onÄ• , B. bÃ£Ì„on, Mth. bÄ• on, OAw. bÄ• vana m., H. bÄ• wan, bÄ• unÄ• , baunÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f., G. vÄ• má¹‡uÌƒ adj.; -- Ku. bauá¹‡yÄ• , N. bÄ• unne, B. bÃ£Ì„uniyÄ• .
2. L. vÃ£Ì„varÄ• m.
Addenda: vÄ• manÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bauá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡É”, Ëšá¹‡u m. `dwarf', J. baoá¹‡Ä• m.

11539 vÄ• mayati `causes to vomit' SuÅ›r.
Pk. vÄ• mÄ“i `causes to vomit' (cf. Pa. vamÄ“ti); OG. n. pp. vÄ• miuá¹• `destroyed', G. vÄ• mvuÌƒ `to throw goods overboard, abandon, leave'.
*vÄ• mara -- `dwarf' see VÄ• MANÃ¡ -- .

vÄ• miá¹£á¹-ha 11540 *vÄ• miá¹£á¹-ha `very beautiful'. [VÄ• MÃ¡ -- 2]
WPah.jaun. bÃ£Ì„á¹-h `beautiful', bÃ£Ì„á¹-hiá¹‡ `beautiful woman', (Joshi) bÃ£Ì„á¹-h m. `servant in a chief's kitchen', bÃ£Ì„á¹-hiyÄ• `handsome', m. `young man': doubtful.

vÄ• ya 11541 vÄ• ya1 `pertaining to a bird' Nir. [VÃ- --]
Kho. boik `bird' Rep1 72: rather < VÃ¡YAS -- 1 BelvalkarVol 87.

vÄ• yÃ¡ 11542 vÄ• yÃ¡2 in vÄ• soÌ„ -- vÄ• yÃ¡ -- m. `weaver of cloth' RV., vÄ• yaka -- m. BhP. [âˆšVÄ“]
Pk. vÄ• yaya -- m. `weaver'; Or. bÄ• i -- caá¹-iÄ• , bÄ• iá¹-Ä• `the weaver bird

Ploceus baya'.
TANTUVÄ• YA -- , TANTRAVÄ• YA -- .
vÄ• yana -- see UPÄ• ËŠYANA -- .
vÄ• yayati see VÃ¡YATI.

vÄ• yavÄ« 11543 vÄ• yavÄ« f. `the Northwest' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., vÄ• yavyÄ• -- f. MÄ• rkP. [VÄ• YÃº -- 1]
Si. vayamÌ†ba GS 79: direct derivation is very doubtful.

vÄ• yÃº 11544 vÄ• yÃº1 m. `wind' RV. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pa. Pk. vÄ• yu -- m. `wind', Pk. vÄ• u -- m.; Gy. pal. wai `wind, air'; á¸Œ.
bÄ• ua f. `wind', Shum. wÄ• u, K. wÄ• v m., S. vÄ• u m., L. vÄ• f., awÄ• á¹‡.
vÄ• , obl. vÄ• Å«, P. vÄ• u, bau f.; Ku. bau -- chÄ• á¹› `drops of wind -- driven rain'; A. bÄ• u `wind', B. bÄ• o, Bi. bauÄ• , OAw. bÄ• Å«, H. bÄ• u f. (bau -- chÄ• r m. `wind and rain'), OG. vÄ• u m., G. vÄ• m., M. vÄ• v m. -- vÄ• yÃº -- 1 is not in every case distinguishable in NIA. from VÄ• ËŠTA -- .
VÄ• YAVÄ« -- , VÄ• YÃºRA -- ; VÄ• YUMAá¹‡á¸• ALA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• yÃº -- 1: Md. vai `rheumatism'.

vÄ• yÃº 11545 vÄ• yÃº2 `*hunting' (`greedy' TS., reinterpreting `wind' VS.) [âˆšVÄ«]
Kho. bayÃº `hunting' BelvalkarVol 88.
vÄ• yumaá¹‡á¸• ala -- n. `whirlwind' MBh. [vÄ• yÃº -- 1, mÃ¡á¹‡á¸• ala --]
See VÄ• TAMAá¹‡á¸• ALÄ« -- .

vÄ• yÃºra 11546 vÄ• yÃºra `windy' ÅšBr.; -- `*crazy' (cf. VÄ• TULA --). [VÄ• YÃº --]
S. vÄ• uraá¹‡u `to winnow'; -- P. bÃ£Ì„urÄ• , bÄ• varÄ• , baurÄ• `mad', B. bÄ• urÄ• .
vÄ• ËŠr -- n. `water' RV. [~ vÄ• na -- 3, vanyÄ• ËŠ --]
VÄ• ËŠRI -- ; -- VÄ• RDALA -- , VÄ• RDHANÄ« -- ?
vÄ• ËŠra -- 1 m. `hair of tail' RV. [~ VÄ• ËŠLA -- . -- Cf. VÄ• ËŠRA -- 4]
*GARBHAVÄ• RA -- ; -- BAHUVÄ• RA -- ?

vÄ• ra 11547 vÄ• ra2 m. `appointed time, one's turn' MBh., `one's appointed place' R., `day of the week' Gaá¹‡it.
Pa. vÄ• ra -- m. `time, turn', NiDoc. vara, varaya, Pk. vÄ• ra -- m., vÄ• rÄ• -- f. (vÄ• raá¹• -- vÄ• raá¹• `again and again), Ash. war, Wg. wÄ• r (wÄ• r --

wÄ• r&etilde; `by turns'), PaÅ¡. wÄ• r, Kho. bara loc. (i bara `once' BelvalkarVol 88), K. wÄ• r m. (bÄ• r m. â†• Pers. bÄ• r), S. vÄ• ra, ËšrÄ« f., Ëšro m. (vÄ• re `again'); L. vÄ• r m. `attack, turn, course or layer of bricks', vÄ• rÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f. `turn, time'; P. vÄ• r m. `stroke, layer of bricks', vÄ• r, bÄ• r f. `occasion'; Ku. N. bÄ• ri `turn, time', A. B. bÄ• r, Or. OAw. bÄ• ra, H. bÄ• r, ËšrÄ« f., OMarw. bÄ• ra f.; OG. vÄ• ra f. `time', G. vÄ• r f. `turn, time, delay' (vÄ• r -- vÄ• r `repeatedly'), vÄ• rÄ« f., ËšrÉ” m. `turn, time'; M. vÄ• r m. `stated and recurring day for something to happen'; Si. vara, varu -- va `day -- time, time, period of time' (evara -- `at that time'); -- K. wÄ• r m. `day of the week', S. vÄ• ru m., L. vÄ• r m., Ku. N. A. B. bÄ• r, Or. bÄ• ra, M. vÄ• r m.; G. vÄ• r m. `stated day, day of the week, week'.
*SAVÄ• RA -- ; *Aá¹£á¹-AVÄ• RA -- , *Ä• DITYAVÄ• RA -- , *CATURTHAVÄ• RA -- , *TITHIVÄ• RA -- , DIVASAVÄ• RA -- , *PAKá¹£AVÄ• RA -- , BUDHAVÄ• RA -- , Add. BRÌ¥HASPATIVÄ• RA -- , BHAUMAVÄ• RA -- , *MADHYAVÄ• RA -- , *RÄ• TRÄ«VÄ• RA -- *VASANTAVÄ• RA -- , Å›UKRAVÄ• RA -- , SOÌ„MAVÄ• RA -- , *HAYANAVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• ra -- 2: S.kcch. bayyÄ• r bolá¹‡Å« `to repeat' (cf. S. á¸‡a, á¸‡eÄ« < DVA -- ); WPah.poet. bÄ• r m. `day', ká¹-g. barI f. `time, occasion', poet. bari `for ever', J. bÄ• ri f. `a turn'.
â€ Ä“KAVÄ• RAM in Add2 supplement, â€ TRIVÄ• RAM.

vÄ• ra 11548 vÄ• ra3 m. `crowd' lex.
Pk. vÄ• ra -- m. `crowd, troop'; OSi. varin inst., varÃ¤ loc. `clan, tribe'; -- Si. pl. suffix. -- var, -- val (GS 108, EGS 158) rather â†• Tam.

vÄ• ËŠra 11549 vÄ• ËŠra4 n. (rarely m.) `sheep's wool (as sieve)' RV. [IE. á¹·er -- WP i 270?]
Wg. warak `wool', Pr. wá¹“rik, Dm. baÌ‚r (not ac. to NTS xii 160 conn. with vÄ• ËŠra -- 1 or varaka -- 1).
vÄ• ËŠra -- 5 `horse' see VÄ• RAKIN -- .
vÄ• ra -- 6 `door' see next.

vÄ• raka 11550 vÄ• raka m. `obstacle' MBh., vÄ• ra -- 6 m. `door, gateway' lex. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pk. vÄ• raya -- `obstructing'; Ku. bÄ• ro m. `abstinence (esp. from food)'; -- Pr. waÌ„Ì†rek `house' NTS xv 276 (through `*door' cf. OMarw. bÄ• raá¹‡aÃ¼ `doorstep' < VÄ• RAá¹‡A -- 2).

vÄ• rakin 11551 vÄ• rakin m. `dappled horse' lex., vÄ• ËŠra -- 5 m. `horse' TBr., Ëšaka -- m. `a partic. kind of horse' lex. [Cf. VÄ• RU -- 1]
G. vÄ• rÄ« m. `horse', OSi. vÃ¤ri pl.

vÄ• raá¹‡Ã¡ 11552 vÄ• raá¹‡Ã¡1 `wild, (with mrÌ¥gÃ¡ -- ) elephant' RV., m. `elephant' MBh. [Cf. vÄ• ru -- m. `war -- elephant, war -- horse' lex. (Pk. vÄ• rÅ«Ë˜yÄ• -- f. `elephant'), vÄ• rÄ«á¹-a -- m. `elephant']
Pk. vÄ• raá¹‡a -- m. `elephant'; Si. varuá¹‡, varaá¹‡a -- yÄ• `tusked elephant'.

vÄ• raá¹‡a 11553 vÄ• raá¹‡a2 n. `act of obstructing or retraining' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]

Page 674

Pa. Pk. vÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. (Pk. also Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.) `obstruction, obstacle'; S. vÄ• riá¹‡Ä« f. `prohibition for mother and child to drink milk after birth'; Or. bÄ• raá¹‡a `obstruction, dam', bÄ• raá¹‡Ä« `charm against wild animals or noxious insects'; G. vÄ• raá¹‡ n. `averting', vÄ• rá¹‡uÌƒ n. `ceremony of warding off sin &c.'; -- OMarw. bÄ• raá¹‡aÃ¼ m. `doorstep' (cf. VÄ• RA -- 6 and vÄ• ruá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- f. `doorstep' lex.).

11554 vÄ• rÃ¡yatÄ“ `obstructs, keeps back' RV., vÄ• rayati MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. vÄ• rÄ“ti `obstructs', NiDoc. pp. varita, Pk. vÄ• rÄ“i; K. wÄ• run `to put aside, drive away (e.g. flies)'; S. vÄ• raá¹‡u `to shut, forbid'; P. vÄ• rnÄ• , bÄ• Ëš `to avert evil by waving something round bridegroom's head before giving it away'; WPah.bhal. bareá¹‡Å« `to set out plants at a distance from one another'; Ku. bÄ• rá¹‡o `to keep from, abstain'; N. bÄ• rnu `to limit, surround, give up, refrain from'; B. bÄ• rÄ• `to shield, stop'; Or. bÄ• ribÄ• `to obstruct, prevent, forbid'; Mth. bÄ• rab `to prevent', OAw. bÄ• raÃ¯; H.

bÄ• rnÄ• `to prohibit, leave off, separate'; G. vÄ• rvuÌƒ `to prevent, forbid, avert (evil by waving round head)'; M. vÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to ward off, prevent'; Si. varanavÄ• `to stop, cease'.
Addenda: vÄ• rayatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) barnÃµ `to prevent'.
*vÄ• rá¹‡a -- 2 `relating to appearance etc.' see VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1 Add2.

vÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« 11555 vÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« f. `the city of Benares' MBh.
Pk. vÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« -- , vÄ• á¹‡Ä• rasÄ« -- f. `id.', H. banÄ• ras (whence banÄ• rsÄ« `belonging to or coming from B.').

vÄ• ËŠri 11556 vÄ• ËŠri n. `water, rain' Mn. [VÄ• ËŠR --]
Pa. Pk. vÄ• ri -- n. `water'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. warg, ar. warÉ™k `water' (< *vÄ• rika -- IIFL iii 3 189); Sh. bÄ• riÌ¯ f. `small lake', bÄ• rá¹· m. `puddle'; -- Si. vÃ¤rÃ¤lla, st. ËšÃ¤li -- `light rain' W. Geiger BSOS viii 555.
VÄ• RIVÄ• HA -- .

vÄ• rita 11557 vÄ• rita pp. of VÄ• RÃ¡YATI MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. vÄ• rita -- `obstructed', NiDoc. varita, Pk. vÄ• ria -- ; OG. vÄ• riuá¹• n. `warning'.

vÄ• rivÄ• ha 11558 vÄ• rivÄ• ha `carrying water' VarBrÌ¥S., Ëšaka -- PaÃ±cat. [VÄ• ËŠRI -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. vÄ• rivÄ• ha -- m. `cloud'; Bi. barwÄ• h `man who distributes water in a field'.

vÄ• ru 11559 vÄ• ru m. `war -- horse, war -- elephant (see VÄ• RAá¹‡Ã¡ -- 1)' lex. [Cf. VÄ• RAKIN --]
M. vÄ• rÅ« m. `war -- horse'; -- Pk. vÄ• rua -- `quick'?

vÄ• ruka 11560 *vÄ• ruka1 `warding off'. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
A. bÄ• rÅ« `shield'?

vÄ• ËŠruka 11561 vÄ• ËŠruka2 `choosing' MaitrS. [âˆšVRÌ¥2]
OG. vÄ• rÅ« n. pl. adj. `choice, nice'.

vÄ• ruá¸• a 11562 vÄ• ruá¸• a m. `a low mixed caste' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt., varuá¸• a<-> m. `a caste whose work is splitting canes' Kull., varuá¹-a<-> m. lex.

Pk. varuá¸• a -- m. `tribe of outcasts', varuá¹• á¹-a -- m. `a caste of artisans'; Ku. bÄ• ruá¹›Ä« m. `basket -- maker'.

vÄ• rgika 11563 *vÄ• rgika `leader of a group'. [VÃ¡RGA --]
P. vÄ• gÄ«, bÄ• ggÄ« m. `herdsman'; Ku. bÄ• gÄ« `buffalo -- bull, he -- goat'.
*vÄ• rá¹‡a -- `relating to colour or kind' see VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- .
*vÄ• rta -- `stone' see *VARTA -- 3.
vÄ• rtÄ• ka -- , vÄ• rtika -- see VÃ¡RTIKÄ• -- .

vÄ• rtta 11564 vÄ• rtta n. `tidings' KÄ• v. 2. vÄ• rttÄ• -- f. `livelihood, business' Mn., `tidings' KÄ• v. [VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --]
1. S. vÄ• tu m. `talk, chatter'.
2. Pk. vattÄ• -- , vaá¹-á¹-Ä• -- f. `talk, event, thing'; P. vÄ• t, bÄ• t f. `news, matter'; Ku. bÄ• t f. `talk, matter, thing', N. B. Or. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. bÄ• t f., OMarw. bÄ• ta f.; G. vÄ• t f. `news'; Si. vat -- a `history, story, thing' (if not < VASTU -- ); -- Ap. vattaá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- f. `talk, event'; A. bÄ• tari `news'. -- Dard. forms (with K. and S.) â†• Ind.: Dm. bÉ”Ì^Ì„ati `wood', PaÅ¡.ar. chil. bá¹“ti `word, speech', Shum. Niá¹…g. bÄ• ti, Woá¹-. byÄ• dÄ«ËŠ f., Gaw. bÄ• ti, Bshk. Tor. bÄ• t f., Sv. bÄ• tya, Phal. bÄ• t, K. bÄ• th, dat. Ëšti f., S. bÄ• ti f.
*KATHÄ• VÄ• RTTÄ• -- , *DUá¸¥KHAVÄ• RTTÄ• -- .
vÄ• rttÄ• -- see prec.
Addenda: vÄ• rtta -- [vÄ• rtÄ• -- < IE. *wortÄ• -- to be distinguished from vÄ• rtta -- adj. and n. vrÌ¥ddhi from VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ -- or VRÌ¥TTI -- T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 67]
WPah.kc. bÄ• t f. `talk, matter'; Garh. bÄ• t `news' f.

vÄ• rtra 11565 *vÄ• rtra `pertaining to a fence'. [VÃ¡RTRA --]
Wg. wÄ• tr `wooden fence'; Kt. woÌ„tr `hurdle'; <-> early EMIA. VÄ• á¹-A -- 1 q.v.
*VÄ• RTRÄ• NTA -- .
Addenda: *vÄ• rtra -- [Attested (instead of *vÄ• rta -- posited by T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 68) by Wg. Kt.]
Garh. bÄ• á¹› `fencing'.

vÄ• rtrÄ• nta 11566 *vÄ• rtrÄ• nta `bordered by a fence'. [*VÄ• RTRA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Wg. watrÃ£Ì„t, utrÃ£Ì„t `garden'.

vÄ• rdala 11567 vÄ• rdala n.m. `rainy day, bad weather', vardala -- n., ËšlikÄ• -- f. BHS ii 472. [See VÄ• TÄ• LÄ« --]
Pa. vaddalikÄ• -- f. `rainy weather'; Pk. vaddala -- n. `cloud', ËšliyÄ• -- f. `bad weather'; Wg. br&atildemacrdotdot;dul -- mÄ• s `the month of dew' NTS xvii 239 â†• Ind.; S. baÌ„Ì†dalu m. `cloud' (â†• P. or H.), P. baddal m.; WPah.bhal. badlu n. `rain'; Ku. bÄ• dal `cloud, rainy day'; N. A. B. bÄ• dal `cloud'; B. bÄ• dlÄ• `rain'; Or. bÄ• daá¸·a `cloud', Ëšá¸·Ä• `cloudy'; Bi. Mth. bÄ• dar `cloud', Aw.lakh. bÄ• daru; H. bÄ• dal, Ëšar m. `cloud', badlÄ« f., badrÄ• m. `cloudiness'; G. vÄ• daá¸·, vÄ• dá¸·uÌƒ n. `cloud', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `small cloud'; M. vÄ• daá¸· m.n.f. `cloud, bad weather'.
NIRVÄ• RDALA -- .
*vÄ• rddhrÄ« -- `blade' see *VARDDHRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: vÄ• rdala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) badÉ™á¸· m., poet. badá¸·e f. `cloud', badá¸·o `cloudy', J. bÄ• dá¸·i f. `clouds', ká¹-g. badÉ™á¸·hnÃµ `to become overcast' (poss. badá¸·huI < *vÄ• rdalabhÅ«ta --).

vÄ• rdhaka 11568 *vÄ• rdhaka `pertaining to a carpenter'. [VARDHAKI --]
S. vÄ• á¸• ho m. `carpenter', P. vÄ• á¸• á¸• hÄ«, bÄ• Ëš m. (< *vÄ• rdhika -- ?); Si. vaá¸• u `pertaining to carpentry'.
vÄ• rdhanÄ« -- see VARDHANÄ« -- .
Addenda: *vÄ• rdhaka -- [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 73]

vÄ• rá¹£Ã¡ 11569 vÄ• rá¹£Ã¡ `belonging to the Rains' VS., `annual' W. [VARá¹£Ã¡ --]
AÅ›.gir. vÄ• sa -- `year' (other AÅ›. forms vaá¹£a -- , vasa-<-> s.v. VARá¹£Ã¡ -- may be < vÄ• rá¹£Ã¡ -- ); Pk. vÄ• sa -- m. `rain' (or < VARá¹£Ã¡ --), Kho. baá¹£ (and prob. other Dard. forms s.v. VARá¹£Ã¡ --).

vÄ• rá¹£alÃ¡ 11570 vÄ• rá¹£alÃ¡ n. `condition of a ÅšÅ«dra' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [VRÌ¥á¹£ALÃ¡ --]
OSi. vaharala, veherala, varala `slavery'.

vÄ• ËŠrá¹£ika 11571 vÄ• ËŠrá¹£ika `belonging to the rainy season' AV., `lasting a year' YÄ• jÃ±., `annual' Gaut., in cmpds. `(so many) years old'. [VARá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. vassika -- `of the rainy season', in cmpds. ` -- years old'; Pk. vÄ• risiya -- `of the rainy season'; P.á¸• og. barsÄ« `New -- year's day'; OG.

in cmpds. -- vÄ• risÄ«ya ` -- years old'.

vÄ• ËŠla 11572 vÄ• ËŠla m. `hair of tail, tail, hair' TS., vÄ• laka -- m. `tail of horse or elephant' lex. [~ VÄ• ËŠRA -- 1]
Pa. Pk. vÄ• la -- m. `hair' (Pa. also `hair of tail'), Gy. eur. bal m., arm. valis, pal. wal, wÃ¡li; á¸Œ. bÄ• li f. `cord, string (consisting of goat's hair attached to the weaving bow to which ends of warp threads are fastened)'; Dm. iÅ¾ -- b&acircacute;li `eyebrow'; Tir. bÄ• lÄ“ m. `hair'; PaÅ¡. wÄ• l `a hair'; Bshk. Tor. bÄ• l `hair', Kand. bÄ• lÉ™, Mai bÄ• la, Phal. boÌ„la, bÅ«la, Ëšlu, Sh.gil. bÄ• lá¹·, pl. ËšleÌ¯ m., koh. bÄ• lÅ- m., pales. bÄ• l, Ëšlo; K. wÄ• l m. `hair of head, down of body'; S. vÄ• ru m. `hair', L. vÄ• l m. (khet. akkhin de vÄ• l `eyelashes'), P. vÄ• l, bÄ• l m., WPah.bhal. bÄ• m., cam. bÄ• á¸·, Ku. bÄ• l, gng. bÄ• w, N. bÄ• l; A. B. bÄ• l `pubic hair', Or. bÄ• á¸·a; Bhoj. bÄ• r `hair', H. bÄ• l m., G. vÄ• á¸· m; Si. val -- a `hair, esp. hair of tail'.
*VÄ• LAGUCCHA -- , *VÄ• LAPÄ• Å›Ä« -- , *VÄ• LAVÄ«JANA -- , VÄ• LÄ• GRA -- ; *NIVÄ• LA -- , *JÄ• TAVÄ• LA -- , *BARKARAVÄ• LA -- , *MÅ«RDHAVÄ• LA -- , *Å›IROÌ„VÄ• LA -- ; -- PRAVÄ• LA -- 1?
Addenda: vÄ• ËŠla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ• á¸· m.pl. `hair', J. bÄ• 'l m., Garh. bÄ• á¸·.
â€ *Ä• RKAVÄ• LA -- , â€ *KARá¹‡AVÄ• LA -- , â€ *SKANDHAVÄ• LA -- .

Page 675

vÄ• laka 11573 vÄ• laka1 m. `bracelet', n. `finger -- ring', vÄ• likÄ• -- f. `ear ornament' lex. [Cf. VALAYA -- ?]
K. wÃ´lu m. `large earring', wÃ¶jÃ¼, Ëšji f. `finger -- ring, ring, buttonhole or similar orifice, hole (of rat &c.)', kash. wail `ring'; L. vÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `large ear -- ring', Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `smaller do.', P. vÄ• lÄ• , bÄ• Ëš m., vÄ• lÄ« f.; WPah.bhal. bÄ• lÅ« m. `nose -- ring'; Ku. bÄ• lo `bracelet',

bÄ• lÄ« `ear -- ring', N. bÄ• lo, bÄ• li; A. B. bÄ• lÄ• `bracelet', B. bÄ• li `bracelet, earring'; Or. baÌ„Ì†á¸·Ä• `bangle'; Bi. bÄ• rÄ«, bÄ• lÄ«, kan -- bÄ• lÄ• `earring worn by men', bÄ• lÄ• , bÄ• leÄ• `ring on wrist'; H. bÄ• lÄ• m. `bracelet' (â†' S. á¸‡Ä• lo m. `bracelet worn by Hindus'), bÄ• lÄ«, bÄ• rÄ« f. `small ear -- ring', OMÄ• rw. bÄ• lÄ« f.; G. vÄ• á¸·É” m. `wire', pl. `ear ornament made of gold wire'; M. vÄ• á¸·Ä• m. `ring', vÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `nose -- ring'.
Addenda: vÄ• laka -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. baá¸·u m. `big nose -- ring for women', J. bÄ• á¸·Å« m.

vÄ• laka 11574 vÄ• laka2 m.n. `a kind of Andropogon' VarBrÌ¥S.
S. vÄ• ro m. `Andropogon grass', G. vÄ• á¸·É” m., M. M. vÄ• á¸·Ä• m.

vÄ• laguccha 11575 *vÄ• laguccha `bunch of hair'. [VÄ• ËŠLA -- , GUCCHA --]
G. vÄ• á¸·chÉ” m. `tuft of hair at end of tail'.

vÄ• lapÄ• Å›Ä« 11576 *vÄ• lapÄ• Å›Ä« `horsehair net'. 2. *vÄ• lapÄ• Å›aka -- . [VÄ• ËŠLA -- , PÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- 2]
1. K. wÄ• lawÄ• Å›, ËšwÃ¶Å›Ã¼ f. `horsehair net for trapping small animals'.
2. K. wÄ• lawÃ´Å›u m. `trapper'.
vÄ• layati see VALAYATI.

11577 *vÄ• lavÄ«jana -- , vÄ• lavyajana -- n. `chowrie' SaddhP. [VÄ• ËŠLA -- , VÄ«JANA --]
Pa. vÄ• lavÄ«janÄ« -- f. `chowrie', Si. valvidunÄ• va EGS 159.
vÄ• lavyajana -- see prec.

vÄ• lÄ• gra 11578 vÄ• lÄ• gra `having a hairlike point' á¹¢aá¸• vBr., n. `point of a hair' ÅšvetUp. [VÄ• ËŠLA -- , Ã¡GRA --]
Pa. vÄ• lagga -- n. `tip of a hair'; Si. valaga `end of tail', valgaya, -- gÄ“ `tail'.

vÄ• luka 11579 vÄ• luka `containing sand' lex., `made of salt' R. [VÄ• LUKÄ• --]
Pk. vÄ• lua -- `dusty'; Bi. bÄ• luÄ• `sandy soil', H. baluÄ• , barwÄ• m.

vÄ• lukÄ• 11580 vÄ• lukÄ• f. `sand, gravel' ÅšvetUp.
Pa. vÄ• lukÄ• -- f. `sand', Pk. vÄ• luÄ• -- f., P. bÄ• lÅ« f., WPah. jaun.

bÄ• á¹›Å«, bÄ• Å«, Ku. bÄ• lÅ«, ËšluwÄ• , gng. bÄ• á¸·Å«, N. bÄ• luwÄ• , balËš, Mth. bÄ• lÅ«, bÄ• l, Bhoj. bÄ• lÅ«, Aw.lakh. bÄ• rÅ«, H. bÄ• lÅ«, bÄ• rÅ« f., G. vÄ• á¸·u, veá¸·u f., M. vÄ• á¸·Å« f.; -- -- ukÄ• <-> replaced by -- ikÄ• -- (cf. GAIRIKÄ• --): Pa. vÄ• likÄ• -- f., á¸Œ. bÄ• li f., S. vÄ• rÄ« f., A. B. Or. bÄ• li (Or. -- l -- !), Si. vÃ¤lla, st. vÃ¤li -- , Md. veli.
VÄ• LUKA -- ; *VÄ• LUKÄ• KÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *VÄ• LUKÄ• MRÌ¥TTIKÄ• -- , *VÄ• LUKÄ• STHALA -- .
Addenda: vÄ• lukÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) baá¸·u m. `sand', J. bÄ• á¸·Å« m.
vÄ• lka -- see VALKÃ¡ -- Add2.
vÄ• lkala -- see VALKALA -- Add2.
*vÄ• lgÄ• -- see VALGÄ• -- Add2.

vÄ• lukÄ• kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 11581 *vÄ• lukÄ• kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `wood with sand on it'. [VÄ• LUKÄ• -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. baleá¹-hÄ• `piece of wood used for sharpening a toddy -- collector's sickle', Mth. baluaá¹-h.

vÄ• lukÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• 11582 *vÄ• lukÄ• mrÌ¥ttikÄ• `sandy soil'. [VÄ• LUKÄ• -- , MÅ•ÌŠTTIKÄ• --]
Bi. baluaá¹- `sandy soil'.

vÄ• lukÄ• sthala 11583 *vÄ• lukÄ• sthala `sandy place'. [VÄ• LUKÄ• -- , STHÃ¡LA --]
Bi. balthar `sandy soil'; Bhoj. balothar `sandy place'.
vÄ• lka -- see VALKÃ¡ -- .
vÄ• lkala -- see VALKALA -- .
*vÄ• lgÄ• -- `bridle' see VALGÄ• -- .

vÄ• lguá¸• a 11584 *vÄ• lguá¸• a `bat', vÄ• lguda -- m. Viá¹£á¹‡., vÄ• gguda -- m. Mn., valgula -- m. `flying fox' W., ËšlÄ• -- f. lex., ËšlÄ« -- f. SuÅ›r., vÄ• guli -- f. Kauá¹-. 2. *vÄ• lduá¸• a -- . [J. Bloch in Thomas EIS 35 â†• Drav. Tam. vaval &c. (DED 4400). <-> vÄ• tuli -- f. `large bat' lex. sanskritized from *vÄ• uli -- < eastern MIA. vÄ• guli -- (see Si. bel.)]
1. Pa. vagguli -- m.f., ËšlÄ« -- f. `bat', Pk. vagguli -- m.; G. vÄ• goá¸· f. `flying fox', M. vÄ• gÅ«á¸·, Ëšgaá¸·, vÄ• ghÅ«á¸·, Ëšghaá¸· f.n., Si. vavulÄ• .
2. B. bÄ• duá¹› `flying fox', Or. bÄ• duá¹›i, H. bÄ• dur m.
vÄ• lguda -- , *vÄ• lduá¸• a -- `flying fox' see prec.
V&capamacr;Åš `cry (of animals)': VÄ• Å›ANA -- , VÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI, VÄ• Å›ITA -- ,

VÄ• Å›ITÄ• ËŠ -- , *VÄ• Å›UKA -- Add., VÄ• ËŠÅ›YATÄ“, VÄ• Å›RÃ¡ -- ; *PRAVÄ• Å›MAN -- .
Addenda: *vÄ• lguá¸• a -- : Md. vau, vÄ• (vÄ• lek) `bat'.

vÄ• Å›ana 11585 vÄ• Å›ana n. `act of bleating &c.' TBr. com. [âˆšVÄ• Å›]
Kho. baÅ¡onu `song, poem'.

11586 vÄ• Å›Ã¡yati `causes to roar or resound' RV. [âˆšVÄ• Å›]
Kho. baÅ¡eik `to sing'; G. vÄ• svuÌƒ `to blow a musical instrument'.

vÄ• Å›ita 11587 vÄ• Å›ita n. `roaring, scream' MBh. [âˆšVÄ• Å›]
N. -- bÄ• si in ruwÄ• -- bÄ• si `lamentation' s.v. Rá¹“DA -- .
vÄ• Å›itÄ• ËŠ -- see VÄ• Å›RÃ¡ -- .

vÄ• ËŠÅ›Ä« 11588 vÄ• ËŠÅ›Ä« f. `sharp -- pointed knife or adze' RV.
Pa. vÄ• si -- f. `sharp knife, adze'; Pk. vÄ• sÄ-Ì„ -- f. `adze', Ash. wÄ• s,
Wg. ber -- wÄ• Å¡, Kt. woÅ¡, Pr. wuÅ¡Ã-k, PaÅ¡.weg. wÄ• Ä• É™k (IIFL iii 3, 180
< *wÄ• Å¡ -- Ä• É™k?), WPah.jaun. B. Or. bÄ• si; Si. vÃ¤hÃ¤, vÄ• Ì¤ -- ya `axe'.
-- Ext. -- l -- , -- ll -- : PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Ä“seli `adze', WPah.bhal. behil,
behalo m., N. basilo, Or. bÄ• risi, ËšrasÄ«, Bi. basilÄ• , H. baÌ„Ì†silÄ• m.,
G. vÃ£Ì„slÉ” m.; -- Shum. wasoli `hammer'; Gaw. wÃ£Ì„soli `adze', S. vÄ• holo
m.; L. vaholÄ• m. `mattock'; P. baholÄ•  m. `adze', Ku. basulo (bahuÌƒlo â†•
P.), N. basulo, Bi. basÅ«Ë˜lÄ• , Mth. basulÄ• , H. basolÄ• , basÅ«Ë˜lÄ• .
*HASTAVÄ• Å›Ä« -- .
Addenda: vÄ• ËŠÅ›Ä« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡s f. `adze', J. bÄ• ss, jaun. bÄ• sÄ«
<-> all â†• MIA. (and Sk. lex.) vÄ• sÄ-Ì„ -- .

11588a *vÄ• Å›uka -- Add. 14800.

11589 vÄ• ËŠÅ›yatÄ“ (vÄ• ËŠÅ›ati RV.) `roars, howls, bellows, lows, bleats,
sings (of birds)' AitBr. [âˆšVÄ• Å›]
Pa. vassati, vÄ• sati `utters a cry (of animals and birds)', Pk. vÄ• saÃ¯; Gy.
eur. baÅ¡ -- `to bark, crow, cry, sing, play music' (germ. baÅ¡no, span.
basnÃ³ `cock', span. bachanÃ- `guitar'); á¸Œ. b*lÅ¡ -- `to play music'; Ash.
wÄ• s -- `to bleat, bellow', Wg. Kt. waÄ‹ -- ; Dm. baÌ‚Å¡ -- `to mew';
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. waÌ„Ì†Å¡ -- `to bleat, scold, speak', ar. wos<-> `to bellow,
bark, bleat, crow', kuá¹›. woÌ„Å¡ -- ; Shum. á¹·Ã¡sÄ«am `I weep' (â†• Kaf.?
-- NTS xiii 279 < UDÄ• Å›RAYATI); Kal.rumb. bÄ• Å¡ -- `to bellow, bleat';

Phal. bhÄ• Å¡ -- `to bleat, bark'; Sh.gil. baÅ¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to cry (of animals), chatter, be played (of an instrument)', koh. baÅ¡oÌ„ná¹·, gur. baÅ¡yoÌ„ná¹·, (Lor.) pass. b*lÅ¡iÇ°oiki `to strike (of clock), crackle (of fire)';
WPah.bhal. bÄ• Å›á¹‡Å« `to chirp', (Joshi) bÄ• Å›á¹‡u `to warble'; Ku. bÄ• sá¹‡o `to cry (of animals)'.
Addenda: vÄ• ËŠÅ›yatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to sing (of birds)', J. bÄ• Å›á¹‡u.

Page 676

vÄ• sÃ¡ 11591 vÄ• sÃ¡2 m. `abode' RV., `staying' R., vÄ• saka -- n. `sleeping quarters' KathÄ• s. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. vÄ• sa -- m. `staying, habitation'; AÅ›.nig. vÄ• á¹£a<-> `dwelling -- place'; Pk. vÄ• sa -- m. `staying'; Ash. wÄ• s `halt'; Pr. woÌ„zÉ™ -- `to spend the night' (or < VÃ¡SATI); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÄ• i, gul. wÄ• `house'; Kho. bas `halting -- place, day and night, night', basi `place where the night is passed, roosting (of a bird)'; Sh. bas, pl. bazÃ- f. `halt, stage'; K. wÄ• s m. `a dwelling'; L. bhÃ£Ì„ m. `temporary dwelling in fields' (< *vhÃ£Ì„?);
Ku. bÄ• so m. `halt'; N. bÄ• s `resting -- place', bÄ• sÄ• `lodging'; A. bÄ• h `nest, beehive', bahÄ• `temporary house'; B. bÄ• sÄ• `lodging -- house, nest, lair, den'; Or. bÄ• sa `abode', basÄ• `lodging -- house, lair of wild beast';
Bi. bÄ• sÄ• `lodging -- house'; Mth. bÄ• s, bÄ• sÄ• `a dwelling', OAw. bÄ• sa m.; H. bÄ• s, bÄ• sÄ• m. `a dwelling, nest' â†’ P. bÄ• s m. `resting -- place' (vÄ• s m. â†• Sk.); OMarw. bÄ• sa m. `stay'; G. M. vÄ• s m. `restingplace', G. vÄ• sÉ” m. `watching a field at night'; Si. vas -- a `a dwelling'. -- Ash. Wg. wÄ• s `day', Kt. wos, Pr. wes, waÌ„Ì†s poss., like Kho. bas ab., < `*halt for a day': but see VASAR -- .
VÄ• SÃ-N -- ; *VÄ• SAKARA -- , *VÄ• SAKULA -- , *VÄ• SAGHARA -- , *VÄ• SATAá¹-IKÄ• -- , *VÄ• SAVÄ• HIN -- , VÄ• SÄ• GÄ• RA -- ; *AGRAVÄ• SA -- , GOÌ„VÄ• SA -- , *JANYAVÄ• SA -- , *TURÄ«YAVÄ• SA -- Add., *TRIVÄ• SA -- , *RÄ• JÃ±Ä«VÄ• SA -- , SVAVÄ• SINÄ« -- .
Addenda: vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡s m. `abode, perching (of birds)', poet. baso m. `abode, palace (with surrounding land)'.
â€ *VÄ• SAPÄ• á¹-Ä« -- , â€ *VÄ• SAVÄ• á¹-Ä« -- ; â€ VANAVÄ• SA -- .

vÄ• sa 11592 vÄ• sa3 m. `perfume' Car., Ëšaka -- m. PaÃ±car. [âˆšVÄ• S]
Pa. Pk. vÄ• sa -- m. `scent', B. bÄ• s, Or. bÄ• sa, Mth. bÄ• s, OAw. bÄ• sa m.;
H. bÄ• s f. `stink' (â†' P. bÄ• s f. `smell', S. bÄ• sa f.: P. vÄ• s â†• Sk.);
G. vÄ• s f. `scent', M. vÄ• s m.; <-> Wg. bÄ• s `wind' (semant. cf. *GÄ• NDHA --
, *VAHADGANDHA --) NTS xvii 239.
Addenda: vÄ• sa -- 3: WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ¡s f. `fragrance', J. bÄ• ss f., Garh.
bÄ• s, Md. vas (â†• G. M. vÄ• s?).
â€ *vÄ• sapÄ• á¹-Ä« -- `dwelling storey' [vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, pÄ• á¹-a --] see
â€ *VÄ• SAVÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .

vÄ• saka 11593 vÄ• saka m. `Ganderussa vulgaris' VarBrÌ¥S.
H. bÄ• sÄ• m. `Justicia ganderussa'.

vÄ• sakara 11594 *vÄ• sakara `making a stay'. [vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, karÃ¡ -- 1]
S. vÄ• hero m. `roost for birds, nest'; OAw. baseru dir. sg. `inhabitant'; H.
baserÄ• m. `place of staying'.

vÄ• sakula 11595 *vÄ• sakula `resting -- place'. [vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, kÃºla --]
Sh. (Lor.) bazá¹“lo `wild animals' lair or den'?

vÄ• saghara 11596 *vÄ• saghara n. `chamber'. [Cf. vÄ• sagrÌ¥ha -- n.
`bedchamber' Mn., Sk. Pa. vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ra -- n.; -- vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, ghara --]
Pa. vÄ• saghara -- n. `living room, bedchamber', Pk. vÄ• sahara -- n.; A.
bÄ• har `houses for temporary residence of king or important personages, camp
for troops'; OB. bÄ• sahara, B. basÄ• r `bridal chamber'; Or. bÄ• sarÄ• `house,
bridal chamber'.

vÄ• sataá¹-ikÄ• 11597 *vÄ• sataá¹-ikÄ• `slope for staying on'. [vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2,
taá¹-a --]
N. baseri `small fairly level piece of ground or pocket in a hillside where
cultivation can be carried on'.

vÄ• ËŠsana 11598 vÄ• ËŠsana1 n. `covering, dress' KÄ• v. [âˆšVAS1]
Pa. vÄ• sana -- n. `clothing'; -- Tor. bÄ• ËŠsÃ¤n `hem of trousers' AO viii
300 (or <*VÄ• SASÄ«VANA -- Add.?)

vÄ• sana 11599 vÄ• sana2 n. `box, casket' YÄ• jÃ±.

Pk. vÄ• saá¹‡a -- n. `vessel, plate'; H. bÄ• san m. `pot, dish', G. vÄ• saá¹‡ n.

11600 vÄ• sÃ¡yati1 `clothes' RV. [âˆšVAS1]
Si. vasanavÄ• `to clothe, dress, cover'.
vÄ• sÃ¡yati2 `makes remain' see VÃ¡SATI.
Addenda: vÄ• sÃ¡yati1. 2. â€ vÄ• sÃ¡yatÄ“1 `puts on or wears clothes' RV. [âˆšVAS1]
WPah.kc. bauá¹‡o `to wear, put on' Him.I 130.
â€ vÄ• sÃ¡yatÄ“1 `wears' see VÄ• SÃ¡YATI1.
vÄ• sÃ¡yatÄ“2 `lodges' see VÃ¡SATI.

11601 vÄ• sayati3 `perfumes' MBh. [âˆšVÄ• S]
Pa. vÄ• sÄ“ti `perfumes', Pk. vÄ• saÃ¯, Mth. bÄ• sab; H. basnÄ• `to be perfumed' (from tr. *bÄ• snÄ•); G. vÄ• svuÌƒ `to send out fragrance'; -- Pa. vÄ• sÄ• pÄ“ti `perfumes'; N. basÄ• unu intr. `to smell'; OAw. basÄ• vaÃ¯ `perfumes'; H. basÄ• nÄ• `to stink'.

11601a â€ *vÄ• savÄ• á¹-Ä« -- `dwelling storey' [vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, vÄ• á¹-a -- 1] or < â€ *VÄ• SAPÄ• á¹-Ä« -- .
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÃ¡uá¹› f. (obl. -- I) `top storey of house where people live', ga. bauhaá¹› `upper storey' LSI ix 4, 792, ká¹-g. bÉ”Ì• Ì„á¹› f. (obl. -- I) `floor'?

vÄ• sarÃ¡ 11602 vÄ• sarÃ¡ `relating to morning' RV., m.n. `day' GrÌ¥S. [VASAR --]
Pa. Pk. vÄ• sara -- m. (Pk. also n.) `day'; -- Si. vÄ• ra -- ya (EGS 161) rather â†• Sk. VÄ• RA -- 2?
*vÄ• savÄ• hin -- `getting a house'. [vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2, vÄ• hin --]
See *VIYAVASÄ• YIN -- .

vÄ• ËŠsas 11603 vÄ• ËŠsas n. `garment' RV., vÄ• sa -- 1 m. MBh. [âˆšVAS1]
Pa. vÄ• sa -- m. `clothing'; Pk. vÄ• sa -- , vÄ• sasa -- n. `garment', K. wÄ• s m.; Mth. bÄ• s `cloth'; G. vÄ• s n. `clothing, garment'; Si. vÃ¤si, vÃ¤hi `clothes, cloth'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : WPah.bhal. beheá¹›an `clothes'?
*VÄ• SASÄ«VANA -- Add.
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ra -- see *VÄ• SAGHARA -- .

11603a vÄ• sasÄ«vana -- Add. 14801.
â€ vÄ• sÄ« -- `adze' see VÄ• ËŠÅ›Ä« -- .

vÄ• sita 11604 vÄ• sita `infused, scented' MBh. [âˆšVÄ• S]
Pa. vÄ• sita -- , Ëšaka -- `scented'; Pk. vÄ• sida -- , Ëšiya<-> `scented, smelling, stale'; Kho. (Lor.) b*lsir `he -- goat'; P. vehÄ• , behÄ• (â†' L. bÄ“hÄ• ) `stale', bÄ• hiá¹›Ä• `eating stale bread in worship of SÄ«talÄ• '; WPah.bhal. bÄ• Ë‹Ãµ, f. bÄ• Ë‹Ä© `stale', Ku. bÄ• sÄ«; N. bÄ• si `musty, stale'; A. bÄ• hi `stale, kept overnight', baÌƒhiyÄ• `stale, soaked in water overnight, dull, pale'; B. bÄ• si `stale', beseá¹›Ä• `stale, musty'; Or. bÄ• si `stale'; Bi. bÄ• sÄ«, basiyÄ• `food saved from supper for breakfast'; H. bÄ• sÄ« `stinking, stale' (â†' P. bÄ• sÄ«, bÄ• ssÄ« `stale', L. S. bÄ• sÄ«; K. bÃ¶si `scented'); G. vÄ• sÄ« `stale'.
*TRIVÄ• SITA -- .

vÄ• sÃ-n 11605 vÄ• sÃ-n `inhabiting' TS. [VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. -- vÄ• sin -- in cmpds. `staying in', Pk. vÄ• si -- ; N. bÄ• si `inhabitant', OAw. bÄ• sÄ« m., Si. vÃ¤siyÄ• , vÃ¤ssÄ• .
ANTÄ“VÄ• SÃ-N -- , GRÄ• MAVÄ• SIN -- , RÄ• á¹£á¹-RAVÄ• SIN -- .
vÄ• stavyÃ -- see next.

vÄ• ËŠstu 11606 vÄ• ËŠstu n. `site of house, house' RV. 2. vÄ• stavyÃ - `left on the spot' TS., m. `inhabitant' MBh. [âˆšVAS2]
1. Pa. vatthu -- n. `site, ground, field'; Pk. vatthu -- n. `house'; Si. vatta, st. vatu -- `residence with a garden or grove of coconut or other fruit trees'.
2. NiDoc. vastav(y)a `inhabitant'.
V&capamacr;H `work': VÄ• ËŠHATÄ“, VÄ• HAYATI2.

vÄ• hÃ¡ 11607 vÄ• hÃ¡ m. `draught animal' RV., `vehicle' ÅšvetUp., vÄ• ha -- m. `act of drawing' MBh., adj. `flowing' BhP. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vÄ• ha -- m. `cart, vehicle'; Pk. vÄ• ha -- m. `horse, ship, carrying a load, driver (of a waggon)'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. vÄ• Ë‹Ä« `ploughing'; WPah.bhal. bÄ• hakaá¹› m. `good plough ox'; Or. bahÄ• `carrier'; Bi. bÃ£Ì„h `a ploughing', OH. bÄ• ha m.; -- Si. vahaya `vehicle' (EGS 160) â†• Pa. -- Pa. udaka -- vÄ• haka -- m. `flood of water', Dm. baÌ, -- á¸• orÃ¡; S. vÄ• hu m. `canal', L. vÄ• h, vahÄ• m.; Bi. bÄ• hÄ• `channel carrying water into a field'; Mth. bÄ• hÄ• `stream, current'; H. bÄ• hÄ• m. `outflow of water,

watercourse'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : S. vÄ• huá¹›u m. `backwater'; -- -- l -- :
Pk. vÄ• halÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f. `stream', M. vÄ• há¸·Ä« f.
VÄ• HIN -- ; *VÄ• HAKARA -- ; *AGRAVÄ• HA -- , *ADHVAVÄ• HA -- , *DROÌ„á¹‡AVÄ• HA -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YAVÄ• HA -- , VÄ• RIVÄ• HA -- , SÄ• RTHAVÄ• HA -- , *HALAVÄ• HA -- , HASTIVÄ• HA -- , *HÄ• á¹‡á¸• AVÄ• HA -- .

vÄ• hakara 11608 *vÄ• hakara `stream maker'. [VÄ• HÃ¡ -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
H. bÄ• hrÄ• m. `man who stands at the well to pour out the water drawn up in the bucket'.

11609 vÄ• ËŠhatÄ“ `bears down' Car., `makes an effort' DhÄ• tup. 2. vÄ• hayati2 `makes labour' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [Cf. pravÄ• hatÄ“ `bears down (of a woman in labour)' SuÅ›r. -- âˆšVÄ• H]
1. Bi. bÄ• hab `(of animals) to copulate' (or < BÄ• ËŠDHATÄ“?).
2. S. vÄ• haá¹‡u `to cause to labour'.

Page 677

vÄ• ËŠhana 11610 vÄ• ËŠhana n. `any vehicle or draught animal' ÅšBr., `oar' R., `driving' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vÄ• hana -- n. `vehicle, draught or riding animal'; Pk. vÄ• haá¹‡a -- n.m. `waggon, ship', n. `driving'; Sh. (Lor.) bÄ• n m. `cultivation' (cf. doÌ„no baiyoiki `to plough': in sense `sowing' < VÄ• PANA -- ?); P. vÄ• haá¹‡ m. `ploughed field'; Ku. bahÄ• á¹‡o `ploughshare', gng. bÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde; `ploughing'; N. bahanÄ•  `oar'; Or. bÄ• hÄ• á¹‡a `rowing, spreading of nets in deep water' (in latter mng. prob. < *VYÄ• DHANA -- ); -- N. A. B. bÄ• han `draught animal'; Mth. bÄ• han `conveyance, riding animal'; H. bÄ• han m. `draught or riding animal'; G. vaÌ„Ì†hÄ• á¹‡ n. `ship'; Si. vahana -- ya, vahala -- ya `raft'; -- L. vÄ• há¹‡ m. `mountain torrent', vÄ• há¹‡Ä« f. `gentle current, small torrent', awÄ• á¹‡. vÄ• Ë‹á¹‡ `streamlet'; M. vahÄ• á¹‡

f. `current, stream', vÄ• há¹‡&etilde; n. (or < VAHANA --).
VÄ• HANIKÃ¡ -- .

vÄ• hanikÃ¡ 11611 vÄ• hanikÃ¡ `living by draught animals' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a.
[VÄ• ËŠHANA --]
Pk. vÄ• haá¹‡iya -- `connected with driving or draught animals'; Or.
bÄ• hÄ• á¹‡iÃ£Ì„ `boatman, man who spreads a net' (in latter mng. see
*VYÄ• DHANA --).

11612 vÄ• hayati1 `drives (a chariot), rides (a horse)' MBh. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vÄ• hÄ“ti `causes to go or carry, drives away'; Pk. vÄ• hÄ“i, ËšhaÃ¯
`drives'; Bshk. bÄ• -- `to plough' (goÌ„ bÄ• ant `he ploughs'); Sh.
bÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to plough, cultivate'; K. wÄ• yun `to drive (bullocks), plough,
row (a boat), wave (the arms), use (a tool)'; S. vÄ• haá¹‡u `to cause to
flow'; L. vÄ• haá¹‡ `to plough'; P. vÄ• há¹‡Ä• , vÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , bÄ• Ëš `to drive (a
beast), plough, unmoor (a boat)', bhaá¹-. bÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to sow'; WPah.bhad.
baihá¹‡Å« `to sow', cur. bÄ• há¹‡Ä• , bhal. bÃ£Ì„haá¹‡Å« `to strike (a ball)',
cam. bÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to throw (a net)', jaun. bÄ• á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to plough', Ku.
bÄ• á¹‡o, N. (halo) bÄ• unu; B. bÄ• hÄ• `to carry, row'; Or. bÄ• hibÄ• `to drive
(a car), row or punt (a boat), spread (a net), invade (a country)'; H.
bÄ• hnÄ• `to drive, load, plough, open out'; G. vÄ• hvuÌƒ, vÄ• vuÌƒ `to raise
(a weapon)'; M. vÄ• há¹‡&etilde; `to carry'; -- Pk. vÄ• hÄ• viya -- `caused to
be driven'; L. vahÄ• vaá¹‡ `to plough'; P. vahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be
ploughed or to float'; Ku.gng. bawÄ• iÃ£Ì„ `caused to plough'; A. bowÄ• iba
`to cause to flow or to be carried or ploughed or rowed'; -- Pa.
vÄ• hiyamÄ• na -- pres. part. pass., Pk. vÄ• hijjamÄ• á¹‡a -- ; Sh.
bÄƒyiÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be cultivated'; L. vehaá¹‡ `to be ploughed' (pp.
vuá¹›hÄ• < Å«á¸• HÃ¡ --). -- Verbs in K. WPah. Or. G. with meaning `raise
(arms or weapons), strike (a ball), throw (a net)' and those in P. and WPah.
with meaning `sow' (if < `throw' rather than < `plough') perh. < VYÄ• DHAYATI
which in MIA. coalesces with vÄ• hayati.
vÄ• hayati2 `causes to labour' see VÄ• ËŠHATÄ“.
Addenda: vÄ• hayati1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to plough', J. bÄ• há¹‡u,
A. bÄ• iba `to row, plough' AFD 333.

vÄ• hitrya 11613 *vÄ• hitrya `rowing'. [VAHÃ-TRA --]
B. bÄ• ic, Ëšich `boat race' ODBL 471?
vÄ• hin -- in cmpds. `conveying' MBh., `possessing' KÄ• v. [âˆšVAH]

*DHAá¹-AVÄ• HIN -- , *VÄ• SAVÄ• HIN -- .
vÄ• ËŠhiá¹£á¹-ha -- see VÃ¡HIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

vÄ• hya 11614 vÄ• hya `to be driven &c.' BhP. [âˆšVAH]
P.kgr. bÄ• haj f. (scil. bhuÌ„Ìƒ?) `ploughed land ready for sowing'.
vÃ- -- m. `bird' RV.
vÃ¡yas -- 1, vÄ• ya -- 1.

vimÅ›Ã¡ 11615 vimÅ›Ã¡ `consisting of 20 parts' TS., `20th' Mn., vÃ-á¹• Å›aka -- `consisting of 20 parts' MBh., n. `a score' Hariv. [VIá¹• Å›ATÃ- --]
NiDoc. viÅ›ami loc. sg. `20th'; S. vÄ«ho m. `figure 20'; Ku. biso m. `a score'; G. vasÉ” m. `a 20th part, 20th part of a vigho'.
*VIá¹• Å›ABANDHA -- .
Addenda: viá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- : A. bihÄ• `a bundle of 20' AFD 213.

viá¹• Å›atÃ- 11616 viá¹• Å›atÃ- f. `20' RV., viá¹• Å›at -- , viá¹• Å›a -- (in cmpds.) MBh.
Pa. vÄ«sati, vÄ«saá¹• , AÅ›. vÄ«sati, NiDoc. viÅ›ati, Pk. viá¹• sadi, vÄ«saÃ¯, vÄ«saá¹• , vÄ«sÄ• , Gy. eur. biÅ¡, pal. wÄ«s, wÄ«, á¸Œ. bÄ«Å¡, Ash. Wg. wiÅ¡Ä«ËŠ, Kt. wÉ™Ä‹É™, Pr. jÌˆÅ« (Ä• pa -- gjÌˆu `80': < *wÄ‹Ä• NTS xiii 228), Dm. bÄ-Ì„Å¡i, Tir. byeh, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™st, ar. wist (with early contraction and consequent retention of t IIFL iii 3, 190), Niá¹…g. isÄ«ËŠ, Shum. Ã-sÄ«, Woá¹-. bÄ«Å¡, Gaw. iÅ¡Ä«ËŠ, Kal.rumb. bÄ-Ì„Å¡i, Kho. bÃ-Å¡ir, Bshk. Tor. bÄ«Å¡, Kand. bÄ“Å¡, Mai. bÄ«Å¡, Sv. biÅ¡, Phal. bhÄ-Ì„Å¡, Sh.gil. bÃ¬, koh. gur. pales. bÄ«h, jij. koÌ„l. bÄ«, K. wuh, pog. wÄ«h, S. vÄ«ha, L. vÄ«h, awÄ• á¹‡. vÄ«Ë‹, P. vÄ«h, bÄ«h, WPah.bhal. bÄ«Ë‹, bhad. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. cur. bÄ«h, (Joshi) biÅ›i, Ku. bÄ«s, N. bis, A. bihÄ• , B. bis, Or. biá¹• sa (X Sk.), Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. bÄ«s, OMarw. bÄ«sa, G. M. vÄ«s, Ko. vÄ«sa, OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) visiti, visi, Si. vissa, st. visi -- .
VIá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- , *VIá¹• Å›AMA -- ; Aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , Å«NAVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , EKAVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , Ä“KOÌ„NAVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , CÃ¡TURVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , TRÃ¡YOÌ„VIá¹• Å›ATI -- , DVÄ• ËŠVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , PÃ¡Ã±CAVIá¹• Å›ATI -- , á¹£Ã¡á¸• VIá¹• Å›ATI -- , SAPTÃ¡VIá¹• Å›ATI -- .
Addenda: viá¹• Å›atÃ- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ«ËŠ `20', f. `a score', J. bÄ«, kc. bÄ«Å›, Garh. bÄ«s, Md. vihi, in counting vÄ«s.

viá¹• Å›abandha 11617 *viá¹• Å›abandha `20 per cent.'. [VIá¹• SÃ¡ -- , BANDHÃ¡ --]

N. bisauÌƒd, bisÃµd `20%, a fine of 20%'; H. bisÃµd `20%'.

viá¹• Å›atima 11618 viá¹• Å›atima `20th' YÄ• jÃ±.com. 2. *viá¹• Å›ama -- .
[VIá¹• Å›ATÃ- --]
1. K. wuhyumu `20th'.
2. Pk. vÄ«sama -- `20th', S. vÄ«hÃµ, P. vÄ«hvÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhal. bihauÌƒ, N. bisauÌƒ, H. bÄ«swÃ£Ì„, OMarw. bÄ«savaÃ¼; M. vÄ«svÄ• m. `20th part of a rukÄ• '.
*VIá¹• Å›AMÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .

11619 *viá¹• Å›amÄ• á¹• Å›a -- , cf. viá¹• Å›Ä• á¹• Å›a -- m. `20th part', Hcat.
[*VIá¹• Å›AMA -- , Aá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
H. biswÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `20th part'; G. visvÄ• sÄ« f. `20th part of a partic. land -- measure'.

vÃ-kaá¹-a 11620 vÃ-kaá¹-a (vikaá¹-Ã¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡.) `monstrous' RV. [Perh. a `defective' word (cf. VIKALA --) aryanized as vÃ-krÌ¥ta<-> `incomplete' RV., `deformed' Mn., `sick' lex. -- âˆšKRÌ¥?]
Pa. vikaá¹-a -- `changed, distorted, disgusting', vikata-<-> `changed', n. `filth'; Pk. viaá¸• a -- `changed'; Or. bihaá¹›a `frightful'; Mth. beá¹›Ä• `difficulty, sorrow'; M. veá¸• n. `madness', Ëšá¸• Ä• `mad, incoherent'.

11621 vikartati `cuts through' MBh. [vikartana -- `cutting' Nir., Pa. vikattana -- n. `knife'. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pk. vikattaÃ¯, vigaËš, vikaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `cuts'; L. vetraá¹‡ `to cut out (clothes)', awÄ• á¹‡. vetruá¹‡ `to cut out (foundations)'; G. vetarvuÌƒ `to cut to measure': for transposition of r cf. L. saddhur < Å›RADDHÄ• ËŠ -- . -- See VÃ-KRÌ¥NTATI.
vikará¹£a -- , vikará¹£aá¹‡a -- see next.

11622 vÃ-kará¹£ati `drags apart' TS., `draws this way and that, sets (arrow to bow)' MBh. 2. vikará¹£a -- m. `drawing (a bow)' R. 3. vikará¹£aá¹‡a -- n. `dragging asunder, distributing (food)' MBh. [Cf. pÄ• á¹• su -- vikará¹£aá¹‡a -- n. `name of children's game' MBh. -- âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Or. beusibÄ• `to puddle in rice plants'; H. bÄ«snÄ• `to set out pieces in a game (e.g. chess)'.
2. Or. beusÄ• `act of puddling in rice plants'.
3. Or. beusaá¹‡a `id.'.

vikala 11623 vikala `deprived of a part, mutilated, deficient in' Up., f.
ËšlÄ«ËŠ -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [Perh. belongs to `defective' group of VÃ-KAá¹-A
-- and bec. of -- l -- became associated with KALÄ• --]
Pa. vikala -- , Ëšaka -- `defective, lacking'; Pk. viala<-> `incomplete';
Si. viyalu `old, fragile, dried up' viyalanavÄ• `to dry up': semant. cf.
VÃ-RÅ«PA -- .
*Aá¹…GAVIKALA -- .
Addenda: vikala -- . -- < *vikkala -- (after Pk. á¹‡ikkala -- < NIá¹£KALA --
): WPah.ká¹-g. bIkÉ™á¸·nÃµ `to go mad' Him.I 145, H. bikal `perplexed' (or
â†• Sk.).

Page 678

vikÄ• ra 11624 vikÄ• ra m. `change, disease, passion' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. vikÄ• ra -- m. `change, distortion', Pk. viÄ• ra -- m.; Si. viyaruva
`change, anger, madness', ËšvÄ• `madman'.

vikÄ• la 11625 vikÄ• la m. `twilight, evening' &capamacr;pÅšr., Ëšaka -- m.
lex. [â†' Par. wiyÄ• r `night' with r < á¸· IIFL i 298, Yghn. wiora `night',
Yazgh. biyÄ“r `yesterday', Shgh. biyaÌ‚r (NTS i 49 < *upa -- ayaÌ„Ì†ra --).
-- KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Pa. vikÄ• la -- m. `evening', ËšlÄ“ `very late'; Pk. viÄ• la -- m. `evening';
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. vyÄ• l f. `night', ar. viyoÌ„l, kuá¹›. vel (â†' Shum. wyel m.
NTS xiii 243), Gaw. yel, hel; Bshk. Å¾Ä• l `yesterday', Tor. byÃ¤l di, Chil.
biyÄ• li, Sh. gil. bÄƒlÄ• , koh. gur. byÄ• leÌ† (â†' á¸Œ. biÄ• ËŠli), pales.
byÄ“lÃ¤; WPah.khaÅ›. biÄ• l `early night'; Ku. byÄ• l `evening', byÄ• le,
beliyÄ• `yesterday', gng. beii; N. byÄ• lo `delay', adj. `slow'; A. biyali
`afternoon'; Bi. beÄ• lÅ« `evening meal'; H. bÄ«aá¹› f. `evening' (á¹›?),
byÄ• lÅ« m. `evening meal', OG. vyÄ• lÅ« n.; M. vÄ«á¸· m. `afternoon,

forenoon, day'. <-> X ADYÃ¡: WPah.khaÅ›. biÄ• ljÌˆ `tonight', bhad. á¸• á¸·
*lojÌˆ (á¸• á¸·<-> like Bshk. Å¾ -- above < by -- or bry -- with `intrusive'
r). <-> Deriv.: Ap. viÄ• liu n. `evening meal', WPah.cam. biÄ• rÄ« (or <
*VIKÄ• LÄ• HÄ• RA -- ?), bhal. biÄ• Ä« f., H. byÄ• rÄ« f.
*VIKÄ• LAKÄ• LA -- , *VIKÄ• LAVÄ“LÄ• -- , *VIKÄ• LÄ• HÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: vikÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. be_á¸· f. `evening', kc. byÄ• á¸· f.,
ká¹-g. (Wkc.) beá¸·l f. `evening, evening meal'; J. byÄ• á¸·i f. `supper',
byÄ• lá¹-i f. `evening'; Garh. vyÄ• á¸·i `yesterday'.

vikÄ• lakÄ• la 11626 *vikÄ• lakÄ• la `eventide'. [VIKÄ• LA -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Mai.ky. bilÄ• ËŠl `in the evening, yestereve' (Buddruss Kan 45 < vikÄ• la --
with l -- suffix).

vikÄ• lavÄ“lÄ• 11627 *vikÄ• lavÄ“lÄ• `evening time'. [VIKÄ• LA -- , VÄ“LÄ• --]
Gy.gr. biavelÃ- `evening', norw. belval.

vikÄ• lÄ• hÄ• ra 11628 *vikÄ• lÄ• hÄ• ra `evening meal'. [VIKÄ• LA -- , Ä• HÄ• RA --
]
Pk. viÄ• riÄ• -- f. `early morning meal'; WPah.cam. biÄ• rÄ« `evening meal',
H. biyÄ• rÄ« f. (or deriv. of VIKÄ• LA --).

vikÄ• Å›a 11629 vikÄ• Å›a m. `brightness' lex. [vikÄ• Å›atÄ“ `shines' R., Pa.
vikÄ• sati. -- âˆšKÄ• Å›]
Ash. wiÃ¡Ìƒ„s `brightness, light' (â†’ Wg. wiÃ£Ì„s); Si. vivas `clear,
manifest'.

vikÄ• sa 11630 vikÄ• sa m. `expanding, flowering, growth' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšKAS]
Pa. vikÄ• sa -- m. `opening, expansion'; Pk. viÄ• sa -- m. `expansion,
flowering'; Bhoj. biyÄ• s `coming into flower of barley or rice or
sugarcane'.

11631 vikirati `scatters' Mn. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. vikirati `scatters, sprinkles'; Pk. viiá¹‡á¹‡a -- < vikÄ«rá¹‡a -- ; M.
virá¹‡&etilde; `to strew (pieces of cowdung) thinly over loppings and straw
laid on the ground to be burnt'. -- See *VIKÄ“RAYATI.

11632 vikuÃ±cayati `contracts, draws back (the ears)' R. [âˆšKUC]
H. byÃµcnÄ• `to writhe, twist a limb'.

vÃ-krÌ¥ta -- see VÃ-KAá¹-A -- .

vikrÌ¥tta 11633 *vikrÌ¥tta `cut out'. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Ash. Kt. wÄ«á¹- `trousers', Wg. oÌ„á¹-: rather <*VRÌ¥THA -- .

vikrÌ¥ntÃ¡ 11634 vikrÌ¥ntÃ¡ m. `one who cuts through' TS. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
A. b&etilde;t `rent, fissure, crack'.

11635 vÃ-krÌ¥ntati `cuts through' RV. [âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vikantati `cuts'; Pk. viiá¹• tÄ“i `cuts through', vikkiá¹• ta -- `cut through'; PaÅ¡. wieá¹‡á¸• -- `to flay' IIFL iii 3, 187 (or poss. < *VITRÌ¥NDATI).

11636 *vikÄ“rayati `scatters'. [~ *VIá¹£KÄ“RAYATI. -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
G. vervuÌƒ `to scatter, throw about'.

vikramÃ¡ 11637 vikramÃ¡ m. `step' ÅšBr., `valour, strength' MBh. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. Pk. vikkama -- , m. `walking about, strength'; Si. vikma, vikuma, `strength, courage'.

vikrayÃ¡ 11638 vikrayÃ¡ m. `sale' AV. [âˆšKRÄ«]
Pa. vikkaya -- m. `sale', NiDoc. vikraya, vikra, Pk. vikkaa -- m., L. P. vikÄ• m., B. bikÄ• , Ëški, Or. bikÄ• ; <-> S. vekÅ« `for sale' der. from *viko `sale'. -- Ext. with -- ra -- or, as with KRAYÄ• á¹‡AKA -- , â†• Sk. or NWPk.: S. vikiro m., ËšrÄ« f. `sale', N. bikri; A. bikaruwÄ• `for sale'; Or. bikri `sale', H. bikrÄ« f., G. vakrÉ” m., M. vikrÄ• m., ËšrÄ« f.
Addenda: vikraya -- : A. bikiba `to sell' AFD 337.

11639 *vikrÄ• payati `sells'. [krÄ• payati PÄ• á¹‡., *krÄ• yayati in Pk. vikkÄ• yamÄ• á¹‡a -- . -- âˆšKRÄ«]
P. vikÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , bikËš `to sell', N. bikÄ• unu, A. bikÄ• iba, B. bikÄ• na, Or. bikÄ• ibÄ• , H. bikÄ• nÄ• .

11640 *vikriá¹‡Ä• ti, vÃ-krÄ«á¹‡Ä«tÄ“ (vikrÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti PaÃ±cat.) `barters' AV., `sells' Mn. [âˆšKRÄ«]
Pa. vikkiá¹‡Ä• ti `sells', NiDoc. vikrinati, Pk. vikkiá¹‡aÃ¯, vikÄ«á¹‡Ëš, Gy. eur. bikin -- , arm. vÉ™gn -- , as. vukn -- , Dm. brikin -- , PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹›eken -- , gul. reken -- , kuá¹›. ligin -- < *vrikin -- IIFL iii 3, 154,

Gaw. bikin -- , Kal. breÌ„Ìƒ kÅ• -- , Tor. bigin -- , S. vikiá¹‡aá¹‡u; Si. vikuá¹‡anavÄ• (pret. vikkÄ• < VIKRÄ«TA --) `to sell', vikiá¹‡enavÄ• `to be sold'; -- Kt. vrÃ¤Ä©Ä• `sale' X L. vÄ“caá¹‡ (see *VÄ“TYAYATI) Morgenstierne FestskrBroch 148. -- Pk. vikkÄ“i, ËškÄ“aÃ¯ after fut. krÄ“á¹£yati, ger. krÄ“tavya -- in AÅ›. viketaviye, inf. in Pa. vikkÄ“tuá¹• .
vÃ-krÄ«á¹‡Ä«tÄ“ see prec.
Addenda: *vikriá¹‡Ä• ti: Md. vikenÄ« `is sold', vikkanÄ« `sells'.

vikrÄ«ta 11641 vikrÄ«ta `sold' MBh., n. `sale' Mn. [âˆšKRÄ«]
NiDoc. vikrida, Ëšdaǵa, pret. vikridemi, Pk. vikkÄ«a -- , Ëškia -- (whence pres. vikkaÃ¯ `sells'); B. biki -- kini `selling and buying'; Si. vikkÄ• < *vikyÄ• pret. of vikuá¹‡anavÄ• .

11642 vikrÄ«yatÄ“ `is sold'.
S. vikijaá¹‡u `to be sold'. -- Influenced by, or backformations from, NIA. forms of *VIKRÄ• PAYATI: S. vikaá¹‡u `to be sold', L. vikkaá¹‡, P. viká¹‡Ä• , biËš, N. biknu, Or. bikibÄ• , H. biknÄ• , M. viká¹‡&etilde;; -- change of voice after pret.: A. bikiba `to sell', B. bikÄ• , OG. vÄ«kaÃ¯, M. viká¹‡&etilde;, Md. vikkan -- See *VÄ“TYAYATI.
Addenda: vikrÄ«yatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIká¹‡Ãµ `to be sold'.

11643 viklavatÄ“ `becomes agitated' DhÄ• tup. [viklava<-> `alarmed' MBh., Pk. vikkava -- `agitated'. -- âˆšKLAV]
P. vakkamá¹‡Ä• , bakËš `to be in labour (of animals)', vakkÃµdÄ«, bakËš `being near parturition (of animals)' < pres. part. f. viklavantÄ« -- .

11644 vÃ-ká¹£arati `flows away' ÅšBr. [~ *viká¹£alati. <-> âˆšká¹£ar]
Kho. (Lor.) buÄ• urik (= cÌ£h?) `to become loose or open'; P. vikharnÄ• `to be spread, be scattered' (semant. cf. VIGALATI), EP. bakharnÄ• `to separate, put apart' with ba -- from *bakhÄ• r -- , bikhrÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to scatter'; Ku. bikhará¹‡o `to be scattered, become separate', tr. `to alienate'; G. vicharvuÌƒ `to be separated'. -- See *VIKá¹£Ä• RAYATI.

11645 *viká¹£alati `rinses'. 2. *viká¹£Ä• layati. [~ VÃ-Ká¹£ARATI, *VIKá¹£Ä• RAYATI. -- âˆšKá¹£AL]
1. Bi. (Patna) bicharab `to beat (clothes in washing)'; G. vichaá¸·vuÌƒ `to rinse, wash', M. visaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, visuá¸·Ëš.
2. Pa. vikkhÄ• lÄ“ti `washes (one's face &c.)'.

viká¹£alana 11646 *viká¹£alana `rinsing'. [âˆšKá¹£AL]
Bi. bicharnÄ« `washing of a cloth after being printed'.
viká¹£Ä• ma -- see *VIJJHÄ• YATI.

viká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ 11647 viká¹£Ä• rÃ¡ m. `a lucky hit on the target' TBr.
[viká¹£arÃ¡<-> m. `effluence' AV. -- âˆšKá¹£AR]
Kho. bacÌ£hÃ¡r `loophole'.

11648 *viká¹£Ä• rayati `causes to flow away'. [~ *VIJJHÄ• LAYATI. --
âˆšKá¹£AR]

Page 679

Kal. bicÌ£hÄ• r -- `to take out'; Kho. becÌ£herik, (Lor.) biÄ• Ä• rik `to open,
undo, take out' BelvalkarVol 87; Ku. bikhÄ• rá¹‡o `to fall out with,
quarrel'.

11649 viká¹£ipati `throws hither and thither' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pk. vikkhivaÃ¯ `throws' (cf. Pa. pass. vikkhippati `is disturbed'); G.
vikhvuÌƒ `to tear and scatter through anger or excitement' < *vikhavvuÌƒ?

viká¹£Ä«á¹‡a 11650 viká¹£Ä«á¹‡a `destroyed, diminished'. [Ã¡ -- viká¹£Ä«á¹‡a
-- ÅšBr.<-> âˆšKá¹£I2]
Pa. vikkhÄ«á¹‡a -- `totally destroyed'; Mth. bikhin `uneasy, tormented'.

11651 *viká¹£uá¹-ati `falls apart'. 2. *viká¹£uá¹-yatÄ“. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. vicchuá¸• ia -- `separated'; S. vichuá¹›aá¹‡u `to become separated'; Ku.
bikhuá¹›aá¹‡o `to be separated from, be against, be angry with'; A. bisuriba
`to give up' (~ bisuiba < *VIKá¹£UBHATI); Mth. bichurab `to be deprived of';

OAw. bichuraÃ¯ `is separated', H. bichuá¹›nÄ• .
2. G. vachÅ«á¹-vuÌƒ `to be separated, be discharged (of a missile), fly off accidentally', vachÅ«á¹-uÌƒ, vakhÅ«á¹-uÌƒ `separated'.
*viká¹£uá¹-yatÄ“ `is separated' see prec.

11652 *viká¹£uá¹‡atti `pounds'. [Cf. viká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a -- `pounded' DevÄ«m. -- âˆšKá¹£UD]
Phal. bucÌ£hÃºá¹‡ -- `to card wool'.
viká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a -- see *VIKá¹£OÌ„DAYATI.

11653 *viká¹£ubhati, cf. perf. vicvká¹£ubhá¸— `was disturbed' AV., inf. vÃ-ká¹£oÌ„bdhoÌ„á¸¥' ÅšBr. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pk. vicchuhaÃ¯ `throws, removes' (pp. vicchÅ«á¸• ha<-> `thrown, separated'); A. bisuiba `gives up, forsakes'.

11654 *viká¹£uvati `sneezes'. [pres. part. ká¹£uvant -- Mn., viká¹£Ä• va -- m. lex. -- âˆšKá¹£U]
Ash. iÄ‹á¸—m `I sneeze', Kt. wuÄ‹É™w -- , Wg. wiÄ• iw -- NTS vii 79.

viká¹£Ä“pa 11655 viká¹£Ä“pa m. `throwing hither and thither, confusion, perplexity' MaitrUp. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. vikkhÄ“pa -- m. `disturbance, perplexity'; Pk. vikkhÄ“va -- m. `throwing up, fatigue'; Si. vikev `perplexity'.

11656 *viká¹£Ä“payati `throws aside, sends forth'. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Gy. germ. biÄ• ev -- `to send'; Kho. bicÌ£hÃ©ik `to take rest on the road'.

viká¹£oÌ„á¹-a 11657 *viká¹£oÌ„á¹-a `separation'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
L. P. vichoá¹›Ä• m. `separation', P. bichËš, WPah.cam. bachoá¹›Ä• m., Ku. bichoá¹›, N. bichoá¹› â†• H.

11658 *viká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati `throws apart'. [âˆš*Ká¹£Uá¹-]
Pk. vicchoÌ„á¸• aÃ¯, Ëšoì„laÃ¯ `shakes', vikkhoÌ„á¸• Ä“i `blames' (semant. cf. Sk. Ä• ká¹£ipati `blames'); Kal.rumb. bicÌ£hÅ«ËŠÅ•<-> `to card wool'; S. vichoá¹›aá¹‡u `to separate', P. bichoá¹›á¹‡Ä• , bachËš; WPah.khaÅ›. bakhoá¹›nu, bhad. baÄ‹hoá¹›nÅ« `to dishevel'; Ku. bichoá¹›á¹‡o `to desert, leave'; H. bichoá¹›nÄ• `to detach' (~ bichoh < VIKá¹£OÌ„BHA --); G. vachoá¹›vuÌƒ `to let go, separate, fire (a missile)', vakhoá¹›vuÌƒ `to find

fault with, slander, hate' (see also VYÄ• Ká¹£Ä“PA --).
*viká¹£oÌ„da -- see next.

11659 *viká¹£oÌ„dayati `tramples apart'. 2. *viká¹£oÌ„da -- . 3. viká¹£uá¹‡á¹‡a -- DevÄ«m. [âˆšKá¹£UD]
1. Pk. viccholÌ„vaÃ¯ `separates' (rather than < *VICCHOÌ„PAYATI), pp. viccholÌ„ia -- ; OH. bichoÄ« `scattered, separated, bereft'.
2. Pk. viccholÌ„ya -- m. `separation', OH. bichoya m.
3. P. bachuná¹‡Ä• `to be separated, be in want of'; OH. bichÅ«nÄ• `scattered'.

viká¹£oÌ„bha 11660 viká¹£oÌ„bha m. `shaking, alarm' MBh., `tearing asunder' ÅšiÅ›. [Cf. aviká¹£oÌ„bha -- m. `the not being disturbed' MaitrS. -- âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pk. viccholÌ„ha -- m. `agitation, scattering, separation'; A. bisoh `separation'; OB. bichoha `anger, sorrow'; Bhoj. bicholÌ„h `separation', OAw. bichou m., H. bichoh, ËšhÄ• m., OMarw. bÄ«choha m., G. vakho, vacho m.
Addenda: viká¹£oÌ„bha -- : A. also bichoh (phonet. -- s --) `sorrow' AFD 218.

11661 viká¹£oÌ„bhayati `throws into confusion' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£UBH]
Pa. vikkhoÌ„bhita -- `shaken up'; Pk. viccholÌ„iya -- `deserted'; OAw. bichoaÃ¯ tr. `separates'.

11662 *vikhaá¹‡á¸• ati `breaks in pieces'. [Cf. vikhaá¹‡á¸• ita<-> `interrupted' BhP. -- âˆšKHAá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. vikkhaá¹‡á¸• ati `destroys' with anal. -- kkh -- for -- kh -- ; H. bihaÌƒá¸• nÄ• `to cut in pieces, break'.

11663 *vikhandati `laughs'. [For prefix cf. vihasati. <-> âˆš*khand]
Pr. wyÃ¶idÉ™ -- , y&omacrtodtod;dÉ™ -- `to laugh'.

11664 *vigaá¸• ati `drops apart'. [~ VIGALATI. -- âˆšGAá¸•]
Pa. vigaá¸·ati `drops'.

vigama 11665 vigama m. `avoidance' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. Pk. vigama -- m. `disappearance, loss'; P. bevÄ• m. `going astray (of cattle)'.

11666 vigalati `flows away, melts' MBh. [~ *vigaá¸• ati. <-> âˆšgal1]
Pk. vigalaÃ¯ `drips', vialaÃ¯ `melts, is destroyed'. <-> With MIA. -- gg --
: K. velÌ†galun intr. `to melt'; Ku. bigalá¹‡o `to withdraw, be separated'
(semant. cf. VÃ-Ká¹£ARATI); Or. bigaá¸·a `profusely', (Sambhalpur) bigalibÄ•
`to be diffused'. -- Pa. vigaá¸·ati `drops', if á¸· is original, <
*VIGAá¸• ATI.
*vigupta -- `hidden' see next.

11667 *vigoÌ„payati `hides'. 2. *vigupta -- `hidden'. [Cf. vÃ-jugupsatÄ“
`wishes to hide from' ÅšBr. -- âˆšGUP]
1. Pk. viggoÌ„vaÃ¯ `hides', H. bigonÄ• .
2. Pk. vigutta -- , viggutta -- `hidden'.
vigna -- see VÄ“JATÄ“.

vigraha 11668 vigraha m. `separation, discord, war' Mn. 2. `*division of
land'. [âˆšGRAH]
1. Pa. viggaha -- m. `dispute'; Pk. viggaha -- m. `division, war'; Sh.
bÄ-rgÄ• `battle, war'; S. vigoá¹›u m. `quarrelling', G. vighrÉ”, vaghËš m.;
-- Si. vigaha `fight' â†• Pa.?
2. L. P. vigghÄ• m. `a measure of land about 1/3 acre', awÄ• á¹‡. vighÄ• , N.
A. B. Or. bighÄ• , Bi. bÄ«ghÄ• ; H. bigahÄ• , bÄ«gÄ• h, bÄ«ghÄ• m. `measure of
land' (â†’ P. bÄ«gÄ• h m., K. biga m., M. bighÄ• m.), bigahÄ« f. `seed plot';
G. vighuÌƒ, vÄ©ghuÌƒ n. `measure of land'.

vigrÃ¡haá¹‡a 11669 vigrÃ¡haá¹‡a n. `distribution' TS., `seizure' MBh.
[âˆšGRAH]
G. vaghará¹‡uÌƒ n. `obstacle, difficulty'.

11670 vigrÄ• hayati `*casts abroad' (`causes to fight' DaÅ›.).
[vigrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `distributes' RV., `spreads out' AV. <-> âˆšGRAH]
P. vagÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , baËš `to throw, fling (a spear, bludgeon, &c.)'.
*vigrukta -- , *vigrucyatÄ“ `is stolen' see next.

11671 *vigroÌ„cati `robs'. 2. *vigroÌ„cana -- n. `robbing'. 3. *vigrucyatÄ“
`is robbed'. 4. *vigrukta -- `robbed'. [Cf. grá¹“cati, glá¹“cati `robs'
DhÄ• tup., aor. agrucat, agroÌ„cÄ«t PÄ• á¹‡. -- âˆšGRUC]

1. P. bagoá¹‡Ä• `to injure, calumniate'; OAw. bigoye m. pl. `hurt, oppressed'; H. bigonÄ• `to mislead, destroy'; OG. vigoi `censures', G. vigovuÌƒ, vagovvuÌƒ `to revile'. -- These words, which equally well phonet. and better semant. could be < *viglapayati (cf. viglÄ• payati `wearies, afflicts'BhP., glapayati MBh.) can scarcely be separated from the words in 3 and 4 below.
2. G. vagoá¹‡uÌƒ n. `disgrace'.
3. P. viguccá¹‡Ä• , bagËš `to be in want of, be destitute'; H. bigÅ«cnÄ• `to get into difficulties, be oppressed'; OG. vigÅ«á¹• caÃ¯ `is bewildered'.
4. Pk. viggutta -- `bewildered, reviled'; H. bigÅ«tnÄ• `to get into difficulties, be oppressed', tr. `to oppress'; OG. vagÅ«tÄ• m. pl. `calumniated', vigÅ«tÄ« f. `fallen into difficulties', G. vagÅ«tÄ« f. `slut'.
*vigroÌ„cana -- `robbing' see prec.
*viglapayati `wearies' see *VIGROÌ„CATI.

vighaá¹-Ä• 11672 *vighaá¹-Ä• `break'. [Cf. vighaá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `small unit of time' Apte? -- âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pk. vihaá¸• Ä• -- f. `break'; OG. with neg. prefix avihaá¸• a `continuous'.

11673 vighaá¹-atÄ“ `flies apart' KÄ• v., `is marred, is broken' Hit. 2. vighaá¹-ita -- RÄ• jat. 3. *vighÄ• á¹-ayati. 4. *vighaá¹-yatÄ“ `is broken' (cf. vighaá¹-ayati `destroys' MrÌ¥cch., vighaá¹-á¹-atÄ“ tr. `breaks' Prasannar., vighaá¹-á¹-ayati `forces asunder' MBh.). [NIA. forms with -- (g)g -- perh. X VIGRAHA -- , vÃ-grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `divides', Pa. viggaá¹‡hati `is in disunion with'. -- âˆšGHAá¹-]
1. Pk. vighaá¸• aÃ¯, vihaá¸• aÃ¯, `is separated, is broken' B. bihaá¹›Ä• `to turn wrong'; OG. vihaá¸• aÃ¯ `frustrates'; -- P. vigaá¹›á¹‡Ä• , biËš `to be

spoilt'; Ku. bigaá¹›á¹‡o `to be spoilt, be angry with'; N. bigranu `to be spoilt'; A. bigariba `to be altered, be out of order, be broken'; B. bigá¹›Ä•  `to get vicious'; Or. bigaá¹›ibÄ• , bigiá¹›Ëš `to be spoilt', H. bigharnÄ• , bigaá¹›nÄ• (â†' K. bigarun, S. bigiá¹›aá¹‡u, G. bagaá¹›vuÌƒ, M. bighaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, bigaá¸• Ëš).
2. Pk. vihaá¸• ia -- `separated'; -- A. bigari `changed in form'.
3. Pa. vighÄ• á¹-ita -- `destroyed'; Pk. vihÄ• á¸• Ä“i `separates, destroys'; -- M. vighaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to spoil, demolish'; -- P. vigÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä•  `to spoil', Ku. bigÄ• á¹›aá¹‡o, N. bigÄ• rnu, Or. bigÄ• á¹›ibÄ• , H. bigÄ• á¹›nÄ• (â†' K. bigÄ• run, S. bigÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u, G. bagÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ, M. bighaá¸• á¹‡&etilde;, bigaá¸• Ëš); -- L. (Ju.) vigÌ Ä• á¹› m. `damage', P. vigÄ• á¹›, biËš m., N. bigÄ• r, H. bigÄ• á¹› m. (â†' S. bigÄ• á¹›u m., G. bagÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›É" m., M. bighaá¸•  m.); M. vighaá¸•  m. `disunion'.
4. Pa. vighaá¹-á¹-ita -- `knocked'; Pk. vighaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯, vihaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is destroyed, is separated', caus. vighaá¹-á¹-Ä“i; A. bighaá¹-iba `to crush, powder'; Mth. bighaá¹-Ä• b tr. `to spoil'; M. vighaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to break'. vighaá¹-ita -- , vighaá¹-á¹-atÄ“, *vighaá¹-yatÄ“ see prec.
Addenda: vighaá¹-atÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. bIgÉ™á¹›nÃµ `to be spoilt' (â†• H.? Him.I 145).

vighara 11674 *vighara `flowing'. [âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
M. virhÄ• m. `stream'.

11675 *vigharati `drips'. [Cf. vÃ-ghrÌ¥ta -- `dripping (?)' RV. <-> âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
With anal. -- ggh -- : G. vigharvuÌƒ `to be melted, be dissolved, be scattered'; M. vighará¹‡&etilde;, vighurËš `to be melted, be dissolved'.

vighÄ• á¹-a 11676 *vighÄ• á¹-a `shapeless'. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pk. vihÄ• á¸• a -- `huge, shapeless'; B. beÄ• á¹›Ä•  `ugly, bad, vicious' (ODBL 462 < vÃ-kaá¹-a --).
*vighÄ• á¹-ayati `destroys' see VIGHAá¹-ATÄ“.

11676a â€ *vighÄ“ra -- `circular movement'. [*GHIR --]
WPah.ká¹-g. bhe\rÉ" m. `round stone used for grinding'?

11677 *vighuá¹-ati `turns away'. [âˆšGHUá¹-]
Or. bihuá¹›ibÄ• , bihaá¹›Ëš, beuá¹›Ëš `to shy (of a horse), be enraged'.

vighna 11678 vighna m.n. `obstacle, difficulty' KauÅ›. [âˆšHAN1]
Pk. viggha -- m. `obstacle', NiDoc. vi&gmacr;a; S. vighe adv. `owing to trouble'; N. bigho `punishment, fine' (whence bighyÄ• hÄ• `a criminal', bigheÄ© `crime'); Si. vigu `obstacle'.
Addenda: vighna -- : â€ *VIGHNÄ• PULA -- .

11679 *vighnati, 3 pl. vÃ-ghnanti `they destroy' RV. [vÃ-hanti, Pa. vihanati `strikes', Pk. vihaá¹‡aÃ¯. -- âˆšHAN1]
Pk. vigghiya -- `obstructed'; Dm. wyig -- `to hit' (NTS xii 193 < *abhi -- ghna -- ?).
VIC `sift': *vicya -- , *vicyatÄ“1, *viÃ±cati; *pativÄ“cya -- , *parivÄ“cana -- , *parivÄ“cya -- , *vyativiÃ±cati.

11679a â€ *vighnÄ• pula -- `abundance of obstacles'? [VIGHNA -- , Ä• PULA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™ghÅ• Ë‹á¸· m. `obstacle'?

vicaká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ 11680 vicaká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ `clearsighted' RV. [âˆšCAKá¹£1]
Pa. vicakkhaá¹‡a -- `watchful'; Pk. viakkhaá¹‡a -- `wise'; -- Si. visakuá¹‡u `renowned, learned' (EGS 166) â†• Pa.

11681 vÃ-carati `moves in different directions' RV., `behaves' MBh., `ponders' Mn. [~ VÃ-CALATI. -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. vicarati `wanders', Pk. viaraÃ¯; -- with anal. -- cc -- : G. vicarvuÌƒ `to go, enter'; M. viÄ‹ará¹‡&etilde; `to move about madly'. -- PaÅ¡. Ç°ar -- `to speak' (IIFL iii 3, 84) rather < JÃ¡RATÄ“.

11682 vÃ-calati `moves away' AV., `shakes' R., `goes astray, is destroyed' MBh. [~ VÃ-CARATI. -- âˆšCAL]
Pk. viallaÃ¯ `is shaken'; M. veá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to shake loosely, strain or drain boiled rice &c.' (~ Pk. vellaÃ¯ tr. and intr. `shakes' < VÄ“LLAYATI -- ); -- with anal. -- cc -- : P. vicalnÄ• biËš `to slip, be spoilt, break one's promise'; G. vacaá¸·vuÌƒ `to rave, be disturbed'.

vicÄ• ra 11683 vicÄ• ra m. `mode of action' ÅšrS., `pondering' MBh. [âˆšCAR]
Pa. vicÄ• ra -- m. `examination'; Pk. viÄ• ra -- m. `thought', OB. biÄ• ra; -- Si. visara `examination' (ES 83) â†• Pa.

11684 vicÄ• layati `loosens' MBh., `destroys' Mn. [âˆšCAL]
Pa. avicÄ• liya -- `not to be shaken'; -- with anal. -- cc -- : P. vicÄ• lnÄ• ,
biËš `to spoil, excite, raise a mutiny'.

vicitya 11685 *vicitya `to be picked up'. [âˆšCI1]
Bi. loá¹›hÄ• biccÄ• `gleaning' (or <*VICYA -- ?).

11686 vÃ-cinoÌ„ti `picks out, chooses' TS., `separates' RV. 2. *vicinvati.
[âˆšCI1]
1. Pa. vicinÄ• ti `chooses'; Pk. viciá¹‡aÃ¯ `plucks, seeks' (pp. vicuá¹‡ida
-- cf. cuá¹‡aÃ¯ ~ CINá¹“TI); Ku. biá¹‡á¹‡o `to pick, sort, choose'; N. binnu
`to pick up, choose'; Bi. biniyÃ£Ì„, binnihÄ• r `gleaner'; Bhoj. bÄ«nal `to
gather (fruit)'; H. bÄ«nnÄ• `to pick up, choose' (whence intr. binnÄ• `to be
picked up'); G. viá¹‡vuÌƒ, vaá¹‡Ëš `to pick, gather'; -- ext. -- á¸• a -- (?)
in K. veÌ†Ã±eÌ†ran f. `picking to pieces'.
2. Pk. viciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹• ta -- `picking up'; Ku. biná¹‡o, absol. binÄ« `to sort,
thin (seedlings), pick up'.
*vicinvati `picks out' see prec.
Addenda: vÃ-cinoÌ„ti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIá¹‡nÃµ `to pick, select'.

vicchaá¹- 11687 *vicchaá¹- `be separated'. [*CHAá¹- --]
L. vicchaá¹›aá¹‡ `to be separated'; P. vicchaá¹›á¹‡Ä• , biËš `to be
separated, go astray'.
Addenda: *vicchaá¹- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bIÄ‹hÉ™á¹›nÃµ `to be separated'.

vicchada 11688 *vicchada `cover'. [âˆšCHAD1]
A. besÄ• `one of several layers of thatch on a roof'.

11689 *vicchardayati `ejects, leaves'. [Cf. vicchardita<-> `ejected,
vomited', vicchardana -- n. `vomiting' W. <-> âˆšCHRÌ¥D]
Pa. vicchaá¸• á¸• Ä“ti `throws out, vomits'; Pk. vicchaá¸• á¸• Ä“mÄ• á¹‡a --
`leaving', pp. vicchaá¸• á¸• ia -- , vicchaddia -- ; WPah. bhad. biÄ‹haá¹›nÅ«
`to fall'; bhal. biÄ‹haá¹›nÅ« `to be separated'; B. bichá¹›Ä• na `to scatter,
strew'; H. bichaá¹›nÄ• `to be separated', caus. bichá¹›Ä• nÄ• .

11690 *vicchalati `stumbles'. [âˆšCHAL]
H. bichalnÄ• , bichlÄ• nÄ• `to slip (on mud), stumble (on a stone)'.

vicchÄ• dana 11691 *vicchÄ• dana `covering over'. [âˆšCHAD1]
Pa. vicchÄ• danÄ• -- f. `covering'; WPah.bhad. bhal. biÄ‹hÄ• á¹‡ n. `bed'; Ku.gng. biÄ‹hÄ• á¹‡ `bedding', A. bisanÄ• , B. bichÄ• nÄ• , Or. bichaá¹‡Ä• ; H. bichÄ• nÄ• m. `carpet'. <-> Replaced by MIA. formation from caus. st. (see *VICCHÄ• DAYATI) in -- Ä• pana -- : P. vichÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , biËš m. `bedding'; Ku. bichauá¹‡o `cloth spread under bed', gng. biÄ‹hÉ”Ì^Ì„á¹‡ `bed'; N. bichyÄ• unu `bedding'; Or. bichÄ• uá¹‡i, ËšchaÃ¼á¹‡i `logs or sticks strewn on bottom of boat'; Bi. Mth. bichÄ• on, bichaunÄ• `bedding'; H. bichÄ• wan m. `carpet', bichaunÄ• m. `bedding'.
Addenda: *vicchÄ• dana -- : A. bichanÄ• (phonet. bisÉ”na) `bed' AFD 218.

11692 *vicchÄ• dayati `spread out'. [âˆšCHAD1]
S. vichÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u tr. `to spread, extend', A. bisÄ• iba; B. bichÄ• na `to spread, strew, scatter'; Or. bichÄ• ibÄ• `to spread', Mth. bichÄ• eb, H. bichÄ• nÄ• , Marw. bichÄ• á¹‡o. <-> Replaced by MIA. caus. forms in -- Ä• vÄ“i: L. vichÄ• vaá¹‡ `to spread out (bedding &c.)', awÄ• á¹‡. vichÄ• vuá¹‡, P. vichÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , ludh. bachaunÄ• (whence intr. L. vichaá¹‡ `to be spread', P. vichuá¹‡Ä• , vichá¹‡Ä• , bicchá¹‡Ä•), N. bichyÄ• unu, OAw. bichÄ• vaÃ¯.
*vicchoÌ„payati `puts apart'. [âˆšCHUP]
See *VIKá¹£OÌ„DAYATI.
Addenda: *vicchÄ• dayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÉ™Ä‹hÃ¡uá¹‡Ãµ `to spread (a bed)', J. bachÄ• á¹‡u, Garh. bicheá¹‡u `to spread'.

11692a *vicya -- `to be picked up' (cf. *VIÃ±CATI). [âˆšVIC]
Bi. loá¹›hÄ• biccÄ• `gleaning' (or < *VICITYA --).

11693 *vicyatÄ“1 `is winnowed, is separated' (vÃ-vicyatÄ“ AV.). [Cf.

vÃ-viÃ±canti, vivÄ“ká¹£i 2 sg. RV. -- âˆšVIC]
Ash. wiÄ• á¸—m `I thresh'; A. bisiba `to fan' (< `*to winnow'). -- See *VIÃ±CATI.

11694 *vicyatÄ“2 `is contained'. [3 sg. impf. vivyak, perf. vivyÄ• ca `could contain' RV., vivÄ“ca AV. -- âˆšVYAC]
K. veÌ†Ä‹un, pp. vyoÄ‹u `to be contained in, fit into', vyuÄ‹u, dat. viÄ‹is m. `collection of what remains over after meeting expenses of any work, saved -- up wealth'.
VIJ `move suddenly': *vijyatÄ“, vá¸—ga -- ; ÃºdvijatÄ“; <-> âˆšvyaj, âˆšvÄ«j?

11695 *vijanati `gives birth'. [Cf. vijanana -- n. `birth' lex. <-> âˆšJAN]
Gy. wel. bian -- `to give birth', rum. biyan -- , gr. ben -- .

vijanÄ• 11696 *vijanÄ• `giving birth'. [Cf. vijanyÄ• -- f. `pregnant woman' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. -- âˆšJAN]
Gy. gr. ben f. `birth'; A. biyan `child -- birth', M. vÄ«á¹‡ f. `littering, brood, litter'; Si. vadana `birth'; -- B. ben `child -- birth' rather with ODBL 352 < VÄ“DANÄ• -- .

vijanman 11697 vijanman n. `birth' W. [âˆšJAN]
S. viamu m. `birth'.

11698 vÃ-jahÄ• ti (RV. vÃ-jahuá¸¥) `leaves behind' VS. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. vijahati `leaves' (vihÄ• mi 1 sg. pres. from aor. st.), vijahana -- n., Pk. vijahaÃ¯, vijahaá¹‡a -- n.; H. poet. bihÄ• nÄ• `to leave, desert'.

vijÄ• ta 11699 vijÄ• ta `born' MBh. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. vijÄ• tÄ• -- f. `one who has borne'; S. viÄ• u m. `infant'.

vijÄ• tra 11700 *vijÄ• tra `birth'. [Cf. jÄ• trÄ«ËŠ -- `mother' AV. -- âˆšJAN]
Ku. byÃ£Ì„t, bet `calving'; G. vetar n. `birth, bringing forth, brood', M. vet n. `littering, litter, brood'.

11701 vÃ-jÄ• yatÄ“ `is born' RV., `bears young' AV. [âˆšJAN]
Pa. vijÄ• yati `gives birth', Pk. viÄ• aÃ¯, L. viÄ• vaá¹‡ `to give birth (esp. of animals)', Ku. byÄ• á¹‡o (human or animal), N. biyÄ• unu (of animals: only

contemptuously of women), B. biyÄ• na, Or. biÄ• ibÄ• , beibÄ• , H. biyÄ• nÄ• , byÄ• Ëš (human and animal), G. viÄ• vuÌƒ, M. viá¹‡&etilde;, Si. vadanavÄ• ; -- S. viÄ• maá¹‡u has m from viamu < VIJANMAN -- . -- Pa. vijÄ• yana -- n. `parturition', Or. biÄ• á¹‡a; Bi. biyÄ• n, ËšnÄ• `calving', Mth. biÄ• n; H. biyÄ• n, byÄ• n m. `parturition'.
Addenda: vÃ-jÄ• yatÄ“: Md. vihanÄ« `bears', vihenÄ« `is born' â†• Ind. (e.g. G. viÄ• vuÌƒ).
*vijjhÄ• payati see *VIJJHÄ• YATI Add2.

11702 vÃ-jrÌ¥mbhatÄ“ `yawns' VS., `becomes erect (of penis)' RV., `expands, blossoms' KÄ• v. [See jÅ•ÌŠmbhatÄ“. <-> âˆšjrÌ¥mbh]
Pa. vijambhati `rouses oneself', vijambhitÄ• -- f. `yawn'; Pk. viaá¹• bhaÃ¯ `yawns, expands'; OSi. vÃ¤jÃ¤mbÃ¤ absol. `having flourished'.
*vijjhÄ• payati `extinguishes' see next.

11703 *vijjhÄ• yati `is burnt out, is extinguished'. 2. Caus. *vijjhÄ• payati. [Cf. viká¹£Ä• ma -- n. `a dead coal' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., avaká¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- `extinguished', saá¹• praká¹£Ä• payati `extinguishes' TS. -- vidhyÄ• payati Jain. `extinguishes' is sanskritization of vijjhËš. -- âˆš*JHAI]
1. Pa. vijjhÄ• yati `is extinguished', Pk. vijjhÄ• i, M. vijÌˆhá¹‡&etilde; (Bloch LM 408 < vi -- ká¹£i -- ); -- MIA. *vujjh -- < vijjh -- X *ojjh -- < *AVAJJHÄ• YATI (rather than X ujjhati `leaves' ND 452 a 35): Sh. bÅ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be allayed (of hunger)'; S. ujhaá¹‡u `to be extinguished', P. bujhá¹‡Ä• , N. bujhnu, B. bujÄ• , Or. bujhibÄ• , bujiËš, OAw. bujhaÌ„Ì†i, H. bujhnÄ• . -- X MRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 1 q.v.
2. Pa. vijjhÄ• pÄ“ti `extinguishes', Pk. vijjhÄ• vÄ“i, ËšvaÃ¯, M. vijÌˆhaviá¹‡&etilde;; -- Si. vidavanavÄ• `to destroy' (or poss. vidhmÄ• payati: ES 81 < vi -- ká¹£i --); -- S. ujhÄ• iá¹‡u `to extinguish', P. bujhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku. bujhÅ«á¹‡o, N. bujhÄ• unu, B. bujÄ• na, Or. bujÄ• ibÄ• , OAw. OMarw. bujhÄ• vaÃ¯, H. bujhÄ• nÄ• (â†’ G. bujhavvuÌƒ whence pass. bujhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be extinguished').
Addenda: *vijjhÄ• yati. 2. *vijjhÄ• payati: Md. vÄ«danÄ« `tears, destroys'?

11704 *vijjhukkati `stoops aside'. [âˆš*JHUKK]
H. poet. bijhuknÄ• intr. `to jerk, fear, be crooked'.

11705 vÃ-jÃ±apayati `makes known, begs' ÅšBr. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. viÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ“ti `informs, appeals to', AÅ›. viá¹• napayitave; NiDoc.

viá¹• navÌ• eti `regards', Pk. viá¹‡á¹‡aÌ„Ì†vÄ“i; OAw. binavaÃ¯ `entreats'; G. vinavvuÌƒ `to entreat, persuade, praise'; M. vinaviá¹‡&etilde; `to supplicate'.

vijÃ±apti 11706 vijÃ±apti f. `information, report, request (to a superior)'
KathÄ• s. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. viÃ±Ã±atti -- f. `intimation'; AÅ›. vinati f. `request', NiDoc.
viá¹• nati, Ëšadi, Pk. viá¹‡á¹‡atti -- f., K. veÌ†nath, dat. veÌ†nÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ f., S. vinatÄ« f., P. benatÄ«, beá¹‡tÄ«, biá¹‡tÄ« f., Ku. binat, bintÄ«, biá¹‡atÄ«, N. binti, A. B. Or. binati, Bhoj. binati, minati, Aw.lakh. bintÄ«, H. binatÄ«, bintÄ«, mintÄ« f., OMarw. bÄ«natÄ« f.; G. M. vinatÄ«, vinaÌƒtÄ« f. `request', M. viá¹‡atÄ« f. `offering to an idol when venerated'. -- á¹‡ in P. Ku. M. X MIA. *viá¹‡aÃ¯ -- < VINATI -- ? -- Sh. (Lor.) buyÃ¡t f. `representation, petition' < *biÃ±at?
Addenda: vijÃ±apti -- : Garh. binti `request', OAw. (JÄ• yasÄ«) binÄ• tÄ« `representation, intimation'.

vijÃ±Ä• ËŠna 11707 vijÃ±Ä• ËŠna n. `act of discerning' AV. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a -- n. `consciousness', KharI. viÃ±ana; Pk. viá¹‡á¹‡Ä• á¹‡a -- n. `knowledge'; S. vÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡u, Ëšá¹‡o m. `charm for discovering a thief'; OB. biá¹‡Ä• á¹‡a `knowledge'; H. binÄ• nÄ« f. `special thought'; OG. vinÄ• á¹‡a `comprehension'.

vijÃ±Ä• nin 11708 *vijÃ±Ä• nin `without knowledge'. [JÃ±Ä• NA --]
H. binÄ• nÄ« `foolish, ignorant'.
Addenda: *vijÃ±Ä• nin -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™naá¹‡I m. `an outcaste village servant'.

11709 *vijyatÄ“ `is set in quick motion'. [Cf. avijÄ“ `I fled' RV., vigna -- `alarmed' (< `*shaken'?), vijitrÌ¥ -- (W.), vÄ“ktrÌ¥ -- (DhÄ• tup.) `separating'. Forms of âˆšVIJ semant. infl. by âˆšVIC. -- âˆšVIJ]
K. vizun, pp. vyuzu `to sift, winnow' or < VÄ«JYATÄ“.

11710 *vijvalati `shines out'. [âˆšJVAL]
S. vijÌ„uraá¹‡u `to become bright (as fire when blown on)'.

11711 *viÃ±cati, vinÃ¡kti `separates' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. vÃ-viÃ±canti 3 pl. `blow through' RV. -- âˆšVIC]
Or. biÃ±cibÄ• `to fan, scatter on the ground, spread, sow' (whence biÃ±caá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡i `fan'), biÃ±chibÄ• (ch?) `to scatter, strew'; -- M. v&etilde;Ä‹á¹‡&etilde;, veÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to pick (up, off, out) one by one, gather, select' with e from caus. *vÄ“cayati (vivÄ“cayati `separates' Mn.; semant. cf. Ir. *waiÄ• -- in Pers. bÄ«z -- , Bal. gÄ“Ä• -- `to sift' ~ Oss. veÇ°un `to gather, pick up').

viá¹-a 11712 viá¹-a `*impurity', m. `licentious rogue' KathÄ• s. 2. *viá¹-á¹-a -- . 3. *viá¹-á¹-ara -- . 4. *viá¹-á¹-ala -- . 5. *viá¹-á¹-Ä• la -- . [Cf. viá¹-ka -- in kará¹‡a -- viá¹-ka -- n. SuÅ›r. = kará¹‡a -- gÅ«tha<-> `ear wax' and viá¹£á¹-hÄ• -- from which in NIA. *viá¹-á¹-a -- is not readily distinguishable. In both b(h) -- instead of v<-> in K. P. M. Si. may be due to deformation, but cf. also `defective' group s.v. *BIá¸• á¸• A --]
1. Pk. viá¸• a -- m. `pander'; Or. biá¹›a `ordure'.
2. Or. biá¹- `human dung', H. bÄ«á¹- f.; M. vÄ«á¹- m. `disgust', viá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to sully'; -- P. bhiá¹-á¹- f. `defilement', bhiá¹-á¹-aá¹› `impure', bhiá¹-Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be polluted'; M. biá¹-Ä« f. `dung'.
3. P. viá¹-á¹-ará¹‡Ä• , biá¹-á¹-arnÄ• `to be spoilt, be enraged'.
4. S. viá¹-irjaá¹‡u `to be defiled'; N. biá¹-ulo `defiled', biá¹-ulinu `to be defiled'; A. biá¹-aliyÄ• `mean (epithet of a Brahman)'; B. biá¹-lÄ• `ugly, vicious'; Or. biá¹-uá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• , biá¹-oá¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• `wicked, outcast, bastard'; G. vaá¹-lÉ” `abject, mean', vaá¹-alvuÌƒ `to be polluted', caus. vaá¹-lÄ• vvuÌƒ.
5. Pk. viá¹-á¹-Ä• la -- m. `impurity', viá¹-á¹-Ä• lÄ“i `defiles', viá¹-á¹-Ä• laá¹‡a -- n.; S. viá¹-Ä• raá¹‡u `to defile by touching with the mouth'; Ku. biá¹-Ä• lá¹‡o `to defile by tasting, taste or eat anything for first time in morning'; N. biá¹-Ä• lnu `to take a morsel of'; B. biá¹-Ä• l

`impure'; Or. biá¹-Ä• á¸·a `libertine, cheating', biá¹-Ä• á¸·ibÄ• `to defile, outcaste', biá¹-Ä• á¸·iÄ• `outcaste'; H. biá¹-Ä• lnÄ• `to taste'; G. vaá¹-Ä• á¸·, Ëšá¸·É” m. `pollution', viá¹-Ä• á¸·vuÌƒ, vaá¹-Ëš `to defile', M. viá¹-Ä• á¸· m., viá¹-Ä• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;.
viá¹-aá¹…ka -- see VIá¸• Aá¹…GA -- .

viá¹-apa 11713 viá¹-apa m.n. `branch, twig, sprout, bush' MBh., Ëšaka<-> m. `tree' KÄ• d. [Poss. conn. with word -- group under VÄ«á¹-Ä• --]
Pa. viá¹-apa -- m., viá¹-abhÄ« -- f. `fork of a tree, branch'; Pk. viá¸• ava -- m. `sprout, branch'; OAw. birava `small tree', lakh. birawÄ• `tree'; Si. veá¸·ap, Ëšá¸·ep `bush, tree with branches' < *veá¸·ab EGS 169, H. Smith JA 1950, 188.
viá¹-ka -- , *viá¹-á¹-a -- , *viá¹-á¹-ara -- , *viá¹-á¹-aÌ„Ì†la -- `impure'
see VIá¹-A -- .

viá¸• aá¹…ga 11714 viá¸• aá¹…ga `clever' lex., viá¹-aá¹…ka -- `pretty' BhP.
Pk. viá¸• aá¹• ga -- `clever'; A. biriá¹…ga `beautiful'.

viá¸• aá¹…gÄ• 11715 viá¸• aá¹…gÄ• f. `Embelia ribes' lex., viá¸• aá¹…gÃ¡ -- n. `its fruit (used as vermifuge)' SuÅ›r.
A. biriá¹… `a partic. medicinal plant'; Or. biá¹›aá¹…ga `Embelia ribes'.

11716 viá¸• ambatÄ“ `imitates' BhP., viá¸• ambayati `mocks, deceives' Hariv. [âˆšá¸• AMB]
Pk. viá¸• aá¹• baÃ¯ `mocks, abuses'; Si. vaá¸·amba -- `to deceive' SigGr ii 462.

11717 vÃ-taká¹£ati `cuts off, hews in pieces' RV. [âˆšTAKá¹£]
Pa. vitacchÄ“ti `picks to pieces, smoothes'; Si. vikanavÄ• `to bite, gnaw, seize with the teeth'.

11718 vÃ-tanoÌ„ti `spreads over' RV. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. vitanoÌ„ti `spreads out'; -- Si. vÃ¤nÄ«ma `spreading in the sun to dry' or < Ã¡VATANOÌ„TI?

11719 vitarati `gives' MBh., `accomplishes' BhP. (vÃ-tirati `traverses, brings forward' RV.) [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. vitarati `goes through, overcomes'; Pk. viaraÃ¯ `hands over'; -- with

MIA. -- tt -- : K. veÌ†tarun `to carry on or through (some difficult work in face of obstacles)'.

vitÃ¡stÄ• 11720 vitÃ¡stÄ• f. `name of the river Jhelum' RV.
K. veÌ†th f. (vyath JRAS 1917, 92) `the Jhelum'; L. vÃªhat f. `the Jhelum below KhushÄ• b'.

vÃ-tasti 11721 vÃ-tasti f. `measure of length consisting of span between extended thumb and little finger or between wrist and tip of fingers' ÅšBr.
[MIA. *viasti -- â†' Psht. waz. vioÌ„Å¡ta `a unit of square measure' EVP 93.
MIA. and NIA. forms with unaspirated -- tt -- poss. X *vitti -- ~ Ir.
*vidÄ• ti -- in Sang. wudÄ«t `span' Rep2 73. <-> âˆšTAá¹• S]
Pa. vidatthi -- f. `span'; S. vithi, ËšthÄ« f. `interval' (whence vithÄ«ro `separate'); L. vitth, (Ju.) vith, vithÄ« f. `a short distance', awÄ• á¹‡.
vith `space'; P. vitth, bitth m. `distance'; Ku. byÃ£Ì„t, bet `span'; N. bittÄ• `span from outstretched thumb to second finger'; Or. bitÄ• `span', Aw.lakh. bÄ«tÄ• , H. bittÄ• , bÄ«tÄ• m. (AlbÄ«rÅ«nÄ« biyattu LM 411), G. v&etilde;t m.f., M. vÄ«th, vÄ«t f., Ko. vihÄ«t f., Si. viyata; -- Pk. vihatthi -- m.f. `measure of length' (X hattha -- < HÃ¡STA -- ?) from which, as false sanskritization, B. bighat `span' (unexpl. ODBL 463).
Addenda: vitasti -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ-eth (obl. -- a) f. `span between thumb and little finger'.
â€ *KANAVITASTI -- .

11721a â€ *vitÄ• á¸• a -- `thought'. [âˆšTAá¸• 2]
WPah.poet. be_á¹› m. `brain' Him.I 138 see â€ *VITÄ• á¸• AYATI2.

11722 vitÄ• á¸• ayati `dashes to pieces, wounds' MBh. [âˆšTAá¸• 1]
B. beá¹›Ä• `to strike, beat, thresh'; -- with MIA. anal. -- tt -- : G. vitÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ, vatËš `to harass'.

11722a â€ *vitÄ• á¸• ayati2 `ponders', cf. *tÄ• á¸• ayati2. [âˆštaá¸• 2]
WPah.ká¹-g. beá¹›nÃµ `to understand' (rather than, with Him.I 138, < VITÄ• á¸• AYATI1).

vitÄ• na 11723 vitÄ• na m. `extension' KÄ• v., `canopy' MBh. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. vitÄ• na -- m. `canopy'; Pk. viÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `extension, canopy', Si. viyana.

11724 *vitrÌ¥dati `splits apart'. [~ *VITRÌ¥NDATI. -- âˆšTRÌ¥D]
G. vatraá¹›vuÌƒ, vataá¹›vuÌƒ `to scratch with the nails', vataiá¹› f.
`scratch' < *vataá¸• Ä« -- (whence vataiá¹›vuÌƒ `to scratch'): rather than <
*VITRUá¹-ATI.

11725 *vitrÌ¥ndati, vÃ-trÌ¥á¹‡atti `pierces, breaks asunder' AV. [âˆšTRÌ¥D]
PaÅ¡. wieá¹‡á¸• -- `to flay': semant. cf. *TRÌ¥DATI or *TARDATI1 in Wg., but
more prob. with IIFL iii 3, 187 < VÃ-KRÌ¥NTATI.

vitoÌ„dana 11726 *vitoÌ„dana `striking'. [Cf. vÃ-tudati `strikes' RV.,
`plays a musical instrument' BhP., Pa. vitudati `strikes'. -- âˆšTUD]
WPah.bhal. by&etilde;oá¹‡i f. `drum -- stick'.

vittÃ¡ 11727 vittÃ¡ `found' AV., n. `a find' AitBr., `goods, power' RV. [~
VINNA -- . -- âˆšVID]
Pa. Pk. vitta -- n. `wealth'; S. vitu m. `power, ability'; A. bit `money';
Or. bita `wealth', Mth. bit, G. vÄ«t n.
*vitti -- `span' see VÃ-TASTI -- .

11727a â€ vitta -- 2 `celebrated for', vittaka -- `renowned' DaÅ›., esp.
prasÄ• davitta(ka) -- `high in favour' KÄ• v. [Same as vittÃ¡ -- 1. -- âˆšvid]
Pa. vitta -- `happy', vittaka -- `becoming rich', Pk. vitta -- `famous';
WPah.ká¹-g. bIttÉ” `beautiful, good', sat. bÄ«tau LSI ix 4, 648 (so Him.I
146 in view of J. biu `good' < â€ VIDITÃ¡ -- 1, but cf. VYÃ KTA -- `adorned,
beautiful' RV., Pk. viyatta -- `wise').

vittha 11728 *vittha `bowl'.
Pa. (surÄ• --)vittha -- n. `drinking bowl', (Ä• vÄ“sana --) vitthaka -- n.
`small bowl for needles &c.'; Si. vit -- a `drinking vessel'.

11729 *vitruá¹-ati `is broken'. [âˆšTRUá¹-]
S. viá¹-ruá¹›aá¹‡u `to be broken into masses (as sour milk from boiling)'.
-- G. vatraá¹›vuÌƒ, vataá¹›vuÌƒ `to scratch with the nails' rather <
*VITRÌ¥DATI.
VID `know, find out': VITTÃ¡ -- , VIDYÄ• ËŠ -- , VINDÃ¡TI, VINNA -- , Vá¸—DA
-- , VÄ“DANA -- , VÄ“DANÄ• ËŠ -- , VAIDYÃ¡ -- ; NAIVÄ“DYA -- , SAá¹• VÄ“DANA
-- .

11730 vÃ-dadhÄ• ti `apportions, puts in order' RV., `ordains' GrÌ¥ÅšrS. 2. Pp. vÃ-hita -- RV. 3. Caus. vidhÄ• payati R. [âˆšDHÄ•]
1. Pa. vidadhÄ• ti, vidahati `assigns, practises', AÅ›.

vidahÄ• mi; Pk. vihÄ“i `makes'; A. bihiba `to lay down as a rule'; Or. bihibÄ• `to ordain, arrange, accomplish'; OM. vihiá¹‡eá¹• `to ordain, settle'. -- PaÅ¡. Ç°(a)h -- `to place, put' (IIFL iii 3, 86) rather < JÃ¡HÄ• TI.
2. Pa. vihita -- , Ëšaka -- `arranged', Pk. vihia -- , OM. pret. vihÄ«leá¹• .
3. Pk. vihÄ• vaá¹‡a -- `arrangement'; N. bhiyÄ• unu `to be able, to finish' (semant. cf. saknu s.v. *Å›AKYATI if < Å›AKNá¹“TI); Or. bihÄ• ibÄ• , bhiÄ• ibÄ• `to cause to happen, arrange'.

vidara 11731 vidara m. `fissure' Naiá¹£., `tearing asunder' lex. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
With MIA. anal. -- dd -- : H. bÄ«dar m. `a kind of harrow used to loosen soil and remove weeds from standing rice'.

11732 *vidarati `breaks'. [Cf. vÃ-dÄ«ryatÄ“ `is rent' ÅšBr., vidrÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ti `tears asunder' MBh., vidÄ• rayati `disperses' R. -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;] M. virá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to crumble (of rice or pulse under husking or grinding)'; -- Kt. wideÅ• -- `to fear' Rep1 60, OAw. biá¸• araÃ¯. -- See VIDÄ• RAYATI.
vidala -- see BIDALA -- .

11733 vidalati `splits asunder' tr. R., intr. Naiá¹£. [~ *VIDARATI: cf. Pa. vidÄ• lÄ“ti. -- âˆšDAL1]

A. biyaliba `to be distended before being actually torn, spreads'.
vidalita -- see BIDALA -- .

vidÄ• raá¹‡a 11734 vidÄ• raá¹‡a n. `tearing' MBh. [âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. vidÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `splitting', Pk. viÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. -- NIA. cmpds. or
MIA. anal. -- dd -- : H. bidÄ• ran m. `tearing'; G. M. vidÄ• raá¹‡ n.
`tearing, killing'.

11735 vidÄ• rayati `opens' AitBr., `tears to pieces' MBh., `scatters' R. [Cf.
vÃ-dará¹£asi RV. -- âˆšD&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. vidÄ• rÄ“ti `splits', Pk. viÄ• rÄ“i. -- With MIA. anal. -- dd -- : Ap.
viddÄ• raá¹‡a -- adj.; P. baá¸• Ä• rnÄ• `to remove, cast out (evil spirits)',
baá¸• Ä• r m. `exorciser'; B. bidÄ• rÄ• `to split, pierce', Or. bidÄ• ribÄ• ,
Mth. bidÄ• rab; OAw. bidÄ• raÃ¯ `splits', biá¸• Ä• rÄ« f. pp. `put to flight';
H. bidÄ• rnÄ• `to tear'; G. vidÄ• rvuÌƒ, viá¸• Ä• rvuÌƒ `to tear, cut, lay
open'; M. vidÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to tear to pieces'.

11735a â€ viditÃ¡ -- `known' AV. [âˆšVID]
Pa. vidita -- `known', Pk. vidiya -- , viia -- ; WPah.J. biu, biyÄ• `good'
(cf. â€ VITTA -- 2 Him.I 146); -- Md. viya `sums, problems'?
VID: â€ vitta -- 2, â€ viditÃ¡ -- .

11736 vÃ-dÅ«á¹£ayati `disgraces' RV. [âˆšDUá¹£1]
Pa. vidÅ«sita -- `corrupted'; -- with MIA. -- dd -- : P. vadÅ«há¹‡Ä• , baËš
`to calumniate'.

11737 *vidrÌ¥á¹• hati `makes firm'. [âˆšDRÌ¥á¹• H]
H. bidahnÄ• `to harrow rice or millet crop in the beginning'?

vidÄ“Å›yÃ 11738 vidÄ“Å›yÃ `foreign' AV. [Cf. vidÄ“Å›a -- m. `foreign
country' KauÅ›., Pa. vidÄ“sa -- m., Pk. viÄ“sa -- m. -- DÄ“Å›Ã¡ --]
Pk. vidÄ“sia -- , viddÄ“sia -- m. `foreigner' (-- dd -- prob. anal., but
poss. in this case due to association with viddÄ“sia -- `hated' <
vidvÄ“á¹£ita --); Ash. Wg. vidiÅ¡a, widiÅ¡Ä• `guest, foreigner', Kt.
vudÄ“Å¡Ã¥ (Rep1 60 poss. < *uddÄ“Å›ya -- cf. Av. uz -- dahÌ• yu --).

viddhÃ¡ 11739 viddhÃ¡ `pierced, wounded' AV., `thrown' lex. [âˆšVYADH]
Pa. Pk. viddha -- `pierced' (whence Pk. viddhaÃ¯ `pierces'); Wg.wid -- `to

fear'; Sh.(Lor.) bÄ«do pp. of biÇ°oiki `to be lying down, be lost' (< VIDHYATÄ“); S. vidho pp. of vijhaá¹‡u `to pierce' (< VÃ-DHYATI); P. vidhá¹‡Ä• `to be pierced'; Ku. bidhá¹‡o `to pierce', pass. bidhiá¹‡o; Or. bidhÄ• `blow with fist'; H. bÄ«dhnÄ• `to pierce', caus. bidhÄ• nÄ• ; OMarw. abÄ«dha `unpierced'; G. vÄ«dhuÌƒ n. `hole'; Si. vidi `pierced', vit -- a `hole' (< vit < *vid). -- Transitives formed with substitution of e for i: S. vedhaá¹‡u `to pierce', Ku. bedhá¹‡o; N. bedhnu `to penetrate, overlap'; H. bedhnÄ• `to pierce', G. vedhvuÌƒ, M. vedhá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: viddhÃ¡ -- : Md. vidu `hole'.

viddhi 11740 viddhi f. `act of piercing' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [âˆšVYADH]
Si. vit `shooting, archery'.

vidyÄ• ËŠ 11741 vidyÄ• ËŠ f. `knowledge' RV. [âˆšVID]
Pa. Pk. vijjÄ• -- f. `knowledge', S. vijÌ„a f., Si. vida. <-> Deriv.: N. bijuwÄ• `sorcerer'.
VAIDYÃ¡ -- ; TRIVIDYÄ• -- .

vidyÃºt 11742 vidyÃºt `flashing', f. `lightning' RV. [âˆšDYUT]
Pa. vijju -- , vijjutÄ• -- f. `lightning', Pk. vijju -- m.f., ËšuÄ• -- f., Phal. biÇ°Ç°i, biÇ°i, S. vijÌ„u f., L. vÄ«jj f., P. bijj f., Or. biju, OAw. bÄ«ju f., G. vÄ«j f., M. vÄ«jÌˆ, vijÌˆÅ« f., Ko. ij m., vÄ«ju, Si. Md. vidu.
VIDYUTYÃ -- , VIDYÃºNMANT -- ; VIDYULLATÄ• -- .
Addenda: vidyÃºt -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ«jÌˆ f. (obl. -- a) `lightning'; -- J. bÄ«j m. `thunderbolt' (X VÃ¡JRA -- Him.I 145).

vidyutyÃ 11743 vidyutyÃ `existing in lightning' VS. [VIDYÃºT --]
Sh. biÄ• uá¹£ m. `lightning' (< *biÇ°uÄ• ?) or < *biÇ°ucÌ£ < *vidyuttra -- . Both very doubtful.

vidyÃºnmant 11744 vidyÃºnmant `gleaming' RV. [VIDYÃºT --]
Tor. biÇ°mot m. `lightning': doubtful since -- nt -- > -- n in Tor.

vidyullatÄ• 11745 vidyullatÄ• f. `forked lightning' KathÄ• s. [VIDYÃºT -- , LATÄ• -- 1]
Pa. vijjullatÄ• -- f.; Pk. vijjullayÄ• -- , vijjulaÄ• -- , ËšliÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- , ËšlÄ• -- f. `lightning', L. vijjlÄ« f., P. bijlÄ« f.; WPah.khaÅ›. bijÌˆli `a very swift bullock'; N. bijuli `lightning'; A. bizuli, biduli

-- d -- infl. by Sk.), B. bijuli, Or. bijuá¸·i, Mth. bijurÄ«, H. bijulÄ«, bijlÄ«, bÄ«jurÄ« f., OMarw. bÄ«jalÄ« f., G. vijá¸·Ä« f., M. bijÌˆlÄ« f. (â†• H.), Si. viduli -- ya.
Addenda: vidyullatÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIjÌˆlI f. `lightning, electric light'.

11745a â€ vidyoÌ„tatÄ“ `shines' RV. [âˆšDYUT]
Pa. vijjoÌ„tati `shines'; Pk. vijjoÌ„(v)ia -- `resplendent'; Md. vidanÄ« `lightens, sparkles'.

vidrava 11746 vidrava m. `flight, panic' MBh. [âˆšDRU]
Pk. viddava -- m. `destruction, loss'.
*VIDRAVAKÄ• RA -- .

vidravakÄ• ra 11747 *vidravakÄ• ra `panicking'. [VIDRAVA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
WPah.bhal. biá¸• á¸·Ä• r m. `a mischievous or nervous bullock'.

11748 vÃ-dravati `runs apart' RV., `is divided, bursts' MBh. 2. vidrÄ• vayati `puts to flight' MBh. [âˆšDRU]
1. Pk. viddavaÃ¯ `drives away'; K. veÌ†Ì£darun `to become slack, loose, or feeble'.
2. K. veÌ†Ì£darÄ• wun `to loosen, slacken, make feeble (by opposition, assisting in defeat, robbing, &c.)'.
vidrÄ• vayati see prec.

11749 *vidroÌ„hayati `injures'. [Cf. perf. vidudruhÄ“ BhP. <-> âˆšDRUH]
Ext. -- á¸• a -- : H. bidoá¹›nÄ• , bidornÄ• `to mock'?

11750 *vidharati `holds firm'. [vÃ-dharaá¹‡a -- `restraining' ÅšBr., vidhartÃ¡ri inf. `to hold firm', vÃ-dhÄ• rayati RV. <-> âˆšDHRÌ¥]
P. viharnÄ• `to insist, defy'.

vidharga 11751 *vidharga `without movement'. [Cf. dhrÃ¡jati `moves on' RV. -- âˆšDHRAJ]
Bshk. bilÉ”g `ill, sick', Phal. bidrÄ• ËŠgu.

vidhÃ¡vÄ• 11752 vidhÃ¡vÄ• f. `widow' RV.
Pa. Pk. vidhavÄ• -- f., Pk. vihavÄ• -- f., Gy. germ. phibli, rum. phiulÃ-,

gr. pivlÃ- (whence m. `widower': hung. phivlo manuÅ¡, germ. phiblo, gr. pivlÃ³), P. bevÄ• f.; A. b&etilde;wÄ• `surname added after a widow's name'; Bi. bewÄ• `widow'.
AVIDHAVÄ• ËŠ -- .
vidhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `division' ÅšBr. [âˆšDHÄ•]
TRÃ-VIDHA -- .

Page 684

vidhÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ 11753 vidhÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ m. `arranger' RV., `a name of BrahmÄ• ' MBh. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. vidhÄ• tar -- m. `arranger', Pk. vihÄ• u -- , vidhÄ• ya -- m.; H. bihÄ• Ä« f. `a spirit which by whispering alternately sad and pleasing things in infants' ears causes them to cry and laugh in their sleep'.
Addenda: vidhÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- : WPah.poet. bia mata f. `the goddess of fate'.

vidhÄ• ËŠna 11754 vidhÄ• ËŠna n. `arrangement, order' RV., `making' Mn. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. vidhÄ• na -- n. `arrangement', AÅ›.shah. man. vidhanaá¹• , top. vidhÄ• ne, Pk. vihÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; Or. bhiÄ• á¹‡a `construction, beginning, boiling of molasses to make syrup'.
vidhÄ• payati see VÃ-DADHÄ• TI.

vidhi 11755 vidhi m. `rule' GrÌ¥ÅšrS., `fate' MBh. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. vidhi -- f. `rule, fate'; AÅ›. vidhi -- m. `order'; Pk. vihi -- m.f. `rule, sort'; P. beh -- mÄ• tÄ• f. `fate', A. bihi, Mth. bihi, bÄ«h, OG. vihi m.

vidhira 11756 *vidhira `piercing'. [âˆšVYADH]
Bshk. bÄ«r `awl' AO xviii 228.

11756a *vidhÅ«na -- Add. 14805.

11757 vÃ-dhÅ«noÌ„ti `shakes about' RV., vidhunoÌ„ti `destroys' MBh. [âˆšDHÅ«]
Pa. vidhunÄ• ti `shakes, removes, skins (an animal)'; Pk. vihuá¹‡aÃ¯ `shakes, makes tremble', vihuya -- `crushed'; Or. bhiá¹‡ibÄ• `to scutch cotton, tear to shreds', bhiá¹‡Ä• `carding, tearing, splitting up'.
*vidhna -- `pierced' see *VÄ“DHATI.

11758 vidhmÄ• payati `extinguishes' HYogay. [vÃ-dhamati `blows away, destroys' RV. -- âˆšDHAM]
Si. vidavanavÄ• `to destroy' or < *VIJJHÄ• PAYATI.

11759 vÃ-dhyati `pierces, afflicts, drives away' RV. [Meaning `throw' of S. and viddha -- `thrown' lex. also in Ir. P. Tedesco BSL 72, 116. -- âˆšVYADH]
Pa. vijjhati `pierces, shoots with an arrow', vijjhana<-> n.; NiDoc. vijaá¹• ti `they wound', vijitaǵa `a wound'; Pk. vijjhaÃ¯ `pierces'; S. vijhaá¹‡u `to throw down, put in, sheathe' (pp. vidho < VIDDHÃ¡ -- ); L.khet cÄ• -- vijhan (cÄ• <-> < CÄ• PAYATI) `to attach to, apply'; N. bijhnu `to pierce (of a thorn)', bijhÄ• unu `to prick'; Bi. bÄ«jhal `weevileaten'; H. bÄ«jhnÄ• `to tear up earth with horns and hoofs (of a bull)'; Si. vidinavÄ• `to pierce, bore through, shoot', pp. vidi, caus. viddanavÄ• .
Addenda: vÃ-dhyati: Md. videnÄ« `inserts itself', viddanÄ« `pokes'.

11760 vidhyatÄ“ `is pierced' MBh. [âˆšVYADH]
Pa. vijjhati `is pierced'; Sh. (Lor.) biÇ°oiki `to be lying down, be split, be lost' (pp. bido < VIDDHÃ¡ --); H. bÄ«jhnÄ• `to be worm -- eaten'.

vidhyamÄ• na 11761 vidhyamÄ• na `being pierced' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšVYADH]
Pa. vijjhamÄ• na -- `being shot'; Si. vidamana `perforation, hole, archery'.

11762 vidhvaá¹• sayati `causes to fall to pieces' MBh. [âˆšDHVAá¹• S]
Pa. viddhaá¹• sati `falls down', viddhaá¹• sita -- `shattered'; Pk. viddhaá¹• sÄ“i `destroys', pp. Ëššiya -- , H. bidhÃ£Ì„snÄ• , bidhalÌƒsnÄ• ; Si. vidahanavÄ• , vidanËš `to spread out, unfold, open' (or < VISRÌ¥JATI).
vinÃ¡kti see *VIÃ±CATI.

vinati 11763 vinati f. `obeissance' BhartrÌ¥. [âˆšNAM]
OAw. binaya `request'; -- X VIJÃ±APTI -- q.v.

vinada 11764 vinada m. `noise' R. [âˆšNAD]
S. viá¹‡o m. `abuse, ill -- language'.

11764a â€ vinadati `roars, thunders' MBh., `fills with cries' Hariv.
[âˆšNAD]
Pa. vinadati `cries out, scolds'; A. binÄ• iba `to moan in distress' AFD 337.

vinadana 11765 *vinadana `crying out'. [Cf. vinadati `cries out' MBh., Pa.
vinadati `scolds'. -- âˆšNAD
A. binani `lamentation'.

11766 vinamati `bows down' MBh. 2. vinamita -- `bent towards' lex. [âˆšNAM]
1. Pa. caus. vinÄ• mÄ“ti; Pk. viá¹‡amaá¹• ta -- `bowing'; OAw. binavaÃ¯
`bows'; H. binaunÄ• `to adore'
2. Pk. viá¹‡amia -- `bent right over'; H. binaÄ« `bent', m. `suppliant'.
vinamita -- see prec.

vinayÃ¡ 11767 vinayÃ¡ `leading away' RV., m. `guidance, good breeding' MBh.,
`rules for monks' BHSk. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. vinaya -- m. `removal, rule, morality', Pk. viá¹‡aya<-> m.; OAw. binaÃ¼
`courtesy'; Si. vina `obedience'.
Addenda: vinayÃ¡ -- : Pk. viá¹‡aya -- m. also `courtesy, conciliation
(anunaya -- PSM)', OP. binaÃ¼ m. `entreaty'; -- OAw. binaya `request' rather
than < VINATI -- ; but poss. X vinata -- `modest' Bhaá¹-á¹-. and VINATI -- .

11768 vÃ-nayati `leads away' RV., `guides, trains' MBh. 2. Pass.
*vinÄ«yatÄ“. 3. Pp. vinÄ«ta -- . [âˆšNÄ«]
1. Pa. vinÄ“ti `removes, instructs'; Pk. viá¹‡Ä“i `drives out, educates,
teaches'; Sh. (Lor.) bunoiki `to rear, make grow up'.
2. Pk. viá¹‡ijjamÄ• á¹‡a -- `being educated'; Sh. buniÇ°oiki `to grow up,
grow big'.
3. Pa. vinÄ«ta -- `trained', Pk. viá¹‡Ä«a -- ; -- ext. -- ll -- : Sh.
bunÄ«lo `grown up'.

11769 *vinavati `makes a sound'. [Cf. nÃ¡vatÄ“ `roars' RV. <-> âˆšNU2]

M. viá¹‡avá¹‡&etilde;, vinavá¹‡&etilde; `to groan, moan, whine', viá¹‡avá¹‡Ä« f.: or < vilavá¹‡&etilde; s.v. VÃ-LAPATI.

11770 vÃ-naÅ›yati `perishes' RV. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. vinassati `is lost', Pk. viá¹‡assaÃ¯; P.ludh. binasnÄ• `to be killed'; OAw. binasaÃ¯ `is destroyed'; H. binasnÄ• `to be spoilt'; OG. viá¹‡asaÃ¯ `dies', G. vaá¹‡asvuÌƒ `to perish, be spoilt'.

vÃ-naá¹£á¹-a 11771 vÃ-naá¹£á¹-a `ruined, lost' MBh., `corrupted' Mn. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. vinaá¹-á¹-ha -- `lost'; NiDoc. vinaá¹-ha, Ëšaǵa, vinaá¹-haá¹• ti, Pk. viá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ha -- ; OB. biá¹‡aá¹-hÄ• `was destroyed'; H. bilaá¹-nÄ• `to be destroyed, be lost, become bad'; OMarw. binaá¹-hÄ« f. `wretch'; OG. viá¹‡aá¹-haÃ¼ `destroyed'.

11772 vÃ-nÄ• (vinÄ• ËŠ PÄ• á¹‡.) `without' ÅšBr.
Pa. vinÄ• `without', Pk. viá¹‡Ä• , Ap. viá¹‡u, K. veÌ†n, Ëšna, vin, Ëšna (w. abl. of things or dat. of persons), P. biá¹‡, N. binu, A. bine, B. bini, Mth. bin, binu (â†' Or. binu), binahi, OAw. binu, H. bin, G. viá¹‡, vaá¹‡, M. vÄ«á¹‡, viá¹‡&etilde;.
VINÄ• BHÅ«TA -- .
Addenda: vÃ-nÄ• : WPah.kc. bIá¹‡ `without', ká¹-g. bIá¹‡a prep. and postp., biá¹‡i postp.

11773 *vinÄ• ti `weaves'. 2. *vunÄ• ti through influence of forms with Å« -- , e.g. Å«YATÄ“, Å«ta -- . [VÃ¡YATI `weaves' RV. -- âˆšVÄ“]
1. Pa. vinÄ• ti `weaves', caus. vinÄ• pÄ“ti; Pk. viá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `weaving'; Kal. bhÄ«ËŠnim `I knit'; Kho. binik `to knit, weave, twist, contrive a plot'; P. biá¹‡á¹‡Ä• `to weave'; B. binÄ• na `to plait, braid'; H. binnÄ• `to weave', caus. binÄ• nÄ• , OMarw. caus. binÄ• i, G. vaá¹‡vuÌƒ, M. viá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; (LM 409 < vayana --). -- X TUNNÃ¡ -- 1 q.v.
2. Pk. vuá¹‡iya -- `woven', vuá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `weaving'; Woá¹-. Bshk. bun -- `to weave'; Phal. bulÅ«ËŠm `I plait' with l after sil -- `to sew'; K. woÌ„nun `to weave' (pp. wÅ«nu < *Å«NA -- 2), m. `the woof'; S. uá¹‡aá¹‡u `to weave', L. vuá¹‡aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. uá¹‡un, P. uá¹‡nÄ• (caus. uá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä•), buná¹‡Ä• , WPah.cam. buá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , bhal. buá¹‡aá¹‡ n. `yarn put into the shuttle'; Ku. buá¹‡á¹‡o `to weave', B. bunÄ• (caus. bunÄ• na), Or. buá¹‡ibÄ• , Bhoj. bunal, H. bunnÄ• . -- X TUNNÃ¡ -- 1 q.v. -- See vÃ¡yati, *Å«na -- 2,

*Ä• vunÄ• ti.
Addenda: *vinÄ• ti. 1. Md. vinum `weaving palm -- leaves'.
2. *vunÄ• ti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) buá¹‡nÃµ `to weave, knit', J. buá¹‡nu.

11774 vinÄ• dayati `fills with cries' MBh. [âˆšNAD]
A. binÄ• iba `to lament'.

vinÄ• bhÅ«ta 11775 vinÄ• bhÅ«ta `separated' MBh. [VÃ-NÄ• , BHÅ«TÃ¡ --]
Si. vanavÅ« `separated' SigGr ii 361; if correct, prob. a Si. cmpd.

Page 685

vinÄ• yaka 11776 vinÄ• yaka m. `leader, guide' MBh. [âˆšNÄ«1]
Pa. vinÄ• yaka -- m. `guide, judge'; Si. vinÄ• `guide, a name of the Buddha'.

vinÄ• Å›a 11777 vinÄ• Å›a m. `destruction, death' TPrÄ• t. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. vinÄ• sa -- m. `destruction', Pk. viá¹‡Ä• sa -- m.; S. viá¹‡Ä• hu m. `murder', P. vaá¹‡Ä• h m.; N. H. binÄ• s m. `destruction, loss', OG. viá¹‡Ä• sa m., Si. vanasa.
VINÄ• Å›IN -- .

vinÄ• Å›ana 11778 vinÄ• Å›ana `destroying' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `destruction' MBh. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. avinÄ• sana -- `imperishable'; Pk. viá¹‡Ä• saá¹‡a -- n. `destruction'; OG. viá¹‡Ä• saá¹‡ahÄ• ra m. `destroyer'.

11779 vÃ-nÄ• Å›ayati `causes to be ruined' RV. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
Pa. vinÄ• sÄ“ti `destroys', NiDoc. vinajËŠiá¹£yaá¹• ti, Pk. viá¹‡Ä• sÄ“i; L.awÄ• á¹‡. viÃ±yÄ• es pret. `he spoilt them'; OAw. binÄ• saÃ¯ `destroys', H. binÄ• snÄ• , Si. vanasanavÄ• .

vinÄ• Å›in 11780 vinÄ• Å›in `destroying' MBh. [VINÄ• Å›A --]
S. viá¹‡Ä• hÄ« m. `murderer'.

viniÅ›caya 11781 viniÅ›caya m. `firm resolve' Mn. [âˆšCI2]
Pa. vinicchaya -- m. `decision'; Pk. viá¹‡icchaya -- m. `certainty'; Si. vinisa `certainty, judgment'.
vinÄ«ta -- , *vinÄ«yatÄ“ see VÃ-NAYATI.

11782 vinrÌ¥tyati `begins to dance' TBr. [âˆšNRÌ¥T]
M. vinaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to dance, caper' (with -- n -- from simplex n -- ?).

11783 vindÃ¡ti `finds, gets' RV. [âˆšVID]
Pa. vindati `finds, possesses'; Pk. viá¹• daÃ¯ `obtains, knows'; Wg. "windÃ¡ -- Ãºn" `to interrogate' (< caus. *vindÄ• paya -- ?); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™nd -- , al. windaá¹› -- `to find'; K. veÌ†ndun `to get'; Si. vinÌ†dinavÄ• `to possess, experience, suffer, enjoy'.
vindu -- see BINDÃº -- .

11784 *vindhati `pierces'. [âˆšVYADH]
Pk. viá¹• dhaÃ¯ `pierces'; S. vindhaá¹‡u `to bore pearls'; P. vinnhá¹‡Ä• , ludh. binnhanÄ• `to pierce', WPah.cam. binnhá¹‡Ä• , jaun. bindhá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to drill holes'; A. bindhiba `to pierce', B. bÄ©dhÄ• ; Or. bindhibÄ• `to pierce, gore, shoot an arrow', intr. `to ache'; Mth. bindhab `to pierce', H. bÄ«ËœdhnÄ• (whence intr. bÄ©dhnÄ• `to be pierced' and a new tr., with substitution of e, b&etilde;dhnÄ• ), G. vÄ©dhvuÌƒ, M. vÄ©dhá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. vindtÄ• . -- Pk. viá¹• dhaá¹‡a -- n. `piercing', Or. bindhaá¹‡a `mutual drawing together during coition', Ëšá¹‡Ä• `given to goring', sb. `chisel'; G. vÄ©dhá¹‡uÌƒ n. `chisel'; M. hÄ©daá¹‡ n. `butt for shooting at' (< * Ä©dhaá¹‡), vÄ©dhá¹‡&etilde; n. `chisel'; -- Or. bindha `hole', bindhÄ• `goring, ache of boils'; G. vÄ©dhuÌƒ n. `hole', vÄ©dhÄ• rÉ” m. `borer'; M. vÄ©dh n. `perforation, bore', vÄ©dhÄ« f. `small do.', vÄ©dhrÅ« m.

11785 *vindhyatÄ“ `is pierced'. [Pass. of *VINDHATI. <-> âˆšVYADH]
Pk. *viá¹• jhaÃ¯ tr. in viá¹• jha -- m. `hunter'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wenÇ° -- `to hit'.

vinna 11786 vinna `found' PÄ• á¹‡., `considered' lex. [~ vittÃ¡ -- . <->

âˆšvid]
Dm. (mÅ«) binum `I saw' pret. of dacÌ£h -- (NTS xii 166 < Vá¸—NATI).

11787 *vinyÄ• sayati `scatters'. [vinyasyati `distributes' Mn., vinyÄ• sa -- m. `scattering' MBh. -- âˆšAS2]
Pk. viá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sia -- `arranged', viá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹‡a -- n.; S. viÃ±Ä• iá¹‡u `to expel, waste, spoil', viÃ±Ä• Å« m. `spendthrift'.
VIP `tremble, agitate': VIPÃ¡YATI, VÃ-PRA -- , Vá¸—PA -- .

vipatti 11788 vipatti f. `misfortune' MBh. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. vipatti -- f. `misfortune'; Si. viveta `calamity'.

vipad 11789 vipad f. `adversity, ruin, death' MBh., ËšdÄ• -- f. lex. [âˆšPAD1]
Pk. vivaÃ¯ -- , vivayÄ• -- f. `adversity'; -- K. viv f. `a partic. disease in serious cases usually incurable' (or < UPACÃ-T -- ?).
*VIPADAKA -- , VIPATTI -- .

vipadaka 11790 *vipadaka `disastrous'. [VIPAD --]
Ku. bipyÃµ `contrary, lefthand, improper'; N. bibiuÌƒ `wrong side up'; -- -- p -- and -- b -- from corresponding forms of *SAá¹• PADAKA -- . -- Very doubtful.

11791 vipadyatÄ“ `intervenes' KauÅ›., `bursts asunder, perishes' MBh. 2. Pp. vipanna -- MBh. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. vipajjati `fails, perishes', Pk. vivajjaÃ¯; -- Sh. (Lor.) viÄ• Ç°oiki intr. `to open': very doubtful bec. of initial v -- . Scarcely < Ã¡pipadyatÄ“ `enters' ÅšBr.
2. Pa. vipanna -- `gone wrong'; Pk. vivaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `destroyed'; OG. vivanu `banished'.
vipanna -- see prec.

11792 vipÃ¡yati `agitates, shakes' RV. [âˆšVIP]
K. weÌ†wun `to scatter, throw about, sow broadcast, toss up in winnowing basket'.

viparivrÌ¥tta 11793 *viparivrÌ¥tta `turned round'. [viparivartatÄ“ `turns round' MBh., Ëštana -- n. &capamacr;pÅšr. -- âˆšVRÌ¥T1]

Pa. viparivatta -- `upset'; -- N. biplyÃ£Ì„á¹-o `wrong side' (~ saplyÃ£Ì„á¹-o < SAá¹• PARIVRÌ¥TTA --)?

vipaÅ›yana 11794 vipaÅ›yana n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `right knowledge' BHSk. [Cf. vÃ-paÅ›yati `discerns' RV. -- âˆšPAÅ›]
Pa. vipassanÄ• -- f. `inward vision'; -- Si. vivasun (EGS 166) â†• Pa.

vipÄ• dikÄ• 11795 vipÄ• dikÄ• f. `sore crack on foot' SuÅ›r. 2. *vipÄ• dukÄ• -- . [PÄ• ËŠDA -- , PÄ• DÃº --]
1. P. viÄ• Ä«, biÄ• Ä« f. `cracking of the heels from cold'; WPah. (Joshi) beÄ« f. `sore or blister on foot'; Aw.lakh. b&etilde;wÄ• Ä« `a disease of the feet'; H. bi(w)Ä• Ä« f. `sore crack or chap on heel, chilblain'.
2. Pk. viÄ• uÄ• -- f. `a sort of disease'; G. vÄ• Å« f. `crack in sole of foot from cold'.
*vipÄ• dukÄ• -- `crack in foot' see prec.
Addenda: vipÄ• dikÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. beI f. `crack under the foot from cold' Him.I 137.

vipÄ• ra 11796 *vipÄ• ra `opposite bank'. [PÄ• RÃ¡ -- 1]
Kho. biyÃ¡r `opposite bank, side'.

11796a vÃ-pÄ• Å› -- f. `name of a river' RV.
P. beÄ• s `id.' (A. Stein JRAS 1917, 92) -- s due to retention of older geographic name or â†• a WPah. dial. preserving -- Å› -- .

vÃ-pina 11797 vÃ-pina n. `forest' MBh., `quantity' BÄ• lar. (semant. cf. VANYÄ• ËŠ --).
Pa. vipina -- n. `forest, grove', Pk. viviá¹‡a -- n., Si. vini.

vipula 11798 vipula `wide, extensive' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., Ëšaka -- ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. vipula -- `wide', Pk. viula -- ; WPah.roh. bilo, bilá¸• o `broad', bIllo `wide, flat'.
Addenda: vipula -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIllÉ” `broad', bIlá¸• É”.

vipuá¹£á¹-a 11799 *vipuá¹£á¹-a `well nourished'. [Cf. vipuá¹£á¹-i -- f. `prosperity' Vait. -- âˆšPUá¹£]
K. vyoá¹-hu, f. v&ebrevdotdot;á¹-hÃ¼ `fat, plump'.

vÃ-pra 11800 vÃ-pra `eloquent', m. `priest' RV., `member of the Brahman caste' Mn. [âˆšVIP]
Pa. Pk. vippa -- m. `member of the Brahman caste', KharI. vipra, Si. vip.

viprakÄ• ra 11801 viprakÄ• ra `treating with disrespect' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. vippakÄ• ra -- m. `change'; -- Si. vipuvara `change, disorder' prob. â†• Pa.

Page 686

vÃ-priya 11802 vÃ-priya `estranged' TS., `disagreeable', n. `anything hateful' MBh. [PRIYÃ¡ --]
Pk. vippiya -- `hateful'; Si. vipiya `tiger'.

viphala 11803 viphala `fruitless' YÄ• jÃ±. [PHÃ¡LA -- 1]
Pa. viphala -- `fruitless, useless', Pk. vihala -- ; -- S. vilho m. `poor person, miser'?

11804 viphalati intr. `bursts' MBh. [âˆšPHAL]
Pk. vihalaÃ¯ `is broken'; OAw. biharaÃ¯ intr. `splits open', -- H. (poet.) biharnÄ• , beharnÄ• intr., biharÄ• nÄ• tr.
vibaddha -- see next.

11805 *vibadhyatÄ“ `is fastened'. 2. vibaddha -- `fastened, constricted' SuÅ›r. [vÃ-badhnÄ• ti `fastens on either side' RV., `obstructs (the bowels)' Car.; vibandha -- m. `circular bandage' SuÅ›r., Pa. vibandha -- m. `fetter'. <-> âˆšBANDH]
1. H. bÄ«jhnÄ• `to be entangled, be smeared, stick'.
2. Pk. vibaddha -- `firmly fastened'; H. bÄ«dhnÄ• `to be entangled, stick';

-- Kal.rumb. bÅ«dim `I put on clothes'?

vibuddha 11806 vibuddha `awakened' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]
Pk. vi(b)uddha -- ; K. wudu `awake', wudun `to be wide awake'.

11807 vibudhyatÄ“ intr. `wakes' MBh. [Cf. caus. vÃ-boÌ„dhayati RV. -- âˆšBUDH]
Pk. vivujjhadi, viujjhaÃ¯; K. wuzun `to wake from sleep, become wide awake, recover from a faint' (in sense `to spring forth' rather < ÃºJJÄ• YATÄ“);
P.á¸• og. bijá¹‡Ä• intr. `to wake up', WPah.bhal. bÄ©jÌˆhá¹‡Å« intr., bÄ©jÌˆhÄ• á¹‡Å« tr., N. biuÌƒjhanu intr., biuÌƒjhÄ• unu tr.
Addenda: vibudhyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. bIvjÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ `to wake up (intr.)'; kiuÌƒth. biuÃ±jhá¹‡a X *BUNDHATI.
â€ vibhÄ• ËŠ -- `bright' RV., f. `light, brightness' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšBHÄ•]:
â€ *VIBHÄ• NIá¸¥SÄ• RA -- .

vÃ-bhakta 11808 vÃ-bhakta `divided, distributed' AV. [âˆšBHAJ2]
Pa. Pk. vibhatta -- `distributed', Pk. vihatta -- ; OG. *vihita from which pres. st. vihicaÃ¯ `divides, distributes' after type sitta -- ~ siccaÃ¯, G. vahecvuÌƒ.

vÃ-bhakti 11809 vÃ-bhakti f. `division' TS. [âˆšBHAJ2]
Pa. Pk. vibhatti -- f. `division, distinction', Pk. vihatti -- f.; B. b&etilde;ot `shape, fashion, sort'.

vibhaá¹…ga 11810 vibhaá¹…ga m. `breaking' W., `stoppage' KÄ• v., `furrow, wrinkle' MBh., `contraction (esp. of eyebrows)' KÄ• lid. [Cf. vibhagna -- `broken' Saá¹• hitUp., Pk. vihagga -- . -- âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. vibhaá¹…ga -- m. `division'; Pk. vihaá¹• ga -- m. `breaking'; PaÅ¡. Ç°aá¹…g `fear, fearing' (semant. cf. DARATI ~ DÄ«RYÃ¡TÄ“; -- IIFL iii 3, 84 < *VYATHANAKA -- with ?).

11811 *vibhayatÄ“ `fear'. [Cf. vibibhÄ“ti MBh., vÃ-bhÄ«á¹£ayati `frightens' RV. -- âˆšBHÄ«]
Pa. vibhÄ“ti, vihÄ“ti `fears'.

11812 vÃ-bhÄ• ti `shines forth' RV. [âˆšBHÄ•]
Pa. vibhÄ• ti `dawns'; Pk. vihÄ• di, vihÄ• yaÃ¯ `shines'; Ku. byÄ• á¹‡o `to

dawn'; N. biyÄ• unu `to become light'.
Addenda: vÃ-bhÄ• ti: WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bh&gravemacrepsilon;á¹‡Ãµ `to dawn', kc. bhyÄ• á¹‡o, bhyauá¹‡o `to await the dawn'.

vibhÄ• na 11813 *vibhÄ• na `shining'. [Cf. vibhÄ• nu -- `radiant' RV. <-> âˆšBHÄ•]
S. vihÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `dawn', Ku. byÄ• n; N. biyÄ• na obl. `in the morning'; A. bihÄ• n `morning', bihÄ• ne adv. `in the morning'; B. Bi. Mth. Bhoj. bihÄ• n `morning, dawn', OAw. bihÄ• na m.; H. bihÄ• n m. `dawn', bihÄ• ne adv. `early'; OG. vihÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯ `in the morning', G. vahÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, vÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `dawn': -- altern. < MIA. (Pa.) vibhÄ• yana -- n. `brightening' der. from vb. *vibhÄ• yati, Pk. vihÄ• yaÃ¯ (~ VÃ-BHÄ• TI).
Addenda: *vibhÄ• na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bhe\á¹‡I f. `daybreak', bhe\á¹‡i `at dawn'; J. bhyaiá¹‡i f. `dawn', Garh. byÄ• á¹‡i in rat -- byÄ• á¹‡i `dawn'.
â€ *RÄ• TRÄ«VIBHÄ• NIKÄ• -- .

11813a â€ *vibhÄ• niá¸¥sÄ• ra -- `coming forth of dawn'. [VIBHÄ• ËŠ -- , NIá¸¥SÄ• RA -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bhe\á¹‡sÉ™r m. `daybreak', Garh. bhiá¹‡sari `morning'; Ku. bhiá¹‡sar `name of a forestridge north of Almora which the sun's rays first catch at dawn'; WPah.J. bhyÄ• nsar f. `dawn', Mth. bhinsar, Bhoj. bhinsÄ• r (Him.I 156); H. bhinsÄ• r m. (old) `early morning, dawn'.
vibhÄ«á¹-aka -- see VIBHÄ«ËŠDAKA -- Add2.

vibhÄ• ËŠvan 11814 vibhÄ• ËŠvan `bright' RV. [âˆšBHÄ•]
S. vihÄ• Å« m. `the morning star'.

vibhitta 11815 *vibhitta `split'. [Cf. vibhitti -- f. `splitting' KÄ• á¹-h. <-> âˆšBHID]
P.kgr. beht m. `plank'.

vibhinna 11816 vibhinna `split in two' VarBrÌ¥S., `disunited' R., `altered' KÄ• v. [âˆšBHID]
Pa. vibhinna -- `scattered, divided'; Pk. vibhiá¹‡á¹‡a -- , vihiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `broken, separate'; Si. ven `separated, disunited, different, other'.
*vibhÄ«á¹-aka -- `myrobalan' see VIBHÄ«ËŠDAKA -- .
vibhÄ«ta -- see *AVIBHÄ«TA -- .
vibhÄ«ËŠtaka -- see next.

vibhÄ«ËŠdaka 11817 vibhÄ«ËŠdaka m. `the tree Terminalia bellerica', n. `its berry or myrobalan' RV., vibhÄ«ËŠtaka -- m.n. ÅšBr., vibhÄ“daka -- , vahÄ“daka -- m. lex. 2. *vibhÄ«á¹-aka -- , vahÄ“á¸• uka -- m. Apte, bahÄ“á¹-aka -- m. lex. [vibhÄ«ËŠdaka<-> was affected by the names of the other two constituents of the triphala -- , viz. HARÄ«TAKA -- and Ä• MALAKA -- : thus vibhÄ«ËŠtaka -- after the former (in its turn replaced by harÄ«á¹-aka -- after vibhÄ«á¹-aka --), while after the second vibhÄ“daka -- or *vibhÄ“á¸• aka -- was replaced by *vibhÄ“laka<-> (or MIA. -- l -- < -- á¸• --). Initial v -- was assimilated to b<-> by the following -- bh -- (cf. a similar assimilation in VIHVALA --) and so appears in Pk. and all NIA. forms except M. -- MIA. *vihÄ«aa -- â†' Pers. bih `quince' Laufer 584, whence back â†' NIA.: K. bih `quince', S. behÄ« f., H. bihÄ« f.]
1. Pa. vibhÄ«taka -- , vibhÄ“daka -- (Burmese MSS.) m.n. `Terminalia bellerica and its berry'; N. bihÄ© `a thorny shrub with bitter yellow berries (Solanum indicum?)'.
2. Pa. vibhÄ«á¹-aka -- (Ceylon MSS.) m.n., Pk. bahÄ“á¸• aa -- , bibhÄ“laa -- , bihÄ“laga -- m.; S. á¸‡aheá¹›o m. `myrobalan', L. (Ju.) á¸‡aheá¹›Ä• m., P. baheá¹›Ä• , N. barro (for *baero after harro < HARÄ«TAKA --), A. bhaÌƒherÄ• , B. baheá¹›Ä• , bayá¹›Ä• , Or. bÄ• hÄ• á¹›Ä• , Aw.lakh. bahÄ“rÄ• , H. bahÄ«rÄ• , baheá¹›Ä• m., OG. bihiá¸• u m., G. baheá¹›É” m., M. beheá¸• Ä• , behá¸• Ä• , behÄ• á¸• Ä• , vehá¸·Ä• , vheá¸·Ä• m.; -- Si. buá¸·u < *bahÄ“á¸• ua -- ?
vibhÄ“daka -- see prec.
Addenda: vibhÄ«ËŠdaka -- . 2. vibhÄ«á¹-aka -- : Garh. bayeá¹›u, beá¹›u `Terminalia bellerica', A. also bhaÌ‚Ä©rÄ• `a medicinal plant' AFD 214.

vibhÄ“dana 11818 vibhÄ“dana n. `act of splitting' MBh. [âˆšBHID]
P. vihÄ«á¹‡, bihÄ«á¹‡, vahÄ«á¹‡u m. `hole (in wall of house or fort or city) to let water out, drain, sewer'.
*GALAVIBHÄ“DANA -- .

11819 vibhÄ“dayati `causes to break' MBh. [vÃ-bhinatti `breaks in two' RV. -- âˆšBHID]
Pa. vibhÄ“dÄ“ti `causes disruption'; Ku. beuÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o `to make into two, break into several pieces'.

vimarÅ›ana 11820 vimarÅ›ana n. `investigation' BhP. [âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. vÄ«maá¹• sana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `experiment' (see VIMARÅ›AYATI); OG.

vimÄ• saá¹‡Ä«iá¹• loc. sg. f. `repentance', G. vimÄ• saá¹‡ f. `fearful anticipation'.

11821 vimarÅ›ayati `ponders on' BhP. [vÃ-mrÌ¥Å›ati `reflects on' RV. -- âˆšMRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. vÄ«maá¹• sÄ“ti, Ëšsati `considers' (X, rather than with Geiger PLS 61 dissim. from, mÄ«mÄ• á¹• syÃ¡tÄ“); Pk. vimaá¹• sia -- `considered'; OG. vimÄ• á¹• saÃ¯ `contemplates', G. vimÄ• svuÌƒ, vamËš `to meditate, be pensive, have fearful anticipations'; -- Si. vimasanavÄ• `to try, prove, investigate' â†• Pa.

vimala 11822 vimala `stainless, pure' MBh. [MÃ¡LA --]
Pa. Pk. vimala -- `pure', G. vimaá¸·.

vimÄ• ËŠna 11823 vimÄ• ËŠna `measuring out', n. `measure' RV., m.n. `car of the gods, palace of a supreme ruler' MBh. [âˆšMÄ•]
Pa. vimÄ• na -- n. `heavenly palace'; AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. vimana -- , gir. dh. vimÄ• na -- `aerial chariot (?)'; Pk.

Page 687

vimÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `flying car of the gods', OAw. bevÄ• nÅ« m.; H. bewÄ• n m. `self -- moving car of a deity'; -- Si. vimana `house, palace' (EGS 164) â†• Pa.

11823a *vimicc -- `close the eyes'. [*MICC --]
G. vÄ«ËœcvuÌƒ `to close the eyes'.

vimukta 11824 vimukta `freed, escaped' MBh., `launched (of a ship)' R. [Cf. vÃ-muÃ±cati `releases, unyokes' RV., vimucyatÄ“ `is freed', Pa. vimuccati,

Pk. vimuccaÃ¯. <-> âˆšMUC]
Pa. Pk. vimutta -- `released'; N. biuÌƒtanu `to recover from a faint, come to one's senses', caus. biuÌƒtÄ• unu.

vimrakáÂ¹£a 11825 *vimrakáÂ¹£a `rubbing out'. [MRAKáÂ¹£A -- 1]
N. bimÄ• kh `destruction, finishing off'.
vÃ-yakta -- see VYÃ KTA -- .

viyagna 11826 *viyagna `separate'. [Cf. vyakta -- `separate' lex., vyakti -- f. `individual' BhP., vijitrÌ¥ -- `separating' W., vÄ“ktrÌ¥ -- DhÄ• tup. s.v. *VIJYATÄ“: âˆšVIJ. -- Pa. vagga -- , vaggÄ“na (PTSD `separate, separately') rather same as vagga -- `party, sect' < VARGA -- (J. C. W.)]
S. vegÌ yo `foreign'; -- ext. -- la -- : Pk. veggala -- `separate, distinct'; N. beglo `separate, different'; A. beleg `separate (X *bilag < *VILAGNA -- 2?); Or. begaá¸·a `separate', (Sambhalpur) begal `other'; G. vegá¸·uÌƒ `separate, distinct, distant'; M. vegá¸·Ä• `separate'; -- G. vegu m. `fool', N. beglo `foolish' (semant. cf. Eng. alienation `mental derangement' or < *VIYAGRA -- ). -- N. B. begar `without', Or. begara, M. begaá¸· (if with NTS v 340 â†• H. bagair â†• Pers.) have been influenced by the veggala -- group.
Addenda: *viyagna -- : Ko. vegá¸·o `separate', viáÂ¹…gaá¸• a `distinct'.

11827 *viyagra -- , vyagra -- `engaged' MaitrUp., `busy, agitated' MBh. [Cf. vÃ-gra -- `active', vigrÃ¡ -- n. `activity' RV., vaiyagrya -- n. `preoccupation' KÄ• v. -- Conn. âˆšVIJ or âˆšVYAJ ~ âˆšVÄ«J?]
Pa. vyagga -- `distracted'; Pk. viagga -- , vegga -- `perplexed'; -- G. vegu m. `fool'; N. beglo `foolish': or < *VIYAGNA -- .
*vÃ-yaáÂ¹…ga -- 1 `crippled' see VYÃ áÂ¹…GA -- 1.
*vÃ-yaáÂ¹…ga -- 2 `speckled' see VYÃ áÂ¹…GA -- 2.
viyÃ¡Ã±jana -- see VYÃ Ã±JANA -- .

viyamÃ¡ 11828 viyamÃ¡ m. = VIYÄ• MÃ¡ -- PÄ• áÂ¹‡. [âˆšYAM]
Or. biaÌƒ `long pole graduated to regulate the strings while weaving a mat'; Bi. bÄ«ËœwÄ• `insurance'.
*VIYAMADAáÂ¹‡á¸• A -- .

viyamadaáÂ¹‡á¸• a 11829 *viyamadaáÂ¹‡á¸• a `bar'. [VIYAMÃ¡ -- , DAáÂ¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
H. b&etilde;wáÂ¹›Ä• , byÃµáÂ¹›Ä• m. `bar behind a closed door'.

11830 *viyavakartati `cuts out'. 2. *viyavakrÌ¥ntati. [Cf. vyÃ¡vacchinatti `cuts off' ÅšBr. -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1]
1. S. viuá¹-aá¹‡u `to cut out (clothes)', P. veutá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. byotaá¹‡o `to dress a slain goat or other animal, cut out (clothes), fit, adapt'; Or. beutibÄ• `to distribute, arrange' semant. cf. VIKARá¹£Aá¹‡A -- .
2. Or. beuntibÄ• `to distribute, arrange'; H. byÃµá¹-nÄ• , byÃµtnÄ• `to cut up, kill, cut out clothes', byÃµá¹-, byÃµt f. `cutting out' (â†' P. beuÌƒtaá¹‡Ä• , v&etilde;uËš, S. v&etilde;uá¹-a f. `cutting out of clothes').

11831 *viyavasÄ• ya -- , vyavasÄ• ya -- m. `resolve' MBh., `action' R., `strenuous effort' Car., `trade' Campak. [âˆšSOÌ„]
Or. beusÄ• `trade, business, crop'.
Addenda: *viyavasÄ• ya -- : A. behÄ• (phonet. beha) `business' AFD 213, B. byabsÄ• (infl. by B. byabasÄ• yÄ« â†• Sk. VYAVASÄ• YIN --).

11832 *viyavasÄ• yin -- , vyavasÄ• yin -- `industrious' MBh. [*VIYAVASÄ• YA --]
OG. vivasÄ• Ä«u m. `trader'; -- G. vasvÄ• yuÌƒ n. `member of the artisan class who receives a fixed share of the harvest and land to build a house on'? Or < *VÄ• SAVÄ• HIN -- ?
*viyavahÄ• ra -- see VYAVAHÄ• RA -- .
*viyavahÄ• rin -- `trader' see VYAVAHÄ• RIN -- .
*viyÄ• kula -- `confused' see VYÄ• KULA -- .

11833 *viyÄ• ká¹£ayati `destroys'. [vÃ-ká¹£iá¹‡Ä• ti ÅšBr. -- âˆšKá¹£I2]
Si. viyakanavÄ• `to dissolve, melt, liquify' whence intr. viyakenavÄ• `to wear away, be destroyed by rubbing or filtering, be dissolved'.
*viyÄ• khyÄ• ti `explains' see VYÄ• ËŠKHYÄ• TI.
*viyÄ• ghra -- `tiger' see VYÄ• GHRÃ¡ -- .

11833a *viyÄ• Ã±chati `draws apart'. [âˆšÄ• Ã±CH]
Kal. bihÃµÄ• -- `to yawn'.

11834 vÃ-yÄ• ti `passes through' RV. [âˆšYÄ•]
Pr. wÄ• -- `to pass through'.
*viyÄ• pÄ• ra -- `business' see VYÄ• PÄ• RA -- .
*viyÄ• prÌ¥ta -- `engaged in' see VYÄ• PRÌ¥TA -- .

11835 *viyÄ• pnoÌ„ti, vyÄ• pnoÌ„ti `pervades' MBh. [âˆšÄ• P]
A. biyapiba `to spread, extend' or < *viyÄ• pyatÄ“.
Addenda: *viyÄ• pnoÌ„ti: OP. biapaá¹‡u, viÄ• paá¹‡u `to attach to, extend, pervade'.
*virÄ• yayati see *VIRÄ«YATÄ“ Add2.

viyÄ• mÃ¡ 11836 viyÄ• mÃ¡ m. `fathom' lex. 2. vyÄ• mÃ¡ -- m. `measure of two extended arms, fathom' AV. [âˆšYAM]
1. Pa. vyÄ• ma -- , byÄ• ma -- m. `fathom', A. beÃµ, Or. bi&etilde;, b&etilde;.
2. Pk. vÄ• ma -- m., B. bÃ£Ì„, bÃ£Ì„o, bÄ• m, Or. bÄ• uÌƒ, G. vÄ• m m., M. vÃ£Ì„v n.f., vovÄ• m., Si. vÃ¤m -- a (bamÌ†baya â†• Pa.).
*vÃ-yÄ• la -- `mischievous' see VYÄ• Ë‹LA -- .
*viyÄ• sa -- `detailed account' see VYÄ• SA -- .

viyukta 11837 viyukta `separated' Mn. [vÃ-yunakti AV. -- âˆšYUJ]
Pa. viyutta -- `separated', Pk. viutta -- , Si. viyutu.

11838 *viyuhyatÄ“ `is taken in marriage'. [Pass. of vÃ-vahati `marries' AV. -- âˆšVAH]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. vijÄ«Ë‹vuá¹‡ `to be married'; -- X VIVÄ• HÃ¡ -- q.v.
*viyÅ«na -- `deficient' see *VYÅ«NA -- .

viyoÌ„ga 11839 viyoÌ„ga m. `separation' Mn. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. viyoÌ„ga -- m. `separation', Pk. vioÌ„(g)a -- m.; Kho. (Lor.) biyog `solitary, single (?)'; Si. viyoÌ„ -- va `separation', viyev `separation from the beloved' SigGr ii 463.

vira 11840 *vira1 `man'. [~ VÄ«RÃ¡ -- : cf. Lat. vir, &c.]
Ap. vira -- m. `hero' (perh. < vÄ«rÃ¡ -- ); Pr. wÉ™r -- jÌˆemÄ« `man', Shum. ire `man' G. Morgenstierne IL v 361, `male (of goats, bulls, boys)' NTS xiii 260.
*vira -- 2 `hole' see BÃ-LA -- 1.
virakta -- see VIRAJYATI.

11841 vÃ-raká¹£ati `guards' AV. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Si. valakanavÄ• `to prevent, hinder, stop', inscr. valÃ¤ku `prevented'; --

or poss. < *aparaká¹£ati.

11842 virajyati `becomes indifferent to' MBh. 2. Pp. virakta -- MBh.
[âˆšRAJ]
1. Pa. virajjati `becomes indifferent to'; Pk. virajjaÃ¯ `is depressed'; M. virajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to become cool and composed', tr. `to curdle'. -- Anal. MIA. pres. st. -- racc<-> (see RÃ¡JYATÄ“): Pk. viraccaÃ¯ `is depressed'; -- altern. < VÃ-RICYATÄ“: S. vircaá¹‡u `to become tired or annoyed' (pp. virto); P. vircá¹‡Ä• `to be quiet (of a child)'.
2. Pa. Pk. viratta -- `free from passion, displeased with, depressed in spirit'. -- Altern. < VIRIKTA -- : S. virto `tired'; -- N. bartanu `to be extinguished'?

Page 688

virathyÄ• 11843 virathyÄ• f. `by -- road' MÄ• rkP. [RÃ¡THYÄ• -- : RÃ¡THA --]
Ash. weriÄ• &otodacutemacr; f. `road' (NTS ii 284 < uparathyÄ• --), Kal. bÃ-riÄ• i.

11844 *virapati `makes hold together'. [âˆšRAP2]
H. bilonÄ• `to churn', bilonÄ« f. `churning stick': rather < VILOÌ„BHAYATI2.

11845 *virambatÄ“ `hangs down'. [~ vilambatÄ“. <-> âˆšramb]
M. viraÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to hang the head, be downcast'.

11846 *viramyati `stops'. [Cf. vÃ-ramati TS., Pa. viramati, Pk. viramaÃ¯. -- âˆšRAM]
S. virimaá¹‡u, virmaá¹‡u `to stop, stay, wait'; P. biramá¹‡Ä• `to stop, stay, remain away from home', birmÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to stop, to amuse'; H. (poet.) biramnÄ• `to stop, rest'; OG. viramaÃ¯ `abstains from', G. viramvuÌƒ

`to stop'; M. viramá¹‡&etilde; `to stop, rest'.

virala 11847 virala `wide apart, loose, thin, few' MBh. [*VIRA -- 2]
Pa. Pk. virala -- (Pa. also Ëšaá¸·a --) `sparse, rare, thin, small', K. veÌ†raÌ£la `occasional, in small quantity, little' (or â†• Sk.?); S. virilo `uncommon, rare'; P. virl f. `very fine split, small orifice', virlÄ• , birlÄ• `fine, scarce, rare, wonderful'; Ku. birlo `rare, sparse'; A. biral `thin, scarce, rare', sb. `lonely place'; H. biral `loose, infrequent', birlÄ• `scarce, few'; OG. viralaÃ¼ `separate', G. virluÌƒ `rare, scarce', valluÌƒ `wide, extended, open'; M. viraá¸·, ËšrÅ«á¸· `wide apart, of loose texture', virá¸·Ä• `scarce, rare'. -- Si. burul `loose, thin, weak, old' (EGS 123) < *bilala -- ~ BÃ-LA -- 1??
VIRALIKÄ• -- .

viralikÄ• 11848 viralikÄ• f. `a kind of thin cloth' lex. [VIRALA --]
N. birÄ• li `improvised bag made of a cloth or scarf for carrying rice'?

virasa 11849 virasa `juiceless, tasteless' &capamacr;past. [RÃ¡SA --]
Pk. virasa -- `juiceless, dry, tasteless', K. veÌ†rosu; Or. birasa `insipid'; G. viras `tasteless, dispirited'; M. viras `juiceless, dry'.

11850 virasati `cries out' Hariv. [âˆšRAS1]
Pk. virasaá¹• ta -- `screaming'; M. virasá¹‡&etilde; `to be touched in a tender or sore spot'.

viraha 11851 viraha m. `desertion, separation (esp. of lovers)' MBh. [âˆš*RAH]
Pa. viraha -- `empty, bare'; Pk. viraha -- m. `separation'; S. virahu m. `separation of friends or lovers', P. birah, birhÄ• m.; OAw. biraha m. `sorrow of separation'; OG. varaha m. `separation'.

11852 virahayati `abandons' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆš*RAH]
Pk. virahijjaÃ¯ `is left'; -- H. birasnÄ• `to stop, remain' (X basnÄ• < VÃ¡SATI?).

virahita 11853 virahita `abandoned, separated' MBh. [âˆš*RAH]
Pa. virahita -- `free from'; Pk. virahia -- `abandoned'; -- Si. virahi `absent' (EGS 165) â†• Pa.

virÄ• ga 11854 virÄ• ga `passionless' R. [âˆšRAJ]
Pa. virÄ• ga -- m. `indifference, disgust', Pk. virÄ• ya<-> m.; -- Si. virÄ• `free from desire' (EGS 165) â†• Pa.
VAIRÄ• GYA -- .

virÄ• jita 11855 virÄ• jita `brilliant' MBh. [âˆšRÄ• J]
Pa. virÄ• jita -- `brilliant', Pk. virÄ• ia -- ; -- Si. vorÃ¤di `shining' X vorodanavÄ• < VÃ-ROÌ„CATÄ“ H. Smith JA 1950, 187.

virÄ• á¹-a 11856 virÄ• á¹-a m. `name of the king of a partic. district' MBh., `name of a northwestern or midland district' VarBrÌ¥S.
Pk. virÄ• á¸• a -- m. `name of a country'; H. birÄ• á¹› m. `the modern Berar', M. varhÄ• á¸• n.

virÄ• ddha 11857 virÄ• ddha `opposed, thwarted' W. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
Pa. viraddha -- `neglected, failed'; OG. virÄ• dhaÃ¯ `transgresses'.

virÄ• dha 11858 virÄ• dha m. `opposition' W. [âˆšRÄ• DH]
N. birÄ• uÌƒ, birÄ• m `mistake'.

11859 virÄ• dhayati `is at variance with' PaÃ±cavBr. [virÄ• ËŠdhana -- n. `failure' AV. -- âˆšRÄ• DH]
Pa. virÄ• dhÄ“ti `misses', Pk. virÄ• hÄ“i, ËšhaÃ¯ `breaks'; Ku. birauá¹‡o `to omit'; N. birÄ• unu `to make a mistake, spoil'; H. birÄ• nÄ• `to vex, tease'.
*virÄ• bhayati `distributes' see *VILÄ• BHAYATI.

11860 virÄ• mayati `spends (the night with stories)' R., `amuses (with stories)' MBh. [âˆšRAM]
P. virÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , varËš, barËš `to amuse (usu. young children)'.
*virÄ• yayati `causes to melt' see *VIRÄ«YATÄ“.
virikta -- see next.

11861 vÃ-ricyatÄ“ `extends beyond' RV., `is emptied' LÄ• á¹-y. 2. virikta -- `emptied' Mn. [âˆšRIC]
1. Pa. viriccati `gets purged'; Kal.rumb. berÄ• im `I am left behind'; Kho. berÄ• ik `to remain behind', caus. berÄ• eik; -- altern. < VIRAJYATI: S. vircaá¹‡u `to be tired, be angry' (semant. cf. Par. mÄ• nda `left ~ tired',

Ishk. frin `he remained' ~ frinduk `tired' < *wi -- rixna -- , Wkh. wareÄ• n `to remain' ~ warexk `tired' IIFL ii 549); P. vircá¹‡Ä• `to be quiet (of a child)'.
2. Pa. viritta -- `purged' (replaced in Pk. by virikka<-> `empty'); -- altern. < VIRAKTA -- : S. virto `tired' pp. of vircaá¹‡u.
*virÄ«á¹‡a -- `melted' see next.

11862 *virÄ«yatÄ“ `is melted'. 2. *virÄ• yayati `melts'. 3. *virÄ«á¹‡a -- `melted'. [~ vÃ-lÄ«yatÄ“, vilÄ• payati2, vilÄ«na -- . -- âˆšrÄ«]
1. Si. virenavÄ• , virÄ«yanavÄ• `to become liquid, melt'. -- Pk. virÄ• i intr. `melts' (cf. vilÄ• i ~ VÃ-LÄ«YATÄ“), Kho. buruik; G. virÄ• vuÌƒ, varÄ• vuÌƒ, varvuÌƒ `to be expended, be exhausted'; M. virá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to melt'.
2. Kho. birÃ©ik tr. `to melt'; G. varÄ• vvuÌƒ `to expend'.
3. Si. viruá¹‡u, vuruá¹‡u `liquified by heat, hot, become dry', vuruá¹‡u -- tel `juice of meat', viruá¹‡Ä• pret. of virenavÄ• in 2.
Addenda: *virÄ«yatÄ“. 1. Kho. buruik `to melt', absol. burui BKhoT 67; Md. virenÄ« intr. `melts'.
2. virÄ• yayati: Md. viruvanÄ« tr. `melts'.

11863 virudati `weeps' BhP. [Cf. viroÌ„diti MBh. -- âˆšRUD]
Pk. viruaÃ¯ `weeps', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wer -- , ar. wir -- IIFL iii 3, 188.

viruddha 11864 viruddha `opposed, hindered' R. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. Pk. viruddha -- `hindered, opposed'; P. viruddh, biruddh `opposed to, contrary to'; Si. viridu `inimical', virudu `enmity'.

viruddhi 11865 *viruddhi `opposition'. [âˆšRUDH2]
P. viruddh f. `opposition, enmity'.

11866 virudhyatÄ“ `is opposed, is at variance with' MBh. [âˆšRUDH2]
Pa. virujjhati `is obstructed', virujjhana -- n.; Or. birijhibÄ• `to fly into a rage', (Sambhalpur) birjhibÄ• `to be displeased, fret'; H. birujhnÄ• , birajhnÄ• `to be entangled, quarrel'.

11867 vÃ-runddhÄ“ `obstructs' TS. [âˆšRUDH2]
G. vaá¸·uÌƒdhvuÌƒ `to cross, disobey'.

viruá¹£á¹-a 11868 viruá¹£á¹-a `very angry' Caurap. [viruá¹£yati Hariv. <->

âˆšRUá¹£]
Pk. viruá¹-á¹-ha -- m. `a partic. place in hell'; Ku. biruá¹-há¹‡o `to be angry'.

Page 689

viruá¹£á¹-i 11869 *viruá¹£á¹-i `anger'. [âˆšRUá¹£]
Ku. birÅ«á¹-h f. `slight anger, displeasure'.

11870 *viruhati `grows'. 2. vÃ-roÌ„hayati `causes to grow' RV. [âˆšRUH]
1. Pk. viruhaÃ¯ `grows strongly'; -- with -- Å« -- from VÃ-RÅ«á¸• HA -- : Pa. virÅ«hati `sprouts', Pk. virÅ«haÃ¯.
2. N. bir(h)Ä• unu `to till barren ground' (< MIA. *viru/oÌ„hÄ• pÄ“ti), birauá¹-o `freshly tilled ground'.

vÃ-rÅ«á¸• ha 11871 vÃ-rÅ«á¸• ha `sprouted' ÅšBr., virÅ«á¸• haka -- n. `grain that has begun to sprout' SuÅ›r. [âˆšRUH]
Pa. virÅ«á¸·ha -- `growing', virÅ«á¸·hi -- f. `growth'; Ku. biruá¹›Ä• `wheat or pulse first soaked and then fried in oil'; G. varuá¹› n. `shoots of rice soaked in water'; M. virÅ«á¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to mount, climb, grow vigorously', viraá¸• hÄ• , viraá¸• Ä• m. `young tree sapling', viraá¸• hÄ« f., Ëšá¸• h&etilde; n. `pulse made to sprout by soaking in water'.

vÃ-rÅ«pa 11872 vÃ-rÅ«pa `diverse' RV., `altered' AitBr., `deformed, ugly' ChUp., virÅ«paka -- `hateful, ugly' lex. [RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. virÅ«pa -- `deformed, unsightly'; Pk. virÅ«Ë˜va -- , virÅ«a -- `ugly', B. biruÄ• ; OG. virÅ«u `wicked, uncouth', G. varvuÌƒ `ugly, shapeless'; Si. virÅ« `ugly', viruva `folly, madness'; -- P. virvÄ• `destitute'?
VAIRÅ«PÃ¡ -- .

virÄ“khita 11873 *virÄ“khita `furrowed'. [Cf. vilÄ“khÄ•  -- f. `furrow' MBh. -- âˆšRIKH1]
P. barehÄ« f. `land lying fallow for a whole year' semant. cf. OAw. rehÅ« s.v. RÄ“KHÄ• ËŠ -- .

11874 virÄ“cayati `empties, drains' MBh. [âˆšRIC]
Pa. virÄ“cÄ“ti `purges'; Pk. virÄ“aÃ¯ `drives out'; Sh. bÄ-rÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ tr. `to spill' (whence pass. bÄ-riÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to be spilt, pour down' rather than < *VIRÄ«YATÄ“); Ku. biroá¹‡o `to exclude, except, spare'; A. biriba `to throw away, let go'.

11874a â€ *virÄ“cyatÄ“: Kho. berÄ• ik `to be left' (behÄ• ik < berÄ• <-> BKhoT 66) rather than < VÃ-RICYATÄ“.
vila -- see BÃ-LA -- 1 Add2.

11875 *virÄ“á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ `tearer'. [Cf. RÄ“á¹£á¹-RÌ¥ -- and vÃ-riá¹£á¹-a -- `torn' AV. -- âˆšRIÅ›]
P. bareá¹-hÄ• m. `washerman', Ëšá¹-hin, Ëšá¹-haá¹‡ f. `his wife'.

11876 vÃ-roÌ„catÄ“ `shines' RV. [âˆšRUC]
Pa. viroÌ„cati `shines out'; Pk. viroÌ„yaá¹‡a -- n. `fire'; Si. vorodanavÄ• `to shine' (pret. vorÃ¤di -- X VIRÄ• JITA<-> H. Smith JA 1950, 187).
vÃ-roÌ„hayati see *VIRUHATI.
vila -- see BÃ-LA -- 1.

11877 vilaká¹£ayati `observes' MBh. 2. `is embarrassed' MBh. (denom. from vilaká¹£a -- `disconcerted' KÄ• v.). [âˆšLAKá¹£]
1. H. bilakhnÄ• `to see, discern'.
2. Pk. vilakkha -- `ashamed', n. `shame' (< vilaká¹£a --); WPah.bhad. bilkhoá¹‡Å« `to be shy', khaÅ›. bilkheá¹‡Å«, Å›eu. bilkhÄ«á¹‡Å«.

11878 vilagati `hangs on to' Cat. [âˆšLAG]
Gy. germ. bl -- , blav -- `to hang on to' (blad -- from pp. blado). -- Ext. -- kk -- : H. bilaknÄ•  `to cling to'.

vilagna 11879 vilagna1 `hanging to' MBh. [âˆšLAG]
Pa. Pk. vilagga -- `stuck to, hanging to'. -- With -- á¹…g<-> (cf. laá¹…ganÄ« -- f. `stick or rope to hang clothes on' lex., laá¹…gala -- n.

`pole for gathering fruit' R.com.): Sh. (Lor.) b*llvá¹… `stick to hang clothes on, perch (for a bird)'; P. valaÌƒg, bilaÌƒg, bilaá¹…gÄ• m. `rope to hang clothes on' (vilaá¹…gaá¹‡, biËš f. cf. *VILAGYATI).

vilagna 11880 *vilagna2 `separate'. [LAGNA --]
Or. OAw. bilaga `separate' ( -- l -- from simplex), H. bilag (whence bilagnÄ• `to be separated'); -- A. beleg `separate' X *begal < *VIYAGNA -- ?

11881 *vilagyati `hangs on to'. [âˆšLAG]
Pa. vilaggita -- `stretched'; Pk. vilaggaÃ¯ `sticks to, supports, climbs'; G. valagvu `to adhere to, seize'; <-> with unexpl. nasal: H. bilaá¹…gnÄ• (cf. forms with -- á¹…g<-> also s.v. *Ä• LAGYATI) `to hang on to, swing' (with meaning `to leap up to' < VILAá¹…GHAYATI). -- MIA. *vilaggaá¹‡a -- : P. vilgaá¹‡, biËš f. `rope for hanging clothes on'; G. vaá¸·gaá¹‡ n. `grasp, seizure', vaá¸·agá¹‡Ä« f. `clothesline'.

11882 vilaá¹…ghayati `leaps over, rises up' MBh., vilaá¹…ghati ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšLAá¹…GH]
Pa. vilaá¹…ghati `jumps about'; Pk. vilaá¹• ghÄ“i `leaps over', Or. bilaá¹…ghibÄ• (with -- l -- from simplex); H. bilaá¹…gnÄ• `to leap up to'.

vilaá¹-a 11883 *vilaá¹-a `very foolish'. [LAá¹-A --]
H. al -- bilal `very foolish'??

11884 *vilaá¹-ati `is loose or shaky'. [âˆš*LAá¹-]
K. veÌ†larun `to become decrepit or insecure (from old age, loosening of supports, &c.)'.

11885 vÃ-lapati `wails' AV. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. vilapati `talks wildly, laments'; Pk. vilavaÃ¯ `laments', Ku. bilauá¹‡o, bilÄ• á¹‡o, H. billÄ• nÄ• (or < VÃ-LÄ• PAYATI1); M. vilavá¹‡&etilde;, vivaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, ivaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to groan, moan'.

vilapana 11886 vilapana n. `wailing' Uttarar. [âˆšLAP]
Pk. vilavaá¹‡a -- adj. `wailing', Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- f.; Ku. bilauá¹‡Ä• m. pl. `lamentations', N. bilaunÄ• , bilanÄ• .

11887 vilapyati `bewails' MBh. [âˆšLAP]

Si. valapinavÄ• , vÃ¤lapenavÄ• `to weep, lament'.

vilabha 11888 *vilabha `share'. [Cf. vilambha -- m. `gift' lex. <-> âˆšLABH]
S. viraha f. `division', viraÃ¼ f. `fixed allowance of food'; Ku. bilo
`present of meat'; N. bilo `share in the spoil'.

11889 vilabhatÄ“ `consigns, allots' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšLABH]
B. bilÄ• `to distribute'; Or. biá¸·ahibÄ• , biá¸·ohibÄ• `to distribute, serve
food, choose'. -- See *VILÄ• BHAYATI.

vilamba 11890 vilamba m. `delay' KÄ• v. [âˆšLAMB]
Pk. vilaá¹• ba -- m. `delay', P. vilam(b), biËš, billam m., Or. biá¸·amba,
OAw. bilaá¹• ba m., OG. vilaá¹• ba.
*VAILAMBATÄ• -- .

11891 vilambatÄ“ `hangs to, delays' MBh. [~ *VIRAMBATÄ“. -- âˆšLAMB]
Pa. vilambati `loiters', Pk. vilaá¹• baÃ¯; L. vilmaá¹‡ `to delay, wait'; P.
vilamá¹‡Ä• , billamá¹‡Ä• `to stop'; Or. biá¸·ambibÄ• `to delay', Mth. caus.
bilamÄ• eb, H. bilam(b)nÄ• (caus. bilmÄ• nÄ•), OMarw. bilaá¹• baÃ¯; -- Wg.
wÄ«lam -- `to roll down'?
Addenda: vilambatÄ“: OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) caus. 3 sg. pres.pass.
vilaá¹• bÄ• vijaÃ¯ `is delayed'.

vilayana 11892 vilayana n. `melting, dissolution' SuÅ›r., `a partic. product
of milk' Gaut. [âˆšLÄ«2]
Sh. bÄ-lÄ“n m. `medicine, drug, gunpowder'.

vilavaá¹‡a 11893 *vilavaá¹‡a `not salted'. [LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
N. bilinu `under -- salted'.

11894 vilasati `gleams' Bhaá¹-á¹-., `sports, dallies' KÄ• v. [âˆšLAS1]
Pa. vilasati `shines forth, sports, dallies', Pk. vilasaÃ¯; Or. biá¸·asibÄ•
`to sport'; H. bilasnÄ• , birasnÄ• `to be delighted, enjoy oneself'.

11895 *vilÄ• gayati `unfastens'. [âˆšLAG]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™l -- , ar. wil -- `to open, untie, set free' (IIFL iii 3,
185 < vi -- lÄ« --), Shum. ilÃ¤y -- : very doubtful.

vilÄ• pa 11896 vilÄ• pa m. `wailing' MBh. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. vilÄ• pa -- m. `idle talk'; Pk. vilÄ• va -- m. `wailing'; A. bilÄ• i, bilai `misery'.

11896a â€ vilÄ• pana -- n. `causing to lament' MBh. [âˆšLAP]
WPah.J. blÄ• wlÄ• m. `condolence' (-- n -- > -- á¹‡ -- > -- l<-> by assimilation to -- l -- which < -- ll -- see VÃ-LÄ• PAYATI1 Add2).

Page 690

vilÄ• ËŠpanÄ« 11897 vilÄ• ËŠpanÄ« in Ä• jya -- vilÄ• ËŠpanÄ« -- f. `vessel containing ghee' ÅšBr. [âˆšLÄ«2]
N. bilÄ• uni `dregs of melted ghee'.

11898 vÃ-lÄ• payati1 `causes to lament' AV. [âˆšLAP]
Pk. vilÄ• via -- `caused to weep'; P. billÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to weep bitterly', H. billÄ• nÄ• (see VÃ-LAPATI), bilbilÄ• nÄ• .
vilÄ• payati2 `melts' see VÃ-LÄ«YATÄ“.
Addenda: vÃ-lÄ• payati1: WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™laundÉ” m. `invitation to a funeral' (-- l -- < vi -- llÄ• p -- with doubling of initial consonant after a preposition, Him.I 152 suggests cmpd. with *Ä• MANTRA -- as second member, but poss. rather from pres.part.).

11899 *vilÄ• bhayati `distributes'. 2. *virÄ• bhayati. [Cf. vilambhayati `causes to receive' KathÄ• s. -- âˆšLABH, âˆšRABH]
1. L. vilhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to divide, allot' (whence pass. vilhappaá¹‡); A. bilÄ• iba `to bestow, distribute, serve out (food)'; B. bilÄ• na `to distribute'; Or. bilÄ• ibÄ• `to distribute, give away'; H. bilÄ• nÄ• `to bestow'.
2. S. virÄ• haá¹‡u `to distribute' (or < 1); G. varÄ• vvuÌƒ `to give'.

vilÄ• sa 11900 vilÄ• sa m. `sport, coquetry' MBh. [âˆšLAS1]
Pa. Pk. vilÄ• sa -- m. `sport, dalliance', Or. biá¸·Ä• sa, OAw. birÄ• sa m. --
Si. vilasa `sport, wantoning' (ES 82) â†• Pa.
VILÄ• SINÄ« -- .

11901 vilÄ• sayati `causes to dance' VÄ• s. [âˆšLAS1]
P. vilÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , balËš `to amuse, entertain'.

vilÄ• sinÄ« 11902 vilÄ• sinÄ« f. `coquette, mistress' KÄ• v. [VILÄ• SA --]
Pa. vilÄ• sinÄ« -- f. `charming woman'; Pk. vilÄ• siá¹‡Ä« -- f. `courtesan';
Or. biá¸·Ä• suá¹‡i `coquette, whore'.

11903 vÃ-lipsatÄ“ `desires to distribute' ÅšBr. [âˆšLABH]
S. virchaá¹‡u `to divide, apportion'; P. vilchá¹‡Ä• `to live extravagantly'.

vilipsÄ• 11904 *vilipsÄ• `desire to share'. [Cf. lipsÄ• -- f. MBh. <->
âˆšLABH]
S. vircha f. `dividing, rations or money in lieu'.

11905 vÃ-liÅ›atÄ“ `is broken off' TS. [Cf. vÃ-liá¹£á¹-a -- VS.,
vÃ-riá¹£á¹-a<-> AV. -- âˆšLIÅ›]
Kho. (Lor.) bvluÅ¡vk `strip of skin coming away from side of nail' (u?).
vilÄ«na -- see next.

11906 vÃ-lÄ«yatÄ“ `is dissolved, melts' AV. 2. vilÄ• payati2 tr. `dissolves,
melts' SuÅ›r., `causes to disappear' Åšaá¹…k. (cf. vilÄ• ËŠyaka -- `causing
to melt' VS.). 3. vilÄ«na -- `dissolved' ChUp. [~ *VIRÄ«YATÄ“, *VIRÄ• YAYATI,
*VIRÄ«á¹‡A -- . -- âˆšLÄ«2]
1. Pa. vilÄ«yati `is dissolved, melts, perishes', Pk. vilijjaÃ¯; Ash. Wg.
wili -- intr. `to melt', Kt. wÉ™lÄ« -- , PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™l -- , Kal.rumb.
bilÄ«ËŠu 3 sg. pres., Sh. bÄ-liÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯; N. bilinu `to melt, disappear';
Or. bilijibÄ• `to be dissolved' ( -- l -- ?). -- Pk. vilÄ• i intr. `melts'
(cf. virÄ• i ~ *VIRÄ«YATÄ“); Gy. hung. bilal intr. `melts', gr. bilÃ¡no
`melted'; Dm. bilÄ• y -- intr. `to melt'; Sh. (Lor.) bilaÌ„Ì†Ç°oiki, pret.
bilÄ• do `to become wet, melt'; Ku. bilÄ• á¹‡o `to abate, perish'; N. bilÄ• unu
intr. `to melt, disappear', OAw. bilÄ• i; H. bilÄ• nÄ• `to disappear'.
2. Gy. eur. bilav -- `to cause to melt'; Sh. (Lor.) biloiki tr. `to melt,
wet, moisten'; Ku. bilauá¹‡o tr. `to melt'.

3. Pa. vilÄ«na -- `refined (of metals &c.)'; Pk. vilÄ«á¹‡a<-> `melted, destroyed'; Si. vilin -- a `liquid, clear, mature, ripe'.

11907 viluÃ±cati `tears off' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšLUÃ±C]
Pa. viluÃ±cati `tears out', Pk. viluá¹• caÃ¯; Wg. (Lumsden) "villÃº -- chÃºn" (= *viluÄ• -- un?) `to plunder, pillage': but see VILOÌ„PA -- .

vilÄ“khÄ• 11908 vilÄ“khÄ• f. `scratch, furrow' MBh. [vilÄ“kha -- m. `scratching' ÅšiÅ›., Pa. vilÄ“kha -- m. `perplexity', Pk. vilÄ“hia -- `painted'. -- âˆšLIKH]
P. vilÄ« f. `line of parting in a woman's hair'?

vilÄ“pana 11909 vilÄ“pana n. `ointment' MBh. [Cf. vÃ-limpati `smears over' ÅšBr. -- âˆšLIP]
Pa. vilÄ“pana -- n. `ointment'; Pk. vilÄ“vaá¹‡a -- n. `sweet smelling unguent'; Si. vilavun pl. `ointments, perfume'.

11910 viloÌ„á¸• a -- , viloÌ„á¹-a -- m. `rolling, wallowing' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšLUá¸•]
Ash. iloá¹›á¹“ `muddy'; S. viloá¹›o m. `agitation'; L. viloÌ„á¹›Ä• , valËš m. `churner', P. valoá¹›Ä• m.

11911 viloÌ„á¸• ayati `stirs about' SuÅ›r. viloÌ„lita -- MBh. [âˆšLUá¸•]
Pa. viloÌ„á¸·Ä“ti `stirs'; Pk. viloÌ„á¸• Ä“i, viloÌ„laÃ¯ `churns', S. viloá¹›aá¹‡u, L. viloá¹›aá¹‡, (Ju.) valËš, Or. biloá¹›ibÄ• , H. biloá¹›nÄ• ; -- N. birolnu, biralnu `to reject'; A. biloliba intr. `to swing'; G. varoá¸·vuÌƒ `to spoil'. -- See Add.

viloÌ„pa 11912 viloÌ„pa m. `loss, destruction' MBh., `theft' Hariv. [âˆšLUP]
Pa. viloÌ„pa -- m. `plunder', Pk. viloÌ„va -- , Si. voloÌ„; <-> Wg. (Lumsden) "villÃº -- chÃºn" `to pillage, plunder' (NTS xvii 310) or to be divided "villÃºch -- Ãºn" < VILUÃ±CATI?

11913 viloÌ„bhayati1 `allures' MBh. [âˆšLUBH1]
Pk. viloÌ„hÄ“i `tempts'; Or. biá¸·ohibÄ• , bilohibÄ• `to allure, charm'.

11913a viloÌ„bhayati2 `perplexes' DaÅ›ar., `*agitates' (cf. vilubhita -- `agitated' Bhaá¹-á¹-.). [âˆšLUBH2]

Or. biá¸·ohibÄ• , bilohibÄ• `to agitate, mix'; OAw. biloye `having churned'; H. bilonÄ• `to churn', bilonÄ« f. `churn'; OMarw. bilovaá¹‡Ä• m. pl. `churnings'; G. valovvuÌƒ `to churn', valoá¹‡uÌƒ n. `churning vessel'.
*vilka -- `bark' see VALKÃ¡ -- .

vivaá¹…ka 11914 *vivaá¹…ka `very bent'. [VAá¹…KA -- 1]
Pk. vivaá¹• ka -- `very bent'; S. viá¹…gu m. `bend', viá¹…ga f. `defect', viá¹…go `crooked'; P. viá¹…g, biá¹…g m. `crookedness', viá¹…gÄ• , biËš `crooked'; Ku. bÄ«Ëœgaá¹›o `silly'; N. biá¹…go `pretext'; A. b&etilde;kÄ• `crooked'; M. bÄ©g&etilde; n. `any crooked or devious procedure' (â†• EP.).

11915 vivarÃ¡ m. `hole' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. Pk. vivara -- n. `hole, cleft'; S. viari, vÄ«rÄ« f. `waterhole in dry riverbed, well'; Ku. bÄ©war `hole under ground, den, landslip', byÅ«ro `hole'; H. bÄ«ar m. `hole of rat or snake'.

11916 *vivarati `uncovers'. [vyÅ«Ë‹rá¹‡oÌ„ti `uncovers, spreads' RV., vivrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `combs (the hair)' HPariÅ›. -- âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. vivarati `uncovers, opens', Ëšraá¹‡a -- n.; Pk. vivaraÃ¯ `opens, spreads out, dresses (the hair)'; K. veÌ†Ì£warun `to pull apart (with the fingers), tease out (cotton, tangled twigs, straw, &c.), scatter, sow broadcast, winnow'; H. byornÄ• `to disentangle (e.g. the hair)'.

vivará¹‡a 11917 vivará¹‡a `colourless, pale' MBh. [VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]
Pa. Pk. vivaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `discoloured, pale, ugly'; Si. vivana `colourless, discoloured'.

11917a vÃ-vartatÄ“ `turns from' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥T]
Pa. vivaá¹-á¹-ati intr. `turns from', Pk. vivaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯; Kal. biyat -- `to pass'.

11918 vÃ-vardhatÄ“ intr. `increases' RV., vivardhayati `makes grow' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pk. vivaá¸• á¸• haÃ¯ `increases'; H. poet. biá¹›hato m. `profit' (< pres. part.), caus. biá¹›hawnÄ• , biá¹›hÄ• nÄ• `to earn, collect'.

11919 *vivardhyatÄ“ `is caused to grow'. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
S. vÄ«Ëœjhaá¹‡u `to increase, thrive'.

vivÄ• hÃ¡ 11920 vivÄ• hÃ¡ m. `marriage' AV. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vivÄ• ha -- m. `marriage', AÅ›.shah. man. vivaha -- , kÄ• l. dh. vivÄ• ha -- , Pk. vivÄ• ha -- , viÄ• ha -- m., Gy. eur. biÃ¡v m., S. vihÃ£Ì„u m., L. vivÄ• h (Ju. vivÃ£Ì„h), viÄ• h m., vijÄ• h m. (X *vijh -- < *VIYUHYATÄ“), awÄ• á¹‡. viyÄ• Ë‹, P. viÄ• h, biËš, beÄ• h m., WPah.bhal. biÄ• Ë‹, Ku. byÄ• h, byÄ• u, byo, gng. byÄ• , N. bihÄ• , bie, A. B. bihÄ• , biyÄ• , Or. bihÄ• , behÄ• , bhiÄ• , Bi. biyÄ• h, Mth. biÄ• h, bihÄ• , OAw. biyÄ• ha m., H. biwÄ• h, byÄ• h m., OMarw. byÄ• ha m., G. M. vivÄ• h m., Si. vivÄ• .
VIVÄ• HIN -- , VAIVÄ• HIKA -- ; *VIVÄ• HAPATNÄ« -- ; *TRIVIVÄ• HA -- , *DUVIVÄ• HA -- .
Addenda: vivÄ• hÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bn/a (obl. be/a) m. `wedding', kc. byÄ• m., J. byÄ• m., Garh. byÉ”.

vivÄ• hana 11921 *vivÄ• hana `giving in marriage'. [âˆšVAH]
Pa. vivÄ• hana -- n. `giving in marriage'; H. biyÄ• han, byÄ• Ëš m. `marrying'; -- deriv. P. biÄ• há¹‡Å« `pertaining to a wedding', m. `clothes given to bride by groom's father'.

vivÄ• hapatnÄ« 11922 *vivÄ• hapatnÄ« `wedded wife'. [VIVÄ• HÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TNÄ« --]
H. biahautÄ« f. `first married wife'.

11923 vivÄ• hayati `gives (a girl) in marriage' MBh., ËštÄ“ `takes (a girl) in marriage' KathÄ• s. [Caus. of vÃ-vahati `carries off' RV., `marries' AV. -- âˆšVAH]
Pk. vivÄ• hÄ“i `marries', Gy. wel. biav -- , P. viÄ• há¹‡Ä• , biËš, beÄ• há¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhal. biÄ• haÌƒá¹‡Å«, Ku. beuÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹‡o; Mth. biÄ• hab `to give in

marriage'; OAw. biyÄ• haÃ¯ `gives or takes in marriage'; H. biÄ• hnÄ• , byÄ• Ëš `to marry', OMarw. byÄ• haÃ¯, M. vivÄ• há¹‡&etilde;.

vivÄ• hita 11924 vivÄ• hita `married (of man or woman)' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšVAH]
Pk. vivÄ• hiya -- `married', P.bhaá¹-. biÄ• hÄ• , WPah.bhal. biÄ• hoÌ„ (biÄ• Ä« hoá¹‡Å« `to be married'), jaun. aá¹‡byÄ• Ä« `virgin'; Or. behÄ• i, f. behi `married'; Bi. biyÄ• hÄ«, (Patna) bihÄ« `first wife'; Mth. biÄ• hÄ« `married'; H. byÄ• hÄ« `married', f. `marriage', anbiyÄ• hÄ« f. `spinster'.

vivÄ• hin 11925 vivÄ• hin (in a -- vËš Mn.) `connected by marriage'. 2. *vivÄ• hinÄ« -- f. [VIVÄ• HÃ¡ --]
1. A. biyai `son's or daughter's father -- in -- law', MB. behÄ• Ä«, B. beyÄ• i, OG. vÄ«vÄ• hÄ« m., M. vivÄ• hÄ«, vyÄ• hÄ« m.
2. B. biyÄ• n, behÄ• n, beyÄ• n `son's or daughter's mother -- in -- law', G. vahevaá¹‡, ËšvÄ• á¹‡, vehvaá¹‡ f. (-- e -- from vahevÄ• i < VAIVÄ• HIKA --), M. vihÄ«á¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.
Addenda: vivÄ• hin -- . 2. vivÄ• hinÄ« -- : A. biyanÄ« `daughter's mother -- inlaw'.
VIÅš: â€ *PARIVÄ“Å›ATI.

11926 vivÄ• hyatÄ“ `is married' KathÄ• s. [âˆšVAH]
P. viÄ• jhá¹‡Ä• `to take (a girl) in marriage'.

11927 vivrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `opens, spreads out' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Cf. vyÅ«Ë‹rá¹‡oÌ„ti `id.' RV. -- âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Si. vaá¹‡anavÄ• `to spread (as clothes in the sun), to dry': very doubtful (even more so ES 78 < vará¹‡ayati) -- Poss. < VÄ• NA -- 2 Add.

vivrÌ¥ddha 11928 *vivrÌ¥ddha1 `cut off'. [Cf. vivardhita -- MW. <-> âˆšVARDH]
L. viá¸• á¸• hÄ• m. `notch'.

vivrÌ¥ddha 11929 vivrÌ¥ddha2 `grown, large' ÅšvetUp. [Cf. vivrÌ¥ddhi -- f. `growth' ÅšrS., Pk. vivaá¸• á¸• hi -- , vivuá¸• á¸• hi -- f. -- âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Phal. bÄ«á¸• u, biá¹›É™ `much, many' rather than < VRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- 2.

vivÄ“ka 11930 vivÄ“ka m. `discrimination, knowledge' ChUp. [âˆšVIC]
Pa. vivÄ“ka -- m. `discrimination', Pk. vivÄ“a -- m.; G. vavÉ” m. `prudence,

wisdom'.
VIÅš `enter, settle in': vÃ-Å› -- , viá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , vÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- 1, vá¸—Å›a -- 2, vÄ“Å›a -- 3, *vÄ“Å›Ã-ya -- , vÄ“Å›yÃ -- , vaÃ-Å›ya -- ; Ä• ËŠviÅ›ati, Ä• viá¹£á¹-a -- , *Ä• viá¹£á¹-i -- , Ä• vÄ“Å›ika -- , Ãºpavi Å›ati, upaviá¹£á¹-a -- , *upaviá¹£á¹-i -- , upavÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- , upavÄ“Å›ana -- , upavÄ“Å›ayati, nivÄ“Å›a -- , nÃ-vÄ“Å›ayati, parivÄ“Å›a -- , prativÄ“Å›in -- , prÃ¡viÅ›ati, prÃ¡viá¹£á¹-a -- , *praviá¹£á¹-i -- , pravÄ“Å›a -- , prÄ• tivÄ“Å›ya -- .
vÃ-Å› -- f. see vá¸—Å›a -- 1, vÄ“Å›Ã¡ -- 2.

viÅ›akti 11931 *viÅ›akti `powerless'. [Å›Ã¡KTI -- 1]
Bshk. buÅ¡Ã¼t `difficult', or with AO xviii 228 < *apaÅ›akti -- .

11932 *viÅ›amyatÄ“ `is destroyed'. [Å›amÃ¡yati `destroys' TS. -- âˆšÅ›AM3]
P.ludh. bisamnÄ• `to be broken'; H. bisamnÄ• `to be broken, be shattered', bismÄ• nÄ• tr. `to break to pieces'.

11933 *viÅ›arati `decays, falls to pieces'. [vÃ-Å›Ä• ri `is broken, decays, falls to pieces' RV., viÅ›Ä«rá¹‡a -- `broken (of an army)' R., `fallen out (of teeth)' KÄ• v., viÅ›araá¹‡a -- n. `dissolution' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆš Å›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. visaraÃ¯ `falls down, slips'; Or. bisaribÄ• `to be emptied, be lost, be spoilt'; -- Mth. bisarab `to desert' (or < VÃ-SARATI).

11934 vÃ-Å›asti (3 pl. vÃ-Å›asanti ÅšBr.) `cuts up' RV. [âˆšÅ›AS]
Pk. visasÄ“i `kills', pp. visasiya -- ; H. poet. bisasnÄ• `to cut the body, scrape, hurt, kill'.

vÃ-Å›Ä• khÄ• 11935 vÃ-Å›Ä• khÄ• f. `14th or 16th asterism' AV. [Å›Ä• ËŠKHÄ• --]
Pa. visÄ• khÄ• -- f. `id.', Pk. visÄ• hÄ• -- f., Si. visÄ• EGS 166.
VAIÅ›Ä• KHÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: vÃ-Å›Ä• khÄ• -- : Md. vihÄ• `a partic. asterism'.

viÅ›Ä• lÃ¡ 11936 viÅ›Ä• lÃ¡ `spacious, broad' TS.
Pa. Pk. visÄ• la -- `wide, spread out, big'; Ku. bisÄ• lo m. `large wide basket for drying tea in'; A. bahal `wide, broad'; OG. visÄ• la `spacious'; Si. vasal `large' ES 80 (visal, visula `wide' EGS 166 â†• Pa.).
Addenda: viÅ›Ä• lÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. bhyÄ• á¸· m. `centre of house, hall'

(Him.I 160 with ?).

viÅ›ikhÄ• 11937 viÅ›ikhÄ• f. `passage, street' SuÅ›r.
Pa. visikhÄ• -- f. `street, road', Si. visi, visÄ• EGS 166.

11938 *viÅ›imyati `rests'. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Bshk. biÅ¡im -- `to rest' (AO xviii 228 < VÃ-Å›RÄ• MYATI); Sh. (Lor.) biÅ¡imoiki `to make rest, put to rest', biÅ¡imiÇ°oiki `to take rest'.

viÅ›uddhi 11939 viÅ›uddhi f. `purity' Mn. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pa. Pk. visuddhi -- f. `purity'; -- Si. visudu `cleanliness' (EGS 167) â†•
Pa.

viÅ›uá¹£ka 11940 *viÅ›uá¹£ka `dry'. [Cf. Å›Uá¹£KA -- and viÅ›uá¹£yati `dries up' R., Pa. visussati. -- âˆšÅ›Uá¹£]
Pa. visukkha -- `dried up'; S. vihukaá¹‡u `to cease to give milk', L. vehukaá¹‡, vehoÌ„kaá¹‡, (Shahpur) vehikaá¹‡; WPah. (Joshi) biÅ›kÄ• `empty'; Or. biskibÄ•  `(of a cow) to run dry' (biskÄ• `the drying up of milk in a cow'), Bi. bisukhab, G. vasukvuÌƒ, M. visaká¹‡&etilde; (viskÄ•  `become dry'); -- caus. Or. biskÄ• ibÄ• `to make (a cow) run dry by charms'; Mth. biskhÄ• b `to cease giving milk'; -- < MIA. *visukkhÄ• vaá¹‡a -- : Ku. biskÅ«á¹‡, biskuá¹‡o `grain placed in the sun before threshing', N. biskun.

11941 *viÅ›Å«ratÄ“ `is hurt, is distressed'. [Cf. Å›Å«ryatÄ“ `hurts' DhÄ• tup., visÅ«raá¹‡a -- (â†• Pk.) n. `sorrow, distress' Vikr. -- âˆš Å›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. visÅ«raÃ¯, pres. part. visÅ«ramÄ• á¹‡a -- `distresses, is distressed', visÅ«raá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä•  -- f. `distress, pain'; H. bisÅ«rnÄ• `to put on a crying face'.

viÅ›oÌ„ka 11942 viÅ›oÌ„ka m. `name of a mountain chain' MÄ• rkP., `of a river' RÄ• jat.
K. veÅ›au `name of a river in Kashmir' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 55.

11943 *viÅ›candayati `makes jump apart' 2. Pp. *viÅ›canna -- . [See * Å›CANDATI; cf. viá¹£kanttrÌ¥ -- `moving hither and thither' Bhaá¹-á¹-. -- âˆš*Å›cand2, âˆšskand]
1. K. veÌ†Ä‹hanun `to separate, tease out (cotton &c.)'.

2. K. pp. veÌ†Ä‹honu.
*viÅ›yÄ• na -- `cold' see next.

Page 692

11944 *viÅ›yÄ• payati `makes cold'. 2. *viÅ›yÄ• na -- `cold'. [âˆšÅ›YAI]
1. M. visÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to reduce the temperature of hot water by pouring in cold', visÄ• vaá¹‡ n. `water so poured in'.
2. M. visaÌ„Ì†á¹‡ n. `id.'.

11945 vÃ-Å›rathayati `loosens' RV. 2. *viÅ›rathyatÄ“. [Cf. viÅ›lathatÄ“ `is relaxed' BhP. -- âˆšÅ›RATH1]
1. Sh. (Lor.) bIÅ¡oiki (mistake for -- á¹£ -- ?) `to make rest'.
2. Sh. (Lor.) bIÅ¡oÄ• oiki, pret. bIÅ¡otvs `to lie at ease, take one's ease, keep still', bIÅ¡oÄ• i `rest, peace'.
*viÅ›rathyatÄ“ `is relaxed' see prec.

viÅ›rapa 11946 *viÅ›rapa `boiling'. [Cf. suÅ›rÃ¡pa -- `easy to be cooked' ÅšBr. -- âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
Ash. w&omacrtodtod;á¹£oÌ„ adj. `boiling' (or < *UT -- Å›RÄ• TA -- ?); Kal. "wÃ®sho de -- " `to boil' (rather than < UDÄ«á¹£ATI).

viÅ›rama 11947 viÅ›rama m. `rest' KÄ• lid. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pk. vissama -- , vÄ«saËš m. `rest'; Sh. (Lor.) bIÅ¡om (for -- á¹£ -- ?) f. `rest, peace, keeping still'; N. bisÄ• `rest, pause, halt (esp. of porters)'.

viÅ›ramaá¹‡a 11948 viÅ›ramaá¹‡a n. `resting' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. vissamana -- n. `resting'; M. visavá¹‡&etilde; n. `resting place, shelter'.

11949 viÅ›ramatÄ“ `rests' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. vissamati `rests'; Pk. vissamaÃ¯, vÄ«saËš `becomes tired'; Ap. vÄ«savaÃ¯ `rests', Kt. wuá¹£É™m -- , Pr. yÃ¼á¹£É™m -- ; Dm. biá¹£am -- `to sigh'; Phal. biá¹£Ã¡milo `rested, well'; Or. bisoibÄ• `to take rest'; G. visamvuÌƒ `to become cool, lose heat'; M. visavá¹‡&etilde; `to come to a halt, rest'.
-- Bshk. biÅ¡im -- `to rest' (AO xviii 228) rather < *VIÅ›IMYATI.

viÅ›rambha 11950 viÅ›rambha m. `slackening' RPrÄ• t., `absence of restraint, trust' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RAMBH]
Pa. vissambha -- m. `trust', Pk. vissaá¹• bha -- , vÄ«saËš, vÄ“saËš m.; -- Si. visamÌ†ba (EGS 166) â†• Pa.?

11951 viÅ›rambhatÄ“ `trusts in' BhP., viÅ›rambhayati `encourages' MBh. [âˆš Å›RAMBH]
Pk. vissaá¹• bhaÃ¯, vÄ«saËš `trusts'; G. visamvuÌƒ `to give as a trust'.
viÅ›ramyatÄ“ see VÃ-Å›RÄ• MYATI.

viÅ›raya 11952 viÅ›raya m. `refuge' W. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Si. visÄ• `refuge, asylum'.

11953 vÃ-Å›rayati `opens', vÃ-Å›rayatÄ“ `goes apart' RV., `has recourse to' W. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Or. bisoibÄ• `to arrive at, touch, fall in supplication at the feet of'.

viÅ›rÄ• á¹‡a 11954 *viÅ›rÄ• á¹‡a `cooked'. [Cf. Å›RÄ• á¹‡A -- . -- âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
G. vasÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `condiments, groceries, drugs'?
*viÅ›rÄ• ta -- `boiled' see *VIÅ›RÄ• YATI.

viÅ›rÄ• nta 11955 viÅ›rÄ• nta `reposed, rested' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pk. vissaá¹• ta -- , vÄ«saËš `rested'; L. visÄ• ntÄ• (pp. of vissamaá¹‡ `to be extinguished' < VIÅ›RÄ• MYATI) with -- ntÄ• for -- ndÄ• after past participles in -- tÄ• < -- kta -- , -- pta -- , &c.

viÅ›rÄ• ma 11956 viÅ›rÄ• ma m. `rest' MBh., `resting place' Hariv. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pk. vissÄ• ma -- , vÄ«sÄ• Ëš m. `rest, pause', Ash. uÅ¡Ä• ËŠm; G. visÄ• mÉ” m. `resting place'; M. visÃ£Ì„vÄ• , ËšsÄ• vÄ• m. `rest'; <-> S. vesÄ• Ä«Ëœ f. `halt for rest' deriv. of visÃ£Ì„á¹‡u < VIÅ›RÄ• MAYATI.

Addenda: viÅ›rÄ• ma -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÉ™Å›e/uÌƒ m. `rest, repose', Wkc. bÉ™Å›rÃ£Ì„ m.

viÅ›rÄ• maá¹‡a 11957 viÅ›rÄ• maá¹‡a `causing to rest' KauÅ›.com. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pk. vissÄ• maá¹‡a -- , vÄ«sÄ• Ëš n. `massaging'; Ku. bisauá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡o `rest, halt, quiet, resting of a load'; N. bisauni, bisÄ• nu `resting place'.

11958 viÅ›rÄ• mayati `causes to rest' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥., `makes stop' MBh. [âˆš Å›RAM]
S. visÃ£Ì„iá¹‡u `to bring to a stop, extinguish'; Ku. bisÅ«á¹‡o `to put one's load down'; N. bisÄ• unu `to take rest'; M. visÃ£Ì„vá¹‡&etilde;, ËšsÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to take rest, pause, stop'.

11959 viÅ›rÄ• myati `takes rest' ÅšBr., `stops, desists' KÄ• v. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pk. visammihii `will rest'; S. visÄ• maá¹‡u `to be extinguished', L. vissamaá¹‡, (Ju.) vismaá¹‡ (< viÅ›ramyatÄ“? -- But pp. visÄ• ntÄ• s.v. VIÅ›RÄ• NTA --); P. vissamá¹‡Ä• `to rest, burn out, be extinguished', bismÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to extinguish'; M. visamá¹‡&etilde;, ËšsaÌƒbá¹‡&etilde; `to pause, take rest'. -- L. missamaá¹‡ `to be extinguished' X mukkaá¹‡ `to come to an end < *MUKNA -- .

11960 *viÅ›rÄ• yati intr. `boils'. 2. Pp. *viÅ›rÄ• ta -- . [Å›RÄ• ËŠYATI DhÄ• tup., Å›rÄ• tÃ¡ -- RV., Å›RAPÃ¡YATI AV. -- âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
1. Kal. wÄ«á¹£ou `it is boiling'; -- Ash. w&omacrtodtod;uá¹£ -- `to be boiling' or < *UTÅ›RÄ• YATI.
2. Ash. w&omacrtodtod;á¹£oÌ„ adj. `boiling' (or < *VIÅ›RAPA -- or *UTÅ›RÄ• TA -- ?).

11961 *viÅ›lÄ• ghatÄ“ `abuses'. [âˆšÅ›LÄ• GH]
H.bÄ• á¹…g. bisrÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to depreciate'.
Addenda: *viÅ›lÄ• ghatÄ“: OMarw. visarÄ• haÃ¯ `slights'.

vÃ-Å›va 11962 vÃ-Å›va `all' RV., n. `the world' AV.
Pk. vissa -- , vÄ«sa -- `all'; S. visu f. `the world'.
VIÅ›VÃ¡KARMAN -- .

viÅ›vÃ¡karman 11963 viÅ›vÃ¡karman `creating everything', m. `the divine creator' RV. [VÃ-Å›VA -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]

Pa. vissakamma -- m. `the architect of the gods', Pk. vissayamma -- m., Si. vissam (< *visyam).

11964 vÃ-Å›vayati, pres. part. viÅ›vÃ¡yant -- `swelling' RV. [âˆšÅ›VI]
Ku. bisÄ• á¹‡o `to swell (of a hurt), putrefy, become poisoned (of a wound)'.

11965 viÅ›vasati `draws breath freely, is free from care, trusts' MBh. [âˆš Å›VAS]
Pa. vissasati `is friendly, trusts', Dhp. viÅ›paÅ›i 3 sg. opt.; Pk. vissasaÃ¯, vÄ«saËš `trusts', S. visahaá¹‡u, L. vissaá¹‡, (Shahpur) visaá¹‡; H. bisasnÄ• `to be confident, trust', OG. vÄ«sasaÃ¯.

viÅ›vÄ• sa 11966 viÅ›vÄ• sa m. `trust, confidence' MBh. [âˆšÅ›VAS]
Pa. vissÄ• sa -- m. `trust', Dhp. viÅ›paÅ›a, Pk. vissÄ• sa -- , vÄ«sÄ• Ëš m., L. visÄ• h m., awÄ• á¹‡. visÄ• Ë‹, P. visÄ• h, vasËš, bisÄ• h, basËš m., á¸• og. basÄ• m., Ku. H. bisÄ• s m., OG. vÄ«sÄ• sa m.; -- S. vesaÌ„Ì†hu m. (with e from vesÄ• ho s.v. VAIÅ›VÄ• SIKA -- ?).
VAIÅ›VÄ• SIKA -- ; AVIÅ›VÄ• SIN -- .
Addenda: viÅ›vÄ• sa -- : WPah.J. baÅ›Ä• h m. `trust', OMarw. vesÄ• sa m.

11967 viÅ›vÄ• sayati `causes to trust, encourages' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšÅ›VAS]
Pa. vissÄ• sÄ“ti `is friendly towards'; AÅ›. visvaá¹• savitave `to be inspired with confidence'; Pk. vissÄ• siya<-> `trusted'; S. vesÄ• haá¹‡u `to trust' (with e from vesÄ• hÄ« < VAIÅ›VÄ• SIKA -- ?); P. visÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , biËš `to cause to believe, inveigle'.
VIá¹¢ `be active': viá¹£á¹-i -- 2, vá¸—á¹£a -- 1, vaiá¹£á¹-ika -- ; pariviá¹£á¹-a -- , parivÄ“á¹£a -- 1, parivÄ“á¹£aka -- , parivá¸—á¹£aá¹‡a -- , pÃ¡rivÄ“á¹£ati, *prÄ• viá¹£á¹-i -- ; -- viá¹£aya -- , vÄ“Å›a -- 3?
viá¹£ -- f. `excrement' Mn.
VIá¹£Ä• -- , VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- , *VAIá¹£á¹-HIYA -- .
Addenda: viÅ›vÄ• sayati: WPah.poet. bÉ™Å›eÅ›á¹‡o `to persuade, soothe'.

viá¹£Ã¡ 11968 viá¹£Ã¡ n. `poison' RV.
Pa. Pk. visa -- n. (Pk. also m.) `poison', Ash. wÄ«s, Wg. wÄ-Ì„Å¡, Kt. wiÅ¡, Pr. Å«Ì¤Å¡, Å«Ì¤Å¡u, Dm. biá¹£, Gaw. iá¹£, Kal.rumb.

bÄ«á¹£, Phal. bhÄ«Å¡; Sh. biá¹£ m. `poison, aconite'; K. vih, veÌ†h m. `poison', S. vihu f., L. vihuÌƒ m., (Ju.) vÄ«Å«h f., P. bihu m., vih, veh, bih, beh f., WPah.jaun. biÅ›, Ku. N. bis; A. bih `poison, Aconitum ferox' (whence bihÄ• iba `to poison a well'); B. bis `poison', Or. bisa, Mth. Bhoj. bÄ-Ì„s; H. bis m. `poison, Aconitum ferox'; OG. visa n. `poison', Ko. vÄ«sa, Si. vasa, vaha (visa â†• Pa.), Md. viha. -- L.awÄ• á¹‡. vis â†• Sk.? *VIá¹£AKA -- , VIá¹£ALA -- , *VAIá¹£AKA -- ; VIá¹£AKUMBHA -- ,VIá¹£ADHARA -- ; UPAVIá¹£Ä• -- ; Ä• Å›Ä«VIá¹£Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: viá¹£Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ-Å›, kc. bÄ«Å› m. `poison', Garh. bis.

viá¹£aka 11969 *viá¹£aka `poisonous'. [VIá¹£Ã¡ --]
Kal. bÄ«á¹£a `Caragana', Kho. beá¹£Ãº BelvalkarVol 88 (or < *vaiá¹£aka -- ?), Phal. biá¹£Ä«ËŠ, biÅ¡Ä«.

viá¹£akumbha 11970 viá¹£akumbha m. `jar of poison' Hit. [VIá¹£Ã¡ -- , KUMBHÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. visakumbha -- m. `vessel filled with poison'; <-> Kt. waá¹£ke/m `lizard', Wg. wak&uacutedotdot;m, Pr. uÅ¡kubugÅ«ËŠ NTS xv 251 with much doubt.

viá¹£adhara 11971 viá¹£adhara `*containing poison', m. (ËšrÄ« -- f.) `snake' GÄ«t. [VIá¹£Ã¡ -- , DHARA --]
Pk. visahara -- m. `snake'; H. bisahar m. `snake', bisahrÄ«, bisaihrÄ« f. `snake, boil on hand'; G. vaÅ›iyar m. `snake' (rather than < VAÅ›Ä«KARA --)

vÃ-á¹£ama 11972 vÃ-á¹£ama `unequal' AitBr., `uneven' MBh., `difficult, dangerous' Mn., viá¹£amaka -- `rather uneven' VarBrÌ¥S. 2. *visama -- . [SAMÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. Pk. visama -- `uneven, contrary, difficult'; OG. visamaÃ¼ `difficult', G. vasmuÌƒ `difficult, disagreeable'; Si. vasam `uneven,

wicked' (visamÌ†ba â†• Pa.).
2. K. veÌ†somu `uneven, rough, difficult'.

viá¹£aya 11973 viá¹£aya m. `scope' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., `sphere, region' MBh. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Pa. Pk. visaya -- m. `sphere, locality'; -- Si. visÄ• `district' (EGS 166)
â†• Pa.?

viá¹£ala 11974 viá¹£ala `*poisonous' (n. `poison' lex.). [VIá¹£Ã¡ --]
K. veÌ†hal `poisonous', S. vihiru.

11975 vÃ-á¹£ahatÄ“ `conquers' RV., `is capable of, bears, resists' MBh. 2. Caus. *viá¹£Ä• hayati. [âˆšSAH]
1. Pa. visahati `is able, ventures'; Pk. visahaÃ¯ `bears, endures'; H. poet. bisahnÄ• `to take knowingly, buy' (but see *VIá¹£Ä• DHAYATI).
2. S. vihÄ• iá¹‡u `to bring on oneself', H. bisÄ• hnÄ• .

viá¹£Ä• 11976 viá¹£Ä• f. `excrement' YÄ• jÃ±. [VIá¹£ --]
L. vÄ“há¹›Ä«, vÄ“á¹›hÄ« f. `fresh cowdung' poss. < *viá¹£Ä• á¸• ikÄ• -- , but rather < *VAIá¹£á¹-HIYA -- .
viá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- 1 `*let loose' see VÃ-á¹£YATI.

viá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a 11977 viá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a2 m. `horn, tusk' AV.
Pa. Pk. visÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `horn'.
VIá¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã-N -- ; KHAá¸• GAVIá¹£Ä• á¹‡A -- .

viá¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã-n 11978 viá¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã-n `horned' MBh. [VIá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡A -- 2]
Pk. visÄ• á¹‡i -- `horned'; Si. viseni -- ya `5th day after new or full moon' EGS 167.

11979 *viá¹£Ä• dhayati `accomplishes, acquires'. 2. *viá¹£Ä• dhyatÄ“. [âˆšSÄ• DH]
1. Pk. visÄ• hia -- `accomplished'; S. vihÄ• iá¹‡u `to buy'; Ku. bisÄ• , besÄ• `purchase of grain'; N. besÄ• unu `to buy' (-- e -- from becnu s.v. *VÄ“TYAYATI); H. bisÄ• hnÄ• `to get possession of, buy'; OG. visÄ• haÃ¯ `exchanges'.
2. L. vihÄ• jaá¹‡ `to buy', awÄ• á¹‡. viÄ• jhuá¹‡ `to acquire'; P. vihÄ• jhá¹‡Ä• , vihÄ• já¹‡Ä• `to buy'.

*viá¹£Ä• dhyatÄ“ `is obtained' see prec.

11980 *viá¹£Ä• rayati, visÄ• rayati `sends forth' R., `extends' MW. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pk. visÄ• raá¹• ta -- `spreading'; K. wahÄ• run tr. `to spread out, stretch out', caus. wahÄ• rÄ• wun, wahÄ• ran f. `spreading out'.
*viá¹£Ä• hayati `causes to be overcome' see VÃ-á¹£AHATÄ“.

11981 *viá¹£u `variously, apart'. [In cmpds. vÃ-á¹£u -- rÅ«pa -- , viá¹£Å«vÅ•ÌŠt -- , vÃ-á¹£v -- aÃ±c -- RV.]
Pa. visuá¹• `individually', visuá¹• -- visuá¹• `one by one'.
VIá¹£UVÃ¡NT -- ; *VIá¹£Uá¹£Å«TRA -- .

viá¹£uvÃ¡nt 11982 viá¹£uvÃ¡nt `supreme' TS., m. `a day in the middle of the year, a one -- day sacrifice' AitBr., n. (m. lex.) `equinox' YÄ• jÃ±., viá¹£uva -- n. (?) `id.' MBh. [*VIá¹£U]
Pk. visuva -- n. `equinox'; WPah. (Joshi) biÅ›Å« m. `the moment of the sun's reaching Aries, song sung by lowcaste people in April'; A. bihu `last day of &capamacr;Å›vina, Pauá¹£a, or Caitra observed as a festival, equinoctial festival'.
Addenda: viá¹£uvÃ¡nt -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÃ-Å›Å›u m. `a festival in the month bÉ™Å›n/a (mid April to mid May), a song sung by lowcaste people in April'.

viá¹£uá¹£Å«tra 11983 *viá¹£uá¹£Å«tra `central thread'?? [*VIá¹£U, SÅ«ËŠTRA --]
Kho. (Lor.) b*lÅ¡Å«tvr `black thread in a woman's hair when plaited': very doubtful.
*viá¹£Ä“kya -- see ABHIá¹£Ä“KYA -- .

viá¹£Ä“cana 11984 *viá¹£Ä“cana `discharging'. [Cf. viá¹£iÃ±cati `spills' &capamacr;pÅšr., vÃ-á¹£ikta -- `discharged' ÅšBr. -- âˆšSIC]
P. bahÄ«á¹‡ m. `hole in the wall of house or fort or city to let water out, spout'.
*viá¹£karati `scatters' see next.

11985 *viá¹£kirati `scatters'. 2. *viá¹£karati. 3. Caus. *viá¹£kÄ“rayati. 4. Pp. *viá¹£krÌ¥ta -- . [viá¹£kira -- m. `a gallinaceous bird (i.e. the scatterer)' Gaut. and cf. vikirati. <-> âˆš*sk&rcirclemacr;, âˆšk&rcirclemacr;1]

1. Pk. vikkhiraÃ¯ `scatters'.
2. Pk. vikkharaÃ¯ `scatters'; P. vikkharnÄ• , biËš `to be scattered', H. bikharnÄ• ; M. vikhará¹‡&etilde;, vikhurá¹‡&etilde; `to scatter in disorder'; Ko. vikraytÄ• `spills'.
3. S. vikheraá¹‡u `to scatter', P. vakhernÄ• , baËš; Ku. bakherá¹‡o `to scatter, give liberally'; H. bikhernÄ• , bakhËš `to scatter (seed, dust, &c.)'; OMarw. bakheraÃ¯ `strews'; G. vikhervuÌƒ `to scatter, throw about in disorder'.
4. S. vikheá¹›aá¹‡u `to scatter' der. *vikhiá¹› -- .
*viá¹£krÌ¥ta -- , *viá¹£kÄ“rayati `scatter' see prec.

viá¹£á¹-Ã¡ 11986 viá¹£á¹-Ã¡ `entered into' ÅšBr. [âˆšVIÅ›]
Pk. viá¹-á¹-ha -- `come in, sitting down'; H. biá¹-hÄ• nÄ• `to cause to enter, thrust in, pierce' (biá¹-hÄ• nÄ• `to cause to be seated' is deriv. of baiá¹-hnÄ• < UPAVIá¹£á¹-A --).
viá¹£á¹-ambhÃ¡ -- see *VISTAMBHA -- .

viá¹£á¹-ara 11987 viá¹£á¹-ara m. `anything spread out, handful of grass or rushes for sitting on' GrÌ¥Åšr., m.n. `any seat' MBh., m. `tree' lex. 2. vistara -- m. `spreading, diffuseness' MBh., vistarakÄ“á¹‡a `in detail' Pat. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
1. Pk. viá¹-á¹-hara -- m. `seat'; Ash. wista `Thuja'; Wg. (Griffith) "whishtur" `juniper' NTS xvii 314; Phal. biá¹-herÄ« `rhubarb' < *viá¹£á¹-arikÄ• -- G. Morgenstierne in Lakshman Sarup Memorial Vol. 2.
2. NiDoc. vistarena `in detail'; Pk. vitthara -- , Ëšthira<-> m.n. `spreading out, collection of words'; Ku. bitar `dispersion' ( -- t -- ?); H. chitar -- bithar `scattered'; M. vithar m. `dispersion, ruin'; Si. vatura `water, flood' (semant. cf. Pk. visÄ• la -- `wide' ~ visÄ• laya -- m. `sea').

viá¹£á¹-Ã- 11988 viá¹£á¹-Ã-1 `turn, time' (pÃºnar viá¹£á¹-Ä«ËŠ `once again', viá¹£á¹-Ã-bhiá¸¥ `again and again (of dawns)' RV.).
Si. viá¹-a `time, opportunity', viá¹-in -- viá¹-a `from time to time', e -- viá¹-a `at that time'.

viá¹£á¹-i 11989 viá¹£á¹-i2 f. `forced labour' MBh. [âˆšVIá¹£]
Pk. viá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `forced labour'; Si. viá¹-i `wages'; -- Pk. veá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `forced labour' ( -- e -- from *vaiá¹£á¹-ya -- ?), Ku. beá¹-h f.; N. beá¹-hi `one day's forced labour in the year for village headman'; Or. beá¹-hi `forced labour', G. veá¹-hi f., M. veá¹-h f.
VAIá¹£á¹-IKA -- ; *PRÄ• VIá¹£á¹-I -- .

viá¹£á¹-hÄ• 11990 viá¹£á¹-hÄ• f. `excrement' Mn. 2. *vaiá¹£á¹-hiya -- . [Cf. VIá¹-A -- and the similar replacement of v -- by b -- as here in M. -- VIá¹£ --]
1. Pk. viá¹-á¹-hÄ• -- f. `dung'; S. viá¹-hi f. `bird dung', L. viá¹-á¹-h, (Ju.) viá¹-h f., P. viá¹-á¹-h, biá¹-á¹-h f. (whence biá¹-á¹-haá¹‡Ä• `to void dung'), Ku. bÄ«á¹-; Or. biá¹- `human dung'; H. bÄ«á¹-h, bÄ«á¹- f. `excrement', OMarw. biá¹-hÄ« f. -- M. biá¹-Ä« f. `dung'.
2. Pk. veá¹-á¹-hayÄ• -- f. `dung'; L. vÄ“á¹›hÄ«, vÄ“há¹›Ä« f. `fresh cowdung' (< MIA. *vÄ“á¹-hia -- : or < VIá¹£Ä• --); -- Si. beá¹-á¹-a, st. beá¹-i -- `dung of animals and birds' rather than < *bÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- s.v. VÄ«á¹-Ä• -- .
Addenda: viá¹£á¹-hÄ• -- : S.kcch. bhiá¹-á¹-h f. `bird droppings, slimy fecal matter'.

vÃ-á¹£á¹‡u 11991 vÃ-á¹£á¹‡u m. `the god Viá¹£á¹‡u' RV. [Of non -- Aryan origin J. Przyluski ArchOr iv 263; rather with mng. `taking various forms' ~ vÃ-á¹£uá¹‡a -- `id.' RV. (J. C. W.)]
Pk. viá¹‡hu -- , veá¹‡hu -- m. `Viá¹£á¹‡u'; M. vinu nom. prop.; Si. ven, venu `a name of Viá¹£á¹‡u' EGS 168. -- Despite LM 409 separate from M. viá¹-hÅ«, viá¹-ho, viá¹-hobÄ• familiar forms of viá¹-á¹-hal m. `a form of KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a worshipped at Paá¹‡á¸• harpur' (cf. Sk. viá¹-hara -- `ep. of BrÌ¥haspati' lex., vi(á¹-)á¹-hala -- , viá¸• á¸• hala -- m. `Viá¹-hobÄ• ' MW.).
Addenda: vÃ-á¹£á¹‡u -- : with M. viá¹-á¹-hal cf. Garh. biá¹-hlÅ« `belonging to any of the savará¹‡a castes'.

11992 vÃ-á¹£yati `lets loose, opens' RV. 2. viá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- 1 `*let loose', n. `discharging' RV. [âˆšSOÌ„]
1. Ash. wÄ«sÄ• -- `to open (a nut), extinguish (a fire)'; Kt. yasÃ¥ -- `to extinguish', Pr. yÉ”ÌˆÌ„s -- ; Wg. (Lumsden) "wishÃ¡ -- Ãºn" `to unsheathe': NTS ii 284 < âˆšVIá¹£; Kal.rumb. biá¹£Ã©m `I cut, break' (< *viá¹£iyati or imper. vÃ- á¹£Ä• hi, pp. vÃ-á¹£ita -- RV.?). -- Very doubtful.
2. Ash. wisalÌƒá¹›Ã¤ËŠ `black coal'.

11993 vÃ-á¹£yandatÄ“ `flows out' VS., vÃ-á¹£yandayati `pours out' ÅšBr. [âˆšSYAND]
Pa. vissandati `overflows'; Pk. vissaá¹• daÃ¯ `flows out'; -- Si. visanÌ†danavÄ• `to explain, reply to a query' (EGS 167 < vÃ-sarjayati): doubtful.

viá¹£vapana 11994 *viá¹£vapana `sleeping'. [Cf. svapanÃ¡ -- , viá¹£upta<-> `asleep' KathÄ• s. -- âˆšSVAP]
Mth. bisunÄ• b, bisanËš `to dream'.

11995 *viá¹£vaskati `goes astray'. [âˆšá¹£VASK]
L. viskaá¹‡ `to be beguiled'; M. visaká¹‡&etilde;, (ext. -- á¹-á¹- -- ) viskaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to disorder, derange'.
*visama -- `uneven' see VÃ-á¹£AMA -- .

visara 11996 visara m. `spreading, extension' lex., `multitude' KÄ• v. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. visara -- m. `multitude'; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™ryahÃ¡s ( -- has < HÃ¡STA -- ), wrias, weg. wÉ™rÉ™st `span'?

11997 vÃ-sarati `flows through, spreads out, opens oneself' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
K. veÌ†sarun `to become slack or loose, fade (of flowers)'; Si. visirenavÄ• `to be spread, be scattered'; <-> with MIA. anal. -- ss -- : S. virsaá¹‡u `to be separated'; <-> Mth. bisarab `to desert' (or < *VIÅ›ARATI?).

vÃ-sarpin 11998 vÃ-sarpin `creeping' MBh., m. `erysipelas or other creeping disease', visarpa -- m. SuÅ›r., ËšpikÄ• -- f. VarBrÌ¥S. [Cf. visarpaá¹‡a -- `creeping', Pa. visappana -- `spreading'. -- âˆšSRÌ¥P]
Pk. visappi -- `spreading'; M. visap, Ëšab, isap, Ëšab, isÄ• p, ËšÄ• b, isÅ«p, ËšÅ«b m. `an itch or scab attacking the wrists, a large dark red cattle

tick'.

visÄ• rÃ¡ 11999 visÄ• rÃ¡ m. `diffusion' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. visÄ• ra -- m. `spread'; -- Si. visara `expansion' (EGS 166] â†• Pa.?
visÄ• rayati see *VIá¹£Ä• RAYATI.

visÄ• rita 12000 visÄ• rita `extended' MW. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Si. visiri `extended' EGS 167.
visÅ«raá¹‡a -- see *VIÅ›Å«RATÄ“.

12001 vÃ-srÌ¥jati `emits, diffuses' RV. 2. vÃ-srÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- `sent forth'
RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥J]
1. Si. vihidanavÄ• tr. `to diffuse, spread out', vihidi `diffused' (EGS 167
wrongly < viá¹£yandayati, Ëšdita --), vidahanavÄ• `to extend, expand' (or <
VIDHVAá¹• SAYATI).
2. Pa. vissaá¹-á¹-ha -- , visaËš `let loose, emitted'; Si. vuhuá¹-u `sent,
cast'.

visrÌ¥ta 12002 visrÌ¥ta `dispersed' MBh., `extended' R. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. visata -- , visaá¹-a -- `scattered, wide'; Si. visuá¸·a `spread out'.
vÃ-srÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- see VÃ-SRÌ¥JATI.

vistambha 12003 *vistambha `restraint'. [viá¹£á¹-ambhÃ¡ -- m. `fixing' RV.,
`restraint' BhP.: cf. vÃ-á¹£á¹-abhnÄ• ti `fixes, restrains' RV., Pa.
vitthambhÄ“ti `makes firm', Pk. viá¹-á¹-haá¹• bhaÃ¯. <-> âˆšSTAMBH]
Bshk. bitÄ• ËŠm `eclipsed (of moon or sun)' AO xviii 228.

vistaraá¹‡a 12004 *vistaraá¹‡a `spreading out'. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pk. vittharaá¹‡a -- adj. `spreading'; K. veÌ†tharan f. `mat of twisted rice
-- straw, sack of the same'.

12005 vistarati tr. `spreads out' R. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pk. vittharaÃ¯ intr. `spreads out'; Sh. (Lor.) b*ltÉ™roIki `to make room
for', b*ltÉ™riÇ°oIki `to sprawl, sit with legs apart'; L. vithraá¹‡ tr. `to
spread (clothes or bedding)'; Ku. bitará¹‡o (-- t -- ?) `to be scattered';
H. bitharnÄ• intr. `to scatter, be scattered, be separate'; M.
vithará¹‡&etilde; intr. `to turn aside and walk deviously, become lawless
and disorderly'; -- Si. vaturanavÄ• tr. `to spread' (pret. vatuá¸·Ä• <

VISTRÌ¥TA --), intr. vÃ¤tirenavÄ• `to lie prone, sprawl, overflow': or < *UPASTARATI. -- Caus. K. watharÄ• wun tr. `to spread', H. bithrÄ• nÄ• .

vistÄ• ra 12006 vistÄ• ra m. `expansion, extent' MBh., `detailed enumeration' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. vitthÄ• ra -- m. `expansion'; Mth. bithÄ• r `extension, breadth'; -- Si. vitara (EGS 163) â†• Pa.

12007 vistÄ• rayati `spreads out, displays' MBh. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. vitthÄ• rÄ“ti `spreads out', Pk. vitthÄ• rÄ“di, ËšraÃ¯, Sh. (Lor.) bith*lroIki; Mth. bithÄ• rab tr. `to stretch, extend'; H. bithÄ• rnÄ• tr. `to scatter'.

vistÄ• rita 12008 vistÄ• rita `spread out' KÄ• lid. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. vitthÄ• rita -- `spread out', Pk. vitthÄ• riya -- ; Sh. baÌ¯thÄ• ri f. `bedding'; Mth. bithÄ• rÄ« `spread out, scattered'.

vistÄ«rá¹‡a 12009 vistÄ«rá¹‡a `spread out, extensive' MBh. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. vitthiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `wide, large', NiDoc. vistirna; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. istonÃ³ `wide' (â†• Gaw. IIFL iii 3, 18), Phal. bistÄ«á¹‡u; -- Bshk. bisin, Tor. bizin (< *bistrin AO xviii 228).

12010 vistÄ«ryatÄ“ `is spread out' Mn. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Sh. (Lor.) b*lthiÇ°oIki `to get a place, find a place, fit into, go through' (whence b*ltholki `id.').

vistrÌ¥ta 12011 vistrÌ¥ta `spread, expanded, wide' MBh. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. vitthata -- `spread out'; AÅ›.gir. vistatena, kÄ• l. jau. vithaá¹-ena `at length, in detail'; Pk. vitthaá¸• a -- , Ëšthaya -- , Ëšthiya -- , Ëšthuya -- `wide', Ash. wistÉ™á¹›Ã¤ËŠ, Kt. wiÅ¡tÉ™Å•, wiÅ¡teÅ•e

Wg. wiÅ¡tÄ«ËŠ, Ëštá¸—, Pr. wiÅ¡tIr, iÅ¡tará¸—, Dm. biÅ¡tuÅ•a, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™stÄ• á¹›; OAw. pret. bithure `they were scattered'; Si. vataá¸·a `spread out, large' (or < *UPASTRÌ¥TA --), vatuá¸·Ä• pret. of vaturanavÄ• < VISTARATI.

visthakk 12012 *visthakk `stand still'. [*STHAKK --]
Pk. vitthakkaá¹• ta -- `standing firm, delaying, opposing', vithakka -- `opposing'; H. bithaknÄ• `to stand firm, be tired, be dismayed'.

12013 *visthalati `upsets'. [âˆšSTHAL]
N. bithalnu, bitholnu `to turn upside down'.

12014 *vispharati `quivers, trembles'. [~ *VISPHALATI. <-> Cf. VÃ-SPHURATI. -- âˆšSPHAR1]
P. bipphará¹‡Ä• `to become enraged' (< `tremble with anger'), H. bipharnÄ• , G. vipharvuÌƒ (or < VÃ-SPHURATI).

12015 *visphalati `moves quickly, quivers, jerks oneself'. [~ *VISPHARATI. -- âˆšSPHAL1]
L. vipphalaá¹‡ `to talk in one's sleep', (Ju.) viphlaá¹‡ `to become confused from fear', mult. viphaliÄ• `being in second childhood' (< `*trembling'?); P. bipphalnÄ• `to be cross or refactory'. -- S. viphilaá¹‡u `to talk in one's sleep' < *visphalyati?

visphÄ• ra 12016 visphÄ• ra `*twitching, trembling', m. `twang of a bowstring' MBh., visphÄ• raka -- m. `a dangerous fever' (= visphuraka -- , vispholÌ„raka --) Bhpr. [âˆšSPHAR1]
Pa. vipphÄ• ra -- `vibration' in vipphÄ• ravant -- ; -- N. biphar `smallpox' or < VISPHOÌ„á¹-A -- ?

12017 vÃ-sphurati `darts asunder' RV., `trembles' MBh. [âˆšSPHUR]
Pa. vipphurati `trembles', Pk. vipphuraÃ¯; -- G. vipharvuÌƒ `to become enraged' rather < *VISPHARATI.

vispholÌ„á¹-a 12018 vispholÌ„á¹-a m. `cracking' MBh., `blister, boil' KÄ• v.,

Ëšá¹-aka -- m. `boil' SuÅ›r., `a kind of leprosy' AgP., `smallpox' W.,
Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. `boil, blister' Åšak. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
Pa. vipphoÌ„á¹-ita -- `burst (of a boil)'; Pk. vipphoÌ„á¸• aa -- m.
`blister'; -- N. biphar `small pox' or < VISPHÄ• RA -- ?

vismaya 12019 vismaya m. `wonder' MBh. [âˆšSMI]
Pa. Pk. vimhaya -- m. `surprise', Pk. vissaa -- m.; S. visa f. `wonder',
viso `stupefied'.

12020 vÃ-smayatÄ“ `is astonished' ÅšBr. (caus. vismÄ• payati MBh.), `is proud
of' Mn. [âˆšSMI]
Pa. caus. vimhÄ• pÄ“ti `astonishes'; K. visun `to become pleased (at
obtaining something wished for or at successful accomplishment)'.

12021 vismarati `forgets' MBh. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Pa. vissarati `forgets', NiDoc. pp. vismaridaǵa, Pk. vimharaÃ¯,
viá¹• bharaÃ¯, vibhËš, visumaraÃ¯, vissaraÃ¯, vÄ«saËš, Gy. eur. biser -- ,
bister -- , L.awÄ• á¹‡. visur 2 sg. imper., P. vissará¹‡Ä• , ludh. bissarnÄ•
(also `to be forgotten' see bel.); Ku. bisará¹‡o `to forget, err,
misunderstand'; N. birsanu `to forget', B. bisarÄ• , Or. bisaribÄ• , bisorËš,
Mth. bisrab, Bhoj. bisral, Aw.lakh. bisarab, H. bisarnÄ• , G. visarvuÌƒ, M.
visará¹‡&etilde;; -- S. visiraá¹‡u `to be forgotten', L. vissaraá¹‡, (Ju.)
visraá¹‡, P. vissará¹‡Ä• have become intr. in distinction to tr. visÄ• r -- <
VISMÄ• RAYATI.
Addenda: vismarati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIssÉ™rnÃµ `to forget', Garh. bisarnu,
OMarw. vÄ«sarÄ« f.sg. pp. `forgotten'.

vismÄ• ra 12022 *vismÄ• ra `forgetfulness'. [Cf. smÄ• ËŠra -- m. `remembrance'
T&capamacr;r. -- âˆšSMRÌ¥]
P. visÄ• rÄ• m. `forgetfulness', G. visÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m., M. visar m., Ko. visar,
isar.

12023 vismÄ• rayati `causes to forget' Vikr. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Pk. vimhÄ• ria -- , vissÄ• riÅ«á¹‡a, vÄ«sÄ• rÄ“i, visÄ• ria -- `forgotten'; S.
visÄ• raá¹‡u `to forget' (whence vesaÌ„Ì†ro `forgetful'), L. visÄ• raá¹‡, P.
visÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , biËš, Ku. bisÄ• rá¹‡o; OAw. bisÄ• raÃ¯ `leaves, deserts'; H.
bisÄ• rnÄ• `to cause to be forgotten, efface'; OMarw. bÄ«sÄ• rÄ« f. pp.
`forgotten, deserted'; G. visÄ• rvuÌƒ `to forget, ignore'.

vismita 12024 vismita `astonished' MBh. 2. vismiti -- f. `astonishment' MW. [âˆšSMI]
1. Pa. vimhita -- `astonished', Pk. vimhia -- , viá¹• bhia -- .
2. L. (Salt Range) vÄ«sÄ« f. `smile'.

visra 12025 visra `musty, smelling of raw meat' SuÅ›r., Ëšaka<-> ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. Pa. vissa -- n. `smell of raw meat', Pk. vissa -- , vÄ«sa<-> `smelling of raw meat', n. `musty smell as of raw meat'; K. bras f. `mustiness'. VISRAGANDHA -- .

visragandha 12026 visragandha m. `musty smell' VarBrÌ¥S., `smelling of raw meat' lex. [VISRA -- , GANDHÃ¡ --]
Pa. vissagandha -- m. `smell like raw flesh'; Pk. vissagaá¹• dhi -- `smelling of raw meat &c.'; P. visÃ£Ì„dh, visÄ• nh, biËš f. `stench', visÃ£Ì„dhÄ• , biËš `foetid'; H. bisÄ• hand, bisÃ£Ì„dh f. `smell of raw meat or fish', bisÃ£Ì„yaÌƒdh f. and adj., bisÄ• handÄ• adj.

vihaá¹• gama 12027 vihaá¹• gama `moving in the sky' MBh., m. `bird' Mn. [Cf. vihÄ• yÃ¡sa -- m.n. `sky' T&capamacr;r., Ëšyas -- Mn., GAMA --]
Pa. vihaá¹…gama -- m. `bird', Pk. vihaá¹• gama -- m.; H. bah&etilde;gwÄ• m. `the fork -- tailed shrike Lanius caerulescens'.

12028 vÃ-hanti `stikes apart' RV., vihanana -- n. `carding bow' lex. 2. *vihanaka -- `striker'. [See *vighnati. <-> âˆšhan1]
1. Pa. vihanati `strikes', Pk. vihaá¹‡aÃ¯, vihaá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `carding cotton' (vihaya -- `carded' < vÃ-hata --).
2. H. bihnÄ• m. `cotton -- carder'.

12029 vÃ-harati `separates' RV. 2. `moves on' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `wanders' MBh., `passes time' R., `diverts oneself' Gaut. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
1. S. viharaá¹‡u `to transplant (rice &c.)'.
2. Pa. viharati `stays, lives'; Pk. viharaÃ¯ `walks, remains, amuses oneself'; Or. biharibÄ• `to walk about, pass the time, play'; H. biharnÄ• `to walk about, be pleased'; OG. viharaÃ¯ `wanders from place to place, accepts food (of an ascetic)', G. viharvuÌƒ `to amuse oneself'; M. vihará¹‡&etilde; `to ramble, play'.

12030 vihasati `laughs loudly' MBh. [âˆšHAS]
Pk. vihasaÃ¯, ËšsÄ“i `laughs moderately'; Mth. bihaÌƒsab, bihusËš `to smile'; OAw. bihaá¹• saÃ¯ `laughs'; H. bihasnÄ• `to smile, be pleased'; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ç°as -- , gul. Ç°Ä“s -- `to laugh' IIFL iii 3, 85, but cf. wyÄ• l < VIKÄ• LA -- : poss. < JÄ• HASYATÄ“.

vihÄ• na 12031 *vihÄ• na `leaving'. [Cf. HÄ• NA -- , VÃ-JAHÄ• TI. -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pk. vihÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `desertion'; P. vihÄ• ná¹‡Ä• , biËš `to pass away'; OB. bihani, bihune `in the absence of' (ODBL 773 < VIHÄ«NA -- ); G. vihÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to pass away, expire'.

12032 vihÄ• payati `causes to be left' W. [Cf. vÃ-hÄ«yatÄ“ `is lost' AV. -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
P. vihÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to pass, spend, waste (time, life)'.

vihÄ• ra 12033 vihÄ• ra m. `arrangement' AitBr., `roaming, pleasure ground' MBh., `monastery' BHS ii 505. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. vihÄ• ra -- m. `walking about, sojourning, monastery', Pa. Ëšaka -- m. `hut'; AÅ›.shah. man. viharayatra, kÄ• l. dh. vihÄ• la -- yÄ• taá¹• `pleasure tour'; KharI. vihara `monastery'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) vihara, inscr. 1 cent. B.C. vahara, 4 cent. A.D. vahera, 10 cent. veher -- , Si. vehera `Buddhist temple, monks' residence'.

vihÄ• sa 12034 vihÄ• sa m. `laughter' Hariv. [âˆšHAS]
Pk. vihÄ• sa -- m. `laughing at'; Si. vahas `mocking, abuse' (or, like avahas, < APAHÄ• SA --).

Page 696

12035 vihiá¹• sati `injures' Mn. 2. vihiá¹• sita -- MBh. 3. vihiá¹• sÄ• -- f.

`injury' MBh. [âˆšHIá¹• S]
1. Pa. vihiá¹• sati `hurts, annoys'; Pk. vihiá¹• saÃ¯ `kills'; Si. vehesanavÄ• `to trouble, vex, tire'.
2. Si. vehesÄ« `vexed, tired'.
3. Pa. vihiá¹• sÄ• -- , ËšhÄ“sÄ• -- f. `injury, cruelty', AÅ›.shah. man. vihisa, kÄ• l. dh. vihisÄ• , gir. vihiá¹• sÄ• , Pk. vihiá¹• sÄ• -- f.; Si. vehesa `trouble, fatigue'.
vÃ-hita -- see VÃ-DADHÄ• TI.

vihÄ«na 12036 vihÄ«na `left, abandoned' MBh. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. vihÄ«na -- `abandoned', Pk. vihÄ«á¹‡a -- ; -- Pk. vihÅ«á¹‡a<-> (< *VIDHÅ«NA -- Add.?); P. vihÅ«á¹‡Ä• prep. `without', bahÅ«á¹‡Ä• `destitute, in want'; OAw. bihÅ«nÄ• `bereft of'; G. vihÉ”á¹‡uÌƒ, vÉ”hËš `wanting, being without'; -- OB. bihune, bihani `in the absence of' ODBL 773 (or < *VIHÄ• NA -- ?).

12037 *vihulati `wanders'. [Cf. há¹“lati `goes' DhÄ• tup., hÅ«ËŠrchati `goes crookedly' MaitrS. -- âˆšHVAL]
Or. bihuá¸·ibÄ• `to be scattered (of cows when grazing)'.

vihvala 12038 vihvala `agitated' MBh. [âˆšHVAL]
Pk. vibbhala -- , vebËš, viá¹• bhala -- , veá¹• bh -- , vimhala<-> `agitated'; B. bibhal `confused'; -- X BHRÌ¥MALÃ¡ -- : Pk. bhibbhala -- , bhiá¹• bhËš, bheá¹• bhËš `agitated'; N. bhimal `a fit, unconsciousness', bhimalnu, Ëšlinu `to be confused, lose one's senses'; OG. bhÄ«á¹• bhalÄ« f. adj. `agitated, astonished'.
Addenda: vihvala -- : A. bibhol `confused' AFD 215.

12039 vihvalati `is agitated' MBh. [âˆšHVAL]
L. viblaá¹‡ `to go out of one's mind', (Ju.) viá¸‡laá¹‡ `to become confused from fear'; -- N. bhimalnu, bhimalinu `to be confused, lose one's senses' rather der. from bhimal s.v. VIHVALA -- .
VÄª `pursue': vÃ¡yas -- 2, vayasyÃ -- , vÄ• yÃº -- 2, vÄ«thi -- ; pravayaá¹‡a -- 1; -- *vÄ“tyayati?

vÄ«ká¹£a 12040 vÄ«ká¹£a m. `sight' lex., Ëšá¹£Ä• -- f. R. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
K. wuchu m. `observation'.

12041 vÄ«ËŠká¹£atÄ“ `looks at, sees' ÅšBr. 2. *vÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ (vÄ“ká¹£ayati DhÄ• tup., vÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡a -- n. `looking after, care' Mn. v.l. cÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡Ä“) with Ä“ after PRá¸—Ká¹£ATÄ“, Ã¡VÄ“Ká¹£ATÄ“: or poss. < *vyÄ“ká¹£atÄ“, cf. VYÄ• DRÌ¥Å›YATÄ“. [âˆšÄ«Ká¹£]
1. Tir. bÄ«Ä• -- `to see' (â†’ Par. buÄ• h -- IIFL i 239); Kal. bhÄ«Ä• im `I aim at'; Bshk. bÄ«cÌ£h -- `to see', Phal. bicÌ£h -- , K. wuchun, pog. wuch imper.
2. Pa. appaá¹-i -- vekkhiya absol. `not having considered'; AÅ›. paá¹-i -- vekhami `I direct attention to', anu -- vekhamÄ• ne `being considered' (Woolner Gloss 61 wrongly < anu -- Ä«ká¹£ -- ); Pk. vÄ“haÃ¯ `looks at'; L. vekhaá¹‡, pres. part. vÄ“hdÄ• (pp. á¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• < DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ --) `to see', P. vekhá¹‡Ä• .

12041a â€ vÄ«ci -- f. `interval' lex., vÄ«ËŠcyÄ• `among' RV. [Prob. < *vÄ«cÄ« -- adj.f. ~ *vyaÃ±c -- : âˆšAÃ±C]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIa, ká¹-g. bIe `at, in the house of, towards', roh. bÄ«yyÄ• (LSH 127).

vÄ«cya 12042 *vÄ«cya `middle'. [vÄ«ËŠcyÄ• `among' (in vÄ«ËŠcyÄ• n&rcircleacutemacr;n) RV., vÄ«ci -- f. `interval' (= avakÄ• Å›a -- ) lex., `leisure' Gaá¹…gÄ• á¹£á¹-aka, Pa. a -- vÄ«ci -- `without interval', Pk. vÄ«i -- f. `separation' prob. < *vÄ«cÄ« -- ~ *vyaÃ±c -- . -- âˆšAÃ±C]
Pk. vicca -- n. `middle'; S. vici `in the middle'; L. vicc `among', ic `in'; P. vicc, bicc `in., WPah.paá¹…. bicc, Ku. bÄ«c; N. bic `middle'; Mth. bÄ«c `difference', adj. `mid', bic `between'; OAw. bÄ«ca `middle', bica `between'; H. bÄ«c m. `middle', OMarw. bÄ«ca m.; OG. viciiá¹• `in the middle', G. vacce. -- Deriv.: L. vicclÄ• `being in the middle, middling', Ku. bicilo, Aw. bicalÄ• , OG. vicilaÃ¼, G. vacluÌƒ. -- &capamacr;ryendra Sharma in Premi Abhinandan Granth 1951, 74 wrongly < *dvÄ«cya -- .
*VÄ«CYACANDRABHÄ• GÄ• -- .
*vÄ«cyacandrabhÄ• gÄ• -- see CANDRABHÄ• GÄ• -- .
VÄªJ or VYAJ `fan'. [J. Bloch BSOS v 741 â†• Drav., Tam. vÄ«cu `to fan', &c. DED 4479; but cf. âˆšVIC `blow, winnow' (see *VICYATÄ“1) and âˆšVIJ `sudden motion' (see *VIJYATÄ“) and DhÄ• tup. âˆšVIJ = âˆšVIC `separate'. Perh. vÄ«j -- from IA. vic -- , vij -- , vyaj -- X Drav. vÄ«c -- (J. C. W.)]
VÄ«JANA -- , VÄ«JYATÄ“, VYAJANA -- .
Addenda: *vÄ«cya -- : WPah.kiuÌƒth. bIce postp. `in, between', ká¹-g. bIÄ‹e `in the middle', J. bÄ«cÄ• , bÄ«cÄ«.

vÄ«jana 12043 vÄ«jana n. `fanning' KÄ• v., `fan' Bhpr. 2. vyajana -- n. `fan' Mn. [âˆšVÄ«J]
1. Pa. vÄ«jana -- n., ËšnÄ« -- f. `fan', Pk. vÄ«jaá¹‡a -- , vÄ«aá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f., viaá¹‡a -- n., B. biuni, Mth. bian, Ëšni, Si. vidini -- ya; -- Pk. viá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. `fan', S. viÃ±iá¹‡o m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f., G. vÄ«Ëœjá¹‡É” m.; M. vjËœjÌˆhaá¹‡ -- vÄ• rÄ• m. `air stirred by a fan', vÄ©jÌˆhá¹‡Ä• , vijÌˆhá¹‡Ä• m. `fan'. -- NIA. forms with -- j -- perh. rather derivatives of MIA. verb with vijj -- < VÄ«JYATÄ“: B. bijani `fan', H. bÄ«jnÄ• m., G. vijá¹‡É”, vijhá¹‡É” m., M. vijÌˆá¹‡Ä• m., vijÌˆhá¹‡Ä• m.
2. Bi. beÌ†niyÃ£Ì„ `fan for jeweller's fire'; OAw. H. benÄ• m. `fan'.

12044 vÄ«jyatÄ“ `is fanned' MBh. [âˆšVÄ«J]
Pa. vÄ«jiyati `is fanned', Pk. vijjijjaÃ¯; G. vÄ©jvuÌƒ, vÄ©jhvuÌƒ `to fan (a fire), whirl round in the air' (nasalization and aspiration unexpl.); -- K. vizun, pp. vyuzu `to winnow, sift' (or, esp. in mng. `sift', < *VIJYATÄ“).

vÄ«á¹-Ä• 12045 vÄ«á¹-Ä• f. `small piece of stick shaped like a barley -- corn and struck in the game of tipcat' MBh., `a kind of metal ball held in the mouth in penance', vÄ«á¹-aka -- n. `a roll of betel and areca nut' PaÃ±cad., vÄ«á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `id.' DaÅ›., `knot of a garment' lex., VÄ«á¹-Ä« -- f. `the betel plant' lex. [This belongs to a group of words characterized phonet. by (1) initial v, b or zero, (2) Ä-Ì„ or Ä“ or Å«Ë˜ or oÌ„„ (3) a single or double retroflex or dental stop, voiced or unvoiced, with or without nasal; and semant. by a general meaning of `something round or rolled' and more particularly as (1) `a drop', (2) `a lump', (3) `a pad or mat', (4) `something wrapped or wrapping', (5) `a round stalk, stem, stick, handle': any of these meanings being liable to occur in any of the phonetic forms. Austro -- as. connexions have been proposed for some by Kuiper PMWS 32. See also vÄ«á¹-Ä« -- , viá¹-Ã¡pa -- , vÅ•ÌŠnta -- 1, bindÃº -- , Ã-ndu -- , iá¹‡á¸• vÃ , uá¹‡á¸• uka --]
vÄ«á¹-Ä• -- : Pk. vÄ«á¸• iÄ• -- f. `roll of betel'; P. vÄ«á¹›Ä• , m. `roll of betel, stopper of bottle'; M. viá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `roll of betel, cigar, ring'. -- *bÄ«á¹-a -- : Pk. bÄ«á¸• aga -- n., Ëšá¸• Ä-Ì„ -- f. `roll of betel'; K. bÄ«ra m. `hockey ball'; S. á¸‡Ä«á¹›o m. `roll of betel, large button', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `button', á¸‡Ä«á¹›aá¹‡u `to close up'; L. bÄ«á¹›Ä• m. `cloth button'; P. bÄ«á¹›Ä• m. `roll of betel, stopper of bottle'; G. bÄ«á¹›É” m. `packet, large roll', Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `roll of betel'.

-- With v -- or b -- : WPah.bhal. biá¹›o `button'; N. biro `roll of betel', birko `lid of a box'; A. birÄ• `betel -- leaf', ËšrÄ« `tobacco rolled in a leaf', ËšriyÄ• `roll of betel or cane, coil of straw to put under a vessel'; B. biá¹›Ä• `roll of betel, sheaf, packet, coil, rest for a pot'; Or. biá¹›Ä• `roll of betel, sheaf of corn, bundle, roll', Ëšá¹›Ä« `small do.'; Bi. bÄ«r `round block of iron placed on an anvil', biriyÄ• `roll of betel', Mth. biriÄ• ; OAw. bÄ«rÄ• m. `roll of betel and areca nut', H. bÄ«á¹›Ä• m., bÄ«á¹›Ä« f.
*vÄ«á¹-á¹-a -- : Pk. viá¹-á¹-Ä« -- f. `bundle'; S. vÄ«á¹-aá¹‡u `to stop up'; P. vÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `pebble used in a game'; G. vÄ«á¹-É” m. `roll', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `ring', viá¹-vuÌƒ `to wrap, roll, wind', viá¹-Ä• lÉ” m. `roll'; M. vÄ«á¹-, viá¹-Ä• m. `stick in the game of tipcat' (Bloch LM 294 < Å•ÌŠá¹£á¹-i --).
-- *bÄ«á¹-á¹-a -- : S. á¸‡Ä«á¹-aá¹‡u `to stopper'; P. bÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `pebble used in a game'. -- With v -- or b -- : Ku. biá¹-o `sheaf'; N. biá¹-o `bundle (of grass, corn, &c.)', biá¹- `rim of a vessel'; Or. bÄ«á¹-Ä• `ball'.
*bÄ«á¹-á¹-ha -- : Bi. bÄ«á¹-hÄ• `pad on a woman's head for carrying waterpot', Mth. bÄ«á¹-ho.
*vÄ-Ì„á¹‡á¹-a -- : Pk. viá¹• á¹-a -- n. `wrapping of fruit', viá¹• á¹-aliÄ• <-> f. `bundle', viá¹• á¹-aÃ¯ `rolls, wraps'; G. vÄ©á¹-É”, Ëšá¹-lÉ” m. `roll', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `ring', vÄ©á¹-vuÌƒ, Ëšá¹-Ä• á¸·vuÌƒ `to roll, wrap'. -- *bÄ«á¹‡á¹-a -- : Pk.

Page 697

biá¹• á¹-a -- n. `wrapping of fruit'; K. biná¸• uru m. `belly'; L. biá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `cricket, sack made of grass mats, network bag of date -- leaves to protect the fruit'; P. bÄ«Ëœá¸• f. `coil of coarse rope in a well', bÄ«Ëœá¸• Ä• m. `bundle of arum leaves', á¸• og. biá¹‡á¸• u `stem, stalk'. *bÄ«á¹‡á¸• a -- : S. á¸‡inÄ« f. `pad put round the hump of a yoke --

bullock'; P. binnÄ• m. `coarse mat of pressed sugarcane, head -- pad'; (cf. G. mÄ«Ëœá¸• uÌƒ n. `dot'); M. bÄ«Ëœá¸• m.n.f. `roll of grass'. -- With b -- or v -- : B. bÄ©á¹›Ä•  , Ëšá¹›i `ring of twisted straw, roll of betel'; Or. biá¹‡á¸• a `ball of flour', Ëšá¸• Ä•  `bale, head -- pad, plug', Ëšá¸• i `round piece of stone used by a potter, corn, callosity, roll of weeds'; Bi. bÄ«Ëœá¹›Ä•  `bundle of straw'; Mth. bÄ«Ëœá¹›o `head -- pad'; H. bÄ«Ëœá¹›Ä• `twist of grass', bÄ©á¹›uwÄ• m. `small roll of cloth'. <-> With b -- or v -- , -- á¹‡á¹- -- or -- á¹‡á¸•  -- : N. bÄ©á¹›o `flat round mat of twisted rope'.

*vÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- : Pk. veá¹• á¹-a -- n. `wrapping of fruit', veá¹• á¹-iÄ•  -- f. `bundle'. -- *bÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- : Pk. beá¹• á¹-a -- n. `wrapping of fruit'; P. bÄ«Ëœá¸• Ä•  m. `axe -- handle'; Si. beá¹-i -- `ball, lump', beá¹-á¹-a `dung' (or < *VAIá¹£á¹-HIYA --). -- With v -- or b -- : Ku. bÄ«Ëœá¹›, bÄ«n `handle'; Or. beá¹‡á¹-a `lotus -- stalk, nipple, handle'; Bi. b&etilde;á¹- `handle', Aw.lakh. beÌ„Ìƒá¹-, H. b&etilde;á¹- m. <-> *vÄ“á¹‡á¸• a -- or *bÄ“Ëš: H. b&etilde;á¸• urÄ« f. `round mat'. -- With v<-> or b -- , -- á¹‡á¹- -- or -- á¹‡á¸• -- : N. bÄ©á¹› `handle'. -- *bÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- or vÄ“Ëš: Bhoj. beá¹- `handle'. -- *bhÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- : Bhoj. bh&etilde;á¹-Ä« `stalk of flower'.

*vÄ-Ì„ta -- : N. biyo `small stick in the game of tipcat, post to which oxen are tied when treading out corn'. <-> *bÄ-Ì„nda -- : Or. bindiÄ•  `circular roll of rags dipped in oil and fastened to end of a torch'; G. bÄ©dá¹›Ä« f. `bundle, packet'.

*voÌ„á¹‡á¹-a -- : Pk. voá¹• á¹-a -- n. `wrapping of fruit'; -- with v -- or b -- : B. bÃµá¹-Ä•  `flower -- stem'; Or. boá¹‡á¹-Ä• `stalk, handle of plough'; H. bÃµá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä•  m. `stalk, finger', buÌ„Ìƒá¹- m. `stalk, sprig'.

*buá¸• a -- : S. á¸‡uá¹›o m. `drop', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `dot'.

*vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 3: Pk. vaá¹• á¹-a -- n. `covering of fruit'; B. bÃ£Ì„á¹- `nipple of woman's breast, handle'.

*Ä-Ì„á¹-á¹-a -- : H. M. iá¹-Ä« f. `small stick in the game of tipcat'. -- * Ä«tta -- : L. Ä«tÄ« f. `small block used in a game'.<-> Iá¹‡á¸• VÃ -- q.v. -- *Ä“á¹‡á¹-u -- : P. eá¹‡á¸• vÄ« f. `hoop -- shaped mat placed under head -- burdens, circular mat under a huqa'. -- *Ä“á¹‡á¸• u -- : H. &etilde;á¹›uÄ•  m. `mat for head -- burden'. -- Uá¹‡á¸• UKA -- q.v.

Addenda: vÄ«á¹-Ä• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bIá¹›É” m. `button'.

*vÄ“á¹‡á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ«á¹‡á¸• m. `axe -- handle'; J. bÄ«Ëœá¸•  m. `handle of sickle or hoe'; Ko. veá¹‡á¹-i `stalk of arum leaf'.

vÄ«á¹-Ä« 12046 vÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `the betel plant Piper betel' lex., vÄ«á¹-aka -- m. `roll of betel' PaÃ±cad., Ëšá¹-ikÄ• -- f. DaÅ›. [Poss. â†• Drav., cf. Tam. veá¹Ÿá¹Ÿ -- ilai, Kota vetl: DED 4539. -- See VÄ«á¹-Ä• --]
N. biri `seeds of the creeper Paederia foetida (used for cleaning teeth)'; OAw. bÄ«rÄ« f. `a substance for cleaning the teeth'.
VÄªá¸Œ `make firm': VÄ«á¸• Ã¡YATI.

12047 vÄ«á¸• Ã¡yati, vÄ«á¸·Ã¡yati `fastens, makes firm' RV. [âˆšVÄ«á¸•]
Or. biá¹›ibÄ• `to test, gauge a person's mind, enchant, silence by means of charms'.

vÄ«ËŠá¹‡Ä• 12048 vÄ«ËŠá¹‡Ä• f. `lute' TS.
Pa. Pk. vÄ«á¹‡Ä• -- f. `lute', P. vÄ«á¹‡, bÄ«á¹‡ f. (â†' L. bÄ«á¹‡ f. `pipe'); Ku. binai `Jew's harp'; N. bin `guitar', binaiyo `Jew's harp (made of bamboo)'; A. B. bin `lute', Bi. Aw.lakh. H. bÄ«n f., Si. veá¹‡a.
vÄ«ta -- 1 `gone away' see VYá¸•TI.

vÄ«tÃ¡ 12049 vÄ«tÃ¡2 `covered' RV. [âˆšVYÄ“]
PaÅ¡.dar. weg. wiyawÄ• ËŠ `closed, shut (e.g. of a door)' IIFL iii 3, 192 with (?).

vÄ«thi 12050 vÄ«thi f. `road, street' MBh., `line, row' KÄ• v., vÄ«thikÄ• <-> f. `road' R., `row' RatnÄ• v. [Like vÄ«tÃ¡ -- `straight' RV., vÄ«tÄ• -- f. `row' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. (with Uhlenbeck): âˆšVÄ«]
Pa. vÄ«thi -- f. `road, path', Pk. vÄ«hÄ-Ì„ -- , ËšhiÄ• -- f., viha -- m.n.; Kho. (Lor.) bÄ«ri `cable (of rope -- bridge), plait of hair'; P. vÄ«h, ËšhÄ« , vihÄ«, bÄ«h, ËšhÄ«, bihÄ« f. `street'; Si. vehe -- , vÄ“ -- , veya `street, road'.
AJAVÄ«THI -- , *ANTARAVÄ«THI -- , *PADAVÄ«THI -- .

vÄ«dhrÃ¡ 12051 vÄ«dhrÃ¡ n. `clear sky, sunshine' AV. 2. vÄ«ËŠdhrya- `relating to the clear sky' VS. 3. *vÄ«dhriya -- . 4. *vaidhriya -- . [* Ä«DHRA --]
1. Pa. viddha -- in viddha -- vigatavalÄ• haka -- dÄ“va -- `a clear sky without clouds'; Kal. bit&hacekr;, obl. bidÅ«na `clear sky'; K. veÌ†Ì£dar f. `freezing cold (after a fall of snow, with a clear sky and bitter wind)'; Ku. bido `bright, sunny, fine', bid dyo `clear sky' = Pa. viddha -- dÄ“va -- ; N. bÄ• si -- bido `cessation of the Rains' (ND 443 a 25 wrongly).

2. WPah.sod. roh. (Hendriksen) bijo `(of the sky) clear' (â†’ Kanauri bij -- eÌ†n -- mig `to be fine weather' NTS xvii 228).
3. Phal. bÄ«ËŠdri `clear, blue (of the sky'); Sh. (Lor.) biJÌ£i f. `clear sky', jij. bÃ-áº“i, WPah.jaun. bidrÄ«.
4. Dm. brÄ“di `clear sky', Sh. beáº“i f. `fine weather'.
*VÄ«DHRADHANUS -- .
Addenda: vÄ«dhrÃ¡ -- . 2. vÄ«ËŠdhrya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bIjjhÉ”, kc. bIjho `clear (of the sky)'.
3. *vÄ«dhriya -- : WPah.J. bidrÄ« `clear' (of the sky)'.
*vÄ«dhriya -- , vÄ«ËŠdhrya -- see VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- Add2.

vÄ«dhradhanus 12052 *vÄ«dhradhanus `bow in the clear sky'. [VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- , DHÃ¡NUS --]
Sh. biáº“Ã²n f. `rainbow'; -- Pr. vÄ«trÅ«? -- Poss. < INDRADHANÃºS -- X VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- .
*vÄ«dhriya -- , vÄ«ËŠdhrya -- see VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- .

vÄ«na 12053 *vÄ«na `woven'. [Cf. Pa. vÄ«ta -- . -- âˆšVÄ“]
H. bÄ«n `cotton'?
*VÄ«NOÌ„PALA -- .

vÄ«noÌ„pala 12054 *vÄ«noÌ„pala `cotton seed'. [*VÄ«NA -- , ÃºPALA --]
H. binolÄ• m. `cotton seed'?

vÄ«yamÄ• na 12055 *vÄ«yamÄ• na `being woven'. [Pa. vÄ«yati, viyyati `is woven'. -- âˆšVÄ“]
Si. viyaman -- a `anything woven, woof, web, weaving, plaiting'.

vÄ«rÃ¡ 12056 vÄ«rÃ¡ m. `man, hero, son' RV., `male of an animal' AV., vÄ«rakÃ¡ -- m. `little man' RV. [~ *VIRA -- 1]
Pa. Pk. vÄ«ra -- m. `hero'; NiDoc. viraǵa, viraya `male (of camels, sheep, goats)'; Ash. wiri -- gÃ³á¹›É™ `stallion', wirÃ¤ -- kuá¹›Ã¤ËŠ `boy', Pr. wÃ«rÇ°imÄ«ËŠ, warÇ°emÄ«ËŠ (+? NTS xv 276); Dm. bÄ«ra `male, he -- goat' (scarcely with AO viii 300 < BHÄ“á¸• A -- 1); Tir. bir `male (of animals)'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÄ«r `man'; Gaw. heriu `husband' NTS xiii 243 with (?); Kal.rumb. bÄ«ra `he -- goat', birÃ£ËŠe `male' (+?); Bshk. bÄ«r `he -- goat'; Phal. bhÄ«rÉ”Ì• Ì„ `male', bhÄ«ËŠro `hegoat'; Sh.gil. koh. bÄ«ro, dr. bÄ«rÅ-, gur. bÄ«r `male (of animals)'; K. vÄ«r m. `brave man'; S. vÄ«ru m. `hero,

demon'; L. vÄ«r m. `brother'; P. vÄ«rÄ• , bÄ«r m. `brother (address by sister)', vÄ«r, bÄ«r m. `hero'; WPah. (Joshi) Ku. bÄ«r `hero'; N. bir `wild boar'; A. birÄ• `evil spirit which enjoys women'; Mth. bÄ«r `hero'; OAw. bÄ«rÄ• m. `brother, kinsman'; H. bÄ«r m. `warrior'; OMarw. bÄ«ro m. `brother'; G. vÄ«r m. `hero, brother', vÄ«rÉ” m. `brother (address by sister)'; M. vÄ«r m. `hero', Si. viru.
VÄ«RÃ-YA -- , VÄ«RYÃ -- , VAÃ-RA -- ; *VÄ«RAPOÌ„TA -- , VÄ«RAMALLA -- ; *MASTAVÄ«RA -- .
Addenda: vÄ«rÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. bÄ«r m. `hero' (â†• H. Him.I 146); <-> Md. vÄ«ru â†• M.?

vÄ«raá¹‡a 12057 vÄ«raá¹‡a n. `the fragrant grass Andropogon muricatum' MBh., viraá¹‡a -- n. lex.
Pa. bÄ«raá¹‡a -- m. `A. muricatum', Pk. vÄ«raá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• <-> f., WPah.bhal. bÄ«rn f., B. benÄ• ; Or. bÄ«raá¹‡a, beá¹‡Ä• `A. muricatum, A. squamosum', (Sambhalpur) biren; H. benÄ• m. `A. muricatum'; G. viraá¹‡ m. `a kind of fragrant root'; M. iraá¹‡ f. `the shrub Clerodendron philomoides'.

Page 698

vÄ«rapoÌ„ta 12058 *vÄ«rapoÌ„ta `male offspring'. [Cf. vÄ«rÃ¡jÄ• ta -- `consisting of male offspring' RV. -- VÄ«RÃ¡ -- , Pá¹“TA -- 1]
PaÅ¡. wÉ™rwá¹“yÄ• `boy' IIFL iii 3, 188.

vÄ«ramalla 12059 vÄ«ramalla m. nom. prop. Cat. [VÄ«RÃ¡ -- , MALLA -- 1]
PaÅ¡. wÉ™rmalÄ• ËŠ `husband, man' IIFL iii 3, 188.
vÄ«rÃ-ya -- see VÄ«RYÃ -- .

vÄ«ËŠrudha 12060 vÄ«ËŠrudha n. `plant' AV., vÄ«rÃºdh -- f. RV. [âˆšRUDH1]
Pk. vÄ«ruhÄ• -- f. `a spreading creeper'; P. birwÄ• m. `plant'; N. biruwÄ•

`seedling'; Bi. birwÄ• i `vegetable seedlings'; H. bÄ«ro, birwÄ• m. `small plant, shrub'.

vÄ«ryÃ 12061 vÄ«ryÃ n. `manliness, virility' RV., `semen' MBh. 2. vÄ«rÃ-ya -- n. (metr.) RV. [VÄ«RÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. viriya -- n. `effort'; Mth. bÄ«j `semen'.
2. Pk. vÄ«ria -- n. `strength, bravery'; M. virÄ« f. `strength', Si. vera (viriya â†• Pa.).
*vÄ«lÄ« -- `tide, time' see Vá¸—LÄ• -- .
*vunÄ• ti `weaves' see *VINÄ• TI.
VRËš1 `cover': varaka -- 1, vÃ¡ratÄ“, vÃ¡rtra -- , vÃ¡rman -- , vÄ• raka -- , vÄ• raá¹‡a -- 2, vÄ• rÃ¡yatÄ“, vÄ• rita -- , *vÄ• ruka -- 1, *vÄ• rtra -- , vrÌ¥ti -- , *vrÌ¥tha -- ; *apavara -- , apavaraka -- , *apavÄ• rayati, *avavrÌ¥ta -- , Ä• varaá¹‡a -- , *Ä• varati, *Ä• varÄ• -- , Ä• vÄ• ra -- , Ä• vÄ• rayati, Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥ta -- , Ä• vrÌ¥ti -- , *udvÄ• rayati, udvrÌ¥ta -- , *nirvarati, nirvrÌ¥ta -- 1, nirvrÌ¥ti -- 1, nivarÃ¡ -- , nivÄ• ra -- , nivÄ• raá¹‡a -- , nivÄ• rayati, pÃ¡rivarati, parivÄ• ra -- , pÃ¡rivÄ• rayati, pravÄ• raá¹‡a -- 1, pravÄ• rayati1, prÄ• vara -- , prÄ• vÃ¡raá¹‡a -- , *prÄ• vurati, prÄ• vrÌ¥ti -- , vivarÃ¡ -- , *vivarati, vivrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti, *vyapÄ• varati, *vyapÄ• vrÌ¥ta -- , saá¹• vara -- , saá¹• vÃ¡raá¹‡a -- , sÃ¡á¹• varatÄ“, saá¹• vÄ• ra -- , saá¹• vÄ• raá¹‡a -- , saá¹• vÄ• rayati, sÃ¡á¹• vrÌ¥ta -- .
VRËš2 `choose': vÃ¡ra -- 1, varÃ¡ -- 2, varaá¹‡a -- 2, *varati, vÄ• ËŠruka -- 2; *anuvara -- , *nirvarayati, *nirvrÌ¥ti -- 2, pravara -- , pravÄ• raá¹‡a -- 2, pravÄ• rayati2.
Addenda: vÄ«ryÃ -- see BÄ«ËŠJYA -- .
*vunÄ• ti see *VINÄ• TI Add2.
VRËš1: â€ Ä• VRÌ¥á¹‡OÌ„TI, â€ *Ä• VRÄ• á¹‡A -- .

vÅ•ÌŠka 12062 vÅ•ÌŠka m. `wolf' RV. [~ *RUKA --]
Pa. vaka -- m. `wolf', Pk. vaya -- , vaa -- , viga -- , via -- m., G. varu m.; -- Sh.jij. vkx?
VRÌ¥KADAá¹• Å›A -- .

vrÌ¥kadaá¹• Å›a 12063 vrÌ¥kadaá¹• Å›a `*parasite', `dog' lex. [Cf. vÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- m. `a small animal' MaitrS., vrÌ¥Å›a -- , vrÌ¥á¹£a -- `rodent' lex., vrÌ¥á¹£adaá¹• Å›a -- m. `animal living in holes' SuÅ›r., `cat' VS., vrÌ¥Å›adatÄ« -- `ep. of cat' AV., viá¹£adaá¹• á¹£á¹-rÄ• -- f. `plant used as

antidote to snake -- bite' lex. (similarly Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…gika -- m. (lex.), Å›Ä• rá¹…gaviá¹£a -- n. (YÄ• jÃ±.) `a vegetable poison' ~ viá¹£aÅ›rÌ¥á¹…gin -- , vrÌ¥á¹£asrÌ¥kkin -- m. `wasp' lex.), vÅ•ÌŠÅ›cika -- m. `scorpion, various insects'. Perh. vrÌ¥á¹£adaá¹• Å›a -- (vrÌ¥kadaá¹• Å›a -- , mrÌ¥gadaá¹• Å›a -- ) `parasite' by pop. etym. from vrÌ¥Å›a -- `id.' (~ VÅ•ÌŠÅ›CIKA -- ?). Semant. for `parasite ~ dog' cf. KOÌ„KÃ¡ -- and vrÌ¥á¹£adaá¹• Å›a -- above (J. C. W.). <-> VÅ•ÌŠKA -- , DAá¹• Å›A --]
Ku. bauÌƒso `some sort of parasitical animal, wild dog'; N. buwÃ£Ì„so `wild dog'.

vrÌ¥kkÃ¡ 12064 vrÌ¥kkÃ¡ m. du. `kidneys' AV., vÅ•ÌŠkya -- TS., vrÌ¥kkÄ• -- f. `heart' lex. 2. *vrakka -- . 3. bukka -- 1 n. `heart', Ëškan<-> m. lex., ËškÄ• -- f. MrÌ¥cch., bÅ«kka -- n. lex., bÅ«khan -- n. Col. [Meaning and initial v -- are confirmed by Av. vÉ™rÉ™tÌ°ka -- , Pers. gurda `kidney'. vrÌ¥kkÄ• -- `heart' is X non -- Aryan bukka -- `intestines (heart, liver, lungs, &c.)' which in its turn in NW. (Tor. K. L. WPah.) and M. gained mng. `kidney' (com. on AmarakoÅ›a ii 6, 64 s.v. bukkÄ• gramÄ• á¹• sa -- appears to refer to kidneys confused with heart and liver). RV. vrÌ¥kkáˬ— (Padap. vrÌ¥kkÃ¡áˬ¥) `in belly' is poss. a hyper -- vedic substitution for bukka<-> (J. C. W.). -- Cf. *BOÌ„KK --]
1. Pa. vakka -- n. `kidney', Pr. wÅ«k, uwÅ«k, PaÅ¡. wÄ«k (in waá¹-á¹-É™wÄ«ËŠk s.v. VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --), Kal. Kho. bruk, Bshk. Ç°uk, Phal. b(h)ruk, Sh.gil. áº“Å-k m., jij. áº“vk, pales. Å¾uk, Si. vaku -- gaáˬ• uva.
2. Dm. brokaá¹-Ä«ËŠ, brukËš `kidney' FestskrBroch 149, PaÅ¡. á¹›akaá¹-Ä«, weg. laá¹…goÌ„á¹-i < *broÌ„á¹…kaá¹-Ä« IIFL iii 3, 112, 154.
3. Gy. wel. bukoÌ„ `liver', gr. bukÃ³ `intestines', rum. kalo buk `liver', parno buk `lungs', germ. pukko `liver, lungs, spleen, kidney', span. buko `liver, courage', pl. `lungs'; Tor. bÅ«k `breast', bugiÄ• r `kidney'; K. boÌ†kh, dat. boÌ†ki f. `loin', pl. `kidneys'; L. bukkÄ« f. `kidney', (Ju.) buk m. (â†' S. bukÄ« f.), WPah.bhad. bhal. buklÅ« m., khaÅ›. buglÅ«, jaun. bÅ«kÅ«; A. buk, buku `breast'; B. buk `heart, courage, chest', bukaá¹› `plucky', buká¹›Ä• `breast'; Or. buka `breast, courage', buku `heart, chest, courage'; M. bokÄ• m. `kidney, breast', bokÃ£Ì„áˬ• &etilde; n. `neck'; Si. bokka `belly', pl. boku `intestines'; -- Ku. jukuá¹›Ä• `kidneys' (X jikuá¹›o < YÃ¡KRÌ¥T -- ?).
Addenda: vrÌ¥kkÃ¡ -- . 3. bukka -- 1: Md. buk `breast'.

vrÌ¥ká¹‡Ã¡ 12065 vrÌ¥ká¹‡Ã¡1 `cut down, broken' RV. [See vrÌ¥Å›cÃ¡ti. <->

âˆšvraÅ›c]
K. brakun, pp. broku `to crush, pound'; H. bÄ«kÄ•  `hurt, disordered'.

vrÌ¥ká¹‡a 12066 *vrÌ¥ká¹‡a2 `bent'. [Cf. vrÌ¥ktÃ¡ -- in cmpds. `turned, bent' RV. -- âˆšVRÌ¥J1]
K. bruku m. `bending of something perpendicular (esp. the backbone) under too heavy a weight'; H. bÄ«kÄ•  `crooked'.
vÅ•ÌŠkya -- see VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ -- .

vrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ 12067 vrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ m. `tree' RV. [~ *RUká¹£A --]
Pa. mÄ• lÄ• -- vaccha -- m. `an ornamental shrub or tree'; AÅ›.gir. vracha -- m. `tree', NiDoc. vrÌ¥cÌ„hÌ• a, vracÌ„hÌ• i, Pk. vakkha -- , vaccha -- , vuccha -- m., Tir. brÄ«Ä• ; Mai. bicÌ£h `pine -- tree'; Sh.gil. bÅ-cÌ£h, bÅ-cÌ£ m. `plane -- tree', koh. pÄ• Ä© -- bÄ«cÌ£h `Pinus excelsa'; WPah.kc. bÄ«kh `tree'; N. buk `oak -- tree'. -- á¸Œ. bÄ«k, Dm. bigyÄ“ËœËŠs, `willow' see VÄ“TA -- , VÄ“TASÃ¡ -- .
VRÌ¥Ká¹£AMÅ«LA -- ; Ká¹£Ä«RAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- , DÄ«PAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- , *PÅ«GAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- , *MADHURAVRÌ¥Ká¹£A -- .
vÅ•ÌŠká¹£atÄ“ see VRÌ¥Å›CÃ¡TI.
vrÌ¥ká¹£amÅ«la -- see *RUká¹£AMÅ«LA -- .
VRËšJ1 `bend': vÃ¡rga -- , varjÃ¡yati, varjita -- , varjya -- , *vrÌ¥ká¹‡a -- 2, vrÌ¥ktÃ¡ -- ; apavrÌ¥kta -- , Ä• varjana -- , Ä• varjayati.
vrÌ¥j -- 2 `strength' see *VÃ¡RJATI.
VRËšT1 `turn': varta -- 1, *varta -- 2, *varta -- 3, vartakavÃ¡rtatÄ“, vartana -- , vartÃ¡yati, vÃ¡rti -- 1, varti -- 2, vartin -- , vartÃ-s -- , *vartu -- , vartula -- , vÃ¡rtman -- , vÄ• rttÃ¡ -- , vÄ• rttÄ• -- , -- vrÌ¥t -- 2, vrÌ¥ttÃ¡ -- , vrÌ¥tti -- ; *ativrÌ¥tta -- , apavarta -- , Ã¡pavartatÄ“, apavartana -- , Ã¡pavartayati, apavrÌ¥tta -- , apavrÌ¥tti -- , abhÃ-vartatÄ“, *avavartana -- , *avavartayati, *avavrÌ¥ttra -- , Ä• varta -- , Ä• ËŠvartatÄ“, Ä• vÃ¡rtana -- , Ä• ËŠvartayati, Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tta -- , Ä• ËŠvrÌ¥tti -- , udvarta -- , Ãºdvartatä“, udvartana -- , Ãºdvartayati, udvrÌ¥tta -- , upavartatÄ“, nÃ-rvartatÄ“, nÃ-rvartayati, nirvrÌ¥tta -- , nirvrÌ¥tti -- , nivÃ¡rta -- , nÃ-vartatÄ“, nivÃ¡rtana -- , nÃ-vartayati, parivarta -- , pÃ¡rivartatÄ“, pÃ¡rivartayati, parivrÌ¥tta -- , parivrÌ¥tti -- , *parivyÄ• varta -- , *pratyabhivartatÄ“, pravÃ¡rta -- , prÃ¡vartatÄ“, prÃ¡vrÌ¥tta -- , pravrÌ¥tti -- , *viparivrÌ¥tta -- , vÃ-vartatÄ“, saá¹• parivrÌ¥tta -- , sÃ¡á¹• vartayati, saá¹• vrÌ¥tta -- .
-- vrÌ¥t -- 2 ` -- fold' in numerals. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]

Ä“KAVÅ•ÌŠT -- , *CATURVRÌ¥TAKA -- , TRIVÅ•ÌŠT -- , *DVIVRÌ¥T -- .
Addenda: vrÌ¥ká¹£Ã¡ -- : WPah.kc. bÄ«kh m. `tree', jub. bÄ«kh (LStH 188); ká¹-g. brÃ-kkh, brÃ-kÅ› (prob. â†• H. â†• Sk. Him.I 154).
VRËšT: line 7 for Ä• VARTA -- read Ä• VARTÃ¡ -- .

vrÌ¥ti 12068 vrÌ¥ti f. `hedge, fence, enclosed piece of ground (esp. for betel)' MBh. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. vati -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `fence'; Pk. vaÃ¯ -- , vii -- , vudi -- f. `fence, hedge'; Or. baÃ¯ `fence, compound', (Ganjam) baÃ¯Ëœ `wall'; M. vai, vaÄ«, vahÄ« f. `fence, enclosure'.
*BHÄ“á¸• RAVRÌ¥TI -- .

Page 699

vrÌ¥ttÃ¡ 12069 vrÌ¥ttÃ¡ `turned' RV., `rounded' ÅšBr. 2. `completed' MaitrUp., `passed, elapsed (of time)' Kauá¹£Up. 3. n. `conduct, matter' ÅšBr., `livelihood' Hariv. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
1. Pa. vaá¹-á¹-a -- `round', n. `circle'; Pk. vaá¹-á¹-a -- , vatta -- , vitta -- , vutta -- `round'; L. (Ju.) vaá¹- m. `anything twisted'; Si. vaá¹-a `round', vaá¹-a -- ya `circle, girth (esp. of trees)'; Md. va' `round' GS 58; -- PaÅ¡.ar. waá¹-á¹-É™wÄ«ËŠk, waá¸• á¸• awik `kidney' (-- wÄ-Ì„k VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ --) IIFL iii 3, 192?
2. Pk. vaá¹-á¹-a -- , vatta -- , vitta -- , vutta -- `passed, gone away, completed, dead'; Ash. weá¹- -- intr. `to pass (of time), pass, fall (of an avalanche)', weá¹-Ä• -- tr. `to pass (time)'; PaÅ¡. wiá¹-Ä«k `passed'; K.á¸• oá¸• . buto `he was'; P. batÄ• uá¹‡Ä•  `to pass (time)'; Ku. bÄ«tá¹‡o `to be spent, die', bitauá¹‡o `to pass, spend'; N. bitÄ• unu `to pass (time), kill', butÄ• unu `to extinguish'; Or. bitibÄ• intr. `to pass (of time), bitÄ• ibÄ•  tr.; Mth. butÄ• b `to extinguish'; OAw. pret. bÄ«tÄ• `passed (of time)'; H. bÄ«tnÄ•  intr. `to pass (of time)', butnÄ• `to be extinguished',

butÄ• nÄ• `to extinguish'; G. vÄ-Ì„tvuÌƒ intr. `to pass (of time)',
vatÄ• vvuÌƒ tr. `to stop'.
3. Pa. vatta -- n. `duty, office'; Pk. vaá¹-á¹-a -- , vatta -- , vitta -- ,
vutta -- n. `livelihood'; P. buttÄ• m. `means'; Ku. buto `daily labour,
wages'; N. butÄ• `means, ability'; H. oÅ«tÄ• m. `power'; Si. vaá¹-a
`subsistence, wages'.
VÄ• RTTÄ• -- ; *ARDHAVRÌ¥TTA -- , *KAá¹‡AVRÌ¥TTA -- , *DYÅ«TAVRÌ¥TTA -- ,
*BHRÌ¥TIVRÌ¥TTA -- , *HASTAVRÌ¥TTA -- .
Addenda: vrÌ¥ttÃ¡ -- . 2. WPah.ká¹-g. bItá¹‡Ãµ `(time) to pass', kc.
bÉ™tauá¹‡o caus.

vrÌ¥tti 12070 vrÌ¥tti f. `mode of life, conduct' GrÌ¥Åšr., `business' MBh.,
`wages' PaÃ±cav. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. vutti -- f. `practice, usage'; Pk. vatti -- , vitti -- , vutti<-> f.
`life, livelihood'; Gy. eur. buti f. `work'; K. brath, dat. brÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ f.
`trade, profession'; P. buttÄ« f. `compulsory labour, unrewarded service of
Brahmans and barbers'; Ku. buti `daily labour, wages', hÄ• t -- but, Ëšti
`domestic work'; Or. butÄ• `work in hand, business', buti `servant'; H.
buttÄ« f. `means of subsistence', bÄ«á¹-, bÄ«t f. `grazing fee charged by
herdsmen'; Si. vÃ¤á¹-i `state, condition' SigGr ii 462.
*KAá¹-AVRÌ¥TTI -- , *JÄ• RAVRÌ¥TTI -- , *DÄ• NAVRÌ¥TTI -- , *BHÄ• RTAVRÌ¥TTI --
, *MÄ• SAVRÌ¥TTI -- , VAIÅ›YAVRÌ¥TTI -- Add., SATYAVRÌ¥TTI -- , SAMAVRÌ¥TTI
-- , *SIDDHAVRÌ¥TTI -- , *SNÄ“HAVRÌ¥TTI -- , *HASTAVRÌ¥TTI -- , HÄ«NAVRÌ¥TTI
-- .
Addenda: vrÌ¥tti -- : â€ *Ká¹£Ä• TRAVRÌ¥TTI -- .
VRËšDH: â€ VARDHYATÄ“.

vrÌ¥tha 12071 *vrÌ¥tha `covering'. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Kt. wÄ«á¹- `trousers', Wg. oÌ„á¹- NTS xvii 233, (rather than < *VIKRÌ¥TTA --
) Kal. bhut (< *buth < *vurth --).

vrÌ¥ddha 12072 vrÌ¥ddha1 `cut' Mn. [âˆšVARDH]
Pk. vuá¸• á¸• ha -- `destroyed'; Si. vaá¸• a -- ya `headless body'.

vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ 12073 vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡2 `grown, large' RV., `grown -- up, old' TS.
[âˆšVRÌ¥DH2]
Pa. vaddha -- , vuddha -- , vuá¸• á¸• ha -- , Ëšaka -- `old', AÅ›.man. vadhra
-- (vudhra -- ?), kÄ• l. vudha -- , shah. dh. jau. vuá¸• ha -- , KharI. vudha

-- , NiDoc. vrÌ¥dha, Ëšaǵa, vrÌ¥taǵa, Pk. vaddha -- , viddha
-- , vuddha -- , vuá¸• á¸• ha -- , vÅ«á¸• ha -- ; Gy. as. (kar.) viddi `old
woman', wuddih, (baluÄ• i) buddi JGLS new ser. ii 326; Tor. (Biddulph) "bat
-- kumÄ• " `maid' (= baá¸•  -- < vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ -- 2? AO viii 301); S. udhaá¹‡u `to
increase'; P. vaddh, baddh `more, excessive' (whence vÄ• ddhÅ«, bÄ• Ëš
`superfluous'?); Or. buá¹›hÄ•  Ä• á¹…guá¹-hi `big toe, thumb'; G. vudhvuÌƒ `to
go'; -- Si. vidu `old man'? -- Phal. bÄ«á¸• u, biá¹›É™ `much' rather <
VIVRÌ¥DDHA -- 2; -- See *BUá¸• á¸• HA -- 2.
VRÌ¥DDHATARA -- ; *KADVRÌ¥DDHA -- , *NAVAVRÌ¥DDHA -- , MAHÄ• VRÌ¥DDHA -- .

vrÌ¥ddhatara 12074 vrÌ¥ddhatara `larger' R. [Cf. vrÌ¥ddhatama -- `oldest' R.
-- VRÌ¥DDHÃ¡ -- 2]
P. vadherÄ• , baËš `more, much, many'; G. vadhÄ• re `more, greater' (whence
vadhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to increase', vadhÄ• rÉ” m. `increase)'.

vrÌ¥ddhi 12075 vrÌ¥ddhi1 f. `cutting off' W. [âˆšVARDH]
Or. buá¹›iÄ• `small axe': very doubtful. -- P. vÄ• á¸• h, bÄ• á¸• h f. `cutting,
killing', vÄ• á¸• hÄ«, bÄ• Ëš f. `harvesting, harvest' prob. P. derivatives of
vaá¸• á¸• há¹‡Ä• < VARDHAYATI1 or poss. < *vÄ• rddhrÄ« -- s.v. *VARDDHRÌ¥<->

vÅ•ÌŠddhi 12076 vÅ•ÌŠddhi2 f. `increase, prosperity' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥DH]
Pa. vaá¸• á¸• hi -- , vuá¸• á¸• hi -- , vuddhi -- f. `increase' (vaá¸• á¸• hika<->
`prosperous)'; AÅ›.shah. kÄ• l. dh. vaá¸• hi -- , man. vadhri -- , gir. vadhi
-- , dh. vuá¸• hi -- f. `growth', NiDoc. vardhi (with -- ar -- from verb
vardhadi Burrow KharDoc 119); Pk. vaá¸• á¸• hi -- , vuá¸• á¸• hi -- , uá¸• á¸• hi
-- , viddhi -- , vuddhi -- f. `increase'; K. waá¸•  f. `profit'; S. udhÄ« --
khuá¹-Ä« f. `profit and loss', vadhi f. `excess'; L. vaá¸• á¸• hÄ« f. `bribe';
P. vaddh, vÄ• dh f. `increase', vaá¸• á¸• hÄ«, vÄ• á¸• á¸• hÄ«, bÄ• Ëš f. `bribe' (
Ä• prob. due to anal. development within P. or at most north -- west MIA.
rather than < OIA. *vÄ• rddhi --); Ku. bÄ• á¹›h `increase, growth, flow'; N.
bÄ• á¹›, Ëšá¹›i `increase'; A. bÄ• ri `interest on money'; B. bÄ• á¹›
`increase', bÄ• á¹›i `interest'; Or. baá¹›hi `flood' (-- a -- from verb
baá¹›hibÄ•); Bi. bÄ• á¹›h, Ëšá¹›hÄ« `flood', Mth. bÄ• á¹›hi, Bhoj. bÄ• á¹›hi,
Aw.lakh. bÄ• á¹›h; H. bÄ• á¹›h f. `increase', bÄ• á¹›hÄ« f. `interest'; G. vadh
f. `increase'; M. vÄ• á¸• h f. `increase', vÄ• á¸• hÄ« f. `surplus'; Ko. vÄ• á¸• i
`growth'; OSi. veá¸• a `interest', Si. vÃ¤á¸• a `increase, profit'.
*AGRAVRÌ¥DDHI -- .
VRËšDH `increase': vardha -- 2, vÃ¡rdhatÄ“, vÃ¡rdhana -- 2, vÃ¡rdhamÄ• na --

, vardhÃ¡yati2, vardhÄ• payati2, vardhita -- , vardhman -- , vrÌ¥ddhÃ¡ -- 2, vÅ•ÌŠddhi -- 2; avrÌ¥dhÃ¡ -- , *Ä• vrÌ¥ddha -- , *udvardhatÄ“, *udvrÌ¥ddhi -- , *pivrÌ¥ddha -- , prÃ¡vardhatÄ“, prÃ¡vardhayati, prÃ¡vrÌ¥ddha -- , vÃ-vardhatÄ“, *vivardhyatÄ“, vivrÌ¥ddha -- 2; marÃºdvrÌ¥dhÄ• -- .

vÅ•ÌŠnta 12077 vÅ•ÌŠnta1 m. `caterpillar' AV., n. `footstalk of leaf or flower, any stalk' MBh., `stand of waterjar' KÄ• tyÅšr., `nipple' lex. [The MIA. forms which may be derived from vÅ•ÌŠnta -- or of which much more probably it is a sanskritization are collected under VÄ«á¹-Ä• --]
TÄ• LAVRÌ¥NTA -- , *YAVAVRÌ¥NTA -- , *VANDHYAVRÌ¥NTA -- .
vrÌ¥nta -- 2, vrÌ¥ntÄ• ka -- `Solanum melongena' see BHAá¹‡á¹-Ä• KÄ« -- .

12077a â€ vrÌ¥nta -- 3 `nipple' lex. [Same as VÅ•ÌŠNTA -- 1?]
A. bÃ£Ì„á¹- `teat' AFD 203; -- Pa. avaá¹‡á¹-a -- (with thana -- ) `without stalks i.e. plump and rounded' PTSD s.v. vaá¹‡á¹-a -- , or poss. `without teats'.

vrÌ¥ndÃ¡ 12078 vrÌ¥ndÃ¡ n. `heap, multitude' (vrÌ¥ndaá¹• vrÌ¥ndam, vrÌ¥ndaiá¸¥, vrÌ¥ndavrÌ¥ndaiá¸¥ `in multitudes') MBh., `bunch, cluster' BhP.
Pk. vaá¹• da -- , viá¹• Ëš, vuá¹• Ëš, vaá¹• dra -- , viá¹• Ëš, vuá¹• Ëš n. `collection, herd'; A. bundÄ• `bundle', bundÄ• kari `in large quantities'; H. bÄ«Ëœá¸• f. `heap, bundle (of straw &c.)', bÄ«Ëœá¸• Ä« f. `hair plaited behind', bÄ«Ëœá¸• iyÄ• m. `an ox yoked in front of a pair or two pairs'.
GOÌ„VRÌ¥NDA -- .

vrÌ¥mra 12079 *vrÌ¥mra `globular fruit, walnut'. [Cf. BÃ-MBA -- , BIMBÄ• -- and esp. bimbu -- m. `betel -- nut tree' lex.]
Ash. imÅ•á¹“, imlÅ• ËœËŠ, imnÅ• ËœËŠ `walnut', Kt. aÅ•mÅ•Å«ËŠ, Bashg. iamru, Wg. imrá¹“, Dm. brimÅ«Ë˜, Ëšmuƒ, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. liá¹… (< *vrÌ¥mbaka -- IIFL iii 3, 112), ar. urumÄ«, weg. wurumÄ«ËŠ, dar. werÃ©mbÅ«, Shum. Ã-lo (< *imroÌ„ â†• Ash.), Gaw. limuá¹›Ä«ËŠ (< *vrÌ¥mbuá¹-ikÄ• --), Kal. bribá¹“, Kho. birmog (< *virmaka<-> NTS ii 241), Lor. also birbog; K. brÄ«m -- poÌ„Å› m. `the waterlily Nymphaea alba', brimij f., brimdÅ« `the tree Celtis australis (with a small fruit)' < *vrÌ¥mra -- dru(ma) -- ? -- See also VARAMBARÄ• -- .

12080 vrÌ¥Å›cÃ¡ti `cuts down or off or asunder' RV. 2. vraÅ›cati BhP. (vrÃ¡Å›cana -- n. `cutting' ÅšBr.). 3. vÅ•ÌŠká¹£atÄ“ `chooses' DhÄ• tup. (cf.

aor. avrÄ• ká¹£Ä«t Vop., vrÌ¥ká¹£i TS.). [There has been collison (cf. RV. vrÌ¥ktvÄ«ËŠ replaced by AV. vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-vÄ• ËŠ) of âˆšVRÌ¥K (RV. VRÌ¥Ká¹‡Ã¡ -- 1: Av. varÄ• -- `drag') with âˆšVRAÅ›C in vÅ•ÌŠká¹£atÄ“ and with âˆšVRÌ¥Å› (vrÌ¥Å›a -- , vrÌ¥á¹£a -- in vrÌ¥á¹£adaá¹• Å›a -- s.v. VRÌ¥KADAá¹• Å›A -- , vÅ•ÌŠÅ›yati `chooses' ~ vÃ¡rkatÄ“ `accepts' DhÄ• tup. (J. C. W.). -- âˆšVRAÅ›C]

Page 700

1. Pk. vicchia -- `split'; P. burchá¹‡Ä• , bursá¹‡Ä• `to cut slightly, trim'; H. bÄ«chnÄ• `to pick out, select, choose'.
2. A. bÄ• siba `to select, choose', B. bÄ• chÄ• ; Or. bÄ• chibÄ• `to clean herbs or fish or refuse matter in preparation for cooking, darn (semant. cf. *TUNDATI), root out weeds (semant. cf. *NÄ«á¸• Ä• TI), pick out bad from good things, select, choose'; H. bÄ• chnÄ• `to select, choose'.
3. K. buchun `to bite or sting (of snake or scorpion)'.
vrÌ¥Å›cana -- see next.
Addenda: vrÌ¥Å›cÃ¡ti. 2. vraÅ›cati: A. also bÄ• chiba (phonet. -- s --) `to select' AFD 218.

vÅ•ÌŠÅ›cika 12081 vÅ•ÌŠÅ›cika m. (vrÌ¥Å›cana -- m. lex.) `scorpion' RV., `caterpillar covered with bristles' lex. [Variety of form for `scorpion' in MIA. and NIA. due to taboo? <-> âˆšVRAÅ›C?]
Pa. vicchika -- m. `scorpion', Pk. vicchia -- , viá¹• chia -- m., Sh.koh. biÄ• h m. (< *vrÌ¥Å›ci -- ?), Ku. bichÄ«, A. bisÄ• (also `hairy caterpillar': -- Ä« replaced by m. ending -- Ä•), B. Or. bichÄ• , Mth. bÄ«ch, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. bÄ«chÄ«, H. poet. bÄ«chÄ« f., bÄ«chÄ• m., G. vÄ«chÄ«, vÄ©chÄ« m.; -- *vicchuma -- : PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. uÄ‹Ãºm, dar. uÄ• um, S. vichuÌ„Ìƒ m., (with greater deformation) L.mult. vaá¹-huÌƒhaÌƒ, khet. vaá¹-á¹-huÌƒha; -- Pk. vicchua -- , viá¹• chua -- m., L. vichÅ« m., awÄ• á¹‡. vicchÅ«, P. bicchÅ« m.,

Or. (Sambhalpur) bichu, Mth. bÄ«chu, H. bicchÅ«, bÄ«chÅ« m., G. vÄ«chu m.; -- Pk. viccu -- , Ëšua -- , viá¹• cua -- m., K. byucu m. (â†• Ind.), P.bhaá¹-. biccÅ«, WPah.bhal. biÄ‹Ä‹Å« m., cur. biccÅ«, bhiá¸• . biÄ‹Ä‹oá¹-Å« n. `young scorpion', M. vÄ«Ä‹uÌƒ, vÄ©Ä‹Å« m. (vÄ©Ä‹á¸• Ä• m. `large scorpion'), vÄ©Ä‹vÄ«, ËšÄ‹vÄ«á¹‡, ËšÄ‹Ä«á¹‡ f., Ko. viccu, viá¹• cu, iá¹• cu. -- N. bacchiuÌƒ `large hornet'? (Scarcely < *vapsi -- ~ *VASPI --).
VRÌ¥Å›CIKAPATTRIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: vÅ•ÌŠÅ›cika -- : Garh. bicchÅ«, ËschÄ« `scorpion', A. also bichÄ• (phonet. -- s --) AFD 218.

vrÌ¥Å›cikapattrikÄ• 12082 vrÌ¥Å›cikapattrikÄ• f. `the plant Basella cordifolia' lex., vrÌ¥Å›cipattrÄ« -- f. `Tragia involucrata' lex.
[VÅ•ÌŠÅ›CIKA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
B. bic(h)uá¹-i, bichaÌ„Ì†á¹-i, bichÄ• ti `the nettle Tragia involucrata'; Or. bichuÄ• ti `stinging nettle, T. involucrata, Fleurya interrupta, Laportia cremulata'; H. bichÄ• tÄ• m., bichuá¹-Ä« f., bichuÄ• m. `the nettle Urtica interrupta.'
vrÌ¥Å›cÄ«pattrÄ« -- see prec.
VRËšá¹¢ `rain': VARá¹£Ã¡ -- , VÃ¡Rá¹£ATI, VARá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- , VÄ• Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , VÄ• ËŠRá¹£IKA -- , VRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , VÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- ; *ANÄ• VRÌ¥á¹£A -- , *AVAVRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- , *Ä• VRÌ¥á¹£A -- , PRAVARá¹£IN -- , PRÄ• VÅ•ÌŠá¹£ -- ; -- VÅ•ÌŠá¹£AN -- ?

vrÌ¥á¹£a 12083 vrÌ¥á¹£a m. `name of various plants, a partic. bulbous plant growing in the Himalaya', Ëšaka -- m. SuÅ›r. [VÅ•ÌŠá¹£AN -- NTS xiii 232]
Kt. Wg. wiá¹£, wÄ«á¹£ `a yellow orchid growing on mountain slopes' Rep1 56 (â†’ Kal. wiá¹£ `yellow orchid').
vÅ•ÌŠá¹£an -- `strong, great', m. `male, bull' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£?]
VRÌ¥á¹£ABHÃ¡ -- , VRÌ¥á¹£ALÃ¡ -- ; *VRÌ¥á¹£APIá¹‡á¸• A -- ; -- X Ä• RU -- ?

vrÌ¥á¹£apiá¹‡á¸• a 12084 *vrÌ¥á¹£apiá¹‡á¸• a `bull's hump'. [VÅ•ÌŠá¹£AN -- , PÃ-á¹‡á¸• A --]
M. vaÅ›&etilde;á¸• , oÅ›Ëš, vaÅ›Ä©á¸• , ËšÅ›aÌƒá¸• , vasaÌƒá¸• , osaÌƒá¸• (&etilde;) n. `bullock's hump'.

vrÌ¥á¹£abhÃ¡ 12085 vrÌ¥á¹£abhÃ¡ `powerful', m. `lord, male, bull' RV. [VÅ•ÌŠá¹£AN --]
Pa. vasabha -- m. `bull', Pk. vasaha -- , visËš, vusËš m.; N. basÄ• hÄ• `bull

not used for ploughing'; Bi. basahÄ• `bull bought by religious mendicants'; Mth. basah `bull', Bhoj. basahÄ• , OAw. basaha, H. basah m.; M. vasÅ« m. `bull calf, bull branded and set at liberty', vaÅ›&etilde;, oÅ›&etilde; n. `bullock's hump'; -- Si. vÃ¤hÃ¤p `ox, steer' (EGS 162) â†• Pa. -- X UKá¹£Ã¡N -- q.v.

vrÌ¥á¹£alÃ¡ 12086 vrÌ¥á¹£alÃ¡ m. `little or contemptible man' RV., Ëšlaka -- m. `a miserable ÅšÅ«dra' Uttarar. [VÅ•ÌŠá¹£AN --]
Pa. vasala -- m. `outcaste', Ëšaka -- m. (more disparaging); Pk. vasula -- m. `term of contemptuous address', vÄ“salaga -- m. `a ÅšÅ«dra'; Si. vasala `outcaste', vahal -- Ä• `slave'.
VÄ• Rá¹£ALÃ¡ -- .

vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 12087 vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ `rained' AV. [âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. vuá¹-á¹-ha -- `rained', nava -- vaá¹-á¹-ha -- , Pk. viá¹-á¹-ha -- , vuá¹-á¹-ha -- ; S. uá¹-haá¹‡u `to rain', vuá¹-ho or vaá¹-ho pp. with vu -- , va -- from pres. st. vasaá¹‡u < VÃ¡Rá¹£ATI; L. uá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pp. of vassaá¹‡, (Shahpur) vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• m. `rain', vuá¹-á¹-haá¹‡ `to rain'; P. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pp. of barsnÄ• `to rain'; G. vÅ«á¹-hvuÌƒ `to rain'; Si. vaá¹-a -- ya `rain'.

vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- 12088 vrÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- (vÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-i -- AV.) f. `rain' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. vuá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `rain', Pk. viá¹-á¹-hi -- , vuá¹-á¹-hi -- f., Si. vÃ¤á¹-iya (viá¹-i EGS 163 â†• Pa.?).
*AGRAVRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- , *MÄ• GHAVRÌ¥á¹£á¹-I -- .
VÄ’ `weave': uta -- 2, Å«ta -- , *Å«na -- , Å«yatÄ“, vaya -- 1, *vÃ¡ya -- 2, vÃ¡yati, vayana -- , vayitrÄ« -- , vÄ• na -- 1, vÄ• yÃ¡ -- 2, vÄ• yayati, *vinÄ• ti, *vÄ«na -- , *vÄ«yamÄ• na -- , *vunÄ• ti, vá¸—man -- ; *anuvÄ• ta -- , Ä• ËŠvayati, *Ä• vunÄ• ti, *udvÄ• na -- , *upavayati, *upavayana -- , upoÌ„ta -- , *upoÌ„na -- , niruta -- , *parivayaá¹‡a -- , parivayati, pravayaá¹‡a -- 2, prÃ¡vayati, prá¹“ta -- , ploÌ„ta -- , *samÅ«na -- .
vÄ“ká¹£aá¹‡a -- see VÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“.

vá¸—ga 12089 vá¸—ga m. `violent agitation' AV., `speed' MBh. [âˆšVIJ]
Pa. vÄ“ga -- m. `speed', Pk. vÄ“a -- m., Si. vÄ“.

12090 vÄ“jatÄ“ `recoils, moves quickly' DhÄ• tup. [vijÃ¡tÄ“ RV. <-> âˆšVIJ]

Pk. vÄ“aÃ¯ `trembles'; -- X *vigga -- < vigna -- : L. vegaá¹‡ `to be on heat (of a mare)'; P. veg f. `intense sexual desire, venereal orgasm'.
vÄ“á¹-Ä« -- , vÄ“á¸• Ä• -- 1 `boat' see BÄ“á¸• Ä• -- .
*vÄ“á¸• Ä• -- 2 `limit' see Vá¸—LÄ• -- .

vÄ“á¸• u 12091 *vÄ“á¸• u `reed, bamboo'. [VÄ“á¹‡Ãº -- X NAá¸• Ã¡ -- BDCRI 20, 345]
Pa. vÄ“á¸·u -- m. `bamboo', Pk. vÄ“lu -- , Ëšluya -- m.; Kho. bÃ©á¸·u `reed, pipe' (boá¸·u `reed, pipe' X noá¸· < NAá¸• Ã¡ -- ); K. vÄ«r, vÄ«rÃ¼ f. `the white willow'; B. beuá¹› `a thin bamboo' (< *beá¹›u ODBL 421); M. veá¸·Å« m. `bamboo', Ko. veá¸·u.
*VAIá¸• AVA -- .

vÄ“á¸• hamikÄ• 12092 vÄ“á¸• hamikÄ• f. `a kind of bread or cake' lex.
H. beá¹›wÄ«Ëœ, beá¹›mÄ«Ëœ, beá¹›hÄ«, Ëšá¹›haÄ«Ëœ `cake of flour mixed or filled with pulse or meal'.

vÄ“á¹‡Ã- 12093 vÄ“á¹‡Ã-1 f. `braided hair' MBh., vÄ“á¹‡ikÄ•  -- f. `braid' lex., `twisted stripe' SuÅ›r.
Pa. vÄ“á¹‡i -- f. `braid of hair', Pk. vÄ“á¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f.; Or. beá¹‡i `braided hair, plait of straw to preserve fire'; Mth. OAw. benÄ« `braided hair (worn by widow and by woman with absent husband)'; H. benÄ« f. `braided hair', G. veá¹‡ f.; Si. veniya `tail'.
VÄ“á¹‡IN -- ; PRAVÄ“á¹‡Ä« -- .
Addenda: vÄ“á¹‡Ã- -- 1: Ko. vÄ«á¹‡i `braided hair, flower arrangement for braided hair'.

vÄ“á¹‡i 12094 vÄ“á¹‡i2 f. `river confluence' W. [Same as VÄ“á¹‡Ã- -- 1?]
N. B. beni `confluence of two rivers', G. M. veá¹‡Ä« f.

vÄ“á¹‡in 12095 vÄ“á¹‡in `*braided' (`name of a snake' MBh.), ËšnÄ« -- f. `woman with braided hair' lex. [VÄ“á¹‡Ã- -- 1]
Or. beá¹‡iÄ• `braided', beá¹‡iÃ£Ì„ `plaited straw for preserving fire'.

vÄ“á¹‡Ãº 12096 vÄ“á¹‡Ãº (vá¸—á¹‡u -- TS.) m. `reed, bamboo' RV. [Connexion, if any, with vÄ“ta -- &c. is not clear: see *VÄ“á¸• U --]
Pa. vÄ“á¹‡u -- in cmpds. `bamboo', Pk. vÄ“á¹‡u -- m.; Or. beá¹‡uÄ•  `a slender species of bamboo'; H. ben m. `reed, bamboo, pipe'; G. veá¹‡ f.

`flute', OM. veá¹‡Å«; Si. uá¹‡a `bamboo'.
VAIá¹‡AVÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: vÄ“á¹‡Ãº -- : Md. onu `bamboo, reed, reed -- pipe'.

Page 701

vÄ“ta 12097 vÄ“ta m. `cane, reed' lex. 2. *vÄ“tuka -- . [vÄ“ta -- only in lex. may be MIA. < VÄ“TRÃ¡ -- , but -- t -- is old in VÄ“TASÃ¡ -- and Av. vaÄ“ti -- `willow': with u -- stem of *vÄ“tuka<-> cf. VÄ“á¹‡Ãº -- , *VÄ“á¸• U --]
1. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wei `willow', dar. weg. wyÄ“, Kal.rumb. beu, st. bÄ“l -- , urt. ber, Bshk. bÄ• Ì¤, Sh.gur. beÄ© f., P.á¸• og. bÄ«Ëœ m.; -- WPah.bhal. beidi f. `a tree branches of which are used for basket making' (+?). -- á¸Œ. bÄ«k `willow' poss. < VRÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ -- (but cf. Dm. bigyÄ“ËœËŠs s.v. VÄ“TASÃ¡ --)
2. PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. wÄ“u `willow', ar. w&schwamacr;Å«, Shum. wÄ«ËŠu, Gaw. bÄ“u, byÉ™u; Tor. biÅ« `a partic. kind of tree'; Sh.gil. beÌ†u, pl. beÌ†veÌ† f. `willow', koh. byoÌ„Ìƒ f.
*VÄ“TADAá¹‡á¸• A -- .
Addenda: vÄ“ta -- [Cf. Ir. Shgh. wÄ“d f. `willow', Yazgh. widǵ `vine' EVSh 87]
Dard. and P., like Ir., rather < â€ *VÄ“TI -- .

vÄ“tadaá¹‡á¸• a 12098 *vÄ“tadaá¹‡á¸• a `willow stem'. [VÄ“TA -- , DAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Phal. bÄ«á¹“á¹‡, bihá¹“á¹‡, bhÄ«yá¹“á¹‡ `willow': whether second syllable represents -- daá¹‡á¸• a -- is very doubtful.

vÄ“tasÃ¡ 12099 vÄ“tasÃ¡ m. `ratan, reed' RV. [See VÄ“TA -- , VÄ“TRÃ¡ -- . <-> PaÅ¡. Gmb. indicate *vÄ“taÅ›a --]

Pa. vÄ“tasa -- m. `Calamus rotang', Pk. vÄ“dasa -- , vÄ“asa -- m.; Ash. wi&etilde;s `willow', PaÅ¡.shut. wÄ“Å¡, Gmb. wy&atildedotdot;Å¡; K. bisa m. `Salix babylonica', L.haz. bÄ«s, N. baÄ©s `Salix tetrasperma'. -- Dm. bigyÄ“ËœËŠs `willow' (big<-> scarcely < VRÌ¥Ká¹£Ã¡ -- , but cf. á¸Œ. bÄ«k s.v. VÄ“TA -- ). -- Pk. vÄ“á¸• asa -- , Ëšá¸• isa -- m. `ratan cane' poss. X NAá¸• Ã¡ -- , see similar contaminations s.v. *VÄ“á¸• U -- , VÄ“TRÃ¡ -- .
*vÄ“tuka -- `willow' see VÄ“TA -- .
Addenda: vÄ“tasÃ¡ -- : [T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 74 considers this and VAITASÃ¡ -- `made of reeds' TS. to be forms of same word with dial Ä“ ~ ai < IE. oi]
â€ *vÄ“ti -- see VÄ“TA -- .

12100 *vÄ“tyayati `makes a price'. [Denom. from *vÄ“tyÄ• <-> `hire, price' in (MIA.) vÄ“cÄ• -- (v.l. vÄ“tÄ• --) f. `hire, wages' lex. < *vÄ“ccÄ• -- , cf. vÄ“tana -- n. `hire, wages' MBh. (vÄ“tanÄ“na krÄ«taá¸¥ `hired' PÄ• á¹‡.com.), `price' RÄ• jat. (vikrÄ«á¹‡Ä• noÌ„ 'lpavÄ“tanaiá¸¥): cf. vá¸—ti `procures' RV., âˆšVÄ« (J. C. W.). -- Much less prob. Bloch LM 411 < vyayati, or L. A. Schwarzschild IL 1958, 315 creation of MIA. vecc -- ~ vikk -- (VIKRÄ«YATÄ“) after type muccaÃ¯, paccaÃ¯ ~ mukka -- , pakka -- (though this contrast supports differentiation of vecc -- as `sell' ~ vikk -- as `buy')]
Pk. veccaÃ¯, viccÄ“i `spends'; L. vÄ“caá¹‡ `to sell', P. vecá¹‡Ä• , beËš, Ku. becá¹‡o, N. becnu, A. besiba, B. becÄ• , Or. becibÄ• , (Medinipur) bicibÄ• , Mth. becab, b&etilde;cËš, H. becnÄ• , G. vecvuÌƒ; M. veÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to spend'.
Addenda: *vÄ“tyayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) beÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ `to sell', Garh. becá¹‡u.

vÄ“trÃ¡ 12101 vÄ“trÃ¡ m.n. `large reed' KauÅ›. [See VÄ“TA -- , VÄ“TASÃ¡ --]
Pa. vetta -- n. `cane', Pk. vetta -- , vitta -- m.; L. bÃªt, bá»…t m. `willow' (â†• WPah.?); P. Ku. N. bet (P. m.) `cane', A. b&etilde;t (beteri `basket -- work'), B. bet, Or. beta; Bi. b&etilde;tÄ« `rope of stems of Cytisus cajan', Mth. b&etilde;tá¹›Ä« `id.', Mth. Bhoj. beÌ„ÌƒÌƒt `Calamus rotang'; OAw. beta `cane, reed'; H. bet, b&etilde;t m. `cane', M. vet m., Si. veya, vÄ“ (EGS 168 wrongly < vÄ“tasÃ¡ -- : veta ES 83 is â†• Pa.). -- X NAá¸• Ã¡ -- : S. neá¹-ru m. `ratan cane', G. netar n.
VÄ“TRAKÄ• RA -- .

vÄ“trakÄ• ra 12102 vÄ“trakÄ• ra m. `worker in cane' R. [VÄ“TRÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]

Or. betarÄ• , ËšturÄ• , ËšterÄ• `act of weaving cane strips on the rafters of a thatch'; -- deriv. betÄ• ribÄ• , betarÄ• ibÄ• `to do this work'.

vÄ“trÄ• gra 12103 vÄ“trÄ• gra n. `point of a reed' SuÅ›r. [VÄ“TRÃ¡ -- , Ã¡GRA --]
Pa. vettagga -- n. `cane -- top, bamboo -- tip'; Si. veyaga `top of bamboo -- cane used as a vegetable'.

vá¸—da 12104 vá¸—da m. `knowledge, sacred knowledge' RV. [âˆšVID]
Pa. vÄ“da -- m., Pk. vÄ“a -- m.; Si. vÄ“ `holy writ'.
VAIDYÃ¡ -- ; CATURVÄ“DA -- , *DUVÄ“DA -- .

vÄ“dana 12105 vÄ“dana n. `perception, knowledge' MBh. [âˆšVID]
NiDoc. vedana `perception'; Pk. vÄ“aá¹‡a -- n. `experience'; OB. beana `knowledge'.

vÄ“danÄ• ËŠ 12106 vÄ“danÄ• ËŠ f. `knowledge' lex., `feeling' YÄ• jÃ±., `pain' MBh. [âˆšVID]
Pa. vÄ“danÄ• -- f. `perception, feeling, pain'; AÅ›.gir. vedana -- mataá¹• `considered painful', shah. man. kÄ• l. vedaniya -- `painful'; Pk. vÄ“aá¹‡Ä• -- f. `pain', viaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `feeling, pain'; B. ben `child -- birth' (rather than < *VIJANÄ• --); M. veá¹‡ f. `pain (esp. of birth)'; Si. veyin `feeling'.
Addenda: vÄ“danÄ• ËŠ -- : Md. vÄ“n `great pain'.

vá¸—di 12107 vá¸—di f. `raised piece of ground serving as an altar and usu. strewed with kuÅ›a grass' RV., `stand, bench' MBh., `platform for wedding ceremony' KÄ• v., vÄ“dika<-> m. `bench' R., ËškÄ• -- f. MBh. [Cf. vÄ“dÃ¡ -- m. `bunch of kuÅ›a grass used as broom' AV.]
Pa. vÄ“di -- , ËšdÄ« -- , ËšdikÄ• -- f. `cornice, ledge, rail'; Pk. vÄ“i -- , vÄ“iÄ• -- f. `platform'; A. bei `quadrangular frame of greenery forming platform on which ceremonial bathing of bride and bridegroom is performed'.

vÄ“dha 12108 vÄ“dha m. `hitting the mark' MBh., `penetration, hole' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšVYADH]
Pa. vÄ“dha -- m. `prick, wound'; Pk. vÄ“ha -- m. `boring, hole', P. veh, beh m., H. beh m., G. veh m.
KARá¹‡AVÄ“DHA -- .

12109 *vÄ“dhati `pierces'. [Cf. caus. vÄ“dhayati and vÄ“dhana<-> n. `piercing' MBh., Pa. vÄ“dhana -- n., Pk. vÄ“haá¹‡a -- n. <-> âˆšVYADH]
Pk. vÄ“haÃ¯ `pierces'; Ash. wÄ« -- `to beat'; Wg. wÄ“ -- , wi<-> `to beat, cut grain'; Kt. wiÄ“ -- `to beat'. -- Pp. *vinna<-> (< *vidhna -- ?) in pret.: Ash. wÄ«nÉ™, Wg. wÄ«noi, Kt. wÉ™nyÄ“ f.
vÄ“dhanÄ« -- see *MÄ“TTHÄ« -- .

vÄ“dhya 12110 vÄ“dhya `to be pierced (of a vein)' Car., n. `mark for shooting at' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšVYADH]
Pk. vejjha -- `to be pierced'; OAw. bejha m. `butt for archers', H. bejhÄ• m.; OM. vejha m. `hole, opening', M. vejÌˆ, vej&etilde; n. `eye (of needle), bore (in gem)'.
VÄ'N `see': Vá¸—NATI.
Addenda: vÄ“dhya -- : A. bezi `needle' AFD 220.

12111 vá¸—nati `sees, looks' RV. [Cf. Av. vaÄ“n -- `to see'. <-> âˆšVÄ“N]
Ash. wÄ“á¹‡ -- , wÄ«á¹‡ -- , weÌ„Ìƒá¹› -- `to see', Wg. Kt. wÅ•eÌ„Ìƒ -- ; caus. Ash. waá¹‡Ä• -- `to show', Kt. wÉ™ÌƒÅ•Ã¥ -- ; -- Dm. (mu) binum `I saw' (NTS xii 166) as pret. to dacÌ£h -- more prob. < VINNA -- .

vá¸—pa 12112 vá¸—pa `vibrant, stirring (of speech)' RV., m. `tremor' KauÅ›. [âˆšVIP]
Pk. vÄ“vaya -- m. `trembling'; K. we m. `shaking palsy, Paralysis agitans'; -- ext. -- ll -- : G. vevluÌƒ `trembling and pretending to be foolish, frivolous'; Si. vevulanavÄ• `to tremble' (H. Smith JA 1950, 214 vá¸—patÄ“, Pk. vÄ“vaÃ¯ X vá¸—llati; EGS 168 vevu < vÄ“pÃ¡thu<-> m. AV. with lanavÄ•).
vepÃ¡thu -- see prec.

vá¸—man 12113 vá¸—man n. `loom' VS. [âˆšVÄ“]
Pa. vÄ“ma -- , Ëšaka -- n. `loom, shuttle', Pk. vÄ“ma -- m. `part of weaver's apparatus'; A. beÃµ, b&etilde;wÄ• `flat piece of wood pierced with holes and used in plaiting grass mats'; Bi. b&etilde;w, b&etilde; `wooden implement passed between thread of the web to drive tight each thread of the woof'.
*vÄ“rÄ• -- `limit, time' see Vá¸—LÄ• -- .

vÄ“la 12114 vÄ“la n. `garden, grove' lex. [Perh. < Vá¸—LÄ• -- , semant. cf.

VÄ• á¹-A -- 1]
Si. vel -- a `field' (or < VÄ• á¹-A -- 1).

Page 702

vá¸—lÄ• 12115 vá¸—lÄ• f. `limit, boundary, time' ÅšBr., `flood tide' MaitrUp., `shore, opportunity' MBh. 2. *vÄ“á¸• Ä• -- . 3. *vÄ«lÄ« -- `tide, time'. [-- á¸• -- appears in K. and Or. and poss. in cmpd. *ARDHAVÄ“á¸• A -- . In N. Mth. Bhoj. Aw. H. forms with -- r -- could derive from -- á¸• -- , but more prob. represent the EH., Bi. or Mth. change of -- l -- > -- r -- . But the forms of vá¸—lÄ• -- and *SAVÄ“LA -- with -- r-<-> occurring in P. Ku. G. M. (as well as those already mentioned) may be from an old *vÄ“rÄ• -- ~ vá¸—lÄ• -- rather than all be loans from the East Hindi -- Bihari area. <-> Prob. â†• Drav.: Ga. vÄ“le `sun, daytime'; Kuwi vÄ“á¸• a `sun', Malto bÃ©ru; Kur. bÄ«á¹›Ä« `sun, time' DED 4558]
1. Pa. vÄ“lÄ• -- f. `shore, time'; NiDoc. velaá¹• mi loc. sg. m. `time' (yaá¹• vela `when', taá¹• vela `then'); Pk. vÄ“lÄ• -- f. `shore, tide, time, opportunity' (whence vÄ“lÄ• vaÃ¯ `is late'); Ash. Wg. Kt. wÄ“l `time, season, year'; Sh. beÌ†l, bil (following pres. part.) `at the time of'; K. vil f. `short space of time', vÄ“la m. `time, hour'; S. vera f. `time, delay', veri f. `time, turn'; L. vel f. `leisure', velÄ• m. `time'; P. vel f. `length of an animal', velÄ• , beËš m. `time' (ber f. `time' â†• H.), bhaá¹-. us wÄ“á¸·Ä“ `then', ik bÄ“rÄ« `once'; WPah.bhal. Ã¡á¹‡ -- belÅ« `untimely', cam. bÄ“r `delay'; Ku. bel f. `meal fixed for a time, food taken at one time, meal', ber `time'; N. ber `time'; A. beli `time, turn, year'; Or. beá¸·a `daytime', Ëšá¸·e `once during the day', Ëšá¸·uÌƒ, Ëšá¸·u `from the beginning'; Mth. beri `time', beriÄ• `afternoon'; Bhoj. bÄ“r `time'; OAw. bera f. `time, turn', lakh. bÄ“r; H. ber f. `limit, season, time', biriyÃ£Ì„ f. `space of time'; G. veá¸· f. `time'; M. veá¸·, eá¸· f. `seashore', m.f. `time, leisure, half -- day'; Ko. veá¸·u `time'; Si. vel -- a `seashore,

sandbank'.
2. K. vÄ“ra m. `time, hour', viá¸•  (= vill. *viá¹›?) f. `opportunity, occasion', vÄ«rÃ¼, obl. vÄ“ri f. `time, occasion'; Or. (Janpur) beá¹›a `time'.
3. Pk. vÄ«lÄ« -- f. `wave'; S. vÄ«ri f. `tide', G. vÄ«á¸·, vÄ«l f.; M. vÄ«á¸·, Ä«á¸· f. `ebb and flow of tide, time'.
*VÄ“LYA -- ; VÄ“LÄ• TAá¹-A -- , *VÄ“LÄ• NTA -- ; AVÄ“LÄ• -- , Klá¹• VÄ“LA -- , *KUVÄ“LÄ• -- , *SAVÄ“LA -- , *SUVÄ“LÄ• -- ; *ARDHAVÄ“á¸• A -- , *KÄ• LYAVÄ“LÄ• -- , *DIVAVÄ“LÄ• -- , *VIKÄ• LAVÄ“LÄ• -- , *Å›Ä«TALAVÄ“LÄ• -- , *Å›UBHAVÄ“LA -- , *SAá¹• DHÄ• VÄ“LAKA -- ; -- VÄ“LA -- ?
Addenda: vá¸—lÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bÄ“r f. (obl. -- a) `time, occasion, delay', J. bÄ“'r f. `delay'.

vÄ“lÄ• taá¹-a 12116 vÄ“lÄ• taá¹-a m. `seashore' KathÄ• s. [Vá¸—LÄ• -- , TAá¹-A --]
Si. velala, velela `sea -- shore, river -- bank, ferry'.

vÄ“lÄ• nta 12117 *vÄ“lÄ• nta `boundary'. [Vá¸—LÄ• -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Si. (SigGr) veá¸·ata `vicinity'.

vÄ“lya 12118 *vÄ“lya `at leisure'. [Vá¸—LÄ• --]
S. velho `at leisure, idle'; L. velh f. `leisure', velhÄ• m. `leisure, time', awÄ• á¹‡. vá¸•l `leisure', vá¸•lÄ• `vacant'; P. vehl, vihl m.f. `leisure', vehllÄ• , vehlÄ• , vihËš, behllÄ• `vacant, at leisure'.
VÄ’LL `shake'. [Ac. to L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 77, 206 ext. -- ll -- of Pk. via -- , vÄ“a -- < Sk. vij -- , vip -- , vÄ“j -- , vÄ“p -- ; but cf. Pk. viallaÃ¯ s.v. VÃ-CALATI, âˆšVAL and Par. gÄ“l `rolling' prob. < *wÄ• lya -- IIFL i 255]
VÄ“LLA -- , VÄ“LLANA -- , VÄ“LLAYATI.
Addenda: *vÄ“lya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) belÉ” `at leisure, vain'.

vÄ“lla 12119 vÄ“lla `moving, shaking' W. [âˆšVÄ“LL]
Or. belÄ• `act of rolling out paste'.

vÄ“llana 12120 vÄ“llana n. `shaking, tossing' RÄ• jat., `rolling -- pin' W. [âˆšVÄ“LL]
S. velaá¹‡u m. `rolling -- pin'; L. velá¹‡Ä•  m. `cottonginning roller, sugar -- mill'; P. velá¹‡Ä• , beËš m. `rollingpin, sugar -- mill', belaá¹‡ f.

`roller of sugar -- mill'; Ku. belaá¹‡ `rolling -- pin', N. belnu; A. belun `pastry -- board'; B. belan, Ëšlun, belnÄ•  `rolling -- pin'; Or. belaá¹‡a `act of rolling out bread'; Bi. belan `winding stick of fringemaker', (Patna) `confectioner's rolling -- pin', belnÄ•  `central axle of driving wheel of spinning -- wheel'; Mth. belnÄ• `potter's wheel, rolling -- pin'; H. belan, belnÄ•  m. `roller, rolling -- pin', ËšnÄ« f. `small do.'; G. velaá¹‡ n. `rolling -- pin'.

12121 vÄ“llayati `causes to shake, kneads' Bhpr. [vá¸—llati `sways, is tossed' KathÄ• s.; Pk. vellaÃ¯ `trembles'. <-> âˆšVÄ“LL]
Pa. vellita -- `curly, crooked' (paá¹-ivellati `embraces'); Pk. vellaÃ¯ tr. `shakes'; S. velaá¹‡u `to roll paste or dough'; L. velaá¹‡ `to roll, pass between rollers, clean cotton'; P. velá¹‡Ä• , beËš `to roll out', N. belnu, A. beliba, B. belÄ• , Or. belibÄ• , H. belnÄ• .
Addenda: vÄ“llayati: WPah.poet. belÉ™r m. `braid (of hair)'? Him.I 140.

vÄ“llahala 12122 vÄ“llahala m. `libertine' lex. [Cf. vÄ“lati `is wanton' Apte, and VALLABHA --]
Pk. vellahal(l)a -- `tender, beautiful'; M. velhÄ• á¸· `dear, beloved', f. `mistress' LM 411.

vÄ“lli 12123 vÄ“lli f. `creeping plant' lex. [Cf. VALLÄ« --]
Pk. vellÄ« -- , ËšlÄ• -- f. `creeper', P. vel, bel f., Ku. bel, N. beli; B. bel `jasmine'; Mth. belÄ« `a kind of flower'; OAw. beli `creeper', H. bel, belÄ« f., G. vel, velÄ« f., velÉ” m., M. vel f.
*KAá¹‡á¹-AVÄ“LLI -- .
Addenda: vÄ“lli -- : Garh. bel `creeper'.

vÄ“Å›Ã¡ 12124 vÄ“Å›Ã¡1 m. `inhabitant (of a vÃ-Å› -- ), neighbour' RV. [vÃ-Å› -- f. `tribe, habitation' RV. -- âˆšVIÅ›]
Kho. Kal.rumb. gram -- beÅ¡u `neighbour' (< *vÄ“Å›aka -- BelvalkarVol 90).

vá¸—Å›a 12125 vá¸—Å›a2 m. `habitation' VS. (= vÃ-Å› -- : VS. vá¸—Å›Ä• n dhÄ• raya ~ RV. viÅ›Ä• ËŠá¹•  dhÃ¡rtrÌ¥ -- ), `house' DaÅ›. -- See vÄ“Å›a -- 3. [âˆšviÅ›]
VÄ“Å›YÃ -- , VAÃ-Å›YA -- ; PRÃ¡TIVÄ“Å›A -- , PRATIVÄ“Å›IN -- .

vÄ“Å›a 12126 vÄ“Å›a3 m. `prostitution' Mn. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, `brothel' Mn.

[From vá¸—á¹£a -- 1 m. `work', vÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- `working' VS. (VIá¹£á¹-I -- 2 f. `service, (coll.) servants, slaves' MBh., vÄ“á¹£ya -- n. `work' TÄ• á¹‡á¸• Br.) infl. by Vá¸—Å›A -- 2 (as `house' or as `ingress'): cf. further vÄ“Å›asthÄ• -- f. `prostitute' Br., vÄ“Å›astrÄ« -- , vÄ“Å›yastrÄ« -- f. MBh. (whence VÄ“Å›YÄ• -- Mn.). Semant. cf. bandhakÄ« -- f. `prostitute' MBh., bandistrÄ«-<-> f. `apsaras' (J. C. W.)]
*VÄ“Å›IYÄ• -- , VÄ“Å›YÄ• -- .

vÄ“Å›Ã-ya 12127 vÄ“Å›Ã-ya metr. for vÄ“Å›yÃ -- m. `inhabitant' RV. [Vá¸—Å›A -- 2]
Kt. vuÅ¡Ä« `neighbour' (Rep1 57 < vÄ“Å›in --).
VAÃ-Å›YA -- .
*vÄ“Å›iyÄ• -- `prostitute' see VÄ“Å›YÄ• -- .
vÄ“Å›yÃ -- see VÄ“Å›Ã-YA -- .

vÄ“Å›yÄ• 12128 vÄ“Å›yÄ• f. `courtesan' Mn. 2. *vÄ“Å›iyÄ• -- . [VÄ“Å›A -- 3]
1. Pa. vÄ“sÄ« -- f. `courtesan', Pk. vessÄ• -- , vÄ“sÄ• -- f., H. beswÄ• f., OG. vesa f., Si. ves -- in cmpds. ves -- anÌ†gana, ves -- amÌ†buva.
2. Pa. Pk. vÄ“siyÄ• -- f.
vá¸—á¹£a -- 1 m. `work, activity' VS. [âˆšVIá¹£]
See VÄ“Å›A -- 3.

vÄ“á¹£a 12129 vÄ“á¹£a2 m. `dress, assumed appearance' Mn.
Pa. vÄ“sa -- m. `dress, disguise'; Pk. vÄ“sa -- m. `dress and ornaments'; Sh. (Lor.) be_á¹£ `airs and graces, posturing' (< *be_áº“); K. vÄ«h, vih m. `dress, appearance'; OMth. besa `dress, ornaments'; H. besÄ• `dress, guise'; OMarw. besa m. `dress', OG. vesa m., Si. ves -- a `dressing -- up, masquerade, manner'.
VÄ’á¹¢á¹¬ `wrap': VÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , VÄ“á¹£á¹-ANA -- , VÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡YATI; Ä• ËŠVIá¹£á¹-ITA -- , Ä• VÄ“á¹£á¹-A -- , Ä• ËŠVÄ“á¹£á¹-ATÄ“, Ä• VÄ“á¹£á¹-ANA -- , Ä• VÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI, Ä• VÄ“á¹£á¹-YATÄ“, UPAVÄ“á¹£á¹-ANA -- , UPAVÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI, SAá¹• VÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI.
Addenda: vÄ“á¹£a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) bhÃ©Å› m. `dress, assumed appearance, disguise', H. bhes (bheá¹£, bhekh) m., A. bheÅ› (bheá¹£: phonet. bhex) AFD 174, 214 -- â†• Sk.

vÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡ 12130 vÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡ m. `band, noose' KauÅ›., `enclosure' lex., Ëšaka<-> m. `fence', n. `turban' lex. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]

M. veá¹-h, v&etilde;á¹-h, veá¹-, v&etilde;á¹- m.f. `roll, turn of a rope';
Si. veá¹-ya `enclosure'; -- Pa. sÄ«sa -- vÄ“á¹-ha -- m. `head -- wrap',

Page 703

vÄ“á¹-haka -- `surrounding'; Pk. vÄ“á¸• ha -- m. `wrap'; S. veá¹›hu m. `encircling'; L. veá¹›h, vehá¹› m. `fencing, enclosure in jungle with a hedge, (Ju.) blockade', veá¹›hÄ• , vehá¹›Ä• m. `courtyard, (Ju.) enclosure containing many houses'; P. veá¹›hÄ• , beËš m. `enclosure, courtyard'; Ku. beá¹›o `circle or band (of people)', beá¹›i `fetter'; N. berh, ber `wrapping', ber -- bÄ• r `wrapping up'; A. ber `wall of house, circumference of anything'; B. beá¹› `roll, turn, fence, enclosure', beá¹›Ä• `fence, hedge'; Or. beá¹›ha `girth, fence round young trees', beá¹›Ä• `wall of house'; Mth. beá¹› `hedge, wall', beá¹›hÄ« `granary'; H. beá¹›h, beá¹›, beá¹›hÄ• , beá¹›Ä• m. `enclosure, cattle surrounded and carried off by force', beá¹›Ä« f. `ring on ankle'; G. veá¸• h m. `finger -- ring', veá¸• hÉ” m. `circular log, joint of the fingers'; M. veá¸• h n.f. `ring', m. `circumference'; Si. veá¸·u `twisted string, bandage'.
Addenda: vÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. beá¹›É” m. `palace', J. beá¹›Ä• m. `id., esp. the female apartments', kul. beá¹›Ä• `building with a courtyard'; A. also berÄ• `fence, enclosure' AFD 234.

vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana 12131 vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana n. `enclosing' GrÌ¥Åšr., `bandage, band' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. `a method of coitus' lex. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
Pk. veá¹-á¹-haá¹‡a -- n. `wrapping', Ëšaga -- n. `turban'; K. wuá¹-han f. `act of twisting, a screw'; S. veá¹-haá¹‡u m. `pack -- cloth'; MB. beá¹-hana `turban', B. beá¹-an `wrapper, envelope, cover'; Bi. beá¹-han `washerman's ironing cloth'; Bhoj. beá¹-han `cloth wrapper of a book'; H. beá¹-han m. `pack -- cloth, wrapper'; M. veá¹-haá¹‡ n. `tierope'; -- Pa. vÄ“á¹-hana -- n. `wrap, turban'; Pk. vÄ“á¸• haá¹‡a<-> n. `wrapping'; Kho. beá¸·ini

`swaddling clothes'; K. wurunu m. `bedclothes, quilt'; A. beran `act of surrounding'; Or. beá¹›haá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡i `girth, circumference, fencing, small cloth worn by woman'.
Addenda: vÄ“á¹£á¹-ana -- . -- X Má¸—KHALÄ• -- : A. meá¹-haÌ‚ni (phonet. methÉ”ni) `woman's girdle' AFD 206.

12132 vÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡yati `wraps up, encloses, surrounds' TBr. [vá¸—á¹£á¹-atÄ“ `clings to' AV. -- âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
Pk. veá¹-á¹-hida -- `wrapped up'; Dm. byÄ“á¹£á¹- -- `to twist', Phal. bÄ“á¹£á¹-Å«ËŠm 1 sg., Sh.koh. beÌ†á¹-hoÌ„ná¹·, K. wuá¹-hun: M. veá¹-há¹‡&etilde; `to tie'; -- Pa. vÄ“á¹-hÄ“ti `wraps, surrounds, twists'; Pk. veá¸• hÄ“i, Ëšá¸• haÃ¯ `wraps up', Kho. beá¸·ik; K. wurun `to wrap oneself up in bedclothes, cover'; S. veá¹›haá¹‡u `to twist'; L. veá¹›haá¹‡ `to wind, bandage, bind, surround'; Ku. beá¹›á¹‡o `to fence in, enclose'; N. bernu `to roll, fold up'; A. beriba `to surround (with fence or wall)', B. beá¹›Ä• , Or. beá¹›hibÄ• , Mth. beá¹›hab; H. beá¹›hnÄ•  `to enclose, surround'; M. veá¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to twist, surround'; Si. veá¸·anavÄ•  `to twist, entwine, (SigGr ii 464) wrap'. -- X BANDHATI: Pk. veá¹• á¸• hia -- `wrapped up'); H. b&etilde;á¸• hnÄ• , b&etilde;dhnÄ•  (see also VÃ¡YATI) `to plait, braid, fold'.
Addenda: vÄ“á¹£á¹-Ã¡yati: Md. oá¸·anÄ« `rolls up, winds'.

vÄ“sana 12133 vÄ“sana n. `flour of a partic. vegetable product' Bhpr. [Cf. VÄ“SAVÄ• RA --]
Pk. vÄ“saá¹‡a -- n. `cummin seed, pea -- flour'; P. vehaá¹‡, beËš m. `coriander seed', vesaá¹‡, beËš m. `gram flour'; N. besan `soya -- bean flour'; B. besan `gram flour', Or. besana (lw. with -- n --), Bi. H. besan m., G. vesaá¹‡ n.

12134 vÄ“sara -- , vÄ“Å›ara -- m. `mule' VarBrÌ¥S., vÄ“gasara -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f. KathÄ• s.
Pk. vÄ“sara -- m. `mule', G. vesar n.

vÄ“savÄ• ra 12135 vÄ“savÄ• ra m. `a partic. condiment (of coriander, ginger, mustard, pepper, spice, &c.)' SuÅ›r. [Cf. VÄ“SANA --]
Pk. vesavÄ• ra -- m.; N. besÄ• r `turmeric'; A. behÄ• r `mustard'; Or. besara `rye paste for curry', (Sambhalpur) besÄ• r; H. biswÄ• r m. `mixture of spices and aromatic seeds powdered and ready for use as curry powder'.

vÄ“hÃ¡t 12136 vÄ“hÃ¡t f. `barren cow or cow that miscarries' AV., vÄ“hati `miscarries' Vop., vÄ“hÄ• yatÄ“ PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a.
N. bahilo, bail(h)o `barren (esp. of goats and cows)'; H. bahilÄ• , bahlÄ• , bailÄ• `barren (usu. of cattle)': prob. from extension with -- ll -- of *vÄ“hita -- (not with EWA ii 405 < *badhilÃ¡ -- ~ BADHIRÃ¡ --).
VAI `be exhausted': ÃºDVÄ• YATI, UDVÄ• PAYATI1.

vaiá¸• ava 12137 *vaiá¸• ava `made of or consisting of reeds'. [~ VAIá¹‡AVÃ¡ -- . -- *VÄ“á¸• U --]
Kho. bÃ©á¸·u `basket'; P. vellÄ• , bellÄ• m. `place abounding in grass or reeds'.

vaÃ-á¸• Å«rya 12138 vaÃ-á¸• Å«rya n. `cat's -- eye gem' MBh. 2. *vaiá¸• Å«riya -- ,
1. Pk. vÄ“á¸• ujja -- n. `lapis lazuli'.
2. Pa. vÄ“á¸·uriya -- n., Pk. vÄ“luria -- , vÄ“lulia -- , vÄ“rulia -- n., Si. veraá¸·u -- mini.
Addenda: vaiá¸• Å«rya -- . 2. *vaiá¸• Å«riya -- : Md. billÅ«ri `glass' â†• Ind.

vaiá¹‡avÃ¡ 12139 vaiá¹‡avÃ¡ `consisting of bamboo' ÅšBr. [VÄ“á¹‡Ãº --]
Or. beá¹‡Ä• `thatching grass' (or < VÄ«RAá¹‡A -- ); H. benÄ• m. `bamboo'.

vaidyÃ¡ 12140 vaidyÃ¡ `learned' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., m. `physician' MBh., vaidyaka -- ÅšrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• r. [Vá¸—DA --]
Pa. Pk. vejja -- m. `physician', S. vejÌ„u m.; A. bez `physician, barber'; MB. beja `physician'; Or. bej, beju, bejuá¹›, Ëšá¹›u `family title of barbers', (Sambhalpur) beji `expert magician'; Si. ved -- , vedÄ• `physician'.
*VAIDYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: vaidya -- : Kho. wez `medicine' BKhoT 73?

vaidyaÅ›Ä• lÄ• 12141 *vaidyaÅ›Ä• lÄ• `surgery'. [VAIDYÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
OSi. ved -- hal `medical hall' (Si. veda -- hala is Si. cmpd.].
*vaidhriya -- `fine weather' see VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- .

vaÃ-ra 12142 vaÃ-ra `hostile', n. `enmity' AV. [VÄ«RÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. vÄ“ra -- n. `enmity'; NiDoc. vera `hatred'; S. veru m. `enmity'

(whence verÅ« `vindictive'); L. vÄ“r, vÃªr m. `enmity, feud', WPah.bhiá¸• .
be_r m.; G. ver n. `enmity, revenge', Si. vera: forms of L. WPah. G. with e
prob. â†• Sk.
VAIRIN -- .

12143 vairambha -- , Ëšaka -- adj. and m. `epithet or name of very violent
winds' BHS ii 551. [Poss. der. from *virambha -- `roar'. -- âˆšRAMBH]
Pa. vÄ“ramb(h)a -- `epithet of a wind blowing in a high altitude', Si.
veramÌ†bu `such a wind'.

vairÄ• gya 12144 vairÄ• gya n. `indifference to the world' Up., `disgust' MBh.
[VIRÄ• GA --]
Pk. vÄ“ragga -- n. `freedom from passion'; P.ludh. barÄ• ËŠg `homesick'.

vairin 12145 vairin m. `enemy' Mn. [VAÃ-RA --]
Pa. vÄ“rin -- , vÄ“rika -- `hostile, revengeful'; Pk. vÄ“ri -- , Ëšia -- m.
`enemy', Sh. (Lor.) bÄ“ri m. and f., S. verÄ« m., L. vÃªrÄ« m.; G. verÄ«
`hostile', veraá¹‡ f. `revengeful woman'.

vairÅ«pÃ¡ 12146 vairÅ«pÃ¡ `*diversity' (nom. prop. RV.). [= vairÅ«pya<-> n.
MBh. -- VÃ-RÅ«PA --]
P. vervÄ• , beËš, veurÄ• , beËš m. `difference, distinction, separation'.

vailambatÄ• 12147 *vailambatÄ• `delay'. [VILAMBA --]
S. verama f. `delay'?

vaivÄ• hika 12148 vaivÄ• hika `nuptial' Mn., n. `marriage ceremony' MBh.,
`alliance by marriage', m. `son's or daughter's father -- in -- law' BhP.
[VIVÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Pa. vÄ“vÄ• hika -- m. `wedding guest'; Pk. vÄ“vÄ• hia<-> `related by
marriage'; OG. vevÄ• hÄ«ya m. `son's or daughter's father -- in -- law', G.
vahevÄ• i, vevahi m. (X VIVÄ• HIN -- q.v.).

vaiÅ›Ä• khÃ¡ 12149 vaiÅ›Ä• khÃ¡ m. `the month April -- May' ÅšBr. [VÃ-Å›Ä• KHÄ•
--]
Pa. vÄ“sÄ• kha -- m. `April -- May', Pk. vÄ“sÄ• ha -- m.; <-> OSi. vesÃ¤gÃ¤
`in the month V.' (< *vaiÅ›Ä• khÄ• gra -- ??), Si. vesak (< *vesag?).
Addenda: vaiÅ›Ä• khÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. bÉ™Å›Ä• , ká¹-g. (Wkc.) bÉ™Å›n/a m. `the

month mid April to mid May'.

Page 704

vaÃ-Å›ya 12150 vaÃ-Å›ya m. `peasant as member of the third caste' RV. adj. `belonging to such' MBh. (n. `vassalage' TS.). [Vá¸—Å›A -- 1 or VÄ“Å›YÃ --]
Pa. vessa -- m., ËšsÄ« -- , ËššikÄ• -- f. `member of the third caste', Pk. vessa -- , vÄ“sa -- m., vÄ“sÄ« -- f.; Si. vessÄ• , st. ves<-> `merchant'; -- A. behÄ• `trade'.
VAIÅ›YAVRÌ¥TTI -- Add.

12150a vaiÅ›yavrÌ¥tti -- Add. 14810.

vaiÅ›vÄ• sika 12151 vaiÅ›vÄ• sika `trustworthy' DaÅ›. [VIÅ›VÄ• SA --]
Pk. vessÄ• sia -- , vÄ“sÄ• Ëš `trustworthy', S. vesÄ• hÄ«, vesÄ• ho (< *vaiÅ›vÄ• saka --).
*vaiá¹£aka -- `poisonous' see *VIá¹£AKA -- .

vaiá¹£á¹-ika 12152 vaiá¹£á¹-ika m. `forced labourer' Saddh. [VIá¹£á¹-I -- 2]
B. beá¹-hi `forced labourer', Or. beá¹-hiÄ• , G. veá¹-hiyÉ” m.
*vaiá¹£á¹-ya -- `forced labour' see VIá¹£á¹-I -- 2.
*vaiá¹£á¹-hiya -- `collection of dung' see VIá¹£á¹-HÄ• -- .

voÌ„á¸• ra 12153 voÌ„á¸• ra m. `a kind of large snake' lex.
B. boá¹›Ä• `a species of non -- poisonous snake, boa constrictor'; Or. boá¹›Ä• `viper'.
vá¹“á¸• hum inf. of VÃ¡HATI. [âˆšVAH]
X VAHYÃ¡ -- q.v.
vá¹“á¸• hrÌ¥ -- (voÌ„á¸• hÅ•ÌŠ -- PÄ• á¹‡.) `carrying, bringing', vá¹“á¸·hÄ•

nom. sg. m. `draught horse' RV., `bridegroom, husband' Mn. [âˆšVAH]
*SYÄ• LÄ«VOÌ„á¸• HRÌ¥ -- .

voÌ„la 12154 voÌ„la m. `gum -- myrrh' Bhpr.
Or. boá¸·a `myrrh, balsam'; H. bol m. `gum -- myrrh', M. boá¸· m. (< *boÌ„la --).
*voÌ„lka -- `bark' see VALKÃ¡ -- .
*voÌ„lkala -- `bark' see VALKALA -- .

voÌ„llÄ• ha 12155 voÌ„llÄ• ha m. `chestnut horse with light tail and mane' lex.
Pk. vollÄ• ha -- m. `name of a country', adj. `originating from it', vullÄ• ha -- m. `best breed of horses'; H. bulÄ• h m. `horse with yellow tail and mane'.
voÌ„hittha -- see VAHÃ-TRA -- .

vyÃ kta 12156 vyÃ kta `adorned' RV., `wise' Lalit. 2. vÃ-yakta<-> (metr.). [âˆšAÃ±J]
1. Pk. vatta -- `made known'.
2. Pa. viyatta -- `learned'; AÅ›. viyata f. adj. `clever'; Si. viyat `clear, learned'.
Addenda: vyÃ kta -- see â€ VITTA -- 2.

12157 vyagÄ• t `he went away' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [âˆšGÄ•]
Pa. byagÄ• `he departed, was lost'; -- Kho. bagai rather < Ã¡PÄ• GÄ• T.
vyagra -- see *VIYAGRA -- .

vyÃ á¹…ga 12158 vyÃ á¹…ga1 `crippled' AV. 2. *vÃ-yaá¹…ga -- 1. [Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
1. Pa. vaá¹…ga -- m. `flaw'; Pk. vaá¹• ga -- , vaá¹• giya<-> `mutilated'; PaÅ¡. Ç°aá¹…g `hobbling'; K. wongu `lame, crippled'; OH. bÃ£Ì„gaá¹›Å« `foolish'; Si. vanÌ†gi `bent' (ES 77 < *vyaá¹…gita --).
2. Pk. viaá¹• ga -- `crippled', viyaá¹• gÄ“i `mutilates'; K. vyongu `lame', veÌ†ngun `to be maimed'; -- B. beá¹…Ä• `left hand', Or. beá¹…gÄ• `fetid smell' perh. rather < *BÄ“á¹…GA -- . -- X vakrÃ¡ -- s.v. *VIá¹…KA -- .
Addenda: vaÃ á¹…ga -- 1 -- in last line read: poss. X vaá¹…ka -- 1, *vivaá¹…ka -- .

vyÃ á¹…ga 12159 vyÃ á¹…ga2 `speckled' AV., m. `freckles' SuÅ›r., `frog' lex.
2. *vÃ-yaá¹…ga -- 2. [âˆšAÃ±J]
1. M. vÃ£Ì„g m. `marks on skin'.
2. Gy. eur. beng `the Devil'; N. byÄ• á¹…, beá¹… `frog', A. beá¹…, B. byÄ• á¹…, beá¹…, Or. beá¹…ga, Mth. b&etilde;g, beá¹…, Bhoj. beá¹…, H. b&etilde;g m.
VYAC `contain': *VICYATÄ“2.
VYAJ see âˆšVÄ«J.
vyajana -- see VÄ«JANA -- .

vyÃ¡Ã±jana 12160 vyÃ¡Ã±jana n. `decoration' RV., `sign' &capamacr;pÅšr. 2. viyÃ¡Ã±jana -- (metr.). [âˆšAÃ±J]
1. Pk. vaá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n. `mark'.
2. Pa. vyaÃ±jana -- n. `mark', Pk. viaá¹• jaá¹‡a -- n.; Si. viyadun `distinctive mark'.

vyatikara 12161 vyatikara m. `mixture' MBh. [vyatikÄ«rá¹‡a -- `scattered in various directions' MBh. -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
G. verÉ” m. `difference, distinction' rather < VYABHICÄ• RA<->

vyatikrama 12162 vyatikrama m. `passing over, transgression' &capamacr;past. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. vÄ«tikkama -- m. `transgression', Pk. vaÃ¯kkama -- ; <-> Si. viyikum â†• Pa.

12163 *vyativiÃ±cati `sifts out'. [Cf. vÃ-vinakti `sifts grain' AV., Pk. viiá¹• cia -- `sifted'. -- âˆšVIC]
M. vaÄ©Ä‹á¹‡&etilde;, vaiÄ‹Ëš `to sift coarser from finer grain'.
VYATH `go astray': VYÃ¡THATÄ“, *VYATHANAKA -- , *VYÄ• THAYATI.

12164 vyÃ¡thatÄ“ `trembles, goes astray' RV., `distresses' MBh. 2. Caus. *vyÄ• thayati (vyathÃ¡yati RV.). [âˆšVYATH]
1. Pa. vyadhati `trembles, is frightened'; Pk. vahia<-> `distressed'; G. pass. vahÄ• vuÌƒ `to be misled'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. bahiká¹‡Ä• `to be misled', N. bahakinu, H. bahaknÄ• . -- N. bahatinu `to wander about'?
2. Pa. vyÄ• dhÄ“ti, vyadhËš `frightens, confuses', byÄ• dhÄ“ti `makes waver'; OG. vÄ• hiu `cheated', G. vÄ• hvuÌƒ, vÄ• hÄ• vuÌƒ, vÄ• vuÌƒ `to mislead, deceive'.

12165 *vyathanaka -- , vyathana -- `perplexing' MBh., n. `tottering'
PÄ• á¹‡., `feeling pain' SuÅ›r.
PaÅ¡. Ç°aá¹…g `fear, afraid' IIFL iii 3, 85 with (?). <-> Rather <
VIBHAá¹…GA -- .
VYADH `pierce': VIDDHÃ¡ -- , VIDDHI -- , *VIDHIRA -- , *VIDHNA -- ,
VÃ-DHYATI, VIDHYATÄ“, VIDHYAMÄ• NA -- , *VINDHATI, *VINDHYATÄ“, VÄ“DHA -- ,
*VÄ“DHATI, VÄ“DHYA -- , VYADHAYATI, VYÄ• DHÃ¡ -- , *VYÄ• DHANA -- ,
VYÄ• DHAYATI, VYÄ• DHÃ-N -- ; Ä• ËŠVIDHYATI, UDVIDDHA -- , *PRATIVÄ“DHA -- ,
*NIRVÄ“DHATI, *NIVIDHATI; -- Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH -- ?
vyadhayati see VYÄ• DHAYATI.

vyantara 12166 vyantara n. `interval' Gobh. [Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
G. vÃ£Ì„tarvuÌƒ `to cut or eat through'?

12167 *vyapacalati `goes away off'. [Cf. vyapakramati `goes off' R.,
vyapagacchati MBh. -- âˆšCAL]
Pk. voÌ„laÃ¯ `goes, overpasses, passes (of time)', vollaÃ¯ `attacks'; A.
buliba `to walk': very doubtful.

12168 *vyapÄ• varati `opens'. 2. *vyapÄ• vrÌ¥ta -- . [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
1. Woá¹-. bÄ• r -- `to open' Buddruss Woá¹- 93.
2. Tor. baiyel `open'.

vyabhicÄ• ra 12169 vyabhicÄ• ra m. `going apart' Kap., `transgression' Mn.
[âˆšCAR]
Pk. vahicÄ• ra -- m. `adultery'; OG. vihiru, ËšraÃ¼, G. vaherÉ”, verÉ” m.
`deviation, destruction'.

vyaya 12170 vyaya m. `change, loss, expense' Mn. [âˆšI2]
Pa. vaya -- , vyaya -- m. `expense', NiDoc. vyaǵa, Pk. vaya -- m.;
Or. bayÄ• `expenses', Si. vaya, viya, vÃ¤ya.
VYAYAYATI.

12171 vyayayati `spends' DhÄ• tup. [VYAYA --]
Or. bayibÄ• `to spend'.
*vyavakartati `cuts' see *VIYAVAKARTATI.

*vyavakrÌ¥ntati `cuts' see *VIYAVAKRÌ¥NTATI.

12171a â€ vyartha -- `unavailing, useless' MBh., Ëšaka -- R. [Ã¡RTHA --]
A. bethÄ• in buá¹›hÄ• -- bethÄ• `old and infirm' AFD 205.
vyavasÄ• ya -- see *VIYAVASÄ• YA -- Add2.

vyavadhÄ• na 12172 vyavadhÄ• na n. `intervention' PrÄ• t., `covering, screen' KÄ• lid. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. vyavadhÄ• na -- n. `screen'; Pk. vavadhÄ• á¹‡a<-> `interval'; -- Si. vahun, vahala `cover, eyelid' rather with ES 81 < APIDHÄ• ËŠNA -- .
vyavasÄ• ya -- , vyavasÄ• yin -- see *VIYAVASÄ• YA -- , *VIYAVASÄ• YIN -- .

12172a *vyavaskara -- `scatterer'. [vyavakirati `scatters' BhP. -- âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;, âˆšKRÌ„O1]
WPah.bhal. bokhar, bukhËš f. `broom, a kind of grass for making brooms'.

12173 vyavaharati `deals, trades with' &capamacr;past., `has intercourse with' GrÌ¥S. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. voÌ„harati `administers, governs'; Pk. vavaharaÃ¯ `works, is busy'; S. oraá¹‡u `to talk over one's troubles' (or <*AVALAGATI); N. bornu `to confuse with, contaminate'; OG. vuharaÃ¯ `buys', G. vÉ”hÉ”rvuÌƒ, vÉ”rËš `to buy, collect'.

vyavahÄ• ra 12174 vyavahÄ• ra m. `behaviour' MBh., `custom, business' Pat. 2. *viyavahÄ• ra -- . [âˆšHRÌ¥]
1. Pa. voÌ„hÄ• ra -- m. `trade, business'; Pk. vavahÄ• ra -- m. `daily work, lawsuit'; P. vuhÄ• r, buËš m. `trade'; WPah. cam. buhÄ• r `custom'; M. oharÄ• , orÄ• m. `a bout of the plough, the elliptical space ploughed'; Si. vahara

`custom' (also spelt vasara with s for h).
2. AÅ›. viyohÄ• la -- samatÄ• `equity in judicial procedure'; OG. vihivÄ• ra m. `business', G. vahevÄ• r m. `intercourse, transactions'.
VYAVAHÄ• RAKA -- , VYAVAHÄ• RIKÄ• -- , VYAVAHÄ• RIN -- .

vyavahÄ• raka 12175 vyavahÄ• raka m. `trader' PaÃ±cat. 2. *viyavahÄ• raka -- .
[VYAVAHÄ• RA --]
1. K. buhuru m. `vendor of drugs &c.' (â†• Ind.); N. bohorÄ• `name of a clan of Chetris'; H. bohrÄ• , bauhrÄ• m. `class of village bankers (Muhammadans originally from Gujarat)'; G. vahÉ”rÉ”, vÉ”rÉ”, hÉ”rÉ” m. `trader' (bÉ”rÉ” m. â†• H.).
2. AÅ›.jau. nagala -- viyohÄ• lakÄ• nom. pl. m. `city magistrates'.
Addenda: vyavahÄ• raka -- : WPah.poet. boÌ„ro m. `member of a caste of bankers' (poss. â†• H. Him.I 144).

12176 vyavahÄ• rayati `deals with' SaddhP. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
MB. behÄ• ribÄ• `will employ' ODBL 351 (< *viyavaËš?).

vyavahÄ• rikÄ• 12177 vyavahÄ• rikÄ• f. `servant, female slave' R. [VYAVAHÄ• RA --]
Ku. bwÄ• rÄ« `son's wife', N. buhÄ• ri, buwÄ• ri; A. bowÄ• ri `son's or younger brother's wife'; MB. bauhÄ• rÄ« `wife, son's wife' ODBL 345 (X MB. bau < VADHÅ«ËŠ -- ?); -- Gy. eur. bori `bride, son's wife, brother's wife' rather < VADHÅ«á¹-Ä« -- .
Addenda: vyavahÄ• rikÄ• -- : Garh. bwÄ• rÄ« `wife, son's wife'.

vyavahÄ• rin 12178 vyavahÄ• rin m. `trader' Mn. 2. *viyavahÄ• rin -- .
[VYAVAHÄ• RA --]
1. Pa. voÌ„hÄ• rika -- m. `magistrate'.
2. OG. vivahÄ• rÄ« m. `trader'.

vyaá¹£á¹-a 12179 *vyaá¹£á¹-a `attained'. [Cf. vyÃ á¹£á¹-i -- f. `attainment, success' TS. -- âˆšAÅ›1]
S. vaá¹-haá¹‡u `to seize', L. vaá¹-á¹-haá¹‡. -- Poss. N. bÄ• á¹-ho `skilful, wise', M. bÄ• á¹- `cunning, clever' (â†• Centre?).

vyasana 12180 vyasana n. `moving to and fro' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt., `passion, evil passion, vice' Mn. [âˆšAS2]

Pa. vyasana -- n. `misfortune', AÅ›.shah. vasana -- , gir. vyasana -- , kÄ• l. viyaá¹£ana -- ; Pk. vasaá¹‡a -- n. `distress, pain'; Si. vasanÄ• `sin' (viyasana `misfortune' EGS 165 is â†• Pa).

12181 vyÃ syati `throws away, separates, scatters' RV. 2. Pass. vyasyatÄ“. [âˆšAS2]
1. Pr. wis -- `to let go, let loose, open'; M. vÄ• sá¹‡&etilde; `to open, expand (eyes, mouth, any slit)'.
2. M. vÄ• sá¹‡&etilde; `to be opened, be broken down, be ruined'.

vyÄ• karaá¹‡a 12182 vyÄ• karaá¹‡a n. `separation, grammatical analysis' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. vyÄ• karaá¹‡a -- n. `grammar', Pk. vÄ• yaraá¹‡a -- n.; <-> Si. viyaraá¹‡a (EGS 165) â†• Pa.

vyÄ• kula 12183 vyÄ• kula `filled with, confused, bewildered' MBh. 2. *viyÄ• kula -- . [Ä• KULA --]
1. Pk. vÄ• ula -- `perturbed'; Sh. (Lor.) bol `sad, depressed'; Ku. bÄ• walo, baulo `disordered'; A. Ä• ul -- bÄ• ul `dishevelled', Or. Ä• uá¸·Ä• -- bÄ• uá¸·Ä• ; Bhoj. bÄ• ur `bad'; <-> G. bÄ• vruÌƒ `perplexed' with b -- and -- r -- is obscure. <-> Confusion with VÄ• TULA -- which perh. owed its meaning `crazy' to a MIA. vÄ• ula -- < vyÄ• kula -- , but see also VÄ• YÃºRA -- .
2. Pa. vyÄ• kula -- `perplexed'; Si. viyavul `confused', Ëšla `confusion'. VYÄ• KULITA -- .

vyÄ• kulita 12184 vyÄ• kulita `filled with, bewildered' MBh. [VYÄ• KULA --]
Pk. vÄ• ulia -- `perturbed'; OG. vaÃ¼lÄ« `filled with, dense'.

12185 *vyÄ• kÅ«rdati `jumps about'. [âˆšKÅ«RD]
M. vÄ• kudá¹‡&etilde; `to jump about, frisk, frolic' < *vyÄ• krÅ«rd -- with anticipated r or with MIA. anal. -- kk -- .

vyÄ• ká¹£epa 12186 vyÄ• ká¹£epa m. `invective' MBh. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pk. vakkhÄ“va -- m. `rush, muddle'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : P. vakheá¹›Ä• m. `brawl', bakhËš (â†’ L. bakheá¹›Ä• m. `mockery'); N. bakhero `controversy'; B. H. bakheá¹›Ä• m. `brawl' (â†’ M. bakheá¹›Ä• m.); -- OG. vÄ• khoá¸• aÃ¯ `slanders', G. vakhoá¹›vuÌƒ (cf. *VIKá¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI)?
Addenda: vyÄ• ká¹£Ä“pa -- : WPah.poet. bÉ™kheá¹›o m. `broil, tumult', J.

bakheá¹›Ä• m. (â†• H.? Him.I 149).

12187 vyÄ• ËŠkhyÄ• ti `explains' ÅšBr. 2. *viyÄ• khyÄ• ti. [âˆšKHYÄ•]
1. Pk. opt. vakkhÄ“ya `say, tell', pp. vakkhÄ• ya -- , caus. vakkhÄ• vaÃ¯.
2. Pa. fut. vyakkhissaá¹• , pp. vyÄ• khyÄ• ta -- (pres. viyÄ• cikkhati); Si. viyakanavÄ• `to explain, paraphrase'.

vyÄ• khyÄ• ËŠna 12188 vyÄ• khyÄ• ËŠna n. `comment, narration' ÅšBr. [âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pk. vakkhÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `explanation, tale', Ap. vakhÄ• á¹‡a<-> n.; OK. wakhun m. `tale', K. wakhonu, woÌ†khËš `lecture, narration' (or < UPÄ• KHYÄ• NA -- ?); S. vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ f. `praise' (prob. verbal noun, see bel.); P. vakhÄ• á¹‡, baËš m. `tale'; Ku.gng. bakhÄ• n `praise' (n?); N. bakhÄ• n `history, description'; B. bÄ• khÄ• n `explaining, praising, abusing'; Or. bakhÄ• á¹‡a `statement', (Sambhalpur) bhakhen `popular saying'; Mth. bakhÄ• n `tale'; Bhoj. bakhÄ• n `description, praise'; OAw. bakhÄ• na m. `description'; H. bakhÄ• n m. `explanation'; G. vakhÄ• á¹‡ n. `praise', M. vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ f. --
Deriv.: Pk. vakkhÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯ `tells', Ap. vakhÄ• á¹‡ia -- ; K. wakhanun `to explain'; S. vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡u, vakhËš `to praise'; P. bakhÄ• á¹‡nÄ•  `to expound'; A. bakhÄ• niba `to expound, praise'; Or. bakhÄ• á¹‡ibÄ•  `to expound'; OAw. bakhÄ• naÃ¯ `relates', H. bakhÄ• nnÄ• ; G. vakhÄ• á¹‡vuÌƒ `to praise'; M. vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to expound'.
Addenda: vyÄ• khyÄ• na -- : Garh. bakhÄ• n `narration' (n? â†• H.?).

12189 *vyÄ• goÌ„layati `chews the cud'. [Caus. of *vyÄ• gulati, cf. guratÄ“ `chews' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆš*GAL2]
Pk. vaggoÌ„laÃ¯ `chews the cud', G. vagoá¸·vuÌƒ; M. vÄ• guá¸· f. `chewing the cud'.

12190 *vyÄ• gharati `besprinkles'. 2. *vyÄ• ghrÌ¥ta -- . [Both with anal. -- ggh -- in MIA. -- âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. Si. vaguranavÄ• `to pour out, scatter' whence pass. vÃ¤girenavÄ•  `to drop, fall off'; -- or < VYÄ• ËŠGHÄ• RAYATI

2. Si. pret. vaguá¸·Ä• ; L. vagghÄ«, vaghÄ« f. `irrigation flow' (whence short a? Scarcely < *vigghÄ« < vÃ-ghrÌ¥ta --).
*vyÄ• ghÄ• ra -- `sprinkling' see next.

12191 vyÃ¡ghÄ• rayati `sprinkles over' TS. 2. vyÄ• ghÄ• rita -- `sprinkled with ghee' W. 3. *vyÄ• ghÄ• ra -- `sprinkling'. [All with anal. -- ggh -- in MIA. -- âˆšGHRÌ¥1]
1. P. baghÄ• rnÄ• `to season food', Ku. baghÄ• rá¹‡o, N. bagÄ• rnu; Or. baghÄ• ribÄ• `to flavour water -- boiled curry by frying it with spices in oil or ghee'; H. baghÄ• rnÄ• `to brown onions and spices in heated oil'; G. vaghÄ• rvuÌƒ `to season'.
2. Pk. vagghÄ• ria -- `seasoned'; G. vaghÄ• riyÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `seasoned, mixed with spices'.
3. S. vaghÄ• ru `seasoning', P. Bi. H. baghÄ• r m. (â†' K. bagÄ• ra m. `cooking oil'), N. bagÄ• r, G. vaghÄ• r m.
vyÄ• ghÄ• rita -- see prec.

12192 *vyÄ• ghuá¹-ati `turns back' (absol. vyÄ• ghuá¹-ya PaÃ±cat.), vyÄ• ghuá¹-ana -- n. `return' HPariÅ›. 2. *vyÄ• ghoÌ„á¹-ati (DhÄ• tup. ghoÌ„á¹-atÄ“ `turns'). [âˆšTHUá¹-]
1. Pk. vÄ• huá¸• ia -- `gone'; S. bÄ• huá¹›aá¹‡u `to return' (â†• E); P. vÄ• huá¹›á¹‡Ä• , vauhá¹›Ëš, bauh(a)á¹›Ëš `to arrive, come and help', bauhaá¹› `again'; Ku. bauá¹›á¹‡o `to return'; N. bauranu `to return, revive'; B. bÄ• huá¹›Ä• , Ëšhaá¹›Ä• `to return', Or. bÄ• huá¹›ibÄ• , Aw.lakh. bahurab, H. bahurnÄ• , bahuri `again'; OMarw. bÄ• huá¹›aÃ¯ `returns'.
2. OMarw. bahoá¹›i `again'.
*vyÄ• ghrÌ¥ta -- `sprinkled' see *VYÄ• GHARATI.
*vyÄ• ghoÌ„á¹-ati `returns' see *VYÄ• GHUá¹-ATI.

vyÄ• ghrÃ¡ 12193 vyÄ• ghrÃ¡ m. `tiger' AV., ËšrÄ« -- f. MBh. 2. *viyÄ• ghra -- .
1. Pk. vaggha -- m. `tiger', ËšghÄ« -- f.; Sh. bÄƒg -- bÄ-Äƒá¹›á¹· m. `leopard' (+ BIá¸• Ä• LA --); S. vÄ• ghu m. `tiger', P. bÄ• gh m., kgr. barÄ• gh

m. `leopard', WPah.bhad. á¸• há¸·Ä• hg, bhal. á¸• á¸·Ä• g, pÄ• á¸• . dlÄ• hg, cur. brÄ• hg, sod. brag, roh. brÄ• g, Ku. bÄ• g (gng. `tiger'); N. bÄ• gh, bÄ• g `tiger', A. B. bÄ• gh (B. also bÄ• g), Or. bÄ• gha, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. bÄ• gh m., G. M. vÄ• gh m., Ko. vÄ• gu, Si. vaga; Md. vag `tiger, lion'.
2. Pa. vyaggha -- , byËš m. `tiger', viyagghinÄ« -- , biËš f., NiDoc. vyagra F. W. Thomas AO xii 40, Pk. viaggha<-> m.
*VYÄ• GHRARÅ«PA -- , *VYÄ• GHRÄ• MBARA -- .
Addenda: vyÄ• ghrÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. brÃ¡ggh m., kc. brÄ• gh, bÉ™rÄ• gh `leopard', J. brÄ• gg m., ká¹-g. brÃ¡gghÉ™á¹‡ f.; Garh. bÄ• g `tiger', Md. vagu.
â€ *VYÄ• GHRATARA -- , â€ *VYÄ• GHRABHAYA -- .

12193a â€ *vyÄ• ghratara -- `like a tiger'. [VYÄ• GHRÃ¡ --]
H. bagherÄ• m. `hyena' HÅšS, `panther' (Rudyard Kipling "bagheera" in Jungle Book, A. W. McMillan in Preface to Man -- eaters as Neighbours); G. vagher m. `name of a tribe of robbers in Okhamaá¹‡á¸• al near Dwarka who speak a dialect of Sindhi' (T. N. Dave 24.7.69).

12193b â€ *vyÄ• ghrabhaya -- n. `fear of a tiger'. [VYÄ• GHRÃ¡ -- , BHAYÃ¡ --]
Garh. baghÉ” `nervousness from seeing a tiger' (a common fear in villagers of Garhwal and Kumaon as testified to by J. Corbett in `Man -- eaters in Kumaon' during the first decades of the 20th century).

vyÄ• ghrarÅ«pa 12194 *vyÄ• ghrarÅ«pa `tiger'. [VYÄ• GHRÃ¡ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
M. vÄ• ghruÌƒ n. `endearing or contemptuous term for a tiger'.

vyÄ• ghrÄ• mbara 12195 *vyÄ• ghrÄ• mbara `tiger -- skin'. [VYÄ• GHRÃ¡ -- , Ã¡MBARA --]
Ku. bagambar `tiger -- or leopard -- skin'.
vyÄ• á¸• a -- see VYÄ• Ë‹LA -- .

vyÄ• ËŠtta 12196 vyÄ• ËŠtta `opened (esp. of mouth)' MBh. 2. n. `open jaws' AV. [Cf. VYÄ• DADÄ• TI. -- âˆšDÄ• 1]
1. Pa. vatta -- `opened wide (of mouth)'; Pk. vatta<-> `open' (wrongly sanskritized as vyÄ• pta -- `open' W.); Sh. bÄ• tá¹· `open'.
2. S. vÄ• tu m. `mouth', L. vÄ• t m.; -- Pa. Pk. vatta -- n. prob. < VAKTRÃ¡ -- .

*vyÄ• thayati `leads astray' see VYÃ¡THATÄ“.

12197 vyÄ• dadÄ• ti `opens (esp. the mouth)' ChUp. [Cf. VYÄ• ËŠTTA -- . -- âˆšDÄ• 1]
H. bÄ• nÄ• esp. in muÌƒh bËš `to open the mouth' Raghu Vira.

12198 vyÄ• drÌ¥Å›yatÄ“ `is seen clearly' BhP. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
S. á¸• Ì isaá¹‡u vÄ• isaá¹‡u `to see'.

vyÄ• dhÃ¡ 12199 vyÄ• dhÃ¡ m. `hunter' Mn. [âˆšVYADH]
Pa. vyÄ• dha -- m. `hunter', Pk. vÄ• ha -- m.; ext. -- illika<-> in H. baheliyÄ•  m. `hunter, fowler, retainer (esp. one armed with bow and arrow)'.

vyÄ• dhana 12200 *vyÄ• dhana `piercing, throwing'. [âˆšVYADH]
Or. bÄ• hÄ• á¹‡a `spreading of nets in deep water' (see also VÄ• ËŠHANA -- ), bÄ• hÄ• á¹‡iÃ£Ì„ `man who spreads a net'.

12201 vyÄ• dhayati `causes to pierce' Ait&capamacr;r. 2. vyadhayati `opens (a vein)', vyadhana -- n. SuÅ›r. [âˆšVYADH]
1. á¸Œ. bÄ• na `to throw'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wa(h) -- , dar. weg. waÌ„Ì† -- `to throw, put, place, shoot (an arrow)'. -- Altern. poss. < VÄ• HAYATI1: K. wÄ• yun `to wave (the arms)', WPah.bhal. bÃ£Ì„haá¹‡Å« `to strike (a ball)', cam. bÄ• há¹‡Ä• `to throw (a net)'; Or. bÄ• hibÄ•  `to spread (a net)'; G. vÄ• hvuÌƒ, vÄ• vuÌƒ `to raise (a weapon)'; poss. also, with meaning `sow' (if < `throw' rather `plough ready for sowing'), P.bhaá¹-. bÄ• há¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. baihá¹‡Å« (< 2?), cur. bÄ• há¹‡Ä• . -- Semant. (`throw' ~ `pierce') cf. VÃ-DHYATI.
2. Kho. boyik `to set up (post &c.), drive in (peg)' (~ boyik `to plant seed' < *vapayati s.v. VÄ• PAYATI2); WPah.bhad. baihá¹‡Å« `to sow' (see 1 above).

vyÄ• dhi 12202 vyÄ• dhi m. `disease (esp. leprosy)' ChUp. [Nominalized from VYÄ• DHÃ-N -- : cf. vÃ-dhyati `afflicts with' RV. ÅšBr. (J. C. W.). -- âˆšVYADH]
Pa. vyÄ• dhi -- , byËš m. `sickness', Pk. vÄ• hi -- m.f., Si. viya (< *viyÄ• dhi --).
*Å›IROÌ„VYÄ• DHI -- .
vyÄ• dhÃ-n -- `piercing' VS. [âˆšVYADH]

*KARá¹‡AVYÄ• DHIKA -- .
Addenda: vyÄ• dhi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. baia f. `disease, weakness' (doubtful: tone absent, final -- a unusual Him.I 130).

12203 *vyÄ• parati `is engaged in'. [vyÄ• priyatÄ“, vyÄ• prÌ¥á¹‡utÄ“ MBh. -- âˆšPRÌ¥]
Pk. vÄ• varaÃ¯, vÄ• viraÃ¯ `is busy'; OG. vÄ• varaÃ¯ `uses, eats', G. vÄ• varvuÌƒ `to use, bring into use, live in (a house), spend'; M. vÄ• vará¹‡&etilde; `to busy oneself with, live and act among'; -- G. vÄ• parvuÌƒ (= vÄ• varvuÌƒ) with MIA. anal. -- pp -- or infl. by Sk. vyÄ• pÄ• ra -- &c.

vyÄ• pÄ• 12204 *vyÄ• pÄ• `widely extending (beam)'. [vyÄ• paka<-> Kaá¹-hUp. -- âˆšÄ• P]
PaÅ¡.al. Ç°Ä• wÃ¤ `main roof -- beam'.

vyÄ• pÄ• ra 12205 vyÄ• pÄ• ra m. `occupation, business' MBh. 2. *viyÄ• pÄ• ra -- . [âˆšPRÌ¥]
1. Pk. vÄ• vÄ• ra -- m. `business'; M. vÄ• var m. `business, activity', Ko. vÄ• vr.
2. Pa. vyÄ• pÄ• ra -- m.; B. beorÄ• `affair' ODBL 421.
Addenda: vyÄ• pÄ• ra -- . 2. *viyÄ• pÄ• ra -- : Ko. vyÄ• ru `business'.

12206 vyÄ• pÄ• rayati `employs' MBh. [âˆšPRÌ¥]
Pa. vyÄ• pÄ• rita -- `occupied with'; M. vÄ• vará¹‡&etilde; `to perform, manage, do the business of (farm, house, &c.)'.

vyÄ• prÌ¥ta 12207 vyÄ• prÌ¥ta `engaged in' MBh. 2. *viyÄ• prÌ¥ta -- . [âˆšPRÌ¥]
1. Pk. vÄ• vaá¸• a -- `engaged in'.
2. Pa. vyÄ• vaá¹-a -- , byÄ• Ëš `occupied', Pk. viÄ• vaá¸• a -- ; Si. viyavuá¸·u `engrossed in'.
vyÄ• Ë‹pnoÌ„ti, vyÄ• pyatÄ“ see VÃ-YÄ• PNOÌ„TI.

vyÄ• bhaá¹…ga 12208 *vyÄ• bhaá¹…ga `breaking'. [Cf. vyÄ• bhagna -- Prab. <-> âˆšBHAÃ±J]
Pa. vyÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ« -- f. `flail'. -- See *VAHAá¹…GA -- .
vyÄ• mÃ¡ -- see VIYÄ• MÃ¡ -- .

vyÄ• yÄ• mÃ¡ 12209 vyÄ• yÄ• mÃ¡ m. `dragging different ways, contest' AV., `exertion' MBh., `a partic. measure of length' Åšulbas. [âˆšYAM]
Pa. vyÄ• yÄ• ma -- , vÄ• yÄ• ma -- m. `effort, exertion', Pk. vÄ• yÄ• ma -- m.; Si. vayam -- a `exertion, practice', vÄ• Ì¤yam -- a `labour' EGS 162 (< *viyÄ• yÄ• ma -- ?); -- P. bÄ• yÃ£Ì„ m. `width'.

Page 707

vyÄ• rÄ«á¹‡a 12210 *vyÄ• rÄ«á¹‡a `melted away'. [âˆšRÄ«]
Si. vÃ¤ruá¹‡u `worn out, ceased to be' ?

12211 *vyÄ• rudhyatÄ“ `is obstructed'. 2. *vyÄ• ruddha -- . [âˆšRUDH2]
1. N. baljhinu`to be entangled'.
2. Pa. vyÄ• ruddha -- , byÄ• Ëš `obstructed'.

vyÄ• Ë‹la 12212 vyÄ• Ë‹la `wicked, mischievous' AV., m. `beast of prey' Gaut., `snake' MBh., `vicious elephant' lex., vyÄ• á¸• a<-> `malicious' lex., m. `beast of prey' R. 2. *vÃ-yÄ• la -- .
1. Pa. vÄ• la -- `malicious', vÄ• á¸·a -- m. `beast of prey, snake', vÄ• á¸·a -- miga -- m. `beast of prey (such as tiger, leopard, &c.)'; Pk. vÄ• la -- m. `noxious wild animal, snake'; M. vÄ• á¸· `ejected from caste'; Si. vaá¸·a `tiger'.
2. NiDoc. vyala, viyala `wild, unmanageable (of camels)' Burrow KharDoc 121 (rejected by H. LÃ¼ders BSOS viii 647); Pk. viyÄ• la -- `wicked', m. `thief'; Si. viyala `tiger, panther, snake' (â†• Sk.?).

12213 *vyÄ• lagyati `touches'. [âˆšLAG]
M. vÄ• lagá¹‡&etilde; `to burn or catch under cooking or heating'.

vyÄ• sa 12214 vyÄ• sa m. `detailed account' MBh. 2. *viyÄ• sa -- . [âˆšAS2]

1. Pk. vÄ• sa -- m. `extension'.
2. Pa. vyÄ• sa -- m. `separation'; A. biyÄ• h `Assamese version of PurÄ• á¹‡a texts sung by bands of singers'.

vyÄ• skara 12215 *vyÄ• skara `scattering, collection, covering'? [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pk. vakkhala -- `covered'; Or. bÄ• khara `covering or cloth saddle on a horse, fungus added to boiled rice to ferment it'; H. bÄ• khar m. `cluster of cattlesheds, collection of houses in one enclosure, enclosure, house; drug used as a ferment': all doubtful (see also VAKá¹£ASKÄ• RA --).

12216 vyÄ• ËŠharati `speaks' TBr., `cries (of animals)' ÅšrS. [vyÄ• ËŠhrÌ¥ta -- `uttered' VS. -- âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. vyÄ• harati `talks', Pk. vÄ• haraÃ¯; M. vÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to cry, shout'.

vyÄ• hÄ• ra 12217 vyÄ• hÄ• ra m. `utterance, talk' KÄ• v. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
S. vÄ• hurÅ« m. `helper'; P. vÄ• har, vahËš f. `crowd of people, help'; OG. vÄ• hÄ• ra `help', G. vahÄ• r, vhÄ• r, vÄ• r f. `help', vÄ• r n. `army'. -- Very doubtful: LM 406 denies connexion with VYÄ• HARATI: see *UPADHÄ• RA -- .

12218 vyutpÄ• dayati `causes to arise' BhP. [âˆšPAD1]
Pk. vuppÄ• yÄ“i `makes experienced, makes aware'; Kt. yipoÌ„ -- `to send, build (?)', Wg.Ç°Ã¼poy -- ; Pr. Ã¼pÉ™ -- , imper. yÅ«ËŠpu `to prepare, build' (â†•  Kt. since -- d -- > Pr. l NTS xv 286); Dm. Å¾upÄ• y -- `to build'; PaÅ¡. Ç°upÄ• <-> `to build, send' IIFL iii 3, 84. Earlier NTS xii 197 poss. < *adhyutpÄ• dayati; but also poss. < YUJYÃ¡TÄ“.

vyÃºá¹£ 12219 vyÃºá¹£ f. `dawn' AV., vyuá¹£ita -- n. ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [âˆšVAS3]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ç°uÄ• ËŠ, shut. Ç°Å« (< *vyuá¹£aka --), chil. zÅ«i, zÄ“Ä«, ish. Ç°oÌ„Ä« (< *vyuá¹£ikÄ• --) `dawn, morning, tomorrow' IIFL iii 3, 81: or < DYUTI -- ?

12220 vyuá¹£ati `burns' DhÄ• tup., vyÃ¹á¹£á¹-a -- `brightened', vyÃ¹á¹£á¹-i -- f. `daybreak' RV. [âˆšVAS3]
K. wuhun `to glow, smoulder' or < á¹“á¹£ATI.
vyÅ«á¸• ha -- `married' KathÄ• s. [âˆšVAH]
AVYÅ«á¸• HA -- .

vyÅ«na 12221 *vyÅ«na `deficient, small'. 2. *viyÅ«na -- . [Å«NÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pk. vÅ«á¹‡aka -- m.n. `child'.
2. Ku. byÅ«á¹‡aá¹‡olÌ„ `to make thin or slender or scanty, thin out (plants)'.

vyÅ«hÃ¡ 12222 vyÅ«hÃ¡ m. `arrangement' R., `military array' MBh. [âˆšÅ«H1]
Pa. vyÅ«ha -- , byËš m. `heap, mass, array of troops'; Pk. vÅ«ha -- , viÅ«Ëš m. `battle array', Or. bhua.
CAKRAVYÅ«HA -- .
VYÄ' `cover': vÄ«tÃ¡ -- 2; Ã¡pavyayati, Ã¡vavyayati, Ä• ËŠvyayati, Ãºpavä«ta -- , nÃ-vÄ«ta -- , pÃ¡rivyayati, sÃ¡á¹• vyayati.
*vyÄ“ká¹£atÄ“ `sees clearly' see VÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“.

12223 vyá¸•ti `goes away' RV. 2. Pres. part. viyÃ¡nt -- RV. 3. Pp. vÄ«ta -- 1 Up. 4. Fut. vyÄ“á¹£yati. [âˆšI2]
1. Pa. vÄ“ti `goes away'; Pk. vÄ“i `is lost'; Pr. wi -- `to come out' (?); PaÅ¡. wÄ“ -- `to pass (of time)' IIFL iii 3, 182; Kho. bik `to go', aor. 1 sg. bim, 3 sg. bÄ«r (pret. bagai < Ã¡PÄ• GÄ• T, pp. bogdu < APAGATA -- ) rather than < Ã¡PAITI; S.kcch. vÄ“ -- `to go', L.awÄ• á¹‡. ve_ -- .
2. S. v&etilde;do, vÄ«Ëœdo, L. vÃªndÄ• pres. part. of S. vaÃ±aá¹‡u and L. vaÃ±jaá¹‡ < *VRAÃ±JATI.
3. Pa. vÄ«ta -- `gone away', Pk. vÄ«a -- , Kho. bÄ«ru pp. of bik, S. vio pp. of vaÃ±aá¹‡u
4. L. fut. vÃªsÃ£Ì„ `I shall go'.
But all the S. and L. forms may phonetically represent formations of the root vraj -- seen in their present stems, namely VRÃ¡JATI, VRÃ¡JANT -- , VRAJITA -- , VRAJIá¹£YATI.
*vrakka -- `kidney' see VRÌ¥KKÃ¡ -- .
VRAJ `go': VRÃ¡JATI, *VRAJYATI, *VRAÃ±JATI, VRÄ• JA -- ; Ä• ËŠVRAJATI, PÃ¡RIVRAJATI Add., PRÃ¡VRAJATI, PRAVRAJITA -- , PRAVRAJYÄ• -- , SÃ¡á¹• VRAJATI.

vrajÃ¡ 12224 vrajÃ¡ m. `cowpen, cattleshed' RV.
Pa. vaja -- m. `cattleshed', Pk. vaya -- m., vaÃ¯Ä• -- f., Si. vada.
*VRAJASTHÄ• NA -- ; GOÌ„VRAJA -- .

12225 vrÃ¡jati `goes, wanders' RV., pres. part. vrÃ¡jant -- RV., pp. vrajitÃ¡ -- `gone' ÅšBr. 2. *vraÃ±jati. 3. *vrajyati. 4. MIA. *vagga --

anal. formation after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- (bhagna --). 5. MIA. *vracc -- either anal. formation for which the starting -- point is not clear (from NW. *vrayati, cf. AÅ›.shah. -- y -- < -- j -- , after type Pk. payaÃ¯ ~ paccaÃ¯) or X VACYÃ¡TÄ“ `moves' RV. [âˆšVRAJ]
1. Pa. vajati `moves, goes to', AÅ›.dh. vajitaviye `one must walk'; Pk. vayaÃ¯ `moves, goes'; Mai. ky., Sv. bÄ• <-> `to go', Phal. bay -- 1 sg. pres. bayÄ• nu, fut. bÄ“m (pret. gÅ«m < gatÃ¡ --); L.awÄ• á¹‡. ve_ -- `to go', S.kcch. vÄ“ -- ; S. pres. part. to vaÃ±aá¹‡u (see 2 below) v&etilde;do, vÄ«Ëœdo, L. pres. part. vÃªndÄ• , fut. vÃªsÃ£Ì„ (< vrajiá¹£yÄ• mi), S. pp. vio (< vrajitÃ¡ -- ): the forms of S. and L. may be < viyÃ¡nt -- , vyÄ“á¹£yati, vÄ«tÃ¡ -- 1 s.v. VYá¸•TI. -- Si. vadinavÄ• `to go in', pp. (9th cent.) van `entered' (anal. formation after type upadinavÄ• ~ upan < utpanna -- ) ES 78, but rather < Ä• ËŠPADYATÄ“, Ä• PANNA -- ; Md. vannan `to enter' < *vadnan.
2. Pk.vrÄ• c. vaá¹• jaÃ¯ `goes', S. vaÃ±aá¹‡u, L. vaÃ±jaá¹‡; P. vaÃ±já¹‡Ä• `to go, depart, die'.
3. Pk. vajjaÃ¯ `moves, goes', NiDoc. vrajaá¹• ti (j = jj); Tir. 1 sg. bÃ¡zÉ™m `I go'; Tor. baÇ° -- , baÅ¾ -- (pret. gÄ• < gatÃ¡ --) J. Bloch BSL xxxi 62 wrongly < IE. *bhegwh<-> see BHAJYÃ¡TÄ“; Sh. bÅ-Å¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. boÅ¾oÌ„ná¹· (but normally vr -- > Sh. áº“); M. vÄ• jÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to flow, blow (of wind)'.
4. Pk. vaggaÃ¯ `goes' (vaggaÃ¯ `leaps' < VÃ¡LGATI); K. wagun `to flow'; L. vagaá¹‡ `to move, flow, blow', awÄ• á¹‡. vagguá¹‡, P. vagá¹‡Ä• , bagá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. bagá¹‡o `to flow', N. bagnu; A. bagÄ• iba `to crawl, creep, climb'; OH. bÄ• ganÄ• , H. bagnÄ• `to move, go, be in use'; G. vÄ• gvuÌƒ `to fall upon'; M. vÄ• gá¹‡&etilde; `to move, live'.
5. AÅ›.shah. vracaá¹• ti; Pk. vaccaÃ¯ `moves'; Bshk. baÄ• <-> `to go'. Since in Sh. and Bshk. vr -- > áº“, poss. Sh. buÅ¾ -- , boÅ¾<->

is < VAÃ±CAYATI and Bshk. baÄ• -- , like Pk. vaccaÃ¯, < VACYÃ¡TÄ“.
Addenda: vrÃ¡jati. 1. Kho. be -- 2 `to go' BKhoT 66 (but see Ã¡PAITI).
2. *vraÃ±jati: S.kcch. vaÃ±já¹‡Å« `to go'.
3. *vrajyati: S.kcch. vajá¹‡Å« `to go'? (in gauá¸• e vajá¹‡Å« `to kick' see *GOÌ„á¸• á¸• A --), gauá¹‡e vËš `to multiply'; Md. vannanÄ« (absol. vade, vede, pp. vat, van) `enters', vaddanÄ« `admits'.
4. *vagga -- : Kho. bag -- `to go' BKhoT 66; Garh. bagá¹‡u `to float' (a or Ä• ?).

vrajasthÄ• na 12226 *vrajasthÄ• na `cowpen'. [VRAJÃ¡ -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
S. vathÄ• á¹‡u m. `cowpen, pasturage'; N. bathÄ• n `flock, herd, mob (of animals, men or birds)'; A. bÄ• thÄ• n `animal pen'; B. bÄ• thÄ• n `cowpen'; Bi. bathÄ• n `cowpen, pasturage'; Mth. bathÄ• n `cowpen or fold'; H. bathÄ• n, baá¹-hËš m. `cowpen, pasturage'. -- Deriv.: N. bathÄ• nnu `to collect'.
*vrajyati, *vraÃ±jati `goes' see VRÃ¡JATI.
Addenda: *vrajasthÄ• na -- : rather < AVASTHÄ• NA -- .
*vrajyati see VRÃ¡JATI Add2.
vraÅ›cati see VRÌ¥Å›CÃ¡TI Add2.
vrÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- 2 see â€ *Ä• VRÄ• á¹‡A -- .

vraá¹‡Ã¡ 12227 vraá¹‡Ã¡ m.n. `abscess, boil, scar' Mn.
Pa. Pk. vaá¹‡a -- m.n. `wound, sore'; M. vaá¹‡ m.n. `scar'; Si. vana -- ya, vanÄ“, venÄ“ `wound, abscess'.
*KRÌ¥MIVRAá¹‡A -- , *PADAVRAá¹‡A -- .

vratÃ¡ 12228 vratÃ¡ n. (also m. lex.) `ordinance, religious duty' RV.
Pa. vata -- m.n. `religious vow, manner of behaviour', Dhp. vada -- ; Pk. vaya -- m.n. `ordinance, vow'.
VRÄ• ËŠTYA -- .
vradhma -- see VARDHMAN -- .
VRAÅšC `cut': vrÌ¥ká¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, vÅ•ÌŠká¹£atÄ“, vrÌ¥Å›cÃ¡ti, vraÅ›cati; -- vÅ•ÌŠÅ›cika -- ?
vraÅ›cati `cuts' see VRÌ¥Å›CÃ¡TI.

vrÄ• ja 12229 vrÄ• ja m. `going, motion' MW. [Extracted by MW. from avrÄ• jin -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a and viá¹£á¹-hÄ• vrÄ• jÃ-n -- `stationary (??)' ÅšBr. -- âˆšVRAJ]
Pk. vÄ• ya -- m. `motion'; -- OSi. vÃ¤ddÃ¤ loc. sg. `entrance' (< *vrÄ• jikÄ•

-- WR): very doubtful.

vrÄ• á¹‡a 12230 *vrÄ• á¹‡a `sheep'. [Cf. ÃºRAá¹‡A -- and Pk. urÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f. `ewe' ~ Gk. -- vrhn in polu/rrhn. -- ÃºRÄ• --]
Kho. bran `one year old ram' BelvalkarVol 88, (Lor.) `two or three year old male oorial'.

vrÄ• ËŠtya 12231 vrÄ• ËŠtya `a divine epithet' AV., `relating to a partic. vratÃ¡ -- ' PaÃ±cavBr.com., m. `one who has undertaken parivrajyÄ• -- vrata -- , term of address for a guest, vagrant' Br., `one who has lost caste' Mn. [VRATÃ¡ --]
K. bÃ´cu m. `one who lives by gifts and without any trade': doubtful bec. of -- c -- (not -- Ä‹ --) < -- ty -- .
VRÄªá¸Œ `be ashamed': VRÄ«á¸• Ä• -- , VRÄ«á¸• ITA -- .
vrÄ«á¸• Ä• -- see next.

vrÄ«á¸• ita 12232 vrÄ«á¸• ita `ashamed, bashful' MBh. 2. vrÄ«á¸• Ä• -- f. `shame, modesty' MBh. [vrÄ«á¸• atÄ“ `is bashful, is ashamed' MBh., Pk. absol. viliÅ«á¹‡a. -- âˆšVRÄ«á¸•]
1. Pk. vilia -- `ashamed'; Si. vili -- ya `shame, modesty' (or < *vrÄ«á¸• ikÄ• , see 2).
2. Pk. viá¸• á¸• Ä• -- f., vÄ«á¸• aya -- m. `shame'.

vrÄ«hÃ- 12233 vrÄ«hÃ- m. `rice' AV. [â†’ Par. rÃ¡hÃ¶, rahá¹“ `husked rice' IIFL i 284]
Pa. Pk. vÄ«hi -- m. `rice' (Pk. also n.); Kt. wriÄ‹, Å•Ä«Ä‹ `barley', Pr. wuzÄ«ËŠ; Sh.gil. br&itildebrev;Å- m. `rice', koh. bÄ«ËœÅ- f., gur. brÄ«m m., pales. bi&uacutetildemacr;, jij. brÄ«uÌƒ; Si. viya `growing rice'.
MAHÄ• ËŠVRÄ«HI -- .
vruá¸• ita -- see *BUá¸• YATI.
VLÄª `press down': VLÄ“PITA -- .
Addenda: vrÄ«hÃ- -- : Md. vÄ« `paddy, rice -- seed'.

vlÄ“pita 12234 vlÄ“pita pp. of vlÄ“payati `causes to be crushed' PÄ• á¹‡.
[Cf. vlinÄ• ti `crushes' ÅšBr., vlÄ«nÄ• ti TBr., prÃ¡vlÄ«na<-> `crushed' AV. -- âˆšVLÄ«]
Ash. wlÄ“i, wÅ•Ä“i `flour', Wg. brÄ“i, brÄ“, Kt. bÅ•e, Gaw. blÄ“ (NOGaw 30 < *MLÄ• YITA --). -- For w/br -- < vl -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

ÅšAá¹€S `proclaim': Å›Aá¹• SA -- , Å›ASTÃ¡ -- ; PRÃ¡Å›Aá¹• SATI, PRAÅ›Aá¹• SANA -- , PRAÅ›Aá¹• SÄ• ËŠ -- .
Å›Ã¡á¹• sa -- m. `recitation, praise, curse' RV. [âˆšÅ›Aá¹• S]
NÅ•ÌŠÅ›Aá¹• SA -- .

ÅšAK1 `be strong, be able': *Å›akati, Å›akta -- , Å›Ã¡kti -- 1, Å›aká¹“ti, Å›Ã¡kya -- , Å›akrÃ¡ -- , Å›akvara -- ; *apaÅ›akti -- , aÅ›akya -- , *viÅ›akti -- , *saá¹• Å›akya -- ; -- âˆšÅ›iká¹£. -- Cf. âˆšCAK2.

12235 *ÅšAK2 `go'. [In opt. Å›akyÄ• m, desid. Å›Ã-ká¹£ati2 (distinct from Å›aká¹“ti, Å›aká¸—ma, Å›Ã-ká¹£ati1 BR) `provide' < `drive, bring' in goÌ„trÄ• ËŠ Å›Ã-ká¹£an (Ge. `zuwenden'), urvÃ¡Å›Ä«m Ãºpa Å›iká¹£Ä• mi (Ge. `locke her') RV.; Å›Ã-ká¹£atÄ“ `moves' in RV. 1, 28, 3. Cf. Av. sak -- `to be past (of time)', pairi -- sak<-> `to last', frasaxta -- `dead', Pahl. saÅ¾Ä“d `passes, is fitting' (J. C. W.). -- See âˆšá¹£VAá¹£K]
*Å›AKNA -- , *Å›AKYATI; *UT -- Å›AKNA -- , *NIá¸¥Å›AKNA -- .
Å›Ã¡ka -- 1 n. `dung' AV. [~ *CHAKA -- : Å›Ã¡KRÌ¥T --]
*Ä• MAÅ›AKA -- .
Å›aka -- 2 m. `a white -- skinned tribe' AVPariÅ›.
*Å›Ä• KARÄ• JA -- .
Addenda: *ÅšAK2: connexion of MIA. NIA. words with such a root is doubtful; traditionally the cmpds. Pa. nissakka -- m. `abl. case', oÌ„sakkati `draws back', etc. seem to be associated with âˆšSRÌ¥P -- poss. correctly. (J.C.W.)
Å›Ã¡kaá¹-a -- : â€ Å›AKAá¹-IN -- .

Å›Ã¡kaá¹-a 12236 Å›Ã¡kaá¹-a n. (m. R.) `cart' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr., Å›akaá¹-Ä«ËŠ -- f. RV., Å›akaá¹-ikÃ¡ -- adj. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, ËškÄ• -- f. `small cart' MrÌ¥cch. 2. *Å›aggaá¹-a -- . 3. *Å›akkaá¹-a -- or *chakkaá¹-a -- . [âˆšÅ›AK 2?]
1. Pa. sakaá¹-a -- m.n. `cart, waggon, cartload', Pk. sagaá¸• a -- , sayaá¸• a -- n., saaá¸• ha -- m.n., sagaá¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iyÄ• -- f.; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) hakaá¹-a, hakaá¸• a, yahaá¸• a `a measure of capacity', Si. yÄ• á¸·a `cart'.
2. K. hagoru m. `cart'; B. sagá¹›Ä• `bullock -- cart', Or. sagaá¹›a (sagaá¹›iÄ• `driver of a cart'); Bi. sÄ• gaá¹›, saggaá¹›Ä• `smaller cart', Mth. sagaá¹›; H. saggaá¹›, sagaá¹› m. `cart', sagá¹›Ä« f. `small cart'.
3. S. chakiá¹›o m. `cart'; P. chaká¹›Ä• , chiká¹›Ä• m. `large two -- wheeled bullock -- cart'; B. chaká¹›Ä• , Å›aká¹›Ä• `cart'; Or. chakaá¹›a `hackney carriage'; Bi. chakaá¹›Ä• `large cart', Mth. chakkaá¹›, chaká¹›Ä«; H. chaká¹›Ä• m. `twowheeled bullock -- cart'; G. chaká¹›uÌƒ n., Ëšá¹›É” m. `cart'; M. sÄ• ká¸• Ä• m. `the box of a load -- cart'.

12236a â€ Å›akaá¹-in -- m. `owner of a cart' KathÄ• s. [Å›Ã¡KAá¹-A -- ] S.kcch. chaá¹›yo m. `passenger'?

12237 *Å›akati `is able', pp. Å›akita -- MBh. [Pres. st. ~ subj. Å›Ã¡kat, opt. Å›aká¸—ma RV. -- âˆšÅ›AK1]
Si. haya -- , he -- `to be able' SigGr ii 469: very doubtful.

Å›akana 12238 *Å›akana `dung'. [~ *CHAKANA -- ; -- Cf. Par. sag&omacrtodtod;n < Ir. *sakana -- IIFL i 287. -- Å›Ã¡KRÌ¥T --]
Ash. ga -- sÃ£Ì„ `cowdung'; Kt. Ä‹uÌ„Ìƒ `dung of horses or cows'; Pr. zÃµ `cowdung'; PaÅ¡. Å¡Ä• á¹…gan m. `dung of horses or cows'; -- M. Å›eá¹‡ n. `cowdung', Ko. Å›eá¹‡a or < *CHAKANA -- .
*Å›AKANAPÄ• NÄ«NÄ«YA -- , *Å›AKANÄ• KARA -- .

Å›akanapÄ• nÄ«ya 12239 *Å›akanapÄ• nÄ«ya `cowdung and water'. [*Å›AKANA -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
M. Å›eá¹‡vaá¹‡Ä« n. `thin cowdung wash' or < *CHAKANAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- .

Å›akanÄ• kara 12240 *Å›akanÄ• kara `heap of dung'. [*Å›AKANA -- , Ä• KARA --]
M. Å›eá¹‡Ä• rÄ• m. `pile of cowdung cakes plastered over with cowdung and earth' or < *CHAKANÄ• KARA -- .
Å›Ã¡kara -- 1 `fragment' see Å›Ã¡KALA -- .

Å›akara 12241 *Å›akara2 `dung'. [~ *CHAKARA -- . -- Å›Ã¡KRÌ¥T --]
P. sÄ• r f. `manure'; -- M. Å›er f. `bird dung', Å›erá¹‡&etilde; `to void dung (of birds)' or < *CHAKARA -- . -- Kho. Å¡argÅ« `horse dung' (-- gÅ« â†• e.g. Gaw. gÅ« < GÅ«THA -- ??); Sh. Å¡Äƒ rgÅ« f. `dung (of cow, horse, donkey)': doubtful.
*Å›Ä• KARA -- ; *Å›AKARAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

Å›akarakÅ«á¹-a 12242 *Å›akarakÅ«á¹-a `heap of dung'. [*Å›akara -- 2, kÅ«á¹-a -- 2]
L. sarÅ«á¹› m. `stack of dried cowdung cakes'.

Å›Ã¡kala 12243 Å›Ã¡kala m.n. `chip, fragment, log' TS., `potsherd, half an eggshell' Mn., Å›Ã¡kara -- 1 ÅšBr.
Pk. sayala -- n. `fragment'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›ail f. `wooden bolt'; H. sailÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `sliver, small peg or stick, any bit to stuff a hole with'. -- Doubtful conn. with S. chero m. `grain of shot'; N. chelo `round shot', sel `a kind of circular loaf'. -- See *Å›AMYÄ• KÄ«LA -- .

Å›Ã¡kÄ• 12244 Å›Ã¡kÄ• f. `a kind of bird or fly or long -- eared animal' VS.
L. sÃ£Ì„ m. `heron'?

Å›akunÃ¡ 12245 Å›akunÃ¡ m., Å›akÃºni -- m. `bird' RV., Å›akunÄ« -- f. `bird' MBh., Ëšna -- n. `any auspicious omen' KÄ• v. [See *á¹-OÌ„NA --]
Pa. sakuá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡aka -- m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- , Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `bird (esp. of augury)'; Pk. saÃ¼á¹‡a -- m. `bird', m.n. `omen', Ëšá¹‡i -- m. `bird'; Kho. (Lor.) Å¡vgÅ«n (= -- g -- ?) `omen, good luck'; Bshk. Tor. (Barth) "shÃ´n" `parrot'; S. sauÌƒá¹‡u, sÃµá¹‡u m. `omen', L. (Ju.) savaá¹‡ m.; H. saun, son m. `good omen' (whence sauniyÄ• m. `soothsayer').
APAÅ›AKUNA -- Add.

Å›akÃºnta 12246 Å›akÃºnta m. `bird' MBh., Ëšti -- m. RV., Å›akuntakÃ¡ -- m. VS., ËštikÄ• ËŠ -- f. RV. [~ Å›AKUNÃ¡ --]
Pa. sakunta -- m. `a kind of bird, vulture'; Pk. saÃ¼á¹• ta<-> m. `bird'; L. (Ju.) suÌ„Ìƒ dÄ• m. `scavenger vulture'; Si. siyot -- Ä• `bird'.

Å›akulÃ¡ 12247 Å›akulÃ¡ m. `a kind of fish' AV.
Pa. sakula -- m. `a kind of fish', Pk. saÃ¼la -- , L. sahol m., P. saÃ¼l,

saul, m.; A. xaÌ‚l `the fish Ophiocephalus striatus'; B. saÃ¼l, sol, saÃ¯l `a kind of fish', Or. saÃ¼á¸·a, seuá¸·a, H. saur m., saurÄ« f. `a species of carp'.

Å›Ã¡krÌ¥t 12248 Å›Ã¡krÌ¥t n. `dung' RV. gen. Å›aknÃ¡á¸¥ AV. [IE. *kÌ‚eqw -- in Gk. ko/pros &c. ~ *skÌ‚eqw -- in *CHAKA --]
WPah.bhal. kao -- Å›akrÉ”á¹›o m. `a worm in dung of animals' < *Å›akr -- ? Å›Ã¡ka -- , *Å›akana -- , *Å›akara -- 2, Å›Ä• kara -- ; goÌ„Å›akrÌ¥t -- ; <-> *chaka -- , *chakana -- , *chakara -- , *chÄ• kana -- , *chÄ• kara -- .
*Å›akkaá¹-a -- `cart' see Å›Ã¡KAá¹-A -- .

Å›akta 12249 Å›akta `competent, able' Mn. [âˆšÅ›AK1]
Pa. sattha -- (w.r. for satta -- ?) `able', Pk. satta -- ; Sh. (Lor.) Å¡*lto, Å¡*ltÅ«k `strong, powerful (of man, horse, chair)'; S. sato `strong, powerful'.
AÅ›AKTA -- .

12250 Å›Ã¡kti -- 1, Å›aktÃ- -- f. `power' RV. [âˆšÅ›AK1]
Pa. Pk. satti -- f. `ability, power'; Sh.gil. Å¡Äƒt f., koh. Å¡Äƒtt f. `strength, violence'; L. (Ju.) sat f. `power, courage'. -- Deriv.: Sh. Å¡ÄƒtÄ«lÅ- `strong', H. satÄ«l, ËšlÄ• .
*APAÅ›AKTI -- , *VIÅ›AKTI -- .

Page 710

Å›aktÃ- 12251 Å›aktÃ-2 f. `spear', ËštÄ-Ì„ -- f. `(flag)staff' MBh.
Pa. satti -- f. `knife, dagger'; Pk. satti -- f. `a kind of weapon'; OSi. sÃ¤t -- `sword, spear'.
*Å›akna -- `gone' see *Å›AKYATI.

12252 Å›akná¹“ti `is able' RV. [âˆšÅ›AK1]
Pa. sakkoÌ„ti, sakkati `is able', Pk. sakkÄ“i, ËškaÃ¯, á¸Œ. Å¡*lk -- , K. heÌ†kun, P. sakká¹‡Ä• , ludh. saknÄ• , WPah.rudh. Å›ak -- , Garh. sakhaá¹‡u; Ku. saká¹‡o `to be able, endure, bear, lift'; N. saknu `to be able', Mth. sakab, OAw. sakaÃ¯, H. saknÄ• , OG. sakaÃ¯, G. Å›akvuÌƒ (Å› -- â†• Sk.), M. saká¹‡&etilde;. <-> NiDoc. fut. Å›akiá¹£yati. -- Pa. 1 pl. opt. sakkuá¹‡Ä“mu, Pk. Å›. sakkaá¹‡oÌ„di, Ëškuá¹‡adi, Gy. pal. saknaÃºÄƒr `causes to be able, helps'. -- Gy. germ. Å¡asti, sasti `is able' for *Å¡ak<-> after nasti `unable' < NÄ• ËŠSTI.
Addenda: Å›akná¹“ti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• ká¹‡Ãµ `to be able' â†• H. P., Garh. saká¹‡u.

Å›Ã¡kya 12253 Å›Ã¡kya `possible' MBh. [âˆšÅ›AK1]
Pa. sakka -- `possible', AÅ›.shah. Å›aka -- , gir. saka -- , jau. sakiya -- , NiDoc. Å›akya, Pk. sakka -- , sakkia -- ; Gy. pal. sÄƒk -- há¹“Ä• er `is able'; Si. sÃ¤ki, hÃ¤Ëš `possible, capable, clever' < *sakkiya -- (with -- kk -- from MIA. pres. st. sakkaÃ¯: but ac. to H. Smith JA 1950, 206 a loanword through Tamil).
AÅ›AKYA -- .

12254 *Å›akyati `goes'. [Altern. MIA. pres. st. from pp. *Å›akna -- (~ Av. -- saxta --). See âˆš*Å›AK2]
Pa. sakkati `goes', Pk. sakkaÃ¯; Ku. sakÄ«á¹‡o `to be exhausted, succumb'; N. saknu, sakinu `to be finished' (or poss. < Å›AKNá¹“TI semant. cf. bhiyÄ• unu s.v. VÃ-DADHÄ• TI).
Addenda: *Å›akyati: doubtful -- MIA. verbs exist only in cmpd.; NIA. perh. conn. *SIKKA -- . (J.C.W.)

Å›akrÃ¡ 12255 Å›akrÃ¡ `mighty (esp. of Indra)' RV., m. `Indra' MBh. [âˆšÅ›AK 1]
Pa. Pk. sakka -- m. `Indra', Si. sak EGS 170.

12256 Å›akvara -- , Å›Ä• kËš m. `bull' lex., Å›akkara -- , Å›Ä• kËš Hcar., Å›akkari -- , Å›Ä• rkkara -- , Å›Ä• á¹…kara -- , Å›aá¹…ka -- lex. [Cf. Å›Ã¡kvan<-> (f. ËšvarÄ« -- ) `skilful, powerful' VS. AV., m. `elephant' lex., Å›Ä• kvarÃ¡ -- `mighty (of bull)' AV., m. `bull (?)' VS. -- âˆšÅ›AK1]
K. hakhur, hakhoru m. `bull, bullock', hakhÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `uncalved heifer'; WPah.bhal. Å›Ã¡kkuro m. `unbroken ox', Å›Ã¡kkÉ”ro m. `well -- developed bull

-- calf', ËšrÄ« f. `welldeveloped heifer'; Si. sarak -- Ä• , haËš `bull'.
*Å›aggaá¹-a -- `cart' see Å›Ã¡KAá¹-A -- .
ÅšAá¹„K `doubt, fear': Å›Ã¡á¹…KATÄ“, Å›Aá¹…KÄ• ËŠ -- , Å›Aá¹…KITA -- , Å›Aá¹…KURA -- , *Å›Ä• á¹…KA -- ; *AVAÅ›Aá¹…KATÄ“, *AVAÅ›Aá¹…KÄ• -- , AÅ›Aá¹…KA -- , NIá¸¥Å›Aá¹…KA -- , SAá¹• Å›Aá¹…KATÄ“.

12257 Å›Ã¡á¹…katÄ“ `is afraid, distrusts' ÅšBr.
Pa. saá¹…kati `doubts, hesitates', Pk. saá¹• kaÃ¯, Ëšaá¹‡a -- n.; S. saá¹…gaá¹‡u `to be suspicious'; L. saá¹…gaá¹‡ `to be shy, be reserved, be considerate, be willing to be milked (of a cow)'; P. saá¹…gá¹‡Ä• `to be shy'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„ká¹‡o `to suspect, blame, accuse'; G. sÃ£Ì„kvuÌƒ `to test (a measure or weight for accuracy)'; -- caus.: S. saá¹…gÄ• iá¹‡u `to frighten'; H. sakÄ• nÄ• `to make doubt'.
Å›aá¹…karÄ« -- see SAá¹…GARA -- .

Å›aá¹…kÄ• ËŠ 12258 Å›aá¹…kÄ• ËŠ f. `fear, distrust' ÅšBr. 2. *Å›Ä• á¹…ka -- .
[âˆšÅ›Aá¹…K]
1. Pa. saá¹…kÄ• -- f. `fear, suspicion' (denom. saá¹…kÄ• yati `doubts'), Pk. saá¹• kÄ• -- f.; Sh. Å¡oÌ¯á¹… f. `care, precaution'; S. saá¹…ga f. `timidity'; L. (Ju.) saÌƒg `shyness, reserve'; P. saá¹…g f. `shame'; WPah.jaun. Å›Ã£Ì„g `doubt', OAw. sÄ• á¹• kÄ• f., Si. saka.
2. Kho. Å¡aá¹…g `fear, suspicion' (BelvalkarVol 96 < Å›aá¹…kÄ• ËŠ -- ); S. sÃ£Ì„ga f. `care, thought, apprehension'.
AÅ›Aá¹…KA -- , NIá¸£Å›Aá¹…KA -- .
Addenda: Å›aá¹…kÄ• ËŠ -- : Md. sakku `doubt'.

Å›aá¹…kita 12259 Å›aá¹…kita `alarmed, anxious' MBh.
Pa. saá¹…kita -- (saá¹…kin -- , saá¹…kiya --) `anxious', Pk. saá¹• kia -- (saá¹• ki -- ); WPah.bhal. Å›aá¹…kiÄ• `feeling the need to answer the call of nature'; Si. sÃ¤ka, hÃ¤Ëš `doubt, care'.

Å›aá¹…kÃº 12260 Å›aá¹…kÃº1 m. `peg, spike' RV., `stake, post' MBh., `stick, arrow' Hariv.
Pa. saá¹…ku -- , Ëšuka -- m. `stake, spike, javelin', Pk. saá¹• ku -- m.; Dm. Å¡aá¹… `branch, twig', Å¡Ã£Ì„kolÄ«ËŠ `small do.', Gaw. Å¡Ä• á¹…kolÄ«ËŠ; Kal.rumb. Å¡oá¹… (st. Å¡oá¹…g -- ), urt. Å¡aá¹… `branch'; Kho. Å¡oá¹…g `a kind of shrub with white twigs (?)'; Phal. Å¡oÌ„á¹… `branch'; P. saá¹…glÄ• m. `a plank bridge in the hills'; A. xaÌƒkÄ• li `a kind of fishing spear';

Si. aku -- va `stake'. -- X Å›Ä• ËŠKHÄ• -- : Gaw. Å¡Ã£Ì„khÃ¡, Å¡Ã£Ì„kÃ¡ `branch', Sv. Å¡Ã£Ì„khe; OG. sÄ• á¹• kha m. `beam'. -- Connexion of the following is doubtful: S. sÃ£Ì„ga f. `one fork of a forked stick', sÃ£Ì„gi f. `spear'; L. sÄ• á¹…g, pl. Ëšgalƒ f. `spear', salƒgolÄ• m. `spear carried by a watchman'; P. sÃ£Ì„g f. `prong, fork, point', sÄ• á¹…gÄ« f. `pitchfork'; H. sÃ£Ì„g f. `spear, instrument for digging wells', sÃ£Ì„gÄ« f. `small spear'; G. M. sÃ£Ì„g f. `iron spear'.
*Å›ALYAÅ›Aá¹…KU -- .
Å›aá¹…ku -- 2 `a partic. tree' see Å›Ä• KA -- 1.
Addenda: Å›aá¹…kÃº -- [Shgh. xÌŒÃ¯/Å«ng `stick' not â†• IA. e.g. Kho. Å¡oá¹…g EVSh 102 where ref. to CDIAL is given wrongly as 12262]

Å›aá¹…kuci 12261 Å›aá¹…kuci m. `skate -- fish' lex., Å›aá¹…koÌ„ca -- , Ëšci -- W. [Cf. Å›aá¹…ku -- m. `a partic. water animal' lex.]
AÅ›. saá¹• kuja -- `a kind of fish'; B. sÃ£Ì„kac `skate -- fish'; Or. sÄ• á¹…kuca, sÄ• á¹…koca, Ëšci, sÄ• á¹…kosa, Ëšsi `the sting -- ray'.

Å›aá¹…kura 12262 Å›aá¹…kura `frightful' lex. [âˆšÅ›Aá¹…K]
Dm. Å¡aÌƒkur, Å¡aÌƒku `ice' (semant. cf. Ash. troÌˆÌ„Ì£s < TRÄ• SA -- NTS xii 190)?

Å›aá¹…khÃ¡ 12263 Å›aá¹…khÃ¡1 m. (n. lex.) `conch -- shell' AV., Å›aá¹…khaka <-> m.n. MBh.
Pa. saá¹…kha -- m. `conch, mother -- of -- pearl'; Pk. saá¹• kha -- m.n. `conch', ËškhiyÄ• -- f. `small do.'; S. saá¹…ghÄ« f. `a kind of bracelet'; B. sÃ£Ì„kh `conch -- shell', sÃ£Ì„khÄ• , ËškÄ• , s&etilde;khÄ• `conch bracelet', Or. saá¹…khÄ• ; OAw. sÄ• á¹• kha m. `conch -- shell', H. saá¹…kh m., Si. sak -- a, haËš. -- Lws. in S. saá¹…khu m. `conch', Ku. sÃ£Ì„kh, sÃ£Ì„k. Å›Ä• á¹…KHIKA -- , *Å›Ä• á¹…KHINÄ« -- ; Å›Aá¹…KHAKÄ• RA -- , Å›Aá¹…KHADÄ• RAKA -- .
Addenda: Å›aá¹…khÃ¡ -- 1 [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (Gk. ko/gxos) T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 69]
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹…kkh m. `conch' â†• H.; Md. sangu â†• Ind.; A. Å›Ã£Ì„k (phonet. x -- ) `bracelet made of shells' AFD 187.

Å›aá¹…kha 12264 Å›aá¹…kha2 m. `temporal bone or frontal bone' YÄ• jÃ±., `part of an elephant's head between the tusks' lex.
Pk. saá¹• kha -- m.n. `temporal bone'; Gy. arm. sÉ™á¹…kh `ear'; -- Bshk.

Å¡eá¹… `throat', Tor. Å¡Ä• á¹…g; Phal. Å¡aá¹…gÄ«ruá¹› `inside of throat'; L. (Ju.) saÌƒgh m. `throat', saÌƒghá¹›Ä« f. `enlarged uvula', awÄ• á¹…. sagh `throat'; P. saá¹…gh, ËšghÄ• m. `throat, front part of neck, gullet'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ã£Ì„gÄ« f. `throat'.
*Å›Aá¹…KHAHANU -- .
Addenda: Å›aá¹…kha -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹…gÉ” m. `throat', Å›aá¹…ge f. `neck, throat'.
ÅšAá¹¬2: â€ *Å›Aá¹-á¹- -- .

12265 Å›aá¹…khakÄ• ra -- , Ëšaka -- m. `shell -- worker' lex. [Å›aá¹…khÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
B. sÃ£Ì„k(h)Ä• ri `maker of conch -- shell bracelets'; Or. saá¹…khÄ• ri `shell -- worker'; -- or < Å›Aá¹…KHADÄ• RAKA -- .
Å›aá¹…khadÄ• raka -- m. `shell -- cutter' lex. [Å›aá¹…khÃ¡ -- 1, dÄ• ra -- 1]
See Å›Aá¹…KHAKÄ• RA -- .

Å›aá¹…khahanu 12266 *Å›aá¹…khahanu `temple and chin'. [Å›aá¹…kha -- 2, hÃ¡nu2 --]
K. hangunu m. `the temple, curl of hair on the temple', hoÌ†ngaÃ± f., hoÌ†ngunu m. `chin'.
Å›aá¹…khinÄ« -- see Å›Ä• á¹…KHIKA -- .
ÅšAá¹¬1 `fall off, disintegrate, be destroyed, be depressed, be ill'. [Based on MIA. *Å›aá¹-a -- < *Å›rÌ¥ta -- ~ Å›Ä«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- . Replaced âˆš*Å›Ä• (Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“; Å›Ä• ta -- `weak, thin' Hariv., m. `falling off' SuÅ›r.; Å›Ä• tayati `fells' MBh.) in Å›Ä• ta -- â†’ *Å›Ä• á¹-a -- . Replaced âˆšÅ›AD1 in pará¹‡aÅ›adÃ¡ -- m. AV. ~ Pa. paá¹‡á¹‡a -- saá¹-a -- after collision of âˆš*Å›Ä• and âˆšÅ›AD1

(fut. Å›Ã¡tsyati AV. ~ Å›Ä• ta -- ; âˆšÅ›AD `Å›Ä• tanÄ“' DhÄ• tup., pres. Å›Ä«ËŠyatÄ“, caus. Å›Ä• tÃ¡yati Gr. (J. C. W.)]
*Å›aá¹-a -- , Å›Ã¡á¹-ati1, Å›Ä• á¹-a -- 2, *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati1.
ÅšAá¹¬2 `go'. [Same as âˆšÅ›Aá¹-1? Replaces âˆš*Å›Ä• in mng. `go away' (Ã¡paÅ›Ä• tayati `drives away' AV.). Replaces also âˆšÅ›AD1 in same sense ( Å›Ä• dayati `drives cattle' PÄ• á¹‡.com., Ä• Å›adati `goes' Vop., Pk. satta -- `gone away'). For extension of âˆšÅ›Aá¹- to other senses of Å›Ä• t -- / Å›aÌ„Ì†d -- , cf. replacement of âˆšÅ›AD2 `be proud' RV. by âˆšÅ›Aá¹-3 ( Å›Ä• á¹-ayatÄ“, Å›Ä• ËŠá¸• atÄ“ `praises' DhÄ• tup. (J. C. W.)]
Å›aá¹-ati2, *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati2.

Å›aá¹-a 12267 *Å›aá¹-a `falling, rotting'. [~ pará¹‡a -- Å›adÃ¡ -- m. `falling of leaves' AV. -- âˆšÅ›Aá¹-1]
Pa. paá¹‡á¹‡a -- saá¹-a -- m. `heap of fallen leaves'; G. saá¹›É” m. `putrefaction'.

12268 Å›Ã¡á¹-ati1 `disintegrates, is ill' DhÄ• tup. [See âˆšÅ›Aá¹-1]
Pk. saá¸• aÃ¯ `falls to pieces, rots, is ill', Ëšaá¹‡a -- n.; S. saá¹›aá¹‡u `to rot'; L. saá¹›aá¹‡ `to be burnt', awÄ• á¹‡. saá¹›uá¹‡, (Ju.) saá¹›á¹›aá¹‡ `to burn, inflame, destroy'; P. saá¹›nÄ• `to rot, be burnt'; WPah.bhad. Å›aá¹›nÅ« `to rot', jaun. Å›aá¹›Ä• noÌ„Ìƒ `to corrupt'; Ku. saá¹›á¹‡o `to rot', N. saá¹›nu (lw. with á¹›); A. xariba `to fall'; B. saá¹›Ä• `to rot', Or. saá¹›ibÄ• ; Mth. saral `rotten'; H. saá¹›nÄ• `to rot, ferment'; G. saá¹›vuÌƒ `to rot', M. saá¸• á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: Å›aá¹-ati1: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É”Ì• á¹›nÃµ `to rot, decompose (of food other than fruit), to feel unrest'; -- jaun. for Å›aá¹›Ä• noÌ„Ìƒ read Å›aá¹›Ä• á¹‡Ãµ.

12269 Å›aá¹-ati2 `goes' DhÄ• tup. 2. *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati2 `drives'. [~ Ä• Å›adati `goes' Vop., Å›Ä• dayati `drives (cattle)' PÄ• á¹‡.com. -- See âˆš Å›Aá¹-2]
1. Pk. saá¸• aÃ¯ `goes'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡Ä• á¹› -- , gul. Å¡Ä• r -- , dar. weg. Å¡Ä• á¹› -- , Å¡aá¹› -- , kuá¹›. Å¡oá¹› -- , ar. Å¡uá¹› -- `to go away, wander, flow'.
2. Pa. sÄ• á¹-Ä“tar -- m. `one who drives away or dispels'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡Ä• á¹›ai -- `to carry off, lead away', dar. weg. á¹£arÃ¤i -- `to herd (cattle)'.
Å›aá¹-Ä• -- see JAá¹-Ä• -- .
Addenda: Å›aá¹-ati2. 1. WPah.kc. Å›É”á¹›É™k f. (obl. -- i) `road' (ká¹-g.

sÉ”Ì• á¹›É™k â†• H.). H. saá¹›ak f.
2. â€ *Å›aá¹-á¹- -- : G. saá¹-vuÌƒ `to slip away'; -- ext. -- kk -- in P. Ku. N. B. H. G. M. (rather than < *SAá¹-á¹- -- 2: see also â€ *Å›Uá¹- -- , â€ *Å›Uá¹-á¹- --).

Å›aá¹-á¹-a 12270 *Å›aá¹-á¹-a `defective'. 2. Å›aá¹-ha -- (and *Å›aá¸• a -- ) `deceitful' &capamacr;past., `cheat, fool, idler' W. 3. Å›aá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1 m. `rogue, fool' lex., `impotent' Uá¹‡Ä• dis. 4. *Å›aá¹‡á¹-hara -- . 5. á¹£aá¹‡á¸• hÃ¡ -- , v.ll. Å›aËš, saËš, á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- 3, Å›aËš m. `eunuch' GrÌ¥Åšr., Ëšaka -- m. MBh., á¹£aá¹‡á¸• hÄ« -- f. `woman without menstrual periods or breasts'. [Poss. connexions in Mu. PMWS 80. -- In words containing a sibillant it is impossible to determine whether the NIA. forms with unaspirated retroflex represent an original aspirate or not: the aspirate and unaspirated forms are therefore grouped together, although the presumption from similar `defective' word -- groups is that the two series existed in this group also. -- Cf. the group *Å›Uá¸• A -- (Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- , *Å›uá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *Å›Å«á¸• ha -- 2, *Å›oÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 1, *Å›oÌ„á¹-ha -- 1, *Å›oÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- , *Å›oÌ„ruá¹‡á¸• a -- , Å›oÌ„la --) and similar groups s.vv. kuá¹‡á¹-ha -- , *á¹-uá¹‡á¹-a -- 2, *naá¹-á¹-a -- , baá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , *bukka -- 4, *maá¹-á¹-a -- , *rakka -- , *lakka -- 1, vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 2. -- Cf. *Å›Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- 2 `lump']
1. K. haá¹-un `to become lean', hÃ¼á¹-Ã¼ f. `that which has become thin, stick, (at end of cmpds.) dried up'.
2. Pa. saá¹-ha -- `crafty, fraudulent', saá¹-hatÄ•  -- f. `fraud'; S. saá¹›hu `fallen and stretched out (of a sluggard)'; L. saá¹›h `obstinate (of animals)'; B. Å›aá¹›a `thin, small, minute'; Or. saá¹›ha, saá¹›a `secret consultation'; G. saá¸• h `stupid, bewildered, stiff, motionless'; M. Å›aá¸• h `knavish, vile, mean', saá¸• m. `stump of sugar -- cane etc.' (or < *CHAá¹-A -- ), saá¸• Ä•  `bare, void, standing alone (as a person unmarried)'; Si. saá¸·a, sala `deceit' (rather than < CHALA -- ); -- H. sallo f. `silly woman' < *saá¹›hlo?
3. Pk. saá¹• á¹-ha -- `knavish, deceitful'; K. haná¸• un `to show signs of slight wear', haná¸• ama `stupid'; G. sÃ£Ì„á¹-hÉ” m. `stalk, reed'; -- K. hoÌˆÌƒá¹-hÃ¼ `(of women or animals) barren' (á¹-h?).
4. Kho. (Lor.) Å¡ondor `having front teeth fallen out' (= á¹‡á¸• ?); K. haná¸• uru m. `dried and withered ricestraw standing barren in the field'.
5. NiDoc. Å›aá¹• á¸• a `epithet of horse (castrated?)' Burrow KharDoc 124; Pk. saá¹• á¸• ha -- m. `eunuch'; K. honá¸• u m. `large fat ram'; S. saá¹‡á¸• hi f.

adj. `barren'; L. saá¹‡á¸• h, saá¸• á¸• h, pl. Ëšá¸• hÄ«Ëœ `barren (of women and animals)', awÄ• á¹‡. saá¸• á¸• h; P. saá¹‡á¸• h `barren', saá¹‡á¸• hÄ« f. `a large and powerful woman', saá¹‡á¸• hÄ• m. `male buffalo' (see also s.v. SÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- ); WPah.bhal. Å›Ã nn f., (Joshi) Å›Ã£Ì„á¸• f. `barren cow or buffalo'; N. saá¹‡á¸• o `stout and strong'; Or. saá¹‡á¸• ha, Ëšá¸• a, saá¹‡á¸• hÄ• , Ëšá¸• Ä• `stout and strong, (of a tree) unfruitful from luxuriant growth, (of woman) incapable of conception, (of man) too corpulent for sexual relations'; M. saÌƒá¸• Ä• `tall and strong'; Si. saá¹‡á¸• a `eunuch'.
*Å›Aá¹-HÄ• á¹…GAKA -- ; *á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• HARÅ«PA -- .
Å›aá¹-ha -- see prec.

Å›aá¹-hÄ• á¹…gaka 12271 *Å›aá¹-hÄ• á¹…gaka `having a thin body'. [Å›Aá¹-HA -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
B. Å›aá¹›aá¹…gÄ• , Ëšá¹›iá¹…gÄ• `thin and long, tall and slender'.
*Å›aá¸• a -- `defective' see *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- .

Å›aá¹‡Ã¡ 12272 Å›aá¹‡Ã¡ m. `hemp' AV.
Pa. saá¹‡a -- n. `hemp', NiDoc. á¹£aá¹• á¹‡a, Pk. saá¹‡a -- , siá¹‡a<-> m.n., S. siá¹‡Ä« f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. siá¹‡Ä«Ëœ, P. saá¹‡ f., Ku. saá¹‡, N. san, A. xan, B. san; Or. saá¹‡a, chaá¹‡a `hemp, flax'; Bi. Mth. san, Mth. (NETirhut) soÌ†n, H. san m., sanÄ« f. `fine hemp'; G. saá¹‡ n. `hemp', M. saá¹‡ m., Si. sana, haá¹‡a. <-> Deriv.: Or. chaá¹‡i `hempen'; G. saá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `hempen cloth'.
Å›aá¹‡ikÄ• -- , Å›Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1, Å›Ä• á¹‡Ä« -- ; *Å›aá¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- , Å›aá¹‡aÅ›Ä• ka -- , Å›aá¹‡aÅ›Å«tra -- .

Å›aá¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 12273 *Å›aá¹‡akÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `hemp stalk'. [Å›Aá¹‡Ã¡ -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. sanÄ• á¹-hÄ«, sanaiá¹-hÄ• `stalk of hemp', Mth. sansanÄ• á¹-hÄ«.

Å›aá¹‡aÅ›Ä• ka 12274 Å›aá¹‡aÅ›Ä• ka m. `pulse of hemp' CÄ• á¹‡. [Å›Aá¹‡Ã¡ -- , Å›Ä• KA -- 2]
Si. hanahu `the grain Eleusine coracana'.

Å›aá¹‡asÅ«tra 12275 Å›aá¹‡asÅ«tra n. `hempen cord' GrÌ¥Åšr. [Å›Aá¹‡Ã¡ -- , SÅ«ËŠTRA --]
Si. haá¹‡ahÅ« `hempen string or thread, cord'.

Å›aá¹‡ikÄ• 12276 Å›aá¹‡ikÄ• f. `Crotolaria of various species' lex. [
Å›Aá¹‡Ã¡ --]
A. xani, xeni `inner stalk of rice straw'.
Å›aá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1 `rogue' see *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- .

Å›aá¹‡á¹-ha 12277 *Å›aá¹‡á¹-ha2 `lump'. [See *Å›Uá¹‡á¹-HA -- 2. -- Cf.
Å›aá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1 `defective' s.v. *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A --]
P. saá¹‡á¸• hÄ• m. `bubo'.
*Å›aá¹‡á¹-hara -- , Å›aá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- .

Å›atÃ¡ 12278 Å›atÃ¡ n. `100' RV.
Pa. sata -- n., Ëšaka -- n. `100', AÅ›.shah. man. Å›ata -- , kÄ• l. á¹£ata --
, NiDoc. Å›ata, Å›ada, Pk. saya -- , saa -- , sayaya -- n., Gy. eur. Å¡el,
pal. sai, PaÅ¡. Å¡Ä• i, Kho. Å¡or, Mai. Å¡al, Sh. Å¡Äƒl, K.rÄ• m. Å›au,
á¸• oá¸• . Å›oÌ„u, S. saÃ¼, L. sÃ´, khet. sau, P. sau, sai, WPah.bhad. Å›auÅ«,
bhal. Å›au, Ku. N. sai, A. xa, B. sa, Or. sa, sae, Bi. sai, Mth. sau, sai,
Aw.lakh. sau, pl. sai, H. OMarw. sau, OG. saÃ¼, pl. saÃ¯á¹• , G. sÉ”, Å›e_,
M. Å›&etilde;, OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) sata, Si. siya -- ya. -- Deriv.: Pa. satima
-- `100th', Pk. saÃ¯ma -- , S. saiÃµ.
Å›atatamÃ¡ -- 1, *Å›atatama -- 2; Å›ataguá¹‡a -- , Å›atÃ¡pad -- ,
Å›ataparvaka -- , Å›atapuá¹£pa -- , *Å›atampuá¹£pa -- , *Å›atambhara -- ,
Å›atasahasra -- ; aá¹£á¹-oÌ„ttaraÅ›ata -- , Å«naÅ›ata -- , catuá¸¥Å›ata -- ,
*triá¸¥Å›ataka -- , daÅ›aÅ›atÃ¡ -- , paÃ±caÅ›ata -- , á¹£aá¹-Å›ata -- ,
*sapÄ• daÅ›ata -- , sapÄ• daÅ›atika -- .
Addenda: Å›atÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›É”Ì• Ì„ (obl. Å›É”Ì• a `100', Garh.
sÉ”.

Å›ataguá¹‡a 12279 Å›ataguá¹‡a `hundredfold' Mn. [Å›ATÃ¡ -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. sayaguá¹‡ia -- `hundredfold', S. sauÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o.

Å›atatamÃ¡ 12280 Å›atatamÃ¡1 `100th' RV. [Å›ATÃ¡ --]
S. saÃ¼Ãµ `100th', WPah.bhal. Å›auauÌƒ, H. sauwÃ£Ì„.
*Å›atatama -- 2 `anise' see Å›ATAPUá¹£PA -- .

Å›atÃ¡pad 12281 Å›atÃ¡pad `having a hundred feet' RV., m. `centipede'
SuÅ›r., Å›atapadÄ« -- f. SuÅ›r. [Å›ATÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡D -- 2]
Pa. satapadÄ« -- f. `centipede', Pk. sayavaÄ« -- f., Wg. Å¡awoá¹›a. -- Dm.
á¹£awÃ¡k? -- PaÅ¡.ar. daÅ¡Ã¡p, ËšÅ¡Ä• ËŠp, chil. dÄ• á¹£Ã©k, Shum. Å¡Ã¡dap
early â†• Sk. IIFL iii 3, 60. -- Poss. Kal.rumb. urt. Å¡ivilÃ¡, but see
Å›IPAVITNUKÃ¡ -- .

Å›ataparvaka 12282 Å›ataparvaka m. `the white -- flowered dÅ«rvÄ• grass'
SuÅ›r., ËšvikÄ• -- f. `dÅ«rvÄ• grass, barley' lex. [Cf. Å›atÃ¡parvan --
`having a hundred joints' RV., m. `bamboo' Bhpr. -- Å›ATÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡RVAN --]
B. sabÄ• i `a kind of grass'; Or. sabÄ• i `the grass Ischaemum angustifolium
or Pollindium angustifolium'?

Å›atapuá¹£pa 12283 Å›atapuá¹£pa `having 100 flowers' MBh., m. `Anethum sowa'
SuÅ›r., ËšpikÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *Å›atampuá¹£pa -- (cf. Å›atÃ¡á¹• hima -- ~
Å›atÃ¡hima -- AV.). 3. Hypochoristic *Å›atatama -- 2. [Å›ATÃ¡ -- , PÃºá¹£PA
--]
1. Pa. satapupphÄ• -- f. `anise', Pk. sayapupphÄ• -- f., Or. saÃ¼pa, H.
sauph f., G. sophÄ• m. pl., M. Å›ep, Å›epÅ« f.
2. Kho. Å¡orum, S. sauÌƒpha f., P. sauÌƒph f., N. suÌƒp, Bi. H. sauÌƒph f.
(â†' M. sÃµp, sop).
3. P. soe m. pl., H. soÄ• m.; -- Kho. Å¡orum or < 2.
*Å›atampuá¹£pa -- `anise' see prec.

Å›atambhara 12284 *Å›atambhara `full hundred'. [Å›ATÃ¡ -- , BHÃ¡RA --]
M. Å›&etilde;bhar `hundred', Ko. Å›embhari, Å›embor.

Å›atasahasra 12285 Å›atasahasra n. sg. or pl. `100,000' R. [Å›ATÃ¡ -- ,
SAHÃ¡SRA --]
Pa. satasahassa -- `100,000', AÅ›.shah. Å›atasahasra -- , gir. satasahasra
-- , kÄ• l. Å›ataá¹£ahaá¹£a -- , Pk. sayasahassa -- , Si. suvahas.

*Å›atta -- `fallen' see Å›ANNA -- .

Å›Ã¡tru 12286 Å›Ã¡tru m. `enemy' RV.
Pa. Pk. sattu -- `enemy', Pa. Ëšuka -- m.; Si. inscr. sÃ¤t -- biya `fear of enemies'.
ÅšAD `fall'. [Replaced in MIA. by âˆšÅ›Aá¹-1]
*Å›ATTA -- , Å›ANNA -- , Å›Ä• DÃ¡YATI; *UT -- Å›ADATI, *UT -- Å›ANNA -- , NIÅ›Ä• DÄ• -- . -- See âˆš*Å›Ä• .

Å›adaka 12287 Å›adaka m. `unhusked corn' Bhadrab.
Gy. eur. Å¡elÄ« f. `grain, bran': very doubtful.
Addenda: Å›adaka -- m. or n. [Cf. v.l. SADAKA --]

12287a *Å›adati `falls' (fut. Å›atsyati AV., aor. aÅ›adat Gr.). [âˆšÅ›AD]
Si. senavÄ• , heËš `to fall' (or < Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“ or Å›Ä«RYÃ¡TÄ“ or CYÃ¡VATÄ“).

12287b â€ *Å›anaÅ›ana -- `rustling sound'; WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É™á¹‡Å›É™á¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ãµ `to resound, rustle'; and see SVANÃ¡ -- .
â€ Å›Ã¡naiá¸¥ `slowly' RV.: â€ Å›ANAIÅ›CARA -- .

12287c â€ *Å›anaiÅ›cara -- `slow -- moving' BhartrÌ¥., m. `Saturn' MBh. [Å›ani -- m. R. â†• Pk.: -- Å›Ã¡naiá¸¥ `slowly' RV., CARÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. saá¹‡icchara -- , saá¹‡iá¹• cara -- , saá¹‡iccara -- m.; -- OP. chanicchara -- vÄ• ru m. `Saturday', P. chanicchar (vÄ• r) m.

Å›anna 12288 Å›anna `fallen, decayed' Nir. 2. *Å›atta -- . [Cf. SANNÃ¡ -- 2 `dead' AV. -- âˆšÅ›AD]
1. Pa. sanna -- `sunk'; Pk. saá¹‡á¹‡a -- `tired, worn out'; G. sÄ• nÄ« f. `dregs of expressed sesamum seeds left in mill, dregs of sweetmeats in bottom of pan'; -- Si. huá¹‡Ä• `fell' (pret. of henavÄ• < *Å›ADATI or Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“) prob. < *Å›Ä«NA -- 2 or Å›Ä«Rá¹‡A -- .
2. Wg. Å¡ot `chasm'.
ÅšAP `swear, curse': Å›Ã¡pati, Å›apita -- , Å›aptÃ¡ -- , Å›Ã¡pyati, Å›apva -- , Å›Ä• pa -- , Å›Ä• pÃ¡yati; *avaÅ›apa -- , *avaÅ›apati; <-> Å›Ã¡bda -- ?

12289 Å›Ã¡pati `curses, swears' RV., `reviles' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšÅ›AP]
Pa. sapati `curses'; NiDoc. caus. Å›avÄ• vitavya; Pk. savaÃ¯, Ëšaá¹‡a -- n., Si. havanavÄ• , avËš; -- with unexpl. Ä• h -- : Kal.rumb. Ä• hÃ¡wem `I swear',

Kho. Ä• hoik, 1 sg. Ä• haÃ¼m BelvalkarVol 89.

Å›apÃ¡tha 12290 Å›apÃ¡tha m. `curse' RV., `vow' MBh. [âˆšÅ›AP]
Pa. sapatha -- m. `oath', NiDoc. Å›avatha; Gy. eur. sovel m. `curse, oath' (s -- < *Å¡h --), arm. sol `sound, voice'; Sh.gil. Å¡a, pl. Å¡aÄ©e, koh. Å¡Äƒveì† (m. pl.?) `abuse'; S. saìƒhuìƒ m. `oath', L. sÃµË…h f., awÄ• á¹‡. sÃ É”ìƒ, khet. sauìƒh, P. sauìƒh, sauhuìƒ f., WPah.jaun. Å›auìƒ, (Joshi) Å›au f., Ku. sauìƒ, H. sauìƒh, sÃµh, sauìƒ, sÃµ f.; Ko. savo `curse'; -- Md. huvai `oath' (or < Å›Ä• PA --).
Addenda: Å›apÃ¡tha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sá¹“ m.pl. (obl. sÃ³a) `oath' â†• H. Him.I 213; Garh. sÉ”ìƒ `swearing'.

Å›apita 12291 Å›apita `cursed' R. [âˆšSÃ¡P]
M. Å›ivÄ« f. `abusive word or speech, piece of abuse'; -- Å›iverÄ• , Å›ivrÄ• `abusive' < *Å›apita -- kara -- ?

Å›aptÃ¡ 12292 Å›aptÃ¡ `cursed, adjured' MBh., n. `curse' TBr., `oath' R. [âˆšÅ›AP]
Pa. Pk. satta -- `cursed', NiDoc. Å›ata; Kt. Å¡Ã¼t `oath', Pr. Å¡Ã¼t, Å¡Å«Ì¤tÅ«, Kal.rumb. Å¡at, Kho. Å¡ot.

12293 Å›Ã¡pyati `curses' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšÅ›AP]
B. Å›Ä• pÄ• `to curse', Or. sÄ• pibÄ• , H. sÄ• pnÄ• ; -- MIA. pp. *Å›appita -- in Kho. Å¡apÃ-r `wolf' (â†’ Bshk. Å¡apÄ«ËŠr; earlier â†’ Wkh. Å¡apt, Sar. xiqp Rep1 79).

Å›apva 12294 Å›apva m. `abuse' lex. [âˆšÅ›AP]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡Ä• p, weg. sÄ• p `curse' (or â†• Sk. IIFL iii 3, 165: â†’ Par. Å¡Ä• p IIFL i 290).
Addenda: Å›apva -- [Poss. sanskritized â†• MIA. *Å›appa -- der. fr. Å›Ã¡PYATI]
OP. sarÄ• pu m. `curse' with intrusive r, P. sarÄ• p.

Å›aphara 12295 Å›aphara m. `the fish Cyprinus saphore' VarBrÌ¥S., `a kind of fish' BhP., Å›apharÄ« -- f. lex.
Pk. sabhara -- , sahara -- m. `a kind of fish'.
MAHÄ• Å›APHARA -- .

Å›abÃ¡ra 12296 Å›abÃ¡ra (often Å›avara --) m. `a wild mountain tribe in the Deccan' AitBr., Ëšaka -- m. `a savage' KÄ• v.
Pa. Pk. savara -- m. `an aboriginal tribe'; Or. sahara, saara, saÃ¼ra, f. saaruá¹‡i `a caste of aboriginal Gaá¹›ajÄ• ts'; Si. savara `a savage', habarayÄ• `archer, a VÃ¤ddÄ• ' (-- b -- ?) EGS 188.

12297 Å›abÃ¡la -- , Å›avala -- `variegated, spotted' RV., Å›abara -- , Å›avara -- , Å›arvara -- lex. [See KARBARA --]
Pa. Pk. sabala -- `spotted', Pk. savala -- ; -- Si. sabala `variegated colour' (EGS 174) â†• Pa.

Å›Ã¡bda 12298 Å›Ã¡bda m. `articulate sound, noise' ÅšBr., Å›abdaka -- m. AgP. [âˆšÅ›AP?]
Pa. Pk. sadda -- m. `sound, voice, call', Dhp. chada -- ; Ash. Ä‹ot f. `noise' NTS vii 86; S. saá¸• Ì u, saá¸• Ì o m. `call, shout', L. sadd, mult. saá¸• á¸• , (Ju.) saá¸• Ì m., awÄ• á¹‡. sad, P. sadd, saddÄ• m. (ludh. `invitation'); WPah.jaun. Å›Ä• d `sound, echo', OB. sÄ• da, H. sÄ• d m.f.; G. sÄ• d m. `call, voice, echo', sÄ• dá¹›Ä« f. `soft low voice'; M. sÄ• d m.f. `shouting to'; Ko. sÄ• d `sound', Si. sada.
Å›ABDAYATI; *Å›ABDAPÄ• THA -- ; PRATIÅ›ABDA -- .

Å›abdapÄ• tha 12299 *Å›abdapÄ• tha `limit of a shout'. [Cf. vÄ• kpatha -- m. `range of speech' ÅšiÅ›., Å›rutipatha -- m. `range of hearing' MBh., and L. cmpd. saá¸• á¸• -- pandh `limit of a shout'. <-> Å›ABDA -- , PÄ• THÃ¡ --]
L. sadvÄ• h, mult. saá¸• vÄ• h, (Ju.) saá¸• Ì vÄ• h m. `distance a man's voice carries'.

12300 Å›abdayati `calls' Åšaá¹• k. 2. Å›abdÄ• payati R. [Å›Ã¡BDA --]
1. Pa. saddita -- `called' (cf. saddÄ• yati `calls'), Pk. saddaÃ¯, K.á¸• oá¸• . Å›adá¹‡oÌ„, S. saá¸• Ì aá¹‡u, L. saddaá¹‡, mult. saá¸• aá¹‡, pres. part. saá¸• &etilde;dÄ• , (Ju.) saá¸• Ì á¸• Ì aá¹‡, P. saddá¹‡Ä• , bhaá¹-. sadá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhal. Å›addá¹‡Å«, (Joshi) Å›Ä• dá¹‡u.
2. S. saá¸• Ì Ä• iá¹‡u `to have called'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sadÄ• vuá¹‡ `to call'; P. caus. sadÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.cur. Å›adÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to call', M. sÄ• daÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde;.

ÅšAM1 `calm, rest': Å›Ã¡MA -- , *Å›AMATI, Å›AMÃ¡YATI, *Å›AMALA -- , Å›Ä• NTÃ¡ -- , SÄ• ËŠNTI -- , Å›Ä• MAN -- , Å›Ä• MAYATI, Å›Ä• MYA -- , SÄ• ËŠMYATI, *Å›IMYATI; *UT -- Å›Ä• NTI -- , UPAÅ›Ä• NTA -- , UPAÅ›Ä• NTI -- , *PRAÅ›AMYATI, *VIÅ›IMYATI.
ÅšAM2 `perceive': NIÅ›AMAYATI, NIÅ›Ä• MA -- , NIÅ›Ä• MAYATI, NIÅ›Ä• MYATÄ“.
ÅšAM3 `cut up, perform ritual': Å›AMITÃ¡ -- ; *VIÅ›AMYATÄ“.
Addenda: Å›abdayati: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡dá¹‡Ãµ `to call, invite', J. Å›Ä• dá¹‡u; caus. ká¹-g. Å›É™dauá¹‡Ãµ `to call, invite, bring'.
ÅšAM1 `rest': line 2 for Å›Ä• MAYATI read Å›Ä• MAYATI1.
ÅšAM2 `perceive': â€ Å›Ä• MAYATI2.

Å›Ã¡ma 12301 Å›Ã¡ma `tame' RV., m. `peace' Mn. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. Pk. sama -- m. `tranquillity'; K. Å›omu `calm, tranquil -- minded'; G. sÉ”Ìƒ f. `ease'.
*Å›AMALA -- , Å›Ä• MYA -- .

12301a â€ Å›ama -- 2 m. `hasta -- (measure of length?)' lex., catuá¸¥Å›amÄ« -- f. `4 Å›ama long' KauÅ›. [Rather than Å›AMÄ« -- 3 which may be extracted from catuá¸¥Å›amÄ« -- ; cf. also Å›aya -- `hasta -- (also as measure)' VarBrÌ¥S.?]
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É”Ì„Ëœ (with high level tone) m. `measure of length from elbow to finger -- tips', (+ MUá¹£á¹-I -- ) mvá¹- -- Å›É”Ì„Ëœ m. `measure from fist to elbow', roh. Å›Ãµ `1 -- 2 yards'.
Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- ?

12302 *Å›amati `is allayed' (aÅ›amat ÅšBr., praÅ›amÄ“t R., Å›amana -- n. KauÅ›.) [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. samana -- n. `suppression'; Pk. samaÃ¯ `is allayed, is destroyed'; K. hamun `to be extinguished'; G. samvuÌƒ `to be calm, disappear (of a tumour), become motionless and dead to all appearance, be extinguished'.

12303 Å›amÃ¡yati `allays' AV., Å›Ä• mayati MBh. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. sÄ• mÄ“ti `calms', Pk. samaá¹• ta -- pres. part.; Si. inscr. samay `having allayed' < Å›am -- or Å›Ä• m -- .

Å›amala 12304 *Å›amala `peaceful'. [Å›Ã¡MA --]
N. sauÌƒlo, saá¹…lo `clear (of liquids)'?

Å›amÄ• lÄ• 12305 Å›amÄ• lÄ• f. `name of a place in Kashmir' RÄ• jat.
K. hamal f. `name of a pargana to the west of Wolur lake in Kashmir' Stein RÄ• jatTrans ii 484.

Å›amitÃ¡ 12306 Å›amitÃ¡ `made ready (of oblation)' VS., Å›amÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ (aor. aÅ›amiá¹£á¹-a RV., Å›amyati, imper. Å›amÄ«á¹£va VS.) `performs ritual, prepares (victim)' RV. [Cf. Å›amitÅ•ÌŠ<-> m. `skinner (of victim)' RV., Å›amayitrÌ¥ -- m. `slayer' Nir. -- âˆšÅ›AM3]
Wg. Å¡Ä• mÃ¤ -- istÃ¤ `butchered' NTS xvii 299.

Å›amitÄ• 12307 Å›amitÄ• f. `rice -- powder' lex., samitÄ• -- f. `wheat flour' Bhpr. (sÄ“vikÄ• -- f. `a kind of vermicelli made of wheat flour and boiled in milk and sugar' BhP.: sanskritization of NIA.?).
Pk. samia -- `a confection made of wheat flour', samiÄ• -- f. `wheat flour'; S. s&etilde;Ä«Ëœ f. `a piece of vermicelli'; P. sevÄ«Ã£Ì„, semÄ«Ã£Ì„ f. pl., seuá¹‡Ä« f. `vermicelli'; H. sewaÄ«Ëœ, siwaÄ©, simaÃ¯, samaÄ« f., s&etilde;wiyÃ£Ì„, siwaiyÃ£Ì„ f. pl. `vermicelli'; G. sev, sevaÄ« f. `thread -- like comestible made of flour of chickpeas or wheat'; M. Å›ev, Å›evÄ«, Å›eve f. `a little roll of pulse -- flour', Å›evay, pl. Å›evyÄ• f. `vermicelli'.
*Å›amiyÄ• kÄ«la -- `yoke -- pin' see *Å›AMYÄ• KÄ«LA -- .

Å›amÄ«ËŠ 12308 Å›amÄ«ËŠ1 f. `the tree Prosopis spicigera or Mimosa suma (used in kindling fire)' AV. 2. *Å›Ä• mika -- (cf. Å›Ä• ËŠmÄ«la-<-> `made of this wood' KÄ• tyÅšr.). [The tree has leguminous pods (see SAá¹…GARA --): it may therefore be the same as Å›AMÄ« -- 2]
1. Pk. sami -- , chamÄ« -- f. `a partic. tree used for kindling fire'; G. samá¹›Ä« f. `a kind of tree', samá¹›É” m. `a small thorny tree'.
2. Pk. sÄ• mia -- `burnt'; B. sÃ£Ì„i `Mimosa suma'; Or. sÄ• Ä© `Prosopis spicigera, Acacia suma'.

Å›amÄ« 12309 Å›amÄ«2 f. `pod, legume' VarBrÌ¥S., Å›imi -- f. lex. [Cf. Å›IMBA --]
A. s&etilde;i `pod, legume', Or. saÃ¯Ëœ, chuÄ«Ëœ.
Addenda: Å›amÄ« -- 2: A. spel. ch&etilde;i AFD 216.

Å›amÄ« 12310 Å›amÄ«3 `a partic. measure of length' lex. [catuá¸¥Å›amÄ«<-> `4 Å›amÄ« long' KauÅ›. -- Prob. same as Å›AMÄ« -- 2]
WPah.roh. Å›Ãµ, Å›É”Ìƒ `measure of length of 1 or 2 yards'?

Å›Ã¡mba 12311 Å›Ã¡mba m. `weapon used by Indra' RV., `iron head of pestle' lex. [Cf. Å›ambÃ-n -- m. `rower' AV.]
Pk. saá¹• ba -- m.n. `thunderbolt'; K. ham m. `puntingpole'; P. samm m.f. `ferrule'; Ku. sÄ• mo `iron ring of a pestle', N. sÃ£Ì„bi; B. sÄ• mi, sÃ£Ì„pi `ferrule'; Or. sÄ• mi `small iron ring'; Bi. sÄ• m, sÄ• mÄ« `iron ring fastening in blade of weeding knife, ferrule on bottom of pestle', sÄ• mÄ• , sÄ• mmÄ• `short metal tube strengthening inside of axle of ekkÄ• ', Mth. sÄ• m `id.'; H. sÄ• m, sÄ• mÄ« f. `ferrule'; G. sÄ• m f. `head of pestle', sÃ£Ì„b `iron ferrule on stick', sÃ£Ì„beluÌƒ, sÄ• meluÌƒ n. `wooden pestle for flailing rice'; -- M. Å›&etilde;b, Å›&etilde;bÄ« f. `ferrule, ring round end of anything, tip of arrow'.
*Å›AMBAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: Å›Ã¡mba -- : Md. abu `wooden nail'?
â€ *Å›AMBÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

Å›ambakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha 12312 *Å›ambakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha `pestle wood'. [Å›Ã¡MBA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Bi. samÄ• á¹-h, ËšmÃ£Ì„á¹-h `peg in the beam of the husking machine which acts as a pestle'; Mth. samÄ• á¹-h `pestle for crushing bricks'. -- Sh. (Lor.) á¹£*lmvt `wooden lever, crowbar' (if for *Å¡amuá¹-h: but very doubtful).

Å›ambaá¹-Ä« 12313 Å›ambaá¹-Ä« in mÄ• á¹£a -- Å›ambaá¹-yaá¸¥ Pat. prob. `some sort of pod'. [Cf. Å›amÄ« -- 2, Å›imba --]
Pk. saá¹• bali -- f. `bean'; Si. amÌ†bala, Ã¤mÌ†bala `the buckbean Limnanthemum cristatum or L. indicum'.

Å›ambara 12314 Å›ambara m. `a kind of deer' VÄ• s. [Cf. Å›abÃ¡ra -- (lex.),

Å›abÃ¡la -- `dappled' used of demonic dogs (RV.) or serpents (MBh.): hence prob. Å›Ã¡mbara -- m. `a serpent demon' RV. also conn.]
Pk. saá¹• bara -- m. `a kind of deer'; P. sÄ• bar m. `elk'; H. sÄ• mbar, sÄ• bar m. `large kind of stag'; OG. sÄ• marÄ• m. pl. `deer', G. sÄ• bar m. `stag', sÄ• brÄ« f. `doe'; M. sÃ£Ì„bar, sÄ• mar m.n. `a sort of elk, Cervus elephas, C. hippelephas, C. aristotelis'.
Å›Ä• MBARÃ¡ -- .

12315 Å›ambalÃ¡ -- , saËš m.n. `provisions for journey' lex., saá¹• vara -- BHS ii 539. [Cf. Å›ambayati, sambËš, sÄ• mbËš `saá¹• bandhanÄ“' DhÄ• tup. (saá¹• badhnÄ• ti `furnishes, supplies' KÄ• lid.). -- Connexion, if any, with saá¹• bharÃ¡<-> m. `bringing together' RV., saá¹• bhÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `materials' AV. is not clear (cf. parallelism of Å›ambalÄ« -- f. `procuress' lex. ~ saá¹• bhalÃ¡ -- m. `matchmaker' AV.): NIA. forms show no aspiration]
Pa. sambala -- n. `provisions', Pk. saá¹• bala -- n.; S. samaru m. `provisions for journey', L. samal m., Ku. sÄ• mal, gng. sÄ• maw, N. sÄ• mal, A. xambal, xamal. -- Si. Ã¤mÌ†balayÄ• `red ant' (< `collecting provisions'?).
Addenda: Å›ambala -- : Garh. sÄ• maá¸· `baggage'.

12315a â€ *Å›ambÄ• kÄ• ra -- `second ploughing', Å›ambÄ• krÌ¥ta -- `twice ploughed' lex., Å›ambÄ• krÌ¥ -- `to plough twice or in both directions' PÄ• á¹‡., Å›amba -- `anulolÌ„makará¹£aá¹‡a -- ; partic. measure of length' lex. [Å›Ã¡MBA -- `weapon' RV., `tiller, rudder' in Å›ambÃ-n -- `boatman' AV.]
A. samÄ• r (phonet. x --) `second ploughing crosswise' AFD 122.

Å›ambu 12316 Å›ambu m. `bivalve shell', Å›ambÃºka -- m. lex. 2. Å›ambukka -- m. lex., Å›ambÅ«ËŠka -- m. SuÅ›r.
1. Pa. sambuka -- m. `a shell'; Or. sÄ• mba `oyster shell'.
2. Pk. saá¹• bukka -- m. `a shell'; B. sÄ• muk `bivalve shell, snail, cockle'; Or. sÄ• mukÄ• `bivalve, snail'

Å›Ã¡myÄ• 12317 Å›Ã¡myÄ• f. `stick, wedge, peg' RV., `yoke pin' ÅšBr.
Pa. sammÄ• -- f. `yoke pin'; L. samm, (Ju.) sam f. `horizontal stick of a yoke which passes under bullock's neck'; WPah.bhal. Å›am, pl. Å›ammÃ£Ì„ f. `yoke pin, handle of blacksmith's bellows'.
*Å›AMIYÄ• KÄ«LA -- , *Å›AMYÄ• KÄ«LA -- , Å›AMYÄ• GARTA -- , *Å›AMYÄ• BHARA -- ,

*Å›AMYÄ• YUGA -- , *Å›AMYÄ“á¹£Ä• -- .
Addenda: Å›Ã¡myÄ• -- [â€ Å›ama -- 2?]: â€ *Å›amyÄ• kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- .

12317a â€ *Å›amyÄ• kÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- `the wood for the yoke pins'. [Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É™me/á¹‡á¹-h m.pl. `the pins which join the two bars of the yoke on either side of the ox's neck' Him.I 250.

Å›amyÄ• kÄ«la 12318 *Å›amyÄ• kÄ«la `yoke -- pin'. 2. *Å›amiyÄ• kÄ«la -- . [Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- , KÄ«LA -- 1]
1. Bi. samailÄ• `inner pins joining the two bars of the yoke of a plough'; Mth. samail `pin of a yoke'; G. sÄ• mel, sÃ£Ì„bel f. `iron nail fixed at each end of a yoke' (< -- kÄ«lla --) J. Bloch BSOS viii 413.
2. N. soilo `yoke -- pin, any wooden pin, door -- hinge made of withies'; Or. saÃ¯á¸·a, saÃ¼á¸·a, saaá¸·a `pin at end of yoke of plough'; Bi. sail, ËšlÄ• `outer pin joining the two bars of yoke, tiller of rudder'; M. Å›ivaÌ„Ì†á¸·, ËšvÄ«á¸·, ËšvÅ«á¸· f. `peg connecting two members of yoke and confining it to animal's neck', Ko. savÄ«á¸· f.; -- M. Å›el&etilde; n. `thill -- yoke'

Page 714

< -- kÄ«lla -- ? -- The forms of N. Or. Bi. H. have perh. collided with Å›Ã¡KALA -- .

Å›amyÄ• garta 12319 Å›amyÄ• garta m. `hole for the yoke pin' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- , GÃ¡RTA -- 1]
PaÅ¡.weg. Å¡amÃ¡á¹›, kuá¹›. Å¡Ã¡maá¹‡ (á¹‡ < &rtodtilde;?) `yoke pin' IIFL iii 3, 164 with (?).

Å›amyÄ• bhara 12320 *Å›amyÄ• bhara `holding the yoke -- pins'. [Cf. Wkh. sÉ™mvÉ™Ì• r `yoke' < *samibara -- IIFL ii 540. -- Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- , BHÃ¡RA --]
Kho. Å¡amar -- gunu `strap joining yoke -- pins under the necks of plough -- oxen'.

Å›amyÄ• yuga 12321 *Å›amyÄ• yuga `pin and yoke'. [Cf. yugaÅ›amyÃ¡ -- n. `yoke with its pin' ÅšBr. -- Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- , YUGÃ¡ --]
WPah.roh. Å›amÄ• Ä©o `yoke (on plough)', jaun. Å›amÄ• Ä« `yoke'; Bi. samaiyÄ• `inner pins joining the two bars of yoke of plough'.
Addenda: *Å›amyÄ• yuga -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É™meÄ©, mÉ™Å›e/I f., kc. Å›É™mÉ”Ä©o m. `yoke (of the plough)', -- rather ext. of Å›Ã¡myÄ• <-> Him.I 205.

Å›amyÄ“á¹£Ä• 12322 *Å›amyÄ“á¹£Ä• `yoke -- pin'? [Å›Ã¡MYÄ• -- , Ä«á¹£Ä• ËŠ --]
Sh. (Lor.) Å¡amÄ“á¹£, pl. Å¡amÄ«áº“e `yoke -- pin' (â†’ Bur. Å¡*lme/Â·y â†’ á¸Œ. Å¡*lmeg m.).
Å›aya -- in cmpds. `living in' R. [âˆšÅ›Ä«]
*TANTRAÅ›AYA -- .

12322a â€ Å›ayatÄ“ `lies down' MBh. (Å›Ã¡yÄ“, subj. Å›Ã¡yatÄ“ RV., Å›á¸—tÄ“ AV.). [âˆšÅ›Ä«]
Pa. sayati, sÄ“tÄ“ `lies down', Pk. sayaÃ¯ `sleep', Garh. seá¹‡u.

Å›Ã¡yana 12323 Å›Ã¡yana n. `lying down, bed' ÅšBr. [â†’ Par. Å¡Ä«nÄ• ËŠ `cradle' IIFL i 290. -- âˆšÅ›Ä«]
Pa. sayana -- , sÄ“na -- n. `lying down, bed', Pk. sayaá¹‡a<-> n.; Tir. sen `bedstead', Kal.rumb. Å¡en, Bshk. Å¡Ã¤'n, Å¡a'n, Tor. Å¡en, Phal. Å¡Ä«n, Å¡Ä“n, Sh. Å¡Ä“n m., Si. yahan -- a EGS 141 (sena `repose' â†• Pa.). -- PaÅ¡.ar. Å¡Ä• en `cowshed' IIFL iii 3, 163. -- Still more doubtful: Kho. Å¡en `support for vine, pergola' BelvalkarVol 96 with (?); á¸Œ. Å¡en m. `garden', Woá¹-. Å¡Ä“n m.
Å›ayyÄ• ËŠ -- see *Å›Ä“YYÄ• -- .
ÅšAR `protect': Å›araá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2; *avaÅ›ara -- , *avaÅ›Ä• ra -- , *Ä• Å›ara -- , Ä• Å›Ä• ra -- .

Å›arÃ¡ 12324 Å›arÃ¡1 m. `reed from which arrows are made' RV., `the reed Saccharum sara, arrow' Muá¹‡á¸• Up., Å›arÄ« -- f. `Typha angustifolia' lex. [~ Å›ALÃ¡ -- 1]

Pa. Pk. sara -- m. `the reed S. sara, arrow'; Kt. Å¡uÅ• f. `stiff grass'; Kal.rumb. Å¡Ä• Ì¤Å• `reed, high grass' (< Å›arÄ« -- ? But Å•? Infl. by Kt.?); K. har m. pl. `group of young shoots just bursting out of a tree in spring', hÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `small piece of stick'; S. saru m. `S. sara', L. P. sar m. (P. sarÄ« f. `bar of iron, lash of whip'); Ku. saro m., sarÄ« f. `stick, thin iron bar, penis'; N. sar `shaft (e.g. of a spear)'; B. sar `reed'; Or. sara `reed, handle of oar'; H. sar m. `S. sara', sarÄ• m. `long straight bamboo', sarÄ« f. `reed, shaft of arrow', sariyÄ• f. `piece of reed or bamboo, gold or silver wire'; G. sariyÉ” m. `bar, rod'; M. sar, sarÄ• m. `bamboo, pole'; Si. siri `the reed S. cylindricum, arrow'.
Å›ARAPATTRA -- ; -- Å›Ã¡RU -- , Å›Ã¡RYA -- ?
Å›ara -- 2 m. `upper part of cream' see Å›Ã¡RAS -- .

Å›araá¹‡a 12325 Å›araá¹‡a1 n. `falling asunder, bursting' Vop. [âˆš Å›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Sh. (Lor.) Å¡É™roniÇ°oIki `to be destroyed'.

Å›araá¹‡Ã¡ 12326 Å›araá¹‡Ã¡2 `protecting', n. `shelter, home' RV. 2. * Å›ará¹‡a -- . [âˆšÅ›AR]
1. Pa. Pk. saraá¹‡a -- n. `protection, shelter, house'; á¸Œ. Å¡É™rá¹“n m. `roof' (â†• Sh.?), Dm. Å¡aran; P. saraá¹‡ m. `protection, asylum', H. saran f.; G. sará¹‡uÌƒ n. `help'; Si. saraá¹‡a `defence, village, town'; -- < * Å›arÄ• á¹‡a -- or poss. *Å›Ä• raá¹‡a -- : Kho. Å¡arÄ• n `courtyard of a house', Sh. Å¡arÄ• á¹‡Å- m. `fence'.
2. Woá¹-. Å¡en `roof', Bshk. Å¡an, Phal. Å¡Ä• n (AO xviii 251, followed by Buddruss Woá¹- 126, < Å›ar(a)á¹‡a -- ); WPah. (Joshi) Å›annÄ« f. `small room in a house to keep sheep in'.
Addenda: Å›araá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2. 2. *Å›ará¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É”Ì• nnI f. `bottom storey of a house in which young of cattle are kept'.

Å›arÃ¡á¹‡i 12327 Å›arÃ¡á¹‡i f. `injury, wrongdoing' RV. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
P. saran f. `a natural weakness in one leg causing lameness', sarnÄ• `naturally weak in one leg (of cattle)'.

12328 *Å›arati `is broken, falls'. 2. *Å›alati2. [Inf. Å›Ã¡rÄ«toÌ„á¸¥ RV., aor. aÅ›arÄ«t AV., Å›Ä«ryatÄ“ `is broken' RV., `falls off' MBh. -- âˆš Å›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
1. Pa. sarati `crushes', saritaka -- n. `powdered stone'; KharI.

Å›aria&tacute;i `is broken'; Kt. Ä‹Ã¤r -- `to break', tal -- Ä‹eri `shingle' NTS xiii 228; Chil. Gau. Å¡ar -- `to break'; K. (incl. vill.) harun `to fall'.
2. G. saá¸·vuÌƒ `to rot', saá¸·É” m. `rottenness'.

Å›arÃ¡d 12329 Å›arÃ¡d f. `autumn' RV., Å›arada -- in cmpd. PÄ• á¹‡., Å›aradÄ• -- f. lex. 2. *Å›aradda -- .
1. Pa. sarada -- , acc. pl. saradoÌ„, NiDoc. Å›aradaá¹• mi loc. sg., Pk. sara -- , sarada -- , saraya -- m.n., Ash. sorá¹“, Wg. Å¡ará¸—, Å¡orá¹“, Kt. Å¡arÃº, Pr. Å¡irÃ©, Dm. Å¡arÃ©, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡arÃ¡i, kch. sarai, Shum. Å¡arÃ¡u, Gmb. Å¡arÄ“i, Kal.rumb. urt. Å¡Ä• ru, Kho. Å¡Ã³ro, Bshk. Å¡arÃ¤ËŠi, Sv. Å¡arÄ“, Sh.gil. Å¡ará¹“ m., koh. Å¡ÄƒreÌ†á¹“ m., pales. Å¡ereá¹“, jij. Å¡*l/rv, S. saraÃ¼ f., WPah.bhal. Å›e_r m., jaun. Å›arÅ«oÌ„ ghÄ• s `hay left on ground for use in winter'; Si. sarÄ• `autumn, year'; -- poss. with l -- suffix Buddruss Woá¹- 127: PaÅ¡.nir. weg. saralÄ«, dar. Å¡Ã¤rÃ¤lÄ«, Gaw. Å¡arÃ©l, Å¡aril, Sv. Å¡arÃ-l, Phal. Å¡arÃ¡l.
2. PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Å¡ordo -- mÃ³ `autumn', Woá¹-. Å¡arÃ¡d m., Kaá¹-. Å¡arÃ¡dÃ¤, Tor. Å¡É™d.
Å›Ä• RADÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä• ËŠRADIKA -- .
Addenda: Å›arÃ¡d -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›É”Ì• Ì„r m. `autumn, harvest', poet. Å›e_r (Å›eri, Å›erhi `in the autumn').

Å›arapattra 12330 Å›arapattra `*having spear -- like leaves' (m. `the tree Tectona grandis' lex.). [Å›arÃ¡ -- 1, pÃ¡ttra --]
H. sarautÄ« f. `a kind of sugar -- cane'.

Å›arabhÃ¡ 12331 Å›arabhÃ¡1 m. `a kind of deer' AV. 2. *Å›alabha -- 1.
1. Pa. sarabha -- m. `a kind of deer' (sarabhaá¹…ga -- m. X Å›Ä• RAá¹…GÃ¡ -- ?); Pk. sarabha -- , saraha -- m. `a wild animal'; Kt. Å¡urÃº m. `the wild goat or markhor', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dar. Å¡ará¹“, ar. Å¡arÅ«ËŠ, weg. sará¹“; Shum. Å¡Ä• ru `ibex'; Gaw. sÄ• rá¹“u m., sÄ• rÄ«ËŠ f. `markhor', Kal.rumb. Å¡Ä• ra m., Kho. Å¡ara m., Bshk. Å¡ara m.f., Phal. Å¡arÃ¤ËŠi f., Sh. Å¡ÄƒráºŸ m.f.; S. sarahu m. `a kind of mountain goat'; A. xara `the swamp deer'.
2. L. (Ju.) salhÄ• m. `wild goat'.
Å›arabha -- 2 `grasshopper' see Å›ALABHA -- 2.

Å›Ã¡ras 12332 Å›Ã¡ras n. `cream, skin on boiled milk' VS., `thin layer of ashes' TBr., Å›ara -- 2 m. `upper part of cream or of slightly curdled milk'

&capamacr;pÅšr.
K. har m. `cream, scum on curdled milk or oil'; A. xar `cream', B. sar; Or. sara `cream, thick milk'; H. sar m. `cream, curds'; Si. saraya `coagulum of curds or milk'.

Å›arÄ• á¸• i 12333 Å›arÄ• á¸• i f. `a kind of heron', ËšÄ• lÄ-Ì„ -- , ËšÄ• á¹-Ä-Ì„ -- , ËšÄ• ti -- f. lex., ËšÄ• rÄ« -- f. SuÅ›r.
Pk. sarÄ• á¸• i -- f. `a kind of bird'; A. xarÄ• lÄ« `the whistling teal', B. sarÄ• á¹›i, ËšÄ• li; Or. sarÄ• á¹›i, ËšÄ• á¸·i `teal, Anas carolinensis'.

Å›Ã¡rÄ• va 12334 Å›Ã¡rÄ• va m.n. `a partic. measure' TS., `shallow cup or dish, its flat cover' GrÌ¥Åšr., Å›arÄ• vaka -- m. SuÅ›r.
Pa. sarÄ• va -- , Ëšaka -- m. `cup, saucer'; KharI. saÅ›arava -- `having a lid'; Pk. sarÄ• va -- m. `a kind of dish'; B. Or. sarÄ• `shallow earthen vessel used as a lid'; H. sarÄ• u, ËšrÄ• , ËšrÄ• wÄ• m. `earthen cover', sarÄ• Ä« f. `small do.'; G. sarÄ• vluÌƒ, sÄ• vluÌƒ n. `an earthen dish'. -- Poss. with a different suffix (*Å›ar -- ika -- ?): Ash. Ä‹erÄ«ËŠ `water -- jar', Wg. Ä‹erÄ«ËŠ, Ä‹arÄ«ËŠ.
*Å›ariyaka -- `porcupine' see Å›ALYAKA -- .

Page 715

Å›Ã¡rÄ«ra 12335 Å›Ã¡rÄ«ra n. `body' RV., Å›arÄ«raka -- n. `small body' ÅšiÅ›.
Pa. sarÄ«ra -- n. `body', NiDoc. Å›arira, Pk. sarÄ-Ì„ra -- n., WPah.paá¹….
sarÄ«r, OG. saÃ¯ra, sayara n.; -- Si. siriru, sirura (EGS 180) â†• Pa.

Å›Ã¡ru 12336 Å›Ã¡ru m. `missile' RV., f. `arrow' AV. [Å›ARÃ¡ -- 1?]
Kt. Å¡uÅ• `arrow'; P. sarÄ« `straight like an arrow'; Or. sara `arrow', Mth. sar, OAw. sara m., H. sar m., OMarw. sara m., G. sar m., Si. sara, sÃ¤ra --

ya EGS 178. -- These NIA. words for `arrow' may equally derive from Å›ARÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: Å›Ã¡ru -- m. `thunderbolt of Indra, weapon of Maruts' RV.: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É”Ì• ru m. `hailstone', J. Å›arÅ« m.pl. `hail'.

Å›Ã¡rkarÄ• 12337 Å›Ã¡rkarÄ• 1 f. (usu. pl.) `gravel, grit' AV., Å›arkara -- m. `pebble' KauÅ›., danta -- Å›arkarÄ• -- f. `tartar on teeth' SuÅ›r. [See Å›ARKARÄ• -- 2]
Pa. sakkharÄ• -- f. `gravel, grit, potsherd' (loÌ„á¹‡a -- sËš f. `salt crystal'), sakkharilla -- `gravelly'; Pk. sakkarÄ• -- f. `sand, gravel'; WPah.jaun. Å›Ä• krÄ• m. pl. `small stones, flints'; A. xikar (dÃ£Ì„t -- xikar), xikaliyÄ• `tartar on teeth'; M. sakirÄ• m. `piece of gravel or grit, pebble'; Si. sakara, sakuru, hakura, akura `gravel, pebble, potsherd'.
Å›Ä• RKARÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Å›Ã¡rkarÄ• -- 1 [Prob. same as Å›ARKARÄ• -- 2 f. `candied sugar' Hariv. with dial. a ~ Ä• in Å›Ä• rka(ka) -- m. `ground or candied sugar' lex. < IE. apophonic o, cf. Gk. ko/rkh, korka/lh `gravel' IEW 615]
Md. akiri `pebble'; -- X SÃ-KATÄ• -- : Pk. sikkarÄ• -- f. `piece', A. Å›ikÄ• r (phonet. x --) `potsherd', Å›ikar (x -- ) id. AFD 92, 93, 188; -- WPah.jaun. Å›Ä• krÄ• m.pl. `small stones' rather < Å›Ä• RKARÃ¡ -- .

Å›arkarÄ• 12338 Å›arkarÄ• 2 f. `candied sugar' Hariv., Ëšra -- in cmpd. MBh. [Ac. to J. Przyluski MSL xxii 208 Pa. sakkharÄ• -- , of Mon -- Khmer origin, was identified with MIA. sakkarÄ• -- < Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1 and therefore applied spec. to gritty or pounded sugar. If so, the identification of the two words was early enough for a form with Å› -- to be found in NWPk. (NiDoc. Å›akara from which the Dardic forms derive and which â†’ Pers.) and for the aspirate of the word for `sugar' to have affected the Aryan word for `gravel' in Pali]
Pa. sakkharÄ• -- f. `granulated sugar', NiDoc. Å›akara, Periplus sa/kxari, Pk. sakkarÄ• -- f., Kal.rumb. Å¡akhÃºr, Kho. Å¡okÃ³r, Sh.gil. Å¡ÄƒkÄƒr m., koh. Å¡ÄƒkhÄƒr, K. Å›eÌ†kar m.; P. sakkar f. `coarse sugar', N. sakkhar, Or. sÄ• kara; Bi. sakkar, saá¹…kar `raw sugar'; H. sakkar f. `sugar', G. sÄ• kar f., M. sÄ• kar, sÄ• khar f., Ko. sÄ• kara, Si. sakara, sakuru, hakuru, Md. hakuru.
*Å›ará¹‡a -- `protection' see Å›ARAá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2.
Å›armara -- see Å›Ä• MULYÃ -- .
Addenda: Å›arkarÄ• -- 2 (see Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1 Add2): WPah.poet. Å›akÉ™r m.

`sugar', Md. hakuru `juggery'.
*Å›ará¹‡a -- see Å›ARAá¹‡Ã¡ -- 2 Add2.
ÅšAL: â€ *AVAÅ›ALATI, â€ *AVAÅ›Ä• LA -- .

Å›Ã¡rya 12339 Å›Ã¡rya m. `arrow' RV. [~ Å›alyÃ¡ -- 1. -- Å›arÃ¡ -- 1?]
Kal.rumb. Å¡Ä“Å•*l, urt. Å¡a `arrow'; WPah.jaun. Å›Ä“j `after -- birth' (cf. Å›ALYÃ¡ -- 1).
*Å›aryaka -- , Å›aryÄ• -- `porcupine' see Å›Ã¡LYAKA -- .

Å›aryÄ• rÅ«pa 12340 *Å›aryÄ• rÅ«pa `porcupine'. [Å›ARYÄ• -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
B. sajÄ• ru, sÃ£Ì„jÄ• ru, s&etilde;jÄ• ru `porcupine' (ODBL 370 < *Å›alyarÅ«pa --), Or. sajÄ• ru.

Å›arva 12341 *Å›arva `horned animal'. [Cf. Lat. cervus WP 406: suggested as a possibility by G. Morgenstierne in NTS xiii 228]
Ash. soÌ„ `the mountain goat or markhor', Wg. Ä‹Ã¶w, Ä‹&omacrtodtod; (the other Dardic names derive from Å›ARABHÃ¡ -- 1). <-> Altern. < *Å›rauva -- s.v. *Å›RÅ« -- .

12342 Å›Ã¡rvati `hurts, injures' DhÄ• tup.
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£aw -- `to crush with the teeth' IIFL iii 3, 172.
ÅšAL `move': Å›Ã¡lati1; *ut -- Å›alati, *ut -- Å›Ä• la -- , *utÅ›Ä• lana -- , *ut -- Å›Ä• layati; -- âˆšsal.

Å›alÃ¡ 12343 Å›alÃ¡1 m. `staff' TBr., `dart, spear' lex. [~ Å›ARÃ¡ -- 1: cf. Å›ILÄ« --]
S. sarÄ« f. `a stick forming part of a waterwheel'; Or. saá¸·a `pin, thorn'; Bi. sar `sticks used in setting up the warp', Mth. sarkÄ• ; H. sal m. `stake, spike, splinter, thorn, difficulty'; G. saá¸·Ä« f. `small thin stick', saá¸·iyÉ” m. `bar, rod, pricker'; -- Kho. Å¡oá¸· `reed' < *Å›OÌ„á¹-HA2 -- rather than X noá¸· < NAá¸• Ã¡ -- .
Å›alÄ• ËŠkÄ• -- , Å›alyÃ¡ -- 1; triÅ›alÃ¡ -- , *dhÅ«rÅ›ala -- , *yugaÅ›ala -- ; -- Å›ilÄ« -- ?

Å›ala 12344 Å›ala2 m. `porcupine -- quill' lex. [See Å›ALYAKA -- , Å›ALALÄ«ËŠ --]
Or. saá¸·a `porcupine -- quill', Si. sala (EGS 176 < Å›alya --).
Å›alaka -- see next.

Å›alakka 12345 *Å›alakka `grasshopper'. 2. *Å›alaá¹…ka -- . [Å›alaka -- m. `spider' lex. -- Cf. Å›ALABHÃ¡ -- 2]
1. Dm. Å¡alak `grasshopper', Shum. Å¡Ã¤lÃ¤k, Gaw. Å¡alak, Å¡aloÌ„k, Kho. Å¡alÃ¡k, Sv. Å¡alakoÌ„, Phal. Å¡Ä• laka m. <-> With goÌ„dhÄ• ËŠ -- : Kal. Å¡alaka -- gok `varanus lizard'; Kho. Å¡alagÅ«ËŠ `large lizard' (< *Å¡alak -- gÅ«? -- â†' Yid. Å¡alÄ• ku `lizard (?), centipede (?)' IIFL ii 252).
2. PaÅ¡.weg. salÄ• ËŠá¹… `grasshopper'.
*Å›alaá¹…ka -- `grasshopper' see prec.

12346 Å›Ã¡lati1 `moves, goes' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšÅ›AL; see âˆšSAL]
Pa. salana -- n. `moving, shaking', salayati `shakes'; Ash. Å¡al -- `to occur, be found' NTS ii 278 with (?).
*Å›alati2 `is broken' see *Å›ARATI.
*Å›alabha -- 1 `wild goat' see Å›ARABHÃ¡ -- 1.

Å›alabhÃ¡ 12347 Å›alabhÃ¡2 m. `grasshopper, locust, moth (?)' MBh. 2. Å›arabha -- 2 W. [Cf. *Å›ALAKKA --]
1. Pa. salabha -- m. `moth'; Pk. salabha -- , salaha -- m. `grasshopper, moth'; K. hÄ• lav m. `locust'; P. salÄ• f. `grasshopper'; WPah.khaÅ›. Å›alÃ² `locust', marm. Å›Ã lÃµ, jaun. Å›alÄ• , Å›oÌ†wÄ• , (Joshi) Å›aloÌ„ m. pl., Ku. salau, ËšlauÌƒ, ËšlÄ• uÌ„Ìƒ, gng. Å›awÉ", N. salaha, salau, H. (dial.) sal m. `large green grasshopper, mantis' (< *salh?); Si. salamÌ†ba `grasshopper'.
2. Pa. sarabhÅ« -- f. `lizard' (semant. cf. Kho. Å¡alagÅ«ËŠ, Kal. Å¡alaka -- gok s.v. *Å›ALAKKA -- and Sk. saraá¹-a -- m. `lizard', Ëšá¹-u -- m. lex.); H. sarah m. `grasshopper', Si. saraba -- yÄ• .
Addenda: Å›alabha -- 2: WPah.J. Å›aá¸·oÌ„ m.pl. `locusts'; -- ká¹-g. sÉ"Ì• á¹›É" `moth' â†• P. saá¸·Ä• `spider, locust' Him.I 212; Garh. saá¸·É" `locust'.

Å›alalÄ«ËŠ 12348 Å›alalÄ«ËŠ f. `porcupine -- quill' AV., Å›alala -- n. MBh. 2. *Å›Ä• lala -- `porcupine'. [Cf. Å›ala -- 2, Å›Ã¡lyaka --]
1. Si. salala `porcupine -- quill' â†• Sk. EGS 176.
2. WPah.jaun. Å›Ä• yal `porcupine', Ku. saulo, M. sÄ• yÄ• á¸·, sÄ• á¸·, sÄ• á¸·aÄ«, sÄ• á¸·Ä«, sÄ• á¸·Å« f., sÄ• á¸·Å›Ä«, sÄ• rsaÄ« ( -- Å›Ä«, -- saÄ« < Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH -- q.v.), sÄ• á¸·Ä©dar n. `porcupine or its quill'; Si. salala `porcupine'.

Å›alÄ• ËŠkÄ• 12349 Å›alÄ• ËŠkÄ• f. `any small stake or stick' ÅšBr., Å›alÄ• ka -- m. KÄ• á¹-h., ËškikÄ• -- f. Kpr., Å›alÄ• kalÄ• ËŠ -- AV. [Å›ALÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. salÄ• kÄ• -- f. `twig, peg, thin bar, blade of grass, arrow'; Pk. salÄ• yÄ• -- , silÄ• gÄ• -- (cf. Å›ILÄ« -- ) f. `twig, splinter'; Tir. salÄ• `wood, tree'; Woá¹-. Å¡alÄ• ËŠ m. `wood, sticks for fuel'; Kal. Å¡ula `wood'; Bshk. Å¡ala `wood, roof -- board'; Tor. Å¡alÄ• ËŠ `wood, tree'; Mai. (Barth) "shalaÌƒn" `wood'; K. salay f. `spike' (â†• Ind.); S. sarÄ• Ä« f. `thin stick'; L. salÄ• Ä« `pin (in spinning yarn)'; P. saá¸·Ä• Ä« f. `needle in shuttle, spindle'; N. salÄ• i `matchstick'; A. xalÄ• `pin (of bamboo or wood or iron)'; B. salÄ• `thin stick or bamboo, pin, spit'; Or. salÄ• `long slender rod' (rather < Å›ALYÃ¡ -- 1?), salÄ• i `quill or twig to scratch earhole with' ( -- l -- ?); Bi. salÄ• Ä« `short stick, coarse needle'; Mth. sarÄ• i `iron or wooden poker'; H. salÄ• Ä« f. `needle, probe, bodkin'; M. saá¸·Ä• , saá¸·aÄ«, saá¸·Ä« f. `pin, spike, skewer'; Si. lahÄ• `slip of wood used as ticket in distributing food', laha `invitation tablet, label' EGS 150.

Page 716

Å›Ã¡lka 12350 Å›Ã¡lka m.n. `chip, shaving' TS., n. `fish -- scale' Mn., `bark' lex. [Cf. Å›Ã¡kara -- , Å›Ã¡kala -- n. `chip, fragment' ÅšBr.]
Pk. sakka -- n. `bark'; K. hakh, dat. Ëškas m. `collection of splinters and twigs and driftwood &c. for fuel'; P. sakk m. `chip, splinter, bark', sakkaá¹› f. `chip of wood'; WPah.bhad. Å›e_kaá¹› n. `bark of tree', bhiá¸• . Å›e_ká¹›Ãµ n. `rind, bark', (Joshi) Å›Ä• ká¹›Ä• m. `bark'. -- See Add.

Å›almalÃ- 12351 Å›almalÃ- m. `the silk cotton tree Bombax heptaphyllum' RV., Å›Ä• lmali -- m.f., ËšlÄ« -- f. Mn. 2. Å›imbalÃ¡ -- m. `flower or fruit of some plant (B. heptaphyllum ac. to SÄ• y.)' RV. 3. *Å›aimbala -- . [Å›imbalÃ¡ -- (orig. `having pods' from Å›IMBA -- ?) replaced Å›almalÃ- -- which (of

nonAryan origin?), besides Å›Ä• lmali -- , had several other forms in NIA.: * Å›ambali -- , *Å›Ä• mali -- in Pk., *Å›ambhali<-> in P., *Å›almari -- in G., *Å›aá¹• vari -- in M.]
1. Pk. saá¹• bali -- f. `Bombax heptaphyllum', sÄ• mali<-> m.f. (sÄ• liya -- `belonging to this tree'), P. sambhal m., G. sÄ• mar m., M. sÃ£Ì„var, sÃ£Ì„vrÄ« f.
2. Pa. simbali -- f., Pk. siá¹• bali -- , siá¹• bhali -- f., P. simbal, simmal m., WPah.jaun. Å›imoÌ„Ä«, Ku. N. simal, A. ximalu, B. simul, Or. simuá¸·i, simiá¸·i, Mth. H. sÄ«mar m., G. sÄ«má¸·É”, Si. simÌ†bili, himÌ†bul, imÌ†bul.
3. Bhoj. sÄ“mar, H. s&etilde;bal, semal m.; -- M. Å›&etilde;vrÄ« f. (cf. sÃ£Ì„var in 1).
Addenda: Å›almalÃ- -- [Dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o (cf. OPers. qarmi<-> `timber' Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 71. -- Rejecting SÄ• yaá¹‡a's connexion with Å›imbalÃ¡ -- (a tree) RV., KauÅ›., he derives MIA. simbali -- (WPah. < *Å›immali -- ) from ablauting *Å›ilmali -- . But der. or X Å›AMÄ« -- 2, Å›imi -- , Å›IMBA -- `pod' (i.e. OIA. Å›im(b)lÃ¡ -- , or OMIA. saÌ„Ì†mmali<-> X Å›IMBA --) is more probable than OIA. *Å›ilmali -- . Cf. Å›AMÄ«ËŠ -- 2 `tree w. leguminous pods', Å›AMÄ« -- 2 `pod' ~ Å›imbalÃ¡ -- `silk cotton tree w. pea -- like seeds', Å›imi -- , Å›IMBA -- `pod']
1. Å›almalÃ- -- : Pk. saá¹• bali -- f. `the tree', P. sambhal.
2. Å›Ä• lmali -- : Pk. sÄ• mali -- m.f. (sÄ• liya -- adj.), G. sÄ• mar m., M. sÃ£Ì„var, sÃ£Ì„vrÄ« f.
3. Å›imbalÃ¡ -- (`the tree' RV.?): Pa. simbali -- f., Pk. siá¹• bali -- , siá¹• bhali -- f., P. simbal, etc. (A. Å›imalu).
4. *Å›aimbala -- : Bhoj. sÄ“mar, H. s&etilde;bal, semal m.; <-> M. Å›&etilde;vrÄ« f. < MIA. *sÄ“mali -- (< *Å›ailmala -- or X Å›Ä• lmali -- ?).

Å›alyÃ¡ 12352 Å›alyÃ¡1 m.n. `arrow, javelin' RV., `anything lodged in the body and causing pain (applied inter alia to dead foetus)' SuÅ›r. (semant. cf. *TRUPATI). [~ Å›Ã¡RYA -- . -- Å›ALÃ¡ --]
Pa. salla -- n. `arrow, dart, piercing sting (actual and metaph. e.g. of poison)'; Pk. salla -- m.n. `spear, javelin, thorn &c. in body'; Ash. Å¡al `spear' (~ Å¡il < Å›ILÄ« -- ?), Bshk. Å¡*ll; K. hal m. `afterbirth' (semant. of N. kÃ£Ì„á¹›o < KÃ¡á¹‡á¹-AKA --); S. salu m. `hole'; P. sall m. `dart, perforation, hole'; N. sÄ• l `afterbirth'; A. xÄ• l `spike, wedge', xaÌ‚li `thin long slip of bamboo or iron &c.'; B. sÄ• l `impaling stake'; Or. sÄ• la `thin projection of wood fitting into mortise, tenon'; Mth. sÄ• l `thorn, pang, pain'; H. sÄ• l m. `thorn, pain, hole made in ground by a spike'; G.

sÄ• l n. `tenon, cause of pain, impediment'; M. sÄ• l m.n. `splinter remaining in flesh, dead foetus in womb', f. `piercing pain'; Si. sala `arrow, spear'.
Å›ALYAYATI; *Å›ALYAÅ›Aá¹…KU -- .
Å›alya -- 2 `porcupine' see next.
Addenda: Å›alyÃ¡ -- 1: A. also Å›el (phonet. xel) `dart' AFD 237.

Å›Ã¡lyaka 12353 Å›Ã¡lyaka m. `porcupine' VS., Å›allaka -- m. YÄ• jÃ±., ËškÄ« <-> f. R., Å›alya -- 2 BhP. 2. *Å›aryaka -- , Å›aryÄ• -- f. lex. (see * Å›ARYÄ• RÅ«PA -- ). 3. *Å›ariyaka -- . [Cf. Å›ala -- 2, Å›alalÄ«ËŠ<-> `porcupine's quill'. -- These words are poss.connected with a word or words of non -- Aryan origin (cf. esp. e ~ a in Pk. and B.: see Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH --) associated by pop. etym. with Å›arÃ¡ -- 1, Å›Ã¡ru -- , Å›alÃ¡ -- 1 `reed, arrow, &c.']
1. Pa. sallaka -- m. `porcupine'; L. sallÄ• m. `armadillo'; -- Pk. sellaga -- m. `porcupine'.
2. AÅ›.top. &c. -- sayake prob. `porcupine'.
3. G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• -- sariyÉ” m. `hedgehog' (cf. kÄ• á¹‡á¹-aka<-> `thorny' and PaÅ¡. kÃ£Ì„á¹› `porcupine' s.v. *KÄ• á¹‡á¹-A --).
Addenda: Å›Ã¡lyaka -- , f. Å›allakÄ« -- `an "armadillo", Indian scaly anteater' SuÅ›r.com. [~ Drav. DED 243]
1. Pk. sellaga -- , sallÄ• -- id. (? -- com. `large lizard', N. sÄ• lak), M.hal. sÄ• l; -- WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É”Ì• lmÉ” m. `porcupine quill' (-- mÉ” -- ?).
2. AÅ›. (Allahabad) -- seyaka -- id.
3. Cf. sÄ“raka -- m. `large lizard (?)' ArthaÅ›. K. R. Norman JRAS 1967 29, T. Burrow ib. 40.

12354 Å›alyayati `hurts, torments' Anarghar. [Å›ALYÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. sallia -- `pained by a thorn'; S. salaá¹‡u `to pierce, bore'; P. sallá¹‡Ä• `to perforate'; OAw. sÄ• laÃ¯ `pierces, pricks'; H. sÄ• lnÄ• `to pierce, penetrate, prick', intr. `to smart, hurt' (whence salnÄ• `to be pierced, pierce, enter'); G. sÄ• lvuÌƒ `to prick, pinch, punch', intr. `to smart, ache'; M. salá¹‡&etilde; `to prick', intr. `to be felt as sharply painful'.

Å›alyaÅ›aá¹…ku 12355 *Å›alyaÅ›aá¹…ku `spiked stick'. [Å›ALYÃ¡ -- , Å›Aá¹…KÃº -- 1]
P. salhaá¹…g, ËšgÄ• m., salaá¹…gh f., ËšghÄ• m. `small pitchfork'.
Å›allaka -- see Å›Ã¡LYAKA -- .

Å›Ã¡va 12356 Å›Ã¡va m.n. `corpse' ÅšBr. 2. *chava -- . [â†•  Drav. T. Burrow BSOAS xii 143, Tel. cÄ• vu `death', Kui sÄ• va `to die', &c. DED 2002]
1. Pk. sava -- n. `corpse'; P. sivÄ•  m. `burnt corpse, funeral pyre'; WPah.jaun. Å›au `grave'; A. xa `corpse', H. sau m.
2. Pa. chava -- n. `corpse', Si. sava -- ya, sÃ¤va -- ya EGS 176.
Å›avara -- see Å›ABÃ¡RA -- .

Å›aÅ›Ã¡ 12357 Å›aÅ›Ã¡ m. `hare' RV., Å›aÅ›aka -- m. `little hare' MBh.
Pa. sasa -- , Ëšaka -- m., NiDoc. Å›aÅ›aka, Pk. sasa -- , Ëšaga<-> m.; Gy. eur. Å¡oÅ¡oi, pl. ËšÅ¡a m.f. `hare, rabbit' (orig. f. from *Å›oÅ›o? -- But why -- o -- ?); Wg. sÄ‹yuá¹‡ `hare', (Lumsden) "soce" (for sos < *soÄ‹? NTS xvii 297), Kaá¹-. sÃ¼i, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ä• Ä• ska IIFL iii 3, 47, Phal. Å¡aÅ¡Ä«ak , Å¡Ä“Å¡Ä“k, S. saho, sahyaá¹›o m., L. sahÄ• , sÄ• hÄ• m., mult. seiyhaá¹›, seiyuá¹› m., seiá¹›Ä«, seá¹›hÄ« f., khet. sehir, awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• Ë‹, P. sahÄ• , saihÄ• , sayhaá¹› m. (sahoá¹-Ä• `leveret'), WPah.jaun. saÅ›Ä• , chaÅ›Ä• , Ku. saso, A. xahÄ• , MB. Or. sasÄ• , H. sas, sasÄ• m., G. sasÉ” m., saslulƒ n., M. sasÄ• m., Si. sÄ• -- vÄ• , hÄ• -- vÄ• .
Å›AÅ›IN -- ; *Å›AÅ›AKARÅ«PA -- , Å›AÅ›ADHARA -- , Å›AÅ›Ä• á¹…KA -- , Å›AÅ›Ä• DA -- , Å›AÅ›Ä• DANA -- .

Å›aÅ›akarÅ«pa 12358 *Å›aÅ›akarÅ«pa `hare'. [Å›AÅ›Ã¡ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
MB. Å›aÅ›Ä• ru `hare' ODBL 697.

Å›aÅ›adhara 12359 Å›aÅ›adhara m. `moon' KÄ• v. [Å›AÅ›Ã¡ -- , DHARA --]
Pk. sasahara -- m. `moon', OG. sisihara m., G. Å›aÅ›iyar m.

Å›aÅ›Ä• á¹…ka 12360 Å›aÅ›Ä• á¹…ka m. `moon' MBh. [Å›AÅ›Ã¡ -- , Aá¹…KÃ¡ --]
Pa. sasaá¹…ka -- m. `moon', Pk. sasaá¹• ka -- , -- á¹• ga -- m.; Si. sasak (prob. â†• Pa.).

Å›aÅ›Ä• da 12361 Å›aÅ›Ä• da m. `a partic. bird of prey' lex. [Å›AÅ›Ã¡ -- , ADA --]
M. sasÄ• m. `falcon'.

12362 Å›aÅ›Ä• dana -- , -- ka -- m. `the brown hawk' lex. [Å›AÅ›Ã¡ -- , Ã¡DANA --]
M. sasÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `falcon'.

Å›aÅ›in 12363 Å›aÅ›in m. `moon' ÅšvetUp. [Å›AÅ›Ã¡ --]
Pa. sasin -- m. `moon', Pk. sasi -- m.; H. sasÄ« m. `sky, heavens'; -- Si.
sisi `moon' (EGS 181) â†• Pa.

Å›Ã¡á¹£pa 12364 Å›Ã¡á¹£pa m. `young or sprouting grass' VS.
Pk. sappha -- n. `young grass'; -- Kho. (Lor.) á¹£oá¹£p `a kind of food'?
ÅšAS `cut': Å›Ã¡STRÌ¥ -- , Å›ASTRÃ¡ -- , Å›ASYA -- ; VÃ-Å›ASTI.
Addenda: Å›Ã¡á¹£pa -- [T. Burrow JRAS 1969 < *Å›apsa -- ~ Ir. *saÌ„Ì†p<-> in
Pers. sabz `grass' < *sapaÄ•  Ä«, Yid. sÉ™wÄ« `vegetable' â†’ PaÅ¡. sawwi
`grass, green']

Å›astÃ¡ 12365 Å›astÃ¡ `recited' RV., `auspicious' AV., `beautiful' R. [âˆš
Å›Aá¹• S]
Pk. sattha -- `praiseworthy'; PaÅ›. Å¡Ã¤Å¡tÉ™ xudÄ•  ËŠ `God be praised'; --
Kho. (Lor.) Ä• ust `beautiful', with Ä• and u not o, very doubtful.
Addenda: Å›astÃ¡ -- : Kho. Ä• ust `beautiful' is â†• Pers. BKhoT 67.

Å›Ã¡strÌ¥ 12366 Å›Ã¡strÌ¥ m. `one who cuts up' AV. [âˆšÅ›AS]
H. sathiyÄ• m. `surgeon, oculist'.

Å›astrÃ¡ 12367 Å›astrÃ¡ n. `instrument for cutting' ÅšBr., `iron' lex.,
Å›astraka -- n. `knife, iron' lex., Å›astrÄ«ËŠ -- f. `knife, dagger'
BhartrÌ¥., ËšrikÄ• -- f. DaÅ›. [âˆšÅ›AS]
Pa. sattha -- , Ëšaka -- n. `knife'; Pk. sattha -- n. `dagger', ËšthiÄ• --
f. `knife'; Gy. gr. Å¡astÃ-r, sastÃ©r m., germ. sastÉ™r, rum. sÃ¡ster
`iron'; PaÅ¡. (< Å›astrÄ«ËŠ -- ) ar. Å¡eitr `knife', weg. sÄ“l, dar. Å¡Ä“l,
lagh. leá¹£á¹-, kuá¹›. leiÅ¡ (< *straá¹£á¹-rÄ« < *straÅ›trÄ« < *Å›trastrÄ«);
K.kash. Å›Ä“thar `iron', pog. Å›Ä• htar;

P. satthrÄ• m. `adze'; Si. sat -- a, sÃ¤t -- a `weapon, instrument'.

Å›asya 12368 Å›asya `to be slaughtered' Vop. [âˆšÅ›AS]
P. sassÄ• m., ËšsÄ« f. `lamb'?
*Åš&capamacr; (âˆšÅ›Ä«2) `fall, be destroyed': Å›Ä• ta -- , Å›Ä• tayati,
*Å›Ä«na -- 2, Å›Ä«ËŠyatÄ“; *avaÅ›Ä«ta -- , avaÅ›Ä«yatÄ“1, saá¹• Å›aya -- ;
<-> sÄ• ti -- 2? -- See âˆšÅ›Aá¹-1 and âˆšÅ›AD.
Å›Ä• á¹• Å›apÃ¡ -- see Å›lá¹• Å›Ã¡PÄ• -- .

Å›Ä• ka 12369 Å›Ä• ka1 m. `the teak tree Tectona grandis' GrÌ¥Åšr., Å›Ä• kÄ• <->
f. `Terminalia chebula', Å›aá¹…ku -- 2 m. `a partic. tree' lex. 2. *sÄ• kkhu
-- . 3. *sÄ• ggu -- . [Cf. SARJA --]
1. Pa. sÄ• ka -- m. `teak tree', Pk. sÄ• ga -- m., M. sÄ• y, sÄ• yÄ• , sÄ• vÄ• ,
sÃ£Ì„vÄ• , sÄ• ylÄ• m.
2. N. sakhuwÄ• , H. sÄ• khÅ«, sÃ£Ì„khÅ«, sakhuÄ• m.
3. S. sÄ• gÌ Å« m.
*Å›Ä• KAVANYA -- , *SÄ• GGUVANYA -- .

Å›Ä• ka 12370 Å›Ä• ka2 n. `potherb, vegetable' GrÌ¥Åšr. 2. *Å›Ä• kin-
`vegetable grower'.
1. Pa. sÄ• ka -- n., Pk. sÄ• ga -- , sÄ• ya -- m., Wg. Ä‹Ä• , Dm. Ä‹aÌ,; Kho.
Å¡ax `green vegetables' (but x, not g? -- â†’ Kal. Å¡ak, Kt. Å¡ok?), Phal.
Å¡oÌ„, Sh. Å¡Ä• .
2. B. cÃ£Ì„i `a caste of vegetable growers in Rajsahi' (c -- ?).
Ká¹£Ä«RAÅ›Ä• KA -- , Å›Aá¹‡AÅ›Ä• KA -- .

Å›Ä• kambharÄ« 12371 Å›Ä• kambharÄ« f. `name of a lake in Rajputana' VÄ• s.
H. sÃ£Ì„bhar, sÄ• mar m. `fossil salt extracted from a lake near the town of
SÄ• mbhar in Rajputana'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• kambharÄ« -- `name of a lake'. [See SÄ• MBHARA -- `kind of salt'
(from SÄ• mbhar lake?) lex., prob. â†• MIA. (Sk. Å› -- and OMarw. saÃ¯ -- may
suggest *Å›acÄ«bhrÌ¥t -- as the eponym; Sk. â†• MIA. *sÄ• imbhara -- J.C.W.)]
Ku.gng. Å›Ä• mari `salt from SÄ• mbhar lake', OMarw. saÃ¯á¹• bhari `name of the
district, the lake; its fossil salt', saÃ¯á¹• bharivÄ• á¸·a `person from
SÄ• mbhar'.

Å›Ä• kara 12372 *Å›Ä• kara `made of dung'. [*Å›AKARA -- 2]
M. sÄ• raviá¹‡&etilde; `to smear with cowdung' or < *CHÄ• KARA -- .

Å›Ä• karÄ• ja 12373 *Å›Ä• karÄ• ja `Åšaka -- era year'. [Cf. Å›Ä• kÄ“ndra -- `a year of the king of the Åšakas' inscr., Å›Ä• ka -- m.n. `Åšaka era, any era';
Pa. sakarÄ• ja -- n. `year of various Burmese eras'. -- Å›aka -- 2, rÄ• ËŠjan --]
OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) havajara `year', later inscr. havurud, Si. avurudda, Ã¤viridda H. Smith JA 1950, 187 without explaining the earlier order of the sounds; -- poss. < SAá¹• VATSARÃ¡ -- .

Å›Ä• kavanya 12374 *Å›Ä• kavanya `teak forest'. 2. *sÄ• gguvanya -- . [Å›Ä• KA -- 1 and *SÄ• GGU -- , VANYA --]
1. M. sÄ• yvÄ• n n. `teak forest'.
2. P. sÄ• gÅ«n m. `teak', N. sagwÄ• n, sÄ• gun, Or. sÄ• guÄ• na, ËšÄ• á¹‡i ( -- á¹‡ -- ?), H. sÄ• gÅ«Ë˜n, Ëšgaun, Ëšgon m., sÄ• gwÄ• n f., G. sÄ• gvÄ• n m.; M. sÄ• gvÄ• n m. `teak forest, teak tree'. -- See *SARJAVANA -- .
*Å›Ä• kin -- `vegetable grower' see Å›Ä• KA -- 2.
Å›Ä• kinÄ« -- see á¸• Ä• KÃ-NÄ« -- .
Å›Ä• kiya -- see Å›Ä• KYA -- .

Å›Ä• kya 12375 Å›Ä• kya m. `a Ká¹£atriya clan in Kapilavastu to which the Buddha belonged'. 2. Å›Ä• kiya -- BHS ii 525.
1. Pa. sakya -- , sakka -- ; Pk. sakka -- , sakkia -- m. `a Buddhist'.
2. Pa. sÄ• kiya -- , Si. sÃ¤hÃ¤ -- , sÄ• Ì¤ -- .
Å›Ä• kvarÃ¡ -- see Å›AKVARA -- .

Å›Ä• ËŠkhÄ• 12376 Å›Ä• ËŠkhÄ• f. `branch' RV.
Pa. sÄ• khÄ• -- f., Ëškha -- n. `branch', Pk. sÄ• hÄ• -- f.; Ash. Ä‹au, sau `branch, ear of corn'; Wg. Ä‹Ä• w, Ä‹oÌ„w `branch', Kt. Ä‹Ã¥w f., Pr. Ä‹Ä• w; WPah.jaun. Å›Ã£Ì„h `bough'; Or. sÄ• hÄ• `branch, crossbars between shafts of bullock carts', sÄ• hi `line, row, row of neighbouring houses'; Si. sÄ• `branch'; -- ext. -- l -- : Pk. sÄ• hulÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f. `branch'; Ku. sauÌƒlÄ• pl. `green shoots or twigs'; N. syÄ• ulo `a cut branch'; M. sÄ• Å«á¸· f.n., sÄ• vá¸·Ä« f. `branch of various trees (palm, coconut, betel)'.
Å›Ä• KHYÃ¡ -- ; Å›Ä• KHÄ• MRÌ¥GA -- ; VÃ-Å›Ä• KHÄ• -- ; KARAÅ›Ä• KHÄ• -- , *DVÄ• RAÅ›Ä• KHÄ« -- Add.
Addenda: Å›Ä• ËŠkhÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã£Ì„ f. (Å›aÄ©) `branch', jaun.

Å›Ã£Ì„h.

Å›Ä• khÄ• mrÌ¥ga 12377 Å›Ä• khÄ• mrÌ¥ga m. `monkey' MBh. [Å›Ä• ËŠKHÄ• -- , MRÌ¥GÃ¡ --]
Pa. sÄ• khÄ• miga -- m. `monkey', Pk. sÄ• hÄ• mia -- , Ëšmaya<-> m., Si. sÄ• muvÄ• .

Å›Ä• khoÌ„á¹-a 12378 Å›Ä• khoÌ„á¹-a m. `the small tree Trophis aspera', Ëšaka -- m. Bhpr.
A. xÃ£Ì„wlÄ• , xÃ£Ì„wrÄ• `Trophis aspera'; H. seoá¹›Ä• , sewá¹›Ä• m. `T. aspera', sahor, sihor m. `a kind of tree'.

Å›Ä• khyÃ¡ 12379 Å›Ä• khyÃ¡ `belonging to or resembling a branch, branching' PÄ• á¹‡. [Å›Ä• ËŠKHÄ• --]
Phal. Å¡Ä• k, Å¡Ä• khaÌ„Ì† (pl.?) `wood, tree'.
*Å›Ä• á¹…ka -- `doubt' see Å›Aá¹…KÄ• ËŠ -- .

Å›Ä• á¹…khika 12380 Å›Ä• á¹…khika `relating to a shell' W. 2. *Å›Ä• á¹…khinÄ« -- (Å›aá¹…khinÄ« -- f. `mother -- of -- pearl' BÄ• lar.). [Å›Aá¹…KHÃ¡ -- 1]
1. K. hÄ• ngi `snail'; B. sÃ£Ì„khÄ« `possessing or made of shells'.
2. K. hoÌˆÌƒgiÃ± f. `pearl oyster shell, shell of any aquatic mollusc'.
*Å›Ä• á¹…khinÄ« -- `mother -- of -- pearl' see prec.

Å›Ä• á¹-a 12381 Å›Ä• á¹-a1 m. `strip of cloth', Ëšaka -- m.n. KÄ• v., Å›Ä• á¹-Ä« -- f. MBh. [â†’ Psht.waz. Å¡aá¹›ai `shawl', Orm. saá¹›iÄ“ NTS v 29, Pers. Å¡Ä• I, Toch. Å›arak H. W. Bailey BSOAS xiii 391]
Pa. sÄ• á¹-a -- m. `garment, cloth', Ëšaka -- m., sÄ• á¹-i -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `outer garment, cloak'; Pk. sÄ• á¸• aya -- m.n., sÄ• á¸• Ä« -- , Ëšá¸• iÄ• -- , sÄ• liÄ• -- f. `garment'; S. sÄ• á¹›hÄ« f. `woman's garment or sari', L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• á¹›Ä«; P. sÄ• á¹›hÄ• m., sÄ• á¹›hÄ« f. `loincloth'; Ku. sÄ• á¹›i `sari'; N. sÄ• ri `cloth garment'; A. xÄ• ri `sari', B. sÄ• á¹›i, Or. sÄ• á¹›i, sÄ• á¹›hi, Bi. sÄ• rÄ«, sariyÄ• , Mth. sÄ• rÄ«, Bhoj. sÄ• r, Aw.lakh. sÄ• rÄ«, H. sÄ• á¹›Ä«, sÄ• á¹›hÄ« f., OMarw. sÄ• á¸• Ä« f., G. sÄ• á¹›Ä« f., M. sÄ• á¸• Ä« f., sÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `the sari given to bride at wedding'; Si. saá¸·u -- va, haËš `cloth, shawl'; -- ext. -- ll -- : Pk. sÄ• á¸• illa -- , sÄ• á¸• ollaya -- m. `garment'; G. sÄ• á¸• lÉ”, sÄ• llÉ” m. `sari'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• á¹-a -- 1. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹›I f. `border of garment'.
2. â€ *Å›Ä• á¹-ha -- : P. sÄ• á¹›hÄ• ; S. sÄ• á¹›hÄ«, Or. sÄ• á¹›hi, H.

sÄ• á¹›hÄ«.
3. â€ *Å›Ä• á¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹-á¹-É” m. `piece of skin or paper', Å›Ã¡á¹-á¹-I f. `patch on clothes' Him.I 198.

Å›Ä• á¹-a 12382 *Å›Ä• á¹-a2 `falling, rotting'. [~ Å›Ä• ta -- m. `falling out, decaying (of hair, nails, &c.)' SuÅ›r. -- See âˆšÅ›Aá¹-]
Pk. sÄ• á¸• a -- m. `rotting'; L. sÄ• á¹›, sÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `burning, a burn, heat, anguish, envy', awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• á¹› `burnt thing'.

12383 *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati1 `makes fall, makes disintegrate'. [~ Å›Ä• TAYATI. -- See âˆšÅ›Aá¹-1]
Pk. sÄ• á¸• Ä“i `makes rot, destroys'; S. sÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to make rot'; L. sÄ• á¹›aá¹‡ tr. `to burn, cremate, scold', awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• á¹›uá¹‡ `to burn'; P. sÄ• á¹›nÄ• tr. `to rot, burn'; Si. heá¸·anavÄ• `to let fall, throw, throw away'.
*Å›Ä• á¹-ayati2 `drives' see Å›Aá¹-ATI2.
Å›Ä• á¸• vala -- see Å›Ä• DVALÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati1: Si. heá¸·anavÄ• semant. rather < *Å›Ä• á¹-AYATI2, but more prob. < CHÃ¡RDATI Add2.
â€ *Å›Ä• á¹-á¹-a -- , â€ *Å›Ä• á¹-ha -- see Å›Ä• á¹-A -- 1.

Å›Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ 12384 Å›Ä• á¹‡Ã¡1 `hempen, flaxen' ÅšBr. 2. Å›Ä• á¹‡Ä« -- f. `hempen cloth' MBh. [Å›Aá¹‡Ã¡ --]
1. Pa. Pk. sÄ• á¹‡a -- `hempen'.
2. Pa. sÄ• á¹‡Ä« -- f. `hempen cloth, screen, tent'; Pk. sÄ• á¹‡Ä-Ì„ -- f. `hempen cloth'; Si. seni `curtain'.
Å›Ä• á¹‡a -- 2 `whetstone' see Å›Ä• NA -- .
Å›Ä• ta -- `falling' see *Å›Ä• á¹-A -- 2.

12385 Å›Ä• tayati `causes to fall' MBh. [~ *Å›Ä• á¹-ayati1. <-> âˆš*Å›Ä•]
Pk. sÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `breaking, cutting'; -- Sh. Å¡Ä«Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to shed' (for *Å¡aiÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ after Å¡Ä«Ç°Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ < Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“?).

Å›Ä• tra 12386 *Å›Ä• tra `instrument for whetting'. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Dm. Kho. Å¡Ä• r `file, rasp' (< *Å›Ä• tara -- : phonet. cf. Å›VÄ• TRÃ¡ --).
Å›Ä• ËŠda -- 1 `young grass' see Å›Ä• DVALÃ¡ -- .
Å›Ä• da -- 2 `falling' see *Å›Ä• á¹-A -- 2.
Å›Ä• dayati see *Å›Ä• á¹-AYATI2 s.v. Å›Aá¹-ATI2.

Å›Ä• dvalÃ¡ 12387 Å›Ä• dvalÃ¡ `abounding in fresh grass', n. `grassy spot' GrÌ¥S., Å›Ä• á¸• vËš BR. [Å›Ä• ËŠda -- 1 m. `young grass' RV.]
Pa. saddala -- `grassy'; Pk. saddala -- n. `green grass', saddalia -- `grassy'; Pr. Å¡Ã¡bÉ™l `name of MunjÄ• n' BSOS vi 442; K. hÄ• bil f. `dÅ«b -- grass, Panicum dactylon or Cynedon dactylon (commonly used as fodder for horses)'; B. chÄ• dlÄ• `moss, slime', chetlÄ• (X jh&etilde;tlÄ• `id.'); Si. sadula `arrow -- grass, Heteropogon hirtus'; -- M. sÄ• daá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be damp and cold' (LM 419) rather < SÄ• RDRA -- .

Å›Ä• na 12388 Å›Ä• na m., ËšnÄ• -- f. `whetstone' lex., Å›Ä• á¹‡a -- 2 m. KÄ• v. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Pa. Pk. sÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `whetstone', P. sÄ• á¹‡ f., Ku. sÄ• á¹‡o, N. sÄ• n, A. xÄ• n, B. sÄ• n, Or. sÄ• á¹‡a, Bi. H. sÄ• n f., M. sÄ• á¹‡ f., sÄ• á¹‡Ä• m., Ko. sÄ• á¹‡a f., Si. saá¹‡a -- gala, haËš, Md. hanu. <-> X PÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡A -- : Or. sÄ• hÄ• á¹‡a, M. sahÄ• á¹‡ f.
*Å›Ä• NAYATI, *Å›Ä• NYA -- , *Å›ILÄ• Å›Ä• NÄ« -- .

12389 *Å›Ä• nayati `whets', Å›Ä• nita -- `whetted' SubhÄ• á¹£., Å›Ä• á¹‡ita<-> lex. [Å›Ä• NA --]
Pk. sÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯a -- `whetted', sÄ• á¹‡ijjadi `is whetted'; A. xanÄ• iba `to whet', B. sÄ• nÄ• , Or. sÄ• á¹‡ibÄ• , H. sÄ• nnÄ• .

Å›Ä• ntÃ¡ 12390 Å›Ä• ntÃ¡ `abated' ÅšBr., `calm' Up. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. santa -- `at rest'; Pk. saá¹• ta -- `calm'; Kho. (Lor.) Å¡*lndik `not to pay proper attention, not to take the slightest thought'; Sh.pales. Å¡odÅ«ËŠ `tired', moÌ„ Å¡odoÌ„s `I am tired' (< Å›Ä• ntoÌ„'smi); A. xÃ£Ì„t `calm, cool', xaÌƒtÄ• iba `to be calm, to rest'; G. sÃ£Ì„tvuÌƒ `to be finished'; M.

sant `calm (of flame or temper)' LM 414, saÌƒtÄ• vin&etilde; `to quieten'. --
Altern. < Å›RÄ• NTÃ¡ -- : Pa. santa -- `tired', Pk. saá¹• ta -- , WPah.
(Joshi) Å›Ä• ndá¹‡u intr. `to tire'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• ntÃ¡ -- : A. Å›Ã£Ì„t (phonet. xaÌƒt) `tranquil' AFD 203.

Å›Ä• ËŠnti 12391 Å›Ä• ËŠnti f. `cessation' AV., `rest, peace' MBh., `any
propitiatory rite to avert evil' R. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. santi -- f. `peace', Pk. saá¹• ti -- f.; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sukh -- sÃ£Ì„d
`happiness and peace', P. sukkh -- sÃ£Ì„d f.; WPah.bhal. Å›Ã£Ì„t f. `fast by
both sets of parents on second day of marriage ceremony'; A. xÃ£Ì„ti
`calmness, patience'; OAw. sÄ• á¹• ti f. `peace'; Si. set -- a `rest, rest of
the soul' EGS 185.
*UT -- Å›Ä• NTI -- .
Addenda: Å›Ä• ËŠnti -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ä• ËŠnd f. (obl. -- I) `a fair and rite
held every 12th year', J. Å›Ä• nt f. `religious rite for a deity', kul.
Å›Ä• nd `triennial fair of 12 years cycle'.

Å›Ä• nya 12392 *Å›Ä• nya `to be whetted'. [Å›Ä• nÄ«ya -- Pat. -- Å›Ä• NA --]
Si. san, han `blunt'.

Å›Ä• pa 12393 Å›Ä• pa m. `curse, abuse' MBh. [âˆšÅ›AP]
Pa. sÄ• pa -- m. `curse', Pk. sÄ• va -- m., A. xÄ• o, MB. Å›Ã£Ì„o, ODBL 321,
Si. sÃ¤v, Md. huvai (or < Å›APÃ¡THA --).
Addenda: Å›Ä• pa -- : Md. huvÄ• , Ëšvai `oath'; ava `spell'?
Å›Ä• mayati1 see Å›AMÃ¡YATI.

12394 Å›Ä• payati `causes to take an oath, exorcises' AV. [âˆšÅ›AP]
K. hÄ• wun `to take a solemn oath'.

Å›Ä• man 12395 Å›Ä• man n. `appeasing' W., sÄ• man -- n. `calming' MBh. [Cf.
sÄ• ntva -- , Å›Ä• ntva -- n. `conciliation' MBh. -- âˆšÅ›AM1]
H. sÃ£Ì„w f. `tranquillity'. -- See Å›Ä• MYA -- .
Å›Ä• mayati see Å›AMÃ¡YATI.
Å›Ä• mÄ• ËŠ -- see Å›YÄ• MÄ• -- .
*Å›Ä• mika `made of wood of Prosopis spicigera' see Å›AMÄ«ËŠ -- 1.

12395a â€ Å›Ä• mayati2 `perceives' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšÅ›AM2]
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ä• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to see, observe, watch, herd (cattle)' Him.I 199,

but poss. rather < NIÅ›Ä• MAYATI.

Å›Ä• mulyÃ 12396 Å›Ä• mulyÃ n. `thick woollen shirt' RV., Å›Ä• mÅ«la -- n. KauÅ›. [Cf. Å›armara -- m. `sort of garment or cloth' lex.?]
K. halam m. `front skirt of long gown worn by men'?

12396a Å›Ä• mbara -- (ËšrÃ¡ -- `relating to Å›Ã¡mbara -- ' RV.) `coming from the deer Å›AMBARA -- ' Bhpr. [Å›AMBARA --]
B. sÄ• bar `deerskin', H. sÄ• bar m.

Å›Ä• mya 12397 Å›Ä• mya `relating to peace', n. `peace' MBh. [Å›Ã¡MA --]
Wg. Å¡aÌ„Ì†m `tribute', Kt. (Davidson) "shom"; H. samÄ• Ä« f. `patience'; Si. sem -- a `peace'.

12398 Å›Ä• ËŠmyati `comes to rest' TS. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
Pa. sammati `is appeased, is at rest', Pk. sammaÃ¯; S. sÄ• mÄ• ijaá¹‡u `to arrive at years of discretion'; Or. sÄ• mibÄ• `to cool down, be pacified'.

12399 Å›Ä• yayatÄ“ `causes to lie, places' R. [âˆšÅ›Ä«1]
Si. sayanavÄ• `to cause to remain, fix on' (SigGr ii 465 < sÄ• yayati Gr.): rather < Å›rÄ• yayati s.v. Å›RÃ¡YATI.

Å›Ä• rÃ¡ 12400 Å›Ä• rÃ¡1 `variegated, speckled' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [Cf. Å›Ä• RAá¹…GÃ¡ --]
K. hÃ´ru `speckled, piebald', hÄ• r f. `copper -- red or dark markings on a white or other ground', hÄ• ryulu m. `a partic. white -- mottled bird'; WPah.bhal. Å›Ä• ro `spotted (of animals)'.
Å›Ä• ra -- 2 `wind' see *Å›YÄ• RA -- .

Å›Ä• rÃ¡á¹…ga 12401 Å›Ä• rÃ¡á¹…ga (Å›Ä• raá¹…gÃ¡ -- ÅšBr.) `spotted' Br. (AV.?), m. `a kind of deer' KÄ• lid., `the Indian cuckoo' SuÅ›r., sÄ• raá¹…gÄ« -- f. `a doe' KathÄ• s., `female of a partic. bird' Mn. (= Å›Ä• rá¹…gÄ« -- f. MBh., Å›Ä• rgÃ¡ -- m. VS.?). [EWA i 235 following J. Przyluski JA 1921, 321 sees in it an Austro -- as. prefix ~ KURAá¹…GÃ¡ -- 1. But despite more usual v.l. sÄ• raá¹…gÃ¡ -- 1, it is difficult to separate from Å›Ä• RÃ¡ -- 1 which has same meaning and Å› -- attested in NIA.]
Pa. sÄ• raá¹…ga -- m. `a spotted deer', Pk. sÄ• raá¹• ga -- m., ËšgÄ« -- f.; Mth. sÄ• raÌƒg `a deer'; M. sÄ• raÌƒgÄ• `dark -- bay (of horses)'; Si.

saranÌ†gÄ• , saragÄ• `the spotted deer Axis maculata', haranÌ†ga -- yÄ• `a bird of the cuckoo family, Ceylon hornbill'.

Å›Ä• radÃ¡ 12402 Å›Ä• radÃ¡ `autumnal' AV., m. `year, name of various plants' lex., n. `corn or fruit ripening in autumn' VarBrÌ¥S. [Å›ARÃ¡D --]
Pk. sÄ• raya -- `autumnal'; L. sÄ• rhÄ• , sÄ• hrÄ• m. `autumn, fever season, malaria'; H. sarayÄ• `a partic. sort of rice'; Si. sarÄ• `autumnal'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• radÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›e/rÉ” m. `autumn, harvest'.

Å›Ä• ËŠradika 12403 Å›Ä• ËŠradika `autumnal' PÄ• á¹‡. [Å›ARÃ¡D --]
Pa. sÄ• radika -- `autumnal', Pk. sÄ• radia -- , sÄ• raÃ¯a -- , sÄ• laÃ¯a -- ;
Kho. Å¡arÃ©g `green corn, sprout', (Lor.) `autumnal, young millet crop'.

12404 Å›Ä• rayati `causes to be broken' Gr. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. sÄ• rÄ“ti `causes to be crushed'; G. sÄ• rvuÌƒ `to drop, let fall'.

Å›Ä• ËŠri 12405 Å›Ä• ËŠri1 f. `a partic. bird' TS., Å›Ä• rikÄ• -- f., sÄ• Ëš `Graculus religiosa or maina' MBh.
Pa. sÄ• likÄ• -- , sÄ• á¸·ikÄ• -- f., sÄ• liya -- m., ËšyÄ• -- f. `the maina', AÅ›. sÄ• likÄ• -- , Pk. sÄ• rÄ« -- , ËšriÄ• -- , sÄ• lahÄ« -- , ËšhiÄ• -- f.;
K. hÃ¶rÃ¼ f., N. sÄ• ru caro, B. sÄ• ri, Or. sÄ• ra, Ëšri, OAw. sÄ• rÄ«, H. sÄ• r, sÄ• rÅ« f., M. sÄ• rÄ« f., Si. sÃ¤la, hÃ¤Ëš; -- Pk. sÄ• lakkiÄ• -- f.;
PaÅ¡.weg. Å¡Ä• rak, ar. Å¡orÄ• ËŠk `a talking bird, blackbird'; Kho. Å¡areki `the maina'; -- Ash. Å¡Ä• rÉ™kuá¹›uk `a partic. bird'; PaÅ¡.weg.
Å¡Ä• raguá¹›Ã©k `young blackbird'.

Å›Ä• ri 12406 Å›Ä• ri2 `piece at draughts or chess' KÄ• d.
Pa. Pk. sÄ• ri -- f. `chessman'; OAw. sÄ• ri `dice'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• ri -- 2 see SÄ• RI -- 1.

Å›Ä• rikÄ• 12407 Å›Ä• rikÄ• f. `a form of DurgÄ• ' KathÄ• s.
K. hÃ¶rÄ« f. `name of a goddess as a form of DurgÄ• '.

12407a â€ Å›Ä• rka -- , Å›Ä• rkaka -- m. `ground or candied sugar' lex. [See Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1]
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡k, Å›Ä• ËŠk `food -- grains given to servants at harvest'? (cf. J. Å›Ä• kho m.pl. `crops'? Him.I 198); <-> + -- á¹-a -- : poet. Å›aká¹›a m. `stone'; -- + -- á¹-á¹-a -- ; ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡ká¹-É” m. `gravel', Å›Ã¡ká¹-I f.

`pebble'; but rather Å›aká¹›a, Å›aká¹-É", Ëšá¹-I < *Å›Ä• krÄ• < Å›Ä• RKARÃ¡ -- or Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1 (jaun. Å›Ä• krÄ• m.pl. `small stones').

Å›Ä• rkarÃ¡ 12408 Å›Ä• rkarÃ¡ `gravelly' PÄ• á¹‡. [Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1]
L. sÄ• kar f. `gravel, broken brick'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• rkarÃ¡ -- `gravelly' PÄ• á¹‡. [Ä• perh. < IE. apophonic o in Gk. korka/lh `gravel, flint stones'; cf. Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1]
L. Å›Ä• kar f. `broken brick'; -- poss. WPah.jaun. Å›Ä• krÄ• m.pl. `small stones' rather than < Å›Ã¡RKARÄ• -- 1, WPah.poet. Å›aká¹›a m. `stone, pebble' Him.I 198 rather than < â€ Å›Ä• RKA -- ; -- + -- á¹-á¹-a -- :
Å›Ã¡ká¹-É" m. `gravel', Å›Ã¡ká¹-I f. `pebble' (*Å›Ä• krá¹- -- > Å›aká¹- -- ~ *sÅ«á¹…grá¹- -- > sungá¹- -- see SÅ«KARÃ¡ -- Add2) Him.I xvii.

Page 719

Å›Ä• rá¹…ga 12409 Å›Ä• rá¹…ga `made of horn' SuÅ›r., n. `bow' MBh. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --]
Pk. saá¹• ga -- `made of horn'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£Ä• á¹…g f.(?) `horn' (or < Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --).
*Å›Ä• Rá¹…GALA -- .

Å›Ä• rá¹…gala 12410 *Å›Ä• rá¹…gala `horned'. [Å›Ä• Rá¹…GA --]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£aá¹…gala `a small horn'; K. hÃ£Ì„gul m. `the stag Cervus wallichii'.

Å›Ä• rdÅ«lÃ¡ 12411 Å›Ä• rdÅ«lÃ¡ m. `tiger' VS., ËšlÄ« -- f. MBh.
Pa. Pk. saddÅ«la -- m. `leopard, tiger'; OAw. sÄ• dÅ«ra m. `lion'; H. sÄ• dÅ«r m. `tiger, lion'; Si. sadul -- Ä• , sÃ¤dËš, sedela, Ëšdola `tiger'.

Å›Ä• la 12412 Å›Ä• la m. `the tree Vatica robusta or Shorea robusta' MBh.

Pa. Pk. sÄ• la -- m. `Shorea robusta', P. N. sÄ• l m., A. xÄ• l, B. sÄ• l, Or. sÄ• á¸·a, H. sÄ• l m. (â†' M. sÄ• l m.); Si. sal, hal `the tree Vateria acuminata'.
Å›Ä• LAPARá¹‡Ä« -- ; *YAMAKAÅ›Ä• LA -- .

Å›Ä• lapará¹‡Ä« 12413 Å›Ä• lapará¹‡Ä« f. `Desmodium, Hedysarum gangeticum' lex., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `a partic. shrub' lex. [Å›Ä• LA -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
M. sÄ• á¸·vaá¹‡Ä« f. `the shrub H. gangeticum'.
*Å›Ä• lala -- `porcupine' see Å›ALALÄ«ËŠ -- .

Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• 12414 Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• f. `shed, stable, house' AV., Å›Ä• lÃ¡m adv. `at home' ÅšBr., Å›Ä• likÄ• -- f. `house, shop' lex.
Pa. Pk. sÄ• lÄ• -- f. `shed, stable, large open -- sided hall, house', Pk. sÄ• la -- n. `house'; Ash. sal `cattleshed', Wg. Å¡Ä• l, Kt. Å¡Ã¥l, Dm. Å¡aÌ,l ; PaÅ¡.weg. sÄ• l, ar. Å¡ol `cattleshed on summer pasture'; Kho. Å¡al `cattleshed', Å¡eli `goatpen'; K. hal f. `hall, house'; L. sÄ• lh f. `house with thatched roof'; A. xÄ• l, xÄ• li `house, workshop, factory'; B. sÄ• l `shed, workshop'; Or. sÄ• á¸·a `shed, stable'; Bi. sÄ• r f. `cowshed'; H. sÄ• l f. `hall, house, school', sÄ• r f. `cowshed'; M. sÄ• á¸· f. `workshop, school'; Si. sal -- a, haËš `hall, market -- hall'.
UPAÅ›Ä• LA -- , *PARIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ADD., *PRATIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *PRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ; AÅ›VAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , Ä• PÄ• NAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *KAá¹‡IKAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , KARMAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *KARMÄ• RAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *KOÌ„LHUÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *KHAá¹‡á¸• UÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *GÄ• VAÅ›Ä• LA -- , GOÌ„Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , CATá¸¥UÅ›Ä• LA -- , CANDRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , CITRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , CHÄ• ËŠTTRIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , JYOÌ„TIá¸¥Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , DÄ• NAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *DHÄ• NYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *NAYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , NAYAÅ›Ä• LIN -- , *NÄ«TIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , PAá¹‡YAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , PARá¹‡AÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *PITUá¸¥Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , *PRAPÄ• Å›Ä• LÄ• -- , BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• AÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *BHUSAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *BHRÄ• á¹£á¹-RAÅ›Ä• LIKÄ• -- , *YANTRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , LÄ“KHAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *LOÌ„HAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *VAIDYAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , *Å›VAÅ›URAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , HASTIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Addenda: Å›Ä• ËŠlÄ• -- : â€ *Ä• HANAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , â€ DHARMAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .
Å›Ä• lmali -- see Å›ALMALÃ- -- Add2.

Å›Ä• li 12415 Å›Ä• li m. `growing or unhusked rice' MBh., pl. `grains of rice' R., Å›Ä• lika -- `of rice' Hcat. [â†' Par. Å¡Ä“l IIFL i 290]
Pa. sÄ• li -- m. `rice', sÄ• lika -- adj., Pk. sÄ• li -- m.n., Gy. pal. sal, sÃ¡li, Ash. salima, Wg. Å¡Ã©lÄ«, Å¡alimÄ• , Kt. Å¡Ã¤lÃ-, Pr. Å¡ilÄ«ËŠ, Bashg.

"shÄ• lÄ«"; Dm. Å¡aÌ‚li `growing rice', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. dar. Å¡Ä• l, Woá¹-.
soÌ„le, Gaw. Å¡Ä• lÄ«; Kal.rumb. Å¡Ä• Ì¤lÄ« `growing or unhusked rice', Kho.
Å¡Ã¡li, Bshk. Å¡Ä“l, Tor. Å¡Ä• l, Mai. (Barth) "shaeyl", Phal. Å¡Ä“lÄ« f.; S.
sÄ• rÄ« f. `unhusked rice' (â†' L. sariÃ£Ì„ m. `rice'); A. xÄ• li `principal
variety of transplanted rice'; B. sÄ• l, sÄ• il `a kind of rice'; Or. sÄ• á¸·i
`growing or unhusked rice', Bi. sÄ• ri, H. sÄ• l m., G. sÄ• á¸· f., sÄ• á¸·iyuÌƒ
n., M. sÄ• á¸·, sÄ• á¸·Ä« f., Si. hÃ¤l, Ã¤l.
*PRATIÅ›Ä• LI -- .

Å›Ä• lÄ«nÄ• 12416 Å›Ä• lÄ«nÄ• f. `Anethum panmorium' lex.
PaÅ¡. Å¡alÄ«l `yellow orchid with edible roots' IIFL iii 3, 163 with (?).
Å›Ä• lmali -- see Å›ALMALÃ- -- .

Å›Ä• va 12417 Å›Ä• va m. `young of an animal' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S. [~
*CHÄ• PA --]
Pk. sÄ• va -- , Ëšaya -- m. `boy, child'; Kt. Ä‹uÌ„ÌƒÌ `kid', Å¡awelÄ«
`pregnant'; Marw. sÄ• w m. `boy, son'.
Addenda: Å›Ä• va -- : Kmd. Ä‹uÌ„ÌƒÌ `kid' GM 22.6.71; A. chÄ• o (phonet. s --)
`child, young one' AFD 89, 216.

12418 *Å›Ä• Å›arÄ«ti `satisfies'. [Cf. Pers. sÄ“r `satisfied', Gk. ko/ros
`satisfaction', Lith. Å¡Ã©rti `to feed' < IE. *kÌ‚er -- (WP i 408) G.
Morgenstierne NTS xiii 229]
Kal. (â†• Kaf.) Ä‹aÄ‹Ä«r -- `to satisfy'?
Åš&capamacr;S `order, punish': Å›Ä• ËŠsati, sÄ• ËŠsana -- , Å›Ä• strÃ¡ -- ,
Å›Ä• syatÄ“, Å›iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 2, Å›iá¹£á¹-i -- 2, Å›Ã-á¹£ya -- ; Ä• Å›Ã¡s -- ,
Ä• Å›iá¹£ -- , pratiÅ›Ä• sana -- .

12419 Å›Ä• ËŠsati (Å›Ä• ËŠsti RV.) `instructs, punishes, rules' MBh. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S
]
Pa. sÄ• sati `orders, instructs'; Pk. sÄ• saÃ¯ `orders, punishes'; Gy. wel.
Å¡as -- , Å¡aÅ¡ -- `to frighten away'; N. chÄ• snu `to reprimand, punish'; B.
sÄ• sÄ• `to punish, rule' (sÄ• sÄ• na `to threaten'), Or. sÄ• sibÄ• ; H. sÄ• snÄ• ,
sÃ£Ì„snÄ• `to punish, rebuke, threaten'.

Å›Ä• ËŠsana 12420 Å›Ä• ËŠsana `instructing', n. `command' RV., `punishment'
Mn., `royal edict' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
Pa. sÄ• sana -- n. `order, message', AÅ›. sÄ• sane, Dhp. Å›aÅ›aá¹‡a -- ,

NiDoc. Å›aÅ›ana, Pk. sÄ• saá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; H. sÄ• san m. `punishment'; G. sÃ£Ì„sá¹‡Ä« f. `secret instigation'; Si. sasun, hasun, asun -- a `message'.
*Å›Ä• SANADHÄ• RIN -- ; DUá¸¥Å›Ä• SANÃ¡ -- , PRATIÅ›Ä• SANA -- .

Å›Ä• sanadhÄ• rin 12421 *Å›Ä• sanadhÄ• rin `bearer of an order'. [Cf. Å›Ä• sanadhara -- m. `messenger' SubhÄ• á¹£. -- Å›Ä• ËŠSANA -- , DHÄ• RIN --]
Si. asunhÃ¤ri `messenger'.

Å›Ä• strÃ¡ 12422 Å›Ä• strÃ¡ n. `command' RV., `advice' MBh., `treatise' Mn. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
Pa. Pk. sattha -- n. `lore, scripture'; Si. sat -- a, sÃ¤t `primer, knowledge' (satara `scripture' â†• Sk.).

12423 Å›Ä• syatÄ“ `is punished, &c.' Hariv. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
P. sassá¹‡Ä• `to submit to' (EP. with a < Ä• ?).

Å›iá¹• Å›Ã¡pÄ• 12424 Å›iá¹• Å›Ã¡pÄ• f. `the tree Dalbergia sissoo' AV., Å›iÅ›apÄ• -- f. R. [IA. *Å›Ä«Å›ampÄ• -- â†’ Pers. Å¡Ä«Å¡am â†’ P. sÄ«sam m., H. Å›Ä«sam m., G. sisam n.; -- MIA. *Å›Ä-Ì„hava â†’ Psht. Å¡É™wa IIFL iii 3, 169]
Pa. siá¹• sapÄ• -- f. `Dalbergia sissoo', Pk. sÄ«savÄ• -- f., sÄ«sama -- m.n., PaÅ¡.weg. Å¡É™wa (â†• Psht.?); Sh. Å¡Ä«sá¹· `poplar'; P. sissÅ« m., sÄ«sÃµ, sÄ«hÃµ f. `D. sissoo', N. sisau, A. xixu, B. Or. sisu, H. sÄ«so, ËšsÃµ m., sisaÄ« f., M. Å›isav, Å›Ä©sËš, Å›Ä©svÄ• , Å›isÄ• m., Å›isvÄ«, Å›iÅ›Ä« f.
*Å›Iá¹• Å›APÄ• TAILA -- .

Å›iá¹• Å›apÄ• taila 12425 *Å›iá¹• Å›apÄ• taila `oil from the wood of Dalbergia sissoo'. [Å›Iá¹• Å›Ã¡PÄ• -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. Å›Ä©svel, Å›Ä©svyel n. `id.'
Å›iá¹• Å›uka -- see Å›Iá¹• Å›UMÄ• ËŠRA -- .

Å›iá¹• Å›umÄ• ËŠra 12426 Å›iá¹• Å›umÄ• ËŠra m. `porpoise, Delphinus gangeticus' RV., `crocodile' SuÅ›r., Å›iÅ›umÄ• ra -- , Å›uá¹• Å›uËš VS. 2. Å›iá¹• Å›uka -- (v.l. Å›iÅ›uka --) m. `an aquatic animal' MBh., `porpoise' lex., Å›uÅ›ukÄ• -- f. BHS ii 531. [In addition to these forms cf. Å›iÅ›Å«ËŠla -- m. `dolphin' (associated with sÃ-ndhumÄ• trÌ¥ -- ), Å›uÅ›ulÅ«ka -- m. `a demonic

creature' RV. See also Å›IÅ›UNÄ• KA -- . -- P. Thieme's derivation (Language 31, 442 ff.) from Å›iÅ›um -- Ä• ra -- (-- Ä• ra -- : Lat. aleo, &c.) rejected by F. Edgerton JAOS 78, 43 ff. For meaning `porpoise ~ crocodile' cf. S. ghaá¹›iÄ• lu `porpoise' ~ H. ghaá¹›iyal `crocodile'. Prob. non -- Aryan lw. Also prob. from IA. â†' Ir. Kabuli Pers. Å¡uÅ¡m&acircacute;r (â†' Ormuri Å¡Å«Å¡m&acircacute;r, Bal. Å¡Å«Å¡mÄ• r `a large kind of lizard'), Ormuri samsÄ«Å• Ì£rÄ« IIFL i 408, Psht. samsaÌ„Ì†ra, sÄ«msÄ• r]
1. Pa. suá¹• sumÄ• ra -- m. `crocodile', Pk. su(á¹• )sumÄ• ra-<-> m.; Wg. Ä‹uÄ‹umÄ« `lizard' (â†• Ind. NTS ii 198); K. sÅ«samÄ• r m. `porpoise'; S. sesaru m. `large crocodile or alligator'; L. sisÄ• r m. `crocodile', mult. sinsÄ• r, sanËš, (Ju.) sÄ©sÄ• r m. `Gavialis gangeticus'; P. sansÄ• r m. `crocodile'; H. sÅ«smÄ• r m. `porpoise, Delphinus gangeticus,

Page 720

a species of iguana' (in the last meaning â†• Pers.?); G. sasumÄ• ruÌƒ n. `a kind of aquatic animal', susvÄ• á¹›, ËšvÄ• á¸·, sosvÄ• á¹-, ËšvÄ• á¸· f. `crocodile', M. sus(v)ar f.
2. Pa. susu -- m. `a kind of water animal', susukÄ• -- f. `crocodile', Ku. N. sus, suis, N. sos; A. xihu `porpoise, gangetic dolphin', B. susuk, H. sÅ«s, sÅ«is m.
Å›iá¹• hÄ• á¹‡a -- see Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .
*Å›ikatÄ• -- `sand' see SÃ-KATÄ• -- .
*Å›ikkhara -- `peak' see Å›IKHARÃ¡ -- .
Å›iktha -- see SIKTHA -- 2.
Addenda: Å›iá¹• Å›umÄ• ËŠra -- : Kmd. Ä‹aÄ‹É™Ì• m `large lizard' GM 22.6.71; Ko. Å›isari `crocodile'.

Å›ikyÃ 12427 Å›ikyÃ n. `rope -- sling for carrying things' AV., Å›ikyaka -- n. VarBrÌ¥S. 2. *chikya -- . [*Å›ikyÄ• -- f. (as in Pa. and extensions in

M.) prob. in sikyÄ• ËŠ -- krÌ¥ta -- AV. and Å›ikyÄ• -- dhrÌ¥ta -- NÄ«lak.:
cf. Å›ic -- f. `sling, net' BhP.]
1. Pa. sikkÄ• -- f. `string'; Pk. sikkaya -- m.n., ËškiÄ• -- f. `rope or net
for hanging things on or in'; Kt. Ä‹Ä‹eÌ† `basket carried on back' (< *
Ä‹iÄ• ya -- NTS ii 195); Ku. sÄ«ko `string net for carrying vessels in'; N.
siko `ropesling'; A. xikiyÄ• `loop or string bag for carrying loads'; B. Or.
sikÄ• `hanging net, string loop at each end of carrying -- pole'; Bi. sÄ«k,
sÄ«kÄ• , sÄ«ËœkÄ• `net for hanging up pots in the house', Mth. sÄ«k; G.
sÄ«kuÌƒ n. `hanging net', ËškÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `strings of pearls worn on woman's
forehead'; M. Å›Ä«k, Å›ik&etilde;, Å›Ä©k&etilde; n. `sling to hang things
in', Å›ikÄ« f. `reef in a sail'; Si. sikkÄ• `strings of a carrying pole'. --
Ext. -- á¸• a -- : Pk. sikkaá¸• a -- m.n. `bed'; K. Å›ikhuru m. `hanging rope
or net'; -- -- ra -- and -- la -- (to *Å›ikyÄ• --): M. Å›ikÄ• rÄ«,
Å›ikÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `cord round the neck of a vessel', Å›ikÄ• rá¹‡&etilde;,
Å›ikÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to attach by a sling' (rather than < *Å›ikyÄ• kÄ• ra --
).
2. S. chiko m. `netted bag for carrying things on a journey, hanging shelf,
cattle muzzle'; L. chikk m. `rope by which anything is pulled', L. P.
chikkÄ• m. `a hanging net'; Ku. chiko, chÄ©ko `net to hang up vessels in';
B. chikÄ• = sikÄ• ab.; H. chÄ«kÄ• , chÄ«ËœkÄ• m. `hanging net, rope bridge,
cattle muzzle'. -- Deriv.: S. chikaá¹‡u `to pull'; L. chikkaá¹‡, chikaá¹‡
`to pull', chikkaá¹‡ m. `end of a girth for pulling'.
*Å›IKYADHARA -- .
Addenda: Å›ikyÃ -- . 2. S.kcch. chako m. `sling for suspending things in';
-- Kmd. tiÄ‹É™ `skin bag (for flour)', like Kt. Ä‹Ä‹eÌ† prob. not < Å›ikyÃ
-- (assimilation of t -- Ä‹ > Ä‹ -- Ä‹ or differentiation of Ä‹ -- Ä‹ > t --
Ä‹ possible) GM 22.6.71; WPah.poet. chiká¹›e f. `hanging net, basket'.

Å›ikyadhara 12428 *Å›ikyadhara, cf. Å›ikyÄ• dhÄ• ra -- (~ Å›ikyÄ• -- dhrÌ¥ta
-- NÄ«lak.) m. `hook at the end of the pole which carries the looped cord
for holding the strings of a balance' W. [Å›IKYÃ -- , DHARA --]
Bi. Mth. sikahar `net for hanging up pots &c. in a house'.
*Å›ikyÄ• kÄ• ra -- `shaped like a sling' see prec.
Å›ikvÃ¡ -- see CHÄ“KA -- .
ÅšIKá¹¢ `learn': Å›IKá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , Å›Ã-Ká¹£ATÄ“, Å›IKá¹£AYATI, Å›IKá¹£YA --
.

Å›iká¹£aá¹‡a 12429 Å›iká¹£aá¹‡a n. `act of learning' W., in cmpd. `teaching'

KÄ• m. [âˆšÅ›IKá¹£]
Pa. sikkhana -- n. `study, teaching', Pk. sikkhaá¹‡a -- n.; A. xikani `instruction'.
Å›Ã-ká¹£ati1 `learns' see Å›Ã-Ká¹£ATÄ“.
Å›Ã-ká¹£ati2 `provides' see âˆš*Å›AK2.

12430 Å›Ã-ká¹£atÄ“ `learns' RV., Å›Ã-ká¹£ati1 ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›IKá¹£]
Pa. sikkhati `learns', NiDoc. imper. Å›icÌ„hÌ• atu, Pk. sikkhaÃ¯; Gy. eur. sik -- `to learn, teach' (or poss. < SÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“); Dm. cÌ£heÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£ -- `to learn', Kal. cÌ£hicÌ£h -- , Kho. cÌ£hicÌ£hik, Sh.gil. sÄ-cÌ£Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, gur. sincÌ£á¹“ná¹· (or both poss. < SÄ«ËŠKSATÄ“), koh. Å¡icÌ£oÌ„ná¹·; K. heÌ†chun, S. sikhaá¹‡u, L. sikkhaá¹‡, P. sikkhá¹‡Ä• , WPah.bhad. Å›ikhá¹‡Å«, pÄ• á¸• . Å›iÄ‹aá¹‡, cur. Å›ikkhrnÄ• , jaun. Å›ikhá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, paá¹…. sikkhá¹‡Ä• , Ku. sikhá¹‡o, N. siknu, A. xikiba, B. sik(h)Ä• , Or. sikhibÄ• , Mth. sikhab, OAw. sÄ«khaÃ¯, H. sÄ«khnÄ• , G. sikhvuÌƒ, M. Å›ik(h)á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. Å›iktÄ• ; -- caus. Pa. sikkhÄ• pÄ“ti `teaches', Pk. sikkhaÌ„Ì†vÄ“i, Gy. eur. sikav -- , S. sikhÄ• iá¹‡u, L. sikhÄ• vaá¹‡, P. sakhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , WPah.jaun. Å›ikhÄ• á¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, Ku. sikhoá¹‡o, N. sikÄ• unu, A. xikÄ• iba, B. sikhÄ• na, Or. sikhÄ• ibÄ• , H. sikhÄ• nÄ• , G. sikhavvuÌƒ, M. Å›ikaviá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: Å›Ã-ká¹£atÄ“: Kho. cÌ£icÌ£hik `to learn' BKhoT 67, WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã-khá¹‡Ãµ `to learn, practise'; Garh. sikhá¹‡u `to learn'.

12431 Å›iká¹£ayati `informs' Mn. [âˆšÅ›IKá¹£]
Kho. cÌ£hicÌ£hÄ“ik `to teach'; Sh.gil. (Lor.) sicÌ£oIki, pret. sicÌ£eg*ls `to send a message to'.
Addenda: Å›iká¹£ayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›É™khÃ©uá¹‡Ãµ `to teach'.

Å›iká¹£Ä• 12432 Å›iká¹£Ä• f. `learning, study' MBh., `punishment' NyÄ• yam.com. (Å›iká¹£Ä• daá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `corrective punishment' BhP.: preserved in G. and â†’ Malay siksa and Bur. Ä• hiÅ¡kin*ls `to accuse' NTS xiii 93). [âˆšÅ›IKá¹£]
Pa. Pk. sikkhÄ• -- f. `study, discipline'; K. Å›eÌ†chi f. `message'; S. sikha f. `learning'; P. sikkh f. `advice', Ku. sÄ«kh; N. dekha -- siki `imitation'; OAw. sikha `advice, instruction', H. sÄ«kh f.; OG. sÄ«kha f. `advice', G. sÄ«kh f. `punishment'; Si. hik `study'.
Addenda: Å›iká¹£Ä• -- : WPah.J. Å›Ä«kh f. `advice', Garh. sÄ«kh, OMarw. sÄ«kha; A. sekÄ• (phonet. xeka) `good lesson' AFD 188.

Å›iká¹£ya 12433 Å›iká¹£ya `to be taught' W. [âˆšÅ›IKá¹£]
S. sikhu m. `disciple', L. sikkh m. `pupil' or â†• Å›Ã-á¹£YA -- .

Å›ikhaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ 12434 Å›ikhaá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ m. `tuft of hair left on sides or crown of head at tonsure' TS., Å›ikhandaka -- m. KÄ• lid. [Cf. Å›ikhaá¹‡á¸• in -- `crested', m. `peacock' YÄ• jÃ±.; Pa. sikhaá¹‡á¸• in<-> `tufted, crested']
Pk. sihaá¹• á¸• a -- m. `crest', chihaá¹• á¸• a -- n. `peacock's crest', chiá¹• á¸• a -- n., cheá¹• á¸• Ä• -- f. `crest, topknot'; M. Å›&etilde;á¸• Ä•  m. `head, tip, top (of anything)', Å›&etilde;á¸• Ä« f. `tuft left at tonsure',
Ko. Å›eá¹• á¸• i.

Å›ikharÃ¡ 12435 Å›ikharÃ¡ m.n. `point, peak' MBh., `erection of hair on body, armpit' lex. 2. *Å›ikkhara -- . [Å›Ã-KHÄ• --]
1. Pa. sikhara -- m. `top, summit of mountain, point or edge of sword'; Pk. sihara -- n. `crest of hill, top'; K. Å›Ä“r m. `top, pinnacle'; B. siyar `place where head lies in sleep'; Or. siyara `head pillow, head end of bed'; M. Å›erÄ•  m. `end, extremity'; -- N. siur `cock's comb' (X CÅ«ËŠá¸• A -- 1?).
-- A. xihariba, xiyaËš `(hair) to stand on end, bristle', caus. xiyarÄ• iba;
B. siharÄ• `(hair) to stand on end, start', siharÄ• na `to startle'; Mth. sihrab `to shiver', H. siharnÄ• .
2. WPah.bhal. Å›ikkhar f. `precipitous ridge'.
Å›Ä“KHARA -- ; DOÌ„á¸¥Å›IKHARA -- .
Addenda: Å›ikharÃ¡ -- : S. sihiro m. `chaplet worn by bridegroom', P. sihrÄ• m. (~ sehrÄ•  m. < Å›Ä“KHARA -- ?), WPah.poet. Å›Ä«re f. `garland'.

Å›Ã-khÄ• 12436 Å›Ã-khÄ• f. `tuft, topknot, crest' ÅšBr.
Pa. sikhÄ• -- f. `crest, topknot', Pk. sihÄ•  -- , sihalÄ« -- , chihalÄ« -- f.; Si. si `top of a tree'; -- Aw.lakh. sihÄ• b `to be puffed up' BRS 56?
Å›IKHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- , Å›IKHARÃ¡ -- ; AGNIÅ›IKHÄ• ËŠ -- , *KAá¹…KATAÅ›IKHA -- .

Å›Ã-gru 12437 Å›Ã-gru m. `Moringa pterygosperma' YÄ• jÃ±., n. `its seed' KauÅ›.
Pa. siggu -- n. `the tree Hyperanthera moringa', Pk. siggu -- , saggu -- m.;
M. Å›egvÄ• , Å›egaá¹- m. `Moringa pterygosperma'.
Å›Ã-á¹…ghati see *Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHATI.
Å›iá¹…ghÄ• ËŠá¹‡a -- see Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .

Å›itÃ¡ 12438 Å›itÃ¡ `whetted, sharp' RV. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]

Pa. sita -- `sharp', Pk. sia -- , Kt. Ä‹yÄ• ÌŠ (â†’ Kal.rumb. Ä‹iu, st. Ä‹Ä«l -- `edge, sharp', Ä‹ilaka `sharp', urt. Ä‹Ä«ra); -- Si. hiya, iya, Ä«ya `arrow' (EGS 22) rather < Iá¹£Ä«ËŠKA -- .

Å›iti 12439 Å›iti `white' in cmpds. RV., `white' lex., `dark blue' ÅšiÅ›.
[Cf. SITA --]
Altern. < Å›VITI -- : Pk. sii -- `green', m. `green colour'; K. hiy f. `jasmine'.
*Å›ITIÅ›Ä“PAKA -- .

Page 721

12440 *Å›itiÅ›Ä“paka -- `white -- tailed'. [Å›ITI -- , Å›á¸—PA --]
WPah.bhal. Å›yeuo m. `wild white cock'.
Å›ithirÃ¡ -- , Å›ithilÃ¡ -- see *Å›RÌ¥THILA -- .
Å›ithilÄ«karoÌ„ti see *Å›RÌ¥THILÄ«KAROÌ„TI.

12441 *Å›ina -- `whetted'. [~ Å›ITÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Ash. Ä‹inala, ËšlÃ¤ `sharp', Wg. Ä‹enalÃ¤.

12442 Å›ipavitnukÃ¡ -- m. `a kind of worm' AV.
Kal.rumb. urt. Å¡ivilÃ¡ `centipede'?? -- See also Å›ATÃ¡PAD -- .

12443 Å›iphÄ• -- f. `fibrous or flexible root' Mn.
Pk. sibhÄ• -- f. `fibrous root of trees'; A. xihÄ• , xiyÄ• `fine fibrous root' (whence xiyÄ• iba `to take root'); Or. sia `fibrous root, creeping root of banyan tree above ground'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : A. xihari `rootlet'; OB. Å›ihaá¸• a `root' ODBL 457.
Å›IPHÄ• RUHA -- .

12444 Å›iphÄ• ruha -- m. `banyan tree' lex. [Å›Ã-PHÄ• -- , RÃºH --]
P. sihÄ• ru f. `the shrub Boehmeria salcifolia (having fibrous bark used for making net ropes').
Å›ibikÄ• -- see Å›IVIKÄ• -- .

12445 Å›imba -- m. `pod, legume' SuÅ›r., ËšbÄ• -- , ËšbÄ« -- , Å›imi -- f. lex. 2. *chimba -- . [Cf. Å›AMÄ«ËŠ -- , Å›AMBAá¹-Ä« --]
1. Pk. siá¹• bÄ• -- f. `pod'; K. heÌ†m f. `pod of bean or pea', kash. Å›ima pl. `husks', pog. hÄ«ma pl.; Ku. sÄ«mÄ« `bean, autumnal pulse'; N. sÄ©bi, simi, sibhi `bean'; B. sim `bean', simÄ« `a legume'; Or. simba, sima `kidney bean, legume', simbi, simi `bean, pod'; Bi. sÄ«m `the bean Phaseolus magnus'.
2. Ku. chimi `a pulse'; N. chimi `pod'; B. chim `bean'; Bi. chÄ«mÄ«, chimá¹›Ä« `peapod'; Mth. chÄ«má¹›i `pea', H. chÄ«mÄ« f. `pod, bean'.
*Å›AIMBIYA -- , Å›AIMBYA -- ; -- Å›IMBALÃ¡ -- ?
Å›imbalÃ¡ -- see Å›ALMALÃ- -- .
Addenda: Å›imba -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã-mmi f. `pod, legume'.
Å›imbalÃ¡ -- see Å›ALMALÃ- -- Add2.

12446 *Å›imyati `is allayed'. [âˆšÅ›AM1]
K. Å›eÌ†mun `to be allayed, be at rest'.

12447 *Å›iyant -- `being sharp'. [Cf. 3 sg. imperf. saá¹• Å›yat (metr. saá¹• Å›iyat) RV. -- âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
Dm. Ä‹Ä«Ëœta, f. Ëšti `sharp' NTS xii 163.

12448 *Å›iraanta -- `head -- end'. [Cf. Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ä• NTA -- . -- Å›Ã-RAS -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Gy. wel. Å¡erand m. `head, top', gr. Å¡erÃ¡n, Å¡erÃ¡ng `pillow', as. sirÃ¡nk; S. serÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. `head of the bed' (or poss. < *Å›AIRASÄ• NTA -- ?); L. sirÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. `head of bed', (Ju.) sirÃ£Ì„dÅ« `pillow', awÄ• á¹‡. sirÃ£Ì„d `upper side of bed'; P. sarÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. `head of bed' (also X PÄ• DÄ• NTA -- q.v.), WPah.bhad. Å›ir&etilde;t n., bhal. Å›ireÄ©t f.

12449 *Å›iraÄ• dhÄ• na -- `resting -- place for the head'. [Å›Ã-RAS -- , Ä• DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
S. sirÄ• á¹‡o m. `pillow'; L. sirhÄ• á¹‡Ä• , sarËš m. `head of bed, pillow', P. sarhÄ• á¹‡Ä• m.; Ku. sirÄ• á¹‡ m. `head of bed', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `pillow' (also X

PÄ• DÄ• NTA -- q.v.); N. sirÄ• n `head of bed', Ëšni `pillow'; Bi. sirhÄ• n, ËšnÄ• `head of bed', ËšnÄ« `pillow'; Mth. sirhÄ• nÄ« `pillow', siá¹›hËš (hyper -- hindiism); Aw.lakh. sirahÄ• ne `at the head of the bed'; H. sirhÄ• nÄ• m. `head of bed'.
Å›iraá¸¥phala -- see Å›RÄ«PHALA -- .
Addenda: *Å›iraÄ• dhÄ• na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É™r&gravemacrepsilon;á¹‡ f. (obl. -- I) `pillow'.

12450 Å›iraá¸¥sthÄ• na -- `*place for the head' (n. `chief place' MBh.). [Å›Ã-RAS -- , STHÄ• ËŠNA --]
OA. sithÄ• na `head of a bed', A. xitÄ• n, B. sithÄ• n.
Addenda: Å›iraá¸¥sthÄ• na -- : A. spel. Å›itÄ• n AFD 172.

12451 *Å›irapÄ• da -- `head and foot'. 2. *Å›airapÄ• da -- . [MIA. cmpd. with MIA. st. sira -- ? -- Å›Ã-RAS -- , PÄ• ËŠDA --]
1. P. sirÄ• Å«, sarËš, sirÄ• vÄ• , sarËš m. `headpiece or footpiece of a bed'; Mth. sirmÄ• `head end of a bed'.
2. P. serÅ«, ËšÅ«Ä• , servÄ• m. = sirÄ• u; H. seruÄ• , ËšrwÄ• m. `head and foot of a bed'.

12452 Å›Ã-ras -- n. `head' RV.
Pa. sira -- n. (acc. siroÌ„, siraá¹• , sirasaá¹•), Pk. sira -- n., Gy. eur. Å¡ero m. (hung. also Å¡iro), pal. sÃ-ri, Kt. (archaic in hymns) Ä‹yuÅ•, min -- Ä‹ir `upper part of forehead', pÄ‹Ä©Å• `on the head'; Pr. Ç°Ä« `head' (or < *Å›RÄ• YA -- ?); Kal. Ä‹ir `ear of corn' (â†• Kaf.?); PaÅ¡. Å¡Ä«r m. `head'; K. heÌ†ri `above, upstream', hÄ«rÃ¼ f. `head (esp. one cut off)', rÄ• m. Å›iri `top of a hill'; S. siru m. `head', sirÄ« f. `head and neck, corpse'; L. P. sir m. `head', P. sirÄ« f. `head of an animal decapitated for eating'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›ir m. `head', Å›irÄ« f. `head of sacrificed goat or sheep', cur. Å›ir `head', Ku. N. sir, A. xir, B. sir, Or. sira, Mth. Aw.lakh. sir; H. sir m. `head, summit', sirÄ• m. `head, tip', sirÄ« f. `head (esp. when severed from trunk)'; G. sir, sar n. `head', M. Å›ir, Å›Ä«r; -- Si. sira (EGS 180) â†• Pa.
Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , Å›AIRASA -- , *Å›RÄ• YA -- ; *Å›IRAANTA -- , *Å›IRAÄ• DHÄ• NA -- , Å›IRAá¸¥STHÄ• NA -- , *Å›IRAPÄ• DA -- , *Å›IROÌ„DHÄ• NA -- , *Å›IROÌ„VAá¹• Å›IYA -- , *Å›IROÌ„VÄ• LA -- , *Å›IROÌ„VYÄ• DHI -- ; *UT -- Å›IRAS -- , UPAÅ›IRAS; TRIÅ›IRAS -- , MRÌ¥GÃ¡Å›IRAS -- .
Å›iri -- see SIRÄ• ËŠ -- .

Addenda: Å›Ã-ras -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ä«ËŠr m. `head', J. Å›ir m.
Å›iri -- : read Å›Ä«ri -- (variant of Å›Ä«RÄ« --).

12453 Å›Ã-rÄ«á¹£a -- m. `the tree Acacia sirissa', n. `its flower'
á¹¢aá¸• vBr., Å›irÄ«á¹£aka -- m. R.
Pa. sirÄ«sa -- n. `Acacia sirissa', Pk. sirÄ-Ì„sa -- m.; S. sirihu m. `the
tree Albizzia lebbec'; L. Å›irÄ«Ëœh m., awÄ• á¹‡. Å›rÄ«Ëœ, `Albizzia lebbec',
mult. sarÄ«Ëœh m. `Acacia speciosa'; P. sirÄ«Ëœh, sarÄ«Ëœh, sÄ«rÄ« m.
`Acacia speciosa or sirissa or stipulata' (siris m. â†• H.); N. siris `any
kind of leguminous tree with pinnate leaves'; Or. sirisa `Acacia sirissa',
Mth. siris, OAw. sirisa; H. siris, siras m. `Acacia sirissa, Mimosa
sirissa'; M. Å›iras m. `Mimosa sirissa'.

12454 *Å›iroÌ„dhÄ• na -- `placing on the head'. [Å›Ã-RAS -- , DHÄ• ËŠNA --]
Ku. siroá¹‡o `a pad to put on the head for carrying stones or anything
hard'.

12455 *Å›iroÌ„vaá¹• Å›iya -- `head beam'. [Å›Ã-RAS -- , VÃ¡á¹• Å›YA --]
Mth. sirwÃ£Ì„sÄ« `head of bed'.

12456 *Å›iroÌ„vÄ• la -- `hair of head'. [Å›Ã-RAS -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
PaÅ¡.dar. Å¡iroá¹›Ã¡ `hair of head' (but why -- á¹› -- IIFL iii 3, 167),
P.bhaá¹-. sirÄ• á¸·, WPah.bhad. Å›irÄ• á¸·, cur. Å›iruÄ• á¸·.
Addenda: *Å›iroÌ„vÄ• la -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É™rÄ• á¸· m. `hair (esp. of head
but also of body', (LNH i 31) Å›rÄ• á¸·.

12457 *Å›iroÌ„vyÄ• dhi -- `headache'. [Å›Ã-RAS -- , VYÄ• DHI --]
P. sarvÄ• h f. `headache', WPah. (Joshi) Å›rÄ• h, Å›rÄ• f.

12458 Å›ila -- n. (m. lex.) `gathering stalks and ears of corn' Mn. 2. *
Å›illa -- .
1. Pk. silaya -- m. `gleaning'; K. hyolu m. `ear or spike or tassel of corn
&c.'; P. silÄ• `gleanings', N. silÄ• pl.; B. sil `gleaning', Or. siá¸·a;
Bi.mag. silÄ« `heap of grain'; H. silÄ• m. `gleaning, gleanings', silÄ« f.
`grain and chaff on threshing floor before winnowing'.
2. L. sillÄ• m. `gleaning'; P.kgr. sillÄ• m. `ear of corn, gleaning';
WPah.bhal. sÃ¬llo m. `ear of corn or maize', bhiá¸• . Å›illÃµ, pl. ËšlÃ£Ì„
n.; Bi. (N of Ganges) sillÄ« `grain and chaff ready for winnowing'; H.

sillÄ• m. = silÄ• ; OMarw. sÄ«lo m. `gleanings'.
Å›ILÄ• HÄ• RIN -- .

12459 Å›ilÄ• ËŠ -- f. `rock, crag' AV., `lower millstone' lex. 2. *Å›illÄ• --
. [See Å›ILI --]
1. Pa. silÄ• -- f. `rock, stone, quartz'; AÅ›. silÄ• -- `stone'; Pk. silÄ•
-- f. `stone slab'; Sh. (Lor.) Å¡Il `flat stone for braying things on'; K.
Å›Ä“l f. `large stone, rock' or

Page 722

despite gender < Å›AILA -- ?); S. sira f. `brick', L.khet. sil; P. sil f.
`stone slab used for sharpening knives or grinding spices', WPah. (Joshi)
Å›il f.; Ku. silÄ« f. `whetstone, hone', silo m. `stone for grinding spices
on'; N. sili `whetstone'; A. xil `stone, hailstone'; B. sil `flat stone for
grinding on, hail'; Or. siá¸·a `stone, grinding stone', siá¸·Ä• `hailstone';
H. sil f. `rock, flat grinding stone', silÄ« f. `stone, whetstone, hone,
touchstone'; G. saá¸·, saá¸·Ä« f. `whetstone', salÄ• á¹›Ä« f., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n.
`cobbler's whetstone' (dissim. from á¸· -- á¸• ); M. Å›Ä«á¸· f. `stone (esp.
smooth flat stone)'; Si. sal -- a `rock, mountain'.
2. L. sillh, (Ju.) silh f. `brick, hone'; Bi. sÄ«l `grindstone', sillÄ• ,
ËšlÄ« `barber's whetstone'; Mth. sÄ«l `stone'; H. sillÄ« f. = silÄ«.
Å›AILA -- ; *Å›ILÄ• KARTTRÌ¥ -- , Å›ILÄ• PAá¹-á¹-A -- , *Å›ILÄ• Å›Ä• NÄ« -- ,
Å›ILÄ• SANA -- .
Addenda: Å›ilÄ• ËŠ -- . 2. *Å›illÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ä«ËŠl f. (obl.
-- a) `stone', J. Å›il f., Md. hila.

12460 *Å›ilÄ• karttrÌ¥ -- `stone -- cutter'. [Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- , KARTTRÌ¥ -- 1]
G. salÄ• á¹- m. `stone -- cutter' (< *saá¸·Ä• t?).

12461 Å›ilÄ• paá¹-á¹-a -- m. `stone slab (for sitting or grinding on)' MBh. [
Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Pa. silÄ• paá¹-á¹-a -- `stone slab, stone bench'; S. siroá¹-o m. `brickbat';
Ku. N. silauá¹-o `stone to grind spices on', Bi. silauá¹-, silawaá¹-,
(Saran) silÄ• waá¹-, Mth. silauá¹-, H. silwaá¹-, silauá¹-, siloá¹- f.
Addenda: Å›ilÄ• paá¹-á¹-a -- : Md. hilaÃ¼á¸• i `mill'.

12462 *Å›ilÄ• Å›Ä• nÄ« -- `whetstone'. [Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- , Å›Ä• NA --]
S. sirÄ• á¹‡i f. `large whetstone' (-- Ä• -- < -- Ä• hÄ• --), G. sarÄ• á¹‡ f.
(prob. NG. in which, as in S., -- s -- > -- h -- and -- l -- > -- r<-> LSI
ix, ii 330). -- Derivation with `intrusive r' from Å›Ä• na -- (P. B.
Paá¹‡á¸• it IL xvi 122) is most unlikely; but an -- n -- extension of
Å›ilÄ• ËŠ -- as in pÄ• á¹£Ä• á¹‡a -- ~ pÄ• Å›Ä« -- (J. C. W.) is poss.

12463 Å›ilÄ• sana -- n. `stone -- seat' W., adj. `seated on a stoneseat' R. [
Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- , Ä• ËŠSANA -- 1]
OSi. salasun `stone seat'.

12464 Å›ilÄ• hÄ• rin -- m. `one who gathers stalks of corn' MBh. [Å›ILA -- ,
Ä• HÄ• RA --]
P. silehÄ• r m. `gleaner' (for ehÄ• < Ä• hÄ• cf. *SYÄ• LABHÄ• RYÄ• --).

12465 Å›ili -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `lower timber of a door' lex. [Same as Å›ILÄ• ËŠ
-- which also has this meaning in lex.?]
Mth. sirÄ• `lower timber of a door'; H. sil f. `threshold, doorframe'; --
Kho. Å¡il `door (wedge)' Belvalkar Vol 96 (or < Å›ILÄ« -- ?).

12466 Å›ilÄ« -- f. `dart, arrow' MW. 2. *Å›Ä“lla -- (< *Å›ailya -- ?), sÄ“la
-- m.n. `a kind of weapon' KÄ• d., sÄ“lla -- m.n. PaÃ±cad. [
Å›ilÄ«prÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- `epithet of a sword' MBh. <-> â†’ Psht. Pers. Å¡il NTS
ii 278 with (?). -- Cf. Å›alÃ¡ -- 1, Å›alyÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Ash. Å¡il `spear' (~ Å¡al < Å›ALYÃ¡ -- 1?); Wg. á¹£Ä«l; Gaw. Å¡ilÄ«ËŠ
`iris (the plant)'; Kal.rumb. Å¡iu `spear'; Kho. Å¡il `wedge for door' (or <
Å›ILI -- ?); M. Å›iá¸·Ä«k, Ëšá¸·ak f. `small pin or peg or spike of bamboo'.
2. Pk. sella -- , silla -- m. `spear, arrow'; Wg. Gaw. Å¡Ä“l `spear',
Kal.urt. Å¡el; K. Å›eÌ†l m. `arrowhead'; S. selhu m. `large thorn'; P. sel
f. `long spear', selÄ• m. `spear'; A. xel `dart, stake'; B. sel `dart,
javelin, spit'; Si. sella, hellÄ“, pl. Ëšla `spear, dart'.

Å›ILÄ«MUKHA -- .
Addenda: Å›ilÄ« -- : Md. ili `wooden nail'.

12467 Å›ilÄ«ndhra -- 1 m. `the fish Mystus chitala' lex.
Or. siá¸·indha, Ëšnda `the fish Silundia gangeticus'.
Addenda: Å›ilÄ«ndhra -- 1 m. `the fish' KÄ• Å›yapasaá¹• hitÄ• .
*Å›illÄ• -- see Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- Add2.

12468 Å›ilÄ«ndhra -- 2 m. `plaintain tree' lex., n. `mushroom' Hariv. [Poss. Kaf. form with Ä‹ -- â†' Yid. Ä‹igyÃ©rÃ« `mushroom' < *Ä‹iá¹‡á¸• iraka --]
Pk. siliá¹• dha -- m.n. `a kind of tree (= chattrakavrÌ¥ká¹£a -- or bhÅ«mispholÌ„á¹-a -- vËš)'; Or. siá¸·indÄ• `the plant Celulus villosus'. -- Cf. Sh.koh. Å¡Ä«Ëœá¹-hÄ«liÌ¯, gur. Å¡Ä-ná¹-Ä«li f. `mushroom', K. heÌ†ná¸• a f., heÌ†á¸• ur m.

12469 Å›ilÄ«mukha -- m. `arrow' MBh., `bee' KÄ• v. [Å›ILÄ« -- , MÃºKHA --]
Pk. silÄ«muha -- m. `arrow'; -- Si. silimuvÄ• `bee' (EGS 180) prob. â†• Sk.

12470 Å›Ã-lpa -- n. `artistic work' Br. `manual craft' Mn. [Å›ilpÃ¡ -- `bright, decorative' VS. -- Derivation from *piÅ›la -- (P. Tedesco Language 23, 383) is improbable]
Pa. sippa -- , Ëšaka -- n. `art, craft', NiDoc. Å›ilpa, Pk. sippa -- n.; Ku. sÄ«p `skill, ability', N. sip (Ku. N. sipÄ• lu `clever, dexterous'), OAw. sÄ«pa; Si. sip -- a `art, handiwork'.
Å›ILPIN -- .

12471 Å›ilpin -- `skilled in art', m. `artificer' Gaut., Å›ilpika<-> `skilled' MBh. [Å›Ã-LPA --]
Pa. sippika -- m. `craftsman', NiDoc. Å›ilpiǵa, Pk. sippi -- , Ëšia -- m.; A. xipini `woman clever at spinning and weaving'; OAw. sÄ«pÄ« m. `artizan'; M. Å›Ä©pÄ« m. `a caste of tailors'; Si. sipi -- yÄ• `craftsman'.
*Å›illa -- `gleaning' see Å›ILA -- .
*Å›illÄ• -- `stone' see Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- .

12472 Å›ivÃ¡ -- `auspicious' RV., m. `a name of Rudra' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr.
Pa. Pk. siva -- m. `Åšiva', H. siu m.
Å›IVÄ• LAYA -- .

12473 Å›ivÄ• laya -- m. `shrine to Åšiva' KathÄ• s. [Å›IVÃ¡ -- , Ä• LAYA --]
P. sivÄ• lÄ• m. `shrine or temple to Åšiva', Mth. H. siwÄ• lÄ• .

12474 Å›ivikÄ• -- , Å›ibikÄ• -- f. `palanquin, litter, bier' MBh.
Pa. sivikÄ• -- f. `palanquin', Pk. siviyÄ• , sÄ«Ä• -- f., Si. sivi -- ya.

12475 Å›Ã-Å›ira -- `cold' R., m.n. `cold season' AV., `coldness, dew' MBh.
[âˆšÅ›YAI]
Pa. Pk. sisira -- `cold', m. `winter' (Pk. also n. `frost'); Mth. sisir
`cold and dewy season January -- March'; OAw. sisira m. `cool season'; H.
sisir `cold', m. `cold, dew, hoarfrost'; OG. sisara `cold'; Si. sisil,
sihil, hÄ«l -- a, il -- `cold (adj. and sb.)'; -- K. Å›eÌ†holu, Å›eÌ†hulu,
Å›iholu `cool', m. `coolness' (X Å›Ä«TALA -- ?).
Å›AIÅ›IRÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Å›Ã-Å›ira -- : Md. hihÅ« (hihul --) `cool'.
ÅšÄª: â€ Å›AYATÄ“.

12476 Å›Ã-Å›u -- m. `young of an animal, child' RV., Å›iÅ›ukÃ¡ -- m. AV.
Pa. susu -- m. `lad', Pk. sisu -- , susu -- m.n.; Or. sisa `son'; H. sis,
sisu m. `young of any animal, infant'; Si. susu `child' (â†• Pa.?).
Å›IÅ›UNÄ• KA -- .
Å›iÅ›uka -- see Å›Iá¹• Å›UMÄ• ËŠRA -- .

12477 Å›iÅ›unÄ• ka -- m. `*aquatic animal', `king's name' VP., Å›iÅ›unÄ• ga --
m. `king's name' VP. v.l., `young snake' R., `young elephant (= Pa.
susunÄ• ga -- m.), demon' MW. [Cf. words for `dolphin, crocodile, lizard'
s.v. Å›Iá¹• Å›UMÄ• ËŠRA -- . For use of these words as nom. prop. cf. also
Å›iÅ›umÄ• rará¹£i -- PaÃ±cavBr. and Å›iÅ›upÄ• la -- ~ G. susvÄ• á¸·
`crocodile'. -- Associated by pop. etym. with Å›Ã-Å›U -- , NÄ• GA -- 1]
Si. suhunÄ• , sÅ«nÄ• , hÅ«nÄ• `lizard'.
Å›iÅ›umÄ• ËŠra -- see Å›Iá¹• Å›UMÄ• ËŠRA -- .
Åšiá¹¢ `leave': Å›iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, *Å›iá¹£á¹-i -- 1, Å›Ä“á¹£a -- ;
Ãºcchiá¹£á¹-a -- , *ut -- Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- .

12478 Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- 1 `left, remaining' AV., n. `remnant' ÅšBr., madhu --
Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- n. `wax' R. 2. *Å›aiá¹£tya -- . [âˆšÅ›Iá¹£]
1. Pa. Pk. siá¹-á¹-ha -- `left over', NiDoc. Å›iá¹-he; A. xiá¹-Ä•

`dregs', B. siá¹-hÄ• , siá¹-Ä• ; Or. siá¹-hÄ• `dregs, sediment at bottom of oil pot'; H. sÄ«á¹-hÄ• `juiceless, tasteless'; Si. hiá¹-i, iá¹-i `wax'; -- forms of Bi. and Mth. altern. < *Å›Iá¹£á¹-I -- 1 q.v.
2. P. seá¹-h, seá¹- m. `expressed sugar -- cane'; WPah.bhad. bhal. Å›e á¹-á¹-u (bhal. also Å›e_á¹-u) n. `remains of pressed oilseed' (or < Å›iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- with Ä“ from Å›Ä“á¹£A -- ?). -- X SIKTHA -- 2 q.v.

12479 Å›iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 2 `taught' AV., `disciplined' ÅšBr., `learned' Mn., m. `chief' Hit. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
Pk. siá¹-á¹-ha -- `ordered, taught', m. `gentleman'; NiDoc. Å›iá¹-ha `punishment', Å›iá¹-hidavya `to be punished'; N. siá¹-nu `to reprimand'; Or. siá¹-ha `officer of a rÄ• jÄ• 's household in charge of palace and granary'; Si. siá¹-u `nobleman', hiá¹-Ä• no `very wealthy man' (ES 96 < Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-hin --).

12480 *Å›iá¹£á¹-i -- 1 `leaving'. [âˆšÅ›Iá¹£]
B. siá¹-hi `dregs, sediment'; Bi. (Shahabad) siá¹-á¹-hÄ« `spat out refuse of chewed sugar -- cane'; H. sÄ«á¹-h f. `what is chewed and spat out, betel dregs' (LM 423 < SÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- ), siá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `dross, lees'; -- altern. < Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- 1: Bi. sÄ«á¹-h `refuse of indigo used as manure'; Mth. sÄ«á¹-h `refuse of indigo, anything chewed and spat out'.

12481 Å›iá¹£á¹-i -- 2 f. `direction' Pat., `punishment' Gaut. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
S. siá¹-hiá¹‡o m. `marriage song at wedding', siá¹-haá¹‡u `to compose abusive verses'; L. siá¹-á¹-h f. `satirical poem'; P. siá¹-á¹-h f. `an obscene composition', siá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• `to compose such', siá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä« f. `obscene song sung by women at weddings'; WPah.bhal. Å›iá¹-há¹›i f. `vulgar jokes made by bride's female friends and relatives at the bridegroom's

party'; Å›iá¹-á¹-há¹‡Å« `to make faces at'; H. siá¹-hnÄ« f., ËšnÄ•  m. `abuse uttered at weddings'. Prob. euphem. for *aÅ›iá¹£á¹-i -- `rude behaviour', aÅ›iá¹£á¹-a -- `rude' &capamacr;p.

12482 Å›iá¹£ya -- m. `pupil' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. [âˆšÅ›Ä• S]
Pa. sissa -- m. `pupil', NiDoc. Å›iá¹£ya, Pk. sissa -- , sÄ«sa<-> m., H. sis m., G. Å›Ä«s m., Si. sisu.
ÅšÄª1 `lie down': Ã¡Å›AYAT, Å›AYA -- , Å›Ã¡YANA -- , Å›AYYÄ• ËŠ -- , Å›Ä• YAYATI, Å›á¸—TÄ“, *Å›Ä“YYÄ• -- ; *ADHYÄ• Å›AYA -- , Ä• Å›AYÃ¡ -- , Ä• ËŠÅ›AYÄ“, VIÅ›Ä“TÄ“.
ÅšÄª2 `fall' see âˆš*Å›Ä• .

12483 Å›Ä«kÃ¡ra -- , sÄ«kara -- m. `drizzle, spray, mist' MBh.
Pk. sÄ«ara -- m. `rain driven by wind, drop of water', sÄ«haraa -- m. `shower' DeÅ›Ä«n.; M. Å›ivrÄ• m. `a gentle sprinkling' (LM 422 wrongly < Pk. sarivÄ• a -- , see *SARIPÄ• TA --).

12484 Å›Ä«ghrÃ¡ -- `quick' VS.
Pa. sÄ«gha -- `quick', NiDoc. Å›ighra, Å›igra, Pk. siggha -- , sÄ«ha -- , Gy. eur. sig, sigo (germ. boh. sik) adj. and adv., S. sigho; WPah. (Joshi) Å›ighá¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›u `quick, immediate', adv. `soon'; Si. sigu, higu, hinÌ†gu `quick, speed'; -- P. sÄ«haá¹› `perverse'? -- P. sÄ«ghar, Å›Ä«ghar `quick' â†• Sk.
Å›AIGHRA -- .
Addenda: Å›Ä«ghrÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã-gghÉ™r `quick; quickly, immediately', Å›Ã-ghri adv.; kiuÌƒth. (LSI ix 4, 558) Å›Ä«gÄ•  adj., Å›Ä«gÄ« adv.; hence ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã-gghÉ™r f. (obl. -- a) `hurry', instr. ká¹-g. Å›Ã-ghre `quickly' (Him.I 203), rather than < Å›AIGHRA -- or Å›Ä«ghrya -- n. `speed' MW.

12485 Å›Ä«tÃ¡ -- 1 `cold' RV., Å›Ä«ËŠtaka -- `cool' AV. [~ Å›Ä«nÃ¡ -- . <-> âˆšÅ›yai]
Pa. sÄ«ta -- , Ëšaka -- `cold', Pk. sÄ«a -- ; Gy. eur. Å¡il `cold', m. `a cold' (gr. Å¡Ã-la f.); Kt. Å¡É™ `cold'; S. sÄ«u m. `cold', sÄ«o m. `light chilly fever'; L. sÄ« m. `cold', sÄ«Ä•  adj., L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ«, sÄ«Ëœ adj.; OAw. sÄ«u m. `cold, coolness, shivering'; Ko. Å›Ä«Ëœ `cold'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : WPah.jaun. Å›Ä“á¹›oÌ„ `cold'; H. sÄ«á¹› f. `dew'. -- Gy. pal. si, obl. siÃ©s sb. `cold' (< *sir with unexpl. loss of -- r? -- Scarcely direct

formation from Å›Ä«yÃ¡tÄ“ `is cold' TBr.). -- K. Å›uh, Å›uhu m. `ice frozen solid, frostbite of feet' < *Å›Ä«tha -- ?
Å›Ä«TALÃ¡ -- , *Å›AITIYA -- , Å›AÃ-TYA -- ; Å›Ä«TAKÄ• LA -- , *Å›Ä«TOÌ„DRAKA -- .
Å›Ä«ta -- 2 `sail' see *SIá¸• HA -- .

12486 Å›Ä«takÄ• la -- m. `cold season' SuÅ›r. [Å›Ä«tÃ¡ -- 1, kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2]
S. siÄ• ro m. `winter', L. seÄ• á¸·, siÄ• lÄ• m., P. seÄ• l, siÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m., OAw. H. siyÄ• lÄ• m., G. Å›iyÄ• á¸·É” m., Si. hÃ¤l (or < Å›Ä«TALÃ¡ --).

12487 Å›Ä«talÃ¡ -- `cold' MBh. [Å›Ä«TÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. sÄ«tala -- `cold', Pk. sÄ«ala -- , silhÄ• -- f. (sialli -- m.f. `stormy day in winter'), Wg. Å¡Ã©le, Kt. Å¡ilÉ™, Pr. Å¡Ã¼lyu, Dm. Å¡ala, Tir. Å¡alÉ™ , Woá¹-. Å¡Ä“l; Gaw. Å¡al `fever', Å¡alÃ¡, Å¡olÉ”Ì• `cold'; Sv. Å¡al `fever', Å¡alo `cold'; Sh. Å¡al m. `fever'; K. Å›eÌ†holu, Å›eÌ†hulu, Å›iholu `cool', m. `cool place' (or < or X Å›Ã-Å›IRA -- ?); P. sÄ«l `cool', m. `cold, coolness', sÄ«lÄ• m. `cold, dampness', sÄ«llhÄ• , sillhÄ• `damp', sillh f. `dampness', sill f. `hectic fever'; WPah.bhad. Å›ilu n. `coldness', bhiá¸• . Å›Ã¬llu n., jaun. Å›Ä«l, Å›Ä«loÌ„ `moist', (Joshi) Å›ilÄ• `not sunny, a place where sun shines only a short time', Å›aá¸·Ä• `cold, chilly'; Ku. silo `damp, moist (e.g. of a cellar)'; Or. siaá¸·a `cold, cool (of weather)', OAw. siyara, lakh. sÄ«l; H. sÄ«lÄ• `cool, moist', sÄ«l f.; G. Å›Ä«á¸·uÌƒ `cold, stale', n. `shady place'; M. Å›iá¸·Ä• `cold, sluggish, stale'; -- Si. hÄ«l `cold', (SigGr) hiyil (or with GS 76 < Å›Ã-Å›IRA --).
-- Gy. eur. Å¡ilalo is derived from Å¡il < Å›Ä«TÃ¡ -- . -- With unexpl. -- d -- : Gy. pal. sildÄƒ `cold, unhappy'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡idÄ• ËŠl `cold', ar. Å¡idol, nir. sedÄ• ËŠl, Shum. Å¡idÄ• ËŠl, Tor. Å¡idul, Phal. Å¡idÄ• ËŠlo, Sh. Å¡idáº¯lÅ-.
Å›Ä«TALAYATI, Å›Ä«TALÄ• -- , *Å›AITALA -- , *Å›AITALYA -- ; *Å›Ä«TALAVÄ“LÄ• -- ; *Å›RÌ¥TAÅ›Ä«TALA -- , *Å›RÄ«TAÅ›Ä«TALA -- .
Addenda: Å›Ä«talÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã-llÉ” `cold, cool, damp, shady', J. Å›ilÄ• `not sunny' (these and all other forms with -- l -- or -- lh -- from MIA. -- ll -- or -- lh -- < *Å›Ä«talla -- or x *Å›AITALYA --).

12488 Å›Ä«talayati `cools' Prasannar. [Å›Ä«TALÃ¡ --]
OAw. sirÄ• vaÃ¯ `makes cool, becomes cool'; H. sÄ«lnÄ• `to become cool or damp', silÄ• nÄ• `to cool, moisten, be damp, sweat'.

12489 *Å›Ä«talavÄ“lÄ• -- `cold time'. [Å›Ä«TALÃ¡ -- , Vá¸—LÄ• --]
M. Å›iroá¸· m.f. `cool time' (e.g. Å›iroá¸· cÄ•  veá¸· `cool time of day':
Å›iá¸·Ä• veá¸·, Ëšvaá¸· f. is M. cmpd.).

12490 Å›Ä«talÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `smallpox' W. (ËšlÄ•  -- f. `goddess of
smallpox' W.). [Å›Ä«TALÃ¡ -- which in Dard. and P. gives words for `fever']
S. sÄ©arÄ«Ëœ f. `smallpox', siaro m. `pock mark'; G. sÄ«á¸·Ä« f. `smallpox'.

12491 *Å›Ä«toÌ„draka -- `having cold water'. [Cf. Å›Ä«toÌ„da -- m. `name of
a lake' Pur., Pa. sÄ«toÌ„daka -- `having cold water', Pk. sÄ«oÌ„Ä• -- f.
`name of a river'. -- Å›Ä«tÃ¡ -- 1, udra -- 2]
Ku. syodo `damp, dampness'.
Å›Ä«dhu -- see SÄ«DHÃº -- .

12492 Å›Ä«nÃ¡ -- 1 `frozen, congealed' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `ice' VS. [~ Å›Ä«TÃ¡ -- .
-- âˆšÅ›YAI]
Pa. sÄ«na -- `congealed'; K. Å›Ä«n m. `snow, ice'; N. sinu `corpse' (or < *
Å›Ä«NA -- 2?). -- Tor. hÄ«n m. `snow, ice', Mai. (Barth) "hÄ«á¹‡", Sh.
hÄ«Ë…in m. (X HIMÃ¡ -- or â†• K. *hÄ«n ~ Å›Ä«n or less prob. < SNÃ-H -- ?).
*Å›Ä«na -- 2 `fallen' see Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“.

12493 Å›Ä«ËŠpÄ• la -- m. or n. `the waterweed Blyxa octandra' RV., adj.
`abounding in it' AV., Å›Ä«pÄ• lila -- PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. 2. Å›á¸—vÄ• la -- m.n.
`the plant' DharmaÅ›., Å›aÃ-vÄ• la -- , Å›aivala<-> m.n. MBh., ËšvÄ• laka --
m.n. ÅšrÌ¥á¹…gÄ• r., Ëšvalya -- `covered with it' á¹¢aá¸• vBr., Å›á¸—vala --
`slimy (?)' AV. [â†’ Brah. shÄ“vÄ• l `green scum on water, Vallisneria
octandra']
1. K. hil f. `a water weed', Å›il `scum on water'; S. sÄ©aru m. `green scum
on stagnant water, mould'; L. sivÄ• l m. `mould, rust', awÄ• á¹‡. savÄ• l; Ku.
siwÄ• lo, syÃ£Ì„lo `a water weed, moss'; N. sÄ©wÄ• li `water weeds', chimÄ• l
`lichen on a tree'; Or. siuá¸·i `species of algae, moss'; H. siwÄ• r m.
`green moss in stagnant water'.
2. Pa. sÄ“vÄ• la -- m. `Blyxa octandra', Pk. sÄ“vÄ• la -- , sÄ“Ä• la -- ,
sÄ“vÄ• á¸• a -- , sÄ“vala -- m.; S. s&etilde;varu m. = sÄ©aru; L. chÄ“bal m.
(Ju. f.) `a green slimy waterweed'; WPah.

khaÅ›. Å›Ã©bÄ• l `moss', A. xelÄ• i; B. seyÄ• lÄ• , seolÄ• `the water weed Vallisneria octandra, moss'; Bi. sewÄ• r, s&etilde;wËš `filter made of river grass for filtering sugar -- cane juice', Mth. semÄ• r; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sewÄ• r `a green mosslike water weed; G. sevÄ• á¸· f. `moss'; M. Å›evÄ• á¸·, Ëšvaá¸· f. `V. octandra, moss on ponds and rocks &c.'; Ko. Å›eá¸·o `moss'; Si. sevel -- a `B. or V. octandra, B. zelanica, slime'.
Å›Ä«phÄ• likÄ• -- see Å›Ä“PHÄ• LIKÄ• -- .
Addenda: Å›Ä«ËŠpÄ• la -- . 2. Å›Ä“vÄ• la -- : A. also Å›ewÄ• l (phonet. xewal) `moss' AFD 222.

12494 Å›Ä«ËŠyatÄ“ `falls' AV. 2. Pp. *Å›Ä«na -- 2. [âˆš*Å›Ä•]
1. Sh. Å¡iÇ°Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. Å¡Ä«Ç°eÌ†i `to fall, (flowers, leaves, &c.) to be shed' (whence tr. Å¡Ä«Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to let fall' poss. for *Å¡aiÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ < Å›Ä• TÃ¡YATI); WPah.bhal. Å›Ä«Ëœá¹‡Å«, pp. Å›Ä«o `to fall (of snow)'; Si. senavÄ• , heËš `to fall', sena `falling' EGS 194 (altern. < *Å›ADATI or CYÃ¡VATÄ“).
2. Pa. sÄ«na -- `fallen off, destroyed'; N. sinu `corpse' (or < Å›Ä«NÃ¡ -- 1); M. Å›Ä«á¹‡ m. `exhaustion' (or < Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- ); Si. huá¹‡u `fallen'.
-- Phonet. and semant. these forms may equally well be < Å›Ä«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- > MIA. *Å›Ä«á¹‡a -- .

12495 Å›Ä«rÃ¡ -- `pointed, sharp' RV., Å›Ä«rin -- m. `a kind of kuÅ›a grass' lex. [âˆšÅ›OÌ„1]
P. sÄ«r m. `the silky -- headed grass Imperata koenigii'.
Å›Ä«rÄ« -- see SIRÄ• ËŠ -- .

12495a â€ *Å›Ä«rayati `breaks'. [Cf. Å›Ä«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- . -- âˆšÅ›á¹•]
Pk. sÄ«ria -- `broken'; Si. iranavÄ• `to split, crack, cut', Md. iranÄ« `to tear' or < *Ä‹Ä«RAYATI.

12496 Å›Ä«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- `broken' ÅšBr., `fallen out' MBh., `withered, rotten' Mn. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. siá¹‡á¹‡a -- `decayed'; -- MIA. *Å›Ä«á¹‡a -- (or < *Å›Ä«na -- 2 s.v. Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“): Pa. sÄ«na -- `fallen off, destroyed'; N. sinu `corpse' (sina -- m. `body' lex. is sanskritization of NIA. form); M. Å›Ä«á¹‡ m. `exhaustion' (or < Ká¹£Ä«á¹‡Ã¡ -- ); Si. huá¹‡u `fallen' (rather than < Å›ANNA --).

12497 Å›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ -- n. `head, skull' AV. [Å›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡n -- n. RV. -- Å›Ã-RAS --]
Pa. sÄ«sa -- , Ëšaka -- n. `head', NiDoc. Å›irá¹£a, Pk. sissa -- , sÄ«sa -- n., Gy. arm. sÄ«s, Kal.rumb. á¹£iá¹£ (Ã¡á¹£iá¹£a `widow' is translation of Kho. wesoru `headless' > `widow' â†• Ir.); Bshk. á¹£Ä«Ë‹'á¹£, á¹£Ä«Ëœá¹£ `ear of maize'; Kand. á¹£Iá¹£ `head', Mai. Å¡iÅ¡, ky. á¹£iá¹£, Chil. Gau. Å¡iÅ¡, Sv. Phal. á¹£iá¹£, Phal. á¹£Ä«á¹£a `ear of corn'; Sh.gil. á¹£Ä-á¹£ m., gur. jij. á¹£Ä«á¹£ `head', gil. á¹£&itildebrev;á¹£u m. `fir -- cone, ear of wheat', koh. á¹£Ä«á¹£o m.; S. sisÄ« f. `head and neck'; L. sÄ«s m. `a bow with the head'; P. sÄ«s, sÄ«sÄ• m. `head', WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ä«Å› m.; Or. sisÄ• `ear of rice emerging from stalk'; Bi. sis -- kaá¹-nÄ« `cutting ears without stalks'; Mth. sÄ«s, sÄ«sÄ• `ear of wheat'; OAw. OMarw. sÄ«sa m. `head'; H. sÄ«s m. `head, skull'; G. Å›Ä«s n. `head'; M. Å›Ä«s, Å›Ä«Ëœs n. `just -- formed fruit of cucurbitaceous plants appearing as a knob behind the flower'; Si. sis -- a, his -- a, is -- a, ih -- a `head'. -- Ko. Å›isaru `headache' < *Å›Ä«Rá¹£AROÌ„GA -- Add.
Å›Ä«Rá¹£APAá¹-á¹-AKA -- , *Å›Ä«Rá¹£AÅ›Å«LA -- , Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ä• NTA -- ; AVAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£AKA -- , AÅ›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡N -- , *UT -- Å›Ä«Rá¹£A -- ; *ARDHAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£A -- , KAPIÅ›Ä«Rá¹£A -- , *DVÄ• RAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£A -- , RATHAÅ›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- .
Addenda: Å›Ä«rá¹£Ã¡ -- : A. Å›Ä«h (phonet. x --) `head of corn' AFD 226; Md. is `head', ihu `firstly'.
*Å›Ä«Rá¹£AROÌ„GA -- Add.

12498 Å›Ä«rá¹£apaá¹-á¹-aka -- m. `turban' KathÄ• s. [Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 2]
Si. isvaá¹-iya `turban'.

12498a *Å›Ä«rá¹£aroÌ„ga -- Add. 14816.

12499 *Å›Ä«rá¹£aÅ›Å«la -- `headache'. [Cf. Å›Ä«rá¹£aÅ›oÌ„kÃ¡ -- m. AV.,

Å›iraá¸¥Å›Å«la -- n. SuÅ›r. -- Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , Å›Å«ËŠLA --]
Sh. (Lor.) á¹£Iá¹£iyÅ«l `suffering from headache or mountain -- sickness'.

12500 Å›Ä«rá¹£Ä• nta -- m. `head of a bed' KathÄ• s. [Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Sh. á¹£iá¹£oÌ„n m. gil. gur. `head of a bed', gil. adv. `at the head'; K. Å›Ä• nd m. `head of a bed, pillow' < *Å›Ä«hÄ• nd.

12501 Å›Ä«ËŠla -- n. `habit, nature' VS., `virtue' Mn.
Pa. Pk. sÄ«la -- n. `conduct, virtuous conduct', AÅ›.shah. man. Å›ila -- , gir. dh. sÄ«la -- , kÄ• l. sila -- ; S. sÄ«ru m. `good conduct'; P. sÄ«l f. `modesty'; Ku. sÄ«l m. `conduct'; H. sÄ«l m. `disposition, nature'; OG. sÄ«la n. `character', G. Å›Ä«á¸· n. `nature, good conduct'; M. Å›Ä«á¸· n. `disposition'; Si. sil `moral conduct'.
Å›Ä«LAYATI; DUá¸¥Å›Ä«LA -- .

12502 Å›Ä«layati `practises repeatedly, cultivates' &capamacr;past., Å›Ä«lati `serves, worships' DhÄ• tup. [Å›Ä«ËŠLA --]
Pk. sÄ«lÄ“i `attends to'; Sh. (Lor.) Å¡ilÃ³Iki `to worship, appease, propitiate'; K. hilun `to become an habitual robber or tyrant or the like', hilawunu m. `a man or animal who becomes an habitual wrongdoer'.
Å›uá¹• Å›umÄ• ra -- see Å›Iá¹• Å›UMÄ• ËŠRA -- .

12503 Å›Ãºka -- m. `parrot' RV.
Pa. suka -- , suva -- m. `parrot', ËšvÄ« -- f., AÅ›. suka -- m.; Pk. suga -- , sua -- m., sugÄ« -- , suÄ« -- f. `parrot', suvigÄ• <-> `maina (which also can be taught to speak)'; P. sÅ«Ä• m. `parrot', WPah.jaun. Å›Å«Ä• , Ku. suwÄ• , gng. Å›ua, Or. Aw.lakh. suÄ• , H. suwÄ• , sÅ«Ä• m., suÄ« f., OG. sÅ«a, sÅ«á¸• aÃ¼ m., G. suá¹›É” m., M. suÄ• , suvÄ• m., Si. suva -- yÄ• . -- Cf. Bshk. Å¡Å«á¹… < *Å›uá¹…ka -- AO xviii 251; Phal. Å¡umu < *Å›umbha -- ?
Addenda: Å›Ãºka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Å«ËŠ m. (obl. Å›Ãºa) `parrot'.

12504 Å›uktÃ¡ -- `become acid or sour' ÅšBr., n. `anything fermented or sour' Gaut., Å›uktaka -- `sourish' Gaut., n. `acid eructation' Mn. 2. * Å›uktala -- . [âˆšÅ›UC]
1. Gy. eur. Å¡ut m. `vinegar'; PaÅ¡. Å¡ut `sour'; Kho. Å¡ut `sour', Å¡utu `buttermilk', Å¡uti `sourness'; K. hoÌ†Ì£tu `decayed, tainted'.
2. Gy. eur. Å¡utlo `sour', Å¡utli `lettuce, cucumber'; Gaw. Å¡utÄ• la `sour',

Sv. Å¡utÄ• ËŠl.
*Å›uktala -- `sour' see prec.
Addenda: Å›uktÃ¡ -- . 1. Kt. stÉ™ `vinegar' (< Ä‹t -- ), Md. rÄ• hut `vinegar, sauce' (rÄ• -- < RÃ¡SA --), hut `sour, sour juice'.

12505 Å›ukti -- f. `oyster shell' KauÅ›. 2. Å›aukta -- `made of mother -- of -- pearl' Hcat., Å›auktika -- n. `pearl' lex.
1. Pa. kuruvindaka -- sutti -- f. `a powder for rubbing on the body'; Pk. sutti -- f. `shell'; S. sutÄ« f. `oyster shell', sutiaá¹›o m. `sea -- shell for keeping ointment in', suto m. `a sort of sea -- shell'; Ku. sutiyo `wooden vessel with several compartments for condiments'; Bi. situÄ• , situhÄ• , sutËš `scraper made of shell for removing clean layer of sugar in refinery'; Mth. situÄ• `blunt kind of shell for scraping out pots'; H. sutuÄ«, sutuhÄ« `pearl oyster, oyster shell'; Si. sutu `shell -- fish, oyster'.
2. Pa. sotti -- f. `shell filled with lime and lac used for scratching the back'; Pk. sotti -- f. `shell'.
Addenda: Å›ukti -- : Md. italÌ„Ì† `oyster'.

12506 Å›ukrÃ¡ -- `bright', n. `brightness' RV. 2. m. `the planet Venus' MBh. [~ Å›uklÃ¡ -- `bright, white' AitBr., m. `bright half of month' GrÌ¥Åšr. -- âˆšÅ›UC]
1. Pa. sukka -- `bright'; Gy. eur. Å¡ukar (germ. Å¡ukÉ™r) `pretty, pleasant', wel. Å¡ukÄ• r `quietly'; Kal.rumb. Å¡Å«ËŠkri f. `naked (woman)'; N. chuk `good fortune'; H. suk `bright, white', m. `bright half of month'.
-- Ext. -- á¸• -- : OG. sÅ«kaá¸• i f. `sandal -- wood', G. sukhaá¹› f. (kh?); <-> -- l -- : Pk. sukkila -- , Ëšilla -- `bright, white'; á¸Œ. Å¡vkvla `white'; WPah.cur. Å›uká¸·Ä« `moon', jaun. Å›uklolÌ„ `white'; Ku. N. sukilo `white, shining', A. xukulÄ• .
2. Pa. sukka -- m. `planet, star'; Pk. sukka -- m. `the planet Venus', WPah.jaun. Å›Å«k -- tÄ• rÄ• ; Ku.gng. Å›uk `Friday'; B. suk -- tÄ• rÄ• `Venus'; H. sÅ«k, suk m. `Venus, Friday'; M. sÅ«k m. `Venus'.
Å›UKRAVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: Å›ukrÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›ÃºklÉ” `white', jaun. Å›uklo.

12507 Å›ukravÄ• ra -- m. `Friday' SÅ«ryas. [Å›UKRÃ¡ -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
H. sukwÄ• r m. `Friday'.
Addenda: Å›ukravÄ• ra -- : Garh. sukwÄ• r `Friday'.

12508 *Å›uká¹£a -- `drying up'. [Å›uÅ›uká¹£ati `wishes to dry' Gr. <-> âˆš Å›Uá¹£1]
Pk. cuá¹• cha -- `dry', cuá¹• chia -- `dried up'; Kho. cÌ£ucÌ£hÃº, cÌ£hucÌ£u `dried (of fruit)' â†’ Kal. Ä• uÄ• ik (BelvalkarVol 89 < *Å›uká¹£a -- < Å›Ãºá¹£KA --).

Page 725

12509 Å›uá¹…gÄ• ËŠ -- f. `sheath or calyx of young bud' GrÌ¥S., `awn of barley &c.' lex. [Cf. Å›Å«KA --]
K. hoÌ†nga f. `root of a certain wild creeper (used medicinally for relief of fistula, ulcers and similar diseases)'; A. xuá¹… `awn of corn, anything pointed, clue'; B. suá¹…g `awn, hair of caterpillar'; Or. suá¹…ga, suá¹…ka (X Å›Å«ka -- ?) `awn of barley &c.', suá¹…gÄ• `hair of caterpillar'; Bi. suÌ„Ìƒg, suÌ„Ìƒgh `beard of wheat'; -- ext. -- l -- : Kho. (Lor.) Å¡uá¹…gulu `ear of corn with grain in it' (cf. Pk. sÅ«ala -- s.v. Å›Å«KA -- ). -- Bi. (SMunger) á¹-uÌƒgnÄ• `ear of wheat', (North of Ganges) á¹-uÌƒgnÄ« `cutting ears without stalks' with variation of Å› ~ á¹- discussed by W. WÃ¼st RM 3, 8 ff. or poss. < *á¹-Uá¹‡GA -- 2.
ÅšUC `shine': Å›uktÃ¡ -- , Å›ukrÃ¡ -- , Å›Ãºci -- , Å›ucikÄ• -- , *Å›ucya -- , Å›Ãºcyati, Å›á¹“ka -- , Å›oÌ„cÃ-s -- , Å›oÌ„cyatÄ“, Å›á¹“Å›ucat -- , Å›aucÃ¡ -- ; aÅ›oÌ„ka -- , *Ä• Å›oÌ„ka -- 2, *Ä• Å›aucya -- , *niá¸¥Å›auca -- , viÅ›oÌ„ka -- ; <-> *utsukya -- ?

12510 Å›Ãºci -- `bright, pure' RV., m. `purification' KÄ• v. [âˆšÅ›UC]
Pa. suci -- `pure, clean, white', n. `purity', NiDoc. suci, Dhp. Å›uyi -- , suyi -- (dissim. Å› -- c NTS vii 105), Pk. sui -- ; Ash. suÄ‹Ã¡Ìƒ„ `festival', Kt. suÄ‹.
Å›UCIKÄ• -- ; *Ä• Å›AUCYA -- .

Å›ucikÄ• -- f. `name of an Apsaras' MBh. [Å›ÃºCI --]
See *SUVATSIKÄ• -- .

12511 *Å›ucya -- `to be purified'. [âˆšÅ›UC]
Kho. (Lor.) Å¡iÄ• `clear (of sky or water)'; Shum. suÄ‹ikyÉ™ `white'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. succÄ• `pure'; P. succ f. `purity, goodness', succÄ• `pure, real, good, upright'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›ucÄ•  `unpolluted'; -- Gy. gr. Å¡uÄ• Ã³, Å¡uzo `clean', hung. Å¡uÅ¾o, eng. Ç°uzo, germ. Ä• uÄ• o, Ç°uÇ°o (poss. X *suÇ°o < * Å›UDHYA -- : also these forms have collided with forms < TUCCHYÃ¡ -- ). -- Kho. (Lor.) Ä• uÄ• i `clear (of water)' or < *Ä• ucÌ£hi < *cauká¹£iya -- s.v. COÌ„Ká¹£A -- ?

12512 Å›Ãºcyati `is purified, burns, decays' Vop., `rots' DhÄ• tup. (Å›á¹“cati, ËštÄ“ `shines' RV., `suffers violent heat or pain, mourns for' TS., `is absorbed in meditation' MW.). [Cf. SÃ¡á¹• Å›UCYATI ÅšBr. -- âˆšÅ›UC]
Kho. (Lor.) Å¡iÄ• ik `to become clear', Ä• iÄ• eik tr. `to clear, filter (of liquids)'; K. hÇ'Ä‹un `to decay, rot' (pp. hoÌ†Ì£tu < Å›UKTÃ¡ -- ); Ku. sucá¹‡o `to regret, repent', sucÄ«á¹‡o `to be purified, be absolved' (whence tr. sucyoá¹‡o); A. xusÄ• iba `to think, consider'; Or. sucibÄ• `to grieve', sucÄ• ibÄ•  `to remind'; G. sucavvuÌƒ `to intimate, hint, inform'; M. suÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to come to mind, arise in one's thought', suc&etilde; n. `hint, suggestion'. -- See Å›OÌ„CYATÄ“.
Addenda: Å›Ãºcyati: WPah.kc. sunÄ‹á¹‡o `to consider, think, ponder' (s for Å› by assim. to Ä‹ Him.I 216). -- In view of n poss., with A. xusÄ• iba id., < â€ SAMARTHYATÄ“; Or. sucÄ• ibÄ• , G. sucavvuÌƒ, M. suÄ‹á¹‡&etilde;, suc&etilde; semant. rather < â€ SÅ«CYATÄ“. (J.C.W.)

12512a â€ *Å›uá¹- -- `stealth'. 2. â€ *Å›uá¹-á¹- -- [To replace entry *SUá¹-á¹- -- ; cf. Å›Aá¹-2 and â€ *Å›Aá¹-á¹- -- ; also Å›OÌ„á¹-HATI `limps' DhÄ• tup.?]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. Å›vÌ• á¹›É™k `stealthy, quiet', N. surukka `secretly'.
2. P. sÅ«á¹- f. `silence'; N. suá¹-á¹-a, sÄ• á¹- -- suá¹- `secretly', suá¹-ukka `secretly'; B. suá¹- `stealthiness'; M. suá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to disappear'.
â€ *Å›uá¹-á¹- -- see â€ *Å›Uá¹- -- .

12513 *Å›uá¸• a -- `defective'. 2. Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1 `epithet of cow or bull (small?)' TS., Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÄ• kÃ¡rá¹‡a -- `short -- eared' MaitrS., Å›uá¹‡á¹-a

-- n. `under -- arm hair' Gal. 3. *Å›uá¹‡á¸• ha -- . 4. *Å›Å«á¸• ha -- 2. 5. *Å›oÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 1. 6. Å›oÌ„á¹-ha -- 1 `foolish, lazy' lex., Å›oÌ„á¹-hati `limps' DhÄ• tup. 7. *Å›oÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- . 8. *Å›oÌ„la -- . [See `defective' word -- group s.v. *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- and *Å›OÌ„RUá¹‡á¸• A -- . <-> Cf. *Å›Uá¹‡á¹-HA -- 2 `lump']
1. Sh. Å¡Å«o, obl. Å¡Å«ai m. `boy', (Lor.) Å¡vdÄ• r m.f. `child' (+ DÄ• RAKA --), Å¡vdÄ• re pl. of Å¡Å«o; K. Å›uru m., Å›urÃ¼ f. `infant', kash. Å›uá¹›Å- `child'; -- with s -- (IIFL iii 3, 159 cf. suá¹-á¹-ayati `is small' Vop.): Tir. sÅ«á¹›i `small', Dm. surÃ¤i f. adj.; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÅ«á¹› `small, young', weg. suá¹›Ä• `small'.
2. S. suá¹‡á¸• ho m. `stubble, roots of corn'; L. suá¹‡á¸• hÄ• , suá¸• á¸• hÄ• , (Ju.) suÌƒá¸• hÄ• m. `stubble', suá¹‡á¸• (h) -- gÄ• h m. `second treading out of corn after winnowing'.
3. G. suÌƒá¸• hiyuÌƒ n. `inferior kind of large millet'.
4. P. sÅ«huá¹›Ä• m. `hull or bran of wheat', sÅ«á¹›hÄ«, sÅ«huá¹›i f. `do. of pulse'.
5. N. swÃ£Ì„á¹-h `stout, fool'; Or. soá¹-hÄ• , soá¹-Ä• `thick, stout'; M. soá¹- m.f. `rude lubberly fellow, man or woman without family appendages'.
6. A. xorÄ• `blunt, mild to taste'; -- altern. < *Å›oÌ„la -- : Si. sol `unprofitable, useless'.
7. Sh.gil. Å¡oá¹‡Å- `barren (of land &c.), empty (of ear of maize before cob has formed)', Å¡oá¹‡i f. `barren woman', koh. gur. Å¡oÌ„á¹‡&uhacek;; H. sÃµá¹-h m. `miser'.
8. A. xolÄ• `toothless', xolakiba `to be loose'; Si. see 6 above.
Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1 `small' see prec.

12514 *Å›uá¹‡á¹-ha -- 2 `lump'. [Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- , ËšdikÄ• -- f. `swollen gland' lex. -- See *Å›Aá¹‡á¹-HA -- 2 and cf. Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1 in `defective' list s.v. *Å›Uá¸• A --]
P. suá¹‡á¸• hÄ• m. `bubo'.

12515 Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÄ« -- (Ëšá¹-hi -- VarBrÌ¥S.) f. `dry ginger' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., Å›uá¹‡á¹-hya<-> n. lex. 2. *Å›oÌ„á¹‡á¹-hÄ« -- . [Orig. m., cf. S. Ku. N.]
1. Pk. suá¹• á¹-hÄ« -- f. `dry ginger', S. suá¹‡á¸• hi m., L. (Ju.) suÌƒá¸• h f., awÄ• á¹‡. suá¸• h, poá¹-h. suá¹‡á¸• h, P. suá¹‡á¸• h f., WPah.jaun. Å›uÌ„Ìƒá¹-h, Ku. suÌƒá¹-ho; N. sun -- kewar `wild ginger', suá¹-ho `dry ginger'; A. xuÌƒá¹-h `dried or preserved fruit'; B. suÌƒá¹-h `dry ginger', Or. suá¹‡á¹-hi, H. suÌ„Ìƒá¹-h f., G. M. suÌƒá¹-h f., Ko. sÅ«á¹‡á¹-i.

2. N. soá¹›o `wild ginger'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. soÌ„Ìƒá¹-hi `dry ginger', H. sÃµá¹-h f. (â†' P. soÌ„Ìƒá¹-h m.).
Addenda: Å›uá¹‡á¹-hÄ« -- . 1. Garh. suá¹‡á¹-hyÄ• `preparation of dry ginger' â†•  H.; A. Å›uÌƒá¹-hi (phonet. xuÌƒthi) `anything dried like cowdung' AFD 206?
2. *Å›oá¹‡á¹-hÄ« -- : Garh. sÃµá¹-h `dry ginger'.

12516 Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 1 f. `elephant's trunk' MBh.; -- `*lip, *mouth'; -- `*navel'. 2. *Å›oÌ„á¹‡á¸• Ä•  -- . [For `mouth ~ navel' cf. similar interchanges in TUá¹‡á¸• A -- and TUNDI -- . -- â†' Psht. Par. Å¡uá¹‡á¸• `lip', Shgh. Å¡and Rep1 79, IIFL i 290]
1. Pk. suá¹• á¸• Ä• -- f. `elephant's trunk', P. sunn, suá¹‡á¸•  m., N. suÌƒá¹›, A. xuÌƒr; B. suÌƒá¹› `proboscis, tentacle'; Or. suá¹‡á¸• a `elephant's trunk', Bi. suÌ„Ìƒá¹›, Mth. suÌ„Ìƒá¹›, sÅ«á¹›h, Bhoj. suÌƒá¹›h, Aw.lakh. suÌ„Ìƒá¹›i, H. suÌ„Ìƒá¹›, suÌ„Ìƒá¸• , suá¹‡á¸•  f., G. suÌƒá¸• i f.; -- Tir. Å¡uá¹‡á¸•  `lip', Kho. Å¡un (Lor. Å¡vndiru `touched or rubbed with the lips'), Phal. Å¡Ãºá¹‡á¸• i f.; K. Å›oÌ†ná¸• a m. `face', kash. Å›uá¹‡á¸• `mouth'; -- Ash. á¹£Å«n `navel', Wg. á¹£uá¹‡Ä«ËŠk, Kt. Gaw. á¹£uá¹‡, Sv. á¹£uá¹‡á¸• á¸—, á¹£Å«á¹‡Ä“: NTS ii 279, vii 107 < Å›Rá¹“á¹‡I -- . -- Bi. Mth. suÌ„Ìƒá¹› `beard of wheat' (~ Bi. á¹-uÌ„Ìƒá¹›, á¹-uÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä• < TUá¹‡á¸• A -- : for Å› ~ á¹- see W. Wust RM 3, 8 ff.).
2. Pa. soá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- f., Ëšá¸• a -- m. `elephant's trunk', Pk. soá¹• á¸• Ä• -- f., S. suÌ„Ìƒá¸• i f., M. sÃµá¸• f., Si. sonÌ†á¸• aya, hoËš.
*Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• PUá¹-A -- ; HASTIÅ›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- .
Addenda: Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 1 (Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• ra -- m. `young elephant's trunk', Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• la -- m. `elephant' YaÅ›ast.): Ko. soá¹‡á¸• Ä• li `elephant's trunk'.

12517 Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 2 f. `spirituous liquid' lex., Å›auá¹‡á¸• Ä•  -- f. R. [Cf. Å›uá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `juice from rutting elephant's temples' lex. and Å›uá¹‡á¸• i -- mÅ«á¹£ikÄ• -- (lex.), Å›uá¹‡á¸• a -- mËš (Apte) `musk -- rat'?]
H. suÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä«, suÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä« f. `spirituous liquor'.
Å›Uá¹‡á¸• IN -- , Å›AUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

12518 *Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• puá¹-a -- `nostril'. [Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 1, puá¹-a --]
Bshk. Å¡umbuá¹› `nose' AO xviii 251: prob. a Bshk. cmpd.

12519 Å›uá¹‡á¸• in -- m., ËšnÄ« -- f. `preparer of spirituous liquor' Cat.

[Cf. Å›auá¹‡á¸• ikÃ¡ -- m. R., Pa. soá¹‡á¸• ika -- , Pk. soá¹• á¸• ia -- . <-> Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 2]
Pk. suá¹• á¸• ia -- m. `id.'; N. suÌƒá¹›i `a caste in the Tarai'; A. xuÌƒri `distiller', OB. Å›uá¹‡á¸• inÄ« f., B. suÌƒá¹›i m., Or. suá¹‡á¸• i, Mth. suÌ„Ìƒá¹›i, H. suÌ„Ìƒá¸• Ä«, suÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä« m.
Å›uá¹‡á¸• imÅ«á¹£ikÄ• -- see CHUCCHUNDARI -- .
Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä« -- see *Å›Uá¹‡á¹-HA -- 2.
*Å›uá¹‡á¸• ha -- `defective' see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .

12520 Å›uddhÃ¡ -- `clean, bright, white' RV., `pure, true' Mn. [Anal. replacement of *Å›Å«á¸• ha -- 1. -- âˆšÅ›udh]
Pa. suddha -- `pure, clean, simple', Ëšaka -- n. `a minor offence'; NiDoc. Å›udha `cleared off (of debts'); Pk. suddha -- `bright, clear, pure, unmixed'; Sh. (Lor.) Å¡ut `luck'; K. hoÌ†Ì£du `plain, dry'; S. sÅ«dho `honest' (â†•  H. or G.?); L.awÄ• á¹‡. suddhuá¹‡ `to be clear' (or < Å›ÃºNDHATI);

Page 726

P. suddhÄ• `simple, true'; Ku. sudo `plain, artless, soft, without bone (of meat)'; N. sudho `honest, simple'; A. xudha `pure, unmixed', xudÄ• `simple'; B. sudhu `simply'; Or. sudhÄ• ibÄ• `to cleanse,'; OAw. sÅ«dha `straightforward'; H. sudh, sÅ«dhÄ• `clean, pure, true', sudhnÄ•  `to clean'; Marw. sÅ«dho `pure, bright, cheerful'; OG. sÅ«dha,Ëš dhaÃ¼ `clean, pure', G. sÅ«dhuÌƒ `simple, true'; M. sudhÄ• , sudÄ•  `right, proper, pure, simple'; Si. sudu, hudu `clean, holy, white'; Md. hudu `white'.
*Å›UDDHAKÄ• RA -- , *Å›UDDHÄ• CÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: Å›uddhÃ¡ -- : B. Å›udhÄ• `to clear (debt)', sudhÄ• , sudhana `to ask' < `to find out' see Å›ÃºDHYATI.

12521 *Å›uddhakÄ• ra -- `making clean'. [Cf. Å›uddhikara -- `correcting' MW., Å›uddhikrÌ¥t -- m. `washerman' lex. <-> Å›UDDHÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
S. sudhÄ• raá¹‡u `to arrange, adjust'; P. sudharnÄ• `to repair'; Ku. sudhÄ• rá¹‡o `to repair, improve, castrate'; N. sudhÄ• rnu `to repair, improve'; B. sudhrÄ• na `to purify'; Or. sudhÄ• ribÄ• `to cleanse, correct'; H. sudhÄ• rnÄ• `to mend'; G. sudhÄ• rÉ" m. `improvement', sudhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to set to rights'; M. sudhaÌ„Ì†rá¹‡&etilde; `to polish, adjust, finish'; -- intr. with a: S. sudhiraá¹‡u `to be arranged'; Ku. sudhraá¹‡o `to become well'; N. sudhranu, Ëšrinu `to be mended', Or. sudhuribÄ• , H. sudharnÄ• ; G. sudharvuÌƒ `to grow better'.

12522 *Å›uddhÄ• cÄ• ra -- `of virtuous conduct'. [Å›UDDHÃ¡ -- , Ä• CÄ• RA --]
Or. sudhÄ• ra `grave, polite, well -- bred'.

12523 Å›Ãºddhi -- f. `cleansing, purity' TBr., `verification, truth' YÄ• jÃ±., `certainty' Mn., `information, news' Vet. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pa. Pk. suddhi -- f. `purification, genuineness' (Pk. also `information, news'); Wg. Å¡Ã¼dÄ« `information, informed, aware'; Woá¹-. Å¡id, Å¡it `information' in Å¡it kar -- `to ask' Buddruss Woá¹- 126; Tor. Å¡it `aware' NTS xvii 298 (AO viii 309 wrongly emends to *Å¡iá¹-h); S. sudhi f. `knowledge'; L. (Ju.) sudh f. `information, news'; P. suddh f. `purity, accuracy, straightness'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›udhÄ« f. `purity, cleanliness'; Ku. sudh, sud `intellect, consciousness, memory, care, caution', gng. Å›udi `appeasement'; N. sudhi, suddhi `care, caution'; A. xudhi `act of becoming ceremonially pure'; B. sudh, Ëšdhi `knowledge'; OAw. sudhi `recollection'; H. sudh, ËšdhÄ« f. `knowledge, consciousness, memory, care'; G. sÅ«dh f. `sense'; M. sudhÄ« f. `good understanding'; Ko. suddi `news'; Si. sidu `purity'.
*NIá¸¥Å›UDDHI -- ; MUKHAÅ›UDDHI -- .
ÅšUDH `purify': Å›UDDHÃ¡ -- , Å›ÃºDDHI -- , *Å›UDHATI, *Å›UDHYA -- , Å›ÃºDHYATI, Å›ÃºNDHATI, *Å›UNDHYATÄ", Å›UNDHYÃº -- , *Å›Å«á¸• HA -- , Å›á¹"DDHUM, Å›OÌ„DHA -- , Å›OÌ„DHANA -- , Å›OÌ„DHÃ¡YATI, *Å›OÌ„DHI -- , Å›OÌ„DHYATÄ"; *ATIÅ›OÌ„DHANÄ« -- , *ATIÅ›OÌ„DHI -- , PARIÅ›UDDHA -- , VIÅ›UDDHI -- , SAá¹• Å›OÌ„DHAYATI.

12524 *Å›udhati `purifies'. [Cf. aor. aÅ›udhat Gr. -- âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pr. "bÃ¼ -- shlÃ¼ -- nik" `to wash' (Morgenstierne from Edelberg).
Addenda: *Å›udhati: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›&vtildemacr;á¹‡Ãµ with high level tone `to

sweep (the ground for leaves)'.

12525 *Å›udhya -- `to be made pure'. [Cf. Å›undhyÃº -- . <-> âˆšÅ›udh]
Tor. Å¡iÇ°o, f. ËšÇ°e `beautiful', Å¡iÇ°Å«, f. ËšÇ°i `clean'; -- Gy. hung. Å¡uÅ¾o `clean', gr. Å¡uzo, eng. Ç°uzo, germ. Ç°uÇ°o: see *Å›UCYA -- . -- B. sojÄ• `clear, straight' (ODBL 413) rather < Å›OÌ„DHYA -- .
*Å›UDHYAKÄ• RA -- .

12526 *Å›udhyakÄ• ra -- `making pure'. [*Å›UDHYA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
K. Å›oÌ†zar m. `cleanness, purity', Å›oÌ†Ì£zarun `to clean, purify', Å›oÌ†Ì£zarÄ• wun `to make pure'.

12527 Å›Ãºdhyati (sudhyatÄ“ á¹¢aá¸• vBr.) `is purified' VS., Ëšti, ËštÄ“ `becomes clear (of doubts)' R. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pa. sujjhati `becomes clear', sujjhana -- n., Pk. sujjhaÃ¯, sujjhaá¹‡ayÄ• -- f.; Tor. Ä• uÇ° -- `to learn' (< *Å¡uÇ° -- ?); S. sujhaá¹‡u `to seem' (sujhando m. `light' < Å›udhyant --); L. sujhaá¹‡ `to be seen, to seem', awÄ• á¹‡. sujhuá¹‡ `to be thought of'; P. sujjhá¹‡Ä• `to be seen, be understood', ludh. sujjhanÄ• `to occur to the mind'; WPah.bhal. Å›ujÌˆjÌˆhá¹‡Å« `(of the sky) to clear', (Joshi) Å›ujhá¹‡u `to see, witness'; Ku. sÅ«jhá¹‡o, sujá¹‡o `to be auspicious, be cleared of doubt, suit, fit, agree, think, remember'; N. sujhnu `to occur to the mind'; A. xuziba `to agree with one's constitution, repay a debt'; B. sujhÄ• `to understand'; Or. sujhibÄ• `to clear (a debt), repay, retaliate'; Mth. sÅ«jhab `to see'; OAw. sÅ«jhaÃ¯ `appears, occurs to', lakh. sÅ«jhab `to be visible'; H. sÅ«jhnÄ• `to be perceptible, seem, occur to'; OG. sÅ«jhaÃ¯ `is clear, is enlightened', G. sujhvuÌƒ, sujvuÌƒ `to be purified, appear, seem, see, understand'; <-> caus. Pk. sujjhÄ• vaÃ¯; L. sujhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to explain', P. sujhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; Ku. sujhoá¹‡o, sujoá¹‡o `to find out, foresee, provide for'; A. xuzÄ• iba `to cause to be repaid', Or. sujhÄ• ibÄ• ; H. sujhÄ• nÄ• `to explain'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : G. sujhÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ `to teach, point out'; -- K. Å›oÌ†Ì£zarun `to clean, purify' rather < *Å›UDHYAKÄ• RA -- . -- X *SAá¹-á¹-A -- 1 q.v.

12528 Å›una -- m. `dog' lex. (poss. in Å›ÃºnÄ“á¹£ita -- ~ Ã¡Å›vÄ“á¹£ita<-> RV.), Å›unaka -- m. `puppy, dog' MBh. (Å›unya -- n., ËšyÄ• -- f. `a number of dogs' lex.). 2. Å›unÄ«ËŠ -- f. AV. 3. *Å›unakha -- , sunakha -- m. BHSk. (cf. sunaha -- m. `name of a son of Jahnu' Hariv. ~ Å›unaka -- m. `name of a

rÌ¥á¹£i' MBh.). [Å›VÃ¡N --]
1. Pa. suna -- , suá¹‡a -- m. `dog', NiDoc. Å›une m. pl., Pk. suá¹‡aga -- , Ëšá¹‡aya -- m., Ëšá¹‡aÄ« -- f.; Gy. pers. sÃ¶nÃ¡, á¸Œ. Å¡vnÃ³ m.f., Wg. Kt. Ä‹uÌ„Ìƒ (or < Å›AUNA --), Dm. Ä‹unÄ• ËŠ, ËšnÃ¡ m., Tir. sÉ™nÄ• , PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. gul. Å¡Å«á¹…g m., ishk. Å¡Å«á¹…, uzb. Å¡Ä«ËŠÃ¶á¹…, ar. Å¡Ãºniá¹… (IIFL iii 3, 164 < *Å›unikka -- ?), nir. Å¡uá¹‡iá¹…, dar. weg. Å¡Å«Ë˜á¹›Ã-á¹…, lagh. xuá¹›Ã-á¹…, Niá¹…g. Å¡uÌƒá¹›É™Ì• , Shum. Å¡uÌ„Ìƒá¹›É™, Gaw. Å¡Å«ËŠnÄ• , Å¡uá¹‡&aacutemacrdotdot;, Kal.rumb.Å¡uÌ„ÌƒÅ•Ã¤, urt. Å¡eÌ„Ìƒá¹›, Sh. Å¡uÌ„Ìƒ , pl. Å¡uvÄ©ËŠ, K.rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . Å›uá¹‡Ä• m., Å›uá¹‡eÌ†Ä« f., pog. hunn&uhacek; m., MB. Å›unÄ• , H. sÅ«nÄ• m., M. suá¹‡&etilde; n., Ko. sÅ«á¹‡&etilde;. -- Ext. -- I -- : PaÅ¡.lagh. Å¡Ãºá¹…gala `puppy', Sh. (Lor.) Å¡uÌƒ*lli; -- -- tt -- ( -- á¹-á¹- -- ?): Gy. pal. sná¹“tÄƒ `dog, jackal', as. (kar.) senuta (cf. WPah.khaÅ›. Å›uá¹‡Ã©á¹-u n. `puppy'?).
2. Pk. suá¹‡iÄ• -- f., Dm. Ä‹unÄ«ËŠ, ËšnÃ-, K.pog. huinni, MB. Å›uni, H. sÅ«nÄ« f.
3. Pa. sunakha -- m., ËškhÄ« -- f., Pk. suá¹‡aha -- m., ËšhillayÄ• <-> f., WPah.khaÅ›. Å›uá¹‡Ä• Ë‹ n.
Å›AUNA -- , *Å›AUNAKHA -- ; *Å›UNAMÅ«TRA -- .
*Å›unakha -- `dog' see prec.
Addenda: Å›una -- . 1. In line 3 delete Kt. (GM 22.6.71).

12529 *Å›unamÅ«tra -- `dog's urine'. [Å›UNA -- , MÅ«ËŠTRA --]
Sh. Å¡unÅ«tur, Å¡uÌ„Ìƒá¹- m. `mushroom' (â†• a language preserving -- tr -- and with -- m -- > -- á¹½ -- after -- n -- ? -- â†’ Bur. Å¡Å«tur).
Å›unÄ«ËŠ -- see Å›UNA -- .

12530 Å›Ãºndhati `purifies' RV., Å›undhÃ¡yati VS. 2. Pass. *Å›undhyatÄ“. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
1. Ash. soÌ£n -- , soÌ„n -- `to sweep', Wg. Å¡un -- , Å¡Ã¼ne -- , PaÅ¡.chil. Å¡und -- ; L.awÄ• á¹‡. suddhuá¹‡ `to be clear' (or < Å›UDDHÃ¡ --); WPah. (Joshi) Å›uÌ„Ìƒdhá¹‡u `to sweep'; M. suÌƒdhá¹‡&etilde; `to plane'. -- Gaw. soÌ„ntamim `I sweep' (â†• a Kaf. or Dard. form with -- nd -- replaced by -- nt -- on analogy of Gaw. -- nt -- ~ Kaf. Dard. -- nd -- < Sk. -- nt -- ?).
2. S. suÌ„Ìƒjhaá¹‡u (< *sÃµjhËš) `to look about, spy here and there, look for', sÃµjha f. `information, scrutiny': with -- o -- for -- u -- from Å›oÌ„dhÃ¡yati &c.?
*Å›undhyatÄ“ `is made clear' see prec.

12531 Å›undhyÃº -- `pure, bright, beautiful' RV. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Si. sonÌ†da, hoËš `good'.
ÅšUBH `shine': Å›UBHA -- , Å›UBHÄ• NÃ¡ -- , Å›UBHÄ• YATÄ“, *Å›UBHYATI, Å›UBHRÃ¡ -- , Å›ÃºBHVAN -- , *Å›UMBHAKA -- , Å›UMBHÃ¡TI1

Page 727

Å›OÌ„BHA -- , Å›á¹“BHATÄ“, Å›OÌ„BHANÃ¡ -- , Å›OÌ„BHÄ• ËŠ -- , Å›OÌ„BHIN -- , *Å›OÌ„BHYATÄ“.

12531a â€ *Å›ubati `bores'. [Cf. Pers. sumb `hole']
Kmd. Ä‹yuÌ„Ìƒ -- stÉ™ (1 sg. Ä‹ewe -- tnum) `to bore' GM 28.6.71.

12532 Å›ubha -- `bright, auspicious' Mn., `good' ÅšvetUp., n. `anything bright, welfare' KauÅ›. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Pa. subha -- `bright, beautiful', n. `welfare'; NiDoc. Å›ubhÄ• Å›ubhasÌ±a gen. sg. `good and bad'; Pk. subha -- , suha -- `auspicious', n. `good luck'; Phal. Å¡uwo, Å¡Å«o, f. Å¡Å«Ä« `good', Sh. Å¡o, f. Å¡i `good, better'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ«Ë‹Ä• `red', P. H. sÅ«hÄ• ; A. xu `good, auspicious, much'; -- Si. suba `fortunate, good fortune' (EGS 183) â†• Pa. <-> Ext. -- ll -- : A. xuwalÄ• `elegant'; H. suhelÄ• `beautiful, goodlooking', G. sohluÌƒ `good, auspicious', n. `auspicious holiday'.
*Å›UBHATVANA -- ; AÅ›UBHA -- ; *Å›UBHAKÄ• LA -- , *Å›UBHAVÄ“LA -- .
Addenda: Å›ubha -- : OP. suhÄ«Ä• f. `prostration, woman's greeting to mother -- in -- law', L.poá¹-h. sÅ«hÄ« f.; OP. sÅ«haba f. `woman dressed in red' (+?).

12533 *Å›ubhakÄ• la -- `auspicious time'. [Å›UBHA -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
M. sovhÄ• á¸·Ä• , sohaÌ„Ì†á¸·Ä• m. `festive occasion'.

12534 *Å›ubhatvana -- `brightness'. [Å›UBHA --]
L. suhappaá¹‡ m. `beauty'.

12535 *Å›ubhavÄ“la -- `auspicious time'. [Å›UBHA -- , Vá¸—LÄ• --]
G. soheá¸·É” m. `festive occasion'?
Å›ubhÄ• Ã±jana -- see Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA -- .

12536 Å›ubhÄ• nÃ¡ -- `bright' RV. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
L. (Shahpur) savÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `woman'; Ku. swÄ• á¹‡o `beautiful, goodlooking' (~ swÄ• no pres. part. of suhÄ• á¹‡o < Å›UBHÄ• YATÄ“); H. suhÄ• nÄ• `charming'.

12537 Å›ubhÄ• yatÄ“ in bahu -- Å›Ëš `is a great blessing to' Åšatr. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
S. suhÄ• iá¹‡u `to befit'; P. suhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to be pleasing' (PhonPj 132 < SUKHÄ• YATÄ“); Ku. suhÄ• á¹‡o, swÄ• á¹‡o `to look pleasant'; N. suhÄ• unu, suwÄ• Ëš `to become, suit', A. xuhÄ• iba; OAw. suhÄ• i `looks nice', lakh. sohÄ• b; H. suhÄ• nÄ• `to befit; OG. suhÄ• i `is liked', G. suhÄ• vuÌƒ, sohËš `to look well, be agreeable'.

12538 *Å›ubhyati `is bright'. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
N. subhnu `to suit, agree with'; Or. subhibÄ• `to be audible'; Mth. subhab `to appear beautiful'; -- caus. H. subhÄ• nÄ• `to make beautiful'.

12539 Å›ubhrÃ¡ -- `bright, beautiful' RV., `white' Mn., n. `silver, crystal, rock salt', ËšrÄ• -- f. `crystal, alum' lex. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Pk. subbha -- `white', n. `a kind of silver'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡ulÄ• ËŠ `clay' IIFL iii 3, 163; -- P. subbhar, Ëšbhur `fat, fleshy, coarse (as cloth)', m. `a kind of coarse cloth dyed with madder'?

12540 Å›Ãºbhvan -- `splendid' RV. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Kt. Å¡Å«ba `holy'; Dm. Å¡ubÄ• ËŠ `beautiful', Woá¹-. f. Å¡ubyen, Sv. Å¡obaá¹‡o, f. Å¡ubeá¹‡Ä«ËŠ: doubtful (NTS xii 189 compares Si. sobinavÄ• which is prob. < *Å›OÌ„BHYATÄ“).

12541 *Å›umbhaka -- `bright'. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Bshk. Å¡umaÄ«ËŠn `greyish brown', Å¡umÃ¤Ä« `blue' (cf. Å›ubhrÃ¡ -- n. `green vitriol' lex.)?

12542 Å›umbhÃ¡ti `shines' RV. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Kho. (Lor.) Å¡vmik `to grieve, be sad, be anxious' (semant. cf. Å›UCYATI).

12543 Å›ulkÃ¡ -- n.m. `price, value' RV., `tax, toll' AV., `dowry' Gaut. 2.
*cuá¹…ga -- (â†• Drav. e.g. Tam. cuá¹…kam, Kan. suá¹…ga â†• MIA. suá¹…ka --).
1. Pa. suá¹…ka -- m.n. `toll, tax, profit, purchase price of wife', suá¹…kika -- m. `receiver of tolls'; Pk. sukka -- , suá¹• ka -- , suá¹• ga -- n. `price, customs duty', suá¹• kia -- m. `customs officer'; S. suá¹…gu m. `customs duty'; Si. suku `toll, tax'.
2. P. coá¹…gÄ« f. `toll'; N. cuá¹…gi `octroi duty'; H. cuá¹…gÄ« f. `octroi duty, esp. tax on sale of grain'; G. cuÌƒgÄ« f. `grain tax'. -- Si. suá¹…gam `toll' directly â†• Tam. cuá¹…kam.

12544 Å›Ãºlba -- , Å›ulva -- n. `string, cord' ÅšrS.
Pk. suvva -- n. `cord'; L. sub, (Ju.) suá¸‡ m. `band on a sheaf of corn'; P. subb, chubb m. `band on a sheaf of corn, twist of tobacco, swab to clean utensils', subbÄ• , chuËš m. `band of twisted straw, bandage', subbaá¹› m. `id.', subbÄ«, chuËš f. `small do.'; M. suÌƒb, suÌƒbh n. m. `fibrous integuments of coconut'.
Å›uvÃ¡s see Å›VÃ¡S2.
*Å›uvÄ• na -- `dog' see Å›VÃ¡N -- .
*Å›uvÄ• vidh -- `porcupine' see Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH -- .
Å›uÅ›ukÄ• -- see Å›Iá¹• Å›UMÄ• ËŠRA -- .
ÅšUá¹¢1 `dry': *Å›uká¹£a -- , *Å›uá¹£ati1, Å›uá¹£i -- 1, Å›Ãºá¹£ka -- , Å›uá¹£kati, *Å›uá¹£á¹-a -- , Å›uá¹£á¹‡a -- , Å›Ãºá¹£yati1, Å›á¹“á¹£a -- , Å›oÌ„á¹£aá¹‡a -- , Å›oÌ„á¹£Ã¡yati, Å›oÌ„á¹£u -- , *Å›oÌ„á¹£ya -- , *Å›oÌ„á¹£yatÄ“, *Å›auá¹£kya -- ; *avaÅ›uá¹£ka -- , *ut -- Å›uá¹£ka -- , *ut -- Å›uá¹£á¹-a -- , upaÅ›uá¹£yati, *viÅ›uá¹£ka -- .
ÅšUá¹¢2 `breathe': *Å›uá¹£ati2, Å›uá¹£i -- 2, Å›Ãºá¹£ma -- , *Å›uá¹£yati2, *Å›Å«á¹£a -- , *Å›Å«á¹£ya -- ; -- âˆšÅ›vas1.
*Å›uá¹£ati1 `dries up' see Å›Ãºá¹£YATI1.

12544a â€ Å›uÅ›rÅ«á¹£aka -- `attentive' MBh. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. sussÅ«sa -- , Pk. sussÅ«saa -- id.; WPah.ká¹-g. Å›ÃºÅ›kÉ” `having sharp hearing, attentive' Him.I 205.

12545 *Å›uá¹£ati2 `hisses, pants'. 2. *Å›uá¹£yati2. [RV. Å›uá¹£Ã¡nt -- ~

Å›vasÃ¡nt -- ; 1 sg. Ä• ËŠÅ›uá¹£Ä“ `make strive', part. Ä• Å›uá¹£Ä• á¹‡Ã¡ -- .
<-> âˆšÅ›Uá¹£2]
1. N. susÄ• unu `to sough, roar, simmer'; H. susÄ• nÄ• `to sob'.
2. Phal. Å¡Ä«Å¡Å«ËŠm `I sigh' NOPhal 48; G. sÅ«svuÌƒ `to hiss'. -- Various at least partially onom. words: Pa. sÅ«sÅ«yati `hisses'; N. susilo, swisulo `whistling', suselnu `to whistle', suskero `sigh'; H. suskÄ• rÄ« f. `hissing', siskÄ• rÄ« f. `sobbing'.

12546 Å›uá¹£i -- 1 f. `drying' lex. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Å¡eÅ¡ `summer'?

12547 Å›uá¹£i -- 2 `*breath' (`strength' lex.). [Cf. Å›uá¹£ilÃ¡ -- m. `wind' Ujjval. -- Av. suÅ¡i -- `breath'. -- âˆšÅ›Uá¹£2]
Kt. Å¡Å« `breath' (NTS ii 197 < *Å›uá¹£a --), Bashg. "shus", Tor. Å¡Ä«Å¡ f.

12548 Å›Ãºá¹£ka -- `dried' RV., Å›uá¹£kaka -- R. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
Pa. sukkha -- `dry', Pk. sukkha -- , sukka -- , suá¹• kha -- ; NiDoc. Å›ukha, Å›uka `epithet of wine'; Gy. eur. Å¡uko `dry, thin', pal. Å¡kÄƒ `dry, hard' (< *á¹£uá¹£ka --); Dm. Å¡ukÄ« `dry' (f.? -- if m., < Å›uá¹£kita -- ), Tir. sÉ™Ì• ka; Woá¹-. Å¡uk `dry', sb. `hay'; Gaw. Å¡ukhÃ¡ `dry', Bshk. Å¡ukh, Sv. Å¡ukho, Phal. Å¡uko, Sh.gil. Å¡Å«ká¹·, koh. Å¡Å-khÅ-, pales. jij. Å¡uku, K. hoÌ†Ì£khu, f. h&obrevdotdot;chÃ¼, S. suko (suka, ËškÄ« f. `drought'), L. sukkÄ• , khet. sukhÄ• , P. sukkÄ• (sukkaá¹› `lean, emaciated), WPah.jaun. sÅ«khoÌ„, Ku. sukho, suko, gng. Å›ukh, N. suko, B. sukhÄ• ; Or. suk `dry, waterless', sukha `waterless place', sukhÄ• rukhÄ• `dry and rough'; Aw.lakh. sÅ«kh `dry'; H. sÅ«khÄ• , sÅ«kÄ• `dry', m. `dry land'; G. sÅ«kuÌƒ `dry, lean'; M. sukÄ• `dry', sukhÄ• rukhÄ• `dry and rough'; Ko. sukk&etilde; `dry', Si. siku, hiku, Md. hiki (< *Å›uá¹£kita -- ?); -- Pk. sukkhÄ• á¹‡a<-> `dry', A. xukÄ• n. -- Ext. -- ll -- : Tor. Å¡ugil `dry'; Or. sukhilÄ• `dried, withered'; -- -- á¹-á¹- -- : N. sukuá¹-e `emaciated'; B. suká¹-iyÄ• `dried up', Or. H. suká¹-Ä• , M. sukaá¹-; N. sukuá¹-i `dried meat or fish'; A. xukaá¹-i `dried fish', B. suká¹-i, suÌƒá¹-ki, Or. Mth. H. M. suká¹-Ä« f. *Å›Uá¹£KATI, *Å›AUá¹£KYA -- ; *Å›Uá¹£KAKADALA -- , *Å›Uá¹£KAKÄ• LA -- , *Å›Uá¹£KATAá¹-Ä« -- , Å›Uá¹£KAPATTRA -- , Å›Ãºá¹£KÄ• PA -- .
Addenda: Å›Ãºá¹£ka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›ÃºkkhÉ”, kc. Å›Å«kho `dry', A. Å›ukÄ• n (phonet. x --).

12549 *Å›uá¹£kakadala -- `dried banana'. [Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- , KADALA --]

M. sukeá¸·, Ëšá¸·&etilde; n. `a ripe banana peeled and dried'.

Page 728

12550 *Å›uá¹£kakÄ• la -- `dry time'. [Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Bi. sukhÄ• r `scarcity of rain'.

12551 *Å›uá¹£kataá¹-Ä« -- `dry slope'. [Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- , TAá¹-A --]
M. sukeá¸• f. `dry side or part'.

12552 *Å›uá¹£kati `becomes dry', inf. Å›uá¹£kitum DivyÄ• v. [Å›Ãºá¹£KA --]
Pa. sukkhati intr. `dries up', sukkhana -- n., Pk. sukkhaÃ¯, sukkaÃ¯, Shum. sux -- , K. hoÌ†khun, S. sukaá¹‡u (pp. suko < Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- ), L. sukkaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. sukuá¹‡, P. sukká¹‡Ä• , Ku. sukhá¹‡o, suká¹‡o N. suknu, Or. sukhibÄ• , Mth. sÅ«khab, Bhoj. sÅ«khal, OAw.sÅ«khaÃ¯, H. sÅ«khnÄ• ; OMarw. sÅ«kaÃ¯ `dries up, becomes lean'; G. sukvuÌƒ `to dry up', sukÄ• vuÌƒ `to become emaciated'; M. suká¹‡&etilde; `to dry up', Ko. suktÄ• ; -- caus. Pa. sukkhÄ• pÄ“ti, Pk. sukkhÄ• vÄ“i, P. sukhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; WPah. (Joshi) Å›koá¹‡u `to dry (grain in the sun)'; N. sukÄ• unu; A. xukÄ• iba tr. `to dry', intr. `to dry up, heal'; B. sukÄ• na tr. and intr.; Or. sukhÄ• ibÄ• tr., H. sukhÄ• nÄ• , G. sukavvuÌƒ.
Addenda: Å›uá¹£kati: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ãºká¹‡Ãµ, kc. Å›Å«ká¹‡o `to get dry', Garh. sukhá¹‡u; Md. hikkanÄ« `bales (water)', hikenÄ« `is dry, is constipated, gets thin', hikkum `low tide'; <-> pp. Pa. sukkhita -- , Md. hiki `dry, thin, constipated', hiki diya `low tide'.

12553 Å›uá¹£kapattra -- n. `dried or withered leaf' MW. [Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- , PÃ¡TTRA --]
M. suk(h)vat n.f. `dried plaintain leaf or part of one'.

12554 Å›Ãºá¹£kÄ• pa -- `having water dried up' R., m.n. `dried -- up pond, mud' ÅšBr. [Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- , Ã¡P --]
Ko. sukv&etilde; n. `a parched or dried crop'.

12555 *Å›uá¹£á¹-a -- `dried'. [~ Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- . -- Cf. Ir. *suÅ¡ta -- in Pahl. xwÅ¡ty IIFL i 260. -- âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
Kt. Å¡tu `dry' (< *Ä‹Å¡tu), Kal.rumb. á¹£uá¹£á¹-a; -- S. soá¹-u `dried up, dry and hard' (with o from soku < *Å›AUá¹£KYA -- ?).

12556 Å›uá¹£á¹‡a -- `*dry and hot', m. `demon (of drought?)' RV., `sun, fire' lex. [~*Å›Uá¹£á¹-A -- . -- âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
*Å›Uá¹£á¹‡AKÄ• RA -- .

12557 *Å›uá¹£á¹‡akÄ• ra -- `making hot'. [Å›Uá¹£á¹‡A -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Dm. Å¡uá¹…gÄ• r `summer' NTS xii 130.

12558 Å›Ãºá¹£ma -- m. `exertion, roaring, rushing (of water)' RV., `air, wind' lex. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£2]
Wg. á¹£uá¹£É™Ì• `rapids in a stream' NTS xvii 302; -- Si. susuma, susma `breath' ES 92?

12559 Å›Ãºá¹£yati1 `becomes dry' AV. 2. *Å›uá¹£ati1 (aÅ›uá¹£at PÄ• á¹‡.kÄ• Å›.). [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
1. Pa. sussati `dries up', Pk. sussaÃ¯, sÅ«saÃ¯, Ash. sus -- ; Wg. (Lumsden) "shechÃ¡Ãºn" `to dry up', "sheshi -- sta" `barren (woman)'; PaÅ¡. sus -- `to dry up' (IIFL iii 3, 160 â†• Ind., but poss. genuine PaÅ¡. < *suá¹£ -- (IE. *sus --) with assimilation of sibilants like that of Å› -- s > s -- s in sÄ• i < Å›VÄ• SIKÄ• --); Bshk. Å¡iÅ¡Ä• l `dry', Chil. Å¡iÅ¡Ä“lo, Sh.gil. Å¡uÅ¡Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (3 sg. Å¡Å«Å¡eÌ†i, pp. Å¡Å«ká¹· < Å›Ãºá¹£KA --), koh. gur. Å¡iÅ¡yoÌ„ná¹·, S. susaá¹‡u, L. sussaá¹‡, B. susÄ• .
2. Pk. susaÃ¯, G. sasvuÌƒ.
*Å›uá¹£yati2 `hisses' see Å›Uá¹£Ã¡TI2.

12560 Å›Å«ka -- m.n. `awn of grain' R., `bristle, spike (esp. of insects)' W. [Cf. Å›Uá¹…GÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. sÅ«ka -- m. `awn of barley &c.'; Pk. sÅ«a -- m. `awn of rice &c.'; Wg. Å¡Ã¼ `reed'; S. suo m. `porcupine's quill'; L. sÅ«Ä• m. `spit used in fishing'; P. sÅ«Ä• m. `sprout, blade of grass, turner's spindle'; B. suÌƒÄ•

`tendril'; Or. suÃ£Ì„ `beard of some grains, tendril', suÄ• -- bÄ• á¸·iÄ•
`hairy caterpillar'; H. sÅ«Ä• , suwÄ•  m. `awn of grain, bristle, hair'. --
Ext. -- l -- : Pk. sÅ«ala -- n. `awn of rice &c.'.
Å›Å«KAKA -- .
Addenda: Å›Å«ka -- : â€ SÅ«CYATÄ“?

12561 Å›Å«kaka -- m. `barley, a bearded kind of wheat' lex. [Å›Å«KA --]
Or. suÌƒÄ• , suÃ£Ì„ `a kind of grass and its seed, Panicum frumentaceum,
sarsaparilla' rather < Å›YÄ• MÄ• ËŠKA -- .
Å›Å«ci -- see SÅ«CÃ- -- .

12562 *Å›Å«á¸• ha -- 1 `purified'. [< *Å›udzdha -- : replaced by Å›UDDHÃ¡ --
. -- âˆšÅ›UDH]
G. sÅ«á¹› `simple, direct, straight', suá¹›vuÌƒ `to cut off or pluck up
weeds in a field of millet' (semant. cf. Å›OÌ„DHÃ¡YATI).
*Å›Å«á¸• ha -- 2 `defective' see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .

12563 *Å›Å«ta -- `swollen'. [~ Å›Å«NÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšÅ›VI]
Pk. sÅ«a -- `swollen', Gy. eur. Å¡uvlo. -- Ext. -- l -- : N. sumlo `swelling
after a blow, weal', sumlinu `to swell, grow fat', sumlyÄ• unu `to beat
severely' (< *suÌƒwal -- ?). -- N. sulinu `to be swollen, be got with child'
rather < Å›Å«LATÄ“.

12564 Å›Å«drÃ¡ -- m. `man of the 4th class' RV., f. ËšdrÄ• ËŠ -- AV., ËšdrÄ«
-- YÄ• jÃ±.
Pa. sudda -- m. `id.', ËšdÄ« -- f., Pk. sudda -- m., Ëšdiá¹‡Ä« -- f., P.
sÅ«dar m., sÅ«dará¹‡Ä« f., Or. suda.

12565 Å›Å«nÃ¡ -- `swollen, grown' SuÅ›r., m. nom. prop. MBh., Å›Å«ËŠna -- n.
`emptiness' RV. [~ *Å›Å«TA -- . -- âˆšÅ›VI]
Pa. sÅ«na -- `swollen', Pk. sÅ«á¹‡a -- ; Pr. Ä‹Ã¼nÉ™ -- `to churn' NTS xv
288; K. hËšnu `swollen, dropsical'; S. sÅ«á¹‡o (pp. of sujÌ„aá¹‡u `to swell'
< Å›Å«YATÄ“); N. suninu `to swell', caus. sunyÄ• unu, G. suá¹‡vuÌƒ.
Å›Å«NYÃ¡ -- ; *Å›Å«NADRÌ¥TI -- .

12566 *Å›Å«nadrÌ¥ti -- `inflated skin'. [Å›Å«NÃ¡ -- , DÅ•ÌŠTI --]
Wg. Å¡unáˆ—i `inflated skin'.
*Å›Å«niya -- `empty' see next.

12567 Å›Å«nyÃ¡ -- `empty' ÅšBr. 2. *Å›Å«niya -- . [Å›Å«NÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. suÃ±Ã±a -- `empty', n. `emptiness'; Pk. suá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `empty', n. `empty place'; Dm. sÅ«na `empty'; K. Å›Å«Ì¤Ã±, Å›Ã¼Ã±Ã¼, Å›iÃ±, Å›iÃ±Ã¼ m. `empty space'; S. suÃ±u, ËšÃ±o `barren, desolate'; L. suÃ±j `deserted', suÃ±jÄ• `barren, povertystricken', (Ju.) suÌƒj f. `desert'; P. sunn f. `desolation', sunnÄ• `desolate, quiet'; Ku. suno `empty, deserted'; N. sun `nothing', MB. sÅ«na; Or. suna `empty, lonely, still'; Bhoj. sÅ«n `empty', OAw. sÅ«na, ËšnÄ• ; H. sÅ«Ë˜n `empty', m. `vacuum, nought', sÅ«nÄ• `empty, hollow'; Marw. sÅ«no `empty'; G. sÅ«n n. `emptiness, numbness, nought', sÅ«Ë˜nuÌƒ `empty', M. sunÄ• ; Ko. sonn&etilde; `nought'; Si. sun, hun `empty, emptiness'.
2. Ash. Ä‹uni -- `empty', Wg. Ä‹Å«ne -- , Ä‹Å«nÉ™ -- stoÌ„, Ä‹Å• ËœÌˆ -- Å¡tÃ¤, Kt. Ä‹uÄ«Ëœ, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡unÄ«ËŠ.
Addenda: Å›Å«nyÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›ÃºnnÉ”, kc. Å›uno `empty, desolate'; -- Md. sun `zero' (â†• G.?).

12568 Å›Å«yatÄ“ `is swollen' Car. [âˆšÅ›VI]
Gy. eur. Å¡uv -- `to swell' (pp. Å¡uvlo `swollen' < *Å›Å«TA -- ?), Sh. Å¡uÌƒÅ¾Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. Å¡uÌ„ÌƒÅ¾Äƒi, (Lor.) Å¡Å«Ç°ei, S. sujÌ„aá¹‡u (pp. sÅ«á¹‡o < Å›Å«NÃ¡ --), L. sujjaá¹‡, (Ju.) sujÌ„aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. sujuá¹‡, P. sujjá¹‡Ä• (sÅ«j f. `a swelling'), WPah. (Joshi) Å›ujá¹‡u; Ku. sÅ«jan `swelling of limbs' (< *Å›Å«yanta --); N. suj `swelling'; H. sÅ«jnÄ• `to swell', G. sujvuÌƒ; M. sujÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to swell, crave intensively for'; Si. idenavÄ• `to suppurate'. <-> Deriv.: S. sojÌ„i f. `a swelling', L. P. soj f., WPah. (Joshi) Å›ojÄ• m., G. sojÉ” m.

12569 Å›Å«ËŠra -- 1 `strong, valiant', m. `hero' RV. [âˆšÅ›VI]
Pa. Pk. sÅ«ra -- `bold,' m. `hero'; Kt. Å¡ur, Å¡Å«r -- moÄ• `hero'; Dm. Å¡Å«ra `quick' (semant. cf. Germ. schnell NTS xii 190); Kal.rumb. Å¡Å«ra `hero'; Kho. poet. Å¡Å«r `renowned'; S. sÅ«ro m. `hero', P. sÅ«r, sÅ«rÄ• m.; WPah. bhal. Å›Å«ro `hard, too heavy'; Ku. sÅ«r, sÅ«ro `hero'; N. suro `brave'; A. xur `hero', OAw. sÅ«ra adj., H. sÅ«r, sÅ«rÄ• adj. and m. sb.; G. sÅ«ruÌƒ `brave', ËšrÉ” m. `hero', ËšrÄ« f. `wife who immolates herself on husband's death'; Si. suru adj. and sb.

12570 *Å›Å«ra -- 2 `hole'. [~ Å›Å«NÃ¡ -- `empty'? -- Cf. Av. sÅ«ra -- , Pers. sÅ«rÄ• x (though EVP 69 derives Psht. sÅ«rai < *subra -- ka -- ~ Sk. Å›vÃ¡bhra --). -- âˆšÅ›VI]
Wg. Ä‹Å« `hole' NTS xvii 240.

12571 Å›Å«raá¹‡a -- n. `Amorphophallus campanulatus' SuÅ›r., sÅ«Ëš, sÅ«rakanda -- m. lex.
Pk. sÅ«raá¹‡a -- m. `a kind of bulbous root'; S. sÅ«raá¹‡u m. `the edible root of Arum campanulatum'; Ku. sÅ«raá¹‡ `a kind of edible root (used for making a sauce)'; H. sÅ«ran m. `A. campanulatum'; G. sÅ«raá¹‡ `a kind of bulbous root'; M. sÅ«Ë˜raá¹‡ m. `root of A. campanulatum or Dioscorea purpurea'.

12572 Å›Å«rtÃ¡ -- `crushed, broken' RV. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Phal. á¹£Å«á¹›, pl. á¹£oÌ„á¹›a m. `hole, gullet': very doubtful.

12573 Å›Å«ËŠrpa -- n. `winnowing basket' VS. (Å›Å«rpa -- grÄ• hÄ«ËŠ -- AV.), Å›Å«rpÄ« -- f. `small do.' lex.
Pa. Pk. suppa -- m. (Pk. also n.) `winnowing basket', K. Å›Å«Ë˜pu m., S. supu m., WPah.jaun. Å›Å«poÌ„; Ku. supo `winnowing fan', gng. Å›up `reed basket'; Or. supÄ• `winnowing fan'; Bi. Mth. Bhoj. sÅ«p `winnowing basket or sieve'; H. sÅ«p m. `winnowing basket or fan, wooden water scoop', sÅ«pÄ• -- benÄ• m. `swallow' (see VAYANA -- ); G. supá¹›uÌƒ n. `winnowing fan', Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; M. sÅ«p n. `winnowing basket'.
Addenda: Å›Å«ËŠrpa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›ÃºppÉ” m. `winnowing basket'; Garh. suppu.

12574 *Å›Å«ryatÄ“ `is broken'. [~ Å›Ä«ryatÄ“ `is broken' RV., `is worn out' ÅšBr. -- âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Sh. Å¡uÇ°Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. Å¡Å«ËŠÇ°eÌ†i `to grow old (of clothes), wane (of

moon)', pp. Å¡udu (after MIA. type bujjhaÃ¯ ~ buddha --).

12575 Å›Å«ËŠla -- m.n. `spike, spit' RV., `impaling stake' Mn., `any sharp pain, esp. colic' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., Å›Å«likÄ• -- f. `spit for roasting' SuÅ›r.
[Cf. *HÅ«L --]
Pa. sÅ«la -- m.n. `stake'; Pk. sÅ«la -- m.n. `spit, trident, a partic. disease', ËšlÄ« -- , ËšliyÄ• -- f. `sharp iron stake'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡Å«l `thorn'; Bshk. Å¡Å«l `wound'; Sh. (Lor.) Å¡Å«l, Å¡Å«lÉ™ f., Ëšlo m. `labour pains'; K. hal m.f. `labour pains (?)' in hËš dyunu or diÃ±Ã¼ `to fill rectum with wind from intestines to facilitate birth' (sÅ«lÄ« f. `impaling stake' â†• Ind.); S. sÅ«ru m. `a pain', sÅ«rÄ« f. `impaling stake, colic'; L. sÅ«l m. `colic in horses' (Ju. also `dysentery'), awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ«l `colic'; P. sÅ«l m. `spike, thorn, colic', sÅ«lÄ« f. `impaling stake'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›Å«á¸· f. `pain'; Ku. sÅ«l `impaling stake (= sÅ«lÄ«), colic (= gng. Å›Å«É™)'; N. sul `colic', suli `impaling stake'; A. xul `impaling stake, colic', xulÄ• `dysentery'; B. sul `impaling stake, colic'; Or. suá¸·a `spit, spear, colic', suá¸·Ä« `impaling stake'; H. sÅ«l m. `any sharp -- pointed weapon, sharp pain, colic', sÅ«r m. `tenesmus', sÅ«lÄ« f. `impaling stake'; OMarw. sÅ«lÄ« f. `stake'; OG. sÅ«la n. `pain', G. sÅ«á¸· f. `impaling stake (= sÅ«á¸·Ä« f.), colic'; M. sÅ«á¸· m. `impaling stake, sharp pain (esp. colic)', suá¸·Ä• m. `spit'; Si. sula, hula, ula `spike, pointed stick'.
Å›Å«ËŠLATI, *Å›Å«LÄ• YATI, Å›Å«LYATI; KARá¹‡AÅ›Å«LA -- , TRIÅ›Å«LA -- , *Å›Ä«Rá¹£AÅ›Å«LA -- .
Addenda: Å›Å«ËŠla -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›&vacutemacr;á¸· m. `sharp stomach pain, colic'; Md. Å« (ulek) `fork, pointed instrument'.

12576 Å›Å«latÄ“ intr. `hurts' Car. (Å›Å«ËŠlati DhÄ• tup.). 2. Å›Å«lyati, ËštÄ“ Car. 3. *Å›Å«lÄ• yati. [Cf. Å›uÅ›Å«rÄ“ `pierced' ÅšiÅ›., Å›Å«ryatÄ“ `injures' DhÄ• tup. -- Å›Å«ËŠLA --]
1. Shum. sul -- `to ache'; K. halun `to begin to be in labour'; N. sulinu `to be got with child, be swollen' (rather than < *Å›Å«TA --).
2. Bshk. Å¡il -- `to ache, hurt', Sh. (Lor.) Å¡Ä«loIki.
3. Pk. sÅ«lÄ• iya -- `impaled'; Dm. Å¡ulÄ• y -- `to ache', Woá¹-. Å¡ulÄ• -- .

12577 *Å›Å«á¹£a -- `blowing'. 2. *Å›Å«á¹£ya -- . [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£2. -- Geldner maintains association of RV. Å›Å«á¹£Ã¡ -- (`bold', m. `incitement'; semant. cf. *Å›Uá¹£ATI2), Å›Å«á¹£ya -- (`inciting'), but is prob. right in note ad RV. ix 71, 2 in suggesting association with âˆšÅ›VI (~ Å›Å«ËŠra -- , Å›Ã¡vas

-- , Å›unÃ¡ --) i.e. Å›Å«á¹£Ã¡ -- , Å›Å«á¹£yÃ -- `powerful, loud' RV., Å›Å«á¹£Ã¡ -- (Å›Å«ËŠá¹£a -- , Å›á¹“á¹£a<-> VS.) n.m. `strength' RV. Br. Naigh. (J. C. W.)]
1. K. hah m. `cold breath as it issues from mouth'; Bi. suÌ„Ìƒ sÄ•  `earthen pipe of gold washer's blowpipe'.
2. S. sÅ«saá¹-u m. `whizzing'; Ku. susÄ• á¹- `noise of flowing water and of wind'; G. susvÄ• á¹- m. `blast of wind, blowing'.
*Å›Å«á¹£ya -- see prec.

12578 Å›rÌ¥gÄ• lÃ¡ -- v.l. for srÌ¥gÄ• lÃ¡ -- m. `jackal' ÅšBr., Å›rÌ¥gÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• <-> f. PaÃ±cat., srÌ¥kÄ• la -- m. lex. [Dard. and WPah. attest Å›r --]
Pa. sigÄ• la -- m. `jackal', Pk. si(g)Ä• la -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f.; Kt. á¹£yoÌ„l `wolf', Pr. á¹£il, á¹£á¸—li; Dm. á¹£ial `jackal'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£iÄ• l, shut. á¹£oÌ„l, ar. chil. Å¡ioÌ„l, weg. Å¡Ä• l `wolf', lagh. xÄ“lek `jackal', nir. Å¡akÄ• ËŠl; Shum. Å¡Ä«Ä• ËŠl `jackal', Gaw. Å¡Ä• l, Kho. á¹£iÃ¡l (â†• a dialect in which á¹£ -- < Å›r --); Sh. Å¡Ã£Ì„l m. `wolf', (Lor.) Å¡Ä• l m.f.; K. Å›Ä• l m. `jackal', Å›Ã¶ji f. (< *hiÄ• l -- ?), pog. Å›Ä• l; WPah. (Joshi) Å›iÄ• á¸· m., jaun. Å›yÄ• oÌ† `jackal', cur. siÄ• lÄ«, paá¹…. sagÄ• l, pÄ• á¸•  . sugaili `fox'; Ku. syÄ• l `jackal, fox', gng. Å›yÄ• w; N. siyÄ• l `jackal', A. xiyÄ• l, B. siyÄ• l, seyËš, Or. siyÄ• á¸·a, siaá¸·a m., Ëšá¸·i f., Bi. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. siyÄ• r, H. siyÄ• l, siyÄ• r, sÄ• l, syÄ• lÄ• m., siyÄ• rÄ«, Ëšrin, ËšrnÄ« f., G. siyÄ• á¸·, Si. sival -- Ä• , hiËš, Md. hiyal.
*ÅšRËšá¹„KH `smell': Å›Iá¹• HÄ• á¹‡A -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHA -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHATI, Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .
*Å›rÌ¥á¹…kha -- `mucus of nose' see Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥gÄ• lÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. Å›Ä• á¸· m.f., Å›aá¸·á¹-o m. `jackal, fox', ká¹-g. Å›n/aá¸· m.f. Å›e/á¸·á¹-É” m.; Garh. syÄ• á¸· `jackal'.

12579 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…khati, Å›Ã-á¹…ghati `smells' DhÄ• tup. [upaÅ›iá¹…ghati `kisses' Bhaá¹-á¹-., upaÅ›iá¹…ghana -- n. `a thing to be smelled at' SuÅ›r. -- âˆš*Å›RÌ¥á¹…KH]
Pa. siá¹…ghati `smells', Pk. siá¹• ghaÃ¯, suá¹• ghaÃ¯, Gy. eur. sung -- (< *Å¡hung -- < *Å¡ungh -- ), gr. also Å¡ung -- , Kal.rumb. Å¡uÌ„Ìƒ khim 1 sg. (Å¡ -- ?) â†’ Kho. Å¡uá¹…khik, S. siá¹…ghaá¹‡u, suá¹…ghaá¹‡u, L. siá¹…ghaá¹‡ (whence seÌ„Ìƒ hgÄ•  m. `smeller -- out of old wells'), awÄ• á¹‡. sugghuá¹‡, P. siá¹…ghá¹‡Ä• , ludh. suá¹…ghanÄ• , WPah.bhal. Å›&igravetilde;á¹…á¹‡Å«, jaun. Å›iá¹…ghá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ, (Joshi) Å›Ä©ghá¹‡u, Ku. suÌƒ gá¹‡o, suá¹…á¹‡o, N. suá¹…nu,

A. xuá¹…iba, B. suÌƒkÄ• , suÌƒgÄ• , Or. suá¹…ghibÄ• , suá¹…gibÄ• , Mth. suá¹…ghab, Aw.lakh. suÌ„Ìƒghab, H. suÌ„Ìƒghnä• , G. suÌ„Ìƒghvuì‚, M. suÌƒgá¹‡&etilde;; -- Sh. á¹£uÌ„Ìƒ thÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to smell'?
Addenda: *Å›rÌ¥á¹…khati [Him.I 203 denies this reconstruction from Å›iá¹…ghati DhÄ• tup., but does not otherwise explain Pk. i ~ u]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã-á¹…ghá¹‡Ãµ, more rarely Å›Ãºá¹‡ghá¹‡Ãµ tr. `to smell', Garh. suÌƒgá¹‡u.

12580 Å›rÌ¥á¹…khala -- m.n. `chain' MÄ• rkP., ËšlÄ• -- f. VarBrÌ¥S., Å›rÌ¥á¹…khalaka -- m. `chain' MW., `chained camel' PÄ• á¹‡. [Similar ending in Má¸—KHALÄ• --]
Pa. saá¹…khalÄ• -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `chain'; Pk. saá¹• kala -- m.n., ËšlÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- , saá¹• khalÄ• -- , siá¹• khËš, siá¹• kalÄ• -- f. `chain', siá¹• khala -- n. `anklet'; Sh. Å¡Äƒá¹…Ä• liÌ¯ f., (Lor.) Å¡*lá¹…Ä• li , Å¡Iá¹…Ëš `chain' (lw .with Å¡ -- < Å›rÌ¥ --), K. hoÌˆÌƒkal f.; S. saá¹…gharu m. `bell round animal's neck', Ëšra f. `chain, necklace', saá¹…ghÄ• ra f. `chain, string of beads', saá¹…ghirÄ« f. `necklace with double row of beads'; L. saá¹…glÄ« f. `flock of bustard', awÄ• á¹‡. saá¹…gul `chain'; P. saá¹…gal m. `chain', ludh. suá¹…gal m.; WPah.bhal. Å›aá¹…gul m. `chain with which a soothsayer strikes himself', Å›aá¹…gli f. `chain', Å›iá¹…khal f. `railing round a cow -- stall', (Joshi) Å›Ã£Ì„gaá¸· `door -- chain', jaun. Å›Ã£Ì„gal, Å›Ã£Ì„gaá¸• `chain'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„glo `doorchain', gng. Å›Ä• á¹…aw `chain'; N. sÄ• á¹…lo `chain', Ëšli `small do.', A. xikali, OB. siá¹…kala, B. sikal, sikli, chikal, chikli, (Chittagong) hÄ©ol ODBL 454, Or. sÄ• á¹…k(h)uá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i, sÄ• á¹…koá¸·i, sikaá¸·aÌ„Ì†, Ëšá¸·i, sikuá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i; Bi. sÄ«kaá¹› `chains for pulling harrow', Mth. sÄ«Ëœkaá¹›; Bhoj. sÄ«Ëœkar, sÄ©karÄ« `chain', OH. sÄ• á¹• kaá¸• a, sÄ«kaá¸• a m., H. sÃ£Ì„kal, sÃ£Ì„kar, ËškrÄ«, saá¹…kal, ËšklÄ«, sikal, sÄ«kar, ËškrÄ« f.; OG. sÄ• á¹• kalu n., G. sÃ£Ì„kaá¸·, Ëšká¸·Ä« f. `chain', sÃ£Ì„ká¸·uÌƒ n. `wristlet'; M. sÃ£Ì„k(h)aá¸·, sÄ• k(h)aá¸·, sÃ£Ì„k(h)á¸·Ä« f. `chain', Ko. sÄ• á¹• kaá¸·; Si. sÃ¤killa, hÃ¤Ëš, Ã¤Ëš (st. Ëšili -- ) `elephant chain'.
Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHALAYATI.
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥á¹…khala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã¡á¹…gÉ™á¸· f. (obl. -- I) `chain', J. Å›Ã£Ì„gaá¸· f., Garh. sÃ£Ì„gaá¸·.

12581 Å›rÌ¥á¹…khalayati `enchains' DaÅ›. [Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHALA --]
Ku.gng. Å›Ä• á¹…aÄ« `intertwining of legs in wrestling' (< Å›rÌ¥á¹…khalita -- ); Or. sÄ• á¹…kuá¸·ibÄ• `to enchain'.

12582 Å›rÌ¥á¹…khÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `mucus of the nose' &capamacr;past., Å›iá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡a -- , Ëšaka -- m.n., siá¹…ghaá¹‡a -- n. lex. 2. *Å›rÌ¥á¹…kha -- . 3. Å›iá¹• hÄ• á¹‡a -- , siËš n. `mucus' lex. (upaÅ›iá¹• hana -- , upasiËš n. `something for smelling' SuÅ›r.). [âˆš*Å›RÌ¥á¹…KH]
1. Pa. siá¹…ghÄ• nikÄ• -- f. `mucus of the nose', Pk. siá¹• ghÄ• á¹‡a -- m.n., Ëšaya -- m., Ku. sÄ©gÄ• á¹‡o, N. siá¹…Ä• n, A. xeá¹…gun, B. sikni; Or. siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i, siá¹…gÄ• á¹‡i `mucus of nose, iron rust'; H. siknÄ« f. `mucus of nose'.
2. S. siá¹…ghiru m. `sniveller' (adj. with -- ila --).
3. Ash. á¹£Ä«aÌƒ `mucus', PaÅ¡. á¹£Ä«Ëœ IIFL iii 3, 171 (or with NTS vii 107 â†• Ind. *Å›remha -- s.v. *Å›RÄ“á¹£MAN --).

12583 Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…ga -- n. `horn' RV. [See *Å›RÅ« -- , *Å›RUá¹…KA --]
Pa. siá¹…ga -- n., Pk. siá¹• ga -- , saá¹• ga -- n.; Gy. eur. Å¡ing m. (hung. f.), `horn', pal. Å¡Ã-ngi `locust -- tree' (so -- called from the shape of its pods: with Å¡ -- < á¹£ -- < Å›r --); Ash. Kt. á¹£Ä-Ì„á¹… `horn', Wg. á¹£Ä«á¹…, á¹£Å•iá¹…, Dm. á¹£iá¹…, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£Ä• á¹…g (or < Å›Ä• Rá¹…GA -- ), kuá¹›. dar. á¹£Ä«á¹…, nir. á¹£Ä“á¹…, Shum. á¹£Ä«á¹…, Woá¹-. Å¡iá¹… m., Gaw. Kal.rumb. á¹£iá¹…, Bshk. á¹£Ä«á¹…, Phal. á¹£iá¹…, pl. á¹£Ã-á¹…ga; Sh.gil. á¹£Ä-á¹… m. `horn', jij. á¹£iá¹…, pales. cÌ£riá¹…ga `temples' (â†• Kaf. AO xviii 229); K. heÌ†ng m. `horn', S. siá¹…u m., L. siá¹…g m., awÄ• á¹‡. sÃ¬á¹…g, P. siá¹…g m., WPah.bhad.bhal.khaÅ›. Å›iá¹…g n., (Joshi) Å›Ä«Ëœg m., Ku. sÄ«á¹…, N. siá¹…, A. xiá¹…, B. siá¹…, Or. siá¹…ga, Bhoj. sÄ«Ëœgi, Aw.lakh. H. sÄ«Ëœg m., G. sÄ©g n., M. Å›Ä«Ëœg n., Ko. Å›Ä«Ëœá¹…ga, Si. hanÌ†ga, anÌ†ga, pl. aá¹… (sinÌ†gu â†• Pa.).
Å›Ä• Rá¹…GA -- , Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÃ-N -- , Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ« -- ; *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GADROÌ„á¹‡A -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAMÄ• TA -- , *Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAYUKTA -- ,

*Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ• SANA -- ; *UT -- Å›RÌ¥á¹…GA -- ; KARKAá¹-AÅ›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ« -- , CÃ¡TUá¸¥Å›RÌ¥á¹…GA -- , MÄ“á¸• HRAÅ›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ« -- ; -- Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ• RA -- ?
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥á¹…ga -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ä«ËŠá¹…g m. `horn', J. Å›Ä«á¹…g m., Garh. 'siá¹…g.

12584 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gadroÌ„á¹‡a -- `horn -- bow'. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , *DROÌ„á¹‡A -- 2]
Ash. á¹£iá¹…droÌ„Ìƒ `rainbow', Wg. á¹£Ä«á¹…droÌ„á¹…, Pr. Å¾indumÃº, PaÅ¡.ar. á¹£É™á¹…dreá¹… (â†' Shum. á¹£Ä«á¹…drÉ™n NTS vii 108), chil. á¹£Ä«á¹…lÃºn, Shum. á¹£iá¹…lyen NTS xiii 277.

12585 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gapaá¹-á¹-a -- `horn slab'. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
Bi. sÄ©ghauá¹-Ä• `weapon -- cleaner's polishing horn'.

12586 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gamÄ• ta -- `made of horns'. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , MÄ• TÃ¡ --]
Kal.rumb. á¹£iá¹…moÌ„u, obl. Ëšmo Ì„lÅ«na `horn -- altar'.

12587 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gayukta -- `joined to the horns'. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , YUKTÃ¡ --]
H. sigautÄ• m. `skin with horns attached'.

12588 Å›rÌ¥á¹…gavÄ“ra -- n. `dried or fresh ginger' SuÅ›r. [Pop. etym., from horn -- like shape of the root, for (Pa.) siá¹…gi -- vÄ“ra -- (â†• Drav. Tam. iÃ±ci `ginger', &c. DED 363, and Tam. vÄ“r `root', &c. DED 4554: T. Burrow BSOAS xi 130). Ultimate origin of the first element was in SEAsia, F. W. Thomas JRAS 1905, 169. Further to the name and its subsequent history see A. S. C. Ross, Ginger (Oxford 1952)]
Pa. siá¹…givÄ“ra -- n. (siá¹…gÄ-Ì„ -- f.) `ginger', NiDoc. Å›iá¹• gavera, Å›ighavera, Pk. siá¹• gavÄ“ra -- n., Si. sinÌ†guru, hiËš, iËš.
Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAVÄ“RAPURA -- .
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥á¹…gavÄ“ra -- : Md. inÌ†guru `ginger'.

12589 Å›rÌ¥á¹…gavÄ“rapura -- n. `name of a town on the Ganges' MBh. [Å›RÌ¥á¹…GAVÄ“RA -- , PÃºRA --]
OAw. siá¹• garaÃ¼ra `a place -- name'.

12590 Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• á¹-a -- m. `the water -- chestnut Trapa bispinosa' lex., Ëšá¹-Ä« -- f. SuÅ›r., Ëšá¹-aka -- m. MBh.

Pa. siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aka -- m. `a partic. water plant'; Pk. siá¹• ghÄ• á¸• aga -- , saá¹• Ëš m.n. `T. bispinosa'; Gy. Eeur. Å¡ingoiÌ¦o, Å¡ungura, Ëšri `T. natans'; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. á¹£iá¹…gerÄ«ËŠ, dar. á¹£iá¹…rÄ«ËŠ `a partic. kind of red berry, jujube' IIFL iii 3, 171; Sh. á¹£Ä-á¹…Ã¡Ã¯ f. `dog -- rose'; S. sÄ©ghoro m. `T. bispinosa', L. sÄ©gÄ• rÄ• m., P. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f.; N. siá¹…aro `T. natans'; A. xiá¹…gari `T. bispinosa', B. siá¹…gÄ• á¹›Ä• , siá¹…(g)Ä• rÄ• , Or. siá¹…gaá¹›Ä• , Bi. H. sÄ©ghÄ• á¹›Ä• m., G. sÄ©goá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›uÌƒ n. `its fruit', M. Å›Ä©gÄ• á¸• Ä• m.
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• á¹-a -- : A. also ciá¹…garÄ• (phonet. siá¹…É”ra) `a waterfruit' AFD 233.

12591 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• sana -- `seat of horns'. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , Ä• ËŠSANA -- 1]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. á¹£iá¹…gosÃ³n, chil. Å¡Ä«ËœosÃ³n `chair', Shum. á¹£iá¹…asan `armchair'; Gaw. (LSI) "shingÄ• san" (= á¹£iá¹…gÄ• san?) `saddle'.

12592 Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…gÄ• ra -- n. `sexual desire' lex., `amorous pursuits, finery' MBh. [Cf. Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…ga -- n. `arrogance' MBh. <-> Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- ?]
Pa. siá¹…gÄ• ra -- m. `erotic sentiment'; Pk. siá¹• gÄ• ra -- m. `adornment, sexual passion'; Kt. á¹£iá¹…gerÃ¥ `beautiful'; S. sÄ«ËœgÄ• ro m. `decoration', P. siá¹…gÄ• r, saá¹…Ëš m., N. siá¹…Ä• r; Or. siá¹…gÄ• ra `toilette, beauty due to toilette'; Mth. sÄ©gÄ• r `adornment', OAw. siá¹• gÄ• ra m., H. sÄ©gÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m.
*Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ• RAYATI, Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ• RITA -- .
Addenda: Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…gÄ• ra -- : Garh. sÄ©gÄ• r `decoration'.

12593 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rayati `adorns'. 2. Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rita -- ÅšiÅ›. [Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÄ• RA --]
1. Wg. Å¡iá¹…ar -- `to rejoice', Pr. Å¡iá¹…gra -- ; P. sÄ©gÄ• rnÄ• `to adorn', N. siá¹…Ä• rnu, H. sÄ©gÄ• rnÄ• (whence intr. sÄ©garnÄ• `to be decked').
2. Pk. siá¹• gÄ• riya -- `adorned'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£iá¹…gaá¹›Ä«ËŠ `mistress' (á¹›? -- IIFL iii 3, 171); A. xiá¹…gari ghar `coronation house'.
Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rita -- see prec.

12594 Å›rÌ¥á¹…gika -- m. `a partic. vegetable poison' lex., ËškÄ• -- f. `aconite' lex.
H. sÄ«ËœgiyÄ• m. `a kind of poison', OG. sÄ«á¹• gÄ« n.

12595 Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÃ-n -- `horned' RV. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --]
Pa. siá¹…gin -- , siá¹…gika -- `horned', Pk. siá¹• gi -- , N. siá¹…e, G. sÄ©gÄ«; -- ext. -- l -- : Pa. siá¹…gila -- m. `a kind of horned bird'; S. siá¹…iru `horned'.
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÃ-n -- : OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) sÄ«á¹• gÄ« f.adj. `horned (of cow)'.

12596 Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ« -- f. `a partic. kind of fish' Bhpr. [Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --]
A. xiá¹…gi `a kind of fish', B. siá¹…gi; Or. siá¹…gi `the fish Saccobranchus fossilis'; H. sÄ«ËœgÄ« f. `a kind of fish'; <-> N. siá¹…e `a fish with hornlike projections' (for *siá¹…i after siá¹…e < Å›RÌ¥á¹…GÃ-N --).

12597 Å›rÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `crushes, breaks' RV. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Kho. (Lor.) Å¡enÃ-k `to crush'?

12598 Å›rÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti `hears' RV. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa.suá¹‡Ä• ti hears', AÅ›. 3 pl. opt. shah. man. Å›ruá¹‡eyu, gir. sruá¹‡Ä• ru, kÄ• l. á¹£uneyu, NiDoc. 1 sg. Å›runÄ• mi, absol. Å›runiti, Pk. suá¹‡Ä“di, suá¹‡aÃ¯, suá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n., Gy. eur. Å¡un -- , serb. aÅ¡un -- (ext. of Å¡un -- rather than < Ä• ËŠÅ›RÌ¥á¹‡OÌ„TI), pal. 3 sg. sÃ-nÄƒr, Dm. uÅ¡trun -- (1 sg. uÅ¡trÃºnum < *uÅ¡truninum as Ä• hinum, zaÌ‚num < Ä• hininum, *zaÌ‚ninum rather than with NTS xii 129 a stem uÅ¡tru --), Niá¹…g. Å¡uni -- , Shum. Å¡Å«ne -- , Gaw. Å¡uni -- (Å¡uá¹‡á¸• i -- NOGaw 51 with unexpl. -- á¹‡á¸• --), Mai. Å¡un -- , Phal. á¹£uá¹‡ -- , Å¡uá¹‡ -- , K.pog. hunnu, á¸• oá¸• . Å›uá¹‡á¹‡oÌ„, S. suá¹‡aá¹‡u (pp. suo < Å›RUTÃ¡ --), L. suá¹‡aá¹‡, P.ludh. sunanÄ• , WPah.bhad. Å›uá¹‡á¹‡Å«, (Joshi) Å›uá¹‡á¹‡u, jaun. Å›Å«á¹‡noÌ„Ìƒ, Ku. suá¹‡no, N. sunnu, A. xuniba, B. sunÄ• , Or. suá¹‡ibÄ• , Mth. sunab, Bhoj. sunal, Aw.lakh. sunab, H. sunnÄ• , Marw. suá¹‡á¹‡o, G. suá¹‡vuÌƒ, saá¹‡vuÌƒ; -- caus. Pa. suá¹‡Ä• pÄ“ti `makes hear, announces', Pk. suá¹‡Ä• vÄ“di; Gy. pal. snaÃºÄƒr `informs', L. suá¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡, WPah.paá¹…. Å›uá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ä• , Ku. suá¹‡Å«á¹‡o, N. sunÄ• unu, A. xunÄ• iba, B. sunÄ• na, Or. suá¹‡Ä• ibÄ• , H. sunÄ• nÄ• , G. suá¹‡Ä• vvuÌƒ.
Addenda: Å›rÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›vÌ• á¹‡nÃµ `to hear, listen', Å›É™á¹‡auá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to be heard'; Garh. suá¹‡nu `to hear'.
ÅšRÌ„Ëš: â€ *Å›Ä«RAYATI.

12599 Å›rÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1 `boiled' RV. [âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
*Å›RÌ¥TAÅ›Ä«TALA -- .

*Å›rÌ¥ta -- 2 `broken'. [âˆšÅ›&RCIRCLEMACR;]
See *Å›RÄ“á¸• A -- .

12600 *Å›rÌ¥taÅ›Ä«tala -- `boiled and cooled again'. [Å›rÌ¥taÅ›Ä«ta<->
&capamacr;pÅšr. -- Å›rÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1, Å›Ä«talÃ¡ --]
Bshk. á¹£iá¹£Ä• ËŠl `butter' (AO xviii 252 < Å›rÌ¥taÅ›Ä«ta --).

Page 731

12601 *Å›rÌ¥thilÃ¡ -- , Å›ithirÃ¡ -- `loose, slack' RV., Å›ithilÃ¡ --
`loose' TS., `languid, feeble' MBh. [Derivation of Å›ithirÃ¡<-> from *
Å›rÌ¥th -- doubted by Mansion Esquisse d'une Histoire de la langue sanscrite
131, but rightly defended by P. Tedesco Word 3, 82. -- âˆšÅ›RATH1]
Pa. saá¹-hila -- , sithila -- `loose', Dhp. NiDoc. Å›iÅ›ila, Pk. saá¸• hila
-- , siá¸• hila -- ; Ash. Ä‹iÄ‹ilÃ¤ËŠ `soft', Wg. Ä• iÄ• il, Kt. Ä‹Ä• il, Pr. Ä•
iÄ• il, Bashg. Ä• hil; Sh. Å¡Ä«lá¹· `roomy, loose, slack'; M. saá¸• haá¸·
`lavish, liberal'; Si. lihil `loose, slack, soft, simple' (< *hilil <
*haá¸·il: ihil â†• Pa. Journ. Ceylon Branch RAS new ser. i 73); -- with MIA.
-- illa -- : S. silyo `lazy'; WPah.bhal. Å›Ã¬llo, Å›Ã¨llo `loose', M. sahil,
sail, Ko. saá¸• lu; -- poss. in P. á¸• hailÄ• `lazy, loose' < *sailÄ• X *
á¸• HILA -- .
*Å›RÌ¥THILAYATI, *Å›RÌ¥THILÄ«KAROÌ„TI.

12602 *Å›rÌ¥thilayati, Å›ithilayati `loosens' Åšak. [*Å›RÌ¥THILÃ¡ --]
H. sihirnÄ• intr. `to liquefy, dissolve'; M. sahilÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;, sailËš
`to loosen' (with -- l -- from sahil s.v. *Å›RÌ¥THILÃ¡ --); <-> Si.
siliyanavÄ• `to loosen' SigGr ii 467?

12603 *Å›rÌ¥thilÄ«karoÌ„ti `loosens'. [Å›ithilÄ«karoÌ„ti MBh. <-> *
Å›RÌ¥THILÃ¡ -- , KARá¹“TI]

WPah.bhal. Å›ilhe_rnÅ« `to loosen'.
ÅšRÌ„Ëš `crush': Å›araá¹‡a -- 1, Å›arÃ¡á¹‡i -- , *Å›arati, *Å›alati2,
Å›Ä• rayati, Å›Ä«rá¹‡Ã¡ -- , Å›Å«rtÃ¡ -- , *Å›Å«ryatÄ“, Å›rÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti,
*Å›rÌ¥ta -- 2; *ut -- Å›Ä• rayati, *ut -- Å›rÌ¥ta -- 1, *viÅ›arati,
*viÅ›Å«ratÄ“.

12604 Å›Ä“khara -- n. `peak' BhP., `top of head' KathÄ• s., `chaplet, diadem'
Hariv. [Å›IKHARÃ¡ --]
Pk. sÄ“hara -- m. `crest'; S. sihiro m. `chaplet worn by bridegroom';
L.awÄ• á¹‡. sá¸•rÄ• `fillet'; P. sehrÄ• , sihrÄ• m. `chaplet of flowers';
WPah. (Joshi) Å›ehrÄ• m. `garland worn at wedding', H. sehrÄ• m.; OG. sehara
m. `garland of flowers on the head'.
Addenda: Å›Ä“khara -- : WPah.J. Å›ehrÄ• m. `wedding garland'; <-> poet.
Å›Ä«re f. `garland', S. sihiro, P. sihrÄ• rather < Å›IKHARÃ¡ -- .

12605 Å›á¸—tÄ“ `lies down' RV., `sleeps' GrÌ¥Åšr., `remains unused' TS. 2.
Imperf. Ã¡Å›ayat. [âˆšÅ›Ä«1]
1. Pa. sÄ“ti, sayati `lies down, sleeps, dwells, behaves'; Pk. sÄ“i, sÄ“aÃ¯
`sleeps'; Gy. eur. Å¡ilo `it is' (< *Å¡il infl. by pp. forms with -- ilo, or
less prob. < pp. Å›ayita --); Kt. Å¡i -- `to stay, live'; Tir. sÄ« `exists,
is', PaÅ¡.lauá¹› Å¡Ä«k, gul. Å¡Ä«, dar. Å¡&etodmacr;, kuá¹›. Å¡Ä«u, ar. Å¡Å«
`it is', Shum. Å¡Å«e, Kal.urt. Å¡Ä«r, rumb. Å¡Ä«u, Kho. Å¡Ä“r, Phal. sai;
Sh. nÅ-Å¡, (Lor. nuÅ¡i) `is not' (< ná¹“ Å›Ä“tÄ“); Ku. sÄ«á¹‡o, seá¹‡o,
pres. part. sÄ«Ëœdo `to repose, sleep', sitá¹‡o `to sleep' (X sutá¹‡o <
SUPTÃ¡ --).
2. Kho. oÅ¡oi `it was'; Bshk. Ä• Å¡ `was', Tor. aÅ¡Å« (or < Ä• ËŠÅ›AYÄ“, AO
xviii 225).

12606 Å›á¸—pa -- m. `penis, tail' RV., Å›á¸—pas -- n. AV., Å›Ä“pha -- m.
TS., Å›Ä“va -- m. lex.
Å›Ä“PYÄ• ËŠ -- ; *Å›ITIÅ›Ä“PAKA -- .
Å›á¸—pÄ• la -- see Å›Ä“PHÄ• LIKÄ• -- .

12607 Å›Ä“pyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `*tail' (`skin on tail' KauÅ›.com.) in Å›Ä“pyÄ• ËŠvant
<-> `tailed' AV. [MIA. and NIA. forms with ch -- poss. < IE. *skÌ‚É™ip -- ,
Gk. skÄ«ËŠpwn. -- Å›á¸—PA --]
Pa. cheppÄ• -- f. `tail', Pk. cheppa -- , chippa -- , chippÄ• lua<-> n., M.
Å›ep, Å›&etilde;p f. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : Ku. chipÄ• á¹›o, chipá¹›o `lizard',

N. chepÄ• ro `lizard', chepÄ• ri `calf of leg'; <-> -- kk -- and -- l -- : H. chipkÄ« f. `lizard', P. H. chipkalÄ« f.

12608 Å›Ä“phÄ• likÄ• -- f. `Vitex negundo, Nyctanthes arbor tristis' SuÅ›r., ËšlÄ-Ì„ -- f., Å›á¸—pÄ• la -- m.n., Å›Ä«phÄ• likÄ• -- f. lex.
Pk. sÄ“bhÄ• liÄ• -- , sÄ“hÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f. `a kind of creeper'; A. xewÄ• li `the flower of N. arbor tristis', B. siuli; Or. siÄ• á¸·i, siÄ• ri `a wild creeper with a drinkable watery juice'.
Addenda: Å›Ä“phÄ• likÄ• -- : OB. seÄ• lÄ« id.

12609 *Å›Ä“yyÄ• -- f. `bed'. [Cf. Å›ayyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `bed' á¹¢aá¸• vBr., `sleeping' Mn., and sahaÅ›á¸—yya -- n. `sleeping with' RV. ~ sahaÅ›ayyÄ• -- f. &capamacr;past. -- âˆšÅ›Ä«]
Pa. seyyÄ• -- f. `couch, bed', Pk. sejjÄ• -- , sijjÄ• -- f., S. seja f., P. sej, chej f. (chehjÄ• m. `bed and bedding given to a Brahman after a relative's death'), Ku. N. sej; A. xezÄ• `river -- bed, main course of a river'; OB. seji `bed', B. sej, sÄ©j, Or. seja, sesa, Bi. poet. sajeÄ• , sajiyÄ• , Mth. sej, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sÄ“j, H. sej f., OMarw. seja f., G. sej f., M. Å›ejÌˆ f.; -- Si. sÄ« `sleep, repose'?
Addenda: *Å›Ä“yyÄ• -- : Si. Ã¤nÌ†da `bed' EGS 269, Md. enÌ†du.
â€ *Å›Ä“YYÄ• SANA -- .

12609a â€ *Å›Ä“yyÄ• sana -- `resting place' (Å›ayyÄ• sana -- n.du. `couch and seat', in cmpd. `resting place' Mn., Å›ayanÄ• sana<-> n. `resting place, cell' Buddh.). [*Å›Ä“YYÄ• -- , Ä• ËŠSANA -- 1]
OP. sihajÄ• saá¹‡Ä« `bedridden' cf. P. chehjÄ• < *Å›Ä“YYÄ• -- .

12610 Å›Ä“lu -- , sÄ“lu -- m. `the tree Cordia myxa' SuÅ›r.
Pk. sÄ“lu -- m. `a tree used as a remedy for catarrh'; Or. seá¸·u, siá¸·u `C. myxa, Dillenia speciosa'; H. serÅ«, selu m. `C. myxa', M. Å›elÅ« f. `the tree', m. `the fruit' (< MIA. *sellua --).
*Å›Ä“lla -- `spike, spear' see Å›ILÄ« -- .
Å›á¸—vala -- , Å›á¸—vÄ• la -- see Å›Ä«ËŠPÄ• LA -- .

12610a â€ *Å›Ä“lli -- `cord' see *SÄ“LLI -- .
WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã©ll, kc. Å›Ä“l m. `fibre of tree -- bark used for making ropes, hemp', J. Å›Ä“l m., kul. Å›el `hemp, fibre'; ká¹-g. Å›Ã©lll f. `goat's hair' Him.I 201.

12611 Å›Ä“á¹£a -- `remaining' Mn., m. `remainder' KÄ• tyÅšr., m.n. Mn. [Cf. Å›á¸—á¹£as -- n. `offspring' RV. -- âˆšÅ›Iá¹£]
Pa. Pk. sÄ“sa -- m. `remainder'; NiDoc. Å›eá¹£a `arrears (of tax)'; A. xeh `end'; H. ses m. `remainder'; Si. sesa, sesu, tesu `remaining, left over';
-- Or. sisÄ• `solid grains of rice left after wind has blown away chaff' (with i from siá¹-hÄ• < Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- 1?).
NIá¸¥Å›Ä“á¹£A -- .

12612 Å›aighra -- n. `swiftness' R. [Å›Ä«GHRÃ¡ --]
S. seghu m. `speed', Si. sÄ“.

12613 *Å›aitala -- `relating to cold'. 2. *Å›aitalya -- `coldness'. [Å›Ä«TALÃ¡ --]
1. Ku. selo `cold, shady, damp', selÅ«á¹‡o `to let get cold'; N. selÄ• unu `to become cold, be disheartened'; OAw. serÄ• vaÃ¯ `cools', lakh. serÄ• b `to become cool'; H. serÄ• nÄ• `to become cold'; M. Å›eá¸· f. `rice land which keeps humidity and coolness throughout the hot weather', Å›eá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to grow stale'; Ko. Å›eá¸·o `humid'; Si. hÃ¤l, Ã¤l `cold, frigid, coldness' (or < Å›AIÅ›IRÃ¡ -- ?).
2. S. selÄ• paá¹‡u `to let get damp'; WPah.bhal. Å›ellu n. `coldness'.
Addenda: *Å›aitala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã©á¸·É” m. `coldness', rarely adj. `cold', kc. Å›eá¸·o adj. `cold'.
*Å›aimbala -- see Å›ALMALÃ- -- Add2.
*Å›aimbiya -- see Å›AIMBYA -- Add2.

12614 Å›aÃ-tya -- n. `coldness' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. *Å›aitiya -- . [Å›Ä«TÃ¡ -- 1]
1. Pk. secca -- n. `coldness'.
2. Wg. Å¡Ä“i, Å¡Ä“ `ice', Kt. Å¡Ä“Ì†.
*Å›aimbala -- `silk cotton tree' see Å›ALMALÃ- -- .
*Å›aimbiya -- `leguminous' see next.

12615 Å›aimbya -- `pertaining to legumes' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. 2. *Å›aimbiya -- . [Å›IMBA --]
1. P. sem m. (ludh. f.) `a partic. vetch or bean'; N. masem (< *mÄ• s sem) `a partic. vetch and its seed'; Bi. sem, semÄ• `the bean Phaseolus magnus'; H. sem f. `the broad bean Dolichos lablab'.
2. WPah.jaun. Å›Ä“mÄ« `seed -- pod'; Bhoj. sÄ“mi `a kind of vegetable';

Aw.lakh. sÄ“mÄ« `french beans'. -- With ch -- : Bi. chemÄ« `peapod'; Aw. (Allahabad) chÄ“mÄ« `french beans'.
*Å›airapÄ• da -- see *Å›IRAPÄ• DA -- .
Å›airasa -- n. `head of bed' Car. [Å›Ã-RAS --]
See next.
*Å›airasÄ• nta -- `head end of bed'. [Å›AIRASA -- , Ã¡NTA --]
See *Å›IRAANTA -- .
Addenda: Å›aimbya -- . 2. *Å›aimbiya -- : Garh. chÄ“mÄ« `beans'.

12616 Å›aila -- `made of stone, rocky', m. `rock, hill' MBh. [Å›ILÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. sÄ“la -- `rocky', m. `rock, crystal'; Pk. sÄ“la -- , sella -- n. `collection of stones'; K. Å›Ä“l f. `rock' (for gender cf. G. or < Å›ILÄ• ËŠ -- ?); P. sel -- khaá¹›Ä« f. `soapstone'; G. sel f. `stone slab for washing on'; Si. sel -- a, heËš `rock, mountain'.

Page 732

Å›aÃ-vÄ• la -- see Å›Ä«ËŠPÄ• LA -- .

12617 Å›aiÅ›irÃ¡ -- `relating to the cold season' AV. [Å›Ã-Å›IRA --]
Si. hÃ¤l, Ã¤l adj. and sb. `cold' (or < *Å›AITALA --).
*Å›aiá¹£á¹-ya -- `remnant' see Å›Iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1.
ÅšÅŒ1 `whet': *Å›Ä• TRA -- , Å›Ä• NA -- , *Å›Ä• NYA -- , Å›ITÃ¡ -- , *Å›INA -- , *Å›IYANT -- , Å›Ä«RÃ¡ -- ; NIÅ›Ä• NA -- , NÃ-Å›ITA -- , NÃ-Å›YATI.

12618 *Å›oÌ„ -- 2 `orphan'. 2. *Å›oÌ„ruá¹‡á¸• a -- . [NTS xiii 228 poss. < IE kÌ‚ew -- ~ kÌ‚ei(w) -- in Av. saÄ“, Kurd. sÄ«wÄ«, OSlav. sirÅ-: cf. *CHOÌ„RA -- and *Å›oÌ„la -- in `defective' word -- group s.v. *Å›Uá¸• A -- . For ending cf. bhÄ“ruá¹‡á¸• a -- `terrible' MBh. ~ bhÄ«rÃº --]
1. Ash. sauá¹›É™ -- kuá¹›Ã¤i `orphan', Wg. Ä‹au -- kÅ•É™, Kt. Ä‹aÅ•, Kho.

Ä‹ogÃº, Ä‹owu (< *Ä‹oka -- â†• Kaf.?).
2. Dm. Gaw. Å¡Ã³ruá¹‡á¸• a, Bshk. Å¡oÌ„rÃºá¹‡á¸• m., ËšrÃ-á¹‡á¸• f., Phal. Å¡orÅ«á¹‡á¸• o.
Addenda: *Å›oÌ„ -- 2. 1. â€ *Å›oÌ„ka -- 2 `defective': Kaf. *Ä‹oka -- `orphan'; Md. hoi `hollow cylinder'?
2. â€ *Å›oÌ„kka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã³ká¹›É” `toothless'.
â€ *Å›oÌ„ka -- 2, â€ *Å›oÌ„kka -- see *Å›OÌ„ -- 2.

12619 Å›á¹“ka -- m. `heat, pain, sorrow' RV. (Å›oÌ„kÃ¡ -- `hot' AV.). [âˆš Å›UC]
Pa. soÌ„ka -- m. `sorrow', KharI. Å›oǵa, Dhp. Å›oa -- , Pk. soÌ„ga -- , soÌ„a -- m.; Kal.rumb. Å¡É”k `mourning'; Kho. Å¡og `mourning, signs of grief, gloom, cloudy rainy weather'; Sh.jij. Å¡É” `ashes'; S. sÅ«a f. `mourning for anyone's death'; L. soÌ„ f. `mourning, sorrow', awÄ• á¹‡. soÌ„ m.; Si. sova `grief, pain', sev SigGr ii 469, ext. -- l -- in hoá¸·a H. Smith JA 1950, 196.
AÅ›OÌ„KA -- , VIÅ›OÌ„KA -- .

12620 Å›oÌ„cÃ-s -- n. `flame, glow' RV. (= Å›oÌ„cÃ- -- f. AV.), `splendour' BhP. [âˆšÅ›UC]
Wg. Å¡oÄ• `war', Kt. Å¡uÄ• NTS ii 257 with (?).

12621 Å›oÌ„cyatÄ“ `is made to feel pain' KÄ• lid., `is purified' KathÄ• s., Å›oÌ„cya -- `lamentable' MBh. [Pass. of Å›oÌ„cÃ¡yati `sets alight, burns' RV., `pains' AV., `feels pain' MBh. -- âˆšÅ›UC]
Pk. soccaÃ¯ `purifies'; K. Å›oÌ„Ä‹un, Å›roÌ„Ä‹un `to be purified' (soÌ„cun `to consider' â†•  Ind.); S. socaá¹‡u `to think', L.awÄ• á¹‡. soÌ„cuá¹‡, P. socá¹‡Ä• Ku. socá¹‡o, N. socnu; Or. socibÄ• `to grieve'; H. socnÄ•  `to ponder'; -- Pk. succa<-> `lamentable'; N. soc `thought'; Mth. soc `anxiety'; H. soc m. `thought', OMarw. soca m.; G. soc m. `anxiety, care, inquiry'.
*Å›oÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 1 `defective' see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .
Addenda: Å›oÌ„cyatÄ“ (cf. Å›ÃºCYATI): WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ³Ä‹á¹‡Ãµ `to consider, think, ponder' (s for Å› by assim. to Ä‹ Him.I 216), Garh. socá¹‡u `to ponder, lament', soc `worry'. -- In view of WPah.kc. sunÄ‹á¹‡o, ká¹-g. sÃ³á¹-há¹‡Ãµ with same meanings, rather all NIA. suc -- , soc -- `consider, think, ponder, worry' < â€ SAMARTHYATÄ“ x NIA. suc -- , soc<-> `grieve, lament' < Å›ÃºCYATI, Å›OÌ„CYATÄ“. (J.C.W.)

12622 *Å›oÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 2 `stick'. 2. *Å›oÌ„á¹-ha -- 2. 3. *Å›oÌ„ttha -- .
1. Gaw. á¹£oÌ„á¹‡á¹-Ä«ËŠ `deodar' (á¹£ -- á¹- < Å› -- á¹-? -- Or < *
Å›roÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha --); Bshk. Å¡&omacrtodtod;á¹- `torch'; Phal. Å¡oÌ„uá¹‡á¹-h,
Å¡oÌ„Ãµá¹- f. `bow (for arrows)', Å¡Å«á¹‡á¹-i `torch'; K. soá¹-Ä• m. `staff,
cudgel' (â†• Ind.), S. soá¹-o m., L. soá¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `cane, walking
-- stick'; P. soá¹-á¹-Ä• m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f., soá¹-hÄ• m., Ëšá¹-hÄ« f. `cane';
WPah.jaun. soá¹-Ä• m. `cudgel'; Ku. soá¹-o m. `cane', N. sÃµá¹-hÄ• ; A.
xoá¹-Ä• `bundle of grass'; B. sÃµá¹-Ä• `staff, cudgel', Or. soá¹-hÄ• ,
soá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ; Bi. sÃµá¹-h `long bamboo', soá¹-Ä• , sÃµá¹-Ä• `stout short
stick', Mth. soá¹-Ä• ; H. sÃµá¹-Ä• m. `club'; G. soá¹-É” m. `staff, cudgel',
Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `thin stick'; M. soá¹- m. `long straight piece of wood', soá¹-Ä• ,
sÃµá¹-Ä• m. `staff'; Si. soá¹-iya, hoËš `spear'.
2. Kho. Å¡oá¸· `reed' (or < Å›ALÃ¡ -- 1); Sh. (Lor.) Å¡Å«i `white stem of
seedling', (Grahame Bailey) á¹£oÌ„lÅ- m. `small branch' (á¹£ -- < Å›r -- ?
-- -- l -- dial. < -- á¹-h -- ?).
3. WPah. (Joshi) Å›otÄ• m. `sharp stick', roh. Å›oti `stick' in Å¡Ëš khelnu
`to play hockey'.
Å›oÌ„á¹-ha -- 1 `foolish' see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .
*Å›oÌ„á¹-ha -- 2 `stick' see *Å›OÌ„á¹-á¹-HA -- 2.
Addenda: *Å›oÌ„á¹-á¹-ha -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã³á¹-á¹-É” m. `big stick,
staff', Å›Ã³á¹-á¹-I f. `small stick'.
*Å›oÌ„á¹‡á¹-hÄ« -- see Å›Uá¹‡á¹-HÄ« -- .

12623 Å›á¹“á¹‡a -- 1 `red, crimson, purple' RV., `yellow' Apte, m. `Bignonia
indica, red sugar -- cane' lex., Å›oÌ„á¹‡aka -- m. `B. indica' (Å›oÌ„nÄ• ka
-- m. VarBrÌ¥S., Å›yoÌ„á¹‡Ä• ka -- , Å›yoÌ„nÄ• ka -- m. Car., syËš m. lex.).
Pa. soÌ„á¹‡a -- m. `a kind of tree'; Pk. soÌ„á¹‡a -- `red'; Ash. soÌˆÌ„Ì£ne
-- `green(?)', soÌ„á¹‡e -- `red', suá¹‡este zAÌƒr `gold'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›.
á¹£oÌ„á¹‡Ä• ËŠk (Å¡ -- assim. to -- á¹‡ -- IIFL iii 3, 171) `red', lagh.
Å¡oÌ„nek, dar. Å¡oá¹‡ek, nir. sÅ«á¹‡ek; B. sonÄ• `Bignonia indica'; H. son
m. `B. indica, a sort of red sugarcane'; Si. huá¹‡u `a kind of tree'.
Å›OÌ„á¹‡ITA -- .

12624 Å›oÌ„á¹‡a -- 2 m., Å›oÌ„á¹‡Ä• -- f. `the river Son' MBh.
A. xon `id.', B. son, Or. soá¹‡a, H. son m.

12625 Å›oÌ„á¹‡ita -- n. `blood' GrÌ¥Åšr. [-- ita -- from lá¹“hita -- . <->
Å›á¹“á¹‡a -- 1]

Pa. soÌ„á¹‡ita -- n. `blood', Pk. soÌ„á¹‡ia -- n., Or. soá¹‡i.
*Å›oÌ„á¹‡á¹-ha -- `defective' see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .
*soÌ„á¹‡á¸• Ä• -- `trunk' see Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- .
*Å›oÌ„ttha -- `stick' see *Å›OÌ„á¹-á¹-HA -- 2.
Å›oÌ„tha -- see Å›OÌ„PHA -- .

12626 Å›á¹“ddhum `to purify', Å›oÌ„ddhavya -- MW. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
S. sodhaá¹‡u `to examine'; P. sodhá¹‡Ä• `to scrutinize, correct'; Ku. sod(h) á¹‡o `to find out, seek, look for'; N. sodhnu `to ask, ask about', A. xodhiba; B. sodhÄ• , sudhÄ• `to pay off', sudhÄ• na `to ask'; Or. sodhibÄ• `to purify, scrutinize, correct', sudhÄ• ibÄ• `to cause to repay'; H. sodhnÄ• `to cleanse, ask'; OMarw. sodhaÃ¯ `finds out'; OG. sodhivaÃ¼á¹• `to clean', G. sodhvuÌƒ `to purify, search', M. sodhá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. soddÅ«ka `to find, search for'.
Addenda: Å›á¹“ddhum: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã³dhá¹‡Ãµ `to cleanse, examine, clean out'; Md. hoÌ„danÄ« `searches for' â†• G.

12627 Å›oÌ„dha -- m. `purification' Vop. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
G. sÉ”Ìƒh m. `consciousness, understanding'.
*Å›OÌ„DHAKAÌ„Ì†RA -- .
*Å›oÌ„dhakara -- `cleansing' see next.

12628 *Å›oÌ„dhakÄ• ra -- `making clean'. 2. *Å›oÌ„dhakara -- . [Å›OÌ„DHA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1 and KARÃ¡ -- 1]
1. S. suhÄ• rÄ« f. `broom'; P. suvÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , savËš `to adorn, improve, prepare, adjust'..
2. Ku. swerá¹‡o `to sweep'; N. soharnu, sohornu `to clean, sweep'.

12629 Å›oÌ„dhana -- `cleaning' Mn., n. Nir., Å›oÌ„dhanÄ« -- f. `broom' lex. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pa. soÌ„dhana -- n. `cleaning, payment (of a debt)'; Pk. soÌ„haá¹‡a -- `purifying', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `broom'; Ash. soÌ„nÉ™ `brush, broom'; S. soiá¹‡Ä« f. `long pricker for cleaning pipe of hookah'; P.ludh. sÅ«hnÄ« f. `broom', WPah.jaun. Å›uain; Bi. sohan `coarse rasp', soÌ†hnÄ« `weeding'; Mth. sohen `coarse rasp'; Bhoj. sohanÄ« `weeding'; H. sohnÄ«, sonÄ« f. `broom'.
Addenda: Å›oÌ„dhana -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›&vtildemacr;á¹‡ (w. high level tone) f. (obl. -- I) `broom', J. Å›uÌ„Ìƒhá¹‡ f. (x *Å›UDHATI?).

12630 Å›oÌ„dhÃ¡yati `purifies' TS., `removes anything obnoxious' Mn. [âˆš Å›UDH]
Pa. soÌ„dhÄ“ti `cleans, clears, pays (a debt), searches for'; Pk. soÌ„hÄ“i `cleans, searches'; NiDoc. Å›odheyiá¹£yasi `you will pay off', Å›odhitavo; S. soiá¹‡u `to weed, clean pipe of hookah'; WPah.jaun. Å›oÌ„aá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to brush'; Bi. sohab `to weed', H. sohnÄ• ; G. sÉ”Ìƒvu Ìƒ `to sift, winnow'; Si. soyanavÄ• , hoËš `to seek'. -- Caus.: Pk. soÌ„hÄ• vÄ“i `causes to be cleaned'; Gy. eur. Å¡ulav -- `to sweep, wel. Å¡uvel f. `broom'.

12631 *Å›oÌ„dhi -- `purifying'. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pk. soÌ„hi -- f. `purity, penance'; P. sÅ«h f. `news, information'; G. soÄ« f. `convenient arrangement'.
Addenda: *Å›oÌ„dhi -- `news'. [Cf. Å›UDDHI -- `news', L. (Ju.) sudh f.; or MIA. NIA. forms poss. x early MIA. *sÅ«dhi -- < Å›UDDHI -- in view of P. sÅ«h f. `news']
Pk. soÌ„hi f. `purity, expiation, consideration (Ä• loÌ„canÄ• -- PSM), past, future'; OP. soi f. `news, reputation' (C. Shackle p. 57 suggests < * Å›roÌ„ti --), P. sÅ«h f. `news, information'.

12632 Å›oÌ„dhya -- `to be cleaned' Mn. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pk. sojjha -- `to be cleansed', sojjhaya -- m. `washerman'; L. sojhÄ• m. `care', sojhlÄ• m. `light, brightness'; P. sojhÄ• `prudent'; N. sojo `honest, straight'; A. xozÄ• `direct, straight', B. sojÄ• ; Or. sojÄ• `straight, frank';

Mth. Bhoj. sojh `straight', H. sojhÄ• ; G. sojuÌƒ `clean'; M. sojÄ« f. `dish of rice pure enough to be eaten'.

12633 Å›oÌ„dhyatÄ“ `is made clear' SaddhP. (saá¹• Å›oÌ„dhyatÄ“ MBh.) [Pass. of Å›OÌ„DHÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšÅ›UDH]
S. sojhaá¹‡u `to investigate, search for', sojhÄ« f. `intelligence'; L. sojhÄ« f. `profession of informer'.

12634 Å›oÌ„pha -- m. `intumescence, morbid swelling' SuÅ›r. [Prob. sanskritization of MIA. *soÌ„ha -- < Å›oÌ„tha -- m. SuÅ›r. ~ Å›vayÃ¡tha -- ÅšBr., Ëšthu -- SuÅ›r. -- âˆšÅ›VI]
Pa. soÌ„pha -- m. `swelling'; Si. soÌ„ `swelling, boil'.

12635 Å›oÌ„bha -- `bright' W., Ëšaka -- Naiá¹£. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
H. sohÄ• `bright, handsome'; OG. soha `bright'; Si. sova `agreeableness' or < saÃºbhaga -- . -- Ext. -- á¸• <-> or -- r -- : H. sohar `beautiful, pleasing'.

12636 Å›á¹“bhatÄ“ `shines, looks beautiful' RV. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Pa. soÌ„bhati `shines', Pk. soÌ„bhadi, soÌ„hadi; S. suÌ„Ìƒhaá¹‡u, suÌƒhËš `to befit'; L. sohaá¹‡ `to become, befit, fit'; P. sohá¹‡Ä• `to look beautiful, fit' (pres. part. sohandÄ• , Ëšdá¹›Ä• `beautiful'); A. xohiba `to look beautiful'; MB. sohe `suits, befits'; Or. sohibÄ• `to shine, suit'; OAw. sohaÃ¯ `looks nice'; H. sohnÄ• `to shine, look beautiful, set off'; OG. sohaÃ¯ `shines', G. sohvuÌƒ, sovuÌƒ `to befit'. -- Kho. (Lor.) Å¡iik (3 sg. Å¡iur < *Å¡uur?) `to be fair, be becoming, be fresh and verdant, appear beautiful'?

12637 Å›oÌ„bhanÃ¡ -- `brilliant, beautiful' ÅšBr., n. `anything auspicious' R. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Pa. soÌ„bhana -- , Ëšbhaá¹‡a -- `shining'; Pk. soÌ„bhaá¹‡a -- , soÌ„haá¹‡a -- `beautiful'; á¸Œ. Å¡oÌ„na, f. Ëšni `good'; S. suÌƒhaá¹‡o `handsome'; L. soÌ„há¹‡Ä• , soÌ„á¹‡hÄ• `beautiful, becoming', khet. sunnÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ• Ë‹á¹‡Ä• ; P. sohaá¹‡ `pleasing', sohaá¹‡Ä• `beautiful', suhuá¹‡Ä• (whence suá¹‡hippaá¹‡ m. `beauty'), ludh. soÌ„hnÄ• ; A. xuwani f. adj. `elegant'; Mth. sohan `beautiful', H. sohan (m. `lover, friend'), sohnÄ• ; G. sohá¹‡Ä« f. `beauty'. -- S. suhaá¹‡o m. `dream'; OG. suhanaÃ¼á¹• n. `dream', G. sÉ”há¹‡uÌƒ, sÉ”á¹‡uÌƒ n. `dream, vision, illusion' Dave GujLg 193 rather than < *SUPINA -- .
Å›oÌ„bhanaka -- see Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA -- .

12638 Å›oÌ„bhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `splendour, beauty' TS. [âˆšÅ›UBH]
Pa. Pk. soÌ„bhÄ• -- f. `splendour', Pk. soÌ„hÄ• -- f.; S. suÌ„Ìƒh, suÌƒh f. `beauty', Or. sohÄ• ; H. soh f. `beauty, dress'.
Å›OÌ„BHIN -- ; *SUÅ›OÌ„BHA -- ; -- Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA -- ?

12639 Å›oÌ„bhÄ• Ã±jana -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the tree Moringa pterygosperma' MBh., Å›ubhÄ• Ã±jana -- , Å›aubhËš, Å›oÌ„bhanaka -- m. lex.
Pa. soÌ„bhaÃ±jana -- , Ëšaka -- m. `the tree Hyperanthia moringa', Pk. soÌ„haá¹• jaá¹‡a -- m., S. suhÃ£Ì„jiá¹›o; L. sohÄ• Ã±já¹‡Ä• , (Ju.) sohÃ£Ì„já¹›Ã£Ì„ m. `M. pterygosperma', P. sohÃ£Ì„já¹‡Ä• , soÃ£Ì„já¹‡Ä• , sÃµjá¹‡Ä• m.; B. sajinÄ• , nÄ• jinÄ• `H. moringa', Or. sajanÄ• , sajinÄ• , Bi. saÌƒhijan, sahjanÄ• , Mth. sohijan, sohjan, sahjan, Bhoj. sahijan, OH. saÃ¯ana m., H. sÃµjhnÄ• , sahiÃ±jan, sahijan, sahajnÄ• m.

12640 Å›obhin -- `resplendent' MBh. [Å›OÌ„BHÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. soÌ„hi -- `shining, OG. sohi; -- ext. -- ll -- : Pk. soÌ„hilla<->
`shining'; OAw. sohilÄ• m. `nuptial song', H. sohlÄ• m.

12641 *Å›oÌ„bhyatÄ“ `is made to shine'. [Pass. of Å›oÌ„bhÃ¡yati AV. -- âˆš Å›UBH]
Si. sobinavÄ• , hoËš `to be proper, fit', sobina, hoËš `fit, proper' (or â†• Pa. soÌ„bhati?); -- see Å›ÃºBHVAN -- .
*Å›oÌ„ruá¹‡á¸• a -- `orphan' see *Å›OÌ„ -- 2.
*Å›oÌ„la -- `defective' see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .

12642 Å›á¹“Å›ucat -- `shining brightly' RV. [âˆšÅ›UC]
Phal. Å¡iÅ¡Ã³wo `clean'?

12642 Å›á¹“á¹£a -- m. `drying up, dryness' MBh., `summer' MahÄ«dhara on VS. 2, 32. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
Pa. Pk. soÌ„sa -- m. `drying up'; Woá¹-. Kaá¹-. Å¡oÌ„á¹£ `summer', Gaw. Å¡Å«á¹£, á¹£Å«á¹£, Sv. á¹£oá¹£, P.á¸• og. sÅ• Ë‹; A. xohÄ• `the quantity drunk at one time'; Or. sosa `thirst' (sosi `thirsty'); G. sos n. `thirst, desire'; M. sos m. `desire'.

12644 Å›oÌ„á¹£aá¹‡a -- `drying up', n. `drying, draining, suction' MBh. [âˆš Å›Uá¹£1]
Pa. soÌ„sana -- n. `causing to dry (in surgery)'; Pk. soÌ„saá¹‡a -- n.

`drying', Ëšá¹‡Ä•  -- , Ëšá¹‡ayÄ•  -- f.; A. xohani `drying, sucking'.

12645 Å›oÌ„á¹£Ã¡yati `makes dry' AV. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
Pa. soÌ„sÄ“ti `id.', Pk. soÌ„sÄ“i, Sh. Å¡uvÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 3 sg. Å¡Å«eÌ†i (< *
Å›oÌ„Å› --); WPah. (Joshi) Å›oÅ›á¹‡u `to suck'; Ku. sosá¹‡o `to dry, drain
of water, absorb, drink in', gng. Å›waÅ›aÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to sip up'; N. sosnu
`to soak up'; A. xohiba `to absorb, suck'; B. sosÄ• , susÄ• `to dry, absorb,
suck', Or. sosibÄ• , susËš, G. sosvuÌƒ.

12646 Å›oÌ„á¹£u -- m. `drought, thirst' lex. [âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
Ash. susu -- bÅ«m `steppe', susu -- stÉ™ `dry'; PaÅ¡.dar. susuwÄ• ËŠ `dry',
weg. sosÉ™wÃ¡.

12647 *Å›oÌ„á¹£ya -- `to be dried'. [Cf. aÅ›oÌ„á¹£ya -- `not drying up'
VarBrÌ¥S. -- âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
S. sosu m. `miserliness'; L. sos f. `loss by weight in drying'; P. sos
`dry'; -- PaÅ¡.ar. susÃ-k `dry'; -- Shum. sÃºsiky em `my shin -- bone' NTS
xiii 276?

12648 *Å›oÌ„á¹£yatÄ“ `is dried up'. [Pass. of Å›OÌ„á¹£Ã¡YATI. -- âˆšÅ›Uá¹£1]
S. sosaá¹‡u `to lessen, diminish', sosi f. `deficiency'.
Å›aukta -- see Å›UKTI -- .

12649 Å›aucÃ¡ -- n. `cleanness' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆšÅ›UC]
Pk. soÌ„a -- n. `purity'.
*NIá¸¥Å›AUCA -- .

12650 Å›auá¹‡á¸• a -- `addicted' PÄ• á¹‡., `addicted to drink' MBh. [Prob.
belongs to `defective' group s.v. *Å›Uá¸• A -- infl. by Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 2]
Pa. soá¹‡á¸• a -- `addicted to drink', Pk. soá¹• á¸• a -- , suá¹• á¸• a -- , Si.
sonÌ†á¸• a.

12651 Å›auna -- `relating to dogs' MBh., Å›aÃºnaka -- m.nom.prop. ÅšBr. 2. *
Å›aunakha -- . [Å›aunika -- (MW.), saunika<-> (BhÄ• m.) m. `hunter'. -- Å›UNA
--]
1. Pa. soÌ„na -- , soÌ„á¹‡a -- m. `dog', soÌ„á¹‡i -- f., Kt. Wg. Ä‹uÌ„Ìƒ (or
< Å›UNA --), (Ju.) "son" NTS xvii 241, K. hÅ«nu, abl. hoÌ„ni m., kash.
hoÌ„nÅ- m., hoÌ„nyi f.

2. H. sonhÄ• m. `a kind of animal like a dog, the wild dog Canis rutilans (?)'; -- Pk. soÌ„á¹‡ahia -- m. `hunter with dogs'.
*Å›aunakha -- `dog' see prec.
Å›aubhÄ• Ã±jana -- see Å›OÌ„BHÄ• Ã±JANA -- .
Addenda: Å›auna -- . 1. Delete Kt. (GM 22.6.71).

12652 *Å›auá¹£kya -- `dryness'. [Cf. Å›aÃºá¹£kala -- `living on dried flesh or fish' VS. -- Å›Ãºá¹£KA --]
S. soki f. `drying -- up of a crop', soku `dried up (of crops), hard baked';
L. sokÄ• , soká¹›Ä• m. `dryness, drought'; P. sok, sokkÄ• , soká¹›Ä•  m. `id.', sokÄ• m. `sugarcane blight due to drought'.
ÅšCAND1 `shine': Å›CANDRÃ¡ -- ; -- âˆšCAND.
*ÅšCAND2 `leap' ~ âˆšSKAND: *Å›CANDATI; *AVAÅ›CANDATI, *PRAÅ›CANDATI, *VIÅ›CANDAYATI.

12653 *Å›candati `leaps'. [< IE. *skend -- in OIrish scennim `I leap' WP ii 540 beside SKÃ¡NDATI, Lat. scando, &c., see *avaÅ›candati, *viÅ›candayati. -- âˆš*Å›cand2, âˆšskand]
PaÅ¡. Ä• hand -- , Ä• and -- `to fall'.

12654 Å›candrÃ¡ -- `shining' in puru -- Å›candrÃ¡ -- , su -- Å›candrÃ¡ -- , &c. RV. [âˆšÅ›CAND1]
PaÅ¡. Ä• handalÃ¤iki `lamp, torch (?)' IIFL iii 3, 49.

Page 734

ÅšCUT `drip': Å›COÌ„TA -- , *Å›COÌ„TANA -- , Å›COÌ„TÃ¡YATI; PRAÅ›CUTITA -- .

12655 Å›coÌ„ta -- (wrongly Å›cyoÌ„ta --) m. `oozing' MÄ• latÄ«m. [âˆšÅ›CUT]
WPah.roh. Ä‹ho m. `waterfall'; Bi. choÄ•  `liquid which runs out when

molasses are pressed in a bag'.
Addenda: Å›coÌ„ta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÃ³, J. choÌ„ m.pl. `spring of water'.

12656 *Å›coÌ„tana -- n. `dripping'. [Cf. praÅ›coÌ„tana -- n. `dripping' Uttarar. -- âˆšÅ›CUT]
Bi. chonÄ« `exit for juice in sugar mill'.

12657 Å›coÌ„tÃ¡yati `causes to flow' ÅšBr. [Å›cá¹“tati `drops, trickles' RV. -- âˆšÅ›CUT]
Si. ovanavÄ• `to pour into, fill' (or < CYOÌ„TATI or SRÃ¡VATI).

12658 Å›maÅ›Ä• nÃ¡ -- n. `erection for burning dead, burial place for cremated bones' TS. ÅšrGrÌ¥. [Cf. Å›maÅ›Ä• ËŠ -- f. `ditch (SÄ• y.), dike (Naigh.)' RV. and kÅ«ËŠpÄ“ . . . Å›maÅ›Ä• ná¸—, Å›maÅ›Ä• ná¸— ká¹£á¸—trÄ“ AV.]
Pa. susÄ• na -- n. `cemetery' (whence susÄ• naka -- `employed in a cemetery', soÌ„sÄ• nika -- `connected with a cemetery'); Pk. masÄ• á¹‡a -- , susÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `place of cremation' (deformed as soÌ„mÄ• á¹‡a -- , sÄ«Ä• á¹‡a -- n.?), WPah.bhad. maÅ›Ä• á¹‡ n., Ku.gng. maÅ›Ã£Ì„&rtodtilde;, N. B. masÄ• n, Or. masÄ• á¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡i, sasÄ• na, Mth. Bhoj. masÄ• n, OAw. masÄ• na, H. masÄ• n m. (â†’ P. masÄ• á¹‡ m., L. (Ju.) masvÄ• á¹‡ m., S. masÄ• á¹‡u), G. masÄ• á¹‡ n., M. mhasaá¹‡, masaá¹‡ n., Ko. masá¹‡&etilde;; Si. sohon -- a, soÌ„n -- a, hoÌ„Ëš `grave', Md. mahÄ• nu (â†• Ind.?).
Å›MAÅ›Ä• NIKA -- , *Å›MÄ• Å›Ä• NA -- , Å›MÄ• Å›Ä• NIKÃ¡ -- .
Å›maÅ›Ä• nika -- see Å›MÄ• Å›Ä• NIKÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Å›maÅ›Ä• nÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. masÄ• á¹‡ m. `cemetery'; Garh. masÄ• á¹‡ `cremation -- ground'; Md. mahÄ• na `grave' â†• Ind.

12659 Å›mÃ¡Å›ru -- n. `beard, mustache' RV. [Cf. (hÃ¡ri)Å›maÅ›Ä• ru -- , (hirÄ«)maÅ›Ã¡ -- ~ (hÃ-ri)Å›maÅ›ru -- `(with golden) beard', and Å›maÅ›Ä• ËŠ -- `(punning) dam, beard' RV.]
Pa. massu -- m. `beard', NiDoc. maá¹£u, Pk. massÅ«Ë˜ -- , maá¹• su -- , mÄ• su -- n.m., mÄ• surÄ« -- f.; Gy. gr. Å¡oÅ¡a `mustache'; Pr. muá¹£&uacutemacrdotdot;, mÃ¼Å¡yÅ«, mÃºÅ¡i `beard'; L. mas f. `first beard of a young man', mult. mÄ• s f., P. mass, massÅ« f., B. mÄ• surÄ«, Or. sÄ• sÄ• , Si. masa; -- Ä« of Ko. mÄ«Å›o `mustache' is unexpl. -- X GOÌ„CCHÄ• -- s.v. *MUCCHÄ• -- ?
Addenda: Å›mÃ¡Å›ru -- : A. moch (phonet. -- s) `beard' AFD 218, 231; Md.

matimas (mati -- < masta --) `moustache'.

12660 *Å›mÄ• Å›Ä• na -- `pertaining to cremation ground'. [Å›MAÅ›Ä• NÃ¡ --]
Ku. masÄ• á¹‡ `chief of ghosts', gng. maÅ›Ã£Ì„&rtodtilde; `goblin'.

12661 Å›mÄ• Å›Ä• nikÃ¡ -- `frequenting cremation grounds' PÄ• á¹‡. com., Å›maÅ›Ä• nika -- Car. [Å›MAÅ›Ä• NÃ¡ --]
Or. masÄ• á¹‡iÄ• `frequenting cremation grounds (e.g. of a goblin), term of abuse'; H. masÄ• nÄ« f. `one of the seven goddesses of smallpox', masÄ• niyÄ• m. `one who removes the remains of a burnt corpse or the influence of an evil spirit, graveyard ghost' (â†' P. masÄ• nÄ«, ËšnÄ«Ä• m. `one who removes the remains of a burnt corpse'); G. masÄ• á¹‡Ä« m. `one who officiates at burning or burying the dead', adj. `wretched'.

12662 *Å›yÄ• ta -- `cold'. [~ Å›YÄ• NA -- . -- âˆšÅ›YAI]
Kho. Å¡aru `cold' but in view of PaÅ¡. Shum. forms with -- r -- rather < * Å›YÄ• RA -- .

12663 Å›yÄ• na -- `congealed' W., `dry or hardened (of a sandbank)' BhartrÌ¥. [~ *Å›YÄ• TA -- . -- âˆšÅ›YAI]
Pk. sÄ• á¹‡a -- `thickened, congealed'; K. hÄ• nun `to become very cold', caus. hÃ¶neÌ†run; S. sÄ• á¹‡o `shrunk up, torpid, wearied, powerless'.
Addenda: Å›yÄ• na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹‡á¹‡ m. `ice' (â†• KanaurÄ« Å¡Ä• á¹‡eÌ†nmig `to freeze' intr. Him.I 199).

12664 Å›yÄ• mÃ¡ -- `black, swarthy, dark -- blue' AV., Ëšaka<-> VarBrÌ¥S. 2. Å›yÄ• mÄ• -- f. `hen cuckoo' VarBrÌ¥S., `*hen pheasant, hen golden oriole' (opposed to bright cock bird s.v. *LOÌ„HIá¹£á¹-HA -- ). 3. *Å›yÄ• mÄ« -- `spleen' (semant. cf. Psht. toÌ„rai ~ toÌ„r `black' EVP 82). [Cf. Å›YÄ• VÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. sÄ• ma -- `black, dark, golden -- coloured'; Pk. sÄ• ma<-> `black, dark -- blue'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡Ä• mÄ• k (< *Å›yÄ• makka --), f. Å¡amÉ™Ä• (< * Å›yÄ• mikkÄ« --) `black', kch. nir. weg. sÄ• mek, kuá¹›. chil. á¹£Ä• mÄ• k (á¹£ -- after á¹£oÌ„á¹‡Ä• ËŠk `red' s.v. Å›OÌ„á¹‡Ã¡ -- 1?); K. Å›Ã´mu `dark blue, dark brown', hÃ´mu `dark grey', hÄ• m f. `dirtiedness'; P. sÃ£Ì„vÄ• `grey, greyish, green'; N. sÄ• uÌƒ `dark -- coloured'; A. xÄ• uÌƒ, xÃ£Ì„o `swarthy, lightish dark'; G. sÄ• m `black, dark'; Si. sam -- van `black colour'.
2. Ash. sÃ£Ì„ -- waÄ‹Å«ËŠ `hen monal pheasant' (waÄ‹Å«ËŠ < *VÄ• Å›UKA --

Add.), Kt. Å¡oÌ„m; Wg. Ä‹Ä• m, Ä‹Ã¤m f. `hen golden oriole', Tor. Å¡Ä• m f.; Phal. Sh.pales. Å¡Ä• m f. `hen of either bird'; K. "haum" f. `hen pheasant'.
3. Bshk. Å¡Ä“m `spleen', Tor. Å¡am, Phal. Å¡Ä“mi f., Sh.pales. Å¡oÌ„m, jij. Å¡Å• Ë˜m.
Å›YÄ• MALÃ¡ -- ; -- Å›YÄ• MÄ• LATÄ• -- ?
Addenda: Å›yÄ• mÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡uÌƒÉ” `blue'.

12665 Å›yÄ• malÃ¡ -- `dark -- coloured' Hariv., Ëšaka -- Col. [Å›YÄ• MÃ¡ --]
Pk. sÄ• mala -- `dark -- coloured'; S. sÃ£Ì„viro, sÄ• vilo ( -- l -- < -- ll -- ) `dark blue, glossy dark, swarthy'; P. sÃ£Ì„vlÄ• , sauÌƒlÄ• , sÄ• vlÄ• , sÄ• ulÄ• , saulÄ• `black, dark -- complexioned, sallow'; N. sÄ• uÌƒlo `swarthy', B. sÄ• á¹…al (< *sÄ• &wtilde;al ODBL 321); Or. sÄ• uÌƒá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·iÄ• , sÄ• maá¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·iÄ• `dark blue', sÄ• uÌƒriÄ• `darkcomplexioned'; Bi. sÃ£Ì„war, sauÌƒrÄ• `blackish grey (of cattle)'; Mth. sÄ• mar `nut -- brown'; Bhoj. sÃ£Ì„war `darkcomplexioned', OAw. sÄ• á¹• vara; H. sÃ£Ì„wal, sÃ£Ì„wlÄ• , sÃ£Ì„wrÄ• `brown, dark -- complexioned, of handsome countenance', sauÌƒrÄ• m. `anything black, soot'; G. sÄ• maá¸· -- vÄ• n `having black complexion', sÄ• má¸·uÌƒ `dark -- coloured'; M. sÃ£Ì„uá¸·Ä• , sÄ• vá¸·Ä• `purple, fair -- complexioned'. -- As epithet of KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a: S. sÃ£Ì„valu m. `title of KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a' (â†• E or Central sÃ£Ì„val --), H. sÃ£Ì„waliyÄ• m., G. sÄ• má¸·iyÉ” m.
Å›yÄ• malatÄ• -- see Å›YÄ• MÄ• LATÄ• -- .
Addenda: Å›yÄ• malÃ¡ -- : Garh. sÉ”ÌƒIu `black' (-- l -- < -- ll -- ?).

12666 Å›yÄ• mÄ• -- f. `a kind of plant (used for curing leprosy)' Paipp., Å›Ä• mÄ• ËŠ -- f. ÅšaunakaAV. [Cf. Å›YÄ• MÄ• ËŠKA --]
Pa. sÄ• mÄ• -- f. `a medicinal plant' (= piyaá¹…gu -- which means `a medicinal plant' and `the millet Panicum italicum'); K. hÄ• ma f. `the fodder grass P. colonum'; Mth. sÄ• m `a kind of autumn millet'.

12667 Å›yÄ• mÄ• ËŠka -- m. `the millet Panicum frumentaceum' VS. 2. * Å›yÄ• mÄ• kka -- . [â†’ Psht. Å¡amÄ• xa, Å¡amÅ«xa. <-> See Å›YÄ• MÄ• --]
1. Pa. sÄ• mÄ• ka -- m. `P. frumentaceum', Pk. sÄ• maÌ„Ì†ga -- , ËšmaÌ„Ì†ya -- m.; S. sÃ£Ì„Ãµ m. `P. frumentaceum and its grass'; WPah.bhal. Å›Ä• mÄ• u m. `a kind of darkish grass'; N. sÄ• mÄ• `a weed among rice'; B. sÄ• mÄ• `millet'; Or. suÃ£Ì„ cÄ• uá¸·Ä• `P. frumentaceum' (suÃ£Ì„ bhÄ• t `a dish prepared from it'); Bi. sÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„, sÄ• mÄ• , sÄ• Ä«Ëœ `P. mileaceum', Mth. sÄ• mÄ• , (SBhagalpur) samÄ• ; Aw.lakh. sÃ£Ì„wÄ• `a wild rice'; H. sÃ£Ì„wÄ• ,

sÃ£Ì„wÃ£Ì„, sÄ• mÄ• m. `P. frumentaceum'; G. sÄ• mÉ” m. `inferior kind of self -- sown grain'; M. sÃ£Ì„vÄ• , sÄ• vÄ• m. `P. frumentaceum or miliaceum'.
2. Wg. Å¡amÄ• k, Å¡amÃ¤k `oats'; L. savÃ£Ì„k, savÄ• k m. `the grass P. colonum', mult. sÃ£Ì„vak m. (Ju. f.) `the grain Ophismenus frumentaceus'; P. sÃ£Ì„vak m. `P. colonum', suÃ£Ì„k, sÄ• uÌƒk, sauÌƒk m. `wild rice', kgr. soak m. `a kind of millet'.
*Å›YÄ• MÄ• KATRÌ¥á¹‡A -- .
Addenda: Å›yÄ• mÄ• ËŠka -- : Si. hÃ¤mi, amu `the grain Paspalum scrobiculatum' DSL 545.

12668 *Å›yÄ• mÄ• katrÌ¥á¹‡a -- `straw of a kind of grain'. [Å›YÄ• MÄ• ËŠKA -- , TÅ•ÌŠá¹‡A --]
M. sÄ• vyÄ• á¹‡ n. `straw of Panicum frumentaceum'.
*Å›yÄ• mÄ• kka -- `millet' see Å›YÄ• MÄ• ËŠKA -- .

12669 Å›yÄ• mÄ• latÄ• -- f. `the climbing plant Echites frutescens' VarBrÌ¥S., Å›yÄ• malatÄ• -- f. KÄ• lid. [Å›YÄ• MÃ¡ -- , LATÄ• -- 1]
Or. suÃ£Ì„laÃ¯, suÃ£Ì„naÃ¯ `Ichnocarpus frutescens'.

12670 Å›yÄ• yant -- `freezing', pres. part. of Å›yÄ• ËŠyati ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›YAI]
K. hondu m. `extreme coldness of a liquid'; -- ext.

Page 735

-- á¸• -- : K. haÌ£nduru `frozen hard (of a lake), very cold' (cf. Bshk. "shandur" name of a lake SE of PÄ«oÌ„d, AO xviii 257 with ext. -- r -- ), haÌ£dÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `pain from piercingly cold wind or frostbite' (loss of nasal?).

12671 *Å›yÄ• ra -- `freezing'. [Cf. Å›Ä• ra -- m. `wind' lex. and Wkh. sÅ«Ì¤r

`cold' < Ir. *sÄ• ra -- IIFL iii 3, 167. W. WÃ¼st RM 3, 10 connects this root with á¹-hÄ• ra -- , see *sthÄ• ra -- . <-> âˆšÅ›yai]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Å¡olÌ„ro `ice', Shum. Å¡Ä• ËŠrÃ¤; Kho. Å¡aru `cold' (rather than < *Å›YÄ• TA --).

12672 Å›yÄ• vÃ¡ -- `dark, dark brown', Å›yÄ• vÄ• ËŠ, Å›yÄ• ËŠvÄ« -- f. `brown mare', Å›yÄ• ËŠvaka -- m. nom. prop. RV., adj. MW. [Cf. Å›YÄ• MÃ¡ --]
Kho. Å¡Ä• `black'; S. sÄ• o `dun or brown (of cattle), blue, green, yellow'; L. sÄ• vÄ• `grey' (Ju. also `green, fresh'), mult. sÄ• vá¹›e m. pl. `jaundice', awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• vÄ• `green'; P. sÄ• vÄ• `grey, greyish, green'.
Å›YÄ• VÃ-YÄ• -- .
Addenda: Å›yÄ• vÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡uá¹›É” `dark -- complexioned'.

12673 Å›yÄ• vÃ-yÄ• -- (metr.), Å›yÄ• vyÄ• Ë‹ -- f. pl. `darkness' RV. [Å›YÄ• VÃ¡ --]
Sh. Å¡&etildebrev;i, (Lor.) Å¡aiÄ© f. `soot', K. hÄ• y f.

12674 Å›yÄ“nÃ¡ -- m. `hawk, falcon, eagle' RV.
Pa. sÄ“na -- , Ëšaka -- m. `hawk', Pk. sÄ“á¹‡a -- m.; WPah.bhad. Å›eá¹‡ `kite'; A. xen `falcon, hawk', Or. seá¹‡Ä• , H. sen, s&etilde; m., M. Å›en m., Å›enÄ« f. (< MIA. *senna -- ); Si. sen `falcon, eagle, kite'.
ÅšYAI `congeal, freeze': Å›Ã-Å›ira -- , Å›Ä«tÃ¡ -- 1, Å›Ä«talÃ¡ -- , Å›Ä«talayati, Å›Ä«talÄ• -- , Å›Ä«nÃ¡ -- 1, *Å›aitala -- , *Å›aitiya -- , Å›aÃ-tya -- , *Å›yÄ• ta -- , Å›yÄ• na -- , Å›yÄ• yant -- , *Å›yÄ• ra -- ; *avaÅ›Ä«yatÄ“, avaÅ›yÄ• -- , *avaÅ›yÄ• pana -- , *avaÅ›yÄ• payati, pratiÅ›yÄ• ya -- , *pratiÅ›yÄ• yati, *viÅ›yÄ• na -- , *viÅ›yÄ• payati, saá¹• Å›yÄ• na -- .
Å›yolÌ„á¹‡Ä• ka -- , Å›yolÌ„nÄ• ka -- see Å›á¹“á¹‡A -- 1.
ÅšRAá¹€S see âˆšSRAá¹• S.

12675 *Å›raá¹-á¹-a -- `throat, neck'. [Cf. similar ending of *GÄ• á¹-á¹-A -- 1: see list s.v. KAá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Sh.gil. á¹£&oarcacute;á¹-Å- m. `throat, neck', pales. á¹£olÌ„á¹-o `neck', koh. á¹£uá¹-É™, jij. á¹£Ã¶ËŠá¹-i `neck or throat (?)'; K. hoá¹-u m. `throat'.
ÅšRATH1 `loosen': *Å›RÌ¥THILA -- , *Å›LATHANA -- ; VÃ-Å›RATHAYATI, *VIÅ›RATHYATÄ“.
ÅšRATH2 `tie': *Å›RATHYA -- , Å›RANTHAYATI.

Å›rathana -- see *Å›LATHANA -- .

12676 *Å›rathya -- `to be tied, joint' (semant. cf. Pers. band `wrist').
[âˆšÅ›RATH2]
Wg. á¹£aÄ• Ä• ËŠ, ËšÄ• Ã© `wrist', Kt. á¹£aÄ• Ä«ËŠ; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£aÄ• Ä• ËŠ `wrist', chil. á¹£Ä• Ä‹o `ankle', ar. á¹£Ä• cÌ£oÌ„ `arm below elbow'; K. hoÄ‹u m. `wrist'.
Å›rÃ¡d -- in cmpds. with âˆšKRÌ¥1 and âˆšDHÄ• .
Å›RÃ¡DDADHÄ• TI, Å›RADDHÄ• ËŠ -- .

12677 Å›rÃ¡ddadhÄ• ti (Å›raddÃ¡dhÄ• na -- , Å›rÃ¡ddhita -- RV.) `believes, expects from' MBh. [Å›RÃ¡D -- , âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. saddahati `believes', Pk. saddahaÃ¯, pp. saddahia -- ; B. sÄ• dhÄ• , sÄ• dÄ• `to entreat'; Si. adahanavÄ• , pret. Ã¤dahuvÄ• `to believe in'.

12678 Å›raddhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `trust' RV., `desire' MBh., `longings of a pregnant woman' Car. [Å›RÃ¡D -- , âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. saddhÄ• -- f. `faith'; Pk. saddhÄ• -- , saá¸• á¸• hÄ• -- f. `faith, desire'; S. sadha f. `desire'; L. sadhar f. `longing', awÄ• á¹‡. saddhur; B. sÄ• dh, sÄ• d `wish, fancy, pregnant woman's fancy', Or. sÄ• dha, sÄ• da, Bhoj. sÄ• dh, H. sÄ• dh, sÄ• d f.; Si. adavu `belief, trust' (DSL 197 der. from verb adahanavÄ• < Å›RÃ¡DDADHÄ• TI), sÃ¤dÃ¤ha, Ã¤dahilla (-- h<-> due to influence of Pa.).
Å›RADDHÄ• LU -- , Å›RÄ• DDHA -- .

12679 Å›raddhÄ• lu -- `trustful' BhP., `having pregnant longings' lex. [Å›RADDHÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. saddhÄ• lu -- `trustful'; S. sadhÄ• ro `desirous'.

12680 Å›ranthayati `ties, connects, arranges' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšÅ›RATH2]
WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ã£Ì„dá¹‡u `to attach (a ploughshare)'. <-> Or < SAÃ±JAYATI (Hendriksen). -- See SÃ¡JATI.

12681 Å›rapÃ¡yati `heats' VS., `cooks' AitBr. `makes sweat' Vop. 2. Å›rapyÃ¡tÄ“ `is cooked' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
1. Kt. á¹£Ä“ -- `to boil' (Rep1 57 < Å›RÄ• ËŠYATI); S. seiá¹‡u `to cook by steaming' (or poss. < svÄ“dayati). -- See *SÄ“KK -- .
2. K. Å›rapun `to be digested' (Å›r -- ?); -- hapun `to become exhausted or

worn out by delay'?
Å›rapyÃ¡tÄ“ see prec.
ÅšRAM `weary': Å›RÃ¡MA -- , Å›RAMAá¹‡Ã¡ -- , Å›RÄ• NTÃ¡ -- , Å›RÄ• ËŠMYATI; Ä• Å›RAMA -- , | *UPAÅ›RÄ• NTA -- , *UPAÅ›RÄ• NTI -- , PARIÅ›RAMA -- , VIÅ›RAMA -- , VIÅ›RAMAá¹‡A -- , VIÅ›RAMATÄ“, VIÅ›RAMYATÄ“, VIÅ›RÄ• NTA -- , VIÅ›RÄ• MA -- , VIÅ›RÄ• MAá¹‡A -- , VIÅ›RÄ• MAYATI, VIÅ›RÄ• MYATI.
Addenda: Å›rapÃ¡yati. 2. Å›rapyÃ¡tÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡pá¹‡Ãµ `to reach boiling point'.
Å›rapyÃ¡tÄ“ see Å›RAPÃ¡YATI Add2.
ÅšRAMBH: â€ *Å›RAMBHA -- .

12682 Å›rÃ¡ma -- m. `labour,' RV. `fatigue' ÅšBr., AV. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. sama -- m. `fatigue'; AÅ›. acc. sg. samaá¹• `energy'; Pk. sama -- m. `fatigue, effort'; WPah.bhal. Å›É”uÌƒ m. `worry'; Si. mehe -- ya, mÄ“ -- ya `work, service' EGS 139 (< *hame?).

12683 Å›ramaá¹‡Ã¡ -- m. `ascetic, religious mendicant' ÅšBr., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. R. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. Pk. samaá¹‡a -- m. `ascetic', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f., AÅ›.shah. man. Å›ramaá¹‡a -- , gir. dh. kÄ• l. samaá¹‡a -- , NiDoc. á¹£amana, Dhp. KharI. Å›ramaá¹‡a -- , á¹£amaá¹‡a -- , OSi. hamaá¹‡a, Si. mahaá¹‡Ä• , mÄ• á¹‡a m., meheá¹‡a f.
ÅšRAMBH `rest on': VIÅ›RAMBHA -- , VIÅ›RAMBHATÄ“.

12683a â€ *Å›rambha -- `trust'. [Å›rambhatÄ“ `trusts' DhÄ• tup.: âˆšÅ›RAMBH]
Si. amÌ†ba `trust' DSL 570.

12684 Å›raya -- m. `refuge' W. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Sh. (Lor.) á¹£Å« `rest, repose'; -- Kho. á¹£oi `near' (â†• a dialect with á¹£ -- < Å›r -- : very doubtful).

12685 *Å›rayaá¹‡Ä« -- `ladder'. [Cf. NIÅ›RAYAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- (niÅ›rÄ“á¹‡i -- ). Same as Å›Rá¸—NI -- ? Cf. Å›rÄ“á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `tent' lex. and mngs. `house ~ ladder' in *Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 2, *Å›rÄ«á¸• hi -- . -- Words for `ladder' see Å›RITÃ- -- . -- âˆšÅ›RI]
H. sainÄ«, senÄ« f. `ladder'; Si. hiá¹‡i, hiá¹‡a, iá¹‡i `ladder, stairs' (GS 84 < Å›rÄ“á¹‡i --).

12686 Å›rayaá¹‡Ä«ya -- `to be protected' MW. [âˆšÅ›RI]

PaÅ¡. á¹£enÄ«ËŠ `grown -- up (girl)' IIFL iii 3, 171.

12686a Å›rÃ¡yati `places' TS., `betakes oneself to' MBh., Å›rayatÄ“ `is placed, lies' RV., caus. Å›rÄ• yayati Gr. (ÃºcchrÄ• payati VS.). [âˆšÅ›RI]
Si. sayanavÄ• `to cause to remain, fix on' (or < Å›rÄ• yayati: rather than < Å›Ä• YAYATÄ“). -- For possible collision of âˆšÅ›RI with âˆšSAJ in NIA. lggs. other than Si. see SÃ¡JATI.

12687 *Å›rayantÄ« -- `ladder'. [Pres. part. of Å›RÃ¡YATI: see Å›RITÃ- -- . -- âˆšÅ›RI]
Kal.urt. Å¡Ä«t `ladder' (< *Å¡Ä«d with unexpl. Å¡ -- for á¹£ --). Shum. sÄ«ËŠndÄ«, Gaw. sidÄ«ËŠ (both with unexpl. s -- for á¹£ --): very doubtful.

Page 736

12688 Å›rÃ¡vaá¹‡a -- 1 n. `act of hearing' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. savana -- n. `hearing, ear'; Pk. savaá¹‡a -- m. `ear'; Si. sunu, huËš `hearing' (savana EGS 176 â†• Pa.).
*AÅ›RAVAá¹‡AKA -- .
Å›rÃ¡vaá¹‡a -- 2 m. `the 20th or 23rd asterism' AV. (Å›roÌ„á¹‡Ä• ËŠ -- f. TS.).
Å›RÄ• ËŠVAá¹‡A -- 2.

12689 Å›rÃ¡vas -- n. `renown' RV., `sound' BhP. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pk. sava -- m. `renown'; Ash. á¹£o `information', Kt. Pr. á¹£Å« NTS xv 272; -- Si. sova `singing' rather < Å›Lá¹“KA -- or *Å›ROÌ„KA -- .
Å›rasta -- see SRASTA -- .
ÅšR&capamacr; `cook': Å›rÌ¥tÃ¡ -- 1, Å›rapÃ¡yati, Å›rapyÃ¡tÄ“, Å›rÄ• á¹‡a -- , Å›rÄ• ËŠyati, Å›rÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti, *Å›rÄ«yatÄ“; *ut -- Å›irá¹‡a -- , *ut -- Å›Å«rá¹‡a -- , *ut -- Å›rÌ¥ta -- , *ut -- Å›rapayati, *ut -- Å›rÄ• á¹‡a -- ,

*ut -- Å›rÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti, *ut -- Å›rÄ«yatÄ“2, *viÅ›rapa -- , *viÅ›rÄ• ta -- , *viÅ›rÄ• yati; <-> *sÄ“kk -- ?

12690 Å›rÄ• á¹‡a -- `cooked, boiled' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt., `moist' lex., n. `boiled meat' MW., Å›rÄ• á¹‡Ä• -- f. `rice gruel' lex. [âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. á¹£oÌ„á¹‡, chil. á¹£oá¹‡, ar. á¹£oÌ„Ìƒá¹› `guts' IIFL iii 3, 171 with (?).

12691 Å›rÄ• ddhÃ¡ -- `faithful' Vop. [Å›RADDHÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. Pk. saddha -- `faithful'; L. sÄ• d `virtuous, honest' (or â†• Pers. sÄ• da `frank'?); H. sÄ• dh `virtuous' (or â†• Sk. sÄ• dhu -- ?).

12692 Å›rÄ• ntÃ¡ -- `wearied' RV. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. santa -- `tired', Pk. saá¹• ta -- ; WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ä• ndá¹‡u intr. `to tire'. -- Or (like Sh.pales. Å¡odÅ«ËŠ) < Å›Ä• NTÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: Å›rÄ• ntÃ¡ -- : WPah.kc. Å›andiá¹‡o `to be (get) tired', ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡ndhá¹‡Ãµ, J. Å›Ä• ndá¹‡u.

12693 Å›rÄ• ËŠmyati `is tired' RV. [âˆšÅ›RAM]
Pa. sammati `is weary', Pk. sammaÃ¯; á¸Œ. Å¡*lmÅ«na `to become tired', Sh.gil. á¹£omÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, koh. á¹£omoÌ„ná¹·, gur. á¹£amoÌ„ná¹·.

12694 *Å›rÄ• ya -- `head'. [Å›Ã-RAS --]
Ash. á¹£Ä• `head', Wg. á¹£ai, á¹£Ä“i, Kt. Å¡Ã¤i, Pr. Ç°Ä« (or < Å›Ã-RAS -- ?), Dm. á¹£aÌ‚, Kal.urt. á¹£eÄ©, Tor. Å¡Ä• . -- With various enlargements: Niá¹…g. á¹£ouÌƒká¹›É™Ì• ; Gaw. Å¡ouá¹-o; Tir. xÄ• á¹›, Shum. Å¡Ä• á¹›e.

12695 Å›rÄ• ËŠyati, Å›rÄ• ËŠti `cooks, boils' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
Kt. á¹£Ä“ -- `to boil' (Rep1 57) rather < Å›RAPÃ¡YATI; <-> Ku. sÄ• á¹‡o `to water, irrigate' (cf. Å›rÄ• á¹‡a -- `moist, wet' lex., Å›RAPÃ¡YATI `makes sweat' Vop.): doubtful.
Å›rÄ• yayati see Å›RÃ¡YATI.

12696 Å›rÄ• va -- m. `hearing' MW., Å›rÄ• vaka -- m. `a sound audible from afar' ÅšiÅ›. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Wg. cÌ£Ä• , Ä• Ä• `cry, shout, voice'. -- See Add.
Addenda: Å›rÄ• va -- [Cf. Å›rÄ• vitÃ¡ -- n. `call' ÅšBr.]

12697 Å›rÄ• vaka -- m. `pupil, disciple' MÄ• latÄ«m. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. sÄ• vaka -- m. `disciple'; Pk. sÄ• vaya -- m. `Jain adherent'; Si. sav --
, savu -- vÄ• `schoolboy, disciple, layman'.

12698 Å›rÄ• vaá¹‡a -- 1 n. `announcing' MBh. [Å›rÄ• vÃ¡yati. <-> âˆšÅ›ru]
Pa. sÄ• vana -- n. `announcing', Pk. sÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.; Si.
savuna `preaching'.

12699 Å›rÄ• ËŠvaá¹‡a -- 2 m. `the 20th or 23rd asterism' AV. [Å›RÃ¡VAá¹‡A --
2]
Pk. sÄ• vaá¹‡a -- m. `the 4th month July -- August', NiDoc. Å›ravaá¹‡a, S.
sÃ£Ì„vaá¹‡u m., L. sÄ• vaá¹‡, sauá¹‡, (Ju.) sÃ£Ì„vaá¹‡, P. sÄ• vaá¹‡, sÄ• uá¹‡,
sauá¹‡ m., WPah.bhal. Å›aÃ¼á¹‡ m., Ku. sauá¹‡, N. sÄ• un, A. xaon, B.
sÄ• á¹…an, Bi. sÄ• wan, sÄ• on, Mth. sÄ• on, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. sÄ• wan m., G.
sÄ• vaá¹‡ m.
Å›RÄ• VAá¹‡IKÃ¡ -- ; *PÅ«RVAÅ›RÄ• VAá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: Å›rÄ• ËŠvaá¹‡a -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã¡uá¹‡ m. `the month mid
July to mid August', Garh. sÉ”á¹‡ `the 6th month'; Md. huvan `the asterism
ÅšrÄ• vaá¹‡a'.
ÅšRI: â€ AVAÅ›RAYAá¹‡A -- , â€ *UT -- Å›RAYAá¹‡A -- .

12700 Å›rÄ• vaá¹‡ikÃ¡ -- `relating to the 4th month' W., m. `the 4th month'
PÄ• á¹‡. [Å›RÄ• ËŠVAá¹‡A -- 2]
S. sÃ£Ì„viá¹‡Ä« f. `the Rains'; L. sÄ• vaá¹‡Ä«, (Ju.) sÃ£Ì„vËš f. `the autumn
crop', P. sÄ• uá¹‡Ä«, sauá¹‡Ä« f., WPah.khaÅ›. Å›Ä• unÄ«; OMarw. sÄ• vaá¹‡Ä«
`belonging to the 4th month'.

12701 Å›rÄ• vÃ¡yati `proclaims' RV. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. sÄ• vÄ“ti `proclaims', AÅ›.top. pp. savite, sÄ• vÄ• payÄ• mi (shah.
Å›ravakaá¹• , gir. srÄ• vÄ• pakaá¹• `connected with a proclamation'), Pk.
sÄ• vÄ“i, ËšvaÃ¯; K. hÄ• wun `to explain, show'.
ÅšRI `be in, enter': Å›raya -- , *Å›rayaá¹‡Ä« -- , Å›rayaá¹‡Ä«ya -- ,
Å›rÃ¡yati, *Å›rayantÄ« -- , Å›ritÃ¡ -- , Å›ritÃ- -- , *Å›ritrÄ• -- ,
Å›rá¸—á¹‡i -- , *Å›rÄ“trÄ« -- ; *apaÅ›rÄ• paá¹‡a -- , *apaÅ›rÄ• payati,
*avaÅ›rayati, Ä• Å›raya -- , Ä• Å›rayaá¹‡a -- , Ä• ËŠÅ›rayati, Ä• Å›rita -- ,
ucchraya -- , *ut -- Å›rayati, *ut -- Å›rÄ• paá¹‡a -- , *ut -- Å›rÄ• payati,
*utÅ›rÄ• ya -- , *ut -- Å›rita, *ut -- Å›rÄ«yatÄ“, upaniÅ›rayati,
Ãºpä• Å›rayati, niÅ›raya -- , niÅ›rayaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- , niÅ›rayati, *niÅ›rita -- ,

*praá¹‡iÅ›rayati, viÅ›raya -- , vÃ-Å›rayati, *samutÅ›raya -- ; -- âˆšÅ›riá¹£
2, âˆš*Å›liá¹£2.
*Å›riá¸• á¸• a -- `crosswise' see *Å›RÄ“á¸• A -- .

12702 Å›ritÃ¡ -- `situated in' RV. [âˆšÅ›RI]
Pa. sita -- `stuck to, depending on', Pk. sia -- ; OSi. hiya `situated'; --
Wg. á¹£Ã¤ `for, to' NTS xvii 300 with (??) or absol. from pres. st. s.v.
Å›RÃ¡YATI?

12703 Å›ritÃ- -- f. `entrance' RV. [Cf. other words for `ladder' conn. with
âˆšÅ›ri, âˆšÅ›riá¹£2 (âˆš*Å›liá¹£2): Å›rayaá¹‡Ä« -- , niÅ›rayaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- ,
*Å›rayantÄ« -- , *Å›ritrÄ• -- , *Å›rÄ“trÄ« -- ; *Å›riá¹£á¹-rÄ• -- ,
*Å›rÄ«á¸• hi -- , *Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- 2, *Å›liá¹£aá¹‡a -- , *Å›lÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« --
: see also NIá¸¥SARAá¹‡A -- , NIYÄ• ËŠNA -- . -- âˆšÅ›RI]
Pk. sii -- f. `ladder'; Ash. istrÄ«ËŠ `ladder made of a single log' (str <
Ä‹r as in istrÅ«ËŠ ~ Ã¡Å›RU --); Wg. cÌ£Ä«, cÌ£iÅ• `ladder', Kt. cÌ£Ä«k,
Pr. Ä• Ä«k, Ä‹Ä«x (NTS xvii 245 < *Ä‹rita -- = Å›ritÃ¡ --).
Addenda: Å›ritÃ- -- [Cf. Ir. *sritÄ• -- (cf. *Å›RITRÄ• --), Yid. xÌŒad
`ladder', Psht. xÌŒÉ™l EVSh 101]

12704 *Å›ritÄ• -- `ladder'. [See Å›RITÃ- -- . -- âˆšÅ›RI]
Sh. (Lor.) cÌ£icÌ£ `ladder', (Grahame Bailey) cÌ£hÄ-cÌ£, cÌ£hÄ-cÌ£h f. (if
aspiration is genuine, poss. < *Å›riá¹£á¹-rÄ• -- ?).
ÅšRIá¹¢1 `stick to': *Å›riá¹£ati, *Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 1, *Å›rÄ“á¹£ita -- ,
*Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- 1, *Å›rÄ“á¹£man -- , *Å›rÄ“á¹£mara -- ; -- âˆšÅ›liá¹£1.
ÅšRIá¹¢2 `be in, enter'. [Cf. (hrÌ¥dÃ-) Å›rÄ“á¹£Ä• ma `we shall cause to
enter' RV., hrÌ¥daya -- Å›rÃ-á¹£ -- `entering the heart' AV. -- s --
enlargement of âˆšÅ›RI]
*Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 2, *Å›riá¹£á¹-rÄ• -- , *Å›rÄ«á¸• hi -- , *Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« --
2.

12705 *Å›riá¹£ati `embraces'. [Cf. abhiÅ›rÃ-á¹£ -- f. `binding together' RV.
~ Ä• -- Å›liá¹£ati `embraces' R., Å›lÃ-á¹£yati. <-> âˆšÅ›riá¹£1]
Pk. sisaÃ¯ `embraces'.

12706 *Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 1 `clinging to'. [~ Å›LIá¹£á¹-A -- . -- âˆšÅ›RIá¹£1]
Pk. siá¹-á¹-ha -- `joined'.

12707 *Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 2 `entered, resting on'. [For `house ~ ladder' in Dard. cf. *Å›RÄ«á¸• HI -- and Å›rÄ“á¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `tent' lex. ~ niÅ›rÄ“á¹‡i<-> `ladder' (NISRAYAá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- , *Å›RAYAá¹‡Ä« --). -- See Å›ritÃ- -- . <-> âˆšÅ›riá¹£2]
Bshk. Å¡iá¹-h, Å¡iá¹- `house'; Phal. Å¡Ä«á¹-i `inside'; Bi. sÄ«á¹-hÄ• `cushion of straw or rushes on mouth of well on which bucket rests as water is discharged'. -- With unexpl. Å¡ -- for á¹£ -- : Kal.rumb. Å¡Ä«á¹- `ladder' (urt. Å¡Ä«t < *Å›RAYANTÄ« -- ?). -- Tor. Å¡Ä«r `house' (AO viii 309 < Å›liá¹£á¹-a<-> with -- r -- < -- á¹£á¹- -- unexpl.) rather < *Å›RÄ«á¸• HI -- .
*Å›riá¹£á¹-rÄ• -- `ladder'. [âˆš*SRIá¹£2]
See *Å›RITRÄ• -- .

12708 Å›rÄ«ËŠ -- f. `light, beauty' RV., `welfare, riches' AV.
Pa. Pk. sirÄ« -- f., Pk. sÄ« -- f. `prosperity'; M. -- s hon. affix to names of relationship (e.g. Ä• jÌˆÄ• -- s, Ä• jÄ« -- s) LM 412. -- Si. siri `health, happiness' (EGS 180) â†• Pa. <-> See Add.
Å›Rá¸—YAS -- , Å›Rá¸—á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: Å›rÄ«ËŠ -- : â€ Å›RÄ«PARá¹‡Ä« -- .

Page 737

12709 *Å›rÄ«á¸• hi -- `resting -- place, ladder'. [< *Å›riáº“ -- dhi -- ? <-> For `ladder ~ house' see *Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 2. -- âˆšÅ›riá¹£2]
Pk. siá¸• á¸• hi -- f. `ladder', Woá¹-. Å¡iá¹› f.; Tor. Å¡Ä«r f. `house' (AO viii 109 < Å›liá¹£á¹-a -- without explanation of r, see *Å›RIá¹£á¹-A -- 2); L. sÄ«á¹›h f. `rapids in a stream'; P. sÄ«á¹›hÄ« f. `ladder' (PhonPj 131 < Å›rÄ“á¸• hi --); B. siá¹›i, sÄ©á¹›i `ladder, staircase, flight of steps', Or. siá¹›hi, siá¹›i; Bi. Aw.lakh. H. sÄ«á¹›hÄ« f. `ladder', G. sÄ«á¸• Ä« f., M. Å›iá¸• hÄ«, Å›iá¸• Ä« f. -- With unexpl. o/u (cf. Å›roÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- f. `path'

lex. ~ niÅ›rÄ“á¹‡i -- f. `ladder'?): PaÅ¡.laur. á¹£uá¹›, nir. dar. weg. á¹£uá¹›Ä«ËŠ `ladder' (â†’ Par. Å¡oá¹› `stair, ladder' IIFL iii 3, 172), Phal. Å¡Å«Ë˜á¹›i.
Addenda: *Å›rÄ«á¸• hi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã-á¹›h f. (obl. -- I) `ladder', Å›Ã-á¹›hÉ” m. `ladder, big staircase', Å›Ã-á¹›hI f. `small do.'.

12710 Å›rÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `cooks' PaÃ±cavBr.com. DhÄ• tup. [âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
Gy. pal. Å¡nÄƒr, caus. Å¡naÃºÄƒr `burns' more prob. < *UT -- Å›RÄ«á¹‡Ä• TI JGLS 3rd ser. xxxix 29.

12710a â€ Å›rÄ«pará¹‡Ä« -- f. `the tree Gmelina arborea' Hcat., Ëšá¹‡ikÄ• <-> f. `Myristica malabarica and Myrica sapida' Bhpr., Ëšá¹‡a -- n. `Premna spinosa or longifolia' Hcat. [Å›RÄ«ËŠ -- , PARá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. sÄ«vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«, sÄ«vannÄ« -- f. `a partic. kind of tree'; M. Å›ivan, Å›ivnÄ« f. `a partic. timber -- tree', Å›ivaá¹‡, Å›ivá¹‡Ä« f. `Gmelina arborea (a timber -- tree)', hal. sivnÄ• `a partic. tree' (T. Burrow 18.6.79).
â€ *Å›ruvÄ• -- see *Å›RÅ« -- Add2.

12711 Å›rÄ«phala -- m. `Aegle marmelos' lex., n. `its fruit' Mn., `coconut' Garuá¸• aP., Å›iraá¸¥phala -- m. `coconut palm' lex. [Å›RÄ«ËŠ -- , PHÃ¡LA -- 1?]
Pk. sirihala -- n. `fruit of Aegle marmelos'; M. Å›ahÄ• á¸·&etilde;, Å›Ä• á¸·&etilde; n. `coconut'; Ko. Å›iyÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `tender coconut' S. M. Katre ArchOr 9, 216.

12712 *Å›rÄ«yatÄ“ `is cooked'. [Cf. Å›RÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠTI. -- âˆšÅ›RÄ•]
Pa. sijjati intr. `boils'; H. sÄ«jnÄ• intr. `to simmer (of pot on low fire)'. -- Or poss. < SVIDYATÄ“. -- B. sijÄ• `to be boiled', Or. sijibÄ• , G. sijvuÌƒ, M. Å›ijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. Å›ijtÄ• : poss. < *Å›rÄ«yatÄ“, but prob. < their corresponding forms with sijh -- < SÃ-DHYATI.
ÅšRU `hear': Å›rÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti, Å›rÃ¡vaá¹‡a -- 1, Å›rÃ¡vas -- , Å›rÄ• va -- , Å›rÄ• vaka -- , Å›rÄ• vÃ¡yati, Å›rutÃ¡ -- , Å›rÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“, *Å›roÌ„ka -- , Å›roÌ„tas -- , Å›rá¹“tra -- , Å›rá¹“triya -- , Å›lá¹“ka -- ; *aÅ›ravaá¹‡aka -- , Ä• Å›rÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti, Ä• ËŠÅ›rÄ• vayati, *niÅ›rÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti, *praá¹‡iÅ›rÄ• vayati.

12713 *Å›ruá¹…ka -- `horn'. [Cf. *Å›RÅ« -- , Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA --]

Kho. sruá¹…g (Lor. also Å¡ruá¹…g) `horn' (Belvalkar Vol 96 with s from Ir. srÅ« -- &c.), Sh.pales. á¹£ugo.

12714 Å›rutÃ¡ -- `heard' RV. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. suta -- `heard', NiDoc. Å›ruda, 1 sg. pret. Å›rudemi, 3 pl. Å›rutaá¹• ti, KharI. á¹£uta, Pk. sua -- , Tir. strÅ« -- `to hear' AO xii 187, S. suo pp. of suá¹‡aá¹‡u < Å›RÌ¥á¹‡á¹“TI.

12715 *Å›rÅ« -- `horn'. 2. *Å›rauva -- `horned'. [Cf. Av. srÅ«<-> `horn']
1. Pr. Ã¼Ä• Å« `horn', Tor. á¹£oÌ„.
2. Altern. < *Å›ARVA -- : Ash. soÌ„ `markhor'; Wg. Ä‹&omacrtodtod;w `male markhor' (< *Ä‹roÌ„w â†' Yid. Ä‹É™raÅ«ËŠ IIFL ii 200).
*Å›ARVA -- , Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…GA -- , *Å›RUá¹…KA -- .
Addenda: *Å›rÅ« -- . 1. Pr. Ã¼Ä• Å« `horn', Tor. á¹£oÌ„ (or < â€ *Å›ruvÄ• -- as in Ir. e.g. X. Rosh. xÌŒaÌ„Ì†w, Sar. xÌŒew, Yid. xÌŒow EVSh 104).

12716 Å›rÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“ `is heard' RV. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. sÅ«yati, suyyati `is heard', NiDoc. Å›ruyadi, S.la. sujÌ„aá¹‡u.
Addenda: Å›rÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“: Md. ivenÄ« `is heard', ivvanÄ« `announces, asks'.

12717 *Å›rÄ“á¸• a -- `slanting, squinting'. 2. *Å›rÄ“á¸• ha -- . 3. *Å›rÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- . 4. *Å›riá¸• á¸• a -- . [AO xviii 252 derives Kaf. and Dard. forms < *Å›Ä«rta -- ~ Å›Ä«rá¹‡a -- `broken'. Poss. *Å›riá¸• a -- (< *Å›RÌ¥TA -- 2 rather than *Å›Ä«rta --) X *TRÄ“á¸• á¸• A -- . But other `defective' words have rhyme -- forms beginning with Å› -- , e.g. KUá¹‡á¹-HA -- ~ Å›Uá¹‡á¹-HA --]
1. Wg. á¹£eá¹›e `blind', Dm. á¹£É™Ì• Å•a, á¹£uÅ•a; PaÅ¡. á¹£É™á¹›Ã³ `blind in one eye', Shum. á¹£Ä“á¹›a; Kaá¹-. á¹£iá¹› `blind', Gaw. á¹£Ä“Ì†á¹›É”Ì• , Kal. á¹£á¸—Å•Ã¤, á¹£á¸—Ã¤, Bshk. á¹£Ä• r, f. á¹£Ä«r, Sv. sÃ©á¹›o, Phal. á¹£Ä«ËŠá¹›u, Sh. á¹£evo; WH. seá¹›Ä• `having one eye smaller than the other, squinting'; M. Å›eá¸• Ä• m. `the indistinct and shadowy appearance of an object seen by weak or short -- sighted eyes or under deficient light'.
2. P. seá¹›hÄ• , sÄ«há¹›Ä• `perverse, ignorant'; Or. seá¹›ha `bloodless, anaemic' (or < *Å›reá¸• á¸• ha --).
3. Ku. seá¹›o `having cataract in one eye'; WN. seá¹›ho, N. seá¹›o `squinting'; Or. see 2 above.
4. P. siá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `obstinacy'.
*Å›rÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- , *Å›rÄ“á¸• ha -- `defective' see prec.

Å›rÄ“á¸• hÄ« -- see *Å›RÄ“á¹£á¹-RÄ« -- 2.
Addenda: *Å›rÄ“á¸• a -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã©á¹›É” `blind in one eye', kc. Å›eá¹›o `blind in one eye, blind'.

12718 Å›rá¸—á¹‡i -- (metr. often Å›rayaá¹‡i --) f. `line, row, troop' RV. [Same as *Å›rayaá¹‡Ä« -- (for `line ~ ladder' cf. *Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- 2)? -- âˆšÅ›ri]
Pa. sÄ“á¹‡i -- f. `guild, division of army'; Pk. sÄ“á¹‡i -- f. `row, collection'; S. sÄ«á¹‡a f. `the threads of the loom between which the warp runs'; Or. seá¹‡i `row of rafters in a thatched roof, the wooden plates on which the rafters are put crosswise'; Bi. senÄ« `the broad flat metal plates in a tobacconist's shop'.
Å›RÄ“á¹‡YA -- .

12719 Å›rÄ“á¹‡ya -- m. `*tribesman (?)' (nom. prop. BHS ii 536). [Å›Rá¸—á¹‡I --]
Sh. á¹£Ä«á¹‡, pl. Ëšá¹‡i m. `a Shina man' Rep1 58, (Lor.) á¹£iá¹‡Ã³, f. Ëšá¹‡i adj. (< *Å›raiá¹‡yaka -- ?).

12720 *Å›rÄ“trÄ« -- `ladder'. [Cf. Å›rÄ“trÌ¥ -- `one who has recourse to' MBh. -- See Å›RITÃ- -- . -- âˆšÅ›RI]
Ash. Ä‹eitr `ladder' (< *Ä‹aitr -- dissim. from Ä‹raitr -- ?).

12721 Å›rá¸—yas -- `better' RV., `auspicious' MBh., n. `better state' AV. [Å›RÄ«ËŠ --]
Pa. seyyoÌ„ nom. sg. m. `excellent', n. `happiness'; Pk. sÄ“a -- `fortunate', n. `fortune', sÄ“aá¹• sa -- , sejjaá¹• sa -- adj.; Gy. pal. Å¡Ä“ `happy' (Å¡ -- < *á¹£ -- < Å›r --).

12722 *Å›rÄ“á¹£ita -- `stuck together'. [~ Å›LÄ“á¹£AYATI. -- âˆšÅ›RIá¹£1]
Pk. sÄ“sia -- `connected, made slippery'.

12723 *Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- 1 `clinger'. [âˆšÅ›RIá¹£1]
Phal. Å¡eÌ„Ìƒá¹£á¹-rÄ-Ì„ `flying squirrel'?

12724 *Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- 2 `line, ladder'. [For mng. `line' conn. with âˆš Å›RIá¹£2 cf. Å›Rá¸—á¹‡I -- ~ âˆšÅ›RI. -- See Å›RITÃ- -- . -- âˆšÅ›RIá¹£2]
Pk. sÄ“á¸• hÄ-Ì„ -- f. `line, row' (cf. pasÄ“á¸• hi -- f. `id.'. -- < EMIA.

*sÄ“á¹-hÄ« -- sanskritized as Å›rÄ“á¸• hÄ« -- , Å›rÄ“á¹-Ä« -- , Å›rÄ“á¸• Ä«<-> (Col.), Å›rÄ“dhÄ« -- (W.) f. `a partic. progression of arithmetical figures'); K. hÄ“r, dat. Ëšri f. `ladder'.

12725 Å›rá¸—á¹£á¹-ha -- `most splendid, best' RV. [Å›RÄ«ËŠ --]
Pa. seá¹-á¹-ha -- `best', AÅ›.shah. man. sreá¹-ha -- , gir. sesá¹-a -- , kÄ• l. seá¹-ha -- , Dhp. Å›eá¹-ha -- , Pk. seá¹-á¹-ha -- , siá¹-á¹-ha -- ; N. seá¹-h `great, noble, superior'; Or. seá¹-ha `chief, principal'; Si. seá¹-a, Ëšá¹-u `noble, excellent'.
Å›RÄ“á¹£á¹-HIN -- .

12726 Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-hin -- m. `distinguished man' AitBr., `foreman of a guild', ËšnÄ« -- f. `his wife' Hariv. [Å›Rá¸—á¹£á¹-HA --]
Pa. seá¹-á¹-hin -- m. `guild -- master', Dhp. Å›eá¹-hi, Pk. seá¹-á¹-hi -- , siá¹-á¹-hi -- m., Ëšiá¹‡Ä« -- f.; S. seá¹-hi m. `wholesale merchant'; P. seá¹-h m. `head of a guild, banker', seá¹-haá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f.; Ku.gng. Å›Ä“á¹-h `rich man'; N. seá¹-h `banker'; B. seá¹-h `head of a guild, merchant'; Or. seá¹-hi `caste of washermen'; Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sÄ“á¹-hi `merchant, banker', H. seá¹-h m., Ëšá¹-han f.; G. Å›eá¹-h, Å›eá¹-hiyÉ” m. `wholesale merchant, employer, master'; M. Å›eá¹-h, Ëšá¹-hÄ«, Å›eá¹-, Ëšá¹-Ä« m. `respectful term for banker or merchant'; Si. siá¹-u, hiËš `banker, nobleman' H. Smith JA 1950, 208 (or < Å›Iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 2?)

12727 *Å›rÄ“á¹£man -- `mucus'. 2. `cord' (cf. aÅ›rÄ“á¹£mÃ¡n -- `without bands' AV., Å›lÄ“á¹£man -- n. `cord' AitBr.). [~ Å›LÄ“á¹£MÃ¡N -- . -- âˆšÅ›RIá¹£1]
1. Pa. semha -- n. `phlegm', Pk. semha -- , seá¹• bha -- , siá¹• bha -- , seppha -- , sÄ“pha -- m.; Ash. á¹£Ä«&atildedotdot;, PaÅ¡. á¹£Ä«Ëœ (NTS vii 107 â†• Ind. *Å›remha -- : altern. with IIFL iii 3, 171 < Å›iá¹• hÄ• á¹‡a -- s.v. Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- ); S. sÄ«pho m. `blubber of fish'; WPah.sod. Å›im `mucus', (Joshi) Å›Ä«m m.; N. sep `vaginal secretion of goats and cows in heat'; A. xep `spittle', B. chep; Or. chepa, chipa `spittle with phlegm'; H. s&etilde;bhÄ• m. `rheum, watery humour'; M. Å›&etilde;b, Å›em f. `mucus (of nose or bowels)', Å›&etilde;bÄ• m. `discharge from horse's nostrils'; Si. sem -- a `mucus'. -- See Add.

2. N. sephÄ• `fringe of a woman's petticoat, sepá¹-i `braid, hem of a garment', sepnu `to twine (thread)'.
*Å›RÄ“á¹£MARA -- .
Addenda: *Å›rÄ“á¹£man -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã©ppe f.pl. `lather, bubbles'; kc. Å›Ä«mbh, Å›Ä«mh, ká¹-g. Å›Ã-mmh m. `snot', Å›Ã-mhá¹‡Ãµ `to blow the nose'; J. Å›Ä«m `snot'; A. sep (phonet. xep) `phlegm' AFD 211.

12728 *Å›rÄ“á¹£mara -- `sticky, slimy'. [~ Å›lÄ“á¹£malÃ¡ -- . <-> *Å›rÄ“á¹£man --]
WPah.bhal. Å›immar n. `mucus'.
*Å›roÌ„ka -- ~ Å›Lá¹“KA -- q.v. [âˆšÅ›RU]

12729 Å›rá¹“á¹‡i -- f. usu. du. (lex. also m.) `hip and loins, buttocks' RV.
Pa. soÌ„á¹‡Ä« -- f. `buttock'; Pk. soÌ„á¹‡i -- f. `hips'; Wg. cÌ£uÌ„Ìƒ, cÌ£ Å•uÌ„Ìƒ `thigh, hip'; Kt. cÌ£uÌ„Ìƒ `inside of thigh'; Pr. á¹-oÌ„Ìƒ `thigh'; Kal.rumb. ustruÌƒ, obl. ustruÌ„ÌƒÅ•una `hip'; Kho. Å¡ron `buttocks, pudenda, hip'; Si. hiá¹‡a `waist' SigGr ii 470. <-> Ash. á¹£Å«n `navel', Wg. á¹£uá¹‡ik, Kt. Gaw. á¹£uá¹‡ (NTS ii 279, vii 107) < Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- .
*UPAÅ›ROÌ„á¹‡IKA -- .
Å›roÌ„tas -- see next.

12730 Å›rá¹“tra -- n. `ear' RV. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. soÌ„ta -- n. `ear', Pk. soÌ„a -- n., Si. soÌ„. -- Å›roÌ„tas -- n. lex. is sanskritization of Pk. soÌ„a -- .
Å›Rá¹“TRIYA -- .

12731 Å›rá¹“triya -- `learned in the Veda' AV., m. `Brahman so versed' Mn. [Å›Rá¹“TRA --]
Pa. sottiya -- , sotthiya -- (-- tth -- after sattha -- < Å›Ä• STRÃ¡ -- ?) m. `wise man'; Mth. H. sotÄ« m. `a partic. Brahman clan'; OSi. set nom.

prop. of a Brahman.
*Å›rauva -- `horned' see *Å›RÅ« -- .

12732 Å›laká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- `slippery, smooth, soft, tender, gentle' AV., `thin, small' lex., f. Å›laká¹£á¹‡ikÄ• ËŠ -- AV.
Pa. saá¹‡ha -- `smooth, gentle'; AÅ›. sakhina -- `gentle'; Pk. saá¹‡ha -- , laá¹‡ha -- , sahiá¹‡a -- `smooth, fine, small'; Gy. eur. sano `fine, thin, small'; PaÅ¡. (Å Ä“va) sanÃ¡ `thin' (â†• Ind.); K. Å›rÃ´nu, srËš `soft, damp'; S. sanho `fine, thin, minute'; P. nannhÄ• , nannÄ• `small, young' (< laá¹‡ha --), Ku. nÄ• no; N. sÄ• nu `small', sÄ• khine `dwarfish', nÄ• ni `little girl'; B. nannÄ• `tiny'; Or. sÄ• na `small, youngest'; Mth. nanuÄ• `young, child', nÄ• nhiá¹-Ä• `childhood'; H. nÄ• nh, nÄ• nhÄ• `small, light', nan(n)hÄ• `small'; OG. nÄ• nhÅ«á¹• `small, light', G. nÄ• hnuÌƒ, nÄ• nuÌƒ `small'; M. sÄ• han, sÄ• nÄ• , lahÄ• n, lahÄ• nÄ• `small', Ko. sÄ• nu; -- Si. sihin `fine, thin' SigGr ii 468? -- P. chÄ• nhÄ• `mean', m. `slave'? -- Ku. syÄ• no `young, childish' (y unexpl.). -- X SÅ«ËŠKá¹£MA -- 1 q.v. *AVAÅ›LAKá¹£á¹‡AYATI.
Addenda: Å›laká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- [Cf. Shgh. nÄ• n `smooth, even' â†• IA. EVSh 73]: Brj. nÄ• nhau `small' (R. S. McGregor 6.4.67).

12733 *Å›lathana -- `loosening'. [Å›rathana -- n. lex., Å›lathati `is loose' BhP. -- âˆšÅ›RATH1]
K. lahanun `to become slack'?
ÅšL&capamacr;GH `boast, praise': Å›LÄ• ËŠGHATÄ“, Å›LÄ• GHANA -- , Å›LÄ• GHÄ• -- , *Å›LÄ• GHIYA -- , Å›LÄ• GHYA -- ; *VIÅ›LÄ• GHATÄ“.

12734 Å›lÄ• ËŠghatÄ“ `values' ÅšBr., `vaunts' &capamacr;past., `praises' MBh. [âˆšÅ›LÄ• GH]
Pa. silÄ• ghati `praises', Pk. salaÌ„Ì†haÃ¯, lÄ• haÃ¯, ger. silÄ• haá¹‡ijja -- , sÄ• haá¹‡Ä«a -- , S. sarÄ• haá¹‡u, sÄ• rËš, P. salÄ• há¹‡Ä• , sarÄ• huá¹‡Ä• , ludh. srÄ• uhnÄ• ; N. sar(h)Ä• unu `to thank', sar(h)Ä• inu `to be praised'; OAw. sarÄ• haÃ¯ `praises', H. sarÄ• hnÄ• , OMarw. sarÄ• i, G. sarÄ• hvuÌƒ. -- sar -- for sal<-> (< Å›l --) prob. due to regular development of -- l -- > -- r<-> in S., north G. and east H. and subsequent spread of r -- forms. Pk. forms with s -- (~ sal --) poss. < *Å›rÄ• gh -- .
Addenda: Å›lÄ• ËŠghatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ™rÄ• ËŠá¹‡Ãµ `to praise' â†• H.

12735 Å›lÄ• ghana -- n. `boasting' MBh., `praising' SÄ• h. [âˆšÅ›LÄ• GH]

Pk. salaÌ„Ì†haá¹‡a -- n. `praise', N. sarhaÌ„Ì†ni, saraÌ„Ì†ni, H. sarÄ• han m.

12736 Å›lÄ• ghÄ• -- f. `boasting, praise' MBh. [âˆšÅ›LÄ• GH]
Pk. salÄ• hÄ• -- , silËš, sÄ• hÄ• -- f. `praise', S. sÄ• raÌ„Ì†ha f., H. G. sarÄ• h f.

12737 Å›lÄ• ghya -- `to be praised' MBh. 2. *Å›lÄ• ghiya -- . [âˆšÅ›LÄ• GH]
1. Pk. saggha -- `praiseworthy'.
2. G. sarÄ• hÄ« `admirable, charming'.
ÅšLIá¹¢1 `stick to': Å›liá¹£á¹-a -- , Å›lÃ-á¹£yati, Å›lÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- , Å›lÄ“á¹£ayati, Å›lÄ“á¹£mÃ¡n -- , Å›lÄ“á¹£malÃ¡ -- , Å›lÄ“á¹£mÄ• ta -- , *Å›lÄ“á¹£muka -- ; <-> âˆšÅ›riá¹£1.
*ÅšLIá¹¢2 `be in, enter'. [l -- form of âˆšÅ›RIá¹£2 (cf. âˆšÅ›liá¹£1 ~ âˆšÅ›riá¹£1 and -- Å›li -- in praÅ›lita -- `a type of sandhi (< joining?)': âˆšÅ›RI]
*Å›LIá¹£Aá¹‡A -- , *Å›LÄ“á¹£á¹-RÄ« -- .

12738 *Å›liá¹£aá¹‡a -- `ladder'. [âˆš*Å›LIá¹£2]
WPah.jaun. liÅ›Ä«á¹‡ `wooden ladder' (< *Å›liá¹£aá¹‡Ä« -- ?); N. lisnu `ladder'.

12739 Å›liá¹£á¹-a -- `clinging to' KÄ• á¹-h. [~ *Å›riá¹£á¹-a -- 1. -- âˆšÅ›liá¹£1]
Pa. Pk. siliá¹-á¹-ha -- `adhering' (Pk. also `embraced, touching'); Si. siluá¹-u `sticking to, smooth, polished', siliá¹-u `touching'.

12740 Å›lÃ-á¹£yati `adheres to' ChUp. [~ *Å›RIá¹£ATI. -- âˆšÅ›LIá¹£1]
Pk. lissaÃ¯, silÄ«saÃ¯ `embraces' (sisaÃ¯ < *Å›RIá¹£ATI); N. lisinu `to adhere to, be sticky'; H. lisnÄ• `to be sticky'. <-> Si. lihanavÄ• `to unloose, untie', lissanavÄ• `to slide, cause to untie': for semant. development `is sticky <-> slips -- becomes loose' cf. *lasati2, *lasyati.

12741 Å›lÄ“á¹£Ã¡ -- m. `adhering to' R. [âˆšÅ›LIá¹£1]
Pa. Pk. silÄ“sa -- m. `embrace', Pk. lÄ“sa -- m.; -- H. lhes, les m. `stickiness' rather < Å›LÄ“á¹£MÃ¡N -- .

12742 Å›lÄ“á¹£ayati `connects' DhÄ• tup., Å›lÄ“á¹£ita -- MBh. [~ *Å›RÄ“á¹£ITA

-- . -- âˆšÅ›LIá¹£1]
Pk. silÄ“saÃ¯ `embraces', lÄ“saá¹‡a -- n. `joining'; Ku. lesá¹‡o `to stick together', lesÄ«á¹‡o `to be stuck, be entangled, be confused'; N. lesnu `to stick, besmear'; Or. lesibÄ• , nesibÄ• `to smear, plaster', H. lhesnÄ• , lesnÄ• (â†' P. lesá¹‡Ä•).

12743 *Å›lÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- `ladder'. [~ *Å›rÄ“á¹£á¹-rÄ« -- 2. -- âˆš*Å›liá¹£2]
Bshk. Å¡ilÄ“á¹- `ladder' < *Å›lÄ“á¹-h (< *Å›lÄ“á¹£á¹-a -- AO xviii 251) â†• a dialect in which á¹£á¹- > á¹-h (~ Bshk. cÌ£h).

12744 Å›lÄ“á¹£mÃ¡n -- m. `mucus, phlegm' ÅšBr., n. `glue' &capamacr;past. [~ *Å›RÄ“á¹£MAN -- . -- âˆšÅ›LIá¹£1]
Pa. silÄ“suma -- n. `phlegm', Pk. silemha -- , silimha -- m.; Gy. eur. lim m. `mucus from nose', á¸Œ. lÄ«ma; L. lim f. `phlegm, mucus from nose'; -- Pk. silÄ“sa -- m. `phlegm'; á¸Œ. leÅ¡ `glue', Kal.rumb. á¹£ilÄ“á¹£ < * Å¡ilÄ“á¹£p, Kho. á¹£oloá¹£p; S. lesu m. `mucus from nose, glutinosity'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. les `glue'; P. les f. `glutinosity'; Ku. liso `glue, resin'; N. liso `birdlime' (lesyailo, lisËš `sticky, slippery, flexible, soft'); A. lehukÄ• `flexible'; H. lhes, les m. `stickiness, paste'. -- WPah.bhal. siln/as `glue' with s is prob. â†• another IA. language or â†• Ir. (cf. Pers. sirÄ«Å¡, Psht. salex). -- Altern. (but less prob.) < LÄ“Å›A -- : K. lÄ«Å› m. `small amount left remaining in a receptacle'; M. lesaá¹- m. `oil or other substance left sticking in a pot'.
Å›LÄ“á¹£MALÃ¡ -- , Å›LÄ“á¹£MÄ• TA -- , *Å›LÄ“á¹£MUKA -- .

12745 Å›lÄ“á¹£malÃ¡ -- `abounding in mucus' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [~ *Å›RÄ“á¹£MARA -- : cf. Å›lÄ“á¹£maá¹‡Ã¡ -- `slimy' ÅšBr. -- Å›LÄ“á¹£MÃ¡N --]
S. lesiru `sticky, viscid' or < *Å›lÄ“á¹£mila -- cf. Å›lÄ“á¹£mika<-> `relating to phlegm' SuÅ›r.

12746 Å›lÄ“á¹£mÄ• ta -- m. `Cordia latifolia' lex., Ëšaka -- m. MBh., Å›lÄ“á¹£mÄ• ntaka -- m. YÄ• jÃ±.com. [Cf. Å›LÄ“á¹£MAN -- m. `its fruit' lex.]
S. lesÅ«á¹›Ä« f. `Cordia latifolia'; L. lasÅ«á¹›Ä• m. `the tree

C. myxa'; P. lasÅ«á¹›hÄ• , lasiÄ• rÄ• m. `C. myxa and its fruit', H. lisauá¹›Ä• , lasËš, lasoá¹›Ä• , ËšorÄ• m. `the fruit'.

12747 *Å›lÄ“á¹£muka -- `sticky'. [Å›LÄ“á¹£MÃ¡N --]
P. lesvÄ• m. `a common field weed'; N. lisu `Ficus elastica, fruit of Lauranthus, sticky substance made of mistletoe berries'; A. lehu `a coarse grass'.

12748 Å›lá¹“ka -- m. `sound, hymn of praise' RV., `stanza' ÅšBr. [âˆšÅ›RU]
Pa. siloÌ„ka -- m. `fame, verse', Pk. saloÌ„ga -- , ËšoÌ„ya -- , siloÌ„ga -- , ËšoÌ„a -- , suloÌ„a -- m. `praise'; Kho. Å¡ilog `tale' (â†’ Dm. Å¡ulok, Phal. Å¡ulÅ«ËŠg, Sh. Å¡iloÌ„k f. â†’ á¸Œ. Å¡iloÌ„k m.); Si. sova `singing' (or poss. < *Å›ROÌ„KA -- or Å›RÃ¡VAS -- ? <-> silev, silova, sololÌ„va `stanza' â†• Pa.).
Addenda: Å›lá¹“ka -- : Kho. Å›ilÃ³g `tale' BKhoT 73; Md. lava `song, poem'?

12749 Å›vaka -- m. `*dog' (`wolf' Nalac.). [Å›VÃ¡N --]
Wg. spÃ¤i `dog': rather â†• Psht. spai.

12750 Å›vÃ¡n -- m. `dog' RV., nom. sg. Å›vÄ• ËŠ ~ Å›uvÄ• ËŠ (metr.), acc. Å›vÄ• ËŠnam ~ Å›uvÄ• ËŠnam (metr.).
Pa. sÄ• nom. sg. m. 'dog', suvÄ• na -- , ËšÄ• á¹‡a -- m. (supÄ• na -- , ËšÄ• á¹‡a -- hyper -- Paliism of E suvÄ• na -- BSBU 115 rather than â†• Ir., cf. Av. span -- ?), NiDoc. Å›vana, Pk. sÄ• á¹‡a<-> m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f., Si. suvan.
Å›UNA -- , *Å›UNAKHA -- , Å›UNÄ«ËŠ -- , Å›AUNA -- , *Å›AUNAKHA -- , Å›VAKA -- ; *Å›UNAMÅ«TRA -- ; -- Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH -- ?

12751 Å›vÃ¡pad -- , Å›vÄ• ËŠpad -- m. `wild animal' AV.
Gy. arm. solav `dog': very doubtful.
Å›VÄ• ËŠPADA -- , *Å›VÄ• PADYA -- .

12752 Å›vÃ¡bhra -- m.n. `hole, pit, den' RV.
Pa. sobbha -- m. `hole, pit, pool' (o?); Si. heb -- a (< nom. sg. *hobi),
hop `water -- filled hollow, small pond'. <-> Wg. Ä‹Å« `hole' < *Å›Å«RA --
2.

12753 Å›vÃ¡Å›ura -- m. `husband's father' RV., `wife's father' SÅ«.,
`husband's or wife's father' cl., Å›vaÅ›uraka -- m. `a poor or dear father
-- in -- law' PaÃ±cat.
Pa. sasura -- m. `father -- in -- law', Pk. sasura -- , susura<-> m., á¸Œ.
slsvra m., Ash. Å¡ipasÃº, Wg. paÅ¡Å«ËŠr, Kt. Ä‹É™styÃ¼Å•, Ä‹Ã¼Å•É™, Pr.
Ä• Ã¼jÌˆÃ¼, Bashg. psÅ«r, Dm. paÅ¡ur, Tir. sxlr, PaÅ¡. (-- m = `my') lauá¹›.
Å¡airÄ« (poss. after f. Å¡airÅ«ËŠ < Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --), nij. Å¡Ã¤irÃ-É™m, uzb.
Å¡Ã¤iriá¸—m, kch. Å¡Ä«riem, nir. weg. sansurÄ• ËŠ, kuá¹›. Å¡eÅ¡urÃ¡, ar.
Å¡Ä“riem, dar. Å¡Ä“rá¸—m, Shum. Å¡aÌƒÅ¡urem, Gaw. ploÅ¡Å«ËŠr, Kal.
iÅ¡pÃ¡Å¡ur, Kho. iÅ¡paÅ¡Ãºr, Bshk. Å¡Å«Å¡ur, Tor. Å¡láº“o, Mai. (Patan)
xwÅ«r, Sv. Å¡ur, Phal. Å¡Å«r, Sh.gil. Å¡aiÅ-r, gur. Å¡Ä• ir, pales. Å¡Ä“r, K.
hihuru m., S. sahuro m., L. sauhrÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡. saÃ¹rÄ• , P. sahurÄ• m.
(sasur m. â†• H.), WPah.bhal. Å›ohur, (Joshi) Å›aurÄ• , Ku. sasur, saur,
sauro, hauro m., N. sasuro, A. xahar, B. sasar, Or. sasura, Mth. Bhoj.
Aw.lakh. sasur, H. sasur, susar, susrÄ• m., WH. sauhrÄ• m., OG. susara m.,
G. sasrÉ” m., M. sÄ• srÄ• (or < Å›VÄ• Å›URA -- ?), Ko. sosro, Si. suhuru. --
Feminines formed from Å›vÃ¡Å›ura -- for his wife: Pa. sasurÄ« -- f.,
PaÅ¡.uzb. Å¡Ã¤Å¡É™rÄ« `mother -- in -- law', nir. sansurÄ«ËŠ, kch.
sasÉ™rÄ«ËŠ, weg. sa(n)surÄ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. Å¡Ã£Ì„Å¡urÄ«ËŠ, Shum. Å¡aÌƒÅ¡uri,
Woá¹-. Å¡erÅ¡ f. Buddruss Woá¹- 127, P. sahurÄ« f., H. susrÄ« f. (~ sÄ• sÅ« <
Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ --).
Å›VAÅ›URÄ«YA -- , Å›VAÅ›URYÃ -- , Å›VAÅ›RÅ«ËŠ -- , Å›VÄ• Å›URA -- ,
Å›VÄ• ËŠÅ›URI -- ; *Å›VAÅ›URAGHARA -- , *Å›VAÅ›URAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- ,
*Å›VAÅ›URÄ• LAYA -- , *Å›VAÅ›URÄ• Å›RAYA -- ; *TÄ• TAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- ,
*DÄ• DDAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *PITRIYAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *PHUPPHÄ«Å›VAÅ›URA -- ,
BHRÄ• TRÌ¥Å›VAÅ›URA -- , *MÄ• TULAÅ›VAÅ›URA -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥Å›VAÅ›URA
.
Addenda: Å›vÃ¡Å›ura -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã©urÉ” m. `father -- in --
law', ká¹-g. Å›É”Ì• Ì„rÉ” m., Garh. sasru, A. also Å›ahur (phonet. xohur).

12754 *Å›vaÅ›uraghara -- `wife's father's house'. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA -- , GHARA --
]
K. hoÌ†hawuru, hoÌ„wuru m. `wife's father's house'; <-> L.awÄ• á¹‡. saÃ¹re

`father -- in -- law's house' < *saÃ¹rÄ• Ë‹re?
Addenda: *Å›vaÅ›uraghara -- , 12755 *Å›vaÅ›uraÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- , *Å›vaÅ›urÄ• laya -- , 12756 *Å›vaÅ›urÄ• Å›aya -- : K. hoÌ†hawuru, hoÌ„wuru rather < â€ Å›VAÅ›RÅ«Å›VAÅ›URA -- pl. `in -- laws' KathÄ• s.; L.awÄ• á¹‡. saÃ¹re rather pl. of saÃ¹rÄ• < Å›VÃ¡Å›URA -- ; Ku. sasurÄ• s, saurÄ• s rather < *sa(s)ur -- hÄ• s (cf. OSi. suhuru -- hus) replacing Å›vaÅ›rÅ«Å›vaÅ›ura -- ; -- hence Bi. Mth. sasurÄ• r, H. susrÄ• r (dissim. N. sasurÄ• li, H. susrÄ• l) rather < Å›VÃ¡Å›URA -- with ext. r, for which see MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- in Add. 14745 and PÃ-TRIYA -- Add2 (f. gender replacing pl.?). J.C.W.
WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™re_á¸· m. `family, kinship, father -- in -- law's family' (see *Å›VAÅ›URAÅ›Ä• LÄ• --) â†• P.?

12755 *Å›vaÅ›uraÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- `father -- in -- law's house'. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
P. suryÄ• l `relatives of a man in whose house a boy's wedding is observed' < *suhurahÄ• l -- ; WPah.roh. (Hendriksen) sÉ”reá¸· `kinship (on both father's and mother's side)'; Ku. sasurÄ• s, saurÄ• s `father -- in -- law's house' < *sasurasÄ• w < ËšsÄ• á¸· or < *Å›VAÅ›URÄ• Å›AYA -- ; N. sasurÄ• li `wife's father's family and house'; Bi. sasurÄ• r `father -- in -- law's house', Mth. sasurÄ• r, Ëšri `id., gaol (because during the British administration thieves were well fed there)'; H. susrÄ• l, susrÄ• r, ËšrÄ« f. `wife's father's family and house'. -- This accounts for the gender of H. and with loss of s of *sasursÄ• l in N. Bi. Mth. H. presents less phonet. difficulty than * Å›vaÅ›urÄ• <-> laya -- would with its complete loss of final -- aya -- in all mod. forms.
*Å›vaÅ›urÄ• laya -- `father -- in -- law's house'. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA -- , Ä• LAYA --]
See *Å›VAÅ›URAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

12756 *Å›vaÅ›urÄ• Å›aya -- or ËšÄ• Å›raya -- `father -- in -- law's house'. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA -- , Ä• Å›AYÃ¡ -- or Ä• Å›RAYA --]
Ku. sasurÄ• s, saurÄ• s `father -- in -- law's house'. -- See * Å›VAÅ›URAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

12757 *Å›vaÅ›uriya -- , Å›vaÅ›uryÃ -- `father -- in -- law's son' Pat., `husband's younger brother' KathÄ• s. 2. *Å›vÄ• Å›uriya -- , Å›vÄ• Å›urya -- KathÄ• s. BSOAS xxiii 108. [Replaced older Å›VÄ• Å›URÃ¡ -- . -- Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]

1. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. iÅ¡pairÄ«ËŠ `wife's brother', dar. paerÄ«ËŠ `wife's or husband's brother'.
2. Mai.ky. Å¡arÄ« `wife's brother', Bshk. Å¡Ä• Å¡ir (if Ä• is old; but in that case poss. < Å›VÄ• ËŠÅ›URI --).

12758 Å›vaÅ›urÄ«ya -- `belonging to the father -- in -- law' &capamacr;pÅšr. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. surhÄ“j `father -- in -- law's house' (< *surahÄ«j<-> < *sahurÄ«j --).
Å›vaÅ›uryÃ -- see *Å›VAÅ›URIYA -- .

12759 Å›vaÅ›rÅ«ËŠ -- f. `husband's or wife's mother' RV.
Pa. sassÅ«Ë˜ -- f. `id.', Pk. sassÅ« -- , sÄ• sÅ« -- , sÄ• suyÄ• -- , sussÅ« -- , Gy. eur. Å¡aÅ¡uy, saÅ¡Ëš, sasËš, á¸Œ. Å¡vá¹£, Ash. Å¡ipÃ´s, Wg. Ä‹oÌ„dÉ™r, Kt. cÌ£ucÌ£, Pr. sÃ¼t, Dm. iÅ¡paÅ¡i, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡airÅ«ËŠ, nij. Å¡Ã¤irÄ«ËŠm, lagh. Å¡Ä«rÅ«, ar. Å¡erwoÌ„, Kal. ispre_s, Kho. iÅ¡preá¹£Ã-, Bshk. Ä• iÅ¡, Tor. paiá¹£, Mai.ky. icÌ£oÌ„á¹£ (< *ispraá¹£Å« Buddruss Kan 42), Sv. praÅ¡ NOPhal 44 (praá¹£ G. Buddruss), Phal. preá¹£, Sh. Å¡&ahacek;á¹£, K. haÅ›, S. sasu, L. sass, awÄ• á¹‡. sas, P. sass, sassÅ«, WPah.bhad. Å›ikh, bhal. Å›ikkhÅ«, khaÅ›. Å›e\xu, rudh. Å›aÅ›Å›Å«, Å›eu. Å›aÅ›, Ku. sÄ• sÅ«, hÄ• sÅ«, gng. Å›Ä• Å›u, N. sÄ• su, A. xÄ• hu, B. sÄ• s, sÄ• suá¹›i, Or. Mth. sÄ• su, Bhoj. sÄ• su, OAw. sÄ• su, H. sÄ• s, sÄ• sÅ«, G. sÄ• su, M. sÄ• sÅ«, Ko. sÄ• sÅ«s (for -- s see Å›RÄ«ËŠ --); OSi. suhuru -- hus `father -- in -- law and mother -- inlaw', Si. suhul < *suhu -- with -- l(l) -- suffix H. Smith JA 1950, 196.
*TÄ• TAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- , *DÄ• DDAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- , *PITRIYAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- , *PHUPPHÄ«Å›VAÅ›RÅ« -- , *MÄ• TULAÅ›VAÅ›RÅ« -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥Å›VAÅ›RÅ« -
.
ÅšVAS1 `breathe': Å›vÃ¡siti, Å›vÄ• sÃ¡ -- , Å›vÄ• sita -- ; aviÅ›vÄ• sin -- , Ä• Å›vÄ• sa -- , *ut -- Å›vasiti, *ut -- Å›vÄ• sa -- , niá¸¥Å›vÄ• sa -- 1, niÅ›vasiti, niÅ›vÄ• sa -- , praÅ›vÄ• sa -- , viÅ›vasati, viÅ›vÄ• sa -- , viÅ›vÄ• sayati, viÅ›vÄ• sin -- , vaiÅ›vÄ• sika -- ; -- âˆšÅ›uá¹£2.
Addenda: Å›vaÅ›rÅ«ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡Å›Å›u f. `mother -- in -- law', kc. Å›aÅ›u f., J. Å›Ä• Å› f., Garh. sÄ• su.
â€ Å›vaÅ›rÅ«Å›vaÅ›ura -- see *Å›VAÅ›URAGHARA -- .
ÅšVAS1: â€ Ä• Å›VÄ• SITA -- .

12760 Å›vÃ¡s2 `on the following day, tomorrow'. 2. Å›uvÃ¡s (metr.) RV.

1. Pa. svÄ“, sÄ“ `tomorrow', Si. seá¹-a, heËš (adv. suffix -- á¹-a).
2. Pa. suvÄ“ `tomorrow'; AÅ›.top. suve suve `day by day'; Pk. suvolì„, suvÄ“ `tomorrow'; Dm. Ä‹Å« `yesternight'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . Å›Å«Ä« `tomorrow'. -- With unexpl. additions: Ash. Å¡Ã¡keÄ© `tomorrow'; Kho. (Lor.) Å¡upÄ«á¹…ga `day after tomorrow'.
APARAÅ›VAS, *Ä• TRIÅ›VAS, PARAÅ›VAS.

Page 740

12761 Å›vÃ¡siti `breathes heavily' RV. (Å›vÃ¡santu AV.). [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
Pa. sasati `breathes', Pk. sasaÃ¯; WPah.jaun. saÅ›á¹‡olì„lƒ `to pant'.

12762 *Å›vÄ• tara -- , Å›vÄ• trÃ¡ -- (RV. x 46, 7 Å›vÄ• tarÄ• ËŠsolì„?) `invigorating (of soma)', n. `invigorating food' RV. (see G. Morgenstierne SarÅ«pa -- BhÄ• rati (Lakshman Sarup Memorial Vol.) 3). [âˆšÅ›VI]
Kt. Ä‹É™wÄ• ÌŠ `rhubarb', Kho. iÅ¡pÄ• r: both altern. < *Å›vÄ• ta -- or * Å›vÄ• ra -- ; -- Pr. uÄ‹Ã¡pÉ™r < *Å›Ä• tvara -- ?
Å›vÄ• trÃ¡ -- see prec.

12763 *Å›vÄ• na -- `swelling'. [Cf. durgÅ•ÌŠbhi -- Å›van -- RV.? -- âˆšÅ›VI]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. iÅ¡pÄ• ËŠn `udder', dar. pÄ• n, ar. polì„n IIFL iii 3, 19 with (?) rather than < PÄ• ËŠNA -- .

12764 Å›vÄ• ËŠpada -- m. `beast of prey' RV. [Å›VÃ¡PAD --]
Pa. sÄ• pada -- m.; Pk. sÄ• vaya -- m. `wild animal'.
*Å›VÄ• PADYA -- .

12765 *Å›vÄ• padya -- `wild'. [Å›VÄ• ËŠPADA --]
OAw. sÄ• iya m. `wild animal'; H. sÄ• waj `savage, wild', m. `wild animal (deer, tiger, &c.)'; G. sÄ• vaj `savage, barbarian', n. and sÄ• vjuÌƒ n. `wild

animal, tiger'; M. sÄ• vajÌˆ, ËšvÄ«jÌˆ n. `wild animal'.

12766 Å›vÄ• vÃ-dh -- m. `porcupine' AV. 2. *Å›uvÄ• vidh -- . 3. sÄ“dhÄ• -- f. YÄ• jÃ±. 4. *sÄ“á¸• hÄ• -- . [sÄ“dhÄ• -- is prob. with T. Burrow BSOAS xii 141 â†• Drav., Tam. ey, Tel. Ä“du, &c. DED 2283 (and not with LÃ¼ders PhilInd 177 < *Å›vavidh --). The retroflex in Å›vÄ• viá¸• h -- (nom. Ëšviá¹-, Ëšviá¸•) of some MSS. of &capamacr;pastamba and most of BaudhÄ• yana and in *sÄ“á¸• hÄ• -- also suggests non -- Aryan origin. But if sÄ“dhÄ• -- was replaced through pop. etym. by Å›vÄ• vidh -- , the antiquity of the latter is attested by its occurrence in AV., by the Ä‹ -- of Dm. and s -- of Kt. and Pr. and by Å›uv -- ~ Å›v -- in *Å›uvÄ• vidh -- . -- Å›VÃ¡N -- , âˆšVYADH?]
1. Pa. sÄ• mi -- `porcupine' (mistake for *sÄ• vi -- H. LÃ¼ders ZDMG 61, 643), Pk. sÄ• viha -- m., Ash. Å¡ipÄ• u, Wg. Å¡apÃ¡i, Å¡ipÃ¤i, Kt. spai f., Pr. ispai, WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ä• Å«, Å›Ä• Ä« m., Or. sÄ• hi, sÄ• i, sÄ• Ä© -- mÅ«sÄ• , H. sÄ• hÄ« f., M. sÄ• rsaÄ« f. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : G. sÄ• huá¹›Ä«, sÄ• vá¹›Ä« f.; -- -- r -- : Dm. Ä‹uwaÌ‚r, M. sÄ• r -- saÄ« f.; -- -- l -- : WPah.jaun. Å›Ä• yal, Ku. saulo, M. sÄ• yÄ• á¸·, sÄ• á¸· f.: prob. rather < *Å›Ä• lala -- s.v. Å›ALALÄ«ËŠ -- .
2. Kal.rumb. Å¡Å«, Kho. Å¡uh, Å¡u, Bshk. Å¾uÌ„Ìƒi (AO xviii 256 misheard for *Å¡uÌ„Ìƒi?), Phal. Å¡Ä«uÌƒ; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å• Ë˜Å¡Ä• ËŠ, dar. uÅ¡a, kuá¹›. uÅ¡oÌ„, ar. iÅ¡Ã³ `hedgehog' (< *Å¡uÄ• IIFL iii 3, 19), Shum. Ã-Å¡a.
3. Pk. sÄ“dha -- , sÄ“ha -- m. `porcupine', L. seh f., P. seh, sih f.; H. seh, sÄ«h, sÄ«Ëœh m. `porcupine', sehÄ«, sÄ«hÄ« f. `porcupine, hedgehog'; -- N. dumsi `porcupine' prob. N. cmpd. with dum `tail' rather than < earlier *DUMBHAÅ›VÄ• VIDH -- .
4. S. seá¹›ha f., seá¹›ho m. `porcupine', G. seá¸• hÄ« f.
Addenda: Å›vÄ• vÃ-dh -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›al `porcupine', J. Å›Ä• hÄ«, Å›Ä• Ä«, Å›Ä• Å« m.
2. *Å›uvÄ• vidh -- : Kho. Å¡u, obl. Å¡uá¹“ `porcupine' BKhoT 73.

12767 Å›vÄ• Å›urÃ¡ -- m. `*father -- in -- law's son, i.e. wife's or husband's brother' (P. Thieme ZDMG 106, 153, Turner BSOAS xxiii 106) later replaced by Å›VAÅ›URYÃ -- leaving Å›vÄ• Å›ura -- as `dependent (son, pupil?) of father -- in -- law's grandson (Å›vÄ• Å›uri --), and later 2. `pertaining to a father -- in -- law' KathÄ• s. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
1. K. hahar m. `wife's brother'; Si. hÅ«rÄ• `wife's or husband's brother'.
2. Pk. sÄ• sura -- m. `father -- in -- law' (cf. similar replacement of simplex by adj. form in *JÄ• MÄ• TRAKA -- and *DÄ“VRAKA --), Gy. eur.

saÅ¡tro, sasro, sastro m.; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• Ë‹vre m. pl. `parents -- in -- law'; H. sÄ• sur m. `f. -- in -- l.', M. sÄ• srÄ• m.; -- Pk. sÄ• sura -- (scil. ghara -- ?) n. `father -- inlaw's house'; S. sÄ• huro `pertaining to a f. -- in -- l.', m. pl. `his family'; L. sÄ• hvare m. pl. `his family', (Ju.) sÄ• hvar&etilde; m. `his house'; Bi. sasurÄ• `father -- in -- law's house'; Mth. sÄ• sur `husband's father's house'; OAw. sÄ• sura m. `f. -- in -- l.'s house', H. sÄ• sur, sÄ• srÄ• m., OMarw. sÄ• saraÃ¼ m., G. sÄ• sruÌƒ n. (sÄ• srÄ« f., sÄ• vriyuÌƒ n. `id.', sÄ• sriyÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `husband's relatives' < * Å›vÄ• Å›urika -- ?), M. sÄ• sÅ«r, sÄ• sar, sÄ• sr&etilde; n.
Addenda: Å›vÄ• Å›urÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã¡urÉ” m. `house and family of husband's father'.

12768 Å›vÄ• ËŠsuri -- m. `father -- in -- law's son's son' Pat. [Å›VÃ¡Å›URA --]
Bshk. Å¡Ä• Å¡ir `husband's brother' (with shift of one generation: or < *SVÄ• SURIYA --) BSOAS xxiii 108.
Å›vÄ• Å›urya -- see *Å›VAÅ›URIYA -- .
Addenda: Å›vÄ• ËŠÅ›uri -- : read thus (-- Å› --); -- in line 3 read * Å›VÄ• Å›URIYA -- s.v. *Å›VAÅ›URIYA -- .

12769 Å›vÄ• sÃ¡ -- m. `breath, breathing' MBh., `asthma' SuÅ›r. [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
Pa. sÄ• sa -- m. `asthma'; Pk. sÄ• sa -- m. `breath', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. saÄ«ËŠ (< *svÄ• Å›a -- or *svÄ• sa -- cf. IIFL iii 3, 154), Woá¹-. sÄ• (Buddruss Woá¹- 123 â†• Psht. sÄ• h), Bshk. sÄ• h; Tor. sÄ• `life'; Sh. sÄ• , sÄ• v&uhacek; m. `breath' (< *svÄ• Å›a -- ?); K. hÄ• h m. `warm breath', Å›Ä• h m. `breath' (sÃ£Ì„s m. â†• H.); S. sÄ• hu m. `breath, asthma' (sÄ• su m. `life, breath' â†• H.); L. sÄ• h m. `breath, sigh', awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• Ë‹; P. sÄ• h m. `breath'; WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ä• h m. `breath, life'; Ku. N. sÄ• s `breath', Or. sÄ• Ä• sa, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sÃ£Ì„s, H. sÄ• s, sÃ£Ì„s f.; Marw. sÃ£Ì„so m. `panting'; G. sÄ• s m. `breath', hÃ£Ì„s m. `breath of life'.
Å«RDHVAÅ›VÄ• SA -- .
Addenda: Å›vÄ• sÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ä• ËŠ m. `breath, life, mind, heart'. J. Å›Ä• h m., Garh. sÄ• s `breath' f. -- WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡s, kc. sÄ• s m. `breath' â†• H.

12770 Å›vÄ• sita -- `caused to breathe'. [âˆšÅ›VAS1]
S. sÄ• hÄ« f. `drawing breath for a moment, pause, rest'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• Ë‹Ä« `breathing time'.

ÅšVI `swell': *Å›Å«ta -- , Å›Å«nÃ¡ -- , Å›Å«nyÃ¡ -- , Å›Å«yatÄ“, Å›Å«ËŠra -- 1, *Å›Å«ra -- 2, Å›á¹“tha -- , Å›oÌ„phÃ¡ -- , *Å›vÄ• tara -- , Å›vÄ• trÃ¡ -- , *Å›vÄ• na -- ; *avaÅ›Å«yatÄ“, *ut -- Å›vÄ• ta -- , *ut -- Å›vÄ• yati, *ut -- Å›vÄ• yayati, *niÅ›vÄ«yatÄ“, praÅ›Å«na -- , *praÅ›Å«yatÄ“, viÅ›vayati.
ÅšVIT `be white': Å›VITI -- , Å›VITRÃ¡ -- , Å›VÄ“TÃ¡ -- , *Å›VÄ“TALA -- , Å›VAITRA -- , *Å›VAITRIYA -- ; -- *Å›VIDYATI?

12771 Å›viti -- f. `whiteness (?)' SÄ• y., Å›vitÄ«cÄ«ËŠ -- f. `white' RV. [âˆšÅ›VIT]
Pk. sii -- `green', m. `greenness' (cf. Sk. Pa. sita<-> `white', Pk. sia -- ); K. hiy f. `jasmine'. -- See also Å›ITI -- .

12772 Å›vitrÃ¡ -- `white' AV., Ëšaka -- MBh. [âˆšÅ›VIT]
K. heÌ†Ì£tÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `white leprosy' (or < *Å›VAITRIYA -- ); Si. sita `white' (or < CITRÃ¡ --); -- Wg. Ä• iá¹-á¹-a `silver' (â†•  L.?); Dm. cÌ£hiá¹-á¹-a `truth' (semant. cf Psht. spÄ«n -- zá¹›É™ `true, lit. white -- hearted'). -- Pre -- IA. *Ä‹vitra -- > *Ä‹ritta -- > Kaf. cÌ£ -- â†’ Ind. *ciá¹-á¹-a -- , *chitta -- (â†’ Par. Ä• haá¹-&oacutemacrdotdot; `white' IIFL i 245): K.rÄ• m. chitteÌ† obl. `white', pog. chitti obl.; S. ciá¹-o `clear'; L. P. ciá¹-á¹-Ä• `white', WPah.bhad. chitto, bhal. Ä‹hetto, pÄ• á¸• . cheÌ†ta, jaun. ciá¹-á¹-oÌ„.
Å›VAITRA -- , *Å›VAITRIYA -- .
Addenda: Å›vitrÃ¡ -- : WPah.poet. ciá¹-o `white', J. ciá¹-Ä• (Him.I 51 < CITRÃ¡ --).

12773 *Å›vidyati `is white'. [Cf. Å›vÃ-ndatÄ“ `is white' Hcar., `is cold' DhÄ• tup.]
WPah.bhad. khaÅ›. Å›ijÌˆjÌˆá¹‡Å« `to snow'.
Addenda: *Å›vidyati: delete `is cold' (`Å›vaitye' DhÄ• tup.).

12774 Å›vÄ“tÃ¡ -- `white' RV. [âˆšÅ›VIT]
Pa. sÄ“ta -- , Ëšaka -- `white', AÅ›.gir. sveta -- , top. seta -- , NiDoc. Å›peta, Å›pedaǵa, Pk. sÄ“a -- ; Kho. iÅ¡per `white', iÅ¡peru `white', sb. `light sprinkling of snow', iÅ¡peri `bread with ghee and buttermilk on it'; Sh.gil. Å¡eo `white', koh. Å¡yoÌ„, pales. Å¡Ä«u, jij. Å¡É”ÌˆÌ„ sÉ”á¹‡ `silver'; Si. se, sÄ“ `white colour'.
*Å›VÄ“TALA -- ; *Å›VÄ“TAKHAá¹-IKÄ• -- , Å›VÄ“TACCHATTRA -- , Å›VÄ“TÄ• MLÄ« -- .

Addenda: Å›vÄ“tÃ¡ -- : Md. heva, ËšvÄ• `white (of kurunÌ†ba drinkable coconut)'.

12775 *Å›vÄ“takhaá¹-ikÄ• -- `white chalk'. [Å›VÄ“TÃ¡ -- , KHAá¹-IKÄ• --]
S. seá¹›hÄ« f. `lime'.

Page 741

12776 Å›vÄ“tacchattra -- n. `white umbrella' BhP. [Å›VÄ“TÃ¡ -- , CHÃ¡TTRA -- 1]
Pa. sÄ“tacchatta -- n. `white parasol (as emblem of royalty)'; -- Si. sÄ“sata â†• Pa.?

12777 *Å›vÄ“tala -- `white'. [Å›VÄ“TÃ¡ --]
Si. sel, hel, el, hÃ¤li, Ã¤li `white' EGS 31?
Å›vÄ“tÄ• mlÄ« -- f. `tamarind tree' lex. [Å›VÄ“TÃ¡ -- , Ä• MLÄ• --]
See *SUVAMLA -- .

12778 Å›vaitra -- `*white' (`white leprosy' W.). [Å›VITRÃ¡ --]
Pk. setta -- `white'; Kho. (O'Brien) iÅ¡petrÃ¡kal `fair (of hair)' (Belvalkar Vol 86 < Å›vitrÃ¡ -- + ?); P. setÄ• `white', WPah.jaun. Å›eÌ†ttolÌ„, Ku. N. seto; A. xetÄ•  `white', x&etilde;tÄ• `pale'; Or. cheta `white' (cf. NIA. forms with ch -- < Å›VITRÃ¡ --), OAw. seta.
*Å›VAITRIYA -- .
Addenda: Å›vaitra -- : WPah.kc. Å›etto `white' â†• ? Him.I 201.

12779 *Å›vaitriya -- , Å›vaitrya -- n. `white leprosy' Mn. [Å›VITRÃ¡ --]
K. heÌ†Ì£tÃ¼rÃ¼ f. (or < Å›VITRÃ¡ -- ?).
Å›vaitrya -- see prec.

12780 á¹£Ã¡á¹-ka -- `consisting of six' RVPrÄ• t., n. `collection of six' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ --]
Pa. chakka -- n. `set of six'; Pk. chakka -- `consisting of six'; S. chako m. `the figure six', P. chakkÄ• m.; Ku.gng. chakka `sixth'; N. chakaá¹›Ä• `throw in dice when all three pieces show two'; B. chaká¹›Ä• `six cowries'; Or. chakÄ• `card with six pips'; Mth. chakaá¹›Ä« `calf with six teeth'; H. chakkÄ• m. `aggregate of six, the six (at cards or dice)'; G. chakkÉ” m. `a throw of six', chakiyÉ” m. `cart with six oxen'; M. sak n.m. `aggregate of six', saká¸• Ä• m.; Ko. sakko `the six at cards'.

12781 á¹£aá¹-koÌ„á¹‡a -- `hexagonal' RÄ• matUp. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , KOÌ„á¹‡A --]
Or. chakoá¹‡i `hexagonal'.

12782 á¹£aá¹-khaá¹‡á¸• a -- `consisting of six parts' DharmaÅ›arm. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , KHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Or. chakhaá¹‡á¸• a `bier (consisting of 2 poles and 4 crosspieces)'.

12783 *á¹£aá¹-khuá¹‡á¹-a -- `six -- cornered'. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , *KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- 2]
S. chakuá¹‡á¸• o `having six sides'.

12784 á¹£aá¹-catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- `46' Nir.
Pk. chÄ• yÄ• lÄ«saá¹• , chÄ• yÄ• la, siyÄ• lÄ«saá¹• , K. Å›eÌ†yeÌ†tÃ¶jÄ«, S. chÄ• etÄ• lÄ«h, L. P. chitÄ• lÄ«, N. chiyÄ• lis, A. saysallix, B. chacallis, Or. chayÄ• á¸·isa, Aw.lakh. H. chiyÄ• lÄ«s, G. chetÄ• á¸·Ä«s, M. Å›etÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·is , Å›eÄ‹Ä• á¸·, Ëšá¸·is.

12785 *á¹£aá¹-á¹-aá¹…ka -- `weight of six á¹-aá¹…kas'. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , á¹-Aá¹…KA -- 1]
B. chaá¹-Ä• k `1/16 of a ser (about 2 ounces)', H. chaá¹-Ã£Ì„k f. (â†' N. P. chaá¹-Ã£Ì„k f.).

12786 á¹£Ã¡á¹-triá¹• Å›at -- f. `36' TS., Ëšti -- &capamacr;pÅšr.
Pa. chatiá¹• sa -- , Ëšsati -- , Pk. chattÄ«saá¹• , ËšsÄ• , K. Å›eÌ†yeÌ†trah, S. chaá¹-rÄ«h, L. chattrÄ«, P. chattÄ«, WPah.bhal. chatrÄ«, N. chattis, A. saytrix, Or. chatisa, Aw.lakh. H. chattÄ«s, G. chatrÄ«s, M. chattÄ«s, Si. satisa.

12787 á¹£Ã¡á¹-paÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- f. `56' ÅšBr.
AÅ›.ru. sapaá¹• na, Pk. chappaá¹‡á¹‡a, K. Å›eÌ†wanzÄ• h, S. chÄ• vaÃ±jÄ• h, L. chivaÃ±ja, P. chapaÃ±jÄ• , N. chappan, Or. chapana, Mth. chapan, Aw.lakh. H. G. chappan, M. chappanna.

12788 á¹£Ã¡á¹-pada -- `*having six feet'. 2. `having six divisions of a verse' VS., á¹£aá¹-padikÄ• -- f. `a class of Prakrit metres' Col. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , PÃ¡D -- 2]
1. Pa. chappada -- m. `bee'; Pk. chappaya -- m. `bumble bee', chappaÃ¯yÄ• -- f. `louse'; Si. sapÄ• , haËš `bee'.
2. H. chapaÄ« f. `a verse consisting of six hemistichs'.

12789 á¹£aá¹-Å›ata -- n. `600' MBh. (~ á¹£Ã¡á¹-Å›ata -- `106' ÅšBr.). [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , Å›ATÃ¡ --]
S. chaso `having 600 threads', m. `a kind of cloth'; G. chasÉ", Ëšse_ `600'.

12790 á¹£aá¹-á¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- f. `66' MBh.
Pk. chasaá¹-á¹-hiá¹• , chÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hiá¹• , K. Å›ihaiá¹-h, S. chÄ• haá¹-hi, L. cheÄ• iá¹-h. WPah.bhal. chiÄ• haá¹-h, N. chiyÄ• saá¹-h, Or. chaasaá¹-hi, Aw.lakh. chÃ£Ì„chaá¹-hi, H. chiyÄ• saá¹-h, G. chÄ• seá¹-, M. sÄ• saá¹-.

12791 á¹£aá¹-saptati -- f. `76' MBh.
Pk. chassayariá¹• , chÄ• hattari, K. Å›eÌ†satath, S. chÄ• hatari, L. chehattar, N. chihattar, A. sayxattar, Aw.lakh. chiattari, H. chihattar, G. chotter, M. Å›ehattar.

12792 á¹£aá¸• aá¹…ga -- `six -- limbed' AitBr. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Pa. chaá¸·aá¹…ga -- n. `the six VedÄ• ngas'; -- MIA. cmpd. S. chÄ• á¹…o `having six fingers or toes on each hand or foot'.

12793 á¹£aá¸• aÅ›Ä«ti -- `86' SÅ«ryas.
Pa. chaá¸·Ä• sÄ«ti -- , Pk. chalasÄ«iá¹• , chÄ• sÄ«iá¹• , K. Å›eÌ†yeÌ†Å›Ä«th, S. chahÄ• sÄ«, L. cheÄ• sÄ«, P. chiÄ• sÄ«, N. chiyÄ• si, A. sayÄ• xi, B. chiyÄ• si, Or. chayÄ• asi, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. chiÄ• sÄ«, H. chiyÄ• sÄ«, G. chÄ• sÄ«, M. Å›ahÃ£Ì„Å›Ä«, Å›e&etilde;Å›Ä«, Å›Ä• yÅ›Ä«Ëœ.

12794 á¹£aá¸• rÌ¥tavaá¸¥ m. pl. `the six seasons' W. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , RÌ¥TÃº --]
Si. sayu `the six seasons'.

12795 á¹£aá¸• guá¹‡a -- `sixfold' Hitop. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. chagguá¹‡a -- `sixfold', K. Å›eÌ†gonu, P. chiguá¹‡Ä• , N. chagunÄ• , H. chagun, ËšnÄ• , Si. saguá¹‡a.

12796 á¹£Ã¡á¸• viá¹• Å›ati -- f. `26' ÅšBr., ËšÅ›at -- Hcat.
Pa. chabÄ«sati -- , AÅ›.top. saá¸• uvÄ«sati, Pk. chavvÄ«saá¹• , chahavÄ«sa, K. Å›eÌ†wuh, S. chavÄ«h, L. P. chabbÄ«, WPah. bhal. Å›ebbÄ«, N. chabbis, A. sÄ• bix, B. chÄ• bbiÅ›, Or. chabiÅ›a, Aw.lakh. H. chabbÄ«s, G. chavvÄ«s, M. savvÄ«s.
Addenda: á¹£Ã¡á¸• viá¹• Å›ati -- : S.kcch. chaÄ« `26', A. also chÄ• bbiÅ› (phonet. sabbis) AFD 213, Md. sabbÄ«s â†• Ind.
á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 see SÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- Add2.

12797 á¹£aá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1 m.n. `wood, thicket' BhP.
Pa. saá¹‡á¸• a -- m.n. `cluster, grove'; Pk. saá¹• á¸• a -- m.n. `thicket'.
*Ä• MRAá¹£Aá¹‡á¸• A -- .
á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `bull' see SÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A -- .
á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- 3 `eunuch' see *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- .

12798 á¹£aá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« -- f. `unchaste woman'. [For ending cf. *CHINNÄ• LI --]
K. haná¸• Ä• l f. `badly conducted woman'.
á¹£aá¹‡á¸• hÃ¡ -- see *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- .

12799 *á¹£aá¹‡á¸• harÅ«pa -- `form of a eunuch'. [á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• HÃ¡ -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
M. sÃ£Ì„á¸• ruÌ„Ìƒ n. `a term of abuse for a woman'.

12800 á¹£Ã¡á¹‡á¹‡avati -- f. `96' TS.
Pk. chaá¹‡á¹‡avaÃ¯á¹• , chaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ¼Ä«, K. Å›inamath, S. chahÄ• nve, L. cheÄ• nave, P. chayÄ• nme, N. chiyÄ• nabe, A. sayÄ• nnawai, Or. chayÄ• nabe, Aw.lakh. chÄ• nbÄ“, H. chiyÄ• nawe, G. chaá¹‡á¹‡uÌƒ, M. Å›Ä• á¹‡á¹‡av.

12801 á¹£aá¹‡mÄ• sa -- m. `period of six months' VarBrÌ¥S. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , MÄ• ËŠSA --]
A. samÄ• h `half a year', OM. sÄ• mÄ• sa; M. samaskÄ« f. `a cow that has a calf every year and so is in milk for six months'.
á¹£Aá¹‡MÄ• SIKA -- , á¹£Ä• á¹‡MÄ• SYÃ -- .

12802 á¹£aá¹‡mÄ• sika -- `half -- yearly' Mn. [Cf. á¹£Ã¡á¹‡mÄ• sya -- `six months old' KÄ• á¹-h., n. `period of six months' GrÌ¥Åšr. <-> á¹£Aá¹‡MÄ• SA --]
Pk. chammÄ• siya -- , chamÄ• Ëš `lasting six months', S. chamÄ• hÄ«Ëœ f. `six -- monthly pay', P. chimÄ• hÄ« f.; A. samahiyÄ• `six months old, lasting six months', Or. chamÄ• siÄ• ; G. chamÄ• sÄ« `occurring after six months'; M. sÄ• mÄ• Å›Ä« `six -- monthly', f. `cow that gives milk for six months'; Si. hamas -- mÄ• Ì¤ `the bean Dolichos sesquipedalis'.

12803 á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , nom. á¹£Ã¡á¹- `six' RV. 2. *á¹£uvaá¹-. 3. *ká¹£aá¹- or *ká¹£vaá¹-.
1. AÅ›.kÄ• l. á¹£aá¹£u loc. pl., NiDoc. á¹£o (whence á¹£odhama

`sixth'), Gy. pal. Å¡as ( -- s?), á¸Œ. á¹£a, PaÅ¡.lagh. xÌŒe, shut. á¹£Ã¤, nir. dar. weg. á¹£e_, Kand. á¹£Ä• , Sh.gil. á¹£a, gur. jij. pales. á¹£ah, K. Å›eÌ†, Å›eÌ†h, rÄ• m. pog. kash. Å›eÌ†, á¸• oá¸• . Å›Äƒh, WPah. bhad. Å›Ä• h, bhal. Å›Ä• Ë‹ (Å›eiauÌƒ `sixth').
2. Gy. eur. Å¡ov, Ash. á¹£u, Wg. Kt. á¹£Å«, Pr. uá¹£Å«, wuá¹£u, Dm. á¹£oÌ„, Tir. xuoÌˆÌ„Ì£, Shum. á¹£oÌ£o, Woá¹-. Å¡oÌ„ (*Å¡uo in Å¡woyÉ™m `6th'), Gaw. á¹£uoÌ„, á¹£oÌ„u, Kal.rumb. á¹£É”, Bshk. á¹£uÉ™, á¹£É”, Tor. á¹£oÌ„u ( á¹£oÌ„m `sixth'), Niá¹…g. á¹£oÌ„, Sv. á¹£oÌ„u, á¹£Å«, Mai. Å¡oÌ„h, ky. á¹£oÌ„, Phal. á¹£wo, á¹£o, á¹£oh, Sh.koh. á¹£vÄ• , koÌ„l. á¹£ua.
3. Pa. cha, chaá¸· -- in cmpds., Pk. cha, Ap. chaha, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. cÌ£hÄ• , uzb. nij. ishk. cÌ£ha, kuá¹›. cÌ£hÄ“, ar. chil. cÌ£e, Kho. cÌ£hoi, S. cha, chÄ«h (chahÃµ `sixth'), L. ch&etilde;, chÄ«, khet. chÄ“, P. che, chÄ«, WPah.pÄ• á¸• . Ä‹hai, paá¹…. cur. chÄ“, Ku. chai, N. cha (*chai in chaiá¹-auÌƒ `sixth'), A. say, B. chay, Or. cha, Mth. chao, OAw. chahuá¹• obl., lakh. chÄ• , H. Marw. G. cha, M. sahÄ• , sÄ• , Ko. sa, Si. sa -- , ha -- , saya, haËš.
á¹£Ã¡á¹-KA -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- , *á¹£Ä“á¸• AÅ›A -- , á¹£á¹“á¸• AÅ›A -- ; *á¹£Aá¹-KOÌ„á¹‡A -- , *á¹£Aá¹-KHUá¹‡á¹-A -- , *á¹£Aá¹-á¹-ANKA -- , á¹£Ã¡á¹-PADA -- , á¹£Aá¹-Å›ATA -- , á¹£Aá¸• Aá¹…GA -- , á¹£Aá¸• RÌ¥TAVAá¸¥, á¹£Aá¸• GUá¹‡A -- , á¹£Aá¹‡MÄ• SA -- , á¹£OÌ„á¸• ANTA -- .
Addenda: á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- . 3. S.kcch. cha `6', WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) Ä‹hÉ”Ì• `six' (Ä‹hÉ”Ì• uÉ” `sixth' cf. NiDoc. á¹£odhama), J. chau, Garh. che, A. chaÌ,y AFD 216, Md. ha.
á¹£Ã¡á¸• VIá¹• Å›ATI -- .

12804 á¹£aá¹£á¹-Ã- -- f. `sixty' RV. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ --]
Pa. saá¹-á¹-hi -- , Pk. saá¹-á¹-hÄ«, Ëšá¹-hiá¹• , K. Å›aiá¹-h, Å›Ä“á¹-h, S. saá¹-hi, L. P. saá¹-á¹-h, WPah.bhal. cur. Å›aá¹-á¹-h, N. sÄ• á¹-hi, A. xÄ• á¹-hi, B. sÄ• iá¹-, Or. saÌ„Ì†á¹-hi, Mth. sÄ• á¹-hi, Bhoj. H. sÄ• á¹-h, OG. sÄ• á¹-hi, G. sÄ• á¹-hi, M. sÄ• á¹-h, Ko. sÄ• á¹-i, Si. sÃ¤á¹-a, hÃ¤Ëš.
á¹£Ã¡á¹£á¹-IKA -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-IKÄ• -- , á¹£Aá¹£á¹-ITAMA -- , á¹£Ä• ËŠá¹£á¹-IKA -- ; Å«NAá¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- , Ä“KOÌ„NAá¹£Aá¹£á¹-I -- .
Addenda: á¹£aá¹£á¹-Ã- -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡á¹-á¹-h `60', kc. Å›Ä• á¹-h, Garh. sÄ• á¹-h, Md. (old) haá¹-á¹-i.

12805 á¹£Ã¡á¹£á¹-ika -- `*pertaining to 60', n. `the number 60' VarBrÌ¥S. [á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
S. saá¹-hyo `having 60'; M. sÄ• á¹-hÄ« f. `an aggregate of 60'.

á¹£Aá¹£á¹-IKÄ• -- , á¹£Ä• ËŠá¹£á¹-IKA -- .

12806 á¹£aá¹£á¹-ikÄ• -- f. `rice that ripens in 60 days' MBh. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£á¹-IKA --]
Pk. saá¹-á¹-hiya -- `a sort of rice'; L. saá¹-á¹-há¹›Ä« f. `a plant of Brassica order ripening in 60 days', saá¹-á¹-há¹›Ä• m. `inferior rice ripening in 60 days'; P. saá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `a coarse kind of rice'; H. sÄ• á¹-hÄ«, sÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ« f. `rice ripening in 60 days', M. sÄ• á¹-hÄ« f.

12807 á¹£aá¹£á¹-itama -- `60th' PÄ• á¹‡. [á¹£Aá¹£á¹-Ã- --]
K. Å›iá¹-hyumu `60th', S. saá¹-hyÃµ; -- cf. Pk. saá¹-á¹-hima -- .

12808 á¹£aá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- `sixth' AV. 2. á¹£aá¹£á¹-hÄ« -- f. `the sixth day of lunar fortnight' MBh. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£ --]
1. Pa. chaá¹-á¹-ha -- `sixth', Pk. saá¹-á¹-ha -- , chaá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Ash. aá¹£oÌ„Ìƒá¹› `five days hence' (< *Ä• -- á¹£aá¹£á¹-ham? -- Cf. *Ä• TRÌ¥TÄ«YAM); P.bhaá¹-. chiá¹-á¹-hÄ• `sixth', WPah.cur. chaá¹-hÄ• , Mth. chaá¹-h, Aw.lakh. H. chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , Marw. chaá¹-ho, G. chaá¹-á¹-huÌƒ; -- ext. -- ma -- (after paÃ±cama -- &c.): Pa. chaá¹-á¹-hama -- , N. chaiá¹-auÌƒ (with -- ai -- after *chai s.v. á¹£Ã¡á¹£ --), H. chaá¹-hwÃ£Ì„.
2. Pk. chaá¹-á¹-hÄ« -- f. `sixth day', K. Å›Ä“á¹-h f.; S. chaá¹-hi f. `6th day', P. chaá¹-h f.; S. P. chaá¹-hÄ« f. `name -- giving ceremony on sixth day after birth'; B. sÄ• á¹-h `the Mother worshipped on sixth day after birth'; Or. á¹£aá¹-hi `cere<-> mony on sixth day after birth, do. after wedding' (á¹£<-> for s -- after Sk. spelling); H. chaá¹-h, chaá¹-á¹-h f. `sixth day', G. chaá¹-hi f., M. saá¹-h, saá¹- f.; H. chaá¹-hÄ«, chaá¹-Ä« f. `ceremony performed by mother on sixth day after birth of child', G. chaá¹-á¹-hÄ« f., M. saá¹-hÄ« f., Ko. saá¹-á¹-&etilde; n.
Addenda: á¹£aá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : Garh. chaá¹-á¹-u `6th'.

12809 á¹£Ä• á¹‡mÄ• syÃ -- `lasting six months' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., á¹£Ä• á¹‡mÄ• sika<-> MBh., á¹£Ä• á¹‡mÄ• syÄ« -- f. `ceremony six months after death' lex. [á¹£Aá¹‡MÄ• SA --]
S. chamÄ• sÄ« f. `ceremony six months after death', A. samahiyÄ• , G. chamÄ• sÄ« f., M. sÄ• mÄ• Å›Ä« f., ËšÄ• Å›&etilde;, ËšÄ• s&etilde; n.

12810 á¹£Ä• ËŠá¹£á¹-ika -- `60 years old' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [á¹£Ã¡á¹£á¹-IKA --]
Pk. saá¹-á¹-hiya -- `60 years old'; G. sÄ• á¹-hÄ« `60 years old', f. `age of

60'.
*á¹£uvaá¹- `six' see á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- .
*á¹£Ä“á¸• aÅ›a `sixteen' see á¹£á¹“á¸• AÅ›A.

12811 á¹£oÌ„á¸• anta -- `having six teeth'. [Cf. á¹£oÌ„á¸• ant --
PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. -- á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- , DÃ¡NTA --]
Or. soá¹›an `bull or bullock which has grown six teeth'.

12812 á¹£á¹“á¸• aÅ›a `sixteen' VS. 2. *á¹£oÌ„daÅ›a (with -- d -- from
DÃ¡Å›A). 3. *á¹£Ä“á¸• aÅ›a.
1. Pa. soÌ„á¸·asa, Dhp. á¹£oá¸• aÅ›a, KharI. á¹£oá¸• aÅ›e, Pk .soÌ„á¸·asa,
soÌ„lasa, soÌ„laha, soÌ„lÄ• , Tir. x&otodacutemacr;á¹›É™, PaÅ¡.dar. á¹£oÌ„á¹›
, chil. á¹£Å«á¹›, Shum. á¹£oÌ„á¹›Ä• ËŠs, Niá¹…g. á¹£urÃ³s, Gmb. á¹£uá¹›Ã³s,
Woá¹-. Å¡uoá¹›oÌ„Ìƒ, Kaá¹-. á¹£Å«á¹›uÌ„Ìƒ, Gaw. á¹£oá¹›Ä• ËŠs, á¹£uá¹›Ëš,
Bshk. á¹£oÌ„hr, á¹£oÌ„r, Sv. á¹£uá¹›Ä• ËŠs, Phal. á¹£woÌ£á¹›á¸—Å¡,
á¹£oá¹›Ä“Å¡, Sh.gil. á¹£oÌ„Ä© (â†' á¸Œ. á¹£oÌ„Ìƒwaei), gur. á¹£oÌ„Ìƒ Ä«Ëœ,
koh. á¹£oÌ„Ìƒ eÌ†i, koÌ„l. á¹£uÉ”Ì„Ëœi, jij. á¹£oÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ã¤I, pales.
á¹£oÌ„Ìƒá¹›Ä«, K. Å›urÄ• h, S. soraÌƒhaÌƒ, L. solaÌƒ, khet. soÌ„la, P.
solÃ£Ì„, bhaá¹-. soÌ„á¸·Ä• , WPah.bhad. bhal. Å›oÌ„á¹›e, pÄ• á¸• . Å›oÌ„á¹›Ä• h,
paá¹…. Å›oÌ„á¸• hÄ• , cur. Å›oÌ„á¸·Ä• , Ku. sol, gng. Å›oÌ„w, N. sorah, A.
xola, B. sola, Or. soá¸·a, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. solah, Aw.lakh. soÌ„rÄ• , (Fyzabad)
soÌ„ras, H. solah, G. soá¸·, M. Ko. soá¸·Ä• , Si. soá¸·as -- a, soá¸·os -- a.
2. Dm. á¹£oyÄ• Å¡ NTS xii 126, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. cÌ£hui, gul. xÅ«i, Kand.
á¹£oÌ„Ìƒ eÅ¡, Mai. Å¡oÌ„iÅ¡, ky. á¹£oÌ„weÅ¡, Chil. Å¡ouÅ¡, Gau. Å¡Å«wÄ• Å¡.
3. Ash. á¹£Ã¤á¹›is, Kt. á¹£eÄ‹, Wg. á¹£eÌ„Ìƒ Å¡ (Ash. á¹£uá¹›Ã-s, Pr.
uá¹£ÃºlÄ‹ with -- u -- from `six' s.v. á¹£Ã¡á¹£ -- ?), PaÅ¡.ar. á¹£iÄ“á¹›,
kuá¹›. á¹£eÌ„Ìƒ, Tor. á¹£Ä“iÅ¡ AO viii 309.
á¹£OÌ„á¸• AÅ›AMA -- .
Addenda: á¹£á¹“á¸• aÅ›a: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ³á¸·a `16', J. soá¸·oÌ„, Garh.
soá¸·a, Md. soÌ„á¸·a â†• M. or G.

12813 á¹£oÌ„á¸• aÅ›ama -- `sixteenth' BhP. [á¹£á¹“á¸• AÅ›A]
Pa. soÌ„á¸·asama -- , Pk. soÌ„lasama -- , K. Å›urÃ¶hyumu, S. sorhÃµ,
WPah.bhal. Å›Ã¶á¹›auÌƒ, N. sorauÌƒ, H. solahwÃ£Ì„.
*á¹£oÌ„daÅ›a `sixteen' see á¹£á¹“á¸• AÅ›A.
á¹¢á¹¬HÄªV `spit': NIá¹£á¹-HÄ«VATI; -- *á¹£á¹-HUKK -- , *THUKK -- .

12814 *á¹£á¹-hukk -- `spit'. [Cf. á¹£á¹-hutvÄ• `having spat'

&capamacr;pÅšr., á¹£á¹-hyÅ«ta -- `spat out' lex. -- âˆšá¹£á¹-HÄ«V]
Bshk. á¹-hik `spittle', Kal.urt. á¹-hok.
á¹¢VASK `go' (á¹£vaá¹£k -- , á¹£aá¹£k -- , sask -- , á¹£ukk -- DhÄ• tup.):
*VIá¹£VASKATI; -- âˆšÅ›AK2.

Page 744

S

12815 sÃ¡1, sá¹“ nom. sg. m. pron. and pronom. adj. `he, that', sÄ• ËŠ f.
RV.: n., pl., and obl. forms from TÃ¡ -- . [sá¹“ < sÃ¡ u; *sÄ“, the
extension of which does not exactly agree with that of -- Ä“ < -- aá¸¥, is <
*sÃ¡ Ä« or is MIA. < RV. sá¸—d (sÃ¡ Ã-d) Pischel GrPk 299 or sá¸—m (sÃ¡
Ä«m). Forms in Kaf. and Dard. G. Morgenstierne IL v 361 ff.]
Pa. solÌ„(sv before vowels), NiDoc. so, Pk.mh. Å›. solÌ„, Mai. (LSI) solÌ„h,
Phal. Sh.koh. gur. so, K. suh, rÄ• m. pog. kash. á¸• oá¸• . su, S. P. N. Bi.
OAw. H. Marw. so; -- Ku. syo. -- AÅ›.man. kÄ• l. jau. dh. top. se, NiDoc.
sÌ±e, Pk.amg. sÄ“, mg. Å›Ä“, Ash. sÉ™, sÉ™kÉ™, siga, Wg. se, Dm. se, PaÅ¡.
se, sÉ™, Woá¹-. Gaw. Kal. Kho. se, Tor. WPah.bhal. bhad. paá¹…. cur. sÄ“,
P.bhaá¹-. se, A. xi, B. Or. Mth. se. -- Pa. Pk. AÅ›. NiDoc. sÄ• f., K. sa,
S. sÄ• .
Sá¹“ 'PI
Addenda: sÃ¡1: Kho. se dem.pron. BKhoT 73; WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ”Ì• `he, she, it',
kc. seo.

12816 sa -- 2 comitative prefix: sakÃ¡la -- , sakÄ• la -- , sagarbha -- ,
sÃ¡grÌ¥ha -- , sagoÌ„tra -- , sajanÃº -- , satata -- , sadÅ•ÌŠká¹£a -- ,
sadÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- , sadyÃ¡s, sapÃ¡tnÄ« -- , sapÄ• da -- , *sapÄ• nÄ«ya -- ,
saputra -- , saprajÃ±Ä• -- , sÃ¡prÄ• á¹‡a -- , saphala -- , *sabhÄ• sa -- ,
samala -- , sÃ¡mÅ«la -- , sÃ¡ratha -- , sarasa -- , sÃ¡rÅ«pa -- , salajja --

, salavaá¹‡a -- , *savÄ• ra -- , sÄ• á¹• Å›a -- , sÄ• ká¹£ara -- , sÄ• ká¹£in -- , sÄ• á¹…gÃ¡ -- , sÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a -- , sÄ• dhvasÃ¡ -- , sÄ• ma -- 2, sÄ• rtha -- , sÄ• rdha -- , soÌ„dara -- ; -- soÌ„pÄ• na -- ?
Addenda: sa -- 2: â€ SÃ¡BALA -- in Add2 supplement.

12817 saá¹• kaá¹-Ã¡ -- `contracted, narrow, dangerous', n. `defile, difficulty, danger' MBh. [Prob. < *saá¹• krÌ¥ta -- 1, cf. SÃ¡á¹• KRÌ¥TI -- ; connexion, if any, with *SAKUá¹-A -- not clear. -- âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pk. saá¹• kaá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• ia -- `narrow'; K. sangur m. `steep hill'; WPah.jaun. sÃ£Ì„gaá¹›oÌ„ `narrow', Ku. sÃ£Ì„guá¹›o, N. sÃ£Ì„guro, Or. (Sambhalpur) sÃ£Ì„kur (or < SAá¹• KULA -- ); H. sÃ£Ì„kar `narrow', m. `narrow lane', sakrÄ• `tight, narrow'; OG. sÄ• á¹• kaá¸• aÃ¼ `narrow', G. sÃ£Ì„ká¹›uÌƒ; M. sÃ£Ì„kaá¸• , sÃ£Ì„ká¸• Ä• `tight, narrow', sÃ£Ì„kaá¸• , sÃ£Ì„ká¸• &etilde; n. `a difficulty'; Si. sakuá¸·u `hard, fast, massive'.
Addenda: saá¹• kaá¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡á¹…gá¹›É” `narrow', jaun. sÃ£Ì„gaá¹›o.

12818 saá¹• kara -- m. `mixing (esp. of castes)' Mn., `anything defiled' MBh., `dung' Car., `dust, sweepings' lex. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pk. saá¹• kara -- , saá¹• gara -- m. `mixture of castes, rubbish heap'; M. sÃ£Ì„kar m. `rubbish blocking a stream'; -- Or. asakarÄ• `unswept', sb. `refuse, sweepings'.
saá¹• kalayati see SAá¹• KÄ• LAYATI.

12819 saá¹• kalpÃ¡ -- m. `will, desire' AV. [âˆšKIÌŠP]
Pa. saá¹…kappa -- m. `thought, intention', Pk. saá¹• kappa<-> m.; Si. sakapa `opinion'.

12820 saá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `dust, sweepings' lex. BHSk. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
Pa. saá¹…kÄ• ra -- m. `rubbish'; H. saÌƒkÄ• r m. `sweepings, dust, rubbish'; M. sÃ£Ì„khÄ• rÄ• , ËškerÄ• , ËškorÄ• m. `rubbish and mud blocking a waterchannel'.

12821 saá¹• kÄ• rayati `causes to arrange, celebrates (a wedding)' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
WPah.jaun. saá¹…gÄ• rnoÌ„ÌƒÌ `to dispose (e.g. of a dead body)' (cf. Pk. saá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `a religious ceremony').

12822 saá¹• kÄ• layati `drives (cattle) together for grazing' Hariv., `puts to flight' MBh. [Cf. saá¹• kalayati `heaps together' SuÅ›r., Pa. saá¹…kalana -- n. `addition', Pk. saá¹• kalia -- `collected together'. -- âˆšKAL2]
N. saÌƒgÄ• lnu `to collect together'.

12823 sÃ¡á¹• kirati `bestows liberally' RV., `mixes together' MBh. 2. Pp. saá¹• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
1. Pa. saá¹…kirati `mixes together'; H. sakilnÄ• intr. `to collect, accumulate, purse, shrink'.
2. Pa. saá¹…kiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `mixed'; Pk. saá¹• kiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `closely packed'; Si. sakinu `scattered, confused, mixed'.
saá¹• kÄ«rá¹‡a -- see prec.
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• kirati: OP. sakelaá¹‡u `to gather, collect (firewood)' (ac. C. Shackle p. 32 der. from *KÄ“á¸• A --).

12824 saá¹• kucyatÄ“ `is contracted, shrinks' SuÅ›r. [saá¹• kucati PaÃ±cat., Pa. saá¹…kucati, Pk. saá¹• kuyaÃ¯. -- âˆšKUC]
Pk. saá¹• kucaÄ“ `id.'; P. saÌƒguccá¹‡Ä• , saÌƒgÅ«caá¹‡Ä• , sukacá¹‡Ä• `to shrink, be drawn together'; Or. sÄ• á¹…kucibÄ• intr. `to contract'; Mth. sakucab `to be pressed, be squeezed'; OAw. sakucaÃ¯ `shrinks, trembles, is shy'; H. sakucnÄ• , sukËš `to shrink, become narrow or tight'. -- See *SAá¹• KOÌ„CYATÄ“.
Addenda: saá¹• kucyatÄ“ [Cf. MPers. ngwÄ• `to bend down' EVSh 42]

12825 saá¹• kuá¹-ati `bends oneself together' Bhaá¹-á¹-., Ëšá¹-ana -- n. `contracting' Hariv. [âˆšKUá¹-1]
Pa. saá¹…kuá¹-ita -- `doubled up, shrunk' (cf. saá¹…kuá¹‡á¸• ita<-> `distorted'); Pk. saá¹• kuá¸• ia -- `contracted'; L. suÌƒgá¹›aá¹‡ `to shrink, dwindle', awÄ• á¹‡. suá¹…guá¹›uá¹‡; P. suá¹…gaá¹›nÄ• , suá¹…guá¹›á¹‡Ä• , saá¹…gaá¹›á¹‡Ä• , sukaá¹›nÄ• intr. `to contract'; Or. sÄ• á¹…kuá¹›ibÄ• , sÄ• á¹…kuá¸·ibÄ• intr. `to contract, draw in one's limbs'; H. saÌƒkaá¹›nÄ• , sakËš, sukËš, sikËš `to be contracted' (or < SAá¹• KAá¹-Ã¡ -- ); Si. sakuá¸·anavÄ• , hakËš, akËš (also with -- l -- ) tr. `to curl up, fold, roll in', Ã¤kilenavÄ• intr. `to shrivel, roll oneself up, shut oneself', caus. akuá¸·avanavÄ• .

12826 *saá¹• kuá¹-á¹-ana -- `cutting'. [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
M. sÃ£Ì„kaá¹-aá¹‡, Ëšá¹-á¹‡&etilde; n. `chopping block', Ko. sakuá¹-aá¹‡ n.

12827 *saá¹• kuá¹-á¹-ayati `cuts up'. [âˆšKUá¹-á¹-]
M. sÃ£Ì„kaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to chip up'.

12828 saá¹• kula -- `crowded together, dense, disordered', n. `battle' MBh., `crowd' MÄ• latÄ«m. [See Ä• kula -- . <-> âˆšk&rcirclemacr;1?]
Pa. saá¹…kula -- `crowded'; Pk. saá¹• kula -- `filled'; Or. (Sambhalpur) sÃ£Ì„kur `narrow' (or < SAá¹• KAá¹-Ã¡ -- ); M. sÃ£Ì„kÅ«á¸· n. `straws &c. blocking a stream' (cf. SAá¹• KARA --), sÃ£Ì„kuá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to become thick and clotted'; Si. sakuá¸·u `numerous', akula `thicket, dense bush'.
*saá¹• krÌ¥ta -- 1 `narrowed' see SAá¹• KAá¹-Ã¡ -- .

12829 *saá¹• krÌ¥ta -- 2 `collected'. [~ SAá¹• KÄ«Rá¹‡A -- . -- âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
M. sÃ£Ì„kÄ• , sÄ• kÄ• m. `straw &c. collected and blocking a stream, dregs, a mixture of copper and inferior gold for soldering trinkets'.

12830 sÃ¡á¹• krÌ¥ti -- f. `bringing together' TS. [Cf. saá¹• kaá¹-Ã¡ -- . <-> âˆškrÌ¥1]
H. sÃ£Ì„kaá¹› f. `a difficulty', G. sÃ£Ì„kaá¸• f.

12831 saá¹• krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- `drawn together' KÄ• tyÅšr. [sÃ¡á¹• kará¹£ati AV. -- âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£]
Pk. saá¹• kaá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëškiá¹-á¹-ha -- `scraped together'; N. saÌƒgeá¹-hnu, saÌƒgeá¹-Ëš `to collect greedily, hoard'.

12832 *saá¹• koÌ„cyatÄ“ `is contracted'. [Pass. of saá¹• koÌ„cayati MBh., Pa. saá¹…koÌ„cÄ“ti, Pk. saá¹• koÌ„aÃ¯. -- âˆšKUC]
P. saÌƒgocá¹‡Ä• intr. `to contract, draw in', saÌƒgoc m. `contraction', ËšcÄ• m. `bashfulness'; Or. sÄ• á¹…kocibÄ• intr. `to contract'; OMth. saá¹• kocaÃ¯ `is pressed'; H. saÌƒkocnÄ• `to make shrink'.
Addenda: *saá¹• koÌ„cyatÄ“ [Cf. Ir. *ham -- kauk -- in Shgh. angaxs -- `to get struck by', Khot. haá¹• gÅ«js -- `to fear' EVSh 14, 42]

12833 *saá¹• koÌ„á¹-ayati `bends together'. [âˆšKUá¹-1]
Pk. saá¹• koÌ„á¸• iya -- `contracted'; L. suÌƒgoá¹›aá¹‡ `to shrink'; P. saÌƒgoá¹›á¹‡Ä• , suÌƒgËš tr. `to contract, draw up (the arms and legs)'; H. sakoá¹›nÄ• , sikËš, sÄ©kornÄ• tr. `to contract, compress, crumple together', sukeá¹›nÄ• , sakËš (X SAá¹• KAá¹-Ã¡ -- ?).
Addenda: *saá¹• koÌ„á¹-ayati: WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™koÌ„á¹› f. (obl. -- I) `delivery of child, childbirth' (â†• some dialect preserving -- á¹…k -- ? Him.I 217).

12834 saá¹• kramÃ¡ -- m. `going together' VS., `steps to water, bridge' Mn. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. saá¹…kama -- m. `passage, bridge'; Pk. saá¹• kama<-> m. `bridge', Ku. sÃ£Ì„go, sÄ• á¹…o; N. sÃ£Ì„gu, sÃ£Ì„ghu `small cane bridge repaired only in the cold weather'; A. xÃ£Ì„ku `bridge (of poles or bamboos or masonry)'; B. sÃ£Ì„ko `bridge', Or. saá¹…kua, H. sÃ£Ì„kÄ• , Ëškho, ËškhÅ«, ËškhÄ• m., M. sÃ£Ì„kav, ËškÅ« m. (LM 417 < Å›aá¹…kÃº --).
Addenda: saá¹• kramÃ¡ -- : A. sÃ£Ì„ko (phonet. x --) `bridge' AFD 187.

12835 saá¹• krÄ• nti -- f. `going from one place to another' MÄ• rkP., `passage of a heavenly body from one sign to another' SÅ«ryas. [âˆšKRAM]
Pa. saá¹…kanti -- f. `transition', Pk. saá¹• kaá¹• ti -- f.; L. P. saÌƒgrÃ£Ì„d f., P. sakrÃ£Ì„d f. `passage of sun from one constellation to another'.

12836 saá¹• kliá¹£á¹-a -- `pressed together, bruised' SuÅ›r., `tarnished' Car. [âˆšKLIÅ›]
Pa. saá¹…kiliá¹-á¹-ha -- `stained'; Pk. saá¹• kiliá¹-á¹-ha -- , Ëškiá¹-á¹-ha <-> `pained'; -- Si. sakiliá¹-u `polluted' prob. â†• Pa.

12837 saá¹• ká¹£Ä• ra -- m. `flowing together' Br. [âˆšKá¹£AR]
G. haÌƒkhÄ• rÉ” m. `dregs left behind in cloth after filtering'.

12838 *saá¹• ká¹£Ä• rayati `causes to flow together'. [sÃ¡á¹• ká¹£arati `flows together' RV., saá¹• ká¹£Ä• lana -- n. `cleansing water' &capamacr;pÅšr. --

âˆšKá¹£AR]
G. haÌƒkhÄ• rvuÌƒ `to filter, purify, cleanse'.

12839 saá¹• ká¹£ipati `dashes together' MBh. 2. saá¹• ká¹£ipta -- . Nir.
[saá¹• ká¹£ipyatÄ“ `shrinks' Mn. -- âˆšKá¹£IP]
1. Pa. saá¹…khipati `heaps together, abridges', NiDoc. saá¹• cÌ„hÌ• ivati; Si. hakavanavÄ• `to contract, block (a passage or stream)'.
2. Pa. saá¹…khitta -- `brief, abridged', AÅ›. saá¹• khita -- ; NiDoc. saá¹• cÌ„hÌ• itena `in brief'; Pk. saá¹• khitta -- `abridged'.

12840 saá¹• ká¹£Ä“pa -- m. `epitome' Mn. [âˆšKá¹£IP]
Pa. saá¹…khÄ“pa -- m. `abridgement', Pk. saá¹• khÄ“va -- m.; Si. sÃ¤kevin `in short'.

12841 saá¹• khyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `number, counting' ÅšBr. [âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. saá¹…khÄ• -- f. `number', Pk. saá¹• khÄ• -- f., Si. sak.

12842 sÃ¡á¹• khyÄ• ti (*saá¹• kÅ›Ä• ti) `reckons' ÅšBr. (samakhyata `appeared' RV., sÃ¡á¹• khyÄ• payati `causes to be observed' TS.). [Derivation of RV. khyÄ• -- < kÅ›Ä• -- (Indo -- ir., cf. esp. Ã¡saá¹• khyÄ• ta -- AV. = Av. ahaÍ…xÅ¡ta --) preserved in MaitrS. and KÄ• á¹-h. (EWA i 313 with lit.) is supported by AÅ›.gir. sachÄ• ya = shah. saá¹• khaya, the development of kÅ› > khy and cch being parallel with that of ká¹£ > kkh and cÌ£cÌ£h (NW.), cch (SW.). -- âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. saá¹…khÄ• ti, saá¹…khÄ• yati `reckons, appears'; AÅ›. shah. saá¹• khaya, kÄ• l. saá¹• khaye, gir. sachÄ• ya (< *saá¹• kÅ›Ä• ya Hultzsch As 26 n. 6) `having regard to'; Pk. saá¹• khÄ• i `counts, knows', absol. saá¹• khÄ• ya, caus. pp. saá¹• khÄ• viya -- , (orig. NW.?) saá¹• ghaÃ¯, sagghaÃ¯ `says' (J. Bloch BSL xxxi 62 < IE. *sengwh -- , Gk. o)mfh/ &c.); Kal.rumb. saá¹…ghÄ• ËŠam `I hear' (â†’ Kt. seá¹…Ä• -- ); Or. sÄ• á¹…gibÄ• `to tell, speak'; M. sÃ£Ì„gá¹‡&etilde; `to declare, bid', sÃ£Ì„g m. `order'. -- Pk. sÄ• hÄ“i, ËšhaÃ¯ `says, orders' (Bloch loc. cit. connects with Germ. sagen) < saá¹• haÃ¯ `says' with abnormal sound -- change in a verb of `saying' (see Ä• KHYÄ• TI) < saá¹• ghaÃ¯?
saá¹• gÃ¡ -- see SAá¹…GA -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• khyÄ• ti: Pk. saá¹• haÃ¯, sÄ• haÃ¯, sÄ• hÄ“i, saá¹• ghaÃ¯, sagghaÃ¯ `says', uvasÄ• haÃ¯ `tells', saá¹• sÄ• haá¹‡a -- n. `conversation' with Kal. Or. M. rather < *saá¹• hati, *saá¹…ghati < IE. *senghw -- (Bloch);

Pk. Ä• saá¹• ghÄ• -- f. `wish' formed after Sk. Ä• Å›aá¹• sÄ•  -- . (But saá¹• haÃ¯, saá¹• ghaÃ¯, sÄ• haÃ¯ < Å›Ã¡á¹• sati RV., saá¹• sÄ• haá¹‡a -- < saá¹• Å›aá¹• sati Br., Ä• saá¹• ghÄ•  -- < Ä• Å›aá¹• sÄ•  -- PÄ• á¹‡., with abnormal dev. in verb of `saying' ~ Ä• KHYÄ• TI, is a simpler hypothesis. J.C.W.).

12843 sÃ¡á¹• gacchatÄ“ `comes together' RV. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. saá¹…gacchati `meets with', Pk. saá¹• gacchaÃ¯; Si. hagisvanavÄ•  `to confront two opposing parties in a lawsuit, convict' < MIA. caus. *saá¹• gacchÄ• vÄ“i.

12844 sÃ¡á¹• gata -- `united' AV., n. `union' MBh. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• gati -- f. `meeting' RV. -- âˆšGAM]
Pa. saá¹…gata -- `met'; Pk. saá¹• gaya -- `met', n. `union'; A. xÄ• á¹…gÄ«, xËš bhÄ• r `burden suspended from one pole and carried by two or more persons'; Si. Ã¤nÌ†gaya `three oxen yoked together'. -- LM 413 derives NIA. `with' words listed s.v. SAá¹…GA -- from sÃ¡á¹• gata -- .

12845 *saá¹• gaá¸• ha -- `collection of forts'. [*GAá¸• HA --]
L. saÌƒgaá¹›h m. `line of entrenchments, stone walls for defence'.

12846 saá¹• gaá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `society, the world' DivyÄ• v. [Cf. saá¹• gaá¹‡anÄ• -- f. `counting together'. -- GAá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• -- f. `association'; Si. anÌ†ganiya `assembly'.

12847 sÃ¡á¹• gamayati `brings together' AV. [âˆšGAM]
H.bÄ• á¹…g. saÌƒgwÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to collect together'.

12848 *saá¹• galati `flows together'. [âˆšGAL1]
Pk. saá¹• galaÃ¯ `melts, meets, is joined'; M. sÃ£Ì„guá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to congeal, clot' (LM 417 < saá¹• ghaá¹-atÄ“).

12849 saá¹• gÄ«ta -- n. `chorus, concert' Pur. [âˆšGAI]
Pa. saá¹…gÄ«ta -- n., Pk. saá¹• gÄ«a -- n.; -- Si. sanÌ†giya `collection of Buddhist sacred books' (EGS 171) rather â†• Pa. saá¹…gÄ«ti -- , BHSk. saá¹• gÄ«ti -- .

12850 sÃ¡á¹• grÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti `seizes' RV. 2. *saá¹• grahati. 3. saá¹• grÄ• hayati `causes to be taken hold of, causes to be comprehended' BhP. [âˆšGRAH]

1. Pa. saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti `collects', Pk. saá¹• giá¹‡haÃ¯; Or. saá¹…ghenibÄ• `to take with, be accompanied by'.
2. Pa. fut. saá¹…gahissati, pp. saá¹…gahita -- ; Pk. saá¹• gahaÃ¯ `collects, chooses, agrees to'; Si. hanÌ†ginavÄ• `to think', hÃ¤nÌ†genavÄ• , Ã¤nÌ†gËš `to be convinced, perceive', hanÌ†gavanavÄ• , anÌ†gËš `to make known'.
3. Or. saá¹…gÄ• ibÄ• `to keep'.

12851 *saá¹• goÌ„payati `hides'. [Cf. saá¹• gupta -- `well hidden' MBh., saá¹• goÌ„pana -- n. `concealment' PaÃ±cat. -- âˆšGUP]
Pa. saá¹…goÌ„pÄ“ti `guards'; Pk. saá¹• goÌ„vÄ“i `hides', caus. saá¹• goÌ„vÄ• vaÃ¯; Si. sanÌ†gavanavÄ• , haËš `to cause to be hidden'.

12852 saá¹• graha -- m. `collection' Mn., `holding together' MBh. [âˆšGRAH]
Pa. saá¹…gaha -- m. `collection', Pk. saá¹• gaha -- m.; Bi. sÃ£Ì„gah `building materials'; Mth. sÃ£Ì„gah `the plough and all its appurtenances', Bhoj. har -- sÃ£Ì„ga; H. saÌƒgahÄ• `collection of materials (e.g. for building)'; <-> Si. sanÌ†gaha `compilation' â†• Pa. *saá¹• grahati `collects' see SÃ¡á¹• GRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI.

12853 saá¹• grÄ• mÃ¡ -- m. `assembly of people, battle' AV.
Pa. saá¹…gÄ• ma -- m. `battle', Pk. saá¹• gÄ• ma -- m., Si. sanÌ†gam. saá¹• grÄ• hayati see SÃ¡á¹• GRÌ¥Há¹‡Ä• TI.

12854 saá¹• ghÃ¡ -- m. `association, a community' Mn. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. saá¹…gha -- m. `assembly, the priesthood'; AÅ›. saá¹• gha -- m. `the Buddhist community'; Pk. saá¹• gha -- m. `assembly, collection'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) saga, Si. sanÌ†ga `crowd, collection'. -- Rather < SAá¹…GA -- : S.

saá¹…gu m. `body of pilgrims' (whence sÃ£Ì„go m. `caravan'), L. P. saá¹…g m. SÄ• á¹• GHIKA -- ; SAá¹• GHAPATI -- .

12855 saá¹• ghaá¹-ayati `strikes (a musical instrument)' R., `joins together' KathÄ• s. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pa. saá¹…ghaá¹-ita -- `pegged together'; Pk. saá¹• ghaá¸• ia<-> `joined', caus. saá¹• ghaá¸• Ä• vÄ“i; M. sÃ£Ì„gaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to link together'.
Addenda: saá¹• ghaá¹-ayati: A. sÄ• á¹…oriba (phonet. x --) `to yoke together' AFD 333, sÄ• á¹…or (phonet. x -- ) `yoking together' 223.

12856 *saá¹• ghana -- `very dense'. [Cf. saghana -- . <-> ghanÃ¡ -- 2]
L. sagghá¹‡Ä• , mult. saá¹…ghá¹‡Ä• `thick, close together', P. saá¹…ghá¹‡Ä• (not with LM 417 to Pk. saá¹• khÄ• i see *SAá¹• STYÄ• YATÄ“).

12857 saá¹• ghapati -- m. `chief of a brotherhood' Åšatr. [SAá¹• GHÃ¡ -- , PÃ¡TI --]
G. saá¹…ghvÄ« m. `leader of a body of pilgrims, a partic. surname'.

12858 *saá¹• ghara -- `living in the same house'. [Cf. sÃ¡grÌ¥ha<-> &capamacr;pÅšr. -- GHARA --]
Pa. saá¹…ghara -- `with one's own family (?)'; L. sagghrÄ• `accompanied by one's own family'; H. sÃ£Ì„ghar m. `wife's son by former husband'.

12859 saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-a -- m. `fitting and joining of timber' R. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pa. nÄ• vÄ• -- saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-a -- , dÄ• ru -- sËš `raft'; Pk. saá¹• ghÄ• á¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• aga -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä« -- f. `pair'; Ku. sÄ©gÄ• á¹› m. `doorframe'; N. sa á¹…Ä• r, siá¹…hÄ• r `threshold'; Or. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹›i `pair of fish roes, two rolls of thread for twisting into the sacred thread, quantity of fuel sufficient to maintain the cremation fire'; Bi. sÄ©ghÄ• rÄ• `triangular packet of betel'; H. sÄ©ghÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `piece of cloth folded in triangular shape'; G. saÌƒghÄ• á¹›É” m. `lathe'; M. saÌƒgaá¸• f. `a body formed of two or more fruits or animals or men &c. linked together, part of a turner's apparatus', m.f. `float made of two canoes joined together' (LM 417 compares saggarai at Limurike in the Periplus, Tam. Å›aá¹…gaá¸• am, Tu. jaá¹…gala `double -- canoe'), sÃ£Ì„gÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `frame of a building', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `lathe'; Si. sanÌ†gaá¸·a `pair', hanÌ†guá¸·a, anÌ†gËš `double canoe, raft'.
Addenda: saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-a -- : Md. anÌ†goá¸·i `junction'?

12860 saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-ayati `joins together' Sarvad., `causes to collect' KathÄ• s. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Or. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹›ibÄ• `to mix up many materials, stir boiling curry, tie two cattle together and leave to graze'.

12861 saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `a kind of garment' SuÅ›r., `monk's waistcloth' BHS ii 549. [âˆšGHAá¹-]
Pa. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä« -- f. `one of the three garments of a monk'; Pk. saá¹• ghÄ• á¸• Ä« -- f. `outer garment'; Si. sanÌ†gaá¸·a, haËš `double cloth of monks'.

12862 saá¹• ghÄ• tÃ¡ -- m. `close union, mass' TS., `closing (a door)' VS., `dashing together' MBh. [Cf. saá¹• hata<-> with similar range of meanings. -- GHÄ• TA --]
Pa. saá¹…ghÄ• ta -- m. `killing, knocking together'; Pk. saá¹• ghÄ• ya -- m. `closeness, collection'; Or. saá¹…ghÄ• , saá¹…gÄ• `bamboo scaffolding inside triangular thatch, crossbeam of thatched house, copulation (of animals)'; -- adj. `bulled (of a cow)' < *saá¹• ghÄ• tÄ• -- or saá¹• hatÄ• -- ?

12863 saá¹• ghÄ• tayati `strikes together, kills' MW. [GHÄ• TA --]
Pa. saá¹…ghÄ• tanika -- in cmpd. `binding together'; Pk. saá¹• ghÄ• yaÃ¯ `strikes together, joins'; S. saá¹…ghÄ• haá¹‡u `to kill'; Or. saá¹…ghÄ• ibÄ• `to cause to meet or be joined, put a cow to bull' (whence `(of a bull) to copulate').

12864 *saá¹• ghÄ“r -- `make go round together'. [*GHIR --]
H. saÌƒghernÄ• `to hobble two cows together left leg to right leg to prevent straying', saÌƒgherÄ• m. `the rope with which this is done'.

12865 saá¹• caya -- m. `piling together' MBh. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. saÃ±caya -- m. `heap', Pk. saá¹• caa -- m.; Or. saÃ±cÄ• `heaping up, victuals, presents to guests'. -- B. chÃ£Ì„cÄ• `eaves of thatch', Or. chaÃ±ci, chÄ• ci: doubtful. -- See SAÃ±CAKA -- .

12866 saá¹• cayana -- n. `act of piling together' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšCI1]
A. xÃ£Ì„san `act of saving money and other things'.

12867 *saá¹• cayayati `piles up'. [Cf. cayayati DhÄ• tup., sÃ¡á¹• cinoÌ„ti `piles up' ÅšBr., Pa. saÃ±cinÄ• ti, Pk. saá¹• ciá¹‡aÃ¯. -- âˆšCI1]
Pa. pres. part. saÃ±cayanta -- `piling up'; Ap. saá¹• caÃ¯ `collects' (from pp. saá¹• cia -- < sÃ¡á¹• cita -- ÅšBr.); Ku. sÃ£Ì„já¹‡o, sÃ£Ì„cËš `to collect, store', N. sÃ£Ì„cnu; A. xÃ£Ì„siba `to hoard'; Or. saÃ±cibÄ• , chaÃ±cËš `to store up', chÄ• Ã±cuÄ• `bricklayer'; Mth. saÌƒcab `to store'; H. saÃ±cnÄ• `to pile up, collect, store'; G. sÃ£Ì„cvuÌƒ `to collect'; OM. saá¹• ciá¹‡eá¹• `to collect', M. sÃ£Ì„Ä‹á¹‡&etilde;, sÃ£Ì„Ä‹aviá¹‡&etilde; `to accumulate'.

12868 sÃ¡á¹• carati `meets, approaches' RV., `wanders about, traverses' AV. [âˆšCAR]
Pa. saÃ±carati `meets, wanders, passes'; Pk. saá¹• caraÃ¯ `goes, goes rightly'; L. saÃ±jaraá¹‡ `to find one's place (of men or animals among strangers), get used to'; P. saÃ±cará¹‡Ä• `to enter'; WPah.khaÅ›. sanÄ‹arnu `to secure a little footing and gradually extend one's possession'; Mth. saÌƒcarab `to go, move'; H. saÌƒcarnÄ• `to go, proceed, be in motion'; G. sÃ£Ì„carvuÌƒ `to go, move about, pass'; M. saÌƒÄ‹ará¹‡&etilde; `to penetrate, possess (of a demon)'; Si. hÃ¤sirenavÄ• `to go, move, wander, deal with' intr. formed from *hasar -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• carati: A. sÃµcariba (phonet. xÃµs --) `to pass from one to another (as disease)' AFD 332.

12869 saá¹• cÄ• ra -- m. `walking about, passage, transit' MBh. [âˆšCAR]
Pa. saÃ±cÄ• ra -- m. `entrance, passage, road'; Pk. saá¹• cÄ• ra -- m. `going'; M. saÌƒÄ‹Ä• r m. `passage, progress, slip, blunder'; Si. hasara, asËš, ahara `road, path'.

12870 sÃ¡á¹• cÄ• rayati `causes to come together' VS. [~ saá¹• cÄ• layati. -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. saÃ±cÄ• rÄ“ti `causes to move about', Pk. saá¹• cÄ• raÃ¯; OAw. saá¹• cÄ• raÃ¯ `spreads' tr.; G. saÌƒcÄ• rvuÌƒ `to throw, pour (water), turn (tiles)'; M. saÌƒÄ‹Ä• rá¹‡&etilde; `to make enter, thrust in', intr. `to penetrate'; Si. ahuraá¹‡avÄ• `to collect, put in order', hasuruvanavÄ• , asËš `to cause to come together, unite, regulate, cause to act or move'.

12871 saá¹• cÄ• layati `moves to and fro' MBh. [~ SAá¹• CÄ• RAYATI. -- âˆšCAL]
Pk. saá¹• cÄ• laÃ¯ `moves'; Si. ahulanavÄ• `to collect'.

12872 saá¹• cÅ•ÌŠt -- f. `union, junction' RV. [âˆšCRÌ¥T]
Kho. (Lor.) sanÇ°Ä«r `beam, spar, main beam of a house': very doubtful.
sÃ¡á¹• chinatti `cuts to pieces' AV. [âˆšCHID]
See *Ä• CCHINDATI.

12873 sÃ¡á¹• jÄ• nÄ• ti `agrees' RV., `knows well' R. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti `recognizes'; Pk. saá¹• jÄ• á¹‡aya -- `wise'; Si.
hanÌ†dunanavÄ• , anÌ†dËš `to recognize, be acquainted with' caus.
anÌ†dunvanavÄ• `to introduce'.

12874 saá¹• jÃ±Ä• ËŠ -- f. `agreement, understanding' ÅšBr., `sign' MBh.
[âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
Pa. saÃ±Ã±Ä• -- f. `sense, sign', Pk. saá¹• á¹‡Ä• -- f.; S. saÃ±aá¹‡u `to
point out'; WPah.jaun. sÄ• n `sign', Ku. sÄ• n f., N. sÄ• n; B. sÄ• n
`understanding, feeling, gesture'; H. sÄ• n f. `sign, token, trace'; G. sÄ• n
f. `sense, understanding, sign, hint'; M. sÃ£Ì„jÌˆ f. `rule to make an
offering to the spirits out of the new corn before eating it, faithfulness
of the ground to yield its usual crop', sÃ£Ì„j&etilde; n. `vow,

Page 747

promise'; Si. sana, haËš `sign'; -- P. H. sain f. `sign, gesture' (in mng.
`signature' â†• Eng. sign), G. sen f. are obscure.
HASTASAá¹• JÃ±Ä• -- .
Addenda: saá¹• jÃ±Ä• -- : WPah.J. sÄ• 'n f. `symbol, sign'; ká¹-g. sÃ¡nku m.
`hint, wink, coquetry', H. sankÄ« f. `wink', sankÄ• rnÄ• `to hint, nod, wink'
Him.I 209.

12875 saá¹• jÃ±Ä• ËŠna -- n. `agreement' RV., `consciousness' ÅšBr. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]

Pa. saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a -- n. `perception, knowledge, token, mark'; Gy. arm. sÉ™nan -- `to recognize, know, be acquainted with'. -- Si. hanÌ†dun `mark, masculine gender' < *sanun?

12876 *saá¹• jyoÌ„tsna -- `moonlit'. [JYá¹“TSNÄ• --]
A. xÃµzone `under bright moonlight'.

12877 saá¹• jvalati `blazes up' MBh. [~ saá¹• jvarati `is fevered, is grieved' MBh. -- âˆšJVAL]
Pk. saá¹• jalaÃ¯ `flares'; WPah.roh. sÄ• zÉ™lo `recently heated'.

12878 *saá¹• jvÄ• la -- `kindling'. [Cf. saá¹• jvÄ• layati `makes flame' MBh. -- âˆšJVAL]
WPah.bhal. sanjÌˆÄ• ËŠo m. `dry branches which burn easily'.

12879 sÃ¡á¹• tata -- `uninterrupted' ÅšBr. [âˆšTAN]
Pa. santata -- `continuous', Pk. saá¹• taya -- ; -- A. xaÌƒtÄ• , xatÄ• `spell of continuous rain' or < *SAá¹• TATAVARá¹£A -- .

12880 *saá¹• tatavará¹£a -- `continuous rain'. [Cf. saá¹• tatavará¹£in -- DhÅ«rtas. -- SÃ¡á¹• TATA -- , VÃ¡Rá¹£A --]
A. xaÌƒtÄ• , xatÄ• `spell of continuous rain' < *saÌƒtÄ• ha. -- Or < prec.

12881 sÃ¡á¹• tapyatÄ“ `is afflicted' ÅšBr., saá¹• tapyati MBh. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. santappati `is heated, sorrows', Pk. saá¹• tappaÃ¯; G. saÌƒtÄ• pvuÌƒ `is grieved, is vexed'.

12882 sÃ¡á¹• tarati `crosses, passes through' RV. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. saá¹• taraÃ¯ `swims, swims across', saá¹• taraá¹‡a -- n.; A. xÃ£Ì„tariba `to swim', B. sÃ£Ì„trÄ• , Or. santaribÄ• .
sÃ¡á¹• tarpayati see SÃ¡á¹• TRÌ¥PYATI.

12883 *saá¹• talati `fries'. 2. *saá¹• tÄ• layati. [âˆšTAL2]
1. B. sÃ£Ì„talÄ• `to singe in oil or ghee', sÃ£Ì„tal `the doing so without spices'; Or. santuá¸·ibÄ• , sintËš `to fry with a a little ghee and then boil', santuá¸·Ä• `curry so prepared, vegetables when half -- boiled'; G. sÃ£Ì„taá¸·vuÌƒ `to fry in ghee or oil', M. sÃ£Ì„taá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, sÄ• tËš `to fry thus lightly'.

2. G. sÉ”Ìƒ tÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to fry in ghee or oil'.

12884 saá¹• tÄ• nÃ¡ -- m. `continued succession, lineage' MBh. (`sinew of an animal' TS.). [âˆšTAN]
Pa. santÄ• na -- n. `spreading', n.m. `continuity, lineage'; Pk. saá¹• tÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `continuous line, offspring, descendants'; H. saÌƒ tÄ• nÄ• m. `race, family'; Si. satana `extension'.

12885 saá¹• tÄ• pÃ¡ -- m. `burning heat' ÅšBr., `affliction, remorse' MBh. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. santÄ• pa -- m. `burning heat, torture'; Pk. saá¹• tÄ• va -- , saá¹• dÄ• va -- (or < *saá¹• dÄ• va -- ~ DÄ• VÃ¡ -- ?) m. `heat, affliction of mind'; K. satÄ• v m. `worrying, teasing'; Si. sÃ¤tÃ¤vuli, satÃ¤vuliya `grief, remorse'.

12886 saá¹• tÄ• payati `causes to be heated, inflames' KauÅ›., `torments' MBh. [âˆšTAP]
Pa. santÄ• pÄ“ti `burns, torments', Pk. saá¹• tÄ• vÄ“i; K. satÄ• wun `to worry, tease'; S. sandÄ• iá¹‡u `to vex, tease', L. satÄ• vaá¹‡; P. satÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to torture, tease' (whence intr. satá¹‡Ä• `to be vexed'); WPah.bhal. santÄ• á¹‡Å« `to vex, annoy'; Ku. satoá¹‡o `to torture, vex'; N. satÄ• unu `to afflict, annoy'; Or. santÄ• ibÄ• , satËš `to pain, grieve, inflame'; Aw.lakh. satÄ• wab `to oppress'; H. satÄ• nÄ• `to persecute, annoy', OMarw. satÄ• vaÃ¯; G. satÄ• vvuÌƒ `to tease, vex', M. satÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;.

12887 sÃ¡á¹• tÄ• yatÄ“ (wrongly sÃ¡á¹• tÄ• yyatÄ“) `is stretched out, is covered' VS. [Pass. of sÃ¡á¹• tanoÌ„ti RV., cf. tÄ• yÃ¡tÄ“ RV. -- âˆšTAN]
G. saÌƒ tÄ• vuÌƒ `to be concealed, conceal oneself' (whence tr. sÃ£Ì„tvuÌƒ and caus. saÌƒ tÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ).

12888 saá¹• tÄ• ra -- m. `crossing over' MBh. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
S. sÃ£Ì„dÄ• ro m. `crossing a river by working a boat up and down and then running towards the further bank'; A. xÃ£Ì„tÄ• r, Ëštar `act of swimming'; B. sÃ£Ì„tÄ• r `act of swimming, a swim', adj. `fit for swimming, out of one's depth'; Or. santÄ• ra `swimming'.
SAá¹• TÄ• RAKA -- .
Addenda: saá¹• tÄ• ra -- : A. also sÃ£Ì„tor (phonet. x --) AFD 203.

12889 saá¹• tÄ• raka -- `conveying across' W. [T&RCIRCLEMACR;]

L. saÌƒdÄ• rÄ« f. `inflated skin for crossing rivers with, fish -- bladder'.

12890 saá¹• tÄ• rayati `causes to pass over, saves from' Mn. [âˆšT&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. santÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `bringing across'; Pk. saá¹• tÄ• ria<-> `brought across'; PaÅ¡. satar -- `to guard' IIFL iii 3, 160; Or. satÄ• ribÄ• `to wait, adjourn'.
*saá¹• tÄ• layati `fries' see *SAá¹• TALATI.

12891 *saá¹• timita -- `wetted'. [âˆšTIM]
B. s&etilde;tÄ• , s&etilde;t -- s&etilde;tiyÄ• , s&etilde;tÄ• niyÄ• `damp, moist', s&etilde;tÄ• na `moistened' (ODBL 502 < SIKTÃ¡ --), sÃ£Ì„tÄ• na `to be wet'; Or. santiÄ• `wet', santÄ• ibÄ• , ËšteibÄ• `to be wet'.
sÃ¡á¹• tiá¹£á¹-hatÄ“ see *SAá¹• STHÄ• TI.

12892 saá¹• tuá¹£á¹-a -- `contented, well pleased' MBh. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. santuá¹-á¹-ha -- `satisfied, pleased', Pk. saá¹• tuá¹-á¹-ha -- ; Si. satuá¹-u `pleased', satuá¹-a `joy'.

12893 sÃ¡á¹• trÌ¥pyati `refreshes oneself' RV. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• tarpayati `refreshes, gladdens' RV., Pa. santappÄ“ti `satisfies'. -- âˆšTRÌ¥P]
Si. sÃ¤tapenavÄ• `to repose, sleep' intr. from *satapanavÄ• (whence also caus. satappanavÄ•).

12894 *saá¹• toÌ„dayati `strikes together'. [âˆšTUD]
Si. atovanavÄ• , atoÌ„navÄ• `to strike a musical instrument' (not, with DSL 173, â†• Sk. Ä• toÌ„da --).

12895 saá¹• toÌ„á¹£a -- m. `satisfaction' MaitrUp. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pa. santoÌ„sa -- m. `satisfaction', Pk. saá¹• toÌ„sa -- m.; Si. satosa `joy'.

12896 saá¹• toÌ„á¹£ayati `satisfies' MBh. [âˆšTUá¹£]
Pk. saá¹• toÌ„sÄ“i `makes happy'; Or. santosibÄ• `to gratify'.

12897 saá¹• daá¹• Å›Ã¡ -- m. `tongs, pincers' AV., ËšÅ›aka -- m., ËšÅ›ikÄ• -- f. `small tongs' DaÅ›. 2. *saá¹• daá¹• Å›Ä« -- . [âˆšDAá¹• Å›]
1. Pk. saá¹• daá¹• sa -- m. `right hand'; K. Å›ranz, sranz m. `blacksmith's tongs, pincers' (< *saá¸• aá¹• Å›a -- with dissim. of first nasal), S. saá¹‡ju

m. (< *saá¹›aÃ±ju). -- Pa. saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sa -- m. `pincers' (with dissim. of second nasal), Pk. saá¹• dÄ• sa -- m.n., Ash. sandÃºs, Kt. sunuÄ‹, Ä‹unuÄ‹, Wg. sanaÄ‹, saraá¹…nÄ• Ä‹, Pr. sundÉ™Ì• Ä‹; L. sanhÃ£Ì„ m. `brazier's tongs', sanhÄ« f. `small tongs'; P. sannhÄ« f. `pincers', saá¹‡á¸• asÄ« f. (â†’ K. saÌ‡nasi), N. saÌƒá¹›Ä• so, sanÄ• so, A. xaÌƒrÄ• h, B. sÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• si; Or. saá¹‡á¸• uÄ• sa `pair of split bamboos keeping sloping rafters of a thatched roof in position', saá¹‡á¸• uÄ• si `pincers', Bi. Mth. Bhoj. saÌƒá¹›sÄ«; H. saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sÄ• , saÌƒá¹›sÄ• m. `large pincers', saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sÄ«, saá¹‡á¸• sÄ«, saÌƒá¹›sÄ«, saÌƒsÄ« f. `pincers', G. sÃ£Ì„á¸• as m., sÃ£Ì„á¸• sÉ”, sÄ• á¹‡sÉ” m. `large do.', sÃ£Ì„á¸• Å›Ä«, sÄ• á¹‡Å›Ä« f. `small do.', M. sÃ£Ì„á¸• as m., sÃ£Ì„á¸• Å›Ä« f.; Si. anÌ†á¸• uva `pincers', aá¹‡á¸• a `crabs' claw' < *anÌ†á¸• va.
2. Bshk. Å¡Ã¤nÄ«ËŠÅ¡ `pincers'; K. hanáá¸• iÅ› f. `goldsmith's pincers' (both with s -- assim. to Å› --); B. saá¹‡á¸• iÅ› `forceps'.

Page 748

12898 sÃ¡á¹• dadhÄ• ti `places on, combines' RV., inf. saá¹• dhitum Ep. [Semant. cf. saá¹• dhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `union' AV. ~ `mixture of a beverage' lex. -- âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. sandahati `puts together', sandahana -- n. `applying (arrow to bowstring)'; Pk. saá¹• dhÄ• i, saá¹• dhÄ“i, saá¹• dhaÃ¯ `joins', pp. saá¹• dhia -- , saá¹• dhaá¹‡a -- n.; K. sanun `to mingle, penetrate'; S. sandhaá¹‡u `to pickle', L. saÌƒdhaá¹‡; WPah.bhal. sanná¹‡Å« `to knead flour', rudh. sannnÄ• ; Ku. sÄ• ná¹‡o `to mix with ingredients, immerse in spices, make a sauce of, pickle'; N. sÃ£Ì„dhnu, sÃ£Ì„dnu `to pickle'; A. xÄ• niba `to mix, knead, plaster'; Or. sÄ• ndhibÄ• , sÄ• ndibÄ• , (Sambhalpur) sÄ• nibÄ• `to mix up, knead'; Bhoj. sÄ• nal `to mix'; OAw. sÄ• á¹• dhaÃ¯ `aims, fixes, prepares pickles', lakh. sÄ• nab `to mix'; H. sÄ• nnÄ• `to mix, knead'; OMarw. sÄ• á¹• dhaÃ¯ `aims'; G. sÃ£Ì„dhvuÌƒ `to unite, attach'; M.

sÃ£Ì„dhá¹‡&etilde;, sÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; `to join (tr.), be joined, come together'. -- Si. hananavÄ• , anËš `to mix, knead (dough or clay)' prob. (and other forms with -- an(n) -- or -- Ä• n -- poss.) < SÃ¡á¹• NAYATI which appears to have collided with sÃ¡á¹• dadhÄ• ti. -- See also SAá¹• DHÄ• ËŠNA -- , *SAá¹• DHÄ• PAYATI, SAá¹• DHÄ«YATÄ“.

12899 saá¹• darÅ›ana -- n. `view' KÄ• tyÅšr., `seeing, showing' MBh. [âˆšDRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. sandassana -- `showing'; Si. hanÌ†dahana `horoscope'.
saá¹• dÄ• ËŠna -- see SÃ¡á¹• DYATI.

12899a â€ sÃ¡á¹• dahati `burns up' RV. [âˆšDAH]
Md. anÌ†danÄ«, enÌ†denÄ« intr. `burns', andanÄ« tr.; enÌ†dum `burning'.

12900 saá¹• dÄ• nikÄ• -- f. `a kind of tree' lex.
N. sÃ£Ì„dan `name of two varieties of tree, one with circular, the other with long leaves'.

12901 saá¹• dÄ• ya -- m. `rein, leash(?)' Hariv. [âˆšDÄ• 2]
H. sÃ£Ì„dÄ• `rope to tie a cow's legs with while milking'.

12902 *saá¹• dÄ• la -- `crushing together'. [âˆšDAL1]
Bi. saÌƒá¹›Ä• ri `rollers in machine for cleaning cotton'.

12903 *saá¹• dÄ• layati `crushes together'. [Cf. saá¹• dalita<-> `pierced through' DhÅ«rtas. -- âˆšDAL1]
Pa. sandÄ• lÄ“ti `breaks'; M. saÌƒdÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to fix firmly by ramming in'.

12904 saá¹• dÄ“Å›a -- m. `message, information' KauÅ›. [âˆšDIÅ›]
Pa. sandÄ“sa -- m. `message', NiDoc. saá¹• deÅ›a, Pk. saá¹• dÄ“sa -- m.; S. saneho, Ëšhaá¹›o m. `message of love'; L. sanÄ“hÄ• m. `message, errand', awÄ• á¹‡. saná¸•Ä• , poá¹-h. sanhÄ• m., P. sanehÃ£Ì„ m., ËšhÄ«Ëœ adv. `through another'; Mth. sanes `news, present sent to another'; OAw. saá¹• desa m. `message'; H. saÌƒdesÄ• m. `news' (whence saÌƒdesÄ« m. `messenger'), M. poet. saÌƒdesÄ• m.

12905 saá¹• dÄ“hÃ¡ -- m. `conglomeration' ÅšBr., `doubt' &capamacr;past.,

`danger' KÄ• v., saá¹• dÄ“ghÃ¡ -- m. `conglomeration, doubt' ÅšBr. [âˆšDIH]
Pa. sandÄ“ha -- m. `doubt', Pk. saá¹• dÄ“ha -- m., H. saÌƒdeh m. LM 414 (but prob., like S. sandehu, P. sandeh, WPah.khaÅ›. sandÃ¨ `difficulty' â†• Sk.), G. sandhe m.; M. saÌƒdhevÄ«Ëœ `in doubt'; Si. sanÌ†da `doubt'.

12906 sÃ¡á¹• dyati `ties, fastens' AV. 2. saá¹• dÄ• ËŠna -- m. `fetter' RV., saá¹• dÄ• nita -- `bound' KÄ• v. [âˆšDÄ• 2]
1. Pa. sandita -- `fastened'; -- Si. (h)anÌ†dinavÄ• `to put on clothes', caus. (h)anÌ†davanavÄ• `to dress' W. Geiger BSOS viii 556 (or poss. < SAÃ±JAYATI).
2. Pa. sandÄ• na -- n. `cord, fetter'; Pk. saá¹• dÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯ `fetters', Ëšá¹‡ia -- `bound'; Si. anÌ†danaya `monk's undergarment', anÌ†danÄ• `dressing' W. Geiger ib. (or < SAÃ±JANA --).

12907 *saá¹• dharati `holds together' (sÃ¡á¹• dhrÌ¥ta -- AV.). 2. saá¹• dhÄ• rayati `holds together, supports' MBh. 3. saá¹• dhÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `supporting' MBh. [âˆšDHRÌ¥]
1. K. sandarun `to kindle, inflame, arouse'.
2. Pa. sandhÄ• rÄ“ti `holds up, restrains'; Pk. saá¹• dhÄ• ria<-> `placed, settled'; K. sandÄ• run `to support, sustain, nourish'.
3. Pa. sandhÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `checking'; Pk. saá¹• dhÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `encouragement'; K. sandÄ• ran m. `arranging, resuscitating'.

12908 saá¹• dhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `agreement' AV., `twilight' R. (in cmpd.), `contrivance (~ SAá¹• DHÃ- --)' DaÅ›. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pk. saá¹• dhÄ• -- f. `agreement'; Si. anÌ†da `cropping or cultivation on a share basis'. -- Semant. cf. SAá¹• DHÃ-- and SAá¹• DHYÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.bhal. sann f. `evening', sannÃ£Ì„ `in the evening', sod. san (obl. sana) `dusk'.
*SAá¹• DHÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *SAá¹• DHÄ• VÄ“LAKA -- .
Addenda: saá¹• dhÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡nnh f. (obl. -- a) `evening, dusk', J. saÌƒdá¹›Ä« f. `evening, sunset'.

12908a *saá¹• dhÄ• kÄ• ra `maker of a contrivance or hole'.
[SAá¹• DHÄ• ËŠ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Or. sindhÄ• á¸·a, Ëšá¸·Ä• -- , sindhÄ• ra, ËšrÄ• `housebreaker' (X sÄ©dh < SAá¹• DHÃ- --).

12908b *saá¹• dhÄ• vÄ“laka -- `of evening time'. [SAá¹• DHÄ• ËŠ -- , VÄ“LÄ• --]

WPah.bhal. sannhelu m. `evening star', sannhei f. `state charges for grazing cattle in the evening'.

12909 saá¹• dhÄ• ËŠna -- n. `joint, union' TS., `mixing (a drink)' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS., `sour rice gruel' lex., `bell -- metal' MW., ËšnÄ« -- f. `foundry' lex. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. sandhÄ• na -- n. `union, fetter'; Pk. saá¹• dhaÌ„Ì†á¹‡a -- n. `joint, fermented liquid'; S. sÃ£Ì„dhÄ• á¹‡o m. `pickles'; N. sandan cÄ• nÄ• `dried radishes'; OAw. saá¹• dhÄ• na m. `pickles'; H. sandhÄ• nÄ• m. `pickle, acid preparation of bel and other fruits', sandhÄ• nÄ« f. `id., distilling, foundry'; G. saÌƒdhÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `pickles'; M. sÃ£Ì„d(h)aá¹‡, sÃ£Ì„d(h) á¹‡&etilde; n. `a culinary preparation of rice'; Si. anÌ†dun bell, gong' DSL 369. -- See SÃ¡á¹• DADHÄ• TI.

12910 *saá¹• dhÄ• payati `causes to be put together'. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. sandhÄ• pana -- n. `combination'; Or. sandhÄ• ibÄ• `to put arum seeds in a hole to sprout'. -- See SÃ¡á¹• DADHÄ• TI.

12911 saá¹• dhÄ• ya (absol. `having fixed on') `with reference to' BHSk. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. sandhÄ• ya `with reference to'; -- Si. sanÌ†dahÄ• , sanÌ†dÄ• postp. `on account of' (EGS 173) prob. â†• Pa.
saá¹• dhÄ• raá¹‡a -- , saá¹• dhÄ• rayati see *SAá¹• DHARATI.

12912 sÃ¡á¹• dhÄ• vati `runs together' AV., `arrives at' MBh., `runs through (births)' DivyÄ• v. [âˆšDHÄ• V1]
Pa. sandhÄ• vati `runs through, transmigrates'; Pk. saá¹• dhÄ• vaÃ¯ `runs'; Wg. sanÄ• ËŠ -- am `I run'; B. sÃ£Ì„dhÄ• na `to go into, penetrate' (ODBL 404 < saá¹• dhÃ- --).

12913 saá¹• dhÃ- -- m. `joint' RV., `point of union' TS., `horizon, extremity, end (saá¹• dhÄ«ËŠ -- f. TBr.)' ÅšBr., `compact' MBh., `hole made by a burglar' Mn., saá¹• dhika -- in cmpd. `jointed' KathÄ• s. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. sandhi -- m.f. `joint, breach, hole'; Pk. saá¹• dhi<-> m.f. `joint, hole (esp. one made by a burglar)'; Kt. sun m. `agreement, settlement'; Dm. san `hole'; PaÅ¡. sindÄ«ËŠ `shinbone' (< saá¹• dhika -- IIFL iii 3, 158); K. sond m. `confluence of two rivers', sand f. `meeting, confluence', san (dat. sÃ¼Ã±Ã¼) f. `burglary'; S. sandhi f. `hole made by burglars'; P. sandh m.

`space, distance', sandh, sannh f. `crack between two surfaces, hole made by burglars'; N. sÃ£Ì„dh `boundary', do -- sÃ£Ì„dh, ËšsÄ• n `frontier', sÄ• Ä©d(h)uwÄ• , saÄ©dhËš `burglar' (< *sÃ£Ì„dhÄ«uwÄ• ? ); OB. sÄ• ndhi `hole, crevice', B. Ã£Ì„dhi -- sÃ£Ì„dhi (< ANDHÃ¡ --) `holes and corners'; G. sÃ£Ì„dhi f. `joint, seam, cleft', ek -- sÃ£Ì„dhÄ« `made of one piece'; M. sÃ£Ì„dh f. `joint', sÃ£Ì„d(h)Ä« f. `joint, chink'; Ko. sÄ• á¹• d `joint'; Si. sanÌ†da, handiya (st. handi --) `joint, knot'. -- NIA. ext. of m. forms: K. soÌ†Ì£nu m. `confluence'; S. sandhu m. `joint',

Page 749

sandho m. `joint, boundary'; G. sÃ£Ì„dhÉ” m. `joint, seam, patch, cleft'; M. sÃ£Ì„d(h)Ä• m. `joint, knuckle, knot'. <-> X CHIDRÃ¡ -- , *CHINDATI, CHÄ“DA -- (cf. Pa. sandhiá¹• chindati `breaks into a house', sandhi -- chÄ“da -- m. `housebreaking'): N. s&etilde;dh, sen `hole made by burglars'; A. xindhi `hole in the ground (esp. one made under a wall by a thief)'; B. sÄ©d(h) `hole in a wall'; Or. sÄ©d(h)i `hole made by a thief'; Mth. senh `hole made by burglars, mine', Bhoj. sÄ“nhÄ«, Aw.lakh. seÌ„Ìƒdhi, H. s&etilde;d(h) f. (whence s&etilde;dhnÄ• `to bore, sap, mine').
SAá¹• DHYÄ• ËŠ -- , SAá¹• DHINÄ«, *SAá¹• DHILA -- , *SÄ• á¹• DHIKA -- .

12914 saá¹• dhinÄ« -- f. `cow on heat (when its milk is forbidden as food)' &capamacr;past., `cow milked unseasonably or every two days' lex. [SAá¹• DHÃ- --]
L. sandhaá¹‡ f. `cow that has not been milked'.

12915 *saá¹• dhila -- `making holes'. [Cf. saá¹• dhilÄ• -- f. `hole in wall, chasm' lex. -- SAá¹• DHÃ- --]
S. sandhiru m. `housebreaker'.

12916 saá¹• dhÄ«yatÄ“ `is placed in or against (e.g. arrow on bowstring)' MBh. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. sandhÄ«yati, Ëšdhiyyati `is put together'; K. sanun `to be thrust in, be compressed into, sink into' (whence poss. sonu `deep (of lake or pit), low -- lying', but more prob. < SANNA -- 2).

12917 saá¹• dhuká¹£atÄ“ `kindles, animates' MBh. [âˆšDHUKá¹£]
G. saÌƒdhÅ«kvuÌƒ `to kindle'.

12918 saá¹• dhyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `twilight' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr. [Orig. f. du. of SAá¹• DHÃ- --]
Pa. saÃ±jhÄ• -- f. `evening', Pk. saá¹• jhÄ• -- f., S. saÃ±jhÄ• f., saÃ±jho m., L. P. saÃ±jh f., Ku.gng. sÃ£Ì„s (< *sÃ£Ì„z), N. sÃ£Ì„jh, A. xÃ£Ì„z, B. sÃ£Ì„jh, Or. saÃ±jha, sÃ£Ì„jha, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sÃ£Ì„jh, H. sÃ£Ì„j(h) f., G. sÃ£Ì„j f., M. sÃ£Ì„jÌˆ(h) f., Ko. sÃ£Ì„Ã±ja, Si. sanÌ†da, sÃ¤nÌ†dÄ• Ì¤, hÃ¤nÌ†dÄ• Ì¤va.
saá¹• dhyÄ• yati, sÄ• á¹• dhyÃ¡ -- ; saá¹• dhyÄ• kÄ• lika<-> *saá¹• dhyÄ• vartikÄ• -- .
Addenda: saá¹• dhyÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.J. sÃ£Ì„j f. `evening'.

12919 saá¹• dhyÄ• kÄ• lika -- `belonging to twilight time' VÄ• s. [saá¹• dhyÄ• kÄ• la -- m. `evening' R. -- SAá¹• DHYÄ• ËŠ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Bi. saÌƒjhariyÄ• joÌ„t `as much as can be ploughed in a day'.

12920 saá¹• dhyÄ• yati `becomes like evening' KÄ• d. [SAá¹• DHYÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. saá¹• jhÄ• yaÃ¯ `becomes dusk'; M. sÃ£Ì„jÌˆaÌ„Ì†vá¹‡&etilde; `to draw in towards evening'.

12921 *saá¹• dhyÄ• vartikÄ• -- `evening lamp'. [SAá¹• DHYÄ• ËŠ -- , VÃ¡RTI -- 1]
B. sÃ£Ì„jhuti, s&etilde;juti `lamp lit in the evening'.

12922 sÃ¡á¹• nata -- `bent towards' VS., `bent, stooping' Mn. [âˆšNAM]
Pa. sannata -- `bent down', Pk. saá¹• á¹‡aya -- ; PaÅ¡. (Leech) "sanna" `thin', dar. sÃ¡nÉ™ -- gÄ“n, weg. sanÄ• -- gÄ“nÄ« `back, side of waist' (gÄ“n < GAVÄ«NÄ«ËŠ --) IIFL iii 3, 158.

12923 sÃ¡á¹• naddha -- `girt' RV., `bound, armed' ÅšBr. [âˆšNAH]
Pa. sannaddha -- `fastened, clothed'; AÅ›. saá¹• naá¹• dhÄ• payitu absol.

`having caused to be provided'; Pk. saá¹• á¹‡addha -- `equipped'; Si. sanada `equipment, armour'.

12924 sÃ¡á¹• nayati `leads together, joins' RV., `mixes (esp. with fresh or sour milk)' ÅšBr. [âˆšNÄ«]
Pa. sannÄ“ti `mixes, kneads'; K. sanun `to mingle, penetrate'; WPah.bhal. sanná¹‡Å« `to knead flour', rudh. sannnÄ• ; Ku. sÄ• ná¹‡o `to mix with ingredients, immerse in spices, make a sauce of, pickle'; A. xÄ• niba `to mix, knead, plaster'; Or. (Sambhalpur) sÄ• nibÄ• `to mix up, knead'; Bhoj. sÄ• nal `to mix', Aw.lakh. sÄ• nab; H. sÄ• nnÄ• mix, knead'; Si. (h)ananavÄ• `to mix, knead (dough or clay)'. -- Except Pa. and Si., all these forms may be < SÃ¡á¹• DADHÄ• TI which appears to have collided with sÃ¡á¹• nayati.

12925 saá¹• naá¹£á¹-a -- `perished, disappeared' R. [âˆšNAÅ›1]
N. sannÄ• á¹-o `solitary (of a place)'; H. sannÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `desolate silence'? -- See Add.

12926 *saá¹• nÄ• thayati `grants aid'. [Cf. nÄ• ËŠthatÄ“ `seeks aid' TS., nÄ• thayati `grants a request' BhP.: or < *sanÄ• thayati, cf. sanÄ• thÄ« -- karoÌ„ti `protects' KÄ• lid. (J. C. W.). -- âˆšNÄ• TH]
OSi. sanahay absol. `having comforted' (SigGr ii 464 wrongly < samÄ• Å›vÄ• sayati).

12927 saá¹• nÄ• dayati `causes to resound' MBh. [âˆšNAD]
H. sannÄ• nÄ• `to resound' (with expressive -- nn -- , as also with expressive reduplication in sansanÄ• nÄ• s.v. SVANÃ¡ -- ), san(n)Ä• á¹-Ä• m. `loud whistling or whizzing noise'.

12928 saá¹• nÄ• ha -- m. `tying on, girding on armour' MBh., `coat of mail' AitBr. [âˆšNAH]
Pa. sannÄ• ha -- m. `armour', Pk. saá¹• á¹‡Ä• ha -- m.; Ash. sanÄ• ËŠ `cloak'; Kt. sÉ™nÉ™Ì• mno `clothes' (+ ?); MB. sÄ• nÄ• `corselet'; H. sanÄ• h m. `armour, accoutrements'.
saá¹• niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡a -- see next.

12929 saá¹• nÃ-á¹£Ä«dati `sits down' AV. 2. saá¹• niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡a- `settled down' R. [âˆšSAD]
1. Pa. sannisÄ«dati `sinks down, becomes quiet'; Si. sansinÌ†denavÄ• ,

sanhinÌ†dËš `to be appeased, be gratified', caus. sansinÌ†duvanavÄ• (for nÌ† see SÄ«ËŠDATI).
2. Pa. sannisinna -- `quiet, still' (with -- si -- ) from pres. st., cf. Pk. saá¹• á¹‡isijjÄ• -- < *saá¹• niá¹£adyÄ• -- and see SANNÃ¡ -- ); Pk. saá¹• á¹‡isaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `sitting down'; Si. sansun, sanhun `quiet, still'.

12930 sÃ¡á¹• patati `flies together' RV., `reaches' AitBr., `happens' MBh., `meets' KÄ• v. 2. saá¹• pÄ• tayati `causes to fly' R. [âˆšPAT]
1. Pa. sampatati `springs up'; Pk. saá¹• paá¸• aÃ¯ `is obtained, is successful'; Ap. saá¹• palaÃ¯ `falls down'; Ku. sapaá¹›á¹‡o intr. `to improve, be successful'; N. sapranu `to flourish'; H. sapaá¹›nÄ• , salÌƒpËš, sampËš `to fall into, be entrapped, be seized'; G. sÃ£Ì„paá¹›vulÌƒ `to find, meet with, give birth to'; M. sÃ£Ì„paá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to fall into, be got hold of'; Ko. sÄ• mpaá¸• uá¹• k `to fall into a trap'.
2. Pk. saá¹• pÄ• á¸• Ä“i `accomplishes'; Ku. sapÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to accomplish, ameliorate'; N. sapÄ• rnu `to cause to flourish', sapÄ• r `honesty, success'; G. sapÄ• á¹›ulÌƒ n. `favour'. -- Meaning influenced by SÃ¡á¹• PÄ• DAYATI?
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• patati. 1. WPah.Wkc. sÉ”mÉ™á¹›no `to be finished (e.g. of a meal)'? Him.I 212.

12931 saá¹• patti -- f. `acquisition' AitBr., `prosperity' R. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. sampatti -- f. `prosperity', Pk. saá¹• patti -- f.; S. sambati f. `readiness, preparation'; Si. sapata, sÃ¤pËš `happiness, good fortune'. -- M. sampat f. `prosperity' is â†• Sk.

12932 saá¹• pÃ¡d -- f. `success' YÄ• jÃ±., saá¹• padÄ• -- lex. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. sampadÄ• -- f. `success', Pk. saá¹• payÄ• -- f., Ap. saá¹• paÃ¯ -- f.; Si. sapuva `happiness'.
*SAá¹• PADAKA -- .

12933 *saá¹• padaka -- `congruent, right'. [SAá¹• PÃ¡D --]
Ku. sapyÃµ `right, proper', sapyÃ£Ì„ `in a proper manner'; N. sabiulÌƒ, emph. sabbiulÌƒ `right side up'; <-> very doubtful. -- See *VIPADAKA -- .

12934 sÃ¡á¹• padyatÄ“ `turns out well' AV., `is effected, is produced' MBh.
2. Pp. sÃ¡á¹• panna -- AV. [âˆšPAD1]
1. Pa. sampajjati `happens, succeeds'; Pk. saá¹• pajjaÃ¯ `is completed'; PaÅ¡. sabaÇ° -- `to make, arrange, build'; K. sapazun `to be made, become'

(sapadun `id.' formed

Page 750

from pp. *sapad -- after MIA. type bujjhaÃ¯ ~ buddha --), pog. samuznu `to become', kash. sapuzun, samuzun; S. sapajÌ„aá¹‡u `to be found'; A. xampaziba `to be born, be produced'.
2. Pa. sampanna -- `successful, well -- cooked, sweet'; Pk. saá¹• paá¹‡á¹‡a -- `completed'; Kho. samÃºn `arrangement'; Tor. suban `righthand' NTS v 340 (or < supuá¹‡ya -- s.v. APUá¹‡YA -- ?); K. samponu `effected, made, happened' (whence new pres. st. sampanun, sapËš, solÌˆÌƒpËš); Si. sapan, haËš `superior, wealthy, fortunate, powerful'.
sÃ¡á¹• panna -- see prec.

12935 saá¹• parivrÌ¥tta -- `turned round' SuÅ›r. [âˆšVRÌ¥T1]
Pa. samparivatta -- `turned over'; N. saplyÃ£Ì„á¹-o `right side' (~ biplyÃ£Ì„á¹-o < *VIPARIVRÌ¥TTA --).

12936 saá¹• parka -- m. `mixing together' TPrÄ• t.com., `contact (with)' MaitrUp. [âˆšPRÌ¥C]
Pk. saá¹• pakka -- m. `connection'; -- N. sapko `end of a piece of cloth (used e.g. for veiling a woman's head)': very doubtful.

12937 *saá¹• pÄ• tana -- `causing to coagulate'. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• patita<-> `run together, coagulated' AV., saá¹• pÄ• tayati `sprinkles with remnant of a liquid' KauÅ›.com. (Pk. saá¹• pÄ• iya<-> `come together'), saá¹• pÄ• ta -- m. `remnants of a fluid' KÄ• á¹-h. (Pa. sampÄ• ta -- m. `falling together'). -- âˆšPAT]
S. sambÄ• á¹‡u m. `sour milk &c. used to coagulate fresh milk'; L. sabaiá¹‡, sabeá¹‡ f. `small quantity of buttermilk put into fresh milk to curdle it',

P. samÄ• iá¹‡ f.
saá¹• pÄ• tayati see SÃ¡á¹• PATATI.

12938 sÃ¡á¹• pÄ• dayati `completes, provides with' ÅšBr., `brings about' MBh. [Perh. has influenced meaning of saá¹• pÄ• tayati s.v. SÃ¡á¹• PATATI. -- âˆšPAD1]
Pa. sampÄ• dÄ“ti `procures, strives to accomplish'; Pk. saá¹• pÄ• (d)Ä“i `completes'; Tor. sabÄ• -- `prepare, arrange, get in order' (or < SAá¹• BHÄ• RAYATI); Si. sapayanavÄ• `to produce, procure, make'.

12939 sÃ¡á¹• pÄ• rayati `brings to the other side, brings to an end, accomplishes' ÅšBr. [âˆšPRÌ¥ or âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
H. sampÄ• rnÄ• `to complete (work already begun)'.

12940 saá¹• pÄ«á¸• ayati `presses together, forces' MBh. [âˆšPÄ«á¸•]
Pa. sampÄ«á¸·Ä“ti `presses, pinches'; Pk. saá¹• pÄ«á¸• ia<-> `pressed down' (cf. saá¹• pÄ«lÄ• -- f. `pain'); Gy. gr. wel. spil -- `to push, shove'.

12941 saá¹• puá¹-a -- m. `hemispherical bowl' SuÅ›r., `round casket' lex., Ëšaka -- m., ËšikÄ• -- f. PaÃ±cat. [PUá¹-A --]
Pa. sampuá¹-a -- m. `hollow of the hand'; Pk. saá¹• puá¸• a<-> m. `collection, mass'; A. xaÌƒphuro `covered tray for betelnut'; MB. sÃ£Ì„puá¹›Ä• `casket'; Bi. sapurÄ• `the rows in a betel plantation', Mth. sÃ£Ì„pur; Mth. saprÄ« `box for vermilion'; G. sÃ£Ì„paá¹› m. `cavity formed by two bowls placed together'; M. sÃ£Ì„pá¸• Ä• m. `frame'. -- Prob. Ku. sÃ£Ì„pá¹›Ä« `leg of goat or sheep killed for meat'; N. sÃ£Ì„pro `thigh (of animals: only contemptuously of humans)'.

12942 saá¹• pÅ«raka -- `filling completely (e.g. the stomach)' Car. [PÅ«RA -- 1]
Wg. saparak, Ëšrá¹“k `all, entire' NTS xvii 296. -- S. samÅ«ro `whole, entire' rather < SÃ¡MÅ«LA -- .

12943 saá¹• pÅ«rayati `fills' MBh. [sÃ¡á¹• pÅ«ryatÄ“ `is completely filled' ÅšBr. -- âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. sampÅ«rÄ“ti `fills'; Wg. (Lumsden) "suprÃºn" `to amass'; OG. saá¹• pÅ«raÃ¯ `attains fullness'.

12944 saá¹• pÅ«rita -- `completely filled' PaÃ±cat. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pk. saá¹• pÅ«riya -- `filled'; Si. sapiri `whole, complete'.

12945 saá¹• pÅ«rá¹‡a -- `completely filled' MBh. [âˆšP&RCIRCLEMACR;]
Pa. sampuá¹‡á¹‡a -- `full', Pk. saá¹• puá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Dm. sapun `all, entire';
Si. supun `full, complete'.

12946 *saá¹• prÌ¥Ã±cati, sÃ¡á¹• prÌ¥á¹‡akti, ËšprÌ¥á¹…ktÄ“ `is mixed with, is
united' RV. [Cf. saá¹• parka -- m. `sexual union' Kull. <-> âˆšPRÌ¥C]
Kt. supÄ• i -- `to kiss'?
sÃ¡á¹• prÌ¥á¹‡akti see prec.

12947 saá¹• pratÃ- `close to' ÅšBr., `exactly' TS., `now' KÄ• v. [PRÃ¡TI]
Pa. sampati, ËšikÄ“ `now', Pk. saá¹• paÃ¯, M. sÃ£Ì„p&etilde; (or <
SÄ• á¹• PRATAM).

12948 saá¹• pratÄ«cchati `agrees to' R. [âˆšIá¹£2]
Pa. sampaá¹-icchati `accepts', OSi. sapiá¹‡isayi (for á¹‡ < á¸· see
PRATÄ«CCHATI, PRATÄ«TYA).

12949 saá¹• prayoÌ„ga -- m. `union, connection' &capamacr;past. 2. `encounter
(with enemies)' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
1. Pa. sampayoÌ„ga -- m. `union', Pk. saá¹• paoÌ„ga -- m., Si. sapayoÌ„,
sapiyoÌ„, sipiyo EGS 173.
2. Si. sapiyo `war, battle' (or < *SAá¹• PRAYOÌ„DHA -- ?).
*saá¹• prayoÌ„dha -- `fighting'. [Cf. saá¹• prayudhyatÄ“ `begins to fight' R.
-- âˆšYUDH]
See prec.

12950 saá¹• prÃ¡sÄ• rayati `stretches out' VS., `draws asunder'
&capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. sampasÄ• rÄ“ti `stretches out, distracts'; Pk. saá¹• pasÄ• raga --
`stretching out'; M. sÃ£Ì„psÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to gather together regularly,
arrange in order'.

12950a saá¹• prÄ• ËŠpayati `causes to obtain' ÅšBr. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. sampÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be obtained', Pk. saá¹• pÄ• vÄ“i; Kal. saprÄ• im `I
find'.

12951 saá¹• prÄ• pta -- `having reached' MBh. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. sampatta -- `reached'; Pk. saá¹• patta -- `fully obtained, arrived'; Si. sapat `arrived, attained'.

12952 saá¹• prÄ• pti -- f. `arrival' MBh. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. sampatti -- f. `attainment', Pk. saá¹• patti -- f.; Si. sÃ¤pat `approach, arrival'.

12953 saá¹• prÄ• ËŠpnoÌ„ti `reaches fully' ÅšBr. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti `attains'; Pk. saá¹• pÄ• uá¹‡aÃ¯ `obtains'; Si. sÃ¤pÃ¤mini, sÃ¤pamiá¹‡i, sapÃ¤miá¹‡i `arrived, accepted'.

12954 saá¹• phulla -- `full -- blown' KÄ• v. [PHULLA --]
Pa. samphulla -- `full -- blown', Pk. saá¹• phulla -- , Si. supul.

12955 saá¹• bandha -- m. `connexion, kinship' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `kinsman, friend' &capamacr;past. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. sambandha -- m. `connexion, tie', sambandhakula -- n. `related family'; Pk. saá¹• baá¹• dha -- m. `kinship'; Bi. samadh `second marriage of a Hindu widow'; G. samandh m. `relationship'; M. samaÌƒdh m. `connexion'; Si. sabanÌ†da `connected with', sabanÌ†dÄ• `friend'.
SAá¹• BANDHIN -- .

12956 *saá¹• bandhati, Å›Ã¡á¹• badhnÄ• ti `joins, attaches' ÅšBr. [âˆšBANDH]
Pa. sambandhati `joins', Pk. saá¹• baá¹• dhaÃ¯, OAw. samadhaÃ¯.

12957 saá¹• bandhin -- `connected by marriage' Mn. 2. saá¹• bandhinÄ« -- f. [SAá¹• BANDHA --]
1. Pk. saá¹• baá¹• dhi -- `connected by marriage'; K. soÌ†Ì£Ã±u m. `child's father -- in -- law'; Ku. samdÄ« `relatives, child's father -- in -- law', gng. saman `relative', samadi `relationship between bride's and bridegroom's

parents'; N. samdhi `child's father -- in -- law', Or. samadi, samudi, Bi. samdhÄ«; Mth. samdhÄ« `son's father -- in -- law'; H. samdhÄ« m. `child's father -- in -- law', samadh -- milÄ• wÄ• m. `embracing of the two fathers -- in -- law'; G. samaÌƒdhÄ« m. `kinsman'; M. samaÌƒdhÄ« `connected with', OSi. abÃ¤di, abadi.
2. K. soÌ†Ã±eÌ†Ã± f. `child's mother -- in -- law', Or. samaduá¹‡i, samudËš, Bi. samdhin, H. samdhin, Ëšdhan f.
*SAá¹• BANDHIGOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: saá¹• bandhin -- : Garh. samdhi `child's father -- in -- law' (samdhÄ«á¹‡, ËšdhyÄ• á¹‡ `his wife').
â€ saá¹• bÄ• dha -- see â€ SÃ¡á¹• BÄ• DHATÄ“.

12958 *saá¹• bandhigoÌ„á¹£á¹-ha -- `relative's house'. [SAá¹• BANDHIN -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
K. soÌ†Ì£Ã±uá¹-hu m. `child's father -- in -- law's house'.

12958a â€ sÃ¡á¹• bÄ• dhatÄ“ `presses down or together' AV., `oppresses, torments' R. 2. â€ saá¹• bÄ• dhÃ¡ -- m. `distress' RV., `thronging, jostling' KÄ• v. (also wr. saá¹• vÄ• dha --), saá¹• bÄ• dhanÄ• -- f. `chafing' Siá¹• hÄ• s. [Spelt saá¹• vÄ• hayati `rubs' &capamacr;past., saá¹• vavÄ• hatuá¸¥ pf. MBh., saá¹• vÄ• ha -- m. (MÄ• rkP.), saá¹• vÄ• hana -- n. (SuÅ›r.) `shampooing the body'. Cf. EWA ii 428. -- âˆšBÄ• DH]
1. Pa. sambÄ• dhati `is crowded', sambÄ• hati `rubs, shampoos', Pk. saá¹• bÄ• haÃ¯ `presses, hurts'; Si. hamÌ†banavÄ• , amÌ†bËš `to rub, massage' DSL 572.
2. Pk. saá¹• vÄ• ha -- m. `massage'.

12959 saá¹• budhyatÄ“ `wakes up, understands' MBh. [âˆšBUDH]
Pa. sambujjhati `understands', Pk. saá¹• bujjhaÃ¯, S. samujhaá¹‡u, P. samajhá¹‡Ä• , ludh. samjhanÄ• , Ku. samajá¹‡o, N. samjhanu, MB. samujhe, B. samjÄ• (â†’ A. samaziba), Or. samuj(h)ibÄ• , samaj(h)ibÄ• , Mth. samujhab, Bhoj. samujhal, OAw. samujhaÃ¯, H. samujhnÄ• , samajhnÄ• , OMarw. samajhaÃ¯, G. samajvuÌƒ, M. samajÌˆá¹‡&etilde; (LM 414 wrongly < samÄ• dhyÄ• yati), Ko.

samjatÄ• .
Addenda: saá¹• budhyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• mjÌˆhÉ™á¹‡Ãµ, sÉ”Ì• mÉ™jÌˆhá¹‡Ãµ `to understand, consider', caus. ká¹-g. sÉ”mjÌˆhÃ uá¹‡Ãµ `to make understood', Wkc. sÉ™mjÌˆheuá¹‡o; Garh. samajhá¹‡u `to understand'; OMarw. (VÄ«saá¸·a) caus. samajhÄ• i `persuades'.

12960 saá¹• bhÃ¡raá¹‡a -- n. `collection' RV., `arrangement' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
K. soÌ†Ì£mbaran f. `collecting, levelling'; A. xÄ• maran sb. `putting away with care'.

12961 sÃ¡á¹• bharati `brings together, prepares, rolls up' RV. 2. saá¹• bhÄ• rayati `causes to bring together, prepares, maintains' R. [Poss. some NIA. forms with samÄ• r -- < saá¹• bhÄ• rayati have coalesced with forms of SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI and SAMYÃ¡K. -- âˆšBHRÌ¥]
1. Pk. saá¹• bharaÃ¯ `collects, supports'; Sh. sÄƒmarÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to apportion, divide'; K. soÌ†Ì£mbarun `to collect'; S. sambhiraá¹‡u intr. `to get ready'; L. (Ju.) sambharaá¹‡ `to roost', awÄ• á¹‡. samruá¹‡ tr. `to collect'; A. xÄ• mariba `to put away (clothes), keep with care'; Bhoj. samharal `to support'; G. sÃ£Ì„bharvuÌƒ `to collect, gather'; -- Si. amÌ†baranavÄ• `to twist, grind' (amÌ†bala `whirling in the air' < saá¹• bhrÌ¥ta --)?
2. Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• rÄ“i `garnishes', saá¹• bhÄ• ria -- `maintained'; Tor. sabÄ• -- `to arrange' (or < SÃ¡á¹• PÄ• DAYATI); K. soÌ†mbÄ• run `to collect'; S. sambhÄ• raá¹‡u `to guard'; N. sambhÄ• rnu `to take care of'; Mth. saÌƒbhÄ• rab, samÄ• rab `to hold, catch hold of, adorn, arrange, place'; OAw. saá¹• bhÄ• raÃ¯ `takes care of'; H. saÌƒbhÄ• rnÄ• , samhÄ• rnÄ• `to sustain'; -- Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• lia -- `supported'; K. sambÄ• lun `to put right, repair, arrange'; L. sambhÄ• laá¹‡ `to support, uphold, restrain', awÄ• á¹‡. sabhÄ• luá¹‡ `to collect (e.g. cattle)', mult. samhÄ• lan `to put to sleep'; P. sambhÄ• lá¹‡Ä• , samhÄ• lá¹‡Ä• , ludh. samhÄ• lnÄ• `to support'; WPah.jaun. sambhÄ• lnoÌ„Ìƒ `to bear'; Ku. samÄ• lá¹‡o `to support, maintain, put in, receive, stop', gng. samÄ• waÌƒ&rtodtilde; `to take care of'; N. sam(h)Ä• lnu `to collect in one place'; B. sÄ• mÄ• lÄ• `to bear, hold, save, take care of'; Or. sambhÄ• á¸·ibÄ• , sam(b)Ä• á¸·Ëš `to endure, keep carefully, restrain'; H. saÌƒbhÄ• lnÄ• , samÄ• lnÄ• `to support, sustain'; OMarw. samÄ• (hÄ•)laÃ¯ `takes care of'; G. saÌƒbhÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to guard, take care of'; M. saÌƒbhÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;, sÃ£Ì„bhËš `to take care of, feed'; Ko. sÃ£Ì„bÄ• ltÄ• `attends to carefully'. -- Deriv. as intr.: K. sambalun `to be put right';

L. sambhalaá¹‡ `to restrain oneself'; P. sambhalnÄ•  `to be supported'; Ku. samalá¹‡o `to be careful, bestir oneself, be prosperous'; H. sÃ£Ì„bhalnÄ• , samhalnÄ•  `to be supported'. -- See also next.
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• bharati. 1. Si. hamÌ†baranavÄ• , amÌ†bËš `to suffice' DLS 574; Md. anÌ†buranÄ« `twists, changes, translates', enÌ†burenÄ« `revolves', absol. enÌ†buri `back again'.
2. saá¹• bhÄ• rayati: A. cambhÄ• liba (phonet. s --) `to take care of' AFD 216. -- B. read sÄ• mlÄ• na (less prob. < *SAá¹• VARATI).

12962 *saá¹• bhalati `attends to'. 2. saá¹• bhÄ• layati `observes well' Naiá¹£. [âˆšBHAL] -- See also next.
1. Pk. saá¹• bhalaÃ¯ `hears, is attentive' (in meaning `remembers' prob. < SAá¹• SMARATI); WPah.sod. sambalu `I turn my thoughts to'; OG. sÄ• á¹• bhalaÃ¯ `hears', G. sÃ£Ì„bhaá¸·vuÌƒ `to attend, listen, hear, obey', caus. saÌƒbhaá¸·Ä• vvuÌƒ `to cause to hear, inform'.
2. Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• laÃ¯ `observes' (pp. saá¹• bhÄ• liya -- , saá¹• bhÄ• la m. `search'); L. sambhÄ• laá¹‡ `to examine (a parcel to see it is secure)'. -- Altern. < SAá¹• BHÄ• RAYATI: B. sÄ• mÄ• lÄ•  `to beware'; G. saÌƒbhÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to be cautious'; M. sÃ£Ì„bhÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; intr. `to take care, beware'.
Addenda: *saá¹• bhalati. 1. WPah.ká¹-g. sambhÉ™á¸·nÃµ, kc. sam(b)hÉ™á¸·no `to think of, recollect', J. sambhalá¹‡u `to be careful'.
2. saá¹• bhÄ• layati: WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™bhÃ á¸·nÃµ `to keep ready, make ready', sÉ™bhÃ á¸· f. (obl. -- a) `protection, supervision'; J. sambhÄ• á¸·á¹‡u `to put in a safe place', sambhÄ• á¸· f. `care'; Garh. sÄ• bhÄ• á¸·nu `to keep safe'. -- B. read sÄ• mlÄ• na.

12963 saá¹• bhavÃ¡ -- m. `origin' Mn., `possibility' MBh. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. sambhava -- m. `origin', Pk. saá¹• bhava -- m.; Si. samba or hamba karanavÄ•  `to procure' (< *hamÌ†buva).
Addenda: saá¹• bhavÃ¡ -- `meeting' Gobh., `finding room in' MBh. WPah.poet. sÉ™bhÉ”(a) m. `space to move in, room'.

12964 sÃ¡á¹• bhavati `becomes, is associated with' RV., `exists' ÅšBr., `is contained in, is adequate' MBh., `is capable of holding' PÄ• á¹‡., `enters, attains' YÄ• jÃ±., `is possible' Hit. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. sambhavati, sambhoÌ„ti `is present, reaches, is capable of'; Pk. saá¹• bhavaÃ¯ `is produced'; M. saÌƒbhavá¹‡&etilde; `to be possible, be probable'. -- X SAá¹• MÄ• TI q.v. <-> See SAá¹• BHÄ• VAYATI.

12965 *saá¹• bhÄ• yayati `frightens'. [Cf. saá¹• bhÄ«ta -- `terrified' R., Pa. sambhÄ«ta -- . -- âˆšBHÄ«]
Si. hamÌ†banavÄ• , amÌ†bËš `to drive away, pursue', caus. hamÌ†bavanavÄ• , amÌ†bËš (ES 7 < ambati).
Addenda: *saá¹• bhÄ• yayati: Si. hamÌ†banavÄ• , amÌ†bËš `to drive away, chase'.
saá¹• bhÄ• rayati see SÃ¡á¹• BHARATI Add2.
saá¹• bhÄ• layati see *SAá¹• BHALATI Add2.

12966 saá¹• bhÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `bringing together' ÅšBr., `materials' AV. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. sambhÄ• ra -- m. `accumulation, preparation, ingredients (of food)'; Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• ra -- m. `collection, spices'; N. sambhÄ• r `care, attention'; A. xambhÄ• r `provisions, ingredients'; Or. sambhÄ• ra `fullness, materials'; Bhoj. samhÄ• r `support'; OAw. saá¹• bhÄ• ra m. `care'; G. saÌƒbhÄ• r m. `powdered salt and spices for stuffing pickles'; M. sÃ£Ì„bhÄ• r, sÃ£Ì„bÄ• r m. `prepared seasoning of pulse with spices dried over a fire'; Si. samÌ†bara `crowd'.
saá¹• bhÄ• rayati see SÃ¡á¹• BHARATI.
saá¹• bhÄ• rin -- see *SABHÄ• RIKÄ• -- .
saá¹• bhÄ• layati see *SAá¹• BHALATI.

12967 saá¹• bhÄ• vayati `produces, makes' AitBr., `fosters, honours, supposes possible' MBh. [âˆšBHÅ«]
Pa. sambhÄ• vÄ“ti `produces, undertakes, honours', Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• vÄ“i; L. sambhÄ• vaá¹‡ `to decorate, make ready' (whence intr. sambhaá¹‡ `to get oneself ready'), awÄ• á¹‡. sabhÄ• vuá¹‡ `to make ready'; Or. sambhÄ• ibÄ• , sambÄ• Ëš `to be thought probable'; M. poet. saÌƒbhÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; `to receive or treat respectfully'; Si. amÌ†banavÄ• `to make, form', amÌ†bavanavÄ• `to mould'.
Addenda: saá¹• bhÄ• vayati: WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™bhÃ uá¹‡Ãµ `to pay respects to, bid farewell ceremoniously'.

12968 saá¹• bhÄ• á¹£a -- m. `conversation' GrÌ¥hyas., Ëšá¹£Ä• -- f. MBh. [âˆšBHÄ• á¹£]
Pa. sambhÄ• sÄ• -- f. `talk', Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• sa -- m., ËšsÄ• -- f.; Si. habaya, pl. haba `lawsuit, dispute, complaint'.

12969 *saá¹• bhiá¹- -- `come together'. [âˆš*BHIá¹-]
Pk. saá¹• bhiá¸• aá¹‡a -- n. `striking, contact'.

12970 sÃ¡á¹• bhrÌ¥ta -- `collected' RV. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
Pa. saá¹• bhata -- `collected, stored', n. `store of food'; Pk. saá¹• bhiya -- `nourished'; S. sambhÅ«á¹›o `got ready' (pp. of sambhiraá¹‡u see SÃ¡á¹• BHARATI); N. sÄ• mÄ• `apparatus' -- NTS ii 276 includes here Kafiri and Dardic words meaning `get ready, start': Ash. sÉ™mÉ™á¹› -- `to prepare, start', sÃ¤mÃ¤á¹›Ä• -- `to prepare, decorate'; Bashg. samar -- `to start'; Wg. samatÄ« `she started'; Kt. sÉ™myÃ¥ `sent'; -- also poss. < SÃ¡MRÌ¥TA -- `met together' RV. (cf. sÃ¡miyarti `brings together, hastens together towards', samarÃ¡ -- m. `meeting' RV., samarpayati `despatches, sends' R.).
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• bhrÌ¥ta -- : P. sÄ• mbhá¹‡Ä• `to support, take care of'; WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡mbhá¹‡Ãµ (pret. sÃ¡mbhÉ”) `to receive, take charge of', J. sÄ• mbhá¹‡u; Si. hamÌ†baá¸·a, amÌ†bËš `turned, fled' pp. of hamÌ†baranavÄ• DSL 575.

12971 saá¹• bhrÌ¥ti -- f. `equipment' &capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆšBHRÌ¥]
S. sambhuÄ«, ËšbhuhÄ« f. `fisherman's poled net'.

Page 752

12972 saá¹• bhramati `wanders all round' KathÄ• s., `is perplexed' MBh. [âˆšBHRAM]
Pa. sambhamati `revolves'; Pk. saá¹• bhamaÃ¯ `wanders round, is confused'; M. sabhaÌƒvtÄ• , sabhÃµvtÄ• adv. `all around, roundabout'.

12973 saá¹• mata -- `agreed, approved' MBh. [âˆšMAN]
Pa. sammata -- `agreed', Pk. saá¹• maya -- ; OSi. samataya `approved', Si. samu `agreement, permission'.

12974 saá¹• mantrayati `deliberates, addresses' MBh. 2. saá¹• mantraá¹‡a -- n. `consultation' Apte. [MÃ¡NTRA --]
1. Pa. sammantÄ“ti `consults together'; OSi. absol. samatavaya `having caused a council to be held', Si. amatanavÄ• `to think, ponder'.
2. Si. samÃ¤tuá¹‡u `consultation'.
Addenda: saá¹• mantrayati: Si. amatanavÄ• DSL 525 wrongly < *Ä• MANTHATI.

12975 saá¹• mÄ• ti (sÃ¡á¹• mimÄ«hi `construct, grant' RV., sÃ¡á¹• mimÄ«tÄ“ `combines' AV.) `is contained in' Kuval. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• mita -- `of the same measure' TS., Pa. sammita -- . <-> âˆšMÄ•]
Pk. saá¹• mÄ• i `is contained in'; Phal. samÅ«ËŠm `I build, arrange (house, bed)'; S. samÄ• ijaá¹‡u `to be contained, find room', P. samÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; A. xomÄ• iba `to enter into'; OB. samÄ• i, MB. sÄ• mÄ• y `enters' (ODBL 367 < samÄ• yÄ• ti); Mth. samÄ• eb `to fit into, enter'; OAw. samÄ• i `is contained, fits, enters'; H. samÄ• nÄ• `to be contained, fit into', samÄ• u m. `space, room', samÄ• Å« `roomy', samÄ• Ä« f. `capacity'; G. samÄ• vuÌƒ `to be contained, be accommodated, ingratiate oneself with'; M. saÌ„Ì†mÄ• vá¹‡&etilde;, sÄ• mavá¹‡&etilde; `to be contained'. -- X SÃ¡á¹• BHAVATI: MB. sÄ• mb(h)Ä• y `enters'; Or. samb(h)Ä• ibÄ• `to be able to be contained, suffice for, be contained in'. -- See *SAá¹• MÄ• PAYATI, SAá¹• MÄ«YATÄ“.
Addenda: saá¹• mÄ• ti: OMarw. samÄ• i `fits into, is contained in'.

12976 saá¹• mÄ• na -- n. `measuring out' MW. [âˆšMÄ•]
Ku. samÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o `to test, examine, check'; G. samÄ• á¹‡ n. `as much as can be contained' (samaá¹‡ n. `id.' with -- aá¹‡ of regular verbal nouns).

12977 *saá¹• mÄ• payati `causes to be made of the same measure'. 2. *saá¹• mÄ• pta -- . [Caus. of saá¹• mÄ• ti. <-> âˆšmÄ•]
1. Pk. saá¹• maviya -- `measured'; Ku. samÅ«á¹‡o `to hold, accept, take', samÅ«á¹‡ f. `present'; N. samÄ• unu `to hold, seize'; B. sÄ• mÄ• i `holding'; G. samÄ• vvuÌƒ `to make room for, accommodate, include, put'; -- A. xumÄ• iba `to thrust in' or < Å›ÃºMBHATÄ“ (but cf. xomÄ• iba < SAá¹• MÄ• TI).
2. N. samÄ• tnu `to overtake, clasp, seize' or < SAMÄ• PTA -- : both doubtful.
*saá¹• mÄ• pta -- `made to measure with' see prec.

12978 *saá¹• mÄ• rayati `kills'. [saá¹• mrÌ¥ta -- `quite dead' W. <-> âˆšMRÌ¥]

Ku. samÄ• rá¹‡o `to castrate'; H. samÄ• rnÄ• `to kill, destroy'; G. samÄ• rvuÌƒ `to kill, cut'.

12979 saá¹• mÄ• rjati (sÃ¡á¹• mÄ• rá¹£á¹-i RV.) `rubs, rubs down, cleans' MBh. 2. saá¹• mÄ• rjita -- `well -- swept' MBh. 3. saá¹• mÄ• rjaka -- `sweeping' Kull. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
1. Pa. sammajjati `sweeps, polishes'; Si. hamadinavÄ• , amËš, Ã¤mËš `to wipe, sweep, clean'.
2. Pk. saá¹• majjiya -- `cleaned'; Si. Ã¤mÃ¤di `swept'.
3. Si. amada adj. `sweeping'.

12979a â€ sÃ¡á¹• mÄ• rjana -- n. `wisp for cleaning' TBr., ËšnÄ« -- f. `broom' Kull. [âˆšMRÌ¥J]
Pa. saá¹• majjanÄ« -- , ËšmujjËš, ËšmuÃ±jËš f. `broom', Pk. saá¹• majjaá¹‡Ä« -- f., Si. amadini.

12980 saá¹• milati `meets together, is present' KathÄ• s. 2. *saá¹• mÄ“layati. [âˆšMIL]
1. Pk. saá¹• milaÃ¯ `is found'.
2. Pk. saá¹• mÄ“la -- m. `collection'; N. samelnu `to correct, manage well'.

12981 saá¹• mÄ«yatÄ“ `is of the same measure, is contained' NÄ«lak. [âˆšMÄ• ] M. sÄ• meá¹‡&etilde; `to be contained'. -- See SAá¹• MÄ• TI.

12982 saá¹• mukhÃ¡ -- `facing, present' ÅšBr., saá¹• mukham, ËškhÄ“ `opposite' MBh.
Pa. sammukha -- `face to face with', ËškhÄ• , ËškhÄ“ `in front of', NiDoc. sa(á¹•)muha; Pk. saá¹• muha -- `being in front', Ëšhaá¹• adv.; S. samhÃµ `in front', P. sauÌƒhe adv.; N. sÄ• mu `opposite'; MB. chÄ• mu `in front'; Or. chÄ• mu `situated in front', chÄ• muÃ£Ì„ `frontal'; OAw. saÃ¼á¹• ha `facing, being in front', lakh. samahÄ“ adv., H. (poet.) sÄ• muh&etilde;, sÄ• mahÄ©; OMarw. sÄ• mu, sÄ• mo `facing', OG. sÄ• mhaÃ¼, G. sÄ• muÌƒ, OM. sÄ• umÄ• ; Si. samuva, hamËš, hamu `presence', adv. `before'; -- Ku. sÄ• má¹‡o `being in front', Ëšá¹‡i adv., Or. sÄ• manÄ• , H. sÄ• m(h)nÄ• m. `front part, encountering', Ä• mnÄ• -- sÄ• mnÄ• `opposite'; -- M. samÅ«r, samor adv. `in front', sÄ• morÄ• adj.
*SÄ• á¹• MUKHA -- .
*saá¹• mÄ“layati `makes meet' see SAá¹• MILATI.

Addenda: saá¹• mukha -- : A. camu (phonet. somu) `straight' AFD 90, 216 (cf. MB. Or. chÄ• mu `in front').

12983 saá¹• yÄ• na -- n. `journey' MBh., `vehicle' R. [âˆšYÄ•]
Si. hayana `covered carriage'.

12984 saá¹• yÄ• vÃ¡ -- m. `a cake of wheaten flour and ghee and milk with sugar and spices' Mn. [âˆšYU1]
M. sÃ£Ì„jÌˆÄ• m. `grit and flour mingled, such grit boiled in milk or water with sugar and spices'.

12985 saá¹• yÄ• sÃ¡ -- m. `exertion' VS. [âˆšYAS]
OM. sÄ• yÄ• sa m. `exertion, labour' Panse JÃ±Ä• n 617? -- Prob. â†• Sk. sÄ• yÄ• sa -- .

12986 sÃ¡á¹• yukta -- `joined' TS., `fixed' MBh. [Cf. saá¹• yoÌ„ga<-> m. `absorption in' &capamacr;past. -- âˆšYUJ]
Pa. saá¹• yutta -- `joined', Pk. saá¹• jutta -- ; S. saÃ±juto m. `one having command over his passions'.
saá¹• yuj -- see *SAMAYUJYA -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• yukta -- : Si. avutu, amutu `joined, yoked' or < Ä• YUKTA -- .

12987 *saá¹• yuá¹-ati `joins'. [See *YUá¹-ATI. -- âˆš*YUá¹-]
Or. sÄ• Ã±juá¸·ibÄ• `to tie two things or animals together'.

12988 sÃ¡á¹• yuta -- `joined with' AV. [sÃ¡á¹• yauti `mixes' VS. <-> âˆšYU1]
Pa. saá¹• yuta -- `joined', Pk. saá¹• jua -- ; Mth. (NETirhut) sajwÄ• `curdled milk'.

12989 saá¹• yoÌ„ga -- m. `union, contact' RPrÄ• t. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. saá¹• yoÌ„ga -- m. `bond, fetter, union'; Pk. saá¹• joÌ„a<-> m. `connexion, union'; S. saÃ±jo `entire'; B. sÃ£Ì„jowÄ• `armour' (cf. SAá¹• YOÌ„JAYATI `harnesses'); H. saÌƒjowÄ• m. `adornment', (poet.) saÌƒjoi `together' < saá¹• yoÌ„gÄ“na; Si. siyoÌ„ `union' EGS 180.

12990 saá¹• yoÌ„jayati `controls' MaitrUp., `brings together, harnesses' MBh. [âˆšYUJ]
Pa. saá¹• yoÌ„jÄ“ti `puts together, endows with'; Pk. saá¹• joÌ„Ä“i,

saá¹• joÌ„yaÃ¯ `joins'; S. saÃ±jo(h)aá¹‡u `to prepare'; Or. saÃ±joibÄ• `to decorate'; H. saÌƒjonÄ• `to decorate, make ready, equip'.
*saá¹• rakta -- `fashioned' see next.
Addenda: saá¹• yoÌ„jayati: OP. saá¹• jovaá¹‡u `to join, fix'.

12990a â€ saá¹• raká¹£ati `protects, preserves' Mn. [âˆšRAKá¹£]
Pa. saá¹• rakkhati `guards', Pk. saá¹• rakkhaá¹‡a -- n. `guarding together'; WPah.poet. sÃµkhá¹‡o `to protect, look after' (but r is preserved in ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• rÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ < *SAá¹• RACYATÄ“ Him.I 213).

12991 *saá¹• racayati `adorns'. 2. Pass. *saá¹• racyatÄ“. 3. Pp. *saá¹• rakta -- . [âˆšRAC]
1. Pk. sÄ• raÃ¯ `puts right', sÄ• ravaÃ¯ `makes tidy'?
2. P. sarcá¹‡Ä• `to be distributed so that each may get a share', caus. sarcÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; Si. sarasanavÄ• , sarahanavÄ• , harahanavÄ• `to adorn' (EGS 175 wrongly < *saá¹• racayati).
3. P. sartá¹‡Ä• `to be distributed, be disposed of', caus. sartÄ• uá¹‡Ä• .
*saá¹• racyatÄ“ `is fashioned' see prec.
Addenda: saá¹• racayati. 2. *saá¹• racyatÄ“: S. sarcaá¹‡u; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• rÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ `to come to an understanding, be reconciled' rather than < SAá¹• RAJYATÄ“.
*saá¹• racyatÄ“ see SAá¹• RACAYATI Add2.

12992 saá¹• rajyatÄ“ MBh. `is affected by passion' MW. [saá¹• raÃ±iayati `pleases' BhP. -- âˆšRAJ]

Page 753

Pa. sÄ• rajjati `is pleased with'; -- altern. < *SAá¹• RÄ• DHYATI: NiDoc. sarajitaá¹• ti `they agreed'; Wg. saraz<-> `to agree' (NTS xvii 297 < *saá¹•

-- raj -- cf. Av. ham -- raz<-> `to bring into order'). -- Anal. MIA. pres. st. -- racc<-> (see RÃ¡JYATÄ“): S. sarcaá¹‡u `to be appeased, be satisfied, be reconciled', caus. sarcÄ• iá¹‡u.
Addenda: saá¹• rajyatÄ“: S. sarcaá¹‡u, WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• rÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ `to be reconciled, come to an understanding' rather < *SAá¹• RACYATÄ“.

12993 saá¹• rambha -- m. `vehemence, anger' MBh. [Conn. rÃ¡bhas -- `vehemence' RV. (~Lat. rabies etc. EWA iii 43) rather than âˆšRABH]
Pa. saá¹• rambha -- , sÄ• rambha -- m. `impetuosity, rage, quarrel'; Pk. saá¹• raá¹• bha -- , sÄ• raá¹• bha -- m. `determination to hurt, attack'; Si. haramÌ†ba `brandishing, fencing, fighting'.

12994 *saá¹• rÄ• dhyati `accomplishes, agrees together'. [Cf. saá¹• rÄ• ddha -- `accomplished' BhP., sÃ¡á¹• rÄ• dhayati `agrees together' TS. -- âˆšRÄ• DH]
PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. saraz -- `to prepare, build' (IIFL iii 3, 159 < saá¹•  -- rac -- ); -- altern. < SAá¹• RAJYATÄ“: NiDoc. sarajitaá¹• ti `they agreed'; Wg. saraz -- `to agree'.

12995 *saá¹• rÄ«yatÄ“ `flows together'. [sÃ¡á¹• riá¹‡Ä• ti `causes to move well' RV. -- âˆšRÄ«]
Kal.rumb. sarÄ«en `they assemble'.

12996 sÃ¡á¹• runddhÄ“ (Gr., saá¹• ruá¹‡addhi MBh., saá¹• rÃºdhya ÅšBr.) `blocks completely' [âˆšRUDH2]
Pk. saá¹• ruá¹• dhaÃ¯ `blocks'; Si. salanÌ†da `obstacle'.

12997 saá¹• laká¹£aá¹‡a -- n. `act of distinctly marking' W. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pa. sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `discernment'; Si. salakuá¹‡a, haËš `distinctive mark'.

12998 saá¹• laká¹£ayati `observes' MBh. [âˆšLAKá¹£]
Pa. sallakkhÄ“ti `observes'; Pk. saá¹• lakkhÄ«adi `is recognized'; Si. salakanavÄ• `to see, notice'.

12999 saá¹• lagna -- `closely attached to, fighting hand to hand' MBh. [âˆšLAG]
Pk. saá¹• lagga -- `joined, touching'; Or. salaga `adjoining'; H. M. salag `united, unbroken, continuous'; <-> G. saá¸·agvuÌƒ `to take fire', caus.

saá¸·gÄ• vvuÌƒ; N. salkanu `to be kindled, catch fire' (< MIA. *saá¹• lakka -- replacing saá¹• lagga -- ?). -- P. sulgaá¹‡Ä• `to smoulder, be kindled'; OAw. sulagaÃ¯ `is set on fire', H. sulagnÄ• : even if < samullagyati, -- i -- is unexpl. in Ku. silgaá¹‡o, silkaá¹‡o `to be burnt'; H. silagnÄ• `to catch fire', M. Å›ilagá¹‡&etilde;, Å›ilaká¹‡&etilde;. -- See SAá¹• LÄ• GAYATI.
Addenda: saá¹• lagna -- : Garh. salgaá¹‡u `to be set on fire', salgÉ”á¹‡u `to kindle'.

13000 *saá¹• laghuka -- `very light'. [For intensive sam -- cf. *SAá¹• LAMBA -- . -- LAGHÃº --]
Pa. sallaghuka -- , sallahuka -- `very light'; Si. sÃ¤hÃ¤llu `light, easy' < *sÃ¤lÃ¤hu EGS 178.

13001 saá¹• lapati `chats' DaÅ›., saá¹• lapana -- n. SuÅ›r. [âˆšLAP]
Pa. sallapati `talks with', Pk. saá¹• lavaÃ¯; S. salaá¹‡u `to give information about', pp. salto prob. < *saá¹• lapta<-> (cf. Pk. Ä• latta -- < * Ä• lapta --) but poss. anal. formation replacing salyo < saá¹• lapita -- (cf. lapitÃ¡ -- n. `converse' AV.); -- Si. Ã¤lavum `address, invitation' (or < Ä• LAPATI).

13002 saá¹• labhatÄ“ `takes hold of each other' TBr. [saá¹• labdha -- KathÄ• s., Pk. saá¹• liddha -- `embraced' (X sÃ¡á¹• Å›liá¹£á¹-a -- ?). -- âˆšLABH]
P. salhá¹‡Ä• `to collect, bring together'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : S. salhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to tie (two animals) together when grazing' (salhaá¹›u m. `a pair of animals'), L. salhÄ• á¹›aá¹‡.

13003 *saá¹• lamba -- `very long'. [For intensive sam -- cf. *SAá¹• LAGHUKA -- . -- LAMBA --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. lam -- salammÄ• `very long'.

13004 saá¹• lÄ• gayati `attaches to' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. [âˆšLAG]
OSi. elanavÄ• `to kindle', caus. elavanavÄ• . -- See SAá¹• LAGNA -- .
*saá¹• lÄ• pana -- `sticking together'. [âˆšLÄ«1]
See *SAá¹• LÄ“PANA -- .

13005 *saá¹• lÄ• payati `affixes'. [saá¹• lÄ«yatÄ“ `clings to' MBh. <-> âˆšLÄ«1]

Si. alavanavÄ• `to stick, affix,' or < *Ä• LÄ• PAYATI.

13006 saá¹• lÄ• layati `fondles, caresses' MBh. [âˆšLAL]
Si. halalanavÄ• , alËš `to toss, shake, agitate' (EGS 11 < *SAá¹• LUá¸• ATI; -- ND 633 b 27 wrongly < *hallati).

13007 *saá¹• lipta -- `smeared'. [âˆšLIP]
Or. salatÄ• `slightly wet, cold' (semant. cf. *BHIYAÃ±JATI).

13008 *saá¹• luá¸• ati, saá¹• loÌ„á¸• ayati `stirs about' MBh., saá¹• lulita -- `agitated' R. âˆšLUá¸•]
Si. halalanavÄ• , alËš `to shake, toss, agitate' (EGS 11) rather < SAá¹• LÄ• LAYATI.

13009 saá¹• lÄ“kha -- m. `strict abstinence' BHS ii 539. [âˆšLIKH]
Pa. sallÄ“kha -- m. `austere penance', Pk. saá¹• lÄ“hÄ• -- f., OSi. sale -- .

13010 *saá¹• lÄ“pana -- `smearing together'. [Cf. saá¹• lÄ“pa -- m. `mud' Hcat. -- âˆšLIP]
H. sÄ• lan, sÄ• lnÄ• m. `curry of meat or fish or vegetables' (or poss. < *SAá¹• LÄ• PANA -- , cf. *Ä• LÄ• PANA -- 2).

13011 saá¹• vatsarÃ¡ -- m. `year' RV. [VATSARÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. saá¹• vacchara -- m. `year', AÅ›. saá¹• vachara -- , savachala -- , NiDoc. saá¹• vatsara -- , KharI. saá¹• vatÅ›ara -- , Tir. (LSI) sansar < *santsar AO xii 186; S. chamcharu m. `annual ceremony performed by heir of deceased'; G. chamcharÄ« f. `anniversary'; Md. aharu `year' (< *avaharu?); -- OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) havajara, later with metath. havurud, Si. avurudda, Ã¤viridda GS 30 (with -- ccha -- > -- jja -- before following -- ra -- ? -- See MATSARA -- 2): H. Smith JA 1950, 187 < *Å›Ä• KARÄ• JA -- .
Addenda: saá¹• vatsarÃ¡ -- : OSi. havajara `year' (poss. < EMIA. *saá¹• vÄ• chara -- by metath. < *sÄ• á¹• vacchara -- < â€ SÄ• á¹• VATSARÃ¡ -- `yearly, lasting a year' ÅšrS., sÄ• á¹• vatsarakÃ¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡.).

13012 sÃ¡á¹• vapati `pours in, mixes' TS. [âˆšVAP2]
P. samoá¹‡Ä• `to pour cold water into hot to cool it', H. samonÄ• .

13013 saá¹• vara -- m. `dam, mound' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]

Pa. saá¹• vara -- m. `restraint (e.g. of senses)'; Pk. saá¹• vara -- m. `obstacle'; Si. havura, avura, avrÄ• `dam, earthwork', Ã¤virili `wall' EGS 190.

13014 saá¹• vÃ¡raá¹‡a -- n. `enclosure' RV., `dam, mound' R., `act of covering' MBh. 2. `*putting in order' (cf. *SAá¹• VARATI). [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
1. Pa. Pk. saá¹• varaá¹‡a -- n. `obstruction'; á¸Œ. s*lbÉ™r*lnÉ™ `frame of smoke hole' (prob. â†• Sh. and â†' Bur. s*lm*lr*lá¹… NTS xiii 92).
2. G. sÄ• vará¹‡i f. `broom', Ëšá¹‡É" m. `large broom'.

13015 *saá¹• varati `restrains' (saá¹• vrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `conceals, closes' MBh., `puts in order' KathÄ• s., sÃ¡á¹• vrÌ¥ta -- RV.). [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. saá¹• varati `restrains'; Pk. saá¹• varaÃ¯ `covers, protects'; P. sammarnÄ• `to sweep'; N. sumarnu, somËš `to make use of'; B. sÄ• mlÄ• na `to check, suppress, hide, put in order'; M. sÃ£Ì„vará¹‡&etilde;, sÄ• vËš `to gather up, recover, rectify'. -- See SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI.
sÃ¡á¹• vartayati see SAá¹• VÄ"á¹£á¹-AYATI.

13016 *saá¹• valati `turns round'. [saá¹• valita -- `mixed with' KÄ• v., Ëšlana -- n. `meeting' BÄ• lar. -- âˆšVAL]
Pk. saá¹• valia -- `pervaded, joined', saá¹• valaá¹‡a -- n. `mingling'; M. sÄ• vaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to abate (of disease)'; Si. avulanavÄ• `to entangle'.

Page 754

13017 sÃ¡á¹• vahati `brings together' AV., `loads (a cart)' R. 2. saá¹• vÄ• hayati `assembles' Hariv., `drives (a cart)' MBh. 3. saá¹• vÄ• ha -- m. `shampooing the body' MBh. [âˆšVAH]
1. Pk. saá¹• vahaÃ¯ `carries, is ready'; S. sambahaá¹‡u `to get ready, equip', intr. `to be accoutred, be equipped'.

2. Pk. saá¹• vÄ• haÃ¯ `drives, makes ready'; S. sambÄ• hiá¹‡u `to cause to get ready, to equip'.
3. Pk. saá¹• vÄ• ha -- m. `rubbing the body'; S. sambÄ• hu m. `preparation'.
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• vahati. 3. saá¹• vÄ• ha -- `setting in motion' &capamacr;p. (for Sk. Pk. saá¹• vÄ• ha -- m. `massage' see â€ SÃ¡á¹• BÄ• DHATÄ“).

13018 sÃ¡á¹• vÄ• ti `blows' TS. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Pa. saá¹• vÄ• ti `is fragrant'; Si. amayi 3 sg. pres. `blows, spreads, diffuses'.
Addenda: sÃ¡á¹• vÄ• ti: Si. hamanavÄ• , amËš `to blow, to emit a scent' DSL 528.

13019 saá¹• vÄ• ra -- m. `*covering' (`obstacle' MrÌ¥cch.). [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
B. sÄ• mÄ• l `hiding, concealment'; G. samÄ• r m. `a flat board drawn over a field to cover the seed'; M. saÌƒvÄ• r m. `gathering up', saÌƒvÄ• rÄ«, savËš f. `high tide'.

13020 saá¹• vÄ• raá¹‡a -- `*putting in order' (`warding off' MBh.). [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
S. savÄ• rá¹‡Ä« f. `adornment, shaving'.

13021 saá¹• vÄ• rayati `keeps off' MBh., caus. of saá¹• vrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti `covers up' MBh., `puts in order' KathÄ• s. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
K. sawÄ• run `to undertake, arrange, put in order'; S. saÌƒvÄ• raá¹‡u `to arrange, put in order, beautify' (whence intr. saÌƒviraá¹‡u `to be arranged, &c.'); L. saÌƒvÄ• raá¹‡ `to make ready, adorn, clean' (whence intr. saÌƒvaraá¹‡ `to be made ready, &c.'); Or. saÃ£Ì„ribÄ• , suÄ• rËš, suÃ£Ì„á¸·ibÄ• `to card coarse cotton with the fingers, separate hair of head into strands, massage the body'; OAw. saá¹• vÄ• raÃ¯, savÄ• á¹• raÃ¯ `builds, prepares, decorates'; H. saÌƒwÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , samÄ• rnÄ• `to arrange, prepare, deck' (whence intr. saÌƒwarnÄ• `to be arranged, &c.'); OMarw. savÄ• raÃ¯ `prepares (vegetables and other food) for cooking'; OG. samÄ• raÃ¯ `keeps in order, brushes', G. samÄ• rvuÌƒ `to repair, erect after damage, adorn, weed, prepare (vegetables) for cooking'. -- Phonet. (but less prob.) NIA. forms, except K., poss. < SAMÄ• CARATI (*SAMÄ• CALATI) or *SAMÄ• RACATI or SAMÄ• ËŠRABHATÄ“, with one or more of which saá¹• vÄ• rayati may have collided. Forms of H. and G. (with -- m -- prob. < -- á¹• v --) could also phonet. (but again less prob.) derive from MIA. *sammÄ• kar<-> s.v. SAMYAKKAROÌ„TI. -- See *SAá¹• VARATI.

13022 saá¹• vÄ• sa -- m. `living together' Mn. [âˆšVAS2]
Pa. Pk. saá¹• vÄ• sa -- m. `living together, cohabitation'; G. samÄ• s m. `harmonious living together (as a woman in husband's father's home)'.
saá¹• vÄ• ha -- , saá¹• vÄ• hayati see SÃ¡á¹• VAHATI.

13023 *saá¹• vidÄ«payati `makes burn'. [sÃ¡á¹• dÄ«payati `kindles' RV., vidÄ«payati `makes flame' MBh. -- âˆšDÄ«P]
Si. avulanavÄ• `to shine', avulavanavÄ• `to kindle, excite', hÃ¤vilenavÄ• , Ã¤vËš `to catch fire' (for -- l -- see PRADÄ«PA --). -- But the vocalism is difficult: poss., despite h -- , < *Ä• POÌ„á¸• -- .

13024 sÃ¡á¹• vrÌ¥ta -- `covered' RV. [âˆšVRÌ¥1]
Pa. saá¹• vuta -- `closed'; Pk. saá¹• vuá¸• a -- , Ëšuda -- `narrow'; Si. avaá¸·a `enveloped, overspread' (or < Ä• ËŠVRÌ¥TA --).
saá¹• vrÌ¥tta -- see SAá¹• VÄ“á¹£á¹-AYATI.

13025 saá¹• vÄ“dana -- n. `sensation' MBh. [âˆšVID]
Pk. saá¹• vÄ“yaá¹‡a -- n. `knowledge'; OB. saá¹• beaá¹‡a `feeling'.

13026 saá¹• vÄ“á¹£á¹-ayati `wraps up' MBh., `winds round' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšVÄ“á¹£á¹-]
Pa. saá¹• vÄ“á¹-hÄ“ti `rolls up, wraps up, tucks in'; Ku. sameá¹›no `to gather up'. -- With unexpl. loss of aspiration: P. sameá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to roll up'; Ku. sameá¹-á¹‡o `to gather up'; N. sameá¹-nu `to pull up, gather up'; OAw. sameá¹-aÃ¯ `collects, heaps up'; H. sameá¹-nÄ• `to roll up'; G. sameá¹-vuÌƒ `to wind up, gather up, close, stop'; M. sameá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to roll up'. Two possible explanations are:(1) *sameá¹-h -- X *samiá¹- -- in H. simaá¹-nÄ• , simiá¹-nÄ• `to be accomplished, be collected, shrink' (if this is not an intransitive formed from sameá¹-nÄ• ab.) < saá¹• vrÌ¥tta -- `fulfilled' R., Pa. saá¹• vaá¹-á¹-a -- n. `evolution', Pk. saá¹• vutta -- `produced' (cf. sÃ¡á¹• vartayati `causes to roll' RV., `wraps up' MBh., Pk. saá¹• vaá¹-á¹-Ä“i `collects in one place'); or (2) all are < saá¹• vrÌ¥tta -- > NIA. *samiá¹- -- with -- i -- replaced by anal. -- e -- to form the transitive. -- See Add.

13027 sÃ¡á¹• vyayati `wraps in, puts on' RV. [âˆšVYÄ“]
Kal.rumb. sambÄ«ËŠem `I put on clothes'.

sÃ¡á¹• vrajati see Ä• ËŠVRAJATI.

13028 *saá¹• Å›akya -- `possible'. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• Å›aknoÌ„ti `is able' AV., `is a match for' TS. -- âˆšÅ›AK1]
Si. Ä• Ì¤k, Ä• Ì¤kÄ« `possible'.

13029 saá¹• Å›aá¹…katÄ“ `is very suspicious of' MBh. [âˆšÅ›Aá¹…K]
Or. sasaá¹…kibÄ• `to be apprehensive'.

13030 saá¹• Å›aya -- m. `danger' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `doubt' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [âˆš*Å›Ä•]
Pa. Pk. saá¹• saya -- m. `doubt'; AÅ›.shah. saá¹• Å›ayika -- , kÄ• l. saá¹• sayikya -- `of doubtful efficacy'; NiDoc. saá¹• Å›aya, saá¹• caya `doubt'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„so `doubt, anxiety, trouble', H. sÃ£Ì„sÄ• , saÌƒsÄ• m. (â†’ S. saÌƒso m. `fear, anxiety', P. sÃ£Ì„sÄ• m.); OMarw. sÄ• á¹• so m. `puzzle'; OG. sÄ• á¹• su m. `doubt', G. sÃ£Ì„sÉ” m.; Si. hasa `distress, sorrow'.

13031 saá¹• Å›oÌ„dhayati `purifies, clears' MBh. [âˆšÅ›UDH]
Pk. saá¹• soÌ„dhiya -- `made quite clean' (cf. Pa. saá¹• suddha -- ); Si. asvenavÄ• `to be cleared of, be put aside, be arranged'.

13032 saá¹• Å›yÄ• na -- `contracted (with cold)' PÄ• á¹‡.com. [Cf. saá¹• Å›Ä«ta -- `frozen' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. -- âˆšÅ›YAI]
Si. hÃ¤sunu `thick, congealed' (< *saá¹• Å›iyÄ• na -- ?); <-> poss. Kaf. and Dard. words s.v. SAá¹• STYÄ• NA -- .

13033 saá¹• sarga -- m. `mixture, intercourse' ÅšrS. [âˆšSRÌ¥J]
Pa. Pk. saá¹• sagga -- m. `connexion, union'; -- Si. sasaga, sasanÌ†ga (EGS 176) prob. â†• Pa.

13034 sÃ¡á¹• sarpati `creeps along' VS. [âˆšSRÌ¥P]
Pa. saá¹• sappati `crawls along'; Pk. saá¹• sappia -- n. `creeping'; M. sÃ£Ì„sapá¹‡&etilde; `to grope along', tr. `to feel for'.

13035 saá¹• sahatÄ“ `is a match for' MBh. [âˆšSAH]
Pk. saá¹• sahaÃ¯ `endures'; OG. sÄ• á¹• sahaÃ¯ `puts up with'.

13036 saá¹• sÄ• ra -- m. `undergoing transmigration' MaitrUp., `secular life,

the world' Mn. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. saá¹• sÄ• ra -- m. `the round of birth and death'; H. saÌƒsÄ• rÄ• m. `the world'; Si. sasara `transmigration, the world'.
*saá¹• sÄ«vita -- `sewn together' see SAá¹• SYÅ«TA -- .

13037 saá¹• skaroÌ„ti (RV. sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ta -- , TS. sÃ¡maskurvata) `consecrates' ChUp., `prepares' MBh. Mn. [sÃ¡á¹• karoÌ„ti TS., Pa. saá¹…karoÌ„ti. -- âˆšSKRÌ¥, âˆšKRÌ¥1]
K. sakharun `to prepare for a journey, busy oneself with'.

13038 saá¹• skÄ• ra -- m. `preparation' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšSKRÌ¥, âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. saá¹…khÄ• ra -- m. `preparation', Pk. saá¹• kÄ• ra -- , sakkÄ• ra -- , ËškÄ• la -- m.; Si. sakara `preparation, accomplishing'.

Page 755

13039 sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ta -- , -- tÃ¡ -- `put together, completed' RV. [âˆšSKRÌ¥, âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. sakkhata -- `put together, cooked, embellished'; Pk. sakkaya -- `adorned' (sanskritized as SATKRÌ¥ --); PaÅ¡. sak -- `to dress, arrange, decorate' (IIFL iii 3, 156 < satkrÌ¥ -- ); -- Si. saku `Sanskrit' (EGS 170)
â†• Pa.

13040 sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ti -- f. `preparation' VS. [âˆšSKRÌ¥, âˆšKRÌ¥1]
Pa. saá¹…khati -- f. `cookery'; Pk. saá¹• khaá¸• i -- f. `cooking of rice'; K. sakhar f. `immediate preparation before starting on a journey'.

13041 saá¹• stabdha -- `supported' MBh., `firm' Hariv. [Cf. saá¹• stabhnoÌ„ti `makes firm' KauÅ›., Pa. santhambhati `keeps oneself firm'. -- âˆšSTAMBH]
M. satÄ• á¸• `standing straight, upright'.

13042 saá¹• stara -- m. `layer of grass or leaves, bed, couch' MBh. [See SRASTARA -- . -- âˆš STRÌ¥]
Pa. santhara -- m. `mat', tiá¹‡a -- santharaka -- m. `grass mat'; Pk. saá¹• thara -- m. `couch of grass &c.'; H. sÃ£Ì„thrÄ« f. `small mat, mattress'; -- Kal. sastÃ©rak `roof plank' (or < SRASTARA -- ?)
Addenda: saá¹• stara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ¡thrÉ” m. `bed, bedding, bedding of pine -- needles for cattle', J. sÄ• thrÄ• m. `bedding' Him.I 208; -- rather < SRASTARA -- .

13043 saá¹• starati `strews, spreads out' MBh. [sÃ¡á¹• strÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti TS. -- âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. santharati `strews', Pk. saá¹• tharaÃ¯; H. caus. sathrÄ• nÄ• `to spread about'; M. sÄ• tará¹‡&etilde; `to spread out richly, be covered with leaves'.
Addenda: saá¹• starati: Md. aturanÄ« `arranges', eturenÄ« `is spread' -- or < Ä• STARATI.

13044 saá¹• stÄ• ra -- m. `spreading out' MW., `couch' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pa. santhÄ• ra -- m. `covering, flooring', Ëšaka -- m. `mat'; Pk. saá¹• thÄ• ra -- , Ëšaya -- m. `couch of grass &c.'; OG. saá¹• thÄ• raÃ¼ m. `bed'; M. sÄ• tÄ• rÄ• `having rich foliage'.

13045 saá¹• stÄ• vÃ¡ -- m. `hymning in chorus' ChUp., `place where this is done' ÅšBr. [âˆšSTU]
Pk. satthÄ• va -- m. `praise'; -- Ku. sÃ£Ì„th, sÃ£Ì„thÄ• f. `lesson'; N. santhÄ• `lesson given by teacher'; H. santhÄ• f. `reading, lesson': doubtful.

13046 *saá¹• stunoÌ„ti `praises together'. [Cf. saá¹• stauti &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., sÃ¡á¹• stuta -- TS., Pa. santhuta -- ; stunvanti BhP. -- âˆšSTU]
Pk. saá¹• thuá¹‡aÃ¯ `praises', OG. suá¹• thuá¹‡aÃ¯.

13047 saá¹• styÄ• na -- `coagulated' Nir., n. `the becoming solid (of foetus)' Pat. [âˆšSTYAI]
Ash. Ä• uÄ• oÌ„á¹… `boiled thick milk' (< -- naka -- ), Kt. sÄ‹yuá¹…, Dm. saÄ• oá¹…g, Ëšoá¹… (NTS vii 87 < *sa -- styÄ• naka -- ), Gaw. saÄ• um; Kal. saÄ‹uÌƒÅ• `cheese'. -- Or poss. < SAá¹• Å›YÄ• NA -- though phonet. more

difficult.
saá¹• styÄ• ya -- see next.

13048 *saá¹• styÄ• yatÄ“ `becomes dense'. [Cf. styÄ• yatÄ“ Uttarar. ,
saá¹• styÄ• ya -- m. `assemblage' Nir., Pk. saá¹• khÄ• ya<-> m. `density,
collection'. -- âˆšSTYAI]
Pk. saá¹• khÄ• aÃ¯, ËškhÄ• i `becomes stiff, congeals'; M. sÃ£Ì„khá¹‡&etilde;,
sÃ£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde; intr. `to congeal, coagulate', caus. sÃ£Ì„kaviá¹‡&etilde;;
-- ext. -- l -- : sÃ£Ì„khaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;. -- With development á¹• sty > á¹• kh
cf. Pk. saá¹• cikkhaÃ¯ ~ sÃ¡á¹• tiá¹£á¹-hatÄ“?

13049 saá¹• sthÃ¡ -- m. `assembly' RV., adj. `standing together' MBh. 2.
saá¹• sthÄ• ËŠ -- f. `completion' TS., `established order' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Pk. saá¹• tha -- `existing', S. sathu m. `assembly, caravan', satho m.
`heap, store'; N. sÃ£Ì„á¹-ho `mixture of powdered rice and ghee'; M.
sÃ£Ì„á¹-hÄ• m. `collection, heap'.
2. L. satth f. `place where men and cattle assemble, brotherhood'; P. satth
f. `place where men and cattle assemble before village -- gate, council of
five'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„th, sÃ£Ì„t `help, support'; G. sÃ£Ì„th f. `lease of land,
rent for land'; M. sÃ£Ì„á¹-h, sÄ• á¹-h, sÄ• á¹- m.f. `room, capacity, space to
contain', sÄ• á¹-hÄ«Ëœ, saá¹-Ä«Ëœ `for the sake of' (rather than with LM 418
< SÄ• ËŠRTHA --).

13050 *saá¹• sthÄ• ti `stands together'. [Cf. sÃ¡masthiran RV.,
sÃ¡á¹• tiá¹£á¹-hatÄ“ `remains, stops, is accomplished' MBh., Pk.
saá¹• ciá¹-á¹-haÃ¯, ËšcikkhaÃ¯ `remains'. -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, saá¹‡á¹-hahati `stands still, is fixed, is established';
Pk. saá¹• á¹-hÄ• i `remains'; P. saá¹-á¹-há¹‡Ä• tr. `to cause to adhere,
unite'; B. sÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to be rigid'; Or. sÄ• uá¹‡á¹-ibÄ• `to collect,
arrange', sÄ• uá¹-ibÄ• , sÄ• iá¹-Ëš `to store with care'; Mth. sÃ£Ì„á¹-hab `to
arrange'; G. santhÄ• vuÌƒ `to be engaged or employed, be betrothed (of boy or
girl)'; M. sÃ£Ì„á¹-há¹‡&etilde;, sÃ£Ì„á¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to enter, be contained
in, be collected'.
Addenda: *saá¹• sthÄ• ti: OP. saá¹‡á¸• haá¹‡u, sÄ• á¹• á¸• haá¹‡u `to settle (an
account)'.

13050a â€ saá¹• sthÄ• na -- n. `standing firm in battle' Gaut. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. saá¹• á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `configuration'; Pk. saá¹• á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a<-> `shape,

completion of work'; A. sÄ• á¹-han (phonet. x --) `ability, resources' AFD 178, 206.
â€ *saá¹• hati see SÃ¡á¹• KHYÄ• TI Add2.

13051 saá¹• sthÄ• payati `fixes on or in' KauÅ›., `establishes' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. saá¹‡á¹-haÌ„Ì†pÄ“ti `settles, establishes, adjusts'; Pk. saá¹• á¹-haÌ„Ì†vÄ“i, ËšvaÃ¯ `sets up, keeps', saá¹• á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡a -- n.; P. saá¹-hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to cause to be joined'; Or. saá¹-hÄ• ibÄ• `to inveigle'; M. sÃ£Ì„á¹-haviá¹‡&etilde; `to heap up', saÌƒthÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;, saÌƒtÄ• Ëš `to quieten' (or < Å›RÄ• NTÃ¡ --); Si. haá¹-avanavÄ• , aá¹-Ëš `to erect, set up, set a trap' (GS 54 < Ä• ËŠSTHÄ• PAYATI).

13052 saá¹• sthita -- `stopped, completed' AitBr. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. saá¹‡á¹-hita -- `established, settled'; Pk. saá¹• thida -- , saá¹• á¹-hia -- `remaining'; G. sÃ£Ì„thÄ« m. `servant engaged for a year'; Si. Ã¤ti `sufficient, existing' (rather than < Ã¡STI). -- See Add.

13053 *saá¹• sthÄ«yatÄ“ `it is stopped'. [Cf. sÃ¡á¹• tiá¹£á¹-hatÄ“ and impersonal use of sthÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“. -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
Kal.rumb. sathiou intr. 3 sg. `stops'.

13054 *saá¹• snÄ• ti `bathes'. 2. *saá¹• snÄ• tra -- `bath'. [Cf. saá¹• snÄ• payati BhP., saá¹• snÄ• na -- n. `regular bathing' KÄ• Å›Ä«kh., snÄ• tra -- n. `bath' PÄ• rÅ›van. -- âˆšSNÄ•]
1. Si. sanahanavÄ• `to bathe'.
2. Si. sanaha sb. `bathing' (< MIA. *saá¹• nhÄ• ta<-> < ËšÄ• tta -- ?). -- Prob. rather â†• Pa. sinÄ• ti, sinÄ• ta -- : scarcely < sÄ• snÄ• ti or sisnÄ• sati PÄ• á¹‡.
*saá¹• snÄ• tra -- `bath' see prec.

13055 saá¹• sparÅ›Ã¡ -- m. `close contact' AV. [âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. samphassa -- m. `contact, reaction'; Pk. saá¹• phÄ• sa<-> m. `touch'; Si. hapus `horripilation'.

13056 *saá¹• sphoÌ„á¹-ayati `dashes together'. [saá¹• sphoÌ„á¹-a -- m. `dashing together' BÄ• lar. -- âˆšSPHUá¹-]
OG. saá¹• phoá¸• ataÃ¼ `passing, wasting'.

13057 saá¹• smarati `remembers' Mn. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
AÅ›.sn. saá¹• salanasi loc. sg. `remembrance (?)'; Pk. saá¹• saraá¹‡a -- n. `memory', saá¹• bharaÃ¯, saá¹• bhalaÃ¯ `remembers' (pp. saá¹• bharia -- , samharia -- ); S. sambhiraá¹‡u `to recollect (a thing long past)'; G. sÃ£Ì„bharvuÌƒ `to remember', Si. samaranavÄ• (or < SMÃ¡RATI).

13058 saá¹• smÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `counting over (cattle)' MBh. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
G. saÌƒbhÄ• rá¹‡uÌƒ n. `token of remembrance'.

13059 saá¹• smÄ• rayati `causes to remember' MBh. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Pk. saá¹• bhÄ• ria -- `remembered, reminded of'; S. sambhÄ• raá¹‡u `to recollect', P. samÄ• rnÄ• , H. samhÄ• rnÄ• , OG. saá¹• bhÄ• rivaÃ¼á¹• , G. saÌƒbhÄ• rvuÌƒ.

13060 saá¹• smrÌ¥ta -- `remembered' Hariv. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Si. samaá¸·Ä• `remembered' pret. of samaranavÄ• < SAá¹• SMARATI.

13061 saá¹• syandayati `causes to run together' &capamacr;pÅšr. [âˆšSYAND]
Pa. saá¹• sandÄ“ti `joins, affixes'; Si. sasanda -- `to put together' SigGr ii 465.

Page 756

13062 saá¹• syÅ«ta -- `sewn together' MBh. 2. *saá¹• sÄ«vita -- .
[sÃ¡á¹• sÄ«vyati `sews together' AV. -- âˆšSIV]
1. Si. (SigGr) asu `bound, captured'.
2. Pa. saá¹• sibbita -- `intertwined'; Pk. saá¹• sÄ«via -- `sewn together'; Dm. saÌƒsÄ«ËŠ `root, root fibre' NTS xii 188.

13063 saá¹• hÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `bringing together' MBh., `destruction' Mn. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. saá¹• hÄ• ra -- m. `abridgement'; Pk. saá¹• hÄ• ra -- , saá¹• ghÄ• ra -- m. `destruction', P. saÌƒghÄ• r m.; N. saÌƒghÄ• r, saá¹…Ä• r `ruin, slaughter'; H. saÌƒghÄ• r m. `destruction', OG. saá¹• ghÄ• raÃ¼ m.

13064 saá¹• hÄ• rayati caus. of sÃ¡á¹• harati `draws together' RV., `annihilates' Up. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. a -- saá¹• hÄ• riya -- `indestructible'; Pk. saá¹• ghÄ• ria<-> `struck, killed'; P. saÌƒghÄ• rá¹‡Ä• `to destroy'; OAw. saá¹• ghÄ• raÃ¯ `kills'; H. saÌƒhÄ• rnÄ• , saÌƒghÄ• rnÄ• `to destroy, kill'; M. saÌƒhÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to destroy'.

13065 saá¹• hrÌ¥ta -- `drawn together' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. sÄ• haya -- `drawn together, enveloped'; -- Si. sahaá¸·u `likeness'?

13065a â€ *saá¹ƒhÄ“á¸• ati `becomes accustomed to'. [âˆšHIL]
OP. saheá¹›aá¹‡u `to acquire, experience', P. saheá¹›nÄ• .

13066 sakÃ¡la -- `with parts, divided' MaitrUp., `whole' KÄ• tyÅšr. [sa -- 2, kalÄ• ËŠ -- 1]
Pa. sakala -- `all, complete'; AÅ›. sakala -- `all, every'; Pk. sayala -- `all, whole', A. xayala, OB. saala, OG. sayala, ËšlaÃ¼, Si. siyalu.

13067 sakÄ• la -- `seasonable', Ëšam `early in the morning' MW. [sa -- 2, kÄ• lÃ¡ -- 2]
PaÅ¡.weg. sÄ• lÄ• i `awakening', chil. soÌ„lÅ« `tomorrow' IIFL iii 3, 156; Shum. sÄ• le didalÃ¤i `day after tomorrow'; Or. saaá¸·a, Ëšá¸·iÄ• `early', Ëšá¸·e `promptly'.

13068 *sakuá¹-a -- `narrow, tight'. [Connexion, if any, with SAá¹• KAá¹-Ã¡ -- or SAá¹• KUá¹-ATI is not clear]
L. sÃ´á¹›Ä• `narrow, tight, near', (Ju.) sauá¹›Ä• `id.', sauá¹› f. `constriction'.
saktÃ¡ -- see SÃ¡JATI.

13069 sakti -- f. `connexion' Kir. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
M. sÄ• t f. `a course or run of any matter of one kind or character (esp. of

an epidemic disease)', sÃ£Ì„tÄ« f. `epidemic disease'.

13070 sÃ¡ktu -- m. `coarsely ground meal' RV.
Pa. sattu -- m. `barley meal', NiDoc. satu; Pk. sattu -- , Ëšua -- m. `parched barley flour'; Sh. (Lor.) sÄ• to `fruit dried and ground like flour'; K. sotu m., sÃ¼tÃ¼ f. `ground meal, barley flour'; S. satuÌ„Ìƒ m. `parched grain'; L. sattuÌ„Ìƒ f. `flour of parched unripe wheat'; P. sattÅ« m. `flour of parched grain', WPah. (Joshi) sÄ• tÅ« m., Ku. sÄ• tÅ«, hÄ• tÅ«, hat -- piá¹-ho, gng. Å›Ä• tu, N. sÄ• tu, Bi. sattÅ«; Mth. satuÄ• `flour of maize and other grain'; H. sÄ• tÅ«, sattÅ« m. `flour of parched grain', satuÄ• m. `id.', adj. `pulverable'; G. sÄ• tÅ«, sÄ• tvÉ” m. `flour of parched grain'; M. sÄ• tÅ«, sÄ• tav, satvÄ• m. `id., barley'; Si. hat, at `coarsely ground rice or barley', atu `unhusked rice'. -- Aberrant forms: Pa. satthu -- m. `barley meal'; Sh. (Lor.) sÄ• nto `flour of parched grain'; B. chÄ• tu `ground parched barley'; Aw.lakh. setuÄ• `barley flour'.
*SAKTUDÄ• NA -- , *SAKTÅ«PÄ• YANA -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡ktu -- : Garh. sÄ• ttu `flour of fried barley'.
sÃ¡khi -- : â€ SAKHYÃ¡ -- .

13071 *saktudÄ• na -- `gift of barley meal'. [SÃ¡KTU -- , DÄ• ËŠNA -- 1]
Bi. satuÄ• nÄ« `feast in which Brahmans are fed with parched barley', Mth. satuÄ• in: or < *SAKTÅ«PÄ• YANA -- .

13072 *saktÅ«pÄ• yana -- `offerings of barley meal'. [SÃ¡KTU -- , UPÄ• YANA --]
See prec.

13073 sakthÃ¡n -- (nom. sg. sÃ¡kthi) n., sakthÄ«ËŠ -- f. `thigh, thighbone' RV.
Pa. satthi -- n.f. `thigh', Pk. satthia -- n., Ash. sot, sÅ«t, Wg. soÌ„t, Phal. setÄ-Ì„ f.; -- ext. -- l -- : S. sathara f., L. satthal, (Ju.) sathal f., P. satthal m., H. sÃ£Ì„thal f., G. sÄ• thaá¸·, sÃ£Ì„thaá¸· f. sg., n. pl.; -- -- á¸• -- : WMarw. hÄ• thaá¹› `thigh' (with voiceless h -- ~ hÄ• thaá¹› `handle' with voiced h --).

13074 sÃ¡khi -- (nom. sg. sÃ¡khÄ•) m. `friend' RV. 2. sakhÄ«ËŠ -- f. `woman's confidante' MBh., `a mistress' VarBrÌ¥S.
1. Pa. sakhÄ• nom. sg. m. `friend', Pk. sahi -- m.; N. saiyÃ£Ì„ `lover,

paramour, friend' (or < SVÄ• MÃ-N --); A. xaÃ¯ `friend', xaiyÄ• `partner in a game'; Si. saha `friend' (< nom. sÃ¡khÄ• or < SAHÄ• YA -- ?).
2. Pa. sakhÄ« -- , sakhikÄ• -- f. `woman's female friend', Pk. sahÄ« -- , ËšhiÄ• -- f., B. sai, Or. sahi, saÃ¯, H. poet. saÃ¯yo f., G. saÃ¯ f., M. say, saÄ« f. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : OMarw. sahalaá¹›Ä« f. `woman's female friend; -- -- r -- : G. sahiyar, saiyar f.; -- -- ll -- (cf. SAKHILA --):
S. L. P. sahelÄ« f. `woman's female friend', N. saheli, B. saylÄ• , OAw. sahelÄ« f.; H. sahelÄ« f. `id., maidservant, concubine'; OMarw. sahalÄ«, sahelÄ« `woman's female friend', OG. sahÄ«lÄ« f., M. sahelÄ« f.
SAKHILA -- , *SÄ• KHIYA -- , SÄ• KHILYA -- .

13075 sakhila -- `friendly' lex. [SÃ¡KHI --]
Pa. sakhila -- `kindly'.
SÄ• KHILYA -- .

13075a â€ sakhyÃ¡ -- n. `friendship, alliance' RV. [~ SÄ• KHYÃ¡ -- : -- SÃ¡KHI --]
WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡kkh m. `relationship, family', J. sÄ• kh, Å›Ä• kh (Å› perh. by assoc. with Sk. Å›Ä• ËŠkhÄ• --) -- or < *SVÄ• KYA -- (x Å›Ä• ËŠkhÄ• -- ?) Him.I 207.

13076 sagarbhÄ• -- `pregnant' Hariv. [sa -- 2, gÃ¡rbha --]
Pa. sagabbhÄ• -- `pregnant', PaÅ¡.chil. salÄ• p, weg. sÄ“lÄ• b < *sagrabbhÄ• IIFL iii 3, 157.
Addenda: sagarbhÄ• -- : PaÅ¡.pach. saklÄ• wa `with young (of a mare)' GM 9.6.66.

13077 *sagrÌ¥hya -- `neighbouring'. [Cf. sÃ¡grÌ¥ha -- `with one's household' TS. -- GRÌ¥HÃ¡ --]
Pk. saÃ¯jjha -- , Ëšjhia -- , saajjhia -- Ëšjjia -- , saejjhia -- m. `neighbour', saÃ¯jjhia -- n. `neighbourhood'; M. Å›ejÄ« f. `female neighbour', Å›ejÌˆÄ• r m. `neighbourhood, neighbours', ËšrÄ« m. (f. Ëšrá¹‡Ä«) `neighbour'.

13078 sagoÌ„tra -- `of the same kin' PaÃ±cavBr., m. `one of the same family' &capamacr;past. [sa -- 2, goÌ„trÃ¡ --]
Pa. sagotta -- m. `kinsman'; Pk. sagotta -- , Ëšgutta<-> `belonging to the same clan'; S. sauá¹-ru m. `father's brother's son'; L. soÌ„tr m. `cousin';

Si. siyo `kinsman'.
*SÄ• GOÌ„TRIYA -- .
SAGH `be strong or able': SAGHNá¹“TI, *SAGHRA -- , *ASAGHRA -- ; -- SÄ«ËŠKá¹£ATÄ“. [Relationship, if any, with âˆšcagh, âˆšÅ›ak1, âˆšcak2 is not clear]

13079 saghana -- `thick (of hair)' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [Cf. *SAá¹• GHANA -- . -- GHANÃ¡ -- 2]
Aw.lakh. sahan `thick'.

13080 saghná¹“ti `is able to bear, is a match for' RV. [âˆšSAGH]
Pa. sagghasi (considered as 2 sg. fut. of sakkoÌ„ti `is able' PTSD s.v.; LÃ¼ders BSBU 116 < Å›aká¹£yasi); K.pog. hagnu `to be able', S. saghaá¹‡u, L. saggaá¹‡, (Ju.) sagÌ aá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. hagguá¹‡, (Salt Range) hagÌ aá¹‡ (h -- < s -- in a cmpd. verb), Ku.gng. Å›*lg*l_&rtodtilde;; N. saghÄ• unu, sagÄ• Ëš `to help'.

13081 *saghra -- `strong'. [See SAGHNá¹“TI `is able' and for formation cf. Å›akrÃ¡ -- `strong' RV. ~ Å›aká¹“ti. -- âˆšSAGH]
S. sagho `strong'.
*ASAGHRA -- .

13082 saá¹…gÃ¡ -- m. `battle' RV., `contact with' TS., `addiction to' Mn. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Pa. saá¹…ga -- m. `attachment, cleaving to', Dhp. á¹£aǵa<-> (see SÃ¡JATI: â†’ Khot. a -- á¹£aá¹• ga -- H. W. Bailey BSOAS xi 776), Pk. saá¹• ga -- m.; K. sang m. `union'; S. saá¹…u m. `connexion by marriage', saá¹…gu m. `body of pilgrims'; L. saá¹…g, (Ju.) saÌƒg m. `body of pilgrims or travellers';

P. saá¹…g m. `id., association'; N. sÃ£Ì„gi `ritual defilement by contact' (or < *sÄ• á¹…giya -- ?); OB. sÄ• á¹…ga `union, coitus', B. sÄ• á¹…Ä• t `companion'; Or. sÄ• á¹…ga `company, companion'; H. saÌƒgwÄ• nÄ• `to collect'. -- In an obl. case as an adv. (LM 413 < sÃ¡á¹• gata --): Phal. saá¹…gÄ«ËŠ `with, to'; P. saá¹…g `along with', Ku.gng. Å›aá¹…, N. saá¹…a; Or. sÄ• á¹…ge, saá¹…ge `near, with'; Bhoj. saá¹… `with', H. saá¹…g, G. saÌƒge, M. saÌƒg&etilde;. -- In mng. `company of travellers &c.', though there is no trace of aspirate, poss. < or at least infl. by SAá¹• GHÃ¡ -- . SAá¹…GIN -- , *SÄ• á¹…GAKA -- ; NIá¸¥SAá¹…GA -- .
Addenda: saá¹…ga -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• á¹…g m. `union, companionship', ká¹-g. sÉ”Ì• á¹…ge `together (with), simultaneously, with, by' prob. â†• H. Him.I 212.

13083 saá¹…gara -- n. `fruit of Prosopis spicigera', Å›aá¹…karÄ« -- f. `P. spicigera, Mimosa suma, Rubia munjista' lex.
Pk. saá¹• garigÄ• -- , ËšgaliyÄ• -- f. `pod of P. spicigera', S. saá¹…aru m., L. P. saá¹…gar m., P. saá¹…garÄ« f., H. sÃ£Ì„gar m., G. sÃ£Ì„grÄ« f.

13084 saá¹…gin -- `attached to, fond of' MBh. [SAá¹…GÃ¡ --]
Pk. saá¹• gi -- , saá¹• gilla -- `attached to'; S. L. P. saá¹…gÄ« m. `comrade' (P. also `one of a party of pilgrims'), N. saá¹…i, Or. sÄ• á¹…ga, ËšgÄ«, H. saá¹…gÄ« m., M. saÌƒgyÄ• , sÄ• gyÄ• m.
*saá¹…ghati `tells' see *SAá¹• HATI.
SAC `follow': SÃ¡Å›CATI.
Addenda: saá¹…gin -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• á¹…gI m. `friend', ká¹-g. sÉ”Ì• á¹…gÉ™á¹‡, kc. sÉ”á¹…giá¹‡ f., J. saá¹…gÄ«, saá¹…gu m. (prob. â†• H. Him.I 212).

13085 sÃ¡jati `is attached, embraces' DhÄ• tup. (Ã¡sakta aor. `adhered to' TBr., Ä• ËŠsajÄ• mi `place in' RV.). 2. *sÄ• jayati. 3. saÃ±jayati `attaches to' Bhag., `couples' Mn. 4. sajyÃ¡tÄ“ (sajjatÄ“ MBh.) intr. `hangs on' ÅšBr., `is occupied with' MBh. 5. saktÃ¡ -- `clinging to' AV. [Kaf. Dard. K. and WPah. presuppose MIA. *á¹£aÌ„Ì†(y) -- , *á¹£ajj -- (*á¹£acc --), * á¹£atta -- . These may derive from âˆšSAÃ±J with á¹£ -- replacing s -- in the simplex after cmpds. with ati (AV.), vyati (TBr.), anu (ÅšBr.), abhi (MBh.), ni (RV.), pari (MBh.), prati, vi (TS.), adhivi (MBh.), abhivi

(BhP.). Dhp. has á¹£aǵa -- ~ SAá¹…GÃ¡ -- Brough Dhp 101. Cf. similar replacement of dental by retroflex in âˆšSTHÄ• , âˆšSTAMBH. T. Burrow's (BSOAS xii 650) assumption of a âˆš*sraj ~ âˆš*saÃ±j is unlikely and unnecessary. All NIA. words under 1 and 2 (except Kho. Å¡oyek in which Å¡ -- can derive only from Å› -- or á¹£ -- , since Å›r -- is preserved) phonet. and semant. equally well (1) < Å›RÃ¡YATI in Si. sayanavÄ• , (2) < Å›RÄ• YAYATI (IIFL iii 3, 170, Buddruss Woá¹- 125, Burrow KharDoc 14). But this would not account for their association with intr. or pass. stem *á¹£ajj -- or *á¹£acc -- , and pp. and pret. *á¹£atta -- . Possibly Å›rÃ¡yati and *á¹£ajati coalesced in NIA. as a pres. st. for which only *á¹£ajj -- (replaced anal. by *á¹£acc --) and *á¹£atta -- served as pass. -- intr. and pp. Thus PaÅ¡.chil. á¹£Ä«tik `it has stuck' may be *á¹£ia -- < Å›ritÃ¡ -- X *á¹£atta -- . -- âˆšSAÃ±J]

1. Pa. sajati `embraces'; NiDoc. á¹£ayati `holds on to'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£e -- , chil. á¹£ -- `to stick to, cling to, be attached to'; Kho. (Lor.) Å¡oyek `to come near, approach'; Phal. á¹£Å«m `I put on (clothes)'; Sh. á¹£Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. á¹£aÌ¯m, 2 imper. á¹£e) `to fix, apply, attack, hit (with a missile)'; -- Wg. á¹£Ã¤ `for, to' absol. of a pres. st. *á¹£a -- (cf. Dm. á¹£aáº“Ä«, Gaw. á¹£aÄ‹i in 4). -- See Ä• ËŠSAJATI Add.

2. Ash. á¹£Ä• -- `to send'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¹£ai -- , ar. á¹£o -- , dar. Å¡a <-> `to fasten, strike, kindle'; Woá¹-. Å¡Ä• -- `to send, kindle'; Gaw. á¹£a -- `to send, hit'; Bshk. á¹£Ä• -- `to put on (dress), kindle (fire)'; Phal. á¹£aÌ„Ì†wÅ«m `I kindle (fire)', á¹£awe -- `to dress (another)'.

3. Si. hanÌ†dinavÄ• , anÌ†Ëš `to don, wear' (or with EGS 17 < SÃ¡á¹• DYATI); -- WPah. (Joshi) Å›Ã£Ì„dá¹‡u `to attach (a ploughshare)' with dissim. of Å› -- jÌˆ (Hendriksen) or < Å›RANTHAYATI.

4. Pa. sajjati `clings to, is attached to', Pk. sajjaÃ¯; Ash. á¹£oÅ¾ -- intr. `to burn'; Dm. á¹£aáº“Ä« `on account of' (cf. Wg. á¹£Ã¤ in 1); Woá¹-. Å¡az -- intr. `to burn'; -- anal. pres. st. *á¹£acc -- from pp. *á¹£atta -- in 5 after MIA. type utta -- ~ uccaÃ¯ (perh. already adumbrated in MaitrS. and KÄ• á¹-h. in which Ä• -- sac -- = Ä• -- saÃ±j --): Pa. saccÄ“ti `touches (?)', saccÄ• pÄ“ti `undertakes, fulfils (?)'; Wg. á¹£aÄ• -- (pret. á¹£atoi) `to send, hit'; Shum. saÄ• -- `to become hot (of the sun)'; Gaw. á¹£Ã¤Ä‹ -- `to be wounded', á¹£aÄ‹i `on account of'; Phal. á¹£aÄ• -- `to be kindled (of fire)'; Sh. á¹£aÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. á¹£Ä• Ä• am, pp. á¹£Ä• tÅ-) `to become attached to, stick to, be hit by (bullet &c.), be affected by, begin (with inf.)'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . Å›aÄ‹aá¹‡ `to fight' (cf. saá¹…gÃ¡ -- `battle' RV.), sod. Å›aÄ‹á¹‡Ãµ, Å›acá¹‡Ãµ `to stick to, adhere to', roh. Å›acá¹‡Ãµ,

chacá¹‡Ãµ; N. sacinu `to be restored', sacyÄ• unu `to correct, trim (a lamp)'; G. sÄ• cavvuÌƒ `to preserve'.
5. Pa. Pk. satta -- `attached to, clinging to'; Wg. á¹£atoi `it hit (of a missile), sent'; PaÅ¡. á¹£É™tÄ«ËŠ `began (of a fight)', á¹£etÄ«k `got, held', chil. á¹£Ä«tik `it has struck'; Kal.rumb. á¹£Ä• tÃ©m `I embrace'; Bshk. á¹£et `began (of a fight), burnt (of the sun)'; Sh. á¹£Ä• tÅ- pp. of á¹£aÄ• Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ in 4; K. hotu `affected by, afflicted by'; S. sataá¹‡u `to enter on anything zealously'; WPah.roh. (Kotgarh) Å›atene f. adj. `sticking to' < *Å›ate honde (Hendriksen).
sajala -- see *SAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡jati. 3. saÃ±jayati: Si. hanÌ†dinavÄ• , anÌ†dËš `to put on, wear' DSL 366 wrongly < CHANDAYATI; Md. annanÄ« (pp. an, absol. anÌ†de) `wraps around, puts on'.
4. sajyÃ¡te: WPah.kc. chacá¹‡o, ká¹-g. Å›Ã¡cá¹‡Ãµ, Wkc. Å›ecá¹‡o `to stick, get stuck, adhere, be in difficulties', Wkc. Å›ecá¹‡o `to seize forcibly', J. Å›Ä• cá¹‡u; see also SAJJYATÄ“.

13086 sajÄ• tÃ¡ -- m. `kinsman' RV. [JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
S. siÄ• u m. `male member of a family with which one is connected by marriage', ext. -- lla -- in siÄ• lu m. `a relative'; Si. siyÄ• `kinsman' (or < SVAKA -- : separate from siyo < SAGOÌ„TRA --).
*SAJÄ• TIYA -- .
Addenda: sajÄ• ta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡u m. `elder or younger sister's husband, relative' -- perh. rather < SAHÄ• YA -- .

13087 *sajÄ• tiya -- `kinsman'. [Metr. for sajÄ• tyÃ -- n. `kinship' RV. or SAJÄ• TÃ¡ -- X sajÄ• ti -- (Pa. id.), Ëštya -- , ËštÄ«ya -- `of same caste' Mn.]
Ku. sÄ• Ä« `relatives'.
sajÄ• tÄ«ya -- , sajÄ• tyÃ -- see prec.

13088 *sajÄ• na -- `clever'. 2. *sajÄ• nin -- . [For *sajÃ±Ä• na -- with j -- after JÄ• NÄ• ËŠTI. -- JÃ±Ä• NA --]
1. Pk. sajÄ• á¹‡a -- `clever', S. siÄ• á¹‡o; L. siÄ• á¹‡Ä• `sensible, discreet, wise', P. siyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ; Ku. sayÄ• á¹‡o `wise, experienced, old'; N. siyÄ• nÄ• `adult'; A. xiyÄ• n `clever', B. siyÄ• nÄ• , seyÄ• na, Or. siÄ• á¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , sihÄ• á¹‡Ä• ; Mth. sayÄ• n `fullgrown'; H. sayÄ• nÄ• , siyËš, seyËš `intelligent, adult'; G. Å›eá¹‡, Å›Ä• á¹‡uÌƒ `wise, discreet, courteous'.

2. WPah.khaÅ›. siÄ• nÄ«, pl. sÄ«nÄ«Ëœ `clever', OAw. sayÄ• nÄ«.
sajja -- see SAJYA -- .
Addenda: *sajÄ• na -- : Pk. sayÄ• á¹‡a -- `intelligent'; WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) se/ á¹‡É” `intelligent, old and wise', poet. seá¹‡hno `to grow old'; Garh. sayÄ• á¹‡u `wise, headman of village'; deriv. OP. siÄ• á¹‡apa f. `cleverness', P. siÄ• á¹‡ap.

13089 sajjana -- 1 n. `preparation, equipment' lex. [SAJYA --]
Pa. sajjana -- n. `equipping'; A. xÄ• zani `clothes and ornaments'; B. sÄ• jan `dressing, fitting', OMth. sÄ• jani; H. sÄ• jan m. `preparation'; Si. sadum `ornament'.

13090 sajjana -- 2 m. `good man' Mn. [SÃ¡NT -- , JÃ¡NA --]
Pa. sajjana -- m. `good man', Pk. sajjaá¹‡a -- m.; S. sajÌ„aá¹‡u m. `a benevolent person, friend'; L. sajjaá¹‡, (Ju.) sajÌ„aá¹‡ m. `friend', P. sajjaá¹‡ m.; Mth. sÄ• jni, sajËš `female friend'; OAw. sÄ• jana m. `lover'; H. sÄ• jan m. `lover, paramour'; OG. sÄ• jaá¹‡a pl. `bridegroom's party'; M. sÄ• jÌˆaá¹‡, sajÌˆËš m., sÄ• jÌˆá¹‡Ä« f. `lover, mistress'; Si. sadanÄ• `good person'.
*SÄ• JJANYA -- .
Addenda: sajjana -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ¡jÌˆÉ™á¹‡, poet. sajÌˆá¹‡o m. `friend, lover, gentleman'; J. sÄ• jan m. `term for a husband' â†• H.?

13091 sajjayati `equips, prepares' MBh. [SAJYA --]
Pa. sajjÄ“ti `equips', Pk. sajjÄ“i; A. xÄ• ziba `to build, prepare, make'; B. sÄ• jÄ• `to make ready, dress'; Mth. sÄ• jab `to adorn'; OAw. sÄ• jaÃ¯ `prepares, decorates', H. sÄ• jnÄ• ; OMarw. sÄ• jaÃ¯ `adorns'; G. sÄ• jvuÌƒ `to clean'; Si. sadanavÄ• , haËš `to make, construct' (or < SARJAYATI or SÄ• DHNá¹“TI); -- caus. Pa. sajjÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to be prepared', NiDoc. inf. sajavanae; L. sajÄ• vaá¹‡ `to adorn'; P. sajÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to prepare', Ku. sajauá¹‡o `to make repay, adorn', gng. Å›ajÌˆÉ”Ìƒ&rtodtilde; `arrangement'; N. sajÄ• unu `to mend'; A. xazÄ• iba `to arrange'; B. sÄ• jÄ• na `to make

ready'; Or. sajÄ• ibÄ• `to put in order, decorate', H. sajÄ• nÄ• ; M. sajÌˆaviá¹‡&etilde; `to equip'.

13092 sajjita -- `equipped' MBh. [SAJYA --]
Pa. sajjita -- `prepared', Pk. sajjia -- ; Si. sÃ¤di `equipped, ready, adorned'.

13093 sajjyatÄ“ `is equipped, is prepared' HPariÅ›. [SAJYA --]
Or. sÄ• jibÄ• `to be dressed, dress oneself'; H. sÄ• jnÄ• `to be prepared'. -- G. sÄ• jvuÌƒ `to suit' rather dial. for chÄ• jvuÌƒ < *CHADYATI.
Addenda: sajjyatÄ“: Garh. sajá¹‡u `to be adorned'; see also SAJYÃ¡TÄ“.

13094 *sajjhila -- `younger brother'. [MIA. formation from saá¹‡ha -- (< Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ --) X *majjhila -- (< MÃ¡DHYA --): cf. S. K. Chatterji and B. C. Majumdar in BRS 156]
Pk. sajjhilaga -- , sajjhillaga -- m. `brother', sajjilagÄ• -- f. `sister'; Mth. sÃ£Ì„jhil `third son in a family of four or more', Aw.lakh. saÃ±jhil, H. saÃ±jhil, saÃ±jhlÄ• m.; -- N. sÄ• (h)Ä©lo `third eldest brother', Ëšli `do. sister' (with special phonetic development in a term of relationship? ). -- Cf. B. sejo `third -- born' after mejo (< MADHYAMÃ¡ --).

13094a â€ *sajÃ±Ä• na -- `wise'. [JÃ±Ä• NA -- see *SAJÄ• NA --]
Garh. sajÄ• á¹‡ `intelligent' (or < Pk. sayÄ• á¹‡a -- < *SAJÄ• NA -- influenced by verb jÄ• á¹‡nu).

13095 sajya -- `strung (of bow)' KauÅ›., sajja -- `id., put in place on bow (of arrow)' MBh., sajjÄ• -- f. `equipment, dress' lex. [sa -- 2, jyÄ• ËŠ -- . -- But prob. both in specialized use with bow and arrow and in more general mng. `ready' (MBh.), `equipment, dress, &c.' (NIA.) conn. with âˆšSAÃ±J, i.e. sajya -- `*what is put on' > `ready (of equipment)' > `ready', cf. Ä• sakta -- `donned' R., prasajyÄ• -- f. `application' Pat., K. sanz infl. by saÃ±jayati &c. (J. C. W.) -- In mng. `fresh' see also SADYÃ¡S, SADYOÌ„JA -- .]

Pa. sajja -- , Ëšaka -- `prepared (of bow with bowstring), ready'; Pk. sajja -- `ready', NiDoc. sajaka, Ëšaǵa; Woá¹-. sÄ• z, f. syÄ“z `in good order, good'; S. sajÌ„o `perfect', sÄ• jÌ„o `in good state, well, fair (of wind), rich, righthand'; L. sajjÄ• (Ju. -- jÌ„jÌ„ -- )`fresh, new, righthand', khet. sajjÄ• `righthand', awÄ• á¹‡. sajjÄ• `decorated, righthand; P. sajjÄ• `righthand', sajjrÄ• `fresh'; Ku. sÄ• j `necessary furniture', sajilo `easy'; N. sÄ• si `fresh, wholesome' (< *sÄ• j after bÄ• si `stale' < VÄ• SITA --), sajilo `easy'; A. xÄ• z `suit of clothes, set of ornaments', xÄ• zu `ready for action'; B. sÄ• j `dress, ornament'; Or. sÄ• ja `outfit, armour, harness'; OMth. sÄ• ja `dressed up', Mth. sÄ• j `adornment, garments'; Bhoj. sÄ• j `dress'; OAw. sÄ• ja `decoration'; H. sajjÄ• `righthand', sajÄ«lÄ• `well -- shaped'; OMarw. sÄ• ja m. `accoutrements'; G. sÄ• juÌƒ `sound, healthy', sÄ• j m. `dress, equipment', M. sÄ• jÌˆ m.; Si. sÃ¤da `saddle, trappings of horse, armour, pair of panniers'; -- K. sanz m. `equipment'.
sajjana -- 1, sajjayati, sajjita -- , sajjyatÄ“.
sajyÃ¡tÄ“ see SÃ¡JATI.
Addenda: sajya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡jÌˆá¸·É” `freshly made (of food and drink)'; Garh. sÄ• j `decoration', sajilu `well -- decorated'.
sajyÃ¡tÄ“ see SÃ¡JATI Add2.

13096 saÃ±caka -- m.n. `mould, figure' Naiá¹£. [Sanskritization of MIA. *saá¹• caa -- < SAá¹• CAYA -- (moulds being made in mounds of earth LM 418) is unlikely in view of A. B. Or. < *saÃ±ca -- , P. < *saccaa -- , WPah. < * Å›acca --]
P. saÃ±cÄ• , saccÄ• m. `mould', WPah.bhad. Å›eccu n., Ku. N. sÃ£Ì„co, A. xÃ£Ì„s, B. sÃ£Ì„c, chÃ£Ì„c, Or. chÃ£Ì„ca, Bi. H. sÃ£Ì„cÄ• m. (â†’ P. sÃ£Ì„cÄ• m., S. sÃ£Ì„co m., K. sÃ£Ì„ca m.), G. sÃ£Ì„cÉ” m.; M. sÃ£Ì„Ä‹Ä• m. `mould, quantity cast in a mould'.
Addenda: saÃ±caka -- [~ Drav. DED 44]

13097 saÃ±cÄ• na -- m. `a kind of bird' lex.
Pk. siá¹• cÄ• á¹‡a -- m. `falcon', Ap. sÄ“cÄ• á¹‡a -- m.; B. sÄ• cÄ• n, secÄ• n `hawk'; Or. saÃ±cÄ• á¹‡a `hawk, falcon'; G. sÄ©cÄ• á¹‡É” m. `falcon'.
SAÃ‘J `cling to': SAKTÃ¡ -- , SAKTI -- , SAá¹…GÃ¡ -- , SÃ¡JATI, SAJYÃ¡TÄ“, SAÃ±JANA -- , SAÃ±JAYATI, *SÄ• JAYATI; *APASAKTA -- , Ä• ËŠSAKTA -- , Ä• SAá¹…GÃ¡ -- , Ä• ËŠSAJATI Add., Ä• SAJYATÄ“, UTSAá¹…GA -- , NIá¸¥SAá¹…GA -- ; -- SAJYA -- ; -- BHIá¹£AJ -- ?

13098 saÃ±jana -- n. `act of fastening' BÄ• lar. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Si. anÌ†danaya `monk's undergarment' or with W. Geiger BSOS viii 556 <
SAá¹• DÄ• ËŠNA -- .
saÃ±jayati see SÃ¡JATI.
saá¹-Ä• -- see JAá¹-Ä• -- .

13099 *saá¹-á¹- -- 1 `sudden movement'. [Cf. saá¹-á¹-ayati1 `hurts'
DhÄ• tup., á¹£aá¹-á¹-ayati1 lex., á¹£Ä• á¹- interj. lex.]
S. saá¹-a f. `sharp push'; L. saá¹-á¹- f. `blow'; N. saá¹-Ä• -- saá¹-
`smartly, jauntily (of movement)'; Bi. sÄ• á¹-Ä• , sÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `lash of whip',
Mth. sÄ• á¹-Ä• ; G. M. saá¹- `smartly'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. saá¹-Ä• kÄ• m.
`haste'; N. saá¹›kÄ• unu `to thrash'; Bi. (Shahabad) saá¹-kÄ• `lash of whip';
G. saá¹-kÄ• vvuÌƒ `to beat'.

13100 *saá¹-á¹- -- 2 `slip away'. [Cf. *SUá¹-á¹- --]
G. saá¹-vuÌƒ `to slip away'; -- ext. -- kk -- : P. saá¹-aká¹‡Ä• `to flee,
vanish'; Ku. saá¹-kaá¹‡o `to go away, escape'; N. saá¹›kanu `to slip away';
B. saá¹-kÄ• na `to creep away'; H. saá¹-aknÄ• `to vanish', G. saá¹-akvuÌƒ, M.
saá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; (or < *CHAá¹-á¹- --).
Addenda: *saá¹-á¹- -- 2 `slip away': transfer to â€ *Å›Aá¹-á¹- -- . [See
â€ *Å›Uá¹- -- , â€ *Å›Uá¹-á¹- -- . -- âˆšÅ›Aá¹-2]

13101 *saá¹-á¹-a -- 1 `exchange'. [Scarcely with LM 418 < sÄ• ËŠrtha -- : cf.
saá¹-á¹-ayati2 `gives (v.l. receives)' DhÄ• tup., á¹£aá¹-á¹-ayati2 `gives'
lex., sanskritized as sattra -- n. `wealth, gift']
Pk. saá¹-á¹-a -- `exchanged', m. `exchange', saá¹-á¹-Ä« -- f., S. saá¹-o m.;
P. saá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `exchange market'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„á¹-o `exchange', saá¹-oá¹‡o `to
exchange, barter'; N. sÄ• á¹-o `amends, revenge', sÄ• á¹-nu `to exchange'; H.
sÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `exchange'; G. sÄ• á¹-uÌƒ n. `bargain', sÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ `to make a
bargain'; M. sÄ• á¹-á¹‡Ä“ `to buy up stock'; -- A. xuá¹-Ä• iba `to retaliate'
(X xuziba < Å›ÃºDHYATI?).

13102 saá¹-á¹-a -- 2 n. `door -- frame' lex.
N. sÄ• á¹-o `crosspiece of bamboo or wood in a grass wall'; G. sÄ• á¹- f.
`backbone', sÄ• á¹-É” m. `frame of a cart'; M. sÄ• á¹-, sÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `frame of
split bamboo' (or < *CHAá¹-á¹-A -- 2).
saá¹-á¹-ayati1 `hurts' see *SAá¹-á¹- -- 1.
saá¹-á¹-ayati2 `gives' see *SAá¹-á¹-A -- 1.

saá¹‡á¸• ha -- see *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- .

13103 saá¹‡á¸• hikÄ• -- f. `female camel' PaÃ±cad. [In view of meanings `buffalo' RV. and `camel' MBh. of uá¹£á¹-rÃ¡ -- , cf. words for `buffalo' s.v. sÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a --]
Pk. saá¹• á¸• hÄ« -- f. `female camel'; B. sÄ• á¹›ni `dromedary'; H. sÃ£Ì„á¸• iyÄ• m. `young camel', sÃ£Ì„á¹›nÄ« f. `female camel'; G. sÃ£Ì„á¸• h, sÃ£Ì„á¸• hiyÉ” m. `camel', sÃ£Ì„á¸• há¹‡Ä« f. `female camel'; M. sÃ£Ì„á¸• , sÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡Ä«; f. `female camel'.

13104 satata -- `constant, uninterrupted' Mn. [Cf. satÃ¡ti<-> `uninterrupted' TS. -- âˆšTAN]
Pa. satataá¹• `continually'; Pk. sayaya -- `continuous', saaaá¹• `always'; Si. siyaha, siyÄ• `continuous, always'.

13105 satÄ«nÃ¡ -- m. `the pea Pisum avense' MaitrS., Ëšaka -- , satÄ«la -- , Ëšlaka -- m., ËšlÄ• -- f. lex.
Pk. saÄ«á¹‡Ä• -- f. `a kind of chickpea'. -- Gy. gr. seli `bran' rather < SADAKA -- .

13106 *satÄ“ra -- 1 `a measure of weight': in NIA. it varies between 130 tolas (3.3 lbs.) in Malabar to 20 tolas (c. 8 oz.) in MahÄ• rÄ• á¹£á¹-ra; more usual weight is about 2 lbs. [â†• Ir., Pahl. satÄ“r H. W. Bailey JRAS 1930, 17 â†• Gk. stathÌ• á¹› F. W. Thomas JRAS 1924, 671. -- Sk. sÄ“á¹-a -- Col. is sanskritization of NIA.?]
NiDoc. satera, sadera, suvÌ• arna -- sÌ±adera, KharI. abbreviation sa, sya Sten Konow CII ii 98, K. sÄ“r m., S. seru m. (á¹-risero `weighing 3 ser'), L. P. Ku. N. ser, A. xer, B. ser, Or. sera, H. ser m., OMarw. sera m., G. ser, Å›er m. (Å›eriyuÌƒ n. `a measure containing 1 ser'),

M. Å›er m. (Å›erkÄ• `holding or weighing 1 ser', Å›erÄ« f. `a perquisite of 2 ser per maund taken from grain brought in payment of revenue').
*ARDHASATÄ“RA -- .
satÄ“ra -- 2 `chaff' see SADAKA -- .
Addenda: *satÄ“ra -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. sá¸—r m. `unit of weight (esp. of cereals)', J. sÄ“r m.

13107 satkavi -- m. `true bard' KÄ• v. [SÃ¡NT -- , KAVÃ- --]
Si. sakavi `bard, panegyrist' (ES 85 < CÄ• KRIKA --).

13108 satkÄ• ra -- m. `hospitality, kind treatment' Mn. [SATKRÌ¥ --]
Pa. Pk. sakkÄ• ra -- m. `hospitality, reverence' (Pa. Ëšraá¹• karoÌ„ti `bids farewell'); K. sakÄ• r m. `acceptance of bridegroom by the bride's family'; Ku. sakÄ• ri `careful, sensible'; -- L. sakÄ• r f. `mud -- built grain receptacle', awÄ• á¹‡. sakÄ• rÄ« `store for grain &c.'; G. sakÄ• rÉ” m. `a stick in the warp to keep threads in place' are doubtful on semantic grounds. -- P. N. H. M. sakÄ• r m. `acceptance of a bill' prob. â†• Marw. G. sakÄ• r m. < *sikÄ• r (cf. sikÄ• rvuÌƒ) â†• svÄ«kÄ• ra -- `agreement'.
satkrÌ¥ -- `perform hospitality rites'. [Sanskritization of MIA. sakkaÌ„Ì†r -- , sakkaya -- < SÃ¡á¹• SKAROÌ„TI, SAá¹• SKÄ• RA -- , SÃ¡á¹• SKRÌ¥TA -- with a similar range of meaning (satkrÌ¥ -- `set right, prepare, adorn, garnish, cremate' ~ agni -- satkrÌ¥<-> `burn' ~ saá¹• skrÌ¥ -- `prepare, adorn, garnish, perform funeral rites', satkÄ• ra -- `domestic rite in general, funeral rites' Hariv. ~ saá¹• skÄ• ra -- in later editions). Scarcely with P. Thieme ZDMG 93, 127 < *sats -- krÌ¥<-> weak st. of sÃ¡das -- (J. C. W.)]
SATKÄ• RA -- , SATKRÌ¥TYA.

13109 satkrÌ¥tya absol. `having treated with respect' YÄ• jÃ±. [SATKRÌ¥ --]
Pa. sakkacca, Ëšcaá¹• `respectfully'; -- Si. sakas `good, beautiful' (EGS 170)?

13110 *satkharjÅ«ra -- `cultivated date -- palm'. [SÃ¡NT -- , KHARJÅ«ËŠRA --]
Si. sakaduru `date -- palm, Phoenix zelanica'?
sattra -- see SÄ• RTRA -- .

13111 sattvÃ¡ -- n. `existence, reality' TS., `true character' MBh. 2. n. (m. lex.) `living being, creature' MBh. [SÃ¡NT --]
1. Pk. satta -- n. `strength, essence'; K. sath, dat. Ëštas m. `truth, essence'; S. satu m. `courage'; P. satt m. `truth'; Or. satÄ• `strength', H. sattÄ• m. -- H. sat m. `essence', G. M. sat n. â†• Sk.
2. Pa. Pk. satta -- m. `living being', KharI. satva; Si. sata `being, animal'.
DUá¸¥SATTVA -- , NIá¸¥SATTVA -- ; Ä• PANNASATTVA -- .

13112 satyÃ¡ -- `true', n. `truth' RV., `promise' AV., satyaka<-> W. [SÃ¡NT --]
Pa. sacca -- `true', n. `truth', AÅ›. saca -- n.; Pk. sacca<-> n. `truth, oath', tacca -- `true' (X TATHYA --); Gy.eur. Ä• aÄ• o `true', eng. wel. taÄ• o dissim. < Ä• aÄ• o rather than with Rep1 64 < tathya -- ); Bshk. s*lÄ• É™ `truth', Tor. saÇ°, Gau. sÄ• Ä‹e; S. sacu `true', m. `truth', Ëšco `true', L. sacc f., saccÄ• adj., P. sacc m., saccÄ• ; WPah.bhad. saÄ‹ n., khaÅ›. saÄ‹Ä‹; Ku. sÃ£Ì„c `true', sÃ£Ì„co `truthful'; N. sÃ£Ì„co `true', A. xaÌƒsÄ• ; B. sÃ£Ì„c `truth', sÃ£Ì„cÄ• `true'; Or. sÄ• cÄ• , sÃ£Ì„cÄ• , chÄ• cÄ• , chacÄ• `truthful'; Mth. sÃ£Ì„c `true'; Bhoj. sÄ• c `true, truth'; Aw.lakh. sÃ£Ì„cu `true'; H. sÄ• c `true', m. `truth', sÃ£Ì„cÄ• , saccÄ• `true', Marw. sÄ• co; G. sÄ• c n., sÄ• cuÌƒ `true', M. sÄ• Ä‹, sÃ£Ì„Ä‹Ä• ; Si. sasa `truth', (SigGr) sas `oath'.
ASATYÃ¡ -- ; *SATYAKÄ• RA -- , SATYAVACANA -- , SATYAVRÌ¥TTI -- .
Addenda: satyÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ”Ì• Ä‹Ä‹É” `true' â†• H. Him.I 211, Garh. saccÅ« â†• P., sac `true'.

13113 *satyakÄ• ra -- `truthful'. [Cf. satyakarman -- `whose deeds are true' RV. -- SATYÃ¡ -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Bshk. saÄ• Ä• ËŠr `truthful', S. sacÄ• ru; L. sacÄ• r m. `a true and upright man', P. saciÄ• r m.; M. saÄ‹Ä• r `true, real' usu. as an adv.

13114 satyavacana -- `speaking the truth' VarBrÌ¥S., n. ChUp. [SATYÃ¡ -- , VACANÃ¡ --]
Si. sasvadan `speaking the truth' prob. a Si. cmpd.

13115 satyavrÌ¥tti -- f. `devotion to truth' R. [SATYÃ¡ -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
Mth. sacauá¹-Ä« `truthfulness', G. sÄ• cvaá¹-i f.; M. saÄ‹oá¹-Ä«, satoá¹-Ä« f. `honesty'.

SAD `sit': sÃ¡dana -- , sÃ¡das -- , sannÃ¡ -- 1, sÄ• ËŠdana -- , sÄ«ËŠdati; *Ä• satta -- , Ä• sada -- , Ä• ËŠsadati, Ä• sandÄ«ËŠ -- , Ä• ËŠsanna -- , Ä• sÄ• dÃ¡ -- , Ä• ËŠsÄ«dati, Ãºtsadati, utsanna -- , utsÄ• ËŠdana -- , niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡Ã¡ -- , niá¹£Ã¡dana -- , nÃ-á¹£Ä• dayati, nÃ-á¹£Ä«dati, pariá¹£Ã¡d -- , pÄ• rá¹£adya, pratyÄ• sanna -- , prasattÃ¡ -- , prasatti -- , prasanna -- , prasÄ• da -- , prasÄ• dayati, prasÄ• dyatÄ“, prasÄ«dati, prÄ• sÄ• da -- , saá¹• niá¹£aá¹‡á¹‡a -- , saá¹• nÃ-á¹£Ä«dati.

13116 sadaka -- m. or n.(?) `unhusked grain' Bhadrab. [Cf. satÄ“ra -- 2 `chaff' lex.]
Gy. gr. seli `bran'?
Addenda: sadaka -- [Cf. v.l. Å›ADAKA --]

13117 sÃ¡dana -- n. `coming to rest, seat' RV. 2. sÄ• ËŠdana -- n. `setting down (of vessels &c.)' ÅšBr., `seat, dwelling' MBh. [âˆšSAD]
1. Gmb. sÃ£Ì„ `chair, stool'.
2. M. sÄ• á¹‡ f. `appropriate spot for the palanquin of Hoá¸·Ä« DevÄ« on the day of burning the Hoá¸·Ä«' (LM 418 < chÄ• dana -- ), sÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `the spot where a ferry boat plies'.
sÃ¡das -- see SATKRÌ¥ -- .

13118 sadÅ•ÌŠk nom. sg. n. of sadÅ•ÌŠÅ› -- `like' RV. [sa -- 2, âˆšdrÌ¥Å›]
Pa. sari `like'; Pk. sari -- , Ëšria -- `like, equal'; N. sari adj. and postp. `like', A. xari, Or. sari.

13119 sadÅ•ÌŠká¹£a -- `like' VS. [sa -- 2, âˆšdrÌ¥Å›]
Pa. sarikkha -- , Ëšaka -- `like', Pk. sarikkha -- , sariccha<-> adj., sÄ• rikkha -- , sÄ• riccha -- adj. and n. sb.; S. sarkho `like', P. sarÄ«kkhÄ• , sarkhÄ• , Ku. sariko, H. sarÄ«khÄ• , sarikÄ• , poet. sÄ• rikhÄ• (whence sÄ• rikhnÄ• `to liken, resemble'), OMarw. sÄ• rikho, OG. sarÄ«khaÃ¼, G. sarkhuÌƒ, M. sarsÄ• (or < SADÅ•ÌŠÅ›A --), poet. (â†• H.) saÌ„Ì†rikhÄ• , sÄ• rkhÄ• , Si. suruka.

13120 sadÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- `of the same appearance, like' TS. 2. sÄ• drÌ¥Å›a -- (with Ä• after tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- &c.?) ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. [sa -- 2, âˆšdrÌ¥Å›]
1. Pa. Pk. sadisa -- , sarisa -- `like', NiDoc. satriÅ›a, Or. sarisÄ• (whence sarsiÄ• `coeval, rival'), H. saris, saras, OMarw. sÄ«rasaÃ¼, M. sarsÄ• (or < SADÅ•ÌŠKá¹£A --); OSi. -- sey `like', Si. sÄ“ `likeness,

manner'.
2. Pa. sÄ• disa -- `like'; Pk. sÄ• risa -- , sÄ• lisa -- `like', sÄ• ri(s)sa -- n. `likeness'; Si. halu `like', sari `likeness' EGS 190.
Addenda: sadÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- . 2. sÄ• drÌ¥Å›a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡yh `similar, like'.

13121 saddharma -- m. `true virtue' R. [SÃ¡NT -- , DHÃ¡RMA --]
Pa. Pk. saddhamma -- m.; -- Si. sadam `holy teaching, religion' (ES 86) prob., like sadaham, â†• Pa.

13122 sadbhÄ• va -- m. `true existence' R., `truth' MBh. [SÃ¡NT -- , BHÄ• VA --]
Pa. Pk. sabbhÄ• va -- m. `reality'; Si. sÃ¤bÄ• Ì¤va, hÃ¤Ëš `truth, reality', hÃ¤bÄ• Ì¤á¹-a `really'.

13123 sadyÃ¡s `on the same day, at the very moment' RV. [Cf. sadÃ-vas `id.' RV. -- sa -- 2, diva --]
Pa. sajju, Ëšukaá¹• `instantly, newly'; Pk. sajjoÌ„, sajja, Ëšaá¹• `quickly'; P. sajj m. `morning'; B. sÃ£Ì„jo `in one day, on the same day, recently, later'; Si. seda, heËš `suddenly, quickly' (< *sajjÄ“). -- Ext. -- kk -- : (with -- kka -- from adjectives of time, see PARUTTNA -- , or < sadyaska<-> `fresh' SuÅ›r. with MIA. o from adv.): Pk. sajjokka<-> `recent, fresh'; -- -- ra -- : S. sajÌ„aru `fresh', P. sajjrÄ• . <-> See also SAJYA -- .
SADYOÌ„JA -- .
sadyaska -- see prec.

Page 760

13124 sadyoÌ„ja -- `freshly born' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, sadyá¹“ jÄ• tÃ¡ -- RV.,

sadyoÌ„jÄ• ta -- PaÃ±cavBr., m. `new -- born calf', ËštÄ• -- f. `a woman who has recently given birth' lex. [SADYÃ¡S, JA --]
L. sajjÄ• `fresh', sajjÄ« sÅ«Ä« `recently calved (of a cow)'; A. xÃ£Ì„zo `fresh, not kept overnight, purified by morning bath'; B. sÃ£Ì„jo `newly made, fresh'. -- See also SAJYA -- .

13125 sadvÄ• din -- `speaking the truth' MaitrUp. [SÃ¡NT -- , VÄ• DA --]
Pk. savÄ• ya -- `truthful' (< *savv -- ?), OG. savÄ• ya.
sadharma -- `having the same nature or duties' BhP. [sa -- 2, dhÃ¡rma --]
SÄ• DHARMIKA -- .
SAN `win': SANá¹“TI, SÄ• TÃ- -- 1.
*sanÄ• thayati `protects' see *SAá¹• NÄ• THAYATI.
*sanu -- `mountain ridge' see SÄ• ËŠNU -- .

13126 saná¹“ti `wins, gains' RV. [âˆšSAN]
Sh. (Lor.) s*lnÃ³lki `to prepare, put right'; WPah.khaÅ›. san -- `to be able', rudh. sannÄ• `to finish'.
sÃ¡nt -- `existing, real, true' RV. [âˆšAS1]
santaka -- , sattvÃ¡ -- , satyÃ¡ -- ; satkavi -- , *satkharjÅ«ra -- , sajjana -- 2, saddharma -- , sadbhÄ• va -- , sadvÄ• din -- .

13126a sant -- : -- postp. Bhoj. sante `from, by' (< MIA. loc. absolute), Bi.mag. satÄ« (x Sk.?), OA. sante, A. hante, MB. haÌƒte, hane AFD 310; -- OP. L.mult. setÄ« `from, with' x Sk.? (C. Shackle p.56 suggests < SAMÃ¡ -- 1 + ?).

13127 santaka -- `belonging to' DivyÄ• v. 2. `*property'. [SÃ¡NT --]
1. Pa. santaka -- `belonging to, being in the power of'; NiDoc. -- saá¹• da -- in cmpds. `belonging to'; Kt. gen. suffix -- st(e) NTS xii 146, Dm. -- san affix denoting enduring state with verb or adjective ib. 143, -- sÃ£Ì„ gen. suffix of nouns ib. 134; K. -- sondu gen. suffix (< -- s hondu Grierson KD 918; NTS xii 146 < pres. part. BHÃ¡VATI), S. -- sando gen. suffix.; P sandÄ• pres. part.; Marw. -- hando gen. suffix; M. sÃ£Ì„tÄ• , sÄ• tÄ• `being'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) sataka -- `belonging to', (10th cent. A.D.) satu.
2. Pa. santaka -- n. `property', NiDoc. saá¹• da -- in sarvasaá¹• dena `with all my property'; Dm. saÌƒta `cattle'; L. sandÄ• `wealth'; P. sandÄ• m. `chattels'.
Addenda: santaka -- [Also asmat -- sataka -- `our' Inscr. â†• Pk. inscr.

amha -- sa(n)taka -- , etc.]
1. OP. sandÄ• , OP. P. dÄ• gen.postp., OA. e -- santa `this person' (hon.),
A. -- haÌƒt pl. suffix (with numerals and human nouns), ekoá¹-i -- haÌƒt
`definitely one', ekokhan -- haÌƒt `definitely one piece' AFD 283.

13128 sannÃ¡ -- 1 `deposited' ÅšBr. [âˆšSAD]
G. sÄ• n n. `anything given in pledge' (cf. hÃ¡stÄ“á¹£u sÄ• dayati AV.); Si.
sin `seated, resting' (i from pres. st.), sb. `sitting' ES 89 (whence
innavÄ• `to sit, be present'), sun, hun, un `seated' (pp. of hinÌ†dinavÄ•
s.v. SÄ«ËŠDATI).
Addenda: sanna -- 1: Md. in `sat'.

13129 sannÃ¡ -- 2 `dead' AV., `sunk, fallen' BhP. (sannatara<-> PÄ• á¹‡.).
[Perh. same as Å›ANNA -- , but s -- is prob. attested in K.]
K. sonu `deep (of lake or pit), low -- lying' (but see SAá¹• DHÄ«YATÄ“); --
Pa. Pk. Or. G. have forms altern. < Å›ANNA -- q.v.
sÃ¡pa -- see SVADHÄ• ËŠ -- .

13130 sapÃ¡tnÄ« -- f. `co -- wife' RV. [sa -- 2, pÃ¡tnÄ« --]
Pa. sapattÄ« -- f. `co -- wife' (whence sapattika -- n. `state of co --
wife'), Pk. savattÄ« -- , ËštiyÄ• -- , saÃ¼ttÄ« -- , jmg. savakkÄ« -- f. (<
sapatknÄ« -- in Chambers manuscript of VS. J. Charpentier IF xxix 329 and MO
xxvi 164); Pr. sÅ«t -- nÃ¤n `wife's mother' prob. misunderstood for `co --
wife's mother' NTS xv 271; Kho. *saun `cowife' (â†’ Mj. sauno IIFL ii 247),
K. soÌ†n f., WPah. (Joshi) sauk f., bhal. soki f., Ku. saut, gng. Å›É”ÌˆÌ„t,
N. sautÄ• , pl. sautÄ• -- sauti; B. satÄ• `co -- wife', sat -- mÄ•
`stepmother'; Bi. saut `co -- wife', Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sawati, H. sawat, saut
(â†’ P. saut), sautÄ« f., G. sÉ”ki f., M. Ko. savat f.; Si. sevet `co --
wife, enemy'; -- Pk. savattiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `co -- wife', PaÅ¡. sÄ• Ì¤ekan, L.
sÃ´kiá¹‡ f., awÄ• á¹‡. sauÌƒkuá¹‡, P. sauk(k)aá¹‡ f. (â†’ H. saukan f.),
WPah. (Joshi) Å›aukaá¹‡ f. (Å› -- ?), A. xatini, B. satin, (Noakhali dial.)
hoÌ„tin, Or. saÃ¼tuá¹‡Ä«, Bi. sautin, (SMunger) saitin, Mth. sautini, H.
sautin, Ëštan f.
SÄ• PATNÃ¡ -- ; *SAPATNÄ«JÄ• TA -- , SAPATNÄ«DUHITRÌ¥ -- , SAPATNÄ«PUTRA -- .

13131 *sapatnÄ«jÄ• ta -- `born of a co -- wife'. [SAPÃ¡TNÄ« -- , JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
L. sÉ”ÌˆÌ„kia m. `woman's stepson'; A. xatiyai `born of a co -- wife'.

13132 sapatnÄ«duhitrÌ¥ -- f. `co -- wife's daughter' MW. [SAPÃ¡TNÄ« -- , DUHITÅ•ÌŠ --]
L. sukÄ«h f. `stepdaughter'.

13133 sapatnÄ«putra -- m. `co -- wife's son' MW. [SAPÃ¡TNÄ« -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
L. sukuttur m. `co -- wife's son', (Ju.) sukutr `co -- wife's son, son by a former husband'; P. sukutr m. `stepson'.

13134 sapÄ• da -- `increased by a fourth' Mn. [sa -- 2, pÄ• ËŠda --]
Pk. savÄ• ya -- `plus a quarter', K. sawÄ• , S. L. P. savÄ• , WPah.bhad. suÄ• , cur. sauÄ• , Ku. N. sawÄ• , B. saoyÄ• , Or. saÃ¼Ä• ; Mth. sawÄ• `one and a quarter', Aw.lakh. sawÄ• u; H. sawÄ• `plus a quarter', Marw. G. M. savÄ• , Ko. savÄ• y.
*SAPÄ• DAÅ›ATA -- .
Addenda: sapÄ• da -- : Garh. sawÄ• `1Â¼'.

13135 *sapÄ• daÅ›ata -- `125'. [SAPÄ• DA -- , Å›ATÃ¡ --]
H. sawÄ• sau `125', G. savÄ• sÉ”, M. savaÅ›&etilde;.
*SAPÄ• DAÅ›ATIKA -- .

13136 *sapÄ• daÅ›atika -- `consisting of 125'. [*SAPÄ• DAÅ›ATA --]
M. savÄ• Å›Ä• m. `a class of Brahmans (originating from a company of 125 Brahmans defiled by partaking of a Å›rÄ• ddha ceremony given by a Brahman who had had connexion with a low -- caste woman)'. -- Cf. Pk. savÄ• sa -- m. `a Brahman' DeÅ›Ä«n.

13137 *sapÄ• nÄ«ya -- `wet'. [Cf. sá¹“daka -- TS., sajala -- R. -- sa -- 2, pÄ• nÄ«ËŠya --]
Wg. (Ju.) "sanwi" `river', Phal. soÌ„á¹‡Ä«ËŠ, soÌ„á¹‡Ã¤ËŠi NOPhal 47.

13138 saputra -- `having sons' ÅšrS. [sa -- 2, putrÃ¡ -- 1]
KharI. saputrasa gen. sg. `having a son or sons'; P. sautar, sautrÄ• , saut, ËštÄ• `having offspring, having good and obedient children'.

13139 saptÃ¡ `7' RV.
Pa. Pk. satta `7', NiDoc. Dhp. sata, á¸Œ. svt, Ash. sot, sÅ«t, Wg. soÌ„t, Kt. sut, Pr. sete, Dm. Tir. sat, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÄ• ta, uzb. sÄ• tÉ™, ar. sÄ• t,

dar. chil. sat, Niá¹…g. Shum. Woá¹-. sat, Gaw. sÉ”t, Kal. sat, sÄ• t, Kho. sot, Bshk. s*lt, s*ltt, Tor. Kand. Mai. sÄ• t, Sv. sat, Phal. sat, sÄ• t, Sh.gil. sÄƒt, koh. gur. sÄƒtt, jij. sÃ¤t, K. sath (dat. satan), rÄ• m. pog. kash. á¸• oá¸• . satt, S. sata, L. P. WPah. (all dial.) satt, Ku. N. sÄ• t, A. xÄ• t, B. sÄ• t, Or. sÄ• ta, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. M. sÄ• t, Ko. sÄ• ta, OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ« inscr.) sata, Si. sat -- a, haËš, Md. hat. SAPTAKA -- , SAPTATÃ- -- , SAPTAMÃ¡ -- , SAPTIN -- , SÄ• ËŠPTA -- ; SAPTAGUá¹‡A -- , SAPTÃ¡CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT -- , SAPTATRIá¹• Å›AT -- , SAPTÃ¡DAÅ›A, SAPTANAVATI -- , SAPTAPAÃ±CÄ• Å›AT -- , SAPTAPARá¹‡A -- , SAPTABHÅ«MA -- , *SAPTAMÄ• SA -- , SAPTAMÄ• SYA -- , SAPTAVARá¹£A -- , SAPTÃ¡VIá¹• Å›ATI -- , SAPTAá¹£Aá¹£TI -- , SAPTASAPTATI -- , SAPTÄ• Å›Ä«TI -- , SAPTÄ• HÃ¡ -- , SAPTOÌ„TTARA -- , *SÄ• PTÄ• NNA -- ; SÄ• RDHASAPTA. Addenda: saptÃ¡: WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡tt (obl. -- a) `7', kc. sÄ• t, Garh. sÄ• t.

13140 saptaka -- `consisting of 7' Mn. [SAPTÃ¡]
Pk. sattaya -- n. `septad', K. sotu m.; S. sato m. `the number 7', P. sattÄ• m.; H. sattÄ• m. `aggregate of 7'; G. sattuÌƒ n. `the 7 -- times table'.

13141 saptaguá¹‡a -- `sevenfold' KathÄ• s. [SAPTÃ¡, GUá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. sattaguá¹‡a -- `sevenfold', P. satauá¹‡Ä• .

13142 saptÃ¡catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- `47' ÅšBr. [SAPTÃ¡, CATVÄ• RIá¹• Å›AT --]
Pk. sÄ«yÄ• lÄ«sa `47', K. satatÃ¶jih, S. satetÄ• lÄ«ha, L. satÄ• lÄ«, P. santÄ• lÄ«, saÄ©tËš, WPah.bhal. sattÄ• li, N. saÄ©tÄ• lis,

Page 761

B. sÄ• tcallis, Or. satacÄ• á¸·isa, Aw.lakh. H. saÄ©tÄ• lÄ«s, G. suá¹›tÄ• á¸·Ä«Å›, M. sattetÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä«s, satteÄ‹Ä• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä«s. Addenda: saptÃ¡catvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : Md. (old) satÄ• á¸·Ä«s `47' â†• Ind.

13143 saptatÃ- -- f. `70' RV. [SAPTÃ¡]
Pa. sattati -- , sattari -- f. `70', NiDoc. satati, Pk. sattariá¹• , sayari,
K. satath, S. satari, L. sattir, P. WPah.bhal. sattar, N. sattari, A.
xatari, B. sattar, Or. satori, Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sattari, H. sattar, G. sÄ«ter,
sitter, M. sattar, Si. sÃ¤tÄ• Ì¤, hÃ¤Ëš, sÃ¤ttÄ• Ì¤va, hÃ¤Ëš.
SAPTATIMA -- ; Aá¹£á¹-ASAPTATI -- , Aá¹£á¹-Ä• SËš, Å«NASËš, á¸—KASËš,
Ä“KOÌ„NASËš, CATUá¸¥SËš, TRAYAá¸¥SËš, TRISËš, DVÄ• ËŠSËš, DVISËš, NAVASËš,
PAÃ±CASËš, á¹£Aá¹-SËš, SAPTASËš.
Addenda: saptatÃ- -- : Md. (old) hattari `70'.

13144 saptatima -- `70th' Hcat. [SAPTATÃ- --]
S. sataryÃµ `70th'.

13145 saptatriá¹• Å›at -- f. `37' MBh.
Pk. sattatÄ«saá¹• `37', K. satatrah, S. sataá¹-rÄ«ha, L. satattrÄ«, P.
saÄ©tÄ«, WPah.bhal. satettrÄ«, cur. satattrÄ«, N. saÄ©tis, A. xÄ• tatris, B.
sÃ£Ì„itris, Or. saÄ©trisa, Aw.lakh. saÄ©tis, H. saÄ©tÄ«s, G. sÄ• á¹›trÄ«s, M.
sadatÄ«s.

13146 saptÃ¡daÅ›a `17' TS.
Pa. Pk. sattadasa, sattarasa `17', Pk. sattaraha, sattara, Ash. sattÃ¤ËŠis,
Wg. sattÄ• ËŠÅ¡, Kt. satiÄ‹, stiÄ‹, Pr. setlÄ«ËŠz, Bashg. "sapits", Dm.
sattaÌ‚Å¡ (aÌ‚, for Ä“ after aá¹£á¹-aÌ‚Å¡ `18' NTS xii 131), Tir.
s*ltÅ«á¹›É™, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sattÄ«, dar. satÅ«, Niá¹…g. satÃ¡s, Woá¹-.
sidÄ• rÅ• ËœËŠ, zdÄ• rÅ• ËœËŠ, Gaw. sÉ”tÄ• ËŠs, Bshk. sattÄ• ËŠh, Tor. sattÄ• ËŠÅ¡,
Kand. satÃ£Ì„eÅ¡, Mai. satÄ• laÅ¡, ky. satÄ• ËŠleÅ¡, Sv. satÄ• Å¡, Phal.
sattá¹“Å¡, satÄ• ËŠÅ¡, Sh.gil. sÄƒtÃ¡Ä© (â†’ á¸Œ. s*ltÃ£ËŠi), pales.
sattÃ£Ì„i, kol. satÄ• ËŠi, jij. s*ltÃ¤ËŠi, K. sadÄ• h, S. satraha, L.khet.
sattÄ• ra, P. satÄ• rÃ£Ì„, WPah. bhal. satÄ• re, paá¹…. satÄ• rÄ• , cur.
satÄ• hrÄ• , N. satra, A. xatara, B. satera, Or. satara, Aw.lakh. sattarÄ• , H.
sattrah, OG. sattari, G. sattar, M. satrÄ• , Si. sataá¸·os, hataá¸·oha.
SAPTADAÅ›AMA -- .
Addenda: saptÃ¡daÅ›a: WPah. sÉ”Ì• tra `17', Md. satÄ• ra â†• Ind.

13147 saptadaÅ›ama -- `17th' Cat. [SAPTÃ¡DAÅ›A]
Pk. sattarasama -- `17th', S. satrahÃµ, H. satrahwÃ£Ì„.

13148 saptanavati -- f. `97' MBh.
Pk. sattÄ• á¹‡aÃ¼iá¹• `97', K. satanamath, S. L. P. satÄ• nave, N. satÄ• nabe, A. xÄ• tÄ• nnai, B. sÄ• tÄ• naÃ¯, Or. satÄ• nabe, Aw.lakh. sattÄ• nbe, H. satÄ• nwe, G. sattÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ, M. sayÄ• á¹‡á¹‡av.
Addenda: saptanavati -- : Md. (old) satÄ• navai `97' â†• Ind.

13149 saptapaÃ±cÄ• Å›at -- f. `57' MBh.
Pk. sattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹• `57', K. satawanzÄ• h, S. satvaÃ±jÄ• ha, L. P. satvaÃ±jÄ• , WPah.bhal. satunzÄ• , cur. satuÃ±jÄ• , N. satÄ• wan, A. xÄ• tÄ• wan, B. sÄ• tÄ• nna, Or. satÄ• wana, Aw.lakh. H. sattÄ• wan, G. sattÄ• van, M. sattÄ• vanna.
saptapará¹‡a -- see CHATTRAPARá¹‡A -- .

13150 saptabhÅ«ma -- `having seven storeys' HPariÅ›., Ëšbhauma<-> MBh., ËšbhÅ«mi -- , Ëšika -- PaÃ±cat. [SAPTÃ¡, BHÅ«ËŠMI --]
Pa. sattabhÅ«maka -- `seven -- storeyed', Pk. sattabhÅ«ma -- , Ëšmiya -- ;
-- Si. satbumu is prob. Si. cmpd.

13151 saptamÃ¡ -- `7th' VS., Ëšaka -- Åšrutab. [SAPTÃ¡]
Pa. Pk. sattama -- `7th', NiDoc. sataá¹• ma, Woá¹-. satÃ¡m, Tor. satÉ™m, Sh. (Lor.) s*ltmuo, K. satyumu (< *sattima --), S. satÃµ, L. sattvaÌƒ, P. satvÃ£Ì„, satmÃ£Ì„, WPah.bhal. sattauÌƒ, cur. saituÃ£Ì„, N. sÄ• tauÌƒ, B. sÄ• tui, OAw. sÄ• tavaá¹• , H. sÄ• twÃ£Ì„, OMarw. sÄ• tavu, G. sÄ• tmuÌƒ, M. sÄ• tvÄ• , Ko. sÄ• tvo.
SAPTAMÄ« -- .
Addenda: saptamÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡ttuÉ”, sÃ¡ttiÉ”, kc. satuo `seventh', Garh. sÄ• tÉ”ÌƒÌ.

13152 saptamÄ« -- f. `7th day of lunar fortnight' ÅšrS. [SAPTAMÃ¡ --]
K. satam f. `7th day of lunar fortnight', S. satahÄ© f., P. satmÄ« f., H. sÄ• twÄ«Ëœ f., G. sÄ• tem f.

13153 *saptamÄ• sa -- `of seven months'. [SAPTÃ¡, MÄ• ËŠSA --]
Pa. sattamÄ• saá¹• adv. `for seven months'; P. satvÄ• hÃ£Ì„, satmÄ• hÃ£Ì„ `of a period of seven months'.
SAPTAMÄ• SYA -- .

13154 saptamÄ• sya -- m. `seven months child' KÄ• á¹-h. 2. *saptamÄ• siya -- .

[*SAPTAMÄ• SA --]
1. K. satamÃ´su `seven months old'; Bi. satwÃ£Ì„s, ËšsÄ• `seven months child', Mth. satmÄ• s, satmasuÄ• ; H. satwÃ£Ì„sÄ• m. `seven months child, feast given by parents to a woman in her seventh month of pregnancy'.
2. Pk. sattamÄ• sia -- `of seven months'; B. sÄ• tÄ• se `seven months child'.

13155 saptalÄ• -- f. `name of various plants including Jasminum sambac' SuÅ›r.
Pk. sattala -- n. `a partic. flower', ËšlÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `J. sambac', sattallÄ« -- f. `a partic. creeper'; B. sÄ• tlÄ• `a kind of jasmine'; Or. sÄ• taá¸·Ä• `J. arborescens, J. sambac'; H. sÄ• tlÄ• m. `a shrub with a yellow juice'.

13156 saptavará¹£a -- `of seven years' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥.com. [SAPTÃ¡, VARá¹£Ã¡ --]
Pa. sattavassika -- `seven years old', K. satawuhoru, f. ËšwaÌ‡riÅ›Ã¼.

13157 saptÃ¡viá¹• Å›ati -- f. `27' VS.
Pa. sattavÄ«sati `27', AÅ›.top. satavisati, Pk. sattÄ• vÄ«saá¹• , K. satÃ´wuh, S. satÄ• vÄ«ha, L. P. satÄ• vÄ«, WPah.bhal. sattei, cur. satÄ• Ä«, N. satÄ• is, A. xÄ• tÄ• is, B. sÄ• tÄ• is, sÄ• tÄ• s, Or. satÄ• isa, Mth. satÄ• Ä«s, Aw.lakh. sattÄ• is, H. satÄ• Ä«s, G. sattÄ• vÄ«Å›, M. sattÄ• vÄ«s.
Addenda: saptÃ¡viá¹• Å›ati -- : Md. satÄ• vÄ«s, hatÄ• vÄ«s â†• G.

13158 saptaá¹£aá¹£á¹-i -- `67' Jyot.
Pk. sattaá¹-á¹-hiá¹• `67', K. satahaiá¹-h, S. satahaá¹-hi, L. P. sataiá¹-h, WPah.bhal. satÄ• haá¹-h, cur. satÄ• haá¹-, N. sarsaá¹-h, B. sÄ• tsaá¹-á¹-i, Or. satasaá¹-hi, Aw.lakh. sarsaá¹-hi, H. G. saá¹›saá¹-h, M. satsaá¹£á¹-.

13159 saptasaptati -- f. `77' Caraá¹‡.
Pk. sattahattariá¹• `77', sattahuttariá¹• , sattuttari, K. satasatath, S. satahatari, L. satattar, P. sadhattar, WPah.cur. sat -- hatthar, N. satahattar, A. xÄ• txattar, B. sÄ• tÄ• ttar, Or. satastari, Aw.lakh. sathattari, H. sat -- hattar, OG. satahuttari, G. sÄ«toter, M. satyÄ• hÄ• ttar.

13160 saptÄ• Å›Ä«ti -- f. `87' lex.
Pk. sattÄ• sÄ«iá¹• `87', K. sataÅ›Ä«th, S. L. P. satÄ• sÄ«, P.bhaá¹-.

satÄ• ssÄ«, N. satÄ• si, B. sÄ• tÄ• si, Or. satÄ• si, Aw.lakh. H. satÄ• sÄ«, G. satyÄ• Å›Ä«, M. satyÄ• yÅ›Ä«, Si. satÄ• su.
Addenda: saptÄ• Å›Ä«ti -- : Md. (old) satÄ• hi `87' â†• Ind.

13161 saptÄ• hÃ¡ -- m. `period of seven days' ÅšBr. [SAPTÃ¡, Ã¡HAR --]
Pa. sattÄ• ha -- n. `period of seven days'; N. sÄ• tÄ•  `week'; -- ext. with -- á¸• a -- : S. satÄ• á¹›o m. `taking of the bride home a few days after the wedding'; -- -- ra -- : M. sÄ• ter&etilde;, sÄ• tr&etilde; n. `weather lasting for seven days'.

13162 saptin -- `containing seven' RPrÄ• t., saptika -- `having the length of seven' Åšulbas. [SAPTÃ¡]
S. satyo `with seven, plus seven'.

13163 saptolÌ„ttara -- `more by seven' YÄ• jÃ±. [SAPTÃ¡, ÃºTTARA --]
S. satotar `plus seven', Ëštiro `at 7%'.

13164 saprajÃ±a -- `endowed with understanding' MBh. [sa -- 2, prajÃ±Ä• ËŠ --]
Pa. sappaÃ±Ã±a -- `intelligent'; Si. sapan, haËš `wise, clever', hapanÄ• `wise man'.

13165 sÃ¡prÄ• á¹‡a -- `having breath, living' TS. [sa -- 2, prÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. sappÄ• á¹‡aka -- `containing animate beings'; OG. saparÄ• á¹‡u `full of life, very strong', G. saprÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ `strong in body, whole, all'.

Page 762

13166 saphala -- `fruitful' PÄ• rGrÌ¥., `potent' R. [sa -- 2, phÃ¡la -- 1]
Pa. saphala -- `fruitful', Pk. sahala -- (saphala -- , sapphala --); OG.

sahalo `fruitful, successful'.

13166a â€ sÃ¡bala -- in Add2 supplement.
â€ sabhÄ• gya -- `fortunate' R. [BHÄ• GYA -- 1]
â€ *ASABHÄ• GYA -- .

13167 sabhÄ• ËŠ -- f. `assembly, hall' RV., `council' MBh.
Pa. sabhÄ• -- f. `assembly room', sabhÄ• ya -- n.; Pk. sabhÄ• -- , sahÄ• -- f. `assembly'; -- Si. sabaya `assembly, council' (EGS 174) â†• Pa. SABHIKA -- , SÃ¡BHYA -- .

13168 *sabhÄ• rikÄ• -- `pregnant'. [sa -- 2, bhÄ• rÃ¡ --]
PaÅ¡. sabharÄ«ËŠ `pregnant' IIFL iii 3, 155 ( -- bh -- retained from simplex bhÄ• r < BHÄ• RÃ¡ -- ?): or poss. < *saá¹• bhÄ• rikÄ• -- cf. saá¹• bhÄ• rin -- in cmpd. `full of' KÄ• v.

13169 *sabhÄ• sa -- `shining'. [sa -- 2, bhÄ• sÃ¡ --]
S. sahÄ• o, sÄ• ho `bright, light, belonging to the light half of the month', sahÄ• o m., sahÄ• Ä« f. `light'.

13170 sabhika -- m. `keeper of a gambling house' YÄ• jÃ±. [SABHÄ• ËŠ --]
Pk. sahia -- m. `gambler'; Mth. sahiÄ• r `keeper of a gambling house' (*sahÄ« + -- Ä• r < AGÄ• RA -- ?) ABORI xxi 114.

13171 sÃ¡bhya -- `being in an assembly' AV., `polite' KÄ• v., m. `assessor, judge' Mn. [SABHÄ• ËŠ --]
Pa. a -- sabbha -- `unrefined'; Pk. sabbha -- m. `assessor'; M. sÄ• bhá¸• Ä• , sÄ• bá¸• Ä• , sÄ• bhá¸·Ä• , sÄ• bá¸·Ä• `plain, simple, of unobtrusive manners'. *SABHYÄ• GÄ• RA -- .

13172 *sabhyÄ• gÄ• ra -- n. `courthouse' (?). [SÃ¡BHYA -- , AGÄ• RA --]
B. sÄ• bhÄ• r `place -- name in Dacca district' ODBL 317.

13173 samÃ¡ -- 1 `equal, alike, level', samÃ¡m `equally' RV., `together with' ÅšBr., samá¸—na `exactly' ÅšBr. 2. samaka- `equal' KÄ• v.
1. Pa. Pk. sama -- `equal, like, level'; Dm. sam `equal to, like'; PaÅ¡.dar. sam `straight' (IIFL iii 157 â†• Psht. â†• IA.); Bshk. sam `flat'; A. xÃµ `equal on both sides, righthand' (xÃµ Ä• dhi `exactly half'); Or. saaÌƒ

`smooth (of planing)'; Si. sama `equal, like, level'; -- ext. -- l -- : G. savá¸·uÌƒ `right, proper'; -- -- ll -- : S. savalo `straight, upright, favourable, easy'; L. savallÄ• , savlÄ• `straight, near, cheap'; P. savallÄ• , suvËš `cheap', savalá¹›Ä• `cheaper'. -- As adv. or postp.: Pa. samaá¹• `equally, together with', samÄ“na in the same way'; Dhp. samu `with', NiDoc. samao, sÌ±aËš, samaho, sÌ±aËš, KharI. samaá¹• with inst., Ap. siuá¹• , Tir. sama, Kal.rumb. sum, Kho. sum, su, S. saÌƒÃµ, sÃ£Ì„ (or < SÄ• KÃ¡M); Mth. sauÌƒ, sau `with, from', saÄ© `with', OAw. saÃ¼á¹• ; H. sauÌƒ, sÃµ, suÌ„Ìƒ `from', se `by, with' (or < SAHITA -- ?); OM. saveá¹• `with', M. Å›Ä«Ëœ (LM 416 wrongly < sahitam); Si. men `like, as' (Hettiaratchi Indeclinables 7 < manyÄ“).
2. Pa. samaka -- `equal'; Pk. samayaá¹• `all at once, together with'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÄ• á¹…g `earth, ground' (or < SÄ• MAKA -- ); Sh.gil. (Lor.) somo m. `friend of the same age', koh. sÃ³mo m. `friend'; K. somu, sombu `level'; S. saÌƒÃµ `straight, level, fair', sayÃ£Ì„ `in the straight road, correctly'; L. (Ju.) savvÃ£Ì„ `equal', MB. sÃµÄ• ; G. samuÌƒ `right, proper, entire, healthy'.
SAMÄ• NÃ¡ -- , SÄ• MAKA -- ; Ã¡SAMA -- , *NIá¸¥SAMAKA -- , VÃ-á¹£AMA -- ; SAMAKÄ• LA -- , SAMAJÄ• TÄ«YA -- , *SAMAYÄ• RA -- , SAMAVRÌ¥TTI -- , *SAMASARA -- , SAMASTHALA -- , SAMÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *SAMÄ• á¹…GA -- .
Addenda: samÃ¡ -- 1 [Cf. Shgh. ama `with' EVSh 13]: Md. hama `laws, right, exact, true, just, simply'? -- ext. -- l -- : WPah.poet. sÉ”ÌƒÁ¸·a `level, smooth'.

13174 sama -- 2 `every', pl. `all' RV.
Pk. sama -- `all'; Wg. samÄ“ `together' NTS xvii 295; Pr. sÃ¡mik `all', Dm. sama, Tir. samo, Gaw. sÃºmi; Kho. (Lor.) som `both (of parts of the body)', som pÄ• zo `on your two breasts'; Si. sÃ¤ma, hÃ¤Ëš, Ã¤Ëš `all, every'.

13175 *samaá¹• Å›a -- `having all the parts'. [Cf. sÃ¡maá¹…ga<-> having all the limbs' AV. -- Ã¡á¹• Å›A --]
Mth. sauÌƒs `whole'; EH. sauÌƒse `complete'.
samaka -- see SAMÃ¡ -- 1.

13176 samakÄ• la -- , Ëšlam `simultaneously' YÄ• jÃ±., ËšlÄ“ Hit. [samakÄ• labhava -- m. `a contemporary' RÄ• jat. -- SAMÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
Gaw. samalÃ¡ `of equal age', (LSI) `friends'; -- Wg. samayÃ¡rÃ¤ `comrade of the same age' (but r? Poss. < *SAMAYÄ• RA --).

13177 samaká¹£Ã¡ -- `being before the eyes' KÄ• v., samaká¹£Ã¡m `manifestly' RV. [Ã¡Ká¹£I --]
Pk. samakkha -- , -- ccha -- `before the eyes'; H. salƒwakhihÄ• `(of an ox) having a whorl between the brows'.

13178 sÃ¡magra -- (samagrÃ¡ --) `all, complete' AV. [Ã¡GRA --]
Pa. samagga -- `harmonious', pl. `all together'; Pk. samagga -- `all, complete', samaggala -- `all, additional'; AÅ›.kb. samage `united (?)'; Si. sama(nÌ†)gi `united', sama(nÌ†)ga `with', samagin (< samaggÄ“na) ES 87: if so, nasalization due to preceding m; but poss. < SÃ¡MAá¹…GA -- .
SÄ• MAGRYA -- .

13179 sÃ¡maá¹…ga -- `*having all the limbs', `complete' AV., samaá¹…gin -- `complete in all parts' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Ã¡á¹…GA --]
Pa. samaá¹…gin -- `endowed with'; Si. sama(nÌ†)ga `with', sama(nÌ†)gi `united' (or < SÃ¡MAGRA --).

13180 samajÄ• tÄ«ya -- `of the same kind' MBh., samajÄ• ti -- MW. [samÃ¡ -- 1, jÄ• ti --]
Pa. samajÄ• tika -- `of same caste'; OSi. samajÃ¤y `of equal birth', Si. samadÄ• Ì¤.

13181 *samaÃ±jati (pl. sÃ¡maÃ±janti RV.) `anoints', samÃ¡Ã±jana n. `anointing' AV. [âˆšAÃ±J]
Ku. sauÌƒjaá¹‡o `to wash after defecating'.

13182 samaniti `breathes' (sÃ¡mÄ• na RV.). [âˆšAN]
Si. hamanavÄ• , amËš `to blow, convey a good or bad smell'.

13183 sÃ¡manta -- `neighbouring' RV. [Ã¡NTA --]
Pk. samaá¹• ta -- `neighbouring'; Si. hÄ• t `around' H. Smith JA 1950, 192 -- m -- lost before following n; but perh. < *SARVASTHA -- .
SÄ• MANTA -- .

13184 samabhijÄ• nÄ• ti `recognizes fully, perceives' MBh. 2. samabhijÃ±Ä• ta -- . [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. Pa. samabhijÄ• nÄ• ti `knows, recollects', Pk. samabhijÄ• á¹‡aÃ¯, 2 sg.

imper. Ëšá¹‡Ä• hi; L. seÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡, pp. seÄ• tÄ• `to recognize'.
2. L. siÃ±jÄ• tÄ• (< anal. -- Ä• tta --) `recognized' whence pres. st. siÃ±jÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡ ~ seÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡.

13185 samayÃ¡ -- m. `meeting' ÅšBr., `rule' AV., `agreement' TS., `time' MBh. [âˆšI2]
Pa. samaya -- m. `coming together, intercourse, time, point of time'; NiDoc. samaya `agreement, contract'; Pk. samaya -- , Ëšmaa -- m. `time'; Sh. (Lor.) samu thoIki `to collect'; L. samÄ• m. `season, good season, prosperity' (or < SÃ¡MÄ• -- ?); G. samÉ” m. `time, occasion, season'; M. save `at the moment of (dawn)' LM 416 < samayÄ“na, emph. sav&etilde;Ä‹ `immediately, spontaneously' (or < SVAYAM Ä“VA?); Si. inscr. samiyen inst. `covenant', samÄ• , seme `time'. -- H. samÄ• m. `time' prob., samai certainly â†• Sk.

13186 *samayÄ• ra -- `of same age'. [samÃ¡ -- 1, *yÄ• r --]
Wg. samayÃ¡rÃ¤ `comrade of same age'. -- See SAMAKÄ• LA -- .

13186a *samayujya -- `comrade of equal age or standing'. [Cf. yÃºjya -- `related', m. `comrade', sayÃºj -- m. `id.' RV.,

Page 763

sayujya -- `closely connected' MW., saá¹• yuj -- `related' MBh., m. `relative' ÅšiÅ›. -- samÃ¡ -- 1, yÃºjya -- Add.]
Ku. sauÌƒjaá¹›yÄ• , sauÌƒjalÄ«, ËšlyÄ• `of equal age' (rather than < sayujya -- which would not account for nasalization).

13187 samargha -- `cheap' VarBrÌ¥S. [ARGHÃ¡ --]
Pk. samaggha -- `cheap', OH. saughÄ• , G. sÉ”ÌƒghuÌƒ, M. savaÌƒg; -- X MAHÄ• RGHA -- : S. sahaá¹…go, sahÃ£Ì„go, N. sahaÌƒgo, sÃ£Ì„go, H. suhaÌƒgÄ• .

13188 *samarjati `obtains'. [arjayati `obtains' MBh., sÃ¡mrÌ¥Ã±jatÄ“ RV. -- âˆšRÌ¥J]
Pk. samajjaÃ¯, samajjiá¹‡aÃ¯ `obtains, produces'; -- N. sojnu, socnu `to keep, hold': doubtful bec. of alternative with c and absence of nasality.

13189 samartha -- `appropriate' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr., `capable' MBh. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Pa. Pk. samattha -- `capable'; -- Si. samata `capable, clever' (EGS 174) prob. â†• Pa.

13190 samarthayatÄ“ `resolves' RV., `perceives' KÄ• v., `comforts' KathÄ• s. [Ã¡RTHA --]
Wg. samaá¹- -- `to guard, herd, graze'; Pr. sumoá¹-É™ -- `to guard, keep'; Phal. samaá¹- -- `to collect, send off, pasture': semant. difficult (NTS xv 299 with?).
Addenda: sÃ¡marthayatÄ“ also `considers, takes for' MBh.
1. WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ³á¹-há¹‡Ãµ `to consider, think, ponder' (so -- from sÃ³Ä‹á¹‡Ãµ in 2. -- Him.I 213 expecting *sÉ”uÌƒ -- ; but cf. L. N. H. suÌƒ -- < SAMARPAYATI, SAMÄ• á¹…GA -- , *SAMÄ• JÃ±Ä• PTA --).
2. â€ samarthyatÄ“ `is considered', samarthya -- `to be judged' SÄ• h.: WPah.kc. sunÄ‹á¹‡o `to consider, think, ponder'; -- x Å›ÃºCYATI (Or. sucibÄ• , socibÄ• `to grieve'): WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ³Ä‹á¹‡Ãµ `to consider, think, ponder' replacing sÃ³á¹-há¹‡Ãµ id. (collision with Å›ÃºCYATI poss. also in WPah. by assim. s for Å› before Ä‹ Him.I 216); -- hence also NIA. soc -- (A. xusÄ• iba) id., Garh. Mth. soc `anxiety', G. soc m. `inquiry, anxiety', rather than directly < Å›ÃºCYATI, Å›OÌ„CYATÄ“? (J.C.W.)
â€ samarthyatÄ“ see SÃ¡MARTHAYATÄ“.

13191 samÃ¡rpaá¹‡a -- n. `act of placing on' ÅšBr., `delivering over, presenting' R. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Pk. samappaá¹‡a -- n. `handing over'; Ku.gng. sÉ”ÌˆÌ„p*_l&rtodtilde; `present'; G. sÉ”Ìƒpaá¹‡ f. `a consignment'.

13192 sÃ¡marpayati `throws at' AV., `fixes in' ÅšBr., `delivers over' KathÄ• s. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Pa. samappÄ“ti `hands over', Pk. samappÄ“i, S. sauÌƒpaá¹‡u, L. sauÌƒpaá¹‡, P. saumpá¹‡Ä• , Ku. sauÌƒpá¹‡o, N. suÌƒpnu, A. xaÌƒpiba, B. saÌƒpÄ• (sauÌƒpÄ•

â†• W), Or. sampibÄ• , Mth. sopab, Bhoj. sauÌƒpal, Aw.lakh. sauÌƒpab, H. sauÌƒpnÄ• , OMarw. sopaÃ¯, G. sÉ”ÌƒpvuÌƒ, sÃ£Ì„pËš, M. sÃµpá¹‡&etilde;, sopËš.
Addenda: sÃ¡marpayati: Garh. sÉ”Ìƒpá¹‡u `to entrust'.

13193 samala -- `stained, dirty' Bhpr., n. `excrement' lex. [sa -- 2, mÃ¡la --]
Pa. samala -- `impure', samalÄ• -- f. `dustbin'; Si. samala `dirty', sb. `excrement'.

13194 samavrÌ¥tti -- f. `equanimity' MW. [samÃ¡ -- 1, vrÌ¥tti --]
G. samotÄ« f. `tranquillity from living together in harmony', samotuÌƒ `respected for peaceable quality (of a newly wed wife)'.

13195 *samasara -- `going alike'. [samÃ¡ -- 1, sarÃ¡ --]
MB. sosar `equal' ODBL 700.

13196 sÃ¡masta -- `put together, united, whole' ÅšBr. [âˆšAS2]
Pa. Pk. samattha -- `all, complete'; Si. samata `complete', samat `brevity'.

13197 samasthala -- n. `level ground' lex., in ËšlÄ« -- karoÌ„ti `levels' ÅšiÅ›. [samÃ¡ -- 1, sthÃ¡la --]
N. samthar `level place'; M. saÌƒvthaá¸¥, saÌƒthaá¸¥ n. `level ground'.

13197a â€ sÃ¡masyati `puts together, combines' AV. [âˆšAS2]
Md. mehenÄ« `is united' (or ~ Si. samahan `union' < SAMÄ• SANA -- ?).

13198 sÃ¡mÄ• -- f. `year' RV., `half year (?)' AV., `season, weather' AitBr.
Pa. Pk. samÄ• -- f. `year'; -- L. samÄ• , ËšmaÌƒ m. `season, good season' (or < SAMAYÃ¡ -- ?); WPah.khaÅ›. samÄ• m. `year', jaun. sammÄ• `season' (< *samyaka -- ??).

13199 samÄ• kÄ• ra -- `of like appearance, like' R. [samÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• kÄ• ra --]
Sh. sÄƒmÄ• r `equal to, alike'.

13200 samÄ• kula -- `full of, agitated' MBh. [Ä• KULA --]
Pa. samÄ• kula -- `filled, crowded, confused'; Pk. samÄ• ula -- `mixed, pervaded, confused'; L. samolÄ• `collected together'.

13200a â€ samÄ• krÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- `drawn together' Amar. [âˆšKRÌ¥á¹£ --]
WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ©á¹-á¹-he, sÃ©á¹-á¹-e adv. and postp. `near', sÃ©á¹-á¹-hÉ”, sÃ©á¹-á¹-É” `close, near' Him.I 211 (loss of m as in sÃ³á¹-hnÃµ < SÃ¡MARá¹«HAYATÄ“, sÃºlá¹-É” < *SAMULLAá¹-YATÄ“).

13201 samÄ• khyÄ• ti `reckons up' Mn., `declares' MBh. [Cf. aor. samÃ¡khyata `appeared' RV. -- âˆšKHYÄ•]
Pa. samakkhÄ• ta -- `known'; K. samakhun `to become visible, meet (by accident or visit), agree to, suit', samakhÄ• wun `to show, meet, join (as a helper)'.

13202 samÄ• gama -- m. `meeting' Mn. [âˆšGAM]
Pa. Pk. samÄ• gama -- m. `meeting', Pk. samÄ• ama -- m.; Si. samÄ• m `collection, assembly'.

13203 *samÄ• á¹…ga -- n. `a similar body'. [samaá¹…ga -- m. `a partic. game' lex. < MIA.? -- samÃ¡ -- 1, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1]
P. savÃ£Ì„g, sÃ£Ì„g m. `mimicry', Ku. swÃ£Ì„g, N. swÄ• á¹…, Or. suÄ• á¹…ga, H. sawÃ£Ì„g, suwÃ£Ì„g, swÃ£Ì„g, sÃ£Ì„g m.; G. suvÃ£Ì„g, sÃµg m. `disguise'; M. sÃµg m. `part in a drama'.
*SAMÄ• á¹…GIKA -- .

13204 *samÄ• á¹…gika -- `mimicking'. [*SAMÄ• á¹…GA --]
P. savÃ£Ì„gÄ« m. `mimic'; N. swÃ£Ì„gi `mimicking'; H. sawÃ£Ì„gÄ« m. `mimic, actor'. -- Ext. -- l -- : Ku. swÃ£Ì„gilo m. `buffoon'; N. swÃ£Ì„gilo `humorous'.

13205 samÄ• carati `accomplishes' MBh., `removes' Mn. [Cf. *SAMÄ• CALATI. -- âˆšCAR]
Pa. samÄ• carati `practises', Pk. samÄ• yaraÃ¯. -- NIA. forms rather < SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI q.v.

13206 *samÄ• calati `removes'. [Cf. SAMÄ• CARATI and Ä• cÄ• layati `removes' KauÅ›. -- âˆšCAL]
Or. suÃ£Ì„á¸·ibÄ• `to card coarse cotton with fingers' rather < SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI q.v.

13207 samÄ• ja -- m. `festive gathering' BhÄ• rÅšr. [Cf. samajyÄ• <-> f. `meeting -- place' KauÅ›., Pa. samajja -- n. `festive gathering'. -- âˆšAJ]
Pk. samÄ• ya -- m. `assembly', AÅ›.gir. samÄ• ja -- , man. samaja -- , shah. samaya -- ; G. samaiyÉ” m. `assembly of persons of a partic. religious sect'.

13208 *samÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `recognizes' 2. Pp. samÄ• jÃ±Ä• ta -- MBh. [âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. S. suÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡u `to recognize', L. suÌƒjÄ• á¹‡aá¹‡: both for *suÌƒyÄ• á¹‡ -- after past participles below.
2. Pa. samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta -- `known'; -- with anal. -- tt -- (cf. SAMABHIJÃ±Ä• TA -- : or poss. < *SAMÄ• JÃ±Ä• PTA --): S. suÃ±Ä• to, L. suÌƒjÄ• tÄ• .
*samÄ• jÃ±Ä• pta -- see next.

13209 *samÄ• jÃ±Ä• pyatÄ“ `is recognized'. 2. Pp. *samÄ• jÃ±Ä• pta -- .
[samÄ• jÃ±Ä• payati `directs' MBh. -- âˆšJÃ±Ä•]
1. L. suÌƒjÄ• paá¹‡ `to be recognized'. 2. See SAMÄ• JÃ±Ä• TA- above.

13210 samÄ• dhÄ• na -- n. `putting together' R., `adding (esp. fuel to fire)' Gobh., `reconciliation' MBh. [âˆšDHÄ•]
Pa. samÄ• dhÄ• na -- n. `putting together, concentration', Pk. samÄ• hÄ• á¹‡a -- n.; -- Si. samahan `union, association, copulation' (or < SAMÄ• SANA -- ?).

13211 samÄ• nÃ¡ -- `same, alike' RV., m. `an equal' VS. [SAMÃ¡ -- 1]
Pa. samÄ• na -- `like, equal', Pk. samÄ• á¹‡a -- , sÄ• mËš; K. samÄ• n `like, equal, average'; G. samÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ `like, equal', Si. hamana EGS 189.
SAMÄ• NAYATI, SÄ• MÄ• NYA -- .

13212 samÄ• nayati `makes equal' R. [SAMÄ• NÃ¡ --]
Si. hamananavÄ• `to equalize, make similar'.

13213 samÄ• patti -- f. `falling into any state' Yogas. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. samÄ• patti -- f. `attainment, a stage in meditation'; -- Si. samavata `deepest meditation' (EGS 174) prob. â†• Pa.

13214 samÄ• panna -- `fallen into' MBh., `arrived' Hit. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. samÄ• panna -- `arrived', Pk. samÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- ; Si. samavan `reached'.

13215 samÄ• pta -- `completely obtained, finished' KÄ• tyÅšr. [âˆšÄ• P]
Pa. Pk. samatta -- `accomplished, completed'; -- N. samÄ• tnu `to overtake, clasp, seize' < *saÌƒwÄ• t -- ? or < *SAá¹• MÄ• PTA -- : both doubtful.

13216 samÄ• pyatÄ“ `is finished' MBh. [Pass. of sÃ¡mÄ• payati `causes to gain completely' ÅšBr., `finishes' Mn., `destroys' &capamacr;p., Pa. samÄ• pÄ“ti `completes'. -- âˆšÄ• P]
Pk. samappaÃ¯ `is completed'; M. sÃµpá¹‡&etilde;, saÌƒpá¹‡&etilde; `to be expended, be ended, die'.

13217 *samÄ• baddha -- `fastened firmly' (absol. samÄ• badhya R.). [âˆšBANDH]
Mth. har -- samaudh `the first ploughing'.

13218 *samÄ• bhukta -- `enjoyed'. [samÄ• bhoÌ„ká¹£yanti BhP. <-> âˆšBHUJ2]
Bi. samahut `a little grain cut first', Mth. sumut.

13219 *samÄ• racati `arranges'. [âˆšRAC]
Pk. samÄ• raÃ¯ `sets right' PSM s.v. samÄ• r; -- in NIA. poss. collides with SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI q.v.

13220 samÄ• ËŠrabhatÄ“ `takes in hand' TS. [âˆšRABH]
Pa. samÄ• rabhati `undertakes', Pk. samÄ• rabhaÃ¯, ËšrahaÃ¯:; -- in NIA. poss. collides with SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI q.v.

13221 samÄ• sa -- m. `combination' ChUp., samÄ• sataá¸¥ `in brief' Mn. [âˆšAS2]
Pa. Pk. samÄ• sa -- m. `abridgement, conciseness'; <-> Si. samas `abbreviation' (ES 88) prob. â†• Pa.

13222 samÄ• sana -- n. `sitting together' MBh. [sÃ¡mÄ• stÄ“ RV., Pa. samÄ• sati, Pk. samÄ• saÃ¯. -- âˆšÄ• S]
Pa. samÄ• sana -- n. `company'; -- Si. samahan `union, association, copulation' (or < SAMÄ• DHÄ• NA --)?
Addenda: samÄ• sana -- : Md. mehenÄ« `is united' or < â€ SÃ¡MASYATI.

13223 samÄ• ËŠharati `collects' AV. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. samÄ• haraÃ¯ `collects', H.bÄ• á¹…g. sohrá¹‡Ä• IL 17, 160.

13224 samÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `collecting' GrÌ¥hyas., `aggregation' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. [Cf. samÄ• hÄ• ryÃ -- `to be collected' ÅšBr. -- âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. samÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `collection'; Si. hamÄ• ra `conclusion, end, half' EGS 189?
samitÄ• -- see Å›AMITÄ• -- .
sÃ¡middha -- see next.

13225 sÃ¡minddhÄ“ `sets fire to, takes fire, sÃ¡middha -- `ignited' RV. [Cf. samÃ-dh -- f. `fuel' RV., Pa. samidhÄ• -- f., Pk. samihÄ• -- f. -- âˆšINDH]
P. suÌƒdhkaá¹‡Ä• `to be kindled', suÌƒdhkÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to kindle'.

13226 samÄ«pÃ¡ -- `near' R., Ëšpam adv. `near' PÄ• á¹‡.com., ËšpÄ“ KÄ• tyÅšr. [-- Ä«pa -- extracted from pratÄ«pa -- ~ anÅ«pÃ¡ -- : Ã¡P --]
Pa. samÄ«pa -- , Ëšpaá¹• , ËšpÄ“ `near', Pk. samÄ«va -- ; -- P. sÄ«v&etilde; adv. (rather < SÄ«MÃ¡N --).

13227 samuccaya -- m. `aggregation' KÄ• lid. [âˆšCI1]
Pa. Pk. samuccaya -- m. `collection'; P. samuccÄ• `whole, entire', Ëšce `on the whole, entirely'; H. samÅ«cÄ• `all, entire, whole'. -- Retention of -- m<-> unexpl.; if â†• Sk. or Pk., then the loan must be dated after change of -- m -- > -- á¹½ -- and before simplification of double consonants.

13228 samucchÄ“da -- m. `utter destruction' MBh. [âˆšCHID]
Pa. samucchÄ“da -- m. `cutting off, abolishing'; Pk. samucchÄ“ya -- m. `utter destruction'; Si. sumusÄ“ `cutting off, destruction'.
samucchraya -- see *SAMUT -- Å›RAYA -- .

13229 *samujjÄ• grat -- `awake'. [*UJJÄ• GRAT -- . -- âˆšJÄ• GRÌ¥]
L. sujÄ• g `awake'.

samutthita -- see *SAMUT -- STHITA -- .

13229a â€ *samutta -- `wet'. [Cf. samunna -- lex., Pa. samunna -- ; -- âˆšUD]
Si. amut `wet, damp'.

13230 samutpatti -- f. `origin, birth' Mn. [âˆšPAD1]
Pa. samuppatti -- f. `origin', Si. mupata; -- cf. Pk. samuppajjaÃ¯, samuppaá¹‡á¹‡a -- .

13231 *samut -- Å›raya -- , samucchraya -- m. `erection' MBh. [Cf. samucchrayati `erects', Pa. samussÄ“ti. -- âˆšÅ›RI]
Pk. samussaya -- m. `raising'; Si. musa, mussa `horripilation'.

13232 *samutsarati `passes over or through, spreads'. 2. *samutsaraka -- . [Cf. samutsÄ• rayati `disperses' MBh., Pk. samucchÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. A. xÃµsariba `to pass from one to another (as disease), carry infection'.
2. G. sÉ”Ìƒsruƒ `passing through'.

13233 *samut -- sthita -- , samutthita -- `raised' MBh., `swollen' MW. [Cf. samutthÄ• na -- n. `swelling (of abdomen)' R., `increase' YÄ• jÃ±. -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. samuá¹-á¹-hita -- `risen', Pk. samuá¹-á¹-hia -- , samutthiya -- ; N. sauƒá¹-hinu, suÄ©á¹-hinu `to grow fat' (caus. sauƒá¹-hyÄ• unu, suÄ©á¹-hËš `to appropriate to oneself, misappropriate').

13234 samudga -- m. `round box' YÄ• jÃ±., Ëšaka -- m. KathÄ• s. [Cf. arka -- samudgÃ¡ -- m. `edge of slit at tip of an arkapod' ÅšBr.; mudga -- m. `lid' lex. (extracted from samudga -- ?)]
Pa. Pk. samugga -- m. `box', Si. sumuga.

13235 *samuddadhÄ• ti `joins, mixes'. [âˆšDHÄ•]
H. sauƒdhnÄ• , sÃµdhnÄ• `to mix together, knead, mash, rub'.

13236 samudrÃ¡ -- m. (n. once) `sea' RV. [UDÃ¡N --]
Pa. samudda -- m. `large river, sea'; Pk. samudda<-> m. `ocean'; B. sodo bhÄ• sÄ• na `boat festival, lit. launching at sea' ODBL 413; OSi. muhuda `ocean' <*humuda, loc. sg. muhundhi, Si. mÅ«da ES 69, Md. mÅ«du; <-> OAw.

samuá¹• da m. with -- m -- â†• Sk.
*samullagyati `catches fire' see SAá¹• LAGNA -- .

13237 *samullaá¹-yatÄ“ `is moved right round'. [âˆš*LAá¹-]
N. sulá¹-Ä• unu `to turn right side up', sulá¹-o `right side up'; H. sulaá¹-nÄ• intr. `to turn round again', tr. `to set right'; G. sulá¹-uÌƒ `right way up', M. sulá¹-Ä• .
Addenda: *samullaá¹-yatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºlá¹-É” `right (opp. left), just, obverse'.

13238 sÃ¡mÅ«á¸• ha -- 1, sÃ¡mÅ«á¸·ha -- `collected together' RV. [âˆšÅ«H1]
Pa. saá¹• vÅ«á¸·ha -- `collected, massed', saá¹• yÅ«Ëš (with y<-> after its opposite viy -- Å«á¸·ha -- ); Si. hamuá¸·u `collection'; <-> Si. muá¸·u, mulu `all, entire', muá¸·a `multitude' (GS 32) poss. < *muhuá¸· -- < *hamuá¸· -- or < SÃ¡MÅ«LA -- , but prob. â†• Tam. Mal. mulÌ¤u `all, whole, entire', Mal. mulÌ¤appu `completion, crowd'.
Addenda: sÃ¡mÅ«á¸• ha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. svÌ• á¹‡á¸• `share given by villagers to a temple, collection of shares stored in a temple for feeding guests' (semant. cf. phaá¹‡á¹- < *PHÄ• á¹‡á¹- --)? Him.I 216.

13239 *samÅ«á¸• ha -- 2 `blown'. [Pp. of sÃ¡á¹• vahati `carries along' AV., `*blows', cf. saá¹• vaha -- m. `one of the five winds' MBh., ËšvÄ• ha -- lex. -- âˆšVAH]
Si. (SigGr) hamuá¸· pret. `blew (of wind)'.
*samÅ«na -- `interwoven'. [âˆšVÄ“]
See *Ä• VUNÄ• TI.

13239a *samÅ«na -- : Si. hamuá¹‡anavÄ• , amËš `to string together, hook, fix on', rather than < *Ä• VUNÄ• TI (DSL wrongly < Ä• vrÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti); Md. amunanÄ« `strings together', emunenÄ« `is threaded'.

13240 sÃ¡mÅ«la -- `having roots' ÅšBr., `root and branch, entire' Br., samÅ«lam `entirely', Ëšlaka -- `roots and all' MBh. [sa -- 2, mÅ«ËŠla --]
Pa. samÅ«laka -- `including the root', NiDoc. samulavrÌ¥cÌ„hÌ• a `the tree with its roots'; S. samÅ«ro `complete, whole' (< *saá¹½Å«ro rather than < SAá¹• PÅ«RAKA -- ), G. samuá¸·uÌƒ; Si. mulu, muá¸·u `complete' rather than < MÅ«ËŠLA -- ,

if not â†• Tam. see SÃ¡MÅ«á¸• HA -- 1 (sumulu `with the root' â†• Pa.).

13241 samÅ«hÃ¡ -- m. `heap, collection' AV. [âˆšÅ«H1]
Pa. Pk. samÅ«ha -- m. `multitude'; Si. sumuva `heap, multitude, army'.

13242 sÃ¡mrÌ¥ta -- `met together' RV. [âˆšRÌ¥]
Si. hamala `collection, assemblage' if this is to be separated from hamuá¸·u
< SÃ¡MÅ«á¸• HA -- 1: very doubtful.
For Kaf. and Dard. words poss. belonging here see SÃ¡á¹• BHRÌ¥TA -- .

13243 sÃ¡mrÌ¥ddha -- `successful, fortunate' AV. [âˆšRÌ¥DH]
Pa. samiddha -- `perfected, rich'; Pk. samiddha<-> `prosperous' (cf.
samiddhi -- , samaddhi -- f. < sÃ¡mrÌ¥ddhi --); Si. samanÌ†á¸• u
`prosperous'.

13244 sÃ¡mÄ“ti `meets together' RV. [âˆšI2]
Pa. samÄ“ti `meets', Pk. samÄ“i; Sh. (Lor.) s*lmolki `to overtake
(someone)'; K. samun `to meet together, be collected, be suitable'.
sambala -- see Å›AMBALA -- .
sambhara -- m. `name of a district and lake in Rajputana' lex.
SÄ• MBHARA -- .

13245 samyÃ¡k `together' RV., `straight' ÅšBr., `completely, correctly'
Muá¹‡á¸• Up. [samyÃ¡Ã±c -- `together, entire' RV. -- âˆšAÃ±C]
Pa. sammÄ• `completely, properly', samma -- d -- Ä“va `properly'; Pk.
sammaá¹• , samiaá¹• `rightly, well', samma -- `true'; Ku. sÄ• mo `straight,
direct, not crooked', samÄ• r (-- Ä• r < Ä• kÄ• ra -- ?); N. samma `up to, as
far as'; Si. sama `full, complete'.

13246 samyakkaroÌ„ti `makes good (a promise)' MW. [Cf. asamyakkrÌ¥takÄ• rya -- MBh. -- SAMYÃ¡K, KARá¹“TI]
MIA. *sammÄ• kar -- possibly, but improbably, in H. samÄ• rnÄ• , G. samÄ• rvuÌƒ which are rather < SAá¹• VÄ• RAYATI q.v.
sayujya -- see *SAMAYUJYA -- .

13247 sarÃ¡ -- `going' PÄ• á¹‡. (m. `course?' VS.). [âˆšSRÌ¥]
AGRATAá¸¥SARA -- , AGRASARA -- , *GOÌ„SARÄ« -- , *SAMASARA -- .

13247a â€ saraka -- m.n. `goblet (esp. for spirits)' R., `drink of liquor' KathÄ• s.
Pk. saraya -- m.n. `liquor (rum, etc.)', OP. sarÄ• m.

13248 sÃ¡raá¹-a -- m. `lizard, chameleon' Mn., saraá¹-u -- `id.', saraá¹‡á¸• a -- `id., bird', Å›aËš `bird' lex. [Cf. sarÃ¡á¹- nom. sg., sarÃ¡á¸• bhyaá¸¥ dat. pl. f. `bee' RV.?]
Pk. saraá¸• a -- m. `lizard'; L. saá¸• á¸• ar m. `chameleon', G. sará¹›É” m., M. saraá¸• , sará¸• Ä• , sará¸• hÄ• m.
sarÃ¡á¹‡a -- see *SALANA -- .

13249 saraá¹‡yÃº -- `quickly moving (prob. ep. of wind)' RV., m. `wind' lex. [Cf. sÃ¡rÄ«man -- m. `rush (as of wind)' RV., sarimÃ¡n -- m. `wind' lex. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
H. saran f. `blast of wind' (gender from bÄ• u f. < VÄ• YÃº -- ); -- Kal. sÄ«r&atildedotdot; `wind'?

13250 sÃ¡rati `runs, flows, glides' RV. [~ SALATI. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. sarati `goes, flows'; Pk. saraÃ¯ `moves, slips aside'; S. saraá¹‡u `to move, be completed'; P. sarnÄ• `to be performed' (intr. mng. from caus.); Ku. sará¹‡o `to move, attack, descend'; N. sarnu `to move'; B. sarÄ• `to move, glide'; Or. saribÄ• `to pass by, come to an end, be finished'; H. sarnÄ• `to move, advance, be performed, live, come to an end'; OMarw. OG. saraÃ¯ `is completed'; G. sarvuÌƒ `to move'; M. sará¹‡&etilde; `to move, slip, yield, advance, succeed'; Ko. sartÄ• `moves'. <-> Ext. -- kk -- : Ash. serÃ-k -- `to glide, slip, slide', Wg. serik -- ; P. sarká¹‡Ä• `to move, get out of the way'; Ku. sarkaá¹‡o `to move, disappear'; N. sarkanu `to go the

wrong way (of food)', Ëškinu `to move a little, withdraw'; A. xarkiba `to go through, flee'; Or. sarakÄ• ibÄ• tr. `to move to one side'; H. saraknÄ• `to retire'; G. sarakvuÌƒ `to move, slip, slide', M. saraká¹‡&etilde;. -- Early MIA. pass. *sÄ«rati < *siyrati < *siryati < *srÌ¥yatÄ“ ~ sriyatÄ“ Gr. (cf. *HRÌ¥YATÄ“ ~ hriyÃ¡tÄ“ s.v. HÃ¡RATI): K. sÄ«run `to go round, circulate'; and (altern. < *SIRATI q.v.) S. siraá¹‡u `to flow, glide'; M. Å›irá¹‡&etilde; `to enter, go in forcibly or smartly' (or < *CHIR --). -- See SÄ• RAYATI.
sarÃ¡yatÄ“ see SÄ• RAYATI.
Addenda: sÃ¡rati: Garh. sarnu `to spread'.

13251 sarÃ¡yu -- f. `name of a river' RV., `river on which is AyodhyÄ• ' R. (also sarayÅ«ËŠ -- BR.)
Pk. saraÅ« -- f. `name of a river'; Ku.gng. Å›ar -- mÅ«w `source of the Sarju river at the Piá¹‡á¸• Ä• rÄ« glacier'.

13252 saralÃ¡ -- 1 `straight' MÄ• latÄ«m.
Pa. Pk. sarala -- `straight'; K. saral `plain, simple, easy (of road or task)'; S. sarlo `upright, plain, artless, clear (in speech), quick (of hearing)'; P. saral `straight', A. xaral, B. saral, Or. saraá¸·a, saaá¸·a, saá¸·a, H. sarlÄ• , G. M. saraá¸·, Si. sarala.
Addenda: sarala -- 1: WPah.poet. sÉ”rlo `straight' (with -- l<-> preserved as in S. after r); ká¹-g. sÉ”Ì• lá¸• É” `level, horizontal, flat, low' (with lá¸• < rlá¸• ?).

13253 sÃ¡rala -- 2 m. `Pinus longifolia' MBh. [Same as SARALÃ¡ -- 1?]
Pa. Pk. sarala -- m. `pine tree', Ku. sallo, salo (salÄ• á¹‡Ä« `pine forest'), N. sallo, A. xaral, Or. saraá¸·a, H. saral m., Si. sarala.
Addenda: sÃ¡rala -- 2: OB. sarala id.

13254 sÃ¡ras -- n. `lake, pool' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. sara -- n.m. `lake, pond'; Ash. sur `fountain, lake or pool with bubbling water unfit to bathe in'; Wg. sor, soÌ„r `lake'; Kt. sur `fountain', Pr. sur, sÅ«ru; Dm. sar `pool'; Kal.rumb. sar, obl. sÄ• ËŠruna `pool, lake'; Phal. sar `pool, pond'; Sh. sÄƒr m. `lake, flood (in river), standing water'; K. sar m. `pond, lake'; S. saru m. `pond, tank', P. sar m.; Or. sara `lake, name of a lake near Puri'; OAw. sara m. `pool, tank', H. sar m., G. sar n.; Si. sara `pond, lake, sea'.

SÃ¡RASVATÄ« -- , SÄ• RASA -- ; DÄ“VASARAS -- , PADMASARAS -- .

13255 sÃ¡rasa -- 1 `juicy' TS., `moist, beautiful' Hariv. [sa -- 2, rÃ¡sa --]
Pa. sarasa -- `having its essential properties'; Pk. sarasa -- `juicy'; S. saraho `pleased, prosperous, in good health' (whence sarahijaá¹‡u `to be well', sarahÄ• iá¹‡u `to please'); Or. sarasa `juicy, fresh, tasty', Mth. H. saras (H. sarsÄ• Ä« f. `wateriness, moisture'); OG. sarasa `tasty', G. saras `juicy, excellent', sarsuÌƒ `relishing, enjoying'; M. saras `juicy, excellent', sarsÄ• `superior'; -- L.awÄ• á¹‡. sarsÄ• `better' â†• Centre (or < *sarasyaka -- ??).

13256 *sarasa -- 2 `juniper'. [Same as SÃ¡RASA -- 1 NTS xii 189 with (?)]
Kt. seÅ•eÄ‹ `juniper', Dm. sÃ¡ras, sÄ• ras, Kal. sÄ• ras, Kho. sarÅ«ËŠs.

13257 sarasara -- `moving hither and thither' lex. (sarasarÄ• yatÄ“ KÄ• raá¹‡á¸• .). [~ SALASALA -- . -- Cf. sarisrarÃ¡ -- `flowing apart' TBr., prÃ¡sarsrÌ¥tÄ“ `extends' RV., sarÄ«á¹£arti `strides to and fro' MW. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
N. sarsar `briskly, fast (e.g. of walking)'; A. xarxar `smoothly and rapidly'; G. M. sarsar `slipping quickly'; -- Mth. sasarab `to creep'; H. sarsarÄ• nÄ• `to glide, creep, tingle, prick'.

13258 sÃ¡rasvatÄ« -- f. `name of a river, the river goddess' RV. [sÃ¡rasvant -- m. `a river god' RV. -- SÃ¡RAS --]
Pk. sarassaÄ« -- f. `goddess of speech and learning', H. sarsaÄ« f.

13259 sarÄ• ËŠ -- 1 f. `brook' AV., `cascade' lex. [âˆšSRÌ¥]

M. sar f. `sudden forceful gush, shower, fit of tears' (or < SARÃ-T --).

13260 *sarÄ• -- 2 `string, garland', sarikÄ• -- f. `string of pearls' lex., sara -- m. `string' (in pratisarÃ¡ -- m. `string round neck or wrist as amulet', maá¹‡i -- sara -- m. GÄ«t., mauktikasara -- Nalac.), sarat -- m. lex.
Pk. sarÄ• -- , ËšrÄ« -- , ËšriÄ• -- f. `string, garland, necklace'; S. sara f. `fold or string of beads in a necklace'; P. sarÄ« f. `thin leather thong, whiplash'; Or. sari, sarÄ• `string (of garlands &c.)'; H. sarÄ« f. `wire of gold or other metal', sariyÄ• f. `chain of twisted gold or silver wire'; OG. sari f. `string of beads &c.', G. sar m. `string, necklace', seri f.; M. sar m. `necklace, garland', sarÄ« f. `wire, necklace of twisted wire'.
*Ä“KKASARA -- , *CATUá¸¥SARA -- , *TRIá¸¥SARA -- , DVIá¸¥SARA -- .
sari -- m. `cascade' lex. [MIA. < SARÃ-T -- ? -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
*SARIPÄ• TA -- , *SARIPÄ• NÄ«YA -- .
sarikÄ• -- see *SARÄ• -- 2.
Addenda: *sarÄ• -- 2 [muktÄ• sraj -- f. lex., mauktikasara -- m. Nalac. are doubtless â†• MIA.; but conn. of *sarÄ• -- 2 etc. with srÃ¡j -- f. `garland' RV. would account for range of sanskritized forms perh. better than identification with SARÄ• ËŠ -- 1 etc. as suggested EWA iii 442]
â€ *MUKTÄ• SARIKÄ• -- .
sariá¹£apa -- see SARá¹£Ã¡PA -- .

13261 sarÃ-t -- f. `stream' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. saritÄ• -- f. `river', Pk. sari -- , sariÄ• -- f.; Sv. sÄ“rÄ«ËŠ f. `spring'; Or. sari `wheel -- rut'; G. seri f. `stream of liquid, jet of water'; M. sarÄ« f. `water -- channel'; -- M. sar f. `sudden forceful gush' perh. < SARÄ• ËŠ -- .

13262 *saripÄ• ta -- `rain -- storm'. [SARI -- , PÄ• TA --]
Pk. sarivÄ• ya -- m. `heavy shower'; G. sarvÄ• m. pl., sarvaá¹›iyÃ£Ì„ n. pl. `showers of rain coming at intervals'; M. sarvÄ• m. `shower of rain'.

13263 *saripÄ• nÄ«ya -- `spring water'. [SARI -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
G. sarvÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `spring of water'.
sarisrarÃ¡ -- see SARASARA -- .

13264 saru -- `fine' lex.

A. xaru `small, fine, younger, inferior', sb. `childhood'; B. Or. saru `fine, thin, slender'.

13265 sÃ¡rÅ«pa -- `like' RV., `shapely, beautiful' PaÃ±cavBr. [sa -- 2, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
Pa. sarÅ«pa -- `of the same form', Pk. sarÅ«va -- ; OG. sarÅ«va `handsome' (or < SURÅ«PÃ¡ -- ?).
SÄ• RÅ«PYA -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡rÅ«pa -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™ruÌ„Ìƒ in sÉ™ruÌƒa dI bolá¹‡o `to speak pertinently, to the point' (Him.I 219 < SURÅ«PÃ¡ -- ) <-> cf. Pk. also sarÅ«va -- `handsome', Pa. sÄ• ruppa -- `proper'.

13266 sÃ¡rga -- m. `race, host, draught of air, gush' RV., `creation' MaitrUp., `chapter of an epic poem' KÄ• v. [âˆšSRÌ¥J]
Pk. sagga -- m. `release, creation'; K. sagun `to irrigate (garden or field)', sagawun `to sprinkle water (on a plant &c.)'; Si. saga `chapter, part of a literary work'. -- See Add.

13267 sarja -- m. `the tree Vatica robusta' MBh., `its resin' VarBrÌ¥S., `Terminalia tomentosa' lex., Ëšaka -- m. lex., sarjya -- m. `its resin' lex. [T. Burrow BSOAS xii 137 â†• Drav. *sÄ• rc/j in Tam. Ä• ccÄ• `Shorea robusta', &c. DED 288. -- Cf. Å›Ä• KA -- 1]
Pa. sajju -- lasa -- m. `resin'; Pk. sajja -- m. `a partic. tree'; N. sÄ• j `Terminalia tomentosa', pÄ• ni -- sÄ• j `T. myriocarpa'; H. sÄ• j m. `teak tree, plane tree'.
*SARJAVANA -- .

13268 sarjayati `causes to let go, causes to create' MW. [Cf. visarjayati `releases' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥., `creates' BhP. <-> âˆšSRÌ¥J]
Pa. sajjÄ“ti `sends out'; Si. sadanavÄ• , haËš `to make, complete' ES 95 (or < SAJJAYATI or SÄ• DHNá¹“TI).<-> See Add.

13269 *sarjavana -- `teak tree or forest'. [SARJA -- , VÃ¡NA -- 1]
N. sajjiun `the teak tree Tectona grandis'. -- See *Å›Ä• KAVANYA -- .

13270 sarji -- f. `natron' lex., ËšikÄ• -- , svarji -- f. SuÅ›r.
Pk. sajjiÄ• -- f. `natron', K. saz f.; L. sajjÄ« f. `the salsola plant (from which alkali is made)'; P. sajjÄ« f. `natron'; WPah.bhal. sajÌˆjÌˆi f.

`fuller's earth'; Ku. sÄ• jÄ« `a kind of medicinal plant'; B. sÄ• ji, sÄ• ji -- mÄ• á¹-i `natron, fuller's earth', Or. sÄ• ji -- mÄ• á¹-i, H. sajjÄ«, sajjÄ« -- maá¹-á¹-Ä« f. (â†' N. sajji -- maá¹-á¹-i), G. M. sÄ• jÄ« -- khÄ• r m.

13271 sarpÃ¡ -- m. `snake' RV., sarpÄ« -- f. MBh. [âˆšSRÌ¥P]
Pa. Pk. sappa -- m. `snake', Pk. ËšpÄ« -- f., Gy. eur. sap m., pal. sÄƒp, sáº¯pi, S. sapu m., L. sapp m., (Ju.) sap m.f., awÄ• n. khet. sap, P. sapp m., (Ambala) samp, WPah. bhad. sap m., bhiá¸• . sapp m., Ku. syÄ• p, N. sÄ• p, A. xÄ• p, B. sÄ• p, Or. sÄ• pa, sÃ£Ì„pa, Mth. sÃ£Ì„p, sappÄ• , Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sÃ£Ì„p, H. sÄ• p, sÃ£Ì„p, sÄ• pÄ• m., G. M. sÄ• p m., Si. sap -- Ä• , haËš, sapu, haËš.
SARPIá¹‡Ä« -- ; *SARPAPOÌ„TALA -- , *SARPAHARAKA -- ; PÄ«á¹-HASARPÃ-N -- .
Addenda: sarpÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÄ• ËŠp m. `snake', Garh. sÃ£Ì„p, A. spel. sÄ• p AFD 211.

13272 *sarpapoÌ„tala -- `young snake'. [Cf. Pa. sappapoÌ„taka<-> m. -- SARPÃ¡ -- , *POÌ„TALA --]
P. sapolÄ• m. `young snake', H. saÌƒpolÄ• m.

13273 *sarpaharaka -- `snake -- catcher'. [Cf. sarpadhÄ• raka<-> m. MW. -- SARPÃ¡ -- , HARA --]
H. sapehrÄ• , saperÄ• , saÌƒpËš m. `snake -- catcher, snakecharmer'.

13274 sarpiá¹‡Ä« -- f. `female snake' KÄ• Å›Ä«kh. [SARPÃ¡ --]
Pa. sappinÄ« -- f. `id.', Gy. eur. sapni f., S. sapiá¹‡i f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. sapá¹‡Ä«Ëœ f., P. sappá¹‡Ä« f., Or. sÄ• puá¹‡i, Mth. sÄ• pini, OAw. sÄ• á¹• pini f., H. sÃ£Ì„pin, Ëšpan f., G. sÄ• peá¹‡, Ëšpaá¹‡ f.; M. sÃ£Ì„pÄ«á¹‡ f. `female cobra', Si. hÃ¤pinna.
Addenda: sarpiá¹‡Ä« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡ppÉ™á¹‡ f. `snake'.

13275 sarpÃ-s -- n. `clarified butter' RV.
Pa. Pk. sappi -- n. `clarified butter', Si. (inscr.) hapi, (SigGr) sÃ¤p.

13276 sÃ¡rva -- `all, whole' RV., sarvakÃ¡ -- AV.
Pa. sabba -- `all', AÅ›.shah. man. gir. sarva -- , kÄ• l. dh. jau. sava, Dhp. sarva -- , sava -- , NiDoc. sarva, sÌ±aËš, Pk. savva -- , Ap. saÌ„Ì†va -- , saÌ„Ì†hu (with -- h -- from other pronouns L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 80, 13; Pischel PkGr 262 and L. P. Tessitori IA 1914 -- 16, 96 wrongly < Å›aÅ›vant

--); Gy. eur. (ext. -- á¸• --) savoro, sarÃ³, eng. sor `all', arm. savÉ™
`all, quite'; Ash. sew, sawÃ¡k `all', Kt. sÅ«, Pr. suÄ• á¹“ (+ ?), Wg. sab,
sap (â†• Ind.), Tor. soÌ„w, Niá¹…g. á¹£oÌ„ka (< *srau -- NOGaw 60), Shum.
Å¡auke, Bshk. soÌ„„ sÅ«o, K.á¸• oá¸• . sabbaá¹‡Ä“ obl. pl. (â†• Ind.), S.
sabhu, f. sabha (aspiration from -- h -- of oblique cases, cf. H. Smith BSL
xxxvi 18), L. sabbho (f. sabbhÄ•), sabhÄ• , habba, habbh, awÄ• á¹‡. habhÄ• ,
poá¹-h. habbÄ• , habbh, habh, P. sabh, pl. sabbhe, WPah.bhad. sebbh, pÄ• á¸• .
soÌ„bh, paá¹…. sabh, Ku. sab, gng. Å›*lp, emph. Å›*lppe, N. B. sab, Or.
sabo, Ëšbu, ËšbÄ• , Mth. sab, sabh, Bhoj. sabh, Aw.lakh. sab, H. sab, sabh,
OMarw. saba, OG. sahu, pl. savi, G. sÄ• v `wholly', sahu, sau, Si. sav, hav.
-- `Abnormal' phonet. development in a pronom. word: h -- for s -- and -- b
-- for -- bb -- in L. P., -- a -- for -- Ä• -- in N. &c.
SARVÃ¡TRA; SARVAJÃ±A -- , SARVÄ• KÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: sÃ¡rva -- [a < non -- apophonic IE. o (Gk. dlos) T. Burrow BSOAS
xxxviii 69]
WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ”Ì• b (obl. -- l) `all', Garh. sab, A. saÌ‚b (phonet.
sÉ”b, xÉ”b), OMarw. sahu (saba â†• H.).

13277 sarvajÃ±a -- `omniscient' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. [SÃ¡RVA -- , JÃ±A --]
Pa. sabbaÃ±Ã±u -- `omniscient'; Si. savana `a name of Buddha'.

13278 sarvÃ¡tra `everywhere' ÅšBr. [SÃ¡RVA --]
Dhp. sarvatra, savatra `everywhere', Pk. savvatta. -- With -- tth -- from
sarvÃ¡thÄ• and ITTHÃ¡M: Pa. sabbattha, Pk. savvattha; -- Si. hÄ• t -- pasa
`around, in every respect' EGS 191 (H. Smith JA 1950, 192 < SÃ¡MANTA --).
sarvÃ¡thÄ• see SARVÃ¡TRA.

Page 767

13279 sarvalÄ• -- , ËšlÄ« -- f. `iron club or crowbar' lex.

2. *sambala -- (cf. Å›AMBA --). [sarvalÄ• -- (Pk. savvala --) sanskritization of *sabbala -- ~ *sambala -- ?]
1. Pk. sabbala -- , savvala -- m., ËšlÄ• -- f. `spear'; P. sabbal f. `crowbar (used by thieves)'; Ku. sÄ• blo `iron bar'; N. B. sÄ• bal `crowbar', Or. sÄ• baá¸·a; Bi. sÄ• bar, sÄ• brÄ• `round -- headed anvil', sabrÄ• , ËšrÄ« `tinman's small anvil (made of a bent piece of iron)', Mth. sÄ• bal; H. sÄ• bal m.(?) `crowbar (esp. one used by burglars), lever, small anvil'; M. sabaá¸· f. `crowbar'.
2. K. sambal f. `crowbar', L.poá¹-h. salÌƒbbal m. `crowbar (used by thieves for digging through a wall)'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„plo `iron bar', gng. Å›Ã£Ì„baw, Å›Ã£Ì„paw; M. salÌƒbaá¸· m. `large bickern'.

13280 sarvÄ• kÄ• ra -- in cmpd., Ëšram adv. `in all ways' RatnÄ• v. [SÃ¡RVA -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Si. savÄ• ra `in every way'.

13281 sará¹£Ã¡pa -- m. `mustard seed' á¹¢aá¸• vBr.
Pa. sÄ• sapa -- m. `mustard seed', Pk. sarisava -- , sÄ• sava<-> m.; S. sarhya f. `mustard or Sinapis glauca'; L. sarheÃµ (Ju. sarhiuÌ„ÌƒÌ), sarhÃµ f. `the oil seed Brassica campestris', awÄ• á¹‡. sariÄ•  `rape seed'; P. sarheÃµ, sarhÃµ f. `rape seed'; WPah. (with Å›ará¹£ -- assim. from sará¹£ -- ) bhal. Å›e\rio m. `mustard', kiuÌƒth. Å›Ä«raÅ›, (Joshi) Å›eroÌ„ f. `Sinapis dichotoma'; Ku. sarsyuÌ„ÌƒÌ `mustard', N. sarsiuÌƒÌ; A. xariyah `the oil seed Brassica nigra'; B. sarisÄ• , sarsÄ•  `mustard', Or. sorisa; Bi. sarisÃµ, Ëšso , sarsÃµ `B. campestris', Mth. sariso; Bhoj. sarso `mustard'; H. sarsÃµ, Ëšso f. `Sinapis dichotoma'; G. sarsav m. `rape seed', sarsiyuÌƒÌ n. `rape seed oil'; M. Å›irÄ«s, Å›iras m. `S. dichotoma', Å›irÅ›Ä« f. `esculent vegetable like mustard'.
SARá¹£APATAILA -- .
Addenda: sará¹£Ã¡pa -- , sariá¹£apa -- m. lex.: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã©rÅ›É” m. `mustard', J. Å›erÅ›oÌ„ m. (pl.?).
SÄ• Rá¹£APA -- .

13282 sará¹£apataila -- n. `mustard -- seed oil' SuÅ›r. [SARá¹£Ã¡PA -- , TAILÃ¡ --]
M. Å›irÅ›el, Å›irsel n. `oil made from seed of Sinapis dichotoma'.
SAL `move': sÃ¡lati, salana -- , salasala -- , salilÃ¡ -- ; <-> âˆšsrÌ¥. -- Cf. âˆšÅ›AL, *SUR -- , *SUL -- .

13283 salajja -- `feeling shame' KathÄ• s. [LAJJÄ• --]
Or. salÄ• ja `ashamed, modest' (with -- l -- from lÄ• ja).

13284 sÃ¡lati intr. `moves' DhÄ• tup. [~ sÃ¡rati, Å›Ã¡lati1. <-> âˆšsal]
Pa. salayati `moves, shakes'; A. xalÄ• iba `to change'. -- Ext. -- kk -- :
Kt. selkyÄ“ -- `to slip, slide', Bashg. silk -- ; Ku. salkÅ«á¹‡o `to slide,
slip in, run along the surface, sew loosely'; N. salki absol. with hÄ©á¹›nu
`to creep along'; M. saá¸·aká¹‡&etilde; `to glide along'; -- Kal. "ishlÄ“g
-- " `to slip' < *ut -- sal -- ? -- Redup. formations: Ku. salbalÄ• á¹‡o `to
creep, slide', N. salbal `restless movement (e.g. of insects)', salbalÄ• unu
`to move restlessly'; G. saá¸·vaá¸· `writing about', saá¸·vaá¸·vuÌƒ `to
move'.
Addenda: sÃ¡lati. -- Ext. -- kk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™laká¹‡Ãµ (l < ll?) `to
move slowly'.

13285 *salana -- `moving'. [~ sarÃ¡á¹‡a -- `running' PÄ• á¹‡. <-> âˆšSAL]
Pa. salana -- n. `moving, shaking'; H. salnÄ• m. `rivulet'.

13286 salavaá¹‡a -- `having salt' VarBrÌ¥S. [sa -- 2, lavaá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. saloÌ„á¹‡a -- , salÅ«á¹‡a -- `salted'; S. saluÌ„Ìƒá¹‡o `seasoned with
salt', L. salÅ«á¹‡Ä• , P. saloá¹‡Ä• , salÅ«á¹‡Ä• , sanÅ«á¹‡Ä• , ludh. sanÅ«nÄ• ;
OAw. salonÄ• `charming'; H. salonÄ• `salty, tasty, intelligent'; OG.
salÅ«á¹‡a `excellent, beautiful', G. saluá¹‡uÌƒ `sweet, dainty, very good'.
Addenda: salavaá¹‡a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™luá¹‡É” `mixed with salt', m.
`seasoned vegetables' (-- l -- , as in all languages with -- á¸·<-> < -- l
-- , due to simple lvÌ„á¹‡ < LAVAá¹‡Ã¡).

13287 salasala -- `going, moving' lex. [~ sarasara -- . <-> âˆšsal]
N. salsalÄ• unu `to move restlessly'; H. salsalÄ• nÄ• `to glide along'; M.
saá¸·saá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to throb'.

13288 salilÃ¡ -- n. `water, sea' RV., sarirÃ¡ -- n. VS. [âˆšSAL, âˆšSRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. salila -- n. `water', Pk. salilÄ• -- f. `large river'; -- Si. silil
-- a `water' (EGS 180) â†• Pa.

13289 savati `bears, gives birth to' DhÄ• tup. [sÅ«ËŠtÄ“ RV., inf. sÃ¡vitavÄ“
AV., prasavati MBh. -- âˆšSÅ«]

Pk. savaÃ¯ `gives birth to', WPah.bhal. soá¹‡Å« (of cow or woman).
sÃ¡vana -- n. `pressing of soma' RV., `any rite' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšSU1]
PUá¹• SAVANA -- .

13290 *savÄ• ra -- `in good time'. [Semant. cf. sakÄ• la -- , *savÄ“la -- . -- sa -- 2, vÄ• ra -- 2]
S. savÄ• ro `early'; G. savÄ• r f. n. `morning, dawn'; savÄ• ruÌƒ `early, betimes'.
savÄ• sÃ-n -- see SVAVÄ• SINÄ« -- .
savitrÄ« -- see *SOÌ„TRÄ« -- .

13291 *savÄ“la -- `in time, early'. [Semant. cf. sakÄ• la -- , *savÄ• ra -- . -- sa -- 2, vá¸—lÄ• --]
S. savera f. `an early hour', adj. `early' = savero (forms with -- l -- , savela f., savelo â†• L.); L. savÄ“l, ËšlÄ“ adv. `early', awÄ• á¹‡. savÄ“l, ËšlÄ• adj., ËšlÄ“ `in the morning', poá¹-h. savelÄ• `good'; P. savel, saver f. `morning, dawn', savelÄ• , saverÄ• `early, in good time', Ëšle, Ëšre adv.; Ku. N. saber `early in the morning' (-- b -- < emph. -- vv -- or more prob. from simplex ber); H. sawerÄ• m. `early morning'; G. saveá¸·Ä• , saverÄ• adv., M. saver (a lw. ac. to LM 416, but see Vá¸—LÄ• --).

13292 savyÃ¡ -- `lefthand' RV.
Pk. savva -- `lefthand'; M. sav f. `the north' LM 415.
*SAVYÄ• NTIKA -- .

13292a *savyÄ• ntika -- `lefthand'. [Cf. *kharvÄ• nta -- . <-> savyÃ¡ -- , Ã¡nta --]
Shum. sooÌ„ndi astam `my left hand' (NTS xiii 276 < *suvantika -- with?).

13293 sÃ¡Å›cati (3 pl.) `follow, favour, obey' RV. [âˆšSAC]
Kho. (Lor.) soÄ• ik `to agree with, be auspicious, come right'.
SAS `sleep': SÃ¡STI, *SASYATI.

13294 sasÃ¡ -- m. `grain, food' RV.
Or. sasa `kernel, nutritious part'; A. xah `crops'.
SASYÃ¡ -- .
sÃ¡sti see *SASYATI.

13295 sasyÃ¡ -- n. `grain, fruit' AV. [SASÃ¡ --]
Pa. sassa -- n. `corn, crop'; NiDoc. sasya `crop', Pk. sassa -- n., sÄ• sa n.m.; K. sas `beans or peas or lentils or other similar crop, a kind of porridge made of one of these'; B. sÃ£Ì„s `grain, fruit, fleshy part of fruit', Or. sÃ£Ì„sa `kernel, nutritious part'; OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) hasa `crop', Si. sas, has, as `corn crop'. -- Deriv.: Pk. sassiya -- m. `farmer'; Or. sasiaá¸·a `full of crops, fertile, growing luxuriantly'.
*SÄ• SYAKA -- ; *DUá¸¥SASYA -- ; *AKÄ• LASASYA -- , *AGRASASYA -- , *MADHYÄ“SASYA -- .
Addenda: sasyÃ¡ -- : A. Å›Ä• h (phonet. x --) `kernel' AFD 226.
SAH: â€ SÄ• HATI.

13296 *sasyati `sleeps'. [sÃ¡sti RV. -- âˆšSAS]
P.á¸• og. sasá¹‡Ä• `to sleep', absol. sÃ¨idie < *sahi -- < *sasia.
SAH `be strong': sahÃ¡ -- 2, sahatÄ• -- , sÃ¡hatÄ“, sahana -- , sÃ¡has -- , *sahu -- , sÄ• á¸• hÃ¡ -- , sÄ• hasa -- , sÄ• hasikÃ¡ -- , sÄ• hya -- , solÌ„á¸• ha -- ; Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• ha -- , asahana -- , Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• hÃ¡ -- , Ãºtsahatä“, utsÄ• ha -- , *utsoÌ„á¸• hi -- , duá¸¥saha -- , niá¸¥saha -- , vÃ-á¹£ahatÄ“, *viá¹£Ä• hayati.

Page 768

13297 sahÃ¡1 `together with', sadha -- in cmpds. RV.
Pa. Pk. saha with inst. `with', Bshk. -- sah; OSi. saha, Si. hÄ• `and, also, with', isÄ• `also' (i -- < Ã¡pi) GS 50.
sahakÄ• ra -- 1, sahacÄ• rÃ¡ -- , sahajÄ• ËŠ -- , sahÄ• ya -- , sahoÌ„dara -- ; -- sahita -- ?

13298 sahÃ¡ -- 2 `strong' RV. [âˆšSAH]
Pa. -- saha -- in cmpd. `enduring'; Pk. saha -- `strong'.

SAHATÄ• -- ; DUá¸¥SAHA -- , NIá¸¥SAHA -- .

13299 sahakÄ• ra -- 1 m. `assistance' Kusum. [sahakÄ• ritva -- n. TS. -- sahÃ¡1, kÄ• ra -- 1]
Pk. sahayÄ• ra -- , sahÄ• ra -- , sÄ• hËš m. `help'; K. sahÄ• ra m. `help, hope'; L. sahÄ• rÄ• m. `patience'; N. sahÄ• ro `help'; A. xÃ£Ì„riyÄ• `a man who helps in another's work gratis'; H. sahÄ• rÄ•  m. `help'; G. sahiyÄ• ruÌƒ, saiyËš `held in partnership', n. `partnership'; M. saharÄ• m. `help'. -- Deriv.: P. sahÄ• rnÄ•  `to prop, bear, sustain'. -- Or poss. < < SAHACÄ• RÃ¡ -- .

13300 sahakÄ• ra -- 2 m. `a kind of fragrant mango tree' MBh., `its juice' VarBrÌ¥S., n. `its blossom' Hariv.
Pa. sahakÄ• ra -- m. `a kind of fragrant mango tree'; Pk. sÄ• hÄ• ra -- m. `mango tree', OAw. sahÄ• ra m., Si. sahayuru, sÃ¤hÃ¤yuru.

13301 sahacÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `going together' AV., sahacÄ• rin -- m. `companion' MBh. [sahÃ¡1, cÄ• ra -- 1]
See SAHAKÄ• RA -- 1.

13302 sahajÄ• ËŠ -- `born together' RV., ËšjÃ¡ -- TS., m. `full brother' lex., sahajÄ• ta -- `born together' KathÄ• s. [sahÃ¡1, jÄ• ËŠ -- and JÄ• TÃ¡ --]
Pa. sahaja -- , ËšjÄ• ta -- `born at the same time'; Pk. sahaya -- `natural', sahajÄ• ya -- `born at the same time'; Si. sahada `full brother'.
sahajÄ• ta -- see prec.

13303 sahatÄ• -- f. `power of endurance' KathÄ• s. [SAHÃ¡ -- 2]
G. seh, se f. `power of endurance, practice, habit'.

13304 sÃ¡hatÄ“ `conquers' RV., `bears, suffers' AV., sÃ¡hati `is powerful' RV., `is able' MBh. [âˆšSAH]
Pa. sahati `conquers, endures', Dhp. sahadi, NiDoc. sahidavya; Pk. sahaÃ¯ `endures'; K. sahun `to bear patiently'; S. sahaá¹‡u `to endure' (pres. part. sahando `endurable'); L. sahaá¹‡ `to bear, put up with', awÄ• á¹‡. sÃ uá¹‡, P. sahiá¹‡Ä• , ludh. saihnÄ• , Ku. sahaá¹‡o, sÄ• á¹‡o, sauá¹‡o, N. sahanu, A. xa(h)iba, B. sahÄ• , saoyÄ• ; Or. sahibÄ• `to bear, experience, wait, forgive'; Mth. sahab `to be able to bear'; OAw. sahaÃ¯ `bears', H.

sahnÄ• (pres. part. sahtÄ• `bearable, luke -- warm'), OMarw. sahaÃ¯, OG. sahaÃ¯, G. sahvuÌƒ, sahevuÌƒ, sevuÌƒ, M. sÄ• há¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: sÃ¡hatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sn/aá¹‡Ãµ, kc. sÄ• á¹‡o `to suffer, bear' (Ä• < -- aha -- but poss. like Ku. sÄ• á¹‡o, M. sÄ• há¹‡&etilde; < â€ SÄ• HATI Him.I 208); ká¹-g. sÉ™á¹‡euá¹‡Ãµ `to be tolerable' Him.I 218.

13305 sahana -- n. `endurance, patience' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšSAH]
Pk. sahaá¹‡a -- n. `endurance', S. sahaá¹‡Ä«, Ëšhiá¹‡Ä« f.; Ku.gng. Å›É”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde; `forbearance'; N. sahan `endurance', A. xahan, B. sahan; Or. sahaá¹‡a, Ëšá¹‡Ä• , Ëšá¹‡i `forbearance'; Mth. sahanÄ• `what must be endured'; H. sahan m. `endurance', G. seá¹‡Ä« f.

13306 sÃ¡has -- n. `strength' RV. [âˆšSAH]
Pa. sahasÄ• `forcibly'; N. saha `plenty, help'; H. sah m. `strength, ability'.
SÄ• HASA -- .

13307 sahÃ¡sra -- n. `1000' RV.
Pa. sahassa -- n. `1000', AÅ›.shah. gir. sahasra -- , kÄ• l. á¹£ahaá¹£a -- , Dhp. sahasa -- , NiDoc. sahasra, Pk. sahassa -- , sahÄ• sa -- , sahasa -- , Sh. (Lor.) sÄ• s, sÃ£Ì„s (â†’ á¸Œ. sÄ• s), K. sÄ• s m. pl., S. sahasu, Mth. sahas, OAw. sahasa, H. poet. sahas, OG. sahasa n., Md. hÄ• s, hÄ• he'. -- X DÃ¡Å›A: OSi. jahasa, Ëšsaka (j -- spelling for d --), dahas, Si. dÄ• s, dÄ• ha (LM 222 < daÅ›aÅ›atÃ¡ --).
SAHASRÃ-N -- , SÄ• HASRÃ¡ -- ; Å›ATASAHASRA -- .

13308 sahasrÃ-n -- , sahasrÃ-ya -- `numbering 1000' RV., sahasrÄ«ËŠya -- MaitrS. (vará¹£asahasrÄ«ya -- , Ëšrika -- MBh.). [SAHÃ¡SRA --]
Pa. sahassika -- `thousandfold'; OSi. sahasi adj. `1000'.

13309 sahÄ• ya -- m. `companion, helper' Mn. [sahÃ¡1, âˆši2]
Pa. sahÄ• ya -- , Ëšaka -- m. `companion', Pk. sahÄ• ya -- m.; Or. sÄ• hÄ• `helper, encourager'; H. sahÄ• Å« `helper'; Si. saha `friend' (ES 89 < sÃ¡khi --).
SÄ• HÄ• YYA -- ; ASAHÄ• YA -- , NIá¸¥SAHÄ• YA -- .
Addenda: sahÄ• ya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡u m. `elder or younger sister's husband or relative' semant. cf. mIttÉ™r id. < MITRÃ¡- Him.I 207 rather than from SVÄ• Sá¹›KA -- despite final -- u.

13310 sahita -- `accompanying' KÄ• tyÅšr., `accompanied by', sahitam with inst. `together with' MBh. [Rather with PÄ• n.vÄ• rtt. sa -- 2+hitÃ¡ -- than der. SAHÃ¡1]
Pa. sahita -- `accompanied by', Pk. sahia -- ; WPah.bhal. seÄ©, sei, sÃ¬Ä• `with', Ku. syuÌ„Ìƒ; H. se `with, by, from'; OG. siuá¹• , G. suÌƒ `with', Si. ihi GS 23. -- See also SAMÃ¡ -- 1.
Addenda: sahita -- : WPah.poet. se prep. `together with', rÄ• mp. (LStH 136) sÄ«h.
â€ sÄ• á¹• vatsarÃ¡ -- see SAá¹• VATSARÃ¡ -- .

13311 *sahu -- `strong'. [Cf. sahÃºri -- RV. -- âˆšSAH]
Pk. sahu -- `strong, capable'; S. L. sahÅ« `able to endure much, patient'.

13312 sahoÌ„dara -- `co -- uterine' Mn. [sahÃ¡1, udÃ¡ra --]
Pk. sahoÌ„ara -- m. `full brother', ËšrÄ« -- f. `full sister'; H. sahowar m. `full brother', OSi. sohovur, Si. sohoyurÄ• m., sohoyurÄ« f. -- See SOÌ„DARA -- .
sÃ¡hya -- see SÄ• HÄ• YYA -- .

13313 sÄ• á¹• ghika -- m. `member of a community of monks Buddh. [SAá¹• GHÃ¡ --]
Pa. saá¹…ghika -- `belonging to the Saá¹…gha'; L.poá¹-h. sÃ£Ì„ghÄ« m. `partner, friend'; H. saá¹…ghiyÄ• m. `companion'; Si. sÃ¤nÌ†gÃ¤ `relating to the brotherhood'.

13314 *sÄ• á¹• dhika -- `making holes'. [SAá¹• DHÃ- --]
L. sÃ£Ì„dhÄ« m. `housebreaker'.

13315 sÄ• á¹• dhyÃ¡ -- `pertaining to evening' KÄ• lid. [SAá¹• DHYÄ• ËŠ --]
A. xÃ£Ì„zi `evening meal'; Bi. saÌƒjhiyÄ• `lasting till evening'; H. saÌƒjhiyÄ• `evening meal'; G. sÃ£Ì„jÄ« f. `songs sung in evening at wedding ceremony'; M. sÃ£Ì„j&etilde; n. `materials waved round a person to avert evil eye or exorcise a spirit (a rite performed in the evening)'.

13316 sÄ• á¹• pratam `presently, now' MBh. [SAá¹• PRATÃ-]
Pk. saá¹• payaá¹• `now', M. sÃ£Ì„p&etilde; LM 419 (or < SAá¹• PRATÃ-).

13317 *sÄ• á¹• mukha -- `being face to face'. [Cf. sÄ• á¹…mukhÄ«<-> (tithi -- ) Pur. = sÄ• á¹• mËš; sÄ• á¹• mukhya -- n. `the being face to face' SÄ• h. -- SAá¹• MUKHÃ¡ --]
S. sÄ• muhÃµ, sÄ• mhuá¹‡o `being in front, frontal'.

13318 sÄ• á¹• Å›a -- `having or consisting of parts or shares' SÄ• á¹• khyapr. [sa -- 2, Ã¡á¹• Å›a --]
Pk. saá¹• sa -- `together with its parts'; Sh. sÃ£Ì„Å¾á¹· m. `half produce of land', (Lor.) sÃ£Ì„Ç°o `jointly owned'; L. sÄ• Ã±jhÄ• `held in partnership', awÄ• á¹‡. sÃ£Ì„jhÄ• `common'. But see also SÄ• HÄ• YYA -- , SÄ• HYA -- .

13319 sÄ• kÃ¡m `jointly, with' RV. [âˆšAÃ±C]
S. sÃ£Ì„ `with'. -- Doubtful; perh. < SAMÃ¡ -- 1.
*sÄ• kkhu -- `teak tree' see Å›Ä• KA -- 1.

13320 sÄ• ká¹£ara -- `containing letters' lex., `eloquent' KÄ• v. [sa -- 2 aká¹£Ã¡ra --]
Pk. sakkhara -- `educated'; H. poet. sÄ• khara `literate'.
sÄ• ká¹£Ä• ËŠt see next.

13321 sÄ• ká¹£in -- m. `witness' Gaut. ( -- ika -- in adj. cmpds. e.g. asÄ• ká¹£ika -- `unattested' Mn.), sÄ• ká¹£i -- m. R. [Cf. sÄ• ká¹£a -- , in sÄ• ká¹£Ä• ËŠt `manifestly' AV., misspelt (?) as sÄ• ká¹£ya<-> `visible' BhP. ~ samaká¹£Ã¡ -- . -- sa -- 2, Ã¡ká¹£i --]

Page 769

Pa. sakkhi -- m. `witness' (adv. sakkhÄ«, Ëškhiá¹• , sacchi<-> in cmpd. < *sÄ• ká¹£i ~ samaká¹£Ã¡m?), Pk. sakkhi -- , sakkhiá¹‡a -- m., NiDoc. sacÌ„hÌ• i, Kt. (Davidson) "shosh" (Wg. sakh â†• Ind.), Sh. sÄ• cÌ£ m., S. L.

P. sÄ• khÄ« m., Ku. sÄ• khÄ«, gng. Å›Ä• ki, A. xÄ• khi, B. Or. Mth. sÄ• khi, Aw. sÄ• khÄ«, H. sÄ• khÄ« m., OMarw. OG. sÄ• khÄ« m., Md. heki.
*sÄ• á¹£iya -- , *sÄ• á¹£Ä« -- see next.

13322 sÄ• á¹£ya -- n. `evidence' Mn. 2. *sÄ• á¹£iya -- . 3. *sÄ• á¹£Ä«- (morph. cf. sÄ• magrÄ« -- ~ sÄ• magrya -- , see SÄ• KHIYA --). [Der. from SÄ• Á¹£A -- in sÄ• á¹£Ä• ËŠt rather than from SÄ• Á¹£Ã-N --]
1. Pk. sakkha -- n. `evidence'; H. sÄ• kh m. (HÅšS) `evidence', sÄ• khÄ• `trustworthy'; M. sÄ• k rÄ• khá¹‡&etilde; `to set a watch for expected arrival'.
2. Pk. sakkhijja -- n. `evidence', NiDoc. sacÌ„hÌ• iyena inst. sg.; -- altern. < 3 with fem. suffix -- Ä«: P. sÄ• khÄ« f. `evidence'; M. sÄ• khÄ« f. `reputation, mercantile credit'.
3. S. sÄ• kha f. `evidence, honesty'; L. sÄ• kh f. `solemn declaration'; Aw.lakh. sÄ• kh `credit'; H. sÄ• kh f. (~ m. in 1) `evidence, reputation'; M. sÄ• kh, sÄ• k f. (= sÄ• khÄ« in 2); OG. sÄ• khiiá¹• inst. sg., G. sÄ• khi f. `evidence'.

13323 sÄ• khiya -- (metr.), sÄ• khyÃ¡ -- n. `association, party' RV., `friendship' MahÄ• v. [SÃ¡KHI --]
Pa. sakhya -- n. `friendship' (< sÄ• khyÃ¡ -- ? -- acc. sg. n. sakkhiá¹• and sakkhÄ« -- f. from doublet sakhyaá¹• ~ *sÄ• khiyaá¹• : cf. type sÄ• magrÄ« -- ~ sÄ• magrya -- ); Or. sÄ• hi, sÄ• i `part of town inhabited by people of one caste or tribe'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- and -- ll -- : S. sÄ• heá¹›Ä« f. `woman's female friend', G. sÄ• helÄ« f.

13324 sÄ• khilya -- n. `friendship' MahÄ• v. [SAKHILA --]
Pa. sÄ• khalya -- , sÄ• khalla -- (with -- a -- from nom. sg. sakhÄ• ?) n. `friendship'; Si. havul -- a `partnership' EGS 190.
sÄ• khyÃ¡ -- see SÄ• KHIYA -- .

13325 sÄ• gara -- m. `ocean' Mn.
Pa. sÄ• gara -- m. `ocean', Pk. sÄ• gara -- , sÄ• (y)ara -- m.; S. sÄ• iru m. `sea, river'; B. sÄ• yar, Ëšyer `sea, lake'; OMth. sÄ• yara `sea'; H. sÄ• yar m. `sea', sÄ• r -- bhÄ• á¹-Ä• m. `ebb tide'; OMarw. sÄ• yara m. `sea', G. sÄ• yar, sÄ• her m., OM. sÄ• yara m., Si. sayura.

13326 *sÄ• goÌ„triya -- `kinship'. [SAGOÌ„TRA --]

S. sÄ• uá¹-rÄ« f. `relationship between children of brothers'.
*sÄ• ggu -- `teak tree' see Å›Ä• KA -- 1.
*sÄ• gguvanya -- `teak forest' see *Å›Ä• KAVANYA -- .

13327 sÄ• á¹…gÃ¡ -- (sÄ• ËŠá¹…ga -- ÅšBr.) `together with the limbs' AV., `complete' MBh. [sa -- 2, Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1]
A. xÄ• á¹… `finished, destroyed, destruction'; B. sÄ• á¹…g `finished'.

13328 *sÄ• á¹…gaka -- `relating to a company'. [SAá¹…GÃ¡ --]
S. sÃ£Ì„go m. `companionship, caravan'.

13329 sÄ• cÄ«ËŠ `aside' RV., sÄ• ci `sideways' Kir. [Cf. sÄ• cÄ«krÌ¥ta<-> `turned aside' MBh., sÄ• cÄ«na -- `approaching sideways' Pat.]
Pa. sÄ• ci -- yoÌ„ga -- m. `insincerity'; Pk. sÄ• i -- n. `a partic. posture' (?); Si. hÃ¤da, Ã¤da `crooked, bent' EGS 17 (ES 18 wrongly < aÃ±cita --).
*sÄ• jayati `makes cling to' see SÃ¡JATI.

13330 *sÄ• jjanya -- `collection of good men'. [SAJJANA -- 2]
G. sÄ• jan n. `gathering of respectable gentlemen attending a wedding, the bridegroom's party', sÄ• jnuÌƒ n. `a meeting of caste -- members to decide a caste question'; OM. sÄ• janeá¹• n. `association, friendship'.
sÄ• á¸• hÃ¡ -- `overcome' AV. (Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸·ha -- `invincible' RV.). [âˆšSAH]
Ã¡á¹£Ä• á¸• HA -- , Ä• á¹£Ä• á¸• HÃ¡ -- .

13331 sÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a -- `uncastrated (of bull)' MaitrS. 2. *á¹£Ä• á¹‡á¸• ha -- . 3. *sÄ• á¹‡á¸• ha -- . [Cf. á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `entire bull dedicated to Åšiva' MBh., á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- , saá¹‡á¸• a -- , sÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- , á¹£aá¹‡á¸• ha -- , Å›aá¹‡á¸• ha<-> m. `entire bull'; á¹£Ä• á¹‡á¸• a -- , á¹£aá¹‡á¸• ha -- `name of Åšiva' lex.; SAá¹‡á¸• HIKÄ• -- f. `camel' PaÃ±cad. -- Contaminated with á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• HÃ¡ -- (also written á¹£aá¹‡á¸• a -- , Å›aá¹‡á¸• a -- , saá¹‡á¸• a -- , &c.) `castrated'. Note esp. H. saá¹‡á¸• Ä• `burly, fat', m. `fat ox' and the sense `corpulent' in NIA. words s.v. á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• HÃ¡ -- ; note also below the application of the word for `entire bull' to the lumbering bull -- buffalo. -- sa -- 2, Ä• á¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
1. AÅ›.top. rdh. mth. rp. saá¹• á¸• aka -- `bull set at liberty'; Pk. saá¹• á¸• a -- m. `bull, bull set at liberty'; Woá¹-. saá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ `bull'; Dm. Gaw. saá¹‡á¸• a m. `male buffalo', Bshk. saá¹‡, Tor. "sÄ• n", Mai. "sanda", Phal. saá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ m., Sh. sÄƒá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ m.; S. sÄ• nu m. `stallion, any male

animal used for breeding, buffalo'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„á¹›, sÄ• n m. `entire bull',
sÄ• no `troublesome (of bull or bullock), wandering'; N. sÃ£Ì„á¹› `bull',
sÃ£Ì„á¹›e `uncastrated'; A. xÃ£Ì„r `entire bull', B. sÃ£Ì„á¹›, Or.
saá¹‡á¸• a, (Bastar) sÄ• á¹‡á¸• a, Aw.lakh. sÃ£Ì„á¹›u; H. sÃ£Ì„á¸• , sÃ£Ì„á¹› m.
`bull (esp. one set at liberty), stallion'; G. sÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `mischievous
bull'; M. sÃ£Ì„á¸• m. `bull set at liberty', Si. Si. saá¹‡á¸• a (â†• Ind.?).
2. K. Å›raná¸• a, srËš m. `bull set at liberty, male buffalo'; WPah.khaÅ›.
(marmati) Å›e\á¸• `bull'.
3. K.rÄ• m. sÄ• há¹‡ `bull'; L. sÄ• nh m. `bull, stallion, any entire animal',
sÄ• nhÄ« m. `stallion', (Ju.) sÄ• nh `large buffalo -- bull or stallion',
sÄ• nh&etilde; `stallion', awÄ• á¹‡. saá¸• á¸• hÄ• `male buffalo'; P. sÄ• nh,
sÄ• á¹‡h, sÃ£Ì„á¸• h, sÄ• á¹‡á¸• hÄ• m. `bull, stallion'; WPah.bhal. sÃ á¹‡á¸• o,
sÃ nnho `buffalo -- bull' (opp. Å›Ã nn `barren cow or buffalo <
á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• HÃ¡ --); Bi. Bhoj. sÃ£Ì„á¹›h `bull set at liberty', G. sÃ£Ì„á¸• h
m. `mischievous bull'.
Addenda: sÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a -- x á¹£Aá¹‡á¸• A -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ä• ËŠá¹‡á¸• m.
`bull', Garh. sÃ£Ì„á¸• .
sÄ• drÌ¥Å›a -- see SADÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- Add2.
S&capamacr;DH: â€ SÄ• DHAKA -- .

13332 sÄ• tÃ- -- 1 f. `winning, gaining' RV. [âˆšSAN]
Pk. sÄ• i -- f.m. `something very good'; K. say m. `ratification of a
bargain, earnest money'; L. P. sÄ• Ä« f. `earnest money'; Ku. sai `yield of
harvest, plenty'; Aw.lakh. sÄ• Ä« `earnest money'; H. sÄ• Ä« f. `earnest
money, pledge', lÄ• u -- sÄ• u, lÄ• o -- sÄ• o m. `gain' (after lÄ• u -- < LÄ• BHA
--).

13333 sÄ• ti -- 2 f. `end, destruction' lex. [Prob. for *Å›Ä• ti -- , cf.
Å›Ä• ta -- m. `falling out' SuÅ›r., Å›Ä• tita -- `destroyed' MBh. -- âˆšÅ›Ä«2]
B. sÄ• y `end, conclusion, destruction', Or. sÄ• ya.
sÄ• ËŠdana -- see SÃ¡DANA -- .
sÄ• drÌ¥Å›a -- see SADÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- .
S&capamacr;DH `accomplish': SÄ• ËŠDHANA -- , SÄ• DHÃ¡YATI, SÄ• DHÃº -- ,
SÄ• DHUTARA -- , SÄ• DHNá¹“TI; PRÃ¡SÄ• DHAYATI, *VIá¹£Ä• DHAYATÄ“,
*VIá¹£Ä• DHYATI; -- âˆšSIDH2.

13333a â€ sÄ• dhaka -- `effective, conclusive' MBh. [âˆšSÄ• DH]
Pa. sÄ• dhaka -- , Pk. sÄ• haga -- , sÄ• haya -- id.; OP. P. H. sÄ• hÄ• m.

`wedding day (as fixed by astrol. calculation)'.

13334 sÄ• ËŠdhana -- `furthering' RV., n. `subduing, completion' MBh., `goods' R. [âˆšSÄ• DH]
Pa. sÄ• dhana -- n. `enforcing'; Pk. sÄ• haá¹‡a -- n. `means'; A. xÄ• han `property'; -- Gaw. Sv. sÄ• nÃ-n `true' NOGaw 50 (+ ?), Woá¹-. sa(h)Ä«ËŠn (X Psht. sahÄ«)?

13335 sÄ• dhÃ¡yati `prepares, accomplishes' RV., ËštÄ“ `procures' ÅšBr. [âˆšSÄ• DH]
Pa. sÄ• dhÄ“ti `prepares, makes ready', Pk. sÄ• hÄ“i, S. sÄ• haá¹‡u; OG. sÄ• haÃ¯ `catches hold of', G. sÄ• hÄ• vuÌƒ, sÄ• vuÌƒ `to catch, hold, support'; OSi. sÃ¤huá¹‡ `accomplished' < sÄ• dhita -- with -- i replaced by -- uá¹‡u.
Addenda: sÄ• dhÃ¡yati see SÄ• DHNá¹“TI Add2.

13336 sÄ• dharmika -- m. `one of the same faith' HPariÅ›. [SADHARMA --]
Pk. sÄ• hammi -- `of the same faith', OG. sÄ• hamÄ«.

Page 770

13337 sÄ• dhÃº -- `straight, right' RV., `good, virtuous' ÅšBr., m. `good man' ÅšBr., `holy man' KÄ• lid., `moneylender' lex. 2. sÄ• dhÃº adv. `well done!' ÅšBr. [âˆšSÄ• DH]
1. Pa. sÄ• dhu -- `virtuous', AÅ›.shah. man. sadhu -- , gir. kÄ• l. sÄ• dhu -- , Dhp. sadhu -- ; Pk. sÄ• hu -- `good', m. `good man, ascetic'; K. sÃ´vu `rich', sohu m. `moneylender'; S. sÄ• Å« `honest, rich'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• Å« `gentleman'; P. sÄ• Å« `free, tractable, not slavish', m. `gentleman'; Ku. sÄ• (h)Å«, sau `banker, shopkeeper', N. sÄ• (h)u; B. sÄ• h, sÄ• `merchant', Or. sÄ• (h)u; Bi. sÄ• h, (SWShahabad) sÄ• w `moneylender', Bhoj. sÄ• hu, Aw. lakh. sÄ• h; H. sÄ• (h)Å« `honest, tractable, innocent', sÄ• h, sÄ• hÅ« m. `merchant,

banker, gentleman'; OMarw. sÄ• ha m. `banker', G. sÄ• (h), sÄ• (h)u m., M. sÄ• v, sÄ• Å« m.
2. Pa. sÄ• dhu adv. `all right, please, yes', sÄ• hu `well!, good!'; Si. ov, ovu `yes' H. Smith JA 1950, 205.
*SÄ• DHUKARA -- , SÄ• DHUTARA -- .
*sÄ• dhukara -- `doing good' see next.
Addenda: sÄ• dhÃº -- : A. sÄ• u (phonet. x --) `merchant' AFD 96.
sÄ• dhná¹“ti: NIA. < SÄ• DHÃ¡YATI x sÄ• ddhum inf., -- or prob. â†• Sk. sÄ• dhÃ¡yati; -- delete sadhnoÌ„ti JaimBr. (rejected reading).

13338 sÄ• dhutara -- `better' KÄ• v. [SÄ• DHÃº --).
Or. sahora `honest, righteous' or < *sÄ• dhukara -- (cf. sÄ• dhÃºkarman -- `beneficent' RV.).

13339 sÄ• dhná¹“ti `accomplishes' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. sadhnoÌ„ti JaimBr. -- âˆšSÄ• DH]
K. sÄ• dun `to accomplish, perfect'; S. sÄ• dhaá¹‡u `to accomplish, browbeat'; P. sÄ• dhá¹‡Ä• `to accomplish, make' (whence intr. sadhá¹‡Ä• `to be done'); Ku. sÄ• dhá¹‡o, sÄ• dá¹‡o `to accomplish, manage, subdue'; N. sÄ• dhnu `to practise, refer (a case to a higher court)'; A.xÄ• dhiba`to fulfil'; B. sÄ• dhÄ• `to accomplish, practise, repay'; Mth. sÄ• dhab `to accomplish', H. sÄ• dhnÄ• ; OMarw. sÄ• dhaÃ¯ `attends, convenes'; G. sÄ• dhvuÌƒ `to accomplish', M. sÄ• dhá¹‡&etilde;; Si. sadanavÄ• , haËš `to complete, make' (or < SAJJAYATI or SARJAYATI).

13340 sÄ• ËŠnu -- , inst. snÃºnÄ• `mountain top, ridge' RV. 2. *sanu -- .
1. Pa. sÄ• nu -- n.m. `mountain ridge', Pk. sÄ• á¹‡u -- n.m.
2. Kt. sÃµ `hill pasture' NTS xii 188, Wg. sÃ£Ì„ xvii 296; Dm. san `hill'; Kal.rumb. sun `high hill, hill pasture'.
*SÄ• NUVÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

13341 *sÄ• nuvÄ• kÄ• ra -- `mountain -- shaped, cloud'. [Semant. cf. pÃ¡rvata -- , girÃ- -- interpreted as `cloud' in Naigh. and SÄ• y. -- SÄ• ËŠNU -- , Ä• KÄ• RA --]
Dm. sÄ• niwÄ• r `dark clouds', Phal. sÄ• nuwÄ• ËŠr.

13342 sÄ• patnÃ¡ -- `of a rival' AV., `born of a co -- wife', m. `halfbrother' R. [SAPÃ¡TNÄ« --]

Pk. sÄ• vatta -- , sÄ• vakka -- `born of a co -- wife', sÄ• vakkÄ• <-> f. `stepmother' (sÄ• vakka -- n. `state of co -- wife' < sÄ• patnya -- n.); Ku. sauto m. `co -- wife's son'; Or. sÄ• bata `born of a co -- wife, step -- ', G. sÄ• vkuÌƒ; -- ext. -- ra -- : M. sÄ• vatra -- (sËš -- Ä• Ä« `stepmother', sËš -- bhÄ• Å« `halfbrother', sËš -- bhÄ• v m. `rivalry of co -- wives').

13343 sÄ• ËŠpta -- (sÄ• ptÃ¡ --) n. `the number 7, group of 7' RV. [SAPTÃ¡]
P. sÄ• tÄ• m. `the number 7, period of 7 days'; OG. sÄ• tÄ• á¹• n. pl. `groups of 7'.
*SÄ• PTÄ• NNA -- .

13344 *sÄ• ptÄ• nna -- `consisting of seven kinds of grain'. [SÄ• ËŠPTA -- , Ã¡NNA --]
S. sÄ• tÄ• no m. `seven kinds of grain sown together in a pot in a house by women on 12th of dark fortnight of SÄ• vaá¹‡ and plucked up and thrown into the river on 1st of Bhado for good fortune'.
sÄ• ma -- 1 `sameness' see sÄ• maka -- .

13344a â€ sÄ• bhijÃ±Ä• na -- adj. `with a token of recognition' KÄ• lid. [sa -- 2, abhijÃ±Ä• na --]
H. sahidÄ• n m., ËšnÄ« f. `distinguishing feature' < *saihnÄ• á¹‡a -- (cf. G. e>dhÄ• á¹‡ < OMarw. OG. ahinÄ• á¹‡a < ABHIJÃ±Ä• NA --), sahijÄ• nÄ« f.; OMarw. sahinÄ• á¹‡a.

13345 sÄ• ma -- 2 `connected with indigestion' Car., `undigested' Bhpr. [sa -- 2, Ä• mÃ¡ --]
A. xÄ• Ãµ `dysenteric mucus'.

13346 sÄ• maka -- `*even, *level' (n. `principal of a debt' Viá¹£á¹‡.), sÄ• ma -- 1 n. `likeness, sameness' lex. [SAMÃ¡ -- 1]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÄ• á¹…g `earth, ground' (or < samaka -- s.v. SAMÃ¡ -- 1); P. sÄ• vÃ£Ì„, sÄ• mÃ£Ì„ `equal, even, worthy, respectable'.
Addenda: sÄ• maka -- : WPah.poet. sauÌƒo, sÉ”uÌƒo `level, plain', J. sauÌƒwÃ£Ì„ `level'.

13347 sÄ• magrya -- , *sÄ• magriya -- n. `complete collections, goods, baggage, the whole bag of tricks' MBh., sÄ• magrÄ« -- f. RÄ• jat. [SÃ¡MAGRA --]

Pa. sÄ• maggiya -- n., ËšgÄ« -- f. `completeness, concord'; Pk. sÄ• magg(iy)a -- n. `totality'; Bi. sÃ£Ì„wagÄ« gÄ• á¹›Ä« `twowheeled cart', sÃ£Ì„wgÄ«, sauÌƒgÄ« `net forming bottom of seat at back of bullock cart'. -- Si. inscr. sÃ¤mÃ¤nÌ†gin `with concord' prob. â†• Pa.

13348 sÄ• manta -- `being on all sides' KÄ• tyÅšr., m. `neighbour' KÄ• á¹-h., `vassal, chief of a district' Mn.; n. `neighbourhood' Mn. [SÃ¡MANTA --]
Pa. sÄ• manta -- `neighbouring', AÅ›. Pk. sÄ• maá¹• ta -- (Pk. also m. `neighbouring or vassal king'), Or. sÄ• anta `prince, husband', sÄ• Ä• ntÄ• á¹‡i `lady'; H. sÃ£Ì„want, sÄ• wËš `brave', m. `leader'; G. sÄ• mat, Ëšad, m. `petty chief'; OM. sÄ• vaá¹• tu m. `neighbour'.
SÄ• MANTAPÄ• LA -- , SÄ• MANTARÄ• JA -- .

13349 sÄ• mantapÄ• la -- m. `name of a partic. king' Campak. [SÄ• MANTA -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
B. sÄ• ÃµtÄ• l `Santal' < `*border tribe' ODBL 502: doubtful.

13350 sÄ• mantarÄ• ja -- `*border chieftain' (nom. prop. Cat.). [SÄ• MANTA -- , RÄ• ËŠJAN --]
B. sÃ£Ì„trÄ• nom. prop. ODBL 502.
*sÄ• mÄ• niya -- `equal' see next.

13351 sÄ• mÄ• nya -- `equal, alike', n. `equality' MBh. 2. *sÄ• mÄ• niya -- . [SAMÄ• NÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a -- n. `equality'; Pk. sÄ• maá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `likeness'.
2. Ku. swÄ• nÄ«, swÄ• niko `contemporary, of the same age'. -- See Add.

13352 sÄ• mbhara -- n. `a kind of salt' lex. [SAMBHARA --]
Ku.gng. Å›Ä• mari `salt obtained from Lake Sambhara in Rajputana'.
Addenda: sÄ• mbhara -- â†• MIA. see Å›Ä• KAMBHARÄ« -- .

13353 sÄ• yÃ¡ -- n. `evening' ÅšBr., sÄ• yÃ¡m `in the evening' RV.
Pa. Pk. sÄ• yaá¹• `in the evening'; Si. sÄ•  `evening' ES 89.

13354 sÄ• ra -- 1 m. `course, motion' KÄ• lac. 2. `component' SuÅ›r. [Cf. sÄ• ra -- sÄ• rÃ-n -- `running races' TBr. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Ku. sÄ• ro `removal of loads, load to be carried' (cf. sÄ• rá¹‡o `to convey, remove' < SÄ• RAYATI).

2. K. sÄ• r m. `defile, pass'; L. sÄ• r f. `procession of Hindu women'; B. sÄ• r, sÄ• ri, sÄ• ir `row, series' ODBL 674; Or. sÄ• ri `row, line, tier'. Addenda: sÄ• ra -- 1: WPah.kc. sare `as, as soon as, when'; J. sÄ• r f. `manner'? Him.I 299.

13355 sÄ• ËŠra -- 2 (sÄ• rÃ¡ -- PÄ• á¹‡.) m.n. `hardness (of wood)' RV., `best part', adj. `firm, strong' MBh., `resin, sour cream' SuÅ›r. [LM 420 separates *sÄ• ra -- `whole' from this and equates it with Lat. soÌ„lus, Goth. sÄ“ls `good'. L. A. Schwarzschild JAOS 80, 16 rightly derives mng. `whole' from `best part']
Pa. sÄ• ra -- m. `heart -- wood, value', adj. `essential', Dhp. sara -- ; AÅ›.shah. man. sala -- , kÄ• l. Å›Ä• la -- , gir. sÄ• ra<-> `the essential'; Pk. sÄ• ra -- m.n. `strength, wealth', sÄ• raya -- `most efficient', Ap. sÄ• ru m. `the best part, the whole'; Gy. wel. sÄ• ÌŠr `all', rum. sar, germ. sÄ• ro; Ash. sÄ• ËŠrÃ¤ `whole, sound', Wg. sÄ• rÉ™; PaÅ¡. sarÄ• ËŠ `resin (of a tree)'; Sh. sÄ• rá¹· `solid', (Lor.) sÄ• ro `fully developed, full, filled'; K. sÄ• r m. `essence', sÃ´ru `essential, all', pog. saurui `all', kash. sÄ• rÅ«Ä«; S. sÄ• ru m. `pith, essence',

Page 771

sÄ• ro `whole'; L. sÄ• rÄ• `whole, all'; P. sÄ• r f. `pith', sÄ• rÄ• `whole'; WPah.bhal. sÄ• re adv. `completely', khaÅ›. sÄ• rÄ« f. adj. `all'; Ku. sÄ• ro `hard, solid, complete'; N. sÄ• r `essence', sÄ• ro, sÄ• rho `hard', sÄ• rhai adv. `very'; A. xÄ• r `heart -- wood', xÄ• ruwÄ• `having heart -- wood, mature'; B. sÄ• r `heart -- wood', sÄ• rÄ• `whole'; Or. sÄ• ra `heart -- wood, marrow', sÄ• rÄ• `whole, completed'; Mth. sÄ• r `essence'; OAw. sÄ• ra m. `essence, vigour', sÄ• rÄ• `whole'; H. sÄ• r m. `heartwood, best part, pith, sap, cream', sÄ• rÄ• `whole'; OMarw. sÄ• ra, sÄ• ro `all, complete, whole'; G. sÄ• r n. `essence, cream', sÄ• ruÌƒ `good, whole'; M. sÄ• r n. `pith, sap,

marrow, cream', sÄ• rÄ• m. `crust on curds gone bad', sÄ• rÄ• `whole'; Si. sara, hara -- ya `heartwood, sap', sarÄ• -- `whole, complete'; Md. harÄ“ `hard (of coconut shell)'. -- In mng. `ice' (< `solid': but cf. Wkh. sÅ«Ì¤r) phonet. doubtful: Dm. soÌ„r `ice', Phal. soÌ„r, swoÌ„r, Sh.jij. soÌ„r.
asÄ• ra -- , *Ä• sÄ• ra -- 2, niá¸¥sÄ• ra -- 2; sÄ• rapattra -- .
sÄ• raá¹…gÃ¡ -- see Å›Ä• RAá¹…GÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: sÄ• ËŠra -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ¡rÉ” `all, whole'; OMarw. sÄ• ra `essence, true self'; Si. araya (st. ara --) `heart wood'.

13356 sÄ• rÃ¡á¹‡i -- f. `stream' HPariÅ›. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
G. sÄ• raá¹‡ m. `watercourse from a well'; M. sÄ• raá¹‡ f. `watercourse', sÄ• rá¹‡Ä« f. `small river, canal, drain, gutter'.
sÄ• ËŠrathi -- m. `charioteer' RV. [sÃ¡ratha -- `with a chariot' ÅšBr. -- RÃ¡THA --]
RATHASÄ• RATHI -- .

13357 sÄ• rapattra -- `*having hard leaves' (`a partic. plant (?)' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a). [sÄ• ËŠra -- 2, pÃ¡ttra --]
P. sarauthÄ• m., ËšthÄ« f. `betel nutcrackers or scissors', N. sarauto, Bi. sarautÄ• , H. sarotÄ• m., ËštÄ« f., M. sarotÄ• m.: very doubtful.

13358 sÄ• rayati `makes move, removes' Megh., ËštÄ“ `has oneself driven in a carriage' AÅ›vGrÌ¥. 2. sarÃ¡yatÄ“ `begins to flow' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
1. Pa. sÄ• rÄ“ti `causes to move', Pk. sÄ• rÄ“i, sÄ• rÄ• vÄ“i; Sh. (Lor.) sÉ™roIki (I sg. sÄ• rvmvs) `to bring in, fetch (water, grass, crops)'; K. sÄ• run `to transport gradually from one place to another (e.g. grain from threshing floor to house), collect'; S. sÄ• raá¹‡u `to compare'; P. sÄ• rnÄ• `to fill up, repair, accomplish'; Ku. sÄ• rá¹‡o `to convey, remove, transplant, copy, separate grain from dirt'; N. sÄ• rnu tr. `to move'; B. sÄ• rÄ• `to repair, finish, ruin'; Or. sÄ• ribÄ• `to make move, remove, squander, finish, exhaust, complete'; OAw. sÄ• raÃ¯ `applies, cuts, paints'; H. sÄ• rnÄ• `to remove, make an end of, complete, make'; G. sÄ• rvuÌƒ `to fill the place of, serve the purpose of, accomplish'; M. sÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to move aside, despatch, finish'; Si. harinavÄ• `to dismiss'.
2. Wg. sÃ¤rÃ¤ -- , sari -- , sirÄ• ËŠ -- `to loosen, release'?
See SÃ¡RATI.
Addenda: sÄ• rayati: Garh. sÄ• rnu `to carry a load'.

13359 sÄ• rasa -- `pertaining to a lake' SuÅ›r., m. `the crane Ardea sibirica' MBh. 2. n. `lotus' Caurap. [SÃ¡RAS --]
1. Pa. Pk. sÄ• rasa -- m., ËšsÄ« -- f. `crane', N. B. sÄ• ras (â†' A. xÄ• rax), Or. sÄ• rasa, Mth. Aw.lakh. H. G. M. sÄ• ras m. (â†' P. sÄ• ras m.).
2. Si. sarÄ• `lotus'.

13360 sÄ• ri -- 1 m. `piece at chess' PaÃ±cad., Å›Ä• ri -- 2 m.KÄ• d., Å›Ä• ra <-> (sÄ• Ëš also `dice' lex.) m. DaÅ›., Å›Ä• rikÄ• -- f. `playing at chess' Uá¹‡.
Pa. sÄ• ri -- m. `piece at chess'; Pk. sÄ• ra -- m. `piece in a game, die'; S. sÄ• ri, ËšrÄ« f. `piece in game of caupÄ• r'; OAw. sÄ• ri `dice'.
sÄ• ri -- 2 `maina' see Å›Ä• ËŠRI -- .

13361 *sÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `stream'. [Cf. SÄ• RAá¹‡Ä« -- and sarikÄ• -- f. `pond' lex. -- âˆšSRÌ¥]
Phal. sÄ“rÄ«ËŠ `fountain, spring'.

13362 sÄ• rÅ«pya -- n. `resemblance' Mn. [SÃ¡RÅ«PA --]
Pa. sÄ• ruppa -- n. `equal state', adj. `suitable, proper'; -- Si. sarup (EGS 175) â†• Pa.

13363 sÄ• rtra -- n. `asylum, abode' lex., sattra -- n. `id.' RÄ• jat., `forest' Kir., `pool' lex. [NTS xii 189 cf. satrayatÄ“ `extends' DhÄ• tup.; but rather perh. conn. Av. har<-> `protect', harÉ™qra -- n. `care' (J.C.W.)]
Kt. sÃ¤tre `name of AsmÃ¡r (a place on the Kunar river)', Kal. sÄ• tra; Dm. satra `a plain', sÄ• tra `ravine, valley; Phal. sÄ• tru `low'; WPah.jaun. sÄ• trÄ« `den' (semant. cf. DARÃ¡ -- 3).

13364 sÄ• ËŠrtha -- m. `caravan, troop, company' MBh. 2. *sÄ• rthÄ« -- . 3. sÄ• rthÄ“na `in company with' Campak. [sa -- 2, Ã¡rtha --]
1. Pa. Pk. sattha -- m. `caravan'; PaÅ¡. sÄ• á¹-ha `village' (â†' Par. saÌ,á¹- IIFL i 289); K. sÄ• th m. `company'; S. sÄ• thu m. `caravan'; L.khet. sÄ• th `small do.'; P. sÄ• th `company'; OAw. sÄ• thÅ« m. `company, train', H. sÄ• th m., poet. sÄ• thÄ• (metr. for Ëštha?); OMarw. sÄ• tha m. `a group of people'; G. sÄ• th m., sÄ• thvÄ• rÉ" m. (+ ?) `company of travellers'.
2. M. sÄ• th f. `company, companionship'; Or. sÄ• thi `companionship, friendship' (< *sÄ• rthikÄ• -- or < *SÄ• RTHIYA --).
3. Tor. sÄ• th, sÄ• t `with', Sh. sÄ• tiÌ¯, P. sÄ• th, Ku. sÃ£Ì„th, N. sÄ• tha,

B. sÄ• the, sÄ• th, Or. sÄ• tha, Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. sÄ• th, Marw. sÄ• thÄ«, OG. sÄ• thiiá¹• , mod. Ëšthe: -- M. sÄ• á¹-hÄ«Ëœ `for the sake of' LM 418 rather poss. < SAá¹• STHÄ• ËŠ -- . -- Deriv.: WPah.bhal. sÄ• thyoá¹‡Å« `to accompany'.
*SÄ• RTHIN -- , SÄ• RTHIKA -- , *SÄ• RTHIYA -- ; SÄ• RTHAVÄ• HA -- .
Addenda: sÄ• ËŠrtha -- . 1. WPah.kc. sÄ• th m. `company, being together'.
3. sÄ• rthÄ“na: WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡tthI, kc. sathi `together (with), at the same time'; J. sÄ• thÄ« `together with'.
sÄ• rthika -- see *SÄ• RTHIN -- Add2.

13365 sÄ• rthavÄ• ha -- m. `caravan leader' MBh. [SÄ• ËŠRTHA -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. satthavÄ• ha -- m. `caravan leader', Pk. Ëšvaha -- , satthÄ• ha -- m.; B. sÄ• thÄ• `fellow -- traveller, pilgrims' guide'; OG. sÄ• thavÄ• ha m. `caravan leader'; Si. satvÄ• `merchant'; -- Pk. satthavÄ• hika -- m. `caravan leader'; B. sÄ• thuyÄ• , sÄ• tho `pilgrim's guide, companion'.
sÄ• rthika -- see next.

13366 *sÄ• rthin -- `having part in a company'. 2. sÄ• rthika- m. `companion on a journey, merchant' MBh. [SÄ• ËŠRTHA --]
1. Sh. (Lor.) sÃ£Ì„t, pl. Ëšti m. `companion'; M. sÄ• th, sÄ• t m. `partner'; -- f. *sÄ• rthinÄ« -- in P. sÄ• thaá¹‡ f. `companion', H. sÄ• thin, ËšnÄ« f., unless these are new creations from sÄ• thÄ« m. below. -- Pa. satthuna -- m. `friend' X pÄ• huna<-> `guest' < PRÄ• HUá¹‡A -- ?
2. Pa. satthika -- `belonging to a caravan', Pk. satthia -- ; K. sÃ¶thi m. `comrade' (â†• Ind.), S. sÄ• thÄ« m. `comrade'; L. sÄ• thÄ« m. `partner, opponent'; P. sÄ• tthÄ«, sÄ• thÄ« m. `comrade', N. B. sÄ• thi, Or. sÄ• thi, Ëšti , Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. sÄ• thÄ« m., M. sÄ• thÄ«, ËštÄ« m.
Addenda: *sÄ• rthin -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡tthÉ™á¹‡, kc. sathiá¹‡ f. `girlfriend'.
2. sÄ• rthika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡tthI, kc. sathi m. `companion, friend', J. sÄ• thÄ« m.
sÄ• rthÄ“na see SÄ• ËŠRTHA -- Add2.

13367 *sÄ• rthiya -- `companionship'. [SÄ• ËŠRTHA --]
Or. sÄ• thi `companionship, friendship' (or < *sÄ• rthikÄ• -- s.v. SÄ• ËŠRTHA --).
*sÄ• rthÄ« -- `companionship' see SÄ• ËŠRTHA -- .

13368 sÄ• rdra -- `wet, moist' MBh. 2. *sÄ• lla -- < *sÄ• rdla -- . [Ä• RDRÃ¡ --]
1. Ext. with -- l -- : M. sÄ• daá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to be damp and cold' (not with LM 419 < Å›Ä• DVALÃ¡ --).
2. Ku. sall `well -- watered and moistened (of land)'.

13369 sÄ• rdha -- `plus a half' Mn. [sa -- 2, ardhÃ¡ -- 2]
K. sÄ• á¸• `plus a half' (whence sÃ¶á¸• yumu `of 1Â«, 1Â« times'), S. sÄ• á¸• hu, L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• á¸• h; P. sÄ• á¸• h f. `half', sÄ• á¸• he pl. `plus a half', ludh. sÄ• á¸• á¸• he, WPah.bhad. sÄ• á¸• hoÌ„, Ku.gng. Å›Ä• á¹›e, N. sÄ• á¹›he, sÄ• á¹›e, B. sÄ• á¹›e, Or. Aw.lakh. H. sÄ• á¹›he, G. sÄ• á¹›Ä• , M. sÄ• á¸• he, sÄ• á¸• e, Ko. sÄ• á¸• e, Ëšá¸• i.
SÄ• RDHASAPTA -- .
Addenda: sÄ• rdha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡á¸• á¸• hÉ” `including one half', Garh. sÄ• á¹›e.

Page 772

13370 sÄ• rdhÃ¡m adv. `jointly' ÅšBr. [sa -- 2, Ã¡rdha -- 1]
Pa. Pk. saddhiá¹• adv. or postp. `together with', Dhp. KharI. sardha, NiDoc. sÌ±ardha, sÌ±adha; K. sroÌ†Ì£du, sryodu `joint, common'.

13371 sÄ• rdhasapta `7Â«' SÅ«ryas. com. [SÄ• RDHA -- , SAPTÃ¡]
G. sÄ• á¹›sati `lasting 7Â« years'.

13371a â€ sÄ• rá¹£apa -- `made of or derived from mustard' KauÅ›., n. `mustard oil' SuÅ›r. [SARá¹£Ã¡PA --]
Pa. sÄ• sapa -- (gender?) `a mustard seed'; Pk. sÄ• sava<-> m. (13281 and DSL 453 wrongly < sará¹£Ã¡pa -- ); Si. haba, aba `mustard' (â†• Pa.?).

13372 *sÄ• lu -- `a kind of cloth'. [Cf. *SÄ• HUá¸• A -- : both give words in G. for `upper garment']
K. sÃ´lu m. `a fine red cloth', P. sÄ• lÅ« m., N. B. sÄ• lu, Or. sÄ• á¸·u, H. sÄ• lÅ« m., Marw. sÄ• á¸·u m.; G. sÄ• á¸·u m. `fine upper garment worn `by women'; M. Å›Ä• lÅ« m. `fine red cloth' (â†• H.?).
*sÄ• lla -- `wet' see SÄ• RDRA -- .
*sÄ• va -- `giving birth'. [âˆšSÅ«]
*SÄ• VAKUá¹-Ä« -- .

13373 *sÄ• vakuá¹-Ä« -- `lying -- in hut'. [*SÄ• VA -- , KUá¹-Ä« --]
H. sÄ• waá¹› f. `lying -- in chamber'.

13374 sÄ• vayati `causes to bring forth' Gr. [âˆšSÅ«]
G. savÄ• vuÌƒ `to be pregnant' pass. of *sÄ• vvuÌƒ; -- MIA. *sÄ• vÄ• pÄ“ti: P. savÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , suÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to aid (an animal) in parturition'.

13375 *sÄ• vÄ• pikÄ• -- `midwife'. [Cf. sÄ• vikÄ• -- f. `id.' W. -- âˆšSÅ«]
Ku. swai, swÄ• yÄ• `midwife'.
sÄ• vikÄ• -- see prec.
sÄ• snÄ• ti see *SAá¹• SNÄ• TI.

13376 *sÄ• syaka -- `consisting of grain'. [SASYÃ¡ --]
K. sÃ´su in cmpd. `of or belonging to lentils or porridge', sata -- sÃ´su `made of seven kinds of lentils'.

13377 *sÄ• ha -- `cream'.
Pk. sÄ• ha -- m. `cream on curds'; M. sahÄ• f. `cream' (to be separated from saÌ„Ì†y < CHAVÄ«ËŠ -- or CHÄ• DI -- ?).

13377a â€ sÄ• hati `overcomes' MBh., sÄ• ËŠhant -- RV. [âˆšSAH]
Poss. WPah.kc. sÄ• á¹‡o, ká¹-g. sn/aá¹‡Ãµ `to bear', Ku. sÄ• á¹‡o, M. sÄ• há¹‡&etilde;; but rather < SÃ¡HATÄ“ with Ä• < aha.

13378 sÄ• hasa -- n. `boldness' MBh., `aggression' Gaut. [SÃ¡HAS --]
Pa. sÄ• hasa -- `violent', n. `boldness, violence'; Pk. sÄ• hasa -- n. `boldness', K. sÄ• has m.; N. sÄ• has `courage, encouragement, help'; A. xÄ• h `courage', Or. sÄ• hasa, sÄ• Ä• sa, Mth. sÄ• has; H. sÄ• has m. `violence'; G. sÄ• has n. `enterprise, adventure, violence.'

SÄ• HASIKÃ¡ -- ; *NIá¸¥SÄ• HASA -- .

13379 sÄ• hasikÃ¡ -- `bold, impetuous, violent' MBh. [SÄ• HASA --]
Pa. sÄ• hasika -- `bold' (sÄ• hasiya -- kamma -- n. `brutal act'); Pk. sÄ• hasi -- , Ëššia -- `bold', K. sÄ• hasi, N. sÄ• hasi; Or. sÄ• hasiÄ• `boaster, liar'; H. sÄ• hasÄ« `bold, violent'.

13380 sÄ• hasrÃ¡ -- `amounting to 1000, thousandfold' VS., sÄ• hasraka -- MBh. [SAHÃ¡SRA --]
Pk. sÄ• hassa -- , sÄ• hasa -- `amounting to or worth 1000', K. sÃ´su.

13381 sÄ• hÄ• yya -- n. `help' Mn., sÄ• hÄ• ya -- n. lex. [SAHÄ• YA --]
Pk. sÄ• hajja -- n. `help'; Ku. sÄ• jhÄ« `joint property', sÄ• jo -- pÄ• jo `joint', N. sÄ• jhÄ• `partnership'; Or. sÄ• jhi `partner'; Mth. Bhoj. sÄ• jh `partnership'; H. sÄ• jhÄ• m. `association'; Si. sahaya, sahÄ• `help' (EGS 176 < sahÄ• ya --). -- Or poss. < sÄ• hya -- n. `help, fellowship' MBh., sÃ¡hya -- n. `help' MBh., Pk. sajjha -- m. -- L. sÃ£Ì„jh f. `companionship', sÃ£Ì„jhÄ• `held in partnership', P. sÃ£Ì„jh m. `share, partnership', ËšjhÄ• m. `partnership' prob. < SÄ• á¹• Å›A -- .
Addenda: sÄ• hÄ• yya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ¡jÌˆÉ” `joint, common'; Wkc. sajÌˆe f. `joint (of property)' (absence of -- h -- ?).

13382 *sÄ• huá¸• a -- `a kind of cloth'. [Cf. *SÄ• LU --]
Pa. sÄ• hula -- cÄ«vara -- n. `a coarse cloth', sÄ• hunna -- (v.l. Ëšhuá¹‡á¸• a -- ) `strip of ragged cloth'; Pk. sÄ• hulÄ« -- , ËšliÄ• -- f. `cloth' DeÅ›Ä«n.; P. sauá¹›h, sauá¹› f.m. `quilt, quilt worn as a cloak'; Ku. sauá¹› `blanket'; G. sÉ”á¹›i f. `portion of sÄ• á¹›Ä« drawn over the eyes as a veil', sÉ”á¹›É” m. `upper garment of men or women'.
Addenda: *sÄ• huá¸• a -- : OMarw. saÃ¼á¹›a `quilt' (MewÄ• á¹›Ä« soá¹›); H. sauÌƒá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• `heavy cloth used as a garment'.

13383 sÄ• ËŠhya -- in cmpd. `conquering' RV., n. `help, fellowship' MBh., sÃ¡hya -- `tolerable, equal to, strong', n. `help' MBh. [âˆšSAH]
Pk. sajjha -- `capable of bearing', m. `help'. -- See SÄ• HÄ• YYA -- .
SI `fasten': *SITRA -- , Sá¸—TU -- , Sá¸—TRA -- ; -- *SITTHA -- ?.

13384 siá¹• hÃ¡ -- m. `lion', siá¹• hÄ«ËŠ -- f. RV.
Pa. sÄ«ha -- m. `lion', sÄ«hÄ« -- f., Dhp. siha m., Pk. siá¹• ha -- ,

siá¹• gha -- , sÄ«ha -- m., sÄ«hÄ« -- f.; Wg. sÄ« `tiger'; K. sah, sÃ¼h m. `tiger, leopard'; P. sÄ«Ëœh, sihÃ£Ì„ m. `lion', bhaá¹-. sÄ«h `leopard'; WPah.khaÅ›. sÄ«Ë‹ `leopard', cur. jaun. sÄ«h `lion'; Ku. syuÌ„Ìƒ, syÅ« `tiger'; Mth. sÄ«Ëœh `lion', H. sÄ«Ëœgh, sÄ«h m., OG. sÄ«ha m.; -- Si. sÄ«, siha â†• Pa. -- L. Å›Ä©h, khet. Å›Ä« `tiger' with Å› -- from Pers. lw. Å›er `tiger'. -- Pa. sÄ«hinÄ«<-> f. `lioness'; K. sÄ«miÃ± f. `tigress, leopard'; P. sÄ«haá¹‡Ä« f. `tigress'; WPah.bhal. se_hiá¹‡i f. `leopard withcubs', jaun. sÄ«Ëœhaá¹‡ `tigress'; H. sÄ©ghnÄ« f. `lioness'.
Addenda: siá¹• hÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÄ«ËŠ m. `lion, leopard, brave man', sÄ©ËŠÉ™á¹‡, sÄ«Ëœá¹‡ (with high level tone) f. `lioness' (also sÄ«Ëœá¹‡ Him.I 214 misprint with I?).

13385 siá¹• hala -- m. `Ceylon', pl. `Sinhalese' MBh., Ëšlaka<-> VarBrÌ¥S. Pa. sÄ«hala -- , Ëšlaka -- `Sinhalese', Pk. siá¹• hala -- , sÄ«hala -- . -- Si. heá¸·a `Ceylon', (h)eá¸·u `pertaining to the language of Ceylon' (GS 25) < *coá¸·iya -- s.v. COÌ„á¸• A -- 2.
siá¹• hÄ• á¹‡a -- see Å›RÌ¥á¹…KHÄ• á¹‡IKÄ• -- .
Addenda: siá¹• hala -- : â€ SIá¹• HALADVÄ«PA -- .

13385a â€ siá¹• haladvÄ«pa -- `Ceylon' BHSK. [SIá¹• HALA -- , DVÄ«PÃ¡ -- ] Md. (old) oá¸·udÅ« `Ceylon'.

13386 sÃ-katÄ• -- f. `grain of sand', (usu. pl.) `sand, gravel' VS., sigatÄ• -- f. Kap. [Collective formation from sika -- in Å›vÄ“ta -- sika -- druka -- `scattering white sand' T&capamacr;r. 1. 12. 3 A. Sharma in BhÄ• rata -- kaumudÄ« 873. Kaf. and some Dard. forms attest IA. Å› -- corresponding to Ir. q -- and s -- (OPers. qikÄ• -- , Bal. six, Psht. Å¡É™ga, &c. EVP 73) and support E. Benveniste BSL xxx 60 in assumption that s -- forms of Sk. and other Dard. languages and WPah. (which distinguish Å› and s) are loans from or influenced by Iranian. Variations in Kaf. and Dard. of -- g -- ~ -- k<-> and -- l -- ~ -- t -- may be due to borrowings within that group or to later Ir. influences or they may, in part at least, be due to suffix. variation like that of sÃ-katÄ• -- ~ *sikatÄ« -- (in sikatyÃ -- VS.) ~ siktÄ• -- lex. ~ *sikyÄ• --]
*Å›ikatÄ• -- : Kt. Ä‹Ã¼, Ä‹Ã¼yÃ¼ `sand', Wg. Å¡oÌ„, Ash. Å¡oÌ„Ìƒá¹›É™, Dm. Ä‹Ä«Ëœa, Kho. Å¡ugÃºr (< earlier *Å¡igud â†' Kal.rumb. Å¡Ä«gou, st. Å¡Ä«gol -- , urt. Å¡igÉ™r).
sÃ-katÄ• : Pa. sikatÄ• -- f. `sand, gravel', NiDoc. siǵataá¹• mi loc.

sg.; Pk. sikayÄ• -- , sigayÄ• -- f. `sand', PaÅ¡.dar. sÄ“Ì†o, chil. sÄ«Ã³u, kuá¹›. sÄ«u, ar. sioÌ„, Shum. sÄ«ËŠu, Gaw. sÄ«ËŠuÌƒ; <-> â†• Ir. dialect preserving -- t -- (?): Woá¹-. sigit f. (Å¡igit infl. by Psht. Å¡É™ga Buddruss Woá¹- 126), Bshk. sigit f.
*sikyÄ• -- , *sikyatÄ• -- (cf. Ir. *sikya -- E. Benveniste loc. cit.): K. seÌ†kh, dat. seÌ†ki f. `sand, file' (semant. cf. RÄ“TRA -- ); WPah.khaÅ›. sikk `gravel', bhal. sikkÄ• f.
Ext. -- l -- (cf. sikatilÃ¡ -- `sandy' BhartrÌ¥.) perh. in Kt. Ä‹ele `sand', PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. siyÄ“l m., gul. sÄ“l m. IIFL iii 3, 161, Tor. sIgl'l m., Chil. Gau. sigil, Sv. Å¡igala (Å¡ -- from Psht. Å¡É™ga â†’ Phal. Å¡Ã-ga f. NOPhal 48); Phal. sÃ-gll m. `fine sand'; Sh.gil. sÄ-gÄƒl m. `sand', pales. slgll. sikatilÃ¡ -- see SÃ-KATÄ• -- .
Addenda: sÃ-katÄ• -- : x Å›ARKARÄ• -- 1 (Pk. sikkarÄ• --) Add2; poss. also in Pk. sikayÄ• -- , K. sÄ“k -- , WPah. sikk, sikkÄ• .

13387 *sikka -- `defective'. 2. *siá¹…ga -- .
1. N. sikro `sickly, weak, dry (of a tree)', sikaá¹-e, sikuá¹-e `sickly, weak, thin', sb. `a thin man'; H. sikuá¹›Ä•  , suká¹›Ä•  , saká¹›Ä• `shrivelled'; G. sÄ«k `ill'.
2. Pk. siá¹• ga -- `weak, thin'.
Addenda: *sikka -- `defective'. [~ Drav. DED 2065, also Tam. caá¹…ku `be dispirited' DED 1882?]
Ku. sakÄ«á¹‡o `to be exhausted, succumb', N. saknu, sakinu `to be finished' rather than < *Å›AKYATI? (J.C.W.); -- OP. sikka f. `desire, longing', L.mult. sik f.?

13388 siktÃ¡ -- `sprinkled, wetted' RV. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. sitta -- `sprinkled', Dhp. sita -- , Pk. sitta -- , setta -- ;

Kho. (Lor.) sIt `silt, dregs'; Or. (Sambhalpur) sitli `marshland'; -- pass. pres. st. *sipp -- after MIA type litta -- ~ lippaÃ¯: Pk. sippaá¹• ta -- `being sprinkled', whence (after lippaÃ¯ ~ liá¹• paÃ¯) act. Pk. siá¹• paÃ¯, G. sÄ©pvuÌƒ `to sprinkle, water', sÄ©pá¹‡Ä« f. `sprinkling', M. Å›Ä©pá¹‡&etilde; `to sprinkle', Å›Ä©paá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to sprinkle, scatter'.

13389 sikthÃ¡ -- 1 m. `boiled rice from which water has been poured off' SuÅ›r., `lump of rice in a ball' KathÄ• s. [âˆšSIC?]
Pa. sittha -- n. `lump of boiled rice'; Pk. sittha -- , Ëšaya<-> n. `a preparation of rice'; Ku. sito `a cooked grain of rice'; N. sito `crumb (esp. of boiled rice)'; Mth. sÄ«th `boiled rice'; Aw.lakh. sÄ«th `a single grain'; H. sÄ«th m. `rice water, rice gruel'; G. sÄ«t n. `grains of cooked rice'; M. Å›Ä«t n. `a grain of boiled rice', Å›itá¸• Ä« f. `lump, clot (of buttermilk, curds, blood, &c.)'; Ko. Å›Ä«ta `rice'.

13390 siktha -- 2 (Å›iktha -- MW.) n. `beeswax' KÄ• lac., Ëšaka -- n. lex.
Pa. sittha -- , Ëšaka -- n. `beeswax', Pk. sittha -- , Ëšaya -- n., K. syothu m., L. P. sitthÄ• m. -- X Å›iá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1, *Å›aiá¹£á¹-ya- (cf. esp. madhu -- Å›iá¹£á¹-a -- n. `wax' R.): WPah.bhal. Å›etthu n., jaun. sÄ«á¹-ha. *sikyatÄ• -- . *sikyÄ• -- `sand' see SÃ-KATÄ• -- .

13391 *sikvaka -- `liquid(?) fat'. [Cf. Toch. saku, sekwe `fat (?)' NTS xv 250. -- âˆšSIC]
Ash. Å¡ikÄ• ËŠ `the fat (of animals)', Wg. sakÄ• ËŠ, Kt. skoÌ„, Pr. iskÄ«ËŠ, Dm. iskaÌ‚, Gaw. sikÃ¡ NOGaw 49 (rather than < CIKKA -- 2).

13392 *siá¹…kÄ• -- `a partic. kind of grass'. [â†• Drav. Tam. cÄ«ku `broom grass' T. Burrow BSOAS xii 140]
Pk. siá¹• kÄ• -- f. `root stem of the grass Andropogon muricatus'; P. sÄ«Ëœk f. `the grass Anathorium muricatum (scented roots of which are used for making screens)'; H. sÄ«Ëœk f. `spiky culm of Andropogon muricatus (of which brooms are made)'.
*siá¹…ga -- `defective' see *SIKKA -- .
SIC `sprinkle': SIKTÃ¡ -- , *SIKVAKA -- , SICYÃ¡TÄ“, *SIÃ±CA -- , SIÃ±CÃ¡TI, SIÃ±CANA -- , Sá¸—KA -- , SÄ“CANA -- , SÄ“CAYATI, *SÄ“CAYITAVYA -- ; ABHIá¹£Ä“KA -- , ABHIá¹£Ä“KYA -- , ABHIá¹£Ä“CITA -- , Ä• SÄ“CAYATI, UTSIKTA -- , *UTSIKNA -- , ÃºTSIÃ±CATI, UTSÄ“CAYATI, UPASá¸—CANA -- , *NIá¸¥SIÃ±CA

-- , *PRASIKTI -- , *PRASIKNA -- , PRASÄ“KA -- , PRASÄ“CAYATI, *VIá¹£Ä“KYA -- , *VIá¹£Ä“CANA -- ; -- SIKTHÃ¡ -- 1?

13393 sicyÃ¡tÄ“ `is sprinkled' RV. [âˆšSIC]
Pk. siccaá¹• ta -- pres. part. `being sprinkled'; Kho. (Lor.) Ä• iÄ• eik `to pour from one vessel to another' (or < Å›UCYATI); A. xisiba `to sprinkle, scatter, sow broadcast, bale', xisani `baling scoop'; -- with -- jj -- after act. siÃ±j<-> < SIÃ±CÃ¡TI: L. sijjaá¹‡ `to be moistened', awÄ• á¹‡. sijjuá¹‡ `to be wet'; P. sijjá¹‡Ä• `to be watered', caus. sijÄ• uá¹‡Ä• (see also SVIDYATI).
*siÃ±ca -- `emission'. [Replaces Sá¸—KA -- . -- âˆšSIC]
*NIá¸¥SIÃ±CA -- .
Addenda: sicyÃ¡tÄ“: Garh. sÄ«cá¹‡u `to sprinkle' or < SINÌ„CÃ¡TI.

13394 siÃ±cÃ¡ti `pours out, sprinkles' RV. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. siÃ±cati `sprinkles', Dhp. sija imper., Pk. siá¹• caÃ¯; P. siÃ±já¹‡Ä• `to water, irrigate', WPah.khaÅ›. sÄ©jÌˆnÄ• , (Joshi) sÄ©já¹‡u, N. sÄ©cnu, A. xÄ©siba; B. s&etilde;cÄ• , ch&etilde;cÄ• `to irrigate, bale out'; Or. sÄ©cibÄ• , chiÃ±cibÄ• `to sprinkle, irrigate'; Bi. sÄ©cwÄ• h `man who distributes water from irrigation channel'; Bhoj. sÄ©cal `to drench'; Aw.lakh. sÄ«Ëœcab `to irrigate'; H. sÄ«ËœcnÄ• , chÄ«ËœcnÄ• `to irrigate, throw out (water)'; G. sÄ©cvuÌƒ `to irrigate'; M. Å›Ä©Ä‹á¹‡&etilde; `to sprinkle' (replaced by Å›Ä©pá¹‡&etilde; see SIKTÃ¡ --); Si. isinavÄ• , ihiËš `to sprinkle, scatter about'.
Addenda: siÃ±cÃ¡ti: Garh. sÄ«cá¹‡u `to sprinkle' or < SICYÃ¡TÄ“.

13395 siÃ±cana -- n. `sprinkling' Hcat. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. siÃ±canaka -- adj. `sprinkling', Pk. siá¹• caá¹‡a -- n.; G. sÄ©caá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `rope to draw water with from well'.
*siÃ±cÄ• na -- `falcon' see SAÃ±CÄ• NA -- .

13396 *siá¹-á¹-a -- `ear of corn, straw (?)'.
S. siá¹-o m. `ear of corn', L. P. siá¹-á¹-Ä• m.; -- N. siá¹-o, siá¹-ho `dry twig'?

13397 *siá¸• ha -- `sail'. [Cf. Å›Ä«ta -- 2 n. `sail' BHSk., Pa. sÄ«ta -- n.]
Pk. saá¸• ha -- m. `sail' DeÅ›Ä«n., S. siá¹›hu m., L. siá¹›h m., G. saá¸• h m., M. Å›Ä«á¸• n.

13397a sitÃ¡ -- `white' MBh. [MIA. < Å›vita -- `white' SÄ• y. infl. by Ã¡sita -- `black']
Pa. sita -- `white', Pk. sia -- .
*SITOÌ„PADÄ«KA -- .

13398 *sitoÌ„padÄ«kÄ• -- `white ant'. [SITÃ¡ -- , UPADÄ«ËŠKA --]
L. sivvÄ« f. `white ant', mult. sivÄ« f.: altern. (as S. sÄ«vÄ« f. `weevil' cert.) < SÄ«MIKÄ• -- .

13399 *sittha -- `bowstring' [Cf. *SITRA -- . -- âˆšSI?]
Pk. sittha -- n., ËšthÄ• -- f. `bowstring', M. Å›Ä«t n.

13400 *sitra -- `tie, string'. [Cf. Sá¸—TRA -- and prÃ¡siti -- `fowler's net' RV., Å›iá¹-Ä• -- f. `rope (?)' DivyÄ• v. -- âˆšSI1]
S. siá¹-ro m. `one of the strings suspended from above in a loom to support the web'.
siddha -- 1 `driven off' see *SIDHYATI1.

13401 siddha -- 2 `accomplished, skilled' MBh., `perfected' Mn., m. `holy person' MBh. 2. `prepared (of food)' Mn. [âˆšSIDH2]
1. Pa. Pk. siddha -- `succeeded, perfected'; K. syodu `straight'; S. sidhu m. `holy man', sidho `straight' (and pp. of sijhaá¹‡u < SÃ-DHYATI2); L. sidh m. `accuracy', siddhÄ• (Ju. sidhÄ• ) `straight, upright', P. siddhÄ• ; WPah.bhal. siddhyoá¹‡Å« `to be straight', jaun. sÄ«dhoÌ„ `straight'; Ku. sidho, sido `simpleton'; N. sidho `fair, straightforward'; B. Or. sidhÄ• `straight, honest', H. sÄ«dh, sÄ«dhÄ• ; G. sÄ«dhuÌƒ `straightforward', sidhvuÌƒ `to be accomplished', sÄ«dÄ• vuÌƒ `to be distressed'; Si. sidu `effected, perfect, pure'. -- See Add.
2. Pa. Pk. siddha -- `cooked'; S. sÄ«dho m. `undressed provisions' (â†• G.?); N. sidhro `dried rotten fish'; A. xidhÄ• `raw food supplied to a guest', Or. sidhÄ• , sidÄ• , Bi. sÄ«dhÄ• ; Mth. sidhÄ• `provisions, food'; H. sÄ«dhÄ• m. `uncooked food'; G. sÄ«dhuÌƒ n. `undressed provisions'; M. Å›idhÄ• m. `undressed rice or corn and fuel to cook it'.
*SAIDDHA -- ; *SIDDHAVARTMAN -- , *SIDDHAVRÌ¥TTI -- , SIDDHÄ• NTA -- .
Addenda: siddha -- 2: WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ-ddhÉ” `straight'; Si. idi -- karanavÄ• `to make, construct' EGS 21.

13402 *siddhavartman -- `having a direct way'. [siddha -- 2 vÃ¡rtman --]
M. Å›idhoá¹- `straight, direct (of a road)'.

13403 *siddhavrÌ¥tti -- `upright conduct'. [siddha -- 2, vrÌ¥tti --]
Mth. sidhauá¹-Ä« `uprightness'.

13404 siddhÄ• nta -- m. `established end, doctrine' MBh. [siddha -- 2, Ã¡nta --]
Pa. siddhanta -- m. `doctrine', Pk. siddhaá¹• ta -- m.; Mth. (ETirhut) sidhÃ£Ì„t `settlement of conditions of marriage among SotÄ« Brahmans'; -- Si. sidat `doctrine, conclusion' (EGS 178) â†• Pa.

13405 siddhi -- f. `accomplishment, success' MBh., `supernatural powers' SÄ• á¹• khyak. [âˆšSIDH2]
Pa. siddhi -- f. `accomplishment', KharI. sidhi; Pk. siddhi -- f. `completion, magic power'; K. seÌ†d f. `success, superhuman power'; S. sidhÄ« f. `miracle'; P. siddh f. `straight course'; Ku.gng. Å›idi `success', Mth. sidhi; H. sÄ«dh, sÄ«dhÄ« f. `straightness, direct line, aim'; Si. idi `completion, work, superhuman power'.
SIDH1 `depart, repel': siddha -- 1, *sidhyati, sá¸—dhati, *sÄ“dhyatÄ“; pratiá¹£Ä“dha -- .
SIDH2 `accomplish': siddha -- 2, siddhi -- , sÃ-dhyati2, sidhrÃ¡ -- , *sindhati, *saiddha -- ; *utsidhyati, prÃ¡siddha -- ; -- âˆšsÄ• dh.

Page 774

13406 sidhmÃ¡ -- `white -- spotted' TS., m.n. `a kind of leprosy' Car., sidhman -- m.n. MBh. 2. *saidhma -- .
1. M. Å›ib&etilde; n. `white -- spotted leprosy'.
2. H. sem m. (f.?) `leprosy producing discoloration of the skin'.

13407 *sidhyati1 `goes away'. 2. sá¸—dhati `drives off' RV. 3. *sÄ“dhyatÄ“ `is driven off'. 4. siddha -- 1 `driven off' PaÃ±cavBr. [âˆšSIDH1]
1. Pk. sijjhaÃ¯ `goes'.
2. Pk. sÄ“haÃ¯ `drives off'.
3. H. sejhnÄ• `to get out of the way'.
4. P. sidh m. `departure'; -- S. sidhÄ• u m. `departure'; H. sidhÄ• nÄ• `to go, set out, die'; G. sidhÄ• vvuÌƒ `to go, depart'; -- with âˆšKRÌ¥1 (cf. P. sidh kará¹‡Ä• `to depart'): S. sidhÄ• raá¹‡u `to go', P. sidhÄ• rnÄ• ; N. sidhÄ• rnu `to depart', H. sidhÄ• rnÄ• , G. sidhÄ• rvuÌƒ.

13408 sÃ-dhyati2 `is accomplished, succeeds' RV., `is well cooked' W. (SIDDHA -- 2 `cooked' Mn.). [âˆšSIDH2]
Pa. sijjhati `succeeds' (pp. siddha -- `succeeded, cooked'); Pk. sijjhaÃ¯ `is accomplished, is done, is cooked'; S. sijhaá¹‡u `to be acquired, be cooked or seethed', tr. `to seethe', L. sijjhaá¹‡, (Ju.) sijhaá¹‡ `to be settled, be paid (of debt), sink into its place (of wellmasonry)'; P.ludh. sijjhanÄ• `to have a settlement, be avenged'; A. xizÄ• iba tr. `to accomplish, boil, cook', intr. `to be accomplished, &c.'; B. sijhÄ• , sijÄ• `to be boiled', Or. sijhibÄ• , sijibÄ• , Mth. sÄ«jhab; Bhoj. sÄ«Ëœjhal `to cook'; H. sÄ«jhnÄ• (whence also sijhnÄ• ) `to be boiled, be seethed'; OG. sÄ«jhaÃ¯ `is accomplished', G. sijhvuÌƒ, sijvuÌƒ `to be accomplished, be parboiled, be scorched, be burnt, be distressed', tr. `to accomplish, appease'; M. Å›ijÌˆhá¹‡&etilde;, Å›ijÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to be cooked by boiling'; Ko. Å›ijtÄ• `cooks'; OSi. hideyi `is cooked', Si. idenavÄ• intr. `to ripen, mature' (EGS 21 wrongly < Å•ÌŠDHYATI). <-> Forms of B. Or. G. M. with sÄ-Ì„j -- prob. with regular loss of aspiration < sÄ-Ì„jh -- , but poss. < *Å›RÄ«YATÄ“.
Addenda: sÃ-dhyati2: Si. -- read EGS 321.

13409 sidhrÃ¡ -- `efficacious' RV., `perfect' Uá¹‡. [âˆšSIDH2]
P. sidhrÄ• -- pudhrÄ• `simple'.
sina -- see Å›Ä«Rá¹‡Ã¡ -- .

13410 *sindÄ« -- `date -- palm'.
Pk. siá¹• dÄ«, siá¹• doÌ„lÄ« -- f. `date -- palm'; M. Å›Ä©d, Å›Ä©dÄ«, Å›Ä©dhÄ« f. `wild date -- palm'.
sinduvÄ• ra -- see SINDÅ«RA -- 2.

13411 sindÅ«ra -- 1 n. (sindÅ«rikÄ• -- f. lex.) `red lead, vermilion'
KathÄ• s. 2. saindÅ«ra -- `coloured with red lead' RatnÄ• v.
1. Pk. siá¹• dÅ«ra -- n. `red lead', K. seÌ†Ì£ndÃ¼rÃ¼ f., S. sinduru m., P. saÌƒdhÅ«r m., Ku.gng. sinÅ«r, N. sÄ©dur, sÄ©dhur, sinur, A. xindur, B. sÄ©dur, Or. sÄ©dÅ«ra, Mth. sindur, H. sindÅ«r m. (sindÅ«rÄ•  m. `box of red lead'), G. sindÅ«r, Ko. Å›indÅ«ru.
2. Pk. seá¹• dÅ«ra -- n. `red lead', A. xendur (xenduri `red as vermilion'), Bi. Mth. s&etilde;dur, senur, Bhoj. senur, H. s&etilde;dÅ«r m.; M. Å›&etilde;dÅ«r m. `red lead', Å›&etilde;drÄ•  `coloured with it'.
*SINDÅ«RAKUá¹-AKA-
Addenda: sindÅ«ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ™ndÅ«r m. `red pigment (vermilion)' prob. â†• H. Him.I 218, Garh. sindÅ«r.

13412 sindÅ«ra -- 2 m. `a kind of tree' lex., sinduvÄ• ra -- m. `the small tree Vitex negundo' KÄ• v., Ëšaka -- m. lex., sindhu<-> vÄ• ra -- m. MBh., sindhuka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S., sindÅ«rÄ« -- f. `Grislea tomentosa' lex.
Pa. sinduvÄ• ra -- m., ËšrikÄ• -- , ËšritÄ• -- f., sindhavÄ• ra -- m., sindhuvÄ• ritÄ• -- f. `Vitex negundo'; Pk. siá¹• duvÄ• ra -- m. `a kind of tree'; Si. siduvara, Ëšraá¹‡a `Vitex negundo'; <-> Kho. Å¡inÇ°Å«r `Eleagnus'?

13413 *sindÅ«rakuá¹-aka -- `vermilion jar'. [sindÅ«ra -- 1, kuá¹-a -- 1]
Bi. sindhorÄ• `large box for carrying red lead', OAw. siá¹• dhorÄ« f.

13414 *sindhati `tries to effect'. [âˆšSIDH2]
P. sinnhaá¹‡Ä• `to take sight, aim at', caus. sinhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• .

13415 sÃ-ndhu -- f. `river, the Indus', m. `flow (in general), sea' RV.
Pa. sindhÅ« -- f. `river', sindhu -- m. `ocean'; Pk. siá¹• dhu -- f. `river, the Indus'; á¸Œ. sina f.(?) `river', Tir. sÄ«nd, Kho. sin, Mai. sÄ«n; Sh.gil. sÄ-n f. `river, esp. the Indus' (earlier *sind â†’ Bur. sinda), jij. sÄ«n; K. seÌ†nd f. `river', syundu m. `the Indus'; S. sindhu f. `the Indus', L. sinnh f., (Ju.) sÄ©dh m.; P. sÄ«Ëœdh m. `the Indus, province of Sindh'; H. sindhÅ« m. `ocean, the Indus'; Si. sinÌ†du, sidu `river, ocean'.
SAINDHAVÃ¡ -- .
sindhuka -- see SINDÅ«RA -- 2.

13416 sindhura -- m. `elephant' RÄ• jat., sindhu -- m. Apte.
Pk. siá¹• dhura -- m. `elephant', Si. sidurÄ• EGS 179.
sindhuvÄ• ra -- see SINDÅ«RA -- 2.

13417 *sippÄ« -- `shell'. [â†• Drav. Tam. cippi DED 2089]
Pa. sippÄ« -- , sippikÄ• -- f. `pearl oyster', Pk. sippÄ« -- f., S. sipa f.;
L. sipp `shell', sippÄ« f. `shell, spathe of date palm', (Ju.) sip m.,
sippÄ« f. `bivalve shell'; P. sipp m., sippÄ« f. `shell, conch'; Ku. sÄ«p,
sÄ«pi `shell'; N. sipi `shell, snail shell'; B. sip `libation pot', chip `a
kind of swift canoe' S. K. Chatterji CR 1936, 290 (or < Ká¹£IPRÃ¡ -- ?); Or.
sipa `oyster shell, mother -- of -- pearl, shells burnt for lime'; Bi.
sÄ«pÄ« `mussel shells for lime'; OAw. sÄ«pa f. `bivalve shell', H. sÄ«p f.;
G. sÄ«p f. `half an oyster shell', chÄ«p f. `shell'; M. Å›Ä«p, Å›Ä©p f. `a
half shell', Å›Ä©pÄ• m. `oyster shell'; -- Si. sippiya `oyster shell' â†•
Tam.

13418 simasimÄ• yatÄ“ `bubbles, simmers, crackles' MÄ• rkP., Å›imiÅ›imÄ• yati
`simmers' VarYogay., simisimÄ• yatÄ“ `quivers' KathÄ• s. [Onom.]
Pk. simasimÄ• yaÃ¯, simisimËš `simmers'; N. simsim `falling in light
showers', simsime `drizzling', A. ximximÄ«yÄ• ; H. simsim, sumsum f.
`sizzling'.

13419 *simm -- `ooze'.
K. syomu, syombu m. `sediment, silt'; S. simaá¹‡u `to ooze', sima f. `ooze',
semo m. `leakage, spring of water'; L. simmaá¹‡ `to ooze', sem f. `oozing';
P. simmá¹‡Ä• `to ooze'; Ku. sÄ«m, simÄ• r `swampy land', simailo `marshy'; N.
sim `marsh, bog'.
Addenda: *simm -- : cf. OP. summu m. `spring, source of river', P. sumb m.
â€ *siyÄ• la -- see SYÄ• LÃ¡ -- .

13420 *sirati `moves, flows'. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
Altern. < *srÌ¥yatÄ“ s.v. SÃ¡RATI: S. siraá¹‡u `to flow, glide' (whence tr.
seraá¹‡u `to move, put on one side'); N. sirra `spoutingly (of blood or
water flowing)'; M. Å›irá¹‡&etilde; `to enter, go in (usu. forcibly or
smartly)', caus. Å›iraviá¹‡&etilde; `to insert'; -- ext. -- kk -- : S. sirko
m. `flowing, gliding'; N. sirko `a rush or stream (of milk)'; M.
Å›iraká¹‡&etilde; `to enter', Å›irkaviá¹‡&etilde; `to thrust, pierce'.

13421 sirÄ• ËŠ -- f. (and sÄ«rÄ• ËŠ -- RV.) `stream' RV., `vein, nerve, tendon' YÄ• jÃ±., Å›iri -- , Å›Ä«rÄ« -- f. `vein' MaitrS. [Only s -- in NIA. -- âˆšSRÌ¥?]
Pa. sirÄ• -- f. `vein, nerve, tendon'; Pk. sirÄ• -- , chirÄ• -- f. `vein, sinew'; K. sÄ“r f. `bleeding at the nose, bleeding'; WPah.bhal. sÄ«r f. `sinew', jaun. sÄ-Ì„r `sinew, nerve'; A. xir `vein, artery', xerÄ• `long slender and round thing, long raised weal'; B. sir `vein, artery', Or. sira; Mth. sÄ«r `fibrous root of tree or plant'; OG. sira f. `stream', G. ser f. `vein'; M. Å›Ä«r f. `vein, artery, muscle, nerve, tendon, bowel'.
sirÄ• la -- 1; *nakrasirÄ• -- .
Addenda: sirÄ• ËŠ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÄ«ËŠr f. (obl. -- a) `sinew'.
SIV: â€ SÄ“VAYATI.

13422 sirÄ• la -- 1, Ëšlu -- `having large or numerous veins' VarBrÌ¥S. [SIRÄ• ËŠ --]
Or. sirÄ• á¸·a `having conspicuous veins'; M. Å›irÄ• á¸· `having varicose veins, veiny, streaky'.

Page 775

13423 sirÄ• la -- 2 n. `fruit of Averrhoa carambola', ËšlÄ• -- f. `a kind of plant', Ëšlaka -- m. `Vitis quadrangularis' lex.
Or. sirÄ• á¸·a `fruit of Averrhoa carambola'; M. Å›irÄ• á¸·Ä« f. `Cucumis sulcatus or acutangulus', Å›irÄ• á¸·&etilde; n. `its fruit'.

13424 silÄ• cÄ«ËŠ -- f. `partic. medicinal plant' AV.
WPah.bhad. suleÄ« f. `partic. bitter herb'?
SIV `sew': SÄ«VANA -- , SÄ«VAYATI, SÄ«ËŠVYATI, SÄ“VANÄ« -- , *SÄ“VYA -- , SYÅ«TÃ¡ -- , SYÅ«NA -- , SYÅ«ËŠMAN -- ; Ä• SÄ«VYATI, *UTSÄ«VAYATI, *UTSÄ«VYATÄ“, *PRASÄ«VYAKA -- , PRASÄ“VA -- , *PRASYÅ«YATI, SAá¹• SYÅ«TA -- ;

-- SÅ«ËŠTRA -- ?
*siá¹£á¹‡Ä• sÄ• -- `desire to bathe' see SNÄ• TÃ¡ -- .

13425 *sisuna -- `nettle'.
Ku. sisuá¹‡o, sisá¹‡o `nettle', N. sisnu. -- Ku. syÅ«á¹‡o, sÄ«no `nettle'
cf. SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
sisnÄ• sati see *SAá¹• SNÄ• TI.
sihuá¹‡á¸• a -- see SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
sÄ«kara -- see Å›Ä«KÃ¡RA -- .

13426 sÄ«ËŠká¹£atÄ“ `wishes to overcome' RV. [Desid. of âˆšSAH or âˆšSAGH as Å›Ã-Ká¹£ATI of âˆšÅ›AK1]
Gy. eur. sik -- `to learn, teach', sikav -- , siker -- `to teach'; Sh.gil.
sÄ-cÌ£Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯, pret. sÄ-cÌ£&iacutebrev;lÅ-s `to learn', caus.
sÄ-cÌ£arÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to teach', (Lor.) caus. sicÌ£oIki, pret.sicÌ£e_g*ls `to
send a message to', gur. sincÌ£á¹“ná¹·, caus. sÄ-ncÌ£Äƒyá¹“ná¹· (~ koh.
Å¡icÌ£oÌ„ná¹·, Å¡icÌ£&ahacek;yá¹“ná¹·). -- Since all the other NIA. lggs.
which distinguish Å› from s either have Å› -- as in Sh.koh. or have cÌ£icÌ£h
-- (prob. < *Å¡icÌ£h --), it is possible, or even probable, that Gy. sik --
< *Å¡hik -- < *Å¡ikh -- (but see BSOS xxii 496) and that Sh.gil. gur. sicÌ£
-- was dissimilated from Å¡icÌ£ -- and that all are < Å›Ã-Ká¹£ATI.

13427 *sÄ«á¹-á¹-a -- `whistle'. [Onom. cf. Å›Ä«t, sÄ«t]
S. sÄ«á¹-a f. `whistle', L. sÄ«á¹- m., P. sÄ«á¹-Ä« f., Ku. seá¹-Ä«,
sÅ«á¹-Ä«, N. B. siá¹-i, H. sÄ«á¹-Ä« f., G. siá¹-Ä« f., M. Å›iá¹-Ä« f.

13428 sÄ«ËŠtÄ• -- f. `furrow, goddess of agriculture' RV.
Pa. sÄ«tÄ• -- f. `furrow', Pk. sÄ«Ä• -- f., Sh. (Lor.) sÄ«; L. sÄ«Ëœ, sÄ«aÌƒ
f., sÄ«vÄ«Ëœ f., sÄ«yÃ£Ì„ m. `a ploughing', awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ«Ëœ `cultivation'; P.
sÄ«Ëœ f. `furrow, ploughing', ludh. sÄ« f.; WPah. bhal. sihÄ• f. `furrow',
sÄ« f. `the second ploughing', jaun. sÄ«Ëœ `furrow'; Ku. siyo `a ploughing',
gng. Å›yu `furrow', N. siyo; Si. sÄ«, hÄ«, hÄ«ya `furrow, ploughing';P.
siÄ• á¹› m. `furrow', WPah.khaÅ›. se\Ä• á¹› (+?). -- Pk. sÄ«Ä• <-> f. `SÄ«tÄ• ',
OAw. siya.
*SÄ«TIYA -- ; *SÄ«TÄ• DÄ“VÄ« -- , *SÄ«TÄ• DHÄ• RA -- , SÄ«TÄ• YAJÃ±A -- ;
*KOÌ„á¹‡ASÄ«TÄ• -- .
Addenda: sÄ«ËŠtÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÄ«ËŠ f. (obl. -- a) `furrow'; SÃ-a
`SÄ«tÄ• ' (retention of -- a due to lw. SÄ«tÄ• Him.I 214).

13428a *sÄ«tÄ• dÄ“vÄ« -- `the goddess SÄ«tÄ• '. [SÄ«ËŠTÄ• -- , DÄ“VÄ«ËŠ --]
H. siyÄ• Å« f. `a deity presiding over agriculture'.

13429 *sÄ«tÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• -- `furrow line'. [SÄ«ËŠTÄ• -- , DHÄ• ËŠRÄ• -- 2]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. si(h)Ä• rÄ• `drill (for sowing seed)'; Or. siÄ• ra `furrow'.

13430 sÄ«tÄ• yajÃ±a -- m. `sacrifice to the furrow' GrÌ¥S. [SÄ«ËŠTÄ• -- , YAJÃ±Ã¡ --]
L.mult. sÄ«n m. `a ploughing'; WPah.jaun. siun `furrow'?

13431 *sÄ«tiya -- , sÄ«ËŠtya -- `ploughed' PÄ• á¹‡., n. `corn' lex. [SÄ«ËŠTÄ• --]
Kal. Å¡ilÄ«ËŠ `millet' (early loan from a dialect in which sÄ« -- > Å¡Ä« -- , e.g. Ash. and Kt.); Kho. siri `barley'.
sÄ«ËŠtya -- see prec.

13432 sÄ«ËŠdati `sits down' RV. [âˆšSAD. -- To be separated from sÄ«dati `sinks, is distressed' MBh., Pa. sÄ«dati `sinks' which reflect Pk. sÄ«aÃ¯ `is tired, is depressed' < Å›Ä«YATÄ“ X sÄ«(d)a(t)i following collision of âˆšSAD and âˆšÅ›AD. Cf. âˆšsad (sÄ«ËŠdati) `viÅ›araá¹‡agatyavasÄ• danÄ“á¹£u' DhÄ• tup. ~ âˆšÅ›Aá¹- `rujÄ• viÅ›araá¹‡agatyavasÄ• danÄ“á¹£u' DhÄ• tup. and SANNÃ¡ -- 2 `dead' AV. VS. TBr. (J. C. W.)]
Pr. Å¡il -- `to sit' NTS xv 300; -- Si. hinÌ†dinavÄ• , inÌ†Ëš `to sit', caus. hinÌ†duvanavÄ• , inÌ†Ëš, indanavÄ• `to set': nÌ† from *sinna -- < SANNÃ¡ -- 1 (with i from pres. st. as in Pa. sannisinna -- s.v. SAá¹• NÃ-á¹£Ä«DATI) after MIA. type bhinna<-> ~ bhindati (GS 74 < sÄ«ËŠdati, H. Smith JA 1950, 185 < *ni -- hinÌ†di -- : nasal also in Ä• SANDÄ«ËŠ -- ); Md. hunnan, innÄ• n `to sit'.
Addenda: sÄ«ËŠdati: Md. innanÄ« (pret. in, absol. inÌ†de) `sits', indanÄ« `sets, plants', bÄ“indanÄ«, bÄ“nËš `sets, detains' (bÄ“ -- ?).

13433 sÄ«dhÃº -- , Å›Ä«Ëš m. `spirituous liquor made from molasses' MBh.
Pk. sÄ«dhu -- , sÄ«hu -- m.n. `spirituous liquid'; S. siva f. `spirituous liquor from fermented rice'.

13434 sÄ«balÄ• -- f. `a partic. plant growing in Himalaya' TBr.
WPah.bhal. seul f. `a partic. herb used as a vegetable'; M. Å›ivá¸·Ä« f.

`the plant Nyctanthes arbor tristis'.

13435 sÄ«mÃ¡n -- `parting of the hair' AV., n.f. `boundary' YÄ• jÃ±.,
sÄ«ËŠmÄ• -- f. both mngs. Mn. 2. Acc. sg. sÄ«mÄ• ËŠnam.
1. Pa. sÄ«mÄ• -- f. `boundary', NiDoc. simaá¹• mi loc.; Pk. sÄ«mÄ• -- ,
ËšmaÄ• -- f. `boundary, field'; K. sum f. `boundary, bridge, parting of the
hair'; S. sÄ«Ëœa f. `boundary', sÄ«Ëœ postp. `till' (whence siÃ£Ì„Ä« m.
`next door neighbour'); L. sÄ«Ëœ, pl. sÄ«aÌƒ f. `boundary', P. sÄ«Ëœ f.,
sÄ«vÃ£Ì„ m. (adv. sÄ«v&etilde; `near'), H. sÄ«Ëœw, sÄ«ËœwÄ• f.; G. sÄ«m f.
`boundary of village or field', M. Å›Ä«Ëœv, Å›Ä«v f., Si. sim -- a, hiËš.
2. P.kgr. sin m. `boundary, point where boundaries of three villages meet';
WPah.jaun. siaá¹‡ `boundary'; N. simÄ• nÄ• `boundary, landmark, coast'; Mth.
simÄ• n `boundary', H. siwÄ• nÄ• m., G. simÄ• á¹›É” m. (dissim. from *simÄ• á¹‡
-- ?). -- Connexion with Kho. simÃ©nu `waistband' very doubtful.
SÄ«MÃ¡NTA -- ; SÄ«MÄ• NTA -- , SÄ«MÄ• NTARA -- , SÄ«MOÌ„LLAá¹…GHANA -- ;
*CATUá¸¥SÄ«MAKA -- , PARISÄ«MAN -- .
Addenda: sÄ«mÃ¡n -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ-uÌƒ f. `boundary', J. sÄ«Ãµ f., Md. im
`boundary', Si. also ima EGS 22.

13436 sÄ«mÃ¡nta -- m. `parting in hair' AV., `boundary', Ëšaka<-> m. MBh.
[Cf. sÄ«mantinÄ« -- f. `woman' MBh. -- SÄ«MÃ¡N --]
Pa. sÄ«manta -- m. `boundary' (sÄ«mantinÄ« -- f. `woman'); Pk. sÄ«maá¹• ta --
, Ëšaya -- m. `parting in hair, outskirt of village'; Ku. syuÌ„ÌƒdÄ«,
syÅ«nÄ« f. `forehead where hair is parted, frontal braiding of a woman's
hair'; A. xeuntÄ• , xeÃµtÄ• `parting in hair'; Or. siuntÄ• `mode of dressing
ringlets of hair on brow', siuntiÄ• `mode of parting combed hair'; M. Å›itÄ•
m., Å›it&etilde; n. `parting in a woman's hair'; -- with unexpl. aspirate:
S. sÄ«ndhi f. `parting in a woman's hair', L. sÄ«ndh, (Ju.) sÄ«Ëœdh f., P.
sÃµdhÄ• m., N. siuÌƒdho, siuÌƒdo; B. sÄ©thÄ• , sÄ©tÄ• `parting in a woman's
hair'; B. Or. sÄ©thi, sÄ©ti `forehead where hair is parted'; Mth. siuÌ„ÌƒthI
`parting of a woman's hair', OG. saÃ¯thaÃ¼ m., G. se_thÉ” m., se_thÄ«,
se_tÄ« f.
Addenda: sÄ«mÃ¡nta -- : Garh. syuÌ„ÌƒD `hair -- parting'.

13437 sÄ«mÄ• nta -- m. `boundary' YÄ• jÃ±., `boundary of a village' R.
[SÄ«MÃ¡N -- , Ã¡NTA --]
Bi. (Gaya) seÌ†wÄ• t `deep furrow (esp. at edge of a field)'.

13438 sÄ«mÄ• ntara -- m. `boundary of a village' MBh. [SÄ«MÃ¡N -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 1]
Pa. sÄ«mantarikÄ• -- f. `interval between the boundaries'; S. siÃ£Ì„dirÄ« f. `next door house', m. `next door neighbour, one whose fields adjoin'; L. savÃ£Ì„drÄ« m. `neighbour' (LM 420 wrongly < sÄ• manta --).

13439 sÄ«mikÄ• -- f. `ant' lex., sÄ«ËŠmika -- m. `anthill' Uá¹‡.
S. sÄ«vÄ« f. `mite, weevil'; -- L. sivvÄ« f. `white ant', mult. sivÄ« f. (or < *SITOÌ„PADÄ«KÄ• --).

13440 sÄ«moÌ„llaá¹…ghana -- n. `passing of the borders' MW. [SÄ«MÃ¡N -- , ULLAá¹…GHANA --]
M. Å›ilaÌƒgaá¹‡ n. `passing of the borders in pompous procession on the festival of DasarÄ• '.

Page 776

13441 sÄ«ËŠra -- (sÄ«la -- Kapiá¹£á¹-h.) n. `plough' RV. (ac. to J. Bloch BSOS viii 415 orig. `cords of the plough'), `furrow' DivyÄ• v. [Ac. to BHS ii 596 sÄ«rÄ• á¸¥ nom. pl. (= Pa. sÄ«tÄ• yoÌ„) is mistake for sÄ«tÄ• á¸¥, but A. attests mng. `furrow']
Pa. sÄ«ra -- m. `plough', Pk. sÄ«ra -- m.n.; Sh. (Lor.) siru `a ploughing'; S. sÄ«ra f. `long string by which bullocks are guided in the plough'; P. Ku. sÄ«r m. `land cultivated by owner', N. sir -- jamin; A. xir `furrow, one ploughing', xiraÌ,lÅ« `furrow', xiraÌ,luwÄ• `furrowed'; H. sÄ«r m. (HÅšS f.) `ploughing, land cultivated by owner'; Si. siru -- va, siri `plough', (h)ira, (h)iri -- `line, streak' H. Smith EGS 22 (or < CÄ«RA --).
SAIRA -- ; *SÄ«RAKÅ«á¹-A -- , HALASÄ«RA -- .

13442 *sÄ«rakÅ«á¹-a -- , *sÄ«rÄ• kËš `ploughshare?' [SÄ«ËŠRA -- , KÅ«á¹-A --

3?]
Bi. siraur `furrow', (Patna) siror, (Camparan) sirÄ• ur (sËš ke dharal `to plough'), Mth. (Tirhut) sirÄ• ur.
sÄ«rÄ• ËŠ -- see SIRÄ• ËŠ -- .
*sÄ«rÄ• kÅ«á¹-a -- see *SÄ«RAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

13443 sÄ«vana -- n. `sewing' SuÅ›r., sÄ«vanÄ« -- f. `frenum of prepuce' lex.
2. sÄ“vana -- n. `sewing' SuÅ›r., sÄ“vanÄ« -- f. `suture -- like seams in body' AitBr., `seam' lex. [âˆšSIV]
1. Pk. sÄ«vaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `stitching', Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `needle'; PaÅ¡.ar. sÃ-won, dar. sÃ³wan `sewing'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ«vá¹‡Ã£Ì„ `sewing'; P. sÄ«uá¹‡ f. `seam'; WPah. (Joshi) sÄ©wá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `needle'; Ku.gng. Å›iaÌƒ&rtodtilde;a `sewing' (whence Ku. siá¹‡á¹‡o `to sew'); N. syuni `seam'; A. xiyan `sewing', xiyani `seam'; B. siuni `seam'; Mth. syÅ«n `wages for sewing'; OAw. siani `seam', H. sÄ«wan m.f., G. sivaá¹‡, sivá¹‡Ä« f., M. Å›ivaá¹‡ f.
2. Pk. sÄ“vaá¹‡a -- n. `sewing'; PaÅ¡.weg. sewanÄ• `thread'; Tor. sÄ“n `front opening of trousers'; WPah.bhal. se_uá¹‡ f. `needlework, seam'.
*VÄ• SASÄ«VANA -- Add.
sÄ«vayati see next.
Addenda: sÄ«vana -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ-vá¹‡ f. (obl. -- l) `needle', Garh. syÅ«á¹‡ f.
2. sÄ“vana -- 2, sÄ“vanÄ« -- : WPah.poet. seuá¹‡e `edging, seam'.

13444 sÄ«ËŠvyati `sews' RV. 2. sÄ«vayati Lalit. [âˆšSIV]
1. Pa. sibbati `sews', pp. sibbita -- , Pk. sivvaÃ¯, pp. sivvia -- , S. sibaá¹‡u; -- altern. < 2: Gy. eur. siv -- `to sew' (rum. suv -- after suv `needle' < SÅ«CÄ« -- ), pal. sÃ-wÄƒr `sews', Ash. Kt. Å¡iw -- , Wg. Å¡uwÄ• -- , Dm. suw -- , sÅ«y<-> (-- u -- from pret. mÅ« suwÃºm < SYÅ«TÃ¡ --), PaÅ¡.ar. sÄ«w -- , weg. sew -- , Kal. 1 sg. sim, Kho. suik (caus. suweik), Bshk. sÄ«y -- , Sh. siÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1 sg. sÄ«ËŠaÌ¯m, K. suwun, L. sÄ«vaá¹‡ (whence anal. pass. sÄ«paá¹‡ and pp. sÄ«tÄ•), WPah. (Joshi) sÄ©wá¹‡u, G. sivvuÌƒ, M. Å›ivá¹‡&etilde;, Å›Ä©vá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. Å›ivaytÄ• , Si. hiva<-> SigGr ii 471. -- Phal. 1 sg. sÃ-lvm (pret. sÄ«tÅ«). -- Pr. aÅ¡yÅ« -- < Ä• SÄ«VYATI?
2. P. siuÌ„Ìƒá¹‡Ä• , sÄ«má¹‡Ä• (caus. savÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , samÄ• Ëš, silÄ• uá¹‡Ä•), WPah.bhal. bhiá¸• . sÄ«á¹‡Å«, Ku. siá¹‡o, N. siunu (caus. silÄ• unu), A. xiba (caus. xiyÄ• iba), B. siyÄ• na, Or. siÄ©bÄ• , Bhoj. siyal, Aw.lakh. sÄ©ab, H.

sÄ«nÄ• (caus. silÄ• nÄ• whence pass. silnÄ•).
Addenda: sÄ«ËŠvyati. 3. Caus. â€ sÄ“vayati Gr. (cf. SÄ“VANA -- 2):
WPah.ká¹-g. se/uÌƒá¹‡Ãµ `to sew', kc. sIá¹½á¹‡o (rather than < SÄ«VAYATI).

13445 sÄ«ËŠsa -- n. `lead', adj. `leaden' VS., sÄ«saka -- m.n. YÄ• jÃ±.
Pa. sÄ«sa -- n. `lead', Pk. sÄ«sa -- , Ëšaya -- n., S. sÄ«ho m., WPah.jaun.
sÄ«soÌ„, Ku. sÄ«so, N. siso, A. xih, B. sisÄ• , Or. sisÄ• , sÄ©sÄ• , H. sÄ«sÄ•
m. (â†' P. sÄ«sÄ• m.), G. sÄ«suÌƒ n., M. Å›is&etilde; n.
sÄ«huá¹‡á¸• a -- see SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
*sÄ«hyu -- `Euphorbia' see SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
SU1 `press out': SÃ¡VANA -- , Sá¹“MA -- , SAUMYÃ¡ -- ; Ä• SAVA -- .
su -- 2 prefix indicating goodness.
*suá¹• stanÄ• -- `trousers' see *SUTTHANÄ• -- .

13446 sukÃ¡lpa -- `easy to correct' AV. [su -- 2, kÃ¡lpa --]
M. sopÄ• `easy of accomplishment, facile, easy' (rather than < *SUVALPAKA --
).
*SUKALPATARA -- .

13447 *sukalpatara -- `easier to be made'. [SUKÃ¡LPA --]
M. sopÄ• rÄ• `easy to do'.

13448 sukumÄ• ra -- `very tender or delicate' MBh., Ëšaka<-> Hariv.,
sukumÄ• la -- PaÃ±cad. [su -- 2, kumÄ• rÃ¡ --]
Pa. sukumÄ• ra -- `delicate', sukhumÄ• la -- (X sukhuma<-> < SÅ«ËŠKá¹£MA --
1), Pk. suumÄ• ra -- , ËšÄ• ËŠla -- , sÅ«mÄ• la -- , saÃ¼mÄ• ra -- , soÌ„mÄ• ra
-- , ËšÄ• la -- (not necessarily with LM 427 X sukoÌ„mala -- ; soÌ„amalla --
n. `tenderness' < saukumÄ• rya -- n.); Wg. sÅ«mlÄ«, (Lumsden) "sumlu -- stah,
simli -- stah" (f.?) `fine, thin' (< *suumala -- with a as in Pk. kumara --
and Kho. kumÃ³ru < *kumarakÄ• --); Ku. swÃ£Ì„l `thin cakes fried in oil';
OG. sÅ«á¹• Ä• laÃ¼ `gentle'; G. suÌƒvÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `soft, smooth'; -- M. sÃµvaá¸·,
somaá¸· `tender' (X SUKOÌ„MALA- LM 427, but prob. rather < it); Si.
sivumÃ¤li `soft, tender, gentle' (or X SÅ«ËŠKá¹£MA -- 1 q.v.).
sukumÄ• la -- see prec.
Addenda: sukumÄ• ra -- [Perh. by pop. etym. â†• MIA. suhumaÌ„Ì†la<-> <
SÅ«ËŠKá¹£MA -- 1 with ext. -- la --]: OP. suÄ• á¹• lhiu (< MIA. sukhumÄ• la --
) `lovely', kuÄ• á¹• lhiu (with KU -- ) `ugly'.

13449 sukoÌ„mala -- `very soft' KÄ• v. [su -- 2, koÌ„malÃ¡ --]
M. sÃµvaá¸·, somaá¸· `tender, delicate, fragile' (Bloch LM 427 unnecessarily X SUKUMÄ• RA --).

13450 suká¹£Ä“ma -- n. `great comfort or quiet' VarBrÌ¥S. [su -- 2, ká¹£á¸—ma --]
Sh. (Lor.) sucÌ£Ä“mo `quiet (of a horse), honest, wellwishing' (< *suká¹£Ä“maka --).

13451 sukhÃ¡ -- `running easily (of chariots)' RV., `pleasant' AV., `easy' KÄ• v., n. `comfort, happiness' VS., adv. sukham `pleasantly' AitBr., `easily' MBh. [su -- 2, khÃ¡ --]
Pa. sukha -- `pleasant', n. `well -- being'; AÅ›. sukhaá¹• adv. `well', NiDoc. suha, Dhp. sukhu, suha; Pk. sugha -- , suha -- n. `happiness', OB. suha, OG. suha n., Si. suvaya. -- Ext. -- illa -- : S. suhelo `easy', P. H. suhelÄ• , OG. sohilaÃ¼ (suhulÅ«á¹• rather < SULABHA -- ), G. saheluÌƒ, sÉ”yluÌƒ. -- X dukkha -- < duá¸¥khÃ¡ -- : Pk. sukkha -- n. `happiness', H. sÅ«k m. `id.', sukhÄ• lÄ• `easy' (cf. sukhallikÄ• -- f. `luxurious life' Apte).
SUKHÄ• YATÄ“, SAUKHYA -- ; DÄ“HASUKHA -- .
Addenda: sukhÃ¡ -- . -- x DUá¸¥KHA -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃºkkh m. `pleasure, well -- being, liking', J. sukhá¹‡Ä• f. `desire'; ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃºkkhi `pleasant, happy' (cf. sukhin -- MBh., sukhita -- KÄ• v., Pk. suhi -- , suhia --).
â€ *SUKHÄ• YANÄ• -- .

13452 sukhÄ• yatÄ“ `is pleased' DaÅ›. [SUKHÃ¡ --]
Pa. sukhÄ• yati `is pleased'; AÅ›. sukhÄ• yanÄ• -- f. `blessing'; Pk. suhÄ• i, ËšhÄ• aÃ¯ `is pleased'; -- P. suhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to be pleasing, befit' (PhonPj 132) rather < Å›UBHÄ• YATÄ“.

13452a â€ *sukhÄ• yanÄ• -- f. `making pleasant'. [SUKHÄ• YATÄ“: SUKHÃ¡ --]
AÅ›. sukhÄ• yanÄ• -- f.; Garh. swÄ• á¹‡u `pleasing'.

13453 sugÃ¡ -- `easy to traverse', n. `good path' RV. [su -- 2, -- ga --]
Pk. sugga -- `free from obstacles' (X DURGÃ¡ -- LM 424); M. sugÄ« f. `abundance, perfection'.

13454 sugandha -- `fragrant' MBh., m. `perfume' YÄ• jÃ±. [su -- 2, gandhÃ¡ --]
Pa. sugandha -- `fragrant', m. `fragrance', Pk. suaá¹• dha -- m.; P. sÃµdhÄ• `fragrant like fresh earth, pleasing'; A. xondÄ• `a sweet -- smelling plaintain', xondÄ• iba `to render sweet -- smelling with the smoke of some herb'; B. sÃµdÄ• `smell like that of burnt earth, so smelling'; Bhoj. sonh `fragrant', sonhÄ• `fragrance', OAw. soá¹• dha m. `perfume', lakh. sÃµdh `fragrant'; H. sauÌƒdh m. `fragrance', sauÌƒdhÄ• , sÃµdhÄ• `smelling like fresh earth, fragrant', m. `pomatum'; G. sÉ"ÌƒdhÄ• m. pl. `a kind of fragrant drug'; Si. suvanÌ†da `scent, the sweetsmelling plant Kayea stylosa'.
SUGANDHINÄ« -- , SAUGANDHIKA -- .
Addenda: sugandha -- : Md. huvanÌ†du `scented', A. sondÄ• (phonet. x -- ) also adj. `sweet -- smelling' AFD 208, vb. spel. sondÄ• iba 337.

13455 sugÃ¡ndhi -- (or sugandhÃ- --) `fragrant' RV., n. `name of various plants', Ëšdhika -- `fragrant' Viá¹£á¹‡. [su -- 2, gandhÃ¡ --]
Pa. sugandhi -- , Ëšika -- `fragrant', Pk. suaá¹• dhi -- ; Kho. (Lor.) sugon `fenugreek or Trigonella foenum'; MB. sundhi `scented'; H. sÃµdhiyÄ• m. `a scented grass'.

13456 sugandhinÄ« -- f. `a plant with fragrant leaves, Pandanus odoratissimus' lex. [SUGANDHA --]
Si. sÃ¤vÃ¤ndana, sÃ¤vÃ¤ndarÄ• , sÃ¤vÃ¤nna `the fragrant grass Andropogon muricatus'.

Page 777

13457 sugÄ"hinÄ« -- f. `good housewife' BÄ• lar. [su -- 2, gÄ"hinÄ« --]
Ku. swaiá¹‡, sweá¹‡ `wife'.

13458 sugraha -- `*gripping well' (`having a good handle' MBh.). [su -- 2, grÃ¡ha --]
Bi. sugahÄ« `pair of horn or wooden pincers used by a smith'.

13459 sugrÄ«á¹£maka -- m. `the HolÄ« festival' DeÅ›Ä«n. [Cf. sugrÄ«á¹£ma -- . `a fine summer' GrÌ¥S. -- su -- 2, grÄ«á¹£mÃ¡ --]
Pk. sugimhaa -- m. `the HolÄ« festival'; M. Å›imgÄ• m. `HolÄ« and the month in which it occurs' (< *simugÄ• < *sugimÄ• ?) LM 422.

13460 sughaá¹-a -- `easily contrived' Kusum. [su -- 2, ghaá¹-a -- 2 or *GHAá¹-A -- 3]
With MIA. anal. -- ggh -- : Bshk. (Biddulph) sÅ«gÄ• r, f. sÅ«gÃ©r `easy', Tor. sugÄ• ; S. sughaá¹›u `clever'; P. sughaá¹›, Ëšá¹›Ä• `elegant, clever, well -- formed'; Ku. sughaá¹› `polite, clean'; N. sughar `neat, clean (usu. of things)'; OMth. sughaá¸• a `well -- formed, handsome'; OAw. sugharÄ• i `looks pretty'; H. sÅ«Ë˜ghaá¹› `well -- formed'; G. sughaá¹› `neat, well -- mannered'; M. sughaá¸• , sugaá¸• `clever, expert'.

13461 sughaá¹-ita -- `well arranged' Hit. [su -- 2, ghaá¹-ita --]
With MIA. anal. -- ggh -- : N. sughari `neat, clean (of persons)'; A. xughari `well -- shaped, faultless'.

13462 *succhadya -- `seeming good'. [su -- 2, *chadya --]
L. sucajjÄ• `well -- doing, well -- beloved'.
Addenda: *succhadya -- : delete entry. -- L.mult. sucajjÄ• `capable (of woman)', OP. sucajjÄ• < MIA. cmpd. (su -- 2 + caryÄ• -- ; replacing sucarita -- `virtuous' Mn., Pk. suaria --) C. Shackle.

13463 sujana -- m. `good person' R. [su -- 2, jÃ¡na --]
Pa. sujana -- m. `good man', Si. sudanÄ• EGS 182.

13464 *sujÄ• ni -- `good wife'. [Cf. sustrÄ« -- f. `chaste wife' KathÄ• s. -- su -- 2, jÄ• ni --]
L. savÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `woman, wife'; P. suÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `clever woman, woman of good family (among Rajputs)': rather than < Å›UBHÄ• NÃ¡ -- .

13465 *sujÃ±Ä• nin -- `having intelligence'. [sujÃ±Ä• na -- n. `intelligence'

Kaá¹-hUp. -- su -- 2, jÃ±Ä• ËŠna --]
H. sunÄ• á¹›Ä«, sunÄ• rÄ« `clever' (phonet. cf. AJÃ±Ä• NIN --).

13466 *suá¹-á¹- -- `stealth'. [Cf. *SAá¹-á¹- -- 2]
P. sÅ«á¹- f. `silence'; N. suá¹-á¹-a, sÄ• á¹- -- suá¹- `secretly'; B. suá¹-
`stealthiness'; -- ext. -- kk -- : N. suá¹-ukka `secretly', suá¹›ko `hint';
M. suá¹-aká¹‡&etilde;`to disappear' (or < *Ká¹£Uá¹-YATÄ“).
suá¹-á¹-ayati see *Å›Uá¸• A -- .
Addenda: *suá¹-á¹- -- : entry replaced by â€ *Å›Uá¹- -- , â€ *SUá¹-á¹- -- .

13467 *suá¸• h -- `draw, bend'.
Pk. suá¸• hia -- `bent, contracted'; -- ext. -- kk -- : H. suá¹›aknÄ• ,
suá¹›uknÄ• `to draw (a sword)', suá¹›kÄ« f. `letting a kite -- string run
out'; -- altern. < *SUR -- : N. surkanu `to strip off (e.g. grain from the
ear)', intr. `to slip off, become tight', surko `slip -- knot'.

13468 *sutthanÄ• -- `trousers'. 2. *suá¹• stanÄ• -- . [Cf. svasthÄ• na -- ,
svasthagana -- Hcar., sunthaá¹‡Ä• -- , saá¹• thËš Mvy., sunthÄ• na -- Tibetan
-- Sk. Lexicon (ed. Bacot), sÅ«thÄ• á¹• na Khotanese -- Sk. Bilingual BSOAS ix
532: see H. W. Bailey in Donum Natalicum H. S. Nyberg 14]
1. Ash. á¹£Ã¤tÅ«ËŠ `a kind of trousers', Wg. "sota, sonta" NTS xvii 297,
Tir. sÉ™tÄ• ËŠn, PaÅ¡.weg. sutÄ• ËŠn, nir. sÅ«tan, ar. sutá¹“n, Phal.
suthÄ• ËŠn, ËšÄ• ËŠá¹‡; S. suthaá¹‡a f. `pantaloons, drawers'; L. sutthan m.
`women's drawers', mult. sÅ«tthaá¹‡ f. `trousers', (Ju.) suthaá¹‡ f. `pyjama
trousers'; P. sutthaá¹‡, sutthuá¹‡ f. `women's loose trousers'; H. sÅ«than
m. `trousers', sÅ«thnÄ• m. `men's trousers', ËšnÄ« f. `women's do.'.
2. NiDoc. soá¹• stani `trousers (?)'; Gy. eur. sosten f. `trousers, drawers'.
Addenda: sutthanÄ• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºtthÉ™á¹‡ (obl. -- a), kc. suthÉ™á¹‡
f. `pair of trousers'.

13469 sudÅ«ra -- `very far' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. [DÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Ash. sÉ™dÅ«ËŠ `distant', Wg. sudÅ«ËŠ, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sudÅ«ËŠr: retention of d
due to the simplex?

13470 sudhÃ¡rman -- `well maintaining' VS., m. `name of a being reckoned
among the ViÅ›ve devÄ• á¸¥' Hariv., pl. `name of various classes of gods' VP.
[su -- 2, dhÃ¡rman -- 1]
Pk. suhamma -- m. `name of a Yaká¹£a', suhamma -- vaÃ¯<-> m. `Indra'; Kt.

sudremÉ™ `name of a god', Pr. sÃ¼Ç°Ãºm, s&uacutedotdot;zumÅ«, jÌˆÃ¼zum NTS xv 283.

13471 sudhÄ• -- f. `nectar' MBh., `juice, milk' VarBrÌ¥S., `whitewash, plaster, mortar' MBh., `brick' lex.
Pa. sudhÄ• -- f. `nectar, limewash, lime', Pk. sudhÄ• -- , chuhÄ• -- f.; S. chuhÄ• -- pÄ• á¹‡Ä« m. `curds and whey'; OG. choha `lime plaster', G. cho, choÄ« f. (whence chovuÌƒ `to plaster').

13472 sudhÄ• rÃ¡ -- `streaming beautifully' RV. [su -- 2, dhÄ• ËŠra -- 2]
P.kgr. suhrÄ• m. `spring of water'.

13473 sunÄ«ta -- `well -- conducted' MBh., sunÄ«thÃ¡ -- RV. [Cf. sÃºnÄ«ti -- f. `good conduct' RV. -- su -- 2, nÄ«tÃ¡ --]
G. saá¹‡iyuÌƒ `circumspect, quick of understanding'.
sunÄ“tra -- see *SUVAKá¹£A -- . [su -- 2, nÄ“tra -- 2]
sunthaá¹‡Ä• -- , sunthÄ• na -- see *SUTTHANÄ• -- .

13474 sundara -- `beautiful' MBh. [MIA. < sÅ«nÃ¡ra -- `excellent' RV.? -- Phonet. cf. *vÄ• ndara -- < VÄ• NARA --]
Pa. sundara -- `beautiful', Pk. suá¹• dara -- ; Gy. as. sunra `pretty'; PaÅ¡.ar. sudurÄ• ËŠ `beautiful', Ku. sunar, B. suÌƒdar, Mth. sunar, Bhoj. sÅ«nar; H. sunariyÄ• f. `pretty woman'; Si. sonÌ†duru `pleasant', sb. `woman'.

13475 sundarÄ« -- f. `a kind of tree' VÄ• s.
B. suÌƒdri `a kind of tree (used for fuel)'.
*supati `sleeps' see SVÃ¡PATI.

13476 supará¹‡Ã¡ -- `having beautiful wings', m. `any large bird of prey, a mythical bird' RV. [su -- 2, pará¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pa. supaá¹‡á¹‡a -- m. `the bird Garuá¸• a', Si. suvan.

13477 *supará¹‡ikÄ• -- `having good leaves'. [su -- 2, pará¹‡Ã¡ --]
PaÅ¡. (Kaá¹‡á¸• aki dial.) suplaÄ© `a kind of oak with leaves edible for cattle' G. Buddruss.
*supÄ• dya -- see *SUVÄ• PÄ• DYA -- .

13478 supÄ• rÃ¡ -- `easy to cross, leading to success' RV. [su -- 2, pÄ• rÃ¡ -- 1]
Kal.rumb. suwÄ• ËŠr `good, prospering' (NTS xv 271 < *subhÄ• ra -- with?); WPah.bhal. suwÄ• rnÅ« `to improve in general'.
supuá¹‡ya -- see APUá¹‡YA -- .

13479 suptÃ¡ -- `asleep' VS., `lain down to sleep' R. [âˆšSVAP1]
Pa. sutta -- `asleep', n. `sleep'; Dhp. sutu `asleep'; Pk. sutta -- `asleep, lying down'; Gy. eur. suto `asleep', arm. sutav `sleep', pal. sitÄƒ pret. `slept', á¸Œ. sotis 1 sg. pret.; Tor. (Biddulph) sot, f. sÃ¶t `slow'; Phal. suttu pret.; Sh. sÅ-tÅ- `slept, lay down'; K. soÌ†Ì£tu `calmed, extinguished', á¸• oá¸• . suttoÌ„roÌ„ `asleep'; S. suto `asleep, numb (of a limb), dead'; L. suttÄ• pret.; WPah.jaun. sÅ«tá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to sleep', (Joshi) sutá¹‡u; Ku. sutá¹‡o `to lie down' (sitá¹‡o `to sleep' X swiá¹‡á¹‡o `to dream' < *SUPNA -- ?); N. sutnu `to sleep', B. sutÄ• ODBL 502; Or. sutibÄ• `to sleep, lie flat on the ground'; Bi. Mth. sÅ«tab `to sleep', Bhoj. sÅ«tal; H. sÅ«tnÄ• , sutËš `to sleep, lie down'; OMarw. sÅ«to `asleep', OG. sÅ«taÃ¼; Si. hot, ot `reclining'.
*SAUPTA -- , SAUPTIKA -- .
Addenda: suptÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃºtá¹‡Ãµ `to sleep, fall asleep, lie down', poet. sutiá¹‡o `to fall asleep', caus. kc. sutarno, sÉ™tarno `to put to sleep'; Md. ot `placed' pp. of onnanÄ« (absol. ove) `lies down' < SVÃ¡PATI.

13480 supti -- f. `sleep' BhP., `numbness' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSVAP1]
K. soÌ†th, dat. s&obrevdotdot;Ä‹Ã¼ f. `deep sleep'; Mth. sÅ«t, sÅ«ti sb. `sleeping'; -- P. sot f. see *SAUPTA -- .

13481 *supna -- `dream'. [Cf. Gk. u(/pnos Mayrhofer HPa 45. -- Direct derivation of Pa. supina -- from IE. *supÉ™no<-> is possible, but doubtful. -- âˆšSVAP1]
Pa. supina -- m.n. `dream', Ëšaka -- m., Pk. suviá¹‡a -- , sumiá¹‡a -- , siviá¹‡a -- , simiá¹‡a -- , siuá¹‡a -- , saviá¹‡a -- ( -- a -- after vb. savaÃ¯) m., NiDoc. sumiá¹• na, Gy. eur. suno m., Bshk. sÅ«n(a), Tor. sen f., Phal. sÄ“n f.; WPah.roh. suina `in a dream', jaun. swÄ«á¹‡oÌ„ `dream', Ku. swÄ«á¹‡o (whence swiá¹‡á¹‡o `to dream, talk in one's sleep'), gng. swÄ«Ëœ&rtodtilde;, OB. suina, OG. sumiá¹‡uá¹• , samaá¹‡aá¸• aÃ¼á¹• n., G. samá¹‡uÌƒ n., Si. sihina, sÄ«naya, hÄ«Ëš H. Smith JA 1950, 192. -- S. suhaá¹‡o m. `dream', OG. suhaá¹‡aÃ¼á¹• n., G. sÉ”(h)á¹‡uÌƒ n. poss. < Å›OÌ„BHANA -- `something auspicious'.
Addenda: *supna -- : WPah.poet. sviá¹‡o m. `dream', ká¹-g. (kc.) s&vacutemacr;á¹‡É” m. `dream, (rarely) sleep'; -- x MIA. suppati (see SUPYATÄ“ Add2): ká¹-g. sÃºpá¹‡É” m. `dream', J. supnÄ• m., bhad. supá¹‡uÌƒ n.

13482 *suppÄ• ra -- `areca -- nut'.
K. suphÃ¶ri m. `areca -- nut', S. sopÄ• rÄ« f., P. Ku. supÄ• rÄ« f., N. B. Or. supÄ• ri, Bi. OAw. H. supÄ• rÄ«, OMarw. sÅ«pÄ• rÄ« f., G. sopÄ• rÄ« f., M. supÄ• rÄ« f.; -- S. sopÄ• ro m. `glans penis', P. supÄ• rÄ« f., sapÄ• rÅ« m.; Ku. supÄ• rÄ« `testicle'; H. supÄ• rÄ• m. `glans penis'.

13483 supyatÄ“ `sleeps' (impers. pass.) R. [âˆšSVAP1]
Pa. suppati `sleeps', Pk. suppaÃ¯. -- Deriv.: WPah. bhad. supá¹‡Å« n. `dream', (Joshi) supnÄ• ; Si. supu -- va `sleep'. -- Pa. soppati (whence soppana -- n. `sleep, dream') with -- o -- from inf. sottuá¹• < svaptum and soppa -- < SVÃ¡PNA -- (rather than < svÄ• pyatÄ“).
SUBH `strike': *SUMBHA -- , SUMBHATI; *NIá¹£UBHA -- , *UTSUMBHATI, *NIá¹£UBHA -- .
Addenda: supyatÄ“: MIA. suppati, Pa. soppati, WPah. Si. perh. rather < SVÃ¡PATI, *SUPATI X SVÃ¡PNA -- .

13484 subhÃ¡ga -- `beautiful, fortunate' RV., `loved (of a wife)' lex., subhagÄ• -- f. `favourite wife' R., `five year old girl representing DurgÄ• at festivals' lex. [su -- 2, bhÃ¡ga -- 1]
Pa. Pk. subhaga -- `lucky', Pk. suhaya -- ; B. suhÄ• , suo, so `the goddess PÄ• rvatÄ«' ODBL 554. -- X DURBHÃ¡GA- q.v.

SAÃºBHAGA -- , SAÃºBHÄ• GYA -- 1.

13485 subhaá¹-a -- m. `great warrior' KathÄ• s. [SU -- 2, bhaá¹-a<-> s.v. BHRÌ¥TA --]
Pk. subhaá¸• a -- , suhaá¸• a -- m. `warrior'; OMarw. suhaá¸• a m. `champion'.

13486 subhÃ¡ra -- `easily carried' RV. [su -- 2, bhÃ¡ra --]
Pr. suwarÃ«gÃ« `light (not heavy)'.

13487 subhava -- `of high birth' VS., subhavas -- TS. [su -- 2, bhavÃ¡ --]
Pk. suhava -- `fortunate'; OG. sÅ«hava `beautiful'.

13488 sumaá¹…gÃ¡la -- `auspicious' RV. [su -- 2, maá¹…galÃ¡ --]
Pk. sumaá¹• gala -- m. nom. prop.; M. sÃµgaá¸· `delicate, nice, fastidious (of men and animals)'; Si. sumanÌ†gul, sumagul `auspicious, fortunate'. -- See next.

13489 sumaá¹…galÄ• -- f. `a partic. medicinal root' lex.
PaÅ¡. Å¡umÄ• ËŠá¹…gal `a red drooping flower which covers the hills in spring, crocus (?)': IIFL iii 3, 163 < SUMAá¹…GÃ¡LA -- with (?).
sumana -- see SUMÃ¡NAS -- 1.

13490 *sumanakÅ«á¹-a -- `Sumana's peak'. [SUMANA -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 4]
Pa. sumanakÅ«á¹-a -- m. `the mountain Adam's Peak in Ceylon', Si. samanaá¸·a.

13491 sumÃ¡nas -- 1 `well -- disposed, gracious' RV., m. `a mythical being' MBh., sumana -- `pleasant' lex., m. `a mythical being' MBh.
K. suman, soÌ†man `benevolent'.
SAUMANASYA -- ; SUMANAKÅ«á¹-A -- .

13492 sumanas -- 2 f. pl. and in cmpd. `flowers' GrÌ¥S., sg. `Jasminum grandiflorum' lex., sumanÄ• -- f. `various plants' SuÅ›r., pl. `flowers' KÄ• v., sumana -- m. `various plants' lex. [SUMÃ¡NAS -- 1?]
Pa. sumanÄ• -- f. `Jasminum grandiflorum'; Pk. sumaá¹‡a -- , Ëšá¹‡asa -- n. `flower'; Ash. sumÃµ `name of a flower'; K. suman, soÌ†man m. `flower, esp. J. grandiflorum'; Si. saman `jasmine'.

13493 sÃºmahÄ• nt -- (nom. sÃºmahÄ• n, voc. sumahaá¸¥) `very great' RV. [su -- 2, mahÄ• ËŠnt --]
Gaw. Bshk. Tor. Phal. Sh.pales. jij. sum (Phal. m.) `earth, soil': very doubtful.

13494 sumukha -- `bright -- faced' MBh., `beautiful' KÄ• v. [su -- 2, mÃºkha --]
Pk. sumuha -- m. nom. prop.; Si. sumu `beautiful'.

13495 *sumbha -- `striking'. [Cf. niÅ›umbha -- m. `slaughter' MÄ• latÄ«m. -- âˆšSUBH]
S. sumbo m. `metal punch'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. summÄ• `ramrod'; P. sumbÄ• m. `iron hammer'; N. sumbÄ• `ramrod'; Bi. sumbÄ• , summÄ• , ËšmÄ« `cold chisel'; H. M. suÌƒbhÄ• , suÌƒbÄ• m. `heavy iron instrument for splitting stone, rammer of a cannon'.
Addenda: *sumbha -- : Md. obi (obbek) `oilpress'?

13496 sumbhati (subhnÄ• ËŠti TS.) `strikes' KÄ• á¹-h. [Cf. niÅ›umbhati `treads down' BÄ• lar., Pa. nisumbhati `knocks on', Pk. á¹‡isuá¹• bhaÃ¯ `strikes'. -- âˆšSUBH]
Pa. sumbhati `strikes'; A. xumÄ• iba `to thrust in' (or < *SAá¹• MÄ• PAYATI?); Si. hobanavÄ• , obËš `to imprint, press down, squeeze' (rather than < *CUBHYATÄ“).
Addenda: sumbhati: Md. obanÄ« `presses, disappears'.

13497 *sur -- `creep'. [~ *SUL -- . -- Cf. SÃ¡RATI, SÃ¡LATI]
S. suraá¹‡u `to creep', soraá¹‡u tr. `to remove'. <-> Redup.: S. sursuri f. `itching'; P. sursurÄ• unu `to creep'; N. sursure `quiet, gentle (of breeze)'; H. sursurÄ• nÄ• `to creep', sursurÄ« f. `creeping'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. surko m. `creeping motion'; L. surkaá¹‡ `to slip'; P. surká¹‡Ä• `to move, crawl, creep'; N. surkanu `to slip off', surko `slipknot'; A. xurukÄ• mÄ• riba `to steal away.' -- Altern.: S. forms < *SUL -- , N. forms < *SUá¸• H -- .

13498 sura -- 1 m. `sound' MBh. [v.l. for SVARÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšSVRÌ¥]
S. suru m. `tone, melody', L. P. N. sur, A. xur; Mth. H. sur m. `sound, words, tune'; G. sur m. `modulation of voice, tune'; M. sÅ«r m. `musical note' (LM 425 < svarÃ¡ --). -- Deriv.: N. surilo `shrill'; H. surÄ-Ì„lÄ•

`melodious'. -- Redup. (onom.) Pa. suru -- suru -- kÄ• rakaá¹• `hissingly'; Pk. surasura -- m. `whizz', surasuraá¹• ta<-> `whizzing'; H. sursur f. `rustling'; M. sursur `whizzing', sursurá¹‡&etilde; `to make a whizzing sound'.
sura -- 2 `sun' see *SÅ«RÄ• -- .

13499 suraká¹£ita -- `well protected' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [su -- 2, raká¹£ita --]
Pa. surakkhita -- `well guarded'; Si. surÃ¤ki `safe'.

13500 suraá¹…ga -- m. `orange tree' SuÅ›r., n. `vermilion' lex. [Cf. suraá¹…gÄ« -- . -- su -- 2, raá¹…ga -- 1]
Si. suranÌ†ga `vermilion'.

13501 suraá¹…gÄ« -- f. `a red -- flowered Moringa' lex., Ëšga -- n. `red sanders' W., ËšgikÄ• -- f. `Sanseviera roxburghiana' lex., suraÃ±jana -- m. `betel nut tree' lex. [SURAá¹…GA -- ?]
M. suraÌƒg, ËšgÄ« f. `the tree Pterocarpus santalinus', suraÌƒjÌˆ m. `its roots, red sanders', suraÌƒjÄ« f. `the tree'.

13502 surabhÃ- -- `fragrant' RV. 2. m. `name of various plants' lex.
1. Pa. surabhi -- `fragrant', Pk. surahi -- , S. suraho; OG. surahi `fragrant', G. saraÃ¯yÉ” m. `perfumier'; M. suraÄ« `aromatic (of spices)'.
2. Pk. surahi -- m. `name of various trees'; N. siru `name of two varieties of grass or reed Imperata arundinacia (used for thatching) and I. arundinacia latifolia'; H. surhÄ« f. `a kind of grass'.

Page 779

13503 sÃºrÄ• -- f. `spirituous liquor' RV.
Pa. Pk. surÄ• -- f. `spirituous liquor', WPah.jaun. sÅ«r, M. sÅ«r f., Ko.

sÅ«ra.

13504 sÃºrÄ• á¹£á¹-ra -- `having good dominion' TS., m. `a country in the west of India' MBh. [su -- 2, rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ¡ --]
Pk. suraá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `name of a country'.
SAURÄ• á¹£á¹-RA -- .

13505 *suruká¹£a -- `a fine tree'. [Cf. suvrÌ¥ká¹£a -- m. CÄ• á¹‡. <-> su -- 2, *ruká¹£a --]
H. surkhÄ• m. `a tall and tapering tree'.

13506 suruá¹…gÄ• -- , suraá¹…gÄ• -- f. `subterranean passage, mine' MBh., `hole for housebreaking' DaÅ›. (MBh. DaÅ›. v.l. -- u -- / -- a -- , Mudr. -- a -- , KathÄ• s. -- u --).
Pa. suruá¹…ga -- m. `subterranean passage', Pk. suruá¹• gÄ• -- , suraá¹• gÄ• -- f.; Kho. (Lor.) svrvá¹… `mine for blasting'; Sh. svruá¹… `underground passage, tunnel'; K. sroÌ†ng, Å›rËš f. `underground passage, mine'; S. suriá¹…gha f. `mine for blasting'; P. suruá¹…g f. `mine for blasting', ludh. suraÌƒg f. `underground passage'; Ku. soraÌƒg `sapping, undermining, mine'; N. suruá¹… `mine for blasting, explosion'; A. xuraá¹…g `tunnel', xuruá¹…gÄ• `chink, small hole'; B. suraá¹…gÄ• `burglar's hole'; H. suraá¹…g f. `burglar's hole, mine for blasting'; G. suraÌƒg f. `underground passage, mine for blasting', M. suruÌƒg, ËšraÌƒg m.; -- B. suá¹›aá¹…g `hole, cavity, mine'; Or. suá¹›aá¹…ga `underground passage'; G. saá¹‡aÌƒg f. `underground passage, housebreaking'.

13507 suruci -- `*having good taste' (f. `great delight' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gP. -- su -- 2, rÃºci --]
G. saruÌƒ `having relish, palatable'.

13508 surÅ«pÃ¡ -- `well -- formed, beautiful' RV. [su -- 2, rÅ«pÃ¡ --]
Pa. surÅ«pa -- `handsome', Pk. surÅ«va -- ; S. surÅ« `tall for his age (of a boy)'; OG. suruva `handsome' (sarÅ«va prob. < SARÅ«PÃ¡ -- ); Si. surÅ«Ë˜ `beautiful' EGS 184.
*SURÅ«PYA -- .

13509 *surÅ«pya -- `well -- shaped'. [Cf. rÅ«pya -- `well -- shaped' PÄ• á¹‡., surÅ«pa -- m. `name of various plants' lex.]

Phal. sÅ«rup, srup m. `mountain pine' NOPhal 47.

13510 *sul -- `creep'. [~ *SUR -- . -- Cf. SÃ¡RATI, SÃ¡LATI]
Redup. formations: Pk. sulusuleá¹• ta -- `teeming'; N. sulsule `lice on fowls'; H. sulsulÄ« f. `creeping'; M. suá¸·suá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to swarm, feel creepy'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : N. sulkanu `to slip along the ground'. -- S. forms altern. < *SUR -- q.v.

13511 sulaká¹£aá¹‡a -- `having auspicious marks, fortunate' R. [su -- 2, laká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ --]
Pk. sulakkhaá¹‡i -- `having auspicious marks'; P. sulakkhá¹‡Ä• `fortunate, happy' (sulacchá¹‡Ä• prob. â†• Sk.); OMarw. sulakhaá¹‡aÃ¼ `of good omen'.

13512 sulabha -- `easy, trivial' MBh. [su -- 2, âˆšlabh]
Pa. Pk. sulabha -- `easy to be obtained', Pk. sulaha -- ; L. sulhaá¹›Ä• `easy -- going'; P. sullhÄ• `lazy'; WPah.roh. sÃºla `silently, slowly'; -- Si. sulaba `easily obtained, plentiful' â†• Pa. -- OG. suhulÅ«á¹• `easy' or poss. der. SUKHÃ¡ -- .
Addenda: sulabha -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºlle, kc. sula `quietly, slowly, safely, with low voice' (ll and l after MIA. dullaha<-> < DURLABHA -- : why no aspiration? Him.I 216), J. sulÄ“ `slowly'.

13513 *suvaká¹£a -- , svaká¹£a -- `handsome -- eyed' MBh. [su -- 2, Ã¡ká¹£i --]
X sunÄ“tra -- (m. nom. prop. MBh.): P. suá¹‡akkhÄ• `handsome -- eyed'. suvatsÄ• -- see next.

13514 *suvatsikÄ• -- `a goddess'. [suvatsÄ• -- f. `name of a DikkumÄ• rÄ«' PÄ• rÅ›van., Pk. suvacchÄ• -- f. -- su -- 2, vatsÃ¡ -- 1]
Wg. sÅ«Ä• Ä« `fairy', Kal. sÅ«Ä• Ä«, Å¡Å«Ä• Ä«(-- Ä• Ä« < -- Ä‹Ä«?) or poss. < Å›UCIKÄ• -- .

13515 *suvantika -- , svanta -- `auspicious' MBh. [su -- 2, Ã¡nta --]
Shum. sooÌ„ndi astam `my left hand' (NTS xiii 276 with ?) rather < *SAVYÄ• NTIKA -- .

13516 *suvamla -- `very sour'. [su -- 2, amlÃ¡ --]
Si. inscr. sayamala, mod. siyamÌ†balaÌ„Ì† `tamarind' (D. J. Wijayaratne

Univ. of Ceylon Review x 1, 116 < Å›atÃ¡ -- + ?); -- or < Å›vÄ“tÄ• mlÄ« -- f. `tamarind' lex.

13517 suvarcaka -- m. `natron' lex., ËšcikÄ• -- f. SuÅ›r., Ëšcasin -- m. lex. [Cf. SAUVARCALA --]
Si. suvasa `natron'.

13518 suvarcalÄ• -- f. `Ruta graveolens' MBh.
K. soÌ†Ä‹al f. `mallows or Malva rotundifolia (used as an expectorant)'; P. sauÌƒcal m. `a partic. potherb'.
SAUVARCALA -- ?

13519 suvÃ¡rá¹‡a -- `of bright colour, golden' RV., n. `gold' AV., suvará¹‡aka -- `golden' Hariv. 2. saÃºvará¹‡a- `golden' ÅšrS., n. `gold' MBh. -- In many cases it is impossible to distinguish whether a NIA. form is derived from suvÃ¡rá¹‡a -- or saÃºvará¹‡a -- : they are therefore listed below together. [su -- 2, vÃ¡rá¹‡a -- 1]
1. Pa. suvaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `of good colour', n. `gold', soá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `golden', n. `gold'; NiDoc. suvÌ• arna `gold'; Pk. su(v)aá¹‡á¹‡a -- , soá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `gold', suvaá¹‡á¹‡ia -- `golden'.
2. Pa. soÌ„vaá¹‡á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- `golden'; Pk. soÌ„(v)aá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `gold', Ap. soÌ„vaá¹‡a -- n.
1 or 2. Gy. gr. sovnakÃ¡y, wel. soÌ„nakai, rum. somnakÃ¡y m. `gold', á¸Œ. son m.; -- (Kaf. forms â†• Ind. NTS ii 276) Ash. sun, Wg. suÌ„Ìƒn, Kt. sun f., Pr. sÃ¼; <-> Dm. soÌ„n, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÅ«Ë˜wan, Gmb. soÌ„`n, Gaw. soÌ„á¹‡, sÅ«á¹‡, (â†’ Sv. son NOPhal 47), Kal. suÌ„Ìƒá¹›a, suÌ„ÌƒÅ•Ã¤, Phal. suÄ• á¹‡, Sh.gil. soÌ¯n m., koh. sonÅ- m., gur. son m., dr. jij. soÌ„á¹‡ m., pales. lÄ“lo swÃ£Ì„á¹›É™ `gold', gil. (Lor.) soÌ„no `golden', koh. gur. soÌ„á¹‡á¹· `beautiful'; K. soÌ†n m. `gold', rÄ• m. soÌ„nu, kash. pog. soÌ†nn, á¸• oá¸• . soÌ†á¹‡á¹‡Ä• , S. sÃµnu m. `gold' (sÃµnÃµ `golden'), L. sonÄ• m., P. sonÄ• , soinÄ• , seonÄ• , siÅ«nÄ• m., WPah.bhad. sunnoÌ„, khaÅ›. sÉ”nnu n., jaun. sÅ«noÌ„, Ku. suno, gng. sun, N. sun, A. xon, xonÄ• , B. sonÄ• , Or. sunÄ• , Mth. son, sonÄ• , Aw.lakh. sonu, Bhoj. H. sonÄ• m., OMarw. sauno, OG. sovana, sonaÃ¼á¹• n., G. sÉ”nuÌƒ n., M. son&etilde; n. (sonÄ• `golden'), OSi. (BrÄ• hmÄ«) sovaá¹‡a, Si. suvan -- na. -- Early â†• Sk.: PaÅ¡.chil. swÄ• ren `gold', dar. surun, Shum. suÃ¡rin, Kho. sÃ³rum (with -- m from droxum `silver'; â†’ Yid. suwoÌ„rum).
SUVARá¹‡AKÄ• RA -- , *SUVARá¹‡ATARUKA -- , *SUVARá¹‡ADHARA -- , SUVARá¹‡AMA

-- , SUVARá¹‡AVARá¹‡A -- ; -- SAUVARá¹‡IKA -- .
Addenda: suvÃ¡rá¹‡a -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºnnÉ”, kc. suno m. `gold'.
2. saÃºvará¹‡a -- : Garh. sonu `gold', OMarw. sonaÃ¼ m.

13520 suvará¹‡akÄ• ra -- m. `goldsmith' Mn. [SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ra -- m. `goldsmith', NiDoc. suvÌ• arnakara, Pk.
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aÄ• ra -- , suá¹‡á¹‡aÄ• ra -- , Ëšá¹‡Ä• ra -- m., Sh. (Lor.) suniÄ• r
m., K. soÌ†nar, soÌ†nuru m., S. sonÄ• ro m., L. sunÄ• rÄ• m., awÄ• á¹‡.
suniÄ• rÄ• , P. suneÄ• r, ËšrÄ• m., Ku. N. sunÄ• r, A. xonÄ• ri, Or. sunÄ• ra,
Ëšri, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sonÄ• r, H. sonÄ• r, sunËš m., G. M. sonÄ• r m.,
Ko. sonÄ• ru; -- Si. suvaru < *suvanaru?
Addenda: suvará¹‡akÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÉ™nÄ• r m. `goldsmith', Garh.
sunÄ• r; -- Md. sunÄ• ru â†• G. M.

13521 *suvará¹‡ataruka -- `the tree Cassia fistula'. [Cf. svará¹‡adru -- ,
svará¹‡apuá¹£pa -- m. `C. fistula' lex., suvará¹‡aka<-> m. `Cathartocarpus
fistula' Bhpr. -- SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , TARÃº --]
A. xonÄ• ru `Cassia fistula'.

13522 *suvará¹‡adhara -- `containing gold'. [SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , DHARA --]
S. sÃµnaharÄ« `having gold leaf, golden, reddish yellow'; P. sunahirÄ•
`golden, gilded', H. sunahrÄ• , sunaihrÄ• , G. sonerÄ«, sunËš, M. sonerÄ«.

Page 780

13523 suvará¹‡amaya -- `made of gold' PaÃ±cat. [SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , MAYA --]
Pa. suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaya -- `made of gold', OSi. sovanmuvÄ• .

13524 suvará¹‡avará¹‡a -- `gold -- coloured' lex. [SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- , VÃ¡Rá¹‡A
-- 1]

Pa. suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡a -- `gold -- coloured'; Si. suvanvana `bright yellow' EGS 184.

13525 suvartman -- n. `the right path' PaÃ±car. [su -- 2, vÃ¡rtman --]
K. soÌ†wath, dat. Ëšti f. `a holy way (such as that on a pilgrimage)'.
*suvalpaka -- , svalpakÃ¡ -- `very small' AV. (svalpa<-> `small' Mn., svalpatara -- `insignificant' KÄ• v.). [ALPÃ¡ --]
See SUKÃ¡LPA -- .

13526 suvÄ• kya -- `eloquent' MBh. [su -- 2, vÄ• kya --]
K. soÌ†wÃ´ku, f. ËšwÃ¶cÃ¼ `kindly -- voiced'.

13527 *suvÄ• ta -- `favourable wind'. [su -- 2, vÄ• ËŠta --]
G. savÄ• `favourable (of wind)'; OM. suvÄ• ya, suvÄ• va m. `favourable wind'.

13528 suvÄ• nÄ• ËŠ -- `bearing (children)' AV. [Pres. part. of sÅ«ËŠtÄ“ `bears' RV. -- âˆšSÅ«]
PaÅ¡.ar. saw&oacutetilde;n `pregnant' (IIFL iii 3, 161 < sabharaá¹‡a -- with?); G. savÄ• á¹‡e Ä• vvuÌƒ `to be on heat (of animals)'.

13529 *suvÄ• pa -- , svap -- 2 `having good water' Vop. [su -- 2, Ã¡p --]
Sh. (Lor) suaie `place where water is plentiful'.

13530 *suvÄ• pÄ• dya -- `easy to be brought about'. [Cf. durÄ• pÄ• dana -- `hard to be brought about' BhP. -- SU -- 2, *Ä• pÄ• dya -- : âˆšPAD1]
Si. suvadÄ• `easily procured' or < *sÅ«papÄ• dya<-> (upapÄ• dya --).
suvÄ• sinÄ« -- see SVAVÄ• SINÄ« -- .

13531 suvÄ• ËŠstu -- f. `name of a river' RV., m. pl. `people living near this river' VarBrÌ¥S.
Sh. suÄ• t f. `the district of Swat'.

13532 suvitÃ¡ -- `easy of access, prosperous' RV., n. `prosperity' AV. [su -- 2, itÃ¡ --]
AÅ›. suvitÄ• `well provided for'; M. soy, soÄ« f. `opportuneness, comfortableness' (or < SÃ¡UKHYA --).
suvrÌ¥ká¹£a -- see *SURUKá¹£A -- .

13533 *suvÄ“lÄ• -- `good time'. [su -- 2, vá¸—lÄ• --]
K. sul, sulÃ¼ f. `good time, early time, early dawn, spare time', suli adv. `early, at dawn'; M. suveá¸· f. `auspicious period, favourable time (in general)'.
Addenda: suvitÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. svÌ• I, kc. sve f. `woman's greeting to men and elder women'.

13534 *suÅ›oÌ„bha -- `splendid'. [Cf. suÅ›oÌ„bhana -- MBh. <-> su -- 2, Å›oÌ„bhÄ• ËŠ --]
Kal.rumb. Å¡iÅ¡á¹“yak `beautiful'; Phal. Å¡iÅ¡Ã³wo `clean'?
-- Or < Å›á¹“Å›UCAT -- ?

13535 suá¹£irÃ¡ -- `perforated, hollow' RV., n. `cavity' KÄ• m., `wind -- instrument' Saá¹• gÄ«t.
Pa. susira -- `full of holes, hollow', Pk. susira -- , suhira<-> `hollow';
-- Si. susura, susira `hole, flute' (EGS 184) â†• Pa. Sk.
Addenda: suá¹£irÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›Ã³Å›Å›É™á¸· m. `hole in earth, in cloth etc.', adj. `hollow'; WPah.J. Å›oÌ„Å›á¸· f. (assim. of s -- : Him.I 202 compares Sk. spelling Å›uá¹£irÃ¡ --).
SÅª: â€ SÅ«ËŠTIKÄ• -- .
*sÅ«á¹…kara -- see SÅ«KARÃ¡ -- .

13536 *suá¹£Å«tra -- `having fine thread'. [su -- 2, sÅ«ËŠtra --]
Kal.rumb. á¹£uá¹£utr `small cap worn by women'.

13537 suá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna -- `standing firm' RV. [su -- 2, sthÄ• ËŠna --]
Or. suá¹-hÄ• á¹‡i `beautiful'?

13538 suá¹£á¹-hita -- `well established, prosperous' R. 2. susthita -- MBh. [su -- 2, sthitÃ¡ --]
1. Pk. suá¹-á¹-hia -- `well placed'; OAw. suá¹-hi m. and f. adj. `nice, charming'.
2. Pk. sutthiya -- `well placed'; G. suÌ„ÌƒthiuÌƒ, suÌƒthiyuÌƒ n. `circle of rope or rags as a stand for a vessel with convex bottom'.

13539 suá¹£á¹-hÃº adv. `fitly, well, exceedingly' RV. [Cf. suá¹£á¹-Ãº adv. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, suá¹£á¹-Ãº -- `ep. of Indra' RV. -- Cf. DUá¹£á¹-HÃº. -- SU -- 2]

Pa. Pk. suá¹-á¹-hu adv. `well, good', Pk. suá¹-á¹-huá¹• ; H. suá¹-hi adv. `exceedingly, much'; Si. soá¹- adv. `well'.

13540 sustha -- `healthy, comfortable' Mn. 2. susthatÄ• -- f. `health, welfare' R. [su -- 2, stha --]
1. Pk. suttha -- `well, happy'.
2. OG. suthÄ• i `well, skilfully'.
susthatÄ• -- see prec.
susthita -- see SUá¹£á¹-HITA -- .

13541 susthira -- `very firm' MBh. [su -- 2, sthirÃ¡ --]
Pk. sutthira -- `very firm'; L. (Ju.) suthrÄ• `excellent, clean', awÄ• á¹‡. suratthÄ• `clean'; P. suthrÄ• `good, clean, elegant'; A. xuthil `tranquil, free from danger'; OMth. suthira `very steady'; H. suthrÄ• , sutrÄ• `neat, elegant'.

13542 susvara -- `melodious' MBh. [su -- 2, svarÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. sussara -- `melodious', OG. susara, sasura.

13543 suhrÌ¥d -- m. `friend' ÅšrS., suhrÌ¥da -- m. `a name of Åšiva' MBh. [Cf. suhÄ• ËŠrd -- `friendly' AV. -- su -- 2, hrÌ¥d --]
Pa. suhada -- `friendly'; Si. yahaá¸·u, yÄ• á¸·u `friendly', yÄ• á¸·uvÄ• `friend' (metath. from *hayaá¸·u < *huaá¸·u).
SÅª `provide, bring forth, bear (young)': SAVATI, *SÄ• VA -- , SÄ• VAYATI, *SÄ• VÄ• PIKÄ• -- , SÄ• VIKÄ• -- , SUVÄ• NÄ• ËŠ -- , SÅ«TA -- , SÅ«TAKA -- , SÅ«TÄ• -- , SÅ«TÃ- -- , *SÅ«TINÄ« -- , SÅ«ËŠTÄ“, SÅ«TRÄ«ËŠ -- , SÅ«NA -- , SÅ«NÃº -- , *SOÌ„TRÄ« -- ; *UTSAVATI, NIá¸¥á¹£Ä• VYATÄ“, PRASAVÃ¡ -- , PRASAVATI, PRASAVANA -- , *PRASAVANAKA -- , *PRASAVAYATI, PRASÅ«KÄ• -- , PRÃ¡SÅ«TÄ• -- , PRASÅ«NA -- , PRÃ¡SÅ«YATÄ“; -- UTSAVÃ¡ -- , UTSUKA -- ?

13544 sÅ«karÃ¡ -- m. `boar' RV., sÅ«karÄ«ËŠ -- f. `sow' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. *sÅ«á¹…kara -- . [Early â†’ Muá¹‡á¸• Ä• ri sÃºkuri `pig'. <-> *sÅ«á¹…kara -- partly onom.]
1. Pa. sÅ«kara -- m. `pig', ËšrÄ« -- f., EAÅ›. sÅ«kala -- m., ËšlÄ« -- f., Dhp. suaro, NiDoc. suǵara, Pk. sÅ«ara -- , suara -- m., Wg. "sÃºr, sovurr" NTS xvii 296, PaÅ¡.ar. suoÌ„r, Shum. sÅ«ËŠoÌ„r m., Gaw. soÌ„r, Bshk. sÅ«ËŠÉ™r, Phal. sÃºwar m., Sh. sÅ«r m., K. soÌ„r m., sÅ«riÃ± f., á¸• oá¸• . kash. sÅ«r, S. suaru, soru m., L. sÅ«r, (Ju.) sÅ«har m., awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ«r, P.

sÅ«r, suÌ„Ìƒr m., sÅ«rÄ«, suÌ„ÌƒrÄ« f., WPah.bhad. pÄ• á¸• . cur. sÅ«r, Ku. sÅ«ar, suÌ„Ìƒar, B. suor m., suori f., Or. suar, Bi. sÅ«ar, Bhoj. sÅ«war m., (Nagpuria dial.) suwair f., OAw. suara, lakh. suar m., soÌ„rÄ« f., H. sÅ«ar m., ËšrÄ« f., OG. sÅ«ara, sÅ«raÃ¼ m., G. suvar n.; OSi. suhuru, Si. (h)Å«rÄ• (st. Ëšru --) `boar, wild pig', (h)Ä«rÄ« (st. Ëšri -- ) `sow'; Md. Å«ru `pig'.
2. WPah.jaun. suÌ„Ìƒgar `pig', Ku. suÌƒgar; N. suÌƒgar, suÌƒgur `domesticated pig'.
*MRÌ¥GASÅ«KARA -- .
Addenda: sÅ«karÃ¡ -- . 1. Md. suvaru `swine' â†• G.
2. *sÅ«á¹…kara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºá¹…gÉ™r, kc. suá¹…gur m. `pig', ká¹-g. sÃºá¹…gá¹-u m. `pig' (gá¹- < grá¹- Him.I 215).

13545 sÅ«ktÃ¡ -- `well recited' RV., `eloquent' MatsyaP. [su -- 2, uktÃ¡ --]
Pk. sutta -- `handsomely said'; OG. sÅ«ta `speaking properly'.

13546 sÅ«ËŠká¹£ma -- 1 `minute, fine' Kaá¹-hUp.
Pa. sukhuma -- , Ëšaka -- `subtle, minute'; Pk. sukhama -- , suhuma -- `fine, small'; S. sÅ«khiá¹›Ä« f. `a rarety' < *sÅ«kkhaá¸• iÄ• ; N. sukÄ• , suki `Â¬ rupee'; Or. sukÄ• `a quarter, Â¬ rupee', H. sÅ«kÄ• m., ËškÄ« f.; Si. siyum, siyun, sihin, sÄ«n, hÄ«n `thin, fine, sharp'. -- X SUKUMÄ• RA -- in Pa. sukhu<-> mÄ• la -- `tender', Si. sivumÃ¤li; -- X Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- in Pk. suá¹‡ha -- , soá¹‡ha -- `small, fine' (and Si. sihin etc.?) -- See *SÅ«á¹…Ká¹£A -- .

13547 sÅ«ká¹£ma -- 2 m. `the clearing nut plant' lex., sÅ«ká¹£mÄ• <-> f. `small cardamom, name of two plants' lex. 2. sÅ«ká¹£mailÄ• -- (cf. Ä“LÄ• --) f. `small cardamom' lex.

1. Dm. cÌ£Å©ËŠcÌ£u `wild cherry', Gaw. sunÄ• ik: very doubtful.
2. NiDoc. suá¹£mela `name of some spice'.

13548 *sÅ«á¹…ká¹£a -- `straight'. [AO xviii 250 prob. < SÅ«ËŠKá¹£MA -- 1 `fine, exact']
Bshk. suÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£ `straight'; Tor. Å¡Å«Å¡, f. Å¡Ä«Å¡ `straight, upright';
Phal. cÌ£hÅ«á¹‡cÌ£o `straight'; Sh. suÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£á¹· `straight, direct, real, true'.

13549 sÅ«cika -- m. `tailor' VarBrÌ¥S. 2. saucika -- m. Kull. 3. *sÅ«cya -- . [SÅ«CÄ«ËŠ --]
1. WPah. (Joshi) sÅ«Ä« m. `tailor', OG. suÄ« m. (whence saÃ¯yaá¹‡i f. `his wife'), G. soi, saÄ« m. (or < 2).
2. P. soÄ« m. `tailor', G. see 1.
3. K. saÄ‹ m. `tailor'?
Addenda: sÅ«cika -- . 2. saucika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ³I m. `tailor'.

13550 *sÅ«cikÄ• gharikÄ• -- `needle -- case'. [Cf. sÅ«cigrÌ¥haka -- n. lex. -- SÅ«CÄ«ËŠ -- , GHARA --]
Ku. suyÄ• rÄ«, siyÃ£Ì„rÄ« `needle bag'.

13551 sÅ«cÄ«ËŠ -- f. `needle' RV., sÅ«cÃ- -- m. R. (f. KÄ• lid. lex.), sÅ«cikÄ• -- f. lex.: v.l. Å›ucÄ-Ì„ -- . 2. *sÅ«Ã±cÄ« -- . [Kaf. forms with Ä• -- and Kho Å¡ -- can be explained as assimilation of s -- Ä• , but Ash. points to IA. Å› -- . If originally IA. had Å›Å«ci -- (agreeing with Pahl. sÅ«Ä• an, Pers. soÌ„zen), Å› -- was perh. replaced by s -- through the influence of SÄ«ËŠVYATI, SÅ«ËŠTRA -- . Cf. similar influence of verb `to sew' in N.]
1. Pa. sÅ«ci -- , ËšikÄ• -- f. `needle', Pk. sÅ«Ä« -- f., Gy. eur. suv, pl. suvya f., pal. su`, as. siv, á¸Œ. sÅ«iya f., Ash. arÄ‹Å«ËŠÄ‹ (ar -- < Ä• ËŠRÄ• --); Kt. Ä• im -- Ä• iÄ• `iron needle', p -- Ä• iÄ• `thread'; PaÅ¡.ar. sÅ«Ä« `needle', chil. sÅ«Ä©, kuá¹›. suÌƒÄ«, Shum. suÄ«ËŠ, Gaw. suÄ«Ëœ, Kal.rumb. suÅ¡ (< *suÅ¾ with -- Å¡ carried into obl. sÅ«Å¡una), urt. suÅ¾Ä«k, Bshk. suÌ„Ìƒ Ä«; Sh.gil. sÅ« f. `needle, pine needle', koh. suÌ„Ìƒ f., gur. sÅ«w f.; K. suyu m. `needle', suwa m. `large pack -- needle'; S. suÄ« f. `needle', suo m. `pack -- needle', L.awÄ• á¹‡. P. sÅ«Ä« f., sÅ«Ä• m.,

N. siyo (X siunu < SÄ«VAYATI), B. sui, suÌƒi, chuÌƒi, Or. sui, Bi. sÅ«Ä«, Mth. sui, Bhoj. suÄ«, sÅ«wÄ• `large needle', Aw.lakh. sÅ«Ä«, H. sÅ«Ä« f., sÅ«Ä• m., G. soy f., soyÉ”, soiyÉ” m., M. sÅ«, sÅ«Ä« f., Ko. sÅ«, suvva, Si. (h)ida, st. (h)idi -- . -- Ext. -- á¸• -- : S. suiá¹›Ä« f. `tattooing needle'; Ku. syÅ«á¹›o `needle', gng. Å›wÄ«á¹›; N. suiro `needle, goad, blade of grass'.
2. Wg. Ä• unÄ‹ `needle', Dm. Ä• uÌ„ÌƒÄ• i (NTS xii 163 < *Å¡uÌ„ÌƒÄ• i), PaÅ¡.dar. weg. sÅ«Ë˜nÄ• Ã©k, gul. Ä• Ã¡nÄ• ak, Kho. Å¡unÇ°, B. suÌƒc, suc, chuÌƒc, Or. suÃ±ci, chuÃ±ci, H. chuÌ„ÌƒchÄ« f.; Si. hinÌ†du `porcupine quill'. -- K. saÄ‹ m. `large pack -- needle', saÄ‹an f. `needle' â†• Ir., cf. Wkh. siÄ‹, Pahl. sÅ«Ä• an.
SÅ«CIKA -- , *SÅ«CYA -- , SAUCIKA -- ; *SÅ«CIKÄ• GHARIKÄ• -- .
*sÅ«cya -- `tailor' see SÅ«CIKA -- .
Addenda: sÅ«cÄ«ËŠ -- [Cf. Ir. *sÅ«Ä• Ä« -- in Shgh. X. Rosh. siÇ° f. `needle' EVSh 73; also Pahl. sÅ«Ä• an id.]: deriv. WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºÉ” `large needle'.
-- In line 2 read v.l. Å›Å«cÄ-Ì„ -- .

13551a â€ sÅ«cyatÄ“ `is indicated' KÄ• v., sÅ«cya -- `to be communicated' SÄ• h. [Pass. of sÅ«cayati `indicates' Up., Pk. suÄ“i, suaÃ¯. -- Denom. fr. Pk. sÅ«Ä• -- f. `indication', Sk. sÅ«cÄ• -- f. Buddh. -- Poss. < Å›Å«kÄ• -- f. (`sting' SuÅ›r., `scruple, doubt' lex.) ~ Å›Å«cÄ-Ì„ -- . -- Å›Å«KA -- ?]
M. suÄ‹á¹‡&etilde; `to come to mind', suc&etilde; n. `hint, suggestion', caus. Or. sucÄ• ibÄ• `to remind', G. sucavvuÌƒ `to hint', rather than < Å›ÃºCYATI; -- WPah.kc. sunÄ‹á¹‡o `to consider', A. xusÄ• iba rather < â€ SAMARTHYATÄ“? (J.C.W.)

13552 *sÅ«jjÄ« -- `coarse wheat meal'. 2. *soÌ„jjÄ« -- .
1. P. sÅ«jÄ« f. `coarse flour'; N. suji `wheat porridge'; B. Or. suji `coarse flour', H. sÅ«jÄ« f.
2. H. sojÄ« f. `coarse flour'; G. sojÄ« f. `wheaten flour'; M. sojÄ« f. `rice boiled after being parched' (rather than < Å›OÌ„DHYA -- ); Ko. sojÄ« `rice boiled in milk'.
Addenda: *sÅ«jjÄ« -- . 2. *soÌ„jjÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ³jÌˆÉ” `of good quality (of rice)'.

13553 sÅ«ta -- `engendered, born'. [âˆšSÅ«]
P. sÅ«Ä• m. `young of an animal'.
SÅ«TÄ• -- , SÅ«TAKA -- .

13554 sÅ«taka -- n. `birth, calving' GrÌ¥S., `impurity caused by childbirth or miscarriage' YÄ• jÃ±. [SÅ«TA --]
L. sÅ«Ä• m. `calving'; -- Pk. sÅ«aya -- n. `impurity due to birth or death'; OG. sÅ«aÃ¯, sÅ«i `disgrace'.
*sÅ«takÄ• ghara -- `lying -- in house' see *SÅ«TIGHARA -- .

13555 sÅ«tÄ• -- `having borne young' Mn., sÅ«takÄ• -- Pat. [âˆšSÅ«]
Pk. sÅ«Ä• -- , sÅ«iÄ• -- f. `woman who has given birth'; S. suÄ• f. `animal which has lately given birth'; L. sÅ«Ä• `in full milk', awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ«Ä« pret. `gave birth'; G. suvÄ• -- in suvÄ• -- rog m. `phthisis in a lying -- in woman'.
*SÅ«TAKÄ• GHARA -- , *SÅ«TÄ• MAÃ±CAKA -- , *SÅ«TÄ• MAá¹-HA -- , *SÅ«TÄ• MALA -- .
Addenda: sÅ«tÄ• -- , also â€ sÅ«ËŠtikÄ• -- f. `lying -- in woman' AV.: WPah.ká¹-g. svÌ• I f. `milch -- cow', J. sÅ«Ä« -- hundÄ« (+ pres.part. of vb. `to be') f. `one delivered of a child or calf'.
â€ sÅ«ËŠtikÄ• -- see SÅ«TÄ• -- .

13555a *sÅ«tÄ• maÃ±caka -- `lying -- in bed'. [SÅ«TÄ• -- , MAÃ±CA --]
S. suÃ£Ì„jo m. `lying -- in of a woman after childbirth'.

13555b *sÅ«tÄ• maá¹-ha -- `lying -- in hut'. [SÅ«TÄ• -- , MAá¹-HA -- 1]
Bhoj. sauÌƒá¹› `lying -- in room'; G. suvÄ• vaá¹› f. `childbed'; suvÄ• vá¹›Ä« f. `woman just delivered'.

13555c *sÅ«tÄ• mala -- `pollution from a woman in childbirth'. [SÅ«TÄ• -- , MÃ¡LA --]
G. suÌƒvÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n. `pollution caused by delivery'.

13556 sÅ«tÃ- -- f. `birth' TBr. [âˆšSÅ«]
Pk. sÅ«i -- f. `birth'.
*SÅ«TINÄ« -- ; *SÅ«TIGHARA -- , *SÅ«TIJÄ• NI -- .

13557 *sÅ«tighara -- `lying -- in chamber'. [SÅ«TÃ- -- , GHARA --]
Bi. soer, soiri, saur, Ëšri `the room in which a child is born and mother kept for 12 days', Mth. soiri, H. soar m. (or < *sÅ«takÄ• ghara -- , cf. sÅ«takÄ• grÌ¥ha -- n. lex.), saurÄ« f.

13558 *sÅ«tijÄ• ni -- `midwife'. [SÅ«TÃ- -- , JÄ• NI --]
G. soiyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, suyÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `midwife', M. sueá¹‡, suÄ«á¹‡, suveá¹‡,
ËšvÄ«á¹‡ f.

13559 *sÅ«tinÄ« -- `bearing young'. [Cf. SÅ«TÃ- -- f. `birth' TBr.,
sÅ«ËŠtikÄ• -- f. `lying -- in woman' AV. -- âˆšSÅ«]
H. soen, siyan `prolific', f. `brood -- mare'.

13560 sÅ«ËŠtÄ“ `bears, gives birth to' RV. (suvÄ“ 1 sg., sÅ«yata imperf.
RV., sÅ«ËŠyatÄ“ DhÄ• tup.). [âˆšSÅ«]
L. sÅ«vaá¹‡ `to bear young, calve', awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ«vuá¹‡, P. sÅ«á¹‡Ä• (of
animals); WPah. (Joshi) sÅ«wá¹‡u, suá¹‡u `to bring forth'. -- See SAVATI.

13561 sÅ«ËŠtra -- n. `thread, cord' AV., sÅ«traka -- n. Pat.
Pa. sutta -- , Ëšaka -- n. `thread, string', Pk. sutta -- n., Wg. sÅ«trÌ¥,
sÅ«Ì¤tr, Dm. sutr, Kal.rumb. sÅ«trÌ¥, urt. sÅ«tr; Kho. Å¡utur `thread',
Å¡utra `thread over which spell has been recited for tying round limb of
sick person' (Å¡<-> from Å¡imÃ¡nu `trouser string' < SYÅ«ËŠMAN --
BelvalkarVol 96 or < Å¡unÇ° `needle' < SÅ«CÃ- -- ); Phal. sÅ«tr m. `thread',
K. sathar, dat. satras m., S. suá¹-ru m.; L. sÅ«tar, (Ju.) sutr m. `thread,
carpenter's line' (whence kasÅ«tar, ËštrÄ• , mult. kusuttr `out of line,
bad', m. and ËštrÄ« f. `quarrel'), awÄ• á¹‡. sÅ«tur `cotton yarn,
arrangement', sÅ«trÄ• `thread amulet', kcch. sÅ«tr `cotton'; P. sÅ«tar, sÅ«t
m. `yarn', sÅ«trÄ«, sÅ«tá¹›Ä« f. `cord'; WPah.bhad. sÅ«á¹-á¸· n. `thread',
sÅ«á¹-á¸·Å« n. `amulet', bhal. sÅ«á¹-á¸·Å« n. `thread used to mark line in
sawing'; Ku. sÅ«t `cotton thread'; N. sut `thread, string'; A. xut `string
(made of split cane), tendril', xutÄ• `thread'; B. Or. sutÄ• `thread', Or.
chuta `gonorrhoea' (so -- called from the thread -- like pus); Bi. sÅ«t,
sÅ«tÄ• `thread', Bhoj. H. sÅ«t m., G. sutar n., M. sÅ«t n., Ko. sÅ«ta, Si.
sÅ«, hÅ«, huya `thread' (suta `thread, rule' â†• Pa.), Md. ui; -- B. chut,
B. Or. chutÄ• `pretext, excuse' semant. cf. L. above and SÅ«TRAYATI. -- Ext.
-- l -- : Ku. sutlo `thin shoot'; N. sutli `string', Or. sutuli (< -- ll --
), H. sutlÄ« f. (sutlÄ• m. `reins'), G. sutá¸·Ä« f., M. sutaá¸· f. -- Pk.
suttia -- `made of thread', P. sÅ«tÄ«, N. B. suti, H. M. sÅ«tÄ«; G. sutriyÉ”
m. `seller of thread'.
SÅ«TRAYATI, SAUTRA -- ; *SÅ«TRAKARA -- , SÅ«TRAKÄ• RA -- , SÅ«TRADHÄ• RA -- ,
*SÅ«TRÄ• RÄ• -- ; *SUá¹£Å«TRA -- ; *TRISÅ«TRIKA -- , *VIá¹£USÅ«TRA -- ,

Å›Aá¹‡ASÅ«TRA -- .
Addenda: sÅ«ËŠtra -- : Pk. sÅ«a -- m. `thread'; WPah.ká¹-g. sÃºttÉ™r, poet. sutra m. `thread' â†• P.; Garh. sÅ«t; A. chutÄ• (phonet. s --) `pretext' AFD 216.
SRËšJ: SRÌ¥JÃ¡TI Add.

13562 *sÅ«trakara -- `spinner' [Cf. SÅ«TRAKÄ• RA -- . -- SÅ«ËŠTRA -- , KARÃ¡ -- 1]
M. suterÄ• m. `spider, the thread which it spins'.
sÅ«trakÄ• ra -- m. `carpenter' R. [SÅ«ËŠTRA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
See SÅ«TRADHÄ• RA -- .

Page 782

13563 sÅ«tradhÄ• ra -- m. `carpenter' MBh. [Cf. sÅ«trakÄ• ra -- m. R. -- SÅ«ËŠTRA -- , DHÄ• RA --]
Pk. suttahÄ• ra -- m. `carpenter', mg. Å›uttadhÄ• lÄ« -- f., S. sÅ«á¹-ahaá¹›u m., N. sutÄ• r, A. xutÄ• r, B. chutÄ• r, Or. chutÄ• ra, (dial.) sutÄ• ra; OH. sÅ«tahÄ• ra m., H. sutÄ• r m. `carpenter, wheelwright, head workman'; OG. sÅ«tahÄ• ra m., G. sut(h)Ä• r m. `carpenter', M. sutÄ• r m.

13564 sÅ«trayati `strings together' Hcat., `contrives' RÄ• jat. [SÅ«ËŠTRA --]
Pk. suttaÃ¯ `makes'; Wg. sutrÌ¥yÃ¡m `I write'; Kt. stroÌ„<-> `to compose'; P. sÅ«tá¹‡Ä• `to smoothe (as a new rope or thread), rub, unsheathe'; M. sutaviá¹‡&etilde; `to encircle with string (e.g. a new house or peepul tree during certain ceremonies)'.

13565 *sÅ«trÄ• rÄ• -- `awl for thread'. 2. *sÅ«trÄ• lÄ• -- with dissimilation of r -- r. [SÅ«ËŠTRA -- , Ä• ËŠRÄ• --]

1. N. sutÄ• ri `bodkin, awl'; Bi. H. sutÄ• rÄ« `bodkin' (or < 2.).
2. H. sutÄ• lÄ« f. `large needle, bodkin'.
*sÅ«trÄ• lÄ• -- see prec.
sÅ«trÄ«ËŠ -- see *SOÌ„TRÄ« -- .
SÅªD `make ready': SÅ«DA -- , SÅ«ËŠDANA -- , SÅ«DÃ¡YATI.

13566 sÅ«da -- m. `cook' MBh. [âˆšSÅ«D]
Pa. sÅ«da -- , Ëšaka -- m. `cook', Pk. sÅ«a -- m.; Si. sÅ« -- deá¹-a `head cook' EGS 185.

13567 sÅ«ËŠdana -- m.n.(?) `making successful (?)' RV. [Cf. sÅ«daÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- f. `kitchen' KathÄ• s. -- âˆšSÅ«D]
Si. uyana -- geya `kitchen' EGS 28.

13568 sÅ«dÃ¡yati `makes ready, makes fit' RV. [âˆšSÅ«D]
Si. huyanavÄ• , uyËš `to cook' (pret. hivuvÄ• , ivËš < sÅ«dita --).
sÅ«na -- `born' PÄ• á¹‡.com., sÅ«nÄ• -- f. `daughter' lex. [âˆšSÅ«]
*PRATHILASÅ«NÄ• -- .
sÅ«nÃ¡ra -- see SUNDARA -- .

13569 sÅ«nÃº -- m. `son' RV., f. `daughter' Mn. [âˆšSÅ«]
Pa. sÅ«nu -- m. `son', Pk. sÅ«á¹‡u -- m.; H. sÅ«nÅ« f. `daughter'.

13570 sÅ«nÅ•ÌŠta -- `excellent, delightful' RV., `pleasant' YÄ• jÃ±. [Cf. SÅ«NÃ¡RA --]
Ash. svnÃ¡á¹›Ä«, sunaá¹›Ä©ËŠ `hero, chief who has slain many': very doubtful.

13571 sÅ«ËŠpa -- m. `soup, broth' MBh.
Pa. sÅ«pa -- m. `broth, curry' (whence sÅ«pika -- m. `cook'); AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. supa, gir. dh. sÅ«pa `curry'; Pk. sÅ«va -- m. `split lentils'; Si. sÅ« `soup, sauce'.
SÅ«PÄ«ËŠYA -- , SÅ«ËŠPYA -- ; SÅ«PAKÄ• RA -- .

13572 sÅ«pakÄ• ra -- m. `cook' MBh. [SÅ«ËŠPA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. sÅ«pakÄ• ra -- m. `cook', Pk. sÅ«ayÄ• ra -- m.; WPah. bhal. suÄ• r `menial cook employed in a sacrificial ceremony'; Or. suÄ• ra `cook', OAw. suÄ• rÄ• m., H. suÄ• r m., OG. sÅ«Ä• ra m., M. suÄ• r m., Si. suvaru.

*sÅ«papÄ• dya -- `easy to be effected' see *SUVÄ• PÄ• DYA -- .

13573 sÅ«pÄ«ËŠya -- `suitable for soup' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, sÅ«ËŠpya -- `id.' Car., sÅ«pika -- m. or n. `sauce, soup' BHSk. [SÅ«ËŠPA --]
Wg. sÃ¼wÄ«ËŠ, sÅ«Ì¤ `soup' (NTS xvii 298 < sÅ«pika -- ). <-> N. chop `a sauce or relish' < sÅ«pya -- ?
sÅ«ËŠpya -- see prec.

13574 sÅ«ËŠra -- m. `sun' RV. 2. sÅ«ËŠrya -- m. 3. sÅ«ËŠriya -- m. (metr.) RV. 4. sÅ«rÄ« -- f. `a name of KuntÄ« as wife of the sun' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. 5. saurÄ«ËŠ -- (f. of saura -- `relating to the sun' MaitrUp.) f. `wife of the sun' W., `a name of TapatÄ« daughter of the sun' MBh. [SVÃ R --]
1. Pa. Pk. sÅ«ra -- m. `sun'.
2. Pa. surya -- m., Pk. sujja -- m., L.khet. suj; Si. sivi `the sun's ray' < *suye; -- with unexpl. -- i -- : S. sijÌ„u, siju m. `sun', L. sijjh, (Ju.) sijh m., mult. sejj m.
3. Pk. sÅ«ria -- m., Tir. sÅ«ËŠri, Niá¹…g. surÄ«ËŠ, Shum. sÃºrÄ«, Gaw. sÅ«rÄ«ËŠ, Kal.rumb. Kand. sÅ«ËŠri, Sv. surya, Phal. sÅ«ri f.; Sh. (all dialects) sÅ«ri f. `sun, sunshine'; K. sÅ«Ì¤reÌ†, sirÄ«, siri m. `sun', Si. (h)ira, st. Ëšri -- , Ëšru -- , Ëšra -- EGS 22, Md. iru.
4. PaÅ¡. (all dialects) sur f. `sun', Bshk. sÄ«r f., Tor. sÄ« f., Mai. swÄ«r; -- Woá¹-. sir m. (prob. despite gender: but Buddruss Woá¹- 124 < sÅ«ËŠriya --).
5. Ash. soÌ„, suo f. `sun', Wg. soÌ„i, s&omacrtodtod;, Kt. sÅ« f., Dm. ser, Gmb. sÄ• Ì¤: NTS XV 250.
*NAVASÅ«RIYA -- .
sÅ«raá¹‡a -- see Å›Å«RAá¹‡A -- .
sÅ«ËŠriya -- , sÅ«rÄ« -- , sÅ«ËŠrya -- see SÅ«ËŠRA -- .
SRËš `move': sarÃ¡ -- , sarÃ¡á¹‡a -- , saraá¹‡yÃº -- , sÃ¡rati, sarÃ¡yatÄ“, sÃ¡ras -- , sarasara -- , sarÄ• ËŠ -- 1, sari -- , sarÃ-t -- , *saryatÄ“, sÄ• ra -- 1, sÄ• rÃ¡á¹‡i -- , sÄ• rayati, *sÄ• rikÄ• -- , *sirati, srÌ¥tÃ- -- , *srÌ¥yatÄ“; anusarati, anusÄ• ra -- , Ã¡pasarati, apasÄ• ra -- , apasÄ• rayati, avasara -- , *avasÄ• ra -- , avasÄ• rayati, Ä• sarati, Ä• sÄ• ra -- 1, Ãºtsarati, *utsÄ• ra -- , utsÄ• yarati, utsrÌ¥ta -- , upasara -- , upasarati, *upasariyÄ• -- , niá¸¥saraá¹‡a -- , niá¸¥sarati, niá¸¥sÄ• ra -- 1, niá¸¥sÄ• rayati, *nisaraá¹‡a -- , *nyapasarati, prÃ¡tisarati, *pratisÄ• ra -- , prasara -- , prÃ¡sarati, prasÄ• ra -- , prasÄ• ËŠraá¹‡a -- , prasÄ• raá¹‡Ä« -- , prÄ• sÄ• rayati, prÃ¡srÌ¥ta -- , prasrÌ¥ti -- , viá¹£Ä• rayati, visara -- ,

vÃ-sarati, visÄ• rÃ¡ -- , visÄ• rayati, visÄ• rita -- , visrÌ¥ta -- ,
saá¹• prÃ¡sÄ• rayati, saá¹• sÄ• ra -- , *samutsarati; -- âˆšsal; -- sirÄ• ËŠ -- ?

13575 srÌ¥kÃ¡ -- m. `arrow, spear' RV., srÌ¥ga -- lex., srÌ¥gÃ¡vant -- ,
srÌ¥gÄ• ËŠvËš `having arrows' MS. 2. *srÌ¥kka -- .
1. Si. hiya, hÄ«, iya, Ä«ya `arrow' rather < Iá¹£Ä«ËŠKÄ• -- .
2. Mth. sÄ«k `reed, spit'?
*srÌ¥kka -- `arrow' see prec.

13576 sÅ•ÌŠkvan -- m. `corner of mouth' RV., n. du. (srÌ¥kvaá¹‡Ä«,
srÌ¥kkaá¹‡Ä«, whence acc. sg. srÌ¥kkaá¹‡Ä«m KathÄ• s., du. srÌ¥kkanyau
SuÅ›r.) MBh., srÌ¥kva -- (srÌ¥kka -- n. lex.) m. or n. SuÅ›r., srÌ¥kvi -- n.
lex., n. du. (srÌ¥kviá¹‡Ä«, srÌ¥kkiá¹‡Ä«, whence acc. sg. srÌ¥kviá¹‡Ä«m MBh.
v.l., PaÃ±cat.) MBh. 2. srÃ¡kva- m. or n. `corner of mouth, jaws' RV.
1. Pk. sikka -- m. `corner of mouth'; Si. (h)akuva (pl. (h)aku), hakka `jaw'
(EGS 187 wrongly < hÃ¡nu -- X aká¹£aka --).
2. Dm. á¹£ak `back of neck', Phal. á¹£Ä• k m.; Sh.jij. á¹£ak, pales. á¹£akh
`collar -- bone'.
*Ä• SRÌ¥KVIKA -- .
srÌ¥gÄ• lÃ¡ -- see Å›RÌ¥GÄ• LÃ¡ -- .
SRËšJ `emit': SÃ¡RGA -- , SARJAYATI, SRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- , SÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- ;
UTSARGÃ¡ -- , UTSRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , *NIá¸¥SRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , VÃ-SARJAYATI,
VÃ-SRÌ¥JATI, VÃ-SRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , SAá¹• SARGA -- .

13577 srÌ¥tÃ- -- f. `road, path' RV. [âˆšSRÌ¥]
A. xar `track in jungle, opening in hedge or fence'; -- ext. -- kk -- : L.
saá¹›ak f. `road', B. saá¹›ak, Or. saá¹›aka, H. saá¹›ak f. (â†' N. saá¹›ak,
saá¹-ak, Mth. saá¹›ak, saá¹‡á¸• ak), G. saá¹›ak f., M. saá¸• ak f.
SRËšP `creep': SARPÃ¡ -- , SARPIá¹‡Ä« -- ; Ã¡VASARPATI, ÃºTSARPATI,
NÃ-á¸¥SARPATI, PRÃ¡SARPATI, VÃ-SARPIN -- , SÃ¡á¹• SARPATI.
*srÌ¥yatÄ“ `is moved' see SÃ¡RATI.

13578 srÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- `released' RV., `thrown, emitted, produced' AV. [âˆšSRÌ¥J]
Pa. saá¹-á¹-ha -- `dismissed', Pk. siá¹-á¹-ha -- `created, arranged'; -- with unexpl. loss of aspiration: Woá¹- Å¡iá¹-Ä• <-> `to throw, scatter (seed), spit out' (with assim. of s -- á¹£); S. saá¹-aá¹‡u `to throw'; L. saá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to throw, pull an oar (semant. cf. Ká¹£IPÃ¡TI)'; P. saá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• , siá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to throw, throw down, pour'; N. siá¹-o, siá¹-á¹-o `a game like tip -- cat'.
Addenda: srÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : WPah.poet. Å›eá¹-á¹‡o `to cast away', ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›Ã³á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to throw (away), leave' (Him.I 200 denies possibility of this etymology, but suggests none to replace. -- s -- > Å› -- before á¹£á¹-, and aspiration lost after preceding sibilant ~ Å›Ãºá¹£KA -- > Pk. sukka --).

13579 sÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-i -- (srÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- ÅšBr.) f. `emission' R., `creation' TS., `nature, disposition' R. [âˆšSRÌ¥J]
Pk. siá¹-á¹-hi -- f. `creation, nature'; OB. siá¹-hi `creation'; H. siá¹-á¹-hÄ« f. `nature, wits, senses'; Si. sÃ¤á¹-i -- ya, hÃ¤Ëš `mode, character'; -- with unexpl. loss of aspiration: L. P. saá¹-á¹- f. `blow, wound'; P. siá¹-á¹- f. `act of throwing'. <-> M. Å›Ä«á¹- f. `bird's dung' LM 423 rather < *CHIá¹-á¹- -- or like H. sÄ«á¹-h f. `what is chewed and spat out, betel dregs' (LM 423) < Å›Iá¹£á¹-A -- 1.

13580 sá¸—ka -- m. `pouring out' RV., `sprinkling' MBh. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. sÄ“ka -- m. `sprinkling', Pk. sÄ“a -- m.; Kt. syoÌ„ `jug, jar', Pr. Å¡Å« `bucket'; L. seo f. `land irrigated directly by water -- lift', mult. sÄ«Å« m. `inundation from canal or river', awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ“ `wet'.
Addenda: sá¸—ka -- : â€ SÄ“KAPÄ• TRA -- .

13580a â€ sÄ“kapÄ• tra -- n. `vessel for holding or pouring water' lex. [Sá¸—KA -- , PÄ• ËŠTRA --]
A. sewat (phonet. xewÉ”t) `pot for draining off water' AFD 222.

13581 *sÄ“kk -- `heat, foment, roast'. [Ext. -- kk -- of MIA. sÄ“<-> <

Å›RAPÃ¡YATI `roasts' or SVá¸—DA -- `sweat'?]
S. sekaá¹‡u `to toast, warm (anything)', seku m. `toasting', seko m. `drying up of a crop from wind or drought'; P. seká¹‡Ä• `to warm, toast, foment', sek m. `heating'; WPah. (Joshi) seká¹‡u `to warm', intr. `to bask', sek m. `heat (of fire or sun)'; Ku. seká¹‡o `to warm, foment'; N. seknu `to be warmed, be roasted'; A. xekiba `to roast, toast, foment', xek `fomentation'; B. sekÄ• , s&etilde;kÄ• , chekÄ• , ch&etilde;kÄ• `to roast, foment, sear', Or. sekibÄ• , sekÄ• `heat applied by fire or hot water'; H. seknÄ• , s&etilde;kËš `to warm, foment, toast' (whence intr. siknÄ• `to be warmed, &c.'); OMarw. sekaÃ¯ `heats, roasts, prepares'; G. sekvuÌƒ `to foment, bake, torment', sek m. `warming a limb at a fire or with heated cloths or leaves or medicaments'; M. Å›eká¹‡&etilde;, Å›&etilde;kËš `to warm oneself before a fire, foment, burn'.
Addenda: *sÄ“kk -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ©ká¹‡Ãµ `to bask in the sun'.

13582 sÄ“cana -- n. `effusion, sprinkling' SuÅ›r., `bucket' lex., Ëšnaka -- n. `shower -- bath' ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. sÄ“canaka -- adj. `sprinkling'; Pk. sÄ“aá¹‡a -- n. `sprinkling', sÄ“aá¹‡aya -- m. `one who waters'; L.mult. sen `land irrigated by percolation from underneath'; B. siuni `bucket for throwing water'; Or. seá¹‡Ä• `bamboo basket for raising water'; Si. sevana `water bucket'.

13583 sÄ“cayati `causes to pour out, sprinkles' MBh. [âˆšSIC]
Pa. sÄ“cÄ“ti `causes to be sprinkled'; Pk. sÄ“aÃ¯ `sprinkles'; -- Pk. pres. part. sÄ“aá¹• ta -- ; A. xeÃµt, ËštÄ• `scoop, baling vessel'; B. s&etilde;uti `baling basket'. -- L. sevaá¹‡ `to moisten', awÄ• á¹‡. seuá¹‡, P. seuá¹‡Ä• poss. < SVÄ“DAYATI.

13584 *sÄ“citavya -- `to be watered'. [âˆšSIC]
L. sebÄ• m. `moisture by percolation, cultivation in ground so watered'; P. sebbÄ• , sebÄ• m. `irrigation by percolation'.
sÄ“á¹-a -- see *SATÄ“RA -- .
*sÄ“á¸• hÄ• -- `porcupine' see Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH -- .

13585 sá¸—tu -- m. `dam, bridge' RV., `boundary' R. [âˆšSI]
Pa. sÄ“tu -- m. `causeway, bridge'; Pk. sÄ“u -- m.n. `dam, bridge, seedbed, basin round tree'; Ash. Wg. sÄ“w `bridge', Kt. syÅ«, Dm. sÄ“wa, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. ar. seu, lauá¹›. sÄ“wÄ• ËŠá¹› f., Shum. Woá¹-. sÄ«ËŠu, Gmb. Gaw. sÄ“u,

Kal.rumb. siu (st. sÄ«l --), urt. ser, Kho. ser, Bshk. sÄ• , (Barth) sÃ¶,
Tor. sÄ“ f., Mai. sÄ«, Sv. sÄ“u, Phal. sÄ“u, sÄ«u f., Sh.gil. saÌ¯u, pl.
sÄ•ËŠveÌ† m., (Lor.) sÄ“u, sao, koh. seÌ†Å«, pales. sÄ“o, P.kgr. seo f.; Si.
seya, heya, hÄ“ `dam in a ricefield, bridge', Ä“ -- in Ä“ -- daá¹‡á¸• a `log
across a stream as a bridge'.
Addenda: sá¸—tu -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ©u m. (obl. -- a) `bridge'.

13586 sá¸—tra -- n. `bond, ligament' PÄ• á¹‡. [Cf. sÄ“tÅ•ÌŠ -- `binding' RV.:
*SITRA -- , *SÄ“LLI -- . -- âˆšSI]
Sv. sÄ“li `rope' (< *sÄ“trikÄ• --).
*HALASÄ“TRA -- .
sá¸—dhati see *SIDHYATI1.
sÄ“dhÄ• -- see Å›VÄ• VÃ-DH -- .
*sÄ“dhyatÄ“ `is driven off' see *SIDHYATI1.

13587 sá¸—nÄ• -- f. `army' RV.
Pa. sÄ“nÄ• -- f. `army', Dhp. seá¹‡a, KharI. sena, Pk. seá¹‡Ä• -- f., Sh.
sÄ© f., K. sÄ«na f., OAw. sena f., H. sen f., Si. sen.
SAINIKA -- , *SAINIYA -- , SAÃ-NYA -- ; SÄ“NÄ• á¹…GA -- , SÄ“NÄ• PATI -- .

13588 sÄ“nÄ• á¹…ga -- n. `component part of an army' VarBrÌ¥S. [Sá¸—NÄ• -- ,
Ã¡á¹…GA -- 1]
Si. senanÌ†ga, senaga `multitude, army' (prob. â†• Sk.).

13589 sÄ“nÄ• pati -- m. `leader of an army' AitBr. [Sá¸—NÄ• -- , PÃ¡TI --]
Pa. sÄ“nÄ• pati -- , Ëšika -- m. `general', Pk. sÄ“á¹‡Ä• vaÃ¯ -- m.; M.
Å›eá¹‡vaÄ«, ËšvÄ«, Å›eá¹‡ai m. `a class of Brahmans', Ko. Å›eá¹‡vi; Si.
senevi `general'.

13589a â€ *sÄ“bhu -- `spittle or snot', sá¸—hu -- AV. [IE. *seibhu -- , Lat.
sebum `tallow' IEW 894, Burrow SternbachVol 806]
SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .
â€ sÄ“raka -- m. `monitor lizard (?)' ArthaÅ›. see Å›Ã¡LYAKA- Add2.

13590 sÄ“mantÄ« -- f. `the Indian white rose Rosa glandulifera' lex.,
ËštikÄ• -- f. MW. [Cf. sÄ“vatÄ« -- f. `id.' Bhpr., sÄ“vanÄ« -- f. Apte.]
A. xeutÄ« `Rosa glandulifera', B. s&etilde;uti, s&etilde;oti, sÄ©uti, H.
s&etilde;ÃµtÄ«, sewtÄ« f., M. Å›&etilde;vtÄ«, Å›evtÄ« f. `the tree',

Å›evt&etilde; n. `the flower'.
sÄ“la -- see Å›ILÄ« -- .
sÄ“lu -- see Å›Ä“LU -- .
sÄ“lla -- see Å›ILÄ« -- .

13591 *sÄ“lli -- `cord'. [J. Bloch BSOS viii 413 derives from *saila -- ~ saira -- `belonging to a plough' from sÄ«la -- , SÄ«ËŠRA -- : this leaves Pk. unexpl. Derivation from *sÄ“tlÄ«<-> ~ sá¸—tra -- (âˆšSI) is phonet. difficult (-- ll -- < -- tl -- ?)]
Pk. selli -- f. `rope'; S. selhÄ« f. `hair rope'; L. selhÄ«, sehlÄ« f. `hair rope, rope for tying calf when milking cow'; P. selhÄ«, selÄ« f. `necklace of thread or hair'; N. seli `pendant, chain'; Bi. sel, selÄ« `hair cord tied from neck to feet of calf when milking cow'; H. selÄ« f. `thread necklace'; G. selÄ« f. `string of tinder', selÉ” m. `rope to tie hind legs of cow when being milked'.
SÄ’V `wait on': SÄ“VAKA -- , Sá¸—VATÄ“, SÄ“VANA -- , SÄ“VÄ• -- , SÄ“VITA -- ; Ä• SÄ“VATÄ“, UPASÄ“VATÄ“, PRATISÄ“VATÄ“; -- SÄ“VI -- ?
sÄ“va -- see SÄ“VI -- .
Addenda: *sÄ“lli -- : WPah.J. kul. ká¹-g. kc. point to â€ *Å›Ä“LLI -- .
sÄ“vana -- 2 see SÄ«VANA -- .
â€ sÄ“vayati see SÄ«ËŠVYATI.

13592 sÄ“vaka -- m. `servant' R., `votary' Hariv. [âˆšSÄ“V]
Pa. sÄ“vaka -- m. `servant', Pk. sÄ“vaya -- , sÄ“uya -- m.; A. xeo `bowed down, humble, slanting' (whence xeolÄ• `very slanting'); -- ext. -- á¸• -- : S. seviá¹›o m. `a class of Hindu devotees'; P. seuá¹›Ä• m. `a Jain mendicant'; G. sevá¹›É” m. `a Jain monk', Ëšá¹›Ä« f.

13593 sá¸—vatÄ“ `associates with' RV., `attends on, serves' Mn. [âˆšSÄ“V]
Pa. sÄ“vati `associates with, serves, makes use of'; Pk. sÄ“vaÄ“, ËšvaÃ¯ `serves'; K. siwun `to wait on, honour, domesticate'; S. sevaá¹‡u `to serve, worship', P. sevá¹‡Ä• ; Bhoj. sewal `to serve'; OAw. sevaÃ¯ `waits on'; H. sewnÄ• , syonÄ• `to wait on, incubate, hatch', G. sevvuÌƒ.

13594 sÄ“vana -- n. `waiting on' Mn. [âˆšSÄ“V]
Pa. sÄ“vana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `cohabiting with'; Pk. sÄ“vaá¹‡Ä• -- ,
Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- f. `service', Si. sevan.
sÄ“vanÄ« -- see SÄ«VANA -- .

13595 sÄ“vÄ• -- f. `attendance on, homage' Mn. [âˆšSÄ“V]
Pa. sÄ“vÄ• -- f. `service', Pk. sÄ“vÄ• -- , sÄ“Ä• -- , sevvÄ• -- f.; Ku. syo
f. `service' (meri syo `form of greeting to a superior'); A. xew `humble
salutation' (whence xewali `service, worship'); H. sew f. `obeisance'; G.
sev f. `attendance on'.

13596 sÄ“vi -- , sÄ“va -- , sÄ“vita -- n. `fruit of Zizyphus jujuba, apple'
lex. [â†• Ir., cf. Pahl. sÄ“b or sÄ“p(?), MÄ• zandarÄ• nÄ« sÄ“ (Pers. sÄ“b
`apple' â†’ P. H. seb m., Or. seba, G. seb, sep n.): poss. associated by
pop. etym. with SÄ“VITA- `cultivated', cf. sÄ“vayati `tends (plants)'
BhartrÌ¥.]
P. se f. `apple', (Salt Range) `fruit of Prosopis spicigera'; N. seu, syau
`apple', Or. seu, seo; M. Å›ev (obl. Å›evÄ«) f. `name of a fruit tree', n.
`its fruit'; -- P. seÅ« ber m. `a grafted Z. jujuba', seuá¹‡ f.
sÄ“vikÄ• -- see Å›AMITÄ• -- .
Addenda: sÄ“vi -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ©u m. `apple' (obl. ká¹-g. sÃ©ua, --
kc. seba â†• P. H.?).
â€ sá¸—hu -- see â€ *SÄ“BHU -- , SÄ“HUá¹‡á¸• A -- .

13597 sÄ“vita -- `served' MBh., `fostered' KathÄ• s.
Pa. sÄ“vita -- `served', Pk. sÄ“via -- ; K. sivi `tame, domesticated'. --
See SÄ“VI -- .

13598 *sÄ“vya -- `to be sewn'. [Cf. sÄ«vya -- Car. -- âˆšSIV]
S. sebo m. `sewing, seam'; P. sebbÄ• , sebÄ•  m. `hemp rope for sewing up hair
cloth for loading beasts of burden'.

13599 sÄ“huá¹‡á¸• a -- m. `Euphorbia ligularia' KÄ• Å›Ä«kh., sÄ«huá¹‡á¸• a -- , sihËš m. `E. antiquorum' lex. 2. *sÄ«hyu -- .
1. Ku. syÅ«no, sÄ«no `a milky plant with a poisonous juice'; N. siuÌƒá¹›i `a plant with a juice used for poisoning fish'; B. s&etilde;uá¹›Ä• `the small tree Trophis aspera'; H. s&etilde;huá¹›, sihÅ«á¹›, sehuá¹‡á¸• , sehá¹‡á¸• m. `Euphorbia antiquorum'. -- Ku. syÅ«á¹‡o, sÄ«no `nettle' see also *SISUNA -- .
2. A. xizu `a variety of Euphorbia', B. siju; Or. sijhu, siju `several species of a milky plant'; H. sÄ«j m. `E. neriifolia, E. antiquorum'.
Addenda: sÄ“huá¹‡á¸• a -- [< *sÄ“bhuá¹• -- da -- with Pk. á¹‡á¸• < nd: â€ *SÄ“BHU -- , da -- `giving a sticky juice' Burrow SternbachVol p. 809]

13600 *saiddha -- `straightness'. [SIDDHA -- 2]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ“dh `straightness', P. sedh, sed f. (gender from siddh f. < SIDDHI --).
*saidhma -- `a kind of leprosy' see SIDHMÃ¡ -- .
sainika -- , *sainiya -- see SAÃ-NYA -- .
saindÅ«ra -- see SÃ-NDÅ«RA -- 1.

13601 saindhavÃ¡ -- `pertaining to the river Indus' TS., Ëšvaka -- `pertaining to the inhabitants of Sindh' MBh. [SÃ-NDHU --]
Pa. sindhava -- `belonging to Sindh', n. `rock salt' (reformed after Pa. sindhÅ« --); Pk. seá¹• dhava -- , siá¹• Ëš n. `rock salt', NiDoc. sidha -- lavaá¹• na, S. sendho lÅ«á¹‡u m., P. s&etilde;dhÄ• , sÄ«ËœdhÄ• m., N. sÄ©dhe nun, H. s&etilde;dhÄ• m., M. Å›&etilde;dav m., Si. sahinÌ†da -- luá¹‡u; -- Mth. senhiyÄ• `inhabitant of Sindh'. -- See Add.

13602 saÃ-nya -- `belonging to an army', m. `soldier', n. `army' MBh. 2. *sainiya -- . [Cf. sainika -- `id.' MBh., NiDoc. seá¹• niǵa, Pk. sÄ“á¹‡iga -- m. -- Sá¸—NÄ• --]
1. A. xenÄ• `soldier', Or. sena, senÄ• ; H. senÄ• m. `general, official who collects revenue in a village'; <-> Pk. seá¹‡á¹‡a -- , siá¹‡á¹‡a -- n. `army', G. sen n.
2. Pa. sÄ“niya -- m. `soldier', NiDoc. seniya, seni (or < sainika --).
saira -- `belonging to a plough' &capamacr;past. [SÄ«ËŠRA --]
See *SÄ“LLI -- .
SÅŒ `bind, engage': avasÄ• ËŠna -- , *viyavasÄ• ya -- , *viyavasÄ• yin -- , viá¹£Ä• ËŠá¹‡a -- 1, *viá¹£Ä• paá¹‡a -- , vÃ-á¹£yati.

*soÌ„jjÄ« -- `coarse flour' see *SÅ«JJÄ« -- .

13602a saira -- `belonging to a plough' &capatodmacr;past. [SÄ«ËŠRA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ©rI f. `terraced and irrigated field', J. Å›Ä“r, Å›eri f.
`long field (usu. of rice)', Ku. sero; -- cf. P. Ku. H. sÄ«r m. `land
cultivated by owner' < SÄ«ËŠRA- (Him.I 211 compares SIRÄ• ËŠ -- whose sense
`stream' and variant Å›irÄ• -- are, however, unconfirmed).

13603 soÌ„á¸• ha -- `endured' MBh. [Inf. sá¹“á¸• hum. -- âˆšSAH]
Pk. soÌ„á¸• ha -- `endured'; K. saá¸• un `to endure'.

13604 *soÌ„trÄ« -- `bearing young'. [soÌ„trÌ¥ -- `engendering' MW., savitrÄ«
-- f. `mother' Kum., sÅ«trÄ«ËŠ -- f. `genital organ (?)' AV. -- âˆšSÅ«]
Phal. sÅ«ËŠtrÄ« `female' (< savitrÄ« -- NOPhal 47); Sh.gil. soÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£iÌ¯
adj. `female', koh. gur. soÌ„cÌ£, pl. soÌ„cÌ£i (of animals); M. sot f.
`vulva (of animals)', Ko. sÃµtÄ« f.
sá¹“daka -- `having or containing water' TS. [sa -- 2, udakÃ¡ --]
Replaced by *SAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- .

13605 soÌ„dara -- `co -- uterine' Mn., `next of kin' KathÄ• s. [sa -- 2,
udÃ¡ra --]
Pk. soÌ„ara -- m. `full brother'; Ku. soro, pl. swÄ• rÄ• m. `kinsman, caste
-- fellow', gng. Å›war; M. soyrÄ• `relation by marriage, friend'. -- See
SAHOÌ„DARA -- .
Addenda: soÌ„dara -- : WPah.poet. soro m., sore f. `blood -- relative'; --
Å›oro m., Å›ore f., Ku.gng. Å›war.

13606 soÌ„pÄ• na -- n. `stairs, ladder' MBh. [sa -- 2, upÄ• ËŠyana -- ?]
Pa. soÌ„pÄ• na -- m.n. `staircase', Pk. soÌ„vÄ• á¹‡a -- n., WPah. sod.
suÄ• á¹‡o Hendriksen.
Addenda: soÌ„pÄ• na -- : WPah.ká¹-g. swÃ¡á¹‡É” m. `stone staircase'.

13607 sá¹“ 'pi `he also'. [sÃ¡1, Ã¡pi]
Ku. swe `that one too'; Aw. soi emph. of so `he'.

13608 sá¹“ma -- m. `the soma plant and its juice' RV., soÌ„mÄ• -- f. `the
plant' lex. [âˆšSU1]
Pa. Pk. soÌ„ma -- m. `soma juice'; Or. suÃ£Ì„ `Asclepias acida, Sarcostemma

brevistigma or viminale'.
SAÃºMYA -- ; Sá¹“MAPATI -- , SOÌ„MABANDHU -- , SOÌ„MAVÄ• RA -- .

13609 sá¹“mapati -- m. `a name of Indra' RV. [Sá¹“MA -- , PÃ¡TI --]
G. somaiyÉ” m. `the god SomnÄ• th'.
soÌ„mabandhu -- see SAUGANDHIKA -- .

13610 soÌ„mavÄ• ra -- m. `Monday' inscr. [Sá¹“MA -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
L. sÃµvÄ• r, sovÄ• r, (Ju.) suÌƒvÄ• r, (Shahpur) savÄ• r m. `Monday'.
soÌ„vÄ• ka -- see SAUBHÄ• GYA -- 2.
Addenda: soÌ„mavÄ• ra -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) swÄ• ËŠr m. `Monday', J. swÄ• r m., Garh. swÃ£Ì„r.
saucika -- see SÅ«CIKA -- Add2.

13611 soÌ„á¹£man -- `warm' KathÄ• s. [sa -- 2, Å«á¹£mÃ¡n --]
M. sÃµbaá¹-, somaá¹-, Ëšmaá¸·, ËšmÄ• á¸·Ä• `warmish'.
*saukhiya -- `comfort' see next.

13612 saÃºkhya -- n. `comfort, welfare' Mn. 2. *saukhiya -- . [SUKHÃ¡ --]
1. Pk. sokkha -- n. `happiness'.
2. Pa. sokhya -- n. `happiness'; M. soy, soÄ« f. `opportuneness, comfortableness' (or poss. < SUVITÃ¡ --).

13613 saugandhika -- `fragrant' MBh. [SUGÃ¡NDHI --]
Pa. soÌ„gandhika -- n. `white waterlily'; B. suÌƒdhi, suÌƒdi `waterlily' (rather than < soÌ„mabandhu -- m. lex. which is perh. sanskritization of MIA. *soÌ„aá¹• dhia --).
saucika -- see SÅ«CIKA -- .

13614 sautra -- `consisting of threads' Gaut. [SÅ«ËŠTRA --]
S. soá¹-ro `made of cotton thread'; -- cf. Pk. sottia<-> `made with thread' (~ suttia -- s.v. SÅ«ËŠTRA --).

13615 *saupta -- `related to sleep'. 2. *saupti -- `sleep'. 3. sauptika -- `connected with sleep' MrÌ¥cch. (n. `attack on sleeping men' MBh.). [SUPTÃ¡ --]
1. Pa. sotta -- `asleep' (or < sutta -- after soppa -- < SVÃ¡PNA -- ?); P. sotÄ• `sleepy', sotaá¹› m. `sleeper'.

2. P. sot f. `sleep'.
3. OMarw. sotÄ« f. `bedding'.

Page 785

sauptika -- see prec.

13616 saÃºbhaga -- n. `welfare' RV., `loveliness' BhP. [SUBHÃ¡GA --]
Si. sova `agreeableness' (or < Å›OÌ„BHA -- ?).

13617 saÃºbhÄ• gya -- 1 n. `prosperity, conjugal happiness' RV. [SUBHÃ¡GA --]
Pa. soÌ„bhagga -- n. `prosperity, beauty'; Pk. soÌ„hagga<-> `happiness, husband's love'; S. suhÄ• gÌ u m. `good fortune, husband's love, husband', suhÄ• gÌ iá¹‡Ä-Ì„ f. `favourite wife, woman with living husband'; L. (Ju.) sohÄ• gÌ m. `good fortune, husband's love', sohÄ• gÌ iá¹‡ f. `married woman'; P. sohÄ• g m. `husband's love, husband, ornaments worn when husband is alive, amatory caress'; Ku. sohÄ• g `husband's love', swÄ• gili `woman with living husband', gng. suÄ• g `good fortune'; A. xuwÄ• g `love'; B. sohÄ• g `husband's love, dalliance'; Or. sohÄ• ga, suhËš, suÄ• ga `excessive fondness, fondling'; Bi. sohÄ• gin `woman with living husband', Mth. sohÄ• gini; OMth. sohÄ• ga `good luck', Bhoj. Aw.lakh. sohÄ• g; H. sohÄ• g, suhËš m. `wifehood with living husband', sohÄ• gin(Ä«) f. `such a wife'; G. sohÄ• g, suhËš n. `good luck' (X SVAVÄ• SINÄ« -- q.v.). -- X DAURBHÄ• GYA -- q.v.
Addenda: sÃ¡ubhÄ• gya -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) swÄ• ËŠg m. `ornament worn in back hair by woman whose husband is alive', J. suhÄ• g; Ká¹-g. swÃ¡ggÉ™á¹‡ f. `woman whose husband is alive'; Garh. swÄ• g `wifehood'.

13618 saubhÄ• gya -- 2 n. `red lead (used for marking forehead of a woman whose husband is alive), borax' lex. [Cf. sovÄ• ka -- m.n.(?) `borax'

PaÃ±cad.: changed by pop. etym. with SAÃºBHÄ• GYA -- 1?]
S. suhÄ• gÌ o m. `borax', L. (Ju.) sohÄ• gÌ Ä• m. `borax, flux'; P. suhÄ• gÄ• m. `borax', Ku. sohÄ• g(o), swÄ• g(o), N. sohÄ• g, suwÄ• g, swÄ• g, A. xuwÄ• gÄ• , B. Or. sohÄ• gÄ• , Or. suhÄ• gÄ• , suÄ• gÄ• ; Bi. soÌ†hÄ• gÄ• `borax, brazier's flux'; H. sohÄ• gÄ• , suhËš m. `borax', M. sohÄ• gÄ• m., ËšgÄ«, suhÄ• gÄ«, savÄ• gÄ«, svÄ• gÄ«, sagÄ« f.
Addenda: saubhÄ• gya -- 2: Garh. swÄ• gu `borax'.

13619 saumanasÃ¡ -- m. `cheerfulness' AV., saumanasya -- n. SuÅ›r. [SUMÃ¡NAS -- 1]
Pa. soÌ„manassa -- n. `happiness'; Si. somnas `glad', somnasa `contentment'.

13620 saumyÃ¡ -- (f. saÃºmyÄ• --), soÌ„myÃ¡ -- `relating to soma' RV., saumyÃ¡ -- `cool and moist' ÅšBr., `gentle and placid' Mn. (voc. saumya, soÌ„mya term of respectful address BrÌ¥&capamacr;rUp.), `auspicious' R., saÃºmya -- n. `nature of soma' AV., `mildness' MBh. [Sá¹“MA --]
Pa. somma -- `agreeable, gentle', Pk. somma -- , soÌ„ma -- ; N. som `stupid'; OG. soma `mild, gentle'; Si. som adj. `soft, tender', som, somu sb. `mildness, smoothness'.

13621 saurÄ• á¹£á¹-ra -- `coming from SurÄ• á¹£á¹-ra', m. pl. `its people' VarBrÌ¥S., n. `a partic. metre' Col. [SÃºRÄ• á¹£á¹-RA --]
G. M. soraá¹-h m. `a district in Kathiawar'; -- Pk. soÌ„raá¹-á¹-ha -- n. `a partic. metre'; S. soraá¹-hi f. `a partic. musical mode', P. soraá¹-h f.; N. soraá¹-h `a Gurung song and dance"; H. soraá¹-h f. `a partic. musical mode', G. M. soraá¹-h m. (M. also f.); -- P. H. sorá¹-hÄ• m. `a partic. metre', OMarw. soraá¹-ho m.
saurÄ«ËŠ -- see SÅ«ËŠRA -- .

13622 sauvarcala -- n. `sochal salt (prepared by boiling down soda with myrobolan)' KauÅ›., `natron' lex. [Cf. SUVARCAKA -- and SUVARCALÄ• --]
Pk. soÌ„vaccala -- m.n., suá¹• cala -- n. `black salt', S. sÃµcaru lÅ«á¹‡u m., P. sauÌƒcal m.; M. saÌƒÄ‹aá¸·, saÌƒcaá¸· n. `factitious salt prepared by fusing fossile salt with emblic myrobolan'.
saÃºvará¹‡a -- see SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- .

13623 sauvará¹‡ika -- m. `goldsmith' Campak. [SAÃºVARá¹‡A --]
Bi. soni `jeweller'.

Addenda: sauvará¹‡ika -- : WPah.poet. suni m. `goldsmith' (u from sÃºnnÉ” < SUVÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- Him.I 216).

13624 skadyatÄ“ `is spurted out' Gr. [âˆšSKAND]
Sh.koh. khÄƒÅ¾oÌ„ná¹·, gur. khÄƒÅ¾yoÌ„ná¹· `to come up or out' (or < *KHASATI2); S. khajÌ„aá¹‡u `to be raised, be lifted, be carried' (whence khajÌ„iá¹‡o `movable, portable'); A. khÃ£Ì„ziba `to ram down' (with nasalization from a stem *khÃ£Ì„d<-> < SKÃ¡NDATI?).
SKAND `leap': SKADYATÄ“, SKANDA -- , SKÃ¡NDATI, SKANDAYATI, SKANNÃ¡ -- ; *ATIá¹£KADATI, Ä• SKANDÃ¡ -- , Ä• SKANDATI, *UTSKADATI, *UPASKATTA -- , *UPASKADATI, *NIá¸¥á¹£KATTA -- , *NIá¸¥á¹£KADATI, PRÃ¡SKANDATI; -- âˆš*Å›CAND2.

13625 skanda -- m. `bank of river' lex. (`emission' in Ã¡skanda<-> `non -- emission of semen' TS.). [âˆšSKAND]
N. khÃ£Ì„d `space between two things, defile, pass': very doubtful.

13626 skÃ¡ndati `leaps, spurts out' RV., `leaps upon, covers (of an animal)' TBr. 2. skandayati `pours out, spills' AitBr. 3. skannÃ¡ -- `sprinkled, emitted (of semen)' RV. [âˆšSKAND]
1. N. khÃ£Ì„dnu `to press down, spurn', caus. khaÌƒdÄ• rnu `to hurl down'.
2. H. khaÌƒdÄ• nÄ• `to chase away'.
3. Ku. khanyÅ«á¹‡o `to pour, take out'; N. khanyÄ• unu `to pour out' caus. of *khÄ• ninu replaced by khaninu `to be poured out' (with a from caus.). -- See SKADYATÄ“.
skandayati see prec.

13627 skandhÃ¡ -- m. `shoulder, upper part of back' AV., `trunk of tree, mass (esp. of an army)' MBh., skÃ¡ndhas<-> n. `branching top of a tree' RV. [Absence of any trace of initial s -- in Kafiri and Dardic supports possibility of IA. *kandha -- beside skËš (unnecessarily assumed in ODBL 438 for NIA. k -- which is dissim. from kh<-> before dh as prob. in AÅ›. agi -- k(h)aá¹• dha --)]
Pa. khandha -- m. `shoulder, back, tree -- trunk', Ëšaka<-> m. `division, chapter'; Pk. khaá¹• dha -- , kaËš m. `shoulder, tree trunk, wall'; Ash. kÃ¡ndÃ¤ `stem, trunk', Kt. kÉ™Ì• nÄ“, Wg. kanÃ¡; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. xÄ• nd `shoulder', ar. kandÄ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. koÌ„n (obl. kÄ• nda); Shum. kandam `my shoulder'; Gaw. kandÃ-k `shoulder'; Bshk. kÄ• n (with rising tone) `shoulder,

upper part of back'; Tor. kan `shoulder', Sv. kandike, Phal. kÄ• n, kan; S. kandhu m. `neck, back of neck', Ëšdho m. `back of neck, edge', ËšdhÄ« f. `bank of river', ËšdhÄ« pÄ• so `neighbourhood'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. khaddhÄ• `multitude', P. khandhÄ• m. `mass, multitude, flock of sheep or goats, herd of buffaloes', ludh. kannhÄ• m. `shoulder', (Ambala) kandhÄ• m.; Ku. kÃ£Ì„d, kÃ£Ì„dho, kÄ• no `shoulder', gng. kÄ• ni `neck'; N. kÃ£Ì„dh, kÃ£Ì„d `shoulder, back' (whence khaÌƒduwÄ• , Ëšdilo `heavy, solid', kaÌƒdheuli, khaÌƒdeËš `stick carried by coolies across shoulders to take the weight of a load'); A. kÄ• ndh, kÄ• n `shoulder', kandhÄ• , kanÄ• `large bundle of reeds &c. carried on the shoulder', kÃ£Ì„dhi `pent house, veranda, eaves'; B. kÃ£Ì„dh `shoulder', kÃ£Ì„dhÄ• `edge, bank'; Or. kÄ• ndha, kÃ£Ì„dhÄ• `shoulder'; Bi. kÄ• nhe `on the shoulder', (Patna) khandh, ËšdhÄ• `large area of cultivated land'; Mth. kÄ• nh, kanhÄ• `shoulder', Bhoj. kÄ• nh, Aw.lakh. kÃ£Ì„dh; H. kÃ£Ì„dh, ËšdhÄ• m. `shoulder', kandh m. `tree trunk, thick branch'; G. khÃ£Ì„dhi, kÃ£Ì„Ëš f. `shoulder'; M. khÃ£Ì„d, ËšdÄ• m. `shoulder, back of neck', f. `large bough'; Ko. khÃ£Ì„ndhu m. `shoulder'; Si. kanÌ†da `shoulder, tree trunk, collection, mass', kanÌ†du `mountain' (< -- aka --).
-- With metath. K. nakh, dat. Ëškhas m. `shoulder'? <-> Bshk. khan m. `hill', Tor. Mai. khÄ• n, Chil. Gau. kÄ• n (â†’ Par. khÃ¡ndi IIFL i 265) poss. all < skandhÃ¡ -- , but prob. like Tor. (Grierson) khaá¹‡á¸• `hill', Phal. khÄ• á¹‡, khaá¹‡, Sh.koh. khÅ-á¹‡ m., gur. khonn, pales. khoÌ„á¹‡É™, jij. khÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹‡ rather < KHAá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- AO xviii 240. -- X MAá¹‡I -- 2 q.v. SKANDHAYATI, SKANDHIKA -- , *SKANDHIYA -- , SKÃ¡NDHYA -- , *SKÄ• NDHIKA -- ; *SKANDHAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- , *SKANDHAKÄ«LA -- , *SKANDHATAá¹-A -- , *SKANDHAPAá¹-á¹-A -- , *SKANDHAVARTI -- , *SKANDHÄ• VARA -- , *SKANDHÄ• VÄ• R -- ; KÄ• LASKANDHA -- .
Addenda: skandhÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. kandh m. `back of neck', kandho m. `shoulder'; WPah.ká¹-g. kannh m. `shoulder', kc. kÄ• nh, jaun. kÄ• nn m.; ká¹-g. (kc.) khÃ¡ndÉ” m. `big box along the wall of living room for grain'. â€ *SKANDHAVÄ• LA -- .

13628 *skandhakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- `wood on shoulder'. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
S. kandhÄ• á¹-u m. `wooden collar on a bullock's neck when working a water -- wheel'.

13629 *skandhakÄ«la -- `shoulder pin'. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , KÄ«LA --]
Bi. kanailÄ« `pillars holding up a piece of wood supporting roof at end opposite the weaver'; Mth. kandhelÄ• `lefthand post supporting the roller of a loom'.

13630 *skandhataá¹-aka -- `the slope of the shoulders'. [Cf. Å›roÌ„á¹‡itaá¹-a -- m. `slope of the hips' BhP., stanataá¹-a -- m. KÄ• v. -- SKANDHÃ¡ -- , TAá¹-A --]
L.awÄ• n. kanhÄ• á¹›Ä• m. `shoulder', P. kanhÄ“á¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., M. khÃ£Ì„dÄ• á¸• n. (whence khÃ£Ì„dÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde;, Ëšdaá¸• Ëš `to shoulder'); -- B. kÃ£Ì„dhÄ• á¹›i `brow of a hill, gutter under the eaves'.

13631 *skandhapaá¹-á¹-a -- `shoulder -- blade'. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , PAá¹-á¹-A -- 1]
M. khÄ• nvaá¹-Ä• m. `shoulder -- joint'.

13632 skandhayati `collects' DhÄ• tup. [SKANDHÃ¡ --]
Or. kÄ• ndheibÄ• `to carry on the shoulder' (or deriv. Or. kÄ• ndha < SKANDHÃ¡ -- ); H. poet. kÃ£Ì„dhanÄ• `to raise, collect'.

13633 *skandhavarti -- `mass circumference'. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , VARTI -- 2]
Bi. khaÌƒdhauá¹- `a division of a large area of cultivated land (khandhÄ•) which is again divided into fields'.

13634 *skandhÄ• varÄ• -- `covering the shoulder'. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , *Ä• VARÄ• --]
Bi. kaÌƒdhÄ• war, kanhÄ• Ëš `the red loin -- cloth laid on bridegroom's shoulder in the marriage ceremony'; H. kaÌƒdhÄ• war f. `that part of the yoke which rests on the bullock's neck, a cloth worn over the shoulders'.

13635 skandhÄ• vÄ• ra -- m. `a king's camp or palace' MBh. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , Ä• VÄ• RA --]
Pa. khandhÄ• vÄ• ra -- m. `stockade, fortified camp'; KharI. kadhavara -- m. `encampment', Pk. khaá¹• dhÄ• vÄ• ra -- , ËšdhavÄ• ra -- , ËšdhÄ• ra -- m., OAw. khaá¹• dhÄ• rÅ« m.; Si. kanÌ†dayura `fortification outside a city, fort'.
skandhika -- `bearing on the shoulders' lex. [SKANDHÃ¡ --]
*SKÄ• NDHIKA -- .

13635a â€ *skandhavÄ• la -- `hair to the shoulders'. [SKANDHÃ¡ -- , VÄ• ËŠLA --]
WPah.ká¹-g. kÉ™nÉ”lá¹-I f. `long hair to the shoulders' (Him.I 28 suggests ká¹-g. kÃ¡nnh `shoulder' as 1st member but doubts VÄ• ËŠLA -- as second) -- more likely than < *KARá¹‡AVÄ• LA -- .
SKAMBH: â€ SKÃ¡MBHATÄ“.

13636 *skandhiya -- , skÃ¡ndhya -- `appertaining to the shoulder' AV. [SKANDHÃ¡ --]
N. kÃ£Ì„di kÄ• á¹-h `pole carried on the shoulders'; Bi. kÃ£Ì„dhÄ« `canvas pad put on the hump of an oil -- mill bullock'; G. kÃ£Ì„dhiyÉ” m. `pack -- ox'.
skÃ¡ndhya -- see prec.
skannÃ¡ -- see SKÃ¡NDATI.
*skapa -- `shoulder -- blade' see *KHAVAKA -- , *SKAMBHA -- 2.

13637 *skabdha -- `impeded'. [Cf. vÃ-á¹£kabdha -- `supported' PÄ• n.com., skabhÄ• yÃ¡ti `impedes' RV., Pa. khambhÄ“ti. <-> âˆšSKAMBH]
S. khadiá¹›o `impotent'.

13638 *skabha -- `post, peg'. [âˆšSKAMBH]
Kal. Kho. iskow `peg' BelvalkarVol 86 with (?).
SKAMBH `make firm': *skabdha -- , skambhÃ¡ -- 1, skÃ¡mbhana -- ; -- âˆš*chambh.

13639 skambhÃ¡ -- 1 m. `prop, pillar' RV. 2. `*pit' (semant. cf. KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1). [âˆšSKAMBH]
1. Pa. khambha -- m. `prop'; Pk. khaá¹• bha -- m. `post, pillar'; Pr. iÅ¡kyÃ¶p, Ã¼Å¡kÃ¶b `bridge' NTS xv 251; L. (Ju.) khabbÄ• m., mult. khambbÄ• m. `stake forming fulcrum for oar'; P. khambh, khambhÄ• , khammhÄ• m. `wooden

prop, post'; WPah.bhal. kham m. `a part of the yoke of a plough', (Joshi)
khÄ• mbÄ• m. `beam, pier'; Ku. khÄ• mo `a support', gng. khÄ• m `pillar (of wood or bricks)'; N. khÃ£Ì„bo `pillar, post', B. khÄ• m, khÄ• mbÄ• ; Or. khamba `post, stake'; Bi. khÄ• mÄ• `post of brick -- crushing machine', khÄ• mhÄ« `support of betel -- cage roof', khamhiyÄ• `wooden pillar supporting roof'; Mth. khÄ• mh, khÄ• mhÄ« `pillar, post', khamhÄ• `rudder -- post'; Bhoj. khambhÄ• `pillar', khambhiyÄ• `prop'; OAw. khÄ• á¹• bhe m. pl. `pillars', lakh. khambhÄ• ; H. khÄ• m m. `post, pillar, mast', khambh f. `pillar, pole'; G. khÄ• m m. `pillar', khÃ£Ì„bhi, Ëšbi f. `post', M. khÃ£Ì„b m., Ko. khÄ• mbho, Ëšbo, Si. kap (< *kab); -- X GAMBHÄ«RA -- , STHÄ• á¹‡Ãº -- , STHÅ«ËŠá¹‡Ä• -- qq.v.
2. K. khambÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `hollow left in a heap of grain when some is removed'; Or. khamÄ• `long pit, hole in the earth', khamiÄ• `small hole'; Marw. khÃ£Ì„baá¹›o `hole'; G. khÃ£Ì„bhuÌƒ n. `pit for sweepings and manure'.
*SKAMBHAGHARA -- , *SKAMBHÄ• KARA -- , *SKAMBHÄ• GÄ• RA -- , *SKAMBHADAá¹‡ -- ; *DVÄ• RASKAMBHA -- .
Addenda: skambhÃ¡ -- 1: Garh. khambu `pillar'.

13640 *skambha -- 2 `shoulder -- blade, wing, plumage'. [Cf. *skapa -- s.v. *KHAVAKA --]
S. khambhu, Ëšbho m. `plumage', khambhuá¹›i f. `wing'; L. khabbh m., mult. khambh m. `shoulder -- blade, wing, feather', khet. khamb `wing', mult. khambhaá¹›Ä• m. `fin'; P. khambh m. `wing, feather'; G. khaÌ„Ì†m f., khabhÉ” m. `shoulder'.

13641 *skambhaghara -- `house of posts'. [skambhÃ¡ -- 1, ghara --]
B. khÄ• mÄ• r `barn'; Or. khamÄ• ra `barn, granary': or < *SKAMBHÄ• KARA -- ?

13641a â€ skÃ¡mbhatÄ“ DhÄ• tup. `props', skambhÃ¡thuá¸¥ RV. [âˆšSKAMBH]
Pa. khambhÄ“ti `props, obstructs'; -- Md. kenÌ†bum `punting', kanÌ†banÄ« `punts'?

13642 *skambhadaá¹‡á¸• a -- `pillar pole'. [skambhÃ¡ -- 1, daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ --]
Bi. kamhaÌƒá¹›, kamhaá¹›, kamhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• `wooden frame suspended from roof which drives home the thread in a loom'.

13643 *skambhÄ• kara -- `heap of sheaves'. [skambhÃ¡ -- 1, Ä• kara --]
Mth. khamhÄ• r `pile of sheaves'; -- altern. < *SKAMBHAGHARA -- : B. khÄ• mÄ• r

`barn'; Or. khamÄ• ra `barn, granary'.
Addenda: skÃ¡mbhana -- : S.kcch. khÄ• má¹‡o m. `bed for plants'.

13644 skÃ¡mbhana -- n. `prop, pillar' RV., skambhanÄ«ËŠ -- f. VS. [âˆšSKAMBH]
M. khÃ£Ì„bá¹‡Ä« f. `small post'; -- G. khÄ• má¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `one of the ropes with which bucket is let down a well' (i.e. from the post?); -- Or. khamaá¹‡a `pit, hole, waterchannel, lowland at foot of mountain'; G. khÄ• má¹‡uÌƒ n. `small depression to stand round -- bottomed vessel in, basin at root of a tree for water': semant. cf. KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1 and SKAMBHÃ¡ -- 1.

13645 *skar -- `cut, dig, scrape'. [Cf. *KAR --]
M. kharaviá¹‡&etilde;, kharÄ• vËš `to excavate'. -- With various enlargements: L. kharolá¹‡Ä• `to poke, dig up with a small instrument'; P. kharocá¹‡Ä• `to scrape', kharuÌ„Ìƒcá¹‡Ä• `to scratch with the nail'; M. kharaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to scrape, grub up', intr. `to crawl along on the buttocks', kharvaá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to scrape off', kharapá¹‡&etilde; `to scratch hard'.
*skarpara -- `tile' see KHARPARA -- .
Addenda: *skar -- `scratch, dig'. [Cf. Ir. *upa -- Å¡kar -- in Shgh. bixÌŒÄ• Ä• r -- `to ladle, scoop up', *pati -- Å¡kar -- in Sar. paxÌŒÄ• or -- `to fill with water' EVSh 64]
WPah.ká¹-g. khrÃ¡á¹‡Ãµ `to scratch the earth, dig shallowly'; J. khrÄ• á¹›á¹‡u `to dig, excavate'.

13646 *skavati `picks, pokes', skaÃºti ÅšBr., skÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“ MaitrS. [Cf. coÌ„á¹£kÅ«yÃ¡tÄ“ `collects' RV., danta -- skavana -- n. `picking the teeth' &capamacr;pDh. -- âˆšSKU]
M. khavá¹‡&etilde; `to scrape or scoop (kernel of coconut, pulp of melon, &c.)'.

13647 skavana -- n. `picking' in danta -- sËš n. `picking the teeth' &capamacr;pDh. [âˆšSKU]
M. khavá¹‡Ä• m. `large scraper', Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `scraping, scraper', khavaá¹‡á¹‡&etilde; `to scrape out'.
Addenda: skavana -- [Cf. Ir. *skawana -- in Shgh. sikÅ«nd `pitchfork', X. sekund, Rosh. sikÅ«n EVSh 73]

13648 *skÄ• ndhika -- `bearing on the shoulder'. [In form cf. skÄ• ndhin -- `descendant of Skandha' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. <-> SKANDHÃ¡ --]
S. kÃ£Ì„dhÄ« m. `one who gives a shoulder to carry a corpse'; G. khÃ£Ì„dhiyÉ” m. `one who carries a bier'; M. khÃ£Ì„dyÄ• m. `fellow -- bearer (esp. of a bier or corpse)'.
Addenda: *skÄ• ndhika -- : S.kcch. kÃ£Ì„dhyo m. `one who carries corpse or bier to burning ground'.

13649 *skÄ• ra -- `live coal'. [Cf. *KÄ• RA -- 5 and Ir. *skÄ• ra -- in Psht. skoÌ„r EVP 66]
Sh.pales. khÄ• ËŠro, jij. kahÃ¡re `live coal'; -- Tor. khoÌ„r `ashes' (lw. from another Dard. dial. with -- r -- AO viii 304 or < *KHOÌ„á¹-I -- ?).
SKU `pick, poke, press, cover'. [Poss. enlargements of IE. *(s)qeu -- , *qseu -- in *KHUCC -- (< *sku -- c -- ?), âˆšSKUD, âˆš*SKUP, âˆšCHUP, *CHUPP -- , âˆšSKUBH, âˆšSKUá¹£, âˆšCUD, âˆšKUP, *CUPP -- , *CUBB -- , âˆš*CUBH, âˆšKUá¹£, âˆšKá¹£UD, âˆšKá¹£UP, âˆšKá¹£UBH: see ND 184]
*SKAVATI, SKAVANA -- ; Ä• ËŠSKAUTI, *NIá¸¥á¹£KAVATI, *NIá¸¥á¹£KÄ• VANA -- , *NIá¸¥á¹£KÄ• VAYATI; -- CHAVÄ«ËŠ -- ?
*SKUC `tear, pierce' see *KHUCC -- .
*SKUá¹¬ `bend' ~ âˆškuá¹-1: *skuá¹-yatÄ“.

13650 *skuá¹-yatÄ“ `shrinks'. [âˆš*SKUá¹-]
Kho. (Lor.) iskuá¹-ik `to shrink (of woollen cloth when washed)'.
SKUD `leap on, thrust'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
*SKUDYATÄ“, SKÃºNDATÄ“.

13651 *skudyatÄ“ `is thrust'. [âˆš*SKUD]

Pk. khujjaÃ¯ `throws, rejects' or < *Ká¹£UDYATÄ“.

13652 skÃºndatÄ“ `leaps' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšSKUD]
M. khuÌƒdaá¸·á¹‡&etilde;, khudËš `to treat roughly, pommel, tread (mortar), shake and toss' or < *Ká¹£UNDATI.
*SKUP `press in'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
*SKUPANÄ• -- , *SKUPTA -- , *SKUPTI -- , *SKUPYATÄ“, *SKUMPATI, *SKOÌ„PAYATI.

13653 *skupanÄ• -- `pressing in'. [âˆš*SKUP]
G. khuá¹‡ f. `mark made by pressing'.

13654 *skupta -- `pressed in'. [âˆš*SKUP]
Pk. khutta -- `sunk in'; K. khutun `to dig into (a person), squeeze, dig out from below'; S. khuto `fixed in the mud'; G. khut n. `obstruction'; M. khutá¹‡&etilde;, khuÌƒtËš `to stick sulkily or doggedly'.

13655 *skupti -- `piercing'. [âˆš*SKUP]
P. khutt f. `depression in earth or wall, hollow eyes', khuttÄ« f. `hole in the ground in a game with cowries'.

13656 *skupyatÄ“ `is pressed in'. [âˆš*SKUP]
Pk. khuppaÃ¯ intr. `plunges in'; S. khupaá¹‡u `to be fixed in mud', caus. ËšpÄ• iá¹‡u `to drive in'; Or. khupibÄ• `to penetrate a little'; G. khÅ«pvuÌƒ `to fix, settle'; M. khupá¹‡&etilde; `to be pricked, smart under puncture'.
-- With oÌ„ fr. caus. (but see *KHOÌ„PPA -- 2 `hole'): Ku. khopá¹‡o `to make a hole'; N. khopnu `to pierce'; A. khopani `pressing the toes in to prevent slipping'. -- Redup.: H. khupkhupÄ• nÄ• `to prick into, fall into a rage'. -- Ext. -- s -- : H. khupasnÄ• `to thrust in'; M. khupasá¹‡&etilde; `to force in'; -- -- r -- : Or. khuprÄ• ibÄ• `to poke gently'.
SKUBH `hinder'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu -- see âˆšSKU]
*SKUBHYATÄ“.
Addenda: *skupyatÄ“: Md. koppanÄ« `pushes'.

13657 *skubhyatÄ“ `is stuck in'. [skubhnÄ• ti (PÄ• á¹‡.), Ëšnoì„ti (KÄ• Å›.) `stops, hinders'. -- âˆšSKUBH]
Pk. khubbhaÃ¯ `dives into, sinks down'; L. khubb(h)aá¹‡, (Ju.) khub(h)aá¹‡

`to stick in mud, penetrate, prick', khubbhiá¹‡ f. `morass', awÄ• á¹‡.
khubbuá¹‡ `to stick in'; P. khubbhuá¹‡Ä• `to sink into, penetrate, affect'
(whence tr. khobhá¹‡Ä• `to pierce'), khubbhaá¹‡ f., khobhÄ• m. `marshy
ground'; H. khubhnÄ• , khubnÄ• `to pierce, enter, affect, adorn' by metath. >
bhuknÄ• `to be pierced'.
Addenda: *skubhyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) khÃºbá¹‡oÌ„ `to pinch, pierce,
prick', ká¹-g. (Wkc.) caus. khÉ™beuá¹‡Ãµ.

13658 *skumpati `presses in'. [âˆš*SKUP]
G. khuÌƒpvuÌƒ `to pierce'; M. khupá¹‡&etilde; tr. `to prick', khÃµp f. `hole
from a blow'.
SKUá¹¢ `strike, tear away'. [For list of poss. enlargements of IE. *sqeu --
see âˆšSKU]
*SKUá¹£á¹-A -- , *SKUá¹£YATÄ“, *SKOÌ„á¹£ATI.
*skuá¹£á¹-a -- , *skuá¹£yatÄ“ `be plucked out' see *SKOÌ„á¹£ATI.
SKRËš `do': *Ä• skrÌ¥ta -- , pariá¹£kÄ• ra -- , *praskara -- 1, *praskaroÌ„ti,
saá¹• skaroÌ„ti, saá¹• skÄ• ra -- , sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ta -- , sÃ¡á¹• skrÌ¥ti -- ; --
âˆškrÌ¥1.
*SKRËšT1 `cut': *UTSKARTATI; -- âˆšKRÌ¥T1.
*SKRËšT2 `spin' in koÌ„Å›askrÌ¥t -- m. `silkworm' BhP.: see âˆšKRÌ¥T2.
*SKRÌ„Ëš `scatter': *skÄ“rayati; apaskara -- , avaskara -- , avaskirati,
*utskarati, *praskara -- 2, *praskirati, *praskrÌ¥ta -- , *praskÄ“rayati,
*viá¹£kirati, *viá¹£krÌ¥ta -- , *viá¹£kÄ“rayati, *vyavaskara -- , *vyÄ• skara
-- ; -- âˆšk&rcirclemacr;1.

13659 *skÄ“rayati `scatters'. [âˆš*SK&RCIRCLEMACR;, âˆšK&RCIRCLEMACR;1]
G. kheravvuÌƒ `to let fall, shed, cause to throw', kheriyuÌƒ `scattered',
kher, ËšrÄ« f., ËšrÉ” m. `dust'; M. kher `thrown away', f. `refuse,
rubbish'; -- Pk. khÄ“ri -- f. `destruction'?; -- N. khero `destruction,
waste, loss' in view of Ku. kheá¹›o is < *ká¹£aya -- á¸• a -- s.v. ká¹£aya --
. <-> X ká¹£oÌ„bha -- .

13660 *skoÌ„payati `causes to press in'. [âˆš*SKUP]
M. khová¹‡&etilde;, khoá¹‡&etilde; `to force in, drive in'.

13661 *skoÌ„á¹£ati `plucks out, pokes'. 2. Pp. *skuá¹£á¹-a -- . 3. Pass.
*skuá¹£yatÄ“. [~ *KOÌ„á¹£ATI, *KUá¹£á¹-A -- , *KUá¹£YATÄ“. <-> Cf.
skuá¹£á¹-vÄ• `having removed' &capamacr;pÅšr. v.l., niá¹£koÌ„á¹£aá¹‡aka<->

`serving as a toothpick' PaÃ±cat. (< *niá¸¥ -- á¹£kËš?). <-> âˆšSKUá¹£]
1. Gy. eur. khoÅ¡ -- , khos -- , arm. khus -- `to wipe off' (derivation < GHÃ¡Rá¹£ATI, *GHRÌ¥á¹£ATI DGW iv 172 is semantically easier, but does not account for the vowel); Phal. khoÌ„á¹£Å«ËŠm `I dig'; K. khasun `to pluck hair from the privities' (with -- s -- â†• Ind.); S. khohaá¹‡u `to pluck out'; L. khohaá¹‡ `to seize'; P. khohá¹‡Ä• `to take away by force'; WPah.cam. khÅ«há¹‡Ä• `to pluck', Ku. khosá¹‡o; N. khosnu `to snatch away'; B. khosÄ• , khusÄ• `to thrust a thing in among a number of others'; Or. khosibÄ• `to push in, tuck in'; H. khosnÄ• `to pluck out'; G. khosvuÌƒ `to force in', M. khosá¹‡&etilde;.
2. With anal. tth for á¹-á¹-h from MIA. pres. *khuss -- : S. khutho `plucked out'; P. khutthÄ• -- putthÄ• `stripped, bereft', khutthá¹‡Ä• `to be torn out'.
3. S. khusaá¹‡u `to be plucked out, be worn away'; L. khussaá¹‡ `to be seized'; P. khussá¹‡Ä• `to be taken away by force'; WPah.cam. khusá¹‡Ä• `to seize'. -- Ext. with -- kk -- : N. khuskanu `to be loosened, slip away'; -- P. khusoá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to tear off'. -- Pa. khuá¹• sÄ“ti `curses'?
SKHAD `cut': SKHADATÄ“.
Addenda: *skoÌ„á¹£ati. 1. S.kcch. khÃµsá¹‡Å« `to prick, force in' (â†• G.?), WPah.ká¹-g. khÃ³Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to snatch'.
2. *skuá¹£á¹-a -- : cf. OP. khutthÄ• pp. `plucked out, removed', absol. khussi.

13662 skhadatÄ“ `cuts', skhaÌ„Ì†dayati DhÄ• tup. [âˆšSKHAD]
Phal. khayÄ• nu `is shaving'.

Page 788

SKHAL `stumble': SKHALA -- , SKHÃ¡LATI, SKHÄ• LAYATI; *PRATISKHALANA -- , PRASKHALATI; -- âˆšCHAL.

skhala -- see KHALA -- 2.

13663 skhÃ¡lati `stumbles' MBh., `falters' YÄ• jÃ±., `blunders' KÄ• v. [âˆšSKHAL]
Pa. khalati `stumbles'; Pk. khalaÃ¯ `falls, is stopped, errs'; OMth. khalaÃ¯ `falls'; H. khalnÄ• `to be bad, be inimical'; G. khaá¸·vuÌƒ `to come to a stop'; M. khaá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to come to a stop, halt', tr. khaá¸·aviá¹‡&etilde;.

13664 skhÄ• layati `causes to falter' Kum., `stops' BhP. [âˆšSKHAL]
Pa. khÄ• lÄ“ti `makes stumble'; G. khÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to hinder, stop', khÄ• á¸·É” m. `hindrance'.

13665 *staá¹…kati `sprinkles'. [Cf. Ä• ËŠtanakti `causes to coagulate by throwing one liquid into another' VS., Ä• tÃ¡Ã±cana -- n. `rennet' TS., `admixture of medicine during decoction' Car., = pratÄ-Ì„vÄ• pa -- lex., Pk. Ä• yaá¹• caÃ¯, Ä• iá¹• caÃ¯ `sprinkles'. -- âˆšTAÃ±C]
Kal.rumb. istoÌ„á¹…gem `I sprinkle'.
STAN `roar': TAá¹• STANYATÄ“, STÃ¡NATI, STANANA -- ; *NISTANATI.

13666 stÃ¡na -- m. `female breast, nipple, udder' RV.
Pa. thana -- m. `woman's breast, cow's udder', Ëšaka<-> m. `girl's breast'; Pk. thaá¹‡a -- m. `breast'; K. than m. `udder (of cow &c.)', S. thaá¹‡u m.; L. thaá¹‡ m. `teat', P. thaá¹‡ m., ludh. than m.; N. than `teat, udder', MB. thana, Mth. Aw.lakh. than (of animals only); H. than m. `breast, teat, (usu. of animals only) udder'; Si. tana -- ya `female breast, coconut (as holding milk)'; <-> with unexpl. au: Ku. thauá¹‡o `breast, teat', gng. thÉ”Ì„Ëœ&rtodtilde; (of animals only); N. thun `teat, udder'.
STANYA -- ; *STANAKÄ«LA -- , *STANAPIá¸• AKA -- , *STANAPUá¹-AKA -- , STANÄ• GRA -- .
Addenda: stÃ¡na -- : S.kcch. thaá¹‡ m. `woman's breast'; Garh. thaá¹‡ `teat, udder' (denom. thaá¹‡yÉ”á¹‡u `to smoothe udders of cow or buffalo').

13667 *stanakÄ«la -- `breast tumour'. [STÃ¡NA -- , KÄ«LA --]
Poss. NIA. forms s.v. *STANAPIá¸• AKA -- .

13668 stÃ¡nati `roars' RV., stanÃ¡yati `thunders' RV., `crackles' AitBr. [âˆšSTAN]

Pa. thanÄ“ti `thunders, roars'; Pk. thaá¹‡aÃ¯ `thunders, laments'; Kal.rumb. istoÌ„nim `I groan'; Kho. istonik (1 sg. istanim) `to groan, sigh'. -- H. á¹-han f. `ringing sound', á¹-haná¹-hanÄ• nÄ• `to jingle, clink, rattle', á¹-hanaknÄ• `to sound, ring' are onom.

13669 stanana -- n. `rumbling' lex., `sound of a hollow cough' Car. [âˆšSTAN]
Pk. thaá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n. `rumbling, thundering'; Si. tÃ¤nana `thunder' EGS 64.

13670 *stanapiá¸• aka -- `breast tumour'. [STÃ¡NA -- , PIá¸• AKA --]
Ku. thaá¹‡ilo, thauá¹‡Ëš `abscess in a woman's breast', N. thunelo, H. thanelÄ• m.; Bi. thanailÄ« `inability to suckle owing to pain in and hardness of breast': or < *STANAKÄ«LA -- .

13671 *stanapuá¹-aka -- `fold of the udder'. [STÃ¡NA -- , PUá¹-A --]
N. thanauro `cow's udder'.

13672 stanÄ• gra -- n. `nipple' lex. [STÃ¡NA -- , Ã¡GRA --]
Si. tananÌ†ga, tanaga `nipple'.

13673 stanya -- n. `milk' MBh. [STÃ¡NA --]
Pa. thaÃ±Ã±a -- n. `milk', Pk. thaá¹‡á¹‡a -- n.; S. thaÃ±u m. `woman's milk', L. thaÃ±j f.; Or. thana `woman's milk, breast' (with a from *thaá¹‡a < STÃ¡NA -- ?); Bhoj. thÄ• n `udder'; G. M. thÄ• n n. `woman's breast', Ko. thanÄ• m.
*STANYANÄ«TA -- .

13674 *stanyanÄ«ta -- `butter'. [STANYA -- , NÄ«TA --]
Sh.gur. thanÄ«Ëœh f. `butter, this year's ghee' (as opposed to gÄ«h `last year's ghee'); K. thaÌ‡Ã±i f. `butter'.

13675 stÃ¡baka -- m. (n. lex.) `cluster of flowers, tuft' MBh., `quantity' lex. [Cf. STAMBÃ¡ -- . -- For `cluster' words see *STU -- 3]
Pk. thavaya -- m. `cluster of flowers'; M. thavÄ• m. `crowd, troop (of living creatures)'; -- P. thabbÄ• m. `heap, pile (of grass, paper, &c.)'; -- WPah.jaun. thoÌ„, pl. thoÌ„aÄ© `buttock'? -- Ext. -- kk -- : Pk. thavakka -- m. `collection'; S. thoku m. `thing'; L. thok m. `party, faction, thing'; P. thok m. `amount, heap, ready money'; Ku. thok `a division of the people'; N.

thok `thing, affair'; A. thok `cluster, bunch, shoal of fish' (whence thuki `remaining in a cluster'); B. thok `lump'; Or. thoka `collection, lump', á¹-hoka `heap, mass, total'; H. thok m. `clump, mass, heap, body'; G. thok m. `group, collection, bundle'; M. thok m. `a quantity of silk'; -- ext. -- l -- , -- ll -- : Or. thoá¸·Ä• , tholÄ• `cluster'.
Addenda: staÌ‡baka -- [Also spelt stavaka --]: A. also thokÄ• `cluster (as of fruit)' AFD 204, OB. thokara; B. tholÄ• .

13676 stabdha -- `firmly fixed' ÅšvetUp. 2. `stiff, paralysed, dull' MBh., `solidified (as water)' Hariv. [âˆšSTAMBH]
1. Pa. thaddha -- `hard, firm'; Pk. thaddha -- , thaá¸• á¸• ha -- , thaá¸• á¸• hia -- `fixed, firm'; Gy. germ. tardo `upright'; Shum. tÄ• á¹›e adv. `above, up'; K. thodu `high, erect'; P. á¹-haá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `boundary pillar', á¹-hÄ• á¸• hÄ• `upright' (â†• H.); WPah.jaun. á¹-hÄ• á¹›oÌ„ `standing', (Joshi) á¹-hÄ• á¸• Ä• m. `boundary pillar'; Ku. á¹-hÄ• á¹›o `upright', m. `ascent'; N. á¹-hÄ• á¹›o `upright'; A. thÄ• ru `straight'; B. á¹-hÄ• á¹›a, Ëšá¹›Ä• `upright'; Or. (Sambhalpur) á¹-hÄ• á¸• `erect, standing'; Bi. á¹-hÄ• á¹›hab `to remain, stay'; Mth. á¹-hÄ• á¹›h `standing erect', á¹-hÄ• á¹›hab `to stand'; Bhoj. á¹-hÄ• á¹›h `standing'; OAw. á¹-hÄ• á¸• ha `standing up', pret. `he stood up', lakh. á¹-hÄ• á¹›h `standing', á¹-haá¹›hiyÄ• wab `to make stand up'; H. á¹-hÄ• á¹›h, á¹-hÄ• á¹›, á¹-hÄ• á¹›Ä• , á¹-haá¹›hÄ• `fixed, stationary, erect, steep', á¹-hÄ• á¹›hnÄ• `to be fixed, stand up', á¹-haá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `back stick of a paper kite'; M. á¹-hÄ• á¸• Ä• `erect'; Si. tada `firm, hard'.
2. For the development `firm -- sluggish -- cold' cf. *STHARATI and STHIRÃ¡ -- (in H.): Pa. thaddha -- `slow'; Pk. á¹-haá¸• á¸• ha -- `blunted, cold'; S. thadho `cold', L. á¹-haá¸• á¸• hÄ• , mult. khet. á¹-haá¸• Ä• ; N. á¹-hÄ• á¹›o `rude, gauche'; G. tÄ• á¸• huÌƒ, á¹-Ä• á¸• huÌƒ `sluggish, contented, cold'. <-> *thaá¹‡á¸• ha -- , *á¹-haá¹‡á¸• ha -- infl. by Drav., Tam. taá¹‡, &c. `cold' (DED 2473) J. Bloch BSOS v 742 (cf. also Pa. dhandha -- `dull, slow' BHS ii 275): K. thaná¸• `cold', thaná¸• Ä« f. `coldness'; Ku. á¹-hano `cold'; N. á¹-hÃ£Ì„á¹›o `abusive name for useless cooking pot' (i.e. `cold'? But perh. X bhÃ£Ì„á¹›o < BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1); H. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• h, á¹-haá¹‡á¸• hÄ• , á¹-haá¹‡á¸• Ä• `cold' â†’ P. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• hÄ• , á¹-haá¹‡á¸• Ä• , WPah.bhad. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• Å« `cold', pÄ• d. paá¹‡. cur. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• Ä• , jaun. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• oÌ„, bhal. á¹-heá¹‡á¸• yoá¹‡Å« `to become cold'; N. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• Ä• `cold', B. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä• , Or. thaá¹‡á¸• Ä• , á¹-haá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Bhoj. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• hÄ• , Aw.lakh. á¹-haá¹‡á¸• , G. thaÌƒá¸• uÌƒ, á¹-haÌƒá¸• uÌƒ, M. thaá¹‡á¸• , Ëšá¸• Ä• , Ko. thaá¹• á¸• .

Addenda: stabdha -- : S.kcch. thadho `cold, cool'; WPah.ká¹-g. thÃ¡á¹›É” m. `grasshopper', J. á¹-hÄ• á¸• Ä• m. (Him.I 95 with ?); A. tadhÄ• `amazed' AFD 202; -- WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÃ¡á¹‡á¸• f. (obl. -- a) `coldness', á¹-hÃ¡á¹‡á¸• É” `cold'; jaun. á¹-hÄ• á¹›o `standing'; Md. tat `thick, sluggish'.

13677 stabdhi -- f. `fixedness, stupor, numbness' MW. [See STABDHA -- . -- âˆšSTAMBH]
S. thadhi f. `cold, a cold', ËšdhÄ« f. `cold', L. á¹-haá¸• á¸• h f., OG. tÄ• á¸• hi f., G. á¹-Ä• á¸• h f.; Si. tÃ¤da `bond, covenant'.

13678 stabhÄ• yÃ¡ti `makes firm, stops' RV. [âˆšSTAMBH]
S. á¹-hÄ• haá¹‡u `to appoint, make agree, get ready', caus. á¹-hahÄ• iá¹‡u (whence á¹-hahaá¹‡u `to agree, be made ready').

13679 stabhitÃ¡ -- `fixed' RV. [âˆšSTAMBH]
Or. thaya `fixed, firm, settled, ascertained, still', sb. `fixity, &c.'; H. á¹-haÄ« `firm, solid'.
Addenda: stabhitÃ¡ -- : or < STHÄ• YIN -- , STHÄ• ËŠMAN -- ?

13680 *stabhira -- `fixed, firm'. [Cf. stabhi -- m. `rigidity' lex. -- âˆšSTAMBH]
K. á¹-haharun `to become fixed, stay'; S. á¹-hahraá¹‡u `to stop, stand, be decided'; L. á¹-hÄ• hraá¹‡, mult. á¹-heÌŒhraá¹‡ `to hold to the bull', (Ju.) tahraá¹‡ intr. `to stop, cease'; P. á¹-hahirnÄ• intr. `to stop, be settled, be proved'; Ku. thairá¹‡o `to wait'; N. á¹-haharnu `to stand firm, stop'; Or. á¹-hahara `settled', á¹-haharibÄ• ; H. á¹-haharnÄ• `to stop,

decide' (â†’ M. á¹-hará¹‡&etilde; `to be settled' rather than < *STHARATI);

G. á¹-hervuÌƒ `to be settled, stay'.
Addenda: *stabhira -- : WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hn/ar f. `place of rest, quarter of the horizon', á¹-hn/arnÃµ `to stop intr., wait'.

13681 stambÃ¡ -- m. `tuft or clump of grass, cluster, bunch' AV. [Cf. STÃ¡BAKA -- . -- For `cluster' words see *STU -- 3]
Pa. thambha -- , Ëšaka -- m. `clump of grass'; Pk. thaá¹• ba -- m. `bunch, tuft of grass &c.'; Kal. istam `first blossoms of spring'; Si. tamÌ†ba `dew -- lap of a bullock'.
STAMBH `make or be firm': STABDHA -- , STABDHI -- , STABHÄ• YÃ¡TI, STABHITÃ¡ -- , *STABHIRA -- , STAMBHA -- , STÃ¡MBHATÄ“, STAMBHANA -- ; *Ä• STAMBHATI, *UT -- STAMBHA -- , UPASTAMBHA -- , UPASTAMBHAYATI, *VISTAMBHA -- , SAá¹• STABDHA -- .

13682 stambha -- m. `pillar, post' KÄ• á¹-h., Ëšaka -- m. MahÄ• vy. [âˆšSTAMBH]
Pa. thambha -- m. `pillar', AÅ›.rum. thabhe loc., top. thaá¹• bhe, ru. á¹-ha( á¹• )bhasi, Pk. thaá¹• bha -- , Ëšaya -- , taá¹• bha -- , á¹-haá¹• bha -- m.; Wg. Å¡tÉ”ÌˆÌ„ma `stem, tree', Kt. Å¡tom, Pr. Ã¼Å¡tyobu; Bshk. "á¹-am" `tree' NTS xviii 124, Tor. thÄ• m; K. tham m. `pillar, post', S. thambhu m.; L. thamm, thammÄ• m. `prop', (Ju.) tham, ËšmÄ• , awÄ• á¹‡. tham, khet. thambÄ• ; P. thamb(h), thamm(h) `pillar, post', Ku. N. B. thÄ• m, Or. thamba; Bi. mar -- thamh `upright post of oil -- mill'; H. thÃ£Ì„bh, thÄ• m, thambÄ• `prop, pillar, stem of plantain tree'; OMarw. thÄ• ma m. `pillar', Si. á¹-Ã¤mÌ†ba; Md. tambu, tabu `pillar, post'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : S. thambhiá¹›Ä« f. `inside peg of yoke'; N. thÄ• á¹…ro `prop'; Aw.lakh. thaÌƒbharÄ• `post'; H. thamá¹›Ä• `thick, corpulent'; -- -- ll -- ; G. thÃ£Ì„bhlÉ”, thÃ£Ì„blÉ” m. `post, pillar'. -- X STHÅ«ËŠá¹‡Ä• -- q.v.
*UT -- STAMBHA -- , *KÄ• STAMBHA -- ; *KÅ«PASTAMBHA -- .
Addenda: stambha -- : S.kcch. thambhlo m. `pillar', A. thÄ• m, Md. tanÌ†bu.

13683 stÃ¡mbhatÄ“ `supports, arrests' DhÄ• tup., stambhant<-> `supporting' Hariv., stambhayati `supports' MBh. [Cf. Ã¡stabhnÄ• t imperf., tastÃ¡mbha perf. RV.; -- Ãºpa stabhÄ• yati RV., pratistabdha -- MBh., Pa. upatthambhÄ“ti `makes firm', paá¹-itthambhati `stands firm against'. <-> âˆšSTAMBH]
Pk. thaá¹• bhaÃ¯, á¹-haá¹• bhaÃ¯ tr. `stops', intr. `is stopped'; K. thamun, thÄ• mun `to be stopped, be at rest'; S. thambhaá¹‡u `to support', thamaá¹‡u `to stop, subside', á¹-hambhaá¹‡u `to numb, make torpid'; L. (Ju.) thannaá¹‡

`to make firm by pressing in' (X tunnaá¹‡ < *TUNDATI), awÄ• á¹‡. thammuá¹‡ `to hold'; P. thambhá¹‡Ä• , thambá¹‡Ä• , thammhá¹‡Ä• `to support, restrain'; WPah.jaun. thÃ£Ì„bhá¹‡oÌ„Ìƒ `to catch, hold, conceive', (Joshi) thÄ• mbhá¹‡u `to hold'; Ku. thÃ£Ì„bhá¹‡o, thÄ• má¹‡o `to prop, hold, stop' (whence intr. thamá¹‡o `to stop)'; N. thÄ• mnu `to support, hold, stop, wait'; A. thamÄ• -- dai `solid curd'; B. thÄ• mÄ• `to stop, be silent'; Or. thÄ• mibÄ• `to stop' (whence intr. thambibÄ• , thamibÄ• `to come to a stop'); Bhoj. thÄ• m(h)ab tr. `to hold up', intr. `to stop'; H. thÃ£Ì„bhnÄ• , thÃ£Ì„bnÄ• , thÄ• m(h)nÄ• `to prop, stop, resist' (whence intr. thambhnÄ• `to stand still'); G. thaÌƒbhvuÌƒ `to stand firm'; M. thÃ£Ì„bá¹‡&etilde;, thÄ• má¹‡&etilde;, thamá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to stop'; Si. tabanavÄ• `to fix, place, preserve', tibanavÄ• (X tiyanavÄ• < STHITÃ¡ -- ). -- Ext. -- kk -- : A. thamakiba `to come to a sudden stop'; B. thamkÄ• na `to stand still from surprise'.
Addenda: stÃ¡mbhatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹-hÉ”Ì• mbhá¹›u m. `jostling, a partic. game' (Him.I 82), thÃ¡mbhá¹‡Ãµ `to hold, support', J. thÄ• mbhá¹‡u `to hold, catch'; Md. tibenÄ« `waits', tibbanÄ« `places, clips' (absol. tibbÄ• `while being'), bÄ“tibbanÄ« `sets, detains' (bÄ“ -- ?).
stavaka -- see STABAKA -- .

13684 stambhana -- `stopping' MBh., n. `stiffening' SuÅ›r., `means of making stiff' Hcat. [âˆšSTAMBH]
Pa. thambhanÄ• -- f. `firmness'; Pk. thaá¹• bhaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡ayÄ• -- f. `act of stopping'; S. thambhaá¹‡u m. `glue', L. thambhaá¹‡ m.

13685 stara -- m. `layer' LÄ«l. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Wg. iÅ¡trá¹“ `ceiling', Kt. Å¡troÌ„ -- kaá¹-e `roof board'; Kho. (Lor.) Isteru `sticks laid over rafters of roof'; Sh. (Lor.) thÉ™r tholki `to unroll, open out' (thÅ-ryÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to open'?); K. thara m. `sitting place of brick or stone round a house or tree' (or < *STRÌ¥TA --); L.awÄ• á¹‡. tharÄ• `plat<-> form'; WPah. (Joshi) thari f. `wooden handle of sickle, &c.'; Ku. tharpa `terrace, hill -- top' (+?); A. thar `5 or 6 or 8 bundles of paddy laid out'; B. thar `layer, row'; H. G. M. thar m. `layer'; -- Pk. thara<-> m. `cream', S. tharu m., tharÄ« f., L. thirÄ« f., mult. tharrÄ« f. ( -- rr -- ?), awÄ• á¹‡. tharÄ«; P.á¸• og. thar m. `skin on boiled milk'; WPah.bhal. thar f. `cream', N. thar.
*GHAá¹-ASTARA -- , *DADHISTARA -- .

13686 staraá¹‡a -- n. `act of strewing' ÅšrS. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]

Pa. tharaá¹‡a -- in cmpds. `strewing'; Wg. iÅ¡tar&atildedotdot;, iÅ¡ta, Å¡ta `coverlet, rug, bedding' NTS xvii 230; H. tharnÄ• m. `goldsmith's instrument for making gold -- leaf'; M. thará¹‡Ä« f. `layer of earth and stones (e.g. over a dam), act of laying it'. -- Kho. istÃ n `roof' < *starn with early syncope?

13687 starati `strews, covers' MBh., stÃ¡ratÄ“ `overthrows' RV. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
H. tharnÄ• `to beat metal out with a small hammer'; G. tharvuÌƒ `to spread straw for storing corn on'. -- See STÄ• RAYATI.

13688 starÄ«ËŠ -- f. `barren cow, heifer' RV.
N. thÄ• ri `barren (of cows), abusive term for a barren woman' (Ä• ?).
stavana -- n. `praise' BhP. [âˆšSTU1]
STAVANYÃ -- ; *NIá¸¥STAVANA -- .

13689 stavanyÃ -- `to be praised' Supará¹‡. [âˆšSTU1]
Pk. thuá¹‡á¹‡a -- `proud, puffed up' (= *thoá¹‡á¹‡a -- or with -- u -- from thuá¹‡aÃ¯ < *STUNOÌ„TI).

13690 stÄ• rayati `spreads, covers' Bhaá¹-á¹-.
Wg. iÅ¡terÄ«ËŠam I sg. `put the roof on'; WPah. (Joshi) thÄ• rá¹‡u `to bury'; Si. taranavÄ• , pret. tÃ¤revvÄ• `to rub on, daub'.

13691 stÄ• va -- m. `praise' inscr. [stÃ¡va -- m. RV. -- âˆšSTU1]
Wg. (Lumsden) "istÃ¡ -- kÃ¡Ãºn" `praise' NTS xvii 229, iÅ¡tÄ• o `entreating' ib. 230.
STIGH `step': STIGHNUTÄ“; ATIá¹£á¹-IGHAM.

13692 stighnutÄ“ `assails' DhÄ• tup. (prÃ¡stighnuyÄ• t MaitrS.). [âˆšSTIGH]
Or. tighibÄ• `to chase'.

13693 *stinta `wet'. [~ *TINTA -- ; -- cf. stimita -- `wet' Naiá¹£. -- âˆšSTIM]
Phal. sindo `wet' (st -- t > s -- t? -- Scarcely with NOPhal 47 cf. SÃ-NDHU -- ); -- L. thindhÄ• `greasy', awÄ• á¹‡. thiddÄ• ; P. thind(h)Ä• `greasy, containing ghee', á¸• og. thindÄ• m. `oil'; WPah. (Joshi) thindÄ• `oily, greasy': or poss. < SNIGDHA -- .
STIP `ooze, drip': *STIPA -- , *STIPYATI, STÄ“PA -- ; *AVASTÄ“PA -- ; --

âˆšTIP; -- âˆšSTIM, âˆšTIM, âˆš*TRIM.
*stipa -- `drop' see *STÄ“PA -- .

13694 *stipyati `drips'. [âˆšSTIP]
Pk. thippaÃ¯ `dissolves'; Or. thipa, ËšpÄ• `a drop, round mark'.

13695 stÃ-bhi -- m. `clump, cluster, bunch' KÄ• tyÅšr. [Cf. stimbhi -- m. lex. -- For `cluster' words see *STU -- 3]
L. thÄ“h m. `village'; P. theh m. `mound formed by ruins of a town'; Bi. á¹-hÄ«hÄ• , á¹-hehÄ• `carpenter's or blacksmith's block', Mth. á¹-hihÄ• , á¹-hiyÄ• ; -- altern. < *STRÌ¥TA -- : Ku. á¹-hyÄ• `raised platform on which an idol is placed'; H. á¹-hiyÄ• m. `mound, heap, lump'.
STIM `be wet': *STINTA -- , *STIMYA -- ; -- âˆšTIM, âˆš*TRIM, âˆšSTIP.

Page 790

13696 *stimya -- `wet'. [stÄ-Ì„myati `is wet' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšSTIM]
L. thim m. `drop', M. them, th&etilde;b m.?
*stÄ«na -- `coagulated' see STYÄ• NA -- .
STU1 `praise': stavana -- , stavanyÃ -- , stÄ• va -- , stutÃ- -- , *stunoÌ„ti, stá¹“ma -- 1, stoÌ„mayati; saá¹• stÄ• vÃ¡ -- .
*STU2 `drip'. [Same as *STU -- 3 (IEW 1035 s.v. steá¹·É™ --)?]
STOÌ„KÃ¡ -- , STá¹“KYA -- , *STOÌ„KRA -- ; GHRÌ¥TASTá¹“ -- .
*stu -- 3 `tuft, clump, heap'. [prÌ¥thÃº -- á¹£á¹-u -- `having a broad tuft', stupÃ¡ -- m. `tuft of hair' VS. -- Cf. âˆš*STU2]
stÃºkÄ• -- , *stuba -- , *stubya -- , *stumba -- , stÅ«ËŠpa -- , *stÅ«pya -- , *stÅ«bha -- , *stoÌ„pya -- , *stoÌ„bya -- , *stoÌ„bhya -- , stoÌ„ma -- 2; -- stÃ¡baka -- , stambÃ¡ -- , stÃ-bhi -- .

13696a â€ *stÄ«yatÄ“ `congeals'. [âˆšSTYAI]

G. thÄ«jvuÌƒ `to congeal', M. thijÌˆá¹‡&etilde;, rather than < *STHIRYATI.

13697 stÃºkÄ• -- f. `knot or tuft or curl of hair or wool' RV., `pudendum muliebre' (< `*public hair') Nir. [*STU -- 3]
Tir. thÅ« `vulva'; -- Pr. iÅ¡ty*lk `top -- knot, scalp -- lock' NTS xv 251 with (?), cf. É™stÅ«g.

13698 stutÃ- -- f. `praise' RV. [âˆšSTU1]
Pa. thuti -- f. `praise', Pk. thui -- f.; OG. thui f. `hymn of praise'; Si. tiyu, tivu `praise, thanks'.

13699 *stutti -- `striking'. [âˆš*STUD]
K. thoÌ†th, dat. Ëšti f. `impediment'.
*STUD `strike': *STUTTI -- , *STUNDATI, *STUNNA -- ; *Ä• STUDATI; -- âˆšTUD.

13700 *stunoÌ„ti `praises'. [Cf. stunvanti 3 pl. BhP., stunvÄ• na<-> pres. part. Up. -- âˆšSTU1]
Pa. thunati `praises, proclaims'; Pk. thuá¹‡aÃ¯ `praises'; OG. thuá¹‡aÃ¯ `chants hymns'.

13701 *stundati `strikes'. 2. Pp. *stunna -- . [~ *TUNDATI. -- âˆš*STUD]
1. Ku. thuná¹‡o `to prevent'; N. thunnu `to close, stop, prevent, forbid': or < 2.
2. S. thÅ«no m. `butting' (Å«?); N. thun `obstacle, limit', thunÄ• obl. `imprisonment'.
*stunna -- `struck' see prec.
STUP `strike, obstruct'. [Cf. prastumpati PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a: ~ stubhnÄ• ti `roÌ„dhanÄ“', cf. âˆš*SKUP ~ âˆšSKUBH `roÌ„dhanÄ“']
*STOÌ„PYATÄ“; -- âˆšTUP, âˆšSTUBH2.

13702 *stuba -- `tuft, heap'. [Cf. STUMBA -- . -- *STU -- 3]
AÅ›.ng. thube `stÅ«pa', KharI. thuba, thuva: or < STÅ«ËŠPA -- .
*STUBYA -- , *STOÌ„BYA -- .

13703 *stubya -- `tuft, heap'. 2. *stoÌ„bya -- . [*STUBA --]
1. K. thoÌ†ba m. `round piece of earthenware', thoÌ†bunu m. `short and thick tree'; S. thuá¸‡u m. `tuft'; B. thubÄ•  `bunch'; Si. tubu `tail of an animal'.

2. S. thoá¸‡Ä« f. `flagstone placed over fire for baking bread on'; L. thobÄ• m., ËšbÄ« f. `lump of mud used in building a wall'; P. thobbÄ• m. `lump of mud'; A. thob, thubi `bud'; B. thobÄ• `bunch, cluster'.
STUBH1 `chant': *STUMBHA -- 1.
STUBH2 `stop': *stubhita -- , *stumbha -- 2, *stumbhati, stá¹“bhatÄ“, *stoÌ„bhyatÄ“; *avastumbhatÄ“; <-> âˆšstup.

13704 *stubhita -- `stopped'. [âˆšSTUBH2]
G. thui f. `postponement or truce in a game'.

13705 *stumba -- `tuft, mound'. [*STU -- 3]
N. thum `ridge of a mountain, space round a hilltop'; H. thuÌ„Ìƒ bÄ• m. `lump of earth'; G. thumá¹›uÌƒ n. `a collection of ears of corn'; M. thÃµb m.n. `clump'; -- Si. tumÌ†basa `white ant mound' or < *TUMBA -- 2 (+?).

13706 *stumbha -- 1 `song'. [Cf. stá¹“bhati `chants' RV. <-> âˆšSTUBH1]
Ext. -- r -- : S. á¹-humirÄ« f. `a tune', P. á¹-humrÄ« f., N. á¹-humri, H. á¹-huÌƒ brÄ« f., H. G. M. á¹-humrÄ« f., M. á¹-huÌƒ brÄ« f.

13707 *stumbha -- 2 `prop'. [âˆšSTUBH2]
Wg. uÅ¡tum `pillar'; Ku. thumi `wooden or masonry pillar to support roof', thumaá¹›o, Ëšá¹›i `prop, pillar', gng. thumi `post for churning curds'; A. thum `pillar'; Bi. thÅ«m, thumbhÄ• `pillar supporting the wood which supports the woof', thÅ«mhÄ« `wooden pillar supporting roof', thumbhÄ« `support of a broken wall'; Mth. thÅ«mhÄ« `wooden pillar supporting roof'.

13708 *stumbhati `stops'. [âˆšSTUBH2]
N. thumthumyÄ• unu `to lull', M. thomÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde;?

13709 stuva -- see *THOÌ„BA -- .

13710 stÅ«ËŠpa -- m. `tuft of hair, crest' RV., `mound' Hcat., `main beam of house' &capamacr;pGrÌ¥. [*STU -- 3]
Pa. thÅ«pa -- m. `tomb, stÅ«pa', thÅ«pi -- kata -- `heaped up'; Pk. thÅ«va -- m. `heap'; Wg. Å¡tu `pillar, post'; L. thÅ«Ä• m. `thorn of date tree'; H. thÅ«Ä• m. `boundary pillar of mud, heap, clod'; -- AÅ›.ng. thube, KharI. thuba, thuva `stÅ«pa': or < *STUBA -- . -- Ext. -- ll -- : S. á¹-hul(h)u m. `tower'; L. á¹-hulh, mult. thÅ«l m. `tower, walled village': doubtful.

*STÅ«PYA -- , *STOÌ„PYA -- .
Addenda: stÅ«ËŠpa -- : S.kcch. thÅ«o m. `hump' or < *STÅ«BHA -- .

13711 *stÅ«pya -- `pile'. 2. *stoÌ„pya -- `tuft'. [stÅ«pyati `heaps up'
DhÄ• tup. -- STÅ«ËŠPA --]
1. Ku. thÅ«p; `heap'; A. thup `heap, multitude', thupÄ• `heap of straw'; --
ext. -- á¸• -- : Ku. thupuá¹›o `dunghill'; N. thupro `heap, crowd' (whence
thupÄ• rnu `to heap up'); A. thupuri `collected'.
2. A. B. thop `cluster, bunch', B. thopanÄ• ; Or. thopa `bunch of flowers',
thopÄ• `bunch, tuft of thread'.
Addenda: *stÅ«pya -- . 2. *stoÌ„pya -- : A. thÃµpÄ• `bunch' AFD 204.

13712 *stÅ«bha -- `mound, pillar'. [*STU -- 3]
Pk. thÅ«bha -- , thÅ«ha -- m. `heap', thÅ«bhiyÄ• -- , ËšyÄ• gÄ• -- f. `little
heap'; S. thÅ«ho m. `camel's hump'; P. thÅ«hÄ• m. `pillar, prop';
WPah.khaÅ›. thÃ²Ä• `tethering post'; H. thÅ«hÄ• m. `heap'; Si. inscr. tube
nom. sg. `stÅ«pa' H. Smith JA 1950, 188.
*STOÌ„BHYA -- .
STRËš `strew': STARA -- , STARAá¹‡A -- , STARATI, STÄ• RAYATI, *STRÌ¥TA -- ,
STÅ•ÌŠTI -- , STRÌ¥TYA -- ; AVASTARA -- , AVASTARAá¹‡A -- , *AVASTARATI,
*AVASTÄ• RAYATI, *AVASTRÌ¥TI -- , Ä• STARA -- , Ä• STÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- , Ä• STARATI,
*Ä• STARIMAN -- , Ä• STÄ• RA -- , Ä• ËŠSTRÌ¥TA -- , *Ä• STRÌ¥TYA -- , *UT --
STRÌ¥TA -- , UPASTÃ¡RA -- , UPASTÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- , UPASTARATI, UPASTÄ• RA -- ,
*UPASTRÌ¥TA -- , *NISTARATI, *NISTÄ• RA -- , *NISTÄ• RAYATI, *PARISTÄ• RA -- ,
*PRATISAá¹• STÄ• RA -- , *PRATISTÄ• RA -- , PRAVISTARA -- , PRASTARÃ¡ -- ,
PRASTARAá¹‡A -- , *PRASTARATI, PRASTÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *PRASTÄ• RAYATI, *PRASTRÌ¥TA
-- , VIá¹£á¹-ARA -- , VISTARA -- , *VISTARAá¹‡A -- , VISTARATI, VISTÄ• RA --
, VISTÄ• RAYATI, VISTÄ• RITA -- , VISTÄ«Rá¹‡A -- , VISTÄ«RYATÄ“, VISTRÌ¥TA --
, SAá¹• STARATI, SAá¹• STÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: *stÅ«bha -- : S.kcch. thÅ«o m. `hump' or < STÅ«ËŠPA -- .

13713 stÅ•ÌŠ -- , inst. pl. stÅ•ÌŠbhiá¸¥ `star' RV. [Cf. tÄ• ËŠraá¸¥ nom. pl.
RV.: TÄ• RÄ• --]
Ash. istÃ¡ `star', Kt. Å¡tÃ¥ (Å™uÅ¡to < ruÄ• Å¡to `bright star' IIFL iii 3,
114), Pr. istÄ«ËŠk, Dm. iÅ¡taÌ‚ri, Kho. istari, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. É™stÄ• rÄ«ËŠÄ•
f. (< *stÄ• rikyÄ• -- ?).

13714 *strÌ¥ta -- `strewn'. [Cf. Pa. otthaá¹-a -- < *avastrÌ¥ta -- . <->

âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Pk. thaya -- `spread out', thaá¸• a -- m.n. `collection'; Sv.

Page 791

laá¹› `ceiling'; K. thara `sitting place of brick or stone round house or tree' (or < STARA --); S. thaá¹›o m. `platform, terrace, pad under saddle', thaá¹›Ä« f. `small do.'; P. thiá¹›nÄ• `to be driven asunder, be dispersed'; Ku. thaá¹›o `thick flat slate, sect, tribe', thaá¹›yÄ• `heap, mass (e.g. of cooked rice)'; N. thar `family, clan, subcaste' (whence thari `head of a clan'), thari `sort, kind'; H. thaá¹›Ä• m. `platform, terrace'; M. thaá¸• &etilde; n. `erection over spot where a corpse has been buried or burnt'. <-> Altern. < STÃ-BHI -- : Ku. á¹-hyÄ• m. `raised platform on which an idol is placed'; H. á¹-hiyÄ• m. `heap, mound, lump'.

13715 stÅ•ÌŠti -- f. `overthrowing' TS., `act of bestrewing' Vop. [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
H. thaÄ« f. `pile (of cakes, clothes, &c.), mass, heap'; G. thaá¹›Ä« f. `quadrangular heap of cotton or cloth'; M. thaá¸• f. `valley or strath near a river, bank, shore, limit, end'.

13716 strÌ¥tya -- `*to be strewn' (`to be overthrown' AitBr.). [âˆšSTRÌ¥]
Ku. thÄ• c m. `heap (e.g. of dung)'?

13717 stÄ“nÃ¡ -- m. `thief' RV.
Pa. thÄ“na -- , Ëšaka -- m. `thief', Pk. thÄ“á¹‡a -- , tÄ“á¹‡a -- , Ëšaya -- , chÄ“á¹‡a -- m. (X COÌ„RÃ¡ --), Kt. Å¡t&atildedotdot;Å•É™, Pr. iÅ¡tnye, iÅ¡nye.
STÄ“NAYATI.

13718 stÄ“nayati `steals' Mn. [STÄ“NÃ¡ --]

Pa. thÄ“nÄ“ti `steals'; Si. tenum `theft'.

13719 *stÄ“pa -- `drop'. 2. *stipa -- . [Cf. stá¸—patÄ“ `drips, drops, oozes' DhÄ• tup. ~ tÄ“pati `sprinkles' DhÄ• tup. <-> âˆšSTIP]
1. Pa. Pk. thÄ“va -- m. `drop'.
2. Pk. thivuya -- m. `drop of water'; M. thiv -- thiv f. `spitting (of rain)'.
stá¸—patÄ“ see prec.

13720 stoÌ„kÃ¡ -- m. `drop' RV., stoÌ„kam adv. `gradually, a little' MBh. [âˆš*STU2]
Pa. thoÌ„ka -- n. `trifle', adj. `small, insignificant', Ëšaka -- ; Pk. thoÌ„ga -- , thoÌ„a -- , thoÌ„va -- , thoÌ„vÄ• ga -- `little, a little'; OG. thova `gradually'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : Woá¹-. thoÌ„á¹›á¸—g `a little, few', Sv. thoá¹›á¹“u, K.á¸• oá¸• . thoÌ„á¹›oÌ„, P. thoá¹›Ä• , á¸• og. thoá¹› m. `scarcity'; WPah.bhad. thoÌ„á¹›oÌ„, paá¹…. cur. thoá¹›Ä• `a little, few', jaun. thoÌ„á¹›oÌ„ `short'; Ku. thoá¹›o `a little, few', N. thor, B. Or. thoá¹›Ä• , Bi. thor, Mth. thoá¹›, Bhoj. thoÌ„r, Aw.lakh. thoÌ„rÄ• , H. thoá¹›Ä• (whence thuá¹›nÄ• `to fall short'), Marw. thoá¹›o, G. thoá¹›uÌƒ, M. thoá¸• Ä• ; -- -- l -- : S. thoro `small, few', L. thoÌ„lÄ• .
STá¹“KYA -- , *STOÌ„KRA -- .
Addenda: stoÌ„kÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) thÃ³á¹›É” `a little, small, short (e.g. of time)'; Garh. thoá¹›Ä• `little' (â†• H.?).

13721 stá¹“kya -- `relating to drops' TBr. (~ stoÌ„kÄ«ËŠya -- ÅšBr.). [STOÌ„KÃ¡ --]
Pk. thokka -- `little'; Ku. thoko, pl. thwÄ• kÄ• `a little, few'; Or. thoka `a little'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : Ap. thokkaá¸• aa -- , K.kash. thuká¹›ieÌ†n obl. pl. -- With abnormal vowel change in a word for `little': Sh.gil. thik m. `drop', koh. gur. thÅ-k m.; Si. á¹-ika `little' (< *á¹-eka < *á¹-oki?).
Addenda: stá¹“kya -- : Md. tiki `drop, dot'.
*stoÌ„pya -- `tuft' see *STÅ«PYA -- Add2.

13722 *stoÌ„kra -- `a little'. [STOÌ„KÃ¡ --]
Wg. Å¡trok `a little', Kt. Å¡tuk NTS xvii 300.
*stoÌ„pya -- `tuft' see *STÅ«PYA -- .

13723 *stoÌ„pyatÄ“ `is obstructed'. [~ *TOÌ„PYATÄ“. -- âˆš*STUP]

H. thopnÄ• `to cover, hide, heap, collect,' thupÄ• nÄ• `to cause to prop or be propped', thop m. `covering for the top of anything'; M. thopá¹‡&etilde; `to stop'.
*stoÌ„bya -- `tuft, heap' see *STUBYA -- .

13724 stá¹“bhatÄ“ `stops, makes stop, paralyses' DhÄ• tup. 2. Pass. *stoÌ„bhyatÄ“. [stoÌ„bha -- m. `paralysis' Nalac. <-> âˆšSTUBH2]
1. G. á¹-hovuÌƒ `to stop, detain'.
2. A. tubhiyÄ• iba `to procrastinate'; G. thobhvuÌƒ intr. `to stop, delay', thobh m. `stop, end', thobhaá¹‡ f. `support, prop'.

13725 *stoÌ„bhya -- `tuft, heap'. [*STÅ«BHA --]
P. thobbhÄ« f. `lump of metal'; G. thobhÄ• m. pl., thobhiyÉ” m. `whiskers'.
*stoÌ„bhyatÄ“ `is stopped' see STá¹“BHATÄ“.

13726 stá¹“ma -- 1 m. `praise, hymn' RV. [âˆšSTU1]
Pa. thoÌ„ma -- m. `praise'. -- See STOÌ„MAYATI.

13727 stoÌ„ma -- 2 m. `heap, mass' KÄ• v., n. `riches, head, corn' lex. [*STU -- 3]
Si. toma `clump of growing corn'.

13728 stoÌ„mayati `praises' DhÄ• tup. [STá¹“MA -- 1]
Pa. thoÌ„mÄ“ti `praises', Si. temanavÄ• , temum `praise'.
*styÄ• ta -- `coagulated'. [~ STYÄ• NA -- . -- âˆšSTYAI]
*STYÄ• TATRÌ¥PRA -- , *STYÄ• TADUGDHA -- .

13729 *styÄ• tatrÌ¥pra -- `congealed sour milk'. [*STYÄ• TA -- , *TRÌ¥PRA -- 3]
Dm. Ä• hÉ”ÌˆÌ„p `cheese'?? -- Poss. â†• or infl. by Tib. through Ir., cf. Khot. churba â†• Tib. phyurba prob. `cheese' H. W. Bailey BSOAS xiv 424.

13730 *styÄ• tadugdha -- `coagulated milk'. [*STYÄ• TA -- , DUGDHÃ¡ --]
Phal. Ä• É”ÌˆÌ„t `cheese'.

13731 styÄ• na -- `coagulated' SuÅ›r., n. `density' lex. 2. *stÄ«na -- . 3. *styainya -- (cf. styÄ“na -- n. `nectar' lex.?). [~ *STYÄ• TA -- . -- âˆšSTYAI]

1. Bshk. Ä• hoÌ„n, Ä• oÌ„n `cheese'; -- *styÄ• naka -- : Kt. styÅ«á¹… `thick milk', Pr. Ã¼Ä• uá¹…gÅ«ËŠ; B. chÄ• nÄ• `a kind of soft cheese.'
2. Pa. thÄ«na -- n. `stiffness, obduracy'; Pk. thÄ«á¹‡a -- , thiá¹‡á¹‡a -- , á¹-hÄ«á¹‡a -- `coagulated, hard'.
3. B. chenÄ• `a kind of soft cheese'; Or. chenÄ• `curd, cheese'; H. chenÄ• m. `thick curdled milk, cheese'.
*STYÄ• NADUGDHA -- .

13732 *styÄ• nadugdha -- `coagulated milk'. [STYÄ• NA -- , DUGDHÃ¡ --]
Tor. Ä• uá¹‡Ãºth `cheese'.

13733 *styÄ• ya -- `coagulation'. [Cf. SAá¹• STYÄ• YA -- . -- âˆšSTYAI]
M. thÄ• yÄ• m. `little pool (of milk, blood, spilt water, &c.)'.
styÄ“na -- see STYÄ• NA -- .
STYAI `coagulate': *STÄ«NA -- , *STYÄ• TA -- , STYÄ• NA -- , *STYÄ• YA -- , *STYAINYA -- ; SAá¹• STYÄ• NA -- , SAá¹• STYÄ• YA -- , *SAá¹• STYÄ• YATÄ“.
*styainya -- `coagulation' see STYÄ• NA -- .

13734 strÄ«ËŠ -- f. `woman, wife' RV.
Pa. thÄ« -- , itthÄ-Ì„ -- , itthikÄ• -- f. `woman', AÅ›.man. istri -- , dh. itthÄ«, NiDoc. stri, istri, Dhp. thiá¹‡a gen. pl., Pk. thÄ« -- , itthÄ« -- ; Ash. istrÄ«ËŠ `wife, female (of animals)'; Wg. iÅ¡trÄ«ËŠ `wife, woman', Kt. Å¡trÄ«, Pr. westÄ«ËŠ, Dm. iÅ¡trÄ«, Tir. strÄ«; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. É™strÄ«ËŠ `female (of animals)', shut. iÅ¡trÄ«ËŠ, gul. iÅ¡tÄ«ËŠri, uzb. istrÄ« -- , nij. É™stÉ™rÄ« -- , É™stÉ™r -- , nir. kch. dar. weg. lÄ«, Kho. istri; Bshk. Ä«s, is `woman, wife', Tor. cÌ£Ä«, WPah. bhad. á¹-há¸·Ä«, á¹-á¸·Ä«, bhal. á¹-há¸·aÌƒÅ› (X MANUá¹£YÃ -- , cf. jaun. beá¹-Ä« mÄ• nukh `woman'), Si. -- ti (in diriti `old woman' s.v. JÃ¡RA --), itiri (< *(i)stirÄ« -- cf. PaÅ¡.gul. nij. above?); -- ext.

-- kk -- : AÅ›.shah. striyaka `woman' (= *strÄ«yÄ•  -- kkÄ• ?); PaÅ¡. ar. trÄ«k `woman, female (of animals)', kuá¹›. ili(k) -- `female (of animals)', chil. lÄ«k `woman, wife'; -- modern cmpd. with JÄ• YÄ• ËŠ -- : Tir. strÄ«z*l adj. `female' (j -- > Tir. z -- AO viii 165), Kal.rumb. istrÄ«Å¾*l `woman, wife' (Ç°Ä• `wife', Kho. -- Å¾ayu); -- with unexpl. additions: Kt. Å¡tyÃ¥r `wife'; Ash. istrimalÄ«ËŠ `wife'; Niá¹…g. iÅ¡Ã¤lÄ«ËŠ `wife' (cf. Bshk. Ä«sÄ• l pl. ~ Ä«s sg.), Gaw. Å¡igÄ• lÄ«ËŠ. -- Loss of s<-> in the group str -- (as apparently in some PaÅ¡. dialects, Tor. and WPah.bhad. above: strÄ«ËŠ -- with its derivatives is the only word in Sk. with initial str --): *trÄ« -- in K. triy `woman, wife', P. tiriyÄ• (â†' H. triyÄ• , N. tiriyÄ• , A. Or. tiri: or infl. by Sk.?), H. tiyÄ• .
*STRAIKA -- ; STRÄ«MAYA -- , *STRÄ«MÄ• TRÄ« -- ; KUSTRÄ« -- .
Addenda: strÄ«ËŠ -- : -- also OP. paratria f. `another's wife' (Sk. parastrÄ« -- SÄ• h., Pk. paratthÄ« --).
STYAI: â€ *STÄ«YATÄ“.
-- stha -- : â€ *Aá¹…GÄ• RIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

13735 strÄ«maya -- , f. ËšyÄ« -- `woman's' BhP. [STRÄ«ËŠ -- , MAYA --]
P. tÄ«vÄ«Ëœ, tÄ«mÄ« `woman, wife' (semant. cf. *STRAIKA --).

13735a *strÄ«mÄ• trÄ« -- `woman'. [~ manuá¹£yamÄ• tra -- . <-> strÄ«ËŠ -- , mÄ• ËŠtrÄ• --]
L. trÄ«mat, mult. trÄ«mit, trÄ“mËš, pl. trÄ«mitÄ© f. `woman, wife', P. tarÄ«mat f., á¸• og. trÄ«mat; -- Bshk. lÃ¶l, le_l, pl. ËšlÄ“ `woman, female' < *troÌ„trÄ« < *truÌƒvÄ• trÄ« AO xviii 242 (with abnormal -- v -- < -- m --) or poss. < KUSTRÄ« -- .

13736 *straika -- `female', *straikÄ« -- `woman'. [Cf. straÃ-á¹‡a<-> `female' RV. and -- strÄ«ka -- in cmpds. KÄ• lid. -- STRÄ«ËŠ --]
Dm. iÅ¡trei adj. `female (of animals)'; Sh.gil. Ä• Ä•ËŠi, pl. Ä• Ä• ËŠe, koh. Ä• ei, gur. Ä• Ã¶i, pales. cÌ£á¸—Ä« `young woman', jij. cÌ£eI, (Lor.) Ä• Ä“yo `pertaining to women'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Dm. aÅ¡trekÃ¡ `woman, female (of animals)'; PaÅ¡.dar. weg. lekÄ• -- m `my wife', gul. iÅ¡terkÄ• ; Kal.rumb. strÄ“*lk `female (of animals)'; -- -- á¸• -- : PaÅ¡.nir. lÃ©á¸• ek `female (of animals)'; Sv. leá¹›Ä«ËŠ `woman'.
-- stha -- in cmpds. replaced earlier -- sthÄ• -- : *ATRASTHA -- ,

ANTARASTHA -- , *UPABHÅ«MISTHA -- , UPARIá¹£á¹-HA -- , *Å«RDHVASTHA -- , Ä“KASTHÃ¡ -- , *KAKUDIá¹£á¹-HA -- , *KARá¹‡AKASTHAKA -- , KÄ• YASTHA -- , *KUSTHA -- , GRÌ¥HASTHA -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HA -- , GRÄ• MASTHA -- , *GHARASTHA -- , TATRASTHA -- , TATSTHA -- , PURAá¸¥STHA -- , BALASTHA -- , *MADHYÄ“á¹£á¹-HA -- , MÄ“THIá¹£á¹-HÃ¡ -- .
sthakara -- see TAGARA -- 1.

13737 *sthakk -- `stop, halt'. [Cf. sthagita -- gir -- `with speech impeded' BhP., sthagayati `hides' DhÄ• tup., *STHAGHA -- , but relationship with âˆšSTHÄ• , though probable, is not clear]
Pk. thakka -- `stopped, remaining, tired', thakkaÃ¯ `comes to a stop, becomes tired'; K. thakh, dat. Ëškas m. `fatigue, resting', thoku `tired'; thakun `to become tired'; S. thaku m. `weariness', thakaá¹‡u `to be weary', L. thakkaá¹‡, P. thakká¹‡Ä• (whence tr. thÄ• ká¹‡Ä• , á¹-hÄ• ká¹‡Ä• `to stop, interrupt'), Ku. thÄ• ká¹‡o, thakËš, N. thÄ• knu; A. thÄ• kiba `to stay'; B. thÄ• kÄ• , thakÄ• `to be at a standstill, exist, be'; Or. thÄ• kibÄ• `to stay', á¹-hÄ• kibÄ• `to have a firm footing', thakibÄ• `to become tired' (â†• H.?); Mth. thÄ• kab `to remain, continue, be weary'; Bhoj. thÄ• kal `to become weary', OAw. thÄ• kaÃ¯, H. thaknÄ• , G. thÄ• kvuÌƒ; M. thÄ• ká¹‡&etilde;, thakËš `to become tired', á¹-hÄ• ká¹‡&etilde; `to stop still, stand, remain'.
*VISTHAKK -- .
sthagayati see *STHAKK -- , *á¹-HAGG -- .
sthagara -- see TAGARA -- 1.
Addenda: *sthakk -- : S.kcch. thaká¹‡Å« `to feel tired', thÄ• keá¹›o m. `fatigue'; WPah.kc. thaká¹‡o `to be or become tired', J. thaká¹‡u.

13738 *sthagha -- `resting -- place, base'. [Cf. sthagaá¹‡Ä• -- f. `the earth' lex., STHÄ• GHA -- and *STHAKK --]
Pk. thaha -- m. `resting -- place'; S. thahu m. `station, place, fixed abode, bottom', thaho m. `pile', ËšhÄ« -- f. `small do.'; P. thahÄ• m. `pile'; Ku. thÄ• `boundary'; B. thai `depth, bottom of a sheet of water'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- : N. thÄ• ro `boundary (marked by stone hung in a sling)'; -- -- kk -- : N. thÄ• k `pile of things placed one on another'; A. thÄ• k `shelf'; B. thÄ• k `layer'; Or. thÄ• ka `recess in wall, layer'; H. thÄ• k m. `boundary pillar'; G. thÄ• k, thÄ• g m. `boundary'.

13739 sthaá¹‡á¸• ila -- n. `bare open ground' MBh., `such ground prepared for performance of sacrifice' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr., sthaá¹‡á¸• ilya -- n. ChUp.

Pa. thaá¹‡á¸• ila -- n. `bare hard stony ground', Pk. thaá¹• á¸• ila -- , Ëšilla -- , á¹-haá¹• á¸• illa -- n. `clear land free from animals'; Or. thaá¹‡á¸• iá¸·a `sand altar for sacrifice'; G. á¹-haÌƒá¸• il n. `spot prepared for sacrifice'.

13740 sthapÃ¡ti -- m. `chief, chariot -- driver of king(?)' AV., `carpenter, wheelwright' MBh. [STHÄ• -- , PÃ¡TI -- ?]
Pa. thapati -- m. `overseer, master -- carpenter, builder'; Pk. thavaÃ¯ -- m. `carpenter'; H. thawaÄ« m. `mason, bricklayer'.
*STHAR `be firm': *sthara -- , *stharati1, *sthÄ• ra -- , *sthÄ• rayati, sthirÃ¡ -- ; -- âˆšsthal.

13741 *sthara -- `firm'. [Cf. *STHÄ• RA -- esp. in mng. `cold'. <-> âˆš*STHAR]
P. á¹-har m.f. `frost'; Ku. thariyÅ«á¹‡o `to propose'; N. tharro `firm' (ext. -- á¸• a -- ); A. thar `steadiness, patience', á¹-har `rendered stiff by want of motion'.

13742 *stharati1 `is firm'. 2. *sthÄ• rayati `makes firm'. [sthÃ¡lati DhÄ• tup. -- For mng. `is firm -- is cold' cf. STABDHA -- . -- âˆš*STHAR]
1. Pk. tharia -- `upright'; S. á¹-haraá¹‡u `to be chilled or numb', L. á¹-haraá¹‡, P. á¹-harnÄ• ; OMarw. tharaÃ¯ `stops, stays'; G. (collides with STHIRÃ¡ -- ) á¹-harvuÌƒ `to become fixed, be settled, freeze, congeal'; -- M. á¹-hará¹‡&etilde; `to be settled' rather â†• H. á¹-haharnÄ• s.v. *STABHIRA -- .
2. S. á¹-hÄ• raá¹‡u `to cool', P. á¹-hÄ• rnÄ• ; Ku. á¹-hÄ• rá¹‡o `to determine, design'; B. á¹-hÄ• rÄ• `to signal, beckon'; Or. á¹-hÄ• ribÄ• `to convey by signs'; G. á¹-hÄ• rvuÌƒ `to freeze, let cool, extinguish, pacify'; M. thÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to stop', caus. thÄ• rÄ• viá¹‡&etilde; (LM 350 â†• sthÄ• vara --).
Addenda: *stharati1. 1. S.kcch. á¹-hará¹‡Å« `to freeze'.

13743 *stharati2 `looks at, sees'. [â†’ Par. thaÌ‚r -- `to observe' IIFL i 293. -- Cf. OHG. starÄ“n `to stare, keep eyes fixed on' (IE. ster -- WP 628): poss. same as *STHARATI1]
PaÅ¡.weg. thar -- `to look, see', ar. chil. thoÌ„r -- , dar. tar<-> IIFL iii 3, 180; Shum. thar -- `to look at'; Woá¹-. thaÌ„Ì†r<-> `to see, read'; Gaw. tha -- , ta -- pret. st. of bÄ• l -- `to see', 1 sg. tawÃºm.

STHAL `be firm': STHÃ¡LA -- , *STHALYA -- ; *VISTHALATI; -- âˆš*STHAR.

13744 sthÃ¡la -- n. `dry land' TS., `ground, place' Mn., `flat surface, roof' KÄ• lid., sthÃ¡lÄ• -- f. `heap of earth' TS., sthalÄ« -- f. `eminence, tableland' MBh. [âˆšSTHAL]
Pa. thala -- n. `dry ground'; Pk. thala -- n. `dry place, place', thalÄ« -- f. `dry place'; K. thal f. `place', thÃ¼jÃ¼ f. `dry ground suitable for seed beds'; S. tharu m. `desert, esp. that east of Sindh' (whence tharÄ« `pertaining to the desert', tharjaá¹‡u `to be filled with sand'); L. thal m. `sandy upland', (Ju.) thal f. `sandy soil'; P. thal m. `sandy region, desert'; Ku. thal `dry or firm ground, place, shrine', thali `flat raised land'; N. thal `place', thalo `place where bullocks tread out rice', thali `place where something is planted'; A. thal `dry ground, flat ground, plain, place', thali `dry place, field of crops'; B. thal `flat surface, bottom, place'; Or. thaá¸·a `ground, ford, place', thaá¸·i `level field'; Mth. goá¹›thariÄ• `foot board of a bed'; OAw. thala m. `high dry land'; H. thal m. `firm dry ground, ground, mound, den', thalÄ« f. `place'; OMarw. thala m. `land', thalo m. `earth', thalÄ« f. `doorstep'; G. thaá¸· n. `place, haunted spot'; M. thaá¸· n. `plantation, place, haunted

Page 793

spot', thaá¸·Ä« f. `plantation'; Si. tala -- ya, talÄ• `dry land, high ground, hill'; -- Kal. istÃ¡li `palate' (â†• Kaf. before change of ist -- to iÅ¡t -- ) rather than < TÄ• ËŠLU -- ; -- Kt. Å¡tal `true' G. Morgenstierne GÃ¶teborgs HÃ¶gskolas Ã…rsskrift xli 25, 3, 36? -- Deriv.: K. thalun `to lop a tree (i.e. bring it to the ground?)'.
*STHALYA -- ; *UTTHALA -- , *UTTHALATI, *UTTHALYATI, *UT -- STHALA -- ; KUá¹£á¹-HALA -- , *KUSTHALA -- ; *KUMBHASTHALA -- , *JALASTHALA -- , *PÄ• DASTHALA -- , *RÄ“HÄ• STHALA -- , *VÄ• LUKÄ• STHALA -- .

sthÃ¡lati see *STHARATI1.
Addenda: sthÃ¡la -- : Garh. thaá¸·i `place'.

13745 *sthalya -- `being on the level ground'. [STHÃ¡LA --]
Bshk. th*lll `name of a village built in terraces on a plateau above the right bank of Panjkora river' AO xviii 257; S. thalu m. `firm land', thalo m. `terrace, raised foundation for a house'; L. thallhÄ• , (Ju.) thallÄ• m. `platform, piece of wood for a seat'; P. thallÄ• m. `bottom of anything', thallÄ« f. `uplands from which water runs off', bhaá¹-. thalleÌ„Ìƒ adv. `down'; WPah.bhal. thalli f. `rice plant from the seed bed', jaun. thÄ• lÄ“ adv. `underneath', (Joshi) thÄ• lÄ• m. `bottom'; Mth. thÄ• l `mud'.

13746 sthÃ¡vi -- m. `sack, bag' lex.
Pa. thavikÄ• -- f. `net round begging bowl, purse'; Pk. thaÃ¯Ä• -- f. `bag'. -- Ext. -- l -- : Or. thaiá¸·i `bag'; -- -- ll -- : K. á¹-hÄ“la m. `large bag', á¹-hÄ«li, dat. á¹-hÄ“li f. `small sack' (â†’ Kho. (Lor.) á¹-hÄ«la `bag'); S. thelo m. `post bag', ËšlÄ« f. `purse'; P. thailÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `bag'; Ku. thailo `bag, belly'; N. thailo `bag', Ëšli `purse'; A. thailÄ• `bag', B. thaÃ¯li, Or. thaili, Bi. H. thailÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f., G. thelÉ” m.; M. á¹-helÄ• m., ËšlÄ« f. `sack' (thailÄ• m. `bag' â†• H.). <-> Connexion is not clear with Sh. thÄƒlyá¹“ m. `large bag or basket', B. thali, ËšliyÄ• `bag'; Or. thaá¸·Ä« `bag, pouch'.
Addenda: sthÃ¡vi -- : S.kcch. thelo m. `large cloth bag'; A. also thaliyÄ• `pouch, bag' AFD 236.

13747 sthÃ¡vira -- `broad, thick, strong' RV. 2. `old, venerable' ÅšBr. [~ STHÅ«RÃ¡ --]
1. Ash. tÉ™wÉ™lÃ¤ËŠ `flat', Wg. tawÃ©re `low'; Dm. thÃ¤wara `flat, low', thawara `low, short'; Kal.urt. thawÉ™rÄ«ËŠk `short'; -- as `palm of hand' (semant. cf. Gk. pala/mh, &c. IEW 805 s.v. pelÉ™ --): Gaw. thor*l `palm of hand'; Bshk. the_r (Biddulph ther f., LSI thair) `hand'; Tor. á¹-he `lower part of arm'.
2. Pa. thÄ“ra -- (with or without bhikkhu --) m. `senior member of the Saá¹…gha', thÄ“rÄ« -- , ËšrikÄ• -- f., Dhp. thera<-> m., NiDoc. á¹-era (BHSk. sthÄ“ra -- `old', m. `an elder', thÄ“ra -- m. `old decrepit man' BHS ii 260); AÅ›.gir. thairÄ• naá¹• gen. pl. `older persons' (= vuá¸• hÄ• naá¹• of other versions); Pk. thavira -- , á¹-havira -- , á¹-hÄ“ra -- `old', thÄ“ra -- m., ËšrÄ« -- f. `Jain elder'; P. á¹-herÄ• m. `aged person'; Mth. á¹-hair

`two year old heifer' (semant. cf. STHAURÃ¡ -- ); G. thaiá¹›É” m. `old man' (< *thairaá¹›au); M. ther, therá¸• Ä• `decrepit'; Si. tera `senior monk', teri f.; -- M. ther m. `caste of strolling players' (from the mng. `monk, &c.'?).
STH&capamacr; `stand': tasthivÃ¡s -- , tÃ-á¹£á¹-hati, stha -- , sthÄ• á¹‡Ãº -- , sthÄ• tavya -- , *sthÄ• ti, sthÄ• ËŠna -- , sthÄ• pana -- , sthÄ• pÃ¡yati, sthÄ• pita -- , *sthÄ• pti -- , sthÄ• pyatÄ“, sthÄ• ËŠman -- , sthÄ• mya -- , sthÄ• ya -- , sthÄ• ËŠyin -- , sthÄ• yitva -- , sthÄ• varÃ¡ -- , sthitÃ¡ -- , sthÃ-ti -- , *sthitika -- , sthÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“, sthá¸—yas -- , sthÄ“á¹£á¹-ha -- ; atiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ -- , *adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ti, adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna -- , adhiá¹£á¹-hÄ• yaka -- , *adhiá¹£á¹-hi -- , adhiá¹£á¹-hita -- , abhÃ-tiá¹£á¹-hati, avasthÄ• -- , avasthÄ• na -- , avasthÄ• payati, avasthÄ«yatÄ“, Ä• sthÄ• -- , *Ä• sthÄ• ti, Ä• sthÄ• ËŠna -- , Ä• sthÄ• pana -- , Ä• ËŠsthÄ• payati, *Ä• sthÄ• man -- , Ä• sthÄ• yikÄ• -- , Ä• sthita -- , Ä• sthÄ«yatÄ“, Ãºttiá¹£á¹-hati, *ut -- sthÄ• ti, *ut -- sthÄ• na -- , *ut -- sthÄ• pana -- , *ut -- sthÄ• payati, *utsthÄ• payatÄ“, *ut -- sthÄ• mayati, *udÄ• sthÄ• ti, upÃ¡stha -- 1, upasthÃ¡ -- 2, upasthÄ• ka -- , *upasthÄ• ti, upasthÄ• ËŠna -- , upasthita -- , *niá¸¥á¹£á¹-hÄ«yatÄ“, niá¹£á¹-hÄ• -- , pÃ¡riá¹£á¹-hÄ• <-> payati, pratiá¹£á¹-hati, pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠ -- , *pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ti, pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• ËŠna -- , pratiá¹£á¹-hÄ• payati, prÃ¡tiá¹£á¹-hita -- , prastha -- 3, prasthÄ• na -- , prasthÄ• payati, prasthÄ• ya, *prasthi -- , prÃ¡sthita -- , prasthÃ-ti -- , saá¹• sthÃ¡ -- , *saá¹• sthÄ• ti, saá¹• sthÄ• payati, saá¹• sthita -- , *saá¹• sthÄ«yatÄ“, samutthita -- , *samut -- sthita -- , suá¹£á¹-hita -- , sustha -- , susthatÄ• -- , susthita -- ; -- *thakk -- , pÄ«á¹-ha -- , prá¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- ?
Addenda: sthÃ¡vira -- : A. therÄ• `old' AFD 205.
STH&capamacr;: â€ STHÄ• TRÃ¡ -- , â€ STHÄ• PYA -- , â€ STHU -- ; â€ SAá¹• STHÄ• ËŠNA -- .

13748 sthÄ• gha -- m. `base, bottom, ford, shallow' lex., sthÄ• gaá¹• labhatÄ“ `is established' LÃ¼ders BruchstÃ¼cke, Hemac. [Cf. *STHAGHA --]
Pk. thÄ• gha -- m. `shallow place', thÄ• ha -- m. `bottom, depth, deep water'; K. thÄ• h f. `plunging oneself into water'; S. thÄ• hu m. `bottom (e.g. of sea)'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. thÄ• Ë‹ `bottom', hÄ• th `sounding'; P. thÄ• h f. `bottom, depth', thËš lÄ• uá¹‡Ä« `to understand'; Ku. thÄ• `bottom'; N. thÄ• hÄ• `bottom, depth, understanding'; A. thÄ• iba `to be within one's depth'; B. thÄ• , thÄ• i `bottom, ford'; Mth. Aw.lakh. H. thÄ• h f. `bottom, depth'; M. thÄ• f. `base', thÄ• v m. `bottom' LM 349.

*STHÄ• GHYA -- , ASTHÄ• GHA -- , *ASTHÄ• GHYA -- .
Addenda: sthÄ• gha -- [Dial. *STHAGHA -- ~ sthÄ• gha -- with a ~ Ä• < IE. o (Gk. sto/xos `butt, target') T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 76]

13749 *sthÄ• ghya -- `bottom, base'. [STHÄ• GHA --]
Pk. thaggha -- m., ËšghÄ• -- f. `bottom, bottom of water'; H. thÃ£Ì„g f. `trace of stolen property, track, clue'; G. thÄ• g m. `bottom, depth, exact spot'; M. thÃ£Ì„g m. `bottom, depth, exact spot (of a thing lost and sought)', thÃ£Ì„gÄ• m. `place'.
*ASTHÄ• GHYA -- .
Addenda: *sthÄ• ghya -- : S.kcch. tÄ• gh m. `the bottom end (of depth)'.

13750 sthÄ• á¹‡Ãº -- m. `obstacle, stump' RV., `tree -- root, lopped tree' AV.com., `motionless object (n. Mn.), post' MaitrUp.
Pk. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡u -- , thÄ• á¹‡u -- , thaá¹‡á¹‡u -- m. `lopped tree, post'; N. á¹-hÄ• nu `clump of bamboos'; Or. thÄ• á¹‡u `stump of tree, pollard'. -- X SKAMBHÃ¡ -- : Pa. khÄ• á¹‡u -- , Ëšuka -- m. `stake, stump of tree'; Pk. khÄ• á¹‡u -- (adj. `motionless'), Ëšuya<-> m. `post, stump, lopped tree', khaá¹‡á¹‡u -- , Ëšua -- m. `small post, peg'; OSi. kaá¹‡u `pillar', Si. kanu -- va `post, pile'.
Addenda: sthÄ• á¹‡Ãº -- : A. á¹-hÄ• ni (phonet. th --) `branch' AFD 204.

13751 sthÄ• tavya -- `to be stood in' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. á¹-hÄ• yavva -- `to be waited for'; Or. thÄ• ba `dwelling place, room, shelter, receptacle'; G. á¹-hÄ• vkuÌƒ `steady, firm, discreet'.

13752 *sthÄ• ti `stands'. [Cf. aor. Ã¡sthÄ• t RV., Pa. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• . <-> âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. thÄ• i, á¹-hÄ• i, á¹-hÄ• aÃ¯ `remains'; Kal. th -- `to become'; Or. thÄ• 2 sg. imper. `stop!'; OG. thÄ• i `becomes', G. thaÌ„Ì†vuÌƒ `to be'.

13752a â€ sthÄ• trÃ¡ -- n. `station, place' RV. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. WPah.ká¹-g. thÄ• ËŠc m. `open treeless space (esp. on top of a hill for grazing sheep and goats in summer)' Him.I 95; thÃ¡chá¹‡Ãµ, kc. thaciá¹‡o `to stop, halt' Him.I 95.
2. Poss. EMIA. *thÄ• ta -- < *thÄ• tta -- in Ap. á¹-hÄ• ya<-> `place', Or. thÄ• , H. thÄ• m., thÄ• Ä« f. etc. rather than < Sk. STHÄ• YA -- (jalasthÄ• ya -- MBh. â†• MIA.).

13753 sthÄ• ËŠna -- n. `firm stance' AV., `place of abode' RV., `shape, form' VarBrÌ¥S., sthÄ• naka -- n. `position, place' MBh. 2. *sthÄ• nya -- (~ sthÄ• nÄ«ya -- n. `town' lex.). [âˆšSTHÄ•]
1. Pa. á¹-hÄ• na -- n. `place, condition', Dhp. &ttodacute;haá¹‡a, NiDoc. thanaá¹• mi; Pk. thÄ• á¹‡a -- , á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. `place', thÄ• á¹‡aya -- n. `seed bed, watch', Gy. wel. than m., gr. &c. tan m. `region, post, place', arm. thenav `place, market, village'; Tir. thÄ• n m. `house'; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. thÄ• n, chil. tÄ• n `place, home'; Shum. Å¡Ä• á¹›ie -- thoÌ„one `pillow' (Å¡Ä• á¹›e `head' s.v. *Å›RÄ• YA -- ); Gaw. á¹-han `place', Kal. thon (ist&atildedotdot; `cattleshed' â†• Kaf. before change of ist -- to iÅ¡t -- ); Kho. than `body' Belvalkar Vol 97; K. thÄ• na m. `dwelling place'; S. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡u m. `stall in stable', thÄ• á¹‡o m. `place, station'; P. thÄ• á¹‡ f. `place', thÄ• á¹‡Ä• , á¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä• m. `place, police station' (thÄ• nÄ• m. â†• H.); Ku. thÄ• á¹‡o `police station'; N. thÄ• nu `place'; A. á¹-hÄ• n `shape', thÄ• n `place of residence', thÄ• nÄ• `police station'; B. thÄ• n -- in thÄ• n -- chÄ• á¹›Ä• `out of place', thÄ• nÄ• `post, resort of thieves, watch -- house, police station'; Or. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡Ä• `sentinel's post', á¹-haá¹‡Ä• `residence, niche, appropriate place', á¹-hÄ• á¹‡i `posture of body'; OMth.

Page 794

á¹-hÄ• na `place'; H. thÄ• n m. `place, stable, manger' (whence thÄ• nÄ« m. `householder'), thÄ• nÄ• m. `police station', á¹-hÄ• n, ËšnÄ• m. `place for tying up an animal, stall'; G. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡ n. `horse -- stall', f. `posture of mare on heat', thÄ• á¹‡uÌƒ n. `place, police station'; M. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡ n. `place, stable', á¹-hÄ• á¹‡&etilde; n. `place, police station', á¹-hÄ• á¹‡ -- mÄ• á¹‡ n. `posture'; Ko. á¹-hÄ• á¹‡a `camp'; OSi. á¹-Ã¤na `place', Si. tan -- a, tÃ¤n -- a; Md. mi -- tanaá¹… `to this place, hither'. <-> Prob. â†• Ind.: Ash. tana, tÃ£Ì„á¹›a `place' NTS ii 280, Wg. stÄ• n `place, abode' NTS xvii

297; Dm. thaÌ‚n `place, land (of farm or field)' NTS xii 127. -- For poss.
adv. and postp. forms see STHÄ• ËŠMAN -- .
2. P. (â†' L.) thÄ• n m. `stall'; Ku. N. thÄ• n `shrine'; G. thÄ• nak n. `rank,
position', N. thÄ• nko, H. thÄ• nak m. <-> Deriv.: P. thÄ• ná¹‡Ä• (>
thÄ• á¹‡nÄ• ?) `to settle, determine', Ku. thÄ• ná¹‡o, á¹-hÄ• ná¹‡o, N. thÄ• nnu,
H. á¹-hÄ• nnÄ• .
STHÄ• NÄ• NTARA -- ; *AGNISTHÄ• NA -- , *Aá¹…GÄ• RASTHÄ• NA -- , *ANTAá¸¥STHÄ
-- , AÅ›VASTHÄ• NA -- , GOÌ„á¹£á¹-HÄ• ËŠNA -- , GOÌ„STHÄ• NA -- , *GHARASTHÄ• NA
-- , *TOÌ„YASTHÄ• NA -- , *DÄ«PASTHÄ• NA -- , *NISTHÄ• NA -- , *NÄ«PASTHÄ• NA --
, PADASTHÄ• NA -- , PÄ• DASTHÄ• NA -- , *MARIYASTHÄ• NA -- , Å›IRAá¸¥STHÄ• NA --
, SUá¹£á¹-HÄ• ËŠNA -- .
Addenda: sthÄ• ËŠna -- . 1. S.kcch. thÄ• á¹‡o m. `bed for plants', WPah.poet.
á¹-haá¹‡o m. `arrangement, hang (of clothes), police post', ká¹-g. á¹-hÃ¡á¹‡
I f. `platform on which to seat a deity', Md. tan `place, time'.
2. *sthÄ• nya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. thÄ• ËŠn m. `place, dwelling, police station';
Garh. thÄ• n `place'.
â€ STHÄ• NAVANT -- .

13753a â€ sthÄ• navant -- `well -- founded (of doubt)' NyÄ• yas. [STHÄ• ËŠNA --
]
A. thÄ• nuwÄ• `well -- shaped' (AFD 204)? (or from STHÄ• ËŠNA -- with -- uka
-- ?).

13754 sthÄ• nÄ• ntara -- n. `another place' MW., `*change of position'.
[STHÄ• ËŠNA -- , Ã¡NTARA -- 2]
Pa. á¹-hÄ• nantara -- n. `a partic. post or office'; Si. tanatura
`employment, occupation'.
*sthÄ• nya -- see STHÄ• ËŠNA -- .

13755 sthÄ• pana -- n. `causing to stand' SuÅ›r., `storage of grain'
KrÌ¥á¹£is., `fastening' BhP., ËšnÄ• -- f. `supporting' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. á¹-hapana -- n., ËšnÄ• -- f. `establishment, arrangement', NiDoc.
thavaá¹• nae dat., Pk. thÄ• vaá¹‡a -- , á¹-haÌ„Ì†vaá¹‡a -- n., Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f.;
Wg. iÅ¡tÃ£Ì„, á¹£tÃ£Ì„ `bolt of a door', tawunyá¸—k `big box' (â†• Dard.);
PaÅ¡.chil. tawanÃ-k, ar. tÃ¤wanÄ-Ì„k `box, coffin'; Kal. taá¹·Ãºn `box'; P.
thauá¹‡Ä• m. `earthen vessel or fireplace of unburnt clay in which a pot is
placed', thauá¹‡Ä« f. `stock, capital'; A. thowan `act of placing'; Bi.
thaunÄ• `stand supporting fringemaker's hook'.

13756 sthÄ• pÃ¡yati `causes to stand, establishes' ÅšBr., `appoints' Mn., `causes to be, makes' ÅšvetUp. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. á¹-hapÄ“ti `establishes', KharI. á¹-hapaÃ¯caá¹• ger., NiDoc. sthaveá¹• ti 3 pl. pres., thavidesÌ±i 2 sg. pret., Pk. á¹-haÌ„Ì†vÄ“i, á¹-haÌ„Ì†vaÃ¯ Gy. eur. thov -- `to place, lay, plant, set up', arm. thav -- `to place, lay', pal. tauÄƒr `puts, places, pays'; á¸Œ. thÄ“ina `to place, put down'; (â†• Dard.: Ash. tiw -- `to place, put, send', Kt. te -- (intr. ti -- < STHÄ«YÃ¡TÄ“), Wg. tÃ¤y -- , (Lumsden) "tÃ¡wÃºn"; Dm. thay -- `to place'); Tir. thÄ• 2 sg. imper. `put'; Shum. thoÌ„ye -- `to place', thoÌ„ -- `to be placed'; Woá¹-. th&etilde; -- , (pret. thÄ• ËŠu < STHÄ• PITA --) `to lay, leave' ( -- Ä“ -- for -- Ä• -- in pres. after nÄ“ -- `to take' < NÃ¡YATI Buddruss Woá¹-. 128); Gaw. (LSI) qow -- `to put' (= thow -- NOGaw 53); Kal.rumb. them `I place', Tor. thÄ• 2 sg. imper. (pret. thÄ• u), Phal. thÄ• um, thÄ• m, thÅ«m `I make, do', Sh.gil. thÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯, 1 sg. thaÌ¯m or theÌ†m, koh. thoÌ„ná¹·, gur. thyoÌ„ná¹·; K. thaÌ„Ì†wun `to place, put by, lay', kash. thoÌ„yiÅ« 2 sg. imper.; P.á¸• og. thÉ”ÌˆÌ„á¹‡Ä• (pret. thÉ”ÌˆÌ„yÄ•) `to find out'; Ku. thÄ• á¹‡o `to support, endure'; A. thaÃ¯ba `to place, keep', B. thuoyÄ• , Or. thoibÄ• , thuibÄ• ; Si. tiyanavÄ• `to place, set' (whence intr. tiyenavÄ• `to be').

13757 sthÄ• pita -- `made to stand' R. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. á¹-hÄ• via -- `placed'; G. á¹-hÄ• yuÌƒ `steady'; -- pret. (see STHÄ• PÃ¡YATI) in Woá¹-. thÄ• ËŠu, Tor. thÄ• u, P.á¸• og. thÉ”ÌˆÌ„yÄ• .

13758 *sthÄ• pti -- `placing'. [STHÄ• PÃ¡YATI]
Pk. thattia -- n. `rest'; P thÄ• thÄ« f. `capital sum'; Ku. thÄ• t `ancestral property', thÄ• tÄ« `birthplace'; N. thÄ• t `place', thÄ• ti `postponement, stake in gambling'; Or. thÄ• ti `deposit'; H. thÄ• thÄ«, thÄ• tÄ« f. `money laid by, deposit'.

13758a â€ sthÄ• pya -- `to be placed on' YÄ• jÃ±. -- See *á¹-HAPP, *THAPP -- . [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. á¹-happa -- `fit to be set up'; G. thÄ• pÉ” m. `thigh, behind' semant. cf. WPah.Wkc. thau m. `thigh, behind' < STHÄ• ËŠMAN -- .

13759 sthÄ• pyatÄ“ `is instituted, is erected' Br. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. thappia -- `placed', thappaá¹‡a -- n.; S. thÄ• paá¹‡u `to set up,

establish', P. thÄ• pá¹‡Ä• , Ku. thÄ• pá¹‡o, N. thÄ• pnu, Or. thÄ• pibÄ• , H. thÄ• pnÄ• , thapnÄ• , G. thÄ• pvuÌƒ, M. thÄ• pá¹‡&etilde;.

13760 sthÄ• ËŠman -- n. `station, place' RV., `strength' BÄ• lar. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. thÄ• ma -- n. `steadfastness'; Pk. thÄ• ma -- n. `place, strength'; S. thÄ• uÌƒ m. `station, place', L. thÃ£Ì„ m.; P. thÃ£Ì„, á¹-hÃ£Ì„ f. `place, room', ludh. á¹-hauÌƒ f.; WPah.bhad. á¹-hÄ• u n. `hamlet', pÄ• á¸• . á¹-hÄ• oÌ„, bhal. theuÌƒ f. `lowest level portion of a house'; N. á¹-hÄ• uÌƒ `place', A. á¹-hÄ• w, B. á¹-hÃ£Ì„i (< nom. sg. *á¹-hÄ• mÄ“ ODBL 741); Or. thÄ• Ã£Ì„ `place, place for eating in', á¹-hÄ• Ä© `place, direction'; Bi. á¹-hÃ£Ì„w `place'; Mth. á¹-hÃ£Ì„w `ground smoothed for eating on'; Bhoj. á¹-hÃ£Ì„w, á¹-hÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ `place', OAw. á¹-hÄ• uá¹• f.; H. á¹-hÃ£Ì„w, á¹-hÄ• w m.f., á¹-hÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ f. `place, situation, residence'; G. á¹-hÄ• m n. `place'; OM. thÄ• á¹• va m. `strength, bottom', M. á¹-hÄ• v m. `place, free space'; -- obl. cases as adv. and postp. (or < STHÄ• ËŠNA -- ?): L. thaÌƒÃµ `from'; P. thÄ• uÌƒ `instead of'; WPah.bhal. á¹-heie `in place of', rudh. thaÌƒ `from'; Ku. thaÄ© `near, from, by, with'; N. thÄ• Ä© `near, to'; Or. á¹-hÄ• Ä© `in'.
-- With pronominal elements: Or. eiá¹-hÄ• Ä©, Ëšá¹-hÄ© `here', eiá¹-haÅ©Ìˆ, Ëšá¹-huÌƒ, Ëšá¹-hu `from here'; H. kethÃ£Ì„, ËšthÄ• Ä«Ëœ `where?'; OMarw. jaÃ¯á¹-ha, j&etilde;á¹-haÃ¯ `where'. -- See STHÄ• YA -- .
*STHÄ• MYA -- ; *Ä• STHÄ• MAN -- , *UT -- STHÄ• MAYATI.
Addenda: sthÄ• ËŠman -- : P. thauh m. `place, estimate', WPah.kiuÌƒth. á¹-heuÌƒ `thing', ká¹-g. (kc.) á¹-hÃ©u m. `knowledge' (Him.I 82 compares STABHITÃ¡ -- , stabhÅ«yÃ¡nt -- RV., -- but cf. P. á¹-haur < STHÄ• VARÃ¡ -- , WPah.bhal. theuÌƒ < STHÄ• ËŠMAN -- ); poet. á¹-hae f. `story, mention'; A. thÄ• i (phonet. thaÌƒi, thai) `spot', thÃ£Ì„wa (phonet. thaÌƒwÉ”) `place' AFD 204; -- WPah.ká¹-g. thÃ¡É” m. `buttocks', thÃ¡I f. `thigh', Wkc. thau m. `thigh, buttocks' (cf. OM. thÄ• á¹• va m. `bottom' < STHÄ• ËŠMAN -- , G. thÄ• pÉ” < â€ STHÄ• PYA --).

13761 *sthÄ• mya -- `placed'. [STHÄ• ËŠMAN --]
Or. á¹-hÄ• ma `formation, make, build'; M. á¹-hÄ• m `fixed, firm, settled'; -- Gy. germ. them `place, land, neighbourhood' (for e cf. sthÄ“mÃ¡n -- m. `stability' TS.?).

13762 sthÄ• ya -- m. `station' (= sthÄ• ËŠman -- lex.), sthÄ• yÄ•  -- f. `earth' lex. [Cf. jala -- sthÄ• ya -- m. `pond' MBh. <-> âˆšSTHÄ•]
Ap. á¹-hÄ• ya -- `place', A. á¹-hÄ• i, Or. thÄ• , thÄ• aÌ„Ì†, H. á¹-hÄ• m.,

á¹-hÄ• Ä« f., M. á¹-hÄ• y m. -- See STHÄ• ËŠMAN -- .
Addenda: sthÄ• ya -- see â€ STHÄ• TRÃ¡ -- .

13763 sthÄ• yitva -- n. `permanence' SuÅ›r. [STHÄ• ËŠYIN --]
Or. thÄ• et `permanence'.

13764 sthÄ• ËŠyin -- `standing' MBh., `lasting' &capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥S.
[âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. -- á¹-hÄ• yin -- in cmpd. `being in a state of'; Pk. thÄ• i -- , á¹-hÄ• i
-- `stopping still'; Or. thÄ• i `permanent'.

13765 *sthÄ• ra -- `firm, firmness'. [Cf. *STHARA -- . In mng `cold, frost'
cf. STABDHA -- and á¹-hÄ• ra -- m. `hoarfrost' KÄ• tyÅšr.com. (MIA. form <
*sthÄ• ra -- ?). PMWS 136 á¹-hÄ• ra -- with tÃºá¹£Ä• ra -- â†• Mu. W. WÃ¼st RM
3, 10 considers it non -- Aryan alteration and compares Å›arÃ¡d -- (if so,
cf. rather *Å›YÄ• RA --). -- âˆš*STHAR]
Pk. thÄ• ra -- `thick'; S. á¹-hÄ• ru `cold', m. `ease of mind'; L. á¹-hÄ• r f.
`cold'; Or. thÄ• ri `calm'; H. á¹-hÄ• r m. `firmness of mind, frost'; G.
á¹-hÄ• r m.n. `frost'; M. thÄ• rÄ• m. `residence'.
*sthÄ• rayati `makes firm' see *STHARATI1.

13766 sthÄ• lÄ«ËŠ -- f. `earthen dish', sthÄ• ËŠla -- (ËšlÃ¡ --) n. ÅšrS.,
sthÄ• lÄ« -- f. `hollow of a tooth' YÄ• jÃ±.
Pa. thÄ• lÄ« -- f., Ëšla -- n. `plate, dish', ËšlikÄ• -- f., Ëšlaka -- n.
`small do.', Pk. thÄ• lÄ« -- f., Ëšla -- m.n., thalliyÄ• -- f.; Sh. (Lor.)
tÄ• l -- (for th -- ?) `iron tray'; K. thÄ• l m. `metal platter', thÃ¶ji f.
`large do.', S. thÄ• lu m., ËšlÄ« f. (lw. with -- l -- or < *sthÄ• lla -- cf.
Pk. ab.), L.awÄ• á¹‡. thÄ• l, P. thÄ• l m., ËšlÄ« f., WPah.bhal. thÄ• li, pl.
ËšlÄ« f., (Joshi) thÄ• 'á¸· m., Ku. thÄ• l m., ËšlÄ« f., gng. thÄ• Ä«, khas.
thÄ• rÄ«, N. A. thÄ• l, Ëšli, B. thÄ• l, Ëšli, ËšlÄ• , Or. thÄ• á¸·a, Ëšá¸·i,
Ëšá¸·iÄ• , Bi. thÄ• rÄ«, thariyÄ• , Mth. Bhoj. thÄ• r, ËšrÄ«, Aw.lakh. thariyÄ• ,
H. thÄ• l, ËšlÄ• m., ËšlÄ«, thaliyÄ• f., OMarw. thÄ• lÄ« f.; G. thÄ• á¸·,
Ëšá¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·É” m. `flat dish', thÄ• á¸·uÌƒ n. `basin of a well'; M.
thÄ• á¸·Ä« f., Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `dish' (thÄ• lÄ« f. `cooking pot' â†• H.), thÄ• á¸·,
Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `hole in the ground to

hold fire' (semant. cf. KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1); Si. tÃ¤li -- ya `cooking pot', Md. teli.
*UT -- STHÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: sthÄ• lÄ« -- [Ä• < IE. o (OSl. stolÅ- `table' ~ OSl. steljoÌ¯ `to spread out') T. Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 76]
S.kcch. thÄ• r m. `large shallow metal dish', thÄ• rÄ« f. `smaller do.'; WPah.ká¹-g. thÃ¡á¸·I f. `vessel, brass plate', thÃ¡á¸·á¹-u m. `small do.'; Md. teli `cooking pot'.

13767 sthÄ• varÃ¡ -- `stationary, fixed' TS., `firm, constant' R., n. `any stationary object' MBh., `real estate' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. thÄ• vara -- `firm, strong', Dhp. thavara -- ; Pk. thÄ• vara -- , á¹-hÄ• vara -- `stationary, fixed'; K. thÄ• wur, dat. Ëšwaras `mountain, mountain range'; S. thÃ£Ì„varu `inanimate'; P. á¹-haur f. `residence'; Ku. á¹-hawÄ• r `stationary, fixed, unbendable'; A. á¹-hÄ• war `fixed'; B. á¹-haur `certainty, firmness', á¹-hÄ• urÄ• na, á¹-hÄ• harÄ• na `to stop, consider, ascertain'; Or. á¹-haÃ¼ra `stable, firm, certain', sb. `firm footing, certainty', á¹-haÃ¼ribÄ• `to remain fixed, be determined, be guessed'; Mth. á¹-haur `place', á¹-haor -- á¹-hehar `fixed residence, home'; H. thÄ• war, thÄ• wal m. `any inanimate object'; G. thÄ• var `inanimate'; M. á¹-hÄ• var m. `a renewed boil or tumour', á¹-hÄ• r `outright, completely' LM 340, thÄ• vará¹‡&etilde; `to rest'; Si. tavara, tavura `strong, firm, solid'.

13768 sthitÃ¡ -- `standing, settled' ÅšBr. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. á¹-hita -- `standing, lasting, steadfast', Ëšaka -- `standing, erect'; AÅ›.gir. sá¹-itÄ• nom. pl. m. `standing, being in'; Dhp. &ttodacute;hida -- `constant'; NiDoc. stita, stitaǵa, stidaǵa, thida, thidaǵa; Pk. thia -- , á¹-hiya -- `standing, upright', á¹-hiaa -- `upright, high'; K. thiyeÌ† adv. `in front of, in the presence of'; A. thiya `perpendicular'; Or. á¹-hiÄ• `standing up', sb. `upright position, height,

stature'. -- As past tense of verb `to be': NiDoc. stita, stitaá¹• ti; Tir. thÅ« `he was'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. thiÄ• `became'; P. thÄ• , f. thÄ« `was', WPah.bhad. bhal. thio, f. thÄ«, n. thiuÌƒ, pÄ• á¸• . thÄ“a, f. thÄ«, cur. theÌ†Ä• , f. thÄ«, paá¹…. thiyÄ• , f. thÄ«, N. thiyo, H. thÄ• , f. thÄ«, G. thayÉ”. -- As pres. st.: Gy. arm. thÉ™l -- `to be present, be'; Dm. tha, f. thiu `is' (2 sg. thop < sthitoÌ„ tvam), Tir. thÄ«, f. thÄ“; PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. th -- , dar. weg. t -- `to become, be'; Woá¹-. Bshk. thÅ«, f. thÄ« `is', Tor. thÅ«, f. Ä• Ä« (as auxiliary -- tu after consonant, -- du, -- du after vowel AO viii 309), Phal. thÄ« m.f., K.kash. thu; <-> altern. < STHÄ«YÃ¡TÄ“): S. thiaá¹‡u, la. thaÃ¯á¹‡u `to be, become, grow'; L. thÄ«(v)aá¹‡, pp. thÄ«Ä• `to be, become, exist, be done', khet. thÄ«van `to be'; N. thÄ©dai pres. part. `being'; Or. thibÄ• `to be'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. thÄ«k 3 sg. m. `became'; K. á¹-hÄ«kun `to stand firm'; Or. á¹-hikibÄ• `to be fixed'; Mth. thÄ-Ì„kab `to be': see also *á¹-HÄ«KKA -- ; -- *sthinna -- (after SANNÃ¡ -- 1): Wg. tinoi `he stayed' NTS xvii 304; Gaw. thana, f. thini `is'.
SUá¹£á¹-HITA -- , SUSTHITA -- .
Addenda: sthitÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. thÄ«á¹‡Å« `to become, happen'; WPah. -- thÄ« in ká¹-g. Ã¡nthi `(there) is', J. Ã£Ì„thÄ« (containing pres.part. ká¹-g. Ä• ËŠndÉ” < Ä• ËŠSATÄ“ Add2?), kc. asti (cf. pres.part. poet. asdo < Ä• ËŠSATÄ“ Add2?); ká¹-g. neÄ© Ã¡nthi `(there) is not', neÄ© Ã¡tthi, nÃ-tthi; G. nathÄ« `(is) not'; WPah.kc. tho, the, ká¹-g. tÉ” pret. of hoá¹‡o `to be, become'.
J.C.W.

13769 sthÃ-ti -- f. `standing upright, continued existence' MBh., `settled rule' ÅšBr., `high rank' Mn., `steadiness' R. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pa. á¹-hiti -- f. `state, steadfastness'; Pk. thii -- , á¹-hii -- f. `place, condition, conduct'; P. thÄ«Ëœ m. `steadiness, sense of propriety or shame or religion'; Or. á¹-hia `prop, support, prestige'; Aw.lakh. á¹-hÄ«hÄ• `reliance'; M. á¹-hÄ« f. `appointed spot or moment, place in reading or writing reached at moment of interruption, proper method'.
*STHITIKA -- ; SUSTHITI -- ; Å«RDHVASTHITI -- .

13770 *sthitika -- `firm, lasting'. [STHÃ-TI --]
Pa. á¹-hitika -- `lasting'; AÅ›. (with cira -- , cila(á¹• ) -- ) `long lasting': -- thitika, ËškÄ• , ËškyÄ• nom. sg. f., -- thitÄ«ke nom. sg. m., ËškÄ• f., -- á¹-hitike m., ËškÄ• , ËškyÄ• f., -- á¹-hitÄ«ke m., Ëška, ËškÄ• f.; -- *á¹-HÄ«KKA -- `firm' < *á¹-hiikka -- rather than < *á¹-hiakka -- .

13771 sthirÃ¡ -- `firm, hard, strong, durable' RV. [~ *sthara -- . -- âˆš*STHAR]
Pa. Pk. thira -- `solid, firm'; K. theÌ†r, thyoru `firm'; S. thiri `firm, fixed, permanent' (cf. sthirÄ« -- bhavati `becomes firm' R.); P. thir `firm'; Ku. thiro `lasting'; N. thir, thiro `firm, steadfast', A. B. thir, Or. thira, (Sambhalpur) thir `cold rice gruel'; Mth. Bhoj. thir `firm, quiet'; OAw. thira `firm, fixed', H. thir (whence thirnÄ• `to freeze' see below; thiraknÄ• `to be set, strut, stalk'); G. thir `firm', M. thÄ«r, Si. tara (tira â†• Pa.); <-> Pk. á¹-hira -- `firm' (> `frozen, cold' semant. cf. *STHARATI), N. á¹-hihiro `very cold' (with expressive -- h -- , cf. H. redup. á¹-hiá¹-hirnÄ• `to freeze'); Or. á¹-hirikibÄ• `to dry up and harden (of soil)'; H. á¹-hir f. `extreme cold, frost', á¹-hirnÄ• `to freeze' (and thirnÄ• above); G. (in which it collides with *STHARATI) á¹-harvuÌƒ `to congeal, freeze, be cold, be firm, be decided' (< *á¹-hirvuÌƒ, whence á¹-hervuÌƒ `to decide').
*STHIRYATI; Ã¡STHIRA -- , *Ä• STHIRA -- , SUSTHIRA -- .
Addenda: sthirÃ¡ -- : Garh. thirnu `to stop'.

13772 *sthiryati `becomes firm'. [STHIRÃ¡ --]
G. thÄ«jvuÌƒ `to thicken from cold, congeal'; M. thijÌˆá¹‡&etilde; `to coagulate'.
Addenda: *sthiryati: rather < â€ *STÄ«YATÄ“.
â€ sthu -- : *BHRÄ• Tá¹›STHU -- . [âˆšSTHÄ•]

13773 sthÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“ with inst. of subject `stands' MBh. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
NiDoc. thiyaá¹• ti `they are or become'; Kt. ti -- `to be' â†• Dard.; Kho. (Lor.) thiik, tiik `to remain still or seated or fixed' (whence thieik, tiËš `to stop, make keep still'); -- altern. < STHITÃ¡ -- : L. thÄ«(v)aá¹‡ `to become', S. thiaá¹‡u;; Si. tiyenavÄ• `to be' and poss. N. thÄ©dai pres. part. `being', Or. thibÄ• `to become'.

13774 sthÅ«ËŠá¹‡Ä• -- `post, pillar' RV.
Pa. thÅ«á¹‡Ä• -- f. `post, pillar', thÅ«á¹‡ira -- m. `house -- top, gable'; KharI. thuá¹‡a `pillar', Pk. thÅ«á¹‡Ä• -- f.; á¸Œ. thÅ«n, pl. Ëšna `pillar, post', Ash. ustÅ©ËŠ, Wg. uÅ¡tÅ«ËŠn, ËštÅ«Ì¤n, Kt. Å¡tyuÌƒ, Pr. Ã¼stÅ©ËŠ, Dm. uÅ¡tun, PaÅ¡.ar. thÅ«n, dar. tun (lauá¹›. kuá¹›. ustÅ«n, chil. ustun â†• Par. ustÅ«n â†• Pers. IIFL iii 3, 18), Shum. thuÌƒ, Woá¹-. thun f., Gaw. thun, Kal.rumb. thuÌƒÅ•, Kho. thun, Bshk. thÅ«n, Tor. "á¹-un" NTS xviii 124,

Mai. toá¹‡, Sv. thuÌƒá¹›u, Phal. thÅ«á¹‡i, thÅ«ni f., Sh. thÅ«n, pl. ËšnelÌ¯ f.; S. thÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `stake, bridge of nose'; L. thuá¹‡ m., m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `post, stake'; WPah.jaun. thÅ«á¹‡Ä« `nostril'; A. á¹-hun `a tender and small stem'; Bi. thÅ«nÅ« `stand supporting fringe -- maker's hook'; OAw. thÅ«nÄ« f. `small pillar'; -- L. (Shahpur) thÅ«há¹‡ m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `post, stake'; P. thÅ«há¹‡Ä« f. `pillar, prop, blind man's staff'; Bhoj. thÅ«nhÄ« `prop': X STAMBHA -- or SKAMBHÃ¡ -- ?

13775 sthÅ«rÃ¡ -- `big, strong' RV., m. du. `parts of a horse' VS. (`buttocks, ankles' com., `lower part of thigh' lex.). [~ STHÅ«LÃ¡ -- ; -- cf. STHAVIRÃ¡ --]
Phal. Sh.pales. thuri `heel' (but Dm. thÃºni): very doubtful (see *THUá¸• á¸• --).
STHAURÃ¡ -- .

13776 sthÅ«lÃ¡ -- `large, thick, stout' AV. [~ STHÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. thÅ«la -- , thulla -- `big, stout, strong'; Gy. eur. thulo, gr. tulÃ³ `fat', arm. thulav `sour milk' (or metath. of luth `milk' < DUGDHÃ¡ -- ?), pal. tÃ-llÄƒ `big'; á¸Œ. thvla `stout'; Dm. thÅ«la `fat' (NTS xii 127 â†• Ind. with th -- ), Kal. (Leitner) "tÃ»la", Kho. thul, Phal. thÃºlu; Sh. thÅ-lÅ- (first Å- narrow) `fat, thick'; K. thÅ«Ì¤la `large, coarse'; S. thulho `thick, fat, coarse (as cloth)'; L. á¹-hullÄ• , (Ju.) á¹-hÅ«lhÄ• `large, thick, coarse'; P. thullhÄ• `large', á¹-hullhÄ• `fat, coarse'; Ku. thÅ«l `corpulent, heavy, dull', á¹-hÅ«lo `large'; N. á¹-hulo `large', A. tholokÄ• ; H. thÅ«lÄ• `fat'; M. á¹-hulÄ• `dumpy', thulÄ«, á¹-hulÄ« `coarsely ground meal'; Si. tul `large, fat'; -- K. á¹-hÅ«l m. `egg', WPah.bhad. bhal. khaÅ›. á¹-hÅ«l n.: semant. cf. PHULLA -- .
STHAULÃ¡ -- , *STHAULÄ« -- ; *Ä• STHÅ«LA -- .
Addenda: sthÅ«lÃ¡ -- : S.kcch. thÅ«lo m. `a kind of food prepared from husks of wheat'; Garh. á¹-hullu `elder, bigger'.

13777 sthá¸—yas -- `firmer' TS., sthÄ“ya -- `to be stationed' ÅšÄ• á¹…khGrÌ¥. [âˆšSTHÄ•]
Pk. thÄ“a -- , thejja -- `durable'; M. á¹-heá¹‡&etilde; `to stand still' (whence caus. formation á¹-hevá¹‡&etilde; `to place, keep' and pass. á¹-hepá¹‡&etilde; `to be stopped, lean against'). -- Ext.

-- kk -- : B. thekÄ• `to be checked', thekÄ• na `to check, obstruct'; -- N. thegnu `to last, endure' < *theknu? <-> See also *á¹-HÄ“KK -- .

13778 sthÄ“á¹£á¹-ha -- `most fixed, durable' PÄ• á¹‡. [Superlative to STHÄ• YIN -- , STHá¸—YAS -- : for mng. `genuine, real' in NIA. cf. Pa. thÄ“ta -- `firm ~ true'. -- âˆšSTHÄ•]
P. á¹-heá¹-h `real, genuine', Ku. N. á¹-heá¹- (N. also adv. `quite'); Or. theá¹‡á¹-a `complete, pure', adv. `wholly'; Mth. á¹-heá¹-h, á¹-heá¹-hÄ• `genuine, pure'; Aw.lakh. á¹-heá¹-h `entirely'; H. á¹-heá¹-h `real'; G. á¹-heá¹-h `direct, straight', adv. `precisely'; M. theá¹-, á¹-heá¹- `genuine'.

13779 sthoÌ„ra -- m. `beast of burden' BHS ii 611, sthoÌ„rin -- , sthaurin -- m. `pack -- horse' lex. [â†• Ir., cf. NW. Turfan Pahl. `stwr `horse' G. Morgenstierne BSOS viii 659]
NiDoc. stora `horse', storavara `horseman' T. Burrow BSOS vii 514; Kho. istÅ• Ë‹r `horse', istoÌ„ri `mounted, horseman' (< st -- , not sth -- , Rep2 49).

13780 sthaurÃ¡ -- `*strong', m.pl. as patronymic PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a, n. `strength, firmness' W. [~ STHAULÃ¡ -- . -- STHÅ«RÃ¡ --]
Pk. thoÌ„ra -- `large', G. M. thor; Ko. thoÌ„ru `fat, big'; <-> prob. Ku. thoro `young buffalo bull', thorÄ« `yearling buffalo heifer'; N. thore `full -- grown buffalo heifer' (< *thoriyÄ•): semant. cf. Mth. á¹-hair < STHÃ¡VIRA -- .
Addenda: sthaurÃ¡ -- , BHSk. sthoÌ„ra -- `pack -- animal'. [Cf. Av. staora -- `big animal'; Shgh. sitÅ¯r `big horned cattle', X. Rosh. sitÅ«r, Yazgh. stÉ™r `sheep']
NiDoc. stora -- `horse' (â†• Ir. EWA iii 531).

snapÃ¡yati see SNÄ• PÃ¡YATI.
SN&capamacr;: â€ SNÄ• PANA -- , â€ SNÄ• YATI; â€ *NIá¹£á¹‡Ä• YAYATI.

13781 sthaulÃ¡ -- `stout, robust' RV. [~ sthaurÃ¡ -- . <-> sthÅ«lÃ¡ --]
L. á¹-hoÌ„hl m. `fat man', P. thohllÅ« m.
*STHAULÄ« -- .

13782 *sthaulÄ« -- `stoutness'. [~ sthaulya -- n. SuÅ›r. <-> STHÅ«LÃ¡ --]
S. tholhi f. `corpulence' (< MIA. *thollÄ« --).
sthaulya -- see prec.

13783 snÃ¡pana -- `used for bathing' AV., n. `act of bathing' ÅšBr.
[âˆšSNÄ•]
Pk. á¹‡havaá¹‡a -- n. `bathing'; P.kgr. nauá¹‡ m. `bath'; OG nhavaá¹‡a n.
`bathing'; -- G. nahÄ• vaá¹‡, nÄ• vaá¹‡ n. `bathing, bathing place' (with Ä•
from nÄ• hvuÌƒ < SNÄ• ËŠTI), nÄ• vaá¹‡iyuÌƒ n. `bathroom'.

13783a *snavana -- `spring, watering place'. [Cf. snava -- m. `oozing' lex.,
prasnavana -- &capamacr;pÅšr.com.: collides with SNÃ¡PANA -- . -- âˆšSNU]
P.kgr. nauá¹‡ `artificial reservoir, spring'; WPah.roh. naun `watering
place, place with wells', (Joshi) nauá¹‡ m. `a place for water'.

13784 snasÄ• -- f. `tendon, muscle' lex.
Pk. á¹‡asÄ• -- f. `vein'; Kal.rumb. istnÃ³s, urt. iznÃ³s `root'; Ku. naso
m., nasi f. `muscle'; N. naso `artery, nerve, muscle, fibre (of a coconut)';
OAw. nasa, pl. ËšsaÃ¯á¹• f. `sinew, vein, nerve'; H. nas f. `muscle, tendon,
vein, nerve, penis, fibre' (whence nasahÄ• , nasÄ«lÄ• `veined, sinewy'); G.
nas f. `vein, nerve, tendon', M. nas m.; <-> lw. with -- s -- in S. nasa f.
`vein, nerve, tendon', P. nas f. -- Ash. nucÌ£ `sinew, tendon'?
*GHUá¹-ASNASÄ• -- .
SN&capamacr; `bathe': SÄ• SNÄ• TI, *SIá¹£á¹‡Ä• SÄ• -- , SISNÄ• SATI, SNÃ¡PANA --
, SNAPÃ¡YATI, SNAPITA -- , SNÄ• TÃ¡ -- , SNÄ• ËŠTI, *SNÄ• TRÌ¥KA -- , SNÄ• TRA
-- , SNÄ• NA -- , SNÄ• PÃ¡YATI, *SNÄ• PITRÌ¥ -- ; AVASNÄ• TA -- , *AVASNÄ• NA --
, AVASNÄ• PAYATI, Ä• SNÄ• ËŠNA -- , *Ä• SNÄ• PAYATI, ÃºTSNÄ• TI, *PRASNÄ• TA --
*SAá¹• SNÄ• TI, *SAá¹• SNÄ• TRA -- .

13785 snÄ• tÃ¡ -- `bathed' AV. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Pa. sinÄ• ta -- `bathed, bathing', nahÄ• ta -- m. `one who has bathed'; Pk.

siá¹‡Ä• ya -- `initiated', á¹‡hÄ• ya -- `bathed'; Kho. isnÃ¡r `(upper part of) body (esp. with ref. to bathing)' Belvalkar Vol 86; -- Si. sanaha `act of bathing' â†• Pa. rather than < *saá¹• snÄ• tra -- or *siá¹£á¹‡Ä• sÄ• -- with EGS 173.

13786 snÄ• ËŠti intr. `bathes' RV., snÄ• yati Nir., ËštÄ“ MBh. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Pa. sinÄ• ti, n(a)hÄ• yati, intr. `bathes' Pk. á¹‡hÄ• i, siá¹‡Ä• i, siá¹‡Ä• yaÃ¯, WPah.bhal. nahÄ• á¹‡Å«, Ku. nÄ• á¹‡o, B. nÄ• oyÄ• , Mth. nahÄ• b, Bhoj. nhÄ• il, Aw.lakh. nahÄ• b, hanÄ• b, H. n(a)hÄ• nÄ• , anhÄ• nÄ• , G. nÄ• hvuÌƒ, M. nÄ• há¹‡&etilde; intr. and tr., Ko. 3 sg. pres. nhÄ• ttÄ• , Si. nahanavÄ• , nÄ• navÄ• .
Addenda: snÄ• ËŠti. 1. J. nahÄ• á¹‡u intr. `to bathe, take a bath'.
2. â€ snÄ• yati: S.kcch. nÃ£Ì„yá¹‡Å« intr., WPah.kc. naiá¹‡o, nhaiá¹‡o, Wkc. neiá¹‡o, nheiá¹‡o, ká¹-g. nhn/aá¹‡Ãµ; -- X SNÄ• PÃ¡YATI: ká¹-g. nhe/uá¹‡Ãµ intr. (pret. nhe/uÉ”); Garh. nhÄ• eá¹‡u.

13787 *snÄ• trÌ¥ka -- `swimmer', a -- snÄ• tÅ•ÌŠ -- `not wetting oneself' RV. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Kho. isnatrÃ- `swimmer' BelvalkarVol 86.

13788 snÄ• tra -- n. `bathing' PÄ• rÅ›van. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Sh. (Lor.) noÌ„cÌ£ `landing place (at side of river)'.

13789 snÄ• na -- n. `bathing' GrÌ¥Åšr. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Pa. sinÄ• na -- , nahÄ• na -- n. `bathing', Pk. siá¹‡Ä• á¹‡a -- , saá¹‡Ä• á¹‡a -- , á¹‡hÄ• á¹‡a -- n. (whence á¹‡hÄ• á¹‡Ä“i intr. `washes', á¹‡hÄ• á¹‡iÄ• -- f. `bathing'), WPah.bhad. nihÄ• á¹‡ n., Ku.gng. nÃ£Ì„&rtodtilde;É™, OAw. nahÄ• nu m., H. n(a)hÄ• n, hanÄ• n m.; G. nahÄ• á¹‡ n. `bathing place', nÄ• há¹‡uÌƒ n. `bathing, ceremonial bathing of bridegroom'; M. nhÄ• á¹‡, naÌ„Ì†hÄ• á¹‡ n. `bathing', Ko. nhÄ• á¹‡a n.; OSi. nahana -- toá¹-a (*TÅ«RTHA --) `bathing ghÄ• á¹-'; -- early â†•  Ind. (cf. Pa. Pk.): Gaw. sinÄ• ËŠn `a bath', Shum. Å¡inÃ¡n (with Å¡ -- from Pers. Å¡inÄ•); PaÅ¡.dar. Å¡enÄ• ËŠn, weg. Å¡elÄ• ËŠn, kuá¹›. Å¡ilá¹“n `a bath, swimming'. -- See Add. SNÄ• NATÄ«RTHA -- .

13790 snÄ• natÄ«rtha -- n. `sacred bathing place' Subh. [SNÄ• ËŠNA -- , TÄ«RTHÃ¡ --]
Pa. nahÄ• natittha -- n. `shallow place for bathing'; <-> Bshk.

s&atildedotdot;nÃ¤á¹-e `swimming'?
snÄ• paka -- see *SNÄ• PITRÌ¥ -- .

13790a â€ snÄ• pana -- n. `act of bathing' MBh. [âˆšSNÄ•]
Pa. nahÄ• pana -- n. `bathing', P. nauá¹‡ m. `tank', WPah.ká¹-g. nauá¹‡ f.
-- I) `brick -- built tank, well', J. nauá¹‡ m. `place for water'.

13791 snÄ• pÃ¡yati `causes to bathe, washes' ÅšÄ• á¹…khÅšr. snÄ• pana -- n. Mn.
2. snapÃ¡yati AV., snapita -- `bathed', GÄ«t. [âˆšSNÄ•]
1. Pa. nahÄ• pÄ“ti tr. `bathes, washes', nahÄ• pana -- n., Pk. siá¹‡Ä• vÄ“di,
á¹‡hÄ• vÄ“i; K. nÄ• wun `to bathe, scrub, scour'; P. nhÄ• uá¹‡Ä• tr. `to wash',
ludh. nhaunÄ• ; WPah. bhal. nahÄ• á¹‡Å« `to make bathe'; N. nuhÄ• unu, nuwÄ• unu
intr. `to bathe'; A. nowÄ• iba `to give a ceremonial bath (to bride or
bridegroom or girl after first menstruation)'; B. nÄ• oyÄ• na tr. `to bathe';
Mth. nahÄ• wab tr. `to wash', Si. nahavanavÄ• , nÄ• vanavÄ• . -- See Add.
2. Pk. á¹‡havÄ“i, pp. á¹‡havia -- ; WPah.bhad. pret. (impersonal
construction) mÄ© nahe_u `I washed'.
Addenda: snÄ• pÃ¡yati. 2. snapÃ¡yati: WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) nhe\uá¹‡Ãµ caus. `to
bathe, wash', pret. ká¹-g. nhe\uwÉ” (e fr. intr. nhn/aá¹‡Ãµ, nheiá¹‡o <
â€ SNÄ• YATI?), J. nahwÄ• á¹‡u; A. nowÄ• iba `to anoint before ceremonial
bath'.

13792 *snÄ• pitrÌ¥ -- , nÄ• pitÃ¡ -- m. `barber' ÅšBr., f. nÄ• pitÄ« -- ,
nÄ• pinÄ« -- BHSk. 2. snÄ• paka -- m. `bath attendant' R. [EWA ii 152. --
âˆšSNÄ•]
1. Pa. nahÄ• pita -- m. `barber', Pk.mh. á¹‡hÄ• via -- , mg. Å›. á¹‡Ä• vi(d)a
-- m.; S. L. nÄ• Ä« m., P. nÄ• Ä« m., nÄ• iá¹‡ f. `his wife', WPah.bhal. nÄ• i
m., (Joshi) nÄ• wÄ« m., nÄ• yaá¹‡ f., Ku. nÄ• Ä« m., B. nÄ• i, neyo, Bi. Mth.
nÄ• Ä«, H. nÄ• Ä«, (dial.) nhÄ• wÄ« m., nÄ• in f., G. nÄ• vÄ« m., M.
naÌ„Ì†hÄ• vÄ«, nhÄ• vÄ« m., Si. nÃ¤hÃ¤vi, nÃ¤vi; -- K. nÄ• wid, nÃ¶yid m. (â†•
Pk.?).
2. Pa. nahÄ• paka -- m. `barber', N. B. Or. nÄ• u, Bi. nÄ• u, nauÄ• , Mth. nÄ• u
m., nÄ• uni f., Bhoj. Aw.lakh. nÄ• Å«, H. nÄ• Å«, nauwÄ• m., M. nÄ• hÅ«, nhÄ• Å«,
nÄ• u m.
Addenda: *snÄ• pitrÌ¥ -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. naI (obl. -- i) m., kc. nai m.
`barber', Garh. nÄ• yi.
â€ snÄ• yati see SNÄ• ËŠTI.

13793 snÄ• ËŠyu -- f. n. `tendon, muscle, sinew, bowstring' TS. [Cf. SNÄ• ËŠVAN -- , *SNÄ• RU -- , *SNÄ• VARA --]
Pk. siá¹‡Ä• u -- m.f. `sinew'; M. sÄ• v, sÃ£Ì„v f. `muscle, sinew, catgut' LM 420 (or < SNÄ• ËŠVAN -- ?).

13794 *snÄ• ru -- `sinew'. [Cf. SNÄ• ËŠYU -- , SNÄ• ËŠVAN -- , *SNÄ• VARA --]
Pa. nhÄ• ru -- , nahÄ• ru -- `sinew, tendon, muscle', Pk. á¹‡hÄ• ru -- ; Phal. nÅ«ra `vein'; Sh. nÄ• r, pl. nÄ• reÌ¯ f. `sinew, vein, pulse'; K. nÃ¶rÃ¼ m. `tendon, muscle, vein, tough fibre of vegetables'; S. nÄ• ru m. `cutgut, bowstring'; L. nÄ• r m. `dried muscle'; N. nahar `sinew', Mth. nahru; H. nahÄ• ru m. `piece of leather'; Si. nahara -- ya

Page 797

`nerve, sinew, artery', nÄ• ru `filaments in pulp of some fruits'; Md. nÄ• ru `sinew'; -- L. P. nÄ• rvÄ•  m. `guinea worm'; H. nahÄ• rÅ«, nÄ• rÅ«, nahÄ• ruÄ• m. `any threadlike insect, guinea worm'; G. nÄ• ru m. `guinea worm', M. nÄ• rÅ« m.
Addenda: *snÄ• ËŠru -- : Si. nahara -- ya `nerve', Si. Md. nÄ• ru rather < *SNÄ• VARA -- ?

13795 snÄ• ËŠvan -- (snÄ• vÃ¡n -- ÅšBr.) n. `tendon, sinew, muscle, bowstring' AV. [See SNÄ• ËŠYU --]
M. sÄ• v, sÃ£Ì„v f. `muscle, sinew, catgut' rather < SNÄ• ËŠYU -- . *SNÄ• VARA -- .

13796 *snÄ• vara -- `sinew'. [Cf. asnÄ• virÃ¡ -- `without sinews' VS. -- SNÄ• ËŠVAN -- and SNÄ• ËŠYU --]
M. sÄ• var n.f. `muscle, sinew'.
Addenda: *snÄ• vara -- : Si. nahara -- ya `nerve, sinew, artery', nÄ• ru

`filaments in pulp of some fruits'; Md. nÄ• ru `sinew': rather than < *SNÄ• RU -- .

13797 snigdha -- `unctuous, sticky' MBh., `oily' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSNIH]
Pa. siniddha -- `wet, greasy'; Pk. siá¹‡iddha -- , saá¹‡Ëš `wet, juicy, greasy'; Si. sinidu, siniÅˆdu `oily, fat, sticky'; <-> L. thindhÄ• `greasy', awÄ• á¹‡. thiddÄ• ; P. thind(h)Ä• `greasy, containing ghee', á¸• og. thindÄ• m. `oil'; WPah. (Joshi) thindÄ• `oily, greasy': more prob. < *STINTA -- .
SNIH `be wet, be unctuous, be loving'. [IE. *sneigwh<-> `snow' see SNÃ-H --]
SNIGDHA -- , SNÃ-H -- , SNÃ-HYATI, SNÄ“HA -- , SNÄ“HIN -- .

13798 snÃ-h -- f. `wetness, moisture' TS. (sná¸—hiti -- , snÄ«ËŠhiti -- f. pl. `waters' RV., snÄ-Ì„hiti -- f. `moisture' T&capamacr;r., snÄ«hÃ¡n -- m. or snÄ«hÄ• ËŠ -- f. `mucus of nose' ÅšBr.), `*snow' R. L. Turner BSOAS xviii 447, xix 375. [âˆšSNIH]
Pk. siá¹‡hÄ• -- f. `snow, dew, mist, drop of water falling from sky' (metath. of *snihÄ• -- ); Sh.gil. h&ihacek;n m. `snow', gur. koh. hinn f., jij. hÄ«Ëœn (< *hisnÄ• , cf. metath. in Pa. suá¹‡hÄ• -- < SNUá¹£Ä• --), Sv. hina (NTS v 340 -- n -- after hÄ“yÃ¡n `winter'); -- altern. < Å›Ä«nÃ¡ -- 1 X himÃ¡ -- : Tor. hÄ«n m. `snow, ice', Mai. (Barth) "hÄ«á¹‡" `snow' NTS xviii 124; -- or < SVINNÃ¡ -- (but with unexpl. -- h -- ): L. sinnhÄ• m. `unseasoned wood', (Ju.) sinnÃ£Ì„ `moist, wet'; P. sinnhÄ• `wet', sinnhá¹‡Ä• `to be wet'. -- See Add.
*SNIHÄ• CALA -- .
Addenda: snÃ-h -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ-nnhÉ” `wet'.

13799 *snihÄ• cala -- `avalanche'. [SNÃ-H -- , CALA -- 2]
Sh. hinÃ¡l, pl. ËšnalÄ•ËŠ `avalanche of snow'.

13800 snÃ-hyati `is unctuous' Car., `is affectionate' MBh. [âˆšSNIH]
Pa. siniyhati `is fond of', Pk. siá¹‡ijjhaÃ¯; OG. saá¹‡Ä«jÄ• m. pl. `friends'.
SNU `emit fluid': *SNAVANA -- ; *Ä• SNÄ• VA -- , *UPASNÄ• VA -- , PRASNAVA -- , *PRASNAVATI, *PRASNÄ• VAYATI, PRÃ¡SNUTÄ“.

13801 snuá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- f. `son's wife' AV.
Pa. suá¹‡isÄ• -- f. `son's wife' (< *sinusÄ• --), suá¹‡hÄ• -- f. (<

*suá¹£nÄ• --), Pk. á¹‡husÄ• -- , á¹‡usÄ• -- , á¹‡oÌ„hÄ• -- , susÄ• -- , suá¹‡hÄ• -- , soá¹‡hÄ• -- , Shum. nuá¹£, nuá¹£aá¹-ikyem `my son's wife', Sh.gil. (Lor.) nuá¹£, pl. nuáº“Ä• re, pales. nÅ«á¹£, K. noÌ†Å›, S. nuhaÌƒ, nuhuÌƒ, L. noÌ„ÌƒH, (Ju.) nuÌ„ÌƒH, mult. nuh, pl. noÌ„rhÄ©, khet. nuÌ„Ìƒ, P. nuÌƒH, nuÌ„ÌƒH, H. sÅ«nÅ« (-- Å« from bahÅ« < VADHÅ«ËŠ -- LM 425), M. sÅ«n, Ko. sÅ«na; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. suzÄ• , dar. sunzÄ• , weg. sunyÄ• (lauá¹›. dar. < *sunsÄ• with assim. s -- s from metath. *suná¹£Ä• ? -- Ac. to IIFL iii 3, 161 < snuá¹£Ä• ËŠ<-> but phonet. irregular).
Addenda: snuá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- : S.kcch. nÃµ f. `son's wife'.

13802 snÄ“ha -- m. `grease' ÅšÄ• á¹…khBr., `oiliness' YÄ• jÃ±., `blandness, love' MaitrUp. [âˆšSNIH]
Pa. sinÄ“ha -- m. `unctuous moisture, sap, fat, affection, love'; Pk. siá¹‡Ä“ha -- m. `hoarfrost, snow, mist' BSOAS xviii 451, siá¹‡Ä“ha -- , saá¹‡Ä“ha -- , á¹‡Ä“ha -- m. `oil, ghee, affection, love'; AÅ›.man. sineha -- , kÄ• l. á¹£ineha -- `affection', S. nehu, nÄ«Ëœhu m., L. nehuÌƒ m., (Ju.) nÄ«Ëœh m., P. neÌ„ÌƒH, nÄ©h, nehuÌƒ, n&etilde;ho, nihuÌƒ, nehuá¹›Ä• m., Ku.gng. neh, A. nehÄ• , B. neh, nei (< nom. *nehe ODBL 406), Mth. neh, nehu, Bhoj. neh, OAw. neha m.; H. neh, nehÄ• m. `oiliness, love'; G. neh, ne(h) á¹›É” m. `affection'; Si. senehe, senÄ“, sinÄ“ `oil', sanaha, sanÄ• `oil, grease, affection'.
SNÄ“HIN -- ; *SNÄ“HAVRÌ¥TTTI -- .
Addenda: snÄ“ha -- [In meaning `snow' preserved in Pk. siá¹‡Ä“ha<-> cf. Ir. *snaiga -- in e.g. Shgh. Å¾iniÇ° EVSh 110]: S.kcch. nai m. `affection'.

13803 *snÄ“havrÌ¥tti -- `loving conduct'. [SNÄ“HA -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
B. neoá¹-Ä• `affectionate' ODBL 411.

13804 snÄ“hin -- `unctuous' W., `affectionate' Cat. [SNÄ“HA --]
S. nehÄ« `affectionate'; P. nehÄ«, ËšhÄ«Ëœ `loving', m. `friend'; Mth. H. nehÄ« `affectionate'.
SPAND `make a sudden movement, throb': SPANDA -- , SPANDATÄ“, SPANDAYATÄ“; *UT -- SPANDA -- , *UT -- SPANDATI.

13805 spanda -- m. `tremor, throbbing' BhP. [âˆšSPAND]
Pk. phaá¹• da -- m. `a small movement'; N. H. phÃ£Ì„d m. `leap, jump'.

13806 spandatÄ“ `trembles, throbs, kicks (of an animal)' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. 2.

spandayatÄ“ `causes to quiver' MBh. [Cf. spandanÃ¡ -- `making a sudden movement, kicking' AV. -- âˆšSPAND]
1. Pa. phandati `throbs, twitches', Pk. phaá¹• daÃ¯, phuá¹• Ëš (X SPHURÃ¡TI); P. phandhá¹‡Ä• `to jump', Ku. phÃ£Ì„dá¹‡o, phÄ• ná¹‡o, N. phÃ£Ì„dnu; A. phandiba `to throb, twitch (of eye, muscles, &c.)'; B. phÃ£Ì„dÄ• `to leap', Aw.lakh. phÃ£Ì„dab, H. phÃ£Ì„dnÄ• , M. phÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde;; -- Kho. iÅ¡punik `to dance, buck (of a horse), caracole' poss. belongs here, but see *UTSPANDATI.
2. Ku. phÄ• ná¹‡o tr. `to shake, stir, churn'; M. phÃ£Ì„dá¹‡&etilde; tr. `to scatter'; -- Kho. (Lor.) uÅ¡puneik `to make jump' see above.
spandayatÄ“ see prec.
Addenda: spandatÄ“: Garh. phÃ£Ì„dá¹‡u `to leap over'.

13807 *sparati `gets for oneself, wins'. [Cf. aor. aspar RV., spÄ• rÃ¡yati `attracts to oneself, wins' TS. -- âˆšSPRÌ¥]
L. pharaá¹‡ `to be well -- to -- do, be powerful', phardÄ• `well -- to -- do'. -- See SPARVATI.

13808 *sparvati `releases, wins, succeeds, is fitting'. [Cf. sprÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti, sprÌ¥á¹‡utá¸— `releases, saves, wins for oneself' RV. Connexion with prapharvÄ«ËŠ -- (ND 404 b 35) is unlikely: EWA ii 365. -- âˆšSPRÌ¥]
Pk. phavvÄ«haÃ¯ `gets what one likes'; K. phabun `to become successful or wealthy, turn out well'; S. phaá¸‡aá¹‡u, Ëšá¸‡ijaá¹‡u `to obtain one's desires, succeed'; P. phabbá¹‡Ä• `to look well, be profitable'; Ku. phabá¹‡o, phapá¹‡o `to be suitable'; N. phÄ• pnu `to be fitting'; A. phÄ• piba `to be effective (of medicine, charm, &c.)'; Or. phÄ• bibÄ• `to be adjusted proper, be due'; OAw. phÄ• baÃ¯ `turns out good, flourishes'; H. phabnÄ• , phÄ• wnÄ• `to be fitting'; G. phÄ• vvuÌƒ `to be at large, find convenient, succeed'; M. phÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to be found convenient'. -- See *SPARATI.
Addenda: *sparvati: Garh. fabá¹‡u `to prosper' or < â€ *PHARV -- .

13809 sparÅ›a -- m. `touch' Mn. [âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. phassa -- m. `touch', KharI. phaá¹£a, Pk. pharasa -- , pharisa(ga) -- , phaá¹• sa -- , phÄ• sa -- m., Ap. parasa -- m.; K. phaÅ› m. `stroking, rubbing the limbs (to allay itching), plastering (with mud or cowdung), wiping out'; H. phÃ£Ì„s m. `anything which gets under the nails and hurts, splinter (of bamboo, &c.)'; Ko. pharsÄ• phÄ• ttoÌ„ru `touchstone'; Si. pas -- a `touch, feeling'.

13810 sparÅ›ana -- n. `touching' ÅšvetUp., `sensation' Mn. [âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. phassanÄ• -- f. `touch'; Pk. pharasaá¹‡a -- n. `organ of touch'; OG. pharasaá¹‡a n. `touch'.

13811 sparÅ›ayatÄ“ `adorns (?)' RV. (ac. to Ge. `causes to be touched', but pisprÌ¥Å›ati `will cause to be adorned'),

sparÅ›ayati `causes to touch' TS.prÄ• t. [Cf. sprÌ¥Å›ati `sprinkles' GrÌ¥Åšr. -- âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. phassÄ“ti `touches, attains'; Pk. phÄ• sÄ“i, ËšsaÃ¯ `touches'; M. phÄ• sá¹‡&etilde;, phÃ£Ì„sá¹‡&etilde; `to rub over thoroughly (with ashes, &c.)', -- Prob. as early lw. from Sk. (cf. Ap. parasa -- m.): P. parsá¹‡Ä• `to touch, sprinkle ceremonially'; N. parsanu `to sprinkle (sacrificial animal with water, wedding party with rice)'; H. parasnÄ•  `to touch', G. parasvuÌƒ.
SPAÅš1 `see': SPÄ• Å›Ã¡YATÄ“; -- âˆšPAÅ›1.
SPAÅš2 `bind': *SPAÅ›YATÄ“, SPÄ• Å›A -- , SPÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI, *SPÄ• Å›YATÄ“; -- âˆšPAÅ›2.

13812 *spaÅ›yatÄ“ `is bound'. [Cf. spaá¹£á¹-a -- `fettered' PÄ• á¹‡. <-> âˆšSPAÅ›2]
S. phasaá¹‡u (pp. phatho with th for á¹-h after s in pres. st.) `to be ensnared, stick in the mud'; L. phassaá¹‡ `to be entangled', awÄ• á¹‡. phassuá¹‡; P. phasá¹‡Ä• `to be ensnared'; WPah.khaÅ›. phassá¹‡Å« `to be caught in a trap' (â†• P. with s?).
Addenda: *spaÅ›yatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”Ì• Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to be entangled, stick', J. faÅ›á¹‡u `to entangle'; ká¹-g. caus. phÉ™Å›Ã¡uá¹‡Ãµ `to fix (e.g. foot in

stirrup)'.

13812a â€ *spÄ• rÅ›u -- `touchable'. [Derivatives in -- u(ka) -- have Ä• in root syllable; or poss. â€ *SPRÄ• Å›U -- , cf. asprÄ• ká¹£Ä«t Br. ~ aspÄ• rká¹£Ä«t Garuá¸• .: âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. AÅ›. phÄ• su -- `pleasant', Pk.amg. phÄ• suya -- .

13813 spÄ• Å›a -- m., ËšÅ›Ä• -- f. `fetter, noose' DhÄ• tup. [~ pÄ• ËŠÅ›a -- 2. -- âˆšspaÅ›2]
K. phÃ´hu, phohu, dat. phaÌ„Ì†hi m. `impalement post'; S. phÄ• ho m. `halter for hanging', phÄ• hÄ« f. `noose, snare' (phÄ• sÄ« f. â†• G. or Centre, or with s from phÄ• saá¹‡u s.v. *SPÄ• Å›YATÄ“); L. phÄ• h(Ä• ) m. `noose, snaring, hanging', phÄ• hÄ« f. `noose', (Ju.) phÄ• m. `rope for hanging', awÄ• á¹‡. phÄ• Ë‹ `gallows'; P. phÄ• h m. `hanging, choking', phÄ• hÄ• m., ËšhÄ« f. `noose' (phÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. â†• H.); Ku. phÃ£Ì„s m. `bond, entanglement', phÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `death by hanging'; N. phÃ£Ì„so `snare', phÃ£Ì„si `halter, noose'; B. phÃ£Ì„s `net, noose', phÃ£Ì„sÄ• , Ëšsi `noose' (â†’ A. phÃ£Ì„s `noose for hanging', phÃ£Ì„si `noose'); Or. phÄ• sa `noose', phÄ• si `death by hanging', phÄ• siÄ• `ear -- ring'; Mth. phÃ£Ì„s `knot round neck of a vessel', phÃ£Ì„sa `ropes round bullock's neck which attach yoke to plough'; Bhoj. phÃ£Ì„s `snare'; H. phÃ£Ì„s(Ä• ) m. `noose, net', phÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `noose, halter, strangulation' (whence phaÌƒsiyÄ• rÄ• m. `footpad'); G. phÃ£Ì„s f. `entanglement', phÃ£Ì„sÉ” m., ËšsÄ« f. `noose'; M. phÄ• s(Ä•), phÃ£Ì„s(Ä•) m., phÄ• Å›Ä«, phÃ£Ì„Å›Ä« f. `noose, snare'; Ko. phÄ• su `noose, trap'. -- â†• Ind.: Kal.rumb. Kho. phaÅ¡ `trap, net'. -- With `intrusive' r: P. pharÄ• hÄ• m., ËšhÄ« f. `noose'. -- X BANDHÃ¡ -- : S. phÃ£Ì„dho m. `snare, noose', phÃ£Ì„dÄ« f. `snare for birds'; P. phand(h)Ä• m. `trap, noose', A. phÄ• nda; B. phÃ£Ì„d `net'; Or. phÄ• nda `net, trap, noose'; OAw. phÄ• á¹• da `snare'; H. phÃ£Ì„d m. `noose, net'; G. phÃ£Ì„dÉ” m. `snare, trap'; -- X BÃ¡NDHANA -- : Bi. phaÌƒdanÄ« `knot round neck of a vessel'.
Addenda: spÄ• Å›a -- : S.kcch. phÃ£Ì„slo in phÃ£Ì„sle me ganá¹‡Å« `to trap (an animal etc.)'; WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ¡I f. `noose, difficulty' (â†• P. Him.I 125), phÃ£ËŠsI f. `execution by hanging' (â†• H. Him.I 126); Garh. phÃ£Ì„su `eye of a needle, noose'; A. phÃ£Ì„h `noose'.

13814 spÄ• Å›Ã¡yati `causes to be bound or stopped' DhÄ• tup. 2. Pass. *spÄ• Å›yatÄ“. [~ pÄ• Å›Ã¡yati2, *pÄ• Å›yatÄ“. <-> âˆšspaÅ›2]
1. L. phÄ• haá¹‡ `to ensnare', P. phÄ• h(u)á¹‡Ä• , phahÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , Ku.

phÃ£Ì„sá¹‡o `to ensnare', caus. phasoá¹‡o (whence intr. phasá¹‡o `to be entangled'); N. phÃ£Ì„snu `to ensnare', pass. phÃ£Ì„sinu, H. phÃ£Ì„snÄ• , caus. phaÌƒsÄ• nÄ• , G. phÃ£Ì„svuÌƒ, caus. phasÄ• vvuÌƒ; M. phÃ£Ì„sá¹‡&etilde; `to ensnare', phasaviá¹‡&etilde; `to deceive'. -- X BANDHATI: L. phaddhaá¹‡, phadaá¹‡ `to seize, catch hold of'; P. phandhá¹‡Ä• `to ensnare, noose' (whence phÃ£Ì„dhÄ« m., Ëšdhaá¹‡ f. `bird catcher'); Or. phÄ• ndibÄ• `to tie tightly, ensnare'.
2. S. phÄ• saá¹‡u `to be entangled, be caught, stick in the mud', caus. phÄ• sÄ• iá¹‡u; L. phÄ• saá¹‡ `to be entangled'; P. phasÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to entangle'; B. phÄ• sÄ• , phÃ£Ì„sÄ• `to be ensnared', H. phÃ£Ì„snÄ• , phaÌƒsËš `to be taken in a noose'; M. phasá¹‡&etilde; `to be confined fast, stick in'.
spÄ• Å›Ã¡yatÄ“ see *PÄ• Å›AYATI1.
*spÄ• Å›yatÄ“ `is bound' see SPÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI.
SPRËš `convey, rescue, gain': *sparati, *sparvati; <-> *pharati, *phirati?
sprÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti see *SPARVATI.
SPRËšÅš `touch': SPARÅ›A -- , SPARÅ›ANA -- , SPARÅ›AYATÄ“, SPRÌ¥Å›Ã¡TI, SPRÌ¥Å›YA -- ; ASPRá¹£á¹-A -- , SAá¹• SPARÅ›A -- .
Addenda: spÄ• Å›ayati. 2. *spÄ• Å›yatÄ“: S.kcch. phasÄ• á¹‡Å« `to entangle, to fix (e.g. foot in stirrup)'.
*spÄ• Å›yatÄ“ see SPÄ• Å›Ã¡YATI Add2.
SPRËšÅš: â€ *SPÄ• RÅ›U -- or â€ *SPRÄ• Å›U -- .
â€ *sprÄ• Å›u -- see â€ *SPÄ• RÅ›U -- .

13815 sprÌ¥Å›Ã¡ti `touches, strokes' RV. [âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. phusati `touches'; Pk. phusaÃ¯ `touches, wipes, rubs'; OG. pharisaÃ¯ `touches'; -- Gy. wel. phoÅ¡av -- , phosav -- `to prick, stab', gr. pusav -- ? -- Ext. -- ll -- : Ku. phusalyÅ«á¹‡o `to cajole', N. phuslyÄ• unu, Or. phusalÄ• ibÄ• , H. phuslÄ• nÄ• , G. phoslÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. phuslÄ• viá¹‡&etilde;.

13816 sprÌ¥Å›ya -- `to be touched' MBh. [âˆšSPRÌ¥Å›]
Pa. phassa -- `pleasant' (cf. phussa absol. of phusati `touches'); Si. nupus `invaluable' (< `*not to be touched') EGS 91.
sprÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- see ASPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .
SPRËšH `be eager': ASPRÌ¥HA -- .
*spruá¹£ -- `sprinkle' see âˆšPRUá¹£1.
*splÄ«han -- `spleen' see PLÄ«HÃ¡N -- .
SPHAá¹¬ `burst, split'. [Cf. âˆšSPHUá¹-, âˆšSPHIá¹-? -- Poss. < *sphIÌŠt -- (cf. âˆšPHAL) â†’ Bur. ph*llt -- `to break' NTS xiii 93: all quite

uncertain]
SPHÃ¡á¹-ATI, *SPHAá¹-YATI, *SPHÄ• á¹-A -- , *SPHÄ• á¹-ANA -- , SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI, SPHÄ• á¹-ITA -- , *SPHÄ• á¹-YATÄ“; *UT -- SPHAá¹-ATI.

13817 sphÃ¡á¹-ati `bursts' DhÄ• tup. 2. *sphaá¹-yati. [âˆšSPHAá¹-]
1. Pk. phaá¸• aÃ¯ `digs'; -- Mth. phaá¹›ab `to ripen, bear fruit' prob. hyper -- hindiism for phar -- < PHÃ¡LATI1.
2. K. phaá¹-un intr. `to burst', pog. phaá¹-nu `to die'; WPah.khaÅ›. phaá¹-nÅ« `to be broken', pret. phaá¹-á¹-Ä• `was killed'; -- S. phaá¹-u m. `cut, wound', L. P. phaá¹-á¹- m. <-> Verbs with phaá¹-á¹- -- in Pk. or phÄ• á¹- -- in WPah. Ku. N. A. B. Bi. Mth. H. OMarw. G. M. rather < *sphÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ s.v. SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI.
Addenda: sphÃ¡á¹-ati. 1. Md. faá¸·anÄ« `shoots up (of plants)'.
2. *sphaá¹-yati: WPah.ká¹-g. phÉ”á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to be torn, burst', caus. phÉ™á¹-auá¹‡Ãµ `to cause to crack', J. faá¹-Ä• wá¹‡u.
*sphaá¹-yati see SPHÃ¡TATI Add2.
SPHAR2: â€ SPHARA -- .

13818 sphaá¹-ika -- m. `crystal' ÅšvetUp.
Pa. phalika -- m., ËškÄ• -- f. `crystal', Pk. phaá¸• i(g)a -- , phaliha -- m., Si. piá¸·i, paá¸·inÌ†gu -- va EGS 101.
SPHAá¹-IKAMAá¹‡I -- .

13819 sphaá¹-ikamaá¹‡i -- m. `crystal' Prab. [SPHAá¹-IKA -- , MAá¹‡Ã- -- 1]
Si. piá¸·imina `crystal'.
*sphaá¹-yati `is burst' see SPHÃ¡á¹-ATI.
SPHAR1 `move rapidly, twitch, throb': *spharati1, sphÄ• rayati, *sphrÌ¥ta -- 1; *ut -- sphÄ• rayati1 Add., *vispharati, *visphÄ• ra -- ; -- âˆšsphal1, âˆšsphur.
SPHAR2 `swell, abound': *spharati2, sphÄ• rÃ¡ -- , *sphrÌ¥ta -- 2; *Ä• sphara -- , *Ä• spharati, *Ä• sphÄ• ra -- , *Ä• sphÄ• rayati, *ut -- spharati, *ut -- sphÄ• ra -- , *ut -- sphÄ• rayati2; -- sphuá¹-a -- , sphuá¹‡á¹-ati? -- âˆš*sphal2.

13819a â€ sphara -- n. `shield', spharaka -- n. lex. [Cf. phara -- 3, phala -- 3; (s)phara -- â†• Ir. EWA ii 392 in sparabÃ¡rai Hesiod, MPers. spar, NPers. sipar `shield'; Sk. phara<-> (ka) -- â†• Pk.amg. pharaya -- n. `shield']

â€ *BÄ• HUá¹£PHARA -- .

13820 *spharati1 `throbs, quivers' [~ sphalati `id.' Vop. <-> Cf. spharaá¹‡a -- n. `throbbing' lex., sphÄ• rayati `causes to throb, &c.' Vop., pharpharat 3 sg. subj. `scatter' RV., *phaá¹- -- 1, sphurÃ¡ti. -- âˆšsphar1]
Pa. pharati `thrills (the body with pleasure)', pharaá¹‡a -- `thrilling'; S. pharaá¹‡u `to twitch, throb' (or < SPHALATI); -- redup.: Ku. pharpharÄ• á¹‡o `to flutter, flap the wings', B. pharphar `sparkling'; H. pharpharÄ• nÄ• `to flap'; G. pharphar `flutteringly'; M. pharphará¹‡&etilde; `to twitch'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Pk. pharakkida<-> `trembling'; P. pharaká¹‡Ä• `to wink, flash, quiver'; Mth. pharkab `to throb', OAw. pharakaÃ¯, G. pharakvuÌƒ. <->

Page 799

Altern. < *PHAá¹- -- : N. pharpharÄ• unu `to twitch, flutter'; A. pharpharÄ• iba `to tingle'.

13821 *spharati2 `swells'. 2. *sphurati2. [~ sphulÃ¡ti2 `accumulates' DhÄ• tup. -- âˆšSPHAR2]
1. Pa. pharati `pervades, fills, expands'.
2. N. phurnu `to swell', Si. puranavÄ• .
SPHAL1 `move quickly, quiver, jerk': sphalati, sphÄ• la -- , *sphÄ• layati; Ä• sphÄ• la -- , Ä• sphÄ• layati, *utsphÄ• la -- 1, *ut -- sphÄ• layati, *visphalati; -- âˆšsphar1, âˆšsphur.
*SPHAL2 `swell': *UT -- SPHALATI Add., *UT -- SPHÄ• LA -- 2 Add.; -- âˆšSPHAR2.

13822 sphalati `moves rapidly, throbs, twitches' Vop. 2. *sphÄ• layati `causes to quiver'. [~ *SPHARATI1, sphÄ• rayati = sphoÌ„rayati Vop. -- Cf. âˆšsphul. <-> âˆšsphal1]

1. S. pharaá¹‡u `to twitch, throb' (or < *SPHARATI1); P. phalÄ• uá¹‡Ä• tr. `to scatter'.
2. Kal. phal -- `to extinguish (fire, candle, etc.)' (< `scatter ashes' cf. P. in 1); WPah.jaun. phÄ• wÄ« f. `leap, spring' (< *sphÄ• lita -- ); N. phÄ• lnu `to leap' (semant. cf. SPANDATÄ“), H. phÄ• lnÄ• ; M. phÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to distribute'.
Addenda: sphalati. 2. *sphÄ• layati: A. phÄ• liba `to split' rather < SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI.

13823 *sphÄ• á¹-a -- `a split, slit'. [âˆšSPHAá¹-]
S. phÄ• á¹›u m. `cut or split from a blow'; Or. phÄ• á¹›a `vulva' (cf. Gy. gr. paravdÃ- s.v. SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI); M. phÄ• á¸• m. `cutting or lancing, opening (made in limb or belly)'.
Addenda: *sphÄ• á¹-a -- : â€ *CILLÄ• SPHÄ• á¹-A -- .

13824 *sphÄ• á¹-ana -- `splitting'. [âˆšSPHAá¹-]
Bi. phÄ• ran, pharnÄ« `first ploughing'; H. phaá¹›an m.f. `a piece torn off'; Si. paá¸·ana `cleaving, rending'.

13825 sphÄ• á¹-ayati `*causes to split' (`hurts, injures' DhÄ• tup.). 2. Pass. *sphÄ• á¹-yatÄ“. [âˆšSPHAá¹-]
1. Pk. phÄ• á¸• Ä“i `splits', NiDoc. phaá¸• itaǵa (?); Gy. eur. phar -- , SEeur. phaiÌ¦ -- tr. `to burst, split' (wel. boh. pharav -- tr., gr. parav -- tr., paravdÃ- `vulva'); K.pog. phÄ• rnu `to beat'; S. phÄ• á¹›aá¹‡u `to tear, split'; P. phÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to split', WPah. (Joshi) fÄ• á¹›nu `to tear, split, break'; Ku. phÄ• á¹›á¹‡o `to split', N. phÄ• rnu, B. phÄ• á¹›Ä• , Or. phÄ• á¹›ibÄ• , Mth. phÄ• rab, OAw. phÄ• raÃ¯, lakh. phÄ• rab, H. phÄ• á¹›nÄ• , OMarw. phÄ• á¸• aÃ¯, G. phÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ, M. phÄ• á¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to split'; Si. paá¸·anavÄ• `to cleave, tear asunder'; -- MIA. *phÄ• á¸• Ä«adi: Gy. germ. phary -- , pharyeÌ†v -- intr. `to burst'; Sh. (Lor.) phaÃ¯Ç°oIki intr. `to tear, be torn'; Si. pÃ¤lenavÄ• `to be split'.
2. Pk. phaá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `is split'; K. phÄ• á¹-h, dat. Ëšá¹-as m. `splitting' (with expressive or `intrusive' r: phrÄ• á¹-un tr. `to split'); S. phÄ• á¹-aá¹‡u intr. `to burst, tear'; L. phÄ• á¹-aá¹‡ `to beat'; P. phÄ• á¹-á¹‡Ä• `to be split'; WPah. (Joshi) fÄ• á¹-á¹‡u tr.(?) `to break'; Ku. phaá¹-á¹‡o `to be split', N. phÄ• á¹-nu, A. phÄ• á¹-iba, B. phÄ• á¹-Ä• , Or. phÄ• á¹-ibÄ• , Bi. Mth. phÄ• á¹-ab, H. phÄ• á¹-nÄ• (whence, with characteristic short vowel of intr., phaá¹-nÄ• â†’ P. phaá¹-á¹‡Ä•), OMarw. phÄ• á¹-aÃ¯, G.

phÄ• á¹-vuÌƒ, M. phÄ• á¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: sphÄ• á¹-ayati. 1. S.kcch. phÄ• á¹›á¹‡Å« `to tear'; -- with intrusive r WPah.ká¹-g. phrÃ¡á¹›nÃµ `to pierce or burst open'; A. phÄ• liba `to split' rather than < SPHÄ• LAYATI (but -- l -- < -- á¹- -- ?) AFD 333.
2. *sphÄ• á¹-yatÄ“: S.kcch. phÄ• á¹-á¹‡Å« intr. `to burst', WPah.ká¹-g. phÃ¡á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to be crushed'; Md. faá¸·anÄ« `chops, rips, unties (sail)', pass. feá¸·enÄ« `is torn' (feá¸·um `operation, unfurling of sail').

13826 sphÄ• á¹-ita -- `split' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSPHAá¹-]
Pk. phÄ• á¸• ia -- `split'; G. phÄ• á¹›iyuÌƒ n. `a half', phÄ• á¹›yuÌƒ n. `a piece cut off'.
*SPHÄ• á¹-ITAKÄ• á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: sphÄ• á¹-ita -- : S.kcch. phÄ• á¹›yo `split', phÄ• á¹›yÄ• keá¹‡Å« `to split'; -- WPah.Wkc. phaá¹›o `squint -- eyed, wall -- eyed', ká¹-g. phÉ™raá¹›É”, phÉ™rakkÉ”? (suggested Him.I 126); Md. faá¸·i `sector, segment'.
*sphÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ see SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI Add2.

13827 *sphÄ• á¹-itakÄ• á¹£á¹-ha -- `split wood'. [SPHÄ• á¹-ITA -- , KÄ• á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Ku. phaá¹›yÄ• á¹-, phaá¹‡yÃ£Ì„á¹- `split firewood'.
*sphÄ• á¹-yatÄ“ `is split' see SPHÄ• á¹-AYATI.

13828 sphÄ• ta -- `swollen, increased' Vop. [Cf. sphÄ• tÃ- -- f. `fattening' RV., Pa. phÄ• ti -- f. `swelling, increase', Pk. phÄ• i -- f. -- âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Pk. phÄ• ya -- `increased'; B. phÄ• `increase'.
Addenda: sphÄ• ta -- : â€ *SPHÄ• TADUGDHA -- .

13828a â€ *sphÄ• tadugdha -- `curdled milk'? [SPHÄ• TA -- , DUGDHÃ¡ --]
S.kcch. phodho m. `thick curdled milk', G. phoduÌƒ n. (adj.m. phodo `soft, flabby'?).

13828b â€ sphÄ• tÃ- -- f. `fattening (cattle)' RV., `increase' Åšatr. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Pa. phÄ• ti -- f. `increase', phÄ• tikamma -- n. id. (cf. sphÄ• tiá¹ƒkaraá¹‡a -- &capamacr;rá¹£Br.), Pk. phÄ• i -- f. (phÄ• Ä«kaya<-> `diffused'); A. phÄ• ik `much, abundance' (ext. -- kk --) AFD 212.
SPH&capamacr;Y: â€ SPHÄ• TÃ- -- , â€ SPHÄ«TA -- .

13829 sphÄ• na -- `swelling, increasing' in gaya -- sphÄ• ËŠna -- RV., `*spread out'. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Bi. Mth. phÄ• nÄ« `ploughing breadthwise'? -- Very doubtful in Kho. (Lor.) ispÃ¡nik `to pile up earth and stones' since in Kho. sph -- > ph -- ~ sp -- > isp -- .
*SPHÄ• NADÄ• RU -- .

13830 *sphÄ• nadÄ• ru -- `shovel'. [SPHÄ• NA -- , DÄ• ËŠRU -- 2]
Dm. phÃ£Ì‚Å¾ur, paÌ‚Å¾dur `wooden spade', Bshk. phandá¹“r, Phal. phÄ“ndÅ«ËŠru: prob. Dard. cmpd. AO xviii 48.
SPH&capamacr;Y `swell': *PASPHÄ• YATÄ“, SPHÄ• TA -- , SPHÄ• NA -- , SPHÄ• ËŠYATÄ“, SPHÄ• YANA -- , SPHÄ• RÃ¡ -- , *SPHÄ• VA -- , SPHÄ• VAYATI; *ATISPHÄ• YATÄ“, *Ä• SPHÄ• YATÄ“, *UT -- SPHÄ• NA -- , *UT -- SPHÄ• YATÄ“, *UT -- SPHÄ• RA -- , *NIá¹£PHÄ• YATÄ“, *PRASPHÄ• YATÄ“.

13831 sphÄ• ËŠyatÄ“ `swells out' Hcar., `*is complete'. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Phal. phe -- `to arrive' (cf. similar semantic development s.vv. *ATIá¹£PHÄ• YATÄ“, *NIá¹£PHÄ• YATÄ“, PÅ«RYATÄ“, PRÃ¡BHÅ«TA --).

13832 sphÄ• yana -- `increasing' in gaya -- sphÄ• yana -- PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
P. phaiá¹‡ `superior, great, excellent'.

13833 sphÄ• rÃ¡ -- `extended, large' lex., `fully expanded (of flowers)' MÄ• latÄ«m. [âˆšSPHAR2 or (~ sphÄ• ta --) âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
Pk. phÄ• ra -- `much'; G. phÄ• r `more than a vessel can contain, too much'; M. phÄ• r `numerous', adv. `very'.
*UT -- SPHÄ• RA -- .
sphÄ• rayati see *spharati1, sphalati.

13834 sphÄ• la -- `darting forth (?)' = sphoÌ„lana -- Vop., m. `jump' Vcar. [âˆšSPHAL1]
Pk. phÄ• lÄ• -- f. `jump, leap'; Sh. phÄƒl thÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to throw', phÄ• l m. `lot (for drawing)'; Ku. phÄ• l f. `jump, flight', gng. phÄ• w, N. B. H. phÄ• l m. `jump'; G. phÄ• á¸· f. `run'; -- P. phalÃ£Ì„gh f. `jumping' (X LÃ¡á¹…GHATI).
*sphÄ• layati `causes to quiver' see SPHALATI.

Addenda: sphÄ• la -- (read sphÄ• la -- m. Vop., phÄ• la -- 3 m. Vcar.):
WPah.kc. phÄ• á¸· f. `jump', Garh. phÄ• á¸·.
*sphÄ• layati see SPHALATI Add2.

13835 *sphÄ• va -- `swelling, increase'. [See sphÄ• vayati. <-> âˆšsphÄ• y]
N. A. B. Or. phÄ• u `small quantity given gratis in addition to that
purchased', Bi. H. phÄ• w m.
Addenda: *sphÄ• va -- : S.kcch. phau m. `show of position or power'.

13836 sphÄ• vayati `fattens, strengthens, increases' PÄ• á¹‡. Vop. [âˆšSPHÄ• Y]
N. phÄ• unu `to roll (lentil flour, &c.) into a thick paste'.
sphigÄ«ËŠ -- , sphicau see next.

13837 sphij -- f. `buttock' KÄ• tvÅšr., sphigÄ«ËŠ -- f. RV., sphicau nom. du.
MBh., sphicam acc. sg. Mn. (based on sphik nom. sg. MBh.?).
Pk. phija -- n. `buttock, upper part of thigh', phugga<-> n. `loins';
PaÅ¡.ar. phisÅ«ËŠ `vulva' (IIFL iii 3, 152 cf. sphicau), Kal. p(h)inÇ°i; S.
phÄ«ju m. `mare's urinal parts, horse's pastern' (< *sphij -- ya --); A.
pherÄ• `thigh' (< *sphija -- á¸• a -- or -- ra -- ); -- Ku. phÄ«l m. `leg',
N. philo `fleshy part of thigh and buttocks'; H. phÄ«lÄ«, phillÄ« f. `calf
of leg' (< *sphija -- l(l)a -- : denied by PMWS 146 as connected with Mu.
words for `lump').
*sphijala -- , *sphijya -- `buttock' see prec.
SPHIá¹¬ `be damaged, *get loose': *SPHIá¹-ATI, *SPHIá¹-YATI, SPHÄ“á¹-AYATI;
*UT -- SPHIá¹-YATÄ“.

13838 *sphiá¹-ati `gets loose'. 2. *sphiá¹-yati (sphiá¹-á¹-ayati `injures'
DhÄ• tup.). 3. sphÄ“á¹-ayati `injures' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšSPHIá¹-]
1. Pk. phiá¸• aÃ¯ `falls, is broken', pp. phiá¸• ia -- , philia -- ; Or.
phiá¹›ikibÄ• `to be loosened, fly away'.

2. Pk. phiá¹-á¹-a -- `broken', phiá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ `falls, is broken'; S. phiá¹-aá¹‡u `goes to ruin, turns to curd, quarrels'; L. phiá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to be spoilt, go bad', P. phiá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• ; WPah.khaÅ›. phiá¹-á¹-nÅ« `to be gone, be off'; N. phiá¹-á¹-ai `separate, alone'; Or. phiá¹-ibÄ• `to get loose, become open'; H. phiá¹-nÄ• `to be beaten up and mixed'; G. phiá¹-vuÌƒ `to get loose', M. phiá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
3. Pk. phÄ“á¸• Ä“i, Ëšá¸• aÃ¯ `drives away, destroys'; Or. pheá¹›ibÄ• `to open, release' (cf. pheibÄ• `id.'); OG. pheá¸• aÃ¯ `destroys', G. pheá¹›vuÌƒ `to remove, get rid of, break down'; M. pheá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to loosen'.
*sphiá¹-yati `gets loose' see prec.

13839 *sphiyÃ¡ -- , sphyÃ¡ -- `*scapula'. 2. m. `flat piece of wood for stirring offerings of boiled rice or for trimming mound used as altar' AV., `boom, spar' ÅšBr., m.n. `a kind of oar' R. [Both meanings in Ir. *phiya -- : Wkh. fiÃ¡h `shoulderblade', Shgh. fyak, Kurd. pil, pÄ• wl `shoulder' ~ Wkh. pÃ©i `shovel', Sar. Ishk. fÃ©i, Shgh. fe: cf. K. L. Janert KZ 79, 89 -- 111.
1. Wg. pÄ«wÉ™ `scapula'; PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. phÄ«Ä« `scapula', ar. phÄ«, pÄ«i `back of shoulder', pÄ«o -- m `upper part of my back'; Gaw. phÄ«o `shoulderblade' (â†’ Sv. phÄ«e NOPhal 45); Kho. phiu `scapula'; Bshk. phÄ« `shoulderblade' (pl. phiÄ• ËŠr < SPHIYAPÄ• á¹-A -- ); Mai. phÄ«a `shoulder'; -- Sh.gil. jij. phiÅ¾u, koh. phÄ«Ç°Å- m., pales. phÃ-Å¾o (< *sphiyya -- ?). <-> Ext. -- kk -- : Gy. eur. phiko m. `shoulder' (DGW iv 294 wrongly < prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- ); K. phyoku, dat. pheÌ†kis m. `shoulderblade'; -- -- I -- : Sh. phyoÌ„lÅ- m. `shoulder', (Lor.) piolo `shoulderblade'.
2. Pa. phiya -- m. (in cmpds. usu. piya --) `oar'; Kho. phÄ« `wooden spade', (Lor.) phiyu `dung spade'; K. phyohu, phyuhu (dat. phihis, pheÌ†his) m. `snow -- scoop'. <-> Ext. -- kk -- : Shum. phyÄ“k `wooden shovel', PaÅ¡. pÄ“kaá¹-Ä«ËŠ (enlarged fr. *phÄ“ â†’ Par. phÄ« IIFL iii 3, 140); -- -- I -- : Sh. (Lor.) piolo `wooden spade, oar'. -- Connexion, though possible (sphya -- + ?), obscure: Ku. phauá¹›o `a kind of mattock, spade'; N. pharuwÄ• `mattock, hoe', phyÄ• uri `long -- handled implement for levelling ricefield'; B. phÄ• uá¹›Ä• , phÃµá¹› `spade, hoe'; Or. phÄ• uá¹›Ä• `digging hoe'; Bi. phahurÄ«, pharuhÄ«, phaá¹›uÄ• , ËšuhÄ« `scraper for making banks of irrigation beds'; H. phÄ• wá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., phauá¹›Ä• , pharuwÄ• m. `mattock, hoe', pharÅ«hÄ• m. `a kind of rake or hoe'; M. phÄ• vá¸• Ä• m.

`large hoe (esp. a wooden one)', Ëšá¸• Ä« f. `wooden hoeshaped instrument for skimming molasses, large hoe', Ëšá¸• &etilde; n. `hoe or scraper'.
*SPHIYAPÄ• á¹-A -- .
Addenda: *sphiyÃ¡ -- [Shgh. Ishk. fay `wooden shovel', Bj. fiy, Wj. fi; -- ext. -- kk -- in Shgh. Wj. fiyak `wooden shovel, shoulderblade'; Ishk. fayÉ™k `shoulder', Wkh. fiak, Sogd. byk; Chvar. fyk `rudder' -- EVSh 34]
S.kcch. pÄ• vá¹›Ä« f. `small wooden shovel'?

13840 *sphiyapÄ• á¹-a -- `expanse of shoulderblade'. [SPHYÃ¡ -- , PÄ• á¹-A --]
Phal. phÄ«á¹“á¹›, phiÅ«á¹›u `shoulderblade', phiÄ• á¹› -- mÃ£Ì„y `upper part of back'; Bshk. phiÄ• ËŠr m. (pl. of phÄ« `shoulder' s.v. SPHYÃ¡ -- ); Sh. phyÄ• vá¹·, gen. ËšÄ• Äƒi m. `part of back over scapula'.
SPHUá¹¬ `burst': sphuá¹-Ã¡ti, sphuá¹-ana -- , *sphuá¹-yati, *sphoÌ„á¹-a -- 1, sphoÌ„á¹-ana -- 1, sphoÌ„á¹-ayati, *sphoÌ„á¹-yatÄ“; Ä• sphoÌ„á¹-ayati, prasphuá¹-ati, *prasphuá¹-yatÄ“, *prasphoÌ„á¹-a -- , prasphoÌ„á¹-ayati, visphoÌ„á¹-a -- , *saá¹• sphoÌ„á¹-ayati; -- sphuá¹-a -- , sphuá¹‡á¹-ati, sphoÌ„á¹-a -- 2, sphoÌ„á¹-ana -- 2? <-> âˆšsphaá¹-.

13840a â€ sphÄ«ta -- `swollen' Bhpr., `abundant' MBh. [âˆš SPHÄ• Y]
Pa. phÄ«ta -- `rich, prosperous, well -- populated'; A. phikiba `to swell' AFD 212 (< phÄ« -- akka -- ~ zikiba < jitÃ¡ --).
SPHUá¹¬: â€ Ä• SPHOÌ„á¹-A -- .

13841 sphuá¹-a -- `blossoming, opened' MBh., `clear in meaning' R. [Perh. not conn. with âˆšSPHUá¹-, but < *sphrÌ¥ta -- 2 pp. of *SPHARATI2 `swells'. -- âˆšSPHAR2]
Pa. phuá¹-a -- `expanded, spread out over (glossed with pharitvÄ• ), blossoming'; Pk. phuá¸• a -- `open, clear'; Sh.koh. phÅ-á¹›u m., jij. phvá¹›e `flower', WPah.bhad. bhiá¸• . phuá¹›Ãµ n., bhal. khaÅ›. phuá¹›u n.; OM. phuá¸• Ä• `real, true' Tulpule OMR 226.
SPHUá¹-AYATI, SPHUá¹-YATÄ“, SPHUá¹‡á¹-ATI.

13842 sphuá¹-Ã¡ti `bursts open' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. (sphá¹“á¹-ati ÅšBr.). [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
Pa. phuá¹-ita -- `burst open'; Pk. phuá¸• aÃ¯, phulaÃ¯ intr. `bursts', phuá¸• ia -- , phulia -- `burst'; Tor. "pÅ«r -- " intr. `to break'.
Addenda: sphuá¹-Ã¡ti: Md. foá¸·enÄ« `blossoms' or pass. of foá¸·anÄ« <

SPHOÌ„á¹-AYATI.

13843 sphuá¹-ana -- n. `bursting' VÄ• gbh., `cracking (of joints)' Car. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
Si. puá¸·un `cotton' (cf. Or. phuá¹-a `bursting of cotton pods' s.v. *SPHUá¹-YATI).

13843a sphuá¹-ayati `makes clear' Kull. 2. sphuá¹-yatÄ“ `is clear' Sarvad. [Denom. fr. SPHUá¹-A --]
1. Pr. -- Å¡purÉ™ -- `to show' NTS xv 301.
2. Pk. phuá¹-á¹-ai `is manifest'.

13844 sphuá¹-Ä« -- f. `melon' lex. [Cf. sphoÌ„á¹-inÄ« -- f. `cucumber' lex. and SPHUá¹-A --]
MIA. *phuá¹-á¹-i -- : N. phuá¹- `melon', Or. phuá¹-i; H. phÅ«á¹- f. `melon, cucumber run to seed, Cucumis momordica'; G. phÅ«á¹- m. `melon', M. phÅ«á¹- n.

13845 *sphuá¹-yati `is burst open'. [âˆšSPHUá¹-]
Pk. phuá¹-á¹-aÃ¯ intr. `bursts'; Wg. puá¹-a -- `to break' NTS xvii 293; Woá¹-. phuá¹- -- intr. `to break'; Kho. (Lor.) phuá¹-eik `to become tired'; Sh. phÅ-á¹-Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ tr. `to break'; K. phuá¹-un `to be cracked'; S. phuá¹-aá¹‡u intr. `to burst open, crack'; L. phuá¹-á¹-aá¹‡ `to sprout', awÄ• á¹‡. phuá¹-á¹-uá¹‡ intr. `to split'; P. phuá¹-á¹-á¹‡Ä• intr. `to burst', WPah. (Joshi) fuá¹-á¹‡u, Ku. phuá¹-á¹‡o, N. phuá¹-nu; A. phuá¹-iba `to be burst, be pierced'; B. phuá¹-Ä• intr. `to burst'; Or. phuá¹-ibÄ• intr. `to burst, be full -- blown'; Mth. phÅ«á¹-ab intr. `to burst out, blossom, be broken', tr. `to break into (a house)'; Bhoj. phÅ«á¹-al intr. `to split, burst', Aw.lakh. phÅ«á¹-ab, H. phÅ«Ë˜á¹-nÄ• , OG. phÅ«á¹-aÃ¯, G. phuá¹-vuÌƒ, M. phuá¹-á¹‡&etilde;, Ko. phuá¹-tÄ• ; -- Pk. phuá¹-á¹-a<-> `burst'; Or. phuá¹-a `division of a cotton pod' (cf. SPHUá¹-ANA --).
sphuá¹-yatÄ“ see SPHUá¹-AYATI.
Addenda: *sphuá¹-yati: S.kcch. phÅ«á¹-á¹‡Å« `to swell (as grain when soaked)', WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºá¹-á¹‡Ãµ intr. `to split, burst', J. fuá¹-á¹‡u.

13846 sphuá¹‡á¹-ati `expands', sphuá¹‡á¸• atÄ“ `opens' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. SPHUá¹-A -- . -- âˆšSPHUá¹- or âˆšSPHAR2?]
Bshk. phuá¹‡á¸• `full -- blown', sb. `flower' AO xviii 248; Chil. phundo

`flower', Gau. phono, Sh.koh. phÅ-á¹‡á¹· m., gil. phÅ-náº¯r f.; S. phuá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to swell, inflate', phuá¹‡á¸• ajaá¹‡u `to be inflated, be expanded'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. phuá¹‡á¸• uá¹‡ `to expand'.
sphuá¹‡á¸• atÄ“ see prec.
SPHUR `dart, twitch': *pusphura -- , sphura -- , sphuraá¹‡a -- , sphurÃ¡ti1; apasphÃºr -- , avasphurati, *utsphurati, *prasphura -- , prÃ¡sphurati, vÃ-sphurati; -- âˆšsphul, âˆšsphar1, âˆšsphal1.

13847 sphura -- `quivering' PaÃ±cat., m. `throb' Bhaá¹-á¹-. [âˆšSPHUR]
K. phura -- phura m. `ardent desire'; -- Mth. phÅ«rÄ• `active, intelligent'?

13848 sphuraá¹‡a -- `glittering' VarBrÌ¥S., n. `throbbing', Ëšá¹‡Ä• -- f. DhÄ• tup. [âˆšSPHUR]
Pk. phuraá¹‡a -- n. `twitching, throbbing'; A. phurani `giddiness'; Or. phuraá¹‡Ä• `overjoyed, delighted'; M. phuraá¹‡ n. `twitching, quivering'.

13849 sphurÃ¡ti1 `spurns, darts' RV., `twitches' KauÅ›., `flashes, glitters' MaitrUp., `becomes evident' NrÌ¥sUp. [~ SPHULÃ¡TI1. -- Cf. *spharati1, sphalati. -- âˆšsphur]
Pk. phuraÃ¯ `twitches, trembles'; K. phoÌ„run `to throb'; S. phuraá¹‡u `to spring to mind'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. phuruá¹‡ `to throb'; P. phurnÄ• `to quiver, come to mind'; Ku. phurá¹‡o `to throb', N. phurnu; A. phurÄ• iba `to cause to turn'; Or. phuribÄ• `to throb, vibrate'; Mth. phurab `to be guessed'; H. phurnÄ• `to flutter, twitch'; G. phurvuÌƒ `to throb'; M. phurá¹‡&etilde; `to throb, twitch'. <-> Redup.: Pk. phuraphuraÃ¯, ËšrÄ• adi `trembles very much';

Page 801

Ku. phurphurÄ• á¹‡o `to flutter, flap the wings'; N. phurphurÄ• unu `to be transported with delight'; H. phurahrÄ« f. `tremor, shudder' (< MIA.

*phurahuria --), phurphurÄ• nÄ• `to quiver, tremble, flap'; M. phurphurá¹‡&etilde; `to tremble'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. phuraká¹‡Ä• `to throb'. <-> Deriv.: K. phurath, dat. ËšrÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ f. `haste'; P. Ku. phurtÄ« f. `activity, haste', N. phurti; Bhoj. H. phurtÄ« f. `activity'. -- X SPANDATÄ“ q.v.
*sphurati2 `swells' see *SPHARATI2.
*sphuriá¹…ga -- `spark' see SPHULIá¹…GA -- .
SPHUL `throb': sphulÃ¡ti1, sphuliá¹…ga -- ; -- âˆšsphur.
Addenda: sphurÃ¡ti1: WPah.ká¹-g. phÃºrk `pop! hey presto!'; A. phuriba `to walk about' AFD 331.

13850 sphulÃ¡ti1 `trembles, throbs' DhÄ• tup. [~ sphurÃ¡ti. <-> âˆšsphul]
Ap. phulaÃ¯ `throbs, trembles'.
sphulÃ¡ti2 `accumulates' see *SPHARATI2.

Page 802

smrÌ¥ti 13868 smrÌ¥ti f. `remembrance' T&capamacr;r. [âˆšSMRÌ¥]
Pa. sati -- f. `memory, lucidity of mind', Pk. samii -- , saÃ¯ -- , sui -- f., Dhp. svadi (â†’ Khot. svati H. W. Bailey BSOAS xi 776), M. saÄ«, say f.; Si. si SigGr ii 466, sÄ« -- , sihi -- ya `memory, alertness'.
SYAND `move quickly': SYÃ¡NDATÄ“, SYANDANA -- ; VÃ-á¹£YANDATÄ“, SAá¹• SYANDAYATI.

13869 syÃ¡ndatÄ“ `moves quickly, flows' RV., `trickles, drips, oozes' MBh. [âˆšSYAND]
Pa. sandati `flows', Pk. saá¹• daÃ¯; -- H. sadnÄ• `to leak (as a ship), sink' (intr. from *sÃ£Ì„d --)?

syandana 13870 syandana n. `flowing' Nir., `water' lex. [âˆšSYAND]
Pk. saá¹• daá¹‡a -- n. `flow, water'; Si. sadan -- a `water' ES 86.
*syÄ• rÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• -- `wife's sister' see next.

syÄ• lÃ¡ 13871 syÄ• lÃ¡ m. `wife's brother' RV., syÄ• laka -- m. CÄ• á¹‡.;

syÄ• lÄ« -- (MW.), ËšikÄ• -- (lex.) f. `wife's younger sister' 2.
*syÄ• rÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• -- .
1. Pa. sÄ• laka -- m. `wife's younger brother'; Pk. sÄ• la<-> m. `w.'s brother', sÄ• lÄ« -- f. `w.'s sister', NiDoc. sali m., Gy. eur. salo m., sali f.; Kt. sÄ• rÃ¤ËŠá¹- (but cf. 2 below) `w.'s sister'; Gaw. Sv. sÄ• la `w.'s brother'; K. sÄ• l f. `wife's sister, husband's brother's wife'; S. sÄ• lo m. `w.'s brother', sÄ• lÄ« f. `w.'s sister' (lw. with -- l --); L. sÄ• á¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `w.'s younger brother and sister', P. sÄ• lÄ•  m.; WPah.bhal. sÄ• i f. `w.'s sister', sÄ• lÄ• bhai `her husband'; Ku. Å›au `sister's husband', Å›aÄ« `wife's sister'; N. sÄ• lo, Ëšli `wife's younger brother and sister'; A. xÄ• l `w.'s sister'; B. sÄ• lÄ•  `w.'s brother', sÄ• li, hÄ• li `w.'s younger sister', Or. sÄ• á¸·Ä• , Ëšá¸·i; Mth. Bhoj. Aw. sÄ• r `w.'s brother', sÄ• rÄ« `w.'s sister', H. sÄ• lÄ•  m., ËšlÄ« f., M. sÄ• á¸·Ä•  m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. (also sÄ• lÄ• , ËšlÄ« â†•  H.); G. sÄ• á¸·É” m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `w.'s younger brother and sister', Ko. sÄ• á¸·o m. -- The masculine is frequently a term of abuse indicating that the sister of the person addressed has had sexual relations with the speaker.
2. Dm. sÄ• rÄ• á¹‡i `wife's sister', Gaw. sÄ• ranÃ-, Bshk. sÄ• ËŠren, Phal. sÄ• rá¸—á¹‡i (whence sará¹“á¹‡u `sister's husband, husband's brother'), Sh.gur. sará¹“á¹‡i.
*SYÄ• LAPUTRA -- , *SYÄ• LABHÄ• RYÄ• -- , *SYÄ• LÄ«PATI -- , *SYÄ• LÄ«VOÌ„á¸• HRÌ -- ; *Ká¹£ULLASYÄ• LA -- .
Addenda: syÄ• lÃ¡ -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡á¸·É” m. `wife's brother', J. Å›Ä• lÄ•  m.; ká¹-g. sÃ¡á¸·I, poet. saá¸·á¹-e f. `wife's sister'.
3. â€ *siyÄ• la -- : Garh. syÄ• á¸·u `wife's younger brother'.

syÄ• laputra 13872 *syÄ• laputra m. `wife's brother's son'. [SYÄ• LÃ¡ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
S. sÄ• lÄ• á¹-ru m. `id.' -- Perh. rather a S. formation after sÄ• lÄ• ju m. `id.' (shortened from *sÄ• lia jÌ„Ä• o?).

syÄ• labhÄ• ryÄ• 13873 *syÄ• labhÄ• ryÄ• f. `wife's brother's wife'. [SYÄ• LÃ¡ -- , BHÄ• RYÄ• Ë‹ --]
L.awÄ• á¹‡. salhÄ• j `wife's brother's wife', poá¹-h. silehÄ• j f., Bhoj. sarhaj, sarhÄ• jÄ«, H. salaj, sarhaj f.

syÄ• lÄ«pati 13874 *syÄ• lÄ«pati m. `wife's sister's husband'. [SYÄ• LÄ« -- , PÃ¡TI --]

K. sÃ¶jiwa, sÃ´juv m. `wife's sister's husband'.

syÄ• lÄ«voÌ„á¸• hrÌ¥ 13875 *syÄ• lÄ«voÌ„á¸• hrÌ¥ m. `wife's sister's husband'.
[SYÄ• LÄ« -- , Vá¹“á¸• HRÌ¥ -- LM 418: if so, all modern forms derive from a shortened *saÌ„Ì†(á¹‡)á¸• hu --]
Phal. sÄ• á¹‡á¸• Å« `wife's sister's husband' (â†• Ind. NOPhal 47), S. saá¹‡á¸• hÅ« m., L. sÄ• á¹‡á¸• hu m., awÄ• á¹‡. sÄ• á¸• hÅ«, P. sÄ• (á¹‡)á¸• hÅ« m., Ku. sÄ• á¹›Å«, N. sÄ• á¹›(h)u, Or. saá¹›(h)u, H. sÄ• á¹›(h)Å« m., G. sÄ• á¸• (h)u m., M. sÄ• á¸• (h)Å« m. -- Deriv.: S. mÄ• saá¹›u m. `mother's sister's husband'.
Addenda: *syÄ• lÄ«voÌ„á¸• hrÌ¥ -- : Ko. sÄ• á¸• á¸• Å«ku â†• Drav. Kan. saá¸• á¸• aga S. M. Katre.
â€ srÃ¡j -- f. `garland' RV. see *SARÄ• -- 2.

syÅ«tÃ¡ 13876 syÅ«tÃ¡ `sewn' RV. [âˆšSIV]
Dm. mÅ« suwÃºm `I sewed'; Kho. (Lor.) suiru `sewn' (replacing *suru), K. suwu; Si. hÅ« `sewn, joined, bound' SigGr ii 471.

syÅ«na 13877 syÅ«na m. `sack', syÅ«nÄ• -- f. `girdle' lex. [~ syÅ«tÃ¡ -- . <-> âˆšsiv]
PaÅ¡.weg. sun `rope made of goat's hair' IIFL iii 3. 157 with (?).

syÅ«ËŠman 13878 syÅ«ËŠman n. `band, thong, bridle' RV. [âˆšSIV]
Kal.rumb. Å¡umÃ¡n `belt, trouser -- cord'; Phal. Å¡umÃ¡á¹‡ f. `trouser -- cord'; -- Kho. Å¡imÃ¡nu `trouser -- cord', Å¡imeni `string, rope' BelvalkarVol 96 (-- i -- from simÃ©nu `waistband' < SÄ«ËŠMAN -- ?).
SRAá¹€S (v.l. Å›raá¹• s) `fall': *SRAá¹• SALA -- , SRASTA -- , SRASTARA -- , *SRASTRA -- . -- See Add.

sraá¹• sala 13879 *sraá¹• sala `falling, falling asunder'. [Cf. asthisraá¹• sÃ¡ -- `causing the bones to fall asunder' AV. <-> âˆšSRAá¹• S]
Ku. sÃ£Ì„sal `landslip, place of landslips and cracks, crack, flaw, hole' (cf. *SRASTRA --).
srÃ¡kva -- see SÅ•ÌŠKVAN -- .

13880 srÃ¡vati `flows' RV. [âˆšSRU]
Pa. savati `flows', Pk. savaÃ¯; K. Å›rawun, srËš `to drip, ooze, drop forth' (for Å›r -- cf. paÅ›pun < PRÃ¡SARPATI); Si. ovanavÄ• `to pour in, fill'

caus. from *onQvÄ• ES 17 (or < Å›COÌ„TÃ¡YATI).

srÃ¡vant 13881 srÃ¡vant `flowing', srÃ¡vantÄ« -- f. `stream' RV. [âˆšSRU]
Pa. savantÄ« -- f. `river', Pk. savaá¹• tÄ« -- f.; A. xÃµt `a current',
xÃµtÄ• `stream, branch of a river', xÅ«ti `small do.'; B. sÃµtÄ• adj.
`damp', sb. `stream', sÅ«ti `alow stream between shoal and shore'.

srasta 13882 srasta `fallen, loosened' R. [AV. has Å›r -- in
Å›raá¹• sayitvÄ• ËŠ with v.ll. sraá¹• Å›Ëš, Å›raá¹• Å› -- . -- âˆšSRAá¹• S]
Pk. sattha -- `gone'; -- Kho. (Lor.) Å¡É™r*lst `quickly'?

srastara 13883 srastara m. `litter, bed of straw and leaves' PQrGr. sastara
-- m. W. [In NIA. collides with SAá¹• STARA --]
Pk. satthara -- , Ëšaya -- m.n. `bedding, bed'; S. sathirQ f. `bundle of
straw'; L. satthar m. `grass strewn on floor', awÄ• á¹‡. sathur `mat'; P.
satthar m. `bed of straw', satthrÄ« f. `armful of straw'; WPah. (Joshi)
sÃ¤thrÄ• m. `bedding'; Ku. N. sotar `bedding of leaves &c. for buffalos or
horses'; OAw. sÄ• tharÄ« f. `bedding'; H. sathrÄ•  m. `bedding', sÄ• thrÄ« f.
`small mat to perform devotions on'; OG. sÄ• tharaÃ¼ m. `grass bed', G.
sÄ• thrÄ« m. `id.', sÄ• thrÄ« f. `raft of bamboo made by Brahmans to keep
various materials on by side of river for use of clients' (whence sÄ• thriyÉ”
m. `dealer in sundry articles'); -- Kal. sastÃ©rak `roof plank' (or <
SAá¹• STARA -- ?).
Addenda: srastara -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) sÃ¡thrÉ” m. `bed, bedding, bedding
of pine needles for cattle', J. sÄ• thrÄ• m. `bedding'; -- rather than <
SAá¹• STARA -- with Him.I 208.
SRU: â€ *AVASRAVATI, â€ AVASRÄ• VAYATI, â€ *NIá¸¥SRAVAá¹‡A -- ,
â€ *NISRAVAá¹‡A -- .

srastra 13884 *srastra `avalanche'. [âˆšSRAá¹• S]
Kal.rumb. sastr `avalanche' (cf. *SRAá¹• SALA --).
srÄ• va -- m. `flow, morbid flow' MBh., `miscarriage' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšSRU]
GARBHASRÄ• VA -- .

13885 srÄ• vÃ¡yati `causes to move' in 1 pl. sÃ¡á¹• srÄ• vayÄ• masQ AV.
[âˆšSRU]
Pr. -- á¹£u -- `to suckle, suck' (imper. wÅ« -- Å¡Ã¼z `suck', 1 sgQ pres. Ä•
-- á¹£umasum `I suckle' NTS xv 301).

SRU `flow': SRÃ¡VATI, SRÃ¡VANT -- , SRÄ• VA -- , SRÄ• VÃ¡YATI, SRUTÃ¡ -- , SRUTÃ- -- , SRá¹“TAS -- , SROÌ„TIYÄ• ËŠ -- , *SROÌ„TRA -- ; *AVASRAVAá¹‡A -- , AVASRUTA -- , Ä• SRAVA -- , Ä• SRÄ• VAYATI, PARISRAVA -- , PARISRÄ• VAá¹‡A -- , *PARISRÄ• VAYATI Add., *PRATISRÄ• VA -- , *PRATISRÄ• VAYATI, *PRATISRÄ• VYATÄ“, PRASRAVA -- , PRÃ¡SRAVATI, PRASRÄ• VÃ¡ -- , *PRASRÄ• VAá¹ -- , *PRASRÄ• VAYATI, PRASRUTA -- .

srutÃ¡ 13886 srutÃ¡ `streaming' Mn., n. `flow, flowing' AV. [âˆšSQ]
L. sÅ«Ä• m. `catch drain to bring water from high hand to a low field', (Shahpur) suÌ„Ìƒ m. `the name of a valley

Page 803

between Sakesar and Bhukhi'; Or. sua `stream, current'; H. poet. sÅ«wanÄ• `to flow'; Si. hÅ« `what has flowed out' SigGr ii 471.

srutÃ- 13887 srutÃ- f. `road, path' RV., `stream' KÄ• v. [Cf. srÅ«ËŠ -- f. `stream (?)' RV. -- âˆšSRU]
Wg. á¹£Å«Ä« `ravine, valley, cleft' (or < *SROÌ„TIYÄ• --).

sroÌ„taÄ• panna 13888 sroÌ„taÄ• panna `one who has entered upon the stream leading to NirvÄ• á¹‡a' Buddh. [SRá¹“TAS -- , Ä• ËŠPANNA --]
Pa. soÌ„tÄ• panna -- `id.'; -- Si. soÌ„vÄ• n `convert' (GS 30) prob. â†• Pa.

srá¹“tas 13889 srá¹“tas n. `stream' RV. [âˆšSRU]
Pa. soÌ„ta -- n. `stream', Dhp. sodu; Pk. soÌ„a -- n.m. `current, stream, chasm'; Mth. soÄ• `spring of a well'; -- altern. < *SROÌ„TRA -- : Si. soya, hoya, oya `rivulet', o -- kanÌ†da `great flood' EGS 32; Md. oi `stream'.
SROÌ„TAÄ• PANNA -- ; *KHARASROÌ„TAS -- , *TAá¹-ASROÌ„TAS -- .

sroÌ„tiyÄ• ËŠ 13890 sroÌ„tiyÄ• ËŠ metr. for sroÌ„tyÄ• ËŠ -- f. `stream' RV. [âˆšSRU]
Wg. á¹£Å«Ä« `ravine, valley, cleft' (or < SRUTÃ- -- ); Bi. soÄ« `spring of a well', (Patna) soÌ†iyÄ• `well supplied from a spring'; H. soÄ« f. `ground where a stream is dammed and rice grown'.
sroÌ„tyÄ• ËŠ -- see prec.

sroÌ„tra 13891 *sroÌ„tra `stream'. [âˆšSRU]
Pk. sotta -- , sutta -- n. `stream, river', sottÄ« -- f.; Ku. sot `spring of water'; Bi. sotÄ• , (Shahabad) sot, suttÄ« `spring of a well', Mth. sot; Bhoj. sot, sotÄ• `fountain, spring'; Aw.lakh soÌ„t `stream'; H. sot m.f., sotÄ• m. `stream, channel, spring', sotÄ« f. `rill, small spring, pool formed by overflow from a river'; -- altern. < SRá¹“TAS -- : Si. soya, hoya, oya `stream', Md. oi.
*SROÌ„TRAPRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HA -- .
Addenda: *sroÌ„tra -- : A. sÃµt (phonet. x --) `stream' AFD 223.

sroÌ„traprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha 13892 *sroÌ„traprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha `back in a stream'. [*SROÌ„TRA -- , PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÃ¡ --]
Si. oÌ„viá¹-a `low flat land by a river'.

svÃ¡ 13893 svÃ¡ `one's own' RV.
Pa. Pk. sa -- `one's own', Pk. sa -- m. `kinsman'.
SVAKA -- , *SVAKYA -- , *SVAGYA -- , SVAYÃ¡M, *SVÄ• KYA -- ; ASVAKA -- , *ASVÄ• KA -- ; SVAKULA -- , SVÃ¡KRÌ¥TA -- , SVAJANA -- , SVARÅ«PA -- , SVASTHA -- ; -- SVÄ• DHYÄ• YÃ¡ -- ?

svaka 13894 svaka `one's own', m. `kinsman, friend' Mn. [SVÃ¡ --]
Pa. saka -- `one's own', AÅ›.shah. spa(kaspi)?, Dhp. svaka -- in svakatha (svaka -- artha -- ), Pk. saga -- , saya -- , saa -- ; Si. siya `one's own', siyÄ• `kinsman' (or < SAJÄ• TA --).
*SVAKYA -- , *SVÄ• KYA -- ; ASVAKA -- .

13895 *svakuliya -- , svakulya -- `of one's own family' RÄ• jat. [SVÃ¡ -- , KÃºLA --]
Kt. sulÄ« `friend, comrade', Wg. s&omacrtodtod;lÄ«ËŠ, Pr. s&omacrtodtod;lÃ¼, ËšlÅ«Ì¤ (NTS xv 270 < *svakulÄ«ya --).
svakulya -- see prec.

svÃ¡krÌ¥ta 13896 svÃ¡krÌ¥ta `spontaneous' TS., `done by oneself' MBh. [SVÃ¡ -- , KRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- 1]
L. sÄ“a, f. seÄ« `of itself, spontaneous'.

13896a *svakya -- `of one's own family'. [~ *SVAGYA -- . -- Cf. svakÄ«ya -- MBh. -- SVAKA -- , SVÃ¡ --]
Ap. sakka -- `one's own'; S. sako m. `kinsman'; L. sakkÄ• `born of the same parents', m. `kinsman, relation by marriage', awÄ• á¹‡. sakkÄ• `related by blood'; P. sakkÄ• , sakÄ• `of full blood relationship'; Ku. sÃ£Ì„k `related by blood'; -- K. sakh `of full blood relationship', N. sÄ• kh, emph. sÄ• kkhai.
*SVÄ• KYA -- .
svaká¹£a -- see *SUVAKá¹£A -- .
Addenda: *svakya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÉ”Ì• kkÉ” `consanguineous' prob. â†• P. Him.I 211.

13896b *svagya -- `of one's own family'. [~ *SVAKYA -- . -- Cf. Ã¡svaga -- (~ asvaka -- ) `without kin (?)' AV. der. *svaga -- ~ SVAKA -- . -- SVÃ¡ --]
Ap. sagga -- `one's own'; S. sago `born of the same parents'; P. sagg `of full blood relationship', H. saggÄ• , sagÄ• ; OG. sagaÃ¼ m. `kinsman', G. saguÌƒ `related by blood', sÄ• gvuÌƒ n. `relatives'; M. sagÄ• `of full blood relationship'.

svajana 13897 svajana m. `kinsman' KÄ• tyÅšr. [SVÃ¡ -- , JÃ¡NA --]
Pa. sajana -- m. `kinsman', Pk. sayaá¹‡a -- ; S. seá¹‡u m. `child's spouse's father', Ëšá¹‡i f. `child's spouse's mother'; L. seá¹‡ m.f. `child's spouse's parent'; P. sain m. `relative'; OG. saiá¹‡a m. `friend', G. seá¹‡ m.
SVÄ• JANYA -- ; *SVAJANAPUTRA -- .

svajanaputra 13898 *svajanaputra `kinsman's son'. [SVAJANA -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
S. seá¹‡oá¹-ru m. `son -- in -- law's or daughter -- in -- law's brother'.
SVAD `relish': SVADANA -- , SVÄ• DA -- , SVÄ• DÃº -- .

svadana 13899 svadana n. `act of tasting' lex. [Cf. svÄ• ËŠdana -- `making savoury' RV. -- âˆšSVAD]

K. syunu, dat. sinis m. `vegetable sauce, what is eaten with rice (vegetables, meat, fish)'.

svadhÄ• ËŠ 13900 svadhÄ• ËŠ f. `self -- power, pleasure' (Ã¡nu svadhÄ• ËŠm `at will, by nature') RV., svadhÄ• ËŠá¸¥ pl. `(sexual) desire (?)' AV. 19. 49. 2.
S. saha f. `love'; P. sah f. `desire of cow for bull'; Ku. sÄ• `heat (in cattle)'; N. sah `heat (in animals)'; -- connexion with M. sav f. `taste, relish' is doubtful (LM 415 connects with sÃ¡pa -- `penis', but ac. to Molesworth MD s.v. it is a mispronunciation of Ä‹av f. `id.'). -- N. sahajÄ• unu tr. `to like', intr. `to feel oneself at home' poss. from *saha jÄ• nu (cf. Ku. sÄ• me Ä• uá¹‡o `to be on heat') whence sahajinu `to be naughty, be spoilt'?
SVAN `sound': SVANÃ¡ -- , SVÄ• NÃ¡ -- ; Ã¡VASVANATI, NISVÄ• NA -- .

svanÃ¡ 13901 svanÃ¡ m. `noise' RV., svÃ¡nati `sounds' R. (RV. Ã¡vÄ• svanÄ«t, pl. svanayan). [NIA. words, in part at least, are onom. -- âˆšSVAN]
Pa. sanati, saá¹‡ati `sounds'; Pk. saá¹‡a -- m. `sound', saá¹‡ia -- `sounded'; B. sana `whizz'; H. san f. `whistling, whizz, shooting pain'. -- Redup.: N. sansan `with a whizz'; Mth. sansanÄ• haá¹-i `humming in the ears'; H. sansanÄ• nÄ• `resound, whistle, whizz, be excited' (~ sunsunÄ• nÄ•), sansanÄ• haá¹- f. `whizzing, &c.'; G. saá¹‡saá¹‡ `with a whizz', M. saá¹‡aá¹‡aá¹‡. -- Ext. -- kk -- : S. saá¹‡kijaá¹‡u `to be blasted'; N. sankanu `to get very angry'; H. sanaknÄ• `to have a ringing in the head, be tipsy'; G. saá¹‡kÉ” m. `whizz', M. saá¹‡kÄ• m.
svanta -- see *SUVANTIKA -- .
SVAP1 `sleep': *SUPATI, SUPTÃ¡ -- , SUPTI -- , *SUPNA -- , SUPYATÄ“, *SAUPTA -- , SAUPTIKA -- , SVÃ¡PATI, SVAPANA -- , SVÃ¡PNA -- , SVAPNÄ• YATÄ“, SVÄ• PA -- , SVÄ• PÃ¡YATI, *SVÄ• PRA -- ; *AVASUPTA -- , *Ä• SUPATI, Ä• SUPTA -- , UTSVAPNÄ• YATÄ“, UTSVÄ• PA -- , *UPASVAPIKÄ• -- , NIá¸¥á¹£UPTA -- , *NIá¹£UPTA -- , *NIá¹£UPTI -- , *PRASUPATI, PRASUPTI -- , PRASVÄ• PA -- , *VIá¹£VAPAá¹‡A -- .
svap -- 2 see *SUVÄ• PA -- .
Addenda: svanÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. Å›É™á¹‡Å›É™á¹‡Ä• á¹‡Ãµ `to resound, rustle' <-> perh. Å› indicates onom. â€ *Å›ANAÅ›ANA -- for this and all sansan -- words under SVANÃ¡ -- .

13902 svÃ¡pati `sleeps' RV. and *supati. [*supati after 3 pl. *supÃ¡nti ~ 3 sg. svÃ¡piti PÄ• á¹‡. -- âˆšSVAP1]

The pres. stems svap -- and sup -- have largely coalesced from later MIA. onwards into NIA.: Pa. supati, Pk. su(v)aÃ¯ (from which soÌ„(v)aÃ¯ after type ru(v)aÃ¯ <

Page 804

rudati ~ roÌ„(v)aÃ¯ < rá¹“diti); but Pk. savaÃ¯, sayaÃ¯, soÌ„i < svÃ¡pati. -- NIA.: Gy. eur. sov -- (pret. suto < SUPTÃ¡ --), arm. sÉ™v -- , su -- , pal. 3 sg. swÄƒr (pret. sitÄƒ), á¸Œ. so -- (pret. sotis), Phal. sÅ« -- (pret. suttu), Sh.gil. sÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (pret. sÅ-tÅ-), koh. gur. soÌ„ná¹·, L. sá»…aá¹‡, pres. part. sÃ´ndÄ• (pp. suttÄ•), awÄ• á¹‡. 2 sg. imper. sauÌƒ, P. sauá¹‡Ä• , pres. part. saundÄ• , WPah.rudh. 3 sg. soe, paá¹…. soá¹‡Ä• ; A. xoiba `to lie down', xowan `state of sleeping'; B. soyÄ• `to sleep, lie down', Or. soibÄ• , suibÄ• ; Mth. sowab `to sleep', Bhoj. sowal, OAw. sovaÃ¯, lakh. soÌ„wab, H. sonÄ• , Brj. saunau, OMarw. soaÃ¯ (pp. sÅ«taÃ¼), OG. sÅ«i, G. sÅ«vuÌƒ, Si. hovinavÄ• , hoÌ„navÄ• .
Addenda: svÃ¡pati: Garh. soá¹‡u (seá¹‡u?) `to lie down'; Md. onnanÄ« (pp. ot < SUPTÃ¡ -- , absol. ove) `lies down, remains'.

svapanÃ¡ 13903 svapanÃ¡ `sleepy' VS., n. `sleeping, numbness' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSVAP1]
P. sauá¹‡, Ëšá¹‡Ä« f. `sleeping'.

svÃ¡pna 13904 svÃ¡pna m. `sleep, dream' RV. [âˆšSVAP1]
L.kcch. sam `sleep'; -- Pa. soppa -- n. `sleep, dream' (but Mayrhofer HPa 45 < *SUPNA -- : soppana -- n. der. from soppati `sleeps' < SVÄ• PYATÄ“). -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÄ• pan `dream', N. sapanÄ• early loans from Sanskrit or poss. < svÃ¡pna -- through *sappna -- , *sappana -- (with triple development of -- pn -- as -- pp -- , -- pin -- (see *SUPNA --) and -- ppan -- similar to that of -- ká¹£á¹‡ -- in TÄ«Ká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- as -- kkh -- , -- khin -- and --

kkhan --).
SVAPNÄ• YATÄ“, UTSVAPNÄ• YATÄ“.

13905 svapnÄ• yatÄ“ `is sleepy' MBh. [SVÃ¡PNA --]
S. sumhaá¹‡u `to go to sleep' ( -- u -- from pp. suto < SUPTÃ¡ -- , but -- h -- is unexpl.); L. samm(h)aá¹‡, summ(h)aá¹‡ `to sleep' (pp. suttÄ•).
UTSVAPNÄ• YATÄ“.

13906 svayÃ¡m `spontaneously' RV. [SVÃ¡ --]
AÅ›.gir. svayaá¹• `oneself', NiDoc. sve, Pk. sayaá¹• , saÃ¯á¹• , OAw. saÃ¯á¹• (referring to the subject of sentence), OG. saÃ¯á¹• , saÃ¯, G. (Kathiawar) se_, OSi. siya.
SVAYAM Ä“VA.

13907 svayam Ä“va `of itself' Mn. [SVAYÃ¡M, Ä“VÃ¡1]
M. sav&etilde;, Ëšv&etilde;ci, Ëšv&etilde;Ä‹ `spontaneously, immediately' (or < SAMAYÃ¡ -- ?).
svÃ r -- `sun': SÅ«ËŠRA -- , SÅ«RÄ« -- , SÅ«ËŠRIYA -- , SÅ«ËŠRYA -- , SAURÄ«ËŠ -- , SVARGÃ¡ -- ; *Ä• SVARITA -- , UTSÅ«RA -- .

svarÃ¡ 13908 svarÃ¡ m. `sound' RV., n. `musical note' VS.prÄ• t., svarÃ¡ -- , svÃ¡ra -- m.n. PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [âˆšSVRÌ¥]
Pa. sara -- m. `sound, voice (of birds, &c.), accent'; Pk. sara -- m. `song, vowel'; WPah.bhal. sar n. `hole in a flute'; Si. sara `tone, note (in music)' EGS 175, GS 75.

svarant 13909 svarant pres. part. of svÃ¡rati `resounds' RV. [âˆšSVRÌ¥]
L. saraÌƒdÄ• m. `stringed instrument played with a bow'.

svargÃ¡ 13910 svargÃ¡ m. `heaven' RV., suvargÃ¡ -- TS. [SVÃ R -- , -- GA --]
Pa. Pk. sagga -- m. `heaven', AÅ›.shah. man. spagra, kÄ• l. dh. gir. svaga, KharI. svarga, Si. saga.

svarghaka 13911 *svarghaka `cheap'. [ARGHÃ¡ --]
K. sroÌ†Ì£gu, soÌ†Ì£gu `cheap' AO xix 94, but sr -- perh. from droÌ†Ì£gu `dear' see DURARGHA -- .
svarji -- see SARJI -- .

svalpakÃ¡ -- see *SUVALPAKA -- .

svavÄ• sinÄ« 13912 svavÄ• sinÄ« f. `a married or unmarried woman living after maturity in her father's house' YÄ• jÃ±., suvÄ• sinÄ« -- f. Gaut. Mn., `term of courtesy for a woman whose husband is alive' MW. [svavËš and suvËš prob. hypersk. for MIA. *savÄ• siá¹‡Ä« -- < savÄ• sÃ-n -- `living together' AV. (J.C.W.). -- sa -- 2, vÄ• sÃ¡ -- 2]
Pk. suvÄ• siá¹‡Ä« -- f. `woman, wife'; K. soÌ†wÄ• seÌ†Ã± f. `woman whose husband is alive'; Ku. sisiá¹‡Ä«, sÄ«sá¹‡Ä« `woman'; N. swÄ• sni `woman, wife'; Bi. suÄ• sin `married girl living in father's house', Mth. sawÄ• sin, H. suÄ• sin, suwÄ• sinÄ« f. (â†' P. savÄ• saá¹‡ f. `woman devoted to husband'); OG. suvÄ• saá¹‡iya f. `woman with living husband', G. suvÄ• sá¹‡Ä« f., sohÄ• saá¹‡ f. (X sohÄ• g < SAUBHÄ• GYA -- 1), M. savÄ• Å›Ä«á¹‡ (also `wife of a village official'), suvËš, savÄ• sá¹‡Ä«, savÄ• á¹£á¹- f.

svÃ¡srÌ¥ 13913 svÃ¡srÌ¥ f. `sister' RV. [For phonology of svÃ¡srÌ¥ -- and distribution of it and BHAGINÄ« -- see AO xxi 27 ff.]
AÅ›.shah. man. spasuna gen. pl. `sister', NiDoc. Å›vasu, priya -- Å›pasuae, Pk. sasÄ• , susÄ• nom.sg., Ash. sÅ«ËŠQ, Kt. sus; Wg. soÌ„s `sister, husband's sister'; Pr. syÅ«s, sÄ«us `sister', sÅ«Ì¤suk `younger sister, co -- wife'; Dm. pas `sister' (pl. pasÅ«ËŠ < *svasavoÌ„ pl. of secondary u -- stem seen in AÅ›. and NiDoc. NTS xii 185), Tir. spas, pl. spazÉ™, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. sÄ• Ä«, gul. sÃ¤i (< svasÄ• mÄ“: nir. weg. sayÄ• -- m, uzb. sÄ• yÅ« -- m, nij. sayÃ³ -- m, ar. sÄ• Ì¤yo -- m, sowo -- m, chil. sawoÌ„ -- m), Niá¹…g. Shum. pas, Gaw. sasÄ«, Kho. ispusÄ• r (< svÃ¡sÄ• ram with retention of acc. form through influence of brÄ• r < nom. bhrÄ• ËŠtÄ• AO xxi 28); Bshk. iÅ¡poÌ„ `sister, husband's sister'; Tor. Å¡Å« `sister', Sv. s*ls*l; Sh.gil. sa (pl. sÄƒyÄ• reÌ¯) `sister, female first cousin, wife's sister, man's brother's wife', koh. gur. dr. sÄƒs `sister'.
SVASRÄ«ËŠYA -- , SVÄ• SRÌ¥KA -- ; *SVASRÌ¥PUTRA -- ; PITUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , *PITUá¸¥á¹£VASRÌ¥PUTRA -- , MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥ -- , *MÄ• TRÌ¥á¹£VASRÌ¥GOÌ„TRA -- .

svasrÌ¥putra 13914 *svasrÌ¥putra `sister's child'. [SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ -- , PUTRÃ¡ -- 1]
Gaw. sÄ• sula `woman's sister's son', sasulÄ« `her daughter'.
SVASK see âˆšá¹£VAá¹£K.

svasti 13915 svasti f. `good fortune' RV. [su -- 2, âˆšas1]
Pa. suvatthi -- , sotthi -- f. `well -- being', NiDoc. Å›vasti; Pk. satthi
-- , sotthi -- f. `blessing, welfare'; Si. seta `good fortune' < *soti (H.
Smith EGS 185 < sustha --).
SVASTIKA -- .

svastika 13916 svastika `*auspicious', m. `auspicious mark' R. [SVASTÃ- --]
Pa. sotthika -- , Ëšiya -- `auspicious'; Pk. satthia -- , sotËš m.
`auspicious mark'; H. sathiyÄ• , satiËš m. `mystical mark of good luck'; G.
sÄ• thiyÉ” m. `auspicious mark painted on the front of a house'.

svastha 13917 svastha `well, healthy' MaitrUp. [SVÃ¡ -- , STHA --]
Pk. sattha -- `in good health', Gy. eur. sasto, Phal. sÄ• stu; PaÅ¡. sastÄ«
f. adj. `sound, healthy'.

svasrÄ«ËŠya 13918 svasrÄ«ËŠya m. `sister's son' TS., svasrÄ«yÄ• -- f.
`sister's daughter' Mn. [SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ --]
Ash. paÅ¡Ä«ËŠ `sister's daughter'; Kt. (Kamdesh) á¹£apá¹£Ã³ `daughter's
son', á¹£apá¹£Ã- `daughter's daughter' (< *á¹£paá¹£<-> < *spaá¹£ -- < *spasr
--); Dm. iá¹£paá¹£i `sister's son'; Gaw. pÄ“Å¡Ä«ËŠ `(a man's) sister's son,
sister's daughter'; Kal. iÅ¡poá¹£Ä«ËŠ `sister's son'.

svÄ• kya 13919 *svÄ• kya `kinship'. [*SVAKYA -- , SVAKA -- . -- SVÃ¡ --]
L. sÄ• k m. `relationship, connexion by marriage'; P. sÄ• k m. `kinsman'.
Addenda: *svÄ• kya -- see â€ SAKHYÃ¡ -- .

svÄ• gata 13920 svÄ• gata `welcome' R. [su -- 2, Ä• ËŠgata --]
Pa. sÄ• gataá¹• `welcome!'; Pk. sÄ• gada -- , sÄ• ada<-> `welcome, auspicious';
OG. sÄ• iu, sÄ• á¹• Ä« n., G. sÃ£Ì„i, sÄ• iá¹›Q n. `embrace at meeting, welfare,
happy state'.

svÄ• janya 13921 svÄ• janya n. `relationship' HPariÅ›. [SVAJANA --]
N. sÄ• inu `relationship'; -- L. sen m. `the relationship with child's
spouse's mother or father' has e from seQ < SVAJANA -- .

svÄ• tÃ- 13922 svÄ• tÃ- f. `the star Arcturus, the 13th or 15th asterism' AV.
Pk. sÄ• i -- m.f. `Arcturus'; Si. sÄ• `Arcturus, the 15th lunar asterism'.
Addenda: svÄ• tÃ- -- : Md. hei `the asterism svÄ• ti -- '.

svÄ• da 13923 svÄ• da m. `taste, flavour' Hariv. [âˆšSVAD]
Pk. sÄ• ya -- m. `taste'; Sh.gil. Ä-spÄ• ËŠ `juice of fruit'; S. sÄ• u m.
`taste, flavour'.

svÄ• dÃº 13924 svÄ• dÃº `sweet, palatable' RV. [âˆšSVAD]
Pa. sÄ• du -- `sweet', Pk. sÄ• u -- , Sh.gil. Ä-spÄ• vÅ-, Å-spÃ¡Å-, gur.
Ä-spÄ• ËŠ `sweet, tasty' (â†• another Dard. dialect e.g. Kho. AO xxi 29).

svÄ• dhyÄ• yÃ¡ 13925 svÄ• dhyÄ• yÃ¡ m. `reciting to oneself' ÅšBr. [Deformation
(by association with SVÃ¡ -- or through sanskritization of MIA.) of
*svadhyÄ• ya -- ~ svadhÄ«ti -- `proper recitation' MBh.? (J. C. W.). -- su --
2, adhyÄ• yÃ¡ --]
Pa. Pk. sajjhÄ• ya -- m. `recitation'; Si. (in cmpd. with kar --)
hadÄ• ranavÄ• , adËš `to recite, commit to memory', OSi. pp. hadÄ• á¸·a.

svÄ• nÃ¡ 13926 svÄ• nÃ¡ m. `noise' RV., `twang (of bowstring)' ÅšiÅ›.
[âˆšSVAN]
P. sÄ• n m. `trill in music' (n?); Si. san -- a `sound' EGS 173.

svÄ• pa 13927 svÄ• pa m. `sleep' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSVAP1]
Pk. sÄ• va -- m. `sleep', Pr. sÃ¼u, L.awÄ• á¹‡. sauÌƒ.

13928 svÄ• pÃ¡yati `lulls to sleep' RV. [âˆšSVAP1]
K. sÄ• wun `to put to sleep'; -- MIA. *saÌ„Ì†pÄ• pÄ“ti: P. savÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; Or.
suÄ• ibÄ• `to cause to lie down or sleep'; H. suwÄ• nÄ• `to put to sleep'; --
with caus. suffix -- l -- : Gy. pal. slaÃºÄƒr, P. suÄ• lá¹‡Ä• , H. sulÄ• nÄ• ;
-- -- r -- : Sh. sarÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (â†’ á¸Œ. sorÄ• na). -- B. soyÄ• na `to lay

down'; Si. hovanavÄ• `to put to sleep': both formed from simplex, see SVÃ¡PATI.
svÄ• pyatÄ“ see SUPYATÄ“.

svÄ• pra 13929 *svÄ• pra `sleep'. [Cf. Lat. sopor. -- âˆšSVAP1]
PaÅ¡.ar. ploÌ„wo, plÄ• bÃµ, kuá¹›. lau `dream' (IIFL iii 3, 142 < *svapra -- ); Shum. lau `sleep', Gaw. laÌ„Ì†p (â†' Sv. lap NOPhal 41); Sh.gil. sÃ£Ì„cÌ£á¹· f. (Lor. m.) `dream', gur. sÄ• cÌ£á¹· m., koh. sÄ• á¹£á¹· m.

svÄ• mÃ-n 13930 svÄ• mÃ-n m. `owner, master' Mn., `husband' &capamacr;past., -- svÄ• mika -- in cmpds. Mn. [SVÃ¡ --]
Pa. sÄ• min -- , sÄ• mika -- m. `owner, master, husband', sÄ• miya -- m. `husband', suvÄ• min -- m. `master', AÅ›.shah. man. spamika -- , dh. jau. suvÄ• mika -- , kÄ• l. á¹£uvÄ• mikya -- , gir. suÄ• mika -- , KharI. gen. sg. svamisya, sÄ• miasa, Pk. sÄ• mi -- , sÄ• mia -- m., Ap. sÄ• hi -- m.; Gy. pal. saÃºi `owner, master', S. sÃ£Ì„Ä«Ëœ m., L. sÃ£Ì„i, mult. (as term of address) sÄ• i; P. sÄ• Ä«Ëœ, sÄ• Ä«yÃ£Ì„ m. `master, husband'; N. saiyÃ£Ì„ `lover, paramour, friend' (or < SÃ¡KHI --); B. sÃ£Ì„i `master', (used by boys in play) cÃ£Ì„i; Or. sÄ• Ä© `lord, king, deity'; Mth. (ETirhut) saÄ©&etilde; `husband (among lower classes)', (SBhagalpur) sÃ£Ì„Ä© `husband (as addressed by wife)'; Bhoj. sÄ• Ä«Ëœ `God'; OAw. sÄ• Ä«á¹•  m. `lord, master', lakh. sÄ• Ä« `saint'; H. sÃ£Ì„Ä« m. `master, husband, God, religious mendicant'; G. sÃ£Ì„Ä« m. `faqir', sÃ£Ì„ `term of respectful address'; M. sÄ• Ä« `title of respect, term of address'; Si. sÄ• mi -- yÄ• , hÃ¤Ëš `husband', himi -- yÄ• `master, owner, husband' (< *samika -- with early shortening in term of address: H. Smith JA 1950, 207 from -- himi in cmpds.); -- PaÅ¡.gul. iÅ¡pÅ«nÇ° AO xxi 29, lauá¹›. pÄ• nÇ°á¸—, kuá¹›. poÌ„nze, ar. poÌ„Ìƒ eÅ¡, poÌ„Ìƒ i `master, husband' < *(s)pÄ• nÇ° -- poss. < *svÄ• mikya -- (cf. AÅ›.kÄ• l. above). -- Perh. in M. -- s affix to names of relationship (see Å›RÄ«ËŠ -- Add.).
SVÄ• MINÄ« -- , GOÌ„SVÄ• MIN -- .
Addenda: svÄ• mim -- : WPah.poet. saÄ© m. (obl. saÄ©) `friend, lover, paramour'.

svÄ• minÄ« 13931 svÄ• minÄ« f. `king's favourite wife' MBh. [SVÄ• MÃ-N --]
Pa. sÄ• minÄ« -- f. `wife'; K. sÄ• w&ebrevdotdot;Ã±Ã¼ f. `lady'; S. sÃ£Ì„iá¹‡i f. `mistress', L. sÃªá¹‡, (Ju.) sÄ• iá¹‡ f., OG. sÄ• maá¹‡i f.; -- N. seni in guruá¹… -- seni `wife of a Gurung'.

svÄ• rÃ¡ -- m. `sound, noise (as snort of horse)' RV. [âˆšSVRÌ¥]
*YANTRASVÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: svÄ• minÄ« -- : WPah.poet. sauá¹‡i f. `name of goddess KÄ• lÄ«';
Garh. swaiá¹‡ `wife', Ku. syaiá¹‡i.

svÄ• srÌ¥ka 13932 svÄ• srÌ¥ka `of a sister' Pat. [SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ --]
Mai. sÄ• zÅ« `sister's son', sazÅ«i `sister's daughter'; Sh. savÃºo `sister's
son' (Lor. sau, sauwÅ«o), savÃºi `sister's daughter' (â†' á¸Œ. saÅ«ËŠo m.,
sauwi f.). -- More prob. < *svÄ• su(k)a -- der. from secondary u -- stem seen
in AÅ›. spasuna, NiDoc. Å›vasu, -- Å›pasuae, Dm. pasÅ«ËŠ s.v. SVÃ¡SRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: svÄ• srÌ¥ka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. sÃ¡u m. `elder or younger sister's
husband; relative'? -- rather < SAHÄ• YA -- Him.I 207 or poss. SAJÄ• TA --
since -- h -- is absent.
SVID: â€ *PRASVIDATI.

13932a *svitta -- `sweating'. [~ SVINNÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšSVID]
Ext. -- r -- in H. sittarÄ«, sitrÄ« f. `sweat'.
SVID `sweat': *SVITTA -- , SVIDYATI, SVINNÃ¡ -- , SVá¸—DA -- , SVÄ“DAYATI;
*Ä• SVÄ“DA -- , *UTSVÄ“DA -- , *PRASVITTA -- , *PRASVIDANA -- , *PRASVIDYATI,
PRASVINNA -- , PRASVÄ“DA -- , PRASVÄ“DANA -- ; -- *SÄ“KK -- .

13933 svidyati `sweats' KÄ• tyÅšr., ËštÄ“ YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšSVID]
Pa. sijjati `sweats', Pk. sijjaÃ¯; L. sijjaá¹‡ `to be moistened'; P.
sijjá¹‡Ä• `to be wet, be soaked', kgr. sijjÄ• `damp' (cf. esp. sijj --
pasijj jÄ• á¹‡Ä• < *PRASVIDYATI: but see SICYATÄ“); H. sÄ«jnÄ• `to sweat,
exude'. -- In Pa. sijjati intr. `boils', H. sÄ«jnÄ• intr. `to simmer (of pot
on low fire)' derivation fr. svidyati is supported by svinnÃ¡<-> `sweating'
VS. ~ `seethed, boiled' Hariv.; but the latter meaning may be a reflection
of a MIA. pp. of Å›rÄ«á¹‡Ä• ËŠti and the Pa. and H. words be < *Å›RÄ«YATÄ“.

svinnÃ¡ 13934 svinnÃ¡ `sweating' VS., `seethed' Hariv. [âˆšSVID]
Pa. sinna -- `wet with sweat, boiled'; Pk. siá¹‡á¹‡a<-> `sweating'; K. syonu
`soft, tender (of food by long cooking), dull -- witted', seÌ†nun, seÌ†nnun
`to become enfeebled by excessive heat or sweat, become soft or tender by
cooking (of food)', caus. seÌ†Ì£Ã±eÌ†run `to melt, soften (food with water
or cooking)'; -- (or poss. < SNÃ-H --): L. sinnÃ£Ì„ `wet', sinnhÄ• m.
`unseasoned wood'; P. sinnhÄ• `wet', sinnhá¹‡Ä• `to be wet'.
SVRËš `sound': sura -- 1, svarÃ¡ -- , svarant -- , svÄ• rÃ¡ -- ; niá¸¥svara

-- , *nisvara -- , susvara -- .

svá¸—da 13935 svá¸—da m. `sweat' RV., `a sudorific' Car., `heat' lex. [Cf. svÄ“dana -- n. `fomenting' Hit. -- âˆšSVID]
Pa. sÄ“da -- m. `sweat, sweating for medicinal purposes', sÄ“daka -- `sweating'; Pk. sÄ“da -- , sÄ“a -- m. `sweat'; A. xeo `fomentation'; -- Mth. sedab (< *se deb?) `to warm another's body with palm of hand warmed at fire'. -- Ext. -- kk -- see *SÄ“KK -- .

13936 svÄ“dayati `makes sweat' SuÅ›r. [âˆšSVID]
Pa. sÄ“dÄ“ti `makes sweat', sÄ“dita -- `moistened'; Pk. sÄ“ia -- n. `sweat'; A. xeiba `to foment'; L. sevaá¹‡ `to moisten', awÄ• á¹‡. seuá¹‡, P. seuá¹‡Ä• (in view of sijj -- `to be moistened' < SVIDYATI) rather than < SÄ“CAYATI. <-> S. seiá¹‡u `to cook by steaming' despite svinnÃ¡ -- `boiled' s.v. SVIDYATI is perh. rather < Å›RAPÃ¡YATI.

Page 806

H

haá¹• sÃ¡ 13937 haá¹• sÃ¡ m. `goose' RV., haá¹• saka -- m. KÄ• v., haá¹• sÄ« -- f. MrÌ¥cch.
Pa. AÅ›. Pk. haá¹• sa -- m. `goose', Sh. hÄƒnzaÌ¯ m., K. Ã¼nzÃ¼ m., anziÃ± f., S. haÃ±ju m.; N. hÃ£Ì„s `duck'; A. hÃ£Ì„h `duck, goose', B. hÃ£Ì„s; Or. hÃ£Ì„s `swan'; H. hÃ£Ì„s m. `duck, goose, swan'; G. M. hÃ£Ì„s m. `goose' (OG. hÄ• á¹• sÄ« f.); Ko. Ã£Ì„s m. `drake'; Si. has `goose, flamingo, swan' (f. hÃ¤sa), as `signet ring of Sinhalese kings bearing figure of a goose' (OSi. hasin inst. sg.). -- P. haÌƒs m. `goose' and WPah.bhal. hÉ”uÌƒs m. `swan (?)' â†• Sk.?
KALAHAá¹• SA -- .

HAKK `shout': HAKKA -- , HAKKAYATI; HAKKÄ• RA -- , *HAKKÄ• RAYATI; -- *HIKK -- 2.
Addenda: haá¹• sÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ£ËŠs -- bÃ©Å›Å›É™á¹‡ m., hÃ£ËŠs -- bÃ©Å›á¹‡I f. `name of a mountain where migrating geese are seen to settle' (+ upavÄ“Å›ana -- ); Md. rÄ• da as `swan' (rÄ• da < RÄ• ËŠJAN --).
â€ *PATTIHAá¹• SA -- .

hakka 13938 hakka m. `calling to an elephant' lex., hakkÄ• -- f. `owl' VarBrÌ¥S. [âˆšHAKK]
Pk. hakkÄ• -- f. `shout'; K. hakh, dat. haki f. `loud proclamation, market cry'; WPah.cur. hak `call', cam. hakkÄ• , (Joshi) hÄ• 'k f. `halloo'; Ku. hÄ• k `loud call'; N. hÃ£Ì„k `challenge'; A. hÄ• k `prohibition'; B. hÄ• k, hÃ£Ì„k `shout'; Or. hÄ• ka `call, invitation', hakÄ• `shout', hÄ• kÄ• `beating for game'; Bhoj. hÃ£Ì„k `shout', OAw. hÄ• á¹• ka f., H. hÃ£Ì„k f., G. M. hÄ• k, hÃ£Ì„k f., Ko. hÄ• k n.
Addenda: hakka -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÄ• Ë‹k f. `cry, shout'.

13939 hakkayati `calls to' PaÃ±cad. [âˆšHAKK]
Pk. hakkaÃ¯ `shouts, drives back'; P. hakká¹‡Ä• `to drive away', WPah. (Joshi) hÄ• ká¹‡u; Ku. hÄ• ká¹‡o `to rebuke', hakÅ«á¹‡o `to drive off', WN. hakÄ• unu, N. hÃ£Ì„knu; B. hÃ£Ì„kÄ• `to call, drive off', hÃ£Ì„kÄ• na `to drive off'; Or. hÄ• kibÄ• `to call out', hÃ£Ì„kibÄ• `to call out, drive (a vehicle)', hakÄ• ibÄ• `to call, summon', haá¹…kÄ• ibÄ• `to drive'; Bi. hÃ£Ì„kab `to drive'; OAw. hÄ• á¹• kaÃ¯ `drives, directs'; H. hÃ£Ì„knÄ• , haÌƒkÄ• nÄ• `to cry out, drive off'; OMarw. hÄ• kaÃ¯, hÄ• á¹• kaÃ¯ `drives'; G. hÄ• kvuÌƒ `to roar out', hÃ£Ì„kvuÌƒ `to drive'; M. hÄ• ká¹‡&etilde;, hÃ£Ì„ká¹‡&etilde; `to drive on or away'. -- Ext. -- ll -- : S. hakilaá¹‡u `to drive', hakala f. `calling out, complaint, attack'; L. haklaá¹‡ `to drive', hakkal f. `shout'; G. hÄ• kalvuÌƒ `to call, summon'; M. hÄ• kÄ• lá¹‡&etilde;, hakaÌ„Ì†lá¹‡&etilde; `to drive on or away'; -- -- á¹-á¹- -- : M. hÄ• kaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to bawl, call to'. -- Pk. hakkia -- `shouted', Ku.gng. hÃ£Ì„ki `rebuking'.

hakkÄ• ra 13940 hakkÄ• ra m. `calling' lex. [âˆšHAKK]
Pk. hakkÄ• ra -- m. `call'; N. hakÄ• r `rebuke'; B. haÌƒkÄ• r `loud call, challenge'; Or. haÌ„Ì†karÄ• `call, invitation', H. haÌƒkÄ• r m. `call', M. hÄ• kÄ• rÄ• m.
*HAKKÄ• RAYATI.

13941 *hakkÄ• rayati `calls'. [HAKKÄ• RA --]
Pk. hakkÄ• rÄ“i, ËšraÃ¯ `calls', K.kash. hakÄ• run; L. hakÄ• raá¹‡ `to scare birds'; N. hakÄ• rnu `to scold, threaten'; B. hÃ£Ì„kÄ• rÄ• `to call loudly, challenge'; Or. hakÄ• ribÄ• `to call for, summon'; H. haÌƒkÄ• rnÄ• , haÌƒkÄ• lËš `to call out'; G. hakÄ• rvuÌƒ `to drive', hÄ• kËš `to summon'; M. hÄ• kÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to call'.

13941a â€ haÃ±ji -- m. `sneezing' lex. [EWA onom.]
A. hÃ£Ì„ci (phonet. -- s --) `sneezing' AFD 217, 225.

haá¹- 13942 *haá¹- `move or exclaim violently'. [Cf. hÃ¡á¹-ati `is excited' DhÄ• tup., haá¹-ha -- 1 m. `violence' R., hÃ¡á¹-hati `is violent' DhÄ• tup., Pa. haá¹-ha -- m., Pk. haá¸• ha -- m.; <-> *HAá¹-á¹- -- , *HAá¹-á¹-AKK -- ?]
G. haá¹› -- haá¹› `exclamation to drive animals away'; <-> ext. -- kk -- :
S. haá¹›kijaá¹‡u `to be rabid (of dogs, &c.)'; N. karkinu `to be frightened, be scattered (of animals)', caus. harkÄ• unu; H. haá¹›aknÄ• `to fret, be driven away', haá¹›kÄ• nÄ• `to drive away'; M. haá¸• aká¹‡&etilde; `to give a smart blow'; -- -- s -- : G. haá¹›selvuÌƒ `to push violently'; M. haá¸• asá¹‡&etilde; `to drag violently'.

haá¹-á¹- 13943 *haá¹-á¹- `move'. 2. *haá¹-á¹-h -- . 3. *haá¹‡á¹- -- 1. 4. *haá¹‡á¹-h -- 1. 5. *haá¹‡á¸• -- . 6. *hant -- . [Cf. Ã¡á¹‡á¹-hatÄ“ `goes' DhÄ• tup.; <-> *HIá¹-á¹- -- , âˆšHIá¹‡á¸•]
1. K. haá¹-un `to move out of the way, fall back, become lean'; S. haá¹-aá¹‡u `to move back or out of the way', L. haá¹-aá¹‡, P. haá¹-á¹‡Ä• (bhaá¹-. `to turn'); WPah.cam. haá¹-á¹‡Ä• `to turn', (Joshi) hÄ• á¹-á¹‡u `to be off, return'; Ku. haá¹-á¹‡o `to get out of the way'; N. haá¹-nu `to withdraw'; A. haá¹-iba `to get out of the way', B. haá¹-Ä• ; Or. haá¹-ibÄ• `to retreat'; Mth. haá¹-ab `to move out of the way', H. haá¹-nÄ• , M. haá¹-á¹‡&etilde;.
2. B. haá¹-hÄ• `to move out of the way', G. haá¹-hvuÌƒ.
3. D. hanina `to go about, proceed'; P.bhaá¹-. haá¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ä• `to walk'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• . haá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡ `to flow', jaun. hÃ£Ì„á¸• á¹‡oÌ„ÌƒÌƒ `to walk', (Joshi) hÃ£Ì„á¸• f. `a walk'; B. hÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• `to walk'; Or. hÄ• á¹‡á¹-ibÄ• `to travel'.
4. P. haá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ä• `to walk', WPah.bhal. haá¹‡á¹-há¹‡Å«, cur. haá¹‡á¹-há¹‡Ä• , paá¹…. haá¹‡á¹-hÄ• pret.

5. H. hÃ£Ì„á¸• nÄ• `to wander', haÌƒá¸• Ä• nÄ•  `to drive away'; G. hÃ£Ì„á¸• vuÌƒ `to walk'.
6. P.kgr. handá¹‡Ä• `to trudge on foot'.
*APAHAá¹-á¹- -- , *PRAHAá¹-á¹- -- .
Addenda: *haá¹-á¹- -- . 1. WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ”Ì• á¹-á¹‡Ãµ `to retire, return', kc. caus. hÉ™á¹-auá¹‡o `cause to return, remove'.
3. *haá¹‡á¹- -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ á¹‡á¸• á¹‡Ãµ `to walk', Wkc. caus. hÉ™á¹‡á¸• euá¹‡o.

haá¹-á¹-a 13944 haá¹-á¹-a m. `market, fair' PaÃ±cat., haá¹-á¹-Ä« -- f. `petty market' lex.
Pk. haá¹-á¹-a -- m. `shop, bazar', Ëšá¹-Ä« -- , Ëšá¹-igÄ•  -- f. `little shop'; Kho. (Lor.) heti (= -- á¹- -- ?) `shop', Sh. hÄƒá¹-Ã- f.; K. aá¹-Q, dat. aá¹-as m. `market' (hÄ• á¹-h m. â†• H.); S. haá¹-u m. `shop', Ëšá¹-Ä« f. `small shop', L. haá¹-á¹- m., Ëšá¹-Ä« f.; P. haá¹-á¹- f. `shop', haá¹-á¹-Ä• m. `collection of shops'; WPah.pÄ• á¸• haá¹-Ä« `shop', jaun. hÄ• á¹-; N. A. hÄ• á¹- `market, bazar', A. hÄ• á¹-Ä« `row of residential houses attached to a school or religious foundation'; B. hÄ• á¹- `shop, market'; Or. hÄ• á¹-a, haá¹-Ä• `market', Bi. hÄ• á¹-, Mth. hÄ• á¹-, haá¹-iÄ• , Bhoj. hÄ• á¹-, OAw. hÄ• á¹-a f.; H. hÄ• á¹- f. `market, shop', OMarw. hÄ• á¹-i f., G. hÄ• á¹- f., M. haÌ„Ì†á¹- m.
*HAá¹-á¹-AVÄ• á¹‡IJA -- ; *CATURHAá¹-á¹-A -- , *LOÌ„HAHAá¹-á¹-IKA -- .
Addenda: haá¹-á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÄ• Ë‹á¹- f., hÃ á¹-á¹-I f. `shop, workshop', J. hÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä« f.; -- cmpd. OP. haá¹-atÄ• ri f. (+ TÄ• á¸• A -- 2 `bolt') `closing shops in mourning or protest', P. H. haá¹›tÄ• l f.

haá¹-á¹-akk 13945 *haá¹-á¹-akk `stop'.
S. haá¹-kaá¹‡u `to hesitate'; L. haá¹-kaá¹‡ `to hinder, forbid'; P. haá¹-kaá¹‡Ä• `to hinder'; Ku. haá¹-koá¹‡o `to hinder, prevent, dissuade'; N. haá¹›kanu `to oppose, object to'; H. haá¹-aknÄ•  `to stop'; M. haá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; `to defy'.

haá¹-á¹-avÄ• á¹‡ija 13946 *haá¹-á¹-avÄ• á¹‡ija `shopkeeper'. [HAá¹-á¹-A -- , VÄ• á¹‡IJA --]
WPah.paá¹…. haá¹-wÄ• á¹‡Ä« `shopkeeper'.
*haá¹-á¹-h -- `move' see *HAá¹-á¹- -- .
haá¹-ha -- 1 `violence' see *HAá¹- -- .

haá¹-ha 13947 haá¹-ha2 m. `Pistia stratiotes, a floating aquatic plant' SuÅ›r., haá¹-hÄ« -- f., haá¹-hÄ• lu -- m.f. `id.' lex., haá¹-haparrÄ« -- f. `the aquatic plant Blyxa octandra ("moss" Apte)' lex.
Pk. haá¸• ha -- m. `pond weed'; M. haá¸• f. `long and tough grass growing in ponds and tanks'.

haá¸• appha 13948 *haá¸• appha `vessel'. [Cf. *HÄ• á¹‡á¸• A --]
Pk. haá¸• appha -- , haá¸• appa -- m. `vessel'; Ku. haá¹›piyo `deep wooden vessel'; N. harpe `wooden vessel for ghee'; H. harphÄ• m. `wooden hut to keep cut grass and chaff in'; G. haá¹›phÉ” m. `a chest', M. haá¸• pÄ• m.

haá¸• abaá¸• a 13949 *haá¸• abaá¸• a `confusion'.
P. haá¹›baá¹›Ä« f. `haste', Ku. haá¹›ibaá¹›i, haá¹›baá¹›; N. haá¹›baá¹› `confusion', B. haá¹›baá¹›i, Or. haá¹›abaá¹›a, Mth. H. haá¹›baá¹›Ä« f.; M. haá¸• baá¸• f. `hurry'; -- S. haá¹›baá¹›Ä• iá¹‡u `to hurry',

Page 807

P. haá¹›baá¹›Ä• uá¹‡Ä• ; N. haá¹›baá¹›Ä• unu `to be bewildered, to bewilder'; B. haá¹›baá¹›Ä• na `to be startled', Or. haá¹›abaá¹›Ä• ibÄ• ; H. haá¹›baá¹›Ä• nÄ• `to hurry'; G. haá¹›baá¹›vuÌƒ, harbaá¹›vuÌƒ `to be frightened', caus. haá¹›baá¹›Ä• vvuÌƒ, harbËš; M. haá¸• baá¸• á¹‡&etilde; `to hurry', caus. haá¸• baá¸• Ä• viá¹‡&etilde;.

haá¸• Ä• 13950 *haá¸• Ä• `knot'.
S. haá¹›a f. `knot in a corner of a cloth'; N. hareri `knot on either side of a porter's head -- rope, knot in the cord of a wallet'.

haá¸• i 13951 haá¸• i m. `wooden fetter' BHS ii 617. [Cf. hÃ¡á¹-hati `binds to a post' DhÄ• tup.]

Pk. haá¸• i -- m. (amg. f.) `wooden fetters or stocks'; B. haá¹›i, hÄ• á¹›i, hÄ• iá¹› `stocks', H. haá¹› m., G. heá¹› f. -- M. haá¸• dÄ• m., Ëšd&etilde; n. `difficulty' (LM 427).

haá¸• á¸• a 13952 haá¸• á¸• a n. `bone' lex. [Connexion with Ã¡STHI -- , Aá¹£á¹-HI -- (LM 428) very doubtful. â†' Par. haá¸• á¸• IIFL i 258]
Pk. haá¸• á¸• a -- n. `bone'; Gy. pal. &harc;ar `bone', hÌ®ari `finger -- nail'; á¸Œ. hoÌ„á¹-, pl. h*lá¸• a `bone', Gaw. Bshk. haá¸• ; Phal. haá¸• -- miá¹“ `marrow', haá¸• á¸• uá¹…g m. `bone'; K. aá¸• a f. pl. `bones (esp. of forearm and shin)', aá¸• yulu m. `large bone', aá¸• ijÃ¼ f. `small bone'; S. haá¸• Ì u m. `bone', haá¸• Ì o m. `bone of an animal', haá¸• Ì Ä« f. `small bone'; L. P. haá¸• á¸• m., haá¸• á¸• Ä« f. `bone', haá¸• á¸• Ä• m. `spavin'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. haá¸• `bone', WPah.bhad. haá¸• á¸• n., bhal. haá¸• á¸• f., bhiá¸• . haá¸• á¸• Ãµ, pl. Ëšá¸• Ã£Ì„ n., Ku. N. hÄ• á¹›, A. hÄ• r, B. hÄ• á¹›, Or. hÄ• á¹›a, Mth. Bhoj. hÄ• á¹›, Aw.lakh. hÃ£Ì„á¹›, H. hÄ• á¹›, haá¸• á¸• Ä• m., haá¸• á¸• Ä« f., OMarw. hÄ• á¸• Ä« f., G. M. hÄ• á¸• n., Ko. hÄ• á¸• a n. -- See Add.
*JAMBHAHAá¸• á¸• A -- .
Addenda: haá¸• á¸• a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ á¸• á¸• m. `bone', hÃ á¹›kÉ" m., J. hÄ• á¸• kÄ« f., Garh. hÄ• á¸• , hÄ• á¸• gu (< *hÄ• á¸• ku?).
*haá¹‡á¹- -- 1 `move' see *HAá¹-á¹- -- Add2.

haá¸• á¸• ika 13953 haá¸• á¸• ika m. `servant belonging to the lowest caste', haá¸• á¸• i -- , haá¸• á¸• ipa -- , haá¸• á¸• aka -- , haá¸• ika -- m. lex., haá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- f. `low -- caste female' lex.
B. Or. hÄ• á¹›i `low untouchable caste of nightsoil sweepers', Or. hÄ• á¹›iÄ• á¹‡Ä« f. `a woman of this caste'; H. hÄ• á¹›Ä« m. `a low caste', hÄ• á¹›iÄ• nÄ« f.
*haá¹‡á¹- -- 1 `move' see *HAá¹-á¹- -- .

haá¹‡á¹- 13954 *haá¹‡á¹-2 `wear, wear out, last'. 2. *haá¹‡á¹-h -- 2.
1. K. haná¸• un `to be worn' (rather than < Å›Aá¹‡á¹-HÃ¡ -- 1); S. haá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡u `to wear, continue, last', haá¹‡á¸• Ä• iá¹‡u `to bring into use', haá¹‡á¸• iá¹‡o `durable'; L. haá¹‡á¸• aá¹‡ `to be worn'.
2. L. haá¸• á¸• haá¹‡, mult. haá¹‡á¸• haá¹‡ `to be worn, get old', caus. haá¸• á¸• hÄ• vaá¹‡, haá¹‡á¸• hÄ• vaá¹‡; P. haá¹‡á¸• há¹‡Ä• `to be old, have great experience', haÌƒá¸• hÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to wear out (clothes), have (a woman) as mistress for a long time'.

*haá¹‡á¹-h -- 1 `move' see *HAá¹-á¹- -- .
*haá¹‡á¹-h -- 2 `wear out' see *HAá¹‡á¹- -- 2.
*haá¹‡á¸• -- `move' see *HAá¹-á¹- -- .
haá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- see HAá¸• á¸• IKA -- .
haá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- see *HAá¹‡á¸• A -- .

hatÃ¡ 13955 hatÃ¡ `struck, killed' RV., hataka -- `struck, wretched' MrÌ¥cch., m. `coward' lex. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. AÅ›. hata -- `killed'; Pk. haya -- `struck, killed'; S. hayo pp. of haá¹‡aá¹‡u `to throw, shoot' < HÃ¡NATI; OAw. hayo pret. `killed'; H. hayÄ• `smitten, murdered' (whence poet. hayanÄ• `to smite, kill'), hÄ• yal `wounded' (-- Ä• -- from ghÄ• il < GHÄ• TA --).
VÄ• TAHATA -- .

hati 13956 hati f. `killing' MBh. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. hati -- f. `destruction'; Pk. haÃ¯ -- f. `killing'; Sh. haÄ© f. `attack'.

hattha 13957 *hattha `hasty'.
Pk. hattha -- `quick, hasty'; N. hatta -- patta `in haste', hatÄ• r `haste', hatÄ• so `trepidation, hurry'.

hatyÄ• 13958 hatyÄ• f. `killing' only in cmpd. (muá¹£á¹-ihatyÄ• ËŠ -- RV.) till SubhÄ• á¹£. [âˆšHAN1]
K. hÃ¼Ä‹Ã¼ f. `murder', S. hacÄ• f.
*HATYÄ• KÄ• RAKA -- .

hatyÄ• kÄ• raka 13959 *hatyÄ• kÄ• raka `killer'. [HATYÄ• -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
S. hacÄ• ro m. `murderer'.
HAD `defecate': HÃ¡DATI, *HADAS -- , *HADYATI, HANNA -- ; *UD -- HADATI, *UPAHADATI.

13960 hÃ¡dati `defecates' BhP. 2. *hadyati (cf. Gk. xe/zw). 3. hanna -- `evacuated (of excrement)' lex. [âˆšHAD]
1. Pa. hadati `stools' replaced anal. after pp. hanna<-> by hanati whence pass. -- haÃ±Ã±ati (see *UD -- HADATI).
2. S. hajÌ„aá¹‡u `to be wearied out, be overworked, fag'; G. hÄ• jvuÌƒ `to persevere'.

3. Pa. hanna -- n. `stooling'; -- replaced after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- by *hagga -- : K. hagun `to stool' (â†• Ind. with h --), S. haá¹…gaá¹‡u, L. haggaá¹‡, (Ju.) hagaá¹‡, haÌƒgËš, awÄ• á¹‡. hagguá¹‡; P. haggá¹‡Ä• `to stool, be disheartened'; WPah.bhal. hagá¹‡i f. `human excrement'; Ku. hagá¹‡o `to stool', N. hagnu, A. hÄ• giba, B. hÄ• gÄ• ; Or. hÄ• gibÄ• , hagËš, agËš `to stool', hÃ£Ì„gá¹‡Ä« `anus'; Mth. hagab, Bhoj. hagal, H. hagnÄ• , G. hagvuÌƒ, aghvuÌƒ, M. hÄ• gá¹‡&etilde;, hagËš; -- caus. P. hagÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to make defecate', N. hagÄ• unu, A. haguwÄ• iba, B. hÄ• gÄ• na, Or. hagÄ• ibÄ• , H. hagÄ• nÄ• ; M. hagaviá¹‡&etilde; `to confound, disconcert'.
Addenda: hÃ¡dati. 3. hanna -- anal. *hagga -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ”Ë‹gá¹‡Ãµ `to defecate'.

hadas 13961 *hadas `anus'. [Cf. Av. zadah -- n. Rep2 66. <-> âˆšHAD]
Pr. zÃºlu `vulva'.
*hadyati `defecates' see HÃ¡DATI.
HAN1 `strike, kill': ghanÃ¡ -- 1, ghÄ• ta -- , ghÄ• ËŠtana -- , ghÄ• tayati, ghÄ• ti -- 1, *ghÄ• na -- 1, jÃ¡á¹…ghanti, -- han -- 2, hatÃ¡ -- , hati -- , hatyÄ• -- , hana -- , hÃ¡nati, hanana -- , hanu -- 1, hantavya -- , hÃ¡ntrÌ¥ -- , *hÄ• nayati; apahantrÌ¥ -- , avaghÄ• ta -- , *avaghÄ• tana -- , Ã¡vaghÄ• tayati, *Ä• hana -- , Ä• ËŠhanti, *udghata -- , udghÄ• ta -- , udghÄ• tana -- , *udghÄ• tayati, Ãºddhata -- , Ãºddhanti, *uddhÄ• nayati, *upahanaka -- , *nighÄ• tana -- , nighÄ• ti -- , nÃ-hanti, parighÃ¡ -- , parighÄ• ta -- , paligha -- , vighna -- , *vihana -- , saá¹• ghÃ¡ -- , saá¹• ghÄ• tÃ¡ -- , saá¹• ghÄ• tayati, sÄ• á¹• ghika -- ; -- âˆšhiá¹• s. -- hÃ¡n -- 2 in cmpds. `killing'. [âˆšHAN1]
MATSYAHÃ¡N -- .
*HAN3 `swell'. [IE. *gwhen IEW 491]
ghanÃ¡ -- 2, *ghÄ• na -- 2; *nirjahÄ• ti.

hana 13962 hana in cmpds. `killing' (su -- hÃ¡na -- RV.). [âˆšHAN1]
Pk. haá¹‡a -- m. `killing'; A. hanÄ• `act of piercing with a pointed weapon'; Or. haá¹‡Ä• sb. `killing with a sharp weapon, cutting', haá¹‡Ä• -- haá¹‡i `mutual cutting or killing'.

13963 hÃ¡nati (hÃ¡nti RV.) `strikes, kills' Naigh. MBh. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. hanati `strikes, kills', AÅ›.top. haá¹• taviya<-> (< hantavya -- ), shah. kÄ• l. haá¹• Ã±aá¹• ti pass. (< hanyantÄ“), Dhp. hadi (< hÃ¡nti); Pk. haá¹‡aÃ¯ `kills', Kt. Å¾&atildedotdot;Å• -- , Å¾Ä©Å• -- , Bashg. Ç°Ã£Ì„r -- , Wg.

Ç°Ã£Ì„ -- , Å¾&atildedotdot;Å• -- , Pr. -- Å¾nÃ¼ (absol. Å• Ë˜ -- Å¾nÄ«ËŠ), Dm. 1 sg. Å¾Ã¡num; PaÅ¡. han -- , an -- (1 sg. aor. hanam, 3 pl. hanandi -- m `they kill me') `to strike, kill'; Kal.rumb. hÅ©ËŠÅ•im `I kill'; K. hanun `to obstruct, insult', pog. annu `to kill'; S. haá¹‡aá¹‡u `to shoot, throw, impose, fix' (pp. hayo < HATÃ¡ --); Or. haá¹‡Ä• ibÄ• `to cause to be cut'; Mth. hanab `to strike, kill'; OAw. hanaÃ¯ `kills'; H. hannÄ• `to strike, kill', G. haá¹‡vuÌƒ, M. haá¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, haá¹‡aviá¹‡&etilde;; Si. annavÄ• `to strike, stab, pierce', annanavÄ• `to cause to strike, cause to fight with the horns' (< *anva --). -- See *HÄ• NAYATI.

Page 808

hanana 13964 hanana (f. ËšnÄ« --) `killing' Hariv., n. `act of killing or striking' Nir. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. hanana -- n. `killing', Pk. haá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n.; PaÅ¡. hananÄ« `epic or lyrical killing -- song' Rep1 82; A. hanan `act of killing'; Mth. hannÄ• `round block of iron pierced with a hole and placed on the perforated anvil (when iron is being pierced with holes)' BPL 409; OG. haá¹‡aá¹‡ahÄ• ra m. `one who kills'.

hanu 13965 hanu1 (n. PW.) `weapon, death, disease' lex. [Based on hÃ¡nu -- n. `part of spear'? (J.C.W.). -- âˆšHAN1]
Kho. hon `sudden spate in a nullah due to rain, mud flood, inundation' Rep1 72 (â†’ Par. hÃ¡nu `earthquake' IIFL i 259).

hÃ¡nu 13966 hÃ¡nu2 f. `jaw' RV., hÃ¡nÅ« -- f. TS., hanukÄ• -- f. VarBrÌ¥S. Pa. hanu -- , ËšukÄ• -- f. `jaw'; Pk. haá¹‡u -- m.f. `chin', haá¹‡uyÄ• -- f. `jaw'; Kho. hunÃº, unÃº `chin'; L. (Ju.) haá¹‡uÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, haá¹‡á¹‡h f. `molar teeth', awÄ• á¹‡. haá¹‡uÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, khet. haá¹‡Ä“hÃ£Ì„ `jaws'; A. hanu `cheek -- bone'; B. hanu `jaw'; Bi. Mth. hanuÄ• `disease of the tongue in cattle'; H.

hanÅ« f. `jaw'; M. haá¹‡Å«, haá¹‡vaá¹-Ä«, haá¹‡vaá¹-á¸·Ä« f. `chin'; Ko. haá¹‡u `jaw', Si. anu.
HANÅ«ËŠMANT -- ; *Å›Aá¹…KHAHANU -- .

hanÅ«mant 13967 hanÅ«mant m. `the monkey chief' MBh., hanumant<-> m. R. [HÃ¡NU -- 2]
H. hanÅ« m. `HanumÄ• n', M. haá¹‡vaÌƒt m.
*hant -- `walk' see *HAá¹-á¹- -- .
Addenda: hanÅ«mant -- : WPah.poet. hÉ”á¹‡o, hÉ”á¹‡u m. `HanumÄ• n'.
hanna -- see HÃ¡DATI Add2.

hantavya 13968 hantavya `to be killed' Mn. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. hantabba -- `to be struck or killed', AÅ›.top. haá¹• taviya -- , Pk. haá¹• tavva -- ; -- PaÅ¡.nir. hanewe -- li `son's wife' lit. `woman to be beaten' IIFL iii 3, 78 with (?): doubtful phonet. too since -- nt -- > -- nd -- .

hÃ¡ntrÌ¥ 13969 hÃ¡ntrÌ¥ `killing', hantÅ•ÌŠ -- m. `killer, robber' RV. [âˆšHAN1]
Pa. hantar -- m. `killer', Pk. haá¹• tu -- m.; Kt. Ç°ut `panther', Wg. Ç°oÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹-, Å¾Å• ËœÌˆt, Pr. Å¾Ã¼tu Rep1 53, NTS xv 282, Gmb. Ç°oÌ„ÌƒÌƒá¹- NTS xvii 262.

handha 13970 *handha `place, house'.
Kal.rumb. han (st. haÌ„Ì†nd --) `house, temple of Jeá¹£á¹-ak', urt. É”ÌˆÌ„n `house'; S. handhu m. `place, abode, bed, bedding' (â†’ Bal. hand `place, dwelling').
hanna -- see HÃ¡DATI.

happ 13971 *happ `sudden movement'.
Ku. hapkauá¹‡o `to devour'; N. hap -- hap khÄ• nu `to gobble'; H. hap m. `snatching', hapaknÄ• `to gobble', hÄ• par m. `a great eater', haprÄ• nÄ• `to munch'; M. hapkÄ• m. `smart dash of water', hapaá¹-á¹‡&etilde; `to dash against'.
*happh -- `pant' see *HAMPH -- .

habba 13972 *habba `defective'. [The group of defective words with initial h -- show the same variation of vowel (i, Ä“ ~ u, oÌ„, except in *habba --)

and of interior consonant as the similar groups beginning with other consonants; see *BUKKA -- 4 for a list of such groups. But they are less widely spread in NIA. -- Cf. *HIá¹…GA -- (*hÄ“á¹…ga -- , *hoÌ„kkha -- , *hoÌ„gga --), *HIJJA -- 2 (*hÄ“jja, *hÄ“Ã±ja -- , *hucca -- , *hoÌ„ccha --), *HIá¸• á¸• A -- (*huá¸• á¸• a -- , huá¹‡á¸• a -- 2), *HÄ“NDARA -- , *HOÌ„PPA -- (*humma --), *hulla -- 2, *hussa --]
A. hÄ• bÄ• á¹… `stupid'; Or. hÄ• bÄ• , habÄ• á¹›i `dumb, stupid'; H. habá¹›Ä• `clumsy, ill -- shaped'.

hamph 13973 *hamph `pant'. 2. *happh -- .
1. Ku. hÃ£Ì„pá¹‡o `to pant', N. hÃ£Ì„pnu, B. hÃ£Ì„pÄ• na, Or. hÃ£Ì„pibÄ• (hÄ• mpaá¹‡a `winnowing fan'); Bhoj. hÃ£Ì„phÄ« `deep breathing'; Aw.lakh. hÃ£Ì„phab `to pant', H. hÃ£Ì„phnÄ• , hÃ£Ì„pnÄ• , G. hÃ£Ì„phvuÌƒ, Ã£Ì„phvuÌƒ; M. hÃ£Ì„pÄ• m. `panting'.
2. P. haphá¹‡Ä• `to pant' (whence hÄ• phÅ« m. `sufferer from asthma'), Ku. hÄ• pá¹‡o, H. hÄ• pnÄ• , haph -- haphÄ• nÄ• ;S. huphaá¹‡u.
hambhÄ• -- f. `lowing' MBh.
HAMBHÄ• RAVA -- .

hambhÄ• rava 13974 hambhÄ• rava m. `lowing' MBh., hambÄ• rava -- Hariv. v.l., RÄ• jat. [HAMBHÄ• -- , RÃ¡VA -- 1]
Or. hambÄ• raá¹›i `lowing' (ext. -- á¸• -- ), hamÄ• ribÄ• , hambÄ• á¸·ibÄ• , hamÄ• á¸·Ëš `to low'; M. hÃ£Ì„bará¸• Ä• m. `lowing', hÄ• baÌ„Ì†rá¹‡Ä“, hÃ£Ì„bará¹‡&etilde; `to low'.

13975 hÃ¡mmati `goes' Naigh. (used in SurÄ• á¹£á¹-ra ac. to Pat.).
Pk. hammaÃ¯ `goes', pp. hammia -- ; B. hÄ• mÄ• `to crawl on all fours'; Or. hÄ• mÄ• -- guá¹›i `crawling', hÄ• muá¹›ibÄ• `to crawl'.

hayana 13976 hayana1 m. `*winter' (`year' lex.). [Cf. Av. zayana<-> `wintry' NTS v 340]
Ash. zeÌ„Ìƒ `winter', Wg. zeÌ„Ìƒ, z&atildedotdot;Å•, Dm. zÄ«n NTS xii 131, Gmb. ajÌˆ&eacutetilde;; -- Sv. hÄ“yÃ¡n (for *hÄ“n infl. by hemÃ¡nd â†• Gaw. < HÄ“MANTÃ¡ -- ?).
HÄ• YANÃ¡ -- ; *HAYANAVÄ• RA -- .

hayana 13977 hayana2 n. `covered palanquin' lex.
Bshk. hayÄ«ËŠn `low bed'; Phal. haÄ«ËŠn `chair', hayÄ«ËŠá¹‡i f. `small

stool' AO xviii 236.

hayanavÄ• ra 13978 *hayanavÄ• ra `winter -- time'. [hayana -- 1, vÄ• ra -- 2]
Kt. zewoÌ„r `winter'.
hara -- in cmpds. `removing, destroying', m. `name of Åšiva'
&capamacr;Å›vGrÌ¥. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
MAÅ›AKAHARÄ« -- , *SARPAHARAKA -- .

hÃ¡raá¹‡a 13979 hÃ¡raá¹‡a n. `removing' KauÅ›. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. Pk. haraá¹‡a -- n. `removing'; G. M. haraá¹‡ n. `forcible seizure'.
*NAKHAHARAá¹‡A -- , VÄ• TAHARAá¹‡A -- .

13980 hÃ¡rati `carries, brings' RV., `takes away' Mn. 2. Pass. *hrÌ¥yatÄ“.
[âˆšHRÌ¥]
1. Pa. harati `carries, brings, takes away, plunders'; NiDoc. haradi `takes away', Pk. haraÃ¯, á¸Œ. harina; Kal.rumb. hÄ• ËŠrim `I take'; Mai.ky. har -- `to take, take away'; Phal. hÄ• ËŠrum `I take away' (pret. hÃ¼á¹›o < HRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- ), Sh. hÄƒrÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯; K. harun `to take away, abandon'; P. harnÄ• `to take away, steal', Ku. hará¹‡o, N. harnu, A. hariba, B. harÄ• , Or. haribÄ• ; Mth. harab `to seize, take away', OAw. haraÃ¯; H. harnÄ• `to take, seize, plunder'; Marw. hará¹‡o `to take away', G. harvuÌƒ, M. hará¹‡&etilde;, OSi. dat. inf. harnÄ• , absol. hÃ¤ra, Ã¤ra. -- PaÅ¡. ar -- (lauá¹›.) `to accept, agree', (dar. weg. kuá¹›. chil. ar.) `to hear', (LSI) har -- `to hear'? --
K. hyonu, pp. hyotu `to take', kash. heÌ†unÅ- and A. hÃµiba: prob. X NÃ¡YATI (K. nyunu `to take', nyÅ«tu `taken, accepted', A. niba, pres. part. niÃµtÄ• ). -- Pass.: Pa. harÄ«yati; WPah.bhal. herioÄ« f. adj. `gone astray (of cattle)'. -- See Add.
2. Pa. hÄ«rati `is taken' (< *hiyrati < *hiryati < *hrÌ¥yatÄ“), Pk. hÄ«raÃ¯ and with additional pass. suffix hÄ«rijjaÃ¯ (hijjaÃ¯ also < *hiryati or < hriyÃ¡tÄ“ AV.); P. hirnÄ• `to be taken away, be plundered' (-- i -- for -- Ä« -- in intr.?); WPah.bhad. hiroá¹‡Å« `to be lost', bhal. hirÄ• á¹‡Å« `to lose'; M. hirá¹‡&etilde;, hiraÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde; `to seize and take from forcibly'.
Addenda: hÃ¡rati: OP. harhiÄ• u, P. hariÄ• á¹› `gone astray (of cattle)' (for h -- h cf. P. hol(h) < HOÌ„LAKA -- ); Garh. harnu `to take away'.

hÃ¡ri 13981 hÃ¡ri `golden, yellow' RV., `green' lex.
Pa. Pk. hari -- `tawny, green'; Kt. zÉ™Å•É™ `yellow', Bashg. zÄ©r; Pr. Å¾iÉ™

rÃ¤ `green' (see also *HIRA -- ); Wg. zÄ• r `grass'; Gmb. jÌˆará¹“ `holly -- oak', jÌˆaramÅ•&oacutetilde; `khaki -- coloured' (+?); H. har, hari `green', m. `green colour'.
hariá¹‡Ã¡ -- , hariá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- 1, hariá¹‡Ä« -- 2, harÃ-t -- , hÃ¡rita -- , *haritara -- , haritÄ• la -- , haridra -- , haridraka -- , haridrÄ• -- 1, haridrÄ• -- 2, hariÅ›a -- , *hariá¹£á¹-ha -- , harÄ«taka -- ,

Page 809

HÄ• RITA -- , *HÄ• RITÄ• LA -- , HÄ• RÄ«TA -- , HÄ• RIDRÃ¡ -- , HIRAá¹‡YA -- , *HIRU -- .

hariá¹‡Ã¡ 13982 hariá¹‡Ã¡ `yellow' MaitrUp. 2. m. `deer' RV., hariá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- 1 f. `doe' TS., hariá¹‡aka -- m. `small deer' KÄ• d. [Ac. to J. Przyluski JA 1929, 319 hariá¹‡Ã¡ -- `deer' â†• Austro -- as., but Mu. words there quoted are â†• IA. <-> HÃ¡RI --]
1. K. haryunu `having shoots or buds just bursting forth' (or perh. rather der. from har < Å›Ã¡RA -- 1).
2. Pa. Pk. hariá¹‡a -- m., Ëšá¹‡Ä« -- f. `deer', K. haryunu m., ËšrÃ¼Ã±Ã¼ f., rÄ• m. pog. kash. harn m., ËšnÄ« f., á¸• oá¸• . harnoÌ„ m., ËšnÄ« f., S. haraá¹‡u m., Ëšriá¹‡Ä« f.; L. haraá¹‡ m., hará¹‡Ä« f. `ravine deer'; P. harn, ËšnÄ• m. `deer', ludh. haran m., harnÄ« f., WPah.bhad. harin m., harnÄ« f., paá¹…. haraá¹‡ m., hará¹‡Ä« f., (Joshi) harn m., ËšnÄ« f., jaun. hariá¹‡, A. harinÄ• , B. harin, Or. hariá¹‡i, haraá¹‡Ä«, Mth. harin, Bhoj. harnÄ• , Aw.lakh. hannÄ• m., ËšnÄ« f., H. harin, Ëšran, hiran, har(i)nÄ• , hirnÄ• m., harinÄ«, hiranÄ«, haranÄ« f., G. haraá¹‡ n., M. haraá¹‡ m.f.n., hará¹‡Ä« f.
HARIá¹‡Ä« -- 2.
hariá¹‡Ä«ËŠ -- 1 `doe' see prec.
Addenda: hariá¹‡Ã¡ -- . 2. WPah.ká¹-g. hÉ”Ë‹rÉ™n -- Å›Ã-á¹…g(É”) `a kind of

musical instrument (formed of or like a buck's horn)', J. harn m. `buck', poet. hirÉ™á¹‡ m. `deer', Ku. hariá¹‡, hiraá¹‡ m., hiraá¹‡(Ä«) f.

hariá¹‡Ä« 13983 hariá¹‡Ä«2 f. `yellow jasmine' lex. [HARIá¹‡Ã¡ --]
K. ariÃ±Ã¼ f. `a kind of yellow jasmine'.

harit 13984 harit `fawn -- coloured', m. pl. `horses of the sun' RV. [HÃ¡RI --]
Pk. hari -- m. `horse'; OG. harÄ«yaá¸• u m. `a partic. breed of horses'.

hÃ¡rita 13985 hÃ¡rita `yellow' RV., `green' ÅšiÅ›., haritaka -- `greenish' MW., n. `vegetable matter' Car. 2. hÄ• rita -- `green' W., Ëštaka -- n. `vegetable matter' lex. [HÃ¡RI --]
1. Pa. harita -- `green, fresh'; Pk. hariya -- `green'; Kal. (Leitner) "harÃ-lek" `green', rumb. hÄ• ËŠrila `brass', urt. harÄ«ËŠra (or < HÄ• RITA -- ?); S. haryo `fresh and green, luxuriant'; P. hariÄ• , harÄ• `green'; WPah.jaun. haroÌ„ `verdant'; Ku. hariyo, haro `green', N. hariyo; B. hariyÄ• `meat -- curry'; Or. harÄ• `green', OAw. harÄ« (pl. m. hare), lakh. harÄ• (hariab `to become green'); H. hariyÄ• , harÄ• `green', OMarw. harÄ«yaÃ¼, G. haryuÌƒ, haruÌƒ.
2. B. hÄ• li `green pulse of Phaseolus mungo'.
Addenda: hÃ¡rita -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ”Ë‹rÉ” `green, blue, fresh'; J. harÄ• `green', Garh. harÄ«Ëœ, haryuÌƒ, H. harÄ«.

haritara 13986 *haritara `rather or very green'. [HÃ¡RI --]
P. haryal `green', m. `green pigeon'; Or. harrÄ• `very green, verdant'; OAw. hariyara `greenish'; H. hariyar, harerÄ• , harÄ«rÄ• , harÄ«lÄ• `green', hirÄ• r `very green' (or < *hiratara -- s.v. *HIRU -- ?).

haritÄ• la 13987 haritÄ• la `*green'. 2. m. `green pigeon' lex. (Ëšlaka<-> m. `pigeon' lex.). 3. n. `yellow orpiment' MBh. 4. *hÄ• ritÄ• la -- . [HÃ¡RI --]
1. P. hariÄ• lÄ• `green', har(i)yÄ• l, G. hariyÄ• á¸·uÌƒ.
2. B. hariyÄ• l `green pigeon', Or. hariÄ• á¸· caá¹›hei, H. har(i)yÄ• l m.; M. har(i)yaá¸· m. `bee -- eater', har(i)yÄ• á¸· m. `small green snake'.
3. Pa. haritÄ• la -- m. `yellow orpiment', Pk. hariÄ• la -- , haliÄ• ra -- m.n., Si. hiriyal, siËš (with s -- as learned spelling for h --).
4. OAw. hÄ• rila m. `green pigeon'; H. hÄ• riyal `green', m. `green pigeon'.
HARITÄ• LÄ« -- .

13988 haritÄ• lÄ« -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f. `3rd or 4th day in light half of month BhÄ• dra' lex.
Ku. haryÄ• w `a partic. festival in autumn'.
Addenda: haritÄ• lÄ« -- : WPah.ká¹-g. rhe\á¸·l f. `a partic. fair in the Rains', J. rhyÄ• á¸·i f. `fair in the Rains with archery practice'.

haritrÌ¥ 13989 *haritrÌ¥ `thief'. [~ hartrÌ¥ -- m. `thief' YÄ• jÃ±.: cf. hÄ• rÄ«ta -- m. MW. -- âˆšHRÌ¥]
Kal.urt. h&atildedotdot;Å•Ä«ËŠr `thief', rumb. hÃ¤ËŠirua.

haridra 13990 haridra `*green, *yellow' (m. `yellow sandal tree' VarBrÌ¥S.). [HÃ¡RI --]
Pk. halidda -- `yellow', Ash. aidÃ¤rÃ¤ËŠ, aidrestÉ™Ì• , Kt. Ã¡drÉ™, Wg. aridÃ¤, Pr. indrÄ• ËŠ (all these Kaf. words â†• Ind., cf. WPah. below), Dm. aÌ‚rida, PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Ä• rilÃ³, Shum. Ã¤ËŠrilÉ™; Bshk. halÄ• ËŠr `wasp' (< *halÄ• l < *haladra -- AO xviii 236); Sh.gil. hÄƒl&iacutebrev;áº“Å- `yellow', jij. h*llÃ-áº“v `brass' (â†’ á¸Œ. h*llÄ«áº“a `yellow', m. `brass'); K. leÌ†Ì£doru, Ëšduru, f. l&ebrevdotdot;dÃ¼rÃ¼ `yellow, pale'; WPah.bhad. heá¸• á¸·o `yellow', bhal. haiá¸• á¸·o; A. haldhÄ• Ä• lu `the wild yam Dioscorea bulbifera'; Bi. hardÄ• `blight which turns plants yellow'; H. haldÄ• , hardÄ• m. `mildew'. -- With -- iyÄ• after hariyÄ• < HÃ¡RITA -- : Or. haá¸·adiÄ• `yellow', H haldiyÄ• .
haridraka -- , haridrÄ• -- 1, haridrÄ• -- 2.

13991 haridraka -- , Ëšdra -- m. `yellow sandal tree' VarBrÌ¥S. 2. harÃ-dru -- m. `a partic. yellow tree' ÅšBr. [HARIDRA --]
1. Pk. halidda -- m. `a kind of tree'; N. hardi `the tree Morinda citrifolia (with yellow wood)'; Or. haá¸·adÄ• `Diospyros montana (with hard yellow wood)'.
2. H. hardÅ«, haldÅ« m. `a large Himalayan tree with hard yellow wood'.

haridrÄ• 13992 haridrÄ• 1 f. `Curcuma longa, turmeric (its powdered root)' KauÅ›. 2. hÄ• ridrÃ¡ -- `dyed with turmeric' ÅšBr. [HARIDRA --]
1. Pa. haliddÄ• -- , ËšdÄ« -- f. `turmeric', Pk. hariddÄ• -- , haliddÄ• -- , haraddÄ• -- , haladdÄ• -- f., Sh. hÄƒl&iacutebrev;áº“i f., K. l&ebrevdotdot;dÃ¼rÃ¼, lidËš f., S. haiá¸• ra f., L. haladr, hardal, haldhar f., awÄ• á¹‡. hÃ rdul, P. haldÄ«, haldhÄ« f., WPah.bhad. heá¸• á¸· f., bhal.

haiá¸• á¸· f., (Joshi) haá¸·jÄ“ f., Ku. haldo, gng. hald (lw. with -- l --),
N. haledo (< *haliadda -- after haria -- < HÃ¡RITA -- , cf. haleso s.v.
HALIÅ›A --), B. halud, haldi, Or. haá¸·adi, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. hardÄ«,
H. harad, hardÄ«, haldÄ«, haladdÄ« f., G. haá¸·dar, haá¸·ad, haá¸·adh f., M.
haá¸·ad, Ko. haá¸·adi, Si. haladu (â†• Ind.).
2. Pk. hÄ• lidda -- `turmeric -- coloured'; A. hÄ• ldhÄ« `turmeric'.
HARIDRÄ• BHA -- .
Addenda: haridrÄ• -- . 1. Garh. haá¸·du `turmeric'.
2. hÄ• ridrÄ• -- : A. also hÄ• ladhi `tumeric' AFD 236.

haridrÄ• 13993 haridrÄ• 2 f. `name of a river' Col. [HARIDRA --]
K. lidÃ¼rÃ¼ f. `the river Liddur in Kashmir'.

haridrÄ• bha 13994 haridrÄ• bha `turmeric -- coloured' lex. [haridrÄ• -- 1,
Ä• bhÄ• --]
S. haiá¸• rÃ£Ì„Ãµ `yellow'.
harÃ-dru -- see HARIDRAKA -- .

hariÅ›Ã¡ 13995 hariÅ›Ã¡ `yellow, green(?)' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [HÃ¡RI --]
N. haleso `green pigeon' (< *hariasa -- after haria -- < HÃ¡RITA -- , cf.
haledo s.v. HARIDRÄ• -- 1).

hariá¹£á¹-ha 13996 *hariá¹£á¹-ha `very green'. [HÃ¡RI --]
A. hÄ• iá¹-hÄ• , Ëšá¹-hak `green pigeon' (phonet. cf. hÄ• iá¹-hÄ• s.v.
ARIá¹£á¹-A -- 2)?

harÄ«taka 13997 harÄ«taka m. `the yellow myrobalan tree Terminalia chebula'
SuÅ›r., ËštakÄ« -- f. lex. [< HÃ¡RITA -- infl. by VIBHÄ«ËŠDAKA -- , which
with it and Ä• MALAKA -- formed the triphala -- . -- HÃ¡RI --]
Pa. harÄ«taka -- m. `yellow myrobalan', (Helmer Smith) harÄ«á¹-aka -- , Pk.
hariá¸• aya -- n., harÄ«á¸• aÄ« -- , harÄ“á¸• agÄ« -- , haraá¸• aÄ« -- , haraaÄ«
-- f., S. harÄ«á¹›a, harÄ«ra f., L. harÄ«á¹›, harÄ«r f., P. haraá¹› f., N.
harro, Or. hariá¹›Ä• , (dial.) hará¹›Ä• m., H. hará¹›Ä• , hará¸• Ä• , harrÄ• ,
harlÄ• m., haá¹›á¹›aÄ« f., G. hará¹›Ä« f. `the tree', hará¹›uÌƒ n. `the
fruit', M. hará¸• Ä• , hirá¸• Ä• m., Ko. hará¸• o, Si. araá¸·u, Ëšuva `the
fruit' (rather than < Ã¡RAá¹-U --).
hartrÌ¥ -- see *HARITRÌ¥ -- .
Addenda: harÄ«taka -- : Garh. haraá¹›, hará¹›u `myrobalan', OB. hariá¹›Ä• .

13997a â€ harman -- n. `yawning, gaping' lex.
A. hÄ• mi `yawning' AFD 225, hÄ• miyÄ• iba `to yawn' 337.

harmiyÃ¡ 13998 harmiyÃ¡ (metr.) n. `large house' RV.
Pa. hammiya -- n. `large building with an upper story', Pk. hammia -- n.; --
Si. hamiya `palace' (EGS 189) â†• Pa.
Addenda: harmiyÃ¡ -- [~ hÄ• rmya -- T&capamacr;r. -- dial. a ~ Ä• < IE. o T.
Burrow BSOAS xxxviii 72]

Page 810

hará¹£a 13999 hará¹£a m. `bristling' MBh., hará¹£aka -- `thrilling' R. 2.
hará¹£ita -- `bristling' Cat. (`happy' R.). [âˆšHRÌ¥á¹£]
1. Pa. haá¹• sa -- m. `bristling' in loÌ„ma -- haá¹• sa -- (Pk. harisa -- m.
`joy'); N. hÃ£Ì„so `a partic. kind of wheat'.
2. G. hÃ£Ì„siyÄ• ghauÌƒ `id.', M. hÃ£Ì„se gahuÌ„Ìƒ.
hÃ¡rá¹£atÄ“ see HÅ•ÌŠá¹£YATI.
*HAL `move, shake'. [See âˆš*HALL]
*hala -- 2, *halati, *hÄ• layati.

halÃ¡ 14000 halÃ¡1 m.n. `plough' MBh., hali -- m. DaÅ›.
Pk. hala -- n. `plough', Dm. hal, xal (with preventive hardening of the
threatened h -- NTS xii 126); PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. hal `ploughshare', ish. hÄ• ËŠla,
weg. al, kuá¹›. Ä• l (with rising tone), chil. ar. Ä• l `plough', Shum. Ä• l,
Ä• Ì¤l, Gaw. haÌ„Ì†l, Kal.urt. hÄ• l, rumb. hau (gen. hÄ• las), Tor. hal m.;
Sv. hal `ploughshare'; Phal. hÄ• l m. `plough', Sh. hÄƒl m.; S. haru m.
`plough', harÄ« f. `drill plough'; L. haá¸· m. `plough', awÄ• á¹‡. hal m.; P.
hal m. `plough', (Grahame Bailey) haá¸· m. `oxen and plough'; WPah.bhad.
paá¹…. cam. hal `plough', jaun. hal, haw, Ku. hal, gng. haw; N. hal `a pair

of bullocks'; B. hal `plough', Or. haá¸·a, Bi. Mth. Bhoj. Aw.lakh. har, H. hal m., G. M. haá¸· m., Si. hal -- a.
HALIKA -- , HALYÄ• ËŠ -- , HÄ• LÃ¡ -- , HÄ• LIKÃ¡ -- ; *HALAGHARA -- , *HALADÄ• TI -- , *HALAPHÄ• LA -- , *HALAYÅ«ËŠNA -- , *HALALAÃ±JA -- , HALAVAá¹• Å›A -- , *HALAVÄ• HA -- , HALASÄ«RA -- , *HALASÄ“TRA -- , *HALASTHIN -- , HALÄ«á¹£Ä• -- , HALÄ“á¹£Ä• -- , *HALOÌ„á¸• HI -- ; *ARDHAHALA -- , *KHUá¹-á¹-AHALA -- , *KHUá¹‡á¹-AHALA -- , TRIHALYA -- , DVIHALYA -- , *NAVAHALA -- , *PAÃ±CAMAHALA -- .
Addenda: halÃ¡ -- 1: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ”Ì„Ë‹á¸· m. `plough', J. hauá¸· m., Garh. (ÅšrÄ«nagrÄ« dial.) hÉ”á¸·, (SalÄ• nÄ« dial.) heá¸·.
â€ HALABHRÌ¥TI -- , â€ HALAVÄ• HÄ• -- ; â€ *LOÌ„HAHALA -- .

hala 14001 *hala2 `sudden movement, shaking'. [~ *HALLA -- . <-> Cf. halahalaka -- m. `eagerness' Hcar., halahalÄ• exclamation of applause MBh.? -- âˆš*HAL]
Pa. halÄ• hala -- n. `uproar', Pk. halahala -- , Ëšlaa -- n.; M. haá¸·hÄ• á¸· f. `restlessness'; -- N. halmÄ• l `confusion'; G. haá¸·maá¸· `agitated'; -- ext. -- kk -- : N. halakka `profusely'; B. halkÄ• `flash, heat'.

halaghara 14002 *halaghara `shed for plough'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, ghara --]
P.kgr. haler f. `small shed to keep plough in'.

14003 *halati `moves, shakes, bends over'. 2. Caus. *hÄ• layati. [~ *HALLATI. -- âˆš*HAL]
1. K. alun intr. `to shake' (or < *HALLATI); L. haá¸·aá¹‡ intr. `to move, shake', awÄ• á¹‡. haluá¹‡ intr. `to move', WN. halnu; A. haliba `to lean to one side'. -- Redup.: Pk. halahalia -- `shaken'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Ku. halaká¹‡o intr. `to move, stir, tremble'; H. halaknÄ• intr. `to move'; G. haá¸·akvuÌƒ intr. `to hang, dangle'.
2. S. hÄ• raá¹‡u `to scatter, spill, pour out'; Ku. hÄ• lá¹‡o `to throw, pour, place, spoil, destroy'; N. hÄ• lnu `to throw, throw in, pour, pour in, place in'.
Addenda: *halati. 1. Md. aá¸·anÄ« `moves' in turuturu (see *THAR -- ) aá¸·anÄ« `shakes (intr.)' -- rather than ~ Md. hal(l)anÄ« < CÄ• LÃ¡YATI.
2. Caus.: Md. aá¸·anÄ« `puts on, picks, builds, reaches'? -- Md. aá¸·anÄ« `casts down, pours, spreads' < CHÃ¡RDATI ~ Si. heá¸·anavÄ• ?

haladÄ• ti 14004 *haladÄ• ti `gift of plough'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, dÄ• ËŠti --]

Bi. harÄ• i `custom by which tenant lends landlord his plough and bullocks for two days each year'.

halaphÄ• la 14005 *halaphÄ• la `ploughshare'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, phÄ• ËŠla -- 1]
PaÅ¡. halwÃ¡l f. `ploughshare'.

14005a â€ halabhrÌ¥ti -- f. `ploughing, agriculture' lex. (halahati -- f. id. W. â†• MIA.). [halabhrÌ¥t -- `plough -- bearer (name of BalarÄ• ma)' MBh. -- or poss. halÃ¡ -- 1 + bhrÌ¥tÃ-<-> `subsistence']
WPah.ká¹-g. á¸·Ã¡l f. `drainage furrow' (Him.l 190 < halahati -- ), Bi. harÄ• i `landlord's right to use tenant's plough' (rather than < *HALADÄ• TI --); WPah.ká¹-g. á¸·Ã³l m. `ploughman' (rÌ¥ > u s.v. BHRÌ¥TA -- , BHRÌ¥TÃ- -- ); with ext. -- á¹-a -- : L. halohiá¹› f. `ploughed land' (rather than < *HALOÌ„á¸• HI --); all scarcely < â€ HALAVÄ• HÄ• -- . J.C.W.

halayÅ«na 14006 *halayÅ«na `plough rope'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, yÅ«na --]
Ku. halon (i.e. haá¸·on dissim. from *haá¸·oá¹‡?) `the leather strap tied to one yoke handle', gng. h*luÌ„Ìƒ&rtodtilde; `rope for fastening plough to yoke'.

halalaÃ±ja 14007 *halalaÃ±ja `pole of a plough'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, laÃ±ja -- 2]
Phal. halÃ£Ì„Å¾ `plough -- beam' (< *hal -- lÃ£Ì„Å¾), Gaw. halÃ£Ì„z, K. aralÄ• nz m. -- See HALAVAá¹• Å›A -- .

halavaá¹• Å›a 14008 halavaá¹• Å›a m. `pole of plough' lex. [halÃ¡ -- 1, vaá¹• Å›Ã¡ --]
PaÅ¡.weg. alÃ£Ì„Å¡ `plough beam', Gaw. halÃ£Ì„s (cf. Gaw. cmpd. hal -- bÃ¡Å¡). -- See *HALALAÃ±JA -- .

halavÄ• ha 14009 *halavÄ• ha `ploughman'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, vÄ• hÃ¡ --]
Pk. halavÄ• haga -- m. `ploughman', P. halvÄ• h, ËšhÄ• m. (cf. hal vÄ• huá¹‡Ä• `to plough'), Bi. harwÄ• h, ËšhÄ• , Mth. harwÄ• h, H. halwÄ• hÄ• m.
Addenda: *halavÄ• ha -- (cf. halavÄ• hÄ• -- f. `a measure of land' lex.): J. haá¸·bÄ• Ä« m. `ploughman' -- see also â€ HALABHRÌ¥TI -- .
â€ halavÄ• hÄ• -- see â€ HALABHRÌ¥TI -- .

halasÄ«ra 14010 halasÄ«ra m. or n. `plough' BHS ii 618. [halÃ¡ -- 1, sÄ«ËŠra --]

P. halÄ«rÄ• m. `plough', ËšrÄ« f. `small plough', kgr. haler `the day on which neighbours join to plough one man's land'.

halasÄ“tra 14011 *halasÄ“tra `plough and rope'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, sá¸—tra --]
WPah.bhal. halheiá¹-á¸· n. `whole apparatus of a plough'.

halasthin 14012 *halasthin `standing to the plough'. [For -- sthin -- cf. triá¹£á¹-hÃ-n -- , paramÄ“á¹£á¹-hÃ-n -- . -- HALÃ¡ -- 1]
Bi. harÄ• thÄ« `plough bullock'.
hali -- see HALÃ¡ -- 1.

halika 14013 halika m. `ploughman' lex., halin -- m. VÄ• s. [HALÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. halia -- m. `ploughman', Ku. halÄ«, haliyÄ• , gng. haii, N. B. hali, Or. haá¸·iÄ• , H. halÄ«, hariyÄ• m.
halÄ«á¹£Ä• -- see next.

halÄ“á¹£Ä• 14014 halÄ“á¹£Ä• f. `pole of a plough' Pat. 2. halÄ«á¹£Ä• -- Pat. [HALÃ¡ -- 1 and HALI -- , Ä«á¹£Ä• ËŠ --]
1. Sv. halÄ“ËœËŠÅ¡ `pole of a plough', Phal. halá¸—Å¡ f., L. haleh f.
2. S. harhya f., P. hals f. (â†• E?), B. halisÄ• , Bi. haris, Mth. harÄ«s (â†’ N. haris), H. halas, haris, hiras f., harsÄ• m., M. haá¸·Ä«s, Ëšá¸·as f.
Addenda: halÄ“á¹£Ä• -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÉ”Ë‹á¸·É™Å› hÉ”Ì• á¸·Å› f. (obl. -- a) `pole of plough'.
*HALL [â†• Drav. also Schwarzschild JAOS 77, 205]

haloÌ„á¸• hi 14015 *haloÌ„á¸• hi `drawing the plough'. [halÃ¡ -- 1, Å«á¸• hi --]
L. halohiá¹› f. `ploughed land'.

halyÄ• ËŠ 14016 halyÄ• ËŠ f. `collection of ploughs' PÄ• á¹‡.gaá¹‡a. [HALÃ¡ -- 1]
K. ala f. `plough'; S. hala f. `front pole of plough', L. hal f., mult. hall f. `beam of plough', P. hall f. (Grahame Bailey `plough'); WPah.bhal. hal f. `plough'; A. hÄ• l `the plough and its furniture, a couple of animals' (whence haÌ‚liyÄ• `in couples'); B. hÄ• l `plough' (whence hÄ• liyÄ• `plough ox' as in M. haÌ„Ì†lyÄ• , helÄ• m. `male buffalo').
*HALL `move, shake'. [J. Bloch BSOS v 742 â†• Drav., Kan. ale, alaku `to

shake', &c. (DED 203)]
*HALLA -- , *HALLATI; *Ä• HALLATI; -- âˆš*HAL, âˆš*HILL.

halla 14017 *halla `movement'. [~ *HALA -- 2. -- Cf. halahalÄ• exclamation of applause MBh.? -- âˆš*HALL]
S. halo m., ËšlÃ£Ì„ f. `attack', L. hallÄ• m.; P. Ku. N. B. Or. H. hallÄ• m. `tumult, noise'; G. hallÉ” m. `attack', M. hallÄ• m. -- Various redup. forms: Pk. hallapphala<-> n. `confusion'; A. halphal `shaking, undulation'; <-> H. halbal, halbhal f. `confusion', G. halbhal f.; -- S. halcali f. `movement', Ku. halcal, N. halla -- calla, halcal; -- N. halla -- khalla `confusion'.

14018 *hallati intr. `moves, shakes', hallana -- n. `tossing about' lex. [~ *HALATI. -- See âˆš*HALL]
Pk. hallaÃ¯ intr. `moves'; K. alun intr. `to shake' (or < *HALATI); S. halaá¹‡u intr. `to move, shake', P. hallá¹‡Ä• ; WPah.bhal. hallhá¹‡Å« intr. `to move', (Joshi) hÄ• lá¹‡u; N. hallinu intr. `to shake'; Or. halibÄ• intr. `to move, shake'; Mth. halab tr. `to put in motion, strike'; H. hÄ• lnÄ• intr. `to move, shake', G. hÄ• lvuÌƒ, M. hÄ• lá¹‡&etilde;; Ko. hÄ• ltÄ• intr. `shakes, rocks'. -- Redup. P. halhalÄ• á¹- f. `shaking'; Or. halhalibÄ• intr. `to shake'; H. halhalÄ• Q `to shudder'; M. halhaÌ„Ì†lá¹‡&etilde; `to tremble, flutter'. <-> Caus. Pk. hallÄ• viya -- ; S. halÄ• iá¹‡u tr. `to shake', P.

Page 811

halÄ• uá¹‡Ä• , N. hallÄ• unu, Or. halÄ• ibÄ• ; Mth. halÄ• eb `to impel, drive away, forsake'; H. halÄ• nÄ• tr. `to shake', G. halÄ• vvuÌƒ, M. hÄ• laviá¹‡&etilde;.
Addenda: *hallati: WPah.poet. halá¹‡o intr. `to shake, rock'; <-> Md. halanÄ« `shakes', hallanÄ« `vacillates' rather < CÄ• LÃ¡YATI (~ Si.

hÃ¤lenavÄ•).

havÃ-s 14019 havÃ-s n. `oblation (of ghee, milk, rice, &c.)' RV. [âˆšHU]
Ash. zoÌˆÌ„Ì£ `milk', Kt. zÅ«Ë˜, Wg. zoÌ„r: or < hutÃ¡ -- `poured out as an oblation' RV.? (NTS ii 287 < âˆšHU).
HAS `laugh': JÄ• HASYATÄ“, HÃ¡SA -- , HÃ¡SATI, HASANA -- , HASITA -- , *HASYATÄ“, HÄ• ËŠSA -- , HÄ• SAYATI, *HÄ• SIYA -- , HÄ• SYA -- ; APAHÄ• SA -- , *ABHIHASATI Add., AVAHÄ• SA -- , UPAHÄ• SÃ¡ -- , PARIHÄ• SA -- , PRAHASATI, PRAHÄ• SA -- , VIHASATI, VIHÄ• SA -- .

hÃ¡sa 14020 hÃ¡sa m. `laughter' RV. [âˆšHAS]
Pk. hasa -- m. `laughter', A. haÌƒhÄ• , Or. hasa, haÌƒsÄ• , G. hasuÌƒ n.; Si. has `laughter, pleasure' (or < HÄ• ËŠSA --).

14021 hÃ¡sati `laughs' á¹¢aá¸• vBr. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. hasati `laughs', Pk. hasaÃ¯, Dm. as -- , aÌƒs -- , Tir. az -- , PaÅ¡.nir. dar. az -- , kuá¹›. Ä• z -- , Kho. hosik, Bshk. has -- , Phal. 1 sg. hÄ• sum, Sh.gil. hÄƒyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ (1 sg. hÄ• m), koh. gur. hÄƒÅ¾oÌ„ná¹·, K. asun, Ku. haÌƒsá¹‡o; N. (ext. -- kk -- ) haskanu `to smile'; Or. hasibÄ• , haÌƒsËš `to laugh', Mth. hasab, haÌƒsËš, Bhoj. haÌƒsal, Aw.lakh. haÌƒsab, H. hasnÄ• , Marw. hasá¹‡o, haÌƒsËš, G. hasvuÌƒ, M. hasá¹‡&etilde;, haÌƒsËš. -- PaÅ¡.ar. ezi -- , Shum. Ã¤iz -- : rather < *ABHIHASATI Add. or HÄ• SAYATI?
Addenda: hÃ¡sati: Kho. also osik `to laugh' BKhoT 71; Garh. haÌƒsá¹‡u `to laugh'.

hasana 14022 hasana n. `laughing' Nir., hasanÄ• ËŠ -- f. `jest' RV. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. hasana -- n. `laughter', Pk. hasaá¹‡a -- n., PaÅ¡.dar. azanÄ• ËŠ, ar. Ã¤zenÄ«ËŠ, K. asun m., Ku.gng. haÌƒsaÌƒ&rtodtilde;a; H. haÌƒsan m. `habit of laughing'; G. hasá¹‡uÌƒ n. `joke', hasá¹‡Ä« f. `manner of smiling'.
hasikÄ• -- see next.

hasita 14023 hasita n. `laughter' T&capamacr;r. [Cf. hasikÄ• -- f. W. -- âˆšHAS]
Pa. hasita -- n. `laughter', Pk. hasia -- n., Ku. N. haÌƒsi, Or. hasi, haÌƒsi; OAw. haá¹• si f. `smile'; H. hasÄ«, haÌƒsÄ« f. `laughter', G. hasÄ« f.; M. haÅ›Ä«, haÌƒÅ›Ä« f. `derision', haÅ›Ä• , haÌƒÅ›Ä• m. `laughter (of little children)'.

hÃ¡sta 14024 hÃ¡sta m. `hand' RV., `forearm as measure of length' VarBrÌ¥S.
Pa. hattha -- m. `hand, forearm', NiDoc. hasta, loc. sg. astaá¹• mi, Dhp.
hasta -- , Pk. hattha -- m.; Gy. eur. vast m. `hand' (v -- from *ov ast),
arm. hath, ath `hand, five', pal. hÌ®Äƒst `hand', pers. xat `hand, arm';
á¸Œ. h*lt `hand', (Kaf. *dasta -- < *jÌˆasta --) Ash. dost, dus, Wg.
doÌ„Å¡t, Kt. duÅ¡t, Pr. lust, Dm. daÅ¡, Tir. Ä• st, PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. hÄ• st, gul.
nir. hoÌ„st, chil. Ä• stu -- m `my hand', shut. oÌ„st, kuá¹›. oÌ„s (aste --
m), ar. oÌ„ast; Niá¹…g. woÌ„st `arm' (w -- extended to names of parts of
body from woÌ„r `belly' < UDARA -- as in woÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£ `shoulder' < AKá¹£A -- 1
or UPÄ• Ká¹£A -- 1 and woÌ„Ìƒ cÌ£ `eye' < Ã¡Ká¹£I -- or UPÄ• Ká¹£A -- 2? Cf.
Eng. (child's language) larm, lear, leye after leg, lip); Gmb. doÌ„Å¡
`hand', Shum. aste -- m, Gaw. hast (hÄ• th `forearm' â†• Ind.), Kal.urt.
hast, rumb. has (st. hast --); Kho. host `hand, arm, cubit'; Tor. h*ltth m.
`hand', Kand. hath, Mai. hÄ• , ky. hÃ£Ì„ (obl. hÄ• tha); Sv. hatha `hand,
arm', Phal. hÄ• t f. (Ä• hÄ• th `one cubit i.e. from elbow to finger tip');
Sh.gil. hÄƒt m. `hand, cubit', koh. gur. jij. hÄƒth m., pales. hatth; K.
atha, dat. athas m. `hand, forearm', rÄ• m. á¸• oá¸• . hatth, pog. Ä• ht; S.
hathu m. `hand', L. P. hatth m., WPah.bhad. bhal. paá¹…. hatth, cur. hatt,
pÄ• á¸• . hat, (Joshi) hÄ• th m.; Ku. hÄ• th `hand, arm, cubit'; N. hÄ• t `hand,
forarm'; A. hÄ• t `hand, cubit'; B. hÄ• t `arm', Or. hÄ• ta; Bi. Mth. Bhoj.
hÄ• th `hand, forearm, cubit'; Aw.lakh. hÃ£Ì„th m. hand'; H. Marw. G. hÄ• th
m. `hand, arm, cubit', M. hÄ• t m.; Ko. hÄ• tu `hand'; Si. at -- a `hand,
elephant's trunk', hat `cubit' (allanavÄ• `to seize' < at laËš); Md. at, ai
`hand'. -- Ext. -- á¸• -- (semant. cf. HASTAKA --): Ap. hattaá¸• a -- m.
`hand'; Bi. hathá¹›Ä• , hathrÄ• `handle of grindstone'; Mth. hÄ• thar `handle
of grindstone', hathrÄ• `do. of millstone'; -- -- l -- : H. hathal m.,
hathlÄ« f. `handle'. -- See Add.
HASTAKA -- , HASTÄ• HASTI, HASTÃ-N -- , HÃ¡STIYA -- , HÃ¡STYA -- , HÄ• ËŠSTA
-- ; *HASTAKARMAN -- , *HASTAKÄ• RA -- , *HASTAKÅ«ËŠá¹-A -- , HASTATALA -- ,
*HASTADHARA -- , *HASTAPÄ• NÄ«YA -- , *HASTAPÄ• Å›A -- , *HASTAVÄ• Å›Ä« -- ,
*HASTAVRÌ¥TTA -- , *HASTAVRÌ¥TTI -- , HASTASAá¹• JÃ±Ä• -- , HASTÄ• MALAKA -- ;
GALAHASTA -- , *DUHASTA -- , *DVÄ• HASTA -- , NÃ-RHASTA -- , *PARAHASTA -- ,
*PARIHASTA -- , *VAá¸• RAHASTA -- .
Addenda: hÃ¡sta -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ¡tth, kc. hÄ• th m. `hand', J. also
hÄ• tth, Garh. hÄ• th, hÄ• t m.
â€ *HASTÄ«KÄ• RA -- .

hastaka 14025 hastaka m. `hand' MBh., `a measure of length' in dvihastikÄ•

-- ÅšÄ• rá¹…gS. [HÃ¡STA --]
Pa. hatthaka -- m. `handful'; L. hatthÄ• m. `handle'; WPah.bhal. hatthÄ« f. `handle of spinning wheel'; N. hÄ• to `handle of handmill'; B. hÄ• tÄ• `handle'; Or. hatÄ• `handle, ladle'; Bhoj. hÄ• thÄ• `instrument for throwing up water'; H. hatthÄ• m., ËšthÄ« f. `handle'; G. hÄ• thÉ” m. `handle, landmark'; M. hÄ• tÄ• m. `handful'; Si. atta, pl. atu `branch, twig'. -- Sh.gil. hÄƒsto, gur. hÄ• stÅ- m. `elephant', K. hostu m.: see HASTÃ-N -- .

hastakarman 14026 *hastakarman `handicraft'. [Cf. hÃ¡stakrÌ¥ta -- `made with hands' AV. -- HÃ¡STA -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
Pa. Pk. hatthakamma -- n. `manual work'; Si. attam -- a `handicraft' < *atyam.

hastakÄ• ra 14027 *hastakÄ• ra `tool, weapon'. [See prec. -- HÃ¡STA -- , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pk. hatthiyÄ• ra -- n. `weapon', S. hathiÄ• ru m., L. hatheÄ• r m.; P. hathiÄ• r m. `tool, weapon, penis'; N. hatiyÄ• r `tool, weapon'; A. hatiyÄ• r `tool', B. hÄ• tiyÄ• r; Or. hatiÄ• ra `tool, weapon', Mth. H. hathiyÄ• r m.; OG. hathÄ«Ä• ra n. `weapon', G. hathiyÄ• r n.m. `tool', M. haÌ„Ì†tyÄ• r, Ëšter n.
Addenda: *hastakÄ• ra -- : perh. rather < â€ *HASTÄ«KÄ• RA -- sb. `taking in hand' cf. hastÄ«karoÌ„ti `hands over' MÄ• latÄ«m.; -- hastÄ“karaá¹‡a -- n. `marrying (a woman)' lex., hastÄ“karoÌ„ti `takes possession of' MW. poss. with Ä“ â†• MIA. hatthiyÄ• ra -- by wrong sanskritization.
Pk.mh. hatthiyÄ• raá¹• kar -- `take up arms'; Garh. hatyÄ• r `weapon', Md. hatiyÄ• ru pl. â†• G.; -- Pk. atthÄ• ra -- m. `help' DeÅ›Ä«n. < *hastakÄ• ra -- or *hastadhÄ• ra -- (hastadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• -- f. `helping' MBh.).

hastakÅ«á¹-a 14028 *hastakÅ«á¹-a `hand hammer'. [HÃ¡STA -- , KÅ«ËŠá¹-A -- 1]
Dm. aÅ¡teÅ™Ä• ËŠ `hammer', PaÅ¡. astÉ™á¹›á¹“, L. hathÃ´á¹›Ä• m., P. hathauá¹›Ä• , Ëšthoá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f., Ku. hathauá¹›o, N. hothro, A. hÄ• thuri, B. hÄ• tuá¹›i, Ëštaá¹›i, Or. hÄ• tuá¹›Ä• , (Sambhalpur) hÃ£Ì„thaá¸·, Bi. hathaurÄ• , ËšrÄ«, Bhoj. hathaur, H. hathauá¹›Ä• m., Ëšá¹›Ä« f. `small do.', G. hathÉ”á¹›É”, athËš m., hathÉ”á¹›Ä«, athËš f., M. hatoá¸• Ä• m., Ëšá¸• Ä« f.

hastatala 14029 hastatala n. `palm of hand' Mudr. [HÃ¡STA -- , TALA --]
Pa. hatthatala -- n. `palm', P. hathelÄ«, thelÄ« f., Ku. hat(h)elÄ«, H. hathelÄ« f. (â†’ G. hathelÄ« f.); -- Si. atala, atula, alla, Md. aitala (or

poss. with EGS 12 < Si. cmpd. at -- tala).
Addenda: hastatala -- : WPah.ká¹-g. thá¸—l m. `paw (e.g. of a cat)'; <-> in kc. hath -- naá¸·e f. `palm of hand' (dissim. th -- t to th -- n Him.I 221: + TÄ• ËŠá¸• A -- 1), ká¹-g. thÉ™nÉ”á¸·I f.

hastadhara 14030 *hastadhara `handhold'. [HÃ¡STA -- , DHARA --]
Bi. hathhar `loop of string under which left hand is passed to hold carding machine steady', Mth. hathrÄ• .

hastapÄ• nÄ«ya 14031 *hastapÄ• nÄ«ya `water for the hand'. [HÃ¡STA -- , PÄ• NÄ«ËŠYA --]
Mth. (h)athawÄ• nÄ« `earthen pot in which potter keeps water for use while making pots'.

hastapÄ• Å›a 14032 *hastapÄ• Å›a `hand -- rope'. [HÃ¡STA -- , PÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- 2]
Bi. haÌƒthwÄ• sÄ• , hathwÃ£Ì„sÄ• `rope -- siding to a waggon, ropes holding bamboo supports of canopy on ekka'.

hastavÄ• Å›Ä« 14033 *hastavÄ• Å›Ä« `hand -- axe'. [HÃ¡STA -- , VÄ• ËŠÅ›Ä« --]
A. hÄ• towÄ• h `hatchet'.

hastavrÌ¥tta 14034 *hastavrÌ¥tta `set in motion by hand'. [Cf. hastavartam `to be turned by hand' Bhaá¹-á¹-. -- HÃ¡STA -- , VRÌ¥TTÃ¡ --]
Pa. hatthavaá¹-á¹-aka -- `hand -- cart'; Si. atvÃ¤á¹-u `a kind of vehicle, toy -- cart'.

hastavrÌ¥tti 14035 *hastavrÌ¥tti `use of the hands'. [HÃ¡STA -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
P. hathauá¹-Ä«, hathoá¹-Ä« f. `dexterity'; N. hatauá¹›i

`method (of doing anything)'; Mth. hathauá¹-Ä« `dexterity'; H. hathauá¹-Ä«, hatauá¹-Ä« f. `skill', adj. `skilful'; G. hathÉ”á¹-Ä«, athËš, aá¹-hËš f. `skill in a manual profession'.

hastasaá¹• jÃ±Ä• 14036 hastasaá¹• jÃ±Ä• f. `sign with the hand' JÄ• takam. [HÃ¡STA -- , SAá¹• JÃ±Ä• ËŠ --]
Si. atsana `beckoning' prob. like B. hÄ• tsÄ• n a NIA. cmpd.

hastÄ• malaka 14037 hastÄ• malaka n. `the seed or fruit of myrobalan in the hand (as an emblem of something clear or palpable)' R. [HÃ¡STA -- , Ä• MALAKA --]
Si. atamÌ†bula `id.' Si. cmpd. formed after Sk.

14038 hastÄ• hasti `in close fight' MBh. [HÃ¡STA --]
Or. hÄ• tÄ• -- hÄ• ti `fisticuffs'; H. hÄ• thÄ•  -- hÄ• thÄ« f. `passing from hand to hand'.

hastÃ-n 14039 hastÃ-n `having hands, clever with the hands' RV., (with mrÌ¥gÃ¡ -- ) `elephant' RV., m. `elephant' AV., hastÃ-nÄ« -- f. AV. [Aryanization of KARIN -- which was perh. non -- Aryan in origin (see KARABHÃ¡ -- ), but associated by pop. etym. with KARÃ¡ -- 1 `hand'? -- HÃ¡STA --]
Pa. hatthin -- m. `elephant', ËšnÄ« -- f., AÅ›.gir. hasti -- , nom. pl. shah. hastino, man. hastine, dh. hathÄ«ni, kÄ• l. hathini, Dhp. hasti, Pk. hatthi -- m., Ëšiá¹‡Ä« -- f., Gaw. hati and Bshk. het (both â†• Ind.), Sh.koh. hÄƒtÄ« m. (â†• Ind.?), Ku. N. A. hÄ• ti, OB. hÄ• thÄ«, B. Or. hÄ• ti, Or. hÄ• tuá¹‡i f., Bi. hÄ• thÄ« `elephant in general' (hÄ• thÄ•  `elephant bull' with specific masculine ending), hathnÄ« f., Mth. hÄ• thÄ«, Aw.lakh. hÃ£Ì„thÄ« m., hathini f., H. hÄ• thÄ« m. (â†’ S. P. all WPah. dialects hÄ• thÄ« m.), hathinÄ«, hathnÄ« f., Marw. hÄ• thÄ«, hÄ• tÄ« m., OG. hÄ• thÄ«u m., G. hÄ• thÄ« m., hÄ• thá¹‡Ä« f., M. hattÄ« m., haÌ„Ì†tá¹‡Ä« f., Si. Ã¤t -- Ä• m., Ã¤tinna, Ã¤tinÄ«, Ã¤tinnÄ« f., Md. et, e'. -- Sh. gil. hÄƒsto, gur. hÄ• stÅ- m., K. hostu m. (â†’ Sh.?) in form apparently represent hastaka -- , but poss. (like Bi. hÄ• thÄ• above) have replaced an early loan from hastÃ-n -- with a specifically masculine ending. In any case -- st -- normally > -- (t)th -- in both languages.

HASTIPÄ• LA -- , *HASTIRÅ«ËŠPA -- , HASTIVÄ• HA -- , HASTIÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- , HASTIÅ›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- , *HASTYANÄ«KA -- , HASTYÄ• ROÌ„HA -- ; GANDHAHASTIN -- .
Addenda: hastÃ-n -- : Garh. hÄ• ttÄ« m. `elephant'.
â€ *hastÄ«kÄ• ra -- see *HASTAKÄ• RA -- .

14040 hastipÄ• la -- , Ëšaka -- m. `elephant -- keeper' KathÄ• s. [HASTÃ-N -- , PÄ• LÃ¡ --]
Or. hÄ• tiÄ• á¸·a `elephant driver'.

hÃ¡stiya 14041 hÃ¡stiya metr. (in cmpds.) for hÃ¡stya -- `prepared with with the hand' RV., `being on the hand' TS., `held in the hand' TBr. [HÃ¡STA --]
Shum. yÄ“st `ell' (NTS xiii 280 < *hÄ• stya -- ); S. hathyo m. `a hair glove for rubbing down horses'; P. hatthÄ« m. `id., bundle of grass or reeds'; Ku. hÄ• tÄ« `bunch (esp. of bananas)'.

hastirÅ«pa 14042 *hastirÅ«pa `having the form of an elephant'. [HASTÃ-N -- , RÅ«PÃ¡ --]
Pa. hatthirÅ«paka -- `toy -- elephant'; M. hatruÌ„Ìƒ, hatrÅ«á¸• n. `contemptuous term for elephant.'

hastivÄ• ha 14043 hastivÄ• ha m. `elephant driver' MW. [HASTÃ-N -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Mth. hathiwÄ• h `elephant keeper'.

hastiÅ›Ä• lÄ• 14044 hastiÅ›Ä• lÄ• f. `elephant stable' MBh. [HASTÃ-N -- , Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
Pa. hatthisÄ• lÄ• -- f. `elephant stable', B. hÄ• tisÄ• l, Or. hÄ• tisÄ• á¸·a, Mth. hathisÄ• r, Si. Ã¤thal -- a.

hastiÅ›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• 14045 hastiÅ›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• f. `elephant's trunk' MW. [HASTÃ-N -- , Å›Uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 1]
B. hÄ• tisuÌƒá¹› `elephant's trunk', Or. hÄ• tisuá¹‡á¸• a.
hÃ¡stya -- see HÃ¡STIYA -- .

hastyanÄ«ka 14046 *hastyanÄ«ka `elephant -- array'. [HASTÃ-N -- , Ã¡NÄ«KA --]
Pa. hatthÄ• nÄ«ka -- n. `troop of war -- elephants'; -- Si. Ã¤tÃ¤niya `id.' (EGS 17) prob. Si. cmpd. or â†• Pa.

hastyÄ• roÌ„ha 14047 hastyÄ• roÌ„ha m. `elephant rider' MBh. [HASTÃ-N -- , Ä• ROÌ„HA --]
Pa. Pk. hatthÄ• roÌ„ha -- m. `elephant driver', Si. Ã¤taruvÄ• .

14048 *hasyatÄ“ impers. `one laughs'. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. hassati `laughs' (collides with hassati `is glad' < HÅ•ÌŠá¹£YATI), Pk. hassaÃ¯, Gy. eur. 3 sg. asel, pal. hÌ®Ã¡zÄƒr (-- z -- ?), á¸Œ. h*lsinÃ¡, Tor. has -- , L. hassaá¹‡, (Ju.) hasaá¹‡, awÄ• á¹‡. hassuá¹‡, P. hassá¹‡Ä• , ludh. hasnÄ• , WPah.bhal. hasá¹‡Å«, bhad. hasnÅ« (pp. hassu), khaÅ›. hessyeuÌƒ pret. impers. `it was laughed', rudh. hassuÄ• , N. hÃ£Ì„snu, A. hÃ£Ì„hiba, B. hÄ• sÄ• , hÃ£Ì„sÄ• , H. hÃ£Ì„snÄ• , M. hÃ£Ì„sá¹‡&etilde;, Ko. hÄ• stÄ• .
Addenda: *hasyatÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ¡sá¹‡Ãµ, kc. hÉ”sá¹‡o, hasiá¹‡o `to laugh', caus. ká¹-g. (kc.) hÉ™sÃ¡uá¹‡Ãµ, Wkc. hÉ™seuá¹‡o.
H&capamacr;2: â€ *UJJIHÄ«TÄ“, â€ *UJJHÄ• PAYATI.

14049 hÄ• 1 `alas!' MBh., hahÄ• RatnÄ• v.
Pa. Pk. K. S. Ku. N. A. B. Or. H. M. hÄ• `exclamation of sorrow or pain', G. hÃ£Ì„.
HÄ• HÄ• BHÅ«TA -- .
H&capamacr;2 `spring forward': *hÄ• na -- 1; uddhÄ• na -- 2; -- âˆši.
H&capamacr;3 `abandon': jÃ¡hÄ• ti, hÄ• ta -- , hÄ• na -- 2, hÄ• nÃ- -- , hÄ• payati, *hÄ• pyatÄ“, hÄ«nÃ¡ -- , hÄ«natara -- , hÄ«natva -- , *hÄ«nayati, hÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“; ujjhÃ¡ti, ujjhita -- , *nijahÄ• ti, parihÄ«á¹‡a -- , parihÄ«yatÄ“, prahÄ• á¹‡a -- , prahÄ• ya, *prahita -- 3, prahÄ«yatÄ“, vÃ-jahÄ• ti, *vihÄ• na -- , vihÄ• payati, vihÄ«na -- .

hÄ• á¹‡á¸• a 14050 *hÄ• á¹‡á¸• a `pot', haá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `earthen pot' Subh. [Cf. hÄ• á¸• ikÄ• -- f. `id.' KathÄ• rá¹‡. and *HAá¸• APPHA -- . -- Connexion, if any, with BHÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- 1 not clear. -- LM 427 compares HsÃ¼an -- Tsang's utakia -- hanch'a (= *udakahÄ• á¹‡á¸• a), but this may be < *udaka -- bhÄ• á¹‡á¸• a --]
S. haá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `pot' (â†• Centre?), L. hÄ• á¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `cooking pot'; P. hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `large cooking pot'; hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä« f. `smaller do.'; WPah.bhal. hÄ• á¹‡á¸• i f. `receptacle for oil in an oilmill', khaÅ›. heá¹‡á¸• Å« `kettle', rudh. haá¹‡á¸• Å«, marm. huá¹‡á¸• Å«; Ku. hÄ• no, hÃ£Ì„á¸• o m. `large earthen pot, head, brains', hÄ• nÄ«, hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä« `small pot'; N. hÃ£Ì„á¹›i

`earthen cooking pot' (whence hÃ£Ì„á¹›e `mumps' believed to be cured by rubbing on pot -- black), A. hÄ• ri; B. hÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• , Ëšá¹›i `cooking pot', hÃ£Ì„á¹›al `hole, pit' (semant. cf. KUá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- 1); Or. haá¹‡á¸• Ä• , Ëšá¸• i `pot', haá¹‡á¸• alÄ• `big brass pot'; Bi. hÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä• `cavity in a sugar -- mill', (Patna) haá¹‡á¸• Ä• , hÃ£Ì„á¹›hÄ• `large copper vessel for boiling rice in'; Bhoj. hÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä«, haÌƒá¹›iyÄ• `earthen pot'; Aw.lakh. hÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä« `vessel'; H. hÃ£Ì„á¸• , hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä• m. `large cooking pot of earth or metal', hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, hÃ£Ì„á¹›Ä«, haÌƒá¸• iyÄ• , haÌƒá¹›iyÄ• f. `earthen cooking pot'; G. hÃ£Ì„á¸• É” m. `large pot', hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, hÃ£Ì„á¸• lÄ« f., hÃ£Ì„á¸• luÌƒ, hÃ£Ì„lluÌƒ n. `pot'; M. haá¹‡á¸• Ä• m. `open -- mouthed metal vessel', hÃ£Ì„á¸• Ä«, haá¹‡á¸• Ä« f. `small pot of earth or metal', haá¹‡á¸• &etilde; n. `general term for pot'; -- ext. -- kk -- : Ku. hankiyÄ• `potter, mumps' (see N. above).
*HÄ• á¹‡á¸• AVÄ• HA -- .
Addenda: *hÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- : WPah.kc. haá¹‡á¸• ko m. `pot', A. also hÃ£Ì„ri `pot' AFD 225, 234.

hÄ• á¹‡á¸• avÄ• ha 14051 *hÄ• á¹‡á¸• avÄ• ha `pot -- carrier'. [*HÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- , VÄ• HÃ¡ --]
Bi. haÌƒá¹›awÄ• y `bag carried by bullocks in which drivers put their luggage'.

hÄ• ta 14052 hÄ• ta `abandoned' BhP. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
H. poet. hÄ• yal `slack, confused, useless' (or poss., as in mng. `wounded', rather < HATÃ¡ --); Si. hay `deprived of' SigGr ii 469.
*hÄ• na -- 1 `running'. [Cf. morph. sÃ¡á¹• hÄ• na -- `risen' VS., semant. jÃ-hÄ• na -- `running' RV. -- âˆšHÄ• 2]
See HÄ• NA -- 2.

hÄ• na 14053 hÄ• na2 n. `relinquishing' Gaut.com. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. hÄ• na -- n. `relinquishing'; H. hÄ• n m. `escaping' (or < *HÄ• NA -- 1?).

14054 *hÄ• nayati `causes to be hit or killed'. [âˆšHAN1]
Ku. hÄ• á¹‡á¹‡o `to strike', N. hÄ• nnu; A. hÄ• niba `to stab, pierce'; B. hÄ• nÄ• `to strike, wound, shoot (an arrow)'; Or. hÄ• á¹‡ibÄ• `to strike'; M. hÄ• á¹‡á¹‡&etilde;, hÄ• á¹‡aviá¹‡&etilde; `to strike, kill'. -- See HÃ¡NATI.

14055 hÄ• nÃ- -- , hÄ• ËŠni -- f. `loss' YÄ• jÃ±., `ruin' Mn., `decrease' MBh. [~ *HÄ«NI -- . -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. hÄ• ni -- f. `loss', Pk. hÄ• á¹‡i -- f., K. hÄ• n, dat. hÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f.; S. hÄ• á¹‡i f. `injury' (hÄ• Ã±i f. after hÄ• Ã±o, ËšÃ±Å« m. `injury' < *hÄ• nyaka -- ?); P. hÄ• á¹‡ f. `loss, injury', Ku. hÄ• á¹‡i, N. A. hÄ• ni, B. hÄ• n; H. hÄ• n, hÄ• ni f. `loss', G. hÄ• á¹‡i f., M. hÄ• á¹‡ f.; Si. (MÄ• tale) ani `harm, trouble'.
*HIMAHÄ• NI -- .
Addenda: hÄ• ni -- : OMarw. hÄ• á¹‡i `loss'.

14056 hÄ• payati `neglects, lacks, loses' MBh., hÄ• pita<-> `damaged' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. Pass. *hÄ• pyatÄ“. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
1. Pa. hÄ• pÄ“ti `neglects, delays'; AÅ›.shah. man. hapeÅ›ati, kÄ• l. dh. hÄ• payisati, gir. hÄ• pesati `will neglect'; Pk. hÄ• vÄ“i `destroys, lessens, defeats'.
2. S. hapaá¹‡u `to waste away, dwindle, become dejected' (-- a -- from caus. hapÄ• iá¹‡u and pass. hapÄ• ijaá¹‡u).
*hÄ• pyatÄ“ `is abandoned' see prec.

hÄ• yanÃ¡ 14057 hÄ• yanÃ¡ `annual, lasting a year', m. (n. Pur.) `year' AV. [HAYANA -- 1]
Pa. hÄ• yana -- n. `year', Pk. hÄ• yaá¹‡a -- m.; L. hÄ• á¹‡ m. `equality of age', hÄ• á¹‡Ä« (= awÄ• á¹‡. hÄ• á¹‡) `of the same age', P. hÄ• á¹‡, hÄ• n m. `equality of age', havÄ• á¹‡Ä« `of the same age' (for *hÄ• á¹‡Ä« infl. by hÄ• á¹‡ -- parvÄ• á¹‡ `equality of age': -- parvÄ• á¹‡ < PRAMÄ• ËŠá¹‡A --); -- Si. hayana `year' â†• Pa. <-> Gaw. há¸—nÄ« `goat' poss. < *hÄ• yanikÄ• -- `yearling, winterling' (cf. Gk. ximaro/s, Eng. gimmer), but more prob. < á¸—KAHÄ• YANA -- .

14058 hÄ• yi `exclamation used in chanting a sÄ• man' MBh.
Kho. hai `alas!', Sh. hai hai, S. P. Ku. hÄ• i, Mth. hÄ• y, hÄ• e, G. M. hÄ• y;
-- as sb.: P. hÄ• i f. `sigh', N. hÄ• i `groan, yawn'; A. hÄ• i `noise'; B. Or.
hÄ• i `yawn'; H. hÄ• y f. `sigh'.
hÄ• ra -- 1 m. `taking away' Mn. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
HÄ• RAKA -- ; Aá¹…GAHÄ• RA -- , *KÄ• CAHÄ• RA -- , *KÄ• á¹£á¹-HAHÄ• RA -- ,
*á¸• HOÌ„á¹…KAHÄ• RA -- , *DUGDHAHÄ• RAKA -- , *PÄ• NÄ«YAHÄ• RA -- ,
*PIá¹‡á¸• AHÄ• RA -- , *BHÅ«MIHÄ• RA -- , *MATSYAHÄ• RA -- , *MATHITAHÄ• RA -- ,
*LAKKUá¹-AHÄ• RA -- , *HUá¸• AHÄ• RA -- , *HUá¹‡á¸• AHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: hÄ• ra -- 1: â€ BALIHÄ• RA -- .

hÄ• ra 14059 hÄ• ra2 m. `necklace' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. `string of pearls'
PaÃ±cat.
Pk. hÄ• ra -- m. `garland', hÄ• ri -- f. `line'; K. Ä• ra m. `necklace', Ä• ru
m. `circle of people', Ã¶rÃ¼ f. `circle, band, fillet'; S. hÄ• ru m.
`necklace'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. hÄ• r `garland'; P. hÄ• r `necklace, garland', Ku.gng.
hÄ• r `wreath'; N. hÄ• r `row', hÄ• ri `necklace'; A. B. hÄ• r `necklace', Or.
hÄ• ra; Bi. hÄ• r `outer planking of a boat', hÄ• r, harwÄ• `necklace'; Mth.
hÄ• r `necklace, wreath', hÄ• rÄ« `string of white beads', harwÄ• `bead';
Bhoj. hÄ• r `garland'; OAw. hÄ• ra `string of pearls'; H. hÄ• rÄ• m. `necklace,
string of pearls'; G. hÄ• r m. `necklace, garland', hÄ• ri f. `line'; M. hÄ• r
m. `garland', f. `line' = hÄ• rÄ« f.; -- Si. hara `string of pearls' (EGS
189) â†• Sk.
MUKTÄ• HÄ• RA -- , *MUKHAHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: hÄ• ra -- 2: WPah.J. hÄ• 'r f. `garland'.

hÄ• raka 14060 hÄ• raka `ravishing' PaÃ±car., m. `a kind of prose composition'
lex., hÄ• rikÄ• -- f. `a kind of metre' Col. [hÄ• ra -- 1. -- âˆšhrÌ¥]
Dm. aÌ,ra `song', Gaw. hÄ• ra.

14061 hÄ• rayati `causes to be taken' MBh., `has taken from oneself, loses'
KathÄ• s. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. hÄ• rÄ“ti `causes to be taken'; Pk. hÄ• rÄ“i `destroys, is defeated'; K.
hÄ• run `to take away, lose, be unsuc<-> cessful'; S. hÄ• raá¹‡u `to lose, be
defeated', L. hÄ• raá¹‡, P. hÄ• rnÄ• , WPah.bhad. hÄ• rnÅ«, paá¹…. hÄ• nÄ• , cur.
hÄ• rnÄ• , cam. hÄ• rá¹‡Ä• , Ku. hÄ• rá¹‡o, N. hÄ• rnu, A. hÄ• riba, B. hÄ• rÄ• , Or.
hÄ• ribÄ• , Mth. Aw.lakh. hÄ• rab, H. hÄ• rnÄ• ; G. hÄ• rvuÌƒ `to lose' (whence
intr. harvuÌƒ `to be defeated'); M. hÄ• rá¹‡&etilde; `to take away, win'

(whence intr. hará¹‡&etilde; `to lose, fail, be conquered'); Si. ariá¹‡avÄ• `to abandon, let go hold of, send, open (a door)', intr. Ã¤renavÄ• `to be left on one side'; -- AÅ›.man. harapita, gir. hÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• ni, kÄ• l. dh. jau. hÄ• lÄ• pitÄ• `caused to be imported'; Pk. hÄ• ravaÃ¯ `is defeated'; S. hÄ• rÄ• iá¹‡u `to cause to lose'; P. harÄ• uá¹‡Ä• `to defeat'; Ku. haroá¹‡o `to vanquish, lose, suffer loss'; N. harÄ• unu `to lose'; A. harÄ• iba `to defeat', B. harÄ• na; Or. harÄ• ibÄ• `to lose'; H. harÄ• nÄ• `to defeat'; M. hÄ• raviá¹‡&etilde; `to lose'; Si. aravanavÄ• `to cause to be put away or sent, cause to open'; -- Pa. harÄ• pÄ“ti (with a from harati) `causes to be taken'; Ap. harÄ• vidu `defeated'; M. haraviá¹‡&etilde; `to lose, cast away'; -- M. haÌ„Ì†rapá¹‡&etilde; `to be lost, to lose' < MIA. *hÄ• rappaÃ¯ (*hÄ• rÄ• pyatÄ“).
Addenda: hÄ• rayati: WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ rnÃµ `to fail, lose (esp. at play)', ká¹-g. caus. rhauá¹‡Ãµ `to defeat', J. hÄ• rá¹‡u.

hÄ• ri 14062 hÄ• ri f. `losing a game' lex. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pk. hÄ• ri -- f. `loss, defeat'; K. hÄ• r f. `defeat' (â†• Ind.), S. hÄ• ra f., L.awÄ• á¹‡. hÄ• r; P. hÄ• r f. `loss, defeat, fatigue', á¸• og. hÄ• r m. `defeat'; Ku. hÄ• r `defeat'; N. hÄ• r `defeat, bewilderment'; B. hÄ• r, hÄ• ir `defeat, loss at play'; Or. hÄ• ra, hÄ• ri `defeat', H. hÄ• r f., G. hÄ• ri f., M. hÄ• r f.; <-> Sh. hÄ• r f. `betrothal' (cf. hÃ¡rati `marries' ÅšBr.).
hÄ• rita -- see HÃ¡RITA -- .
*hÄ• ritÄ• la -- `green' see HARITÄ• LA -- .
hÄ• ridrÃ¡ -- see HARIDRÄ• -- 1.
hÄ• rin -- `seizing' YÄ• jÃ±. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
*PÄ• RÄ• VATAHÄ• RIN -- .
Addenda: hÄ• ri -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÄ• Ë‹r f. (obl. -- a) `defeat, abduction', J. hÄ• 'r f.

hÄ• rÄ«ta 14063 hÄ• rÄ«ta m. `the green pigeon' MBh., Ëšaka -- m. PaÃ±cat., hÄ• rita -- m. lex. [HÃ¡RI --]
H. hariyÄ• m. `green pigeon'.

hÄ• ËŠrdi 14064 hÄ• ËŠrdi n. `interior of body' RV., m. `heart' AV. [HRÌ¥D --]
Dm. zaÌ‚di `heart' (with irregular -- d -- < -- rd -- NTS xiii 95), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. hÄ• á¹› m., gul. dar. weg. Ä• á¹›, nij. uzb. haá¹›, Woá¹-. yÄ• á¹› m., Kho. hardi (< *hÄ• rdika --), G. hÄ• á¸• n.

*HÄ• RDITRÄ• á¹‡AKA -- .
Addenda: hÄ• ËŠrdi -- : for Kho. deik in hardi (or yÄ• d) deik see DHÄ• PAYATI Add2.

hÄ• rditrÄ• á¹‡aka 14065 *hÄ• rditrÄ• á¹‡aka `protecting the heart'. [HÄ• ËŠRDI -- , TRÄ• á¹‡A --]
PaÅ¡. hÄ• á¹›tranÄ• ËŠk `midriff' IIFL iii 3, 79.

hÄ• lÃ¡ 14066 hÄ• lÃ¡ m. `plough' lex. 2. `*ploughed'. [HÃ¡LA -- 1]
1. K. Ä• la m. `plough'; WPah.bhal. hÄ• m. `pair of bullocks'; H. hÄ• lÄ• m. `plough, tax on plough', hÄ• li f. `rudder, helm'.
2. WPah.bhal. hÄ• m. `level plain along a river'; Bi. ukhaá¹› -- hÄ• l `small pieces of field not touched by plough'; H. hÄ• r m. `cultivated land round a village'.
*hÄ• layati `moves' see *HALATI.

hÄ• likÃ¡ 14067 hÄ• likÃ¡ `relating to the plough' PÄ• á¹‡., m. `ploughman' PaÃ±cat. [HALÃ¡ -- 1]
Pk. hÄ• lia -- m. `ploughman'; K. hÃ¶li m. `ploughman, labourer'; S. hÄ• rÄ« m. `ploughman', L. P. Ku. hÄ• lÄ« m., B. hÄ• li, hÄ• liyÄ• , hele, H. hÄ• lÄ« m.; OG. hÄ• lÄ« m. `villager, fool', G. hÄ• á¸·i m. `man -- servant', (Broach) `ploughman'.
Addenda: hÄ• lika -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ á¸·I m. `ploughman'.

14068 hÄ• ËŠsa -- , hÄ• sÃ¡ -- m. (often pl.) `laughter' MBh. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. Pk. hÄ• sa -- m. `laughter'; Sh.gil. hÄ• ËŠyeÌŒ m. pl. `play', koh. gur. hÄ• Å¾eÌŒ thoÌ„ná¹· `to mock'; -- altern. < HÄ• SYA -- : K. hÄ• s m. `ridicule'; N. hÃ£Ì„so `laughter, jest'; B. hÄ• s `laughter', Or. hÄ• sa, Mth. hÄ• sÄ• , H. hÄ• s m.; OG. hÄ• saÃ¼á¹• n. `joke'; Ko. hÄ• so `laughter'; Si. has `laughter, pleasure' (or < HÃ¡SA --).
Aá¹-á¹-AHÄ• SA -- , CANDRAHÄ• SA -- .

14069 hÄ• sayati `causes to laugh' Hariv. [âˆšHAS]
Pa. hÄ• sÄ“ti `makes laugh', Pk. hÄ• sÄ“i; Gaw. hÃ£Ì„se -- `to laugh'; -- PaÅ¡.ar. ezi -- , Shum. Ã¤iz -- (or < *ABHIHASATI Add.?). -- Pa. hÄ• sÄ• pÄ“ti `causes to laugh', Pk. pp. hÄ• sÄ• via -- ; Phal. hasÄ• ËŠum `I laugh' (~ hÄ• ËŠsum < hÃ¡sÄ• mi).
*hÄ• siya -- `laughter' see HÄ• SYA -- .
Addenda: hÄ• sayati: Kho. hosÄ• (w)ur `causes to laugh' (o from simple hosik < HÃ¡SATI) BKhoT 68.
*hÄ• siya -- see HÄ• SYA -- Add2.

hÄ• sta 14070 hÄ• sta `formed with the hands' Nalod. [HÃ¡STA --]
Dm. daÌ‚Å¡ `ell' (~ daÅ¡ < HÃ¡STA --) NTS xii 167.

hÄ• sya 14071 hÄ• sya `laughable, funny' MBh., n. `laughter' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. *hÄ• siya -- . [Cf. hÄ• sikÄ• -- f. `laughter' lex. -- âˆšHAS]
1. Pa. Pk. hassa -- n. `laughter', L. hÄ• ssÄ• m., P. hÄ• ssÄ• m., ludh. hassÄ« f.; -- forms in K. N. B. Or. Mth. H. OG. Ko. Si. altern. < HÄ• ËŠSA -- q.v.
2. Pk. hÄ• sia -- `laughable', hÄ• sÄ«a -- n. `laughter'; Bshk. hÄ“s `smile'; Ku. hÃ£Ì„si `laughter', A. hÃ£Ì„hi; B. hÄ• si `laughter, smile'; OG. hÄ• Å›a n.m. `joke', G. hÄ• sÄ«, hÃ£Ì„sÄ« f. `ridicule'.
Addenda: hÄ• sya -- . 2. *hÄ• siya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ¡ssI f. `laughter', J. hÄ• sÄ« f.

hÄ• hÄ• bhÅ«ta 14072 hÄ• hÄ• bhÅ«ta `crying hÄ• hÄ• ' MBh. [`*demon' (with play on bhÅ«ta --), whence hÄ• hÄ• -- (and hÅ«hÅ« --) m. `name of a Gandharva' KauÅ›., hahÄ• -- , huhÅ« -- m. MBh., Pk. hÃ£Ì„hÄ• -- , hÅ«hÅ« -- , m. (J.C.W.). -- hÄ• 1, bhÅ«tÃ¡ --]
S. hÄ• Å« m. `goblin', L. hau m., P. haÅ«, haÅ«Ä• m.; Ku. hÄ• Å« `ghost, goblin (for frightening small children)'; N. hÄ• u `goblin', H. hÄ• Å« m., G. hÄ• u m.
HI `impel, send': *hÄ“payati, *hÄ“pyatÄ“; upaprÃ¡hiá¹‡oÌ„ti, prÃ¡hiá¹‡oÌ„ti, prÃ¡hita -- 1; -- âˆšhÄ• 2.
hÃ-á¹• `lowing sound made by cow seeking her calf' RV.

HÃ-á¹…KAROÌ„TI, HIá¹…KÄ• RÃ¡ -- .
HIá¹€S `hurt, kill': HÃ-á¹• SATI, VIHIá¹• SATI, VIHIá¹• SÄ• -- , VIHIá¹• SITA -- ; -- âˆšHAN1.

14073 hÃ-á¹• sati `harms, kills' SÄ• mavBr. (3 pl. hÃ-á¹• santi RV.). [âˆšHIá¹• S]
Pa. hiá¹• sati `hurts, kills', Pk. hiá¹• saÃ¯; M. poet. hÄ©sá¹‡&etilde; `to kill'.
HIKK1 `hiccup': HIKKATI, HIKKÄ• -- .

14073a *hikk -- 2 `drive'. [Same as âˆšHIKK1, cf. hikkati `makes an inarticulate sound' DhÄ• tup. -- Cf. âˆšHAKK]
L. hikkaá¹‡ `to drive'; N. hiknu `to urge on, goad (esp. an elephant)'.

14074 hikkati `hiccups, sobs' Pat. [HIKK1]
Dm. hik -- `to hiccup', Kal.rumb. hÄ©k -- , Phal. 1 sg. hikÅ«ËŠm.

hikkÄ• 14075 hikkÄ• f. `hiccup' SuÅ›r. [âˆšHIKK1]
Pa. Pk. hikkÄ• -- f. `hiccup', K. hyuku m., H. hÄ«k f., G. hik f.; -- Pa. hikkÄ• ra -- m.; -- N. hikik; -- A. hÄ«Ëœkaá¹-i.

14076 hiá¹…karoÌ„ti `lows (as a cow after its calf)' Br. (hÃ-á¹…krÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti RV.). [HÃ-á¹• , KARá¹“TI]
L.poá¹-h. iá¹…garnÄ• `on heat (of cow or buffalo)'; P. iá¹…garnÄ• `to be proud'. -- Cf. similar onom. formation in PaÅ¡. hiá¹…g -- `to neigh'.

hiá¹…kÄ• rÃ¡ 14077 hiá¹…kÄ• rÃ¡ m. `the sound hiá¹• ' VS. [HÃ-á¹• , KÄ• RA -- 1]
Pa. hiá¹…kÄ• ra -- m. `exclamation of surprise'; H. hÄ«ËœkÄ• rnÄ• `to low, bellow, roar'.

hiá¹…ga 14078 *hiá¹…ga `defective'. 2. *hÄ“á¹…ga -- . 3. *hoÌ„kkha -- . 4. *hoÌ„gga -- [For list of `defective' words with initial h<-> see *HABBA --]
1. Or. hiá¹…gÄ• `worthless, boastful'.
2. Or. heá¹…gÄ• `good -- for -- nothing'; M. h&etilde;gÄ• á¸• , h&etilde;gÄ• á¸• Ä• , h&etilde;gá¸• Ä• `clumsy, stupid'.
3. P. hokhÄ• `weak, unsteady, characterless, worthless'.
4. M. hogÄ• `slack, slothful, sturdy and overbearing'.
Addenda: *hiá¹…ga -- `defective'. 3. *hoÌ„kkha -- (cf. *HOÌ„CCHA -- ,

*OÌ„CCHA --): WPah.ká¹-g. Ã³kkhÉ” `small'; -- hÉ”Ë‹knÉ” `young, minor' (LNH p. 31 `little'), hÉ”Ë‹ká¹›É” `a little, less' (Him.I 223)?

hiá¹…gÃº 14079 hiá¹…gÃº m. `the plant Ferula asafoetida' BhP., n. `substance prepared from its root', Ëšuka -- m. `the plant' MBh. [hiá¹…gupattra -- = Iá¹…GUDA --]
Pa. hiá¹…gu -- n. `asafoetida', Pk. hiá¹• gu -- m.n., K. yeÌŒnga, yongu m., S. hiá¹…u f., P. hiá¹…g f., Ku. hÄ«Ëœg, N. A. B. hiá¹…, Or. hiá¹…gu, heá¹…gu, Aw.lakh. hÄ«Ëœg, H. hÄ«Ëœg, hÄ«ËœgÅ« m., G. hÄ©g f. (hÄ©gá¹›É” m. `an inferior variety'), M. hÄ©g m., Ko. hÄ«Ëœgu, Ä©g, Md. hugu.
Addenda: hiá¹…gÃº -- : Garh. hÄ«Ëœg `asafoetida'.

hiá¹…gula 14080 hiá¹…gula m.n. `preparation of mercury with sulphur, vermilion', Ëšluka -- m. VarBrÌ¥S., Ëšlaka -- n. MBh., Ëšli -- m. lex. [Cf. hiá¹…gulu -- , ËšlikÄ• -- f., hiá¹…gÅ«la -- n., hiá¹…gudÄ« -- f. `names of various plants' prob. conn. Iá¹…GUDA -- : note Bi. H. forms < *iá¹…gula --]
Pa. hiá¹…guli -- , Ëšlaka -- m. `vermilion', Pk. hiá¹• gula -- , Ëšlu -- m.n., S. hiá¹…gulÅ« m. (cf. hiá¹…iro m. `fruit of an aquatic plant Trapa natans)', A. heá¹…ul, B. hiá¹…gul, Or. hiá¹…guá¸·a, heá¹…Ëš; G. hÄ©gá¸·É” m., M. hÄ©goá¸·, ËšgÅ«á¸· m., Si. inÌ†gul, hinÌ†gul, Md. ungulu, uguli; -- Bi. Ä«Ëœgur `finer sort of red lead', H. Ä«Ëœgur m. `vermilion'.
*HIá¹…GULAKUá¹-IKÄ• -- , *HIá¹…GULAVARTA -- .

hiá¹…gulakuá¹-ikÄ• 14081 *hiá¹…gulakuá¹-ikÄ• `vermilion jar'. [HIá¹…GULA -- , KUá¹-A -- 1]
Mth. hÄ©gorÄ« `vermilion box' < *hÄ©gurorÄ«.

hiá¹…gulavarta 14082 *hiá¹…gulavarta `box for vermilion'. [HIá¹…GULA -- , *VARTA -- 2]
Bi. iá¹…grauá¹-Ä« `box in which to keep vermilion'.

hicc 14083 *hicc `draw back'. 2. *hiss -- 1.
1. Pk. hiá¹• cia -- n. `hopping' (?); L. hiccaá¹‡ `to go shares in' (i.e. `to withdraw from the total'?); P. hicá¹‡Ä• , hickaá¹‡Ä• `to draw back'; Ku. hicaká¹‡o `to withdraw, fear', hickÄ«á¹‡o `to be frightened'; N. hickanu, hacËš `to draw back, hesitate'; Bhoj. hÄ«Ëœcal `to drag'; H. hicnÄ• , hicaknÄ• `to draw back'; G. hÄ©cvuÌƒ intr., hicakvuÌƒ, hÄ©cÄ• á¹›vuÌƒ tr. `to swing'; M. hiÄ‹aká¹‡&etilde; `to jerk'.

2. N. haskanu `to draw back'; M. hisaká¹‡&etilde; `to jerk'.
hijja -- 1 `name of a tree' see HIJJALA -- .

hijja 14084 *hijja2 `defective'. 2. *hÄ“jja -- . 3. *hÄ“Ã±ja -- . 4. *hucca -- . 5. *hoÌ„ccha -- . [With *hoÌ„ccha -- cf. *OÌ„CCHA -- . For list of `defective' words with initial h -- see *HABBA --]
1. S. hÄ«jiá¹›o m. `an impotent man'; P. hÄ«Ë…já¹›Ä• m. `eunuch', B. hijaá¹›, hijá¹›Ä• ; Or. hijaá¹›a, hiÃ±jaá¹›a `eunuch', hijaá¹›Ä« `woman with male characteristics'; H. hÄ«j `weak, lazy, cowardly', hijá¹›Ä• m. `eunuch'; G. hijá¹›uÌƒ `impotent'; M. hijÌˆá¸• Ä• m. `hermaphrodite'.
2. Or. hejaá¹›Ä• `miserly, shameless'.
3. Or. heÃ±jaá¹›Ä• `shameless, laughing loudly, impotent', heÃ±jaá¸·Ä• `impotent'.
4. M. huÄ‹Ä‹Ä• `disreputable'.
5. S. hocho `low, mean'; L. hocchÄ• `quarrelsome over trifles'; P. hocchÄ• `mean, stupid, trifling'; Ku. hÃµcho `mean, shallow -- minded'; N. hoco, hÃµco `low, short'.
Addenda: *hijja -- 2 `defective'. 5. *hoÌ„ccha -- : J. hochÄ• `short', WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ²Ä‹á¹-É”, hÃ²Ä‹á¹›É” (~ Ã³kkhÉ” `small', hÉ”Ë‹ká¹›É” `a little', both < *HOÌ„KKHA -- ~ *HOÌ„CCHA -- Him.I 223).

hijjala 14085 hijjala m. `the tree Barringtonia acutangula' lex., hijja -- 1 m. lex.
A. hizal `Barringtonia acutangula', B. hijal.

hiá¹-á¹- 14086 *hiá¹-á¹- `move'. [See *HAá¹-á¹- -- ; -- âˆšHIá¹‡á¸•]
Ku. hiá¹-á¹‡o `to move, walk', WN. hiá¹-nu; Or. hiá¹-ibÄ• `to slip down, stumble, be opened'.
*HIá¸Œ `dally': hilÃ¡ti1, hÄ“latÄ“2.
Addenda: *hiá¹-á¹- -- : Garh. hiá¹-uá¹‡ `style of walking'.
HIá¸Œ: see âˆšHÄ«á¸• .
hitÃ¡ -- see â€ *DHATTA -- .

hiá¸• á¸• a 14087 *hiá¸• á¸• a `defective'. 2. *huá¸• á¸• a -- . 3. huá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 m. `blockhead' lex. [For list of `defective' words with initial h -- see *HABBA --]
1. Pk. hiá¸• á¸• a -- m. `dwarf'.
2. S. huá¸• Ì u m. `blockhead'; H. hÅ«á¹› `senseless, foolish'; M. hÅ«á¸•

`headlong, impetuous'.
3. Pk. huá¹• á¸• a -- `misshapen'; H. huÌƒá¸• Ä• , huá¹‡á¸• Ä• `wanting

Page 815

horns &c.'; M. huÌƒá¸• Ä• `crumple -- horned', huÌƒá¸• Ä• bail m. `blockhead'.
HINÌ£á¸Œ `move': *hiá¹‡á¸• a -- , hÃ-á¹‡á¸• atÄ“, *hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• la -- ; <->
*hiá¹-á¹- -- , *haá¹-á¹- -- .

hiá¹‡á¸• a 14088 *hiá¹‡á¸• a `moving about'. [âˆšHIá¹‡á¸•]
Ko. hÄ«Ëœá¸• u, Ä©á¸• `flock' FOK 168.

14089 hÃ-á¹‡á¸• atÄ“ `moves, wanders' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšHIá¹‡á¸•]
Pa. hiá¹‡á¸• ati `roams'; Pk. hiá¹• á¸• aÃ¯ `goes, wanders, strolls'; WPah.
(Joshi) hÄ©á¸• á¹‡Ä“, hiná¹‡Ä“ m.pl. `legs of a quadruped'; N. hÄ©á¹›nu `to
walk'; Or. hiá¹‡á¸• ibÄ• `to move about, wander'; H. hÄ©á¸• nÄ• `to move,
walk', OG. hÄ«á¹• á¸• aÃ¯, G. hÄ©á¸• vuÌƒ, M. hÄ©á¸• á¹‡&etilde;.

hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• la 14090 *hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• la `wandering'. [âˆšHIá¹‡á¸•]
Dm. iá¹‡á¸• á¹“l `bachelor'; Kal. hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ËŠu (st. Ëšá¸• Ä• l --)
`bachelor', hiá¹‡á¸• au `barren woman'; Kho. hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• l `bachelor, spinster,
widow', adj. `childless, barren (of women and animals)'; -- N. hÄ©á¹›Ä• lnu
`to make move'.
*hiá¹‡á¸• oÌ„la -- `Swing' see HINDOÌ„LA -- .

hitÃ¡ 14091 hitÃ¡ `placed' RV. [âˆšDHÄ•]
PURá¹“HITA -- , SAHITA -- .

hin 14092 *hin `neigh'.
P. hiá¹‡hiá¹‡Ä• uá¹‡Ä• `to neigh, whinny', N. hinhinÄ• unu, H. hinhinÄ• nÄ• , G.

haá¹‡haá¹‡vuÌƒ; -- S. hiá¹‡kaá¹‡u, hiá¹‡kÄ• raá¹‡u, L. hiá¹‡kaá¹‡.

hintÄ• la 14093 hintÄ• la m. `the marshy date -- palm Phoenix paludosa' Hariv.
[Cf. TÄ• á¸• A -- 3]
Pa. hintÄ• la -- m. `Phoenix paludosa', B. hÄ©tÄ• l, h&etilde;tËš; Si. hitul
`the swamp date -- palm', kitul (X kaduru < KHARJÅ«ËŠRA -- ?).

hindoÌ„la 14094 hindoÌ„la m. `swing, swing cradle' lex., Ëšlaka -- m.
PaÃ±cat., hindoÌ„layati `swings' DhÄ• tup. 2. *hiá¹‡á¸• oÌ„la -- . [Cf.
ANDOÌ„LÃ¡YATI and HILLOÌ„LA -- . -- âˆšDUL]
1. Pk. hiá¹• doÌ„la -- , S. hÄ©doro m. `swing', H. hindol(Ä•) m.; M.
hÄ©doá¸·Ä• , hÄ©duá¸·Ä• m. `swinging cradle'; Si. idolu `swing'. -- X
ANDOÌ„LA -- q.v.
2. Pk. hiá¹• á¸• oÌ„la -- m. `swing', L. P. haÌƒá¸• olÄ• m. `revolving swing',
OAw. hiá¹• á¸• orÄ• m., H. hiá¹‡á¸• ol(Ä•), hiá¹›olÄ• m., OMarw. hiá¹• á¸• olaÃ¯
loc. sg. m., G. hÄ©á¸• oá¸·É” m., M. hÄ©á¸• oá¸·Ä• , hÄ©á¸• uá¸·Ä• m.
Addenda: hindoÌ„la -- . 1. Si. also hidoluvÄ• `palanquin' EGS 21.
2. *hiá¹‡á¸• oÌ„la -- : Garh. hiá¸• oá¸·u `swing'.

14095 hindoÌ„layati `swings' DhÄ• tup. 2. *hiá¹‡á¸• oÌ„layati. [HINDOÌ„LA --]
1. Pk. hiá¹• doÌ„laá¹‡a -- n. `swinging'; H. hÄ©dornÄ• `to puddle'; M.
hÄ©daá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to jog, shake'. -- X ANDOÌ„LÃ¡YATI q.v.
2. M. hÄ©á¸• aá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `id.'.

himÃ¡ 14096 himÃ¡ m. `cold, frost, snow (in himÃ¡vant -- )' RV., n. `snow,
hoarfrost' á¹¢aá¸• vBr., hÃ-mÄ• -- f. `winter' RV., himikÄ• -- f. `hoarfrost'
lex.
Pa. Pk. hima -- `cold', n. `snow'; Gy. eur. hiv, iv, yiv m., as. hiv `snow',
Ash. zÄ«m, Å¾Ä«m (with secondary palatalization before Ä« NTS xiii 221), Kt.
Wg. jÌˆÄ«m, zÄ«m, Bashg. zÄ«m, Pr. zÃ-ma, PaÅ¡. hÄ«m, Ä«m, yÄ«m, Niá¹…g. im,
Woá¹-. Ä«m f. (gender prob. from Psht. Buddruss Woá¹- 87), Shum. Ä«m, Gaw.
hÄ-Ì„m, Kho. Bshk. him, Tor. (Biddulph) him m. (hÄ«m â†• Sh. AO viii 303,
see SNÃ-H --), Mai. (Barth NTS xviii 124) "hÄ«á¹‡" (= hÄ«Ëœ?), ky. hÄ«Ëœ,
Gau. heyÃµ, Sv. hina (NTS v 340 -- n -- after hÄ“yÃ¡n `winter': but see
SNÃ-H --), Sh.pales. him; K. himun `to become snow'; P.kgr. hiuÌƒ f.
`snow', WPah.bhal. heuÌƒ m., jaun. hyuÌ„ÌƒÌƒ, Ku. hyuÌƒ; N. hiuÌƒ `snow, ice';
H. hÄ©w m. `snow, hoarfrost, dew'; G. him m. `hoarfrost, dew'; M. hÄ©v,
hÄ«Ëœv m. `cold, ague'; Ko. Ä©v n. `cold'; Si. hima `frost, cold, dew'.

*HIMARA -- , HIMÄ• NÄ«ËŠ -- , HAIMA -- , *HAIMYÄ• -- ; *HIMAKARTÄ• -- , *HIMAKÄ• LA -- , *HIMAKá¹£ARIKÄ• -- , *HIMACALA -- , *HIMABUNDU -- , HIMÄ• CALA -- , HIMÄ• NTA -- ; -- *HIMNA -- , *HIMNARA -- , Há¸—MAN -- , HÄ“MANTÃ¡ -- , HAIMANTÃ¡ -- , HAÃ-MANTIKA -- .
Addenda: himÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ¬uÌƒ m. `snow' (kc. obl. hima), J. hyuÌ„Ìƒ m.

himakartÄ• 14097 *himakartÄ• `heap of snow'. [For gender cf. gartÄ• <-> f. `hole, cave' PaÃ±cat. -- HIMÃ¡ -- , KARTÃ¡ -- 1]
L.mult. hent f. `drift of snow in a gorge or ravine', (Ju.) hint f. `drift of snow'.
Addenda: *himakartÄ• -- : in view of WPah.ká¹-g. hÉ™want m. `harmful effect of snow on crops' Him.I 226, L. forms rather also â†• Sk. HIMÄ• NTA -- .
*himara -- see BÄ«ËŠJYA -- Add2.

himakÄ• la 14098 *himakÄ• la `winter -- time'. [HIMÃ¡ -- , KÄ• LÃ¡ -- 2]
M. hÄ©vÄ• á¸·Ä• m., Ëšá¸·Ä« f. `winter season'.

himaká¹£arikÄ• 14099 *himaká¹£arikÄ• `avalanche'. [HIMÃ¡ -- , Há¹£ARÃ¡ --]
Gaw. himcÌ£hari or perh. a Gaw. cmpd. NOGaw 37.

himacala 14100 *himacala `avalanche'. [HIMÃ¡ -- , CALA -- 2]
Dm. im&acircacute;l, im'&acircacute;l `avalanche of snow', Bshk. Tor. Phal. himÄ• ËŠl.

himabundu 14101 *himabundu `drop of snow'. [HIMÃ¡ -- , BINDÃº --]
Ku. hyÅ«munÄ• `snowflakes'.
*himara -- `wintry, snowy'. [Cf. Gk. ximaro/s. <-> Há¸—MAN -- ; HIMÃ¡ --]
*HIMAROÌ„DAKA -- .

himaroÌ„daka 14102 *himaroÌ„daka `snow water'. [HIMARA -- , UDAKÃ¡ --]
Kho. (Lor.) himroÌ„g `snow water'.

himÄ• kara 14103 *himÄ• kara `heap of snow'. [HIMÃ¡ -- , Ä• KARA --]
H. hÄ©wÄ• r, hiwÃ£Ì„r m. `snow, hoarfrost, dew, great cold'.

himÄ• cala 14104 himÄ• cala m. `Himalaya' ÅšiÅ›. [HIMÃ¡ -- , acala -- m. R.]
Pk. himÄ• yala -- m. `snow -- covered mountain'; -- Ku. N. himÄ• l `lofty snow

-- covered peak' prob. â†• Sk. himÄ• la -- lex. (which itself reflects a MIA. form < himÄ• cala --) or himÄ• laya -- . -- G. himÄ• á¸·uÌƒ `cold' der. from him < HIMÃ¡ -- .

himÄ• nÄ«ËŠ 14105 himÄ• nÄ«ËŠ f. `mass of snow' PÄ• á¹‡. RÄ• jat. [HIMÃ¡ --]
K. mÃ¶Ã±Ã¼ f. `great collection of snow, snowdrift, piled up snow on mountainside, avalanche'; WPah. bhal. hiÄ• á¹‡ f. `avalanche (of snow only)', jaun. hyÃ£Ì„á¹‡oÄ«.

himÄ• nta 14106 himÄ• nta m. `end of the cold season' MBh. [HIMÃ¡ -- , Ã¡NTA --]
M. hÄ©vat m., hÄ©vat -- jÌˆamÄ«n f. `wild land ploughed up and left unsown till the Rains'; -- or < HAIMANTÃ¡ -- .
*himna -- `of winter'. [há¸—man -- 1; himÃ¡ --]
*DUHIMNA -- . -- See Add.
Addenda: himÄ• nta -- : L.mult. hent, (Ju.) hint f. `snow -- drift' (rather than < *HIMAKARTÄ• -- ) and WPah.ká¹-g. hÉ™want m. `harmful effect of snow on crops' â†• Sk. himÄ• nta -- ? (Him.I 226).

himnara 14107 *himnara `winter'. [Cf. *HIMNA -- , Há¸—MAN -- 1: for formation cf. *ajÌˆnara -- ~ahan -- s.v. Ã¡HAR -- , Lat. itineris ~ iter, &c. -- HIMÃ¡ --]
Pr. Ä«ËŠÅ¾nera, iznÄ“rÃ¡ `winter' (NTS 211 < *jÌˆimn -- ar --).

14108 hiyÃ¡s (metr.) `yesterday' RV., hyas PaÃ±cavBr. 2. *hÄ«yas.
1. Pk. hioÌ„ `yesterday', K. yeÌ†wa, á¸• oá¸• . hÄ«, WPah.bhal. pÄ• á¸• . paá¹…. hÄ«.
2. Pa. hÄ«yoÌ„, hiyyoÌ„, Pk. hijjoÌ„; Ap. hijjoÌ„ `tomorrow', hijÄ• `yesterday'; Gy. it. yidÅ¾, hung. Ä«Å¾, iÄ• , gr. iÄ• , yiÄ• , pal. hÌ®uÇ°á¹“ti, as. hiÇ°a `yesterday', K.pog. Ä«s, WPah.bhad. khaÅ›. hÄ«jÌˆ, N. hijo, Si. Ä«yÄ“ (< *hÄ«yÄ“divasÄ“?), Md. Ä«ya.
*APARAHÄ«YAS, *PARAHÄ«YAS.
Addenda: hiyÃ¡s: WPah.kc. hÄ«jÌˆ, ká¹-g. hizz `yesterday', J. hÄ«j; Md. iyye.

hÃ-ra 14109 hÃ-ra m. `band, strip' ÅšBr. [Cf. HIRÄ• ËŠ --]
A. hir `filament of a boiled silk cocoon coming out during spinning'; H. hÄ«r m. `fibre of certain kinds of wood, the blea or part immediately under

bark of a tree'; M. hÄ«r m. `rib of a leaf, fibre of certain kinds of wood (= hirkÄ• m.)'.

Page 816

hÃ-raá¹‡ya 14110 hÃ-raá¹‡ya n. `gold' RV. [HÃ¡RI --]
Pa. hiraÃ±Ã±a -- n. `gold', AÅ›.shah. man. hiraÃ±a -- , kÄ• l. hilaá¹• na -- , gir. hiraá¹• na -- , Pk. hiraá¹‡á¹‡a -- n., Si. haraá¹‡a, araá¹‡a, raá¹‡a, ran.
HIRAá¹‡YAMÃ¡YA -- , HÃ-RAá¹‡YAVARá¹‡A -- .
Addenda: hÃ-raá¹‡ya -- : Md. ran `gold'; -- Garh. hiraá¹‡ `piece of gold put in mouth of the dying' â†• Sk.
*HIL `be accustomed to': â€ *SAá¹• HÄ“á¸• ATI.

hiraá¹‡yamÃ¡ya 14111 hiraá¹‡yamÃ¡ya `made of gold' ÅšBr., hiraá¹‡mÃ¡ya -- TS. [HÃ-RAá¹‡YA -- , MAYA --]
Si. ranmaya, ranmuvÄ• `golden, made of gold'.

hÃ-raá¹‡yavará¹‡a 14112 hÃ-raá¹‡yavará¹‡a `golden' RV. [HÃ-RAá¹‡YA -- , VÃ¡Rá¹‡A -- 1]
Si. ranvan `golden -- coloured' EGS 145.

hirÄ• ËŠ 14113 hirÄ• ËŠ f. `vein, artery' AV. [Cf. HÃ-RA --]
Kal.rumb. yÅ«ËŠru `vein'; Kho. yÃºru `vein, artery, pulse' (< *hirakÄ• -- BelvalkarVol 97); WPah.bhal. hirai f. `hairlike first sprouts of ears of corn'; Or. ira `placenta of cow or buffalo'.

hiru 14114 *hiru `yellow, green'. [Cf. hiri -- in cmpds. (hÃ-riÅ›maÅ›ru -- , hiriÅ›iprÃ¡ -- RV.). -- HÃ¡RI --]
G. harvuÌƒ `green'; M. hirvÄ• `green, raw, unripe'. <-> Kt. zÉ™Å•É™

`yellow', Bashg. zÄ©r and Pr. Å¾iÉ™rÃ¤: prob. < HÃ¡RI -- . -- H. hirÄ• r `green, raw, fresh' poss. < *hiratara -- (or metath. from harÄ«r < *HARITARA -- ?).
*HIL `be accustomed to': *hilati2, *hÄ“layati, *hÄ“lÄ• -- .

14115 hilÃ¡ti1 `behaves amorously' DhÄ• tup. (cf. ajihiá¸• at (lá¹“ma) `pulled' AV.). 2. hÄ“latÄ“2 `sports' MBh., há¸—á¸• ati `behaves amorously' DhÄ• tup. [âˆš*HIá¸•]
1. G. haá¸·vuÌƒ `to be illegally attached to a man (of a woman)'.
2. Ku. heá¹›á¹‡o `to trifle with'; H. poet. helnÄ• `to sport, play, dally' (rather than < *Ä• KHÄ“LATI) T. Burrow JRAS 1963, 286.
Addenda: hilÃ¡ti1: read ajÄ«hiá¸• at AV.; -- for Ku. heá¹›á¹‡o see HÄ«á¸• ATÄ“ Add2.

14116 *hilati2 `becomes accustomed to, becomes tame'. 2. Caus. *hÄ“layati. 3. *hÄ“lÄ• -- 2 `habit'. [Psht. el `tame' â†• IA. -- âˆš*HIL2]
1. Gaw. hila -- mÃ-m `I learn'; S. hiraá¹‡u `to become tame, become accustomed to, acquire a habit'; L. hilaá¹‡, mult. hillaá¹‡ `to become tame or accustomed to', hilÄ• vaá¹‡ `to teach' hiltar f. `habit'; P. hiá¸·nÄ• `to become tame, form a habit'; H. hilnÄ• `to become habituated'; G. haá¸·vuÌƒ `to be domesticated (of animals), be familiar'; M. hiá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to become tractable and tame'.
2. S. heraá¹‡u `to tame, accustom', herÅ« `tamed' (â†’ Kho. heru).
3. S. hera f. `habit', L. hel f.; -- P. helat f.
*HILL `move, shake'. [See âˆš*HALL]
*HILLATI, HILLOÌ„LA -- , HILLOÌ„LAYATI.

hilla 14117 hilla1 m. `an aquatic bird' lex. [â†’ Psht. hÄ«laÄ« `duck' Rep1 53. -- Cf. *hilla -- 2, *jhilla -- 1?]
Ash. zalÃ¡i `duck', Kt. Ç°alÃ¡i, Pr. (LSI) Å¾elai NTS ii 287.

hilla 14118 *hilla2 `mud, swamp'. [Cf. *JHILLA -- 1]
K. heÌ†l f. `dirty or muddy ground'; WPah.bhal. helo `consisting of black clay, very fertile (of soil)'; Ku. hÄ«l, hÄ«lo `mud, swamp'; N. hilo `mud'; Mth. jhÄ«l -- hÄ«l `small lakes or ponds'; H. hÄ«l, hÄ«lÄ• m. `mud'; G. hÄ«lÉ” m. `cart -- rut'.

hilla 14119 *hilla3 `mixed, joined'. 2. *hÄ“lla -- . [Cf. *HÄ“á¸• Ä• --]

1. S. hilu `mixed'; N. hili -- mili `unitedly, jointly', H. hil -- mil.
2. P. hel -- mel `unitedly'.

14120 *hillati intr. `moves, shakes'. [Cf. HILÃ¡TI1 `dallies' DhÄ• tup. and similar variation between *HALLATI and *HALATI. -- See âˆš*HILL]
P. hillá¹‡Ä• `to shake, be moved'; WPah.bhal. hillhaá¹‡Å« intr. `to move'; Ku. hilá¹‡o `to move, tremble'; N. hilnu `to move, be shaken'; B. helÄ• , hilÄ• `to vacillate, oscillate, incline'; H. hÄ-Ì„lnÄ• intr. `to shake', helÄ• m. `a push'; G. hilvuÌƒ intr. `to move, shake', hÄ«lÉ” m. `jerk, shake'; M. hilá¹‡&etilde; intr. `to move, stir'. -- Ext. -- kk -- : P. hilkaá¹‡Ä• `to be shaken'; H. hilaknÄ• `to writhe', hilkornÄ• `to shake' (cf. hilornÄ• < HILLOÌ„LAYATI).

hilloÌ„la 14121 hilloÌ„la m. `wave' MW. 2. hilloÌ„layati `swings, rocks' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. HINDOÌ„LA -- . -- âˆš*HILL]
1. MB. hilola `wave', OAw. hilorÄ• m.; H. hilor, ËšrÄ« f., ËšrÄ• m. `shaking, wave'; G. hiloá¸·É” m. `merriment'.
2. H. hilornÄ• intr. `to swing, rock to and fro'; OMarw. hÄ«lolaÃ¯ tr. `shakes'.
hilloÌ„layati see prec.
*hiss -- 1 `draw back' see *HICC -- .

14121a â€ *hiá¹£á¹£ -- `be extinguished, be baffled'. [To replace *HISS -- 2]
L.poá¹-h. hisá¹‡Ä• `to be extinguished, be withered'; WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ-Å›á¹‡Ãµ `to be extinguished, to go out (of fire)', caus. ká¹-g. (kc.) Å›e/uá¹‡Ãµ `to put out (fire)' Him.I 200; N. hissinu `to be baffled', caus. hissyÄ• unu.
*hiss -- 2 see â€ *HIá¹£á¹£ -- .
HÄªá¸Œ: -- read HÄ«á¸• ATÄ“ Add2, â€ hÄ“á¸• ati, â€ hÄ“á¸• ayati; hilÃ¡ti1, hÄ“latÄ“2.

hiss 14122 *hiss2 `be extinguished, be baffled'.
L.poá¹-h. hisá¹‡Ä• `to be extinguished, be withered'; N. hissinu `to be baffled', caus. hissyÄ• unu.
HÄªá¸Œ `anger'. [â†• Drav., Kan. eá¸• á¸• isu, Ä“á¸• isu `to abuse, mock', &c.; DED 676]
HÄ«á¸• ATI, Há¸—á¸• A -- , Há¸—á¸• ATÄ“, *HÄ“á¸• YATI, Há¸—LA -- , Há¸—LATÄ“, HÄ“LÄ• -- ; APAHÄ“LÄ• -- , AVAHÄ“LA -- .

14123 hÄ«á¸• ati `angers' (jihÄ«á¸·a, hÄ«á¸·ita -- RV., ahiá¸• at GobhBr., hÄ«á¸• ita -- AV.). 2. há¸—á¸• atÄ“ `scorns' DhÄ• tup. (há¸—á¸·atÄ“ `is angry' Naigh., Ã¡hÄ“á¸·ant -- `not angry' RV., hÄ“litavya<-> `to be treated lightly' MBh., ahÄ“á¸• amÄ• na -- `not negligent' R. 3. *hÄ“á¸• yati. [âˆšHÄ«á¸•]
1. Pa. hÄ«á¸·Ä“ti `scorns', hÄ«á¸·ana -- n., Pk. hÄ«laÄ«, hÄ«laá¹‡a -- n.
2. Ku. heá¹›á¹‡o `to despise, disregard'; B. helÄ• `to slight, neglect'; M. heá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to scorn'.
3. K. heá¸• un `to ridicule, blame'.
Addenda: hÄ«á¸• atÄ“ `is vicious, abuses' (in Ã¡hÄ«á¸• amÄ• na -- ÅšBr. ~ Ã¡hÄ“á¸·amÄ• na -- , jihÄ«á¸·a, hÄ«á¸·itÃ¡ -- RV., ajÄ«hiá¸• at AV.).
2. â€ hÄ“á¸• ati in Ã¡hÄ“á¸·ant -- RV., hÄ“litavya -- MBh.: Ku. heá¹›á¹‡o `to trifle with, despise, disregard'; new intr. P. hiá¹›nÄ• `to be erected (of penis)'.
4. â€ hÄ“á¸• ayati in Ã¡hÄ“á¸·ayant -- RV.: WPah.ká¹-g. á¹›he\uá¹‡Ãµ `to make fun of'.

hÄ«nÃ¡ 14124 hÄ«nÃ¡ `abandoned' RV., `base, mean' ÅšBr., `inferior to' Mn., hÄ«naka -- `deprived of'. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. hÄ«na -- `inferior, poor'; Pk. hÄ«á¹‡a -- `deserted, less'; K. hyÅ«nu `vile, ugly'; S. hÄ«á¹‡o `emaciated, lean'; L. hÄ«á¹‡Ã£Ì„ `weak'; P. hÄ«á¹‡Ä• `vile, deficient, weak'; Ku. hiá¹‡ `vile', N. A. hin, B. hina; H. -- hÄ«n `without' in kÄ• m -- hQn `unemployed'; OMarw. hÄ«á¹‡ati f. `privation'; G. hiá¹‡ `base, alloyed, mean', hÄ«á¹‡uÌƒ `vile'; M. hÄ«á¹‡ n. `meanness, alloy', hiá¹‡&etilde; n. `alloy'; -- Pk. hiá¹‡á¹‡a -- `deserted, less'; Or. hinÄ• `vile'. -- X Å«ËŠNÃ¡ -- , NYÅ«Ë‹NA -- : Pk. hÅ«á¹‡a -- `less'; A. hun `loss, deficiency'.
HÄ«NATARA -- , HÄ«NATVA -- , *HÄ«NAYATI; HÄ«NAKARMAN -- , HÄ«NAVRÌ¥TTI -- .

14124a hÄ«nakarman -- `acting badly' Gaut. [HÄ«NÃ¡ -- , KÃ¡RMAN -- 1]
N. hinÄ• m `hatred, contempt' (rather than der. *HÄ«NAYATI).

hÄ«natara 14125 hÄ«natara `inferior' Muá¹‡á¸• Up. [HÄ«NÃ¡ --]
OG. hÄ«á¹‡eraÃ¼ `lower'.

hÄ«natva 14126 hÄ«natva n. `defectiveness' Mn. [HÄ«NÃ¡ --]
L. hiá¹‡ap m. `frailty'.

14126a *hÄ«nayati `depreciates', hÄ«nita -- `made destitute' MBh., `base' SubhÄ• á¹£. [Denom. fr. HÄ«NÃ¡ -- . -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
G. hiá¹‡vuÌƒ `to despise'; M. hiá¹‡aÌ„Ì†viá¹‡&etilde; `to lessen, lower in estimation'; -- N. hinÄ• m `contempt' (< *hinÄ• uÌƒ? But rather < HÄ«NAKARMAN --).

hÄ«navrÌ¥tti 14127 hÄ«navrÌ¥tti `of base conduct' MBh. [HÄ«NÃ¡ -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
H. hinautÄ« f. `humility'.

hÄ«ni 14128 *hÄ«ni `loss'. [~ HÄ• NI -- . -- âˆšHÄ• 3]
AÅ›.shah. man. kÄ• l. hini, gir. dh. jau. hÄ«ni `diminution, neglect'; P. hÄ«á¹‡ f. `deficiency, abatement'.

Page 817

14129 hÄ«yÃ¡tÄ“ (ÅšBr.), hÄ«ËŠyatÄ“ (TS.) `lacks, loses (with abl. or inst.), is worsted' AV. [âˆšHÄ• 3]
Pa. hÄ«yati `is abandoned'; Pk. hÄ«aÃ¯, hijjaÃ¯ `abandons'; N. hiyÄ• unu `to despise'.
*hÄ«yas `yesterday' see HIYÃ¡S.

hÄ«ra 14130 hÄ«ra m. `diamond' lex., hÄ«raka -- m. PaÃ±car.
Pa. hÄ«ra -- m. a(.l. `necklace (?)'; Pk. hÄ«ra -- m.n. `diamond', S. hÄ«ro m., P. hÄ«rÄ• m., N. hirÄ• (â†• H.?), A. B. Or. Mth. hirÄ• , Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. hÄ«rÄ• m., Marw. hÄ«ro m., G. hÄ«rÉ” m., M. hirÄ• m.

hÄ«lÄ• 14131 *hÄ«lÄ• `gentle breeze'.
S. hÄ«ra f. `gentle breeze', L. hÄ«l, pl. Ëšla f.

14132 huá¹• , hÅ«á¹• (~ hÅ« hÅ« VarBrÌ¥S.) `an exclamation of doubt or fear or assent, a mystical syllable used in chanting' ÅšrS.
Pa. huá¹• `exclamation of doubt &c.'; Pk. huá¹• `exclamation of doubt or prohibition &c.'; S. huÌ„Ìƒ `grunt of assent, grunt to drive a camel'; P. huÌƒ `exclamation of assent or prohibition or encouragement'; B. G. huÌƒ `exclamation of assent', M. huÌƒ, huÌƒ uÌ„Ìƒ.
HUá¹• KAROÌ„TI, HUá¹• KÄ• RA -- , HÅ«á¹• KÄ• RA -- .

14133 huá¹• karoÌ„ti `makes the sound huá¹• ' MBh., `addresses roughly' YÄ• jÃ±. 2. huá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `a threatening sound' MBh. 3. hÅ«á¹• kÄ• ra -- MBh. [HUá¹• , KARá¹“TI]
1. Pa. huá¹…karoÌ„ti `grumbles'; L. huá¹…giraá¹‡ `to urge on cattle', P. huá¹…girnÄ• .
2. Pa. huá¹…kÄ• ra -- m. `grumbling'; Pk. huá¹• kÄ• ra -- m. `sound of assent'; L. huá¹…gÄ• rÄ• m. `assent', P. huÌƒgÄ• rÄ• m.; Or. huá¹…kÄ• ra `sound made during an effort'; H. huÌƒkÄ• rÄ• m. `grunt of assent'; G. huÌƒkÄ• r, ËšrÉ” m. `making sound of assent during a narrative (= M. huÌƒkÄ• rÄ• m.), call, challenge'; -- Pk. huá¹• kÄ• riya -- n. `sound of assent'; L.awÄ• á¹‡. huá¹…gÄ• ruá¹‡ `to shout'; Or. huá¹…kÄ• ribÄ• `to grunt during effort'.
3. S. huÌ„ÌƒgÄ• ro m. `giving a sign of attention or assent', huÌ„ÌƒgÄ• raá¹‡u `to grunt assent'.
huá¹• kÄ• ra -- see prec.

hukku 14134 *hukku `jackal's howl'. 2. *hÅ«á¹…ku -- . [Onom. cf. hÅ« -- rava -- m. `jackal' lex.]
1. Pa. hukku -- m. `jackal's howl', M. hÅ«k, hukÄ« f.
2. L. hÅ«á¹…g f. `jackal's howl', hÅ«á¹…gaá¹‡ `to groan'.
*hucca -- `defective' see *HIJJA -- 2.

14135 huá¸• a -- , Ëšá¸• u -- m. `ram' lex. 2. huá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 m. KÄ• Å›Ä«kh.
1. Pk. huá¸• a -- m. `ram', WPah.bhal. huá¹›, jaun. hÅ«á¹›. <-> L. huá¹›eÄ• l, huá¹›eÄ• r m. `the wild hill sheep or oorial', P. huá¹›iÄ• r m.
2. L. huá¹‡á¸• Å« m. `fighting ram', (Shahpur) huÌƒá¸• á¸• u m., P. huá¹‡á¸• Å« m.
*HUá¸• AHÄ• RA -- , *HUá¹‡á¸• AHÄ• RA -- .
Addenda: huá¸• a -- 1. 3. â€ hulu -- `ram' lex.: WPah.ká¹-g. h&vgravemacr;á¸· m. `ram for breeding'.

14135a â€ *huá¸• a -- 2 `bolt or bar': WPah.J. hÅ«á¹› m. `bolt above door', huá¹›nu `to shut in'; ká¹-g. (kc.) hvÌ€á¹›nÃµ `to bolt (a door)' Him.I 226.
2. â€ huá¸• ukka -- `bolt' lex.: Bi. hurkÄ• `bolt of a lock'.
â€ huá¸• ukka -- see â€ *HUá¸• A -- 2.
huá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `ram' see HUá¸• A -- 1.
â€ hulu -- see HUá¸• A -- 1.
â€ *hulla -- `heat' see *HÅ«LUKKA -- .

14136 huá¸• ati, huá¹‡á¸• ati `collects' DhÄ• tup. [Cf. *HULLA -- 1]
Pk. huá¸• ua -- m. `flow' DeÅ›Ä«n.; N. hur -- hur `blazingly', hurkanu `to grow very quickly'; B. huá¹›Ä• `to grow luxuriantly', huá¹› `crowd'; Mth. hurab `to pound and consolidate earth, pound, pummel'.

huá¸• ahÄ• ra 14137 *huá¸• ahÄ• ra `sheep -- taker'. 2. *huá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• ra -- . [HUá¸• A -- , HÄ• RA -- . -- But Pk. huá¸• a -- m. `dog ~ ram', Or. huá¹‡á¸• Ä• `hyena'; and semant. cf. H. bheá¹›Ä« `sheep' ~ bheá¹›iyÄ• `wolf']
1. Mth. huá¹›Ä• r `wolf'.
2. N. huÌƒá¹›Ä• r `wolf'; Or. dial. hunÃ£Ì„r `wolf, hyena'; Mth. H. huÌƒá¹›Ä• r m. `wolf'.
*huá¸• á¸• a -- `defective' see *HIá¸• á¸• A -- .
huá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 `ram' see HUá¸• A -- .
huá¹‡á¸• a -- 2 `blockhead' see *HIá¸• á¸• A -- .
*huá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• ra -- `sheep -- taker' see *HUá¸• AHÄ• RA -- .

huá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• 14138 huá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• f. `bill of exchange' RÄ• jat. [Cf. Pers. hunduwÄ« `id.', hundiyÄ• n, ËšyÄ• wan `commission on bill of exchange']
K. h&obrevdotdot;ná¸• Ã¼ f. `bill of exchange', S. L. P. Ku. huá¹‡á¸• Ä« f., N. A. B. Or. huá¹‡á¸• i, Bi. H. G. M. huá¹‡á¸• Ä« f.
HU `offers libation': HAVÃ-S -- , HUNATI, Há¹“TRÌ¥KA -- , HOÌ„TRAKA -- ; Ä• HÄ• VÃ¡ -- , UDDHAVA -- ; -- PRÄ• HUá¹‡A -- ?
hutÃ¡ -- see HAVÃ-S -- .

14139 hunati (opt. hunÄ“t PaÃ±car.) `offers libation'. [From pp. *huna -- ~ hutÃ¡ -- (see PRÄ• HUá¹‡A --). -- âˆšHU]
Pa. hunitabba -- `to be sacrificed'; Pk. huá¹‡aÃ¯ `offers oblation', huá¹‡ia -- pp., huá¹‡aá¹‡a -- n.; MB. hune `sacrifices' ODBL 553, H. hunnÄ• .

hubbÄ• 14140 *hubbÄ• `pain in the chest'.
L. hubb f. `pain in the chest', hubbiÃ£Ì„ f. pl. `strangles'; N. hup pasnu `to suffer from pleurisy'.
*humma -- `defective' see *HOÌ„PPA -- .
*hul -- , *hull -- `pierce' see *HÅ«L -- .

hulla 14141 *hulla1 `mob, riot'. [Cf. HUá¸• ATI]
P. hullaá¹› m. `riot'; Ku. hÅ«l `batch'; N. hul `mob, crowd'; A. hul `riot'; H. hullaá¹› m. `crowd, noise'; G. hulaá¹› n. `riot', M. hulaá¸• f.

hulla 14142 *hulla2 `defective'. [For list of `defective' words with initial h -- see *HABBA --]
M. hulÄ• `silly'.

hussa 14143 *hussa `defective'. [For list of `defective' words with initial h -- see *HABBA --]
H. hÅ«saá¹› `uncouth, stupid'.
hÅ«á¹• see HUá¹• .
hÅ«á¹• kÄ• ra -- `grunting' see HUá¹• KAROÌ„TI.

hÅ«kkÄ• 14144 *hÅ«kkÄ• `sharp pain'.
S. hÅ«ka f. `pain, alarm'; P. H. hÅ«k f. `sharp shooting pain, stitch'; G. hÅ«k f. `sharp shooting pain in pit of stomach'; M. hÅ«k f. `sharp tearing pain'.
*hÅ«á¹…ku -- `jackal's howl' see *HUKKU -- .

hÅ«á¹‡a 14145 hÅ«á¹‡a m. `name of a barbarous people' MBh.
Pk. hÅ«á¹‡a -- , hoÌ„á¹‡a -- m. `a non -- Aryan people'; Ku. huá¹‡iyÄ• `Tibetan', A. hun.

14146 hÅ«ËŠrchati `goes crookedly, totters, falls off from' MaitrS. [âˆšHVRÌ¥]
H. hÅ«cnÄ• `to go wide of the mark, miss, err, mistake'.

hÅ«l 14147 *hÅ«l `pierce'. 2. *hul -- . 3. *hull -- . [Cf. Å›Å«ËŠLA -- and hrÅ«ËŠá¸• atÄ“ `goes' DhÄ• tup.]
1. P. hÅ«laá¹‡Ä• `to goad, thrust', hÅ«l f. `thrust, stab'; N. hulnu `cause to penetrate, drive in (cattle into a fold), thread (needle)'; Mth. hÅ«r

`thrust'; H. hÅ«lnÄ•  `to goad, stab, rush in', hulaknÄ• `to rush at'.
2. Pk. hulaÃ¯ `throws' (semant. cf. VÃ-DHYATI); A. hul `any small pointed thing, thorn', hulÄ• `piece of pointed split bamboo for turning earth up';
B. hul `barb, sting, point, awn', Or. huá¸·a.
3. P. hull f. `shooting pain in head'; Or. hula `sting'.

hÅ«lukka 14148 *hÅ«lukka `heat'.
Kal. hÅ«luk `heat, noontide'; Bshk. Ãºluk `sweat', Sh.gur. hÅ-lÅ-kh, koh. h Å«laÌ¯k.
HRËš `take, carry': hara -- , hÃ¡raá¹‡a -- , hÃ¡rati, *haritrÌ¥ -- , Ä• ra -- 1, hÄ• raka -- , hÄ• rayati, hÄ• ri -- , hÄ• rin -- , hrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- ,

Page 818

*HRÌ¥YATÄ“, HRIYÃ¡TÄ“; ATIHRÌ¥TA -- , ANÄ• HÄ• RA -- , ANUHARATÄ“, ANUHÄ• RA -- , APAHARA -- , Ã¡PAHARATI, Ã¡PAHRÌ¥TA -- , *ABHIYAVAHARAá¹‡A -- , *ABHIYAVAHARATI, *ABHIYAVAHÄ• RA -- , ABHIHÄ• RA -- , AVAHARATÄ“, AVAHÄ• RA , Ä• BHIHÄ• RIKA -- , Ä• ËŠHARATI, Ä• HÄ• RA -- , Ä• ËŠHÄ• RAYATI, Ä• HRÌ¥TA -- , ÃºPAHARATI, NIRHARAá¹‡A -- , NÃ-RHARATI, PÃ¡RIHÄ• RA -- , *PRATIHÄ• RIYA -- , PRAHARA -- , PRAHÃ¡RAá¹‡A -- , PRÃ¡HARATI, PRAHÄ• RA -- , PRÃ¡HRÌ¥TA -- , VÃ-HARATI, VIHÄ• RA -- , VYAVAHARATI, VYAVAHÄ• RA -- , VYAVAHÄ• RAKA -- , VYAVAHÄ• RAYATI, VYÄ• HARATI, VYÄ• HÄ• RA -- , SAá¹• HÄ• RÃ¡ -- , SAá¹• HÄ• RAY SAá¹• HRÌ¥TA -- , SAMÄ• ËŠHARATI, SAMÄ• HÄ• RA -- ; -- ÃºDDHARATI, *UDDHARÄ• , UDDHÄ• RÃ¡ -- , UDDHÄ• RAYATI, ÃºDDHRÌ¥TA -- ?
Addenda: *hÅ«lukka -- , hoÌ„lÄ• ka -- m. `kind of vapour bath' Car. 2.
â€ *hulla -- : WPah.poet. hulo m. `heat of the sun', bhal. hÉ”ÌˆÌ„l `heat'.
HRËš: â€ *NÄ«HARATI.

hrÌ¥tÃ¡ 14149 hrÌ¥tÃ¡ `seized, taken away' AV. [âˆšHRÌ¥]
Pa. haá¹-a -- `carried off', Pk. haá¸• a -- , haya -- , hia -- ; Phal.

hÃ¼á¹›o (pret. of hÄ• r -- < HÃ¡RATI), Si. haá¸·a, aá¸·a; <-> WPah.bhal. haá¹› n. `flood'?

hrÌ¥tka 14150 *hrÌ¥tka `heart'. [HRÌ¥D --]
Bshk. hikukur, hukukur, ikukur `heart' ( -- kur < KÅ«á¹-A -- 2); Tor. hikÅ« m. `courage'; S. hika f. `desire'; P. hikk f. `breast'; N. hikkÄ• , hekkÄ• , hekÄ• `encouragement'.
*HRÌ¥TKAKÅ«á¹-A -- .
*hrÌ¥tkakÅ«á¹-a -- `heart' see next.
Addenda: *hrÌ¥tka -- : WPah.poet. hÄ«k f. `chest, heart, mind', J. hÄ«k f. `chest, throat, liver'.

hrÌ¥tkÅ«á¹-a 14151 *hrÌ¥tkÅ«á¹-a `heart mass'. [Cf. hrÌ¥tpiá¹‡á¸• a -- n. `heart' W. -- HRÌ¥D -- , KÅ«á¹-A -- 2. Or poss. < *hrÌ¥tkakÅ«á¹-a -- , cf. Bshk. cmpd. hiku -- kur `heart']
Chil. hikÅ«ro `heart'.
hrÌ¥d -- `heart': HÄ• ËŠRDI -- , *HRÌ¥TKA -- , HÅ•ÌŠDAYA -- , HÅ•ÌŠDYA -- ; *HRÌ¥TKÅ«á¹-A -- ; DURHÄ• ËŠRD -- , DAURHRÌ¥DA -- , SUHRÌ¥D -- .
Addenda: *hrÌ¥tkÅ«á¹-a -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ¬kkuá¹›É” m., Ëšá¹›I f. `chest, heart, mind', ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ¬ká¹›É” m., ká¹-g. (poet.) hÃ¬ká¹›u m. hÅ•ÌŠd -- : â€ *DÅ«HRÌ¥D -- .

hÅ•ÌŠdaya 14152 hÅ•ÌŠdaya n. `heart' RV. [HRÌ¥D --]
Pa. hadaya -- n. `heart', Pk. hiaa -- , haá¸• ak(k)a -- , mg. halaa -- , paiÅ›. hitaa -- , hitapa -- n., Ap. hiaá¸• a -- , hiaá¸• ulla -- , hiaÃ¼lla -- n.; Gy. eur. yilo m. `heart, spirit', pal. hÌ®ri `heart, breast'; á¸Œ. ya f. `heart, kidney'; Kt. ziá¹›&schwamacr; `heart' Rep1 52, jÌˆÃ«rÃ« Rep2 60, zirÉ™ NTS ii 288, Bashg. zira, Wg. jÌˆoÌ„, z&omacrtodtod;, jÌˆoÌ„r -- duá¹…ga (< *DHOÌ„á¹…GA -- 2), Pr. zir, zÉ™r, Tir. wÃºá¹›É™, Gmb. jÌˆoÌ„, Gaw. hiá¹›a, Kal.urt. hÄ«Å•I, rumb. hÅ•Ã-y*I, Tor. huÄ«, Kand. hÄ«u, Mai.ky. hÄ« m.f., Phal. hiá¹›á¹“, Sh.gil. pales. kol. hÄ«ËŠÅ- m., koh. hiÃ³, jij. hiá¹›u, S. hio m.; L. hÃ£Ì„ m. `heart, mind', (Salt Range) hÄ• &etilde;, khet. Ä“hÃ£Ì„; P. hÄ«Ã£Ì„ m. `heart', Ku. hiyo, gng. hÄ«, N. hiyo; OA. hiu `courage', A. hiyÄ• `heart, breast'; B. poet. hiyÄ• `heart'; Or. hiÄ• `heart, mind, breast'; Bi. hiyÄ• `heart', Mth. hia, hiÄ• , Bhoj. Aw.lakh. H. hiyÄ• m., OMarw. hiyaÃ¼ (hÄ«yaá¸• aÃ¼ with ext. -- á¸• -- ), Marw. hÄ«yo, hÄ«á¹› m., OG. hÄ«uá¹• n., G. haiyuÌƒ (haiá¹›uÌƒ with ext. -- á¸• -- ) n., M. hiy&etilde; n.; Si. á¸·a -- ya, la -- ya `heart, courage, breast'; --

with unexpl. -- d -- : Ash. Å¾idÄ«ËŠ `heart', Shum. id -- É™m `my heart', Niá¹…g. idÉ™Ì• , Gaw. hida `breast', hidÄ• luá¹…ga `part near the heart' (for ending cf. Wg. jÌˆolÌ„r -- duá¹…ga above and MASTULUá¹…GA --). -- +?: S. hiÄ• o m. `courage', hÃ£Ì„u m. `heart, mind' (cf. L. hÃ£Ì„ above); P. hiÄ• uÌƒ, hayÄ• uÌƒ n. `heart'; N. hiyÄ• u `daring, spirit'; H. hiyÄ• u, hiwÄ• u m. `courage', M. hiyyÄ• m. (or â†• H. hiyÄ• above).
HRÌ¥DAYÄ• LU -- .
Addenda: hÅ•ÌŠdaya -- : WPah.ká¹-g. hÃ¬É” m. `chest, heart, mind', J. hiyÄ• in hiyÄ“ lÄ• á¹‡u `to embrace'.

hrÌ¥dayÄ• lu 14153 hrÌ¥dayÄ• lu `affectionate' PÄ• á¹‡.vÄ• rtt. [HÅ•ÌŠDAYA --]
Sh.gil. hÄ-yá¸—lÅ- `brave'; Or. hiÄ• á¸·i `charming'.

hÅ•ÌŠdya 14154 hÅ•ÌŠdya (hrÌ¥dyÃ -- PÄ• á¹‡.) `in the heart, dear' RV. [HRÌ¥D --]
Sh. hÄ-Å¾Å- `own, full (of brother or sister)'; A. hÄ• zi `friend'; OG. heja n. `affection' (e?).
*hrÌ¥yatÄ“ `is taken' see HÃ¡RATI.
HRËšá¹¢ `bristle, be glad': HARá¹£A -- , HÃ¡Rá¹£ATI, HARá¹£ITA -- , HRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- , HÅ•ÌŠá¹£YATI; UDDHARá¹£A -- , PRAHRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- .

hrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a 14155 hrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a `rejoicing' MBh. [âˆšHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. haá¹-á¹-ha -- `bristling, joyful'; Pk. haá¹-á¹-ha -- , hiá¹-á¹-ha<-> `glad'; N. haá¹-ilo -- maá¹-ilo `fat and well'.

14156 hÅ•ÌŠá¹£yati `is glad' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. (hÃ¡rá¹£atÄ“ `is excited', hrÌ¥á¹£itÃ¡<-> RV.). [âˆšHRÌ¥á¹£]
Pa. hassati `is glad' (collides with hassati < *HASYATÄ“), G. hisvuÌƒ.

14157 hÄ“ a vocative particle ÅšBr.
Pa. Pk. hÄ“, Kho. he, K. hÄ“, P. Ku. N. A. B. Or. Bi. H. Marw. G. M. he.
*hÄ“á¹…ga -- `defective' see *HIá¹…GA -- .
*hÄ“jja -- , *hÄ“Ã±ja -- `defective' see *HIJJA -- 2.
Addenda: hÄ“: WPah.ká¹-g. h&gravemacrepsilon; interj. (often with vocative) `ho, look!'.
â€ hÄ“á¸• ati, â€ hÄ“á¸• ayati see HÄ«á¸• ATÄ“.

há¸—á¸• a 14158 há¸—á¸• a (há¸—á¸·a -- RV.) m. `anger' AV., hÄ“lÄ• -- 1 f.

`contempt, facility' KÄ• v. [âˆšHÄ«á¸•]
Pk. hÄ“lÄ• -- f. `contempt, little effort'; N. helai `ease, facility'; M. heá¸·Ä• `easily'.
há¸—á¸• ati `dallies' see HILÃ¡TI1.
há¸—á¸• atÄ“ `scorns' see HÄ«á¸• ATI.

hÄ“á¸• Ä• 14159 *hÄ“á¸• Ä• `crowd, flock'. [Cf. *HILLA -- 3]
Pk. hÄ“á¸• Ä• -- f. `crowd, collection'; L. heá¹›Ä« f. `pound for cattle'; G. heá¹›, heá¹›Ä« f. `drove of cattle'; M. heá¸• f. `drove (of sheep, cattle, &c.)'.
*hÄ“á¸• yati `is angry' see HÄ«á¸• ATI.
Addenda: *hÄ“á¸• Ä• -- : OMarw. heá¸• a `group of horses' á¸Œiá¹• gala Koá¹£a 212, heá¹›Ä• Å« `horse -- dealer' (â†’ hÄ“á¸• Ä• vuka -- m. id. YÄ• jÃ±.com.).

hÄ“tÃº 14160 hÄ“tÃº m. `motive, cause, reason' Mn. [âˆšHI]
Pa. hÄ“tu -- m. `reason'; AÅ›. hetuto, Ëšute `by reason of', NiDoc. hetuvÌ• ena; Si. heya `reason', heyin `on account of'.

hÄ“ndara 14161 *hÄ“ndara `defective'. [For list of `defective' words with initial h -- see *HABBA --]
H. h&etilde;drÄ• `clownish, stupid'; M. h&etilde;dar f. n. `dung, rubbish', h&etilde;drÄ• `dirty'.

14162 *hÄ“payati `impels, incites'. 2. Pass. *hÄ“pyatÄ“. [âˆšHI]
1. Pk. hÄ“pia -- `raised, high'.
2. N. hepnu `to grow insolent, be overbold'.
há¸—man -- 1 `winter' only in loc. há¸—man TS. [HIMÃ¡ --]
HÄ“MANTÃ¡ -- , *HÄ“MÄ• NTA -- ; *HIMNA -- , *HIMNARA -- .

hÄ“man 14163 hÄ“man2 n. `gold' Mn., hÄ“ma -- m. lex.
Pa. Pk. hÄ“ma -- n. `gold'; -- Si. hem (EGS 194) â†• Pa.?

hÄ“mantÃ¡ 14164 hÄ“mantÃ¡ m. `winter' RV. 2. *hÄ“mÄ• nta -- (prob. in PaÅ¡. Kal. IIFL iii 3, 202 -- with Ä• after *hÄ“mÄ• nam beside loc. há¸—man?).
1. Pa. hÄ“manta -- m. `winter', NiDoc. hemaá¹• taá¹• mi loc., Dhp. hemada -- , Pk. hÄ“maá¹• ta -- m., Gy. hung. yevend, pol. yavent, wel. vend m. (not with W. P. Schmid IF 69, 147 < *RÌ¥TUVANTA --), Tir. á¸—man, Niá¹…g. Ä“mand, Shum. yÃ©man (â†• PaÅ¡.chil. or kuá¹›. NTS xiii 243), Gaw. hemÃ¡nd (lw. with

nd for nt?), Kho. yomÃºn (earlier "iÃ©moun" NTS 340), Bshk. hÄ• Ì¤man, Tor. himÄ• n m., Gau. hewÄ• nd, Sv. hemÃ¡nd (â†• Gaw. beside heyÃ¡n < HAYANA -- 1?), P.kgr. hiund, hiundhÄ• m., WPah.bhal. heuÌƒt, heuÌƒtÉ”á¹›o m., cam. hiÅ«nd, jaun. hÄ“oÌ†nd, (Joshi) hyuÌ„ÌƒÌƒd m., Ku. hyÅ«n, N. hiuÌƒÌƒd, hiuÌƒÌƒdo, B. heÃµt, OAw. hevaá¹• ta m., H. hewaÌƒÌƒt m.; -- Phal. hewÄ• ËŠnd with unexpected -- w -- < -- m -- (dissim. from m -- nt? or X *RÌ¥TUVANTA -- ?).
-- Sh.gil. yoÌ„ná¹· m., pales. jij. yoÌ„n, koh. gur. yoÌ„dá¹· prob. < *RÌ¥TUVANTA -- .
2. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. yemÄ• ËŠn (obl. yemÄ• ËŠnda), uzb. hemÅ«ËŠn, nir. emá¸—n, weg. kuá¹›. kch. emen, ar. yÃ©man (obl. yemanda `in winter'), Å¾eman (Å¾e -- < *hye -- ?), Kal. hn/aman.
HAIMANTÃ¡ -- , HAÃ-MANTIKA -- .
*hÄ“mÄ• nta -- `winter' see prec.

Page 819

hÄ“raka -- see next.
Addenda: hÄ“mantÃ¡ -- : WPah.ká¹-g. (kc.) hÃ¬und m. `winter', J. hyuÌ„ÌƒÌƒd m., Garh. hyuÌ„ÌƒÌƒd.

14165 *hÄ“rati `looks for or at'. 2. hÄ“raka -- , Ëšrika -- m. `spy' lex., hairika -- m. `spy' Hcar., `thief' lex. [J. Bloch FestschrWackernagel 149 â†• Drav., Kui Ä“ra `to spy', Malt. Ã©re `to see', DED 765]
1. Pk. hÄ“raÃ¯ `looks for or at' (vihÄ«raÃ¯ `watches for'); K.á¸• oá¸• . hÄ“rÅ«oÌ„ `was seen'; WPah.bhad. bhal. he_rnÅ« `to look at' (bhal. hirÄ• á¹‡Å« `to show'), pÄ• á¸• . hÄ“raá¹‡, paá¹…. hÄ“á¹‡Ä• , cur. hÄ“rnÄ• , Ku. herá¹‡o, N. hernu, A. heriba, B. herÄ• , Or. heribÄ• (caus. herÄ• ibÄ• ), Mth. herab, OAw. heraÃ¯, H. hernÄ• ; G. hervuÌƒÌƒ `to spy', M. herá¹‡&etilde;.
2. Pk. hÄ“ria -- m. `spy'; Kal. (Leitner) "hÃ©riu" `spy'; G. herÉ” m. `spy', heruÌƒÌƒ n. `spying'.

HÄ’L `despise': hÄ“latÄ“1, hÄ“lÄ• -- ; apahÄ“lÄ• -- , avahÄ“la -- ; -- see âˆšHÄ«á¸• .
hÄ“latÄ“1 `scorns' see HÄ«á¸• ATI.
hÄ“latÄ“2 `sports' see HILÃ¡TI1.
*hÄ“layati `accustoms' see *HILATI2.
hÄ“lÄ• -- 1 `contempt' see HÄ«á¸• ATI, Há¸—á¸• A -- .
*hÄ“lÄ• -- 2 `habit' see *HILATI2.
*hÄ“lla -- `mixed' see *HILLA -- 3.
HÄ’á¹¢ `neigh': Há¸—á¹£ATI, HÄ“á¹£Ä• -- ; -- âˆšHRÄ“á¹£.
Addenda: *hÄ“rati: WPah.ká¹-g. (Wkc.) hÃ¨rnÃµ, kc. erno `observe'; Garh. hernu `to look'.
*hoÌ„kkha -- see *HIá¹…GA -- Add2.
*hoÌ„ccha -- see *HIJJA -- 2 Add2.

14166 há¸—á¹£ati `neighs, whinnies', hÄ“á¹£ita -- n. MBh. [âˆšHÄ“á¹£]
Pa. hÄ“sati `neighs', hÄ“sita -- n.; Pk. hÄ“sia -- n. `neighing'; A. h&etilde;hÄ• iba `to neigh', h&etilde;hani `neighing'; M. hesá¹‡&etilde;, h&etilde;sá¹‡&etilde; `to neigh'; -- Pk. hÄ«samaá¹‡a -- n., hiá¹• siya -- n. `neighing'; H. hÄ«ËœsnÄ• `to neigh, whinny', M. hisá¹‡&etilde;, hÄ©sá¹‡&etilde;.

hÄ“á¹£Ä• 14167 hÄ“á¹£Ä• f. `neighing, whinnying' MÄ• rkP. [âˆšHÄ“á¹£]
Pa. Pk. hÄ“sÄ• -- f. `neighing'; -- Pk. hiá¹• sÄ•  -- f., H. hÄ«Ëœs f.; G. hÄ«Ëœs f. `loud panting of a horse'.
HÄ“á¹£Ä• RAVA -- .

hÄ“á¹£Ä• rava 14168 *hÄ“á¹£Ä• rava `neighing'. [HÄ“á¹£Ä• -- , RÃ¡VA -- 1]
G. hisÄ• rÉ”, hisÄ• rav m. `neighing'.

haima 14169 haima `covered with snow' MBh., n. `snow, hoarfrost' W. [HIMÃ¡ --]
Si. hem `snow, frost, cold'.

haimantÃ¡ 14170 haimantÃ¡ `wintry' VS., `suitable for growing in winter' SuÅ›r. 2. haÃ-mantika -- VS. [HÄ“MANTÃ¡ --]
1. M. hÄ©vat m., hÄ©vat -- jÌˆamÄ«n f. `wild land ploughed up and left unsown till the Rains' or < HIMÄ• NTA -- .
2. Pa. hÄ“mantika -- `destined for winter'; Pk. hÄ“maá¹• tia -- `produced in

winter'; Bi. h&etilde;wtÄ« `a dwarf variety of cotton'.

haimyÄ• 14171 *haimyÄ• `collection of snow'. [HIMÃ¡ --]
L. hem f. `avalanche, fall of snow'.
hairika -- see *HÄ“RATI.

14172 há¹“ exclamation of summons or challenge or surprise TS.
K. hoÌ„, S. Ku. N. B. Or. Mth. Aw.lakh. H. Marw. G. M. Si. ho.

hoÌ„kka 14173 *hoÌ„kka `noise, cry'.
S. hoko m. `proclamation', L. hokÄ•  m., hokaá¹‡ `to proclaim', P. hokÄ• m.;
N. hokÃ£Ì„ `bellowing of a bull'; G. hokÄ• rÉ” m. `crying out'.
*hoÌ„kkha -- , *hoÌ„gga -- `defective' see *HIá¹…GA -- .
*hoÌ„ccha -- `defective' see *HIJJA -- 2.

hoÌ„á¸• a 14174 hoÌ„á¸• a m. `raft, boat' lex. [â†• Drav., Kan. oÌ„á¸• a., &c. DED 876]
H. hoá¹›Ä« f., holÄ• m. `canoe, raft'; G. hoá¹›Ä« f. `boat'; M. hoá¸• Ä« f. `canoe made of hollowed log'. -- See Uá¸• UPA -- .
Addenda: hoÌ„á¸• a -- : Md. oá¸• i `large kind of boat' â†• Drav.

hoÌ„á¸• á¸• a 14175 *hoÌ„á¸• á¸• a `wager'. [â†• Drav., Kan. oá¸• á¸• a, &c. DED 808]
Pk. hoá¸• á¸• a -- , huá¸• á¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä• f. `wager', S. hoá¸• Ì a f., Ku. N. B. hoá¹›; Or. uá¹›a `vow'; H. hoá¹› f. `wager'; OMarw. hoá¸• a f. `wager, rivalry'; G. M. hoá¸• f. `wager'; Si. oá¸• a `bet, pledge' (oá¹-á¹-u `wager' â†• Tam. oá¹-á¹-u).

há¹“trÌ¥ka 14176 há¹“trÌ¥ka m. `assistant of the há¹“trÌ¥ -- , priest' ÅšBr.
2. hoÌ„traka -- m. AitBr.
1. Pk. hottiya -- m. `member of a sect of vÄ• naprastha ascetics'.
2. MIA. *hottaa -- â†’ Kt. wutoÌ„, utoÌ„ `high priest', Pr. wutÄ• ËŠ, utá¹“ NTS xv 277.
hoÌ„traka -- see prec.

hoÌ„ppa 14177 *hoÌ„ppa `defective'. 2. *humma -- . [For list of `defective' words with initial h -- see *HABBA --]
1. M. hopaá¸· `slack, slovenly, disorderly'.

2. M. humÄ• , humyÄ• m. `blockhead'.

hoÌ„l 14178 *hoÌ„l `to wash'. [Cf. huá¸• ati `sinks into', hoÌ„lati `covers' DhÄ• tup.?]
Pk. hulaÃ¯ `rubs, cleans'; Ko. hoá¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to wash'.
*Aá¹…GAHOÌ„LA -- .

hoÌ„la 14179 *hoÌ„la `loose, hollow'.
L. P. holÄ• m. `bullock with loose horn'; N. holo `relaxed, slack, thin (of a crowd)'; A. holÄ• `hollow, shallow, shallow ravine'.

hoÌ„laka 14180 hoÌ„laka m. `half -- ripe pulse cooked over a light fire' Bhpr.
Pk. huraá¸• a -- m., Ëšá¸• Ä• -- f. `pulse or grain cooked over a light fire of grass'; M. huá¸·Ä• , hauá¸·Ä• m. `green pods of pulse or peas parched'.
Addenda: hoÌ„laka -- : P. hol(h) m. `chickpea half -- parched in the pod'.

14181 hoÌ„laá¸• Ä• -- , hoÌ„larÄ• -- f. `name of a place in Kashmir' RÄ• jat. [Cf. hoÌ„lÄ• -- f. `name of a town' RÄ• jat., hoÌ„lÄ• á¸¥ m. pl. `a country of UdÄ«cya' lex.]
K. woÌ†lur `name of a pargana' RÄ• jatTrans 436, 460.

hoÌ„lÄ• 14182 hoÌ„lÄ• f. `spring festival' MW., hoÌ„lÄ• kÄ• -- f. RÄ• jat., hoÌ„lÄ«<-> f. W.
Pk. hoÌ„liyÄ• -- f. `spring festival', K. hÅ«li f., S. horÄ« f., P. horÄ«, hollÄ« f., Ku. holÄ«, N. holi, hori (â†• Mth.), A. haÌ,lÄ«, B. holi, Or. huá¸·i, Bi. holÄ«; OAw. horÄ« `pile of wood for burning at the spring festival'; H. holÄ«, horÄ« f. `the festival', G. M. hoá¸·Ä« f.
HNU `hide': NIHNAVATÄ“.
hyÃ¡s see HIYÃ¡S.

hradÃ¡ 14183 hradÃ¡ m. `deep water, lake, pool' RV. [See DRAHA --]
Pa. rahada -- m. `deep pond'; Ku. rau `deep pool, low land, valley'; N. raha `pond'; Si. rÄ• va `pond, lake'.

hrasvÃ¡ 14184 hrasvÃ¡ `short, weak (of voice)' VS., `insignificant' BhP.
Pk. rahassa -- `small, light'; H. rÄ• sÄ« `of middling quality'; G. rÄ• Å›Ä« `bad, of average quality'; M. rÄ• Å›Ä« `mean, impotent, of average quality';

Si. rÃ¤hÃ¤ `vile, mean, of low caste'.
hriyÃ¡tÄ“ see HÃ¡RATI.
HRÄª `be ashamed': HRÄ«ËŠ -- , *HRÄ«YATI.

hrÄ«ËŠ 14185 hrÄ«ËŠ f. `shame' VS., hrÄ«kÄ• -- f. lex. (Ã¡hri -- RV., Ã¡hrÄ« <-> ÅšBr. `bold'). [âˆšHRÄ«]
Pa. hirÄ-Ì„ -- f. `shame', hiriya -- m.n., Pk. hirÄ« -- , hÄ« -- f., Ash. Å¾irÄ«k, Kt. Å¾irik, Ç°irik, Bashg. Ç°erik, Pr. Å¾irÃ-k, Å¾irix, Si. hiri -- ya.

14186 *hrÄ«yati `is ashamed'. [Cf. pres. part. Ã¡ -- hrayÄ• á¹‡a<-> RV., jÃ-hriyat -- MaitrS., pp. hrÄ«ta -- MBh. -- âˆšHRÄ«]
Pa. hirÄ-Ì„yati, harÄ• yati, `is ashamed, is shy', Pk. hiriaÃ¯, hirÄ-Ì„a -- , Kt. Å¾irÃ© -- .
hrÅ«ËŠá¸• atÄ“ see *HÅ«L -- .
HRÄ'á¹¢ `neigh': HRÄ“á¹£Ä• -- ; -- âˆšHÄ“á¹£.

hrÄ“á¹£Ä• 14187 hrÄ“á¹£Ä• f. `neighing' MBh., rÄ“á¹£Ä• -- f. `howling' lex. [~ HÄ“á¹£Ä• -- . -- âˆšHRÄ“á¹£]
S. rÄ«ha f. `scream'.
HL&capamacr;D `rejoice': Ä• HLÄ• DAYATI, *UPAHLÄ• DAYATI, PRAHLÄ• DAYATI.
HVAL `go crookedly': HVALA -- , HVÃ¡LATI; *UDDHVALATI, *UDDHVÄ• LA -- , *UDDHVÄ• LAYATI, *VIHULATI, VIHVALA -- , VIHVALATI; -- âˆšHVRÌ¥.

hvala 14188 hvala `stumbling, staggering' PÄ• rGrÌ¥. [hvalÄ• ËŠ -- f. `going astray' ÅšBr. -- âˆšHVAL]
K. holu `bent, crooked, awry, deformed, humpbacked, bow -- legged'.

14189 hvÃ¡lati `goes crookedly, goes wrong, stumbles, falls' ÅšBr. [hvÃ¡rati tr. `twists' DhÄ• tup., Ãºpa hvÃ¡ratÄ“ `goes crookedly towards' RV., aor. hvÄ• rá¹£Ä«t VS. -- âˆšHVAL]
K. halun `to be or become crooked, be warped'; Or. bhaá¸·ibÄ• `to be mistaken, be bewildered, become soft or liquid, develop signs of collapse (of a woman newly delivered)'.
HVRËš `go crookedly': hÅ«ËŠrchati; *ud -- hvrÌ¥ti -- ; <-> âˆšhval.
HVÄ' `call': Ä• HAVÃ¡ -- .

Page 821

ADDENDA

â€ denotes new head -- word; entries without â€ will be found also in the main dictionary.

Ã¡á¹• sa -- [For ext. -- la -- cf. aá¹• salÃ¡ -- `strong' ÅšBr.]
â€ Ã¡karoÌ„t see KARá¹“TI.
akalpÃ¡ -- `not subject to' RV., `unable' MW, *akalpiya<-> `unsuitable'.
[KÃ¡LPA -- , kalpya -- (*KALPIYA --). -- âˆšKIÌŠP]

14190 akÄ• la -- : Pr. agÃ¡l, gÃ¤l `rain', Kt. agoÌ„l altern. < *UDGHÄ• LA -- .

14191 aká¹£Ã¡ra -- : Md. akuru `letter of alphabet'.

14192 â€ *aká¹£alita -- `unwashed'. [âˆšKá¹£AL]
K. acholu `unwashed' prob. der. fr. chalun <Ká¹£Ã¡LATI.

14193 aká¹£avÄ• á¹-a: PaÅ¡. Ä• á¹£pÃ¡á¹›, if < *Ä•Ká¹£APÄ• á¹-A -- Add., points

to aká¹£apÄ• á¹-a -- .

14194 â€ *aká¹£Ä• pita -- `not burnt'. [ká¹£Ä• pÃ¡yati1. -- âˆšká¹£ai]
K. achÃ´vu `partly cooked'.

14195 Ã¡ká¹£i -- : Mai. (LSI) "ainch" pl. < aká¹£Ä«á¹‡i Buddruss ZDMG 113, 352.
â€ *aká¹£ipaka -- `not excited' see AKá¹£Ä«BA -- 1 Add. [âˆšKá¹£IP]

14196 â€ aká¹£iba -- 1, aká¹£iba -- 1 `not excited, not drunk, sober' lex. [Ká¹£Ä«BA --]
K. achyuvu `not passionate (of humans and animals)' (G.M. rather < *aká¹£ipaka -- , cf. Ká¹£IPRÃ¡ --).

aká¹£oÌ„á¹-a 14197 aká¹£oÌ„á¹-a [Poss. ext. of aká¹£a -- (AKá¹£A -- 2 `seed of Elaeocarpus ganitrus') with suffix -- á¹-a -- (as in Å›arkoÌ„á¹-Ã¡<-> `scorpion' AV. Wackernagel -- Debrunner Suffixes 514) beside Ir. *axÅ¡a -- ra -- in Oss. Ã¤xsÃ¤rÃ¤ H. W. Bailey BSOAS 20, 58. NIA. forms with -- r -- may then be < *aká¹£aroÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- (cf. dimin. suffix -- uá¹-á¹-a -- in WPah. (e.g. Varma BhalDial 23). M. akroá¸• (~ akroá¹-) is X akhoá¸• rather than < *aká¹£aroÌ„á¹-á¹-a --]
agÄ• ra -- : *PÄ• NÄ«YÄ• GÄ• RAKA -- .

14198 agnÃ- -- 1: B. Ä• gun, (Purnea) Ä• gin, (SE) Ä• un, Ä• ain (LSI V, i 360 -- 3) < MIA. aggini -- (from aggi -- X agiá¹‡i -- rather than direct < agnÃ- -- or with ODBL 152 early â†• Sk.: cf. Pa. sakkunoÌ„mi ~ sakkoÌ„ti < Å›AKNá¹“TI).

14198a *agnirujÄ• -- [Cf. Kan. Tu. agra `the thrush', Tam. akkaram DED 22]
aá¹…kÃ¡ -- : *TRIYAá¹…KIKA -- .

14199 aá¹…kapÄ• li -- : Gy. eur. angÃ¡li perh. rather â†• Gk. a)gka/gh GWZS 41.
Ã¡á¹…ga -- 1: *DHAá¸• Ä• á¹…GAKA -- , *NIKTÄ• á¹…GA -- , PRATYAá¹…GA -- , *MAá¹-á¹-HÄ• á¹…GAKA -- , *Å›Aá¹-HÄ• á¹…GAKA -- .

14200 Ã¡á¹…gÄ• ra -- : Niá¹…g. aá¹…gÄ• ËŠr `fire'; Md. aguru `charcoal'.
aá¹…gula -- [Cf. daÅ›Ä• á¹…gulÃ¡ -- RV.]

14201 aá¹…gÃºli -- : Md. ingili, igili `finger'.

14202 aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : Sv. (Buddruss) aá¹…guá¹-ho `thumb' â†• a dialect with á¹-h < á¹£á¹-h.

14203 *aá¹…guá¹£á¹-hiya -- : Sv. (Buddruss) aá¹…guÅ¡Ä« `ring'.
â€ acala -- m. `mountain' R. [CALA -- 2]
HIMÄ• CALA -- .
accha -- 1: for `scarcely' read `poss. with Sampson DGW iv 189 < laká¹£ -- : see LAKá¹£MAKA -- .

ajya 14204 *ajya `caprine'. [For suffix cf. Lith. oÅ¾á»¹s `he -- goat' < *Ä• Ä• iÌ¯os IEW 7. -- Sh. Ä“Ì† and P. i due to palatalizing effect of following jj (for this in NWPk. see Brough Dhp 81) rather than to derivation < *aiÄ• iÌ¯o -- (IE. *aiÄ• <-> in Gk. ai)/c and *iÄ• -- in Ir. words meaning only `leather' IEW 13, EVP 105, H. W. Bailey BSOAS 21, 539). -- AJÃ¡ --]
Sh.gil. eÌ†Å¾ f. `ewe', pales. Ä“Å¡ `sheep'; -- ext. -- á¸• -- see *AJYA -- .
AÃ‘G: *UDAá¹…KA -- .

14205 aÃ±jana -- : Si. anÌ†danÄ• in mng. `putting on (clothes)' rather < SAá¹• DÄ• ËŠNA -- or SAÃ±JANA -- .

14206 aÃ±jalÃ- -- : WPah. (Joshi) annaá¸· f. `hollowed hands placed together'.
*aá¹-á¹-ha -- 2 `gum'. [Cf. Aá¹£á¹-AKA -- 2 Add. `lac' Kauá¹-.]

14207 Ã¡tyÄ“ti: 2. Gaw. Shum. dÄ« -- `to go' Buddruss ZDMG 113, 252.
admasÃ¡d -- : see rather *Ä• SÄ• á¹-A -- .

14208 adyÃ¡: Md. adu `today'.

14209 adhÃ¡stÄ• t: 2. Md. aÅ™i `underneath'.

14210 â€ *adhiyasta -- (adhyasta -- MW.) `thrown over'. [Pp. of *ADHIYASYATI. -- âˆšAS2]
Kal. hist -- `to throw'? (Morgenstierne < adhi -- sthÄ• <-> with?).

14211 *Ã¡dhiyÄ“ti: Gaw. Shum. dÄ« -- `to go' altern. < Ã¡TYÄ“TI Add.
Ã¡dhvan -- : *PADDHARA -- , *PADDHÄ• RAYATI.

14212 â€ *anÄ• mukta -- `unclothed'. [Ä• MUKTA -- . -- âˆšMUC]
Kho. namutÄ« `barefoot' (< *anÄ• muktika -- ?).
Ã¡nÄ«ka -- : *ANÄ«KYA -- Add.

14213 â€ *anÄ«kya -- or *anÄ«ca -- `front'. [Ã¡NÄ«KA --]
Kho. aniÄ• `forehead'.

14214 *anutrÌ¥tÄ«yam: Sv. nulia â†• Gaw. Buddruss ZDMG 113, 352.

14215 *anudrÄ• vayati: in Wg. andrÄ• l -- -- l -- is regular causative morpheme.

14216 anÄ“nÃ¡s -- : H. LÃ¼ders BSBU 46 follows Kern in dissociating Pa. anÄ“á¸·aka -- and BHSk. anÄ“á¸• aka -- as ep. only of honey, and derives these from *Ä“á¸• a -- in Pa. Ä“á¸·a -- gala -- `speaking indistinctly' or `dripping impurity'. But the NIA. mngs. perh. support derivation < anÄ“nÃ¡s -- .
Ã¡nta -- : Ä• NTÃ¡M Add., *SAVYÄ• NTIKA -- .

14217 antÃ¡r: Pr. t -- with abl. in -- Ä• `from within' (e.g. t -- É™wÄ• ËŠ -- mÃ¼sÅ«Ì¤ `fish from within water', -- kurÄ« `dog from within water, i.e. otter').

14218 Ã¡ntya -- : K. anz -- manz `within and in the middle', anzyumu -- manzyumu `middling, mediocre': or echoword of manz?

14219 andhÃ¡ -- : B. Ã£Ì„dhi -- in Ã£Ì„dhi -- sÃ£Ì„dhi `nooks and corners'.
ANDHAKÅ«PA -- .

14220 andhakÄ• ra -- : Md. also adiri `dark'.
*ANDHAKÄ• RATAMASIKÄ• -- Add.

14221 â€ *andhakÄ• ratamasikÄ• -- `darkness'. [Cf. andhatamasa -- n. `thick darkness' PÄ• á¹‡. and Pa. andhakÄ• ratimisa -- . -- ANDHAKÄ• RA -- , TÃ¡MAS --]
PaÅ¡. andarmÄ• ËŠsi, dar. andarmÃ³si `darkness' Buddruss ZDMG 113, 352.

14222 â€ andhakÅ«pa -- m. `an overgrown well with mouth hidden' KathÄ• s. [ANDHÃ¡ -- , KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1]
Brj. aÌƒdhauÄ• m. `a dry well'.
andhra -- [Cf. the tribal name of the Andhs in Berar T. Burrow JRAS 1963, 286]
anyÃ¡ -- : ANYAMANAS -- Add.

14223 â€ anyamanas -- `preoccupied' AitBr. [Cf. anyÃ¡tramanas -- ÅšBr. -- ANYÃ¡ -- , MÃ¡NAS --]
Cf. (s.v. MÃ¡NAS --) P. aá¹‡maá¹‡Ä• `troubled in mind', aá¹‡manÄ• á¹‡Ä• `to be perplexed', tr. aá¹‡manÄ• uá¹‡Ä• ; H. anman `dejected', anmanÄ• nÄ• `to be out of sorts'; G. aá¹‡maá¹‡uÌƒ `sad': direct derivation is phon. difficult bec. of retention of -- m -- (restored from MÃ¡NAS -- ?) and P. G. -- á¹‡ -<-> < -- ny -- (infl. by negative prefix aá¹‡ -- ?).

14224 *anyÄ• kÄ• ra -- : Ku. nyÄ• r, Ëšro `lonely, aloof' or < *NIRÄ• LAYA -- .

14225 Ã¡p -- : after `Pr. Ä• ËŠwe', add `toÌ„Ä• `from in the water' < t -- É™wÄ• ËŠ (in toÌ„Ä• ËŠ -- mÃ¼sÅ«Ì¤ `fish', towÄ• -- kurÄ« `otter').
*UDÄ«PYA, SAMÄ«PÃ¡ -- .

14226 Ã¡patya -- : forms of S. L. P. WPah. perh. infl. by Pers. baÄ• a `young (of humans or animals)'. -- Poss. as suffix in Sh. kuioÌ„Ä• h s.v. *KÅ«PATYA -- Add.
Ã¡para -- : *APARAHÄ«YAS Add.

14227 â€ *aparahÄ«yas `the day before yesterday'. [Cf. APARAÅ›VAS. -- Ã¡PARA -- , HIYÃ¡S]
Gy. hung. ovÃ©rid'i `the day before yesterday' (but perh. a Gy. cmpd.).

14228 apavartana -- : or poss. < *AVAVARTANA -- . [Perh. Kho. â†• early MIr. *vartana -- (> Pers. vardana `a wooden roller such as a baker's' W. B. Henning)]

14229 â€ apaÅ›akuna -- n. `bad omen' MW. [Å›AKUNÃ¡ --]
Brj. osaun `id.' V.Miltner ArchOr 32, 331.
*apasmarati `forgets' see PRASMARATI.
Ã¡pÄ• ktÄ• t see *PATTA -- 2.

14230 â€ apÄ• nÃ¡ -- m. `that of the five vital airs which goes down' TS., `anus' MBh., `fart' lex. [âˆšAN2]
Pa. apÄ• na -- n. `breathing out'; Pk. apÄ• á¹‡a -- , avÄ• á¹‡a-<-> m. `downward wind, anus'; -- K. poÌ„n m. `anus, female private parts' or < *POÌ„NDA -- .

14231 apuá¹‡ya -- : Tor. suban `right hand' less prob. < SAá¹• PANNA -- .
apÅ«pÃ¡ -- : *PAKVAPÅ«PAá¸• A -- .

14232 *appa -- : Si. appÄ• `father', apa -- ammÄ• `father's mother'.

14233 abhibhavati: NiDoc. abhibhuti < abhibhÅ«ti -- f. `supremacy' RV.

14234 abhilÄ«yatÄ“: B. helÄ• , hilÄ• , helÄ• na, hilËš rather < *HILLATI.

14235 â€ *abhihasati `laughs'. [abhihÃ¡sya -- `ridiculous' AV., abhihÄ• sa -- m. `jest' &capamacr;Å›vÅšr. -- âˆšHAS]
PaÅ¡.ar. ezi -- `to laugh', Shum. Ã¤iz -- : or < HÄ• SAYATI?
Ã¡mbara -- : *VYÄ• GHRÄ• MBARA -- .

14236 ambÄ• ËŠ -- : Md. ambi, abi `woman, wife'.

14237 ambÄ• likÄ• -- : Si. amÌ†bala rather < Å›AMBAá¹-Ä« -- .

14238 ayÃ¡m: Woá¹-. ai nom., mas obl.
arÃ¡ -- : *PRATYARA -- .

14239 Ã¡raá¹-u -- : Si. araá¸·u, araá¸·uva rather < HARÄ«TAKA -- .

14240 aratnÃ- -- : Md. riyan `ell'.
arÄ“ [Cf. RÄ“]

argha 14241 argha [RV. in sahasrÄ• rghÃ¡ --]
Md. agu `price, value'.

14242 â€ arjaka -- m. `Ocimum gratissimum' lex.
Pa. ajjuka -- m. `id.'; Pk. ajjaya -- m. `a sweet -- scented grass'; Si.
anÌ†du `a kind of basil, O. gratissimum'.

14243 â€ Ã¡rjuna -- `white, clear (of dawn, silver, &c.)' RV., `made of
silver' AV.
Pk. ajjuá¹‡a -- n. `white gold'; Si. anÌ†dun `white, clear'.
Ã¡rtha -- : *BHÄ• GIKÄ• RTHAKA -- , BHÄ• VÄ• RTHA -- .
Ã¡rdha -- 1: SÄ• RDHÃ¡M.
ardhÃ¡ -- 2: SÄ• RDHA -- .

alÄ• ta 14244 alÄ• ta [Pers. alaÌ„Ì†v `flame' â†• IA. rather than ETurk.?]

14245 â€ *avakaá¸• á¸• hati `pulls away'. [Cf. avakará¹£ati `draws off'
KÄ• tyÅšr. -- âˆš*KAá¸• á¸• H]
Pa. oÌ„kaá¸• á¸• hati `drags away'; Pk. oÌ„kaá¸• á¸• ha -- `pulled'; G. oá¸• vuÌƒ
`to pull, drag'; M. oá¸• há¹‡&etilde; `to pull, drag', oá¸• h f. `tension'.

14246 â€ *avakalati `descends'. 2. Caus. *avakÄ• layati. [âˆšKAL2]
1. Woá¹-. wal -- `to descend', Sh.koh. vÄƒloÌ„ná¹·, gur. vÄƒlyoÌ„ná¹· `to
descend, fall' Buddruss Woá¹- 132.
2. K. wÄ• lun `to bring down, make descend'.

14247 â€ *avakasati `goes down'. 2. *avakasta -- [âˆšKAS]
1. Sh.koh. vÄƒzoÌ„ná¹·, gur. vaÅ¾yoÌ„ná¹· `to descend', K. wasun.
2. K. pp. wothu.
â€ *avakasta -- see prec.

â€ *avakÄ• layati see *AVAKALATI Add.

14248 *avaká¹£Ä• ra -- : Kal. ucÌ£hÃ¡r `waterfall' altern. < *UDAKAKá¹£Ä• RA -- .

14249 *avanijyati: PaÅ¡.ar. Ã¤iÅ¾ -- < ava -- not Ä• -- (in ar. oÌ„ > Ã¤, e as e.g. in len < LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ --).

14250 â€ *avartmaka -- `pathless'. [VÃ¡RTMAN --]
S. avÄ• á¹-o `on the wrong road'.

14251 *avalagati: S. oraá¹‡u rather < VYAVAHARATI.

14252 avaÅ›yÄ• -- : Kt. yÅ«Ä‹, Pr. (y)Å«Ì¤zu, Wg. yÅ«Ë˜z, Kho. yoz rather < *YAJA -- .

14253 aÅ›Ä«ti -- : PaÅ¡.kurd. "ashoÃ¥" IIFL iii 3, 20.
Aá¹£á¹-Ä• Å›Ä«TI -- , Å«NÄ• Å›Ës, Ä“KÄ• Å›Ës, Ä“KOÌ„NÄ• Å›Ës, CATURAÅ›Ës, TRYAÅ›Ës, DVYAÅ›Ës, PAÃ±CÄ• Å›Ës, á¹£Aá¸• AÅ›Ës, SAPTÄ• Å›Ës.

14254 Ã¡Å›va -- : Md. as (aha -- in cmpd.) `horse'.
aá¹£á¹-aka -- 2 `lac' Kauá¹-. see *Aá¹-á¹-HA -- 2.

14255 aá¹£á¹-amÃ¡ -- : Kaá¹-. (Buddruss) aá¹-hÃ¡m `eighth'.

Page 823

14256 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠ: Sv. (Buddruss) aÅ¡ `eight', Md. aÅ™a.

14257 aá¹£á¹-Ä• ËŠdaÅ›a: Sv. aÅ¡tÄ• ËŠÅ¡ `18' (from *aÅ¡Ä• Å¡ after satÄ• Å¡

`17' < SAPTÃ¡DAÅ›A Buddruss).

14258 aá¹£á¹-i -- : Md. o' `kernel of fruit'.
AS2: *ADHIYASTA -- Add., *ADHIYASYATI, *VINYÄ• SAYATI.

asÃ- 14259 asÃ- [Cf. asida -- `sickle' &capamacr;pÅšr., Pa. asita -- m.n.]

14260 Ã¡sti: Si. Ã¤d in Ã¤d da perh. rather < SAá¹• STHITA -- .

14261 *Ä• kattha -- : Ash. uxat m. `question'; Tir. Ä• kÄ• t f. `word'.
Ä• kara -- : *LAVAá¹‡Ä• KARA -- , *HIMÄ• KARA -- .
Ä• kÄ• ra -- : *UDAá¹…KÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *PRÌ¥á¹£á¹-HÄ• KÄ• RA -- .

14262 Ä• kÄ• Å›Ã¡ -- : Dardic words, like Gaw. augÄ• ËŠÅ¡ `sky' (X avakÄ• Å›a -- ?), prob. early â†• Sk. NOGaw 27.

14263 Ä• ká¹£aá¹‡am: Gy. eur. akana `now' IF 66, 136.

14264 â€ *Ä• ká¹£apÄ• á¹-a -- `reaped rice (i.e. dried on the enclosure or platform)'. [AKá¹£AVÄ• á¹-A --]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ä• á¹£pÃ¡á¹›, dar. aá¹£pÄ• ËŠá¹›, ar. aá¹£poÌ„á¹›, uzb. iá¹£pá¹“l, lagh. axpÄ• ËŠá¹› `reaped rice' (with early loss of interconsonantal a).

14265 Ä• ká¹£ipati: 1. K. Ã´Ä‹hu m. `quick effort, exertion' < *Ä• cchupa -- ?

14266 *Ä• khÄ“lati: poss. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ä• xal -- , gul. akal -- `to dance, play, cheat', dar. Ä• ËŠxelik, weg. aá¸¥alÄ«ËŠk `playing' IIFL iii 3, 23. -- H. helnÄ• rather < *HÄ“LATI.

14267 *Ä• caká¹£ati: Wg. Ã£Ì„Ä• -- as -- is pres. stem (Ã£Ì„Ä• -- < * Ä• caká¹£ati); Woá¹-. as -- `to say' Buddruss ZDMG 113, 353. &capamacr;Ã‘CH: *VIYÄ• Ã±CHATI.

14268 Ä• ËŠÃ±jana -- : K. anzonu m., anzan f. `a kind of rice with white grains which is soft and sweet -- smelling when cooked' (semant. cf. Ã¡Ã±JAS -- , VYAÃ±JANA -- )? -- Md. andun, adun `collyrium'.
*Ä• á¸• i -- 2: *PAá¹-ALÄ• LI -- .

14269 Ä• tapÃ¡ -- : Md. avi `sunshine'.
Ä• dhÄ• ËŠna -- : *MAá¹‡á¸• Ä• DHÄ• NA -- .

14270 â€ Ä• ntÃ¡m `to the end, completely, head to foot' TS., ÅšBr. [Ä• , Ã¡NTA --]
K. Ã´tu m. `end of bottomlessness, depth or deepness of anything, shallowness of anything' (< *Ä• ËŠntaka -- ? But why not *ÃµË…du?).
&capamacr;P: *VYÄ• PÄ• -- , SAá¹• PRÄ• ËŠPAYATI.

14271 Ä• pÄ• ka -- : prob. â†’ Drav. Kan. Ä• vi `potter's kiln', &c. DED 336.
Ä• bhÄ• -- : HARIDRÄ• BHA -- .

14272 Ä• bhrÌ¥ta -- : beside Wg. Ä• wÉ™roÌ„m NTS xvii 234 has Wg. Ä• wÉ™á¹›om as fut. to Ä• w -- `to bring' < Ä• PAYATI.

14273 Ä• malaka -- : Kho. amuluk rather â†• Psht. amlÅ«k `species of Diospyros' â†• IA.

14274 Ä• mrÌ¥Å›ati: Or. Ä• uÌƒsÄ• -- pÄ• uÌƒsÄ• `massage' (pËš < PRÃ¡MRÌ¥Å›ATI).

14275 Ä• yatta -- : K. Ä• yotu `dependent on'.

14276 Ä• rÃ¡ -- 1: After Sh. ro &c. add (cf. Phal. aá¹›o, f. aá¹›e with unexpl. -- á¹› --).

14277 Ä• raká¹£in -- : K. Ä• rÃ¼chÃ¼ f. `spare cloth remaining beyond seam when two pieces of cloth are sewn together' < Ä• raká¹£ika -- ?

14278 Ä• roÌ„kÃ¡ -- : NTS xvii 228 derives Kt. roÌ„ < RÄ• ËŠJAN -- .

14279 *Ä• roÌ„cayati: Pa. Ä• roÌ„cÄ“ti `tells'.

14280 Ä• rká¹£Ã¡ -- : PaÅ¡.ish. Ä• Ä‹ha `bear'.

14281 â€ Ä• ËŠlabdha -- `seized' RV., `touched' MBh. [âˆšLABH]
Pk. Ä• laddha -- `joined, touched'; Gy. arm. alth -- `to load, saddle' rather

than < LABDHA -- ?
Ä• lambÄ• -- f. [Cf. similar words in Drav. DED 305]
Ä• laya -- : *NIRÄ• LAYA -- .

14282 Ä• lÄ«na -- : PaÅ¡.pach. Ä• linÅ«k `beard of maize' Morgenstierne with (?).

14283 Ä• loÌ„ka -- : Md. ali `bright, clear'.

14284 *Ä• varati: K. Ä• warun `to cover', Si. avuranavÄ• rather than <
Ä• VÄ• RAYATI.

14285 Ä• vÄ• ra -- : Si. avura (~ havura) rather < SAá¹• VARA -- .
Ä• vÄ• rayati: see *Ä• VARATI.

14286 â€ *Ä• vrÌ¥ddha -- `grown up'. [Ä• ËŠvardhatÄ“ RV. -- âˆšVRÌ¥DH2
Gy. pal. Ã¡udÄƒ `old man', Ã¡udi `old woman'?

14287 Ä• vÄ“Å›ika -- : Kho. aoÅ¡o, oÌ„Å¡o `guest' rather < *APADÄ“Å›YA -- .
Ä• Å›Ã¡ -- : X PÄ• YASA -- q.v.

14288 Ä• Å›Ã¡s -- : WPah. (Joshi) Ä• Å› f. `hope'.
NIRÄ• Å›A -- .
â€ Ä• Å›Ä• tika -- see *Ä• SÄ• á¹-A -- Add.

14289 Ä• ËŠÅ›rÌ¥á¹‡oÌ„ti: Gy. serb. aÅ¡un -- `to hear' (W. P. Schmid IF 69, 147) is prob. from earlier Å¡un -- < Å›RÌ¥á¹‡á¹“TI.
&capamacr;S: SAMÄ• SANA -- .

14290 â€ Ä• ËŠsajati `fastens on, puts on (dress, armour)' RV., `takes hold of' AV., `takes up' MBh. [âˆšSAÃ±J]
Ash. Ä• á¹£Ä“ -- `to collect', Wg. aá¹£Ä“i -- : perh. rather than <
Ä• Å›RAYATI, see SÃ¡JATI.

Ä• sÄ• á¹-a 14291 *Ä• sÄ• á¹-a (Ä• Å›Ä• tika -- TA.) see words s.v. ADMASÃ¡D -- , esp. Or. aá¹• Å›Ä• i.

14292 â€ Ä• ËŠsÄ«dati `sits' RV. [âˆšSAD]

Pa. Ä• sÄ«dati `comes near'; Pr. Ä• Å¡il -- `to sit down' NTS xv 300.

14293 Ä• ËŠharati: PaÅ¡. ar -- (lauá¹›.) `to accept, agree', (dar. weg. kuá¹›. chil. ar.) `to hear', (LSI) har -- `to hear' (rather than < HÃ¡RATI).

14294 idÄ• ËŠnÄ«m: Md. den `thereafter'.

14295 indradhanÃºs -- : Sh. biáº“Ã²n f. X VÄ«DHRÃ¡ -- .

14296 â€ irÄ• vatÄ« -- f. `name of a river in the Panjab' MBh.
P. rÄ• vÄ« f. `id.' A. Stein JRAS 1917, 92.

14297 Ã-á¹£á¹-akÄ• -- : Md. Ä«á¹-u `brick, tile' (á¹-? -- â†• Ind.?).

14298 iá¹£á¹-Ã- -- 1: H. Ä«á¹-hÄ«, Ä«á¹-Ä« `spear' rather < RÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã- -- .
ÄªKá¹¢: PRATÄ«Ká¹£AKA -- .

14299 Ä«dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a -- : Gy. eur. ayso with a after tÃ¡yso < TÄ• DÅ•ÌŠÅ›A -- .

14300 ucca -- : Md. uhÄ“ `tall'.

14301 *uccalyati. 2. uccÄ• layati: Md. uhulan `to lift'.
uccÄ• rayati: see Å›LÄ• ËŠGHATÄ“ Add.

Page 824

uá¸• idda 14302 *uá¸• idda [â†• Drav. Tam. uruntu `Phaseolus mungo', &c. DED 594]

14303 *utkalati: Gy. eur. ukli -- , unkly -- , ikl(y) -- , inkl(y) -- `to

rise, climb, mount (a horse)'.

14304 utkhanati. 2. utkhÄ• ta -- : Sh.gil. okoyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to dig' (-- o -- <
-- Ä• -- ?), cf. koh. khoyoÌ„ná¹· s.v. KHÄ• TÃ¡ -- Add.
utkhÄ• ta -- see prec.

14305 *utpaá¹-ati. 2. utpÄ• á¹-ayati: Md. ufuran `to pluck out, tear out'. 3.
*utpaá¹-yati: Kal. upÃ¡cÌ£ -- `to pick, gather'.

14306 *utprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- : L. P. also puá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

14307 utphalati in mng. `bursts' rather from âˆšPHAL2. -- M.
uphaÌ„Ì†á¸·á¹‡&etilde; in mng. `to boil or bubble up, rise (of flame),
spring up (of water), swell (with pride)' rather < *UTSPHALATI Add.
(âˆšSPHAL2); Pk. upphÄ• lÄ“i in mng. `raises' and M. uphÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to
winnow' < *UT -- SPHÄ• LAYATI Add. (âˆšSPHAL1).
utphÄ• la -- : see *UT -- SPHÄ• LA -- Add.

14308 Ãºtsa -- : PaÅ¡.ká¹‡á¸• . unÄ• `spring'; -- (with dimin. suffix) weg.
dar. unÄ• aá¹›Ã©k, chil. unÄ• aá¹-ik ZDMG 114, 445.

14309 *utsadhÄ• nÄ« -- : PaÅ¡. unÄ• aá¹›ek is dimin. of unÄ• < Ãºtsa<-> ZDMG
114, 445.

14310 â€ *ut -- sphalati `swells up'. [âˆšSPHAL2]
M. uphaÌ„Ì†á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to boil or bubble up, rise (of flame), spring (of
water), swell (with pride)'.

14311 â€ *ut -- sphÄ• rayati1 `jerks up'. [~ *ut -- sphÄ• layati. <->
âˆšsphar1]
N. uphÄ• rnu `to jerk up'; M. uphará¹‡&etilde; `to winnow'.

14312 â€ *ut -- sphÄ• la -- 2 `swelling up, abundance'. [âˆšSPHAL2]
M. uphÄ• á¸·, Ëšá¸·Ä• m. `ebullition, excess', uphÄ• á¸· `surplus, spare'
(rather than < UTPHÄ• LA --).

14313 â€ *ut -- sphÄ• layati `makes jerk up'. [~ *ut -- sphÄ• rayati1. --
âˆšsphal1]

Pk. upphÄ• lÄ“i `raises'; M. uphÄ• á¸·á¹‡&etilde; `to winnow'.

14314 *ut -- sphurati: enter N. uphÄ• rnu `to jerk up', M. uphará¹‡&etilde; `to winnow' s.v. *UT -- SPHÄ• RAYATI1 Add. (âˆšSPHAR1).

14315 *udakaká¹£Ä• ra -- : Kal. ucÌ£hÃ¡r altern. < *AVAKá¹£Ä• RA -- .

14316 udgrÌ¥há¹‡Ä• ti: Md. ugen `learn'.

14317 *udghÄ• la -- : Pr. agÃ¡l, gÃ¤l `rain', Kt. agoÌ„l: rather than < AKÄ• LA -- .

14318 uddÄ• na -- 1: IIFL iii 3, 5 is reference for PaÅ¡. (add kuá¹›.). -- Gaw. hudin < *uddÄ• nÄ« -- NOGaw 37.

14319 *uddÅ«yatÄ“: Pr. wulu -- `to ache' rather < *UPADÅ«YATÄ“ Add.

14320 *uddharÄ• -- : PaÅ¡.isk. udhÄ• ra, uzb. udhÄ• ËŠrÉ™, pach. oÌ„dhÄ• ËŠra, ar. udor.

14321 uddhmÄ• na -- : Md. udun `oven, hearth'.

14322 udbudhyatÄ“ `appears'. [Cf. Ãºdabudhran `have come forth' RV., udbuddha -- `come forth, appearing' MW. <-> âˆšBUDH]
Kal.rumb. ubuÇ° -- , urt. uphÅ«Ç° -- , upuÇ° -- `to be born': altern. < UDBHIDYATÄ“ and in either case X ÃºTPADYATÄ“.
udbhidyatÄ“: Kal. forms altern. < *UDBUDHYATÄ“ Add.

14323 *ud -- hadati [Not with BSBU 95 < upahad -- . Rather Å«h -- < *uhh -- < ud -- (with unexploded -- d) h -- as in Pk. Å«hasya -- < *ud -- has -- (~ anal. uddhasati), Pa. Å«hata<-> < *ud -- hrÌ¥ta -- (~ anal. uddhaá¹-a --)]

14324 *unmalati: 2. Ko. umbaá¸·tÄ• `washes (clothes)'.

14325 *upatapti -- : Kt. bÃ¤tot rather < *UPOÌ„TTAPTI -- Add.

14326 â€ *upadÅ«yatÄ“ `is hurt'. [For upa cf. upadahati, upatapyatÄ“ `feels pain'. -- âˆšDU1]

Pr. wulu -- in Ç°Ä« wulumaso `my head aches'. Not < *UDDÅ«YATÄ“ Buddruss ZDMG 114, 445.
*upadhÄ• ra -- : see VYÄ• HÄ• RA -- .
upamÄ• ËŠ -- : *CAá¹‡OÌ„PAMA -- .

14327 upaviá¹£á¹-a -- : Sv. beá¹-ho `sat down' â†• Phal. or Tor.; Woá¹-. pret. baiá¹-h&etilde;.

14328 â€ *upoÌ„ttapti -- `exertion'. [Cf. upatÄ• pa -- m. `haste' lex., uttÄ• pa -- m. `effort' Hit. -- âˆšTAP]
Kt. bÃ¤tot `work' rather than < *UPATAPTI -- Buddruss ZDMG 114, 445.

14329 *upoÌ„pta -- : PaÅ¡.chil. (Buddruss) boÌ„tÃ³u `sowing'.

14330 *ubdhrikÄ• -- : PaÅ¡.snj. Å«ËŠlÃ¤ `spider's web'; -- cf. PaÅ¡.ká¹‡á¸• . É™Ìƒdr -- `to weave, build' Buddruss ZDMG 114, 445.
*ubbal -- [Cf. bal -- in *BALAKK -- ?]

14331 *ubbÄ• -- : esp. H. Å«bh perh. X (rather than, with P. Tedesco Language 22, 189 and Buddruss ZDMG 114, 445, directly <) Å«á¹£MÃ¡N -- .

14332 urÃº -- : Kal. urÃºk rather â†• Pers. rux.

14333 Ãºá¹£á¹-ra -- : Md. oÌ„' `camel'.
Å«nÃ¡ -- 1 [Cf. Ã¡nÅ«na -- (in cmpd. RV.) `full, complete', anÅ«naka -- lex.]
Å«á¹£mÃ¡n -- : see *UBBÄ• -- Add.

14334 *rÌ¥tuvanta -- : Sh.gil. yoÌ„ná¹· m. `winter', pales. jij. yoÌ„n, koh. gur. yoÌ„dá¹·. -- Gy. eur. vend m. (~ yevÃ©nd, ivend) rather < HÄ“MANTÃ¡ -- .

14335 rÌ¥dhÃ¡ti. 2. Å•ÌŠdhyati: Si. idenavÄ• `to become ripe' rather < SÃ-DHYATI2.

14336 á¸—ka -- : Pr. ip&uacutemacrdotdot;n < *Ä“katvana -- (cf. Ä“KATVA --) Buddruss (NTS xv 210 < *aiwatwana --).

14337 á¸—kacatvÄ• riá¹• Å›at -- : G. ektÄ• á¸·Ä«s.

14338 á¸—katriá¹• Å›at -- : G. ektrÄ«s, M. ektÄ«s.
á¸—ti: purÃ¡ Ä“ti s.v. PURÃ¡TI.

14339 Ä“á¹£Ã¡1: Mai.ky. á¹£u, obl. á¹£as, pl. á¹£aÄ©.

14340 aÃ-ti: Shum. zÄ“ -- , Gaw. zi -- rather < YÄ• ËŠTI.

oÌ„ccha 14341 *oÌ„ccha [Cf. `defective' word *hoÌ„ccha -- s.v. *HIJJA -- 2]
Gy. eur. vuÄ• o `small' GWZS 3770.
ka -- 2: KÃ¡SMÄ• T Add.

14342 kÃ¡ká¹£a -- 1: Gy. pol. khak f. -- As adv. and postp. OH. kahaÌƒ,
kahuÌƒ, H. kÄ• haÌƒ, kÄ• huÌƒ, ko. -- K. kÇ’ch rather < KUKá¹£Ã- -- .

14343 *kacca -- 1: with emph. aspiration (rather than < *khacca -- s.v.
*KICCA --): Dm. khaÄ• a `dirty, bad'; Gaw. khaÄ‹, khas `bad', Kal. khÄ• Ä• Ã¤
`bad, dirty (?)'; Sv. khaÄ• o `dirty, bad'; Phal. khÄ• Ä• u `bad', khÄ• Ä• o
`lie', khÄ• Ä• ulo `dirty, bad'; Sh. khÄƒÄ• Ã¡r f. `ingratitude', khÄƒÄ• á¸—lÅ«
`miserly'.

14344 kacchapa -- : Md. kahabu `tortoise'.

Page 825

14345 kaá¹-a -- 3: with -- á¹- -- (< -- á¹-á¹- -- ?) also Gaw. kaÌ„Ì†á¹-a
`roofbeam', PaÅ¡.nij. lagh. kaá¹-Ä«ËŠ `tree', chil. xaá¹-o `rafter', ar.
xoá¹-o; Shum. xÃ£Ì„á¹-a `rafter'.

14346 kÃ¡á¸• Ä• ra -- : PaÅ¡.weg. chil. xarÄ• á¹› (in which kh -- > x<-> may be secondary G.M.).
*KAá¸Œá¸ŒH: denial of derivation < krÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- is upheld by H. LÃ¼ders in BSBU 125, but acquiescence in Bloomfield's (JAOS 41, 465) < *krÌ¥Å¾d -- is phonet. unjustified.

14347 *kaá¹‡á¹-a -- 3: Gy. eur. also kar m. `tail, penis' (GWZS 1310).

14348 kÃ¡á¹‡á¹-aka -- : Md. kaÅ™i `thorn'.

14349 kaá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- : (b) `water -- channel': PaÅ¡. kaá¹-Ä• ËŠ `irrigation channel', Shum. xaÌƒá¹-á¹-Ã¤.

14350 kaá¹‡á¸• Å«yati: Gy. eur. xanov -- , xaruv -- (wel. also xatav --) `to tickle', arm. xant -- `to itch' GWZS 1644.
katamÃ¡ -- : for other forms see KÃ¡ -- 2.
kÃ¡ti see *KIYATTA -- Add.

14351 kaniá¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : Sv. (Buddruss) kaá¹‡eÅ¡ -- `smallest'.

14352 kapÄ• la -- : 1. PaÅ¡.pach. kawalÄ• ËŠ `hard core of maize cob when all grains have been plucked off'; Kal. kawao `clay pot'.

14353 kapi -- 2: Wg. k(y)&omacrtodtod;w `olive', Ash. koÌ„u, Kt. kÅ«, Kho. Kal. kao.

14354 kapÄ«ta -- : Kho. k*lwÄ«r `caper plant' â†’ Sh. (Lor.) kawÄ«r, kabÄ«r (but both more prob. < KARÄ«ËŠRA -- 2).

14355 kambalin -- : (*kapaá¸• aÌ„Ì† -- in PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. kawÄ• á¹›Ã©k, dar. kawÉ™á¹›Ã¡ `worm').

kamra 14356 *kamra [Cf. Sang. kamak `back', Shgh. Ä• omÇ° (< *kamak G.M.) `back of an animal', Yghn. kama `neck']
karÃ¡ -- 1: *MRÌ¥TTIKARA -- , *Å›OÌ„DHAKARA -- .

14357 karapattra -- : cf. Sv. kharpet `sickle'.

14358 â€ karambhÃ¡ -- m. `groats, gruel' RV., karamba -- m. lex.
Pk. karaá¹• ba -- m. `concoction of sour milk and boiled rice'. -- Gy. eur.
khurmÃ-, Ëšmin f. `millet -- pap, groats' (GWZS 1613) with unexpl. u?

14359 karÄ«ËŠra -- 2: Kho. (Lor.) k*lwÄ«r `caper plant', Sh. (Lor.) kawÄ«r,
kabÄ«r with dissimilation of r -- r. -- Buddruss ZDMG 114, 446 Sh. â†• Kho.
< KAPÄ«TA -- which semant. is less likely.

14360 kará¹“ti: Md. kuran `to make', ko' `having made' (< *kartÅ«).

14361 karkaá¹-a -- 1: Md. kakuni `crab'.

14362 karkÄ• ru -- : Md. kekuri `cucumber'.

14363 kÃ¡rá¹‡a -- : Sv. kaá¹‡ `ear' Buddruss ZDMG 114, 446, kÃ£Ì„á¹›o,
Ëšá¹›Ãµ NOPhal 39.

14364 kará¹‡amÅ«la -- : PaÅ¡.snj. kaemuá¹›Ä• `ear' Morgenstierne.

14365 *karta -- 3: Kt. (Bashg.) kaá¹›Ã³ `knife' dial. form of WKt. ká¹-o <
*kartaka -- or *KARTTÄ• RA -- .

14366 *karttÄ• ra -- : WKt. ká¹-o, (Bashg.) kaá¹›Ã³ `knife' (or < KARTA --
3).

14367 karttrÄ« -- : Gy. eur. kat rather < *KÄ• RTI -- .

14368 karpÄ• ËŠsa -- : Md. kafa `cotton'.

14369 kÃ¡rman -- 1: PaÅ¡.pach. puroÌˆÌ„Ì£m `work', Md. kan *VÄ• á¹‡IJAKARMAN
-- .

14370 karmÄ• ËŠra -- : Md. kaburu `smith'.

14371 karmÃ-n -- : N. kamilo rather < PIPÄ«LÃ¡ -- .

karmiá¹£á¹-ha 14372 karmiá¹£á¹-ha [â†’ KanÄ• shÄ« karmiá¹£á¹-as `priest']

14373 kalmaá¹£a -- : Sh. koÌ„muÅ¡ (if with genuine Å¡, poss. < *kalmaá¹£ya --) Buddruss ZDMG 114, 446.

14374 â€ kÃ¡smÄ• t abl. of KÃ¡ -- 2 AV., `whence?' MBh. [KA -- 1]
Pa. kasmÄ• `why?', Pk. kamhÄ• ; Kal.urt. kam `whence?'.

kÄ• ca 14375 *kÄ• ca2 `black': also with kh -- in Gaw. khÃ£Ì„Ä‹a `black', khanÄ‹i -- iÄ‹Ä«n `pupil of eye'.

14376 kÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : Md. kanu `blind'.

14377 *kÄ• á¹‡á¹-a -- . 2. kÄ• á¹‡á¹-aka -- : G. kÃ£Ì„á¹-Ä• -- sariyÉ” m. `hedgehog s.v. Å›Ã¡LYAKA -- .

14378 kÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a -- : PaÅ¡.al. kyaá¹‡Ä«ËŠ `a tall reed with feathery flowers'.

kÄ• nta 14379 kÄ• nta1 [kÄ• ntÄ• -- â†’ Wkh. kÃ¶nd `wife']

14380 kÄ• ntÄ• -- : PaÅ¡.ká¹‡á¸• . kandÉ™ `almond' G.M.
kÄ• ra -- 1: *YUTAKÄ• RA -- , *Å›UDDHAKÄ• RA -- , *Å›UDHYAKÄ• RA -- , *Å›OÌ„DHAKÄ• RA -- , *SAá¹• DHÄ• KÄ• RA -- , *HATYÄ• KÄ• RAKA -- .

14381 *kÄ• ra -- 6: Ash. kar -- malÃ-k `earring' â†’ PaÅ¡.ar. karmolÃ-k.
kÄ• rin -- : *LÄ• Ká¹£AKÄ• RIN -- .

14382 *kÄ• rti -- : Gy. eur. kat f. `shears, scissors' rather than < KARTTRÄ« -- .
kÄ• la -- 2: SAKÄ• LA -- .

14383 *kÄ• varaka -- : Ash. kawarÃ¤ËŠ `crow', Wg. kawá¸—i, kaÄ• ËŠi, Kt. kawÅ•Ã«.

14384 kÄ• ËŠÅ›a -- : other somewhat similar words for `millet' in Dm. kÄ• ËŠraÄ‹, Shum. karÄ• Ä‹, Phal. kÄ• ËŠri, Kho. graÄ‹ (~ gras s.v. GRÄ• SA --), Sh.jij. garaá¹£ Buddruss ZDMG 114, 447.

14385 kÄ• ËŠsatÄ“: Md. kassan `to cough'.

14386 kÃ-á¹• cid: Gy. eur. hiÄ• , iÄ• , Ä• Ä« rather â†• Pers. hÄ«Ä• . *kicca -- . 3. *khacca -- (perh. a form with emph. aspiration of *KACCA -- 1 q.v.).

14387 kiá¹-á¹-Ä• la -- : Ash. Ä• itÄ• l NTS ii 252, Ä• iá¹-Ä• l NTS vii 88.

14388 *kiyatta -- : with a from KÃ¡TI and other interrogatives; Gaw. kata `how many?', Phal. katÄ«, N. H. kati; <-> ext. -- kk -- ; Dm. kadiki, Woá¹-. katÃ-k, Mai. katuk, Tor. kadak.

14389 kilima -- : cf. Sh.chil. kyelo s.v. KIÅ›ARA -- and koh. gur. kÄ“l m. `resin'.

14390 kiá¹£ku -- : add Kho. kuá¹£ko -- mul `armpit'.

14391 kuá¹…kuma -- : Md. kukun `saffron'.

14392 *kuÃ±ca -- 1: Gy. eur. kunÄ• , "gundschi" (= *kunÇ°i?) f. `corner' (GWZS 1596).

14393 kuá¹-Ä« -- : Sh. kÃºi `village, country' see KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1. *SÄ• VAKUá¹-Ä« -- .

14394 *kuá¹-á¹-a -- 3: Sh. (Grahame Bailey) kÅ«á¹-á¹· `deaf'.

14395 *kuttÅ«ra -- : (with expressive aspiration) Sh.koh. khÅ-troÌ„ m. `puppy'.

14396 kunta -- 1. poss. ext. in Sh.gil. kÅ-nÄ• liÌ¯ f. `stick', (Lor.) kunÄ• lo `staff, walking -- stick', koh. kÅ-ndÄ• rhÄ« `stick' Buddruss.

14397 kumbhÃ¡ -- 1: Ash. kumÄ« `pool' (semant. cf. Bal. kumb `tank, pool' â†• IA.).

14398 kumbhÄ• -- : Kho. kumÄ• `harlot' (or, with Bur. q/kuma, Wkh. q/kamo, â†• Turki qoma).

14399 kumbhÄ«ra -- : Md. kibÅ« `crocodile'.

14400 kÃºla -- : PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. plur. affix -- kulÄ• , ËšlÄ« (not with Bloch IA 155 â†• Psht. kÉ™laÃ- `village').
*VÄ• SAKULA -- .

14401 kuÅ›a -- 2. 2. *kuÅ›Å›a -- : Sh. (Lor.) kuÅ¡, kuÅ¡o prob. for khËš with Bailey ShGr. 3. *khuÅ›Å›a -- (â†' Bur. khoÅ¡o `crippled in hands or feet'); Gaw. khuÅ¡Ã¡ `lame in arm', Kal. khÅ«Å¡i, Kho. khuÅ¡i; -- with á¹£: Ash. kuá¹£Ã¶, Kt. ká¹£Ã¶, Pr. kÅ¡Ä• u, Dm. khuá¹£a, Phal. khuá¹£o; -- `left hand ~ crippled' (cf. KHARVÃ¡ -- ): Pr. ká¹£u lust `left hand', Dm. khuÅ¡i das, kuá¹£Ä• ti; Phal. khuÅ¡i hÄ• t `left hand', khuÅ¡Ä“ti `left direction, south'.
â€ *kuÅ›Å›a -- `crippled' see prec.

14402 kÅ«ËŠpa -- 1: Sh. kÃºi `inhabited place, village' poss. < KUá¹-Ä« -- ?

14403 kÅ«pa -- 2: Md. kubu `mast'.

14404 *kÅ«patya -- : Sh.gur. kuioÌ„Ä• h m. `villager' (â†' Mai.ky. kuoÌ„Ä• `villager', Bur. kuyoÌ„Ä• `subjects of a ruler'): prob. der. kÃºi (< KÅ«ËŠPA -- 1 or KUá¹-Ä« -- ) with suffix -- oÌ„Ä• (h) (as in Sh. koh. koá¹-oÌ„Ä• á¹· m. `villager' ~ koÌ„á¹- `village' < KOÌ„á¹-á¹-A -- 1) of doubtful origin (< Ã¡PATYA -- ? Semant. cf. H. gaÌƒwÄ• r `villager' < GRÄ• MADÄ• RA --). KRËš1: nikaá¹-am, prakÄ• ra -- 1, pratikaroÌ„ti Add., PRATIKRÌ¥TA -- Add.; -- NIKARA -- ?

14405 krÌ¥kalÄ• sÃ¡ -- : 2. *krÌ¥kkala -- : Sh.koh. kÄ«kÄƒl m. `lizard',

PaÅ¡.chil. likilik.
KRÌ„Ëš1: *PRAKÄ• RA -- 2.

14406 koÌ„á¹-arÃ¡ -- : Sh. koÌ„É™r `cave' (â†’ Bur. koÌ„É™r).

14407 ká¹“á¹-i -- 1: Md. koá¸·u `end'.

14408 ká¹“á¹£á¹-ha -- 2: Md. koÅ™i `cage'.

14409 krÃ¡datÄ“: Kal.rumb. krÄ• lim `I cough' (but -- l -- < -- d -- ?).
*KRIÅš: with early MIA. kr -- < OIA. kl -- , see PLÃºá¹£I<-> Add. and NTS xx 200.

14410 kruÃ±ca -- : 1. PaÅ¡.snj. kurÅ«nÄ• , pch. qurÅ«nÇ°Ã¤ `crane'.:

14411 kroÌ„á¸• a -- . 2. koÌ„la -- 2: Gy. eur. kolin m.f. `breast'.
*klava -- : for kl -- ~ kr -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

14412 klÄ• nta -- : M. kÃ£Ì„tá¹‡&etilde; &c. < MIA. kr -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

14413 *klÄ• vyatÄ“: M. kÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; < MIA. kr -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.
KLID: MIA. and NIA. forms with k -- (~ kil --) < MIA. kr -- < OIA. kl -- : see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

14414 klÄ“du -- : PaÅ¡.snj. prÄ«wa `fat' with Ä« (not Ä“) points to *PÄ«VRA -- .
klá¹“man -- : for kr -- < kl -- see NTS xx 200 and PLÃºá¹£I<-> Add.
â€ KÅš&capamacr; `tell' = âˆšKHYÄ• : see SÃ¡á¹• KHYÄ• TI.
ká¹£aá¹‡a -- : Ä• Ká¹£Aá¹‡AM.

14415 *ká¹£aá¹‡ati. 2. ká¹£ata -- 2: PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Ä‹hÃ¤y -- (PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. Ä‹h <-> not < ká¹£ -- G.M.). 5. *ká¹£Ä• á¹…ita -- : Gaw. Ä‹hÄ“nikÃ¡ `empty'.
Ká¹¢AR: *PROÌ„TKá¹£ARITA -- Add.
Ká¹¢AL: *AKá¹£ALITA -- Add.
ká¹£Ä• payati1: see *AKSÄ• PITA -- Add.

14416 ká¹£Ä• rayati: NTS xii 165 relates Phal. cÌ£hoÌ„r -- `to put' which is

however probably mistake for *Ä• hoÌ„r -- see CHURAYATI Add.
Ká¹¢IP: *AKá¹£IPAKA -- Add.

14417 ká¹£iprÃ¡ -- : B. chip `a swift boat or canoe' perh. rather < *SIPPÄ«
-- S. K. Chatterji CR 1936, 290.
ká¹£Ä«ba -- : see AKá¹£Ä«BA -- 1 Add.

14418 ká¹£Ä«rÃ¡ -- : Md. kiru `milk'.
*Ká¹£AIRAKA -- Add.

ká¹£Ä«rÃ-n 14419 ká¹£Ä«rÃ-n AV.: Sh.koh. gur cÌ£hÄ«riÌ¯, gil. cÌ£hÄ«á¹›iÌ¯
f. `udder'.

14420 *ká¹£uá¹-yatÄ“: M. suá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; perh. < *SUá¹-á¹- -- .

14421 ká¹£udrÃ¡ -- : Md. kudi `small'.

14422 ká¹£urÃ¡ -- : Md. kura -- fat `razorblade' (-- fat < PÃ¡TTRA --).

14423 ká¹£urapra -- : Sv. kharpet `sickle' (-- a -- ? -- t -- ? â†• Ind.
with kh -- ?).

14423a ká¹£á¸—tra -- : Si. kÄ“ `field' (keta â†• Pa.?).
Ká¹¢AI: *AKá¹£Ä• PITA -- Add.

14424 â€ *ká¹£airaka -- `milky'. [Cf. ká¹£airÄ“ya -- PÄ• á¹‡. -- Ká¹£Ä«RÃ¡ --
]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. chelÄ• ËŠk, f. ËšleÄ• `white' G.M. or < *ká¹£aira -- la -- ??

14425 ká¹£oÌ„á¹-ayati: Sh. Ä• hurÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ rather < CHURAYATI.

14426 khÃ¡á¹‡á¸• atÄ“: Md. kaá¸• an `to cut off'.

14427 khÃ¡nati: Md. konnan `to bury'.
khara -- 2: *PRATIKKHARA -- .
kharju -- 1: also X KAá¹‡á¸• Å«YÃ¡TI q.v.

14428 *khalati2 [Cf. KHAá¸• AKA --] 2. *khÄ• layati: Sh.gur. khalyoÌ„ná¹· `to

cause to ascend'.

14429 *khasati2: 1. Sh.koh. khÄƒÅ¾oÌ„ná¹·, gur. khÄƒÅ¾yoÌ„ná¹· `to ascend' altern. < SKADYATÄ“.

14430 khÄ• tÃ¡ -- : Sh.koh. khoyoÌ„ná¹· `to dig' (-- o -- < -- Ä• -- ?), cf. gil. okoyÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ < UTKHÄ• TA -- Add.?

14431 khÄ• ËŠdati: Md. kÄ• n `to eat'.

14432 khura -- . 2. *khuá¸• a -- 1: Gy. eur. (serb.) khurd (GWZS 1604) which with other spellings (e.g. germ. khur f.) has unexpl. kh -- (~ "kfur" and wel. xurÌ„).
â€ *khuÅ›Å›a -- `crippled' see KUÅ›A -- 2 Add.

14433 *khÄ“á¸• -- : 1. Md. kuá¸·en `to play'.

14434 khá¸—ya -- : Gy. eur. xev f. poss. owes -- v and gender to guvÃ¡ f. `hole' < GÃºHÄ• -- Add.

14435 *khÄ“Å›Å›a -- : Ash. Kt. Orm. kÄ“Å¡ `shirt' â†• Pers. (â†• IA.?) G.M.

14436 khoÌ„ra -- 1: Md. koru `lame'.

14437 *khoÌ„sa -- : B. khosÄ• , khusÄ• `to husk grain'.

14438 *gaká¹£a -- : Md. gas, gahÄ« `tree'.

14439 *gacca -- : technical sense as `plaster, mortar' (Pers. gaÄ• `plaster') points to borrowing (Ir. <07> IA.).

14440 gaá¹‡Ã¡yati: Md. gunan `to count'.
gÃ¡rta -- 1: Å›AMYÄ• GARTA -- .
garva -- [MIA. *gavvaá¸• a -- or *gavaá¸• á¸• a -- in gauá¸• a<-> `pompous' KÄ• vyÄ• d. < *garva -- á¸• a -- ~ garva -- rÃ¡<-> `haughty' Uá¹‡.]
GAL2: *PARIGÄ• LAYATI Add.

14441 gava -- : 2. Kt. meá¹£i -- go `buffalo cow'.

14442 gavÄ“dhuka -- : Dm. guÃ¡k `worm', Phal. grhoÌ„k.

14443 *gÄ• á¸• á¸• a -- : Md. gÄ• á¸• iya `cart' (â†• Ind.?).

14444 gÄ• á¸• ha -- : Phal. gÄ• á¸• u < emph. *gÄ• á¸• á¸• ha -- ?

14445 gÄ• ËŠtra -- : Si gÄ• ya `strength of body'; Md. gat, gai `body'.

14446 gundra -- : PaÅ¡. gund(a), gun `vine' doubtful bec. of -- n(d) -- < -- ndr -- .

14447 guphÃ¡ti: 9. Ash. goÌ„á¹‡á¹- -- , Wg. groÌ„á¹‡á¹- -- rather directly < GRANTHÃ¡YATI.

14448 gÃºhÄ• -- 1: Gy. eur. guvÃ¡ f. `hole, pit, spring' (GWZS 984).

14449 gÅ«tha -- : Md. gui `excrement'.

14450 grÌ¥á¹‡Ä• ËŠti `*tells' (`addresses, praises' RV.) resulted in MIA. and NIA. gaá¹‡ -- , giá¹‡ -- , guá¹‡ -- (see GAá¹‡Ã¡YATI, GUá¹‡Ã¡YATI1). 2. *girati3: Pk. giraÃ¯ `says'. 3. Caus. gÄ• rayatÄ“ `teaches' DhÄ• tup. 4. Pp. *grÌ¥ta -- : Tir. gaá¹›<-> `to speak'. [âˆšGRÌ¥3]

14451 grÌ¥bhÄ• yÃ¡ti: 2. Md. gannan `to buy'.

14452 gÄ“hÃ¡ -- : Md. gÄ“ `house'.

14453 *goÌ„grÄ• maka -- : PaÅ¡.snj. goÌ„lÅ«ËŠá¹… (â†• a dial. in which gr > l, not gr as in snj.).

goÌ„á¹‡Ä« 14454 goÌ„á¹‡Ä« [But also in Ir., Sar. gaun `coarse sack', Bal. goÌ„n -- doÌ„Å¡ `pack needle'. Cf. also Schwyzer ZII 6, 240 and Charpentier MO xviii 33]
Kal. gÅ™Å©ËŠÅ™i `goat -- skin jacket' < goÌ„á¹‡ikÄ• -- NTS xx 200.

14455 goÌ„dhÄ• ËŠ -- : PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. gÄ“k `lizard'.

14456 goÌ„rda -- : Gy. eur. godi f. `brain'.

14457 goÌ„la -- 1: Phal. gÅ«li f. `bread'. -- Niá¹…g. gá¹“lÉ™ `mulberry tree' ~ Shum. gá¹“lÉ™ `tree' scarcely belong here.

14458 goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : 1. Sv. (Buddruss) goÌ„Å¡ `house'. 2. Chil. (Biddulph) got prob. for *goá¹- < goÌ„á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- .

14459 granthana -- : Sh. g*lnÃ³ni â†’ or poss. â†• Bur. ginani `harvest festival, small sheaf of barley'.

14460 grastrÌ¥ -- : Dm. graÄ‹ `wolf' rather taboo -- form *grats<-> < grastÄ• NTS xii 130.
grÃ¡ha -- : *DURGRAHIá¹‡Ä« -- .

14461 *grÄ• mÄ• rdha -- . 2. *grÄ• mÄ• rdhin -- : Phal. gÄ• waá¹‡á¸• Ä«ËŠ `neighbour' â†• L.

14462 grÄ• sa -- : cf. Kho. graÄ‹ `millet' s.v. KÄ• ËŠÅ›A -- .

14463 grÄ«vÄ• ËŠ -- : Kt. gÅ•É™k, Pr. gÄ«k -- 1 rather < GHÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1.

14464 *graiviya -- : Phal. gÄ“rÃ¤i `necklace'.

14465 glÄ• trÌ¥ -- : Pr. gÉ™tÉ™rÄ• k pp. of gÉ™tÉ™r -- `to become tired' â†• Kt. gat(É™)rÉ™ `tired' Buddruss.

14466 glÄ• nÃ- -- : For gr -- of K. grÄ• n see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

14467 gha: PaÅ¡. gÉ™, ge particle emphasizing preceding word.
GHAá¹¬: SAá¹• GHAá¹-AYATI.

14468 ghanÃ¡ -- 2: *ghanta -- ~ *ghanda -- in Ash. gandalÉ™ `heavy, pregnant' (rather than < *GHANATARA -- ); Shum. gandalÃ¤ `heavy', Gaw. gandÄ• ËŠla, f. gandÄ• ËŠlÄ« `pregnant'.
ghara -- : *PAITRÌ¥KAGHARA -- , *SÅ«CIKÄ• GHARA -- .

14469 ghariá¹‡Ä« -- : Mai. gharÄ«Ëœ `woman'; Sh. (Lor.) gÉ™roni `bridegroom's party' (< `*bride' â†’ Bur. gÉ™roni, Ëšno `bride, bridegroom').

14470 *ghaloÌ„daka -- : -- oÌ„g of Kho. goloÌ„g extracted from other cmpds. with -- udaka -- .

14471 ghÄ• á¹-Ä• -- 1: Kt. also gÅ•É™k `throat' (rather than < GRÄ«VÄ• ËŠ --), Pr. also gÄ«k, gÄ«Å•g, Wg. grÃ¼ik.

14472 *ghir -- : 2. NKal. kher `fence' (â†’ urt. khyer?).
GHUá¹¬: *VYÄ• GHOÌ„á¹-ATI.
GHRËš2: GHRÌ¥á¹‡Ã- -- Add.

14473 â€ ghrÌ¥á¹‡Ã- -- m. `sunshine' RV., `day (as opposed to night)' Hariv., `ray of light' &capamacr;nand., `flame' lex. [âˆšGHRÌ¥2]
PaÅ¡.lauá¹› lÄ“nÄ«ËŠ, kuá¹›. lÄ• ËŠni, snj. grÄ“nÄ« `noon' rather than < *GHRAá¹‡Iá¹£YA -- (or *ghraá¹‡iá¹£a -- IIFL iii 3, 110); -- PaÅ¡. lÉ™nÄ«ËŠ, lenÄ«ËŠ `spark' IIFL iii 3, 110.

14474 ghrÌ¥tÃ¡vant -- : PaÅ¡. loÌ„u `fat' rather < *LOÌ„KA -- 2 q.v.

14475 *ghraá¹‡iá¹£ya -- : PaÅ¡.snj. grÄ“nÄ« `noon' (Morgenstierne). But for the PaÅ¡. words see also GHRÌ¥á¹‡Ã- -- Add.

14476 *CAKá¹¢2 [Pers. Ä• aÅ¡Ä«dan &c. < *Ä• axÅ¡ -- P.Tedesco BSL 72, 115]

14477 cÃ¡ká¹£atÄ“: Dm. Ä• Ä• Å¡ -- `to send' if dissim. from *Ä• Ä• Ä• (Buddruss)?

14478 *CAGH: mng. of AÅ›. caghati is prob. `is likely to' (paralled with laghaá¹• ti with inf. < *alaghaá¹• ti = *arghanti: cf. Pa. a(.l. sagghasi with v.l. agghasi). Orig. mngs. of âˆš*CAGH: (1) `rise' in B. cÄ• gÄ• (caggh<-> sanskritized as carghati `goes' W.?); (2) `rise against' in Kho. Ä• agÃ©ik `to overthrow' (cf. caghnoÌ„ti `kills', cah(ay)ati `cheats' DhÄ• tup.: semant. cf. âˆšGUR `raise' ~ gÅ«ryatÄ“ `hurts, goes' DhÄ• tup.); (3) `is likely' in AÅ¡. caghati and B. cÄ• gÄ• `to be inclined' (J. C. W.). -- See also âˆš*CÄ• H Add.

14479 *caá¹…krÌ¥tati: Ash. Ä• ikÉ™á¹‡ -- `to scratch', Kt. Ä• koÌ„Ìƒ Å™É™ -- ?

14480 catvÄ• ËŠraá¸¥: Md. hatara `four' -- All PaÅ¡. forms rather from Ä• Ä• r (ar. chil. oÌ„ < Ä•) and either â†• Ind. or, like Ind., < *cayÄ• ri.

14481 catvÄ• riá¹• Å›Ã¡t -- : Md. sÄ• lÄ«s `forty' (â†• Ind.?).

14482 cÃ¡ndati: ac. to G.Buddruss ZDMG 108, 412 PaÅ¡. chil. Ä• Ä• nd -- means not `to shine', but `to fall' like lauá¹›. Ä• hand -- < Å›CANDATI.

14483 candrÃ¡ -- : Md. handu, hadu `moon'.

14484 capalÃ¡ -- : Md. hau `cock' doubtful (like Si. sÃ¤vulÄ•).

14485 *cappayati: Md. hafan `to chew'.

14486 *cÃ¡ra -- 2: in PaÅ¡. wai -- Ä• Ä• ËŠr collect. `goats' (see VÃ¡SU --).

14487 *carpa -- : Ash. Ä• apÄ“á¹›a `flat of hand' â†• Psht. Ä• apÄ“á¹›a â†• IA. e.g. P. capeá¹› < *CAPPÄ“á¹-A -- s.v. CAPÄ“á¹-A -- Buddruss.

14488 cÃ¡rman -- : Md. han `skin'.

cala -- 2: ACALA -- Add.

14489 cÃ¡lati: Garh. caá¸·nu `to walk'.

14490 calÃ¡yati: the Kaf, words with mng. `summon' are cÌ£Ä• `call, cry'
(see Å›RÄ• VA --) with various verbs, Ash. lÄ• <-> &c. (Buddruss).
*cassakk -- [Cf. caá¹£ati, chaá¹£ati `hurts' DhÄ• tup. <-> Perh. conn.
*CAHAKK -- `burn' (J. C. W.)]
â€ *cÄ• á¹…ká¹£ati `desires' see âˆš*CÄ• H Add.

14491 *cÄ• cca -- : H. cacerÄ• bhÄ• Ä« m. `father's brother's son' see
MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- Add.
cÄ• lana -- : *MAKá¹£Ä• CÄ• LANA -- .

14492 *C&capamacr;H: poss. < *cÄ• á¹…ká¹£ati (~ KÄ• á¹…Ká¹£ATI) with regular c
-- reduplication from âˆšKÄ• (perf. caká¸—) or âˆšKAN (3 sg. pret. cÄ• kan)
or âˆšKAM (intens. caá¹…kamyatÄ“). *cÄ• á¹…ká¹£<-> > *cÄ• á¹• kh -- > *cÄ• kh --
> *cÄ• h -- is exactly parallel to phonet. development of *DÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-RA --
. Poss. also > MIA. (NW?) *cÄ• á¹…gh -- , *cÄ• ggh -- (â†’ EAÅ›. cagh -- , B.
cÄ• gÄ• s.v. *CAGHYATI) J. C. W. -- But (1) date of AÅ›. is early for change
á¹…gh > ggh and for spread of these forms to East; (2) S. caghu (with a)
would imply early borrowing from E or S unless a separate *caá¹…ká¹£<-> ~
*cÄ• á¹…ká¹£ -- (necessary for *cÄ• h --) is assumed.
cikka -- 2: Kaf. and Dard. words rather < *SIKVAKA -- .

14493 cittÃ¡ -- 1: Md. hitu `thought'.

14494 citraka -- : Gy. eur. Ä• iÄ• ay, SEeur. Ä• iÄ• i despite LM 330 is â†•
Hung. cica `cat' GWZS 3505.

14495 *ciyÄ• ku -- : WPah. (Joshi) c&etilde;uÌƒ m. `edible mushroom'.

14496 â€ cÄ«mara -- `copper' in cÄ«mara -- kÄ• ra -- `coppersmith' in

Saá¹• ghÄ• á¹-a -- sÅ«tra Gilgit MS. 37 folio 85 verso, 3 (= zaá¹…s -- mkhan in Tibetan Pekin text Vol. 28 Japanese facsimile 285 a 3 which in MahÄ• vyutpatti 3790 renders Å›aulbika -- BHS ii 533. But the Chinese version (TaishoÌ„ issaikyoÌ„ ed. text no. 423 p. 971 col. 3, line 2) has t'ie `iron': H. W. Bailey 21.2.65). [The Kaf. and Dard. word for `iron' appears also in Bur. Ä• homÄ• r, Ä• humÉ™r. Turk. timur (NTS ii 250) may come from the same unknown source. Semant. cf. LOÌ„HÃ¡ --]
Ash. Ä‹Ã-mÃ¤, Ä‹imÉ™ `iron' (Ä‹imÉ™kÃ¡ra `blacksmith'), Kt. Ä• im&eacutedotdot;, Wg. Ä• Ã¼mÄ• ËŠr, Pr. zÃ-me, Dm. Ä• imÃ¡r(r), PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Ä• imÄ• ËŠr, Shum. Ä• Ã-mar, Woá¹-. Gaw. Ä‹imÃ¡r, Kal. Ä• Ä«mbar, Kho. Ä• Ãºmur, Bshk. Ä• imer, Tor. Ä• imu, Mai. seÌ„Ìƒwar, Phal. Ä• Ã-mar, Sh.gil. Ä• imeÌ†r (adj. Ä• Ä-mÄ• rÃ-), gur. Ä• imÄƒr m., jij. Ä• imer, K. Ä‹amuru m. (adj. Ä‹ amaruwu).

14497 cÄ«ËŠra -- : Si. hira â†’ Pa. hÄ«ra -- , Ëšaka -- m. `splinter'?

14498 cukkÃ¡yati: Dm. Ä• ukaÌ‚na `scorpion', Ä• ukuá¹‡yÄ“á¹-i `pinching', Phal. Ä• ukuá¹‡Å«á¹-a?

14499 cuccÅ« -- : Ext. -- l -- in Gy. eur. Ä• uÄ• ul, Ëšli f. `watercress' W. P. Schmid IF 69, 148.

14500 cÃºá¹‡á¸• ati: Bshk. Ä• unuá¹-, Phal. Ä• uá¹‡á¹‡o do not belong here, but are < CÅ«Rá¹‡A -- .

14501 cÅ«rá¹‡a -- : 1. Bshk. Ä• unuá¹- `narrow' (which with Phal. Ä• uá¹‡á¹‡o was wrongly attributed to CÃºá¹‡á¸• ATI). 3. Md. huni `lime, mortar'.

14502 coÌ„ká¹£a -- : Kho. (Lor.) Ä• uÄ• i `clear (of water)' < *cauká¹£iya -- ? See also *Å›UCYA -- .

14503 cyÃ¡vatÄ“: Si. senavÄ• , heËš rather < Å›Ä«RYÃ¡TÄ“ or Å›Ä«ËŠYATÄ“ or * Å›ADATI.

14504 *chaá¹-a -- : M. saá¸• , saá¸• Ä• perh. a `defective' word < Å›aá¹-ha -- s.v. *Å›Aá¹-á¹-A -- . 2. G. sÄ• á¹-É”, M. sÄ• á¹-, sÄ• á¹-Ä• rather < SAá¹-á¹-A -- 2.

14505 *chaá¹-á¹- -- : M. saá¹-aká¹‡&etilde; poss. < *SAá¹-á¹- -- 2.

14506 chÃ¡ttra -- 1: Md. hat `umbrella'.

14507 chandÃ¡yati1: Si. (h)anÌ†dinavÄ• `to dress oneself' rather < SÃ¡á¹• DYATI or SAÃ±JAYATI.

14508 *chÄ• gya -- : A. mer -- sÄ• g `ram'.

14509 chÄ• dana -- : Md. hiyani `shade'.

14510 *chiá¹- -- . 2. *chiá¹-á¹- -- : M. Å›Ä«á¹- see also SÅ•ÌŠá¹£á¹-I -- .

14511 *chir -- : M. Å›irá¹‡&etilde; poss. < *sÄ«rati s.v. SÃ¡RATI or < *SIRATI.

14512 churayati: Sh. Ä• hurÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ is not < *cÌ£hur -- X Ä• hÅ-bÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ s.v. CHUPÃ¡TI nor â†• K. s.v. Ká¹£OÌ„á¹-AYATI, since evidence for orig. ká¹£ -- is prob. non -- existent. Morgenstierne NOPhal 32 beside cÌ£hoÌ„r -- (with which in NTS xii 165 he compares Dm. cÌ£hÄ• r -- s.v. Ká¹£Ä• RAYATI) has also Ä• oÌ„r<-> and in closely related Sv. Buddruss has Ä• hor -- , Ä• hur -- .

14513 *choÌ„ll -- : Sh. Ä• ol (Bailey ShGr 136) is misprint for Ä• om (ib. 200) < CÃ¡RMAN -- .

14514 â€ *jadas -- see *HADAS -- . -- âˆšHAD.
JAN: *JÄ• YANTÄ« -- Add.

14515 *japp -- : Si. dapa `sexual union' or < *DRAPP -- .

14516 jÄ• tÃ¡ -- : Ash. Wg. zagaÌ„Ì† `son' (~ Niá¹…g. zÄ• kÉ™Ì•).

14517 jÄ• nÄ• ËŠti: Md. dannan `to know'.

14518 â€ *jÄ• yantÄ« -- f. pres. part. of JÄ• ËŠYATÄ“ `begets, bears'. [âˆšJAN]
Kal. zaÌƒti `child -- bearing woman' â†• Kaf.

14519 jÄ• ËŠla -- : Md. dau `net'. -- Sh. Ç°*ll and Woá¹-. Ç°ala `net' (Buddruss Woá¹- 105) â†• Kho.

14520 jÄ• hasyatÄ“: PaÅ¡.sham. Ç°has -- `to laugh'.

14521 jihvÄ• ËŠ -- : Md. dÅ« `tongue'.

14522 jÄ«ËŠraka -- : Md. diri `cummin -- seed'.

14523 juá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- 1: WPah. (Joshi) juá¹-hu `polluted by tasting'.

juá¹£á¹-a 14524 *juá¹£á¹-a2 `Corchorus capsularis or jute'.
Or. jhoá¹-a `fibre of Corchorus capsularis, jute'; H. jÅ«á¹- `jute' (prob. â†• Eng. jute). -- NiDoc. juá¹-hi 291, 571, 703, bhiÅ›a (= `seed') juá¹-hi 703, jhuá¹-hi 677, cuá¹-hiye 422 (no mng. in Burrow KharDoc: á¹-h prob. to be read as á¹£á¹- Brough DhP 75). H. W. Bailey Khotanese Texts iii 80 in a description of a road `the stones were thick under foot like jÅ«á¹£á¸• i seeds'. Smaller OED gives B. jhuá¹-o, jhoá¹-o as source of jute.

14525 jyá¸—á¹£á¹-ha -- : Pr. Å¾eiÅ¡ti, Å¾eÅ¡t `bull' NTS xv 282 (not with NTS ii 245 < RÌ¥á¹£ABHÃ¡ --): cf. vrÌ¥á¹£abhá¹“ jyÄ• ËŠyÄ• n RV. 3, 38, 5 and jyá¸—á¹£á¹-ha -- as ep. of horse RV. 10, 78, 5. G. Buddruss ZDMG 114, 446.

14526 jyá¹“tsnÄ• -- : WPah. (Joshi) jÅ«'á¹‡ f. `moonlight, moon'.
JVAL: *PARIJVÄ• LAYATI Add.

14527 *jvÄ• ra -- : Mai.ky. zÄ• r `fever'.

14528 jvÄ• lita -- : Md. deli `charcoal'.

14529 *jhaá¹…k -- 1. 3. *jhakk -- 5: A. zÄ• k `crowd' rather < *yakka -- s.v. YATÃ¡ -- .

14530 *jhalla -- : NKal. Ç°hau, obl. st. Ç°hal -- `forest'.

14531 *jhikk -- : Tor. (Biddulph) Å¾igal -- prob. for *áº“igal -- < *DRAKK -- .

14532 *jhÅ«á¹-a -- 2: G. jhÅ«Ë˜á¹›Ä« rather < YÅ«THÃ¡ -- .

14533 *á¹-oÌ„kk -- : Kt. tku prob. misprint for á¹-ku see *á¹-HOÌ„KK -- Add.

14534 *á¹-oÌ„á¹…ka -- : cf. also PaÅ¡.ar. á¹-Ä• Ì¤uÌƒgá¹“ `scorpion'; Dm. á¹-oÌ„á¹…k `locust', Kal. á¹-okur, Phal. á¹-Ä«á¹…kura.

á¹-hagg 14535 *á¹-hagg [Poss. âˆšsthag X non -- Aryan *á¸• Ä• KKA -- 1 (J. C. W.)]

14536 *á¹-hoÌ„kk -- : Kt. tku prob. misprint for *á¹-ku, cf. Kt. Ä• im -- á¹-ku `iron nail' NTS vii 110, Wg. Ä• um -- á¹-ku.

14537 *á¸• ag1: 2. Pr. Ä• -- áº“uáº“u -- (NTS vii 90) rather < *ranz (cf. Kt. ranz, Kal. ronz) or < *rarz (cf. Pers. larz) NTS xv 304.

14538 á¸• Ã¡yatÄ“: Gaw. á¸• Ä“i -- `to flee', Bshk. á¸• Ä• -- ?

14539 *á¸• ikka -- 1: Wg. (Lumsden) "dikÃ¡Ãºn" (NTS xvii 247) prob. for * á¸• ik -- . Cf. Ash. Wg. á¸• uk -- `to drive off', PaÅ¡. (LSI) á¸• ak -- , she. á¸• ek -- , ká¹‡á¸• . á¸• ug -- , Sv. á¸• ik -- BKPD 40.

14540 á¸• imba -- 2: Tir. (LSI) "dama" `belly', Woá¹-. á¸• am.

14541 *á¸• haá¸• á¸• ha -- 1: N. á¸• hÄ• á¹›i altern. < DÄ• ËŠRá¸• HYA -- .

14542 *á¸• happa -- . 8. *á¸• hÄ“ba -- : Phal. á¸• Ä«u `part, portion'.

14543 *á¸• hikka -- 1. 8. *dhoÌ„á¹…ga -- 1: Wg. jÌˆoÌ„r -- duá¹…ga `heart'.

14544 *á¸• hila -- : X *sailÄ• (< *Å›RÌ¥THILA --) in P. á¸• hailÄ• `lazy, loose'.

14545 *á¸• hukyati: PaÅ¡. á¸• É™k -- `to get hold of, collect' IIFL iii, 3, 65.
â€ á¸• huá¹‡á¸• hati see *DHÅ«á¹‡á¸• H -- .

14546 *á¸• hÅ«ss -- : poss. also Ash. PaÅ¡.chil. á¸• Å«s `hole'; Wg. á¸• Ã¼s `hole, vulva'; PaÅ¡.chil. Shum. dÅ«Ë˜m -- dÅ«Ë˜s `smokehole' (Buddruss).

14547 *á¸• hÄ“á¸• á¸• ha -- 1. 5. *dhiá¸• á¸• ha -- : Sh. (Lor.) diá¸• u rather with Bailey ShGr 138 á¸• Ä-á¹›Å- (â†’ Bur. á¸• Ä«ru) < 4. *á¸• hiá¸• á¸• ha -- .
-- Delete diá¸• iro which is typing error for Sh. biá¸• Ä-Ì„ro (â†’ Bur. biá¸• iro).

14548 *á¸• hoÌ„á¹…ga -- 1: PaÅ¡.ar. á¸• oÌ„Ìƒo, á¸• uoÌ„Ìƒ `knee', kuá¹›. á¸• uá¹… `hip'.

14549 *á¸• hauka -- : Wg. (LSI) á¸• Å«h `offerings' Buddruss.
tÃ¡ -- : TATSTHA -- .

14550 tathÄ• pi: cf. Kt. te `indeed' (emphasis on preceding word), Kal. ta.

14551 tadÄ• ËŠ: Pk. taÃ¯ scarcely directly < *tÄ• dÄ«ËŠ in RV. tÄ• dÄ«ËŠtna -- .

14552 tanÃº -- : Kt. tÅ©ËŠÅ™eke `thin, flat (of stone slab &c.)'; Md. tuni `thin, fine'.

14553 tanÅ«pÄ• ËŠ -- : Wg. tÃ¡nuo (NTS ii 265) better analysed as tanÃ¼ -- oÌ„ `he is a friend' NTS xvii 304.

14554 *tapaka -- : Kt. tapÉ™Ì• k `plate' (-- p -- ?).

14554a tapti -- : Gy. eur. tati also `stove, room' W. P. Schmid IF 70, 221.

14555 tapyatÃº -- : Kt. top `heat'?

14556 tÃ¡misrÄ• -- : Kal. troÌ„miÅ¡, tramaÅ¡Ãºá¹… bec. of Å¡ prob. â†• Kaf.

14557 tamoÌ„vant -- : PaÅ¡.sham. thamawá¹“ < *tamahwÄ• < tÃ¡masvant -- ?

14558 tÃ¡ra -- 1: Kt. tur `ford' (with regular u < a) rather than < *TURA --
.

14559 tala -- : Md. tila `surface'.

14560 talla -- 1: Gy. eur. tÃ¡lo m. `pond' GWZS 3246.

14561 tÄ• tÃ¡ -- : Kt. to (tot --) `father'.

14561a tÄ• dÅ•ÌŠÅ›a: -- Gy. eur. tÃ¡yso `such'.
tÄ• paka -- [Poss., like *TAPAKA -- as in Iranian (see H. W. Bailey BSOAS
xxvi 85, 88), from a collision of âˆšTAP with *tap -- `flat' (in tapana --
`box' BHSk.)]

14562 tÄ• mbÅ«la -- : Md. bilat `betel'.

14562a tÄ• rÃ¡yati: Gy. eur. tar -- `to give way to' W. P. Schmid IF 70, 221.

14563 tÄ• ËŠlu -- : Md. tala `palate'; -- Kal. istÃ¡li, if rather < STHALA --
, â†• Kaf. before change of ist -- > iÅ¡t -- .

14564 *tipÅ«rayati: Pr. tÃ¼r -- is prob. Pr. cmpd. of t(i) -- < ANTÃ¡R with
-- Ã¼r -- < PÅ«RÃ¡YATI.

14565 â€ *timyati `is still'. [timita -- `still, motionless' R. <-> Cf.
stÄ«mÃ¡ -- `sluggish, stagnant' (J. C. W.)]
Sh. timÃ³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to endure, bear', (Lor.) tÄ-Ì„mIni `endurance'.

14566 tiraÅ›cÃ¡ -- : Kho. TirÄ«Ä• MÄ“r name of a mountain (TerËš Rep1 69).
*tiriyak [and tiryaÅ›cÄ• ËŠ RV.].

14567 tÃ-á¹£á¹-hati: Md. iÅ™innan `to sit'.

14568 tucchyÃ¡ -- : Gy. eur. also Å¡uÄ• o, Ç°uÇ°o `empty' (which collide with *Å›UCYA -- ), Md. hus. -- Phal. Sh.koh. tiÅ¡ `empty' â†• Psht. tÉ™Å¡ (Buddruss).

14569 tuá¹‡á¸• a -- : perh. in Kal. toá¹‡á¸• ala -- pililyak `a kind of (beaked?) ant'.

14570 tudÃ¡ti: Wg. tÃ¤y -- `to place', Dm. thay -- rather < STHÄ• PÃ¡YATI.

14571 tumba -- 2: Kal. tumbÃ¡ `mill -- wheel'; Phal. tumbá¹“ `spinning -- wheel'.
turÄ«ËŠya -- : *TURÄ«YAVÄ• SA -- Add.

14572 â€ *turÄ«yavÄ• sa -- `the fourth day'. [TURÄ«ËŠYA -- , VÄ• SÃ¡ -- 2] Kal. torÃ-yas `three days ago or hence.'
*tura -- see TÃ¡RA -- 1 Add.

14573 tuvÃ¡m: Wg. Kt. nom. tÃ¼, obl. tÅ« (< tÃ¡va), PaÅ¡. sham. nom. tu, gen. tau (obl. tolˆÌ„Ì£ < *tÄ• < ?).

14574 tÅ•ÌŠá¹‡a -- : Kt. also taÌƒÅ™i `thorn'.

14575 trÌ¥pÃ¡la -- : Pr. á¹-É™pÉ™lÃ« `wet'.

14576 *trÌ¥pu -- : Kt. trÃ¼ `curdled milk', trÃ¼ -- `to curdle'; Ash. truga -- zÅ« `sour milk', Pr. Ä• Ã¼Å«. -- Sv. luÇ° -- `to become sour' (< *trÌ¥pÅ«ya -- ?) in luÇ°ijÌˆilo (cÌ£hÄ«r) `sour milk' (luÅ¾izilo NOPhal 50), Gaw luzan -- cÌ£hÄ«r, luzizan -- < *luzi -- san (absol. in -- i of luz -- with pres. part. *santa<-> (Buddruss).

14577 *trÌ¥pyati `jumps'. [Cf. *TARPATI, TRÄ• PÃ¡YATI. -- âˆšTRAP]
S. á¹-ipaá¹‡u `to jump, bound' (rather than < TÅ•ÌŠPYATI).

14578 trÌ¥á¹£Ä• -- : Gy. eur. truÅ¡ f. `thirst' or < *TRÌ¥á¹£YÄ• -- .

14579 trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡aka -- : PaÅ¡.sham. atanhá¹“ `thirsty' (a -- from awatá¹“ `hungry' < ABHUKTA --).

14580 trÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ä• -- : Kt. awÉ™ -- tin `thirsty for water'.

14581 tmÃ¡n -- : Md. timÄ• `self'.

14582 tyÃ¡jati: Gaw. (LSI) Ä• ai -- san `left over, spare'.
tri -- : *TRIYAá¹…KIKA -- Add.

Page 830

14583 *trikuá¹-Ä« -- : H. also teoá¹›Ä«.
*trip -- : but tr -- > PaÅ¡.kuá¹›. l -- (Buddruss).

14584 *tripará¹‡aka -- : Kal.rumb. tryoÌ„Ìƒ Å•(y)ak `trefoil' rather than <
*TROÌ„á¹-IKÄ• -- .

14585 â€ *triyaá¹…kika -- `having three hooks or curves'. [TRI -- , Aá¹…KÃ¡
--]
Kal. trÃ¤Ã£ËŠki `hay -- fork' (-- k -- ?); -- ext. -- l -- : Kho. and L.
forms s.v. *TRIYAá¹…GULA -- ?
*triyaá¹…gula -- : see *TRIYAá¹…KIKA -- Add.

14586 trivatsÃ¡ -- : Kt. trÃ¼Ä‹e, turiÄ‹e `year before last'.

14587 *troÌ„á¹-ikÄ• -- : Kal.rumb. tryoÌ„Ìƒ Å•(y)ak rather < *TRIPARá¹‡AKA --
.

14588 daá¹• Å›ana -- : Kt. daÄ‹&uacutetildedotdot; `nettle' (â†’ Kho.
dozunu), Wg. (Griffith) "daisoo" (= *deÄ‹u?).

14589 *daká¹£atvana -- : cf. Sh. dÄƒá¹£á¹-Ã³Ä-kiÌ¯ `to know, recognize', dÄƒá¹£á¹-inÃ- f. `experience' (with á¹£á¹- < *cÌ£h -- t? Buddruss).

14590 dÃ¡ká¹£iá¹‡a -- : Md. dekunu `righthand, southern, the south'.

14591 daá¹‡á¸• Ã¡ -- : Md. daná¸• i, daá¸• i `stick, staff'.

14592 dattÃ¡ -- : 1. PaÅ¡.al. dat -- . 4. PaÅ¡.gul. det -- . 5. Md. deni `given'.

14593 dÃ¡nta -- : Md. dat, dai `tooth'. -- Pr. letÉ™m not `my tooth' but with -- m from wrong division of letÉ™musuk < DANTAMÄ• á¹• SA -- ? (Buddruss).

14594 dantamÄ• á¹• sa -- : Kt. dudmus `the gums', Pr. (Buddruss) letÉ™musuk. dayÄ• ËŠ -- [a -- dayÃ¡ -- RV.]

14595 dala -- 4: PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. á¸• al f. `herd, flock; pl. suffix', shut. dal `many'.

14596 daÅ›Ä• -- : Kal. dhaÅ¡ak `fringe'.

14597 *dÄ• á¹• á¹£á¹-ra -- : Md. daá¸·u `tooth, horn'.

14598 dÄ• á¸• ima -- : Gy. eur. darav `pomegranate' (GWZS 440).

14599 dÄ• ta -- 2: Or. duÄ• (u from *luÄ• < LÅ«TA -- , Pk. lua -- ?).

14600 dÄ• rÃ¡ -- 2: 2. Kt. darÃ- `married couple', Kmd. dari -- moÄ• .

14601 dÄ• raka -- : Md. dari `child'.

14602 dÄ• ËŠru -- 2: Gy. eur. daru, Ëšro m. `tree' (GWZS 70); Md. daru `wood'.

14603 dÄ• ËŠrá¸• hya -- : N. á¸• hÄ• á¹›i `massive, large' altern. < * á¸• HAá¸• á¸• HA -- 1.

dÄ• rÅ›a 14604 *dÄ• rÅ›a [Ir. words prob. (certainly Shgh. doÌ„xÌŒÄ‹) <

*dÄ• rsa --]

14605 divÃ¡ -- : Kt. dik `sky'.

14606 divasÃ¡ -- : Md. duas, pl. duÃ¡huá¹… `day'.
DIH: *DÄ“HATI Add.

14607 dÄ«nÃ¡ -- : Gy. eur. dino `poor, deserted' (GWZS 498).

14607a dÄ«ËŠpyatÄ“: Gy. eur. dyiplo `ashes' (< MIA. *dippita --).

14608 dÄ«rghÃ¡ -- : Md. digÄ“ `long'. -- PaÅ¡. lik -- , Shum. lÄ«g -- `to lay down' and Bshk. likeg -- `to lie down' are denominatives (Buddruss).
*DRÄ• HYATÄ“ Add.

14609 dukÅ«lÃ¡ -- : Md. dÅ«lu `carpet'.
dugdhÃ¡ -- [Pp. dugdhÃ¡ -- RV.]

dumbha 14610 *dumbha `tail': for Dard. forms with l -- and Kho rÅ«m see *lumba -- 3, lÅ«ma -- .

14611 â€ *durgrahiá¹‡Ä« -- `having spasms'. [Cf. durgraha -- m. `evil demon of illness, spasm, cramp' SuÅ›r., `whim' KathÄ• s. -- GRÃ¡HA --]
Kal. durgehe/á¹‡ `pregnant'?

14612 *duvÄ• ra -- : Kt. du `door' (-- uÄ• -- > Å« with reg. loss of -- r after long vowel), Wg. doÌ„r, doÌ„ (rather than < DÃºR --).

14613 duhyÃ¡tÄ“: Relationship of regular Gy. eur. thÅ«Ç°<-> ("thÅ«tsch -- ", "tohsch -- ") with more frequent doÅ¡<-> (GWZS 541) is not clear.

14614 *dÅ«man -- : poss. also in Kt. kÅ«dyum `work', Pr. kodyum.

14615 dÅ«rÃ¡ -- : H.bÄ• á¹…g. dhur `distance'; WPah. (Inner SirÄ• jÄ«) darÄ“rÄ• `distant' < dÅ«ratara -- .

14616 *drÌ¥ká¹£ati: Md. dakkan `to show'.

14617 drÌ¥Å›yÃ¡tÄ“: K. á¸• Ä“Å›un (á¸• -- from á¸• yÅ«á¹-hu < DRÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- Add.).

14618 drÌ¥á¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : Sv. (Buddruss) dÉ™rá¹£o `saw'; K. á¸• yÅ«á¹-hu (pp. of á¸• Ä“Å›un s.v. DRÌ¥Å›YÃ¡TÄ“).

14619 dÄ“vÃ¡ -- 1: Kt. de `god', Yum -- dei, voc. deyo, de -- put `the Milky Way', Kmd. de `angel'. -- Pr. lÅ«Å¾Å« `demon' (lÅ« -- < dÄ“vÃ¡ -- +?) G.M. dÄ“vÄ«ËŠ -- : *SÄ«TÄ• DÄ“VÄ« -- .

14620 dÄ“ha -- : Pr. diz see next.

14621 â€ *dÄ“hati `makes, builds'. [RV. dá¸—hat, dihÄ• nÃ¡ -- , DhÄ• tup. dá¸—gdhi `smears'. -- âˆšDIH]
Kt. diz -- , dez -- `to create', dezÃ©le `creator' (â†’ Kal. diz -- `to create', rumb. dezau, st. Ëšzal -- , urt. dezal `creator'); -- Pr. diz (prob. with a more precise mng. than `idol' G.M.) â†• Kt.
dÄ“hÄ«ËŠ -- : *DÄ“HÄ«KÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- Add.
*dÄ“hÄ«kaá¹‡á¹-ha -- : Dardic words for `wall' rather with IIFL iii 3, 56 < *DÄ“HÄ«KÄ• á¹‡á¸• A -- Add.

14622 â€ *dÄ“hÄ«kÄ• á¹‡á¸• a -- `wall'. [DÄ“HÄ«ËŠ -- , KÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• A --] PaÅ¡. Shum. Gaw. Sv. and K. words wrongly given s.v. *DÄ“HÄ«KAá¹‡á¹-HA -- .

14623 dairghÃ¡ -- : Kal. dhrek `lying down, stretched out', Sh. áº“Ä“k.

14624 daÃ-vÃ¡ -- : Kt. dewo `favoured by gods and fairies', (Bargromaá¹-al) de `good fortune'.

14625 *daivatama -- : Kt. deyume rather to be divided dÃ©luÌƒ de yume `O Yum, god of the divine beings' G.M.

doÌ„la 14626 *doÌ„la2 [Pers. doÌ„l `bucket, milk -- pail, hopper of a mill' â†• IA.?]

14627 dá¹“á¹£ -- : Pr. dui â†• Kt.

14628 dyá¹“tatÄ“: M. jÌˆopÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; rather < YUNÃ¡KTI.

14629 *drakk -- : Tor. (Biddulph) Å¾igal -- (prob. for áº“igal --) rather than < *JHIKK -- .

14630 *drapp -- : Si. dapa `sexual union' or < *JAPP -- .

14631 *dramaá¹‡a -- : Kt. drum `a sweet -- smelling plant'; Kal. dÅ™&atildedotdot;Å™u `Artemisia'. -- *dramna -- also in Shgh. Ä‹Å«dm `Artemisia', Yghn. dirawna.

dravÃ¡ 14632 dravÃ¡ [*drawa -- also in Ir. with mng. `hair': Khot. dro, Shgh. Ä‹Ä«w, Yazgh. Ä‹Å«, Yghn. daraw, Oss. aerdu]
â€ drÄ• ËŠghatÄ“ see *DRÄ• HYATÄ“ Add.

Page 831

14633 â€ *drÄ• hyatÄ“ `is stretched out'. [Cf. drÄ• ËŠghatÄ“ `lengthens, is tired' DhÄ• tup. EWA ii 75. -- DÄ«RGHÃ¡ --]
Kal. draÅ¾ -- `to stretch out'; Phal. drhaÇ°ilu `stretched out'.

druá¹‡a 14634 druá¹‡a [Gender of druá¹‡Ä• -- (~ m. in WPah.) attested in Ir. Shgh. Ä‹an f., WOss. aerdunae (G.M.)]

14635 *dvara -- : Kt. dare/; `window, door -- lintel'.

14636 dvÄ• ËŠdaÅ›a: Kt. dyÄ«Ä‹, diÄ‹ (< *dwayaÄ‹?), Pr. wÅ«Ì¤zu < dvÄ• ËŠdaÅ›a (not duvÄ• ËŠËš).
dvÄ• ËŠra -- : *DVÄ• RAÅ›Ä• KHÄ« -- Add.

14637 *dvÄ• raprÌ¥á¹£á¹-ha -- : cf. Bshk. darbá¸—á¹-h, Phal. darbÄ“eá¹-i

`threshold' (â†• Ind.?).

14638 â€ *dvÄ• raÅ›Ä• khÄ« -- , dvÄ• raÅ›Ä• khÄ• -- f. `doorpost' lex. [DVÄ• ËŠRA -- , Å›Ä• ËŠKHÄ• --]
Bshk. darÅ¡á¸— `door -- frame'.

14639 *dvÄ• raÅ›Ä«rá¹£a -- : Dm. Phal. dará¹£Ã-á¹£, Kal. durá¹£iá¹£ prob. recent cmpds.

14640 *dvivatsikÄ• -- 2: Kt. dÉ™wÅ¡Ã- `2 or 3 year old goat or sheep' (Å¡ < tsy with secondary suffix -- i?).

14641 *dhakk -- : with altern. forms of H. M. with á¸• h -- cf. Sh. á¸• Äƒk thoÄ-kiÌ¯ `to hammer (nails &c.)'.
*dhaá¸• a -- : Scarcely with ODBL 506 < DHRÌ¥TÃ¡ -- 1.

14642 dhÃ¡nu -- 2. 2. dhÃ¡nvan -- 2: Kt. dÃºmÉ™ `waterless place', dumÄ• `dry (crops)', dÉ™m -- Ç°alÃ¤Ã- `a kind of duck living on land', (Davidson) dam -- kol -- wÄ•  `in a dry year'.
dhÃ¡nvan -- 1: Kal.urt. th -- â†• rumb. (in which dh -- > th<-> is regular) rather than due to Ir. influence.
dhÃ¡nvan -- 2 see DHÃ¡NU -- 2 Add.

14643 *dhamm -- : Kt. (Biddulph) "dummoo" (= *dammu?) `sing!'.
dhara -- : *Å›IKYADHARA -- .

14644 dhÃ¡rati: Kt. dÉ™ro -- , dro -- `to dare'.

14645 dhÃ¡rma -- : Kt. drum `custom' AO xxi 176.

14646 dhavatÄ“: K. dawun `to run', pog dhauÌƒnu `to walk'; ext. in pog. dhauÌƒtulnu `to run', WPah.khaÅ›. dhabá¹›nu (pret. dhavá¹›Ä•), Or. dhupibÄ• : all rather than < DHÄ• ËŠVATI1. -- Or. dhuÄ• Ä©bÄ• < DHÄ• VÃ¡YATI1 or *dhavayati.

14647 dhÄ• yÃ¡ -- : Kal. (Siiger) dhei `sheaf'.

14648 dhÄ• ËŠvati1: K. dawun, pog. dhauÌƒnu rather < DHAVATÄ“.

14649 dhiá¹£Ã¡á¹‡Ä• -- : Ash. dÃ¤sÃ¤ni also name of a goddess. -- Pr. dÄ-Ì„snÄ«ËŠ â†• Kt.

14650 *dhunman -- : Kal. thumaá¹›a `dust -- storm' poss. < DHÅ«MÃ¡ -- .

14651 *dhÅ«á¸• i -- : Kal. (Kalkulak dial.) "dooá¹›hi" `dust'.

14652 dhÅ«ná¹“ti: Kal. (Siiger) duá¸—nik `bow for carding wool.'

14653 dhÅ«mÃ¡ -- : Md. dun `smoke'. -- Kal. thumaá¹›a `duststorm' poss. < *DHUNMAN -- .

14654 *dhmÄ• tra -- : Gaw. dÄ• ntar `fireplace'; -- cf. Tor. dadan (X Psht. Pers. dÄ“gdÄ• n? AO viii 302).

14655 dhrÄ• ËŠyati: 2. Pr. lÄ• r -- is a cmpd. verb only (lÄ• < adhi +Ä• with -- r -- < PÅ«RÃ¡YATI Add.) `to fill right up', lÄ• r -- ok -- sum `I have been filled up, i.e. am replete' (Buddruss).

14655a nÃ¡: á¸Œ. na.

14656 nagarÃ¡ -- : Kt. (in a myth) niá¹…ar `castle'; Kal. NÃ¡á¹…gar `name of a village south of Drosh' â†’ Kho. Nagar ~ nogor).
nagnÃ¡ -- : semant. for `naked ~ shameless' cf. NIá¹£PAá¹-á¹-A -- .

14657 *nabhalikÄ• -- : Kt. naru `cloud'; Gaw. larÄ«ËŠ also `sky'.

14658 *nayaÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- : OG. nesÄ• la &c. rather < LÄ“KHAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- .

14659 nÃ¡vanÄ«ta -- : L.mult. lÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `salt butter' rather < LAVAá¹‡Ã¡ -- or LAVAá¹‡ITA -- .

14660 naá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : 2. Sv. (Buddruss) naÅ¡u `became bad'.

14661 *nÄ• nna -- : Kho. nan `mother'.
nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-a -- : in the Kamdesh dialect -- s -- reg. > -- z-<-> G.M. *niá¸¥Å›aá¹• sa -- `detracting, evil -- minded' see NRÌ¥Å›Ã¡á¹• SA -- Add.

â€ nibiá¸• a -- 2 `crook -- nosed' see *Blá¸• á¸• A -- .
*nirÄ• laya -- : see also *ANYÄ• KÄ• RA -- Add.
nirgarva -- see GARVA -- Add.

14662 *nÄ«á¸• Ä• ti: 1. Cf. Kt. naÅ™e -- `to weed'.

14663 *nÄ«á¸• Ä• na -- : 1. Dm. ny&atildedotdot;Å™Ã¤i `weeding', M. (Kuá¸• Ä• á¸·Ä« dial.) naá¸• anÄ«.

nÄ«ta 14664 nÄ«ta2 [Cf. Shgh. dial. nid pret. of nay -- `to churn', and for âˆš*nÄ«2 in Ir. H. W. Bailey IL xvi 116 ff.]

14665 *nÄ«tiÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- : G. niÅ›Ä• á¸· &c. rather < LÄ“KHAÅ›Ä• LÄ• -- . nrÌ¥Å›Ã¡á¹• sa -- [< *ni(á¸¥)Å›aá¹• sa -- (~ niá¸¥Å›Ã¡s -- f. (TBr. niÅ›Ã¡s --) `evil intent (?)' RV.) contaminated by RV. nÅ•ÌŠÅ›Ã¡á¹• sa<-> (with variants nÃº Å›Ã¡á¹• sa -- and naá¸¥ Å›Ã¡á¹• sa -- ) ~ nÃ¡rÄ• Å›Ã¡á¹• sa -- `praised by men' SÄ• y. (J. C. W.)]

14666 *pakviá¹£á¹-ha -- : H. pÄ• kaá¹-h altern. < PRAKRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- ?

14667 pÃ¡á¹…ka -- : Garh. pÃ£Ì„gu `mud'.
*pacchÄ• yÄ• -- `shade' see PRACCHÄ• YA -- .

paá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ 14668 paá¹‡á¸• itÃ¡ [For paá¹‡á¸• ita -- ~ PAá¹‡á¸• A -- semant. cf. `defective' word for `wizard' in H. bhÃµkas s.v. *BHUKKHARA --]

14668a *paddhara -- `level, straight'. [Cf. prÄ• dhvanÃ¡ -- `bed or course of a river' RV., prÄ• dhvara -- (unexpl. epithet of Å›Ä• khÄ• -- `branch') Cat., prÄ• dhva -- `*advancing, *straight' (`travelling' PÄ• á¹‡.com., ËšvÄ“ `at the head of' KÄ• á¹-h., Ëšvam `suitably, properly' R., `conformably' &capamacr;past. -- prÄ• dhva -- X prahva -- in prÄ• dhvaá¹• krÌ¥tvÄ• `laying down' MBh., prÄ• dhvam `humbly' Hcar.); paddhara -- < prÄ• dhvara -- would be (rather than an ancient r/n variant of prÄ• dhvanÃ¡ --) a MIA. ext. of prÄ• dhva -- ~ *prÄ• dhva -- t -- in paddhati -- f. `way' Hariv., *prÄ• dhva -- á¸• -- in paddhoá¸• Ä« -- (musical term) Saá¹• gÄ«t., *prÄ• dhvÄ• -- r -- in *PADDHÄ• RAYATI (Pk. pÄ• dhÄ• raÄ« with EMIA. Ä• dh < Ä• ddh) `travels'. -- paddharaá¹‡Ä« -- (sthÄ• lÄ« --) f. `(bowl) for collecting the scooped footprint of the soma -- cow' ÅšrS. (Caland -- Henry Agniá¹£á¹-oma p. 38)

conceived of by pop. etym. as containing pad -- haraá¹‡a<-> (J. C. W.). -- Ã¡DHVAN --]

14669 *padyÄ• kÄ• ra -- : P. pajÄ• r rather â†• Pers. paizÄ• r.

14670 pÃ¡nthÄ• -- : Kt. put f., Phal. pand f., Mai. pan f.

14671 pÃ¡yas -- : Mai. pai `milk' prob. â†• Psht. paÄ« G.M.

14672 parÄ• ËŠri: for -- s of K. prÃ¶ryus cf. parus s.v. PARÃºT.

14673 â€ *parigÄ• layati `melts'. [parigalita -- `melted' W. <-> âˆšGAL2]
P.á¸• og. pargÄ• lnÄ• tr. `to melt' (or < PRAGÄ• LAYATI).

Page 832

14674 parijvalati: G. parjaá¸·vuÌƒ `to burn brightly' (or < PRAJVALATI).

14675 â€ *parijvÄ• layati `causes to burn brightly'. [âˆšJVAL]
G. parjÄ• á¸·vuÌƒ `to ignite', intr. `to burn brightly' (or < PRAJVÄ• LAYATI).

14676 â€ pÃ¡rivrajati `wanders about' ÅšBr., `do. as a mendicant' Mn. [âˆšVRAJ]
Pa. paribbajati `wanders about as a religious mendicant'; -- G. parvarvuÌƒ `to go, depart' (or < PRÃ¡VRAJATI).

14677 â€ *pariÅ›Ä• lÄ• -- `added portion of building'. [Å›Ä• ËŠLÄ• --]
G. parsÄ• á¸· f. `front one -- storeyed portion of a house, separate building attached to a house' (or < PRAÅ›Ä• LÄ• --).

14678 â€ *paristÄ• ra -- `covering'. [Cf. paristara -- m. (MBh.), paristÃ¡raá¹‡a -- n. (AV.) `cover'. -- âˆšSTRÌ¥]
G. parthÄ• r m. `bed' (rather < PRASTÄ• RA --).

14679 â€ *parisrÄ• vayati `strains, filters'. [âˆšSRU]
Pa. parissÄ• vÄ“ti `strains', Pk. paris(s)Ä• vÄ“i, Si. peranavÄ• (rather than < PÃ¡RIPUNÄ• TI).

14680 parÃºt: for -- s of K. parus cf. prÃ¶ryus s.v. PARÄ• ËŠRI. <-> Kaf. forms rather < PÅ«ËŠRVA -- .

14681 *parÅ›upÄ• á¹-aka -- : Gy. eur. paÅ¡var, Ëšro m. `side, rib' (GWZS 2349).

14682 pÃ¡lÄ• yatÄ“: Pa. palÄ“ti `runs away' rather < PÃ¡RAITI?
pÃ¡lyayatÄ“: In mngs. `rub, smear' Sh. words < PRALÄ“PAYATI.

14682a *paá¹£á¹-Ä• na -- [Psht. paÅ¡tÅ«n rather < *parswÄ• na -- G. Morgenstierne AO xvii 138 ff., TPS 1948, 75]

14683 pÄ• á¹• Å›u -- : Gy. eur. poÅ¡(i) &c. ac. to Miklosich Mund viii 51 â†• Arm. phoÅ¡i `dust'.

14684 *pÄ• á¸• á¸• a -- : Sik. pÄ• á¸• o `bull' (â†• G.?). -- See BALIVÃ¡RDA -- .

14685 pÄ• ËŠna -- : PaÅ¡.dar. pÄ• n, ar. poÌ„n `udder ~ lauá¹›. iÅ¡pÄ• ËŠn rather < *Å›VÄ• NA -- .

14686 pÄ• ra -- 1: Gy. eur. pÃ¡ra f. `bank of river' (GWZS 2307)?

pÄ• ramÄ« 14687 pÄ• ramÄ« [pÄ• ramitÄ• -- is hyper -- Sk. and hyper -- Pa. for *pÄ• ramiyÄ• -- from *pÄ• ramya -- n. ~ pÄ• ramÄ« -- f. (type sÄ• magrya -- ~ sÄ• magrÄ« --) J. C. W.]

14688 pÄ• rÅ›vÃ¡ -- : 1. Kho. pÄ• z rather â†• Wkh. pÅ«z < Ir. *pÄ• za -- H. W. Bailey BSOAS xii 325.

14689 pÄ• ËŠÅ›a -- 2: Kal. Kho. phaÅ¡ (with certain ph -- G.M.) â†• Ind.

*phÄ• Å›a -- < SPÄ• Å›A -- ?

14690 piá¹…galÃ¡ -- : Ku. pÄ©galo `yellow', gng. piá¹…aw, khas. piá¹…ar.

14691 picchala -- : Tor. piÅ¡al, K. piÅ›olu rather < PÄ“Å›ALA -- ?

14692 pittÃ¡ -- : Md. fiddiya `gall' (-- diya < UDAKÃ¡ --).

14693 pÃ-bati: Md. boÌ„n `to drink'.

14694 piá¹£á¹-Ã¡ -- : Sv. (Buddruss) piÅ¡o `flour'.
PÄªá¸Œ [But alternation with biá¸• -- may point to nonAryan origin: Ä• bilÃ¡m `confusedly' ÅšBr., Ä• vila -- `turbid' MBh. ~ Ä• pÄ«á¸• ayati `perplexes' MBh., nibiá¸• ita -- KÄ• v. = nipÄ«á¸• ita -- MBh. Cf. bÄ«ËŠriá¹-a -- `crowd' RV. and âˆš*BHIá¹-. (J. C. W.)]

14695 pÄ«ËŠvas -- : PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. pÉ™Ä«, ar. chil. kuá¹› pÄ«eu, al. poÌ„i, pÄ« `meat' (rather than < PIÅ›ITÃ¡ --).

14696 pÃºruá¹£a -- : OMd. piris, Md. firi `male'. -- Pa. poÌ„sa<-> m. `man'; Gy. arm. pÃ³Å¡a `name of the Gypsies of Asia Minor among Armenians and Turks', boÅ¡a `do. among Georgians' Miklosich Mund viii 51.

14697 puá¹£ya -- 1: metr. pÃºá¹£iya -- RV. poss. in Kal.rumb. puá¹£Ã-k `flower'.

14698 pÅ«rÃ¡yati: Pr. -- Ã¼r -- in t -- Ã¼r -- `to fill in', -- r -- in a -- r -- `to fill up', bi -- r -- `to fill (a vessel standing lower)', lÄ• -- r<-> (lÄ• < adhi + Ä• : not < *DHRÄ• TA) `to fill right up' (Buddruss); -- Md. furÄ• n `to fill'.

14699 pÅ«rita -- : Md. furi `full'.

14700 prÌ¥á¹£á¹-hÃ¡ -- : Gy. eur. (Colocci) "pÃ¹shto" m. `back', as. pÃ¼Å¡to (poss. infl. by or â†• Pers. puÅ¡t), Sv. priÅ¡; Md. fuÅ™u `side'.

14701 pÄ“Å›alÃ¡ -- : Tor. piÅ¡al (f. ËšÅ¡el) `smooth'; K. piÅ›olu `smooth, tender, soft (of woollen goods), delicate' (whence piÅ›elun `to become

soft'): rather than < PICCHALA -- ?

14702 *poÌ„á¸• -- : Gy. eur. pur -- `to burn, singe' (not with GWZS 2631 â†• Gk. pu=r).
*poÌ„nda -- : see also APÄ• NA -- Add.

14703 prakÄ• Å›atÄ“: Kt. pakÄ‹e -- is prob. a Kt. cmpd. with verbal prefix pa -- (G.M.).

14704 *pragÄ• maka -- : Ash. Ä‹ipÅ•Ã¡Ìƒ Ì„, Ä‹iplÃ¡Ìƒ Ì„ `lamb' poss. to be analysed as Ä‹i -- (Q) +pÅ•Ã£Ì„ < *prÄ• m or < PRÄ• á¹‡Ã¡<-> (G.M.).

prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«ta 14705 prÃ¡á¹‡Ä«ta [Pa. paá¹‡Ä«ta -- in mng. `excellent' (whence mng. in BHSk.) was rather hyper -- Pa. â†• paá¹‡ya<-> `commendable' &capamacr;pÅšr. (paá¹‡Ä• ËŠyya -- ÅšBr., paá¹‡itavya -- , PAá¹‡Ä• YITA -- W.) J. C. W.]

14706 â€ pratikaroÌ„ti `does against' AitBr., `returns (good or evil)' MBh.
2. Pp. pratikrÌ¥ta -- R., n. `requital' MBh. [âˆšKRÌ¥1]
1. Pa. paá¹-ikaroÌ„ti `redresses'; -- with anal. -- kk -- : Gy. eur. parkÉ™r -- , hung. pariker -- , germ. parker -- `to thank'.
2. Pa. paá¹-ikata -- `provided against'; Pk. paá¸• ikkaya<-> m. `requital'.
â€ pratikrÌ¥ta -- see prec.
PRATH: PRATHÃ¡YATI Add.

14707 â€ prathÃ¡yati `spreads out, widens' RV. [âˆšPRATH]
Kho. (Lor.) pr*lxÄ“lk `to widen, enlarge (a hole)'.
prÄ• á¹‡Ã¡ -- : see *PRAGÄ• MAKA -- Add.
â€ prÄ• dhvara -- see *PADDHARA -- Add.

14708 priyÃ¡á¹…gu -- : K. pinga f. (Lawrence) `Panicum miliaceum' (â†’ Shgh. pinÇ° `millet, prob. P. miliaceum'); Sh. cÌ£iá¹… f. `millet' (not < *cÄ«naka -- s.v. CÄ«NA -- 2) < older *priá¹…g â†’ á¸Œ. pÃ©reá¹… `millet'.
â€ PRUTH `snort': PROÌ„THÃ¡ -- Add.

14709 â€ *proÌ„tká¹£arita -- `flowing forth'. [âˆšKá¹£AR]
Or. pokhari `diarrhoea, cholera' rather than < *PRAKá¹£ARITA -- .

14710 â€ proÌ„thÃ¡ -- m. `nostrils of a horse, snout of a hog' MBh.
[âˆšPRUTH Add.]
Pk. poÌ„ha -- m. `mouth or forepart of a horse'; Kho. (Lor.) prox, ph*lroÌ„x
`animal's mouth, muzzle, snout'.
plaká¹£Ã¡ -- : for pl -- ~ pr -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

plÃºá¹£i 14711 plÃºá¹£i [All forms with initial pr -- , á¹-á¸· -- , pl -- ,
l -- , p -- are prob. < early MIA. pr -- < OIA. pl -- . In Sh. (in which
OIA. pr -- > cÌ£ --), since in all other Iggs. this MIA. pr -- < pl --
merges with OIA. pr -- , prÄ«Ëœáº“u is prob. â†• Phal.

Page 833

prÄ«Ëœá¹£u rather than that pl -- > pr -- after the change of OIA. pr --
towards cÌ£ -- . -- Similarly in all MIA. (incl. late Sk., e.g. DhÄ• tup.)
and NIA. words with pr -- or p -- (~ pil --) < OIA. pl -- : see PLAKá¹£Ã¡
-- (praká¹£Ã¡ --), plÄ«hÃ¡n -- , âˆšplu, âˆšpluá¹£ (âˆšpruá¹£2), ploÌ„ta --
. -- The same development occurred in OIA. ml -- > (m)br -- : see
MLá¸—CCHATI; and in OIA. kl -- > kr -- (which outside NW > k --) or kil --
: see *KLAVA -- , KLÄ• NTA -- , *KLÄ• VYATÄ“, âˆšKLID, âˆšKLIÅ› (âˆš*KRIÅ›),
KLá¹“MAN -- . -- Similarly with voiced initials: gl -- > gr -- (~ gil --)
in GLÄ• NÃ- -- and vl -- > vr/br -- in VLÄ“PITA -- . -- It is to be noted
that in all these words (except vlÄ“pita -- with only an Ir. congener and
the etym. obscure plaká¹£Ã¡ --) l corresponds with an IE. l. <-> Similar
development in K. Å›r -- < Å›l -- (Å›rÃ´nu < Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡A --)]
2. PaÅ¡.snj. purÅ«á¹£Ã¤ `flea', pch. prÅ«á¹£, prÅ«cÌ£.
6. With *praÌ„Ì†á¹£u -- cf. Ir. parallel variant *frÄ• Å¡u -- in Shgh.
fire_yË…Ç° poss. < *frÄ• Å¡u -- Ä• Ä« (G.M.).
ploÌ„ta -- : For pl -- ~ pr -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

14711a *ploÌ„tra -- : Pk. potta -- n. `boat'.

14712 phalph -- : Also in N. phÄ• p `prosperity, growth', phÄ• pnu `to be suitable'; A. phÄ• piba `to be effective (of drug or incantation)'; -- *phabb -- (< *pharb -- )? in K. phabun `to be suitable or becoming'; S. phaá¸‡aá¹‡u `to succeed'; P. phabbá¹‡Ä• `to look well'; H. phÄ• bÄ« `fitting', phabnÄ• `to adorn, be suitable, swell with pleasure'; <-> *phavv -- (< pharv -- in prapharvÄ«ËŠ -- `wanton girl' RV.) in Pk. phavvÄ«haÃ¯ `is successful in getting' (or for *phabbhÄ«Ëš < *pharbhÄ«yati?); G. phÄ• vvuÌƒ `to succeed'; M. phÄ• vá¹‡&etilde; `to be suitable'. -- See also *SPARVATI.
*phÄ• lgu -- `fig' see PHALGU -- 2.

14713 phÄ• lgunÃ¡ -- : PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. phÄ• lgÅ«n `second autumn month' early â†• Sk. IIFL iii 3, 152.

14714 *phÅ«ha -- : Gy. eur. phuy `disgusting, hateful, bad' (GWZS 2619)?

14715 badhnÄ• ËŠti: Kal.rum. bhon -- , urt. bhÄ• n -- `to bind' (with -- n -- , not -- nd -- ) rather than < BANDHATI. -- WPah. badhÄ• wá¹‡u `to extinguish' (like P. vadhÄ• uá¹‡Ä•) is < VÃ¡RDHATÄ“ q.v.

14716 bahutva -- : for Sh. bÅ-á¹-á¹· &c. see BHÅ«ËŠYIá¹£á¹-HA -- .

14717 bahura -- : PaÅ¡.chil. lÄ• go `many' rather < VÃ¡RGA -- .

14718 bÄ• á¹£pÃ¡ -- : 4. PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. weg. bÄ• s `steam'.

14719 bÄ• ËŠhya -- : 1. OAw. bÄ• ja `without' rather than < VARJAYATI1.
*buá¸• yati [Cf. bulÄ• ËŠ -- f. adj. `submerging' MS. (RM 5/6, 230 -- 1)]
â€ budha -- m. `the planet Mercury' PaÃ±cavBr.
BUDHAVÄ• RA -- Add.

14720 â€ budhavÄ• ra -- m. `Wednesday' lex. [BUDHA -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
Garh. bwÄ• r `Wednesday'.

14721 *bubhuká¹£aka -- : Gy. eur. bÃ³ko `hungered' (GWZS 319) also < *buká¹£aka -- .

14722 *bÅ«á¹-a -- 2. 3. *boÌ„á¹-á¹-a -- : Gy. eur. bor m. `bush, hedge', pl. bura `brushwood'.

14723 *bÅ«ra -- : 2. S. bhuraá¹‡u `to crumble', L. bhuraá¹‡; H. bhurbhurÄ• `powdery': rather than < BHURÃ¡TI.

14724 *boÌ„kkasa -- : H. bhÃµkas m. `wizard' rather than < *BHOÌ„á¹…KA -- 1.

14725 brÃ¡hman -- 1: Ash. blamadá¸— name of a god â†• Ind. cf. Sk. brahmadÄ“va -- NTS ii 247.
bhajana -- n. `*cooking pot'. [Derivation as MIA. < *bhrajana -- ~ âˆšBHRAJJ `roast, parch' (J. C. W.) is attractive, but semant. difficult]

14726 *bhabh -- : Gy. rum. phab -- (< *bhabbh --), 3 sg. phabÃ³l `burns, is hot', phabar -- `to set alight' (Miklosich Mund viii 38).

14727 bhÃ¡latÄ“ `attends to, observes, makes an observation, speaks' DhÄ• tup. [âˆšBHAL1]
Pk. bhalaÃ¯, bharaÃ¯ `remembers' (rather than with Pischel GrPk 217 < SMÃ¡RATI).

14728 â€ *bhÄ• gikÄ• rthaka -- `having divided property'. [bhÄ• gika -- (: BHÄ• GA -- 2) `fractional' SuÅ›r., Ã¡RTHA --]
S. bhÄ• yÄ• á¹-ho, Ëšyoá¹-ho, bhÄ• Ä«á¹-ho `that in which different people have shares', m. `partner', bhÄ• eá¹-hÄ« f. `partnership'.

14729 â€ bhÄ• jÄ« -- f. `cooked food' (glossed as Å›rÄ• á¹‡Ä• --) PÄ• á¹‡. [bhÄ• jÄ« -- kaá¹• sa -- = bhakta -- kËš PÄ• á¹‡.com. -- âˆšBHAJ1]
Pr. bÃ¡zÉ™, bÄ• ËŠzÉ™ `meat' rather than < BHARJITA -- .

14730 bhÄ• ËŠma -- 1: with G. bhÄ• m f. cf. bhÄ• mÄ• -- f. `wife of KrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡a' KathÄ• s. (~ Caá¹‡á¸• Ä« = DurgÄ•). Semant. ef. caá¹‡á¸• a -- 1 ~ candrÃ¡ -- for der. of âˆšBHÄ• M &c. from bhÄ• ma -- 1 (âˆšBHÄ•) (J. C. W.).
bhÅ«tÃ¡ -- : HÄ• HÄ• BHÅ«TA -- .

14731 bhraá¹• Å›ita -- : also PaÅ¡.snj. laá¹£Ä« (< *bhraá¹• Å›riya -- ??) G.M.
maÃ±ca -- : *SÅ«TÄ• MAÃ±CAKA -- .
maá¹-ha -- 1: *SÅ«TÄ• MAá¹-HA -- .

14732 mathnÄ• ËŠti: Kt. met -- rather < MÃ¡NTHATI (G.M.).

14733 *madhuravrÌ¥ká¹£a -- : Dm. Kal. mracÌ£ `mulberry', Bshk. maracÌ£. -- â†’ Bur. birancÌ£ â†’ á¸Œ. birolÌ„ncÌ£.
*madhuá¹£ya -- : see MRÌ¥á¹£á¹-A -- 1 Add.

14734 mÃ¡nthati: Kt. met -- `to churn' rather than < MATHNÄ• ËŠTI.

mayÅ«ËŠra 14735 mayÅ«ËŠra [â†’ Psht. myawr, maiwÉ™r (~ moÌ„r) `peacock']

14736 *mariyasthÄ• na -- : Kal. maristan `slave' â†• Kho.

mÃ¡rÄ«ci 14737 mÃ¡rÄ«ci [In MIA. there may have been contamination of mrÌ¥gÃ¡ -- with mÃ¡rÄ«ci -- : cf. mriga -- in AÅ›., *mirga<-> in WPah., *mriá¹…ga -- in Phal. ~ Pk. mirÄ«i -- < mÃ¡rÄ«ci -- . Thus orig. *marÄ«citrÌ¥á¹£á¹‡Ä• -- `thirst for (what is in fact) rays' (~ marÄ«cipÃ¡ -- VS.) > *mirÄ«iaá¹‡hÄ• -- from which hyper -- Sk. MRÌ¥GATRÌ¥á¹£á¹‡IKÄ• -- : cf. late mrÌ¥gatoÌ„ya -- ~ marÄ«citoÌ„ya -- BhP. (J. C. W.)]

14738 *marja -- : Kal.urt. brhÄ• nz, rumb. brhuá¹‡(z) `meadow', Phal. brhÅ«ËŠnzu.

14739 mÃ¡rtya -- : Kt. manÄ• Ä«ËŠ `man' (X MANUá¹£YÃ -- ?).

14740 maryÄ• ËŠdÄ• -- : L. mÄ“rÄ• m. `high land, sandy soil', P. mairÄ• m. (â†’ Psht. maira `desert, steppe' EVP 46).

14741 mÃ¡la -- : Gy. eur. mel f. `dirt, dust' (GWZS 1928) poss. like P. H. mail f. < *MALIN -- , melalo `dirty, unclean' (in mng. `black' infl. by Gk. melano/s).
*SÅ«TÄ• MALA -- .

14741a *malladvÄ«pa -- : so SED 463: doubtful bec. of Ä• in Md. mÄ• ldiv. Prob. conn. mÄ• lÄ“ name of the principal island and atoll.

14742 maÅ›Ã¡ka -- : Pa. makasa -- has same metathesis as in Ir. Pers. magas, &c. (G.M.).

masta 14743 masta [*mastra -- in Ir. Orm. mastÉ™Ì• rg `brain', Psht. matrÉ™x (G. M.)]

14744 mahiá¹£Ã¡ -- : Kt. meá¹£i -- aá¹£e (RÌ¥á¹£ABHÃ¡ --) m., -- go (GAVA --) f. `buffalo'.

14745 mÄ• tulÄ“ya -- : L. mavlÄ“r &c. rather < *mÄ• tulÄ“ra -- with patronymic suffix -- Ä“ra -- ~ -- Ä“ya -- as in dÄ• sÄ“rÃ¡ -- ~

Page 834

dÄ• sÄ“yÃ¡ -- (PÄ• á¹‡. 4. 1. 131): cf. H. cacerÄ• bhÄ• Ä« m. `paternal cousin', mamerÄ• bhÄ• Ä« m. `maternal cousin' ~ cÄ• cÄ• , mÄ• mÄ• < *CÄ• CCA -- , MÄ• MA -- .
mÄ• ËŠnuá¹£a -- : *MÄ• NUá¹£AMÄ• RIKÄ• -- Add.

14746 â€ *mÄ• nuá¹£amÄ• rikÄ• -- `killing a man'. [Cf. manuá¹£yamÄ• raá¹‡a -- n. `manslaughter' Mn. -- MÄ• ËŠNUá¹£A -- , MÄ• RA --]
Gy. eur. manuÅ¡vari f. `murder, gallows' (GWZS 1871)?

14747 mÄ• ma -- : Kt. mam `mother's brother'. -- H. mamerÄ• bhÄ• Ä« m. `mother's brother's son' see MÄ• TULÄ“YA -- Add.
mÄ• ra -- : *MÄ• NUá¹£AMÄ• RIKÄ• -- Add.

14748 â€ mÄ• ËŠruka -- `dying' TS. [âˆšMRÌ¥]
A. mÄ• ur `cholera' (rather than < MÄ• RA --).

14749 mÄ• ËŠsa -- : Gy. as. masak `month'; Kt. moÌ„s is f.

14750 *miá¸• á¸• a -- . 4. mÄ“á¹-á¹-a -- 1: Kt. meá¹-Ã©, meá¹-istok `short'.
MUC: *ANÄ• MUKTA -- Add.

14751 *murati1: Gy. eur. mur -- `to rub, wash, wet' (or < *MRÌ¥DATI: in mng.
`to shave' < MUá¹‡á¸• AYATI).

14752 muá¹£kÃ¡ -- : Kho. muÅ¡k â†• Pers. muÅ¡k â†• IA.? (G.M.).

14753 muá¹£á¹-i -- : Kt. (Bargromaá¹-al) miá¹£á¹-, (Kamdesh) mÅ™Ã¼Å¡t `fist'
(G.M. 1964). -- Sv. (Buddruss) muá¹£á¹-Ä• k `fist' â†• Gaw.

14754 *muss -- : L. muskaá¹‡ `to smile' (â†’ Psht.waz. mÉ™skai `smiling').
-- PaÅ¡. musa `smiling' prob. â†• Psht. musai â†• IA. EVP 47.

14755 mÅ«á¹£a -- : Kt. (Bargromaá¹-al) musÉ™Ì• m., (Kamdesh) muzÉ™Ì• m. --
Gy. eur. musÃ³ &c. with -- s -- infl. by Gk. mu=s.

14755a mrÌ¥gÃ¡ -- : 3. Pk. miÄ• -- f. `name of a queen'.

14756 mrÌ¥tÃ¡ -- : Kt. m(É™)Å™o, f. mÅ™iye `dead' (G.M.).

14757 mrÌ¥taka -- : Gy. eur. mulo m. `corpse, ghost'. -- Kt. mÅ•estÉ™ is
perf. part. (G.M.).
*mrÌ¥dati: For Gy. eur. see *MURATI Add.

14758 mÅ•ÌŠá¹£Ä• : Kt. miÅ¡Ã¥ -- (1964).

14759 mrÌ¥á¹£á¹-a -- 1: Sv. (Buddruss) muÅ¡á¹“ `sweet' (not < *MADHUá¹£YA --
).

14760 mÄ“ghÃ¡ -- : Kt. me `mist'.

14761 *mÄ“cca -- . 2. *mÄ“Ã±ca -- : Gy. eur. mÄ«Ç°o `bad, wicked' rather
than < MITHYÄ• ËŠ (GWZS 1957), but doubtful.

14762 mÄ“da -- : Bal. mÄ“d perh. â†• an unrecorded Brah. form (G.M.).

14763 mraká¹£ita -- : Gy. eur. maklÃ³ (pp. of mak -- < MRÃ¡Ká¹£ATI)

`smeared, greasy, oily' (GWZS 1846).

14764 *mrÄ“cchati: K. briÄ‹hun poss. < MLá¸—CCHATI with ml -- > (m)br -- see PLÃºá¹£I -- Add.

mlÄ• yita 14765 *mlÄ• yita with mng. `ground' retained from IE. *melÉ™ -- : *mlÄ“ -- as in Lat. molo &c. IEW 716.

14766 yaká¹£Ã¡ -- : Kt. yuá¹£ also m.

14767 *yaja -- : Kt. yÅ«Ä‹ also `ice'.

14768 â€ yajuá¹£yÃ -- `relating to ceremonial' AV. [âˆšYAJ]
Kal. Å¾Ã³Å¡i, Ç°Ã³Ëš `the spring festival'.

14769 yamÃ¡ -- 2: Kt. (in hymns) yum `name of a god'.

14770 yavyÄ• ËŠ -- : Kt. yÅ« is m.

14771 yÄ• mala -- : Kt. yameá¹‡i `double, pair (of a double vessel)'.
YUJ: YÃºJYA -- Add.
â€ yÃºjya -- `related, connected', m. `comrade' RV. [âˆšYUJ]
*SAMAYUJYA -- .

14772 yÅ«ËŠkÄ• -- : Kt. yÅ« is f. -- Delete Pk. ukka -- piá¹• á¸• a -- . -- Pk. okkaá¹‡Ä« -- f. `louse' is connected rather with UTKUá¹‡A -- .

14773 yÅ«á¹£a -- : Kt. Ç°uÅ¡ -- É™wÃ« â†• or infl. by Pers. Ç°oÌ„Å¡? (G.M.).

14774 raá¹…ga -- 1: Kt. Å™uá¹… `colour'.

14775 rÃ¡thyÄ• -- : perh. early (Achaemenian) lw. â†• Ir. *raqyÄ• -- (in Av. raiqyÄ• -- , Pers. rÄ• h, Psht. lÄ• r)? (G.M.: cf. EVP 38).

14776 *randati: Gy. eur. rand -- `to scrape, scratch, file, shave'.
rÃ¡pati [Mng. `talk' (despite EWA iii 41) is certain in SV. rÄ• rapat ~ RV. vÄ• vadat (J. C. W.)]

14777 ramaá¹‡Ä« -- : 1. Kt. (Lentz) Å™Ä“maÅ™ `poplar', PaÅ¡.snj. rÃ¤imoÌ„na.
2. Cf. Ir. Shgh. rÄ«m, Sang. wurmÄ“k `poplar'.

14778 rasÃ-n -- : Kt. resÃ-m `sweet'? (G.M.).

14779 rÄ• ËŠjan -- : Kt. roÌ„ ~ ará¹“ and Ash. arÅ• ËœËŠ rather from Ä• ROÌ„KÃ¡
-- .

14780 *rÄ• trÄ«vÄ• ra -- : Kt. Å•adÃ¥r is f.

14781 rÄ• á¹£á¹-rakÅ«á¹-a -- : L. P. rÄ• á¹-h m. `cruel hard -- hearted man'
poss. < *rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÌ¥ -- (~ Ved. rÄ• ËŠá¹£á¹-rÄ« --) early replaced by
rÄ• á¹£á¹-rÃ-ya -- (~ ká¹£atrÃ-ya --) `pretender' MaitrS., `king's brother
-- in -- law (in drama with connotations of rÄ• á¹-h in L. P.)' MrÌ¥cch.,
hyper -- Sk. rÄ• á¹£á¹-rika -- `governor' Hariv. (J. C. W.).

14782 riá¹£á¹-i -- 1: for Shgh. riá¹£á¹- (IIFL ii, *6) read rixÌŒt from raz
-- , pret. rixÌŒt `to fall' (â†’ Kho. reá¹£á¹-?) G.M.

14783 rucitÃ¡ -- : cf. also as possible source of loan Pers. ruÅ¡t `brightly
coloured', Shgh. rÅ«Å¡t `red' (G.M.).
*rum -- : see also LUá¸• Ã¡TI.
rá¹“ga -- : *Å›Ä«Rá¹£AROÌ„GA -- Add.

14784 roÌ„cÃ-s -- : Kt. Å™uÄ• is f.
laká¹£Ã¡ -- [In mng. `100,000' poss. conn. *LAKKA -- 2 `lump' (semant. cf.
ARBUDÃ¡ -- `long round mass ~ 10,000,000') J. C. W.]

14785 laghÃº -- : L. lavÄ• `young' (X NÃ¡VA -- 1?).

14786 laá¹-á¹-a -- 1. 4. laá¸• á¸• a -- : Kt. laá¸• -- `to tell lies'.

14787 lÃ¡vana -- : Gy. eur. luno m. `sickle', loni, lunÃ- f. `reaping,
mowing' (or < LÅ«NI --).

14788 luá¸• Ã¡ti. 3. *luá¹‡á¸• ati: Kt. luá¹‡ -- `to roll, fall'. -- See also
*RUM -- .
lÅ«ni -- : for Gy. see LÃ¡VANA -- Add.

loÌ„pÄ• ka -- [Mng. of rÅ«ËŠpakÄ• -- as `female jackal' given with (?) by W. D. Whitney in AV xi 9, 15 is doubted by others e.g. F. Edgerton IF 24, 292]

14789 loÌ„bhya -- : cf. Psht. lobiyÄ• f. `a kind of bean' (G.M.).

14790 loÌ„hÃ¡ -- : Gy. eur. lowo m. `coin', pl. `money'?

14791 loÌ„hakÄ• ra -- : Gy. eur. lovari m. pl. `tent Gypsies (of SE Europe)'?

Page 835

14792 vÃ¡á¸• abÄ• -- : Sh. bam, pl. bÄ• meÌ† f. `mare' (< *bayam â†' Bur. b*l á»µvm) < *vaá¸• am(b)Ä• -- (cf. Si.).

14793 *vadhati: Kt. wa -- tum `I beat (a drum)'.

14794 vÃ¡yas -- 1: Kho. boik rather < *boi with secondary suffix -- k (G.M.).

14795 vÃ¡rtra -- : Wg. Kt. watrwo prob. < Wg. wÄ• tr, Kt. woÌ„tr (< *VÄ• RTRA --) with long vowel shortened before suffix -- wo (G.M.).

14796 vÃ¡rdhatÄ“: Kt. were -- `to grow' (G.M.).

14796a vÃ¡sati: K. wasun `to descend' (pp. wothu) rather < *AVAKASATI Add.

14797 *vÄ• taputrÄ« -- : Kt. (Kamdesh) wetr `fairy'.

vÄ• na 14798 vÄ• na2 `dry' Nalod. [âˆšVÄ• 2]
Poss. Si. vaá¹‡anavÄ• `to spread (as clothes in the sun), to dry' (rather

than < VIVRÌ¥á¹‡OÌ„TI).
*VÄ• NÄ« -- .

14799 vÄ• Å›Ä« -- : Kt. woÅ¡ is m.

14800 â€ *vÄ• Å›uka -- `crowing, calling (of birds)'. [Cf. vÄ• Å›Ã¡<->
`roaring' RV., vÄ• Å›aka -- `croaking, warbling (of birds)' MrÌ¥cch., Pk.
vÄ• saga -- `making a noise'. -- âˆšVÄ• Å›]
Ash. waÄ‹Å«ËŠ `cock golden auriole' NTS vii 110 (f. `a kind of partridge',
Wg. woÄ‹Ã¶w NTS ii 282), Kt. vaÄ‹&uacutemacrdotdot;, Gaw. wÄ• Ä‹iw; -- Ash.
sÃ£Ì„ -- waÄ‹Å«ËŠ `hen monal pheasant' NTS vii 106 (see Å›YÄ• MÃ¡ --). --
Kho. bataÄ• ul, ËšÄ• Å«r `cock golden auriole' Q

14801 â€ *vÄ• sasÄ«vana -- `seam in dress'. [VÄ• ËŠSAS -- , SÄ«VANA --]
Tor. bÄ• ËŠsÃ¤n `trouser seam' (< VÄ• SANA -- 1 AO viii 300).

14802 viá¹• Å›atÃ- -- : PaÅ¡. in cmpds. -- wiyÅ« (e.g. do -- wiyÅ« `40').

14803 *vikriá¹‡Ä• ti: PaÅ¡.al. pch. á¹›ekin -- , á¹›eken -- , snj. reken --
`to buy'.

14804 vÃ-tasti -- : PaÅ¡.snj. wiast `span'; -- PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. wÉ™ryahÃ¡s,
wrias, weg. wÉ™rÉ™st (see visara --) rather â†• a dialect with -- r -- < --
t -- ?

14805 â€ *vidhÅ«na -- `abandoned'. [Cf. vidhura -- `deserted' MBh. replaced
by vidhÅ«ta -- MBh., vidhuta -- BhP. (~ VIDHÃ¡VÄ• -- ?)]
Pk. vihÅ«á¹‡a -- and NIA. words s.v. VIHÄ«NA -- .

14806 viloÌ„á¸• ayati: derivation of N. birolnu, biralnu `to reject', A.
biloliba intr. `to swing', G. varoá¸·vuÌƒ `to spoil' from this is supported
by vilulita -- `shed (of tear)', saá¹• loÌ„á¸• yatÄ“ `is spoilt' MBh.

14807 *vivarati: Gy. eur. briv -- `to comb (wool)', wel. burav<-> `to
unplait (hair), comb (hair), untwist' DGW iv 48.
visara -- : PaÅ¡. words rather < VÃ-TASTI -- Add.

14808 vÅ•ÌŠka -- : Sh.jij. vkx prob. â†• Bur. á¸Œ. urk â†• Sang. wvrk `wolf'

(G.M.).

14809 *vrÌ¥mra -- : PaÅ¡.al. pch. lÄ-Ì„á¹…g, snj. lÄ«á¹…gÃ¤ (f.?), she. hirmbÅ« `walnut'.

14810 â€ vaiÅ›yavrÌ¥tti -- f. `trade' Mn. [VAÃ-Å›YA -- , VRÌ¥TTI --]
B. besÄ• d `trade' ODBL 446, besÄ• ti, Bhoj. bisÄ• tÄ«.

14811 Å›akunÃ¡ -- : cf. also PaÅ¡.dar. Å¡uá¹‡aá¹-Ä• ËŠ, ar. Å¡inaá¹-Ä• ËŠ `parrot', Shum. Å¡inÄ• á¹-Ã¤, Gaw. Å¡iá¹‡aá¹-o (~ aberrant forms of Å›ÃºKA --).

14812 *Å›aá¹-á¹-a -- . 3. Å›aá¹‡á¹-hÃ¡ -- 1: K. haná¸• un rather < *HAá¹‡á¹- -- 2.

14813 Å›atÃ¡ -- : PaÅ¡.pch. Å¡Å«e `100'.

14814 Å›Ã¡myÄ• -- : PaÅ¡.dar. Å¡am -- Å¡erÃ-k `connecting piece between ploughshare and beam' BKPD 64.

14815 Å›Ã¡lka -- : L. (Ju.) sak `peel of pomegranate fruit'.

14816 â€ *Å›Ä«rá¹£aroÌ„ga -- `headache' (Å›Ä«rá¹£aroÌ„gin -- `suffering from headache' MBh.). [Å›Ä«Rá¹£Ã¡ -- , Rá¹“GA --]
Ko. sisaru `headache'.
Å›Ãºka -- : see also Å›AKUNÃ¡ -- Add.

14817 Å›uá¹‡á¸• Ä• -- 1: Tir. Å¡uá¹‡á¸• â†• Psht.? (G.M.).

14818 Å›una -- : PaÅ¡.lauá¹›. Å¡unÇ° f. `bitch' < *Å›unacÄ« -- ? (G.M.).

14819 Å›ubhÄ• nÃ¡ -- : L. savÄ• á¹‡Ä« rather < *SUJÄ• NI -- ?

Å›oÌ„á¹‡ita 14820 Å›oÌ„á¹‡ita [Å›oÌ„á¹‡a -- n. `blood' lex. â†’ Orm. Å¡un `blood' IIFL i 408]

14821 Å›oÌ„dhya -- : M. sojÄ« rather < *SOÌ„JJA -- .

14822 Å›á¹“Å›ucat -- : Kal.rumb. Å¡iÅ¡á¹“yak `beautiful', Phal. Å¡iÅ¡Ã³wo: or < *SUÅ›OÌ„BHA -- ?

14823 Å›rÄ• va -- : Ash. Wg. Pr. (Buddruss) cÌ£Ä• `voice, cry, call' (Ash. cÌ£Ä• lÄ• -- `to call', Pr. cÌ£Ä• li -- `to call out', Wg. cÌ£Ä• kÅ™Ãµi `called out' were wrongly analysed s.v. CALÃ¡YATI).

14824 Å›rÄ«ËŠ -- : M. -- s affix to names of relationship rather < SVÄ• MIN -- , cf. use of -- bhaá¹-á¹-a -- with names in Å›rÄ«mhÄ• la -- bhËš = mhÄ• lasÄ• -- bhËš in 16th cent. Sk. (J. C. W.).

14825 *Å›rÄ“á¹£man -- : for B. chep, Or. chepa in view of frequent B. Or. ch -- ~ Å› -- contamination with *CIPPA -- is unlikely.

14826 Å›laká¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- : PaÅ¡. (Leech) "sanna" `thin', dar. sÃ¡nÉ” -- gÄ“n, weg. sanÄ• -- gÄ“nÄ« (gÄ“n(Ä«) < GAVÄ«NÄ«ËŠ --) rather â†• Ind. than with IIFL iii 3, 158 < SÃ¡á¹• NATA -- .

14827 Å›lÄ• ËŠghatÄ“: Gy. wel. Å¡Ä• r -- `to praise, celebrate' (or < UCCÄ• RAYATI)

Å›vÄ• sÃ¡ 14828 Å›vÄ• sÃ¡ [Psht. sÄ• h `breath' â†• IA. EVP 66]
ÅšVIT: Å›VITA -- Add.
â€ Å›vita -- `white', n. `whiteness' SÄ• y. [âˆšÅ›VIT]
See SITA -- .

14829 saá¹• cÅ•ÌŠt -- : but cf. also Kho. (â†• Yid.) sanÇ° `floor plank', Ishk. á¹£anÇ°, Shgh. sÄ• nÇ° of unknown origin (G.M.).

14830 sÃ¡á¹• nata -- : PaÅ¡. words (like she. sanÄ• ËŠ) rather â†• Ind. < Å›LAKá¹£á¹‡Ã¡ -- (G.M.).

14831 saá¹• naá¹£á¹-a -- : H. sannÄ• á¹-Ä• (â†’ N. sannÄ• á¹-o) m. `desolate silence, fearstrickenness' prob. same as san(n)Ä• á¹-Ä• m. `loud whistling or whizzing noise' s.v. SAá¹• NÄ• DAYATI and conn. with san -- in the reduplicated formations sansanÄ• nÄ• `to whizz, whistle' (s.v. SVANÃ¡ -- ) and sansanÄ« f. `silence, fearstrickenness' with the same range of meaning (J. C. W.).

saá¹• vÄ“á¹£á¹-ayati: more prob. NIA. sameá¹- -- < *sameá¹-h<-> with loss of aspiration due to preceding s.

14832 saá¹• sthita -- : Gy. eur. stil -- `to arrest, apprehend' (GWZS 3178)?

14833 sarga -- : K. sagun (caus. sagawun, sagarun) `to irrigate, water, sprinkle water on' rather < MIA. *sagga -- pp. to pres. st. sajj -- (aor. pass. asarji RV., caus. SARJAYATI, Pa. sajjÄ“ti ~ srÌ¥jÃ¡ti, ËštÄ“ `lets water flow' RV., Pa. sajati `lets loose', Pk. sayaÃ¯ `drips, flows') after type bhajjaÃ¯ ~ bhagga -- .

14834 sarjayati: for forms in K. see SARGA -- Add. -- Si. sadanavÄ• , haËš prob. < SAJJAYATI.

14835 sÄ• mÄ• nya -- : Ku. swÄ• nÄ«, swÄ• niko der. *swÄ• n rather than < *SÄ• MÄ• NIYA -- .

Page 836

14836 siddha -- 2: Gy. eur. sido `fine, smooth, thin' GWZS 2894.
â€ srÌ¥jÃ¡ti see SARGA -- Add.

14837 saindhavÃ¡ -- : Gy. eur. sendo, sindo (usu. pl. Ëšde) m. `a Gypsy' (GWZS 2916)?

14838 snÄ• na -- : Gy. rum. hung. nan -- d -- `to bathe' Miklosich Mund viii 22.

14839 snÄ• pÃ¡yati: Gy. rum. nayuvav `I bathe myself', pret. nail'Ã³m Miklosich Mund viii 22.

14840 snÃ-h -- : Sh. hÄ-n &c. `snow', Sv. hina altern. < *HIMNA -- ?
*sparvati: see also PHALPH -- Add.

14841 SRAá¹€S v.l. Å›raá¹• s, but hras -- in Av. frahrasyan<-> `name of a subterranean being' (J. C. W.).

14842 haá¸• á¸• a -- : Gy. eur. hero m. `bone, thigh' (GWZS 1063) with unexpl. e.

14843 hÃ¡rati: PaÅ¡. ar -- `to accept, agree, hear' rather (like Ä• r -- `to bring') < Ä• ËŠHARATI.

14844 hÃ¡sta -- : Wg. (Gambir) doÌ„Å¡ `hand and forearm', doÅ¡pÅ™&atildedotdot; `palm of hand'.

14845 *himna -- : Sh.gil. hÄ-n m., gur. koh. hinn f., jij. hÄ-Ì„n `snow', Sv. hina rather than < SNÃ-H -- ?

Page 114

SUPPLEMENTARY LIST OF WORDS FROM THE KACCHÄª DIALECT OF SINDHÄª

S.kcch. words from r -- to h --

268 adhunÄ• ËŠ: hÄ• á¹‡e `now'.

Ã¡raá¹‡a 598 Ã¡raá¹‡a see *VAGGAá¸• A -- below.

873 avasthÄ• na -- : vathÄ• á¹‡ m. `resting place for cattle'.

972 asÃ¡u: hÅ« `he', haunn `that'.

1589 iyattakÃ¡ -- : hitro `this much'.

2073 udvartman -- : vÄ• á¹- f. `anxiety' â†• G. uvÄ• á¹-.

2245 ÃºpaviÅ›ati: veá¹‡Å« `to sit', ve roá¹‡Å« `to sit down'.

2462 á¸—ka -- : â€ Ä“KAVÄ• RAM.

2475a â€ Ä“kavÄ• ram: `once, at once' PaÃ±cat. [á¸—KA -- , VÄ• RA -- 2]
Pa. Ä“kavÄ• raá¹• `once'; S.kcch. hikyÄ• r.

2517 Ä“raá¹‡á¸• a -- : hiá¹‡á¸• h m. `castor -- oil plant'.

2528 Ä“vam Ä“va: hÄ«Ëœ `that way'?

2530 Ä“á¹£Ã¡ -- 1: hÄ« `this'; -- hÄ«Ëœ `that way' like S. Ä©&etilde; `this way' rather same as P. iv&etilde; id. < Ä“VAM Ä“VA?

6908 nakulÃ¡ -- : vanoryo m. `mongoose' (va -- Q).

7247 nimbÅ« -- : lÄ«mo m. `lemon'.

7563 nÄ«ËŠla -- : lÄ«lo `green'.

9161 bÃ¡la -- : â€ SÃ¡BALA -- .

bÃ-la 9245 bÃ-la1. 3. *vira -- 2: vÄ«rÄ« f. `pit in river bed' (â†• G. virá¹›Ä« f. id).

9416 bhÃ¡vati: huÌ„Ìƒá¹‡Å« `to be'.

10551 raká¹£Ä• -- 1: rakhÄ• l f. `chowky for protected land'.

10560 raá¹…ga -- 1: raá¹…gh m. `colour'.

10563 raá¹…ga -- 5: rÄ• go m. `plaster of white earth etc.'?

10570 *raá¹…gayati: raá¹…ghá¹‡Å« `to dye'.

10593 *raá¹-á¹-a -- . 5. raá¹‡á¸• a -- : rann f. `harlot', ranol f. `widow', ranÄ• po m. `widowhood'.

10616 randhÃ¡yati: randhá¹‡Å« `to cook'.

10622 *rappha -- : rÄ• ph m. `anthill, snake's hole'.

10623 *rabbÄ• -- : rabb f. `gruel'.

10629 *rampa -- : rambh f. `iron strip edge for weeding tool'.

10630 *rampati: rambhá¹‡Å« `to clear field for planting'.

10637 *ramyati: ramá¹‡Å« `to play'.

10648 raÅ›mÃ- -- : rasso m. `rope'.

10679 rÄ• ËŠjan -- : rÄ• m. `king'.

10681 *rÄ• janÄ« -- : rÄ• yaá¹‡, ryÄ• á¹‡ f. `the tree', rÄ• yá¹‡ f. `the berry'.

10688 rÄ• jika -- : rÄ• Ä« f. `mustard'.

10694 rÄ• jyÃ¡ -- : raj keá¹‡Å« `to rule'.

10697 rÄ• á¹-i -- : rÄ• á¹› f. `shout'.

10709 *rÄ• nti -- : rÄ• ndh f. `a play, show', rÃ£Ì„dh karÄ• á¹‡Ä« `to amuse a baby', rÄ• ndhÄ«ko m. `toy'; -- (+ KÄ• RA -- 1) rÄ• ndhyÄ• r m. `showman'.

10735 rÃ-á¹…khati. 2. *rikhyati: rakhaá¹›á¹‡Å« (G. rakhaá¹›vuÌƒ) `to wander'.

10759 *rugga -- : rauggho adj. `the whole' (cf. S.). 2. *ruá¹…ga- (X Pk. rujja -- s.v. *ROÌ„DYA -- ): rÅ«ngo (phonet. rvá¹…go AKÅš xxvi) m. `tear', rÅ«á¹…gÄ• ro m. `act of weeping'.

10779 rudhyatÄ“: deriv. rÅ«j f. `healing'.

10783 *rupati. 3. roÌ„payati2: royá¹‡Å« `to plant'.

10799 rÅ«ká¹£Ã¡ -- : raukho `dry, unsociable'.

10827 *roÌ„kk -- : roká¹‡Å« `to stop' tr., rokÄ• á¹‡Å« `to stay' intr.

10840 roÌ„dati. 2. rudÃ¡ti: rÅ«á¹‡Å« `to weep'.

10856 roÌ„á¹£a -- : ros, raus m. `anger'.

10875 lakuá¹-a -- . 2. *lakkuá¹-a -- : laká¹›o m. `wood', laká¹›Ä« f. `stick'.

lakka 10877 *lakka1. 4. laá¹…ga -- 1: laá¹…gá¹›Ä• á¹‡Å« `to limp'.

10881 laká¹£Ã¡ -- : lakh m. `100,000' (lÄ• kh â†• G.).

10882 laká¹£aá¹‡Ã¡ -- : lakhaá¹‡ m. `sign'.

10895 lagyati: laghá¹‡Å« `to feel', laghÄ• á¹‡Å« `to attach, put on'.

10903 *laá¹…gapaá¹-á¹-a -- : laá¹…goá¹-Ä« f. `loincloth'.

10909 lajjÃ¡tÄ“: lajá¹‡Å« `to be ashamed'.

10910 lajjÄ• -- : lajj f. `shame'.

laá¹-á¹-a 10917 laá¹-á¹-a1. 9. *laá¹‡á¸• ara -- : lÃ£Ì„á¸• har m. `a small snake'?

10918 *laá¹-á¹-a -- 2: laá¹-aká¹‡Å« `to cling, hang'.

10926 laá¸• á¸• u -- 1: laá¸• Å« m. `sweetmeat ball'.

10931 *lattÄ• -- : latt f. `kick'.

10939 *lappa -- 1: lepsá¹‡Å« (G. lapasvuÌƒ) `to slip'.

10940 *lappa -- 2: lapaá¹‡ f. `slap'.

10941 *lappasikÄ• -- : lapaÄ« f. `the glutinous dish' (cf. *LAPPA -- 1 with meanings resembling Eng. to lap; cf. also kcch. lepsá¹‡Å« `to slip').

Page 115

10943 *lappha -- 2: lapoá¹› -- saÌƒkh (term of abuse). 3. *labba -- : lÄ• baá¹› -- caá¹-o `untrue, unreliable'.

10950 labhyÃ¡tÄ“: labhá¹‡Å« `to find'.

10951 lamba -- 1: lamo `long'.

10973 *lallakka -- : lalkÄ• rá¹‡Å« (G. lalkÄ• rvuÌƒ) `to chant loudly'.

10983 lavaá¹‡ita -- : lÅ«á¹‡Ä« f. `a kind of greens with salty taste'.

10991 *laá¹£á¹-i -- : laá¹-á¹-h m. `thick stick'.

10992 *lasa -- : lasso `glossy'.

11010 *lÄ• á¹…ghaka -- : lÄ• á¹…gho m. `a fast' (but like S. lÃ£Ì„gho `ford, fordable' rather < *lÄ• á¹…ghya -- replacing laá¹…ghya -- `to be traversed'

KÄ• v., `made to fast' SuÅ›r.).

11012 *lÄ• á¸• a -- : lÄ• á¹›ak, lÄ• rak m. `best man'.

11013 *lÄ• á¸• ya -- : lÄ• á¸• m. `act of caressing', lÄ• á¸• o m. `bridegroom', lÄ• á¸• Ä« f. `bride', lÄ• á¸• ak m. `best man'.

11019 *lÄ• bhana -- : lÄ• á¹‡ f. `distribution of presents'.

11044 *likka -- : (X LIKá¹£Ä• ËŠ -- ?) likh adv. `a little'.

11045 liká¹£Ä• ËŠ -- : likh f. (phonet. l+kh) `nit'.

11048 likhÃ¡ti. 2. â€ likhyatÄ“: likhá¹‡Å« `to write', likhÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to dictate'.

liá¹-á¹-a 11055 *liá¹-á¹-a3. 4. *lÄ“á¸• á¸• a -- 2: liá¸• á¸• f. `dung' (see *LIDDA -- 3).

litta 11056 *litta. 7. *lÄ“ttha -- : lithaá¹›á¹‡Å« (G. lathaá¹›vuÌƒ) `to stagger'.

11062 lipsÄ• -- : -- racch f. `forced labour' (~ L. licch `rent paid by cultivators'?), also `net to trap fish'.

11063 *libba -- 1: libb m. `saliva', lipph f. `babble', libá¹›Ä« f. `chatter'.

11068 *lissa -- : liss m. `an attack of cold'.

lukka 11072 *lukka1. 2. *lugga -- : lÅ«ghá¹›o m. `a cloth'.

11074 luÃ±cati, Pk. lucchaÃ¯: lÅ«ch -- lÅ«ch keá¹‡Ä« `to work in a great hurry'.

11078 *luá¹-á¹-ati: luÌ„Ìƒá¹-á¹‡Å« `to plunder'.

11080 luá¸• Ã¡ti. 5. loÌ„á¸• yatÄ“: deriv. loá¸• o m. `swing'.

11083 lÃºpyatÄ“. 3. lupta -- , Pk. l(h)ikkaÃ¯: likkÄ« roá¹‡Å« `to be hid', likÄ• á¹‡Å« (phonet. l+k -- ) `to conceal'.

lá¸—khÄ• 11107 lá¸—khÄ• , Pk. lÄ«hÄ• -- : various extt. in lÄ«á¹…gho m. `thick line', lÄ«á¹-o m. id. (lÄ«á¹-Ä• pÄ• á¹›á¹‡Ä• `to scratch'), and in *LÄ«KKÄ• -- 2?

11108 lÄ“khya -- : lekhá¹‡Å« (G. lekhvuÌƒ) `to consider'.

11109 lÄ“á¹-yÃ¡ti: leá¹-á¹‡Å« `to wallow'.

11154 lá¹“man -- : (ext. -- r --) luÌ„ÌƒvÄ• rÄ• m.pl. `body hair'.

11158 loÌ„hÃ¡ -- : lo m. `iron'.

11159 loÌ„hakÄ• ra -- : loÄ• r (phonet. lwar AKÅš xxviii) m. `blacksmith'.

11175 vaá¹• Å›a -- : vaÃ±jÄ« f. `bamboo splinter'.

11190 *vaggaá¸• a -- : vagá¹›o m. `wasteland', (+ Ã¡RAá¹‡A -- ) raá¹‡vagá¹›o m. `barren wasteland'.

11225 vaá¸• ra -- : vaá¸• o `big, elder'; vaá¸• Ä• Ä« f. `greatness'.

11235 vaá¹‡á¹-a -- 1: vaá¹‡á¸• h f. `alms for faqir' or < 2.

11239 vatsÃ¡ -- : vacch m. `foal, colt'.

11241 vatsatarÃ¡ -- : vachero m. `foal, colt'.

11258 vÃ¡na -- 1: vaá¹‡ m. `tree'.

11275 vandhya -- : vÄ• Ã±jyo `childless'.

11331 vÃ¡rga -- : deriv. vagÅ«o m. `herdsman of goats and sheep'.

11346 varta -- 1: vaá¹-á¹- m. `a twist, coil' -- poss. with vaá¹-á¹‡Å« `to

wind' akin to *VÄ«á¹-á¹-A -- , (G. vÄ«á¹-É” m. `roll', viá¹-vuÌƒ `to wind'), as well as *VARTU -- (P. vaá¹-á¹-u m. `wrinkle') and VARTI -- (P. vaá¹-á¹-Ä« f. `roll, wick').

11356 vartÃ¡yati: vaá¹-á¹‡Å« `to wind, entwine', vaá¹-Ä• á¹‡Å« `to change (money), step over (obstacle), cross'.

11359 vÃ¡rti -- : vaá¹-á¹- f. `wick'.

11362 vartin -- : vaá¹-Ä• `beside', vaá¹-e `in the possession of, near'.

11366 vÃ¡rtman -- : vÄ• á¹- f. `path', vÄ• á¹-Ä• á¹›Å« m. `wayfarer'.

11375 vardhaki -- : vÄ• á¸• ho m. `carpenter'.

11376 vÃ¡rdhatÄ“: vadhá¹‡Å« `to grow, excel'; -- also `(fire) to consume' intr.: (i.e. to advance destructively, to burn itself out), hence caus. vadhÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to extinguish' rather than via `*to be fully grown'.

11381 vardhayati1: vaá¸• há¹‡Å« `to reap, harvest'.

11382 vardhÃ¡yati2: vadhÄ• á¹‡Å« `to increase'.

11383 vardhÄ• payati2: vadhÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to greet'.

11392 vará¹£Ã¡ -- : vass f. `a shower'. 2. var m. `year'.

11394 vÃ¡rá¹£ati: vasá¹‡Å« `to rain'.

11403 vala -- : (+?) varoá¹‡ m. `wooden or bamboo roofing materials'.

11405 vÃ¡lati: vará¹‡Å« `to turn around', also in sense `to abstain, be aloof'; -- va(á¸·)á¹‡Å« `to return' â†• G. 2. valayati, vÄ• layati: vÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to bend, turn' tr.

11417 valkÃ¡ -- : vak m. `pith, marrow' (< `inner bark'?).

11427 vÃ¡llabha -- : valo `dear'.

11429 vallÄ« -- : val m. `creeping plant'.

11430 vÃ¡Å›a -- : vasÅ« postp. `on the strength of'.

11460 vahikÄ• -- : vaÄ« f. `ledger'.

11483 *vÄ• á¹‡a -- 2: vÄ• á¹‡ m. `coir string on bed frame'.

11484 vÄ• á¹‡ijÃ¡ -- : vÄ• á¹‡yÅ« m. `tradesman'.

11491 vÄ• tÃ¡ -- : vÄ• m. `wind'.

11501 vÄ• ËŠti: vÄ• á¹‡Å«, veá¹‡Å« `(wind) to blow'.

Page 116

11513 vÄ• dyatÄ“: vajÄ• á¹‡Å« `to play (flute, drum)'.

11515 vÄ• nara -- : vÄ• nro m. `monkey'.

11529 vÄ• pÄ«ËŠ -- : vÄ• y f. `large well with steps'.

11547 vÄ• ra -- 2: â€ Ä“KAVÄ• RAM.

11564 vÄ• rtta -- : deriv. vatÄ• á¹‡Å« `to show, point out'.

11567 vÄ• rdala -- : vaÌ„Ì†á¸• ar m. `cloud'.

11572 vÄ• ËŠla -- : vÄ• r m. `a hair'.

11625 vikÄ• la -- : vÄ«yÄ• rÅ«, vyÄ• rÅ« m. `supper'.

11638 vikrayÃ¡ -- : deriv. vakará¹‡Å« `to sell'.

11691 *vicchÄ• dana -- : vichÄ• á¹‡ f. `bedding, bed'.

11692 *vicchÄ• dayati: vichÄ• á¹‡Å« `to spread, set (trap)'.

11699 vijÄ• ta -- : vÄ«yÄ• m.pl. `progeny'.

11700 *vijÄ• tra -- : vittar, vÄ«tar m. `progeny'.

11742 vidyÃºt -- : vijj f. `lightning'.

11759 vÃ-dhyati: vÄ«ndhe vÄ«já¹‡Å« `to pierce' (vÄ«ndho m. `hole' der. *VINDHATI); deriv. vej m. `hole'.

11773 *vinÄ• ti: vaá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to weave', vaá¹‡Ä« f. `a string'.

11842 virajyati: caus. vircÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to harass'.

11881 *vilagyati: vaá¸·aghá¹‡Å«, vaghá¹‡Å« `to insist' (G. vaá¸·agvuÌƒ AKÅš).

11899 *vilÄ• bhayati, *virÄ• bhayati: verÄ• yá¹‡Å«, varËš `to allot'.

11914 *vivaá¹…ka -- : viá¹…gho `crooked, oblique'.

11966 viÅ›vÄ• sa -- : vesÄ• m. `trust'.

12042 *vÄ«cya -- : vicÄ• `in the middle', vic me `in between', adj. viclo `middling'.

vÄ«jana 12043 vÄ«jana, Pk. viá¹• jaá¹‡a -- : vaÃ±já¹‡Ä« f. `hand fan', vb. viÃ±já¹‡Å«.

12045 vÄ«á¹-Ä• -- , vÄ-Ì„á¹‡á¹-a -- : vÄ«Ëœá¸• ho m. `nose -- ring',

vÄ«Ëœá¸• hÄ« f. `ring' (vÄ«Ëœá¹-á¹‡Å« `to wrap, fold (cloth)' â†• G.?).

12081 vÅ•ÌŠÅ›cika -- : vicchÄ« m. `scorpion'.

12115 vá¸—lÄ• -- : verÄ• f. `juncture, time'.

12129 vÄ“á¹£a -- 2: ves m. `disguise', ve ganá¹‡Å« `to act (a part)'.

12137 *vaiá¸• ava -- : viá¹›Ä« f. `grassland'.

12188 vyÄ• khyÄ• ËŠna -- : deriv. vakhÄ• á¹‡á¹‡Å« `to praise'.

12191 vyÄ• ËŠghÄ• rayati. 3. *vyÄ• ghÄ• ra -- : vaghÄ• r m. `seasonings'.

12290 Å›apÃ¡tha -- : sauÌƒ m. `oath'.

12294 Å›apva -- : sarÄ• p á¸• eá¹‡Å« `to curse' â†• P. or all â†• Sk.?

12298 Å›Ã¡bda -- : saá¸• m. `call'.

12324 Å›arÃ¡ -- 1: sar m. `reed'.

12357 Å›aÅ›Ã¡ -- : sao m. `hare, rabbit'.

12369 Å›Ä• ka -- 1: sÄ• g m. `teak tree'.

12430 Å›Ã-ká¹£atÄ“: sikhá¹‡Å« `to learn', caus. sikhÄ• á¹‡Å« `to teach'.

12458 Å›ila -- : siro m. `ear of corn'.

12485 Å›Ä«tÃ¡ -- 1: sÄ« f. `cold', sÄ«yo m. `malaria'.

12486 Å›Ä«takÄ• la -- : sÄ«yÄ• ro m. `winter' (phonet. also syaro).

Å›Ä«ËŠpÄ• la 12493 Å›Ä«ËŠpÄ• la. 2. Å›á¸—vÄ• la -- : seÄ• r m. `the moss'.

12548 Å›Ãºá¹£ka -- : saukko `dry'.

12552 *Å›uá¹£kati: sauká¹‡Å« `to be dried, wither'.

12567 Å›Å«nyÃ¡ -- : sunn m. `desolation'.

12568 Å›Å«yatÄ“: sujá¹‡Å« `(a wound) to swell'.

12573 Å›Å«ËŠrpa -- : saupp m. `winnowing basket'.

12580 Å›rÌ¥á¹…khala -- : saá¹…ghar f. `chain'.

12583 Å›Å•ÌŠá¹…ga -- : siá¹…gh m. `horn'.

12593 *Å›rÌ¥á¹…gÄ• rayati: saá¹‡ghÄ• rá¹‡Å« `to decorate' (G. Å›aá¹‡gÄ• rvuÌƒ AKÅš) -- -- á¹‡ -- ?

12598 Å›rÌ¥á¹‡á¹“ti: soá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to listen', caus. soá¹‡Ä• á¹‡Å« `to describe'.

12753 Å›vÃ¡Å›ura -- : sauro m. `father -- in -- law'.

12759 Å›vaÅ›rÅ«ËŠ -- : sass f. `mother -- in -- law'.

Å›vÄ• vÃ-dh 12766 Å›vÄ• vÃ-dh. 4. *sÄ“á¸• hÄ• -- : seá¹› f. `porcupine', -- (X G. sÄ• vá¹›Ä«?) sevá¹›o, sevro m. `hedgehog'.

Å›vÄ• Å›urÃ¡ 12767 Å›vÄ• Å›urÃ¡. 2. sÄ• vro m. `in -- law's house'.

12769 Å›vÄ• sÃ¡ -- : sÄ• m. `a breath'.

12815 sÃ¡ -- 1: se `that'.

12816 sa -- 2: â€ SÃ¡BALA -- .

12869 saá¹• cÄ• ra -- : saÃ±cÄ• r m. `arranging of roof -- tiles'.

12898 sÃ¡á¹• dadhÄ• ti: sandhá¹‡Å« `to mend (garment)'.

12966 saá¹• bhÄ• rÃ¡ -- : sambhÄ• r gÄ«ná¹‡Ä« (G. saÌƒbhÄ• á¸· levÄ«) `to take

care of'.

12975 saá¹• mÄ• ti: samÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to find room'.

12999 saá¹• lagna -- : salgÄ• á¹‡Å« `to ignite' tr.

13068 *sakuá¹-a -- : sauá¹›o `narrow'.

13073 sakthÃ¡n -- : satthar m. `thigh'.

13112 satyÃ¡ -- : sacco `true'.

13119 sadÅ•ÌŠká¹£a -- : deriv. sarkhÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to compare'.

13130 sapÃ¡tnÄ« -- : sauÌƒkh f. `junior co -- wife'.

13139 saptÃ¡: satt `7'.

13166a â€ sÃ¡bala -- `strong' RV. [sa -- 2, bÃ¡la --]
With anal. -- bb -- : Pk. sabbala -- `strong'; S.kcch. sabro, G. sabaá¸·.

13173 samÃ¡ -- 1: ext. savro `righthand' (SAVYÃ¡ -- `righthand' Hcar. infl.
MIA. *sava -- ?). 2. samaka -- : sauÌ„Ìƒ `right, straight'.

Page 117

13236 samudrÃ¡ -- : samdhar, samandhar m. `sea' with -- m -- â†• Sk. (* --
vand -- < -- á¹½uÌƒd -- ?).

13250 sÃ¡rati: sare vaná¹‡Å« `to slide, slip'.

13254 sÃ¡ras -- : sar m. `pond'.

13260 *sarÄ• -- 2: sar f. `piece of thread'.

13271 sarpÃ¡ -- : sapp m. `snake'.

13305 sahana -- : seyn keá¹‡Å« `to endure' (-- n?).

13310 sahita -- : se `with' (AKÅš xviii).

13331 sÄ• ËŠá¹‡á¸• a -- : sÄ• n m. `bull'.

13364 sÄ• ËŠrtha -- : sathvÄ• ro keá¹‡o (G. sathvÄ• ro karvo AKÅš) `to accompany'.

13384 siá¹• hÃ¡ -- : sÄ«Ëœ m. `lion'.

siddha 13401 siddha2. 2. sÄ«dho m. `undressed provisions'.

13427 *sÄ«á¹-á¹-a -- : sÄ«á¹-Ä« f. `whistle'.

13444 sÄ«ËŠvyati: siá¸‡á¹‡Å« `to sew' (á¸‡!).

13445 sÄ«ËŠsa -- : sÄ«yo m. `lead'.

13448 sukumÄ• ra -- : (metath.) sÄ• Å«ro, sÄ• Å«á¹›o `tender, soft'.

13468 *sutthanÄ• -- : sÅ«thaá¹‡ m. `trousers'.

13481 *supna -- : sauá¹‡o, samá¹‡Ãµ m. `dream'; -- supno (and N. sapanÄ•) X Sk. rather than directly â†• SVÃ¡PNA -- ?

13561 sÅ«ËŠtra -- : (+?) sÅ«teá¹‡Ä« f. `thread used in packing or sewing jute bags'.

13871 syÄ• lÃ¡ -- : sÄ• r m.f. `brother -- in -- law, sister -- in -- law'.

13875 *syÄ• lÄ«voÌ„á¸• hrÌ¥ -- : saá¸• hÅ« m. `wife's sister's husband'.

13905 svapnÄ• yatÄ“: sÅ«má¹‡Å« `to sleep' (S. sumh -- with h from suh -- s.v. *SUPNA --).

13939 hakkayati: hakal f. `call, challenge', hakalá¹‡Å« `to drive (an animal)'.

13943 *haá¹-á¹- -- : haá¹-á¹‡Å« `to move'.

13944 haá¹-á¹-a -- : haá¹-á¹- f. `shop'.

13952 haá¸• á¸• a -- : haá¸• á¸• m., haá¸• o m. `bone'.

13963 hÃ¡nati: haá¹‡á¹‡Å« `to strike'.

13972 *habba -- : hÄ• baá¹› `wild'.

hariá¹‡Ã¡ 13982 hariá¹‡Ã¡. 2. heá¹‡ m. `deer'.

13992 haridrÄ• -- 1: haydhar f. `turmeric'.

14000 halÃ¡ -- 1: har m. `plough'.

14014 halÄ“á¹£Ä• -- : halesÄ• á¸• eá¹‡Ä• `to paddle a canoe'.

14018 *hallati: halá¹‡Å« `to walk', caus. halÄ• yá¹‡Å« `to shake, stir'.

14024 hÃ¡sta -- : hath m. `hand'.

14152 hÅ•ÌŠdaya -- : hÄ«yo m. `heart'.

14175 *hoÌ„á¸• á¸• a -- : vaudh f. `bet' (dh X vadh f. `increase' < VRÌ¥DDHI -- ?), vËš vajá¹‡Å« `to challenge, wager'.

HOUSEHOLDER SERIES

by
Jack Kornfield

1. The Eightfold Path: Right Understanding

~~~
~~~

which Buddhism contains. To be a Buddha is to be one who has awakened, awakened to the nature of life and death and the world in which we live, awakened to the body and mind. So the purpose of practicing meditation, the Buddhist and other traditions, is not to become a meditator, or a spiritual person, or a Buddhist, or to join something. Rather, it is to understand this capacity we have as humans to awaken.

What is that which we can awaken to, what is the Dharma which we can awaken to? //Dharma// is the Sanskrit word and //Dhamma// is the Pali word which refers to that which is universal, to the laws of the universe, teachings which describe it. The Dharma as a law is that the way things work are always here to be discovered; they're quite immediate.

There's a story of a pious man who very much believed in God. One day, at the place where he dwelled, it started to rain heavily and it rained and rained, and a big flood came. He went from the first floor to the second floor of his house and the water rose until he was on the roof. Someone rowed by and said, "Get in, my friend, I'll save you; the water is rising." He said, "No, I believe in God; I really have faith; I believe." So he sent the rowboat away. It rained more and the water got all the way up to his neck. Another rowboat came by, picking up people. "Get in, my friend, I'll save you." "No, thank you. I have trust. I have lived my whole life. I believe in God; no need." The rowboat went away. It got up to his nose so he could just barely breathe. And a helicopter came over and lowered down a rope. "Come up, my friend, I'll save you." "No, thank you. I believe, I have faith, I trust." So the helicopter went away.

It rained some more and he drowned. He goes to heaven after that. Soon after that he gets an interview with God. So he goes in, and he sits down and pays his respects, and then he says, "You know, I just don't understand. Here I was your faithful servant. I was so trusting, and prayed, and so believing, and I just don't understand what happened to me." And he recounts all of his circumstances. "Where were you when I needed you?" God looks up and kind of scratches his head and says, "I don't understand it either. I sent

you two rowboats and a helicopter."

We wait for God to come in some big flash or our spiritual awakening to be some wonderful other worldly experience. What the Dharma is, and what we can awaken to, is the truth that is here when we leave our fantasies and memories and things behind and come into the present.

What are these laws, what is it? First, there is the Dharma which is described as the law of cause and effect, or Karma, which means by one teacher's definition, "To keep it simple, 'karma' means you don't get away with nothin'." But in a more explicit way, it means that we become what we do, or we create how our future will be. For example, if we practice being angry all the time, in a while, when a situation arises, that will be our response to it, and it will create that in other people; that will be the kind of society we end up in. If we practice being loving, that becomes the way of what will happen to us in the future.

When the Buddha spoke to people who were interested in happiness -- which some people are -- they said, "How can we be happy?" He said, "Well, one way is to understand the law of karma. If you cultivate generosity, kindness, awareness and giving. you will be happy because you'll learn that it's pleasant, and also the way that karma works is that your world will become more of a cycling rather than fear and holding. You will discover happiness in this generosity."

He said, "If you're kind to people, if you maintain a basic level of non-harming -- what's called Virtue -- if your words are honest and helpful, if your actions are truthful and helpful and based on kindness, your world will start to become kind. Inside you'll feel kinder and happier; outside people will treat you that way. The law of Karma is one of the first things you observe if you practice mindfulness and awareness. This is one thing you can discover through practice.

A second thing you can discover is that there are two places that we can live. There are many places, but one is to live in our fantasy, in our thoughts about things; and the other is to be more here in our

bodies, in our eyes, our nose, in our senses, and the direct experience of things.

> For me -- says Don Juan -- the world is incredible because it is stupendous, mysterious, awesome, unfathomable. My interest has been to convince you that you must learn to make every act count. You must learn to assume responsibility for being here in this marvelous world, in this marvelous time, for in fact you will learn that you are only here for too short a time, a very short while, too short for witnessing all the marvels of it.

So one way is to be kind of lost in thoughts and fantasies, and the other is that while we have this life, to come into it; to live in our physical bodies, to be aware of the senses; to open, to see what they have to teach us. When we do that and we pay attention, we start to see some of the characteristics of the Dharma or the life in which we live.

One characteristic is impermanence.

> Thus shall you think of this fleeting world -- it says in one Buddhist sutra -- a star at dawn, a bubble in a stream, a flash of lightning in a summer cloud, an echo, a rainbow, a phantom and a dream.

That as you look, the more closely you observe, the more you realize that everything you look at is in change. Seeing changes, hearing changes, smelling, tasting and physical sensations are changing; all the experiences in the body and mind, all the experiences of the senses change.

It seems solid -- That's the illusion of //santati//. -- It's like a movie. And when you watch the screen and get caught in the story, it seems like it's very real. But when you turn your attention to the projector, or slow it down, or focus your awareness very carefully, you start to see that it's one frame after another, one appearing and dissolving and the next arising.

It's so for our life; it's really a process of change. That's so because things don't last. If you have something that lasts in your life, please raise your hand. Has anyone gotten any mental states of any kind to last very long? Someone once raised a hand and said, "Yes, ignorance. It's lasted my whole life." But basically it's change. You sit here for one day -- you don't even have to be a very adept meditator to get the point that it moves all the time, that it changes. And because things don't last, if we're attached to them being a certain way, what happens? This is one of the laws. What happens? We suffer, or we get disappointed -- not because we should. You can be attached as much as you like, but even though you're attached, does it stop it from changing? You have a nice mental state and you try and hold on to it, does it last anyway?

You start to see the laws of things, that things are impermanent, that attachment doesn't work, and that there must be some other way. There is actually what Alan Watts called, "the wisdom of insecurity," the ability to flow with things, to see them as a changing process. You also see not only are they impermanent and ungraspable, but that there's suffering if we're attached to them, and that there's pain as well as pleasure in this world; it's part of what we were born into. If you decide to get off on this planet and get one of these things with ten little things on the end here and ten little things on the end there, that grows for awhile, and that you put old dead plants and animals in, and mush them up in order to get it to kind of move around -- if you choose one of these things which you have, it's too late already. What is the nature of it? It grows up, it grows old, it dies. Sometimes it gets sick, sometimes it feels good, sometimes it hurts; there's pleasure and pain in it. Anybody have one that doesn't hurt sometimes? If you don't want that, you've got to go to another planet because it's not the way things are here.

You sit, and you say, "I'm just going to be with my body and mind," and what do you find? Sometimes you find it's pleasant and sometimes it's painful; sometimes it's quiet, sometimes it's restless, and you begin to relate to what Zorba called, "It's the whole catastrophe," all of it, instead of fearing the painful things and running away all

the time, and grasping after pleasant things, hoping that somehow by holding them they'll last and seeing that they don't.

My teacher, Achaan Chah used to wander around the monastery at times and talk to people and just say, "Are you suffering much today?" And if you said, "Yes," he said, "Oh, you must be quite attached," and kind of giggle and go along. There wasn't much more to say. You come to see that you don't own this body because it changes by itself, that you rent this house; you get it for a little while, and you can honor it and feed it and walk it, and jog it if you want, but it's not yours to possess. You can begin to see, in fact, that none of these things are possessible because the nature of life is nonpossession. You're an accountant in the firm -- you get to count it for awhile and that's all.

We sit to awaken, and we awaken by coming into our bodies and our senses, and we start to see the laws which govern life so we can come into a wiser relationship with it. What does this mean for our lives? Well, this really teaches a way of wholeness and awareness, of bringing our body and mind together, our heart and actions, being conscious with our speech, conscious with our eating, conscious with walking, making them each a part of what allows us to grow and live. To do this means accepting the fact of impermanence, and of some pain and suffering, and the fact that we don't control it very much. I mean, you control some of it, but not very much, and in a really limited way. If you can't accept those things, then you will probably want to stay in your fantasy, because they're what you encounter when you come here.

Some people might ask, "Doesn't meditation fragment us away from the world? You say that it makes us more present." It can if we become attached to solitude, if we sit and try to get quiet and block everything out, close our eyes and ears and nose or go into a cave.

There's another story of an elderly woman in New York who goes to a travel agent and says, "Please get me a ticket to Tibet. I want to go see the guru." The travel agent says, "You know, it's a long trip to Tibet. You'd be much happier going to Miami." She says "I insist. I

want to go." So this old lady gets a ticket, brings her things with her, gets on the plane and goes to India, gets the visa and the pass, takes the train up to Sikkim, gets a border pass, takes the bus up to the Tibetan plateau, and gets out. And they're all saying, "Where are you going?" "I must go see the guru." They say, "It's such a long way. You're an old lady. It's up in the mountains." She says, "I'm going. I have to see the guru." They say,"You know, you only get three words with him." "It doesn't matter, I am going." So she goes, and she gets on the horse in Tibet, because there are no roads in this part, gets to the foot of this large mountain, and all these pilgrims are saying, "Where are you going?" She says, "I want to see the guru." They say, "Remember, you get just three words." She says, "I know, I know." She gets in line, gets up there, finally past the guards at the door who say, 'Three words.only." She goes in and there's the guru sitting in his robes with a kind of scraggly beard. He looks up at her and she looks at him, and she says, "Sheldon, come home."

I tell it mostly for a laugh but the fact is that for us who live in the Bay Area, the spirituality that's going to work for us is not a spirituality of finding peace by leaving the world. It's not to say you shouldn't go and take a vacation in Yosemite or have periodic retreats. But fundamentally, for spiritual practice to be vital in our lives, it has to be what we can use in the supermarket, while we drive, when we're walking, when we're dealing with our families; to make everything a part of it, and not to escape.

Someone might ask in the same vein, "Doesn't meditation fragment us from the world?" It can if one tries to escape, but what we're training here is an awareness that can be used throughout our day.

What about social responsibility? We're on the brink of nuclear war. There is exploitation and injustice in every country. There are 40 wars going on right now, in Iraq, Iran, El Salvador, Nicaragua, Guatemala, Jordan, Israel, Lebanon, Cambodia, Laos, Libya, Angola, Afghanistan, all these places, and God knows where else. And it's not just a story. It's painful for millions of people, as is starvation, as are 50,000 nuclear warheads which could literally destroy most of

the human beings and many or most of the major animals that live on the planet in a painful way, easily, quickly.

One must listen to one's heart in this. It's interesting. You can make a compelling case for different sides. From that point of view you see that what's necessary is not to sit but to act. There is starvation. Nuclear war is imminent if we don't do something. There is compelling need, even in this very rich and affluent society, of people who are suffering in many ways. And what are we doing sitting around? It's quite convincing.

There is another side which is equally convincing, and that is: What is the cause of that starvation and all those wars, and that suffering? What do you think is the source of it? There's enough oil, there's enough food, there's enough resources on this planet. The cause of it is greed, and the cause of it is prejudice and hatred. We hate people of different religions, different skin color, different customs; we like our country, our family, our religion, our type. So there's hoarding, and there's grasping, and greed and hatred and ignorance. We've tried revolutions for many centuries. It's helped in some ways but in others it just keeps going around because we haven't touched the root of the problem. The way out of the root of the problem is for someone to discover what it means to not be caught up by anger, what it means to be free from that fear or that prejudice which arises in human hearts and minds, what it means to be unafraid of that which is painful as well as that which is pleasant -- to have the heart open to all of what the world presents.

We don't need more oil and food as much as we need somebody who understands how to avoid getting caught in anger and fear and prejudice. And that somebody is you. So instead of it being a luxury to meditate, from another point of view, it's a responsibility for anyone who can, to figure out in their own being, in their own life, what it means not to be caught by these forces, to learn some new way -- and then bring that to bear on the economic and social and political kinds of suffering as well in the world.

There's a favorite letter of mine from a Nobel Prize winner named

George Wald, who is a biologist at Harvard. He wrote it in response to an argument about the starting of a Nobel laureate sperm bank. Some irate feminist wrote into the paper saying, "Sperm banks, they should have an egg bank. Why just sperm?" He says:

> You're right, Pauline. It takes an egg as well as a sperm to start a Nobel laureate. Everyone of them has had a mother as well as a father. Say all you want of fathers, their contribution to conception Is really rather small.
>
> Nobel laureates aside, there isn't much technically in the way of starting an egg bank. There are some problems but nothing so hard as involved in the other kinds of breeder reactors.
>
> But think of a man so vain as to insist on getting a superior egg from an egg bank. Then he has to fertilize it. And when it's fertilized, where does he go with it, To his wife? "Here, dear," you can hear him saying, "I just got this superior egg from an egg bank and just fertilized it myself. Will you take care of it?" "I've got eggs of my own to worry about," she replies. "You know what you can do with your superior egg. Go rent a womb, and while you're at it, you better rent a room too."
>
> You see, it just won't work. For the truth is that what one really needs is not Nobel laureates but love. How do you think one gets to be a Nobel laureate? Wanting love, that's how. Wanting it so bad one works all the time and ends up a Nobel laureate. It's a consolation prize.
>
> What matters is love. Forget sperm banks and egg banks. Banks and love are incompatible. If you don't know that, you don't know bankers. So just practice loving. Love a Russian. You'd be surprised how easy it is, and how it will brighten up your morning. Love whales, Iranians, Vietnamese, not just here but everywhere. When you've gotten really good you can even try loving some of our politicians.

This is the other voice. He said this amazing thing, that even the Nobel Prize is a consolation prize because what human beings most want is to be honored, to be loved, to be recognized. And what the world most compellingly needs is someone who understands how not to get caught in these ancient human patterns of prejudice, fear and anger.

Doesn't meditation make people withdraw from the world anyway? One has seen that for sure. There's a fine teaching in the Buddhist tradition called, The Near Enemies. The near enemy of love is attachment. It masquerades like love, it feels like it, but it's separate. It says, "I love you but really I'm attached to you. I need you out there to make me whole." Rather, the sense of love is honoring and seeing our connection.

The near enemy to compassion is pity. "Oh, that poor person, they're suffering. I don't suffer, not me certainly,." but they all do, and it separates them again. The near enemy to equanimity or balance of mind is indifference. It feels like, "Ah, everything is fine basically because I don't give a shit. I don't care about anybody," believing that in not caring we can find some peace. Real equanimity is when the heart begins to open and we find a capacity to experience all that the world presents -- with balance, with love, with openness.

Our training in meditation is not a running away from the world at all. It's really a sitting down right in the middle of it, paying attention to that which is pleasant and that which is painful, that which makes a lot of noise, that which is silent, and begin to listen to our relationship to it, to observe it, to learn from it, and learn a wise way of relating.

Then what is the heart of this inner way of practice? The heart of it is mindfulness, listening, paying attention to our bodies, to all the various energies, to the voices, paying attention when we eat. Which voice do you listen to when you stop a meal? Is it the belly which maybe speaks first and says, "Oh, I had enough. Comfortable, nice and full." And then the tongue chimes in, "Gee, but that fruit was so good, let's have a little more." And the eyes say, 'Yeah,

there's more of that other stuff too that we haven't finished yet." And you hear all these different voices. In our culture we don't listen to our bodies so much. Like James Joyce somewhere in //Ulysses// said something like, "Mr. Duffy lived a short distance from his body." We do in some fashion, you know.

The first foundation of mindfulness -- to become wise -- is to live in the physical reality of our body, to live in the feelings, to be aware of emotions, to be aware of the pleasant and neutral and unpleasant aspect of our experience, and to learn that we don't have to resist that which is painful and grasp that which is pleasant all the time. That's perhaps our conditioning, but in fact it doesn't lead to peace, it doesn't lead to happiness, because things change anyway. Even if you're attached to them they change.

It's an open-hearted and non-judging awareness which comes into the body and into the feelings and then observes the mind as well as its laws, the law of karma, the laws of impermanence, and begins to see how to relate to it all out of compassion, kindness and wisdom, which means seeing how it's really operating. Sometimes it gets very painful when you sit. Sometimes it's pleasant; you have bliss and light. Then you get attached. Sometimes it gets painful and then you want to avoid it.

Thomas Merton said at one point:

> True prayer and love are learned in the hour when prayer becomes impossible and the heart is turned to stone.

Sometimes it's in the very greatest difficulties in our sitting or in our life that our heart opens the most, or we finally get the fact that we can't get attached to things and hold on to them; that they don't go the way we think but the way that they go. So wisdom begins to arise.

How then to work with the basic difficulties which arise in meditation? What to do when there's physical pain? As best you can,

sit and quietly mentally note "pain, pain," paying attention. See if you can notice how it changes. Sit comfortably. Don't make pain for yourself. There's plenty in this life without it. But if you'll notice, sometimes it comes anyway. Then see if you can learn some balance with it. When you observe pain, one of three things will happen. Do you know what will happen if you observe it? Sometimes it will go away; sometimes it will stay the same; and sometimes it will get worse. That's not your business.

Your job in meditation is to start to see things as they are; light and dark, and up and down, pleasant things and painful things; to open to them, to start to pay attention to all of what makes up our reality. That develops what is called in spiritual discipline, a heart of greatness. If you open the door to the outside, what do you get when you open it? You get whatever is out there. You get the weather for that day. And if you keep the door open, you get the changes in the weather. If you open your mind and your body and your heart, what do you get? You get everything. You get what's painful and what's pleasant. And there is a way to come to a new relationship with it.

In working with difficulties -- desire, anger, restlessness, doubt, fear which are the traditional hindrances which arise in meditation -- how can one work with them, how can one make one's spiritual practice so that these become workable?

There's a story in the community of George Gurdjieff of this obnoxious and very difficult man who finally left, for he was having such a hard time. Gurdjieff paid him to come back. Everyone was upset because they all had to pay a lot to live there, and here is Gurdjieff paying this old creepy guy who gets annoyed at everybody and is dirty. They asked him why he did that, and he said, "This man is like yeast for bread. Without him, you wouldn't really learn the meaning of patience or compassion or loving kindness. You wouldn't learn that about yourself."

So when these states of mind arise -- restlessness, desire, fear, wanting, worry, agitation, or judgment, if only it were somehow

different than it is, "I don't like this" -- what to do with them? Sit in the very middle of them and study them. Note how they feel in the body. There's desire. Desire runs much of our world. If you watch TV that's all they sell is desire. Pay attention to see what it's like, how do you feel it in the body, what is it like in the mind. Give clear and careful mindful attention to it, without getting caught -- not suppressing it, or trying to get it go away, and not getting involved. Just noting, "desire, desire, wanting," until you come to see its nature and you come to some balance where you're not so caught up in it or afraid of it.

The same for anger. Most of us are either afraid of it and stuff it down or we act it out. See if when judgment or anger arises you can just sit and note, "angry, furious, judging," whatever it is, and feel it. Heat, movement, energy in the body, certain contractions, different qualities of mind, see if it is possible to experience that energy and learn from it. See how it changes, what it does to you, what its flavor is, its effect on you, and then maybe you can learn not to be quite so caught in it. It doesn't mean it won't still come, heaven knows, but your relationship to it can be a wiser one. Do it again and again -- with fear, with all the kinds of mental states that come up, especially the difficult ones -- until you can sit and allow them to come and go like cows or sheep in the meadow.

What if they're very strong, what if they're too difficult, they're really, really hard, what should you do? You're so restless you just can't stand it, what to do? Die! Be the first yogi to ever die of restlessness. Just say, "Fine, take me." Surrender to it and let it kill you. And what you discover if you do that is that in a way you die; what dies is your resistance to it, and that you just carry on. You discover this powerful capacity we have, if you work with it, to open to all of our experience and find some balance in it.

If you're more advanced, if you've done practice for awhile, you may also wish to work with the capacity one has to go into the very middle of something. If there's desire, anger, or fear, or whatever it is, not just to feel it, but see if you can find the very center of it and discover what's there, and maybe go through the center in some way.

I'll just leave that as a //koan// for you right now.

Now, what about all the different kinds of meditation? Here one is learning Vipassana. How about Tibetan meditation, Zen or TM, and so forth? There are a lot of good ways to practice. There are these two students of a master who were arguing. One says, "It's really good to sit very still and not move and just work with whatever pain comes," and the other one says, "No, no, that's macho. You want to relax and be gentle, and just be aware, but you don't make a lot of effort in it." And they're arguing and they can't seem to get any answer. And they go to the master. One says, "You've really got to make effort to bring your mind back and to stay very present and not to move, and in that way you get through all this stuff. You learn how to be still in the middle of anything." And the master says, "You're right." And the other one says, "But wait a second. Don't you want to learn to be loving and gentle, to move if you really need to, and just to find a balance with it all, to be soft and not to struggle against it, but simply to open." The master says, "You're right." And a third student who was sitting there says, "But they can't both be right." And the master says, "And you're right too."

There are many good ways of meditation. There are some that are better than others, in the sense that some have a limited purpose, but there are many major schools of meditation which are wonderful if they develop awareness or mindfulness of the body, or the mind and the heart are sense-experienced, where you observe how the world is working. They can bring you to liberation, they can bring you to freedom. So it doesn't really matter which kind you've chosen. If you're doing Vipassana practice, wonderful! If what's accessible or interesting to you is Zen, fine! What's important is that you pick one and you stay with it and do it. Its takes discipline. If you want to learn to play the piano, it takes more than just a day once in awhile, a few minutes here and there. If you're lucky, after a year you'll be able to play "Happy Birthday To You." If you really want to learn something in a full way -- tennis, piano, not to speak of training the mind and opening the heart -- it takes perseverance, patience and a systematic training. Pick a practice, use it, work with it every day, work with a teacher if you can, or in circumstances

where you sit with other people. And in doing it over and over again, it starts to develop your capacity to open; it starts to train you to be more in the present moment; it starts to develop this sense of patience. When you sit and really feel what's in there, it brings a kind of compassion.

Now, what's the particular value of intensive retreats? What's the value of leaving the world to go off on a weekend or a ten-day retreat, or even a day here?. Why not just do it at home? There are two things to say. First again is a story of Mullah Nasrudin. He's out in his garden one day sprinkling bread crumbs around, and a friend comes by and says, "Mullah, why are you sprinkling those bread crumbs?" He says, " Oh, I do it to keep the tigers away." And the friend says, "But there aren't any tigers within thousands of miles of here." And Nasrudin says, "Effective, isn't it?"

One tends to get rote or go on automatic pilot in whatever one does. Have you noticed that? You learn how to do it, you master it a little bit, and then you check out. Part of the process of meditation is to wake up from being on automatic pilot or Zombieland. It's kind of ironic because you come here and you walk around very slowly, you don't look at anybody, and you look more like a zombie. But inside it's a different story. What we're doing is breaking our habit. If you walk at your normal pace, la, la, la, and whistle while you walk down the street, what would happen most likely is that your mind would immediately go off some place else.

We use the form of intensive retreats, of a day or a weekend, to use the silence, to use a bit of stillness, to slow down, all as ways to break the habit of automatic pilot, to begin to awaken in a new situation. Then you can take that back to your daily life. We use it also because there is a great strength that comes in meditating in groups. Especially in the beginning it's hard to do, and you're sitting here and squirming, and everybody looks like they've been meditating for hundreds of years except you, and you'd be embarrassed to get up, so you stay with it, which is not a bad thing.

There's another reason for taking more than twenty minutes or half

an hour or an hour a day for meditation, and that is, when you do it in a number of hours of succession, there's a greater possibility that you will really get concentrated, and that you'll get quiet and silent inside. And in doing so, it becomes possible to see more deeply, to kind of dissolve the thought and go to the nature of the experience more directly and immediately, and see, in fact, how rapidly it changes, and how we grasp things outside ourselves or our self-image, or even that the basic sense of oneself is made out of thought and attachment, and that fundamentally we don't exist as some separate entity, that that's all created out of our rapid thought and attachment. We come to some radical new way of seeing -- that we are not, in fact, separate.

Einstein put it his way:

> A human being is a part of the whole, called by us "universe," a part limited in time and space. We experience ourselves, our thoughts and feelings as something separate from the rest, a kind of optical delusion of our consciousness. This delusion is really a prison for us, restricting us to our personal desires, and to affection for a few persons nearest to us. Our task must be to free ourselves from this prison by widening our circle of understanding and compassion, to embrace all living creatures in the whole of nature and its beauty.

As we get silent and our awareness gets refined and deeper, when we pay careful attention to it, the sense of separation and solidity breaks down. So this is one of the strengths of doing deep or silent or retreat practice in meditation.

What to do if you actually attain something in meditation? People ask that sometimes. "You should be so lucky," is the first answer. But there is a second one, and the most important one. I remember when I went to my teacher Achaan Chaa after many ventures in meditating in other monasteries and different kinds of practice and experiences and recounted them all to him, feeling kind of pleased with what I learned and how I'd opened, and he just looked at me and said, "Well, do you still have any greed?" I said, "Yeah." He said,

"Still got fear and anger?" I said, "Yeah." "Still got delusion?" I said, "Ah, ha." He said, "Fine, continue." That was all he said, just "continue."

So what you see is that meditation is not to attain some state of mind -- they don't stay, you can't get them to stay -- but to come to each moment with awareness, with a greater sense of openness of heart, and with a clear seeing.

What can we learn of most value in all of this? When people die, they commonly tend to ask of themselves only a few questions, maybe just one or two. One might be, "Did I learn to live well -- freely, honestly, authentically?" And maybe even more fundamentally than that, "Did I love well?" All the other things that one does have a certain measure of importance, but when it really comes down to it, it is, "Have I loved well?" When somebody says, "Okay, death comes to your left shoulder and taps you and says, 'This is your last dance and it's all over," what is your reflection to be? What do you care about? What meditation can open for us in our sitting, and even in the difficulties, is this possibility of learning to be freer in the ups and downs and changes of life and its pleasures and pains, and learning somehow to open and love, to be unafraid to express that love and to feel it in a full way.

One of the most beautiful images for meditation which I've seen was a poster of Swami Satchidananda wearing a little orange loin cloth, his long flowing beard, a very handsome kind of Indian guru figure, who is also a fine teacher. He teaches yoga and meditation. It showed him in the yoga posture standing on one leg, very graceful, only he was balanced on a surfboard on a big wave. It was very impressive. And underneath it said, "You can't stop the waves but you can learn to surf. Meditate with Swami Satchidananda," or something like that. It captures the spirit of meditation practice and the teachings, and how to manifest it or bring it into a world that is full of senses, of sights and sounds and change.

The reason we go through all this trouble and do this strange looking thing, is to somehow live more fully, to see the people that

we live with, to see the trees, to be present when we go for a walk in the park and not be thinking about the bills that need to be paid, and what happened yesterday; to live more fully here, to be able to love in a greater way by opening in ourselves all the corners of our minds to that which is difficult and that which is easy. Perhaps because it's our deepest desire to discover our true nature, to come to some sense of our oneness with life or to understand who we are or what all this strange thing that we got born into is about. Basically it's the only game in town, if you look at it; everything else is kind of transitory. It is simply to pay attention and discover what the whole process of life and death are about.

In order to do it, one needs to cultivate or practice mindfulness or awareness, to have it built on or foster some sense of inner stillness so that we can see and listen to all these things. It requires courage. It's not such an easy thing.

> Only as a warrior -- says Don Juan -- a spiritual warrior, can one withstand the path of knowledge. A spiritual warrior cannot complain or regret anything. His life is an endless challenge and challenges cannot possibly be good or bad. The basic difference between an ordinary person and a warrior is that a warrior takes everything as a challenge while an ordinary person takes everything as a blessing or a curse.

It's a spirit of taking what comes to us and really working with it. Sometimes you take it as a challenge, and sometimes you do take it as a blessing or a curse, or you worry about it or complain. You can complain mindfully then, if that's what you want to do. You can learn from that as well as anything else. Let it be simple. The spirit of it is really one of opening, of discovery, of seeing; to sit, to walk, and to train yourself to bring the attention back, concentration, mindful balance, to observe the breath, the body, the feelings, the mind, and all of the movement of what we got ourselves into, and see how one can relate to it at times in ways that cause pain, how one can learn to relate to it with wisdom, with loving-kindness, with a greater sense of understanding and compassion.

It's really not all that complicated. Sometimes it's difficult to do, but it's not all that complicated. Someone once asked Aldous Huxley as he was dying if he could say what he had learned in all of his experience with many spiritual teachers and gurus and much of his own spiritual life, and he said, "It's embarrassing to tell you this, but it seems to come down mostly to just learning to be kinder." To be kind, though, means that you have to be here, you have to be present for what's actually in your experience.

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Eightfold Path for the Householder: Ten Talks
(Transcribed from audio tape)
FILENAME: JKHOLDER.ZIP
AUTHOR: Jack Kornfield
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: Spirit Rock Meditation Center
PO Box 909
Woodacre, CA 94973
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: N/A
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Jack Kornfield (1995)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1995
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: February, 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

ÉÍÍÍ

In our society, there are those who are intelligent and those who are not, those with great ability and those with less. How do these things come about? The Buddha told us that they are due to our varying degrees of delusion. Our innate wisdom and abilities are temporarily lost due to this delusion, but are not truly or permanently lost. If we can break through this delusion, then we will be able to recover these abilities. Therefore, the Buddha's teachings show us how to rid ourselves of delusion and to uncover our innate abilities.

It is often stated in Mahayana sutras that the Buddha did not directly help sentient beings. Then how do sentient beings become Buddhas? By themselves. The Buddha only assists from the side by explaining the true reality of how we delude ourselves. After realizing this, we diligently put his teachings into practice to attain enlightenment of true reality. We then become Buddhas. Buddha Shakyamuni clearly explained that becoming a Buddha is attainable by all sentient beings.

From this, we can see that Buddhism is a teaching. However, a teacher can only educate us about the principles, tell us of his/her experiences in practice and attainment, and suggest various methods for our attainment. The rest ultimately depends upon us. We are the ones who need to be enthusiastic and diligent in order to attain achievement. Once we understand that Buddhism is an education, we will logically regard the Buddha as our teacher. From this, we understand that in proper Way Places, we do not regard the Buddha or Bodhisattva images as gods to be worshipped. We make offerings to these images for two reasons. First, to remember and repay our gratitude for this truly great education, which we have so fortunately encountered and accepted in this lifetime.

The opening verse to sutras says it very well; "It is extremely difficult to encounter this teaching in infinite eons." The debt of gratitude we owe the Buddha is similar to the remembrance, which some Chinese have toward their ancestors. We reflect on our origins for without these ancestors we would not exist. The second reason we make offerings to the Buddha is to follow the examples of the virtuous. Buddha Shakyamuni was an ordinary person like us; yet, he was able to be awakened and become a Buddha. What is there to stop us from

achieving this as well? Therefore, the pictures or statues of the Buddha serve to remind us every moment to advance diligently towards this goal. The images are not to be regarded as gods or objects of superstition.

In Buddhist Way Places, the images of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas have many appearances. This has often led to the misconception that not only is Buddhism a religion but one that worships multi-deities as well. Indeed Buddhas and Bodhisattvas have many names. For example, in the Tripitaka there is the Ten Thousand-Buddha Names Sutra, which gives us over twelve thousand Buddha's names and even more names for Bodhisattvas. Why are there so many Buddhas and Bodhisattvas? Within our original-nature there exists infinite wisdom, virtuous and artistic abilities that cannot be completely represented by merely one name. It is similar to a highly accomplished person in a prominent position; his or her business card could have numerous titles.

The names of the Buddhas represent the complete, innate and virtuous abilities within our self-nature. All the Bodhisattva names represent cultivation of different virtues. The original abilities within our self-nature are infinite, but temporarily lost. Without genuine cultivation, we will not be able to uncover any of them. All the Buddha and Bodhisattva names are none other than ourselves. Once we understand this, we will realize that a high level of artistry represents the styles of the Buddha's teachings. For example, sculptures and pictures can express the Dharma. Understanding the true meaning of these images will help one to gain the true benefits of the Buddha's teachings.

If Buddhism is not a religion, why is it not then a philosophy? In philosophy, there is both a subject and an object. In Mahayana Buddhism, there is no difference between subject and object; they are one. This meaning is very profound and difficult to understand. For example, a great master said, "Utilizing gold to form utensils, all utensils are of gold." Are the gold and the utensil the same thing or different? From their appearances they look like two different things. However, from their composition we realize that they are the same. One needs a profound intuitive comprehension to truly understand the reality of life and the universe. All of the Mahayana Sutras try to

explain this concept and truth. One will share the same viewpoints with the Buddha when one truly understands and clearly recognizes this truth. Ordinary people, like we are deluded. In what way? Because we see everything in opposition to the other, not knowing that in reality that everything is actually one and not two.

From the intrinsic nature of Buddhism, we proceed to the goal of the Buddha's teachings. This goal is to break through delusion and achieve enlightenment. The Buddha pointed out to us why we are leading lives of suffering and why the six realms of reincarnation exist. It is so, because the wisdom and virtuous abilities in our original nature have yet to be uncovered. Thus, all our viewpoints and ways of interacting with life and the universe are incorrect. The erroneous acts committed due to these incorrect viewpoints and ways have resulted in the suffering of reincarnation within the six realms.

The goal of the Buddha's teachings is to help and guide us to break through our delusion, to be awakened and escape this suffering and to obtain happiness. What do we seek in Buddhism? We seek Annuttara-Samyak-Sambodhi, the Perfect Complete Enlightenment. The Buddha teaches and hopes that all of us will attain this ultimate enlightenment, in other words, will become a Buddha.

The Perfect Complete Enlightenment can be explained as three levels: Arhats, Bodhisattvas and Buddhas. The first is "Proper Enlightenment." In our world, there are some very intelligent and wise people, such as scientists, philosophers and religious leaders. They have reached higher realization than most people have. However, although they may have reached a certain level of realization, the Buddha would not recognize their knowledge as the proper enlightenment, because they have not severed their afflictions. They still dwell on the rights and wrongs of others, on greed, anger, ignorance and arrogance. They still harbor wandering, discriminatory thoughts and attachments. In other words, their minds are not pure. Without the pure mind, no matter how high the level of realization one reaches, it is still not the proper enlightenment.

In Buddhism, the standard for proper enlightenment is the pure mind

from which wisdom arises. It is the wish of all Buddhas that we attain this proper enlightenment. This is the level or degree of an Arhat and is similar to attending a university to earn an undergraduate degree. Therefore, Arhat, Bodhisattva and Buddha are titles similar to degrees of enlightenment attained in Buddhism. Those who achieve proper enlightenment are called Arhats. Arhats do not have illusory or misleading thoughts and viewpoints. They do not dwell on the rights and wrongs of others, or on thoughts of greed, anger, ignorance or arrogance.

From this, we can comprehend intuitively the difference between Buddhism and worldly education. From the Buddha, we learn the true teachings and proper enlightenment. Only with this proper enlightenment can one escape all sufferings to obtain true happiness. As human beings, we undergo the sufferings of birth, old age, sickness and death. We do not attain what we seek, are parted with our loved ones and find ourselves in the presence of those whom we resent or even hate. We are surrounded by all these sufferings with no apparent way of being truly free. Only after learning Buddhism will we be able to reach genuine liberation.

The Flower Adornment Sutra explains to us, "All sentient beings possess the same wisdom and virtuous capabilities as the Buddha, but these qualities are unattainable due to wandering thoughts and attachments." This clearly explains the root cause of our problems. Practicing Buddhism is to accord with the teachings of the Buddha, to rid us of wandering, discriminating thoughts and attachments. Thus, we uncover our pure mind, in turn giving rise to true wisdom, which is proper enlightenment. Therefore, Buddhas and Bodhisattvas would not recognize the intelligent and worldly wisdom, as it lacks the pure mind, the proper enlightenment. Upon attaining proper enlightenment, one has the ability to transcend the endless cycles of birth and death, not to mention the ability to solve everyday problems.

Whether talking about the Buddha's education or worldly education, it is essential to understand the concept of delving deeply into one method in order to attain achievement. This is especially so in Buddhism. One who truly wishes to learn effectively needs to follow

only one teacher and practice only one path to ensure a smooth journey. When following two teachers with two different paths, one is bound to become confused as to which path to take. Even worse, following three teachers catches one at a T street. With four teachers one is caught at a cross street. Today's young people like to learn a lot, but fail to attain a good result. The problem lies with being caught at those cross streets, confused as to which way to take. For one to succeed and attain achievement in practicing Buddhism, one needs to follow just one teacher and concentrate on just one method.

What is this achievement? True achievement is attaining a pure mind. Upon achieving some degree of pure mind, one will have fewer afflictions and thus an increase in true wisdom, enabling one to solve problems in this world and beyond. Without this true wisdom, there is no way to truly solve problems. Therefore, true wisdom is essential in leading a happy and fulfilling life. On a broader scale, it can help us to solve society's problems.

Today there are many intelligent politicians who thought they were very smart but have ended up bringing their countries to the brink of disaster, as well as putting their citizens through much misery. What is the reason for this? These leaders have not severed their afflictions, discriminating and wandering thoughts, and attachments. Consequently, their first consideration is their own benefit, their self-attachment.

The Buddha taught us to attain true wisdom by first breaking free of our own viewpoints. Without this wisdom, one could misinterpret the meanings within the Mahayana sutras. If one is able to part from the selfish mind, then true benefits will definitely be received. With proper enlightenment, only when one has no ego or self-attachment, will one be able to differentiate true from false, proper from deviated, right from wrong and beneficial from harmful. Without breaking through one's own viewpoints, one will not have these abilities. From this, we understand there is a standard to the proper enlightenment.

One level above the proper enlightenment is the "Equal and Proper Enlightenment." Equal means equal to the Buddha, but not yet having

become a Buddha. This level is higher than that of an Arhat. The equal and proper enlightenment requires one to break through one degree of ignorance, to attain one degree of Dharma body. At this point, the way one views the reality of life and the universe is very close to that of the Buddhas. One who achieves the equal and proper enlightenment would be called a Bodhisattva.

The Flower Adornment Sutra explains the forty-one levels of Bodhisattvas, all of which have these levels of enlightenment. After breaking through the very last degree of ignorance, perfecting wisdom and enlightenment, one achieves the "Perfect, Complete Enlightenment" that is Buddhahood. Therefore, Buddha, Bodhisattva and Arhat are common titles, not a specific name for a specific person. They are titles similar to those of Doctorate, Master or Graduate degrees. For example, in the name Guan Yin Bodhisattva, Guan Yin represents great compassion and kindness. The title of Bodhisattva is similar to a Masters Degree. Presently, people have misconceptions about Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, thinking these names are specific beings. They do not understand that these titles refer to any being who possesses those characteristics. Buddha or Bodhisattva, when added to a name is simply referring to a specialty.

From the intrinsic nature of Buddhism, we realize that our purpose of practice is to seek wisdom. In Zen, this goal is called, "In pursuit of clarity of mind to see into one's self-nature." In other words "Complete Enlightenment." In the Pure Land School, this is called "One Mind Undisturbed." The Pure Land School is unique in that not only does one seek to have One Mind Undisturbed but also seeks birth into the Western Pure Land. This is unlike other schools, which rely on one's own strength of cultivation in seeking solely one goal. The Pure Land method has two goals that can be achieved in one lifetime.

One who is very familiar with the Infinite Life Sutra and understood its teachings would be free of doubt. The full title of this sutra reveals the goals of our practice: The Buddha Speaks of the Infinite Life Sutra of Adornment, Purity, Equality and Enlightenment of the Mahayana School. Infinite life and adornment are what Pure Land practitioners seek. Infinite life refers to the merits and virtues of

one's perfect self-nature. Adornment refers to perfect complete wisdom with great ease and fulfillment. Purity, equality and enlightenment are the methods, the three ways of practice. Upon attaining any one, all three are attained. Of all the schools of Buddhism, none surpass these three ways of practice.

The Zen School uses the awakening path to reach the great enlightenment and attain the clarity to see into one's true nature. Buddhist schools other than Zen stress the practice of understanding or proper viewpoints, until reaching great complete understanding. The Pure Land School, on the other hand, concentrates on the pure mind. A person with purity of mind will naturally be non-discriminating and awakened. An awakened person will naturally have a pure and non-discriminating mind. The route chosen may be different but all reach the same goal. In Zen practice it is expressed as "obtaining clarity of mind and seeing into one's true nature."

Different schools may use different names but the results or the level of the state of mind are the same. Therefore, to criticize any other schools would be to slander both the Buddha and the Dharma. All these methods were passed down to us from Buddha Shakyamuni. Choosing any path will enable one to attain achievement. How can we say that one method is better than another? From all these different methods we just need to know how to choose the one method that is most suitable for us and our level.

First, if the level of the method we chose were beyond us, making it difficult to practice, we would not succeed easily with that method. Second, it needs to be suitable and convenient for our manner of living. Third, it needs to be compatible with modern society, because we cannot separate ourselves from society or other human beings. Therefore, we need to consider these factors to choose our method of cultivation.

However, no matter which method one practices, it is essential to be rid of self-viewpoint and attachment in order to obtain the benefits from practice. Or else, like so many have experienced, the great efforts put into the practice will have been in vain. Some

practitioners have felt that even after years of practice they have achieved virtually nothing, even to the point of feeling that they were better off before they practiced. It seemed as if the more they practiced, the worse they felt. All this comes from having chosen a method that was unsuitable for them. This is similar to choosing an unsuitable major in school. When one chooses a major that is not suited to one's foundation and ability, one has an extremely difficult time trying to succeed. Choosing the right major makes studying much easier, so one will have a much better chance of success. The same thing goes for practicing Buddhism. If one does not know one's own capacity, one can test oneself.

Like myself, for example. After reading many Mahayana sutras, I thought myself incapable of any achievement. I wanted very much to sever my wandering, discriminating thoughts and attachments, but was unable to. Finally, I chose the Pure Land method to attain achievement. It does not require one to be completely rid of but rather to suppress these hindrances. As long as one is able to suppress all afflictions, one can still be born into the Western Pure Land carrying over one's existing karma.

This method suits me very well and thus is how I chose it. Previously, I had tried Zen, the Teaching Schools, the Esoteric School and the practice of following the precepts, but could not reach achievement with them. Thus, I came back to the Pure Land method and wholeheartedly delved deeply into the Buddha Name Chanting Method while concentrating solely on lecturing on the Pure Land sutras. These are my experiences from decades of practice.

After we understand clearly the goal of the Buddha's teachings, we will view the sutras differently. These sutras are one of the world's largest literary collections. I believe that when considering the range of all academia, none of them surpass Buddhism. To obtain the benefits from this vast collection, it is necessary for us to know and understand the essence of it's content, which is the true reality of all Dharma, the true reality of life and the universe. Life refers to ourselves. Universe refers to the living environment that surrounds us. It would be incorrect to treat Buddhism as an abstract and obscure

learning that had nothing to do with our daily lives. Every word in the sutra closely relates to our daily living. Furthermore, it is definitely not superstition.

How and where do we start? For convenience, the perfection in the methods of the Buddha's teaching, uses a high level of creativity. Buddhism of two thousand years ago had already taken an artistic path. For example, all the Buddha's names and sculptures represent our virtuous nature, innate qualities of wisdom, virtuous abilities and artistic talents. All of the Bodhisattva's names and forms represent our cultivation of virtue. They instruct us how to apply the teachings in our daily lives to bring out our virtuous nature so that we may receive Buddhism's benefits.

In Chinese Mahayana Buddhism, four great Bodhisattvas represent our order of practice and level of achievement. The first is Earth Store Bodhisattva. Whether we are thinking of worldly teachings, the dharma or Buddhism; nothing can be accomplished without the earth or a place of existence. The existence of humans cannot be separated from our great earth as we rely upon it for survival. Whether clothing, food, living or working, all rely on the production of the land, thus the infinite treasures t1hat the great earth encompasses are seemingly endless for us to use. The word "earth" in the name Earth Store Bodhisattva represents the mind and the word "store" means treasure.

The Buddha's teachings guide us to first start the practice from our mind, as our true nature encompasses the infinite wisdom and virtuous abilities that are no different from those of Buddhas or Bodhisattvas. However, today it seems as if we have lost our innate wisdom and virtuous abilities. The Buddha told us that all these qualities are not truly lost, just not yet uncovered. In the present moment, we endlessly immerse ourselves in wandering, discriminating thoughts and attachments, which have resulted in this temporary loss of abilities. However, inside the true mind, no wandering thoughts exist. If a mind has wandering thoughts then that mind is a false one. We originally possessed this true mind, so practicing Buddhism is simply recovering it. Therefore, our first goal in practice is to uncover and look for the treasure in our mind. In other words, the Buddha's teachings do not

seek from the outside but rather they seek from within our self-nature.

Earth Store Bodhisattva represents filial piety; thus, the Earth Store Sutra is about filial piety, a basic concept that everyone would do well to start from. The kindness that our parents have shown by giving us life and nurturing us is beyond description. To be filial and take care of our parents is naturally our basic responsibility. Not only do we need to take care of their material needs but of their spiritual life as well. Moreover, we need to nurture their aspirations for us and for us, this is the hardest of all. Parents wish their children to have successful careers, behave well, and to be respected by current and future generations. In other words, we would do well to act in a manner, which will make them proud of us. Therefore, the ultimate and perfect achievement of filial piety is to become Buddha. We begin our practice from here and expand our filial piety and respect to include all sentient beings.

The second Bodhisattva, Guan Yin, represents the cultivation of great compassion and kindness. What is the meaning of making offerings to Guan Yin Bodhisattva? It is to remind us that we would do well to treat all people with great compassion and kindness, to use unconditional love and care to help all sentient beings.

The third Bodhisattva, Manjusri, represents wisdom and rationale, reminding us that when we practice and interact with others we need to fulfill our filial duty, to rely upon wisdom and rationale, not on emotion. The fourth Bodhisattva, the Great Samantabhadra (Universal Worthy) represents carrying out the cultivation truthfully, applying filial piety, compassion, kindness and rationale in our daily lives. When one perfectly achieves the way of Universal Worthy Bodhisattva, one becomes a Buddha. Buddhism teaches us how to live in harmony with the true reality of life and the universe. In other words, we would live perfect and wonderful lives similar to those of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas. This is the true, ultimate and perfect Mahayana teaching.

To practice Buddhism, we start by:
(1) Being filial and respectful toward parents, teachers and elders,
(2) Having the great compassionate mind,

(3) Nurturing one's thinking and wisdom and
(4) Broadening one's mind.

Although in sequence, they also can be practiced simultaneously, as each encompasses the others. For example, being filial to parents includes compassion and kindness, reasoning and wisdom. Wisdom includes being filial, compassionate and kind.

Once we have a general understanding of Buddhism, how do we apply it to our daily living? First we need to know what each Buddha and Bodhisattva represents. If we do not, then Buddhism would be reduced to superstition and we would not receive its true benefits. All Buddhist sutras contain these qualities, characteristics and the ways of practice; therefore, learning only one sutra will be enough. One needs to know how to understand and apply the teachings effectively.

Usually in the center of the main hall of a way place, there are statues of one Buddha and two Bodhisattvas, which represent our self-nature and original entity. The two Bodhisattvas represent our virtuous abilities within our self-nature; one is understanding and the other is practice. If the Buddha in the middle is Buddha Shakyamuni, then the two figures on either side of him will be Manjusri and Universal Worthy Bodhisattvas, representing wisdom and application respectively. Thus, understanding and practice are combined into one. If the hall has the three sages of the Western Pure Land, with Buddha Amitabha in the middle, representing self-nature, then the two figures on either side of him will be Guan Yin and Great Strength Bodhisattvas. They respectively represent compassion and wisdom, completely symbolizing the infinite wisdom and virtuous capabilities. Therefore, we again see that Buddhism is a teaching.

There are profound teachings within the names of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, for example the name of Buddha Shakyamuni tells us the principles of the Buddha's education. "Shakya" means humanity and kindness. "Muni" means purity of mind. The teaching of these two qualities are advocated because people in our world lack compassion and kindness, and are often selfish. Moreover, all sentient beings lack purity of mind, constantly dwelling in wandering thoughts, greed,

anger, ignorance and arrogance. Any Bodhisattva who becomes a Buddha in this world will be named Shakyamuni to teach us the remedy for our problems. Once the representations of Buddha and Bodhisattva statues are understood intuitively just by looking at them, one will perfectly comprehend the goal of the Buddha's teachings.

When we enter the first hall of a way place, the Hall of Heavenly Guardians, we will see the statue of Maitreya Bodhisattva surrounded by the four Heavenly Guardians in the middle of the hall. Maitreya Bodhisattva, known in the west as the Happy Buddha, has a huge smile representing joyfulness. His great stomach represents enormous tolerance and broad-mindedness, teaching us to interact with others and matters with joy, to be non-discriminating and tolerant. Next to him are four Heavenly Guardians or Dharma Protectors who teach us how to protect ourselves.

The Eastern Dharma Protector, symbolizes fulfilling one's duty and responsibility, teaching us that regardless of position, one needs to fulfill one's duties. He is holding a lute in his hand. The strings of the instrument should not be too tight, or else they will break; nor should they be too loose or they will not play well. When properly adjusted and balanced, the instrument will play beautifully, clearly symbolizing that we need to take the middle path when interacting with matters, people and objects. When each of us fulfills our responsibilities and obligations, how could the nation not prosper?

The Southern Dharma Protector symbolizes improvement and daily advancement. Not only do matters need to be taken care of appropriately; continuous improvement also needs to be sought. In his right hand, the Southern Dharma Protector holds the sword of wisdom and in his left hand a ring symbolizing the perfection of wisdom, showing us that one needs to use wisdom in seeking improvement. The sword symbolizes how one needs to sever afflictions before they are out of control.

The third and fourth Heavenly Guardians are the Western and the Northern Dharma Protectors, representing comprehensive vision and listening respectively. Both teach us to observe and listen more

carefully as well as to read numerous books and travel to many places for comprehensive learning. They teach us to do well in our job, to adopt the good qualities as well as to disregard the shortcomings of others.

The Western Dharma Protector represents far-sighted observation and holds a dragon or snake. The dragon or snake symbolizes constant change. In his other hand, he holds a bead, symbolizing principles. People, matters and objects in society undergo changes constantly. One needs to observe very carefully and thoroughly, to have a firm grasp on the principles within in order to be able to control this "dragon or snake." The Northern Dharma Protector holds an umbrella to prevent one from being contaminated. This reminds us that within a complex society, one needs to know how to protect one's body and mind from pollution and corruption. From these examples, we can see that the artistic aspects of the Buddha's education are truly beautiful. Unfortunately, many people regard these Dharma protectors as gods to be worshipped, which is totally wrong.

After establishing Pure Land Learning Centers in several countries, we set five guidelines for Pure Land practitioners to follow. These five guidelines were extracted from the five Pure Land sutras to be applied in daily living. The first guideline is the Three Conditions, extracted from the Visualization Sutra, which provides a very important foundation for cultivation. The Buddha stated in the sutra that these Three Conditions are the proper causes of which all the Buddhas from the past, present and future practice their pure karma. In other words, all the people who became Buddhas perfected these as their foundation; thus, we cannot disregard them.

The First Condition concerns the good fortune of heavenly beings and humans. Before one can become a Buddha or a Bodhisattva, one needs to first become a good person. The criteria for this are:
(A) Being filial and respectful toward parents, teachers, and elders,
(B) Being compassionate and not killing any living being and
(C) Practicing the Ten Good Conducts.

With this first step, we begin to practice Buddhism.

The Second Condition includes:
(A) Taking the Three Refuges,
(B) Abiding by laws, customs, and precepts and
(C) Conducting oneself in proper and dignified manner.
The main principle of our practice is awakening, proper thoughts and viewpoints, and purity. A beginning step in learning Buddhism is to Take Refuge in the Triple Jewels. After one generates the heart to Take Refuge in the Triple Jewels by accepting, learning and practicing Buddhism, one finds a Dharma Master to pass on the principle, goal and direction of practicing Buddhism. The Triple Jewels are the Buddha, the Dharma and the Sangha. In appearance, they are pictures or sculptures of Buddhas, Buddhist sutras, and monks and nuns, respectively. Another way of understanding them is that they are the true Triple Jewels within our true mind.

The Buddha taught us to take refuge in the Triple Jewels of our self-nature. To return and rely upon the Buddha is to rely on the awakening in our self-nature. What is this awakening? Currently, we are deluded and not awakened. How did we become deluded? Delusion is due to our discriminating mind and attachments. If we part from this discriminating mind and attachments, can we still see objects clearly? We cannot say we do not see them, but if we see them very clearly without discriminating thoughts and attachments, then we are awakened. When there is the slightest discrimination or attachment, one is deluded.

The same applies to our attaching to the form we are looking at; it is delusion. Initially, objects do not have names but are given them by people. The names, like the object, are not real. Apart from the names and appearances, what we see is the true form. We are deluded about these forms, their physical features and their names. Consequently, when we rid ourselves of these delusions, we will not be attached. This is how we can train ourselves to return and rely upon the Buddha Jewel or Enlightenment.

If someone points to a table and asks what it is, we will naturally say it is a table because that is what everybody calls it. We go along with everybody's attachment but if we are not attached to it ourselves, then

we will be awakened. Therefore, the minds of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas are pure and without the slightest pollution for they are completely without these attachments. When with others, we can go along with them but maintain our purity inside. In this way, we return and rely upon awakening. After taking refuge, when we apply this concept to our daily living, whether interacting with people, matters or objects, we will no longer be deluded. Our mind will always be pure, non-discriminating and able to help all sentient beings. This is to return and rely upon awakening or the Buddha Jewel.

The Dharma that we return to and rely upon refers to proper thoughts and viewpoints, which is hard to accomplish. Only when we are truly enlightened, will our thoughts and viewpoints be correct. Before we reach enlightenment, we can adopt the proper thoughts and viewpoints of Buddha Shakyamuni as ours. All the thoughts and viewpoints within the sutras are correct. We can at first rely on Buddha Shakyamuni, but only for a while, as he does not want us to rely upon him forever. This is like a student relying on teachers in school but becoming independent after graduation. Likewise, before we attain great enlightenment, we need to rely on Buddha Shakyamuni and Buddha Amitabha as our teachers.

Where is the Buddha? The Buddha is within the sutras, as Buddha Shakyamuni stated in the Infinite Life Sutra and Buddha Amitabha relayed to us through the Forty-eight Great Vows. Relying on the teachings within the sutra is relying on the Buddha. We would do well to practice earnestly what the Buddha taught us to do or refrain from doing. In this way we will be true and good students. Applying this concept in our daily living is to return and rely upon the Dharma Jewel.

The Sangha of the Sangha Jewel represents purity and harmony as in the Six Principles of Harmony. Consequently, whenever we see a monk and nun, we do not want to dwell on whether this person is a great cultivator or a violator of precepts. Whether they are or are not is not our concern. Seeing a monk or a nun reminds us to see whether we ourselves have lived by the Six Principles of Harmony, or have cultivated purity of mind. To truly take refuge is to know how to reflect on ourselves, since we still have all the same bad habits and

are committing the same offenses, having been deluded for infinite eons.

It would be helpful for Buddhists to set up the Triple Jewels in their home. When we make offerings to the Buddha statue or picture, we will be reminded that we need to be awakened. How? When our six senses encounter the external environment, we would not discriminate or attach, or give rise to any thoughts. For example, meditation is not giving rise to any discriminating thoughts or attachments. Thus one achieves a high level of wisdom and is able to see all situations clearly. However, ordinary people like us, use the false mind and constantly give rise to wandering and discriminating thoughts and attachments in these situations. The appearance of everything we see is false. Once we have understood these principles and learned how to not have wandering thoughts and attachments, we can also become a Bodhisattva or Buddha.

Taking the Three Refuges is a beginning step in practicing Buddhism. From there, we proceed on to the foundation of Theravada Buddhism then to Mahayana Buddhism for the Third Condition, which is comprised of:
(A) Generating the Bodhi mind,
(B) Deeply believing in the Law of Cause and Effect,
(C) Reciting and upholding Mahayana sutras and
(D) Encouraging others on the path to Enlightenment.
Before practicing Mahayana Buddhism, we need to generate the Bodhi mind. Bodhi means awakening, thus, the Bodhi mind is an awakened mind. How will one be awakened? When one first realizes and understands that this world is full of sufferings.

Upon careful and rational observation of society, we may find our conclusions frightening. Looking back over the last thirty years, we see that people used to be kinder and more considerate. Whereas, people nowadays are more selfish and usually only think of benefiting oneself at the expense of others. This selfishness has created a chaotic world making even the climate abnormal. Therefore, the first thing in generating the Bodhi mind is to realize that this world is filled with suffering and that the Western Pure Land is filled with bliss. True awakening is when one seeks to escape these sufferings then to attain

happiness.

Second, awakening is the aspiration to benefit and help all sentient beings, to think of others and not of oneself. What are the urgent needs of sentient beings? There is nothing more important than the Buddha's teachings. Thus, our most pressing need is nurturing and training lecturers to continue to pass on Buddhism. Today due to our advanced printing skills, numerous sutras have been distributed throughout the world, but regretfully, few people lecture on them. Since people have the tendency to misunderstand the meanings within the sutras, we need qualified people to lecture and explain them. Today the best way to benefit others is to train lecturers and at the same time gain innumerable merits. We work toward this goal with a great tolerant mind, not just for one Way Place, area or country but for the whole world. If only one country prospers and the others are poor, the poor will envy and resent the prosperous, leading to conflicts or worse. How could one pass the days peacefully knowing this? If everyone is prosperous, then all will be happy and peaceful.

Once there is a good number of lecturers to help others clearly understand the principles of the Buddha's teachings, they will in turn gradually help others in reaching awakening to break through delusion and escape suffering thus attaining happiness. This is the most beneficial way for one to put the Bodhi mind into practice.

To believe deeply in the Law of Cause and Effect does not simply refer to "What goes around comes around." The profound meaning is, "Being mindful of Buddha Amitabha is the cause and becoming Buddha is the consequence."

For the Pure Land practitioner, reciting and upholding Mahayana Sutras can be accomplished by reciting the Infinite Life Sutra. Delving deeply into one method can be achieved by concentrating on one sutra. If one does not think this is sufficient, the four other sutras and one commentary of the Pure Land School could also be recited. These six are more than enough. Simply allow them to take root and flourish. Finally, one encourages others on the path to enlightenment. The first three parts of the Third Condition benefit the self. The last one teaches us

to dedicate the benefits we have received to all others; to help them to understand, practice and succeed in their cultivation of Buddhism. When attaining achievement in the Buddha's teachings, one succeeds in attaining infinite wisdom.

The Three Conditions are the first of The Five Guidelines of the foundation for Pure Land practice. We have yet to become Buddhas or to depart from this world. Even when one becomes a Buddha, one does not leave all behind as Buddhas want to help all sentient beings in the ten directions.

How does one get along with others harmoniously? The Buddha set six principles for us to follow. Not only are these applicable within a Buddhist community but also in all organizations or groups. When we take refuge in the Triple Jewels, there is a saying, "To return and rely upon the Sangha, the most worthy of respect of all groups." Group means a gathering of people. In our society, the smallest group of people is a family, a larger one is a nation and the largest is the union of many nations. Actually, the whole world is a group of which we all are a part. Why is a Buddhist community the most precious of all groups? The six rules that the Buddha set for Buddhist communities are something all its members follow, making this group the most worthy of respect and of being a role model for all.

The first of the Six Principles of Harmony is to share the same goals and viewpoints, in other words to establish a common consensus. Everyone within this group shares similar thoughts and viewpoints, providing the foundation for living in harmony. If everyone has different viewpoints and ideas, then conflicts would be unavoidable, making the group discordant. Therefore, sharing the same goals and viewpoints is very important, making this the first of the Six Principles.

The second of the Principles is to observe the same precepts and rules. There are both broad and narrow meanings within the word "Precept." The narrow meaning includes upholding the five or ten layperson precepts, monk's or nun's precepts, or Bodhisattva precepts and the Buddha's teachings. In a broader sense, "Observing precepts" includes abiding by

etiquette, customs, rules and laws of the entire world.

Today, through the advancement of technology in travel and communication, our sphere of activity is not limited to our country but expands to other countries as well. Whether sightseeing, on business, or visiting others, it is essential to observe the local customs and laws, to live in harmony, thus being welcomed and respected by others. This principle is practical and brings joy to others; therefore, upholding Buddhist precepts also includes following the customs and laws of the country. All governments welcome law-abiding citizens, so to truly promote and be a benefactor of Buddhism is to uphold the precepts. With this as a base, people could then harmoniously live without arguments and share the joy of practicing together. When living together and sharing a common consensus, a group would naturally not have any conflicts. To practice with the same goal and to achieve improvement daily would ensure that the community would experience joy and inner peace.

The last of the Six Principles is to share benefits equally. Benefits refer to our daily necessities. A Sangha does not merely represent a community of monks and nuns. At home, the family can also practice Buddhism and accord with the Six Principles of Harmony to make up a sangha. Even within a company, everyone, from the employer to the workers, can practice Buddhism to make up a sangha. Therefore, sangha has a very broad meaning. Within a Sangha, one strives to share benefits. For left-home people it means having the same manner of living, from the abbot to one with no formal responsibilities within the community, everyone shares the same manner of living, with no special treatment. We would do well to live by the Six Principles of Harmony to learn how to better get along with others. When with other organizations or groups, regardless of whether or not they follow the Six Principles of Harmony, we ourselves need to accord with the spirit of these Principles to truly follow the Buddha's teachings.

Buddhas and Bodhisattvas are our best role models while we are to be good role models for others who are not Buddhists. This is the spirit of Buddhism, using our own behavior to influence and benefit others, thus promoting Buddhism. We do not teach others in the formal sense but

simply let them observe us. Thus our daily conduct and practice can unobtrusively and imperceptibly help to influence and change others like Buddhas or Bodhisattvas manifesting in this world to teach sentient beings.

The third guideline is the Three Learnings: self-discipline, concentration and wisdom. The Three Learnings summarize all the teachings from Buddha Shakyamuni and all the Buddhas in the past, present and future. The Great Canon of Sutras is divided into three sections: sutras, vinaya or precepts, and sastras or commentaries. Sutras include the teachings of meditation, vinaya includes the teachings of self-discipline or precepts, sastra includes the teachings of wisdom. These Three Learnings of self-discipline, concentration and meditation represent the core of the Buddha's teachings.

The teachings of precepts place most emphasis on rules, regulations and laws. The earth has four seasonal changes: spring, summer, autumn and winter. We need rules and laws to successfully interact with people and matters, thus enabling the members of society to enjoy a wonderful and fulfilling life. A world absent of law and order is a world of chaos. Although one may possess good fortune and wealth, one may still be unhappy, living in fear and insecurity. Why? We have discarded law and order. The precepts thoroughly explain the principles, methods and the level of mind we need to bring about law and order. The Three Learnings clearly explain this concept. We practice the Buddha's teachings in order to attain the ultimate, perfect wisdom. Once we uncover this inner wisdom, we will know the true reality of life and the universe, including how to restore our original abilities.

The Buddha told us that all sentient beings possess a Buddha's wisdom and virtuous abilities. While the knowledge of the past, present and future is part of our original ability, they are unfortunately covered and hidden by our delusion. Delusion occurs when the mind/heart is not still, while an enlightened one remains unaffected. When our six senses encounter the environment, our mind/heart moves, giving rise to wandering thoughts.

The Buddha taught numerous ways to practice so we can remain unaffected

in all situations, not giving rise to any wandering, discriminating thoughts or attachments, thus recovering our original capabilities. This state of mind is deep concentration. Cultivation is correcting one's erroneous thoughts, speech and behavior. What are the standards for these? They are discipline and concentration. Discipline is the external standard and precept observation is the internal standard; concentration is the standard for the pure mind. The external standard is very important, but much more important is the internal standard, because it helps us to achieve our goal in the practice to attain wisdom.

With self-discipline, we attain the concentration that gives rise to wisdom. This ultimate, perfect wisdom is "Annuttara-Samyak-Sambodhi." How does one first attain proper realization, then equal and proper realization, and finally perfect, complete realization? These levels of attainment depend on the strength of concentration, the extent of the purity of mind. As Buddhists, the goal of our practice is Perfect, Complete Enlightenment. If one departs from rules of order and purity of mind, one is not practicing Buddhism. No matter which method one practices, whether Buddha Name Chanting, precept observing, mantra chanting, or Zen meditation; if one does not follow the guidelines, one cannot attain the pure mind. All would be just window dressing. With one degree of pure mind, we attain one degree of wisdom. With two degrees of pure mind, we attain two degrees of wisdom, etc. Therefore, practicing accordingly and maintaining and protecting the pure mind, which gives rise to true wisdom, is exceptionally important.

The fourth guideline is the Six Principles or Paramitas that are the primary living principles of Bodhisattvas. Each principle encompasses our whole way of living; for example, the first of the Six Principles is "Giving." Some people think of giving as simply donating money. Actually, this is only one of the infinite kinds of giving. From the appearance, giving is sacrificing oneself to give to others. However, from its intrinsic nature, giving is letting go.

We can practice giving of our wealth or physical strength. For example, a homemaker keeps house daily providing a comfortable environment for the family. Without proper understanding, this homemaker may feel these

daily chores are repetitive; that washing clothes and cooking meals are boring. If however, the homemaker clearly understands that he or she is cultivating the Bodhisattva Way by practicing the Six Principles, then he or she will be filled with joy. Changing one's perception of doing the same chores with a giving, non-attaching heart is practicing the principle of giving. Not only does one serve the whole family by keeping the house neat, but one also serves as a role model for all relatives and neighbors. In this way, not just one but all beings benefit. One is thus a family role model for all families. Whether managing a store or business, being a role model for others is practicing the Bodhisattva Way in guiding sentient beings. The principle of giving can be expanded to the infinite universe and beyond. With this extensive broadmindedness, one is a Mahayana Bodhisattva.

Giving is comprised of three categories: wealth, teaching and fearlessness. The giving of wealth includes internal and external wealth. Internal wealth involves all of our mental and physical labors that benefit others. External wealth is the giving of all other things, e.g. money, food, etc. Gaining wealth is the result of giving wealth. The giving of teaching is the willingness to instruct others while not selfishly holding back any knowledge. It is to do one's best in educating willing students. As a result, one gains intelligence and wisdom. The giving of fearlessness includes soothing away other's fears and providing a feeling of security. As a result, one gains health and long life. Most people wish for wealth, intelligence, wisdom, health and long life. When there is a good cause, a good reward will follow. One does not receive a reward without first planting the good cause. By practicing all three kinds of giving, one perfectly attains all these rewards.

Observing carefully, we will see that there are not many who have all they wish for. Some wealthy employers do not possess great intelligence or wisdom, but have intelligent and wise employees working under them, following their instructions. These intelligent and wise employees have cultivated wisdom in their past lives but did not cultivate good fortune. On the other hand, these employers cultivated good fortune but did not cultivate wisdom. Cause and effect may be complex, but not hard

to distinguish. Thus, using Buddhist principles to observe society enables one to know how to conduct oneself in the future.

In reality, true wisdom is more important than good fortune. Wealth is good fortune, but how one uses and allocates wealth requires a high level of wisdom. Without wisdom, possessing wealth may lead one to create infinite bad karma from bad deeds, thinking one is doing good. Without wisdom, one is unable to distinguish true from false, proper from deviated, right from wrong or beneficial from harmful. Often one is ignorant of having conducted oneself in an erroneous manner.

All these principles are explained very clearly in Liao Fan's Four Lessons. Within good and bad there exists true and false, half and full, right and wrong. From its appearance, what may appear to be a true good deed, due to changes in its nature some time later, can turn out to have been a bad one. On the other hand, what may initially appear to be a bad deed can turn out to have been a good one. Therefore, one needs insight to understand the outcome of all good and bad deeds and not to judge them by their initial appearance. One needs a high level of wisdom to understand deeply and to be far-sighted enough to distinguish correctly the truth.

The second principle is "Precept Observation," which also has a broad meaning. One follows the Buddha's teachings, accords with the customs of society, and abides by the rules and laws of a country. In both the spirit of the law as well as the letter, all rules and laws need to be followed.

The third principle is "Patience." Patience includes long-term patience whether interacting with people, matters or objects. As the Buddha explained in the Diamond Sutra, all dharma is attained from patience and endurance. To succeed in either worldly or spiritual dharma, one must have patience. Without it one cannot attain achievement. Having this patience to endure what others cannot, one achieves what others cannot. Only then will one accomplish great deeds.

The fourth principle is "Diligence." Diligence is seeking focused improvement daily, not trying to advance in many different directions.

Advancing with diligence to a certain level, one attains concentration. This concentration does not simply mean cultivating while sitting in a lotus position facing a wall. It is to have a firm hold of one's mind and not to be influenced by external conditions. This accords with the Diamond Sutra, to remain unmoved by and unattached to any phenomenon. Not attaching to any phenomenon is to not be enticed by temptations from external influences. One achieves concentration when one is unmoved by all phenomena, such as the advancement of scientific technology, so confusing yet dazzling to our eyes. It is seeing everything clearly and knowing that all is intuitive wisdom, the prajna wisdom. In this way, one will then live happily.

For example, when we buy a refrigerator, use and maintain it nicely, it can last at least ten years. During these ten years, there will be improvements and changes in refrigerator manufacturing. Will we want to exchange it for a new one? When there is no need for a new one and we continue to use it, we have concentration. When we are moved upon seeing a new model in the store and want to buy it to replace the old one, afraid that guests will laugh at the latter's appearance; we have neither concentration nor wisdom. Living in this way, one would not be happy because one's income would slip through one's fingers just trying to keep up with new products. Buddhism calls this Mara, what comes to make one suffer, in this case, to tempt one to spend all their hard-earned money. A truly wise person would be unmoved and live a happy fulfilling life without worries or afflictions, unlike ordinary people.

The fifth and last of the guidelines is the Ten Great Vows of Universal Worthy Bodhisattva. Universal Worthy Bodhisattva is unlike any other Bodhisattva due to his great broadmindedness, where his every thought is of helping all sentient beings. He does not think of himself, his family, country or world but of the infinite universe and beyond, reaching true perfection. With this great broad mind, all that he practices is great.

The order in practicing Buddhism is belief, understanding, practice and attainment. First, one needs to have unwavering belief, for without it one is unable to accept the Buddha's teachings. It is not that easy to

instill this belief, as it depends on affinity or condition. In Buddhism, these conditions include good roots, good fortune, merits, virtues and cause. Without these, it would be extremely difficult to have this unwavering belief. In believing, one needs to first believe that one possesses the Buddha nature and that one can definitely become a Buddha. Second, we need to have confidence in our original teacher, Buddha Shakyamuni, knowing that he would not lie to us. We also need to believe that what the great masters and Patriarchs have passed down to us is truthful. However, simply believing is not enough.

Equally important is that one seeks the correct and perfect understanding. After understanding, one needs to accomplish, to practice, to apply Buddhist principles, methods and levels of attainment into one's daily living. Lastly, the attainment is to prove within our daily lives that all the teachings and understandings are correct.

Lately, I have heard some fellow practitioners mention that lacking a blessing from an Esoteric Master would seem to make one inferior to others. In reality, are these kinds of blessing all that effective? In America, many fellow practitioners were so enthusiastic about this ritual that they would even drive ten hours or more just to find a Master to obtain a consecration. After they came back, I asked them if they had uncovered their wisdom and had fewer afflictions. They honestly shook their heads and said no. I said, if a consecration is achieved by sprinkling a few drops of water on the head, then one might as well go take a shower to receive a great consecration.

Not understanding the true characteristics and meanings behind all the rituals reveals a very sad phenomenon in Buddhism. Mr. Nian-Chu Huang who was an Esoteric master, stated very clearly in his commentary of the Infinite Life Sutra, "The consecration is a blessing of compassion and kindness; one's head symbolizes the act of instilling in the person the outstanding teachings of the Buddha."

Today, as we practice the Pure Land method, we know that the Infinite Life Sutra is a very important sutra, thus is a supreme Dharma. Passing on the Infinite Life Sutra and the Amitabha Sutra to others brings them

a great consecration. Reciting the sutra once is to receive consecration once from all the Buddhas in the ten directions. Reciting the sutra twice is to receive consecration twice from all the Buddhas. Therefore, one needs to understand the method in practicing, to start from the foundation of the Three Conditions.

As I said earlier, the first condition is to be filial and respectful toward parents and teachers; to be compassionate and not kill any living being; and to cultivate the Ten Good Conducts. Cultivation begins from here. If one thinks that one cannot accomplish the above, then no matter how one practices, it is only superficial. It is important for one to practice earnestly to accomplish these conditions or one may not attain the true benefits from the Buddha's teachings. Ultimately, we return to the Pure Land method. Why? To return to the Pure Land method is what all Buddhas recommend we do. In the Amitabha Sutra, all the Buddhas in the six directions praise the Pure Land. In the Infinite Life Sutra, Buddha Shakyamuni was very clear in praising Buddha Amitabha as the most respected, with the brightest of light, the king of all Buddhas. When returning to and relying upon a Buddha, who would be better than the best? Buddha Shakyamuni did not ask us to return and rely upon himself but rather upon Buddha Amitabha, for he is the ultimate Buddha of all Buddhas.

In the Flower Adornment Sutra, we see that Manjusri and Universal Worthy Bodhisattvas sought birth into the Western Pure Land. If the Western Pure Land were not so remarkable, why would these two Bodhisattvas of the Hwa Dzan world want to go to this particular Pure Land? The Infinite Life Sutra explains why one would want to chant Buddha Amitabha's name and be born into the Pure Land. If one would recite the Infinite Life Sutra more often and listen to lectures on it, one would come to a deeper and more meaningful understanding and cultivation. If we do not wish to spend more time and energy to seek the truth of life and the universe, then following the teachings within this sutra would be sufficient and perfect. Why? In the future, after we are born into the Pure Land, our wisdom, virtuous abilities and enjoyments will be equal to those of Buddha Amitabha. We will then clearly understand the truth of life and the universe. Thus, as ancient wise people often said, the Pure Land method is a short cut to the

ultimate Enlightenment.

Using other methods, we take a long circuitous route to achieve Enlightenment. Seeking birth into the Pure Land is the short cut that ensures us of attaining Enlightenment in one lifetime. From this, we know that this method is outstanding and beyond comparison. All Buddhas, Bodhisattvas and past Patriarchs praised this method. It is a rare opportunity for us to encounter it in this lifetime. As is said in the opening verse of the sutras, "Difficult to encounter in infinite eons." Having encountered it in this lifetime, it would be unbearably sad to let this rarest of opportunities pass us by. It occurs so infrequently in infinite eons, we need to hold on tight, to not let go, to learn and practice it as earnestly and sincerely as we can.

<end of file>

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

udÄ• na-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ \Ee 1/ __nÄ• thaá¹ƒ, _ Ã±eyyasÄ• garapÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

vande nipuá¹‡agambhÄ«ra-vicitranayadesanaá¹ƒ ||

vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampannÄ• , yena nÄ«yanti lokato.

vande tamuttamaá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹ƒ, _ sammÄ• sambuddhapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno, á¹-hito maggaphalesu yo.

vande __ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

vandanÄ• janitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, iti yaá¹ƒ ratanattaye.

hatantarÄ• yo sabbattha, hutvÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa tejasÄ• ||

tena \Ne 2/ tena nidÄ• nena, desitÄ• ni hitesinÄ• .

yÄ• ni suddhÄ• padÄ• nena, udÄ• nÄ• ni mahesinÄ• ||

tÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ, Ä• ropentehi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

__udÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ, dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi yaá¹ƒ ||

jinassa dhammasaá¹ƒvega-pÄ• mojjaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.

somanassasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ ||

tassa gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi, ogÄ• hetabbabhÄ• vato.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi dukkarÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mayÄ• ||

sahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ \Be 2/ \Ee 2/ yasmÄ• , dharate satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• cariyasÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹-hateva vinicchayo ||

tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ avalambitvÄ• , ogÄ• hetvÄ• na paÃ±capi.

nikÄ• ye upanissÄ• ya, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ ||

suvisuddhaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nipuá¹‡atthavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, _ samayaá¹ƒ avilomayaá¹ƒ ||

punappunÄ• gataá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ, vajjayitvÄ• na sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, __udÄ• nassatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_ ||

iti Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nassa, saddhammassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ.

vibhajantassa tassatthaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhu gaá¹‡hantu sÄ• dhavoti ||

tattha __udÄ• na_nti kenaá¹-á¹-hena udÄ• naá¹ƒ? udÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena. kimidaá¹ƒ udÄ• na
pÄ«tivegasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito udÄ• hÄ• ro. yathÄ• hi yaá¹ƒ telÄ• di minitabbavatthu mÄ• na
vissanditvÄ• gacchati, taá¹ƒ ``avasekoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. yaÃ±ca jalaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ ga
ajjhottharitvÄ• \Ne 3/ gacchati, taá¹ƒ ``oghoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. evameva yaá¹ƒ pÄ«tivegas
vitakkavipphÄ• raá¹ƒ antohadayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, so adhiko hutvÄ• anto as
vacÄ«dvÄ• rena nikkhanto paá¹-iggÄ• hakanirapekkho udÄ• hÄ• raviseso __ ``udÄ• naâ€™
dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasenapi ayamÄ• kÄ• ro labbhateva.

tayidaá¹ƒ katthaci gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena katthaci vÄ• kyavasena pavattaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana
``somanassaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amayikagÄ• thÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti udÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. yebhuyyena hi udÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassa
itarampi pana ``atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, yattha neva pathavÄ« na Ä• poâ€™â€™
``sukhakÄ• mÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni, yo daá¹‡á¸• ena vihiá¹ƒsatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 131), ``sace b
dukkhamappiyaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 44; Nett 91) ca labbhati.

evaá¹ƒ tayidaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, paccekabuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakab

tattha paccekabuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbesu \Ee 3/ bhÅ«tesu nidhÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ,
aÃ±Ã±atarampi tesaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 35; Nidd II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 12
Ä• gatameva. sÄ• vakabhÄ• sitÄ• nipi ---

``sabbo rÄ• go pahÄ«no me, sabbo doso samÅ«hato.

sabbo me vihato moho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbutoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 79) ---

Ä• dinÄ• theragÄ• thÄ• su ---

``kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvutÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya uda cetasÄ• .

samÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡hamabbuyha, sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• smi nibbutÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (therÄ«gÄ• 0 15) -

Ä• dinÄ• therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• su ca Ä• gatÄ• ni. tÄ• ni pana tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ«naÃ±c
atha kho sÄ«hanÄ• dÄ• pi honti. sakkÄ• dÄ«hi devehi bhÄ• sitÄ• ni ``aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ param
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni (Ud 27), Ä• rÄ• madaá¹‡á¸• abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi r
tassa bhagavatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (AN a II 38) tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• ni udÄ•
idha adhippetÄ• ni. yÄ• ni pana sammÄ• sambuddhena sÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ne 4/ Ä• hacca bhÄ• si
sandhÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• pariyattidhammaá¹ƒ navadhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• uddisantena udÄ• nan
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi __ ``udÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti saá¹…gÄ«tanti tadevettha saá¹ƒvaá¹

yÄ• pana ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya dÄ«pitÄ• bhagavatÄ• bo
anekasatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ avijahitaudÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ca, etÄ•
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa bhagavatÄ• desitattÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi udÄ•
anÄ• ropetvÄ• dhammapade saá¹…gÄ«tÄ• . yaÃ±ca ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• si vata, bho koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã
koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 17; SN c V 1081; Paá¹-is II 30) udÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ dasas
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ pavedanasamatthanigghosavipphÄ• raá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ,
dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne attanÄ• \Be 4/ adhigatadhammeka
ariyamaggassa \Ee 4/ sÄ• vakesu sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ therena adhigatattÄ• attano parissa
saphalabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ eva bhikkhÅ
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattipaccavekkhaá¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ ``Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsu vata maá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« el
ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ (MN I 225) viya pÄ«tisomanassajanitaá¹ƒ udÄ• hÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, ``yadÄ•
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ (Vin I 1-3; Ud 1-3) viya pavattiyÄ• nivattiyÄ• vÄ• na
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi udÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ __udÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, abhidhammapiá¹-a
suttantapiá¹-akapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo, majjhimanikÄ• yo, saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo,

khuddakanikÄ• yoti paÃ±casu nikÄ• yesu khuddakanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, suttaá¹ƒ, gey
gÄ• thÄ• , udÄ• naá¹ƒ, itivuttakaá¹ƒ, jÄ• takaá¹ƒ, abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ, vedallanti navasu sÄ
udÄ• nasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

``dvÄ• sÄ«ti buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattinoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 1027) ---

evaá¹ƒ dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• dhammakkha
katipayadhammakkhandhasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. bodhivaggo, mucalindavaggo, nandavaggo, meg
jaccandhavaggo, cÅ«á¸·avaggo, pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyavaggoti vaggato aá¹-á¹-havaggaá¹ƒ; sutt
asÄ«tisuttasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ, gÄ• thÄ• to paÃ±canavutiudÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. bhÄ•
aá¸• á¸• hÅ«nanavamattÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• . anusandhito bodhisutte \Ne 5/ pucchÄ• nus
suppavÄ• sÄ• sutte pucchÄ• nusandhiyathÄ• nusandhivasena dve anusandhÄ«, sesesu ya
anusandhi, ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nusandhi panettha natthi. evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi ekÄ• sÄ«tianusand
satÄ• dhikÄ• ni ekavÄ«sa padasahassÄ• ni, gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dato tevÄ«sati catussatÄ• dhikÄ•
5/, akkharato sattasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hi sahassÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i ca satÄ• ni dvÄ• sÄ«ti
tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``asÄ«ti eva suttantÄ• , vaggÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• sato.

gÄ• thÄ• ca paÃ±canavuti, udÄ• nassa pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

``aá¸• á¸• hÅ«nanavamattÄ• \Be 5/ ca, bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

ekÄ• dhikÄ• tathÄ• sÄ«ti, udÄ• nassÄ• nusandhiyo ||

``ekavÄ«sasahassÄ• ni, sataÃ±ceva vicakkhaá¹‡o.

padÄ• netÄ• nudÄ• nassa, gaá¹‡itÄ• ni viniddiseâ€™â€™ ||

 gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dato pana ---

``aá¹-á¹-hasahassamattÄ• ni, cattÄ• reva satÄ• ni ca.

pÄ• dÄ• netÄ• nudÄ• nassa, tevÄ«sati ca niddise ||

``akkharÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni, saá¹-á¹-hi satta satÄ• ni ca.

tÄ«á¹‡i dvÄ• sÄ«ti ca tathÄ• , udÄ• nassa paveditÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tassa aá¹-á¹-hasu vaggesu __bodhivaggo_ Ä• di, suttesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ __bodhisuttaá¹ƒ, _
suta_ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandena paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le vuttanid
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti vinayapiá¹-ake (Vin II 437) tantimÄ• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• eva. yo pane
vattabbo kathÄ• maggo sopi sumaá¹…galavilÄ• siniyaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
vutto evÄ• ti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

1. bodhivaggo

1. paá¹-hamabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> yaá¹ƒ \Ne 6/ \Be 6/ \Ee 6/ panettha __ ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nidÄ•
nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. __me_tiÄ• dÄ«ni nÄ• mapadÄ• ni. __uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«_ti ettha __
__haratÄ«_ti Ä• khyÄ• tapadanti iminÄ• va nayena sabbattha padavibhÄ• go veditabbo.

atthato pana __evaá¹ƒ_saddo tÄ• va upamÅ«padesasampahaá¹ƒsanagarahaá¹‡avacanas
nidassanÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• idamatthaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• di anekatthappabhedo. tathÄ•
kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bahuâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 53) upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. ``
evaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ikkamitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 122) upadese. ``evametaá¹ƒ bha
sugatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 66) sampahaá¹ƒsane. ``evamevaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ va
vÄ• tassa muá¹‡á¸• akassa samaá¹‡akassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteti kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paccassosuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 3; M
vacanasampaá¹-iggahe. ``evaá¹ƒ byÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desit
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 398) Ä• kÄ• re. ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• á¹‡avaka, yena samaá¹‡o Ä• nando tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama vacanena samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ•
balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ puccha `subho mÄ• á¹‡avo todeyyaputto bhavantaá¹ƒ Ä• nand
appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchatÄ«â€™ ti, evaÃ
bhavaá¹ƒ Ä• nando yena subhassa mÄ• á¹‡avassa todeyyaputtassa nivesanaá¹ƒ, tenupasa
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™ tiâ€™â€™ Ä• dÄ«su (DN I 445) nidassane. `` `taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha
kusalÄ• vÄ• akusalÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti? `akusalÄ• , bhanteâ€™. `sÄ• vajjÄ• vÄ• anavajjÄ• v
bhanteâ€™. `viÃ±Ã±Å«garahitÄ• vÄ• viÃ±Ã±uppasatthÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti? `viÃ±Ã±Å«garahitÄ
samÄ• dinnÄ• ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, noâ€™ vÄ• ? `kathaá¹ƒ vo ettha hotÄ«â
samÄ• dinnÄ• ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, evaá¹ƒ no ettha hotÄ«tiâ€™â€™ â€™ Ä
avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. ``evamete sunhÄ• tÄ• suvilittÄ• kappitakesamassÅ« Ä• muttamÄ• lÄ• bh
(DN I 286) pucchÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒgatÄ• ni puthusippÄ• yatanÄ• ni (DN I 182), evaá¹ƒvidh
tiÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒsaddassa atthe. gatasaddo hi pakÄ• rapariyÄ• yo, tathÄ• vidhÄ• kÄ• rasa

vidhayuttagatasadde lokiyÄ• pakÄ• ratthe vadanti. ``evaá¹ƒ lahuparivattaá¹ƒ evamÄ• yupar
(AN a I 48) parimÄ• á¹‡e.

nanu ca ``evaá¹ƒ vitakkitaá¹ƒ no tumhehi, evamÄ• yupariyantoâ€™â€™ ti cettha evaá¹ƒsad
pucchanÄ• kÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• Ä• kÄ• rattho eva evaá¹ƒsaddoti.
Ä• kÄ• ramattavÄ• cako hettha evaá¹ƒsaddo Ä• kÄ• ratthoti adhippeto. ``evaá¹ƒ byÄ• khoâ
Ä• kÄ• ravisesavacano. Ä• kÄ• ravisesavÄ• cino cete evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• pucchanÄ• kÄ• rapar
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tena maccenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni upamÄ• naudÄ• haraá¹‡

``yathÄ• pi puppharÄ• simhÄ• , kayirÄ• mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡e bahÅ«.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tena maccena, kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bahuâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ettha puppharÄ• siá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yato manussuppatti
sappurisÅ«panissayasaddhammassavanayonisomanasikÄ• rabhogasampattiÄ• dito \Ee 8/
dÄ• nÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• hetusamudÄ• yato sobhÄ• sugandhatÄ• diguá¹‡avisesayogato r
puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• maritabbasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya maccena kattabbÄ• ti abhedatÄ• ya puppharÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ upamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro yathÄ• saddena aniyamato vutto. puna evaá¹ƒsaddena niyama
upamÄ• kÄ• ro niyamiyamÄ• no atthato upamÄ• eva hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• g

tathÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena abhikkamitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• upadisiyamÄ• r
Ä• kappasampattiyÄ• yo tattha upadesÄ• kÄ• ro, so atthato upadesoyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``e
abhikkamitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ikkamitabbantiÄ• dÄ«su upadeseâ€™â€™ ti.

``evametaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , evametaá¹ƒ sugatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• vuttar
jÄ• nantehi kataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tattha vijjamÄ• naguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehi \Be 8/ haá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ
sampahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ, so tattha pahaá¹ƒsanÄ• kÄ• roti vuttanayena yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``evamevaá¹ƒ \Ne 8/ panÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti ettha garahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• roti vuttanayena yojetab
garahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro ``vasalÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikhuá¹ƒsanasaddasannidhÄ• nato idha evaá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ upamÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dayopi upamÄ• divasena vuttÄ• naá
sannidhÄ• nato vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``evaá¹ƒ noâ€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ahitadukkhÄ• vahab
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• najananatthaá¹ƒ anumatiggahaá¹‡avasena ``no vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ vo ettha hotÄ
katÄ• ya ``evaá¹ƒ no ettha hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tadÄ• kÄ• rasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ev
pana tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanÄ• kÄ• ro niyamiyamÄ• no
vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``evaá¹ƒ no ettha hotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su avadhÄ• raá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti.

``evaÃ±ca vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• haá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi evaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ v
vattabbo evaá¹ƒsaddena nidassÄ«yatÄ«ti ``nidassanatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

evamÄ• kÄ• ravisesavÄ• cÄ«nampi etesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 9/ upamÄ• divisesa
vuttÄ• . ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pana dhammassa sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ savanamanasikÄ• re n
patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vassa paá¹-ijÄ• nanavasena vuttattÄ• tattha evaá¹ƒsaddo vacanasampa
evaá¹ƒ, bhanteti sÄ• dhu, bhante, suá¹-á¹-hu, bhanteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. svÄ• yamidha
Ä• kÄ• ranidassanÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡esu daá¹-á¹-habbo.

tattha Ä• kÄ• ratthena __evaá¹ƒ_saddena etamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ---
nÄ• nÄ• nayanipuá¹‡amanekajjhÄ• sayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthabyaÃ±janasampannaá¹ƒ
dhammatthadesanÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«raá¹ƒ sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakasakabhÄ• sÄ• nur
tassa bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ sabbappakÄ• rena ko samattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, sabbathÄ• me
janetvÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• pi ekenÄ• kÄ• rena sutanti.

ettha \Be 9/ ca ekattanÄ• nattaabyÄ• pÄ• raevaá¹ƒdhammatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
nandiyÄ• vattatipukkhalasÄ«havikkÄ«á¸·itadisÄ• locanaaá¹…kusasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ca assÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• nayÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• nayÄ• _. nayÄ• vÄ• pÄ• á¸·igatiyo, tÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±attia
saá¹ƒkilesabhÄ• giyÄ• dilokiyÄ• ditadubhayavomissakÄ• divasena kusalÄ• divasena khand
saá¹…gahÄ• divasena, samayavimuttÄ• divasena, á¹-hapanÄ• divasena \Ne 9/, kusalamÅ«
tikapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena ca nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• ti __nÄ• nÄ• nayÄ• , _ tehi nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• nayanipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

Ä• sayova ajjhÄ• sayo, so ca sassatÄ• dibhedena apparajakkhatÄ• dibhedena ca anekavid
vÄ• aneko ajjhÄ• sayo anekajjhÄ• sayo. so samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattihetu etassÄ• ti
__anekajjhÄ• sayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

sÄ«lÄ• diatthasampattiyÄ• tabbibhÄ• vanabyaÃ±janasampattiyÄ•
saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanavivaraá¹‡avibhajanauttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attivasena chahi
akkharapadabyaÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raniruttiniddesavasena chahi byaÃ±janapadehi ca samannÄ•
__atthabyaÃ±janasampannaá¹ƒ_.

iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«bhedena tesu ca ekekassa visayÄ• dibhedena \Ee 10/ vividh
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __vividhapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. tattha paá¹-ipakkhaharaá¹‡ato
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• panayanato pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti atthe sati bhagavato na paá¹-ipakkhÄ• rÄ•
haritabbÄ• , puthujjanÄ• nampi vigatÅ«pakkilese aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡asamannÄ• gate citte hatap
pavattati, tasmÄ• tattha pavattavohÄ• rena ca na sakkÄ• idha pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti vattuá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassa bhagavato veneyyagatÄ• ca kilesÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ haraá
vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati yuttametaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• bhagavato ceva sÄ• sanassa ca paá¹-ipakkhÄ
haraá¹‡ato pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. te hi diá¹-á¹-hiharaá¹‡avasena diá¹-á¹-hippakÄ• sane asama
iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«hi haritÄ• apanÄ«tÄ• honti. paá¹-Ä«ti vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ saddo pa
bodheti ``tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipaviá¹-á¹-hamhi, aÃ±Ã±o Ä• gaÃ±chi brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• c
pÄ• rÄ• yanavagga, vatthugÄ• thÄ• 4) viya. tasmÄ• samÄ• hite \Be 10/ citte vigatÅ«pakkil
haritabbaá¹ƒ pavattetabbanti paá¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. attano vÄ• upakkilesesu catutthajjhÄ• nama
haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• saniyo vigatÅ«pakkilesena katakicce
pavattetabbÄ• , haritesu ca attano upakkilesesu parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkilesaharaá¹‡Ä• ni h
bhavanti. paá¹-ihÄ• riyameva pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ihÄ• riye vÄ• iddhiÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ
ekekaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti vuccati. paá¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ maggo ca p
tattha jÄ• taá¹ƒ nimittabhÅ«tato tato vÄ• Ä• gatanti pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyanti attho veditabbo.

yasmÄ• \Ne 10/ pana tantiatthadesanÄ• tabbohÄ• rÄ• bhisamayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
hetuhetuphalatadubhayapaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-ivedhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• vÄ• dhammatthadesanÄ•
sasÄ• dÄ«hi viya mahÄ• samuddo anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi alabbhaneyyappatiá¹-á¹-h
tehi catÅ«hi gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vehi yuttanti bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ __dhammatthadesanÄ• pa

eko eva bhagavato dhammadesanÄ• ghoso, ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• no nÄ• nÄ• b
attano bhÄ• sÄ• vasena \Ee 11/ apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡Å«pago hoti. acinteyyo hi b
buddhÄ• nubhÄ• voti sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakasakabhÄ• sÄ• nurÅ«pato sotapathaá¹ƒ Ä• ga

nidassanatthena ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ sayambhÅ«, na mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ sacchikataâ€™â€™ nti attÄ• n
sutaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ sutaâ€™â€™ nti idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ nidasseti

avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthena ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ b
Ä• nando, gatimantÄ• naá¹ƒ, satimantÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhitimantÄ• naá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ
(AN a I 219-223) evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• , ``Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando atthakusalo, dhammakusalo,
niruttikusalo, pubbÄ• parakusaloâ€™â€™ ti (AN b V 169) evaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ca
attano dhÄ• raá¹‡abalaá¹ƒ dassento sattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 11/ sotukÄ• mataá¹ƒ janeti. ``evaá¹ƒ
atthato vÄ• byaÃ±janato vÄ• anÅ«namanadhikaá¹ƒ, evameva na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• daá¹-á¹-hal
bhagavato sammukhÄ• sutÄ• kÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• na pana bhagavatÄ• desitÄ• kÄ• rato
bhagavato desanÄ• , sÄ• neva sabbÄ• kÄ• rena sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti vuttovÄ• yamattho
dhÄ• raá¹‡abalaá¹ƒ.

__me_saddo tÄ«su atthesu dissati. tathÄ• hissa ``gÄ• thÄ• bhigÄ«taá¹ƒ me abhojaneyyaâ
194; Sn 81) mayÄ• ti attho. ``sÄ• dhu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena dhammaá¹ƒ des
IV 88; c V 382; AN a IV 257) mayhanti attho. ``dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkhave, bhavat

29) mamÄ• ti attho. idha pana ``mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, mama sutaâ€™â€™ nti ca atthadvaye yujj

 ettha ca yo paro na hoti, so attÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vattabbe niyakajjhattasaá¹…khÄ• te sasantÄ• n
__me_saddo kiÃ±cÄ• pi ekasmiá¹ƒyeva atthe dissati, karaá¹‡asampadÄ• nÄ• divisesasaá¹.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatevÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthabhedoti ``me-saddo tÄ«su atthesu dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttoti

 __suta_nti ayaá¹ƒ __suta_saddo saupasaggo anupasaggo ca gamanavissutakilinnÅ«pacit
sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• ra \Ee 12/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• dianekatthappabhedo. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi upasaggo
jotakabhÄ• vato pana satipi tasmiá¹ƒ sutasaddo eva taá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti anupasag
atthuddhÄ• re saupasaggassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na virujjhati.

 tattha ``senÄ• ya pasutoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su gacchantoti attho. ``sutadhammassa passato
vissutadhammassÄ• ti attho. ``avassutÄ• avassutassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 657) k
kilinnassÄ• ti attho. ``tumhehi puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ anappakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Khp
``ye jhÄ• nappasutÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 181) jhÄ• nÄ• nuyuttÄ• ti attho. `
mutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 241) sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyanti attho. ``sutadharo sutasannicayo
(MN I 339) sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• tadharoti attho. idha panassa ``sotadvÄ• rÄ• nu
nti vÄ• ``upadhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•  attho. me-saddassa hi mayÄ• ti atthe sati ``evaá
sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena upadhÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti yujjati. mamÄ• ti atthe sati ``evaá¹ƒ man
sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena upadhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti yujjati.

 evametesu tÄ«su padesu yasmÄ• sutasaddasannidhÄ• ne payuttena __evaá¹ƒ_saddena s
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __eva_nti sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampaá¹-icchanÄ• disotadvÄ• rikaviÃ
uppannamanodvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccanidassanaá¹ƒ. __me_ti vuttaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asama
sabbÄ• ni hi vÄ• kyÄ• ni evakÄ• ratthasahitÄ• niyeva avadhÄ• raá¹‡aphalattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ. __
assavanabhÄ• vappaá¹-ikkhepato anÅ«nÄ• nadhikÄ• viparÄ«taggahaá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ. ya
vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati tathÄ• taá¹ƒ sammÄ• sutaá¹ƒ anÅ«naggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anadhikaggaha
aviparÄ«taggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• saddantaratthÄ• pohanavasena saddo atthaá
pakkhe yasmÄ• sutanti \Ee 13/ etassa asutaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ayamattho vutto, tasmÄ• sutan
assavanabhÄ• vappaá¹-ikkhepato anÅ«nÄ• nadhikÄ• viparÄ«taggahaá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ. ida
me sutaá¹ƒ, na mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sacchikataá¹ƒ, na
upaladdhaá¹ƒ. api ca sutaá¹ƒva, taÃ±ca kho sammadevÄ• ti. avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe vÄ• evaá
tadapekkhassa sutasaddassa niyamattho sambhavatÄ«ti \Ne 12/ tadapekkhassa sutasadda
assavanabhÄ• vappaá¹-ikkhepo anÅ«nÄ• nadhikÄ• viparÄ«taggahaá¹‡anidassanatÄ• ca v
savanahetusavanavisesavasenapi sutasaddassa atthayojanÄ• katÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

 tathÄ• __eva_nti tassÄ• sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena pavattÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• n
nÄ• nappakÄ• rena Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattibhÄ• vappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rattho evaá¹ƒsad

attappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __suta_nti dhammappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡av
pariyattidhammÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepo --- nÄ• nappakÄ• rena Ä• ra
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya mayÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana

tathÄ• \Be 13/ __eva_nti nidassitabbappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nidassanattho evaá¹ƒsaddoti katvÄ
niddisitabbabhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddena sakalampi suttaá¹ƒ paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-hanti v
puggalappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __suta_nti puggalakiccappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. sutasaddena hi labbham
savanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabandhappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• , tattha ca puggalavohÄ• ro, na ca puggal
dhammappabandhe savanakiriyÄ• labbhati. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yaá¹ƒ suttaá
mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ sutanti.

tathÄ• __eva_nti yassa cittasantÄ• nassa nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡appavattiyÄ• nÄ• natthabya
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raniddeso Ä• kÄ• rattho eva evaá¹ƒsaddoti katvÄ• . __eva_nti hi ayamÄ• kÄ•
taá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±apetabbasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __me_ti kattunidde
sotabbo hi dhammo savanakiriyÄ• kattupuggalassa \Ee 14/ savanakiriyÄ• vasena pavattiá¹-
ettÄ• vatÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rena pavattena cittasantÄ• nena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino kattu visay
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

atha vÄ• __eva_nti puggalakiccaniddeso, sutÄ• naÃ±hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitÄ• kÄ• rass
avadhÄ• raá¹‡assa vÄ• pakÄ• sanasabhÄ• vena evaá¹ƒsaddena tadÄ• kÄ• rÄ• didhÄ• raá
puggalavohÄ• rupÄ• dÄ• nadhammabyÄ• pÄ• rabhÄ• vato puggalakiccaá¹ƒnÄ• ma niddiá¹-
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccaniddeso, puggalavÄ• dinopi hi savanakiriyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirapekkhÄ
ubhayakiccayuttapuggalaniddeso. __me_ti hi saddappavatti ekanteneva sattavisesavisayÄ•
tattheva samodahitabbanti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepo --- mayÄ• savanakiccaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena laddhasavanakiccavohÄ• rena sutanti.

tathÄ• \Ne 13/ __eva_nti ca __me_ti ca saccikaá¹-á¹-haparamatthavasena avijjamÄ• napa
saddÄ• dhigamanÄ«yassa atthassa paÃ±Ã±attimukheneva paá¹-ipajjitabbattÄ• sabbapaÃ±
vijjamÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su chasu paÃ±Ã±attÄ«su avarodho, tasmÄ• yo mÄ• yÄ• marÄ«ciÄ• dayo
gahetabbo viya anuttamatthopi \Be 14/ na hoti. so rÅ«pasaddÄ• diko ruppanÄ• nubhavanÄ
saccikaá¹-á¹-haparamatthavasena vijjati. yo pana evanti ca meti ca vuccamÄ• no Ä• kÄ• rat
aparamatthasabhÄ• vo saccikaá¹-á¹-haparamatthavasena anupalabbhamÄ• no avijjamÄ• n
kiÃ±hettha taá¹ƒ paramatthato atthi, yaá¹ƒ evanti vÄ• meti vÄ• niddesaá¹ƒ labhetha? __su
vijjamÄ• napaÃ±Ã±atti, yaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ ettha sotena upaladdhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paramatthato vijjamÄ

tathÄ• __eva_nti sotapathamÄ• gate dhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• ritÄ• kÄ• rÄ•
__me_ti sasantatipariyÄ• panne khandhe \Ee 15/ karaá¹‡Ä• divisesavisiá¹-á¹-he upÄ• dÄ• y

upÄ• dÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. __suta_nti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni upanidhÄ• ya vattabbato upanidhÄ• paÃ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• disabhÄ• varahite saddÄ• yatane pavattamÄ• nopi sutavohÄ• ro dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiya
paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni, diá¹-á¹-hamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä• te apekkhitvÄ• sutanti viÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• diá¹-á¹
vattabbo hoti. asutaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti hi sutanti pakÄ• sitoyamatthoti.

ettha ca __eva_ntivacanena asammohaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. paá¹-ividdhÄ• hi attanÄ• sutassa pak
Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandena paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tenassa asammoho dÄ«pito hoti. na hi sam
nÄ• nappakÄ• rapaá¹-ivedhasamattho hoti, paccayÄ• kÄ• ravasena nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• dup
dÄ«pitanti. __suta_ntivacanena sutassa asammosaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, sutÄ• kÄ• rassa yÄ• thÄ• v
hi sutaá¹ƒ sammuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, na so kÄ• lantare mayÄ• sutanti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. iccassa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• siddhi, sammohÄ• bhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva vÄ• savanakÄ• lasambhÅ«tÄ•
tathÄ• asammosena satisiddhi. tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya satiyÄ• byaÃ±janÄ•
byaÃ±janÄ• naÃ±hi paá¹-ivijjhitabbo Ä• kÄ• ro nÄ• tigambhÄ«ro, yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡
satiyÄ• byÄ• pÄ• ro adhiko, paÃ±Ã±Ä• tattha guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• hoti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pubbaá
satipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthappaá¹-ivedhasamatthatÄ• . atthassa hi paá¹-ivijj
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya byÄ• pÄ• ro adhiko, sati tattha guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• yevÄ• ti satiyÄ• pubbaá¹…g
tadubhayasamatthatÄ• yogena atthabyaÃ±janasampannassa dhammakosassa anupÄ• lana
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikattasiddhi.

aparo \Ne 14/ nayo --- __eva_ntivacanena yonisomanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena ca vuccam
Ä• kÄ• ranidassanÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• naá¹ƒ upari vakkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ•
aviparÄ«tasiddhi dhammavisayattÄ• . na hi ayoniso manasikaroto \Ee 16/ nÄ• nappakÄ• rap
__suta_ntivacanena avikkhepaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, ``paá¹-hamabodhisuttaá¹ƒ kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€™
pakaraá¹‡apattassa vakkhamÄ• nassa suttassa savanaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ• namantarena na sa
savanÄ• bhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi vikkhittacitto puggalo sabbasampattiyÄ• vuccamÄ• nopi ``na
bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. yonisomanasikÄ• rena cettha attasammÄ• paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ
sÄ• dheti sammÄ• appaá¹‡ihitattassa pubbe akatapuÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• tadabhÄ• vato. avikkh
sappurisÅ«panissayaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti assutavato sappurisÅ«panissayavirahitassa ca tadabh
sotuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupanissayamÄ• nassa savanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti.

aparo nayo --- ``yassa cittasantÄ• nassa nÄ• nappakÄ• rappavattiyÄ• nÄ• natthabyaÃ±jan
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raniddesoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ca so bhagavato vacanassa atthabyaÃ
sakalasÄ• sanasampattiogÄ• hanena niravasesaá¹ƒ parahitapÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«karaá¹‡abhÅ«to e
sammÄ• appaá¹‡ihitattassa pubbe akatapuÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• hoti. tasmÄ• __eva_nti iminÄ•
pacchimacakkadvayasampattimattano dÄ«peti, __suta_nti savanayogena purimacakkadvay
appatirÅ«pe dese vasato sappurisÅ«panissayavirahitassa ca savanaá¹ƒ atthi. iccassa paccl
Ä• sayasuddhi siddhÄ• hoti. sammÄ• paá¹‡ihitacitto pubbe ca katapuÃ±Ã±o visuddhÄ• sa
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``sammÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, seyya

ti (Dhp 43) ``katapuÃ±Ã±osi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, padhÄ• namanuyuÃ±ja, khippaá¹ƒ hohisi anÄ
207) ca. purimacakkadvayasiddhiyÄ• \Ee 17/ payogasuddhi. patirÅ«padesavÄ• sena hi sap
sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanena \Be 16/ parisuddhappayogo hoti. tÄ• ya ca Ä
adhigamabyattisiddhi, pubbeyeva taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ visodhitattÄ• payo
Ä• gamabyattisiddhi. suparisuddhakÄ• yavacÄ«payogo hi vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato avikkh
visÄ• rado hoti. iti payogÄ• sayasuddhassa Ä• gamÄ• dhigamasampannassa vacanaá¹ƒ ar
udayato yonisomanasikÄ• ro viya ca kusalakammassa arahati bhagavato vacanassa pubba
á¹-hÄ• ne nidÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapento __evaá¹ƒ me suta_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

aparo \Ne 15/ nayo --- __eva_nti iminÄ• pubbe vuttanayeneva nÄ• nappakÄ• rappaá¹-ived
attano atthapaá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• sampattisabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __suta_nti imin
evaá¹ƒsaddasannidhÄ• nato vakkhamÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• ya vÄ• sotabbabhedappaá¹-ivedhad
dhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• sampattisabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __eva_nti ca idaá¹ƒ vuttan
yonisomanasikÄ• radÄ«pakavacanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• no ``ete dhammÄ• mayÄ• manasÄ•
suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti. pariyattidhammo hi ``idha sÄ«laá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, idha s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ettakÄ• ettha anusandhiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena manasÄ• anupekkhito
anussavÄ• kÄ• raparivitakkasahitÄ• ya dhammanijjhÄ• nakkhantibhÅ«tÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tattha tattha vuttarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme ``iti rÅ«paá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™â
suá¹-á¹-hu vavatthapetvÄ• paá¹-ividdho attano ca paresaÃ±ca hitasukhÄ• vaho hotÄ«ti. __
savanayogadÄ«pakavacanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• no ``bahÅ« mayÄ• dhammÄ• sutÄ• dhÄ• tÄ
sotÄ• vadhÄ• nappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• hi pariyattidhammassa savanadhÄ• raá¹‡aparicayÄ• . tad
svÄ• kkhÄ• tabhÄ• vena, atthabyaÃ±janapÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ dÄ«pento savane Ä• daraá¹ƒ janeti
atthabyaÃ±janaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hi dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• darena assuá¹‡anto mahatÄ• hitÄ• pari
janetvÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ dhammo sotabbo.

__ ``evaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 18/ __me sutaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pana sakalena vacanena Ä• yasmÄ•
tathÄ• gatappaveditaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ attano adahanto asappurisabhÅ«miá¹ƒ atikkamati, sÄ
sappurisabhÅ«miá¹ƒ okkamati. tathÄ• asaddhammÄ• cittaá¹ƒ \Be 17/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, sad
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. ``kevalaá¹ƒ sutamevetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , tasseva pana bhagavato vacanaâ€™
attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimoceti, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ apadisati, jinavacanaá¹ƒ appeti, dhammanettiá¹ƒ patiá

apica ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ nti attanÄ• uppÄ• ditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ijÄ• nanto purim
``sammukhÄ• paá¹-iggahitamidaá¹ƒ mayÄ• tassa bhagavato catuvesÄ• rajjavisÄ• radassa
Ä• sabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino sÄ«hanÄ• danÄ• dino sabbasattuttamassa dhammissa
dhammÄ• dhipatino dhammadÄ«passa dhammasaraá¹‡assa saddhammavaracakkavattino
vÄ• dhamme vÄ• pade vÄ• byaÃ±jane vÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vÄ• vimati vÄ• kattabbÄ• â€™â
imasmiá¹ƒ dhamme assaddhiyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti, saddhÄ• sampadaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. tenetaá¹ƒ

``vinÄ• sayati assaddhaá¹ƒ, saddhaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti sÄ• sane.

evaá¹ƒ me sutamiccevaá¹ƒ, vadaá¹ƒ gotamasÄ• vakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__eka_nti \Ne 16/ gaá¹‡anaparicchedaniddeso. ayaÃ±hi __eka_saddo aÃ±Ã±aseá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dissati. tathÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ ``sassato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±anti
abhivadantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 27; Ud 55) aÃ±Ã±e dissati. ``cetaso ekodibhÄ• v
11; DN I 228) seá¹-á¹-he. ``eko vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin II 445; DN I 405)
bhikkhave, khaá¹‡o ca samayo ca brahmacariyavÄ• sÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 8.
saá¹…khyÄ• yameva daá¹-á¹-habbo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ekanti gaá¹‡anaparicchedaniddesoâ

__samaya_nti paricchinnaniddeso. __ekaá¹ƒ samaya_nti aniyamitaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. tattha

``samavÄ• ye \Ee 19/ khaá¹‡e kÄ• le, samÅ«he hetudiá¹-á¹-hisu.

paá¹-ilÄ• bhe pahÄ• ne ca, paá¹-ivedhe ca dissatiâ€™â€™ ||

tathÄ• hissa ``appeva nÄ• ma svepi upasaá¹…kameyyÄ• ma kÄ• laÃ±ca samayaÃ±ca up
I 447) samavÄ• yo attho, yuttakÄ• laÃ±ca paccayasÄ• maggiÃ±ca labhitvÄ• ti hi adhippÄ• y
paccayasamavÄ• yoti veditabbo \Be 18/. ``ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaá¹‡o ca samayo ca bra
tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 8.29) khaá¹‡o, okÄ• soti attho. tathÄ• gatuppÄ• dÄ• diko hi maggabrahma
tappaccayappaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetuttÄ• , khaá¹‡o eva ca samayo, yo khaá¹‡oti ca samayoti ca v
attho. ``uá¹‡hasamayo pariá¸·Ä• hasamayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 358) kÄ• lo. ``mahÄ
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 332) samÅ«ho. mahÄ• samayoti hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ devatÄ• naÃ±ca mah
``samayopi kho te, bhaddÄ• li, appaá¹-ividdho ahosi, bhagavÄ• kho sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharat
jÄ• nissati `bhaddÄ• li nÄ• ma bhikkhu satthusÄ• sane sikkhÄ• ya na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™
bhaddÄ• li, samayo appaá¹-ividdho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 135) hetu. sikkhÄ• p
samayoti adhippetaá¹ƒ. ``tena kho pana samayena uggÄ• hamÄ• no paribbÄ• jako samaá¹
samayappavÄ• dake tindukÄ• cÄ«re ekasÄ• lake mallikÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• me paá¹-ivasatÄ«â€™
diá¹-á¹-hi. tattha hi nisinnÄ• titthiyÄ• attano attano diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ p
paribbÄ• jakÄ• rÄ• mo ``samayappavÄ• dakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

``diá¹-á¹-he \Ne 17/ dhamme ca yo attho, yo cattho samparÄ• yiko.

atthÄ• bhisamayÄ• dhÄ«ro, paá¹‡á¸• itoti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 129) ---

Ä• dÄ«su paá¹-ilÄ• bho. atthÄ• bhisamayÄ• ti hi atthassa adhigamÄ• ti attho. ``sammÄ• m
dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 28) pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ vÅ«p

pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho vipari
abhisamayaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is II 8) paá¹-ivedho \Ee 20/. paá¹-ivedhoti hi
abhisamayo, abhisamayova attho abhisamayaá¹-á¹-hoti pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dÄ«ni abhisametabbab
upanetvÄ• vuttÄ• ni, abhisamayassa vÄ• paá¹-ivedhassa visayabhÅ«to attho abhisamayaa
ekantena vuttÄ• ni. tattha pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccassa taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino hiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ
avipphÄ• rikatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. santÄ• po dukkhadukkhatÄ• divasena santappanaá¹ƒ parida

ettha \Be 19/ ca sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡asannijjhaá¹ƒ sameti samavetÄ«ti samavÄ• yo sama
ettha maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ tadÄ• dhÄ• rapuggalehÄ«ti khaá¹‡o samayo. sameti ettha ete
sabhÄ• vadhammo vÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• ti kÄ• lo samayo. dhamma
abhÅ«topi hi kÄ• lo dhammappavattiyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ca kappanÄ• m
voharÄ«yatÄ«ti. samaá¹ƒ, saha vÄ• avayavÄ• naá¹ƒ ayanaá¹ƒ pavatti avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti s
samudÄ• yoti. avayavasahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva hi samÅ«ho. avasesapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
uppajjati pavattatÄ«ti samayo hetu yathÄ• samudayoti. sameti saá¹ƒyojanabhÄ• vato samb
pavattati, daá¸·haggahaá¹‡abhÄ• vato vÄ• saá¹ƒyuttÄ• ayanti pavattanti sattÄ• yathÄ• bh
samayo diá¹-á¹-hi. diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒyojanena hi sattÄ• ativiya bajjhantÄ«ti. samiti saá¹…gati s
samayo paá¹-ilÄ• bho. samayanaá¹ƒ upasamayanaá¹ƒ apagamoti samayo pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. sa
adhiko samayoti abhisamayo yathÄ• abhidhammoti. abhimukhaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sammÄ•
abhisamayo, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vo. abhimukhabhÄ• vena sammÄ• eti gac
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho. evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ atthe sama

samayasaddassa atthuddhÄ• re abhisamayasaddassa gahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayen
panassa kÄ• lo attho samavÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavato. desadesakaparisÄ• viya hi de
kÄ• lo eva icchitabboti. yasmÄ• panettha samayoti kÄ• lo adhippeto, tasmÄ•
saá¹ƒvaccharautumÄ• saddhamÄ• sarattidivasapubbaá¹‡hamajjhanhikasÄ• yanhapaá¹-han
majjhimayÄ• mapacchimayÄ• mamuhuttÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• labhedabhÅ«tesu samayesu ekaá¹ƒ

kasmÄ• panettha aniyamitavaseneva kÄ• lo niddiá¹-á¹-ho, na utusaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• divasena
niddiá¹-á¹-hoti ce? kiÃ±cÄ• pi etesu saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• dÄ«su samayesu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvacchare utumhi \Be 20/ mÄ• se pakkhe rattibhÄ• ge divasabhÄ• ge vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, sa
suviditaá¹ƒ suvavatthÄ• pitaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. yasmÄ• pana ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ asukasaa
asukamÄ• se asukapakkhe asukarattibhÄ• ge asukadivasabhÄ• ge vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vÄ• uddisituá¹ƒ vÄ• uddisÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , bahu ca vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ•
tamatthaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• netvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ samayaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

ye vÄ• ime gabbhokkantisamayo jÄ• tisamayo saá¹ƒvegasamayo abhinikkhamanasamayo
mÄ• ravijayasamayo abhisambodhisamayo diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rasamayo desan
evamÄ• dayo bhagavato devamanussesu ativiya pakÄ• sÄ• anekakÄ• lappabhedÄ• eva s

desanÄ• samayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samayanti dÄ«peti. yo vÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaru
karuá¹‡Ä• kiccasamayo, attahitaparahitappaá¹-ipattisamayesu parahitappaá¹-ipattisamayo,
karaá¹‡Ä«yadvayasamayesu dhammakathÄ• samayo, desanÄ• paá¹-ipattisamayesu desan
aÃ±Ã±atarasamayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``ekaá¹ƒ samayaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

kasmÄ• panettha yathÄ• abhidhamme ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
ti (Dhs 1) ca ito aÃ±Ã±esu suttapadesu ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva k
akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 22/ (AN a IV 200) ca bhummavacanena niddeso kato
buddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 1) karaá¹‡avacanena niddeso kato, tathÄ• akatvÄ• `
accantasaá¹ƒyogatthe upayogavacanena niddeso katoti? tattha tathÄ• , idha ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ
hi abhidhamme ito aÃ±Ã±esu ca suttantesu Ä• dhÄ• ravisayasaá¹…khÄ• to adhikaraá¹‡atth
kiriyantaralakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡attho ca sambhavatÄ«ti. ac
samÅ«hattho ca samayo tattha vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• kÄ• lo sab
paramatthato avijjamÄ• nopi Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±Ä• to taá¹…khaá¹‡appavattÄ• na
abhÄ• vato yathÄ• ``pubbaá¹‡he \Ne 19/ jÄ• to sÄ• yanhe jÄ• toâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. sam
paramatthato avijjamÄ• nopi kappanÄ• mattasiddhena rÅ«pena avayavÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• ra
yathÄ• ``rukkhe sÄ• khÄ• , yavo yavarÄ• simhi samuá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. yasmi
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le dhammapuÃ±j
ayaÃ±hi tattha attho. tathÄ• khaá¹‡asamavÄ• yahetusaá¹…khÄ• tassa samayassa bhÄ• ve
phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo lakkhÄ«yati. yathÄ• hi ``gÄ• vÄ«su duyhamÄ• nÄ• su
ettha gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ dohanakiriyÄ• ya gamanakiriyÄ• lakkhÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi yasmiá¹
padatthassa sattÄ• virahÄ• bhÄ• vato satÄ«ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no eva hotÄ«ti s
cittassa uppÄ• dakiriyÄ• phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhavanakiriyÄ• ca lakkhÄ«yati. tathÄ• yasmi
khaá¹‡e yasmiá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dihetumhi paccayasamavÄ• ye vÄ• sati kÄ• mÄ• v
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye khaá¹‡e hetumhi paccayasamavÄ• ye ca phassÄ• dayo
tadatthajotanatthaá¹ƒ bhummavacanena niddeso kato.

vinaye ca ``annena vasati, ajjhenena vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ee 23/ viya hetuattho, `
kudÄ• lena khaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavati. yo hi sikkhÄ•
dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«hipi dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyo, tena samayena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena hetubhÅ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡avatthukaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchit
taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡asamayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ
tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• hetuá¹ƒ apekkhamÄ• no tat
tadatthajotanatthaá¹ƒ vinaye karaá¹‡avacanena niddeso kato.

idha pana aÃ±Ã±asmiÃ±ca evaá¹ƒjÄ• tike accantasaá¹ƒyogattho sambhavati. yasmiÃ±hi s
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nahetunÄ• idaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, accantameva taá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ
dhammapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya bhagavÄ• vihÄ• si, tasmÄ• ``mÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 22/ ajjhetÄ«â€

upayogatthajotanatthaá¹ƒ idha upayogavacanena niddeso kato. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthamapekkhitvÄ• , bhummena karaá¹‡ena ca.

aÃ±Ã±atra samayo vutto, upayogena so idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

porÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti --- ``yasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tena samayenÄ
samayaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 20/ vÄ• abhilÄ• pamattabhedo esa niddeso, sabbattha bhummam
samayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttepi ekasmiá¹ƒ samayeti attho veditabbo.

__bhagavÄ• _ti garu. garuÃ±hi loke ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ayaÃ±ca sabbaguá¹‡a
sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ garu, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• ti veditabbo. porÄ• á¹‡ehipi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``bhagavÄ• ti \Ee 24/ vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ti vacanamuttamaá¹ƒ.

garu gÄ• ravayutto so, bhagavÄ• tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha seá¹-á¹-havÄ• cakavacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hanti vuttaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡asahacaraá¹‡at
vacanaá¹ƒ, attho. __bhagavÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ha_nti bhagavÄ• ti iminÄ• vacanena va
seá¹-á¹-hoti attho. __bhagavÄ• ti vacanamuttama_nti etthÄ• pi vuttanayeneva attho veditabb
garubhÄ• vayutto garuguá¹‡ayogato visesagarukaraá¹‡Ä• rahatÄ• ya vÄ• gÄ• ravayutto. e
guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasattuttamagarugÄ• ravÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ vacananti ved

``bhagÄ« bhajÄ« bhÄ• gÄ« vibhattavÄ• iti,

akÄ• si bhagganti garÅ«ti bhÄ• gyavÄ• .

bahÅ«hi Ã±Ä• yehi subhÄ• vitattano,

bhavantago so bhagavÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

niddese (Nidd I 84) Ä• gatanayena ---

``bhÄ• gyavÄ• bhaggavÄ• yutto, bhagehi ca vibhattavÄ• .

bhattavÄ• vantagamano, bhavesu bhagavÄ• tatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ya \Be 23/ gÄ• thÄ• ya ca vasena bhagavÄ• ti padassa attho veditabbo. so panÄ• yaá

visuddhimagge (Vism I 142) vutto, tasmÄ• tattha vuttanayeneva vivaritabbo.

apica bhÄ• ge vani, bhage vÄ• vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . tathÄ• gato hi dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dipÄ• ran
jhÄ• navimokkhÄ• diuttarimanussadhamme vani bhaji sevi bahulamakÄ• si, tasmÄ• bhagav
``veneyyasattasantÄ• nesu kathaá¹ƒ nu kho uppajjeyyuâ€™â€™ nti vani abhipatthayÄ«ti bh
bhagasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ yasaÃ±ca vami uggiri kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya anapek
bhagavÄ• . tathÄ• hi tathÄ• gato hatthagataá¹ƒ cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ devalokÄ• dhipaccasadisa
cÄ• tuddÄ«pissariyaá¹ƒ, cakkavattisampattisannissayaÃ±ca sattaratanasamujjalaá¹ƒ yasaá
amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no nirapekkho pahÄ• ya abhinikkhamitvÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisam
vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . atha vÄ• bhÄ• ni nÄ• ma nakkhattÄ• ni, tehi samaá¹ƒ \Ee 25/ gacchan
sineruyugandharauttarakuruhimavantÄ• dibhÄ• janalokavisesasannissayasobhÄ• kappaá¹-
vami, tannivÄ• sisattÄ• vÄ• sasamatikkamanato tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gappahÄ• nena
vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena bhagavÄ• ti padassa attho veditabbo.

ettÄ• vatÄ• cettha __evaá¹ƒ me suta_nti vacanena yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ savanavas
dhammasarÄ«raá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ karoti, tena ``nayidaá¹ƒ atikkantasatthukaá¹ƒ pÄ• vacana
satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthu adassanena ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ samassÄ• seti. vuttaÃ±he
Ä• nanda, mayÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paÃ±Ã±atto, so vo mamaccayena satthÄ• â
1.1). __ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• _ti vacanena tasmiá¹ƒ samaye bhagavato avijjamÄ• n
rÅ«pakÄ• yaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, tena ``evaá¹ƒvidhassa nÄ• ma dhammassa desetÄ
vajirasaá¹…ghÄ• tasamÄ• nakÄ• yo sopi bhagavÄ• parinibbuto, kenaÃ±Ã±ena jÄ«vite Ä• s
jÄ«vitamadamattaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejeti, saddhamme cassa ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janeti.

__eva_nti \Be 24/ ca bhaá¹‡anto desanÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ niddisati, vakkhamÄ• nassa sakalas
nidassanato. __me suta_nti sÄ• vakasampattiá¹ƒ savanasampattiÃ±ca niddisati, paá¹-isamb
á¹-hÄ• nesu bhagavatÄ• etadagge á¹-hapitena dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena sutabhÄ•
sutaá¹ƒ, na anussutikaá¹ƒ, na paramparÄ• bhataâ€™â€™ nti imassa catthassa dÄ«panato.
kÄ• lasampattiá¹ƒ niddisati bhagavato uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharaá¹‡asamayabhÄ• vena
buddhuppÄ• dappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. buddhuppÄ• daparamÄ• hi kÄ• lasa
desakasampattiá¹ƒ niddisati guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasattuttamagarubhÄ• vadÄ«panato.

__uruvelÄ• ya_nti \Ee 26/ mahÄ• velÄ• yaá¹ƒ, mahante vÄ• lukÄ• rÄ• simhÄ«ti attho. atha
vuccati, velÄ• ti mariyÄ• dÄ• . velÄ• tikkamanahetu Ä• bhatÄ• uru uruvelÄ• ti evampettha a

atÄ«te \Ne 22/ kira anuppanne buddhe dasasahassatÄ• pasÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ padese viharantÄ
paresampi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni honti, manokammaá¹ƒ pana apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo micchÄ•
attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ codetvÄ• pattapuá¹-ena vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
daá¹‡á¸• akammaâ€™â€™ nti katikavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yo tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vita

tattha pattapuá¹-ena vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• Ä• kirati. evaá¹ƒ tattha anukkamena mahÄ• vA
naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• janatÄ• parikkhipitvÄ• cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namakÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
mahÄ• velÄ• yaá¹ƒ, mahante vÄ• lukÄ• rÄ• simhÄ«ti attho daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti.

__viharatÄ«_ti avisesena iriyÄ• pathadibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• resu aÃ±Ã±ataravihÄ• rasam
idha pana á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• gamanasayanappabhedesu iriyÄ• pathesu
Ä• sanasaá¹…khÄ• tairiyÄ• pathasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ ariyavihÄ• rasamaá¹…gitÄ•
tattha yasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathabÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena iriyÄ• pathena vicchinditvÄ• ap
harati pavatteti, tasmÄ• viharatÄ«ti padassa iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ravasenettha attho veditabbo
bhagavÄ• dibbavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ harati upaharati upaneti up
vasena vividhaá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti evamattho veditabbo.

__najjÄ• _ti \Be 25/ nadati sandatÄ«ti nadÄ«, tassÄ• najjÄ• , nadiyÄ• ninnagÄ• yÄ• ti atth
nelaá¹ƒ jalamassÄ• ti ``nelaÃ±jalÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe lakÄ• rassa rakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, kaddamasevÄ• lapaá¹‡akÄ• didosarahitasalilÄ• yÄ• ti attho. keci ``nÄ«lajalÄ• yÄ•
neraÃ±jarÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. nÄ• mameva vÄ• etaá¹ƒ etissÄ• nadiyÄ• ti v
tÄ«re yattha bhagavÄ• vihÄ• si, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bodhirukkhamÅ«leâ€™â€™ _ti vutta
vuccati catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ettha (Nidd II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttanidde
bodhÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pappoti bodhiá¹ƒ varabhÅ«rimedhasoâ€™â€™ ti ettha (DN III 217) sab
tadubhayampi bodhiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ettha pattoti rukkhopi bodhirukkhotveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhi
bojjhaá¹…ge bujjhÄ«ti bhagavÄ• bodhi, tena bujjhantena sannissitattÄ• so rukkhopi bodhir
labhi, tassa bodhirukkhassa. __mÅ«le_ti samÄ«pe. ayaÃ±hi mÅ«lasaddo ``mÅ«lÄ• ni uddha
usÄ«ranÄ• á¸·amattÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 195) mÅ«lamÅ«le dissati. ``lobh
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 305) asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetumhi. ``yÄ• vatÄ• majjhanhike kÄ• le chÄ• yÄ
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni \Ne 23/ patanti, ettÄ• vatÄ• rukkhamÅ«laâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su samÄ«pe. id
tasmÄ• bodhirukkhassa mÅ«le samÄ«peti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhisambuddho hutvÄ• , sabbapaá¹-hamaá
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena udÄ• nadesanÄ• ya nidÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapentena kÄ• ladesa
pakÄ• sitÄ• honti.

etthÄ• ha ``kasmÄ• dhammavinayasaá¹…gahe kayiramÄ• ne nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• sitavacanasseva saá¹…gaho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? vuccate --- desanÄ• ya
ciraá¹-á¹-hitiasammosasaddheyyabhÄ• vasampÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. kÄ• ladesadesakavatthuÄ•
á¹-hapitÄ• hi desanÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• hoti asammosÄ• saddheyyÄ• ca desakÄ• lakattul
viya vohÄ• ravinicchayo. teneva ca Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kassapena ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• desÄ• dÄ«su pucchÄ• ya katÄ• ya \Be 26/ vissajjanaá¹ƒ kar
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• udÄ• nassa nidÄ•

apica satthu sampattipakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• gatassa hi bhagavato pubbaracanÄ• numÄ• nÄ• gamatakkÄ• bhÄ• vato \Ee 28/ sambuddhattasiddhi. na hi samm attho atthi sabbattha appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• ratÄ• ya ekappamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• Ã±eyyadhar Ä• cariyamuá¹-á¹-hidhammamacchariyasÄ• sanasÄ• vakÄ• nurÄ• gÄ• bhÄ• vato khÄ«á¹‡Ä parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa katthacipi Ä• cariyamuá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavoti suvisuddha iti desakadosabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasampattidÅ«sakÄ• naá¹ƒ accantaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• taá abhÄ• vasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• pahÄ• nasampadÄ• bhibyaÃ±jakehi ca sam purimavesÄ• rajjadvayasiddhi, tato ca antarÄ• yikaniyyÄ• nikadhammesu sammohÄ• bhÄ• pacchimavesÄ• rajjadvayasiddhÄ«ti bhagavato catuvesÄ• rajjasamannÄ• gamo attahitapara nidÄ• navacanena pakÄ• sitÄ• honti, tattha tattha sampattaparisÄ• ya ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«p á¹-hÄ• nuppattikappaá¹-ibhÄ• nena dhammadesanÄ• dÄ«panato. idha pana vimuttisukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damanasikÄ• rapakÄ• sanenÄ• ti yojet ``satthu sampattipakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaâ€™â€™ nti.

tathÄ• sÄ• sanasampattipakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaruá¹‡Ä• pari bhagavato natthi niratthakÄ• paá¹-ipatti attahitÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• paresaá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ya p \Ne 24/ sammÄ• sambuddhassa sakalampi kÄ• yavacÄ«manokammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanaá kabbaracanÄ• . tayidaá¹ƒ satthu caritaá¹ƒ kÄ• ladesadesakaparisÄ• padesÄ• dÄ«hi saddhi nidÄ• navacanena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sÄ«yati, idha pana abhisambodhivimuttisukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damanasikÄ• renÄ• ti yo ``sÄ• sanasampattipakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaâ€™â€™ nti.

apica satthuno pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vappakÄ• sanena sÄ• sanassa pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vadassa cassa pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatÄ• \Ee 29/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditab tathÄ• gatassa rÄ• gadosamohÄ• disabbakilesamaladuccaritÄ• didosappahÄ• nadÄ«panen sabbasattuttamabhÄ• vadÄ«panena ca anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡akaruá¹‡Ä• dig ayamattho sabbathÄ• pakÄ• sito hotÄ«ti idamettha nidÄ• navacanappayojanassa mukham

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rabhitvÄ• yÄ• va ``imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ ud tÄ• va imassa udÄ• nassa nidÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ yathÄ• paá¹-ipanno bh udÄ• nesi, Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa kÄ• yikacetasikappaá¹-ipattiyÄ• pakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le bhÄ• sitavacanaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca ``imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di bhagavato eva vacanaá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ samattho hotÄ«ti? bhagavÄ• bodhirukkhamÅ«le dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena paá¹-iccasamup

naá¹ƒ bodhaneyyabandhavÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dasÄ«hanÄ• dasu
vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ desitÄ• kÄ• rassa anukaraá¹‡avasena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa manasikÄ
bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitassa imassa udÄ• nassa dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• nid
yathÄ• vuttavacanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• nameva vacananti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹
eseva nayo.

ettha ca attajjhÄ• sayo parajjhÄ• sayo pucchÄ• vasiko aá¹-á¹-huppattikoti cattÄ• ro suttanik
yathÄ• hi anekasataanekasahassabhedÄ• nipi suttÄ• ni saá¹ƒkilesabhÄ• giyÄ• dipaá¹-á¹-h
soá¸·asavidhataá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattanti, evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipi attajjhÄ• sayÄ• disuttanikkhepa
catubbidhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattanti. kÄ• maÃ±cettha attajjhÄ• sayassa aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ•
parajjhÄ• sayapucchÄ• vasikehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggabhedo sambhavati
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nusandhipucchÄ• nusandhisambhavato, attajjhÄ• sayaaá¹-á¹-huppattÄ«naá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsaggo natthÄ«ti niravaseso paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayo na \Ee 30/ sambhavati. tadantogadha
sambhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sesanikkhepÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lanikkhepavasena cattÄ• ro suttanikkhepÄ•

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 28/ vacanattho --- nikkhipanaá¹ƒ nikkhepo, suttassa nikkhepo suttanikkhep
attho. nikkhipÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• nikkhepo, suttaá¹ƒ eva nikkhepo suttanikkhepo. attano ajjhÄ• s
assa atthi kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«toti attajjhÄ• sayo, attano ajjhÄ• sayo etassÄ• ti vÄ• attajjhÄ• say
eseva nayo. pucchÄ• ya vaso pucchÄ• vaso, so etassa atthÄ«ti pucchÄ• vasiko. suttadesan
atthassa uppatti atthuppatti, atthuppatti eva aá¹-á¹-huppatti, sÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hupp
nikkhipÄ«yati suttaá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti nikkhepo, attajjhÄ• sayÄ• di eva. etasmiá¹ƒ pana atthavikap
attajjhÄ• sayo. paresaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayo parajjhÄ• sayo. pucchÄ«yatÄ«ti pucchÄ• , pucchitabb
pavattaá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• vasaá¹ƒ, tadeva nikkhepa
pucchÄ• vasikoti pulliá¹…gavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• atthuppattiyeva aá¹-á¹-huppattikoti eva
veditabbo.

ettha ca paresaá¹ƒ indriyaparipÄ• kÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡anirapekkhattÄ• attajjhÄ• sayassa visuá
yutto kevalaá¹ƒ attano ajjhÄ• sayeneva dhammatantiá¹-hapanatthaá¹ƒ pavattitadesanattÄ•
parajjhÄ• sayapucchÄ• vasikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paresaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayapucchÄ• naá¹ƒ desanÄ•
uppattiyaá¹ƒ pavattitÄ• naá¹ƒ kathamaá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• anavarodho, pucchÄ• vasikaaá¹-á
vÄ• parajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurodhena pavattitÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ parajjhÄ• saye anavarodhoti? na
paresaÃ±hi abhinÄ«hÄ• raparipucchÄ• divinicchayÄ• divinimuttasseva suttantadesanÄ• kÄ
aá¹-á¹-huppattibhÄ• vena gahitattÄ• parajjhÄ• sayapucchÄ• vasikÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹
brahmajÄ• ladhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aÄ• misuppÄ• dÄ• d
vuccati, paresaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ya vinÄ• ajjhÄ• sayameva nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• desito parajjhÄ• s
pucchÄ• vasikoti \Ee 31/ pÄ• kaá¹-oyamatthoti.

tattha paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i bodhisuttÄ• ni mucalindasuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rossa

paccavekkhaá¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ, papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• suttanti imesaá¹ƒ udÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ attajjhÄ•
huhuá¹…kasuttaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikasuttaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiyasuttanti imesaá¹ƒ udÄ• nÄ• naá
rÄ• jasuttaá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• rasuttaá¹ƒ, ucchÄ• danasuttaá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikasuttaá¹ƒ, sippasu
sundarikasuttaá¹ƒ \Be 29/, mÄ• tusuttaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghabhedakasuttaá¹ƒ, udapÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ,
moneyyasuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyasuttaá¹ƒ, dvepi \Ne 26/ dabbasuttÄ• nÄ«ti etesaá¹ƒ ud
aá¹-á¹-huppattiko nikkhepo. pÄ• lileyyasuttaá¹ƒ, piyasuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gasamÄ• lasuttaá¹ƒ, visÄ
imesaá¹ƒ udÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ attajjhÄ• sayo parajjhÄ• sayo ca nikkhepo. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ ekapaÃ±
parajjhÄ• sayo nikkhepo. evametesaá¹ƒ udÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ attajjhÄ• sayÄ• divasena nikkhepa

ettha ca yÄ• ni udÄ• nÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• ni, tÄ• ni
vacasÄ• paricitÄ• ni manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• ni dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa kathitÄ• n
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• ni, tÄ• nipi aparabhÄ• ge bhagavatÄ• dhammabh
bhÄ• sitÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• rent
aparabhÄ• ge paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le udÄ• nantveva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropes

__tena kho pana samayenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __tena samayenÄ• _ti ca bhummatthe karaá¹‡av
nipÄ• to, tasmiá¹ƒ samayeti attho. kasmiá¹ƒ pana samaye? yaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uru
neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«re bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye. __
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, accantasaá¹ƒyogatthe etaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ s
accantameva phalasamÄ• pattisukhena vihÄ• si, tasmÄ• sattÄ• hanti accantasaá¹ƒyogava
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekapallaá¹…kenÄ• _ti visÄ• khÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anatthaá¹…gateyeva sÅ«riy
vajirÄ• sane nisinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakimpi anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yathÄ• Ä• bhujitena
32/.

__vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒ
hotÄ«ti attho. tattha __vimuttÄ«_ti tadaá¹…gavimutti, vikkhambhanavimutti, samucchedavim
paá¹-ippassaddhivimutti, nissaraá¹‡avimuttÄ«ti paÃ±ca vimuttiyo. tÄ• su yaá¹ƒ deyyadhamm
tehi guá¹‡aá¹…gehi nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedÄ• dÄ«hi vipassanaá¹…gehi ca yÄ• va tassa tas
pavatti, tÄ• va taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipakkhato vimuccanato vimuccanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. seyyathid
macchariyalobhÄ• dito, sÄ«lena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dito, nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nena sakl
paccayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudiá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi, tasseva aparabhÄ• gena kaá¹…khÄ• v
kathaá¹ƒkathÄ«bhÄ• vato, kalÄ• pasammasanena ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ• hato, m
maggasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, udayadassanena ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , vayadassanena sassatadiá¹-
sabhaye abhayasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, Ä• dÄ«navadassanena \Ne 27/ assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nibbi
abhiratisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, muccitukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena amuccitukamyatÄ• ya, upekkhÄ• Ã±Ä
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne ca paá¹-ilomabhÄ• vato, gotrabhunÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranimi
ayaá¹ƒ __tadaá¹…gavimutti_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pana upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedena samÄ• dhinÄ
pavatti, tÄ• va kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ceva, vitakkÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca p

anuppattisaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ vimuccanaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __vikkhambhanavimutti_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ catu
bhÄ• vitattÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavato ariyassa santÄ• ne yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• na
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 277; Vibh 628) nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaá¹‡assa pu
appavattibhÄ• vena samucchedappahÄ• navasena vimuccanaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __samucchedavi
phalakkhaá¹‡e paá¹-ippassaddhattaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ippassaddhivimutti_ n
sabbasaá¹…khatanissaá¹-attÄ• \Ee 33/ pana sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ravimuttaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ,
nÄ• ma. idha pana bhagavato nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• phalavimutti adhippetÄ• . tena vutta
``vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«ti vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒved
hotÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti.

__vimuttÄ«_ti ca upakkilesehi paá¹-ippassaddhivasena cittassa vimuttabhÄ• vo, cittameva
veditabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya vimuttiyÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ. ``y
upekkhÄ• sante sukhe vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 88) vacanato upekkhÄ• pi ce
tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ ``upekkhÄ• pana santattÄ• , sukhamicceva bhÅ
232). bhagavÄ• hi catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ arahattasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, na itaraá¹ƒ.
vÅ«pasamo sukhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• radukkhÅ«pasamo sukhoti vuc
sakalakilesadukkhÅ«pasamabhÄ• vato aggaphale labbhamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhivimutti
tayidaá¹ƒ vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ \Be 31/ kÄ• lantareti phalacittassa pavattivibhÅ
hoti. ekekassa hi ariyamaggassa anantarÄ• tassa tasseva vipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• ni nibbÄ• nÄ• n
phalacittÄ• ni uppajjanti anantaravipÄ• kattÄ• lokuttarakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. yasmiÃ±hi javanavÄ
uppajjati, tattha yadÄ• dve anulomÄ• ni, tadÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ gotrabhu, catutthaá¹ƒ maggacittaá
tÄ«á¹‡i phalacittÄ• ni honti. yadÄ• pana tÄ«á¹‡i anulomÄ• ni, tadÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ gotrabhu,
maggacittaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ dve phalacittÄ• ni honti. evaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ appa
na tato paraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• sannattÄ• . keci pana ``chaá¹-á¹-hampi cittaá¹ƒ appetÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su (Vism II 811) paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ vedita
phalaá¹ƒ \Ne 28/ pana phalasamÄ• pattivasena pavattaá¹ƒ, nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa \B
eteneva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• patti atthato lokuttarakusalÄ• naá¹
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• appanÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

ke taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti, ke na samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti? sabbepi puthujjanÄ• na samÄ• pajjanti a
heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ariyÄ• uparimaá¹ƒ, uparimÄ• pi ariyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ na samÄ• pajjantiy
puggalantarabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena paá¹-ippassaddhabhÄ• vato. attano eva phalaá¹ƒ te te
pana ``sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mino phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na samÄ• pajjanti, uparimÄ• dv
samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• ribhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ puthuj
paá¹-iladdhalokiyasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pajjanato. kiá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha kÄ• raá¹‡acintÄ• ya? vuttaÃ±
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``katamÄ• dasa saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena uppajja
gotrabhudhammÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 60) imesaá¹ƒ paÃ
sotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• yÄ• ti tesampi

phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sabbepi ariyÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ phala
niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• pana te samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti? diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi rÄ
devatÄ• dibbasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti, evaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• ``lokuttarasukhaá¹ƒ \Be 32/ anubhavis
addhÄ• napariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• icchitakkhaá¹‡e phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti.

kathaÃ±cassÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti? dv
samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hoti nibbÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa amanasikÄ• rÄ• , nibbÄ•

``dve kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• animittÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• samÄ• pattiyÄ• , sabbanimittÄ•
animittÄ• ya \Ee 35/ ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• manasikÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 458).

ayaá¹ƒ panettha samÄ• pajjanakkamo --- phalasamÄ• pattitthikena ariyasÄ• vakena rahoga
udayabbayÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vipassitabbÄ• . tassevaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• nupubbavipas
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡agotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ \Ne 29/ phalasamÄ• pattivasen
phalasamÄ• pattininnabhÄ• vena ca sekkhassÄ• pi phalameva uppajjati, na maggo. ye pan
attano phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissÄ• mÄ«ti vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• sakadÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te vattabbÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ sante anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arahÄ• bhavissati
paccekabuddho ca sambuddhoti Ä• pajjeyya, tasmÄ• yathÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• jjhÄ• say
sÄ• dhetÄ«ti sekkhassÄ• pi phalameva uppajjati, na maggo. phalampi tassa sace anena pa
adhigato, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikameva uppajjati. sace dutiyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarajjhÄ• niko, du
aÃ±Ã±atarajjhÄ• nikamevÄ• ti.

kasmÄ• panettha gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apurecÄ• rikaá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• nÄ•
phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vato. ariyamaggadhammÄ• yeva hi niyyÄ• nikÄ•
niyyÄ• nikÄ• ? cattÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1295). tasmÄ• ek
ubhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• nassa anantarapaccayabhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
bhavitabbanti tassa nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yuttÄ• , na pana ariyamaggassa \Be 33/ bh
vipÄ• kabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ asamucchindanato aniyyÄ• nikattÄ
phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ purecÄ• rikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kadÄ• cipi nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• u
atulyÄ• kÄ• rato. ariyamaggavÄ«thiyaÃ±hi anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni anibbiddhapubbÄ• naá¹ƒ
lobhakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ padÄ• lanena lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ra
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nukÅ«lÄ• ni uppajjanti, phalasamÄ• pattivÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pana \Ee 36/ tÄ• ni
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• tattha nirussukkÄ• ni kevalaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹
phalasamÄ• pattisukhasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vassa parikammamattÄ• ni hutvÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti na
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambhavo, yato tesaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• ne Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ

nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• sekkhassa attano phalasamÄ• pattivaá¸
udayabbayÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• re sammasantassa vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nupubbÄ• y
ayaÃ±ca attho samatthito hoti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ vedita

``tayo kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• animittÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• á¹-hitiyÄ• , sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ
animittÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• manasikÄ• ro, pubbe ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 45

vacanato \Ne 30/ panassÄ• tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __pubbe ca abhisaá¹
pubbe kÄ• laparicchedo. ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
kÄ• lo nÄ• gacchati, tÄ• va vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti.

``dve kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• animittÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa, sabbanimittÄ
animittÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• amanasikÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 458) ---

vacanato panassÄ• dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __sabbanimittÄ• na_n
rÅ«panimittavedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡animittÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±ca n
karoti, sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena panevaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gassa Ä•
manasikaraá¹‡ena phalasamÄ• pattito \Be 34/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ assÄ• vuá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ evamidha samÄ• pajjanavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaphalabhÅ«taá¹

``paá¹-ippassaddhadarathaá¹ƒ, amatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ.

vantalokÄ• misaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalamuttamaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

iti vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• tÄ• tisÄ• taá¹ƒ vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---
``vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«ti vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒved
hotÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti.

__athÄ• _ti adhikÄ• ratthe nipÄ• to. __kho_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e. tesu adhikÄ• ratthena \Ee 37
vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. ko panesoti? paá¹-icca
__athÄ• _ti vÄ• pacchÄ• ti etasmiá¹ƒ atthe nipÄ• to, tena ``tassa sattÄ• hassa accayenÄ• â
atthaá¹ƒ joteti. __tassa sattÄ• hassÄ• _ti pallaá¹…kasattÄ• hassa. __accayenÄ• _ti apagam
samÄ• dhimhÄ• _ti arahattaphalasamÄ• dhito. idha pana á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• satta
dassetabbÄ• nÄ«ti keci tÄ• ni vitthÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu. mayaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• ni khandhakapÄ• á¹-hen
avirodhadassanamukhena parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. __rattiyÄ• _ti avayavasambandhe s
__paá¹-hama_nti accantasaá¹ƒyogatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi tassÄ• rattiyÄ•
yÄ• maá¹ƒ teneva manasikÄ• rena yutto ahosÄ«ti.

__paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da_nti \Ne 31/ paccayadhammaá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• dayo hi paccayadhamm
kathamidaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti ce? bhagavato vacanena. bhagavatÄ• hi ``tasmÄ• tihÄ• nanda
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, esa samudayo, esa paccayo jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa, yadidaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti ... pe ... saá¹
yadidaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 105 Ä• dayo) evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dayo hetÅ«ti vuttÄ• . yathÄ
dvÄ• dasa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• raá
appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• sahite uppÄ• detÄ«ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. atha vÄ• paá¹-icca paccet
paccayaá¹ƒ paá¹-igantvÄ• na vinÄ• tena sambandhassa uppÄ• do paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do
cettha samuppÄ• dapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanaviÃ±Ã±eyyo phalassa uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ•
paá¹-iccasamuppattimattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• paccetuá¹ƒ arahanti naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• it
sayameva vÄ• uppÄ• detÄ«ti samuppÄ• do, paá¹-icco ca so samuppÄ• do cÄ• ti paá¹-icca
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__anuloma_nti ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutto avijjÄ
kattabbakiccakaraá¹‡ato anulomoti \Ee 38/ vuccati. atha vÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antaá¹
pavattiyÄ• vÄ• anulomato anulomo, taá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«
yo yo paccayadhammo yassa yassa paccayuppannadhammassa yathÄ• yathÄ• hetupacca
hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ aparihÄ• petvÄ• anavasesato paccavekkhaá¹‡avasena
yathÄ• pana bhagavÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• si, taá¹ƒ saá¹…k
imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ, anena pakÄ• renÄ• ti attho. __imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti imasm
paccaye sati idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ hoti. __imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppaj
avijjÄ• dikassa paccayassa uppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«
idaá¹ƒ na hoti, imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«_ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve saá¹…khÄ
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nirodhe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nirodhassa ca dutiyatatiyasuttavacanen
paccayalakkhaá¹‡e niyamo dassito hoti --- imasmiá¹ƒ sati eva, nÄ• sati. imassuppÄ• dÄ• e
anirodhÄ• eva, na nirodhÄ• ti. tenetaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ antogadhaniyamaá¹ƒ idha paá¹-icca
vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __nirodho_ti ca avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ virÄ• gÄ• dhigamena Ä• yatiá¹
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``avijjÄ• ya tveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â
ca uppÄ• danirodhÄ«bhÄ• vena vutto ``imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tenetaá¹ƒ \Be 36/ dasseti --- anirodho uppÄ• do nÄ• ma, so cettha atthibhÄ• votipi vuccatÄ
idaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idameva hi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yantarena ``imassa uppÄ• dÄ•
vadantena parena purimaá¹ƒ visesitaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• na dharamÄ• nataá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• y
ti vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho maggena aniruddhabhÄ• vaÃ±cÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yasmÄ• ca ``imasm
imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 39/ dvidhÄ• pi uddiá¹-á¹-hassa lakkhaá¹

vadantena ``avijjÄ• ya tveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di
natthibhÄ• vopi nirodho evÄ• ti natthibhÄ• vaviruddho atthibhÄ• vo anirodhoti dassitaá¹ƒ ho
anirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tena atthibhÄ• vena uppÄ• daá¹ƒ viseseti. tato na idha atthibhÄ• vama
adhippeto, atha kho anirodhasaá¹…khÄ• to atthibhÄ• vo cÄ• ti ayamattho vibhÄ• vitoti. eva
lakkhaá¹‡advayavacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisesanavisesitabbabhÄ• vena sÄ• tthakanti

ko panÄ• yaá¹ƒ anirodho nÄ• ma, yo ``atthibhÄ• vo, uppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccatÄ«ti? a
anibbattitaphalÄ• rahatÄ• pahÄ• nehi phalÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• rahatÄ• ca. ye hi pahÄ• tabbÄ
ariyamaggena asamugghÄ• á¹-itabhÄ• vo ca. ye pana na pahÄ• tabbÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aparikkhÄ«á¹‡atÄ• ca. asamugghÄ• á¹-i
sasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• khandhappavatti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``yÄ• ya ca, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• ya nivutassa bÄ• lassa yÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya sampayuttass
samudÄ• gato, sÄ• ceva avijjÄ• bÄ• lassa appahÄ«nÄ• , sÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ• aparikkhÄ«á¹‡
bhikkhave, bÄ• lo acari brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya, tasmÄ• bÄ• lo kÄ•
so kÄ• yÅ«pago samÄ• no na parimuccati jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (S

khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 37/ \Ne 33/ pana avijjÄ• ya abhÄ• vato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• n
abhÄ• vato upÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ asambhavoti vaá¹-á¹-assa upacchedo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yis

``channaá¹ƒ tveva, phagguá¹‡a, phassÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• phassanir
vedanÄ• nirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a II 12).

na hi aggamaggÄ• dhigamato uddhaá¹ƒ yÄ• va parinibbÄ• nÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
nirodhasaddavacanÄ«yatÄ• khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanatÄ• ti nirodho vutto. apica cirakatampi ka
anibbattitaphalatÄ• ya appahÄ«nÄ• hÄ• ratÄ• ya ca phalÄ• rahaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ eva nÄ• ma h
40/, nÄ• pi pahÄ«nÄ• hÄ• ranti. phaluppattipaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá
phalÄ• rahabhÄ• vo anirodhoti veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ aniruddhabhÄ• veneva hi yena vinÄ• pha
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tantipi imasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«ti iminÄ• vacanena vuttaá¹ƒ. tatoyeva ca avusita
appavattidhammataá¹ƒ anÄ• panno paccayuppÄ• do kÄ• labhedaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• aniva
vutto. atha vÄ• avasesapaccayasamavÄ• ye avijjamÄ• nassapi vijjamÄ• nassa viya pageva
phaluppattiabhimukhatÄ• , sÄ• imassa uppÄ• dÄ• ti vuttÄ• . tathÄ• hi tato phalaá¹ƒ uppajj
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ phalassa uppÄ• danabhÄ• vena uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ uppatitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, na v
tadavatthatÄ• uppÄ• doti veditabbo.

tattha __satÄ«_ti iminÄ• vijjamÄ• natÄ• mattena paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadanto abyÄ• pÄ• r
dasseti. __uppÄ• dÄ• _ti uppattidhammataá¹ƒ asabbakÄ• labhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ phaluppattiabhimu
aniccataá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa dasseti. ``sati, nÄ• sati, uppÄ• dÄ• , na nirodhÄ• â€

bhummanissakkavacanehi samatthitaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nasamudayajÄ• tipabhavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-
hetuatthatÄ• cettha bhummavacane yassa bhÄ• ve tadavinÄ• bhÄ• viphalassa bhÄ• vo lak
veditabbÄ• yathÄ• ``adhanÄ• naá¹ƒ dhane ananuppadÄ«yamÄ• ne dÄ• liddiyaá¹ƒ vepulla
91) ca ``nipphannesu sassesu subhikkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. nissakkavacanassÄ•
pabhave pakatiyaÃ±ca pavattito yathÄ• ``kalalÄ• hoti \Be 38/ abbudaá¹ƒ, abbudÄ• jÄ• yat
I 235) ca ``himavatÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• pabhavanti, siá¹…gato saro jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. avij
tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vo lakkhÄ«yati, avijjÄ• dÄ«hi ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
\Ne 34/ cÄ• ti te tesaá¹ƒ pabhavo pakati ca, tasmÄ• tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ``imasmiá¹ƒ s
uppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetuatthe bhummanissakkaniddesÄ• katÄ• ti.

yasmÄ• \Ee 41/ cettha ``imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™
uddiá¹-á¹-hassa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
yathÄ• vutto atthibhÄ• vo uppÄ• do ca tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paccayuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
hi aniruddhatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ uppÄ• daÃ±ca anivattasabhÄ• vatÄ• saá
udayÄ• vatthatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• ``sati eva, nÄ• sati, uppÄ• dÄ• eva, na nirodhÄ• â
vacanehi abhihitaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o paccayabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma atthi, tasmÄ• yathÄ• v
paccayabhÄ• voti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yepi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• gatÄ• hetuÄ• dayo catuvÄ«sati pa
paccayabhÄ• vassa visesÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . iti yathÄ• vitthÄ• rena anulomaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasan
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``yadidaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá

tattha __yadida_nti nipÄ• to, tassa yo ayanti attho. __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su avindiy
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• diá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti __avijjÄ• , _ vindiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritÄ• diá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti avijjÄ• , antavirahite saá¹ƒsÄ
javÄ• petÄ«ti avijjÄ• , avijjamÄ• nesu javati vijjamÄ• nesu na javatÄ«ti avijjÄ• , vijjÄ• ya paá
avijjÄ• , sÄ• ``dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• catubbidhÄ• veditabbÄ• . paá¹-
uppajjati ceva pavattati cÄ• ti __paccayo, _ upakÄ• rakattho vÄ• paccayo. avijjÄ• ca sÄ• p
__avijjÄ• paccayo, _ tasmÄ• __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _. saá¹…kharontÄ«ti __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , _
sÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena tividhÄ• veditabbÄ• . vijÄ• nÄ
lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena dvattiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ. namatÄ«ti __nÄ• maá¹ƒ, _ vedan
ruppatÄ«ti __rÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ bhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• diupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paÃ±ca. Ä• yatati Ä• yat
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ nayatÄ«ti __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 42/. phusatÄ«ti __phasso_. vedayatÄ
dvayaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ravasena chabbidhaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kavasena gahaá¹‡e chattiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ. pari
sÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena saá¹…khepato tividhÄ• , vitthÄ• rato aá¹-á¹-huttarasatavidhÄ
__upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• divasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ. bhavati bhÄ• vaya
kammÅ«papattibhedato duvidho. jananaá¹ƒ __jÄ• ti_. jÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __jarÄ• _. maranti tenÄ
socanaá¹ƒ __soko_. paridevanaá¹ƒ __paridevo_. dukkhayatÄ«ti __dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ uppÄ• daá
khaá¹‡atÄ«ti __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. dumanassa bhÄ• vo __domanassaá¹ƒ_. bhuso Ä• yÄ• so __up
__sambhavantÄ«_ti nibbattanti. na kevalaÃ±ca sokÄ• dÄ«hiyeva, atha kho sabbapadehi ``s

padassa yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavantÄ«
paccayapaccayuppannavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo sabbattha.

tattha aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• avijjÄ• , sammohanarasÄ• , chÄ• danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• , saá¹ƒvidahanapacc
avijjÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbaá¹…gamaras
paá¹-isandhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vatthÄ• rammaá¹
namanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, sampayogarasaá¹ƒ, avinibbhogapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, vikiraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ,
appaheyyabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• yatana
dassanÄ• dirasaá¹ƒ, vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papadaá¹-á
phasso, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaraso, saá¹…gatipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaá¹-á¹
anubhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• \Ee 43/ vedanÄ• , visayarasasambhogarasÄ• , sukhadukkhapacc
phassapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . hetubhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• , abhinandanarasÄ• , atittib
vedanÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . gahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, amuÃ±canarasaá¹ƒ
taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattadiá¹-á¹-hipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kamm
bhavo, bhavanabhÄ• vanaraso, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, upÄ• dÄ•
bhave paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti, niyyÄ• tanarasÄ• , atÄ«tabhavato idhuppa
dukkhavicittatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• . khandhaparipÄ• kalakkhaá¹‡Ä• jarÄ• , maraa
yobbanavinÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cutilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 40/, visaá¹ƒyo
gativippavÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. antonijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o soko, cetaso nijjhÄ• nara
anusocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. lÄ• lappanalakkhaá¹‡o paridevo, guá¹‡adosaparikittanaras
sambhamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. kÄ• yapÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, duppaÃ±Ã±Ä•
kÄ• yikÄ• bÄ• dhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. cittapÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ, m
mÄ• nasabyÄ• dhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. cittaparidahanalakkhaá¹‡o upÄ• yÄ• so, nitthun
visÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. evamete avijjÄ• dayo lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditopi veditabbÄ• ti. ayam
pana sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ icchantena sammohavinodaniyÄ• (Vibh-a
vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya gahetabbo.

__eva_nti niddiá¹-á¹-hassa nidassanaá¹ƒ, tena avijjÄ• dÄ«heva kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, na issaranim
__etassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa. __kevalassÄ• _ti asammissassa sakalassa vÄ• . __dukkhak
dukkhasamÅ«hassa, na sattassa, nÄ• pi jÄ«vassa, nÄ• pi subhasukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __samu
sambhavati.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 44/ __viditvÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikassa
samudayo hotÄ«ti vutto, sabbÄ• kÄ• rena etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• ya_nti
viditavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ atthe vidite hetuno
hetusamuppannadhammassa ca pajÄ• nanÄ• ya Ä• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ __ ``yadÄ• hav

somanassasampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi, attamanavÄ•
hoti.

tassattho --- __yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __have_ti byattanti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe nipÄ• to. ke
Ä• have yuddheâ€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, ``yodhetha mÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vudhenÄ• â€
kilesamÄ• rena yujjhanasamayeti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. __pÄ• tubhavantÄ«_ti uppajjanti. __
anulomapaccayÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ivedhasÄ• dhakÄ• bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• . atha vÄ• __pÄ
abhisamayavasena byattÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. __dhammÄ• _ti catuariyasaccadhammÄ• ,
kilesasantÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __Ä• tÄ• pino_ti sammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyavato. _
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena \Be 41/ lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena jhÄ• yantassa. __brÄ• h
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa. __athassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti sabbÄ• _ti athassa evaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubh
kho, bhante, phusatÄ«ti. no kallo paÃ±hoti bhagavÄ• avocÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II
kho, bhante, jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kassa ca panidaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti. no kallo paÃ±hoti b
tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 35) nayena paccayÄ• kÄ• re kaá¹…khÄ• vuttÄ• , yÄ• ca paccayÄ• kÄ•
``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 18; SN a II 20) so
tÄ• sabbÄ• vapayanti apagacchanti nirujjhanti. kasmÄ• ? __yato pajÄ• nÄ• ti sahetudham
avijjÄ• dikena hetunÄ• sahetukaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ dukkhakkha
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si paá¹-ivijjhÄ«ti.

kadÄ• panassa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• catusaccadhammÄ• vÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti uppajj
vipassanÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu \Ee 45/. tattha vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• satiÄ• c
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ attano visayesu tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dike pajahan
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ uppajjanti, maggakkhaá¹‡e pana te nibbÄ• namÄ• lambitvÄ• samucchedav
pajahantÄ• \Ne 37/ catÅ«supi ariyasaccesu asammohappaá¹-ivedhasÄ• dhanavasena saki
tÄ• vettha bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• tubhÄ• vo veditabbo.

ariyasaccadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pana lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e vipassanÄ• ya Ä• ran
lokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ tadadhimuttatÄ• vasena, maggakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasaccassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä
kiccÄ• bhisamayavasena pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato pakÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• tubhÄ• vo vedita

iti bhagavÄ• satipi sabbÄ• kÄ• rena sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• kaá¹-
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damukhena vipassanÄ• bhinivesassa katattÄ• nipuá¹‡agambhÄ«rasu
taá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• uppannabalavasomanasso paá¹-ipakkhasamucchedavibhÄ• vanena
tadabhisamayÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakamevettha udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti.

__ayampi_ \Be 42/ __udÄ• no vutto bhagavatÄ• iti me suta_nti ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i kesuciyeva
tattha __ayampÄ«_ti pisaddo ``idampi buddhe ratanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jiko
viya sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, tena uparimaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __vutto_ti ayaá¹ƒ vuttasaddo

kesohÄ• raá¹‡avappanavÄ• pasamÄ«karaá¹‡ajÄ«vitavuttipamuttabhÄ• vapÄ• vacanabhÄ•
ajjhenakathanÄ• dÄ«su dissati. tathÄ• hesa ``kÄ• paá¹-iko mÄ• á¹‡avo daharo vuttasiroâ€
kesohÄ• raá¹‡e Ä• gato.

``gÄ• vo tassa pajÄ• yanti, khette vuttaá¹ƒ virÅ«hati.

vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ phalamasnÄ• ti, yo mittÄ• naá¹ƒ na dubbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su \Ee 46/ (J II 22.19) vappane. ``no ca kho paá¹-ivuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III
aá¹-á¹-hadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• pasamÄ«karaá¹‡e. ``pannalomo paradattavutto migabhÅ
viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin II 332) jÄ«vitavuttiyaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so bandh
haritattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 92) bandhanato pamuttabhÄ• ve. ``gÄ«taá¹ƒ vut
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 285) pÄ• vacanabhÄ• vena pavattite. ``vutto pÄ• rÄ• yaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ
kho panetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• `dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mÄ• Ä• misa
I 30) kathane. idhÄ• pi kathane eva daá¹-á¹-habbo, tena ayampi udÄ• no bhÄ• sitoti attho. _
suta_nti padadvayassa attho nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 38/ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato vuttoyev
sutaâ€™â€™ nti nidÄ• navasena vuttoyeva hi attho idha nigamanavasena ``iti me sutaâ€™
vuttasseva hi atthassa puna vacanaá¹ƒ nigamananti. itisaddassa atthuddhÄ• ro __evaá¹ƒ_-
__ ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ _nti ettha viya, atthayojanÄ• ca __itivuttakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya
pakÄ• sitÄ• yevÄ• ti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabboti.

paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddakanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

udÄ• nasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• paá¹-hamabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2> dutiye \Be 43/ __paá¹-iloma_nti ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
avijjÄ• dikoyeva paccayÄ• kÄ• ro anuppÄ• danirodhena nirujjhamÄ• no attano kattabbakicc
paá¹-ilomoti vuccati. pavattiyÄ• vÄ• vilomanato paá¹-ilomo, antato \Ee 47/ pana majjhato v
Ä• diá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• avuttattÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±enatthenettha paá¹-ilomatÄ• na yujjati. paá¹-ilom
candasÅ«riyÄ• parivattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __ima
hotÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dike paccaye asati maggena pahÄ«ne idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dik
nappavattati. __imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«_ti imassa avijjÄ• dikassa paccayassa n
anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• ditattÄ• idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, n
idhÄ• pi yathÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ t
satiyeva, nÄ• sati, imassa uppÄ• dÄ• eva, na nirodhÄ• â€™â€™ ti antogadhaniyamatÄ• d
asatiyeva, na sati, imassa nirodhÄ• eva, na uppÄ• dÄ• ti antogadhaniyamatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä•

sesamettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya vuttanayÄ• nus

evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhagavÄ• paá¹-ilomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ manasi akÄ• si, taá¹ƒ saá¹
vitthÄ• rena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá
__avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• _ti ariyamaggena avijjÄ• ya anavasesanirodhÄ• , anusayappahÄ• navas
39/ accantasamugghÄ• á¹-atoti attho. yadipi heá¹-á¹-himamaggehi pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• avijjÄ
accantasamugghÄ• á¹-avaseneva pahÄ«yati, tathÄ• pi na anavasesato pahÄ«yati. apÄ• ya
paá¹-hamamaggena pahÄ«yati. tathÄ• sakideva imasmiá¹ƒ loke sabbattha ca anariyabhÅ«
upapattipaccayabhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ dutiyatatiyamaggehi pahÄ«yati, na itarÄ
sÄ• anavasesaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yatÄ«ti. __saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho_ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ
niruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni niruddhÄ• ni eva hontÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhÄ• viÃ
_tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __ ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotÄ«â€™â€™
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

apicettha \Be 44/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodhoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee 48/ ettÄ• vatÄ• pi sakalassa dukkhakkhandhassa ana
tathÄ• pi yathÄ• anulome yassa yassa paccayadhammassa atthitÄ• ya yo yo paccayuppan
pavattati evÄ• ti imassa atthassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... pe
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ipakkhato tassa tassa paccayadhammassa abhÄ• ve so so pacc
nirujjhati nappavattatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ idha __ ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodho ... pe ... dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na
kÄ• lattayapariyÄ• pannassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhadassanatthaá¹ƒ. anÄ• gatasseva
asati uppajjanÄ• rahassa dukkhakkhandhassa ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya nirodho icchitoti a

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikassa
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto, sabbÄ• kÄ• rena etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ
vidite ``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitassa avijjÄ• dÄ«
khayassa avabodhÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti attho.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yasmÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anuppÄ• d
__khayaá¹ƒ avedi_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si paá¹-ivijjhi, tasmÄ• etassa vuttanayena __Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ•
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• catusaccadhammÄ• vÄ• __pÄ• tubhavanti_ up
paccayanirodhassa \Ne 40/ sammÄ• aviditattÄ• uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ pubbe vuttappabhedÄ• __
__vapayanti_ nirujjhantÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

dutiyabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<3> tatiye \Ee 49/ __anulomapaá¹-iloma_nti anulomaÃ±ca paá¹-ilomaÃ±ca, yathÄ• vuttaan
paá¹-ilomavasena cÄ• ti attho. nanu ca pubbepi \Be 45/ anulomavasena paá¹-ilomavasena
manasikÄ• rappavatti suttadvaye vuttÄ• , idha kasmÄ• punapi tadubhayavasena manasikÄ
tadubhayavasena tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ tattha manasikÄ• rassa pavattitattÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ pana tadu
pavattito? na hi sakkÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ•
pavattetunti? na kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``tadubhayaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ manas
kho vÄ• rena. bhagavÄ• hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anulomavasena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ mana
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. dutiyampi paá¹-ilomavasena taá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• ta
udÄ• nesi. tatiyavÄ• re pana kÄ• lena anulomaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ manasikaraá¹‡av
manasi akÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``anulomapaá¹-ilomanti anulomaÃ±ca paá¹-ilomaÃ±ca, yat
ceva paá¹-ilomavasena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• manasikÄ• rassa paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vo
hoti. ettha ca ``anulomaá¹ƒ manasi karissÄ• mi, paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ manasi karissÄ• mi, anuloma
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbÄ• bhogÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena nesaá¹ƒ vib

tattha __avijjÄ• ya tevÄ• _ti avijjÄ• ya tu eva. __asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• _ti virÄ• gasaá¹…
asesanirodhÄ• , aggamaggena anavasesaanuppÄ• dappahÄ• nÄ• ti attho. __saá¹…khÄ• ra
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danirodho. heá¹-á¹-himena hi maggattayena
keci na nirujjhanti avijjÄ• ya sÄ• vasesanirodhÄ• . aggamaggena panassÄ• anavasesaniro
na nirujjhantÄ«ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 41/ __viditvÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikassa
samudayo nirodho ca avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samudayÄ• nirodhÄ• ca hotÄ«ti vutto, sabbÄ• kÄ•
__imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ yena maggena yo \Ee 50/ dukkhakkhandhassa
attho kiccavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya ca vidito, tassa ariyamaggassa Ä• nubhÄ• vadÄ
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti attho.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ•
so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tehi uppannehi bodhipakkhiyadhammehi yassa vÄ• ariyamaggassa catus
46/, tena ariyamaggena __vidhÅ«payaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ, _ ``kÄ• mÄ• te paá¹-
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 438; Nidd I 28; Nidd II nandamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 47) nayena vuttap
vidhÅ«payanto vidhamento viddhaá¹ƒsento tiá¹-á¹-hati. kathaá¹ƒ? __sÅ«riyova obhÄ• sayan
sÅ«riyo abbhuggato attano pabhÄ• ya antalikkhaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sentova andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidham
sopi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o tehi dhammehi tena vÄ• ariyamaggena saccÄ• ni paá¹-
vidhÅ«payanto tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• kÄ• rapajÄ• nanassa, dutiyaá¹ƒ paccayakkha

ariyamaggassa Ä• nubhÄ• vappakÄ• sanÄ• ni imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i udÄ• nÄ• ni tÄ«su yÄ• mesu
abhisambodhito sattamÄ• ya rattiyÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya rattiyÄ• pa
anussaritvÄ• majjhimayÄ• me dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhetvÄ• pacchimayÄ• me paá¹-iccasan
nÄ• nÄ• nayehi tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• ``idÄ• ni aruá¹‡o uggamissatÄ«â€
pÄ• puá¹‡i, sabbaÃ±Ã±utappattisamanantarameva ca aruá¹‡o uggacchÄ«ti. tato teneva pal
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mento sampattÄ• ya pÄ• á¹-ipadarattiyÄ• tÄ«su yÄ• mesu vuttanaye
manasi karitvÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni udÄ• nÄ• ni udÄ• nesi.

khandhake pana tÄ«supi vÄ• resu ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ man
Ä• gatattÄ• khandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tÄ«supi yÄ• mesu evaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• pa
paccayÄ• kÄ• rapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena, dutiyaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena, tat
maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni bhagavÄ• udÄ• nÄ• ni udÄ• nesÄ«â€™
virujjhati. bhagavÄ• \Ee 51/ hi á¹-hapetvÄ• ratanagharasattÄ• haá¹ƒ sesesu chasu sattÄ• h
dhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• \Ne 42/ yebhuyyena vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« vihÄ• si,
abhidhammaparicayavaseneva vihÄ• sÄ«ti.

tatiyabodhisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. huá¹ƒhuá¹…kasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> catutthe \Be 47/ __ajapÄ• lanigrodhe_ti tassa kira chÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajapÄ• lÄ• gantvÄ•
``ajapÄ• lanigrodhoâ€™â€™ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. keci pana ``yasmÄ• tattha vede s
mahallakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhepayuttÄ• ni nivesanÄ• ni katvÄ• sabbe vasiá
__ajapÄ• lanigrodho_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- na
mantÄ• naá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• yakÄ• ti attho, ajapÄ• lanti Ä• diyanti nivÄ• saá¹ƒ etthÄ• ti ajapÄ• lo
majjhanhike samaye anto paviá¹-á¹-he aje attano chÄ• yÄ• ya pÄ• leti rakkhati, tasmÄ• `aja
rÅ«á¸·hanti apare. sabbathÄ• pi nÄ• mametaá¹ƒ tassa rukkhassa, tassa samÄ«pe. samÄ«p
``ajapÄ• lanigrodheâ€™â€™ ti.

__vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti tatrapi dhammaá¹ƒ vicinanto vimuttisukhaÃ±ca paá¹-isa
bodhirukkhato puratthimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge esa rukkho hoti. __sattÄ• ha_nti ca idaá¹ƒ na pallaá
anantarasattÄ• haá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi pallaá¹…kasattÄ• hato aparÄ• nipi tÄ«á¹‡i sattÄ• hÄ• n
vÄ«tinÄ• mesi.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• --- bhagavati kira sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ
``na bhagavÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kinnu kho aÃ±Ã±epi \Ee 52/ buddhattakarÄ• dhammÄ• atth
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• udapÄ• di. atha bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hame divase samÄ• pattito vu
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vidhamanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• yamakapÄ• á¹

kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vidhametvÄ• pallaá¹…kato Ä«sakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«nanissite uttaradisÄ• bhÄ• ge
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni kappasatasahassaÃ±ca upacitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ balÄ• dhigam
bodhirukkhaÃ±ca animisehi cakkhÅ«hi olokayamÄ• no sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi, taá¹ƒ á¹
__animisacetiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. atha pallaá¹…kassa \Ne 43/ ca á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nass
puratthimato ca pacchimato ca Ä• yate ratanacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamanto sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«
__ratanacaá¹…kamacetiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tato pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge devatÄ• rat
48/, tattha pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ visesato anantanayaá¹ƒ sam
vicinanto sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __ratanagharacetiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
bodhisamÄ«peyeva cattÄ• ri sattÄ• hÄ• ni vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• paÃ±came sattÄ• he bodhiruk
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tassa mÅ«le pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di.

__tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti tato phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• dhito yathÄ• k
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ca pana tattha evaá¹ƒ nisinne bhagavati eko brÄ• hmaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __aÃ±Ã±ataro_ti nÄ• magottava
apÄ• kaá¹-o eko. __huá¹ƒhuá¹…kajÄ• tiko_ti so kira diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galiko mÄ• nathaddho
sabbaá¹ƒ avokkhajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• jigucchanto ``huá¹ƒhuâ€™â€™ nti karonto vicarati,
``huá¹ƒhuá¹…kajÄ• tikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, ``huhukkajÄ• tikoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __brÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

__yena bhagavÄ• _ti yassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• nisinno. bhummatthe hi etaá¹ƒ karaa
vÄ• disÄ• bhÄ• gena bhagavÄ• upasaá¹…kamitabbo, tena disÄ• bhÄ• gena upasaá¹…kam
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavÄ• devamanussehi upasaá¹…kamitabbo, te
attho. kena ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavÄ• upasaá¹…kamitabbo? nÄ• nappakÄ• rarogadukkhÄ
mahÄ• janehi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo bhisakko viya rogatikicchanatthaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• vidhakilesab
Ä• turacittehi devamanussehi kilesabyÄ• dhitikicchanatthaá¹ƒ dhammassavanapaÃ±hapucc
upasaá¹…kamitabbo. tena ayampi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o attano kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ chinditukÄ• mo upas

__upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti upasaá¹…kamanapariyosÄ• nadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-h
bhagavato samÄ«pabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• ti attho. __samm
modi, bhagavÄ• cÄ• nena, sopi bhagavatÄ• ``kacci bhoto khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kacci yÄ• panÄ
paá¹-isanthÄ• rakaraá¹‡avasena samappavattamodo ahosi. __sammodanÄ«ya_nti sammod
sammodajananayoggaá¹ƒ. __katha_nti kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ. __sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saritabba
sÄ• dhujanehi pavattetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lantare vÄ• cintetabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• _ti niá¹-á
__ekamanta_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 44/ á¹-hÄ• ne, atisammukhÄ•
vajjetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ padeseti attho. __etadavocÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ ``kittÄ• va
tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avoca.

tattha __kittÄ• vatÄ• _ti kittakena pamÄ• á¹‡ena. __nÅ«_ti saá¹ƒsayatthe nipÄ• to. __kho_

__bho_ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tisamudÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ --- `
sace hoti sakiÃ±canoâ€™â€™ ti (MN II 457; Dhp 396). __gotamÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gotte
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sampatisamÄ• gato bhagavato gottaá¹ƒ \Ee 54/ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? n
chabbassÄ• ni padhÄ• nakaraá¹‡akÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hahantehi paÃ±cavaggiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ ca
vataá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ senanigame eko adutiyo hutvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ca
diá¹-á¹-hapubbo ceva sallapitapubbo ca. tena so pubbe paÃ±cavaggiyehi gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ
anussaranto, ``bho gotamÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena Ä• lapati. yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamanto anomanadÄ«tÄ«re pabbajito, tato pabhuti ``samaá¹
viya sÅ«riyo viya ca pÄ• kaá¹-o paÃ±Ã±Ä• to, na tassa gottajÄ• nane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gavesit

__brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• _ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• , brÄ•
ettha ca __kittÄ• vatÄ• _ti etena yehi dhammehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹
__katame ca panÄ• _ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ pucchati.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tena puá¹-á¹-hassa paÃ±hassa sikhÄ• pattaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ
velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi, na pana tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhammaá¹ƒ de
abhÄ• janabhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na sacc
imassa, evaá¹ƒ upakassa Ä• jÄ«vakassa buddhaguá¹‡appakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. dhammacakkappa
bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• nampi tapussabhallikÄ• naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡adÄ
vÄ• sanÄ• bhÄ• giyameva jÄ• taá¹ƒ, na sekkhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, na nibbedhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. esA

tattha __yo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ti yo bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammatÄ• ya brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, na diá¹-á¹-ha
huá¹ƒhuá¹…kÄ• rakasÄ• vÄ• dipÄ• padhammayutto hutvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ jÄ• timattakena brah
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammattÄ• huá¹ƒhuá¹…kÄ• rappahÄ• nena __nihuá¹ƒhuá¹.
__nikkasÄ• vo, _ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogayuttacittatÄ• ya \Ee 55/ __yatatto, _ sÄ«lasaá¹ƒyamen
__yatatto, _ catumaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tehi \Ne 45/ vedehi antaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapar
vedÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• antaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __vedantagÅ«_. maggabrahmacariyassa vusitattÄ• __
so brahmavÄ• daá¹ƒ vadeyya_ ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ahaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ dhamme
sakalalokasannivÄ• sepi __kuhiÃ±ci_ ekÄ• rammaá¹‡epi rÄ• gussado, dosussado, mohuss
diá¹-á¹-hussadoti ime __ussadÄ• natthi, _ anavasesaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nÄ• ti attho.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. brÄ• hmaá¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<5> paÃ±came __sÄ• vatthiya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. taÃ±hi savatthassa nÄ• ma isi
mÄ• pitattÄ• sÄ• vatthÄ«ti vuccati, yathÄ• kÄ• kandÄ«, mÄ• kandÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va akkh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• pana bhaá¹‡anti --- yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibh

sÄ• vatthi. satthasamÄ• yoge ca kimettha bhaá¹‡á¸• amatthÄ«ti pucchite sabbamatthÄ«tipi
sÄ• vatthÄ«ti.

``sabbadÄ• sabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ samohitaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• sabbamupÄ• dÄ• ya, __sÄ• vatthÄ«_ti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Ps I 14).

tassaá¹ƒ \Be 51/ __sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ, _ samÄ«patthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __jetavan
jinÄ• tÄ«ti __jeto, _ raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• paccatthikajane jite jÄ• toti jeto, maá¹…galakamyatÄ• y
nÄ• mameva katanti jeto. vanayatÄ«ti \Ee 56/ __vanaá¹ƒ, _ attano sampattiyÄ• sattÄ• naá¹
karoti uppÄ• detÄ«ti attho. vanuke iti vÄ• __vanaá¹ƒ, _
nÄ• nÄ• vidhakusumagandhasammodamattakokilÄ• divihaá¹…gavirutÄ• lÄ• pehi
mandamÄ• rutacalitarukkhasÄ• khÄ• pallavahatthehi ca ``etha maá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™
viyÄ• ti attho. jetassa vanaá¹ƒ __jetavanaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±hi jetena kumÄ• rena ropitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒva
paripÄ• litaá¹ƒ. sova tassa sÄ• mÄ« ahosi, tasmÄ• jetavananti vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ __jetavane

__anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me_ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi gahitanÄ• mavasena sudatto nÄ•
sabbakÄ• masamiddhitÄ• ya \Ne 46/ pana vigatamalamaccheratÄ• ya karuá¹‡Ä• diguá¹‡as
anÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ deti, tasmÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikoti vuccati. Ä• ramanti ettha
pabbajitÄ• ti __Ä• rÄ• mo, _ pupphaphalÄ• disobhÄ• ya
nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannatÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhasenÄ• sanaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• ca tato tato Ä
anukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• hutvÄ• vasantÄ«ti attho. vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya vÄ• sampattiyÄ• tattha ta
abbhantaraá¹ƒyeva Ä• netvÄ• rametÄ«ti __Ä• rÄ• mo_. so hi anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena gahap
rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa hatthato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi hiraÃ±Ã±akoá¹-Ä«hi koá¹-isanthÄ• rena kiá¹‡
hiraÃ±Ã±akoá¹-Ä«hi senÄ• sanÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi hiraÃ±Ã±akoá¹-Ä«hi
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• evaá¹ƒ catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahiraÃ±Ã±akoá¹-ipariccÄ• gena buddhappamuk
tasmÄ• ``anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tasmiá¹ƒ __anÄ• thapiá¹‡á

ettha ca ``jetavaneâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ purimasÄ• miparikittanaá¹ƒ, ``anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ik
pacchimasÄ• miparikittanaá¹ƒ. ubhayampi dvinnaá¹ƒ pariccÄ• gavisesaparidÄ«panena puÃ
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanatthaá¹ƒ. tattha hi dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• dakara
bhÅ«mivikkayaladdhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa hiraÃ±Ã±akoá¹-iyo anekakoá¹-iagghanakÄ• rukkh
catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa koá¹-iyo \Be 52/ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa. iti tesaá¹ƒ pariccÄ• gaparikittan
puÃ±Ã±akÄ• mÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• r
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjane niyojetÄ«ti.

tattha siyÄ• --- yadi tÄ• va bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati, ``jetavaneâ€™â€™ ti na vat
jetavane viharati, ``sÄ• vatthiyaâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. na hi sakkÄ• ubhayattha ekaá

viharitunti. na kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, nanu avocumhÄ• ``samÄ«patthe et
nti. tasmÄ• yadidaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyÄ• samÄ«pe jetavanaá¹ƒ, tattha viharanto ``sÄ• vatthiyaá
jetavaneâ€™â€™ ti vutto. gocaragÄ• manidassanatthaá¹ƒ hissa sÄ• vatthivacanaá¹ƒ,
pabbajitÄ• nurÅ«panivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanatthaá¹ƒ sesavacananti.

__Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• riputto_tiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• yasmÄ• _ti piyavacanaá¹ƒ. casaddo samucc
brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• puttoti __sÄ• riputto. mahÄ• moggallÄ• no_ti pÅ«jÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. guá¹‡av
hi mahÄ• moggallÄ• no. __revato_ti khadiravanikarevato, na kaá¹…khÄ• revato. ekasmiÃ±h
rattasÄ• á¹‡iparikkhitto viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡ayÅ«po, pavÄ• á¸·adhajaparivÄ• rito viya suvaá¹‡á¹
navutihaá¹ƒsasahassaparivÄ• rito viya dhataraá¹-á¹-ho haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• , sattaratanasamujja
\Ne 47/ senÄ• ya parivÄ• rito viya cakkavatti rÄ• jÄ• , mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto gag
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento viya catunnaá¹ƒ parisÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe dhammaá¹ƒ desento nisinno hoti. ta
aggasÄ• vakÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• ca bhagavato pÄ• de vandanatthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamiá

__bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• nisinnabhikkhÅ« te Ä• gacchante
hi te Ä• yasmante sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡asampanne paramena upasamena sa
Ä• kappasampattiyÄ• yutte upasaá¹…kamante passitvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi \Ee 58/ __ ``ete, bhikkhave, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• Ä• gacchanti, ete, bhikkh
Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pasÄ• davasena etaá¹ƒ Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ, pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasenÄ•
vutte_ti evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• te \Be 53/ Ä• yasmante ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vutte. __a
apÄ• kaá¹-o, tassaá¹ƒ parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno eko bhikkhu. __brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiko_ti brÄ• h
uá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lakulÄ• pabbajito. tassa kira evaá¹ƒ ahosi ``ime
brÄ• hmaá¹‡asikkhÄ• nipphattiyÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti vadanti, bhaga
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ti vadati, handÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucche
bhagavÄ• tadÄ• te there ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti abhÄ• si. brahmaá¹ƒ aá¹‡atÄ«ti brÄ
jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ. ariyÄ• pana bÄ• hitapÄ• patÄ• ya brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä
``bÄ• hitapÄ• poti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, samacariyÄ• samaá¹‡oti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 388).
pÄ• pake dhammeâ€™â€™ ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡asaddassa paramatthato sikhÄ• pattamatth
udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ paramatthabrÄ• hmaá¹‡abhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __bÄ• hitvÄ• _ti bahi katvÄ• , attano santÄ• nato nÄ«haritvÄ• samucchedappahÄ• n
__pÄ• pake dhamme_ti lÄ• make dhamme, duccaritavasena tividhaduccaritadhamme, cittu
dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacittuppÄ• de, kammapathavasena dasÄ• kusalakammapathe, pavattibhe
sabbepi akusaladhammeti attho. __ye caranti sadÄ• satÄ• _ti ye sativepullappattatÄ• ya sa
chasupi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu satatavihÄ• ravasena satÄ• satimanto hutvÄ• catÅ«hi iriyÄ• pat
satiggahaá¹‡eneva cettha sampajaÃ±Ã±ampi gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyoja

ariyamaggehi dasavidhassa saá¹ƒyojanassa samucchinnattÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanÄ•
catusaccasambodhena buddhÄ• . te ca pana sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• , paccekabuddhÄ• \Ne 48/
tesu idha sÄ• vakabuddhÄ• adhippetÄ• . __te_ \Ee 59/ __ve lokasmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _ti te
brÄ• hmaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te dhamme ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡abhÅ«tassa
imasmiá¹ƒ sattaloke paramatthato brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma, na jÄ• tigottamattehi, na jaá¹-Ä•
vÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒ imesu dvÄ«su suttesu brÄ• hmaá¹‡akarÄ• \Be 54/ dhammÄ• arahattaá
nÄ• najjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya pana sattÄ• naá¹ƒ desanÄ• vilÄ• sena abhilÄ• panÄ• nattena desan

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. mahÄ• kassapasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<6> chaá¹-á¹-he __rÄ• jagahe_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare. taÃ±hi mahÄ• mandhÄ• tumahÄ
``rÄ• jagahaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. ``durabhibhavanÄ«yattÄ• paá¹-irÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ gahabhÅ«ta
ntiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±enettha pakÄ• rena vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. kintehi? nÄ• mametaá¹ƒ tassa naga
buddhakÄ• le cakkavattikÄ• le ca nagaraá¹ƒ hoti, sesakÄ• le suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yakkhapariggahit
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. __veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe_ti __veá¸·uvan
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kira aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahatthubbedhena pÄ• kÄ• rena parikkhittaá¹ƒ buddhas
vasanÄ• nucchavikÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi ca
pÄ• sÄ• dakuá¹-ileá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• apacaá¹…kamadvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-imaá¹‡á
parikkhittaá¹ƒ ahosi nÄ«lobhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ, tena ``veá¸·uvanaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee 60/
kalandakÄ• naÃ±cettha nivÄ• paá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• __ ``kalandakanivÄ• poâ€™â€™ _t
aÃ±Ã±ataro rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anatthaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho surÄ• madamatto div
parijanopissa ``sutto rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«hi palobhiyamÄ• no ito cito ca pa
surÄ• gandhena aÃ±Ã±atarasmÄ• rukkhasusirÄ• kaá¹‡hasappo nikkhamitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o al
disvÄ• rukkhadevatÄ• ``raÃ±Ã±o jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kalandakavesena gan
saddamakÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• paá¹-ibujjhi, kaá¹‡hasappo nivatto. so taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``imÄ• ya kÄ• a
dinnaâ€™â€™ nti kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• paá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-á¹-hapesi, abhayaghosaÃ±ca
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ ``kalandakanivÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. kalandakÄ• ti
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe_.

__mahÄ• kassapo_ti \Ne 49/ mahantehi sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• maha
apica kumÄ• rakassapattheraá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero \Be 55/ ``mahÄ• kassap
__pippaliguhÄ• ya_nti tassÄ• kira guhÄ• ya dvÄ• rasamÄ«pe eko pippalirukkho ahosi, tena
ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. tassaá¹ƒ __pippaliguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ. Ä• bÄ• dhiko_ti Ä• bÄ• dho assa atthÄ«
attho. __dukkhito_ti kÄ• yasannissitaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ assÄ• ti dukkhito, dukkha
__bÄ• á¸·hagilÄ• no_ti adhimattagelaÃ±Ã±o, taá¹ƒ pana gelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sato sampajÄ• no h
bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tattha gantvÄ• bojjhaá¹…gaparittaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si, teneva

vÅ«pasami. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gasaá¹ƒyutte ---

``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo pippaliguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati Ä• bÄ•
atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yenÄ• yasmÄ• ma
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. nisajja kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... etadavoca
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• \Ee 61/ paá¹-ikkamanti, n
paá¹-ikkamosÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati no abhikkamoâ€™ ti? `na me, bhante, khamanÄ«yaá
bÄ• á¸·hÄ• me bhante, dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• abhikkamanti no paá¹-ikkamanti, abhikkamosÄ•
paá¹-ikkamoâ€™ ti.

`` `sattime, kassapa, bojjhaá¹…gÄ• mayÄ• sammadakkhÄ• tÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ•
nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. katame satta? satisambojjhaá¹…go kho, kassapa, mayÄ• sam
bahulÄ«kato abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati ... pe ... upekkhÄ• s
mayÄ• sammadakkhÄ• to bhÄ• vito bahulÄ«kato abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ
satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• mayÄ• sammadakkhÄ• tÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahÅ«lÄ«katÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™ ti. `taggha bhagavÄ• bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , taggha, sugata, bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€

``idamavoca bhagavÄ• . attamano Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abh
mahÄ• kassapo tamhÄ• \Be 56/ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• , tathÄ• pahÄ«no cÄ• yasmato mahÄ• kassa

tena \Ne 50/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo aparena samayena tam
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__etadahosÄ«_ti pubbe gelaÃ±Ã±adivasesu saddhivihÄ• rikehi upanÄ«taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
vihÄ• re eva ahosi. athassa tamhÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa etaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• ha
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviseyyaâ€™â€™ nti parivitakko ahosi. __paÃ±camattÄ• ni devatÄ• satÄ•
paricÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• kakuá¹-apÄ• diniyo accharÄ• yo. __ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ni h
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• ti paÃ±capiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasatÄ• ni sajjetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡ab
á¹-hatvÄ• , ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ no karothÄ• â€
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tadÄ• ne yuttappayuttÄ• ni honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

sakko kira devarÄ• jÄ• therassa cittappavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tÄ• accharÄ• yo uyyojesi ``gacc
mahÄ• kassapattherassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ datvÄ• attano patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â
``imÄ• su sabbÄ• su gatÄ• su kadÄ• ci ekissÄ• pi hatthato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ thero paá¹-ig
bhavissati dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. paá¹-ikkhipi thero, ``bhante \Ee
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, mayhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• mahÄ• bhogÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ duggatÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™

nÄ• setha, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ no karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantiyo punapi paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• punap
yÄ• cantiyo ``na attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tha, apagacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• acc
accharÄ• saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• santajjitÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontiyo palÄ• yitvÄ• devalokamev
__ ``paÃ±camattÄ• ni devatÄ• satÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__pubbaá¹‡hasamaya_nti \Be 57/ pubbaá¹‡he ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __niv
vihÄ• ranivÄ• sanaparivattanavasena nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• . __pattacÄ«v
pÄ• rupitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• . __piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visÄ«_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatt
__daliddavisikhÄ• _ti duggatamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanokÄ• so. __kapaá¹‡avisikhÄ• _ti bhog
dÄ«namanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• so. __pesakÄ• ravisikhÄ• _ti tantavÄ• yavÄ• so. __addasÄ• kh
``Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito mama putto kassapo kinnu kho karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento v
bhagavÄ• dibbacakkhunÄ• addasa.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 51/ __viditvÄ• _ti yÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa paÃ±cah
anekasÅ«paá¹ƒ anekabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ dibbapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• kapaá¹‡ajan
vuttÄ• , etamatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ paramappicchatÄ• dassana
tÄ• dÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __anaÃ±Ã±aposi_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ posetÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aposÄ«, na aÃ±Ã±aposÄ« anaÃ±Ã
aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vena adutiyo, ekakoti attho. tena therassa subharataá¹ƒ dasseti. thero hi
cÄ«varena kucchiparihÄ• rikena ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena attÄ• nameva posento paramappicch
Ã±Ä• timittÄ• dÄ«su kaÃ±ci na poseti katthaci alaggabhÄ• vato. atha vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena aÃ±Ã±
abhÄ• vato anaÃ±Ã±aposÄ«. yo hi ekasmiá¹ƒyeva paccayadÄ• yake paá¹-ibaddhacatupacc
hoti ekÄ• yattavuttito \Ee 63/. thero pana ``yathÄ• pi bhamaro pupphaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 49)
jaá¹…ghÄ• balaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto kulesu niccanavo hutvÄ• missakabhat
naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• candÅ«pamappaá¹-ipadÄ• ya thomesi. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
patthaá¹-ayasaá¹ƒ, teneva vÄ• anaÃ±Ã±aposibhÄ• vena appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hi Ã±
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti sabbaso pahÄ«nataá¹‡hatÄ• ya lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokanikÄ• manahetu a
Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. avÄ«tataá¹‡ho \Be 58/ hi pÄ• piccho kuhakatÄ• ya sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• ye
__danta_nti chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• vasena indriyesu uttamadamanena dantaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• re
vimuttisÄ• re avaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, asekkhasÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dike vÄ• sÄ«lÄ• disÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-
__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ vantadosa_nti kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ. tato eva rÄ• gÄ• didosÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso vantattÄ• vantadosaá¹ƒ. __ta
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a_nti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ paramatthabrÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ brÄ• hm
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva desanÄ• nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. ajakalÄ• pakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<7> sattame __pÄ• vÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ nagare. __ajakalÄ• pak
52/ nÄ• ma yakkhena pariggahitattÄ• ``ajakalÄ• pakaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• me manussÄ
\Ee 64/. so kira yakkho aje kalÄ• pe katvÄ• bandhanena ajakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena saddhiá¹ƒ ba
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• ``ajakalÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. keci panÄ• hu --- ajake
ajakalÄ• pakoti. tassa kira sattÄ• baliá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• yadÄ• ajasaddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• baliá¹ƒ up
tussati, tasmÄ• ``ajakalÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti. so pana yakkho Ä• nubhÄ• vasamp
tattha ca sannihito, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• cittiá¹ƒ karonti, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ajakalÄ• pake cetiyeâ€™â€™ ti. __ajakalÄ• pakassa yakkhassa bhavane_ti

tadÄ• kira satthÄ• taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ dametukÄ• mo sÄ• yanhasamaye eko adutiyo pattacÄ
ajakalÄ• pakassa yakkhassa bhavanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tassa dovÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhavanapav
``kakkhaá¸·o, bhante, ajakalÄ• pako yakkho, samaá¹‡oti vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡oti vÄ• gÄ• rava
eva jÄ• nÄ• tha, mayhaá¹ƒ pana tassa anÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ na yuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ• vadeva yak
ajakalÄ• pakassa santikaá¹ƒ \Be 59/ vÄ• tavegena agamÄ• si. satthÄ• antobhavanaá¹ƒ pav
nisÄ«danamaá¹‡á¸• ape paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sane nisÄ«di. yakkhassa orodhÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upa
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathes
``pÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati ajakalÄ• pake cetiye ajakalÄ• pakassa yakkhassa bhavaneâ€™â€™

tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sÄ• tÄ• girahemavatÄ• ajakalÄ• pakassa bhavanamatthakena yakkhasa
gamane asampajjamÄ• ne ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• vajjentÄ• satthÄ• raá¹
nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, yakkhasan
gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• pucchitvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatÄ• yakkhasannipÄ•
tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pavedayiá¹ƒsu ``lÄ• bhÄ• te, Ä• vuso, ajakalÄ• paka, yassa te bhavane sadev
bhagavÄ• nisinno, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ee 65/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sassu, dhammaÃ
tesaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``ime tassa muá¹‡á¸• akassa samaá¹‡akassa mama bhavane nisi
ti kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«to hutvÄ• ``ajja mayhaá¹ƒ tena samaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• mo bha
yakkhasannipÄ• tato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyojan
pabbatakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ akkami, taá¹ƒ bhijjitvÄ• dvidhÄ• ahosi. sesaá¹ƒ ettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹
Ä• á¸·avakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Spk I 1.246) Ä• gatanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ajakalÄ• pakassa \Ne 53/ samÄ• gamo hi Ä• á¸·avakasamÄ• gamasadisova á¹-hapetvÄ• p
bhavanato tikkhattuá¹ƒ nikkhamanaá¹ƒ pavesanaÃ±ca. ajakalÄ• pako hi Ä• gacchantoyeva
samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ palÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dike navavasse samuá¹-á
calanamattampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto nÄ• nÄ• vidhappaharaá¹‡ahatthe ativiya bhayÄ• naka
nimminitvÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• antanteneva caranto sabba
vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi bhagavato kiÃ±ci kesaggamattampi nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato calanaá

kevalaá¹ƒ pana ``ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
kodhavasena pajjali. athassa bhagavÄ• cittappavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma ca
nÄ• sÄ• ya pittaá¹ƒ bhindeyya, evaá¹ƒ so bhiyyosomattÄ• ya \Be 60/ caá¹‡á¸• ataro assa, e
idha nisinne cittaá¹ƒ padÅ«seti, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bahi nikkhameyyaâ€™â€™ nti sayame
abbhokÄ• se nisÄ«di. tena \Ee 66/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• rat
abbhokÄ• se nisinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __rattandhakÄ• ratimisÄ• ya_nti rattiyaá¹ƒ andhakaraá¹‡atamasi, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
bahalandhakÄ• reti attho. caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gato kira tadÄ• andhakÄ• ro pavattÄ«ti.
phusitakaá¹ƒ udakabinduá¹ƒ pÄ• teti. atha yakkho ``iminÄ• saddena tÄ• setvÄ• imaá¹ƒ sa
palÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavato samÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``akkuloâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho ajakalÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __bhaya_nti cittutrÄ• saá¹ƒ, _
Å«rutthambhakasarÄ«rassa chambhitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __lomahaá¹ƒsa_nti lomÄ• naá¹ƒ pahaá¹
padehi bhayuppattimeva dasseti. __upasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ evamadhipp
attanÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti? saccamakÄ• si, taá¹ƒ panesa ``antobhav
thirabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkhi, idÄ• ni bahi á¹-hitaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ bhiá
palÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no upasaá¹…kami. ayaÃ±hi yakkho attano
ti maÃ±Ã±ati, ``tattha á¹-hitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o na bhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca.

__tikkhattuá¹ƒ ``akkulo pakkuloâ€™â€™ ti akkulapakkulikaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti tayo vÄ• re ``ak
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya evarÅ«paá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. anukaraá¹‡asaddo hi ayaá¹ƒ.
ukkhipanto viya mahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ parivattento viya ca mahatÄ• ussÄ• hena asanisatasado
ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne puÃ±jÄ«kataá¹ƒ hutvÄ• viniccharantaá¹ƒ disÄ• gajÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthigajji
sÄ«haninnÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ee 67/, yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒkÄ• rasaddaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ahÄ
apphoá¹-anaghosaá¹ƒ \Ne 54/, indassa devaraÃ±Ã±o vajiranigghÄ• tanigghosaá¹ƒ, attano g
vipphÄ• rikatÄ• ya bhayÄ• nakatÄ• ya ca avasesasaddaá¹ƒ avahasantamiva abhibhavantan
kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namahÄ• vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• ya vinigghosaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ had
mahantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhayanigghosaá¹ƒ abyattakkharaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ attano yakkhagajjitaá¹ƒ
imaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• palÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ nicchar
papaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ muÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, vanappatijeá¹-á¹-hake upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbesu rukkhalatÄ• gumb
sÄ«dayiá¹ƒsu, tiyojanasahassavitthatopi himavantapabbatarÄ• jÄ• saá¹…kampi sampakam
Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yebhuyyena devatÄ• nampi ahudeva bhayaá¹ƒ chambhitataá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca apadadvipadacatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• undriyanakÄ• lo viya m
sakalasmiá¹ƒ jambudÄ«patale mahantaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. bhagavÄ• pana taá¹ƒ
amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no niccalo nisÄ«di, ``mÄ• kassaci iminÄ• antarÄ• yo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adh

yasmÄ• pana so saddo ``akkula pakkulaâ€™â€™ iti iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sota
tassa anukaraá¹‡avasena ``akkulo pakkuloâ€™â€™ ti, yakkhassa ca tassaá¹ƒ nigghosanic

akkulapakkulakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti katvÄ• ``akkulapakkulikaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹.
keci pana ``Ä• kulabyÄ• kula iti padadvayassa pariyÄ• yÄ• bhidhÄ• navasena akkulo bakku
vuttoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti yathÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ ekakaâ€™â€™ nti. yasmÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• to p
nibbattattÄ• Ä• kuloti Ä• diattho Ä• kÄ• ro, tassa ca \Ee 68/ kakÄ• rÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ras
vÄ• re pana jÄ• to bakkulo, kulasaddo cettha jÄ• tipariyÄ• yo kolaá¹ƒkolotiÄ• dÄ«su viya.
vuttaadhippÄ• yÄ• nuvidhÄ• yÄ« ca saddappayogoti paá¹-hamena padena jalÄ• bujasÄ«ha
aá¹‡á¸• ajaÄ• sÄ«visakaá¹‡hasappÄ• dayo vuccanti, tasmÄ• sÄ«hÄ• diko viya Ä• sÄ«visÄ
jÄ«vitahÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ yakkho padadvayena dassetÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±e. apare
bhakkhuloâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``akkhetuá¹ƒ khepetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• setuá¹ƒ ulati pavat
bhakkhituá¹ƒ khÄ• dituá¹ƒ ulatÄ«ti bhakkhulo. ko paneso? yakkharakkhasapisÄ• casÄ«haby
koci manussÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• vahoâ€™â€™ ti tassa atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. idhÄ• pi pubbe vutta
veditabbÄ• .

__eso_ \Be 62/ __te, samaá¹‡a, pisÄ• co_ti ``ambho, samaá¹‡a, tava pisitÄ• sano pisÄ• co
mahantaá¹ƒ bheravarÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• bhagavato purato á¹-hatvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sa

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 55/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tena yakkhena kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi pavattiyam
tena ca attano anabhibhavanÄ«yassa hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ lokadhammesu nirupakkilesataá¹ƒ sal
__tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• ya_nti tassaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• rakaraá¹‡avelÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti t
agaá¹‡etvÄ• assa agaá¹‡anahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ

tattha __yadÄ• sakesu dhammesÅ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sakaattabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tesu p
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhadhammesu. __pÄ• ragÅ«_ti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayapÄ• ripÅ«rivasena
hetubhÅ«te samudaye, tadappavattilakkhaá¹‡e nirodhe, nirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• y
pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayapÄ• ripÅ«rivasena pÄ• ragato. __hoti brÄ• hm
bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nÄ• ma hoti, sabbaso sakaattabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhanepi ca
vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ --- ``imasmiá¹ƒyeva byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare sasaÃ±Ã±imhi samanake lok
paÃ±Ã±apemÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a I 107; AN a IV 45). atha vÄ• __sakesu dhammesÅ«
dhammÄ• nÄ• ma atthakÄ• massa puggalassa sÄ«lÄ• didhammÄ• . sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã
ekantahitasukhasampÄ• danena purisassa attano dhammÄ• nÄ• ma, na anatthÄ• vahÄ• s
asakadhammÄ• . __pÄ• ragÅ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ pariy

tattha sÄ«laá¹ƒ tÄ• va lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhaá¹ƒ. tesu lokiyaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gasÄ«l
saá¹…khepato pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• divasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• rato pana anekapp
maggaphalavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ, atthato sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sammÄ• kammantasammÄ• Ä• jÄ
samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhÄ• . tattha lokiyasamÄ• dhi saha upa
samÄ• pattiyo, lokuttarasamÄ• dhi maggapariyÄ• panno \Be 63/. paÃ±Ã±Ä• pi lokiyÄ• suta
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• , lokuttarÄ• pana maggasampayuttÄ• phalasampayuttÄ

nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, tasmÄ• sÄ• lokuttarÄ• va. vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ lokiyameva, taá¹ƒ
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• vato. evaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ attano sa
anavasesato nibbattapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ gatoti __sakesu dhammesu pÄ

atha vÄ• sotÄ• pattiphalÄ• dhigamena sÄ«lasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• ragÅ«. so hi ``sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rak
sotÄ• pannaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«pi gahito hoti. anÄ• gÄ• miphalÄ• dhig
pÄ• ragÅ«. so hi ``samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto. arahattaphalÄ• dhig
pÄ• ragÅ«. arahÄ• hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• aggabhÅ«tÄ• ya akuppÄ• ya cetovimutti
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ca pariyosÄ• nagamanato paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡
evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi catÅ«su ariyasaccesu catumaggavasena pariÃ±Ã±Ä• disoá¸·asavidhÄ
yathÄ• vuttesu tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sakesu dhammesu pÄ• ragato.

__hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ti tadÄ• so bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammatÄ• ya paramatthabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o
pakkulaÃ±cÄ• tivattatÄ«_ti tato yathÄ• vuttapÄ• ragamanato atha pacchÄ• , ajakalÄ• paka,
pisitÄ• sanatthamÄ• gataá¹ƒ pisÄ• caá¹ƒ bhayajananatthaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ akkula
atikkamati, abhibhavati, taá¹ƒ na bhÄ• yatÄ«ti attho.

ayampi gÄ• thÄ• arahattameva ullapitvÄ• kathitÄ• . atha ajakalÄ• pako attanÄ• katena ta
paá¹-ibhayarÅ«pena vibhiá¹ƒsanena akampanÄ«yassa bhagavato taá¹ƒ tÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ d
acchariyamanussovatÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti pasannamÄ• naso pothujjanikÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya att
vibhÄ• vento satthu sammukhÄ• upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ pavedesi.

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. saá¹…gÄ• majisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<8> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be 64/ __saá¹…gÄ• majÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo. ayaÃ±hi Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• v
mahÄ• vibhavassa seá¹-á¹-hino putto, vayappattakÄ• le mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi patirÅ«pena dÄ• re
niyyÄ• tetvÄ• gharabandhanena baddho hoti. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino upÄ• sak
dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye suddhavatthe suddhuttarÄ•
dhammassavanatthaá¹ƒ jetavanÄ• bhimukhe gacchante disvÄ• ``kattha tumhe gacchathÄ•
``dhammassavanatthaá¹ƒ jetavane satthu santikaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``tena hi ahampi gamiss
saddhiá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tena ca samayena bhagavÄ• \Ee 71/ kaÃ±canaguhÄ• ya
kesarasÄ«ho viya saddhammamaá¹‡á¸• ape paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ca

atha \Ne 57/ kho te upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, saá
tassÄ• parisÄ• ya pariyante dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto nisÄ«di. bhagavÄ• anupubbikathaá¹ƒ k

pakÄ• sesi, saccapariyosÄ• ne anekesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• parisÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
``pabbÄ• jetha maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosi pana tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«h
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ ti. ``na kho, saá¹…gÄ• maji, tathÄ• gatÄ• mÄ
puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, tathÄ• karissÄ• mi, yathÄ• maá¹ƒ n
anujÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• p
``ammatÄ• tÄ• , anujÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ pabbajituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tato paraá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• dayo) Ä• gatanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atha so ``pabbajitvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ datvÄ• anu
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. alattha kho ca bhagavato santike pa
acirÅ«pasampanno ca pana so uparimaggatthÄ• ya ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto aÃ±Ã±atarasm
vasitvÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o hutvÄ• vutthavasso bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«
paá¹-issavamocanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana sa
saá¹…gÄ• maji sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppatto hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

so hÄ• yasmÄ• dhuragÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta
pavisitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ katapaá¹-isanthÄ• r
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkh
nisÄ«di. athassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ã±Ä• timittÄ• cassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , ``saá¹…gÄ• m
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• turitaturitÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pariyesantÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha nisinna
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ee 72/ paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``mÄ• aputtakaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹
appiyÄ• dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, nÄ• laá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya, ehi, tÄ• ta, vibbhamÄ•
sutvÄ• thero ``ime mayhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mehi anatthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, gÅ«thadhÄ• rÄ« v
kÄ• mesuyeva allÄ«yanaá¹ƒ icchanti, nayime sakkÄ• dhammakathÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€
nisÄ«di. te nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• attano vacanaá¹ƒ aggaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gha
saddhiá¹ƒ tassa bhariyaá¹ƒ saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ uyyojesuá¹ƒ ``mayaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ taá
manaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, bhadde, tava bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ puttasandassan
saÃ±Ã±Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• ya kira Ä• pannasattÄ• ya \Ne 58/ ayamÄ• yasmÄ• pabb
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• dÄ• rakamÄ• dÄ• ya mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena jetavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. taá
``assosi kho Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• _ti pubbe gihikÄ• le pÄ• daparicaraá¹‡avasena dutiyikÄ• , bha
``ayyaputtoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ anucchavikavohÄ• rena vadati. __kirÄ• _t
tassa anuppatto kirÄ• ti sambandho veditabbo. __khuddaputtaÃ±hi samaá¹‡a, posa ma_nti
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pabbajito, sÄ• haá¹ƒ etarahi khuddaputtÄ• , tÄ• disaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸•
samaá¹‡adhammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• , samaá¹‡a, puttadutiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ghÄ• s
Ä• yasmÄ• pana, saá¹…gÄ• maji, indriyÄ• ni ukkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ neva oloketi, nÄ• pi Ä• lapa

``evaá¹ƒ vutte Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maji tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

sÄ• \Be 66/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ tatheva vatvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tameva taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``purisÄ• nÄ•
nirapekkhÄ• pi puttesu sÄ• pekkhÄ• honti, puttasineho pitu aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá
puttapemenÄ• pi mayhaá¹ƒ vase vatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• puttaá¹ƒ \Ee 73/
ekamantaá¹ƒ apakkamma __ ``eso te, samaá¹‡a, putto, posa naâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• thoka
samaá¹‡atejenassa sammukhe á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. thero dÄ• rakampi neva oloketi nÄ
itthÄ« avidÅ«re á¹-hatvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• olokentÄ« therassa Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ
``puttenapi ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o anatthikoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. tena v
Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __puttenapÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o attano orasaputtenapi anatthiko, pageva aÃ±Ã±el
__dibbenÄ• _ti ettha dibbasadisattÄ• dibbaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• naÃ±hi sucaritakammanibbattaá¹ƒ
apalibuddhaá¹ƒ dÅ«repi Ä• rammaá¹‡asampaá¹-icchanasamatthaá¹ƒ dibbaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dacak
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinibbattaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuá¹ƒ tÄ• disanti dibbaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti d
dibbavihÄ• rasannissayena laddhattÄ• vÄ• dibbaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutikattÄ• mahÄ• gatikattÄ•
__visuddhenÄ• _ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• disaá¹ƒkilesavigamena suparisuddhena. __atikkantamÄ•
visayÄ• tÄ«tena. __imaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vippakÄ• ra_nti imaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ yath
asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ aá¹…ke puttaá¹-á¹-hapanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ virÅ«pakiriyaá¹ƒ.

__etamattha_nti \Ne 59/ etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa puttadÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su sabbat
nirapekkhabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dibhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __Ä• yanti_nti Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ, purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikanti adhippÄ• yo. __nÄ• bhinandat
Ä• gatÄ• ti na nandati na tussati. __pakkamanti_nti sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ mayÄ• asammoditÄ• va ga
__na socatÄ«_ti na cittasantÄ• pamÄ• pajjati. yena pana kÄ• raá¹‡ena thero evaá¹ƒ nÄ• bh
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…gÄ• saá¹…gÄ• majiá¹ƒ muttaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __saá¹…
dosamohamÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…goti paÃ±cavidhÄ• pi saá¹…gÄ• samucchedappaá¹-ipass
vimuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• majiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ. __tamahaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 74/ __brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a_
tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ sabbaso bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• brÄ• hmaá

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. jaá¹-ilasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<9> navame __gayÄ• ya_nti ettha __gayÄ• _ti gÄ• mopi titthampi vuccati. gayÄ• gÄ• mass
bhagavÄ• ``gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tathÄ• gayÄ• titthassa. gayÄ• tittha

avidÅ«re ekÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä« atthi nadÄ«pi, tadubhayaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• papavÄ• hanatitthaâ€™â
samudÄ• carati. __gayÄ• sÄ«se_ti gajasÄ«sasadisasikharo tattha eko pabbato gayÄ• sÄ«s
hatthikumbhasadiso piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o bhikkhusahassassa okÄ• so pahoti, tatra bhaga
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati gayÄ• sÄ«seâ€™â€™ _ti.

__jaá¹-ilÄ• _ti tÄ• pasÄ• . te hi jaá¹-Ä• dhÄ• ritÄ• ya idha ``jaá¹-ilÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __a
himapÄ• tasamaye_ti hemantassa utuno abbhantarabhÅ«te mÄ• ghamÄ• sassa avasÄ• ne
Ä• dimhi cattÄ• roti aá¹-á¹-hadivasaparimÄ• á¹‡e himassa patanakÄ• le. __gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ um
titthasammate udake paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimuggasakalasarÄ«rÄ• tato ummujjanti vuá¹-á¹-hahan
__nimujjantÄ«_ti \Ne 60/ sasÄ«saá¹ƒ udake osÄ«danti. __ummujjanimujjampi karontÄ«_ti p
ummujjananimujjanÄ• nipi karonti.

tattha hi keci ``ekummujjaneneva pÄ• pasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , te u
gacchanti. ummujjanaá¹ƒ pana nimujjanamantarena natthÄ«ti avinÄ• bhÄ• vato nimujjanam
``ekanimujjaneneva pÄ• pasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , tepi ekavÄ• ramev
avinÄ• bhÄ• vato ummujjanampi katvÄ• pakkamanti. ye pana ``tasmiá¹ƒ titthe nimujjanenev
ti \Ee 75/ evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , te tattha nimujjitvÄ• assÄ• se sannirumbhitvÄ• maruppapÄ•
tattheva jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti \Be 68/. apare ``punappunaá¹ƒ ummujjananimujjan
pÄ• pasuddhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• , te kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ ummujjananimuj
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``__ummujjantipi nimujjantipi ummujjanimujjampi karontÄ«â€™â€™
nimujjanapubbakaá¹ƒ ummujjanaá¹ƒ, nimujjanameva pana karontÄ• katipayÄ• , ummujjana
bahÅ«ti tesaá¹ƒ yebhuyyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ ummujjanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
jaá¹-ilÄ• _ti jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhuyyatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, muá¹‡á¸• asikhaá¹‡á¸• inopi ca brÄ• h
tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le tattha tathÄ• karonti.

__osiÃ±cantÄ«_ti keci gayÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• attano sÄ«se ca sarÄ«re ca
ghaá¹-ehi udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tÄ«re á¹-hatvÄ• tathÄ• karonti. __aggiá¹ƒ juhantÄ«_ti keci g
sajjetvÄ• dhÅ«madabbhipÅ«jÄ• dike upakaraá¹‡e upanetvÄ• aggihutaá¹ƒ juhanti aggihuta
suddhÄ«_ti iminÄ• gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ ummujjanÄ• dinÄ• aggiparicaraá¹‡ena ca pÄ• pamalato s
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhi eva vÄ• hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• hutvÄ• ti attho.

ummujjanÄ• di cettha nidassanamattaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tesu hi keci udakavÄ•
udakassaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ denti, keci tasmiá¹ƒ udake á¹-hatvÄ• candimasÅ«riye anuparivattanti, ke
anekasahassavÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• vittiÄ• dike japanti, keci ``inda Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
keci mahatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti, evaÃ±ca karontÄ• keci otaranti, keci uttaranti keci u
suddhikaÄ• camanaá¹ƒ karonti, keci antoudake á¹-hitÄ• tantÄ« vÄ• denti, vÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• d
nÄ• nappakÄ• rakiriyÄ• \Ee 76/ dassenti. yasmÄ• vÄ• te evarÅ«pÄ• vikÄ• rakiriyÄ• karo
nimujjanaummujjanapubbakameva karonti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ nimujjanummujjanantog

``ummujjantÄ«â€™â€™ tipiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tattha Ä• kulabyÄ• kule vattamÄ• ne \Ne
bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``kinnu kho etaâ€™â€™ nti olokento taá¹ƒ k
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... iminÄ• suddhÄ«â€™â€
vuttatthameva.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 69/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ udakorohanÄ• diasuddhimagge tes
suddhimaggaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ saccÄ• dike ca suddhimagge attano aviparÄ«tÄ• vabodhaá
__imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ udakasuddhiyÄ• asuddhimaggabhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ saccÄ•
suddhimaggabhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __na udakena sucÄ« hotÄ«_ti ettha __udakenÄ• _ti udakummujjanÄ• dinÄ• . udakum
uttarapadalopena ``udakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rÅ«pabhavo rÅ«panti. atha vÄ• __u
ummujjanÄ• dikiriyÄ• ya sÄ• dhanabhÅ«tena udakena suci sattassa suddhi nÄ• ma na hoti,
__sucÄ«_ti tena yathÄ• vuttena udakena suci pÄ• pamalato suddho nÄ• ma satto na hoti. k
nhÄ• yatÄ« jano_. yadi hi udakorohanÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttena pÄ• pasuddhi nÄ• ma siyÄ•
nhÄ• yati, mÄ• tughÄ• tÄ• dipÄ• pakammakÄ• rÄ« aÃ±Ã±o ca gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• diko antamas
sabbassÄ• pi pÄ• pasuddhi siyÄ• , na panevaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• ? nhÄ• nassa pÄ• pahetÅ«n
yaÃ±hi yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti, so tassa paá¹-ipakkho yathÄ• Ä• loko andhakÄ• rassa, vijjÄ• ca a
nhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• passa. tasmÄ• niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ ``na udakena suci hotÄ«â€™

yena pana suci hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yamhi saccaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ta
puggale \Ee 77/. __sacca_nti vacÄ«saccaÃ±ceva viratisaccaÃ±ca. atha vÄ• saccanti Ã±Ä•
paramatthasaccaÃ±ca. __dhammo_ti ariyamaggadhammo, phaladhammo ca, so sabbopi ya
__so sucÄ« so ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ti so ariyapuggalo visesato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo accantasuddh
cÄ• ti. kasmÄ• panettha saccaá¹ƒ dhammato visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ? saccassa bahÅ«p
``saccaá¹ƒ ve amatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• (Sn 455), saccaá¹ƒ have sÄ• dutaraá¹ƒ rasÄ• naá¹ƒ (SN a
ca dhamme ca, Ä• hu santo patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• (Sn 455), sacce á¹-hitÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡
II 21.433) anekesu suttapadesu saccaguá¹‡Ä• pakÄ• sitÄ• . saccavipariyassa \Ne 62/ ca ``
atÄ«tassa, musÄ• vÄ• dissa jantuno (Dhp 176), abhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ« nirayaá¹ƒ upetÄ«â€™â€™
pakÄ• sitÄ• ti.

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bÄ• hiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<10> dasame \Be 70/ __bÄ• hiyo_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __dÄ• rucÄ«riyo_ti dÄ• rumayacÄ«r
evaá¹ƒnÄ• make paá¹-á¹-ane vasati. ko panÄ• yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiyo, kathaÃ±ca dÄ• rucÄ«riyo ah
paá¹-á¹-ane paá¹-ivasatÄ«ti?

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbÄ«kathÄ• --- ito kira kappasatasahassamatthake padumuttarasammÄ
kulaputto haá¹ƒsavatÄ«nagare dasabalassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto satthÄ• raá¹ƒ ek
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ etadagge á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mahÄ• vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 78/ bh
etadagge á¹-hapÄ«yati, aho vatÄ• hampi anÄ• gate evarÅ«passa sammÄ• sambuddhassa
edise á¹-hÄ• ne etadagge á¹-hapetabbo bhaveyyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti taá
patthetvÄ• tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katv
devamanussesu saá¹ƒsaranto kassapadasabalassa sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡asÄ
karontova jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• devaloke nibbatti. so ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devaloke
buddhuppÄ• de bÄ• hiyaraá¹-á¹-he kulagehe paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, taá¹ƒ bÄ• hiyaraá¹-á¹
__bÄ• hiyo_ti saÃ±jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. so vayappatto gharÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto vaá¹‡ijjatthÄ• ya b
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saÃ±caranto satta vÄ• re sa
nagaraá¹ƒ upagaÃ±chi.

aá¹-á¹-hame vÄ• re pana ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«miá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ropitabha
nÄ• vÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• icchitadesaá¹ƒ apatvÄ• va samuddamajjhe
macchakacchapabhakkho ahosi. bÄ• hiyo pana ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• phalakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tara
khipamÄ• no bhassitvÄ• samudde patitattÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«peneva samuddatÄ«re nipanno. pari
assÄ• samattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya lajjÄ• ya gumbantaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• acchÄ• dana
63/ apassanto akkanÄ• á¸·Ä• ni chinditvÄ• vÄ• kehi paliveá¹-hetvÄ• \Be 71/ nivÄ• sanapÄ
acchÄ• desi. keci pana ``dÄ• ruphalakÄ• ni vijjhitvÄ• vÄ• kena Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• nivÄ• sanapÄ
acchÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ \Ee 79/ sabbathÄ• pi dÄ• rumayacÄ«radhÄ• ritÄ•
purimavohÄ• rena __ ``bÄ• hiyoâ€™â€™ _ti ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha.

taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kapÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaniyÄ• mena suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-ane piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
cintesuá¹ƒ ``sace loke arahanto nÄ• ma honti, evaá¹ƒvidhehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, kinnu kho ayaá
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya, udÄ• hu appicchatÄ• ya na gaá¹‡heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá
upanesuá¹ƒ. so cintesi --- ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ iminÄ• niyÄ• mena nÄ• gamissaá¹ƒ, nayime evaá
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• iminÄ• va nÄ«hÄ• rena vihareyyaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• kohaÃ±Ã±e á¹-hatvÄ• vatthÄ• ni na paá¹-igg
appiccho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ ayyoâ€™â€™ ti bhiyyosomattÄ• ya pasannamÄ• nasÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ

sopi bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• avidÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ devÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. mah
gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ devÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• adÄ• si. so ``ime mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«radhÄ• raá
evaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• rasammÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti, etesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-havuttinÄ• bh
ti sallahukaparikkhÄ• ro appicchova hutvÄ• vihÄ• si. ``arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana tehi sambh
``arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ amaÃ±Ã±i, uparÅ«pari cassa sakkÄ• ragarukÄ• ro abhivaa
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena bÄ• hiyo

paá¹-ivasati samuddatÄ«re sakkato garukatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __sakkato_ti sakkaccaá¹ƒ Ä• darena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena sakkato. __garukato_ti
adhippÄ• yena pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ viya garukaraá¹‡avasena garukato. __mÄ• nito_ti m
mÄ• nito. __pÅ«jito_ti pupphagandhÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jÄ• vasena pÅ«jito. __apacito_ti abhippas
maggadÄ• naÄ• sanÄ• bhiharaá¹‡Ä• divasena apacito. __lÄ• bhÄ« cÄ«vara ... pe ... parikk
paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÅ«pari \Ee 80/ upanÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na
labhanavasena lÄ• bhÄ«.

aparo \Be 72/ nayo --- __sakkato_ti sakkÄ• rappatto. __garukato_ti garukÄ• rappatto. __mA
\Ne 64/ manasÄ• piyÄ• yito ca. __pÅ«jito_ti catupaccayÄ• bhipÅ«jÄ• ya pÅ«jito. __apacito_
yassa hi cattÄ• ro paccaye sakkatvÄ• suabhisaá¹…khate paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«te denti, so __
garubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• denti, so __garukato_. yaá¹ƒ manasÄ• piyÄ• yant
__mÄ• nito_. yassa sabbampetaá¹ƒ pÅ«janavasena karonti, so __pÅ«jito_. yassa
abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±jalikammÄ• divasena paramanipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, s
te sabbametaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo suppÄ• rake paá¹-iva
tiÄ• di. ettha ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ so aggaá¹‡hantopi ``ehi, bhante, imaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡
upanÄ• manavasena cÄ«varassÄ• pi ``lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ tveva vutto.

__rahogatassÄ• _ti rahasi gatassa. __paá¹-isallÄ«nassÄ• _ti ekÄ«bhÅ«tassa bahÅ«hi man
vuccamÄ• nassa tassa idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena __cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di_ cit
uppajji. kathaá¹ƒ? __ye kho keci loke arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataro_ti. tassattho --- ye imasmiá¹ƒ sattaloke kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• pÅ«jÄ• sakk
arahabhÄ• vena arahanto, ye kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ hananena arahattamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ

__purÄ• á¹‡asÄ• lohitÄ• _ti purimasmiá¹ƒ bhavesÄ• lohitÄ• bandhusadisÄ• ekato katasan
pana ``purÄ• á¹‡asÄ• lohitÄ• ti purÄ• á¹‡akÄ• le bhavantare sÄ• lohitÄ• mÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• e
taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• purimoyevattho gahito.

pubbe kira kassapadasabalassa sÄ• sane osakkamÄ• ne sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vippak
saá¹ƒvegappattÄ• ``yÄ• va sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na antaradhÄ• yati, tÄ• va attano patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ k
suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``j
nivattantu, nirÄ• layÄ• imaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ \Be 73/ abhiruhantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• nisseá¹
taá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ abhiruyha nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ \Ee 81/ kariá¹ƒs
ekarattÄ• tikkameneva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. so uttarakuruto piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ
ito piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. te ``tumhe, bhante, attano Ä• nu
mayampi sace tumhe viya visesaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• ma, sayameva Ä• haritvÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ•
icchiá¹ƒsu. tato dutiyadivase dutiyatthero anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, sopi tatheva piá¹

tattha gantvÄ• itare nimantesi, tepi tatheva paá¹-ikkhipiá¹ƒsu. tesu arahattappatto \Ne 65/ p
anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« suddhÄ• vÄ• sabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nibbatti. itare pana paÃ±ca janÄ• ghaá¹-entÄ•
nibbattetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu. te asakkontÄ• tattheva parisussitvÄ• devaloke nibbattÄ• . e
devesuyeva saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de devalokato cavitvÄ• tattha tattha kul
tesu hi eko pakkusÄ• ti rÄ• jÄ• ahosi, eko kumÄ• rakassapo, eko dabbo mallaputto, eko sa
bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo. tattha yo so anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« brahmaloke nibbatto, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ye
``purÄ• á¹‡asÄ• lohitÄ• devatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. devaputtopi hi devadhÄ«tÄ• viya devo eva de
vuccati ``atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• devatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. idha pana brahmÄ• de

tassa hi brahmuno tattha nibbattasamanantarameva attano brahmasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ•
Ä• vajjentassa sattannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha samaá¹‡adhammakaraá¹‡aá¹
parinibbutabhÄ• vo, anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attano ca ettha nibbattabhÄ• vo upaá¹-á¹
itare paÃ±ca janÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaloke tesaá¹ƒ nibbattabhÄ• v
kÄ• lÄ• nukÄ• laá¹ƒ ``kinnu kho karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ oloketiyeva. imasmi
nu khoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya dÄ• ru
jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pubbe nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ•
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto atisallekhavuttiyÄ• jÄ«vite anapekkho \Be 74/ arahatÄ• pi Ä•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ aparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• idÄ• ni sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo anarahÄ• va arah
vicarati lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokaá¹ƒ nikÄ• mayamÄ• no, dasabalassa ca nibbattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• buddhuppÄ• daá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• vadeva brahmalokat
suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-ane dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa sammukhe pÄ• turahosi. bÄ• hiyo attano vasana
obhÄ• saá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho etaâ€™â€™ nti bahi nikkhamitvÄ• olokento Ä• kÄ• se á
disvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ``ke tumheâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. athassa so brahmÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ te
anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• brahmaloke nibbatto, tvaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetua
puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹ƒsaranto idÄ• ni titthiyavesadhÄ• rÄ« anarahÄ• va sa
imaá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicarasÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• gato, neva kho tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, arahÄ•
pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ, mÄ• te ahosi dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya, sammÄ
hi bhagavÄ• arahÄ• , gaccha naá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sassÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 66/ Ä• ha. tena vutta
bÄ• hiyassa dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa purÄ• á¹‡asÄ• lohitÄ• devatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __anukampikÄ• _ti anuggahasÄ«lÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• dhikÄ• . __atthakÄ• mÄ• _ti hitakÄ•
purimapadena cettha bÄ• hiyassa dukkhÄ• panayanakÄ• mataá¹ƒ tassÄ• devatÄ• ya dass
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __cetasÄ• _ti attano cittena, cetosÄ«sena cettha cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __cetoparivitakka_nti tassa cittappavattiá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti jÄ• nitvÄ• . _
seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• rita
evameva brahmaloke antarahito bÄ• hiyassa purato pÄ• tubhavanavasena upasaá¹…kami.
loke arahanto vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipavattamicchÄ• parivitakkaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ sahoá¸• haá¹
``neva kho tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, arahÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ \Ee 83/ idÄ• ni vuccamÄ•

__neva kho tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, arahÄ• _ti etena tadÄ• bÄ• hiyassa asekkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-
arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• panno_ti etena \Be 75/ sekkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, ubhayenapissa a
__sÄ• pi te paá¹-ipadÄ• natthi, yÄ• ya tvaá¹ƒ arahÄ• vÄ• assa arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanabhÄ• vampi paá¹-ikkhipati. tattha __paá¹-ipadÄ• _ti sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• c
paá¹-ipajjati etÄ• ya ariyamaggeti paá¹-ipadÄ• . __assÄ• _ti bhaveyyÄ• si.

ayaÃ±cassa arahattÄ• dhimÄ• no kiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannoti? ``appicchatÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-h
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ katÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vihatattÄ•
uppannoâ€™â€™ ti keci vadanti. apare panÄ• hu ``bÄ• hiyo paá¹-hamÄ• dijhÄ• nacatukkal
vikkhambhanappahÄ• nena kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ asamudÄ• cÄ• rato arahattÄ• dhimÄ• no uppajja
tesaá¹ƒ matimattameva ``sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokaá¹ƒ nikÄ• may
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• . tasmÄ• vuttanayenevettha attho veditabbo.

atha bÄ• hiyo Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• kathentaá¹ƒ mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• cintesi --
kammaá¹ƒ, yamahaá¹ƒ arahÄ• ti cintesiá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±ca `arahattagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• pi te
atthi nu kho loke koci arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha naá¹ƒ pucchi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha ke
arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha \Ne 67/ __athÄ• _ti pucchÄ• rambhe nipÄ• to. __ke carahÄ«_ti ke etarahi. __loke_ti
ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- bhÄ• janalokabhÅ«te sakalasmiá¹ƒ jambudÄ«patale kasmiá¹ƒ
arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannÄ• etarahi viharanti, yattha mayaá¹ƒ te upasaá¹…kami
á¹-hatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato muccissÄ• mÄ• ti. __uttaresÅ«_ti suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-anato p
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__araha_nti Ä• rakattÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. Ä• rakÄ• hi so sabbakilesehi suvidÅ«ravidÅ«re á¹-hito
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• . arÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• hatattÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. bhagavatÄ• hi kilesÄ•
ariyamaggena hatÄ• samucchinnÄ• ti. arÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hatattÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca avijjÄ• l
76/ puÃ±Ã±Ä• diabhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• raá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anemi Ä• savasamudayamayena a
samÄ• yojitaá¹ƒ anÄ• dikÄ• lappavattaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ. tassÄ• nena bodhimaá¹‡á
sÄ«lapathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saddhÄ• hatthena kammakkhayakaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡apharasu
hatÄ• vihatÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• ti. arahatÄ«ti vÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi sadevake loke agg
uá¸·Ä• re cÄ«varÄ• dipaccaye pÅ«jÄ• visesaÃ±ca arahati. rahÄ• bhÄ• vato vÄ• arahaá¹ƒ. t
samucchinnarÄ• gÄ• dikilesattÄ• pÄ• pakilesassÄ• pi asambhavato pÄ• pakaraá¹‡e rahÄ•

sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• __sammÄ• sambuddho_. bhaga
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyato, pariÃ±Ã±eyye dhamme pariÃ±Ã±eyyato, pahÄ• tabbe dhamme pahÄ• tab
sacchikÄ• tabbato, bhÄ• vetabbe dhamme bhÄ• vetabbato abhisambujjhi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --

``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ me, tasmÄ• buddhosmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 563

 apica \Ee 85/ kusale dhamme anavajjasukhavipÄ• kato, akusale dhamme sÄ• vajjadukkhav
sabbattikadukÄ• divasena ayamattho netabbo. iti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ sayambhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sab
sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisambuddhattÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhoti ayamettha saá¹…khepo
I 129-131) Ä• gatanayeneva veditabbo. __arahattÄ• yÄ• _ti aggaphalappaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya. _
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• diguá¹‡avisesayuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipadÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ samathavipass
veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ upadisati katheti.

__saá¹ƒvejito_ti \Ne 68/ ``dhiratthu vata, bho, puthujjanabhÄ• vassa, yenÄ• haá¹ƒ anarahÄ
amaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhaÃ±ca loke uppajjitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ na jÄ• n
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti saá¹ƒvegamÄ• pÄ• dito, devatÄ• vacanena
saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasoti attho. __tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e. __suppÄ• rakÄ• pal
savanena uppannÄ• ya buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• saá¹ƒvegena \Be 77/ ca codiyan
suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-anato sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ uddissa pakkanto. __sabbattha ekarattiparivÄ• sen
ekarattivÄ• seneva agamÄ• si. suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-anato hi sÄ• vatthi vÄ«sayojanasate hot
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarattivÄ• sena agamÄ• si. yadÄ• suppÄ• rakato nikkhanto, tadaheva sÄ• v

kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«ti? devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena, ``buddhÄ• nubhÄ• ven
``sabbattha ekarattiparivÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana vuttattÄ• maggassa ca vÄ«sayojanasat
gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su yattha yattha rattiyaá¹ƒ vasati, tattha tattha dutiyaá¹ƒ aruá¹
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sabbattha ekarattivÄ• seneva sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamÄ«ti ayama
nayidaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sabbasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«sayojanasatike magge ekarattivÄ• se
adhippetattÄ• . ekarattimattaá¹ƒ so sakalasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ magge \Ee 86/ vasitvÄ• pacchim
pubbaá¹‡hasamaye sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppattoti.

bhagavÄ• pi bÄ• hiyassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``na tÄ• vassa indriyÄ• ni paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gamissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• n
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. so ca jetavanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhutta
kÄ• yÄ• lasiyavimocanatthaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se caá¹…kamante sambahule bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. bhikkhÅ« ``bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-h
pucchiá¹ƒsu ``tvaá¹ƒ pana kuto Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti? ``suppÄ• rakapaá¹-á¹-anato Ä• gatomh
Ä• gatosi, nisÄ«da, tÄ• va pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• makkhetvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ vissamÄ• hi, Ä• gatakÄ
dakkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, attano jÄ«vitantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, ekaratte
ciraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• anisÄ«ditvÄ• vÄ«sayojanasatikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ
vissamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taramÄ• narÅ«po sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• anopamÄ•

bhagavantaá¹ƒ passi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
atha kho bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne 69/ __kaha_nti kattha. __nÅ«_ti saá¹ƒsaye, __kho_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e, kasmiá¹ƒ n
__dassanakÄ• mamhÄ• _ti daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mÄ• amha. mayaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Be
badhiro viya sotaá¹ƒ, mÅ«go viya kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• davikalo viya ha
dhanasampadaá¹ƒ, kantÄ• raddhÄ• nappaá¹-ipanno viya khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, rogÄ• bhibh
mahÄ• samudde bhinnanÄ• vo viya mahÄ• kullaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ \Ee 87/ upasaá¹…kamituÃ±c
__taramÄ• narÅ«po_ti taramÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro.

__pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappab
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya attano sarÄ«rasobhÄ• sampattiyÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanabyÄ• va
pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __pasÄ• danÄ«ya_nti dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjachaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±
buddhadhammappabhutiaparimÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡agaá¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• ya dhammakÄ• yasa
pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ pasÄ«ditabbayuttaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __santindriya_nti
cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cindriyalolabhÄ• vÄ• pagamanena vÅ«pasantapaÃ±cindriyaá¹ƒ. __santamÄ
manindriyassa nibbisevanabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena vÅ«pasantamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ. __uttamadama
lokuttarapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutticetovimuttisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ damathaá¹ƒ samathaÃ±ca
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __danta_nti suparisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya ceva hatthapÄ• dakukkucc
kÄ• yena dantaá¹ƒ. __gutta_nti suparisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya ceva niratthakavÄ•
ca vÄ• cÄ• ya guttaá¹ƒ. __yatindriya_nti suparisuddhamanosamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya ariyiddhiyo
abyÄ• vaá¹-aappaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupekkhÄ• bhÄ• vato ca manindriyavasena yatindriyaá¹ƒ.
agamanato, pahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• naá¹ƒ punÄ• nÄ• gamanato, kassacipi Ä• g
punabbhavassa ca agamanatoti imehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• gaá¹ƒ. ettha ca pÄ• sÄ• dikanti imin
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ee 88/ dÄ«peti, pasÄ• danÄ«yanti iminÄ• dhammakÄ• yena, sant
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tena catuppamÄ• á¹‡ike lokasannivÄ• se anavasesato sa
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo pakÄ• sitoti veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taÃ±ca bhagavantaá¹ƒ antaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``cirassaá¹ƒ va
diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ phu
pÄ«tivipphÄ• ritavivaá¹-aniccalalocano diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya oá¹‡atasarÄ
sarÄ«rappabhÄ• vemajjhaá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• tattha nimujjanto bhagavato samÄ«paá¹ƒ up
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de sambÄ• hanto paricumbanto ``desetu
dhammaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``bhagavato pÄ• de_ \Ne 70/ __sirasÄ• nip
etadavoca --- `desetu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ, desetu sugato dhammaá¹ƒ, yaá¹
hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

tattha __sugato_ti sobhanagamanattÄ• , sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• , sammÄ• gata

sugato. gamanampi hi gatanti vuccati, taÃ±ca bhagavato sobhanaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ anavaj
ariyamaggo. tena hesa gamanena khemaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• no gato, aÃ±Ã±epi gametÄ
sundaraÃ±cesa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatoti sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatatt
gatattÄ• sugato tena tena maggena pahÄ«ne kilese puna apaccÄ• gamanato. vuttaÃ±heta

``sotÄ• pattimaggena ye kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , te kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccÄ• gacc
sakadÄ• gÄ• mi ... pe ... arahattamaggena ... pe ... na paccÄ• gacchatÄ«ti sugatoâ€™â€™
mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 27).

atha vÄ• sammÄ• gatattÄ• ti tÄ«supi avatthÄ• su sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• gatattÄ• , suppa
dÄ«paá¹…karapÄ• damÅ«lato hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va mahÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• Ä• \Ee 89/ t
samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramipÅ«ritÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ã±Ä• tatthacariyÄ• ya lokatthacari
koá¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• sabbalokassa hitasukhameva paribrÅ«hanto sassataá¹ƒ ucchedaá
attakilamathanti ime ante anupagacchantiyÄ• anuttarÄ• ya bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya ariyasaccesu tato paraá¹ƒ samadhigatadhammÄ• dhipateyyo sabbasattesu
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• ca gato paá¹-ipannoti evampi sammÄ• gatattÄ• sugato. sammÄ•
yuttameva vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«ti sugato. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``kÄ• lavÄ• dÄ« \Be 80/, bhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ«, atthavÄ• dÄ«, dhammavÄ• dÄ«, vinayavÄ• dÄ«, n
bhÄ• sitÄ• kÄ• lena sÄ• padesaá¹ƒ pariyantavatiá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒhitaâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 9; MI

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``yÄ• \Ne 71/ sÄ• vÄ• cÄ• abhÅ«tÄ• atacchÄ• anatthasaá¹ƒhitÄ• , yÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ ap
tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN II 86).

evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• gadattÄ• pi sugato.

__yaá¹ƒ mamassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ dhammassa upadisanaá¹
jhÄ• navimokkhÄ• dihitÄ• ya tadadhigantabbasukhÄ• ya ca siyÄ• . __akÄ• lo kho tÄ• va bÄ
na tÄ• va kÄ• loti attho. kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavato sattahitapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• akÄ• lopi nÄ• ma atth
kÄ• lavÄ• dÄ«ti? vuccate --- kÄ• loti cettha veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyaparipÄ• kakÄ• lo adhippe
bÄ• hiyassa attano indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripakkÄ• paripakkabhÄ• vo dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyo, tasmÄ• b
antaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitabhÄ• vamassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ apadisanto Ä• ha __ ``antaragharaá
_ti. __dujjÄ• na_nti dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. __jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• na_nti jÄ«vitassa antarÄ• yaka
avattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti vattukÄ• mo sambhamavasena ``jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha
anekapaccayappaá¹-ibaddhavuttijÄ«vitaá¹ƒ anekarÅ«pÄ• ca tadantarÄ• yÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ---

``ajjeva kiccamÄ• tappaá¹ƒ, ko jaÃ±Ã±Ä• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ suve.

na hi no saá¹…garaá¹ƒ tena, mahÄ• senena maccunÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (MN III 272; Nett 103)

kasmÄ• \Ee 90/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitantarÄ• yameva tÄ• va purakkharoti? ``nimittaÃ±Ã±utÄ
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci. apare ``devatÄ• ya santike jÄ«vitantarÄ• yassa sutattÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
pana upanissayasampattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• no evamÄ• ha. na hi tesaá¹ƒ appattaarahattÄ• na
pana kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhagavÄ• tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetukÄ• mova dvikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhip
``imassa maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be 81/ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ«tiyÄ• niran
atibalavÄ• pÄ«tivego, dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi na tÄ• va sakkhissati paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ. yÄ• va p
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu, vÄ«sayojanasataá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• darathopissa
tÄ• va paá¹-ippassambhatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi. keci pana ``dh
Ä• darajananatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• evamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• cito
darathappaá¹-ipassaddhiá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±cassa jÄ«vitantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Ne 72/
kÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• __ ``tasmÄ• tihÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dhammadesanaá¹ƒ Ä

tattha __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ ussukkajÄ• to hutvÄ• ativiya maá¹ƒ yÄ• casi, yasmÄ•
dujjÄ• nataá¹ƒ vadasi, indriyÄ• ni ca te paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ni, tasmÄ• . __tihÄ• _ti nipÄ• ta
__eva_nti idÄ• ni vattabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vadati.

__sikkhitabba_nti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannampi sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sikkhana
pana sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™

tattha __diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamatta_nti rÅ«pÄ• yatane cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-ham
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«pe rÅ«pamattameva passati, na aniccÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, evan
cakkhudvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena hi me diá¹-á¹-hamattameva bhavissatÄ«ti sikkhitabbanti a
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Ee 91/ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«pavijÄ• nananti attho. mattanti pa
mattÄ• etassÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amattameva cittaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ
hoti --- yathÄ• Ä• pÄ• thagate rÅ«pe cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na rajjati, na dussati, na muy
rÄ• gÄ• divirahena cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amattameva me javanaá¹ƒ bhavissati, cakkhuviÃ±Ã
javanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«ti.

atha vÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-ha
uppannaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡avoá¹-á¹-habbanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cittattayaá¹ƒ.
dussati, na muyhati, evaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thagate rÅ«pe teneva sampaá¹-icchanÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡
nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• rajjanÄ• divasena uppajjituá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti
daá¹-á¹-habbo. eseva nayo sutamute \Be 82/. __muta_nti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eh
gandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tamatta_nti

nÄ• ma manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã
Ä• vajjanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ na rajjati, na dussati, na muyhati, evaá¹ƒ
uppajjituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• Ä• vajjanappamÄ• á¹‡eneva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«ti ayamettha at
sikkhitabba_nti evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya tayÄ• , bÄ• hiya, tissannaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

iti bhagavÄ• bÄ• hiyassa saá¹ƒkhittarucitÄ• ya chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yehi saddhiá¹ƒ
chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡abhedabhinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 73/ vipassanÄ• ya visayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi ca
vibhajitvÄ• tatthassa Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasseti. kathaá¹ƒ? ettha hi rÅ«pÄ• ya
passitabbaá¹-á¹-hena diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
dassanaá¹-á¹-hena, tadubhayampi yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammamattame
kÄ• retÄ• vÄ• , yato taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena aniccaá¹ƒ, udayabbayappaá¹-ipÄ«á
avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena \Ee 92/ anattÄ• ti kuto tattha paá¹‡á¸• itassa rajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ok
adhippÄ• yo sutÄ• dÄ«supi.

idÄ• ni Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• su patiá¹-á¹-hitassa upari saha maggaphalena pahÄ•
__ ``yato kho te, bÄ• hiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __yato_ti yadÄ• , yasmÄ
__tato_ti tadÄ• , tasmÄ• vÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti tena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipaá¹-ibadd
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- bÄ• hiya, tava yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le yena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• d
vuttavidhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantassa aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimattaá¹ƒ bh
tena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhena rÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• saha na bhavissasi, ra
mÅ«á¸·ho vÄ• na bhavissasi, pahÄ«narÄ• gÄ• dikattÄ• tena vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• saha
bhavissasÄ«ti. __tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tatthÄ• _ti yadÄ• yasmÄ• vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tena rÄ• g
duá¹-á¹-ho mohena vÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho na bhavissasi, tadÄ• tasmÄ• vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-
tasmiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-he vÄ• sutamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä• te vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me at
taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi allÄ«no patiá¹-á¹-hito na bhavissasi. ettÄ• vatÄ• pahÄ• napa
pÄ• petvÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÅ«mi dassitÄ• .

__tato_ \Be 83/ __tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, nevidha na huraá¹ƒ na ubhayamantarenÄ• _ti yadÄ• tv
rÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-ibaddho na bhavissasi, tadÄ• tvaá¹ƒ neva idh
ubhayatthÄ• pi. __esevanto dukkhassÄ• _ti kilesadukkhassa ca vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa ca aya
parivaá¹-umabhÄ• voti ayameva hi ettha attho. ye pana ``ubhayamantarenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
antarÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma icchanti, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ micchÄ• . antarÄ• bhavassa hi bhÄ• vo ab
antarenÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ pana vikappantaradÄ«panaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ayamettha attho --- ``neva
vikappo na ubhayaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha vÄ• antarenÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ pana vikappantarÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- ``n
ubhayamantare pana na \Ee 93/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yepi ca ``antarÄ

sambhavesÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 74/ ca imesaá¹ƒ suttapadÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ ayoniso gahetvÄ•
antarÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, tepi yasmÄ• avihÄ• dÄ«su tattha tattha Ä• yuvemajjhaá
aggamaggÄ• dhigamena anavasesakilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbÄ• yatÄ«ti antarÄ• parin
antarÄ• bhavabhÅ«toti purimassa suttapadassa attho. pacchimassa ca ye bhÅ«tÄ• eva, na
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• purimapade bhÅ«tÄ• ti vuttÄ• . tabbiruddhatÄ• ya sambhavamesantÄ«ti
appahÄ«nabhavasaá¹ƒyojanattÄ• sekhÄ• puthujjanÄ• ca. catÅ«su vÄ• yonÄ«su aá¹‡á¸•
aá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ vatthikosaÃ±ca na bhindanti, tÄ• va sambhavesÄ« nÄ• ma, aá¹‡á¸• akosa
nikkhantÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ• ma. saá¹ƒsedajÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• ca paá¹-hamacittakkhaá¹‡e sam
dutiyacittakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ• ma. yena vÄ• iriyÄ• pathena jÄ• yanti, y
pÄ• puá¹‡anti, tÄ• va sambhavesino, tato paraá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. tasmÄ• natthÄ«ti paá¹-i
ujuke pÄ• á¸·ianugate atthe kiá¹ƒ aniddhÄ• ritasÄ• matthiyena antarÄ• bhavena parikappite

ye pana ``santÄ• navasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avicchedena desantar
yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ«hiÄ• diaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akasantÄ• ne, evaá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akasantÄ• ne
pÄ• tubhÄ• vena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca nayo sati antarÄ• bhave yujjati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â
tena hi iddhimato cetovasippattassa cittÄ• nugatikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 84/ adhiá¹-á¹-hahanta
brahmalokato idhÅ«pasaá¹…kamane ito vÄ• brahmalokagamane yutti vattabbÄ• . yadi sab
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatti icchitÄ• , yadipi siyÄ• iddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhivisayo acinteyyoti. ta
``kammavipÄ• ko \Ee 94/ acinteyyoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattam
sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• , te katthaci paccayavasena vicchinnadese pÄ• tubhavanti, katthaci av
mukhaghosÄ• dÄ«hi paccayehi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ dese Ä• dÄ• sapabbatappadesÄ• dike paá¹-
paccayuppannaá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• naá¹ƒ dissati, tasmÄ• na sabbaá¹ƒ sabbattha upanetabba
vitthÄ• ro pana paá¹-ibimbassa udÄ• haraá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• dhanÄ• diko antarÄ• bhavakathÄ
kathÄ• vatthupakaraá¹‡assa (Kv 505; Kv-a 505) á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetabbo.

apare pana __ ``idhÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavo, __hura_nti arÅ«pabhavo, __ubhayamantarenÄ• _
aÃ±Ã±e __ ``idhÄ• _ti ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• ni, __hura_nti bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni, __ubhayama
cittacetasikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ ``idhÄ• _ti vÄ• paccayadhammÄ• , __hura_nti paccayuppann
__ubhayamantarenÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¹‡attidhammÄ• \Ne 75/ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ sa
natthi. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• diá¹-á
tebhÅ«makadhammÄ• saá¹…gahetabbÄ• . tattha subhasukhaniccaattaggÄ• haparivajjana
asubhadukkhÄ• niccÄ• nattÄ• nupassanÄ• dassitÄ• ti heá¹-á¹-himÄ• hi visuddhÄ«hi saddh
kathitÄ• . ``tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samucche
``tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• phalaá¹ƒ. ``nevidhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
parinibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu kathitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bÄ• hiyas
cittaá¹ƒ vimuccÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

imÄ• ya saá¹ƒkhittapadÄ• ya desanÄ• ya __tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e, na kÄ•

aggahetvÄ• . __Ä• savehÄ«_ti Ä• bhavaggaá¹ƒ Ä• gotrabhuá¹ƒ savanato pavattanato cirap
madirÄ• diÄ• savasadisatÄ• ya ca ``Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee 95/ laddhanÄ• mehi kÄ• mar
samucchedavimuttiyÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttiyÄ• ca vimucci nissajji. so hi satthu dhamm
sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetvÄ• yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ cittasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-h
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya tÄ• vadeva sabbÄ• save khepetvÄ• \Be 85/ saha paá¹-isambhidÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasotaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• katavaá¹-á¹-apariyanto antimadehadharo hutvÄ• ekÅ«navÄ
pavattÄ• su dhammatÄ• ya codiyamÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. ``paripuá¹‡á¹
nti puá¹-á¹-ho ``na paripuá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. atha naá¹ƒ satthÄ• ``tena hi pattacÄ«
ti vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... pakkÄ• mÄ«â€™â€

so kira kassapadasabalassa sÄ• sane vÄ«savassasahassÄ• ni samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karo
paccaye labhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ karontena attanÄ• va paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
bhikkhussapi pattena vÄ• cÄ«varena vÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• si, tenassa ehibhikkhuu
nÄ• hosi. keci panÄ• hu --- ``so kira buddhasuÃ±Ã±e loke coro hutvÄ• dhanukalÄ• paá¹ƒ s
corikaá¹ƒ karonto ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pattacÄ«varalobhena taá¹ƒ usunÄ• vi
gaá¹‡hi, tenassa iddhimayapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti, satthÄ• taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ehi
pabbajjaá¹ƒ na adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tampi pattacÄ«varapariyesanaá¹ƒ caramÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ
paharitvÄ• jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho acirapakka
bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucÄ«riyaá¹ƒ gÄ• vÄ« taruá¹‡avacchÄ• adhipatitvÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesÄ«

tattha \Ne 76/ __acirapakkantassÄ• _ti na ciraá¹ƒ pakkantassa bhagavato. __gÄ• vÄ« taru
yakkhinÄ« taruá¹‡avacchadhenurÅ«pÄ• . __adhipatitvÄ• _ti abhibhavitvÄ• madditvÄ• . __j
purimasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve laddhÄ• ghÄ• tatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hamatteneva \Ee 96/ vericittaá¹ƒ u
paharitvÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi.

satthÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• katabhattakicco sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nagar
bÄ• hiyassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne patitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi
gharadvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• idaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ nagarato nÄ«ha
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti, bhikkhÅ« tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. katvÄ• ca pana vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sat
attanÄ• katakiccaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• tassa abhisamparÄ• yaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu. atha nesaá¹ƒ b
parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. bhikkhÅ« ``tumhe, bhante, `bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo arahat
vadatha, kadÄ• so arahattaá¹ƒ pattoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 86/ pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``mama dhammaá¹ƒ
``kadÄ• panassa tumhehi dhammo kathitoâ€™â€™ ti? ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantena ajjeva a
á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``appamattako so, bhante, tumhehi antaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• kat
tÄ• vatakena visesaá¹ƒ nibbattesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kiá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama dhammaá¹ƒ `app
pamiá¹‡atha, anekÄ• ni gÄ• thÄ• sahassÄ• nipi anatthasaá¹ƒhitÄ• ni na seyyo, atthanissita
gÄ• thÄ• padaá¹ƒ seyyoâ€™â€™ ti dassento ---

``sahassamapi ce gÄ• thÄ• , anatthapadasaÃ±hitÄ• .

ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• padaá¹ƒ seyyo, yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upasammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 101) ---

dhammapade imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``na kevalaá¹ƒ so parinibbÄ• namattena, atha kho
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ aggabhÄ• venapi pÅ«jÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti dasser
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«r
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ etadagge á¹-hapesi. taá¹ƒ \Ee 97/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bh
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• ... pe ... parinibbuto, bhikkhave, bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyoâ€™â€™ _t

tattha __pacchÄ• bhatta_nti bhattakiccato pacchÄ• . __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto_ti piá¹
paá¹-inivatto. padadvayenÄ• pi katabhattakiccoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti nagarato b
__jhÄ• pethÄ• _ti dahatha. __thÅ«paÃ±cassa karothÄ• _ti assa bÄ• hiyassa sarÄ«radhÄ• t
karotha \Ne 77/. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha --- __ ``sabrahmacÄ• rÄ« vo, bhikkhave, kÄ• laka
--- yaá¹ƒ tumhe seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena brahmaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipattidhammaá¹ƒ sandiá
taá¹ƒ so tumhehi samÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmaá¹ƒ acarÄ«ti sabrahmacÄ• rÄ« maraá¹‡akÄ• lassa p
taá¹ƒ maÃ±cakena nÄ«haritvÄ• jhÄ• petha, thÅ«paÃ±cassa karothÄ• ti.

__tassa kÄ• gatÄ«_ti paÃ±casu gatÄ«su tassa katamÄ• gati upapatti bhavabhÅ«tÄ• , __g
puthujjano vÄ• ti kÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. __abhisamparÄ• yo_ti pecca bhavuppatti bhavani
tassa thÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• va parinibbutabhÄ• vo atthato pakÄ• sito hoti, ye pana bh
jÄ• niá¹ƒsu, te ``tassa kÄ• gatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 87/ pucchiá¹ƒsu. pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• kA
bhagavantaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu.

__paá¹‡á¸• ito_ti aggamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhigatattÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ena ito gato pavattoti pa
__paccapÄ• dÄ«_ti paá¹-ipajji. __dhammassÄ• _ti lokuttaradhammassa. __anudhamma_nti
sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• dipaá¹-ipadÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __dhammassÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nadhamm
ariyamaggaphaladhammaá¹ƒ. __na ca maá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti dhammadesanÄ•
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• . yo hi satthu santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• kammaá¹
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na paá¹-ipajjati, so satthÄ• raá¹ƒ viheseti nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
``vihiá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• siá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ manujesu brah
283; II 339). atha vÄ• __na ca maá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti na ca imaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dh
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato niyyÄ• nahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ mama sÄ• sanadhamma
viheseti. duppaá¹-ipanno hi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhindanto satthu \Ee 98/dhammasarÄ«re pahÄ• ra
pana sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu
--- __ ``parinibbuto, bhikkhave, bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ therassa bÄ• hiyassa anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ•

tathÄ• parinibbutÄ• naÃ±ca khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ gatiyÄ• pacurajanehi dubbiÃ±Ã±eyya
viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ appatiá¹-á¹-hitaparinibbÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá

tattha __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne Ä• po ca na gÄ• dhati, pathavÄ« ca tejo ca vÄ• yo
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kasmÄ• ? nibbÄ• nassa asaá¹…khatasabhÄ• vattÄ• . na hi tattha saá¹…kha
78/ sambhavati. __sukkÄ• _ti sukkavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya sukkÄ• ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• gahanakkha
na bhÄ• santi. __Ä• dicco nappakÄ• satÄ«_ti tÄ«su dÄ«pesu ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e Ä• lokaph
Ä• bhÄ• vasena na dibbati. __na tattha candimÄ• bhÄ• tÄ«_ti satipi bhÄ• surabhÄ• ve kan
tasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne abhÄ• vato eva attano juá¹‡hÄ• vibhÄ• sanena na virocati. yadi tattha c
natthi, lokantaro viya niccandhakÄ• rameva \Be 88/ taá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ sanc
na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sati hi rÅ«pÄ• bhÄ• ve tamo nÄ• ma na siyÄ• .

__yadÄ• ca attanÄ• vedi, muni monena brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ti catusaccamunanato monanti lad
kÄ• yamoneyyÄ• dÄ«hi ca samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``munÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mo ariyasÄ•
monasaá¹…khÄ• tena paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena yadÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le aggamaggakkhaá¹
pahÄ• ya attapaccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vedi paá¹-ivijjhi. ``avedÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ
attho. __atha rÅ«pÄ• arÅ«pÄ• ca, sukhadukkhÄ• pamuccatÄ«_ti __athÄ• _ti tassa nibbÄ•
__rÅ«pÄ• _ti rÅ«padhammÄ• , tena paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavo ekavokÄ• rabhavo ca gahito hot
tena rÅ«penÄ• missÄ«kato \Ee 99/ arÅ«pabhavo gahito hoti. so ``catuvokÄ• rabhavoâ€™â€
__sukhadukkhÄ• _ti sabbattha uppajjanakasukhadukkhatopi vaá¹-á¹-ato. atha vÄ• __rÅ«pÄ
rÅ«palokapaá¹-isandhito. __arÅ«pÄ• _ti arÅ«palokapaá¹-isandhito. __sukhadukkhÄ• _ti kÄ•
kÄ• mabhavo hi byÄ• missasukhadukkho. evametasmÄ• sakalatopi vaá¹-á¹-ato accantame
bhagavÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ puttassa bÄ• hiyassa evarÅ«pÄ• nibbÄ• nagatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dasse

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca bodhivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. mucalindavaggo

1. mucalindasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<11> mucalindavaggassa \Be 89/ \Ne 79/ \Ee 100/ paá¹-hame __mucalindamÅ«le_ti ettha
nÄ«parukkho. so ``niculoâ€™â€™ tipi vuccati, tassa samÄ«pe. keci pana ``mucaloti tassa r
taá¹ƒ vanajeá¹-á¹-hakatÄ• ya pana mucalindoti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __mahÄ• akÄ• la
vassakÄ• le uppannamahÄ• megho. so hi gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime mÄ• se sakalacakkavÄ•
__sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ uppanne sattÄ• haá¹ƒ avicchinnavuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ahosi. _
sÄ• ca sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• udakaphusitasammissena sÄ«tavÄ• tena samantato paribbha

duddinÄ« nÄ• ma ahosi. __mucalindo nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• _ti tasseva mucalindarukkhass
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• gabhavanaá¹ƒ atthi, tattha nibbatto mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• . __s
nÄ• gabhavanato. __sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• _ti sattavÄ• re attano sarÄ«rab
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• . __uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vihaccÄ• _ti bhagavat
attano mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• . ``phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-h

tassa kira nÄ• garÄ• jassa etadahosi ``bhagavÄ• ca mayhaá¹ƒ bhavanasamÄ«pe rukkham
sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• vattati, vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ramassa laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so sa
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ nimminituá¹ƒ sakkontopi ``evaá¹ƒ kate kÄ• yasÄ• ro gahito na bhavissati, da
kÄ• yaveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahantaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ee 1
bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• upari phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• resi. ``parikkhepabbhantaraá¹ƒ lohap
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ragabbhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti khandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• dappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nt
iriyÄ• pathena satthÄ• viharissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kira nÄ• garÄ• jassa ajjhÄ• sayo. bhagavÄ•
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. taÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ supihitavÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ suphusitaaggaá¸
viya ahosi. __mÄ• _ \Ne 80/ __bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«ta_ntiÄ• di tassa tathÄ• karitvÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. so hi \Be 90/ ``mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ bÄ• dha
á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• disamphasso bÄ• dhayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• karitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• ya uá¹‡hameva natthi, sace pana antarantarÄ• meg
bhaveyya, tampi mÄ• bÄ• dhayitthÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tassa cintetuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. keci panettha vad
``uá¹‡haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhogaparikkhepassa vipulabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡akittanaá¹ƒ. k
bhagavantaá¹ƒ nÄ• gassa sarÄ«rasambhÅ«tÄ• usmÄ• bÄ• dheyya, vipulabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡
uá¹‡haá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayitthÄ• â€™ ti tathÄ• karitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__viddha_nti ubbiddhaá¹ƒ, meghavigamena dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«tanti attho. __vigatavalÄ• haka_nt
__deva_nti Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ. __viditvÄ• _ti ``idÄ• ni vigatavalÄ• hako Ä• kÄ• so, natthi bhagava
ti Ã±atvÄ• . __viniveá¹-hetvÄ• _ti apanetvÄ• . __sakavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti attano nÄ• garÅ«paá¹ƒ.
antaradhÄ• petvÄ• . __mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti kumÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ.

__etamattha_nti vivekasukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedino yattha katthaci sukhameva hotÄ«ti etamat
jÄ• nitvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ vivekasukhÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha __sukho viveko_ti nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• to upadhiviveko sukho. __tuá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti
catumaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asantosena tuá¹-á¹-hassa. __sutadhammassÄ• _ti pakÄ• sitadhammas
__passato_ti taá¹ƒ vivekaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci passitabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ \Ee
vÄ«riyabalÄ• dhigatena Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• passantassa. __abyÄ• pajja_nti akuppanabh
dassito. __pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tesu saá¹ƒyamo_ti sattesu ca saá¹ƒyamo avihiá¹ƒsanabhÄ• vo suk

karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• go dassito.

__sukhÄ• virÄ• gatÄ• loke_ti vigatarÄ• gatÄ• pi loke sukhÄ• . kÄ«disÄ«? __kÄ• mÄ• naá
kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkamoti vuccati, sÄ• vigatarÄ• gatÄ• pi sukhÄ• ti attho, etena anÄ• g
__asmimÄ• nassa yo vinayo_ti iminÄ• pana arahattaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. arahattaÃ±hi asmimÄ•
paá¹-ippassaddhivinayoti vuccati, ito paraÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, tenÄ• ha __ ``etaá¹
sukhaâ€™â€™ _nti. evaá¹ƒ arahattena desanÄ• ya kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. rÄ• jasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<12> dutiye \Ne 81/ \Be 91/ __sambahulÄ• na_nti vinayapariyÄ• yena tayo janÄ• ``sambal
tato paraá¹ƒ saá¹…gho. suttantapariyÄ• yena pana tayo tayo eva, tato uddhaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ
suttantapariyÄ• yena sambahulÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya_nti dhamma
dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa tathÄ• gatassa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡a
``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. atha vÄ• yattha bhikkhÅ« vinayaá¹ƒ vinicchin
sÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti, sannipatanavasena pakatiyÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hanti, sÄ• sÄ• lÄ•
``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ tveva vuccati. tatthÄ• pi hi buddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ p
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dharamÄ• nakÄ• le \Ee 103/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. __sannisinnÄ• na_
saá¹…gamma nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sannipatitÄ• na_nti tato tato Ä• gantvÄ• sannipatanavase
vÄ• buddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• satthu sammukhe viya Ä• daruppattiyÄ• sakkaccaá¹
sannisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• najjhÄ• sayattÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayena suá¹-á
sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ. __aya_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati. __antarÄ• kathÄ• _ti
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rauddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ekÄ• k
laddhassa sugatovÄ• dassa, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ labhitabbassa dhammassavanassa ca antarÄ• pav
samaá¹‡asamÄ• cÄ• rasseva vÄ• antarÄ• pavattÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ekÄ• kathÄ• ti antarÄ• kat

__imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«na_nti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __mahaddhanataro
nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sattaratananicayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ etass
ayaá¹ƒ atisayena mahaddhanoti __mahaddhanataro_. vÄ• saddo vikappattho. sesapadesup
viseso --- niccaparibbayavasena mahanto bhogo etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• bhogo_. devasikaá¹ƒ
koso etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• koso_. apare pana ``devasikaá¹ƒ pavisanaÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
maá¹‡isÄ• rapheggugumbÄ• dibhedabhinnaá¹ƒ pariggahavatthu dhanaá¹ƒ, tadeva sÄ• raga
kosoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. vajiro, mahÄ• nÄ«lo, indanÄ«lo, marakato, veá¸·uriyo, padumarÄ•
kakketano, pulÄ• ko, vimalo, lohitaá¹…ko \Be 92/, phaliko, pavÄ• á¸·o, jotiraso, gomuttako, g
sogandhiko, muttÄ• , saá¹…kho, aÃ±janamÅ«lo, rÄ• japaá¹-á¹-o, amataá¹ƒsako, piyako, brÄ
catubbÄ«sati __maá¹‡i_ nÄ• ma. satta \Ee 104/ lohÄ• ni kahÄ• paá¹‡o ca __sÄ• ro_ nÄ• m

sayanacchÄ• danapÄ• vuraá¹‡agajadantasilÄ• dÄ«ni __pheggu_ nÄ• ma. candanÄ• garuk
__gumbÄ• _ nÄ• ma. tattha purimena Ä• disaddena sÄ• livÄ«hiÄ• dimuggamÄ• sÄ• dipubb
dhaÃ±Ã±avikatiá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ \Ne 82/ katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogabhÅ«ta
saá¹…gayhati. mahantaá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• vijito_. mahanto hatth
etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• vÄ• hano_. mahantaá¹ƒ senÄ• balaÃ±ceva thÄ• mabalaÃ±ca etassÄ• t
icchitanibbattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• puÃ±Ã±akammanipphannÄ• mahatÄ« iddhi etassÄ• ti __mal
ussÄ• hamantapabhusattisaá¹…khÄ• to vÄ• mahanto Ä• nubhÄ• vo etassÄ• ti __mahÄ• nu

ettha ca paá¹-hamena Ä• yasampadÄ• , dutiyena vittÅ«pakaraá¹‡asampadÄ• , tatiyena vib
janapadasampadÄ• , paÃ±camena yÄ• nasampadÄ• , chaá¹-á¹-hena parivÄ• rasampadÄ• y
sattamena puÃ±Ã±akammasampadÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hamena pabhÄ• vasampadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ
sÄ• sÄ• misampatti, amaccasampatti, senÄ• sampatti, raá¹-á¹-hasampatti, vibhavasampatt
duggasampattÄ«ti satta pakatisampadÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ icchitabbÄ• . tÄ• sabbÄ• yathÄ• ra
veditabbÄ• .

dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi saá¹…gahavatthÅ«hi parisaá¹ƒ raÃ±jetÄ«ti __rÄ• jÄ• _. magadhÄ•
mahatiyÄ• senÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• seniyagottattÄ• vÄ• __seniyo_. bimbi vuccati su
sÄ• rabimbivaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya __bimbisÄ• ro_. keci pana ``nÄ• mamevetaá¹ƒ tassa raÃ±Ã±oâ
paccÄ• mittaá¹ƒ parasenaá¹ƒ jinÄ• tÄ«ti __pasenadi_. kosalaraá¹-á¹-hassa adhipatÄ«ti __k
__ayaÃ±carahÄ«_ti ettha __carahÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __vippakatÄ• _ti apariyositÄ• . ay
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• kathÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti \Ee 105/ attho.

__sÄ• yanhasamaya_nti sÄ• yanhe ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡ato cittassa paá¹-isaá¹ƒharaá¹‡ato paá¹-isallÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya
yathÄ• kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hito. bhagavÄ• hi pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹.
pavisitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• katabhattakicco bhikkhÅ«hi s
nikkhamitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• gandhakuá¹-ippamukhe á¹-hatvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sugatovÄ• daá¹ƒ datvÄ• tesu araÃ±Ã±arukkham
uddissa gatesu gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisukhena divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ
yathÄ• kÄ• laparicchede samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, ``mayhaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gama
sakalavihÄ• raá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentiyo nisinnÄ• , idÄ• ni me dhammadesanatthaá¹ƒ dhammasab
kÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti Ä• sanato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, kesarasÄ«ho viya kaÃ±canaguhÄ• ya surabhig
yÅ«thaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanto mattavaravÄ• raá¹‡o viya akÄ• yacÄ• pallena \Ne 83/ cÄ• ru
asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itabÄ• ttiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡asamujjalÄ• ya
parikkhepavilÄ• sasampannÄ• ya pabhassaraketumÄ• lÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ya
nÄ«lapÄ«talohitodÄ• tamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hapabhassarÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena chabbaá¹‡á¹‡abuddharaa
acinteyyÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya anupamÄ• ya buddhalÄ«lÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• ya rÅ«pakÄ• ya
ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``a

tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nisinne te bhikkhÅ« tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«te disvÄ
bhikkhÅ« buddhagÄ• ravena kappampi na kathessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kÄ• ya nutthÄ• _ti katamÄ• ya nu bhavatha. ``
pÄ• á¸·i, so evattho, ``kÄ• ya nvetthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, tassa katamÄ• ya nu etthÄ•
saá¹…khepattho --- bhikkhave, katamÄ• ya \Ee 106/ nÄ• ma kathÄ• ya idha sannisinnÄ• bh
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathÄ• mamÄ• gamanapaccayÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• n
sabbaÃ±Ã±upavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• resi.

__na khveta_nti na kho etaá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. ``na khotaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-han
padavibhÄ• go. __kulaputtÄ• na_nti jÄ• tiÄ• cÄ• rakulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saddhÄ• _ti saddhÄ
ratanattayasaddhÄ• ya ca. __agÄ• rasmÄ• _ti gharato, gahaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vÄ• ti attho. __an
__pabbajitÄ• na_nti upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 94/. __ya_nti kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá
``bhikkhave, tumhe neva rÄ• jÄ• bhinÄ«tÄ• na corÄ• bhinÄ«tÄ• na iá¹‡aá¹-á¹-Ä• na jÄ«vit
kho saddhÄ• ya agÄ• rato nikkhamitvÄ• mama sÄ• sane pabbajitÄ• , tumhe etarahi evarÅ«
rÄ• jappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ katheyyÄ• tha, yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• ya kathÄ•
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kho patirÅ«paá¹ƒ na yuttamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• idÄ• ni nesaá
paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto __ ``sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhave, dvayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹
ariyo vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __vo_ti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡Ä«yant
kattari sÄ• mivacanametaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tumhehÄ«ti attho. __dvayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«ya_nti dve k
kathÄ• _ti catusaccadhammato anapetÄ• kathÄ• , pavattinivattiparidÄ«pinÄ« dhammadesa
dasakathÄ• vatthusaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pi hi dhammakathÄ• tadekadesÄ• evÄ• ti. __ariyo_ti ek
visuddho uttamoti vÄ• ariyo. __tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo_ti samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«t
``vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â
``catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 84/ ariyo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti \Ee 107/ vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ pa
``bhikkhave, cittavivekassa paribrÅ«hanatthaá¹ƒ vivekaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re v
sannipatatha, evaá¹ƒ sannipatitehi tumhehi `assutaá¹ƒ sÄ• veti sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyodapetÄ«â
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• ya khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dha
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abyÄ• bÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• viharitabbaâ€™

tattha purimena karaá¹‡Ä«yavacanena anotiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sane otaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ
otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rato nissaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ. purimena vÄ• Ä• gamaveyyattiye
adhigamaveyyattiye. atha vÄ• purimena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppattihetuá
dutiyaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``dveme, bhikkhave, hetÅ« dve paccayÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• ya parato ca g
manasikÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (AN a II 127).

 purimena \Be 95/ vÄ• lokiyasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti, pacch
lokuttarasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡anti evamÄ• dinÄ• ettha yojanÄ• veditabb

 __etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti tehi bhikkhÅ«hi kittitakÄ• masampattito jhÄ• nÄ• disampatti sa
paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• cÄ• ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá
ariyavihÄ• rasukhÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

 tattha __yaÃ±ca kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ loke_ti lokasaddo ``khandhaloko Ä• yatanaloko dhÄ• tul
3, 7; Nidd II ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 2) saá¹…khÄ• resu Ä• gato.

``yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariharanti,

disÄ• bhanti virocanÄ• .

tÄ• va sahassadhÄ• loko,

ettha te vattatÄ« vasoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su (MN I 503) okÄ• se Ä• gato. ``addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá
85/ (Vin I 9; MN I 283) sattesu. idha pana \Ee 108/ sattaloke okÄ• saloke ca veditabbo. tasm
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upari brahmalokato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ loke yaá¹ƒ vatthukÄ• me paá¹-ic
uppajjanato kÄ• masahagataá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ. __yaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ diviyaá¹ƒ sukha_nti yaÃ±ca idaá
dibbavihÄ• ravasena ca laddhabbaá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pasamÄ• patt
__taá¹‡hakkhayasukhassÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma taá¹‡hÄ• khÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca paá¹-ipassambhanavasena pavattaphalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hakkhay
taá¹‡hakkhayasukhassa. __ete_ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena niddeso, etÄ• ni sukhÄ• nÄ«ti attho
sukhasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gahetvÄ• __ ``etaâ€™â€™ _nti paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ ``kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• g
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

 __soá¸·asi_nti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡iá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- cakkavattisu
sabbasmiá¹ƒ manussaloke manussasukhaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diloke nÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi a
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• didevaloke chabbidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhanti yaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasavidhe kÄ•
kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padevesu dibbavihÄ• rabhÅ«tesu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«p
``diviyaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 96/ laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ lokiyajjhÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ, sakalampi tadubhaya
taá¹‡hakkhayasukhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ soá¸·asa bhÄ• ge katvÄ•

soá¸·asabhÄ• gaguá¹‡e laddhaá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kalaá¹ƒ na agghatÄ«ti.

ayaÃ±ca atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avise
Ä• gatattÄ• paá¹-hamaphalasamÄ• pattisukhassÄ• pi kalaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ na agghati eva. tath

``pathabyÄ• ekarajjena, saggassa gamanena vÄ• .

sabbalokÄ• dhipaccena, sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ varaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 178).

sotÄ• pattisaá¹ƒyuttepi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kiÃ±cÄ• pi, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• cakkavattÄ« catunnaá¹ƒ dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ issariyÄ• dhipacca
kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati devÄ• naá¹ƒ
sahabyataá¹ƒ, so tattha nandane vane accharÄ• saá¹…ghaparivuto dibbehi ca paÃ±cahi kÄ
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to paricÄ• reti, so catÅ«hi dhammehi asamannÄ• gato. atha kho so apar
aparimutto \Ee 109/ tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• , aparimutto pettivisayÄ• , aparimutto apÄ• yadugg
kiÃ±cÄ• pi, bhikkhave, ariyasÄ• vako piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopena yÄ• peti, nantakÄ• ni ca dhÄ• ret
samannÄ• gato, atha kho so parimutto nirayÄ• , parimutto tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• , parimutto p
apÄ• yaduggativinipÄ• tÄ• .

``katamehi catÅ«hi? idha, bhikkhave, ariyasÄ• vako buddhe aveccappasÄ• dena samannÄ•
arahaá¹ƒ ... pe0.. buddho bhagavÄ• â€™ ti. dhamme aveccappasÄ• dena ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Å
aveccappasÄ• dena ... pe ... puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• â€™ ti. ariyakantehi sÄ«lehi sam
akhaá¹‡á¸• ehi ... pe ... samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikehi. imehi catÅ«hi dhammehi samannÄ• gat
catunnaá¹ƒ dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bho, yo catunnaá¹ƒ \Be 97/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• b
paá¹-ilÄ• bho catunnaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhassa kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiâ€™

evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sabbattha lokiyasukhaá¹ƒ sauttaraá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ, lokuttarasukhamev
bhÄ• jesÄ«ti.

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. daá¹‡á¸• asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<13> tatiye __kumÄ• rakÄ• _ti dÄ• rakÄ• . __antarÄ• ca sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca jetavana
``tadantaraá¹ƒ ko jÄ• neyya, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 44; c 10.75), ``jan
maÃ±ca tvaÃ±ca kimantaraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 228) kÄ• raá¹‡e Ä• gato. ``addas
itthÄ« vijjantarikÄ• ya bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 149) khaá¹‡e. ``y

kopÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Ud 20) citte. ``antarÄ• vosÄ• namÄ• pÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ
``apicÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tapodÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nirayÄ• naá¹ƒ antarikÄ• ya Ä• gacch
231) vivare \Ne 87/. svÄ• yamidhÄ• pi vivare veditabbo. tasmÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• ca jetavana
evamettha attho veditabbo. antarÄ• saddayogato cettha upayogavacanaá¹ƒ ``antarÄ• ca sÄ
jetavanaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu akkharacintakÄ• ``antarÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca nadiÄ
ekameva antarÄ• saddaá¹ƒ payujjanti, so dutiyapadenapi yojetabbo hoti. idha pana yojetvÄ•

__ahiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena hanantÄ«_ti bilato nikkhamitvÄ• gocarÄ• ya gacchantaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡ha
anubandhitvÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi pothenti. tena ca samayena bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸•
antarÄ• magge te dÄ• rake ahiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena hanante disvÄ• ``kasmÄ• kumÄ• rakÄ• i
hanathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``á¸• aá¹ƒsanabhayena, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti ca vutte ``ime
karissÄ• mÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ paharantÄ• nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavissanti, aho av
nikatikosallaâ€™â€™ nti dhammasaá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. teneva ca dhammasaá¹ƒvegen
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Be 98/ __etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti ``ime dÄ• rakÄ• attasukhÄ• ya paradukkhaá¹ƒ ka
sukhaá¹ƒ na labhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti etamatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• ti evameke vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. aÃ±
duppaá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhapariyesanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, suppaá¹-ip
sukhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. tasmÄ• ``paravihesÄ• vinimuttÄ• accantameva sukhabhÄ• gino va
ovÄ• dappaá¹-ikarÄ• â€™â€™ ti somanassavasenevetampi satthÄ• udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ
bhaá¹‡anti ``evaá¹ƒ tehi kumÄ• rakehi pavattitaá¹ƒ paraviheá¹-hanaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena Ä•
paravihesÄ• ya \Ee 111/ parÄ• nukampÄ• ya ca yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsav
udÄ• nesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha __sukhakÄ• mÄ• nÄ«_ti ekanteneva attano sukhassa icchanato sukhÄ• nugiddhÄ• n
__yo daá¹‡á¸• ena vihiá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti ettha __daá¹‡á¸• enÄ• _ti desanÄ• mattaá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• e
leá¸• á¸• usatthapÄ• á¹‡ippahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• __daá¹‡á¸• enÄ• _ti daá¹‡
hoti --- yo sukhakÄ• mÄ• ni sabbabhÅ«tÄ• ni jÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-anavasena vacÄ«daá
pÄ• á¹‡imuggarasatthÄ• dÄ«hi pothanatÄ• á¸·anacchedanÄ• divasena sarÄ«radaá¹‡á¸• en
á¹-hÄ• panavasena dhanadaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• ti imesu daá¹‡á¸• esu yena kenaci daá¹‡á¸• en
dukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, __attano sukhamesÄ• no, pecca so na labhate sukha_nti so puggalo at
gavesanto patthento \Ne 88/ pecca paraloke manussasukhaá¹ƒ dibbasukhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasu
na labhati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu tena daá¹‡á¸• ena dukkhameva labhatÄ«ti attho.

__pecca so labhate sukha_nti yo khantimettÄ• nuddayasampanno ``yathÄ• haá¹ƒ sukhakÄ
evaá¹ƒ sabbepÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• sampattaviratiÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hito vuttanayena kenaci
bhÅ«tÄ• ni na hiá¹ƒsati na bÄ• dhati, so puggalo paraloke manussabhÅ«to manussasukhaá
dibbasukhaá¹ƒ, ubhayaá¹ƒ atikkamanto nibbÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti. ettha ca tÄ• disassa

avassaá¹ƒbhÄ• vitÄ• ya taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``labh
purimagÄ• thÄ• yapi eseva nayo.

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sakkÄ• rasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<14> catutthe \Be 99/ \Ee 112/ __tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sakkato hotÄ«_ti ka
satasahassÄ• dhikesu catÅ«su asaá¹…khyeyyesu paripÅ«ritassa puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• ravise
paraá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ okÄ• so natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussahajÄ• tena viya uparÅ«pari vaá¸• á¸• ha
bhagavÄ• sakkato hoti. sabbadisÄ• su hi yamakamahÄ• megho vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• mahogha
``ekasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampiá¹‡á¸• itÄ• viya bhagav
nibbattayiá¹ƒsu. tato annapÄ• navatthayÄ• namÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanÄ• dihatthÄ• khattiyab
``kahaá¹ƒ buddho, kahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , kahaá¹ƒ devadevo, kahaá¹ƒ narÄ• sabho, kahaá¹ƒ p
bhagavantaá¹ƒ pariyesanti. sakaá¹-asatehi paccaye Ä• haritvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ
gÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡epi sakaá¹-adhurena sakaá¹-adhuraá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hanti ceva anu
andhakavindabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dayo viya. sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khandhake (Vin I 282) tesu tesu ca
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca bhagavato, evaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yÄ• vatÄ• kho, cunda, etarahi saá¹…ghÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• loke uppannÄ• , nÄ• haá¹ƒ
ekasaá¹…ghampi samanupassÄ• mi evaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaggayasaggappattaá¹ƒ, yatharivÄ• yaá¹ƒ
ti (DN III 176).

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavato ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca uppanno lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro ekato hutvÄ•
udakogho viya appameyyo ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sa
parikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghopi sakkato ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

titthiyÄ• pana pubbe akatapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya ca duppaá¹-ipannatÄ• ya ca asakkatÄ• agaruka
visesato vipannasobhÄ• sÅ«riyuggamane khajjopanakÄ• viya nippabhÄ• \Ee 113/ nittejÄ•
ahesuá¹ƒ. te tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhagavato saá¹…ghassa ca lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ•
pharusÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• va palÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti usÅ«yÄ• visuggÄ
bhikkhÅ« akkosantÄ• paribhÄ• santÄ• vicariá¹ƒsu \Be 100/. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``aÃ±Ã±at
paribbÄ• jakÄ• asakkatÄ• honti ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ•
bhagavato sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca gÄ• me ca araÃ±Ã±e ca
pharusÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi akkosanti paribhÄ• santi rosenti vihesentÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __asabbhÄ• hÄ«_ti asabhÄ• yoggÄ• hi sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanasamÅ«he vattuá¹ƒ
attho. __pharusÄ• hÄ«_ti kakkhaá¸·Ä• hi mammacchedikÄ• hi. __akkosantÄ«_ti jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ

khuá¹ƒsenti. __paribhÄ• santÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• anavasena bhayaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• tajjenti. _
parassa roso hoti, evaá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒsanavasena rosaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti. __vihesentÄ«_ti vih
Ä• kÄ• rehi aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karonti.

kathaá¹ƒ panete samantapÄ• sÄ• dike bhagavati bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca akkosÄ• dÄ«ni pava
pahÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• ratÄ• ya upahatacittÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• pakkhalantÄ• viya
vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• viya ca sundarikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paribbÄ• jikaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ•
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dÄ«ni pavattesuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sundarÄ«
(Ud 38) pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva Ä• gamissati, tasmÄ• yamettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tattheva vaá¹

bhikkhÅ« \Ne 90/ bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattimÄ• rocesuá¹ƒ. te
kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu ... pe ... vihesentÄ«â€
vuttatthameva.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 114/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ issÄ• pakatÄ• naá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vippaá¹
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ tehi kate vippakÄ• re pasannacitteh
tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __gÄ• me araÃ±Ã±e sukhadukkhaphuá¹-á¹-ho_ti gÄ• me vÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• yattha
phuá¹-á¹-ho sukhadukkhÄ• ni anubhavanto, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccayehi samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to. _
dahethÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ sukhito \Be 101/, ahaá¹ƒ dukkhito, mama sukhaá¹ƒ, mama dukkhaá¹ƒ
sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaâ€™â€™ nti ca neva attato na parato taá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-
khandhapaÃ±cake ahanti vÄ• mamanti vÄ• paroti vÄ• parassÄ• ti vÄ• passitabbayuttaka
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• eva pana yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhijjantÄ«ti. suk
desanÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ, sabbassÄ• pi lokadhammassa vasena attho veditabbo. iti bhagavÄ• ``n
kiÃ±canatasmiá¹ƒ, na ca mama kvacani, katthaci kiÃ±canatatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti catukoá¹-ikaá
vibhÄ• vesi.

idÄ• ni tassa attato parato ca adahanassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``phusanti phassÄ• up
_ti. ete sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• dukkhavedanÄ«yÄ• ca phassÄ• nÄ• ma khandhapaÃ±cakasaá
tasmiá¹ƒ sati yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ phusanti, tattha pavattantiyeva. adukkhamasukhÄ•
santasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya sukhe eva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti duvidhasamphassavasenevÄ•

yathÄ• pana te phassÄ• na phusanti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nirupadhiá¹ƒ kena phuseyyuá
vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbaso hi khandhÅ«padhiyÄ• asati kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena te phassÄ• phuseyyuá¹ƒ
atthi. yadi hi tumhe akkosÄ• divasena uppajjanasukhadukkhaá¹ƒ na icchatha, sabbaso nirup
yogaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• thÄ• ti anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• gÄ• thaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapesi. ev
vaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. upÄ• sakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<15> paÃ±came \Ne 91/ __icchÄ• naá¹…galako_ti icchÄ• naá¹…galanÄ• mako kosalesu e
taá¹ƒnivÄ• sitÄ• ya tattha vÄ• jÄ• to bhavoti vÄ• icchÄ• naá¹…galako. __upÄ• sako_ti tÄ«
bhagavato santike upÄ• sakabhÄ• vassa paveditattÄ• upÄ• sako paÃ±casikkhÄ• padiko bu
saá¹…ghamÄ• mako. __kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• _ti uddhÄ• rasodhÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• \B
__tÄ«retvÄ• _ti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ kira upÄ• sako pubbe abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ bhagavanta
payirupÄ• sati, so katipayaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya satthu dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• bh
--- __ ``cirassaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, upÄ• saka, imaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yamakÄ• si, yadidaá¹ƒ idhÄ• gam

tattha __cirassa_nti cirena. __pariyÄ• ya_nti vÄ• raá¹ƒ. __yadida_nti nipÄ• to, yo ayanti att
hoti --- idha mama santike Ä• gamanÄ• ya yo ayaá¹ƒ ajja kato vÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ cirena p
akÄ• sÄ«ti. __cirapaá¹-ikÄ• ha_nti cirapaá¹-iko ahaá¹ƒ, cirakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ahaá¹ƒ u
sambandho. __kehici kehicÄ«_ti ekaccehi ekaccehi. atha vÄ• __kehici kehicÄ«_ti yehi vÄ•
gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ dasseti. satthari abhippasannassa hi satthudassanadhammassavanesu viya na
__kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yehÄ«_ti \Ee 116/ ettha avassaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ karaá¹
vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kicc
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. __byÄ• vaá¹-o_ti ussukko. __evÄ• ha_nti evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• pakÄ• rena ahaá
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ, na agÄ• ravÄ• dinÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti dullabhe buddhuppÄ• de manussattalÄ• bhe ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
kiccapasutatÄ• ya kusalantarÄ• yo hoti, na akiÃ±canassÄ• ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato
udÄ• na_nti tadatthaparidÄ«panameva imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __sukhaá¹ƒ vata tassa na hoti kiÃ±cÄ«_ti yassa puggalassa kiÃ±ci rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su ek
``mametaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹‡hÄ• ya pariggahitabhÄ• vena na hoti natthi na vijjati, sukhaá¹ƒ v
aho sukhamevÄ• ti attho. ``na hosÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tassa atÄ«takÄ• lavasena atth
__na hoti kiÃ±cÄ«_ti padassa ``rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canaá¹ƒ yassa na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ
sundaraá¹ƒ pariggahadhammavasena desanÄ• ya Ä• gatattÄ• . rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±cananti parig
yuttameva vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• atha vÄ• yassa puggalassa \Ne 92/ kiÃ±ci appampi kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ
rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canÄ• bhÄ• vato eva na hoti, taá¹ƒ tassa akiÃ±canattaá¹ƒ sukhassa paccaya
vataá¹ƒ, aho sukhanti attho. kassa pana na hoti kiÃ±cananti ce, Ä• ha __ ``saá¹…khÄ• tadh
bahussutassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yo catÅ«hipi maggasaá¹…khÄ• hi soá¸·asakiccanipphattiyÄ•
tato eva paá¹-ivedhabÄ• husaccena bahussuto, tassa.

iti bhagavÄ• akiÃ±canabhÄ• ve Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sakiÃ±canabhÄ• ve Ä• dÄ«na
``sakiÃ±canaá¹ƒ passÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canÄ• naá¹ƒ
atthitÄ• ya sakiÃ±canaá¹ƒ, sakiÃ±canattÄ• eva aladdhÄ• naÃ±ca laddhÄ• naÃ±ca kÄ• mÄ
pariyesanÄ• rakkhaá¹‡ahetu kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yavasena ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahaá¹
vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ passÄ• ti dhammasaá¹ƒvegappatto satthÄ• attano \Ee 117
janasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibandharÅ«po_ti sayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o jano samÄ• no aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ jane ``aha
nti taá¹‡hÄ• vasena paá¹-ibandhasabhÄ• vo hutvÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±ati vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ``p
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ayaÃ±ca attho ---

``puttÄ• matthi dhanammatthi, iti bÄ• lo vihaÃ±Ã±ati.

attÄ• hi attano natthi, kuto puttÄ• kuto dhanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 62) ---

Ä• dÄ«hi suttapadehi dÄ«petabboti.

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. gabbhinÄ«suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<16> chaá¹-á¹-he __aÃ±Ã±atarassa paribbÄ• jakassÄ• _ti ekassa kuá¹-umbikassa paribbÄ
taruá¹‡Ä«. __mÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• _ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡adhÄ«tÄ• ya vohÄ• ro. __pajÄ• patÄ«_ti bhari
Ä• pannasattÄ• . __upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ajja suveti paccupaá¹-á¹-hitavijÄ• yanakÄ• lÄ• hotÄ«
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiko sabhariyo vÄ• dapatthassame á¹-hito, tena naá¹ƒ sapajÄ• patikaá¹ƒ p
93/ samudÄ• caranti. bhariyÄ• panassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ti Ä• lap
telasÄ«sena cettha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• ya pasavadukkhappaá¹-ikÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá
sappiloá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. __yaá¹ƒ me vijÄ• tÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«_ti \Be 10
vijÄ• tÄ• ya bahinikkhantagabbhÄ• ya upakÄ• rÄ• ya bhavissati. ``paribbÄ• jikÄ• yÄ• â€™â
kasmÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , yato Ã±Ä• tikulÄ• vÄ• mittakulÄ• vÄ• telÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä• hareyyaá¹ƒ, ta
adhippÄ• yo. __telaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 118/ __Ä• harÄ• mÄ«_ti vattamÄ• nasamÄ«patÄ• ya vattamÄ
Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __samaá¹‡assa vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vÄ• sappissa vÄ• telassa
vÄ• -saddo ``aggito vÄ• udakato vÄ• mithubhedÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 286; D
__sappissa vÄ• telassa vÄ• _ti paccatte sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, sappi ca telaÃ±ca yÄ• vadattha
dÄ«yatÄ«ti attho. apare pana ``sappissa vÄ• telassa vÄ• ti avayavasambandhe sÄ• mivaca
sappitelasamudÄ• yassa hi avayavo idha yÄ• vadatthasaddena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadan
bhÄ• janena vÄ• hatthena vÄ• bahi netuá¹ƒ no dÄ«yati, __ucchadditvÄ• nÄ• _ti vamitvÄ•
sambandho. evaá¹ƒ kirassa ahosi ``ahaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• telaá¹ƒ
pivitvÄ• tÄ• vadeva gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane yathÄ• pÄ«taá¹ƒ vamitvÄ•
pacissÄ• mi, yaá¹ƒ pittasemhÄ• dimissitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ agginÄ• jhÄ• yissati, telaá¹ƒ pana gahe

paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya kamme upanessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__uddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti vamanavasena uddhaá¹ƒ nÄ«harituá¹ƒ. __na pana adho_ti viriÃ±ca
nÄ«harituá¹ƒ na pana sakkoti. so hi ``adhikaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ sayameva mukhato niggamissatÄ
Ä• sayassa arittatÄ• ya aniggate vamanavirecanayogaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto alabhanto vÄ• kevala
phuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati ca parivaá¹-á¹-ati ca. __dukkhÄ• hÄ«_ti dukkhamÄ• hi. __tibbÄ•
tikhiá¹‡Ä• hi vÄ• . __kharÄ• hÄ«_ti kakkhaá¸·Ä• hi. __kaá¹-ukÄ• hÄ«_ti ativiya aniá¹-á¹-hab
__Ä• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne anipajjitvÄ• attano sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ito cito Ä• ka
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __parivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ padese nipannopi aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ni
vaá¹-á¹-ati, abhimukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anto Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati, samantato vaá¹-á¹-anto parivaá¹

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti ``sakiÃ±canassa appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• paribhogahetukÄ• ayaá¹
akiÃ±canassa \Ee 119/ pana sabbaso ayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ•
tadatthappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Ne 94/ \Be 105/ __sukhino vatÄ• _ti sukhino vata sappurisÄ• . ke pana teti? __ye ak
rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canassa pariggahakiÃ±canassa ca abhÄ• vena akiÃ±canÄ• , kesaá¹ƒ panida
--- __ ``vedaguno hi janÄ• akiÃ±canÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ye ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• t
tena vÄ• vedena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti vedaguno, te ariyajanÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapuggalÄ•
anavasesarÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canÄ• naá¹ƒ aggamaggena samucchinnattÄ• akiÃ±canÄ• nÄ• m
pariggahakiÃ±canassa sambhavo. evaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ya purimabhÄ• gena arahante pasaá¹ƒ
andhaputhujjane garahanto ``sakiÃ±canaá¹ƒ passÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ purimas
imÄ• yapi gÄ• thÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. ekaputtakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<17> sattame __ekaputtako_ti eko putto, so ca anukampitabbaá¹-á¹-hena ekaputtako, piyÄ
__piyo, _ manassa vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹-á¹-hena __manÄ• po_. sarÄ«rasobhÄ• sampattiyÄ• v
_ sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampattiyÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammatÄ• ya __manÄ• po_. kaleti satte khepetÄ
taá¹ƒ kato pattoti __kÄ• laá¹…kato, _ kÄ• lena vÄ• maccunÄ• kato naá¹-á¹-ho adassanaá¹
matoti attho.

__sambahulÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• _ti sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino bahÅ« upÄ• sakÄ• mataputtaupÄ• saka
Ä• á¸·Ä• hanÄ• pacchato gantvÄ• matasarÄ«rassa kattabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-inivattÄ•
otaritvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• tÄ• vatthÄ• ni pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• anotÄ• petvÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ•
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• ``sokavinodanaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ s

ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``allakesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __allavatthÄ• _ti udakena tintavatthÄ• . __divÄ• divassÄ• _ti divasassapi divÄ• , ma
attho. yasmÄ• jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti \Be 106/, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na pucchanti. k
pucchanti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na pucchanti, tasmÄ• jÄ• nantoyeva bhagavÄ• kathÄ• samu
pucchanto \Ne 95/ __ ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho tumhe upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho
divasesu mama santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• otÄ• pitasuddhavatthÄ• sÄ• yanhe Ä• gacchath
allakesÄ• á¹-hitamajjhanhike kÄ• le idhÄ• gatÄ• , taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti. __tena maya_n
puttaviyogajanitacittasantÄ• pena balavasokÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• mayaá¹ƒ i

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti piyavatthusambhavÄ• sokadukkhadomanassÄ• dayo, asati piy
na santÄ«ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitvÄ• tadatthappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ•

tattha __piyarÅ«passÄ• dagadhitÄ• se_ti piyasabhÄ• vesu rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dÄ«su sukhav
paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• . gadhitÄ• seti hi gadhitÄ• iccevattho. __se_ti vÄ• nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. piy
cakkhÄ• dayo puttadÄ• rÄ• dayo ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``kiÃ±ca loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ
... dhammataá¹‡hÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (Nidd II hemakamÄ• á¹‡a

``khettaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , gavassaá¹ƒ dÄ• saporisaá¹ƒ.

thiyo bandhÅ« puthu kÄ• me, yo naro anugijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca || (Sn 775).

tasmÄ• tesu piyarÅ«pesu assÄ• dena giddhÄ• mucchitÄ• ajjhÄ• pannÄ• ti attho. ke pana
piyarÅ«passÄ• dagadhitÄ• ti te dasseti __ ``devakÄ• yÄ• _ \Ee 121/ __puthumanussÄ• cÄ•
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dayo bahudevasamÅ«hÄ• ceva jambudÄ«pakÄ• dikÄ• bahumanus
kÄ• yikacetasikadukkhena dukkhitÄ• . __parijunnÄ• _ti jarÄ• rogÄ• divipattiyÄ• yobbanÄ• r
parihÄ«nÄ• . yathÄ• lÄ• bhavasena vÄ• yamattho devamanussesu veditabbo. atha vÄ•
kÄ• maÃ±cekantasukhasamappitÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhajarÄ• rogÄ• na sambhavant
tepi ``aghÄ• vinoâ€™â€™ ti ``parijunnÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttÄ• . tesampi vÄ• pubbanimittup
paá¹-icchannajarÄ• ya cetasikarogassa ca vasena dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavo veditabbo
gacchantÄ«_ti piyavatthuvisayÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya appahÄ«nattÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ gabbhÅ«pa
dhÄ• tuttayissaratÄ• ya maccurÄ• jasaá¹…khÄ• tassa maraá¹‡assa vasaá¹ƒ hatthameva ga

ettÄ• vatÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni __ ``ye ve divÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vivaá¹-
__ye ve divÄ• ca ratto ca appamattÄ• _ti ``divasaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamena nisajjÄ• ya Ä• varaá¹‡
parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 96/ vuttanayena divasabhÄ• ge rattibhÄ• ge ca daá¸·
appamÄ• dappaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ pÅ«renti. __jahanti piyarÅ«pa_nti catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
ariyamaggÄ• dhigamena piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ piyajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dipiyavatthuá¹ƒ tappaá¹-iba

jahanti. __te ve khaá¹‡anti aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ, maccuno Ä• misaá¹ƒ durativatta_nti te ariyapugg
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa mÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒ, maccunÄ• maraá¹‡ena Ä• masitabbato Ä• misaá¹ƒ,
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi nivattituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya durativattaá¹ƒ, saha avijjÄ• ya t
ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akudÄ• lena khaá¹‡anti, lesamattampi anavasesantÄ• ummÅ«layantÄ

``appamÄ• do \Ee 122/ amatapadaá¹ƒ, pamÄ• do maccuno padaá¹ƒ.

appamattÄ• na mÄ«yanti, ye pamattÄ• yathÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 21) ---

Ä• dÄ«hi suttapadehi vitthÄ• retabboti.

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. suppavÄ• sÄ• suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<18> aá¹-á¹-hame __kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make koliyÄ• naá¹ƒ nagare. __kuá¹‡á
nagarassa avidÅ«re kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te vane.

pubbe kira kuá¹‡á¸• o nÄ• ma eko yakkho tasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi, kuá
balikammena tussatÄ«ti tassa tathÄ• tattha baliá¹ƒ upaharanti, tenetaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• navanantveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. tassa avidÅ«re ekÄ• gÄ• mapatikÄ• ahos
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• teneva paripÄ• litattÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti vohar
aparabhÄ• ge tattha koliyarÄ• jÄ• no nagaraá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tampi purimavohÄ• rena __ku
tasmiÃ±ca vanasaá¹‡á¸• e koliyarÄ• jÄ• no bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca vasanatthÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tampi __kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• navana_ntveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. atha bhag
caranto anukkamena taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne 97/ patvÄ• tattha vihÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ `
bhagavÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• navaneâ€™â€™ _ti.

__suppavÄ• sÄ• _ti tassÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __koliyadhÄ«tÄ• _ti koliyarÄ• japutt
aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tadÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vikÄ• naá¹ƒ etadagge á¹-hapitÄ• sc
yaÃ±hi kiÃ±ci bhagavato yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ•
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthi, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sayameva attano paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vicÄ• retvÄ• sa
123/ upaneti. devasikaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhattapÄ• á¹-ipuggalikabhattÄ• ni d
bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho rittahattho na gacchati. evaá¹ƒ m
payatapÄ• á¹‡Ä« vossaggaratÄ• yÄ• cayogÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• . assÄ• kucchi
katÄ• dhikÄ• ro pacchimabhaviko sÄ• vakabodhisatto paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ g
pÄ• pakammena satta vassÄ• ni kucchinÄ• parihari, sattÄ• haÃ±ca mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• ah
``satta vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __satta vassÄ• nÄ«_ti satta saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni, accantasaá¹ƒyoge ca idaá¹ƒ upayog
dhÄ• retÄ«_ti gabbhaá¹ƒ vahati, gabbhinÄ« hotÄ«ti attho. __sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ
byÄ• kulagabbhÄ• . gabbho hi paripakko sampajjamÄ• no vijÄ• yanakÄ• le kammajavÄ• teh
uddhaá¹ƒpÄ• do adhosiro hutvÄ• yonimukhÄ• bhimukho hoti, evaá¹ƒ so katthaci alaggo ba
pana viparivattanavasena yonimaggaá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ nipajjati, sayameva vÄ• yonin
tattha kammajavÄ• tehi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattamÄ• no byÄ• kulo mÅ«á¸·hagabbhoti vucca
evaá¹ƒ ahosi, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

ayaÃ±ca gabbho sÄ«valitthero. tassa kathaá¹ƒ satta vassÄ• ni gabbhavÄ• sadukkhaá¹ƒ, sa
mÅ«á¸·hagabbhabhÄ• vappatti, mÄ• tu cassÄ• pi sotÄ• pannÄ• ya ariyasÄ• vikÄ• ya \Be 10
jÄ• tanti? vuccate --- atÄ«te kÄ• sikarÄ• je bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rente eko kosal
balenÄ• gantvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• retvÄ• tassa aggan
akÄ• si. bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±o pana putto pitu maraá¹‡akÄ• le niddhamanadvÄ• rena palÄ
Ã±Ä• timittabandhave ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anukkamena balaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡as
mahantaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• tassa raÃ±Ã±o paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesesi ``rajjaá¹ƒ
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 98/. rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa \Ee 124/ mÄ• tÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``yuddh
sabbadisÄ• su saÃ±cÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchinditvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagaraá¹ƒ parivÄ• retu, tato dÄ
kilantÄ• nagare manussÄ• vinÄ• va yuddhena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dassantÄ«â€™â€™
mÄ• tu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cattÄ• ri mahÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• ni rakkhanto satta vassÄ• ni nagaraá
cÅ«á¸·advÄ• rena nikkhamitvÄ• dÄ• rÅ«dakÄ• ni Ä• haranti, sabbakiccÄ• ni karonti.

atha rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa mÄ• tÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``bÄ• lo mama putto upÄ• yaá¹ƒ
cÅ«á¸·advÄ• rÄ• ni pidhÄ• ya nagaraá¹ƒ uparundhatÅ«ti vadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti puttassa gÅ«
mÄ• tu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satta divase tathÄ• akÄ• si. nÄ• garÄ• bahi nikkhamituá¹ƒ ala
tassa raÃ±Ã±o sÄ«saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kumÄ• rassa adaá¹ƒsu. kumÄ• ro nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
satta vassÄ• ni nagararundhanakammanissandena etarahi satta vassÄ• ni mÄ• tukucchisaá
vasi, avasesato pana sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nagarÅ«parundhanena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhabh
jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``satta divasÄ• ni nagaraá¹ƒ rundhitvÄ• gahitakammani
lohitakumbhiyaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ«â€™â€™ t
padumuttarasammÄ• sambuddhapÄ• damÅ«le ``lÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ aggo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ n
akÄ• si, yaÃ±ca vipassissa bhagavato kÄ• le nÄ• garehi saddhiá¹ƒ sahassagghanikaá¹ƒ gu
patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena lÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ aggo jÄ• to. suppavÄ• sÄ• pi ``na
tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesitabhÄ• vena satta vassÄ• ni kucchinÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• sat
mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• jÄ• tÄ• \Be 110/. evaá¹ƒ te mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• attano kammassa anurÅ«pa
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvediá¹ƒsu.

__tÄ«hi_ \Ee 125/ __vitakkehÄ«_ti ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussatipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttehi tÄ«hi sam

__adhivÄ• setÄ«_ti mÅ«á¸·hagabbhatÄ• ya uppannadukkhaá¹ƒ sahati. sÄ• hi bhagavato sa
ariyasaá¹…ghassa suppaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nassa ca dukkhanissaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anuss
uppajjamÄ• nadukkhaá¹ƒ amanasikaraá¹‡eneva abhibhavitvÄ• khamati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``tÄ«
adhivÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__sammÄ• sambuddho vatÄ• _tiÄ• di tesaá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.
bhagyavantatÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• lokanÄ• tho sammÄ• aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• ma
vata buddho, so bhagavÄ• evarÅ«passa etarahi mayÄ• anubhaviyamÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±assa
sakalassa vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya accantaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danirodhÄ• ya dhammaá
katheti. aviparÄ«tadhammadesanatÄ• ya hi satthu sammÄ• sambodhisiddhi. tassa yathÄ• v
dhammassavanante jÄ• tattÄ• sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatattÄ• ca sÄ• vakas
aá¹-á¹-haariyapuggalasamÅ«ho suppaá¹-ipanno vata aho vata sammÄ• paá¹-ipanno, yo ari
Ä«disassa vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya anuppÄ• danirodhÄ• ya anivattipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ
aho vata suá¹-á¹-hu sukhaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khatanissaá¹-aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ na upalabbhatÄ«ti. ettha ca paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• pi paá¹-ipannÄ• icceva
anivattibhÄ• vato. atha vÄ• uppannasaddo viya paá¹-ipannasaddo vattamÄ• natthopi vedita
``sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ ti.

__sÄ• mika_nti attano patiá¹ƒ koliyarÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• mantesÄ«_ti abhÄ• si. __mama va
sirasÄ• vandÄ• hÄ«_ti mayhaá¹ƒ vacanena cakkalakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni vikasit
bhagavato caraá¹‡Ä• ni tava sirasÄ• vandÄ• hi, uttamaá¹…gena abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ karohÄ«
__appÄ• bÄ• dha_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• bÄ• dho_ti visabhÄ• gavedanÄ• vuccati, yÄ• ekadesa
ayapaá¹-á¹-ena Ä• bandhitvÄ• \Ee 126/ viya gaá¹‡hati. __Ä• taá¹…ko_ti kicchajÄ«vitakaro
yÄ• petabbarogo Ä• taá¹…ko, itaro Ä• bÄ• dho. khuddako vÄ• rogo Ä• taá¹…ko, balavÄ• \
``ajjhattasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no Ä• bÄ• dho, bahiddhÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no Ä• taá¹…koâ€™â€™
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ti vadati. gilÄ• nasseva ca uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma garukaá¹ƒ hoti, k
tasmÄ• niggelaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya lahuparivattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vadati. __phÄ• suvihÄ• ra_nti á¹-hÄ• nanisinnagamanasayanasaá¹…khÄ• tesu catÅ«su iriy
pucchÄ• ti vadati. athassa pucchitabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassentÄ« __ ``suppavÄ• sÄ• , bhanteâ
__evaÃ±ca vadehÄ«_ti idÄ• ni vattabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ nidasseti.

__parama_nti vacanasampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ. tena sÄ• dhu, bhadde, yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ•
dasseti. __koliyaputto_ti suppavÄ• sÄ• ya sÄ• miko koliyarÄ• japutto. __sukhinÄ« hotÅ«_ti
aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo satthÄ• suppavÄ• sÄ• ya pesitavandanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tadana
mettÄ• vihÄ• rasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• raá¹ƒ tassÄ• s
tassÄ• puttassa ca gabbhavipattimÅ«lakadukkhuppattipaá¹-ikkhepamukhena sukhÅ«pasaá
``sukhinÄ« ... pe ... arogÄ• , arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. _

__saha_ \Ne 100/ __vacanÄ• _ti bhagavato vacanena saheva. yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le bhagavÄ•
kÄ• le tampi kammaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tassa parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ
apare pana vadanti --- sace tathÄ• satthÄ• nÄ• cikkhissÄ• , tato parampi kiÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ t
anubandhissÄ• . yasmÄ• pana bhagavatÄ• ``sukhinÄ« arogÄ• arogaÃ±ca puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• y
tasmÄ• tassa vacanasamakÄ• lameva so gabbho byÄ• kulabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• sukhene
tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• naá¹ƒ sotthi ahosi. acinteyyo hi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 127/ buddhÄ• n
paá¹-Ä• cÄ• rÄ• ya piyavippayogasambhÅ«tena sokena ummÄ• daá¹ƒ patvÄ• ---

``ubho puttÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• , panthe mayhaá¹ƒ patÄ« mato.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca bhÄ• tÄ• ca, ekacitakamhi jhÄ• yareâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap therÄ« II 2.498) ---

vatvÄ• \Be 112/ jÄ• tarÅ«peneva carantiyÄ• ``satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhÄ• hi bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vacanasamanantarameva ummÄ• do vÅ«pasami, tathÄ• suppiyÄ• pi upÄ• sikÄ• attanÄ• v
mahÄ• vaá¹‡ena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« sayanapiá¹-á¹-he nipannÄ• ``Ä• gantvÄ• n
vacanasamanantarameva vaá¹‡e pÄ• katike jÄ• te sayameva gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vand
idha udÄ• haritabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

__evaá¹ƒ, bhante_ti, bhante, yathÄ• bhagavÄ• saputtÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• arogabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
``sukhinÄ« arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ evameva. na hi kadÄ• c
bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanassa aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• voti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``evamatthÅ«
``hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti padassa atthaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. __abhinanditvÄ• _ti karavÄ
brahmassarena bhagavatÄ• vuccamÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ vacane pÄ«tisomanassapaá¹-ilÄ• bhat
__anumoditvÄ• _ti tato pacchÄ• pi sammodanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• , cittena vÄ• abhinanditvÄ
vacanasampattiyÄ• vÄ• abhinanditvÄ• atthasampattiyÄ• anumoditvÄ• . __sakaá¹ƒ ghara
gharaá¹ƒ paá¹-igacchi. ye pana ``yena sakaá¹ƒ gharaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ yadip
sambandhabhÄ• vato ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ vuttameva hoti, tathÄ• pi ``paá¹-iyÄ• yitv
yojetabbo hoti.

__vijÄ• ta_nti pajÄ• taá¹ƒ, pasutanti attho. __acchariya_nti andhassa pabbatÄ• rohanaá¹ƒ
101/ hotÄ«ti acchariyaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va saddanayo. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana ``accharÄ• y
nti vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee 128/, accharaá¹ƒ paharituá¹ƒ yuttanti attho. __vatÄ• _ti sambhÄ• vane, aho
__bho_ti dhammÄ• lapanaá¹ƒ. abhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tanti __abbhutaá¹ƒ_.

__tathÄ• gatassÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gato --- tathÄ• Ä• gatoti t
tathÄ• gato, tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathadhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato abhisam
tathadassitÄ• ya tathÄ• gato, tathavÄ• ditÄ• ya tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• kÄ• ritÄ• ya tathÄ• gato,
tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be 113/ bhagavÄ• __tathÄ• Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato_? yathÄ• sabbalokahitÄ• ya
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yena abhinÄ«hÄ• rena te bhagavan
aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatena ayampi bhagavÄ• Ä• gato. yathÄ• ca te bhagavanto dÄ
sÄ«lanekkhammapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyakhantisaccaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namettÄ• upekkhÄ• pÄ• ram
upapÄ• ramiyo, dasa paramatthapÄ• ramiyoti samatiá¹ƒsa pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• paÃ±ca r
pubbayogapubbacariyadhammakkhÄ• naÃ±Ä• tatthacariyÄ• dayo pÅ«retvÄ• buddhicariyÄ
tathÄ• ayampi bhagavÄ• Ä• gato. yathÄ• ca te bhagavanto cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ..
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• brÅ«hetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , tathÄ• ayampi bhaga
Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• gatoti tathÄ• gato_? yathÄ• sampatijÄ• tÄ• te bhagavanto samehi pÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uttarÄ• bhimukhÄ• sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• rena gatÄ• , setacchatte dhÄ• riyam
anuvilokesuá¹ƒ, Ä• sabhiÃ±ca \Ee 129/ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu loke attano jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á
pakÄ• sentÄ• , taÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ tathaá¹ƒ ahosi avitathaá¹ƒ anekesaá¹ƒ visesÄ•
pubbanimittabhÄ• vena, tathÄ• ayampi bhagavÄ• gato, taÃ±cassa gamanaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ ah
visesÄ• dhigamÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbanimittabhÄ• vena. evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

yathÄ• vÄ• te bhagavanto nekkhammena kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya gatÄ• , abyÄ• pÄ•
Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya thinamiddhaá¹ƒ, avikkhepena uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ, dhammavavatth
gatÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena avijjaá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• , pÄ• mojjena aratiá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasan
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi mahÄ• vipassanÄ• hi \Ne 102/ catÅ«hi ca ariyamaggehi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-
evaá¹ƒ ayampi bhagavÄ• gato. evampi tathÄ• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato_? pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• kakkhaá¸·ala
paggharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• uá¹‡hattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• v
Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuyÄ• asamphuá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rÅ«passa ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ve
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakk
vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡anti \Be 114/ evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ, bÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ saccÄ•
paccayÄ• kÄ• rassa, catunnaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• nÄ
iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ balÄ• naá¹ƒ, sattannaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikassa maggassa, sattannaá¹ƒ visuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ, amatogadhassa nibbÄ• nas
dhammassa yaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tathaá¹ƒ avitathaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±atha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiyÄ• Ä• gato avirajjhitvÄ• patto adhigatoti tathÄ• gato. evaá¹ƒ tathalakkhaá¹‡
tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathadhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato abhisambuddhoti tathÄ• gato_? tathadhammÄ• nÄ

yathÄ• ha \Ee 130/ --- ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni.
idaá¹ƒ dukkhanti, bhikkhave, tathametaá¹ƒ avitathametaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athametaâ€™â€™ nti
tÄ• ni ca bhagavÄ• abhisambuddho, tasmÄ• tathÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisambuddhattÄ• tathÄ• gat

apica jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho tatho avitatho ana
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• paccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho tatho avitatho anaÃ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaá¹-á¹-ho ... pe0.. jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa paccayaá¹-á¹-h
anaÃ±Ã±atho, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• abhisambuddho, tasmÄ• pi tathÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisam
abhisambuddhattho hi ettha gatasaddoti. evaá¹ƒ tathadhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato abhisambuddh

kathaá¹ƒ __tathadassitÄ• ya tathÄ• gato_? yaá¹ƒ sadevake ... pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya p
lokadhÄ• tÅ«su aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchan
atthi, taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rato jÄ• nÄ• ti passati. evaá¹ƒ jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• ca te
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu labbhamÄ• nakapad
rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne 103/, yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ up
sanidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«takaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 616) nayena
vÄ• rehi dvipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya nayehi vibhajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tathameva hoti, vitathaá¹ƒ natthi. es
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchantesu saddÄ• dÄ«su. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``yaá¹ƒ \Be 115/, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa ... pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-haá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ pariyesitaá¹ƒ anuvicaritaá¹ƒ manasÄ• , tamahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, tam
taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa viditaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 2

evaá¹ƒ tathadassitÄ• ya tathÄ• gato \Ee 131/. tattha tathadassÄ«atthe tathÄ• gatoti padasa

kathaá¹ƒ __tathavÄ• ditÄ• ya tathÄ• gato_? yaá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ•
yaÃ±ca rattiá¹ƒ anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yi, etthantare
paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«savassaparimÄ• á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ s
parisuddhaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÄ• gamadÄ• dinimmathanaá¹ƒ ekasadisaá¹ƒ tathaá¹ƒ avit

``yaÃ±ca, cunda, rattiá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambujjhati, ya
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yati, yaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ antare bhÄ• sati
taá¹ƒ tatheva hoti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• `tathÄ• gatoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II

gadaattho ettha gatasaddo. evaá¹ƒ tathavÄ• ditÄ• ya tathÄ• gato.

apica Ä• gadanaá¹ƒ Ä• gado, vacananti attho. tatho avitatho aviparÄ«to Ä• gado assÄ• ti d
katvÄ• tathÄ• gatoti evamettha padasiddhi veditabbÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• kÄ• ritÄ• ya tathÄ• gato_? bhagavato hi vÄ• cÄ• ya kÄ• yo anulometi, k
yathÄ• vÄ• dÄ« tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ«, yathÄ• kÄ• rÄ« tathÄ• vÄ• dÄ« ca hoti. evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tassa c
tathÄ• gato pavattoti attho. yathÄ• ca kÄ• yo, vÄ• cÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pavattÄ• ti tathÄ• g

``yathÄ• vÄ• dÄ« \Ne 104/, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gato tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ«, yathÄ• kÄ• rÄ« tathÄ• v
tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ«, yathÄ• kÄ• rÄ« tathÄ• vÄ• dÄ«. tasmÄ• `tathÄ• gatoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â

evaá¹ƒ \Be 116/ tathÄ• kÄ• ritÄ• ya tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __abhibhavanaá¹-á¹-hena tathÄ• gato_? yasmÄ• upari bhavaggaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
karitvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su lokadhÄ• tÅ«su sabbasatte abhibhavati sÄ«lenapi sam
vimuttiyÄ• pi vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanenapi \Ee 132/, na tassa tulÄ• vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ
appameyyo anuttaro devadevo sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ atisakko, brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ atibrahmÄ• sabbas
tenÄ• ha ---

``sadevake, bhikkhave, loke ... pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato abhibhÅ« anabhibhÅ«
vasavatti, tasmÄ• `tathÄ• gatoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 23).

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ padasiddhi --- agado viya agado, desanÄ• vilÄ• so ceva puÃ±Ã±ussayo ca. ter
bhisakko viya dibbÄ• gadena sappe sabbaparappavÄ• dino sadevakaÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ abhibha
sabbalokÄ• bhibhavane tatho avitatho aviparÄ«to yathÄ• vuttova agado etassÄ• ti dakÄ• ra
tathÄ• gatoti veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ abhibhavanaá¹-á¹-hena tathÄ• gato.

apica tathÄ• ya gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathaá¹ƒ gatoti tathÄ• gato. tattha sakalalokaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹
tathÄ• ya gato avagatoti tathÄ• gato. lokasamudayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tathÄ• ya g
lokanirodhaá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• ya tathÄ• ya gato adhigatoti tathÄ• gato. lokanirodhagÄ• miniá
tathaá¹ƒ gato paá¹-ipannoti tathÄ• gato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``loko, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatena abhisambuddho, lokasmÄ• tathÄ• gato visaá¹ƒ yutto. lokas
tathÄ• gatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«no, lokanirodho, bhikkh
abhisambuddho, lokanirodho tathÄ• gatassa sacchikato. lokanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ•
tathÄ• gatena abhisambuddhÄ• \Ee 133/, lokanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• tathÄ• gatas
bhikkhave \Be 117/, sadevakassa lokassa ... pe ... sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhisambu
`tathÄ• gatoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 23).

aparehipi aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gato --- tathÄ• ya Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato
tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• gatoti tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• vidhoti tathÄ•

pavattitoti tathÄ• gato, tathehi agatoti tathÄ• gato, tathÄ• gatabhÄ• vena tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• ya Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato_? yÄ• sÄ• bhagavatÄ• sumedhabhÅ«tena dÄ
pÄ• damÅ«le ---

``manussattaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasampatti, hetu satthÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ,

pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡asampatti, adhikÄ• ro ca chandatÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hadhammasamodhÄ• nÄ• , abhinÄ«hÄ• ro samijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Bv II 59) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• raá¹ƒ sampÄ• dentena ``ah
tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• ressÄ• mi, mutto mocessÄ• mi, danto damessÄ• mi, santo samessÄ• mi, assa
parinibbuto parinibbÄ• pessÄ• mi, buddho bodhessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä

``kiá¹ƒ me ekena tiá¹‡á¹‡ena, purisena thÄ• madassinÄ• .

sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• , santÄ• ressaá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ ||

``iminÄ• me adhikÄ• rena, katena purisuttame.

sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• , tÄ• remi janataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

``saá¹ƒsÄ• rasotaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• , viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ• tayo bhave.

dhammanÄ• vaá¹ƒ samÄ• ruyha, santÄ• ressaá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ ||

``kiá¹ƒ me aÃ±Ã±Ä• tavesena, dhammaá¹ƒ sacchikatenidha.

sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• , buddho hessaá¹ƒ sadevakeâ€™â€™ ti || (Bv II 55-58).

taá¹ƒ \Ne 106/ panetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sakalassÄ• pi buddhakaradhammasamuc
paccavekkhaá¹‡asamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ee 134/ avisaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ•
mahÄ• kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni sakkaccaá¹ƒ \Be
dÄ• napÄ• ramiÄ• dayo samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• , aá¹…gapariccÄ• gÄ• dayo paÃ
saccÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paribrÅ«hetvÄ• , puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ã
pubbayogapubbacariyadhammakkhÄ• naÃ±Ä• tatthacariyÄ• dayo ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• , bud
pÄ• petvÄ• , anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambujjhi, tasmÄ• tasseva sÄ• mahÄ

anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• , na tassa vÄ• laggamattampi vitathaá¹ƒ atthi. tathÄ• hi dÄ«paá¹…karadasa
maá¹…galo ... pe ... kassapo bhagavÄ• ti ime catuvÄ«sati sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• paá¹-ipÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satiyÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike lad
katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rehi bodhisattehi laddhabbÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , te labhitvÄ• va Ä• gatoti tÄ•
mahÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tathÄ• ya abhisambuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• gato adhigatoti tathÄ• gat
tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• ya gatoti tathÄ• gato_? yÄ• ya mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya lokanÄ• tho mahÄ•
sattanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tassa natthaÃ±Ã±o koci paá¹-issaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ahameva namito saá
mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti samussÄ• hitamÄ• naso mahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ramakÄ• si. katvÄ•
sakalalokahitasampÄ• danÄ• ya ussukkamÄ• panno attano kÄ• yajÄ«vitanirapekkho paresa
cittutrÄ• sasamuppÄ• dikÄ• atidukkarÄ• dukkaracariyÄ• samÄ• caranto yathÄ• mahÄ• b
hÄ• nabhÄ• giyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesabhÄ• giyÄ• á¹-hitibhÄ• giyÄ• vÄ• na hoti, atha kho uttarutta
tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjamÄ• no anupubbena niravasese bodhisambhÄ• re sampÄ• detvÄ• abhis
paraÃ±ca tÄ• yeva mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya saÃ±coditamÄ• naso pavivekaratiá¹ƒ paramaÃ±ca
pahÄ• ya bÄ• lajanabahule loke tehi samuppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sammÄ• nÄ• vamÄ• navippakÄ• ra
vinayanena niravasesaá¹ƒ buddhakiccaá¹ƒ \Ee 135/ niá¹-á¹-hapesi. tattha yo bhagavato sat
samokkamanÄ• kÄ• ro, so parato Ä• vibhavissati. yathÄ• ca buddhabhÅ«tassa \Be 119/ lo
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• , evaá¹ƒ bodhisattabhÅ«tassapi mahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti sa
ekasadisatÄ• ya tathÄ• avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• tÄ«supi avatthÄ• su sabbasatte
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sakalalokahitÄ• ya gato paá¹-ipannoti tathÄ• gato. evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ya ga

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato_? tathÄ• ni nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹
idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayo, ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodho, ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodha
evaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±eyyadhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattinivattitadubhayahetubhÅ«tÄ• n
dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-h
Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho, nirodhassa niss
vivekaá¹-á¹-ho asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho amataá¹-á¹-ho, maggassa niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho hetvaá¹-á
Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-hotiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tabbibhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±ca yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• vabo
saá¹ƒkilesapakkhassa samucchindanena paá¹-iladdhÄ• ya tattha asammohÄ• bhisamayasa
aviparÄ«tÄ• kÄ• rappavattiyÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡assa avisaá¹ƒvÄ
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni, tÄ• ni bhagavÄ• anaÃ±Ã±aneyyo sayameva Ä• gato adhigato, tasmÄ• t

yathÄ• ca maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, evaá¹ƒ bhagavato tÄ«su kÄ• lesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä
catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni catuvesÄ• rajjaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±cagatipariccheda Ã±
chaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni sattabojjhaá¹…gavibhÄ• vanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni aá¹-á¹-ham
navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ca tathabhÄ• ve v

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanÄ• --- yaÃ±hi kiÃ±ci aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su lokadhÄ• tÅ«su aparimÄ• á
hÄ«nÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• su atÄ«tÄ• su khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÅ«su sabhÄ• vakiccÄ• di \E
khandhappaá¹-ibaddhanÄ• magottÄ• di ca jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. anindriyabaddhesu ca atisukhum
rÅ«padhammesu yo taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaccayavisesehi saddhiá¹ƒ paccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandharasaphassÄ• diviseso, tattha sabbattheva hatthatale á¹-hap
paccakkhato appaá¹-ihataá¹ƒ bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati, tathÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• su pac
tÄ«su kÄ• lesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha ---

``atÄ«taá¹ƒse buddhassa bhagavato appaá¹-ihataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataá¹ƒse buddh
appaá¹-ihataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paccuppannaá¹ƒse buddhassa bhagavato appaá¹-ihataá¹ƒ Ã
III 5).

tÄ• ni panetÄ• ni tattha tattha dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡assa avisaá¹ƒvÄ
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni, tÄ• ni bhagavÄ• sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhigaÃ±chÄ«ti. evampi tathÄ

tathÄ• \Ne 108/ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• niruttippaá¹-isambhid
paá¹-ibhÄ• nappaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• . tattha atthappabhedassa
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ atthappabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á
dhammappabhedassa sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ dhamm
dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . niruttippabhedassa sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakara
niruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttippaá¹-isambhidÄ• . paá¹-ibhÄ• napp
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• nappabhedagataá¹
paá¹-ibhÄ• nappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``atthe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isamb
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttippaá¹-isambhidÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
paá¹-ibhÄ• nappaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 718-721).

ettha ca hetuanusÄ• rena araá¹‡Ä«yato adhigantabbato ca saá¹…khepato hetuphalaá¹ƒ att
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paccayuppannaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 137/, bhÄ• sitattho, vipÄ• ko, kiriyÄ• ti im
attho. taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa tasmiá¹ƒ atthe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atth
dhammoti saá¹…khepato paccayo. so hi yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vidahati pavatteti cev
dhammoti vuccati, pabhedato pana yo koci phalanibbattanako hetu ariyamaggo bhÄ• sitaá¹
ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• dhammo, taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa tasmiá¹ƒ dhamme
dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``dukkhe \Be 121/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dukkhasamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ d
dukkhanirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipa

dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 719).

atha vÄ• hetumhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attha
jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nibbattÄ• abhinibbattÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• , imesu dhammesu
atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yamhÄ• dhammÄ• te dhammÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• n
pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• , tesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡e
atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , jarÄ• maraá¹‡asamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya
dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . jÄ• tiyÄ• , bhave, upÄ• dÄ• ne, taá¹‡hÄ• ya, vedanÄ• ya, phas
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e, saá¹…khÄ• resu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rasam
dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , s
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

``idha bhikkhu dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vedallaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . so tassa tasseva bhÄ• sitassa atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ imas
ayaá¹ƒ imassa \Ee 138/ bhÄ• sitassa atthoâ€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

``katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upp
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhar
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti ... pe ... ime
imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammappaá¹-isambhidÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
tiÄ• di (Vibh 724-725) vitthÄ• ro.

yÄ• panetasmiá¹ƒ atthe ca dhamme ca sabhÄ• vanirutti abyabhicÄ• ravohÄ• ro abhilÄ• po
sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe mÄ• gadhikÄ• ya sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• sÄ• ya ``ayaá
asabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttippaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yat
gocarakiccato vitthÄ• rato pavattaá¹ƒ sabbampi taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
tasmiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡e pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• nappaá¹-isambhidÄ• . iti imÄ
paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni sayameva bhagavatÄ• adhigatÄ• ni atthadhammÄ• dike ta
avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danavasena aviparÄ«tÄ• kÄ• rappavattiyÄ• tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±ath
tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

tathÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rena Ã±Ä
adhigataá¹ƒ abhisambuddhaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dhammÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyato
pariÃ±Ã±eyyato, pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• pahÄ• tabbato, sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• sa
dhammÄ• bhÄ• vetabbato, yato naá¹ƒ koci samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• devo vÄ• m
te dhammÄ• anabhisambuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti saha dhammena anuyuÃ±jituá¹ƒ samattho na

yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavato anavasesato bodhimÅ«ley
anuppattidhammaá¹ƒ \Ne 110/, na tassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ atthi. tathÄ• h
lobhadosamohaviparÄ«tamanasikÄ• raahirikÄ• nottappathinamiddhakodhÅ«panÄ• ha-
makkhapalÄ• saissÄ• macchariyamÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyathambhasÄ• rambhamÄ• nÄ• timÄ
kusalamÅ«laduccaritavisamaviparÄ«tasaÃ±Ã±Ä• - \Ee 139/
malavitakkapapaÃ±caesanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• catubbidhavipariyesaÄ• savagantha-
oghayogÄ• gatitaá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• napaÃ±cÄ• bhinandananÄ«varaá¹‡acetokhilacetasoviniban
chavivÄ• damÅ«lasattÄ• nusayaaá¹-á¹-hamicchattanavaÄ• ghÄ• tavatthutaá¹‡hÄ• -
mÅ«lakadasaakusalakammapathaekavÄ«sati
anesanadvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-higataaá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒ diyaá¸
saha vÄ• sanÄ• ya pahÄ«naá¹ƒ samucchinnaá¹ƒ samÅ«hataá¹ƒ, yato naá¹ƒ koci samaá¹‡o
``ime nÄ• ma te kilesÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti saha dhammena anuyuÃ±jituá¹ƒ samatth

ye cime bhagavatÄ• kammavipÄ• kakilesÅ«pavÄ• daÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamappabhedÄ• ant
paá¹-isevato ekantena antarÄ• yÄ• ya. yato naá¹ƒ koci samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... brahmÄ• vÄ
paá¹-isevato antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saha dhammena anuyuÃ±jituá¹ƒ samattho natthi.

yo ca bhagavatÄ• niravasesavaá¹-á¹-adukkhanissaraá¹‡Ä• ya sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
sattakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• siko sattatiá¹ƒsappabhedo ariyamaggapubbaá¹…gamo anuttaro \Be 123/ n
so ekanteneva niyyÄ• ti, paá¹-ipannassa vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato mokkhÄ• ya hoti, yato naá¹ƒ ko
... brahmÄ• vÄ• ``niyyÄ• niko dhammoti tayÄ• desito na niyyÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saha dham
natthÄ«ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``sammÄ• sambuddhassa te paá¹-ijÄ• nato ime dhammÄ• ana
I 150) vitthÄ• ro. evametÄ• ni attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡appahÄ• nadesanÄ• visesÄ• naá¹ƒ avitathab
aviparÄ«tÄ• kÄ• rappavattitÄ• ni bhagavato catuvesÄ• rajjaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni tathÄ• ni avitathÄ
bhagavÄ• tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

tathÄ• nirayagati, tiracchÄ• nagati, petagati, manussagati, devagatÄ«ti paÃ±ca gatiyo, tÄ•
aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• nirayÄ• , kukkuá¸·Ä• dayo soá¸·asa ussadanirayÄ• , lokantarikanirayoti sa
nirassÄ• daá¹-á¹-hena nirayÄ• , yathÄ• kammunÄ• gantabbato gati cÄ• ti __nirayagati, _
tibbandhakÄ• rasÄ«tanarakÄ• pi etesveva antogadhÄ• . kimikÄ«á¹-asarÄ«sapapakkhisoá¹‡
aÃ±chitabhÄ• vena tiracchÄ• nÄ• , te eva gatÄ«ti __tiracchÄ• nagati_. khuppipÄ• sitattÄ•
paradattÅ«pajÄ«vinijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikÄ• dayo dukkhabahulatÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-asukhato \Ne 1
eva gatÄ«ti __petagati, _ kÄ• lakaÃ±cikÄ• diasurÄ• pi etesvevantogadhÄ• . parittadÄ«pavÄ
jambudÄ«pÄ• dicatumahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ• sino manaso ussannatÄ• ya manussÄ• , te eva gatÄ
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«pagÄ
dibbanti attano iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena kÄ«á¸·anti jotanti cÄ• ti devÄ• , te eva gatÄ«ti __devag

tÄ• panetÄ• gatiyo yasmÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkammanibbatto upapattibhavaviseso, tasmÄ• atth

kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gati iminÄ• nÄ• ma kammunÄ• jÄ• yati, ta
paccayavisesehi evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gabhinnattÄ• visuá¹ƒ ete sattanikÄ• yÄ• evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ga
yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ hetuphalavibhÄ• gaparicchindanavasena á¹-hÄ• naso hetuso bhagavato Ã±
bhagavÄ• ---

``paÃ±ca \Be 124/ kho imÄ• , sÄ• riputta, gatiyo. katamÄ• paÃ±ca? nirayo, tiracchÄ• nayon
manussÄ• , devÄ• . nirayaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, pajÄ• nÄ• mi nirayagÄ• miÃ±ca magga
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• paá¹-ipanno ca kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• \Ee 141/ parammaraá¹‡Ä• apÄ•
nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati, taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 153).

tÄ• ni panetÄ• ni bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ visaye aviparÄ«tÄ• kÄ• rappa
tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni. evampi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

tathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• diyogavikalÄ• vikalabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhanena
apparajakkhamahÄ• rajakkhatÄ• divisesavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi pav
indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``saddho puggalo apparajakkho, assa
mahÄ• rajakkhoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 111) vitthÄ• ro.

yaÃ±ca ``ayaá¹ƒ puggalo apparajakkho, ayaá¹ƒ sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiko, ayaá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹
anulomikÄ• yaá¹ƒ khantiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito, ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hito, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
nekkhammÄ• diÄ• sayo, ayaá¹ƒ nekkhammÄ• sayo, na kÄ• mÄ• diÄ• sayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di
112/ thÄ• magato, na paá¹-ighÄ• diko, imassa paá¹-igho ativiya thÄ• magato, na kÄ• marÄ•
``imassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro adhiko, na apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro na Ä• neÃ±j
apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro adhiko, na puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro na Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro adhiko, na puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro na apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá
adhikaá¹ƒ, imassa vacÄ«sucaritaá¹ƒ, imassa manosucaritaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttiko, a
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttiko, ayaá¹ƒ kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, ayaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• varaá¹
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, ayaá¹ƒ na kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, na
na vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• dÄ
vibhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•

``idha \Be 125/ tathÄ• gato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, carita
adhimuttiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhabbÄ• bhabbe satte jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-is I 113).

yaÃ±ca uparimaheá¹-á¹-himapurimapacchimakÄ• yehi
dakkhiá¹‡avÄ• maakkhikaá¹‡á¹‡asotanÄ• sikasotaaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-ahatthapÄ• dehi aá¹…gulia
aggikkhandhÅ«dakadhÄ• rÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vividhavikubbani
bhagavato yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``idha tathÄ• gato yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karoti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi, uparin
pavattati, heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yato udakadhÄ• rÄ• pavattati. heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yato aggikkhanc
uparimakÄ• yato udakadhÄ• rÄ• pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-is I 116).

yaÃ±ca rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi ca anekehi dukkhadhammehi upaddutaá¹ƒ sattanikÄ•
nÄ«haritukÄ• matÄ• vasena nÄ• nÄ• nayehi pavattassa bhagavato mahÄ• karuá¹‡okkaman
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha (Paá¹-is I 117-118) ---

``katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? bahukehi Ä•
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattesu mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• okkamati, Ä• ditto lokasanniv
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattesu mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• okkamati. uyyutto, payÄ• to,
upanÄ«yati loko addhuvo, atÄ• á¹‡o loko anabhissaro \Ne 113/, assako loko, sabbaá¹ƒ pah
loko atitto taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• soti passantÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattesu m

``atÄ• yano lokasannivÄ• so, aleá¹‡o, asaraá¹‡o, asaraá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«to. uddhato loko avÅ«pas
lokasannivÄ• so viddho puthusallehi, avijjandhakÄ• rÄ• varaá¹‡o \Be 126/ kilesapaÃ±jarapa
lokasannivÄ• so aá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«to pariyonaddho tantÄ• kulakajÄ• to kulaguá¹‡á¸• ikajÄ• to n
apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati, avijjÄ• visadosasaá¹ƒlitto,
rÄ• gadosamohajaá¹-Ä• jaá¹-ito.

``taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-apaá¹-imukko, taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• lena otthaá¹-o, taá¹‡hÄ• sotena vuyh
saá¹ƒyutto, taá¹‡hÄ• nusayena \Ee 143/ anusaá¹-o, taá¹‡hÄ• santÄ• pena santappati, taá¹‡
pariá¸• ayhati.

``diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-apaá¹-imukko, diá¹-á¹-hijÄ• lena otthaá¹-o, diá¹-á¹-hisotena vuyhat
diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±ojanena saá¹ƒyutto, diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena anusaá¹-o, diá¹-á¹-hisantÄ• pena
diá¹-á¹-hipariá¸·Ä• hena pariá¸• ayhati.

``jÄ• tiyÄ• anugato, jarÄ• ya anusaá¹-o, byÄ• dhinÄ• abhibhÅ«to, maraá¹‡ena abbhÄ• hat

``taá¹‡hÄ• ya uá¸• á¸• ito, jarÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhitto, maccupÄ• sena parikkhitto, mahÄ• b
rÄ• gabandhanena dosamohamÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hikilesaduccaritabandhanena baddho, mahÄ• s
mahÄ• palibodhena palibuddho, mahÄ• papÄ• te patito, mahÄ• kantÄ• rappaá¹-ipanno, ma
mahÄ• vidugge samparivattati, mahÄ• palipe palipanno.

``abbhÄ• hato lokasannivÄ• so, Ä• ditto lokasannivÄ• so rÄ• gagginÄ• dosagginÄ• mohag
maraá¹‡ena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upÄ• yÄ• sehi, unnÄ«tako lokasanniv

niccamatÄ• á¹‡o pattadaá¹‡á¸• o takkaro, vajjabandhanabaddho \Ne 114/ Ä• ghÄ• tanapac
lokasannivÄ• so paramakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±appatto, dukkhÄ• bhitunno cirarattaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·ito, gadhi

``andho \Be 127/ acakkhuko, hatanetto apariá¹‡Ä• yako, vipathapakkhando aÃ±jasÄ• parac

``dvÄ«hi diá¹-á¹-higatehi pariyuá¹-á¹-hito, tÄ«hi duccaritehi vippaá¹-ipanno, catÅ«hi yogehi y
ganthehi ganthito, catÅ«hi upÄ• dÄ• nehi upÄ• diyati, paÃ±cagatisamÄ• ruá¸·ho, paÃ±cahi
paÃ±cahi nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi otthaá¹-o, chahi \Ee 144/ vivÄ• damÅ«lehi vivadati, chahi taá¹‡hÄ•
diá¹-á¹-higatehi pariyuá¹-á¹-hito, sattahi anusayehi anusaá¹-o, sattahi saÃ±Ã±ojanehi saá¹ƒy
mÄ• nehi unnato, aá¹-á¹-hahi lokadhammehi samparivattati, aá¹-á¹-hahi micchattehi niyyÄ•
purisadosehi dussati, navahi Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«hi Ä• ghÄ• tito, navavidhamÄ• nehi unnato,
dhammehi rajjati, dasahi kilesavatthÅ«hi kilissati, dasahi Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«hi Ä• ghÄ• tito, d
akusalakammapathehi samannÄ• gato, dasahi saá¹ƒyojanehi saá¹ƒyutto, dasahi micchatteh
dasavatthukÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gato, dasavatthukÄ• ya antaggÄ• hikÄ
aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• papaÃ±cehi papaÃ±cito, dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatehi pariyuá
lokasannivÄ• soti passantÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattesu mahÄ• karu

``ahaÃ±camhi tiá¹‡á¹‡o, loko ca atiá¹‡á¹‡o. ahaÃ±camhi mutto, loko ca amutto. ahaÃ±camh
adanto. ahaÃ±camhi santo, loko ca asanto. ahaÃ±camhi assattho, loko ca anassattho. ahaÃ
loko ca aparinibbuto. pahomi khvÄ• haá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• retuá¹ƒ, mutto mocetuá¹ƒ, danto da
sametuá¹ƒ, assattho assÄ• setuá¹ƒ, parinibbuto parinibbÄ• petunti passantÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ
sattesu mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• okkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 117-118).

evaá¹ƒ \Be 128/ ekÅ«nanavutiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi vibhajanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• vatÄ• dhammadhÄ• tuyÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…
paropadesanirapekkhaá¹ƒ \Ne 115/ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paá¹-ivijjhanasamatthaá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¹…khamattappaá¹-ibaddhavuttianaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
anavasesasaá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatasammutisaccÄ• vabodhato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
nissaá¹…gappavattimupÄ• dÄ• ya anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccati. ekameva hi taá¹ƒ Ã±
visayappavattimukhena aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ \Ee 145/ duvidh
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• nÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• sabbavi
yuttaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi imÄ• ya yuttiyÄ• . ayaÃ±hettha pÄ• á¸·i ---

``sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatamasaá¹…khataá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±
natthÄ«ti anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ«taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã
Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. anÄ• gataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«t
tattha Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paccuppannaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ•

sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattha Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€
vitthÄ• ro.

evametÄ• ni bhagavato chaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni aviparÄ«tÄ• kÄ• rappavattiyÄ•
avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danato tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni. evampi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• ni Ä•

tathÄ• ---

``sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go, upekkhÄ•
II 17; SN c V 185) evaá¹ƒ __sarÅ«pato, _ ``yÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ•
lÄ«nuddhaccapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanakÄ• masukhallikattakilamathÄ• nuyogaucchedasas
anekesaá¹ƒ upaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• satiÄ• dibhedÄ• dhammasÄ• maggÄ«
kilesaniddÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahati, cattÄ• ri vÄ• ariyasaccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ
dhammasÄ• maggÄ« bodhÄ«ti vuccati. tassÄ• `bodhiyÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariya
dhammasÄ• maggiyÄ• bujjhatÄ«ti \Be 129/ katvÄ• bodhÄ«ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa aá¹…
ti evaá¹ƒ __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ato_. ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o satisambojjhaá¹…go
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go, paggahalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go, pharaá¹‡ala
upasamalakkhaá¹‡o \Ne 116/ passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o samÄ• dhis
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __visesalakk

``tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? idha, bhikkhu \Ee 146/, satimÄ• hoti paramena satin
cirakatampi cirabhÄ• sitampi saritÄ• hoti anussaritÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 467) satta
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±opakÄ• ravasena __ekakkhaá¹‡e pavattidassanato, _ ``tattha katamo satis
ajjhattaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dhammesu sati, atthi bahiddhÄ• dhammesu satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• din
__visayavibhÄ• gena pavattidassanato_. ``tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? idha, bhikkh
satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivekanissitaá¹ƒ virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ nirodhanissitaá¹ƒ voss
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 471) __bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhidassanato_. ``tattha katame satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ•
samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... tasmiá¹ƒ samaye satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ho
... pe ... upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go. tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• sati ... pe ... a
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 478-479) __channavutiyÄ• nayasahassavibhÄ• gehÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ•
sambojjhaá¹…gavibhÄ• vanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni tassa tassa atthassa avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danato tathÄ•
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni. evampi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

tathÄ• ---

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? ayameva ariyo a
seyyathidaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 205) evaá

sabbakilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• ariyabhÄ• vakarattÄ• ariyaphalappaá¹-ilÄ• bhakarattÄ• ca ariyo
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya ekantakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko. kilese mÄ• rento gac
maggÄ«yati, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maggatÄ«ti maggoti evaá¹ƒ __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkha
dassanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• abhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o sammÄ• saá¹…
pariggahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , sammÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o \Be 1
vodÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, sammÄ• paggahalakkhaá¹‡o sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo
sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __vi
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi aÃ±Ã±ehipi attano paccanÄ«kakilesehi saddhiá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohavidhamanena asammohato sampayutta
sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dayopi micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne 117/ pajahanti, nibbÄ• na
sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• abhiniropanapariggahaá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navodÄ• na
ca karontÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ __kiccavibhÄ• gato_. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nakkhaá¹
dukkhÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• maggakÄ• le ekakkhaá¹‡Ä• nibbÄ• nameva Ä• ramma
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati, sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dayop
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• maggakÄ• le ekakkhaá¹‡Ä• ekÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

tesu sammÄ• saá¹…kappo kiccato nekkhammasaá¹…kappotiÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i nÄ• mÄ• ni
pubbabhÄ• ge musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«tiÄ• divibhÄ• gÄ• viratiyopi cetanÄ• yopi hutvÄ
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• masatiyo kiccato sammappadhÄ• nasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena cattÄ• ri n
pana maggakkhaá¹‡epi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena nÄ• nÄ• evÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• g
__pavattivibhÄ• gato, _ ``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivekanis
(Vibh 489) __bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhito, _ ``tattha katamo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo? idha, bhikkhu
lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, ta
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sammÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
nayasahassavibhÄ• gehÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ anekÄ• kÄ• rato pavattÄ• ni bhagavato ariyamaggavib
avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danato sabbÄ• nipi tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni. evampi bhagavÄ•
tathÄ• gato.

tathÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• patti yÄ• ca nirodhasamÄ• pattÄ«ti etÄ• su anupaá¹-ipÄ•
viharitabbaá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹-á¹-hena ca anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«su
sampÄ• danapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sampayogavasena ca pavattÄ• n
tadatthasiddhiyÄ• tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni \Ee 148/. tathÄ• \Be 131/ ``idaá¹
idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ tassa tassa phalassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹
tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnassa kammasamÄ• dÄ• nassa anavasesato yat
vipÄ• kantarajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡eyeva tassa tassa sattassa ``ayaá¹ƒ nirayag
... ayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• thÄ• vato sÄ• savÄ• nÄ• savak
0.khandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnÄ• nupÄ• dinnÄ• dianekasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• s
nÄ• ma dhÄ• tuyÄ• ussannattÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammappabandhe ayaá¹ƒ viseso jÄ• yatÄ«â

yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunÄ• nattajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, anavasesato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• diajjhÄ•
saddhÄ• diindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhamudutÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
\Ne 118/, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su jÄ• tÄ«su tappaá¹-ibandhena saddhiá¹ƒ anavase
pubbenivutthakkhandhasantatijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, hÄ«nÄ• divibhÄ• gehi saddhiá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandh
dukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva catusaccajÄ• nananti imÄ• ni bha
avirajjhitvÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayÄ• vagÄ• hanato yathÄ• dhippetatthasÄ• dhanato ca yath
avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``idha tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• bh
tiÄ• di (Vibh 809; AN c 10.21).

evampi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

yathÄ• cetesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammappadhÄ• navibhÄ• vanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anantÄ• parimeyya
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• visesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bhagavÄ• tathÄ• ni Ã
tathÄ• gato. evampi tathÄ• ni Ä• gatoti tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• gatoti tathÄ• gato_? yÄ• sÄ• bhagavato abhijÄ• ti abhisambodhi dham
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu, sÄ• tathÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yadatthaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• ther
pavattitÄ• ca, tadatthassa ekantasiddhiyÄ• avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danato aviparÄ«tatthavuttiyÄ• tath
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• . tathÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• bodhisattabhÅ«to samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramiparipÅ
vuttappabhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ buddhattahetuá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• \Be 132/ tusitapure á¹-hitova
sutvÄ• dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·adevatÄ• hi ekato sannipatitÄ• hi upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ---

``kÄ• lo deva mahÄ• vÄ«ra, uppajja mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ.

sadevakaá¹ƒ tÄ• rayanto, bujjhassu amataá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti || (Bv I 67) ---

Ä• yÄ• cito uppannapubbanimitto paÃ±ca mahÄ• vilokanÄ• ni viloketvÄ• ``idÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ
abhisambujjhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya sakyarÄ• jakule mahÄ• m
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dasa mÄ• se devamanussehi mahatÄ• parihÄ• rena parihariyam
paccÅ«sasamaye abhijÄ• tiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

abhijÄ• tikkhaá¹‡e \Ne 119/ panassa paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e viya __dvattiá¹ƒsapu
pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi dasasahassÄ« lokadhÄ• tu kampi saá¹…kampi sampakampi sam
cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassesu appamÄ• á¹‡o obhÄ• so phari, tassa taá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• m
cakkhÅ«ni paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒsu, badhirÄ• saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. mÅ«gÄ• samÄ• lapiá¹ƒsu, kh

paá¹…gulÄ• padasÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒsu, bandhanagatÄ• sabbasattÄ• andubar
sabbanirayesu aggi nibbÄ• yi, pettivisaye khuppipÄ• sÄ• vÅ«pasami, tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ b
sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ rogo vÅ«pasami, sabbasattÄ• piyaá¹ƒvadÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, madhurenÄ• kÄ
vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gajjiá¹ƒsu, sabbatÅ«riyÄ• ni sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ ninnÄ• daá¹ƒ muÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, agha
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• ni madhurenÄ• kÄ• rena raviá¹ƒsu, sa
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayamÄ• no mudusÄ«talavÄ• to vÄ• yi, akÄ• lamegho vassi,
ubbhijjitvÄ• vissandi, pakkhino Ä• kÄ• sagamanaá¹ƒ vijahiá¹ƒsu, nadiyo asandamÄ• nÄ• a
madhuraá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ ahosi, upakkilesavimutte sÅ«riye dissamÄ• ne eva Ä• kÄ• sagatÄ• s
150/, á¹-hapetvÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacare deve avasesÄ• sabbe devÄ• sabbepi nerayikÄ• dissa
tarukuá¹-á¹-akavÄ• á¹-aselÄ• dayo anÄ• varaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«pa
aniá¹-á¹-hagandhaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• dibbagandho vÄ• yi, sabbe phalÅ«pagÄ• rukkhÄ• ph
mahÄ• samuddo \Be 133/ sabbatthakameva paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi padumehi saÃ±channatalo
sabbapupphÄ• ni pupphiá¹ƒsu, rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhesu khandhapadumÄ• ni, sÄ• khÄ• s
latÄ• padumÄ• ni pupphiá¹ƒsu, mahÄ«tale silÄ• talÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• uparÅ«pari satta satta h
nÄ• ma nikkhamiá¹ƒsu, Ä• kÄ• se olambakapadumÄ• ni nibbattiá¹ƒsu, samantato pupphava
dibbatÅ«riyÄ• ni vajjiá¹ƒsu, sakaladasasahassÄ« lokadhÄ• tu vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-ham
uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• baddhamÄ• lÄ• kalÄ• po viya alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• sanaá¹ƒ v
vipphurantavÄ• á¸·abÄ«janÄ« pupphadhÅ«pagandhaparivÄ• sitÄ• paramasobhaggappattÄ
pubbanimittÄ• ni upari adhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ anekesaá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittabhÅ«tÄ
anekacchariyapÄ• tubhÄ• vappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• ti yadatthaá¹ƒ anena a
tassÄ• abhisambodhiyÄ• ekantasiddhiyÄ• tathÄ• va ahosi avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

tathÄ• ye buddhaveneyyÄ• bodhaneyyabandhavÄ• , te sabbepi anavasesato sayameva b
sÄ• vakaveneyyÄ• dhammaveneyyÄ• ca, tepi sÄ• vakÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ«tÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ gacch
yadatthaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• abhisambodhi abhipatthitÄ• , tadatthassa ekantasiddhiyÄ• abhisa
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

apica \Ne 120/ yassa yassa Ã±eyyadhammassa yo yo sabhÄ• vo bujjhitabbo, so so hatthat
viya Ä• vajjanamattappaá¹-ibaddhena attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ anavasesato bhag
evampi abhisambodhi tathÄ• avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• desetabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ te
Ä• sayÄ• nusayacaritÄ• dhimuttiá¹ƒ sammadeva oloketvÄ• \Ee 151/ dhammataá¹ƒ avijahan
paÃ±Ã±attinayavohÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ anatidhÄ• vanteneva ca dhammataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vantena y
yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaÃ±ca anusÄ• santena bhagavatÄ• veneyyÄ• vinÄ«tÄ
dhammavinayapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• pissa tadatthasiddhiyÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«tavuttiyÄ• ca tathÄ•

tathÄ• \Be 134/ yÄ• sÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuppattÄ• pathaviyÄ• diphassavedanÄ• dirÅ«pÄ•

lujjanabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato lokasabhÄ• vÄ• tÄ«tÄ• tamasÄ• visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• kenaci lokasabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato eva gatiÄ• dibhÄ• varahitÄ• appatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• khandhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lesamattassapi abhÄ• vato anupÄ• disesÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, yattha neva pathavÄ« na Ä• po na tejo na vÄ• yo na Ä• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ na nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• paro loko na ca ubho candimasÅ«riyÄ• , tatrÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, neva Ä• gatiá¹ƒ vadÄ á¹-hitiá¹ƒ na cutiá¹ƒ na upapattiá¹ƒ, appatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ appavattaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡ameveta dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Ud 71).

sÄ• sabbesampi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamo, sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá paá¹-inissaggo, sabbadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo, sabbÄ• layÄ• naá¹ƒ samugghÄ• to, sabb accantasantilakkhaá¹‡oti yathÄ• vuttasabhÄ• vassa kadÄ• cipi avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danato tathÄ• evametÄ• abhijÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• tathÄ• gato upagato adhigato paá¹-ipanno pattoti tathÄ• gato gatoti tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• vidhoti tathÄ• gato_? yathÄ• vidhÄ• purimakÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yathÄ• vidhÄ• te bhagavanto maggasÄ«lena phalasÄ«lena sabbenapi maggasamÄ• dhinÄ• phalasamÄ• dhinÄ• \Ee 152/ sabbenapi lokiyalokuttarasamÄ• dhinÄ phalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sabbÄ• yapi lokiyalokuttarapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, devasikaá¹ƒ valaÃ±jitabbehi catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasamÄ• pattivihÄ• rehi, tadaá¹…gavimuttiyÄ• , vikkhambhanav samucchedavimuttiyÄ• , paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttiyÄ• , nissaraá¹‡avimuttiyÄ• ti saá¹…khepa anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡abhedehi acinteyyÄ• nubhÄ• vehi sakalasabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡ehi, ayamp tathÄ• vidho. sabbesaÃ±hi sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuvemattaá¹ƒ, sarÄ«rappamÄ• dukkaracariyÄ• vemattaá¹ƒ, rasmivemattanti, imehi paÃ±cahi vemattehi siyÄ• vemattaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• dÄ«su visuddhÄ«su samathavipassanÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ attanÄ• paá¹-ila nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. atha kho majjhe bhinnasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ bhagavanto. tasmÄ• yathÄ• vidhÄ• purimakÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• , ayampi bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gato. vidhattho cettha gatasaddo, tathÄ• hi lokiyÄ• vidhayuttagatasadde pakÄ• ratth

kathaá¹ƒ __tathÄ• pavattitoti tathÄ• gato_? anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena iddhÄ• nubhÄ• v atthappaá¹-isambhidÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattiyÄ• anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡app kÄ• yappavattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ katthaci paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• bhÄ• vato yathÄ• ruci tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«cittappavatti etassÄ• ti tathÄ• gato. evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• pavattitoti tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ __tathehi agatoti tathÄ• gato_? bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡e tappaá¹-ipakkhap natthi etassa gatanti agato. so panassa agatabhÄ• vo maccheradÄ• napÄ• ramiÄ• dÄ«su a

Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dinayappavattehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«ti tathehi Ã±Ä• á

atha vÄ• kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rappavattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khandhappavattisaá¹…khÄ• ta
gataá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ etassa natthÄ«ti agato. saupÄ• disesaanupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nappattiyÄ
tathehi ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«ti evampi bhagavÄ• tathehi agatoti tathÄ• gato.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ee 153/ __tathÄ• gatabhÄ• vena tathÄ• gato_? tathÄ• gatabhÄ• venÄ• ti ca tat
atthitÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ko panesa tathÄ• gato, yassa atthitÄ• ya bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gatoti vucca
saddhammo hi ariyamaggo tÄ• va yathÄ• yuganaddhasamathavipassanÄ• balena anavase
samÅ«hanantena samucchedappahÄ• navasena gantabbaá¹ƒ \Be 136/, tathÄ• gato. phala
maggÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhipahÄ• navasena gantabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gato pavatto.
gato \Ne 122/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-ividdho sakalavaá¹-á¹-adukkhavÅ«pasamÄ• ya sampajjati
sacchikatoti tathÄ• gato. pariyattidhammopi yathÄ• purimabuddhehi suttageyyÄ• divasena
pavattiÄ• dippakÄ• sanavasena ca veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• dianurÅ«paá¹ƒ pavattito, amh
gadito pavattitoti vÄ• tathÄ• gato. yathÄ• bhagavatÄ• desito, tathÄ• bhagavato sÄ• vakeh
tathÄ• gato. evaá¹ƒ sabbopi saddhammo tathÄ• gato. tenÄ• ha sakko devÄ• namindo --- ``t
devamanussapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ namassÄ• ma suvatthi hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Khp 6.17; S
bhagavÄ• tathÄ• gato.

yathÄ• ca dhammo, evaá¹ƒ ariyasaá¹…ghopi yathÄ• attahitÄ• ya parahitÄ• ya ca paá¹-ipa
pubbabhÄ• gasamathavipassanÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• tena tena maggena gantab
gatoti tathÄ• gato. yathÄ• vÄ• bhagavatÄ• saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dayo desitÄ• , ta
gadanato ca tathÄ• gato. tenÄ• ha sakko devarÄ• jÄ• --- ``tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ devamanussapÅ«
namassÄ• ma suvatthi hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. svÄ• ssa sÄ• vakabhÅ«to atthÄ«ti bhagavÄ• tath
tathÄ• gatabhÄ• vena tathÄ• gatoti.

idampi ca tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabhÄ• vadÄ«pane mukhamattakameva, sabbÄ• kÄ• re
tathÄ• gatassa \Ee 154/ tathÄ• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eyya. idaÃ±hi tathÄ• gatapadaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• visayaá¹ƒ, tassa appamÄ• dapadassa viya tepiá¹-akampi buddhavacanaá¹ƒ yuttito a
``atitthena dhammakathiko pakkhandoâ€™â€™ ti na vattabboti.

tatthetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``yatheva loke purimÄ• mahesino,

sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ munayo idhÄ• gatÄ• .

tathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sakyamunÄ«pi Ä• gato,

tathÄ• gato vuccati tena cakkhumÄ• ||

``pahÄ• ya \Be 137/ kÄ• mÄ• dimale asesato,

samÄ• dhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi yathÄ• gatÄ• jinÄ• .

purÄ• tanÄ• \Ne 123/ sakyamunÄ« jutindharo,

tathÄ• gato tena tathÄ• gato mato ||

``tathaÃ±ca dhÄ• tÄ• yatanÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

sabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avibhÄ• gabhedato.

sayambhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena jinoyamÄ• gato,

tathÄ• gato vuccati sakyapuá¹…gavo ||

``tathÄ• ni saccÄ• ni samantacakkhunÄ• ,

tathÄ• idappaccayatÄ• ca sabbaso.

anaÃ±Ã±aneyyÄ• nayato vibhÄ• vitÄ• ,

tathÄ• gato tena jino tathÄ• gato ||

``anekabhedÄ• supi lokadhÄ• tusu,

jinassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• digocare.

vicittabhede tathameva dassanaá¹ƒ,

tathÄ• gato tena samantalocano ||

``yato \Ee 155/ ca dhammaá¹ƒ tathameva bhÄ• sati,

karoti vÄ• cÄ• ya nurÅ«pamattano.

guá¹‡ehi lokaá¹ƒ abhibhuyyirÄ«yati,

tathÄ• gato tenapi lokanÄ• yako ||

``tathÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tathÄ• ya sabbaso,

avedi lokaá¹ƒ pabhavaá¹ƒ atikkami.

gato ca paccakkhakiriyÄ• ya nibbutiá¹ƒ,

arÄ«yamaggaÃ±ca gato tathÄ• gato ||

``tathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tathÄ• ya sabbaso,

hitÄ• ya lokassa yatoyamÄ• gato.

tathÄ• ya \Ne 124/ nÄ• tho karuá¹‡Ä• ya sabbadÄ• ,

gato ca tenÄ• pi jino tathÄ• gato ||

``tathÄ• ni \Be 138/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni yatoyamÄ• gato,

yathÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ visayÄ• vabodhato.

tathÄ• bhijÄ• tippabhutÄ« tathÄ• gato,

tadatthasampÄ• danato tathÄ• gato ||

``yathÄ• vidhÄ• te purimÄ• mahesino,

tathÄ• vidhoyampi tathÄ• yathÄ• ruci.

pavattavÄ• cÄ• tanucittabhÄ• vato,

tathÄ• gato vuccati aggapuggalo ||

``sambodhisambhÄ• ravipakkhato pure,

gataá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒsÄ• ragatampi tassa vÄ• .

na catthi nÄ• thassa bhavantadassino,

tathehi tasmÄ• agato tathÄ• gato ||

``tathÄ• gato dhammavaro mahesinÄ• ,

yathÄ• pahÄ• tabbamalaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yati.

tathÄ• gato ariyagaá¹‡opi satthuno,

tathÄ• gato tena samaá¹…gibhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__mahiddhikatÄ• _ti \Ee 156/ paramena cittavasÄ«bhÄ• vena ca iddhividhayogena dhammÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athattanipphÄ• danasamatthatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• __mahiddhikatÄ• _. cirakÄ• lasambhÅ«tena suvidÅ«rappaá¹-ipakkhena icchitatthanipphattih puÃ±Ã±atejena samannÄ• gamo __mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• . yatrÄ• _ti acchariyapasaá¹ƒsÄ• paccattatthe nipÄ• to. tena yuttattÄ• __vijÄ• yissatÄ«_ti anÄ• gatakÄ• lavacanaá¹ƒ, attho p ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yÄ• hi nÄ• ma ayaá¹ƒ suppavÄ• sÄ• tathÄ• dukkhanimuggÄ• kicch vacanasamakÄ• lameva sukhinÄ« arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yÄ«ti. __attamano_ti sak kilesarahitacittoti \Ne 125/ attho. kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ vase avattanato attaman vattunti. __attamano_ti vÄ• pÄ«tisomanassehi gahitamano. __pamudito_ti pÄ• mojjena \Be __pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to_ti jÄ• tabalavapÄ«tisomanasso. __athÄ• _ti pacchÄ• , tato katipÄ• __sattabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti sattasu divasesu dÄ• tabbabhattÄ• ni. __svÄ• tanÄ• yÄ• _ti svÄ• tan buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa dÄ• navasena payirupÄ• sanavasena ca bhavissati pu

__atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• mantesÄ«_ti kasmÄ• sÄ• mikassa pasÄ• darakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. suppavÄ• sÄ• pana acalappasÄ• dÄ• va, upÄ• s mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa bhÄ• ro. tenÄ• ha __ ``tuyheso upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koâ€™â€™ _ti eso. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogo_ti mama bhogÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ avinÄ• sÄ• ya ayyo mahÄ• moggallÄ• no yadi pÄ• á¹-ibhogo yadi patibhÅ«, ito satta divase dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti yadi ayyena Ã±Ä• tanti dÄ«peti. theropi tassa tesu divasesu bhogÄ• na anupaddavaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• Ä• ha --- __ ``dvinnaá¹ƒ kho nesaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saddhÄ• panassa cittappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• ti tasseva bhÄ• raá¹ƒ k tvaÃ±Ã±eva pÄ• á¹-ibhogoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. api ca so upÄ• sako diá¹-á¹-hasacco, tassa s natthÄ«ti tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavatÄ• __ ``pacchÄ• pi tvaá¹ƒ karis

saÃ±Ã±Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. upÄ• sakopi \Ee 157/ satthari there ca gÄ• ravena s
puÃ±Ã±ena vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ icchanto __ ``karotu suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta bhattÄ
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti anujÄ• ni.

__taÃ±ca dÄ• raka_nti vijÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ atikkam
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• sattame divase taá¹ƒ sa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vandÄ• pesi. __satta me vassÄ• nÄ«_ti satta me sa
accantasaá¹ƒyogavasena cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __lohitakumbhiyaá¹ƒ vutthÄ• nÄ«_ti
gabbhavÄ• sadukkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi evarÅ«pÄ• ni satta puttÄ• nÄ«
putteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe liá¹…gavipallÄ• savasena vuttaá¹ƒ ``evarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
gabbhadhÄ• raá¹‡avasena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhatÄ• ya ca mahantaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ
uppajjanakaputteti attho. etena mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ puttalolatÄ• ya puttalÄ• bhena titti na

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ sattadivasÄ• dhikÄ• ni satta saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni gabbhad
pavattaá¹ƒ \Ne 126/ mahantaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ekapade visaritvÄ• puttalolatÄ• vasena tÄ• ya
__imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ cittasukhappamatto viya pamattapuggale iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rena
taá¹‡hÄ• sinehassa mahÄ• natthakarabhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __asÄ• ta_nti amadhuraá¹ƒ asundaraá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __sÄ• tarÅ«penÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹
__piyarÅ«penÄ• _ti piyÄ• yitabbabhÄ• vena. __sukhassa rÅ«penÄ• _ti sukhasabhÄ• vena.
yasmÄ• asÄ• taá¹ƒ appiyaá¹ƒ dukkhameva samÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalampi vaá¹-á¹-agataá¹ƒ saá¹.
appahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• ayonisomanasikÄ• rena iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya piyaá¹ƒ viya sukhaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• naá¹ƒ sativippavÄ• sena pamattapuggalaá¹ƒ ativattati abhibhavati ajjhot
suppavÄ• saá¹ƒ punapi sattakkhattuá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ appiyaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ sÄ• t
puttasaá¹…khÄ• tapemavatthusukhena ajjhottharatÄ«ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. visÄ• khÄ• suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<19> navame \Ee 158/ __pubbÄ• rÄ• me_ti sÄ• vatthiyÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhÄ• ge anurÄ
uttamadevÄ«vihÄ• rasadise á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• rite Ä• rÄ• me. __migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de_ti

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• --- atÄ«te satasahassakappamatthake padumuttaradasabala
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ attano aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ disvÄ
buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusatasahassassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhagavato nipaccakÄ• raa
tumhÄ• disassa \Be 141/ buddhassa aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthan
kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ devesu ca manussesu ca saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ

meá¹‡á¸• akaseá¹-á¹-hiputtassa dhanaÃ±jayaseá¹-á¹-hino gehe sumanadeviyÄ• kucchismi
jÄ• takÄ• le cassÄ• __visÄ• khÄ• _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• yadÄ• bhagavÄ• bhaddiy
paÃ±cahi dÄ• rikÄ• satehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-hamadass

aparabhÄ• ge sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ migÄ• raseá¹-á¹-hiputtassa puá¹‡á¹‡avaá¸• á¸• hanakumÄ•
naá¹ƒ sasuro migÄ• raseá¹-á¹-hi \Ne 127/ upakÄ• ravasena mÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. t
vuccati. sÄ• attano mahallatÄ• pasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• navakoá¹-Ä«hi bhagavato bhi
vasanatthÄ• ya karÄ«samatte bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge uparibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paÃ±cagabbhasatÄ• ni he
paÃ±cagabbhasatÄ• nÄ«ti gabbhasahassehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• resi.
``migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• deâ€™â€™ _ti.

__kocideva attho_ti kiÃ±cideva payojanaá¹ƒ. __raÃ±Ã±e_ti rÄ• jini. __paá¹-ibaddho_ti Ä• y
Ã±Ä• tikulato maá¹‡imuttÄ• diracitaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• taá¹ƒ tassÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä
taá¹ƒ \Ee 159/ nagaradvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ suá¹…kikÄ• tattha suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• tadan
atirekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• visÄ• khÄ• raÃ±Ã±o tamatthaá¹ƒ nivedetukÄ• mÄ•
rÄ• janivesanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e rÄ• jÄ• mallikÄ• ya deviyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ant
visÄ• khÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• ``idÄ• ni labhissÄ• mi, idÄ• ni labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
atikkamitvÄ• chinnabhattÄ• hutvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi okÄ• s
aniveditopi tassa atthavinicchayassa okÄ• sÄ• karaá¹‡ena __ ``yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ na tÄ
tattha __yathÄ• dhippÄ• ya_nti adhippÄ• yÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __na tÄ«retÄ«_ti na niá¹-á¹-hÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• yattasuá¹…kameva raÃ±Ã±o datvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo, so raÃ
na tÄ«rito. __handÄ• _ti vossaggatthe nipÄ• to. __divÄ• divassÄ• _ti divasassa divÄ• , maj
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ rÄ• janivesanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« tassa a
niratthakameva upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ \Be 142/, bhagavati upasaá¹…kamanameva pana
dassanÄ• nuttariyÄ• dippaá¹-ilÄ• bhakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• sÄ• tthakanti evÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, imÄ
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassentÄ« mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• __ ``idha me, bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha

__etamattha_nti etaá¹ƒ parÄ• yattatÄ• ya adhippÄ• yÄ• samijjhanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá
udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ parÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• parÄ• dhÄ«navuttÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaparidÄ«

tattha __sabbaá¹ƒ paravasaá¹ƒ dukkha_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ parava
attano icchÄ• ya nipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
issariyaá¹ƒ sukha_nti duvidhaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ lokuttaraÃ±ca. tattha lokiyaá¹ƒ rÄ• jis
lokiyajjhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbattaá¹ƒ cittissariyaÃ±ca, lokuttaraá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• dhigama
nirodhissariyaá¹ƒ. tesu yaá¹ƒ cakkavattibhÄ• vapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ manussesu issariyaá¹ƒ, ya
tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ devanikÄ• ye Ä• dhipaccabhÅ«taá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ, tadubhayaá¹ƒ yadipi ka
yathicchitanipphattiyÄ• sukhanimittatÄ• ya \Ne 128/ sukhaá¹ƒ, vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhatÄ• ya
dukkhameva. tathÄ• aniccantikatÄ• ya \Ee 160/ lokiyajjhÄ• nanibbattaá¹ƒ cittissariyaá¹ƒ, ni

lokadhammehi akampanÄ«yato anivattisabhÄ• vattÄ• ca ekantasukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pa
aparÄ• dhÄ«natÄ• ya labhati cittasukhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya satthÄ• ``sabbaá¹ƒ issariyaá

__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e vihaÃ±Ã±antÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ ``sabbaá¹ƒ paravasaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti i
atthavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e payojane sÄ• dhetabbe sati tass
yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ anipphÄ• danato ime sattÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti ki
duratikkamÄ• _ti yasmÄ• kÄ• mayogabhavayogadiá¹-á¹-hiyogaavijjÄ• yogÄ• anÄ• dikÄ• la
anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi pajahituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya duratikkamÄ• . etesu diá¹-á
atikkamitabbo, kÄ• mayogo tatiyamaggena. itare aggamaggena. iti ariyamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ dura
duratikkamÄ• . tasmÄ• kÄ• mayogÄ• divasena icchitÄ• lÄ• bhahetu sattÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti, a
cittissariye \Be 143/ nirodhissariye ca sati na kadÄ• cipi vighÄ• tassa sambhavoti adhippÄ•

atha vÄ• __sabbaá¹ƒ paravasa_nti yaá¹ƒ attano aÃ±Ã±appaá¹-ibaddhavuttisaá¹…khÄ• taá
aniccasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya dukkhaá¹ƒ. ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __
yaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khatanissaá¹-aá¹ƒ issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya issariyanti laddhanÄ• maá¹
upÄ• disesÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ. ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™
__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e_ti evaá¹ƒ dukkhasukhe vavatthite ime sattÄ• bahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e duk
vihaÃ±Ã±anti. kasmÄ• ? __yogÄ• hi duratikkamÄ• _ti yasmÄ• te sabbattha nimujjanassa h
duratikkamÄ• , tasmÄ• tvampi visÄ• khe parÄ• yattamatthaá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• alabhamÄ• nÄ•

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bhaddiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<20> dasame \Ne 129/ \Ee 161/ __anupiyÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• make nagare. __ambavane
mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ ahosi, tattha mallarÄ• jÅ«hi bhagavato vihÄ• ro kÄ
ntveva vuccati. anupiyaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha bhagavÄ• viharati, tena vuttaá¹
viharati ambavaneâ€™â€™ _ti. __bhaddiyo_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __kÄ• á¸·Ä«godh
nÄ• ma sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ« sakyarÄ• jadevÄ« ariyasÄ• vikÄ• Ä• gataphalÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sa
pabbajjÄ• vidhi khandhake (Vin II 330-331) Ä• gatova. so pabbajitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o ahosi, terasapi dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati. bhagavatÄ• ca ``et
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uccakulikÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ bhaddiyo kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• y
uccakulikabhÄ• ve etadagge á¹-hapito asÄ«tiyÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantaro.

__suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato_ti ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca avasesaá¹ƒ
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pabbatakandarÄ• di pabbajitasÄ•
\Be 144/ janasambÄ• dhÄ• bhÄ• vato idha suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ranti adhippetaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• jhÄ
saddÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato vivittaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci agÄ• rampi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ranti veditabba

upagato. __abhikkhaá¹‡a_nti bahulaá¹ƒ. __udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti so hi Ä• yasmÄ• ara
upagatopi rattivÄ• sÅ«pagatopi yebhuyyena phalasamÄ• pattisukhena nirodhasukhena ca v
sukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pubbe attanÄ• anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ sabhayaá¹ƒ sapariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ rajjasuk
sukhaá¹ƒ aho sukhaâ€™â€™ _nti somanassasahitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ
samuggirati.

__sutvÄ• na nesaá¹ƒ etadahosÄ«_ti nesaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tassa Ä• y
sukhaâ€™â€™ nti udÄ• nentassa udÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ esa anabhirato bra
ti evaá¹ƒ parivitakkitaá¹ƒ ahosi. te bhikkhÅ« puthujjanÄ• tassa Ä• yasmato vivekasukhaá¹ƒ
ajÄ• nantÄ• \Ee 162/ evaá¹ƒ amaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu, tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nissaá¹ƒsayaâ€™â€™ _n
__nissaá¹ƒsaya_nti asandehena ekantenÄ• ti attho. ``yaá¹ƒ so pubbe agÄ• riyabhÅ«to sam
vatvÄ• ``anubhavÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanasesena keci atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡enti, apare ``yaá¹ƒ sÄ
``yaá¹ƒsa pubbe agÄ• riyabhÅ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana pÄ• á¸·i. tattha __yaá¹ƒsÄ• _ti yaá¹
akÄ• rasakÄ• ralopo ``evaá¹ƒsa te (MN I 23; AN b VI 58), pupphaá¹ƒsÄ• uppajjÄ«â€™â€™
36) viya. tassattho --- assa Ä• yasmato bhaddiyassa pabbajitato pubbe agÄ• riyabhÅ«tassa
yaá¹ƒ rajjasukhaá¹ƒ anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __sÄ• tamanussaramÄ• no_ti so taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ etarah
anussaranto.

__te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocu_nti te sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ullapanasabhÄ• vas
anuggahaá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ, na ujjhÄ• navasena. __aÃ±Ã±
apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ. __Ä• mantesÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi te bhikkhÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä
vacanasampaá¹-iggahe, sÄ• dhÅ«ti attho. puna __eva_nti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __abhikkhaá¹‡
sukhaâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti yathÄ• te bhikkhÅ« vadanti, taá¹ƒ eva
udÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. __kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ bhaddiyÄ• _ti kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• pucchat
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti \Be 145/? no na jÄ• nÄ• ti, teneva pana tamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petvÄ• te bhikkhÅ
pucchati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na pucch
__atthavasa_nti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__antepure_ti itthÄ• gÄ• rassa saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te rÄ• jagehassa abbhantar
nhÄ• nabhojanasayanÄ• diá¹ƒ kappeti. __rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• _ti Ä• rakkhÄ• dikatapuri
samantato vihitÄ• . __bahipi antepure_ti aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dike antepurato b
__evaá¹ƒ rakkhito gopito santo_ti evaá¹ƒ rÄ• jageharÄ• jadhÄ• nirajjadesesu anto ca bahi c
anekasatehi susaá¹ƒvihitarakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiyÄ• mameva nibbhayatthaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ
samÄ• no. __bhÄ«to_tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• ni. atha \Ee 163/ vÄ
bhÄ• yamÄ• no. __ubbiggo_ti sakarajjepi pakatito uppajjanakabhayubbegena ubbiggo calito
``raÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ avissatthena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena sabba
tesaá¹ƒ kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaparisaá¹…kÄ• ya ca uddhamukhaá¹ƒ saá¹…kam
``santikÄ• vacarehipi ajÄ• nantasseva me kadÄ• ci anattho bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti uppanne

uppÄ• danasamatthena tÄ• sena utrÄ• sÄ«. ``utrastoâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti. __vihÄ• si_nt
vihariá¹ƒ.

__etarahÄ«_ti idÄ• ni pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __eko_ti asahÄ• yo, tena vÅ«paka
dasseti. __abhÄ«to_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttavipariyÄ• yena attho veditabbo. bhayÄ
taá¹ƒ nimittassa ca kilesassa abhÄ• venevassa abhÄ«tÄ• ditÄ• ti. etena cittavivekaá¹ƒ dass
__appossukko_ti sarÄ«raguttiyaá¹ƒ nirussukko. __pannalomo_ti lomahaá¹ƒsuppÄ• dakassa
anuggatalomo. padadvayenapi serivihÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __paradattavutto_ti parehi dinnena
vattamÄ• no, etena sabbaso saá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«panamukhena anavasesabhayahetuvir
cetasÄ• _ti vissatthavihÄ• ritÄ• ya migassa viya jÄ• tena cittena. migo hi amanussapathe ar
146/ vissattho tiá¹-á¹-hati, nisÄ«dati, nipajjati, yenakÄ• maÃ±ca pakkamati appaá¹-ihatacÄ•
viharÄ• mÄ«ti dasseti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhena ---

``migo araÃ±Ã±amhi yathÄ• abaddho,

yenicchakaá¹ƒ gacchati gocarÄ• ya.

viÃ±Ã±Å« naro seritaá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ• no,

eko care khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 39; Ap thera I 1.95).

__imaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasa_nti, bhante, bhagavÄ• yadidaá¹ƒ mama etarahi p
phalasamÄ• pattisukhaá¹ƒ, idameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho
udÄ• nesinti.

__etamattha_nti etaá¹ƒ bhaddiyattherassa \Ee 164/ puthujjanavisayÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ vivekasukh
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti idaá¹ƒ sahetukabhayasokavigamÄ• nubhÄ
udÄ• nesi.

tattha __yassantarato na santi kopÄ• _ti yassa ariyapuggalassa antarato abbhantare attan
cittakÄ• lussiyakaraá¹‡ato cittappakopÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo Ä• ghÄ• tavatthuÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡abh
eva kopÄ• na santi maggena pahÄ«nattÄ• na vijjanti. ayaÃ±hi antarasaddo kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``m
kimantaraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 228) kÄ• raá¹‡e dissati, ``antaraá¹-á¹-hake himapÄ
(Vin I 346) vemajjhe, ``antarÄ• ca jetavanaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca sÄ• vatthiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su
``bhayamantarato jÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (It 88; Nidd I 5) citte, idhÄ• pi citte eva daá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ ``antarato attano citteâ€™â€™ ti.

__itibhavÄ• bhavataÃ±ca vÄ«tivatto_ti yasmÄ• bhavoti sampatti, abhavoti vipatti. tathÄ• b

vuddhi, abhavoti hÄ• ni. bhavoti vÄ• sassataá¹ƒ, abhavoti ucchedo. bhavoti vÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá
bhavoti vÄ• sugati, abhavoti duggati. bhavoti vÄ• khuddako, abhavoti mahanto. tasmÄ• yÄ
sampattivipattivuá¸• á¸• hihÄ• nisassatucchedapuÃ±Ã±apÄ• pasugatiduggati- khuddakamal
vasena iti anekappakÄ• rÄ• bhavÄ• bhavatÄ• vuccati. catÅ«hipi \Be 147/ ariyamaggehi ya
nayena taá¹ƒ itibhavÄ• bhavataÃ±ca vÄ«tivatto atikkanto hoti. atthavasena vibhatti vipariá¹‡
vigatabhaya_nti taá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá
itibhavÄ• bhavasamatikkamato ca bhayahetuvigamena vigatabhayaá¹ƒ, vivekasukhena agg
_ vigatabhayattÄ• eva __asokaá¹ƒ. devÄ• nÄ• nubhavanti dassanÄ• yÄ• _ti adhigatamagg
upapattidevÄ• vÄ• yamantÄ• pi cittacÄ• radassanavasena dassanÄ• ya daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ nÄ•
abhisambhuá¹‡anti na sakkonti, pageva manussÄ• . sekkhÄ• pi hi puthujjanÄ• viya arahato
jÄ• nanti.

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca mucalindavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. nandavaggo

1. kammavipÄ• kajasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<21> nandavaggassa \Ne 133/ \Be 148/ \Ee 165/ paá¹-hame __aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhÅ«_ti nÄ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhu. so kira rÄ• jagahavÄ• sÄ« kulaputto moggallÄ• nattherena saá¹ƒv
disvÄ• satthu santike pabbajitvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetvÄ• catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ g
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tassa aparabhÄ• ge kharo Ä• bÄ• d
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya adhivÄ• sento viharati. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naÃ±hi cetasikadukkhaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yikadukkhaá¹ƒ pana hotiyeva. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa nÄ•
adhivÄ• sento pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno hotÄ«â

tattha __pallaá¹…ka_nti samantato Å«rubaddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• bhujitvÄ• _ti bandhitvÄ• .
paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti uparimaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa piá¹-á¹-hil
koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• . evaÃ±hi nisinnassa cammamaá¹ƒsanhÄ• rÅ«ni na namanti, tas
__purÄ• á¹‡akammavipÄ• kaja_nti pubbe katassa kammassa vipÄ• kabhÄ• vena jÄ• taá¹ƒ,
sukhadukkhappakÄ• re vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-asamudÄ• ye tadekadesabhÄ• vena jÄ• taá¹ƒ. kiá¹
purÄ• á¹‡akammavipÄ• kajanti ca iminÄ• tassa Ä• bÄ• dhassa kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nata
opakkamikautuvipariá¹‡Ä• majÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. __dukkha_nti pacurajanehi kh
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. __tibba_nti \Ee 166/ tikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, abhibhavitvÄ• pavattiyÄ• bahalaá¹ƒ v
kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-uka_nti asÄ• taá¹ƒ. __adhivÄ• sento_ti upari vÄ• sento sahanto kha

__sato sampajÄ• no_ti vedanÄ• pariggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena s
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• nÄ• ma hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena aniccÄ• , aniá¹-á¹-h
paá¹-icca uppannattÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• , uppajjitvÄ• ekantena bhijjanasabhÄ• vattÄ
virÄ• gadhammÄ• nirodhadhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vedanÄ• ya aniccatÄ• sallakkhaá¹‡avasen
\Be 149/, aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivijjhanavasena __sampajÄ• no_ ca hutvÄ• . atha vÄ•
sabbattheva kÄ• yavedanÄ• cittadhammesu suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hitasatitÄ• ya __sato, _ tat
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• pariggahitasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• ya __sampajÄ• no. avihaÃ±Ã±am
puthujjano aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena dukkhadhammena phuá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• no socati kilama
kandati sammohaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanayena andhaputhujjano viya na vihaÃ±Ã
samugghÄ• titattÄ• cetodukkhaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dento kevalaá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• kajaá¹ƒ sarÄ«ra
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• panno viya nisinno hoti. __addasÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ adhivÄ
nisinnaá¹ƒ addakkhi.

__etamattha_nti etaá¹ƒ tÄ• disassapi rogassa vejjÄ• dÄ«hi tikicchanatthaá¹ƒ anussukkÄ• p
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ lokadhammehi anupalepitasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• n
udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yehi kehici dukkhadhammehi avighÄ• tapa
udÄ• nesi.

tattha __sabbakammajahassÄ• _ti pahÄ«nasabbakammassa. aggamaggassa hi uppannak
sabbÄ• ni kusalÄ• kusalakammÄ• ni pahÄ«nÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ a
ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kammakkhayakaranti vuccati. __bhikkhuno_ti bhinnakilesatÄ• ya
pure kataá¹ƒ raja_nti arahattappattito pubbe kataá¹ƒ rÄ• garajÄ• dimissatÄ• ya rajanti laddh
dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanena taá¹ƒ \Ee 167/ dhunantassa
arahattappattiyÄ• parato pana sÄ• vajjakiriyÄ• ya sambhavoyeva natthi, anavajjakiriyÄ• ca
samucchinnattÄ• samucchinnamÅ«latÄ• ya pupphaá¹ƒ viya phaladÄ• nasamatthatÄ• ya ab

__amamassÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su katthaci mamanti gahaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato amamassa mama
mamaá¹…kÄ• ro atthi, so attasinehena vejjÄ• dÄ«hi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggÄ• peti. arahÄ• p
sarÄ«rajagganepi udÄ• sÄ«nadhÄ• tukova. __á¹-hitassÄ• _ti catubbidhampi oghaá¹ƒ taritvÄ
á¹-hitassa, paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena vÄ• sandhÄ• vanassa abhÄ• vena á¹-hitassa \Be
kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«nattÄ• cutipaá¹-isandhivasena saá¹ƒsÄ• re dhÄ•
tadabhÄ• vato á¹-hitoti vuccati. atha vÄ• dasavidhe khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasaá¹…khÄ• te ariyadha
__tÄ• dino_ti ``paá¹-ikÅ«le appaá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is
vuttÄ• ya paÃ±cavidhÄ• ya ariyiddhiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi lokadhammehi akampaniyÄ• ya chaá¸
samannÄ• gatena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su ekasadisatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena tÄ• dÄ«bhÄ• vena tÄ• d
lapetave_ti ``mama bhesajjÄ• dÄ«ni karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti janaá¹ƒ lapituá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ payo
nirapekkhabhÄ• vato. paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so viya hi bandhanÄ• pavutto sayamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``nÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Th 606).

atha vÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ ayyassa icchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti janaá¹ƒ
nimantanavasena lapÄ• petuá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa attho natthi tÄ• disassa micchÄ• jÄ«va
samugghÄ• titattÄ• ti attho. iti bhagavÄ• ``kissÄ• yaá¹ƒ thero attano rogaá¹ƒ vejjehi atikicch
avidÅ«re nisÄ«datÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintentÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa atikicchÄ• pane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. nandasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<22> dutiye \Ee 168/ __nando_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. so hi cakkavattilakkhaá¹‡Å«petattÄ• m
saparijanaá¹ƒ sakalaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nandayanto jÄ• toti ``nandoâ€™â€™ ti n
__bhagavato bhÄ• tÄ• _ti bhagavato ekapituputtatÄ• ya bhÄ• tÄ• . na hi bhagavato sahoda
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• tucchÄ• puttoâ€™â€™ _ti, cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuputtoti attho. mahÄ• pajÄ• pati
__anabhirato_ti na abhirato. __brahmacariya_nti \Be 151/ brahmaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ uttama
ekÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ methunaviratiá¹ƒ. __sandhÄ• retu_nti paá¹-hamacittato yÄ• vac
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ. dutiyena cettha brahmacariyap
maggabrahmacariyassÄ• pi saá¹…gaho veditabbo. __sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• yÄ• _ti upasan
saddhiá¹ƒ samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ nibbattetabbabhÄ• vena anuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tividhampi sikkhaá¹ƒ p
vissajjetvÄ• ti attho. __hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• _ti gihibhÄ• vÄ• ya. __Ä• vattissÄ• mÄ«_ti nivattissÄ• m

kasmÄ• \Ne 136/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ evamÄ• rocesÄ«ti? etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• --- bhaga
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• veá¸·uvane viharanto ``puttaá¹ƒ me Ä• netvÄ• dassethÄ• â€™â€™
pesitesu sahassasahassaparivÄ• resu dasasu dÅ«tesu saha parivÄ• rena arahattaá¹ƒ patte
arahattappattena kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yittherena gamanakÄ• laá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• maggavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ
jÄ• tibhÅ«migamanÄ• ya yÄ• cito vÄ«satisahassakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaparivutto kapilavatthunag
Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game pokkharavassaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• vessantarajÄ• takaá¹ƒ (J
kathetvÄ• punadivase piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho ``uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™
pitaraá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• nivesanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``dhammaÃ±careâ€™
mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pes

bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ• ne \Ee 169/ pana rÄ• hulamÄ• tuguá¹‡akathaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya candakinna
Ä• dayo) kathetvÄ• tatiyadivase nandakumÄ• rassa abhisekagehappavesanavivÄ• hamaá¹
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisitvÄ• nandakumÄ• rassa hatthe pattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vatvÄ

pakkamanto kumÄ• rassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hi. sopi tathÄ• gate gÄ• ravena ``patta
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. evaá¹ƒ pana cintesi, ``sopÄ• nasÄ«se pattaá¹
satthÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne na gaá¹‡hi. itaro ``sopÄ• namÅ«le gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cin
gaá¹‡hi. itaro ``rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi, satthÄ• tatthapi na gaá¹
nivattitukÄ• mo anicchÄ• ya gacchanto gÄ• ravena ``pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattu
gaá¹‡hissati, ettha gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento gacchati.

tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 152/ khaá¹‡e janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu, ``ayye bhagavÄ• , nan
gacchati, tumhehi vinÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• udakabindÅ«hi paggharantehi aá¸• á¸•
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha sÄ«hapaÃ±jaradvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• ``tuvaá¹-aá¹ƒ kho, ayyaputta, Ä•
taá¹ƒ tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ tassa hadaye tiriyaá¹ƒ patitvÄ• viya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. satthÄ• pissa hatth
aggahetvÄ• va taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ netvÄ• ``pabbajissasi nandÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so buddh
pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• , ``Ä• ma, pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. satthÄ•
kapilavatthupuraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tatiyadivase taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi. sattame divase mÄ• tarÄ• ala
``dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me, samaá¹‡a, dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• gat
pabbÄ• jesi. punekadivasaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dhammapÄ• lajÄ• takaá¹ƒ (J I 10.92 Ä• dayo) kathetv
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

iti \Ne 137/ bhagavÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphale, pitaraá¹ƒ tÄ«su phalesu patiá¹
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto punadeva rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tato anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena sÄ
gahitapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o niá¹-á¹-hite jetavanamahÄ• vihÄ• re tattha gantvÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi. e
viharante Ä• yasmÄ• nando attano \Ee 170/ anicchÄ• ya pabbajito kÄ• mesu anÄ• dÄ«nav
janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• vuttavacanamanussaranto ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito hutvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ a
Ä• rocesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• nando ... pe ... hÄ«nÄ• y

kasmÄ• pana naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesÄ«ti? ``puretarameva Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ da
vivecetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , pabbÄ• jetvÄ• pana upÄ• yena tato vivecetvÄ• uparivisesaá¹ƒ nib
veneyyadamanakusalo satthÄ• evaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi.

__sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«_ti sakyarÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• . __janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti janapadamhi kalyÄ• a
chasarÄ«radosarahitÄ• , paÃ±cakalyÄ• á¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• . sÄ• hi yasmÄ• nÄ• tidÄ«gh
nÄ• tithÅ«lÄ• nÄ• tikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• naccodÄ• tÄ• atikkantÄ• mÄ• nusakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ appat
chasarÄ«radosarahitÄ• . chavikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nakhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
vayakalyÄ• á¹‡anti imehi paÃ±cahi kalyÄ• á¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatÄ• .

tattha \Be 153/ attano sarÄ«robhÄ• sena dasadvÄ• dasahatthe á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karoti
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• vÄ• hoti, ayamassÄ• __chavikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _. cattÄ• ro panassÄ• ha

mukhapariyosÄ• naÃ±ca lÄ• khÄ• rasaparikammakataá¹ƒ viya rattapavÄ• á¸·arattakambale
__maá¹ƒsakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _. vÄ«sati nakhapattÄ• ni maá¹ƒsato amuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne lÄ• khÄ
muttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne khÄ«radhÄ• rÄ• sadisÄ• ni honti, ayamassÄ• __nakhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _.
parisuddhapavÄ• á¸·apantisadisÄ• vajirapantÄ« viya khÄ• yanti, ayamassÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hika
vÄ«sativassasatikÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• soá¸·asavassuddesikÄ• viya hoti nippalitÄ• , ayamassÄ
sundarÄ« ca hoti evarÅ«paguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatÄ• , tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡

__gharÄ• nikkhamantassÄ• _ti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, gharato nikkhamatoti attho. ``
ntipi paá¹-hanti. __upaá¸• á¸• hullikhitehi_ \Ee 171/ __kesehÄ«_ti itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e k
vippakatullikhitehi kesehi upalakkhitÄ• ti attho. ``aá¸• á¸• hullikhitehÄ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-ha
\Ne 138/ ca phaá¹‡akÄ• dÄ«hi kesasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, ``aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• ravidhÄ• naâ€™
__apaloketvÄ• _ti sineharasavipphÄ• rasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakena aá¸• á¸• hakkhinÄ• Ä• bandhantÄ
bhante_ti pubbepi ``maâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• kulacittatÄ• ya puna ``maá¹ƒ eta
__tuvaá¹-a_nti sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ. __tamanussaramÄ• no_ti taá¹ƒ tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• ta
vacanaá¹ƒ anussaranto.

bhagavÄ• tassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``upÄ• yenassa rÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessÄ• mÄ«â€™â
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ nento antarÄ• magge ekasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• makhette jhÄ• makhÄ• á¹‡u
chinnakaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sÄ• naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paluá¹-á¹-hamakkaá¹-iá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ekakkhaá¹‡eneva satthÄ• rÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ viya vu
avatvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. gacchantoyeva hi bhagavÄ• Ä• ya
taá¹ƒ paluá¹-á¹-hamakkaá¹-iá¹ƒ dasseti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ samiÃ±janÄ• dinidassanaá¹ƒ
antaradhÄ• nanidassananti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ satthÄ• taá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ n
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ni kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• ni paÃ±ca accharÄ• satÄ• ni attÄ• naá¹ƒ
dassetvÄ• janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• satÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pas
pucchi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ
kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti bÄ• humhi gahetvÄ• viya. bhagavÄ• hi tadÄ• tÄ• dis
abhisaá¹…khÄ• resi, yathÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• nando bhuje gahetvÄ• bhagavatÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• n
sace tassa Ä• yasmato tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsadevalokassa dassanaá¹ƒ pavesanameva vÄ• icchitaá¹
tassa taá¹ƒ devalokaá¹ƒ dasseyya lokavivaraá¹‡iddhikÄ• le \Ee 172/ viya, tameva vÄ• iddh
yasmÄ• panassa dibbattabhÄ• vato manussattabhÄ• vassa yo nihÄ«najigucchanÄ«yabhÄ•
antarÄ• magge taá¹ƒ makkaá¹-iá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo, devalokasirivibhavasampattiyo ca ogÄ•
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tattha nesi. evaÃ±hissa tadatthaá¹ƒ brahmacariyavÄ• se visesato

__kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• nÄ«_ti rattavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• vatasadisapÄ• dÄ• ni. tÄ• kira sa
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• damakkhanateladÄ• nena tÄ• disÄ• sukumÄ• rapÄ• dÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.

__abhirÅ«patarÄ• _ti visiá¹-á¹-harÅ«patarÄ• . __dassanÄ«yatarÄ• _ti divasampi passantÄ• atittikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena passitabbatarÄ• . __pÄ• sÄ• dikatarÄ• _ti sabbÄ• vayavasobhÄ• ya pasÄ• dÄ• vahatarÄ• .

kasmÄ• \Ne 139/ pana bhagavÄ• avassutacittaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ accharÄ• yo kilese nÄ«harituá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi kusalo vejjo ussannadosaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ tikicchanto sinehap paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dose ukkiledetvÄ• pacchÄ• vamanavirecanehi sammadeva nÄ«harÄ• peti, bhagavÄ• ussannarÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ devaccharÄ• yo dassetvÄ• ukkile anavasesato nÄ«haritukÄ• moti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__paluá¹-á¹-hamakkaá¹-Ä«_ti jhÄ• maá¹…gapaccaá¹…gamakkaá¹-Ä«. __evameva kho_ti y mayhaá¹ƒ dassitÄ• chinnakaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sÄ• paluá¹-á¹-hamakkaá¹-Ä« janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡ evameva janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« imÄ• ni paÃ±ca accharÄ• satÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti attho. _ accharÄ• satÄ• na_nti upayoge sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca accharÄ• satÄ• nÄ«ti attho. avay sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, tena paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• satÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pasampattiá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• y __upanidhÄ• yÄ• _ti ca samÄ«pe á¹-hapetvÄ• , upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __saá¹…khya_nti itth __kalabhÄ• ga_nti kalÄ• yapi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ soá¸·asakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• tato ekak soá¸·asadhÄ• gaá¹‡ite tattha yo ekeko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, so kalabhÄ• goti \Ee 173/ adhippeto na upetÄ«ti vadati. __upanidhi_nti ``imÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ sadisÄ«â€™â€™ ti upamÄ• bhÄ• vena á¹-hapanampi.

yatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ anabhirato, taá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti taá¹ƒ abhiratiyaá¹ƒ Ä• darajananatthaá¹ƒ __abhirama, nanda, abhirama, nandÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• __ahaá¹ƒ te pÄ• á¹-ibhogo_ti kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• tassa brahmacariyavÄ• saá¹ƒ icchanto ab pÄ• á¹-ibhogaá¹ƒ upagaÃ±chi? yatthassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e rÄ• go daá¸·haá¹ƒ nipati, taá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• sukhena sakkÄ• jahÄ• petunti pÄ• á¹-ibhogaá¹ƒ upagaÃ±chi. anupubbi atthassa nidassanaá¹ƒ.

__assosu_nti kathamassosuá¹ƒ? bhagavÄ• hi tadÄ• Ä• yasmante nande vattaá¹ƒ dassetv divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gate upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pavatti kusalo puriso anikkhantaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ ha apaneti, evameva Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡avisaye tassa rÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukavisayena nÄ«haritvÄ• pur brahmacariyamaggahetuá¹ƒ katvÄ• apanetukÄ• mo ``etha tumhe, bhikkhave, nandaá¹ƒ bhi upakkitakavÄ• dena ca samudÄ• carathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi, evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« asse tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• resi, yathÄ• te bhikkhÅ« tama vadanti.

__bhatakavÄ• denÄ• _ti \Ne 140/ bhatakoti vÄ• dena. yo hi bhatiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti, so

Ä• yasmÄ• accharÄ• sambhoganimittaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caranto bhatako viya hotÄ«ti v
``bhatakavÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 156/. __upakkitakavÄ• denÄ• _ti yo kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ
upakkitakoti vuccati, ayampi Ä• yasmÄ• accharÄ• naá¹ƒ hetu attano brahmacariyaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡
``upakkitakoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vacanena. atha vÄ• bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya accharÄ• samb
brahmacariyavÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattento tÄ• ya bhatiyÄ• yÄ• pane bhag
hotÄ«ti ``bhatakoâ€™â€™ ti vutto, tathÄ• \Ee 174/ accharÄ• sambhogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ v
katvÄ• bhagavato Ä• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanto tena vikkayena bhagavatÄ• upakkito viya h
``upakkitakoâ€™â€™ ti.

__aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no_ti pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no dukkhÄ• piyamÄ• no. __harÄ• yamÄ• no_ti lajja
pÄ• á¹-ikulyato dahanto. __eko_ti asahÄ• yo. __vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho_ti vatthukÄ• mehi kilesak
cittena ca vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho. __appamatto_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne satiá¹ƒ avijahanto. __Ä• tÄ
kÄ• yikacetasikavÄ«riyÄ• tÄ• pena Ä• tÄ• pavÄ• , Ä• tÄ• peti kileseti Ä• tÄ• po, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ
jÄ«vite ca anapekkhatÄ• ya pesitatto vissaá¹-á¹-haattabhÄ• vo, nibbÄ• ne vÄ• pesitacitto. _
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rambhato na cireneva. __yassatthÄ• yÄ• _ti yassa atthÄ• ya. __kulap
jÄ• tikulaputtÄ• ca Ä• cÄ• rakulaputtÄ• ca, ayaá¹ƒ pana ubhayathÄ• pi kulaputto. __samm
kÄ• raá¹‡ena ca. __agÄ• rasmÄ• _ti gharato. __anagÄ• riya_nti pabbajjaá¹ƒ. kasivaá¹‡ijjÄ•
hitanti agÄ• riyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ ettha natthÄ«ti pabbajjÄ• anagÄ• riyÄ• ti vuccati. __pabb
upagacchanti. __tadanuttara_nti taá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ. __brahmacariyapariyosÄ• na_nti magga
pariyosÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ. tassa hi atthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• idha pabbajanti. __
tasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve. __sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• _ti attanÄ• yeva paÃ±Ã±Ä
aparappaccayena Ã±atvÄ• ti attho. __upasampajja vihÄ• sÄ«_ti pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• sampÄ• de
viharantova __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti ... pe ... abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«_ti. iminÄ• assa paccavekkhaá¹

tattha \Be 157/ __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«_ti na tÄ• vassa atÄ«tÄ• jÄ• ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• pubbeva k
anÄ• gatattÄ• eva, na paccuppannÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . maggassa pana abhÄ• vitattÄ• yÄ
ekacatupaÃ±cakkhandhappabhedÄ• \Ee 175/ jÄ• ti uppajjeyya, sÄ• maggassa bhÄ• vitatt
Ä• pajjanena khÄ«á¹‡Ä• . taá¹ƒ so maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ«nakilese paccavekkhitvÄ• v
vijjamÄ• nampi kammaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ appaá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti jÄ• nanena abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä
parivutthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitanti attho. __brahmacariya_nti maggabrahma
puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena hi saddhiá¹ƒ satta sekkhÄ• brahmacariyavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanti nÄ•
vutthavÄ• so, tasmÄ• so attano brahmacariyavÄ• saá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto ``vusitaá¹ƒ brahm
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«ya_nti catÅ«su saccesu catÅ«hi maggehi
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena soá¸·asavidhampi kiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-h
puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dayo hi taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karonti nÄ• ma, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo katakara
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto ``kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __n
``idÄ• ni puna itthabhÄ• vÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asakiccabhÄ• vÄ• ya kilesakkhayÄ• ya vÄ• ma
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ• ``itthabhÄ• vato in

vattamÄ• nakkhandhasantÄ• nÄ• aparaá¹ƒ khandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ natthi, ime pa
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti chinnamÅ«lakÄ• viya rukkhÄ• , te carimakacittanirodhena anu
nibbÄ• yissanti, apaá¹‡á¹‡attikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. __aÃ
__arahata_nti bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantaro eko mahÄ• sÄ• vak

__aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• devatÄ• _ti adhigatamaggÄ• ekÄ• brahmadevatÄ• . sÄ• hi sayaá¹ƒ asek
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. sekkhÄ• hi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sekkhavisayaá¹ƒ, puthujjanÄ• ca attano puthujjan
__abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• _ti parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya rattiyÄ• , majjhimayÄ• meti attho. __abhikk
atiuttamavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __kevalakappa_nti anavasesena samantato. __obhÄ• setvÄ• _ti atta
sÅ«riyo viya ca jetavanaá¹ƒ ekobhÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti Ä• yasmato n
arahattappattiá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• \Ee 176/ ``taá¹ƒ bhagavato paá¹-ivedess
upasaá¹…kami.

__Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• _ti ettha Ä• savantÄ«ti Ä• savÄ• , cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi pavatta
Ä• gotrabhuá¹ƒ Ä• bhavaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• savantÄ«ti Ä• savÄ• , ete dhamme etaÃ±ca okÄ• saá
attho. cirapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹-á¹-hena madirÄ• diÄ• savÄ• viyÄ• ti Ä• savÄ• . ``purimÄ• , bhikk
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati avijjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanehi (AN c 10.61) nesaá¹ƒ cirapÄ• rivÄ• siya
Ä• yataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ savanti pasavantÄ«tipi, Ä• savÄ• . purimo cettha attho kil
kammepi. na kevalaÃ±ca kammakilesÄ• eva Ä• savÄ• , atha kho nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• upado
cunda \Ne 142/, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya dhammaá¹
III 182) vivÄ• damÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• kilesÄ• Ä• savÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• .

``yena devÅ«papatyassa, gandhabbo vÄ• vihaá¹…gamo.

yakkhattaá¹ƒ yena gaccheyya, manussattaÃ±ca abbaje.

te mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , viddhastÄ• vinalÄ«katÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 36) ---

ettha tebhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• savÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• .
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â
parÅ«paghÄ• tavippaá¹-isÄ• ravadhabandhÄ• dayo ceva apÄ• yadukkhabhÅ«tÄ• ca nÄ• n

te panete Ä• savÄ• vinaye --- ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 39) dvidhÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . saá¸·Ä• yata
--- kÄ• mÄ• savo, bhavÄ• savo, avijjÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti (DN III 305) tidhÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , tathÄ
abhidhamme teyeva diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savena saddhiá¹ƒ catudhÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . nibbedhikapariyÄ•
Ä• savÄ• nirayagÄ• miniyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b VI 63) paÃ±cadhÄ• \Ee 177/ Ä• g
bhikkhave, Ä• savÄ• saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b VI 58) nayen

sabbÄ• savapariyÄ• ye (MN I 22) teyeva dassanapahÄ• tabbehi saddhiá¹ƒ sattadhÄ• Ä• ga
abhidhammanayena cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__khayÄ• _ti ettha pana ``yo Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayo bhedo paribhedoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
Ä• savakkhayoti vutto. ``jÄ• nato ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, passato Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ vad
I 15) Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do Ä• savakkhayoti vutto.

``sekkhassa sikkhamÄ• nassa, ujumaggÄ• nusÄ• rino.

khayasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±Ä• anantarÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (It 62) ---

Ä• dÄ«su \Ne 143/ maggo Ä• savakkhayoti vutto. ``Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• samaá¹‡o hotÄ
phalaá¹ƒ.

``paravajjÄ• nupassissa, niccaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino.

Ä• savÄ• tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanti, Ä• rÄ• so Ä• savakkhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su (Dhp 253) nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. idha pana Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ accantakhayo anuppÄ• do vÄ
khayoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

__anÄ• sava_nti paá¹-ipassaddhivasena sabbaso pahÄ«nÄ• savaá¹ƒ. __cetovimutti_nti ara
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutti_nti arahattaphalapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. ubhayavacanaá¹ƒ magge viya phalepi s
yuganandhabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. deva
``kathaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjentassa bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajji ``nandena ara
nti. so hi Ä• yasmÄ• sahÄ• yabhikkhÅ«hi tathÄ• uppaá¹‡á¸• iyamÄ• no ``bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ vata
evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitvÄ• accharÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya satthÄ
akÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti uppannasaá¹ƒvego hirottappaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ghaá¹-ento v
cintesi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ etasmÄ• paá¹-issavÄ• moceyyaâ€™â€™ n
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ satthu Ä• rocesi. tena \Ee 178/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``
... pe ... etasmÄ• paá¹-issavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __paá¹-issavÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-ibhogappaá¹-
paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

athassa \Be 160/ bhagavÄ• ``yasmÄ• tayÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• rÄ• dhitÄ• ti Ã±Ä• tametaá¹ƒ m
tasmÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-issavÄ• idÄ• ni mocetabbo arahattappattiyÄ• va mocitattÄ• â€™â€
``yadeva kho te nandÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __yadevÄ• _ti yadÄ• eva. __te_ti tava. __
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le Ä• savehi tava cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, atha anantaramevÄ
pÄ• á¹-ibhogato muttoti.

sopi Ä• yasmÄ• vipassanÄ• kÄ• leyeva ``yadevÄ• haá¹ƒ indriyÄ• saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
tameva suá¹-á¹-hu niggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ• hajÄ• to balavahirottappo tattha ca
indriyasaá¹ƒvare ukkaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-ipadampi agamÄ• si. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sace \Ne 144/, bhikkhave, nandassa puratthimÄ• disÄ• Ä• loketabbÄ• hoti, sabbaá¹ƒ ce
nando puratthimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ Ä• loketi `evaá¹ƒ me puratthimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ Ä• lokayato na ab
pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuâ€™ nti, itiha tattha sampajÄ• no hoti.

``sace, bhikkhave, nandassa pacchimÄ• ... pe ... uttarÄ• ... dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ... uddhaá¹ƒ ... ad
Ä• loketabbÄ• hoti, sabbaá¹ƒ cetaso samannÄ• haritvÄ• nando anudisaá¹ƒ Ä• loketi `evaá
hotÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (AN c 8.9).

teneva taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ satthÄ• ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ b
guttadvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ nandoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 230) etadagge á¹-hapesi.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato nandassa sabbÄ• save khepetvÄ• sukhÄ•
tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_
imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __yassa nittiá¹‡á¹‡o paá¹…ko_ti yena ariyapuggalena ariyamaggasetunÄ• sabbo di
saá¹ƒsÄ• rapaá¹…ko eva vÄ• nibbÄ• napÄ• ragamanena tiá¹‡á¹‡o. __maddito kÄ• makaá
vijjhanato. ``kÄ• makaá¹‡á¸• akoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 161/ laddhanÄ• mo sabbo kilesakÄ• mo sa
aggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• ena maddito bhaggo anavasesato mathito. __mohakkhayaá¹ƒ anu
dukkhÄ• divisayassa sabbassa sammohassa \Ee 179/ khepanena mohakkhayaá¹ƒ patto, a
anuppatto. __sukhadukkhesu na vedhatÄ« sa bhikkhÅ«_ti so bhinnakileso bhikkhu iá¹-á¹-hÄ
uppannesu sukhesu aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡asamÄ• yogato uppannesu dukkhesu ca na ve
nimittaá¹ƒ cittavikÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. ``sukhadukkhesÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca desanÄ• mattaá¹ƒ,
vedhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. yasojasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<23> tatiye \Ne 145/ __yasojappamukhÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha __yasojo_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá
katvÄ• pabbajitattÄ• vicaraá¹‡ato ca tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni ``yasojappamukhÄ• n

tesaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pubbayogo --- atÄ«te kira kassapadasabalassa sÄ• sane aÃ±Ã±ataro bhik

piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e katapaá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ viharati. tasmiÃ±ca samaye paÃ±casatÄ• katvÄ• corikÄ• ya jÄ«vantÄ• corakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• janapadamanussehi anubaddhÄ• pal pavisitvÄ• tattha kiÃ±ci gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• apassantÄ• avidÅ«re taá nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vanditvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-is ti yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. thero ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasadisaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, sabbe paÃ±ca samÄ• diyathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. te ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni s idÄ• ni sÄ«lesu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , attano jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sayantesupi mÄ• manaá¹ƒ padosay kakacÅ«pamavidhiá¹ƒ (MN I 222 Ä• dayo) Ä• cikkhi. te ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icch taá¹ƒ sampattÄ• ito cito ca gavesantÄ• te core disvÄ• sabbeva jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ. te \ manopadosamattampi akatvÄ• akkhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«lÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarade jeá¹-á¹-hacoro jeá¹-á¹-hadevaputto ahosi, itare tasseva parivÄ• rÄ• .

te aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarantÄ• ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devaloke khepetvÄ• amhÄ• kaá cavitvÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hadevaputto sÄ• vatthinagaradvÄ• re kevaá¹-á¹-agÄ• me paÃ±casatakulag kevaá¹-á¹-assa putto hutvÄ• nibbatti, __yasojo_tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. itarepi avasesak puttÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattiá¹ƒsu. te pubbasannivÄ• sena sabbepi sahÄ• yakÄ• hutvÄ• sahapa kÄ«á¸·antÄ• anupubbena vayappattÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, yasojo tesaá¹ƒ aggo ahosi. te sabbeva e gahetvÄ• naditaá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su macche bandhantÄ• vicaranti.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• jÄ• le khitte suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o maccho antojÄ• sabbepi kevaá¹-á¹-Ä• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puttÄ• macche bandhantÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá bandhiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. atha te paÃ±casatÄ• pi sahÄ• y pakkhipitvÄ• nÄ• vaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bhagavÄ suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti macchaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• b ``ayaá¹ƒ kassapasammÄ• sambuddhassa sÄ• sane \Ne 146/ osakkamÄ• ne pabbajitvÄ• m osakkÄ• petvÄ• niraye nibbatto ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ niraye paccitvÄ• tato cuto aciravat nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassa mÄ• tubhaginÄ«naÃ±ca niraye nibbattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tassa parinibbutabhÄ• vaÃ±ca teneva kathÄ• petvÄ• imissÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• kapilasuttaá¹ƒ

satthu desanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• te paÃ±casatÄ• kevaá¹-á¹-aputtÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• bh pabbajitvÄ• , upasampannÄ• hutvÄ• vivekavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasantÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena yasojappamukhÄ• ni paÃ±camattÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• nÄ«â

tattha __tedhÄ• _ti te idha. __nevÄ• sikehÄ«_ti nibaddhavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasamÄ• nehi. __paá¹- nevÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«hi ``kaccÄ• vuso, khamanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• rav ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, khamanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 163/, puna sammodamÄ• nÄ• tehi s __senÄ• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payamÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 181/ attano c pucchitvÄ• tehi nevÄ• sikehi tesaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ

idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti senÄ• sanÄ• ni saá¹ƒvidhÄ• petvÄ• attan
dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni vivaritvÄ• , maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«ni nÄ«haritvÄ• pap
á¹-hapanÄ• divasena paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ• ca.

__pattacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-isÄ• mayamÄ• nÄ• _ti, ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ me pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetha,
thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ udakatumbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ me kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ samaa
saá¹ƒgopayamÄ• nÄ• . __uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• _ti uddhaá¹ƒ gataá¹-á¹-hena ucco
akÄ• rassa Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . samantato patthaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hena mahanto saddo yesante
maÃ±Ã±e macchavilope_ti kevaá¹-á¹-Ä• viya macchavilumpane. yathÄ• nÄ• ma kevaá¹-á¹
macchaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pavattanato ``kevaá¹-á¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• macchab
jale jÄ• laá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• ``paviá¹-á¹-ho na paviá¹-á¹-ho, gahito na gahitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• din
uccÄ• saddamahÄ• saddÄ• honti. yathÄ• ca te macchapacchiÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``mayhaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ macchaá¹ƒ detha, mayhaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ macchaphÄ• laá¹ƒ detha, amukass
khuddakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• vilumpamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhanÄ• divasena uc
evamete bhikkhÅ«ti dasseti. __tete_ti te ete. __kiá¹ƒnÅ«_ti kissa nu, kimatthaá¹ƒ nÅ«ti atth
ime. __paá¹‡Ä• memÄ«_ti nÄ«harÄ• mi. __vo_ti tumhe. __na vo mama santike vatthabba_
na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. ye tumhe mÄ• disassa buddhassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 147/ Ä• gar
karotha, attano dhammatÄ• ya vasantÄ• kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ karissatha, tumhÄ• dis
vasanakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dÄ«peti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mitesu ca bhagavatÄ• tesu ekabhikkhu
mahÄ• saddamattakena \Ee 182/ amhe paá¹‡Ä• methÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ•
buddhagÄ• ravena sabbe bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchantÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â
evaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ ahosi ``mayaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ passissÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• ma,
Ä• gatÄ• , evarÅ«passa pana garuno \Be 164/ satthu santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• mahÄ• saddaa
dosoyaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä• mitamhÄ• tato, na laddhaá¹ƒ satthu santike vatthuá¹ƒ, samantapÄ• sÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ, madhurassarena desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ s
balavadomanassajÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu.

__saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• _ti suguttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __vajjÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mako janapado, vajjÄ« r
rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• so ekopi janapado ruá¸·hÄ«vasena ``vajjÄ«â€™â€™ tveva
``vajjÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vaggumudÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• ma lokassa puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• ek
pÄ• á¹-ho. __atthakÄ• menÄ• _ti kiÃ±ci payojanaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• atthameva icchantena.
icchantena, ``kinti me sÄ• vakÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhÄ• parimucceyyuâ€™â€™ nti tassa atthas
hetubhÅ«tassa hitassa esanasÄ«lena. tato eva attano sarÄ«rakhedaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡etvÄ• dÅ«r
gantvÄ• anukampanato __anukampakena_. tameva anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya mayaá¹ƒ p
veyyÄ• vaccÄ• dipaccÄ• sÄ«sÄ• ya. yasmÄ• dhammagaruno buddhÄ• bhagavanto samm
uccÄ• saddakaraá¹‡amattepi paá¹‡Ä• menti, tasmÄ• __handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tathÄ• v
satisampajaÃ±Ã±ayogena apaá¹‡á¹‡akappaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ pÅ«rentÄ• yathÄ• gahitakammaá¹
pÄ• pentÄ• catuiriyÄ• pathavihÄ• raá¹ƒ kappema viharÄ• ma. __yathÄ• no viharata_nti ya

__bhagavÄ• attamano assa, _ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• dhito bhaveyyÄ• t

__tenevantaravassenÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva antaravasse mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 183/ an
tisso vijjÄ• sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti sabbeyeva te paÃ±casatÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nus
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti imÄ• tisso
pubbenivutthakkhandhappaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena
akaá¹ƒsu. lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su imÄ• yeva dve abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
dibbasotacetopariyaiddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vijjattayamevettha tesaá¹ƒ
adhigamadassanavasena uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi veraÃ±jasutte (AN c 8.11) bhagavÄ• ver
adhigamaá¹ƒ dassento vijjattayameva desesi, na dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 148/ a
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nÄ• nipi dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni \Be 165/ na uddhaá¹-Ä• ni. ch
bhikkhÅ«. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``vaggumudÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re antarahitÄ• mahÄ• vane kÅ«a
sammukhe pÄ• turahesuâ€™â€™ nti tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ iddhivaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹ƒ vakkhat

__yathÄ• bhiranta_nti yathÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ. buddhÄ• naÃ±hi ekasmiá¹ƒ a
chÄ• yÅ«dakavipattiá¹ƒ vÄ• aphÄ• sukasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ assaddhÄ• c
nÄ• ma natthi, tesaá¹ƒ sampattiyÄ• ``phÄ• suá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ciravihÄ• ropi na
viharante manussÄ• saraá¹‡esu vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hahanti, sÄ«lÄ• ni vÄ• samÄ• diyanti pabba
sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡anti, satthÄ• tÄ• su sampattÄ«su tesaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹
tadabhÄ• ve pakkamati. tadÄ• hi sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kattabbabuddhakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi. tena v
bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ p

__cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no_ti addhÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ gacchanto. cÄ• rikÄ• ca nÄ• mesÄ• b
aturitacÄ• rikÄ• ti. tattha dÅ«repi bodhaneyyapuggalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa bodhanatthaá¹ƒ sah
turitacÄ• rikÄ• nÄ• ma, sÄ• mahÄ• kassapapaccuggamanÄ• dÄ«su daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . yÄ•
gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ yojanaddhayojanavasena piá¹
anuggaá¹‡hanto gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ aturitacÄ• rikÄ• nÄ• ma, ayameva idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . __ta
taá¹ƒ vÄ• avasari, tattha avasari \Ee 184/, pÄ• visÄ«ti attho.

__tatrÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ. __suda_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __vesÄ• liya_nti tikkhattuá¹ƒ visÄ• lÄ«b
``vesÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• me licchavirÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ nagare. __mahÄ• vane_ti mahÄ
aropimaá¹ƒ sapariccheda á¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ. kapilavatthusÄ• mantÄ• pana mahÄ• va
ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ apariccheda á¹ƒ hutvÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ tÄ
sapariccheda á¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vananti mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. __kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• ya_nti tas
uddissa kate Ä• rÄ• me kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• haá¹ƒ savaá¹-á¹-akacchannena kat
buddhassa bhagavato gandhakuá¹-i kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• nÄ• ma \Be 166/, tassaá¹ƒ kÅ
__vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• na_nti vaggumudÄ• tÄ«ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ. __cetasÄ• ceto paricca n
cittena tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paricchijja manasi karitvÄ• , cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena vÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã

tehi adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• ti attho.

__Ä• lokajÄ• tÄ• _ \Ne 149/ __viyÄ• _ti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• lokÄ• viya. itaraá¹ƒ tasseva vevacana
candasahassasÅ«riyasahassehi obhÄ• sitÄ• viyÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• te yasojappamukhÄ•
avijjandhakÄ• ravidhamanena Ä• lokabhÅ«tÄ• obhÄ• sabhÅ«tÄ• hutvÄ• viharanti, tasmÄ•
``Ä• lokajÄ• tÄ• viya me, Ä• nanda, esÄ• disÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anÄ
pasaá¹ƒsati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``yassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vi
__appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• _ti na paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• , manÄ• pÄ• manoharÄ• ti attho. yasmiÃ±hi padese s
mahesino viharanti, taá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ukkÅ«lavikÅ«lavisamaduggÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, atha kho mar
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``gÄ• me vÄ• yadi vÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, ninne vÄ• yadi vÄ• thale.

yattha arahanto viharanti, taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mirÄ• maá¹‡eyyakaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 98).

__pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• sÄ«_ti \Ee 185/ peseyyÄ• si. __satthÄ• Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanakÄ•
santike paheá¹‡Ä• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. iti bhagavÄ• yadatthaá¹ƒ te bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä• mesi,
matthakappattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• raddhacitto tesaá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• mataá¹ƒ therassa Ä• rocesi.
``ahaá¹ƒ ime uccÄ• saddamahÄ• saddakaraá¹‡e paá¹‡Ä• messÄ• mi, atha te bhadro assÄ•
tena coditÄ• saá¹ƒvegappattÄ• mamÄ• rÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ghaá¹-e
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikarissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. idÄ• ni te aggaphalappatte disvÄ• tÄ• ya arahat
Ä• rÄ• dhitacitto tesaá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• mo hutvÄ• evaá¹ƒ dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ

__so bhikkhÅ«_ti Ä• nandattherena tathÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o eko bhikkhu. __pa
__Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhinÄ• _ti catutthajjhÄ• napÄ• dakena aggaphalasamÄ• dhinÄ• , ``arÅ«
vadanti. ``Ä• neÃ±jena samÄ• dhinÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Be 167/ pÄ• á¹-ho. kasmÄ• pana bhag
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒyeva samÄ• pajji? tes
samÄ• pannasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• samÄ• pajjanatthaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ pubbe paá¹‡Ä• mitÄ
samÄ• nasambhogadassanatthaá¹ƒ, Ä• nubhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• vacÄ«bhedena a
apare panÄ• hu ``pubbe paá¹‡Ä• mitÄ• naá¹ƒ idÄ• ni attano santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ anu
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-isanthÄ• rakaraá¹‡atthaâ€™â€™ nti. tepi Ä• yasmanto bha
taá¹ƒyeva samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``katamena nu kho bhagavA
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

ettha \Ne 150/ ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripantikadhamm
iddhiyÄ• mÅ«labhÅ«tehi anoá¹‡amanÄ• dÄ«hi soá¸·asahi vodÄ• nadhammehi samannÄ• g
aniÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• neÃ±janti vuccati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``anoá¹‡ataá¹ƒ \Ee 186/ cittaá¹ƒ kosajje na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. anuá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ cittaá¹
iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. anabhirataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ rÄ• ge na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. anapana
byÄ• pÄ• de na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. anissitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä•
appaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ chandarÄ• ge na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. vippamuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹
iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kilese na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. vimariyÄ
kilesamariyÄ• dÄ• ya na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. ekattagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattakilese na
saddhÄ• ya pariggahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ assaddhiye na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyena parig
kosajje na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. satiyÄ• pariggahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pamÄ• de na iÃ±jatÄ«ti
samÄ• dhinÄ• pariggahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uddhacce na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
avijjÄ• ya na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. obhÄ• sagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ avijjandhakÄ• re na iÃ±jatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nameva ca rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena pavattitaá¹ƒ, Ä•
catubbidhaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nanti etesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±j
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• pannÄ• arahattaphalasamÄ• patti Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhÄ«ti por

__abhikkantÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be 168/ atÄ«tÄ• ya. __nikkhante_ti niggate, apagateti attho. __tuá¹
bhagavÄ• ariyena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. __uddhaste aruá¹‡e_ti uggate aruá
puratthimadisÄ• ya sÅ«riyodayato puretarameva uá¹-á¹-hitobhÄ• so. __nandimukhiyÄ• _ti r
uggatattÄ• eva aruá¹‡appabhÄ• ya sÅ«riyÄ• lokÅ«pajÄ«vino satte nandÄ• panamukhiyÄ•
jÄ• tÄ• ya, vibhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

__tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ tato Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ
arahattaphalasamÄ• pattito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, jÄ• neyyÄ• sÄ«_ti
ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ iminÄ• nÄ• ma samÄ• pattisukhena vÄ«tinÄ• mentÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• n
__ettakampi te nappaá¹-ibhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti lokiyapaá¹-isammodanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya yadidaá¹ƒ
rattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 151/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tayidaá
upaá¹-á¹-haheyya. yasmÄ• ca kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, sekkho asekkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattivihÄ•
maá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lokiyapaá¹-isammodanaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• paj
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ lokuttarapaá¹-isammodaneneva tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesinti das
__ ``ahaÃ±ca, Ä• nanda, imÄ• ni ca paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni sabbeva Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhi

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ attanÄ• samaá¹ƒ
Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ sab
udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anavasesarÄ• gÄ• dippahÄ• nasaá¹ƒsiddhitÄ•
udÄ• nesi.

tattha __yassa jito kÄ• makaá¹‡á¸• ako_ti kusalapakkhavijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena kaá¹‡á¸• akabh

ariyapuggalena anavasesaá¹ƒ jito pahÄ«no, etenassa anunayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``gÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ho. tassattho --- gÄ• me kaá¹‡á¹-ako kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo sakalo vatthukÄ• mo
tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gappahÄ• neneva veditabbo, tena tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo v
jitoti sambandho. __vadho ca bandhanaÃ±cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tesu akkosajayena
itarena kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• bhÄ• vo dassito. tena taá¹ƒ nimittakassa byÄ• pÄ• dassa anavases
vutto hoti. atha vÄ• akkosÄ• dijayavacanena tatiyamaggo vutto hoti, akkosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ acc
pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti, ubhayathÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ virodhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __pabbato_ \Ee 18
anejo_ti ejÄ• vuccati calanakilesaparipantho, ejÄ• hetÅ«naá¹ƒ avasesakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ•
anejattÄ• yeva sabbakilesehi paravÄ• davÄ• tehi ca akampanÄ«yattÄ• á¹-hito ekagghanap
__sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa bhikkhÅ«_ti so bhinnakileso bhikkhu sukhadukkhanimittaá¹
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. iti bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±casatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikk
arahattÄ• dhigamena tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattiá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekapuggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sÄ• riputtasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<24> catutthe \Ne 152/ __parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhin
á¹-hapayitvÄ• mukhasamÄ«pe katvÄ• . tathÄ• hi vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``ayaá¹ƒ sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti supaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• sikagge vÄ• mukhanimitte vÄ• , tena
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 537).

atha vÄ• __ ``parÄ«_ti pariggahaá¹-á¹-ho, __mukha_nti niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho, __satÄ«_ti upaá
tena vuccati `parimukhaá¹ƒ satiâ€™â€™ â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is I
attho veditabbo. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- pariggahitaniyyÄ• nasatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti. niyy
ogÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca purimo pacchimo ca attho sa
itaro samÄ• pattiyÄ• pubbabhÄ• gasamannÄ• hÄ• ravasena daá¹-á¹-habbo. satÄ«ti vÄ• sa
\Be 170/ ``ye kÄ• yagatÄ• satiá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a I 600) viya. k
jhÄ• nanti? rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ arahat
panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti? Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhiyogena therassa savisesaá¹ƒ niccalabhÄ• va
\Ee 189/ pabbatopamÄ• ya pakÄ• sento bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• sÄ«ti gÄ• thÄ
na cÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• therassa saccappaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya, atha kho diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhav
sÅ«karakhataleá¹‡e (MN II 201) attano bhÄ• gineyyassa dÄ«ghanakhaparibbÄ• jakassa bh
ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero saccappaá¹-ivedhakiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pesÄ«ti.

__etamattha_nti etaá¹ƒ therassa Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhiyogena tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattiyÄ• ca ke
akampanÄ«yatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthavibhÄ• vana

tattha __yathÄ• pi pabbato selo_ti yathÄ• silÄ• mayo ekagghanasilÄ• pabbato, na paá¹ƒsu
missakapabbatoti attho. __acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito_ti suppatiá¹-á¹-hitamÅ«lo pakativÄ• tehi a
hoti. __evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhatÄ«_ti mohassa anavasesappah
sabbÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nasabbÄ• kusalo bhikkhu, yathÄ• so pabbato pakativÄ• tehi,
vedhati na kampati. mohakkhayoti vÄ• yasmÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaÃ±ca vuccati, tasmÄ
nibbÄ• nassa arahattassa vÄ• adhigatattÄ• catÅ«su ariyasaccesu \Ne 153/ suppatiá¹-á¹-hi
yathÄ• vuttapabbato viya na kenaci vedhati, pageva samÄ• pannakÄ• leti adhippÄ• yo.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. mahÄ• moggallÄ• nasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<25> paÃ±came __kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• _ti kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena kÄ• ye gatÄ• y
itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ \Be 171/. __ajjhatta_nti idha ajjhattaá¹ƒ
niyakajjhattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• attani attasantÄ• neti attho. atha vÄ• yasmÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasamudÄ• yo idha kÄ• yoti adhippeto, tasmÄ• ajjhattanti padassa
attho veditabbo. __sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti niyakajjhattabhÅ«te gocarajjhattabhÅ«te vÄ• k
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya. kÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sati, yÄ• ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
bhagavatÄ• ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN II 377; MN I 1
ajjhattakesÄ• diko dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• ro kÄ• yo vutto, tattha yÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ
upacÄ• rappanÄ• vasena kÄ• ye upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sati, sÄ• ``kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti
evaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nacatuiriyÄ• pathasatisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena uddhumÄ• takavin
pavattentassa yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rappanÄ• vasena kÄ• ye upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sati ``kÄ• ya
vuccati. idha pana ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• sati pathavÄ«Ä• dikÄ• catasso dhÄ• tuyo sasan
catÅ«su yena kenaci ekenÄ• kÄ• rena vavatthapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asallakk
vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• sati ``kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• . thero pana tath
phalasamÄ• pattimeva samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisÄ«di. idhÄ• pi gÄ• thÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ imassa atthas
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena yojetabbÄ• .

__etamattha_nti etaá¹ƒ therassa catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• namukhena kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• s
ogÄ• hetvÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Ne 154/ __sati kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti pubbe vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• sati saddhÄ
samÄ• dhivÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kiccanipphÄ• danena sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá
pahÄ«nappaá¹-ipakkhÄ• tato eva tikkhavisadabhÅ«tÄ• ca yathÄ• vuttakÄ• yasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡
ekatthasamosaraá¹‡avasena ca aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhentÄ« upagantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ tannissitÄ• naÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«p
paccaye vavatthapetvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡avasena \E
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparamparÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 172/ satiá¹ƒ dasseti, satisÄ«sena vÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttaa
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ttayapariyÄ• pannaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aparamparameva dasseti. __chasu phassÄ• yatan
kÄ• ye upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato cakkhÄ• dÄ«su phassassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ya abhÄ• vitÄ• ya uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tassÄ•
paá¹-ivedhento te pidahanto ``tattha saá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, etena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒva

__satataá¹ƒ bhikkhu samÄ• hito_ti so bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitassati sabbattha ca saá¹ƒ
puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• aniccÄ• divasena sammasanto vipassanaá¹ƒ u
tikkhe sÅ«re vahante vipassanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• tÄ• va satataá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ samÄ• hito a
gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡odayato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __jaÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• namattano_ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ
agocarabhÄ• vato, ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tassa tasseva Ä• veá¹‡ikattÄ• attasadisattÄ• ca ``att
laddhavohÄ• rassa maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa sÄ• tisayavisayabhÄ• vato ekantasukhÄ• vab
asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tu ``attanoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• neyya,
paá¹-ivijjheyya, sacchikareyyÄ• ti attho. etena ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne adhimuttataá¹ƒ dasse
adhicittappavattikÄ• lepi ekanteneva nibbÄ• ne ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rabhÄ• vena viharanti
kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , so bhikkhu chasu phassÄ• yatanesu saá¹ƒvuto, tato eva satat
attapaccakkhakaraá¹‡ena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ attano jÄ• neyyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ s
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namukhena yÄ• va arahattÄ• ekassa bhikkhuno niyyÄ
dhammarÄ• jÄ• .

aparo nayo --- __sati kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti etena kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á
__chasu phassÄ• yatanesu saá¹ƒvuto_ti phasso Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesanti phass
phassÄ• yatanesu. phassahetukesu phassapaccayÄ• nibbattesu \Ee 192/ chasu cakkhusan
taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ appavattiyÄ• saá¹ƒvuto, etena vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
__satataá¹ƒ bhikkhu samÄ• hito_ti satataá¹ƒ niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• va
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ avikkhepo \Ne 155/ sabbaso satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya matthakappattÄ• y
atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnesu paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu anavasesatova pariggahetvÄ• sa
sesasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dasseti. __jaÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• namattano_ti evaá¹ƒ catusatipaá¹-á¹-h
matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hito bhinnakileso bhikkhu attano kilesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekk
jÄ• neyyÄ• ti attho.

atha vÄ• __sati kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti attano paresaÃ±ca kÄ• yassa yathÄ• sabh
therassa sativepullappatti dÄ«pitÄ• . __chasu phassÄ• yatanesu saá¹ƒvuto_ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«s
accantasaá¹ƒvaradÄ«panena satatavihÄ• rivasena therassa sampajaÃ±Ã±appakÄ• sinÄ« p
__satataá¹ƒ bhikkhu samÄ• hito_ti samÄ• pattibahulatÄ• dassanena navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• n
evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to pana bhikkhu __jaÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• namattano_ti katakiccattÄ• uttari karaá¹‡Ã

attano anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nameva jÄ• neyya cinteyya, aÃ±Ã±ampi tassa cintetabbaá¹ƒ n

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. pilindavacchasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<26> chaá¹-á¹-he __pilindavaccho_ti __pilindÄ• _tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, __vaccho_ti gottavasen
__vasalavÄ• dena samudÄ• caratÄ«_ti ``ehi, vasala, apehi, vasalÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• b
voharati Ä• lapati. __sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«_ti bahÅ« bhikkhÅ«. te theraá¹ƒ tathÄ• samudÄ
``arahÄ• va samÄ• no appahÄ«navÄ• sanattÄ• \Ee 193/ evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ
ayaá¹ƒ thero evaá¹ƒ samudÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• taá¹ƒ t
bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. tena \Be 174/ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• yasmÄ• , bhante, pilindavaccho bhi
samudÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti. keci panÄ• hu --- ``imaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« `arahÄ• â€™ ti
bhikkhÅ« pharusavacanena evaá¹ƒ samudÄ• carati, `abhÅ«to eva nu kho imasmiá¹ƒ uttarim
vÄ• sanÄ• vasena tassa tathÄ• samudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• ariyabhÄ• vaÃ±cassa asa
bhagavato tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavÄ• therassa dosantarÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• sammukhÄ• tassa ``pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ
pharusavacanÄ• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 156/ Ä• ha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bhag
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• _ti satthÄ• ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, vaccha, bhik
samudÄ• carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tena ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``
kilesavÄ• sanÄ• ya vasalavÄ• daá¹ƒ na pariccajati, kiá¹ƒ nu kho atÄ«tesupi attabhÄ• vesu b
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena v
jÄ• tÄ«su nivutthakkhandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• hatthatale á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ Ä• malak
paccakkhakaraá¹‡avasena attano manasi katvÄ• . __bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_ti te bhikkhÅ«
abhÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• kho tumhe, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __mÄ• _ti paá¹-isedhe nipÄ• to, tassa ``ujjhÄ• yitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandh
mÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• katvÄ• cintayittha, olokayitthÄ• ti attho. __vacchassa bhikkhuno_ti ca ujj
usÅ«yanatthattÄ• sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. idÄ• nissa anujjhÄ• yitabbe kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dass
vaccho dosantaro bhikkhÅ« vasalavÄ• dena samudÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tassattho
dosantaro dosacitto dosena byÄ• pÄ• dena dÅ«sitacitto hutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasalavÄ• dena m
maggeneva cassa byÄ• pÄ• do samugghÄ• tito. evaá¹ƒ adosantarattepi tassa tathÄ• samu
purimajÄ• tisiddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``vacchassa, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di

tattha __abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti khattiyÄ• dijÄ• tiantarehi avomissÄ• ni anantaritÄ• ni. __pa
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule paccÄ• jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni vacchassa paÃ±ca jÄ• tisatÄ• ni p

brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule eva jÄ• tÄ• ni, ahesunti \Be 175/ attho. __so tassa vasalavÄ• do dÄ«gha
samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡o_ti yo etarahi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savenapi satÄ• pavattiyati, so tassa vacchassa
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ito jÄ• tito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohanavasena paÃ±cajÄ• tisatamatt
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikattÄ• samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡o samudÄ• carito ahosi. brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• hi jÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vasalavÄ• dena samudÄ• caranti. ``ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, so
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ tathÄ• samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena, etenassa tathÄ• samudÄ• cÄ• rassa
dasseti. kÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma? yaá¹ƒ kilesarahitassÄ• pi santÄ• ne appahÄ
samÄ• cÄ• rasadisasamÄ• cÄ• rahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, anÄ• dikÄ• labhÄ• vitehi kilesehi Ä• hitaá
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• adhimuttÄ«ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• rasampattiyÄ• Ã±eyyÄ•
yattha kilesÄ• \Ne 157/ pahÄ«nÄ• , tattha bhagavato santÄ• ne natthi. yattha pana tathÄ•
tattha sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naÃ±ca santÄ• ne atthi, tato tathÄ• gatova anÄ• v

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa satipi vasalasamudÄ• cÄ•
dosantarÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti tassa aggap
imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __yamhi na mÄ• yÄ• vasati na mÄ• no_ti yasmiá¹ƒ ariyapuggale santadosappaá¹-ic
mÄ• yÄ• , ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sampaggahavasena pavatto uá¹‡á¹‡atila
maggena samugghÄ• titattÄ• na \Ee 195/ pavattati na uppajjati. __yo vÄ«talobho amamo n
rÄ• gÄ• dipariyÄ• yavasena pavattassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assa lobhassa s
tato eva rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su katthaci mamÄ• yanÄ• bhÄ• vato amamo apariggaho, anÄ• gatÄ• n
nirÄ• so. __panuá¹‡á¹‡akodho_ti kujjhanalakkhaá¹‡assa kodhassa anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena s
panuá¹‡á¹‡akodho samucchinnÄ• ghÄ• to. __abhinibbutatto_ti yo evaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• mÄ• nal
tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya sabbassa saá¹ƒkilesapakkhassa suppahÄ«nattÄ• sabbaso kilesapari
sÄ«tibhÅ«to. __so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ \Be 176/ __so samaá¹‡o sa bhikkhÅ«_ti so evarÅ«po kh
bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, so eva samitapÄ• pattÄ• samacariyÄ• ya ca samaá¹‡o,
bhinnakilesattÄ• bhikkhu nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to ca, bhikkhave, vaccho so kathaá¹ƒ dosant
kÄ• yakammÄ• diá¹ƒ pavatteyya, kevalaá¹ƒ pana vÄ• sanÄ• ya appahÄ«nattÄ• vasalavÄ•

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sakkudÄ• nasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<27> sattame __sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena nisinno hoti aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ
keci tÄ• va Ä• hu ``arahattaphalasamÄ• dhi idha `aÃ±Ã±ataro samÄ• dhÄ«â€™ ti adhippet
Ä• yasmÄ• \Ne 158/ bahulaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ, paho
phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• metuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi vivicceva kÄ• mehi, vivicca akusalehi dhar
kassapopi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vade Ä• kaá¹…khati vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... viharatÄ«â€™â€

Ä• dinÄ• navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhede \Ee 196/ uttarimanussadhamm
á¹-hapito, na cettha ``yadi evaá¹ƒ thero yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyampi kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
sÄ• vakasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyeva jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhippetattÄ• ti.

porÄ• á¹‡Ä• panÄ• hu --- __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• _ti nirodhasam
kathaá¹ƒ pana nirodhasamÄ• patti samÄ• dhÄ«ti vuttÄ• ? samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena. ko par
sammadeva Ä• dhÄ• tabbatÄ• . yÄ• hi esÄ• paccanÄ«kadhammehi akampanÄ«yÄ• balap
vipassanÄ• balanti imehi dvÄ«hi balehi,
aniccadukkhÄ• nattanibbidÄ• virÄ• ganirodhapaá¹-inissaggavivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• cattÄ
cattÄ• ri ca phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ \Be 177/ soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ va
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhiÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• dhÄ« ekajjhaá¹
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi cÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena navahi samÄ•
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha
tathÄ• viharitukÄ• mena yathÄ• vuttesu á¹-hÄ• nesu vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattena arahatÄ• anÄ
yathÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ cittacetasikasantÄ• nassa sammadeva appavatti Ä• dhÄ• tab
samÄ• dhÄ• tabbatÄ• idha samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho, tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro samÄ• dhÄ«ti vu
etenassa samÄ• pattiatthopi vuttoti veditabbo. imaÃ±hi nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya p

``kathaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi balehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hi vasÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• nirodhasam
(Paá¹-is I 83) ---

pucchitvÄ• ``dvÄ«hi balehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dve balÄ• ni samathabalaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• balanti v
nirodhasamÄ• pattikathÄ• visuddhimagge (Vism II 867 Ä• dayo) saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• va. kas
159/ phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ asamÄ• pajjitvÄ• nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji? sattesu anukampÄ• ya
sabbÄ• pi samÄ• pattiyo vaá¸·aÃ±jeti, sattÄ• nuggahena pana \Ee 197/ yebhuyyena nirodha
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa kato appakopi sakkÄ• ro visesato mahapphalo mahÄ• nisa

__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti arahattaphalacittuppattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno
arahattaphalassa, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ce anÄ• gÄ• miphalassa uppÄ• dena vuá¹-á¹-hito nÄ• ma

__tena kho pana samayena sakko devÄ• namindo Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa piá¹‡á¸
kathaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ? yÄ• ni ``tÄ• ni paÃ±camattÄ• ni devatÄ• satÄ• n
sakkassa devaraÃ±Ã±o paricÄ• rikÄ• kakuá¹-apÄ• diniyo pubbe ``ayyo mahÄ• kassapo rÄ
pavisati, gacchatha therassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakkena pesitÄ• upagantvÄ• d

á¹-hitÄ• therena \Be 178/ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• devalokameva gatÄ• . idÄ• ni purimappaá¹-ikkhepa
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hitassa therassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ•
Ä• gantvÄ• dibbabhojanÄ• ni upanentiyo purimanayeneva therena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• devaloka
``kahaá¹ƒ gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• ``dinno vo therassa
sakkena vutte ``gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na icchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ kathesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? `` `dugga
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tumhe kenÄ• kÄ• rena gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
``tumhÄ• disiyo therassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuk
khaá¹‡á¸• adanto palitakeso obhaggasarÄ«ro mahallako tantavÄ• yo hutvÄ• , sujampi asura
tathÄ• rÅ«pimeva mahallikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ pesakÄ• ravÄ«thiá¹ƒ mÄ• petvÄ• tantaá¹ƒ
tasaraá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena sakko devÄ• namindo ...
pÅ«retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __tantaá¹ƒ vinÄ• tÄ«_ti pasÄ• ritatantaá¹ƒ vinanto viya hoti. __tasaraá¹ƒ pÅ«retÄ«_ti
vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ« viya. __yena sakkassa devÄ• namindassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kam
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya ``duggatajanasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nagarÄ• b
bahinagare sakkena mÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pesakÄ• ravÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• olokento addasa
oluggaviluggajiá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ tattha ca te jÄ• yampatike yathÄ• vuttarÅ«pe tantavÄ• yaka
cintesi --- ``ime mahallakakÄ• lepi kammaá¹ƒ karonti. imasmiá¹ƒ nagare imehi duggatatarÄ•
dinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• kamattampi \Ne 160/ gahetvÄ• imesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
agamÄ• si. sakko taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sujaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhadde, mayhaá¹ƒ ayyo
tvaá¹ƒ apassantÄ« viya tuá¹‡hÄ« hutvÄ• nisÄ«da. khaá¹‡eneva vaÃ±cetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
thero gantvÄ• gehadvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tepi apassantÄ• viya attano kammameva karont
atha sakko ``gehadvÄ• re á¹-hito eko thero viya khÄ• yati, upadhÄ• rehi tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ t
upadhÄ• retha, sÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so gehÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• theraá¹ƒ paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hite
jaá¹‡á¹‡ukÄ• ni olumbitvÄ• nitthunanto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``kataratthero nu kho ayyoâ€™â€™ t
``akkhÄ«ni \Be 179/ me dhÅ«mÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• nalÄ• á¹-e hatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetv
dukkhaá¹ƒ ayyo no mahÄ• kassapattherova cirassaá¹ƒ me kuá¹-idvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gato. atthi n
Ä• ha. sujÄ• thokaá¹ƒ Ä• kulÄ• viya hutvÄ• ``atthi, sÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ a
lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ti acintetvÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ no karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti patt
dento ``imesaá¹ƒ eva duggatÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mayÄ• saá¹…gaho kÄ• tabbo
pavisitvÄ• ghaá¹-iodanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ghaá¹-ito uddharitvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• , therassa h
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``addasÄ• kho sakko devÄ• namindo ... pe ... adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __ghaá¹-iyÄ• _ti bhattaghaá¹-ito. ``ghaá¹-iodanaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tassa ghaá
devÄ• naá¹ƒ koci Ä• hÄ• ravisesoti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __uddharitvÄ• _ti kutoci bhÄ• janato u
\Ee 199/ so eva Ä• hÄ• ro patte pakkhipitvÄ• therassa hatthe á¹-hapanakÄ• le kapaá¹‡Ä• n
upakappanakalÅ«khÄ• hÄ• ro viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha, hatthe á¹-hapitamatte pana attano dibb
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __anekasÅ«po_ti muggamÄ• sÄ• disÅ«pehi ceva khajjavikatÄ«hi ca anekavi

__anekabyaÃ±jano_ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhauttaribhaá¹…go. __anekarasabyaÃ±jano_ti anekehi sÅ
madhurÄ• dimÅ«larasÄ• naÃ±ceva sambhinnarasÄ• naÃ±ca abhibyaÃ±jako, nÄ• naggaras

so kira piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to therassa hatthe á¹-hapitakÄ• le rÄ• jagahanagaraá¹ƒ attano dibbag
tato thero cintesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ puriso appesakkho, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to ativiya paá¹‡Ä«to sakkas
nu kho esoâ€™â€™ ti? atha naá¹ƒ ``sakkoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ te,
duggatÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ vilumpantena, ajja mayhaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• kocideva dugg
vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• labheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ko mayÄ• duggatataro atthi, b
tvaá¹ƒ duggato devarajjasiriá¹ƒ anubhavantoâ€™â€™ ti? ``bhante, evaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ, ma
anuppanne buddhe kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, buddhuppÄ• de pana vattamÄ• ne puÃ±
cÅ«á¸·arathadevaputto mahÄ• rathadevaputto anekavaá¹‡á¹‡adevaputtoti ime tayo devapu
mamÄ• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nibbattÄ• mahÄ• tejavantatarÄ• . ahaá¹ƒ tesu devaputtesu `nak
ti paricÄ• rikÄ• yo gahetvÄ• antaravÄ«thiá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡esu palÄ• yitvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ pavisÄ• m
mama sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ottharati, mama sarÄ«rato tejo tesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ na ottharati. ko mayÄ•
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ santepi ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ \Ee 200/ mÄ• evaá¹ƒ vaÃ
dÄ• namadÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``vaÃ±cetvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• ne dinne mayhaá¹ƒ kusalaa
``atthi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ sante kusalakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro, bh
theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• sujaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya theraá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbh
paramadÄ• naá¹ƒ, kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti tikkhattuá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nes
kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa etadahosÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __kosiyÄ• _ti sakkaá¹ƒ devÄ• namindaá¹ƒ gottena Ä• lapati. __puÃ±Ã±ena attho_ti p
atthÄ«ti vacanaseso. __vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• _ti pathavito vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abhiuggantv
Ä• kÄ• sameva pariyÄ• yasaddena antalikkheti vadanti. atha vÄ• antalikkhasaá¹…khÄ• te A
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• diÄ• kÄ• seti visesento vadati. __aho dÄ• na_nti ettha __aho_ti acc
hi devÄ• namindo, ``yasmÄ• nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa ayyassa mahÄ• kassapattherassa s
cittÄ«katvÄ• anapaviddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena paresaá¹ƒ anupahacca, sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ purak
dibbabhojanadÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• khettasampatti deyyadhammasampatti cittasamp
sampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gatattÄ• sabbaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatt
acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• to tadÄ• attano hadayabbhantaragataá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ sam
dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• tassa dÄ• nassa vuttanayena uttamadÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ khetta
``paramadÄ• naá¹ƒ kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

evaá¹ƒ pana sakkassa udÄ• nentassa bhagavÄ• vihÄ• re á¹-hitoyeva dibbasotena saddaá
bhikkhave, sakkaá¹ƒ devÄ• namindaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• netvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantaâ
tehi ``kiá¹ƒ pana, bhante, tena kataâ€™â€™ nti puá¹-á¹-ho ``mama puttassa kassapassa va
adÄ• si, tena ca attamano udÄ• nesÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``assosi kho bhag
sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne 162/ \Be 181/ \Ee 201/ __dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• _ti dibbasadisattÄ• dibbÄ• .
sucaritakammanibbattÄ• pittasemharuhirÄ• dÄ«hi apalibuddhÄ• upakkilesavinimuttatÄ• ya
gahetuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• dibbapasÄ• dasotadhÄ• tu hoti. ayaÃ±cÄ• pi bhagavato vÄ«riyabhÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡amayÄ• sotadhÄ• tu tÄ• disÄ• evÄ• ti dibbasadisattÄ• dibbÄ• . api ca dibbavihÄ
attanÄ• ca dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• pi dibbÄ• . savanaá¹-á¹-hena ca sabhÄ• vadhÄ• raá
sotadhÄ• tu, sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• pi kiccakaraá¹‡ena sotadhÄ• tu viyÄ• ti sotadhÄ• tu, tÄ• ya dib
__visuddhÄ• yÄ• _ti parisuddhÄ• ya nirupakkilesÄ• ya. __atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• yÄ• _ti ma
saddassavanena mÄ• nusikamaá¹ƒsasotadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ya.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti ``sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• guá¹‡avisese patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ purisÄ
manussÄ• pi Ä• darajÄ• tÄ• ativiya pihayantÄ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tadattha
udÄ• nesi.

tatra piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya tassa paripÅ
__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa_. nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ ni
ca sabbesaá¹ƒ dhutavÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ aggo terasadhutaá¹…gadharo, so kasmÄ• ekeneva dh
aá¹-á¹-huppattivasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso. atha vÄ• desanÄ• mattametaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• desanÄ•
dhutaá¹…gÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ• ``yathÄ• pi bhamaro pupphaâ€™â€™ nti (Dh
paramappicchatÄ• ya kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya cassa sabbaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikavattaá¹ƒ akkh
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vu
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassÄ• ti ca pihayantÄ«ti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, taá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __attabharassÄ• _ti ``appÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni sulabhÄ• ni anavajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â
evaá¹ƒ vuttehi appÄ• navajjasulabharÅ«pehi catÅ«hi paccayehi attÄ• nameva \Ee 202/ bha
__anaÃ±Ã±aposino_ti Ä• misasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanena aÃ±Ã±e sissÄ• dike posetuá¹ƒ anussukk
padadvayenassa kÄ• yaparihÄ• rikena cÄ«varena kucchiparihÄ• rikena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena
sallahukavuttitaá¹ƒ subharataá¹ƒ paramaÃ±ca santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Be 182/ dasseti. atha vÄ• _
ekavacanicchÄ• ya attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒyeva imaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ bharati, na
attabharo, tato eva attanÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa posetabbassa abhÄ• vato anaÃ±Ã±aposÄ«, tassa a
padadvayenapi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• nataá¹ƒ dasseti.

__devÄ• _ \Ne 163/ __pihayanti ... pe ... satÄ«mato_ti taá¹ƒ aggaphalÄ• dhigamena
sabbakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamena paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• upasantaá¹ƒ,
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ satokÄ• ritÄ• ya satimantaá¹ƒ, tato eva iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dila
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• dayo devÄ• pihayanti patthenti, tassa sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡avisesesu
Ä• daraá¹ƒ janenti, pageva manussÄ• ti.

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<28> aá¹-á¹-hame __pacchÄ• bhatta_nti ekÄ• sanikakhalupacchÄ• bhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tov
antomajjhanhikopi pacchÄ• bhattameva, idha pana pakatibhattasseva pacchato pacchÄ• bh
__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• na_nti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tato paá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• ap
bhattakiccassa niá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena tato nivattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __karerimaá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·e_
varuá¹‡arukkhassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. so kira gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apassa sÄ• lÄ• ya ca ar
gandhakuá¹-Ä«pi \Ee 203/ ``kareriku á¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, maá¹‡á¸• apopi sÄ• lÄ• pi
``karerimaá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·oâ€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• kareririukkhassa avidÅ«re kate nisÄ«dana
maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·e. tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ anovassakaá¹ƒ ``maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·
atimuttakÄ• dilatÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apo ``maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·oâ€™â€™ ti apare.

__kÄ• lena kÄ• la_nti kÄ• le kÄ• le antarantarÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samayeti attho. __mar
manavaá¸• á¸• hake, piyarÅ«pe iá¹-á¹-heti attho. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo ca puggalava
gahetabbo. ekaccassa hi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhimato ekaccassa aniá¹-á¹-ho hoti, ekaccassa aniá¹-á¹
iá¹-á¹-ho \Be 183/. tathÄ• ekassa dvÄ• rassa iá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±assa aniá¹-á¹-ho. vipÄ• kavas
veditabbo. kusalavipÄ• ko hi ekantena iá¹-á¹-ho, akusalavipÄ• ko aniá¹-á¹-ho evÄ• ti. __cak
passitu_nti gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho upÄ• sakehi gehaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• pÅ«jÄ
upanÄ«tesu Ä• sanavitÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gasamujjalavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te raj
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akarÅ«pe cakkhudvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi passituá¹ƒ. __sadde_ti tatheva i
paviá¹-á¹-ho tesaá¹ƒ payutte gÄ«tavÄ• ditasadde sotuá¹ƒ. __gandhe_ti tathÄ• tehi pÅ«jÄ• s
pupphadhÅ«mÄ• digandhe ghÄ• yituá¹ƒ. __rase_ti tehi dinnÄ• hÄ• raparibhoge nÄ• naggar
__phoá¹-á¹-habbe_ti mahagghapaccattharaá¹‡esu \Ne 164/ Ä• sanesu nisinnakÄ• le sukhas
phusituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡appaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• idÄ
manodvÄ• rikaiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡appaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sakkatoâ€™â€™ _t
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthameva.

kiá¹ƒ pana apiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ nayo na labbhatÄ«ti? labbhati. tesampi hi
nimantanasalÄ• kabhattÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gatakÄ• le uá¸·Ä• ravibhavÄ• upÄ• sakÄ•
karontiyeva, taá¹ƒ pana aniyataá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• niccameva tattha
kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sakkÄ• ragarutÄ• ya anissaraá¹‡amagge á¹-hatvÄ• , ayonisoman
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``handÄ• vuso, mayampi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• homÄ• â€

tattha __handÄ• _ti vossaggatthe nipÄ• to. __lacchÄ• mÄ• _ti labhissÄ• ma. __tenupasaá¹
surabhigandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinno tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ sutvÄ• \Ee 204/ ``ime
nÄ• ma buddhassa sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re vasantÄ• pi evaá¹
kathaá¹ƒ pavattenti, sallekhe na vattanti, handa te tato nivÄ• retvÄ• sallekhavihÄ• re niyoje

maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti ``appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sallekhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kilese d
visosetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannoti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa sato devÄ• pihayanti, tassa paá¹-ipattiyÄ•
piyÄ• yanti, na ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ ima

tattha \Be 184/ __no ce saddasilokanissito_ti ``aho ayyo appiccho santuá¹-á¹-ho paramasal
tiÄ• dinÄ• parehi kittitabbasaddasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ silokaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• ya nissito na hoti cet
sammukhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anathutighoso, siloko parammukhabhÅ«tÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• pat
anantarasutte vuttanayameva.

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sippasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<29> navame \Ne 165/ __ko nu kho, Ä• vuso, sippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti, Ä• vuso, amhesu idh
jÄ«vitanimittaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹-á¹-hena ``sippaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä
__ko kiá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ«_ti ko dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ sippÄ• cariyakulaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• Ä•
hatthisippÄ• dÄ«su kiá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sikkhi? __kataraá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ agga_nti sabb
agÄ• rayhatÄ• ya mahapphalatÄ• ya akicchasiddhiyÄ• ca kataraá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ uttar
sukhena sakkÄ• jÄ«vitunti adhippÄ• yo. __tatthekacce_ti tesu bhikkhÅ«su ekacce bhikkhÅ«
pabbajitÄ• te. __evamÄ• haá¹ƒsÅ«_ti te evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. ito parampi ``ekacceâ€™â€™
eseva nayo. __hatthisippa_nti \Ee 205/ yaá¹ƒ hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanadamanasÄ• raá
kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uddissa pavattaá¹ƒ sabbampi sippaá¹ƒ idha ``hatthisippaâ€™â€™ nti ad
__assasippa_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __rathasippaá¹ƒ_ pana rathayoggÄ• naá¹ƒ damanas
ceva rathassa karaá¹‡avasena ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhanusippa_nti issÄ• sasippaá¹ƒ, yo dha
__tharusippa_nti sesaÄ• vudhasippaá¹ƒ. __muddÄ• sippa_nti hatthamuddÄ• ya gaá¹‡anasi
acchiddakagaá¹‡anasippaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• nasippa_nti saá¹…kalanapaá¹-uppÄ• danÄ• d
piá¹‡á¸• agaá¹‡anasippaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yassa paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, so rukkhampi disvÄ• ``ettakÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡ituá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. __lekhÄ• sippa_nti nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rehi akk
lipiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __kÄ• veyyasippa_nti attano cintÄ• vasena vÄ• parato paá¹-iladdhas
ayamattho, evaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ yojessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ atthavasena vÄ• , kiÃ±cideva ka
``tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ kabbaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 185/ á¹-hÄ• nuppattikapaá¹-ib
cintÄ• kaviÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ kavÄ«naá¹ƒ kabbakaraá¹‡asippaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bh

``cattÄ• rome, bhikkhave, kavÄ« --- cintÄ• kavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paá¹-ibhÄ• nakavÄ«â€™

__lokÄ• yatasippa_nti ``kÄ• ko seto aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ setattÄ• , balÄ• kÄ• rattÄ• lohitassa

evamÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ paralokanibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhakaá¹ƒ vitaá¹‡á¸• asatthas
__khattavijjÄ• sippa_nti abbheyyamÄ• surakkhÄ• dinÄ«tisatthasippaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni kira dvÄ• c
tenevÄ• ha tattha tattha __ ``sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 166/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ sabbasippÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vikatthatÄ•
anissaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ee 206/, sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva pana suparisuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ nissara
samaá¹…ginoyeva ca bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ

tattha __asippajÄ«vÄ«_ti catunnaá¹ƒ taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedavikkhambhanena
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sippaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ na kappetÄ«ti asippajÄ«vÄ«, etena Ä• jÄ«va
dasseti. __lahÅ«_ti appakiccatÄ• ya sallahukavuttitÄ• ya ca lahu abahulasambhÄ• ro, etena
catupaccayasantosasiddhaá¹ƒ subharataá¹ƒ dasseti. __atthakÄ• mo_ti sadevakassa lokass
atthakÄ• mo, etena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthaparivajjanassa pakÄ• sitattÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dianatthaviramaá¹‡aparidÄ«panato. __yatindriyo_ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
abhijjhÄ• dyappavattito saá¹ƒyamena yatindriyo, etena indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. _
vippamutto_ti evaá¹ƒ suparisuddhasÄ«lo catupaccayasantose avaá¹-á¹-hito sappaccayaá¹ƒ
pariggahetvÄ• aniccÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• re sammasanto vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ
pavattitehi catÅ«hi ariyamaggehi saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nattÄ• sabbadhi sabbattha bha

__anokasÄ• rÄ«_ \Be 186/ __amamo nirÄ• so_ti tathÄ• sabbadhi vippamuttattÄ• eva okas
Ä• yatanesu taá¹‡hÄ• bhisaraá¹‡assa abhÄ• vena anokasÄ• rÄ«, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su katthaci m
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• sÄ«sanato nirÄ• so. __hitvÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ ekacaro sa bhikkhÅ«_ti e
arahattamaggappattisamakÄ• lameva anavasesaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ hitvÄ• pajahitvÄ• ime bhik
gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pavivekakÄ• matÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• sahÄ• yavirahena ca sa
sabbaso bhinnakilesattÄ• paramatthato bhikkhu nÄ• ma. ettha ca ``asippajÄ«vÄ«â€™â€™
kathitÄ• , ``sabbadhi vippamuttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• lokuttaraguá¹‡Ä• kathitÄ• . tattha asip
á¹-hitasseva ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, na sippaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappenta
sÄ• raggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• adhisÄ«lÄ• dÄ«suyeva tumhehi sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti c

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. lokasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<30> dasame \Ne 167/ \Ee 207/ __buddhacakkhunÄ• _ti ettha Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá
indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca buddhacakkhu nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha ---

``addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahÄ•
mudindriyeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 283; II 339).

__loka_nti tayo lokÄ• --- okÄ• saloko, saá¹…khÄ• raloko, sattalokoti. tattha ---

``yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariharanti,

disÄ• bhanti virocanÄ• .

tÄ• va sahassadhÄ• loko,

ettha te vattatÄ« vasoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su (MN I 503) okÄ• saloko. ``eko loko --- sabbe sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , dve lo
rÅ«paÃ±ca, tayo lokÄ• --- tisso vedanÄ• \Be 187/, cattÄ• ro lokÄ• --- cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ•
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• , cha lokÄ• --- cha ajjhattikÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni, satta lokÄ• -
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo, aá¹-á¹-ha lokÄ• --- aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• , nava lokÄ• --- nava
lokÄ• --- dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, dvÄ• dasa lokÄ• --- dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa lok
dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is I 112) saá¹…khÄ• raloko. ``sassato loko, asassato l
sattaloko vutto. idhÄ• pi sattaloko veditabbo.

tattha lokÄ«yati vicittÄ• kÄ• rato dissatÄ«ti cakkavÄ• á¸·asaá¹…khÄ• to loko okÄ• saloko, s
palujjatÄ«ti loko, lokÄ«yati ettha puÃ±Ã±apÄ• paá¹ƒ tabbipÄ• ko cÄ• ti sattaloko. tesu bhag
anukampamÄ• no saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato mocetukÄ• mo sattalokaá¹ƒ olokesi. katamassa pa
olokesi? paá¹-hamassa sattÄ• hassa. bhagavÄ• hi pallaá¹…kasattÄ• hassa pariyosÄ• ne p
have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• ... pe ... sÅ«riyova obhÄ• sayamantalikkhaâ€™â€™ nti (Ud
imaá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ \Ne 168/ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• netvÄ• , ``ahaá¹ƒ tÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya dhammanÄ• vÄ• ya samuttaritvÄ• nibbÄ• napÄ• re á¹-hit
tÄ• ressÄ• mi, kÄ«diso nu kho lokoâ€™â€™ ti lokaá¹ƒ volokesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• _ \Ee 208/ __tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hah
volokesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __volokesÄ«_ti vividhehi Ä• kÄ• rehi passi, hatthatale á¹-hapitaÄ• malakaá¹ƒ viya att
paccakkhaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. __anekehi santÄ• pehÄ«_tiÄ• di volokitÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __ane
dukkhehi. dukkhaÃ±hi santÄ• panapÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena santÄ• poti vuccati. yathÄ• ha --- ``
pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™
dukkhadukkhÄ• divasena ceva jÄ• tiÄ• divasena ca anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ane
anekehi dukkhehi santappamÄ• ne pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• ne bÄ• dhiyamÄ• ne. __pariá¸·Ä• hehÄ«_
__pariá¸• ayhamÄ• ne_ti indhanaá¹ƒ viya agginÄ• samantato á¸• ayhamÄ• ne. __rÄ• gajeh
188/. esa nayo sesesupi. rÄ• gÄ• dayo hi yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne uppajjanti, taá¹ƒ niddahantÄ•

vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tayome, bhikkhave, aggÄ« --- rÄ• gaggi, dosaggi, mohaggÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 93)
kÄ• yaÃ±ca kilesentÄ«ti kilesÄ• ti vuccanti. ettha ca pariá¸• ayhamÄ• neti etena bhagavÄ•
pavattidukkhataá¹ƒ, tena ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhÅ«tataá¹ƒ dasseti. santappamÄ• neti iminÄ
kÄ• lantaradukkhataá¹ƒ, tena nirantaropaddavataÃ±ca dasseti.

bhagavÄ• hi bodhirukkhamÅ«le aparÄ• jitapallaá¹…ke nisinno paá¹-hamayÄ• me pubbeni
majjhimayÄ• me dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhetvÄ• pacchimayÄ• me paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• de Ã±
kilesamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹…khÄ• re pariggahetvÄ• samm
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhigamena sayaá¹ƒ vigataviddhastakileso abhisambuddho h
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nattÄ• attano vaá¹-á
parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ avijahitaá¹ƒ ``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ•
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• netvÄ• teneva pallaá¹…kena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«
tÄ«su yÄ• mesu vuttanayena tÄ«á¹‡i udÄ• nÄ• ni udÄ• netvÄ• tatiyaudÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
volokento ``sakalamidaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ kilesamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, kilesÄ• nÄ•
Ä• yatimpi dukkhahetubhÅ«tÄ• , tehi \Ee 209/ ime sattÄ• santappanti pariá¸• ayhanti cÄ• â
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... mohajehipÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 169/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ lokassa yathÄ• vuttasantÄ• papariá¸·Ä• hel
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ sabbasantÄ• papariá¸·Ä• hato pari
mahÄ• udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __ayaá¹ƒ loko santÄ• pajÄ• to_ti ayaá¹ƒ sabbopi loko jarÄ• rogamaraá¹‡ehi ceva nÄ
kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi ca jÄ• tasantÄ• po, uppannakÄ• yikacetasikadukkhÄ• bhibhavoti
tato eva anekehi dukkhasamphassehi parihato upadduto. atha vÄ• __phassapareto_ti sukh
tissannaá¹ƒ dukkhatÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«tehi chahi phassehi abhibhÅ«to, tato tato dvÄ• r
tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattivasena upassaá¹-á¹-ho. __rogaá¹ƒ vadati attato_ti phassapa
vedanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rogaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, khandhapaÃ±cakameva vÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«ta
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya diá¹-á¹-higÄ• havasena ``ahaá¹ƒ sukhito dukkhitoâ€™â€™ ti attato vadati. ``a
paá¹-hanti. tassattho --- yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko kenaci dukkhadhammena phuá¹-á¹-ho abhÄ• vitatta
asakkonto ``aho dukkhaá¹ƒ, Ä«disaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ attanopi mÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™
kevalaá¹ƒ attano rogaá¹ƒ vadati, tassa pana pahÄ• nÄ• ya na paá¹-ipajjatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• havasena ``mamaâ€
vadati, ``mama idaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• reti.

__yena yena hi maÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti evamimaá¹ƒ rogabhÅ«taá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ attato a
yena rÅ«pavedanÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena, yena vÄ• sassatÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• rena diá
maÃ±Ã±ati. __tato taá¹ƒ hoti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti \Ee 210/ tato attanÄ• parikappitÄ• kÄ• rato ta
vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• anattÄ• nattaniyameva hoti. vase vatte

ahaá¹…kÄ• ramamaá¹…kÄ• rattaá¹ƒ na nipphÄ• detÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __tato_ti tasmÄ• khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ niccÄ• divasena maÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aniccÄ• disabhÄ• vame bhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti.

__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ« bhavasatto_ti asambhave vaá¸• á¸• hiyaá¹ƒ hitasukhe satto laggo yathÄ• ruci cintiyamÄ• nopi viparÄ«tappaá¹-ipattiyÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ« ahitadukk pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __bhavamevÄ• bhinandatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ santepi taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±anÄ• parikapp vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ abhinandati eva abhikaá¹…khati eva. atha vÄ• __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«_ti tiÄ• dinÄ• maÃ±Ã±anÄ• ya parikappitÄ• kÄ• rato sayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ« samÄ• n __bhavasatto_ti kÄ• mÄ• dibhavesu bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya satto laggo gadhito. __bhavamevÄ• aniccÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhavameva niccÄ• divasena parÄ• masitvÄ• , tattha vÄ• adhimutti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanÄ• hi abhinandati, na tattha nibbindati \Be 190/. __yadabhin yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• dibhavaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhinandati, taá¹ƒ aniccÄ• diviparia¹‡Ä• masabhÄ• vattÄ• anekabyasanÄ• nubandhattÄ• ca bhavahetubhÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ. __yassa bhÄ• yatÄ«_ti yato jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dito bhÄ• yati, taá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡ dukkhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato dukkhadukkhabhÄ• vato ca dukkhaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __yas bhavÄ• bhinandanena yassa vibhavassa bhÄ• yati \Ee 211/, so ucchedasaá¹…khÄ• to vibh dukkhavatthubhÄ• vato jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhassa anativattanato ca dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasabhÄ• va __yassa bhÄ• yati taá¹ƒ dukkha_nti yassa aniccÄ• dikassa bhÄ• yati taá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ a tassa dukkhaá¹ƒ hoti, dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«ti attho.

ettakena vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``bhavavippahÄ• n brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __bhavavippahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ __kho_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, __panÄ• _ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e nipÄ• to. __ida_nti Ä• sannapaccakk __brahmacariya_nti maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ. __vussatÄ«_ti pÅ«ressati. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti kÄ• mÄ• dibhavassa samudayappahÄ• nena anavasesapajahanatthÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sa asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni atidukkarÄ• ni Ä• caritvÄ• pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e tiá¹ matthakaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dikkhandhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…g cariyati bhÄ• viyatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ ariyamaggassa ekaá¹ƒseneva niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±ama __ ``ye hi kecÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ye_ti aniyamaniddeso. __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• ta ekacce. padadvayenÄ• pi tathÄ• vÄ• dino diá¹-á¹-higatike aniyamato pariyÄ• diyati. __sama pabbajjÅ«pagamanamattena samaá¹‡Ä• , na samitapÄ• pÄ• . __brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _ti jÄ• tima bÄ• hitapÄ• pÄ• . __vÄ• _saddo vikappattho. __bhavena bhavassa vippamokkhamÄ• haá¹ rÅ«pabhavena vÄ• sabbabhavato vimuttiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhiá¹ƒ kathayiá¹ƒsu.

ke panevaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti? diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dino tesu hi keci ``uá¸·Ä• rehi p

samappito attÄ• diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme paramaá¹ƒ nibbutiá¹ƒ patto \Be 191/ hotÄ«â€™â€™
``rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nesu paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« ... pe ... keci ``dutiyatatiyacatutt
attÄ• diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme paramaá¹ƒ nibbutiá¹ƒ patto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. yathÄ• h

``idha \Ne 171/, bhikkhave, ekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« hoti e
bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi samappitoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti \Ee 212/ (DN I 94)

te pana yasmÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ«tattÄ• suhitÄ• ya jalÅ«kÄ• ya viya ruhirapipÄ• sÄ• k
tassa attano kÄ• mesanÄ• dayo na bhavissanti, tadabhÄ• ve ca bhavassa abhÄ• voyeva, y
á¹-hitassa ayaá¹ƒ nayo labbhati, tena tena bhavena sabbabhavato vimutti hotÄ«ti vadanti, ta
bhavassa vippamokkhamÄ• haá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . yesaÃ±ca ``ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ca pariyosÄ• nabhave á¹-hatvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rato vimuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ladd
vippamokkhaá¹ƒ vadanti nÄ• ma. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``cullÄ• sÄ«ti mahÄ• kappino satasahassÄ• ni yÄ• ni bÄ• le ca paá¹‡á¸• ite ca sandhÄ• vitv
dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 168).

atha vÄ• __bhavenÄ• _ti bhavadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . bhavati sassataá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti pavattana
bhavadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti vuccati, bhavadiá¹-á¹-hi evettha uttarapadalopena bhavataá¹‡hÄ• tiÄ• dÄ
vutto. bhavadiá¹-á¹-hivasena ca ekacce bhavavisesaá¹ƒyeva kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantavutti
dÄ«ghÄ• vÄ• satÄ• ya niccÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhavavimokkhaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±anti, seyyathÄ• p
idaá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sassataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ aviparia¹‡Ä• madhammaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 501
viparÄ«tagÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ anissaraá¹‡e nissaraá¹‡adiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ kuto bhavavimokkho. te
``sabbe te `avippamuttÄ• bhavasmÄ• â€™ ti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__vibhavenÄ• _ti ucchedena. __bhavassa nissaraá¹‡amÄ• haá¹ƒsÅ«_ti sabbabhavato nigg
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhiá¹ƒ vadiá¹ƒsu. te hi ``bhavena bhavassa vippamokkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadant
ananujÄ• nantÄ• bhavÅ«pacchedena nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• niá¹ƒsu. __vibhavenÄ• _ti v
vibhavati vinassati ucchijjati attÄ• ca loko \Be 192/ cÄ• ti pavattanato ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi vutt
``vibhavoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee 213/ vuccati. ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hivasena hi sattÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• ta
ucchijjanti, sÄ• eva saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhÄ«ti ucchedavÄ• dino. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yato kho bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• rÅ«pÄ« cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tiko ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• sa
upasampajja viharati, ettÄ• vatÄ• kho bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hotÄ«â€™

tathÄ• ---

``natthi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ natthi hutaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bÄ• le ca paá¹‡á

kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca (DN I 1

tesampi evaá¹ƒ viparÄ«tagÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ kuto bhavanissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---
bhavasmÄ• â€™ ti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. na hi ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya anavasesakile
bhavato nissaraá¹‡avimutti sambhavati. tathÄ• hi tesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhÄ• bhÄ• vato ``atthi natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti antadvayanipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ ta
samparitasitavipphanditamattaá¹ƒ, yato te diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• pavattihetÅ«supi sammÅ«á¸·hÄ
sunikhÄ• te viparÄ«tadassanathambhe taá¹‡hÄ• bandhanena baddhÄ• gaddÅ«labandhanÄ
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kuto nesaá¹ƒ vimokkho?

ye pana catusaccavibhÄ• vanena pavattiÄ• dÄ«su asammohato taá¹ƒ antadvayaá¹ƒ anupa
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ samÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , tesaá¹ƒyeva bhavavippamokkho nissaraá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti dasse
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __upadhi_nti khandhÄ• diupadhiá¹ƒ. __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• ta
nissÄ• ya, paccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dukkha_nti jÄ• tiÄ• di dukkhaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yatt
vimokkhasaÃ±Ã±ino, tattha khandhakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÅ«padhayo adhigatÄ• , kuto tat
yatra hi kilesÄ• , tatrÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rasambhavato bhavapabandhassa avicchedoyevÄ• t
anivatti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``upadhiÃ±hi paá¹-icca dukkhamidaá¹ƒ sambhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

idÄ• ni \Be 193/ yaá¹ƒ paramatthato dukkhassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``sab
natthi dukkhassa sambhavoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sabbupÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• _ti kÄ
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti sabbesaá¹ƒ im
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• dhigamena \Ee 214/ anavasesappahÄ• nato. tattha diá¹-á
sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni sotÄ• p
anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ apÄ• yagamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Ne 173/
bahalaá¹ƒ dutiyena, sukhumaá¹ƒ tatiyena, rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• rÅ«parÄ• gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthe
khÄ«yati, anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __natthi dukkhassa sambhavo
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya sabbassapi kilesagaá¹‡assa anuppÄ• danato a
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa sambhavo pÄ• tubhÄ• vo natthi.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• hetunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ nivattiÃ±ca dassetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ a
sattaloko vaá¹-á¹-atopi sÄ«saá¹ƒ na ukkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento __ ``lokamimaá¹ƒ pass
tattha __lokamimaá¹ƒ passÄ• _ti attano buddhacakkhunÄ• paccakkhato visayabhÄ• vassa
passÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• dassanakiriyÄ• ya niyojento attÄ• namevÄ• lapati. __puthÅ«_
__avijjÄ• ya paretÄ• _ti ``dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 1106; Vibh 226)
catusaccapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya abhibhÅ«tÄ• . __bhÅ«tÄ• _ti kammakilesehi jÄ• tÄ
__bhÅ«taratÄ• _ti bhÅ«tesu mÄ• tÄ• pituputtadÄ• rÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aÃ±Ã±asattesu taá¹‡
khandhapaÃ±cake aniccÄ• subhadukkhÄ• nattasabhÄ• ve taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• navabodhato it
niccÄ• divasena attattaniyagÄ• havasena ca abhiratÄ• . __bhavÄ• aparimuttÄ• _ti yathÄ• v

taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-higÄ• hena bhavato saá¹ƒsÄ• rato na parimuttÄ• .

ettha ca ``lokamimaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sakalampi sattanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ
ekavacanena anodhiso gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• ``svÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko bhavayonigatiá¹-hitisattÄ
tatthÄ• pi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsattanikÄ• yÄ• divasena ca anekabhedabhinno paccekaá¹ƒ mayÄ• vol
buddhacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento satthÄ• puna vacanabhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ
dÄ«peti ``puthÅ« \Be 194/ avijjÄ• ya paretÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``avijjÄ• ya paretÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paccattabahuvacanani
hoti bhinnavÄ• kyattÄ• . keci pana ekavÄ• kyatÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``avijjÄ• ya paretaá¹ƒ bhÅ«
aparimuttaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hanti, vibhattibhedavaseneva pana purÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹-ho.

idÄ• ni yena upÄ• yena bhavavippamokkho hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayabhÅ
vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ye hi kecÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ye hi ke
saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavÄ• di ekavokÄ• rabhavÄ• divibhÄ• gena nÄ• nÄ• bhedabhinnÄ• sÄ• tavant
vÄ• ittarakkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ye hi keci bhavÄ• . __sabbadhÄ«_ti uddhaá¹ƒ adho tiriyanti Ä• di
__sabbatthatÄ• yÄ• _ti saggÄ• pÄ• yamanussÄ• divibhÄ• gena. __sabbe te_tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne
rÅ«pavedanÄ• didhammÄ• hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena __aniccÄ• , _ udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ
maraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatÄ• ya __vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . iti_sad
tena anattalakkhaá¹‡ampi saá¹…gahetvÄ• avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• , vipariá¹‡Ä• m
avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• ti vuttÄ• .

__evaá¹ƒ_ lakkhaá¹‡attayapaá¹-ivijjhanÄ• kÄ• rena __etaá¹ƒ_ bhavasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khar
__yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ_ aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ __sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ sammÄ• Ã±Ä• yena vipass
__passato_ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayÄ• divasena paá¹-ivijjhato ``bhavo niccoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• di
__taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yati, _ aggamaggappattisamakÄ• lameva anavasesaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, ucche
pahÄ«nattÄ• __vibhavaá¹ƒ_ vicchedaá¹ƒ __nÄ• bhinandati_ na pattheti. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena aá¹-á¹-hasatabhedÄ• avatthÄ• divibhÄ• gena anantabhedÄ• ca
sabbappakÄ• rena __taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• _ pahÄ• nÄ• , tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya sabbassa
__asesaá¹ƒ_ nissesaá¹ƒ __virÄ• gena_ ariyamaggena yo anuppÄ• danirodho, taá¹ƒ __nibb

evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya pahÄ• namukhena saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anu
``tassa nibbutassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho \Be 195/ --- yo so sabbaso taá¹‡hÄ
kilesaparinibbÄ• nena nibbuto vuttanayena bhinnakileso khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhu, __tassa n
anupÄ• dÄ• _ upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ramÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aggah
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhivasena upapattibhavo natthi. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tena ca tena __abhibhÅ«to
ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡e kilesamÄ• ro abhisaá¹…khÄ• ramÄ• ro devaputtamÄ• ro ca carimaka
maccumÄ• ro cÄ• ti paÃ±cavidho mÄ• ro abhibhÅ«to parÄ• jito, puna sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹
kato, yato tena vijito saá¹…gÄ• mo mÄ• rehi tattha tattha pavattito. evaá¹ƒ __vijitasaá¹…gÄ

iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su sabbesu vikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vena tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡appattiyÄ• __tÄ• dÄ«_ arah
yathÄ• vuttabhede sabbepi bhave __upaccagÄ• _ samatikkanto, na yattha katthaci saá¹…k
anupÄ• dÄ• no viya jÄ• tavedo parinibbÄ• nato uddhaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attikova hotÄ«ti. iti bhaga
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hapesi.

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca nandavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

4. meghiyavaggo

1. meghiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<31> meghiyavaggassa \Ne 175/ \Be 196/ \Ee 217/ paá¹-hame __cÄ• likÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒ n
nagarassa dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• samantato calapaá¹…kaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ cala
á¹-hitattÄ• olokentÄ• naá¹ƒ calamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• ``cÄ• likÄ• â€™â€
pabbate_ti tassa nagarassa avidÅ«re eko pabbato, sopi sabbasetattÄ• kÄ• lapakkhauposa
calamÄ• no viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• ``cÄ• likapabbatoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato. t
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu, bhagavÄ• tadÄ• taá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• tasm
cÄ• likapabbatamahÄ• vihÄ• re viharati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``cÄ• likÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati cÄ• like p
__meghiyo_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hotÄ«_ti paricÄ• rako hoti. bha
paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• anibaddhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, ekadÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lo,
ekadÄ• sunakkhatto, tadÄ• pi meghiyattherova upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko. tenÄ• ha --- ``tena kho pa
meghiyo bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__jantugÄ• ma_nti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• makaá¹ƒ tasseva vihÄ• rassa aparaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ. `
pÄ• á¹-ho. __kimikÄ• á¸·Ä• yÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·akimÄ«naá¹ƒ bahulatÄ• ya ``kimikÄ• á¸·Ä• â€™â
__jaá¹…ghavihÄ• ra_nti ciranisajjÄ• ya jaá¹…ghÄ• su uppannakilamathavinodanatthaá¹ƒ vi
__pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti aviraá¸·arukkhatÄ• ya siniddhapattatÄ• ya ca passantÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• da
sandacchÄ• yatÄ• ya \Ee 218/ manuÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mibhÄ• gatÄ• ya ca __manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. a
pÄ«tisomanassajananaá¹-á¹-hena cittaá¹ƒ rametÄ«ti __ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. ala_nti pariyattaá¹
__padhÄ• natthikassÄ• _ti yogena bhÄ• vanÄ• ya atthikassa. __padhÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti samaá
__Ä• gaccheyyÄ• ha_nti Ä• gaccheyyaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. therena kira pubbe taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ a
jÄ• tisatÄ• ni raÃ±Ã±Ä• eva satÄ• anubhÅ«taá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ ahosi, tenassa diá¹-á¹-hama
cittaá¹ƒ nami. __Ä• gamehi tÄ• vÄ• _ti \Be 197/ satthÄ• therassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upadh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gataâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipanto evamÄ• ha \Ne 176
panassa ``evamayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi kamme anipphajjamÄ• ne nirÄ• saá¹…ko hutvÄ• pemav
ti cittamaddavajananatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. __yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±opi koci bhikkhu Ä• gacchatÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã

santikaá¹ƒ yÄ• va Ä• gacchati, tÄ• va Ä• gamehÄ«ti attho. ``koci bhikkhu dissatÄ«â€™â€™
``Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, tathÄ• ``dissatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__natthi kiÃ±ci uttari karaá¹‡Ä«ya_nti catÅ«su saccesu catÅ«hi maggehi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«n
kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ katattÄ• , abhisambodhiyÄ• vÄ• adhigatattÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uttari karaá¹‡Ä
__natthi katassa vÄ• paticayo_ti katassa vÄ• puna paticayopi natthi. na hi bhÄ• vitamaggo
pahÄ«nakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• puna pahÄ• nena kiccaá¹ƒ atthi. __atthi katassa paticayo_ti ma
nipphÄ• ditassa sÄ«lÄ• didhammassa ariyamaggassa anadhigatattÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ puna va
paticayo atthi, icchitabboti attho. __padhÄ• nanti kho meghiya vadamÄ• naá¹ƒ kinti vadeyyÄ
``samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ vadamÄ• naá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiá

__divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Ee 219/ __nisÄ«dÄ«_ti divÄ• vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya nisÄ«di. nisinno ca ya
maá¹…galasilÄ• paá¹-á¹-e pubbe anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca jÄ• tisatÄ• ni rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ
kÄ«á¸·anto vividhanÄ• á¹-akaparivÄ• ro nisinnapubbo, tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«di. atha
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samaá¹‡abhÄ• vo vigato viya ahosi, rÄ• javesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nÄ• á¹-akapari
setacchattassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• rahe pallaá¹…ke nisinno viya jÄ• to. athassa taá¹ƒ sam
kÄ• mavitakko udapÄ• di. so tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e sahoá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ gahite dve core Ä• n
addasa. tesu ekassa vadhaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• panavasena byÄ• pÄ• davitakko uppajji, ekassa ba
vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko, evaá¹ƒ so latÄ• jÄ• lena rukkho viya madhumakkhikÄ• hi madhughÄ• ta
parikkhitto samparikiá¹‡á¹‡o ahosi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmato meghiyassÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__acchariyaá¹ƒ_ \Be 198/ __vata bho_ti garahaá¹‡acchariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiretaá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ä
bhagavato valiyagattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• avoca ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante, abbhutaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™
pana ``tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pupphaphalapallavÄ• dÄ«su lobhavasena kÄ• mavitakko, kharassa
saddassavanena byÄ• pÄ• davitakko, leá¸• á¸• uÄ• dÄ«hi tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• dhippÄ•
`idhevÄ• haá¹ƒ vaseyyaâ€™ nti tattha sÄ• pekkhatÄ• vasena kÄ• mavitakko, vanacarake ta
tesu cittadubbhanena byÄ• pÄ• davitakko, tesaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hanÄ• dhippÄ• yena vihiá¹ƒsÄ• v
tipi vadanti. yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• tassa micchÄ• vitakkuppattiyeva acchariyakÄ• raá¹‡aá
anulaggÄ• vokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . attani garumhi ca ekattepi bahuvacanaá¹ƒ dissati. ``anusantoâ€™

__yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ micchÄ• vitakkehi samparikiá¹‡á¹‡o kam
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto ``idaá¹ƒ vata disvÄ• dÄ«ghadassÄ« bhagavÄ• paá¹-isedhesÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasabalassa Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nisinnÄ• sanato \Ee 220/ vuá¹-á¹-
tenupasaá¹…kami. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ca __ ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ

tattha __yebhuyyenÄ• _ti bahulaá¹ƒ abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakÄ• _ti lÄ• makÄ• . __akus
duggatisampÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• , kusalapaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya akusalÄ• . vitak

cittaá¹ƒ abhiniropetÄ«ti vitakko, kÄ• masahagato vitakko __kÄ• mavitakko, _ kilesakÄ• mas
vatthukÄ• mÄ• rammaá¹‡o vitakkoti attho. byÄ• pÄ• dasahagato vitakko __byÄ• pÄ• davita
vitakko __vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko_. tesu kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinandanavasena pavatto nekkhamm
``ime sattÄ• haÃ±Ã±antu vÄ• vinassantu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• ahesuâ€™â€™ nti sattesu sampa
mettÄ• paá¹-ipakkho byÄ• pÄ• davitakko, pÄ• á¹‡ileá¸• á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi sattÄ• naá¹
pavatto karuá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ipakkho vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko.

kasmÄ• panassa bhagavÄ• tattha gamanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni? ``ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• topi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ
`paricÄ• rakÄ• matÄ• ya maÃ±Ã±e bhagavÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™ ti \Be 199/ cassa siy
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• ni.

evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ attano pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• nisinne athassa bhagavÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ d
``aparipakkÄ• ya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aparipakkÄ• y
appattÄ• ya. __cetovimuttiyÄ• _ti kilesehi cetaso vimuttiyÄ• . pubbabhÄ• ge hi tadaá¹…gava
vikkhambhanavasena ca kilesehi cetaso vimutti hoti, aparabhÄ• ge samucchedavasena cev
ca. sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vimutti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vitthÄ• rato kathitÄ• va, tasmÄ• tattha vuttanayena vedit
vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yehi dhammehi Ä• saye paripÄ• cite pabodhite vipassanÄ• ya maggag
gaá¹‡hantiyÄ• paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• cetovimutti paripakkÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, tadabhÄ•

katame pana vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• ? saddhindriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visuddhikaraá
veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``assaddhe puggale parivajjayato, saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupÄ• sato, pasÄ• da
paccavekkhato \Ee 221/ --- imehi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi saddhindriyaá¹ƒ visujjhati.

``kusÄ«te puggale parivajjayato, Ä• raddhavÄ«riye puggale sevato bhajato payirupÄ• sato,
paccavekkhato --- imehi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ visujjhati.

``muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« puggale parivajjayato, upaá¹-á¹-hitassatÄ« puggale sevato bhajato payi
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paccavekkhato --- imehi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi satindriyaá¹ƒ visujjhati.

``asamÄ• hite puggale parivajjayato, samÄ• hite puggale sevato bhajato payirupÄ• sato, jhÄ
paccavekkhato --- imehi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ visujjhati.

``duppaÃ±Ã±e puggale parivajjayato, paÃ±Ã±avante puggale sevato bhajato payirupÄ• sato
gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyaá¹ƒ paccavekkhato --- imehi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ

``iti \Be 200/ ime paÃ±ca puggale parivajjayato, paÃ±ca puggale sevato bhajato payirupÄ• s

paccavekkhato --- imehi pannarasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi, imÄ• ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni visujjhantÄ«â€™

aparepi pannarasa dhammÄ• vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• --- saddhÄ• paÃ±camÄ• ni indriyÄ
dukkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti imÄ• paÃ±c
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro abhisallekhatÄ• vÄ«riyÄ• rambho nibbedh
vineyyadamanakusalo satthÄ• vineyyassa meghiyattherassa ajjhÄ• sayavasena idha kalyÄ
vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«ye dhamme dassento __ ``paÃ±ca dhammÄ• paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvat
vitthÄ• rento __ ``idha, meghiya, bhikkhu kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto_ti kalyÄ• á¹‡o bhaddo sundaro mitto etassÄ• ti kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto.
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno ``aghassa ghÄ• tÄ• , hitassa vidhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabb
so puggalo kalyÄ• á¹‡amittova. yathÄ• vuttehi kalyÄ• á¹‡apuggaleheva sabbiriyÄ• pathesu
vinÄ• tehÄ«ti__ kalyÄ• á¹‡asahÄ• yo. _kalyÄ• á¹‡apuggalesu eva cittena \Ee 222/ ceva kÄ
ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rabhÄ• vena pavattatÄ«ti __kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…ko_. padattayen
Ä• daraá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti.

tatridaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idha kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto saddhÄ• sampanno hoti
sutasampanno cÄ• gasampanno vÄ«riyasampanno satisampanno samÄ• dhisampanno paÃ
saddhÄ• sampattiyÄ• saddahati tathÄ• gatassa bodhiá¹ƒ kammaphalaÃ±ca, tena sammÄ•
hitesitaá¹ƒ na pariccajati. sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ piyo hoti manÄ• po gar
pÄ• pagarahÄ« vattÄ• vacanakkhamo, sutasampattiyÄ• saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dip
gambhÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• naá¹ƒ kattÄ• hoti, cÄ• gasampattiyÄ• appiccho hoti santuá¹-á¹-
asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, vÄ«riyasampattiyÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo hoti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitappaá¹-ipattiy
upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti, samÄ• dhisampattiyÄ• avikkhitto \Be 201/ hoti samÄ• hitacitto, paÃ±
aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. so satiyÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gatiyo samanvesamÄ•
hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• , samÄ• dhinÄ• tattha ekaggacitto hutvÄ• , vÄ«riy
nisedhetvÄ• hite niyojeti. tenÄ• ha ---

``piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo, vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• , no caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojayeâ€™â€™ ti || (AN b 7.37).

__ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo dhammo paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«_ti, ayaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ•
brahmacariyavÄ• sassa Ä• dibhÄ• vato, sabbesaÃ±ca kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bahu
imesu paÃ±casu dhammesu Ä• dito vuttattÄ• paá¹-hamo anavajjadhammo avisuddhÄ• naá
visuddhikaraá¹‡avasena \Ne 180/ cetovimuttiyÄ• paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. ettha ca kalyÄ
bahukÄ• ratÄ• padhÄ• natÄ• ca ``upaá¸• á¸• hamidaá¹ƒ, bhante, brahmacariyassa yadidaÃ
ti vadantaá¹ƒ dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, ``mÄ• hevaá¹ƒ, Ä• nandÄ• â€™â€™ ti dv

``sakalameva hidaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• kalyÄ• á
tiÄ• disuttapadehi (SN a I 129; c V 2) veditabbÄ• .

__puna capara_nti puna ca aparaá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lavÄ• _ti \Ee 223/ ettha kena
sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ. kimidaá¹ƒ sÄ«lanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma? samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakan
avippakiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• upadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, jhÄ• nÄ• dikusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• voti attho. tasmÄ• sÄ«leti sÄ«latÄ«ti vÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ
saddalakkhaá¹‡anayena sÄ«lattho. apare pana ``siraá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«talaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«laá¹-á¹-ho
saá¹ƒvaraá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti niruttinayena atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. tayidaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«rito at
assa atthÄ«ti sÄ«lavÄ• , sÄ«lasampannoti attho.

yathÄ• ca sÄ«lavÄ• hoti sÄ«lasampanno, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasa
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pÄ• timokkha_nti sikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi yo naá¹ƒ pÄ• ti rak
moceti Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«hi dukkhehÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaro, kÄ•
pÄ• timokkhameva \Be 202/ saá¹ƒvaro pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro, tena saá¹ƒvuto pihitakÄ• ya
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto, idamassa tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaparidÄ«pa
tadanurÅ«pavihÄ• rasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno_ti h
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarassa, upari visesÄ• naá¹ƒ yogassa ca upakÄ• rakadhammaparidÄ«pa
bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti pÄ• timokkhasÄ«lato acavanadhammatÄ• paridÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• c
anavasesato Ä• dÄ• naparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sikkhatÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• ya samaá¹…gibhÄ• vaparid
sikkhitabbadhammaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.

aparo nayo --- kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vato, pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya sukarabhÄ• vato, puÃ±Ã±a
dukkarabhÄ• vato bahukkhattuá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu patanasÄ«loti pÄ• tÄ«, puthujjano. aniccatÄ• p
kammavegakkhitto ghaá¹-Ä«yantaá¹ƒ viya anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paribbhamanato gamanasÄ
vÄ• tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye attabhÄ• vassa patanasÄ«loti vÄ• pÄ• tÄ«, sattasantÄ• no c
pÄ• tinaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato mokkhetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. cittassa \Ee 224/ hi vimokk
``vimuttoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. vuttaÃ±hi ``cittavodÄ• nÄ• sattÄ• visujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN
``anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 28) ca.

atha \Ne 181/ vÄ• avijjÄ• dihetunÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re patati gacchati pavattatÄ«ti pÄ• ti, ``avijjÄ
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarataâ€™â€™ nti (SN a
pÄ• tino sattassa taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesattayato mokkho etenÄ• ti pÄ• timokkho, ``kaá¹‡á¹-h
tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya samÄ• sasiddhi veditabbÄ• .

atha vÄ• pÄ• teti vinipÄ• teti dukkhehÄ«ti pÄ• ti, cittaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``cittena niyyatÄ« loko,
parikassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 62). tassa pÄ• tino mokkho etenÄ• ti pÄ• timokkho. patati v
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhe cÄ• ti pÄ• ti, taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi --- ``taá¹‡hÄ• janeti pu

55-57), taá¹‡hÄ• dutiyo purisoâ€™â€™ ti (It 15, 105) cÄ• di. tato pÄ• tito mokkhoti pÄ• timo

atha \Be 203/ vÄ• patati etthÄ• ti pÄ• ti, cha ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hi samuppanno, chasu kubbati santhavaâ€™â€™ nti (Sn 171). tato cha ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yat mokkhoti pÄ• timokkho. atha vÄ• pÄ• to vinipÄ• to assa atthÄ«ti pÄ• tÄ«, saá¹ƒsÄ• ro. tato

atha vÄ• sabbalokÄ• dhipatibhÄ• vato dhammissaro bhagavÄ• patÄ«ti vuccati, muccati et mokkho tena paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pÄ• timokkho. sabbaguá¹‡Ä• r uttamaá¹-á¹-hena pati ca, so yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hena mokkho cÄ• ti patimokkho, patimokkho hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• timokkhantiÄ• dimetaá¹ƒ mukhametaâ€™â€™ nti vitthÄ• ro.

atha vÄ• __pa_iti pakÄ• re, __atÄ«_ti accantatthe nipÄ• to, tasmÄ• pakÄ• rehi accantaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavasena, samÄ• dhisahitaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã vikkhambhanavasena samucchedavasena ca accantaá¹ƒ mokkheti mocetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkha patimokkho, tamhÄ• tamhÄ• vÄ«tikkamadosato paccekaá¹ƒ mokkhoti attho. patimokkho \B mokkhoti vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa mokkhassa paá¹-ibimbabhÅ«toti patimokkho. sÄ«lasaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• nassa udayabhÅ«to tappaá¹-ibhÄ• go ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ s patimokkho eva pÄ• timokkho. pativattati mokkheti \Ne 182/ dukkhanti vÄ• patimokkhaá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhanti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha pÄ• timokkhasaddassa attho veditabbo.

saá¹ƒvarati pidahati etenÄ• ti saá¹ƒvaro, pÄ• timokkhameva saá¹ƒvaro pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv tato vÄ«tikkamitabbato viratiyo cetanÄ• ca. tena pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto samannÄ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoti vutto. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge ---

``iminÄ• \Be 204/ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto hoti samupeto upÄ• gato samupÄ• gato samannÄ• gato, tena vuccati pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 511).

__viharatÄ«_ti iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rena viharati irÄ«yati vattati.

__Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno_ti veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• dimicchÄ• jÄ«vassa kÄ• yapÄ• gabbhiyÄ• anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• ``kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo vÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamo kÄ• yikavÄ• casi evaá¹ƒ vuttabhikkhusÄ• ruppaÄ• cÄ• rasampattiyÄ• , vesiyÄ• diagocaraá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• piá¹‡ upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena gocarena ca sampannattÄ• Ä• cÄ•

apica yo bhikkhu satthari sagÄ• ravo sappatisso sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su sagÄ• ravo sappatiss sunivattho supÄ• ruto pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantena paá¹-ikkantena Ä• lokitena vilokitena sa iriyÄ• pathasampanno indriyesu guttadvÄ• ro bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±Å« jÄ• gariyamanuyutto sa samannÄ• gato appiccho santuá¹-á¹-ho pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu

garucittÄ«kÄ• rabahulo viharati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• cÄ• rasampanno.

gocaro pana upanissayagocaro Ä• rakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaroti tividho. tattha yo dasakathÄ• vatthuguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato vuttalakkhaá¹‡o kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pariyodÄ• peti, kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti, yaÃ±ca saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati \Ee 226/, sÄ«lena, sutena, cÄ• gena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati __upanissayagocaro_.

yo \Ne 183/ bhikkhu antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno okkhittacakkhu yug cakkhundriyasaá¹ƒvutova gacchati, na hatthiá¹ƒ olokento, na assaá¹ƒ, na rathaá¹ƒ, na pattiá purisaá¹ƒ olokento, na uddhaá¹ƒ olokento, na adho olokento, na disÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ pekkhamÄ• __Ä• rakkhagocaro_.

__upanibandhagocaro_ \Be 205/ pana cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , yattha bhikkhu attano vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo, yadidaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ V 372).

tattha upanissayagocarassa pubbe vuttattÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ vasenettha gocaro veditabbo. iti ya Ä• cÄ• rasampattiyÄ• , imÄ• ya ca gocarasampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gatattÄ• Ä• cÄ• ragocar

__aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti appamattakattÄ• aá¹‡uppamÄ• á¹‡esu assat Ä• pannasekhiyaakusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasÄ«lo. yo hi bhikkh vajjaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyojanapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhikayojanasatasahassubbedhasinerupabb passati, yopi sabbalahukaá¹ƒ dubbhÄ• sitamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• passati, a vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ« nÄ• ma. __samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±c sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• c paripÅ«retÄ«ti attho.

__abhisallekhikÄ• _ti ativiya kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sallekhanÄ«, tesaá¹ƒ tanubhÄ• vÄ• ya pahÄ• nÄ __cetovivaraá¹‡asappÄ• yÄ• _ti cetaso paá¹-icchÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dÅ«r cetovivaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ samathavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• yÄ• , samathavipas vivaraá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«karaá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• upakÄ• rikÄ• ti cetovivaraá¹‡asa

idÄ• ni \Ee 227/ yena nibbidÄ• diÄ• vahanena ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• abhisallekhikÄ• cetovivaraá hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekantanibbidÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ekantan ekaá¹ƒseneva vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato nibbindanatthÄ• ya. __virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• yÄ• _ti tasse

nirujjhanatthÄ• ya \Ne 184/ ca. __upasamÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbakilesÅ«pasamÄ• ya. __abhiÃ±Ã±
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyassa abhijÄ• nanÄ• ya. __sambodhÄ• yÄ• _ti catumaggasambodhÄ• ya. __nil
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nÄ• ya. etesu hi Ä• dito tÄ«hi padehi vipassanÄ• vuttÄ• , dvÄ«hi mag
vuttaá¹ƒ. samathavipassanÄ• Ä• diá¹ƒ \Be 206/ katvÄ• nibbÄ• napariyosÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ sab
dasakathÄ• vatthulÄ• bhino sijjhatÄ«ti dasseti.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento __ ``appicchakathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
iccho, tassa kathÄ• appicchakathÄ• , appicchabhÄ• vappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• kathÄ• vÄ• app
atriccho pÄ• piccho mahiccho appicchoti icchÄ• vasena cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• . tesu attanÄ• y
atitto uparÅ«pari lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ icchanto __atriccho_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``catubbhi aá¹-á¹-hajjhagamÄ• , aá¹-á¹-habhi cÄ• pi soá¸·asa.

soá¸·asabhi ca dvattiá¹ƒsa, atricchaá¹ƒ cakkamÄ• sado.

icchÄ• hatassa posassa, cakkaá¹ƒ bhamati matthakeâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 5.103).

``atricchÄ• atilobhena, atilobhamadena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca || (J I 2.168).

lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokanikÄ• mayatÄ• ya asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo __pÄ•

``tattha katamÄ• kuhanÄ• ? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• picchassa icchÄ• pal
paccayappaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tena vÄ• sÄ• mantajappitena vÄ• iriyÄ• pathassa vÄ• a
861).

santaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Ee 228/ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e amattaÃ±Ã±Å« __mahic
---

``idhekacco saddho samÄ• no `saddhoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchati, sÄ«lavÄ• sa
jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti icchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh 851).

duttappiyatÄ• ya hissa vijÄ• tamÄ• tÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati --

``aggikkhandho \Ne 185/ samuddo ca, mahiccho cÄ• pi puggalo.

sakaá¹-ehi paccaye dentu, tayopete atappiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ete \Be 207/ pana atricchatÄ• dayo dose Ä• rakÄ• parivajjetvÄ• santaguá¹‡anigÅ«hanÄ• ca mattaÃ±Ã±Å« appiccho. so attani vijjamÄ• nampi guá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti na icchati, sÄ«lavÄ• , bahussuto, pavivitto, Ä• raddhavÄ samÄ• hito, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• samÄ• no ``paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti na

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccayappiccho dhutaá¹…gappiccho pariyattiappiccho adhigamappicchoti catu paccayesu appiccho_ paccayadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ attano thÄ• maÃ±ca oloketvÄ hoti, dÄ• yako appaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo, dÄ• yakassa vasena appameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. deyyadh dÄ• tukÄ• mo, deyyadhammassa vasena appameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. deyyadhammopi ce bahu, attano thÄ• maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. evarÅ«po hi bhikkhu anupp uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ thÄ• varaá¹ƒ karoti, dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheti. dhutaá¹. attani atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• petukÄ• mo __dhutaá¹…gappiccho_. yo attano bahussuta icchati, ayaá¹ƒ __pariyattiappiccho_. yo pana sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataro hutvÄ• sab sotÄ• pannÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petuá¹ƒ na icchati, ayaá¹ƒ __adhigamappiccho_. evam appicchatÄ• , tassÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sandassanÄ• dividhinÄ• anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raÄ• nisaá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ipakkhassa atricchÄ• dibhedassa icchÄ• cÄ• rassa Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanavasena __appicchakathÄ• _.

__santuá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• _ti \Ee 229/ ettha __santuá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti sakena attanÄ• laddhena tuá atha vÄ• visamaá¹ƒ paccayicchaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya samaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hi, santuá¹-á¹-hi. santena vÄ tuá¹-á¹-hi santuá¹-á¹-hi. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``atÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• nusocanto, nappajappamanÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

paccuppannena yÄ• pento, santuá¹-á¹-hoti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sammÄ• vÄ• Ã±Ä• yena bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tavidhinÄ• paccayehi tuá¹-á¹-hi santuá itarÄ«tarapaccayasantoso \Ne 186/, so dvÄ• dasavidho hoti. kathaá¹ƒ \Be 208/? cÄ«vare ya yathÄ• balasantoso, yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantosoti tividho, evaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- idha bhikkhu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhati sundaraá¹ƒ vÄ• a yÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na pattheti, labhantopi na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayamassa cÄ«vare __yathÄ• lÄ pakatidubbalo vÄ• hoti Ä• bÄ• dhajarÄ• bhibhÅ«to vÄ• , garuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanto k bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• lahukena yÄ• pentopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti, ayam __yathÄ• balasantoso_. aparo paá¹-á¹-acÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mahagghacÄ«v therÄ• naá¹ƒ cirapabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ bahussutÄ• naá¹ƒ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• idaá¹ƒ appalÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• attanÄ• saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varÄ• ni gahetvÄ• dhÄ• rentopi san

cÄ«vare __yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_.

idha pana bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ labhati lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , so teneva
pattheti, labhantopi na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayamassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te __yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso_. a
lÅ«khaá¹ƒ pakativiruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• byÄ• dhiviruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ
rogÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, so sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno datvÄ• tassa hatthato sappÄ
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti, ayamassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te __yathÄ•
bhikkhu paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ labhati, so ``ayaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to cirapabbajit
anurÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viya tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• santakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ,
caritvÄ• , missakÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti. ayamassa piá¹‡á
__yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_.

idha pana bhikkhuno senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti manÄ• paá¹ƒ vÄ• amanÄ• paá¹ƒ vÄ•
tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakampi, so teneva santussati, puna aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sundarataraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• puâ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayamassa senÄ• sane __yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso_. atha pana Ä• bÄ• dhiko hoti
byÄ• dhiviruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakativiruddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ labhati, yatthassa vasato a
sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno datvÄ• tassa santake sappÄ• yasenÄ• sane vasitvÄ• samaá¹‡ad
santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti, ayamassa \Be 209/ senÄ• sane __yathÄ• balasantoso_. aparo sundar
na sampaá¹-icchati ``paá¹‡Ä«tasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, mahÄ• p
leá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• apakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹‡Ä«tasenÄ• sanÄ• ni labhati, so tÄ• ni cÄ«
cirapabbajitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 187/ datvÄ• yattha katthaci vasantopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti, ay
__yathÄ• sÄ• ruppasantoso_.

idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaá¹ƒ labhati lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , so teneva tussati
pattheti, labhantopi na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayamassa gilÄ• napaccaye __yathÄ• lÄ• bhasantoso_. a
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ labhati, so taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno datvÄ• , tassa hatthato telaá¹ƒ gal
katvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontopi santuá¹-á¹-hova hoti, ayamassa gilÄ• napaccaye __
mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±o bahuá¹ƒ telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dipaá¹‡Ä«tabhesajjaá¹ƒ labhati, so taá¹ƒ
cirapabbajitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• bhatena yena kenaci bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontopi sar
pana ekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ catumadhuraá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``g
yadicchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no sacassa tesu aÃ±Ã±atarenapi rogo vÅ«pasammati \B
nÄ• ma buddhÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, pÅ«timuttabhesajjaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• , tattha t
karaá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 128) vacanamanussaranto catumadhuraá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ•
bhesajjaá¹ƒ karonto paramasantuá¹-á¹-hova hoti, ayamassa gilÄ• napaccaye __yathÄ• sÄ•

so evaá¹ƒpabhedo sabbopi santoso santuá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti pavuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``atthato
itarÄ«tarapaccayasantosoâ€™â€™ ti. itarÄ«tarasantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sandassanÄ• c
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavibhÄ• vanavasena, tappaá¹-ipakkhassa atricchatÄ• dibhedassa icchÄ• pakata

Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanavasena ca pavattÄ• kathÄ• __santuá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• _. ito parÄ• sup
visesamattameva vakkhÄ• ma.

__pavivekakathÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• yaviveko cittaviveko upadhivivekoti tayo vivekÄ• . tesu eko g
tiá¹-á¹-hati, eko nisÄ«dati, eko seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, eko gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisati, eko
paá¹-ikkamati, eko abhikkamati, eko caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, eko carati, eko viharat
sabbiriyÄ• pathesu sabbakiccesu gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vivittavÄ• so __kÄ• ya
samÄ• pattiyo pana __cittaviveko_ nÄ• ma. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __upadhiviveko_ nÄ• ma. vuttaÃ±

``kÄ• yaviveko ca vivekaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ nekkhammÄ• bhiratÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittaviveko ca
paramavodÄ• nappattÄ• naá¹ƒ, upadhiviveko ca nirupadhÄ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ visaá¹…
I 57).

vivekoyeva \Ne 188/ paviveko, pavivekappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• kathÄ• __pavivekakathÄ• _.

__asaá¹ƒsaggakathÄ• _ti ettha savanasaá¹ƒsaggo dassanasaá¹ƒsaggo samullapanasaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggoti paÃ±ca saá¹ƒsaggÄ• . tesu idhekacco bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti ``asukasmiá¹
itthÄ« abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• paramÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya sam
sutvÄ• \Ee 232/ saá¹ƒsÄ«dati visÄ«dati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sikkh
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattati, evaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡asavanena uppannakilesasanthavo __s
kho bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti, apica kho sÄ• maá¹ƒ passati itthiá¹ƒ abhirÅ«paá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, so taá¹ƒ disvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ«dati visÄ«dati, na s
sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattati, evaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gÄ• ramm
uppannakilesasanthavo __dassanasaá¹ƒsaggo_ nÄ• ma. disvÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
kilesasanthavo __samullapanasaá¹ƒsaggo_ nÄ• ma. sahajagghanÄ• dÄ«nipi eteneva saá¹.
santakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci mÄ• tugÄ• massa datvÄ• vÄ• adatvÄ• vÄ• tena dinnassa vanabh
uppannakilesasanthavo __sambhogasaá¹ƒsaggo_ nÄ• ma. mÄ• tugÄ• massa hatthaggÄ• h
__kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo_ nÄ• ma. yopi cesa ---

``gihÄ«hi saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena sahasokÄ« sahanandÄ« s
dukkhitesu dukkhito \Be 211/, uppannesu kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu attanÄ• uyyogaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjat
Nidd I 164) ---

evaá¹ƒ vutto ananulomiko gihisaá¹ƒsaggo, yo ca sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hipi kilesuppattihetubhÅ«
sabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• re thirataraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• resu tib
sarÄ«re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• kusalesu jigucchÄ• pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ hirottappa
satisampajaÃ±Ã±anti sabbaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• kamaladale jalabindu viya sabbatth
sabbasaá¹ƒsaggappaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya asaá¹ƒsaggo. tappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• kathÄ• __asaá¹

__vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakathÄ• _ti ettha vÄ«rassa bhÄ• vo, kammanti vÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, vidhinÄ• pavattetabbanti vÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 233/ upasampadÄ• ya Ä• rambhanaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyÄ• rambho. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rambhadhÄ• tu, nikkamadhÄ• tu, parakkamadhÄ• tu cÄ• ti tividho; sammappadhÄ• nava bhikkhu \Ne 189/ gamane uppannaá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na deti; á¹-hÄ nisajjaá¹ƒ, nisajjÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ sayanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na deti, tattha tattheva ajapad kaá¹‡hasappaá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto viya, tikhiá¹‡ena asinÄ• amittaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• vÄ«riyabalena niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassevaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riya tappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• kathÄ• __vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakathÄ• _.

__sÄ«lakathÄ• _dÄ«su duvidhaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ lokuttaraÃ±ca. tattha lokiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• t catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, lokuttaraá¹ƒ maggasÄ«laá¹ƒ phalasÄ«laÃ±ca. tathÄ• vipassanÄ upacÄ• rena aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo lokiyo samÄ• dhi, maggasampayutto panettha lokutta __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _pi lokiyÄ• sutamayÄ• cintÄ• mayÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• gahetabbÄ• , lokuttarÄ• maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• phalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. __ nibbÄ• naÃ±ca. apare pana tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedavimuttÄ«nampi vasenett __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_mpi ekÅ«navÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. it 212/ saddhiá¹ƒ sandassanÄ• dividhinÄ• anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavibhÄ• vanava dussÄ«lyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanavasena ca pavattÄ• kathÄ• , tappaá¹-isaá¹ƒ __sÄ«lÄ• dikathÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

ettha ca ``attanÄ• ca appiccho hoti, appicchakathaÃ±ca paresaá¹ƒ kattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN ``santuá¹-á¹-ho hoti itarÄ«tarena cÄ«varena, itarÄ«taracÄ«varasantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ca vaá¹‡á¹ a II 144; Nidd II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 128) ca Ä• divacanato sayaÃ±ca appicchatÄ paresampi tadatthÄ• ya hitajjhÄ• sayena pavattetabbÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ« kathÄ• , yÄ• idha a visesetvÄ• vuttÄ• appicchakathÄ• dÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . kÄ• rakasseva hi kathÄ• visesato ad tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassetaá¹ƒ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khaá¹ƒ ... akasiralÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__evarÅ«pÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä«disÄ• ya, yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya. __nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ«_ti yathicchitalÄ• b sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ imÄ• kathÄ• sotuá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuÃ±ca yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ labhanto. __akiccha __akasiralÄ• bhÄ«_ti vipulalÄ• bhÄ«.

__Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo_ti paggahitavÄ«riyo. __akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 190/ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahanatth dhammÄ• na_nti kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ salanÄ• diatthena anavajjaá¹-á¹-hena ca kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ sa maggaphaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __upasampadÄ• yÄ• _ti sampÄ• danÄ• ya, attano santÄ• ne

ussoá¸·hisaá¹…khÄ• tena vÄ«riyathÄ• mena samannÄ• gato. __daá¸·haparakkamo_ti thira
__anikkhittadhuro_ti anorohitadhuro anosakkitavÄ«riyo.

__paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±avÄ• . __udayatthagÄ• miniyÄ• _ti pa
udayaÃ±ca vayaÃ±ca paá¹-ivijjhantiyÄ• . __ariyÄ• yÄ• _ti vikkhambhanavasena kilesehi Ä•
niddosÄ• ya. __nibbedhikÄ• yÄ• _ti nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• ya. __sammÄ• dukkhakkhayagÄ•
khepanato ``dukkhakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ sammÄ• hetunÄ•

imesu ca pana paÃ±casu dhammesu sÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca yogino ajjhattikaá
bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pi kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasannissayeneva sesaá¹ƒ \Be 213/ catubb
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassevettha bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ dassento satthÄ• __ ``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasse
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• desanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti. tattha __pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…k
icchitabbaá¹ƒ, avassaá¹ƒbhÄ• vÄ«ti attho. __ya_nti kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha yadetaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassa bhikkhuno sÄ«lavantatÄ• ya b
sÄ«lasampannattaá¹ƒ, tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«lasampannattÄ• etaá¹ƒ tassa pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…kha
ekaá¹ƒseneva tassa tattha niyojanatoti adhippÄ• yo. __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto vi
eseva nayo.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 235/ bhagavÄ• sadevake loke uttamakalyÄ• á¹‡amittasaá¹…khÄ• tassa attano
taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ pattassa Ä• yasmato meghi
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• dinÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanasampattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• , idÄ• nissa tattha Ä•
kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dÄ«hi upaddutattÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na sampajji, tassa tesaá¹ƒ ujuv
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ arahattassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cik
meghiya, bhikkhunÄ• imesu paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• utt
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __tenÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasannissayena yathÄ• vuttasÄ«lÄ•
tenevÄ• ha __ ``imesu paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __uttarÄ«_ti Ä
rÄ• gÄ• diparissayÄ• ce uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ visodhanatthaá¹ƒ tato uddhaá¹ƒ __cattÄ• r
uppÄ• detabbÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ca.

__asubhÄ• _ti \Ne 191/ ekÄ• dasasu asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yattha l
__rÄ• gassa pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gassa pajahanatthÄ• ya. ayamattho sÄ• lilÄ• yal
hi puriso asitaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• koá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• likhette sÄ• liyo lÄ• yati, athassa va
gÄ• vo pavisiá¹ƒsu. so asitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya, teneva maggena gÄ•
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , puna asitaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• liyo lÄ• yi. tattha sÄ• likhettaá¹ƒ viya bu
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• lilÄ• yako viya yogÄ• vacaro, asitaá¹ƒ viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• , lÄ• yanakÄ•
kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• lo, yaá¹-á¹-hi viya asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vati viya saá¹ƒvaro \B
bhinditvÄ• gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ pavisanaá¹ƒ viya sahasÄ• appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya pamÄ• daá¹ƒ
asitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya, paviá¹-á¹-hamaggeneva gÄ• vo nÄ«haritvÄ•

paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , puna á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• lilÄ• yanaá¹ƒ viy
asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena rÄ• gaá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• , puna vipassanÄ• ya kammakara
upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``as
pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__mettÄ• _ti \Ee 236/ mettÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __byÄ• pÄ• dassa pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _t
pajahanatthÄ• ya. __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatÄ«_ti soá¸·asavatthukÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati. __vita
vuttanayeneva uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchedanatthÄ• ya. __asmimÄ• nasamug
uppajjanakassa navavidhassa mÄ• nassa samucchedanatthÄ• ya. __aniccasaÃ±Ã±ino_ti h
udayabbayavantato pabhaá¹…guto tÄ• vakÄ• likato niccappaá¹-ipakkhato ca ``sabbe saá¹…
(Dhp 277; Nidd II hemakamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 56) pavattaaniccÄ• nupassanÄ• vas
__anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti asÄ• rakato avasavattanato parato rittato tucchato s
dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 279; Nidd II hemakamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 56) e
anattÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• citte saá¹‡á¹-hahati, atidaá¸·haá¹ƒ p
aniccalakkhaá¹‡e hi diá¹-á¹-he anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hameva hoti. tÄ«su hi lakkhaá¹‡
diá¹-á¹-he itaradvayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hameva hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``aniccasaÃ±Ã±ino hi, meg
anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. anattalakkhaá¹‡e diá¹-á¹-he asmÄ«ti uppajj
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« asmimÄ• nasamugghÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™
nibbÄ• na_nti diá¹-á¹-heyeva dhamme imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve apaccayaparinibbÄ• naá
saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• rato pana asubhÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• nayo visuddhimagge (Vism I 102) vu

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 192/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato meghiyassa micchÄ• vitakkacc
kusalabhaá¹‡á¸• upacchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti im
avinodane vinodane ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Be 215/ __khuddÄ• _ti hÄ«nÄ• lÄ• makÄ• . __vitakkÄ• _ti kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo tay
sabbavitakkehi patikiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya idha khuddÄ• ti vuttÄ• ``na ca khuddamÄ• careâ€™â€™
145) viya. __sukhumÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tivitakkÄ• dayo adhippetÄ• . Ã±Ä• tivitakko janapadavitakk
parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitak
anavaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakkoti ete hi vitakkÄ• kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo viya \Ee 237/
anoá¸·Ä• rikasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya sukhumÄ• ti vuttÄ• . __anugatÄ• _ti cittena anuvattitÄ• . vitak
cittaá¹ƒ tadanugatameva hoti tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhiniropanato. ``anuggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti
anuuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti attho. __manaso uppilÄ• vÄ• _ti cetaso uppilÄ• vitattakarÄ• .

__ete avidvÄ• manaso vitakke_ti ete kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dike manovitakke assÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nav
Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto. __hurÄ• huraá¹ƒ d
appahÄ«namicchÄ• vitakkattÄ• anavaá¹-á¹-hitacitto ``kadÄ• ci rÅ«pe, kadÄ• ci saddeâ€™â
tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e assÄ• dÄ• divasena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ dhÄ• vati paribbhamati. atha v

bhantacitto_ti apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavitakkattÄ• tannimittÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena p
idhalokato paralokaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepehi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ dhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsaratÄ«ti attho

__ete ca vidvÄ• manaso vitakke_ti ete yathÄ• vuttappabhede kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dike manovi
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto. __Ä• tÄ• piyo_ti vÄ«riyavÄ• . __saá¹ƒvaratÄ«_ti pidahati. __sa
__anuggate_ti dullabhavasena anuppanne. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ete vuttappakÄ• re kÄ• m
manovitakke cittassa uppilÄ• vitahetutÄ• ya manaso uppilÄ• ve vidvÄ• vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±
sammadeva jÄ• nanto, tassa sahÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• masatÄ«naá¹ƒ atth
ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppattirahe anuggate anuppanne eva maggakkhaá¹‡e
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaravasena pidahati, Ä• gamanapathaá¹ƒ \Be 216/ pacchindati, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«
__buddho_ ariyasÄ• vako arahattÄ• dhigamena \Ee 238/ __asesaá¹ƒ, _ anavasesaá¹ƒ \Ne
kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dike __pajahÄ• si_ samucchindÄ«ti. etthÄ• pi ``anugateâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-
vuttoyeva.

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uddhatasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<32> dutiye __kusinÄ• rÄ• ya_nti kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ nagare. __
sÄ• lavane_ti yathÄ• hi anurÄ• dhapurassa thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mo, evaá¹ƒ kusinÄ• rÄ• ya uyyÄ•
hoti. yathÄ• thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mato dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nagarapavisanamaggo pÄ• cÄ«namuk
evaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nato sÄ• lapanti pÄ• cÄ«namukhÄ• gantvÄ• uttarena nivattÄ• , tasmÄ• ``up
tasmiá¹ƒ upavattane mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• lavane. __araÃ±Ã±akuá¹-ikÄ• ya_nti sÄ• lapant
rukkhagacchasaÃ±channaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``araÃ±
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te pana bhikkhÅ« paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navirahitÄ• ossaá¹-á¹-havÄ«riyÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uddhatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha uddhaccabahulattÄ• avÅ«pasantacittatÄ• ya __uddhatÄ• _. tucchabhÄ• vena mÄ• m
mÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• to uggato naá¸·o etesanti __unnaá¸·Ä• , _ uggatatucchamÄ• nÄ• ti attho
pattacÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dicÄ• pallena samannÄ• gatattÄ• bahukatÄ• ya vÄ• __capalÄ
kharÄ• ti __mukharÄ• _. tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• bahulatÄ• ya vikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• byÄ• kulÄ• vÄ• cÄ
__vikiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• cÄ• _. muá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• sati etesanti __muá¹-á¹-hassatino, _ sati
pamÄ• davihÄ• rinoti attho. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vato __asampajÄ• nÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ cittasamÄ• dhÄ• nassa abhÄ• vato na samÄ• hitÄ• ti __asamÄ• hitÄ• _. lolasabh
bhantamigasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gatÄ• ya __vibbhantacittÄ• _. manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±atindriyatÄ• ya __pÄ• katindriyÄ• _.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 217/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• divasen

jÄ• nitvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ pamÄ• davihÄ• re appamÄ• davihÄ• re ca yathÄ•
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Ne 194/ __arakkhitenÄ• _ti satiÄ• rakkhÄ• bhÄ• vena aguttena. __kÄ• yenÄ• _ti cha
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena hi rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggahaá¹‡avasena
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡advÄ• rassa satiyÄ• arakkhitabhÄ• vato. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva
chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yassa arakkhitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``arakkhitena kÄ• yenÄ•
``kÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, tesampi vuttanayeneva atthayojanÄ• ya sati yujje
``arakkhitena cittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti, tesampi vuttanayo eva attho. __micchÄ• diá¹-
sassatÄ• dimicchÄ• bhinivesadÅ«sitena. __thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ«tenÄ• _ti cittassa akalyat
kÄ• yassa akalyatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena middhena ca ajjhotthaá¹-ena, tena kÄ• yena cittenÄ• ti v
mÄ• rassa gacchatÄ«_ti kilesamÄ• rÄ• dikassa sabbassapi mÄ• rassa vasaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamatÄ«ti attho.

imÄ• ya hi gÄ• thÄ• ya bhagavÄ• ye satiÄ• rakkhÄ• bhÄ• vena sabbaso arakkhitacittÄ• , y
hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato ayoniso ummujjanena niccantiÄ• dinÄ• vipariyes
kusalakiriyÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• bhÄ• vato kosajjÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-ato
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pamÄ• davihÄ• ragarahÄ• mukhena vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• n
``tasmÄ• rakkhitacittassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dutiyagÄ• thamÄ• ha.

tattha __tasmÄ• rakkhitacittassÄ• _ti yasmÄ• arakkhitacitto mÄ• rassa yathÄ• kÄ• makara
saá¹ƒsÄ• reyeva hoti, tasmÄ• satisaá¹ƒvarena manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ra
rakkhitacitto assa. citte hi rakkhite cakkhÄ• diindriyÄ• ni \Ee 240/ rakkhitÄ• neva hontÄ«ti.
__sammÄ• saá¹…kappagocaro_ti yasmÄ• micchÄ• saá¹…kappagocaro tathÄ• tathÄ• ayo
micchÄ• dassanÄ• ni gaá¹‡hanto micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hihatena cittena \Be 218/ mÄ• rassa yath
tasmÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• rena kammaá¹ƒ karonto nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ• disammÄ• sa
jhÄ• nÄ• disampayuttaá¹ƒ sammÄ• saá¹…kappameva attano cittassa pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
__sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipurekkhÄ• ro_ti sammÄ• saá¹…kappagocaratÄ• ya vidhÅ«tamicchÄ• d
kammassakatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca sammÄ• diá¹
vuttanayeneva sÄ«lasamÄ• dhÄ«su yutto payutto vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• r
udayabbayaá¹ƒ_ paÃ±casu upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu samapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi up
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amadhigantvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• divasena vipas
ariyamaggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto aggamaggena, __thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ« bhikkhu sabbÄ• dugga
heá¹-á¹-himamaggavajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamameva \Ne 195/ pahÄ«nattÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttalobhasahagatacittuppÄ• desu uppajjanakathinamiddhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigate
samucchindanato tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nampi pahÄ«nattÄ• sabbaso bhinna
tividhadukkhatÄ• yogena duggatisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• sabbÄ• pi gatiyo ucchinnabhavamÅ«lattÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ parabhÄ• ge nibbÄ• ne patiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ti attho.

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. gopÄ• lakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<33> tatiye __kosalesÅ«_ti kosalÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• napadino rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ•
``kosalÄ• â€™â€™ tveva vuccati, tesu kosalesu janapade. __cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caratÄ«_ti aturitac
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carati. __mahatÄ• _ti guá¹‡amahattenapi mahatÄ• , aparicchinnasaá¹.
saá¹…khyÄ• mahattenapi mahatÄ• . __bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã
__saddhi_nti ekato. __maggÄ• okkammÄ• _ti maggato apakkamitvÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ r
ghanapattasÄ• khÄ• viá¹-apasampannassa sandacchÄ• yassa mahato rukkhassa samÄ«pa

__aÃ±Ã±ataro gopÄ• lako_ti eko gogaá¹‡arakkhako, nÄ• mena pana nando nÄ• ma. so kir
mahÄ• bhogo, yathÄ• keá¹‡iyo \Be 219/ jaá¹-ilo pabbajjÄ• vasena, evaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸·
rakkhanto gopÄ• lakattena rÄ• japÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ apaharanto attano kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ rakkhati. so k
gorase gahetvÄ• , mahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hissa santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• niyyÄ• tetvÄ• satthu santika
passati, dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanatthÄ• ya satthÄ• n
tasseva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no agantvÄ• , aparabhÄ• ge mahatÄ• bhi
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto, ``idÄ• nissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripakkaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• tas
avidÅ«re maggÄ• okkamma aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di tassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ
``satthÄ• kira janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto ito Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• , haá¹-á¹-ha
gantvÄ• , satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• katapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro ekamantaá¹ƒ n
dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• sat
pÄ• yÄ• sadÄ• namadÄ• si, sattame \Ne 196/ divase bhagavÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pal
``ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sanda
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha \Ee 242/ __sandassesÄ«_ti ``ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• , ime dhammÄ• akusalÄ• â€™
kammavipÄ• ke idhalokaparaloke paccakkhato dassento anupubbikathÄ• vasÄ• ne cattÄ• n
dassesi. __samÄ• dapesÄ«_ti ``saccÄ• dhigamÄ• ya ime nÄ• ma dhammÄ• attani uppÄ• c
sammÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• tesu taá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapesi. __samuttejesÄ«_ti te dhammÄ• sa
bhÄ• viyamÄ• nÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• hutvÄ• tikkhavisadÄ• yathÄ• khippaá¹ƒ ariyama
uttejesi sammadeva tejesi. __sampahaá¹ƒsesÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ vises
pamodÄ• panavasena suá¹-á¹-hu pahaá¹ƒsesi. apicettha sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjadhammesu dukk
sandassanaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ pamÄ• dÄ• panodanena samÄ• dapanaá¹ƒ, citta
samuttejanaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• paá¹-ipattisiddhiyÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ s
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• ya dhammadesanÄ• ya sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi. __adhivÄ• sesÄ
diá¹-á¹-hasaccena ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nimantito kÄ•

citteneva adhivÄ• sesi sÄ• diyi. tenevÄ• ha __ ``tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__appodakapÄ• yÄ• sa_nti nirudakapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• _ti sampÄ• de
sappi_nti navanÄ«taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tÄ• vadeva vilÄ«naá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• asappiÃ±ca paá¹-iyÄ• c
Ä• darajÄ• to sahattheneva parivisanto. __santappesÄ«_ti paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhoje
``alaá¹ƒ alaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhipÄ• pesi. __bhuttÄ• vi_nti katabhattakiccaá¹ƒ
__onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡i_nti pattato apanÄ«tapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, ``dhotapattapÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€™ ntip
dhotapattahatthanti attho. __nÄ«ca_nti anuccaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• saneyeva nisÄ«
ariyadesavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, so pana satthu santike upacÄ• ravasena paÃ±Ã±attas
samÄ«pe nisÄ«di. __dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di sattame divase kataá¹ƒ anumodanaá
so kira sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca tattha vasÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• dÄ
divase appodakapÄ• yÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. satthÄ• tassa tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve uparima
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vato anumodanameva katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

__sÄ«mantarikÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ«mantare, tassa gÄ• massa antaraá¹ƒ. gÄ• mavÄ• sino kira ek
tena saddhiá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. so te abhibhavitvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tena
eko puriso taá¹ƒ satthu pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dÅ«raá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• ``nivattÄ• hi upÄ• sakÄ• â
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ kat
dassanÅ«pacÄ• rasamatikkamÄ• dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjalaá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ sirasi pa
dvinnaá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ antare araÃ±Ã±appadese ekakaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ sarena vijjhitvÄ
__acirapakkantassa ... pe ... voropesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena ohÄ«yitvÄ
bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ tathÄ• mataá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhagavato tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ
sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti yasmÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisampannaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ mÄ
Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ corehi ca verÄ«h
ghorataraá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ micchÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ
tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Be 221/ __diso disa_nti dÅ«sako dÅ«sanÄ«yaá¹ƒ coro coraá¹ƒ, disvÄ• ti vacanases
kayirÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tassa anayabyasanaá¹ƒ kareyya, dutiyapadepi eseva nayo. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
mittadubbhÄ« coro puttadÄ• rakhettavatthugomahiá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«su aparajjhanto yassa aparaj
aparajjhantaá¹ƒ coraá¹ƒ disvÄ• , verÄ« vÄ• pana kenacideva kÄ• raá¹‡ena baddhaveraá¹ƒ
kakkhaá¸·atÄ• ya dÄ• ruá¹‡atÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ tassa anayabyasanaá¹ƒ kareyya, puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ
vÄ• nÄ• seyya, jÄ«vitÄ• vÄ• voropeyya \Ee 244/, dasasu akusalakammapathesu micchÄ•
__micchÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• piyo naá¹ƒ tato kare, _ naá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ pÄ• pataraá¹ƒ
vuttappakÄ• ro hi diso vÄ• verÄ« vÄ• disassa vÄ• verino vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve
jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kareyya. idaá¹ƒ pana akusalakammapathesu micchÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ c

anayabyasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, attabhÄ• vasatasahassesupi catÅ«su apÄ• yesu khipitvÄ• sÄ«s
detÄ«ti.

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. yakkhapahÄ• rasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<34> catutthe \Ne 198/ __kapotakandarÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make vihÄ• re. tasmiá¹ƒ kira p
kapotÄ• vasiá¹ƒsu, tena sÄ• pabbatakandarÄ• ``kapotakandarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. apa
katavihÄ• ropi ``kapotakandarÄ• â€™â€™ tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``kapota
evaá¹ƒnÄ• make vihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti. __juá¹‡hÄ• ya rattiyÄ• _ti sukkapakkharattiyaá¹ƒ. __n
aciraohÄ• ritehi kesehi, itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __abbhokÄ• s
uparicchadanaá¹ƒ parikkhepo vÄ• natthi, tÄ• dise Ä• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡e.

tattha Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o, Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no nÄ
te mahÄ• therÄ• udiccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡ajaccÄ• kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ
abhinÄ«hÄ• rasampannÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä•
sattasaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Be 222/ sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ matthakappattÄ• etaá¹ƒ k
upasobhayantÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kanakaguhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve sÄ«hÄ• viya, ekaá¹ƒ vijambha
byagghÄ• viya, ekaá¹ƒ supupphitasÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve chaddantanÄ• garÄ• jÄ
simbalivanaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve supaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ• no viya, ekaá¹ƒ naravÄ• hanayÄ• na
vessavaá¹‡Ä• viya, ekaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukambalasilÄ• sanaá¹ƒ abhinisinnÄ• dve sakkÄ• \Ee
ekavimÄ• nabbhantaragatÄ• dve mahÄ• brahmÄ• no viya, ekasmiá¹ƒ gaganaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
candamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni viya, dve sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni viya ca virociá¹ƒsu. tesu Ä• yasm
tuá¹‡hÄ« nisÄ«di, Ä• yasmÄ• pana sÄ• riputto samÄ• pajji. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``aÃ±Ã±ata
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi_nti upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. keci
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhasamÄ• pattiâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, apare panÄ• hu ``Ä• ruppapÄ
nti. imÄ• eva hi tisso kÄ• yarakkhaá¹‡asamatthÄ• samÄ• pattiyo. tattha nirodhasamÄ• pat
samÄ• dhipariyÄ• yasambhavo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttova, pacchimaá¹ƒyeva pana Ä• cariyÄ• va
disÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«_ti uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya yakkhasamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ g
gantuá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ gacchanti. __paá¹-ibhÄ• ti ma_nti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti mama. __
paá¹-isaddayogena sÄ• miatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, imassa sÄ«se pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ c
attho. so kira purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ there baddhÄ• ghÄ• to, tenassa theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• paduá¹-á¹-
ahosi. itaro pana sappaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tiko, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhento \Ne 199/ __ ``alaá¹ƒ sa
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __mÄ• Ä• sÄ• desÄ«_ti mÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-esi, mÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dehÄ«
uá¸·Ä• rehi uttamehi sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato.

__anÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , tassa vacanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• . yasmÄ• pana tass
taá¹ƒ anÄ• diyanto nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• â€™â
adÄ• sÄ«_ti sabbathÄ• mena ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitova sÄ«se khaá¹-akaá
muá¹-á¹-highÄ• taá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti attho. __tÄ• va mahÄ• _ti thÄ• mamahattena tattakaá¹ƒ m
pahÄ• renÄ• _ti tena pahÄ• rena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena. __sattaratana_nti pamÄ• á¹‡amajjhim
sattaratanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• ga_nti hatthinÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __osÄ• deyyÄ• _ti pathaviyaá¹ƒ \Ee 246/ osÄ
``osÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Be 223/ pÄ• á¹-ho, cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho.
__aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratana_nti aá¸• á¸• hena aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡Ä• ni aá¸• á¸• h
aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ni ratanÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratan
aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratanaá¹ƒ. __mahantaá¹ƒ pabbatakÅ«á¹-a_nti kelÄ• sakÅ«á¹-appamÄ
girikÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ. __padÄ• leyyÄ• _ti sakalikÄ• kÄ• rena bhindeyya. api osÄ• deyya, api padÄ

tÄ• vadeva cassa sarÄ«re mahÄ• pariá¸·Ä• ho uppajji, so vedanÄ• turo Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hÄ• tu
pati, taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• dhikayojanasatasahassubbedhaá
pabbatarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• rentÄ« catunahutÄ• dhikadviyojanasatasahassabahalÄ• ma
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« viya vivaramadÄ• si. avÄ«cito jÄ• lÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kandantaá
so kandanto vippalapanto pati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha ca pana so yakkho `á¸• ayhÄ• mi
vatvÄ• tattheva mahÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ apatÄ• sÄ«_ti. tattha __apatÄ• sÄ«_ti apati.

kiá¹ƒ pana so yakkhattabhÄ• veneva nirayaá¹ƒ upagacchÄ«ti? na upagacchi, yaÃ±hettha
diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ ahosi, tassa balena yakkhattabhÄ• ve n
yaá¹ƒ pana upapajjavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒ, tena cutianantaraá¹ƒ niraye upp
samÄ• pattibalena upatthambhitasarÄ«rassa na koci vikÄ• ro ahosi. samÄ• pattito avuá¹-á¹
yakkho pahari, tathÄ• paharantaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhunÄ• disvÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ
upasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamanasamakÄ• lameva ca dhammasenÄ• pati samÄ• pattito ua
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no sarÄ«ravuttiá¹ƒ pucchi, sopissa byÄ• kÄ• si, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``add
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ... pe ... api ca me sÄ«saá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ _nti.

tattha \Ne 200/ __thokaá¹ƒ dukkha_nti thokaá¹ƒ appamattakaá¹ƒ madhurakajÄ• taá¹ƒ viya
dukkhappattanti \Ee 247/ attho. dukkhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi sÄ«saá¹ƒ dukkhanti vuttaá¹ƒ.
dukkhaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. kathaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• pattibalena sarÄ«re upatthambhite t
dukkhaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti? acireneva vuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . antosamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ \Be 224/ apaÃ±Ã±Ä
kÄ• yanissitattÄ• niddaá¹ƒ upagatassa makasÄ• dijanitaá¹ƒ viya paá¹-ibuddhassa thokaá¹ƒ

``mahÄ• balena yakkhena tathÄ• sabbussÄ• hena pahaá¹-e sarÄ«repi vikÄ• ro nÄ• ma na
acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• tena Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena __ ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
_tiÄ• dinÄ• dhammasenÄ• patino mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ya vibhÄ• vitÄ• ya sopissa __ `acc

moggallÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vamahantatÄ• pakÄ• sanÄ• padesena
issÄ• macchariyÄ• haá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dimalÄ• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __paá¹ƒsupisÄ
saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«su vicaraá¹‡akakhuddakapetampi na passÄ• ma. iti adhigamapp
mahÄ• thero tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le anÄ• vajjanena tesaá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. tenev
_ti.

bhagavÄ• pana veá¸·uvane á¹-hito ubhinnaá¹ƒ aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ•
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``assosi kho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa samÄ• pattibalÅ«pagataá¹ƒ i
viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti tasseva tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattidÄ«pakaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha __yassa selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nupakampatÄ«_ti yassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• s
ekagghanasilÄ• mayapabbatÅ«pamaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ iÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato vasÄ«bhÄ
sabbehipi lokadhammehi nÄ• nupakampati na pavedhati. idÄ• nissa akampanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``virattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __virattaá¹ƒ rajanÄ«yesÅ«_ti virÄ•
ariyamaggena rajanÄ«yesu rÄ• guppattihetubhÅ«tesu sabbesu tebhÅ«makadhammesu vira
samucchinnarÄ• ganti attho. __kopaneyye_ti paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ye sabbasmimpi Ä• gh
kuppati_ na dussati na vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __yassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ citta_nti yassa yath
ariyapuggalassa \Ee 248/ cittaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahanabhÄ• vena bh
dukkhamessatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ uttamapuggalaá¹ƒ kuto sattato saá¹…khÄ• rato vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ u
dukkhaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nÄ• gasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<35> paÃ±came \Be 225/ \Ne 201/ __kosambiya_nti kusumbena nÄ• ma isinÄ• vasitaá¹-á
``kosambÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒladdhanÄ• make nagare. __ghositÄ• rÄ• me_ti ghositaseá¹-â
__bhagavÄ• Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharatÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• sambÄ• dhappatto viharati. kiá¹ƒ pana bh
saá¹ƒsaggo vÄ• ti? natthi. na hi koci bhagavantaá¹ƒ anicchÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ sakko
bhagavanto sabbattha ca anupalittattÄ• . hitesitÄ• ya pana sattesu anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ caturoghanittharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
santikaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• seti, sayaÃ±ca mahÄ• karuá¹‡
hutvÄ• tattha upasaá¹…kamati, idaá¹ƒ sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayamidha Ä•
adhippeto.

idha pana kosambikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ satthÄ• dÄ«ghÄ«tissa ko

Ä• haritvÄ• , ``na hi verena verÄ• ni, sammantÄ«dha kudÄ• canaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dh
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ adÄ• si, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ratti vibhÄ• tÄ•
tameva vatthuá¹ƒ kathesi, taá¹ƒ divasampi tesaá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ratti vibhÄ
bhagavÄ• tameva vatthuá¹ƒ kathesi, athaÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha ---
bhagavÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ramanuyutto viharatu, mayametena bhaá¹‡á¸• an
vivÄ• dena \Ee 249/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• ``pariyÄ• dinnacittÄ• kho
sakkÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, natthi cettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• , yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ ekacÄ•
ime bhikkhÅ« kalahato oramissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi. evaá¹ƒ tehi kalahakÄ• rakehi bhikk
ekavihÄ• re vÄ• saá¹ƒ vinetabbÄ• bhÄ• vato upÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi upasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca Ä•
--- ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

tattha __dukkha_nti na sukhaá¹ƒ, anÄ• rÄ• dhitacittatÄ• ya na iá¹-á¹-hanti attho. tenevÄ• ha
viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho_ti pavivekaá¹-á¹-ho dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«to. tathÄ• ci
sarÄ«rappaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Be 226/ caritvÄ• kaÃ±ci a
gantvÄ• kosalaraá¹-á¹-he pÄ• lileyyake vanasaá¹‡á¸• e bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«le vihÄ• si. tena v
bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«leâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sÄ• m
__saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• _ti paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• . __pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 202/ etthÄ•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke_ti kosambinagaravÄ• sino ghositaseá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dike upaá¹-
aggupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ anÄ• mantetvÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ gate satthari paÃ±casatÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- `
ekakova gato, mayaá¹ƒ anubandhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• vuso, yadÄ• bhagavÄ• sÄ•
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya anÄ• mantetvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke ca anapaloketvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹
ekacÄ• raá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ bhagavato ajjhÄ• sayo, sÄ• vakena nÄ• ma satthu ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÄ
tasmÄ• na imesu divasesu bhagavÄ• anugantabboâ€™â€™ ti nivÄ• resi, sayampi nÄ• nu

__anupubbenÄ• _ti anukkamena, gÄ• manigamapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no
vasamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akÄ• ragÄ• maá¹ƒ gan
sakalaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ceva tiyÄ• maÃ±ca rattiá¹ƒ ekacÄ• ravÄ• se Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ k
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• taá¹ƒ tattheva nivattetvÄ• ``samaggavÄ• saá
passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 250/ pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsamigadÄ• yaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tesampi sal
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• tepi tattheva nivattetvÄ• ekakova pÄ• lileyyagÄ• maá¹ƒ sampat
paccuggantvÄ• bhagavato dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• lileyyagÄ• massa avidÅ«re rakkhitavana
bhagavato paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``ettha bhagavÄ• vasatÅ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citvÄ• vÄ
pana tattheko manÄ• po bhaddako sÄ• larukkho, bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lasamÄ«pe tasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le vihÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``pÄ• lileyyak
rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• e bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«leâ€™â€™ _ti.

__hatthinÄ• go_ti mahÄ• hatthÄ« yÅ«thapati. __hatthikalabhehÄ«_ti hatthipotakehi. __hatt
khÄ«rÅ«pagehi daharahatthipotakehi, ye ``bhiá¹…kÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Be 227/ vuccanti. __ch
purato gacchantehi tehi hatthiÄ• dÄ«hi chinnaggÄ• ni khÄ• ditÄ• vasesÄ• ni khÄ• á¹‡usadis
__obhaggobhagga_nti tena hatthinÄ• gena uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bhaÃ±jitvÄ• bhaÃ±jitvÄ• pÅ
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…ga_nti etassa santakaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ te khÄ• danti. __Ä• vilÄ
otaritvÄ• pivantehi Ä• luá¸·itattÄ• Ä• vilÄ• ni kaddamamissÄ• ni pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni pivati. __og
``ogÄ• haâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i. __ assÄ• _ti hatthinÄ• gassa. __upanighaá¹ƒsantiyo_ti gh
upanighaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nopi \Ne 203/ attano uá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vena na kujjhati, tena tÄ• taá¹ƒ gh
__yÅ«thÄ• _ti hatthighaá¹-Ä• .

__yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti so kira hatthinÄ• go yÅ«thavÄ• se ukkaá¹‡á¹-hit
paviá¹-á¹-ho tattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ghaá¹-asahassena nibbÄ• pitasantÄ• po viya nib
bhagavato santike aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vattasÄ«se á¹-hatvÄ• bhaddasÄ• lass
samantato appaharitakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gehi sammajjati, bhagavato mukhadh
Ä• harati, dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ deti, araÃ±Ã±ato madhurÄ• ni phalÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• satthu up
paribhuÃ±jati \Ee 251/. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tatra sudaá¹ƒ so hatthinÄ• go yasmiá¹ƒ padese
taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ appaharitaÃ±ca karoti, soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhagavato pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojan
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya dÄ• rÅ«ni Ä• haritvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• rÅ«ni jÄ• lÄ• petvÄ• tattha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni tÄ• petvÄ•
pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• soá¹‡á¸• iyaá¹ƒ khipitvÄ• udakassa tattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhagavato s
tiá¹-á¹-hati, bhagavÄ• ``hatthinÄ• go mama nhÄ• naá¹ƒ icchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha gantvÄ•
pÄ• nÄ«yepi eseva nayo. tasmiá¹ƒ pana sÄ«tale saÃ±jÄ• te upasaá¹…kamati, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ
``soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhagavato pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™

__atha kho bhagavato rahogatassÄ• _tiÄ• di ubhinnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vivekasukh
taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva. __attano ca pavivekaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti kehici anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• valadd
jÄ• nitvÄ• , itare pana vivekÄ• bhagavato sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ vijjantiyeva.

__imaá¹ƒ_ \Be 228/ __udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ attano hatthinÄ• gassa ca pavivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ•
samÄ• najjhÄ• sayabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __etaá¹ƒ Ä«sÄ• dantassa_ rathaÄ«sÄ• sadisadantassa h
nÄ• gena_ buddhanÄ• gassa __cittena sameti_ saá¹ƒsandati. kathaá¹ƒ sameti ce? __yadek
buddhanÄ• go ``ahaá¹ƒ kho pubbe Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o vihÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti purimaá¹ƒ Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡
vivekaá¹ƒ upabrÅ«hayamÄ• no idÄ• ni yathÄ• __eko_ adutiyo __vane_ araÃ±Ã±e __ramat
hatthinÄ• go pubbe attano hatthiÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• vivekaá¹ƒ u
\Ne 204/ __eko_ asahÄ• yo __vane_ araÃ±Ã±e __ramati_ abhiramati. tasmÄ• ssa __cittaá¹
cittena sametÄ«ti katvÄ• ekÄ«bhÄ• varatiyÄ• ekasadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. piá¹‡á¸• olasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ee 252/ __piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo_ti piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ulamÄ• no pariye
piá¹‡á¸• olo. so kira parijiá¹‡á¹‡abhogo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hutvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…gh
disvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• ya nikkhamitvÄ• pabbajito. so mahantaá¹ƒ kapallaá¹ƒ ``pattaâ€™â€
kapallapÅ«raá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivati, bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, pÅ«vakhajjakaÃ±ca khÄ• dati. athas
satthu Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. satthÄ• tassa pattatthavikaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• ni, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±ce patt
á¹-hapeti, so á¹-hapentopi ghaá¹ƒsentova paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• á¹-hapeti, gaá¹‡hantopi ghaá¹ƒs
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ gacchante gacchante kÄ• le ghaá¹ƒsanena parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• á¸·iko
gaá¹‡hanakaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tato satthu Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, athassa satthÄ• pattatthavikaá¹ƒ anuj
samayena indriyabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento aggaphale arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. iti so pubbe
piá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• ya ulatÄ«ti piá¹‡á¸• olo, gottena pana bhÄ• radvÄ• joti ubhayaá¹ƒ ekato katv
``piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• joâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__Ä• raÃ±Ã±ako_ti \Be 229/ gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanapaá¹-ikkhipanena araÃ±Ã±e nivÄ• so as
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akadhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vattantassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tathÄ• bhikkhÄ•
Ä• misapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• to piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to, parehi dinnÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ pa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ uÃ±chati taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanto gavesatÄ«ti __piá¹‡á¸•
vÄ• patituá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ vatametassÄ• ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ«, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ«yeva piá¹‡á¸•
saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«su paá¹ƒsÅ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hitattÄ• abbhuggataá¹-á¹-hena paá¹ƒ
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsu viya vÄ• kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ulati gacchatÄ«ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ
dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko_.
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iuttarÄ• saá¹…gaantaravÄ• sakasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i cÄ«varÄ• ni ticÄ«
dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __tecÄ«variko. appiccho_tiÄ• dÄ«na
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

__dhutavÄ• do_ti \Ne 205/ \Ee 253/ __dhuto_ vuccati dhutakileso puggalo, kilesadhunanak
atthi dhuto, na dhutavÄ• do, atthi na dhuto, dhutavÄ• do, atthi neva dhuto, na dhutavÄ• do,
dhutavÄ• do cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tesu yo sayaá¹ƒ dhutadhamme samÄ•
tadatthÄ• ya samÄ• dapeti, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo. yo pana sayaá¹ƒ na dhutadhamme samÄ• d
samÄ• dapeti, ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo. yo ubhayarahito, ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo. yo pana ubhayasampanno, ay
ca Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• joti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``dhutavÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. ekades
ayaá¹ƒ niddeso yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ``nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti.

__adhicittamanuyutto_ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattisampayogato arahattaphalasamÄ• patti

adhicittabhÄ• vo veditabbo, idha pana ``arahattaphalacittaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒs
eva adhicittaá¹ƒ, idha pana arahattaphalasamÄ• dhi veditabbo. keci pana ``adhicittamanuyu
bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i nimittÄ• ni manasi kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti etasmiá¹ƒ adhi
viya samathavipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ adhicittanti idhÄ• dhippetaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na s
purimoyevattho gahetabbo.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 230/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jassa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparikkhÄ• rasampadÄ• sampannaá¹ƒ adhicittÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ a
evaá¹ƒ ``adhicittÄ• nuyogo mama sÄ• sanÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti dÄ«pento __imaá

tattha __anÅ«pavÄ• do_ti vÄ• cÄ• ya kassacipi anupavadanaá¹ƒ. __anÅ«paghÄ• to_ti kÄ•
upaghÄ• tÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pÄ• timokkhe_ti ettha pÄ• timokkhapadassa attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhe. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamalakkhaá¹‡o __sa
\Ee 254/ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogavasena pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±utÄ• . __pantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• s
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anavirahitaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __adhicitte ca Ä• yogo_ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ sa
adhigamÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo.

aparo nayo --- __anÅ«pavÄ• do_ti kassacipi uparujjhanavacanassa avadanaá¹ƒ. tena sabb
sÄ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __anÅ«paghÄ• to_ti kÄ• yena kassaci upaghÄ• tassa paravihe
sabbampi kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yÄ• disaá¹ƒ panidaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ buddh
hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ --- __ ``pÄ• timokkhe ca saá¹ƒvaroâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ca_saddo
__pÄ• timokkhe ca saá¹ƒvaro_ti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarabhÅ«to anÅ«pavÄ• do anÅ«paghÄ•

atha \Ne 206/ vÄ• __pÄ• timokkhe_ti adhikaraá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. pÄ• timokkhe nissayabhÅ
anÅ«pavÄ• do anÅ«paghÄ• to. upasampadavelÄ• yaÃ±hi avisesena pÄ• timokkhasÄ«laá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhe á¹-hitassa tato paraá¹ƒ upavÄ• dÅ«paghÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡avase
anÅ«paghÄ• to cÄ• ti vutto.

atha vÄ• __pÄ• timokkhe_ti nipphÄ• detabbe bhummaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``cetaso avÅ«pasamo
ayonisomanasikÄ• rapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 232). tena pÄ• timokkhena sÄ•
anÅ«paghÄ• to, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹…gahito anÅ«pavÄ• do anÅ«paghÄ• toicceva a
satisaá¹ƒvaro \Be 231/, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro, khantisaá¹ƒvaro, vÄ«riyasaá¹ƒvaroti imesaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvarÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaracatukkaá¹ƒ.

__mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ca bhattasmi_nti pariyesanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogavissajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±utÄ• . __pantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• sana_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±an
__adhicitte ca Ä• yogo_ti sabbacittÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikattÄ• uttamattÄ• adhicittasaá¹…khÄ• te a
sÄ• dhetabbe tassa nipphÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena Ä• yogo.

etaá¹ƒ parassa anÅ«pavadanaá¹ƒ, anÅ«paghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro \Ee 255/,
pariyesanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , vivittavÄ• so, yathÄ• vuttaadhicittÄ• n
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovÄ• do anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya tisso sikkhÄ• kath

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sÄ• riputtasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<37> sattame apubbaá¹ƒ natthi. gÄ• thÄ• ya __adhicetaso_ti adhicittavato, sabbacittÄ• naá
arahattaphalacittena samannÄ• gatassÄ• ti attho. __appamajjato_ti na pamajjato, appamÄ•
sÄ• taccakiriyÄ• ya samannÄ• gatassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __munino_ti ``yo munÄ• ti ubho lok
pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 269; Nidd II mettagÅ«mÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 21) evaá¹ƒ
vuccati Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena arahattaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena samannÄ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo muni nÄ• ma, tassa munino. __monapathesu sikkhato_ti arahattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
pathesu sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammesu tÄ«su vÄ• sikkhÄ• su sikkhato. idaÃ±ca pub
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. pariniá¹-á¹-hitasikkho hi arahÄ• , tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ sikkhato, imÄ• ya sikk
pattassa muninoti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. yasmÄ• ca etadeva, tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-hin
vasena adhicetaso, catusaccasambodhapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ appamÄ• davasena appamajjato, n
muninoti evametesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho yujjatiyeva. atha vÄ• ``appamajjato
232/ padÄ• naá¹ƒ hetuatthatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• appamajjanahetu sikkhanahetu ca adhicet

__sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino_ti tÄ• disassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savamunino abbhantare iá¹-á¹-hav
cittasantÄ• pÄ• na honti. atha vÄ• __tÄ• dino_ti tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asamannÄ• gatassa evarÅ
bhavantÄ«ti \Ee 256/ ayamettha attho. __upasantassÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ accantÅ«pasa
satÄ«mato_ti sativepullappattiyÄ• niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ satiyÄ• avirahitassa.

ettha ca ``adhicetasoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adhicittasikkhÄ• , ``appamajjatoâ€™â€™ ti etena
``munino monapathesu sikkhatoâ€™â€™ ti etehi adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• . ``muninoâ€™â€™
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• , ``monapathesu sikkhatoâ€™â€™ ti etena tÄ• saá¹ƒ lokuttarasikkhA
pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• , ``sokÄ• na bhavantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi sikkhÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri
veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sundarÄ«suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<38> aá¹-á¹-hame __sakkato_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itoye
sahamÄ• nÄ• , usÅ«yantÄ• ti attho. bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• t

__sundarÄ«_ti \Ne 208/ tassÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ. sÄ• kira tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sabbaparibbÄ• jikÄ• s
pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• paramÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• , teneva sÄ• ``sund
ca anatÄ«tayobbanÄ• asaá¹ƒyatasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• va hoti, tasmÄ• te sundariá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jil
te hi aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• buddhuppÄ• dato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ hatalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• hea
akkosasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayena bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca uá¸·Ä•
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• issÄ• pakatÄ• ekato hutvÄ• sammantayiá¹
gotamassa uppannakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naá¹-á¹-hÄ• hatalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• , na no koe
jÄ• nÄ• ti, kiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya nu kho loko samaá¹‡e gotame abhippasanno uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ sakkÄ
tattheko Ä• ha --- ``uccÄ• kulappasuto asambhinnÄ• ya mahÄ• sammatappaveá¹‡iyÄ• jÄ•
``abhijÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ tassa anekÄ• ni \Ee 257/ acchariyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, aÃ±
vandÄ• petuá¹ƒ upanÄ«tassa pÄ• dÄ• parivattitvÄ• tassa jaá¹-Ä• su patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€
``vappamaá¹…galakÄ• le jambucchÄ• yÄ• ya sayÄ• pitassa vÄ«tikkantepi majjhanhike jamb
á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti, aÃ±Ã±o ``abhirÅ«po dassanÄ«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• â€™
``jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• turamatapabbajitasaá¹…khÄ• tanimitte disvÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to Ä• gÄ• minaá¹ƒ
pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡akÄ• le sambhataá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a
puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• raá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattaá¹ƒ nirupamaá¹ƒ sallekhappaá
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apahÄ• nasampadÄ• dibuddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• attanÄ• yathÄ• diá¹-á
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavato bahumÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• abahumÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ par
kho kÄ• raá¹‡ena mayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa gotamassa ayasaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• lÄ• bhasakkÄ
tesu eko tikhiá¹‡amantÄ« evamÄ• ha --- ``ambho imasmiá¹ƒ sattaloke mÄ• tugÄ• masukhe
ayaÃ±ca samaá¹‡o gotamo abhirÅ«po devasamo taruá¹‡o, attano samarÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ
athÄ• pi na sajjeyya, janassa pana saá¹…kiyo bhaveyya, handa mayaá¹ƒ sundariá¹ƒ paribb
uyyojema, yathÄ• samaá¹‡assa gotamassa ayaso pathaviyaá¹ƒ patthareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itare ``idaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu tayÄ• cintitaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±hi kate samaá¹‡o gotamo aya
sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ asakkonto yena vÄ• tena vÄ• palÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbeva e
uyyojetuá¹ƒ sundariyÄ• santikaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• te disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ tumhe ekato Ä• gata
titthiyÄ• anÄ• lapantÄ• Ä• rÄ• mapariyante paá¹-icchanne á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ta
Ä• lapantÄ« paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• kiá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ aparajjhaá¹ƒ? kasmÄ• me pa
tathÄ• hi pana tvaá¹ƒ amhe \Ee 258/ viheá¹-hiyamÄ• ne ajjhupekkhasÄ«ti \Ne 209/. ko \Be
viheá¹-hetÄ«ti? ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ na passasi, samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ amhe viheá¹-hetvÄ
katvÄ• vicarantaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``tattha mayÄ• kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``te
abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jetavanasamÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahÄ• janassa evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca vadeyyÄ•
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ•
__sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __ussahasÄ«_ti sakkosi. __attha_nti hitaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __kyÄ• ha_nti kiá¹ƒ ahaá

titthiyÄ• tassÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• pabbajjasambandhamattena saá¹…gaá¹‡hi
``ussahasi tvaá¹ƒ bhagini Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tasmÄ•
pÄ• de laggÄ• __jÄ«vitampi me pariccattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• ha.

__tena hÄ«_ti ``yasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ `jÄ«vitampi me tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pariccattaâ€™ nti
paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• sobhaggappattÄ• ca, tasmÄ• yathÄ• taá¹ƒ nissÄ• y
uppajjissati, tathÄ• kareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ gacch
uyyojesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• pi kho bÄ• lÄ• kakacadantapantiyÄ• pupphÄ• valikÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituk
caá¹‡á¸• ahatthiá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya parÄ• masantÄ« viya, nalÄ• á¹-ena maccuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanatambÅ«lamukhavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni gahe
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ pavisanakÄ• le jetavanÄ• bhimukhÄ« gacchantÄ« ``
puá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``samaá¹‡assa gotamassa santikaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±hi tena saddhiá¹ƒ ekagandhakuá
vatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• rÄ• me vasitvÄ• pÄ• tova jetavanamaggaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ•
Ä• gacchantÄ« \Ee 259/ ``kiá¹ƒ sundari kahaá¹ƒ gatÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca puá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``sar
ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• taá¹ƒ kilesaratiyÄ• ramÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• mhÄ«â€™â€™
__ ``evaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• ti kho sundarÄ« paribbÄ• jikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ paribbÄ• j
abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

titthiyÄ• katipÄ• hassa accayena dhuttÄ• naá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡e datvÄ• ``gacchatha, sundar
gotamassa gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• avidÅ«re mÄ• lÄ• kacavarantare nikkhipitvÄ• ethÄ• â€™â€™
akaá¹ƒsu. tato titthiyÄ• ``sundariá¹ƒ na passÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ katvÄ• raÃ±
``kattha pana tumhe parisaá¹…kathÄ• â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• imesu divasesu jetava
pavattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti. ``tena hi gacchatha, naá¹ƒ tattha vicinathÄ• â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke gahetvÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vicinantÄ• viya hutvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kacavara
210/ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• ``samaá¹‡assa gotama
kataá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti sundariá¹ƒ mÄ• retvÄ• mÄ• lÄ•
ti raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• pi anupaparikkhitvÄ• ``tena hi gacchatha, nagaraá¹ƒ Ä• h
Ä• ha. te nagaravÄ«thÄ«su ``passatha samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â
vicaritvÄ• puna raÃ±Ã±o nivesanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• sundariyÄ• sarÄ«raá¹
Ä• ropetvÄ• rakkhÄ• pesi. sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino á¹-hapetvÄ• ariyasÄ• vake yebhuyyena ``pas
sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• antonagare bahinagare ca bhikkh
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``yadÄ• te aÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu titthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• `vodiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho su
_tiÄ• di.

tattha __aÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsÅ«_ti jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. __vodiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti byapadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , jetavanaá¹ƒ Ä
gacchantÄ« ca visesato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , bahulaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. __parikhÄ• kÅ«pe_ti dÄ
260/. __yÄ• sÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sundarÄ«_ti, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, yÄ• sÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ nagare rÅ
``sundarÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• . __sÄ• no na dissatÄ«

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ viya ca piyÄ• yitabbÄ• , idÄ• ni na dissati. __yathÄ• nikkhitta_nti purise Ä• á¹‡Ä•
mÄ• lÄ• kacavarantare attanÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• nikhÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• a
nikhÄ• tappakÄ• ranti attho.

__rathiyÄ• ya rathiya_nti vÄ«thito vÄ«thiá¹ƒ. __vÄ«thÄ«_ti hi vinivijjhanakaracchÄ• . __siá¹
tikoá¹‡aracchÄ• . __alajjino_ti na lajjino, pÄ• pajigucchÄ• virahitÄ• ti attho. __dussÄ«lÄ• _ti
__pÄ• padhammÄ• _ti lÄ• makasabhÄ• vÄ• nihÄ«nÄ• cÄ• rÄ• . __musÄ• vÄ• dino_ti duss
mayaâ€™â€™ nti alikavÄ• ditÄ• ya musÄ• vÄ• dino. __abrahmacÄ• rino_ti ``methunappaá
ime hi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti hÄ«á¸·entÄ• vadanti. __dhammacÄ• rino_ti kusaladhammacÄ•
kÄ• yakammÄ• disamacÄ• rino. __kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• _ti \Be 236/ sundarasabhÄ• vÄ• ,
sambandho. nÄ• masaddayogena hi ettha paá¹-ijÄ• nissantÄ«ti anÄ• gatakÄ• lavacanaá¹ƒ.
samaá¹‡abhÄ• vo samitapÄ• patÄ• . __brahmaÃ±Ã±a_nti seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo bÄ• hitapÄ• p
__apagatÄ• _ti apetÄ• paribhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __purisakicca_nti methunappaá¹-isevanaá¹ƒ san

atha bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. satthÄ• ``tena hi, bhikkhave, tumh
gÄ• thÄ• ya paá¹-icodethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``abhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thamÄ• h
``atha kho sambahulÄ• ... pe ... nihÄ«nakammÄ• manujÄ• paratthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha
ciraá¹ƒ_ \Ne 211/ __bhavissatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ satthÄ• tassa ayasassa nipphattiá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±
jÄ• nitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« samassÄ• sento Ä• ha.

gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __abhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ«_ti parassa dosaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ
abbhÄ• cikkhanto. __yo vÄ• pi katvÄ• _ti yo vÄ• pana pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``nÄ• haá¹
Ä• ha. __pecca samÄ• bhavantÄ«_ti te ubhopi janÄ• ito paralokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• \Ee 261/ nir
samÄ• bhavanti. gatiyeva hi nesaá¹ƒ paricchinnÄ• , Ä• yÅ« pana aparicchinnÄ• . bahukaÃ±
niraye paccati, parittakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• appamattakameva kÄ• laá¹ƒ paccati. yasmÄ• pana nes
lÄ• makameva kammaá¹ƒ, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __nihÄ«nakammÄ• manujÄ• paratthÄ• _ti. ``p
padassa purato ``peccÄ• â€™â€™ tipadena sambandho, pecca parattha ito gantvÄ• te nih
bhavantÄ«ti attho.

__pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• _ti uggahetvÄ• . __akÄ• rakÄ• _ti aparÄ• dhassa na kÄ• rakÄ• . __na
nesamahosi --- imehi samaá¹‡ehi sakyaputtiyehi addhÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ na kataá¹
ugghositvÄ• sakalanagaraá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒsu, yasmÄ• ime amhesu evaá¹ƒ asabbhÄ• h
abbhÄ• cikkhantesupi na kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ dassenti, khantisoraccaÃ±ca na vijahanti, keval
``abhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ« nirayaá¹ƒ upetÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammaá¹ƒyeva vadantÄ• sapantiyeva, im
anupadhÄ• retvÄ• abbhÄ• cikkhante sapanti, sapathaá¹ƒ karontÄ• viya vadanti \Be 237/. a
`na karomiâ€™ cÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• sapanti, attano akÄ• rakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bodhet
karonti imeti attho.

tesaÃ±hi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitagÄ• thÄ• ya savanasamanantarameva bu
okkami, saá¹ƒvego uppajji ``nayidaá¹ƒ amhehi paccakkhato diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sutaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma t
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi hoti, ete ca aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• imesaá¹ƒ anatthakÄ• mÄ• ahitakÄ• mÄ• , tasm
amhehi vattabbaá¹ƒ, dujjÄ• nÄ• hi samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. te tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tato oram

rÄ• jÄ• pi yehi sundarÄ« mÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ purise Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. atha te
kahÄ• paá¹‡ehi suraá¹ƒ pivantÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu. tesu hi eko ek
sundariá¹ƒ ekappahÄ• rena mÄ• retvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kacavarantare khipitvÄ• tato laddhakahÄ
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• japurisÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• te dhutte gahetvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassesuá¹ƒ. rÄ
\Ne 212/ mÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti te dhutte pucchi. ``Ä• ma, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kehi mÄ• rÄ•
``aÃ±Ã±atitthiyehi, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• titthiye pakkosÄ• petvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ij
sundarÄ« tassa samaá¹‡assa gotamassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetukÄ• mehi amhehi mÄ• r
gotamasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ doso atthi, amhÄ• kameva dosoti evaá¹ƒ vadantÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ Ä• l
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. te tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• jano sammadeva saddahi. titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhikkÄ
manussavadhadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya buddhassa bhikkhusaá¹
sakkÄ• rasammÄ• no mahÄ• ahosi. bhikkhÅ« acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ivedesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... antarahito s
saddoâ€™â€™ _ti.

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• ``titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• r
Ä• rocanena payojanaá¹ƒ natthi, puthujjanesu pana ``ye na saddaheyyuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ d
dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• rocesi. apicetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹
Ä«disassa vatthussa Ä• cikkhanaá¹ƒ. parÄ• nuddesikameva hi bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkilesapakkh
kammaÃ±ca katokÄ• saá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• nivattetunti abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tannimittaÃ±ca bhaga
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe,

na pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ pavissa.

na vijjatÄ« so jagatippadeso,

yatthaá¹-á¹-hito mucceyya pÄ• pakammÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 127; Mil IV 2.4).

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti mammacchedanavasenÄ• pi bÄ• lajanehi pavattitaá¹ƒ duruttav
khantibalasamannÄ• gatassa dhÄ«rassa duttitikkhÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sabb
udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanakhantibalavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __tudanti vÄ• cÄ• ya janÄ• asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , sarehi saá¹…gÄ• magataá¹ƒva_ \Ee 263
kÄ• yikasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«su kassacipi saá¹ƒvarassa abhÄ• vena asaá¹ƒyatÄ• avinÄ«tÄ• bÄ
saá¹…gÄ• magataá¹ƒ yuddhagataá¹ƒ kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒva hatthinÄ• gaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyodhÄ• viya vÄ
vijjhanti, ayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo \Ne 213/. __sutvÄ• na vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ udÄ«ritaá
aduá¹-á¹-hacitto_ti taá¹ƒ pana tehi bÄ• lajanehi udÄ«ritaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ mammaghaá¹-á¹-a
pharusaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÅ«tato nibbeá¹-hento mama kakacÅ«pam
anussaranto Ä«sakampi aduá¹-á¹-hacitto hutvÄ• ``saá¹ƒsÄ• rasabhÄ• vo esoâ€™â€™ ti sa
ikkhaá¹‡asÄ«lo bhikkhu adhivÄ• saye, adhivÄ• sanakhantiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• khameyyÄ• ti at

etthÄ• ha --- kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ upac
satthÄ• evaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhÅ«tabbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti? vuccate --- ayaá¹ƒ
bodhisattabhÅ«to atÄ«tajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ munÄ• á¸·i nÄ• ma dhutto hutvÄ• pÄ• pajanasevÄ« ayo
vicarati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ surabhiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccekasambuddhaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
pÄ• rupantaá¹ƒ passi. tasmiÃ±ca samaye aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« tassa avidÅ«rena gacchati. o
ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti abbhÄ• cikkhi. so tena kammena bahÅ«ni vassasatasahassÄ•
kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena idÄ• ni buddho hutvÄ• pi sundariyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• abhÅ«ta
pÄ• puá¹‡i. yathÄ• cetaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ciÃ±camÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rakitthÄ«naá¹ƒ b
dukkhÄ• ni pattÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni pubbe katassa kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesÄ• ni, yÄ• ni ``ka
vuccanti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ apadÄ• ne (Ap thera I 39.64-96) ---

``anotattasarÄ• sanne, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye silÄ• tale.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanapajjote, nÄ• nÄ• gandhavanantare ||

``mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena, pareto lokanÄ• yako.

Ä• sÄ«no byÄ• karÄ« tattha, pubbakammÄ• ni attano ||

``suá¹‡Ä• tha bhikkhavo mayhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pakataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

pilotikassa kammassa, buddhattepi vipaccati ||

1__._ á¹• 21 ``munÄ• á¸·i \Ee 264/ nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ dhutto, pubbe aÃ±Ã±Ä• su jÄ• tisu.

paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ surabhiá¹ƒ, abbhÄ• cikkhiá¹ƒ adÅ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Ne 214/ kammavipÄ• kena, niraye saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ.

bahÅ« vassasahassÄ• ni, dukkhaá¹ƒ vedemi vedanaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammÄ• vasesena, idha pacchimake bhave.

abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ mayÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ, sundarikÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

2__._ á¹• 21 ``sabbÄ• bhibhussa buddhassa, nando nÄ• mÄ• si sÄ• vako.

taá¹ƒ abbhakkhÄ• ya niraye, ciraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

``dasa vassasahassÄ• ni, niraye saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ.

manussabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• haá¹ƒ, abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammÄ• vasesena, ciÃ±camÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• mamaá¹ƒ.

abbhÄ• cikkhi abhÅ«tena, janakÄ• yassa aggato ||

3__._ á¹• 21 ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sutavÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ sakkatapÅ«jito.

mahÄ• vane paÃ±casate, mante vÄ• cemi mÄ• á¹‡ave ||

``tatthÄ• gato \Be 240/ isÄ« bhÄ«mo, paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o mahiddhiko.

taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• , abbhÄ• cikkhiá¹ƒ adÅ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

``tatohaá¹ƒ avacaá¹ƒ sisse, kÄ• mabhogÄ« ayaá¹ƒ isi.

mayhampi bhÄ• samÄ• nassa, anumodiá¹ƒsu mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ||

``tato mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• sabbe, bhikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ kule kule.

mahÄ• janassa Ä• haá¹ƒsu, kÄ• mabhogÄ« ayaá¹ƒ isi ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ime.

abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ labhuá¹ƒ sabbe, sundarikÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

4__._ á¹• 21 ``vemÄ• tubhÄ• tikaá¹ƒ pubbe, dhanahetu haniá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

pakkhipiá¹ƒgiriduggasmiá¹ƒ, silÄ• ya ca apiá¹ƒsayiá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Ne 215/ kammavipÄ• kena, devadatto silaá¹ƒ khipi.

aá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ piá¹ƒsayÄ« pÄ• de, mama pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharÄ• ||

5__._ á¹• 21 ``purehaá¹ƒ dÄ• rako hutvÄ• , kÄ«á¸·amÄ• no mahÄ• pathe.

paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, magge sakalikaá¹ƒ khipiá¹ƒ ||

``tena \Ee 265/ kammavipÄ• kena, idha pacchimake bhave.

vadhatthaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ devadatto, abhimÄ• re payojayi ||

6__._ á¹• 21 ``hatthÄ• roho pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, paccekamunimuttamaá¹ƒ.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ• desiá¹ƒ gajenahaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, bhanto nÄ• á¸·Ä• girÄ« gajo.

giribbaje puravare, dÄ• ruá¹‡o samupÄ• gami ||

7__._ á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jÄ• haá¹ƒ patthivo Ä• siá¹ƒ, sattiyÄ• purise haniá¹ƒ.

tena kammavipÄ• kena, niraye paccisaá¹ƒ bhusaá¹ƒ ||

``kammuno tassa sesena, sodÄ• ni sakalaá¹ƒ mama.

pÄ• de chaviá¹ƒ pakappesi, na hi kammaá¹ƒ vinassati ||

8__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 241/ kevaá¹-á¹-agÄ• masmiá¹ƒ, ahuá¹ƒ kevaá¹-á¹-adÄ• rako.

macchake ghÄ• tite disvÄ• , janayiá¹ƒ somanassakaá¹ƒ ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, sÄ«sadukkhaá¹ƒ ahÅ« mama.

sakkÄ• ca sabbe haÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu, yadÄ• hani viá¹-aá¹-Å«bho ||

9__._ á¹• 21 ``phussassÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• vacane, sÄ• vake paribhÄ• sayiá¹ƒ.

yavaá¹ƒ khÄ• datha bhuÃ±jatha, mÄ• ca bhuÃ±jatha sÄ• layo ||

``tena \Ne 216/ kammavipÄ• kena, temÄ• saá¹ƒ khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ yavaá¹ƒ.

nimantito brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena, veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

10__._ á¹• 21 ``nibbuddhe vattamÄ• namhi, mallaputtaá¹ƒ niheá¹-hayiá¹ƒ.

tena kammavipÄ• kena, piá¹-á¹-hidukkhaá¹ƒ ahÅ« mama ||

11__._ á¹• 21 ``tikicchako ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ virecayiá¹ƒ.

tena kammavipÄ• kena, hoti pakkhandikÄ• mama ||

12__._ á¹• 21 ``avacÄ• haá¹ƒ jotipÄ• lo, kassapaá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

kuto nu bodhi muá¹‡á¸• assa, bodhi paramadullabhÄ• ||

``tena kammavipÄ• kena, acariá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

chabbassÄ• nuruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tato bodhiá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 266/ etena maggena, pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ bodhimuttamaá¹ƒ.

kummaggena gavesissaá¹ƒ, pubbakammena vÄ• rito ||

``puÃ±Ã±apÄ• paparikkhÄ«á¹‡o, sabbasantÄ• pavajjito.

asoko anupÄ• yÄ• so, nibbÄ• yissamanÄ• savo ||

``evaá¹ƒ jino viyÄ• kÄ• si, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa aggato.

sabbÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• balappatto, anotattamahÄ• sareâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap thera I 39.64-96).

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. upasenasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<39> navame \Ne 217/ \Be 242/ __upasenassÄ• _ti ettha __upaseno_ti tassa therassa nÄ•
vaá¹…gantabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa pana puttattÄ• ``vaá¹…gantaputtoâ€™â€™ ti ca naá¹ƒ voha

ayaÃ±hi thero Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• , sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• apa
upasampadÄ• ya dvivasso upajjhÄ• yo hutvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detvÄ• tena
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato, tassa bhikkhuno bhagavatÄ• tassa saddhivihÄ• rikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ p
Ä• gatanayena ``atilahuá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, Ä• vatto bÄ• hullÄ• ya, yadidaá¹ƒ gaá
(Vin I 75) vigarahito patodÄ• bhitunno viya Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yo saá¹ƒviggamÄ• naso ``yadipÄ• haa
nissÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• vigarahito, parisaá¹ƒyeva pana nissÄ• ya pÄ• saá¹ƒsiyo bhaveyyaâ€
dhutadhamme samÄ• dÄ• ya vattamÄ• no vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• na cirasseva chaá¸·a
mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo hutvÄ• attano nissitake dhutaá¹…gadhare eva katvÄ• tehi saddhia
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• santhatasikkhÄ• pade (Vin III 565 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatanayena ``pÄ• sÄ• d
parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti parisavasena bhagavato santikÄ• laddhapasaá¹ƒso ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhi
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ upaseno \Ee 267/ vaá¹…gantaputto
etadagge á¹-hapito asÄ«tiyÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakesu abbhantaro.

so ekadivasaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto antevÄ• sikesu attano a
gatesu udakakumbhato udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• gattÄ• ni sÄ«tiá¹ƒ katv
attharitvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisinno attano guá¹‡e Ä• vajjesi. tassa te a
anekasahassÄ• poá¹…khÄ• nupoá¹…khaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. so ``mayhaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ
guá¹‡Ä• , kÄ«disÄ• nu kho mayhaá¹ƒ satthu guá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti bhagavato guá¹‡Ä• bhim
te tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ anekakoá¹-isahassÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. so ``evaá¹
evaá¹ƒdhammo evaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒvimuttÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca ``itipi so bhagavÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca Ä• vibhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ satthu guá¹‡e anus
``svÄ• kkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•  dhammassa, ``suppaá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ari
evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ ratanattayaguá¹‡esu Ä• vibhÅ«tesu attaman
uá¸·Ä• rapÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ \Ne 218/ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento nisÄ«di. tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
upasenassa vaá¹…gantaputtassa rahogatassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __rahogatassÄ• _ti rahasi gatassa. __paá¹-isallÄ«nassÄ• _ti ekÄ«bhÅ«tassa. __eva
udapÄ• dÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro cittassa vitakko uppajji. __lÄ• bhÄ• vat
manussattabuddhuppÄ• dasaddhÄ• samadhigamÄ• dayo, aho vata me ete lÄ• bhÄ• . __su
mayÄ• bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• ratanattayapayirupÄ• sanÄ• di paá¹-ila
suá¹-á¹-hu laddhaá¹ƒ. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``satthÄ• ca meâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• .

tattha diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ satte anusÄ• satÄ«t
bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __bhagavÄ• _. Ä• rakattÄ• kilesehi, kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹
saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa vÄ• arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• , paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arahattÄ• , pÄ• pakara
\Ee 268/. sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• __sammÄ• sambuddh
pana visuddhimagge (Vism I 123 Ä• dayo) buddhÄ• nussatiniddesato gahetabbo.

__svÄ• kkhÄ• te_ti suá¹-á¹-hu akkhÄ• te, ekantaniyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÄ• site. __dhamm
taÃ±hi yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhapÄ• tato dhÄ• n
vinayanena ca dhammavinayoti vuccati. __sabrahmacÄ• rino_ti seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena brahm
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ saha caranti paá¹-ipajjantÄ«ti sabrahmacÄ• rino. __sÄ«lavanto
sÄ«lavanto. __kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• _ti samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassa
dhammÄ• etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• . etena saá¹…ghassa suppaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«_ti ``ahampi pabbajitvÄ• na tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• kathiko kÄ• yadaá¸·hibah
kho pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• diá¹ƒ catubbidhampi sÄ«laá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ achiddaá¹ƒ as
244/ bhujissaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±uppasatthaá¹ƒ aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• paripÅ«rento ariyama
nti vadati. etena heá¹-á¹-himaphaladvayasampattimattano dÄ«peti. sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ
paripÅ«rakÄ• rino. __susamÄ• hito camhi ekaggacitto_ti upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedena samÄ•
ca amhi avikkhittacitto. iminÄ• samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• vacanena tatiyaphalasa
anÄ• gÄ• mino hi samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rino. __arahÄ• camhi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo_ti
khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo, tato eva parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhavasaá¹ƒyojano sadevake loke ag
camhi. etena attano katakaraá¹‡Ä«yataá¹ƒ dasseti. __mahiddhiko_ \Ne 219/ __camhi mahÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikubbanÄ• diiddhÄ«su mahatÄ• vasÄ«bhÄ• vena samannÄ• gatattÄ• ma
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vassa \Ee 269/ guá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vassa ca sampattiyÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• v
lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattiyogamattano dÄ«peti. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• s
yathicchitanipphÄ• danena mahiddhikÄ• , pubbÅ«panissayasampattiyÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vihÄ• ras
visodhitasantÄ• nattÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ca hontÄ«ti.

__bhaddakaá¹ƒ me jÄ«vita_nti evaá¹ƒvidhasÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatassa me yÄ• vÄ•
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhameva vaá¸• á¸• hati, puÃ±Ã±akkhettabhÄ• vato jÄ«vitampi me bhadd
__bhaddakaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡a_nti sace panidaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ajja vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒyev
viya jÄ• tavedo nibbÄ• yati, taá¹ƒ appaá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mara
ubhayattha tÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero appahÄ«nasomanassuppilÄ• vit
uá¸·Ä• rasomanassito dhammabahumÄ• nena dhammapÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanena parivitak

taá¹ƒ satthÄ• gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinnova sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ• nitvÄ• jÄ«v
tÄ• dibhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho
udÄ• nesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __yaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na tapatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapuggalaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ Ä• yat
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato na tapati na bÄ• dhati, vattamÄ• nameva vÄ• \Be 245/ jÄ«vi
saá¹…khatadhammattÄ• satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• sabbattha satisampajaÃ±Ã±asam
andhaputhujjano pÄ• pajanasevÄ« ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulo akatakusalo akatapuÃ±Ã±o
kalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rena tapatÄ«ti tassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tapati n
akatapÄ• pÄ• katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanena saddhiá¹ƒ satta sekhÄ• tapanÄ«ya
atapanÄ«yadhammasamannÄ• gamena ca pacchÄ• nutÄ• pena na tapantÄ«ti na tesaá¹ƒ jÄ
pana vattabbameva natthÄ«ti pavattidukkhavasena atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ• .

__maraá¹‡ante na socatÄ«_ti maraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te ante pariyosÄ• ne, maraá¹‡asamÄ«p
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggeneva sokassa samugghÄ• titattÄ• . __sa ve diá¹-á¹-hapado dhÄ«ro, soka
anabhijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee 270/ catunnaá¹ƒ dhammapadÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasseva vÄ• diá¹-
dhitisampannattÄ• dhÄ«ro \Ne 220/ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo socanadhammattÄ• ``sokÄ• â€™â€™
avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, sokahetÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• lokadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe á¹-ha

idÄ• nissa sabbaso sokahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ __ ``ucchinnabhavataá¹‡has
tattha yassa aggamaggena sabbaso ucchinnÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• , so ucchinnabhavataá¹‡ho
anavasesavÅ«pasamena santacittassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhikkhuno. __vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , `saá¹ƒsÄ• roâ€™ ti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttalakkhaá¹‡o saá¹ƒsÄ• ro visesato khÄ«á¹‡o. tasmÄ• __natthi tassa punabbhavo_ti yas
ariyapuggalassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavo natthi, tasmÄ• tassa jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro khÄ«á¹‡o. k
natthi? yasmÄ• ucchinnabhavataá¹‡ho santacitto ca hoti, tasmÄ• ti Ä• vattetvÄ• vattabbaá
jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, tato eva natthi tassa punabbhavoti attho yojetabbo.

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sÄ• riputtaupasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<40> dasame \Be 246/ __attano upasama_nti sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«matthakappattiyÄ• hetu
anavasesakilesavÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ.

Ä• yasmÄ• hi sÄ• riputto anupasantakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesajanitasantÄ• padarathapariá¸·Ä• hadukkhaÃ±ceva kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ra

jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡asokaparidevÄ• didukkhaÃ±ca paccakkhato disvÄ• \Ee 271/ at
vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakadukkhaá¹ƒ parituletvÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yamÄ• no attanÄ• pi puthujjanakÄ• le
kilesanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• anappakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• ``Ä«disassa \Ne 221/ nÄ• ma m
kilesÄ• idÄ• ni me suppahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano kilesavÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pa
``ime ettakÄ• kilesÄ• sotÄ• pattimaggena upasamitÄ• , ettakÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggena,
ettakÄ• arahattamaggena upasamitÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi odhiso kile
paccavekkhati, tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``attano upasamaá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti.

apare ``thero arahattaphalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• `imassa
santapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vo accantasantÄ• ya asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡ato,
kilesavÅ«pasamatoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ upasamaá¹ƒ paccavekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
``anavasesakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ upasamapariyosÄ• ne jÄ• taá¹ƒ aggaphalamevettha upasamo nÄ
nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti yadidaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±atÄ• dihet
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• upasamapariyÄ• yen
paccavekkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadanubhÄ• vadÄ«pa
udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __upasantasantacittassÄ• _ti upasantameva hutvÄ• santaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti upa
samÄ• pattiyÄ• vikkhambhanena hi upasantakilesattÄ• upasantacittaá¹ƒ na sabbathÄ• ``u
vuccati tassa upasamassa anaccantikabhÄ• vato, na tathÄ• aggamaggena. tena pana acca
samucchinnattÄ• arahato cittaá¹ƒ puna kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anupasametabbatÄ• ya samathavipa
upasantakilesaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• accantasantabhÄ• vatova \Be 247/ ``upasantasantaâ€™â€™ nti
``upasantameva hutvÄ• santaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti upasantasantacittoâ€™â€™ ti. __upas
vuccati, tasmÄ• ``upasantasantacittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti accantÅ«pasamena santacittassÄ• ti

atha vÄ• satipi sabbesaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesakilesavÅ«pasame sÄ• vaka
matthakappattihetubhÅ«to sÄ• vakesu anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o saviseso dhammasenÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ satthÄ• upasantasaddena visesetvÄ• Ä• ha ``upasantasantacittassÄ• â€™â€™
tatrÄ• yamattho --- bhusaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ upasantaá¹ƒ, tena upasantena upas
upasantasantaá¹ƒ \Ne 222/, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva. tat
``sÄ• riputto, bhikkhave, mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o puthupaÃ±Ã±o hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±o javanapaÃ±Ã±o t
nibbedhikapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 93) anekapariyÄ• yena vaá¹‡á¹‡ito thomito
netti vuccati bhavataá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa nayanato, sÄ• netti chinnÄ• etassÄ• ti netticc
netticchinnassa, pahÄ«nataá¹‡hassÄ• ti attho. __mutto so mÄ• rabandhanÄ• _ti so evaá¹ƒ
parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhavasaá¹ƒyojano sabbasmÄ• mÄ• rabandhanato mutto, na tassa mÄ• raba

atthi, tasmÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati attano upasamaá¹ƒ paccavekkhatÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanaya

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca meghiyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

5. soá¹‡avaggo

1. piyatarasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<41> mahÄ• vaggassa \Ne 223/ \Be 248/ \Ee 273/ paá¹-hame __mallikÄ• ya deviyÄ• sadd
attano mahesiyÄ• saha. __uparipÄ• sÄ• davaragato_ti pÄ• sÄ• davarassa upari gato. __ko
koci aÃ±Ã±o attanÄ• piyÄ• yitabbataro. __atthi nu kho te_ti ``kiá¹ƒ te atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti dev

kasmÄ• pucchati? ayaÃ±hi sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ duggatamÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rassa dhÄ«tÄ• . ekadivas
gahetvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchantÄ« paá¹-ipa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacittÄ• taá¹ƒ bhagavato ac
á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«danÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi. Ä• nandatthero cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ac
nisÄ«ditvÄ• taá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ
bhante, dÄ• nassa vipÄ• ko bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``ajjesÄ• , Ä• nanda, tathÄ• gat
bhojanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ajjeva kosalaraÃ±Ã±o aggamahesÄ« bhavissati piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• â€™
rÄ• jÄ• kÄ• sigÄ• me bhÄ• gineyyena saddhiá¹ƒ yujjhitvÄ• parÄ• jito palÄ• yitvÄ• Ä• gato
``balakÄ• yassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ•
passitvÄ• tassa vattamakÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• tassÄ• vatte pasÄ«ditvÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petv
datvÄ• \Ee 274/ taá¹ƒ antepuraá¹ƒ paá¹-iharÄ• petvÄ• aggamahesiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi.
cintesi --- ``mayÄ• imissÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ p
piyoâ€™ ti? sÄ• `tvaá¹ƒ me, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, piyoâ€™ ti vatvÄ• , puna maá¹ƒ pucchissati, ath
tvaá¹ƒyeva piyÄ• â€™ ti vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iti so aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vissÄ• sajana
karonto pucchi.

devÄ« pana paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ``nÄ• ya
ulloketvÄ• \Ne 224/ kathetabboâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«tameva vadantÄ« __ ``na
kocaÃ±Ã±o attanÄ• piyataroâ€™â€™ _ti \Be 249/ Ä• ha. vatvÄ• pi attanÄ• byÄ• katamatth
paccakkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• __ ``tuyhaá¹ƒ pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, atthaÃ±Ã±o koci attanÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchi yathÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• sayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• . rÄ• jÄ• pi tÄ• ya sarasalakkh
nivattituá¹ƒ asakkonto sayampi sarasalakkhaá¹‡eneva kathento tatheva byÄ• kÄ• si yathÄ•

byÄ• karitvÄ• ca mandadhÄ• tukatÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• pathavissaro n

pathavimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ abhivijiya ajjhÄ• vasÄ• mi, mayhaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yuttaá¹ƒ `attanÄ• piya
passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ pana vasalÄ« hÄ«najaccÄ• samÄ• nÄ• mayÄ• ucce á¹-hÄ• n
na tathÄ• piyÄ• yati, `attÄ• va piyataroâ€™ ti mama sammukhÄ• vadati, yÄ• va kakkhaá¸·
anattamano hutvÄ• ``nanu te tÄ«á¹‡i ratanÄ• ni piyatarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti codesi. devÄ« `r
attano saggasukhaá¹ƒ mokkhasukhaÃ±ca patthayantÄ« sampiyÄ• yÄ• mi, tasmÄ• attÄ• va
sabbo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko attadatthameva paraá¹ƒ piyÄ• yati, puttaá¹ƒ patthentopi ``ayaá¹ƒ maá
posessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pattheti, dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ ``mama kulaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hissatÄ«â€™â€™ t
pÄ• de paricarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, aÃ±Ã±epi Ã±Ä• timittabandhave taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccavasena,
sampassanto loko paraá¹ƒ piyÄ• yatÄ«ti. ayaÃ±hi deviyÄ• adhippÄ• yo.

atha rÄ• jÄ• cintesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ mallikÄ• kusalÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• nipuá¹‡Ä• `attÄ• va me p
mayhampi attÄ• va piyataro hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, handÄ• haá¹ƒ imamatthaá¹ƒ satthu Ä•
satthÄ• byÄ• karissati, tathÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenad
piyataroâ€™â€™ _ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ ``loke sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• va attano piyataroâ€™â€
vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sabbaso jÄ• nitvÄ• tadatthaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• ne

tattha __sabbÄ• disÄ• anuparigamma cetasÄ• _ti sabbÄ• anavasesÄ• dasapi disÄ• pa
anugantvÄ• . __nevajjhagÄ• piyataramattanÄ• kvacÄ«_ti attanÄ• atisayena piyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
sabbussÄ• hena pariyesanto \Be 250/ kvaci katthaci sabbadisÄ• su neva adhigaccheyya na
puthu attÄ• paresa_nti evaá¹ƒ kassaci attanÄ• piyatarassa anupalabbhanavasena \Ne 225
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• va piyo. __tasmÄ• na hiá¹ƒse paramattakÄ• mo_ti yasm
attÄ• naá¹ƒ piyÄ• yati attano sukhakÄ• mo dukkhappaá¹-ikÅ«lo, tasmÄ• attakÄ• mo attano
paraá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ antamaso kunthakipillikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya na hiá¹ƒse na haneyya na
pÄ• á¹‡ileá¸• á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hipi viheá¹-heyya. parassa hi attanÄ• kate dukkhe taá¹ƒ
kÄ• lantare attani sandissati. ayaÃ±hi kammÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. appÄ• yukasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<42> dutiye \Ee 276/ __acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante_ti idampi meghiyasutte viya garahaá¹‡acchar
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• va appÄ• yukÄ• _ti yattakaá¹ƒ parittÄ• yukÄ• , atiittarajÄ«vitÄ• ti attho.
sattÄ• hena jÄ• to sattÄ• hajÄ• to. tasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• hajÄ• te, jÄ• tassa sattame ahanÄ«ti att
upapajjÄ«_ti tusitaá¹ƒ devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena upapajji.

ekadivasaá¹ƒ kira thero pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinno lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ
sobhaggappattaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• nuttariyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhagavato rÅ«pakÄ• yasiriá¹ƒ manasi ka
rÅ«pakÄ• yasampatti dassanÄ«yÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• manoharÄ• â€™â€™ ti uá¸·Ä•
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento evaá¹ƒ cintesi --- ``vijÄ• tamÄ• tuyÄ• nÄ• ma virÅ«popi putto surÅ«po
pana buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• devÄ« dhareyya, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ nu kho tassÄ
pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, mahÄ• jÄ• ni kho mayhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mÄ• tu deviyÄ• , yÄ•
kÄ• lakatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano
tassÄ• kÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ garahanto __ ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

keci \Be 251/ panÄ• hu --- ``mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• Ä• yÄ• se
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , mayÄ• pana upÄ• yena yÄ• cito bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammappaá¹-igg
pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaÃ±ca anujÄ• ni, sÄ• te dhamme paá¹-iggahetvÄ• laddhapabbajjÅ
dutiyaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• catutthÄ• ya parisÄ• ya paccayo ahosi. sace pana bhaga
mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• devÄ« dhareyya, evametÄ• cubhopi khattiyabhaginiyo ekato hutvÄ• imaâ
bhagavÄ• ca mÄ• tari bahumÄ• nena mÄ• tugÄ• massa sÄ• sane pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampad
appÄ• yukatÄ• ya panassÄ• kasirena nipphannamidanti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena thero bhag
`acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• h
mÄ• tugÄ• massa attano sÄ• sane \Ee 277/ pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto garukaá¹ƒyeva katvÄ
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• matÄ• yÄ• ti.

apare panÄ• hu --- ``dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjÄ• dike anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e anantÄ• pa
manasi karitvÄ• yÄ• evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma loke aggapuggalaá¹ƒ satthÄ• ra
parihari, sÄ• buddhamÄ• tÄ• kassaci paricÄ• rikÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti ayuttamidaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ•
guá¹‡Ä• nucchavikamevetaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hajÄ• te bhagavati janetti kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti,
uppajjatÄ«ti acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• to hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ attano vitakkuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhagavato
`acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™ _tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ avocÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

satthÄ• pana yasmÄ• sattÄ• hajÄ• tesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamÄ• tu kÄ• lakiriyÄ• dha
dhammataá¹ƒ paridÄ«pento __ ``evametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nandÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sÄ• pa
sabbe bodhisattÄ• pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• tusitapure nibbattitvÄ• tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ
dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·adevatÄ• hi sannipatitvÄ• abhisambodhiá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ manussalok
ajjhesitÄ• kÄ• ladÄ«padesakulÄ• ni viya janettiyÄ• Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡ampi oloketvÄ• paá¹-
ayampi bhagavÄ• bodhisattabhÅ«to tatheva tusitapure á¹-hito paÃ±ca mahÄ• vilokanÄ• ni
sattadivasÄ• dhikadasamÄ• saparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 252/ mÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡assa kÄ• lo, idÄ• ni uppajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• va p
tasmÄ• sabbabodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avaseneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ
``appÄ• yukÄ• hi, Ä• nanda, bodhisattamÄ• taro hontÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttaÄ• yuparikkhayeneva kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonti, na vijÄ•
carimattabhÄ• vehi bodhisattehi vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyagharasadisaá¹ƒ hoti, na aÃ±Ã±
paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, na ca sakkÄ• bodhisattamÄ• taraá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aggamah
tattakaá¹ƒ eva bodhisattamÄ• tu Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• tadÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ karon
sandhÄ• ya mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• paÃ±camaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vilokanaá¹ƒ karonti.

katarasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 227/ pana vaye kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ee 278/ karontÄ«ti? majjhimavaye. paá¹-hama
attabhÄ• ve chandarÄ• go balavÄ• hoti, tena tadÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tagabbhÄ• itthiyo yebhuyyen
na sakkonti. gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ ce, gabbho bahvÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. majjhimavayassa pana dve ko
tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se vatthu visadaá¹ƒ hoti, visade vatthumhi nibbattadÄ• rakÄ• arogÄ• hon
bodhisattamÄ• taro paá¹-hamavaye sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• majjhimavayassa tatiyakoá¹-
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ bodhisattamÄ• tu aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ att
maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• nataá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tadatthavibhÄ• vanamukhena anavajjappaá¹-ipattiyaá¹
__imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __ye kecÄ«_ti aniyamaniddeso. __bhÅ«tÄ• _ti nibbattÄ• . __bhavissantÄ«_ti anÄ• ga
__vÄ• _saddo vikappattho, __api_saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. tena nibbattamÄ• nepi saá¹.
atÄ«tÄ• divasena tiyaddhapariyÄ• panne satte anavasesato pariyÄ• diyati. apica gabbhasey
nikkhantakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ• ma, tato pubbe bhavissanti nÄ• ma. saá¹ƒsa
paá¹-isandhicittato parato bhÅ«tÄ• \Be 253/ nÄ• ma, tato pubbe uppajjitabbabhavavasena
sabbepi vÄ• paccuppannabhavavasena bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ• ma, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavavasena b
bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ• ma. te hi bhÅ«tÄ• eva, na puna bhavissantÄ«ti, tadaÃ±Ã±e bhavissanti nÄ• n

__sabbe gamissanti pahÄ• ya deha_nti sabbe yathÄ• vuttabhedÄ•
sabbabhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• divasena anekabhedabhinnÄ• s
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya nikkhipitvÄ• paralokaá¹ƒ gamissanti, asekkhÄ• pana nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. e
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dasseti. __taá¹ƒ sabbajÄ• niá¹ƒ kusalo viditvÄ• _ti tadetaá¹ƒ sabbassa sa
hÄ• niá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbassa vÄ• sattassa jÄ• niá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ pabhaá¹…gutaá¹ƒ ku
maraá¹‡Ä• nussativasena aniccatÄ• manasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• . __Ä• tÄ• piyo br
vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karonto Ä• tÄ• piyasaá¹…khÄ• tena \Ee 279/ vÄ«riyena samannÄ
catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navasena Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo anavasesamaraá¹‡asamatikkaman
careyya, paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• ti attho.

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. suppabuddhakuá¹-á¹-hisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<43> tatiye \Ne 228/ __rÄ• jagahe suppabuddho nÄ• ma kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« ahosÄ«_ti suppabud
rÄ• jagahe ahosi. so ca kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« kuá¹-á¹-harogena bÄ• á¸·havidÅ«sitagatto. __manussa
rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• tesu sabbaduggato. so hi saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-avatiÄ• dÄ«su manuss
chaá¸• á¸• itapilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni sibbitvÄ• paridahati, kapÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gharÄ• gh
laddhaÄ• cÄ• maucchiá¹-á¹-habhattÄ• ni nissÄ• ya jÄ«vati, tampi pubbe katakammapaccay
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``manussadaliddoâ€™â€™ ti. __manussakapaá¹‡o_ti manussesu paramakap
__manussavarÄ• ko_ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·itaparibhÅ«tatÄ• ya ativiya dÄ«no. __mahat
bhikkhuparisÄ• ya ceva upÄ• sakaparisÄ• ya ca.

ekadivasaá¹ƒ \Be 254/ kira bhagavÄ• mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• ro rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ p
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappa
katipayabhikkhuparivÄ• ro nikkhanto yehi dÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ a
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no antonagareyeva aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ ramaá¹‡Ä«ye padesc
tato tato Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ parivÄ• resuá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakÄ• pi ``anumodanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
nivattissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, mahÄ• sannipÄ• to ahosi
dassesi. tÄ• vadeva buddhÄ• rahaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ. atha bhagavÄ•
asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itehi \Ee 280/ dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡ehi vi
byÄ• mappabhÄ• parikkhepasamujjalÄ• ya nÄ«lapÄ«talohitodÄ• tamaÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hapabhass
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡abuddharaá¹ƒsiyo vissajjentiyÄ• anupamÄ• ya rÅ«pakÄ• yasiriyÄ• sakalame
tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡aparivuto viya puá¹‡á¹‡acando bhikkhugaá¹‡aparivuto paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhA
manosilÄ• tale kesarasÄ«ho viya sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto karavÄ«karutamaÃ±junÄ• brah

bhikkhÅ«pi kho appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavivittÄ• asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riy
pÄ• pagarahino vattÄ• ro vacanakkhamÄ• sÄ«lasampannÄ• samÄ• dhisampannÄ• paÃ±A
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasampannÄ• meghavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• ru
gandhahatthino bhagavantaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• ohitasotÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti. upÄ• sak
suddhuttarÄ• saá¹…gÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni pavattetvÄ• gandhamA
vanditvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹.
saá¹ƒyatahatthapÄ• dÄ• ohitasotÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 229/ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti. tena vutt
pana samayena bhagavÄ• mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivuto dhammaá¹ƒ desento nisinno hot

suppabuddho pana jighacchÄ• dubbalyapareto ghÄ• sapariyesanaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no antarav
taá¹ƒ mahÄ• janasannipÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janakÄ• yo sannipat
dÄ«yati maÃ±Ã±e, appeva nÄ• mettha gatena kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhilÄ• so tattha gantvÄ• addasa bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaa
uttamadamathasamathamanuppattaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ santindriyaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ t
dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na purimajÄ• tisambhatÄ• ya paripakkÄ• ya upanissayasan

``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti parisapariyante nisÄ«di. taá¹ƒ sa
``addasÄ• kho suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« ... pe ... tattheva ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di_ \Ee 281/
sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

__sabbÄ• vanta_nti sabbÄ• vatiá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• disabbapuggalavataá¹ƒ, tattha kiÃ±cipi anavas
``sabbavantaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti. __cetasÄ• _ti buddhacakkhusampayuttacittena. citta
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena c
manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«_ti tassÄ• parisÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• manasi akÄ• s
dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tu_nti maggaphaladhammaá¹ƒ adhigantuá¹ƒ samattho, upanissayas
__etadahosÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ suppabuddho kiÃ±cÄ• pi tagarasikhimhi paccekabuddhe aparajjhit
maggaphalÅ«panissayo panassa paá¹ƒsupaá¹-icchannasuvaá¹‡á¹‡anikkhaá¹ƒ viya antohad
suviÃ±Ã±Ä• piyoti idaá¹ƒ ahosi. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``ayaá¹ƒ kho idha bhabbo dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±

__anupubbiá¹ƒ katha_nti dÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, sÄ«lÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ, sagg
evaá¹ƒ anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikathaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hetunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ assÄ• d
vivecetuá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayehi Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navasavanena saá¹ƒvigg
nekkhammaguá¹‡avibhÄ• vanamukhena ca vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dasseti.

__dÄ• nakatha_nti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, b
visamagatassa tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idhalokaparalokesu dÄ• nasadi
Ä• lambanaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. idaÃ±hi avassayaá¹-á¹-he
ratanamayasÄ«hÄ• sanasadisaá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena mahÄ• pathavisadisaá¹ƒ \Ne
Ä• lambanarajjusadisaá¹ƒ, dukkhanittharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena nÄ• vÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ, samassÄ• sam
bhayaparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena suparikhÄ• parikkhittanagaraá¹ƒ, maccheramalÄ• dÄ«hi anup
tesaá¹ƒ nidahanaá¹-á¹-hena jÄ• tavedo, durÄ• sadaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• sÄ«viso, asantÄ• saá¹-á¹-
balavantaá¹-á¹-hena \Be 256/ hatthÄ«, abhimaá¹…galasammataá¹-á¹-hena setausabho,
khemantabhÅ«misampÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena valÄ• hako assarÄ• jÄ• . dÄ• naÃ±hi loke rajjasiri
cakkavattisampattiá¹ƒ sakkasampattiá¹ƒ mÄ• rasampattiá¹ƒ brahmasampattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vakapÄ
paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ detÄ«ti evamÄ• didÄ• naguá¹

yasmÄ• pana dÄ• naá¹ƒ dento sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tasmÄ• dÄ• nakathÄ• n
kathesi. __sÄ«lakatha_nti sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ avassayo patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• la
leá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idhalokaparalokasampattÄ«naÃ±hi sÄ«lasadiso avassayo p
tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, sÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasadiso alaá¹…kÄ• ro
pupphaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lagandhasadiso gandho natthi, sÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena hi alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ sÄ«
sÄ«lagandhÄ• nulittaá¹ƒ sadevako loko olokento tittiá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti evamÄ• dÄ«hi
sÄ«laguá¹‡appaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ saggo labbhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ sa
__saggakatha_nti saggo nÄ• ma iá¹-á¹-ho kanto manÄ• po, niccamettha kÄ«á¸·Ä• niccasan
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• devÄ• navutivassasatasahassÄ• ni dibbasukhaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• tisso vassakoá¹-iyo saá¹-á¹-hi ca vassasatasahassÄ• nÄ«ti
evamÄ• disaggaguá¹‡appaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathaá¹ƒ. saggasampattiá¹ƒ kathentÄ• naÃ±hi buc
nappahoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``anekapariyÄ• yena kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, saggakathaá¹ƒ ka

evaá¹ƒ hetunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saggakathÄ• ya palobhetvÄ• puna hatthiá¹ƒ alaá¹…karitvÄ• ta
viya ``ayampi saggo anicco adhuvo, na ettha chandarÄ• go kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti dassanatt
bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 177;
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ kathesi. tattha __Ä• dÄ«nava_nti dosaá¹ƒ. __okÄ
lÄ• makasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, aseá¹-á¹-hehi sevitabbaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hehi na sevitabbaá¹ƒ nihÄ«nasa
__saá¹ƒkilesa_nti tehi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒkilissanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- ``kilissanti va
sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN II 351).

evaá¹ƒ \Be 257/ \Ne 231/ kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navena tajjetvÄ• __nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pa
jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su ca guá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«pesi vaá¹‡á¹‡esi. __kallacitta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __kallacitta_nt
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavattitadesanÄ• ya assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittadosÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 283/ vigatatt
bhÄ• janabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena kammaniyacittaá¹ƒ, kammakkhamacittanti attho. diá¹-á¹-hi
__muducittaá¹ƒ_. kÄ• macchandÄ• divigamena __vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ_. sammÄ• paá¹-ip
uá¸·Ä• rapÄ«tipÄ• mojjayogena __udaggacittaá¹ƒ_. tattha saddhÄ• sampattiyÄ• __pasanna
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti sambandho.

atha vÄ• __kallacitta_nti kÄ• macchandavigamena arogacittaá¹ƒ. __muducitta_nti byÄ• pÄ
akathinacittaá¹ƒ. __vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitta_nti uddhaccakukkuccavigamena avikkhipanato na pi
__udaggacitta_nti thinamiddhavigamena sampaggahavasena alÄ«nacittaá¹ƒ. __pasannacit
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• adhimuttacittaá¹ƒ.

__athÄ• _ti pacchÄ• . __sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• attanÄ• va uddha
sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti attho.
ariyasaccadesanÄ• . tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ maggaâ€™â€
sarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ariyasaccÄ• ni kathetabbÄ• ni, tÄ• ni sa
visuddhimagge (Vism II 529) vuttÄ• nÄ«ti tattha vuttanayena veditabbÄ• ni.

__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• upamÄ• vasena suppabuddhassa kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyan
__apagatakÄ• á¸·aka_nti vigatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ. __sammadevÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-huyeva. __rajana
nÄ«lapÄ«talohitamaÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• diraá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti gaá¹‡heyy
__tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane_ti tassaá¹ƒyeva nisajjÄ• yaá¹ƒ. etenassa lahuvipassanakatÄ• tikk

sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• ca dassitÄ• honti. __virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamala_nti
apÄ• yagamanÄ«yarÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena virajaá¹ƒ, anavasesadiá¹-á¹-hivicikic
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamamaggavajjhakilesarajÄ• bhÄ• vena vÄ• virajaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavidhadu
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ. __dhammacakkhu_nti sotÄ• pattimaggo adhippeto. tassa uppattiÄ• kÄ• rada
``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 284/ katvÄ• kiccavasena eva saá¹…khatadhamme paá¹-ivijjhantaá¹ƒ

tatridaá¹ƒ \Be 258/ upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- vatthaá¹ƒ viya cittaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ,
Ä• gantukamalehi kiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo viya cittassa rÄ• gÄ• dimalehi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• v
viya anupubbikathÄ• , udakaá¹ƒ \Ne 232/ viya saddhÄ• , udakena temetvÄ• temetvÄ• gom
sammadditvÄ• vatthassa dhovanappayogo viya saddhÄ• salilena temetvÄ• satisamÄ• dhi
saddhÄ• dividhinÄ• cittassa sodhane vÄ«riyÄ• rambho, tena payogena vatthe kÄ• á¸·akÄ•
kilesavikkhambhanaá¹ƒ, raá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ viya ariyamaggo, tena suddhassa vatthassa pab
vikkhambhitakilesassa cittassa maggena pariyodÄ• pananti.

evaá¹ƒ pana suppabuddho parisapariyante nisinno dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sotÄ• pattip
paá¹-iladdhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ satthu Ä• rocetukÄ• mo parisamajjhaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hituá¹ƒ avisahanto ma
vanditvÄ• anugantvÄ• nivattakÄ• le bhagavati vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gate sayampi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agam
sakko devarÄ• jÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« attanÄ• satthu sÄ• sane paá¹-iladd
kÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsissÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti gantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se
``suppabuddha tvaá¹ƒ manussadaliddo manussakapaá¹‡o manussavarÄ• ko, ahaá¹ƒ te apa
`buddho na buddho, dhammo na dhammo, saá¹…gho na saá¹…gho, alaá¹ƒ me buddhena,
saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™ ti vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha naá¹ƒ so Ä• ha ``kosi tvaâ€™â€™ nti? ``ah
ti. ``andhabÄ• la ahirika, tvaá¹ƒ mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ na yuttarÅ«po, yo tvaá¹ƒ evaâ
vadesi, apica maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ `duggato daliddo kapaá¹‡oâ€™ ti kasmÄ• vadesi, nanu ahaá¹ƒ
orasaputto, nevÄ• haá¹ƒ duggato na daliddo na kapaá¹‡o, atha kho sukhappatto paramena
mahaddhanoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• ha ---

``saddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ \Ee 285/ sÄ«ladhanaá¹ƒ, hiriottappiyaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ.

sutadhanaÃ±ca cÄ• go ca, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ve sattamaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ ||

``yassa ete dhanÄ• atthi, itthiyÄ• purisassa vÄ• .

`adaliddoâ€™ ti taá¹ƒ Ä• hu, amoghaá¹ƒ tassa jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti || (AN b 7.5) ---

tassimÄ• ni \Be 259/ me satta ariyadhanÄ• ni santi. yesaÃ±hi imÄ• ni dhanÄ• ni santi, na tv
paccekabuddhehi vÄ• `daliddÄ• â€™ ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

sakko tassa kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge ohÄ• ya satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sab
paá¹-ivacanaÃ±ca Ä• rocesi. atha naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• ha --- ``na kho sakka sakkÄ• tÄ• dis
sahassenapi suppabuddhaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ `buddho na buddho, dhammo na dhammo, saá
kathÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti. suppabuddhopi kho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« satthu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• satthÄ
attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho suppabuddho kuá
diá¹-á¹-hadhammoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __diá¹-á¹-hadhammo_ti diá¹-á¹-ho ariyasaccadhammo etenÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammo. s
tattha ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammoâ€™â€™ ti cettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacano dhammasaddo. dassana
aÃ±Ã±ampi atthÄ«ti taá¹ƒ nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``pattadhammoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. patti ca
aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi vijjatÄ«ti tato visesanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``viditadhammoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• par
dhammesu ekadesenÄ• pi hotÄ«ti nippadesato viditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pariyogÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenassa yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ saccÄ• bhisambodhaá¹ƒyeva dÄ«peti. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dikiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ nippadesenapi pariÃ±Ã±eyyadhammaá¹ƒ samantato
tadaÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``diá¹-á¹-ho ariyasaccadhammo etenÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-
tenevÄ• ha __ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha paá¹-ibhayakantÄ• rasadisÄ• soá¸·asavatthukÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ca tiá¹‡á¹‡
__tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho_. tato eva pavattiÄ• dÄ«su ``evaá¹ƒ nu kho, na nu khoâ€™â€™ ti eva
samucchinnÄ• kathaá¹ƒkathÄ• etassÄ• ti \Ee 286/ __vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho_. sÄ• rajjakarÄ•
pahÄ«nattÄ• tappaá¹-ipakkhesu ca sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡esu suppatiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• vesÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ
veyyattiyaá¹ƒ pattoti __vesÄ• rajjappatto_. nÄ• ssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhÄ• ya e
__aparappaccayo_. katthÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``satthusÄ• saneâ€™â€™ _ti.

__abhikkanta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Be 260/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ abhikkantasaddo khayasundarÄ• bh
anekesu atthesu dissati, idha pana abbhanumodane daá¹-á¹-habbo. teneva so pasÄ• davas
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vutto, sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, bhanteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __abhikkanta_nti vÄ• atikanta
atimanÄ• paá¹ƒ, atisundaranti attho. tattha ekena abhikkantasaddena bhagavato desanaá¹ƒ
pasÄ• daá¹ƒ.

ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, yadidaá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammadesanÄ
yadidaá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma mama pasÄ• doti. bhagavato eva vÄ•
dosanÄ• sanato, abhikkantaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• dhigamanato, tathÄ• saddhÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanato, p
234/, sabyaÃ±janato, uttÄ• napadato, gambhÄ«ratthato, kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhato, hadayaá¹…gam
aparavambhanato, karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talato, paÃ±Ã±Ä• vadÄ• tato, Ä• pÄ• tharamaá¹‡Ä«yato,
suyyamÄ• nasukhato, vÄ«maá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nahitatoti evamÄ• dinayehi thomento padadvayaá

tato parampi catÅ«hi upamÄ• hi desanaá¹ƒyeva thometi. tattha __nikkujjita_nti adhomukha
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ukkujjeyyÄ• _ti upari mukhaá¹ƒ kareyya. __paá¹-icchan
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __vivareyyÄ• _ti ugghÄ• á¹-eyya. __mÅ«á¸·hassÄ• _
__maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyyÄ• _ti hatthe gahetvÄ• ``esa maggoâ€™â€™ ti maggaá¹ƒ upadise
caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gate. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va padattho.

ayaá¹ƒ pana adhippÄ• yayojanÄ• \Ee 287/ --- yathÄ• koci nikkujjitaá¹ƒ ukkujjeyya, evaá¹ƒ
asaddhamme patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ asaddhammÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentena, yathÄ• paá¹-icc
kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-higahanap
vivarantena, yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·hassa maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ kummaggamicchÄ• mag
saggamokkhamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• vikarontena, yathÄ• andhakÄ• re telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, ev
me buddhÄ• diratanarÅ«pÄ• ni apassato tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohandhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsa
bhagavatÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayehi pakÄ• sitattÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 261/ desanaá¹ƒ thometvÄ• tÄ• ya desanÄ• ya ratanattaye pasannacitto pasann
``esÄ• haâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __esÄ• ha_nti eso ahaá¹ƒ. __bhagavantaá¹ƒ sa
bhagavÄ• me saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aghassa ghÄ• tÄ• , hitassa vidhÄ• tÄ• ti iminÄ
gacchÄ• mi bhajÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mi bujjhÄ• mÄ«ti. yesaÃ±hi dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ gati
atthoti. __dhamma_nti adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajja
apatamÄ• ne dhÄ• retÄ«ti dhammo. so atthato ariyamaggo ceva nibbÄ• naÃ±ca. vuttaÃ±he

``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo tesaá¹ƒ a
a IV 34; It 90).

``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• vÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• vÄ• , virÄ• go tesaá
90) ca ---

na \Ne 235/ kevalaá¹ƒ ariyamaggo \Ee 288/ ceva nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, apica kho ariyaphalehi sa
pariyattidhammopi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaá¹ƒ, dhammamasaá¹…khatamappaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ.

madhuramimaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvibhattaá¹ƒ, dhammamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehÄ«â€™

ettha hi __rÄ• gavirÄ• ga_nti maggo vutto. __anejamasoka_nti phalaá¹ƒ. __asaá¹…khata_n
__appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ madhuramimaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvibhatta_nti pariyattidhammo vuttoti.

__bhikkhusaá¹…gha_nti diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haariyapugga

suppabuddho tÄ«á¹‡i saraá¹‡agamanÄ• ni paá¹-ivedesi. __upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gata_nti __ajjatagge_ti ajjataá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``ajjadagge tattha dakÄ• ro padasandhikaro, ajja agge ajja Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __pÄ• á¹‡upeta_nti yÄ• va me jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattati, tÄ• va upetaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asatthukaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agama ratanattayassa upÄ• sanato upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• upadhÄ• ca saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• dhigameneva nipphannaá¹ƒ, ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pana Ä•

__bhagavato_ \Be 262/ __bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinanditvÄ• anumoditvÄ• _ti bhagavato vacanaá tameva abhinanditabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento vuttanayena vÄ• cÄ• ya anumoditvÄ• . __abhiv katvÄ• pakkÄ• mÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ satthu guá¹‡aninnacitto yÄ• va dassanavisayasamatikkamÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva pekkham pakkÄ• mi.

pakkanto ca kuá¹-á¹-harogÄ• bhibhavena chinnahatthapÄ• daá¹…guli ukkÄ• ragatto saman kaá¹‡á¸• Å«tipatipÄ«á¸·ito \Ee 289/ asuci duggandho jegucchatamo paramakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ataá imassa accantasantassa paá¹‡Ä«tatamassa ariyadhammassa Ä• dhÄ• ro bhavituá¹ƒ yuttoâ viya saggasaá¹ƒvattaniyena puÃ±Ã±akammena okÄ• se kate appÄ• yukasaá¹ƒvattaniyena katÅ«pacitena codiyamÄ• no taruá¹‡avacchÄ• ya dhenuyÄ• Ä• patitvÄ• mÄ• rito. tena vut acirapakkantaá¹ƒ suppabuddhaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gÄ• vÄ« taruá¹‡avacchÄ• adhipatitvÄ• jÄ _ti.

so \Ne 236/ kira atÄ«te eko seá¹-á¹-hiputto hutvÄ• attano sahÄ• yehi tÄ«hi seá¹-á¹-hiputteh kÄ«á¸·anto ekaá¹ƒ nagarasobhiniá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ netvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ sampattiá atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye sahÄ• ye etadavoca --- ``imissÄ• hatthe kahÄ• paá¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ ba mahagghÄ• ni ca pasÄ• dhanÄ• ni saá¹ƒvijjanti, imasmiá¹ƒ vane aÃ±Ã±o koci natthi, ratti ca mayaá¹ƒ mÄ• retvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te cattÄ• rop taá¹ƒ mÄ• retuá¹ƒ upakkamiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• tehi mÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• ``ime nillajjÄ• nikkaruá¹‡Ä• kilesasanthavaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niraparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ dhanalobhena mÄ• renti, eka mÄ• rentu, ahaá¹ƒ pana yakkhinÄ« hutvÄ• anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ ime mÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• bh katvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesu kira eko pakkusÄ• ti kulaputto ahosi, eko bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«ri coraghÄ• tako, eko suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«, iti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ anekas yakkhayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• gÄ• vÄ« hutvÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. te tassa kammassa nissand antarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ suppabuddhassa kuá¹-á¹-hissa sahasÄ• ma vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``atha kho acirapakkantaá¹ƒ ... pe ... voropesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« tassa kÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocetvÄ• abhisamparÄ• ya byÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhayÄ• _ti sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi vicikicchÄ• s
imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavabandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedavasena \Ee 290/ pahÄ• nÄ• . __
sotasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dito panno. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``soto sototi idaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, vuccati. katamo nu kho, Ä• vuso, sototi? ayameva a
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a V 1001).

__avinipÄ• tadhammo_ti vinipatanaá¹ƒ vinipÄ• to, nÄ• ssa vinipÄ• to dhammoti avinipÄ• ta
upapajjanavasena apatanasabhÄ• voti attho. __niyato_ti dhammaniyÄ• mena sammattaniy
__sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡o_ti uparimaggattayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• sambodhi paraá¹ƒ ayanaá¹ƒ a
avassaá¹ƒ pattabbanti sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡o. etena ``tassa kÄ• gati, ko abhisamparÄ• yo
bhaddikÄ• eva suppabuddhassa gati, na pÄ• pikÄ• ti ayamattho dassito. na pana tena sam
pucchÄ• nusandhivasena pakÄ• setukÄ• mo dhammarÄ• jÄ• ettakameva \Ne 237/ abhÄ• s
ettake kathite imissaá¹ƒyeva parisati anusandhikusalo eko bhikkhu suppabuddhassa
kuá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vadÄ• liddiyakapaá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchissati, athÄ• haá
tena pucchÄ• nusandhinÄ• pakÄ• setvÄ• desanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __hetÅ«_ti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
pana __paccayo_ti, ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. __yenÄ• _ti yena hetunÄ• yena paccayena ca.

__bhÅ«tapubba_nti jÄ• tapubbaá¹ƒ. atÄ«te kÄ• le nibbattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``suppa
vuttaá¹ƒ. kadÄ• pana bhÅ«tanti? atÄ«te kira anuppanne tathÄ• gate \Be 264/ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡a
gÄ• me ekÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• khettaá¹ƒ rakkhati. sÄ• ekaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pas
lÄ• jÄ• satehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ padumapupphaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paÃ±ca puttasatÄ• ni patthesi. t
paÃ±casatÄ• migaluddakÄ• paccekabuddhassa madhuramaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``etissÄ• pu
pattavisesaá¹ƒ labheyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca patthayiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hat
cutÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• tassare padumagabbhe nibbatti. tameko tÄ• paso disvÄ• paá¹-ijaggi.
pÄ• duddhÄ• re pÄ• duddhÄ• re \Ee 291/ bhÅ«mito padumÄ• ni uá¹-á¹-hahanti. eko vanaca
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiraÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• aggamahesiá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tassÄ•
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• si. mahÄ• padumakumÄ• ro tassÄ• kucchiyaá¹ƒ vasi, sesÄ• gabbhamalaá¹ƒ
vayappattÄ• uyyÄ• ne padumasare kÄ«á¸·antÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ padume nisÄ«ditvÄ• paripa
khayavayaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• paccekabodhiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡a

``saroruhaá¹ƒ padumapalÄ• sapatrajaá¹ƒ,

supupphitaá¹ƒ bhamaragaá¹‡Ä• nukiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aniccataá¹ƒ khayavayataá¹ƒ viditvÄ• ,

eko care khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ paccekabodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddhesu tesu paÃ±casu paccekabuddhasatesu abbhan
paccekasambuddho gandhamÄ• danapabbate nandamÅ«lapabbhÄ• re sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirodh
sattÄ• hassa accayena nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito Ä• kÄ• sena Ä• gantvÄ• isigilipabbate otaritv
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. tasmiÃ±ca sa
seá¹-á¹-hiputto mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·anatthaá¹ƒ nagarato nikkhamanto tag
\Ne 238/ disvÄ• ``ko ayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• sÄ• vavasano, kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhavissati, tathÄ•
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• apasabyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pak
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe ... pe ... pakkÄ• mÄ«

tattha \Be 265/ __kvÄ• ya_nti ko ayaá¹ƒ. khuá¹ƒsanavasena vadati. ``kovÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nt
__kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti akuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi kuá¹-á¹-harogaá¹ƒ akkosavatthuá¹ƒ pÄ
__kuá¹-á¹-hicÄ«varenÄ• _ti kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varena. yebhuyyena hi kuá¹-á¹-hino
á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasasarÄ«sapapaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ rogapaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaÃ±ca \Ee 292
pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• rupati, evamayampÄ«ti dasseti. paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«vara
aggaá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ anekavaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena kuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«rasadisoti hÄ«á¸·ento ``kuá¹-á
Ä• ha. __niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• _ti kheá¸·aá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• . __apasabyato karitvÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• it
paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, ayaá¹ƒ pana aviÃ±Ã±utÄ• y
apasabyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano apasabyaá¹ƒ apadakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gato. ``apasabyÄ• mat
__tassa kammassÄ• _ti tagarasikhimhi paccekabuddhe ``kvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™
niá¹-á¹-hubhanaapasabyakaraá¹‡avasena pavattapÄ• pakammassa. __niraye paccitthÄ• _t
dayhittha. ``paccitvÄ• nirayagginÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti. __tasseva kammassa vipÄ• k
kammena so niraye paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, na taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ manussaloke vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ
nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• cetanÄ• tadÄ• paccekabuddhe vippaá¹-ipajjanavasena pavattÄ• apar
aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yeneva puÃ±Ã±akammena manussesu tihetukapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• dinn
kuá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ• liddiyaá¹ƒ paramakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• desi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
``tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kavasesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sadisepi hi loke tabbohÄ• ro
``sÄ• eva tittirÄ«, tÄ• niyeva osadhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ``ko nu kho, bhante, hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti tena bhikkhunÄ• puá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±haá¹ƒ
``tassa kÄ• gati, ko abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pubbe bhikkhÅ«hi puá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±ho, taá¹
tathÄ• gatappaveditaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tathÄ• gatappavedita_nti tathÄ• g
desitaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitanti tathÄ• gatappaveditaá¹ƒ. __Ä• gammÄ• _ti adhigantvÄ
``tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinayeâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __saddhaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ«_
svÄ• kkhÄ• to bhagavatÄ• dhammo, suppaá¹-ipanno \Be 266/ bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…g
pubbabhÄ• gasaddhaÃ±ceva lokuttarasaddhaÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhampi \Ee 293/ saddhaá¹ƒ sam
Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va bhavakkhayÄ• gaá¹‡hi, attano cittasantÄ• ne uppÄ• de

samÄ• diyÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __sÄ«la_nti pubbabhÄ• gasÄ«lena saddhiá¹ƒ magg
239/. __suta_nti pariyattibÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhabÄ• husaccaÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhampi suta
tena dhammassavanakÄ• le saccappaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya sÄ• vakehi yathÄ• laddhappakÄ• raá¹ƒ
manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• cÄ• ti. __cÄ• ga_nti
paá¹-hamamaggavajjhakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vossaggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ• ga
deyyadhammesu muttacÄ• gÄ• ca honti payatapÄ• á¹‡Ä« vossaggaratÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±a_nti
maggapaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceva phalapaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca.

__kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti upÄ• dinnakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• . __paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• _ti tadan
abhinibbattakkhandhagahaá¹‡Ä• . atha vÄ• __kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyassa upacc
maraá¹‡Ä• _ti cutito uddhaá¹ƒ. __sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ loka_nti padattayenÄ• pi devalokamev
sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ sobhanattÄ• sundarÄ• gatÄ«ti sugati, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi visesehi suá¹-á¹-hu a
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sukhamevettha lokiyati, lujjatÄ«ti vÄ• lokoti vuccati. __upapanno_ti paá¹-isa
upagato. __sahabyata_nti sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. vacanattho pana saha byati pavattati, vasatÄ«ti
sahaá¹-hÄ• yÄ« sahavÄ• yÄ« vÄ• . tassa bhÄ• vo sahabyatÄ• . __atirocatÄ«_ti atikkamma
virocati. __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• . __yasasÄ• _ti parivÄ• rena. so hi asucimak
mattikÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• anekaratanavicittaá¹ƒ
pabhassararaá¹ƒsijÄ• lavinaddhasuddhajambunadabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto viya vuttappal
nikkhipitvÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡ena yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ dibbattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ aparivajjane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ, parivajjane
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 294/ saá¹…khepattho --- yathÄ• __cakkhumÄ• _ puriso __parakkame_ k
sarÄ«re vahante __visamÄ• ni_ papÄ• tÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni caá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vena vÄ• vis
hatthiassaahikukkuragorÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni __parivajjaye, _ evaá¹ƒ \Be 267/ __jÄ«valokasmiá¹ƒ_
__paá¹‡á¸• ito_ sappaÃ±Ã±o puriso tÄ• ya sappaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya attano hitaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto __p
duccaritÄ• ni parivajjeyya. evaÃ±hi yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ suppabuddho tagarasikhimhi paccekabudd
aparivajjetvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji, evaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« mama dhammadesanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma idÄ• ni saá¹ƒvegappatto pÄ• pÄ• ni pariv
adhigaÃ±chi, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±opi uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ icchanto pÄ• pÄ• ni pariva

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. kumÄ• rakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<44> catutthe \Ne 240/ __kumÄ• rakÄ• _ti taruá¹‡apuggalÄ• . ye subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitas

idha kumÄ• rakÄ• ti adhippetÄ• . ime hi sattÄ• jÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va paÃ±c
``kumÄ• rakÄ• , bÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuccanti, tato paraá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassÄ• ni ``yuvÄ• noâ
bÄ• dhentÄ«_ti maggasamÄ«pe ekasmiá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• ke nidÄ• ghakÄ• le udake parikkhÄ«á¹‡
udakaá¹ƒ ussiÃ±citvÄ• khuddakamacche gaá¹‡hanti ceva hananti ca ``pacitvÄ• khÄ• dissÄ
__tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti maggato thokaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito, tasmÄ• ``u
vadati. kasmÄ• pana upasaá¹…kami? te kumÄ• rake attani vissÄ• saá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ upasaá¹
ettha __vo_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __dukkhassÄ• _ti nissakke sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, dukkhasmÄ•
dukkha_nti ``kiá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re uppajjanakadukkhaá¹ƒ appiyaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haâ€™

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti ime sattÄ• \Ee 295/ attano dukkhaá¹ƒ anicchantÄ• eva hutvÄ•
paá¹-ipajjantÄ• attano taá¹ƒ icchantÄ• eva nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato
udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya nisedhanaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanaÃ±ca udÄ• naá¹

tassattho --- yadi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sakalamÄ• pÄ• yikaá¹ƒ, sugatiyaÃ±ca appÄ• yukatÄ• manu
__dukkhaá¹ƒ appiyaá¹ƒ_ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yadi tumhe tato __bhÄ• yatha, Ä• vi vÄ• _ paresaá
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• yena \Be 268/ vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• di
apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vavasena paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• re eva abhijjhÄ• dippabhe
__pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ_ lÄ• makadhammaá¹ƒ __mÄ• kattha_ mÄ• karittha, atha pana taá¹ƒ pÄ• pa
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vÄ• __karissatha, _ nirayÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su apÄ• yesu manussesu ca tassa pha
vÄ• etto vÄ• palÄ• yante amhe nÄ• nubandhissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena __upecca_ apecca _
tato __mutti_ mokkho natthi. gatikÄ• lÄ• dipaccayantarasamavÄ• ye vipaccissatiyevÄ• ti da
tipi paá¹-hanti, vuttanayena yattha katthaci gamane pakkamane satÄ«ti attho. ayaÃ±ca attho
samuddamajjhe ... pe ... pÄ• pakammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 127; Mil IV 2.4) imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ•

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. uposathasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<45> paÃ±came \Ne 241/ \Ee 296/ __tadahÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ ahani tasmiá¹ƒ divase. __uposat
etthÄ• ti uposatho, __upavasantÄ«_ti sÄ«lena vÄ• anasanena vÄ• upetÄ• hutvÄ• vasant
uposathasaddo ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ upavasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
sÄ«le Ä• gato. ``uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 155) pÄ• tim
``gopÄ• lakÅ«posatho nigaá¹‡á¹-hÅ«posathoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 71) upavÄ• se. `
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 246) paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``ajjuposatho pannarasoâ
divase. idhÄ• pi divaseyeva daá¹-á¹-habbo, tasmÄ• ``tadahuposatheâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ u
ahanÄ«ti attho. __nisinno hotÄ«_ti mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaa
nisajja pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni olokento ekaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lapuggalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ``sacÄ•
idha nisinneyeva pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mi, sattadhÄ• ssa muddhÄ• phalissatÄ«â€™

tuá¹‡hÄ«yeva ahosi.

ettha \Be 269/ ca __uddhastaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡a_nti aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi ``uddisatu, bha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti thero bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ yÄ•
bhikkhave, anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tisikkhÄ• padassa (Vin I 183) apaÃ±Ã
Ä• nanda, parisÄ• _ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ therena pÄ• timokkhuddesassa yÄ• citattÄ• anuddesass
``asukapuggalo aparisuddhoâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™â
bhagavÄ• tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mesi? tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkh
vatthuá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

__addasÄ• _ti kathaá¹ƒ addasa. attano cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena tassaá¹ƒ parisati bhikkhÅ«
parijÄ• nanto tassa moghapurisassa dussÄ«lyacittaá¹ƒ passi. yasmÄ• pana citte diá¹-á¹-he
diá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ
_ntiÄ• di__ vuttaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 297/. yatheva hi anÄ• gate sattasu divasesu pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ« jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ atÄ«tepÄ«ti. __dussÄ«la_nti nissÄ«laá¹ƒ, s
__pÄ• padhamma_nti dussÄ«lattÄ• eva hÄ«najjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya lÄ• makasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __
kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• na suciá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ra_nti ki
``idaá¹ƒ \Ne 242/ iminÄ• kataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kanÄ
saritabbasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena mantayante bhikkhÅ« disv
katakammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• mantentÄ«â€™â€™ ti attanoyeva saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ•

lajjitabbatÄ• ya paá¹-icchÄ• detabbakÄ• raá¹‡ato paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ kammantaá¹ƒ etassÄ•
__paá¹-icchannakammantaá¹ƒ_. kucchitasamaá¹‡avesadhÄ• ritÄ• ya na samaá¹‡anti __ass
salÄ• kaggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ``kittakÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ``ahampi sa
micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. aseá¹-á¹-hacÄ• ritÄ• ya __abrahm
brahmacÄ• rino sunivatthe supÄ• rute supattadhare gÄ• manigamÄ• dÄ«su piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
disvÄ• abrahmacÄ• rÄ« samÄ• no sayampi tÄ• disena Ä• kÄ• rena paá¹-ipajjanto uposath
\Be 270/ brahmacÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dento viya hotÄ«ti __brahmacÄ• ripaá¹
kammena sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anto anupaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __antopÅ«tiá¹ƒ_. chahi dvÄ• rehi rÄ• g
tintattÄ• __avassutaá¹ƒ_. saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dikacavarattÄ• sÄ«lavantehi chaá¸• á¸• etabb
majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisinna_nti saá¹…ghapariyÄ• panno viya bhikkhusaá¹…ghass
__diá¹-á¹-hosÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ pana na pakatattoti bhagavatÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho asi. yasmÄ• ca evaá
natthi __te_ tava __bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ_ ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• so. yasmÄ• pana so __
tasmÄ• __uá¹-á¹-hehi, Ä• vuso_ti evamettha padayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosÄ«_ti anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi thero ``sayamev
oramissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``idÄ• ni imesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
ahosi. __bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti bhagavatÄ• mayÄ• ca yÄ• thÄ• vato diá¹-á¹-ho, yÄ•

vutto na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ``idÄ• nissa nikkaá¸• á¸• hanakÄ• lo \Ee 298/ mÄ• saá¹…ghassa upo
ti taá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ aggahesi, tathÄ• gahetvÄ• . __bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nikkhÄ• m
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakasÄ• lato bahi nikkhÄ• metvÄ• . __bahÄ«_ti pana nikkhÄ• mitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• _ti bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakatopi nikkhÄ• metvÄ• , na antodvÄ•
ubhayathÄ• pi vihÄ• rato bahi katvÄ• ti attho. __sÅ«cighaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti aggaá¸·asÅ«c
Ä• dahitvÄ• , suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• ti attho. __yÄ• va bÄ• hÄ• gahaá¹‡
``aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• eva hi tena pakkamitabb
apakkamitvÄ• yÄ• va bÄ• hÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• pi nÄ• ma so moghapuriso Ä• gamessatÄ«ti acc
garahaá¹‡acchariyamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atha \Ne 243/ bhagavÄ• cintesi --- ``idÄ• ni bhikkhusaá¹…gho abbudajÄ• to, aparisuddhÄ•
Ä• gacchanti, na ca tathÄ• gatÄ• aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
anuddisante ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa uposatho pacchijjati, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ ito paá¹-á¹-h
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyyaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒye
anujÄ• ni. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• th

tattha \Be 271/ __na dÄ• nÄ• ha_nti idÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mi, pÄ• timokk
paccekaá¹ƒ na-kÄ• rena sambandho. duvidhaÃ±hi pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkha
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ (Vin I 134) Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ s
buddhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddisiyati. ``khantÄ« paramaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbapÄ• p
... anÅ«pavÄ• do anÅ«paghÄ• to ... pe ... etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 9
tisso gÄ• thÄ• ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ buddhÄ• va uddisanti, na sÄ• vakÄ•
accayena uddisanti. dÄ«ghÄ• yukabuddhÄ• naÃ±hi dharamÄ• nakÄ• le ayameva pÄ• timok
appÄ• yukabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒyeva. tato paraá¹ƒ itaro, taÃ±ca kho
buddhÄ• , tasmÄ• amhÄ• kampi bhagavÄ• vÄ«sativassamattaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹
disvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ na uddisi. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anavakÄ• so_ti tasse
kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi yathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha phalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• nanti vuc
anavakÄ• sotipi vuccatÄ«ti. __ya_nti kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanaye

__aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde_ti ko anusandhi? yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ aparisuddhÄ• ya
anuddeso vutto, so imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye acchariyo abbhuto dhammoti taá¹ƒ aparehi s
acchariyabbhutadhammehi saddhiá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassetukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va tesa
mahÄ• samudde aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyabbhutadhamme dassento satthÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikk
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

pakatidevÄ• viya na suranti na isanti na virocantÄ«ti __asurÄ• , _ surÄ• nÄ• ma devÄ• , te
vÄ• asurÄ• , vepacittipahÄ• rÄ• dÄ• dayo. tesaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ sinerussa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ•
nikkhamantÄ• sinerupÄ• de maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• diá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·antÄ• va abhiramanti

abhirati ime guá¹‡e disvÄ• ti Ä• ha --- __ ``ye disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhi
__abhiramantÄ«_ti ratiá¹ƒ vindanti, anukkaá¹‡á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• vasantÄ«ti attho.

__anupubbaninno_tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ninnabhÄ• vasseva vevacar
papÄ• to_ti na chinnataá¹-o mahÄ• sobbho viya \Be 272/ Ä• dito eva papÄ• to. so hi tÄ«rad
ekaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulavidatthiratanayaá¹-á¹-hiusabhaaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutagÄ• vutaá¸• á¸• h
hutvÄ• gacchanto gacchanto sinerupÄ• damÅ«le caturÄ• sÄ«tiyojanasahassagambhÄ«ro h

__á¹-hitadhammo_ti á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo avaá¹-á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo. __na matena kuá¹‡apena sa
hatthiassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kaá¸·evarena saddhiá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvasati. __tÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• hetÄ«_ti tÄ«
ussÄ• retÄ«_ti \Ee 300/ hatthena gahetvÄ• viya vÄ«cippahÄ• reneva thale khipati. __gaá¹.
anotattadahassa dakkhiá¹‡amukhato nikkhantanadÄ« paÃ±ca dhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• pavattaá¹-
paÃ±cadhÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ imÄ• saá¹ƒ nadÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppattikathÄ• --- ayaÃ±hi jamb
dasasahassayojanaparimÄ• á¹‡o, tattha catusahassayojanappamÄ• á¹‡o padeso udakena
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato, tisahassayojanappamÄ• á¹‡e manussÄ• vasanti, tisahassayojanappam
ubbedhena paÃ±cayojanasatiko caturÄ• sÄ«tikÅ«á¹-asahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito samantato
sandamÄ• napaÃ±casatanadÄ«vicitto, yattha Ä• yÄ• mena vitthÄ• rena gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya c
diyaá¸• á¸• hayojanasataparimaá¹‡á¸• alo anotattadaho kaá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• adaho rathakÄ
kuá¹‡Ä• ladaho mandÄ• kinidaho sÄ«hapapÄ• tadahoti satta mahÄ• sarÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tesu __anotattadaho_ sudassanakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ cittakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gandham
kelÄ• sakÅ«á¹-anti imehi paÃ±cahi pabbatakÅ«á¹-ehi parikkhitto. tattha __sudassanakÅ«á¹-
sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ tiyojanasatubbedhaá¹ƒ antovaá¹…kaá¹ƒ kÄ• kamukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, __cittakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ sattaratanamayaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• á¸·akÅ«á¹-a
__gandhamÄ• danakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ masÄ• ragallamayaá¹ƒ abbhantare muggavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ; n
pheggugandho, tacagandho, papaá¹-ikÄ• gandho, khandhagandho, rasagandho, pupphaga
pattagandhoti imehi dasahi gandhehi ussannaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nappakÄ• raosadhasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ,
Ä• dittaá¹ƒ viya aá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ pajjalantaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. __kelÄ• sakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ rajatamaya
sudassanena \Be 273/ samÄ• nubbedhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni \Ne 245/ tameva saraá¹ƒ paá¹-i
tattha devÄ• nubhÄ• vena nÄ• gÄ• nubhÄ• vena ca devo vassati, nadiyo ca sandanti, taá¹ƒ
anotattameva pavisati, candimasÅ«riyÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena \Ee 301/ vÄ• uttarena vÄ• gacchan
obhÄ• saá¹ƒ karonti, ujukaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• na karonti, tenevassa ``anotattaâ€™â€™ nti saá

tattha ratanamayamanuÃ±Ã±asopÄ• nasilÄ• talÄ• ni nimmacchakacchapÄ• ni phalikasadis
tadupabhogasattÄ• naá¹ƒ kammanibbattÄ• neva nahÄ• natitthÄ• ni ca honti, yattha buddha
sÄ• vakÄ• isayo ca nahÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni karonti, devayakkhÄ• dayo udakakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·a

tassa catÅ«su passesu sÄ«hamukhaá¹ƒ, hatthimukhaá¹ƒ, assamukhaá¹ƒ, usabhamukhanti
udakanikkhamanamukhÄ• ni honti, yehi catasso nadiyo sandanti. sÄ«hamukhena nikkhanta
bahutarÄ• honti, tathÄ• hatthimukhÄ• dÄ«hi hatthiassausabhÄ• . puratthimadisato nikkhan
tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• itarÄ• tisso nadiyo anupagamma pÄ• cÄ«nahimavant
gantvÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pavisati. pacchimadisato uttaradisato ca nikkhantanadiyopi ta
katvÄ• pacchimahimavanteneva uttarahimavanteneva ca amanussapathaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mah

dakkhiá¹‡adisato nikkhantanadÄ« pana taá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dakkhiá
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-heneva saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gantvÄ• pabbataá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ
tigÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡audakadhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gantvÄ• t
patitÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o udakadhÄ• rÄ• vegena bhinno. tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanappamÄ• á
pokkharaá¹‡Ä« jÄ• tÄ• , pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
tato ghanapathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• umaá¹…gena saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gantvÄ• viÃ±jhaá¹ƒ nÄ
paharitvÄ• hatthatale paÃ±caá¹…gulisadisÄ• \Ee 302/ paÃ±cadhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti

sÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ anotattaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``Ä• vaá¹-á¹-aga
vuccati, ujukaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hena saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``kaá¹
Ä• kÄ• sena \Be 274/ saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``Ä• kÄ• sagaá¹…gÄ• â€™â
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanokÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• __ ``tiyaggaá¸·apokkharaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti, kÅ«laá¹ƒ
pavisitvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni \Ne 246/ gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``bahalagaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™
saá¹-á¹-hiyojanÄ• ni gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``umaá¹…gagaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati, viÃ±j
tiracchÄ• napabbataá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• pavattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gaá¹…gÄ
sarabhÅ«, mahÄ«ti paÃ±cadhÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . evametÄ• paÃ±ca mahÄ• nadiyo hi
veditabbÄ• .

tattha __nadÄ« ninnagÄ• _tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gottaá¹ƒ, __gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ• _tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nÄ•
kÄ• ci savamÄ• nÄ• sandamÄ• nÄ• gacchantiyo mahÄ• nadiyo vÄ• kunnadiyo vÄ• . __ap
__dhÄ• rÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• rÄ• . __pÅ«ratta_nti puá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vo. mahÄ• samuddassa
``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le devo mando jÄ• to, jÄ• lakkhipÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• ya macchakacchape gaá
``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le atimahantÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hi, na labhissÄ• ma nu kho piá¹-á¹-hipasÄ• raá¹‡aá
taá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamakappikakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi yaá¹ƒ vassitvÄ• sin
udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tato ekaá¹…gulamattampi udakaá¹ƒ neva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarati, na

__ekaraso_ti asambhinnaraso. __muttÄ• _ti khuddakamahantavaá¹-á¹-adÄ«ghÄ• dibhedÄ•
__maá¹‡Ä«_ti rattanÄ«lÄ• dibhedo anekavidho maá¹‡i. __veá¸·uriyo_ti
vaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡asirÄ«sapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato anekavidho. __saá¹…kho_
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vattatambakucchikadhamanasaá¹…khÄ• dibhedo anekavidho. __silÄ• _ti setal

anekavidhÄ• . __pavÄ• á¸·a_nti khuddakamahantamandarattaghanarattÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ anek
padumarÄ• gÄ• dibhedo anekavidho __masÄ• ragalla_nti kabaramaá¹‡i. ``cittaphalikaâ€™â

__mahataá¹ƒ_ \Ee 303/ __bhÅ«tÄ• na_nti mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __timitimiá¹…gal
macchajÄ• tiyo. timiá¹ƒ gilanasamatthÄ• timiá¹…galÄ• , timiÃ±ca timiá¹…galaÃ±ca gilanasa
``timitimiá¹…galÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __nÄ• gÄ• _ti Å«mipiá¹-á¹-hivÄ• sinopi vimÄ• naá¹-â

__evameva_ \Be 275/ __kho_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi satthÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye soá¸·asapi b
acchariyabbhutadhamme vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tadÄ• upamÄ• bhÄ• vena pana g
anurÅ«pavasena aá¹-á¹-heva te upametabbadhamme vibhajitvÄ• dassento __ ``evameva k
dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __anupubbasikkhÄ• ya_ tisso bhikkhÄ• gahitÄ• , __anupubbakiriyÄ• ya_ terasa dhu
__anupubbapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya_ \Ne 247/ satta anupassanÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa mahÄ• vipassan
Ä• rammaá¹‡avibhattiyo sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• ca gahitÄ• . __na Ä• yataken
maá¹‡á¸• Å«kassa uppatitvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ viya Ä• ditova sÄ«lapÅ«raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni akatvÄ•
natthi, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pana sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo pÅ«retvÄ• va arahattappattÄ«

__mama sÄ• vakÄ• _ti sotÄ• pannÄ• dike ariyapuggale sandhÄ• ya vadati. __na saá¹ƒvas
saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ na karoti. __ukkhipatÄ«_ti apaneti. __Ä• rakÄ• vÄ• _ti dÅ«reyeva. __na ten
Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti asaá¹…khyeyyepi mahÄ• kappe buddhesu anuppajjant
parinibbÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tadÄ• pi ``tucchÄ• nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• v
ekekasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• pi sattÄ• amataá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhenti, tadÄ• pi na
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __vimuttiraso_ti kilesehi vimuccanaraso. sabbÄ• hi sÄ• san
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittassa vimuttiyÄ• hoti.

__ratanÄ• nÄ«_ti ratijananaá¹-á¹-hena ratanÄ• ni. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo hi bhÄ• viyamÄ
anappakaá¹ƒ pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ nibbattenti, pageva aparabhÄ• ge. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yato \Ee 304/ yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 374) ---

lokiyaratananimittaá¹ƒ pana pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ na tassa kalabhÄ• gampi agghatÄ«ti ayamat
eva. apica ---

``cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ \Be 276/ mahagghaÃ±ca, atulaá¹ƒ dullabhadassanaá¹ƒ.

anomasattaparibhogaá¹ƒ, `ratanaâ€™ nti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

yadi ca cittÄ«katÄ• dibhÄ• vena ratanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naÃ±hi so Ä• nubhÄ• vo, yaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±
paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ adhigacchantÄ«
paramparakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi dÄ• nÄ• diupanissayoti evaá¹ƒ ratijananaá¹-á¹-hena cittÄ«katÄ•
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 248/ sÄ• tisayo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tatrimÄ• ni ratanÄ
cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha Ä• rammaá¹‡e pakkhanditvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, satiyev
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡assa pana kÄ• yÄ• divasena catubbidhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ _
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• hi kÄ• yavedanÄ• cittadhammesu subhasukhanic
asubhadukkhÄ• niccÄ• nattatÄ• gahaá¹‡ato ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dibhÄ• vo vib

sammÄ• padahanti etena, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sammÄ• padahati, pasatthaá¹ƒ, sundaraá¹ƒ vÄ•
__sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ_. puggalassa vÄ• sammadeva padhÄ• nabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato __s
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tampi anuppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danapahÄ• nava
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• danabhÄ• vanavasena ca catukiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutta
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

ijjhatÄ«ti __iddhi, _ samijjhati nipphajjatÄ«ti attho. ijjhanti vÄ• etÄ• ya sattÄ• iddhÄ• vuddh
ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• hontÄ«ti __iddhi_. iti paá¹-hamena atthena iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhipÄ• do, i
attho \Ee 305/. dutiyena atthena iddhiyÄ• pÄ• do patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• adhigamÅ«pÄ• yoti iddhipÄ
uparÅ«parivisesasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ pajjanti pÄ• puá¹‡anti, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• do y
cattÄ• ro adhipatidhamme dhure jeá¹-á¹-hake katvÄ• nibbattiyati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``catt
iddhipÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__paÃ±cindriyÄ• nÄ«_ti saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca indriyÄ• ni. tattha assaddhiyaá¹ƒ abhibhav
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, kosajjaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• paggahalakkhaá¹‡e
abhibhavitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡e, vikkhepaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡
abhibhavitvÄ• dassanalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• niyeva assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«hi anabhibhavanÄ«yato akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena sampayuttadham
``balÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti veditabbÄ• ni.

__satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _ti bodhiyÄ• , bodhissa vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• . yÄ• hi esÄ
lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya lÄ«nuddhaccapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanakÄ• n
ucchedasassatÄ• bhinivesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anekesaá¹ƒ upaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ

satidhammavicayavÄ«riyapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya \Ne 249/ d
bujjhati, kilesaniddÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hahati, cattÄ• ri vÄ• ariyasaccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati, nibbÄ• na
sacchikarotÄ«ti ``bodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tassÄ• dhammasÄ• maggisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• jhÄ• naá¹…gamaggaá¹…gÄ• dayo viya. yopesa vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya dhamm
ariyasÄ• vako ``bodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa aá¹…gÄ• tipi bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ser
tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• --- ``bujjhanakassa puggalassa aá¹…gÄ• ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenapi bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gattho veditab

__ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo_ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavajjhakilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• ariyabhÄ•
ariyaphalapaá¹-ilÄ• bhakarattÄ• ca ariyo. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• ni a
aá¹…gÄ• niyeva vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko. kilese mÄ• rento gacchati, nibbÄ• natthikehi \Ee 30
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maggatÄ«ti maggoti. evametesaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthavibhÄ

__sotÄ• panno_ti maggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hito, sot
attho. __sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno_ti sotÄ• pattiphalassa attapaccakkhal
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• no paá¹-hamamaggaá¹-á¹-ho, yo aá¹-á¹-hamakotipi vuccati. __sakadÄ• gÄ•
lokaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena Ä• gamanasÄ«lo dutiyaphalaá¹-á¹-ho. __anÄ• gÄ• m
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena kÄ• malokaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamanasÄ«lo tatiyaphalaá¹-á¹-ho \Be 2
dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« ekabÄ«jÄ«ti evamÄ• diko ariyapuggalavibhÄ• go, so etesaá¹ƒyeva pa

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ attano dhammavinaye matakuá¹‡apasadisena dussÄ«la
saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ
asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahavibhÄ• gakÄ• raá¹‡aparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ

tattha __channamativassatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nav
Ä• pajjati, tato paraá¹ƒ tato paranti evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattivassaá¹ƒ kilesavassaá¹ƒ ativiya vassati. _
nÄ• tivassatÄ«_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno taá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vivaranto sabrahmacÄ•
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaronto desento vuá¹-á¹-hahanto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na
Ä• pajjati, tenassa vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ puna Ä• pattivassaá¹ƒ kilesavassaá¹ƒ na vassati. yasmÄ• ca
__channaá¹ƒ_ chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ __vivaretha_ pakÄ• setha. __evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivas
taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanakaá¹ƒ Ä• pannapuggalaá¹ƒ \Ne 250/ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ativijjhitvÄ• kile
na temeti. evaá¹ƒ so kilesehi anavassuto parisuddhasÄ«lo samÄ• hito hutvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ
sammasanto anukkamena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. soá¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<46> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ee 307/ __avantÄ«sÅ«_ti avantiraá¹-á¹-he. __kuraraghare_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ•
pabbate_ti pavattanÄ• make pabbate. ``papÄ• te pabbateâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti. __soá¹‡
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti nÄ• mena soá¹‡o nÄ• ma, tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upÄ• sakabhÄ• vapp
koá¹-iagghanakassa kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanassa dhÄ• raá¹‡ena ``koá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™
``kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to, na sukhumÄ• lasoá¹‡oti adhippÄ• yo \
mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• sane abhippasanno, saraá¹‡esu c
pavatte pabbate chÄ• yÅ«dakasampanne á¹-hÄ• ne vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• theraá¹ƒ tattha
paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa upaá¹-á¹

so kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ therassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. thero cassa dhammaá¹ƒ dese
dhammacariyÄ• ya ussÄ• hajÄ• to viharati. so ekadÄ• satthena saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijjatthÄ•
antarÄ• magge aá¹-aviyaá¹ƒ satthe niviá¹-á¹-he rattiyaá¹ƒ janasambÄ• dhabhayena ekamar
upagaÃ±chi. sattho paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gato, na ekopi soá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabodhes
agamaá¹ƒsu. so pabhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• pabujjhitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kaÃ±ci apassanto satth
gahetvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ vaá¹-arukkhaá¹ƒ upagaÃ±chi. tattha ad
virÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hito muttÄ• ni attano maá¹ƒsÄ• ni sayam
disvÄ• na ``kosi tvaâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. ``petomhi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ ka
pubbakammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahaá¹ƒ pubbe bhÄ•
kÅ«á¹-avÄ• á¹‡ijo hutvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡e ca bhik
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ne 251/ khÄ• dathÄ• â€™ ti akkosiá¹ƒ, tena kammena etarahi imaá¹ƒ dukkhaa
taá¹ƒ \Ee 308/ sutvÄ• soá¹‡o ativiya saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi.

tato paraá¹ƒ gacchanto mukhato paggharitakÄ• á¸·alohite dve petadÄ• rake passitvÄ• tath
attano kammaá¹ƒ kathesuá¹ƒ. te kira bhÄ• rukacchanagare dÄ• rakakÄ• le gandhavÄ• á¹‡ij
attano mÄ• tari khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save nimantetvÄ• bhojentiyÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ desi, tayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janakasamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mukhato
paggharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti akkosiá¹ƒsu. te tena kammena niraye paccitvÄ• tassa vipÄ• kÄ• v
nibbattitvÄ• tadÄ• imaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti. tampi sutvÄ• soá¹‡o ativiya saá¹ƒvega

so \Be 280/ ujjeniá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• kulagharaá¹ƒ paccÄ• gato
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• katapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro therassa tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. theropissa pavatt
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒse vibhÄ• vento dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. so theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ g
sayanaá¹ƒ upagato thokaá¹ƒyeva niddÄ• yitvÄ• pabujjhitvÄ• sayanatale nisajja yathÄ• sut
paccavekkhituá¹ƒ Ä• raddho. tassa taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhato, te ca petattabhÄ• ve
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ ativiya bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, pabbajjÄ• ya cittaá¹
rattiyÄ• sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano ajjhÄ• sayaá
yÄ• ci. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho soá¹‡assa upÄ• sakassa kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡assa rahogata

pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __yathÄ• yathÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yena yena
mahÄ• kaccÄ• no dhammaá¹ƒ deseti Ä• cikkhati paÃ±Ã±apeti paá¹-á¹-hapeti vivarati vibhaj
pakÄ• seti, tena tena me upaparikkhato evaá¹ƒ hoti, yadetaá¹ƒ sikkhattayabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ
akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• carimakacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbatÄ• ya __ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_.
amalinaá¹ƒ katvÄ• carimakacittaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbatÄ• ya __ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ. saá¹…kha
likhitasaá¹…khasadisaá¹ƒ dhotasaá¹…khasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ na_
agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• _ agÄ• ramajjhe vasantena __ekanta paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... c
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ_ kese ceva massÅ«ni ca __ohÄ• retvÄ• _ voropetvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yarasap
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ• naá¹ƒ anucchavikÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni __acchÄ• detvÄ• _ nivÄ• setvÄ
__agÄ• rasmÄ• _ nikkhamitvÄ• __anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 252/. yasmÄ• agÄ•
kasivÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ agÄ• riyanti vuccati, taÃ±ca pabbajjÄ• ya natthi, tasmÄ• pabb
taá¹ƒ __anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_ pabbajjaá¹ƒ __pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ_ upagaccheyyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipajjeyyan

evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• rahovitakkitaá¹ƒ soá¹‡o upÄ• sako therassa Ä• rocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitu
maá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. thero pana ``tÄ• vassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡
upadhÄ• retvÄ• \Be 281/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no __ ``dukkaraá¹ƒ khoâ
pabbajjÄ• chandaá¹ƒ nivÄ• resi.

tattha __ekabhatta_nti ``ekabhattiko hoti rattÅ«parato virato vikÄ• labhojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
71) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ vikÄ• labhojanaviratiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __ekaseyya_nti adutiyasey
seyyÄ• sÄ«sena ``eko tiá¹-á¹-hati, eko gacchati, eko nisÄ«datÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Nidd
catÅ«su iriyÄ• pathesu kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, na ekÄ• kinÄ• hutvÄ• sayanamattaá¹ƒ. _
methunaviratibrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, sikkhattayÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabrahmacariy
codanatthe nipÄ• to. __tatthevÄ• _ti geheyeva. __buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ•
niccasÄ«lauposathasÄ«lÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gaaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gadasaá¹…gasÄ«laá¹ƒ,
samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±ja. etaÃ±hi upÄ• sakena pubbabhÄ• ge anuyu
nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ brahmariyaâ€™â€™ _n

tattha __kÄ• layutta_nti cÄ• tuddasÄ«paÃ±cadasÄ«aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhasa
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• le vÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassa yuttaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ,
pabbajjÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. sabbametaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipakkattÄ• tassa kÄ• mÄ• naá¹
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ yogyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vadati, na pabbajjÄ• chandaá¹ƒ nivÄ• r
__pabbajjÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti pabbajituá¹ƒ Ä• rambho ussÄ• ho. __paá¹-ipassambhÄ«_t
aparipakkattÄ• , saá¹ƒvegassa ca nÄ• titikkhabhÄ• vato vÅ«pasami. kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-ipassa
vuttavidhiá¹ƒ pana anutiá¹-á¹-hanto kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• payirup
suá¹‡Ä• ti. tassa vuttanayeneva dutiyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ uppajji, therassa ca Ä• roce

paá¹-ikkhipi. tatiyavÄ• re pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``idÄ• ni naá¹ƒ
ti thero pabbÄ• jesi, pabbajitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni atikkamitvÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
upasampÄ• desi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``dutiyampi kho soá¹‡o ... pe ... upasamp

tattha \Ne 253/ __appabhikkhuko_ti katipayabhikkhuko. tadÄ• kira bhikkhÅ« yebhuyyena n
vasiá¹ƒsu. tasmÄ• tattha katipayÄ• eva ahesuá¹ƒ \Be 282/, te ca ekasmiá¹ƒ nigame eko, e
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu. __kicchenÄ• _ti dukkhena. __kasirenÄ• _ti Ä• yÄ• sena. __tato t
gÄ• manigamÄ• dito. therena hi katipaye bhikkhÅ« Ä• netvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu Ä• nÄ«yamÄ• nes
karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamiá¹ƒsu, kiÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gametvÄ• puna tesu Ä• nÄ«yamÄ• nesu
punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• nayanena sannipÄ• to cireneva ahosi, thero ca tadÄ• ekavihÄ• rÄ« ahos
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• _ti tadÄ• bhagavatÄ• paccantadesepi dasavaggene
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . itonidÄ• naÃ±hi therena yÄ• cito paÃ±cavaggena saá¹…ghena paccantad
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sannipÄ• tetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti upasampajjitvÄ• paá¹-hamavassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• vusitavat
cÄ• _ti evarÅ«po ca evarÅ«po ca, evarÅ«pÄ• ya nÄ• makÄ• yarÅ«pakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• sa
dhammakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gatoti __sutoyeva me so bhagavÄ• . na kho me so
etena puthujjanasaddhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo a
satthÄ• rÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho s
aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• ni satthu \Ee 311/ sammukhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi katvÄ• sa
samannÄ• haritvÄ• atthadhammappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« hutvÄ• bhaá¹‡anto dhammÅ«pasaÃ±
sarabhaÃ±Ã±apariyosÄ• ne vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasanto an
etadatthameva hissa bhagavatÄ• attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• so Ä• á¹‡a

keci panÄ• hu --- ``na kho me so bhagavÄ• sammukhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
vuttanti. Ä• yasmÄ• hi soá¹‡o pabbajitvÄ• va therassa santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahe
anupasampannova sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ• ``upÄ• sakÄ• pi sotÄ• pannÄ• h
cittaâ€™â€™ nti uparimaggatthÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• antovasseyeva chaá¸
visuddhipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• resi \Be 283/. ariyasaccadassanena hi bhagavato dhamma
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yo kho, vakkali, dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passati. yo maá¹ƒ passati, so dhammaá¹ƒ
III 87).

tasmÄ• ssa \Ne 254/ dhammakÄ• yadassanaá¹ƒ pageva siddhaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• retvÄ• pana rÅ«
ahosÄ«ti.

``sace maá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ``bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pana

sÄ• dhu, Ä• vuso soá¹‡a, gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso soá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ``Ä• vus
potthakesu natthi. tathÄ• ``evamÄ• vusoti kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. A
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhagavato dharamÄ• nakÄ• le Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡o. __bhaga
padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

__kacci bhikkhu khamanÄ«ya_nti bhikkhu idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ catucakkaá¹ƒ navadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sa
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• khamituá¹ƒ sahituá¹ƒ parihituá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ dukkhabhÄ• ro nÄ
yÄ• panÄ«ya_nti kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccesu yÄ• petuá¹ƒ gametuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , na kaÃ±ci antarÄ
appakilamathenÄ• _ti anÄ• yÄ• sena imaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ kacci Ä• gatosi.

__etadahosÄ«_ti buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ anussarantassa Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa \Ee 312/
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ citte Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. __eka
ekagandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. gandhakuá¹-i hi idha vihÄ• roti adhippetÄ• . __vatthu_nti vasituá¹ƒ.

__nisajjÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• _ti ettha yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa samÄ•
paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto sÄ• vakasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sabbÄ• samÄ• pattiyo anulomapa
__bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ ... pe ... vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi, _ tasmÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• pi soá¹‡o bhagavat
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbÄ• tÄ• samÄ• pattiyo samÄ• pajjanto ``bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ ... pe ... vih
ti keci vadanti. pavisitvÄ• ca bhagavatÄ• \Be 284/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tirokaraá¹‡Ä«
bhagavato pÄ• dapasse nisajjÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. __ajjhesÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. __paá¹-ibh
bhÄ• situ_nti bhikkhu tuyhaá¹ƒ dhammo bhÄ• situá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhe Ä• g
yathÄ• pariyattaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«ti attho.

__soá¸·asa aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hakavaggabhÅ«tÄ• ni kÄ• masuttÄ• dÄ«ni s
abhaá¹‡Ä«_ti suttussÄ• raá¹‡asarena abhÄ• si, sarabhaÃ±Ã±avasena kathesÄ«ti attho. __s
ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• ne. __suggahitÄ• nÄ«_ti sammÄ• uggahitÄ• ni. __sumanasikatÄ• nÄ
ekacco uggahaá¹‡akÄ• le sammÄ• uggahetvÄ• pi pacchÄ• sajjhÄ• yÄ• divasena manasi k
byaÃ±janÄ• ni vÄ• micchÄ• ropeti, padapacchÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, na evamayaá
yathuggahitaá¹ƒ manasi katÄ• ni. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sumanasikatÄ• nÄ«ti suá¹-á¹-hu manas
__sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• nÄ«_ti atthatopi suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• ritÄ• ni. atthe hi suá¹-á¹-u upadhÄ•
sammÄ• ussÄ• retuá¹ƒ. __kalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• si vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gato_ti sithiladhanitÄ• c
parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janaparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya poriyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gato Ä•
vimuttÄ• ya. etenassa vimuttavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ \Ee 313/ dasseti. __anelagaá¸·Ä• yÄ• _ti elÄ• vu
paggharatÄ«ti anelagaá¸·Ä• , tÄ• ya niddosÄ• yÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• __anelagaá¸·Ä• yÄ• _t
niddosÄ• ya agaá¸·itapadabyaÃ±janÄ• ya, aparihÄ«napadabyaÃ±janÄ• yÄ• ti attho. tathÄ•
``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 206) etadagge á¹-hapesi. __atthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• paniyÄ•
atthaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• ya.

__kativasso_ti so kira majjhimavayassa tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se á¹-hito Ä• kappasampanno ca
ciratarapabbajito viya khÄ• yati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhagavÄ• pucchatÄ«ti keci, taá¹ƒ akÄ• r
samÄ• dhisukhaá¹ƒ anubhavituá¹ƒ yutto, ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pamÄ• damÄ• panno
``kativassosÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pucchati. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu eva
akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha \Be 285/ __kissÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __evaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ cirÄ• y
evaá¹ƒ cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ anupagantvÄ• agÄ• ramajjhe vasÄ«ti attho. __ciraá¹ƒ diá
cirakÄ• lena mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti kilesakÄ• mesu ca vatthukÄ• mesu ca. __Ä
cÄ• _ti kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«nave kenaci pakÄ• rena diá¹-á¹-hepi na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ•
kasmÄ• ? __sambÄ• dho gharÄ• vÄ• so_ uccÄ• vacehi kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yehi samupabyÅ«á¸
__ ``bahukicco bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti kÄ• mesu yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navadassino cittaá¹ƒ cirÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu padumapalÄ• se udakabindu viya vinivattatiyevÄ• ti etamatth
viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti pavattiá¹ƒ nivattiÃ±ca sammadeva jÄ• nanto pavattiyaá¹ƒ ta
kadÄ• cipi ramatÄ«ti idamatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Ne 256/ __disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke_ti sabbasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• raloke ``anicco d
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passitv
\Ee 314/. __Ã±atvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nirupadhi_nti sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggattÄ• nirupadhiá
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• nissaraá¹‡avivekÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• matasabhÄ• vato maggaÃ±Ä
Ã±atvÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sappiá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• balaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«haá¹ƒ disv
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya disvÄ• Ä• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Pp 208; AN
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __ariyo na ramatÄ« pÄ• pe_ti kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• ariyo sappuriso aá¹‡um
kasmÄ• ? __pÄ• pe na ramatÄ« sucÄ«_ti suvisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• ditÄ• ya visuddh
ukkÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• pe saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hadhamme na ramati nÄ• bhinandati. ``pÄ• po n
pÄ• á¹-ho. tassattho --- pÄ• po pÄ• papuggalo suciá¹ƒ anavajjaá¹ƒ vodÄ• nadhammaá¹ƒ na
gÄ• masÅ«karÄ• dayo viya ukkÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesadhammaá¹ƒyeva n
desanaá¹ƒ parivatteti.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• udÄ• ne udÄ• nite Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagava
upajjhÄ• yassa vacanena paccantadese paÃ±cavaggena \Be 286/ upasampadÄ• dipaÃ±cav
tÄ• ni anujÄ• nÄ«ti taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ khandhake (Vin I 242 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatanayena veditabba

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kaá¹…khÄ• revatasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<47> sattame __kaá¹…khÄ• revato_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. so hi sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ
sÄ«lavÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo viharati, ``akappiyÄ• muggÄ• , na kappanti muggÄ• paribh
guá¸·oâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 272) ca Ä• dinÄ• vinayakukkuccasaá¹…khÄ• takaá¹…khÄ• bahulo
__kaá¹…khÄ• revato_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so aparabhÄ• ge satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vÄ• yamanto chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• jhÄ• nasukhena \Ee 315/ phalasukhena vÄ«
attanÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``a
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi ``
atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayapavattÄ• ya (MN I 18; SN a II 20) soá¸·asavatthuk
pe ... paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1008) evaá¹ƒ vutt
pageva itarÄ• santi anavasesato sabbakaá¹…khÄ• naá¹ƒ vitaraá¹‡ato samatikkamanato, aÃ
pahÄ• tabbakilesehi accantavisujjhanato ``kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti idhÄ
ayamÄ• yasmÄ• dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• pakatattÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ maggadhammaá¹ƒ adhig
pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhamÄ• no nisÄ«di, na sappaccayanÄ• ma
tassa kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡assa.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ ariyamaggassa anavasesakaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡asaá¹…
tadatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __yÄ• kÄ• ci kaá¹…khÄ• idha vÄ• huraá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti idha imasmiá¹ƒ paccuppanne at
no nu khosmÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• huraá¹ƒ vÄ• , atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatesu attabhÄ• vesu ``aho
atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• uppajjanakÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• . __sakavediyÄ• vÄ•
vuttanayeneva \Be 287/ sakaattabhÄ• ve Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena paá¹-ilabhitabbÄ• ya pavatt
attabhÄ• ve paá¹-ilabhitabbÄ• ya ``buddho nu kho, no nu khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• para
paá¹-ilabhitabbÄ• ya pavattiyÄ• paravediyÄ• vÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci kaá¹…khÄ• vicikicchÄ• . __
sabbÄ• , Ä• tÄ• pino brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ• _ti ye Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena lakkh
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• catubbidhasammappadhÄ• napÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• Ä• tÄ• pino n
adhigacchantÄ• saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«Ä• dippabhedÄ• paá¹-hamamaggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• puggalÄ
samucchindanti maggakkhaá¹‡e. tato paraá¹ƒ pana tÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• nÄ• ma honti, tasmÄ•
accantappahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

iti \Ee 316/ bhagavÄ• jhÄ• namukhena Ä• yasmato kaá¹…khÄ• revatassa jhÄ• nasÄ«sena
thomanÄ• vasena udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. teneva ca naá¹ƒ ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mama
jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• revatoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 204) jhÄ• yÄ«bhÄ• vena eta

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. saá¹…ghabhedasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<48> aá¹-á¹-hame \Ne 258/ __Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• _ti abhimÄ• re pa
vissajjÄ• petvÄ• silaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• bhagavato anatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto ``saá¹
cakkabhedaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena etaá¹ƒ __ ``ajjataggeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ
__aÃ±Ã±atreva bhagavatÄ• _ti vinÄ• eva bhagavantaá¹ƒ, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti attho. __
bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• _ti vinÄ• eva bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi saá¹…
ovÄ• dakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• maá¹ƒ anuvattantehi bhikkhÅ«hi
uposathaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni ca karissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __devadatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhin
sabbesaá¹ƒ devadattena sajjitattÄ• ekaá¹ƒseneva devadatto ajja \Be 288/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bh
karissati. ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su hi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu bhedakaravatth
vatthuá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™â€
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakamme kate saá¹…gho bhinno hoti. vuttaÃ±heta

``paÃ±cahi, upÄ• li, Ä• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjati kammena uddesena voharanto anussÄ•
salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 458).

tattha __kammenÄ• _ti apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su kammesu aÃ±Ã±atarena kamm
paÃ±casu pÄ• timokkhuddesesu aÃ±Ã±atarena uddesena. __voharanto_ti tÄ• hi tÄ• hi upp
dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (AN c 10.37; Vin II 352) aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«ni d
``nanu tumhe jÄ• nÄ• tha mayhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bahussutabhÄ• vaÃ
ubbinayaá¹ƒ gÄ• heyyÄ• ti kiá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cittampi uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, kimahaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anuss
evaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upatthambhetvÄ• anÄ• vattidhamme katvÄ• ``gaá
nti salÄ• kaggÄ• hena.

ettha ca kammameva uddeso vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ• h
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthudÄ«panavasena hi voharantena tattha rucijananatthaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetv
gÄ• hitÄ• yapi abhinnova hoti saá¹…gho. yadÄ• panevaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• sa
Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, tadÄ• saá¹…gho bhinno nÄ• ma h
saá¹…ghabhedassa pubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ \Ne 259/ nipphÄ• detvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒseneva ajja Ä• ve
saá¹…ghakammaÃ±ca karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``ajjataggeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divaca
``ajja, bhante, devadatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yato avocumhÄ• ``bheda
devadattena sajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayuppattisaá¹ƒvattaniyaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-á¹-
devadattena nibbattiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedakammaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• \Be
kusalÄ• kusalesu yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• sappurisasabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipattiv

idamatthavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __sukaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«_ti attano paresaÃ±ca hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti \Ee 3
sammÄ• paá¹-ipanno. tena sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• riputtÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• vakena paccekabuddhena
lokiyasÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhu sundaraá¹ƒ bhaddakaá¹ƒ attano paresaÃ±ca hitasukhÄ• vahaá¹
sakkÄ• . __sÄ• dhu pÄ• pena dukkara_nti tadeva pana vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu pÄ• pe
pÄ• papuggalena dukkaraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , na so taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti attho.
sukara_nti pÄ• paá¹ƒ asundaraá¹ƒ attano paresaÃ±ca anatthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ pÄ• pena yathÄ• v
sukhena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya. __pÄ• pamariyehi dukkara_nti ariyehi pana buddhÄ• dÄ«
dukkaraá¹ƒ durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ. setughÄ• toyeva hi tesanti satthÄ• dÄ«peti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sadhÄ• yamÄ• nasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<49> navame __mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• _ti taruá¹‡Ä• . paá¹-hame yobbane á¹-hitÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡

__sadhÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pÄ• _ti uppaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
sadhanti, tadatthavacanasÄ«lÄ• ti attho. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- sadhanaá¹ƒ sadho, taá
sadhayamÄ• nÄ• ti vattabbe dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sadhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vadantÄ«ti sadhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• . te evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vatÄ• ya ``sadhÄ• yamÄ•
``saddÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Ne 260/ pÄ• á¹-ho, uccÄ• saddamahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ
avidÅ«re atikkamantÄ«_ti bhagavato savanavisaye taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mukhÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ vadantÄ

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 290/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya asaÃ±Ã±atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
tadatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹ƒvegavasena __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __parimuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti dandhÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatino. __paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• _ti paá
aÃ±Ã±e jÄ• nanti, mayamevettha jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ atthe attÄ• na
samudÄ• caraá¹‡ato. __vÄ• cÄ• gocarabhÄ• á¹‡ino_ti yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• eva gocaro visayo
vÄ• cÄ• vatthumattasseva bhÄ• á¹‡ino atthassa apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . atha vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya
kathÄ• ya avisayaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ«ti vÄ• cÄ• gocarabhÄ• á¹‡ino. atha vÄ
ettha Ä• kÄ• rassa rassabhÄ• vo kato. vÄ• cÄ• gocarÄ• , na satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• digocarÄ•
bhÄ• á¹‡ino? __yÄ• vicchanti mukhÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ_ attano yÄ• va mukhÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ yÄ• va
tÄ• va pasÄ• retvÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡ino, paresu gÄ• ravena, attano avisayatÄ• ya ca mukhasaá¹…
atha vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• gocarÄ• eva hutvÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡ino, sayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• parapattikÄ• eva
tato eva yÄ• vicchanti mukhÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ yena vacanena sÄ• vetabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ acintetvÄ•
mukhappasÄ• raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ icchantÄ«ti attho. __yena nÄ«tÄ• na taá¹ƒ vidÅ«_ti yena mu

nillajjabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• nÄ«bhÄ• vaÃ±ca nÄ«tÄ• ``mayamevaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ
bhaá¹‡antassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vidÅ«, aviddasuno asÅ«rÄ• na jÄ• nantÄ«ti attho.

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. cÅ«á¸·apanthakasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<50> dasame __cÅ«á¸·apanthako_ti mahÄ• panthakattherassa kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikattÄ• p
daharakÄ• le laddhavohÄ• rena aparabhÄ• gepi ayamÄ• yasmÄ• ``cÅ«á¸·apanthakoâ€™â
guá¹‡avisesehi pana chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o pabhinnapaá¹-isambhido ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be 291/ \Ne 261/ manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhinimminantÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá
cetovivaá¹-á¹-akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 320/ yadidaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakoâ€™â€™ ti dvÄ«su (AN
bhagavatÄ• etadagge á¹-hapito asÄ«tiyÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakesu abbhantaro.

so ekadivasaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• r
samÄ• pattÄ«hi divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakesu dh
vihÄ• ramajjhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhagavati gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinne ``akÄ• lo tÄ• va bhagav
upasaá¹…kamituâ€™â€™ nti gandhakuá¹-ipamukhe ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä
__ ``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthako bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno ho
ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. so h
katvÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisÄ«di.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato cÅ«á¸·apanthakassa kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
sammÄ• paá¹‡ihitabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti aÃ±
sabbiriyÄ• pathesu upaá¹-á¹-hitassati samÄ• hito, tassa bhikkhuno anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ•
visesÄ• dhigamassa tattha pÄ• tubhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __á¹-hitena kÄ• yenÄ• _ti kÄ• yadvÄ• rikassa asaá¹ƒvarassa pahÄ• nena akaraá¹‡e
copanakÄ• yena, tathÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbisevanabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikakÄ• yena, saá¹ƒyatahatthapÄ• datÄ• ya hatthakukkuccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ•
karajakÄ• yena cÄ• ti saá¹…khepato sabbenapi kÄ• yena nibbikÄ• ratÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena n
etenassa sÄ«lapÄ• risuddhi dassitÄ• . itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e ca idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹
cittassa á¹-hitiparidÄ«panena samÄ• dhisampadaá¹ƒ dasseti. samÄ• dhi hi cittassa `á¹-hitÄ«
samathavasena vipassanÄ• vaseneva vÄ• ekaggatÄ• ya sati cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e ekodi
nÄ• ma hoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . idaÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttakÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ samÄ•
sabbesu ca iriyÄ• pathesu icchitabbanti dassento Ä• ha --- __ ``tiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nisinno uda vÄ
\Be 292/. tattha \Ee 321/ __vÄ• _-saddo aniyamattho. tena tiá¹-á¹-hanto vÄ• nisinno vÄ• sa
tadaÃ±Ã±iriyÄ• patho vÄ• ti ayamattho dÄ«pito hotÄ«ti caá¹…kamanassÄ• pi idha saá¹…ga

__etaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 262/ __satiá¹ƒ bhikkhu adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• no_ti yÄ• ya pageva parisuddhasam
kÄ• yacittaduá¹-á¹-hullabhÄ• vÅ«pasamanena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittaÃ±ca asÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
anavajjasukhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• yacittapassaddhivasena cittaá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ muduá¹ƒ kam
á¹-hapento samÄ• dahanto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paribrÅ«heti matthakaÃ±ca pÄ• peti, taá
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nesu bahÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ bhik
sÄ«lavisodhanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va visesÄ• dhigamÄ• tattha tattha adhiá¹-á¹-hahan
pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesa_nti so evaá¹ƒ satiÄ• rakkhena cetasÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ up
brÅ«hento phÄ• tiá¹ƒ karonto pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• pariyavantaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• parabhÄ• g
uá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• ratarÄ• dibhedavisesaá¹ƒ labheyya.

tattha duvidho pubbÄ• pariyaviseso samathavasena vipassanÄ• vasena cÄ• ti. tesu __sam
nimittuppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanavasÄ«bhÄ• vo,
pubbÄ• pariyaviseso. __vipassanÄ• vasena_ pana rÅ«pamukhena abhinivisantassa rÅ«pad
nÄ• madhammapariggahato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va arahattÄ• dhigamo, tÄ• va pavatto bhÄ•
ayameva ca idhÄ• dhippeto.

__laddhÄ• na pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesa_nti pubbÄ• pariyavisesaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippa
__adassanaá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa gacche_ti jÄ«vitupacchedavasena sabbesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹
maccurÄ• jasaá¹…khÄ• tassa maraá¹‡assa visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhavattayaá¹ƒ samatikkantatt
gaccheyya. imasmiá¹ƒ vagge yaá¹ƒ avuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

6. jaccandhavaggo

1. Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rossajjanasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<51> jaccandhavaggassa \Ne 263/ \Be 293/ \Ee 322/ paá¹-hame __vesÄ• liya_ntiÄ• di heá
__vesÄ• liá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visÄ«_ti kadÄ• pÄ• visi? ukkÄ• celato nikkhamitvÄ• vesÄ
hi veá¸·uvagÄ• make vassaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• tato nikkhamitvÄ• anupubbena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patv
tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le dhammasenÄ• pati attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``sattÄ• hame
Ã±atvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• nÄ• á¸·akagÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha mÄ• tara
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi. satthÄ• cundena Ä• bhatÄ• tassa dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tattha gatakÄ•
parinibbÄ• yi. bhagavÄ• tassapi dhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jagahat

ukkÄ• celaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tattha gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto nisÄ«ditvÄ• ag
parinibbÄ• nappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• ukkÄ• celato nikkhamitvÄ• vesÄ
bhagavÄ• ``pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya vesÄ• liá¹ƒ piá
vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ukkÄ• celato nikkhamitvÄ• vesÄ• liá¹ƒ gatakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti.

__nisÄ«dana_nti idha cammakkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __cÄ• pÄ• laá¹ƒ cetiya_nti pu
yakkhassa vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``cÄ• pÄ• lacetiyaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee 323/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha.
katavihÄ• ropi tÄ• ya ruá¸·hiyÄ• ``cÄ• pÄ• lacetiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __udenaá¹ƒ cetiya
nayo. __sattamba_nti kikissa kira kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«taro satta kumÄ• riyo saá¹ƒvegajÄ• t
nikkhamitvÄ• yattha padhÄ• naá¹ƒ padahiá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sattambaá¹ƒ cetiyaâ€
__bahuputta_nti bahupÄ• roho eko nigrodharukkho, tasmiá¹ƒ adhivatthaá¹ƒ devataá¹ƒ bahÅ
patthenti, tadupÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``bahuputtaá¹ƒ cetiyaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
sÄ• randadassa nÄ• ma yakkhassa vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. iti sabbÄ• neva tÄ• ni buddhupp
devatÄ• pariggahitattÄ• cetiyavohÄ• rena voharitÄ• ni \Be 294/, bhagavato vihÄ• re katepi
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. __ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ti ettha vesÄ• liyÄ• tÄ• va \Ne 264/ bhÅ«mibhÄ• gasan
sulabhapaccayatÄ• ya ca ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÄ• vo veditabbo. vihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pana nagarato
nÄ• ccÄ• sannatÄ• ya gamanÄ• gamanasampattiyÄ• anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÅ
pavivekapatirÅ«patÄ• ya ca ramaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• _t
attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. __bhÄ• vitÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• . __bahulÄ«katÄ• _ti punappu
__yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• _ti yuttayÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katÄ• . __vatthukatÄ• _ti patiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena vat
__anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . __paricitÄ• _ti samantato citÄ• suvaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• . __s
suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• raddhÄ• , ativiya sammÄ• nipphÄ• ditÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ aniyamena kathetvÄ• puna niyametvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``tathÄ• gatassa khoâ€™â
__kappa_nti Ä• yukappaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le yaá¹ƒ manussÄ•
taá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya dhareyya. __kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ``appaa
ti (DN II 7; AN b 7.74) vuttaá¹ƒ vassasatato atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• . mahÄ• sÄ«vatthero panÄ• ha --
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gajjitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yatheva hi veá¸·uvagÄ• make uppannaá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹
mÄ• se vikkhambhesi, evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vikkhan
bhaddakappameva \Ee 324/ tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kasmÄ• pana na á¹-hitoti? upÄ• dir
khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhuyyati, buddhÄ• ca pana khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ appat
Ä• yukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se bahujanassa piyamanÄ• pakÄ• leyeva parinibbÄ• yanti. buddhÄ• nubu
aggasÄ• vakamahÄ• sÄ• vakesu parinibbutesu aparivÄ• rena ekakeneva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ h
daharasÄ• maá¹‡eraparivÄ• rena vÄ• . tato ``aho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti hÄ«á
tasmÄ• na á¹-hitoti. evaá¹ƒ vuttepi so pana na ruccati, ``Ä• yukappoâ€™â€™ ti idameva aá
niyamitaá¹ƒ.

__oá¸·Ä• rike_ \Be 295/ __nimitte_ti thÅ«le saÃ±Ã±uppÄ• dane. thÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±uppÄ• dana

bhagavÄ• kappaâ€™â€™ nti sakalakappaá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nayÄ• canÄ• ya yadidaá¹ƒ ``ya
iddhipÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena attano caturiddhipÄ• dab
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamatthatÄ• vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• se_ti pÄ• kaá¹-avacane. pÄ• kaá¹-a
pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• ujukameva attano adhippÄ• yavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

__bahujanahitÄ• yÄ• _ti mahÄ• janassa hitatthÄ• ya. __bahujanasukhÄ• yÄ• _ti mahÄ• jan
__lokÄ• nukampÄ• yÄ• _ti sattalokassa anukampaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca. katarassa sattalokassa? y
sutvÄ• paá¹-ivijjhati, amatapÄ• naá¹ƒ pivati, tassa. bhagavato hi dhammacakkappavattanas
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±appamukhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa brahmakoá¹-iyo dhammaá¹ƒ paá
subhaddaparibbÄ• jakavinayanÄ• dhammapaá¹-ividdhasattÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• natthi, ma
maá¹…galasuttaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·arÄ• hulovÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ samacittasuttanti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ
abhisamayappattasattÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedo natthi, etassa aparimÄ• á¹‡assa sattalokassa an
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatepi bhavissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena vadati. __devaman
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya hitÄ•
hoti. sahetukapaá¹-isandhike pana maggaphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya bhabbapuggale dassetuá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±esampi atthatthÄ• ya hitatthÄ• ya sukhatthÄ• ya bhagavÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÅ«ti attho. tatth
idhalokasampattiatthÄ• ya \Ee 325/. __hitÄ• yÄ• _ti paralokasampattihetubhÅ«tahitatthÄ• y
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tusukhatthÄ• ya. purimaá¹ƒ pana hitasukhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbasÄ• dhÄ• ra

__yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• rena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto_ti ettha nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• mÄ• re
pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto ajjhotthaá¹-acitto aÃ±Ã±opi koci puthujjano paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡
nÄ• sakkhi paá¹-ivijjhitunti attho. mÄ• ro hi yassa keci vipallÄ• sÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• , tassa citta
pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yassa pana sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa vipallÄ• sÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• , tas
therassa ca cattÄ• ro vipallÄ• sÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• , tenassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so par
cittapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karonto kiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti? bheravaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• veti, tato sattÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Be 296/ vÄ• sutvÄ• vÄ• sa
vivaá¹-amukhÄ• honti. tesaá¹ƒ mukhena hatthaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• hadayaá¹ƒ maddati, tato vis
tiá¹-á¹-hanti. therassa panesa mukhena hatthaá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ sakkhissati, bheravÄ• n
dasseti. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• thero nimittobhÄ• saá¹ƒ na paá¹-ivijjhi. jÄ• nantoyeva bhagavÄ• kima
Ä• mantesi? parato ``tiá¹-á¹-hatu, bhante bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• cite ``tuyhevetaá¹ƒ dukk
aparaddhaâ€™â€™ nti dosÄ• ropanena sokatanukaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. passati hi bhagavÄ• ``a
siniddhahadayo, so parato bhÅ«micÄ• lakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rossajjanaÃ±ca
yÄ• cissati, athÄ• haá¹ƒ `kissa tvaá¹ƒ puretaraá¹ƒ na yÄ• casÄ«â€™ ti tasseva sÄ«se dosa
ca attano aparÄ• dhena na tathÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti, tenassa soko tanuko bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™

__gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nandÄ• _ti yasmÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya idhÄ• gato, tasmÄ• , Ä• na
yathÄ• rucitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ya. tenevÄ• ha --- __ ``yassa dÄ• ni kÄ• laá¹

__mÄ• ro_ \Ne 266/ __pÄ• pimÄ• _ti ettha satte anatthe niyojento mÄ• retÄ«ti mÄ• ro. __p
vevacanaá¹ƒ. so hi pÄ• padhammena samannÄ• gatattÄ• `pÄ• pimÄ• â€™ ti vuccati. __bh
bhagavati bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e satta sattÄ• he atikkamitvÄ• ajapÄ• lanigrodhe \Ee 326/ viharan
Ä• gantvÄ• icchÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ patvÄ• gatÄ• su ayaá¹ƒ ``attheso upÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti cinte
yadatthaá¹ƒ tumhehi pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«ritÄ• , so vo attho anuppatto, paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±
kiá¹ƒ te lokavicaraá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yathÄ• ajja evameva ``parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni,
yÄ• ci. bhagavÄ• cassa ``na tÄ• vÄ• haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipi. taá¹ƒ sa
kho panesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __viyattÄ• _ti ariyamaggÄ• dhigamavasena byattÄ• . __vinÄ«tÄ• _ti tatheva kilesavin
__visÄ• radÄ• _ti sÄ• rajjakarÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena visÄ• rad
__bahussutÄ• _ti tepiá¹-akavasena bahu sutametesanti bahussutÄ• . tameva dhammaá¹ƒ d
atha vÄ• __bahussutÄ• _ti pariyattibahussutÄ• ceva paá¹-ivedhabahussutÄ• ca. __dhamm
pariyattidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ceva paá¹-ivedhadhammÄ• naÃ±ca dhÄ• raá¹‡ato dhammadharÄ•
297/. __dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• _ti ariyadhammassa anudhammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vi
__sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyÄ• anucchavikaá¹ƒ visuddhipan
paá¹-ipannÄ• . __anudhammacÄ• rino_ti sallekhikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya anurÅ«paá¹ƒ
caraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• . __sakaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaka_nti attano Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ. __Ä• cikkhissantÄ«
attanÄ• uggahitaniyÄ• mena pare uggaá¹‡hÄ• pessantÄ«ti attho. __desessantÄ«_ti vÄ• ce
vÄ• cessantÄ«ti attho. __paÃ±Ã±apessantÄ«_ti pajÄ• nÄ• pessanti, pakÄ• sessantÄ«ti atth
pakÄ• rena á¹-hapessanti. __vivarissantÄ«_ti vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ karissanti. __vibhajissantÄ«_ti vib
karissanti. __uttÄ• nÄ«karissantÄ«_ti anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ uttÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aa
__sahadhammenÄ• _ti sahetukena sakÄ• raá¹‡ena vacanena. __sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_nti yÄ
__dhammaá¹ƒ desessantÄ«_ti navavidhalokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ pabodhessanti, pakÄ• sessa

ettha ca ``paÃ±Ã±apessantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi chahi padehi cha atthapadÄ• ni dassitÄ•
padehi cha byaÃ±janapadÄ• nÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ nettiyaá¹ƒ ``dvÄ• dasapadÄ• ni \Ee 327/ suttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sab
attho cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nett saá¹…gahavÄ• ra).

__brahmacariya_nti \Ne 267/ sikkhattayasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabrahmacariya
samiddhaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nuppÄ• davasena. __phÄ«ta_nti vuddhippattaá¹ƒ sabbaphÄ• liphullaá¹ƒ
__vitthÄ• rika_nti vitthataá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge patiá¹-á¹-hahanavasena. __b
Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ bahujanÄ• bhisamayavasena. __puthubhÅ«ta_nti sabbÄ• kÄ• r
puthulabhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? __yÄ• va devamanussehi suppakÄ• sita_nti yattakÄ•
manussÄ• ca atthi, tehi sabbehi suá¹-á¹-hu pakÄ• sitanti attho.

__appossukko_ti nirussukko lÄ«navÄ«riyo. ``tvaÃ±hi, pÄ• pima, sattasattÄ• hÄ• tikkamana

`parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni, bhante bhagavÄ• , parinibbÄ• tu sugatoâ€™ ti viravanto Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• i
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vigatussÄ• ho hohi, mÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• natthÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ k
sampajÄ• no Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossajÄ«_ti satiá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ vissaji pajahi. tattha na bhagavÄ• hatthena leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ viya Ä• yu
temÄ• samattameva pana samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ na samÄ• pajjissÄ•
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ossajÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``vossajjÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho.

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• kappaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ samattho tat
parinibbÄ• yituá¹ƒ mÄ• rassa yÄ• canÄ• ya Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossaji? na bhagavÄ• m
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossaji, nÄ• pi therassa Ä• yÄ• canÄ• ya na ossajissati, temÄ• sato p
buddhaveneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossaji \Ee 328/. á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi n
bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva veneyyavinayanatthaá¹ƒ, te asati vineyyajane kena nÄ• ma
yadi ca mÄ• rassa yÄ• canÄ• ya parinibbÄ• yeyya, puretaraá¹ƒyeva parinibbÄ• yeyya. bodh
yÄ• citaá¹ƒ, nimittobhÄ• sakaraá¹‡ampi therassa sokatanukaraá¹‡atthanti vuttovÄ• yamatth
buddhabaladÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ nimittobhÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• buddh
tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• pi attano ruciyÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hanti, parinibbÄ• yantÄ• pi attano ruciyÄ• va parin

__mahÄ• bhÅ«micÄ• lo_ti mahanto pathavÄ«kampo. tadÄ• kira dasasahassilokadhÄ• tu a
bhayajanako. __devadundubhiyo ca phaliá¹ƒsÅ«_ti devabheriyo nadiá¹ƒsu, devo sukkhagaj
akÄ• lavijjulatÄ• niccharia¹ƒsu, khaá¹‡ikavassaá¹ƒ vassÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ravisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ visesasaá¹…khÄ•
viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 268/ __udÄ• na_nti anavasesasaá¹…khÄ• re vissajjetvÄ• attano
visaá¹…khÄ• ragamanadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. kasmÄ• udÄ• nesi? koci nÄ• m
pacchato anubandhitvÄ• `parinibbÄ• tu, bhanteâ€™ ti upadduto bhayena bhagavÄ• Ä• yu
ti. ``tassokÄ• so mÄ• hotu, bhÄ«tassa udÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa dÄ«p
pÄ«tivegavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. tato temÄ
buddhakiccassa nipphajjanato evaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• parihaá¹-oyaá¹ƒ dukkhabhÄ•
nikkhipiyatÄ«ti passato parinibbÄ• naguá¹‡apaccavekkhaá¹‡e tassa uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ \Be 299/ p
uppajji, tena pÄ«tivegena udÄ• nesÄ«ti yuttaá¹ƒ viya. ekantena hi visaá¹…khÄ• raninno nib
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya balakkÄ• rena viya sattahitatthaá¹ƒ loke suciraá¹ƒ á¹-hito. tathÄ• hi de
catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasaá¹…khÄ• samÄ• pattiyo vaá¸·aÃ±jeti, sodÄ• ni mahÄ• karu
nipphannattÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukho anappakaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi.
kilesaparinibbÄ• nadivase viya khandhaparinibbÄ• nadivasepi sarÄ«rÄ• bhÄ• visesato vipp
pabhassarÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

gÄ• thÄ• ya soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«nampi paccakkhabhÄ• vato tulitaá¹ƒ paricchinnanti __
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakammaá¹ƒ. na tulaá¹ƒ __atulaá¹ƒ, _ tulaá¹ƒ vÄ• sadisamassa aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ l

__atulaá¹ƒ, _ mahaggatakammaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ vÄ• __tulaá¹ƒ,
__atulaá¹ƒ_. appavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• __tulaá¹ƒ, _ bahuvipÄ• kaá¹ƒ __atulaá¹ƒ_. __sambhava
hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, upapattijanakanti attho. __bhavasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti punabbhavasaá¹…khÄ•
vissajjesi. __munÄ«_ti buddhamuni. __ajjhattarato_ti niyakajjhattarato. __samÄ• hito_ti
upacÄ• rappanÄ• samÄ• dhivasena samÄ• hito. __abhindi kavacamivÄ• _ti kavacaá¹ƒ viya
attani saÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``savipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena sambhavaá¹ƒ,
bhavÄ• bhavÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena bhavasaá¹…khÄ• ranti ca laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ
lokiyakammaÃ±ca ossaji, saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«se mahÄ• yodho kavacaá¹ƒ viya attasambhava
samÄ• hito hutvÄ• abhindÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha vÄ• __tula_nti tulento tÄ«rento. __atulaÃ±ca sambhava_nti nibbÄ• naÃ±ceva bhavaÃ
__bhavasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti bhavagÄ• mikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __avassaji munÄ«_ti ``paÃ±cakk
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodho nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ niccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tulento buddham
nibbÄ• ne ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhavasaá¹…
saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 81; AN a IV 233) evaá¹ƒ vuttena kammakkhayakarena ariya
269/. kathaá¹ƒ ajjhattarato samÄ• hito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhavaá¹ƒ. so hi vipassanÄ
samathavasena samÄ• hitoti evaá¹ƒ \Ee 330/ pubbabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samathavipa
300/ viya attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, attani sambhavattÄ• ``attasambhava
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kilesajÄ• laá¹ƒ abhindi, kilesÄ• bhÄ• veneva kammaá¹ƒ appaá¹
avassaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ kilesappahÄ• nena kammaá¹ƒ pajahi. iti bodhimÅ
avassaá¹-á¹-habhavasaá¹…khÄ• ro bhagavÄ• vekhamissakena viya jarasakaá¹-aá¹ƒ samÄ
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yÄ• pentopi ``ito temÄ• sato uddhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattivekhamassa na dassÄ• n
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossajÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sattajaá¹-ilasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<52> dutiye __bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake_ti pÄ• sÄ• dadvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakassa bahi, na vihÄ
so kira pÄ• sÄ• do lohapÄ• sÄ• do viya samantÄ• catudvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaparivuto pÄ• kÄ
pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakassa bahi pÄ• sÄ• dacchÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«nalokadhÄ• tu
paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane nisinno hoti. __jaá¹-ilÄ• _ti jaá¹-Ä• vanto tÄ• pasavesadhÄ• n
setapaá¹-anigaá¹‡á¹-harÅ«padhÄ• rino. __ekasÄ• á¹-akÄ• _ti ekasÄ• á¹-akanigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hatthe bandhitvÄ• tenÄ• pi sarÄ«rassa purimabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ
vicaraá¹‡akÄ• . __parÅ«á¸·hakacchanakhalomÄ• _ti parÅ«á¸·hakacchalomÄ• parÅ«á¸·han
ca, kacchÄ• dÄ«su dÄ«ghalomÄ• dÄ«ghanakhÄ• cÄ• ti attho. __khÄ• rivividhamÄ• dÄ• yÄ
khÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbajitaparikkhÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . __avidÅ«
avidÅ«ramaggena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisanti.

__rÄ• jÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo_ti ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo, may
jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti. kasmÄ• pana rÄ• jÄ• loke aggapuggalassa santike nisinno evarÅ«pÄ• naá
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti? saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthÄ• ya. evaÃ±hissa ahosi ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ e
karissÄ• mi, mayaá¹ƒ puttadÄ• raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya etassatthÄ• ya dubbhojanadukkhaseyyÄ• dÄ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• ramattampi na karoti \Be 301/. tasmiÃ±hi kate amhe `ocarakÄ• â€
`pabbajitÄ• â€™ icceva saÃ±jÄ• nissati, kiá¹ƒ imassa bhÅ«tatthakathanenÄ• ti \Ne 270/ atta
sutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• na katheyyuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kate pana anigÅ«hitvÄ• kathessantÄ«
ajjhÄ• sayajÄ• nanatthampi evamakÄ• sÄ«ti. rÄ• jÄ• kira bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamant
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ na saddahi. tenassa evaá¹ƒ ahosi ``yadi bhagavÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• `ime arahantoâ€™ ti vutte nÄ• nujÄ• neyya, atha maá¹ƒ anuvattan
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ so satthu ajjhÄ• sayajÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ tathÄ• akÄ• si. b
ime samaá¹‡Ä• ocarakÄ• â€™ ti vutte yadipi rÄ• jÄ• saddahati, mahÄ• jano pana tamattha
saddaheyya, samaá¹‡o gotamo `rÄ• jÄ• attano kathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci m
ti vadeyya, tadassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, aÃ±Ã±o ca guá¸·h
kataá¹ƒ bhaveyya, sayameva rÄ• jÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ocarakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kathessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã
etaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __kÄ• mabhoginÄ• _ti iminÄ• pana rÄ• gÄ• bhibhavaá¹ƒ, ubhayenÄ• pi vikkhittacitta
__puttasambÄ• dhasayana_nti puttehi sambÄ• dhasayanaá¹ƒ \Ee 332/. ettha ca puttasÄ«se
puttadÄ• resu uppilÄ• vitena tesaá¹ƒ gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dihetu sokÄ• bhibhavena cittassa saá
__kÄ• sikacandana_nti saá¹‡hacandanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• sikavatthaÃ±ca candanaÃ±cÄ• ti vÄ• atth
vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhatthÄ• ya mÄ• lÄ• , sugandhabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya gandhaá¹ƒ, chavirÄ• gakara
dhÄ• rentena. __jÄ• tarÅ«parajata_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ceva avasiá¹-á¹-hadhanaÃ±ca. __sÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantena. sabbenapi kÄ• mesu abhigiddhabhÄ• vameva pakÄ• seti.

__saá¹ƒvÄ• senÄ• _ti sahavÄ• sena. __sÄ«laá¹ƒ veditabba_nti ``ayaá¹ƒ pesalo vÄ• dussÄ
saá¹ƒvasantena ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne saha vasantena jÄ• nitabbo. __taÃ±ca kho dÄ«ghena
taÃ±ca sÄ«laá¹ƒ dÄ«ghena kÄ• lena veditabbaá¹ƒ, na ittarena. katipayadivase hi saÃ±Ã±at
saá¹ƒvutindriyÄ• kÄ• ro ca hutvÄ• sakkÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ. __manasi karotÄ• no amanasi karo
pariggaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti manasi karontena \Be 302/ paccavekkhantena sakkÄ• jÄ
__paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• _ti tampi sappaÃ±Ã±eneva paá¹‡á¸• itena. bÄ• lo hi manasi karontopi jÄ•
__saá¹ƒvohÄ• renÄ• _ti kathanena.

``yo hi koci manussesu, vohÄ• raá¹ƒ upajÄ«vati.

evaá¹ƒ vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ha jÄ• nÄ• hi, vÄ• á¹‡ijo so na brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 619) ---

ettha \Ne 271/ hi vÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ro nÄ• ma. ``cattÄ• ro ariyavohÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN
``saá¹…khÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±atti vohÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1313-1315) ettha paÃ±Ã
vohareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 25) ettha kathÄ• vohÄ• ro. idhÄ• pi so eva adhippeto. ekac
parammukhÄ• kathÄ• ya na sameti, parammukhÄ• kathÄ• sammukhÄ• kathÄ• ya, tathÄ•
pacchimakathÄ• ca purimakathÄ• ya. so kathentoyeva sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ ``asuci eso pugg
pana purimaá¹ƒ \Ee 333/ pacchimena, pacchimaÃ±ca purimena, sammukhÄ• kathitaÃ±ca p
parammukhÄ• kathitaÃ±ca sammukhÄ• kathitena sameti, tasmÄ• kathentena sakkÄ• suc
Ä• ha --- __ ``saá¹ƒvohÄ• rena soceyyaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti__. _

__thÄ• mo_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡athÄ• mo. yassa hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡athÄ• mo natthi, so uppannesu upadda
kattabbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ apassanto advÄ• rikaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho viya carati. tenÄ• ha --
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, _ __thÄ• mo veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __sÄ• kacchÄ• yÄ• _ti sahakathÄ• ya. c
geá¹‡á¸• u viya uplavati, paÃ±Ã±avato kathentassa paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaá¹ƒ hoti. udaka
maccho khuddako mahanto vÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati__. _

iti bhagavÄ• raÃ±Ã±o ujukameva te ``ime nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ
jÄ• nanÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavato sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya desan
``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• attano pasÄ• daá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• idÄ• ni te yA
Ä• rocento __ ``ete, bhante, mama purisÄ• carÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __carÄ•
pabbajitarÅ«pena raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be 303/ bhuÃ±jantÄ• paá¹-icchannakammantatt
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• carakÄ• . carÄ• hi pabbatamatthakena carantÄ• pi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• carakÄ• va ni
__ocarakÄ• _ti carapurisÄ• . __ocaritvÄ• _ti avacaritvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá
pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ti attho. __osÄ• rissÄ• mÄ«_ti paá¹-ipajjissÄ• mi, karissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. _
rajaÃ±ca malaÃ±ca. __pavÄ• hetvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu vikkhÄ• lanavasena apanetvÄ• . __kapp
alaá¹…kÄ• rasatthe vuttavidhinÄ• kappakehi chinnakesamassÅ«. __kÄ• maguá¹‡ehÄ«_ti k
kÄ• mabandhanehi vÄ• __samappitÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu appitÄ• allÄ«nÄ• . __samaá¹…gibhÅ«
__paricÄ• ressantÄ«_ti indriyÄ• ni samantato cÄ• ressanti kÄ«á¸·Ä• pessanti vÄ• .

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• japurisÄ• naá¹ƒ attano udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä
lokavaÃ±canasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 272/ atthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ
parÄ• dhÄ«natÄ• paravaÃ±canatÄ• paá¹-ikkhepavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __na vÄ• yameyya sabbatthÄ• _ti dÅ«teyyaocarakakammÄ• dike sabbasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• p
pabbajito na vÄ• yameyya, vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ na kareyya, sabbattha yattha kattha
appamattakepi puÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒyeva vÄ• yameyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa puriso
aÃ±Ã±assa puggalassa sevakapuriso na siyÄ• . kasmÄ• ? evarÅ«passapi ocarakÄ• dipÄ• p
__nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya jÄ«veyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ issarÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``tapp
sukhadukkhaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒcitto hutvÄ• na jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ pavatteyya, attadÄ«po attasara

bhaveyya. atha vÄ• anatthÄ• vahato ``ocaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• makattÄ• aÃ±Ã±
na jÄ«veyya. __dhammena na vaá¹‡iá¹ƒ care_ti dhanÄ• diatthÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ na kathey
paresaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, so dhammena vÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ dhamme
dhanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kosalaraÃ±Ã±o puriso viya ocarakÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ karonto pare
pabbajjÄ• liá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni anutiá¹-á¹-hanto dhammena vÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ karoti n
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantopi aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyaá¹
dhammena vÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ dhammena vÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ na care, na kare

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paccavekkhaá¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<53> tatiye \Ee 335/ __attano aneke pÄ• pake akusale dhamme pahÄ«ne_ti
lobhadosamohaviparÄ«tamanasikÄ• raahirikÄ• nottappakodhÅ«panÄ• hamakkhapalÄ• sais
sÄ• á¹-heyyathambhasÄ• rambhamÄ• nÄ• timÄ• namadapamÄ• dataá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• tividhÄ
a- saÃ±Ã±Ä• vitakkapapaÃ±cacatubbidhavipallÄ• saÄ• savaoghayogaganthÄ• gatigamana
cetokhilapaÃ±cacetovinibandhanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• bhinandanachavivÄ• da-
mÅ«lataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yasattÄ• nusayaá¹-á¹-hamicchattanava-
taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakadasÄ• kusalakammapathadvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-higataá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹
attano santÄ• ne anÄ• dikÄ• lapavatte \Ne 273/ diyaá¸• á¸• hasahassakilese taá¹ƒsahagate
lÄ• make akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena akusale dhamme anavasesaá¹ƒ saha vÄ• sanÄ• y
ariyamaggena samucchinne paccavekkhamÄ• no ``ayampi me kileso pahÄ«no, ayampi me
anupadapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya paccavekkhamÄ• no bhagavÄ• nisinno hoti.

__aneke ca kusale dhamme_ti sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro ariy
catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• , catuyoniparicchedakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro ariyavaá¹ƒsÄ• , ca
vesÄ• rajjaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, paÃ±ca padhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ• ni, paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ•
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, paÃ±ca nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhÄ• t
vimuttÄ• yatanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, paÃ±ca vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha anussati
cha nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhÄ• tuyo, cha satatavihÄ• rÄ• , cha anuttariyÄ• ni, cha nibbedhab
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, satta aparihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• , satta a
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , satta \Be 305/ sappurisadhammÄ• , satta nijjaravatthÅ«ni, satta \Ee 336/ sa
dakkhiá¹‡eyyapuggaladesanÄ• , satta khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabaladesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
aá¹-á¹-ha sammattÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• tikkamÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• rambhavatthÅ«ni,
aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• purisavitakkÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha abhibhÄ• yatanadesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ•
yonisomanasikÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , nava pÄ• risuddhipadhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ• ni, nava s
Ä• ghÄ• tappaá¹-ivinayÄ• , nava saÃ±Ã±Ä• , nava nÄ• nattÄ• ni, nava anupubbavihÄ• rÄ• ,

dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• ni, dasa kusalakammapathÄ• , dasa sammattÄ• ni, dasa ariyavÄ• s
dasa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• ni, ekÄ• dasa mettÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , dvÄ• dasa dhammacakkÄ• kÄ• rÄ
cuddasa buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, pannarasa vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• , soá¸·asav
aparantapanÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa mahÄ• vipassanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa buddh
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, catucattÄ• lÄ«sa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa udaya
paropaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni,
catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasamÄ• pattisaÃ±cÄ• rimahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
anantanayasamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavicayapaccavekkhaá¹‡adesanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, tathÄ
anantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• divibhÄ• vanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni cÄ• ti evamÄ• dike anek
anantakÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ• ramiparibhÄ• vanÄ• ya maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya ca pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ vuddh
mayi saá¹ƒvijjanti, imepi anavajjadhammÄ• mayi saá¹ƒvijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti rucivasena man
buddhaguá¹‡e vaggavagge puÃ±japuÃ±je katvÄ• paccavekkhamÄ• no nisinno hoti. te ca \N
na nippadesato. sabbe buddhaguá¹‡e bhagavatÄ• pi anupadaá¹ƒ anavasesato manasi kÄ•
anantÄ• parimeyyabhÄ• vato.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``buddhopi buddhassa bhaá¹‡eyya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

kappampi ce aÃ±Ã±amabhÄ• samÄ• no.

khÄ«yetha kappo ciradÄ«ghamantare,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o na khÄ«yetha tathÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

aparampi \Be 306/ \Ee 337/ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni nÄ• mÄ• ni, saguá¹‡ena mahesino.

guá¹‡ena nÄ• mamuddheyyaá¹ƒ, api nÄ• ma sahassatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tadÄ• hi bhagavÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ
á¹-hatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• gatesu mahÄ• gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• paÃ±
nisinno attano atÄ«tajÄ• tivisayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesesi. athassa tÄ• ni nirantaraá¹ƒ poá¹.
anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡appabhedÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. so ``evaá¹ƒ mahantassa nÄ• ma duk
ime kilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti kilesavisayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• te pahÄ• namukhe
``ime vata kilesÄ• anavasesato mayhaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti puna tesaá¹ƒ p
saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesaá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ paccavekkhanto anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡abhede

manasÄ• kÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• attano aneke pÄ• pake akusale dhamme pahÄ«ne pa
aneke ca kusale dhamme bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gateâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• uppannapÄ«tisomanassuddesabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ u

tattha __ahu pubbe_ti arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattito pubbe sabbopi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• c
mayhaá¹ƒ santÄ• ne ahu Ä• si, na imasmiá¹ƒ kilesagaá¹‡e kocipi kileso nÄ• hosi. __tadÄ•
kÄ• le ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡e so kilesagaá¹‡o na ahu na Ä• si, tattha aá¹‡umattopi kileso agg
appahÄ«no nÄ• ma natthi. ``tato nÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, tato arahattamaggakkhaa
attho. __nÄ• hu pubbe_ti yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama aparimÄ• á¹‡o anavajjadhammo etarahi bhÄ•
upalabbhati, sopi ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡ato pubbe na ahu na Ä• si. __tadÄ• ahÅ«_ti yadÄ• p
aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• sabbopi me anavajjadhammo Ä• si. aggamag
sabbepi sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡Ä• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthagatÄ• eva honti.

__na_ \Be 307/ __cÄ• hu na ca bhavissati, na cetarahi vijjatÄ«_ti yo pana so anavajjadham
338/ mayhaá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e uppanno, yena sabbo kilesagaá¹‡o anavasesaá¹ƒ pahÄ«n
maggakkhaá¹‡ato pubbe na cÄ• hu na ca ahosi, evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• pahÄ• tabbakilesÄ• bhÄ•
ca bhavissati anÄ• gate na uppajjissati, etarahi paccuppannakÄ• lepi na vijjati na upalabbha
kattabbakiccÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi ariyamaggo anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattati. tenevÄ• ha --- ``na p
yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

iti bhagavÄ• ariyamaggena attano santÄ• ne anavasesaá¹ƒ pahÄ«ne akusale dhamme bh
aparimÄ• á¹‡e anavajjadhamme ca paccavekkhamÄ• no attupanÄ• yikapÄ«tivegavissaá¹-á
purimÄ• ya kathÄ• ya purimavesÄ• rajjadvayameva kathitaá¹ƒ, pacchimadvayaá¹ƒ sammÄ•
pakÄ• sitameva hotÄ«ti.

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. paá¹-hamanÄ• nÄ• titthiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<54> catutthe __nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• _ti ettha taranti ete
titthaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• namaggo. idha pana viparÄ«tavipallÄ• savasena diá¹-á¹-higatikehi tathÄ•
gahitadiá¹-á¹-hidassanaá¹ƒ ``titthaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ sassatÄ• dinÄ• nÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• titthiyÄ• , nagganigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• disamaá¹‡Ä• \Ne 276/ ceva kaá¹-hakalÄ• pÄ• dibrÄ
pokkharasÄ• tÄ• diparibbÄ• jakÄ• ca samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• titth
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• cÄ• ti nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparib

``sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• passanti etÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• passati, ta
vÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-hi, micchÄ• bhinivesassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sassatÄ• divasena nÄ• nÄ• an
etesanti __nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _. sassatÄ• divaseneva khamanaá¹ƒ khanti, rocanaá¹ƒ ruc
308/ attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Ud 55) pavatto cittavipallÄ• so saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipa
nÄ• nÄ• khantiyo etesanti __nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• , _ nÄ• nÄ• ruciyo etesanti __nÄ• nÄ• ruc
pubbabhÄ• ge tathÄ• tathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ rocetvÄ• khamÄ• petvÄ• ca pacchÄ• ``idameva sac
abhinivisanti. atha vÄ• ``aniccaá¹ƒ niccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• tathÄ• tathÄ• dassanavase
khamanavasena khanti, ruccanavasena rucÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hipi padehi diá¹-á¹-hi eva vuttÄ•
__nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissitÄ• _ti sassatÄ• diparikappavasena nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ diá¹-
vatthuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• tameva vÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ nissitÄ• allÄ«nÄ• u
anissajjitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti attho. diá¹-á¹-hiyopi hi diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinivesÄ• kÄ• rÄ• n
honti.

__santÄ«_ti atthi saá¹ƒvijjanti upalabbhanti. __eke_ti ekacce. __samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _
samaá¹‡Ä• , jÄ• tiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• , lokena vÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• ti ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ti ca e
__evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino_ti evaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vattabbÄ• kÄ• rena vadantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino. evaá¹ƒ
pavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi etesanti __evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino_. tattha dutiyena diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• naá¹ƒ n
dassito, paá¹-hamena tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ tattha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavase

__sassato loko, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±a_nti ettha __loko_ti attÄ• . so hi diá¹-á¹-
ettha puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ tabbipÄ• kÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rakÄ• dibhÄ• vena abhiyutteh
adhippeto. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sassato amaro nicco dhuvoti yadidaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ ida
aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana asassatotiÄ• di paresaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ moghaá¹ƒ micchÄ•
sassatavÄ• dÄ• dassitÄ• honti. __asassato_ti na sassato, anicco adhuvo cavanadhammot
ti sassatabhÄ• vappaá¹-ikkhepeneva ucchedo dÄ«pitoti sattapi ucchedavÄ• dÄ• dÄ«pitÄ•

__antavÄ• _ti \Ne 277/ sapariyanto parivaá¹-umo paricchinnappamÄ• á¹‡o, na sabbagatoti
sarÄ«raparimÄ• á¹‡o aá¹…guá¹-á¹-haparimÄ• á¹‡o avayavaparimÄ• á¹‡o paramÄ• á¹‡upar
evamÄ• divÄ• dÄ• dassitÄ• honti. __anantavÄ• _ti apariyanto, sabbagatoti attho. etena ka
dÄ«pitÄ• honti.

__taá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ_ \Ee 340/ __sarÄ«ra_nti yaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, tadeva jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ
jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthu, tadeva sarÄ«ranti jÄ«vaÃ±ca sarÄ«raÃ±ca advayaá¹ƒ saman
Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ``rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• do dassito hoti. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹
sarÄ«ra_nti iminÄ• pana ``arÅ«pÄ« attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• do dassito.

__hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha __tathÄ• gato_ti satto. taÃ±hi diá¹-á¹-higatik

kÄ• rakavedakÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, niccadhuvÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• bhÄ• va
so maraá¹‡ato idhakÄ• yassa bhedato paraá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ hoti, atthi saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«ti attho. ete
sassataggÄ• hamukhena soá¸·asa saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• dassitÄ• honti. __na hotÄ«_ti natthi na upalabbhati
__hoti ca na ca hotÄ«_ti atthi ca natthi cÄ• ti. etena ekaccasassatavÄ• dÄ• satta saÃ±Ã±Ä
__neva hoti na na hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• pana amarÄ• vikkhepavÄ• do dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ime kira diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• desato Ä• gantvÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasantÄ• eka
sannipatitvÄ• attano attano vÄ• daá¹ƒ paggayha aÃ±Ã±avÄ• de khuá¹ƒsentÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• p
__ ``te bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kalahassa pubbabhÄ• go. __bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• _ti jÄ•
kalaho eva, kalassa vÄ• hananato kalaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa viruddhavÄ
__vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• _. mammaghaá¹-á¹-anato mukhameva sattÄ«ti __mukhasatti, _ pharus
hi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena phalampi vohariyati yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ``sukho buddhu
paccanubhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. tÄ• hi mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• vijjhantÄ• viharanti. __edis
aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vo ediso evarÅ«po, yathÄ• mayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``sassato lokoâ€™â€™ ti. _
dhammo \Be 310/, yathÄ• tayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``asassato lokoâ€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ sesapadehipi
titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• do sakalanagare pÄ• kaá¹-o jÄ• to. atha bhikkhÅ« sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``atthi no idaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pÄ• bhataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ nÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ im
bhagavato Ä• roceyyÄ• ma, appeva nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya satthu saá¹‡hasukhumaá¹ƒ dh
labheyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti te pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• kÄ• le bhagavato etama
--- __ ``atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammassa ayathÄ• bhÅ«tapajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ
``aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• , bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __andhÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakk
``acakkhukÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. paÃ±Ã±Ä• hi idha ``cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• . tathÄ• hi
jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti idhalokatthaá¹ƒ paralokatth
idhalokaparalokesu vuddhiá¹ƒ abbhudayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vabujjhanti, paramatthe pana nibbÄ• ne k
pavattimattepi sammÅ«á¸·hÄ• , te kathaá¹ƒ nivattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nissantÄ«ti. __anatthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• n
atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, tadaggena anatthampi na jÄ• nanti. yasmÄ• __dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• na
na jÄ• nanti_. te hi vipariyesaggÄ• hitÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ kusalampi akusalaá¹ƒ karonti, adha
kusalaá¹ƒ karonti. na kevalaÃ±ca dhammÄ• dhammesu eva, atha kho tassa vipÄ• kesupi sa
kammampi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ katvÄ• voharanti, vipÄ• kampi kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . tathÄ• __dhamm
jÄ• nanti, __adhammaá¹ƒ_ asabhÄ• vadhammampi na jÄ• nanti. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• ca sabhÄ
asabhÄ• vadhammaÃ±ca, asabhÄ• vadhammaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadhammaÃ±ca katvÄ• pavede

iti bhagavÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ mohadiá¹-á¹-hipaá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuvekal

dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ jaccandhÅ«pamÄ• ya pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __ ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ,
tattha __bhÅ«tapubba_nti pubbe bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, atÄ«takÄ• le nibbattaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ataro rÄ• jÄ
nÄ• magottehi loke apÄ• kaá¹-o eko rÄ• jÄ• ahosi. __so rÄ• jÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ
raÃ±Ã±o sobhaggappattaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ attano opavayhaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ upaá
disvÄ• etadahosi --- ``bhaddakaá¹ƒ vata, bho, hatthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti. te
jaccandho rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡ena gacchati. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• \Be 311/ cintesi --- ``mahÄ• j
andhÄ• ye evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na labhanti daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ im
jaccandhÄ• sabbe te sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• ekadesaá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ hatthena phusÄ• petvÄ
suá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti. keá¸·isÄ«lo rÄ• jÄ• ekena purisena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• sabbe jaccandhe
purisassa saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``yathÄ• ekeko jaccandho sÄ«sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒyeva ha
`hatthÄ« mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi, tathÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so
rÄ• jÄ• te jaccandhe \Ne 279/ paccekaá¹ƒ pucchi ``kÄ«diso, bhaá¹‡e, hatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. t
diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vayavameva hatthiá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadantÄ• ``ediso hatthÄ«, nediso hatth
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ karontÄ• hatthÄ• dÄ«hi upakkamitvÄ• rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e m
rÄ• jÄ• saparijano tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• phÄ• sukehi bhijjamÄ• nehi hadaye
hasi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho, bhikkhave, so rÄ• jÄ• ... pe ... attamano ahosÄ«â€™â

tattha __ambho_ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• vatakÄ• _ti yattakÄ• . __jaccandhÄ• _ti jÄ• tiyÄ• a
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya acakkhukÄ• . __ekajjha_nti ekato. __bhaá¹‡e_ti abahumÄ• nÄ• lÄ• po. __ha
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ sayÄ• petvÄ• dassehi. so ca susikkhitattÄ• aparipphandanto nipa
hatthÄ«_ti hatthena parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tena purisena sÄ«sa
``ediso hatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• pitattÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva naá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nan
deva hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi kumbhoâ€™â€™ _ti vadiá¹ƒsu. __kumbho_ti ca ghaá¹-oti attho.
nÄ• gadantakhÄ«lo. __soá¹‡á¸• o_ti hattho. __naá¹…galÄ«sÄ• _ti naá¹…galassa sirassa Ä
__koá¹-á¹-ho_ti kusÅ«lo. __pÄ• do_ti jaá¹…gho. __thÅ«á¹‡o_ti thambho. __naá¹…guá¹-á¹-h
urimappadeso. __vÄ• ladhÄ«_ti vÄ• lassa aggappadeso. __muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi saá¹ƒsumbhiá¹ƒ
bandhitvÄ• pahariá¹ƒsu, muá¹-á¹-highÄ• taá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. __attamano ahosÄ«_ti keá¸·isÄ«l
jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahena attamano pahÄ• sena gahitamano ahosi.

__evameva kho_ti upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- bhikkhave, yathÄ• te jaccandhÄ
ekaá¹…gadassino anavasesato hatthiá¹ƒ apassitvÄ• attanÄ• \Be 312/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vayavan
\Ee 343/ itarehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ananujÄ• nantÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ
ime aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• sakkÄ• yassa ekadesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pavedanÄ• diá¹ƒ attano diá¹-á¹-hidassan
``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• tassa sassatÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• ``idameva
abhinivisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vivadanti, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pana atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ dha
tasmÄ• andhÄ• acakkhukÄ• jaccandhapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ

apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya hatthimhi yathÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ micchÄ• bhinivesaá
vivÄ• dÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ

tattha \Ne 280/ __imesu kira sajjanti, eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _ti idhekacce pabbajjÅ«
jÄ• timattena brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ``sassato lokoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattesu imesu eva asÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanavasena, imesu vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu evaá¹ƒ
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammesu taá¹‡hÄ• bhinandanadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ``et
sajjanti kira. aho nesaá¹ƒ sammohoti dasseti. __kira_saddo cettha arucisÅ«canattho. tena ta
saá¹…gakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vameva dÄ«peti. na kevalaá¹ƒ sajjanti eva, atha kho __viggayha
tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• si, ahaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ
viggÄ• hikakathÄ• nuyogavasena viggayha vivadanti vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. __na_nti cetth
vÄ• __viggayha na_nti naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hinissayaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-himeva vÄ• viparÄ«tad
sassatÄ• divasena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vivadanti visesato vadanti,
visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• abhinivissa voharanti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __janÄ• ekaá¹…
jaccandhajanÄ• hatthissa ekekaá¹…gadassino ``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ attanÄ• phusitvÄ• Ã±Ä• taá¹
hatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viggayha vivadiá¹ƒsu, evaá¹ƒsampadan
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dutiyanÄ• nÄ• titthiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> paÃ±came \Be 313/ \Ee 344/ __sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±a
gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ sassataá¹ƒ niccanti aÃ±Ã±epi ca tathÄ• gÄ• hentÄ• voharanti. yathÄ• ha

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ attÄ• ceva loko ca sassato cÄ• ti attÄ• naÃ±ca lokaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apenti. vedana
saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca sassato cÄ• ti attÄ• naÃ±ca lokaÃ±ca

atha vÄ• __attÄ• _ti ahaá¹…kÄ• ravatthu, __loko_ti mamaá¹…kÄ• ravatthu, yaá¹ƒ ``attaniy
__attÄ• _ti vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ, __loko_ti paro. __attÄ• _ti vÄ• paÃ±casu upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhes
\Ne 281/. __attÄ• _ti vÄ• saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ako khandhasantÄ• no, aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ako __loko
ca lokoti ca yathÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• gahetvÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ ``nicco dhuvo sassatoâ€™
voharanti. etena cattÄ• ro sassatavÄ• dÄ• dassitÄ• . __asassato_ti sattapi ucchedavÄ• dÄ
asassato cÄ• _ti ekacco attÄ• ca loko ca sassato, ekacco asassatoti evaá¹ƒ sassato ca asa
atha vÄ• sveva attÄ• ca loko ca attagatidiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sassato ca asassato ca, s
evamettha attho veditabbo. sabbathÄ• pi iminÄ• ekaccasassatavÄ• do dassito. __neva sas
amarÄ• vikkhepavÄ• do dassito. te hi sassatavÄ• de asassatavÄ• de ca dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``n
attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vikkhepaá¹ƒ karontÄ• vivadanti.

__sayaá¹ƒkato_ti attanÄ• kato. yathÄ• hi tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• ca attano dh
katvÄ• sukhadukkhÄ• ni paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, evaá¹ƒ attÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa ca upabhoga
palibodhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ lokaÃ±ca karoti, abhinimminÄ• tÄ«ti attaladdhi viya ayampi tesa
__paraá¹ƒkato_ti parena kato, attato parena issarena vÄ• purisena vÄ• pajÄ• patinÄ• vÄ•
vÄ• attÄ• ca loko ca kato \Be 314/, nimmitoti attho. __sayaá¹ƒkato ca paraá¹ƒkato cÄ• _ti y
lokaÃ±ca nimminantÄ• issarÄ• dayo na kevalaá¹ƒ sayameva nimminanti, atha kho tesaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• va, tasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒkato c
loko cÄ• ti ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhi. __asayaá¹ƒkÄ• ro aparaá¹ƒkÄ• ro_ti natthi etassa sayaá¹ƒ
natthi etassa parakÄ• roti aparakÄ• ro. anunÄ• sikÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``aparaá¹ƒk
ubhayattha dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ubhayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. atha kathaá¹ƒ uppannoti Ä• ha --- __a
yadicchÄ• ya samuppanno kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena vinÄ• uppannoti adhiccasamuppannavÄ• c
ahetukavÄ• dopi saá¹…gahito hoti.

idÄ• ni ye diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sukhadukkhampi tassa guá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ kiÃ±
sassatÄ• divasena abhinivissa voharanti, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``santeke
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti ettha pana idha jaccandhÅ«pamÄ• ya anÄ• gatattÄ• taá¹ƒ hitv
vuttanayeneva attho yojetabbo, tathÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya.

tattha \Ne 282/ __antarÄ• va visÄ«danti, apatvÄ• va tamogadha_nti ayaá¹ƒ viseso. tassatth
diá¹-á¹-higatesu diá¹-á¹-hinissayesu Ä• sajjamÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• kÄ• moghÄ• dÄ«na
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghasseva vÄ• antarÄ• va vemajjhe eva yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rabhÄ• vena p
ogadhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ tadadhigamÅ«pÄ• yo vÄ• ariyamaggo taá¹ƒ appatv
saá¹ƒsÄ«danti. ogÄ• dhanti patiá¹-á¹-hahanti etena, ettha vÄ• ti ogÄ• dho, ariyamaggo nibb
ogÄ• dhamevettha rassattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ogadhanti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ogadhaá¹ƒ tamogadhanti p

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. tatiyanÄ• nÄ• titthiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<56> chaá¹-á¹-he sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva. __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti ettha pana
dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• te dÅ«rato vajjetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ passato ca tattha an
346/ micchÄ• bhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ apassato \Be 315/ ca yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ s
ativattanÄ• nativattanadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«ti attho yojetabbo.

tattha __ahaá¹…kÄ• rapasutÄ• yaá¹ƒ pajÄ• _ti ``sayaá¹ƒkato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ t

vuttasayaá¹ƒkÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ahaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pasu
micchÄ• bhiniviá¹-á¹-ho sattakÄ• yo. __paraá¹ƒkÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitÄ• _ti paro aÃ±Ã±o issarÄ
evaá¹ƒ pavattaparaá¹ƒkÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hisannissitÄ• tÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒhitÄ• ti paraá¹ƒkÄ• rÅ«pa
nÄ• bbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsÅ«_ti etaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hidvayaá¹ƒ eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tattha do
nÄ• nujÄ• niá¹ƒsu. kathaá¹ƒ? sati hi sayaá¹ƒkÄ• re kÄ• makÄ• rato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hene
aniá¹-á¹-hena. na hi koci attano dukkhaá¹ƒ icchati, bhavati ca aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na sa
paraá¹ƒkÄ• ropi yadi issarahetuko, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ issaro attatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kareyya paratthaá¹ƒ v
attatthaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• akatakicco siyÄ• asiddhassa sÄ• dhanato. atha vÄ• paratthaá¹ƒ sabb
nipphajjeyya, na ahitaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ nipphajjati, tasmÄ• issaravasena na paraá¹ƒkÄ• ro sijj
issarasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±anirapekkhaá¹ƒ niccamekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• siyÄ• ,
sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡assa sannihitattÄ• . athassa aÃ±Ã±ampi sa
icchitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±Ã±eva \Ne 283/ hetu, kiá¹ƒ issarena apariniá¹-á¹-hitasÄ• matthiyena parikap
issarahetuko paraá¹ƒkÄ• ro na sijjhati, evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• patipurisapakatibrahmakÄ• lÄ• dihetuto
tesampi asiddhattÄ• vuttadosÄ• nativattanato ca. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``etadeke nÄ• bbhaÃ±Ã±aá
yathÄ• vutte sayaá¹ƒkÄ• raparaá¹ƒkÄ• re nÄ• nujÄ• nantÄ• pi adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ attÄ
tepi __na naá¹ƒ sallanti addasuá¹ƒ_ adhiccasamuppannantivÄ• dinopi micchÄ• bhinivesaá¹
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ tattha tattha dukkhuppÄ• danato vijjh
``sallaâ€™â€™ nti na passiá¹ƒsu.

__etaÃ±ca sallaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikacca passato_ti \Ee 347/ yo pana Ä• raddhavipassako paÃ±capi
aniccato dukkhato anattato samanupassati, so etaÃ±ca tividhaá¹ƒ viparÄ«tadassanaá¹ƒ aÃ±
micchÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ tesaÃ±ca nissayabhÅ«te paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhepi tujjanato dur
nti paá¹-ikacca pubbeyeva \Be 316/ vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati. evaá¹ƒ passato ariya
__ahaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti na tassa hoti_. yathÄ• ca attano kÄ• rakabhÄ• vo tassa na upaá¹-á¹-h
karotÄ«ti na tassa hoti, _ kevalaá¹ƒ pana aniccasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppannadha
ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipannassa sabbathÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vova dassito. te
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasamatikkamo pakÄ• sito hoti.

idÄ• ni yo diá¹-á¹-higate allÄ«no, na so saá¹ƒsÄ• rato sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ sakkoti, taá¹ƒ
``mÄ• nupetÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __mÄ• nupetÄ• ayaá¹ƒ pajÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-higatikasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pajÄ• sattakÄ• yo ``mayhaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi sundarÄ• , mayhaá
ti attano gÄ• hassa saá¹ƒpaggahalakkhaá¹‡ena mÄ• nena upetÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• . __mÄ
tato eva tena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nena yathÄ• taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjat
santÄ• nassa ganthitattÄ• vinibaddhattÄ• ca mÄ• naganthÄ• mÄ• navinibaddhÄ• . __diá¹
saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattatÄ«_ti ``idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti attukkaá
attano diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinivesena paresaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su sÄ• rambhakathÄ• virodhakathÄ•
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ• nato saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati, na atikkamatÄ«ti attho.

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. subhÅ«tisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<57> sattame \Ne 284/ \Ee 348/ __subhÅ«tÄ«_ti tassa therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. so hi Ä• yasm
bhagavato pÄ• damÅ«le katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro kappasatasahassaá¹ƒ upacitapuÃ±Ã±asambh
uá¸·Ä• ravibhave gahapatikule uppanno bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• saá¹ƒvegaj
pabbajitvÄ• katÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ghaá¹-ento vÄ• yamanto na cirasseva chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o j
brahmavihÄ• rabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pana ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattiyÄ• ``etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ araá¹‡avihÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ subhÅ«tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a I 201) araá¹‡
etadagge á¹-hapito. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vihÄ• raá¹.
catuparisamajjhe bhagavantaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ \Be 317/ desentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``desanÄ• pariyo
vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhagavato avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasm
phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha dutiyajjhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• dhi sabbopi arÅ«pÄ• vacarasa
idha pana catutthajjhÄ• napÄ• dako arahattaphalasamÄ• dhi ``avitakkasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi pahÄ«nÄ• micchÄ• vitakkÄ• na tÄ• va suppahÄ«nÄ• accantapahÄ
pahÄ«nÄ• eva puna pahÄ• nakiccÄ• bhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• aggamaggapariyosÄ• nabhÅ«to a
micchÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nante uppannattÄ• visesato ``avitakkasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™
pageva catutthajjhÄ• napÄ• dako. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``idha pana catutthajjhÄ• napÄ• dako ar
`avitakkasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™ ti adhippetoâ€™â€™ ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato subhÅ«tissa
sabbamicchÄ• vitakkasabbasaá¹ƒkilesapahÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rat
__imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __yassa vitakkÄ• vidhÅ«pitÄ• _ti yena ariyapuggalena, yassa vÄ• \Ee 349/ ariyapu
kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo sabbepi micchÄ• vitakkÄ• vidhÅ«pitÄ• ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena san
__ajjhattaá¹ƒ suvikappitÄ• asesÄ• _ti niyakajjhattasaá¹…khÄ• te attano santÄ• ne uppajjan
suá¹-á¹-hu vikappitÄ• asesato, kiÃ±cipi asesetvÄ• susamucchinnÄ• ti attho. __taá¹ƒ saá¹…
arÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• hetuattho __taá¹ƒ_saddo. yasmÄ
micchÄ• vitakkÄ• samucchinnÄ• , tasmÄ• rÄ• gasaá¹…gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ saá¹.
kilesasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ne 285/ aticca atikkamitvÄ• atikkamanahetu rÅ«pasabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• va
vikÄ• rassa tattha abhÄ• vato nibbikÄ• rahetubhÄ• vato vÄ• ``arÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti laddhan
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattÄ• hi maggaphalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi arÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. __catuy
diá¹-á¹-hiyogo avijjÄ• yogoti cattÄ• ro yoge yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ catÅ«hipi maggehi atikkamitvÄ•

metÄ«_ti __ma_kÄ• ro padasandhikaro, jÄ• tu ekaá¹ƒseneva punabbhavÄ• ya na eti, Ä• ya
tassa natthÄ«ti attho. ``na \Be 318/ jÄ• ti metÄ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, so evattho. iti bhag
subhÅ«tissa arahattaphalasamÄ• pattivihÄ• raá¹ƒ anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• rabbha
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. gaá¹‡ikÄ• suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<58> aá¹-á¹-hame __dve pÅ«gÄ• _ti dve gaá¹‡Ä• . __aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• yÄ• _ti a
nagarasobhiniyÄ• . __sÄ• rattÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu rattÄ• . __paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• _ti kilesavasen
rÄ• jagahe kira ekasmiá¹ƒ chaá¹‡adivase bahÅ« dhuttapurisÄ• gaá¹‡abandhanena vicaran
vesiá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• chaá¹‡akÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·iá¹ƒsu. tato parampi c
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒyeva vesiá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• chaá¹‡akÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·iá¹ƒsu. athÄ• parasmiá¹ƒ \Ee
aÃ±Ã±epi dhuttÄ• tatheva chaá¹‡akÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mÄ• vesiyo Ä• nentÄ• purima
ekaá¹ƒ vesiá¹ƒ Ä• nenti. itare taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pariggahoâ€™â€™ ti Ä•
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ``evaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pariggaho, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pariggahoâ€™â€™ ti kalahaá¹
pÄ• á¹‡ippahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni akaá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jag
_tiÄ• di. tattha __upakkamantÄ«_ti paharanti. __maraá¹‡ampi nigacchantÄ«_ti balavÅ«pakk
upagacchanti, itarepi maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu gedhaá¹ƒ vivÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ sabbÄ• natthamA
viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti antadvaye ca majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nis
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Ne 286/ __yaÃ±ca patta_nti yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dipaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ajÄ• taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ
dosoâ€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• vÄ• apurakkhatvÄ• vÄ• etarahi laddhaá¹ƒ an
pattabba_nti yaÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡ajÄ• tameva ``bhuÃ±jitabbÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , paribhuÃ±jitabbA
kÄ• mÄ• , paá¹-isevitabbÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , yo kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jati, so lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti, y
bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya taá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• k
pattabbaá¹ƒ anubhavitabbaÃ±ca. __ubhayametaá¹ƒ rajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti etaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ
pattabbaÃ±ca rÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«hi anukiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sampatte hi vatthukÄ• me anubhavanto n
hoti, tattha pana saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hacittassa phale Ä• yatiá¹ƒ Ä• panne domanassuppattiyÄ• d
hoti, ubhayatthÄ• pi moharajena vokiá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. kassa panetaá¹ƒ rajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡anti Ä•
``Ä• turassÄ• nusikkhatoâ€™â€™ _ti kÄ• mapatthanÄ• vasena kilesÄ• turassa, tassa ca ph
ubhayatthÄ• pi paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ• ya kilesaphale anusikkhato.

tathÄ• __yaÃ±ca patta_nti yaá¹ƒ acelakavatÄ• divasena pattaá¹ƒ attaparitÄ• panaá¹ƒ \Ee

pattabba_nti yaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nahetu apÄ• yesu pattabbaá¹ƒ pha
rajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti tadubhayaá¹ƒ dukkharajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä• turassÄ• _ti kÄ• yak
__anusikkhato_ti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• samÄ• dÄ• yake puggale ca anusikkhato.

__ye ca sikkhÄ• sÄ• rÄ• _ti yehi yathÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ s
``iminÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathitÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- __sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• rÄ• _ti. tattha yaá¹ƒ ``na karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti oramati, taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ,
visabhojanakicchÄ• caraá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vataá¹ƒ, sÄ• kabhakkhatÄ• dijÄ«vikÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, m
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, etesaá¹ƒ anutiá¹-á¹-hanaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tapiá¹‡á¸• akaparib
khandhadevasivÄ• diparicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, evametehi yathÄ• vuttehi sÄ
hotÄ«ti tÄ• ni sÄ• rato gahetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• sÄ• rÄ• sÄ«la
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . __ayameko anto_ti aya
sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• savasena attakilamathÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• to majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ip
lÄ• makaá¹-á¹-hena ca eko anto. __ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo anto_ti ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo
pÄ• tabyatÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• to dutiyo vuttanayena anto.

__iccete ubho antÄ• _ti kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo attakilamathÄ• nuyogo ca iti ete ubho a
patte, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ pattabbe ca kilesadukkharajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡e kÄ• maguá¹‡e attaparitÄ• pane
kilesadukkhÄ• turÄ• naá¹ƒ anusikkhantehi, sayaÃ±ca \Be 320/ kilesadukkhÄ• turehi paá¹-ip
uppathabhÅ«tÄ• cÄ• ti antÄ• . __kaá¹-asivaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• _ti andhaputhujjanehi abhikaá¹…
kaá¹-asisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• . __kaá¹-asiyo di
tÄ• pana \Ee 352/ kaá¹-asiyo nÄ• nappakÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• henti. vatthukÄ• mesu
pajahituá¹ƒ asakkontassa taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ``natthi din
1221; Vibh 938) natthikadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• p
attaparitÄ• panaá¹ƒ anuyuttassa pana avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ•
suddhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• attasuddhiabhilÄ• sena sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. evaá¹ƒ antadvayÅ«
taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivaá¸• á¸• hakatÄ• veditabbÄ• . keci pana ``kaá¹-asÄ«ti paÃ
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. tesaá¹ƒ yadaggena tato antadvayato saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhi na
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe abhivaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. apare pana ``kaá¹-asivaá¸• á¸• ha
``aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi sivathikavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. te
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhihetubhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• voyeva vutto, kaá¹-asiyÄ• pana diá¹-á¹-hivaá¸• á¸• h

__ete te ubho ante anabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti te ete yathÄ• vutte ubhopi ante ajÄ• nitvÄ• ``ime
evaá¹ƒgahitÄ• evaá¹ƒanuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• evaá¹ƒgatikÄ• evaá¹ƒabhisamparÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
ajÄ• nanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cassa disvÄ• Ä• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™
viyassa hetuatthatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __olÄ«yanti eke_ti eke kÄ• masukhÄ• nuyogavasen
__atidhÄ• vanti eke_ti eke attakilamathÄ• nuyogavasena atikkamanti. kÄ• masukhamanuyu

akaraá¹‡ato kosajjavasena sammÄ• paá¹-ipattito saá¹…kocamÄ• pannatÄ• olÄ«yanti nÄ• n
pana kosajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anupÄ• yena vÄ«riyÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ karontÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiy
nÄ• ma, tadubhayaá¹ƒ pana tattha Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dassanato. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ubho ante an
eke atidhÄ• vanti ekeâ€™â€™ ti. tattha taá¹‡hÄ• bhinandanavasena olÄ«yanti, diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
atidhÄ• vantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 321/ vÄ• sassatÄ• bhinivesavasena olÄ«yanti eke, ucchedÄ• bhinivesavasena at
gosÄ«lÄ• divasena hi attaparitÄ• panamanuyuttÄ• ekacce ``iminÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ«lena vÄ• vat
brahmacariyena vÄ• \Ee 353/ devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• mi devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• , tattha nicco dh
avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammo sassatisamaá¹ƒ tatheva á¹-hassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sassatadassan
olÄ«yanti nÄ• ma, kÄ• masukhamanuyuttÄ• pana ekacce yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci katvÄ• indriyÄ• ni sa
viya tadanuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ucchedadassanaá¹ƒ abhinivisantÄ• anupÄ• yena vaá¹-á¹-upaccheda
atidhÄ• vanti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ sassatucchedavasenapi olÄ«yanÄ• tidhÄ• vanÄ• ni veditabbÄ

__ye ca kho te abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ye ca kho pana ariyapuggalÄ• te yathÄ• vutte ubho an
evaá¹ƒgahitÄ• evaá¹ƒanuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• evaá¹ƒgatikÄ• evaá¹ƒabhisamparÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vipassanÄ• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya jÄ• nitvÄ• majjhimapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• . __tatra ca nÄ• hesu_nti tatra tasmiá¹ƒ antadvaye patitÄ• na ahesu
pajahiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __tena ca nÄ• maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsÅ«_ti tena antadvayapahÄ• nena ``mama
ahaá¹ƒ antadvayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• siá¹ƒ, iminÄ• antadvayapahÄ• nena seyyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÄ• namaÃ±Ã±anÄ• vasena na amaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu sabbamaÃ±Ã±anÄ• naa
aggaphale á¹-hite ariyapuggale sandhÄ• ya ``tatra ca nÄ• hesuá¹ƒ, tena ca nÄ• maÃ±Ã±iá¹
atÄ«takÄ• lavasena ayaá¹ƒ desanÄ• pavattÄ• , maggakkhaá¹‡e pana adhippete vattamÄ•
siyÄ• . __vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ natthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• yÄ• _ti ye evaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nasabbama
tesaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbutÄ• naá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• kakilesavasena tividhampi vaá¹-á¹-aá¹
vattamÄ• nakkhandhabhedato uddhaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• no viya jÄ• tavedo apaÃ±Ã±attikabhÄ

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. upÄ• tidhÄ• vantisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<59> navame \Be 322/ \Ee 354/ __rattandhakÄ• ratimisÄ• ya_nti rattiyaá¹ƒ andhakÄ• re ma
hi andhakÄ• ravirahitÄ• hoti, yÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya ratti juá¹‡hobhÄ• sitÄ• . andhakÄ• ropi
vattabbo hoti abbhamahikÄ• diupakkilesavirahite deve. mahandhakÄ• ro hi ``timisÄ• â€™â€
amÄ• vasÄ« ratti devo ca meghapaá¹-alasaÃ±channo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``rattandhakÄ• ratim
rattiyÄ• andhakÄ• re mahÄ• timisÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti. __abbhokÄ• se_ti appaá¹-icchanne ok
__telappadÄ«pesu jhÄ• yamÄ• nesÅ«_ti telapajjotesu jalamÄ• nesu.

nanu ca bhagavato byÄ• mappabhÄ• pakatiyÄ• byÄ• mamattappadesaá¹ƒ abhibyÄ• petv
abhibhavitvÄ• ghanabahalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• lokaá¹ƒ vissajjentÄ« andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ•
kÄ• yappabhÄ• pi nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divasena chabbaá¹‡á¹‡aghanabuddharasmiyo vissajjetvÄ•
asÄ«tihatthappadesaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sentÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• lokeneva ekobhÄ• sabh
padÄ«pakaraá¹‡e kiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ natthi, tathÄ• pi puÃ±Ã±atthikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca pÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ devasikaá¹ƒ telappadÄ«paá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-ha
--- sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalepi ``ete maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• le dÄ«pÄ• jhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 15
``rattandhakÄ• ratimisÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti idampi tassÄ• rattiyÄ• sabhÄ• vakittanatthaá¹ƒ vu
nisinnokÄ• sassa andhakÄ• rabhÄ• vato. pÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡atthameva hi tadÄ• pi upÄ• sakehi

tasmiÃ±hi divase sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino bahÅ« upÄ• sakÄ• pÄ• tova sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ
uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyitvÄ• buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ
mahÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni pavattetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca anugantvÄ• nivattit
gantvÄ• sayampi paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• suddhavatthanivatthÄ• suddhuttarÄ• saá¹…gÄ• gandha
gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ«jetvÄ• keci manobhÄ• vanÄ«ye bhikkhÅ« payirupÄ• santÄ• k
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesuá¹ƒ. te sÄ• yanhasamaye bhagavato santike \Ee 355/ dha
dhammasabhÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be 323/ gandhakuá¹-isamÄ«pe ajjhokÄ• s
nisinne, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• payirupÄ• sante uposath
yonisomanasikÄ• raparibrÅ«hanatthaÃ±ca nagaraá¹ƒ agantvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva vasitukÄ• mÄ
bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca pÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ bahÅ« telappadÄ«pe Ä• ropetv
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, ``bhante, ime titthiyÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni abhiniv
voharantÄ• ca kadÄ• ci sassataá¹ƒ, kadÄ• ci asassataá¹ƒ, ucchedÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataranti
navanavÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni `idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™ nti paggayha tiá¹-á
tesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• abhiniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• gati, ko abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. tena ca s
paá¹-aá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• patantÄ• patantÄ• tesu telappadÄ«pesu nipatanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
samayena sambahulÄ• adhipÄ• takÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne 290/ __adhipÄ• takÄ• _ti paá¹-aá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• , ye ``salabhÄ• â€™â€™ tip
dÄ«pasikhaá¹ƒ adhipatanato ``adhipÄ• takÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• . __Ä• pÄ• taparipÄ• t
Ä• patitvÄ• Ä• patitvÄ• paripatitvÄ• paripatitvÄ• , abhimukhapÄ• taÃ±ceva paribbhamitvÄ
``Ä• pÄ• the paripÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti keci paá¹-hanti, Ä• pÄ• the padÄ«passa attano Ä• pÄ•
paripatitvÄ• ti attho. __anaya_nti avaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ. __byasana_nti vinÄ• saá¹ƒ. p
maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, pacchimapadena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tattha keci p
mariá¹ƒsu, keci maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒsu.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ adhipÄ• takapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ attahitaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ•
niratthakabyasanÄ• pattiá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ viya diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhiniv

anayabyasanÄ• pattidÄ«pakaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __upÄ• tidhÄ• vanti na sÄ• ramentÄ«_ti sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiÄ• dibhed
enti, catusaccÄ• bhisamayavasena na adhigacchanti. tasmiá¹ƒ pana saupÄ• ye sÄ• re tiá¹-á
vimuttÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ• ya taá¹ƒ upentÄ• viya hutvÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• sena atidhÄ• vanti ati
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe ``niccaá¹ƒ \Be 324/ subhaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ attÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhi
attho. __navaá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ brÅ«hayantÄ«_ti tathÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ•
navaá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ brÅ«hayanti vaá¸• á¸• hayanti. __patanti pajjotamivÄ• dhipÄ
itiheke niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hibandhanehi baddhattÄ• eke samaá¹‡abr
attanÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-hidassaneneva vÄ• diá¹-á¹-he anussavÅ«palabbh
ekantato evametaâ€™â€™ nti niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinivesena ``sassataâ€™â€™ nti
ekantahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi Ä• ditta
aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suá¹ƒyeva ime viya adhipÄ• takÄ• imaá¹ƒ pajjotaá¹ƒ patanti, na tato sÄ«sa
sakkontÄ«ti attho.

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. uppajjantisuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> dasame __yÄ• vakÄ«va_nti yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __yato_ti yadÄ• , yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
\Ne 291/ attho. __evametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nandÄ• _ti, Ä• nanda, tathÄ• gate uppanne tathÄ• gatass
tathÄ• gatasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ca lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro abhivaá¸• á¸• hati, titthiyÄ• pana nitt
pahÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• hontÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ tayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ, na etassa aÃ±Ã
hi cakkaratanassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vena loko cakkaratanaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha pÅ«jÄ• s
pavatteti, cakkaratanameva pana sabbo loko sabbabhÄ• vehi sakkaroti garuá¹ƒ karoti mÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nusÄ• ripuÃ±Ã±amattanissandassapi tÄ• va mahanto Ä• nubhÄ• vo, kimaá¹…ga
vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nusÄ• ripuÃ±Ã±aphalÅ«patthambhassa anantÄ• parimeyyaguá¹‡agaá¹‡Ä• dhÅ
dhammaratanassa saá¹…gharatanassa cÄ• ti dasseti.

bhagavÄ• hi sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• pavattavaradhammacakko anukkamena loke e
jÄ• tesu saá¹-á¹-hi arahante janapadacÄ• rikÄ• ya vissajjetvÄ• uruvelaá¹ƒ patvÄ• uruvelak
sahassajaá¹-ile arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tehi parivuto laá¹-á¹-hivanuyyÄ• ne nisÄ«ditv
bimbisÄ• rappamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gamagadhavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa nahutÄ• ni sÄ• sa
vihÄ• si, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Be 325/ ca yathÄ• yathÄ• u
uá¸·Ä• ralÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro abhivaá¸• á¸• hati, tathÄ• tathÄ• sabbatitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasa

athekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinno bhagavato ca ariyasaá¹.
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho titthiyÄ• n

paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ Ä• vajjesi. athassa nesaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi duppaá¹-ipattiyeva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.
``evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• ve nÄ• ma puÃ±Ã±Å«panissayassa dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipa
bhagavati, ariyasaá¹…ghe ca dharante kathaá¹ƒ ime aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• evaá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ipan
varÄ• kÄ• lÄ• bhino sakkatÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rahÄ
uppÄ• detvÄ• atha attano parivitakkaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±ca, bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• b
ca taá¹ƒ, ``Ä• nanda, tayÄ• micchÄ• parivitakkitaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• liá¹…
unnÄ• metvÄ• supupphitasatapattasassirikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ abhippasannataraá¹ƒ ka
Ä• nandÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampahaá¹ƒsitvÄ• ``yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tassa
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando ... pe ... bhikkhusaá¹…gho cÄ• â€™â€™ _t
aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ atÄ«tepi mayi anuppanne ekacce nÄ«cajanÄ• sammÄ• naá¹ƒ labhitvÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• ahesunti __bÄ• verujÄ• takaá¹ƒ_ (J I 4.153 Ä• dayo

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 292/ __viditvÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va sakkÄ• rasammÄ• n
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• loke uppajjanti, tesaá¹ƒ pana uppÄ• dato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya te hatalÄ• l
nittejÄ• va honti, duppaá¹-ipattiyÄ• dukkhato ca na muccantÄ«ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• n
tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __obhÄ• sati tÄ• va so kimÄ«_ti so khajjÅ«panakakimi tÄ• vadeva obhÄ• sati jotati d
unnamate pabhaá¹…karo_ti tÄ«supi mahÄ• dÄ«pesu ekakkhaá¹‡e Ä• lokakaraá¹‡ena ``pab
sÅ«riyo yÄ• va na uggamati na udeti. anuggate hi sÅ«riye laddhokÄ• sÄ• khajjÅ«panakÄ•
kaá¹‡á¹-akaphalasadisÄ• tamasi vijjotanti. __sa verocanamhi uggate, hatappabho hoti na c
samantato \Be 326/ andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamitvÄ• kiraá¹‡asahassena virocanasabhÄ• vatÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hite so khajjÅ«panako hatappabho nittejo kÄ• á¸·ako hoti, rattandhakÄ• re viya na bh

__evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sitameva takkikÄ• na_nti yathÄ• tena khajjÅ«panakena sÅ«riyuggamanat
hoti, evaá¹ƒ takketvÄ• vitakketvÄ• parikappanamattena diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ato ``tak
laddhanÄ• mehi titthiyehi obhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ attano samayatejena dÄ«petvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ t
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• loke nuppajjanti. na takkikÄ• sujjhanti na cÄ• pi sÄ• vakÄ• _ti yadÄ
uppajjanti, tadÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• na sujjhanti na sobhanti, na cÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• s
vihatasobhÄ• rattikhittÄ• viya sarÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanteva. atha vÄ• yÄ• va sammÄ• sam
tÄ• vadeva takkikÄ• naá¹ƒ obhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ attano samayena jotanaá¹ƒ bÄ• lalÄ• panaá¹ƒ, na
yasmÄ• na takkikÄ• sujjhanti, na cÄ• pi sÄ• vakÄ• . te hi durakkhÄ• tadhammavinayÄ• sa
saá¹ƒsÄ• rato sujjhanti aniyyÄ• nikasÄ• sanattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``duddiá¹-á¹-hÄ« na dukkhÄ
takkikÄ• hi ayÄ• thÄ• valaddhikatÄ• ya \Ee 359/ duddiá¹-á¹-hino micchÄ• bhiniviá¹-á¹-hadiá
viparÄ«tadassanÄ• taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato na kadÄ• cipi mu

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca jaccandhavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

7. cÅ«á¸·avaggo

1. paá¹-hamalakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<61> cÅ«á¸·avaggassa \Be 327/ \Ne 293/ \Ee 360/ paá¹-hame __lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiya_n
tassa Ä• yasmato nÄ• maá¹ƒ, kÄ• yassa pana rassattÄ• ``lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyoâ€™â€™
sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ« kulaputto mahaddhano mahÄ• bhogo rÅ«pena apÄ• sÄ• diko dubbaá¹‡á
ekadivasaá¹ƒ satthari jetavane viharante upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dham
paá¹-iladdhasaddho pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasampado satthu santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒ karonto sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tadÄ• sekkhÄ• bhikkhÅ« yebhuyyena Ä
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• uparimaggatthÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• canti, dhammadesana
pucchanti. so tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÅ«rento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhati, dhamm
vissajjeti. te ghaá¹-entÄ• vÄ• yamantÄ• appekacce sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ, appekacce a
arahattaá¹ƒ, appekacce tisso vijjÄ• , appekacce chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , appekacce catasso pa
adhigacchanti. te disvÄ• lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyopi sekho samÄ• no kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• atta
sallekhaÃ±ca paccavekkhitvÄ• dhammasenÄ• patiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• katapaá¹-isanth
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. sopissa ajjhÄ• sayassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi. tena vutt
pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyaá¹ƒ aneka
sandassetÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ee 361/ __anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti ``itipi paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• aniccÄ• , itipi dukkhÄ• ,
evaá¹ƒ anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. __dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• yÄ• _ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakkh
udayabbayÄ• dipakÄ• saniyÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya. __sandassetÄ«_ti tÄ• niyeva anicc
udayabbayÄ• dike ca sammÄ• dasseti, hatthena gahetvÄ• viya paccakkhato dasseti. __sa
328/ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• dapeti, yathÄ• vÄ«thipaá¹-ipa
evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. __samuttejetÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• ya Ä• raddhÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá
upaá¹-á¹-hahantesu yathÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne 294/ paggahaniggahasamupekkhaá¹‡ehi bojjhaá¹
bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• yathÄ• vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÅ«raá
evaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ visadabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena vipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ sammÄ• uttejeti, visa
__sampahaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti tathÄ• pavattiyamÄ• nÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya samappavattabhÄ• van
upariladdhabbabhÄ• vanÄ• balena ca cittaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pahaá¹ƒseti, laddhassÄ• davasena
__anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccÄ«_ti yathÄ• yathÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati dham
tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vipassantassa therassa ca desanÄ• nubhÄ• vena, attano ca upanissaya
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• desanÄ• nusÄ• rena Ã±Ä• á¹‡e anupavattante kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«
maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va anavasesato cittaá¹ƒ vimucci, arahattaphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• sÄ

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• rÄ• dh
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __uddha_nti rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ca. __adho_ti kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• ragate. __vippamutto_ti pubbabhÄ• ge vikkhambhanavimuttiyÄ• aparabhÄ• ge
samucchedapaá¹-ipassaddhivimuttÄ«hi sabbappakÄ• rena vimutto. ettha ca __uddhaá¹ƒ vip
paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanapahÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti. __adho vippamutto_ti etena
paÃ±corambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanapahÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sabbadhi_ \Ee 362/ __vippamutto_ti eten
avasiá¹-á¹-hasabbÄ• kusalapahÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti. atha vÄ• __uddha_nti anÄ• gatakÄ• lagg
atÄ«takÄ• laggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ubhayaggahaá¹‡eneva tadubhayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttattÄ• paccupp
tattha anÄ• gatakÄ• laggahaá¹‡ena anÄ• gatakkhandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo gahitÄ• . sesapa
__sabbadhÄ«_ti kÄ• mabhedÄ• dike sabbasmiá¹ƒ bhave. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- anÄ• gato
evaá¹ƒ tiyaddhasaá¹…gahite sabbasmiá¹ƒ bhave vippamuttoti.

__ayaá¹ƒhamasmÄ«ti_ \Be 329/ __anÄ• nupassÄ«_ti yo evaá¹ƒ vippamutto, so rÅ«paveda
dhammo ahamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-himÄ• namaÃ±Ã±anÄ• vasena evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nupass
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• __ayaá¹ƒhamasmÄ«ti anÄ• nupassÄ«_ti ida
vimuttiyÄ• adhigamupÄ• yadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. tiyaddhasaá¹…gahite tebhÅ«make saá¹…khÄ• re
me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattanasabhÄ• vÄ• ya maÃ±Ã±anÄ• ya anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katv
na me so attÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• pubbabhÄ• gavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ•
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ vimutto udatÄ• ri oghaá¹ƒ, atiá¹‡á¹‡apubbaá¹ƒ apunabbhav
saá¹ƒyojanehi sabbÄ• kusalehi \Ne 295/ ca sabbathÄ• vimutto arahÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhigan
atiá¹‡á¹‡apubbaá¹ƒ kÄ• mogho bhavogho diá¹-á¹-hogho avijjoghoti imaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ o
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghameva vÄ• apunabbhavÄ• ya anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya udatÄ
á¹-hitoti attho.

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyalakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<62> dutiye \Ee 363/ __sekhaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_ti ``sekho ayaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±am
--- sikkhatÄ«ti sekho. kiá¹ƒ sikkhati? adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca. atha vÄ•
sikkhÄ• , sÄ• etassa sÄ«lanti sekho. so hi apariyositasikkhattÄ• tadadhimuttattÄ• ca ekan
pariniá¹-á¹-hitasikkho asekho viya tattha paá¹-ippassaddhussukko, nÄ• pi vissaá¹-á¹-hasikkh
tattha anadhimutto. atha vÄ• ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su jÄ• to, tattha vÄ• bhavo
__bhiyyosomattÄ• yÄ• _ti pamÄ• á¹‡ato uttari, pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• adhikataranti a
lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyo paá¹-hamasutte vuttena vidhinÄ• paá¹-hamovÄ• dena yathÄ• nisin
dhammasenÄ• pati pana tassa taá¹ƒ arahattappattiá¹ƒ anÄ• vajjanena ajÄ• nitvÄ• ``sekhoy

appaá¹ƒ yÄ• cito bahuá¹ƒ \Be 330/ dadamÄ• no uá¸·Ä• rapuriso viya bhiyyo bhiyyo anekapa
dhammaá¹ƒ kathetiyeva. Ä• yasmÄ• pi lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyo ``katakicco dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ,
ti acintetvÄ• saddhammagÄ• ravena pubbe viya sakkaccaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tiyeva. taá¹ƒ disvÄ•
nisinnoyeva buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena yathÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati tassa kilesakkhayaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tena kho pana samayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tatth
anantarasutte vuttameva.

gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __acchecchi vaá¹-á¹-a_nti anavasesato kilesavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ samucchin
kilesavaá¹-á¹-e kammavaá¹-á¹-ampi chinnameva. __byagÄ• nirÄ• sa_nti Ä• sÄ• vuccati taá
Ä• sÄ• ti nirÄ• saá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ nirÄ• saá¹ƒ visesena agÄ• adhigatoti byagÄ• , ag
puna adhigamakÄ• raá¹‡ena vinÄ• adhigatoti attho. yasmÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dukkhasamudayab
pahÄ«nÄ• ya appahÄ«no nÄ• ma kileso natthi, tasmÄ• ssa \Ee 364/ taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ• naá¹ƒ
``visukkhÄ• saritÄ• na sandatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tassattho --- catutthasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ
catutthamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• dena anavasesato visukkhÄ• visositÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saritÄ• na
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na pavattati. taá¹‡hÄ• hi ``saritÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. yathÄ• ha --- ``saritÄ•
somanassÄ• ni bhavanti jantunoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 341), ``saritÄ• visattikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs
__chinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ na vattatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ kilesavaá¹-á¹-asamucchedena chinnaá¹ƒ va
anuppÄ• dadhammataá¹ƒ avipÄ• kadhammataÃ±ca Ä• pÄ• danena upacchinnaá¹ƒ kamma
__esevanto dukkhassÄ• _ti yadetaá¹ƒ sabbaso kilesavaá¹-á¹-Ä• bhÄ• vato kammavaá¹-á¹-a
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-assa ekaá¹ƒseneva anuppÄ• do eva sakalassÄ• pi saá¹ƒsÄ• rad
parivaá¹-umabhÄ• voti.

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paá¹-hamasattasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<63> tatiye __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti vatthukÄ• mesu. __ativela_nti velaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• . __sattÄ•
ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulatÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nampi Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ \Be 331/ anoloketvÄ• as
sajjanavasena sattÄ• , Ä• sattÄ• laggÄ• ti attho. __rattÄ• _ti vatthaá¹ƒ viya raá¹…gajÄ• ten
vipariá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡ena chandarÄ• gena rattÄ• sÄ• rattÄ• . __giddhÄ• _ti abhikaá¹…kha
giddhÄ• gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• . __gadhitÄ• _ti rÄ• gamucchitÄ• viya dummocanÄ«yabhÄ•
__mucchitÄ• _ti kilesavasena \Ee 365/ visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• viya anaÃ±Ã±akiccÄ• muccha
__ajjhopannÄ• _ti anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e viya katvÄ• gilitvÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• á¹-
__sammattakajÄ• tÄ• _ti kÄ• mesu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ• appasukhavedanÄ• ya sa
jÄ• tÄ• . ``sammodakajÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, jÄ• tasammodanÄ• uppannapahaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• dhipannataá¹ƒyeva vadati. ettha ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• mesÅ«â€™â€™
``kÄ• mesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tadadhimuttidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. tena
kÄ• maguá¹‡asamaá¹…gino hutvÄ• tadÄ• vihariá¹ƒsÅ«ti dasseti.

tasmiÃ±hi \Ne 297/ samaye á¹-hapetvÄ• ariyasÄ• vake sabbe sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino ussavaá¹
yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ• pivantÄ• Ä• vi ceva raho c
indriyÄ• ni paricÄ• rentÄ• kÄ• mesu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹
tattha tattha gehe Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su ca manusse ussavaá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• kÄ• manin
``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹‡hasukhumaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagava
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... kÄ• mesu viharantÄ«â€™â€™

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• nabhÅ«miramaá¹‡Ä«y
anekÄ• natthÄ• nubandhesu ghorÄ• sayhakaá¹-ukaphalesu kÄ• mesu anÄ• dÄ«navadassit
kÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ceva kilesÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

tattha __kÄ• mesu sattÄ• _ti vatthukÄ• mesu kilesakÄ• mena rattÄ• mattÄ• \Ee 366/ sattÄ
saá¹ƒyuttÄ• . __kÄ• masaá¹…gasattÄ• _ti tÄ• yeva kÄ• masattiyÄ• vatthukÄ• mesu rÄ• ga
diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nadosaavijjÄ• saá¹…gehi ca sattÄ• Ä• sattÄ• . __saá¹ƒyojane vajjamapassan
\Be 332/ vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-ena, bhavÄ• dike vÄ• bhavantarÄ• dÄ«hi, satte vÄ• dukkhehi saa
saá¹ƒyojananÄ• make kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dikilesajÄ• te saá¹ƒyojanÄ«yesu dhammesu assÄ• d
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhamÅ«labhÄ• vÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• . __n
saá¹ƒyojanasaá¹…gasattÄ• , oghaá¹ƒ tareyyuá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ mahanta_nti evaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nava
saá¹ƒyojanasabhÄ• vesu saá¹…gesu, saá¹ƒyojanasaá¹…khÄ• tehi vÄ• saá¹…gehi tesaá¹ƒ
sattÄ• vipulavisayatÄ• ya anÄ• dikÄ• latÄ• ya ca vipulaá¹ƒ vitthiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca k
saá¹ƒsÄ• roghameva vÄ• na kadÄ• ci tareyyuá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒseneva tassa oghassa pÄ• raá¹ƒ

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. dutiyasattasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<64> catutthe __andhÄ«katÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ma anandhampi andhaá¹ƒ karonti.

yathÄ• ha \Ne 298/ ---

``luddho atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, luddho dhammaá¹ƒ na passati.

andhatamaá¹ƒ tadÄ• hoti, yaá¹ƒ lobho sahate naraâ€™â€™ nti || (It 88; Nidd I 5; Nidd II
khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 128) ---

tasmÄ• kÄ• mena anandhÄ• pi andhÄ• katÄ• ti andhÄ«katÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ anantarasutte vutt
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatti bhikkhÅ«hi disvÄ• bhagavato Ä• rocitÄ• , idha bhagavatÄ• sÄ• m

ayameva viseso. satthÄ• sÄ• vatthito nikkhamitvÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge
macchabandhehi oá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ kuminaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nikkhantuá¹ƒ asakkonte bahÅ« mac
\Ee 367/ ekaá¹ƒ khÄ«rapakaá¹ƒ vacchaá¹ƒ goravaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anubandhitvÄ• thaÃ±Ã±apip
mÄ• tu antarasatthiyaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ upanentaá¹ƒ passi. atha bhagavÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitv
paÃ±Ã±attavarabuddhÄ• sane nisinno pacchimaá¹ƒ vatthudvayaá¹ƒ purimassa upamÄ• nab
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha \Be 333/ __kÄ• mandhÄ• _ti vatthukÄ• mesu kilesakÄ• mena andhÄ• vicakkhukÄ•
sakattabhÄ• vaparattabhÄ• vesu ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatanesu, tannissitesu ca dhammesu a
anekabhedabhinnesu heá¹-á¹-hupariyavasena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• antogadhÄ• naá¹
jÄ• labhÅ«tÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya sukhumacchiddena jÄ• lena parivuto viya udakarahado saÃ±c
ajjhotthaá¹-Ä• . __taá¹‡hÄ• chadanachÄ• ditÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena chadanena se
chÄ• ditÄ• , paá¹-icchannÄ• pihitÄ• ti attho. padadvayenÄ• pi
kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡anivÄ• ritakusalacittÄ• cÄ• rataá¹ƒ dasseti.

__pamattabandhunÄ• baddhÄ• _ti kilesamÄ• rena devaputtamÄ• rena ca baddhÄ• . yada
tadaggena devaputtamÄ• renapi baddhÄ• nÄ• ma honti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``antalikkhacaro pÄ• so, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ carati mÄ• naso.

tena taá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayissÄ• mi, na me samaá¹‡a mokkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 151; Vin I 3

namuci \Ne 299/ kaá¹‡ho pamattabandhÅ«ti tÄ«á¹‡i mÄ• rassa nÄ• mÄ• ni. devaputtamÄ•
anatthena pamatte satte bandhatÄ«ti pamattabandhu. ``pamattÄ• bandhane baddhÄ• â€™
__bandhane_ti kÄ• maguá¹‡abandhaneti attho. __baddhÄ• ti_ niyamitÄ• . yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __
yathÄ• nÄ• ma macchabandhakena oá¸• á¸• itassa kuminassa mukhe paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• macc
maraá¹‡amanventi \Ee 368/ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, evameva mÄ• rena oá¸• á¸• itena kÄ• maguá¹‡a
__jarÄ• maraá¹‡amanventi. vaccho khÄ«rapakova mÄ• taraá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• khÄ«rapÄ• yÄ« ta
anveti anugacchati, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ mÄ• rabandhanabaddhÄ• sattÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re pa
anventi anugacchanti, na ajaraá¹ƒ amaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. aparalakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<65> paÃ±came \Be 334/ __sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito_ti Ä
lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyo ekadivasaá¹ƒ sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mantarena p
katabhattakicco pattaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• aá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• cÄ

tampi vÄ• maá¹ƒse á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantena paá¹-ikkantena Ä• lokitena v
pasÄ• ritena okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathasampanno attano satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullaá¹ƒ pakÄ• s
satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• hitena cittena pade padaá¹ƒ nikkh
ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchato pacchato gacchati tehi bhikkhÅ«hi asaá¹ƒmisso. kasmÄ• ? asa
apica tassÄ• yasmato rÅ«paá¹ƒ paribhÅ«taá¹ƒ paribhavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• o
jÄ• nitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gacchati ``mÄ• ime maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasav
evaá¹ƒ te bhikkhÅ« ca thero ca sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyoâ€™â€™

tattha __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti virÅ«paá¹ƒ. tenassa vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiyÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasam
dasseti. __duddasika_nti \Ee 369/ apÄ• sÄ• dikadassanaá¹ƒ. tenassa anubyaÃ±janasampa
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __okoá¹-imaka_nti rassaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• Ä• rohasampattiyÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹
300/ __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhÅ«tarÅ«pa_nti puthujjanabhikkhÅ«hi ohÄ«á¸·itarÅ«paá¹ƒ. puth
chabbaggiyÄ• dayo tassÄ• yasmato guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• hatthakaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• dÄ
kÄ«á¸·antÄ• paribhavanti, na ariyÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• vÄ• .

__bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_ti kasmÄ• Ä• mantesi? therassa guá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ. evaá
bhikkhÅ« mama puttassa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vataá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, tena taá¹ƒ paribhavanti, taá¹
ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya bhavissati, handÄ• haá¹ƒ imassa guá¹‡e bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ
mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__passatha no_ti passatha nu. __na ca sÄ• samÄ• patti sulabharÅ«pÄ• , yÄ• tena bhikkh
rÅ«pasamÄ• patti arÅ«pasamÄ• patti brahmavihÄ• rasamÄ• patti nirodhasamÄ• patti phala
sÄ• vakasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• kÄ• ci samÄ• pattiyo nÄ• ma, tÄ• su ekÄ• pi samÄ• patti n
dullabhÄ• , natthiyeva sÄ• tena lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyena bhikkhunÄ• asamÄ• pannapub
__ ``mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti, tattha mahiddhikataá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• idÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yassa catthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayan
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu na yo vÄ• so vÄ• o
okoá¹-imakoti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gacchatÄ«ti ca ettakena na oÃ±Ã±Ä
mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tena a
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ viya garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• oloketha, taá¹ƒ vo dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya su
ti dasseti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyassa mahiddhikatÄ• n
guá¹‡arÄ• siá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitvÄ• tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ

tattha __nelaá¹…go_ti elaá¹ƒ vuccati doso, nÄ• ssa elanti nelaá¹ƒ \Ee 370/. kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹
suparisuddhasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi niddosaá¹-á¹-hena idha ``nelaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. taá¹

padhÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti nelaá¹…go. so yaá¹ƒ ``rathoâ€™â€™ ti vakkha
suparisuddhasÄ«laá¹…goti attho. arahattaphalasÄ«laÃ±hi idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. seto pacchÄ•
__setapacchÄ• do. pacchÄ• do_ti rathassa upari attharitabbakambalÄ• di. so pana suparisu
vÄ• hoti rattanÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataro. idha pana arahattaphalavimuttiyÄ• adhippeta
suparisuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne 301/ ``setapacchÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ
sÄ«laparikkhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. eko satisaá¹…khÄ• to aro etassÄ• ti __ekÄ• ro. vattatÄ«_ti p
therassa attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__anÄ«gha_nti niddukkhaá¹ƒ, khobhavirahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ viya kilesaparikhobhavirahitant
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. __chinnasota_n
pakatirathassa hi sukhapavattanatthaá¹ƒ akkhasÄ«sesu \Be 336/ nÄ• bhiyaÃ±ca upalittÄ• n
soto savanaá¹ƒ sandanaá¹ƒ hoti, tena so acchinnasoto nÄ• ma hoti. ayaá¹ƒ pana chattiá¹ƒs
anavasesato pahÄ«nattÄ• chinnasoto nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ chinnasotaá¹ƒ. natthi etassa banc
rathÅ«pattharassa hi akkhena saddhiá¹ƒ niccalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni bandhanÄ
sabandhano. ayaá¹ƒ pana sabbasaá¹ƒyojanabandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesato parikkhÄ«á¹‡a
abandhanaá¹ƒ. __passÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• therassa guá¹‡ehi somanassappatto hutvÄ• attÄ•

iti satthÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyaá¹ƒ arahattaphalasÄ«sena sucakkaá¹ƒ,
suuttaracchadaá¹ƒ, sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• svÄ• raá¹ƒ, kilesaparikhobhÄ• bhÄ• vena V
taá¹‡hÅ«palepÄ• bhÄ• vena anupalepaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena abandhan
Ä• jaÃ±Ã±arathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasseti.

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<66> chaá¹-á¹-he __aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o_ti ettha __koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o_ti tassÄ• ya
sÄ• vakesu pana sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhÄ«ti bhagavatÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±Ä•
koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 17; SN c V 1081) vuttaudÄ• navasena thero sÄ• sane
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. __taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavim
pahÄ«yati etthÄ• ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayo, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khaye vi
saá¹…khÄ«yati pahÄ«yati etenÄ• ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayo, ariyamaggo. tassa phalabhÅ«tÄ
vimuttÄ«ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimutti \Ne 302/, nippariyÄ• yena arahattaphalasamÄ• patt
nisinno hoti. ayaÃ±hi Ä• yasmÄ• bahulaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, tasmÄ• idh

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 337/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±attherassa agga
viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __yassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ chamÄ• natthÄ«_ti yassa ariyapuggalassa attabhÄ• varukkhamÅ
tassÄ• va patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hetubhÅ«tÄ• Ä• savanÄ«varaá¹‡aayonisomanasikÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ
aggamaggena samugghÄ• titattÄ• . __paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• natthi kuto latÄ• _ti natthi latÄ• kuto paa
mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• nÄ• dipabhedÄ• sÄ• khÄ• pasÄ• khÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• latÄ• pi natthi, kut
madappamÄ• damÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
rukkhaá¹…kurassa vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nibbattanti. pacchÅ
sÄ• khÄ• pasÄ• khÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• latÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee 372/ yassa ariyan
uppajjanÄ• rahassa attabhÄ• varukkhassa ariyamaggassa bhÄ• vitattÄ• yaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• di ca natthi. mÅ«laggahaá¹‡eneva cettha mÅ«lakÄ• ra
bÄ«jaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• vopi gahitoyevÄ• ti veditabbo. asati ca kamma
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹…kuro, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹…kuranimittÄ• ca nÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatanapa
nibbattissantiyeva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ chamÄ• natthi, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• natthi ku

__taá¹ƒ dhÄ«raá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• mutta_nti taá¹ƒ catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyoge
tato eva sabbakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rabandhanato muttaá¹ƒ. __ko taá¹ƒ ninditumarahatÄ«
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbakilesavippamuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dianuttaraguá¹‡asamannÄ• gat
nindituá¹ƒ garahituá¹ƒ arahati nindÄ• nimittasseva abhÄ• vato. __devÄ• pi naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsa
devÄ• sakkÄ• dayo guá¹‡avisesavidÅ«, __api_saddena manussÄ• pi khattiyapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ•
bhiyyo __brahmunÄ• pi pasaá¹ƒsito_ mahÄ• brahmunÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±ehipi brahmanÄ• gayakk
thomitoyevÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. papaÃ±cakhayasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<67> sattame \Ne 303/ \Be 338/ __papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• pahÄ• na_nti papaÃ±c
taá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• renti ciraá¹ƒ á¹-hapentÄ«ti papaÃ±cÄ• , kilesÄ• . visesato
rÄ• gadosamohataá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``rÄ• go papaÃ±co, doso papaÃ±co, moho papaÃ±co, taá¹‡hÄ• papaÃ±co, diá¹-á¹-hi papaÅ
ti. ---

apica saá¹ƒkilesaá¹-á¹-ho papaÃ±caá¹-á¹-ho, kacavaraá¹-á¹-ho papaÃ±caá¹-á¹-ho. tattha rÄ•
subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ, dosapapaÃ±cassa Ä• ghÄ• tavatthu, mohapapaÃ±cassa Ä• sa
373/ vedanÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hipapaÃ±cassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• , mÄ• napapaÃ±cassa vitakko nimittaá¹ƒ.
saÃ±Ã±Ä• papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• . papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• bhÄ• gÄ• koá¹-á
atthato saddhiá¹ƒ nimittehi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpapaÃ±cassa pakkhiyo kilesagaá¹‡o. saÃ±Ã±Ä• gaha
nesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetubhÄ• vena. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• nidÄ• nÄ• hi papa

880). tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena tena maggena rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedananti a

tadÄ• hi bhagavÄ• atÄ«tÄ• su anekakoá¹-isatasahassasaá¹…khÄ• su attano jÄ• tÄ«su ar
imasmiá¹ƒ carimabhave ariyamaggena bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e savÄ• sane pahÄ«ne paccavekkhi
kilesacaritaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dikilesasaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kaÃ±jiyapuá¹‡á¹‡alÄ• buá¹ƒ viya takkab
vasÄ• pÄ«tapilotikaá¹ƒ viya ca dubbinimociyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ gahanaá¹ƒ nÄ• midaá¹ƒ k
anÄ• dikÄ• labhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ, aho suppahÄ«naâ€™â€™
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• attano papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä
viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __yassa papaÃ±cÄ• á¹-hiti ca natthÄ«_ti yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• attÄ• nameva paraá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• yassa aggapuggalassa vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• papaÃ±cÄ• , tehi katÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re á¹-h
pana ``á¹-hiti nÄ• ma anusayoâ€™â€™ ti (Nett 27) vuttaá¹ƒ. anusayo hi bhavapavattiyÄ• m
saá¹ƒsÄ• re papaÃ±centÄ«ti \Be 339/ papaÃ±cÄ• . ``papaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ
papaÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hiti vijjamÄ• natÄ• maggena asamucchedo papaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hiti, papaÃ
avasiá¹-á¹-hakusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 304/ pavattiyÄ• hetubhÄ• vato vaá¹-á¹-as
papaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hiti, sÄ• yassa aggapuggalassa natthi. __sandÄ• naá¹ƒ palighaÃ±ca vÄ«tiv
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hena santÄ• nasadisattÄ• \Ee 374/ ``sandÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• mÄ
nibbÄ• nanagarapavesanisedhanato palighasadisattÄ• palighasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ avijjaÃ±ca
savÄ• sanapahÄ• nena visesato atikkanto. apare pana kodhaá¹ƒ ``sandÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti v
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. so hi ``parÄ• bhisajjanÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttoti.

__taá¹ƒ nittaá¹‡haá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ caranta_nti taá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• bhÄ• vena nittaá¹‡h
ubhayalokamunanato attahitaparahitamunanato ca muniá¹ƒ, ekanteneva sabbasattahitattha
nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• patticÄ• rehi anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena Ã±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• rena ca carantaá
loko_ti sabbo sapaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• tiko sattaloko sadevakopi sabrahmakopi na kadÄ• cipi avajÄ• n
kho ayameva loke aggo seá¹-á¹-ho uttamo pavaroti garuá¹ƒ karonto sakkaccaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sa

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. kaccÄ• nasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<68> aá¹-á¹-hame __ajjhatta_nti ettha ayaá¹ƒ __ajjhatta_saddo ``cha ajjhattikÄ• ni Ä• yatan
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 304) ajjhattajjhatte Ä• gato. ``ajjhattÄ• dhammÄ• (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 20
kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 373-374) niyakajjhatte. ``sabbanimittÄ
ajjhattaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 187) visayajjh
issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti attho. phalasamÄ• patti hi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva purimasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-ha

(MN III 188) gocarajjhatte. idhÄ• pi gocarajjhatteyeva \Be 340/ daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• __aj
gocarajjhattabhÅ«te kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡eti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __parimukha_nti \Ee 3
__sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• . satisÄ«se
vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena p
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

ayaÃ±hi \Ne 305/ thero bhagavati sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharante ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ p
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhagavato vattaá¹
divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisinno nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• pattÄ«hi divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ
vihÄ• ramajjhaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• bhagavati gandhakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ nisinne ``akÄ• lo tÄ• va bhagava
upasaá¹…kamituâ€™â€™ nti gandhakuá¹-iyÄ• avidÅ«re, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisÄ«di. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ tathÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ g
nisinnoyeva passi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kacc
sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nattherassa satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
adhigataá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• ta
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __yassa siyÄ• sabbadÄ• sati, satataá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti yassa Ä• ra
ekadivasaá¹ƒ cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• sabbasmimpi kÄ• le nÄ• marÅ«pabhedena duvidh
kÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccÄ• disammasana
sÄ• taccÄ• bhiyogavasena sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• siyÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ kirÄ• yasmÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena jhÄ• naá¹
katvÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namukhena vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• a
aparabhÄ• gepi yebhuyyena tameva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tatheva ca
phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ yena vidhinÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patto, taá¹ƒ vidhi
``yassa siyÄ• sabbadÄ• sati, satataá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tas
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``no_ \Ee 376/ __cassa no ca me siyÄ• , na
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

tassattho \Be 341/ dvidhÄ• veditabbo sammasanato pubbabhÄ• gavasena sammasanakÄ
pubbabhÄ• gavasena tÄ• va __no cassa no ca me siyÄ• _ti atÄ«takÄ• le mama kilesakamm
imasmiá¹ƒ paccuppannakÄ• le ayaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo no ca me siyÄ• na me uppajjeyya. yasm
kammakilesÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒnimitto etarahi ayaá¹ƒ me attabhÄ• vo pavattati. __
bhavissatÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve paá¹-ipakkhÄ• dhigamena kilesakammaá¹ƒ na bhavi
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ na ca me bhavissati na me pavattissatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• latta

kammakilesahetukaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá
issarÄ• dihetukaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca mayhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbasattÄ• nanti sappaccayanÄ• marÅ
hoti.

sammasanakÄ• lavasena pana __no cassa no ca me siyÄ• _ti yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ khandhapa
abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena aniccaá¹ƒ, abhiá¹‡hapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhaá¹ƒ, avasavatta
evaá¹ƒ yadi ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma nÄ• pi khandhapaÃ±cakavinimutto koci no cassa no ca si
bhante, no ca me siyÄ• mama santakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiÃ±ci na bhaveyya. __na bhavissatÄ«_
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• cidaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ etarahi ca atÄ«te ca attattaniyaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±
bhavissati na me bhavissati, anÄ• gatepi khandhavinimutto attÄ• nÄ• ma na koci na me bh
tato eva kiÃ±ci palibodhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ na me bhavissati Ä• yatimpi attaniyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
bhavissatÄ«ti. iminÄ• tÄ«su kÄ• lesu ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti gahetabbassa abhÄ• vato ``mamaâ
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. tena catukkoá¹-ikÄ• suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• hoti.

__anupubbavihÄ• ri tattha so_ti evaá¹ƒ tÄ«supi kÄ• lesu attattaniyaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ tatth
anupassanto anukkamena udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu uppajjamÄ•
anupubbavipassanÄ• vihÄ• ravasena anupubbavihÄ• rÄ« samÄ• no. __kÄ• leneva_ \Ee 37
vipassanaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hito yogÄ• vacaro indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kagata
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya maggena ghaá¹-itakÄ• lena ariyamaggassa upp
bhavattayassa saá¹ƒtananato visattikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ tareyya, vitaritvÄ• tas
tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

iti bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa arahattuppattidÄ«pana

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. udapÄ• nasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<69> navame __mallesÅ«_ti mallÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• napadino rÄ• jakumÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ•
ruá¸·hÄ«vasena ``mallÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tesu mallesu, yaá¹ƒ loke ``malloâ€™â€™ ti vu
``mÄ• lesÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti. __cÄ• riyaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no_ti aturitacÄ• rikÄ• vasena
mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alajanapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no. __mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• _
samaá¹‡agaá¹‡ena. tadÄ• hi bhagavato mahÄ• bhikkhuparivÄ• ro ahosi. __thÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• mo_ti puratthimadakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya majjhimadesassa avadhiá¹-á¹-h
thÅ«á¹‡anÄ• mako brÄ• hmaá¹‡abahulatÄ• ya brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• mo. __tadavasarÄ«_ti taá
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti attho. __assosu_nti suá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, sotadvÄ• rasampattavacananigghosÄ• nusÄ
__kho_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e, avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe vÄ• nipÄ• to. tattha avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthena as
savanantarÄ• yo ahosÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. padapÅ«raá¹‡ena padabyaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hattamat

__thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• _ti thÅ«á¹‡agÄ• mavÄ• sino. __brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• _ti ettha brah
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• , mante sajjhÄ• yantÄ«ti attho. idameva hi jÄ• tibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nibba
pana bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __gahapatikÄ• _ti khattiyal
agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasantÄ• vuccanti, visesato vessÄ• . brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ca gahapatikÄ• ca

idÄ• ni yamatthaá¹ƒ te assosuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``samaá¹‡o khalu, bho, gotamoâ€™
tattha samitapÄ• pattÄ• ``samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ \Be 343/ --- ``sa
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 434). bhagavÄ• ca anuttarena ariyamaggena s
yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigatametaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oti. __khalÅ«_ti anu
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tisamudÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• lapanamattaá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``
hoti sakiÃ±canoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 396). __gotamo_ti gottavasena bhagavato parikittanaá¹ƒ. t
bho, gotamoâ€™â€™ ti samaá¹‡o kira, bho, gotamagottoti ayamettha attho. __sakyaputto_
uccÄ• kulaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sakyakulÄ• pabbajito_ti saddhÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaparidÄ«pa
anabhibhÅ«to aparikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya nekkhammÄ• dhigamasaddh
__udapÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡assa ca bhusassa ca yÄ• va mukhato pÅ«resu_nti pÄ• nÄ«yakÅ«paá¹
mukhappamÄ• á¹‡ena vaá¸• á¸• hesuá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• kÅ«paá¹ƒ pidahiá¹ƒsA

tassa kira gÄ• massa bahi bhagavato Ä• gamanamagge brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paribhogab
á¹-hapetvÄ• tattha sabbÄ• ni kÅ«pataá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«ni udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni tadÄ• visukk
atha thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• ratanattaye appasannÄ• maccherapakatÄ• bhagavato Ä• gamanaá
samaá¹‡o gotamo sasÄ• vako imaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vaseyya, sab
vacane á¹-hapeyya, tato brÄ• hmaá¹‡adhammo patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na labheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ta
parisakkantÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±attha udakaá¹ƒ natthi, amuá¹ƒ udapÄ• naá¹ƒ apa
evaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gotamo sasÄ• vako imaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ na pavisissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti samm
sattÄ• hassa \Ee 379/ udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«ni pÅ«retvÄ• udapÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡e
pidahiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``udapÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡assa ca bhusassa ca yÄ• va mukhato
muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ apaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

tattha __muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• _ti muá¹‡á¸• e ``muá¹‡á¸• Ä• â€™â€™ ti samaá¹‡e
vaá¹-á¹-eyya, te pana khuá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• yena hÄ«á¸·entÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. __mÄ• _t
piviá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __maggÄ• okkammÄ• _ti \Be 344/ maggato apasakkitvÄ• . __etamhÄ• _
kato, tameva niddisanto Ä• ha. kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vippak
evamÄ• ha --- ``etamhÄ• udapÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti, udÄ• hu Ä• vaj
bhagavÄ• attano buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• te dametvÄ• nibbisevane kÄ• tuá¹
pÄ• tukÄ• mo. tenevettha mahÄ• parinibbÄ• nasutte viya ``pipÄ• sitosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko pana satthu ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto thÅ«á¹‡eyyakehi kata
__ ``idÄ• ni so, bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __idÄ• nÄ«_ti adhunÄ• , amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanavelÄ• yamevÄ• ti attho. __eso, bh
thero dvikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• tatiyavÄ• re ``na kho tathÄ• gatÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ paccan
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhavissati dÄ«ghadassinÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• rÄ• jadattiyaá¹ƒ
udapÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. gacchante there udapÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• u
sabbaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhusaÃ±ca uplavitvÄ• sayameva apagacchi. tena ca sandamÄ• nena s
vaá¸• á¸• hantena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me sabbeva pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dayo jalÄ• sayÄ• visukkhÄ
parikhÄ• kusubbhaninnÄ• dÄ«ni ca. sabbo gÄ• mappadeso mahoghena ajjhotthaá¹-o mahÄ
kumuduppalapadumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• dÄ«ni jalajapupphÄ• ni tattha tattha ubbhijjitvÄ• vik
saÃ±chÄ• diá¹ƒsu. saresu haá¹ƒsakoÃ±cacakkavÄ• kakÄ• raá¹‡á¸• avabakÄ• dayÄ• \Ee 3
tattha tattha vicariá¹ƒsu. thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• taá¹ƒ mahoghaá¹ƒ tathÄ• uttarantaá¹ƒ samantato
vÄ«citaraá¹…gasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ pariyantato samuá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• naá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ pheá¹‡abu
acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• tÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammantesuá¹ƒ ``mayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa gotamassa u
vÄ• yamimhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ pana \Ne 309/ mahogho tassa Ä• gamanakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya e
nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho ayaá¹ƒ tassa iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo. mahiddhiko hi so mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo.
vijjati, yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahogho uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• mampi otthareyya. handa
gotamaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• payirupÄ• sitvÄ• accayaá¹ƒ desentÄ• khamÄ• peyyÄ• mÄ

te \Be 345/ sabbeva ekajjhÄ• sayÄ• hutvÄ• saá¹…ghasaá¹…ghÄ« gaá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• gÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• appekacce bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandiá
paá¹‡Ä• mesuá¹ƒ, appekacce bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodiá¹ƒsu, appekacce tuá¹‡hÄ«b
nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ sÄ• vesuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• sabbeva ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``idh
ceva gotamassa gotamasÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca udakappaá¹-isedhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rayimha, amukasmia
pakkhipimha. so pana udapÄ• no acetanopi samÄ• no sacetano viya bhoto guá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• n
tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhusaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• suvisuddho jÄ• to, sabbopi cettha ninnappadeso mahatÄ• u
ramaá¹‡Ä«yova jÄ• to, udakÅ«pajÄ«vino sattÄ• parituá¹-á¹-hÄ• . mayaá¹ƒ pana manussÄ•
jÄ• nimha, ye mayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ akarimha, sÄ• dhu no bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo tathÄ• karotu, yath
gÄ• maá¹ƒ na otthareyya, accayo no accagamÄ• yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ no bhavaá¹ƒ gota
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti accayaá¹ƒ desesuá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ
accagamÄ• yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vo mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ
accayaá¹ƒ \Ee 381/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pasannacittataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• uttari ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«p
bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannacittÄ• saraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• bha
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ pana Ä• gamanato puretaraá¹ƒyeva Ä• yas
pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• to pattena pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya bha
pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nandoâ€™â

tattha __mukhato ovamitvÄ• _ti sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ mukhena chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . _
pubbe dÄ«gharajjukena udapÄ• nena ussiÃ±citvÄ• gahetabbaudakogho bhagavato pattaá¹
mukhena vissandanto viya samatittiko kÄ• kapeyyo hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. idaÃ±ca therassa

udakappavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ pana pubbe vuttanayena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udakena paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ paniddhi na buddhÄ• naá nÄ• pi devÄ• nubhÄ• vena, atha kho bhagavato \Be 346/ puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena parittades vesÄ• ligamane viya. keci \Ne 310/ pana ``thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavati pasÄ• dajanan atthakÄ• mÄ• hi devatÄ• hi kataâ€™â€™ nti. apare ``udapÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasanaka ti. sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yathÄ• bhagavato puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• venayeva tathÄ• paridÄ«pitattÄ• .

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vinÄ• attanÄ• icchitanipphattisaá¹… sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __kiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• udapÄ• nena, Ä• pÄ• ce sabbadÄ• siyu_nti yassa sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ siyuá¹ƒ yadi upalabbheyyuá¹ƒ yadi Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mattapaá¹-ibaddho, tesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho, tena kiá¹ƒ kareyya, kiá¹ƒ payojananti attho. __taá¹‡hÄ• ya mÅ«lato chetvÄ• , kissa pariyesanaá¹ taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Ee 382/ vinibaddhÄ• sattÄ• akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• hutvÄ• icchitÄ• lÄ• bhadukkher taá¹‡hÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ, mÅ«le vÄ• chinditvÄ• á¹-hito mÄ• diso sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddho kissa k pÄ• nÄ«yapariyesanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• paccayapariyesanaá¹ƒ careyya. ``mÅ«lato chett taá¹‡hÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ mÅ«leyeva vÄ• chedakoti attho. atha vÄ• __mÅ«lato chettÄ• _ti mÅ taá¹‡hÄ• ya chedako. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yo bodhiyÄ• mÅ«labhÅ«tamahÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• aparimitaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• raá¹ƒ attano acintetvÄ• lokahitatthameva pariá¹‡ mÅ«lato pabhuti taá¹‡hÄ• ya chettÄ• , so taá¹‡hÄ• hetukassa icchitÄ• lÄ• bhassa abhÄ• va udakapariyesanaá¹ƒ careyya, ime pana thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• andhabÄ• lÄ• imaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aâ evamakaá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. utenasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<70> dasame __raÃ±Ã±o utenassÄ• _ti utenassa nÄ• ma raÃ±Ã±o, yo ``vajjirÄ• jÄ• â€™â€ __uyyÄ• nagatassÄ• _ti uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·anatthaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gatassa \Be 347/. anÄ• da ``antepuraâ€™â€™ nti pana padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• sambandhepetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ ho aggidaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni hutvÄ• matÄ• ni honti. __sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«pamukhÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha kÄ• kathaÃ±ca daá¸• á¸• hÄ• ti? vuccate, bhaddavatiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hino dhÄ«tÄ• ghosakaseá¹-á á¹-hapitÄ• paÃ±casataitthiparivÄ• rÄ• \Ne 311/ raÃ±Ã±o utenassa aggamahesÄ« mettÄ• v sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ« nÄ• ma. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• rato pana Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya s dhammapadavatthumhi (Dhp-a I 20 sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«vatthu) vuttanayena veditabbÄ• . mÄ• ga brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhÄ«tÄ• attano mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ ---

``disvÄ• na \Ee 383/ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ aratiá¹ƒ ragaÃ±ca,

nÄ• hosi chando api methunasmiá¹ƒ.

kimevidaá¹ƒ muttakarÄ«sapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

pÄ• dÄ• pi naá¹ƒ samphusituá¹ƒ na iccheâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 841) ---

bhagavatÄ• desitaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• satthari baddhÄ• ghÄ• tÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸
utenena mahesiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapitÄ• bhagavato kosambiá¹ƒ upagatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, sÄ• m
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ itthisatÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``Ä• gato nÄ• ma samaá¹‡
dÄ• nissa kattabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mi, imÄ• pi tassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• , imÄ• sampi sÄ• m
kattabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti anekapariyÄ• yehi tathÄ• gatassa tÄ• saÃ±ca anatt
asakkontÄ« punekadivasaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhiá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« cÅ«á¸
``sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dussakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ratelakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rÄ
telacÄ• á¹-Ä«su temetvÄ• thambhe veá¹-hetvÄ• tÄ• sabbÄ• ekato katvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pid
daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikÄ• hi gehe aggiá¹ƒ dadamÄ• no otaritvÄ• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• so pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruyha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rÄ• ni vivaritvÄ• vatthÄ• ni tela
thambhe veá¹-hetuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. atha naá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«pamukhÄ• itthiyo ``kiá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ
vadantiyo upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. ``ammÄ• , rÄ• jÄ• daá¸·hikammatthÄ• ya ime thambhe tela
348/, rÄ• jagehe nÄ• ma suyuttaduyuttaá¹ƒ dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ, mÄ• me santike hothÄ• â€™â€™
gabbhesu pavesetvÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• ni pidahitvÄ• bahi yantakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ« tÄ• saá¹ƒ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ``ammÄ• , anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re vicarant
jhÄ• mattabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enapi paricchedo na sukaro, appamattÄ• hothÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• adhigataphalÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sanÄ• ya \Ee 384/ khujjuttarÄ• ya a
sekkhapaá¹-isambhidÄ• pattÄ• ya satthÄ• rÄ• desitaniyÄ• meneva dhammaá¹ƒ desentiyÄ•
adhigatÄ• antarantarÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rena yuttappayuttÄ• gehe jhÄ• ya
vedanÄ• pariggahakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi \Ne 312/ karontiyo kÄ• ci dutiyaphalaá¹ƒ
pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒsu. atha bhikkhÅ« kosambiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantÄ• ta
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocetvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ abhisamparÄ• yaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu. bha
ariyaphalÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tena kho pana sama
... pe ... anipphalÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __anipphalÄ• _ti na nipphalÄ• , sampattasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• eva kÄ• laá¹…katÄ•
paá¹-ilabhantiyo sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• ---

``Ä• rambhatha nikkamatha, yuÃ±jatha buddhasÄ• sane.

dhunÄ• tha maccuno senaá¹ƒ, naá¸·Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaro ||

``yo imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati.

pahÄ• ya jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 185; Nett 2

gÄ• thÄ• hi ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• pariggahakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi karontiyo v
paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒsu. khujjuttarÄ• pana Ä• yusesassa atthitÄ• ya, pubbe tÄ• disassa kammassa
pÄ• sÄ• dato bahi ahosi. ``dasayojanantare pakkÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. atha bhikkh
kathaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, ``Ä• vuso, ananucchavikaá¹ƒ vata ariyasÄ• vikÄ• naá¹ƒ e
nti. satthÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``kÄ• ya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathÄ• ya sannisinnÄ• â€™â€™
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte \Be 349/, ``bhikkhave, yadipi tÄ• saá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve ay
katakammassa pana yuttameva tÄ• hi laddhaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• tehi yÄ• cito atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä

atÄ«te bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ brahmadatte rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rente aá¹-á¹-ha paccekabuddhÄ• raÃ
bhuÃ±janti. paÃ±casatÄ• \Ee 385/ itthiyo te upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tesu satta janÄ• himavantaá
nadÄ«tÄ«rasamÄ«pe ekasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡agahane samÄ• pattiyÄ• nisÄ«dati. athekadivasaá¹ƒ
gatesu tÄ• hi itthÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ udakakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mo tattha gato. tÄ• itthiyo d
kÄ«á¸·itvÄ• sÄ«tapÄ«á¸·itÄ• visibbitukÄ• mÄ• taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡agahanaá¹ƒ upari visukkhatiá¹‡a
``tiá¹‡arÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parivÄ• retvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ datvÄ• tiá¹‡esu jhÄ• yitvÄ
disvÄ• \Ne 313/ ``raÃ±Ã±o paccekabuddho jhÄ• yati, taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• Ã±atvÄ• amhe nÄ• ses
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• ito cito ca dÄ• ruÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• haritvÄ• tassa upari rÄ• siá
``idÄ• ni jhÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakkamiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ asaÃ±cetanikÄ• hutvÄ
bajjhiá¹ƒsu. paccekabuddhaá¹ƒ pana antosamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ sace dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ sakaá¹-asah
Ä• limpentÄ• usumÄ• kÄ• ramattampi gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tasmÄ• so sattame divase
agamÄ• si. tÄ• tassa kammassa katattÄ• bahÅ«ni vassasahassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasatasa
tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena attabhÄ• vasate iminÄ• va niyÄ• mena gehe jhÄ• y
tÄ• saá¹ƒ pubbakammaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pana te imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve ariyaphalÄ• ni sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsu, ratanattayaá¹ƒ pa
tattha anÄ• gÄ• miniyo suddhÄ• vÄ• sesu upapannÄ• , itarÄ• kÄ• ci tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu, kÄ• c
kÄ• ci nimmÄ• naratÄ«su, kÄ• ci paranimmitavasavattÄ«su upapannÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• pi kho uteno ``sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• gehaá¹ƒ kira jhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• vegena
padesaá¹ƒ tÄ• su daá¸• á¸• hÄ• suyeva sampÄ• puá¹‡i. Ä• gantvÄ• pana gehaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• p
mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• ya tathÄ• kÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena Ã±atvÄ• ariyasÄ• vikÄ• su kat
tassÄ• rÄ• jÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• resi saddhiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takehi. evaá¹ƒ sÄ• saparijanÄ• samittaba

pÄ• puá¹‡i.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 350/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«pamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ i
anayabyasanÄ• pattihetuá¹ƒ, mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• ya ca \Ee 386/ samittabandhavÄ• ya rÄ• jÄ
anayabyasanÄ• pattinimittaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ

tattha __mohasambandhano loko, bhabbarÅ«pova dissatÄ«_ti yo idha sattaloko bhabbarÅ«
hutvÄ• dissati, sopi mohasambandhano mohena paliguá¹‡á¹-hito attahitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nan
ahitaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• cinÄ• ti. ``bhavarÅ«pova dissatÄ«â€
--- ayaá¹ƒ loko mohasambandhano mohena paliguá¹‡á¹-hito, tato eva bhavarÅ«pova sassat
dissati, ajarÄ• maro viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni akattabbÄ• ni karo

__upadhibandhano_ \Ne 314/ __bÄ• lo, tamasÄ• parivÄ• rito. sassatoriva khÄ• yatÄ«_ti na
mohasambandhano eva, apica kho upadhibandhanopi ayaá¹ƒ andhabÄ• laloko avijjÄ• tama
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• me ca khandhe ca ``aniccÄ• dukkhÄ«
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti passeyya, tassa abhÄ• vato yasmÄ• bÄ• lo andhaput
samantato parivÄ• rito nivuto, tasmÄ• so kÄ• mÅ«padhi kilesÅ«padhi khandhÅ«padhÄ«ti in
ca upadhibandhano, tato eva cassa sopadhissa passato sassato viya nicco sabbakÄ• labhÄ
``asassatiriva khÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. tassattho --- attÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ vijjati u
asassati aniccoti lokassa so upadhi micchÄ• bhinivesavasena ekadeso viya khÄ• yati, upaá
__ra_kÄ• ro hi padasandhikaro. __passato natthi kiÃ±cana_nti yo pana saá¹…khÄ• re parig
vipassati, tasseva vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ
rÄ• gÄ• dikiÃ±canaá¹ƒ \Ee 387/ natthi, yena saá¹ƒsÄ• re bajjheyya. tathÄ• apassanto eva h
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dibandhanehi saá¹ƒsÄ• re baddho siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca cÅ«á¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

8. pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyavaggo

1. paá¹-hamanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<71> pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyavaggassa \Ne 315/ \Ee 388/ \Be 351/ paá¹-hame __nibbÄ• napaá¹-
amatadhÄ• tusannissitÄ• ya asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tuyÄ• pavedanavasena pavattÄ• ya. __dha
dhammadesanÄ• ya. __sandassetÄ«_ti sabhÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡ato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ dasset
atthaá¹ƒ te bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. __samuttejetÄ«_ti tadatthagahaá¹‡e ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janen
__sampahaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti nibbÄ• naguá¹‡ehi sammadeva sabbappakÄ• rehi toseti.

atha vÄ• __sandassetÄ«_ti ``so sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggÄ
nirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 281; II 337; Vin I 8) nayeneva sabbathÄ• tena tena pariy
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sammÄ• dasseti. __samÄ• dapetÄ«_ti ``iminÄ• ariyamaggena ta
adhigamapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ tattha bhikkhÅ« ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• re karonto samm
__samuttejetÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ durabhisambhavanti ``mÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ
antarÄ• vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatha, upanissayasampannassa vÄ«riyavato nayidaá¹ƒ dukkaraá
sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• divisuddhipaá¹-ipadÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahatha ghaá¹-ayatha vÄ• yameyyÄ• thÄ
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya ussÄ• heti, tattha vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vodapeti. __sampahaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti ``
pipÄ• savinayo Ä• layasamugghÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 34; It 90), rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkh
367; It 44), asaá¹…khatanti (SN b IV 367), amataÃ±ca santantiÄ• dinÄ• ca anekapariyÄ• y
nibbÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsappakÄ• sanena tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ tosento hÄ• sento sar

__tedhÄ• _ti \Ee 389/ te idha. __aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``atthi kiÃ±ci ayaá¹ƒ no attho adhiga
evaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• tÄ• ya desanÄ• ya atthikÄ• hutvÄ• . __manasi katvÄ• _ti citte á¹-hap
taá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ attano cittagatameva \Be 352/ katvÄ• . __sabbaá¹ƒ cetaso samannÄ• harit
kÄ• rakacittena \Ne 316/ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• desanaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjetv
katvÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• __sabbaá¹ƒ cetaso samannÄ• haritvÄ• _ti sabbasmÄ• cittato des
Ä• haritvÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- desentassa yehi cittehi desanÄ• katÄ• , sabbasmÄ• ci
desanaá¹ƒ bahi gantuá¹ƒ adento sammÄ• aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ anu anu Ä• haritvÄ• attano cittas
yathÄ• desitadesitaá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• retvÄ• . __ohitasotÄ• _ti avahitasotÄ
__ohitasotÄ• _ti vÄ• avikkhittasotÄ• . tameva upalabbhamÄ• nopi hi savane avikkhepo sati
cakkhundriyÄ• dÄ«su sotindriyepi vattumarahatÄ«ti. ettha ca ``aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™
padehi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tapparabhÄ• vato savane Ä• daradÄ«panena sakkaccasava

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tassÄ• nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyut
savane Ä• darakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
tabbidhuradhammadesanÄ• mukhena paramatthato vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ udÄ

tattha __atthÄ«_ti vijjati, paramatthato upalabbhatÄ«ti attho. __bhikkhave_ti tesaá¹ƒ bhikkh
Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. nanu ca udÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ«tisomanassasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito vÄ• dhamm
dhammapaá¹-iggÄ• hakanirapekkho udÄ• hÄ• ro, tathÄ• ceva ettakesu suttesu Ä• gataá¹ƒ
udÄ• nento te bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«ti? tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ. nib
bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• nibbÄ• naguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. idha \Ee 390/ nibbÄ• navajjo sabbo sabhÄ• vadhammo paccayÄ• ya
paccayanirapekkho. ayaá¹ƒ pana nibbÄ• nadhammo katamapaccaye upalabbhatÄ«ti tesaá¹
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya te ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo __ ``atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ• yatan
ekantatova te paá¹-iggÄ• hake katvÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tadÄ• yatana_nti taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aa

padasandhikaro. nibbÄ• naÃ±hi \Be 353/ maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-he
ettÄ• vatÄ• ca bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• paramatth

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammanvayo --- idha saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nattÄ• asaá¹…k
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi dukkhe vijjamÄ•
sukhampi vijjatiyeva \Ne 317/, tathÄ• uá¹‡he vijjamÄ• ne sÄ«tampi vijjati, pÄ• padhammesu
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• pi vijjanti eva. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``yathÄ• pi dukkhe vijjante, sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapi vijjati.

evaá¹ƒ bhave vijjamÄ• ne, vibhavopi icchitabbako ||

``yathÄ• pi uá¹‡he vijjante, aparaá¹ƒ vijjati sÄ«talaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ tividhaggi vijjante, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ icchitabbakaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• pi pÄ• pe vijjante, kalyÄ• á¹‡amapi vijjati.

evameva jÄ• ti vijjante, ajÄ• timapi icchitabbakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di || (Bv II 10-12) ---

apica nibbÄ• nassa paramatthato atthibhÄ• vavicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ parato Ä• vibhavissati.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• paramatthato atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sammukhe
tabbidhuradhammÄ• pohanamukhenassa sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``yattha neva patha
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yasmÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ravidhurasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yath
natthi, tathÄ• tatthapi sabbe saá¹…khatadhammÄ• . na hi saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatadhamm
sambhavati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthavibhÄ• vanÄ• \Ee 391/ --- yattha yasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne yassaá
neva kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu atthi, na paggharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• Ä• pod
tejodhÄ• tu, na vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu atthi. iti catumahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• bhÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«passa abhÄ• vo vutto hoti tannissitattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ anavasesato kÄ• marÅ«pabh
abhÄ• vo vutto hoti tadÄ• yattavuttibhÄ• vato. na hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tanissayena vinÄ• paÃ±ca
ekavokÄ• rabhavo vÄ• sambhavatÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni arÅ«pasabhÄ• vattepi nibbÄ• nassa arÅ«pabhavapariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``na Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±
tattha __na Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatana_nti saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ena kusalavipÄ• kakiriy
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanacittuppÄ• do natthÄ«ti attho. sesesupi eseva nayo. yadaggena

kÄ• malokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 318/ abhÄ• vo hoti, tadaggena tattha idhalokaparalokÄ• nampi
``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko na paralokoâ€™â€™ _ti. tassattho --- yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``itthattaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadh
ti ca laddhavohÄ• ro khandhÄ• diloko, yo ca ``tato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paro abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™
khandhÄ• diloko, tadubhayampi tattha natthÄ«ti. __na ubho candimasÅ«riyÄ• _ti yasmÄ• r
siyÄ• , tamassa ca vidhamanatthaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyehi vattitabbaá¹ƒ. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ p
natthi, kuto tattha tamo. tamassa vÄ• vidhamanÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• , tasmÄ• candimÄ• s
nibbÄ• ne natthÄ«ti attho. iminÄ• Ä• lokasabhÄ• vataá¹ƒyeva nibbÄ• nassa dasseti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• dimatisaá¹ƒsÄ• re supinant
paramagambhÄ«raá¹ƒ atiduddasaá¹ƒ saá¹‡hasukhumaá¹ƒ atakkÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ accantasanta
atipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``atthi, bhikkhav
tassa atthibhÄ• vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni apanetvÄ• ``yattha neva pathavÄ« \Ee
candimasÅ«riyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadaÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• pohanamukhena taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti dham
pathavÄ«Ä• disabbasaá¹…khatadhammavidhurasabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu,
tenevÄ• ha, __ ``tatrÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, neva Ä• gatiá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ. __api_saddo samuccaye. ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yattha saá¹…khÄ
kassaci Ä• gatiá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ tattha dhammamattassa \Be 355/ uppajj
Ä• yatane nibbÄ• ne kutoci Ä• gatiá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ neva vadÄ• mi Ä• gantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gati_nti katthaci gamanaá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi gantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya abhÄ• vato. na hi tatt
á¹-hapetvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gatigatiyo sambhavanti, nÄ• pi á¹-
``tadÄ• pahaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i. tassattho --- tampi Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ gÄ• mantarato gÄ• ma
Ä• gantabbatÄ• ya na Ä• gati, na gantabbatÄ• ya na gati, pathavÄ«pabbatÄ• di viya apatiá¹
apaccayattÄ• vÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vo, tato amatasabhÄ• vattÄ• cavanÄ• bhÄ• vo, uppÄ•
tadubhayaparicchinnÄ• ya á¹-hitiyÄ• ca abhÄ• vato na á¹-hitiá¹ƒ na cutiá¹ƒ na upapattiá¹ƒ v
pana taá¹ƒ arÅ«pasabhÄ• vattÄ• apaccayattÄ• ca na katthaci patiá¹-á¹-hitanti __appatiá¹-á
pavattÄ• bhÄ• vato pavattappaá¹-ipakkhato ca __appavattaá¹ƒ_. arÅ«pasabhÄ• vattepi ved
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa anÄ• lambanato upatthambhanirapekkhato ca __anÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva_
vuttaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca __eva_saddo appatiá¹-á¹-hameva appavattamevÄ• ti pada
319/. __esevanto dukkhassÄ• _ti yadidaá¹ƒ ``appatiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi vacanehi
yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, eso eva sakalassa vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa anto pariy
sati sabbadukkhÄ• bhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• ``dukkhassa antoâ€™â€™ ti ayameva tassa sabhÄ•

paá¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<72> dutiye \Ee 393/ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassa pakatiyÄ• gambhÄ«rabh

duddasabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi. tattha __duddasa_nti sabhÄ• vagambh
atisukhumasaá¹‡hasabhÄ• vattÄ• ca anupacitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rehi passituá¹ƒ na sakk
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``taÃ±hi te, mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya, ariyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu natthi, yena tva
jÄ• neyyÄ• si, nibbÄ• nampi passeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 218). aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``
duddasaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamathoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 8; MN I 281; II 3
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu, kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su ca bhavesu namanato tanninnabhÄ• vena pava
taá¹‡hÄ• natÄ• nÄ• ma, natthi ettha natÄ• ti anataá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nanti attho. ``anantaâ€™â€™
niccasabhÄ• vattÄ• antavirahitaá¹ƒ, acavanadhammaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ amatanti attho. keci pa
padassa ``appamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. ettha ca ``duddasaâ€™â€™ nti imin
dubbalÄ«karaá¹‡ehi rÄ• gÄ• dikilesehi cirakÄ• labhÄ• vitattÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ apaccayabhÄ•
nibbÄ• nassa kicchena adhigamanÄ«yataá¹ƒ dasseti. __na hi saccaá¹ƒ sudassana_nti imin
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karoti. tattha __sacca_nti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi kenaci pariyÄ• yena asantasa
ekanteneva santattÄ• aviparÄ«taá¹-á¹-hena saccaá¹ƒ. na hi taá¹ƒ sudassanaá¹ƒ na sukhen
sucirampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• re samÄ• nentehipi kasireneva samadhiga
bhagavatÄ• --- ``kicchena me adhigataâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 8; MN I 281; II 337).

__paá¹-ividdhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• nato passato natthi kiÃ±cana_nti taÃ±ca nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena abhisamentena visayato kiccato ca Ä• rammaá¹‡ato ca Ä•
asammohappaá¹-ivedhena ca paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayavasena dukkh
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena \Ne 320/ maggasaccaÃ±ca \Ee 394/ asammohato paá¹-ividd
pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayavasena asammohato ca paá¹-ividdhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• hoti. evaÃ±ca cattÄ
ariyamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya jÄ• nato passato bhavÄ• dÄ«su natabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• natthi, ta
kilesavaá¹-á¹-assa abhÄ• vo, tatova kammavipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ asambhavoyevÄ• ti ev
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anavasesavaá¹-á¹-adukkhavÅ«pasamahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ amatamahÄ• nibbÄ•
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

dutiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<73> tatiye __atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti tadÄ• kira bhagavatÄ• aneka
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• sandassanÄ• divasena \Be 357/ nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro bhagavatÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• ra
pakÄ• sito, nibbÄ• nassa pana tadupasamassa na kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tayidaá¹ƒ
saccikaá¹-á¹-haparamatthena upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n
parivitakkasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na_nti tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
vimatividhamanatthaÃ±ceva idha samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na
natthi hi paramatthato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anupalabbhamÄ• nasabhÄ• vattÄ• â€™â€™ ti

vippaá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• ca puthudiá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• naá¹ƒ micchÄ• vÄ• dabhaÃ±ja
amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nassa paramatthato atthibhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khata_nti sabbÄ• nipi padÄ• ni \Ee 395/ a
atha vÄ• vedanÄ• dayo viya hetupaccayasamavÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• ma
__ajÄ• taá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• raá¹‡ena vinÄ• , sayameva vÄ• na bhÅ«taá¹ƒ na pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ na u
evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tattÄ• abhÅ«tattÄ• ca yena kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena na katanti __akataá¹ƒ, _ jÄ• t
nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na asaá¹…khatasabhÄ• vassa nibb
__asaá¹…khata_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilomato vÄ• samecca sambhÅ«ya paccayehi katanti saá
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡arahitanti asaá¹…khatanti. evaá¹ƒ anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡e
paá¹-isiddhe ``siyÄ• \Ne 321/ nu kho ekeneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena kataâ€™â€™ nti Ä• saá¹…kÄ•
kataâ€™â€™ nti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``akataâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ apaccayampi samÄ•
idaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ ``abhÅ«ta
``ayaÃ±cetassa asaá¹…khatÄ• katÄ• bhÅ«tabhÄ• vo sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tidhammattÄ•
``ajÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. evametesaá¹ƒ catunnampi padÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakabhÄ• vaá
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti paramatthato nibbÄ• nassa atthibhÄ• vo pakÄ• sit
udÄ• nentena bhagavatÄ• , ``bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti Ä• lapane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v

iti satthÄ• ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti va
dassento __ ``no cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 358/ saá¹…
yadi ajÄ• tÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu na abhavissa na siyÄ• , idha loke jÄ• tÄ
rÅ«pÄ• dikkhandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa saá¹…khatassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anavasesav
upalabbheyya na sambhaveyya. nibbÄ• naÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ•
ariyamaggadhammÄ• anavasesakilese samucchindanti. tenettha sabbassapi vaá¹-á¹-adukk
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

evaá¹ƒ byatirekavasena nibbÄ• nassa atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anvayavasenapi
``yasmÄ• ca khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva. ettha \Ee 396/ ca yasmÄ•
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhammÄ• (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 7, 8), atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ya
idampi kho á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho sabbÅ«padhi
281; II 337), asaá¹…khataÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mi asaá¹…khatagÄ• n
ntiÄ• dÄ«hi (SN b IV 366-367) anekehi suttapadehi, ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti i
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• paramatthato sambhavo sabbalokaá¹ƒ anukampamÄ• nena sammÄ•
tattha apaccakkhakÄ• rÄ«nampi viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vÄ• vimati vÄ• natthiyeva. y
puggalÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vimativinodanatthaá¹ƒ ayamettha adhippÄ• yaniddhÄ• raá¹‡amukhena y
pariÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• ya sauttarÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi saá¹…khatadha
tabbidhurasabhÄ• vena nissaraá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• as

bhiyyo saá¹…khatadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ api anulomaÃ±Ä• á
pajahituá¹ƒ na \Ne 322/ sakkoti. tathÄ• sammutisaccÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ•
vikkhambhanavaseneva kilese pajahati, na samucchedavasena. iti saá¹…khatadhammÄ• ra
sammutisaccÄ• rammaá¹‡assa ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedappahÄ• ne asa
samucchedappahÄ• nakarassa ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa tadubhayaviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vena
359/, sÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu. tathÄ• ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá
idaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napadassa paramatthato atthibhÄ• vajotakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ
yaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ paramatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ``sa
aniccÄ• , sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dukkhÄ• , sabbe dhammÄ• \Ee 397/ anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti
nibbÄ• nasaddo katthaci visaye yathÄ• bhÅ«taparamatthavisayo upacÄ• ramattavuttisabbh
sÄ«hasaddo. atha vÄ• attheva paramatthato asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu, itaratabbiparÄ«tavini
seyyathÄ• pi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu vedanÄ• ti. evamÄ• dÄ«hi nayehi yuttitopi asaá¹…khatÄ• ya
atthibhÄ• vo veditabbo.

tatiyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<74> catutthe __atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti tadÄ• kira bhagavatÄ• ane
sandassanÄ• divasena nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammadesanÄ• ya katÄ• ya tesaá¹
``ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhagavatÄ• amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o Ä• nubhÄ• vo pakÄ• sito, adhigamÅ«pÄ• yo panassÄ• na bhÄ•
paá¹-ipajjantehi amhehi ayaá¹ƒ adhigantabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
yathÄ• vuttaparivitakkasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• . __imaá¹ƒ udÄ•
katthaci anissitassa passaddhakÄ• yacittassa vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannavipassanassa ariyamagger
taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ• nena nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

tattha __nissitassa calita_nti rÅ«pÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• re taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi nissitassa cali
eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipphanditaá¹ƒ hoti. appahÄ«nataá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á
sukhÄ• dÄ«su uppannesu tÄ• ni abhibhuyya viharituá¹ƒ asakkontassa \Ee 398/ ``mama ved
vediyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 323/ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-higÄ• havasena kusalappavatti
kampanaá¹ƒ, avakkhalitaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be 360/ hotÄ«ti attho. __anissitassa calitaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti
visuddhipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanto samathavipassanÄ• hi taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyo vikkhamb
saá¹…khÄ• re sammasanto viharati, tassa taá¹ƒ anissitassa yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ calitaá¹ƒ avakk
vipphanditaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi kÄ• raá¹‡assa suvikkhambhitattÄ• .

__calite asatÄ«_ti yathÄ• vutte calite asati yathÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-higÄ• hÄ• nappavattan
vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya taá¹ƒ ussukkantassa. __passaddhÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• c

kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhakarakilesavÅ«pasaminÄ« duvidhÄ• pi passaddhi hoti. __pas
hotÄ«_ti pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesayuttÄ• ya passaddhiyÄ• sati anavajjasukhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samavÄ• yakaraá¹‡ena samathavipassanaá¹ƒ yugana
maggaparamparÄ• ya kilese khepentassa kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su namanato ``natÄ«â€™â€™
arahattamaggakkhaá¹‡e anavasesato na hoti, anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• ditattÄ• na up

__natiyÄ• asatÄ«_ti arahattamaggena taá¹‡hÄ• ya suppahÄ«nattÄ• bhavÄ• diatthÄ• ya Ä
pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne asati. __Ä• gatigati na hotÄ«_ti paá¹-isandhivasena idha Ä• gati Ä• gama
ito paralokagamanaá¹ƒ peccabhÄ• vo na hoti na pavattati. __Ä• gatigatiyÄ• asatÄ«_ti vutta
gatiyÄ• ca asati. __cutÅ«papÄ• to na hotÄ«_ti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ cavanupapajjanaá¹ƒ na hoti
kilesavaá¹-á¹-e kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ pacchinnameva, pacchinne ca tasmiá¹ƒ kuto vipÄ• kava
tenÄ• ha --- __ ``cutÅ«papÄ• te asati nevidha na huraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha yaá¹ƒ vatta
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bÄ• hiyasutte vitthÄ• rato vuttameva. tasmÄ• tattha vuttanayeneva attho vedit

iti \Ee 399/ bhagavÄ• idhÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anavasesato vaá¹-á¹-adukkhavÅ«pa
amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nassa Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pakÄ• seti.

catutthasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cundasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<75> paÃ±came \Ne 324/ \Be 361/ __mallesÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make janapade. __mahatÄ•
guá¹‡amahattasaá¹…khyÄ• mahattehi mahatÄ• . so hi bhikkhusaá¹…gho sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡av
sabbapacchimakassa sotÄ• pannabhÄ• vato, saá¹…khyÄ• mahattenapi mahÄ• aparicchinn
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rossajjanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• bhikkhÅ« na pakkamiá¹ƒsu
evaá¹ƒnÄ• makassa. __kammÄ• raputtassÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• raputtassa. so kira aá¸• á¸
bhagavato paá¹-hamadassaneneva sotÄ• panno hutvÄ• attano ambavane satthuvasanÄ• n
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kuá¹-im
sampÄ• detvÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhittaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakayuttaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• b
niyyÄ• desi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ viha
kammÄ• raputtassa ambavaneâ€™â€™ _ti.

__paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• _ti sampÄ• detvÄ• . __ ``sÅ«karamaddava_nti sÅ«karassa mudus
nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sÅ«karamaddavanti na sÅ«karamaá¹
madditavaá¹ƒsakaá¸·Ä«roâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. aÃ±Ã±e ``sÅ«karehi madditappadese jÄ• taá
apare pana ``sÅ«karamaddavaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ rasÄ• yanaâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu \Ee
kammÄ• raputto ``ajja bhagavÄ• parinibbÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ``appeva nÄ• ma
cirataraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthu cirajÄ«vitukamyatÄ• ya adÄ• sÄ«ti vadanti.

__tena maá¹ƒ parivisÄ• _ti tena mamaá¹ƒ bhojehi. kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• evamÄ• ha? parÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttameva. tena abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ aparibhogÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmiá¹ƒ kira sÅ«karamaddave dvisahassadÄ«paparivÄ• resu
devatÄ• ojaá¹ƒ pakkhipiá¹ƒsu. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o koci sammÄ• jÄ«rÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sak
satthÄ• parÅ«pavÄ• damocanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, cunda, passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
ye hi pare upavadeyyuá¹ƒ ``attanÄ• paribhuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ neva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±
adÄ• si, Ä• vÄ• á¹-e nikhaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vinÄ• sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``tesaá¹ƒ vacanokÄ• so m
parÅ«pavÄ• damocanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadi.

tattha \Be 362/ __sadevake_tiÄ• dÄ«su saha devehÄ«ti __sadevako, _ saha mÄ• renÄ• ti _
brahmunÄ• ti __sabrahmako, _ saha samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehÄ«ti __sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hm
saha devamanussehÄ«ti \Ne 325/ __sadevamanussÄ• _. tasmiá¹ƒ sadevake loke ... pe ... s
sadevakavacanena paÃ±cakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, samÄ• rakavacanena
chaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabrahmakavacanena brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dib
sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä«vacanena sÄ• sanassa paccatthikapaccÄ• mittasamaá¹‡abrÄ•
samitapÄ• pabÄ• hitapÄ• pasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca, pajÄ• vacanena satta
sadevamanussavacanena sammutidevaavasesamanussaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evamettha tÄ«hi p
pajÄ• vasena sattaloko gahitoti veditabbo. aparo \Ee 401/ nayo --- sadevakavacanena arÅ«
samÄ• rakavacanena chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaloko, sabrahmakavacanena rÅ«pÄ« brahmal
sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡avacanena catuparisavasena sammutidevehi saha manussaloko,
veditabbo.

__bhuttÄ• vissÄ• _ti bhuttavato. __kharo_ti pharuso. __Ä• bÄ• dho_ti visabhÄ• garogo. __
__mÄ• raá¹‡antikÄ• _ti maraá¹‡antÄ• maraá¹‡asamÄ«papÄ• panasamatthÄ• . __sato sam
upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchinditvÄ• adhivÄ• sesi. __avihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_
asallakkhitadhammo viya aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattanaá¹ƒ akaronto apÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no adukk
bhagavato hi veá¸·uvagÄ• makeyeva tÄ• vedanÄ• uppannÄ• , samÄ• pattibalena pana vik
parinibbÄ• nadivasÄ• na uppajjiá¹ƒsu divase divase samÄ• pattÄ«hi paá¹-ipaá¹‡Ä• manato
parinibbÄ• yitukÄ• mo ``koá¹-isahassahatthÄ«naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ vajirasaá¹…
aparimitakÄ• laá¹ƒ upacitapuÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• rÄ• nampi bhave sati evarÅ«pÄ• vedanÄ• pa
aÃ±Ã±esaâ€™â€™ nti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegajananatthaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na samÄ• pajj
vattiá¹ƒsu. __Ä• yÄ• mÄ• _ti ehi yÄ• ma.

__cundassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• _tiÄ• dikÄ• aparabhÄ• ge dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi á
__bhuttassa ca sÅ«karamaddavenÄ• _ti bhuttassa udapÄ• di, na pana bhuttapaccayÄ• . ya
uppajjissÄ• , atikharo abhavissÄ• , siniddhabhojanaá¹ƒ \Be 363/ pana bhuttattÄ• tanukÄ• v
padasÄ• gantuá¹ƒ asakkhi. etena yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``yassa taá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä

aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«hanÄ• do nadito, tassa sÄ• tthakatÄ• dassitÄ• gajjitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ bhagavato na kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ uppÄ laddhokÄ• sena uppÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• raá¹ƒ appamattatÄ• ya upasamento \Ee 402/ s yathÄ• vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• desi, tasmÄ• sammadeva taá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡antikattÄ• \Ne 326/ pana vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ahosÄ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pavattalohitavirecanova samÄ• no. __avocÄ• _ti attanÄ• icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne evamÄ• ha.

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ roge uppanne kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si, kiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha parinibbÄ• yituá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na katthaci na sakkÄ• , evaá¹ƒ pana cintesi --- mayi kusinÄ• raá¹ mahÄ• sudassanasuttadesanÄ• ya (DN II 241) aá¹-á¹-huppatti bhavissati, tÄ• ya yÄ• deval sampatti manussaloke mayÄ• anubhÅ«tÄ• , taá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸ sutvÄ• bahÅ« janÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issanti. subhaddopi kattha maá¹ƒ upas pucchitvÄ• vissajjanapariyosÄ• ne saraá¹‡esu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• laddhÅ«pasam bhÄ• vetvÄ• mayi dharanteyeva arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pacchimasÄ• vako nÄ• ma bhavissati dhÄ• tunimittaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kalaho bhavissati, lohitaá¹ƒ nadÄ« viya sandissati. kusinÄ• rÄ• ya doá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡o taá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo vibhajitvÄ• dassatÄ«ti i passanto bhagavÄ• mahatÄ• ussÄ• hena kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

__iá¹…ghÄ• _ti codanatthe nipÄ• to. __kilantosmÄ«_ti parissanto asmi. tena yathÄ• vuttave balavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ eva dasseti. bhagavÄ• hi attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena tadÄ• padasÄ• agam paduddhÄ• rampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tathÄ• vedanÄ• tikhiá¹‡Ä• kharÄ• kaá¹-ukÄ• vat ``nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__idÄ• nÄ«_ti adhunÄ• . __luá¸·ita_nti madditaá¹ƒ viya Ä• kulaá¹ƒ. __Ä• vila_nti Ä• lulaá¹ƒ tanupasannasalilÄ• . __sÄ• todakÄ• _ti madhuratoyÄ• . __sÄ«todakÄ• _ti \Be 364/ sÄ«talaj nikkaddamÄ• \Ee 403/. udakaÃ±hi sabhÄ• vato setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhÅ«mivasena kaddam hoti, kakudhÄ• pi nadÄ« vimalavÄ• likÄ• samokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sandati. tena vu ti. __supatitthÄ• _ti sundaratitthÄ• . __ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ti manoharabhÅ«mibhÄ• gatÄ• ya ra yathÄ• vuttaudakasampattiyÄ• ca manoramÄ• .

__kilantosmi cundaka, nipajjissÄ• mÄ«_ti tathÄ• gatassa hi ---

``kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakaÃ±ca \Ne 327/ gaá¹…geyyaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ tambapiá¹…galaá¹ƒ.

gandhamaá¹…galahemaÃ±ca, uposathachaddantime dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttesu dasasu hatthikulesu kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ

taá¹ƒ ekassa gaá¹…geyyassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dasaguá¹‡itÄ• ya gaá¹‡anÄ• ya pakatihatthÄ«naá
koá¹-isahassabalappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÄ«rabalaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbampi tasmiá¹ƒ divase pacchÄ
caá¹…gavÄ• re pakkhittaudakaá¹ƒ viya parikkhayaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. pÄ• vÄ• ya tigÄ• vute kusinÄ
paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu nisÄ«ditvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gacchant
bhagavÄ• kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti evaá¹ƒ ``rogo nÄ• ma sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ madda
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento sadevakassa lokassa saá¹ƒvegakaraá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo ``kila
nipajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

__sÄ«haseyya_nti ettha kÄ• mabhogÄ«seyyÄ• petaseyyÄ• tathÄ• gataseyyÄ• sÄ«hasey
``yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, kÄ• mabhogÄ« vÄ• mena passena seyyaá¹ƒ kappentÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• mabhogÄ«seyyÄ• . ``yebhuyyena \Ee 404/, bhikkhave, petÄ• uttÄ• nÄ• sentÄ«â€™â€
petaseyyÄ• . catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataseyyÄ• . ``sÄ«ho, bhikkhave, migarÄ• jÄ• dakk
kappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 246) ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«haseyyÄ• . ayaÃ±hi tejussadairiyÄ• pathattÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``dakkhiá¹‡ena passena sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pÄ• de pÄ
vÄ• mapÄ• daá¹ƒ. __accÄ• dhÄ• yÄ• _ti atiÄ• dhÄ• ya, gopphakaá¹ƒ atikkamma á¹-hapetvÄ
jÄ• á¹‡unÄ• jÄ• á¹‡umhi saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-iyamÄ• ne abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ vedanÄ• uppajjanti \Be 3
hoti. yathÄ• pana na saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-eti, evaá¹ƒ atikkamma á¹-hapite vedanÄ• nuppajjanti,
tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ nipajji.

__gantvÄ• na buddho_ti imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• aparabhÄ• ge dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi á¹-hapit
__appaá¹-imodha loke_ti appaá¹-imo idha imasmiá¹ƒ sadevake loke. __nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ•
gattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«tikaraá¹‡avasena nhatvÄ• ca pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• ca nadito uttari. tadÄ
nhÄ• yante antonadiyaá¹ƒ macchakacchapÄ• , udakaá¹ƒ, ubhosu tÄ«resu vanasaá¹‡á¸• o,
sabbaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ameva ahosi. __purakkhato_ti guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasattuttamag
lokena pÅ«jÄ• sammÄ• navasena purakkhato. __bhikkhugaá¹‡assa majjhe_ti bhikkhusaá¹.
bhagavato vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhimattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• Ä• sannÄ• hutvÄ• samantato pa
__satthÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• sanato s
idha_ \Ne 328/ __dhamme_ti bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• dÄ«hi bhagavÄ• idha sÄ«lÄ• disÄ• sanadh
caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassÄ• ni pavattÄ• pavattetÄ• . __ambavana_nti tassÄ•
__Ä• mantayi cundaka_nti tasmiá¹ƒ kira khaá¹‡e Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ
cundakatthero samÄ«pe ahosi. tasmÄ• \Ee 405/ taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• mantayi. __pamukhe
satthu purato nisÄ«di ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho satthÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• dham
anuppatto. evaá¹ƒ anuppattaá¹ƒ atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mant

__upadaheyyÄ• _ti uppÄ• deyya, vippaá¹-isÄ• rassa uppÄ• dako koci puriso siyÄ• api bha
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadantÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• hont
puÃ±Ã±avisesena laddhampi manussattaá¹ƒ dulladdhaá¹ƒ. __yassa te_ti yassa tava. uttaá¹
atikilinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• ko taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, kÄ«disampi pacchimaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitv

parinibbuto, addhÄ• tena yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti. __lÄ• bhÄ• _ti
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• . __sulad
suladdhaá¹ƒ. __sammukhÄ• _ti sammukhato, na anussavena na paramparÄ• yÄ• ti attho. _
etaá¹ƒ. __dveme_ti dve ime. __samasamaphalÄ• _ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena samÄ• naphalÄ• .

nanu \Be 366/ ca yaá¹ƒ sujÄ• tÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tathÄ• gato
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«nakÄ• le dÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana cundassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
samaphalÄ• nÄ«ti? parinibbÄ• nasamatÄ• ya samÄ• pattisamatÄ• ya anussaraá¹‡asamatÄ
dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• saupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinib
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbutoti evaá¹ƒ __parinibbÄ• na
abhisambujjhanadivase ca aggamaggassa hetubhÅ«tÄ• catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasaá¹
samÄ• pajji, parinibbÄ• nadivasepi sabbÄ• tÄ• samÄ• pajji. evaá¹ƒ __samÄ• pattisamatÄ•
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``yassa cetaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee 406/ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹
upasampajja viharati, appamÄ• á¹‡o tassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisando kusalÄ• bhisandoâ€™â€™

sujÄ• tÄ• ca aparabhÄ• ge assosi ``na kira sÄ• rukkhadevatÄ• , bodhisatto kiresa, taá¹ƒ ki
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddho, sattasattÄ• haá¹ƒ kiras
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassÄ• idaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata meâ€™â€™ ti anussarantiyÄ• l
udapÄ• di. cundassapi aparabhÄ• ge ``avasÄ• napiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to kira mayÄ• dinno, dham
gahitaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ kira piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• satthÄ• attanÄ• cirakÄ• lÄ•
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbutoâ€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata m
balavapÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ __anussaraá¹‡asamatÄ• ya_pi samaphalÄ• n
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tadÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni.

__Ä• yusaá¹ƒvattanika_nti dÄ«ghÄ• yukasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ. __upacita_nti pasutaá¹ƒ uppÄ
__yasasaá¹ƒvattanika_nti parivÄ• rasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dhipateyyasaá¹ƒvattanika_nti
seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ dÄ• nassa mahapphalataÃ±ceva sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi atta
anuttaradakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti tividhampi atthaá¹ƒ sa
tadatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha \Be 367/ __dadato puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentassa cittasampa
dakkhiá¹‡eyyasampattiyÄ• ca dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacÄ«yati, mahapphalataraÃ±
hotÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __dadato puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti deyyadhammaá¹ƒ paric
bahulÄ«katÄ• ya anukkamena sabbattha anÄ• pattibahulo suvisuddhasÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ•

bhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti tassa dÄ• nÄ• divasena tividhampi puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhivaá¸• á¸• hatÄ
veditabbo. __saá¹ƒyamato_ti \Ee 407/ sÄ«lasaá¹ƒyamena saá¹ƒyamantassa, saá¹ƒvare á¹-l
__veraá¹ƒ na cÄ«yatÄ«_ti paÃ±cavidhaveraá¹ƒ na pavaá¸• á¸• hati, adosapadhÄ• nattÄ• v
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittehi sayaá¹ƒmanto suvisuddhasÄ«lo khantibahulatÄ• ya kenaci veraá¹ƒ na
upacayo. tasmÄ• tassa saá¹ƒyamato saá¹ƒyamantassa, saá¹ƒyamahetu vÄ• veraá¹ƒ na cA
pÄ• paka_nti kusalo pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampanno suvisuddhasÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹
attano anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
lÄ• makaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandÄ• diakusalaá¹ƒ vikkhambhanavasena jahÄ• ti pariccajati. so tan
katvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu khayavayaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karont
ariyamaggena anavasesaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ samucchedavasena jah
nibbuto_ti so evaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ pajahitvÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anavasesakilesani
khandhanibbÄ• nena ca nibbuto \Ne 330/ hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cundassa ca dakkhiá¹‡
dakkhiá¹‡eyyasampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pÄ«tivegavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi.

paÃ±camasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<76> chaá¹-á¹-he __magadhesÅ«_ti magadharaá¹-á¹-he. __mahatÄ• _ti idhÄ• pi guá¹‡ama
aparicchinnasaá¹…khyattÄ• gaá¹‡anamahattenapi mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. __pÄ• a
magadharaá¹-á¹-he eko gÄ• mo. tassa kira gÄ• massa mÄ• panadivase \Ee 408/ gÄ• magg
pÄ• á¹-alaá¹…kurÄ• pathavito ubbhijjitvÄ• \Be 368/ nikkhamiá¹ƒsu. tena taá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¹-alig
vohariá¹ƒsu. __tadavasarÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ avasari anupÄ• puá¹‡i. kadÄ• pa
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ anupÄ• puá¹‡i? heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ dhammasen
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• tato nikkhamitvÄ• rÄ• jagahe vasanto tattha Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• tato nikkhamitvÄ• ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• aturitacÄ• rikÄ• vasen
caranto tattha tattha ekarattivÄ• sena vasitvÄ• lokaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hanto anukkamena pÄ• á
anupÄ• puá¹‡i.

__pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavÄ• sino upÄ• sakÄ• . te kira bhagavato paá¹-ha
keci sÄ«lesu, keci saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``upÄ• sakÄ•
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me kira ajÄ• tasattuno licchavirÄ• jÅ«
kÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gehasÄ• mike gehato nÄ«haritvÄ• mÄ• sampi aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sampi va
manussÄ• niccupaddutÄ• ``etesaÃ±ceva Ä• gatakÄ• le vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ
issarÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• appaá¹-isÄ• manaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
addhikamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse daliddÄ• naá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekapasse gi
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti sabbesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• va
mahÄ• sÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tassÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ __Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• ra_nti. taá¹ƒ divasaÃ±

te tattha gantvÄ• hatthakammasudhÄ• kammacittakammÄ• divasena supariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
devavimÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya oloketvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ Ä• v
manoramaá¹ƒ sassirikaá¹ƒ, kena nu \Ne 331/ kho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
sukhÄ• ya assÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva ca khaá¹‡e ``bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• m
assosuá¹ƒ. tena te uppannapÄ«tisomanassÄ• ``amhehi bhagavÄ• gantvÄ• pi \Ee 409/ Ä•
sayameva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampatto, ajja mayaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ idha
paribhuÃ±jÄ• pessÄ• ma tathÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe Ä• gate tepiá¹-ak
Ä• gatameva bhavissati, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vadÄ• pessÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ kathÄ
paribhutte pacchÄ• amhÄ• kaÃ±ca paresaÃ±ca paribhogo bhavissati, evaá¹ƒ no dÄ«gharat
sukhÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• etadatthameva bhagavanta
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- __ ``adhivÄ• setu no, bhante bhagavÄ• , Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ _

__yena Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ divasam
devavimÄ• naá¹ƒ viya susajjitaá¹ƒ supaá¹-ijaggitaá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• na paÄ
nÄ• ma araÃ±Ã±ajjhÄ• sayÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• rÄ• mÄ• , antogÄ• me vaseyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• no vÄ• ,
jÄ• nitvÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• te bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kam
jÄ• nitvÄ• tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mÄ• yena Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami
Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• sabbameva santhataá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ s
sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``gomayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sabbamaá¹…galesu vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti s
allagomayena opuÃ±jÄ• petvÄ• parisukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• yathÄ• akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
evaá¹ƒ catujjÄ• tiyagandhehi limpetvÄ• upari nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-asÄ• rake santharitvÄ
mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hikakojavÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi attha
santharitabbayuttakaá¹ƒ sabbokÄ• saá¹ƒ santharÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbasanth
Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

Ä• sanÄ• naÃ±hi majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• va maá¹…galathambhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mahÄ• raha
tattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mudukaÃ±ca manoramaÃ±ca paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paccattha
manuÃ±Ã±adassanaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 410/ upadahitvÄ• upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatatÄ• n
bandhitvÄ• gandhadÄ• mapupphadÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi alaá¹…karitvÄ• samantÄ• dvÄ• dasaha
kÄ• retvÄ• tiá¹ƒsahatthamattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-asÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• pacc
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pallaá¹…kaapassayamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• upa
paccattharÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• lÄ• ya pÄ• cÄ«napassaá¹ƒ attano nisajjÄ• yoggaá¹ƒ kÄ• resuá¹ƒ.
``Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__udakamaá¹‡ika_nti mahÄ• kucchikaá¹ƒ udakacÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• bhikkhusaá
hatthapÄ• de \Ne 332/ dhovissanti, mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• lessantÄ«ti tesu tesu á¹-hÄ• nesu ma
pÅ«retvÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• pupphÄ• ni ceva udakavÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ca pakkhip
pidahitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``udakamaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™

__telappadÄ«paá¹ƒ_ \Be 370/ __Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti rajatasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayadaá¹‡á¸• adÄ«
yodhakarÅ«pavilÄ• sakhacitarÅ«pakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe á¹-hapitasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimay
telappadÄ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• layitvÄ• . __yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ettha pana te
upÄ• sakÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• rameva, atha kho sakalasmimpi gÄ• me vÄ«thi
ussÄ• petvÄ• gehadvÄ• resu puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e kadaliyo ca á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• sakalagÄ• m
vippakiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• ``khÄ«rapake dÄ• rake khÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• yetha, dahar
bhojetvÄ• sayÄ• petha, uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mÄ• karittha, ajja ekarattiá¹ƒ satthÄ• antogÄ• me
appasaddakÄ• mÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ \Ee 411/ daá¹‡á¸• a
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu.

__atha kho bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghe
tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti ``yassa dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• rocite bhagavÄ• lÄ• khÄ• rasena tintarattakoviá¸·Ä• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rattadupaá¹
padumaá¹ƒ kantento viya, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dento nivÄ• setvÄ
padumakalÄ• paá¹ƒ parikkhipanto viya, vijjulatÄ• sassirikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitv
gajakumbhaá¹ƒ pariyonandhanto viya, ratanasatubbedhe suvaá¹‡á¹‡agghike pavÄ• á¸·ajÄ•
mahati suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiye rattakambalakaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±canto viya, gacchantaá¹ƒ p
rattavalÄ• hakena paá¹-icchÄ• dento viya, kaÃ±canagirimatthake supakkalÄ• khÄ• rasaá¹ƒ
cittakÅ«á¹-apabbatamatthakaá¹ƒ vijjulatÄ• jÄ• lena parikkhipanto viya,
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·asineruyugandharamahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• gahitanigrodhapallava
surattavarapaá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• vanagahanato nikkhantakesarasÄ«ho viya, sama
puá¹‡á¹‡acando viya, bÄ• lasÅ«riyo viya ca attanÄ• nisinnacÄ• rumaá¹‡á¸• apato nikkham

athassa kÄ• yato meghamukhato vijjukalÄ• pÄ• viya rasmiyo nikkhamitvÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasadhÄ• rÄ• parisekapiÃ±jarapattapupphaphalasÄ• khÄ• viá¹-ape viya saman
tÄ• vadeva attano attano pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho bhagavantaá¹
parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Be 371/ evarÅ«pÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ
asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• vattÄ• ro vacanakkhamÄ• \Ne 333/ codakÄ• pÄ• p
samÄ• dhisampannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampannÄ• vimuttisampannÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassan
rattakambalaparikkhitto viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡akkhandho, nakkhattaparivÄ• rito viya puá¹‡á¹‡acan
rattapadumavanasaá¹‡á¸• amajjhagatÄ• \Ee 412/ viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·ave
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• do virocittha. mahÄ• kassapappamukhÄ• pana mahÄ• therÄ• megha
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• maá¹‡ivammavammitÄ• viya mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• pariv
bhinnakilesÄ• vijaá¹-itajaá¹-Ä• chinnabandhanÄ• kule vÄ• gaá¹‡e vÄ• alaggÄ• .

iti bhagavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ«tarÄ• go vÄ«tarÄ• gehi, vÄ«tadoso vÄ«tadosehi, vÄ«tamoho vÄ«
nittaá¹‡hehi, nikkileso nikkilesehi, sayaá¹ƒ buddho anubuddhehi parivÄ• rito pattaparivÄ• rit

kesaraá¹ƒ, kesaraparivÄ• ritÄ• viya kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hanÄ• gasahassaparivÄ• rito viya
navutihaá¹ƒsasahassaparivÄ• rito viya dhataraá¹-á¹-ho haá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• , senaá¹…gaparivÄ•
cakkavattirÄ• jÄ• , marugaá¹‡aparivÄ• rito viya sakko devarÄ• jÄ• , brahmagaá¹‡aparivÄ• r
hÄ• ritamahÄ• brahmÄ• , tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡aparivÄ• rito viya puá¹‡á¹‡acando, anupamena bud
buddhavilÄ• sena pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• minaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji.

athassa puratthimakÄ• yato suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ghanabuddharasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
aggahesuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pacchimakÄ• yato dakkhiá¹‡apassato vÄ• mapassato suvaá¹‡á¹‡ava
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• asÄ«tihatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ, uparikesantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya s
moragÄ«varÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• asitÄ• ghanabuddharasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gaganatale asÄ
aggahesuá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• datalehi pavÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gha
asÄ«tihatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ, dantato akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ setaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, nakhÄ
maá¹ƒsavimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato odÄ• tÄ• ghanabuddharasmiyo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• asÄ«tihatth
rattapÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sambhinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rasmiyo
asÄ«tihatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ, sabbatthakameva pabhassarÄ• rasmiyo uá¹-á¹-
asÄ«tihatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• buddharasmiyo vijjotamÄ• nÄ• vipphandam
kaÃ±canadaá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikÄ• dÄ«hi \Ee 413/ niccharitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhandamÄ• nÄ
cÄ• tuddÄ«pikamahÄ• meghato nikkhantavijjulatÄ• \Be 372/ viya ca disodisaá¹ƒ pakkhandi
disÄ• bhÄ• gÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡acampakapupphehi vikiriyamÄ• nÄ• viya, suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-at
Ä• siÃ±ciyamÄ• nÄ• viya, pasÄ• ritasuvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-aparikkhittÄ• viya, verambhavÄ• ten
samuddhatakiá¹ƒsukakaá¹‡ikÄ• rakoviá¸·Ä• rapupphacuá¹‡á¹‡asamokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viya,
cÄ«napiá¹-á¹-hacuá¹‡á¹‡asampariraÃ±jitÄ• viya ca virociá¹ƒsu.

bhagavatopi \Ne 334/ asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• parikkhepasamujjalaá¹ƒ
dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ abbhamahikÄ• diupa
samujjalantatÄ• rakÄ• vabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ viya, gaganatalaá¹ƒ vikasitaá¹ƒ viya padumavanaá¹ƒ,
yojanasatiko pÄ• ricchattako, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ
dvattiá¹ƒsacandimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsacakkavattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsadevarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ dva
siriyÄ• siriá¹ƒ abhibhavamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya virocittha, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ dasahi pÄ• ramÄ«hi dasah
paramatthapÄ• ramÄ«hÄ«ti sammadeva paripÅ«ritÄ• hi samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramitÄ• hi alaá¹…
kappasatasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni dinnena dÄ• nena rakkhitena sÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena ekasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve samosaritvÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ okÄ• saá
sambÄ• dhappattaá¹ƒ viya nibbattitaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• sahassabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ
sakaá¹-asahassabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• ropanakÄ• lo viya, paÃ±cavÄ«satiy
sambhinnamukhadvÄ• re ekato rÄ• sibhÅ«takÄ• lo viya ahosi.

imÄ• ya buddhasiriyÄ• obhÄ• samÄ• nassapi bhagavato purato anekÄ• ni daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«p
tathÄ• pacchato vÄ• mapasse dakkhiá¹‡apasse

jÄ• tikusumacampakavanamÄ• likÄ• rattuppalanÄ«luppalabakulasinduvÄ• rÄ• dipupphÄ• n
nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡asugandhacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ca cÄ• tuddÄ«pikamahÄ• meghavissaá¹-a
vippakiriá¹ƒsu \Ee 414/. paÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyanigghosÄ• ca buddhadhammasaá¹…ghagu
ca sabbÄ• disÄ• pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• mukhasambhÄ• sÄ• viya ahesuá¹ƒ. devasupaá¹‡á¹‡a
akkhÄ«ni amatapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya labhiá¹ƒsu. imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• padasahas
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatriyaá¹ƒ mukhamattaá¹ƒ ---

``evaá¹ƒ \Be 373/ sabbaá¹…gasampanno, kampayanto vasundharaá¹ƒ.

aheá¹-hayanto pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, yÄ• ti lokavinÄ• yako ||

``dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ, uddharanto narÄ• sabho.

gacchanto sirisampanno, sobhate dvipaduttamo ||

``gacchato buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• datalaá¹ƒ mudu.

samaá¹ƒ samphusate bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, rajasÄ• nupalimpati ||

``ninnaá¹ƒ \Ne 335/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ unnamati, gacchante lokanÄ• yake.

unnataÃ±ca samaá¹ƒ hoti, pathavÄ« ca acetanÄ• ||

``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• sakkharÄ• ceva, kathalÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• .

sabbe maggÄ• vivajjanti, gacchante lokanÄ• yake ||

``nÄ• tidÅ«re uddharati, naccÄ• sanne ca nikkhipaá¹ƒ.

aghaá¹-á¹-ayanto niyyÄ• ti, ubho jÄ• á¹‡Å« ca gopphake ||

``nÄ• tisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pakkamati, sampannacaraá¹‡o muni.

na cÄ• pi saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, gacchamÄ• no samÄ• hito ||

``uddhaá¹ƒ adho ca tiriyaá¹ƒ, disaÃ±ca vidisaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

na pekkhamÄ• no so yÄ• ti, yugamattaá¹ƒvapekkhati ||

``nÄ• gavikkantacÄ• ro so, gamane sobhate jino.

cÄ• ruá¹ƒ gacchati lokaggo, hÄ• sayanto sadevake ||

``usabharÄ• jÄ• va sobhanto, cÄ• rucÄ• rÄ«va kesarÄ«.

tosayanto bahÅ« satte, gÄ• maá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho upÄ• gamÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• lo \Ee 415/ nÄ• ma kiresa. evaá¹ƒvidhesu kÄ• lesu bhagavato sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á
dhammakathikassa thÄ• moyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡iyapadehi gÄ• thÄ• bandhehi ya
vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``dukkathitaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``atitthena pakkhandoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vattabl
hi buddhÄ• bhagavanto, tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• pi anavasesato vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ asamatth
vaá¹‡á¹‡entÄ• pariyosÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, pageva itarÄ• pajÄ• ti. iminÄ• sirivilÄ• sena
alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi \Be 374/, pavisitvÄ• bhagavÄ• pa
pupphagandhadhÅ«mavÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«jiyamÄ• no Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ•
bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena yena Ä•
tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__pÄ• de_ \Ne 336/ __pakkhÄ• letvÄ• _ti yadipi bhagavato pÄ• de rajojallaá¹ƒ na upalimpa
upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• bhivuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto paresaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä
pÄ• de pakkhÄ• leti. apica upÄ• dinnakasarÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbampi hotÄ«ti
nhÄ• napÄ• dadhovanÄ• dÄ«ni karotiyeva. __bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva purakkhatvÄ• _ti bhagav
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ceva upÄ• sakÄ• naÃ±ca majjhe nisinno gandhodakena nhÄ• pet
vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• tihiá¹…gulakena majjitvÄ• rattakambalena paliveá¹-hetvÄ• pÄ«á¹-he
rattasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aghanapaá¹-imÄ• viya ativirocittha.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anamaggo ---

``gantvÄ• na maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, nÄ• gavikkantacÄ• raá¹‡o.

obhÄ• sayanto lokaggo, nisÄ«di varamÄ• sane ||

``tahiá¹ƒ \Ee 416/ nisinno naradammasÄ• rathi,

devÄ• tidevo satapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡o.

buddhÄ• sane majjhagato virocati,

suvaá¹‡á¹‡anikkhaá¹ƒ viya paá¹‡á¸• ukambale ||

``nekkhaá¹ƒ jambonadasseva, nikkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukambale.

virocati vÄ«tamalo, maá¹‡iverocano yathÄ• ||

``mahÄ• sÄ• lova samphullo, merurÄ• jÄ• valaá¹…kato.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡ayÅ«pasaá¹…kÄ• so, padumo kokanado yathÄ• ||

``jalanto dÄ«parukkhova, pabbatagge yathÄ• sikhÄ«.

devÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• richattova, sabbaphullo virocatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miye_ \Be 375/ __upÄ• sake Ä• mantesÄ«_ti yasmÄ• tesu upÄ• sakesu b
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , tasmÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, __ ``paÃ±cime gahapatayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dhammades

tattha \Ne 337/ __dussÄ«lo_ti nissÄ«lo. __sÄ«lavipanno_ti vipannasÄ«lo bhinnasaá¹ƒvaro.
``dussÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti padena puggalassa sÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• vo vutto. so panassa sÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• v
samÄ• dinnassa bhedena vÄ• ti. tesu purimo na tathÄ• sÄ• vajjo, yathÄ• dutiyo sÄ• vajjata
yathÄ• dhippetÄ• dÄ«navanimittaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya desa
``sÄ«lavipannoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena ``dussÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti padassa atthaá¹ƒ dasseti. _
pamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . idaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• gataá¹ƒ, pabbajit
gahaá¹-á¹-ho hi yena sippaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappeti yadi kasiyÄ• yadi vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasena pamatto taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sak
vinassati. mÄ• ghÄ• takÄ• le \Ee 417/ pana pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni karonto daá¹‡á¸• ava
nigacchati. pabbajito dussÄ«lo pamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ«lato buddhavacanato jhÄ• nato s
nigacchati.

__pÄ• pako kittisaddo_ti gahaá¹-á¹-hassa ``asuko amukakule jÄ• to dussÄ«lo pÄ• padham
pariccattaidhalokaparaloko salÄ• kabhattamattampi na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti parisamajjhe pÄ• p
abbhuggacchati. pabbajitassa ``asuko nÄ• ma thero satthu sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• nÄ• sakk
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ, vejjakammÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ«vati, chahi agÄ• ravehi samannÄ• gat
kittisaddo abbhuggacchati.

__avisÄ• rado_ti gahaá¹-á¹-ho tÄ• va avassaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``koc

jÄ• nissati, atha maá¹ƒ nindissati, rÄ• jakulassa vÄ• dassessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabhayo upas
pattakkhandho adhomukho nisÄ«dati, visÄ• rado hutvÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. pabbajitopi
sannipatite ``avassaá¹ƒ koci mama kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissati, atha me uposathampi pavÄ• raá¹
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato cÄ• vetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabhayo upasaá¹…kamati, vi
376/ na sakkoti. ekacco pana dussÄ«lopi samÄ• no susÄ«lo viya carati, sopi ajjhÄ• sayena

__sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti dussÄ«lassa hi maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipannassa dussÄ
pavattitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. so ummÄ«letvÄ• idhalokaá¹ƒ, nimÄ«
tassa cattÄ• ro apÄ• yÄ• kammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, sattisatena pahariyamÄ• n
\Ne 338/ jhÄ• yamÄ• no viya ca hoti. so ``vÄ• retha, vÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti viravantova mar
``sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__kÄ• yassa_ \Ee 418/ __bhedÄ• _ti upÄ• dinnakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• . __paraá¹ƒ maraá¹
abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaá¹‡Ä• . atha vÄ• __kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyassa upac
maraá¹‡Ä• _ti cutito uddhaá¹ƒ. __apÄ• ya_ntiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ nirayavevacanaá¹ƒ. nirayo hi s
puÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ayÄ• apetattÄ• , sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ayassa, Ä• gamanassa vÄ•
paá¹-isaraá¹‡anti __duggati, _ dosabahulatÄ• ya vÄ• duá¹-á¹-hena kammunÄ• nibbattÄ• g
nipatanti ettha dukkatakÄ• rinoti __vinipÄ• to, _ vinassantÄ• vÄ• ettha nipatanti
sambhijjamÄ• naá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ti vinipÄ• to. natthi ettha assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±ito ayoti __

atha vÄ• apÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tiracchÄ• nayoni hi apÄ• yo s
duggati mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato. duggatiggahaá¹‡ena pe
apÄ• yo ceva duggati ca sugatito apetattÄ• , dukkhassa ca gatibhÅ«tattÄ• , na tu vinipÄ• to
avinipatitattÄ• petamahiddhikÄ• nampi vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . vinipÄ• taggahaá¹‡ena asurakÄ• y
yathÄ• vuttenaá¹-á¹-hena ``apÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ceva ``duggatiâ€™â€™ ca sabbasampattisam
``vinipÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccati. nirayaggahaá¹‡ena avÄ«ciÄ• dikaá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ
__upapajjatÄ«_ti nibbattati.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- __sÄ«lavÄ• _
sÄ«lavÄ• . __sÄ«lasampanno_ti parisuddhaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• \Be 377/ sÄ«las
sÄ«lasampanno. __bhogakkhandha_nti bhogarÄ• siá¹ƒ. __sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ loka_nti ettha
manussagatipi saá¹…gayhati, saggaggahaá¹‡ena devagati eva. tattha sundarÄ• gati __sug
visayehi suá¹-á¹-hu aggoti __saggo, _ so sabbopi lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena __loko_ti.

__pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miye_ \Ee 419/ __upÄ• sake bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• yÄ• _ti
dhammakathÄ• ya ceva Ä• vasathÄ• numodanakathÄ• ya ca. tadÄ• hi bhagavÄ• yasmÄ•
pÄ• á¹-aliputtanagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pentena aÃ±Ã±esu gÄ• manigamajanapadarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su
kuá¹-umbikÄ• , te Ä• netvÄ• dhanadhaÃ±Ã±agharavatthukhettavatthu dÄ«ni ceva parihÄ•

tasmÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• ya visesato sÄ«lagaru
\Ne 339/ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒse pakÄ• setvÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sagaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otÄ• rento viya, pathavojaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanto viya, mahÄ• jambua
viya, yojanikamadhukaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ cakkayantena pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• madhurasaá¹ƒ pÄ• yamÄ• n
upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathaá¹ƒ kathento ``Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• naá
mahantaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so mayÄ• paribhutto, bhikkhusaá¹…ghena
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena ca paribhutte pana dhammaratanenapi paribhuttoyeva hoti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«
aparimeyyo ca vipÄ• ko, apica Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ dinne sabbadÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnameva h
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apassa vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
paricchindituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vena hi bhave nibbattamÄ• nassapi
na hoti, dvÄ• dasahattho ovarako viyassa mÄ• tukucchi asambÄ• dhova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti e
bahuá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• ---

``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ihanti, tato vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• ni ca.

sarÄ«sape ca makase, sisire cÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hiyo ||

``tato vÄ• tÄ• tapo ghoro, saÃ±jÄ• to paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati.

leá¹‡atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca, jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassituá¹ƒ ||

``vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 378/ saá¹…ghassa, aggaá¹ƒ buddhena vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• \Ee 420/ hi paá¹‡á¸• ito poso, sampassaá¹ƒ atthamattano ||

``vihÄ• re kÄ• raye ramme, vÄ• sayettha bahussute.

tesaá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca, vatthasenÄ• sanÄ• ni ca ||

``dadeyya ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

te tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti, sabbadukkhÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ so dhammaá¹ƒ idhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, parinibbÄ• ti anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin II 295) ---

evaá¹ƒ ayampi Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• ne Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ atirekataraá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸•
Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathaá¹ƒ \Ne 340/ kathesi. tattha imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• tÄ• va saá¹…
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadhammadesanÄ• pana saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ nÄ• rohati. __sandassetvÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«

__abhikkantÄ• _ti atikkantÄ• dve yÄ• mÄ• gatÄ• . __yassa dÄ• ni kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±athÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, gamanakÄ• lo tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, gacchathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ•
anukampÄ• ya. tiyÄ• marattiÃ±hi tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mentÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«
bhikkhusaá¹…ghepi ca vippabhÄ• tasayananisajjÄ• ya okÄ• so laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, iti ubh
uyyojesÄ«ti. __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ra_nti pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tattha n
tasseva Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• rassa ekapasse paá¹-asÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• kappiyam
kappiyapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• upari suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatatÄ• rakÄ• gandhamÄ• lÄ• d
vitÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• telappadÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ropesuá¹ƒ ``appeva nÄ• ma satthÄ• dhammÄ
vissamitukÄ• mo idha nipajjeyya, evaá¹ƒ no idaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• catÅ
paribhuttaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ• pi tadeva
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
pÄ• visÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha pÄ• dadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va dhammÄ
gamanaá¹ƒ nipphannaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• \Ee 421/ thokaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, idaá
bhagavÄ• dve yÄ• me dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«di, ettake á¹-hÄ• ne nisajjÄ• nipphannÄ• . upÄ
\Be 379/ oruyha yathÄ• vutte á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
iriyÄ• pathehi paribhuttaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti.

__sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• _ti sunidho ca vassakÄ• ro ca dve brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• . __magadhama
mahÄ• amaccÄ• , magadharaá¹-á¹-he vÄ• mahÄ• mattÄ• mahatiyÄ• issariyamattÄ• ya sa
__pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pentÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• te bhÅ«mipades
__vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• yÄ• _ti licchavirÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yamukhappacchindanatthaá¹ƒ
ekekavaggavasena sahassaá¹ƒ sahassaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• . __vatthÅ«nÄ«_ti gharavatthÅ«ni. __cit
mÄ• petu_nti raÃ±Ã±o rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naÃ±ca nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ vatthuvijjÄ•
namanti. te kira attano sippÄ• nubhÄ• vena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsahatthamatte á¹
nÄ• gaggÄ• ho, idha yakkhaggÄ• ho, idha bhÅ«taggÄ• ho, idha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡
jÄ• nanti. te tadÄ• sippaá¹ƒ jappetvÄ• devatÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ sammantayamÄ• nÄ• viya mÅ

atha \Ne 341/ vÄ• nesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re devatÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• tattha tattha nivesanÄ• ni mÄ
nÄ• menti. tÄ• catÅ«su koá¹‡esu khÄ• á¹‡uke koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vatthumhi gahitamatte paá¹-iv
saddhakulÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• devatÄ• tathÄ• karonti, assaddhakulÄ• naá¹ƒ assaddhÄ• de
saddhÄ• naÃ±hi evaá¹ƒ hoti ``idha manussÄ• nivesanaá¹ƒ mÄ• pentÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhik
maá¹…galaá¹ƒ vadÄ• pessanti, atha mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ dhammakath
anumodanaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ labhissÄ• ma, manussÄ• ca dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattiá
assaddhÄ• devatÄ• pi ``attano icchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ, kathaÅ
labhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• karonti.

__tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehÄ«_ti \Ee 422/ yathÄ• hi ekasmiá¹ƒ kule ekaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itamanussaá¹ƒ,

ekaá¹ƒ bahussutaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``asukakule manussÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , asuka
bahussutÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddo abbhuggacchati, evameva sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ, viss
upÄ• dÄ• ya ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddo abbhuggato. tenÄ• ha ``tÄ• v
__seyyathÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 380/ devehi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• viya su
mÄ• pentÄ«ti dasseti.

__yÄ• vatÄ• , Ä• nanda, ariyaá¹ƒ Ä• yatana_nti yattakaá¹ƒ ariyamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡
__yÄ• vatÄ• vaá¹‡ippatho_ti yattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• assa rÄ• siv
kayavikkayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthi. __
tesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• yatanavaá¹‡ippathÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ bhavissati jeá¹-á¹-hak
__puá¹-abhedana_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• apuá¹-abhedanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• abhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sakalajambudÄ«pe aladdhabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi hi idheva labhissanti, aÃ±Ã±attha
agacchantÄ• pi idheva vikkayaá¹ƒ gacchissanti, tasmÄ• idheva puá¹-aá¹ƒ bhindissantÄ«ti a
catÅ«su dvÄ• resu cattÄ• ri, sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekanti evaá¹ƒ divase divase paÃ±casatasahassÄ
uá¹-á¹-hahissanti. tÄ• ni sabhÄ• vÄ• ni Ä• yÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti.

__aggito vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su samuccayattho __vÄ• _saddo, agginÄ• ca udakena ca mithubhe
tassa hi eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so agginÄ• nassissati, nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkhissanti, ekaá¹ƒ koá
gahetvÄ• gamissati, eko iminÄ• akathitaá¹ƒ amussa, amunÄ• akathitaá¹ƒ imassa vadantÄ
vasena bhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±abhedena vinassissati. evaá¹ƒ vat
gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• katamukhadhovano bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• n

sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• pi \Ne 342/ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• samaá¹‡assa gotamassa upaá¹-á
upagate pucchissati `satthÄ• kira pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si, kiá¹ƒ tassa santikaá¹ƒ up
upasaá¹…kamitthÄ• â€™ ti. `upasaá¹…kamimhÄ• â€™ ti ca vutte `nimantayittha, na niman
`na nimantayimhÄ• â€™ ti ca vutte amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• niggaá¹‡hissati, idaÅ
akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pema, samaá¹‡assa kho pana gotamassa gatagataá¹-á¹-
paá¹-ikkamanti, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ nagaramaá¹…galaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti cinte
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nimantayiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• â

__pubbaá¹‡hasamaya_nti \Be 381/ pubbaá¹‡he kÄ• le. __nivÄ• setvÄ• _ti gÄ• mapavesan
nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• . __pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• .

__sÄ«lavantetthÄ• _ti sÄ«lavanto ettha attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __saÃ±Ã±ate_ti kÄ• ya
__tÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amÄ• dise_ti saá¹…ghassa dinne cattÄ• ro paccaye tÄ• saá¹ƒ gharad
pattiá¹ƒ dadeyya. __pÅ«jitÄ• pÅ«jayantÄ«_ti ``ime manussÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• pi
dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ susaá¹ƒvihitaá¹ƒ karonti suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ karonti. _

kÄ• lÄ• nukÄ• laá¹ƒ balikammakaraá¹‡ena mÄ• nitÄ• ``ete manussÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• catupaÃ±cachamÄ• santaraá¹ƒ no balikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• nenti uppannap na_nti tato taá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ. __orasa_nti ure á¹-hapetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• h orasaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ anukampati, uppannaparissayaharaá¹‡atthamevassa yathÄ• vÄ• yamati attho. __bhadrÄ• ni passatÄ«_ti sundarÄ• ni passati.

__anumoditvÄ• _ti tehi tadÄ• pasutapuÃ±Ã±assa anumodanavasena \Ee 424/ tesaá¹ƒ dha sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• pi ``yÄ• tattha devatÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amÄ• diseâ€™ sutvÄ• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ pattiá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. __taá¹ƒ gotamadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosÄ«_ti tas bhagavÄ• nikkhami, taá¹ƒ gotamadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosi. gaá¹…gÄ• ya pana uttaraá¹‡a gotamatitthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• hosi. __pÅ«rÄ• _ti puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __samatittikÄ• _ti taá¹-asama bharitÄ• . __kÄ• kapeyyÄ• _ti tÄ«re á¹-hitakÄ• kehi pÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaudakÄ• . dvÄ«h ubhatokÅ«lasamaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vameva dasseti. __uá¸·umpa_nti pÄ• ragamanatth saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• Ä• á¹‡iyo koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __kulla_nti veá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dike v kataá¹ƒ.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 343/ __viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janassa gaá¹…godakamattassapi k asamatthataá¹ƒ, attano pana bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca atigambhÄ«ravitthataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ra taritvÄ• á¹-hitabhÄ• vaÃ±ca sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• tadatthaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ u

tattha __aá¹‡á¹‡ava_nti sabbantimena paricchedena yojanamattaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rassa ca vit udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __sara_nti saritvÄ• gamanato idha nadÄ« adhi hoti --- __ye_ gambhÄ«ravitthataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• saritaÃ±ca __taran ariyamaggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __setuá¹ƒ katvÄ• na visajja pallalÄ• ni_ anÄ• masitvÄ• va uda ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ pana idaá¹ƒ appamattakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ taritukÄ• mo __kullaÃ kullaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• medhÄ• vino janÄ• _ti ariyamag medhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• medhÄ• vino buddhÄ• ca buddhasÄ• vakÄ• ca vinÄ• eva patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dvidhÄ• pathasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<77> sattame \Ee 425/ __addhÄ• namaggapaá¹-ipanno_ti addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ« gacchanto hoti. __nÄ• gasamÄ• lenÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makena therena. __pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko ahosi. tena naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. bha paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativassÄ• ni anibaddhÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tato para paÃ±cavÄ«sativassÄ• ni Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando chÄ• yÄ• va upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ayaá¹ƒ pana a

vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``Ä• yasmatÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __d
maggaá¹ƒ. ``dvedhÄ• pathaâ€™â€™ ntipi paá¹-hanti Ä• yasmÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lo attanÄ•
ujubhÄ• vaÃ±cassa sandhÄ• ya vadati __ ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante bhagavÄ• , panthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

bhagavÄ• pana tadÄ• tassa saparissayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ
nÄ• gasamÄ• la, panthoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``saparissayoâ€™â€™ ti ca vutte asaddahitvÄ•
parissayoâ€™â€™ ti vadeyya, tadassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• yÄ• ti ``saparissa
tikkhattuá¹ƒ \Ne 344/ ``ayaá¹ƒ \Be 383/ pantho, iminÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ca
iminÄ• maggena gantuá¹ƒ icchati, ayameva ca ujumaggo, handÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato pattac
maggena gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• satthu pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitena dukkhasaá¹ƒvattanikena kammunÄ• codiyamÄ• no bhagavato vacana
tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lo bhagavato pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ tatt
nikkhipitvÄ• pakkÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __bhagavato pattacÄ«vara_nti attano hatthag
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __tatthevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva magge __chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pathaviyaá¹ƒ nikk
vo bhagavÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, sace icchatha, gaá¹‡hatha, yadi attanÄ• icchitamaggaá¹ƒy
adhippÄ• yo. bhagavÄ• pi attano pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sayameva gahetvÄ• yathÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ

__antarÄ• magge corÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• _ti tadÄ• kira paÃ±casatÄ• purisÄ• \Ee 426/ luddÄ
rÄ• jÄ• parÄ• dhino hutvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• corikÄ• ya jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappentÄ• ``pÄ
Ä• yapathaá¹ƒ pacchindissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggasamÄ«pe araÃ±Ã±e tiá¹-á¹-hanti. te th
gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o iminÄ• maggena Ä• gacchati, avaá¸·aÃ±jitabbaá¹
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, handa naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti k
vegena nikkhamitvÄ• sahasÄ• theraá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• hatthapÄ• dehi koá¹-á¹-e
bhinditvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• pabbajitattÄ• ``taá¹ƒ na
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya imassa maggassa parissayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vissajjesuá¹
kho Ä• yasmato ... pe ... vipphÄ• lesuâ€™â€™ _nti.

bhagavÄ• pi ``ayaá¹ƒ tena maggena gato corehi bÄ• dhito maá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• idÄ• neva Ä
Ã±atvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• maggÄ• okkamma aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. Ä
paccÄ• gantvÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• gatamaggameva gahetvÄ• gacchanto tasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``at
nÄ• gasamÄ• lo ... pe ... saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÃ±ca vipphÄ• lesuâ€™â€™ _nti.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato nÄ• gasamÄ• lassa attano vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ•
akhemantamaggagamanaá¹ƒ, attano ca khemantamaggagamanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tadatthadÄ«p
udÄ• nesi_.

tattha \Be 384/ __saddhiá¹ƒ cara_nti saha caranto. __ekato vasa_nti idaá¹ƒ tasseva vevaca

vasantoti attho \Ne 345/. __misso aÃ±Ã±ajanena vedagÅ«_ti veditabbaá¹-á¹-hena vedasaá¹
catusaccaariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena gatattÄ• adhigatattÄ• , vedassa vÄ• sakalassa Ã±eyya
vedagÅ«. attano hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±o, avidvÄ• bÄ• loti attho. tena aÃ±Ã±e
sahacaraá¹‡amattena misso. __vidvÄ• pajahÄ• ti pÄ• paka_nti tena vedagÅ«bhÄ• vena vi
abhaddakaá¹ƒ attano dukkhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ pajahÄ• ti, pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• akalyÄ• á¹‡apuggalaá
__koÃ±co khÄ«rapakova ninnaga_nti \Ee 427/ yathÄ• koÃ±casakuá¹‡o udakamissite khÄ«
khÄ«ramattasseva pivanato khÄ«rapako ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanena ninnagasaá¹…khÄ• t
vajjeti, evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ito kira duppaÃ±Ã±apuggalehi á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su sahabhÅ«to
pajahÄ• ti, na kadÄ• cipi sammisso hoti.

sattamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. visÄ• khÄ• suttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<78> aá¹-á¹-hame __visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• nattÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• hotÄ«_ti v
puttassa dhÄ«tÄ• kumÄ• rikÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• hoti. sÄ• kira vattasampannÄ• sÄ• sane
gehaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca attanÄ• kÄ• tabbaveyyÄ•
pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca appamattÄ• akÄ• si, attano pitÄ• mahiyÄ• cittÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-ipa
bahi gacchantÄ« sabbaá¹ƒ tassÄ• yeva bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchati, rÅ«pena ca dassanÄ«
tassÄ• visesato piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• ahosi. sÄ• rogÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tena vut
samayena visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• nattÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• hoti piyÄ• manÄ• pÅ
tassÄ• maraá¹‡ena sokaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« dukkhÄ« dummanÄ• sarÄ«ranik
satthu santikaá¹ƒ gatakÄ• le cittassÄ• daá¹ƒ labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹.
``atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __divÄ• divassÄ• _ti diva
kÄ• leti attho.

bhagavÄ• \Be 385/ visÄ• khÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-Ä• bhiratiá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto upÄ• yena sokatanukara
tvaá¹ƒ visÄ• kheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yÄ• vatikÄ• _ti yattakÄ• . tadÄ• kira sat
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasanti \Ne 346/. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhagavÄ• __ ``kÄ«vabahukÄ• pa
manussÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pucchi. visÄ• khÄ• __ ``dasapi, bh
tattha __tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti tayo. ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __avivittÄ• _ti asuÃ±Ã±Ä• .

atha \Ee 428/ bhagavÄ• attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento __ ``api nu tvaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci ka
bhaveyyÄ• si anallakesÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. nanu evaá¹ƒ sante tayÄ• sabbakÄ• laá
puttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ amaá¹…galÅ«pacÄ• ravasena udakorohaá¹‡ena allavatthÄ• ya allakesÄ•
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• saá¹ƒvegajÄ• tÄ• __ ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ _ti paá¹-ikkhi
vippaá¹-isÄ• rato attano cittassa nivattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ satthu Ä• rocentÄ« __ ``alaá¹ƒ me, bhan
puttehi ca nattÄ• rehi cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

athassÄ• bhagavÄ• ``dukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ piyavatthunimittaá¹ƒ, yattakÄ• ni piyavatthÅ
dukkhÄ• ni. tasmÄ• sukhakÄ• mena dukkhappaá¹-ikÅ«lena sabbaso piyavatthuto cittaá¹ƒ v
dhammaá¹ƒ desento __ ``yesaá¹ƒ kho visÄ• khe sataá¹ƒ piyÄ• ni, sataá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ•
tattha __sataá¹ƒ piyÄ• nÄ«_ti sataá¹ƒ piyÄ• yitabbavatthÅ«ni. ``sataá¹ƒ piyaâ€™â€™ ntipi k
ca yasmÄ• ekato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va dasa, tÄ• va saá¹…khyÄ• saá¹…khyeyyappadhÄ•
piyÄ• ni, dasa tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·i Ä• gatÄ• . keci pana ``ye
nesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana v
sataá¹ƒ, tÄ• va saá¹…khyÄ• saá¹…khyeyyappadhÄ• nÄ• va, tasmÄ• tatthÄ• pi saá¹…khye
``yesaá¹ƒ kho visÄ• khe sataá¹ƒ piyÄ• ni, sataá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
ca ``yesaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho, na pana dukkha
ekarasÄ• ekajjhÄ• sayÄ• ca bhagavato desanÄ• hoti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayÄ• va pÄ•

__etamatthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 386/ __viditvÄ• _ sokaparidevÄ• dikaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaÃ±ca du
piyavatthunimittaá¹ƒ piyavatthumhi sati hoti, asati na hotÄ«ti etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato
tadatthaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tassattho --- Ã±Ä• tibhogarogasÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hibyasanehi phuá¹-á¹-hassa anto nijjhÄ• yantas
cittasantÄ• palakkhaá¹‡Ä• __ye keci_ mudumajjhÄ• dibhedena yÄ• disÄ• tÄ• disÄ• __sok
phuá¹-á¹-hassa \Ee 429/ sokuddehakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitavacÄ«vippalÄ• palakkhaá¹‡Ä• __
aniá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbapaá¹-ihatakÄ• yassa \Ne 347/ kÄ• yapÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡Ä• __d
avuttatthassa vikappanatthena __vÄ• _saddena gahitÄ• domanassÅ«pÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dayo vÄ
__anekarÅ«pÄ• _ nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ sattaloke dissanti upalabbhanti, sabbepi __et
sattaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca __paá¹-icca_ nissÄ• ya Ä• gamma paccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __pabh
pana yathÄ• vutte piyavatthumhi __piye asante_ piyabhÄ• vakare chandarÄ• ge pahÄ«ne n
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``piyato jÄ• yatÄ« soko ... pe ... pemato jÄ• yatÄ« sokoâ€™â€™ ti ca Ä•
tathÄ• ``piyappabhÅ«tÄ• kalahÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• , paridevasokÄ• sahamaccharehÄ«â€™â€™
``paridevitÄ• vÄ• dukkhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, ``paridevitÄ• ni
ti vattabbe vibhattilopo vÄ• katoti veditabbo.

__tasmÄ• hi te sukhino vÄ«tasokÄ• _ti yasmÄ• piyappabhÅ«tÄ• sokÄ• dayo yesaá¹ƒ nat
vÄ«tasokÄ• nÄ• ma. ke pana te? __yesaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ natthi kuhiÃ±ci loke_ yesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• n
vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• katthacipi sattaloke saá¹…khÄ• raloke ca piyaá¹ƒ piyabhÄ• vo ``puttoâ€™
ti vÄ• ``bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• piyaá¹ƒ piyÄ• yanaá¹ƒ piyabh
saá¹…khÄ• ralokepi ``etaá¹ƒ mama santakaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sukhaá¹ƒ labh
piyaá¹ƒ piyÄ• yanaá¹ƒ piyabhÄ• vo natthi. __tasmÄ• asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no, piya
kuhiÃ±ci loke_ti yasmÄ• ca sukhino nÄ• ma vÄ«tasokÄ• , vÄ«tasokattÄ• va katthacipi visay
tasmÄ• attano yathÄ• vuttasokÄ• bhÄ• vena ca asokaá¹ƒ asokabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rÄ• garajÄ• div

virajabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ, sokassa rÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca abhÄ• vahetubhÄ• vato vÄ•
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no kattukamyatÄ• kusalacchandassa vasena cha
rÅ«pÄ• didhamme \Ee 430/ antamaso samathavipassanÄ• dhammepi piyaá¹ƒ piyabhÄ• vaá
uppÄ• deyya. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``dhammÄ• pi vo, bhikkhave, pahÄ• tabbÄ• , pageva adha

aá¹-á¹-hamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paá¹-hamadabbasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<79> navame \Ne 348/ __Ä• yasmÄ• _ti piyavacanaá¹ƒ. __dabbo_ti tassa therassa nÄ• ma
mallarÄ• jassa putto. so hi Ä• yasmÄ• padumuttarassa bhagavato pÄ• damÅ«le katÄ• bhin
upacitapuÃ±Ã±asaÃ±cayo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• le mallarÄ• jassa devikÄ• kucchiya
jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassikakÄ• leyeva mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. te
Ä• cÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• va sikkhatu, sace taá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiramissati, idheva Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ t
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. satthÄ• pissa upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ
anujÄ• ni. tassa pabbajjÄ• samaye dinnaovÄ• dena bhavattayaá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá
paá¹-isambhidÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nava lokuttaradhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• sÄ• vakesu abbhantaro ahosi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tena Ä• yasmatÄ• ---

``mayÄ• kho jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pa
anuppattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 380).

__yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«_ti so kirÄ• yasmÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto bhagavato vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á
udakakumbhato udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• gattÄ• ni \Be 388/ sÄ«tiá¹ƒ kat
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• nisinno kÄ• lapariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji. athÄ• y
yathÄ• kÄ• lapariccheda á¹ƒ samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re olok
katipayamuhuttikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. so cintesi --- ``na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yama
anÄ• rocetvÄ• sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi ca avidito idha yathÄ• nisinnova parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mi. y
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• satthu vattaá¹ƒ das
niyyÄ• nikabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä• kÄ• se
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yeyyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante ye mayi assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• , tesa
tadassa tesaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca so Ä• yasmÄ• c
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tatheva akÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho Ä• yasm
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne 349/ __parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo me_ti ``bhagavÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nib

parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo upaá¹-á¹-hito, tamahaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yitukÄ• m
panÄ• hu ``na tÄ• va thero jiá¹‡á¹‡o, na ca gilÄ• no, parinibbÄ• nÄ• ya ca satthÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? `mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbe maá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena a
adhikaraá¹‡e vÅ«pasantepi akkosantiyeva. tesaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±epi puthujjanÄ• ma
paribhavaÃ±ca karonti. imaÃ±ca dukkhabhÄ• raá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ vahitvÄ• kiá¹ƒ payojanaá
parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ«â€™â
hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• aparikkhÄ«á¹‡e Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re paresaá¹ƒ upavÄ• dÄ• dibhayena
ghaá¹-ayanti vÄ• yamanti, na ca paresaá¹ƒ \Ee 432/ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• dihetu ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti,
attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rassa parikkhayaá¹ƒ Ä• gamenti. yathÄ• ha ---

``nÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhikaá¹…khÄ• mi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laÃ±ca paá¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• mi, nibbisaá¹ƒ bhatako yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Th 196, 606; Mil

bhagavÄ• pissa Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• __ ``
kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__vehÄ• saá¹ƒ_ \Be 389/ __abbhuggantvÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ abhiuggantvÄ• , vehÄ• saá¹ƒ
__abhi_saddayogena hi idaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, attho pana bhummavasena veditabbo. v
kiá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti Ä• ha --- __ ``Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
__tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• _ti tejokasiá¹‡acatutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• paj
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ``bhag
tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ tattha tattha vasanto puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto imamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya a
ajja matthakaá¹ƒ patto, idaá¹ƒ pacchimadassanaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. ye tattha puthujjanabhi
sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mino ca, tesu ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ahosi,
ahesuá¹ƒ. athassa bhagavÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``tena hi, dabba, mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tÄ• vadeva sabbo bhikkhusaá¹…gho s
``ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 102; DN I 484) nayena Ä• g
sÄ• vakasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sabbÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• ni dassetvÄ• puna ca bhagavant
abbhuggantvÄ• \Ne 350/ Ä• kÄ• se pathaviá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• tattha pallaá¹…kena nisinno te
parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitv
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• sarÄ«rajhÄ• panatejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi. saha ad
kÄ• yo agginÄ• Ä• ditto ahosi. khaá¹‡eneva ca so aggi kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggi viya aá¹‡un
saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ masimattampi tattha kiÃ±ci anavasesento adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalena jhÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ --- __ ``atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputtoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __vuá¹-á¹-h
iddhicittato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gacittena \Ee 433/ parinibbÄ• yi.

__jhÄ• yamÄ• nassÄ• _ti jÄ• liyamÄ• nassa. __á¸• ayhamÄ• nassÄ• _ti tasseva vevacana

__jhÄ• yamÄ• nassÄ• _ti jÄ• lÄ• pavattikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, __á¸• ayhamÄ• r
vÄ«taccitaá¹…gÄ• rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __chÄ• rikÄ• _ti bhasmaá¹ƒ. __masÄ«_ti kajjalaá¹ƒ. __n
passittha, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalena sabbaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eneva antaradhÄ• yitthÄ• ti attho. kasmA
uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassesi, nanu bhagavatÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-i
paá¹-ikkhittanti \Be 390/? na codetabbametaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaka
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . taÃ±ca kho vikubbanavasena, na panevaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. aya
dhammasÄ• minÄ• Ä• á¹‡attova pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassesi.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa anupÄ• dÄ• parinib
viditvÄ• tadatthaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi_.

tattha __abhedi kÄ• yo_ti sabbo bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yapabhedo catusantatirÅ«pakÄ• yo bhijji, a
antaradhÄ• yi, anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pajji. __nirodhi saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• digo
rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±Ä• appaá¹-isandhikena nirodhena nirujjhi. __
sabbÄ• _ti vipÄ• kavedanÄ• kiriyavedanÄ• ti sabbÄ• pi vedanÄ• appaá¹-isandhikanirodhen
vedanÄ• darathassa abhÄ• vato sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• kusalavedanÄ• pana ara
nirodhaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . ``sÄ«tirahiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, santÄ• niruddhÄ• ahesunti a
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti vipÄ• kakiriyappabhedÄ• sabbepi phassÄ• dayo saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandh
appaá¹-isandhikanirodheneva niruddhattÄ• visesena upasamiá¹ƒsu. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi vipÄ• kakiriyappabhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ appaá¹-isandhikanirodheneva attha
agamÄ• agacchi.

iti \Ne 351/ bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa paÃ±cannampi khandhÄ• naá¹
kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rupÄ• dÄ• nassa anavasesato niruddhattÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• no \Ee 434
appaá¹-isandhikanirodhena niruddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pÄ«tivegavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udÄ•

navamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dutiyadabbasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<80> dasame __tatra kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yath
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto anukkamena sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• jetavane viharantoyeva yes
Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ apaccakkhaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pacca
yepi \Be 391/ ca mettiyabhÅ«majakehi katena abhÅ«tena abbhÄ• cikkhaá¹‡ena there gÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ there bahumÄ• nuppÄ• danatthaÃ±ca Ä• mantesi. tattha __tatrÄ• _ti vacanasaÃ±Ã
__kho_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. tesu ``tatrÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
padÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nataá¹ƒyeva joteti. ``khoâ€™â€™ ti pana iminÄ• Ä• mantesiyeva, n
antarÄ• yo ahosÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. atha vÄ• __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• me. __kh

nipÄ• to. __Ä• mantesÄ«_ti abhÄ• si. kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«yeva Ä• mantesÄ«
seá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä• sannattÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sannihitattÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ya visesato b

__bhikkhavo_ti tesaá¹ƒ Ä• mantanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __bhadante_ti Ä• mantitÄ• naá¹ƒ
satthu paá¹-ivacanadÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha ``bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti vadanto bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ
``bhadanteâ€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• te paccÄ• lapanti. apica ``bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
karuá¹‡Ä• vipphÄ• rasommahadayanissitapubbaá¹…gamena vacanena te bhikkhÅ«
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• radhammapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dito nivattetvÄ• attano mukhÄ
``bhadanteâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• satthari Ä• darabahumÄ• nagÄ• ravadÄ«panavacanena te b
ovÄ• dappaá¹-iggahagÄ• ravabhÄ• vaÃ±ca paá¹-ivedenti. __bhagavato paccassosu_nti te b
patiassosuá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mataá¹ƒ janesuá¹ƒ \Ee 435/. __etadavocÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• etaá¹ƒ idÄ
sakalaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. __dabbassa, bhikkhave, mallaputtassÄ• _tiÄ• di \Ne 352/ anan
__etamattha_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi, anantarasutte vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• thÄ• su pana __ayoghanahatassÄ• _ti ayo haÃ±Ã±ati etenÄ• ti ayoghanaá¹ƒ, kammÄ•
ayomuá¹-á¹-hi ca. tena ayoghanena hatassa pahatassa. keci pana ``ayoghanahatassÄ• ti gl
hatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __eva_-saddo cettha nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __jalato jÄ•
jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa aggissa. anÄ• dare etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __anupubbÅ«pasantassÄ•
vijjhÄ• tassa niruddhassa. __yathÄ• na Ã±Ä• yate gatÄ«_ti yathÄ• tassa gati na Ã±Ä• yati.
--- ayomuá¹-á¹-hikÅ«á¹-Ä• dinÄ• mahatÄ• ayoghanena hatassa saá¹ƒhatassa, kaá¹ƒsabhÄ
jalamÄ• nassa aggissa, tathÄ• uppannassa \Be 392/ vÄ• saddassa anukkamena upasanta
disÄ• su na katthaci gati paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati paccayanirodhena appaá¹-isandhikaniruddhattÄ• .

__evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vimuttÄ• na_nti evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• hetunÄ• Ã±Ä• yena tadaá¹…gavikkha
ariyamaggena catÅ«hipi upÄ• dÄ• nehi Ä• savehi ca vimuttattÄ• sammÄ• vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ,
kÄ• mapabandhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• moghaá¹ƒ bhavoghÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
__kÄ• mabandhoghatÄ• rinaá¹ƒ_ suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ipassambhitasabbakilesavipphanditattÄ•
kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravÄ• tehi ca akampanÄ«yatÄ• ya __acalaá¹ƒ_ anupÄ• disesanibbÄ
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ pattÄ• naá¹ƒ_ adhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
devamanussÄ• dibhedÄ• su gatÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±apetabbatÄ• ya abhÄ• vatt
upalabbhati, yathÄ• vuttajÄ• tavedo viya apaÃ±Ã±attikabhÄ• vameva hi so gatoti attho.

dasamasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ•

__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ \Ne 353/ \Be 393/ \Ee 436/ __ca_ ---

suvimuttabhavÄ• dÄ• no, devadÄ• navamÄ• nito.

pacchinnataá¹‡hÄ• santÄ• no, pÄ«tisaá¹ƒvegadÄ«pano ||

saddhammadÄ• nanirato, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• vaho.

tattha tattha udÄ• ne ye, udÄ• nesi vinÄ• yako ||

te sabbe ekato katvÄ• , Ä• ropentehi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

__udÄ• na_miti saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ, dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi yaá¹ƒ ||

tassa atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ.

nissÄ• ya yÄ• samÄ• raddhÄ• , atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mayÄ• ||

sÄ• tattha paramatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, suttantesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

pakÄ• sanÄ• __paramatthadÄ«panÄ«_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mato ||

sampattÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• kulavinicchayÄ• .

catuttiá¹ƒsappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rato ||

iti taá¹ƒ saá¹…kharontena, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, lokanÄ• thassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

ogÄ• hitvÄ• visuddhÄ• ya, sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• .

sabbepi dehino hontu, vimuttirasabhÄ• gino ||

ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• niccaá¹ƒ, hontu sabbepi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

sammÄ• \Ne 354/ vassatu kÄ• lena, devopi jagatÄ«pati.

saddhammanirato lokaá¹ƒ, dhammeneva pasÄ• satÅ«ti ||

badaratitthavihÄ• ravÄ• sinÄ• Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena

katÄ• udÄ• nassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• samattÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

udÄ• napÄ• á¸·i

1. bodhivaggo

1. paá¹-hamabodhisuttaá¹ƒ

<1> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 69/ \Be 77/ \Ee 1/ \Se 73/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uru
najjÄ• neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«re bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tena kho pana
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« {vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ
Katthaci) }. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ manasÄ• k

``iti imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjati, yadidaá¹ƒ --- avijjÄ• pacc
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne 70/ bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhak
ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yadÄ• \Be 78/ \Se 74/ have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• ,

Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

athassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti sabbÄ• ,

yato pajÄ• nÄ• ti sahetudhammaâ€™â€™ nti || paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyabodhisuttaá¹ƒ

<2> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 2/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- eka samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati najjÄ•
bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sattÄ•
hoti vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamh

vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• rattiyÄ• majjhimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ

``iti imasmiá¹ƒ asati idaá¹ƒ na hoti, imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, yadidaá¹ƒ --- avijjÄ• r
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodh
nÄ• marÅ«panirodhÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananirodho, saá¸·Ä• yatananirodhÄ• phassanirodho, ph
vedanÄ• nirodhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nirodho, taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nanirodho, upÄ• dÄ• na
bhavanirodhÄ• jÄ• tinirodho, jÄ• tinirodhÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadoman
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• ,

Ä• tÄ• pino \Se 75/ jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

athassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti sabbÄ• ,

yato khayaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avedÄ«â€™â€™ ti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyabodhisuttaá¹ƒ

<3> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 71/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati na
bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena \Be 79/ bhagavÄ•
nisinno hoti vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sattÄ• hassa accayen
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• rattiyÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹
manasÄ• kÄ• si ---

``iti imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjati, imasmiá¹ƒ asati idaá¹ƒ na
nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhati; yadidaá¹ƒ --- avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, saá
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• r
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassup
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

``avijjÄ• ya tveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhÄ• vi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panirodho, nÄ• marÅ«panirodhÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananirodh
phassanirodho, phassanirodhÄ• vedanÄ• nirodho, vedanÄ• nirodhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nirodho \Se

upÄ• dÄ• nanirodho, upÄ• dÄ• nanirodhÄ• bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhÄ• jÄ• tinirodho, jÄ•
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkh
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• ,

Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

vidhÅ«payaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ,

sÅ«riyova {suriyova (Ce Se Ke Ee) } obhÄ• sayamantalikkhaâ€™â€™ nti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. huá¹ƒhuá¹…kasuttaá¹ƒ

<4> evaá¹ƒ \Be 80/ \Ne 72/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ vih
neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«re ajapÄ• lanigrodhe paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samaye
ekapallaá¹…kena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sat
samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro huá¹ƒhuá¹…kajÄ• tiko {huhuá¹…kajÄ• tiko (Ce Se Ke Ee) } brÄ• hma
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodi. sammodanÄ«yaá
vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bha
``kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho, bho gotama, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, katame ca pana brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaraá
(Katthaci) } dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti?

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• \Se 77/ tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

``yo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammo,

nihuá¹ƒhuá¹…ko {nihuhuá¹…ko (Ce Se kaá¹ƒ Ee) } nikkasÄ• vo yatatto.

vedantagÅ« vÅ«sitabrahmacariyo,

dhammena so brahmavÄ• daá¹ƒ vadeyya.

yassussadÄ• natthi kuhiÃ±ci lokeâ€™â€™ ti || catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. brÄ• hmaá¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ

<5> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane a
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• riputto Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• mog
Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• kaccÄ• no {mahÄ• kaccÄ• yano (Ce Ee Katthaci) } Ä• yasmÄ• ca m
mahÄ• kappino Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• cundo Ä• yasmÄ• ca anuruddho Ä• yasmÄ• ca rev
Ee) } yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu \Ee 4/.

addasÄ• \Be 81/ kho bhagavÄ• te Ä• yasmante dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante; disvÄ• na bhikk
bhikkhave, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• Ä• gacchanti; ete, bhikkhave, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• Ä• gacchantÄ«â€
aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiko bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kl
hoti, katame ca pana brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti?

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``bÄ• hitvÄ• pÄ• pake dhamme, ye caranti sadÄ• satÄ• .

khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanÄ• \Se 78/ buddhÄ• , te ve {teva (Ce) } lokasmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€

6. mahÄ• kassapasuttaá¹ƒ

<6> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane ka
pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo pippaliguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ {pipphaliguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Se)
viharati Ä• bÄ• dhiko {Ä• bÄ• dhiko hoti (Se Ee) } dukkhito bÄ• á¸·hagilÄ• no. atha kho Ä• y
aparena samayena tamhÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kass
vuá¹-á¹-hitassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviseyyaâ

tena kho pana samayena paÃ±camattÄ• ni devatÄ• satÄ• ni ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ni hon
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo tÄ• ni paÃ±camatt
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• jagaha
yena daliddavisikhÄ• kapaá¹‡avisikhÄ• pesakÄ• ravisikhÄ• . addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• y
rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ yena daliddavisikhÄ• kapaá¹‡avisikhÄ• pesakÄ• ravi

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``anaÃ±Ã±aposimaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, dantaá¹ƒ sÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ vantadosaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || chaá¹-á

7. ajakalÄ• pakasuttaá¹ƒ

<7> evaá¹ƒ \Be 82/ \Ne 74/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ {pÄ
viharati ajakalÄ• pake \Se 79/ cetiye, ajakalÄ• pakassa yakkhassa bhavane. tena kho pana
rattandhakÄ• ratimisÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 5/ abbhokÄ• se nisinno hoti; devo ca ekamekaá¹ƒ phusÄ•
ajakalÄ• pako yakkho bhagavato bhayaá¹ƒ chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detukÄ
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato avidÅ«re tikkhattuá¹ƒ ``akkulo pakkuloâ€
akÄ• si --- ``eso te, samaá¹‡a, pisÄ• coâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yadÄ• sakesu dhammesu, pÄ• ragÅ« hoti brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

atha etaá¹ƒ pisÄ• caÃ±ca, pakkulaÃ±cÄ• tivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. saá¹…gÄ• majisuttaá¹ƒ

<8> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane a
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maji sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppatto h
assosi kho Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• --- ``ayyo kira saá¹…gÄ• ma
anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti. sÄ• dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya jetavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maji aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le divÄ
kho Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maji ten
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• majiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``khuddaputtaÃ±hi {khuddaputtÄ• mhi (Ce
nti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maji tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi.

dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Se 80
--- ``khuddaputtaÃ±hi, samaá¹‡a, posa maâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ

tatiyampi \Be 83/ \Ne 75/ kho Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• Ä• yasm
etadavoca --- ``khuddaputtaÃ±hi, samaá¹‡a, posa maâ€™â€™ nti. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ
ahosi.

atha kho Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmat
nikkhipitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi {pakkami (Katthaci) evamuparipi} --- ``eso {esa (Ce Katthaci) } te, sa

posa naâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maji taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ neva olokesi nÄ• pi Ä• lapi. atha kh
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• \Ee 6/ avidÅ«raá¹ƒ {avidÅ«re (Se Ee) } gantvÄ• apalokentÄ« addasa A
saá¹…gÄ• majiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ neva olokentaá¹ƒ nÄ• pi Ä• lapantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• nassÄ•
samaá¹‡o puttenapi atthikoâ€™â€™ ti. tato paá¹-inivattitvÄ• dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkÄ•
dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena Ä• yasmato saá¹…gÄ• majissa pu
vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``Ä• yantiá¹ƒ nÄ• bhinandati, pakkamantiá¹ƒ na socati.

saá¹…gÄ• saá¹…gÄ• majiá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || aá

9. jaá¹-ilasuttaá¹ƒ

<9> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati gayÄ• sÄ«se
sambahulÄ• jaá¹-ilÄ• sÄ«tÄ• su hemantikÄ• su \Se 81/ rattÄ«su antaraá¹-á¹-hake himapÄ•
ummujjantipi nimujjantipi, ummujjanimujjampi karonti osiÃ±cantipi, aggimpi juhanti --- ``iminÄ
ti.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te sambahule jaá¹-ile sÄ«tÄ• su hemantikÄ• su rattÄ«su antaraá¹-
gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ ummujjantepi nimujjantepi ummujjanimujjampi karonte {ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒ kar
osiÃ±cantepi aggimpi juhante --- ``iminÄ• suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 84/ \Ne 76/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ud

``na udakena sucÄ« hotÄ«, bahvettha nhÄ• yatÄ« {nahÄ• yatÄ« (Ce) } jano.

yamhi saccaÃ±ca dhammo ca, so sucÄ« so ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. bÄ• hiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<10> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo suppÄ• rake paá¹-ivasati samu
mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito lÄ• bhÄ« cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhes
kho bÄ• hiyassa dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakk

keci loke arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atar

atha kho \Ee 7/ bÄ• hiyassa dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa purÄ• á¹‡asÄ• lohitÄ• devatÄ• anukampikÄ
dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yena bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo tenup
bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucÄ«riyaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``neva kho tvaá¹ƒ \Se 82/, bÄ• hiya, arahÄ• , nÄ
vÄ• samÄ• panno. sÄ• pi te paá¹-ipadÄ• natthi yÄ• ya tvaá¹ƒ arahÄ• vÄ• assa {assasi (S
arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti.

``atha ke carahi sadevake loke arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannoâ€™â€
uttaresu janapadesu {janapade (Ce) } sÄ• vatthi nÄ• ma nagaraá¹ƒ. tattha so bhagavÄ• eta
sammÄ• sambuddho. so hi, bÄ• hiya, bhagavÄ• arahÄ• ceva arahattÄ• ya ca dhammaá¹ƒ

atha kho bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvejito tÄ• vadeva suppÄ• rakamhÄ
ekarattiparivÄ• sena yena sÄ• vatthi jetavanaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo tenupa
samayena \Be 85/ sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« abbhokÄ• se caá¹…kamanti. atha kho bÄ• hiyo d
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kahaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante
viharati arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho? dassanakÄ• mamhÄ• mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ \Ne 77/ bhag
sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti. ``antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho kho, bÄ• hiya, bhagavÄ•

atha kho bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo taramÄ• narÅ«po jetavanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pasÄ• danÄ«yaá
santamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ \Se 83/ uttamadamathasamathamanuppattaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ yatind
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• nipatitv
``desetu me, bhante bhagavÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ; desetu, sugato, dhammaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa
sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, bhagavÄ• bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucÄ«riyaá¹ƒ etadavoca
bÄ• hiya, antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyampi kho bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ kho pan
vÄ• jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 8/. desetu me, bh
desetu, sugato, dhammaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucÄ«riyaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``akÄ• lo kho tÄ• va, bÄ• hiya, antaragharaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tatiyampi kho bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ kho pane
vÄ• jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ. desetu me bhante bh
sugato, dhammaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``tasmÄ• tiha te, bÄ• hiya, evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissa

sutamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, mute mutamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tamattaá¹ƒ
evaÃ±hi te, bÄ• hiya, sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. yato kho te, bÄ• hiya, diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bh
sutamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, mute \Se 84/ mutamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tam
tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tena; yato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tena tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tattha \Be
bÄ• hiya, na tattha, tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, nevidha na huraá¹ƒ na ubhayamantarena. esevan

atha kho bÄ• hiyassa dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa bhagavato imÄ• ya saá¹ƒkhittÄ• ya dhammadesan
Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimucci.

atha \Ne 78/ kho bhagavÄ• bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucÄ«riyaá¹ƒ iminÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena ovÄ• dena
kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucÄ«riyaá¹ƒ gÄ• vÄ« taruá¹‡avacchÄ• a
(Ce Se Ee), adhipÄ• titvÄ• (Katthaci) } jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• ap
sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nagaramhÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• addasa bÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruc
{kÄ• lakataá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ke) }; disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``gaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, bÄ
dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa sarÄ«rakaá¹ƒ; maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• jhÄ• petha; thÅ«p
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ« vo, bhikkhave, kÄ• laá¹…katoâ€™â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• bÄ• hiyassa dÄ• ruc
maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• jhÄ• petvÄ• thÅ«paÃ±cassa katvÄ• yena bhagav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamanta
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bÄ• hiyassa dÄ• rucÄ«riyassa s
\Se 85/ kato. tassa kÄ• gati, ko abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti? ``paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhikkhave, bÄ
paccapÄ• di dhammassÄ• nudhammaá¹ƒ; na ca maá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 9/ vih
bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yattha Ä• po ca pathavÄ«, tejo vÄ• yo na gÄ• dhati.

na tattha sukkÄ• jotanti, Ä• dicco nappakÄ• sati.

na tattha candimÄ• bhÄ• ti, tamo tattha na vijjati ||

``yadÄ• \Be 87/ ca attanÄ• vedi {vedhÄ« (Katthaci) }, muni monena brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

atha rÅ«pÄ• arÅ«pÄ• ca, sukhadukkhÄ• pamuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

(ayampi udÄ• no vutto bhagavatÄ• iti me sutanti.) { ( ) syÄ• mapotthake natthi}

bodhivaggo paá¹-hamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 79/ ---

tayo bodhi ca huá¹ƒhuá¹…ko {tayo ca bodhi nigrodho (sabbattha) }, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o {te therÄ
(Katthaci) } kassapena ca.

aja {pÄ• vÄ• ya (Ce Se), pÄ• á¹-aliyaá¹ƒ (Ee), pÄ• vÄ• (Katthaci) } saá¹…gÄ• ma jaá¹-ilÄ• ,
||

2. mucalindavaggo

1. mucalindasuttaá¹ƒ

<11> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 10/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati n
tÄ«re mucalindamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sa
nisinno hoti vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«.

tena kho pana samayena mahÄ• akÄ• lamegho udapÄ• di \Se 86/ sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• sÄ
mucalindo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• sakabhavanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattakkhattuâ
uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vihacca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- ``mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«
uá¹‡haá¹ƒ, mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapa {siriá¹ƒsapa (Ce
ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• viddhaá¹ƒ vigatavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ devaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• yÄ• bhoge
sakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• bhaga
paÃ±jaliko bhagavantaá¹ƒ namassamÄ• no.

atha \Be 88/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

``sukho viveko tuá¹-á¹-hassa, sutadhammassa passato.

abyÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ loke, pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tesu saá¹ƒyamo ||

``sukhÄ• \Ne 80/ virÄ• gatÄ• loke, kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkamo.

asmimÄ• nassa yo vinayo, etaá¹ƒ ve paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. rÄ• jasuttaá¹ƒ

<12> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 11/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannisinnÄ• naá
ayamantarÄ• kathÄ• udapÄ• di --- ``ko nu kho, Ä• vuso, imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ
mahÄ• bhogataro vÄ• mahÄ• kosataro vÄ• mahÄ• vijitataro vÄ• mahÄ• vÄ• hanataro vÄ•
mahiddhikataro vÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vataro vÄ• rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• r
kosaloâ€™â€™ ti? ayaÃ±carahi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• kathÄ• hoti vippakatÄ• .

atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yenupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. nisajja kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, etarahi kathÄ• ya sannisinnÄ• sannipatitÄ• , kÄ• ca pana vo antarÄ• kathÄ• vi

``idha, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá
sannisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ ayamantarÄ• kathÄ• udapÄ• di --- `ko nu kho, Ä• vus
rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ mahaddhanataro vÄ• mahÄ• bhogataro vÄ• mahÄ• kosataro vÄ• mahÄ• viji
mahabbalataro vÄ• mahiddhikataro vÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vataro vÄ• rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• mÄ• gad
pasenadi kosaloâ€™ ti? ayaá¹ƒ kho no, bhante, antarÄ• kathÄ• vippakatÄ• , atha bhagavÄ

``na \Be 89/ khvetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• a
pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tumhe evarÅ«piá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katheyyÄ• tha. sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, b
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ --- dhammÄ« vÄ• kathÄ• ariyo vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yaÃ±ca \Ne 81/ kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ loke, yaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ diviyaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hakkhayasukhassete \Se 88/, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiâ€™â€™ nti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. daá¹‡á¸• asuttaá¹ƒ

<13> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane

Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• kumÄ• rakÄ• antarÄ• ca sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ a
daá¹‡á¸• ena hananti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«va
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• sambahule kumÄ• rake antarÄ• ca sÄ• va
ahiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena hanante \Ee 12/.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``sukhakÄ• mÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni, yo daá¹‡á¸• ena vihiá¹ƒsati.

attano sukhamesÄ• no, pecca so na labhate sukhaá¹ƒ ||

``sukhakÄ• mÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni, yo daá¹‡á¸• ena na hiá¹ƒsati.

attano sukhamesÄ• no, pecca so labhate sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. sakkÄ• rasuttaá¹ƒ

<14> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sakkato hoti garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apa
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhus
garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito, lÄ• bhÄ«
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ati
asakkatÄ• honti agarukatÄ• amÄ• nitÄ• {na apacitÄ• (Se Ee) } apÅ«jitÄ• \Se 89/ anapac
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho
paribbÄ• jakÄ• bhagavato sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca gÄ• me c
asabbhÄ• hi pharusÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi akkosanti paribhÄ• santi rosenti vihesenti.

atha \Ne 82/ kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagav
``etarahi, bhante, bhagavÄ• sakkato garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito, lÄ• bhÄ«
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhus
mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito, lÄ• bhÄ« cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhe
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• pana paribbÄ• jakÄ• asakkatÄ• agarukatÄ• amÄ• nitÄ• apÅ«jitÄ• anap
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho
paribbÄ• jakÄ• bhagavato sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca gÄ• me c
asabbhÄ• hi pharusÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi akkosanti paribhÄ• santi rosenti vihesantÄ«â€™â€™ ti

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``gÄ• me araÃ±Ã±e sukhadukkhaphuá¹-á¹-ho,

nevattato no parato dahetha.

phusanti \Se 90/ phassÄ• upadhiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca,

nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ kena phuseyyu phassÄ• â€™â€™ ti || catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. upÄ• sakasuttaá¹ƒ

<15> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 13/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati j
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro icchÄ• naá¹…gal
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena. atha kho so upÄ• sako sÄ• vatthiy
tÄ«retvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``cirassaá¹ƒ kho t
pariyÄ• yamakÄ• si yadidaá¹ƒ idhÄ• gamanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``cirapaá¹-ikÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamitukÄ• mo, api cÄ
kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yehi byÄ• vaá¹-o. evÄ• haá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya up

atha \Ne 83/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

``sukhaá¹ƒ vata tassa na hoti kiÃ±ci,

saá¹…khÄ• tadhammassa bahussutassa.

sakiÃ±canaá¹ƒ passa vihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• naá¹ƒ,

jano janasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibandharÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. gabbhinÄ«suttaá¹ƒ

<16> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa paribbÄ• jakassa daharamÄ• á¹‡avikÄ
91/ upavijaÃ±Ã±Ä• . atha kho sÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ga
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, telaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, yaá¹ƒ me vijÄ• tÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte, so paribbÄ• jako taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jikaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kuto panÄ• haá¹ƒ, bho
Katthaci) }, telaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? dutiyampi kho sÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• taá¹ƒ parib
``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, telaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, yaá¹ƒ me vijÄ• tÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™
paribbÄ• jiko taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jikaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kuto panÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhoti, telaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ
tatiyampi kho sÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ
Ä• hara, yaá¹ƒ me vijÄ• tÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 92/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o \Ee 14/ pasenadissa kosalassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vÄ• sappissa vÄ• telassa vÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ dÄ«yati {diyya
nÄ«harituá¹ƒ.

atha kho tassa paribbÄ• jakassa etadahosi --- ``raÃ±Ã±o kho pana pasenadissa kosalassa
samaá¹‡assa vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vÄ• sappissa vÄ• telassa vÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• t
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• telass
gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ucchadditvÄ• na {uggiritvÄ• na (Ce Se Ee), ucchaditvÄ• (Ce Se-a), u
(Katthaci) } dadeyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ imissÄ• vijÄ• tÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Ne 84/ kho so paribbÄ• jako raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ g
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• neva \Se 92/ sakkoti uddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na
tibbÄ• hi {tippÄ• hi (Se) } kharÄ• hi kaá¹-ukÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi phuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati pariv

atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• va
addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• hi tibbÄ• hi kharÄ• hi kaá¹-ukÄ• h
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ parivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``sukhino vata ye akiÃ±canÄ• ,

vedaguno hi janÄ• akiÃ±canÄ• .

sakiÃ±canaá¹ƒ passa vihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• naá¹ƒ,

jano janasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibandhacittoâ€™â€™ {paá¹-ibaddhacitto (Se), paá¹-ibandharupo (?) }

7. ekaputtakasuttaá¹ƒ

<17> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ• sakassa ekaputtako piyo manÄ•

atha \Be 93/ kho sambahulÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• allavatthÄ• allakesÄ• divÄ• divassa yena bha
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá
bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho tumhe, upÄ• sakÄ• , allavatthÄ• allakesÄ• idhÅ«pa
divassÄ• â€™â€™ ti?

evaá¹ƒ vutte, so upÄ• sako bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, ekaputta
kÄ• laá¹…kato. tena mayaá¹ƒ allavatthÄ• allakesÄ• idhÅ«pasaá¹…kamantÄ• divÄ• divas

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``piyarÅ«passÄ• dagadhitÄ• se \Ne 85/ \Ee 15/ {piyarÅ«passÄ• tagadhitÄ• se (Ce Ee) },

devakÄ• yÄ• puthu manussÄ• ca.

aghÄ• vino parijunnÄ• ,

maccurÄ• jassa vasaá¹ƒ gacchanti ||

``ye ve divÄ• ca ratto ca,

appamattÄ• jahanti piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ.

te ve khaá¹‡anti aghamÅ«laá¹ƒ,

maccuno Ä• misaá¹ƒ durativattaâ€™â€™ nti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. suppavÄ• sÄ• suttaá¹ƒ

<18> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ {kuá¹‡á¸• iy
viharati kuá¹‡á¸• adhÄ• navane {kuá¹‡á¸• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• navane (Se Ee) }. tena kho pana sama
koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• sÄ• d
kaá¹-ukÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«hi vitakkehi adhivÄ• seti --- ``sammÄ• sambuddh
imassa evarÅ«passa dukkhassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti; suppaá¹-ipanno vata tas
yo imassa evarÅ«passa dukkhassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno; susukhaá¹ƒ vata taá¹ƒ nibbÅ
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 94/ \Se 94/ kho suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tva
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kama; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sira
appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ puccha --- `suppavÄ• s
bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati; appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
pucchatÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca vadehi --- `suppavÄ• sÄ• , bhante, koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta vassÄ•
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• sÄ• dukkhÄ• hi tibbÄ• hi kharÄ• hi kaá¹-ukÄ• hi vedanÄ•
adhivÄ• seti --- sammÄ• sambuddho vata so bhagavÄ• yo imassa evarÅ«passa dukkhassa
suppaá¹-ipanno vata tassa bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho yo imassa evarÅ«passa dukkhas
susukhaá¹ƒ vata taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ yatthidaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«â€

``paramaâ€™â€™ nti kho so koliyaputto suppavÄ• sÄ• ya koliyadhÄ«tÄ• ya paá¹-issutvÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami \Ne 86/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá
kho koliyaputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``suppavÄ• sÄ• , bhante, koliyadhÄ«tÄ• bhag
vandati, appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ra
--- `suppavÄ• sÄ• , bhante, koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. sattÄ• haá
sÄ• dukkhÄ• hi tibbÄ• hi kharÄ• hi kaá¹-ukÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«hi vitakkehi a
sammÄ• sambuddho vata so bhagavÄ• yo \Se 95/ imassa evarÅ«passa dukkhassa pahÄ•
suppaá¹-ipanno vata tassa bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho yo imassa evarÅ«passa dukkhas
susukhaá¹ƒ vata nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ yatthidaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«â€™â€

``sukhinÄ« hotu suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• ; arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yatÅ«â€™
bhagavato suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• sukhinÄ« arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho so koliyaputto bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinanditvÄ• anu
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yena sakaa
addasÄ• kho so koliyaputto suppavÄ• saá¹ƒ koliyadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ sukhiniá¹ƒ arogaá¹ƒ arogaá
vijÄ• taá¹ƒ. disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata, bho, abbhutaá¹ƒ vata, bho, tath
mahiddhikatÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• , yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ
vacanÄ• pana (Ee), saha vacanÄ• (?) } bhagavato sukhinÄ« arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vi
attamano pamudito pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to ahosi.

atha kho suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, ayyaputta,
tenupasaá¹…kama; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandÄ
koliyadhÄ«tÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatÄ«â€™ ti; evaÃ±ca vadehi --- `suppavÄ• s
satta vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• sÄ• etarahi sukhinÄ«
vijÄ• tÄ• . sÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ \Se 96/ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhattena ni
bhante, bhagavÄ• suppavÄ• sÄ• ya koliyadhÄ«tÄ• ya satta bhattÄ• ni saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusa

``paramaâ€™â€™ nti kho so koliyaputto suppavÄ• sÄ• ya koliyadhÄ«tÄ• ya paá¹-issutvÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
koliyaputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---

``suppavÄ• sÄ• \Ne 87/, bhante, koliyadhÄ«tÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati; evaÃ±
`suppavÄ• sÄ• , bhante, koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ
sukhinÄ« arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• . sÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhik
nimanteti. adhivÄ• setu kira, bhante, bhagavÄ• suppavÄ• sÄ• ya koliyadhÄ«tÄ• ya satta bh
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sakena buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho
hoti. so ca upÄ• sako Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa {mahÄ• moggalÄ• nassa (Katth
kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, mogga
tenupasaá¹…kama \Ee 17/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadehi --- `supp
koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta \Be 96/ vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ
arogÄ• arogaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• . sÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…
nimanteti. karotu suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta bhattÄ• ni, pacchÄ• tvaá¹ƒ karissasÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• pehi (Katthaci) }. tuyheso upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``suppavÄ• sÄ• ,
vassÄ• ni gabbhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• sÄ• etarahi sukhinÄ« arog
vijÄ• tÄ• . sÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhattena nimanteti
koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta bhattÄ• ni, pacchÄ• tvaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``sace me, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogo
ca saddhÄ• ya ca, karotu suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta bhattÄ• ni, pacchÄ• haá¹ƒ ka
``dvinnaá¹ƒ kho te ahaá¹ƒ {dvinnaá¹ƒ kho tesaá¹ƒ (Ee), dvinnaá¹ƒ kho nesaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) },
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogo --- bhogÄ• naÃ±ca jÄ«vitassa ca. saddhÄ• ya pana tvaá¹ƒy

``sace me, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• moggallÄ• no dvinnaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogo ---
karotu suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta bhattÄ• ni, pacchÄ• haá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• yena bh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ne 88/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``saÃ±Ã±atto {saÃ±Ã±Ä• to (Se) }
mayÄ• ; karotu suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• satta bhattÄ• ni, pacchÄ• so karissatÄ«â€™

atha kho suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…g
bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappesi \Se 98/ sampavÄ• resi, taÃ±ca dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhagavan
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 97/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci te, dÄ• rak
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci na kiÃ±ci dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti? ``kuto me, bhante sÄ• riputta, khama
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ! satta me vassÄ• ni lohitakumbhiyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho suppavÄ• sÄ• koliyadhÄ«tÄ• --- ``putto me dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ m
pamuditÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• ahosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• (suppavÄ• saá¹ƒ kolÄ«yadh
pamuditaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• taá¹ƒ viditvÄ• {disvÄ• (Ce) }) { ( ) natthi iá¹…galisapottha
koliyadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``iccheyyÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ, suppavÄ• se, aÃ±Ã±ampi evarÅ«paá
``iccheyyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi evarÅ«pÄ• ni satta puttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti \

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``asÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«pena, piyarÅ«pena appiyaá¹ƒ.

dukkhaá¹ƒ sukhassa rÅ«pena, pamattamativattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. visÄ• khÄ• suttaá¹ƒ

<19> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati pubbÄ•
migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de. tena kho pana samayena visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• ko
kosale paá¹-ibaddho {paá¹-ibandho (Ee Katthaci) } hoti. taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo na ya
tÄ«reti \Se 99/.

atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• divÄ• divassa {divÄ• divasseva (Se), divÄ• divasse
(Katthaci) } yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• \Ne 89/ etadavo
tvaá¹ƒ, visÄ• khe, Ä• gacchasi divÄ• divassÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``idha me, bhante, kocideva att
kosale paá¹-ibaddho; taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo na yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retÄ«â€™

atha \Be 98/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

``sabbaá¹ƒ paravasaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e vihaÃ±Ã±anti, yogÄ• hi duratikkamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. bhaddiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<20> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anupiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati ambava
Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya putto araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti!

assosuá¹ƒ kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato bhaddiyassa kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya puttas
rukkhamÅ«lagatassapi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatassapi abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nenta
sukhaâ€™â€™ nti! sutvÄ• na nesaá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, Ä• yas
kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya putto anabhirato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati, yaá¹ƒsa pubbe agÄ• riyabhÅ
(Se) } rajjasukhaá¹ƒ, so tamanussaramÄ• no araÃ±Ã±agatopi \Ee 19/ rukkhamÅ«lagatopi su
100/ abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nt

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamit
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhante, bhaddiyo kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya putto araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä•
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™ nti! nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä
kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya putto anabhirato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati. yaá¹ƒsa pubbe agÄ• riyabhÅ
tamanussaramÄ• no araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi abhikkha
`aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti!

atha \Be 99/ \Ne 90/ kho bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ,
bhaddiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantehi --- `satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso bhaddiya, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• bhad
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaddiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya puttaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhaddiya, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo kÄ
bhikkhuno paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagava
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhaddiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·Ä«
etadavoca ---

``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhaddiya, araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragat
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti! ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™

``kiá¹ƒ pana {kaá¹ƒ pana (syÄ• Ee) } tvaá¹ƒ, bhaddiya, atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no ara
rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi \Se 101/ abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nes
sukhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti! ``pubbe me, bhante, agÄ• riyabhÅ«tassa rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rentassa ant

susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• ahosi, bahipi antepure rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• ahosi, antopi nagare rakkhÄ
ahosi, bahipi nagare rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• ahosi, antopi janapade rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ
janapade rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• ahosi. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ rakkhito gopito sar
ussaá¹…kÄ« utrÄ• sÄ« vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. etarahi kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkh
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi eko {ekako (Se Ee) } abhÄ«to anubbiggo anussaá¹…kÄ« anutrÄ• s
paradattavutto {paradavutto (Katthaci Ce Se Ee) }, migabhÅ«tena cetasÄ• viharÄ• mi. imaá
Katthaci) } kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no araÃ±Ã±agatopi \Ee 20/ ruk
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi {udÄ• nemi (Katthaci) } --- `
sukhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti!

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yassantarato \Be 100/ na santi kopÄ• ,

itibhavÄ• bhavataÃ±ca vÄ«tivatto.

taá¹ƒ \Ne 91/ vigatabhayaá¹ƒ sukhiá¹ƒ asokaá¹ƒ,

devÄ• nÄ• nubhavanti dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

mucalindavaggo dutiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

mucalindo \Se 102/ rÄ• jÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena, sakkÄ• ro upÄ• sakena ca.

gabbhinÄ« ekaputto ca, suppavÄ• sÄ• visÄ• khÄ• ca.

kÄ• á¸·Ä«godhÄ• ya bhaddiyoti ||

3. nandavaggo

1. kammavipÄ• kajasuttaá¹ƒ

<21> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 21/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati j
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagava
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya purÄ• á¹‡akammavipÄ• kajaá
kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sento sato sampajÄ• no avihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ•
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya purÄ• á¹‡akammavipÄ• kajaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tibbaá¹ƒ kharaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ ve
sataá¹ƒ sampajÄ• naá¹ƒ avihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• naá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``sabbakammajahassa bhikkhuno,

dhunamÄ• nassa pure kataá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ.

amamassa \Ne 92/ á¹-hitassa tÄ• dino,

attho natthi janaá¹ƒ lapetaveâ€™â€™ ti || paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. nandasuttaá¹ƒ

<22> evaá¹ƒ \Be 101/ \Se 103/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• nando bhagavato
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evamÄ• roceti --- ``anabhirato ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, brahmac
sakkomi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissÄ•

atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä
bhagavato bhÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tucchÄ• putto sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evamÄ• roceti -
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccak
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mama
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantehi --- `satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso nanda, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``e
so bhikkhu bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• nando tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…k
etadavoca --- ``satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso nanda, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• nando tassa bhikkhuno paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bha
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
nandaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca ---

``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, nanda, sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evamÄ• rocesi --- `anabh

brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccak
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti \Se 104/? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.

``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ, nanda, anabhirato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaá
93/, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ« maá¹ƒ
oloketabbÄ•) }, bhante, janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« gharÄ• nikkhamantassa {nikkhamantaá¹ƒ (
pÄ• á¹-hantaraá¹ƒ) } upaá¸• á¸• hullikhitehi kesehi apaloketvÄ• maá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `tuvaá
Ä• gaccheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti. so \Be 102/ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tamanussaramÄ• no anabhirat
sakkomi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissÄ

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi n
samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ {sammiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ke Ee) } vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ
{sammiÃ±jeyya (Ce Se Ke Ee) }, evameva --- jetavane antarahito devesu tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu p

tena kho pana samayena paÃ±camattÄ• ni accharÄ• satÄ• ni sakkassa devÄ• namindassa
honti kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• ni. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``p
imÄ• ni paÃ±ca accharÄ• satÄ• ni kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, nanda, katamÄ• nu kho abhirÅ«patarÄ• vÄ• dassanÄ«yatarÄ•
sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ« vÄ• janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, imÄ• ni vÄ• paÃ±ca accharÄ• satÄ• ni kakuá¹-a
``seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, paluá¹-á¹-hamakkaá¹-Ä« kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinnÄ• , evameva kho,
janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« \Se 105/ imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• satÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 23/ upa
{saá¹…khampi (Ce) } nopeti kalabhÄ• gampi nopeti upanidhimpi nopeti. atha kho imÄ• ni pa
abhirÅ«patarÄ• ni ceva dassanÄ«yatarÄ• ni ca pÄ• sÄ• dikatarÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``abhirama, nanda, abhirama, nanda! ahaá¹ƒ te pÄ• á¹-ibhogo paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• sat
kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. ``sace me, bhante, bhagavÄ• pÄ• á¹-ibhogo paÃ±cannaá
paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhiramissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavati brahm
brahmacariyeti (Se Ee), bhagavÄ• brahmacariyanti (Katthaci) }.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi n
samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, eva
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu antarahito jetavane pÄ• turahosi.

assosuá¹ƒ \Be 103/ kho bhikkhÅ« --- ``Ä• yasmÄ• kira nando bhagavato bhÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tu
94/ hetu brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati; bhagavÄ• kirassa pÄ• á¹-ibhogo paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ•
kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmato nandassa sahÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ bhataka
samudÄ• caranti --- ``bhatako kirÄ• yasmÄ• nando upakkitako kirÄ• yasmÄ• nando accha
carati; bhagavÄ• kirassa pÄ• á¹-ibhogo paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• satÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ
nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• nando \Se 106/ sahÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhatakavÄ• dena
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no eko vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho appamatto Ä• tÄ
nacirasseva --- yassatthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• sammadeva agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabba
brahmacariyapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• up
``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthatt
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. aÃ±Ã±ataro kho panÄ• yasmÄ• nando arahataá¹ƒ ahosi.

atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• devatÄ• abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kevalakap
obhÄ• setvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abh
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho sÄ• devatÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• ya
bhagavato bhÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tucchÄ• putto Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ee 24/ sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«â€
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- ``nando Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ p
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• nando tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
etadavoca --- ``yaá¹ƒ me, bhante, bhagavÄ• pÄ• á¹-ibhogo paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ accharÄ• satÄ•
kakuá¹-apÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, muÃ±cÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ etasmÄ• paá¹-issavÄ•
104/ tvaá¹ƒ, nanda {kho te nanda (Ce Se Ee), kho nanda (Katthaci) }, cetasÄ• ceto paricca
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dha
sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™ ti. devatÄ• pi me etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- `Ä• y
bhagavato bhÄ• tÄ• mÄ• tucchÄ• putto Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• \Ne 95/ anÄ• savaá¹ƒ ceto
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™ ti. ya
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, athÄ• haá¹ƒ mutto etasmÄ• paá¹-issavÄ• â€

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yassa nittiá¹‡á¹‡o paá¹…ko,

maddito kÄ• makaá¹‡á¹-ako.

mohakkhayaá¹ƒ anuppatto,

sukhadukkhesu na vedhatÄ« sa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. yasojasuttaá¹ƒ

<23> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena yasojappamukhÄ• ni paÃ±camattÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• n
honti bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. tedha kho Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« nevÄ• sikehi bhikkhÅ«
paá¹-isammodamÄ• nÄ• senÄ• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payamÄ• nÄ• pattacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-i
mahÄ• saddÄ• {uccÄ• saddamahÄ• saddÄ• (Katthaci) } ahesuá¹ƒ \Se 108/.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ke panete, Ä• nanda, uc
kevaá¹-á¹-Ä• maÃ±Ã±e macchavilopeâ€™â€™ ti? ``etÄ• ni, bhante, yasojappamukhÄ• ni p
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppattÄ• ni bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. tete Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« nevÄ•
paá¹-isammodamÄ• nÄ• senÄ• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payamÄ• nÄ• pattacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-i
mahÄ• saddÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tenahÄ• nanda, mama vacanena te bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantehi --- `
Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ \Be 105/, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• y
tenupasaá¹…kami \Ee 25/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``satthÄ• Ä• yas
``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bh
\Ne 96/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ek
bhikkhÅ« bhagavÄ• etadavoca ---

``kiá¹ƒ nu tumhe, bhikkhave, uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• , kevaá¹-á¹-Ä• maÃ±Ã±e macc
vutte, Ä• yasmÄ• yasojo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``imÄ• ni, bhante, paÃ±camattÄ• ni b
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppattÄ• ni bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. teme Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« nevÄ
paá¹-isammodamÄ• nÄ• senÄ• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payamÄ• nÄ• pattacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-i
mahÄ• saddÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``gacchatha, bhikkhave, paá¹‡Ä• memi \Se 109/ vo {vo paá¹‡Ä•
passitabbaá¹ƒ}; na vo mama santike vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanA
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• {paá¹-isaá¹ƒsÄ•
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena vajjÄ« tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsu. vajjÄ«su anupubbena
vaggumudÄ• nadÄ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vaggumudÄ• ya nadiyÄ•
vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• yasojo vassÅ«pagato {vassÅ«pagate (Katthaci) } bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes

Ä• vuso, paá¹‡Ä• mitÄ• atthakÄ• mena hitesinÄ• , anukampakena anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kappema yathÄ• no viharataá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• attamano assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evam
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato yasojassa paccassosuá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• a
pahitattÄ• viharantÄ• tenevantaravassena sabbeva tisso vijjÄ• sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsu.

atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena cÄ
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• v
mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 106/ kho bhagavÄ• vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cetasÄ• ceto pa
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``Ä• lokajÄ• tÄ• viya me, Ä• nanda, esÄ• disÄ
Ä• nanda, esÄ• disÄ• ; yassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ {yÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ•
viharanti. gantuá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• si \Ee 26/ me manasi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ,
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 97/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ --- `satthÄ• Ä• yasma
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• moâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yena aÃ±
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso
bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kama; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ va
Ä• manteti, satthÄ• Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• moâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho so bhikkhu Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa paá¹-issutvÄ• --- seyy
samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evam
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ antarahito vaggumudÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n
kho so bhikkhu vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``satthÄ• Ä• yasmante Ä• mam
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti.

``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« tassa bhikkhuno paá¹-issutvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• ha
vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva --- vaggumudÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re antarahitÄ• mah
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavato sammukhe pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. tena kho pana sama
samÄ• dhinÄ• nisinno \Se 111/ hoti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``katam
vihÄ• rena etarahi viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``Ä•
vihÄ• rena etarahi viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sabbeva Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhinÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu.

atha \Be 107/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , nikkhante paá¹-hame yÄ•
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ {cÄ«varaá¹ƒ (sabbattha) } karitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti; nikkhanto paá¹-hamo yÄ• mo; cir

bhikkhÅ«; paá¹-isammodatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. eva
ahosi.

dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , nikkhante majjhime yÄ• me,
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ•
etadavoca \Ne 98/ --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti; nikkhanto majjhimo yÄ• mo; ciranisinnÄ•
bhikkhÅ«; paá¹-isammodatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dut
ahosi.

tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , nikkhante pacchime yÄ• me,
nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ•
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti; nikkhanto pacc
aruá¹‡o; nandimukhÄ« ratti; ciranisinnÄ• Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ«; paá¹-isammodatu, bhante
\Se 112/ bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nanda
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, jÄ• neyyÄ• si ettakampi te nappaá¹-ibhÄ• seyya {nappaá¹-ibheyya (?) }. a
ca paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni sabbeva Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhinÄ• nisÄ«dimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yassa jito kÄ• makaá¹‡á¹-ako,

akkoso ca vadho ca bandhanaÃ±ca.

pabbatova {pabbato viya (Ce Se Ee) } so á¹-hito anejo,

sukhadukkhesu na vedhatÄ« sa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. sÄ• riputtasuttaá¹ƒ

<24> evaá¹ƒ \Be 108/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhaga
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹
bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ•
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• .

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yathÄ• pi \Ne 99/ pabbato selo, acalo suppatiá¹-á¹-hito.

evaá¹ƒ mohakkhayÄ• bhikkhu, pabbatova na vedhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. mahÄ• moggallÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ

<25> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena \Ee 28/ Ä• yasmÄ• \Se 113/ mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bha
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• ajjhatt
addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pall
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``sati kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ,

chasu phassÄ• yatanesu saá¹ƒvuto.

satataá¹ƒ bhikkhu samÄ• hito,

jaÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• namattanoâ€™â€™ ti || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. pilindavacchasuttaá¹ƒ

<26> evaá¹ƒ \Be 109/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho {pilindivaccho (Ce) } bhikkhÅ« vasalavÄ
kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• b
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhante, pilindavaccho bhikkhÅ« vasalavÄ• dena samudÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mama
pilindavacchaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantehi --- `satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso pilindavaccha {vaccha
Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paá¹-
pilindavaccho tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ne 100/ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Se 114/ pi
``satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso pilindavaccha, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho tassa bhikkhuno paá¹-issutvÄ• y

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
pilindavacchaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, vaccha, bhikkhÅ« vasalav
samudÄ• carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• bhik
tumhe, bhikkhave, vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhÄ• yittha. na, bhikkhave, vaccho dosantaro bhi
samudÄ• carati. vacchassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paÃ±ca jÄ• tisatÄ• ni abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni
paccÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ni. so tassa vasalavÄ• do dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ \Ee 29/ samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡o {ajjhÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hantaraá¹ƒ) }. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaccho bhikkhÅ« vasalavÄ• dena

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yamhÄ« \Be 110/ na mÄ• yÄ• vasatÄ« na mÄ• no,

yo vÄ«talobho amamo nirÄ• so.

panuá¹‡á¹‡akodho {paá¹‡unnakodho (Ee) } abhinibbutatto,

so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o so samaá¹‡o sa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti || chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. sakkudÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ

<27> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane k
pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo pippaliguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ekap
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Se 115/ {nisinno aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitv
mahÄ• kassapo tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha
tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ
nti.

tena kho pana samayena paÃ±camattÄ• ni devatÄ• satÄ• ni ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ni hon
mahÄ• kassapassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassap
devatÄ• satÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• c
pÄ• visi.

tena kho pana samayena sakko devÄ• namindo Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa piá¹‡á¸• a
pesakÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• tantaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ti. sujÄ• {sujÄ• tÄ• (Se Ee Katth
tasaraá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo rÄ• jagahe sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸•
devÄ• namindassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho sakko devÄ• namindo Ä•

dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na gharÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• paccugantvÄ• hatthato patta
pavisitvÄ• {pavisetvÄ• (Katthaci) } ghaá¹-iyÄ• odanaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ•
mahÄ• kassapassa adÄ• si. so ahosi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to anekasÅ«po anekabyaÃ±jano aneka
{anekasÅ«parasabyaÃ±jano (Ce Ee) }. atha kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa etadahosi
yassÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 30/ evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti \Be 111/? atha kho Ä• yasma
--- ``sakko kho \Se 116/ ayaá¹ƒ devÄ• namindoâ€™â€™ ti. iti viditvÄ• sakkaá¹ƒ devÄ• nam
``kataá¹ƒ kho te idaá¹ƒ, kosiya; mÄ• {mÄ• ssu (Ce Se) } punapi evarÅ«pamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â
kassapa, puÃ±Ã±ena attho; amhÄ• kampi puÃ±Ã±ena karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho sakko devÄ• namindo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padak
abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe tikkhattuá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- ``aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ
dÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ee Katthaci) } kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ! aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ paramadÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ!! aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ paramadÄ• naá¹ƒ kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ n
dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• visuddhÄ• ya atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• ya sakkassa devÄ• namind
Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe tikkhattuá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nentassa --- ``aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ paramadÄ
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ! aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ paramadÄ• naá¹ƒ kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ!! aho d
kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti!!!

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa bhikkhuno,

attabharassa anaÃ±Ã±aposino.

devÄ• \Ne 102/ pihayanti tÄ• dino,

upasantassa sadÄ• satÄ«matoâ€™â€™ ti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikasuttaá¹ƒ

<28> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ karerimaá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·e \Se 117/ sannisinnÄ• naá
ayamantarÄ• kathÄ• udapÄ• di ---

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto labhati kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ ma
passituá¹ƒ, labhati kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike sotena sadde sotuá¹ƒ, labhati kÄ• lena k
ghÄ• nena \Be 112/ gandhe ghÄ• yituá¹ƒ, labhati kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike jivhÄ• ya n

kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbe phusituá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, Ä•
garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. handÄ• vuso, mayampi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
lacchÄ• ma kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike cakkhunÄ• rÅ«pe passituá¹ƒ, mayampi lacchÄ•
sotena sadde sotuá¹ƒ, mayampi lacchÄ• ma kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike ghÄ• nena gan
lacchÄ• ma kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike jivhÄ• ya rase sÄ• yituá¹ƒ, mayampi lacchÄ• ma
kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbe \Ee 31/ phusituá¹ƒ; mayampi sakkatÄ• garukatÄ• mÄ• nitÄ• pÅ«
carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ayaÃ±carahi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• kathÄ• hoti vippaka

atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yena karerimaá¹‡á
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. nisajja kho bhagavÄ•
``kÄ• ya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathÄ• ya sannisinnÄ• , kÄ• ca pana vo antarÄ• kathÄ•

``idha, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ karer
sannisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 118/ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ ayamantarÄ• kathÄ• udapÄ• di ---

`piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto labhati kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ man
rÅ«pe passituá¹ƒ, labhati kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike sotena sadde sotuá¹ƒ, labhati kÄ•
ghÄ• nena gandhe ghÄ• yituá¹ƒ, labhati kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike jivhÄ• ya rase sÄ• y
kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbe phusituá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, Ä• vuso, bhi
mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. handÄ• vuso, mayampi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• l
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ manÄ• pike cakkhunÄ• rÅ«pe passituá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-ha
sakkatÄ• garukatÄ• mÄ• nitÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• apacitÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. ay
antarÄ• kathÄ• vippakatÄ• , atha bhagavÄ• anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti.

``na \Be 113/ khvetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ•
pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tumhe evarÅ«piá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katheyyÄ• tha. sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, l
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ --- dhammÄ« vÄ• kathÄ• ariyo vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ \Se 119/ udÄ• na

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa bhikkhuno,

attabharassa anaÃ±Ã±aposino.

devÄ• pihayanti tÄ• dino,

no ce saddasilokanissitoâ€™â€™ ti || aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. sippasuttaá¹ƒ

<29> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·e sannisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ sannipatitÄ•
udapÄ• di --- ``ko nu kho, Ä• vuso, sippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti? ko kiá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sikkhi? kataraá¹ƒ
aggaâ€™â€™ nti?

tatthekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``hatthisippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce ev
``assasippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``rathasippaá¹ƒ
nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhanusippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce ev
``tharusippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``muddÄ• sippa
nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu \Ne 104/ --- ``gaá¹‡anÄ• sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™
\Ee 32/ --- ``saá¹…khÄ• nasippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒ
sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kÄ• veyyasippaá¹ƒ {kÄ• byas
aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``lokÄ• yatasippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™
--- ``khattavijjÄ• sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaÃ±carahi tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
vippakatÄ• .

atha kho bhagavÄ• \Se 120/ sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yena maá
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. nisajja \Be 114/ kho b
--- ``kÄ• ya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathÄ• ya sannisinnÄ• , kÄ• ca pana vo antarÄ• kath

``idha, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹
sannisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ ayamantarÄ• kathÄ• udapÄ• di --- `ko nu kho, Ä• vuso, sippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
sikkhi? kataraá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti?

``tatthekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `hatthisippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti. ekacce evam
`assasippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti; ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `rathasippaá¹ƒ sippÄ
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `dhanusippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti; ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ---
aggaâ€™ nti, ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `muddÄ• sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti eka
`gaá¹‡anÄ• sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti; ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `saá¹…khÄ• n
nti; ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `lekhÄ• sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti; ekacce evamÄ
`kÄ• veyyasippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti; ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `lokÄ• yatasipp
nti; ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `khattavijjÄ• sippaá¹ƒ sippÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaâ€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ kh
antarÄ• kathÄ• hoti vippakatÄ• , atha bhagavÄ• anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti.

``na khvetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• agÄ• ras
pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tumhe evarÅ«piá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katheyyÄ• tha. sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se
dvayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ --- dhammÄ« vÄ• kathÄ• ariyo vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``asippajÄ«vÄ« \Ne 105/ lahu atthakÄ• mo,

yatindriyo sabbadhi vippamutto.

anokasÄ• rÄ« amamo nirÄ• so,

hitvÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ ekacaro sa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. lokasuttaá¹ƒ

<30> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati najjÄ• n
bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena \Be 115/ bhagavÄ
nisinno hoti vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
volokesi. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• volokento satte anekehi santÄ• pehi
pariá¸·Ä• hehi pariá¸• ayhamÄ• ne --- rÄ• gajehipi, dosajehipi, mohajehipi {mohajehipÄ«ti (s

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``ayaá¹ƒ loko santÄ• pajÄ• to,

phassapareto rogaá¹ƒ vadati attato.

yena yena hi maÃ±Ã±ati {yena hi maÃ±Ã±ati (Se Ee) },

tato taá¹ƒ hoti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ« bhavasatto loko,

bhavapareto bhavamevÄ• bhinandati.

yadabhinandati \Ee 33/ \Se 122/ taá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ,

yassa bhÄ• yati taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

bhavavippahÄ• nÄ• ya kho panidaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussatiâ€™â€™ ||

`` `ye hi keci samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• bhavena bhavassa vippamokkhamÄ• h
\Ne 106/ bhavasmÄ• â€™ ti vadÄ• mi. `ye vÄ• pana keci samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•
nissaraá¹‡amÄ• haá¹ƒsu, sabbe te anissaá¹-Ä• bhavasmÄ• â€™ ti vadÄ• mi.

``upadhiÃ±hi paá¹-icca dukkhamidaá¹ƒ sambhoti, sabbupÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• natthi dukkhas
passa; puthÅ« avijjÄ• ya paretÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• bhÅ«taratÄ• aparimuttÄ• ; ye hi keci bhavÄ• s
sabbe te bhavÄ• aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``evametaá¹ƒ \Be 116/ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passato.

bhavataá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yati, vibhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhinandati ||

``sabbaso taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• ,

asesavirÄ• ganirodho nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno,

anupÄ• dÄ• {anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• (Ce) } punabbhavo na hoti.

abhibhÅ«to mÄ• ro vijitasaá¹…gÄ• mo,

upaccagÄ• sabbabhavÄ• ni tÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

nandavaggo tatiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kammaá¹ƒ \Se 123/ nando yasojo ca, sÄ• riputto ca kolito.

pilindo {pilindi (Ce) } kassapo piá¹‡á¸• o, sippaá¹ƒ lokena te dasÄ• ti ||

4. meghiyavaggo

1. meghiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<31> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 34/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cÄ• likÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati c
107/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hoti. atha kho Ä•
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, jantugÄ•
pavisituâ€™â€™ nti. ``yassadÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ, meghiya, kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ•
pÄ• visi. jantugÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikka
nadiyÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami. {upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• (sabbattha) AN c 9.3 passitabba
Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo {upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• (sabbattha) AN c 9.3 passitabbaá¹ƒ} kimikÄ• á¸·
jaá¹…ghÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ {jaá¹…ghavihÄ• raá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } anucaá¹…kamamÄ• no anuvicara
kho (Ce Se Ee), anuvicaramÄ• no addasa (Katthaci) } ambavanaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ manu
disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vatidaá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ {idaá
natthi, aá¹…guttarepi} ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. alaá¹ƒ vatidaá¹ƒ kulaputtassa padhÄ• natthikassa p
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• neyya, Ä• gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Se
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo bhag

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya jantu
pÄ• visiá¹ƒ. jantugÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ik
nadiyÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ {upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• (sabbattha) }. addasaá¹ƒ kho
{upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• (sabbattha) }, kimikÄ• á¸·Ä• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re jaá¹…ghÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
anuvicaramÄ• no {anuvicaramÄ• no addasaá¹ƒ (sabbattha) } ambavanaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
disvÄ• na me etadahosi --- `pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vatidaá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ramaá
kulaputtassa padhÄ• natthikassa padhÄ• nÄ• ya. sace maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anujÄ• neyya, Ä•
ambavanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. sace maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• ti {anujÄ
gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ \Ee 35/ ambavanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte, bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ meghiyaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gamehi tÄ• va, me
(Ce Ee), ekakomhi (Se) } tÄ• va, yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±opi koci bhikkhu Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bhagavato, bhante, natt
{uttariá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ke Ee) } karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, natthi katassa vÄ• paticayo. mayhaá¹ƒ kho pan

uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, atthi katassa paticayo. sace maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• ti, gacche
ambavanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho \Be 118/ bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmanta
``Ä• gamehi tÄ• va, meghiya, ekakamhi tÄ• va, yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±opi koci bhikkhu Ä• gacchatÄ

tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Se 125/ etadavoca --- ``bhagavato, bha
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, natthi katassa vÄ• paticayo. mayhaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhante, atthi uttari karaá
katassa paticayo. sace maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• ti, gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ambavana
``padhÄ• nanti kho, meghiya, vadamÄ• naá¹ƒ kinti vadeyyÄ• ma? yassadÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ, megh
maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• pada
ambavanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ ambavanaá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. atha kho Ä• yasmato meghiyass
viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• vitakkÄ• samudÄ• caranti, seyyathida
byÄ• pÄ• davitakko, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko {vitakkoti (Ce Ee Katthaci) }.

atha kho Ä• yasmato meghiyassa etadahosi --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho, abbhutaá¹ƒ vata b
vatamhÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• . atha ca panimehi tÄ«hi pÄ• pakehi ak
anvÄ• sattÄ• , seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• mavitakkena, byÄ• pÄ• davitakkena, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakke

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• meghiyo sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yena bh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ ni
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, tasmiá¹ƒ ambavane viharantassa ye
pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• vitakkÄ• samudÄ• caranti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• mavitakko, byÄ• pÄ
\Ee 36/. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, etadahosi --- `acchariyaá¹ƒ vata, bho, abbhutaá¹ƒ vata, bh
vatamhÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• . atha ca panimehi tÄ«hi pÄ• pakehi ak
anvÄ• sattÄ• , seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• mavitakkena, byÄ• pÄ• davitakkena, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakke

``aparipakkÄ• ya \Ne 109/, meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• paÃ±ca dhammÄ• paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá

``idha, meghiya, bhikkhu kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto hoti kalyÄ• á¹‡asahÄ• yo kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹
meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo dhammo paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, meghiya, bhikkhu sÄ«lavÄ• hoti, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto vihar
Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno, aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«, samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhat
meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo dhammo paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, meghiya, bhikkhu yÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• abhisallekhikÄ• cetovivaraá¹‡asap

virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• ya upasamÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒ
appicchakathÄ• , santuá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• , pavivekakathÄ• , asaá¹ƒsaggakathÄ• , vÄ«riyÄ• ram
samÄ• dhikathÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• , vimuttikathÄ• , vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakathÄ• ; eva
nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« hoti akicchalÄ• bhÄ« akasiralÄ• bhÄ«. aparipÄ• kÄ• ya, meghiya, cetovi
paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ \Se 127/, meghiya, bhikkhu Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo viharati, akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dh
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ya {uppÄ• dÄ• ya (Se) }, thÄ• mavÄ• daá¸·h
kusalesu dhammesu. aparipakkÄ• ya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ catuttho dhammo pa

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, meghiya, bhikkhu paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hoti udayatthagÄ• miniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• y
nibbedhikÄ• ya sammÄ• dukkhakkhayagÄ• miniyÄ• . aparipakkÄ• ya, meghiya, cetovimutti
paripÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. aparipakkÄ• ya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyÄ• ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ
saá¹ƒvattanti.

``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassetaá¹ƒ \Be 120/, meghiya, bhikkhuno pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡a
kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…kassa yaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavÄ• bhavissati, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvu
Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno, aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«, samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhis

``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassetaá¹ƒ \Ne 110/, meghiya, bhikkhuno pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡a
kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…kassa yaá¹ƒ \Ee 37/ yÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• abhisallekhikÄ• cetovivara
ekantanibbidÄ• ya virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• ya upasamÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya n
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- appicchakathÄ• , santuá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• , pavivekakathÄ• , asaá¹ƒsaggakath
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakathÄ• , sÄ«lakathÄ• , samÄ• dhikathÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• , vimuttikathÄ
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakathÄ• ; evarÅ«pÄ• ya kathÄ• ya nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« bhavissati aki

``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassetaá¹ƒ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡asahÄ• ya
kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…kassa yaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo viharissati \Se 128/ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ya, thÄ• mavÄ• daá¸·haparakkamo anikkhitt

``kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassetaá¹ƒ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡asahÄ• ya
kalyÄ• á¹‡asampavaá¹…kassa yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhavissati, udayatthagÄ• miniyÄ• paÃ±
nibbedhikÄ• ya sammÄ• dukkhakkhayagÄ• miniyÄ• .

``tena ca pana, meghiya, bhikkhunÄ• imesu paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cattÄ•
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• --- asubhÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• rÄ• gassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya, mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabb
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vetabbÄ• vitakkupacchedÄ• ya, aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vetabbÄ•
aniccasaÃ±Ã±ino hi, meghiya, anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« asmimÄ•

diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``khuddÄ• \Be 121/ vitakkÄ• sukhumÄ• vitakkÄ• ,

anugatÄ• {anuggatÄ• (Ce Katthaci aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hantaraá¹ƒ) } manaso up
Ee) }.

ete avidvÄ• manaso vitakke,

hurÄ• huraá¹ƒ dhÄ• vati bhantacitto ||

``ete ca vidvÄ• manaso vitakke,

Ä• tÄ• piyo saá¹ƒvaratÄ« satÄ«mÄ• .

anugate \Ne 111/ \Se 129/ manaso uppilÄ• ve,

asesamete pajahÄ• si buddhoâ€™â€™ ti || paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. uddhatasuttaá¹ƒ

<32> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati upava
sÄ• lavane. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhagavato avidÅ«re araÃ±Ã±
uddhatÄ• unnaá¸·Ä• capalÄ• mukharÄ• vikiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• cÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatino asampajÄ
vibbhantacittÄ• pÄ• katindriyÄ• .

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te sambahule \Ee 38/ bhikkhÅ« avidÅ«re araÃ±Ã±akuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹
capale mukhare vikiá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ce muá¹-á¹-hassatino asampajÄ• ne asamÄ• hite vibbhanta

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``arakkhitena kÄ• yena {cittena (nettiyaá¹ƒ) }, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hihatena {micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hig
ca.

thinamiddhÄ• {thÄ«namiddhÄ• (Ce Se Ke Ee) } bhibhÅ«tena, vasaá¹ƒ mÄ• rassa gacchati

``tasmÄ• rakkhitacittassa, sammÄ• saá¹…kappagocaro.

sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipurekkhÄ• ro, Ã±atvÄ• na udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

thÄ«namiddhÄ• bhibhÅ« bhikkhu, sabbÄ• duggatiyo jaheâ€™â€™ ti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. gopÄ• lakasuttaá¹ƒ

<33> evaá¹ƒ \Be 122/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kosalesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ca
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• maggÄ• okkamma yena aÃ±Ã±ataraá
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di.

atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro gopÄ• lako yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami \Se 130/; upasaá¹…ka
abhivÄ• detvÄ• \Ne 112/ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ gopÄ• la
kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi {samÄ• dÄ• pesi (?) } samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi.

atha kho so gopÄ• lako bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito {sam
sampahaá¹ƒsito bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• ta
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho so
adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá

atha kho so gopÄ• lako tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena sake nivesane pahÅ«taá¹ƒ appodakapÄ
{appodakapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ (sabbattha) } paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• navaÃ±ca sappiá¹ƒ bhagavato
``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamaya
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena yena tassa gopÄ• lakassa nivesan
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho so gopÄ• lako buddhappamukh
appodakapÄ• yasena {appodakapÄ• yÄ• sena ca (Se Ee) } navena ca sappinÄ• sahatthÄ•
kho so gopÄ• lako bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nÄ«
gahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ•
acirapakkantassa bhagavato taá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro \Se 131/ puriso sÄ«mantarikÄ

atha \Be 123/ kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagav
``yena, bhante, gopÄ• lakena ajja buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho appodakapÄ• yasen
santappito sampavÄ• rito so kira, bhante, gopÄ• lako aÃ±Ã±atarena purisena sÄ«mantarikÄ
voropitoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``diso disaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kayirÄ• , verÄ« vÄ• pana verinaá¹ƒ.

micchÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, pÄ• piyo naá¹ƒ tato kareâ€™â€™ ti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. yakkhapahÄ• rasuttaá¹ƒ

<34> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 113/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• riputto Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ka
kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto juá¹‡hÄ• ya rattiyÄ• navoropitehi kesehi abbho
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• .

tena kho pana samayena dve yakkhÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ di
karaá¹‡Ä«yena. addasaá¹ƒsu kho te yakkhÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ juá¹‡hÄ• ya r
abbhokÄ• se nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na eko yakkho dutiyaá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Se 132/ ---
samma, imassa samaá¹‡assa sÄ«se pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, so yakk
--- ``alaá¹ƒ, samma, mÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• desi. uá¸·Ä• ro so, samma, samaá¹‡o mahid
ti.

dutiyampi kho so yakkho taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paá¹-ibhÄ• ti maá¹ƒ, samma, ima
sÄ«se pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho so yakkho taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ etadavoca
samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• desi. uá¸·Ä• ro so, samma, samaá¹‡o mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• voâ
taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paá¹-ibhÄ• ti maá¹ƒ, samma, imassa samaá¹‡assa sÄ«se p
dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. tatiyampi kho so yakkho taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``alaá¹ƒ, samma
Ä• sÄ• desi. uá¸·Ä• ro so, samma, samaá¹‡o mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so yakkho taá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa sÄ«se
mahÄ• pahÄ• ro ahosi, api tena pahÄ• rena sattaratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamarata
osÄ• deyya, mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbatakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ padÄ• leyya. atha ca pana so yakkho `á¸
vatvÄ• tattheva mahÄ• nirayaá¹ƒ apatÄ• si {avatthÄ• si (Katthaci Ce) }.

addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkanta
Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa sÄ«se pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ. disvÄ• yena Ä• yas
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci \Ne 114/ te, Ä• vus
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci na kiÃ±ci dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 133/? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ me, Ä• v
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na; api ca me sÄ«saá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™

``acchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, abbhutaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta! yÄ• va {yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ
(Se) } mahiddhiko Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo! idha te, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, a
pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tÄ• va mahÄ• pahÄ• ro ahosi, api tena pahÄ• rena sattaratanaá¹ƒ vÄ
aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ osÄ• deyya, mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbatakÅ«
panÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto evamÄ• ha --- `khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na, yÄ•
moggallÄ• na; api ca me sÄ«saá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti.

``acchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na, abbhutaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na! yÄ• va {yaá¹ƒ (
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo yatra hi nÄ• ma yakkhampi passissati! mayaá¹ƒ pa
passÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

assosi kho bhagavÄ• dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• visuddhÄ• ya atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• ya te
mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 125/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``yassa \Ee 41/ selÅ«pamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nupakampati.

virattaá¹ƒ rajanÄ«yesu, kopaneyye na kuppati.

yassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kuto taá¹ƒ dukkhamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. nÄ• gasuttaá¹ƒ

<35> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghositÄ•
pana samayena bhagavÄ• Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharati bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«nÄ«hi upÄ• sakehi up
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi titthiyehi titthiyasÄ• vakehi. Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o dukkhaá¹ƒ na phÄ• su vihara
etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho etarahi Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«hi \Ne 115/ bhikkhÅ«nÄ
upÄ• sikÄ• hi rÄ• jÅ«hi rÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi titthiyehi titthiyasÄ• vakehi. Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o dukkh
viharÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ eko gaá¹‡asmÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho vihareyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya kosam
kosambiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkanto sÄ•
saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya anÄ• mantetvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ anapalok
adutiyo yena pÄ• lileyyakaá¹ƒ tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ
tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pÄ• lileyyake viharati rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• e bhaddas

aÃ±Ã±ataropi kho hatthinÄ• go Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharati hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthikalabhehi

chinnaggÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• dati, obhaggobhaggaÃ±cassa sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ k
pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni pivati, ogÄ• hÄ• cassa uttiá¹‡á¹‡assa hatthiniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanighaá¹ƒsant
dukkhaá¹ƒ na phÄ• su viharati. atha kho tassa hatthinÄ• gassa etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho e
viharÄ• mi \Se 135/ hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchÄ• pehi, chinnaggÄ• ni c
khÄ• dÄ• mi, obhaggobhaggaÃ±ca me sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, Ä• vilÄ• ni ca pÄ
uttiá¹‡á¹‡assa \Be 126/ hatthiniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanighaá¹ƒsantiyo gacchanti, Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o du
viharÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ eko gaá¹‡asmÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho vihareyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho so hatthinÄ• go yÅ«thÄ• apakkamma yena pÄ• lileyyakaá¹ƒ rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸
bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«laá¹ƒ yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. tatra sudaá¹ƒ {upasaá¹…kamitv
Katthaci) } so hatthinÄ• go yasmiá¹ƒ padese bhagavÄ• viharati taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ {appaharita
soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya (bahÅ«su) } appaharitaá¹ƒ karoti, soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ca {appaharitaÃ±ca karoti,
} bhagavato pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti {upaá¹-á¹-hapeti (Ce Se Ke

atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di ---
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o vihÄ• siá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«nÄ«hi upÄ• sakehi upÄ• sikÄ• hi rÄ• jÅ«hi rÄ•
titthiyasÄ• vakehi, Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o dukkhaá¹ƒ na phÄ• su vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. somhi etarahi anÄ• kiá¹‡
bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«hi upÄ• sakehi upÄ• sikÄ• hi rÄ• jÅ«hi rÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi titthiyeh
anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o sukhaá¹ƒ phÄ• su viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tassapi \Ne 116/ kho hatthinÄ• gassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho
vihÄ• siá¹ƒ hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchÄ• pehi, chinnaggÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡
obhaggobhaggaÃ±ca me sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ khÄ• diá¹ƒsu, Ä• vilÄ• ni ca pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• n
me uttiá¹‡á¹‡assa hatthiniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanighaá¹ƒsantiyo agamaá¹ƒsu, Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o dukk
vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. somhi etarahi anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharÄ• mi hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthikalabhehi h
acchinnaggÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• dÄ• mi, obhaggobhaggaÃ±ca me sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…ga
pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni pivÄ• mi, ogÄ• hÄ• ca me uttiá¹‡á¹‡assa hatthiniyo na kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanighaá
anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡o sukhaá¹ƒ phÄ• su viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• attano ca pavivekaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tassa ca hatthinÄ• gassa cetasÄ• ceto
tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

``etaá¹ƒ \Be 127/ {evaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nÄ• gassa nÄ• gena, Ä«sÄ• dantassa hatthino.

sameti cittaá¹ƒ cittena, yadeko ramatÄ« manoâ€™â€™ ti || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. piá¹‡á¸• olasuttaá¹ƒ

<36> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo bhagavato avi
Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko paá¹ƒsukÅ«l
santuá¹-á¹-ho pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo {Ä• raddhaviriyo (Ce Se Ke Ee)
adhicittamanuyutto.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ \Ee 43/ avidÅ«re n
Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒ
appicchaá¹ƒ santuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pavivittaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ dhutav
adhicittamanuyuttaá¹ƒ \Se 137/.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``anÅ«pavÄ• do \Ne 117/ anÅ«paghÄ• to {anupavÄ• do anupaghÄ• to (Se Ee Katthaci) }, p

mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ca bhattasmiá¹ƒ, pantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

adhicitte ca Ä• yogo, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. sÄ• riputtasuttaá¹ƒ

<37> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno ho
ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya appiccho santuá¹-á¹-ho pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• raddh
adhicittamanuyutto.

addasÄ• \Be 128/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ palla
ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya appicchaá¹ƒ santuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pavivittaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha
adhicittamanuyuttaá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``adhicetaso appamajjato,

munino monapathesu sikkhato.

sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino,

upasantassa sadÄ• satÄ«matoâ€™â€™ ti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. sundarÄ«suttaá¹ƒ

<38> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• sakkato hoti garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apa
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 138/.
garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito lÄ• bhÄ«
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ati
asakkatÄ• honti agarukatÄ• amÄ• nitÄ• apÅ«jitÄ• anapacitÄ• na lÄ• bhino
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ.

atha kho te aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• bhagavato sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ asahamÄ• nÄ• bhikk
yena sundarÄ« paribbÄ• jikÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ee 44/ sundar
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ussahasi tvaá¹ƒ, bhagini, Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``k
karomi? kiá¹ƒ mayÄ• na sakkÄ• {kiá¹ƒ mayÄ• sakkÄ• (Se Ee) } kÄ• tuá¹ƒ? jÄ«vitampi me
atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``tena hi, bhagini, abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• â
paribbÄ• jikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• abhikkha
agamÄ• si.

yadÄ• \Be 129/ te aÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• --- ``vodiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho su
bahujanena abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jetavanaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {gacchatÄ«ti (Ce Se Ke Ee
voropetvÄ• tattheva jetavanassa parikhÄ• kÅ«pe nikkhipitvÄ• {nikhanitvÄ• (Ce Se Ee) } ye
kosalo tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasenadiá¹ƒ kosalaá¹ƒ e
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sundarÄ« paribbÄ• jikÄ• ; sÄ• no na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kattha pana tumh
\Se 139/? ``jetavane, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi jetavanaá¹ƒ vicinathÄ• â€™â€™

atha kho te aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• yathÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ par
uddharitvÄ• maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• rathiyÄ• ya rathiyaá¹ƒ si
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• manusse ujjhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ ---

``passathÄ• yyÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ! alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä
pÄ• padhammÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dino abrahmacÄ• rino. ime hi nÄ• ma dhammacÄ• rino samac
sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nissanti! natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, natt
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. kuto i
imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? apagatÄ• ime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• , apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä

purisakiccaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• itthiá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• asabbhÄ• hi pharus
paribhÄ• santi rosanti vihesanti ---

``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• pÄ• padhammÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dino abr
nÄ• ma dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• dino sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á
natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, natthi imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. kuto imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, kuto imesaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• , apagatÄ• ime \Se 140/ brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä• . kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma puriso purisak
jÄ«vitÄ• voropessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Ee 45/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• a
130/ yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ•
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ ---

``etarahi, bhante, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• asabbhÄ• hi pharusÄ• hi vÄ
paribhÄ• santi rosanti vihesanti --- `alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• pÄ•
abrahmacÄ• rino. ime hi nÄ• ma dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ•
paá¹-ijÄ• nissanti. natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, natthi imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. naá
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. kuto imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aa
brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? apagatÄ• ime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• , apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä• . kathaÃ
karitvÄ• itthiá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropessatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti!

``neso, bhikkhave, saddo ciraá¹ƒ bhavissati sattÄ• hameva bhavissati. sattÄ• hassa accaye
tena hi, bhikkhave, ye manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• asabbhÄ• hi pharusÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi akk
vihesanti, te tumhe imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya paá¹-icodetha ---

`` `abhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ« \Se 141/ nirayaá¹ƒ upeti,

yo vÄ• pi {yo cÄ• pi (Ce Ee Katthaci) } katvÄ• na karomi cÄ• ha.

ubhopi te pecca samÄ• bhavanti,

nihÄ«nakammÄ• manujÄ• paratthÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti ||

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato santike imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ye manussÄ

120/ asabbhÄ• hi pharusÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi akkosanti paribhÄ• santi rosanti vihesanti te imÄ• paá¹-icodenti ---

``abhÅ«tavÄ• dÄ« nirayaá¹ƒ upeti,

yo vÄ• pi katvÄ• na karomicÄ• ha.

ubhopi te pecca samÄ• bhavanti,

nihÄ«nakammÄ• manujÄ• paratthÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 131/ etadahosi --- ``akÄ• rakÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• . nayi samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. neva so saddo ciraá¹ƒ ahosi. sattÄ• hameva ahosi. antaradhÄ• yi.

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamit ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etadavocuá

``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante, abbhutaá¹ƒ, bhante! yÄ• va subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ cidaá¹ƒ bhante bhagava bhikkhave, saddo ciraá¹ƒ bhavissati. sattÄ• hameva bhavissati. sattÄ• hassa accayena \Se antaradhÄ• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. antarahito so, bhante, saddoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``tudanti vÄ• cÄ• ya janÄ• asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ,

sarehi saá¹…gÄ• magataá¹ƒva kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ.

sutvÄ• na vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ udÄ«ritaá¹ƒ,

adhivÄ• saye bhikkhu aduá¹-á¹-hacittoâ€™â€™ ti || aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. upasenasuttaá¹ƒ

<39> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane k Ä• yasmato upasenassa \Ee 46/ vaá¹…gantaputtassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ 121/ udapÄ• di --- ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata me, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, satthÄ• ca me bhagavÄ• ara svÄ• kkhÄ• te camhi dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajito; sabrahmacÄ•

kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• ; sÄ«lesu camhi paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«; susamÄ• hito camhi ekaggacitto;
mahiddhiko camhi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo. bhaddakaá¹ƒ me jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, bhaddakaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aâ

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmato upasenassa vaá¹…gantaputtassa cetasÄ• cetoparivitakka
velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

``yaá¹ƒ \Be 132/ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na tapati, maraá¹‡ante na socati.

sa ve diá¹-á¹-hapado dhÄ«ro, sokamajjhe na socati ||

``ucchinnabhavataá¹‡hassa \Se 143/, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, natthi tassa punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. sÄ• riputtaupasamasuttaá¹ƒ

<40> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno ho
ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya attano upasamaá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• no.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya attano upasamaá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``upasantasantacittassa, netticchinnassa bhikkhuno.

vikkhÄ«á¹‡o jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ro, mutto so mÄ• rabandhanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

meghiyavaggo catuttho niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 122/ ---

meghiyo uddhatÄ• gopÄ• lo, yakkho {juá¹‡hÄ• (Ce Se Ee), juá¹‡haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nÄ• gen

piá¹‡á¸• olo sÄ• riputto ca, sundarÄ« bhavati aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

upaseno vaá¹…gantaputto, sÄ• riputto ca te dasÄ• ti ||

5. soá¹‡avaggo {mahÄ• vagga (aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sameti) }

1. piyatarasuttaá¹ƒ

<41> evaá¹ƒ \Be 133/ \Ee 47/ \Se 144/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• va
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi ko
saddhiá¹ƒ uparipÄ• sÄ• davaragato hoti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo mallikaá¹ƒ deviá
nu kho te, mallike, kocaÃ±Ã±o attanÄ• piyataroâ€™â€™ ti?

``natthi kho me, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kocaÃ±Ã±o attanÄ• piyataro. tuyhaá¹ƒ pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja,
piyataroâ€™â€™ ti? ``mayhampi kho, mallike, natthaÃ±Ã±o koci attanÄ• piyataroâ€™â€™

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• orohitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…ka
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• pa
etadavoca ---

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, mallikÄ• ya deviyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uparipÄ• sÄ• davaragato mallikaá¹ƒ
`atthi nu kho te, mallike, kocaÃ±Ã±o attanÄ• piyataroâ€™ ti? evaá¹ƒ vutte, mallikÄ• devÄ«
`natthi kho me, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kocaÃ±Ã±o attanÄ• piyataro. tuyhaá¹ƒ pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, a
piyataroâ€™ ti? evaá¹ƒ vutte, ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, mallikaá¹ƒ deviá¹ƒ etadavocaá¹ƒ --- `mayham
natthaÃ±Ã±o koci attanÄ• piyataroâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha \Ne 123/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``sabbÄ• \Se 145/ disÄ• anuparigamma cetasÄ• ,

nevajjhagÄ• piyataramattanÄ• kvaci.

evaá¹ƒ piyo puthu attÄ• paresaá¹ƒ,

tasmÄ• na hiá¹ƒse paramattakÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti || paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. appÄ• yukasuttaá¹ƒ

<42> evaá¹ƒ \Be 134/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando \Ee 48/ sÄ• yanhasama
{paá¹-isallÄ• á¹‡Ä• (Ce) } vuá¹-á¹-hito yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitv

abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bha
``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante, abbhutaá¹ƒ, bhante! yÄ• va appÄ• yukÄ• hi, bhante, bhagavato mÄ
bhagavati bhagavato mÄ• tÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si, tusitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``evametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda {evametaá¹ƒ Ä• nanda evametaá¹ƒ Ä• nanda (Se) }, appÄ• yukÄ•
bodhisattamÄ• taro honti. sattÄ• hajÄ• tesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamÄ• taro kÄ• laá¹ƒ karo
upapajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``ye keci bhÅ«tÄ• bhavissanti ye vÄ• pi,

sabbe gamissanti pahÄ• ya dehaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ sabbajÄ• niá¹ƒ kusalo viditvÄ• ,

Ä• tÄ• piyo brahmacariyaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. suppabuddhakuá¹-á¹-hisuttaá¹ƒ

<43> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane \S
tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe suppabuddho nÄ• ma kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« ahosi --- manussad
124/, manussavarÄ• ko. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivut
hoti.

addasÄ• kho suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« taá¹ƒ mahÄ• janakÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova sannipatita
--- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho ettha kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• jÄ«y
}. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ yena so mahÄ• janakÄ• yo tenupasaá¹…kameyyaá¹ƒ. appeva nÄ• m
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Be 135/ kho suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« yena so mahÄ• janakÄ• yo tenupasaá¹…kam
kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ nisin
etadahosi --- ``na kho ettha kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• jÄ«yati.
parisati dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti. tatthev
``ahampi dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ \Ee 49/ parisaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• ceto paricca manasÄ• kÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuâ€™â€™ nti? addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• suppabuddhaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-h

nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho idha bhabbo dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuâ
kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha Ä• nupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ {Ä• nupubbikathaá¹ƒ (Ce), anupubbikathaá
kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakathaá¹ƒ; kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
saá¹…kilesaá¹ƒ; nekkhamme {nekkhamme ca (Ce Se Ee) } Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. yad
suppabuddhaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Se 147/ kallacittaá¹ƒ muducittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ ud
pasannacittaá¹ƒ, atha yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• taá¹ƒ pak
samudayaá¹ƒ, nirodhaá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ
rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, evameva suppabuddhassa kuá¹-á¹-hissa tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sa
dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirod

atha kho suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« diá¹-á¹-hadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyo
tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho vesÄ• rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sÄ• sane u
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinno kho suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---

``abhikkantaá¹ƒ \Ne 125/, bhante, abhikkataá¹ƒ, bhante! seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, nikkujjitaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, andhakÄ• re
--- cakkhumanto rÅ«pÄ• ni dakkhantÄ«ti; evamevaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena dha
bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi dhammaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ
dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gataâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Be 136/ kho suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassi
sampahaá¹ƒsito bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinanditvÄ• anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 148/ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho acirapakkantaá¹ƒ suppabuddhaá¹ƒ k
taruá¹‡avacchÄ• adhipatitvÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi.

atha kho sambahulÄ• \Ee 50/ bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhaga
``yo so, bhante, suppabuddho nÄ• ma kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya san
samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito, so kÄ• laá¹…kato. tassa kÄ• gati, ko abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™â€

``paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhikkhave, suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«; paccapÄ• di dhammassÄ• nudhamm
dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vihesesi. suppabuddho, bhikkhave, kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá
sotÄ• panno avinipÄ• tadhammo niyato sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte, aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ko nu kho, bhante, hetu,
suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« ahosi --- manussadaliddo, manussakapaá¹‡o, manussavarÄ• koâ

``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, suppabuddho kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe seá¹-á
uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ niyyanto addasa tagarasikhiá¹ƒ {taggarasikhiá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } paccekabu
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- `kvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« kuá¹-á¹-hi
ti? niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• apasabyato {apabyÄ• mato (Se SN a I 255) } karitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so t
bahÅ«ni vassasatÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasahassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasatasahassÄ• ni niraye pa
vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena \Se 149/ imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« ahosi manussadaliddo
manussavarÄ• ko. so tathÄ• gatappaveditaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma saddhaá¹ƒ sa
sutaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyi cÄ• gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyi paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• diyi. so \Ne 126/ tathÄ• gatap
Ä• gamma saddhaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• sutaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• cÄ
samÄ• diyitvÄ• kÄ• yassa \Be 137/ bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ. so tattha aÃ±Ã±e deve atirocati vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ceva yasa

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``cakkhumÄ• visamÄ• nÄ«va, vijjamÄ• ne parakkame.

paá¹‡á¸• ito jÄ«valokasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• pÄ• ni parivajjayeâ€™â€™ ti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. kumÄ• rakasuttaá¹ƒ

<44> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 51/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati j
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• kumÄ• rakÄ• a
jetavanaá¹ƒ macchake bÄ• dhenti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• va
addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te sambahule kumÄ• rake antarÄ• ca sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca je
disvÄ• na yena te kumÄ• rakÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te kumÄ• rake eta
kumÄ• rakÄ• , dukkhassa, appiyaá¹ƒ vo dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhÄ• yÄ• m
\Se 150/, appiyaá¹ƒ no dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``sace bhÄ• yatha dukkhassa, sace vo dukkhamappiyaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• kattha pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• raho ||

``sace ca pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, karissatha karotha vÄ• .

na vo dukkhÄ• pamutyatthi, upeccapi {upaccapi (Katthaci), uppaccapi (?), uppatitvÄ• pi iti
palÄ• yataâ€™â€™ nti || catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. uposathasuttaá¹ƒ

<45> evaá¹ƒ \Be 138/ \Ne 127/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá
migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• tadahuposathe bhikkhusa

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , nikkhante paá¹-hame yÄ• me, uá
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ {cÄ«varaá¹ƒ (sabbattha) } karitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá
etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti; nikkhanto paá¹-hamo yÄ• mo; ciranisinno bhikkh
bhante, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, bhagavÄ• tuá

dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , nikkhante majjhime yÄ• me,
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ•
``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti; nikkhanto majjhimo yÄ• mo; ciranisinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho; udd
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« \E

tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• , nikkhante \Se 151/ pacchime
nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ•
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti; nikkhanto pacc
aruá¹‡o; nandimukhÄ« ratti; ciranisinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho; uddisatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhi
pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. ``aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``kaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• pugg
--- `aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no s
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• ceto paricca manasÄ• kÄ• si. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• ma
dussÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ saá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannakar
samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ antopÅ«tiá¹ƒ ava
majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• yena so puggalo
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 128/ puggalaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Be 139/ --- ``uá¹-á¹-hehi, Ä• vus
bhagavatÄ• ; natthi te bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte {atha kh
383; AN c 8.20 passitabbaá¹ƒ}, so puggalo tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi.

dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``uá¹-á¹-he
bhagavatÄ• ; natthi te bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ...
kho so puggalo tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bah
nikkhÄ• metvÄ• sÅ«cighaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…k
--- ``nikkhÄ• mito, bhante, so puggalo mayÄ• . parisuddhÄ• parisÄ• . uddisatu, bhante, bha
pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, abbhutaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na! yÄ• va
moghapuriso Ä• gamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho \Ee 53/ bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ito par
bhikkhave ajjatagge (AN c 8.20) } uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mi.
bhikkhave, ito paraá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• tha, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha. aá¹-á¹-h
anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• timo

``aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• , ye disvÄ• di
abhiramanti. katame aá¹-á¹-ha?

``mahÄ• samuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoá¹‡o anupubbapabbhÄ• ro, na
{yaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Katthaci) }, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoá¹‡o an
Ä• yatakeneva papÄ• to; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde paá¹-hamo acchariyo abbhut
asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna \Be 140/ \Se 153/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ
bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave {ayamp
mahÄ• samudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• s

``puna \Ne 129/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo na matena kuá¹‡apena saá¹ƒvasa
mataá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khippameva {khippaÃ±Ã±eva (Ce), khippaá¹ƒyeva (Katthaci) } t
thalaá¹ƒ ussÄ• reti. yampi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo na matena kuá¹‡apena saá¹ƒvasati
mataá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khippameva tÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• heti thalaá¹ƒ ussÄ• reti; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikk
tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhirama

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• kÄ• ci mahÄ• nadiyo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- gaá¹…gÄ• yam
mahÄ«, tÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ patvÄ• {pattÄ• (Se Ee Katthaci) } jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ•
tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchanti. yampi, bhikkhave, yÄ• kÄ• ci mahÄ• nadiyo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ
aciravatÄ« sarabhÅ« mahÄ« tÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ patvÄ• jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ• mago
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchanti; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto d
asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• ca loke savantiyo mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ appenti, yÄ• ca a
papatanti, na tena mahÄ• samuddassa \Se 154/ Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä

54/, yÄ• ca loke savantiyo mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ appenti, yÄ• ca antalikkhÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• pap
mahÄ• sammuddassa Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo ekaraso loá¹‡araso. yampi, bhikkhave, mah
loá¹‡araso; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde chaá¹-á¹-ho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, y
mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo bahuratano anekaratano. tatrimÄ• ni ratanÄ
muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ \Be 141/ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ
masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ. yampi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimÄ• ni
--- muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ lohita
Ee), lohitako (?) } masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde sattamo acchariy
disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna \Ne 130/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ•
timiá¹…galo timitimiá¹…galo {timi timiá¹…galo timirapiá¹…galo (Ce Ee, AN c 8.19) } asurÄ•
santi mahÄ• samudde yojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , dviyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , tiy
catuyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , paÃ±cayojanasatikÄ• pi \Se 155/ attabhÄ• vÄ• . yampi,
mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so, tatrime bhÅ«tÄ• --- timi timiá¹…galo timitimiá¹…galo
santi mahÄ• samudde yojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• dviyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• ... p
attabhÄ• vÄ• ; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde aá¹-á¹-hamo acchariyo abbhuto dhamm
mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti. ime kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• samudde acchariyÄ• a
disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dha
bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aá¹-á¹-ha?

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoá¹‡o anupubbapa
papÄ• to; evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhÄ• anupubba
na Ä• yatakeneva aÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedho. yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye anup
anupubbapaá¹-ipadÄ• , na Ä• yatakeneva aÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedho; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasm
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abh

``seyyathÄ• pi \Be 142/ \Ee 55/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• ti
kho, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mam
nÄ• tikkamanti. yampi, bhikkhave, mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
jÄ«vitahetupi nÄ• tikkamanti; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariy

disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo na matena kuá¹‡apena saá¹ƒvasati; yaá¹ƒ hoti
kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khippameva tÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• heti, thalaá¹ƒ ussÄ• reti; evameva kho, bhikkh
dussÄ«lo pÄ• padhammo asuci saá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro paá¹-icchannakammanto assa
131/ abrahmacÄ• rÄ« brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o antopÅ«ti avassuto kasambujÄ• to, na tena
kho naá¹ƒ khippameva sannipatitvÄ• ukkhipati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…gha
Ä• rakÄ• va saá¹…ghamhÄ• , saá¹…gho ca tena. yampi, bhikkhave, yo so puggalo dussÄ«
saá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro paá¹-icchannakammanto assamaá¹‡o samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o a
brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o antopÅ«ti avassuto kasambujÄ• to, na tena saá¹…gho saá¹ƒvasa
sannipatitvÄ• ukkhipati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisinno, atha kho s
saá¹…ghamhÄ• , saá¹…gho ca tena; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye \Se 157
dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, yÄ• kÄ• ci mahÄ• nadiyo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ
tÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ patvÄ• jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ• magottÄ• ni, `mahÄ• samuddoâ€™
evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• --- khattiyÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• , vessÄ• , suddÄ•
dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• {pabbajitÄ• (Katthaci Ce) } jahan
`samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• â€™ tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchanti. yampi, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ro
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• , vessÄ• , suddÄ• te tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• an
purimÄ• ni nÄ• magottÄ• ni \Be 143/, `samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• â€™ tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikk
abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, yÄ• ca loke savantiyo mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ appenti, yÄ• ca anta
papatanti, na tena mahÄ• samuddassa Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati; ev
cepi bhikkhÅ« anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yanti, na tena nibbÄ• na
vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yampi, bhikkhave, bahÅ« cepi bhikkhÅ« anupÄ• dises
parinibbÄ• yanti, na tena nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye paÃ±camo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bh
abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Ee 56/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo ekaraso loá¹‡araso; evameva kho, bhik
dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yampi, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimu
bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye chaá¹-á¹-ho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ
dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimÄ• ni ratanÄ• n

maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ lohitaá¹…go mas
kho, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimÄ• ni ratanÄ• ni, sey
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo. yampi, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo b
tatrimÄ• ni ratanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappa
iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…g
bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• d
dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Se 159/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so,
timiá¹…galo timitimiá¹…galo asurÄ• nÄ• gÄ• gandhabbÄ• , santi \Be 144/ mahÄ• samudd
dviyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• tiyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• catuyojanasatikÄ• pi atta
paÃ±cayojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo ma
tatrime bhÅ«tÄ• --- sotÄ• panno, sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno, sakadÄ• gÄ
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«phalasac
arahattÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno {arahattaphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya (Ce) }. yampi, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ d
bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so, tatrime bhÅ«tÄ• --- sotÄ• panno, sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• y
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«, sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«, anÄ
paá¹-ipanno, arahÄ• , arahattÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno; ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavina
abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. i
dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• , ye disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« im
abhiramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``channamativassati, vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati.

tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ vivaretha, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. soá¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ

<46> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 133/ \Ee 57/ me \Se 160/ sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• va
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ•
kuraraghare {kururaghare (Se Vin I 257), kulaghare (Katthaci) } pavatte pabbate. tena kho p
upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hoti.

atha kho soá¹‡assa upÄ• sakassa kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡assa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá
udapÄ• di --- ``yathÄ• yathÄ• kho ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• no dhammaá¹ƒ deseti nayidaá¹ƒ su

ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmaca
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 145/ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ•
pabbajeyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho soá¹‡o upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o yenÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no tenupasaá¹.
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca ---

``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ•
kho ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• no dhammaá¹ƒ deseti nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasa
ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ ke
kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajeyyaâ€™ nti
161/, ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte, Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no soá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ e
soá¹‡a, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ. iá¹…gha tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡
Ä• gÄ• rikabhÅ«to samÄ• no buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±ja kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ ekabha
brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho soá¹‡assa upÄ• sakassa kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡assa yo ahosi
paá¹-ipassambhi.

dutiyampi kho ... pe ... \Se 162/ dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no soá¹‡aá¹ƒ up
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dukkaraá¹ƒ kho, soá¹‡a, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ e
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ. iá¹…gha tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a, tattheva Ä• gÄ• rikabhÅ«to samÄ• no buddhÄ• n
kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ \Ne 134/ brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kh
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡assa yo ahosi pabbajjÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro so paá¹-ipassambhi.

tatiyampi kho soá¹‡assa upÄ• sakassa kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡assa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa
parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``yathÄ• yathÄ• kho ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• no dhammaá¹ƒ deseti n
ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmaca
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• a
pabbajeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. tatiyampi kho soá¹‡o upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o \Be 146/ yenÄ• y
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detv
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho soá¹‡o upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ

``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ•
kho ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• no dhammaá¹ƒ deseti nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasa
ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ \Se 163/ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ•
ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabba

bhante, ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no soá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbÄ
avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• patho {avanti dakkhiá¹‡apatho (Ce) } appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho Ä• ya
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena kicchena kasirena tato tato dasavaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desi.

atha kho Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hassa {vassaá¹ƒvutthassa (Ce Se Ke Ee)
paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``na kho me so bhagavÄ• samm
sutoyeva me so bhagavÄ• --- `Ä«diso ca Ä«diso cÄ• â€™ ti. sace maá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo anujÄ
taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yenÄ• yas
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detv
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ etadav

``idha \Ne 135/ mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakk
kho me so bhagavÄ• sammukhÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, api ca sutoyeva me so bhagavÄ• --- Ä«diso
maá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo \Be 147/ anujÄ• neyya, gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se 164/ taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ
sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti ( ) { (gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dass
sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sace maá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti (Vin I 257) }.

``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, soá¹‡a; gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a, taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya arah
{samÄ• sambuddhanti (sabbattha) }. dakkhissasi tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a, taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÄ• s
pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ santindriyaá¹ƒ santamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ uttamadamathasamathamanuppattaá
yatindriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandÄ• hi, a
appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ {phÄ• suvihÄ• raÃ±ca (
me, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati, appÄ• bÄ• d
lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ {phÄ• suvihÄ• raÃ±ca (Ce) } pucchatÄ«â€™

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa bhÄ
anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ•
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena sÄ• vatthi tena cÄ• rikaá¹
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi jetavanaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo, ye
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• ma
sirasÄ• vandati, appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• s
(Ce) } pucchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``kacci, bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhÄ• piá¹‡á¸• akena kilantosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhag bhante, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato, na piá¹‡á¸• akena kilantomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Se 165/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``imassÄ• nanda senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosi Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti \Be 148/ --- `imassÄ• nanda, Ä• gantukassa bhikkhuno senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã bhagavÄ• tena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re vatthuá¹ƒ, icchati bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmat ekavihÄ• re vatthuâ€™â€™ nti. yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhagavÄ• viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re Ä• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi.

atha \Ne 136/ kho bhagavÄ• bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se nisajjÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho soá¹‡o bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se nisajjÄ• ya v pakkhÄ• letvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. atha kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ pa soá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhesi --- ``paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ bhikkhu dhammo bhÄ• situâ€™â€™ nti.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• soá¸·asa aá sabbÄ• neva sarena abhaá¹‡i. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa sarabhaÃ±Ã±ap ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, bhikkhu, suggahitÄ• ni te, bhikkhu, soá¸·asa aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• ni sun sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• ni, kalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• si {kalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• ca (Katthaci), kalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• si (samannÄ• gato vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anelagaá¸·Ä• ya atthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• paniyÄ• . kati vassos ``ekavasso ahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ \Se 166/, bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ cira ``ciraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ho {ciradiá¹-á¹-ho (Ce) } me, bhante, kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navo; api ca sambÄ• bahukicco bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``disvÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke, Ã±atvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhiá¹ƒ.

ariyo na ramatÄ« pÄ• pe, pÄ• pe na ramatÄ« sucÄ«â€™â€™ ti || chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. kaá¹…khÄ• revatasuttaá¹ƒ

<47> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 60/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati j anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• revat pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya attano kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡av

addasÄ• \Be 149/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• revataá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá
ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya attano kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ•

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yÄ• \Ne 137/ kÄ• ci kaá¹…khÄ• idha vÄ• huraá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

sakavediyÄ• vÄ• paravediyÄ• vÄ• .

ye jhÄ• yino tÄ• pajahanti sabbÄ• ,

Ä• tÄ• pino brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ• â€™â€™ ti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. saá¹…ghabhedasuttaá¹ƒ

<48> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati \Se 167/ veá¸
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tadahuposathe pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi.

addasÄ• kho devadatto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹
Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca
Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, aÃ±Ã±atreva bhagavatÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamar
nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• j
addasÄ• kho maá¹ƒ, bhante, devadatto rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na ye
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• maá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `ajjatagge dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, aÃ±
bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni cÄ• â€™ ti. ajja, bhante
bhindissati, uposathaÃ±ca karissati saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 150/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

``sukaraá¹ƒ \Ee 61/ sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhu, sÄ• dhu pÄ• pena dukkaraá¹ƒ {sukaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dh

pÄ• pena dukkaraá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

pÄ• paá¹ƒ \Se 168/ pÄ• pena sukaraá¹ƒ, pÄ• pamariyehi dukkaraâ€™â€™ nti || aá¹-á¹-ham

9. sadhÄ• yamÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ

<49> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 138/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kosalesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ca
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• bh
sadhÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pÄ• {saddÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pÄ• (Se Ee aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-
(Katthaci), vadhÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pÄ• (Katthaci Ce, Katthaci-a), saddhÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pÄ•
sadhudhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• siddhamidanti veditabbaá¹ƒ} atikkamanti. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• s
avidÅ«re sadhÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«pe atikkante.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``parimuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• gocarabhÄ• á¹‡ino.

yÄ• vicchanti mukhÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ, yena nÄ«tÄ• na taá¹ƒ vidÅ«â€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. cÅ«á¸·apanthakasuttaá¹ƒ

<50> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthako {cullapanthako (Ce), cÅ
avidÅ«re nisinno hoti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukh
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• .

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pallaá¹
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• .

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``á¹-hitena \Be 151/ kÄ• yena á¹-hitena cetasÄ• ,

tiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nisinno uda vÄ• sayÄ• no.

etaá¹ƒ {evaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } satiá¹ƒ bhikkhu adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• no,

labhetha \Se 169/ pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ.

laddhÄ• na pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ,

adassanaá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa gaccheâ€™â€™ ti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡avaggo {soá¹‡atheravaggo (Se Ke Katthaci) mahÄ• vaggo (aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya samet

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 139/ ---

piyo appÄ• yukÄ• kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«, kumÄ• rakÄ• uposatho.

soá¹‡o ca revato bhedo, sadhÄ• ya panthakena cÄ• ti ||

6. jaccandhavaggo

1. Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rossajjanasuttaá¹ƒ

<51> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 62/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati ma
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pa
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• a
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hi, Ä• nanda, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ. yena c
} cetiyaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamissÄ• ma divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• nisÄ«dan
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavÄ• yena cÄ• pÄ• laá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ tenupa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. nisajja \Se 170/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasma
---

``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , Ä• nanda, vesÄ• lÄ«; ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ udenaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä«ya
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ sattambaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ bahuputtaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä
cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ cÄ• pÄ• laá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ. yassa kassaci, Ä• nanda \Be 152/, catt
bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricitÄ• susamÄ• ra
{ (Ä• nanda) (Katthaci) } kappaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tathÄ• gatass
iddhipÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricit
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, Ä• nanda, tathÄ• gato kappaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ

evampi \Ne 140/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rike nimitte kayiramÄ• ne,
kayiramÄ• ne, nÄ• sakkhi paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ; na bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci --- ``tiá¹-á¹-hatu, bhante

kappaá¹ƒ; tiá¹-á¹-hatu sugato kappaá¹ƒ bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukamp
sukhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• rena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto \Ee
... \Se 171/ tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi ---

``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , Ä• nanda, vesÄ• lÄ«; ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ udenaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä«ya
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ sattambaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ bahuputtaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä
cetiyaá¹ƒ; ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ cÄ• pÄ• laá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ. yassa kassaci, Ä• nanda, cattÄ• ro iddh
bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricitÄ• susamÄ• raddhÄ• , so
tiá¹-á¹-heyya kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tathÄ• gatassa kho, Ä• nanda, cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ•
yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricitÄ• susamÄ• raddhÄ• . Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ•
vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ \Se 172/ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rike nimitte kayiramÄ• ne, oá¸·Ä• rik
nÄ• sakkhi paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ; na bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci --- ``tiá¹-á¹-hatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• ka
tiá¹-á¹-hatu sugato kappaá¹ƒ bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya atth
devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• rena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nand
maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• avidÅ«re a
nisÄ«di.

atha kho mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• , acirapakkante Ä• yasmante Ä• nande, yena bhagavÄ• tenup
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ eta

``parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; parinibbÄ• tu sugato; parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo dÄ• n
bhÄ• sitÄ• kho panesÄ• , bhante, bhagavatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• --- `na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, pÄ• pima, pa
yÄ• va me bhikkhÅ« na sÄ• vakÄ• bhavissanti viyattÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• visÄ• radÄ• {visÄ• radÄ
8.70), visÄ• radappattÄ• yogakhemÄ• (Ce Ee Katthaci), visÄ• radappattÄ• yogakhemakÄ
dhammadharÄ• dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• anudhamm
uggahetvÄ• Ä• cikkhissanti desessanti paÃ±Ã±apessanti paá¹-á¹-hapessanti vivarissanti vi
uttÄ• nÄ«karissanti \Se 173/ uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ
sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desessantÄ«â€™ ti. etarahi kho pana, bhante {santi kho
Ee SN c V 822) } bhikkhÅ« bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• viyattÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• visÄ• radÄ• bahussut
dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• anudhammacÄ• rino sakaá
Ä• cikkhanti desenti paÃ±Ã±apenti paá¹-á¹-hapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttÄ• nÄ«karonti upp
parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dha
dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; parinibbÄ• tu sugato; parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo dÄ• ni, bhante, bhaga

``bhÄ• sitÄ• kho panesÄ• , bhante, bhagavatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• --- `na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, pÄ• pima,
bhikkhuniyo na sÄ• vikÄ• bhavissanti viyattÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• visÄ• radÄ• bahussutÄ• dhamm
dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• anudhammacÄ• riniyo saka
Ä• cikkhissanti desessanti paÃ±Ã±apessanti paá¹-á¹-hapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti ut
uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ
desessantÄ«â€™ ti. etarahi kho pana, bhante \Ee 64/, bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sÄ• vikÄ• vi
visÄ• radÄ• bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«ci
anudhammacÄ• riniyo sakaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyakaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• Ä• cikkhanti desenti paÃ±Ã±ap
vibhajanti uttÄ• nÄ«karonti \Se 174/ uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena sunigg
sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; parini
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavato.

``bhÄ• sitÄ• kho panesÄ• , bhante, bhagavatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• --- `na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, pÄ• pima,
upÄ• sakÄ• na sÄ• vakÄ• bhavissanti viyattÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• visÄ• radÄ• bahussutÄ• dhamm
dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• anudhammacÄ• rino sakaá
Ä• cikkhissanti desessanti paÃ±Ã±apessanti paá¹-á¹-hapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti ut
uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ
desessantÄ«â€™ ti. etarahi kho pana, bhante, upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• viyattÄ•
bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ
Ä• cariyakaá¹ƒ \Ne 142/ uggahetvÄ• Ä• cikkhanti desenti paÃ±Ã±apenti paá¹-á¹-hapenti viv
uttÄ• nÄ«karonti uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; parinibbÄ• tu sugato; parinibb
bhagavato.

``bhÄ• sitÄ• kho panesÄ• , bhante, bhagavatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• --- `na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, pÄ• pima,
upÄ• sikÄ• na sÄ• vikÄ• bhavissanti viyattÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• visÄ• radÄ• bahussutÄ• dhamma
dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• anudhammacÄ• riniyo saka
Ä• cikkhissanti desessanti paÃ±Ã±apessanti paá¹-á¹-hapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti ut
uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ
desessantÄ«â€™ ti. etarahi kho pana, bhante, upÄ• sikÄ• bhagavato sÄ• vikÄ• viyattÄ• v
bahussutÄ• dhammadharÄ• dhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ
Ä• cariyakaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• Ä• cikkhanti desenti paÃ±Ã±apenti paá¹-á¹-hapenti vivaranti vib
uppannaá¹ƒ parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ
parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; parinibbÄ• tu sugato; parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo dÄ• ni, b

``bhÄ• sitÄ• \Be 155/ kho panesÄ• , bhante, bhagavatÄ• vÄ• cÄ• --- `na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, p
yÄ• va me idaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ na iddhaÃ±ceva bhavissati phÄ«taÃ±ca vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ b

puthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ yÄ• va devamanussehi suppakÄ• sitaâ€™ nti. etarahi kho pana, bhante {ta
822) }, bhagavato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ iddhaÃ±ceva phÄ«taÃ±ca vitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bÄ• hujaÃ±Ã±
devamanussehi suppakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. parinibbÄ• tu dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; parinibbÄ• tu su
dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavatoâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte, bhagavÄ• mÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• pimantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``appossukko \Se 176/ tv
ciraá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati. ito tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ accayen
parinibbÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• le cetiye sato sampajÄ• no Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ossajji. oss
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re mahÄ• bhÅ«micÄ• lo ahosi bhiá¹ƒsanako lomahaá¹ƒso, devadundubhiy
ca phaliá¹ƒsu.

atha \Ne 143/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``tulamatulaÃ±ca sambhavaá¹ƒ,

bhavasaá¹…khÄ• ramavassaji muni.

ajjhattarato samÄ• hito,

abhindi kavacamivattasambhavaâ€™â€™ nti || paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. sattajaá¹-ilasuttaá¹ƒ

<52> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati pubbÄ•
migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de. tena kho pana samayena \Ee 65/ bhagavÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaya
bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake nisinno hoti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavÄ• ten
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di.

tena \Be 156/ kho pana samayena satta ca jaá¹-ilÄ• , satta ca nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• , satta ca acel
ekasÄ• á¹-akÄ• , satta ca paribbÄ• jakÄ• , parÅ«á¸·hakacchanakhalomÄ• khÄ• rivividhamÄ
(Katthaci SN a I 122; DN I 280) } bhagavato avidÅ«re atikkamanti.

addasÄ• kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo te satta ca jaá¹-ile, satta ca nigaá¹‡á¹-he, satta ca a
ekasÄ• á¹-ake, satta ca paribbÄ• jake \Se 177/, parÅ«á¸·hakacchanakhalome khÄ• rivividha
avidÅ«re atikkamante. disvÄ• na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ k
dakkhiá¹‡ajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ {paá¹-haviyaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) } nihantvÄ• y

jaá¹-ilÄ• , satta ca nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• , satta ca acelakÄ• , satta ca ekasÄ• á¹-akÄ• , satta ca par
tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• vesi --- ``rÄ• jÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante,
rÄ• jÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo; rÄ• jÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pasenadi kosaloâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaá¹-ilesu, sattasu ca nig
sattasu ca acelakesu, sattasu ca ekasÄ• á¹-akesu, sattasu ca paribbÄ• jakesu, yena bhagav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ye kho {ye ca kho (Ce), ye ca te (Se), ye nu
te (SN a I 122), ye nu kho keci (?) } bhante, loke arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• sam
aÃ±Ã±atareâ€™â€™ ti {aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ti (Ce Katthaci), aÃ±Ã±ataroti (Se Ee) }.

``dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ kho etaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tayÄ• gihinÄ• kÄ• mabhoginÄ• puttasambÄ• dh
kÄ• sikacandanaá¹ƒ paccanubhontena mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayantena jÄ• tarÄ
ime vÄ• arahanto, ime vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• ti.

``saá¹ƒvÄ• sena kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sÄ«laá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho dÄ«ghena addhun
(Se Ce Se-a) }, manasikarotÄ• no amanasikarotÄ• , paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• no duppaÃ±Ã±ena. sa
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, soceyyaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho dÄ«ghena addhunÄ• \Be 157/ \Se 178
manasikarotÄ• no amanasikarotÄ• , paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• no duppaÃ±Ã±ena. Ä• padÄ• su kho,
ca kho dÄ«ghena addhunÄ• na ittaraá¹ƒ, manasikarotÄ• no amanasikarotÄ• , paÃ±Ã±avat
sÄ• kacchÄ• ya kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, paÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• . sÄ• ca kho dÄ«ghena addhun
amanasikarotÄ• , paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• no duppaÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee 66/.

``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante, abbhutaá¹ƒ, bhante! yÄ• va subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ cidaá¹ƒ {subhÄ• sitamid
bhante, bhagavatÄ• --- `dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ kho etaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tayÄ• gihinÄ• puttasambÄ
ajjhÄ• vasantena kÄ• sikacandanaá¹ƒ paccanubhontena mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanaá¹ƒ dhÄ•
sÄ• diyantena --- ime vÄ• arahanto, ime vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• ti. saá¹ƒvÄ
sÄ«laá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• kacchÄ• ya kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, paÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• .
addhunÄ• na ittaraá¹ƒ, manasikarotÄ• no \Se 179/ amanasikarotÄ• , paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• no du

``ete, bhante, mama purisÄ• corÄ• {carÄ• (SN a I 122) } ocarakÄ• janapadaá¹ƒ ocaritvÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ociá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• osÄ• rissÄ• mi {otarissÄ• mi (Ce Se Ee), oyÄ
osÄ• payissÄ• mi (SN a I 122) }. idÄ• ni te, bhante, taá¹ƒ rajojallaá¹ƒ pavÄ• hetvÄ• sunhÄ•
kappitakesamassÅ« odÄ• tavatthavasanÄ• paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi samappitÄ• samaá¹
paricÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ {cÄ• riyanti (Se) } ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``na \Ne 145/ vÄ• yameyya sabbattha, nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa puriso siyÄ• .

nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya jÄ«veyya, dhammena na vaá¹‡iá¹ƒ {vÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ (Ce), vaá¹‡Ä« (Se
(Katthaci) } careâ€™â€™ ti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. paccavekkhaá¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ

<53> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• attano aneke \Be 158/ pÄ• pake akusale dh
nisinno hoti, aneke ca kusale dhamme bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gate.

atha kho bhagavÄ• {etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• (Ce Katthaci) } attano aneke pÄ• pake akusale
aneke ca kusale dhamme bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gate {etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• (Ce Katth
imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

``ahu pubbe tadÄ• nÄ• hu, nÄ• hu pubbe tadÄ• ahu.

na cÄ• hu na ca bhavissati, na cetarahi vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. paá¹-hamanÄ• nÄ• titthiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<54> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• \Se 180/ nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• h
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasanti nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rucikÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissitÄ• .

santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassato loko, ida
moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá
loko, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• e
--- ``antavÄ• loko, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡a
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``anantavÄ• loko, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. s
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``taá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, idameva saccaá¹ƒ
nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``aÃ±Ã±a
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• \Ne 146/, idameva saccaá¹ƒ mo
santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``na hoti tathÄ
idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ
``hoti ca na ca hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• , idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™

159/ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``neva hoti na na hoti
maraá¹‡Ä• , idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti.

te bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• \Se 181/ kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ n
viharanti --- ``ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, ediso dhammoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tap
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ ---

``idha, bhante, sambahulÄ• nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• sÄ• va
nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rucikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissitÄ

``santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- `sassato loko, id
moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™ nti ... pe ... \Se 182/ te bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ•
mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, e

``aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• , bhikkhave, paribbÄ• jakÄ• andhÄ• acakkhukÄ• ; atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti,
dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, adhammaá¹ƒ \Ee 68/ na jÄ• nanti. te atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• anattha
ajÄ• nantÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• par
vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, ediso dhammoâ

``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imissÄ• yeva sÄ• vatthiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataro rÄ• jÄ• ahosi. atha
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- `ehi tvaá¹ƒ, ambho purisa, yÄ• vatakÄ• sÄ• vatthiy
ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tehÄ«â€™ ti. `evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™ ti kho, bhikkhave, so puriso \Ne 147
paá¹-issutvÄ• yÄ• vatakÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• jaccandhÄ• te \Se 183/ sabbe gahetvÄ• yena s
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `sannipÄ• titÄ• kho te, deva, yÄ• vat
jaccandhÄ• â€™ ti \Be 160/. `tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™ t
kho, bhikkhave, so puriso tassa raÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ dasses

``ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthissa sÄ«saá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hat
jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthissa kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. e
jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthissa dantaá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. ekacc
hatthissa soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jacc
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthissa

(Se) } dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatt
naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ jaccand
vÄ• ladhiá¹ƒ dassesi --- `ediso, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``atha kho, bhikkhave, so puriso jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• yena so rÄ• jÄ• te
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `diá¹-á¹-ho kho tehi, deva, jaccandhe
kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™ ti.

``atha kho, bhikkhave, so rÄ• jÄ• yena te jaccandhÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamit
--- `diá¹-á¹-ho vo, jaccandhÄ• , hatthÄ«â€™ ti \Se 184/? `evaá¹ƒ, deva, diá¹-á¹-ho no hatthÄ
jaccandhÄ• , kÄ«diso hatthÄ«â€™ ti?

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa sÄ«saá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ahosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu
hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi kumbhoâ€™ ti.

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa kaá¹‡á¹‡o diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ---
hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi suppoâ€™ ti.

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa danto diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu \Ee 69/
hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi khÄ«loâ€™ ti.

``yehi \Ne 148/, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa soá¹‡á¸• o diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi, te evamÄ• h
deva, hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi naá¹…galÄ«sÄ• â€™ ti.

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa kÄ• yo diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `ec
seyyathÄ• pi koá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti.

``yehi \Be 161/, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa pÄ• do diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒ
hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi thÅ«á¹‡oâ€™ ti.

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa satthi diá¹-á¹-ho {piá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-Ä• (Katthaci Ce
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• (Katthaci Ce) } hosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `ediso, deva, hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ahosi, te evamÄ
deva, hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi musaloâ€™ ti.

``yehi, bhikkhave, jaccandhehi hatthissa vÄ• ladhi diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `
hatthÄ« seyyathÄ• pi sammajjanÄ«â€™ ti.

``te `ediso hatthÄ«, nediso hatthÄ«; nediso hatthÄ«, ediso hatthÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±a
muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi saá¹ƒsumbhiá¹ƒsu {saá¹ƒyujjhiá¹ƒsu (Katthaci Ce, Se Ee) }. tena ca pana, bh
attamano ahosi.

``evameva kho, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• \Se 185/ paribbÄ• jakÄ• andhÄ• acakkhukÄ•
anatthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti adhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. te atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ•
ajÄ• nantÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• ka
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhamm
dhammoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``imesu kira sajjanti, eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

viggayha naá¹ƒ vivadanti, janÄ• ekaá¹…gadassinoâ€™â€™ ti || catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. dutiyanÄ• nÄ• titthiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<55> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 149/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasanti nÄ• nA
nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rucikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissitÄ• .

santeke \Be 162/ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassato
idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ev
--- ``asassato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke sa
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassato ca asassato ca {sassato asassato (Ce) } att
idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke \Se 186/ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hma
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``neva sassato nÄ• sassato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ mog
santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sayaá¹ƒkato attÄ
saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ•
``paraá¹ƒkato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke sa
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sayaá¹ƒkato ca paraá¹ƒkato ca {sayaá¹ƒkato paraá¹
loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaa
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``asayaá¹ƒkÄ• ro aparaá¹ƒkÄ• ro {asayaá¹ƒkÄ• ro ca aparaá¹ƒkÄ• ro
adhiccasamuppanno attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. sa
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idame

moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá
sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santek
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassataÃ±ca asassataÃ±ca {sassataá¹ƒ asassataá¹
attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡ab
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``neva sassataá¹ƒ nÄ• sassataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca,
moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá
sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca \Se 187/ loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nt
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evadiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``paraá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhadukkha
idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ
``sayaá¹ƒkataÃ±ca paraá¹ƒkataÃ±ca {sayaá¹ƒkathaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ (Ce) } sukhadukkha
ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``asayaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹ƒ aparaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹ƒ adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ sukh
ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti.

te bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasat
``ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, ediso dhammoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tap
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ ---

``idha, bhante, sambahulÄ• nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• sÄ• va
nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rucikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissit

``santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- `sassato attÄ• c
saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™ nti ... pe ... te bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• \Se 188/
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhamm
dhammoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• , bhikkhave, paribbÄ• jakÄ• andhÄ• acakkhukÄ• ; atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti
dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti adhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. te atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• anatthaá¹ƒ ajÄ
ajÄ• nantÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• par
vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, ediso dhammoâ

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``imesu kira sajjanti, eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

antarÄ• va visÄ«danti, appatvÄ• va tamogadhaâ€™â€™ nti || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. tatiyanÄ• nÄ• titthiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<56> evaá¹ƒ \Be 164/ \Ne 151/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasanti nÄ• n
nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rucikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissitÄ• .

santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassato attÄ• c
saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ•
``asassato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke sam
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassato ca asassato ca \Se 189/ attÄ• ca loko ca, i
moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá
nÄ• sassato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke sa
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sayaá¹ƒkato attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ m
santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``paraá¹ƒkato
saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino
``sayaá¹ƒkato ca paraá¹ƒkato ca attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``asayaá¹ƒkÄ• ro aparaá¹ƒ
attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• h
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ m
santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``asassataá¹ƒ
loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sassataÃ±ca asassataÃ±ca sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idam
moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá
sassataá¹ƒ nÄ• sassataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghama
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino \Se 190/ evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ
loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. santi paneke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hma
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``paraá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹
nti \Be 165/. santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``say
paraá¹ƒkataÃ±ca sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- ``asayaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹ƒ apara
adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ca loko ca, idameva saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±

te \Ne 152/ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
viharanti --- ``ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, ediso dhammoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÅ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tap
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ ---

``idha, bhante, sambahulÄ• nÄ• nÄ• titthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakÄ• sÄ• va
nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• khantikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rucikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hinissayanissit

``santeke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hino --- `sassato attÄ• c
saccaá¹ƒ moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™ nti \Se 191/ ... pe ... te bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhamm
dhammoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• , bhikkhave, paribbÄ• jakÄ• andhÄ• acakkhukÄ• . te atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nan
jÄ• nanti, dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti adhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. te atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• anatt
dhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• v
mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti --- `ediso dhammo, nediso dhammo; nediso dhammo, e

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``ahaá¹…kÄ• rapasutÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 166/ pajÄ• , paraá¹ƒkÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitÄ• .

etadeke nÄ• bbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, na naá¹ƒ sallanti addasuá¹ƒ ||

``etaÃ±ca sallaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikacca {paá¹-igacca (Ce Se Ke Ee) } passato.

ahaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti na tassa hoti.

paro \Se 193/ karotÄ«ti na tassa hoti ||

``mÄ• nupetÄ• \Ne 153/ ayaá¹ƒ pajÄ• , mÄ• naganthÄ• mÄ• navinibaddhÄ• {mÄ• navinib

diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su sÄ• rambhakathÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || chaá¹-á¹-haá

7. subhÅ«tisuttaá¹ƒ

<57> evaá¹ƒ \Ee 71/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati j
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• subhÅ«ti bhagav
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ sam

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ subhÅ«tiá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yassa vitakkÄ• vidhÅ«pitÄ• ,

ajjhattaá¹ƒ suvikappitÄ• asesÄ• .

taá¹ƒ saá¹…gamaticca arÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä«,

catuyogÄ• tigato na jÄ• tu metÄ«â€™â€™ ti {na jÄ• timetÄ«ti (Se Ee-a pÄ• á¹-hantaraá¹ƒ) }

8. gaá¹‡ikÄ• suttaá¹ƒ

<58> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane k
pana samayena rÄ• jagahe dve pÅ«gÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya sÄ• rattÄ• honti pa
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä«hip
leá¸• á¸• Å«hipi upakkamanti \Be 167/, daá¹‡á¸• ehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti.
nigacchanti maraá¹‡amattampi dukkhaá¹ƒ.

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-i
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu \Ne 154/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekan
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ ---

``idha, bhante, rÄ• jagahe dve pÅ«gÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya sÄ• rattÄ• paá¹-ibac
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä«hip
upakkamanti, daá¹‡á¸• ehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti. te tattha maraá¹‡ampi ni
maraá¹‡amattampi dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yaÃ±ca pattaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca pattabbaá¹ƒ, ubhayametaá¹ƒ rajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• turassÄ• n

sikkhÄ• sÄ• rÄ• sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• rÄ• , ayam
--- `natthi kÄ• mesu dosoâ€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo anto. iccete \Ee 72/ ubho antÄ• kaá¹-asivaá
kaá¹-asiyo diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• henti. etete ubho ante anabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya olÄ«yanti eke, at
195/ ca kho te abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tatra ca nÄ• hesuá¹ƒ, tena ca nÄ• maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu, vaá¹-á¹-aá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. upÄ• tidhÄ• vantisuttaá¹ƒ

<59> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• rattandhakÄ• ratimisÄ• yaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se
jhÄ• yamÄ• nesu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• adhipÄ• takÄ• tesu telappadÄ«pesu Ä• pÄ• taparip
byasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti {natthi sÄ«haá¸·apotthake}, anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti \Be 168/ {n
sÄ«haá¸·apotthake}. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te sambahule adhipÄ• take tesu telappadÄ«p
anayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjante, byasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjante, anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjante.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``upÄ• tidhÄ• vanti \Ne 155/ na sÄ• ramenti,

navaá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ brÅ«hayanti.

patanti pajjotamivÄ• dhipÄ• takÄ• { ... dhipÄ• tÄ• (Ce Se) },

diá¹-á¹-he sute itiheke niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. uppajjantisuttaá¹ƒ

<60> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…ka
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada

``yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±ca, bhante, tathÄ• gatÄ• loke nuppajjanti arahanto sammÄ• sambuddhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• sakkatÄ• honti garukatÄ• mÄ• nitÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• apacitÄ• l
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. yato ca k
uppajjanti arahanto sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• atha aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• asakkatÄ•
apÅ«jitÄ• anapacitÄ• na lÄ• bhino cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabh

bhagavÄ• yeva \Ee 73/ {bhagavÄ• ceva (Se) } dÄ• ni, bhante, sakkato hoti garukato mÄ• n
lÄ• bhÄ« cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ,

``evametaá¹ƒ \Be 169/, Ä• nanda, yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±ca, Ä• nanda, tathÄ• gatÄ• loke nuppajj
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• sakkatÄ• honti garukatÄ• n
lÄ• bhino cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
tathÄ• gatÄ• loke uppajjanti arahanto sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• atha aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ
agarukatÄ• amÄ• nitÄ• apÅ«jitÄ• anapacitÄ• na lÄ• bhino
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ga
dÄ• ni sakkato hoti garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito lÄ• bhÄ«
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhus

atha \Ne 156/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``obhÄ• sati \Se 197/ tÄ• va so kimi,

yÄ• va na unnamate {uggamati (Ce), unnamati (Se) } pabhaá¹…karo.

(sa) { ( ) natthi Ce Se potthakesu} verocanamhi uggate,

hatappabho hoti na cÄ• pi bhÄ• sati ||

``evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sitameva takkikÄ• naá¹ƒ {titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) },

yÄ• va sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• loke nuppajjanti.

na takkikÄ• sujjhanti na cÄ• pi sÄ• vakÄ• ,

duddiá¹-á¹-hÄ« na dukkhÄ• pamuccareâ€™â€™ ti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• yujaá¹-ilavekkhaá¹‡Ä• , tayo titthiyÄ• subhÅ«ti.

gaá¹‡ikÄ• upÄ• ti navamo, uppajjanti ca te dasÄ• ti ||

jaccandhavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. cÅ«á¸·avaggo

1. paá¹-hamalakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<61> evaá¹ƒ \Be 170/ \Ee 74/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• ya
lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandasseti samÄ• da
samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti.

atha \Se 198/ kho Ä• yasmato lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyassa Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtena anel
157/ kathÄ• ya sandassiyamÄ• nassa samÄ• dapiyamÄ• nassa samuttejiyamÄ• nassa sam
Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimucci.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• rip
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dapiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ samuttejiyamÄ• naá
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ {vimuttacittaá¹ƒ (?) }.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``uddhaá¹ƒ adho sabbadhi vippamutto, ayaá¹ƒhamasmÄ«ti {ayamahamasmÄ«ti (Ce Se Ee)

evaá¹ƒ vimutto udatÄ• ri oghaá¹ƒ, atiá¹‡á¹‡apubbaá¹ƒ apunabbhavÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti || paá

2. dutiyalakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<62> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á¸• ak
(Se), sekhoti (Ee) } maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhiyyosomattÄ• ya anekapariyÄ• yena dhammiyÄ• ka
samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti.

addasÄ• \Be 171/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyosomattÄ• ya \Ee 75/ anekapariyÄ• yena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya
samuttejentaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsentaá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• \Se 199/ etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá

``acchecchi {acchejji (Katthaci Ce), acchijji (Katthaci Ce Se), achijji (Katthaci) } vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ
nirÄ• saá¹ƒ, visukkhÄ• saritÄ• na sandati.

chinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ na vattati, esevanto dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. paá¹-hamasattasuttaá¹ƒ

<63> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 158/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• manussÄ• yeb
sattÄ• ( ) { (honti) (bahÅ«su) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya saá¹ƒsandetabbaá¹ƒ} rattÄ• giddhÄ• gad
mucchitÄ• ajjhopannÄ• sammattakajÄ• tÄ• kÄ• mesu viharanti.

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tap
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``idha, bhante, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• ma
kÄ• mesu ativelaá¹ƒ sattÄ• rattÄ• giddhÄ• gadhitÄ• mucchitÄ• ajjhopannÄ• sammattaka
viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``kÄ• mesu sattÄ• kÄ• masaá¹…gasattÄ• ,

saá¹ƒyojane vajjamapassamÄ• nÄ• .

na \Se 200/ hi jÄ• tu saá¹ƒyojanasaá¹…gasattÄ• ,

oghaá¹ƒ tareyyuá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ mahantaâ€™â€™ nti || tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. dutiyasattasuttaá¹ƒ

<64> evaá¹ƒ \Be 172/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• manussÄ• yeb
(honti) (bahÅ«su) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya saá¹ƒsandetabbaá¹ƒ} rattÄ• giddhÄ• gadhitÄ• mucc
andhÄ«katÄ• sammattakajÄ• tÄ• kÄ• mesu viharanti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• va
addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• te manusse yebhuyyena \Ee 76/ kÄ• mesu satte rat
ajjhopanne andhÄ«kate sammattakajÄ• te kÄ• mesu viharante.

atha \Ne 159/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``kÄ• mandhÄ• jÄ• lasaÃ±channÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• chadanachÄ• ditÄ• .

pamattabandhunÄ• baddhÄ• , macchÄ• va kuminÄ• mukhe.

jarÄ• maraá¹‡amanventi {jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchanti (Ce Se) }, vaccho khÄ«rapakova mÄ
catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. aparalakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyasuttaá¹ƒ

<65> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyo sambahulÄ• naá
piá¹-á¹-hito yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á¸• akabhaddiyaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova sambahul
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasikaá¹ƒ okoá¹-imakaá¹ƒ ye
paribhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se 201/. disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

``passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasikaá¹ƒ okoá¹-imakaá¹ƒ yebhuyyena b
paribhÅ«tarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.

``eso \Be 173/, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo. na ca sÄ• samÄ• patti s
bhikkhunÄ• asamÄ• pannapubbÄ• . yassa catthÄ• ya {yassatthÄ• ya (Ce Katthaci) } kulapu
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajanti tadanuttaraá¹ƒ brahmacariyapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamm
sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``nelaá¹…go setapacchÄ• do, ekÄ• ro vattatÄ« ratho.

anÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passa Ä• yantaá¹ƒ, chinnasotaá¹ƒ abandhanaâ€™â€™ nti || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayasuttaá¹ƒ

<66> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 160/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena \Ee 77/ Ä• yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä•

{aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o (sabbattha) } bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno hoti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttiá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• no.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinna
ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttiá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ chamÄ• natthi, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• natthi kuto latÄ• .

taá¹ƒ \Se 202/ dhÄ«raá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• muttaá¹ƒ, ko taá¹ƒ ninditumarahati.

devÄ• pi naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, brahmunÄ• pi pasaá¹ƒsitoâ€™â€™ ti || chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. papaÃ±cakhayasuttaá¹ƒ

<67> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• attano papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• pa
hoti.

atha \Be 174/ kho bhagavÄ• attano papaÃ±casaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• pahÄ• naá¹ƒ viditvÄ•
udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

``yassa papaÃ±cÄ• á¹-hiti ca natthi,

sandÄ• naá¹ƒ palighaÃ±ca vÄ«tivatto.

taá¹ƒ nittaá¹‡haá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ carantaá¹ƒ,

nÄ• vajÄ• nÄ• ti sadevakopi lokoâ€™â€™ ti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. kaccÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ

<68> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 161/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• n
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• ajjhat
sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ avidÅ«re nisinnaá¹ƒ pallaá
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ parimukhaá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``yassa \Ee 78/ siyÄ• sabbadÄ• sati,

satataá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

no \Se 203/ cassa no ca me siyÄ• ,

na bhavissati na ca me bhavissati.

anupubbavihÄ• ri tattha so,

kÄ• leneva tare visattikaâ€™â€™ nti || aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. udapÄ• nasuttaá¹ƒ

<69> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• mallesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no
saddhiá¹ƒ yena thÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ {thÅ«naá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) } nÄ• ma mallÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡ag
kho thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• --- ``samaá¹‡o khalu, bho, gotamo sakyap
mallesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no \Be 175/ mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ thÅ«á¹‡
{ (atha kho te thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ•) (?) } udapÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡assa ca
mukhato pÅ«resuá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• te muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ apaá¹ƒsÅ«

atha kho bhagavÄ• maggÄ• okkamma yena rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹
nisÄ«di. nisajja kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``iá¹…gha me tv
udapÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 162/ vutte, Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idÄ• ni so, bha
thÅ«á¹‡eyyakehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikehi tiá¹‡assa ca bhusassa ca yÄ• va mukhato pÅ«
muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ apaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

dutiyampi kho ... pe ... \Se 204/ tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• n
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, etamhÄ• udapÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bha
Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yena so udapÄ• no tenupasaá¹…ka
Ä• yasmante Ä• nande upasaá¹…kamante sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aÃ±ca bhusaÃ±ca mukhato

anÄ• vilassa vippasannassa yÄ• va mukhato pÅ«rito vissandanto {vissando (Katthaci) } ma

atha kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosi --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata, bho, abbhutaá¹ƒ vata,
mahiddhikatÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ! ayaÃ±hi so udapÄ• no mayi upasaá¹…kamante sabl
mukhato ovamitvÄ• acchassa udakassa anÄ• vilassa vippasannassa yÄ• va mukhato pÅ«r
á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti!! pattena pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena \Ee 79/ bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante, abbhutaá¹ƒ, bhante, tathÄ• gatassa m
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ! ayaÃ±hi so, bhante, udapÄ• no mayi upasaá¹…kamante sabbaá¹ƒ ta
mukhato ovamitvÄ• acchassa udakassa anÄ• vilassa vippasannassa yÄ• va mukhato pÅ«r
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si!! pivatu bhagavÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pivatu sugato pÄ• nÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Be 176/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``kiá¹ƒ \Se 205/ kayirÄ• udapÄ• nena,

Ä• pÄ• ce sabbadÄ• siyuá¹ƒ.

taá¹‡hÄ• ya mÅ«lato chetvÄ• ,

kissa pariyesanaá¹ƒ careâ€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. utenasuttaá¹ƒ

<70> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 163/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati
pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o utenassa {udenassa (Ce Se Ee) } uyyÄ• nagatassa antepuraá¹ƒ
itthisatÄ• ni {paÃ±ca itthisatÄ• ni (Ce Se Ee) } kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ni honti sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«pamu

atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• d
pÄ• visiá¹ƒsu. kosambiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapa
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``idha, bhante, raÃ±Ã±o utenass
antepuraá¹ƒ daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca ca itthisatÄ• ni kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ni sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«pam
upÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• gati ko abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti?

``santettha, bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• yo sotÄ• pannÄ• , santi sakadÄ• gÄ• miniyo, santi anÄ•
bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• yo anipphalÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``mohasambandhano loko, bhabbarÅ«pova dissati.

upadhibandhano {upadhisambandhano (Katthaci Ce) } bÄ• lo, tamasÄ• parivÄ• rito.

sassatoriva \Se 206/ {sassati viya (Katthaci Ce) } khÄ• yati, passato natthi kiÃ±canaâ€™â€™

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

dve \Be 177/ bhaddiyÄ• dve ca sattÄ• , lakuá¹‡á¸• ako taá¹‡hÄ• khayo.

papaÃ±cakhayo ca kaccÄ• no, udapÄ• naÃ±ca utenoti ||

cÅ«á¸·avaggo {cullavaggo (Ce), cÅ«lavaggo (Ee) } sattamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

8. pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyavaggo

1. paá¹-hamanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttaá¹ƒ

<71> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 164/ \Ee 80/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« nibbÄ• r kathÄ• ya sandasseti samÄ• dapeti samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti. tedha bhikkhÅ« {te ca bhik tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pi oloketabbÄ• } aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• {aá¹-á¹-hÄ«katvÄ• (Ce Se), aá¹-á katvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ cetaso {sabbaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• (itipi aÃ±Ã±asuttesu) } samannÄ• haritvÄ• ohi suá¹‡anti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``atthi, bhikkhave, tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, yattha neva pathavÄ«, na Ä• po, na tejo, na vÄ• yo, na Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, na Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• y nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko, na paraloko, na ubho candimasÅ bhikkhave, neva Ä• gatiá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi \Se 207/, na gatiá¹ƒ, na á¹-hitiá¹ƒ, na cutiá¹ƒ, na upapa appatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, appavattaá¹ƒ, anÄ• rammaá¹‡amevetaá¹ƒ. esevanto dukkhassÄ• â€™â€

2. dutiyanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttaá¹ƒ

<72> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya \E

sandasseti samÄ• dapeti samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti. tedha bhikkhÅ« aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• m
cetaso samannÄ• haritvÄ• ohitasotÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``duddasaá¹ƒ anataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, na hi saccaá¹ƒ sudassanaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ividdhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• nato, passato natthi kiÃ±canaâ€™â€™ nti || dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttaá¹ƒ

<73> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 165/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« nibbÄ• m
kathÄ• ya sandasseti samÄ• dapeti samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti. tedha bhikkhÅ« aá¹-á¹-hiá¹
sabbaá¹ƒ cetaso samannÄ• haritvÄ• , ohitasotÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ. no cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, nayidha jÄ• tassa bhÅ«tassa katassa saá¹…khatass
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yetha. yasmÄ• ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…
bhÅ«tassa \Se 208/ katassa saá¹…khatassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ta

4. catutthanibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasuttaá¹ƒ

<74> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« nibbÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dh
samÄ• dapeti samuttejeti sampahaá¹ƒseti. tedha bhikkhÅ« aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi katv
samannÄ• haritvÄ• ohitasotÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``nissitassa \Be 179/ calitaá¹ƒ, anissitassa calitaá¹ƒ natthi. calite asati passaddhi, passaddhi
na hoti. natiyÄ• asati Ä• gatigati na hoti. Ä• gatigatiyÄ• asati cutÅ«papÄ• to na hoti. cutÅ«p
nevidha na huraá¹ƒ na ubhayamantarena {na ubhayamantare (sabbattha) MN III 393; SN b
esevanto dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. cundasuttaá¹ƒ

<75> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 166/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• mallesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ car
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ yena pÄ• vÄ• tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• pÄ• vÄ•
kammÄ• raputtassa ambavane.

assosi kho cundo kammÄ• raputto --- ``bhagavÄ• kira mallesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no ma
saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• vaá¹ƒ anuppatto pÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati mayhaá¹ƒ ambavaneâ€™â€™ ti. ath
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ek
nisinnaá¹ƒ kho cundaá¹ƒ kammÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• \Se 209/ kathÄ• ya sa
samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho cundo kammÄ• raputto bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• ka
samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhaga
bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bh

atha kho cundo kammÄ• raputto bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho cundo kammÄ• raputto tassÄ• rattiyÄ• acca
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• pahÅ«taÃ±ca sÅ«ka
Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Ee 82/ kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya
yena cundassa kammÄ• raputtassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pa
nisajja kho bhagavÄ• cundaá¹ƒ kammÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``yaá¹ƒ te, cunda, sÅ«ka
paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ tena maá¹ƒ parivisa, yaá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be 180/ bhojan
tena bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ parivisÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho cundo ka
paá¹-issutvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ahosi sÅ«karamaddavaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ tena bhagavantaá¹ƒ parivisi;
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ parivisi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• cundaá¹ƒ kammÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``yaá¹ƒ te, cunda, sÅ«kar
avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sobbhe nikhaá¹‡Ä• hi. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, cunda, passÄ• mi sadevake
sabrahmake sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• pajÄ• ya sadevamanussÄ• ya yassa taá¹ƒ pari
gaccheyya aÃ±Ã±atra \Ne 167/ tathÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti {aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti (K
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho cundo kammÄ• raputto bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ahosi sÅ«ka
taá¹ƒ sobbhe nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho cundaá¹ƒ kammÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•
sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ•

atha kho bhagavato cundassa kammÄ• raputtassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vissa kharo Ä• bÄ• d
lohitapakkhandikÄ• pabÄ• á¸·hÄ• {bÄ• á¸·hÄ• (Ce Se Ee) } vedanÄ• vattanti mÄ• raá¹‡a
bhagavÄ• sato sampajÄ• no adhivÄ• sesi avihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yas

``Ä• yÄ• mÄ• nanda, yena kusinÄ• rÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ,
Ä• nando bhagavato paccassosi.

``cundassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• , kammÄ• rassÄ• ti me sutaá¹ƒ.

Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ samphusÄ« dhÄ«ro, pabÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡antikaá¹ƒ ||

``bhuttassa ca sÅ«karamaddavena, byÄ• dhippabÄ• á¸·ho udapÄ• di satthuno.

viriccamÄ• no {viriÃ±camÄ• no (?) virecamÄ• no (DN II 190) } bhagavÄ• avoca, `gacchÄ•
nagaraâ€™â€™ â€™ nti ||

atha \Ee 83/ \Se 211/ kho bhagavÄ• maggÄ• okkamma yena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«l
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``iá¹…gha me tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• n
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pehi; kilantosmi, Ä• nanda, nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ev
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ \Be 181
bhagavÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane. nisajja kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• ma
Ä• nanda, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• hara; pipÄ• sitosmi, Ä• nanda, pivissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte, Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idÄ• ni, bhante, paÃ±ca
atikkantÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ cakkacchinnaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ luá¸·itaá¹ƒ Ä• vilaá¹ƒ sandati. ayaa
kukuá¹-á¹-hÄ• {kakutthÄ• (Ce), kukuá¹-Ä• (Se), kakudhÄ• (DN II 191) } nadÄ« avidÅ«re a
sÄ«todakÄ• setodakÄ• supatitthÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• . ettha bhagavÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ca pivis
sÄ«tÄ«karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {sÄ«tiá¹ƒ karissatÄ«ti (Ce), sÄ«taá¹ƒ karissatÄ«ti (Se Ee Katth

dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi \S
\Ne 168/ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• hara; pipÄ• sitosmi, Ä• nanda, pivissÄ• mÄ«â€
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• y
atha kho sÄ• nadÄ« cakkacchinnÄ• parittÄ• luá¸·itÄ• Ä• vilÄ• sandamÄ• nÄ• Ä• yasma
acchÄ• vippasannÄ• anÄ• vilÄ• sandati.

atha kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosi --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata, bho, abbhutaá¹ƒ vata,
mahiddhikatÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ! ayaÃ±hi sÄ• nadÄ« cakkacchinnÄ• parittÄ• luá¸·itÄ
upasaá¹…kamante acchÄ• vippasannÄ• anÄ• vilÄ• sandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!! pattena pÄ• nÄ
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, bhante
tathÄ• gatassa mahiddhikatÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ! ayaÃ±hi sÄ• , bhante, nadÄ« cakkac
Ä• vilÄ• sandamÄ• nÄ• mayi upasaá¹…kamante acchÄ• vippasannÄ• anÄ• vilÄ• sandat
\Ee 84/, pivatu sugato pÄ• nÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ apÄ• yi {apÄ• si (Ce) }. atha kho bhagavÄ• mahatÄ• b
yena kukuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kukuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nadiá¹
pivitvÄ• ca paccuttaritvÄ• yena ambavanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• y
Ä• mantesi --- ``iá¹…gha me tvaá¹ƒ, cundaka, catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
nipajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 182/ \Se 213/. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ•
paá¹-issutvÄ• catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• dak
sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi pÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ accÄ• dhÄ• ya sato sampajÄ• no uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
Ä• yasmÄ• pana cundako tattheva bhagavato purato nisÄ«di.

``gantvÄ• na buddho nadikaá¹ƒ kukuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

acchodakaá¹ƒ sÄ• tudakaá¹ƒ {sÄ• todakaá¹ƒ (sabbattha) } vippasannaá¹ƒ.

ogÄ• hi satthÄ• sukilantarÅ«po,

tathÄ• gato appaá¹-imodha loke ||

``nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• cudatÄ• ri {nhatvÄ• ca uttari (Katthaci) } satthÄ• ,

purakkhato bhikkhugaá¹‡assa majjhe.

satthÄ• \Ne 169/ pavattÄ• bhagavÄ• idha dhamme,

upÄ• gami ambavanaá¹ƒ mahesi.

Ä• mantayi cundakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ,

catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ santhara {patthara (Ce Ee) } me nipajjaá¹ƒ ||

``so codito bhÄ• vitattena cundo,

catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ santhari {patthari (Ce Ee) } khippameva.

nipajji satthÄ• sukilantarÅ«po,

cundopi tattha pamukhe nisÄ«dÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``siyÄ• kho \Se 214/, pan
kammÄ• raputtassa koci vippaá¹-isÄ• raá¹ƒ upadaheyya --- `tassa te, Ä• vuso cunda, alÄ• b
dulladdhaá¹ƒ yassa te tathÄ• gato pacchimaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• parinibbut
kammÄ• raputtassa \Ee 85/ evaá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• ro paá¹-ivinodetabbo ---

`` `tassa te, Ä• vuso cunda, lÄ• bhÄ• , tassa te suladdhaá¹ƒ yassa te tathÄ• gato pacchima
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• parinibbuto. sammukhÄ• metaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso cunda, bhagavato sutaá¹ƒ, sar
--- dveme piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• samasamaphalÄ• \Be 183/ samasamavipÄ• kÄ• ativiya aÃ±Ã
mahapphalatarÄ• ca mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatarÄ• ca. katame dve? yaÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ
anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambujjhati, yaÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yati. ime dve piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• samasamaphalÄ• samas
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tehi mahapphalatarÄ• ca mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatarÄ• ca.

`` `Ä• yusaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• cundena kammÄ• raputtena kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹
Ä• yasmatÄ• cundena kammÄ• raputtena kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ, sukhasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ Ä
kammÄ• raputtena kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ, saggasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• cundena k
upacitaá¹ƒ, yasasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• cundena kammÄ• raputtena kammaá¹ƒ up
Ä• dhipateyyasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• cundena kammÄ• raputtena kammaá¹ƒ upac
kammÄ• raputtassa evaá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• ro \Se 215/ paá¹-ivinodetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

atha \Ne 170/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``dadato puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hati,

saá¹ƒyamato veraá¹ƒ na cÄ«yati.

kusalo ca jahÄ• ti pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ,

rÄ• gadosamohakkhayÄ• sanibbutoâ€™â€™ ti {parinibbutoti (Ce Se Ee) } || paÃ±camaá¹ƒ

6. pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyasuttaá¹ƒ

<76> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• magadhesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ yena pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mo tadavasari. assosuá¹ƒ kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• {pÄ• á¹-al
upÄ• sakÄ• --- ``bhagavÄ• kira magadhesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• yena
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamanta
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Ee 86/ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``adhivÄ• setu n

Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena.

atha \Be 184/ kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• u
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yenÄ• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tenupa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sabbasanthariá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• telappadÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho pÄ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``sabbasantharisanthataá¹ƒ {sabbasanthariá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ
Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ; Ä• sanÄ• ni \Se 216/ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni; udakamaá¹‡iko patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ (Se) } telappadÄ«po Ä• ropito. yassadÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ• laá

atha kho bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pav
nissÄ• ya puratthÄ• bhimukho nisÄ«di. bhikkhusaá¹…ghopi kho pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• Ä•
pacchimaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya puratthÄ• bhimukho nisÄ«di bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva purakkhat
kho upÄ• sakÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• puratthimaá¹ƒ b
pacchimÄ• bhimukhÄ• \Ne 171/ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva purakkhatvÄ• . atha kho
upÄ• sake Ä• mantesi ---

``paÃ±cime, gahapatayo, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? idh
sÄ«lavipanno pamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahatiá¹ƒ bhogajÄ• niá¹ƒ nigacchati. ayaá¹ƒ paá¹
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• .

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipannassa pÄ• pako kittisaddo abbhugg
Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• .

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, dussÄ«lo sÄ«lavipanno yaÃ±Ã±adeva parisaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…
khattiyaparisaá¹ƒ, yadi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ, yadi gahapatiparisaá¹ƒ, yadi samaá¹‡aparis
upasaá¹…kamati maá¹…kubhÅ«to. ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo Ä• dÄ«navo \Ee 87/ dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavip

``puna \Se 217/ caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, dussÄ«lo sÄ«lavipanno sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ k
Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• .

``puna \Be 185/ caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, dussÄ«lo sÄ«lavipanno kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹
duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa s
gahapatayo, paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• .

``paÃ±cime, gahapatayo, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. katame paÃ±ca? id

sÄ«lasampanno appamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ adhigaccha
sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampannassa kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhu
Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno yaÃ±Ã±adeva parisaá¹ƒ upasaá
khattiyaparisaá¹ƒ \Ne 172/, yadi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ, yadi gahapatiparisaá¹ƒ, yadi sama
visÄ• rado upasaá¹…kamati amaá¹…kubhÅ«to. ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«la

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹…karoti
sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ mar
lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. ime kho,
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Se 218/ kho bhagavÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miye upÄ• sake bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ•
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samutejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uyyojesi --- ``abhikkantÄ• kho, gahapa
tumhe kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti. { ``evaá¹ƒ bhante ``ti khopÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• u
paá¹-issutvÄ• (Vin I 285; DN II 151) } atha kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavato
abhinanditvÄ• anumoditvÄ• { ``evaá¹ƒ bhante ``ti khopÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• bha
285; DN II 151) } uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ k
bhagavÄ• acirapakkantesu pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyesu upÄ• sakesu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• vis

tena \Be 186/ kho pana samayena sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• {sunÄ«dhavassakÄ• rÄ• (Ce Se
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• penti \Ee 88/ vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• ya. tena kho pana
devatÄ• yo sahassasahasseva {sahasseva (Se Katthaci), sahassasseva (Ee) } pÄ• á¹-aligÄ
pariggaá¹‡hanti. yasmiá¹ƒ padese mahesakkhÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti mahe
raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá
vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti majjhimÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ ci
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ padese nÄ«cÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti nÄ«cÄ• naá¹ƒ t
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena tÄ• dev
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hantiyo. yasmiá¹ƒ padese mahesakkhÄ• devatÄ• va
mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti \Se 219
yasmiá¹ƒ padese majjhimÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti, majjhimÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha ra

rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ padese nÄ
pariggaá¹‡hanti, nÄ«cÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 173/ tattha raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä•
Ä• mantesi ---

``ke nu kho {ko nu kho (sabbattha) } Ä• nanda pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pentÄ«â€™
(sabbattha) }. ``sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• , bhante, magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me na
paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``seyyathÄ• pi, Ä• nanda, devehi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒ n
Ä• nanda, sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ•
idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, addasaá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena
sahassasahasseva pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hantiyo. yasmiá¹ƒ padese mahes
pariggaá¹‡hanti mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ padese majjhimÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti majjhimÄ• n
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ \Be 187/ p
vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti nÄ«cÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatÄ• , Ä• nanda, ariyaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatÄ• vaá¹‡ippatho idaá¹ƒ a
bhavissati pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ puá¹-abhedanaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-aliputtassa kho, Ä• nanda, tayo anta
aggito vÄ• udakato vÄ• mithubhedato vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kam
bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodiá¹ƒsu. sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ• á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ {sÄ•
vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho sunidhavassakÄ•
magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``adhivÄ• setu no bhavaá¹ƒ gotam
saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena.

atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditv
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sake Ä• vasathe paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«ya
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``kÄ• lo, bho gotama, niá¹-á¹-hi

atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhi
sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasatho tenupasaá¹…kami; u
nisÄ«di. atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhik
khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappesuá¹ƒ sampavÄ• resuá¹ƒ.

atha \Ne 174/ kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• v
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ n
magadhamahÄ• matte bhagavÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumodi ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ \Se 221/ padese kappeti, vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tiyo.

sÄ«lavantettha bhojetvÄ• , saÃ±Ã±ate brahmacÄ• rayo {brahmacÄ• rino (Se), brahmacariye

``yÄ• \Be 188/ tattha devatÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amÄ• dise.

tÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• pÅ«jayanti, mÄ• nitÄ• mÄ• nayanti naá¹ƒ ||

``tato naá¹ƒ anukampanti, mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒva orasaá¹ƒ.

devatÄ• nukampito poso, sadÄ• bhadrÄ• ni passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

tena kho pana samayena sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ p
anubandhÄ• honti --- ``yenajja samaá¹‡o gotamo dvÄ• rena nikkhamissati taá¹ƒ `gotamadv
bhavissati. yena titthena gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ tarissati taá¹ƒ `gotamatitthaá¹ƒâ€™ nÄ• ma b

atha kho bhagavÄ• yena dvÄ• rena nikkhami taá¹ƒ `gotamadvÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™ \Ee 90/ nÄ• m
yena gaá¹…gÄ• nadÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kho pana samayena gaá¹…gÄ• nadÄ« pÅ
kÄ• kapeyyÄ• . appekacce manussÄ• nÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyesanti, appekacce uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ pariy
bandhanti apÄ• rÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mÄ• . atha kho bhagavÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma
vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva --- gaá¹…
{orimatÄ«rÄ• (bahÅ«su) Vin I 286; DN II 154 passitabbaá¹ƒ) } antarahito pÄ• rimatÄ«re pac
saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena \Se 222/.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te manusse appekacce nÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyesante, appekacce uá¸·un
kullaá¹ƒ bandhante apÄ• rÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• me.

atha \Ne 175/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``ye taranti aá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ,

setuá¹ƒ katvÄ• na visajja pallalÄ• ni.

kullaÃ±hi jano pabandhati {bandhati (Se Ee) },

tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• {nitiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• (Katthaci) } medhÄ• vino janÄ• â€™â€™ ti || chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. dvidhÄ• pathasuttaá¹ƒ

<77> evaá¹ƒ \Be 189/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• kosalesu addhÄ• nama
Ä• yasmatÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• nÄ• gas
{dvedhÄ• pathaá¹ƒ (Ce) }. disvÄ• na bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagav
gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nÄ• gasamÄ• laá¹ƒ eta
nÄ• gasamÄ• la, pantho; iminÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• nÄ• gasamÄ• lo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
bhagavÄ• pantho; iminÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se 223/. tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• Ä•
etadavoca --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gasamÄ• la, pantho; iminÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kh
bhagavato pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ tattheva chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi --- ``idaá¹ƒ, bha
pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmato nÄ• gasamÄ• lassa tena panthena gacchantassa antarÄ• magge cor
pÄ• dehi ca Ä• koá¹-esuá¹ƒ pattaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÃ±ca vipphÄ• lesuá¹ƒ. a
nÄ• gasamÄ• lo bhinnena pattena vipphÄ• litÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• yena bhagavÄ• ten
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
etadavoca --- ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, tena panthena gacchantassa antarÄ• magge corÄ•
pÄ• dehi ca Ä• koá¹-esuá¹ƒ, pattaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÃ±ca vipphÄ• lesuâ€™

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``saddhiá¹ƒ \Ne 176/ caramekato vasaá¹ƒ,

misso aÃ±Ã±ajanena vedagÅ«.

vidvÄ• pajahÄ• ti pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ,

koÃ±co khÄ«rapakova ninnagaâ€™â€™ nti || sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. visÄ• khÄ• suttaá¹ƒ

<78> evaá¹ƒ \Be 190/ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati
migÄ• ramÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• de. tena kho pana samayena visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• na
manÄ• pÄ• . atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• allavatthÄ• allakesÄ• divÄ• divassa

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca \Se 224/ ---

``handa kuto nu tvaá¹ƒ, visÄ• khe, Ä• gacchasi allavatthÄ• allakesÄ• idhÅ«pasaá¹…kantÄ
ti? ``nattÄ• me, bhante, piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• . tenÄ• haá¹ƒ allavatthÄ• allak
divÄ• divassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``iccheyyÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ, visÄ• khe, yÄ• vatikÄ• {yÄ• vatakÄ• (?
tÄ• vatike {tÄ• vatake (?) } putte ca nattÄ• ro cÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``iccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ
bhagavÄ• (Se) } yÄ• vatikÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• manussÄ• tÄ• vatike putte ca nattÄ• ro cÄ• â€

``kÄ«vabahukÄ• pana, visÄ• khe, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• manussÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ
bhante, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• manussÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonti; navapi, bhante ... aá¹-á¹-h
sattapi, bhante ... chapi, bhante ... paÃ±capi, bhante ... cattÄ• ropi, bhante ... tÄ«á¹‡ipi, bhan
bhante, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• manussÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonti. ekopi, bhante, sÄ• vatthiyÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti. avivittÄ• , bhante, sÄ• vatthi manussehi kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, visÄ• khe, api nu tvaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci karahaci anallavatthÄ• vÄ• bha
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante \Ee 92/. alaá¹ƒ me, bhante, tÄ• va bahukehi puttehi c
ti.

``yesaá¹ƒ \Ne 177/ \Se 225/ kho, visÄ• khe, sataá¹ƒ piyÄ• ni, sataá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; y
piyÄ• ni, navuti tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ asÄ«ti piyÄ• ni, asÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yes
sattati tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hi piyÄ• ni, saá¹-á¹-hi tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá
piyÄ• ni, paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ cattÄ• rÄ«saá¹ƒ piyÄ• ni, cattÄ• rÄ«
yesaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piyÄ• ni, tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ vÄ«sati piyÄ• ni, vÄ«sa
yesaá¹ƒ dasa \Be 191/ piyÄ• ni, dasa tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ nava piyÄ• ni, nava tesa
aá¹-á¹-ha piyÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ satta piyÄ• ni, satta tesaá¹ƒ dukkh
piyÄ• ni, cha tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca piyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yes
cattÄ• ri tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i piyÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ni; yesaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ; yesaá¹ƒ natthi piya
dukkhaá¹ƒ, asokÄ• te virajÄ• anupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• ti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``ye keci sokÄ• paridevitÄ• vÄ• ,

dukkhÄ• ca {dukkhÄ• va (-a) } lokasmimanekarÅ«pÄ• .

piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccappabhavanti ete,

piye asante na bhavanti ete ||

``tasmÄ• hi te sukhino vÄ«tasokÄ• ,

yesaá¹ƒ \Se 226/ piyaá¹ƒ natthi kuhiÃ±ci loke.

tasmÄ• asokaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• no,

piyaá¹ƒ na kayirÄ• tha kuhiÃ±ci lokeâ€™â€™ ti || aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. paá¹-hamadabbasuttaá¹ƒ

<79> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane k
Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhag
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto bhagavantaá
``parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lo me dÄ• ni, sugatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yassadÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, kÄ• laá¹

atha \Ne 178/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abh
katvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• tejod
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi.

atha \Be 192/ kho Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa vehÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ee 93/ abbhuggantvÄ
pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parinibbutassa
jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa á¸• ayhamÄ• nassa neva chÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha na masi. seyyathÄ
vÄ• jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa á¸• ayhamÄ• nassa neva chÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na masi; evam
mallaputtassa vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ•
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parinibbutassa sarÄ«rassa jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa á¸• ayham
227/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha na masÄ«ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ•

``abhedi kÄ• yo nirodhi saÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

vedanÄ• sÄ«tibhaviá¹ƒsu {pÄ«tidahaá¹ƒsu (Ce Ee), sÄ«tidahiá¹ƒsu (Katthaci) } sabbÄ• .

vÅ«pasamiá¹ƒsu saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ,

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthamÄ• gamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || navamaá¹ƒ.

10. dutiyadabbasuttaá¹ƒ

<80> evaá¹ƒ me sutaá¹ƒ --- ekaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane
Ä• rÄ• me. tatra kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti. ``bhadante
bhagavato paccassosuá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• etadavoca ---

``dabbassa, bhikkhave, mallaputtassa vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe p
tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parinibbutassa sarÄ«rassa jhÄ• yamÄ• na
chÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha na masi. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma sappissa vÄ• telassa vÄ• jhÄ•
neva chÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na masi; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dabbassa mallaputtassa
Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«ditvÄ• tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ne 179/ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• v
parinibbutassa sarÄ«rassa jhÄ• yamÄ• nassa á¸• ayhamÄ• nassa neva chÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±

atha \Be 193/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• na

``ayoghanahatasseva, jalato jÄ• tavedaso {jÄ• tavedassa (Se) }.

anupubbÅ«pasantassa, yathÄ• na Ã±Ä• yate gati ||

evaá¹ƒ \Se 228/ sammÄ• vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mabandhoghatÄ• rinaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ gati natthi, pattÄ• naá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || dasamaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyavaggo {pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavaggo (Katthaci) } aá¹-á¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 94/ ---

nibbÄ• nÄ• caturo vuttÄ• , cundo pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyÄ• .

dvidhÄ• patho visÄ• khÄ• ca, dabbena saha te dasÄ• ti ||

udÄ• ne vaggÄ• namuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vaggamidaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ varabodhi, vaggamidaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ mucalindo.

nandakavaggavaro tatiyo tu, meghiyavaggavaro ca catuttho ||

paÃ±camavaggavarantidha soá¹‡o, chaá¹-á¹-hamavaggavaranti jaccandho {chaá¹-á¹-hamav
Katthaci) }.

sattamavaggavaranti ca cÅ«á¸·o, pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miyamaá¹-á¹-hamavaggo {pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• miy
Ee), pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavaraá¹-á¹-hamavaggo (Ce Katthaci) } ||

asÄ«timanÅ«nakasuttavaraá¹ƒ, vaggamidaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ suvibhattaá¹ƒ.

dassitaá¹ƒ cakkhumatÄ• vimalena, addhÄ• hi taá¹ƒ udÄ• namitÄ«damÄ• hu {atthÄ• yetaá¹
saddhÄ• hi taá¹ƒ udÄ• nantidamÄ• hu (Se kaá¹ƒ Ee) } ||

udÄ• napÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Unexpected (He gets to know his mother-in-law)
byanon56212001©

This story is true, I remember every detail. It illustrates that incest can happen to anyone, wi
under the right circumstances.

My name is Robert. My wife Sherry and I have been married for 20 years. We are both 41 a
college. We have 2 children, both girls aged 16 and 12.

Sherry is a great wife. Our home life is great and we have never had marital problems. I hav
around on her. Why would I, she is a very wonderful wife, mother and lover.

I am an insurance adjuster for a major company. In September 1998, a tropical storm hit the
home state and I was sent down as part of the disaster response team. Normal procedure is
claims as possible as fast as possible. As a result we normally work from 8am to sunset. We
on, 2 day off, schedule and stay until we have either settled with all our policyholders or turn
over to a higher power for review.

I arrived in the area on the 18th of September and worked the 16 day rotation. Normally I wo
home for the time off, but the girls had a school trip on that weekend and Sherry was a chap
insisted I call her 61 year old widowed mother, Dot, who lived in a town about 2 hours inland
assignment and spend the weekend relaxing at her house. I spoke with Dot on Wednesday
would arrive around 6 PM on Friday. She said she would have a home cooked meal ready.

Dot and I had always had a good Mother-in-Law/Son-in-Law relationship. When Sherry and
felt she disliked and resented me for moving her only child away from home to the big city. A
this went away. I can honestly say that I never had a sexual interest in the woman. Dot is a p
black hair with wisps of gray, great complexion, 5'5" tall and about 165 pounds. She has full
defined waist line, well rounded hips and buttocks and very nice legs. She dresses conserva
matronly.

On Friday night I was treated to one of the best meals I've ever eaten. Dot and I talked for h
family, old times and the recent storm damage to the area. At about 10:30 Dot insisted I turn
good nights sleep. I fell asleep as soon as my head hit the pillow.

I awoke at 9am on Saturday. I felt rested and refreshed. I took a shower and went down for
reading the paper at the kitchen table. She jumped right up and got me coffee and started b
breakfast we talked about the kids and all matters pertaining to family and jobs. About 1pm I

paper and went into the den. As I read the sports page I noticed the dog track about 150 mil
for the fall season. Knowing that Dot loved the dog races I went back into the kitchen and as
like to go to the track. She got excited and remarked she had not been to the track since Sh
years ago. Because it was night racing with an 8pm post time I told her to go pack some clo
a night of it with dinner at the jockey club, the races and then stay over in a hotel.

While I was on the phone with the hotel Dot came back into the kitchen. When she heard m
she interrupted me and said to just get a room with 2 double beds. She didn't mind being in
there was no need to waste the money. I changed the room request and never thought twice
the road by 3:30. On the 2 1/2 hour trip we talked constantly about family and friends. When
hotel, I checked in and we went up to the room. The room we were given had a king size be
picked up the phone and called the front desk requesting a different room. I was told that be
storm, there were so many families staying at the hotel all the doubles were full and this wou
room available. There were also no roll-away beds available.

Dot told me not to worry I was like a son and she had no problem sleeping in the same bed
laughed and said when I saw her with no makeup I would probably want to sleep in the car.
to take a bath and change. I went down to the lobby to get a racing form and give her a little

We went to the track, had an excellent dinner and won about $200.00 between us. We had
back to the hotel at about midnight. Dot turned the TV on and I took a shower. I put on my b
shirt. I always slept in my shorts and no top but, I was concerned about being modest in fron
mother-in-law. When I came out of the bathroom Dot was watching TV and waiting to chang
clothes. Dot went to change and I got in the bed. I turned the light by my side of the bed off
watching TV. In about 10 minutes, Dot came out of the bathroom wearing a blue silk nightsh
at mid-calf. The best way I can describe it is that it looked like a baseball jersey with no slee
buttoned down the front and was cut up the sides to just about the knees. It was not reveling
way. She asked if I minded if she left the light on in the bathroom and the door cracked oper
if she needed to get up in the middle of the night.

I asked Dot if she wanted to watch TV and she said no she was going to sleep but it wouldn
wanted to. I said no and turned it off. Dot got into bed, said good night and I turned off the li
honest with you I never gave a second thought to being in bed with my mother-in -law. I wer

Sometime during the night I woke up. I was laying on back and Dot had her leg on the top o
thigh resting on my cock which was hard as a rock. Her arm was across my chest and her le
on my right biceps and her right breast on my chest. I lay there for a minute without moving.
pussy pressed tightly against my hip. I've got to tell you that I could not help being turned on

for a few minutes more in a very uncomfortable state, then just rolled over on my side thinki
her she would turn over away from me. Instead she followed me and put her leg right over m
arm over my chest. She was holding me so tight I could feel both breasts pressed into my ba
soft pussy jammed up against my thigh. I laid there for what seemed like a eternity. Dot neve
apparent from her slow rhythmic breathing she was in a deep sleep. I tried moving again to s
her to change positions. I rolled over completely, facing her.

That did it, she rolled over on her back, but snuggled up and pressed her hip right up agains
sudden she raised her legs and began to struggle with the covers pushing them down with h
uncover herself. After kicking off the cover, she lay on her back with her right leg bent at the
legs slightly apart. I looked down and saw part of her right breast was exposed because two
her shirt had come undone. Her shirt had ridden up to her waist and fully exposed her white
of her pussy appeared massive under the tight fabric.

I couldn't help myself. I had been gone from home for over 2 weeks. I my cock was throbbin
placed my leg over hers and my knee right on her soft pussy. She opened her legs further. M
tight against her thigh. I began to move my leg ever so slowly in a way that forced my knee t
ever so lightly. I placed my hand over her exposed right breast and cupped it ever so slightly
lightly circle her nipple with my index finger and it began to harden. I was more excited than
years, like a kid the first time.

After about a minute she let out a small moan. I could have jumped out of my skin. I lay still
minutes and started to remove move my leg. When I raised my leg Dot turned on her side fa
arm over me. She pulled me close and put her leg over me again. I was right up against her
over her with my hand resting on her butt. I stroked her butt softly, then gripped it slightly an
closer to me. My cock was pressed up against her pussy. I pulled back slightly reached dow
through the opening in my boxers. I pushed it down very slowly to come in contact with the s
pussy. I lay very still for a minute and then began to move my hips ever so slightly.

Dot began to return my movements and her breathing became heavier. I softly rubbed her p
a few minutes and then slipped my hand inside the panties and felt the smooth skin of her b
breathing harder and moving slightly. I moved my hand from her butt to her inner thigh and f
radiating from her soft smooth skin. I slowly moved my hand up to the softness of her pussy
and caressed the outer panty covered lips. She slipped her other arm under and behind me
and held me tight. I moved my hand up and into the top of her panties sliding my hand down
her wet pussy. She began moving her hips in time with me. My cock was throbbing, I couldn
reached down and moved her panties aside. She was so wet my cock instantly entered her.
a few moments afraid if I moved I would come. In a brief moment of sanity I wondered if she

pretending. Surely she couldn't sleep through this. She began to move ever so slightly. I slo
rolled on top of her. She offered no resistance, and rolled unto her back. I fully penetrated h
very slow rhythmic movements.

She slowly raised both legs into the air and started to move her hips in time with me. The pa
movements became quicker, we were both making love to each other. She came at least 3 t
about 5 minutes of slow, soothing and very fulfilling sex. When I came, it was like nothing I h
experienced. I do not know if it was the anticipation, fear, extended forbidden foreplay or jus
good pussy. We both got very still. We laid there in each others arms, neither knowing or su
was awake because not a word had been said. I lay there for what seemed like an eternity h
still between her legs. I finally drifted off to sleep.

I awoke the next morning to an empty bed. Dot was in the bathroom. In about 5 minutes Dot
with a cup of coffee. She shook me and said it was 11am and we better get moving because
noon. I sat up on the side of the bed and Dot told me to go ahead and take a shower. She sa
clean clothes in there for me and she would pack up and be ready to go when I was finished
bathroom, showered, shaved and got dressed. I was more nervous than I'd ever been in my
of the bathroom. I could see my life going down the tubes because I did something really stu
packing up and she looked up at me and smiled. She said she had the best nights sleep she
night. She was in a very cheerful and happy mood.

On the drive back to her home we talked about the fun we had at the race track and the qua
was as if she had no knowledge of what happened. But, she must surely know. I had dried s
came in her, she had to know something happened. Perhaps I had a wet dream.

When we arrived at her house she made coffee and served me a cup. She excused herself
unpack and put her clothes away. She went down the hallway and into her bedroom. I saw h
hall with a laundry basket, open the laundry room door go in and return to her room empty h
went down the hall and into the laundry room. On the top of the clothes she placed in the ha
of panties she wore last night. I picked them up and looked at them. They were full of my dri
not a wet dream.

I left shortly after that to return to work the next morning. Nothing was ever mentioned about

When I called Sherry on Sunday night she said she had just gotten off the phone with her m
sounded better than she had since her father died. Dot informed her she had a lovely time w
and that she had gotten to know me better this weekend than she had in the 20 years we ha

To Be Continued...

Unique Tattooing (Ann gets inked in an intimate area)
byYoung At Heart©

"Unique tattooing, can I help you?" David answered the ringing phone. "Hi David, this is Ann
time to squeeze me in today?" she asked, cheerfully.

A huge smile flashed across David's already darkly handsome face when he heard her voice
hair, long legs and chubby body just made his senses soar, not to mention his heart race ev
at him. She had a smile that would melt the polar ice caps, and bring blinding light to darken
loved tattooing her as well, she never complained of the pain and he often wondered if she e
times. He had tattooed her 7 times in the past and she had never once stopped him no matt
there was, and she always gave him the idea of what she wanted then allowed him free rein
trusted him and that made him feel exceptional. He couldn't get over how his luck had chang
call answered, especially after the grueling week he'd had. He jumped at the chance to see
and smell her once more. Allow her to take away the bad days and overshadow them with h

Ann giggled when she heard David's deep voice reverberate in her ear...she loved his voice
with lust and need when he touched her body and talked to her while working on her. She ha
about having sex while being tattooed but never dreamed of moving forward with that plan, u
knew he felt the same about her but neither of them had ever brought it up. They had gotten
great friends in the years she had been going to him. David was definitely sexy enough; she
looking at him and explode in her mind upon hearing him so sweetly ask her if she was ok, h
scorching her skin as he touched her body so intimately. She heard him answer, but was los
thoughts and had to ask him to repeat what he'd just said.

"I have the day open as a matter of fact, Ann. What are you wanting to do today?" He asked
hurry and call his other appointments and tell them he would have to reschedule them. "I wa
David, do you have time for that?" she asked sweetly. "You bet come on over and we'll get s
design." He replied grinning from ear to ear at the thought of seeing her again. It had been a
they had seen each other last and he had missed her brightness and charm, and she his se
erotic touch.

"OK, thanks David. I'll be there in a few." She hung up the phone with sweaty palms and a m
thinking of how she would just let the passion show this time as he tattooed her. Allow the e
touch and the vibrating scratching of his gun to overwhelm her with lust and maybe he would
about it, she certainly hoped he would anyway. She hated making the first move but she lov
they did, drawing them to her, making them demand and take what they wanted.

Ann had just jumped out of the shower when she called David so she was clean and fresh h
strands down her back. She hardly ever wore make-up or perfumes, she was just a natural g
art of tattooing and merging the designs with her personality. She slipped into a pair of jeans
slid on her shoes and dashed out the door to her truck. She was nervous and excited alread
herself that maybe she shouldn't do this. That maybe she should just get the tattoo and keep
herself. What if he doesn't feel that way? What if she was reading more into it than was reall

She chastised herself as she flipped down the visor to look at herself in the mirror. "Stop tha
want this. You have wanted it from the first time you met him. You know deep down he want
ask you to stop and tell you that he is not interested in you that way. Of course that will crush
have survived rejection before many times, girl. So just do it!" She slammed the visor back in
turned the keys dangling from the ignition, the engine started with a roar and she slid into ge
off. At every stop light she would go through the doubt and chastising over and over, until sh
there and walking in the door to his shop.

"Hi Ann, how have you been?" David asked. As his deep blue-green eyes glimpsed her smil
automatically, without thought. "Great and you?" she replied her blue-gray eyes taking in all
manly form, broad chest and thickness of his limbs, dark hair and goatee. She loved this ma
his coloring everything about him just heightened her senses. They both had the same taste
designs as well, both looking to be as unique as possible.

"Busy but good." He told her as she stepped in and set her stuff down on the table, casually
the pool table and slid one leg up, and placed her splendid butt on the edge, her other leg st
floor holding her body up.

"So you're finally adding the dragon to your kingdom hmmm?" he asked with a devilish grin.
him just as slyly and nodded yes, her golden hair softly bouncing around her face as she did
have in mind?" he asked her as he started pulling out design books and laying them on the p
her some ideas to start with.

They laughed and joked as they thumbed through the magazines and books of designs. She
something kind of like what she wanted and gave him the picture and free rein to draw her s
They chatted and caught up on life, her palms sweating like crazy, her heart racing in her ch
was here and getting closer to the time when they start the process of adding it to her body.
drawing her dragon he handed the sketch to her for her approval. She took it in her shaking
upon her dreamt about design come to life. In awe, she handed the paper back to him and t
believe how much you and I think alike. It's like you just copied that right out of my dreams."

He looked up at her and smiled as he started getting stuff together to do the outline. "Well....
telling you we are soul mates in our tattooing." He said chuckling. The tattoo was fairly large
would take a few sessions to finish it all. He looked forward to that tremendously. He couldn
really dreamed his design but he liked the thought that she had.

She looked upon him knowing this was a sign of something good and finally and lastly decid
let her passion show to him this time. In her confidence of the decision made, her body stop
her palms stopped sweating. She was perfectly relaxed as he called to her from the cozy tat
her if she was ready.

"Ready as I'm ever gonna get babe." She retorted smartly as she walked into the room and
ready to go. Her face beamed at the sight of him sitting there all prepared to watch her agai
pants and look upon her naked privacy. She stepped into the room and kicked her shoes off
of the way. She stood in front of him and to the side of the table facing away as she slid her
her hips and bending teasingly as she pulled them from each foot. Standing she folded them
them across the empty chair.

"OK. Now step back here so I can apply the design and find the proper location on your che
her huskily. A slight bulge in his pants hidden by the towel lying over his lap, he reached out
touched her hips pulling her closer to him gently. God her teasing would kill him. He wasn't e
knew she was doing it but hell he loved it from her. She turned him on so much, she was pe
yet he had always thought her too good for him and so had never made his move with her. H
what she wanted from him other than great tattooing so he had in the past left it alone and tr
feelings created by her aside. This time he thought to himself, "If she shows any signs of wa
going for it!".

Her skin was set ablaze with heat where his fingers slightly grabbed her hips and tugged he
could feel his hands and the tracing paper tickle her heart-shaped chubby butt cheek as he
with tedious care. She felt him slide the cool stick of lube press against her skin then the tatt
being rubbed on. He pulled back and told her to go and look at it in the mirror so she could t
was positioned properly. He explained how the dragons tail would wrap around her inner thi
pussy lips, then slide back out higher in the crack of her lips, and finally, obsessively encircle
of kingdom cum, sitting on her mound. Running his finger over her silken skin sensually as h
turned her body and opened her legs to allow his finger to find the path the tattoo would take
a heated trail burning her skin following his touch.

"That looks great David, very sexy. You are so talented in drawing. I truly am going to have
coming to my house one day and drawing my walls." She told him with a huge smile on her

his eyes take in her pussy lips and where his fingers actually were, how close to feeling her, pleasure her so much. She could see it in his passion-clouded eyes and it turned her on, ma harden and her blood pump. He had shown her the desire openly, she finally had proof of it, shaking body and the hardness of him, growing. She heard the gulp in his throat as he swall and giggled then turned her head back to the mirror trying to imagine the dragon in full color process, hide her delighted reaction to his open passion. She was very impressed with what told him she was ready.

The blood pumping in his veins, throbbing in his ears and the very large bulge in his pants m his seat and cover back up with the towel. He watched as she stepped over to the bench an stomach, her beautiful alabaster ass was right there in front of him, he was going to be allow mark it with a part of himself, his own original design. That called to his heart, her wanting to designs and not the same old stuff everyone else picked out on the never-ending pages hun parlor. She was a delight to him, someone he respected and understood. He couldn't wait to to give himself a few minutes to calm down a bit and think again. Think about something oth those chubby cheeks and plunging into her, filling her every need and desire with himself.

He turned and started fiddling around with his equipment at the table next to him as she wig getting comfortable. He pushed the back of her shirt up past her hips to rest above the smal lay there her sweet butt exposed to him, her long legs lying on the bench with her bootie-soc off the end just a little. My gosh the girl even had cute feet and he had never much cared ab or another which made the thought of it shock him. He eventually got a grip on himself and h her body, "Are you ready?" he asked her.

"Yeppers" she replied kind of breathless. She knew he loved that word, he thought it cute th said it so she gave it to his ear, and heard him chuckle. She turned and looked over her sho smiled, telling him, "Remember I always jump at the initial little buzz and poke." He smiled a remembered and that he was ready go ahead and jump, his teeth so white against his dark his smile flash all the brighter.

He touched her soft white ass with the gun and she didn't jump this time. "Hey how about th time, Ann." He laughed. "I think I'm finally getting used to it." She giggled, as she thought to no wonder I don't feel it I am so hot and wet from anticipation I couldn't feel anything but bur even if I was out in 40 below weather, naked."

He continued to work on her following the traced lines of the dragon. Her skin puckering and the poking of the gun, as he went, leaving behind the dark ink outline. He could hardly conce tattoo while his mouth was so close to her beautiful butt. He just wanted to dip down and bite

lick it, her fresh clean scent filling him. He stopped his thoughts from drifting and concentrate on what he was doing. He was filled with anticipation of her seeing his work already. She alv and he loved that about her. She made him feel good and strive for more. She inspired him.

She lay there naked below the waist as he heated her body with the light touches of his han this way and that as he ran the gun over her alabaster skin. She was getting hotter and hotte sting from the gun and the heat of his touches. Her eyes closed as she lay there and though for him to just slip his hand between her legs and touch her intimately. She lay listening to th fantasies over running her mind making her pussy wet. The feel of his moist breath slowly gl body, thinking of him being there, leaning over her, the heat of his body caressing hers, his l controlling her ass, the erotic feel of her burning skin where he tattooed her.

He heard her moan all of a sudden and his manhood nearly jumped out of the waistband of certainly turned on by her before, but now he was almost hungry for her. He asked her, "Ann right?" he stopped tattooing her and rested his hand on the small of her back, leaning over c body.

"Umm, yes I'm fine, it actually feels kind of erotic, you know, David?" she said with a passion her face. "Sorry if I interrupted you." She whispered to him, because she could hardly talk he dry from her sexual panting, and the look of acceptance and understanding on his face as sl nipples were pebbled and smashed beneath her body, making the pleasure pain all the mor and leaned back, continuing his work.

The longer she lay there the hotter she got, soon she was seriously wet between her legs an would feel it. "God please let him feel it!" she screamed inside her head. The pleasure-pain a was so intense that she could hardly take anymore, her moaning increased tenfold in the las diligently ran the vibrating gun over her eager ass. So wet, so hot. In her mind they had alrea and explored every inch of each other many times. She felt him spraying her tender area wit water, a chill running up her spine and then his heated hand wiping it off with a soft cloth so sweetly. Next she felt his naked fingers rubbing in some cream to cover and protect it.

"You're all done for today." He whispered in her ear. "You little vixen. You have me so hot an now I have to have you. I have been working on you, touching you, lusting for you for the be years now. You drive me wild with desire and passion. I love your face, your smile, your bod that all along, this turned you on. The feeling of it so intense isn't it, so erotic?" He asked her his hands up her back under her shirt, gently massaging her shoulders back and sides with "The heated touch of the gun makes me feel the same thing, Ann. Always forcing myself to c while being worked on."

She could no longer speak due to the realization of him caressing her, so she just shook her
turned to look at him, all the passion and lust showing in her eyes had turned them a dark gr
night sky. She devoured his face with her eyes looking deeply into his dark blue, penetrating
soul and showing him hers. Telling him how much she wanted him as well and for how long
him. She felt his hand slip over her breast cupping it, filling his palm with it and feeling the w
pierced and pebbled nipple pushing into his hand with her every gasping breath, swelling in
begging for more, as she gasped at his gentle touch. "You know, Ann, when I pierced your n
ago, I almost died trying to keep myself from leaning over and kissing them afterward." He s
her nipple between finger and thumb.

He slide his other hand over her butt, caressing the beautiful shape of it, feeling the heat fro
tattooed, reddened skin. He ran his hand up the crack of her orbs and gently caressed her s
to slide his large hand over her pussy, engulfing it. Filling his hand with her sweet tattooed a
twat. Feeling her wet silken folds as he slipped his lusting fingers down over her tight star sh
and then, farther, to her clit this time.

She jumped at the feel of it pushing against his strong fingers. She moaned as he stroked ba
teasing her swollen flesh and her hard love nub, pinching her nipple and tugging, making he
held nothing back. She massaged the other breast as he did the partner. She licked her lips
ecstasy as she arched her back and he felt her hips pushing against his hand, begging for m
her prone body and kissed her passionately, hungrily, setting her even more on fire with his
already was from his teasing vibrating tattoo gun. Over and over his tongue slid into her torri
demanding hands gave her such pleasure.

He already knew she was near orgasm, he could feel her woman's flesh thickening and hea
as he slipped his finger inside her. "Let it go, Ann, feel the pleasure mixed with pain. Let it ov
senses and cum for me, baby." He led her with his words and voice, as he gently smacked h
fucked her pussy. Pushing into her tightness feeling her silken walls squeeze around his fing

"David, Oh yes, please touch me, allow me to feel everything, every touch every breath, eve
you. I'm cumming now, David. Mmm." She moaned as she let go and fell into her orgasm. T
nectar, engulfing his hand, milky-white and wet. Filling his nostrils with the sweet essence of
his mind with the picture of her face in ecstasy. He couldn't hold out much longer so intense
for her.

"Ann, are you ready for me?" He asked her sweetly. She devoured him with her eyes and no
up at him. That smile could break a thousand dark hearts, he thought to himself as he hurrie

clothes.

She watched him with passion clouded eyes as he stripped his clothing from his body, shari
her eye. He was so handsome, so sexy. She was made even wetter by just looking upon his
covered in fine dark hair. His broad chest and bulging biceps making her whimper with delig
piercing so erotic and sensual. When he undid the button and zipper of his jeans and showe
underwear just like her she nearly died at the sight of his engorged cock protruding from the
his hair. Standing at full attention like a tribute to what she just shared with him. She was ve
knowing she affected him the same way he did her.

He pushed her body back to a lying position with her chubby butt in the air, begging him to t
most intimate of places. He pulled her hips down the bench until his cock pressed against h
He slid his hard cock back and forth between her cheeks and wet pussy lips, preparing to en
way with her sweet juice. She gushed once more as his hard cock slid between her lips, flick
and over, spreading her lips to accommodate his head.

"Ann I have to have you now, are you ready for me?" he asked huskily as the passion and lu
him now.

"Oh David, I have been ready for you and this to happen for 7 years as well. If you wait one
die." She replied throatily. She pushed her asshole against his cock, begging him to enter he
Slowly, teasingly, until the head popped inside her, spreading her, and finally filling her with
She truly thought she had died and found heaven when he started stroking into her ass over
plunging thrusts. Her ass cheeks jiggling at each connection of their bodies. Their moaning,
lust talk, filled the room, and their senses as well along with the smells, the thoughts, and ac
they did.

"David? I need to feel your gun on my ass, burning and marking me. Fuck my ass with your
you tattoo your heart to me for all to know I belong to you in this sensual lust-filled drama, fo
David?" She begged him to bring her to erotic ecstasy with both his smoking guns.

"Ann, you do not know how much I have wanted to feel that with you, your body so sweet an
so husky in your lust, as I slide my hardness in and out of your tight hole while the gun vibra
climax. The thought of you wanting to wear a tattoo to remember this sexually shared fantas
so much of me home with you. Oh my God, Anne, you are delectable, you make me crazy a
stop." He replied to her in his lustful haze, as he grabbed the gun and set the cup of ink on t
to them so he could reach it easier.

He began tattooing a heart on her ass as he felt the buzz of the gun slide right through all of hardened throbbing cock inside her. He plunged into her harder and harder as she arched h cum onto his cock and down to run onto the table beneath her body. Both of them feeling th his hands tugging and pulling her skin as he tattooed his heart onto her quivering ass cheek hold out as he finished the last of the lines and added the arrow through the center, penetrat he penetrated her. He slammed into her again and again his slippery wet cock filling her his her already heated cheeks once more.

The feeling of his demanding cock exploring her so deeply as he gunned her ass was almos causing her to loose all control of herself as she started pushing into him faster and faster. H tattoo gun and grabbed her hips with both hands and started plunging into her faster and fas the explosion coming then he reached around her body and teased her clit with his long see Feeling her pulsate and peak under his manipulation of her body. Her hands filled with her b and tugging her nipples as she climaxed and screamed his name.

"Oh David yes...the pleasure pain is so intense, my ass cheeks burning as hot as my pussy giving me this, sharing this fantasy with me. Thank you for finally allowing me to be me and and need." She cried out in her ecstasy.

"Ann my little rebel, my sweet Ann, with lustful giggles and smiles that would warm the colde body, your movements, would bring a dead man back to life, Ann, and I can't tell you how m that you would share this with me as well, that you even wanted to. I only wish you had told told her close in her ear as he pumped his cum into her begging asshole, over and over, dee spewed inside her while telling her of her beauty and charm, her heated lustful body making ecstasy. He could hear her pussy rings tinkling with every gush of joy and it made the feelin even stronger. He never wanted it to end and neither did she.

He collapsed onto her, totally drained. She collapsed on the bench her muscles limp. They l caressed and touched each other until they slowly floated back into their bodies and minds.

"David, I think I am in total lust with you." She smiled brightly as she turned to him and slipp over his lips not even allowing him to answer her.

He had always known they were connected in their likes and dislikes but wow now this, it wo until he had her forever under his guns. The teasing pleasure pain of this ecstasy over and o his mind, body and soul. Her forever his.

He looked down into her passion flushed face and slipped his hands to cradle her head on e

you seeing anyone?" he asked.

"No, David I'm not." She replied with honesty, wondering where he was going with this but th
knew.

"Would you like to have someone in your life?" he asked gently.

"David, I would want you in my life. To share everything with you, experience everything we
of, fantasized about. David do you feel this connection? I don't know how to explain it but I h
since I met you and I am very glad that you finally made your feelings clear. You make me c
me to do wild things and forget myself in my pleasure."

"Oh Anne, you do the same to me and yes I feel the connection as well, I always have. I just
you felt, until today anyway. Wow, you little vixen you. You drive me insane with lust." He tol
she wiggled her butt against him, feeling him grow inside her once more.

"David take me again, fill my pussy this time, I want to feel you fill me, and touch my soul." S
more.

He slid his hardness out of her asshole and into her wanton pussy, filling her as he pumped
wiggled her hips back and forth meeting his every thrust until once more they found their rel

Afterward he prompted her to turn over, as he slapped her butt cheek, so he could tattoo the
around the castle on her mound. She rolled over to face him and as he began adding the de
her once more, he could smell himself spilling out of her, smelled her cum mingled with his.
again as she filled his senses. Once the design was tattooed onto her, he couldn't resist her
pulled her up to look at his work.

"David, wow, you are amazing in your talent. You have truly done a marvelous job once mor
beguilingly at him. "I just can't get over the things you can create and make come to life."

He walked up behind her and felt her body with his hands peeling her shirt off her head and
floor. He turned her body into him, feeling the length of her, her full breasts and pierced nipp
against his chest. Her milky wet pussy sliding against his thigh as he slipped it between her
folds burning him. He had to have her.

He pushed her back against the wall and lifted her legs. She held his shoulders as he lifted h
positioned himself to impale her once more. Drink all of her into him. push all of himself into

warmth.

They rocked and rode each other into climax once more before they finally left the shop to g
place for the best sharing sexual experience either of them had experienced.

Finally empty after exploring each other in so many ways they fell into exhausted sleep, spo
with their bodies and enjoying the fact that they had finally found each other in every way.

Copyright 2000 on pictures and story by Young At Heart. All rights reserved. This story may
or copied without the express permission from the author, and the Queen shall banish all wh
permission from her erotic kingdom. so be good and don't upset her or she'll set her ferociou
dragon on you.

SYNOPSIS: Originally in booklet form, information presented here is with the intention of pro
information about a teacher of teachers. All time references are as originally published, circa
Great Stupa of Dharmakaya Which Liberates Upon Seeing and information regarding the wo
Vidyadhara the Venerable Trungpa, Rinpoche is included here. For more information, write o

Mountain Shambhala Center, 4921 County Rd 68C, Red Feather Lakes, CO 80545
Voice: (970) 881 2184; Telecopier: 970 881 2909

Contents

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUPAPage 3
SYMBOLISM OF THE STUPAPage 4
THE GREAT STUPA OF DHARMAKAYAPage 5
YOUR PARTICIPATIONPage 7
VIDYADHARA, THE VENERABLE CH™GYAM TRUNGPA, RINPOCHEPage 9
ORGANIZATIONS FOUNDED (Selected List)Page 11
BOOKS PUBLISHEDPage 13
>>>>

VIDYADHARA THE VENERABLE CH™GYAM TRUNGPA, RINPOCHE

(photo caption: The Vidyadhara taught in America for seventeen years. He brought to us the
heritage of the tradition of Buddhism and the teachings of Shambhala.)

His Life and Teachings

Vidyadhara the Venerable Ch”gyam Trungpa, Rinpoche, achieved international repute as a
teacher whose vitality in bringing Buddhist and Tibetan traditions to the Western world attra
of students. He was the first spiritual master to translate extensively the profound Tibetan Bu
Shambhala teachings into English. Because of his extraordinary command of English and hi
Western culture, he was able to impart these teachings firsthand to his students and to deve
heartfelt connection to the practice of meditation. In his numerous books and through the se
programs he conducted, he embodied the living quality, richness, and scope of the Buddhist
Vidyadhara the Venerable Trungpa, Rinpoche founded a number of institutions throughout w
into the practice and study of the Kagyu, Nyingma and Shambhala traditions of basic sanity.
was Vajradhatu, an international association of over one hundred meditation and study cent
States, Canada, Europe, Japan and South America. After twelve years in the United States
headquarters of Vajradhatu was relocated to Halifax, Nova Scotia in 1985. Its two other hea
Boulder, Colorado and Marburg, Germany.

In 1974, the Venerable Trungpa, Rinpoche, founded The Naropa Institute in Boulder, Colora
liberal arts college offering degree programs in Eastern and Western fields of study. The Na
the only accredited college in North America with an educational philosophy rooted in the Bu
contemplative tradition.

The Shambhala Training program, a nonreligious program offering meditation to the general
introduced in 1976. This program presents teachings on how to cultivate, through the path o
bravery, the wisdom and dignity that are inherent in ordinary human life. Shambhala Trainin
thirty-six cities internationally.

Also in 1976, the Venerable Trungpa, Rinpoche empowered an American student, Thomas
Regent - his dharma heir and designated spiritual successor. The Vajra Regent's Buddhist
means "radiant holder of the teachings." He is the first Westerner ever to be empowered as
the Kagyu and Nyingma traditions.

On April 4, 1987, Vidyadhara the Venerable Trungpa, Rinpoche, died in Halifax. In keeping
tradition dating back to the time of Gautama Buddha himself, a stupa is being built at Rocky
Center in Colorado to commemorate this great teacher. His Holiness Dilgo Khyentse, Rinpo
scholar and meditation master of the Nyingma lineage and one of the Vidyadhara's principal
this stupa "The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya, Which Liberates Upon Seeing."

SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUPA
Historical and Cultural
(photo caption: The Bodhnath Stupa in Kathmandu, Nepal.)

"Stupa" is a Sanskrit word which means "to heap" or "to pile up," and refers to the mound-lik
earliest stupas. The Tibetan word for stupa is ch”ten or "receptacle for offerings."
Shortly before his parinirvana, the Buddha instructed his students to cremate his body and p
and the remains of his bones in a stupa. People could visit the stupa, venerate it, and renew
to his teachings. Since that time, hundreds of thousands of stupas have been built, enshrini
the Buddha and of many other enlightened teachers.
There are numerous types of stupas, and their veneration is an essential part of Buddhist lif
Burma, China, India, Japan, Korea, Nepal, Sri Lanka, Thailand, Tibet, and in all countries w
been taught and practiced.
Stupas are said to promote harmony, prosperity, longevity, good health, peace, ad freedom
They subdue fear, corruption, and pollution, and bring blessings to the environment in which

to those who build them, and to those who visit and venerate them. In this way, they ensure quality of the Buddhist teachings will always be available.
Building a stupa in the United States that is accessible to the public is a project of great sign brings to the West an extremely powerful religious and cultural symbolism and acknowledge America has developed to the point where the spiritual power and compassion that is expres stupa can be presented and understood.
Building the Great Stupa of Dharmakaya is a unique opportunity. Through this effort, people personally confirm the awakened state called enlightenment and thereby engage directly in the world.

SYMBOLISM OF THE STUPA

The stupa that enshrines the teacher's physical remains is at once a reminder of the teacher embodiment of the pure and all-pervasive aspect of the awakened state. As His Holiness Di Rinpoche, has said, "When a great teacher passes away, his body is no more. But to indicat dwelling forever in an unchanging way in the dharmakaya, one will erect a stupa as a symbo buddhas."
As the Buddhist teachings point out, every element of a buddha's physical body is pervaded enlightenment. Thus, even after cremation, the teacher's remains are considered sacred, be distilled essence of his or her physical form and are therefore themselves the embodiment o Because it enshrines these relics, the stupa is powerful.
It is said that in venerating the stupa one can "meet" the teacher. The visual impact of the st observer brings a direct experience of inherent wakefulness and dignity. Stupas continue to of their ability to liberate one from confusion simply upon seeing their structure.
The shape of the stupa represents the Buddha, crowned and sitting in meditation posture or crown is the top of the spire; his head is the square at the spire's base; his body is the vase legs are the four steps of the lower terrace; and the base is his throne.
The stupa also symbolizes the five essential elements and their relationship to enlightened r the essential attributes of a fully realized human being: the base of the stupa signifies earth equanimity; the dome, water and indestructibility; the spire, fire and compassion; above the all-accomplishing action; and, at the very top, the jewel signifies space and all-pervading aw stupa is a mandala, or sacred arrangement, containing all of these enlightened qualities.

[sidebar: This stupa is called a dharmakaya stupa. Within it, the guru dwells unchanging. Th whoever sees a dharmakaya stupa will be liberated by the sight of it. Feeling the breeze nea liberates one by its touch. The sound of the tinkling of the small bells hanging on the stupa li

their sound. Having thus seen or experienced this stupa, by thinking of one's experience of i
liberated through recollection. - His Holiness Dilgo Khyentse, Rinpoche.]

THE GREAT STUPA OF DHARMAKAYA

At Rocky Mountain Dharma Center

The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya is being built at Rocky Mountain Dharma Center, 400 acres
mountainous land located just west of Fort Collins, Colorado. The center was founded in 197
Trungpa, Rinpoche. Its rural setting provides an excellent environment for the intensive prac
contemplative disciplines, and the center offers facilities for both individual and group practic
the year. Rocky Mountain Dharma Center is also available to teachers and students of other
traditions who wish to use it as a contemplative conference facility.

The Stupa

The site of the Stupa is a meadow situated in the upper end of the main valley. The spot ma
of three smaller valleys and gives way to steep cliffs and crags leading to the retreat area ab
was originally selected by His Holiness the Sixteenth Gyalwa Karmapa and subsequently co
Holiness Dilgo Khyentse, Rinpoche who visited as the Vidyadhara's parinirvana.

The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya is the "lha bap" or "divine decent" type of stupa, which sign
appearance of the teacher on earth. It will be built according to the proportions set out in the
Tiktse, the great treatise on stupas by the 19th century meditation master and scholar Jamg
Great.

The Stupa will stand 100 feet tall and will contain three levels. A forty-eight feet square base
stairways and openings on all four sides will form the lower level. Inside will be a shrine hall
feet square and twenty-four feet high. In the center will be a large, golden statue of the Budd
relic of the Vidyadhara, the skull relic, will be placed inside the statue's heart center. The en
room will be adorned with statues of the ten previous Trungpa tulkus, sculptures of the Vidya
teachers - including his root guru Jamgon Kongtrul of Sechen, His Holiness the Sixteenth Gy
Holiness Dilgo Khyentse, Rinpoche and Khenpo Gangshar Rangdrol - frescoes, and smalle

Most stupas are sealed monuments. A most unusual aspect of the Great Stupa of Dharmaka
hall of the Buddha on the first level will be open to all who wish to visit and venerate the Stu

The second level, reached by interior stairs, will contain another shrine hall, twenty-four feel

fourteen feet high. Here there will be a three-dimensional Cakrasamvara mandala, as well a
and frescoes throughout. This shrine hall will be used only for special liturgical practices.

[photos caption: His Holiness the Sixteenth Karmapa; Jamgon Kongtrul of Sechen; The Vidy
Holiness Khyentse Rinpoche.]

The third level of the Stupa, in the shape of a vase, will house a round shrine hall, nineteen f
diameter and sixteen feet high, containing a statues of Vajrasattva and relics of the Vidyadh
enlightened teachers.

On the top of this level will be the spire, thirteen disks representing stages of enlightenment,
the top and surmounted by a golden moon, sun, and jewel.

Small clay stupas, called tsa tsas, containing ashes from the Vidyadhhara's cremation, will b
throughout the entire structure, as will relics of other enlightened teachers, relics of sacred s
mantras, scriptures, engravings, and precious jewels and metals. These smaller stupas and
be placed in the Stupa to increase and enrich the spiritual power and blessings of the Great
Dharmakaya.

A terraced park, 180 feet in diameter, with lawns, trees, gardens, and walkways, will surrour

His Holiness Khyentse Rinpoche and the Venerable Tenga Rinpoche are directing all aspec
and the Vajra Regent Osel Tendzin is supervising the entire project. Each step of the buildin
groundbreaking to placing the spire, entails traditional ceremonies of purification and blessin
Venerable Tenga Rinpoche will personally conduct the relic placements and some of the co
necessary for the Stupa's empowerment.

The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya is being built to last for generations. The finest and most e
currently available will be used throughout. In the later stages of construction, Bhutanese ma
assisted by Western students, will paint the frescoes and create the statues for the interior. T
phase will provide a rare opportunity for Westerners to study with artists thoroughly trained i
disciplines and will help ensure the continuation in the West of those traditions of painting ar

YOUR PARTICIPATION

The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya, Which Liberates Upon Seeing is being built to inspire pea

world, to hasten the Vidyadhara's rebirth, and to evoke the awakened state. It is intended to
people.

The total budgeted cost of this project is $1.5 million. Your contribution to the Great Stupa o
will be used to fund construction, painting and sculpture, visiting artists, and landscaping.

Please contribute generously to this campaign to build the Great Stupa of Dharmakaya.

Phase One:$275,000
The first phase includes planning and design work, engineering, permits and approvals, equ
groundbreaking, as well as construction of the foundation, floor, and a support building. This
is scheduled for completion in the fall of 1988.

Phase Two:$675,000
Phase Two is the main construction phase, continuing through the winter of 1990. Artisans w
the sculptures, carvings and castings. By fall 1989, the basic structure will be finished and in
construction will begin. During this phase, the Venerable Tenga Rinpoche will place tsa tsas
the Stupa and conduct the appropriate consecration ceremonies.

Phase Three$550,000
During the final phase, all exterior work and surface coatings will be completed, the four entr
will be built and carved, and the spire will be set in place. Landscaping will also be complete
work on sculptures, frescoes, and interior detailing, carried out by Bhutanese master artists
accomplished by the winter of 1991.

Total:$1,500,000

Please make your contributions to:
The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya
Vajradhatu
1345 Spruce Street
Boulder, Colorado 80302
(303) 444-0190

Volunteering to Work on the Stupa
The Great Stupa of Dharmakaya is being built almost entirely by volunteers, some of whom
fields of architecture, design, metal-casting, gold-leafing, and construction. Both skilled and
volunteers are warmly invited to assist wiith the project during the three to four year construc

Especially needed are concrete form carpenters during the summer of 1989.

If you are interested in participating, please write to the Vajradhatu Stupa Project at the abov

[quotations]:

"Our world, torn with strife and tension, is a pooor place to live in without the Venerable Ch”
His life and message will continue to inspire us all to build a world of peace and brotherhood
Paul, Indian Ambassador to the United States;

"Trungpa Rinpoche's magnificent strength and brilliance as a teacher reaches far into our he
his continuing memory that we pray for his speedy rebirth and his presence again in the wor
Traleg Kyabgon, Rinpoche

"...the Venerable Trungpa Rinpoche's strong commitment to world peace and harmony will b
because of his important role in Buddhism in this country and the promotion of international
Ambassador M.L. Birabhongse Kasemsri, Permanent Representative of Thailand to the Unit

"...the Venerable Ch”gyam Trungpa Rinpoche's incredible compassion and wisdom reached
world." - Hon. Patricia Schroeder, Congresswoman, Colorado

BRIEF CHRONOLOGY
VIDYADHARA, THE VENERABLE CH™GYAM TRUNGPA, RINPOCHE

1940: Born in Kham, Eastern Tibet; recognized in infancy as the eleventh Trungpa and hea
Monasteries in Eastern Tibet.

1941: Enthroned as the eleventh Trungpa, Supreme Abbot of Surmang Monasteries, and G
District.

1945-1959: In addition to the traditional monastic disciplines, studied calligraphy, thangka p
monastic dance.

1948: Received ordination of shramanera (novice monk).

1958: Received degrees of Kyorpon (Doctor of Divinity) and Khenpo (Master of Studies). O
(full monk).

1959: Escaped to India as a result of the Communist Chinese invasion of Tibet and increas
the Buddhist religion.

1959-1963: Appointed by His Holiness the Dalai Lama to serve as spiritual advisor at the Y
School in Dalhousie, India.

1963-1967: Received Spaulding sponsorship to attend Oxford University; studied comparat
philosophy and fine arts. Received instructor's degree in Sogestsu School of Japanese flow
founded by Master Sofu Teshigahara.

1968-1970: Founded and served as spiritual director of Samye-Ling Meditation Centre in D
Scotland.

1969: Relinquished monastic vows.

1970: Married the former Diana Judith Pybus. They have five sons: Osel Rangtrol. Tagtruk
Ashoka Alexander and Hung Loa David.

1970: Arrived in North America. Founded Karme-Choling Buddhist Meditation and Study C
called "Tail of the Tiger") in Vermont. Founded the Karma Dzong Meditation Center, whose
numbers about 1,000 American Buddhist practitioners.

1970-87: Traveled and taught extensively, establishing many urban meditation and study c
Dhramadhatus or Dharma Study Groups, throughout North America and Europe for the prac
Buddhist meditation.

1971: Founded Rocky Mountain Dharma Center near Fort Collins, Colorado.

1973: Founded Vajradhatu to coordinate the work of all the dharma centers under his auspi
first annual Vajradhatu Seminary, a three-month advanced study program. (Transcripts of hi
seminaries through 1986 comprise over 25 volumes published by Vajradhatu for use by his

1974: Founded Nalanda foundation, a non-profit education corporation.

1974: Hosted the first visit of His Holiness the Gyalwa Karmapa, head of the Kagyu lineage

Founded Dorje Khyung Dzong, a retreat facility in southern Colorado. Founded the Naropa
Boulder, Colorado.

1976: Hosted the first visit of His Holiness Khyentse Rinpoche, one of the leaders of the Ny
Tibetan Buddhism, to North America.

1976: Empowered an American student, Thomas F. Rich, as his spiritual successor who is
Regent Osel Tendzin.

1976: Established the Shambhala Training Program.

1981: Hosted the visit of His Holiness the Dalai Lama in Boulder.

April 4, 1987: Died as a result of respiratory failure and cardiac arrest in Halifax, Nova Scoti

ORGANIZATIONS FOUNDED (selected list)

1973: Vajradhatu. An international association of Buddhist meditation and study centers. Cu
over 100 centers in the United States, Canada, and Europe, with headquarters in Boulder, C
Nova Scotia, and Marburg, Germany.

1974: The Naropa Institute. Boulder, Colorado. An accredited liberal arts college combining
studies with traditional liberal arts disciplines, the fine and performing arts, and psychology.

1974: Nalanda Foundation. A nonprofit, non-sectarian educational organization to encourag
programs in the fields of education, psychology and the arts which bring together the wisdor
insight of Eastern and Western traditions. Its divisions and activities include:

Shambhala Training. Established in 1976 in Boulder, Colorado. A nonreligious program offe
instruction to the public in major North American and European cities.

Alaya Preschool. Established in 1975, Boulder, Colorado.

Vidya Elementary School. (Grades K-4) (1975-1987) Bounder, Colorado.

The Naropa Institute of Canada. Established in 1985. Dedicated to bringing to Canada work
the arts, education and psychology.

Nalanda Translation Committee. Established in 1975. A consortium of Sanskrit and Tibetan
translation of traditional literature and religious texts. Among other work, they have translate
The Rain of Wisdom, a compendium of devotional songs and poetry of the Kagyu lineage of
Shambhala Publications, 1980, and The Life of Marpa the Translator, Shambhala Publicatio

Shambhala School of Dressage. Established in 1979. A school of riding integrating the tradi
of the Spanish Riding School of Vienna with the ancient principles of mindfulness and aware
direction of Diana Mukpo.

Kalapa Ikebana. Established in 1982. A new school of Ikebana to promote the study and pr
discipline of Japanese flower arranging as a contemplative journey. Kalapa Ikebana organiz
workshops, lecture demonstrations and exhibitions throughout North America.

Ryhudo Kyudojo. Established 1981. Boulder, Colorado. Founded to present the practice of Z
direction of Shibata Kanjuro, Sensei, the twentieth-generation bowmaker to the Emperor of J

Kalapa Cha. Established 1981, Boulder, Colorado. Devoted to the study of the Japanese wa

Maitri Center. Founded in 1972, Wingdale, New York. Maitri Center employed traditional the
together with contemporary psychotherapy. The C enter no longer exists, however, the thera
are included as part of the curriculum for MA psychology students at The Naropa Institute.

Mudra Theater Group. Established in 1972. Utilizing postures and movement from traditiona
theater together with modern Western approaches, Mudra has produced a repertory from cl

1974: Dorje Kasung. A volunteer service organization within Vajradhatu. Members serve as
drivers to principal teachers and are trained to fulfill a variety of organizational and security f
including staffing public events, crisis intervention within the community, and traditional cere

1978: Amara. An association of health professionals that provides a forum for exchanging vi
health issues from a multidisciplinary perspective. The basic premise of this approach is an
the relationships between a person's state of mind and state of health.

Upaya Council. A meditation council to provide a forum of sanity and gentleness for commu
together to resolve disputes of a domestic or business nature.

1983: United States Committee for the United National Lumbini Project. An organization of
political, and educational leaders devoted to building a peace center at the birthplace of the
Nepal.

1983: Gampo Abbey. A Kagyu monastery located in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, where Wes
into traditional monastic discipline.

1986: The American Buddhist Congress. A national organization uniting leaders of the 3-4 r
the U.S.

BOOKS PUBLISHED

1966: Born in Tibet, George Allen & Unwin Ltd., London. Harcourt Brace & World, New York
Hyman, London and Shambhala Publications. (German, French, Italian)

1969: Meditation in Action, Shambhala Publications, and Stuart & Watkins, London. (French
Spanish, Portuguese)

1972: Mudra, Collected poems 1952-71. Shambhala Publications. (German)

1973: Cutting Through Spiritual Materialism, Shambhala Publications. (French, German, Da
Portuguese, Japanese, Italian, Dutch)

1975: The Dawn of Tantra, co-authored with Dr. Herbert Gentler, Shambhala Publications. (
Italian)

1975: Glimpses of Abhidharma, Vajradhatu Press, Boulder, Colorado. Reissued by Shambh
(French, German)

1975: The Tibetan Book of the Dead, translated with Francisco Ferment (new translation) Sh
(French, German, Italian, Spanish, Finnish)

1975: Visual Dharma: The Buddhist Art of Tibet. Shambhala Publications.

1976: The Myth of Freedom, Shambhala Publications. (French, German, Italian, Spanish, Ja

1980: The Rain of Wisdom, translated with the Nalanda Translation Committee, Shambhala

1981: Journey Without Goal, Prajna Press, Boulder and London. Reissued by Shambhala P
German, Italian)

1982: The Life of Marpa, translated with the Nalanda Translation Committee, Prajna Press,
Reissued by Shambhala Publications.

1983: First Thought Best Thought, 108 poems, Ed. David I. Rome. Introduction by Allen Gin
Publications.

1984: Shambhala: The Sacred Path of the Warrior, Ed. Carolyn Rose Gimian, Shambhala P
Books, New York., N.Y. (1986) (German, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, French)

>>>>
In closing, may all beings who comes in contact with this know the dharma immmediately an
awake true nature. May all beings progress on their path. Mangalam.

VEDANTA & BUDDHISM
A Comparative Study

by
Helmuth Von Glasenapp
Professor of Indology
University of Tuebingen, Germany

Wheel Publication No. 2

First edition: January 1958
Second impression: July 1958
Third impression: July 1960
Fourth impression: February 1978

Copyright 1995 Buddhist Publication Society

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY Sri Lanka

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Transcription: Gaston Losier
Proofreading & Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

PREFACE

The present treatise by Prof. Dr. H.V. Glasenapp has been selected for reprint particularly in view of the excellent elucidation of the Anatta Doctrine which it contains. The treatise, in its German original, appeared in 1950 in the Proceeding of the "Akademie der Wissenschaften and Literatur" (Academy of Sciences and Literature). The present selection from that original is based on the abridged translations published in "The Buddhist," Vol.XXI, No. 12 (Colombo 1951). Partial use has also been made of a different selection and translation which appeared in "The Middle Way," Vol. XXXI, No. 4 (London 1957).

The author of this treatise is an eminent Indologist of Western Germany, formerly of the University of Koenigsberg, now occupying the indological chair of the University of Tuebingen. Among his many scholarly publications are books on Buddhism, Hinduism, Jainism and on comparative religion.

-- Buddhist Publication Society

* * *

VEDANTA AND BUDDHISM

Vedanta and Buddhism are the highlights of Indian philosophical thought. Since both have grown in the same spiritual soil, they share many basic ideas: both of them assert that the universe shows a periodical succession of arising, existing and vanishing, and that this process is without beginning and end. They believe in the

causality which binds the result of an action to its cause (karma), and in rebirth conditioned by that nexus. Both are convinced of the transitory, and therefore sorrowful character, of individual existence in the world; they hope to attain gradually to a redeeming knowledge through renunciation and meditation and they assume the possibility of a blissful and serene state, in which all worldly imperfections have vanished for ever. The original form of these two doctrines shows however strong contrast. The early Vedanta, formulated in most of the older and middle Upanishads, in some passages of the Mahabharata and the Puranas, and still alive today (though greatly changed) as the basis of several Hinduistic systems, teaches an //ens realissimum// (an entity of highest reality) a the primordial cause of all existence, from which everything has arisen and with which it again merges, either temporarily or for ever.

With the monistic metaphysics of the Vedanta contrasts the pluralistic Philosophy of Flux of the early Buddhism of the Pali texts which up to the present time flourishes in Ceylon, Burma and Siam. It teaches that in the whole empirical reality there is nowhere anything that persists; neither material nor mental substances exist independently by themselves; there is no original entity or primordial Being in whatsoever form it may be imagined, from which these substances might have developed. On the contrary, the manifold world of mental and material elements arises solely through the causal co-operation of the transitory factors of existence (dharma) which depend functionally upon each other, that is, the material and mental universe arises through the concurrence of forces that, according to the Buddhists, are not reducible to something else. It is therefore obvious that deliverance from the Samsara, i.e., the sorrow-laden round of existence, cannot consist in the re-absorption into an eternal Absolute which is at the root of all manifoldness, but can only be achieved by a complete extinguishing of all factors which condition the processes constituting life and world. The Buddhist Nirvana is, therefore, not the primordial ground, the eternal essence, which is at the basis of everything and form which the whole world has arisen (the Brahman of the Upanishads) but the reverse of all that we know, something altogether different which must be characterized as a nothing in relation to the world, but which is experienced as

highest bliss by those who have attained to it (Anguttara Nikaya, Navaka-nipata 34). Vedantists and Buddhists have been fully aware of the gulf between their doctrines, a gulf that cannot be bridged over. According to Majjhima Nikaya, Sutta 22, a doctrine that proclaims "The same is the world and the self. This I shall be after death; imperishable, permanent, eternal!" (see Brh. UP. 4, 4, 13), was styled by the Buddha a perfectly foolish doctrine. On the other side, the Katha-Upanishad (2, 1, 14) does not see a way to deliverance in the Buddhist theory of dharmas (impersonal processes): He who supposes a profusion of particulars gets lost like rain water on a mountain slope; the truly wise man, however, must realize that his Atman is at one with the Universal Atman, and that the former, if purified from dross, is being absorbed by the latter, "just as clear water poured into clear water becomes one with it, indistinguishably."

Vedanta and Buddhism have lived side by side for such a long time that obviously they must have influenced each other. The strong predilection of the Indian mind for a doctrine of universal unity (monism) has led the representatives of Mahayana to conceive Samsara and Nirvana as two aspects of the same and single true reality; for Nagarjuna the empirical world is a mere appearance, as all dharmas, manifest in it, are perishable and conditioned by other dharmas, without having any independent existence of their own. Only the indefinable "Voidness" (//sunyata//) to be grasped in meditation, and realized in Nirvana, has true reality.

This so-called Middle Doctrine of Nagarjuna remains true to the Buddhist principle that there can be nowhere a substance, in so far as Nagarjuna sees the last unity as a kind of abyss, characterized only negatively, which has no genetic relation to the world. Asanga and Vasubandhu, however, in their doctrine of Consciousness Only, have abandoned the Buddhist principle of denying a positive reality which is at the root all phenomena, and in doing so, they have made a further approach to Vedanta. To that mahayanistic school of Yogacaras, the highest reality is a pure and undifferentiated spiritual element that represents the non- relative substratum of all phenomena. To be sure, they thereby do not assert, as the (older) Vedanta does, that the //ens realissimum// (the highest essence) is

identical with the universe, the relation between the two is rather being defined as "being neither different nor not different." It is only in the later Buddhist systems of the Far East that the undivided, absolute consciousness is taken to be the basis of the manifold world of phenomena. But in contrast to the older Vedanta, it is never maintained that the world is an unfoldment from the unchangeable, eternal, blissful Absolute; suffering and passions, manifest in the world of plurality, are rather traced back to worldly delusion.

On the other hand, the doctrines of later Buddhist philosophy had a far-reaching influence on Vedanta. It is well known that Gaudapada, and other representatives of later Vedanta, taught an illusionistic acosmism, for which true Reality is only "the eternally pure, eternally awakened, eternally redeemed" universal spirit whilst all manifoldness is only delusion; the Brahma has therefore not developed into the world, as asserted by the older Vedanta, but it forms only the world's unchangeable background, comparable to the white screen on which appear the changing images of an unreal shadow play.

In my opinion, there was in later times, especially since the Christian era, much mutual influence of Vedanta and Buddhism, but originally the systems are diametrically opposed to each other. The Atman doctrine of the Vedanta and the Dharma theory of Buddhism exclude each other. The Vedanta tries to establish an Atman as the basis of everything, whilst Buddhism maintains that everything in the empirical world is only a stream of passing Dharmas (impersonal and evanescent processes) which therefore has to be characterized as Anatta, i.e., being without a persisting self, without independent existence.

Again and again scholars have tried to prove a closer connection between the early Buddhism of the Pali texts, and the Vedanta of the Upanishads; they have even tried to interpret Buddhism as a further development of the Atman doctrine. There are, e.g., two books which show that tendency: //The Vedantic Buddhism of the Buddha//, by J.G. Jennings (Oxford University Press, 1947), and in German language, //The Soul Problem of Early Buddhism//, by Herbert Guenther (Konstanz 1949).

The essential difference between the conception of deliverance in Vedanta and in Pali Buddhism lies in the following ideas: Vedanta sees deliverance as the manifestation of a state which, though obscured, has been existing from time immemorial; for the Buddhist, however, Nirvana is a reality which differs entirely from all dharmas as manifested in Samsara, and which only becomes effective, if they are abolished. To sum up: the Vedantin wishes to penetrate to the last reality which dwells within him as an immortal essence, or seed, out of which everything has arisen. The follower of Pali Buddhism, however, hopes by complete abandoning of all corporeality, all sensations, all perceptions, all volitions, and acts of consciousness, to realize a state of bliss which is entirely different from all that exists in the Samsara.

After these introductory remarks we shall now discuss systematically the relation of original Buddhism and Vedanta.

(1) First of all we have to clarify to what extent a knowledge of Upanishadic texts may be assumed for the canonical Pali scriptures. The five old prose Upanishads are, on reasons of contents and language, generally held to be pre-Buddhistic. The younger Upanishads, in any case those beginning from //Maitrayana//, were certainly written at a time when Buddhism already existed.

The number of passages in the Pali Canon dealing with Upanishadic doctrines, is very small. It is true that early Buddhism shares many doctrines with the Upanishads (Karma, rebirth, liberation through insight), but these tenets were so widely held in philosophical circles of those times that we can no longer regard the Upanishads are the direct source from which the Buddha has drawn. The special metaphysical concern of the Upanishads, the identity of the individual and the universal Atman, has been mentioned and rejected only in a few passages in the early Buddhist texts, for instance in the saying of the Buddha quoted earlier. Nothing shows better the great distance that separates the Vedanta and the teachings of the Buddha, than the fact that the two principal concepts of Upanishadic wisdom, Atman and

Brahman, do not appear anywhere in the Buddhist texts, with the clear and distinct meaning of a "primordial ground of the world, core of existence, //ens realissimum// (true substance)," or similarly. As this holds likewise true for the early Jaina literature, one must assume that early Vedanta was of no great importance in Magadha, at the time of the Buddha and the Mahavira; otherwise the opposition against if would have left more distinct traces in the texts of these two doctrines.

(2) It is of decisive importance for examining the relation between Vedanta and Buddhism, clearly to establish the meaning of the words //atta// and //anatta// in Buddhist literature.

The meaning of the word //attan// (nominative: //atta//, Sanskrit: //atman//, nominative: //atma//) divides into two groups: (1) in daily usage, //attan//("self") serves for denoting one's own person, and has the function of a reflexive pronoun. This usage is, for instance, illustrated in the 12th Chapter of the Dhammapada. As a philosophical term //attan// denotes the individual soul as assumed by the Jainas and other schools, but rejected by the Buddhists. This individual soul was held to be an eternal unchangeable spiritual monad, perfect and blissful by nature, although its qualities may be temporarily obscured through its connection with matter. Starting from this view held by the heretics, the Buddhists further understand by the term "self" (//atman//) any eternal, unchangeable individual entity, in other words, that which Western metaphysics calls a "substance": "something existing through and in itself, and not through something else; nor existing attached to, or inherent in, something else." In the philosophical usage of the Buddhists, //attan// is, therefore, any entity of which the heretics wrongly assume that it exists independently of everything else, and that it has existence on its own strength.

The word //anattan// (nominative: //anatta//) is a noun (Sanskrit: //anatma//) and means "not-self" in the sense of an entity that is not independent. The word //anatman// is found in its meaning of "what is not the Soul (or Spirit)," also in brahmanical Sanskrit sources

(//Bhagavadgita//, 6,6; Shankara to //Brahma Sutra// I, 1, 1, Bibl, Indica, p 16; Vedantasara Section 158). Its frequent use in Buddhism is accounted for by the Buddhist' characteristic preference for negative nouns. Phrases like //rupam anatta// are therefore to be translated "corporeality is a not-self," or "corporeality is not an independent entity."

As an adjective, the word //anattan// (as occasionally //attan// too; see Dhammapada 379; Geiger, //Pali Lit., Section 92) changes from the consonantal to the //a//-declension; //anatta// (see Sanskrit //anatmaka, anatmya//), e.g., //Samyutta 22, 55, 7 PTS III p. 56), //anattam rupam ... anatte sankare ... na pajanati// ("he does not know that corporeality is without self, ... that the mental formations are without self"). The word //anatta// is therefore, to be translated here by "not having the nature of a self, non-independent, without a (persisting) self, without an (eternal) substance," etc. The passage //anattam rupam anatta rupan ti yathabhutam na pajanati// has to be rendered: "With regard to corporeality having not the nature of a self, he does not know according to truth, 'Corporeality is a not-self (not an independent entity).'" The noun //attan// and the adjective //anatta// can both be rendered by "without a self, without an independent essence, without a persisting core," since the Buddhists themselves do not make any difference in the use of these two grammatical forms. This becomes particularly evident in the case of the word //anatta//, which may be either a singular or a plural noun. In the well-known phrase //sabbe sankhara anicca .... sabbe dhamma anatta// (Dhp. 279), "all conditioned factors of existence are transitory .... all factors existent whatever (Nirvana included) are without a self," it is undoubtedly a plural noun, for the Sanskrit version has //sarve dharma anatmanah//.

The fact that the Anatta doctrine only purports to state that a //dharma// is "void of a self," is evident from the passage in the //Samyutta Nikaya// (35, 85; PTS IV, p.54) where it is said //rupa sunna attena va attaniyenava//, "forms are void of a self (an independent essence) and of anything pertaining to a self (or 'self-like')."

Where Guenther has translated //anattan// or //anatta// as "not //the// self," one should use "//a// self" instead of "//the// self," because in the Pali Canon the word //atman// does not occur in the sense of "universal soul."

(3) It is not necessary to assume that the existence of indestructible monads is a necessary condition for a belief in life after death. The view that an eternal, immortal, persisting soul substance is the //conditio sine qua non// of rebirth can be refuted by the mere fact that not only in the older Upanishads, but also in Pythagoras and Empedocles, rebirth is taught without the assumption of an imperishable soul substance.

(4) Guenther can substantiate his view only through arbitrary translations which contradict the whole of Buddhist tradition. This is particularly evident in those passages where Guenther asserts that "the Buddha meant the same by Nirvana and atman" and that "Nirvana is the true nature of man." For in //Udana// 8,2, Nirvana is expressly described as //anattam//, which is rightly rendered by Dhammapala's commentary (p. 21) as //atta-virahita// (without a self), and in //Vinaya V//, p. 86, Nirvana is said to be, just as the conditioned factors of existence (//sankhata//), "without a self" (p. 151). Neither can the equation atman=nirvana be proved by the well-known phrase //attadipa viharatha, dhammadipa//, for, whether //dipa// here means "lamp" or "island of deliverance," this passage can, after all, only refer to the monks taking refuge in themselves and in the doctrine (//dhamma//),and //attan// and //dhamma// cannot possibly be interpreted as Nirvana. In the same way, too, it is quite preposterous to translate //Dhammapada// 160, //atta hi attano natho// as "Nirvana is for a man the leader" (p. 155); for the chapter is concerned only with the idea that we should strive hard and purify ourselves. Otherwise Guenther would have to translate in the following verse 161, //attana va katam papam attajam attasambhavam//: "By Nirvana evil is done, it arises out of Nirvana, it has its origin in Nirvana." It is obvious that this kind of interpretation must lead to manifestly absurd consequences.

(5) As far as I can see there is not a single passage in the Pali Canon where the word atta is used in the sense of the Upanishadic Atman. [*] This is not surprising, since the word //atman//, current in all Indian philosophical systems, has the meaning of "universal soul, //ens realissimum//, the Absolute," exclusively in the pan-en-theistic and theopantistic Vedanta, but, in that sense, it is alien to all other brahmanical and non-Buddhist doctrines. Why, then, should it have a Vedantic meaning in Buddhism? As far as I know, no one has ever conceived the idea of giving to the term //atman// a Vedantic interpretation, in the case of Nyaya, Vaisesika, classical Sankhya, Yoga, Mimamsa, or Jainism.

[*] Except in a few passages rejecting it, as the one quoted by the author: " The same is the world and the self"; see also //Sutta-nipata//, v 477; and one of the six Ego- beliefs rejected in Majjh. 2: " 'Even by the self I perceive the self': this view occurs to him as being true and correct" (//attana va attanam sanjanamit'tit//). Of Bhagavadgita VI 19 //Yatra caiv' atmana atmanam pasyann-atmani tusyati.

-- The Editor

(6) The fact that in the Pali Canon all worldly phenomena are said to be //anatta// has induced some scholars of the West to look for an Atman in Buddhism. For instance, the following "great syllogism" was formulated by //George Grimm//: "What I perceive to arise and to cease, and to cause suffering to me, on account of that impermanence, cannot be my ego. Now I perceive that everything cognizable in me and around me, arises and ceases, and causes me suffering on account of its impermanence. Therefore nothing cognizable is my ego." From that Grimm concludes that there must be an eternal ego-substance that is free from all suffering, and above all cognizability. This is a rash conclusion. By teaching that there is nowhere in the world a persisting Atman, the Buddha has not asserted that there must be a transcendental Atman (i.e., a self beyond the world). This kind of logic resembles that of a certain Christian sect which worships its

masters as "Christs on earth," and tries to prove the simultaneous existence of several Christs from Mark 13,22, where it is said: "False Christs and false prophets shall arise"; for, if there are false Christs, there must also be genuine Christs!

The denial of an imperishable Atman is common ground for all systems of Hinayana as well as Mahayana, and there is, therefore, no reason for the assumption that Buddhist tradition, unanimous on that point, has deviated from the original doctrine of the Buddha. If the Buddha, contrary to the Buddhist tradition, had actually proclaimed a transcendental Atman, a reminiscence of it would have been preserved somehow by one of the older sects. It is remarkable that even the Pudgalavadins, who assume a kind of individual soul, never appeal to texts in which an Atman in this sense is proclaimed. He who advocates such a revolutionary conception of the Buddha's teachings, has also the duty to show evidence how such a complete transformation started and grew, suddenly or gradually. But non of those who advocate the Atta-theory has taken to comply with that demand which is indispensable to a historian.

(7) In addition to the aforementioned reasons, there are other grounds too, which speak against the supposition that the Buddha has identified Atman and Nirvana. It remains quite incomprehensible why the Buddha should have used this expression which is quite unsuitable for Nirvana and would have aroused only wrong associations in his listeners. Though it is true that Nirvana shares with the Vedantic conception of Atman the qualification of eternal peace into which the liberated ones enter forever, on the other hand, the Atman is in brahmanical opinion, something mental and conscious, a description which does not hold true for Nirvana. Furthermore, Nirvana is not, like the Atman, the primordial ground or the divine principle of the world (Aitareya Up. 1,1), nor is it that which preserves order in the world (Brhadar. Up. 3,8,9); it is also not the substance from which everything evolves, nor the core of all material elements.

(8) Since the scholarly researches made by Otto Rosenberg (published

in Russian 1918, in German trs. 1924), Th. Stcherbatsky (1932), and the great work of translation done by Louis de la Vallee Poussin //Abhidharmakosa// (1923-31) there cannot be any doubt about the basic principle of Buddhist philosophy. In the light of these researches, all attempts to give to the Atman a place in the Buddhist doctrine, appear to be quite antiquated. We know now that all Hinayana and Mahayana schools are based on the //anatma-dharma// theory. This theory explains the world through the causal co-operation of a multitude of transitory factors (//dharma//), arising in mutual functional dependence. This theory maintains that the entire process of liberation consists in the tranquilization of these incessantly arising and disappearing factors. For that process of liberation however, is required, apart from moral restraint (//sila//) and meditative concentration (//samadhi//), the insight (//prajna//) that all conditioned factors of existence (//samskara//) are transitory, without a permanent independent existence, and therefore subject to grief and suffering. The Nirvana which the saint experiences already in this life, and which he enters for ever after death, is certainly a reality (//dharma//), but as it neither arises nor vanishes, it is not subject to suffering, and is thereby distinguished from all conditioned realities. Nirvana being a //dharma//, is likewise //anatta//, just as the transitory, conditioned dharmas of the Samsara which, as caused by volitions (that is, karma-producing energies (//samskara//)), are themselves also called //samskara//. Like them, Nirvana is no individual entity which could act independently. For it is the basic idea of the entire system that all dharmas are devoid of Atman, and without cogent reasons we cannot assume that the Buddha himself has thought something different from that which since more than two thousand years, his followers have considered to be the quintessence of their doctrine.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005 USA
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Vedanta & Buddhism: A Comparative Study (Wheel Publication No. 2)
FILENAME: WHEEL002.ZIP
AUTHOR: Helmuth von Glasenapp
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1995)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1978
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: February 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

Verses for Thudong-faring

From the Sutta-Nipata

Put by the rod for all that lives,
Nor harm thou anyone thereof;
Long not for son -- how then for friend?
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Love cometh from companionship;
In wake of love upsurges ill;
Seeing the bane that comes of love,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

In ruth for all his bosom friends,
A man, heart-chained, neglects the goal;
Seeing this fear in fellowship,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Tangled as crowding bamboo boughs
Is fond regard for sons and wife:
As the tall tops are tangle-free,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

The deer untethered roams the wild
Whithersoe'er it lists for food:
Seeing the liberty, wise man,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Casting aside the household gear,
As sheds the coral-tree its leaves,
With home-ties cut, and vigorous,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Seek for thy friend [*] the deeply learned,
Dhamma-endued, lucid and great;
Knowing the needs, expelling doubt,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

The heat and cold, and hunger, thirst,
Wind, sun-beat, sting of gadfly, snake:
Surmounting one and all of these,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Crave not for tastes, but free of greed,
Moving with measured step from house
To house, support of none, none's thrall,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Free everywhere, at odds with none,
And well content with this and that:
Enduring dangers undismayed,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Snap thou the fetters as the snare
By river denizen is broke:
As fire to waste comes back no more,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

And turn thy back on joys and pains,
Delights and sorrows known of old;
And gaining poise and calm, and cleansed,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Neglect thou not to muse apart,
'Mid things by Dhamma-faring aye;
Alive to all becomings' bane,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

As lion, mighty-jawed and king
Of beasts, fares conquering, so thou,

Taking thy bed and seat remote,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Poise, amity, ruth and release
Pursue, and timely sympathy;
At odds with none in all the world,
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

Leaving the vanities of view,
Right method won, the Way obtained:
"I know! No other is my guide!"
Fare lonely as rhinoceros.

* [`Friend' here signifies the Good Friend (kalyana mitta), as the meditation-master is called.]

//Selected verses of the Rhinoceros Sutta from "Woven Cadences" (Sutta Nipata), translated by E. M. Hare, and published in Sacred Books of the Buddhists Series by the Pali Text Society. Other verses are used in this booklet.//

THE DISCOURSE ON RIGHT VIEW

The Sammaditthi Sutta
and its Commentary

Translated from the Pali by
Bhikkhu Nanamoli

Edited and Revised by
Bhikkhu Bodhi

The Wheel Publication No. 377/379
ISBN 955-24-0079-1

Published in 1991

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Copyright 1991 Buddhist Publication Society

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

THE TRANSLATOR

Bhikkhu Nanamoli was born in England in 1905 and graduated from Exeter College, Oxford. In 1948 he came to Sri Lanka, where he was ordained the following year at the Island Hermitage near Dodanduwa. During his 11 years in the Sangha Ven. Nanamoli translated into lucid English some of the most difficult texts of Theravada Buddhism. In 1960, on one of his rare outings from the Hermitage, he suddenly passed away due to heart failure.

THE EDITOR

Bhikkhu Bodhi is a Buddhist monk of American nationality, born in New York City in 1944. After completing a doctorate in philosophy at Claremont Graduate School, he came to Sri Lanka in 1972, and was ordained the same year under the eminent scholar-monk, Ven. Balangoda Ananda Maitreya. Since 1984 he has been Editor for the Buddhist Publication Society, and its President since 1988.

* * * * * * * *

Bhikkhus, just as the dawn is the forerunner and first indication of the rising of the sun, so is right view the forerunner and first indication of wholesome states.

For one of right view, bhikkhus, right intention springs up. For one of right intention, right speech springs up. For one of right speech, right action springs up. For one of right action, right livelihood springs up. For one of right livelihood, right effort springs up. For one of right effort, right mindfulness

springs up. For one of right mindfulness, right concentration
springs up. For one of right concentration, right knowledge
springs up. For one of right knowledge, right deliverance
springs up.

Anguttara Nikaya 10:121

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

The Sammaditthi Sutta, the Discourse on Right View, is the ninth sutta of the Majjhima Nikaya, the Collection of Middle Length Discourses. Its expositor is the Venerable Sariputta Thera, the Buddha's chief disciple and the foremost of the Master's bhikkhu disciples in the exercise of the faculty of wisdom. The Buddha declared that next to himself, it was the Venerable Sariputta who excelled in turning the incomparable Wheel of the Dhamma, in expounding in depth and in detail the Four Noble Truths realized with the attainment of enlightenment. In the Sammaditthi Sutta the great disciple bears ample testimony to the Buddha's words of praise, bequeathing upon us a discourse that has served as a primer of Buddhist doctrine for generations of monks in the monasteries of South and Southeast Asia.

As its title suggests, the subject of the Sammaditthi Sutta is right view. The analysis of right view undertaken in the sutta brings us to the very core of the Dhamma, since right view constitutes the correct understanding of the central teachings of the Buddha, the teachings which confer upon the Buddha's doctrine its own unique and distinctive stamp. Though the practice of right mindfulness has rightly been extolled as the crest jewel of the Buddha's teaching, it cannot be stressed strongly enough that the practice of mindfulness, or any other approach to meditation, only becomes an effective instrument of liberation to the extent that it is founded upon and

guided by right view. Hence, to confirm the importance of right view, the Buddha places it at the very beginning of the Noble Eightfold Path. Elsewhere in the Suttas the Buddha calls right view the forerunner of the path (//pubbangama//), which gives direction and efficacy to the other seven path factors.

Right view, as explained in the commentary to the Sammaditthi Sutta, has a variety of aspects, but it might best be considered as twofold: conceptual right view, which is the intellectual grasp of the principles enunciated in the Buddha's teaching, and experiential right view, which is the wisdom that arises by direct penetration of the teaching. Conceptual right view, also called the right view in conformity with the truths (//saccanulomika-sammaditthi//), is a correct conceptual understanding of the Dhamma arrived at by study of the Buddha's teachings and deep examination of their meaning. Such understanding, though conceptual rather than experiential, is not dry and sterile. When rooted in faith in the Triple Gem and driven by a keen aspiration to realize the truth embedded in the formulated principles of the Dhamma, it serves as a critical phase in the development of wisdom (//panna//), for it provides the germ out of which experiential right view gradually evolves.

Experiential right view is the penetration of the truth of the teaching in one's own immediate experience. Thus it is also called right view that penetrates the truths (//saccapativedha-sammaditthi//). This type of right view is aroused by the practice of insight meditation guided by a correct conceptual understanding of the Dhamma. To arrive at direct penetration, one must begin with a correct conceptual grasp of the teaching and transform that grasp from intellectual comprehension to direct perception by cultivating the threefold training in morality, concentration and wisdom. If conceptual right view van be compared to a hand, a hand that grasps the truth by way of concepts, then experiential right view can be compared to an eye -- the eye of wisdom that sees directly into the true nature of existence ordinarily hidden from us by our greed, aversion and delusion.

The Discourse on Right View is intended to elucidate the principles

that are to be comprehended by conceptual right view and penetrated by experiential right view. The Venerable Sariputta expounds these principles under sixteen headings: the wholesome and the unwholesome, the four nutriments of life, the Four Noble Truths, the twelve factors of dependent arising, and the taints as the condition for ignorance. It will be noted that from the second section to the end of the sutta, all the expositions are framed in accordance with the same structure, which reveals the principle of conditionality as the scaffolding for the entire teaching. Each phenomenon to be comprehended by right view is expounded in terms of its individual nature, its arising, its cessation, and the way leading to its cessation. The grasp of this principle thus makes it clear that any entity taken for examination is not an isolated occurrence with its being locked up in itself, but part of a web of conditionally arisen processes that can be terminated by understanding and eliminating the cause that gives it being.

The right view arrived at by penetrating any of the sixteen subjects expounded in the sutta is discussed in terms of two aspects, both aspects of supramundane penetration. The first is the initial penetration of the supramundane path that transforms a person from a worldling (//puthujjana//) into a stream-enterer (//sotapanna//), a noble disciple who has entered irreversibly upon the stream to liberation. This aspect of right view is indicated by the words that open each section, "(one) who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma and has arrived at this true Dhamma." These qualities are attributes only of the stream-enterer and those of higher attainment along the path. The description thus applies to the trainee (//sekha//), the disciple who has entered the path but has not yet reached its end. The words signify right view as a transformative vision which has revealed the ultimate truths underlying our existence, but which must still be developed further to complete the full transformation it is capable of effecting.

The second aspect of supramundane right view is indicated by the closing words of each section, from "he entirely abandons the underlying tendency to lust" to "he here and now makes an end of suffering." This description is fully applicable only to the Arahant, the liberated one, and thus indicates that the right view conceptually

grasped by the wise worldling, and transformed into direct perception with the attainment of stream-entry, reaches its consummation with the arrival at the teaching's final goal, the attainment of complete emancipation from suffering.

* * *

The translation of the Sammaditthi Sutta and its commentary presented here has been adapted from manuscripts left behind by Bhikkhu Nanamoli. The translation of the sutta has been adapted from Ven. Nanamoli's complete translation of the Majjhima Nikaya. The version used has been taken from the edition of the complete Majjhima Nikaya translation that I prepared for publication by Wisdom Publications in the United States. This version, tentatively scheduled for release in late 1992, employs extensive substitution of Ven. Nanamoli's own technical terminology with my own preferred renderings of Pali doctrinal terms.

The commentary to the Sammaditthi Sutta is from the Papancasudani, Acariya Buddhaghosa's complete commentary (//atthakatha//) to the Majjhima Nikaya. The translation of the commentary has also been adapted from a rendering by Ven. Nanamoli, contained in a notebook of his that was discovered only a few years ago at Island Hermitage. The terminology used in the notebook version suggests that it was one of Ven. Nanamoli's earliest attempts at translation from the Pali; it certainly preceded his translation of the Visuddhimagga, The Path of Purification, first completed at the end of 1953. In adapting the translation, I have naturally replaced the technical terminology used in the notebook version with that used in the sutta. In places I also decided to translate directly from the Pali text rather than adhere to Ven. Nanamoli's rendering, which sometimes tended to be literal to the point of awkwardness. A few passages from the commentary that are concerned solely with linguistic clarification have been omitted from the translation.

Passages in the commentarial section enclosed in square brackets

are taken from the subcommentary to the Sammaditthi Sutta, by Acariya Dhammapala. Passages in parenthesis are additions either by Ven. Nanamoli or by myself. The paragraph numbering of the commentarial section follows that of the sutta. The phrases of the sutta that are selected for comment have been set in boldface. The backnotes are entirely my own.

Bhikkhu Bodhi

* * * * * * * *

PART ONE:

THE DISCOURSE ON RIGHT VIEW

(Sammaditthi Sutta)

1. Thus have I heard. On one occasion the Blessed One was living at Savatthi in Jeta's Grove, Anathapindika's Park. There the Venerable Sariputta addressed the bhikkhus thus: "Friends, bhikkhus." -- "Friend," they replied. The Venerable Sariputta said this:

2. "'One of right view, one of right view' is said, friends. In what way is a noble disciple one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma, and has arrived at this true Dhamma?"

"Indeed, friend, we would come from far away to learn from the Venerable Sariputta the meaning of this statement. It would be good if the Venerable Sariputta would explain the meaning of this statement. Having heard it from him, the bhikkhus will remember it."

"Then, friends, listen and attend closely to what I shall say."

"Yes, friend," the bhikkhus replied. The Venerable Sariputta said this:

The Wholesome and the Unwholesome

3. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands the unwholesome, the root of the unwholesome, the wholesome, and the root of the wholesome, in that way he is one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma, and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

4. "And what, friends, is the unwholesome, what is the root of the unwholesome, what is the wholesome, what is the root of the wholesome? Killing living beings is unwholesome; taking what is not given is unwholesome; misconduct in sensual pleasures is unwholesome; false speech is unwholesome; malicious speech is unwholesome; harsh speech is unwholesome; gossip is unwholesome; covetousness is unwholesome; ill will is unwholesome; wrong view is unwholesome. This is called the unwholesome.

5. "And what is the root of the unwholesome? Greed is a root of the unwholesome; hate is a root of the unwholesome; delusion is a root of the unwholesome. This is called the root of the unwholesome.

6. "And what is the wholesome? Abstention from killing living beings is wholesome; abstention from taking what is not given is wholesome; abstention from misconduct in sensual pleasures is wholesome; abstention from false speech is wholesome; abstention from malicious speech is wholesome; abstention from harsh speech is wholesome; abstention from gossip is wholesome; non-covetousness is wholesome; non-ill will is wholesome; right view is wholesome. This is called the wholesome.

7. "And what is the root of the wholesome? Non-greed is a root of

the wholesome; non-hate is a root of the wholesome; non-delusion is a root of the wholesome. This is called the root of the wholesome.

8. "When a noble disciple has thus understood the unwholesome, the root of the unwholesome, the wholesome, and the root of the wholesome, he entirely abandons the underlying tendency to lust, he abolishes the underlying tendency to aversion, he extirpates the underlying tendency to the view and conceit 'I am,' and by abandoning ignorance and arousing true knowledge he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Nutriment
~~~~~~~~~

9. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

10. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands nutriment, the origin of nutriment, the cessation of nutriment, and the way leading to the cessation of nutriment, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

11. "And what is nutriment, what is the origin of nutriment, what is the cessation of nutriment, what is the way leading to the cessation of nutriment? There are these four kinds of nutriment for the maintenance of beings that already have come to be and for the support of those seeking a new existence. What four? They are physical food as nutriment, gross or subtle; contact as the second; mental volition as the third; and consciousness as the fourth. With the arising of craving there is the arising of nutriment. With the cessation of craving there is the cessation of nutriment. The way leading to the cessation of nutriment is just this Noble Eightfold
~~~~~~~~~

Path; that is, right view, right intention, right speech, right action, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness and right concentration.

12. "When a noble disciple has thus understood nutriment, the origin of nutriment, the cessation of nutriment, and the way leading to the cessation of nutriment, he entirely abandons the underlying tendency to greed, he abolishes the underlying tendency to aversion, he extirpates the underlying tendency to the view and conceit 'I am,' and by abandoning ignorance and arousing true knowledge he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

The Four Noble Truths

13. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

14. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands suffering, the origin of suffering, the cessation of suffering, and the way leading to the cessation of suffering, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

15. "And what is suffering, what is the origin of suffering, what is the cessation of suffering, what is the way leading to the cessation of suffering? Birth is suffering; aging is suffering; sickness is suffering; death is suffering; sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief and despair are suffering; not to obtain what one wants is suffering; in short, the five aggregates affected by clinging are suffering. This is called suffering.

16. "And what is the origin of suffering? It is craving, which

brings renewal of being, is accompanied by delight and lust, and delights in this and that; that is, craving for sensual pleasures, craving for being and craving for non-being. This is called the origin of suffering.

17. "And what is the cessation of suffering? It is the remainderless fading away and ceasing, the giving up, relinquishing, letting go and rejecting of that same craving. This is called the cessation of suffering.

18. "And what is the way leading to the cessation of suffering? It is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration. This is called the way leading to the cessation of suffering.

19. "When a noble disciple has thus understood suffering, the origin of suffering, the cessation of suffering, and the way leading to the cessation of suffering ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Aging and Death

20. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

21. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands aging and death, the origin of aging and death, the cessation of aging and death, and the way leading to the cessation of aging and death, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

22. "And what is aging and death, what is the origin of aging and death, what is the cessation of aging and death, what is the way

leading to the cessation of aging and death? The aging of beings in the various orders of beings, their old age, brokenness of teeth, grayness of hair, wrinkling of skin, decline of life, weakness of faculties -- this is called aging. The passing of beings out of the various orders of beings, their passing away, dissolution, disappearance, dying, completion of time, dissolution of the aggregates, laying down of the body -- this is called death. So this aging and this death are what is called aging and death. With the arising of birth there is the arising of aging and death. With the cessation of birth there is the cessation of aging and death. The way leading to the cessation of aging and death is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

23. "When a noble disciple has thus understood aging and death, the origin of aging and death, the cessation of aging and death, and the way leading to the cessation of aging and death ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Birth
~~~~~

24. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

25. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands birth, the origin of birth, the cessation of birth, and the way leading to the cessation of birth, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

26. "And what is birth, what is the origin of birth, what is the cessation of birth, what is the way leading to the cessation of birth? The birth of beings into the various orders of beings, their coming to birth, precipitation (in a womb), generation, manifestation of the
~~~~~

aggregates, obtaining the bases for contact -- this is called birth. With the arising of being there is the arising of birth. With the cessation of being there is the cessation of birth. The way leading to the cessation of birth is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

27. "When a noble disciple has thus understood birth, the origin of birth, the cessation of birth, and the way leading to the cessation of birth ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Being
~~~~~
28. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

29. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands being, the origin of being, the cessation of being, and the way leading to the cessation of being, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

30. "And what is being, what is the origin of being, what is the cessation of being, what is the way leading to the cessation of being? There are these three kinds of being: sense-sphere being, fine-material being and immaterial being. With the arising of clinging there is the arising of being. With the cessation of clinging there is the cessation of being. The way leading to the cessation of being is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

31. "When a noble disciple has thus understood being, the origin of being, the cessation of being, and the way leading to the cessation of
~~~~~

being ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Clinging

~~~~~~~~

32. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

33. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands clinging, the origin of clinging, the cessation of clinging, and the way leading to the cessation of clinging, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

34. "And what is clinging, what is the origin of clinging, what is the cessation of clinging, what is the way leading to the cessation of clinging? There are these four kinds of clinging: clinging to sensual pleasures, clinging to views, clinging to rituals and observances, and clinging to a doctrine of self. With the arising of craving there is the arising of clinging. With the cessation of craving there is the cessation of clinging. The way leading to the cessation of clinging is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

35. "When a noble disciple has thus understood clinging, the origin of clinging, the cessation of clinging, and the way leading to the cessation of clinging ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Craving
~~~~~~~~

~~~~~~~

36. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

37. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands craving, the origin of craving, the cessation of craving, and the way leading to the cessation of craving, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

38. "And what is craving, what is the origin of craving, what is the cessation of craving, what is the way leading to the cessation of craving? There are these six classes of craving: craving for forms, craving for sounds, craving for odors, craving for flavors, craving for tangibles, craving for mind-objects. With the arising of feeling there is the arising of craving. With the cessation of feeling there is the cessation of craving. The way leading to the cessation of craving is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

39. "When a noble disciple has thus understood craving, the origin of craving, the cessation of craving, and the way leading to the cessation of craving ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Feeling

~~~~~~~

40. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

41. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands feeling, the origin of feeling, the cessation of feeling, and the way leading to the cessation of feeling, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

42. "And what is feeling, what is the origin of feeling, what is the cessation of feeling, what is the way leading to the cessation of feeling? There are these six classes of feeling: feeling born of eye-contact, feeling born of ear-contact, feeling born of nose-contact, feeling born of tongue-contact, feeling born of body-contact, feeling born of mind-contact. With the arising of contact there is the arising of feeling. With the cessation of contact there is the cessation of feeling. The way leading to the cessation of feeling is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

43. "When a noble disciple has thus understood feeling, the origin of feeling, the cessation of feeling, and the way leading to the cessation of feeling ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Contact
~~~~~~~

44. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

45. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands contact, the origin of contact, the cessation of contact, and the way leading to the cessation of contact, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

46. "And what is contact, what is the origin of contact, what is
~~~~~~~

the cessation of contact, what is the way leading to the cessation of contact? There are these six classes of contact: eye-contact, ear-contact, nose-contact, tongue-contact, body-contact, mind-contact. With the arising of the sixfold base there is the arising of contact. With the cessation of the sixfold base there is the cessation of contact. The way leading to the cessation of contact is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

47. "When a noble disciple has thus understood contact, the origin of contact, the cessation of contact, and the way leading to the cessation of contact ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

The Sixfold Base

48. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

49. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands the sixfold base, the origin of the sixfold base, the cessation of the sixfold base, and the way leading to the cessation of the sixfold base, he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

50. "And what is the sixfold base, what is the origin of the sixfold base, what is the cessation of the sixfold base, what is the way leading to the cessation of the sixfold base? There are these six bases: the eye-base, the ear-base, the nose-base, the tongue-base, the body-base, the mind-base. With the arising of mentality-materiality there is the arising of the sixfold base. With the cessation of mentality-materiality there is the cessation of the sixfold base. The way leading to the cessation of the sixfold base is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

51. "When a noble disciple has thus understood the sixfold base, the origin of the sixfold base, the cessation of the sixfold base, and the way leading to the cessation of the sixfold base ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Mentality-Materiality
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

52. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

53. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands mentality-materiality, the origin of mentality-materiality, the cessation of mentality-materiality, and the way leading to the cessation of mentality-materiality, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

54. "And what is mentality-materiality, what is the origin of mentality-materiality, what is the cessation of mentality-materiality, what is the way leading to the cessation of mentality-materiality? Feeling, perception, volition, contact and attention -- these are called mentality. The four great elements and the material form derived from the four great elements -- these are called materiality. So this mentality and this materiality are what is called mentality-materiality. With the arising of consciousness there is the arising of mentality-materiality. With the cessation of consciousness there is the cessation of mentality-materiality. The way leading to the cessation of mentality-materiality is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

55. "When a noble disciple has thus understood mentality-materiality, the origin of mentality-materiality, the
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

cessation of mentality-materiality, and the way leading to the cessation of mentality-materiality ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Consciousness
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

56. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

57. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands consciousness, the origin of consciousness, the cessation of consciousness, and the way leading to the cessation of consciousness, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

58. "And what is consciousness, what is the origin of consciousness, what is the cessation of consciousness, what is the way leading to the cessation of consciousness? There are these six classes of consciousness: eye-consciousness, ear-consciousness, nose-consciousness, tongue-consciousness, body-consciousness, mind-consciousness. With the arising of formations there is the arising of consciousness. With the cessation of formations there is the cessation of consciousness. The way leading to the cessation of consciousness is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

59. "When a noble disciple has thus understood consciousness, the origin of consciousness, the cessation of consciousness, and the way leading to the cessation of consciousness ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Formations

60. Saying, "Good friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

61. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands formations, the origin of formations, the cessation of formations, and the way leading to the cessation of formations, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

62. "And what are formations, what is the origin of formations, what is the cessation of formations, what is the way leading to the cessation of formations? There are these three kinds of formations: the bodily formation, the verbal formation, the mental formation. With the arising of ignorance there is the arising of formations. With the cessation of ignorance there is the cessation of formations. The way leading to the cessation of formations is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

63. "When a noble disciple has thus understood formations, the origin of formations, the cessation of formations, and the way leading to the cessation of formations ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Ignorance

64. Saying, "Good friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

65. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands ignorance, the origin of ignorance, the cessation of ignorance, and the way leading to the cessation of ignorance, in that way he is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma.

66. "And what is ignorance, what is the origin of ignorance, what is the cessation of ignorance, what is the way leading to the cessation of ignorance? Not knowing about suffering, not knowing about the origin of suffering, not knowing about the cessation of suffering, not knowing about the way leading to the cessation of suffering -- this is called ignorance. With the arising of the taints there is the arising of ignorance. With the cessation of the taints there is the cessation of ignorance. The way leading to the cessation of ignorance is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view ... right concentration.

67. "When a noble disciple has thus understood ignorance, the origin of ignorance, the cessation of ignorance, and the way leading to the cessation of ignorance ... he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

Taints
~~~~~~
68. Saying, "Good, friend," the bhikkhus delighted and rejoiced in the Venerable Sariputta's words. Then they asked him a further question: "But, friend, might there be another way in which a noble disciple is one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma and has arrived at this true Dhamma?" -- "There might be, friends.

69. "When, friends, a noble disciple understands the taints, the origin of the taints, the cessation of the taints, and the way leading to the cessation of the taints, in that way he is one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma and
~~~~~~

has arrived at this true Dhamma.

70. "And what are the taints, what is the origin of the taints, what is the cessation of the taints, what is the way leading to the cessation of the taints? There are three taints: the taint of sensual desire, the taint of being and the taint of ignorance. With the arising of ignorance there is the arising of the taints. With the cessation of ignorance there is the cessation of the taints. The way leading to the cessation of the taints is just this Noble Eightfold Path; that is, right view, right intention, right speech, right action, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness and right concentration.

71. "When a noble disciple has thus understood the taints, the origin of the taints, the cessation of the taints, and the way leading to the cessation of the taints, he entirely abandons the underlying tendency to lust, he abolishes the underlying tendency to aversion, he extirpates the underlying tendency to the view and conceit 'I am,' and by abandoning ignorance and arousing true knowledge he here and now makes an end of suffering. In that way too a noble disciple is one of right view, whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma and has arrived at this true Dhamma."

That is what the Venerable Sariputta said. The bhikkhus were satisfied and delighted in the Venerable Sariputta's words.

* * * * * * * *

PART TWO:

THE COMMENTARY TO THE DISCOURSE ON RIGHT VIEW

1. Thus have I heard: the Sammaditthi Sutta.

2. Herein, all such questions spoken by the Elder as " 'One of right view, one of right view' is said, friends. In what way is a noble disciple one of right view ...?" or "And what, friends, is the unwholesome ...?" -- these are questions showing a desire to expound. Herein, since those who know, those who do not know, those outside the Dispensation, those within it, those who speak by hearsay, etc., and those who speak by personal knowledge, say "one of right view," therefore, taking it as an expression (common) to the many, he touched upon it twice, saying "One of right view, one of right view" is said, friends (//sammaditthi sammaditthi ti avuso vuccati//). The intention here is this: "Others say 'one of right view,' and still others say 'one of right view.' Since that is said, in what way, friends, is a noble disciple one of right view in respect of meaning and characteristic?" Herein, one of right view is one possessing a lucid and praiseworthy view (//sobhanaya pasatthaya ca ditthiya samannagato//). But when this word "right view" is used to signify a state (rather than a person endowed with that state), it then means a lucid and praiseworthy view.[1]

This right view is twofold: mundane (//lokiya//) and supramundane (//lokuttara//). Herein, the knowledge of kamma as one's own and knowledge which is in conformity with the (Four Noble) Truths are mundane right view; or, in brief, (mundane right view is) all understanding that is accompanied by the taints.[2] Understanding connected with the noble paths and fruits is supramundane right view.[3] The person possessing right view is of three kinds: the worldling (//puthujjana//), the disciple in higher training (//sekha//), and the one beyond training (//asekha//). Herein, the worldling is of two kinds: one outside the Dispensation and one within the Dispensation. Herein, one outside the Dispensation who believes in kamma is one of right view on account of the view of kamma as one's own, but not on account of that which is in conformity with the truths, because he holds to the view of self. One within the Dispensation is of right view on account of both. The disciple in

higher training is one of right view on account of fixed right view,[4] the one beyond training on account of (the right view) that is beyond training.[5]

But here "one of right view" is intended as one possessing supramundane wholesome right view, which is fixed in destiny and emancipating. Hence he said: whose view is straight, who has perfect confidence in the Dhamma, and has arrived at this true Dhamma (//ujugata'ssa ditthi dhamme aveccappasadena samannagato agato imam saddhammam//). Because of its going straight without deviating to either extreme, or because of its going straight by removing all crookedness such as bodily crookedness, etc., supramundane right view is "straight." One possessing that view also possesses perfect confidence, unshakable confidence, in the ninefold supramundane Dhamma.[6] And by becoming disentangled from all the thickets of (wrong) views, by abandoning all the defilements, by departing from the round of rebirths, by bringing the practice to its consummation, he is said to have come by the noble path to this "true Dhamma" proclaimed by the Enlightened One, that is, Nibbana, the plunge into the Deathless.

The Wholesome and the Unwholesome

3. Understands the unwholesome (//akusalan ca pajanati//): he understands the unwholesome called the ten courses of unwholesome kamma (action), penetrating this by way of function with the understanding that has Nibbana as its object as "This is suffering." (Understands) the root of the unwholesome (//akusalamulan ca pajanati//): And he understands the unwholesome root which has become the root condition of that (unwholesome), penetrating this, in the same way, as "This is the origin of suffering." The same method applies here also in regard to "the wholesome" and "the root of the wholesome." And, as it is here, so in all the following sections, the understanding of the subject should be understood by way of function.

In that way (//ettavata pi//): by this much; by this understanding

of the unwholesome, etc. He is one of right view (//sammaditthi hoti//): he possesses supramundane right view of the kind aforesaid. Whose view is straight ... and has arrived at this true Dhamma: At this point the summary version of the teaching has been expounded. And this (part of) the teaching itself was brief; but for those bhikkhus it should be understood that the penetration (of the meaning) through right attention occurred in detail.

But in the second section (Section 4) it should be understood that the teaching too, as well as the penetration through attention, is stated in detail.

Herein, the bhikkhus [at the council at the Great Monastery held to rehearse the Pitakas] said: "In the brief exposition the two lower paths are discussed, in the detailed exposition the two higher paths," taking into account the passage at the end of the sections setting forth the detailed exposition that begins "he entirely abandons the underlying tendency to lust." But the Elder (presiding over the council) said: "In the brief exposition the four paths are expounded as a group, and also in the detailed exposition."[7]

This query into the brief and detailed expositions which has been cleared up here should be understood in all the following sections in the way stated here. From here on we shall only comment on terms that are new or obscure.

The Unwholesome Courses of Action

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

4. Herein, firstly, in the detailed exposition of the first section: as regards the passage beginning killing living beings is unwholesome (//panatipato kho avuso akusalam//), "unwholesome" should be understood by way of the occurrence of unwholesomeness, or as what is opposed to the wholesome, which is to be dealt with below (Section 6). As to characteristic, it is blameworthy and has painful result, or it is defiled. This, in the first place, is the comment upon the general terms here.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

But as regards the particular terms, the phrase killing living beings means the slaughter of a living being, the destruction of a living being. And here a living being (//pana//) is, according to ordinary usage, a being (//satta//); in the ultimate sense it is the life faculty. "Killing living beings" is the volition to kill on the part of one who is aware, in respect of a living being, that it is a living being, and which (volition), manifesting itself through one or the other of the doors of body and speech, initiates activity resulting in the cutting off of the life faculty.

In relation to beings such as animals, etc., which lack moral qualities (//guna//), it is less blameworthy in respect of small living beings and more blameworthy in respect of beings with large bodies. Why? Because of the magnitude of the effort involved. And when the effort involved is equal, because of the magnitude of the object (the being killed). In relation to beings such as humans, etc., who possess moral qualities, it is less blameworthy in respect of beings with few good qualities and more blameworthy in respect of beings with great qualities. When the size of the body and moral qualities are equal, however, it is less blameworthy when the defilements and activity are mild, and more blameworthy when they are strong: so it should be understood.

There are five constituents for this (act of killing a living being): a living being, awareness that it is a living being, the mind to kill, activity, and the death (of the being) thereby.

There are six means: one's own person, command, a missile, a fixed contrivance, a magical spell, supernormal power.

To explore this matter in detail, however, would involve too much diffuseness. Therefore we shall not explore it in detail, or any other subject similar in kind. Those who wish to go into the matter may do so by looking it up in the Samantapasadika, the Vinaya Commentary.[8]

Taking what is not given (//adinnadana//): the carrying off of others' goods, stealing, robbery, is what is meant. Herein, "what is

not given" is another's possession, which the other may use as he likes without incurring penalty or blame. "Taking what is not given" is the volition to steal on the part of one who is aware, in respect of another's possession, that it is another's possession, and which (volition) initiates activity resulting in the taking of that thing.

That (taking of what is not given) is less blameworthy when the other's property is of low value, and more blameworthy when it is of high value. Why? Because of the high value of the object (stolen). When the value of the objects is equal, the act is more blameworthy when the object belongs to one of outstanding qualities, and less blameworthy when the object belongs to one who, in comparison, is inferior with respect to moral qualities.

There are five constituents of this act: another's possession, awareness that it is another's possession, the mind to steal, the activity, and the carrying off (of the object) thereby.

There are six means: one's own person, etc. (as for killing).

And these (acts of stealing) may be classed, according to the way in which they occur, by way of the following: taking by theft, by force, by concealment, by stratagem, by fraud. This here is in brief; the details, however, are given in the Samantapasadika.[9]

Misconduct in sensual pleasures (//kamesu micchacara//): here, "in sensual pleasures" (//kamesu//) means in regard to sexual intercourse. "Misconduct" is entirely reprehensible vile conduct. As to characteristic, sexual misconduct is the volition to transgress bounds occurring through the body door by way of unrighteous intent.

Herein, out of bounds for men, firstly, are the twenty kinds of women, that is, the ten beginning with those protected by the mother, namely, "protected by the mother, protected by the father, protected by the mother and father, protected by the brother, protected by the sister, protected by relatives, protected by the clan, protected by the law, under protection, entailing a penalty"; and the ten beginning with those purchased with money, namely, "one purchased with money,

one who lives (with a man) by her own desire, one who lives (with a man) on account of wealth, one who lives (with a man) on account of cloth, one who is given (in marriage with the ceremony of) dipping the hand in water, one who has been (taken to wife and) relieved of her burden-carrying head-pad, one who is a slave and a wife, one who is a servant and a wife, one who is carried off in a raid, one engaged at so much a time."[10]

Then, as concerns women, for the twelve kinds of women consisting of the two, namely, under protection and entailing a penalty, and the ten beginning with those purchased with money, other men are out of bounds.

This sexual misconduct is less blameworthy when (the person) out of bounds is without good qualities such as virtue, etc., and more blameworthy when (the person) possesses good qualities such as virtue, etc. There are four constituents of this act: an object which is out of bounds, the mind to engage in that, the effort to engage, and consent to the union of sexual organs.[11] The means is single: one's own person.

False speech (//musavada//): "false" (//musa//) is the verbal effort or bodily effort for destroying welfare (made) by one bent on deceiving. "False speech" is the volition initiating the verbal effort or bodily effort of deceiving another on the part of one intent on deceiving. According to another method, "false" means an unreal, untrue case, "speech" the communication of that as being real, true. As to characteristic, "false speech" is the volition of one desiring to communicate to another an untrue case as being true, which (volition) initiates such an act of communication.

This is less blameworthy when the welfare destroyed is slight, and more blameworthy when the welfare destroyed is great. Further, when it occurs on the part of householders who, not wishing to give away some belonging of theirs, say "I do not have it," it is less blameworthy; when one who is a witness speaks (falsely) for the purpose of destroying another's welfare, it is more blameworthy. In the case of those gone forth, when it occurs by their saying as a joke, after they

have obtained just a little oil or ghee, in the manner of the Puranas, "Today the oil is flowing in the village just like a river," then it is less blameworthy; but for those who speak (as a witness) saying that they have seen what they have not seen it is more blameworthy.

There are four constituents of this act: an untrue case, the mind to deceive, the appropriate effort, the communicating of that meaning to another. The means is single: one's own person only. That is to be regarded as the performing of the action of deceiving another by means of the body or by means of something attached to the body or by means of speech. If, through that action, the other understands that meaning, one is bound by the kamma of false speech at the very moment of the volition initiating the action.

Malicious speech, etc.: The kind of speech that creates in the heart of the person to whom it is spoken affection for oneself and voidness (of affection) for another is malicious speech (//pisuna vaca//). The kind of speech by which one makes both oneself and another harsh, the kind of speech which is also itself harsh, being pleasant neither to the ear nor to the heart -- that is harsh speech (//pharusa vaca//). That by which one gossips idly, without meaning, is gossip (//samphappalapa//). Also, the volition that is the root cause of these gains the name "malicious speech," etc. And that only is intended here.

Therein, malicious speech is the volition of one with a defiled mind, which (volition) initiates an effort by body or by speech either to cause division among others or to endear oneself (to another). It is less blameworthy when the person divided has few good qualities, and more blameworthy when such a one has great qualities. Its constituents are four: another person to be divided, the intention to divide, (thinking) "Thus these will be separated and split" or the desire to endear oneself, (thinking) "Thus I shall become loved and intimate," the appropriate effort, the communicating of that meaning to that person.

Harsh speech is the entirely harsh volition initiating an effort by body or by speech to wound another's vital feelings. This is an

example given for the purpose of making it clear: A village boy, it is said, went to the forest without heeding his mother's words. Unable to make him turn back, she scolded him angrily, saying: "May a wild buffalo chase you!" Then a buffalo appeared before him right there in the forest. The boy made an asseveration of truth, saying: "Let it not be as my mother said but as she thought!" The buffalo stood as though tied there. Thus, although the means (employed) was that of wounding the vital feelings, because of the gentleness of her mind it was not harsh speech. For sometimes parents even say to their children, "May robbers chop you to pieces!" yet they do not even wish a lotus leaf to fall upon them. And teachers and preceptors sometimes say to their pupils, "What is the use of these shameless and heedless brats? Drive them out!" yet they wish for their success in learning and attainment.

Just as, through gentleness of mind, speech is not harsh, so through gentleness of speech, speech does not become unharsh; for the words "Let him sleep in peace" spoken by one wishing to kill are not unharsh speech. But harsh speech is such on account of harshness of mind only. It is less blameworthy when the person to whom it is spoken has few good qualities, and more blameworthy when such a one has great qualities. Its constituents are three: another to be abused, an angry mind, the abusing.

Gossip is the unwholesome volition initiating an effort by body or by speech to communicate what is purposeless. It is less blameworthy when indulged in mildly, and more blameworthy when indulged in strongly. Its constituents are two: the being intent on purposeless stories such as the Bharata war or the abduction of Sita, etc., and the telling of such stories.[12]

Covetousness (//abhijjha//): It covets, thus it is covetousness; "having become directed towards others' goods, it occurs through inclination towards them" is the meaning. It has the characteristic of coveting others' goods thus: "Oh, that this were mine!" It is less blameworthy and more blameworthy as in the case of taking what is not given. Its constituents are two: another's goods, and the inclination for them to be one's own. For even though greed has arisen based on another's goods, it is not classed as a (completed) course of kamma so

long as one does not incline to them as one's own (with the thought), "Oh, that this were mine!"

Ill will (//byapada//): It injures welfare and happiness, thus it is ill will (//hitasukham byapadayati ti byapado//). Its characteristic is the mental defect (of wishing for) the destruction of others. It is less blameworthy and more blameworthy as in the case of harsh speech. Its constituents are two: another being, and the wish for that being's destruction. For even though anger has arisen based on another being, there is no breach of a course of kamma so long as one does not wish, "Oh, that this being might be cut off and destroyed!"

Wrong view (//micchaditthi//): It sees wrongly due to the absence of a correct grasp of things, thus it is wrong view. Its characteristic is the mistaken view that "there is no (result from) giving," etc. It is less blameworthy and more blameworthy as in the case of gossip. Moreover, it is less blameworthy when not fixed in destiny, and more blameworthy when fixed.[13] Its constituents are two: a mistaken manner of grasping the basis (for the view), and the appearance of that (basis) in accordance with the manner in which it has been grasped.

Now the exposition of these ten courses of unwholesome kamma should be understood in five ways: as to mental state (//dhammato//), as to category (//kotthasato//), as to object (//arammanato//), as to feeling (//vedanato//), and as to root (//mulato//).

Herein, as to mental state: The first seven among these are volitional states only. The three beginning with covetousness are associated with volition.[14]

As to category: The eight consisting of the first seven and wrong view are courses of kamma only, not roots. Covetousness and ill will are courses of kamma and also roots; for covetousness, having arrived at the (state of) a root, is the unwholesome root greed, and ill will is the unwholesome root hate.

As to object: Killing living beings, because it has the life faculty as object, has a formation as object. Taking what is not given has beings as object or formations as object. Misconduct in sensual pleasures has formations as object by way of tangible object; but some say it also has beings as object. False speech has beings or formations as object; likewise malicious speech. Harsh speech has only beings as object. Gossip has either beings or formations as object by way of the seen, heard, sensed and cognized; likewise covetousness. Ill will has only beings as object. Wrong view has formations as object by way of the states belonging to the three planes (of being).

As to feeling: Killing living beings has painful feeling; for although kings, seeing a robber, say laughingly, "Go and execute him," their volition consummating the action is associated only with pain. Taking what is not given has three feelings. Misconduct (in sensual pleasures) has two feelings, pleasant and neutral, but in the mind which consummates the action there is no neutral feeling. False speech has three feelings; likewise malicious speech. Harsh speech has painful feeling only. Gossip has three feelings. Covetousness has two feelings, pleasant and neutral; likewise wrong view. Ill will has painful feeling only.

As to root: Killing living beings has two roots, by way of hate and delusion; taking what is not given, by way of hate and delusion or by way of greed and delusion; misconduct, by way of greed and delusion; false speech, by way of hate and delusion or by way of greed and delusion; likewise for malicious speech and gossip; harsh speech, by way of hate and delusion. Covetousness has one root, by way of delusion; likewise ill will. Wrong view has two roots, by way of greed and delusion.

The Unwholesome Roots

5. Greed is a root of the unwholesome, etc.: It is greedy, thus it is greed (//lubbhati ti lobho//); it offends against (it hates), thus it is hate (//dussati ti doso//); it deludes, thus it is delusion

(//muyhati ti moho//). Among these, greed is itself unwholesome in the sense that it is blameworthy and has painful results; and it is a root of these unwholesome (deeds) beginning with killing living beings, for some in the sense that it is an associated originative cause, for some in the sense that it is a decisive support condition. Thus it is an unwholesome root. This too is said: "One who is lustful, friends, overwhelmed and with mind obsessed by lust, kills a living being" (A.3:71/i,216; text slightly different). The same method applies to the state of being unwholesome roots in the cases of hate and delusion.

The Wholesome Courses of Action

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

6. Abstention from killing living beings is wholesome (//panatipata veramani//), etc.: Here "killing living beings," etc. have the same meaning as aforesaid. It crushes the hostile, thus it is abstention (//veram manati ti veramani//); the meaning is that it abandons the hostile. Or: with that as the instrument one abstains (//viramati//), the syllable //ve// being substituted for the syllable vi. This here is, in the first place, the commentary on the phrasing.

But as to the meaning, abstention is refraining (//virati//) associated with wholesome consciousness. What is stated thus: "For one refraining from killing living beings, that which is on that occasion the leaving off, the refraining" (Vibh. 285), that is the refraining associated with wholesome consciousness. As to kind, it is threefold: refraining in the presence of opportunity, refraining because of an undertaking, and refraining because of eradication (of defilements).

Herein, refraining in the presence of an opportunity (//sampattavirati//) is to be understood as the refraining which occurs in those who have not undertaken any training rule but who do not transgress when an opportunity for doing so presents itself because they reflect upon their birth, age, learning, etc., like the lay follower Cakkana in the island of Sri Lanka.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

When he was a boy, it is said, his mother developed an illness, and the doctor said, "Fresh hare's flesh is needed." Then Cakkana's brother sent him, saying, "Go, dear, and hunt in the field." He went there. On that occasion a hare had come to eat the young corn. On seeing him it bolted swiftly, but it got entangled in a creeper and squealed "kiri, kiri." Guided by the sound, Cakkana went and caught it, thinking, "I will make medicine for my mother." Then he thought again, "This is not proper for me, that I should deprive another of life for the sake of my mother's life." So he released it, saying "Go and enjoy the grass and the water with the other hares in the forest." When his brother asked him, "Did you get a hare, dear?" he told him what had happened. His brother scolded him. He went to his mother and determined upon an asseveration of truth: "Since I was born I am not aware that I have ever intentionally deprived a living being of life." Straightaway his mother became well.

Refraining because of an undertaking (//samadanavirati//) is to be understood as the refraining which occurs in those who do not transgress in a particular case because they have undertaken training rules, giving up even their own lives in the undertaking of the training rules and in what is superior to that, like the lay follower who dwelt at Uttaravaddhamana Mountain.

It is said that after undertaking the training rules from the Elder Pingala Buddharakkhita who lived in the Ambariya Monastery, he was plowing a field. Then his ox got lost. Searching for it, he climbed up Uttaravaddhamana Mountain. There a large serpent seized him. He thought, "Let me cut off his head with this sharp axe." Then he thought again, "This is not proper for me, that I should break a training rule that I have undertaken in the presence of my honored teacher." Thinking up to the third time, "I will give up my life but not the training rule," he threw the sharp hand axe that was slung on his shoulder into the forest. Straightaway the creature released him and went away.

Refraining because of eradication (of defilements) (//samucchedavirati//) is to be understood as the refraining associated with the noble path. After the arising of this even the

thought, "I will kill a living being," does not occur to the noble persons.

This refraining is called "wholesome" (//kusala//) because of the occurrence of wholesomeness (//kosalla//); or because of shedding the vile (//kucchitassa salanato//). Also, evil conduct is commonly called "weeds" (//kusa//) and it mows this down (//lunati//), thus it is called "wholesome."

As in the case of the unwholesome, so for these courses of wholesome kamma the exposition should be understood in five ways: as to mental state, as to category, as to object, as to feeling, and as to root.

Herein, as to mental state: The first seven among these can be both volitions and abstinences; the last three are associated with volition only.

As to category: The first seven are courses of kamma only, not roots. The last three are courses of kamma and also roots. For non-covetousness, having arrived at the (state of) a root, is the wholesome root non-greed; non-ill will is the wholesome root non-hate; and right view is the wholesome root non-delusion.

As to object: The objects of these are the same as the objects of killing living beings, etc. For abstention is spoken of in relation to something which can be transgressed. But just as the noble path, which has Nibbana as object, abandons the defilements, so too should these courses of kamma, which have the life faculty, etc., as object, be understood to abandon the kinds of evil conduct beginning with killing living beings.

As to feeling: All have pleasant feeling or neutral feeling. For there is no painful feeling which arrives at the wholesome.

As to root: The first seven courses of kamma have three roots by way of non-greed, non-hate, and non-delusion in one who abstains by means of consciousness associated with knowledge. They have two roots

in one who abstains by means of consciousness dissociated from knowledge.[15] Non-covetousness has two roots in one who abstains by means of consciousness associated with knowledge, one root (in one who abstains) by means of consciousness dissociated from knowledge. Non-greed, however, is not by itself its own root. The same method applies in the case of non-ill will. Right view always has two roots, by way of non-greed and non-hate. [16]

The Wholesome Roots

7. Non-greed is a root of the wholesome (//alobho kusalamulam//), etc.: Non-greed is not greed; this is a term for the state that is opposed to greed. The same method applies in the case of non-hate and non-delusion. Among these, non-greed is itself wholesome; and it is a root of these wholesome (courses of kamma) beginning with abstention from killing living beings, for some in the sense that it is an associated originative cause and for some in the sense that it is a decisive support condition. Thus it is a wholesome root. The same method applies to the state of being wholesome roots in the cases of non-hate and non-delusion.

Conclusion on the Unwholesome and the Wholesome

8. Now, summing up the meaning of all that has been set forth in brief and in detail, he states the concluding section beginning with the words when a noble disciple. Herein, has thus understood the wholesome (//evam akusalam pajanati//) means: has thus understood the unwholesome by way of the ten courses of unwholesome kamma as described. The same method applies in the case of the root of the unwholesome, etc.

Up to this point, by a single method, emancipation as far as Arahantship has been expounded for one who has the Four Noble Truths as his meditation subject. How? Here, the ten courses of unwholesome

kamma with the exception of covetousness, and the (ten) courses of wholesome kamma, are the truth of suffering. These two states -- covetousness and the greed which is a root of the unwholesome -- are, literally speaking, the truth of the origin. Speaking figuratively, however, all the courses of kamma are the truth of suffering, and all the wholesome and unwholesome roots are the truth of the origin.[17] The non-occurrence of both is the truth of cessation. The noble path fully understanding suffering, abandoning its origin, and understanding its cessation is the truth of the path. Thus two truths are stated in their own nature and two are to be understood by way of the guideline of conversion.[18]

He entirely abandons the underlying tendency to lust (//so sabbaso raganusayam pahaya//): Understanding thus the unwholesome, etc., he abandons in all ways the underlying tendency to lust. He abolishes the underlying tendency to aversion (//patighanusayam pativinodetva//): and he removes in all ways too the underlying tendency to aversion, is what is meant. Up to this point the path of non-return is stated.[19] He extirpates the underlying tendency to the view and conceit "I am" (//asmi ti ditthimananusayam samuhanitva//): he extricates the underlying tendency to the view and conceit which occurs in the mode of grasping the five aggregates as a group (with the notion) "I am," due to failure to distinguish any state among them.

Therein, by the phrase the underlying tendency to the view and conceit "I am" (//ditthimananusayam//) what is meant is the underlying tendency to conceit which is similar to a view (//ditthisadisam mananusayam//). For this underlying tendency to conceit is similar to a view because it occurs (with the notion) "I am"; therefore it is stated thus. And one who wishes to understand this conceit "I am" in detail should look up the Khemaka Sutta in the Khandhiyavagga (S.22:89/iii,126ff.).

By abandoning ignorance (//avijjam pahaya//): having abandoned ignorance, the root of the round (of existence). And arousing true knowledge (//vijjam uppadetva//): having aroused the true knowledge of the path of Arahantship which completely extricates that ignorance. At this point the path of Arahantship is stated.[20] He here and now

makes an end of suffering (//ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hoti//): in this very existence he becomes one who cuts off the suffering of the round.

In that way too (//ettavatapi kho avuso//): he marks off (this first part of) the teaching; by way of the attention and penetration stated in this exposition of the courses of kamma, is what is meant. The rest is as aforesaid. Thus he concludes the exposition by means of the path of non-return and the path of Arahantship.

THE FOUR NUTRIMENTS

General

9. Saying, "Good, friend," ... (etc.) ..." and has arrived at this true Dhamma": Thus, having heard the Venerable Sariputta's exposition of the four truths under the heading of the wholesome and the unwholesome, the bhikkhus delighted in his words with the statement, "Good, friend," and rejoiced with the mind that aroused that statement; what is meant is that they agreed by word and approved by mind. Now, because the Elder was competent to give an exposition on the four truths in diverse ways -- as (the Blessed One) said: "Bhikkhus, Sariputta is able to propound, to teach, the Four Noble Truths in detail" (M.141/iii, 248); or because he had said "in that way too," being desirous of giving a further exposition, the bhikkhus, being desirous of hearing the teaching of the four truths by another method, asked him a further question. By asking "But, friend, might there be another way? Would there be another case?" they asked another question additional to that question asked and answered (already) by the Venerable Sariputta himself. Or what is meant is that they asked a question subsequent to the previous one. Then, answering them, the Elder said, "There might be, friends," and so on.

10. Herein, this is the elucidation of the terms that are not clear. Nutriment (//ahara//) is a condition (//paccaya//). For a

condition nourishes its own fruit, therefore it is called nutriment.[21]

11. Of beings that already have come to be (//bhutanam va sattanam//), etc.: Here come to be (//bhuta//) means come to birth, reborn; seeking a new existence (//sambhavesinam//) means those who seek, search for, existence, birth, production. Therein, among the four kinds of generation,[22] beings born from eggs and from the womb are said to be "seeking a new existence" as long as they have not broken out of the eggshell or the placenta. When they have broken out of the eggshell or the placenta and emerged outside, they are said to have "come to be." The moisture-born and the spontaneously born are said to be "seeking a new existence" at the first moment of consciousness; from the second moment of consciousness onwards they are said to have "come to be."

Or alternatively, "come to be" is born, reproduced; this is a term for those who have destroyed the cankers (//Arahants//), who are reckoned thus: "They have come to be only, but they will not come to be again." "Seeking a new existence" means they seek a new existence; this is a term for worldlings and disciples in higher training who seek a new existence in the future too, because they have not abandoned the fetter of being. Thus by these two terms he includes all beings in all ways.

For the maintenance (//thitiya//); for the purpose of maintaining. For the support (//anuggahaya//): for the purpose of supporting, for the purpose of helping. This is merely a difference of words, but the meaning of the two terms is one only. Or alternatively, "for the maintenance" is for the non-interruption of this or that being by means of the serial connection of arisen states. "For the support" is for the arising of unarisen (states). And both these expressions should be regarded as applicable in both cases thus: "For the maintenance and support of those that have come to be, and for the maintenance and support of those seeking a new existence."

The Four Kinds of Nutriment

Physical food as nutriment (lit. "food made into a ball") (//kabalinkaro aharo//) is nutriment that can be swallowed after making it into a ball; this is a term for the nutritive essence which has as its basis boiled rice, junket, etc.[23] Gross or subtle (//olariko va sukhumo va//): it is gross because of the grossness of the basis, and subtle because of the subtlety of the basis. But because physical nutriment is included in subtle materiality, by way of its individual essence it is subtle only.[24] And also that grossness and subtlety should be understood relatively in respect of the basis.

The nutriment of peacocks is subtle compared with the nutriment of crocodiles. Crocodiles, they say, swallow stones, and these dissolve on reaching their stomachs. Peacocks eat such animals as snakes, scorpions, etc. But the nutriment of hyenas is subtle compared with the nutriment of peacocks. These, they say, eat horns and bones thrown away three years before, and these become soft as yams as soon as they are moistened with their saliva. Also, the nutriment of elephants is subtle compared with the nutriment of hyenas. For these eat the branches of various trees, etc. The nutriment of the gayal buffalo, the antelope, the deer, etc., is subtler than the nutriment of elephants. These, they say, eat the sapless leaves of various kinds of trees, etc. The nutriment of cows is subtler than their nutriment; they eat fresh and dried grass. The nutriment of hares is subtler than their nutriment; that of birds is subtler than that of hares; that of barbarians is subtler than that of birds; that of village headmen is subtler than that of barbarians; that of kings and kings' ministers is subtler than village headmens'; that of a Wheel-turning Monarch is subtler than their nutriment. The earth deities' nutriment is subtler than that of a Wheel-turning Monarch. The nutriment of the deities of the Four Great Kings is subtler than that of the earth deities. Thus nutriment should be elaborated up to that of the deities who wield power over others' creations.[25] But saying, "Their nutriment is subtle," the end is reached.

And here, in a basis that is gross, the nutritive essence is

limited and weak; in one that is subtle, it is strong. Thus one who has drunk even a full bowl of gruel is soon hungry again and desirous of eating anything; but after drinking even a small amount of ghee, he will not want to eat for the whole day. Therein, it is the basis that dispels fatigue, but it is unable to preserve; but the nutritive essence preserves, though it cannot dispel fatigue. But when the two are combined they both dispel fatigue and preserve.

Contact as the second (//phasso dutiyo//): The sixfold contact beginning with eye-contact should be understood as the second of these four kinds of nutriment. And this is the method of the teaching itself; therefore it should not be inquired into here, saying "For this reason it is the second, or the third." Mental volition (//manosancetana//): volition (//cetana//) itself is stated. Consciousness (//vinnanam//): any kind of consciousness whatever.

It may be asked here: "If the meaning of condition is the meaning of nutriment, then, when other conditions also exist for beings, why are only these four stated?" It should be said in reply: "It is because they are the special conditions for personal continuity." For physical nutriment is the special condition for the material body of beings that eat physical nutriment; as regards the group of mental constituents, contact is (the special condition) for feeling, mental volition for consciousness, and consciousness for mentality-materiality. As it is said: "Just as, bhikkhus, this body has nutriment for its maintenance, is maintained in dependence on nutriment, and without nutriment is not maintained" (S.46:2/v,64); and likewise: "With contact as condition, feeling; ... with formations as condition, consciousness; ... with consciousness as condition, mentality-materiality" (S.12:1/ii,1, etc.).

What is this nutriment, and what does it nourish? Physical nutriment nourishes the materiality with nutritive essence as eighth;[26] contact as nutriment nourishes the three feelings; mental volition as nutriment nourishes the three kinds of being; consciousness as nutriment nourishes the mentality-materiality of rebirth-linking.

How? As soon as it is placed in the mouth, physical food as nutriment brings into being the eight kinds of materiality (aforesaid). Then each lump of cooked rice ground by the teeth, on being swallowed, brings into being unit after unit of the eight kinds of materiality. Thus it nourishes the materiality with nutritive essence as eighth.

But with contact as nutriment, when contact productive of pleasant feeling arises it nourishes pleasant feeling; contact productive of painful feeling nourishes painful feeling; contact productive of neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling nourishes neither-painful-nor-pleasant feeling. Thus in all ways contact as nutriment nourishes the three kinds of feeling.

In the case of mental volition as nutriment, kamma leading to sense-sphere being nourishes sense-sphere being; kamma leading to fine-material and immaterial being nourishes its respective kind of being. Thus in all ways mental volition as nutriment nourishes the three kinds of being.

But with consciousness as nutriment, it is said that it nourishes, by way of conascence condition, etc., the three (immaterial) aggregates associated with itself at the moment of rebirth-linking and the thirty kinds of materiality that arise by way of triple continuity. Thus consciousness nourishes the mentality-materiality of rebirth-linking.[27]

And here, by the words "mental volition as nutriment nourishes the three kinds of being," only the wholesome and unwholesome volition accompanied by taints is meant; by the words "consciousness nourishes the mentality-materiality of rebirth-linking," only rebirth-linking consciousness is meant. However, these are to be understood indiscriminately as nutriments as well because they nourish the states that are associated with them and originated by them.

The Four Functions

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

As regards these four kinds of nutriment, physical food as nutriment accomplishes the function of nutriment by sustaining, contact by contacting (touching), mental volition by accumulating, consciousness by cognizing.

How? Physical food as nutriment, by sustaining, is for the maintenance of beings by maintaining the body. For this body, though generated by kamma, is sustained by physical food and stands for ten years or a hundred years up to the end of the life-span. Like what? Like a child which, though given birth by the mother, is nurtured by the milk, etc., given to him to drink by the wet-nurse and thus lives long. Also, as a house is supported by a prop. This too has been said (untraced): "Great king, just as, when a house is collapsing, they prop it up with other timber, and that house, being propped up by other timber, does not collapse, so too this body is supported by nutriment, persists in dependence upon nutriment."

Thus physical food as nutriment accomplishes the function of nutriment by sustaining. Accomplishing it thus, physical food as nutriment becomes a condition for two material continuities, namely, for that originated by nutriment and that kammically acquired.[28] It is a condition for the kamma-born materiality by becoming its preserver. It is a condition for that originated by nutriment by becoming its producer.

Then contact, by contacting the object which is the basis for pleasure, etc., is "for the maintenance of beings" by causing the occurrence of pleasant feeling, etc. Mental volition, accumulating by way of wholesome and unwholesome kamma, is "for the maintenance of beings" because it provides the root of existence. Consciousness, by cognizing, is "for the maintenance of beings" by causing the occurrence of mentality-materiality.

The Four Dangers

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Now, while these are accomplishing their function of nutriment by sustaining, etc., four dangers are to be seen: the danger of desire in the case of physical food as nutriment; the danger of approach in the case of contact; (the danger) of accumulating in the case of mental volition; and (the danger) of launching [into a new existence here or there by way of taking rebirth-linking] in the case of consciousness.

What are the reasons (for this)? Because, having aroused desire for physical food, beings face cold, etc., to undertake such work as checking, accounting, etc., and incur not a little suffering. And some who have gone forth in this dispensation seek nutriment through such improper means as the practice of medicine, etc., and they are to be censured here and now, and hereafter they become "recluse ghosts" in the manner described thus in the Lakkhana Samyutta: "And his outer robe was burning, blazing," etc.[29] For this reason, desire itself is to be understood as the danger in physical food as nutriment.

Those who approach contact, who find gratification in contact, commit crimes in respect of others' guarded and protected belongings, such as their wives, etc. When the owners of the goods catch them with their belongings, they cut them into pieces or throw them onto a rubbish heap, or hand them over to the king; and then the king has various tortures inflicted upon them. And with the breakup of the body, after death, a bad destination is to be expected for them. Thus this entire danger -- that pertaining to the here and now and that pertaining to the afterlife -- has come about rooted in contact. For this reason, approach is to be understood as the danger in the case of the nutriment contact.

The entire danger in the three realms of existence has come about by the accumulation of wholesome and unwholesome kamma and is rooted in that (accumulation). For this reason, accumulation is to be understood as the danger in the nutriment mental volition.

And in whatever place rebirth-linking consciousness launches (the new existence), in that same place it is reborn by seizing the rebirth-linking mentality-materiality. When it is produced, all dangers are produced, for they are all rooted in it. For this reason,

launching is to be understood as the danger in the nutriment consciousness.

The Four Similes

In regard to these nutriments with their dangers, for the sake of eliminating desire for the nutriment physical food, the Fully Enlightened One taught the simile of son's flesh in the passage beginning thus: "Suppose, bhikkhus, a couple, a man and his wife, ..." For the sake of eliminating desire for the nutriment contact, he taught the simile of the flayed cow in the passage beginning thus: "Suppose, bhikkhus, there was a flayed cow ..." For the sake of eliminating desire for the nutriment mental volition, he taught the simile of the charcoal pit in the passage beginning thus: "Suppose, bhikkhus, there was a charcoal pit ..." And for the sake of eliminating desire for the nutriment consciousness, he taught the simile of the man struck with three hundred spears in the passage beginning thus: "Suppose, bhikkhus, there was a thief, a crook ..."[30]

Therein, taking the essential meaning, there follows a brief interpretation of the meaning. A couple, it is said, a man and his wife, took their son and set out on a desert trail a hundred yojanas long,[31] with only limited provisions. When they had gone fifty yojanas their provisions ran out. Exhausted by hunger and thirst, they sat down in some scanty shade. Then the man said to his wife: "My dear, for fifty yojanas on all sides there is neither a village nor a town. Therefore, though a man can do many kinds of work, such as plowing, guarding cattle, etc., it is not possible for me to do that. Come, kill me. Eat half of my flesh, and having made the other half into provisions for the journey, cross out of the desert together with our son."

The wife said: "Dear husband, though a woman can do many kinds of work, such as spinning thread, etc., it is not possible for me to do that. Come, kill me. Eat half of my flesh, and having made the other

half into provisions for the journey, cross out of the desert together with our son."

Then the man said: "My dear, the death of the mother would mean the death of two, for a young boy cannot live without his mother. But if we both live, then we can beget another child again. Come now, let us kill our child, take his flesh, and cross out of this desert."

Then the mother said to the son: "Dear, go to your father." He went, but the father said: "For the sake of supporting this child I incurred much suffering through such work as plowing, guarding cattle, etc. I cannot kill the boy. You kill your son." Then he said: "Dear, go to your mother." But the mother said: "Longing for a son I incurred much suffering by observing the cow-observance, the dog-observance, praying to the gods, etc., not to speak of bearing him in my womb.[32] It is not possible for me to kill him." Then she said: "Dear, go to your father."

The boy died from going back and forth between the father and the mother. Seeing him dead, they wept, and having taken the flesh as described above, they departed. Because that flesh of their son was repulsive to them for nine reasons, it was not eaten for enjoyment nor for intoxication nor for making (the body) strong and beautiful, but only for the purpose of crossing out of the desert.

For what nine reasons was it repulsive? Because it was the flesh of their own offspring, the flesh of a relative, the flesh of a son, the flesh of a dear son, the flesh of a youngster, raw flesh, not beef, unsalted, unspiced. Therefore the bhikkhu who sees the nutriment physical food thus, as similar to son's flesh, eliminates the desire for it.[33]

This, in the first place, is the interpretation of the meaning of the simile of son's flesh.

Then, as regards the simile of the flayed cow: If a cow were stripped of its skin from the neck to the hooves and then set free, whatever it would rest upon would become a basis of pain for it, since

it would be bitten by the small creatures living there.[34] So too, whatever physical basis or object contact stands upon as its support becomes a basis for the felt pain originating from that basis or object.[35] Therefore a bhikkhu who sees the nutriment contact thus, as similar to a flayed cow, eliminates the desire for it. This is the interpretation of the meaning of the simile of the flayed cow.

Then, as regards the simile of the charcoal pit:[36] The three realms of being are like a charcoal pit in the sense of a great burning heat (lit., a great fever). Like the two men who grab hold (of a weaker man) by both his arms and drag him towards it, is mental volition in the sense that it drags one towards the realms of being. Therefore a bhikkhu who sees the nutriment mental volition thus, as similar to a charcoal pit, eliminates the desire for it. This is the interpretation of the meaning of the simile of the charcoal pit.

Then, as regards the simile of the man struck with three hundred spears:[37] The hundred spears that strike the man in the morning make a hundred wound openings in his body, and without remaining inside they pierce through and fall on the other side; and so with the other two hundred spears as well. Thus his whole body is cut again and again by the spears which come without piercing him in a place where another has already struck. There is no measuring the pain arisen in him from even one of the wound openings, not to speak of three hundred wound openings.

Therein, the time of the generation of the rebirth-linking consciousness is like the time of being struck by a spear. The production of the aggregates is like the production of the wound openings. The arising of the various kinds of suffering rooted in the round (of existence) once the aggregates have been born is like the arising of suffering on account of the wound openings.

Another method of interpretation (is as follows): The rebirth-linking consciousness is like the thief. His mentality-materiality conditioned by consciousness is like the wound openings created by the striking of the spears. The arising of the various kinds of suffering by way of the thirty-two types of torture

and the eighty-nine types of diseases in regard to consciousness conditioned by mentality-materiality -- this should be regarded as like the arising of severe pain for that man conditioned by the wound openings.

Therefore a bhikkhu who sees the nutriment consciousness thus, as similar to one struck by three hundred spears, eliminates the desire for it. This is the interpretation of the meaning of the simile of the man struck by three hundred spears.

Full Understanding

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Thus by eliminating desire in regard to these nutriments, he also fully understands these four nutriments. When these have been fully understood, the entire basis (for them) has also been fully understood. For this has been said by the Blessed One (S.12:63/ii,99-100):

> Bhikkhus, when the nutriment physical food has been fully understood, lust for the five cords of sensual pleasure has been fully understood. When lust for the five cords of sensual pleasure has been fully understood, there exists no more any fetter bound by which the noble disciple might come back to this world.
>
> Bhikkhus, when the nutriment contact has been fully understood, the three feelings have been fully understood. When the three feelings have been fully understood, there is nothing further for the noble disciple to do, I say.
>
> Bhikkhus, when the nutriment mental volition has been fully understood, the three kinds of craving have been fully understood. When the three kinds of craving have been fully understood, there is nothing further for the noble disciple to do, I say.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Bhikkhus, when the nutriment consciousness has been fully understood, mentality-materiality has been fully understood. When mentality-materiality has been fully understood, there is nothing further for the noble disciple to do, I say.

The Arising and Cessation of Nutriment

~~~~~~

With the arising of craving there is the arising of nutriment (//tanhasamudaya aharasamudayo//): This is the meaning: "With the arising of craving in the previous (existence) the arising of the nutriments occurs at rebirth-linking (in this existence)." How? Because at the moment of rebirth-linking there is the nutritive essence produced among the thirty types of materiality that have arisen by way of triple continuity.[38] This is the kammically acquired physical food as nutriment produced by craving as its condition. But the contact and volition associated with the rebirth-linking consciousness, and that mind or consciousness itself -- these are the kammically acquired nutriments of contact, mental volition and consciousness produced by craving as their condition. Thus, in the first place, the arising of the nutriments at rebirth-linking should be understood as occurring with the arising of craving in the previous existence.

But because the nutriments that are kammically acquired and those that are not kammically acquired have been discussed here combined, (the principle of) the arising of nutriment with the arising of craving should be understood to apply also to those that are not kammically acquired. For there is nutritive essence in the kinds of materiality that are aroused by the eight types of consciousness accompanied by greed;[39] this is the nutriment physical food that is not kammically acquired yet is produced by conascent craving as its condition. But the contact and volition associated with the consciousness accompanied by greed, and that mind or consciousness itself -- these are the nutriments of contact, mental volition and consciousness that are not kammically acquired yet are produced by craving as their condition.
~~~~~~

With the cessation of craving there is cessation of nutriment (//tanhanirodha aharanirodho//): By this there is set forth the cessation of nutriment by the cessation of the craving that had become the condition for both nutriment that is kammically acquired and that which is not kammically acquired. The rest (should be understood) by the method stated, but there is this difference. Here the four truths are stated directly, and as here, so in all the following sections. Therefore one who is unconfused in mind can deduce the truths throughout in what follows.[40]

12. And in all the following sections the delimiting phrase In that way too, friends (//ettavata pi kho avuso//) should be construed according to the principle that has been expounded. Here, in the first place, this is the interpretation of it (in the present context). "In that way too": what is meant is: "the attention and penetration stated by way of the teaching concerning nutriment." The same method throughout.

The Four Noble Truths

14. Now, delighting and rejoicing in the Elder's words, after saying as before "Good, friend," the bhikkhus asked a further question, and the Elder answered them by another exposition. This method is found in all the following sections. Therefore, from here onwards, we shall explain the meaning only of the particular exposition he states in reply, without touching upon such words (as are already explained).

15. In the brief exposition of this teaching, in the phrase (he) understands suffering (//dukkham pajanati//), "suffering" is the truth of suffering. But regarding the detailed exposition, whatever needs to be said has all been said already in the Visuddhimagga in the Description of the Truths (XVI,13-104).

Aging and Death

21. From here onwards the teaching is given by way of dependent arising (//paticca samuppada//).

22. Therein, in the section on aging and death, firstly as to the term their (//tesam tesam//) -- this should be understood as a collective designation in brief for the many kinds of beings. For if one were to state (the aging of individuals such as) the aging of Devadatta, the aging of Somadatta, etc., one would never come to an end of beings. But there is no being not included by this term "their."[41] Therefore it was said above: "This should be understood as a collective designation in brief for the many kinds of beings."

In the various (//tamhi tamhi//): This is a collective designation for the many (different) orders by way of destiny and birth. Orders of beings (//sattanikaye//): an indication of the nature of what is designated by the collective designation.

Aging, old age (//jara jiranata//), etc.: As regards these, "aging" is the description of the nature; "old age" is the description of the aspect; "brokenness," etc., are descriptions of the function with respect to the passage of time; and the last two terms are descriptions of the normal (process). For this is indicated as to nature by this term aging (//jara//); hence this is a description of its nature. It is indicated as to aspect by this term old age (//jiranata//); hence this is a description of its aspect. Brokenness (//khandicca//): by this it is indicated as to the function of causing the broken state of teeth and nails on account of the passage of time. Grayness (//palicca//): by this it is indicated as to the function of causing the head hairs and body hairs to turn gray. Wrinkling (//valittacata//): by this it is indicated as to the wrinkled state of the skin after the withering of the flesh. Hence the three terms beginning with brokenness are descriptions of function with respect to the passage of time. By these evident aging is shown, which becomes evident by the showing of these alterations. For just as the course taken by water or wind or fire is evident from the damaged and broken state, or the burnt state, of the grass and trees, etc., and yet the

course that has been taken is not the water, etc., itself, so too the course taken by aging is evident through brokenness of teeth, etc., and it is apprehended by opening the eyes, but the brokenness, etc., themselves are not aging, nor is aging cognizable by the eye.

Decline of life, weakness of faculties (//ayuno samhani indriyanam paripako//): By these terms it is indicated by means of the normal (process) known as the exhaustion of the life-span and the weakening of the eye faculty, etc., that has become manifest with the passage of time. Hence these last two are to be understood as descriptions of its normal (process).

Therein, because the life-span of one who has reached aging is dwindling, aging is called "decline of life" as a metaphor (for the cause stated in terms) of its effect. And because the eye faculty, etc. -- which at the time of youth were quite clear and could easily grasp even subtle objects -- become deficient, obscure, unable to grasp even gross objects when one has reached old age, therefore it is called "weakness of faculties" also as a metaphor (for the cause stated in terms) of its effect.

This aging, thus described, is all of two kinds, evident and concealed. Therein, the aging of material phenomena, shown by brokenness, etc., is called evident aging (//pakatajara//). But in the case of immaterial phenomena, because their alteration in such a way is not visible, their aging is called concealed aging (//paticchannajara//). Therein, the brokenness that is seen is simply color (//vanna//) because of the ease of comprehending such things as the teeth, etc. Having seen this with the eye and reflected on it with the mind door, one knows aging thus: "These teeth have been afflicted by aging," just as one knows the existence of water below when one has noticed the heads of cows, etc., bound to the place where the water is located.

Again, aging is twofold thus: as continuous and as discrete. Therein, continuous aging (//avicijara//) is the aging of such things as gems, gold, silver, coral, the sun and moon, etc.; it is so called because of the difficulty of perceiving in such things distinct

changes in color, etc., at regular intervals, as we can in the case of living beings passing through the decade of childhood, etc., and in the case of vegetation (lit. non-breathing things) such as flowers, fruits, buds, etc. The meaning is: aging that progresses without interval. Discrete aging (//savicijara//) is the aging of the things other than those, i.e. of the aforesaid things (living beings and vegetation); it is so called because it is easy to perceive in them distinct changes in color, etc., at regular intervals. So it should be understood.

Following this (in the definition of death) the term their (//tesam tesam//) should be understood by the method stated above (in the definition of aging). Then, in the expression passing, passing away, etc., passing (//cuti//) is said by way of what has the nature to pass away; this is a collective designation (applying) to one-, four-, and five-aggregate (existence). Passing away (//cavanata//) is the indication of the characteristic by a word expressing the abstract state. Dissolution (//bheda//) is an indication of the occurrence of the breaking up of the aggregates (at the time) of passing. Disappearance (//antaradhana//) is an indication of the absence of any manner of persistence of the aggregates (at the time) of passing, as they are broken like a broken pot.

Dying (//maccu marana//): death which is called dying. By this he rejects the idea of death as complete annihilation. Completion of time (//kalakiriya//): time is the destroyer, and this (completion of time) is its activity. By this he explains death in conventional terminology.

Now, to explain death in (terms valid in) the ultimate sense, he next says the dissolution of the aggregates (//khandhanam bhedo//), etc.[42] For in the ultimate sense it is only the aggregates that break up; it is not any so called being that dies. But when the aggregates are breaking up convention says "a being is dying," and when they have broken up convention says "(he is) dead."

Here the dissolution of the aggregates is said by way of four- [and five-] constituent being; the laying down of the body (//kalevarassa

nikkhepo//) by way of one-constituent being.[43] Or alternatively, the dissolution of the aggregates is said by way of four-constituent being; the laying down of the body should be understood by way of the other two (i.e. one- and five-constituent being). Why? Because of the existence of the body, that is, the material body, in those two realms of being. Or else, because in the realm of the Four Great Kings, etc., the aggregates simply break up and they do not lay anything down, the dissolution of the aggregates is said with reference to them.[44] The laying down of the body occurs among human beings, etc. And here, because it is the cause for the laying down of the body, death is called the laying down of the body. Thus the meaning should be understood.

So this aging and this death are what is called aging and death (//iti ayan ca jara idan ca maranam idam vuccat'avuso jaramaranam//): this is spoken of as "aging and death" by combining the two into one.

Birth
~~~~~
26. In the section on birth, in regard to the phrase birth, ... their coming to birth, etc., birth (//jati//) is in the sense of being born; this is stated with reference to those (conceived) with incomplete sense bases. Coming to birth (//sanjati//) is in the sense of the act of coming to birth; this is stated with reference to those (conceived) with already complete sense bases. Precipitation (or descent, //okkanti//) is in the sense of being precipitated (descending). This is stated with reference to those born from the egg and from the womb, for they take rebirth-linking as though descending and entering the egg shell or the placenta. Generation (//abhinibbatti//) is in the sense of being generated. This is stated with reference to those born from moisture or those of spontaneous birth, for these are generated as soon as they become manifest.

Now comes the exposition in (terms valid in) the ultimate sense. Manifestation (//patubhava//) is the arising. Of the aggregates (//khandhanam//) is to be understood as (the arising) of one aggregate
~~~~~

in the one-constituent realm of being, of four aggregates in four-constituent realms, and of five aggregates in five-constituent realms. Obtaining (//patilabha//) is the manifestation in continuity. The bases (//ayatananam//) should be understood as comprising the sense bases arising (at conception) in this or that realm. For when the sense bases become manifest, then they are said to be obtained.

This is called birth (//ayam vuccat'avuso jati//): by this phrase he comes to the conclusion on birth taught in both conventional terms and in the ultimate sense.

With the arising of being (//bhavasamudaya//): but here one should understand kammically active being as the condition for birth. The rest by the method stated.

Being
~~~~~
30. In the section on being, sense-sphere being (//kamabhava//) is kammically active being and resultant being. Therein, kammically active being (//kammabhava//) is kamma itself that leads to sense-sphere being. For that is called "being" as a designation of the cause in terms of its effect, because it is the cause for resultant being, as when it is said: "The arising of Buddhas is bliss" and "The accumulation of evil is painful" (Dhp. 194, 117). Resultant being (//upapattibhava//) is the group of kammically acquired aggregates produced by that kamma. For that is called "being" because it exists there. Thus this kamma and this result are both spoken of conjointly as "sense-sphere being." The same method applies to fine-material being and immaterial being (//ruparupabhava//).

With the arising of clinging (//upadanasamudaya//): But here clinging is a condition for wholesome kammically active being only by way of decisive support; it is a condition for unwholesome kammically active being by way of both decisive support and conascence.[45] For all resultant being it is a condition only by way of decisive support. The rest by the method stated.
~~~~~

Clinging
~~~~~~~~

34. In the section on clinging, in regard to the phrase "clinging to sense pleasures," etc., clinging to sense pleasures (//kamupadana//) is analyzed thus: by this one clings to the object of sensual pleasure, or this itself clings to it. Or alternatively: that is a sensual pleasure and it is clinging, thus it is clinging to sensual pleasure. It is firm grasping (//dalhagahana//) that is called clinging. For here the prefix //upa// has the sense of firmness. This is a designation for the lust for the five cords of sensual pleasure. This is the brief account here. The detailed account should be understood by the method stated thus: "Therein, what is clinging to sensual pleasures? The sensual desire in regard to sensual pleasures," etc. (Dhs. Section 1214).

So too, that is a view and clinging, thus it is clinging to views (//ditthupadana//). Or alternatively: it clings to a view, or by this they cling to a view. For the subsequent view clings to the previous view and thereby they cling to the view. As it is said: "Self and the world are eternal; only this is true, anything else is false," etc. (M.102/ii, 233). This is a designation for the whole field of (wrong) views except clinging to rituals and observances and clinging to a doctrine of self.[46] This is the brief account here. The detailed account should be understood by the method stated thus: "Therein, what is clinging to views? There is nothing given," etc. (Dhs. Section 1215).

So too, by this they cling to rituals and observances, or this itself clings to them, or that is a ritual and observance and clinging, thus it is clinging to rituals and observances (//silabbatupadana//). For when one adheres to the idea that the cow ritual or cow observance brings purification, that itself is a clinging.[47] This is the brief account here. The detailed account should be understood by the method stated thus: "Therein, what is clinging to rituals and observances? (The idea) of recluses and
~~~~~~~~

brahmins outside here (i.e. outside the Buddha's dispensation) that purity (is achieved) by rules," etc. (Dhs. Section 1216).

Now they assert in terms of this, thus it is a doctrine. By this they cling, thus it is clinging. What do they assert? Or what do they cling to? Self. The clinging to a doctrine about a self is the clinging to a doctrine of self (//attavadupadana//). Or alternatively: by this a mere doctrine of self is clung to as self, thus it is clinging to a doctrine of self. This is a designation for personality view with its twenty cases. This is the brief account here. The detailed account should be understood by the method stated thus: "Therein, what is clinging to a doctrine of self? Here, the uninstructed worldling who has no regard for noble ones," etc. (Dhs. Section 1217).

With the arising of craving (//tanhasamudaya//): here, craving is a condition for clinging to sensual pleasures either by way of decisive support or by way of proximity, contiguity, absence, disappearance and repetition.[48] But for the rest (it is a condition) by way of conascence, etc., too. The rest by the method stated.

Craving
~~~~~~~

38. In the section on craving, craving for forms ... craving for mind-objects (//rupatanha ... dhammatanha//): these are names for the kinds of craving which occur in the course of a javana cognitive process (//javanavithi//) in the eye door, etc. Like a name derived from the father, such as Setthiputta ("merchant's son") or Brahmanaputta ("brahmin's son"), their names are derived from the object, which is similar to the father [as being the cause (//hetu//) of it only, not as is the case with "eye-contact," which is like a name derived from the mother in that (the eye like the mother in relation to her son) is a cause by its nature as a physical support (//nissayabhava//)].

And here, craving for forms is craving that has forms as its
~~~~~~~

object, craving in regard to forms. When this occurs by finding gratification in visible forms through its nature as sensual lust, it is craving for sensual pleasure (//kamatanha//). When it occurs by finding gratification in visible forms, thinking "Form is permanent, lasting, eternal," through its nature as lust accompanied by the eternalist view, then it is craving for being (//bhavatanha//). When it occurs by finding gratification in visible form, thinking "Form is annihilated, destroyed, and does not exist after death," through its nature as lust accompanied by the annihilationist view, then it is craving for non-being (//vibhavatanha//). Thus it is threefold. And as craving for form, so too craving for sound, etc., (are each threefold too). Thus there are eighteen modes of craving. These eighteen in respect of internal visible form, etc., and in respect of external visible form, etc., come to thirty-six. So thirty-six in the past, thirty-six in the future, and thirty-six at present make up a hundred and eight.

Or there are eighteen based on internal form, etc., thus: "On account of the internal there is (the notion) 'I am,' there is (the notion) 'I am such and such,' " and so on; and there are eighteen based on external form, etc., thus: "On account of the external there is (the notion) 'I am,' there is (the notion) 'I am such and such,' " and so on. Thus there are thirty-six. So thirty-six in the past, thirty-six in the future, and thirty-six at present make up thus the hundred and eight modes of craving (//tanhavicaritani//; see A. 4:199/ii, 212).

Again, when a classification is made, they reduce to only six classes of craving -- in terms of their objects, forms and the rest -- and to only three types of craving -- craving for sensual pleasure and the rest. Thus:

Craving should be known by the wise
Through description and when described
In detail; it (should be known) again
Through classification of the detail.

With the arising of feeling there is the arising of craving

(//vedanasamudaya tanhasamudayo//): But here the word "feeling" is intended as resultant feeling.[49] How is that the condition for craving in respect of the six sense doors? Because of its ability to produce gratification. For it is through the gratification in pleasant feeling that beings become enamored of that feeling, and after arousing craving for feeling and being seized by lust for feeling, they long only for a desirable visible form in the eye door. And on getting it, they find gratification in it, and they honor painters, etc., who provide such objects. Likewise, they long only for a desirable sound, etc., in the ear door, etc. And on getting it, they find gratification in it, and they honor musicians, perfume makers, cooks, spinners and the teachers of the various crafts. Like what? Like those who, being enamored of a child, out of love for the child honor the wet-nurse and give her suitable ghee, milk, etc., to eat and drink. The rest by the method stated.

Feeling
~~~~~~~

42. In the section on feeling, classes of feeling (//vedanakaya//) means groups of feeling. Feeling born of eye-contact ... feeling born of mind-contact (//cakkhusamphassaja vedana ... manosamphassaja vedana//): because of what has come down in the Vibhanga thus: "There is feeling born of eye-contact that is wholesome, that is unwholesome, that is indeterminate" (Vibh. 15), the wholesome, unwholesome and indeterminate feelings that occur in the eye door, etc., are named after the physical base, which is similar to a mother, just as some are named after their mother, such as "Sariputta (Lady Sari's son)," "Mantaniputta (Lady Mantani's son)," etc.

But the word meaning here is this: feeling born of eye-contact (//cakkhusamphassaja vedana//) is feeling that is born with eye-contact as the cause. The same method throughout. This, in the first place, is the all-inclusive explanation. But by way of resultant, in the eye-door there are two eye-consciousnesses, two mind elements, three mind-consciousness elements; feeling should be understood as what is associated with these.[50] This method also
~~~~~~~

applies in the ear door, etc. In the mind door, (feeling) is associated only with the mind-consciousness elements.

With the arising of contact (//phassasamudaya//): But here the arising in the five doors of the feelings that have the five physical bases (as their support) occurs with the arising of the conascent eye-contact. For the rest, eye-contact, etc., are conditions by way of decisive support. In the mind door, the arising of feelings (on the occasion) of registration and of the doorless feelings (on the occasions) of rebirth-linking, life-continuum and death occurs with the arising of the conascent mind-contact.[51] The rest by the method stated.

Contact

46. In the section on contact, eye-contact (//cakkhusamphassa//) is contact in the eye. The same method throughout. Eye-contact ... body-contact (//cakkhusamphasso ... kayasamphasso//): up to this point ten kinds of contact have been stated, namely, the wholesome- and unwholesome-resultants having the five physical bases (as their support). Mind-contact (//manosamphassa//): by this (he indicates) the remaining twenty-two kinds of contact associated with the mundane resultant (types of consciousness).[52]

With the arising of the sixfold base (//salayatanasamudaya//): The arising of this sixfold contact should be understood to occur by way of the arising of the six bases beginning with the eye-base. The rest by the method stated.

The Sixfold Base

50. In the section on the sixfold base, as regards the eye-base (//cakkhayatana//), etc., whatever should be said has all been said already in the Visuddhimagga in the Description of the Aggregates and

in the Description of the Bases (XIV, 37-52; XV, 1-16).

With the arising of mentality-materiality (//namarupasamudaya//): But here the arising of the sixfold base should be understood to occur from the arising of mentality-materiality according to the method stated in the Visuddhimagga in the Description of Dependent Arising, as to which mentality, which materiality, and which mentality-materiality are a condition for which base (XVII, 206-219).

Mentality-Materiality
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

54. In the section on mentality-materiality, mentality (//nama//) has the characteristic of bending (//namana//); materiality (//rupa//) has the characteristic of being molested (//ruppana//).[53] In the detailed section, however, feeling (//vedana//) is to be understood as the feeling aggregate, perception (//sanna//) as the perception aggregate, and volition, contact and attention (//cetana phasso manasikaro//) as the formations aggregate. While it is certainly the case that other states are included in the formations aggregate, still these three are found in all classes of consciousness, even the weakest. That is why the formations aggregate is here pointed out only by means of these three.

The four great elements (//cattari mahabhutani//): this is a designation for the four -- earth, water, fire and air. The reason why these are called "great elements," and other determinations concerning them, are all stated in the Visuddhimagga in the Description of the Materiality Aggregate.[54]

Derived from the four great elements (//catunnan ca mahabhutanam upadaya//): derived from (//upadaya//) = having clung to (//upadayitva//); "having grasped" is the meaning. Some also say "depending upon" (//nissaya//). And here the reading is completed by adding the word "existing" (//vattamanam//). The Pali uses the genitive (in the term for the elements) in the sense of a group. Hence the meaning here should be understood thus: the materiality that
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

exists derived from the group of the four great elements.

Thus materiality taken altogether is to be understood as consisting of all the following: the four great elements beginning with the earth element, and the materiality that exists derived from the four great elements, stated in the canonical Abhidhamma to be of twenty-three kinds by analysis into the eye-base, etc.[55]

With the arising of consciousness (//vinnanasamudaya//): But here the arising of mentality-materiality should be understood to occur with the arising of consciousness according to the method stated in the Visuddhimagga in the Description of Dependent Arising, as to which consciousness is a condition for which mentality, for which materiality, and for which mentality-materiality (XVII, 186-202). The rest by the method stated.

Consciousness
~~~~~~~~~~~~~

58. In the section on consciousness, eye-consciousness (//cakkhuvinnana//) is consciousness in the eye or consciousness born from the eye. So also with ear-, nose-, tongue- and body-consciousness. But with the other one, i.e. mind-consciousness (//manovinnana//), mind itself is consciousness. This is a designation for the resultant consciousness of the three (mundane) planes of existence except for the two groups of fivefold consciousness.[56]

With the arising of formations (//sankharasamudaya//): But here the arising of consciousness should be understood to occur with the arising of formations according to the method stated in the Visuddhimagga, as to which formation is a condition for which consciousness (XVII, 175-185).

Formations
~~~~~~~~~~

62. In the section on formations, a formation (//sankhara//) has the characteristic of forming (//abhisankharanalakkhana//). But in the detailed section, the bodily formation (//kayasankhara//) is a formation that proceeds from the body. This is a designation for the twenty kinds of bodily volition -- the eight sense-sphere wholesome and twelve unwholesome -- that occur by way of activation in the bodily door.[57] The verbal formation (//vacisankhara//) is a formation that proceeds from speech. This is a designation for the (same) twenty kinds of verbal volition that occur by way of breaking into speech in the door of speech. The mental formation (//cittasankhara//) is a formation that proceeds from the mind. This is a designation for the twenty-nine kinds of mental volition -- the mundane wholesome and unwholesome -- that occur in one sitting alone in thought, and which do not cause activation of the bodily and verbal doors.[58]

With the arising of ignorance (//avijjasamudaya//): But here ignorance should be understood as a condition for the wholesome by way of decisive support and for the unwholesome by way of conascence as well. The rest by the method stated.

Ignorance
~~~~~~~~~

66. In the section on ignorance, not knowing about suffering (//dukkhe annanam//) means not knowing about the truth of suffering. This is a designation for delusion (//moha//). The same method with respect to "not knowing about the origin of suffering," and so on.

Herein, not knowing about suffering should be understood in four ways: as to containment (//antogadhato//), as to physical basis (//vatthuto//), as to object (//arammanato//), and as to concealment (//paticchadanato//). Thus, because of being included in the truth of suffering, it ("not knowing" or ignorance) is contained in suffering; and the truth of suffering is its physical basis by being its support condition; and (the truth of suffering) is its object by being its object condition; and it conceals the truth of suffering by preventing
~~~~~~~~~

the penetration of its real characteristic and by not allowing knowledge to occur in regard to it.

Not knowing about the origin (of suffering) should be understood in three ways: as to physical basis, as to object, and as to concealment. And not knowing about cessation and the way (to cessation) should be understood in one way only: as to concealment. For non-knowledge only conceals cessation and the way by preventing the penetration of their real characteristics and by not allowing knowledge to occur in regard to them. But it is not contained in them because it is not included in this pair of truths. And these two truths are not its physical basis because they are not conascent. Nor are they its object because of its non-occurrence on account of them. For the last pair of truths are difficult to see because of their profundity, and non-knowledge, which is blind, does not occur there. But the first (pair of truths) is profound in the sense of opposition because of the difficulty in seeing the characteristic of their intrinsic nature; it occurs there by way of obsession by the perversions.

Furthermore: About suffering (//dukkhe//): to this extent ignorance is indicated as to inclusion, as to physical basis, as to object, and as to function. About the origin of suffering (//dukkhasamudaye//): to this extent, as to basis, as to object, and as to function. About the cessation of suffering (//dukkhanirodhe//) and about the way leading to the cessation of suffering (//dukkhanirodhagaminiya patipadaya//): to this extent, as to function. But without distinction, (in each instance) ignorance is described in terms of its intrinsic nature by the phrase "not knowing."

With the arising of the taints (//asavasamudaya//): But here the taint of sensual desire and the taint of being are conditions for ignorance by way of conascence, etc.; the taint of ignorance, only by way of decisive support. And here the ignorance that had arisen previously should be understood as the taint of ignorance. That is a decisive support condition for the ignorance that arises subsequently. The rest by the method stated.

The Taints

70. In the section on the taints, with the arising of ignorance (//avijjasamudaya//): Here ignorance is a condition for the taint of sensual desire and the taint of being by way of decisive support, etc.; (it is a condition) for the taint of ignorance only by way of decisive support. And here the ignorance that arises subsequently should be understood as the taint of ignorance. The previously arisen ignorance itself becomes a decisive support condition for the subsequently arisen taint of ignorance. The rest by the aforesaid method.

This section is stated by way of showing the condition for the ignorance which heads the factors of dependent arising. Stated thus, the undiscoverability (//anamataggata//) of any beginning of samsara is established. How? Because with the arising of the taints there is the arising of ignorance, and with the arising of ignorance there is the arising of the taints. Thus the taints are a condition for ignorance, and ignorance is a condition for the taints. Having shown this, (it follows that) no first point of ignorance is manifest, and because none is manifest the undiscoverability of any beginning of samsara is proven.[59]

Conclusion

Thus in all this sutta sixteen sections have been stated: the section on the courses of kamma, the section on nutriment, the section on suffering, and the sections on aging and death, birth, being, clinging, craving, feeling, contact, the sixfold base, mentality-materiality, consciousness, formations, ignorance and the taints.

As to these, in each individual section there is a twofold analysis -- in brief and in detail -- amounting to thirty-two cases. Thus in this sutta, in these thirty-two cases, the Four (Noble) Truths are

expounded. Among these, in the sixteen cases stated in detail, Arahantship is expounded.

But according to the opinion of the Elder, the four truths and the four paths are expounded in the thirty-two cases.[60] Thus in the entire Word of the Buddha comprised in the five great Nikayas, there is no sutta except for this Discourse on Right View where the Four (Noble) Truths are explained thirty-two times and where Arahantship is explained thirty-two times.

That is what the Venerable Sariputta said (//idam avoc'ayasma Sariputto//): The Venerable Sariputta spoke this Discourse on Right View, having adorned it with sixty-four divisions -- thirty-two expositions of the four truths and thirty-two expositions of Arahantship. The bhikkhus were satisfied and delighted in the Venerable Sariputta's words.

In the Papancasudani, the Commentary to the Majjhima Nikaya, the Explanation of the Discourse on Right View is concluded.

* * * * * * * *

NOTES

1. The term sammaditthi is ordinarily used to mean simply a state, the path factor of right view. Here, however, the Pali expression is used as a masculine noun to mean, in the first instance, a person possessing right view; hence it has been rendered "one of right view." The commentator contrasts this unusual usage of the term with the more common usage where sammaditthi signifies a state (//dhamma//), that is, the path factor rather than the individual endowed with that state.

2. The knowledge of kamma as one's own (//kammassakatanana//) is often expressed in the Suttas thus: "I am the owner of my kamma, the heir of my kamma, I spring from my kamma, I am bound to my kamma, I have kamma as my refuge. Whatever kamma I perform, good or bad, of that I am the heir." In short, it is knowledge of the moral efficacy of action, of the fact that one's willed deeds fashion one's destiny. Knowledge in conformity with the truths (//saccanulomikanana//) is conceptual knowledge of the Four Noble Truths, accompanied by understanding and acceptance of them.

3. The understanding or wisdom (//panna//) connected with the paths and fruits is supramundane because its object is the supramundane dhamma, Nibbana, and because it leads to the overcoming of the world.

4. A disciple in higher training (//sekha//) is one at any of the three lower levels of sanctity -- a stream-enterer, once-returner, or non-returner -- or one who has reached their respective paths. His right view is said to be fixed in destiny (//niyata//) because it necessarily leads to final liberation.

5. The "one beyond training" (//asekha//) is the Arahant, so called because he has completed the threefold training in virtue, concentration and wisdom.

6. The ninefold supramundane Dhamma: the four paths, the four fruitions, and Nibbana.

7. The interpretation of "the bhikkhus" and "the Elder" is offered by Sub. Cy., which also presents an alternative interpretation, based on the commentary to the Vatthupama Sutta (M.7) according to which the bhikkhus are the pupils of the Elder Mahasangharakkhita and "the Elder" is the Elder Mahasangharakkhita.

8. See commentary to the third parajika offence.

9. See commentary to the second parajika offence.

10. The meaning of several of these terms, obscure in the original Pali, has been elaborated with the aid of the Sub. Cy.

11. Consent (//adhivasana//) is included to cover the case where one of the partners is initially an unwilling victim of another's assault, but during the course of union consents to the act and thereby becomes a participant.

12. These are references to the two great classics of Hindu India, the Mahabharata and the Ramayana.

13. Wrong views of fixed destiny (//niyata micchaditthi//) are views which deny the moral efficacy of action or which tend to undermine the foundations of morality. For the most common examples, see D.2/i, 52-56, and M.76/i, 515-18.

14. The chief factor in the first seven courses of kamma is volition; the other three courses are identical with the mental factors of greed, hatred and wrong view, which are associated with volition in the states of consciousness in which they arise.

15. This refers to the Abhidhamma classification of consciousness, according to which wholesome sense-sphere consciousness is of eight types, four associated with knowledge, four dissociated from knowledge. The abstinences, according to the Abhidhamma, occur in sense-sphere consciousness only one at a time on occasions when one deliberately abstains from some wrong. In supramundane consciousness all three abstinences -- right speech, right action and right livelihood -- occur together simultaneously.

16. Right view is synonymous with the mental factor of wisdom (//panna//) or non-delusion (//amoha//); it is always accompanied by the other two wholesome roots, though the latter do not necessarily occur in conjunction with right view.

17. Literally, or in the strict sense (//nippariyayena//), only covetousness and greed, being synonyms of craving (//tanha//),

count as the origin of suffering. But in a looser or figurative manner of exposition (//pariyayena//) all the roots are the truth of the origin, since as roots of kamma they help to sustain the round of rebirth and suffering.

18. The guideline of conversion (//avattahara//) is one of the methods of deduction in the exegetical guide, the Nettippakarana. According to this guideline, an expositor of a sutta is to extract from a particular text a standard doctrinal concept belonging to a dichotomy, and then taking this concept as a basis, he is to show that the other member of the dichotomy is also implied by the passage under consideration, and therefore "turns up" when the first member is mentioned.

19. The path of non-return (//anagamimagga//) is stated because this path eradicates all sensual lust and aversion.

20. The path of Arahantship is implied by the eradication of conceit and ignorance and by the arousing of true knowledge.

21. The verb //aharati// normally means "to bring," but here it is rendered as "nourish" to underscore its connection with //ahara//, nutriment.

22. On the four //yoni// or modes of generation, see M.12/i, 73.

23. According to the Abhidhamma, the nutriment proper is the material phenomenon called nutritive essence (//oja//), while the solid food ingested is the mere "basis" (//vatthu//) of the nutritive essence.

24. The point is that while in conventional terms food substances are distinguished as gross or subtle, this distinction is made in terms of the physical base only. The Abhidhamma classifies nutritive essence as subtle materiality (//sukhumarupa//); it contrasts with gross materiality (//olarikarupa//), which includes only the five sense organs and their objects.

25. This is the highest realm among the sense-sphere heavens. Above

this come the Brahma realms, where physical nutriment is non-existent.

26. This is the simplest kind of material group (//rupakalapa//) recognized by the Abhidhamma theory of matter. It consists of the four primary elements, along with color, smell, taste, and nutritive essence. All the more complex material groups also contain these eight phenomena as their foundation. Material groups in a living organism require an input of nutriment in order to endure in continuity.

27. Conascence condition (//sahajatapaccaya//) is the condition whereby the conditioning state contributes to the arising or maintenance of another state, the conditionally arisen state, when the latter arises simultaneously with itself. Consciousness is a conascence condition for the three other mental aggregates -- feeling, perception and mental formations -- both at rebirth and during the course of life. At rebirth it is also a conascence condition for the "triple continuity," i.e. the three material decads of body-sensitivity, sexual determination and the heart-base. Each of these consists of the above-mentioned eight material units along with physical life and, as the tenth factor, the material phenomenon after which it is named.

28. Kammically acquired materiality (//upadinnarupa//) is matter that is born of kamma. It includes the physical sense faculties, the life faculty, masculinity, femininity, and the coexisting material phenomena in the same group. Though such types of matter are produced by kamma rather than by nutriment, they require nutriment to sustain them in continuity.

29. The Lakkhana Samyutta (S.19/ii, 254-62) describes the torments experienced by beings in the realm of the petas or "afflicted spirits."

30. These similes are taken from the Puttamamsa Sutta, the Discourse on Son's Flesh (S.12:63/ii, 97-100). See Nyanaponika Thera, The Four Nutriments of Life (BPS Wheel No. 104/105, 1967), pp. 19-40,

for the sutta along with its commentary.

31. A //yojana// is about seven miles.

32. The cow-observance and the dog-observance are forms of self-mortification which ascetics of the Buddha's time practiced in the hope of purification; see M.57/i, 387. Apparently, women also observed them for short periods in the hope they would make them fertile.

33. The commentary to the Puttamamsa Sutta develops this analogy in greater detail than the present commentary.

34. The sutta elaborates as follows: If the cow stands, the creatures in the air attack it; if it leans against a wall, the creatures in the wall attack it; if it lies down, the creatures in the ground attack it; if it enters a pool of water, the creatures in the water attack it.

35. Contact arises from the coming together of an object, a physical basis or sense faculty (//vatthu//), and the corresponding type of consciousness.

36. The simile as given in the sutta is this: Two strong men grab hold of a weaker man by both arms and drag him towards a blazing charcoal pit. He wriggles and struggles to get free because he knows that if he is thrown into the pit, he will meet death or deadly pain.

37. The king's men arrest a thief and bring him before the king. The king orders him struck with a hundred spears in the morning, another hundred at noon, and a third hundred in the evening. The man survives but experiences deadly pain.

38. See note 27.

39. The eight types of consciousness accompanied by greed are distinguished by the presence or absence of wrong view, by their

accompanying feeling which may be pleasant or neutral, and by whether they are spontaneous or prompted.

40. The principle of the Four Noble Truths can be discerned in the format of the exposition: a particular item X, the arising of X, the cessation of X, and the way to the cessation of X.

41. In Pali the repetition //tesam tesam//, lit. "of them, of them," is understood to imply complete inclusiveness. The same applies to //tamhi tamhi//, "in that, in that," just below.

42. Whereas the previous definitions were framed in conventional terminology, those valid in the ultimate sense (//paramatthato//) define their subject solely in terms of "ultimate realities" such as aggregates and sense bases.

43. The various realms of existence are analyzed as threefold on the basis of the number of aggregates existing there. One-constituent being is the non-percipient realm (//asannibhumi//), which includes only the aggregate of material form. Four-constituent being is the four immaterial realms, which contain the four mental aggregates but not the aggregate of material form. Five-constituent being comprises all other realms, in which all five aggregates are present.

44. It seems that in the sense-sphere heavens, at death the beings simply dissipate into thin air, without leaving behind any corpse.

45. Decisive support condition (//upanissayapaccaya//) and conascence condition (//sahajatapaccaya//) are the two chief conditions among the twenty-four conditions of the Patthana or Abhidhammic system of conditional relations. Decisive support holds between a conditioning state and a conditioned state that it helps to arise across an interval of time. Conascence condition holds between a conditioning state and a conditioned state that arise simultaneously. See also note 27 above.

46. Clinging to rituals and observances and clinging to a doctrine of

self are both types of wrong view, but as they are enumerated as individual kinds of clinging in their own right, they are not included under clinging to views.

47. See above, note 32.

48. These are conditional relations that hold between successive mind-moments in the javana phase of a single cognitive process (//cittavithi//).

49. Resultant feeling alone is intended here because this is an exposition of the round of existence, and in the formula of dependent arising the factors from consciousness through feeling are classified as the resultant phase of the round.

50. The two eye-consciousness elements are the wholesome-resultant and the unwholesome-resultant; the two resultant mind elements are the wholesome-resultant and the unwholesome-resultant receiving consciousness (//sampaticchanacitta//); the three resultant mind-consciousness elements are three types of investigating consciousness (//santiranacitta//).

51. The registration consciousness (//tadarammanacitta//) is a resultant type of consciousness that occurs through any of the sense doors. Its function is to register the datum that had been the object of the preceding javana series. The rebirth, life-continuum (//bhavanga//) and death consciousnesses are resultants that are considered to be "doorless" (//advarika//) because they occur at an inner subliminal level, not through the intercourse of sense organs and sense objects.

52. This refers to the Abhidhamma classification of thirty-two types of resultant consciousness, of which twenty-two remain besides the ten types of sense-consciousness, five resultants of the unwholesome and five of the wholesome. The details are not necessary here.

53. These two definitions involve word plays difficult to reproduce in

English. Ven. Nanamoli has a note suggesting, half flippantly, "minding" for namana and "mattering" for ruppana.

54. In fact the Visuddhimagga discusses the four great elements not in its chapter on the Description of the Aggregates (Ch. XIV), but in the chapter on the meditation subject called the definition of the elements (Ch. XI).

55. Some instances of derived materiality are: the five sense faculties, color, sound, smell, taste, the life faculty, sexual determination, nutritive essence, space, etc.

56. The three planes of existence were enumerated in Section 30. Only resultant consciousness is taken into account here because this is an exposition of the round.

57. The figures for the types of consciousness again come from the Abhidhamma. These types of consciousness can come to expression either through the door of bodily action or the door of speech, or they can remain within and not gain outer expression.

58. The nine types of volition which do not come to expression by body or speech are the five volitions of the five fine-material-sphere jhanas and the four of the four immaterial-sphere jhanas.

59. Elsewhere the Buddha says: "A first point of ignorance cannot be discovered, of which it can be said: Before that there was no ignorance and it came to be after that" (A.10:61/v,113). In that sutta the Buddha cites the five hindrances as the condition for ignorance, but as these in turn presuppose ignorance, the vicious cycle is again established.

60. For the identity of the dissenting Elder, see Section 3 and note 7.

* * * * * * * *

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Discourse on Right View (The Wheel Publication No. 377/379)
FILENAME: WHEEL377.ZIP
AUTHOR: Bhikkhu Bodhi, ed.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: c/o Buddhist Publication Society
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1991)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1991
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: October 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end of file]

Book of Equanimity Case 48

VimalakirtiÕs Nonduality

Master Wong SongÕs Preface to the Assembly

Even if oneÕs subtle function is universal, thereÕs a place where one canÕt even begin to act. Even if oneÕs eloquence is unhindered, thereÕs a time when one canÕt open oneÕs mouth. Longya was like a handless man boxing. Jiashan made a tongueless man able to speak. Who is it who can extricate oneself midway?

The Main Case

Vimalakirti asked Manjushri, ÒWhat is a bodhisattvaÕs method of entering nonduality?ÓManjushri said, ÒAccording to my mind, in all things, no speech, no explanations, no direction, no representation, leaving behind all questions and answers, this is the method of entering nonduality. Then Manjushri asked Vimalakirti, ÒWe have each spoken, now you should say. Good man, what is a bodhisattvaÕs method of entering into nonduality? Vimalakirti was silent.

Master HongzhiÕs Verse

Manjushri inquires after the illness of the old Vaisalian;
The gate of nonduality opens Ñ Behold the adept.
Crude without, pure within Ñ who appreciates it?
Forgetting ÔbeforeÕ and losing Ôafter,Õ donÕt sigh.
Struggling to present the gem Ñ the man with his feet cut off in the garden of Chu:
Repaying with a jewel, shining bright Ñ the cut snake of Sui.
Stop checking Ñ
There are absolutely no flaws:

This past week we looked at home practice and I mentioned to the group that was assembled there that although in the Mahayana tradition there is a strong support of lay practice and that there are indeed lay practitioners or white-robed ones in the history of

Mahayana Buddhism, the fact is that until the present day there really has been no lay practice per say. Technically you can say that Layman Pang, and laywoman Pang, and the daughter in the Pang family, three very enlightened lay practitioners of the Tang Dynasty were lay practitioners but in actual fact when you look at the way they lived their lives you would have to say that they were really following a monastic lifestyle. Layman Pang had made a lot of money as a merchant but he reached a point in his practice when he took all of his worldly goods and went and sank them in a big lake. And he and his wife and daughter became wandering mendicants in a sense. They didnÕt beg for their food, they sold straw sandals on the road for their food. They lived in the woods, they had basically renounced worldly affairs. Vimalakirti who, in this koan is one of the most famous of the lay practitioners, is said to have lived at the time of the Buddha. He was a merchant, very involved in worldly affairs, was as enlightened as the Buddha, equivalent to the Buddha and used as an example of lay practice. But we donÕt know anything about how he lived his life. We know his wifeÕs name, and his daughterÕs name, and his sonÕs name. We know how he made his business, but we donÕt know what he did day to day. How he managed to run all his businesses and at the same time come to deep realization equivalent to that of the Buddha. So as an example, itÕs not much of an example. We get his teaching, the teaching of the nondual dharma in this sutra, the Vimalakirti sutra, but none of the details.

There doesnÕt seem to be much of a history of lay practice though we know that it existed at various times in China and Japan and so on. And it seems that probably one of the reasons is that institutions such as monasteries are the places that would maintain historical records and lineages. But so far as we know, no continuous lay lineages have come down though the ages to this time and this place. Whatever happened to Layman Pang, did he have any disciples? Did Vimalakirti have any disciples? Did Laywoman Pang have any disciples? Did Leng Chow, the daughter have any disciples? We donÕt know. We do know that they studied at the monasteries of the time and that they later became wanderers. We know what their teachings were, and they are very fine teachings, no question about it. So in

a sense weÕre writing in the latter part of the twentieth century in the West, a history of lay practice. WeÕre putting the chapters in there that have never been put in there, and weÕre writing a few other chapters too.

Mahayana Buddhism has always spoken of the equality of men and women and yet the historical records donÕt show much activity of that equality. There are isolated cases, but definitely no equivalent to the way the Mahayana teachings speak of the equality of men and women. Discrimination exists against women in all of the schools in one way or another. Individual teachers are the exceptions rather than the rule. So again for the first time in the history of Buddhism, it finds itself in a country where that discrimination is illegal. And so the opportunity for the Mahayana teachings of the equality of men and women now has an opportunity to come to fruition. And now for the first time in the Mahayana tradition, half the practitioners are women, in some places more than half. Women teachers are emerging. Again the same is true of social action, although Mahayana Buddhism speaks of compassion and the bodhisattva, very little opportunity existed in the history of Buddhism for that compassionate action. Monasteries were very isolated in China. Emperors were very touchy about what you had to say or how you interfered in the function of state. If the religion proved to be any kind of a threat whatsoever to the nation or the state, monasteries were burned and the monks were beheaded, itÕs as simple as that. Again for the first time in Mahayana Buddhism, it finds itself in nations in the West where religious freedom is an essential guarantee of the State. Separation of Church and State is one of the primary principles in these societies. So social action becomes possible without fear putting an end to the religion.

ItÕs kind of extraordinary, just this setting, right here today, is unprecedented in all of the ancient history of Buddhism, to have a hall filled with lay practitioners listening to a discourse in the context of monastic practice. There were always public talks, but this is different. The lay practitioners are participating fully in every aspect of the training. Dokusan, service, work practice, everything that the monks do, the lay practitioners have an

opportunity to do. It makes you wonder why it took so long.

If you really put yourself into the situation as it existed many years ago at the time of the Buddha or in China or in medieval Japan. Leisure time wasnÕt available, people were struggling for a living. If you were a farmer, you and all of your family were constantly tilling the fields, and monasteries and teachers were hundreds and thousands of miles away, deep in the recesses of the mountains. Hard to get to; not so difficult in the 20th century with transportation and communication what it is. Leisure time was something that only emperors and members of the courts had, and they were the lay practitioners. Almost all the lay practitioners in the history of Zen were the high government officials and the emperors, they were the only oneÕs that had the leisure time to do it, but today leisure time is available to people. We have weekends off, we have a couple of weekÕs vacation every year at least. People who are lucky enough to be teaching have two months off each year. This is unprecedented. So this provides for the first time an opportunity to do serious practice and not gain merit just by dana, by giving, but rather by oneÕs own practice. And itÕs for this reason that weÕre put so much emphasis on lay practice here at Zen Mountain Monastery. I am convinced that a strong core, monastery or center, with a teacher representing a lineage, authenticated, can provide a powerful core for a large group of lay practitioners in the world.

The next question is, how do you support them? Obviously the main means of support is communication. Communication of the dharma, of the teachings, of the Buddha, of the Sangha. And so we create Mountain Record, we took advantage of the modern media and communication revolution and use video and audio. We set up systems that provide human contact such as training advisors that coordinate the activities inside and outside of the Monastery. We create lay practice centers and affiliates wherever thereÕs a large enough group of students in one place to support it. And we create a form of teaching that can take place on an individual basis, and thatÕs the Eight Gates of Training. The only thing in the Eight Gates that we havenÕt figured out how to get to you through Dharma Communications is dokusan, the intimacy of the teacherÐstudent

relationship. But maybe in the not to distant future, IÕll be able to show up in your living room when you want dokusan. We donÕt have the kind of teaching that some of the traditions have, that the guru is always present. At any time you just summon the guru and the guru is present. We donÕt have gurus, unless itÕs you. Each person is their own guru. The teacher can only point. The teacher can only create complications. The teacher ultimately has nothing to give and ultimately you have nothing to receive. But there is a process, the process of going deep into oneself to find the foundations of what this incredible dharma is about. And so I say again and again, that we should keep in mind as we practice this incredible Way, that what weÕre doing is not only clarifying our own life but creating a precedent, weÕre writing a chapter in the history of this incredible dharma.

In the Preface to the Assembly, Wong Song says, ÒEven if one subtle function is universal, thereÕs a place where one canÕt even begin to act.Ó What heÕs referring to when he says ÒÉsubtle function is universalÉÓ is the totality of human experience, the totality of being, the totality of the universe. In other words heÕs talking about the absolute basis of reality. So even if one has realized the absolute basis of reality, thereÕs a place where one canÕt even begin to act. Having realized that, thereÕs something that is ultimately non-functional. The second line says, ÒEven if oneÕs eloquence is unhindered, thereÕs a time when one canÕt open oneÕs mouth.Ó No matter how eloquent you are, there are things that cannot be spoken of, that cannot be expressed. The Tao that can be expressed in words is not the true Tao. Then he gives examples from other koans and asks the question, ÒWho can extricate oneself midway?Ó How do you extricate yourself from this state? Keep in mind that the Vimalakirti sutra, the thrust of the Vimalakirti sutra is the teaching of the relationship between absolute and relative. The teachings of the nonduality of absolute and relative. And when you speak of the nondual dharma, itÕs speaking of all of the nondualities. So whatever applies to form and emptiness also applies to any other duality. Man and woman, heaven and earth, good and bad, monastery and the world, monk practice and lay practice, sacred and secular. And always teachers have used one to illuminate the other.

So when you point to the absolute, the teacher will point to the relative. When you point to the relative the teacher will point to the absolute. Understand that the truth of this incredible dharma is found in neither.

Here in this koan, Vimalakirti asks Manjushri, ÒWhat is a bodhisattvaÕs method of entering into nonduality?Ó Manjushri is the teacher of the past seven Buddhas, and an extraordinary bodhisattva. And thereÕs an assembly of bodhisattvas at VimalakirtiÕs house. Those of you that have read the sutra are familiar with it. Vimalakirti was ill, and the Buddha called all of his bodhisattvas together and all the arhats and the disciples. Many of these disciples were monks of the old school, of the Hinayana school. This sutra is a Mahayana sutra and itÕs going to show what the shortcomings of the Hinayana practice are. You see all sorts of things happen, like the goddess showers flowers down on the assembly and the flowers all stick to the robes of the Hinayana practitioners and theyÕre freaking out because they are not allowed to adorn themselves, and they start tearing at the flowers to try and take them off. But all the bodhisattvas, the flowers just fall right off, they donÕt stick. So thereÕs a big discourse on what thatÕs all about. In another situation a goddess appears and in the Hinayana teachings, women canÕt become enlightened, they have to be reborn as a man to become enlightened. So hereÕs this enlightened goddess who engages in dharma combat with one of the Hinayana monks who canÕt understand that since sheÕs so enlightened which she proves through this wonderful dharma combat, ÒWhy donÕt you leave your womanÕs body and become a man?Ó And she does a number on him with regard to that. So itÕs a nice teaching this sutra, of those things that I talked about, compassion, of the equality of men and women in the dharma, of lay practice, in the world in the monastery in the mountain. Being codependent realities, mutually interpenetrating, mutually arising and thatÕs the way I hope our practice here at Zen Mountain Monastery will continue to develop between the lay practitioners and the monk practitioners. That there will always be a dynamic and supportive relationship on the part of both parts, because it wonÕt work with either. Both are essential to the dharma staying strong, vital, and touching our lives and everything that we do.

So Vimalakirti was sick at home. Sick because of the sickness of all sentient beings. And heÕs laying in bed and Buddha gets hold of Subhuti and says, ÒWhy donÕt you take a bunch of the monks and go over and visit Vimalakirti.Ó They donÕt want to go because every time they go, Vimalakirti gets them all entangled in dharma combat which they always end up losing. It reminds me of the dialogs with Plato and Aristotle, kind of like a setup for the master to come out on top. And finally the Buddha says, Go, and they go. Tens of hundreds and thousands of arhats and bodhisattvas, goddesses, and gods fill this little room that heÕs in, and of course thereÕs plenty of room for everybody to fit in. ThereÕs a lot of magic in this sutra. If youÕve never heard Robert Thurman speak on it, heÕs a treat to listen to. He gets all excited about it. He starts naming one after another, all these different kinds of beings that are present, and all of the magic. And as he says in his book, the intent of all of this magic is to stretch oneÕs imagination, not to place any limits of the possibilities. From a Zen point of view all of these extraordinary magical things that take place need to be understood, and many of them are what koans are about. So everybody goes there and each chapter deals with a different aspect of the teaching of Vimalakirti. This particular one deals with nonduality. Vimalakirti asks each of the bodhisattvas to present their understanding. So basically what the whole chapter is about is each bodhisattva getting up and saying what the bodhisattvaÕs method of entering nonduality is. Of course every one of them is going off at the mouth. TheyÕre explaining the whole thing, including the great master Manjushri, teacher of the Buddha. So Vimalakirti finally gets to Manjushri and the end of the chapter and says, ÒWhat is a bodhisattvaÕs method of entering nonduality?Ó And Manjushri says, ÒAccording to my mind, in all things ÉÓ you could really nail this line word after word. ÒAccording to my mind, in all things, no speech ÉÓ then shut up, ÒÉno explanationÉÓ stop talking, ÒÉ no direction ÉÓ stop pointing, ÒÉ no presentation, leaving behind all questions and answers, this is the method of entering nonduality.Ó Then Manjushri asked Vimalakirti, ÒWe have each spoken, now you should say. Good man, what is a bodhisattvaÕs method of entry into nonduality?Ó Vimalakirti was silent.

ThereÕs many ways to look at that silence. The same koan appears in the Blue Cliff Record. In there, Setcho includes the same wording up to the question of Manjushri, ÒTell us what is a bodhisattvaÕs method of entering into nonduality.Ó He doesnÕt say that Vimalakirti was silent. He says, ÒWhat did Vimalakirti say?Ó And then he also says, ÒSeen through.Ó Indeed what did Vimalakirti say. YesterdayÕs talk, Lu Tzu Faces the Wall, what did Lu Tzu say? The Buddha teaches the outsider, the Buddha remained seated, what did the Buddha say?

In the footnotes to this koan, what he says, he quotes, ÒManjushri, now you should say, good man, what is a bodhisattvas method of entry into nonduality?Ó The footnote to that says, ÒOnce heÕs surrounded and divested or everything ÉÓ keep in mind all of this dialog of thirty two bodhisattvas, each one presenting entry of the nondual dharma. So heÕs surrounded and divested of everything, theyÕve mentioned everything. So once heÕs surrounded and divested of everything they donÕt count on a violent outburst. Was the violent outburst VimalakirtiÕs silence? Thunder filled the whole universe, waves washed the heavens.

The name Vimalakirti means untainted name or pure name. His wifeÕs name was Golden Woman. His sonÕs name was Good Thought, his daughterÕs name was Moonlike Beauty.

A monk once asked an old master, ÒVimalakirti was the golden-grained Buddha.Ó This was one of the ways that they referred to him. Why did he listen to the teachings of the assembly of Shakyamuni Buddha. ÒWhy did he even bother with listening to these bodhisattvas present their understanding?Ó And the master said, ÒHe didnÕt make a contest between others and self.Ó He didnÕt put himself above them, he didnÕt separate himself. He made himself part of that group. And through the entire dialog he remained seated and he listened. And then when they asked him for his presentation, he remained silent, he continued to remain silent. Another master said, ÒManjushriÕs applauding in this way, still is casting a divining ladle. Listening to the empty sound, Vimalakirti remained silent. DonÕt you folks go drilling tortoiseshells or striking tiles.Ó In other words, donÕt go

to sorcery to try and figure this one out. Before the I-Ching they used to use a tortoise shell to divine the Book of Changes. They would heat it and it would crack, and theyÕd study the cracks and lay the yarrow stalks. Now computers are used. Another master said, ÒVimalakirti was not silent, did not pause. Argument that he remained seated turned out to be wrong.Ó All the things they said turned out to be not true. One of the problems about this silence, is that it becomes a nest, and Zen students like everybody else like to make little nests. So inevitably students will present silence and inevitably the teacher will chase them out. Just like the goddess wouldnÕt accept silence from Shariputra. When she pressed him on the point of the absolute, he remained silent. She said, donÕt give me that! So why was ShariputraÕs silence unacceptable and VimalakirtiÕs, everyone though it was wonderful? WhatÕs the difference?

Wong Song has a little thing in here. He says, ÒEven now, in various places when they see this matter brought up, they still say, ÔRemaining silent for a while (so-and-so) said.ÕÓ And then he says, ÒA monk once asked a teacher, ÔIn the records it often says liang jiu,Ó which is the word for silent. ÒÔliang jiu for a good while,Õ who is liang jiu?Ó The teacher said, ÒThe younger brother of Liang Ba .Ó This is told as a joke. Wong Song goes on to say. ÒThe last two lines are the most outstanding.Ó And then I go to the references to find out whatÕs happening. When you label it as a joke, somethingÕs wrong. Cleary tries this explanation. Scholars are not great joke tellers, particularly when you have to translate it from ancient Chinese into modern English. He gets kind of hung up. But what itÕs basically about is that Liang jiu, jiu is also the word that means nine, it sounds exactly like the word that means nine, the number nine. And Ba is the sound for the number eight. So when somebody asks the teacher, ÒWhatÕs liang jiu?Ó meaning whatÕs silence? The teacher took it as whatÕs liang nine, and he said the elder brother of liang eight. And I wondered how I could say this to make it understandable to you. And the word silence. What is silence? the student asked the teacher. The teacher answers, ÒSi-lence is Jo-lenceÕ mute brother.Ó I thought it was great. After a week of sesshin, thatÕs a riot. Thank you, thank you.

In the verse on another koan in the Book of Equanimity, the one of Mazu, when Mazu said, ÒBrother YakujoÕs head is white, and the other brotherÕs head is black.Ó In the verse to that koan, Hongzhi says, ÒGrandly sitting, cutting off the road of the tongue, what a laugh the old awl of Vaisali.Ó And thatÕs of course Vimalakirti. And the verse this time, he says,

Manjushri inquires after the illness of the old Vaisalian;
The gate of nonduality opens Ñ behold the adept.
Crude without, pure within Ñ who appreciates it?
Forgetting ÔbeforeÕ and losing Ôafter,Õ donÕt sigh.
Struggling to present the gem Ñ the man with his feet cut off in the garden of Chu:
Repaying with a jewel, shining bright Ñ the cut snake of Sui.
Stop checking Ñ
There are absolutely no flaws.

One of the remarkable things about the dharma to me is that, ancient Chinese culture and twentieth century American culture are on two opposite sides of the poles. There are ways of expressing things, their poetry, their stories, what they thought was funny, what they thought was great, what they thought was heroic, the examples using warriors and generals and so on, are very different to what the American practitioner, or the Western practitioner in the twentieth century is in to. Yet the dharma, the teaching thatÕs hidden in there, if you can get beyond the surface, get beyond the metaphors, get to the heart of it, that dharma is very applicable to everything that we do. It will take a hundred years at least before it begins to manifest itself in a Western form. So one of the things that IÕve also found, is that if youÕre working with the Book of Equanimity, the verse, which was written by Hongzhi, and Hongzhi was the one that collected the Main Case, and Hongzhi was several generations before Wong Song who put these all together and added commentaries to it. If you want to get what Hongzhi was talking about, check out the verse before, itÕs the only statement he makes about the koan. And Hongzhi is the same person that wrote Cultivating the Empty Field. He was considered one of the finest of the Sung Dynasty poets

and a great Zen master. In this verse he says,

Manjushri inquires after the illness of the old Vaisalian;
that is Vimalakirti,
The gate of nonduality opens Ñ Behold the adept.Ó
And of course again, itÕs extolling the virtues of Vimalakirti.
Crude without, pure within Ñ who appreciates it?

He uses an example of this silence of Vimalakirti as being equivalent to in the sutra, he says, ÒShakyamuni closed his room, Vimalakirti shut his mouth. Subhuti extolled speechlessness to reveal the Way. Indra and Brahma beyond hearing showered flowers. These are all because the truth is mastered by spiritual knowledge so the mouth is thereby silent. How could you say they had no eloquence?Ó It is what eloquence cannot speak of. ThatÕs what I spoke a lot of yesterday. That thereÕs direct immediate seeing, experiencing. ThatÕs what itÕs about. ThatÕs what heÕs calling spiritual knowledge, thatÕs what this practice is about. ThatÕs what you get to in your own zazen. And then there is speaking of it.

Now speaking of it can be useful. The Buddha spoke of it, hundreds of masters spoke of it. Today in this hall we speak of it. But those are still, nonetheless, words and ideas that describe the reality. ItÕs the reality itself that needs to be realized. We use all kinds of skilful techniques, everything that we do is skillful means, bar none, including zazen. And the whole point of those skillful means is oneÕs own direct realization of the truth. It can happen any time, any place. Something comes along and opens that door for you. ItÕs different for different people. But always zazen is somewhere at the root of it.

He speaks of a gem, a semi-precious stone, and inside that stone, thereÕs a story in one of these ancient-Chinese things, that thereÕs a semi-precious stone which doesnÕt seem like itÕs very important. When you cut it open, inside it is the real gem. And this is being made an equivalent of Vimalakirti, who outwardly seems dumb, and his speechlessness makes it seem that way, he doesnÕt say anything. But that itÕs pure and genuine within. The stone conceals the jewel.

Crude without, pure within Ñ who appreciates it?
Forgetting ÔbeforeÕ and ÔlosingÕ after, donÕt sigh.
This is another thing from the collections on meditation where the master says, ÒNow when I speak of knowing, you neednÕt know knowing, just know Ñ thatÕs all. Then before you donÕt continue extinction, and after you donÕt bring on production. The continuity of before and after broken, in between is solitary and alone.Ó

In the sutra of the third patriarch, he talks about it again and again and again, how the truth is to be found outside of the words and ideas that describe it. And in the end he talks about, Òthat the way of words and speech finally comes to an end,Ó because the way is beyond these things. ItÕs not the past, itÕs not future, itÕs not the present.

Struggling to present the gem Ñ the man with his feet cut off in the garden of Chu:

This is such an awful example. This is the story about this guy who comes to the emperor with a gem, and the emperor looks at the gem and says, ÒThatÕs not a gem, thatÕs an ordinary stone.Ó This is the stone that has the gem inside it. ÒItÕs an ordinary stone, cut his leg off.Ó So they cut one of his feet off. Then that emperor ends his term and a new emperor comes and the guy comes running back again with the stone. The emperor looks at the stone and says, ÒThatÕs a stone not a gem, cut his other foot off.Ó So this is the guy with two feet cut off, who finally comes to the third emperor. This third emperor summons him and asks him about it, and he said, ÒI do not resent the amputation of my feet, I do resent that the real jewel is taken to be an ordinary stone. That an act of loyalty is taken to be deception.Ó The king had the stone split and found it was the real jewel. The king grieved and said, ÒHow lamentable that two former sovereigns found it easy to cut off a manÕs feet but found it hard to split a stone. Now it actually turns out to be a gem and a treasure for a nation.Ó There might be nicer ways of presenting the gem that Vimalakirti was, in that outwardly he was very ordinary, and inwardly he was the embodiment of nonduality of

the teachings.

ItÕs the same with repaying with a jewel shining bright, the cut snake of Sui. The cut snake of Sui is not so bad. ItÕs the story about this guy whoÕs walking along and he sees this snake, with a piece of it cut off. So he goes over to the snake and puts a little water on him and tries to heal him and then weeks later heÕs at his house and thereÕs a big flash of lightning, and thereÕs the snake holding a gem in his mouth. ItÕs a reward. These are all Tung Dynasty fairy tales that are worked into these koans and used in the verses. Of course if you were living at that time all of this would make immediate sense to you and youÕd get it. But for us it seems a little out of the way and it needs explanations.

Stop checking Ñ There are absolutely no flaws:
I donÕt know if that needs any interpretation. There are absolutely no flaws. Stop checking, because it is inherently complete of itself. You are inherently complete of yourself. There are absolutely no flaws. Wong Song says, ÒGo ahead, point one out.Ó No flaws means there is a continuum. No gaps, no breaks. In birth nothing is added. In death nothing is lost. When the universe is destroyed, it is not destroyed. What is that? The absolute basis of reality? Emptiness? Well form is emptiness, and emptiness is form. Form is exactly emptiness, and emptiness exactly form. ThatÕs what the Heart Sutra tells us. ThatÕs what the Identity of Absolute and Relative tells us, just the title tells us. ThatÕs what Mahayana Buddhism tells us. ThatÕs what Vimalakirti has told us. ThatÕs what tens of thousands of koans and masters have told us. So what is it that is not destroyed when the universe is destroyed? What is it, that is neither born nor extinguished? ThatÕs what Vimalakirti is trying to show here. Not just in this one thing but throughout the whole sutra. The message of Vimalakirti is the relationship between form and emptiness. Nonduality is about the interpenetration of dualities. The mutual causalities of dualities, the codependence of dualities. ThatÕs what our practice is about, whether youÕre a monk or a lay practitioner. Each of us depend on the other. Whether youÕre a man or a woman, each of us depend on the other. Whether youÕre in the world or on the mountain, each of us depend on the

other. And where it all comes home is on that pillow. And the process that brings it home is zazen.

Preface

This book is an attempt to give an organized, detailed account of the Patimokkha training rules and the traditions that have grown up around them, so that anyone whose life is affected by the rules--either a bhikkhu who lives by them, or a lay person who has dealings with the bhikkhus--will be able to find, gathered in one convenient volume, as much essential information as possible on just what the rules do and do not entail. Scholars interested in Early Buddhism or contemporary Theravada should also find the book interesting, as should anyone who is interested in the practice of the Dhamma and who is curious to see how the Buddha worked out the ramifications of Dhamma practice in daily life.

The amount of information offered here is both the book's strength and its weakness. On the one hand, it encompasses material that has in some cases been unavailable in English or even in romanized Pali, and should be sufficient to serve as a life-long companion to any bhikkhu who seriously wants to benefit from the precise and thorough training the rules have to offer. On the other hand, the sheer size of the book and the mass of details to be remembered might prove daunt-ing or discouraging to anyone just embarking on the bhikkhu's life.

To overcome this drawback, I have tried to organize the material in as clear-cut a manner as possible. In particular, by analyzing each rule into its component factors, I have tried to show not only the rule's precise range, but also how it connects to the general pattern of mindfully analyzing one's own actions in terms of such factors as intention, perception, object, effort and result--a system that plays an important role in the training of the mind.

Secondly, I have provided short summaries for the rules, and have gathered them, organized by topic, in the Rule Index at the back of the book. If you are new to the subject of Buddhist monastic

disci-pline, I suggest that you read the Rule Index first, to grasp the gist of the rules and their relationship to the Buddhist path, before going on to the more detailed discussions in the body of the book.

I am indebted to the many people who helped directly and indirectly in the writing of this book. Phra Ajaan Fuang Jotiko (Phra Khru Nanavisitth) and Phra Ajaan Thawng Candasiri (Phra Nanavisitth), my first teachers in Vinaya, gave me a thorough ground-ing in the subject. Ven. Brahmavamso Bhikkhu gave many hours of his time to playing Devil's advocate during the long period of research that led up to the book, forcing me to deepen my knowledge and sharpen my interpretations. Ven. Phra Nanavarodom, Bhikkhu Bodhi, Amaro Bhikkhu, Bill Weir and Doris Weir all read copies of the manu-script and offered valuable suggestions for improvement. I, of course, remain responsible for any errors it may still contain.

Although this book was many years in the research and writing, the decision to print it was given at short notice, and I had to prepare the final manuscript under severe time constraints. Thus there are bound to be editorial errors that have escaped my attention, for which I ask your indulgence. If you find any errors of substance or unclear explanations, please let me know.

I dedicate this book in gratitude and respect to my preceptor, Phra Debmoli (Samrong Gunavuddho), and to all my teachers in the path of the Dhamma-Vinaya.

Thanissaro Bhikkhu

(Geoffrey DeGraff)

Metta Forest Monastery

Valley Center, CA 92082-1409

U.S.A.

Abbreviations

A	Anguttara Nikaya
As	Adhikarana-samatha
Ay	Aniyata
BD	Book of Discipline
Cv	Cullavagga
D	Digha Nikaya
Dhp	Dhammapada
M	Majjhima Nikaya
Mv	Mahavagga
NP	Nissaggiya Pacittiya
Pc	Pacittiya
Pd	Patidesaniya
Pr	Parajika
Pv	Parivara

S Samyutta Nikaya

Sg Sanghadisesa

Vism Visuddhi Magga

Contents

Preface / i

Abbreviations / iii

Introduction: dhamma-vinaya / 1

chapter 1: patimokkha / 16

chapter 2: nissaya / 24

chapter 3: disrobing / 36

chapter 4: parajika / 38

chapter 5: sanghadisesa / 72

chapter 6: aniyata / 132

chapter 7: nissaggiya pacittiya / 137

One: The Robe-cloth Chapter / 137

Two: The Silk Chapter / 176

Three: The Bowl Chapter / 198

chapter 8: pacittiya / 225

One: The Lie Chapter / 225

Two: The Living Plant Chapter / 256

Three: The Exhortation Chapter / 279

Four: The Food Chapter / 294

Five: The Naked Ascetic Chapter / 333

Six: The Alcoholic Drink Chapter / 352

Seven: The Animal Chapter / 369

Eight: The In-accordance-with-the-Rule Chapter / 389

Nine: The Treasure Chapter / 406

chapter 9: patidesaniya / 424

chapter 10: sekhiya / 432

One: Proper Behavior / 432

Two: Food / 437

Three: Teaching Dhamma / 446

Four: Miscellaneous / 449

chapter 11: adhikarana-samatha / 452

chapter 12: appendices / 466

I. Controversial points: Dawn / 466

II. Controversial points: Sugata measures / 468

III. Controversial points: Meals / 469

IV. Pali formulae: Determination / 472

V. Pali formulae: Shared ownership / 473

VI. Pali formulae: Forfeiture / 475

VII. Pali formulae: Confession/ 481

VIII. The pupil's duties as attendant to his mentor / 483

Rule Index / 489

Bibliography / 503

"Now, Ananda, if the thought occurs to any of you--'The teaching has lost its authority; we are without a Teacher'--it should not be viewed in that way. Whatever Dhamma and Vinaya I have pointed out and formulated for you, that will be your Teacher when I am gone."

--D. 16

The Buddhist Monastic Code

The Patimokkha Training Rules

Translated and Explained

by Thanissaro Bhikkhu

(Geoffrey DeGraff)

The Buddhist Monastic Code Thanissaro Bhikkhu

CHAPTER EIGHT

Pacittiya

As explained in the preceding chapter, this term is most probably related to the verb pacinati, "to know", and means "to be made known" or "to be confessed". There are 92 rules in this category, divided into eight chapters of ten each, and one of twelve.

One: The Lie Chapter

1. A deliberate lie is to be confessed.

"Now at that time Hatthaka the Sakyan had been overthrown in debate. In discussions with adherents of other sects, he acknow-ledged points after having denied them, denied points after having acknowledged them, evaded one question with another, told deliberate lies, made an appointment (for a debate) but then didn't keep it. The adherents of other sects were offended and annoyed and spread it about...

"The bhikkhus heard them...and having approached Hatthaka the Sakyan, asked him: 'Is it true, Hatthaka, that in discussions with adherents of other sects, you acknowledged points after having denied them, denied points after having acknowledged them, evaded one question with another, told deliberate lies, made an appointment (for a debate) but then didn't keep it?'

'"Those adherents of other sects have to be beaten in some way or another. You can't just give them the victory!'"

A deliberate lie is a statement or gesture made with the purpose of misrepresenting the truth to someone else. According to the

K/Commentary, a violation of this rule requires two factors:

(1) Intention: the intention to misrepresent the truth; and

(2) Effort: the effort to make another individual know whatever one wants to communicate based on that intent.

Intention. The desire to misrepresent the truth fulfills this factor regardless of what one's motives are. Thus "white lies", lies made with benevolent intentions (e.g., to a person whose state of mind is too weak to take the truth) and outrageous lies meant as jokes--to amuse rather than deceive--would all fall under this rule.

For this reason, a bhikkhu who wants to shield an emotionally weak person from harsh truths has to be very skillful in phrasing his statements. And any bhikkhu with an active sense of humor should be careful how he expresses it, bearing in mind the passage from the suttas (M.61) where the Buddha shows an empty water dipper to Rahula, his son, telling him that anyone who feels no shame at utter-ing a deliberate lie is as empty of the virtues of a contemplative as the dipper is empty of water, and then advises him to train himself: "I will not utter a deliberate lie, even for a laugh."

Effort. According to the Vibhanga, to misrepresent the truth means to say that one has seen X when one hasn't; that one hasn't seen X when one has, or that one has seen X clearly when one is in doubt about the matter. This pattern holds for the other senses--hearing, smell, taste, touch and ideation--as well. Thus to repeat what one has heard, seen, etc., even if it actually is misinformation, does not count as a misrepresentation of the truth under this rule, since one is truthfully reporting what one has seen, etc. If, however, one says that one believes in such misinformation when one actually doesn't would count as a misrepresentation of the truth, and so would fulfill this factor.

According to the Commentary, effort here covers falsehoods con-veyed not only by speech, but also by writing or gesture, as well as the act of remaining silent in situations where silence would convey a false

message (as during the recitation of the Patimokkha, where silence on the part of the listener indicates that he has no unconfessed offenses).

Result is not a factor here. Thus whether or not anyone understands the lie or is deceived by it, is of no consequence.

In cases where a particular lie would fall under another rule--such as Parajika 4, Sanghadisesa 8 or 9, Pacittiya 13, 24 or 76--the penalties assigned by that rule take precedence over the ones assigned here. For instance, making a false claim to a superior human state and not being understood would incur a thullaccaya under Parajika 4; falsely accusing another bhikkhu of a parajika offense would incur a sanghadisesa under Sanghadisesa 8; falsely accusing him of a sangha-disesa would incur a pacittiya under Pacittiya 76; and falsely accusing him of a lesser offense would incur a dukkata under that rule.

The Vinaya Mukha argues that this rule should take precedence in cases where a particular lie would incur only a dukkata under any of the other rules--as in the last example--but this contradicts the Vibhanga.

Non-offenses. A bhikkhu who misrepresents the truth uninten-tionally incurs no offense under this rule. The Vibhanga gives two examples--speaking quickly and saying one thing while meaning another--and the Commentary explains them as follows: Speaking quickly means speaking before one has carefully considered the matter. Saying one thing while meaning another means making a slip of the tongue, either out of stupidity or carelessness. And, as we noted above, a bhikkhu who speaks from mistaken assumptions--truthfully reporting any mistaken information he may have received or mistaken beliefs he may have thought up--does not come under this rule.

Broken promises. The Mahavagga (III.14.1-14) imposes a dukkata on the act of making a promise with pure intentions but later breaking it. Since the texts make no mention of any circumstances beyond one's control which would exempt one from that penalty, a bhikkhu should be

very careful of how he states his plans for the future. A special instance of breaking a promise--accepting an invitation to a meal but then not going--is treated under Pacittiya 33.

Summary: The intentional effort to misrepresent the truth to another individual is a pacittiya offense..

***

2. An insult is to be confessed.

An insult is a gesture or statement, written or spoken, made with the malicious intent of hurting another person's feelings or of bring-ing him/her into disgrace. The Vibhanga analyzes the full offense under this rule in terms of three factors:

1) Effort--One insults a person directly to his face, touching on any one of the 10 topics for abuse (akkosa-vatthu) discussed below.

2) Object--The person is a bhikkhu.

3) Intention--One wants to humiliate him for malicious reasons.

Effort. The Vibhanga lists ten ways a verbal insult can be phrased: making remarks about the other person's

race, class or nationality (You nigger! You bum! You Jew!);

name (You really are a Dick!);

family or lineage (You bastard! You son of a bitch!);

occupation (You pimp! You capitalist pig!);

craft (What would one expect out of a basket weaver like you?);

disease or handicap (Hey, Clubfoot! Spastic!);

physical characteristics (Hey, Fatty! Beanpole! Shrimp! Hulk!);

passions (How can a temperamental person like you expect to meditate?);

offenses or attainments (I bet you masturbate with that hand):
or

using an abusive form of address, such as, "You camel! You goat! You ass! You penis! You vagina!" () (All five of these come from the Vibhanga.)

These ten topics are called the akkosa vatthu--topics for abuse--and appear in the following training rule as well.

As the examples in the Vibhanga show, the remark that fulfills the factor of effort here must touch on one of these topics for abuse, and must be made directly to the listener: "You are X." It may be phrased either as sarcastic praise or as out-and-out abuse. The Commentary and Sub-commentary say that any insulting remark that is not listed in the Vibhanga would only be grounds for a dukkata, but the Vibhanga defines the topics for abuse in such a way that any term related to them in any way would fulfill this factor here.

Remarks made in an indirect or insinuating manner, though, would not fulfill this factor. Indirect remarks are when the speaker includes himself together with the target of his insult in his statement ("We're all a bunch of fools.") Insinuating remarks are when he leaves in uncertain as to whom he is referring to ("There are camels among us"). Any remark of this sort, if meant as an insult, incurs a dukkata regardless of whether the target is a bhikkhu or not.

All of the insults mentioned in the Vibhanga take the form of remarks about the person, whereas insults and verbal abuse at present often

take the form of command--Go to hell! F-- off! etc.--and the question is whether or not these too would be covered by this rule. Viewed from the standpoint of intent, they fit under the general definition of an insult; but if for some reason they would not fit under this rule, they would in most cases be covered by Pacittiya 54.

Insulting remarks made about someone behind his/her back are dealt with under Pacittiya 13.

Object. This factor is fulfilled for the full offense only if the target of one's insult is a bhikkhu. To insult an unordained person--according to the Commentary, this runs the gamut from bhikkhunis to all other living beings--incurs a dukkata.

Intent. The Vibhanga defines this factor as "desiring to jeer at, desiring to scoff at, desiring to shame." If, with no insult intended, a bhikkhu jokes about another person's race, etc., he incurs a dub-bhasita, regardless of whether the person is lay or ordained, mentioned outright or insinuatingly, and regardless of whether he/she takes it as a joke or an insult. This is the only instance of this class of offense.

The K/Commentary adds result as a fourth factor--the target of one's insult knows, "He is insulting me"--but there is no basis for this in either the Vibhanga or the Commentary. If one makes an insulting remark under one's breath, not intending to be heard, or in a foreign language, not intending to be understood, the intention would be to let off steam, which would not qualify as the intention covered by this rule. If one truly wants to humiliate someone, one will make the necessary effort to make that person hear and understand one's words--but if for some reason that person doesn't hear or understand (a loud noise blots out one's words, one uses a slang term that is new to one's listener), there is nothing in the Vibhanga to indicate that one would escape from the full penalty.

For this reason, whether or not the person addressed actually feels insulted by one's remarks is of no consequence in determining the severity of the offense. If one makes a remark to a fellow bhikkhu,

touching on one of the topics for abuse and meaning it as an insult, one incurs a pacittiya even if he takes it as a joke. If one means the remark as a joke, one incurs a dubbhasita even if the other person feels insulted.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, a bhikkhu who mentions another person's race, etc., commits no offense if he is "aiming at Dhamma, aiming at his benefit, aiming at teaching." The Commentary illustrates this with a bhikkhu saying to a member of the untouchable caste: "You are an untouchable. Don't do any evil. Don't be a person born into misfortune and going on to misfortune."

Another example would be of a teacher who uses insulting language to shame a stubborn disciple: This would incur no offense if done without malice, but one should be very sure of the purity of one's motives and of the beneficial effect of one's words before using language of this sort. The Cullavagga (IX.5.2) states that a bhikkhu is fit to reprove another bhikkhu only if he keeps five points in mind: "I will speak at the right time, and not at the wrong time. I will speak about what is factual, and not about what is not factual. I will speak with gentleness, and not with harshness. I will speak about what is connected with the goal, and not about what is not connected with the goal. And I will speak with thoughts of kindness, and not with inner hatred."

Summary: An insult made with malicious intent to another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense.

***

3. Malicious tale-bearing among bhikkhus is to be confessed

Malicious tale-bearing is described in the Vibhanga as follows: X makes remarks about Y touching on his race, name, or any of the other

ten akkosa vatthu listed in the explanation to the preceding rule. Z, hearing these remarks, goes to tell someone else--either W or Y himself--in hopes of causing a rift between X and his listener, or of winning favor with his listener in case there is already a rift between the two. For example:

a) X calls Y a bastard behind his back. Z tells Y, in hopes of ingratiating himself with Y.

b) X makes racist remarks about Y to his face. Z knows that W is a friend of Y and hates racists, and so tells W what X said, in hopes of causing a rift between W and X.

Bhikkhu Z incurs the full offense here when three factor are fulfilled: object, intent and effort.

Object: Both Z's listener and X are bhikkhus; X has made remarks about Y that qualify as a direct insult under the preceding rule (or, if he didn't make them in Y's presence, remarks that would have qualified as a direct insult had he done so).

Effort: Z reports X's remarks to his listener verbally or by gesture (as in writing a letter),

Intent: with the intent of ingratiating himself with his listener, or to cause a rift between his listener and X.

The K/Commentary adds a fourth factor--Z's listener understands what he is saying--but as with the previous rule, there is no basis for this in the Vibhanga.

Object. If either X or Z's listener--or both--are not bhikkhus, then the penalty for Z is a dukkata.

If X's remarks qualified only as an indirect insult under the preced-ing rule--e.g., he said with reference to Y that, "There are asses among us"--then Z incurs a dukkata if he reports them with the intent to ingratiate himself or cause a rift, regardless of whether

his listener and/or X are bhikkhus or not.

The Sub-commentary states that there is a dukkata for bearing tales dealing with matters other than remarks about the ten akkosa vatthu--i.e., telling Y about things said or done by X, to make X appear in a bad light,in hopes of winning favor or causing a rift, although some cases of this sort would come under Pacittiya 13.

Effort. This rule is sometimes translated as dealing with slander--false tale-bearing--but as the examples in the Vibhanga show, it actually deals with true tale-bearing: X really does say insulting things about Y, and Z gives a true report. The Vinaya Mukha comments that if Z engages in false tale-bearing, then regardless of whether or not X and Z's listener are bhikkhus, the penalty for Z is a pacittiya in accordance with Pacittiya 1.

Intent. To give a true report of such matters with motives other than those of winning favor or causing a rift incurs no penalty. Examples of this would include:

informing a senior bhikkhu when one bhikkhu has accused another of a serious offense, so that an inquiry can be made for the sake of harmony in the Community; or

telling a senior bhikkhu about a student of his who is making racist remarks, so that the senior bhikkhu can put a stop to it.

Summary: Tale-bearing among bhikkhus, in hopes of winning favor or causing a rift, is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

4. Should any bhikkhu have an unordained person recite Dhamma line by line (with him), it is to be confessed.

This is an offense with two factors:

Effort: One gets a student to recite Dhamma line-by-line with oneself (which, as we shall see below, means to train the student to be a skilled reciter of a Pali Dhamma text).

Object: The student is neither a bhikkhu nor a bhikkhuni.

Only the first factor needs explanation, and is best treated under two headings: Dhamma and reciting line-by-line.

Dhamma the Vibhanga defines as "a saying made by the Buddha, his disciples, seers or heavenly beings, connected with the teaching or connected with the goal." The Commentary devotes a long discussion to these terms, coming to the conclusion that connected with the Dhamma refers to the Pali Canon--in Pali, not in translation--as agreed on in the first three councils, while connected with the goal (attha) refers to the Maha Atthakatha, the most revered ancient commentary (only in its original Pali version, the Sub-commentary says).

The ancient commentaries disagreed as to what other works would fit under this category, but Buddhaghosa's conclusion seems to be that--in the Milinda Panha, for example--Ven. Nagasena's quotes of the Buddha's words would count, but not his own formulations of the teaching, and the same principle holds for other texts that quote the Buddha's words as well. The ancient commentaries are unanimous, though, in saying that "Dhamma" does not cover the Mahayana sutras or compositions (this would include translations) dealing with the Dhamma in languages other than Pali.)

This interpretation, identifying "Dhamma" with particular Pali texts, has caused no controversy in the context of this rule--although it seems unlikely that the compilers of the Vibhanga would have had the commentaries in mind when they said, "connected with the goal"--but it has met with disagreement in the context of Pacittiya 7, and so we will discuss it there in more detail.

Reciting line-by-line. To make someone recite line by line means to train him/her by rote to be a skilled reciter of a text.

Bhikkhus in the days of the Buddha committed the teachings in the Canon to memory so as to preserve them from generation to generation. Although there is evidence to suggest that writing was in use at the time--mainly for keeping accounts--no one used it to record teachings either of the Buddha or of any other religious teacher. The Pali Canon was not written down until approximately 500 years after the Buddha's passing away, when repeated wars in Sri Lanka threatened its survival.

The Vibhanga lists four ways in which a person might be trained to be a reciter of a text:

1) The teacher and student recite in unison, i.e., beginning together and ending together.

2) The teacher begins a line, the student joins in and they end together.

3) The teacher recites the beginning syllable of a line together with the student, who then completes it alone.

4) The teacher recites one line, and the student recites the next line alone.

Reciters of the Vedas still use these methods at present when practicing their texts.

The origin story states that the Buddha forbade these methods of training unordained people because they caused the lay students to feel disrespect for the bhikkhus. The Vinaya Mukha explains this by noting that if a teacher made a slip of the tongue while teaching in this way, his students would look down on him for it. If this were the right explanation, though, the no-offense clauses would have listed "proper" ways of training novices and lay people to recite the Dhamma, but they don't.

A more likely explanation is that at the time of the Buddha the duty of memorizing and reciting the texts was considered the province of

the bhikkhus and bhikkhunis. Although some lay people memorized discourses (Mv.III.5.9), and bhikkhus of course taught the Dhamma to lay people, there was apparently the feeling that to teach non-ordainees to become skilled reciters of the texts was not good for the relationship between bhikkhus and laity. There are two possible reasons for this:

1) People may have felt that the bhikkhus were shirking their responsibilities by trying to pass their duty off onto lay people.

2) The Brahmins at the time were very strict in not allowing anyone outside their caste to memorize the Vedas, and their example may have led lay people to feel disrespect for bhikkhus who were not equally protective of their own tradition.

At present, the entire Canon is available in print, and even bhikkhus rarely commit it to memory, although they do frequently memorize parts of it, such as the Patimokkha, the major discourses and other passages chanted on ceremonial occasions. To train a lay person or novice person to become skilled in reciting such teachings by rote would incur a pacittiya.

Perception and intent are not mitigating factors here. Thus a bhikkhu who trains a novice to recite a text in any of the ways mentioned above--on the assumption that the novice is a bhikkhu--incurs a pacittiya all the same. The same holds true for a bhikkhu training a mixed group of bhikkhus and novices, even if his intention is to train just the bhikkhus in the group.

Non-offenses. Since this rule is aimed at methods of teaching, the Vibhanga states that there is no offense "for one made to recite in unison." This, says the Commentary, refers to a young bhikkhu who is told by his teacher to recite together with a novice who is the teacher's student.

Also, there is no offense if a bhikkhu chants a passage in unison with unordained people who have already memorized it. The Commentary extends this allowance to include cases of bhikkhus learning a text

from an unordained person, probably on the model of the Itivuttaka which--according to its Commentary--the bhikkhus first learned from a servant woman who had memorized some of the Buddha's teachings that the bhikkhus had overlooked.

Finally, there is no offense if a bhikkhu corrects an unordained person who has memorized most of a passage or who is reciting in a confused manner.

Summary: To train a novice or lay person to recite passages of Dhamma by rote is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

5. Should any bhikkhu lie down in the same lodging with an unordained person for more than two or three consecutive nights, it is to be confessed.

As the Vinaya Mukha comments, "The Buddha originally laid down the rule forbidding the act of sleeping in the same lodging with an unordained person so that lay people would not see the unsightly attitudes a bhikkhu might assume while asleep. But then, when novices come into being, they were classed as unordained people and so had no place to stay. The Buddha therefore relaxed the rule, allowing bhikkhus to sleep in the same lodging with an unordained person no more than three nights running, thus also opening the way for them to sleep in the same lodging with ordinary laymen."

The occasion for the first formulation of the rule was this:

"Now at that time lay men came to the monastery to hear the Dhamma. After the Dhamma had been taught, each of the elder bhikkhus went to his own dwelling, while the newer bhikkhus went to sleep right there in the attendance hall with the laymen--careless, absent-minded,

naked, mumbling and snoring. The laymen were annoyed and offended and spread it about, 'How can revered people go to sleep careless, absent-minded, naked, mumbling and snoring?'"

The occasion for the final formulation was this:

"The bhikkhus said to Ven. Rahula (who must have still been a novice at this point), 'There is a training rule laid down by the Blessed One that (a bhikkhu) should not lie down together with an unordained person. Find yourself a place to sleep.' So Ven. Rahula, not being able to find a place to sleep, went to sleep in the out-house. Then the Blessed One, getting up towards the end of the night, went to the outhouse and on arriving cleared his throat. Ven. Rahula cleared his throat.

"'Who's there?'

"'It's me, sir--Rahula.'

"'Why are you lying there?'

"So Ven. Rahula told him what had happened."

There are two factor for the full offense here:

1) Object: An unordained person.

2) Effort: (a) Lying down, (b) in the same lodging with the unordained person, (c) for four nights running.

Object. The Vibhanga defines unordained person as anyone other than a bhikkhu. According to the Commentary, this includes not only human beings, but also any animal large enough to have intercourse with. The Sub-commentary, though, following the Three Ganthipadas, notes that this does not include female human beings, since there is another training rule, following immediately on this one, which deals specifically with them.

Lying down. To be lying down in the same lodging with someone else means to be prone at the same time as the other person is prone within the area defined as the lodging. This factor is fulfilled whether the bhikkhu lies down when the other person is already lying there, or vice versa, or both lie down at the same time. Although there are other training rules where lying down is included under the term sitting, sitting is not included under the term lying down here. Whether or not the bhikkhu or the other person falls asleep is of no account.

Lodging. The Vibhanga defines the lodging that can be grounds for a pacittiya here as a place completely roofed and completely walled, or mostly roofed and mostly walled. A place half-roofed and half-walled, it says, is grounds for a dukkata, while a place (a) fully roofed but with no wall (e.g., an open pavilion), (b) fully walled but with no roof (e.g., a corral), or (c) less than half-roofed and less than half-walled, are all not grounds for an offense.

Buddhaghosa quotes the Maha Atthakatha, the major ancient commentary, as filling in all the other possibilities:

Grounds for a pacittiya: A place

fully roofed and mostly walled,

fully roofed and half-walled,

mostly roofed and half-walled,

mostly roofed and fully walled,

half-roofed and fully walled, or

half-roofed and mostly walled.

Grounds for a dukkata: A place

fully roofed and less than half-walled,

mostly roofed and less than half-walled,

less than half-roofed and fully walled, or

less than half-roofed and mostly walled.

Grounds for no offense: A place

half-roofed and less than half walled,

less than half roofed and half-walled, or

less than half roofed and less than half walled.

The Commentary notes that tents would fit under the definition of place here, and it would seem that vehicles--caravans in the time of the Buddha; automobiles, trains, buses and airplanes in ours--would fit here as well.

The same lodging. Unfortunately, the Vibhanga does not say how far the boundary of a "single lodging" would extend. For example, would each separate room in a house count as a separate lodging? Would the entire house? Would an entire apartment building be a single lodging? The Commentary tries to remedy this omission by introducing the factor of "having a single common entrance" or "being part of the same enclosure." (The Pali word it uses, ekupacara, has both meanings, and the Commentary makes use of both in its discussion.)

What it says is this: Even a seven-story palace or a building with 100 rooms would count as a single lodging if all the rooms make use of a common entrance. If there are several buildings in a single enclosure, and one can go from one to another without stepping on outside ground, they would count as part of the same lodging. If there is a building divided into units that are not connected by internal doorways, each unit having a separate entrance, the differ-ent units would count as separate lodgings. Locking or closing a door does not close off the doorway. Only if the door-opening is bricked up or otherwise

permanently sealed off does it no longer count as a doorway.

The Commentary admits that the "single entrance" factor is not mentioned in the Canon in connection with this rule, and is borrowed from the Vibhanga to NP 2. It argues that this factor is unavoidably bound up in the concept of "walled and roofed", though, and illus-trates its point as follows: There is a two-room dwelling, composed of an antechamber through which one must pass to get to the inner chamber. A bhikkhu is sleeping in the inner chamber, and an unordained person in the antechamber. Now suppose that a stubborn Vinaya student maintains that if the door between the two rooms is closed, the bhikkhu is sleeping in a separate lodging from the unordained person, while if the door is open, they are in the same lodging. His teacher then asks him, "Why are they in the same lodging if the door is open?"

"Because the two rooms share the same roof and walls."

"And if the door is closed, does that destroy the roof and walls they had in common?"

"No, of course not. But the enclosure in which the bhikkhu is sleeping is marked by the door."

This, the Commentary says, shows that the notion of enclosure is part and parcel of the concept of lodging, and that the stubborn student has defeated his own argument. Its reasoning here is probably more convincing in Pali than in English, since as we noted above, Pali uses the same word for enclosure and entrance, but even so the illustration does not carry much force when applied to such places as separate apartments in an apartment building, and so leaves the issue unsettled as far as they are concerned.

The Vinaya Mukha notes that the factor introduced by the Commentary has implications which go far beyond the original purpose of this rule--and of the following rule, in which the concept of "single lodging" is even more important. It suggests borrowing an additional factor from NP 2: the factor of separate residences or zones of

ownership (the Pali word kula carries both meanings). Thus in a large building composed of separate residences --such as an apartment building, a hotel or a hospital with private rooms--it suggests that each separate residence count as a separate lodging.

Since the Canon gives no clear guidance on this point, the best policy for an individual bhikkhu is to follow the views of the Community to which he belongs.

Nights here, as in other training rules, are counted by dawns. Thus, if a bhikkhu is sleeping in the same lodging with an unordained person but one of them gets up before dawn, that night does not count. If a bhikkhu has slept in the same lodging with an unordained person for two or three nights running, but then skips a night, the consecutive series is broken. If he then sleeps in the same lodging with an unordained person another night, the counting starts again from one.

However, if he has slept in the same lodging with an unordained person three nights running, then if after sundown on the fourth night he reclines in the same lodging in which a lay person is reclining--even if only for a moment--he incurs a pacittiya.

The Commentary interprets the phrase "after sundown" as meaning any time on the fourth day. In other words, there is no need to wait until the next dawn to count the fourth period of sleeping together. As we noted above in the conclusion to the chapter on the Sanghadi-sesa rules, there was a tendency in the time of the Canon to call a 24-hour period of day and night a "night". Perhaps this period was felt to begin at sundown, just as we now feel that a 24-hour "day" begins at midnight.

The Commentary also states that the unordained person need not be the same person each of the four nights, and the same holds true for the lodging. i.e., if a bhikkhu lies down in a lodging with novice X one night, and then goes elsewhere and lies down in a lodging with layman Y the next night, and so on for four nights running, he commits an offense all the same.

Perception and intent are not mitigating factors here. Thus a bhikkhu lying down in the same lodging with a novice whom he thinks to be another bhikkhu incurs an offense all the same. Similarly with a bhikkhu who miscounts the nights, and lies down in the same room with an unordained person for what he thinks is his third night when it is actually his fourth.

In fact, this is a training rule that one may break without ever realizing it. Suppose a novice comes to lie down in a room where a bhikkhu is sleeping, and then gets up to leave before the bhikkhu awakens. If he does this for four nights running, the bhikkhu incurs a pacittiya even though he may never have been aware of what the novice was doing. Rules like this are the reason why many bhikkhus make a practice of confessing offenses even when they are not consciously aware of having committed them.

Non-offenses. To lie down with an unordained person in a lodging that would qualify as grounds for a pacittiya or a dukkata is no offense as long as one does it no more than three days running. And there is no offense in lying down any number of consecutive nights with an unordained person in a lodging that would not qualify as grounds for an offense.

The Vinaya Mukha comments that although this rule as it presently stands no longer fulfills its original purpose, bhikkhus should keep the original purpose in mind and avoid sleeping in the same place with an unordained person whenever possible. It would also be a wise policy to avoid sleeping out in a public park, on a public beach, in an unwalled pavilion, etc., if full view of the public, even though no offense would be involved.

Summary: Lying down at the same time, in the same lodging, with a novice or layman for more than three nights running is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

6. Should any bhikkhu lie down in the same lodging with a woman, it is to be confessed.

There are only two differences between this rule and the preceding one:

1) The factor of "object" here is fulfilled only by a female human being, "even one born on that day, all the more an older one."

2) Factor (c) under "effort" is dropped, which means that one incurs a pacittiya the instant one lies down in the same lodging with her.

Object. The Vibhanga states that female animals, petas, nagas and devas, as well as pandakas, as defined under Sanghadisesa 2, and female animals are grounds for a dukkata here. The Commen-tary qualifies this by saying that "female animal" means one with which it is possible to have intercourse, and "female petas, nagas and devas" includes only those who make themselves visible.

Even if another man is present in the lodging, it does not negate the offense.

Perception and intent are not mitigating factors here. Thus a bhikkhu who sleeps in the same room with a woman he thinks to be a man--e.g., she has disguised herself--commits the full offense all the same. A bhikkhu lying down in the same lodging with a woman commits an offense regardless or whether or not he realizes that she is there.

The same principles apply to pandakas: A bhikkhu who lies down in the same room with a pandaka whom he thinks to be an ordinary man commits a dukkata; and the same is true for a bhikkhu lying down in a lodging not knowing that a pandaka is also lying down there.

A single lodging is defined as in the preceding rule. Thus a bhikkhu sleeping in the same house as his mother, even if they are in separate

rooms and another man is present, commits an offense all the same.

Effort. The main point where this rule differs from the preceding one under the factor of effort is that a bhikkhu incurs a pacittiya the moment he is lying in a lodging at the same time a woman is lying there, with no need to count nights or dawns. This is expressed in the Vibhanga by saying, "If at sunset a bhikkhu is lying when a woman is lying, it is to be confessed."

The Sub-commentary interprets this as meaning that this rule applies only at night, but the no-offense clauses in the Vibhanga give no exemptions for daytime, which suggests that the Sub-commentary's interpretation is invalid. What the Vibhanga's statement means is that there is no need to wait until dawn to count the period of lying down together. As we noted under the preceding rule, there was a tendency in the time of the Canon to call a 24-hour period of day and night a "night", and this period may have been felt to begin at sundown. The Commentary, switching to our current practice of calling a 24-hour period a day, says, "In the previous rule, the offense is on the fourth day. Here it is right from the first day."

Thus, no matter what time of day or night a bhikkhu lies down in the same lodging with a woman, he immediately incurs a pacittiya.

The purposes of this rule. Another difference between this rule and the preceding one is the obvious point that they have different purposes. As the origin story shows, this rule is to prevent situations which might tempt a bhikkhu to commit a serious offense, such as a Parajika 1 or Sanghadisesa 2.

"Then the woman, having prepared a bed inside (her house) for Ven. Anuruddha, having put on her jewelry and scented herself with perfumes, went to him and said, 'Master, you are beautiful, good-looking and charming. I, too, am beautiful, good-looking and charming. It would be good if I were to be your wife.'

"When she said this, Ven. Anuruddha remained silent. So a second time... a third time she said to him, 'Master, you are beautiful,

good-looking and charming. I too am beautiful, good-looking and charming. Please take me together with all my wealth.'

"A third time, Ven. Anuruddha remained silent. So the woman, having slipped off her upper cloak, paraded up and down in front of him, stood, sat down, and then lay down right in front of him. But Ven. Anuruddha, keeping control of his faculties, didn't as much as glance at her or say even a word.

"Then it occurred to her: 'Isn't it amazing! Isn't it astounding! Many men send for me at a price of a hundred or even a thousand (a night), but this recluse, even when I myself beg him, doesn't want to take me together with all of my wealth!' So, putting her upper cloak back on, and bowing her head at his feet, she said to him: 'Honored sir, a transgression has overcome me in that I acted in such a foolish, muddle-headed and ill-considered way. Please accept this confession of my transgression as such, so that I may restrain myself in the future.'"

Ven. Anuruddha was very advanced in the practice, and so was able to get through the situation with his mindfulness and precepts intact. Many a lesser bhikkhu, though, would have succumbed right from the woman's first request, and so the Buddha formulated this rule for his protection.

This rule is also meant to prevent situations where suspicious people might think a bhikkhu had committed a serious offense even when he hadn't. Like Caesar's wife, a bhikkhu must not only be pure, he must look pure if he is to uphold the religion and maintain the reputation of the Community. If a bhikkhu and a woman are seen going into a house together in the evening and leaving together the following morning, then even if they slept in separate rooms, suspicious neighbors--and very few neighbors aren't suspicious of bhikkhus--would be quick to jump to conclusions. Thus the wise policy mentioned in the preceding rule applies even more forcefully here: A bhikkhu would be well-advised not to lie down with a woman in such places as parks, beaches or unwalled pavilions even though technically speaking no offense would be involved.

There is some overlap between this rule and Pacittiyas 44 and 45, which deal with a bhikkhu sitting or lying down together in private with a woman (or women). Special cases covered by this rule that are not covered by those would include, for example, a bhikkhu and a woman lying down in separate rooms of the same lodging; a bhikkhu and a woman lying down in the same lodging with another man present. Also, under those rules, the questions of the bhikkhu's state of mind and his awareness of the situation are important factors. Here they are of no consequence: Even a bhikkhu with the purest state of mind--or completely unknowingly--incurs a pacittiya when lying down together with a woman in the same lodging.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in lying down with a woman in a lodging that under the preceding rule would not be grounds for an offense, i.e.,

fully roofed but with no walls (e.g., an open pavilion)

fully walled but with no roof (e.g., a corral)

half-roofed and half-walled

half-roofed and less than half walled

less than half roofed and half-walled

less than half roofed and less than half walled.

Still, as noted above, a bhikkhu would be well-advised to avoid such situations whenever possible, and to have another man present when not.

Summary: Lying down at the same time in the same lodging with a woman is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

7. Should any bhikkhu teach more than five or six sentences of Dhamma to a woman, unless a knowledgeable man is present, it is to be confessed.

"Then Ven. Udayin, having dressed early in the morning and taking his robe and bowl, went to visit a certain family. At that time the lady of the house was sitting in the main entrance, while the daughter-in-law was sitting in the door to the inner chamber. So Ven. Udayin approached the lady of the house and whispered Dhamma into her ear. The daughter-in-law thought, 'Is this recluse my mother-in-law's lover, or is he being fresh with her?' Then, having whispered Dhamma into the ear of the lady of house, Ven. Udayin went to the daughter-in-law and whispered Dhamma into her ear. The lady of the house thought, 'Is this recluse my daughter-in-law's lover, or is he being fresh with her?' After whispering Dhamma into the daughter-in-law's ear, Ven. Udayin left. So the lady of the house said, 'Hey. What did that recluse say to you?'

"'He taught me Dhamma, ma'am. And what did he say to you?'

"'He taught me Dhamma, too.'

So they were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can Ven. Udayin whisper Dhamma into women's ears? Shouldn't the Dhamma be taught openly and out loud?'"

The two factors for the full offense here are:

1) Object: a female human being who knows what is and is not lewd, and who has not asked one a question about the Dhamma.

2) Effort: One teaches her more than six sentences of Dhamma without a knowledgeable man present--i.e., a male human being who also knows what is and is not lewd.

Object. The word woman covers women as well: If a bhikkhu is with two or more women, but without a knowledgeable man present, he may teach them no more that five or six sentences of Dhamma. Perception is not a factor here: If a bhikkhu teaches Dhamma to a woman he thinks is a man, this factor is fulfilled as well.

According to the Vibhanga, a female peta, deva or animal (probably a naga) in the form of a human woman, are each grounds for a dukkata here.

There is no penalty, though, if the woman asks the bhikkhu a question on the Dhamma and he answers. The Commentary, maintaining that the bhikkhu can give as long an answer as he likes, illustrates this point with an extreme example: If she asks him, "What is this 'Digha Nikaya'?" he may recite the entire text to her without committing an offense. If he can't finish it today, he can return tomorrow and pick up where he left off. Although this is an extreme case, there is nothing in the Canon to suggest that the Commentary is wrong. Thus if a woman asks a question about Dhamma, the bhikkhu may answer with as many sentences of Dhamma as he needs to make his point clear.

This allowance is important in that it honors women in their desire to understand the Dhamma. A wise policy, though, would be to show restraint in such situations. The relationship of male teacher to female student has a long, well-known history of getting out of hand. Even if a bhikkhu is in control of himself in such conversations, passers-by--and the woman herself--can easily misconstrue his words and actions. So, wherever possible, he should go out of his way to guard himself against suspicion and misunderstandings in such cases by having a man present when talking alone with a woman, even though the special exemption is made.

Dhamma the Vibhanga defines in the same terms as under Pacittiya 4: "a saying made by the Buddha, his disciples, seers or heavenly beings, connected with the teaching, connected with the goal."

Precisely what this means is a point of controversy. The Commentary

identifies "a saying made by the Buddha, his disciples, seers or heavenly beings" with different parts of the Pali Canon--in Pali--and then treats "connected with the teaching, connected with the goal" as nouns, the first referring to the Canon, and the second to the ancient commentary named the Maha Atthakatha. This last point is highly unlikely, since the Maha Atthakatha did not yet exist when the Canon was being composed.

There are two alternatives to the Commentary's interpretation: One follows the Commentary in treating "connected with the teaching, connected with the goal" as nouns, but interprets them as meaning any statement dealing with the Dhamma, no matter what language it is in, and regardless of whether or not it is quoted from a text. Thus anything a bhikkhu would say about the Dhamma--quoted from the Canon, from a later text, or of his own invention--would count as Dhamma here.

The second interpretation regards "connected with the teaching, connected with the goal" as adjectives modifying "a saying made by the Buddha, his disciples, seers or heavenly beings." This makes more sense in terms of Pali syntax, but limits the meaning of Dhamma in this rule to passages from the Canon. This would not necessarily limit it to passages in the Pali language, though. Translations from the Canon would also come under the rule, since there is a passage in the Cullavagga (V.33.1) where the Buddha allows bhikkhus to learn Dhamma each in his own language, thus showing--contrary to the Commentary--that Dhamma does not have to be in Pali to be Dhamma.

There is nothing in the Canon to decide between these two interpretations, and the question comes down to what one perceives to be the purpose of the rule. Adherents of the first interpretation say that the rule is designed to prevent the sort of suspicions that arise when a bhikkhu is talking at length alone with a woman, but this argument does not fit with the Buddha's allowance for a bhikkhu to teach more than six sentences of Dhamma when a woman asks him for instruction.

It is more likely that the rule is aimed at preventing a bhikkhu from

using his knowledge of Dhamma as a come-on, a way of making himself attractive to a woman. As any man who has taught Dhamma has learned, there are women who find such knowledge irresistible. To view the rule in this light makes either of the two interpretations tenable, so the wise policy is to adhere to the interpretation of the Community to which one belongs.

This rule applies to telephone conversations as well as to conversations in person, and--contrary to the Parivara's statement (I.5.7) that this rule deals only with the spoken word--it would seem reasonable to extend it to cover letters as well.

Six sentences. As for the amount of Dhamma a bhikkhu may say to a woman or women without a knowledgeable man present, the Pali word for "sentence", (vaca), can also mean "word", but the Commentary states specifically that one vaca is approximately equal to a line of verse. The Sub-commentary goes on to say that the Commentary's definition here applies to poetry, while one vaca of prose is equal to the conjugation of a verb, i.e., six words. In either case, six vacas would amount to six sentences.

Conversations on other topics. Strangely enough, neither the Vibhanga nor the Commentary makes mention of conversations with women that do not touch on the Dhamma. The Sub-commentary notes this, and in one of its rare stabs at humor concludes, "It is perfectly all right to talk as much as you like about Tamils and that sort of thing."

Conversation that does not deal with the Dhamma, though, is termed "animal talk" (tiracchana-katha) in the Canon, and there are several passages (e.g., Pac. XXI,1; LXXXV.1; Mv.V.6.3-4) that criticize the group-of-six bhikkhus for engaging in animal talk: worldly talk about "kings, robbers and ministers of state (politics); armies, alarms and battles; food and drink; clothing, furniture, garlands and scents; relatives; vehicles; villages, towns, cities, the countryside; women and heroes; the gossip of the street and the well; tales of the dead; also philosophical discussions of the past and future (this is how the Sub-commentary to Pacittiya 85 explains 'tales of diversity'), the creation of the world and of the sea, and talk of whether things exist

or not." The Sub-commentary notes, though, that to discuss any of these topics in a way to foster an understanding of the Dhamma--e.g., discuss-ing the impermanence of worldly power--is not considered improper.

Although there is no specific penalty for indulging in such worldly talk, a bhikkhu who indulges in it with lay people, bhikkhus or novices to the point where he becomes offensive to the Community may be subject to an act of censure, banishment or suspension on the grounds of "unbecoming association with householders" or "verbal frivolity". Furthermore, a bhikkhu sitting alone with a woman (or women) engaging in such talk would be subject to the conditions of Pacittiya 44 or 45 and Aniyata 1 or 2.

It is also worth noting in this regard that, unlike Pacittiyas 44 & 45 and Aniyatas 1 & 2, this rule covers situations where either the bhikkhu or the woman, or both, are standing. In other words, if a bhikkhu and a woman are conversing while standing, he may teach her at most six sentences of Dhamma unless she asks him a question on the topic.

Non-offenses. In addition to the exemption mentioned above--that a bhikkhu may teach as many sentences of Dhamma to a woman as he likes in response to a question from her, there is no offense if, after the bhikkhu teaches the woman six sentences of Dhamma, either he or she changes position-- stands up, sits down, etc.--and he continues with six more sentences. This point was most likely included to indicate separate conversations. Once a bhikkhu has taught five or six sentences to a woman, he may teach her again when they meet again, and is not condemned to silence for the rest of his life.

Another exemption is that a bhikkhu, after teaching six sentences of Dhamma to one woman, may turn and teach six more sentences to another without incurring a penalty. Thus the Commentary notes that a bhikkhu addressing an assembly of 100 women may teach them a total of 600 sentences of Dhamma if aims each set of six at a different woman.

A third exemption is that there is no penalty for a bhikkhu who is

teaching Dhamma to someone else, and a woman happens to be listening in.

Summary: Teaching more than six sentences of Dhamma to a woman except in response to a question, is a pacittiya offense unless a knowledgeable man is present.

* * *

8. Should any bhikkhu report the factual (attainment of) a superior human state to an unordained person, it is to be confessed.

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: an unordained person, i.e., anyone--human or not--who is not a bhikkhu or bhikkhuni.

2) Effort: One reports one's actual attainment of a superior human state to such a person.

3) Result: The person immediately understands.

Effort. The meaning of superior human state is discussed at length under Parajika 4. In brief, it covers (a) jhana, (b) the cognitive powers that can arise as its result, and (c) the transcendent states.

Factual is not explained in the texts, but probably means factual from the bhikkhu's own point of view. i.e., whether or not he has actually attained a superior human state, if he thinks he has and reports it to an unordained person, he incurs an offense all the same. If he actually has attained such a state, e.g., jhana, but thinks he hasn't, and yet claims that he has--in other words, he is telling what he thinks to be a lie--he incurs a parajika.

To report, says the Vibhanga, means to speak directly of one's own attainments. To speak indirectly of one's own attainments--e.g., "The bhikkhu who lives in this dwelling enters jhana at will"--incurs a dukkata. According to the Commentary, gestures fall under this rule as well. Thus, if a lay person asks a bhikkhu who has attained Stream-entry if he has reached any of the noble attainments and the bhikkhu nods, his nod would fulfill the factor of effort here.

The origin story to this rule deals with bhikkhus who, as a tactic for getting almsfood in a time of scarcity, had agreed to speak of one another's superior human states to householders. This would seem to suggest that to speak of another bhikkhu's actual attainment of superior human states with such motives in mind--e.g., hoping to get a share of the increased gains he might receive--should incur a penalty as well, but none of the texts mention this point, so it is not an offense. Still, any bhikkhu who plans to act in such a way, on the grounds that whatever is not an offense is perfectly all right, should remember than the Buddha criticized the bhikkhus in the origin story in very strong terms.

Result. As noted above, the bhikkhu incurs the full offense only if his listener immediately understands what he has said. If the listener does not understand, the bhikkhu incurs a dukkata regardless of whether he spoke directly or indirectly of his attainments.

Whether or not the person addressed believes what is said, is of no account in determining the offense.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that to report one's own superior human attainments to another bhikkhu or to a bhikkhuni carries no penalty. There is, though, a series of stories in the Vinita Vatthu to Parajika 4 that raise a number of points to bear in mind in such situations. A typical example--the stories differ only in minor details--is this:

"Then Ven. Maha Moggallana, as he was descending Vulture Peak Mountain, smiled at a certain place. Ven. Lakkhana said to him, 'Friend Moggallana, what is the reason, what is the cause for your

smile?'

"'This is not the time, friend Lakkhana, to answer this question. Ask me in the presence of the Exalted One.'

"So Ven. Lakkhana and Ven. Maha Moggallana...having approached and paid homage to the Exalted One, sat down to one side. As they were sitting there, Ven. Lakkhana said to Ven. Moggallana, 'Just now, friend Moggallana...you smiled. What was the reason, what was the cause for your smile?'

"'Just now, my friend, I saw a man immersed head and all in a dung pit, eating dung with both hands. The thought occurred to me, "Isn't it amazing, isn't it astounding, that there are beings even like this...."'

"Bhikkhus were annoyed and offended and spread it about, 'Ven. Moggallana is boasting of a superior human state.'

"Then the Exalted One said to the bhikkhus, 'Actually, bhikkhus, there are disciples of vision and knowledge who will know or see or bear witness like this. Once I myself saw that being, but I didn't disclose it. Had I disclosed it, others would not have believed me, and that would have been to their pain and detriment for a long time. That being, bhikkhus, was once a corrupted Brahmin right here in Rajagaha. He, in the time of the Buddha Kassapa, having invited a Community of bhikkhus to a meal, having filled a trough with dung and announcing the time, said, "Venerable sirs, eat from this and take with you as much as you like." Having been boiled in purgatory as a result of that deed for many years, many hundreds of years, many thousands of years, many hundreds of thousands of years, he is now--through the remainder of the result of that deed--experiencing existence as an individual like this. Moggallana spoke truly, bhikkhus. There is no offense for him.'"

Ven. Moggallana's conduct here--waiting until he is in the presence of his teacher before relating his vision--has become a model for conduct among meditators, for as the reaction of the bhikkhus and

the comments of the Buddha make clear, there are situations where the act of relating one's visions, etc., even when allowed, will serve no positive purpose.

Displaying psychic powers. A related rule in the Cullavagga (V.8.2) states that to display psychic powers to lay people is a dukkata. In the origin story leading up to that rule, the Buddha levels strong criticism at such an act: "Just as a woman might expose her sexual organ for a miserable wooden masaka coin, so too have you displayed a superior human state, a wonder of psychic power, to lay people for the sake of a miserable wooden bowl."

To display psychic powers to bhikkhus or novices, though, is no offense.

Summary: To tell unordained people of one's actual superior human attainments is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

9. Should any bhikkhu report (another) bhikkhu's gross offense to an unordained person--unless authorized by the bhikkhus -- it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time Ven. Upananda the Sakyan was on bad terms with the group-of-six bhikkhus. Having committed an offense of intentional emission of semen, he asked the Commu-nity to put him on probation...It so happened that a certain guild in Savatthi was presenting food to the Community. Ven. Upananda, being on probation, sat down on the last seat in the dining hall. The group-of-six bhikkhus said to the lay people, 'Friends, this Ven. Upananda the Sakyan, your esteemed dependent, emitted semen making do with the very same hand with which he is eating your gift of faith... (This is why), being on probation, he is sitting on the last seat.'"

There are two factors for the full offense here:

1) Perception: One perceives that another bhikkhu has committed a gross offense.

2) Effort: One reports it to an unordained person without having been authorized to do so by the Community.

Perception. The Vibhanga states that gross offense refers to any of the four parajika or thirteen sanghadisesa offenses, while Buddhaghosa reports the ancient commentaries as saying that it refers only to the sanghadisesas. His discussion of this point is interesting for the light it throws on the history of the texts: He presents two arguments for the commentaries' position, effectively demolishes them, but then backs down and ends up siding with them. Why he does this is hard to say, although it may be that he himself disagreed with the ancient commentaries on this point, but was forced to side with them by the elders of the MahaVihara who were responsible for putting the seal of approval on his work.

At any rate, the details of the argument lie outside the scope of this guide. The Vinaya Mukha has already adopted Buddhaghosa's arguments against the ancient commentaries here, and we will simply follow our usual policy of siding with the Vibhanga wherever the other texts depart from it. Gross offense means both the four parajikas and the thirteen sanghadisesas.

Whether or not the other bhikkhu has actually committed a gross offense is not an issue here. Thus, for example, if one thinks that Bhikkhu X has had lustful bodily contact with a woman and then reports it to his lay followers, one incurs a pacittiya even if it turns out that Bhikkhu X never committed the offense in the first place.

A bhikkhu's non-gross offenses, and an unordained person's misbehavior--gross or not--are grounds for a dukkata. () (The passage on which this last point is based is sometimes translated, "tells one who is not ordained of a transgression" when it should read, "tells of

an unordained person's transgression.") According to the Commentary, "gross misbehavior" on the part of an unordained person means breaking any of the five precepts. Anything else would count as not gross.

This dukkata penalty for informing an unordained person about another unordained person's transgressions of the precepts is a point frequently overlooked in discussions of this rule, but it is important. It seems to be aimed at keeping bhikkhus from being gossips, so that novices and lay people may seek advice from a bhikkhu concerning the difficulties they have in observing the precepts, without fear that the bhikkhu will spread it about to other unordained people as well.

This also helps preserve the good faith of donors: They can give their support to the bhikkhus without fear that the recipients of their support might be gossiping about their lapses in the practice behind their backs. If donors were to learn that a bhikkhu had been gossip-ing about them, they might become so disgusted as to withdraw their support from the religion as a whole.

Effort. Unordained person here means anyone who is not a bhikkhu or a bhikkhuni.

To report an offense to an unordained person means to tell him/her both the action and the class of the offense. Thus, to say, "Ven. Upananda committed a sanghadisesa by masturbating," would fulfill the fact of effort here; while to say simply, "Ven. Upananda committed a sanghadisesa." or "Ven. Upananda masturbated," would not, and would not even be grounds for a lesser offense.

This allowance, which looks strange on the surface, was made apparently for such cases as when a lay person, seeing a senior bhikkhu sitting at the end of the line, might ask one of the other bhikkhus why. A bhikkhu would be well-advised, though, to examine his motives before making use of this allowance, for to take advantage of it to discredit a fellow bhikkhu would be to incur a dukkata under Pacittiya 13. Though the penalty is minor, little acts and minor offenses of this sort are often the ones most destructive to the

harmony of the Community.

The authorization. The Vibhanga does not give any indication of when the Community should authorize a bhikkhu to tell unordained people about another bhikkhu's gross offense. As the Vinaya Mukha sees it, the purpose of the training rule is to prevent bhikkhus from advertising one another's faults among people outside the Commu-nity. However, there are cases, it says, where a bhikkhu may commit a gross offense and refuse to acknowledge it, as when committing a parajika and yet continuing to assume the status of a bhikkhu, or committing a sanghadisesa and refusing to go through the procedures for rehabilitation. Thus if the Community sees fit in such cases, it is allowed to authorize one of its members to inform lay people, such as the bhikkhu's supporters, as a way of exerting pressure on him to submit to his penalty.

According to the Commentary, though, the authorization is to be used in cases where the Community feels that the act of informing the laity would help to convince a well-intentioned but weak-willed bhikkhu who repeatedly commits sanghadisesa offenses--even if he willingly undergoes the period of penance--to mend his ways.

Both interpretations fit with the Canon, although it should be borne in mind that using the authorization in line with the Vinaya Mukha's rationale--to exert pressure on a bhikkhu who refuses to undergo a penalty--can often backfire, in that the laity may simply think that the Community is jealous of the support they are giving to the bhikkhu they assume to be innocent of any wrong-doing.

The Vibhanga also does not tell how the authorization is to be issued. According to the Commentary, it is to be made as a declara-tion (apalokana) stated three times and unanimously agreed to by the Community meeting within a proper boundary for formal acts.

The Vibhanga does state, though, that when giving the authori-zation the Community may make it limited to families, limited to offenses, limited to both or to neither. Limited to families means that the bhikkhu receiving the authorization may inform only certain specified

families. Limited to offenses means that he may report only certain of the guilty bhikkhu's offenses. A bhikkhu who oversteps the limits of his authorization incurs a pacittiya.

Non-offenses. We have already covered the cases that the Vibhanga includes in the no-offenses clauses. To recapitulate: There is no penalty--

1) in telling an unordained person about another bhikkhu's serious offense if one states the action but not the class of offense, or the class but not the action; or

2) in reporting another bhikkhu's serious offense--action and class of offense--to an unordained person if one has been properly authorized to do so, as long as one does not overstep the bounds of one's authorization.

Summary: Telling an unordained person of another bhikkhu's serious offense--unless one is authorized by the Community to do so--is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

10. Should any bhikkhu dig soil or have it dug, it is to be confessed.

Object. The Pali word for soil, pathavi, also means ground or earth. Thus the Vibhanga distinguishes what forms of earth are and are not classed as soil:

Pure loam, pure clay, whatever is mostly loam or clay with a lesser portion of rock, stones, potsherds, gravel or sand mixed in, is classed as soil (jata-pathavi).

Whatever is pure rock, stones, potsherds, gravel or sand, or any of these with a lesser portion of loam or clay mixed in, is earth not classed as soil (ajata-pathavi). Also, burnt clay or loam--according

to the Commentary, this means soil that has been burnt in the course of firing a bowl, pot, etc.--is not classed as soil. As for heaps of loam or clay that have been dug up: If they have been rained on for less than four months, they are not classed as soil, but if rained on for four months or more, they are. Also, the layer of fine dust that forms on the surface of dry soil as the result of wind erosion is not classed as soil.

As the Commentary makes clear in discussing the Vibhanga's no-offense clauses, there is no penalty in digging earth not classed as soil. Thus, for example, digging into a pile of newly dug-up loam or drawing diagrams in the dust on top of dry soil would not be an offense.

Effort. The Vibhanga says that the term "digging" also covers burning, i.e., firing pottery; and breaking, i.e., making a furrow with a rake or a stick. Thus, using a stick to draw in the soil or driving in a stake or pulling one out in such a way as to disturb the surrounding soil would be included under the term "digging".

Non-offenses. Perception and intention are mitigating factors here. Thus there is no offense for the bhikkhu who digs soil--

unknowingly--e.g., digging into a pile of soil perceiving it to be sand;

unthinkingly--e.g., absent-mindedly drawing in the dirt while talking with someone else; or

unintentionally--e.g., raking leaves, pulling a wheelbarrow through the mud, or digging in a pile of sand and accidentally digging into the soil underneath.

Also, there is no offense in asking for clay or soil, or in indicating a need for a hole in the ground, without expressly giving the command to dig. ("Please get me some clay to make a pot," "We're going to need a hole right here.") According to the Commentary, an explicit request that a reservoir, pit, etc., be dug also incurs no penalty as long as

one does not say precisely where to dig it. ("We're going to have to drain the water from A to B, so dig the trench wherever you think it would do the job best.") This sort of request or hint is termed kappiya vohara--"allowable expression", or in plain English, "wording it right"--and often finds use in in the context of rules where an express command would be an offense, but an indication of a desire or intent would not.

The Commentary quotes the ancient commentaries as saying that if another person or animal has fallen into a pit, there is no penalty for digging the victim out. The same holds true if another person or animal is trapped by a fallen but still-living tree: The bhikkhu may cut the tree to free the victim without incurring a penalty under the following rule.

Although the Commentary cannot find any justification in the Canon for these opinions, it states that they should be accepted since they are the unanimous judgment of the ancient commentaries. As we have noted before, Buddhaghosa does not always accept even the unanimous judgment of the ancient commentaries, but perhaps he felt that these were cases in which it would be better to err on the side of compassion rather than the side of strictness.

However, the Commentary goes on to say that if a bhikkhu falls into a pit himself, he should not dig any earth which would be classed as soil, even for the sake of his life. The same holds true if he is trapped by a fallen but still-living tree: He may not cut the tree even though his life is in danger.

The reason for this rule, as indicated by the origin story, is that people in general at the time of the Buddha viewed soil as having a form of one-facultied life. The Jains, who were contemporaries of the Buddha, classed life into five categories according to the number of senses or faculties the living thing possessed. In the one-facultied category, where there is only the sense of touch, they included soil and vegetation. This sort of view was so widespread at the time that any potters who were meticulous in their precepts would take their clay only from termite nests and other piles of dug-up earth.

Another consideration, carrying more weight at present, is that the act of digging soil risks killing or injuring whatever animals may be living there.

This rule, together with the following one, also effectively prevents bhikkhus from engaging in agriculture.

Summary: Digging soil or commanding that it be dug is a pacittiya offense.

Two: The Living Plant Chapter

11. The damaging of a living plant is to be confessed.

"Now a certain Alavi bhikkhu was chopping down a tree. The devata living in the tree said to the bhikkhu, 'Sir, do not chop down my dwelling to build a dwelling for yourself.' The bhikkhu, paying no attention, continued chopping and injured the arm of the devata's child. The devata thought: 'What if I were to kill this bhikkhu right here?' Then another thought occurred to her: 'But no, that wouldn't be proper. What if I were to inform the Exalted One of this matter?' So she went to the Exalted One and on arrival informed him of what had happened.

"'Very good, devata. It's very good that you didn't kill the bhikkhu. If you had, you would have produced much demerit for yourself. Now go, devata. Over there is a vacant tree. Go into it.' (The Commentary adds here that the tree, being in the Jetavana Monastery, was one of the choicest pieces of devata real estate in those days. Other devas coming to pay their respects to the Buddha also made a point of paying their respects to the devata living in this tree. At any rate:)

"People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can these Sakyan contemplatives cut down trees and have them cut down? They are destroying one-facultied life.'"

Object. The Pali term for living plant--bhutagama--literally means the home of a being. This the Sub-commentary explains by saying that devatas may take up residence in plants standing in place by means of a longing on which their consciousness fastens (at the end of their previous lives) as in a dream. This rule is justified, it says, in that the etiquette of a contemplative precludes doing harm to the abodes of living beings. As the origin story shows, though, the

reason this rule was laid down in the first place was to prevent bhikkhus from offending people who held to the Jain cosmology--or at least to a popular version of it--which regarded plants as one-facultied life having the sense of touch.

The Vibhanga defines bhutagama as vegetation arising from any of five sources:

1) from bulbs, rhizomes or tubers (e.g., potatoes, tulips)

2) from cuttings or stakes (e.g., willows, rose bushes)

3) from joints (e.g., sugar cane, bamboo)

4) from runners (e.g., strawberries, couch grass)

5) from seeds (e.g., corn, beans).

According to the Commentary, a whole plant or part of one that has been removed from its original place is no longer classed as bhutagama. If it is capable of growing again if placed in the ground, it is classed as bijagama, which means "home of a plant". When a seed is sown, it is regarded as bijagama until the first shoot turns a fresh green color and the first leaf appears. After that it is regarded as bhutagama.

In line with this criterion, the Commentary classifies such lower forms of plant life as mushrooms which still have their spores, fungi, lichens without leaves and moulds as bijagama, in that they do not pass through a fresh green stage and have no discernable leaves, and yet are capable of regeneration. Mushrooms that have lost their spores, and parts of any plants that have been removed from place and will not grow, that have been cooked or otherwise damaged to the point where they are not capable of generation, are not grounds for an offense under this rule.

The Commentary states further that to damage bijagama incurs a dukkata. The Vibhanga makes no mention of this point, but the

Commentary cites as its justification a passage that occurs in a number of suttas, (D.1, D.2, etc.), saying that bhikkhus refrain from harming both bhutagama and bijagama. The Mahavagga and Cullavagga give partial justification to the Commentary's assertion in two passages, dealing with bhikkhus eating fruit, which we will discuss below.

Furthermore, according to the Commentary, there are certain kinds of plants that do not count either as bhutagama or bijagama under this rule, and to damage them incurs no offense. To justify this point it quotes a passage from the Cullavagga (VIII.1.2): "If a var-nished wall...(or) finished floor has spots of mould (), it is to be wiped off with a moistened cloth that has been wrung out." The Commentary extends the Canon's instructions here to cover not only mould on walls, but also other lower forms of plant life--such as algae on the inside of water jars, fungus on toothbrushes and mould on food--that would count as filth if they were allowed to continue growing.

Effort. According to the Vibhanga, the term "damaging" here includes such actions as cutting, breaking, picking, burning and cooking. The Commentary defines the term as "dealing with a plant as one likes by cutting it, breaking it and so on." Although the word "dealing with", paribhunjati, literally means "making use of", the Commentary's illustrations of what this covers include even such things as shaking a tree limb to get the dry leaves to fall off so that one can sweep them up. Thus, it says, the term "damaging" would include picking flowers or leaves, uprooting a plant, engraving one's initials in a tree trunk, etc. Since no exception is made for doing such things with "benevolent" intentions towards the plant, pruning would be included as well. Given the catch-all nature of the Commentary's definition, using herbicides to kill plants would also come under the term "damaging".

Plants growing in water, such as water hyacinths, whose roots do not extend to the earth beneath the water, have the water as their base. To remove them from the water is to damage them, although there is no offense in moving them around in the water. To move them from one body of water to another without incurring a penalty, one may take

them together with some of the water in which they originally lived and place them together with that water into the new body of water.

Plants such as mistletoe, orchids and bird vine which grow on trees have the tree as their base. To remove them from the tree is to damage them, and so incurs a pacittiya.

Perception is a mitigating factor here. Thus, if one cuts a plant () perceiving it as something else--say, a dead plant--one incurs no offense. If one cuts a plant in doubt as to whether it is living or dead, then regardless of what it actually is, the offense is a dukkata.

Intention is also a mitigating factor. Thus, for example, there is no offense if a bhikkhu climbing a hill grabs onto a plant for support and inadvertently uproots it.

Making Fruit Allowable. Since fruit seeds are bijagama, the question arises as to how bhikkhus should go about eating fruit. There are two passages, one each in the Mahavagga (VI. 21) and the Cullavagga (V.5.2), which deal with this question and which the Commentary discusses in detail under this rule. The Cullavagga passage reads, "I allow you, bhikkhus, to consume fruit that has been made allowable for contemplatives in any of five ways: If it is damaged by fire, by a knife, by a nail, if it is seedless, and the fifth is if the seeds are discharged." The Mahavagga passage reads, "Now at that time there was a great quantity of fruit at Savatthi, but there was no one to make it allowable...(The Buddha said,) 'I allow you, bhikkhus, to consume fruit that is seedless or whose seed is dis-charged, (even if) it has not been made allowable."

First, to summarize the commentaries' discussion of seedless fruit and fruit whose seeds have been discharged: According to the Commentary to the Mahavagga, "seedless fruit" includes fruit whose seeds are too immature to grow. As for fruit whose seeds have been discharged, the Sub-commentary states that this means, "Fruit, such as mangoes or jackfruit, which it is possible to eat having removed the seeds and separating them entirely (from the flesh)."

The question sometimes arises as to whether bhikkhus may remove the seeds themselves before eating fruit of this sort, or whether an unordained person has to remove them first, but given the context of the Mahavagga passage and the wording of the Sub-commentary's explanation, it seems clear that the bhikkhus themselves may discharge the seeds before or while eating the fruit. As the Commentary notes, both these kinds of fruit are allowable in and of themselves, and need not go through any other procedure to make them allowable.

Other kinds of fruit, though, such as those with numerous seeds (e.g., tomatoes, blackberries) or whose seeds would be difficult to remove undamaged (grapes, oranges, etc.) must be damaged by fire, a knife or a fingernail before a bhikkhu may eat them. The Commentary's description of how to do this shows that the damaging need only be symbolic: An unordained person draws a hot object or a knife across the skin of the fruit, or pokes it with a fingernail, saying "allowable" (kappiyam) either while doing the damaging or immediately afterward. The Sub-commentary notes that the word for "allowable" may be stated in any language.

If a heap of fruit, such as grapes, is brought to a bhikkhu, he should say, "Make it allowable," (Kappiyam karohi,) either to the donor or to any other unordained person who knows how. The unordained person need only make one of the grapes allowable in line with the above procedures for the entire heap to be considered allowable, although he/she should not remove the grape from the heap while doing so.

The Sub-commentary claims that the ceremony of making fruit allowable must always be performed in the presence of a bhikkhu, but the Commentary mentions this factor only in connection with this last case--making an entire heap of fruit allowable by "damaging" only one piece--and not in its basic description of how the procedure is done.

In communities that follow the Sub-commentary, the custom is as follows: When a donor brings grapes, tomatoes or similar fruit to a bhikkhu, the bhikkhu says, "Kappiyam karohi (Make it allowable)." The donor damages the fruit in any of the three specified ways and says,

"Kappiyam bhante (It is allowable, sir)," while doing the damaging, and then presents the fruit to the bhikkhu.

In communities that do not follow the Sub-commentary, the donor may perform the act of damaging the fruit beforehand, and simply inform the bhikkhu that the fruit has been made allowable when presenting it to him. In either case, the act of making a heap of fruit allowable by damaging only one piece must be done in the presence of a bhikkhu. And we should note again that seedless fruit or fruit whose seeds may be removed entirely from the flesh of the fruit are allowable in and of themselves, and do not have to go through any procedure before a bhikkhu may accept and eat them.

The two passages in the Mahavagga and Cullavagga that we have been discussing deal specifically only with fruit, but the Commentary extrapolates from them to say that the same conditions apply to other forms of bijagama, such as sugar cane and bean sprouts as well.

Non-offenses. There is no offense for a bhikkhu who cuts a living plant

unknowingly--e.g., thinking it to be dead;

unthinkingly--e.g., absent-mindedly pulling grass while talking with someone; or

unintentionally--e.g., inadvertently uprooting grass while raking leaves.

Also, there is no penalty in telling an unordained person to make an item allowable, in asking for leaves, flowers, etc. without specifically saying which leaves or flowers are to be picked; or in indicating indirectly that e.g., the grass needs cutting ("Look at how long the grass is") or that a tree needs pruning ("This branch is in the way") without expressly giving the command to cut. In other words, this is another rule where one may avoid an offense by using kappiya vohara: "wording it right."

The Cullavagga (V.32.1) says that if a brush fire is approaching a dwelling, one may light a counter-fire toward it off. In doing so, one is exempt from any penalty imposed by his rule.

Also, according to the Sub-commentary to NP 6, a bhikkhu whose robes have been stolen and who cannot find any other cloth to cover himself, may pick grass and leaves to cover himself without incurring any penalty here.

Summary: Intentionally cutting, burning or killing a living plant is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

12. Evasive speech and uncooperativeness are to be confessed.

This rule deals with a bhikkhu's behavior in a communal meeting when being formally questioned about a charge made against him. The factors for the full offense here are two:

1) Intention: One desires to hide one's own offenses; and

2) Effort: One continues engaging in evasive speech or in being uncooperative after the Community has brought a formal charge of evasive speech or uncooperativeness against one.

These factors will be easier to understand if we discuss effort and intention before going on to the formal act.

Evasive speech is illustrated in the origin story as follows:

"Now at that time Ven. Channa, having misbehaved and being examined about the offense in the midst of the Community, avoided one question with another: 'Who has committed the offense? What was committed?

With regard to what matter was it committed? How was it committed? What are you saying? Why do you say it?'"

The Commentary notes that "evasive speech" covers any and all forms of speaking beside the point when being formally questioned, and not just the ones given in the origin story. The Sub-commentary agrees and gives an additional example of its own:

"Have you committed this offense?"

"I've been to Pataliputta."

"But we're not asking about your going to Pataliputta. We're asking about an offense."

"From there I went to Rajagaha."

"Well, Rajagaha or Brahmanagaha, did you commit the offense?"

"I got some pork there."

As for uncooperativeness:

"Now at a later time Ven. Channa, being examined about an offense in the midst of the Community, (thinking), 'By avoiding one question with another, I will fall into an offense,' remained silent and was uncooperative with the Community."

Thus, the texts say, to be uncooperative means to remain silent when being formally questioned in the midst of the Community.

Intention. This factor is fulfilled only if one is acting out of a desire to conceal one's own offenses. If one has other reasons for remaining silent or asking questions while being questioned, there is no penalty. For example, there is no offense for a bhikkhu who, being examined,

asks questions or gives answers not to the point because he does not

understand what is being said,

who is too ill to speak,

who feels that in speaking he will create conflict or dissension in the Community,

or who feels that the Community will carry out its formal act unfairly or not in accordance with the rule.

The formal act. If a bhikkhu speaks evasively or is uncooperative out of a desire to conceal his own offenses, he incurs a dukkata. If the Community sees fit, it may then bring a formal charge of evasion or uncooperativeness against him in order to restrain him from persisting in such behavior. If he then continues being evasive or uncooperative, he incurs a pacittiya.

Perception is not a factor here. Once a formal charge of evasion or uncooperativeness has been rightfully brought against a bhikkhu and he continues to be evasive or uncooperative, he incurs a pacittiya regardless of whether he sees the charge as rightful or not. If the charge has been wrongfully brought against him--e.g., the formal act was not carried out strictly in accordance with formal procedure--then in continuing to be evasive or remain silent out of a desire to hide his offenses, he incurs a dukkata regardless of whether he perceives the charge as wrongful, rightful or doubtful. In other words, he is not let off the hook simply because the Community has not mastered formal procedure.

If, after the Community rightly brings a formal charge of evasive speech or uncooperativeness against a bhikkhu, he continues being evasive or uncooperative simply to avoid revealing his offenses, he may further be subject to a more severe penalty: a formal act of censure (tajjaniya-kamma) for being a maker of trouble and strife for the Community (Cv.I.1-8) or--what is essentially the same thing--an act for further misbehavior (tassa-papiyasika-kamma) for not admitting to a true charge right from the start (see the discussion under the Adhikarana-Samatha rules, Chapter 11).

Non-offenses. If a bhikkhu answers not to the point or remains silent for any of the allowable reasons, he incurs no offense even after a formal act of evasive speech or uncooperativeness has for some reason been brought against him.

Summary: Persistently replying evasively or keeping silent when being questioned in a meeting of the Community in order to conceal one's own offenses--after a formal charge of evasiveness or uncooperativeness has been brought against one--is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

13. Maligning or complaining (about a Community official) is to be confessed.

Community officials. In the Cullavagga (VI.21), the Buddha gives allowance for a Community of bhikkhus to designate various of its members as Community officials, to handle such business as distributing food, deciding who will stay in which lodging, keeping the rosters that decide who will receive the invitations to which meals, etc. Ven. Dabba Mallaputta was the first such official, and was well-equipped for the job:

"As for those bhikkhus who came at night, he would enter the fire-element for them and by that light would assign them lodgings--so much so that bhikkhus would arrive at night on purpose, thinking, 'We will see the marvel of Dabba Mallaputta's psychic power.' Approaching him, they would say, 'Friend Dabba, assign us lodgings.'

"Ven. Dabba Mallaputta would say, 'Where would you like? Where shall I assign them?'

"Then they would name a distant place on purpose: 'Friend Dabba, assign us a lodging on Vulture's Peak. Friend Dabba, assign us a lodging on Robber's Cliff...'

"So Ven. Dabba Mallaputta, entering the fire-element for them, went before them with his finger glowing, while they followed behind with the help of his light."

Even with his special skills, there were bhikkhus who were dissatis-fied with the lodgings and meals he assigned to them--as we saw under Sanghadisesas 8 & 9--and in the origin story to this rule they malign and complain about him.

Object. Only a bhikkhu who has been formally agreed upon as a Community official fulfills the factor of object under this rule. All other people, ordained or not, are grounds for a dukkata.

Effort. The Commentary and Sub-commentary give the clearest description of the distinction between maligning and complaining: To malign means to speak critically of a person in the presence of one or more other people so as to make them form a low opinion of him/her. To complain means simply to give vent to one's criticisms of the person within earshot of someone else.

According to the Vibhanga, the penalty for maligning or complaining about a Community official is a pacittiya if one's listener is a fellow bhikkhu; and a dukkata if one's listener is an unordained person. () The question of who one's remarks are addressed to is irrelevant if one is maligning or complaining about an unordained person or a bhikkhu who is not a Community official: The penalty is a dukkata, regardless of whether the person to whom the remarks are addressed is ordained or not.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga says that if a Community official acts habitually out of any of the four causes for prejudice--favoritism, animosity, stupidity or fear--there is no offense in maligning or complaining about him. For example, if he assigns the best lodgings to certain bhikkhus simply because he likes them, gives the poorest

food to certain bhikkhus simply because he dislikes them, habitually sends the wrong bhikkhus to the wrong meals because he is too stupid to handle the rotating rosters properly, or gives the best treatment to certain bhikkhus because he is afraid of them or their supporters, there is no offense in criticizing his behavior in the presence of others.

However, one should be very sure of the facts of the case before taking advantage of this allowance. Disappointment and anger have a way of coloring one's perceptions, making another person's perfectly blameless behavior look biased and unjust. If one maligns or complains about an official, thoroughly convinced that he has been acting out of prejudice, one is still guilty of an offense if it turns out that in fact the official's behavior has been fair. The same considerations apply also to complaints or criticisms concerning anyone, ordained or not.

To criticize a Community official to his face, simply for the sake of hurting his feelings, would be an offense under Pacittiya 2, regardless of whether his behavior has in fact been prejudiced or not.

The job of a Community official is often a thankless one. The procedures he must follow in distributing invitations, etc., can be fairly complex and, in large communities, quite time-consuming. Since there is no way he can guarantee equal treatment to all, there may be times when he seems to be acting out of prejudice when he is simply following standard procedure. If he cannot receive the benefit of the doubt from his fellow bhikkhus, there is no incentive for him to undertake these duties in the first place. The Buddha likened material gains to excrement (see A.V.196), and when excrement is shared out there is rarely any point in complaining about who gets the choicest portions.

Summary: If a Community official is innocent of prejudice, criticizing him within earshot of another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

14. Should any bhikkhu set a bed, bench, mattress or stool belonging to the Community out in the open--or have it set out--and then on departing neither put it away nor have it put away, or should he go without taking leave, it is to be confessed.

During the four months of the rains, furniture belonging to the Community--when not in use--is to be kept in a place where it will not be rained on, such as a fully-roofed storeroom or lodging. During the remainder of the year, it may also be kept in a shed roofed with slats or branches, or under a tree where birds do not leave droppings. The Commentary implies, though, that this latter allowance holds only in those regions with a distinct dry season; and, according to the Sub-commentary, even where there is a dry season, if a bhikkhu sees an unseasonable rain storm approaching, he should not leave furniture in such semi-open places.

Effort. This rule deals with bhikkhus who set furnishings of the Community out in the open and then depart without taking leave, without putting the furnishings away or without getting them put away in the proper place. To depart is defined as going further than one leddupata--approximately 6 meters--from the furniture. (A leddupata is a unit of measure which appears frequently in the Canon, and is defined as the distance a man of average stature can throw a clod of dirt underarm.) Taking leave, according to the Commentary, means informing a bhikkhu, a novice or a temple attendant who agrees to take responsibility for the furnishings.

Object. Any bed, bench, mattress or stool belonging to the Community is grounds for a pacittiya. Perception is not an issue here: If the item actually belongs to the Community, this factor is fulfilled regardless of whether or not one perceives it as such. Other furnish-ings belonging to the Community--such as carpets, bedspreads, mats, foot-wiping cloths, chairs, even the brooms--are grounds for a dukkata, as are furnishings of every type belonging to another

individual. One's own furnishings are not grounds for an offense.

According to the Commentary, if one has made an arrangement with someone else to use his/her belongings on trust, there is no offense in leaving that person's furnishings out in the open. The Sub-commentary states that furnishings which the donor presents for the Community to use out in the open--e.g., stone or concrete benches--are likewise not grounds for an offense.

Responsibility. A bhikkhu is held responsible for putting away furnishings that he has ordered another person to place in the open, unless the other person is also a bhikkhu, in which case he is the one responsible. The Commentary states that if a senior bhikkhu requests a junior bhikkhu to place out in the open any furnishings that may be grounds for a penalty, then the junior bhikkhu is responsible for them until the senior bhikkhu sits down on them, places an article of his use (such as a robe or a shoulder bag) on them, or gives the junior bhikkhu permission to leave, after which point the senior bhikkhu is responsible.

If there is to be an open-air meeting, the host bhikkhus are responsible for any seats set out in the open, until the visiting bhik-khus claim their places, from which point the visitors are responsible. If there is to be a series of Dhamma talks, each speaker is responsible for the sermon seat from the moment he sits in it until the moment the next speaker does.

Non-offenses. Intention is a factor here, in that there is no offense if one departs having set furnishings belonging to the Community or another individual out in the sun with the purpose of drying them, and thinking, "I will put them away when I come back." () Also, there is no offense if one departs after someone else takes possession or responsibility for furnishings one has left out in the open, or when there are dangers of any sort--the Commentary men-tions tigers, lions, ghosts, ogres, outlaws and people who might cause one to disrobe--which give one no time to put the furnishings away.

The Vinaya Mukha, extracting a general principle from this rule,

states, "This training rule was formulated to prevent negligence, and to teach one to care for things. It should be taken as a general model."

Summary: To set a bed, bench, mattress or stool belonging to the Community out in the open and then leave its immediate vicinity without putting it away or arranging to have it put away is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

15. Should any bhikkhu, having set out bedding in a lodging belonging to the Community--or having had it set out--and then on departing neither put it away nor have it put away, or should he go without taking leave, it is to be confessed.

Object. Bedding here refers to mattresses, pillows, rugs, sheets, mats, sitting cloths, blankets, bedspreads, animal skins, throw rugs, etc., and not to the beds or benches on which they may be placed. Unlike the previous rule, the question of whom the bedding belongs to is not an issue in determining the offense under this rule.

The place where it is left, though, is an issue. Bedding left in a dwelling belonging to the Community is grounds for a pacittiya. Bedding left in a dwelling belonging to another individual is grounds for a dukkata, as is bedding left in the area around a dwelling, in a meeting hall or at the foot of a tree--these last three places belonging to the Community or to another individual. Bedding left in a dwelling, etc., belonging to oneself is not grounds for an offense. The same holds true for bedding left in a dwelling belonging to anyone who has given one the right to use his/her belongings on trust.

Perception is not an issue here. If, for example, the dwelling actually belongs to the Community, it is grounds for a pacittiya

regardless of whether or not one perceives it as such.

Effort. Putting the item away, having it put away and taking leave are all defined as under the preceding rule. The way to determine responsibility for bedding when a bhikkhu orders someone else to spread it may also be inferred from the discussion there.

To depart is defined as going outside the grounds of the monas-tery. The absence of any reference to this rule in the duties to be done before one's almsround (pindapata-vatta) (Cv.VIII.5), however, indicates that temporary excursions outside the monastery are not counted as "departing". This conclusion is seconded by one of the no-offense clauses, which says that in the case of a bhikkhu who goes with the expectation of returning but then changes his mind, if he then sends word back to the monastery, he avoids any penalty under this rule. This implies that a bhikkhu who leaves his bedding spread out in a dwelling belonging to the Community, leaves the monastery temporarily with the intent of returning, and returns as planned, incurs no penalty as well.

The question arises, though, as to how long a temporary period of absence is allowable. The Vibhanga itself sets no time limit. The Commentary illustrates the no-offense clause we have just mentioned with the case of a bhikkhu who leaves, thinking, "I will return today," but makes no specific statement that longer periods are not allowed.

Since the texts give no specific guidelines here, this is a matter which each Community should decide for itself, taking the following considerations into account:

1) The origin story suggests that the purpose of the rule is to prevent the bedding's being left so long in an unoccupied dwelling that it attracts ants, termites and other pests.

2) Another consideration, raised by the Vinaya Mukha, is that if a bhikkhu goes for a long excursion, leaving his bedding and other belongings scattered about in a dwelling, this might inconvenience the

resident bhikkhus in that they could not conveniently allot the dwelling to another bhikkhu in the interim.

Intention is a factor here. If one plans to return within the allowable space of time, but for some reason cannot--examples in the Commentary include flooding rivers, kings and robbers--one incurs no offense. And as mentioned above, if one leaves with the intention of returning, but then changes one's mind, one can avoid an offense by sending word back to the monastery via a messenger.

Non-offenses. In addition to the above two cases, the Vibhanga says that there is no offense in departing having left bedding spread out in a dwelling if someone else has taken responsibility for the bedding or if one has taken leave of the resident bhikkhus. With regard to this latter point, though, the duties to be done when moving out of a monastery (gamika vatta) (Cv.VIII.3) include putting away the bedding one has been using. To neglect this duty, even when one takes leave of the resident bhikkhus, incurs a dukkata.

Summary: To depart from a monastery, leaving bedding spread out in a dwelling belonging to the Community without taking leave or arranging to have it put away, is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

16. Should any bhikkhu knowingly lie down in a lodging belonging to the Community so as to intrude on a bhikkhu who arrived there first, (thinking), "Whoever feels crowded will go away"--doing it for this reason and no other--it is to be confessed.

There are four factor for an offense here:

1) Object: A bhikkhu who should not be forced to move.

2) Perception: One perceives him as such.

3) Effort: One encroaches on his space in a dwelling belonging to the Community.

4) Intention: One's sole motive is to force him out.

Object & perception. Knowingly is defined in the Vibhanga as knowing that the lodging's current occupant is a senior bhikkhu, a sick one, or one to whom the Community (or its official) has assigned the dwelling. The Commentary interprets this definition as a list of examples, and generalizes from it to include any case in which one knows, "This bhikkhu shouldn't be forced to move."

Effort. To encroach means to lie down or sit down in the area immediately adjacent to the bhikkhu's sleeping or sitting place--which the Commentary defines as anywhere within 75 cm. of the sleeping or sitting place--or on a 75 cm. wide path from either of those places to the entrance to the dwelling. There is a dukkata for placing one's bedding or seat in such an area; and a pacittiya for each time one sits or lies down there. To place one's bedding or seat in any other part of the dwelling incurs a dukkata; and to sit or lie down there, another dukkata--assuming in all of these cases that the dwelling belongs to the Community.

Perception with regard to the dwelling is not an issue here. If the dwelling actually belongs to the Community, this part of the factor is fulfilled regardless of whether one perceives it as belonging to the Community or not.

There is a dukkata in encroaching on the space of a bhikkhu--intending to force him out--in the area immediately adjacent to such a dwelling, in a place belonging to the Community which is not the dwelling of a particular person (e.g., an eating hall), the shade of a tree, in the open air, or in a dwelling belonging to another individual. To do so in a dwelling belonging to oneself incurs no penalty. According to the Commentary, this last allowance also applies to a dwelling belonging to anyone who has offered to let one use his/her belongings

on trust.

Intention. If there is a compelling reason--one is ill or suffering from the cold or heat, or there are dangers outside--one may intrude on the space of another bhikkhu without penalty. The reason for these allowances would appear obvious--one is not aiming at forcing the other bhikkhu out--but it turns out that the matter is not as simple as that. The Sub-commentary reports the Three Ganthipadas as saying that because of this allowance, one may make an excuse of one's illness, etc., as a pretext for intruding on the other bhikkhu's space so as to force him out of the lodging. The Sub-commentary tries to argue with this ruling, but the Ganthipadas have the support of the Vibhanga here: Only if one's sole motive is to force the other bhikkhu out is one subject to an offense under this rule. If one has mixed motives, one may take advantage of one's illness, etc., to move in one the other bhikkhu.

However, once one's illness, etc., has passed, one would incur an offense each time one continued to sit or lie down encroaching on his space.

All of this may seem very strange on the surface, but it is likely that the original occupant would not feel unduly pressured if an ill bhikkhu or one escaping dangers were to move into his dwelling, while he would start feeling pressured by the continued presence of the bhikkhu after the illness or dangers had passed, which is why the penalties are allotted as they are.

Summary: To encroach on another bhikkhu's sleeping or sitting place in a dwelling belonging to the Community, with the sole purpose of making him uncomfortable and forcing him to leave, is a pacittiya offense.

***

17. Should any bhikkhu, angry and displeased, evict a bhikkhu from a dwelling belonging to the Community--or have him evicted--it is to be confessed.

"At that time some group-of-17 bhikkhus were fixing up a large dwelling on the fringes of the monastery, thinking, 'We will spend the rains here.' Some group-of-six bhikkhus...seeing them, said, 'These group-of-17 bhikkhus are fixing up a dwelling place. Let's drive them out.' But others of them said, 'Wait, friends, while they fix it up. When it's fixed up, then we'll drive them out.'

"Then the group-of-six bhikkhus said to the group-of-17 bhikkhus, 'Get out, friends. The dwelling is ours.'

"'Shouldn't this have been mentioned beforehand so that we could have fixed up another one?'

"'Isn't this a dwelling belonging to the Community?'

"'Yes...'

"'Then get out. The dwelling is ours.'

"'The dwelling is large, friends. You can stay here, and we'll stay here, too.'

"'Get out. The dwelling is ours.' And angered and displeased, taking them by the throat, they threw them out. The group-of-17 bhikkhus, having been thrown out, began to cry."

The three factors for the full offense here are:

1) Object: a bhikkhu.

2) Effort: One evicts him from a dwelling belonging to the Community.

3) Intention: One's prime motivation is anger.

Object. A bhikkhu is grounds for a pacittiya here, while the follow-ing are grounds for a dukkata: a bhikkhu's belongings, an unordained person, and an unordained person's belongings.

Effort. According to the Commentary, this rule covers both physical eviction--picking up the bhikkhu and throwing him out--as well as verbal eviction--ordering him to leave. The penalty in both cases is the same. (The Mahasanghikas and Sarvastivadins write this point into their version of the rule.)

There is a dukkata in telling someone else to evict the bhikkhu--no allowances for kappiya vohara are given here--and, assuming that all the other factors are fulfilled, a pacittiya once the bhikkhu has been evicted.

To evict a bhikkhu from a dwelling belonging to the Community incurs a pacittiya. (Again, perception with regard to the ownership of the dwelling is not an issue here.) To evict anyone--bhikkhu or not--from an area immediately adjacent to a dwelling belonging to the Community, from a place belonging to the Community which is not the dwelling of a particular person, from the shade of a tree, from a spot in the open air or from a dwelling belonging to another individual incurs a dukkata. There is also a dukkata for throwing a person's belongings out from any of these places. (In all the cases mentioned in this paragraph, the assumption is that one is motivated by anger.)

To evict anyone or anyone's belongings from one's own dwelling--or from one which belongs to an individual who has offered to let one use his/her belongings on trust--is not grounds for an offense.

Intention. There is no offense in evicting anyone when one's primary motive is not anger. Examples given in the no-offense clauses include evicting anyone--or the requisites of anyone--who is insane, shameless in his/her behavior, or a maker of quarrels, strife and dissension in the Community. The Commentary adds here that one also has the right

to throw the person out of the monastery as a whole if he/she is a maker of quarrels, strife and dissension, but not if he/she is simply shameless.

Also, one may without penalty evict one's student from his dwelling if he is not properly observing his duties.

In all of these cases, the Sub-commentary notes, if anger happens to arise in one's mind in the course of evicting the person, there is no offense as long as it is not the primary motive.

Summary: To cause a bhikkhu to be evicted from a dwelling belonging to the Community--when one's primary motive is anger--is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

18. Should any bhikkhu sit or lie down on a bed or bench with detachable legs on an (unplanked) loft in a dwelling belonging to the Community, it is to be confessed.

Object. A bed or bench with detachable legs on an unplanked loft is grounds for a pacittiya if it is in a dwelling belonging to a Commu-nity, a dukkata if in a dwelling belonging to another individual, and no offense if in a dwelling belonging to oneself or to anyone who has offered to let one use his/her belongings on trust. Perception of the ownership, as in the preceding rules, is not an issue here.

The purpose of this rule, as indicated by the origin story, is to guard against injury to a bhikkhu living under the loft: He might get hit on the head if any of the detachable legs fall down through the floor of the loft. Thus there is no offense if the loft is not high enough off the ground for a man of medium height to stand under it

without hitting his head; if the floor of the loft is completely planked; if there is no one under the loft; if the area under the loft cannot be used as a dwelling (e.g. it is used solely for storage space, says the Commen-tary); if the bed or bench with detachable legs is on the ground; or if the legs of the bed or bench are securely fixed to their frame.

Effort. There is a question as to whether "sitting and lying down" would include standing as well, since the no-offense clauses allow one "to stand there and hang things up or take them down." The Commentary interprets "there" as a bed or bench with detachable legs, but standing on such a thing would seem to be even more dangerous than sitting or lying down on it. More probably, "there" refers to the unplanked loft.

Some people have noted that although the bhikkhu in the origin story sat down hurriedly, the word "hurriedly" does not appear in the rule, and they speculate that it may have been dropped by mistake. If one is not allowed at all to sit or lie down on a bed or bench with detachable legs on an unplanked loft, they say, there would be no reason to have one there. Actually, beds with detachable legs do not sound like wise things to have on an unplanked loft, and perhaps the Buddha's purpose in formulating this rule was to discourage their being placed there in the first place.

Summary: To sit or lie down on a bed or bench with detachable legs on an unplanked loft in a dwelling belonging to the Community, is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

19. When a bhikkhu is building a large dwelling, he may apply two or three layers of facing to plaster the area around the window frame and re-inforce the area around the door frame the width of the door

opening, while standing where there are no crops to speak of. Should he apply more than that, even if stand-ing where there are no crops to speak of, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time a chief minister who was Ven. Channa's supporter was having a dwelling built for Ven. Channa. Ven. Channa had the finished dwelling covered with roofing material again and again, plastered again and again, so that the dwelling, overloaded, caved in. Then Ven. Channa, collecting grass and sticks, despoiled the barley field of a certain brahmin. The brahmin was offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can revered ones go around despoiling our barley field?'...Bhikkhus...were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can Ven. Channa have a finished dwelling covered with roofing material again and again, plastered again and again, so that the dwelling gets overloaded and caves in?'"

This rule is an extension of Sanghadisesa 7, giving further direc-tions for how a bhikkhu should go about building a dwelling for his own use when sponsored by another person. Since it deals with techniques used in building wattle and daub dwellings 2,500 years ago, both the rule and its explanations in the Canon and commen-taries contain a number of terms whose meaning is uncertain at present. The syntax of the rule suggests one interpretation, the Commentary another, while the Vibhanga is non-committal on the points where the two interpretations differ. Since both interpretations make sense, we will present them both here.

What the rule seems to say. The area 1.25 meters around the door frame is to be covered with up to three layers of plaster or roofing material to reinforce it so that when the door is blown open or shut it will not damage the wall or be loosened from its hinges. Five kinds of roofing material are mentioned in the Vibhanga: tiles, stones, lime (cement), grass and leaves.

Similarly, around the windows an area the width of the window shutters is to be reinforced with up to three layers of plaster to protect it from being damaged when the shutters are blown open or shut. Three kinds of plaster were used in the Buddha's time--white, black and

red-chalk--and bhikkhus were allowed to apply them in a number of geometrical patterns, but not to use them to make obscene pictures of men and women on the walls (!) (Cv.VI.3.1-2). Although the bhikkhus were allowed to cover the entire walls and floor with this plaster, this rule gives directions only for the minimum area which should be covered to keep the walls strong.

What the Commentary says. Because the rule refers to roofing material, the Commentary assumes that it must refer to the roof of the dwelling, even though this assumption does violence to the syn-tax of the rule. Its interpretation: One may reinforce the door and window frames with as much plaster or roofing material as one likes, but may cover the roof with only three layers of roofing material. A relevant point from the Canon is the passage at Cv.VIII.3.3 which states that if at a later date the roof begins to leak, the resident bhikkhu--if he can--should re-roof it himself or arrange for someone else to do it for him. If he can do neither, though, he incurs no offense.

The reasons for this rule. The origin story suggests that the Buddha imposed the three-layer limit in order to prevent the dwelling from collapsing under the weight of too much roofing material, but the no-offense clauses show clearly that the rule is aimed at prevent-ing bhikkhus from abusing the generosity of the person sponsoring the building work by using too much roofing material. In either case, the Commentary's interpretation has its logic, in that an overloaded roof would be more burdensome to the dwelling and to the sponsor than an overloaded window or door frame would be.

A supplementary regulation arising from the origin story is that one should not perform any building operations, including supervising, where grain is growing.

The offenses here are as follows: a pacittiya for each piece of roofing beyond the allowable three layers, and a dukkata for doing or directing the work while standing where crops are growing. These offenses apply regardless of whether one is doing the work oneself or having it done. They also apply whether one is building a new dwelling or having an old one repaired.

Perception is not a factor here. If one happens to miscount the number of layers of plaster or roofing material, one is still not immune from an offense.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, these regulations do not apply to "an abode in a cave, a grass hut, (a dwelling) for the use of another, (a dwelling built) by means of one's own resources, or anything other than a dwelling." The Sub-commentary argues from the wording of the rule--the fact that it refers to "a large dwelling"--that the regulations also do not apply to small dwellings built to the standard measurement specified under Sanghadisesa 6: i.e., no larger than 3 by 1.75 meters.

Summary: When a bhikkhu is building or repairing a large dwelling for his own use, using resources donated by another, he may not reinforce the window or door frames with more than three layers of roofing material or plaster. To exceed this is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

20. Should any bhikkhu knowingly pour water containing living beings--or have it poured--on grass or on clay, it is to be confessed.

This is an offense with four factors.

Object. Water containing living creatures. As the K/Commentary's contribution to the next factor shows, this includes things like mosquito larvae, but not beings so small they cannot be seen.

Perception. One knows that they are there (from having seen or heard them, says the K/Commentary) and that they will die from the factor of effort, defined below.

If one is in doubt as to whether water contains living beings, then to use it in a way which would cause their death if they were there is to commit a dukkata.

Effort. Because of a peculiarity of Pali syntax, this rule can also be interpreted as reading, "Should any bhikkhu knowingly pour grass or clay--or have it poured--in water containing living beings, it is to be confessed." The Commentary states that both readings are correct. It also states that "grass and clay" cover any material which would cause death to living beings in the water. Thus actions covered by this rule would include such things as emptying old water from a flower vase onto the ground, using water to make cement, or pouring a toxic chemical or heavy pollutant into the water.

Unlike some of the other rules that deal with giving orders, simply giving the order to pour is enough to fulfill this factor. Thus, for example, a bhikkhu who tells someone else to dump an aquarium of fish on the floor incurs a pacittiya for giving the order, and another pacittiya when the other person does as told.

Intention. This factor is fulfilled simply by the desire to pour the water or to have it poured (or to pour "grass and clay" into the water or to have it poured). As the K/Commentary notes, one need not have murderous intent towards the living beings in order to fulfill this factor. For example, if after perceiving that the water contains insects, one chooses to ignore their existence and pours the water on a burning log--not to kill the insects, but to put out the fire--one commits an offense all the same.

Result is not a factor here. Whether or not the living beings actually die is of no consequence in determining the offense.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in using water containing living beings in any of the ways covered by this rule

unknowingly--e.g., not knowing that it contains living beings; pouring a toxic chemical into the water thinking it to be harmless;

unthinkingly--e.g., heating a kettle of water on the stove, seeing that it has tadpoles in it and in a knee-jerk reaction dumping the water out on the ground so that they won't be boiled to death; or

unintentionally--e.g., accidentally knocking over a goldfish bowl.

However, a bhikkhu should always check water before using it. One practical method for checking large amounts of water is to look at two or three cupfuls as samples: If no living being are visible in the samples, the water may be used without further check. An alternative method is to use a filter, being mindful to return any living beings caught in the filter to some other water in good time.

Watering plants. The topic of watering plants comes up in the Commentary's discussion of the bad habits of the bhikkhus at Kitagiri mentioned under Sanghadisesa 13. There it says that even if the water has no discernable life, to use it or have someone else use it to water plants with the purpose of corrupting families with gifts from the plant, incurs a dukkata. In cases of this sort, one is not allowed to use kappiya vohara or any other way of indicating one's desire that the plant be watered.

If one wants to use the fruits or flowers of the plant in other ways --to eat the fruit oneself, to make a gift of fruit to the Community, to use the flowers as an offering to a Buddha image, etc.--one may not water it oneself, but there is no offense in getting someone else to water it if one uses kappiya vohara ("Look at how dry this plant is !" "If it doesn't get any water, it's going to die.")

If one wants the plant to grow for other reasons--for the sake of its shade, or as part of a decorative garden or forest--there is no offense in watering it oneself as long as one uses water with no discernable life in it. Two of the ancient commentaries add that if one simply desires shade, a garden or a forest, one may plant the plant oneself as long as one places it in earth which would not count as "soil" (jata-pathavi) under Pacittiya 10.

Summary: To pour water which one knows to contain living beings--or

to have it poured--on grass or clay; or to pour anything which would kill the beings into such water--or to have it poured--is a pacittiya offense.

Three: The Exhortation Chapter

21. Should any bhikkhu, unauthorized, exhort the bhikkhunis, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time , elder bhikkhus, having exhorted the bhikkhunis, became recipients of robes, alms, lodgings and medicines for the sick. (According to the Commentary, if a bhikkhu gave a good exhortation to the bhikkhunis, they would tell their supporters, who in turn would provide the exhorter with requisites.) The thought occurred to some group-of-six bhikkhus: 'At present, elder bhikkhus, having exhorted the bhikkhunis, have become recipients of robes, alms, lodgings and medicines for the sick. Let's exhort the bhikkhunis, too.' So, having approached the bhikkhunis, they said, 'Approach us, sisters, and we too will exhort you.'

"So the bhikkhunis went to where the group-of-six bhikkhus were staying, and on arrival, having bowed down, sat to one side. Then the group-of-six bhikkhus, after giving just a trifling Dhamma talk, and spending the day with 'animal talk', dismissed the bhikkhunis: 'You may go, now, sisters.'

"Then the bhikkhunis went to where the Blessed One was staying, and on arrival, having bowed down, stood to one side. As they were standing there, the Blessed One addressed them: 'Was the exhortation effective, bhikkhunis?'

"'Venerable sir, since when was the exhortation effective? The group-of-six bhikkhus, giving just a trifling Dhamma talk, dismissed us after spending the day with 'animal talk'.'"

When MahaPajapati Gotami, the Buddha's aunt and stepmother, requested that the Buddha establish an order of bhikkhunis, he did so on the condition that she and all future bhikkhunis accept eight vows of respect (garu-dhamma). In short:

1) Even a bhikkhuni who has been ordained over a century must pay homage to a bhikkhu ordained that very day.

2) A bhikkhuni must not spend the rains in a residence where there is no bhikkhu (within half a league, says the Commentary).

3) Every half month a bhikkhuni should expect two things from the Community of bhikkhus: the date of Patimokkha recitation, and an exhortation.

4) At the end of the rains, every bhikkhuni should invite criticism both from the Community of bhikkhunis and from the Community of bhikkhus.

5) A bhikkhuni who has broken any of the vows of respect must undergo penance (manatta) for half a month under both Communities.

6) A woman may become ordained as a bhikkhuni only after becoming female novice, and then, as a probationer, observing the first six precepts without lapse for two full years.

7) A bhikkhuni is not to insult or abuse a bhikkhu in any way.

8) A bhikkhuni may not instruct a bhikkhu, although a bhikkhu may instruct a bhikkhuni.

This rule deals with the bi-weekly exhortation mentioned in vow #3. The pattern for the exhortation was that once a bhikkhu had been chosen by the bhikkhus to exhort the bhikkhunis, he was to clean and prepare the place for the exhortation within the monastery where he was dwelling. He was then to find a companion, and wait for their arrival. When the bhikkhunis had come, he was to ask if all the bhikkhunis were present, and if they were observing the eight vows of respect. If they were, he was then to exhort them on any topic dealing with the Dhamma. If they weren't, he was to exhort them on the eight vows.

Since the eight vows form the heart of the exhortation, the two

factors for the full offense under this rule are defined as follows:

1) Object: A bhikkhuni or group of bhikkhunis.

2) Effort: A bhikkhu exhorts her/them concerning the eight respected vows when he has not been properly authorized to do so, and has not been invited by the bhikkhuni(s) to give them instruction.

Object. A bhikkhuni had to undergo a double ordination--first in the Bhikkhuni Sangha, and then in the Bhikkhu Sangha--before she was considered fully ordained. Thus only a bhikkhuni with the full double ordination is grounds for a pacittiya here. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination, under the Bhikkhuni Sangha, is grounds for a dukkata, while female probationers and female novices are not grounds for an offense.

Effort. For a bhikkhu--not properly authorized--to exhort the bhikkhunis on any topic other than the eight vows is grounds for a dukkata.

The authorization. When this rule was still newly-formulated, some group-of-six bhikkhus simply authorized one another to continue exhorting the bhikkhunis. This forced the Buddha to establish stringent standards for the type of bhikkhu who could properly be authorized. They were, in short:

He is scrupulously virtuous.

He is very learned.

He thoroughly understands the qualities of the holy life.

He has mastered both the bhikkhus' Patimokkha and the bhikkhunis' Patimokkha.

He has a pleasing voice and delivery.

He is well-liked by the bhikkhunis.

He never, before his ordination, violated a bhikkhuni, female probationer or female novice.

He has been a bhikkhu for at least 20 years.

As the Commentary notes, these are qualities which the group of six never possessed even in their dreams.

If a bhikkhu has been improperly authorized--e.g., he does not meet with these qualifications--then even if he perceives himself as properly authorized, his perception is not a mitigating factor: He does not count as authorized under this rule.

Non-offenses. Although this rule grew from a time when bhik-khus were eager to exhort the bhikkhunis, times changed. The Cullavagga (X.9.5) deals with a period when the bhikkhus tried to avoid exhorting the bhikkhunis, and Cv.X.9.4 tells what should be done when there is no bhikkhu qualified to exhort them. (The bhikkhus were to tell them, "Continue striving in good faith.")

In cases such as these, though, the bhikkhunis were not left adrift. They could approach any bhikkhu they admired and ask him for instruction. Thus the no-offense clauses here say, "There is no offense in giving and exposition (the Commentary interprets this as chanting the eight vows in Pali), giving the interrogation (this, accord-ing to the Commentary, means reciting the ancient commentary, which is hardly likely; more probably, it means questioning the bhik-khunis as to whether or not they are observing the eight vows), and then, after being requested by the bhikkhunis, giving instruction. There is also no offense if, on being asked a question by a bhikkhuni, one answers her question, or if a bhikkhuni happens to overhear any instruction one is giving for the sake of another person.

Summary: Exhorting the bhikkhunis about the eight vows of respect--except when one has been authorized to do so by the bhikkhus--is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

22. Should any bhikkhu, even if authorized, exhort the bhikkhunis after sunset, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time it was Ven. Culapanthaka's turn to exhort the bhikkhunis. The bhikkhunis said, 'Today the exhortation won't be effective, for Ven. Culapanthaka will simply repeat the same old stanza over and over again.'

"Then the bhikkhunis approached Ven. Culapanthaka, and on arrival, having paid homage to him, sat down to one side. As they were sitting there, Ven. Culapanthaka said to them, 'Are you all present, sisters?'

"'Yes, sir, we are all present.'

"'Are the eight vows of respect being observed?'

"'Yes, sir, they are being observed.'

"'This, sisters, is the exhortation.' And having given it to them, he repeated it over and over again:

Exalted in mind, uncomplacent,

The sage, trained in sagacity's ways:

He has no sorrows, one such as this,

Calmed and ever mindful.

"The bhikkhunis said, 'Didn't we say so? Today the exhortation won't be effective, for now Ven. Culapanthaka will simply repeat the same

old stanza over and over again.'

"Ven. Culapanthaka heard the bhikkhunis' conversation. Rising up into the air, he walked back and forth in space, in the sky, stood, sat, lay down, emitted smoke, emitted flames and dis-appeared, repeating the same old stanza and many other sayings of the Buddha. The bhikkhunis said, 'Isn't it amazing? Isn't it astounding? Never before has there been an exhortation as effective as this!'

"Then Ven. Culapanthaka, having exhorted the bhikkhunis until nightfall, dismissed them: 'You may go, sisters.' So the bhikkhunis--the gates of the city being closed--spent the night outside the city walls and entered the city only at morning. People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'These bhikkhunis are unchaste. Having spent the night with the bhikkhus in the monastery, only now are they entering the city.'"

The factors for the full offense here are two:

Object. As with the preceding rule, a bhikkhuni or group of bhik-khunis who have received the double ordination are grounds for a pacittiya here. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination, under the Bhikkhuni Sangha, is grounds for a dukkata, while female probationers and female novices are not grounds for an offense.

Effort. One teaches any Dhamma to the bhikkhuni(s) after the sun has set.

Non-offenses. Although the origin story suggests that it is not wise in any case to teach bhikkhunis after sunset, because of the suspicions it may provoke, the no-offense clauses give more respect to the bhikkhunis's desire for instruction than to the fear of gossiping lay people. As under the preceding rule, a bhikkhu may instruct bhikkhunis after sunset if they request it or if a bhikkhuni asks him a question. And as before, if a bhikkhuni happens to overhear any instruction he is giving for the sake of another after sunset, he commits no offense.

Summary: Exhorting bhikkhunis on any topic at all after sunset--except when they request it--is a pacittiya offense.

***

23. Should any bhikkhu, having gone to the bhikkhunis' quarters, exhort the bhikkhunis--except at the proper occasion--it is to be confessed. Here the proper occasion is this: A bhikkhuni is ill. This is the proper occasion here.

Here again there are two factors for the full offense:

Object. A bhikkhuni who is not ill. "Ill" means that she is unable to go to an exhortation or to a "samvasa", which none of the texts define but which probably means any official communal meeting of the bhikkhunis.

As with the preceding rule, a bhikkhuni or group of bhikkhunis who have received the double ordination are grounds for a pacittiya here. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination, under the Bhikkhuni Sangha, is grounds for a dukkata, while female probationers and female novices are not grounds for an offense.

Effort. One goes to her residence--any place where a bhikkhuni has spent at least one night--and exhorts her concerning the eight respected vows. Exhorting about any other topic is grounds for a dukkata.

Non-offenses. As the rule states, there is no offense for the bhik-khu who goes to the bhikkhunis' quarters to exhort an ill bhikkhuni. Otherwise, the no-offense clauses are identical with those for the preceding rule. Here again, a bhikkhuni's desire for instruction is considered more important than the wagging tongues of

the laity.

Summary: Going to the bhikkhunis' quarters and exhorting a bhikkhuni about the eight vows of respect--except when she is ill or has requested the instruction--is a pacittiya offense.

***

24. Should any bhikkhu say that the bhikkhus exhort the bhikkhunis for the sake of personal gain, it is to be confessed.

Here the factors for the full offense are three:

Object. A bhikkhu who has been properly authorized to teach the bhikkhunis, and who is not teaching for the sake of personal gain. If the bhikkhu has not been properly authorized, he is not grounds for an offense.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here: The bhikkhu's actual status--properly or improperly authorized--is what determines whether or not this factor is fulfilled. And although the texts do not touch on this point, it would seem that if the bhikkhu actually does not aim at personal gain, one would incur a pacittiya in saying that he does, regardless of how one perceives the case.

Intention. One wants to criticize, discredit or shame him.

Effort. One accuses him of teaching for the sake of personal gain: either material gain--gifts of robes, almsfood, etc.--or immaterial gain, such as respect, homage or veneration.

Non-offenses. If the bhikkhu does actually teach for the sake of personal gain, then there is no offense in stating the facts of the case.

Summary: Saying that a properly authorized bhikkhu exhorts the bhikkhunis for the sake of personal gain--when in fact that is not the case--is a pacittiya offense.

***

25. Should any bhikkhu give robe-material to a bhikkhuni unrelated to him, except in exchange, it is to be confessed.

This rule is the counterpart to NP 5. The full offense is composed of two factors: object and effort.

Object. Any piece of robe cloth of the six suitable kinds, measur-ing at least four by eight fingerbreadths. Other requisites are not grounds for an offense.

Effort. The bhikkhu gives such cloth to an unrelated bhikkhuni and does not receive anything from her in exchange.

"Unrelated bhikkhuni" here is defined in the same terms as under NP 5: a bhikkhuni who has received the double ordination and is not related to the bhikkhu back through their great x 7 grandfathers. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination, from the bhik-khunis, is grounds for a dukkata. Female probationers and female novices are not grounds for an offense.

Perception here is not a mitigating factor: According to the Vibhanga, even if a bhikkhu perceives an unrelated bhikkhuni as related, he is still subject to the penalty.

The Commentary states that giving need not be hand-to-hand. If a bhikkhu simply places robe cloth near a bhikkhuni as his way of giving it to her, and she accepts it as given, this factor is fulfilled.

As for the item given in exchange for the cloth, the Vibhanga states that it can be worth much more then the cloth or much less. Buddhaghosa quotes the Mahapaccari, one of the ancient commen-taries, saying that even if, in return for the cloth, the bhikkhuni gives the bhikkhu a piece of yellow myrobalan--a medicinal fruit, one of the cheapest things imaginable in India--he escapes the penalty under this rule.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

if the bhikkhuni is a relation;

if the bhikkhuni is not related, but she gives one something in exchange;

if the bhikkhuni takes the cloth on trust;

if she borrows the cloth;

if one gives her a non-cloth requisite;

if one gives robe cloth to a female probationer or female novice.

Summary: Giving robe cloth to an unrelated bhikkhuni without receiving anything in exchange is a pacittiya offense.

***

26. Should any bhikkhu sew a robe or have it sewn for a bhikkhuni unrelated to him, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time Ven. Udayin had become skilled at making robes. A certain bhikkhuni went to where he was staying, and on arrival said,

'Be so good, Ven. sir, as to sew me a robe.' So Ven. Udayin, having sewed a robe for the bhikkhuni, having made it well-dyed and well-finished, having embroidered an obscene design in the middle (a man and woman in mid-intercourse, done in full color, says the Commentary) and having folded it up, placed it to one side. Then the bhikkhuni went to him and on arrival said, 'Where is the robe, Ven. sir?'

"'Here you are, sister. Take this robe as it is folded and place it aside. When the Community of bhikkhunis comes for exhortation, put it on and come at the back of the line.'

"So the bhikkhuni took the robe as it was folded and placed it aside. When the Community of bhikkhunis came for exhortation, she put it on and came at the back of the line. People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How brazen these nuns are, how shameless and sly, in that they embroider obscene designs on a robe!'

"The bhikkhunis said, 'Whose work is this?'

"'Master Udayin's,' the bhikkhuni answered.

"'A thing like this should not adorn even those who are brazen, shameless and sly. It is Master Udayin's, isn't it?'"

The full offense here has three factors:

1) Effort: One sews--or gets someone else to sew--

2) Object: a robe

3) Intention: for the sake of a bhikkhuni unrelated to oneself.

Effort. The Vibhanga says that there is a pacittiya for every stitch one makes in the robe. If one gets someone else to sew the robe, there is a pacittiya in giving the command or making the request, and

another pacittiya when the other person does as commanded/ requested, no matter how many stitches he/she makes.

Object. Robe here means any of the six kinds of robe material made into a robe which can be worn. Other cloth requisites are not grounds for an offense.

Intention. Unrelated bhikkhuni here is defined in the same terms as under the preceding rule: a bhikkhuni who has received the double ordination and is not related to the bhikkhu back through their great x 7 grandfathers. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination, from the bhikkhunis, is grounds for a dukkata. Female probationers and female novices are not grounds for an offense.

Perception here is not a mitigating factor: According to the Vibhanga, even if a bhikkhu perceives an unrelated bhikkhuni as related, he is still subject to the penalty.

The Commentary states that if Bhikkhu X is sewing a robe for a bhikkhuni related to him, and Bhikkhu Y--who is not related to her--helps him sew it, Bhikkhu Y incurs a pacittiya for every stitch he sews in the robe.

The Sub-commentary adds, though, that if Bhikkhu Y does not know that the robe is for the bhikkhuni, he incurs no offense.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in sewing a cloth requisite other than a robe for an unrelated bhikkhuni, in sewing anything for a bhikkhuni who is a relation, or in sewing anything for a female probationer or female novice, related or not.

Summary: Sewing a robe--or having one sewn--for an unrelated bhikkhuni is a pacittiya offense.

***

27. Should any bhikkhu, by arrangement, travel together with a bhikkhuni, even for the interval between one village and the next, except at the proper occasion, it is to be confessed. Here the proper occasion is this: The road is to be traveled by caravan, and is considered dubious and risky. This is the proper occasion here.

Here the full offense has two factors:

1) Object: A bhikkhuni

2) Effort: (a) One makes an arrangement together with her to travel together; (b) one actually travels together with her as arranged (c) from one village to another (d) except at the allowable time.

Object. A bhikkhuni who has received the double ordination is grounds for a pacittiya here. Any other woman would come under Pacittiya 67.

Making an arrangement. According to the Vibhanga, the bhikkhu must give his verbal consent to the arrangement for this part of the factor to be fulfilled. In other words, if the bhikkhuni proposes the arrangement, and he agrees; or he proposes it, regard-less of whether or not she agrees, this part of the factor is fulfilled. The penalty for fulfilling it is a dukkata.

If the bhikkhuni proposes the arrangement, but the bhikkhu does not give his verbal assent, then even if he does travel together as she proposed, he incurs no pacittiya in doing so.

Going as arranged. If a specific time frame was part of the arrangement, then the two parties must begin traveling together within that time frame for this factor to be fulfilled. If they happen to start out earlier or later than arranged, again the bhikkhu incurs no penalty.

From one village to another. There is some controversy as to whether this phrase--gamantara--means "from one village to another" or "from

one house to another." According to Buddhaghosa, the ancient commentaries opted for "village", while he opts for "house". The ancient commentaries have the support of the Canon here, in that the Bhikkhunis' Sanghadisesa 3 & Pacittiya 37 also use the term in question, and there it definitely means the area outside a village, and not the interval from one house to another within a village.

There is a pacittiya for every village-to-village interval one passes. In an area where there are no villages--i.e., says the Sub-commentary, where villages are further than half a league (8 km. or 5 miles) apart--there is a pacittiya for every half-league one travels together as arranged.

The allowable occasions. A road to be traveled by caravan is one too dubious or risky to travel alone. (Some have translated this as a "road to be traveled with a weapon," but since bhikkhus and bhikkhunis are not allowed even to touch weapons, it's a doubtful translation at best.)

Dubious means that thieves are known to be about; risky, that people are known to have been beaten, plundered or robbed by them.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

if the bhikkhu and bhikkhuni happen to travel together without having made an arrangement;

if the bhikkhuni proposes an arrangement, while the bhikkhu does not give his verbal assent;

if they travel on a dubious and risky road;

or if there are other dangers. The Commentary illustrates this last contingency with a stock phrase whose meaning admits two interpretations. It starts, "Savage tribes are attacking the countryside," and then comes the ambiguous part, either, "People mount their wheels (their carriages, says the Sub-commentary)," or, what is more likely, "The tribes seize power (another meaning for 'wheel')."

Summary: Traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhuni from one village to another--except when the road is risky or there are other dangers--is a pacittiya offense.

***

28. Should any bhikkhu, by arrangement, get in the same boat with a bhikkhuni going upstream or downstream--except to cross over to the other bank --it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time, some group-of-six bhikkhus, having made an arrangement with some bhikkhunis, got in the same boat with them. People were annoyed and offended and spread it about: 'Just as we amuse ourselves with our wives in a boat, so too these Sakyan contemplatives, having made an arrangement with bhikkhunis, amuse themselves in a boat...'"

(The Buddha then formulated the first version of this rule, without the exception for crossing over to the other bank.)

"Then at that time a number of bhikkhus and bhikkhunis were traveling on the road from Saketa to Savatthi. Along the way, they had to cross over a river. The bhikkhunis said to the bhikkhus, 'We will cross over with the masters.'

"'Sisters, it isn't proper for bhikkhus, having made an arrange-ment, to get in the same boat with bhikkhunis. Either you go first, or we'll go first.'

"'The masters are outstanding men. Let the masters go first.'

"Then as the bhikkhunis were crossing over afterward, thieves robbed them and raped them."

The factors for the full offense here are similar to those for the previous rule.

1) Object: A bhikkhuni

2) Effort: (a) One makes an arrangement together with her to get in a boat together; (b) one actually travels together with her as arranged, going upstream or downstream along a river (c) from one village to another.

Object. A bhikkhuni who has received the double ordination is grounds for a pacittiya here. One who has received only her first ordination--from the Bhikkhuni Sangha--would seem to be grounds for a dukkata, and female probationers and female novices grounds for no offense, but none of the texts mention these points.

Effort. The conditions for making an arrangement here are iden-tical with those under the preceding rule: If the bhikkhuni proposes the arrangement, and the bhikkhu agrees; or he bhikkhu proposes it, regardless of whether or not she agrees, this part of the factor is fulfilled and he incurs a dukkata.

The next part of the factor--going as arranged--is fulfilled only if they get in the boat together within the time frame they had agreed on. If they get in earlier or later, there is no grounds for an offense.

Once they get in the boat as arranged, they incur a pacittiya for every village-to-village interval they pass along the riverbank while going upstream or downstream. If the villages are further than 8 km. apart, they incur a pacittiya for every 8 km. they travel together.

The commentaries try to add "intention" as an additional factor here--the bhikkhu's purpose in traveling with the bhikkhuni(s) is to amuse himself--but there is no basis for this in the Vibhanga.

Non-offenses. As the rule says, there is no offense in making an

arrangement and crossing over a river with a bhikkhuni. The Commentary adds that this applies not only to rivers, but also to oceans: If one travels from one seaport to another by arrangement with a bhikkhuni, no penalty is incurred.

The K/Commentary goes even further, and says that this rule applies only to rivers, and that a bhikkhu seeking to amuse himself with a bhikkhuni may make a date with her and travel around the ocean as much as he likes without incurring an offense. The Sub-commentary disagrees here, saying that a bhikkhu traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhuni in a boat on the ocean incurs a dukkata for every 8 km. they travel. The Sub-commentary's position here is more in keeping with the Great Standards, and so carries more weight.

Finally, there is no offense if:

the bhikkhu and bhikkhuni happen to travel together in the same boat without having made an arrangement;

the bhikkhuni proposes an arrangement, while the bhikkhu does not give his verbal assent; or

there are dangers.

Summary: Traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhu upriver or downriver in the same boat--except when crossing a river--is a pacittiya offense.

***

29. Should any bhikkhu knowingly eat almsfood donated through the prompting of a bhikkhuni, except for food which householders had already intended for him prior (to her prompting), it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time Bhikkhuni Thullananda regularly took her meals with a certain family. Then one day the head of the house-hold invited some senior monks to a meal. Bhikkhuni Thullananda, dressing in the early morning, carrying her robe and bowl, went to the family's place and on arrival said to the head of the household, 'Why has so much food been prepared?'

"'I have invited some senior bhikkhus for a meal.'

"'But who, to you, are senior bhikkhus?'

"'Ven. Sariputta, Ven. Maha Moggallana, Ven. Maha Kaccana, Ven. Maha Kotthita, Ven. Maha Kappina, Ven. Maha Cunda, Ven. Anuruddha, Ven. Revata, Ven. Upali, Ven. Ananda, Ven. Rahula.'

"'But why have you invited these scoundrels masquerading as great heroes?'

"'And who, to you, are great heroes?'

"'Ven. Devadatta, Ven. Kokakalika, Ven. Katamoraka Tissaka, Ven. Khanda Deviyaputta, Ven. Samuddadatta....' At that point, Bhikkhuni Thullananda was interrupted in mid-sentence when the senior monks entered. 'Is it true, householder, that you have invited these great heroes?'

"'Just now you made them out to be scoundrels, and now great heroes.' So he threw her out of the house and put an end to her regular meals."

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: Any of the five staple foods (see the preface to the Food Chapter, below) offered by a lay person at the instigation of a bhikkhuni.

2) Perception: One knows that it was offered at her instigation.

3) Effort: One eats the food.

Object. Any of the five staple foods is grounds for a pacittiya. Any edible aside from them is not grounds for an offense.

Bhikkhuni here refers to one who has received the double ordination. The K/Commentary says that one who has received only her first ordination--from the Bhikkhuni Sangha--is grounds for a dukkata, while the Vibhanga notes that female novices and female probationers are not grounds for an offense.

Instigating means that the bhikkhuni praises Bhikkhu X to a lay person who is not already planning to give him food, and concludes with the suggestion that food be presented to him. If the lay person was already planning to give food to X, this factor is not fulfilled. The Vibhanga defines "already planning to give food" in the following terms: Either X and the lay person are related, the lay person has previously invited X to ask for food, or the lay person already normally prepares food for X. The Commentary adds that if the lay person had already prepared food for X before the bhikkhuni's instigation, X incurs no penalty in eating that food even if none of the Vibhanga's three conditions apply.

Perception. If one is in doubt as to whether or not the food was offered at a bhikkhuni's instigation, the penalty for eating it is a dukkata regardless of whether or not it was. If one does not know, then even if it was, there is no offense.

Effort. There is a dukkata for accepting food, with the purpose of eating it and knowing that it was offered as the result of a bhikkhuni's instigation; and a pacittiya for every mouthful one eats.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

if one does not know,

if one eats any edible aside from the five staples offered at a bhikkhuni's instigation,

if the lay person was instigated by a female probationer or female novice, or

if the lay person was already planning to present one with the food before the bhikkhuni's instigation. As we noted above, one's relatives, people who have invited one to ask for food and people who ordinarily provide one with food also fit under this allowance.

Summary: To eat any of the five staple foods which a lay person has offered as the result of a bhikkhuni's prompting--unless the lay person was already planning to offer the food before her prompting--is a pacittiya offense.

***

30. Should any bhikkhu sit in private alone with a bhikkhuni, it is to be confessed.

This rule is completely subsumed under another one--Pacittiya 45--the only instance where this happens in the Patimokkha. All explanations are given under that rule.

Summary: Sitting or lying down with a bhikkhuni in a place out of sight and out of hearing with no one else present is a pacittiya offense.

Four: The Food Chapter

Many of the rules in this chapter classify food into two groups: bhojana (consumables) and khadiniya (chewables). Scholars usually translate the two as "softer food" and "harder food", although the hardness and softness of a particular food has little to do with the category it belongs to. A translation closer to the essence of each category would be "staple food" and "non-staple food". The distinc-tion between the two is important, for it is often the deciding factor between what is and is not an offense. Note, however, that the term staple here covers only what was considered staple in the time of the Buddha. Bread, pasta and potatoes, which are staples in the West, were not always staples in India at that time, and so do not always fit into this category.

Staple foods are consistently defined as five sorts of foods, although the precise definitions of the first two are a matter of controversy.

1) Cooked grains. The Vibhanga defines this as seven types of cooked grain, but there is disagreement on the identity of some of the seven. They are sali (BD translates this as rice; the Thais, wheat); vihi (BD again has rice, and the Thais agree); yava (BD has barley; the Thais, glutinous rice); godhuma (BD has wheat; the Thais, tares); kangu (both BD and the Thais identify this as millet or sorghum); varaka (BD doesn't identify this beyond saying that it is a bean; the Thais are probably right in identifying it as Job's tears); and kudru-saka (the Commentary states that this term covers all forms of grain which come from grass--rye would be an example in the West). Whatever the precise definitions of these terms, though, we could argue from the Great Standards that any grain cooked as a staple--including corn (maize) and oats--would fit into this category.

2) Kummasa. The Commentary says that this is a staple confection made out of yava, but doesn't describe it in any detail aside from saying that if the kummasa is made out of any of the other grains or mung beans, it doesn't count as a staple food. Mentions of kummasa in the

Canon show that it was a very common staple that could form a rudimentary meal in and of itself, and would spoil if left overnight.

3) Sattu. Any of the seven types of grain dried or roasted and pounded into meal.

4) Fish. All seafood.

5) Meat. The flesh of any bipeds or quadripeds, except for that which is unallowable. The following types of meat are unallowable: the flesh of human beings, elephants, horses, dogs, snakes, lions, tigers, leopards, bears and hyenas (panthers). Human beings, horses and elephants were regarded as too noble to be used as food. The other types of meat were forbidden either on grounds that they were repulsive ("People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can these Sakyan contemplatives eat dog meat? Dogs are loathsome, disgusting'") or dangerous (bhikkhus, smelling of lion's flesh, went into the jungle; the lions there were offended and annoyed and attacked them).

To eat human flesh incurs a thullaccaya; to eat any of the other unallowable types, a dukkata (Mv.VI.23.9-15). If a bhikkhu is uncertain as to the identity of any meat presented to him, he incurs a dukkata if he doesn't ask the donor what it is (Mv.VI.23.9).

Fish or meat, even if of an allowable kind, is unallowable if raw. Thus bhikkhus may not eat steak tartare, sashami, oysters on the half-shell, etc. (Raw flesh and blood are allowed at Mv.VI.10.2 only when one is possessed by non-human beings (!)) Furthermore, even cooked fish or meat of an allowable kind is unallowable if the bhikkhu sees, hears or suspects that the animal was killed specifically for the purpose of feeding bhikkhus (Mv.VI.31.14).

Non-staple foods are defined according to context:

a) in Pacittiyas 35-38: every edible outside of staple foods, juice drinks, the five tonics and medicines (see below).

b) in Pacittiya 40: every edible outside of staple foods, water and toothwood.

c) in Pacittiya 41 (also the Bhikkhunis' Pacittiyas 44 & 54): every edible outside of staple foods, the five tonics, juice drinks, medicine and conjey.

The Commentary to Pacittiya 37 lists the following items as non-staple foods: flour and confections made of flour (cakes, bread and pasta made without eggs would be classed here); also, roots, tubers (this would include potatoes), lotus roots, sprouts, stems, bark, leaves, flowers, fruits, nuts, seed-meal, seeds and resins which are made into food. Any of these items made into medicines, though, would not be classed as a non-staple food.

The Commentary also makes reference to the fact that some societies use roots, tubers, confections made out of flour, etc., as staple foods, but it nowhere suggests that the definition of staple food be altered to fit the society in which one is living. Thus in the West we are left with a somewhat zig-zag line separating what are and are not staple foods for the purposes of the rules: Meal pounded from grain is a staple; flour ground from grain is not. Bread made with oat meal, corn meal, wheat germ, etc., would thus be a staple; bread made without any grain meal or eggs (see below) would not. The same holds true for pastries, noodles and pasta.

This means that it would be possible for a donor to provide bhikkhus with a full, strictly vegetarian meal that would include absolutely no staple foods. The wise policy in such a case, though, would be to treat the meal as if it did contain staple foods with reference to the rules (Pacittiya 33 & 35) that aim at saving face for the donor.

Conjey, the watery rice porridge or gruel commonly drunk before almsround in the time of the Buddha, is classed differently according to context. If it is so thick that it cannot be drunk and must be eaten with a spoon, it is regarded as a staple food (Mv.VI.25.7; Pacittiya 33). "Drinking conjey" is classed as a non-staple food under Pacittiyas 35-38 & 40, whereas it is considered as neither a staple

nor a non-staple food in Pacittiya 41. The Commentary notes, though, that if drinking conjey has bits of meat or fish "larger than lettuce seeds" floating in it, it is a staple food.

Milk and buttermilk are classed as "finer staple foods" under Pacittiya 39 In other contexts they fit under the definition of non-staple food.

All other dairy products--except for fresh butter and ghee when used as tonics (see NP 23)--are non-staple foods.

Eggs are not mentioned in the Vibhanga or Khandhakas. Presum-ably they come under meat. If so, raw eggs are unallowable; and bread, pastries, noodles and pasta made with eggs are a staple food.

In addition to staple and non-staple foods, the Vibhanga to the rules in this chapter mentions three other classes of edibles: juice drinks, the five tonics and medicines.

Juice drinks include the freshly squeezed juice of sugar cane, lotus root, all fruits except grain, all leaves except cooked vegetables, and all flowers except liquorice (Mv.VI.35.6). According to the Commentary, the juice must be strained, and may be warmed by sun-light but not heated over a fire. (What category boiled juice would fit under, the Commentary does not say. The Vinaya Mukha maintains that it would fit under sugar in the five tonics.)

In discussing the Great Standards, the Commentary says that grain is a "great fruit", and thus the juice of any one of nine large fruits--palmyra fruit, coconut, jackfruit, breadfruit, bottle gourd, white gourd, muskmelon, watermelon and squash--would fall under the same class as the juice of grain: i.e., as a non-staple food, and not a juice drink. From this judgment, many Communities infer that the juice of any large fruit, such as pineapple or grapefruit, would also be classed as a non-staple food.

The Commentary notes further that if a bhikkhu himself makes a juice drink from fruit, etc., he has received, it counts as a non-staple

food and must be consumed before noon.

The five tonics are discussed in detail under NP 23.

Medicines. According to the Mahavagga (VI.3.1-8), any items in the six following categories which, by themselves, are not used as staple or non-staple food are medicines: roots, astringent decoctions, leaves, fruits, resins and salts. For example, under fruits: Oranges and apples are not medicines, but pepper, nutmeg and cardamom are. Most modern medicines would fit under the category of salts. Using the Great Standards, we can say that any edible which is used as a medicine but does not fit under the categories of staple or non-staple food, juice drinks or the five tonics, would fit here.

Keeping and consuming. Each of the four basic classes of edibles--food, juice drinks, the five tonics and medicines--has its "life-span", the period during which it may be kept and consumed. Food may be kept and consumed until noon of the day it is received; juice drinks, until dawn of the following day; the five tonics, until dawn of the seventh day after they are received; and medicines, throughout one's life.

Edibles made from ingredients which have different life-spans--e.g., salted beef, honeyed cough syrup, sugared orange juice--have the same life-span as the ingredient with the shortest life-span. Thus salted beef is treated as beef, honeyed cough syrup as honey, and sugared orange juice as orange juice (Mv.VI.40.3).

Tonics and medicines, such as sugar and salt, received today may be eaten mixed with food or juice drinks received today, but not with food or juice drinks received on a later day. Medicine, such as salt, tea or cocoa, received at any time may be eaten mixed with any of the five tonics on any day of the tonic's life-span (Mv.VI.40.3).

***

31. A bhikkhu who is not ill may eat one meal at a public alms center. Should he eat more than that, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time a certain guild had prepared food at a public alms center not far from Savatthi. Some group-of-six bhikkhus, dressing in the morning, taking their bowls and robes, entered Savatthi for alms, but after not getting any almsfood, went to the public alms center. The people there said, 'At last the reverend ones have come,' and respectfully waited on them. Then on the second day and the third day, the group-of-six bhikkhus, dressing in the morning, taking their bowls and robes, entered Savatthi for alms, but after not getting any almsfood went to the public alms center and ate. The thought occurred to them, 'Why should we bother going back to the monastery? Tomorrow we'll have to come right back here.'

"So staying on and on right there, they ate the food of the public alms center. The members of other sects fled the place. People were offended and annoyed and spread it about: 'How can these Sakyan contemplatives stay on and on, eating the food of the public alms center? The food at the alms center isn't meant just for them; it's meant for absolutely everybody.'"

A public alms center is a place where all comers are offered as much food as they want, free of charge. Soup kitchens and shelters for the homeless, if they are run in this way, would fit under this rule.

A meal is defined as one which includes any of the five staple foods.

"Not ill" in this rule is defined as being able to leave the alms center.

The origin story seems to indicate that this rule is directed against staying on and eating day after day in the alms center. The Commen-tary, though, maintains that it forbids eating in the center two days running, without making any mention of whether the bhikkhu stays on at the center or not. To eat one day in a center belonging to

one family (or group), and the next day in a center belonging to another family, it says, incurs no penalty.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense in taking a meal on the second day--

if it does not include any of the five staple foods;

if one is invited by the proprietors;

if one is ill;

if the food is specifically intended for bhikkhus; () or

if the center determines the amount of food the recipients may take, rather than allowing them to take as much as they want. () The reason for this last allowance is that if the owners of the center were unhappy with having a bhikkhu eat there, they could give him very little or nothing at all.

Also, there is no offense in taking a second meal when "coming or going", which in the context of the origin story seems to mean that one may take a second meal if one simply leaves the center and then comes back. The Commentary, though, interprets this phrase as meaning "coming or going on a journey," and even here it says a meal should not be taken from the center two days running unless there are dangers, such as floods or robbers, which prevent one from continuing on one's way.

Summary: To eat food obtained from the same public alms center two days running, unless one is too ill to leave the center, is a pacittiya offense.

***

32. A group meal, except on the proper occasions, is to be confessed. Here the proper occasions are these: a time of illness, a time of giving cloth, a time of making robes, a time of going on a journey, a time of embarking on a boat, an extraordinary occasion, a time when the meal is supplied by contemplatives. These are the proper occasions here.

This is a rule which dates from Devadatta's efforts to create a schism in the Community of bhikkhus.

"Now at that time Devadatta, his gain and honor lost, ate his meals having asked and asked for them among households with his friends. (Here the Commentary elaborates: 'Thinking, "Don't let my group fall apart," he provided for his friends by eating his meals among householders together with his friends, having asked for them thus: "You give food to one bhikkhu. You give food to two."') People were offended and annoyed and spread it about: 'How can these Sakyan contemplatives eat their meals having asked and asked for them among households? Who isn't fond of well-prepared things? Who doesn't like sweet things?'"

Group meals. The Vibhanga defines a group meal as one consisting of any of the five types of staple foods to which four or more bhikkhus are invited. The Parivara (VI.2) adds that this rule covers any group meal that the donor offers at his/her own initiative, as well as any that results from a bhikkhu's requesting it.

In the early days of the Buddha's career, donors who wished to invite bhikkhus to their homes for a meal would invite an entire Community. Later, as Communities grew in size and there were times of scarcity in which donors were unable to invite entire Communities (Cv.VI.21.1), the Buddha allowed:

1) designated meals, at which a certain number of bhikkhus were to be served. The donors would ask the Community official in charge of meal distribution (bhattuddesaka) to designate so-and-so many bhikkhus "from the Community" to receive their meals. Bhikkhus would be sent on

a rotating basis to these meals as they occurred.

2) invitational meals, to which specific bhikkhus were invited.

3) lot meals, for which the bhikkhus receiving the meals were to be chosen by lot; and

4) periodic meals, i.e., meals offered at regular intervals, such as every day or every uposatha day, to which bhikkhus were to be sent on a rotating basis, as with designated meals. The bhattuddesaka was to supervise the drawing of lots and keep track of the various rotating schedules. (The explanations of these various types of meal come partly from the Commentary. For a fuller explanation, see Appendix III.)

The no-offense clauses to this rule state that in addition to the exceptions mentioned in the rule, which we will discuss below, this rule does not apply to lot meals or periodic meals. The Commentary concludes from this--and on the surface it seems reasonable enough--that the rule thus applies to meals to which the entire Community is invited, and to invitational meals. (Buddhaghosa reports that there was disagreement among Vinaya authorities as to whether or not it applies to designated meals--more on this point below.)

The Commentary's conclusion, though, creates a problem when lay people want to invite Communities of more than three bhikkhus to their homes for a meal. Perhaps this problem is what induced the Commentary to interpret the Vibhanga's definition of group meal as meaning one in which the invitations specifically mention the word "meal", "food", or the type of meal or food to be served. ("Come to my house for breakfast tomorrow." "I know you don't often get a chance to eat Indian food, so I'm inviting you all over for chappatties and curry.") This interpretation has led to the custom of phrasing invitations to eat "in the morning" or to eat "before noon", so that groups of four or more bhikkhus may be invited without breaking this rule.

The Buddha's purposes for establishing this rule, though, are listed at Cv.VII.3.13 as follows: "For the restraint of evil-minded

individuals, for the comfort of well-behaved bhikkhus, so that those with evil desires will not split the Community by (forming) a faction, and out of compassion for householders."

The Commentary's definition of "group meal" accomplishes none of the purposes: The custom of phrasing invitations to avoid the word "food" or "meal" does nothing to restrain evil-minded individuals, etc., and it actually creates trouble for lay people who do not know the custom, a point well-illustrated by the Commentary itself in an entertaining section on how to deal with a person whose invitation contains the word "meal": After getting the run-around from the bhattuddesaka--who apparently was not allowed to tell him in any straightforward way how to phrase his invitation, and so gave him a long series of hints--the poor man returns to his friends and makes a cryptic statement that the A/Sub-commentary translates as: "There are a lot of words that have to be spoken in this business of making an invitation. What's the use of them all?"

Two other arguments against the Commentary's interpretation are:

1) The Vibhanga's definition of "invited" in this rule is repeated word-for-word under Pacittiyas 33 & 46. If the factor of mentioning "food" or "meal", etc., is necessary for there to be an offense under this rule, it would have to be necessary under those rules as well, a proposal which makes no sense in their context, and which no one has ever suggested.

2) In the origin stories of two of the reformulations of the rule, bhikkhus refuse invitations on the grounds that they would break the rule against a group meal, and yet the invitations make no mention of food or meal.

An alternative interpretation. To find an alternative to the Commentary's explanation, we have to go back to the origin stories leading to the reformulations of the rule, where we find an interesting point: The invitations rejected by scrupulous bhikkhus on the grounds that they would break the rule all deal with "invitational" meals. In one of them, a naked ascetic invites a group

of bhikkhus to an invitational meal is rejected on the grounds that it would be a group meal. He then goes to the Buddha and--after complaining that he should not be subjected to such treatment--rephrases the invitation, this time inviting the entire Community. This suggests that he felt that an invitation of this sort would not constitute a group meal.

His reasoning has its grounds in the Vinaya itself: Throughout the Vibhanga and Khandhakas, the word "group" is used to refer to any set of bhikkhus not forming a complete Community, and yet acting as an independent unit. This may be why the category of Community meal was not mentioned in the no-offense clauses: The arrangers of the Vibhanga may have felt that no mention was necessary, in that the term "group" meal automatically excluded Community meals.

Similar considerations suggest that designated meals may also be exempted from this rule even though they are not mentioned in the no-offense clauses. Invitations to such meals were customarily worded as requests for so-and-so many bhikkhus "from the Community", and thus--as a type of Community meal--they would by definition not be invitations to a "group" meal.

Since invitations to lot meals and periodic meals did not customar-ily make reference to the Community, the Vibhanga arrangers did have to make mention of those types of meals in order to exempt them.

We are left with a rule which applies exclusively to invitations to specific groups--not Communities--of four or more bhikkhus regardless of whether or not the invitation mentions the word "food" or "meal".

The rule in this form has the virtue of fulfilling the express purposes mentioned for it in the Cullavagga: It would prevent evil-minded bhikkhus and lay people from trying to exert influence over specific groups in the Community by arranging meals especially for them; and in the same way, it would prevent people with evil desires from creating a split in the Community. (Since the smallest faction that can create a split in the Community is four bhikkhus, the maximum number allowed at a group meal is three.)

The rule in this form would also contribute to the comfort of well-behaved bhikkhus in that invitations to meals would not be pre-empted by factions; and it would protect householders from being prey to the maneuverings of bhikkhus who would try to arrange for such meals as part of their strategy to create and maintain such factions. (Anyone who has lived in any of the traditional Buddhist countries knows only too well the influence of sweet-talking bhikkhus over unsuspecting or low-minded lay people. This sort of thing neither started nor ended with Devadatta.)

Since Community meals and designated meals would not form an opening for such machinations, there would be no reason to limit them to groups of three if lay people want to invite groups larger than that.

Thus the point at issue is not whether the invitation makes men-tion of food or meals, but whether it specifies the individual bhikkhus to be invited. If it specifies more than three individual bhikkhus--either naming them outright, or saying such things as "Ven. X and four of his friends," or "The five of you," etc.--the meal would count as a group meal.

Effort. To accept an invitation to a group meal incurs a dukkata; and to eat it, whether or not one realizes that it is a group meal, a pacittiya. Whether or not the bhikkhus actually eat together is not an issue. If they receive their food at the same invitation to a group meal, but then split up and eat it separately, they still incur the full offense.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga defines the "proper occasions" mentioned the rule--during which bhikkhus may eat a group meal without incurring an offense--as follows:

A time of giving cloth is the "robe season".

A time of making robes is any time the bhikkhus are making robes.

A time of journeying is any time the bhikkhus are about to go, are

going, or have just returned from a journey of at least half a league (about five miles, or eight kilometers).

A time of embarking on a boat is any time the bhikkhus are about to embark, are embarking or are disembarking from a boat. No minimum distance for the boat journey is specified.

A time of illness is, in its minimal terms, a time when the bhikkhus' feet are split (and they cannot go for alms).

An extraordinary occasion is one in which there are so many bhikkhus in proportion to the donors giving alms that three bhikkhus going for alms can obtain enough food to support themselves, but not enough to support a fourth.

A meal supplied by contemplatives is one provided by a person who has taken on the state of religious wanderer. This the Commen-tary explains as meaning not only those ordained in other sects, but also one's own co-religionists (bhikkhus and samaneras) as well. This interpretation, though, would completely negate the effect of the rule. The word the Vibhanga uses for religious wanderer (paribbajaka) refers throughout the Canon to members of other sects, and never to Buddhist bhikkhus, bhikkhunis, samaneras, etc. We may safely assume that it carries the same range of meaning here. This exemption, as its origin story makes clear, was formulated to promote good relations between bhikkhus and members of other sects.

Aside from the proper occasions, there is no offense--

if groups of three or less eat a meal to which they have been specifically invited;

if the meal to which a group of four or more is invited does not include any of the five kinds of staple food;

or if bhikkhus, having walked separately for alms, eat assembled as a group.

No mention is made of whether or not bhikkhus can go for alms in groups of four or more, as is the custom at present in the rural areas of many Buddhist countries. From the various stories of bhikkhus and bhikkhunis on almsround that appear in the Canon, it seems that the custom was for them to go individually. Pacittiya 42 mentions bhikkhus going for alms as a pair, but the Vibhanga notes that they might receive less food that way than when going individually. Apparently, going as a group would not have made much sense in their cultural context.

As mentioned above, the Vibhanga also states that there is no offense for groups of any number eating periodic meals or lot meals; and as we have already stated, our interpretation would explicitly extend this exemption to cover Community and designated meals as well.

Summary: Eating a meal to which four or more individual bhikkhus have been specifically invited--except on special occasions--is a pacittiya offense.

***

33. An out-of-turn meal, except on the proper occasions, is to be confessed. Here the proper occasions are these: a time of illness, a time of giving cloth (the robe season), a time of making robes. These are the proper occasions here.

"Now at that time a succession of meals of sumptuous foods had been arranged in Vesali. The thought occurred to a certain poor laborer: 'The way these people respectfully present meals isn't at all a bad thing. What if I were to present a meal?' So he went to Kirapatika and said, 'Master, I want to prepare a meal for the Community of bhikkhus with the Buddha at its head. Please give me my wage.' Now Kirapatika had faith and confidence in the Buddha, so he gave the laborer more than his wage.

"Then the laborer went to the Lord, paid respect, sat down to one side and said, 'May the Lord together with the Community of bhikkhus consent to a meal with me tomorrow.'

"'You should be warned, friend, that the Community of bhikkhus is large.'

"'Let it be large, Lord. I have prepared plenty of jujube fruits. The beverages will be full of jujube mixture.'

"So the Lord consented by remaining silent...The bhikkhus heard, '...The beverages will be full of jujube mixture,' so right before the time of the meal they went for alms and ate. People heard, 'They say that the poor laborer has invited the Community of bhikkhus with the Buddha at its head,' so they took a great deal of staple and non-staple foods to the laborer...(When the time came for the meal) the Lord went to the poor laborer's house and sat on the appointed seat together with the Community of bhikkhus. Then the poor laborer served the bhikkhus in the dining area. The bhikkhus said, 'Just a little, friend. Give just a little.'

"'Don't take so little, thinking that I'm just a poor laborer. I have prepared plenty of staple and non-staple food. Take as much as you want.'

"'That's not the reason why we are taking so little, friend. Simply that we went for alms and ate just before the time for the meal: That's why we are taking so little.'

"The poor laborer was offended and annoyed and spread it about: 'How can these reverend ones eat elsewhere when they were invited by me? Am I not capable of giving them as much as they want?'"

Object. The term "out-of-turn meal" covers two sorts of situations: A bhikkhu has been invited to a meal consisting of any of the five staple foods but then either (1) goes elsewhere and eats another meal consisting of any of the five staple foods at the same time as the

meal to which he was originally invited; or (2) eats a staple food right before going to the meal, as in the origin story.

Effort. The Vibhanga states that there is a dukkata for accepting--with the thought of eating it--food which will constitute an out-of-turn meal, and a pacittiya for every mouthful one eats. Whether or not one perceives it as an out-of-turn meal, the offense is the same.

Proper times. The special occasions when one may accept and eat an out-of-turn meal are defined as follows:

A time of illness is when one is unable to eat enough at one sitting, and so has to eat two or more times in a morning.

The times of giving cloth and making robes are defined as in the preceding rule. The reason for exempting them is that in the days of the Buddha, cloth and thread were hard to come by, and donors who wanted to offer them usually did so in conjunction with a meal. If these exemptions were not made, a bhikkhu making a robe, having already been invited to one meal, could not go to another meal beforehand to receive the cloth or thread offered there.

There is reason to believe that these three exemptions apply to out-of-turn meals of the type mentioned in the origin story: i.e., a bhikkhu is allowed in these cases to go to another meal before attending the meal to which he was originally invited.

Sharing invitations. As for the sort of out-of-turn meal where a bhikkhu invited to one meal goes to another meal instead, the Buddha in a story ancillary to this rule gives permission to share invitations: If a bhikkhu has received an invitation, he may give it to another bhikkhu or novice by saying, "I give my expectation of a meal to so-and-so." He is then allowed to eat elsewhere.

The Commentary regards the act of sharing as a mere formality: One may even make the statement outside of the other bhikkhu's presence without his knowing anything about it. This, though, is very unlikely

to satisfy the original donor. The wise policy in this case would be to make the statement in the presence of the other bhikkhu--"I give my expectation of a meal to you"--making reasonably sure that he is able and willing to go.

The Vinaya Mukha adds, though, that if the donors of the meal have specifically invited one to a meal--i.e., one is going to an invitational meal rather than a designated meal (see Pacittiya 32)--it would be bad manners to share the invitation without making an agreement with the donors first.

Non-offenses. The no-offense clauses state that there is no penalty for a bhikkhu who, on receiving an invitation, states, "I will go for alms." This statement the Commentary explains as a refusal, and interprets the allowance as meaning that if a bhikkhu refuses an invitation, he is still allowed to eat another meal at the time for which the invitation was made. If the Vibhanga arrangers did mean this statement to be a refusal, though, it is probably for the sake of those bhikkhus who hold to the dhutanga vow of going for alms and not accepting invitations. If a bhikkhu who does not hold to such a vow refuses an invitation for a time for which he has no prior commitment, it is considered very bad manners. And if he were to later accept an invitation for a meal served at the same time as the meal he earlier refused, it would be extremely bad manners.

An alternative explanation for the statement, "I will go for alms," is that there is no offense if the bhikkhu lets the donor know before-hand that he will go for alms before the meal: He can have his alms meal first and then go to receive the meal offered by the donor. This would make room for the custom common in village monasteries throughout Theravadin countries, where invitations are usually for the pre-noon meal, and bhikkhus are commonly expected to have an early morning alms meal before that. (If this interpretation does not hold, most village bhikkhus would then probably claim a perpetual "time of illness" as their exemption from this rule.)

Meals which do not include any of the five staple foods are also exempted from this rule. Thus if one is invited to a meal and takes a

snack of milk, drinking conjey, fruit, etc., beforehand, this would not constitute an offense--although to be in keeping with the spirit of the rule, one should not take so much as to spoil one's appetite for the meal.

There is no offense if, when invited to more than one meal on the same day, one goes to them in the order in which one received the invitations (but see Pacittiya 35); if one puts the food from the various invitations together in one's bowl and eats them at the same time; or, if invited by an entire village, one goes to eat anywhere in the village.

The Commentary, in discussing this point, mentions a situation that often occurs where there are very few bhikkhus in proportion to the number of donors: A bhikkhu has been invited to a meal, but before he leaves the monastery to go to the meal another group of donors arrives with food to place in his bowl; or after he arrives at the home of the original donor, another group of donors arrives with still more food. According to the Commentary he may accept the food of these various donors as long as he is careful--when he finally gets around to eating--to take his first mouthful from the food offered by the original donor.

Meals offered on a periodic basis and those for which bhikkhus are chosen by lot do not count as out-of-turn meals under this rule. The Canon offers no explanation for these last two exemptions, but the Commentary to Cullavagga VI shows that the custom was for many families to prepare such meals on the same day. This exemption would thus seem to provide for the situation where there are fewer bhikkhus than there are families preparing these meals: One bhikkhu would be allowed to accept more than one meal so that no family's meal would go without a recipient.

There is a passage in the Mahavagga (VI.25.7) which implies that if the donor of the meal provides a pre-meal snack of thick conjey--or by extension any other staple food--there would be no offense in eating it. And the Commentary notes that if the donor gives explicit permission to eat another meal before the one to which he/she has

invited one, there would be no offense in doing so.

Summary: Eating a meal before going to another meal to which one was invited, or accepting an invitation to one meal and eating elsewhere instead, is a pacittiya offense except when one is ill or at the time of giving cloth or making robes.

***

34. In case a bhikkhu arriving at a family residence is presented with cakes or cooked grain-meal, he may accept two or three bowlfuls if he so desires. If he should accept more than that, it is to be confessed. Having accepted the two-or-three bowlfuls, and having taken them from there, he is to share them among the bhikkhus. This is the proper course here.

The purpose of this rule is to prevent bhikkhus from abusing a donor's generosity and good faith.

The origin story deals with two separate cases. In the first, a woman named Kana is about to return to her husband's house after visiting her parents. Her mother, thinking, "How can one go empty-handed?" bakes some cakes. A bhikkhu comes, and the mother--being a faithful lay follower--presents him with the cakes and then bakes some more to replace them. The bhikkhu, meanwhile, has informed another bhikkhu that cakes are baking at Kana's house, so the second bhikkhu goes and receives the second batch of cakes. This process keeps up until Kana' husband tires of waiting for her and takes another woman for his wife. The Commentary notes, reasonably enough, that Kana developed a long-term grudge against Buddhism as a result of this incident.

In the second case, a man is preparing provisions for a journey by caravan. A similar series of events takes place, and he eventually ends up tagging along behind the caravan and getting robbed. People

become offended and annoyed as usual, and spread it about, "How can these Sakyan contemplatives accept food without knowing moderation?"

Object. In the context of this rule, the Vibhanga defines cakes so as to cover anything prepared as a present, and cooked grain-meal (sattu) so as to cover anything prepared as provisions for a journey. The word "journey" here refers to journeys that the donors are planning to take themselves. This rule does not cover gifts of food that donors have prepared to give to a bhikkhu for a journey he is planning to take.

The Vinaya Mukha, using the Great Standards, infers from the Vibhanga's definitions for cakes and cooked grain-meal that any food prepared in large quantities for sale or for a party, banquet or reception, etc., should be covered by this rule as well.

Protocol. If the bhikkhu is presented with such things--i.e., invited to take as much as he likes--he may take no more than two or three bowlfuls: To take more than that would incur a pacittiya. Returning from there, he should tell every bhikkhu he sees, "I accepted two or three bowlfuls over there. Don't you accept anything there." He incurs a dukkata if, seeing a bhikkhu, he does not tell him, while there is a dukkata for the other bhikkhu if, having been told, he accepts anything at the place in question. According to the Commen-tary, if the first bhikkhu accepts two bowlfuls, he should tell the second bhikkhu to accept no more than one, and all other bhikkhus he meets that they should not accept anything. If he accepts only one bowlful, he should follow a similar process so that, all-in-all, the bhikkhus accept a total of no more than three.

The Commentary states further that a bhikkhu receiving two or three bowlfuls may keep one bowlful and do as he likes with it, but must share the remainder among an entire Community, i.e., not just among his friends. A bhikkhu receiving only one bowlful may do with it as he likes .

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that there is no offense in taking more than three bowlfuls of items not intended as presents or provisions, of items left over from preparing presents or provisions,

or of provisions remaining when plans for a journey have been aban-doned. As explained above, the Vinaya Mukha would include items prepared for sale or for parties, etc., under the word "provisions" here.

The Vibhanga also says that there is no penalty in accepting more than three bowlfuls from relatives or from those who have offered an invitation. Here the Commentary states that if such people give more than three bowlfuls outright, one may accept them without penalty, but that if they tell one to take as much as one likes from items prepared as presents or provisions, the proper thing to do is to take only two or three bowlfuls.

Also, there is no offense in having more than three bowlfuls of provisions purchased with one's own resources.

Finally, the Vibhanga says that there is no offense in taking extra for the sake of another. Neither the Commentary nor Sub-commentary discusses this point, but the only way it can make sense in the context of this rule is if it refers to cases where the bhikkhu takes extra for the sake of another not on his own initiative, but because the donor asks him to.

Summary: To accept more than three bowlfuls of food which the donors prepared for their own use as presents or for provisions for a journey is a pacittiya offense.

***

35. Should any bhikkhu, having eaten and turned down an offer (of further food), chew or consume staple or non-staple food which is not left over, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time a certain Brahmin, having invited bhikkhus, gave

them a meal. The bhikkhus, having eaten and turned down an offer of further food, went to their relatives' families. Some ate there, some left having received alms.

"Then the Brahmin said to his neighbors, 'Masters, the bhikkhus have been satisfied by me. Come and I will satisfy you as well.'

"They said, 'Master, how will you satisfy us? Even those you invited came to our homes. Some ate there, some left having received alms.'

"So the Brahmin was offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can their reverences, having eaten in my home, eat elsewhere? Am I not capable of giving as much as they want?'"

When a donor invited bhikkhus for a meal, the custom in the time of the Buddha was for him/her to offer food to the bhikkhus repeatedly while they ate, and to stop only when the supplies of food were exhausted or the bhikkhus refused any further offers. (This custom is still widespread in Sri Lanka and Burma.) Thus it was often a matter of pride among donors that their supplies were not easily exhausted, and that they could continue offering food until the bhikkhus were completely satisfied and could eat no more. And where there is pride, there is bound to be damaged pride: A donor could easily feel insulted if bhikkhus refused further offers of food, finished their meal, and then went to eat someplace else.

As the origin story shows, this rule is designed to protect generous donors from being insulted by the bhikkhus in this way. It is also designed to protect bhikkhus from being forced to go hungry by stingy or impoverished donors. If the donor stops offering food before the bhikkhus have refused further offers--or if what he/she offers is not substantial food at all (see the discussion under Pacittiya 8 for an historic case of this sort)--the bhikkhus, after finishing their meal, are free to accept food elsewhere that morning if they are still hungry.

Having eaten (bhuttavi), according to the Vibhanga, means having eaten any of the five staple foods, "even as much as a blade of grass." On

the surface, this could mean one of two things: having taken one's first bite of a meal, or having finished a meal--even the smallest possible one. The Commentary adopts the first interpretation, but in doing so creates two problems:

1) If having eaten means having taken one's first bite of a meal, then the word serves no purpose in the rule, because the first factor of "having turned down an offer of further food" is "the bhikkhu is eating", and as the Commentary itself notes, if one is eating then one has already taken one's first bite of the meal. It concludes that the word "having eaten", both in the rule and in the Vibhanga, is completely superfluous.

2) A more practical problem coming from the Commentary's interpretation is that if one turns down an offer of extra food when one already has more than enough food in one's bowl, but has yet to finish one's meal, one cannot continue eating. The Commentary tries to get around this predicament by introducing an additional factor: As long as one does not move from the spot on which one is sitting, one may continue eating. This, though, creates further problems: Suppose a bhikkhu has turned down an offer of further food but has yet to finish his meal. If there is then some compelling reason for him to move from the spot on which he is sitting--the donor spills a pot of hot soup, ants come crawling into his robes, an earthquake throws him from his seat--then he cannot finish his meal even if the donor begs him to continue eating.

The Sub-commentary gets around the first problem by interpreting "having eaten" as "having finished a meal," which fits better with the origin story and with the linguistic usage of the Vibhanga itself. (There is a separate term, asana, for one who is in process of eating a meal without yet having finished it.) The author of the Sub-commentary doesn't realize, though, that in adopting this interpreta-tion he is also eliminating the need for the Commentary's extra factor concerning moving from one's spot. If the factor is unnecessary, and there is no basis for it in the Canon, there would seem to be no reason to adopt it. Thus the Commentary's factor, and not the wording of the rule, is what is superfluous. So we can say

that "having eaten" means having finished one's meal, and that the question of having moved from one's spot doesn't enter into the rule.

As the Commentary itself notes when discussing the term asana, the point where one finishes eating is determined in one of two ways:

a) One no longer has any food in one's bowl, hand or mouth; or

b) one has decided that one has had enough for that particular meal.

Thus, as long as the bhikkhu has not yet finished the donor's meal, he is free to refuse, accept and eat food as he likes. In other words, if he refuses an offer of further food, he may continue eating what is left in his bowl. If he initially refuses an offer of further food, but then gives in and accepts it after being pressured by the donor, he may eat what he accepts without penalty. Or if he feels, for example, that he has enough vegetables but would like more rice, he may refuse an offer of vegetables yet accept and eat an offer of rice that follows it.

But once he no longer has any food in his bowl, hand or mouth and/or has decided that he has had enough for that particular meal, he fulfills the factor of "having eaten" under this rule. If he refused an offer of further food before finishing the meal, he may not for the remainder of the day eat any staple or non-staple foods that are not leftovers.

Turning down an offer for further food. The Vibhanga defines this as an act with five factors:

1) The bhikkhu is eating.

2) There is further staple food.

3) The donor is standing within hatthapasa (1.25 meters) of the bhikkhu.

4) He/she offers the food.

5) The bhikkhu turns it down.

The Commentary adds that if the bhikkhu has finished eating before the further food is offered, factor (1) is not fulfilled, so if he turns down the food he does not fall under the terms of this rule. Similarly, if the food in factor (2) is not a staple food--e.g., if it is fruit, chocolates or cheese--or if it is staple food of a sort unallowable for a bhikkhu to eat--e.g., it has been offered as a result of a bhikkhu's claiming a superior human state or corrupting a family (see Sangha-disesa 13), or it is made of human flesh or snake meat, etc.--the factor is not fulfilled. Since none of the texts specify that the donor under factor (3) must be unordained, a bhikkhu offering food to a fellow bhikkhu would apparently fulfill this factor as well. Thus this rule would apply not only to meals offered by lay donors, but also to food handed out by bhikkhus and samaneras in a monastery.

Factor (5) is fulfilled by any refusal made by word or gesture.

Staple and non-staple food. Staple food, here, follows the stan-dard definition. Non-staple food, in the context of this rule, refers to all edibles except for the five staple foods, juice drinks, the five tonics, medicines and water.

Left-over food is of two sorts: food left over from a sick bhikkhu's meal, and food which has been formally "made" left-over by a bhikkhu who is not sick. In the latter case, the formal act has seven factors:

1) The food is allowable.

2) Bhikkhu X has formally received it.

3) He offers it to Bhikkhu Y.

4) He remains within hatthapasa of Bhikkhu Y.

5) Bhikkhu Y has finished his meal.

6) Bhikkhu Y has not yet gotten up from the seat where he has finished his meal and refused further food; and

7) he says, "I have had enough of all this."

The Commentary notes that any bhikkhu except Bhikkhu Y may eat the food that Bhikkhu Y has made left over in this way.

Effort. If a bhikkhu who, having eaten and turned down an offer for further food, is presented with staple or non-staple which is not left over--e.g., a snack of milk or ice cream--he incurs a dukkata if he accepts it with the thought of eating it; and a pacittiya for every mouthful he eats.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if a bhikkhu accepts the food and takes it for the sake of another; if he accepts and eats left-over food; or if, having a reason, he later in the day accepts and consumes juice drinks, any of the five tonics or medicine. According to the Commentary, "having a reason" means, in the case of juice drinks, being thirsty; and in the case of the tonics and medicine, suffering from an illness which they are meant to assuage. (As we have noted under NP 23, these illnesses include hunger and fatigue as well as medical disorders.) In other words, a bhikkhu under the circum-stances covered by this rule may not take these items as food. The Vibhanga says that if he accepts them with the idea of taking them as food, he incurs a dukkata; while the Commentary imposes a further dukkata for every mouthful he eats.

According to the Mahavagga (VI.14, VI.9.2, VI.20.4; V.32), this rule is relaxed during times of famine so that a bhikkhu who has eaten and turned down an offer for further food may later in the day consume food which is not left-over:

if it was accepted before one went to one's meal,

if it is brought back from a place where a meal has been offered, or

if it has been taken from a wilderness area or a pond. The texts offer no explanation for this last stipulation. Perhaps, during famines, such places were where most people would be foraging for food.

Summary: Eating staple or non-staple food which is not left-over, after having earlier in the day finished a meal during which one turned down an offer to eat further staple food, is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

36. Should any bhikkhu, knowingly and wishing to find fault, present staple or non-staple food to a bhikkhu who has eaten and turned down an offer (for further food), saying, "Here, bhikkhu, chew or consume this"--when it has been eaten, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time two bhikkhus were traveling through the Kosalan districts on their way to Savatthi. One of them indulged in bad habits; the second one said, 'Don't do that, my friend. It isn't proper.' The first one developed a grudge. Eventually, they arrived at Savatthi.

"Now at that time one of the guilds in Savatthi gave a meal to the Community. The second bhikkhu finished his meal, having turned down an offer for further food. The bhikkhu with the grudge, having gone to his relatives and bringing back alms food, went to where the second bhikkhu was staying and on arrival said, 'Here, friend, have some of this.'

"'No thanks, my friend. I'm full.'

"'Really, this is delicious alms food. Have some.'

"So the second bhikkhu, being pressured by the first, ate some of it.

Then the bhikkhu with the grudge said to him, 'You think I'm the one to be reprimanded when you eat food that isn't left-over, after finishing your meal and turning down an offer for further food?'

"'Shouldn't you have told me?'

"'Shouldn't you have asked?'"

This rule covers cases in which one bhikkhu, knowingly and wish-ing to find fault, offers food to another bhikkhu in order to trick him into committing an offense under the preceding rule. The full offense here requires a full set of five factors:

1) Object: staple or non-staple food.

2) Effort: One gives the food to a bhikkhu who has turned down an offer of further food, as under the previous rule.

3) Perception: One knows that he has turned down an offer of further food.

4) Intention: One wishes to find fault with him.

5) Result: He accepts the food and eats from it.

Only three of these factors--object, intention and result--require further explanation.

Object. Staple food, here, follows the standard definition. Non-staple food, in the context of this rule, refers to all edibles except for the five staple foods, juice drinks, the five tonics, medicines and water. Whether or not the food one is offering to the other bhikkhu is actually 'left-over' is not a factor in determining the offense here. The important point lies in the perception: As long as one assumes the food to be "not left-over", one is subject to a penalty if the other bhikkhu accepts it. If one assumes the food to be left-over, one's actions would not fit under this rule.

Intention. Wishing to find fault, according to the Vibhanga, means planning to accuse, criticize or shame the bhikkhu after one has succeeded in tricking him into breaking the preceding rule.

Result. Bhikkhu X, in giving food to Bhikkhu Y "knowingly and wishing to find fault," incurs a dukkata when Y accepts the food with the thought of eating it, and a pacittiya when Y has stopped eating from it. If X then accuses or shames Y with malicious intent--the only kind possible, given the nature of the case--he is to be treated under Pacittiya 2 as well. As for Y, the Commentary notes, he doesn't escape the penalty under the preceding rule even though he has been tricked into the offense. In other words, both bhikkhus in the origin story were right: The bhikkhu with a grudge should have told the second bhikkhu, while the second bhikkhu should have asked.

Non-offenses. There is no offense--

if one gives the other bhikkhu left-over food;

if the other bhikkhu takes the food for the sake of another; or

if one gives him juice drinks, any of the five tonics, medicines or water.

None of the texts make any mention of a bhikkhu trying to trick another bhikkhu into committing an offense under any rule other than Pacittiya 35; and apparently, a bhikkhu who tricks a fellow bhikkhu into committing an offense under Pacittiya 35 with no desire to blame or shame him, but simply for the perverse satisfaction of seeing him commit the offense, would incur no penalty under this or any other rule. There is no escaping the fact, though, that such actions carry their own inherent penalty in terms of one's spiritual maturity. This is one of those cases where we have to look past the particulars of the rule to the general principle underlying it: that one should not deliberately trick another person into breaking a rule or vow which he or she has pledged to uphold.

Summary: Deliberately tricking another bhikkhu into breaking the

preceding rule, in hopes of finding fault with him, is a pacittiya offense.

***

37. Should any bhikkhu chew or consume staple or non-staple food at the wrong time, it is to be confessed.

Object. Staple food here follows the standard definition given in the preface to this chapter. Non-staple food refers to all edibles except for the five staple foods, juice drinks, the five tonics, medicines and water.

The wrong time. The Vibhanga defines the wrong time as from after noon until dawn of the following day. (See Appendix I for a discussion of how dawn is defined.) Noon is reckoned as the moment the sun reaches its zenith, rather than by the clock--in other words, by local rather than standard or daylight-savings time. Thus, for example, a bhikkhu who is offered food while traveling in an airplane should check the position of the sun in order to determine whether or not he may accept and eat it. Some have argued that one may eat after noon if one has begun one's meal before noon, but the Commentary says explicitly that this is not the case.

Effort. The verbs "chew" and "consume" in the Pali of this rule are the verbs which are normally paired, respectively, with non-staple and staple foods. They both mean "to eat", but the question arises as to whether eating means going down the throat or entering the mouth. This becomes an issue, for instance, when a bhikkhu has a piece of food stuck in his teeth from his morning meal, and swallows it after noon.

The Commentary generally defines eating as going down the throat, but a passage from the Cullavagga (V.25) suggests otherwise. In it, the Buddha allows a ruminator who brings up food to his mouth at the

"wrong time" to swallow it, and ends with the statement: "But food which has been bought out from the mouth should not be taken back in. Whoever should take it in is to be dealt with according to the rule (i.e., this rule and the following one)." This suggests, then, that eating is technically defined as "taking into the mouth."

Offenses. A bhikkhu who, intending to eat it, accepts staple or non-staple food at the wrong time incurs a dukkata. If he eats staple or non-staple food at the wrong time--regardless of whether he accepted it at the right or wrong time--he incurs a pacittiya for every mouthful he eats. As for juice drinks, the five tonics and medicine, there is a dukkata for accepting them to be used as food at the wrong time; and another dukkata for eating them as food at the wrong time.

Perception is not a factor here. Thus, a bhikkhu who eats food in the wrong time unknowingly--e.g., assuming that noon has not passed when it actually has, or that the food belongs to one of the other classes of edibles when it actually doesn't--commits an offense all the same.

No exception is granted to an ill bhikkhu, because there are a number of edibles an ill bhikkhu may consume at the wrong time without incurring an offense: juice drinks, the five tonics and medi-cines. Also, there is an allowance in the Mahavagga (I.14.7) for a bhikkhu who has taken a purgative to take strained meat broth, strained rice broth or strained green gram (mung bean) broth at any time of the day. Using the Great Standards, we may say that a bhikkhu who has a similar illness or worse may take these broths at any time; and some have argued that other bean broths--such as soybean milk--would fit under the category of green gram broth as well. However--unlike the case with the five tonics--mere hunger or fatigue would not seem to count as sufficient reasons for taking any of these substances in the "wrong time".

A substance termed lonasoviraka (or lonasociraka) is allowed (Mv.VI.16.3) in the wrong time as a medicine for ill bhikkhus, and when mixed with water, as a beverage for bhikkhus who are not ill. No one makes it anymore, but the recipe for it in the Commentary to

Parajika 3 bears some resemblance to the recipe for miso (fermented soybean paste). Some have argued, using the Great Standards, that the special allowance for this substance should extend to miso as well, but this is a controversial point. Even if the allowance does apply to miso, taking miso broth as food in the wrong time would incur a dukkata.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, having a reason, one con-sumes juice drinks, any of the five tonics, medicine or water after noon or before dawn.

Summary: Eating staple or non-staple food in the period after noon until the next dawn is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

38. Should any bhikkhu chew or consume stored-up staple or non-staple food, it is to be confessed.

This is one of the few rules where the original instigator was an arahant: Ven. Belatthasisa, Ven. Ananda's preceptor and formerly the head of the 1,000 ascetics who attained Awakening on hearing the Fire Sermon. The origin story here reports that he made a practice of keeping left-over rice from his almsround, drying it, and then moistening it to eat on a later day. As a result, he only rarely had to go on almsround. Even though he was doing this out of frugality rather than greed, the Buddha still rebuked him. The story doesn't give the precise reasons for the rebuke: Perhaps it was because he saw that such behavior would open the way for bhikkhus to avoid going on almsround, thus depriving themselves of the excellent opportunity that alms-going provides for reflecting on their dependency on others and on the human condition in general; and depriving the laity of the benefits that come from daily contact with the bhikkhus and the opportunity to practice generosity of the most basic sort every day.

Although frugality may be a virtue, there are times when other considerations supercede it.

At any rate, the Buddha showed great foresight in formulating this rule. Over the centuries, whenever bhikkhus have lived in Communities where vast stores of food were kept--such as the great Buddhist uni-versities in India--bhikkhus have tended to grow lax in their practice, and a gulf of misunderstanding and suspicion has come to separate them from the laity.

Object. Staple food here, as usual, follows the standard definition given in the preface to this chapter. Non-staple food here includes all edibles except for the five staples, juice drinks, the five tonics, medi-cine and water.

Stored-up means formally accepted by a bhikkhu (see Pacittiya 40, below) on one day and eaten on the next or a later day. The bound-ary between one day and the next is dawn.

According to the Commentary, though, if a bhikkhu accepts food today but then gives it to an unordained person, having abandoned possession of it in his mind, and then that person happens to present it again to the bhikkhu on a following day, it does not count as stored-up under this rule. If, however, the bhikkhu does not abandon possession of the food in his mind, and the unordained person presents it again the following day, it still counts as stored-up even if the bhikkhu did not say with word or gesture that the food was to be kept and presented to him again.

Since this factor is difficult to determine with absolute certainty in cases where food is left over after being presented to a number of bhikkhus--there is hardly any way of being sure that they have all renounced possession of the leftovers--many Communities ignore the Commentary's allowance and do not permit their members to accept any food at all which they formally received on a previous day.

The story of the Second Council (Cv.XII.2.8) shows that this rule also forbids storing such medicines as salt (or pepper, vinegar, etc.) to

add to any bland food one might receive on a later day.

Effort. The Vibhanga says that there is a dukkata "if one accepts it, thinking, 'I will eat it'"--the Commentary interprets this as taking or accepting, with the purpose of eating, food which has been stored up--and a pacittiya for every mouthful one eats.

Perception is not a factor here. Thus, a bhikkhu who eats stored-up food commits an offense regardless of whether or not he perceives it as stored-up. This means--

1) If Bhikkhu X receives the food on one day and, without renouncing possession of it, lets someone else put it away, and Bhikkhu Y eats it on a later day, Y commits an offense all the same, regardless of whether or not he knows that the food was stored-up.

2) One should be careful that there are no traces of any edible received yesterday on a utensil from which one will eat food today. The duties which a student should perform for his preceptor (upajjhaya-vatta) (Mv.I.25.9) show that the custom in the Buddha's time was to rinse out one's bowl before going for alms. The Commentary suggests a method for making sure that one's bowl is clean: Run a finger along the inside of the bowl while it is dry. If there is enough food residue or dust in the bowl for the finger to make a mark in it, clean the bowl again before use.

Lesser offenses. If a bhikkhu accepts or takes, for the sake of food, juice drinks, any of the five tonics or medicine which has been stored overnight, there is a dukkata in the taking, and another dukkata for every mouthful he eats. The Commentary, though, asserts that when a bhikkhu takes, not for food but simply to assuage his thirst, a juice drink stored overnight, he incurs a pacittiya for every swallow he drinks.

It seems strange that drinking the juice simply as juice would incur a stronger penalty than taking it as food, and as there is no basis anywhere in the Canon for the Commentary's assertion, there seems to be no reason to adopt it. Mv.VI.40.3 states clearly that juice drinks,

taken for any reason, are allowable at any time on the day they are accepted, but not after the dawn of the following day. No specific penalty is given for taking them on the following day, but we can infer from the Vibhanga to this rule that the penalty would be a dukkata.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in the simple act of storing food. A bhikkhu going on a journey with an unordained person may thus carry the latter's food--while the latter carries the bhikkhu's food--without incurring an offense.

There is also no offense in telling an unordained person to store food which has not been formally received. For example, if donors simply leave food at a bhikkhu's residence without formally present-ing it, the bhikkhu may tell a novice or lay person to take it and put it away for a later day. If the food is then presented to the bhikkhu on a later day, he may eat it that day without incurring a penalty.

However, food may be stored in a monastery only in a building formally agreed on for the purpose (Mv.VI.33.2). Since bhikkhus may not use such a building as a dwelling place (Mv.VI.33.4), a bhikkhu who has food stored in his dwelling would incur a dukkata. He may, however, store medicines or the five tonics in his dwelling without incurring an offense.

If a bhikkhu accepts, sets aside and then eats any of the four kinds of edibles all within their permitted time periods--e.g., he receives bread in the morning, sets it aside and then eats it before that noon; or receives honey today, sets it aside, and takes it as a tonic tomorrow--there is no offense.

This rule makes no exceptions for a bhikkhu who is ill, although the rule as a whole is suspended in times of scarcity and famine (Mv.VI.17-20; Mv.VI.32). Also, a bhikkhu going on a journey where alms food is difficult to obtain along the way may search for and take provisions of rice, kidney beans, green gram (mung beans), salt, sugar, oil and ghee (Mv.VI.34.21).

Summary: To eat food which a bhikkhu--oneself or another--formally received on a previous day is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

39. There are these finer staple foods, i.e., ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey, sugar/molasses, fish, meat, milk and curds. Should any bhikkhu who is not ill, having asked for finer staple foods such as these for his own sake, then eat them, it is to be confessed.

The Vibhanga defines "finer staple foods" as any of the nine foods mentioned in the rule, either on their own or mixed with other foods. Thus milk and milk mixed with cereal would both be finer staple foods. The ancient commentators, though, must have objected to including some of these items under the category of staple food (bhojana), and so we have the Commentary defining "finer staple foods" as any of the substances mentioned in the rule mixed with any one of the seven types of grain. Thus, it would say, milk with cereal would be a finer food, but milk on its own would not.

As we have seen, though, the Vibhanga defines its terms to fit with the situation covered by each particular rule, and is not always con-sistent from one rule to another. Thus, since the Vibhanga is not at fault for being inconsistent here, there is no reason to follow the Commentary in deviating from it. The rule means what it says: It covers each of the foods mentioned in it, whether pure or mixed with other ingredients.

The first five of these finer foods are discussed in detail under NP 23. Fish and meat are discussed in the preface to this chapter. Milk and curds here refers to milk and curds from animals whose flesh is allowable. The Sub-commentary, in discussing this point, maintains that tiger's milk, bear's milk, etc., are not unallowable, simply that they would not come under this rule: This is an interesting idea, but

was included probably just to wake up sleepy students in the back of the room.

According to the Commentary, any food other than these nine finer foods is grounds for a dukkata under Sekhiya 37.

Effort. A bhikkhu who is not ill, requesting the foods for his own use, incurs a dukkata for every request he makes, a dukkata for accept-ing the food, and a pacittiya for every mouthful he eats.

"Not ill" means that one is able to fare comfortably without these foods. None of the texts go into detail on this point, but "ill" probably means something more than simply being hungry, for there is a sepa-rate allowance under Sekhiya 37 for a bhikkhu who is hungry to ask for rice and bean curry, which was the basic diet of the day, and the Commentary extends that allowance to cover all foods not covered by this rule. Here "ill" probably refers to any form of fatigue, weak-ness or malnutrition which comes specifically from lacking any of the foods mentioned in the rule.

The Commentary adds that if a bhikkhu asks for one kind of finer food, but receives another kind instead, he incurs the dukkata for asking, but no penalty for accepting and eating what he gets. It also notes that when a bhikkhu asks a lay person for any of the finer foods and the lay person makes a donation of money to the bhikkhu's steward to buy that food, then once the food is bought it comes under this rule all the same.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

in asking for food--any kind of food--when one is ill, and then eating it, even if one has recovered in the meantime;

in eating food which has been requested for the sake of an ill bhikkhu and is left over after his meal;

in asking from relatives;

in asking from those who have offered an invitation to ask;

in asking for the sake of another person;

or in asking that food be bought with one's own resources.

Summary: Eating finer foods, after having asked for them for one's own sake--except when ill--is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

40. Should any bhikkhu take into his mouth an edible which has not been given--except for water and tooth-cleaning sticks--it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time certain bhikkhu, living entirely off of what was thrown away, was staying in a cemetery. Not wanting to receive gifts from people, he himself took the offerings for the dead--left in cemeteries, under trees and on thresholds--and ate them. People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can this bhikkhu himself take our offerings for the dead and eat them? He is robust, this bhikkhu. He is strong. Perhaps he feeds on human flesh.'"

Object. An edible is whatever is fit to eat, and includes all four classes of food and medicine: staple and non-staple foods, juice drinks, the five tonics and medicine.

Exceptions. Water, according to the Commentary, includes ice, hailstones and snow as well.

Tooth-cleaning sticks, as used in the time of the Buddha, were semi-edible. They were sticks of soft wood, like balsam, cut four to eight inches long, chewed until they were reduced to fiber and spat out. People in India still use tooth-cleaning sticks of this sort even

today.

The act of giving food and other edibles, as described in the Vibhanga, has three factors:

1) The donor (an unordained person) is standing within reach (1.25 meters) of the bhikkhu.

2) He/she gives the item with the body (e.g., the hand), with something in contact with the body (e.g., a spoon) or by means of letting go. According to the Commentary, letting go means releasing from the body or something in contact with the body--e.g., dropping from the hand or a spoon--and refers to such cases as when a donor drops or tosses something into a bhikkhu's bowl or hands without directly or indirectly making contact.

3) The bhikkhu receives the item with the body or with something in contact with the body (e.g., his bowl, a piece of cloth).

There is a tradition in Thailand that a bhikkhu should never receive offerings from a woman hand-to-hand. Either she offers it with something in contact with her body (e.g., a tray) or the bhikkhu must accept it with something in contact with his body--an alms bowl, a tray, a piece of cloth, etc. Apparently this tradition arose as a means of protecting a sexually aroused bhikkhu from committing an offense under Sanghadisesa 2, or from the embarrassment which might arise if, say, yesterday he was not aroused and so could take something straight from her hand, while today he is and so can't. Many Thai eight-precept nuns, even though they don't have any precepts corresponding to Sanghadisesa 2, follow a reciprocal tradi-tion of not receiving anything hand-to-hand from a man. Neither of these traditions is mentioned in the Canon or the commentaries, nor are they observed by Sri Lankan or Burmese bhikkhus or nuns.

A special allowance in the Cullavagga (V.26) states that if food accidentally falls while being offered, a bhikkhu may pick it up him-self and eat it without committing an offense.

Effort. If a bhikkhu realizes that food is not given or improperly given, he incurs a dukkata if he takes it with the intention of eating it. As for the bhikkhu who thinks that it is properly given when it isn't, the Vibhanga does not say whether he incurs a penalty in taking it with the intention of eating it or not. The Commentary says explicitly that he doesn't. In either case, though, the Vibhanga states that the bhikkhu incurs a pacittiya for every mouthful he eats. Thus percep-tion is not a mitigating factor when determining the full offense under this rule.

Non-offenses. There is an allowance (Mv.VI.17.8-9; Mv.VI.32) that in times of scarcity and famine a bhikkhu may pick up fallen fruit, take it to an unordained person, place it on the ground and have it formally "given" without incurring an offense. At times when this allowance is not in effect, though, a bhikkhu who--with the intention of eating it--picks up an edible he knows has not been given may not later make it allowable by formally "receiving" it from an unordained person. Whether other bhikkhus may receive it and make use of it, though, is a controversial point discussed in the Commentary in a treatise sepa-rate from its explanation of the Vibhanga (see below).

In the Mahavagga (VI.14.6), the Buddha gives permission for a bhikkhu bitten by a snake to make an antidote of urine, excrement (burned in fire), ashes and soil. If there is no unordained person present who can or will make these things allowable, the bhikkhu may take, prepare and eat them himself without incurring a penalty under this rule. The Commentary adds that if he cuts a tree under these circumstances to burn it, or digs the earth to get soil, he is exempt from the rules dealing with those actions as well.

Controversial points from the Commentary. As mentioned above, the Commentary's discussion of this rule includes a treatise separate from its explanation of the Vibhanga, dealing with controver-sial points for which the Canon gives unclear answers or no answers at all. Since the treatise is a compilation of the opinions of various teachers and does not pretend to explain the meaning or intent of the Buddha's words--and since the Buddha warned bhikkhus against making up their own rules (NP 15.1.2)--the opinions expressed in the treatise are not

necessarily normative. Many Communities do not accept them, or are selective in choosing what they do and do not accept. Here we will give a summary of some of the Commentary's opinions which have influenced practices found in some, if not all, Communities of bhikkhus at present.

1. Taking into the mouth is defined as going down the throat. As we have already noted under Pacittiya 37, though, this definition has no justification in canonical usage. The Sub-commentary attempts to justify the Commentary's stand here by defining "mouth" (literally, the door of the face) as the larynx, i.e., the back door rather than the front door to the mouth, but again this is not supported by the Canon. Sekhiya 41--"I will not open the door of my face when the mouthful has yet to be brought to it"--shows decisively that this term refers to the lips, and not to the larynx. "Taking into the mouth" thus means taking in through the lips.

2. Food. Water taken from a pond which is so muddy that it leaves a scum on the hand or on the mouth is considered to be food, and so must be given before it can be drunk. The same holds true with water into which so many leaves or flowers have fallen that their taste is discernible in the water. For some reason, though, water which has been scented with flowers need not be given, and the same is true with water taken from a stream or river no matter how muddy. (There is a belief still current in India and other parts of Asia that flowing water is inherently clean.) Although leaves and flowers technically do count as edibles--they are classed as non-staple foods or medicines, depending on one's purpose in eating them--the idea of counting mud and scum as edibles seems to be taking the concept of edible a little too far.

If toothwood is chewed for the sake of its juice, it must first be given. Even if one is chewing it for the sake of cleaning the teeth, but accidentally swallows the juice, one has committed an offense all the same. These two opinions have no basis in the Canon, since intention is not a factor in determining the offense under this rule.

A long section of this treatise discusses what to do if things which

are not given get into food which has been given. It concludes that they must either be removed from the food, or the food must be given again. If the items "not given" are edibles, this seems reason-able enough, but the Commentary extends the concept to include such things as dust, dirty rain water, rust from a knife, beads of sweat dropping from one's brow, etc. Again, this seems to be taking the concept too far, for the Vibhanga states clearly that the rule covers only those things generally considered as fit to eat.

3. Giving. The Commentary redefines the act of giving, expanding its factors to five:

(1) The item is such that a man of average stature can lift it.

(2) The donor is within reach of the bhikkhu.

(3) He/she makes a gesture of offering the food.

(4) The donor is a celestial being, a human being or a common animal.

(5) The bhikkhu receives the item with the body or with something in contact with the body.

Factor (1) was included apparently to discourage the practice, still found in many places, of getting two or more men to present a table of food to a bhikkhu by lifting the entire table at once. The inclusion of this factor, though, has given rise to the assumption that the donor must lift the food a certain distance before handing it to the bhikkhu, but the Commentary itself, shows that this assumption is mistaken, in that it states that if a small novice too weak to lift a pot of rice simply slides it along the table or floor onto a bhikkhu's hand, it is properly given.

Factor (2): If any part of the donor's body (except for his/her extended arm) is within 1.25 meters of any part of the bhikkhu's body (except for his extended arm), this factor is fulfilled. If the donor is standing beyond reach, the bhikkhu should tell him/her to come within reach before donating the food. If for some reason the donor

does not comply with the bhikkhu's request, the bhikkhu may still accept the food, but should then take it to another unordained person--without setting it down and picking it up again in the meantime (see below)--and have it properly "given" before eating it.

Although the donor must be within reach, the food itself need not be. Thus if the donor places many vessels on a mat while the bhikkhu touches the mat with the intention of receiving them, all of the food is considered to be properly received as long as the donor is within reach of the bhikkhu. The same holds true if the donor places many vessels touching one another while the bhikkhu touches one of the vessels with the intention of receiving them all. (The factor of the bhikkhu's intention is discussed further under factor (5) below.)

Factor (3) means that the donor cannot simply tell the bhikkhu to take the food being given. Rather, he/she should make a physical gesture of offering the food. In some places, this factor is interpreted as meaning that the donor must assume a humble or respectful manner while making the offering, and has led some to believe, for instance, that a bhikkhu going barefoot on his alms round should not accept food from a donor wearing shoes. This view is not supported by the Commentary. Although some of the gestures it cites as examples, such as tilting the head, might be interpreted as showing respect, some of them are not respectful in terms of Asian manners at all. For instance, a person riding on the bhikkhu's shoulders picks a piece of fruit from a tree, drops it into his hands, and it is consi-dered properly given.

The question arises as to how much of a gesture is necessary for this factor to be fulfilled. In the West, if a donor brings a tray of food and stands in front of a bhikkhu, waiting for him to take some of the food, the fact that he/she stands there waiting would be considered enough of a gesture to show that the food is being given. If the bhikkhu were to demand more of a gesture than that, the donor would probably be offended. Since, as we have noted, the opinions expressed in this section of the Commentary are not necessarily normative, this is an area where one can make allowances for cultural norms. The essence of this factor would seem to be that a bhikkhu should not snatch food which a person happens to be carrying past him without

showing any indication that he/she wants him to take the food.

Factor (4) is not discussed by the Commentary, although it is probably inspired by such stories as that of elephants offering lotus stalks to Ven. Moggallana and of Sakka, the king of the deities, presenting a gift of food to Maha Kassapa after the latter had withdrawn from seven days of concentration. There is at least one bhikkhu in Thailand today who has trained a pet monkey to "give" him things.

Factor (5): The effort involved in receiving the item may be minimal indeed. In fact, the Commentary's discussion of the Vibhanga quotes the Mahapaccari, one of the ancient Sinhalese commentaries, as saying that attention is the measure which deter-mines whether or not food has been received. Thus if a donor offers food by placing it on a table, the bhikkhu may simply touch the table with his finger, thinking, "I am receiving the food," and it is properly given. The same holds true if he is sitting on the table or lying on a bed and regards the act of sitting or lying there as one of receiving whatever is placed there. However, immovable objects--such as a floor, the ground, or anything fixed to the floor or ground--may not be used as "items connected to the body" to receive food in this way.

Food placed in a bhikkhu's hand when he is asleep or his attention is elsewhere, e.g., in deep meditation, does not count as properly given. He must be awake and paying enough attention to know that the food is being given for this factor to be fulfilled. Food placed in a bhikkhu's mouth is considered properly given if he is awake. If he is asleep or unconscious and food is put into his stomach via a feeding tube, he has not broken this rule for he is not the agent putting it there, and as the Sub-commentary notes under Sanghadisesa 1, the Vinaya does not apply to a bhikkhu when he is not in a normal, waking state of awareness.

Taking food which has not been given. To take food knowing that it has been improperly given or not given at all (here we are not talking about cases of stealing) is no offense if the bhikkhu has no intention of eating it. If, after he has set it down, the food is later "given" to him, he may accept and eat it with no penalty. The examples for

this point given in the Commentary include such things as picking up fallen fruit or the remains of a lion's kill with the thought of taking them for a novice to eat, or picking up oil or ghee with the thought of taking it to one's parents. A common example at present would be picking up food left lying around when one is cleaning up the monastery. The Sub-commentary states that this allowance does not hold if one is thinking of taking the food for other bhikkhus to eat.

To take food with the purpose of eating it, thinking that it has been properly given when in fact it hasn't, is also no offense. If one then learns or realizes that it has not been properly given, one should return it, if possible, to its original place--without setting it down and picking it up again in the meantime. Once the food is back in its original place, one may "receive" and eat it with no penalty. If one sets it down and picks it up again before returning it to its original place, though, then technically one incurs a dukkata for taking food which one realizes is not properly given, and so one may not later formally receive the food, as mentioned above. If for some reason there is no possibility of returning the food to its original place, one need only return it to some other spot in the building from which it was taken, and then "receive" and eat it without committing an offense.

To take food with the purpose of eating it, knowing that it has not been properly given, incurs a dukkata, as stated in the Vibhanga. According to the Commentary's treatise, "taking" here also includes deliberately touching the food or the vessel containing it with the intention of eating it. (Touching it accidentally it carries no penalty.) If a bhikkhu deliberately touches it in this way, he may not then properly receive it, although other bhikkhus may. Once they have received it, the first bhikkhu may not eat any of it.

If the first bhikkhu, instead of merely touching the food or its vessel, actually moves it from its place, then neither he nor any of the other bhikkhus may receive it. Thus if a donor brings a pot of stew to the monastery, and one of the bhikkhus, curious to see what is going to be offered that day, tilts the pot to peek inside, none of the bhikkhus may eat the food, and the donor must either give it to

the novices and any attendants at the monastery, if there are any, throw it to the dogs or take it home.

Many Communities do not accept the Commentary's opinions on this point, and with good reason: The last-mentioned penalty--even though the offense is a dukkata--is stronger than that imposed by any of the nissaggiya pacittiya rules, and penalizes perfectly innocent people: the other bhikkhus and the donor of the food as well. An alternate opinion, which many Communities follow, is that if a bhikkhu takes--with the thought of eating it--food which he knows has not been properly offered, he may not then formally receive it from an unordained person, but other bhikkhus may. Once it has been properly received, any bhikkhu--including the first--may eat from it.

This is an area in which none of the texts gives an authoritative answer, and a wise policy is to adhere to the views of the Community in which one is living, as long as they fit into the framework provided by the Canon.

When food becomes "ungiven". The Commentary to Parajika 1, in its discussion of what to do when a bhikkhu's sex changes sponta-neously (!), lists seven instances in which an edible given to a bhikkhu becomes "ungiven"--i.e., no bhikkhu may pick it up and eat it until it is formally given again. The seven are--

1) The original recipient undergoes a spontaneous sex change.

2) He dies.

3) He disrobes and becomes a lay person.

4) He becomes a low person. (According to the Sub-commentary, this means that he commits a parajika.)

5) He gives it to an unordained person.

6) He abandons it, having lost interest in it; or

7) The item is stolen. (The Sub-commentary, in discussing this last point, refers solely to cases of out-and-out thievery, and not to the mere act of touching or moving.)

Of these seven instances, the treatise we are discussing deals with only two--(5) and (6)--in a series of examples, as follows:

A bhikkhu with rice in his hand offers it to a novice: The rice remains "given" until the novice takes it.

A bhikkhu places food in a vessel and, no longer interested in it, tells a novice to take it: The food is "ungiven" as soon as he says this. This point, however, does not apply to food the bhikkhu leaves in his own bowl, or in any Community vessel from which the bhik-khus are served or in which their food is prepared. If he leaves food in such a vessel, he is not regarded as having abandoned interest in it.

A bhikkhu sets his bowl on a stand and tells a novice to take some rice from it. Assuming that the novice's hand is clean--i.e., not "con-taminated" with any food from his own bowl which might fall into the bhikkhu's bowl--the rice remaining in the bhikkhu's bowl after the novice has taken his portion is still "given". Technically speaking, the treatise says, the rice taken by the novice still belongs to the bhikkhu until the novice puts it in his own bowl. Thus if the novice begins to take a second handful and, being told by the bhikkhu, "That's enough," puts the second handful back in the bhikkhu's bowl; or if any grains of rice from the first handful happen to fall back into the bhikkhu's bowl while the novice is lifting it out, all the rice in the bhikkhu's bowl is still "given".

A bhikkhu holding a stick of sugar cane tells a novice to cut off a piece from the other end: The remaining section is still "given".

A bhikkhu places pieces of hardened molasses on a tray and tells other bhikkhus and novices to help themselves from the tray: If the bhikkhus and novices simply pick up their portions and take them, the remaining hardened molasses is still "given". If, though, a novice picks up one piece, puts it down, picks up another piece, puts it down, and so on,

the hardened molasses remaining on the tray becomes "ungiven".

The Sub-commentary explains this by saying that the novice picking up the molasses is thinking, "This is mine. I'll take it," then changes his mind, puts it down and then lays claim to another piece, and so on. Further, it says that only the pieces which the novice claims and then abandons in this way become "ungiven". The other pieces on the tray still count as "given".

This last example, when taken out of context, has led to the widespread view that food given to a bhikkhu becomes "ungiven" if an unordained person touches or moves it. Viewed in context, though, the example does not imply this at all. The bhikkhu has offered the hardened molasses to the novice, and the novice in picking it up simply completes the factors for case (5): "The bhikkhu gives the item to an unordained person." The example of the novice taking rice from a bhikkhu's bowl shows that even when a bhikkhu offers food to an unordained person, the mere fact that the person touches or moves the food does not necessarily make the food "ungiven".

Thus in cases where the bhikkhu is not giving away the food and has not abandoned interest in it--and the unordained person is not stealing it--there is no reason to hold that "given" food becomes "ungiven" simply when an unordained person touches or moves it. This is another area, though, where different Communities hold different views, and where the wise policy is to conform to the observances of the Community in which one is living.

The various points in the Commentary's treatise may seem like a lot of hair-splitting, but remember that the gift of food ranks with sexual temptation as one of the largest issues in a bhikkhu's--or anyone's--life. If questions of this sort hadn't arisen in practice, no one would have bothered to compile the treatise in the first place. Given the cursory manner in which the Vibhanga treats this rule, and given the large "gray" areas surrounding the act of giving--modern anthropology started with this subject, and will probably never finish with it--it's good to have those areas spelled out in detail so as to minimize any disharmony that might arise in a Community when its

members find themselves in such areas.

Still, as we have noted several times, the guidelines in the Commentary's treatise are not binding, and the wise policy is to follow the standards of the Community in which one is living, as long as they fall within the framework of the Canon.

Summary: Eating food which has not been formally given is a pacittiya offense.

Five: The Naked Ascetic Chapter

41. Should any bhikkhu give staple or non-staple food with his own hand to a naked ascetic, a male wanderer or a female wanderer, it is to be confessed.

There are two origin stories here, the first being the more entertaining of the two:

"Now at that time the Community had received a lot of non-staple food. Ven. Ananda told this matter to the Blessed One, who said, "In that case, give the cakes to those who eat scraps.'"

"'As you say, sir,' Ven. Ananda answered the Blessed One. Then, having had those who eat scraps sit down in a line, and giving a cake to each, he gave two cakes to a certain female wanderer, thinking they were one. The female wanderers around her said, "That contemplative is your lover.'

"'No, he's not. He just gave me two cakes thinking they were one.'

"A second time...A third time, Ven. Ananda, giving a cake to each, gave two cakes to that female wanderer, thinking they were one. The female wanderers around her said, "That contemplative is your lover.'

"'No, he's not. He just gave me two cakes thinking they were one.'

"So--'Lover!' 'Not a lover!'--they kept squabbling."

The second story, though, gives a better idea of the reason for the rule:

"Then a certain naked ascetic went to a distribution of food. A certain bhikkhu, having mixed rice with a great deal of ghee, gave a large helping to the naked ascetic. So the naked ascetic, having received his alms, left. Another naked ascetic asked him, 'Where, friend, did you get your alms?'

"'At a distribution of food by that shaveling householder, the contemplative Gotama.'"

This training rule is corollary to the preceding one. Apparently other sects at the Buddha's time observed the formalities of receiving food from their lay followers just as the Buddhist bhikkhus did, and thus a bhikkhu who gave food in such a way to a mendicant ordained in another sect would be placing himself in the position of a lay follower of that sect, as the second origin story shows. An interesting point about this rule is that the Buddha formulated it at the request of Buddhist lay followers. Having overheard the naked ascetics' con-versation, they said to him, "Sire, these adherents of other sects enjoy criticizing the Buddha...Dhamma...and Sangha. It would be good if the masters did not give to adherents of other sects with their own hands."

Object. The terms naked ascetic and male or female wanderer are meant to cover all mendicants ordained in religions outside of Buddhism. Since Brahmins, which were a non-mendicant priestly caste at the Buddha's time, are not included in this definition, we may infer at present that this rule does not refer to people ordained in other religions--e.g, Catholic priests, Protestant ministers, Jewish rabbis, Muslim mullahs, etc.--who do not obtain their food by going for alms.

Effort. Staple and non-staple food here cover all edibles: juice drinks, tonics and medicines as well as food, but not water and tooth-cleaning sticks. Staple and non-staple foods are grounds for a pacittiya; water and tooth-cleaning sticks, grounds for a dukkata.

To give is defined as giving with the body, with something in con-tact

with the body, or by means of letting go, as in the preceding rule.

Non-offenses. To get someone else to give edible things, to give edible things by depositing them near (as in NP 18), or to give ointments for external use--and, by extension, other inedible things--entails no offense.

Summary: Giving food or medicines with one's own hand to a mendicant ordained outside of Buddhism is a pacittiya offense.

***

42. Should any bhikkhu say to a bhikkhu, "Come, my friend, let's enter the village or town for alms," and then--whether or not he has had (food) given to him--should dismiss him, saying, "Go away, my friend. I don't like sitting or talking with you. I prefer sitting or talking alone," if doing it for that reason and no other, it is to be confessed.

The factors for the full offense here are four:

1) Object: another bhikkhu.

2) Intention: One wants to indulge in misconduct and does not want him to see it.

3) Effort: One dismisses him.

4) Result: He leaves one's range of hearing and sight (six meters, according to the Commentary).

Object. A bhikkhu is grounds for a pacittiya here. An unordained

person, grounds for a dukkata.

Intention. The Vibhanga defines misconduct as laughing, playing or sitting in private with a woman, or any other misbehavior--breaking the minor rules--of any sort. To dismiss the other person--ordained or not--for reasons other than a desire to hide one's own misconduct entails no offense. Examples from the Vibhanga are listed in the non-offenses section below.

Effort & result. To dismiss the other person means either to say outright for him/her to go away, or else to make remarks that will make him/her want to leave. The Commentary gives an example here--"Look at how this guy stands, sits and looks around. He stands like a stump, sits like a dog and looks about like a monkey"--but this would more likely come under Pacittiya 2.

The offenses here are as follows:

a dukkata for speaking the words of dismissal;

a dukkata when the other bhikkhu is leaving the range of hearing and sight; and

a pacittiya when he has left.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense in:

dismissing one's companion with the thought that two bhikkhus going together won't obtain enough food;

dismissing him after seeing costly goods ahead, so that he won't develop a feeling of greed;

dismissing him after seeing a beautiful woman ahead, so that he won't develop a feeling of dissatisfaction with the chaste life;

sending him back with food for a sick bhikkhu or lay worker at the monastery; or

dismissing him for any other proper reason, as long as one is not planning to indulge in misconduct.

Summary: When, on almsround with another bhikkhu, one sends him back so that he won't witness any misconduct one is planning to indulge in, it is a pacittiya offense.

***

43. Should a bhikkhu sit intruding on a family "with its meal", it is to be confessed.

The origin story here, briefly, is this: Ven. Upananda visits a woman in her private quarters. Her husband approaches him respectfully, has his wife give him alms, and then asks him to leave. The wife senses that her husband wants to have sexual intercourse with her, and so--as a game, apparently--keeps detaining Ven. Upananda until the husband gets exasperated and goes to complain to the bhikkhus: "Sires, this master Upananda is sitting in the bedroom with my wife. I have dismissed him, but he isn't willing to go. We are very busy and have much work to do."

Object: A family "with its meal". The Vinaya Mukha tries to take this phrase literally, but the Vibhanga explains it as a euphemism meaning "a man and woman together, both not having gone out (of their bedroom), both not without lust"--in other words, a man and woman together in their private quarters, with at least one of them desiring sexual intercourse with the other. Although the Commentary tries to justify the Vibhanga's explanation etymologically (bhoga, the root form of meal, has other forms which mean enjoyment, indul-gence and use), there is no need to turn to etymology. Since ancient times in

all cultures, eating has been commonly used as a metaphor for sex.

Effort. To sit intruding means to sit down in the bedroom--in a house which is large enough to have a separate bedroom--or in the back half of a house which is not (the Sub-commentary explains this as a house about five meters from front to back).

The texts seem to expect a bhikkhu to be quick to realize what is going on in situations like this, for they make no mention of the case in which he doesn't perceive that either the man or woman is sexually aroused. Instead, their discussions of perception center around the bedroom, and the question of intention, though mentioned in passing in the Commentary, is explained only in the Sub-commentary, which applies it solely to the act of intruding and sitting: One is subject to an offense only if one wants to sit there. Thus, to be perfectly safe from an offense in cases like this, a bhikkhu should not sit intruding on a couple unless they both make him 100% certain that he is welcome: a wise policy in any case, whether or not one is a bhikkhu.

Cases of sitting with a woman alone in her bedroom--or any other private place--are covered by the following rule.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

if both the man and woman have left the bedroom/private area;

if neither of them is sexually aroused;

if the bhikkhu is not in the bedroom/private area; or

if he has a second bhikkhu as his companion.

Summary: To sit down intruding on a man and a woman in their private quarters-- when one or both are sexually aroused, and when another bhikkhu is not present--is a pacittiya offense.

***

44. Should any bhikkhu sit in private on a secluded seat with a woman, it is to be confessed.

There are three factors for the offense here:

1) Object: a female human being, "even one born that very day, all the more an older one."

2) Effort: One sits with her in a private, secluded seat, without another man present.

3) Intention: One is aiming at privacy.

Object. Woman here includes women as well. In other words, even if one is sitting with many women in the secluded area, one is not exempt from this factor.

A female human being is grounds for a pacittiya. A pandaka (basically, a male homosexual or eunuch--see Sanghadisesa 2 for details), a female peta, and an animal in the form of a woman are all grounds for a dukkata.

Perception is not a factor here. If one is sitting with a woman, even if one thinks she is a man or something else, this factor is fulfilled.

Effort. To sit also includes lying down. Whether the bhikkhu sits near the woman when she is already seated, or the woman sits near him when he is already seated, or both sit down at the same time, makes no difference.

Private means private to the eye and private to the ear. Two people sitting in a place private to the eye means that no one else can see if they wink, raise their eyebrows or nod. If they are in a place

private to the ear, no one else can hear what they say in an normal voice.

A secluded seat is one behind a wall, a closed door, a large bush or anything at all that would afford them enough privacy to commit the sexual act.

According to the Commentary, private to the eye is the essential factor here. Even if a man is within hearing, but not sight--i.e., he is sitting just outside the door to the private place--that does not exempt one from the offense here.

The Commentary states further that the presence of a man within sight absolves one from this factor only if he is knowledgeable enough to know what is and is not lewd, if he is awake, and if he is not blind or deaf. Even a crazy or drowsy man, though, if he meets these criteria, would absolve one from this factor.

Intention. The Commentary explains "aiming at privacy" as being motivated by any defilement related to sex, but this explana-tion opens as many questions as it tries to resolve. Does it refer solely to the desire for intercourse, or to other more subtle sexually-related desires? Unfortunately, neither the Commentary nor the Sub-commentary say. A passage in the Anguttara Nikaya (A.VII.47), though, offers a clue here: It refers to a priest or contemplative who observes the chaste life by not engaging in intercourse, but whose chastity is "broken, cracked, spotted and blemished" by the joy he finds in any one of the following activities:

1) He consents to being rubbed down, bathed and massaged by a woman.

2) He jokes, plays and amuses himself with a woman.

3) He stares into a woman's eyes.

4) He listens to the voices of women outside his wall as they laugh, speak, sing or cry.

5) He recollects how he used to laugh, converse and play with a woman.

6) He sees a householder or householder's son enjoying himself endowed with the five sensual pleasures.

7) He practices the chaste life intent on being born in one or another of the heavenly hosts, (thinking) "By this virtue or practice or abstinence or chaste life I will be a god of one sort or another.

The joy a person finds in any of this things is termed a sexual fetter (methuna-sanyoga) which prevents him from gaining release from birth, ageing and death, and from the entire round of suffering. If the Commentary is indeed referring to this sort of thing when it mentions "defilements related to sex" (methuna-nissita-kilesa), then the factor of intention under this rule would be fulfilled by such things as wanting to joke with the woman, to stare into her eyes, or to enjoy hearing her voice as she talks or laughs.

Although a bhikkhu may be convinced that he has no such motives in sitting in private with a particular woman, he should remember that this is one of the training rules where public opinion makes its claims. Aniyata 1 requires that if an outside witness is suspicious of a bhikkhu's sitting alone with a woman--and unless he is sitting with his mother or other elderly relative, it's rare that outsiders won't be suspicious--the Community must meet to investigate the issue. Even though they may find him innocent of any wrong-doing, the fact that they have had to investigate his behavior is usually enough to keep suspicions alive among the laity, and to create resentment among his fellow bhikkhus over the waste of their time due to his indiscretion.

The Vinaya Mukha avoids these problems by taking an entirely different approach to the factor of intention here. It defines "not aiming at privacy" with the following illustration: A bhikkhu is sitting in a secluded place with a man and woman present, but the man gets up and leaves before the bhikkhu can stop him. In other words, the bhikkhu is not intending to sit alone in private with the woman at all, but circumstances beyond his control force him to.

There is nothing in the Vibhanga to decide conclusively between these two interpretations. However, both the Canon and the Commen-tary give frequent warnings about the dangers that can arise when a bhikkhu sits alone with a woman: His own defilements may tempt him to do, say or think things that are detrimental to his resolve in the chaste life; and even when his motives are pure, he is inviting the suspicions of others--suspicions that do not easily fade even when the Community makes an official inquiry and declares him innocent, as mentioned above. At the same time, he is leaving himself at the mercy of the woman, who will later be free to make any claims she likes about what went on while she was alone him. As Lady Visakha said, "It is unfitting and improper, sir, for the master to sit in private, alone with a woman....Even though the master may not be aiming at that act, it is difficult to convince those who are unbelievers."

All of this suggests that the Vinaya Mukha's interpretation is the wiser and safer of the two. Still, this is another case where different Communities interpret the rule differently, and the wise policy would be to be no less strict than one's Community in interpreting this factor.

Non-offenses. In addition to the bhikkhu not aiming at privacy, there is no offense for the bhikkhu who sits alone with a woman when his attention is elsewhere--i.e., he is absorbed in his work or his meditation when a woman happens to come in and sit down in the room where he is sitting. Also, there is no offense if either the bhikkhu or the woman or both are standing, or if both are sitting when a man is present.

Summary: Sitting or lying down with a woman or women in a private, secluded place with no other man present is a pacittiya offense.

***

45. Should any bhikkhu sit in private, alone with a woman, it is to be confessed.

The full offense here has three factors that differ slightly from those for the preceding rule.

Object. Here woman is defined as a human female being who knows what is and is not lewd. Pandakas, female petas and animals in the form of a woman are again grounds for a dukkata.

Effort. One sits with her alone--without another person present--in a place private to the ear and to the eye, but which is not secluded. Examples of such places would be spots out in the open (e.g, a bench in an open deserted park), seats in a glassed-in porch or room, or in an open-air pavilion. The Commentary would include walled-in open areas--such as a park with a fence around it--here as well, but outside areas screened by a wall or a bush would fall under the preceding rule. Aniyata 1 & 2 suggest that the distinguishing factor here would be how hidden it is. If it would be convenient for committing sexual intercourse, it would fall under the preceding rule; if it wouldn't, it would fall here.

As in the preceding rule, sitting includes lying down as well. And again, whether the bhikkhu sits near the woman when she is already seated, or the woman sits near him when he is already seated, or both sit down at the same time, makes no difference here.

According to the Commentary, the other person whose presence exempts one from this factor can be either a man or a woman, but must know what is and is not lewd, must be awake, must not be deaf or blind, and must be sitting "within sight", i.e., a radius of six meters. As in the preceding rule, whether or not the man or woman is crazy or drowsy is of no consequence here.

Intention. One must be aiming at privacy for this factor to be fulfilled. See the discussion under the preceding rule.

Non-offenses. Strangely enough, the Vibhanga's no-offense clauses

here are identical with those for the preceding rule--i.e., they make no mention of the fact that the presence of another woman would exempt one from an offense. The Commentary seems justified in assuming this fact, though, for otherwise there would be no reason to have these two separate rules on the same subject.

Summary: Sitting or lying down alone with a woman in an unsecluded but private place with no one else present is a pacittiya offense.

***

46. Should any bhikkhu, being invited for a meal and without taking leave of an available bhikkhu, go calling on families before or after the meal, except at the proper times, it is to be confessed. Here the proper times are these: the time of giving cloth, the time of making robes. These are the proper times here.

The origin story here suggests that the purpose of this rule is to prevent bhikkhus from wandering off before an appointed meal time so that they will not show up late or be difficult to track down; and to prevent them, after the meal, from using the invitation as an excuse to go off wandering without taking leave (see Pacittiya 85). However, the definition of the factor of object--which limits this rule to visiting lay people's houses--and the non-offense clauses--which allow one to visit monasteries and nunneries without taking leave--suggest a more over-riding purpose: to prevent bhikkhus from taking the invitation as an excuse to visit lay people and spend their time in inappropriate ways.

There are two factors for the full offense here:

1) Object: a family residence.

2) Effort: One enters such a residence--without having taken leave of

an available bhikkhu--on a morning when one has been invited to a meal, except during the time exemptions mentioned in the rule.

Object. A family residence is grounds for a pacittiya here; its yard, grounds for a dukkata.

Effort. Entering the residence is defined as having both feet inside the threshold.

Meal here means one consisting of any of the five staple foods.

As for the question of how to determine whether another bhikkhu is or is not available, the Commentary draws the distinction like this: After the desire to go calling on families arises in one's mind, and one takes a normal path to leave the monastery, if one comes across a bhikkhu who is close enough to address in a normal tone of voice (within six meters, says the Sub-commentary), that means that a bhikkhu is available and one should inform him of where one is going. If one does not come across a bhikkhu that close, no bhikkhu is available, and there is no need to go out of one's way to find one.

This, though, is in direct contradiction to the Vibhanga's definition of available--"It is possible to go, having taken leave"--that is, if there is another bhikkhu in the monastery, and there are no obstacles to taking one's leave from him (he is asleep, he is sick, he is receiving important visitors), one is obliged to go out of one's way to inform him.

According to the K/Commentary, taking leave in the context of this rule means the simple act of informing the other bhikkhu that, "I am going to the house of so-and-so," or any similar statement. In other words, one is not asking permission to go, although if the other bhikkhu sees that one is doing something improper in going, he is perfectly free to say so. If one treats his comments with disrespect, one incurs at least a dukkata under Pacittiya 54. (See the discussion under that rule for details.)

For a new bhikkhu still living in dependence (nissaya) on his mentor,

though, taking leave is a matter of asking permission at all times, whether one has been invited to a meal or not. The Mahavagga (I.25.24; II.21.1) states that one of the duties of such a bhikkhu is that he must receive permission from his mentor before entering a village, going to a cemetery, or leaving the district. Not to ask permission before going, or to go after being denied permission, is to incur a dukkata. As for the mentor, if he gives permission to go when it is not appropriate to do so, he is the one who incurs the dukkata.

Non-offenses. As the rule states, there is no offense in not taking leave at the time of giving cloth--the robe season--or at a time of making robes, i.e., any time when one is making a robe. These exceptions enable a bhikkhu to visit his lay supporters easily to obtain gifts of thread, cloth or scissors, etc., at such times.

There is also no offense in going when one has taken leave of another bhikkhu, or in going when one has not taken leave under any of the following circumstances:

--There is no bhikkhu available (e.g, one is living alone; all the other bhikkhus have left; all the bhikkhus in the monastery are going together).

--One is going to the house where one was invited for the meal.

--The path to the house in which the meal is to be given leads through another house or its yard.

--One is going to another monastery, to bhikkhunis' quarters or to the residence of people ordained in another sect or religion (located in a village, says the Commentary), or one is returning from any of these places.

--There are dangers. This, according to the Commentary, refers to dangers to one's life or to one's resolve in practicing chastity.)

The general principle. This rule, in conjunction with Pacittiya 85, is designed to keep bhikkhus from visiting lay people and spending their

time in inappropriate ways. Pacittiya 85 deals with entire villages and towns, and covers the period from noon until the following dawn. This rule deals with family residences and covers the period from dawn until noon on days when one has been invited to a meal. The period from dawn to noon on days when one is not invited to a meal, and would be expected to go on alms-round, is thus not covered by either rule. Note, however, that the Buddha reprimands Ven. Upananda for visiting families during the latter part of a morning after going for alms. This shows that he did not approve of such behavior, even though he had practical reasons for not laying down a rule against it: On mornings when one is going for alms--and in his time, alms-going could often be an all-morning affair--there is no convenient way to draw a hard and fast line between appropriate alms-going and inappropriate visiting. Thus we have the rules as they stand. At present, though, in monasteries where alms-going takes up much less of the morning, or where the bhikkhus do not go outside the monastery for alms at all, it is a wise policy to adhere to the general principle by informing a fellow bhikkhu whenever possible when one is leaving the monastery for errands or visits which involve lay people, even during periods not covered by the rules.

Summary: Visiting lay families--without having informed an available bhikkhu--before or after a meal to which one has been invited is a pacittiya offense except during the robe season or any time one is making a robe.

***

47. A bhikkhu who is not ill may accept (make use of) a four-month invitation to ask for requisites. If he should accept (make use of) it for longer than that--unless the invitation is renewed or is permanent--it is to be confessed.

Object. An invitation to ask for requisites is an offer, made by a lay

person, to supply a bhikkhu with requisites whenever he (the bhikkhu) asks for them. Such invitations may be made either to individual bhikkhus, to groups or to entire Communities. The responsibilities incumbent on the two sides in such an arrangement are well-illustrated in a passage from the origin story to this rule.

"'Now at that time some group-of-six bhikkhus wore their lower robes improperly, their upper robes improperly, and were not at all consummate in their deportment. Mahanama the Sakyan criticized them: 'Sirs, why do you wear your lower robes improperly, your upper robes improperly, and why are you not at all consummate in your deportment? Shouldn't a person who has gone forth wear his lower robe properly, his upper robe properly, and be consum-mate in his deportment?'

"The group-of-six bhikkhus nursed a grudge against him. They thought, 'Now how can we embarrass Mahanama the Sakyan?' Then it occurred to them, 'Listen, friends. Mahanama the Sakyan has made an invitation to provide the Sangha with medicines. Let's ask him for ghee.'

"So they went to where Mahanama the Sakyan was staying, and on arrival said to him, 'We have need of a gallon of ghee, my friend.'

"'Please wait for a day, sirs. People have just gone to the cattle pen to get ghee. You may come and fetch it in the morning.'

A second time...A third time, they said to him, 'We have need of a gallon of ghee, my friend.'

"'Please wait for a day, sirs. People have just gone to the cattle pen to get ghee. You may come and fetch it in the morning.'

"'Did you make the invitation not desiring to give, in that having made the invitation you don't give?'

"So Mahanama the Sakyan was annoyed and offended and spread it about, 'How can revered ones, being told, "Please wait for a day, sirs," not wait?'"

As the story shows, the person making the invitation was expected to provide the goods he offered, while bhikkhus were expected to be reasonable in their requests.

The Vibhanga and Commentary, taken together, show that this rule covers invitations made to Communities to provide them with medi-cines. The rule and origin stories show that at first invitations of this sort had three standard forms: a four-month invitation (each of the major seasons in India lasts four months, which may have been the reason for this type of invitation), a renewed four-month invitation, and a permanent invitation. Eventually, though, the Vibhanga worked out the following four-fold schema for covering invitations of a wide variety of sorts: those which (1) specify requisites (medicines), (2) specify a time period, (3) specify both or (4) specify neither.

(1) An invitation specifying requisites may specify merely the type of item offered--"Let me know if you ever need any honey or sugar"--or it may also specify the amount--"Let me know if you ever need a bottle of honey...a pound of sugar." In cases like these, a bhikkhu may ask for the type or amount of the item which has been offered. If he asks for other items or for more of the proper item than the amount offered, if that too is specified, he incurs a pacittiya. How-ever, since the donor mentions no time limit, the Vibhanga says that the bhikkhu may ask at any time.

(2) An invitation specifying the time period may be phrased, for example, "Let me know if you need any medicine during this Rains Retreat." In cases like this, a bhikkhu may ask for any type or amount of medicine during that time period. But as the origin stories to this and the other rules dealing with asking make clear, (see Sanghadisesa 6 and NP 6 & 7), he should be moderate and reasonable when making requests, and not abuse the lay supporter's generosity. If, not being ill, he asks after the period has expired, he incurs a pacittiya.

(3) An invitation specifying requisites and the time period might be phrased, "Let me know if you need any honey during the Rains Retreat." In cases like this, a bhikkhu incurs a pacittiya if he asks for items

other than those offered--or for more of the proper item than the amount offered, if that too is mentioned--whether or not he asks during the time period mentioned. He also incurs a pacittiya if, not being ill, he asks for the items offered after the time period has expired.

(4) An invitation specifying neither requisites nor the time period may be phrased, for example, "Let me know if you even need any medicine." In cases like this, the bhikkhu may ask for any medicine at any time. As in case (2), though, he should try to be reasonable in his requests.

Effort. A bhikkhu who asks for medicine outside of the types of medicine or time period specified in the invitation incurs a pacittiya in the asking, regardless of whether or not he is given what he asks for. If he asks for medicine, making use of an invitation to do so, but then uses it for a non-medicinal purpose--e.g, he asks for honey and then has someone else make a desert with it--he incurs a pacittiya as well.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. If the time period has expired, and he asks assuming that it hasn't, he commits the full offense all the same.

Non-offenses. Three of the no-offense clauses require no special explanation: There is no offense in asking from relatives, for the sake of another, or for medicine to be bought with one's own resources.

One of the two no-offense clauses requiring explanation is that there is no offense in asking from those who have made an invitation. This the Commentary explains by saying that if one has received a personal invitation, one may ask in line with its terms, but that other-wise the limits set by this rule apply only to invitations made to an entire Community, and not to those made on a personal basis to individual bhikkhus. Although the Vibhanga makes no specific mention of this point, it is the only way to make sense of this no-offense clause and the relationship between this rule and Pacittiya 39. Under

that rule, a bhikkhu who is not ill and has not been invited incurs a dukkata in asking for any one of the five tonics, and there seems no reason to impose a heavier penalty for requesting one of the five tonics after a personal invitation to do so has expired. If, though, the invitation referred to in this rule is one made to an entire Community, the heavier penalty makes sense as an added protection to the donor against having his/her invitation abused by the less conscientious members of the Community. This added protection would also be a means of encouraging further invitations of this sort in the future.

The second no-offense clause requiring explanation is the one for an ill bhikkhu. Reading the rule, one would imagine that the exemp-tion for an ill bhikkhu would read simply, "There is no offense if one is ill," but instead it reads, "There is no offense if one says, "The time period for which we were invited has passed, but we have need of medicine." This is an important point of etiquette. Normally, an ill bhikkhu may ask anyone for medicine at anytime, but in dealing with a person who has made an invitation for medicine to the Community, he has to show special consideration. In mentioning the fact that the time period for the invitation has expired, he gives recognition of the fact that the donor is no longer under any obligation to provide the medicine, thus giving the donor a convenient "out" in case he/she can no longer provide it. This simple gesture is the least consideration that can be shown to someone who has had the generosity to invite the Community to ask for medicines. And again, simple gestures of this sort are what protect donors and encourage similar invitations again in the future.

An alternative interpretation. The Vinaya Mukha tries to extend this rule to cover invitations of every sort, individual and communal, dealing with any sort of requisite. It also reads the training rule to mean that if a time-limit is not specified on an invitation, a four-month time limit is to be assumed. All of this has no support in the Vibhanga, and so is not binding, but the last point is something that individual bhikkhus may adopt as a personal policy as a way of teaching themselves to be moderate in their requests. A donor's faith and financial position can change quickly, and it is reasonable not to

depend on an invitation for longer periods of time unless the donor makes it clear that he/she is still willing to provide the item offered in the first place.

Summary: When a supporter has made an offer to supply medicines to the Community: If any bhikkhu who, not being ill, asks for medicine outside of the terms of the offer, or who asks for a medicine to use for a non-medicinal purpose, it is a pacittiya offense.

***

48. Should any bhikkhu go to see an army on active duty, unless there is a suitable reason, it is to be confessed.

Object. An army in the time of the Buddha was a very different affair from what an army is now. We will start with a discussion of how the Vibhanga explains this factor in terms of armies at that time, and then follow with a discussion of how it may be applied to armies at present.

Armies in those times consisted mainly of what we would call reserve units. These were organized into four divisions: elephant units, cavalry units, chariot units and infantry units. The soldiers for the most part were citizens who would live at home until called up on active duty to engage in actual warfare or practice maneuvers, activities which always took place outside the city. Battles, both actual and practice, were fought according to rules--total warfare is a modern invention--and it was possible for non-military citizens to watch, with occasional danger to live and limb, much as people at present watch football games. (Going to a battlefield is listed in the Brahmajala Suttanta as a form of entertainment.)

With this information in mind, it is easy to understand the Vibhanga's treatment of this rule: An army on active duty--composed of a full

panoply of elephant, cavalry, chariot and infantry units who have left the city--is grounds for a pacittiya. Any segment of an army on duty--even one armed archer, says the Commentary--is grounds for a dukkata. An army not on duty--the Commentary illustrates this with a king's pleasure trip--is not grounds for an offense.

To apply these definitions to armed forces at present: The Vibhanga's definition for army comes close to the modern definition of a field army with a full array of artillery, armored, airborne and infantry divisions. Navies, marines and air forces did not exist at that time, but the Great Standards would allow us to extend the definition of army to cover similar large units of these branches of the military as well. Since armies on active duty no longer limit their activities to areas outside of cities--they are sometimes based in cities, run practice drills there, and can be called in to quell riots or fight enemy forces there--the definition of "on active duty" must be changed to fit the way armies use it at present. Thus soldiers at work on base or off would count as being on duty, and the only areas of armed bases that would not be grounds for an offense here would be the areas where officer's families are housed.

With these points in mind, we may say that a full field army--or the equivalent in naval, marine or air forces--on active duty would be grounds for a pacittiya here. Any smaller unit of the military on active duty--a regiment, a division, or even one armed soldier--would be grounds for a dukkata. Armies not on active duty, as when they organize charity affairs, would not be grounds for an offense.

Effort. This factor is fulfilled simply by standing and watching an army on duty except when one has a suitable reason. The Vibhanga gives a dukkata for every step one makes in going to watch an army on duty, and a pacittiya for standing and watching.

The origin story's example of a suitable reason is that a bhikkhu's uncle in the army had fallen ill and wished to see him. Other suitable reasons would include accepting an invitation from the soldiers to receive alms or to give a talk.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

if, having gone on business, one sees the army;

if, standing within a monastery, one watches an army fighting or holding practice maneuvers nearby;

if an army comes to where one happens to be;

if one meets an army coming from the opposite direction; or

if there are dangers. The Commentary interprets this last point as referring to dangers to one's life or chastity which one hopes to escape by taking shelter with the army.

Summary: Watching a field army--or similar large military force--on active duty, unless there is a suitable reason, is a pacittiya offense.

* * *

49.There being some reason or another for a bhikkhu to go to an army, he may stay two or three (consecutive) nights with the army. If he should stay longer than that, it is to be confessed.

Object. Nothing is said in any of the texts as to whether this rule applies only to armies on active duty, or to armies off duty as well, but since this and the following rule are continuations of the preceding one, they would seem to apply only to armies on active duty. Thus this rule does not apply to the housing where military officers live with their families, whether on base or off.

Effort. As under Pacittiya 5--the rule that deals with sleeping in the same lodging with an unordained person--nights here are counted by

dawns. If a bhikkhu leaves the army before dawn of any night, that night is not counted. If he returns to spend another night/dawn with the army, the series starts over again from one. If, however, he has spent three consecutive nights with the army and is still with the army at any time beginning with sunset of the fourth night, he incurs a pacittiya. Unlike Pacittiya 5, he does not need to be lying down for this factor to count. The Commentary illustrates this point by saying that even if he is using his psychic power to sit levitating above the army at sunset on the fourth day, he still fulfills this factor.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Even if one miscounts the nights, one is not exempt from the offense.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in staying longer than three consecutive nights:

if one spends another night somewhere else in the meantime;

if one is ill or caring for one who is ill;

'if the army is surrounded by opposing forces;

if one is being held captive; or

if there are other dangers.

Summary: Staying more than three consecutive nights with an army on active duty is a pacittiya offense.

***

50. If a bhikkhu staying two or three nights with an army should go to a battlefield, a roll call, the troops in battle formation or to see a review of the (battle) units, it is to be confessed.

"Then a certain bhikkhu of the group of six, having gone to the battlefield, was pierced by an arrow. People made fun of him: 'We hope it was a good battle, venerable sir. How many points did you get?'"

A battle field, according to the Vibhanga and Commentary here, is a place where actual fighting may be seen; according to the Commentary to the Brahmajala Suttanta, it is a place where war games are held. Both interpretations seem valid, especially consider-ing the organized and decorous nature of warfare in those days.

The Commentary also says that a review of battle units can mean anything down to a review of a single unit.

Roll call and troops in battle formation are self-explanatory.

The Brahmajala Suttanta mentions all four of these activities as forms of entertainment. From this, using the Great Standards, we may say that any show that the armed forces put on for the public--parades, air shows, etc.--would fall under this factor as well.

Notice that these activities fulfill this factor even if they do not include the full array of forces that one would find in a field army or similar large military unit. In other words, a bhikkhu staying with the army would incur the full offense here for watching these activities even if they involve only a small segment of a single division. If he is not staying with the army, though, then under Pacittiya 48 he would incur a pacittiya for watching these activities only if they contain the full complement of artillery, armored, airborne and infantry forces; and a dukkata if they contain only a segment.

Effort. As with Pacittiya 48, there is a dukkata for every step one takes towards watching these activities, and a pacittiya for standing and watching them.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga's no-offense clauses here are ident-ical with those for Pacittiya 48. In other words, there is no offense:

if, having gone on business, one happens to see any of these activities;

if, standing within a monastery, one watches these activities;

if an army comes to where one happens to be;

if one meets an army coming from the opposite direction; or

if there are dangers.

Summary: Going to a battlefield, a roll call, the troops in battle formation or to see a review of the battle units while one is staying with an army is a pacittiya offense.

Six: The Alcoholic Drink Chapter

51. The drinking of alcohol or fermented liquor is to be confessed.

"Then Ven. Sagata went to the hermitage of the coiled-hair ascetic of Ambatittha, and on arrival--having entered the fire building and spread out a grass mat--sat down cross-legged with his body erect and mindfulness established before him. The naga (living in the fire building) saw that Ven. Sagata had entered, and on seeing him was upset, disgruntled and emitted smoke. Ven. Sagata emitted smoke. The naga, unable to bear his anger, blazed up. Ven. Sagata, entering the fire element, blazed up. Then Ven. Sagata, having consumed the naga's fire with his own fire, left for Bhaddavatika.

"Then the Blessed One, having stayed at Bhaddavatika as long as he liked, left on a walking tour to Kosambi. Word reached the lay

followers of Kosambi: 'They say that Ven. Sagata did battle with the Ambatittha naga!'

"Then the Blessed One, having toured by stages, came to Kosambi. The Kosambi lay followers, after welcoming the Blessed One, went to where Ven. Sagata was staying and, on arrival, having bowed down and sat to one side, said to him, 'What, honored sir, is something the masters like which is hard for you to get? What can we prepare for you?'

"When this was said, some group-of-six bhikkhus said to the Kosambi lay followers, 'Friends, there is a strong liquor called pidgeon's liquor (the color of pidgeons' feet, according to the Commentary) which the bhikkhus like and is hard for them to get. Prepare that.'

"Then the Kosambi lay followers, having prepared pidgeon's liquor in house after house, and seeing that Ven. Sagata had gone out for alms, said to him, 'Master Sagata, drink some pidgeon's liquor! Master Sagata, drink some pidgeon's liquor!' Then Ven. Sagata, having drunk pidgeon's liquor in house after house, passed out at the city gate as he was leaving the city.

"Then the Blessed One, leaving the city with a large group of bhikkhus, saw that Ven. Sagata had passed out at the city gate. On seeing him, he addressed the bhikkhus, saying, 'Bhikkhus, pick up Sagata.'

"Answering, 'As you say, Lord,' the bhikkhus took Ven. Sagata to the monastery and laid him down with his head towards the Blessed One. Then Ven. Sagata turned around and went to sleep with his feet towards the Blessed One. So the Blessed One addressed the bhikkhus, saying, 'In the past, wasn't Sagata respectful to the Tathagata and deferential?'

"'Yes, Lord.'

"'But is he respectful to the Tathagata and deferential now?'

"'No, Lord.'

"'And didn't Sagata do battle with the Ambatittha naga?'

"'Yes, Lord.'

"'But could he do battle with even a salamander now?'

"'No, Lord.'"

Object. Alcohol means any alcoholic beverage made from grain, yeast or any combination of ingredients. Examples would include whiskey, beer, vodka and gin. Fermented liquor means any alcoholic beverage made from flowers, fruits, honey, sugar or any combination of ingredients. Examples here would include wine, mead and rum. Together, the two terms are meant to cover all kinds of alcoholic beverages.

There is some controversy as to what other substances would be included in this factor using the Great Standards. Since the Canon repeatedly criticizes alcohol on the grounds that it destroys one's sense of shame, weakens one's discernment and can put one into a stupor--as happened to Ven. Sagata--it seems reasonable to extend this rule to other intoxicants, narcotics and hallucinogens as well. Thus things like marijuana, hashish, heroin, cocaine and LSD would fulfill this factor. Coffee, tea, tobacco and betel do not have this effect, though, so there is no reason to include them here.

Items which look, smell and taste like alcohol but are non-alcoholic also do not come under this rule. Thus, for example, carbonated apple juice that resembles champagne would not fulfill this factor.

Perception is not a mitigating factor under this rule. A bhikkhu drinking champagne that he thinks to be carbonated apple juice would fall under this factor, regardless of his ignorance.

Effort. The Vibhanga defines drinking as taking even as little as the tip of a blade of grass. Thus taking a small glass of wine, even though it might not be enough to make one drunk, would be enough to fulfill this factor.

According to the Commentary, the number of offenses involved in taking an alcoholic drink is determined by the number of separate sips. As for intoxicants taken by means other than sipping, each separate effort would count as an offense.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that there is no offense in taking alcohol "mixed in broth, meat or oil." The Commentary interprets the first two items as referring to stews and meat dishes to which alcoholic beverages, such as wine, are added for flavoring before they are cooked. Since the alcohol would evaporate during the cooking, such dishes would have no intoxicating effect. Foods containing unevaporated alcohol--such as rum babas--would not be included under this allowance.

As for alcohol mixed in oil, this refers to a medicine used in the Buddha's time for afflictions of the "wind element". The Mahavagga (VI.14.1) allows this medicine for use only as long as the taste, color and smell of the alcohol are not perceptible. From this point, the Vinaya Mukha argues that morphine and other narcotics used as pain killers are allowable as well.

In addition, the Vibhanga states that there is no offense in taking alcohol in molasses and embric myrobalan--none of the texts explain what this means--or in taking fermented medicines which are non-alcoholic, but whose color, taste or smell is like alcohol.

Summary: Taking an intoxicant is a pacittiya offense regardless of whether one is aware or not that it is an intoxicant.

***

52. Tickling with the fingers is to be confessed.

"Now at that time some group-of-six bhikkhus were making one of the group of 17 laugh by tickling him with their fingers. Convulsed with laughter and unable to catch his breath, he died."

There are three factors for the full offense here.

1) Object: another bhikkhu.

2) Effort: One touches any part of his body with any part of one's own body.

3) Intention: One's intention in touching him is to make him laugh.

Object. A bhikkhu is grounds for a pacittiya here; any unordained person, grounds for a dukkata. The Commentary notes that even a bhikkhuni counts as an unordained person in the context of this rule, and that a bhikkhu looking for a little fun can tickle one without incurring a penalty stronger than a dukkata. There are occasional attempts at humor in the Commentary, and we can probably write this off as one of them.

Effort. This factor is fulfilled only by body-to-body contact, as defined at length under Sanghadisesa 2. The following actions, if done with the intent of making the other person laugh, would be grounds for a dukkata here regardless of whether the person was ordained or not:

using an item connected with the body--such as a stick--to poke at the person;

touching an item connected with the other person's body;

tossing or dropping things on the other person.

Intention. If one has reasons for touching the other person aside from wanting to make him laugh, there is no penalty in doing so. Thus a bhikkhu massaging another bhikkhu's tired back incurs no offense if he inadvertently happens to touch a spot where the other bhikkhu is ticklish.

Result is not a factor here. If one tickles another bhikkhu with the thought of making him laugh, one incurs the full offense regardless of whether he actually laughs or not.

Summary: Tickling another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense.

***

53. The act of playing in the water is to be confessed.

Here again, the factors for the full offense are three.

1) Effort: One jumps up or down, splashes or swims

2) Object: in the water deep enough to immerse one's ankle

3) Intention: for fun.

Effort. According to the Commentary, each individual effort counts as a separate offense. Thus if one is swimming for fun, one incurs a pacittiya for each hand or footstroke.

Object. Jumping up or down in water less than ankle deep incurs a dukkata, as does splashing water with the hands, feet, a stick or a piece of tile; playing with water in a tumbler or a bowl; or playing with such things as sour gruel, milk, buttermilk, colored dyes, urine or mud.

The Vibhanga states that there is also a dukkata for playing in a boat. This the Commentary defines as paddling a boat with an oar, propelling it with a pole or pushing it up on shore.

Intention. The Vibhanga defines this factor as "for a laugh", which

the Commentary translates as "for fun" or "for sport" (kiladhippayo).

The question of swimming for exercise or health does not come up in any of the texts, and seems to have been virtually unheard of in Asia until recent times. Swimming in most Asian countries has long been regarded as a childish form of play, and the one mention in the Canon of athletic bhikkhus keeping their bodies in strong shape is disparaging: In the origin story to Sanghadisesa 8, Ven. Dabba Mallaputta assigned separate lodgings to different groups of bhikkhus--those who studied the Suttas, those who studied the Vinaya, those who meditated, etc.--and, finally, "for those bhikkhus who lived indulging in animal talk and keeping their bodies in strong shape, he assigned lodgings in the same place, 'So that even these venerable ones will live as they like.'" Thus it does not seem likely that the Buddha would have recognized physical fitness as an appropriate reason for bhikkhus to go swimming.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that there is no offense in jumping in or out of the water, swimming or using a boat:

if one goes into the water not for fun but because one has busi-ness to do--examples would include bathing or helping a person who cannot swim;

if one is crossing to the other shore of a body of water; or

if there are dangers--e.g, one is escaping a fire or a wild beast.

Summary: Jumping and swimming in the water for fun is a pacittiya offense.

***

54. Disrespect is to be confessed.

This rule refers to cases where one has been admonished for one's behavior. The factors for the full offense are two.

1) Object: One has been admonished by a fellow bhikkhu, who cites a rule formulated in the Vinaya.

2) Effort: One shows disrespect for the bhikkhu or for the rule.

Object. Only if the bhikkhu cites a rule in the Vinaya is this factor grounds for a pacittiya. If he criticizes one's actions, citing standards of behavior outside of the Vinaya--e.g., he says that one has been insensitive, out of touch with modern attitudes or whatever--this factor becomes grounds for a dukkata.

If the person admonishing one is not a bhikkhu, then regardless of whether he/she cites a rule in the Vinaya or standards of behavior outside of the Vinaya, again this factor is grounds for a dukkata.

Whether or not one views the admonition as valid is not an issue here. Even if the other person is really an ignorant fool, has misinter-preted the rule, or has cited some standard of behavior which has absolutely nothing to do with Buddhist practice, one should be careful not to show disrespect in word or deed.

Effort. There are two possible targets for one's disrespect--the person and the rule--and two ways of showing it: by word or by gesture.

Disrespect for the person would include such things as

saying "Who are you to tell me?" "Get lost!" or "Go to hell!"

or making a rude gesture or even a slight facial expression to show one's contempt.

Disrespect for the rule would include such things as

saying, "That's a stupid rule," "That rule doesn't apply to me;"

stubbornly repeating the action for which one was admonished (this point is covered in Mv.IV,17.1-9);

or making a rude gesture, saying, "This is what I think of that rule."

Further action. If one persists in acting disrespectfully when being admonished, one may also be subject to Sanghadisesa 12 or to a formal act of suspension.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, being admonished, one states simply that one was taught differently by one's teachers.

As the Dhammapada (verse 76) says, one should regard a person who points out one's faults as a guide who points out hidden treasure. If one shows disrespect to such a guide, it is unlikely that he/she will feel inclined to point out any hidden treasure ever again.

A good example of how to receive admonishment was set by Ven. Ananda during the First Council (Cv.XI.1.10). Although he was admonished for committing acts which the Buddha had not declared to be offenses, and although he did not see that he had committed any error, still he willingly confessed his actions as offenses so as to show good faith in his fellow bhikkhus.

Summary: Speaking or acting disrespectfully when being admonished by another bhikkhu for a breach of the training rules is a pacittiya offense.

***

55. Should any bhikkhu try to frighten another bhikkhu, it is to be confessed.

There are three factors for the full offense here:

Intention. One wants to frighten the other person.

Effort. One arranges a frightening sight--such as hanging a sheet in a dark room so that it looks like a ghost--makes a frightening sound, etc., or describes dangers from ghosts, robbers or wild animals.

Object. The other person is a bhikkhu. Anyone who is not a bhikkhu is grounds for a dukkata.

Result is not a factor here. If the three factors are fulfilled, one commits the offense regardless of whether the other person is actually frightened or not.

Non-offenses. To inform another person of dangers from ghosts, robbers, etc., without intending to frighten him/her constitutes no offense.

Summary: Attempting to frighten another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense.

***

56. Should any bhikkhu who is not ill, seeking to warm him-self, kindle a fire or have one kindled--unless there is a suitable reason--it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time, in the winter months, bhikkhus warmed themselves, having kindled a fire by a certain large hollow log. And in that hollow a cobra was scorched by the fire. Coming out, it sprang at the bhikkhus. The bhikkhus ran off every which way."

Here again the factors for the full offense are three:

1) Object: One is not ill.

2) Effort: One lights a fire or gets someone else to light one,

3) Intention: for the purpose of warming oneself.

Object. Not ill, in the context of this rule, means that one can fare comfortably without warming oneself. The Vibhanga makes the point that perception is not a mitigating factor here: Even if one perceives oneself to be ill in these terms, but actually isn't, that still fulfills this factor. What this means is that when it is chilly outside, one should be very sure that extra warmth is a necessity for one's health before going ahead and lighting a fire to warm oneself.

Effort. Lighting a fire at present would include turning on a heating system in one's dwelling, an automobile, etc., for the sake of the warmth.

If, when not ill, one gets someone else to light a fire for the purpose of warming oneself, there is a pacittiya in making the order/request/suggestion, and another pacittiya when the other person lights the fire. To return a burning piece of fuel to a fire is grounds for a dukkata; adding new fuel to a fire--according to the Commentary--is grounds for a pacittiya.

Intention. There is no offense if one lights a fire, or has one lit, for purposes other than warming oneself. Thus one may light a lamp or light a fire to boil water, burn dead leaves or fire an alms bowl without incurring a penalty. The Cullavagga (V.32.1) says that if a forest fire is approaching one's dwelling, one may light a counter-fire to ward off its approach. In other circumstances, though, Pacittiya 10 would impose a pacittiya for lighting a fire on top of "live" soil.

Non-offenses. In addition, there is no offense in warming oneself at raked-out coals or at a fire lit by someone else (not at one's request). And there is no offense in lighting a fire when there are dangers, which the Commentary says refers to cases when one is bitten by a snake (and wants to make the snake-bite medicine mentioned under Pacittiya 40), when one is surrounded by robbers or disturbed by non-human beings or beasts of prey.

Cv.V.14.1 allows bhikkhus to use a "fire hall", similar to a sauna at present, for the purpose of inducing perspiration for health reasons. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense in lighting a fire in a place such as this.

The purpose of this rule is suggested by a passage in the Anguttara Nikaya (V.219) that lists the five disadvantages of sitting around a fire: It is bad for one's eyes, bad for one's skin, bad for one's strength and (most importantly, in this context) groups tend to form (which can turn into factions) and they spend their time in "animal talk".

Summary: Lighting a fire to warm oneself--or having it lit--when one does not need the warmth for one's health is a pacittiya offense.

***

57. Should any bhikkhu bathe at intervals of less than half a month, except at the proper occasions it is to be con-fessed. Here the proper occasions are these: the last month and a half of the hot season, the first month of the rains, these two and a half months being a time of heat, a time of fever; (also) a time of illness; a time of work; a time of going on a journey; a time of wind or rain. These are the proper times here.

"Now at that time bhikkhus were bathing in the hot spring (at

Rajagaha). Then King Seniya Bimbisara of Magadha, having gone to the hot spring with the thought, 'I will bathe my head,' waited to one side, thinking, 'I will wait as long as the masters are bathing.' The bhikkhus bathed until nightfall.

"Then King Seniya Bimbisara of Magadha, after having bathed his head at the wrong time (night)--the gates of the city being closed--spent the night outside the city walls....(The Buddha learned of the incident and rebuked the bhikkhus:) 'How can you worthless men, having seen the king, bathe not knowing moderation?'"

The original formulation of this rule--with no allowance for "proper occasions"--seems to have been intended as a temporary disciplinary measure for the bhikkhus who had inconvenienced the king. (There was a similar temporary rule, against eating mangoes (Cv.V.5.1), that the Buddha formulated when King Bimbisara had invited the bhikkhus to help themselves to some of his mangoes, and some group-of-six bhikkhus went and took all the mangoes in his park, even the unripe ones. The rule was later rescinded (Cv.V.5.2) when the Buddha allowed bhikkhus to eat any and all fruit as long as it was allowable in any of the five ways mentioned under Pacittiya 11.)

As for this rule: Once the proper occasions were added, they relaxed it considerably. For instance:

a time of illness is any time when one does not feel comfortable without bathing;

a time of work can involve as little work as sweeping out one's room;

a time of going on a journey is whenever one is about to go, is going or has gone on a trip of half a league (approximately 5 miles/8 kilometers);

a time of wind and rain is whenever a dusty wind blows and two or three drops of rain fall on one's body.

In addition, the Mahavagga (V.13) tells the story of Ven. Maha

Kaccana's leaving the middle Ganges Valley and settling in Avanti, towards the south. After some time, one of his students --Ven. Sona Kutikanna--asked permission to visit the Buddha. Ven. Maha Kaccana gave his permission, together with a request to convey to the Buddha: that certain rules inappropriate for areas outside of the Ganges Valley--this rule among them--be rescinded for bhikkhus living in outlying districts. The Buddha complied with the request, and defined the outlying districts in such a way that there is nowhere in the world outside of the middle Ganges Valley where this rule applies.

Offenses. For those who live in the middle Ganges Valley, the offenses for bathing more frequently than once a fortnight outside of the proper occasions are these: a dukkata for every time one scrubs oneself with chunam (bathing powder) or clay (soap), and a pacittiya when one has finished bathing.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here: Even if one miscounts the days, one is still subject to the offense.

Non-offenses. In addition to bathing more frequently than once a fortnight during the proper occasions or in areas outside the middle Ganges Valley, the Vibhanga says that there is no offense in bathing more frequently if one is crossing a river or if there are dangers. This last allowance the Commentary explains with an example: One is being chased by bees, and so jumps into the water to escape them.

Summary: Bathing more frequently than once a fortnight when residing in the middle Ganges Valley, except on certain occasions, is a pacittiya offense.

***

58. When a bhikkhu receives a new robe, any one of three means of discoloring it is to be applied: green, brown or black. If a bhikkhu

should make use of a new robe without applying any of the three means of discoloring it, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time many bhikkhus and wanderers were travel-ing from Saketa to Savatthi. On the way, thieves came out and robbed them. Royal officials, coming out of Savatthi and capturing the thieves with the goods, sent a messenger to the bhikkhus, saying, 'Come, revered sirs, let each identify his own robes and take them.' The bhikkhus could not identify their robes. People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can revered ones not identify their own robes?'"

Protocol. As this rule indicates, a bhikkhu should wear robes only which have been marked with an identifying mark. The Vibhanga does not go into any great detail on procedures for marking a robe, aside from saying that the mark may be as small as the tip of a blade of grass, and can be made with any of the colors mentioned in the rule. (The color green in Pali also covers the color blue, so a mark made with blue ink would be acceptable.)

The Commentary goes into more detail: After the robe has been dyed, one should make a round mark no smaller than the size of a bedbug's back and no larger than the iris of a peacock's eye in all four corners of the robe, three corners, two, or one, as one sees fit. Only round marks are allowable. Such things as lines or angular marks (squares, triangles or stars) are not.

As the Vibhanga notes, once the robe has been marked, there is no need to mark it again, even if the mark wears off, the marked part of the robe gets torn (), one sews a marked cloth together with an unmarked one, or one patches, darns or adds a hem to a marked robe. If Bhikkhu X marks a robe and then gives it to Bhikkhu Y, Y may wear it without having to mark it again.

In Thailand at present, the custom is to make three small dots in one corner of the robe, saying,"Imam pindu-kappam karomi," (I make this properly marked) while making each dot. This procedure does not appear in the Canon or commentaries, but does not conflict with any of them.

The factors for the offense here are two: Object--a new robe--and effort--one makes use of it without first marking it.

Object. According to the Vibhanga, a new robe here refers to one made out of any of the six kinds of robe cloth and which has not yet been marked. Thus an unmarked cloth which has been kept for a long time is still regarded as new. The Commentary adds that robe in the context of this rule refers specifically to robes which can be worn over the shoulders or around the waist--i.e., lower robes, upper robes, outer robes, rains-bathing cloths--and not to ordinary pieces of cloth or other cloth items such as sitting cloths, handkerchiefs or shoulder bags. Any cloth requisite which is not a robe in this sense is not grounds for an offense. Shoulder cloths (ansa) were not worn in the time of the Commentary, but would seem to fall under this factor, as would any other item a bhikkhu might wear around his body.

Effort. The Vibhanga defines this factor with the verb "use" (paribhunjati), while the K/Commentary is more specific in saying that this factor is fulfilled when one wears the robe over the shoulders or around the waist. Since the mark is to be added only after the robe is dyed, this factor does not cover such things as trying on a new robe while it is being sewn but has yet to be dyed.

Non-offenses. As noted above, there is no offense:

in using a robe which has been properly marked;

in using a robe whose mark has worn off (as in washing); or

in using a robe whose marked corner has been torn off or otherwise destroyed.

There is also no need to re-mark a marked robe if one sews it together with an unmarked piece of cloth, or if one patches it, darns it, or adds a new hem to it.

The K/Commentary adds that if one's robes have been stolen, destroyed, etc., one may wear an unmarked piece of cloth without incurring an

offense.

Summary: Making use of an unmarked robe is a pacittiya offense.

***

59. Should any bhikkhu, himself having placed robe material under shared ownership (vikappa) with a bhikkhu, a bhikkhuni, a female probationer, a male novice or a female novice, then make use of the robe material without the shared ownership's being rescinded, it is to be confessed.

Shared ownership. As mentioned in the explanations to NP1, vikappa is an arrangement whereby a bhikkhu places a robe or robe material under shared ownership so that he may store it for any length of time without its being counted as an extra cloth. One may share ownership with novices, bhikkhunis, female probationers and female novices, as well as with one's fellow bhikkhus.

Passages in the Mahvagga (VIII.20.2; VIII.21.1) show that shared ownership is intended for cloth which is being stored, and not for cloth in use: Cloth which has not been made into a finished robe, rains-bathing cloths being kept during the eight months of the year outside of the rainy season, and skin-eruption covering cloths being kept when they are not needed may all be placed under shared ownership. The three basic robes, miscellaneous requisites, handker-chiefs and the sitting cloth may not. As this rule states, when a bhikkhu wants to use a piece of cloth placed under shared ownership, the shared ownership must first be rescinded.

Protocol. The Vibhanga to this rule explains how cloth may be placed under shared ownership, but unfortunately the explanation is rather terse, so we will have to discuss two alternative interpretations.

What the Vibhanga says. One may place a piece of material under dual ownership only if it is one of the six kinds of robe material discussed under NP 1, and it measures at least four by eight finger-breadths. There are two ways of doing this: in the presence of (the second owner presumably, although this is a controversial point) or in the absence of (again, this would seem to mean the second owner).

In the first method, one says, "I place this under shared ownership with you (plural)" or "with so-and-so." (The Pali formulae for this and the following procedures are in Appendix V.) This is as far as the Vibhanga explains the method, but it seems to refer to two ways of doing the procedure in the presence of the second owner: One uses "you (plural)" if the other owner is a bhikkhu with more seniority than oneself; and the second owner's name if he/she is a junior bhikkhu, a bhikkhuni, female probationer or male or female novice. (Passages throughout the Canon show that it was considered disrespectful to refer to a senior person by his name in his presence. Buddhists, for instance, would never address the Buddha as Gotama, although members of other sects often did. At Mv.I.74.1, Ven. Ananda says that he is not worthy enough to refer to Ven. Maha Kassapa by name, as the latter is his teacher.)

The Vibhanga does not say how shared ownership is to be rescinded in a case like this, although the K/Commentary gives a formula for the second owner to say: "Use what is mine, give it away, or do as you like with it."

In the second method, one gives the cloth to a witness and says, "I give this robe cloth to you to place under shared ownership." The witness then says, "Who are your friends and acquaintances?" One then names two of one's friends (with whom one has made an arrange-ment for using one another's belongings on trust), and the witness says, "I give it to them. Use what is theirs, give it away or do as you like with it."

This second method, apparently, is for use in situations where one has an extra cloth whose time-span is almost up, and one is far away from

any co-religionist with whom one has made an arrangement to use one another's belongings on trust.

What is happening in the procedure is that one is giving the cloth away to the witness; the witness then places it with one as a gift to one's friends. Since one already has permission to use their things on trust, one may freely make use of the robe if one wants to, or simply keep it for any number of days if not. (See Mv.V.13.13.) Cases of placing gifts in trust in this way are discussed in detail in Mv.VIII.31.2-3. According to those passages, the witness has no business in giving one permission to use the robe after having given it to the two other people; perhaps the statement is included to show that all sides involved--the witness and the two new owners of the cloth--are agreeable to one's making use of the cloth. If the two new owners have not previously given one permission to use their belongings on trust, one may not make use of the cloth before gaining express permission from them to do so, although one may keep it for any number of days without incurring a penalty under NP1.

What the K/Commentary says. The Commentary has nothing to say about these procedures, while the K/Commentary goes into great detail, reworking the Vibhanga's descriptions to come up with three methods.

In the first method, "in the presence of," one says in the presence of the second owner, "I place this cloth under shared ownership with you." The shared ownership is rescinded when the second owner/ witness gives one permission to use the cloth, give it away or do as one likes with it.

In the second method--which the K/Commentary also calls "in the presence of"--one says in the presence of a witness who is not the second owner, "I place this cloth under shared ownership with so-and-so." The shared ownership is rescinded when the witness gives one permission to use the cloth, give it away or do as one likes with it.

In the third method, "in the absence of," one gives the cloth to a witness, saying, "I give this cloth to you to place under shared

ownership." The witness says, "Who is a friend or acquaintance of yours?" One names a friend, and the witness says, "I give it to him/her. Use what is him/hers, give it away or do as you like with it." The shared ownership is rescinded when the witness says this.

There are a number of problems with the K/Commentary's inter-pretations. First, it is hard to see any practical difference between its methods 2 and 3, why one should be called "in the presence of" and the other "in the absence of", and in either case why the witness should have the right to give one permission to use an article which strictly speaking belongs to someone else.

Secondly, the K/Commentary's method for "in the absence of" deviates from the Vibhanga's description of the method. In the Vibhanga's description, the witness places the cloth under shared ownership with two of one's friends, while in the K/Commentary's description, he/she places it under shared ownership with one. Why this should be, none of the texts explains.

For these reasons, it would seem that the previous explanation--that there are two methods, as explained in the Vibhanga--is preferable to the K/Commentary's.

The factors for the offense here are two: Object--any one of the six kinds of robe cloth, measuring at least four by eight finger-breadths, which one has placed under shared ownership; and effort--one uses the cloth without the shared ownership's being rescinded.

The K/Commentary notes that this rule applies not only to robe material, but also to bowls as well. There is nothing in any of the other texts on this point, but the Great Standards would seem to support it.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in using an item placed under shared ownership if the shared ownership has been rescinded, or if one makes use of the item on trust. The factors for legitimately taking an item on trust are as follows (Mv.VIII.19.1):

1) The other person is an acquaintance.

2) He/she is one's friend.

3) He/she has spoken of the matter. (According to the Commentary, this means that he/she has said, "You may take any of my property you want.")

4) He/she is still alive; and

5) one knows that he/she will not mind.

These factors are discussed in detail under Parajika 2.

The K/Commentary's analysis of the factors involved in committing an offense under this rule suggests that when robe material placed under shared ownership is taken on trust, the shared ownership is automatically rescinded and the material reverts to the status of extra cloth.

Summary: Making use of cloth or a bowl which is stored under shared ownership--unless the shared ownership has been rescinded or one is taking the item on trust--is a pacittiya offense.

***

60. Should any bhikkhu hide (another) bhikkhu's bowl, robe, sitting cloth, needle case or belt--or have it hidden--even as a joke, it is to be confessed.

This is another rule which comes from some members of the group-of-six teasing the children in the group-of-17. The factors for the full offense are three:

Object. Any of the requisites mentioned in the rule, belonging to a bhikkhu. Robe here means any piece of robe material measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths, except for sitting cloths, which are mentioned separately. Needle case covers both cases which contain needles and empty needle cases. Any requisite not mentioned in the rule but belonging to a bhikkhu is grounds for a dukkata, as is any requisite belonging to a person who is not a bhikkhu.

Effort. One hides the article or has it hidden. In the latter case--assuming that the other factors are fulfilled--there is a pacittiya in making the request/command/suggestion, and another pacittiya when the other person does one's bidding.

Intention. One is doing it as a game. The Sub-commentary makes clear that the "game" here can either be friendly or malicious. If one hides the other bhikkhu's requisites out of the perverse pleasure of annoying him, or simply for a friendly laugh, one commits the full offense all the same.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if--

not as a game, one puts away properly items which have been put away improperly (), e.g, a bowl left hanging on a peg (see Cv.V.8.5); or

one puts away an item, thinking, "I will give it back (to him) after having given him a Dhamma talk." Dhamma talk here, the Commentary says, refers to such admonitions as, "A contemplative should not leave his requisites scattered around." Hiding things with this purpose in mind is sometimes an effective way for a teacher to train his students to stop being careless with their belongings, but it should be used only with discretion, for it can easily backfire.

Summary: To hide another bhikkhu's bowl, robe, sitting cloth, needle case or belt--or to have it hidden--either as a joke or with the purpose of annoying him, is a pacittiya offense.

Seven: The Animal Chapter

61.Should any bhikkhu knowingly deprive an animal of life, it is to be confessed.

There are five factors for the full offense here.

1) Object: a living animal.

2) Perception: One perceives it to be a living animal.

3) Intention: One knowingly, consciously, deliberately and purposefully wants to cause its death.

4) Effort: whatever one does with the purpose of causing it to die.

5) Result: It dies as a result of one's action.

Object. Animal here covers all common animals. As the Commen-tary notes, whether the animal is large or small makes no difference in terms of the penalty, although the size of the animal is one of the factors determining the moral gravity of the act.

Apparently, this factor does not include beings too small to be seen with the naked eye, inasmuch as the classes of medicine allowed in Mahavagga VI include a number of anti-bacterial and anti-viral substances--some mineral salts and the decoctions made from the leaves of some trees, for example, can be antibiotic. The Commentary's example of the smallest extreme to which this rule extends is a bed bug egg. In the four "Things Not To Be Done" taught to every bhikkhu immediately after his ordination (Mv.I.78.4), one is told that one should not deprive an animal of life, "even if it is only an ant."

On the other end of the spectrum, there is a parajika for deliberately killing a human being, and a thullaccaya for deliberately killing a peta, yakkha or naga.

Perception. If this factor is not fulfilled, there is no offense. For example, if one steps on bed bug eggs, thinking them to be spots of dirt, there is no penalty.

Intention, in the Vibhanga, is described as "having made the decision knowingly, consciously and purposefully." According to the Commentary, "having made the decision" refers to the moment when one "crushes" one's indecisiveness by taking an act. Knowingly means that one knows that, "This is a living being." Consciously means that one is aware that one's action is depriving the animal of life. Purposefully means that one's purpose in acting is to kill the animal. All of this indicates that this factor is fulfilled only when one acts on a clear and consciously made decision to deprive the animal of life. Thus, for example, if one is sweeping a walk, trying carefully not to kill any insects, and yet some ants happen to die, one does not commit an offense even if one knew that there was the possibility that some might die, since one's purpose in acting was not to cause their death.

Effort. The act of taking life may take the form of any of the six types of action listed under Parajika 3:

using one's own person (e.g., hitting with the hand, kicking, using a knife or a club);

throwing (hurling a stone, shooting an arrow or a gun);

using stationary devices (setting a trap, placing poison in food);

using magical formulae;

using psychic powers;

commanding.

A passage in the Mahavagga (V.10.10) deals with a case of this last instance, in which a depraved bhikkhu tells a layman that he has use for a certain calf's hide, and the layman kills the calf for him.

Since the bhikkhu did not give a specific command that the calf be killed, and yet the Buddha said that his action did come under this rule, this shows that there is no room for "kappiya vohara" in this context. Whatever one says in hopes of inciting someone else to kill an animal would fulfill this factor.

Result. Only if the animal dies does one incur the pacittiya here. The Commentary to Pacittiya 74 imposes a dukkata on the simple act of striking an animal.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in killing an animal

unintentionally--e.g., accidentally dropping a load that crushes a cat to death;

unthinkingly--e.g., absent-mindedly rubbing one's arm while it is being bitten by mosquitoes;

unknowingly--e.g., walking into a dark room and, without realizing it, stepping on an insect; or

when one's action is motivated by a purpose other than that of causing death--e.g., giving medicine to a sick dog whose system, it turns out, cannot withstand the dosage.

Still, the Commentary states that if one notices even bed bug eggs while cleaning a bed, one should be careful not to damage them. Thus, "out of compassion, one's duties are to be done carefully." Or, in the words of the Sub-commentary: "One's duties in looking after one's dwelling are to be done with mindfulness well-established so that such creatures do not die."

Summary: Deliberately killing an animal--or having it killed--is a pacittiya offense.

***

62.Should any bhikkhu knowingly make use of water with living beings in it, it is to be confessed.

This rule is similar to Pacittiya 20, differing only in the factor of effort and the way the non-offenses are defined. Here, as under that rule, the factors for the full offense are four:

Object. Water containing living creatures. This includes things like mosquito larvae, but not beings so small they cannot be seen.

Perception. One knows that they are there (from having seen or heard them, says the K/Commentary) and that they will die from the factor of effort, defined below.

If one is in doubt as to whether water contains living beings, then to use it in a way that would cause their death if they were there is to incur a dukkata.

Effort. The Vibhanga does not do into detail on this factor, while the Commentary defines it with examples: drinking the water, using it to wash one's bowl, using it to cool hot porridge, dipping it out of a tank or pond to bathe with it, making waves in a pool so that the water will splash over its banks. The Sub-commentary suggests that this rule covers only cases in which one is using water for one's own personal consumption, but this does not fit with the fact that, under this rule, the Commentary explains how one should go about clean-ing out a dirty pool. (Place eight to ten potfuls of water containing no living beings in another place that will hold the water, and then dip the water from the pool into it.)

From all of this, it would appear that this rule covers all cases of using water containing living beings which are not covered by Pacittiya 20.

Unlike that rule, though, the factor of effort here does not cover

cases of telling someone else to use water containing living beings.

Intention. This factor is fulfilled simply by the desire to use the water As the K/Commentary notes, one need not have murderous intent towards the living beings in order to fulfill this factor. For example, if after perceiving that the water contains insects, one chooses to ignore their existence and boils the water--not to kill the insects, but to use the water for bathing--one commits an offense all the same.

Result is not a factor here. Whether or not the living beings actually die is of no consequence in determining the offense.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in using water:

if one does not know that it contains living beings;

if one knows that it does not contain living beings; or

if one knows that the living beings it contains will not die from the use one has in mind.

Water strainers. Cv.V.13.1 gives permission for one to use a water strainer to remove dirt and living beings from water before using it, and such strainers eventually became one of a bhikkhu's eight basic requisites. According to Cv.V.13.2, one must have a water strainer with one when going on a journey. If one has no strainer, one may determine the corner of one's outer robe as a strainer, and use it to filter water.

Summary: Using water, knowing that it contains living beings that will die from one's using it, is a pacittiya offense.

***

63. Should any bhikkhu knowingly agitate for the reviving of an issue that has been rightfully dealt with, it is to be confessed.

Issues. An issue (adhikarana) is a matter which, once arisen, must be dealt with formally in a prescribed manner. The Vibhanga lists four sorts:

1) disputes concerning Dhamma and Vinaya (see Sanghadisesa 10), which the Community must deal with by declaring which side is right and which wrong;

2) accusations concerning offenses (see Sanghadisesa 8 & 9; Aniyata 1 & 2), which the Community must deal with by judging them true or false;

3) the commission of offenses, which are to be dealt with by the offenders' undergoing the prescribed penalties; and

4) duties of the Community--such as giving ordination and holding the Patimokkha recitation--which the Community must deal with by the Community's performing them fully.

An issue rightfully dealt with is one that has been handled fairly in accordance with the procedures given in the Vinaya. Some of these procedures are discussed under Pacittiyas 79 & 80, and the Adhikarana-Samatha rules. If an issue has been dealt with improperly, it may be reopened for reconsideration, but once it has been dealt with properly it is considered closed for good.

The factors for an offense under this rule are three:

1) Object: an issue which has been dealt with properly.

2) Perception: One knows that it was dealt with properly, either because one was directly involved or one has been told of the matter.

3) Effort: One says--in the presence of another bhikkhu--that it was

dealt with improperly. The Vibhanga gives the following examples of statements that would fulfill this factor: "The issue was not carried out." "It was poorly carried out." "It should be carried out again." "It was not settled." "It was poorly settled." "It should be settled again."

The Parivara (IX.3) contains a short discussion of this rule, and makes the point that one is subject to this rule regardless of whether or not one was involved in dealing with the issue the first time around.

Further action. If one makes a concerted effort to reopen an issue, knowing that it was properly dealt with, one is considered a maker of strife, and as such is subject to an act of censure, banish-ment or suspension, depending on the seriousness of the case.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in agitating to have an issue re-opened if one perceives it to have been improperly dealt with: e.g., dealt with not in accordance with the rules and procedures of the Vinaya, dealt with by an incomplete group, or--in the case of an accusation or similar acts--performed against someone who did not deserve it. This allowance holds regardless of whether, in actuality, the issue was properly dealt with or not. For example: A Community has performed an act of censure against Bhikkhu X. One feels that X did not deserve the act, and says so to a fellow bhikkhu. In this case, one commits no offense, even if it turns out that X did in fact deserve censure.

Summary: Agitating to re-open an issue, knowing that it was properly dealt with, is a pacittiya offense.

***

64. Should any bhikkhu knowingly conceal another bhikkhu's serious

offense, it is to be confessed.

Here there are four factors for the full offense.

1) Object: Another bhikkhu has committed a serious offense, which according to the Vibhanga means a parajika or a sanghadisesa.

2) Perception: One knows that he has committed a serious offense.

3) Intention: One wants to hide the offense from other bhikkhus, for fear that they will reprove or remind him of the offense (steps in the formal inquiry into the offense) or that they will jeer, scoff or shame him about it (steps in his enemies' informal reaction to the news). In other words, this factor is fulfilled if one wants to prevent a formal act from being carried out against the offender, or to protect him from the jeering remarks of other bhikkhus who may dislike him.

4) Effort: A bhikkhu who may be told of the matter is available, but one abandons one's duty to tell him.

Object & perception. Another bhikkhu's non-serious offenses are grounds for a dukkata here, as are the misdeeds--serious or non-serious--of an unordained person (i.e., a novice).

As for a bhikkhu's offenses, only a serious offense that one perceives to be serious is grounds for a pacittiya; all other possible combinations of object and perception--a serious offense that one perceives to be non-serious; a non-serious offense that one perceives to be serious; and a non-serious offense that one perceives to be non-serious--are grounds for a dukkata.

Effort. The K/Commentary defines this factor as if it were a simple act of mind--one decides that, "I won't tell any bhikkhu about this"--but this goes against the basic principles of the Vinaya, in which a mere act of mind is never sufficient for an offense. It would seem better to argue from the Vibhanga and say that this factor is fulfilled when there is another bhikkhu available who may be told, but

one decides not to tell him.

The Commentary says that if one abandons one's responsibility, but then later changes one's mind and tells another bhikkhu, one has committed the offense all the same.

It also says that if one tells Bhikkhu X, asking him to help hide Bhikkhu Y's offense, this also fulfills the factor of effort here. If X then abandons his responsibility to tell, he too incurs the offense under this rule.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in not telling another bhikkhu:

if one thinks that telling will lead to strife or a split in the Community;

if one fears reprisals from the bhikkhu who has committed the offense;

if there is no suitable bhikkhu to tell;

if one is not trying to hide the offense; or

if one feels that the wrong-doer's own behavior will betray him and thus there is no need to tell.

Summary: Not informing other bhikkhus of a serious offense which one knows another bhikkhu has committed--either out of a desire to protect him from having to undergo the penalty, or out of a desire to protect him from the jeering remarks of other bhikkhus--is a pacittiya offense.

***

65. Should any bhikkhu knowingly give full ordination to an individual

less than twenty years of age, the individual is not ordained and the bhikkhus are blameworthy; and as for him (the preceptor), it is to be confessed.

The origin story here tells how the group of 17 came to be ordained.

"Now at that time in Rajagaha, a group of 17 boys were friends, with the boy Upali as their leader. Then the thought occurred to Upali's parents, 'By what means could Upali, after our death, live pleasantly and not grow weary (with work)?...If he studies writing, his fingers will hurt...If he studies calculation, his breast will hurt... If he studies money changing, his eyes will hurt. Now, these Sakyan contemplatives are of pleasing virtue and conduct. Having eaten fine meals, they lie down in beds sheltered from the wind. If Upali went forth among the Sakyan contemplatives, he would live pleasantly after our death, and not be weary with work.'

"The boy Upali heard his parents' conversation. Then he went to the boys... and said, 'Come, masters, let's go forth among the Sakyan contemplatives.'

"'If you go forth, master, so will we.'

"So each of the boys, having approached his parents, said, 'Permit us to go forth from home into homelessness.' Then the parents of the boys gave their permission, (thinking,) 'All these boys are unanimous. They want what is noble.'

"(The boys) having approached the bhikkhus, asked for the going forth. The bhikkhus gave them the going forth and full ordination. Then, waking up in the last watch of the night, the boys (now bhikkhus) cried out, 'Give us porridge! Give us rice! Give us food!'

"The bhikkhus said, 'Wait, friends, until it turns light. If there is porridge, you will drink it. If there is rice, you will eat it. If there is food, you will eat it. But if there is no porridge or rice or food, then you will eat having gone for alms.'

"But even then, those (new) bhikkhus cried out as before, 'Give us porridge! Give us rice! Give us food!' And they wet the bedding and soiled it."

The Buddha, in rebuking the bhikkhus who had given full ordina-tion to the group of 17 boys, painted a picture of the bhikkhus' life very different from that imagined by Upali's parents:

"Bhikkhus, how can these worthless men knowingly give full ordination to an individual less than 20 years old? An individual less than 20 years old is not resistant to cold, heat, hunger, thirst, the touch of gadflies and mosquitoes, wind and sun and creeping things; or to abusive, hurtful language. He is not the sort that can endure bodily feelings which, in arising, are painful, sharp, stabbing, fierce, distasteful, disagreeable, deadly.'"

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: A man less than twenty years old.

2) Perception: One knows that he is less than 20 years old.

3) Effort: One acts as the preceptor in his full ordination as a bhikkhu.

Object. As Mv.I.75 makes clear, a person's age for the purpose of this rule is counted from the time of his conception in his mother's womb. Since this is difficult--if not impossible--to date with any accuracy, the usual practice in calculating a person's age is to add six months to the number of years since his birth, to allow for the possi-bility of his having been born prematurely. As the Commentary notes, a baby born after seven months in the womb may survive, but one born after only six months in the womb won't.

Perception. If one does not know that the individual is less than 20 years old, there is no offense in ordaining him. If one is in doubt as

to whether or not he is less than 20, but goes ahead and ordains him anyway, one incurs a dukkata regardless of his actual age.

Effort. There is a dukkata for every step in arranging the ordina-tion of an individual one knows to be less than 20 years old, beginning with the act of searching out a group to ordain him, looking for robes and a bowl for him to use, etc., all the way to the second announce-ment in the formal act of ordination. Once the third and final announcement has been made, the preceptor incurs a pacittiya; and all other bhikkhus in the group who know that the individual is less than 20 years old, a dukkata.

In any case, if the individual is really less than 20 years old when he is ordained, then--regardless of whether he or anyone else knows of the fact or not--he does not count as a bhikkhu, and is only novice. The Commentary notes here that if he continues in this state for long enough to become a preceptor or teacher in another person's ordination, that person counts as rightly ordained only as long as there are enough true bhikkhus in the group ordaining him, not counting the improperly ordained "bhikkhu" in question.

It adds that if one is less that 20 when being ordained, without knowing the fact, it does not act as an obstacle to one's qualifying for heaven or the transcendent states; but if one ever finds out the truth that one was improperly ordained, one should immediately arrange for a proper ordination.

Summary: Acting as the preceptor in the ordination of a person one knows to be less than 20 years old is a pacittiya offense.

***

66.Should any bhikkhu knowingly and by arrangement travel together with a caravan of thieves, even for the interval between one village

and the next, it is to be confessed.

Here the full offense has three factors:

1) Object: a caravan of thieves.

2) Perception: One knows that it is a caravan of thieves.

3) Effort: (a) One makes an arrangement together with the caravan to travel together; (b) one actually travels together with them as arranged (c) from one village to another.

Object. A caravan of thieves, according to the Vibhanga, is any group that has committed a theft, is on its way to commit a theft, is planning to evade a tax, or is planning to "rob the king", which the Commentary translates as planning to cheat the government in one way or another. At present this would include any person or group of people carrying contraband goods or planning to evade customs duties by hiding dutiable goods from the authorities.

Perception. If one does not know that a person or group would count as a caravan of thieves, there is no offense in traveling by arrangement with them. If one is in doubt, then there is a dukkata for traveling with them regardless of whether they actually are a caravan of thieves or not.

Making an arrangement. According to the Vibhanga, the bhikkhu must give his verbal consent to the arrangement for this part of the factor to be fulfilled. In other words, if the thieves propose the arrangement, and he agrees; or he proposes it, regardless of whether or not they agree, this part of the factor is fulfilled. The penalty for fulfilling it is a dukkata.

If the thieves propose the arrangement, while the bhikkhu does not give his verbal assent, then even if he does travel together as they proposed, he incurs no offense in doing so.

Going as arranged. If a specific time frame was part of the

arrangement, then the two parties must begin traveling together within that time frame for this factor to be fulfilled. If they happen to start out earlier or later than arranged, again the bhikkhu incurs no penalty. The Commentary notes, though, that if they leave from a different spot than the one they had arranged, or go by a different route, that does not absolve the bhikkhu from the offense

From one village to another. There is a pacittiya for every village-to-village interval one passes. In an area where there are no villages--i.e.,, says the Sub-commentary, where villages are further than half a league (8 km. or 5 miles) apart--there is a pacittiya for every half-league one travels together as arranged.

None of the texts mention cases of traveling long distances within a large city, but it would seem that in such cases--arguing from the Great Standards--one would incur the full offense in traveling from one administrative district to the next.

Non-offenses. There is no offense--

if the bhikkhu and thieves happen to travel together without having made an arrangement;

if the thieves propose an arrangement, while the bhikkhu does not give his verbal assent;

if they leave together at a time other than that they had previously arranged;

or if there are dangers (and the bhikkhu must join the caravan for his safety).

Summary: Traveling by arrangement with a group of thieves from one village to another--knowing that they are thieves--is a pacittiya offense.

***

67. Should any bhikkhu, by arrangement, travel together with a woman, even for the interval between one village and the next, it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time a certain bhikkhu, going through the Kosalan countryside on his way to Savatthi, passed by the gate of a certain village. A certain woman, having quarreled with her husband and left the village, saw the bhikkhu and said, 'Where are you going, sir?'

"'I'm going to Savatthi, sister.'

"'Then I'm going with you.'

"'As you wish, sister.'

"Then the woman's husband, leaving the village, asked people, 'Have you seen such-and-such a woman?'

"'She's going along with a monk.'

"So the man, having caught up with them, seized the bhikkhu, gave him a good thrashing and set him free. The bhikkhu went and sat fuming under a certain tree.

"Then the woman said to the man, 'That bhikkhu didn't abscond with me. I was the one who went with him. He's innocent. Go and ask his forgiveness.'

"So the man asked the bhikkhu for his forgiveness."

Object. A female human being, mature enough to know what is and is not lewd, is grounds for a pacittiya here. Pandakas (eunuchs and male

homosexuals), female yakkhas and petas, and animals in the form of a female human being are all grounds for a dukkata.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Thus if one travels by arrangement with a woman disguised as a man, one still incurs the full offense. Similarly, if one travels by arrangement with a homo-sexual, not knowing that that's what he is, one still incurs a dukkata.

Effort here is defined as under the preceding rule: (a) One makes an arrangement together with the woman to travel together; (b) one actually travels together with her as arranged (c) from one village to another. See the preceding rule for explanations.

Non-offenses. There is no offense--

if the bhikkhu and woman happen to travel together without having made an arrangement;

if the woman proposes an arrangement, while the bhikkhu does not give his verbal assent;

if they leave together at a time other than that they had previously arranged;

or if there are dangers.

Current practice. In the time of the Buddha, long-distance travel was mostly by foot, and the question of prior arrangement was what made the difference between whether one was traveling together with someone else, or simply happened to be walking along the road at the same time. At present, when one is taking public transport--buses, subways, trains and airplanes--this is still the factor determin-ing whether one is traveling together with someone else, or simply happens to be on the bus, etc., at the same time. This rule thus forbids a bhikkhu from traveling together with a woman, by prior arrangement, on the same public transport.

Private transport, though--such as automobiles, trucks and vans--is an

area where different Communities have come to apply this rule in differing ways. Some treat it under Pacittiya 44, rather than here, and say that a bhikkhu may sit in an automobile with a woman as long as a knowledgeable man is present: This holds regardless of whether the automobile is sitting still or traveling any number of miles.

Other Communities treat private transport under this rule, but say that the prior arrangement is implicitly with the driver of the trans-port. If the driver is a woman, one incurs a pacittiya in riding with her from one village to the next. If the driver is a man, one incurs no offense, regardless of whether or not a woman is riding along.

At any rate, this is another case where the wise policy is to follow the practice of the Community in which one belongs, as long as one is careful to adhere to the Vibhanga by not entering verbally into any arrangement with a woman to go traveling together.

Summary: Traveling by arrangement with a woman from one village to another is a pacittiya offense.

***

68. Should any bhikkhu say the following: "As I understand the Dhamma taught by the Blessed One, those acts the Blessed One says are obstructive for me, when indulged in, are not genuine obstructions," he is to be admonished thus by the bhikkhus: "Do not say that, venerable sir. Do not misrepresent the Blessed One, for it is not good to misrepresent the Blessed One. The Blessed One would not say anything like that. In many ways, friend, obstructive acts are described by the Blessed One, and when indulged in, they are genuine obstructions."

And should the bhikkhu, thus admonished by the bhikkhus, persist as

before, the bhikkhus are to rebuke him up to three times so as to desist. If while being rebuked up to three times he desists, that is good. If he does not desist, it is to be confessed.

Obstructions. An obstruction, the Commentary says, is anything that acts as an obstacle to the attainment of heaven or emancipation. It lists five major types:

1) Acts, i.e., the five anantariya kamma: patricide, matricide, the murder of an arahant, the wounding of a Buddha, the creation of a schism in a Sangha;

2) Defilements, i.e., firmly held wrong views (the Sub-commentary lists determinism, fatalism, annihilationism, etc.);

3) Fruits of past actions, e.g., birth as a eunuch, a common animal, a hermaphrodite;

4) Disputes, i.e., disputes with Noble Ones--even simple conten-tiousness in the mind, says the Sub-commentary--although these are obstructions only so long as one has not asked forgiveness; and finally, for a bhikkhu,

5) Intentional transgressions of the Buddha's ordinances, although these are obstacles only as long as one has not undergone the penalty called for in the relevant rule.

The Commentary notes that this training rule deals with a bhikkhu who holds to the view that this last category is not an obstacle, the most common example being the bhikkhu who believes that there is nothing wrong in a bhikkhu's having sexual intercourse in defiance of Parajika 1.

There are many ways that one might come to such a rationalization, and the Commentary gives an entertaining description of one of them:

"Here a bhikkhu...having gone into seclusion, reasons as follows: 'There are people living the household life, enjoying the five

pleasures of the senses, who are stream-winners, once-returners and non-returners. As for bhikkhus, they see pleasurable forms cognizable via the eye, hear...smell...taste...feel (pleasurable) tactile sensations cognizable via the body. They use soft carpets and clothing. All this is proper. Then why shouldn't the sight, sound, smell, taste and feel of a woman be proper? They too are proper!' Thus...comparing a mustard seed with Mount Sineru, he gives rise to the pernicious view, 'Why did the Blessed One--binding the ocean, as it were, with great effort--formulate the first parajika training rule? There is nothing wrong with that act.'"

Simply holding such a view is not enough to bring a bhikkhu under the purview of this rule, but if he asserts it to others, other bhikkhus have the duty of reprimanding him up to three times in the manner described in the rule. If, having learned of his assertion, one does not reprimand him, one incurs a dukkata, for if he goes unreprimanded, he may continue with his assertions as he likes without incurring a penalty.

If, after being reprimanded, he abandons his view, he incurs no penalty. But if he doesn't, he should then be taken into the midst of the Community to be admonished and rebuked as described under Sanghadisesa 10, the only difference here being that the penalty is a dukkata in each of the preliminary stages, and a pacittiya after the third formal rebuke.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. If the act of admonish-ment and rebuke is properly carried out, then his offense is a pacittiya regardless of whether or not he regards it as such. If the act is improperly carried out, then again--regardless of how he perceives the validity of the act--he incurs a dukkata. ()

Further action. If a bhikkhu who has incurred the penalty under this rule persists in asserting his wrong view, he is subject to an act of suspension, under which he is not allowed to consort or have communion with bhikkhus in any Community until he sees the error of his ways and abandons his view.

Non-offenses. There is no offense for the bhikkhu if he has not been reprimanded, or if after being reprimanded he abandons his view.

Summary: Refusing to give up the wrong view that there is nothing wrong in intentionally transgressing the Buddha's ordinances--after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Sangha--is a pacittiya offense.

***

69.Should any bhikkhu knowingly consort, join in communion or lie down in the same lodging with a bhikkhu professing such a view who has not acted in compliance with the rule, who has not abandoned that view, it is to be confessed.

There are three factors for the full offense here:

1) Object: a bhikkhu who has been suspended by a formal act of the Sangha and has not yet been restored.

2) Perception: One knows that he has been suspended and has not yet been restored.

3) Effort: One consorts with him, joins in communion with him or lies down in the same lodging with him.

Object. According to Cv.I.25-35, a bhikkhu may be suspended for any one of three reasons: He holds to wrong views, as in the preceding rule; he refuses to see an offense (i.e., he admits to having performed an act forbidden by the rules, but refuses to concede that it is an offense); or he refuses to undergo the penalty for an offense he admits to having committed. Once a bhikkhu has been suspended, it is his duty to change his ways and reject the view or position which led to his suspension, so that he may be restored to normal status.

As the Commentary makes clear, the factor of object here is fulfilled by a bhikkhu who has been suspended for any of these three reasons, and has yet to be restored. The Vibhanga's no-offense clauses, though, add that if the bhikkhu was suspended for holding a wrong view, and has abandoned that view, he does not fulfill this factor even if the Community has yet to restore him to normal status.

Perception. There is no offense in consorting, etc., with a sus-pended bhikkhu if one does not know that he has been suspended; and a dukkata for consorting, etc., with a bhikkhu if one is in doubt as to whether he has been suspended. This last penalty holds regardless of whether he has actually been suspended or not.

Effort. This factor is fulfilled by any one of three sorts of action:

1) One consorts with the bhikkhu. Consorting takes one of two forms: sharing material objects, i.e., giving material objects to the bhikkhu or receiving them from him; or sharing Dhamma, i.e., reciting Dhamma for him, or getting him to recite Dhamma. The penalties for sharing Dhamma are, if one recites line-by-line or gets the other to recite line-by-line, a pacittiya for each line of Dhamma recited; if one recites syllable-by-syllable, or gets him to recite syllable-by-syllable, a pacittiya for each syllable.

2) One joins in communion with the bhikkhu, i.e., one performs a formal act of the Community in which he takes a part. An example would be sitting in the same assembly with him to listen to the Patimokkha.

3) One lies down in the same lodging with him. "Same lodging" here, unlike Pacittiya 5 & 6, means one with the same roof. Thus, as the K/Commentary notes, if one is lying under the same roof with the bhikkhu, one falls under this factor even if one is lying in a room which is not connected by any entrance with the one he is lying in. And, we might add, one falls under this factor regardless of whether the lodging is walled or not. Whether one lies down first, or the suspended bhikkhu lies down first, or both lie down at the same time, is not an issue here.

These three actions touch on only a few of the observances a suspended bhikkhu must follow, but they are the only ones which entail a pacittiya for the bhikkhu who has dealings with him while he is suspended. For further details, see Cv.I.25-35.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in consorting, joining in communion or lying down in the same lodging with another bhikkhu if one perceives that--

he has not been suspended;

he was suspended but has been restored; or

he has abandoned the wrong view which led to his suspension.

These exemptions hold regardless of whether or not one's perception is correct.

Summary: Consorting, joining in communion or lying down under the same roof with a bhikkhu who has been suspended and not been restored--knowing that such is the case--is a pacittiya offense.

***

70.And if a novice should say the following: "As I understand the Dhamma taught by the Blessed One, those acts the Blessed One says are obstructive for me,, when indulged in, are not genuine obstructions," he is to be admonished thus by the bhikkhus: "Do not say that, friend novice. Do not misrepresent the Blessed One, for it is not good to misrepresent the Blessed One. The Blessed One would not say anything like that. In many ways, friend, obstructive acts are described by the Blessed One, and when indulged in, they are genuine obstructions."

And should that novice, thus admonished by the bhikkhus, persist as before, the bhikkhus should admonish him as follows: "From this day forth, friend novice, you are not to claim the Blessed One as your teacher, nor are you even to have the opportunity the other novices get--that of sharing lodgings two or three nights with the bhikkhus. Away with you! Out of our sight! (literally, 'Get lost!')"

Should any bhikkhu knowingly support, receive services from, consort with or lie down in the same lodging with a novice thus expelled, it is to be confessed.

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: A novice who has been expelled and has not given up his wrong view.

2) Perception: One knows that he has been expelled and has not given up his wrong view.

3) Effort: One supports him, receives services from him, consorts with him or lies down in the same lodging with him.

Object. According to the Commentary, there are three types of expulsion: Expulsion from communion (this applies only to bhikkhus and bhikkhunis, and refers to the act of suspension discussed under the preceding rule); expulsion from one's status; and expulsion as a punishment. Novices are subject to the latter two.

(1) The Mahavagga (I.60) lists ten grounds for expelling a novice from his status as a novice: He breaks any of his first five precepts, he speaks in dispraise of the Buddha, Dhamma or Sangha; he holds to wrong views (such things as eternalism, fatalism or annihilationism, says the Commentary) or he rapes a bhikkhuni.

A novice who breaks any of his first five precepts has cut himself off from the Triple Refuge, from his teacher and from his right to a lodging in a monastery. He is still a novice, though, and if he sees the error of his ways and is determined to restrain himself in the

future, he may take the Triple Refuge from his teacher again and so be restored to his former status. (The Commentary says that a novice who knowingly drinks alcohol, in defiance of the fifth precept, may be restored to his status as a novice, but may never ordain as a bhikkhu in this lifetime.. Not all Communities share this view)

If, though, a novice breaks any of these precepts habitually and is not determined to restrain himself in the future, he is to be expelled from his status as a novice.

As for the novice who speaks in dispraise of the Buddha, Dhamma or Sangha or who holds to wrong views, the bhikkhus are to instruct him to show him the error of his ways. If he abandons his views, he is to undergo punishment for an appropriate period (see Mv.I.57-58) and then be allowed to confess his error, so as to return to his former status. If, though, he does not change his ways, he is to be expelled from his status as a novice.

And as for the novice who rapes a bhikkhuni: The Commentary notes that this comes under the breaking of the third precept, but is listed separately because a novice who has sexual intercourse with anyone but a bhikkhuni may be reinstated if he sees the error of his ways, while one who has raped a bhikkhuni may not--and furthermore, he can never be ordained as a novice or a bhikkhu in this lifetime.

Except in the last case, a novice who has been expelled from his status as a novice may be reordained as a novice if he sees his errors and can convince the bhikkhus that he will mend his ways in the future.

(2) The second form of expulsion--expulsion as punishment--is the one mentioned in this rule: A novice comes to think that there is nothing wrong with any novice's having sexual intercourse or breaking any of his other precepts. If he asserts this view, the bhikkhus are to instruct him to show that it is wrong, but if they cannot sway him, they are to expel him in the form described in the rule: He has no right to claim the Buddha as his teacher, and loses his right to live in the same lodgings with the bhikkhus, although he retains his status

as a novice. This form of expulsion lasts as long as he has yet to abandon his view. If and when he does abandon it, he is to be reinstated: The Commentary doesn't say how, but we can reason from the pattern mentioned above that he should take the Triple Refuge from his teacher again.

The Vibhanga, in discussing the factor of object here, simply says that it is fulfilled by an expelled novice, without specifying which kind of expulsion. This leads to the conclusion that this factor is fulfilled both by a novice--or rather, ex-novice--who has been expelled from his status as a novice, and by a novice who has been expelled as a form of punishment, as described above.

Perception. There is no offense in supporting, etc., an expelled novice if one does not know that he has been expelled; and a dukkata for supporting, etc., a novice if one is in doubt about the matter. This last penalty holds regardless of whether he has actually been expelled or not.

Effort. This factor is fulfilled with any one of four sorts of action:

1) Supporting a novice means providing him with material requi-sites or instruction in the Dhamma, as a mentor would.

2) Receiving services from him means to accept the services a mentor normally receives from his student--the Vibhanga mentions accepting powder, clay (soap) for washing, tooth-wood or water for washing the face. ()

3 & 4) Consorting and lying down in the same lodging are defined as under the preceding rule.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in supporting, etc., a novice if one perceives that he has not been expelled, or if one knows that he has abandoned the view/position which led to his expulsion in the first place.

Summary: Supporting, receiving services from, consorting or lying down

in the same lodging with an expelled novice--knowing that he has been expelled--is a pacittiya offense.

Eight: The In-accordance-with-the-Rule Chapter

71. Should any bhikkhu, admonished by the bhikkhus in accordance with a rule, say, "Friends, I will not train myself under this training rule until I have put questions about it to another bhikkhu, experienced and learned in the discipline," it is to be confessed. Bhikkhus, (a training rule) is to be understood, is to be asked about, is to be pondered. This is the proper course here.

This rule deals with cases where a bhikkhu tries to excuse himself from following any of the training rules, without showing out-and-out disrespect for the rule or the person admonishing him. (If he showed out-and-out disrespect, the case would come under Pacittiya 54.) The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: One has been admonished by a fellow bhikkhu, who cites a rule formulated in the Vinaya.

2) Intention: One does not want to train oneself in line with the rule.

3) Effort: One says something to the effect that one will not train in line with the rule.

Only two of these factors--object and effort--require explanation.

Object. Only if the other bhikkhu cites a rule in the Vinaya is this factor grounds for a pacittiya. If he criticizes one's actions, citing standards of behavior outside of the Vinaya--e.g., he says that one has been acting out of greed, anger, delusion or fear--this factor becomes grounds for a dukkata.

If the person admonishing one is not a bhikkhu, then regardless of whether he/she cites a rule in the Vinaya or standards of behavior outside of the Vinaya, this factor is again grounds for a dukkata.

As under Pacittiya 54, whether or not one views the admonition as valid is not an issue here.

Effort. Looking at the Vibhanga's discussion of this factor, it would appear to cover only cases where one used the precise words mentioned in the training rule, but the K/Commentary--drawing probably on the Great Standards--expands it to cover any case where one says something as a ploy to excuse oneself from following the rule without showing disrespect. Examples might include: "I'll worry about that rule when I come to it." "I don't have time for that right now." "I've been wondering: Do you really think that that rule applies in this day and age?" In other words, this factor closes any loopholes left by Pacittiya 54.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, the only way to avoid an offense in situations like this is to say that one will learn about the rule and train in line with it. As the no-offense clauses to Pacittiya 54 make clear, though, if one has been admonished with any interpreta-tion of a rule which differs from one's teachers', one may avoid an offense simply by stating that one's teachers taught differently.

Summary: Saying something as a ploy to excuse oneself from training under a training rule when being admonished by another bhikkhu for a breach of the rule is a pacittiya offense.

***

72. Should any bhikkhu, when the Patimokkha is being repeated, say, "Why are these lesser and minor training rules repeated when they lead only to anxiety, bother and confusion?" the criticism of the training rules is to be confessed.

"Now at that time the Blessed One had given a talk on the subject of

discipline to the bhikkhus. He spoke in praise of discipline, in praise of the mastery of discipline, and in praise of Ven. Upali, referring to him again and again. The bhikkhus (said), '...Come, friends, let's study discipline with Ven. Upali.' They and many other bhikkhus--elders, newly ordained and those in between--studied discipline with Ven. Upali.

"Then the thought occurred to some group-of-six bhikkhus: 'Now, friends, many bhikkhus... are studying discipline with Ven. Upali. If they become well-versed in the discipline, they will push us and pull us around however they like, whenever they like and as long as they like. Come, friends, let's criticize the discipline.' Then the group-of-six bhikkhus, approaching the bhikkhus, said, 'Why are these lesser and minor training rules repeated when they lead only to anxiety, bother and confusion?'"

The full offense here has three factors:

1) Object: another bhikkhu.

2) Effort: One criticizes the discipline in his presence.

3) Intention: One wants to prevent the study of the discipline.

Object & effort. There is a pacittiya for criticizing the discipline in the presence of a bhikkhu; and a dukkata for criticizing the Dhamma in his presence, or criticizing either the discipline or the Dhamma in the presence of an unordained person.

The training rule would seem to indicate that these actions are grounds for an offense only while the Patimokkha is being recited or rehearsed, but the no-offense clauses in the Vibhanga give no allow-ance to criticize the discipline at other times, and the K/Commentary follows the Vibhanga in not making the recitation of the Patimokkha a necessary factor for the offense here. In other words, the factor of effort here is fulfilled if one criticizes the discipline at any time.

Intention. This factor is fulfilled either if one's intention is to keep that particular bhikkhu from studying or mastering the discipline, or if one wants the discipline in general to disappear from lack of study.

Further action. A bhikkhu who makes a concerted effort to speak in dispraise of the Dhamma or discipline may be subject to an act of censure or banishment, depending on the seriousness of the case (Cv.I.4.1; Cv.I.14.2).

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, without intending to criticize the discipline, one suggests to another person that he/she master the Suttas or the Abhidhamma first, before mastering the discipline.

Summary: Criticizing the discipline in the presence of another bhikkhu, in hopes of preventing its study, is a pacittiya offense.

***

73. Should any bhikkhu, when the Patimokkha is being recited every half-month, say, "Just now have I heard that this case, too, is handed down in the Patimokkha, is included in the Patimokkha, and comes up for recitation every half-month;" and if other bhikkhus should know, "That bhikkhu has already sat through two or three recitations of the Patimokkha, if not more," the bhikkhu is not exempted for being ignorant. Whatever the offense he has committed, he is to be dealt with in accordance with the rule; and in addition, his deception is to be exposed: "It is no gain for you, friend, it is ill-done, that when the Patimokkha is being recited, you do not pay proper attention and take it to heart." Here the deception is to be confessed.

To summarize the Vibhanga: If a bhikkhu, when the recitation of the Patimokkha comes to a rule which he has violated, tries to excuse himself through the sort of pretence cited in the rule, he immediately

incurs a dukkata if he has already listened to the Patimokkha in full three times or more. The other bhikkhus may then expose his decep-tion through a formal act of the Community. If he then continues with the pretence, he incurs a pacittiya. If they do not bring the formal act against him, though, he incurs a dukkata for each effort he makes in keeping up the pretence. However, there is no offense if he is not feigning ignorance or if he has not yet heard the Patimokkha in full at least three times.

Obviously, these explanations were written when Pali was the bhikkhus' native language, and the recitation of the Patimokkha in Pali offered the opportunity to learn the rules, along with the oppor-tunity to feign ignorance without telling an out-and-out lie. In other words, one could say immediately after the recitation of a particular rule, "Just now have I heard that this rule is in the Patimokkha," and strictly speaking it would be true: One has just heard it, even if for the umpteenth time, but one hopes that the other bhikkhus will be deceived into inferring that one has just heard it for the first time.

At any rate, the discussion of this rule in the Vibhanga and com-mentaries makes no exceptions for bhikkhus whose native language is not Pali, and since the Patimokkha is available in a number of translations, the "grace period" in which one is expected to be ignorant--three recitations covers a month to a month and a half--is not too short a time for a new bhikkhu to read and remember the rules in translation.

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: One has heard the Patimokkha in full for at least three times, one has tried to feign ignorance, but the bhikkhus have brought a formal act against one, exposing one's deceit.

2) Intention: One wants to deceive the bhikkhus into believing that one is ignorant of the rule one has broken.

3) Effort: One says a half-truth to deceive them. (Out-and-out lies would come under Pacittiya 1.)

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. If the act exposing one's deceit has been properly carried out, then regardless of whether one perceives it as valid or not, one incurs a pacittiya for trying to deceive the bhikkhus any further. If it has been improperly carried out, one incurs a dukkata for trying to deceive them further, regardless of how one perceives the act.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if one has heard the Patimokkha in full less than three times, or if one is not intending to deceive anyone.

Summary: Using half-truths to deceive others into believing that one is ignorant of the rules in the Patimokkha, after one has already heard the Patimokkha in full three times, and a formal act exposing one's deceit has been brought against one, is a pacittiya offense.

***

74. Should any bhikkhu, angered and displeased, give a blow to (another) bhikkhu, it is to be confessed.

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: another bhikkhu.

2) Effort: One gives him a blow.

3) Intention: One is motivated by anger.

Object. A bhikkhu is grounds for an offense here; anyone unordained, grounds for a dukkata. According to the Commentary, anyone unordained includes animals as well as higher forms of life, such as human or celestial beings.

Effort. This factor is fulfilled whether one gives a blow--

with one's own body (hitting with a fist, jabbing with an elbow, kicking with a foot);

with something attached to the body (e.g., a stick or a knife); or

with something that may be "thrown" (this includes such things as throwing a rock, shooting an arrow or firing a gun). According to the Vibhanga, this last category includes throwing "even a lotus leaf", which shows that the blow need not be painful in order to fulfill this factor.

This factor also includes such things as twisting the other person's arm behind his back or wringing his neck: It is fulfilled as soon as one touches his body with the intent to do these things.

Intention. If one gives a blow for reasons other than anger, the action does not fall under this rule. Thus, for instance, if one thumps a fellow bhikkhu on the back to help dislodge something caught in his throat, there is no offense. And as the Commentary notes, if--motivated by lust--one gives a blow to a woman, one incurs the full offense under Sanghadisesa 2.

For some reason, the Commentary says that if one cuts off the nose or ear of a fellow bhikkhu in order to disfigure him, one incurs only a dukkata. As the Vinaya Mukha points out, though, there is no basis in the Vibhanga or in reason for this statement. It is hard to imagine anyone doing this unless motivated by anger, and cutting another person would come under the factor of giving a blow with something connected with the body.

Result is not a factor here. Whether or not the other person is hurt--or how badly he/she is hurt--does not affect the offense. If one intends simply to hurt the other person, but he/she happens to die from one's blow, the case is treated under this rule, rather than under Parajika 3. In other words, the penalty is a pacittiya if the

victim is a bhikkhu, and a dukkata if not.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense for a bhikkhu who, trapped in a difficult situation, gives a blow "desiring freedom". The Commentary's discussion of this point shows that it includes what we at present would call self-defense; and the K/Commentary's analysis of the factors of the offense here shows that even if anger or displeasure arises in one's mind in cases like this, one incurs no offense.

Summary: Giving a blow to another bhikkhu, when motivated by anger, is a pacittiya offense.

***

75. Should any bhikkhu, angered and displeased, raise his hand against (another) bhikkhu, it is to be confessed.

This rule is similar to the preceding one, differing only in the factor of effort: Raising one's hand means raising any part of one's body (the hand, the foot, etc.) or anything attached to the body (a stick, a rock, a gun, a bow and arrow) in a threatening manner.

The Commentary notes that if one intends only to raise one's hand, but then accidentally gives a blow, one incurs a dukkata. The Sub-commentary explains this in the only way that would make sense: One incurs the dukkata for the blow, but a pacittiya for raising the hand in the first place.

The Sub-commentary also notes that if an animal, for example, is making a mess and a bhikkhu raises his hand against it, this would be included under "desiring freedom"--i.e., from the mess--and so would not be an offense.

Summary: Making a threatening gesture against another bhikkhu when motivated by anger is a pacittiya offense.

***

76. Should any bhikkhu charge a bhikkhu with an unfounded sanghadisesa (offense), it is to be confessed.

Here again the factors for the full offense are three:

1) Object: another bhikkhu.

2) Perception: One perceives him to be innocent of the offense one is charging him with.

3) Effort: One accuses him in his presence--or gets someone else to accuse him in his presence--of having committed a sanghadisesa offense.

If one makes an unfounded charge accusing another bhikkhu of having committed a lesser offense or of falling away from right views, one incurs a dukkata. The same penalty holds for making an unfounded charge accusing an unordained person of having committed a wrong doing or of falling away from right views.

The topic of unfounded charges is a complex one, and has already been covered in detail under Sanghadisesa 8. Additional points may be inferred from the discussion of that rule, the differences being that intention is not a factor here, and the change in effort--one is accusing the other bhikkhu of a sanghadisesa or lesser offense--changes the seriousness of the penalty.

Non-offenses. As under Sanghadisesa 8, there is no offense if one makes the accusation--or gets someone else to make the

accusation--when one thinks it to be true, even if it turns out that the other bhikkhu is actually not guilty of the offense.

Summary: Making an unfounded charge in the presence of another bhikkhu--or getting someone else to make the charge in his presence--that he is guilty of a sanghadisesa offense is a pacittiya offense.

***

77. Should any bhikkhu purposefully provoke anxiety in (another) bhikkhu, (thinking,) "This way, even for just a moment, he will have no peace"--if doing it for just this reason and no other--it is to be confessed.

The Vinaya Mukha's explanation for this rule is worth quoting at length:

"There are people who normally tend to be anxious about one thing or another....If someone speaks to a bhikkhu such as this of contingencies which run counter to the Buddha's ordinances and are impossible to know--e.g., 'When you were ordained, how can you know that all the qualifications (for a valid formal act) were fulfilled? If they were lacking, doesn't that mean you aren't really ordained?'--even this is enough to set him worrying, giving him all sorts of anguish. A bhikkhu who is unrestrained, and who--looking for fun with no concern for how his friends will suffer--takes such matters to tell them, is penalized with a pacittiya in this rule."

The full offense here has three factors:

1) Object: another bhikkhu.

2) Effort: One mentions that he might have broken a rule unknowingly.

3) Intention: One's purpose is to cause him anxiety, even if just for a moment.

Object. A bhikkhu here is grounds for a pacittiya; an unordained person, grounds for a dukkata.

Effort. The Vibhanga gives a few examples of rules the other person might have broken unknowingly: He may have drunk liquor, may have eaten food at the wrong time, or sat in private with a woman, all without knowing it. (Although this last would not be an offense if done unknowingly, it is close enough to an offense that the mention of the possibility would cause an ignorant bhikkhu anxiety.) In the origin story, some group-of-six bhikkhus made insinuating remarks to the group of 17 that since they were ordained when they were less than 20 years old, they were not really ordained. (Again, since the group of 17 were the instigators for that rule, they were not subject to it.) All of this shows that this factor is fulfilled by any statement which one might make to another bhikkhu insinuating that he may have broken a rule, even if the action one mentions is not strictly speaking an offense.

Intention. If, not wanting to cause the other person anxiety, one has other reasons for mentioning rules he/she might have broken unknowingly--e.g., one seriously thinks that he may have broken the rules, or that his ordination was improperly carried out, and wants him to look into the matter so that he has no reason for regret in the future--one incurs no offense.

Summary: Saying to another bhikkhu that he may have broken a rule unknowingly, simply for the purpose of causing him anxiety, is a pacittiya offense.

***

78. Should any bhikkhu stand eavesdropping on bhikkhus when they are arguing, quarreling and disputing, thinking, "I will overhear what they say"--if doing it for just this reason and no other--it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time some group-of-six bhikkhus were quarreling with the well-behaved bhikkhus. The well-behaved bhikkhus (meeting among themselves) said, 'These group-of-six bhikkhus are shameless. There's no way you can argue with them.'

"Later, the group-of-six bhikkhus said to them, 'Why do you disgrace us by calling us shameless?'

"'But how did you overhear?'

"'We stood eavesdropping on you.'"

The factors for the full offense here are three:

1) Object: other bhikkhus who are involved in an argument over an issue.

2) Effort: One stands eavesdropping on them,

3) Intention: with the purpose of using what they say against them, either in a formal act (reproving, reminding or reprimanding them) or simply to make them feel remorseful or ashamed.

Object. According to the Vibhanga, the words, arguing, quarreling and disputing refer to arguments over issues (see Pacittiya 63). The Commentary says that this refers to one kind of issue--disputes--but accusations would appear to fit here as well.

This factor is fulfilled regardless of whether the two parties in the dispute/accusation are confronting each other or--as in the origin story--one party is talking in private. It is also fulfilled regardless of whether or not one is already involved in the dispute

oneself.

Bhikkhus involved in an argument are grounds for a pacittiya; unordained people involved in an argument, grounds for a dukkata. Perception--e.g., whether or not one perceives the bhikkhus as bhikkhus--is not a mitigating factor here.

People who are not involved in an argument are not grounds for an offense. Thus there is no penalty in eavesdropping on a Dhamma talk, or on a bhikkhu sitting in private with a woman, to see what they will say to each other.

Effort. The Vibhanga goes into a fair amount of detail on this point, allotting the offenses as follows (assuming the other factors to be fulfilled as well):

One goes with the purpose of eavesdropping on the other party (): a dukkata. One stays in one place eavesdropping on them: a pacittiya.

One is walking behind the other party, and speeds up one's steps to overhear them: a dukkata. One stays in one place eavesdropping on them: a pacittiya.

One is walking ahead of the other party, and slows down one's steps to overhear them: a dukkata. One stays in one place eavesdropping on them: a pacittiya.

One is sitting, standing or lying down in place, and the other party happens to walk past (): One should cough, clear one's throat or (the K/Commentary states) say, "I'm here." Not to do so is to incur a pacittiya.

At present, surreptitiously reading another person's mail would seem to fulfill this factor as well.

Intention. According to the no-offense clauses, one incurs no offense if one happens to overhear bhikkhus arguing, and goes away thinking, "I won't get involved," or "I will free myself" ("by declaring my

innocence," says the Commentary).

Summary: Eavesdropping on bhikkhus involved in an argument over an issue--with the intention of using what they say against them--is a pacittiya offense.

***

79. Should any bhikkhu, having given consent (by proxy) to a formal act carried out in accordance with the rule, later complain (about the act), it is to be confessed.

"Now at that time some group-of-six bhikkhus were indulging in bad habits, but protested when a formal act was being carried out against any one of their group. Now it happened that the Community was meeting on some other business, and the group-of-six bhikkhus, involved in making robes, sent their consent with one of their members. Then the Community, thinking, 'Look, friends, one of the group-of-six has come alone. Let's carry out a formal act against him,' did just that.

"He then returned to where the group-of-six bhikkhus were staying. They asked him, 'What, friend, did the Community do?'"

"'They carried out a formal act against me.'

"'That wasn't what we gave our consent for, that they would carry out a formal act against you. If we had known that they would carry out a formal act against you, we wouldn't have given our consent!'"

Formal acts. A formal act is a procedure the Community follows in settling any of the four kinds of issues: disputes, accusations, offenses or duties. The Vinaya gives the pattern for settling each of the various issues falling into these four categories: the minimum

number of bhikkhus that has to be present, the qualifications (posi-tive or negative) of the individual or situation which warrants the act, and the formal procedure--a declaration, a motion, a motion with one announcement or a motion with three announcements--to follow in carrying out the act. An act carried out in accordance with these patterns is said to be carried out in accordance with the rule.

However, for a formal act to be valid and irreversible, it must be carried out not only in accordance with the rule, but also by a com-plete assembly (Mv.IX.2.4). This point is to prevent small factions from carrying out acts as they like. When this point was first raised, the question arose, How many bhikkhus are needed for an assembly to be complete? All the bhikkhus in the world? All the bhikkhus in a particular monastery? The Buddha's answer was, All the bhikkhus in a monastery, and he gave permission for the bhikkhus to delineate boundaries (sima) so as to determine who did and who did not have to join in the act for the assembly to be complete (Mv.II.5.2,6.1,12.7). Later, he gave permission that an ill bhikkhu living within the bound-ary did not have to attend the meeting, but could give his consent by proxy, through word or gesture, and the assembly would still be regarded as complete (Mv.II.23.1-2).

Thus a complete assembly is defined as follows: All the bhikkhus within the boundary are either present at the meeting (sitting within hatthapasa of other bhikkhus in the meeting) or have given their consent by proxy, and no one makes a valid protest against the act's being carried out (Mv.IX.3.5-6). (An invalid protest would be one made by someone who is not a bhikkhu, by a bhikkhu who is insane, possessed by a spirit, outside the boundary or suspended from the Community, or by the bhikkhu against whom the act is being carried out (Mv.IX.4.7-8).)

Before we go on to discuss this rule, there are a few added points concerning the origin story we should touch on:

1) When a bhikkhu makes a valid protest, he does not need to justify it. In other words, he can make protest simply because he doesn't agree with the act, and his protest stands regardless of whether he

can find any basis for it in the Dhamma and Vinaya or not.

2) One Community may not carry out a formal act against another Community (Mv.IX.2.3). What this means is that they may carry it out against no more than three bhikkhus at a time. This is why the group-of-six bhikkhus were able to protect one another from being subject to a formal act, for there were usually more than three of them at any one meeting of the Community. Even though the ones against whom the formal act was being carried out had no right to protest, their friends did, and they took advantage of their right.

3) In the passage where the Buddha gives permission for bhikkhus to give their consent by proxy (Mv.II.23.1-2), he states that this per-mission applies to ill bhikkhus. Yet in the origin stories to this rule and the following one, the group of six are not ill, they give their consent by proxy and the act carried out with their consent is consi-dered to be valid. None of the texts make note of this point, but it seems to indicate that "ill" in this context covers not only physical illness, but also any other serious inconvenience which prevents one from joining in the meeting.

The factors for the offense under this rule are three:

1) Object: a valid formal act to which one has given one's consent.

2) Perception: One perceives it as valid.

3) Effort: One complains about it.

Object & perception. The various permutations of these factors are as follows:

a valid act that one perceives to be valid: grounds for a pacittiya;

an invalid act that one perceives to be valid: grounds for a dukkata;

an act that one is doubtful about, regardless of its actual validity: grounds for a dukkata;

an act that one perceives to be invalid, regardless of whether it actually is or not: grounds for no offense.

Effort. Any expression of displeasure with the act would fulfill this factor. If, however, one states that the act was not carried out in accordance with the rule, then regardless of whether or not one had given one's consent, the case would fall under Pacittiya 63, rather than here.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if one complains about the act if one perceives it as having been carried out not in accordance with the rule, by an incomplete assembly, or against someone who did not warrant such an act. This exemption holds regardless of whether, in fact, the act was valid or not.

Summary: Complaining about a formal act of the Community to which one gave one's consent--if the act was carried out in accordance with the rule, and one knows that it was--is a pacittiya offense.

***

80. Should any bhikkhu, when deliberation is being carried on in the Community, get up from his seat and leave without having given consent, it is to be confessed.

The origin story here is a sequel to the one for the preceding rule.

"Now at that time the Community was meeting on some business, and the group-of-six bhikkhus, involved in making robes, sent their consent with one of their group. Then the Community, thinking, 'We'll carry out the formal act (against the one member of the group-of-six) that was our real purpose in meeting,' set forth a motion. The bhikkhu--thinking, 'It's just in this way that they carry out formal

acts against us one at a time. Well, who are you going to carry out this act against?'--without giving his consent, got up from his seat and left."

As explained under the preceding rule, a bhikkhu has no right to protest when the Community is carrying out a formal act against him. However, the Community may not carry out an act against a bhikkhu who is not in its midst (see Adhikarana-Samatha 1), and any act carried out when there is a bhikkhu within the boundary who is not in the meeting and who has not given his consent is invalid. The bhikkhu in the origin story took advantage of these two rules to escape from the formal act being carried out against himself, and the Buddha then formulated this rule to impose a penalty on any bhikkhu who tried the same maneuver in the future.

There are four factors for the full offense.

1) Object: A formal act has been started but has yet to be finished, and is being carried out in a valid manner.

2) Perception: One perceives it as being carried out in a valid manner.

3) Intention: One wants to invalidate the act, or to keep the group from carrying it out.

4) Effort: One goes beyond one hatthapasa (1.25 m.) from the bhikkhus sitting in the meeting, without having first given one's consent.

Object & perception. The various permutations of these two factor are as follows:

a valid act that one perceives to be valid: grounds for a pacittiya;

an invalid act that one perceives to be valid: grounds for a dukkata;

an act that one is doubtful about, regardless of its actual validity: grounds for a dukkata;

an act that one perceives as invalid, regardless of its actual validity: grounds for no offense.

According to the Vibhanga, the time period covered by this factor begins at the point where the matter has been brought up in the Community--or a motion has been set forth--and ends when the Community's decision has been announced.

The Commentary, in discussing this point, says that, in the case of an accusation, the point when the matter has been brought up is when both sides have stated their initial positions, and a bhikkhu has been authorized to cross-examine them.

Effort. The Vibhanga divides the effort here into three parts, and allots the penalties as follows:

One gets up to go: a dukkata.

One reaches the distance of one hatthapasa from the meeting: another dukkata.

One passes beyond the distance of one hatthapasa: a pacittiya.

The K/Commentary adds that one must also remain within the boundary (sima) for this factor to be fulfilled, but the Vibhanga makes no mention of this, and there seems no reason to adopt it. If we did adopt it, it would mean that if a formal act were being carried out against a bhikkhu, and to avoid it he left the meeting and the boundary, he would incur no offense. Thus it seems better to stick with the Vibhanga and say that this factor is fulfilled when one goes beyond one hatthapasa away from the meeting, regardless of whether one then stays within the boundary or not.

Intention. There is no offense if, without giving one's consent, one leaves the meeting for purposes other than to invalidate the act. Examples in the Vibhanga include:

One is ill.

One has to do something (e.g., prepare or give medicine) for one who is ill.

One is overcome with the need to urinate or defecate.

One leaves, without desiring to invalidate the act, with the thought, "I'll come right back."

In all of these cases, though, if possible, it is best to give one's consent before going.

Non-offenses. In addition to the above cases, there is also no offense if one leaves a meeting, without giving one's consent, with the purpose of invalidating the act if one perceives that:

the act will lead to quarreling, a crack or a split in the Community; or

the act is being carried out not in accordance with the rule, by an incomplete assembly, or against/for a person who doesn't warrant it.

Summary: Getting up and leaving a meeting of the Community in the midst of a valid formal act--without having first given one's consent to the act--in hopes of invalidating it, is a pacittiya offense.

***

81. Should any bhikkhu, (acting as part of) a Community in concord, give a robe (to an individual bhikkhu) and later complain, "The bhikkhus apportion the Community's gains according to friendship," it is to be confessed.

Apportioning the Community's gains. The Cullavagga (VI.15.2) contains a passage which says that no one--not even the Community itself--can take any of the following items belonging to the Commu-nity and turn them over to individual ownership: monasteries or monastery land; dwellings, or land on which dwellings are built; furnishings, such as couches, chairs or mattresses; metal vessels or tools; building materials or articles made of pottery or wood. The collective term for these goods is garubhanda, or heavy articles. The penalty for handing any of the Community's garubhanda over to individual ownership is a thullaccaya. In the origin story to Parajika 4, the Buddha states that a bhikkhu who hands the Community's garubhanda over to a lay person is one of the five great thieves in the world.

Light articles (lahubhanda) belonging to the Community, though, may be turned over to individual ownership--of a bhikkhu or novice--but only when the proper procedures are followed. The usual pattern is to appoint a Community official, through a formal act, to be responsible for making sure that such items be distributed fairly to the members of the Community eligible to receive them. Such officials include distributors of robe-material, of food, of fruit, of non-staple foods and of small accessories, such as scissors, sandals, water strainers, etc. (Cv.VI.21).

In addition, this training rule shows that a Community, acting as a whole, may take light articles belonging to it and turn them over to individual bhikkhus or novices. (According to the K/Commentary to Pacittiya 79, this can be done with a simple declaration (apalokana), although the kathina ceremony, which would fall under this general category, follows the pattern of a motion with one announcement.) A typical example, apart from the kathina, would be if the Community receives a particularly fine robe and, instead of cutting it up to share the pieces out among the members, decides to present the entire robe to one of its members who has been especially helpful to the group. This is one way that the Community can reward the Community officials for their services.

Any member of the Community who disagrees with such a decision may prevent it from happening by protesting during the declaration. The

purpose of this rule is to prevent members of the Community from complaining, after the they have taken part in such a decision, that the Community was acting out of favoritism.

The factors for the full offense are two:

1) Object: One has acted as part of a Community which has given robe-material to a bhikkhu who has been chosen, through a prior formal act, to be a Community official.

2) Effort: One complains afterwards that the Community acted out of favoritism.

Object. Acting as part of a Community means that one is in communion with the Community that handed over the robe-material, and that one was in the same boundary with them: i.e., one was either in the meeting, or had given one's consent to it.

Robe-material means a piece of any of the six kinds of allowable material, measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths.

The various permutations of articles and recipients are as follows:

Complaining when the Community has given robe material to a Community official: a pacittiya.

Complaining when the Community has given any other light article to a Community official: a dukkata.

Complaining when the Community has given any light article--robe or otherwise--to a bhikkhu who is not a Community official or to a novice: a dukkata.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. For example, if the recipient was made a Community official through a valid formal act, then regardless of how one perceives that act, it has no effect on the penalty under this rule. (The Vibhanga is somewhat confusing on this point, not saying explicitly whether the factor of perception with

regard to the formal act refers to the act by which the official was appointed or to the act by which the robe was handed over to him. The first interpretation, though, is the only one that makes sense in light of the no-offense clauses, and the K/Commentary confirms that it is the correct one.)

Effort. This factor is fulfilled by any expression of personal dis-pleasure with the Community. If, however, one accuses the Community of having carried out the act improperly--not in accordance with the rule, or with an incomplete assembly--the case would come, not here, but under Pacittiya 63.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga says that if the article was given out of habitual favoritism, anger, delusion or fear, there is no offense in complaining, "What is the use of giving it to him? After receiving it he'll ruin it, he won't take proper care of it." Notice, however, that even in cases of this sort one is allowed to criticize only the recipient, and not the Community--for, after all, one had one's chance to protest during the meeting, but remained silent.

Summary: After participating in a formal act of the Community giving robe-material to a Community official: Complaining that the Community acted out of favoritism is a pacittiya offense.

***

82. Should any bhikkhu knowingly divert to an individual gains which had been allocated for the Community, it is to be confessed.

This rule has already been explained under NP 30.

Summary: Persuading a donor to give to another individual a gift which he or she had planned to give to a Community--when one knows that it was intended for the Community--is a pacittiya offense

Nine: The Treasure Chapter

83. Should any bhikkhu, without being previously announced, cross the threshold of a consecrated noble king's (sleeping chamber) from which the king has not left, from which the treasure (the queen) has not withdrawn, it is to be confessed.

"Having sat down to one side, King Pasenadi of Kosala said to the Blessed One, 'It would be good,venerable sir, if the Blessed One would appoint a bhikkhu to teach Dhamma in our women's quarters.' ... So the Blessed One addressed Ven. Ananda, 'In that case, Ananda, go teach Dhamma in the king's women's quarters.'

"Replying, 'As you say, Lord,' Ven. Ananda entered the king's women's quarters time and again to teach Dhamma. Then one day early in the morning, Ven. Ananda, having put on his lower robe, carrying his robe and bowl, went to King Pasenadi's palace. At that time King Pasenadi had gone to lie down on a couch with Queen Mallika. Queen Mallika saw Ven. Ananda coming from afar, and on seeing him got up hurriedly. Her blouse of burnished gold cloth slipped off. Ven. Ananda turned around and went back to the monastery."

There are two factors for the full offense here: object and effort.

Object. A king--a consecrated member of the noble warrior class, pure in his lineage through the past seven generations--is in his sleeping chamber with his queen. Sleeping chamber means any place where his bed is prepared, even if it is outside, surrounded only by a curtain or screen wall (as was the custom on royal excursions in those days, a custom often depicted in murals on the walls of Thai temples).

Effort. Unannounced, one steps--with both feet--over the thresh-old of the sleeping chamber. Perception as to whether or not one has been announced is not a mitigating factor here.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if--

One has been announced.

The king is not a member of the noble warrior class, or has not been consecrated.

The king or queen or both have left the sleeping chamber.

The room is not a sleeping chamber.

Obviously, there is little chance that a bhikkhu will break this rule at present. However, in the course of formulating the rule, the Buddha mentioned ten dangers for a bhikkhu who enters the king's inner palace even at the king's request, and some of these dangers still apply to any situation in which a bhikkhu is on familiar terms with a person of influence, royal or not:

1) "'There is the case where the king is on a couch together with the queen. A bhikkhu enters there. Either the queen, seeing the bhikkhu, smiles; or the bhikkhu, seeing the queen, smiles. The thought occurs to the king, "Surely they've done it, or are going to do it...

2) "And furthermore, the king is busy, with much to do. Having gone to a certain woman, he forgets about it. On account of that, she conceives a child. The thought occurs to him, "No one enters here but the one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

3) "And furthermore, some jewel in the king's inner palace disappears. The thought occurs to the king, "No one enters here but the one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

4) "And furthermore, secret consultations in the confines of the inner

palace get spread abroad. The thought occurs to the king, "No one enters here but the one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

5) "And furthermore, in the king's inner palace the son is estranged from the father, or the father from the son. The thought occurs to them, "No one enters here but the one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

6 & 7) "And furthermore, the king establishes one from a low position in a high position... (or) one from a high position in a low position. The thought occurs to those displeased by this, "The king is on familiar terms with one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

8) "And furthermore, the king sends the army out at the wrong time. The thought occurs to those displeased by this, "The king is on familiar terms with one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

9) "And furthermore, the king sends the army out at the right time, but has it turn around mid-way. The thought occurs to those displeased by this, "The king is on familiar terms with one gone forth. Could this be the work of the one gone forth?" ...

10) "And furthermore, bhikkhus, the king's inner palace is crowded with elephants...horses...chariots. There are enticing sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations unsuitable for one gone forth. This, bhikkhus, is the tenth danger for one who enters the king's inner palace.'"

Summary: Entering a king's sleeping chamber, unannounced, when both the king and queen are in the chamber, is a pacittiya offense.

***

84. Should a bhikkhu pick up or have (someone) pick up a treasure or what is considered a treasure, except within a monastery or within a dwelling, it is to be confessed. But when a bhikkhu has picked up or had (someone) pick up a treasure or what is considered a treasure (left) in a monastery or in a dwelling, it is to be kept, (thinking,) "Whoever it belongs to will (come and) fetch it." This is the proper course here.

The purpose of this rule is to prevent a bhikkhu from picking up misplaced valuables belonging to other people, except when he finds them in a monastery or a dwelling, for as the origin story shows, there are dangers inherent in such an act even when done with the best intentions.

"Now at that time a certain bhikkhu was bathing in the Aciravati River. A certain Brahmin, having placed a bag of 500 gold pieces on the dry ground, had bathed in the river and left, forgetting it. The bhikkhu, (saying to himself,) 'Don't let this bag of the Brahmin's be lost,' picked it up. Then the Brahmin, remembering, rushed back and said to the bhikkhu, 'My good man, have you seen my bag?'

"'Here, Brahmin,' he said, and gave it to him.

"Then the thought occurred to the Brahmin, 'Now how can I get away with out giving the five percent reward to this bhikkhu?' So (saying,) 'I didn't have 500, my good man, I had 1,000!' he detained him for a while and then let him go."

However, a bhikkhu who comes across a fallen valuable in a monastery or in a dwelling he is visiting--if he does not pick it up--may later be held responsible if it gets lost: Thus the two situations mentioned as exemptions in the rule. In situations such as these, a bhikkhu is allowed even to pick up money and other items he is not normally allowed to take. In fact, the Vinaya Mukha states that if he does not pick up the valuable and put it in safe keeping, he incurs a dukkata. None of the other texts mention this point, although it is

probably justified on the grounds that the bhikkhu is neglecting his duty in not following the "proper course" here.

The Vibhanga advises that if a bhikkhu has picked up a fallen valuable in this way, and put it in safe keeping, he should take note of its features. (The Commentary adds that if it is a bag of money, he should open the bag and count how much it contains. The same would hold for such things as wallets at present.) He should then have an announcement made, "Let him come whose goods are lost." If a person comes to claim the item, the bhikkhu should ask him/her to describe it. If the person describes it correctly, the bhikkhu should hand it over. If not, he should tell the person to "keep looking." If the bhikkhu is going to leave the monastery to live elsewhere, he should entrust the item to another bhikkhu, or--if no suitable bhikkhu is available--to a suitable lay person. ()

The Commentary adds that if, after a suitable length of time, no one comes to claim the item, the bhikkhu should have it exchanged for something of lasting use to the monastery. If, after that, the owner does come to claim the item, the bhikkhu should tell him/her of the use to which it was put. If the owner is satisfied, there is no problem. If not, the bhikkhu should arrange to have the owner compensated.

The factors for the offense here are four:

1) Object: a valuable or anything considered a valuable that one finds left behind, except in a monastery or a dwelling which one is visiting.

2) Perception: One does not perceive that it has been thrown away.

3) Intention: One wants to keep it in safe keeping for the owner.

4) Effort: One picks it up or has someone else pick it up.

Object. The Vibhanga defines a valuable (treasure) as jewels or silver. What is considered a valuable means anything which is of use

to people. Items meeting these definitions at present would include money, wallets, watches, keys, eyeglasses, cameras, etc.

According to the K/Commentary, if the owner has given one per-mission to take the article, it does not fulfill this factor.

The Vibhanga defines in a monastery as follows: If the monastery is walled, then within the walls. If not, then in the immediate vicinity (according to the Commentary, a radius of one leddupata--the dis-tance a man of average height can thrown a clod of dirt--around the monastery buildings). As for in a dwelling: If the area around the dwelling is walled, then within the walls. If not, then in the immediate vicinity (according to the Commentary, the distance one can thrown a basket or a pestle (!) from the dwelling).

For some reason, the Commentary says that if the item has fallen in an area of the monastery where many people come and go--e.g., the doorway to the Bodhi tree or public shrine--one should not pick it up. What its reasoning is here, is hard to say, but it does note that the Kurundi--one of the ancient commentaries--does not agree with this position.

It also notes that if someone asks a bhikkhu to put belongings in safe keeping with him at the monastery, he should not accept--so as to avoid being responsible for them--but if they leave the things with him and go off in spite of his objections, or before giving him a chance to object, he should take the belongings and put them away in safe keeping.

Perception & intention. According to the Commentary, if one picks up money for ones own use, for the Community, or for anyone aside from the owner, the case would come under NP 18, rather than here. The same holds true with dukkata objects, such as jewels and semi-precious stones. However, since one does not perceive the object to be thrown away, and one is not borrowing it or taking it on trust, it would seem more fitting to consider the case under Parajika 2, regardless of what the item is.

The Commentary also makes the peculiar point that if one sees an item belonging to one's mother or other close relative left behind on the roadside, one would incur the full offense under this rule for picking it up to put in safe keeping for the owner, but no offense if one took the item, on trust, for one's own. Of course, after taking it on trust like this, one could then give it back to the owner as one liked without penalty.

Effort. For some reason, none of the texts go into detail on the question of getting someone else to pick up the item. Does one incur the pacittiya simply in the act of asking/commanding, or only if the other person actually picks the item up as asked? None of the texts say, but the usual pattern in other pacittiya rules like this is one pacittiya for the asking, and another one when the other person does as asked.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, within a monastery or a dwelling, one picks up an item or has it picked up with the thought, "Whoever this belongs to will come for it." ()

Also, according to the Vibhanga, there is no offense if one takes an item left behind anywhere if one takes it on trust, borrows it, or perceives it as having been thrown away. () The Commentary notes, though, that these last three allowances apply only if the item is something a bhikkhu may normally touch and take; and not, for instance, a dukkata or nissaggiya object as defined under NP 18.

Summary: Picking up a valuable, or having it picked up, with the intent of keeping it in safe keeping for the owner--except when one finds it in a monastery or in a dwelling one is visiting--is a pacittiya offense.

***

85. Should any bhikkhu, without taking leave of an available bhikkhu, enter a village at the wrong time--unless there is a suitable emergency--it is to be confessed.

As the origin story here indicates, the purpose of this rule is to prevent bhikkhus from passing their time among householders talking of things inappropriate for a bhikkhu to discuss. The Pali term used here, "animal talk", means worldly talk about "kings, robbers and ministers of state; armies, alarms and battles; food and drink; clothing, furniture, garlands and scents; relatives; vehicles; villages, towns, cities, the countryside; women and heroes; the gossip of the street and the well; tales of the dead; also, philosophical discussions of the past and future (this is how the Sub-commentary explains 'tales of diversity'), the creation of the world and of the sea, and talk of whether things exist or not." The Sub-commentary notes here that to discuss any of these topics in such a way as to foster an understanding of the Dhamma--e.g., discussing politics to illustrate the impermanence of worldly power--is not considered improper.

The factors for the full offense here are two.

1) Object: a village (this would include larger inhabited areas, such as towns and cities, as well).

2) Effort: One enters the village--without having taken leave of an available bhikkhu--at the wrong time, except when there is an emergency.

Object. The Vibhanga says that if the village as a whole is enclosed, everywhere inside the enclosure is considered to be in the village. If not, the area in the village includes all the buildings and their immediate vicinity. According to the Sub-commentary, this means every where within a 2 leddupata radius of the buildings. (One leddupata is the distance a man of average height can throw a clod of dirt.)

If one is staying in a monastery located within a village or town, the area covered by this factor begins at the boundary of the monastery.

Effort. The Vibhanga defines the wrong time as from after noon until the following dawn. Thus this rule dovetails with Pacittiya 46, which deals with the period from dawn until noon on days when one has been invited to a meal.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Even if one perceives the time to be morning, when it is actually after noon, one's actions would still fall under this rule.

As under Pacittiya 46, another bhikkhu is said to be available for taking one's leave if, in the Vibhanga's words, "It is possible to go having taken leave of him"--that is, if there is another bhikkhu in the monastery, and there are no obstacles to taking one's leave from him (he is asleep, he is sick, he is receiving important visitors), one is obliged to go out of one's way to inform him.

According to the K/Commentary, taking leave in the context of this rule means the simple act of informing the other bhikkhu that, "I am going into the village," or any similar statement. In other words, one is not asking permission to go, although if the other bhikkhu sees that one is doing something improper in going, he is perfectly free to say so. If one treats his comments with disrespect, one incurs at least a dukkata under Pacittiya 54. (See the discussion under that rule for details.)

The Commentary states that if there is no bhikkhu in the monas-tery to take leave from, there is no need to inform any bhikkhu one may meet after leaving the monastery. If many bhikkhus are going together, they need only take leave from one another before entering the village.

For a new bhikkhu still living in dependence (nissaya) on his mentor, though, taking leave is a matter of asking permission from his mentor at all times, "wrong" or not. The Mahavagga (I.25.24; II.21.1) states that one of the duties of such a bhikkhu is that he must receive permission from his mentor before entering a village, going to a cemetery, or leaving the district. Not to ask permission before

going, or to go after being denied permission, is to incur a dukkata. As for the mentor, if he gives permission for his student to go when it is not appropriate, he is the one who incurs the dukkata.

As for the suitable emergencies under this rule--which would seem to exempt even new bhikkhus from having to take leave from their mentors--the Vibhanga gives the example of a bhikkhu rushing to get fire to make medicine for another bhikkhu bitten by a snake. Examples more likely at present would include rushing to get a doctor for a sick bhikkhu, or to get help when a fire has broken out in the monastery.

Further action. Although there is no penalty for engaging in "animal talk", a bhikkhu who enters a village frequently and engages in it, even if he takes leave of other bhikkhus, can be subject to an act of censure on the grounds of "unbecoming association with householders" (Cv.I.4).

Non-offenses. There is no offense in entering a village when one has taken leave of another bhikkhu, or in going when one has not taken leave if--

There is an emergency.

There is no bhikkhu available (e.g., one is living alone; all the other bhikkhus have left; all the bhikkhus in the monastery are going together).

One is going to another monastery (), to bhikkhunis' quarters or to the residence of people ordained in another sect or religion (located in a village, says the Commentary), or one is returning from any of these places.

One is going along a road which happens to pass through a village. (According to the Commentary, a bhikkhu who wants to leave the road and enter the village proper should take leave of another bhikkhu if one is available.)

There are dangers. (Examples in the Commentary include seeing lions or tigers approaching, or clouds building up and threatening a storm.)

Summary: Entering a village, town or city during the period after noon until the following dawn, without having taken leave of an available bhikkhu--unless there is an emergency--is a pacittiya offense.

***

86. Should any bhikkhu have a needle case made of bone, ivory or horn, it is to be broken and confessed.

The origin story here echoes the one for NP 21.

"Now at that time a certain ivory-worker offered an invitation to the bhikkhus: 'If any of the masters have need of a needle case, I will supply them with needle cases.' So the bhikkhus asked for many needle cases. Those with small needle cases asked for large ones; those with large ones asked for small ones. The ivory-worker, making many needle cases for the bhikkhus, was not able to make other goods for sale. He could not support himself, and his wife and children suffered."

There are three factors for the full offense here:

1) Object: a needle case made of bone, ivory or horn.

2) Effort: One acquires it after making it or having it made,

3) Intention: for one's own use.

Object. Anything aside from a needle case--such as a fastener or ointment box--is not grounds for an offense here, even if it is made

of bone, ivory or horn.

Effort. The permutations under this factor are as follows: The act of making the needle box or having it made--a dukkata. Acquiring the finished box--a pacittiya. This last penalty applies regardless of whether the box was made entirely by oneself, entirely by others, or whether one finished what others began, or let others finish what one began oneself. In any event, one must break the case before confess-ing the offense.

Intention. There is a dukkata in using an ivory, bone or horn needle box made for the sake of another person; and in making such a box--or having it made--for another's use.

The general principle. The Vinaya Mukha derives a general principle from this rule: The Buddha, in formulating this rule, was putting a halt to the sort of fad that can occur among bhikkhus when certain requisites become fashionable--to the point of inconveniencing donors--and senior bhikkhus at present should try to put a halt to any similar fads.

Summary: Acquiring a needle box made of ivory, bone or horn after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one break the box before confessing the offense.

***

87. When a bhikkhu is making a new bed or bench, it is to have legs (at most) eight fingerbreadths long--using Sugata fingerbreadths--not counting the lower edge of the frame. In excess of that it is to be cut down and confessed.

Tall furnishings. The purpose of this rule is to prevent bhikkhus from making and using furnishings that are high and imposing.

The Canon contains many rules dealing with furnishings, especially in the Khandhakas, and since furnishings in the time of the Buddha were somewhat different from what they are now, it is often a matter of guesswork as to what, precisely, the rules are referring to. The bed (manca) in this rule almost certainly refers to what we mean by a bed. The bench (pitha), according to the K/Commentary, is shorter than a bed, but not so short that it is square. This comment comes from the passage in the Cullavagga (Cv.VI.2.4) that allows bhikkhus to use an asandika--apparently a square stool, large enough to sit on but not to lie on--even if the legs are long. Another piece of furniture with long legs allowed in the same passage is the sattanga, a chair or sofa with a back and arms. The Vinaya Mukha includes a pancanga--a chair or sofa with a back but no arms--under this allowance as well. The Canon and commentaries make no mention of this point, but it seems valid: Chairs and sofas without arms are less imposing than those which have them.

The factors for the offense here are three:

1) Object: a bed or bench whose legs, measuring from the lower side of the frame to the floor, are longer than eight Sugata fingerbreadths (approximately 16.6 cm.)

2) Effort: One acquires it after making it or having it made,

3) Intention: for one's own use.

Object. As mentioned above, Cv.VI.2.4 shows that stools, as well as chairs and sofas with backs--with or without arms--would not fulfill this factor.

The Sugata measures are a matter of controversy, discussed in Appendix II. For the purposes of this book, we are taking the Sugata span to be 25 cm., and since there are 12 Sugata fingerbreadths in a Sugata span, that would put eight Sugata fingerbreadths at 16.6 cm.

Effort. The permutations under this factor are as follows: The act of

making the bed/bench or having it made--a dukkata. Acquiring the finished article--a pacittiya. This last penalty applies regardless of whether the bed/bench was made entirely by oneself, entirely by others, or whether one finished what others began, or let others finish what one began oneself. In any case, one must cut down the legs to the proper size before confessing the offense.

Intention. There is a dukkata in making a bed or bench with extra long legs--or having it made--for the sake of another person; and in using such a bed or bench made for another's use. This last penalty would seem to apply only inside the monastery, for Cv.VI.8 allows bhikkhus to sit--but not to lie down--on furnishings in a lay person's house even if the furnishings are the sort not allowable in the monastery. There are three exceptions to this allowance, the one piece objected to on account of its height being the asandi--apparently a square platform, large enough to lie on, and very high. Bhikkhus are not allowed to sit on such a thing, even in a lay person's house.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in making a bed or bench--or having one made--if the legs are eight Sugata fingerbreadths or less; or in receiving a bed or bench with extra long legs if one cuts the legs down to regulation size before using it. The Commentary notes that if one buries the legs in the ground, so that no more than eight fingerbreadths separate the ground from the lower frame, that is also allowable.

Summary: Acquiring a bed or bench with legs longer than eight Sugata fingerbreadths after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the legs down before confessing the offense.

***

88. Should any bhikkhu have a bed or bench upholstered, it (the upholstery) is to be torn off and confessed.

Upholstery & cushions. Cotton down was apparently the most luxurious material known in the Buddha's time for stuffing furniture, cushions and mattresses, inasmuch as bhikkhus are forbidden from making beds and benches upholstered with cotton-down (under this rule), and from sitting on cushions stuffed with cotton down, even in the homes of lay people (Cv.VI.8). The only article of furnishing stuffed with cotton down allowed to bhikkhus was a pillow (not a squatting mat, as translated in some places), although the pillow could be made no larger than the size of the head (Cv.VI.2.6).

The Commentary's explanations of this point show that the pillow used in those days was an oblong cushion, looking like a rectangle when viewed from above, and like a triangle when viewed from either the right or left side (like the old style of pillow still in use in Thailand). Such pillows, the Commentary says, should be no more than two cubits (1 meter) long, and one span plus four fingerbreadths (32 cm.) from corner to corner on the sides. A bhikkhu who is not ill may use such a pillow for his head and feet; an ill bhikkhu may line up a series of pillows, cover them with a cloth, and lie down on them without incurring an offense.

Hair--such as human hair and horse-hair--was another forbidden form of stuffing. Cv.VI.8, in addition to forbidding bhikkhus from sitting down on an asandi and cushions stuffed with cotton down, also forbids them from sitting down on a pallanka--a couch stuffed with horse-hair--even in the house of a lay person. According to Cv.VI.14, though, if the bhikkhus are presented with asandis, pallankas and cushions stuffed with cotton down, they may use the asandis after cutting the legs down to size, the pallankas after removing the hair stuffing, and the cotton-down cushions only after tearing them up and making them into pillows.

Mattresses and cushions stuffed with other materials, though, are allowed, even for use in the monastery. Cv.VI.7 mentions five kinds of allowable stuffing: wool, cloth, bark, grass and leaves.

(According to the Commentary, wool here includes all kinds of animal fur and bird feathers. Goose down would thus be allowable. It also mentions that, according to the Kurundi, mattresses and cushions stuffed with these materials are allowable whether covered with cloth or leather.)

The purpose of all this is to keep bhikkhus from using furnishings which are extravagant and ostentatious. As the Vinaya Mukha men-tions, though, standards of what is extravagant and ostentatious vary from age to age and culture to culture. Some of the things allowed in the Canon and commentaries now seem exotic and luxu-rious; and other things forbidden by them, common and ordinary. Thus the wise policy, in the monastery, would be to use only those furnishings allowed by the rules and which seem unostentatious at present; and when visiting a lay person's home, to avoid sitting on furnishings which seem unusually grand.

The factors for the offense here are three:

1) Object: a bed or bench stuffed with cotton down.

2) Effort: One acquires it after making it or having it made,

3) Intention: for one's own use.

Object. Cotton down, according to the Vibhanga, includes any cotton down from trees, vines and grass. The Commentary to Cv.VI interprets this as meaning cotton down from any plant, since "trees, vines and grass" is the Canon's usual way of covering all plant life. Kapok, flax fibers, jute and cotton would thus all come under this category.

Since cotton-down cushions are forbidden in all situations, bed and bench here would seem to include all forms of furniture, including the stools, chairs and sofas exempted from the preceding rule.

Effort. The permutations under this factor are as follows: The act of making the bed/bench or having it made--a dukkata. Acquiring the finished article--a pacittiya. This last penalty applies regardless

of whether the bed/bench was made entirely by oneself, entirely by others, or whether one finished what others began, or let others finish what one began oneself. In any case, one must tear off the upholstery before confessing the offense.

Intention. There is a dukkata in making a bed or bench uphol-stered with cotton down--or having it made--for the sake of another person; and in using such a bed or bench made for another's use.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in using cotton down to stuff a pillow, a belt, a shoulder strap, a binding or a bag for carrying the alms bowl; or to form the filter in a water strainer. If one obtains a bed or bench stuffed with cotton down made for another person's use, there is no offense in using it if one removes the upholstery first.

Summary: Acquiring a bed or bench stuffed with cotton down after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one remove the stuffing before confessing the offense.

***

89.When a bhikkhu is making a sitting cloth, it is to be made to the standard measurement. Here the standard is this: two spans--using the Sugata span--in length, 1 1/2 in width, the border a span. In excess of that, it is to be cut down and confessed.

The origin story here follows on the passage in Mv.VIII.16.3, where the Buddha allows bhikkhus to use a sitting cloth in order to protect their robes from getting soiled by their furnishings, and their furnish-ings from getting soiled by their robes and bodies.

"Now at that time the Lord had allowed a sitting cloth for the bhikkhus. Some group-of-six bhikkhus...used sitting cloths without

any limit in size, which hung down in front and behind even on beds and benches." (As a result, the Buddha set the limit at 2 spans by 1 1/2.) Now, Ven. Udayin was very large. Setting out his sitting cloth in front of the Blessed One, he stretched it out on all sides before sitting down. The Blessed One said to him, 'Why is it, Udayin, that when setting out your sitting cloth you stretch it out on all sides, like an old skin?'

"Because the sitting cloth the Blessed One has allowed for the bhikkhus is awfully small.'" (Thus the Buddha added the allowance for the border.)

There are three factors for the full offense here:

1) Object: a sitting cloth larger than the standard measure.

2) Effort: One acquires it after making it or having it made,

3) Intention: for one's own use.

Object. A sitting cloth, by definition, has to have a border, regard-less of whether it is made of felted or woven material. However--as none of the texts give any clear indication as to how many borders it should have, or how they are to be patterned--there is no definitive measurement as to how large the overall cloth should be. A wise policy, then, is to take the origin story as a guide: Make the cloth large enough so that one can sit cross-legged on it without soiling one's robes or furnishings, but not so large that it extends out on any one side.

Effort. The permutations under this factor are as follows: The act of making the sitting cloth or having it made--a dukkata. Acquiring the finished article--a pacittiya. This last penalty applies regardless of whether the cloth was made entirely by oneself, entirely by others, or whether one finished what others began, or let others finish what one began oneself. In any case, one must cut down the cloth to the proper size before confessing the offense.

Intention. There is a dukkata in making an overly large sitting cloth--or having it made--for the sake of another person; and in using such a cloth made for another's use.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if one receives an overly large sitting cloth made for another person's use and cuts it down to size before using it oneself.

Summary: Acquiring an overly large sitting cloth after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense.

***

90. When a bhikkhu is making a skin-eruption covering cloth, it is to be made to the standard measurement. Here the standard is this: four spans--using the Sugata span--in length, two spans in width. In excess of that, it is to be cut down and confessed.

Object. The Mahavagga (VIII.17) allows bhikkhus to use a skin-eruption covering cloth to protect their robes when they are suffering from boils, running sores, rashes or "thick scab" diseases (large boils? psoriasis?). The Vibhanga to this rule states that the cloth is to cover the area from the navel down to the knees, thus suggesting that the cloth is intended to be worn as an inner robe, beneath the lower robe. As we already mentioned under NP 1, one should determine these cloths for use when one is suffering from such a disease, and then place them under shared ownership when not.

As mentioned under Pacittiya 87, above, the Sugata measures are discussed in Appendix II. Here we take the Sugata span to equal 25 cm., which would put the standard measurement for the skin-eruption covering cloth at 1 meter by 50 cm. If either of these measurements

is exceeded, the cloth would fulfill this factor for the full offense.

Effort, intention & non-offenses. The permutations of these factors are the same as under the preceding rule.

Summary: Acquiring an overly large skin-eruption covering cloth after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense.

***

91. When a bhikkhu is making a rains-bathing cloth, it is to be made to the standard measurement. Here the standard is this: six spans--using the Sugata span--in length, 2 1/2 in width. In excess of that, it is to be cut down and confessed.

Object. The rains bathing cloth has already been discussed in detail under NP 24. Taking the Sugata span to equal 25 cm., the standard measurement for the rains-bathing cloth would be 1.5 meter by 62.5 cm. If either of these measurements is exceeded, the cloth would fulfill this factor for the full offense.

Effort, intention & non-offenses. The permutations of these factors are the same as under Pacittiya 89.

Summary: Acquiring an overly large rains-bathing cloth after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense.

***

92. Should any bhikkhu have a robe made the size of the Sugata robe--or larger--it is to be cut down and confessed. Here, the size of the Sugata robe is this: nine spans--using the Sugata span--in length, six spans in width. This is the size of the Sugata's Sugata robe.

Object. The term "Sugata"--meaning well-gone or accomplished--is an epithet for the Buddha.

Robe is not defined in the Vibhanga, and apparently means any of the three basic robes: the lower robe, the upper robe and the outer robe. This raises an interesting point: Perhaps in the Buddha's time, all three of the basic robes were approximately the same size. This would have made it much more convenient than it is at present to hold to the practice of using only one set of three robes. When washing one robe, one could wear the other two without looking out of place.

At any rate, taking the Sugata span to be 25 cm. would put the size of the Buddha's robes at 2.25 m. by 1.50 m.--much larger that the lower robes used at present, but much smaller than present-day upper and outer robes.

As we will see under Appendix II, various theories have been offered over the centuries as to how large the Sugata span was. Beginning at least with the time of the Maha-Atthakatha, one of the ancient commentaries, the Buddha was assumed to be of super-human height, and his handspan, cubit, etc., were assumed to be three-times normal length. Only recently, within the last century or so, have Vinaya experts taken evidence from the Canon to show that the Buddha, though tall, was not abnormally so, and thus the estimate of the Sugata span, etc., has shrunk accordingly. Still, the traditional estimates of the Buddha's height continue to influence the size of the robes that bhikkhus wear today throughout the Theravadan countries; and although there was a movement in Thailand during the mid-19th century to return to the original size and style as shown in the earliest Indian Buddha

images, the idea never caught on.

Effort, intention & non-offenses. The permutations of these factors are the same as under Pacittiya 89.

Summary: Acquiring an overly large robe after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the robe down to size before confessing the offense.

CHAPTER NINE

Patidesaniya

This term means "to be acknowledged". As a name for training rules, it means "entailing acknowledgement". The four training rules here are unique in that they mention, as part of the rule, the words to be used in acknowledging the violation, and the second rule is especially unique in that it depicts the violators as acknowledging their offense as a group.

1. Should any bhikkhu chew or consume staple or non-staple food, having received it himself from the hand of an unrelated bhikkhuni in an inhabited area, he is to acknowledge it: "Friends, I have committed a blameworthy, unsuitable act which ought to be acknowledged. I acknowledge it."

A long series of events led up to the formulation of this rule.

"Now at that time a certain woman whose husband was away from home was made pregnant by her lover. She, having caused an abortion, said to a bhikkhuni who was dependent on her family for alms, 'Come, lady, take this fetus away in your bowl.' So the bhikkhuni, having placed the fetus in her bowl and covering it up with her outer robe, went away. Now it so happened that a certain alms-going bhikkhu had made this vow: 'I won't eat from the first almsfood I receive without having given some of it to a bhikkhu or bhikkhuni.' Seeing the bhikkhuni, he said to her, 'Come, sister, accept alms.'

"'No, master.'--"A second time...A third time...--"'No, master.'

"'Look, sister, I have made this vow: "I won't eat from the first almsfood I receive without having given some of it to a bhikkhu or bhikkhuni." So come on, accept alms.'

"Then the bhikkhuni, being pressured by the bhikkhu, took out her bowl

and showed it to him. 'You see, master: a fetus in the bowl. But don't tell anyone.'...

(Of course the bhikkhu couldn't help but tell his fellow bhikkhus, and word reached the Buddha, who formulated a double rule:) 'A bhikkhuni should not take a fetus in a bowl. I allow a bhikkhuni, when seeing a bhikkhu, to take out her bowl and show it to him.'

"Now at that time some group-of-six bhikkhunis, on seeing a bhikkhu, would turn their bowls upside down and show him the bottom side...'I allow a bhikkhuni, when seeing a bhikkhu, to show him her bowl right side up. And she is to offer him whatever food there is in the bowl.'" (Cv.X.13)

"Now at that time a certain bhikkhuni, on the way back from going for alms in Savatthi, seeing a certain bhikkhu, said to him, 'Come, master, accept alms.'

"'Very well, sister.' And he took everything. As the time (for alms-going) was almost up, she was unable to go for alms, and so was deprived of her meal.

"On the second day...the third day...he took everything...she was deprived of her meal.

"On the fourth day, she went staggering along the road. A rich merchant, coming the opposite direction in a chariot, said to her, 'Get out of the way, lady.'

"She went and fell down right there.

"The rich merchant apologized to her, 'I'm sorry, lady, for making you fall.'

"'It wasn't that you made me fall, householder. It's just that I'm weak.'

"'But why are you weak?'

"And she told him what had happened. The rich merchant, having taken her to his house and having fed her (), was offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can the revered ones take food from the hand of a bhikkhuni? It's difficult for women to come by things.'"

There are two factors for the full offense here.

1) Object: Staple or non-staple food that a bhikkhu has accepted from the hand of a bhikkhuni--unrelated to him--while she is in a village area.

2) Effort: He eats the food.

Object. Staple food follows the standard definition given in the Food Chapter under the pacittiya rules. Non-staple food includes all edibles except juice drinks, tonics and medicines.

Staple and non-staple food are grounds for a patidesaniya; juice drinks, tonics and medicines taken as food, grounds for a dukkata.

Bhikkhuni refers to one who has received the double ordination. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination--in the Bhikkhuni Sangha--is grounds for a dukkata. Unrelated means sharing no common ancestor back through seven generations. Perception as to whether or not the bhikkhuni is related is not a mitigating factor here.

A village area is defined as any house or roadway in a village, town or city.

Effort. There is a dukkata in accepting staple or non-staple food with the purpose of eating it, or in accepting juice drinks, tonics or medicine with the purpose of taking them as food; while there is a patidesaniya for every mouthful of the staple or non-staple food one eats, and a dukkata for every mouthful one takes of the juice drinks, tonics or medicine for the sake of food.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if a bhikkhu accepts and eats food

from a related bhikkhuni, and no offense in the following situations even if the bhikkhuni is unrelated:

She gets someone else to give him the food.

She gives it by placing it near him (as in NP 18 and Pacittiya 41).

She gives it to him in a monastery, nuns' quarters, a dwelling of members of other sects, or on the way back from such places.

She gives it to him after she has left the village.

She gives him tonics, juice and medicine, and he uses them as such, rather than as food.

She is a female novice or probationer.

Even in these cases, though, it would be a wise policy not to take so much of her food that she is deprived of a full meal.

Summary: Eating staple or non-staple food, after having accepted it from the hand of an unrelated bhikkhuni in a village area, is a patidesaniya offense.

***

2. In case bhikkhus, being invited, are eating in family homes, and if a bhikkhuni is standing there as though giving directions, (saying,) "Give curry here, give rice here," then she is to be dismissed by the bhikkhus, "Go away, sister, while the bhikkhus are eating." If not one of the bhikkhus should speak to dismiss the bhikkhuni, "Go away, sister, while the bhikkhus are eating," the bhikkhus are to acknowledge it: "Friends, we have committed a blameworthy, unsuitable act which ought to be acknowledged. We acknowledge it."

This rule refers to situations where lay donors invite bhikkhus to a meal, and a bhikkhuni stands giving orders, based on favoritism, as to which bhikkhus should get which food. The duty of the bhikkhus in such cases is to tell her to go away. If even just one of them does, they are all exempted from the offense here. If none of them does, and the following factors are fulfilled, they all incur the penalty and must acknowledge their offense as a group.

Object. Actually, there are two objects here: the food the the bhikkhuni. Any one of the five staple food that has been received in such a situation would fulfill the food factor. If the bhikkhuni has been ordained only in the Bhikkhuni Sangha, the bhikkhuni factor would be grounds for a dukkata.

Effort. There is a dukkata in accepting the staple food received under such circumstances, and a patidesaniya for every mouthful one eats.

Non-offenses. There is no offense--

if the bhikkhuni gets others to give her food to the bhikkhus;

if she herself gives the food of other people to the bhikkhus;

if she gets the donors to give food they have forgotten;

if she gets them to give to a bhikkhu they have passed over;

if she gets them to give the food equally to all;

'if she is a female probationer or novice; or

if she gets them to give anything but the five staple foods.

Summary: Eating staple food accepted at a meal to which one has been invited and where a bhikkhuni has given directions, based on favoritism, as to which bhikkhu should get which food and none of the bhikkhus have dismissed her, is a patidesaniya offense.

***

3.There are families designated as in training. Should any bhikkhu, not being ill, uninvited beforehand, chew or consume staple or non-staple food, having received it himself at the homes of families designated as in training, he is to acknowledge it: "Friends, I have committed a blameworthy, unsuitable act which ought to be acknowledged. I acknowledge it."

The term "in training" (sekha) is usually used to refer to anyone who has attained at least the first noble path, but has yet to become an arahant. Here, though, the Vibhanga uses it to refer to any family whose faith is increasing but whose wealth is decreasing--i.e., a family whose faith is so strong that they become generous to the point that they suffer financially. In cases such as these, the Community may, as a formal act, declare them as families in training so as to protect them with this rule from bhikkhus who might abuse their generosity.

The factors for the offense here are two:

1) Object: staple or non-staple food accepted at the home of a family designated as in training when one is not ill and has not been invited by them beforehand.

2) Effort: One eats the food.

Object. Staple food follows the standard definition given in the Food Chapter under the pacittiya rules. Non-staple food includes all edibles except juice drinks, tonics and medicines. Staple and non-staple food are grounds for a patidesaniya; juice drinks, tonics and medicines taken as food, grounds for a dukkata.

Ill is defined as being unable to go for alms.

Invited means that one has been invited on that day or a previous day by a member of the family--or a messenger--standing outside of the house or its yard/compound. If they invite one while they are inside the home or its yard/compound, it does not count.

Effort. There is a dukkata in accepting staple or non-staple food with the purpose of eating it, or in accepting juice drinks, tonics or medicine with the purpose of taking them as food; a patidesaniya for every mouthful of the staple or non-staple food one eats; and a dukkata for every mouthful one takes of the juice drinks, tonics or medicine for the sake of food.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in eating food which one has accepted from the house of a family in training if--

One is ill.

One was invited.

The food was set out in the house or its yard by people other than the members of the family in training (); or

The family has made an arrangement to provide food by drawing lots, or on a regular or rotating basis, and one accepts the food as part of that arrangement.

There is also no offense in eating the leftovers of one who received the food at their house when he was invited or ill; or

if the members of the family give the food outside of their home or yard/compound. The Commentary quotes the MahaPaccari, one of the ancient commentaries, as saying that this exemption holds regardless of whether they take the food out of the home before or after seeing one approach.

Summary: Eating staple or non-staple food, after accepting it--when

one is neither ill nor invited--at the home of a family formally designated as "in training", is a patidesaniya offense.

***

4.There are wilderness abodes that are dubious and risky. Should any bhikkhu, not being ill, living in such abodes, chew or consume unannounced (gifts of) staple or non-staple food, having received them himself in the abode, he is to acknowledge it: "Friends, I have committed a blameworthy, unsuitable act which ought to be acknowledged. I acknowledge it."

"Now at that time the Sakyan slaves were rebelling. The Sakyan ladies wanted to make a meal (for the bhikkhus) in wilderness abodes. The Sakyan slaves heard, 'The Sakyan ladies, they say, want to make a meal in the wilderness abodes,' so they infested the way. The Sakyan ladies, taking exquisite staple and non-staple foods, went to the wilderness abodes. The Sakyan slaves, coming out, plundered and raped them. The Sakyans, having come out and captured the thieves with the goods, were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can the revered ones not inform us that there are thieves living in the monastery?'"

Here again there are two factors for the full offense.

1) Object: an unannounced gift of staple or non-staple food that one has received, when not ill, in a dubious and risky wilderness abode.

2) Effort: One eats the food.

Object. The Vibhanga defines a wilderness abode as one at least 500 bow-lengths, or one kilometer, from the nearest village, measuring by the shortest walkable path between the two, and not as the crow flies. Such an abode is considered dubious if thieves are known to be about,

and risky if people are known to have been hurt or plundered by them.

Staple food follows the standard definition given in the Food Chapter under the pacittiya rules. Non-staple food includes all edibles except juice drinks, tonics and medicines.

Staple and non-staple food are grounds for a patidesaniya; juice drinks, tonics and medicines taken as food, grounds for a dukkata.

The Vibhanga gives specific instructions for how the gift of food should be announced. The donor(s) or a messenger must come to the abode and tell one of the inhabitants that a gift of food will be brought. The inhabitant must then tell the informant that the area is dubious and risky. If the informant says, "Never mind, the donor(s) will come anyway", then someone in the abode must tell the thieves, "Go away. People are coming to serve food." This is very unlikely to make the thieves go away but, as the Commentary explains, it absolves the bhikkhus from any responsibility if the thieves attack the donors.

Even if the informant specifies that only certain types of food will be brought, anything that comes along with those foods is considered announced. () Here the Commentary adds that if other people learn of the intended donation and bring food to add to it, their food is considered as announced as well. The Vibhanga also states that if the informant says a particular group is coming to bring food, the announcement covers anything brought by any member of the group.

The Vibhanga makes clear that the announcement counts only if the donor makes it in the abode or its yard/compound. Thus, for example, if the donors announce their intended donation to the bhikkhu while he is in the village for alms, the donation is still considered unannounced. And, for the same reason, such things as telephone calls, letters and faxes would also not count.

The Commentary adds that if the donors send a bhikkhu or novice to the monastery to announce the donation, it does not count as announced. In other words, the messenger must be a lay person.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. If the food is not properly announced, then regardless of whether one perceives it as properly announced or not, it still fulfills this factor.

A bhikkhu counts as ill if he is unable to go for alms.

Effort. There is a dukkata in accepting staple or non-staple food with the purpose of eating it, or in accepting juice drinks, tonics or medicine with the purpose of taking them as food; a patidesaniya for every mouthful of the staple or non-staple food one eats; and a dukkata for every mouthful one takes of the juice drinks, tonics or medicine for the sake of food.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in eating food accepted in the monastery if one is ill or if the gift was announced. There is also no offense--

in using roots, bark, leaves or flowers growing there in the abode;

in eating left-over announced food or food given to one who is ill;

in accepting food outside the abode and eating it inside; or

in accepting and eating juice drinks, tonics and medicines as such and not as food.

The Commentary, in discussing these allowances, makes the following points: 1) If lay people take any of the fruits, roots, etc., growing in the abode and cook them at home, they must announce the gift before bringing them back to the abode. 2) If the donors, after announcing the gift, bring large amounts of food, some of it may be set aside--without presenting it to the bhikkhus--to be presented on a later day.

All of this causes no hardships in communities where everyone knows that they have to announce a gift of food before bringing it to the dangerous abode, but there are bound to be cases where donors do not know that the abode is dangerous, or that they should announce their

gifts before bringing them, and they are likely to show up at the abode with unannounced gifts of food. In such cases, the Commentary recommends: 1) Either have the donor take the food outside the area of the abode, come back in to announce it, and then go out to bring the food back in to present it; or 2) Have the donor take the food outside and have a bhikkhu follow him out to accept it there.

If order to minimize the necessity of doing this, though, it would be a wise policy for a bhikkhu who finds himself living in such an abode to announce to all his supporters beforehand--and ask them to spread the word--that if they want to bring him gifts of food, they have to come and announce them in advance.

Summary: Eating an unannounced gift of staple or non-staple food after accepting it in a dangerous wilderness abode when one is not ill is a patidesaniya offense.

CHAPTER TEN

Sekhiya

This term, as an adjective qualifying a duty, means "to be practiced" or "to be trained in". As the name of a training rule, it means "to be followed". There are 75 training rules in this category, divided by subject into four groups: etiquette in dressing and behaving when in inhabited areas; etiquette in accepting and eating alms food; etiquette when teaching the Dhamma; and etiquette in urinating, defecating and spitting.

The rules themselves do not impose a direct penalty. They simply say, "(This is) a training to be observed." The Vibhanga, though, says that to violate any of these rules out of disrespect incurs a dukkata. To violate them unintentionally, unthinkingly or unknowingly, or to disobey them when there are dangers or (in most cases) when one is ill, incurs no penalty.

The Commentary adds that "unknowingly" in this case does not mean not knowing the rule. For a new bhikkhu not to make the effort to know the rules, it says, would qualify as disrespect. So "unknowingly" here means not knowing that a situation has developed which would be contrary to the rules. For instance, if one does not know that one's robes have gotten out of kilter, that would not count as a breach of the relevant rule.

One: The 26 Dealing with Proper Behavior

The Canon contains several stories in which a bhikkhu's behavior

causes another person to become interested in the Dhamma. The most famous example is the story of Ven. Sariputta's first encounter with Ven. Assaji.

"Now at that time the wanderer Sanjaya was residing in Rajagaha with a large company of wanderers--250 in all. And at that time Sariputta and Moggallana were practicing the holy life under Sanjaya. They had made this agreement: Whoever attains the Deathless first will inform the other.

"Then Ven. Assaji, arising early in the morning, taking his robe and bowl, entered Rajagaha for alms: Gracious in the way he approached and departed, looked forward and behind, drew in and stretched out his arm; his eyes downcast, his every movement consummate. Sariputta the wanderer saw Ven. Assaji going for alms in Rajagaha: gracious...his eyes downcast, his every movement consummate. On seeing him, the thought occurred to him: 'Surely, of those in this world who are arahants or have entered the path to arahantship, this is one. What if I were to approach him and question him: "On whose account have you gone forth? Who is your teacher? In whose Dhamma do you delight?"'

"But then the thought occurred to Sariputta the wanderer: 'This is the wrong time to question him. He is going for alms in the town. What if I were to follow behind this bhikkhu who has found the path for those who seek it?'"

Even though the following rules deal with minor matters, a bhikkhu should remind himself that the minor details of his behavior can often make the difference between sparking and killing another person's interest in the Dhamma.

1. [2]I will wear the lower robe [upper robe] wrapped around (me): a training to be observed.

To wear the lower robe wrapped around means to wear the upper edge

circling the waist, covering the navel, and the lower edge circling the knees. The Commentary states that when standing, the lower edge should be not more than eight fingerbreadths below the knees, although if one's calves are disfigured, it is all right to cover them more than that.

To wear the upper robe wrapped around means, according to the Vibhanga, keeping both ends of the top and bottom edges level. The bottom edge of the upper robe, though, does not have to be level with the bottom edge of the under robe. Given the size of the upper robe in the Buddha's time, it would have been impossible for it to have extended down that far.

Intentionally to wear either robe hanging down in front or in back is a breach of these rules. The Commentary states that the purpose of this rule is to prevent bhikkhus from wearing their robes in any of the various ways that lay people in those days wore theirs--e.g., pleated "with 100 pleats", tied up or tucked up between the legs. It also comments that since these rules are not qualified, as the follow-ing ones are, with the phrase, "in inhabited areas", they should be followed in the monastery and wilderness areas as well. As a prac-tical matter, though, if one is working on a high ladder or in a tree, it is a wise policy to tuck one's lower robe up between the legs for decency' sake.

3. [4]I will go [sit] well-covered in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

The Vibhanga does not define inhabited areas in this or any of the following rules. The term thus probably has the same meaning as under Patidesaniya 1: in the homes of lay people, or along the streets and alleys of villages, cities or towns. This does not include, however, monasteries located in inhabited areas, although many such monasteries make it a rule that bhikkhus living with them observe many of these rules when outside of their personal quarters, even though they are still within the monastery grounds.

Well-covered, according to the Commentary, means not exposing one's chest or knees. One should have the upper edge of the upper robe around the neck, and the lower edge covering the wrists. The lower edge of the lower robe, as stated above, should cover the knees. When seated, only one's head, hands and legs from the calves on down should show.

Rule #4 here has an added non-offense clause: There is no offense if one sits not "well-covered" within one's residence. () According to the Vinaya Mukha, this means within one's room if one is staying overnight in a lay person's home. It makes the point that when one is outside of one's room, though, one should follow the rule.

5. [6]I will go [sit] well-restrained in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

Well-restrained, according to the Commentary, means not playing with the hands or feet. This would include such things as dancing, cracking one's knuckles, wiggling one's fingers or toes.

7. [8]I will go [sit] with eyes lowered in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

The Vibhanga says that a bhikkhu should keep his gaze lowered to the ground the distance of a plow's length ahead of him--this equals two meters, according to the Commentary. The purpose of this rule, it adds, is to prevent one from gazing aimlessly here and there at the sights as one walks along. There is nothing wrong, though, in looking up when one has reason to do so. An example given in the Commentary is stopping to look up and see if there are dangers from approaching horses or elephants. A more modern example would be checking the traffic before crossing a road.

9. [10]I will not go [sit] with robes hitched up in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, to hitch up one's robes means to lift them so as to expose either side or both sides of the body. Rule #10 here, like Sekhiya 4, does not apply when one is sitting in one's dwelling in an inhabited area.

11. [12]I will not go [sit] laughing loudly in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

According to the Vibhanga, if there is any reason for amusement, one should simply smile.

13. [14]I will go [sit] (speaking) with a lowered voice in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

The Commentary defines a lowered voice as follows: Three bhikkhus are sitting in a row at intervals of three meters. The first bhikkhu speaks. The second can hear him and clearly catch what he is saying. The third can hear his voice, but not what he is saying. If the third can clearly catch what he is saying, it maintains, the first bhikkhu is speaking too loudly. As the Vinaya Mukha notes, though, when one is speaking to a crowd of people, there is nothing wrong in raising one's voice provided that one does not shout. And as the non-offense clauses shows, there is nothing wrong in shouting if there are dangers--e.g., someone is about to fall off a cliff or be hit by a car--or if one's listener is partially deaf.

15. [16]I will not go [sit] swinging the body in inhabited areas: a

training to be observed.

This means that one should keep one's body straight. Rule #16, like Sekhiya 4, does not apply when one is sitting in one's dwelling in an inhabited area.

17. [18]I will not go [sit] swinging the arms in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, this means that one should keep one's arms still, although as the Vinaya Mukha points out, there is nothing wrong in swinging one's arms slightly to keep one's balance as one walks. Rule #18 does not apply when one is sitting in one's residence in an inhabited area.

19. [20]I will not go [sit] swinging the head in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

This refers to swinging the head from side to side or letting it droop forward or back. Of course, there is no offense if one is dozing off, and like Sekhiya 4, Rule #20 does not apply when one is sitting in one's residence in an inhabited area.

21. [22]I will not go [sit] with arms akimbo in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

Akimbo means with the hand on the hip. This rule, the Commen-tary says, forbids having one arm or both arms akimbo. As with Sekhiya 4, Rule #22 does not apply when one is sitting in one's residence in an inhabited area.

23. [24]I will not go [sit] with my head covered in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

Covered, here, means covered with a robe, a scarf or other similar piece of cloth. As with Sekhiya 4, Rule #24 does not apply when one is sitting in one's residence in an inhabited area. And the allowance for "one who is ill" under both rules means that one may cover one's head when the weather is unbearably cold or the sun unbearably hot.

25.I will not go tiptoeing or walking just on the heels in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

This translation of the rule follows the Commentary.

26.I will not sit holding up the knees in inhabited areas: a training to be observed.

This, the Vibhanga says, refers to sitting cross-legged hugging the knees with the arms or hands, or binding them with a strip of cloth. () The author of the Vinaya Mukha reports, "I have seen (this latter method) only in ancient pictures. It was widely used among fat people as a way of holding the body erect."

***

In addition to the rules listed here, there are others in the Khandhakas concerning behavior in inhabited areas. These include--

A bhikkhu entering an inhabited area must wear all three of his basic

set of robes unless--

He is ill.

It is during the four months of the rains.

It is during the period when his kathina privileges are in effect.

He is going to have to cross a river.

He has a secure dwelling (or other hiding place, the Commentary says, such as a hollow in a tree or a rock) in which to place the robe he leaves behind. (Mv.VIII.23.2)

He should also wear his waistband. The bhikkhu who instigated this rule had the unforgettable experience of having his lower robe slip off in front of a group of people who thoroughly enjoyed the spectacle. (Cv.V.29.1)

A bhikkhu entering an inhabited area, though, should not spread out his outer robe to sit on (Cv.VIII.4.3); and unless he is ill he should not wear footwear--shoes, sandals, boots, etc.--(Mv.V.12) or use an umbrella or sunshade (Cv.V.23.3). The Commentary to the umbrella rule includes physical or mental discomfort under "ill" in this case, and says that one may also use the umbrella to protect one's robes from the rain.

Two: The 30 Dealing with Food

27.I will receive alms food appreciatively: a training to be observed.

This rule was formulated in response to an incident in which some group-of-six bhikkhus accepted alms food unappreciatively, as if--to

quote the Vibhanga--"they wanted to throw it away." The Commen-tary explains appreciatively as "with mindfulness established." One should also remind oneself of the trouble and expense the donors went to in providing the food.

28.I will receive alms food with attention focused on the bowl: a training to be observed.

The purpose of this rule is to prevent one from looking at the donor's face or gazing aimlessly in other directions while he/she is placing food in the bowl. However, the Cullavagga (VIII.5) includes a number of "duties to be observed on alms round," one of which is that one should not stand too long or turn away too soon. This means that one should glance at what the donor has prepared to give, so that one will not stand waiting for more when the donor has finished giving, or turn away when he/she has more to give.

29.I will receive alms food with bean curry in proper proportion: a training to be observed.

This rule refers specifically to eating habits at the time of the Buddha. Bean curry means sauces made with gram, pulses, vetch, etc., thick enough that they can be placed in the bowl by the hand. In proper proportion, according to the Commentary, means no more than one-quarter of the total food. The Vinaya Mukha tries to interpret this rule as covering curries and soups of all kinds, but the Vibhanga and commentaries state unequivocally that it covers only bean curries. Other gravies, soups, stews and sauces are exempt.

This rule probably refers to situations in which bhikkhus were offered food from a serving dish from which they helped themselves--as was the custom when they were invited to homes in the Buddha's time, and still is the custom when they are invited to homes in Sri Lanka and Burma--for the Vibhanga states that there is no offense in receiving

more than the proper proportion if one is invited to accept more than that. There is also no offense in taking more than the proper proportion if one is accepting it from relatives, for the sake of another, or if one has obtained the food through one's own resources. (This interpretation follows the Commentary. The K/Commentary, for some reason, maintains that all of these non-offense situations--accepting from one's relatives, from people who have offered an invitation, for the sake of another, or from food obtained through one's own resources--apply only to dishes which are not bean curries, but this interpretation does not seem to be supported by the Vibhanga.)

30.I will receive alms food level with the edge (of the bowl): a training to be observed.

Iron bowls in the past had a hoop approximately 1 cm. wide around the inside of the mouth: According to the Commentary, "edge" here means the bottom edge of this hoop. A bhikkhu is prohibited from accepting more than this, although of course there is nothing against accepting less.

The Commentary contains a long discussion of what does and does not come under alms food in this rule, and concludes that it covers only staple and non-staple foods. Thus if one receives a sweet, the "tail" of whose wrapper extends above the edge of the bowl (such sweets are still common in Asia today), it would not count as an infraction of this rule. The same holds true if one receives foods which do not fill the bowl, but extend above the edge--such as a length of sugar cane--or if the donor places on top of one's bowl another vessel containing food, such as a box of sweets or a bag of fruit.

31.I will eat alms food appreciatively: a training to be observed.

According to the Vinaya Mukha, this rule forbids doing other

things--such as reading--while eating one's food. The Recollection at the Moment of Using One's Requisites requires that one reflect that one is eating "not playfully, nor for intoxication, nor for fattening, nor for beautification; but simply for the survival and continuance of this body, for ending its afflictions, for the support of the chaste life, (thinking) 'I will destroy old feelings of hunger without creating new feelings from overeating: Thus will I maintain myself, be blameless and live in comfort.'" One should also remind oneself of the effort and expense the donors went to in providing the meal.

32.I will eat alms food with attention focused on the bowl: a training to be observed.

The purpose of this rule is to prevent one from gazing aimlessly about while eating. The Vinaya Mukha notes, though, "To look elsewhere in ways related to one's eating--e.g., looking with the thought of providing a nearby bhikkhu with whatever he is lacking--is not prohibited." (See Sekhiya 38, below.)

33.I will eat alms food methodically: a training to be observed.

The purpose of this rule is that a bhikkhu work steadily across his food while eating, from one side to another, and not pick at it here and there. Special treats, though, may be passed over--either as a form of self-denial, or to save them for the end of the meal. Also, there is no offense in picking here and there when taking food from one's bowl to give to another person. ()

34.I will eat alms food with bean curry in proper proportion: a training to be observed.

The non-offenses here are the same as under Sekhiya 29: This rule

does not apply to foods which are not thick bean curries, or to situa-tions where one has received the food from relatives, from people who offered an invitation to take more, for the sake of another or from one's own resources.

35.I will not eat alms food taking mouthfuls from a heap: a training to be observed.

This refers to the rice in one's bowl. The Commentary translates from a heap as from the top or from the middle. The Vinaya Mukha notes that is a custom among bhikkhus before eating to level off the rice in their bowls so that its surface is even. One would then work from one side, as under Sekhiya 33. The no-offense clauses state that if a little food remains scattered in one's bowl, there is no offense in gathering it together in a small heap and eating from that. () The Vinaya Mukha adds that if one is served other foods--such as sweets--stacked on a platter, it would be impolite to level them off, so in cases such as this one may take from the top of the heap.

36. I will not hide bean curry and foods with rice out of a desire to get more: a training to be observed.

Some donors, if they see that a bhikkhu has nothing but rice in his bowl, will go out of their way to provide him with extra food. This rule is to prevent bhikkhus from taking advantage of their kind intentions.

According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense if donors cover the food in one's bowl with rice, or if one covers it with rice oneself if one is not doing it out of a desire for more.

The Commentary notes that there is no exception here for a bhikkhu who is ill.

37.Not being ill, I will not eat rice or bean curry which I have requested for my own sake: a training to be observed.

The Commentary to Pacittiya 39 says that rice or bean curry here covers all foods not covered in that rule.

There is no offense in requesting these foods from relatives, from people who have offered an invitation to request, or if one is ill (weak from hunger would be included here). There is also no offense in obtaining these foods by means of one's own resources.

38.I will not look at another's bowl intent on finding fault: a training to be observed.

The K/Commentary defines finding fault as taking note of the fact that the other bhikkhu or novice has something: What this probably means is that he has some especially nice food that he is not sharing. The Vinaya Mukha provides an alternative suggestion, that this rule refers to finding fault with another's sloppy manner of eating. Sloppi-ness, though, is something about which bhikkhus may admonish one another, so the K/Commentary's interpretation seems more to the point.

The Vibhanga states that there is no offense in looking at another's bowl if one is not meaning to find fault or if one wants to provide him with whatever he may be lacking.

Here again, the Commentary notes that there is no exception for a bhikkhu who is ill.

39.I will not take an extra-large mouthful: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, a mouthful the size of a peacock's egg is too large, while one the size of a chicken egg is too small. (!) One midway between these two sizes is just right. This seems hard to fathom, unless chicken eggs in those days were much smaller than they are now.

According to the Vibhanga, this rule does not cover fruits, solid foods such as roots, and special confections (sandwiches at present would fit here). Apparently, if these items are somewhat largish, it is all right to stick them whole into the mouth, although if they are very large, it would be better to take bites out of them (see Sekhiya 45).

40.I will make up a rounded mouthful: a training to be observed.

People at that time ate food with their hands, and formed mouth-fuls of the food with their fingers before taking them to the mouth.

This rule, like the preceding one, does not cover fruits, solid foods such as roots, and special confections such as sandwiches. In other words, one does not have to mash these things up and form them into rounded mouthfuls before eating.

41.I will not open the mouth when the mouthful has yet to be brought to it: a training to be observed.

42.I will not put the whole hand into the mouth while eating: a training to be observed.

The Commentary and K/Commentary are in agreement that this is the proper translation for this rule. The Sub-commentary insists that it should be "any part of the hand" rather than "the whole hand", but

according to the Commentary the act of sticking a finger in one's mouth while eating comes under Sekhiya 52.

43.I will not speak with the mouth full of food: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, if the amount of food in one's mouth is not enough to effect the clarity of one's pronunciation, it is all right to speak.

44.I will not eat from lifted balls of food: a training to be observed.

What this means is that one should not lift food from the bowl in one hand and then use the other hand to take parts of that handful to put in the mouth. According to the Vibhanga, this rule does not cover fruits, solid foods and special confections. Thus, for example, it is all right to pick up a bunch of grapes in one hand, and then take the grapes one by one with the other hand and put them in the mouth.

This rule is often translated as, "I will not eat tossing up balls of food," but since it seems unlikely that there would be an allowance for tossing fruit, etc., into the air and catching it in the mouth, the above translation is probably more correct.

45.I will not eat nibbling at mouthfuls of food: a training to be observed.

After forming a mouthful of food (see Sekhiya 39 & 40), one should place it into the mouth at once, rather than biting it off bit by bit.

Again, this rule does not cover fruits, solid foods and special

confections. i.e., there is nothing wrong in taking bites from any of these foods that are too large to fit into the mouth, although the etiquette in many Asian countries at present frowns on taking bites even out of things such as these.

46.I will not eat stuffing out the cheeks: a training to be observed.

In other words, one should swallow one's food before putting another mouthful in the mouth.

This is another rule which does not cover fruits, solid foods and special confections. Apparently this allowance covers cases where the fruits, etc., would make up a largish mouthful, as mentioned under Sekhiya 39.

47.I will not eat shaking (food off) the hand: a training to be observed.

According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense in shaking dust or dirt off the hand while eating. ()

48.I will not eat scattering rice about: a training to be observed.

If one happens to be shaking dirt off the hand, and a few rice grains on the hand happen to get scattered in the process, there is no offense.

49.I will not eat sticking out the tongue: a training to be observed.

50.I will not eat smacking the lips: a training to be observed.

51.I will not eat making a slurping noise: a training to be observed.

In the origin story to this rule, a certain Brahmin prepared a milk drink for the bhikkhus, who drank it making a hissing or slurping sound. One of the bhikkhus, a former actor, made a joke about the fact: "It's as if this entire Sangha were cooled." (This of course, is a pun on the higher meaning of the word "cooled".) Word got to the Buddha, who in addition to formulating this rule, also imposed a dukkata on the act of making a joke about the Buddha, the Dhamma or the Sangha.

52.I will not eat licking the hands: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, this rule also covers the act of sticking a finger into the mouth. There are times, though--it says--when one is eating a semi-liquid food with one's hand, in which case it is all right to stick the tips of the fingers into the mouth so as to get as much of the food as possible into the mouth without spilling it.

53.I will not eat licking the bowl: a training to be observed.

The Commentary shows that the verb lick here also means scrape, in that it says it is a breach of this rule to scrape the bowl even with one finger. The Commentary is surely correct here, for otherwise there is no making sense of the Vibhanga's allowance that if there are a few scattered crumbs left in the bowl, one may gather them into one last mouthful, scrape them up and eat them.

54.I will not eat licking the lips: a training to be observed.

55.I will not accept a water vessel with a hand soiled by food: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, this rule applies to anything from which one would drink water, whether it belongs to oneself or to others. If one's hand is partially soiled, it says, it is all right to pick up a water vessel with the unsoiled part.

The Vibhanga says that if one's hand is soiled, one may take the water vessel with the thought that, "I will wash it or get it washed," although this allowance might be qualified with the consideration that one should make sure it gets washed before someone else uses it.

56.I will not, in an inhabited area, throw away bowl-rinsing water which has grains of rice in it: a training to be observed.

The custom in those times, when bhikkhus were invited to eat at a lay person's home, was for the donor to offer water to the bhikkhus to rinse out their bowls before the meal and again at the end. In both cases, each bhikkhu was to hold his bowl in both hands, receive the water into the bowl, swish it around without scraping it (against the ground or floor), and pour it into a receptacle if there was one--or on the ground if not--taking care not to splash any nearby people or one's own robes. (Cv.VIII.4-6)

This rule applies to the after-meal rinsing. The Vibhanga says that there is no offense in throwing away bowl rinsing water if the rice grains are removed, if they are squashed so as to dissolve in the water, or if the water is poured into a receptacle and later thrown outside. ()

***

In addition to the above rules, the duties observed on alms round and in eating at a lay person's home include the following points of etiquette:

While on alms round. One should go unhurriedly, and stand neither too close to nor too far from the donor. (Cv.VIII.5.2)

While eating in a home. One should select a seat which does not encroach on the senior bhikkhus' spaces, but which also does not deprive the junior bhikkhus of a place to sit. (Cv.VIII.4.3)

If there are any special foods, the most senior bhikkhu should tell the donor to make sure that everyone gets equal portions. He should also not begin eating until everyone is served, nor should he accept water for rinsing his bowl until everyone is finished eating. (Cv.VIII.4.5)

***

The Vinaya Mukha notes that some of the rules and allowances in this section outline "table manners" which would be regarded either as excessively fussy or as messy and impolite by polite modern standards. Thus wherever ancient and modern codes of etiquette are at variance, the wise policy would be to adhere to whichever code is more stringent on that particular point.

Three: The 16 Dealing with Teaching Dhamma

The Canon records that the Buddha himself had the highest respect for the Dhamma he had discovered; that, as others might live under the guidance of a teacher, honoring and revering him, the Buddha lived under the Dhamma, honoring and revering it. He enjoined his followers to show the same respect for the Dhamma not only when listening to it, but also when teaching it, by refusing to teach it to a person who shows disrespect.

The following set of rules deals with situations in which a listener, in terms of the etiquette at that time, would be regarded as showing disrespect for a teacher or his teaching. As the Vinaya Mukha notes, a few of these cases--such as those concerning footwear--are not considered disrespectful under certain circumstances at present, although here the exceptions given for listeners who are "ill" might be stretched to cover any situation where the listener would feel inconvenienced or awkward if asked to comply with the etiquette of the Buddha's time. On the other hand, there are many ways of show-ing disrespect at present which are not covered by these rules, and an argument could be made, reasoning from the Great Standards, that a bhikkhu should not teach Dhamma to a person who showed disrespect in any way.

Dhamma here is defined as any statement spoken by the Buddha, his disciples, seers or devatas connected with the teaching or with its goal. See Pacittiya 7 for a more detailed discussion of this point.

57.I will not teach Dhamma to a person with an umbrella in his hand and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

An umbrella or sunshade, at that time, was considered a sign of rank.

According to the Commentary, this rule applies regardless of whether the umbrella is open or closed, and as long as one's listeners has his/her hand on it. If, however, the umbrella is on the listener's lap, resting against his/her shoulder, or if someone else is holding it over the listener's head, there is no offense in teaching him/her any Dhamma.

58.I will not teach Dhamma to a person with a staff in his hand and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

According to the Vibhanga, a staff is a pole two meters long. For some reason, any pole shorter or longer than that would not come under this rule.

59.I will not teach Dhamma to a person with a knife in his hand and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

The term knife here includes anything with a blade. According to the Commentary, if the knife is not in the listener's hand--e.g., it is in a sheath attached to the belt--there is no penalty in teaching him/her the Dhamma.

60.I will not teach Dhamma to a person with a weapon in his hand and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

The Vibhanga defines weapon as a bow, and the Commentary includes arrows here as well. The Vinaya Mukha adds guns; and in fact any weapon which does not have a blade would seem to fall under this rule.

Again, if the weapon is not in the listener's hand--e.g., it is in a holster attached to the belt--there is no penalty in teaching him/her the Dhamma.

61.[62] I will not teach Dhamma to a person wearing leather [non-leather] footwear who is not ill: a training to be observed.

The Pali terms for leather and non-leather footwear--paduka and upahana--cover all forms of shoes, sandals and boots. (See Mv.V.1.30-8.3)

Wearing means one of three things: placing one's feet on top of the footwear without inserting the toes; inserting the toes, without fastening the footwear; or fastening the footwear with the toes inside.

63. I will not teach Dhamma to a person in a vehicle and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

The Commentary makes the point that if the vehicle is large enough to seat two or more, then the bhikkhu may sit together with his listener and teach Dhamma without penalty. The same holds true if the bhikkhu and his listener are in separate vehicles, as long as the bhikkhu's vehicle is the same height or higher than his listener's, and is not following along behind it.

64. I will not teach Dhamma to a person lying down who is not ill: a training to be observed.

The Commentary goes into great detail on this rule, listing the various permutations of the bhikkhu's position and his listener's, and saying which ones are allowable and which ones not:

A bhikkhu lying down may teach any listener who is standing or sitting down. He may also teach a listener lying down on a piece of

furniture, a mat or on the ground, as long as the bhikkhu's position is on an equal level or higher than his listener's.

A bhikkhu sitting down may teach a listener who is standing or sitting down (see also Sekhiyas 68 & 69), but not one who is lying down, unless the listener is ill.

A bhikkhu standing may teach a listener who is also standing, but not one who is sitting or lying down, again unless the listener is ill (see Sekhiya 70).

65. I will not teach Dhamma to a person who sits holding up his knees and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

As under Sekhiya 26, the position of holding up the knees here includes hugging the knees with the arms, or tying them in a similar position with a strap or a piece of cloth.

66. I will not teach Dhamma to a person wearing headgear who is not ill: a training to be observed.

This rule applies only to headgear--such as turbans or hats--which hide all of the hair. If the hat/turban does not hide all of the hair, or if the listener adjusts it so as to expose some hair, it would not come under this rule.

67. I will not teach Dhamma to a person whose head is covered (with a robe or scarf) and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

There is no offense in teaching if the listener adjusts the robe or scarf to uncover his/her head.

68.Sitting on the ground, I will not teach Dhamma to a person sitting on a seat who is not ill: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, a seat here includes even a piece of cloth or a pile of grass.

69.Sitting on a low seat, I will not teach Dhamma to a person sitting on a high seat who is not ill: a training to be observed.

The Commentary states that this rule also covers cases where the bhikkhu and his listener are both sitting on the ground, but the listener is sitting on a higher piece of ground than the bhikkhu.

70.Standing, I will not teach Dhamma to a person sitting who is not ill: a training to be observed.

71.Walking behind, I will not teach Dhamma to a person walking ahead who is not ill: a training to be observed.

There is no offense, the Commentary says, if the bhikkhu and his listener are walking side by side; or if two bhikkhus are walking along, one in front of the other, and they practice reciting a passage of Dhamma together.

72.Walking beside a path, I will not teach Dhamma to a person walking on the path and who is not ill: a training to be observed.

Four: The 3 Miscellaneous Rules

73.Not being ill, I will not defecate or urinate while standing: a training to be observed.

Arguing from the Commentary's allowance under the following rule, it would seem that a bhikkhu who needs to urinate, finds himself in a public restroom, and can no longer hold himself in while waiting for a toilet, would qualify as "ill" here and so would be able to use a urinal without penalty.

74.Not being ill, I will not defecate, urinate or spit on living crops: a training to be observed.

The Vinaya Mukha says that crops here includes all plants that are tended--such as in gardens, farms or lawns--but not plants growing wild. The Commentary includes roots of living trees which appear above ground, in addition to green plants running along on top of the ground. It also quotes the MahaPaccari, one of the ancient commen-taries on which it is based, as including blowing the nose under the term spitting in this rule and the next.

According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense using plants to cover up feces, urine or saliva; and the Commentary states that a bhikkhu looking for a place without crops to do his business, can't find one and is unable to hold himself in any longer, would qualify as "ill" under this rule.

75.Not being ill, I will not defecate, urinate or spit in water: a training to be observed.

According to the Commentary, water here includes water fit for drinking or bathing, but not water unfit for such use--e.g., salt water, stagnant water--or water in a toilet. If there is a flood with no dry ground available, then there is no offense in relieving oneself in the water.

As under the preceding rule, the Vibhanga says that there is no offense using water to cover up or to wash feces, urine or saliva away.

***

The Cullavagga (VIII.10) contains a series of rules concerning etiquette in using a restroom. Among them:

--The restroom should be used in order of arrival, rather than in order of seniority. ("Now at that time, bhikkhus used the restroom in order of seniority. Newly-ordained bhikkhus, having arrived first in dire need to go, had to wait and keeled over stiff from holding themselves in.")

--One should not go bursting into the restroom. (According to the Vinaya Mukha, this means not only that one should not go rushing in, but also that one should not go in with one's lower robe open or pulled up.) Before entering, one should cough or clear one's throat; if a bhikkhu is inside, he should cough or clear his throat in answer.

--One's robes should be hung up on a line or rod before entering. This, according to the Vinaya Mukha, refers to one's upper and outer robe.

--One should not make grunting noises while relieving oneself.

--If the toilet or restroom is dirty, one should clean it for the next

person.

--One should not go bursting out of the restroom when finished--again, taking care not to have one's lower robe pulled up or open.

Cv. VIII.9 adds that after one has defecated--inside a restroom or not--one should always rinse oneself if water is available.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Adhikarana-Samatha

This term means, "the settlement of issues." The seven rules in this section are actually principles and procedures for settling the four sorts of issues mentioned under Pacittiya 63: disputes, accusations, offenses and duties. The Canon's explanations of these procedures are given not in the Vibhanga, but in Cullavagga IV, which starts with a sketch of the procedures, followed by a detailed explanation of how to apply them to each of the four types of issues. We will follow the same presentation here.

For the settling, the resolution of issues which arise:

1. A verdict "in the presence of" should be given. This means that the formal act settling the issue must be carried out in the presence of the Sangha, in the presence of the individuals, and in the presence of the Dhamma and Vinaya.

In the presence of the Sangha means that the group of bhikkhus which has gathered is competent to carry out the formal act under question.

In other words, it contains the minimum number of bhikkhus required, all the bhikkhus in the designated area (sima) either are present or have sent their consent, and none of the bhikkhus in the meeting makes protest against having the matter settled by the group--although as we noticed under Pacittiya 80, if a formal act is being carried out against a bhikkhu, his protest does not invalidate the act; any protest made by any other member of the group though, would invalidate it, even if he only informs the bhikkhu sitting next to him. (Mv.IX.4.8)

In the presence of the individuals means that all the individuals involved in the matter are present. For instance, in a dispute, both sides of the dispute must be in the meeting; when the Sangha is carrying out a formal act against one of its members, the accused must be there; in an ordination, the bhikkhu-to-be must be present. There are a few cases where this factor is not followed--such as the ordination of a bhikkhuni by messenger, and the act of turning the bowl upside down (refusing to accept donations from a lay person who has mistreated the Sangha)--but these are rare.

In the presence of the Dhamma and Vinaya means that all the proper procedures laid down in the Vinaya are followed, and that bhikkhus who advocate what is not truly Dhamma or Vinaya are not holding sway over the group.

2. A verdict of mindfulness may be given. This is the verdict of innocence given in an accusation, based on the fact that the accused remembers fully that he did not commit the offense in question.

A verdict of this sort is valid only if:

1) The bhikkhu is pure and without offense;

2) He is accused of an offense.

3) He asks for the verdict.

4) The Sangha gives him the verdict.

5) It is in accordance with the Dhamma, the assembly of bhikkhus being complete and competent to give it. (Cv.IV.4.11)

According to the Commentary, factor (1) here--the bhikkhu is pure and without offense--applies only to arahants, but the Canon makes no mention of this point. There are other places in the Khandhakas where the phrase "pure and without offense" is used to refer to any bhikkhu who has not committed the offense of which he is accused (e.g., Mv.IX.1.7; Mv.IX.4.9), with nothing to indicate that he would have to be an arahant. If the Commentary's interpretation were correct here, there would be no way that a bhikkhu in his right mind who is not an arahant could be declared innocent of an offense at all, since the only three verdicts which may settle an accusation are this one, the verdict of past insanity (for a bhikkhu who was insane when he committed the offense in question), and the act of (punishment for) further misconduct, for a bhikkhu who committed the offense in question when he was in his right mind. The fourth rule below--acting in accordance with what is admitted--which is sometimes assumed to cover cases of innocence, actually applies only to cases where the bhikkhu admits to having committed an offense before the matter goes to interrogation, and not to cases where he is innocent and asserts his innocence.

Thus we will follow the general usage in the Khandhakas and say that the factor "pure and without offense" is fulfilled by any bhikkhu--arahant or not--who has not committed the offense in question.

3. A verdict of past insanity may be given. This is another verdict of innocence given in an accusation, based on the fact that the accused was out of his mind when he committed the offense in question, and so is absolved of any responsibility for it.

Such a verdict is valid only if given to a bhikkhu who:

1) Does not remember what he did while insane;

2) Remembers, but only as if in a dream; or

3) Is still insane enough to believe that his behavior is proper. ("I act that way and so do you. It is allowable for me and allowable for you!") (Cv.IV.6.2)

4.Acting in accordance with what is admitted. This refers to the ordinary confession of offenses, where no formal interrogation is involved. The confession is valid only if in accord with the facts: For instance, a bhikkhu actually commits a pacittiya offense and then confesses it as such, and not as a stronger or lesser offense. If he were to confess it as a dukkata or a sanghadisesa, that would be invalid.

5. Acting in accordance with the majority. This refers to cases in which bhikkhus are unable to settle a dispute unanimously, even after all the proper procedures are followed, and--in the words of the Canon--are "wounding one another with weapons of the tongue." In cases such as these, decisions can be made by majority vote.

Such a vote is valid only--

1) If the issue is major.

2) If the proper procedures have already been followed (in at least two or three monasteries, says the Commentary) and have failed to achieve a result.

3) If those on the side of the Dhamma are in the majority and are perceived to be in the majority.

4) If it is felt that such an act will not divide the Community.

5) If the Community present is competent to settle the issue.

6) If all the bhikkhus present agree to take a vote.

7) If there is no cheating (e.g., one bhikkhu taking two voting tickets); and

8) If each bhikkhu honestly votes in accordance with his views, and not, for example, under fear of intimidation. (Cv.IV.10)

6. Acting in accordance with the accused's further misconduct. This refers to cases where a bhikkhu admits to having committed the offense in question only after being formally interrogated about it. He is then to be reproved for his actions, made to remember the offense and to confess it, after which the Community carries out a formal act of "further misconduct" against him, as a means of further punishment for his being so uncooperative as to require the formal interrogation in the first place.

The Cullavagga (IV.11.2-12.2) contains three separate discussions of the conditions that are necessary for the act to be valid. Since the discussions overlap, they can be summarized as follows:

The act is essentially the same thing as an act of censure, and as such can be given to a bhikkhu who--

1) is a maker of strife, quarrels and dissension in the Community;

2) is ignorant, full of offenses and has not undergone the penalty for them; or

3) lives in unbecoming association with lay people.

What makes this act special is that it is aimed primarily at a bhikkhu who has committed an offense which requires confession, but he does not confess it until being formally interrogated. This is shown by the following factors which are required for the act to be valid:

1) The accused is impure (i.e., he actually did commit the offense, and it is an offense which requires confession).

2) He is unconscientious (i.e., he didn't voluntarily confess the offense on his own in the first place).

3) A formal meeting has been called in which he is present and has been interrogated: reproved for his actions, made to remember the offense, and formally accused of having committed it. (The Commen-tary translates this word--sanuvada--as meaning argumentative--saupavada--which also fits the context. If the bhikkhu has been accused of the offense but at first denies it, that would fulfill this factor.)

4) He finally admits to having committed the offense and confesses it.

5) The Community carries out the act

6) in accordance with the Dhamma and Vinaya, and with a complete assembly.

Once such an act has been carried out against a bhikkhu, he must observe the following rules:

1) He may not act as preceptor or teacher for another bhikkhu, nor is he to have a novice attend to him.

2) He may not assent to being authorized to exhort bhikkhunis; and even if authorized, he is not to exhort them.

3) He should not commit the offense for which he is being punished, a similar offense or a worse one.

4) He should not find fault with the formal act or with those who carried it out.

5) He should not accuse others of offenses, or participate actively in any of the procedures involved in a formal accusation--e.g., sus-pending another bhikkhu's right to join in the Patimokkha recitation, ask leave to accuse, reprove, make remember, etc.

6) He should not quarrel with bhikkhus. (Cv.IV.12.4)

If he abides by all these rules, and the community is satisfied that he has seen the error of his ways, they are to rescind the act and restore him to his former status as a full-fledged bhikkhu.

7.Covering over as with grass. This refers to situations in which both sides of a dispute realize that, in the course of their dispute, they have done much that is unworthy of a contem-plative. If they were to deal with one another for their offenses, the only result would be greater divisiveness. Thus if both sides agree, all the bhikkhus gather in one place. (According to the Commentary, this means that all bhikkhus in the sima must attend. No one should send his consent, and even sick bhikkhus must go.) A motion is made to the entire group that this procedure will be followed. One member of each side then makes a formal motion to the members of his faction that he will make a confession for them. When both sides are ready, the representative of each side addresses the entire group and makes the blanket confession, using the form of a motion and one announcement (natti-dutiya-kamma).

This clears all offenses except for--

1) Any heavy offense (parajika and sanghadisesa, says the Commentary) committed by anyone in the group;

2) Any offenses dealing with the laity;

3) Any offenses of any member of either side who does not approve of the procedure;

4) Any offenses of any bhikkhu who does not attend the meeting. (This is the reason for the Commentary's statement that even sick bhikkhus must attend.)

Point (3) here is interesting. If any member of either side were to dissent, that would invalidate the whole procedure. This point is thus probably added as a reminder to any bhikkhu who might be vindictive enough to want to deal with his enemies case-by-case, that his offenses will also have to be dealt with case-by-case. This might be enough to discourage him from dissenting.

The Commentary explains the name of this procedure by compar-ing the offenses cleared in this way to excrement which has been so thoroughly covered with grass that it can no longer send an oppressive smell.

***

According to the Cullavagga, the principle of "in the presence of" applies to all four types of issues: disputes, accusations, offenses and duties. In addition, disputes may be settled "in accordance with the majority"; accusations must be settled either by a verdict of mindfulness, a verdict of past insanity or an act "in accordance with further misconduct"; and offenses may be settled by acting in accordance with what is admitted or by covering them over as with grass.

What follows it a more detailed discussion of how these principles and procedures apply in each of the four cases:

Disputes are heated disagreements over what the Buddha did and did not teach, or in the words of the Cullavagga, "when bhikkhus dispute,

saying:

'It is Dhamma,' or 'It is not Dhamma;'

'It is Vinaya,' or 'It is not Vinaya;'

'It was spoken by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not spoken by the Tathagata;'

'It was regularly practiced by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not regularly practiced by the Tathagata;'

'It was formulated by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not formulated by the Tathagata;'

'It is an offense,' or 'It is not an offense;'

'It is a light offense,' or 'It is a heavy offense;'

'It is a curable offense,' or 'It is an incurable offense;'

'It is a serious offense,' or 'It is not a serious offense.'

Whatever strife, quarreling, contention, dispute, differing opinions, opposing opinions, heated words, abusiveness based on this, is an issue arising from disputes." (Cv.IV.14.2)

Thus not all disagreements on these matters are classed as issues. Friendly disagreements or differences of interpretation aren't; heated and abusive disagreements are.

The Buddha advises that a bhikkhu who wants to bring up such questions for discussion should first consider five points: 1) whether or not it is the right time for such a discussion; 2) whether of not it concerns something true; 3) whether or not it is connected with the goal; 4) whether or not he will be able to get on his side bhikkhus who value the Dhamma and Vinaya; and 5) whether or not the question will give rise to strife, quarreling, disputes, cracks and splits in

the community. If the answer to the first four questions is yes, and to the fifth question no (i.e., the discussion is not likely to lead to strife), he may then go ahead and start the discussion. Otherwise, he should let the matter rest for the time being. (Cv.IX.4)

The Cullavagga quotes the Buddha as saying that there are two sorts of mental states which can turn disputes into issues: wholesome and unwholesome. The unwholesome states he lists are covetous, corrupt or confused states of mind; the wholesome ones are states of mind which are not covetous, not corrupt and not confused. He adds, however, that there are six character traits which can lead to issues arising from disputes which will act towards the detriment of many people. They are when a bhikkhu:

is easily angered and bears ill will,

is mean and spiteful,

is jealous and possessive,

is scheming and deceitful,

has evil desires and wrong views,

is attached to his own views, obstinate, unable to let them go.

Such a bhikkhu, he says, lives without deference or respect for the Buddha, the Dhamma, the Sangha, and does not complete the training. If one should see any of these traits within oneself or others, one should strive for their abandonment. If there are no such traits present, one should make sure that they don't arise in the future. (Cv.IV.14.3)

As noted under Sanghadisesa 10, there are two sorts of disputes: those in which one of the parties is aiming at schism, and those in which neither is. Disputes of the first sort are to be dealt with in line with the procedures listed under Sanghadisesas 10 & 11; those of

the second sort are to be settled as follows:

In the presence of--Step 1: a) The Community meets, with at least four bhikkhus--the minimum to form a quorum--present. All of the bhikkhus in the sima are either present or have sent their consent, and none of the bhikkhus present protests against having the matter settled by the group.

b) Both sides of the dispute are present.

c) The meeting is carried out in accordance with the procedures the Buddha laid down, and the unanimous decision of the Commu-nity is in line with what the Buddha actually laid down. This point is important: It means that no Community--even if it follows the proper form for the meeting--can legitimately replace the Buddha's teachings with its own preferences on any point.

If the Community can settle the manner in this way, it is properly settled and should not be reopened.

Step 2: If the Community cannot settle the matter, they should go to a monastery where there are more bhikkhus, and ask them to help settle the matter. If it so happens that the group is able to settle the matter among themselves on the way to the other monastery, then it is properly settled, and they may return home to their own monastery.

Step 3: If the matter is still unsettled by the time they reach the second monastery, they should ask the resident bhikkhus there to help settle the matter. The resident bhikkhus should then meet and consider among themselves whether or not they are competent to settle the matter. If they feel that they aren't, they shouldn't take it on. If they feel that they are, they should then ask the incoming bhikkhus how the dispute arose. (The Commentary here adds that the residents should first stall for two or three days--saying that they have to wash their robes or fire their bowls first--as a way of subduing the pride of the incoming bhikkhus.)

Once the resident bhikkhus have asked the history of the dispute, the

incoming bhikkhus are to say that if the resident bhikkhus can settle the dispute, they (the incoming bhikkhus) will hand it over to them; if they can't settle it, the incoming bhikkhus will still be in charge of the matter.

If the resident bhikkhus can then settle the dispute, it is properly settled.

Step 4: If they can't settle it in this way--and, in the words of the Canon, "endless disputes arise and there is no discerning the meaning of a single statement"--the disputants should, with a motion and announcement, hand the matter over to a panel of experts. The Commentary recommends a panel of ten. To qualify as a member of the panel, a bhikkhu must have the following qualifications:

1) He is moral, abiding scrupulously by the rules of the Vinaya.

2) He is learned in all things dealing with the holy life.

3) He has memorized both Patimokkhas in detail.

4) He is firm in his knowledge of the Vinaya, and not easily led off-track.

5) He is skilled at reconciling both sides of a dispute.

6) He is skilled at settling an issue.

7) He knows what constitutes an issue.

8) He knows how an issue arises (i.e., through wholesome, unwholesome or neutral states of mind).

9) He knows when an issue is stopped.

10) He knows the way leading to the stopping of an issue. (Notice that these last four qualifications parallel knowledge of the four Noble Truths.)

The Commentary notes that while the panel is discussing the issue, none of the other bhikkhus is to speak. If the panel can settle the issue, it is properly settled, and should not be reopened.

Step 5: If the panel has trouble in settling the issue, and there are any members of the panel who "hide the Dhamma under the shadow of the letter"--i.e., use the letter of the rules to go against the spirit--they may be removed from the panel through a formal motion. If the panel can then settle the issue, it is properly settled.

If not--and by this time, the Commentary says, at least two or three monasteries have become involved--the simple procedure of "in the presence of" has been exhausted, and the dispute must go on to a settlement "in accordance with the majority."

In accordance with the majority: A decision by majority vote is valid only when the following factors are present:

1) The issue is important.

2) The procedures of "in the presence of" have all been followed, but have not succeeded in settling the issue.

3) Both sides have been made to reflect on their position.

4) The distributor of voting tickets knows that the majority is on the side of the Dhamma, or

5) that the majority is probably on the side of the Dhamma.

6) The distributor of voting tickets knows that the procedure will not lead to a split in the Sangha, or

7) that the procedure will probably not lead to a split in the Sangha.

8) The tickets are taken in accordance with the rule (e.g., only one ticket per bhikkhu, and the Dhamma side wins).

9) The assembly is complete; and

10) The bhikkhus take the tickets in accordance with their views (and not, e.g.,, under fear of coercion).

When these factors are all present, the group should first ask one of its members to act as a distributor of voting tickets. He should be free of the four kinds of prejudice, and know what does and does not constitute the taking of a voting ticket. Before accepting the role, he should reflect on whether or not the ten qualifying factors are truly present, and should accept only when they are. Once he accepts the role, he is to be authorized by means of a formal motion and announcement.

He is then to have voting tickets made--a different color for each side--and conduct the ballot in one of three ways: secretly, by whispering in the ear or openly.

In secret balloting, he is to tell each bhikkhu, "This color is for this side and that color for that. Take one, but don't show it to anyone." According to the Commentary, this method is to be used when there are many unconscientious bhikkhus in the assembly.

In "whispering in the ear" balloting, he is to whisper to each bhikkhu, "This color is for this side and that color for that. Take one, but don't tell anyone." This method, the Commentary says, is for assemblies in which there are many foolish or trouble-making bhikkhus.

In open balloting, the bhikkhus are to take the voting tickets openly. This method is for assemblies where the distributor is certain that the conscientious bhikkhus are in the majority.

Once the vote is taken, the distributor is to assess the result before announcing it. If he sees that the non-Dhamma side has won, he is to annul the balloting, and take the vote all over again. According to the Commentary, he may take the vote up to three times. If the anti-Dhamma side is still in the majority, he should announce that the

time is not right for a vote, adjourn the meeting, and try to find more bhikkhus on the side of the Dhamma to join the next meeting.

These procedures make two interesting assumptions: One side of the dispute is clearly in the right, and the distributor must belong to the right side. If he belongs to the wrong side, the whole balloting is invalid, and the issue may later be reopened without penalty. If neither side is clearly in the right, the composers of the Cullavagga would probably consider the issue unimportant and not worthy of a vote in the first place. If this is true, then even if a vote is taken, it would not be a valid use of the procedure, and the results would not be binding.

In all of these steps for settling disputes, the important point to remember is that in no way is a group of bhikkhus to rewrite the Dhamma or Vinaya in line with their views. Even if they attempt it, following the procedures to the letter, the fact that their decision goes against the Buddha's teachings invalidates their efforts, and the issue may be reopened at any time without penalty.

***

Accusations. When a bhikkhu has committed an offense, it is his responsibility to undergo the penalty voluntarily so as to make amends for it. If his fellow bhikkhus see, hear or suspect that he has committed an offense without undergoing the penalty, it is their duty to question and admonish him in private, in accordance with the procedures discussed under Sanghadisesa 8. The issue may be settled informally in one of two ways: (1) The accused admits to the act, sees it as an offense and undergoes the penalty; or (2) he is truly innocent, professes his innocence, and can convince his admonishers that their suspicions were ungrounded. If both sides act in good faith and without prejudice, issues of this sort are relatively easy to settle informally in this way.

If they can't be settled, they should be taken to a meeting of the Sangha so that the Community as a whole can make an interrogation and give its verdict.

When the Community meets, both the accused and the accuser must be present, and both must agree to the case's being heard by that particular group. (If the original accuser is a lay person, one of the bhikkhus is to take up the charge.) The accused is then to be asked if he remembers having committed the offense in question, and is to be dealt with in accordance with what he admits to having done (Mv.IX.6.1-4). The Cullavagga (IV.14.29) shows that the other bhikkhus are not to take his first statement at face value. They should press and cross-examine him until they are all satisfied that he is telling the truth, and only then may they pass one of three verdicts:

If he is innocent of the offense, and he can convince the group of his innocence, he is to request a verdict of mindfulness--expressing the request three times--and the Community is to give it to him by means of a formal motion with three announcements.

If he committed the offense while insane or possessed, he should request a verdict of past insanity--again, expressing the request three times--and the Community is to give it to him by means of a formal motion with three announcements.

If he did commit the offense, but admits to it only after the interrogation has begun, the other bhikkhus are to make him confess the offense, and then give him a verdict of further misconduct by means of a formal motion with three announcements.

As we noted above, each of these three verdicts is valid only if in line with the truth. If it so happens that a guilty bhikkhu is given a verdict of mindfulness, a bhikkhu who committed the offense in question while he was in his right mind is given a verdict of past insanity, or an innocent bhikkhu is given a verdict of further mis-conduct, the case may be reopened when new evidence surfaces, and the verdict rescinded or reversed.

There are, however, two types of cases in which none of these three verdicts applies, and the accusation--at least for the time

being--cannot be considered settled:

(1) If a bhikkhu, in the course of an interrogation, admits to an action which is an offense, but either refuses to see it as an offense or refuses to confess it, he is subject to an act of banishment. Though this too may later be rescinded on the basis of good behavior--when he admits that his action was an offense and confesses it--it is a much stronger penalty than the act for further misconduct.

(2) If a bhikkhu denies having committed the act in question, and the bhikkhus are not convinced of his innocence, there are various ways to pressure him to tell the truth: The Cullavagga suggests intensive interrogation; the Commentary, long bouts of group chanting. If neither works, and the Community still has doubts about his inno-cence, the issue is to be abandoned for the time being as unsettled: The accused is neither to be punished nor declared innocent. As long as the issue remains unsettled, though, there will be no peace of mind either for the accused or for the Community as a whole.

***

Offenses. All offenses are settled by means of the principle of in the presence of. Most are also settled by means of the procedure of in accordance with what is admitted. Rare cases may be settled by covering over as with grass.

In accordance with what is admitted: When a bhikkhu has committed an offense requiring confession, and then confesses it truthfully in the presence of another bhikkhu, group of bhikkhus or complete Community, that is called settlement in accordance with what is admitted. It also counts as having been settled in the presence of the Dhamma and Vinaya and the individuals--i.e., the bhikkhu making the confession and the bhikkhu(s) witnessing it are face to face.

If a bhikkhu has committed a sanghadisesa offense, it is settled only after he has confessed it and undergone penance and probation, both of which require further confessions. Only then, when a Community of at

least 20 bhikkhus have met to lift the penalty from him, is the offense considered settled. Here, in the presence of would include not only the Dhamma, Vinaya and individuals, but also the Community--when it imposes the penance and/or probation, and again when it lifts the penalty.

If a bhikkhu has committed a parajika offense, it is settled only when he admits that he is no longer a bhikkhu and returns to lay life. Here, in the presence of would have the same factors as under confessable offenses, above.

Covering over as with grass: This procedure has already been discussed in detail above, and there is no need to add any further details here. In the presence of, here, means in the presence of the Dhamma, Vinaya, individuals and the Community: In the presence of the individuals means that those who make the blanket confession and those who witness it are face to face. In the presence of the Community means that enough bhikkhus for a quorum (four) have arrived, the assembly is complete (all the bhikkhus in the sima have either joined the meeting or have sent their consent) and none of the bhikkhus, having met, makes any protest.

***

Duties are settled in the presence of--

(1) when they are properly carried out in line with the procedures set out in the Dhamma and Vinaya,

(2) if the relevant individuals are present (e.g., the ordinand in an ordination, the bhikkhu-to-be-banished in a formal act of banishment, etc.), and

(3) the Community that has met to carry them out forms a quorum and a complete assembly, with none of those present--except the bhikkhu against whom a formal act is to be carried out, if such is the case--makes any protest.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Adhikarana-Samatha

This term means, "the settlement of issues." The seven rules in this section are actually principles and procedures for settling the four sorts of issues mentioned under Pacittiya 63: disputes, accusations, offenses and duties. The Canon's explanations of these procedures are given not in the Vibhanga, but in Cullavagga IV, which starts with a sketch of the procedures, followed by a detailed explanation of how they are applied to each of the four types of issues in practice. We will follow the same presentation here.

For the settling, the resolution of issues which arise:

1. A verdict "in the presence of" should be given. This means that the formal act settling the issue must be carried out the presence of the Sangha, in the presence of the individuals, and in the presence of the Dhamma and Vinaya.

In the presence of the Sangha means that the group of bhikkhus which has gathered is competent to carry out the formal act under question. In other words, it contains the minimum number of bhikkhus required, all the bhikkhus in the designated area (sima) either are present or have sent their consent, and none of the bhikkhus in the meeting makes protest against having the matter settled by the group--although as we noticed under Pacittiya 80, if a formal act is being carried out against a bhikkhu, his protest does not invalidate the act; any protest made by any other member of the group though, would invalidate it, even if he only informs the bhikkhu sitting next to him. (Mv.IX.4.8)

In the presence of the individuals means that all the individuals involved in the matter are present. For instance, in a dispute, both

sides of the dispute must be in the meeting; when the Sangha is carrying out a formal act against one of its members, the accused must be present; in an ordination, the bhikkhu-to-be must be there. There are a few cases where this factor is not followed--such as the ordination of a bhikkhuni by messenger, and the act of turning the bowl upside down (refusing to accept donations from a layperson who has mistreated the Sangha)--but these are rare.

In the presence of the Dhamma and Vinaya means that all the proper procedures laid down in the Vinaya are followed, and that bhikkhus who speak what is not truly Dhamma are not holding sway over the group.

2. A verdict of mindfulness may be given. This is the verdict of innocence given in an accusation based on the fact that the accused remembers fully that he did not commit the offense in question.

A verdict of this sort is valid only if:

1) The bhikkhu is pure and without offense;

2) He is accused of an offense.

3) He asks for the verdict.

4) The Sangha gives him the verdict.

5) It is in accordance with the Dhamma, the assembly of bhikkhus being complete and competent to give it. (Cv.IV.4.11)

According to the Commentary, factor (1) here--the bhikkhu is pure and without offense--applies only to arahants, but the Canon makes no mention of this point. There are other points in the Khandakas where the phrase "pure and without offense" is used to refer to any bhikkhu who has not committed the offense of which he is accused (e.g. Mv.IX.1.7; Mv.IX.4.9), with nothing to indicate that he would have to be an arahant. If the Commentary's interpretation were correct here,

there would be no way that a bhikkhu in his right mind who is not an arahant could be declared innocent of an offense at all, since the only three verdicts which may settle an accusation are this one, the verdict of past insanity, and the act of (punishment for) further misconduct, for a bhikkhu who is actually guilty as accused. The fourth rule below--acting in accordance with what is admitted--which is sometimes assumed to cover cases of innocence, actually applies only to cases where the bhikkhu admits to having committed an offense before the matter goes to interrogation, and not to cases where he is innocent and asserts his innocence.

Thus we will follow the general usage in the Khandakas and say that the factor "pure and without offense" is fulfilled by any bhikkhu--arahant or not--who has not committed the offense in question.

3. A verdict of past insanity may be given. This is another verdict of innocence given in an accusation, based on the fact that the accused was out of his mind when he committed the offense in question, and so is absolved of any responsibility for it.

Such a verdict is valid only if given to a bhikkhu who:

1) Does not remember what he did while insane;

2) Remembers, but only as if in a dream; or

3) Is still insane enough to believe that his behavior is proper. ("I act that way and so do you. It is allowable for me and allowable for you!") (Cv.IV.6.2)

4.Acting in accordance with what is admitted. This refers to the ordinary confession of offenses, where no formal interrogation is involved. The confession is valid only if it is in accord with the

facts: For instance, a bhikkhu actually commits a pacittiya offense and then confesses it as such, and not as a stronger or lesser offense. If he were to confess it as a dukkata or a sanghadisesa, that would be invalid.

5. Acting in accordance with the majority. This refers to cases in which bhikkhus are unable to settle a dispute unanimously, even after all the proper procedures are followed, and--in the words of the Canon--are "wounding one another with weapons of the tongue." In cases such as these, decisions can be made by majority vote.

Such a vote is valid only:

1) If the issue is major.

2) If the proper procedures have already been followed (in at least two or three monasteries, says the Commentary) and have failed to achieve a result.

3) If those on the side of the Dhamma are in the majority and are perceived to be in the majority.

4) If it is felt that such an act will not divide the Community.

5) If the Community present is competent to settle the issue.

6) If all the bhikkhus present agree to take a vote.

7) If there is no cheating (e.g. one bhikkhu taking two voting tickets); and

8) If each bhikkhu honestly votes in accordance with his views, and not, for example, under fear of intimidation. (Cv.IV.10)

6. Acting in accordance with the accused's further misconduct. This refers to cases where a bhikkhu admits to having committed the offense in question only after being formally interrogated about it. He is then to be reproved for his actions, made to remember the offense and to confess it, after which the Community carries out a formal act of "further misconduct" against him, as a means of further punishment for his being so uncooperative as to require the formal interrogation in the first place.

The Cullavagga (IV.11.2-12.2) contains three separate discussions of the conditions that are necessary for the act to be valid. Since the discussion overlap, they can be summarized as follows:

The act is essentially the same thing as an act of censure, and as such can be given to a bhikkhu who:

1) is a maker of strife, quarrels and dissension in the Community;

2) is ignorant,full of offenses and has not undergone the penalty for them; or

3) lives in unbecoming association with laypeople.

What makes this act special is that it is aimed primarily at a bhikkhu who has committed an offense which requires confession, but he does not confess it until being formally interrogated. This is shown by the following factors which are required for the act to be valid:

1) The accused is impure (i.e. he actually did commit the offense, and it is an offense which requires confession).

2) He is unconscientious (i.e. he didn't voluntarily confess the offense on his own in the first place).

3) A formal meeting has been called in which he is present and has been interrogated: reproved for his actions, made to remember the offense, and formally accused of having committed it. (The Commentary translates this word--sanuvada--as meaning

argumentative--saupavada--which also fits the context. If the bhikkhu has been accused of the offense but at first denies it, that would fulfill this factor.)

4) He finally admits to having committed the offense and confesses it.

5) The Community carries out the act

6) in accordance with the Dhamma and Vinaya, and with a complete assembly.

Once such an act has been carried out against a bhikkhu, he must observe the following rules:

1) He may not act as preceptor or teacher for another bhikkhu, nor is he to have a novice attend to him.

2) He may not assent to being authorized to exhort bhikkhunis; and even if authorized, he is not to exhort them.

3) He should not commit the offense for which he is being punished, a similar offense or a worse one.

4) He should not find fault with the formal act or with those who carried it out.

5) He should not accuse others of offenses, or participate actively in any of the procedures involved in a formal accusation--e.g. suspending another bhikkhu's right to join in the Patimokkha recitation, ask leave to accuse, reprove, make remember, etc.

6) He should not quarrel with bhikkhus. (Cv.IV.12.4)

If he abides by all these rules, and the community is satisfied that he has seen the error of his ways, they are to rescind the act and restore him to his former status as a full-fledged bhikkhu.

7.Covering over as with grass. This refers to situations in which both sides of a dispute realize that, in the course of their dispute, they have done much which is not worthy of a contemplative. If they were to deal with one another for their offenses, the only result would be greater divisiveness. Thus if both sides agree, all the bhikkhus gather in one place. (According to the Commentary, this means that all bhikkhus in the sima must attend. No one should send his consent, and even sick bhikkhus must go.) A motion is made to the entire group that this procedure will be followed. One member of each side then makes a formal motion to the members of his faction that he will make a confession for them. When both sides are ready, the representative of each side addresses the entire group and makes the blanket confession, using the form of a motion and one announcement (natti-dutiya-kamma).

This clears all offenses except for:

1) Any heavy offense (parajika and sanghadisesa, says the Commentary) committed by anyone in the group;

2) Any offenses dealing with the laity;

3) Any offenses of any member of either side who does not approve of the procedure;

4) Any offenses of any bhikkhu who does not attend the meeting. (This is the reason for the Commentary's statement that even sick bhikkhus must attend.)

Point (3) here is interesting. If any member of either side were to dissent, that would invalidate the whole procedure. This point is thus probably added as a reminder to any bhikkhu who might be vindictive enough to want to deal with his enemies case-by-case, that his offenses will also have to be dealt with case-by-case. This might be enough to discourage him from dissenting.

The Commentary explains the name of this procedure by comparing the offenses cleared in this way to excrement which has been so thoroughly

covered with grass that it can no longer send an oppressive smell.

***

According to the Cullavagga, the principle of "in the presence of" applies to all four types of issues: disputes, accusations, offenses and duties. In addition, disputes may be settled "in accordance with the majority; accusations must be settled either by a verdict of mindfulness, a verdict of past insanity or an act "in accordance with further misconduct;" and offenses may be settled by covering them over as with grass.

What follows it a more detailed discussion of how these principles and procedures are applied in each of the four cases:

Disputes are heated disagreements over what the Buddha did and did not teach, or in the words of the Cullavagga, "when bhikkhus dispute, saying:

'It is Dhamma,' or 'It is not Dhamma;'

'It is Vinaya,' or 'It is not Vinaya;'

'It was spoken by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not spoken by the Tathagata;'

'It was regularly practiced by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not regularly practiced by the Tathagata;'

'It was formulated by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not formulated by the Tathagata;'

'It is an offense,' or 'It is not an offense;'

'It is a light offense,' or 'It is a heavy offense;'

'It is a curable offense,' or 'It is an incurable offense;'

'It is a serious offense,' or 'It is not a serious offense.'

Whatever strife, quarreling, contention, dispute, differing opinions, opposing opinions, heated words, abusiveness based on this, is an issue arising from disputes." (Cv.IV.14.2)

Thus not all disagreements on these matters are classed as issues. Friendly disagreements or differences of interpretation aren't; heated and abusive disagreements are.

The Buddha advises that a bhikkhu who wants to bring up such questions for discussion should first consider five points: 1) whether or not it is the right time for such a discussion; 2) whether of not it concerns something true; 3) whether or not it is connected with the goal; 4) whether or not he will be able to get on his side bhikkhus who value the Dhamma and Vinaya; and 5) whether or not the question will give rise to strife, quarreling, disputes, cracks and splits in the community. If the answer to the first four questions is yes, and to the fifth question no (i.e. the discussion is not likely to lead to strife), he may then go ahead and start the discussion. Otherwise, he should let the matter rest for the time being. (Cv.IX.4)

The Cullavagga quotes the Buddha as saying that there are two sorts of mental states which can turn disputes into issues: wholesome and unwholesome. The unwholesome states he lists are covetous, corrupt or confused states of mind; the wholesome ones are states of mind which are not covetous, not corrupt and not confused. He adds, however, that there are six character traits which can lead to issues arising from disputes which will act towards the detriment of many people. They are when a bhikkhu:

is easily angered and bears ill will

is mean and spiteful,

is jealous and possessive,

is scheming and deceitful,

has evil desires and wrong views,

is attached to his own views, obstinate, unable to let them go.

Such a bhikkhu, he says, lives without deference or respect for the Buddha, the Dhamma, the Sangha, and does not complete the training. If one should see any of these traits within oneself or others, one should strive for their abandonment. If there are no such traits present, one should make sure that they don't arise in the future. (Cv.IV.14.3)

As noted under Sanghadisesa 10, there are two sorts of disputes: those in which one of the parties is aiming at schism, and those in which neither is. Disputes of the first sort are to be dealt with in line with the procedures listed under Sanghadisesas 10 & 11; those of the second sort are to be settled as follows:

In the presence of--Step 1: 1) The Community meets, with at least four bhikkhus--the minimum to form a quorum--present. All of the bhikkhus in the sima are either present or have sent their consent, and none of the bhikkhus present protests against having the matter settled by the group.

2) Both sides of the dispute are present.

3) The meeting is carried out in accordance with the procedures the Buddha laid down, and the unanimous decision of the Community is in line with what the Buddha actually laid down. This point is important: It means that no Community--even if it follows the proper form for the meeting--can legitimately replace the Buddha's teachings with their own preferences on any point.

If the Community can settle the manner in this way, it is properly

settled and should not be reopened.

Step 2: If the Community cannot settle the matter, they should go to a monastery where there are more bhikkhus, and ask them to help settle the matter. If it so happens that the group is able to settle the matter among themselves while they are on the way to the other monastery, then it is properly settled, and they may return home to their own monastery.

Step 3: If the matter is still unsettled by the time they reach the second monastery, they should ask the resident bhikkhus there to help settle the matter. The resident bhikkhus should then meet and consider among themselves whether or not they are competent to settle the matter. If they feel that they aren't, they shouldn't take it on. If they feel that they are, they should then ask the incoming bhikkhus how the dispute arose. (The Commentary here adds that the residents should first stall for two or three days--saying that they have to wash their robes or fire their bowls first--as a way of subduing the pride of the incoming bhikkhus.)

Once the resident bhikkhus have asked the history of the dispute, the incoming bhikkhus are to say that if the resident bhikkhus can settle the dispute, they (the incoming bhikkhus) will hand it over to them; if they can't settle it, the incoming bhikkhus will still be in charge of the matter.

If the resident bhikkhus can then settle the dispute, it is properly settled.

Step 4: If they can't settle it in this way--and, in the words of the Canon, "endless disputes arise and there is no discerning the meaning of a single statement"--the disputants should, with a motion and announcement, hand the matter over to a panel of experts. The Commentary recommends a panel of ten. To qualify as a member of the panel, a bhikkhu must have the following qualifications:

1) He is moral, abiding scrupulously by the rules of the Vinaya.

2) He is learned in all things dealing with the holy life.

3) He has memorized both Patimokkhas in detail.

4) He is firm in his knowledge of the Vinaya, and not easily led off-track.

5) He is skilled at reconciling both sides of the dispute.

6) He is skilled at settling the issue.

7) He knows what constitutes an issue.

8) He knows how an issue arises (i.e. through wholesome, unwholesome or neutral states of mind).

9) He knows when an issue is stopped.

10) He knows the way leading to the stopping of an issue. (Notice that these last four qualifications parallel knowledge of the four Noble Truths.)

The Commentary notes that while the panel is discussing the issue, none of the other bhikkhus is to speak. If the panel can settle the issue, it is properly settled, and should not be reopened.

Step 5: If the panel has trouble in settling the issue, and there are any members of the panel who "hide the Dhamma under the shadow of the letter"--i.e. use the letter of the rules to go against the spirit--they may be removed from the panel through a formal motion. If the panel can then settle the issue, it is properly settled.

If not--and by this time, the Commentary says, at least two or three monasteries have become involved--the simple procedure of "in the presence of" has been exhausted, and the dispute must go on to a settlement "in accordance with the majority."

In accordance with the majority: A decision by majority vote is valid

only when the following factors are present:

1) The issue is important.

2) The procedures of "in the presence of" have all been followed, but have not succeeded in settling the issue.

3) Both sides have been made to reflect of their position.

4) The distributor of voting tickets knows that the majority is on the side of the Dhamma or

5) that the majority is probably on the side of the Dhamma.

6) The distributor of voting tickets knows that the procedure will not lead to a split in the Sangha or

7) that the procedure will probably not lead to a split in the Sangha.

8) The tickets are taken in accordance with the rule (e.g. only one ticket per bhikkhu, and the Dhamma side wins).

9) The assembly is complete; and

10) The bhikkhus take the tickets in accordance with their views (and not, e.g., under fear of coercion).

When these factors are all present, the group should first ask one of its members to act as a distributor of voting tickets. He should be free of the four kinds of prejudice, and know what does and does not constitute the taking of a voting ticket. Before accepting the role, he should reflect on whether or not the ten qualifying factors are truly present, and should accept only when they are. Once he accepts the role, he is to be authorized by means of a formal motion and announcement.

He is then to have voting tickets made--a different color for each side--and conduct the ballot in one of three ways: secretly, by

whispering in the ear or openly.

In secret balloting, he is to tell each bhikkhu, "This color is for this side and that color for that. Take one, but don't show it to anyone." According to the Commentary, this method is to be used when there are many unconscientious bhikkhus in the assembly.

In "whispering in the ear" balloting, he is to whisper to each bhikkhu, "This color is for this side and that color for that. Take one, but don't tell anyone." This method, the Commentary says, is for assemblies in which there are many foolish or trouble-making bhikkhus.

In open balloting, the bhikkhus are to take the voting tickets openly. This method is for assemblies where the distributor is certain that the conscientious bhikkhus are in the majority.

Once the vote is taken, the distributor is to assess the result before announcing it. If he sees that the non-Dhamma side has won, he is to annul the balloting, and take the vote all over again. According to the Commentary, he may take the vote up to three times. If the anti-Dhamma side is still in the majority, he should announce that the time is not right for a vote, adjourn the meeting, and try to find more bhikkhus on the side of the Dhamma to join the next meeting.

These procedures make two interesting assumptions: One side of the dispute is clearly in the right, and the distributor must belong to the right side. If he belongs to the wrong side, the whole balloting is invalid, and the issue may later be reopened without penalty. If neither side is clearly in the right, the composers of the Cullavagga would probably consider the issue unimportant and not worthy of a vote in the first place. If this is true, then even if a vote is taken, it would not be a valid use of the procedure, and the results would not be binding.

In all of these steps for settling disputes, the important point to remember is that in no way is a group of bhikkhus to rewrite the Dhamma or Vinaya in line with their views. Even if they attempt it, following the procedures to the letter, the fact that their decision

goes against the Buddha's teachings invalidates their efforts, and the issue may be reopened at any time without penalty.

***

Accusations. When a bhikkhu has committed an offense, it is his responsibility to undergo the penalty voluntarily so as to make amends for it. If his fellow bhikkhus see, hear or suspect that he has committed an offense without undergoing the penalty, it is their duty to question and admonish him in private, in accordance with the procedures discussed under Sanghadisesa 8. The issue can be settled informally in one of two ways: (1) The accused admits to the act, sees it as an offense and undergoes the penalty; or (2) he is truly innocent, professes his innocence, and can convince his admonishers that their suspicions were ungrounded. If both sides are acting in good faith, and without prejudice, issues of this sort are relatively easy to settle informally in this way.

If they can't be settled, they should be taken to a meeting of the Sangha so that the Community as a whole can make an interrogation and give its verdict.

When the Community meets, both the accused and the accuser must be present, and both must agree to the case's being heard by that particular group. (If the original accuser is a layperson, one of the bhikkhus is to take up the charge.) The accused is then to be asked if he remembers having committed the offense in question, and is to be dealt with in accordance with what he admits to having done (Mv.IX.6.1-4). The Cullavagga (IV.14.29) shows that the other bhikkhus are not to take his first statement at face value. They should press and cross-examine him until they are all satisfied that he is telling the truth, and only then may they pass one of three verdicts:

If he is innocent of the offense, and he can convince the group of his innocence, he is to request a verdict of mindfulness--expressing the request three times--and the Community is to give it to him by means of a formal motion with three announcements.

If he committed the offense while insane or possessed, he should request a verdict of past insanity--again, expressing the request three times--and the Community is to give it to him by means of a formal motion with three announcements.

If he did commit the offense, but admits to it only after the interrogation has begun, the other bhikkhus are to make him confess the offense, and then give him a verdict of further misconduct by means of a formal motion with three announcements.

As we noted above, each of these three verdicts is valid only if it is in line with the truth. If it so happens that a guilty bhikkhu is given a verdict of mindfulness, a bhikkhu who committed the offense in question while he was in his right mind is given a verdict of past insanity, or an innocent bhikkhu is given a verdict of further misconduct, the case may be reopened when new evidence surfaces, and the verdict rescinded or reversed.

There are, however, two types of cases in which none of these three verdicts applies, and the accusation--at least for the time being--cannot be considered settled:

(1) If a bhikkhu, in the course of an interrogation, admits to an action which is an offense, but either refuses to see it as an offense or refuses to confess it, he is subject to an act of banishment. Though this too may later be rescinded on the basis of good behavior--when he admits that his action was an offense and confesses it--it is a much stronger penalty than the act for further misconduct.

(2) If a bhikkhu denies having committed the act in question, and the bhikkhus are not convinced of his innocence, there are various ways to pressure him to tell the truth: The Cullavagga suggests intensive interrogation; the Commentary, long bouts of group chanting. If neither works, and the Community still has doubts about his innocence, the issue is to be abandoned for the time being as unsettled: The accused is neither to be punished nor declared innocent. As long as the issue remains unsettled, though, there will be no peace of mind either for the accused or for the Community as a whole.

***

Offenses. All offenses are settled by means of the principle of in the presence of. Most are also settled by means of the procedure of in accordance with what is admitted. Rare cases may be settled by covering over as with grass.

In accordance with what is admitted: When a bhikkhu has committed an offense requiring confession, and then confesses it truthfully in the presence of another bhikkhu, group of bhikkhus or complete community, that is called settlement in accordance with what is admitted. It also counts as having been settled in the presence of the Dhamma and Vinaya and the individuals--i.e. the bhikkhu making the confession and the bhikkhu(s) witnessing it are face to face.

If a bhikkhu has committed a sanghadisesa offense, it is settled only after he has confessed it and undergone penance and probation, both of which require further confessions. Only then, when a community of at least 20 bhikkhus have met to lift the penalty from him, is the offense considered settled. Here, in the presence of would include not only the Dhamma, Vinaya and individuals, but also the Community--when it imposes the penance and/or probation, and again when it lifts the penalty.

If a bhikkhu has committed a parajika offense, it is settled only when he admits that he is no longer a bhikkhu and returns to lay life. Here, in the presence of would have the same factors as under confessable offenses, above.

Covering over as with grass: This procedure has already been discussed in detail above, and there is no need to add any further details here. In the presence of, here, means in the presence of the Dhamma, Vinaya, individuals and the Community: In the presence of the individuals means that those who make the blanket confession and those who witness it are face to face. In the presence of the Community means that enough bhikkhus for a quorum (four) have arrived, the assembly is complete (all the bhikkhus in the sima have either joined the meeting

or have sent their consent) and none of the bhikkhus, having met, makes any protest.

***

Duties are settled in the presence of when they are properly carried out in line with the procedures set out in the Dhamma and Vinaya, if the relevant individuals are present (e.g. the ordinand in an ordination, the bhikkhu-to-be-banished in a formal act of banishment, etc.) and the Community that has met to carry them out forms a quorum and a complete assembly, with none of those present--except the bhikkhu against whom a formal act is to be carried out, if such is the case--makes any protest.

INTRODUCTION

Dhamma-Vinaya

Dhamma-Vinaya was the Buddha's own name for the religion he founded. Dhamma--the truth--is what he discovered and pointed out as advice for all who want to gain release from suffering. Vinaya--discipline--is what he formulated as rules, ideals and standards of behavior for those of his followers who went forth from home life to take up the quest for release in greater earnestness. Although this book deals primarily with discipline, we should note at the outset that Dhamma and Vinaya in practice function only together. Neither without the other can attain the desired goal. In theory they may be separate, but in the person who practices them they merge as qualities developed in the mind and character.

"Gotami, the qualities of which you may know, 'These qualities lead to dispassion, not to passion; to being unfettered, and not to being fettered; to self-effacement, and not to self-aggrandizement; to modesty, and not to ambition; to contentment, and not to discontent; to seclusion, and not to entanglement; to energy, and not to idleness; to being unburdensome, and not to being burden-some,' you may definitely hold, 'This is the Dhamma, this is the Vinaya, this is the Teacher's instruction.'" (Cv.X.5)

Ultimately, the Buddha said, just as the sea has a single taste, that of salt, so too the Dhamma and Vinaya have a single taste: that of release. The connection between discipline and release is spelled out in a passage which recurs at several points in the Canon:

"Discipline is for the sake of restraint, restraint for the sake of freedom from remorse, freedom from remorse for the sake of joy, joy for the sake of rapture, rapture for the sake of tranquility, tranquility for the sake of pleasure, pleasure for the sake of

con-centration, concentration for the sake of knowledge and vision of things as they are, knowledge and vision of things as they are for the sake of disenchantment, disenchantment for the sake of dispassion, dispassion for the sake of release, release for the sake of knowledge and vision of release, knowledge and vision of release for the sake of total unbinding without clinging." (Pv.XII.2)

In establishing his religion of release, though, the Buddha did not simply set out a body of recommendations and rules. He also founded a company (parisa) of followers. This company falls into four main groups: bhikkhus (monks), bhikkhunis (nuns), laymen and laywomen. Although the Buddha saw no need to organize the laity in any manner, he arranged for the bhikkhus and bhikkhunis--who had given up the entanglements of the household life to devote themselves more fully to the goal of release--to develop into communities; and saw that they needed, as all communities do, ideals and standards, rules and customs to ensure their stability. This need is what gave rise to the Vinaya.

In the early years of the Buddha's career, the texts tell us, there was no need to formulate disciplinary rules. All of the bhikkhus in his following--the Community of bhikkhunis had not yet been started--were men of high personal attainments, who had succeeded in subduing many or all of the defilements of their minds. They knew his teachings well, and behaved accordingly. The Canon tells of how Ven. Sariputta, one of the Buddha's foremost disciples, requested the Buddha at an early date to formulate a Patimokkha, or code of rules, to ensure that the holy life the Buddha had founded would last long, just as a thread holding together a floral arrangement ensures that the flowers are not scattered by the wind. The Buddha replied that the time for such a code had not yet come, for even the most backward of the men in the Community at that time had already had their first glimpse of the goal. Only when mental pollutants (asava) made them-selves felt in the Community would there be a need for a Patimokkha.

As time passed, the conditions that provided an opening for the pollutants within the Community eventually began to appear. The Bhaddali Sutta (M.65) presents the Buddha at a later point in his

career listing these conditions as five:

Ven. Bhaddali: "Why is it, venerable sir, that there used to be fewer training rules and more bhikkhus established in the know-ledge of Awakening? And why is it that there are now more training rules and fewer bhikkhus established in the knowledge of Awakening?" (Bhaddali, who has been unwilling to abide by the training rules, seems to be suggesting that the rise in the number of training rules is itself the cause for fewer bhikkhus' attaining Awakening. The Buddha, however, offers a different explanation.)

The Buddha: "So it is, Bhaddali. When beings have begun to degenerate and the true Dhamma has begun to disappear, there are more training rules and fewer bhikkhus established in the knowledge of Awakening. The Teacher does not lay down a training rule for his disciples as long as there are no cases where the conditions that offer a foothold for the pollutants have arisen in the Community. But when there are such cases, then the Teacher lays down a training rule for his disciples so as to counteract those very conditions.

"There are no cases where the conditions that offer a foothold for the pollutants have arisen in the Community as long as the Community has not become large. But when the Community has become large, then there are cases where the conditions that offer a foothold for the pollutants arise in the Community, and the Teacher then lays down a training rule for his disciples so as to compensate for those very conditions...when the Community possesses great material gains...great status...a large body of learning...when the Community is long-standing, then there are cases where the conditions that offer a foothold for the pollu-tants arise the in the Community, and the Teacher then lays down a training rule for his disciples so as to compensate for those very conditions."

Thus the rules themselves were not the cause for degeneracy in the Community, and the conditions that provided a foothold for the pollutants were not themselves pollutants. Rather, the growing com-plexity of the Community provided the opportunity for bhikkhus to act on the basis of their defilements in a growing variety of ways,

and the rules--although they could not prevent any of the five conditions--had to become correspondingly complex to compensate for the opportunities those conditions provided for unenlightened behavior.

Even when these conditions did arise, though, the Buddha did not set out a full code at once. Instead, he formulated rules one at a time, in response to particular events. The considerations that went into formulating each rule are best illustrated by the events surrounding the formulation of the first.

Ven. Sudinna, the story goes, had strong faith in the Buddha, and had ordained after receiving his parents' grudging consent. He was their only child, and though married, was childless. His parents, fearing that the government would confiscate their property at their death if it had no heir, devised various schemes to lure Ven. Sudinna back to the lay life, but to no avail. Finally, his mother realized that he was firm in his intention to stay a bhikkhu, and so asked him at least to have intercourse with his former wife so that their property would have an heir. Ven. Sudinna consented, took his wife into the forest, and had intercourse three times.

Immediately he felt remorseful, and eventually confessed his deed to his fellow bhikkhus. Word reached the Buddha, who called a meeting of the Community, questioned Ven. Sudinna and gave him a rebuke. The rebuke fell into two major parts. In the first part, the Buddha reminded Ven. Sudinna of his position as a samana--a contem-plative--and that his behavior was unworthy of his position. Also, the Buddha pointed out to him of the aims of the teaching, and noted that his behavior ran counter to them. The implication here was that Ven. Sudinna had not only acted inconsistently with the content of the teaching, but had also shown callous disregard for the Buddha's compassionate aims in making the Dhamma known.

"'Misguided man, it is unseemly, unbecoming, unsuitable and unworthy of a contemplative; improper and not to be done.... Have I not taught the Dhamma in many ways for the sake of dispassion, and not for passion; for unfettering, and not for fettering; for letting go, and

not for clinging? Yet here, while the Dhamma is taught by me for dispassion, you set your heart on passion; while the Dhamma is taught for unfettering, you set your heart on being fettered; while the Dhamma is taught for letting go, you set your heart on clinging.

"'Misguided man, haven't I taught the Dhamma in various ways for the fading of passion, the sobering of pride, the subdu-ing of thirst, the destruction of attachment, the severing of the round, the depletion of craving, dispassion, stopping, unbinding? Haven't I advocated abandoning sensual pleasures, understanding sensual perceptions, subduing sensual thirst, destroying sensual preoccupations, calming sensual fevers?.... Misguided man, this neither inspires faith in the faithless nor increases the faithful. Rather, it inspires lack of faith in the faithless, and wavering in some of the faithful.'"

The second part of the rebuke dealt in terms of personal qualities: those which a bhikkhu practicing discipline is to abandon, and those he is to develop.

"Then the Exalted One, having in various ways rebuked the Ven. Sudinna, having spoken in dispraise of being burdensome, demanding, arrogant, discontented, entangled and indolent; in various ways having spoken in praise of being unburdensome, undemanding, modest, content, austere, scrupulous, gracious, self-effacing and energetic; having given a Dhamma talk on what is seemly and becoming for bhikkhus, addressed the bhikkhus."

This is where the Buddha formulates the training rule, after first stating his reasons for doing so.

"'In that case, bhikkhus, I will formulate a training rule for the bhikkhus with ten aims in mind: the excellence of the Commu-nity, the peace of the Community, the curbing of the shameless, the comfort of well-behaved bhikkhus, the restraint of pollutants related to the present life, the prevention of pollutants related to the next life, the arousing of faith in the faithless, the increase of the faithful, the establishment of the true Dhamma and the fostering of discipline.'"

These reasons fall into three main types. The first two are external: 1) to ensure peace and well-being within the Community itself; and 2) to foster and protect faith among the laity, on whom the bhikkhus depend for their support. (The origin stories of the various rules depict the laity as being very quick to generalize. One bhikkhu mis-behaves, and they complain, "How can these bhikkhus do that?") The third type of reason, though, is internal: The rule is to help restrain and prevent mental pollutants within the individual bhikkhus. Thus the rules aim not only at the external well-being of the Community, but also at the internal well-being of the individual. This latter point soon becomes apparent to anyone who seriously tries to keep to the rules, for they foster mindfulness and circumspection in one's actions, qualities that carry over into the training of the mind.

Over the course of time the Buddha formulated more than 200 major and minor rules, forming the Patimokkha that was recited fortnightly in each Community of bhikkhus. In addition, he formu-lated many other minor rules that were memorized by those of his followers who specialized in the subject of discipline, Nothing, though, is known for sure of what format they used to organize this body of knowledge during his lifetime.

After his total nibbana, however, his followers made a concerted effort to establish a standard canon of Dhamma and Vinaya, and the Pali Canon as we know it began to take shape. The Vinaya was organized into two main parts: 1) the Sutta Vibhanga, the 'Exposition of the Text' (which from here on we will refer to simply as the Vibhanga), containing almost all the material dealing with the Patimokkha rules; and 2) the Khandhakas, or Groupings, which contain the remaining material organized loosely according to subject matter. The Khan-dhakas themselves are divided into two parts, the Mahavagga, or Greater Chapter, and the Cullavagga, or Lesser Chapter. Historians estimate that the Vibhanga and Khandhakas reached their present form no later than the 2nd century B.C., and that the Parivara, or Addenda--a summary and study guide--was added a few centuries later, closing the Vinaya Pitaka, the part of the Canon dealing with

discipline.

Since the purpose of this book is to translate and explain the Patimokkha, we are most directly concerned with the Vibhanga. It is organized as follows: The rules in the Patimokkha are presented one by one, each rule preceded by an origin story that tells the events that led up to its formulation. In some instances a rule went through one or more reformulations, in which case an additional story is provided for each amendment to show what prompted it.

After the final statement of the rule is a word-commentary, which explains in detail most of the important terms in the rule. For many of the rules this commentary includes one or more "wheels", or tables, which give the contingencies connected with the rule, work out all their possible permutations and pass judgment as to what penalty, if any, each permutation entails. For example, the discussion of the first rule contains a wheel in which all the objects with which a person might have sexual intercourse are listed against the variables of the sort of intercourse and whether or not the bhikkhu involved gives his consent, followed by a judgment for each possible combination of factors.

Following the word-commentary for each rule is a section of no-offense clauses, listing extenuating circumstances under which a bhikkhu would be exempted from the penalty imposed by the rule.

Finally, for the major rules, there are the Vinita Vatthu, or Precedents, which list various cases related to the rule and give verdicts as to what penalty, if any, they entail.

The Vibhanga forms the basis for most of the explanations of the training rules given in this book. However, there are occasional questions on which the Vibhanga is unclear or does not touch at all. To answer these questions, I have turned either to the Khandhakas or to the commentarial literature that has grown up around the Vinaya over the course of the centuries. The primary works I have consulted are these:

1) The Samanta-pasadika (from here on referred to as the Commentary) a commentary on the Vinaya Pitaka compiled in the 5th century A.D. by Bhadantacariya Buddhaghosa, who based his work on ancient commentaries brought to Sri Lanka from India at an unknown date and translated into Sinhalese. From internal evidence in Buddhaghosa's writings--he compiled commentaries on almost the entire Canon--historians have estimated that the ancient commen-taries were collected over a span of several centuries and closed in approximately the 2nd century A.D. Thus Buddhaghosa's work contains material much older than his date would indicate.

By Buddhaghosa's time a belief had grown up that the ancient commentaries were the work of the Buddha's immediate disciples, and thus indisputably conveyed the true intent of the Canon. However, as we shall see below, the ancient commentaries themselves did not make such exalted claims.

Still, the existence of this belief in the 5th century placed certain constraints on Buddhaghosa's work. At spots where the ancient commentaries conflicted with the Canon, he had to write the discrepancies off as copier's mistakes, or else side with the commen-taries against the Canon. At a few points, such as his explanation of Pacittiya 9, he provides arguments against the ancient commentaries' interpretation, but then backs off, saying that the ancient commen-taries must be right because their authors knew the Buddha's intentions. Perhaps pressure from the elder bhikkhus at the MahaVihara in Anuradhapura--the place where the ancient commentaries had been preserved, and where Buddhaghosa was allowed to do his work--was what made him back off in this way. At any rate, only on points where the different ancient commentaries were silent or gave divergent opinions was he fully free to express his opinions.

2) The Kankha-vitarani (the K/Commentary), a commentary on the Patimokkha also compiled by Bhadantacariya Buddhaghosa. Although this work is largely a synopsis of material in the Commentary, it contains some independent material, in particular a system of classifying the offenses under each training rule into their component factors. It also contradicts the Commentary from time to time.

3) The Sarattha-dipani (the Sub-commentary), a sub-commentary on the Commentary, written in Sri Lanka in the 12th century A.D. by a Ven. Sariputta, the first Mahasami, or head of the Sri Lankan Sangha, after that Sangha was reformed and unified under the patronage of King Parakrama Bahu I. This work not only explains the Commen-tary, but also deals with points in the Canon itself, sometimes pointing out passages where it feels the Commentary has deviated from the Canon. It also quotes as authoritative the judgments of three ancient texts, the Ganthipadesa, which are no longer extant, and of Ven. Buddhadatta, a scholar of the 4th century A.D. who wrote two extant Vinaya guides.

4) The Vimati-vinodani (the V/Sub-commentary), another medieval sub-commentary, written by Ven. Acariya Coliya Kassapa.

5) The Attha-yojana (the A/Sub-commentary), a sub-commentary that, unlike the works of Ven. Sariputta and Kassapa, does little more than analyze the language of the Commentary. This was written in the 18th century A.D. by a Burmese scholar named Ven. Nanakitti

From here on "the ancient commentaries" will denote the original commentaries that Buddhaghosa had to work with, and "the commentaries" will denote all five works listed above.

In addition to the Canon and the commentaries, I have referred to the texts listed in the Bibliography. Two of these deserve special mention here.

1) The Vinaya Mukha, a guide to the Vinaya written in Thai at the beginning of this century by Prince Vajiranana, a son of King Rama IV who ordained as a bhikkhu and eventually held the position of Supreme Patriarch of the Thai Sangha for many years. This work he wrote as part of his attempt to unite the two major sects of the Thai Sangha. The attempt failed, but the book is still used as the official textbook on Vinaya for the examinations run by the Thai Ecclesias-tical Board. Prince Vajiranana in his interpretations often disagrees openly not only with the commentaries, but also with the Vibhanga itself. Some of his disagreements with the commentaries are

well-taken, some not.

I include the book here both for the valuable suggestions it makes for dealing with unclear points in the older texts, and because it is taken as authoritative through much of Thailand. It has been translated into English, as The Entrance to the Vinaya, but I have chosen to translate anew all the passages I quote from it.

2) The Book of Discipline, a translation of the entire Vinaya Pitaka into English, done by Miss I. B. Horner. Although I have learned much from Miss Horner's work, there are points where my translations and conclusions differ from hers. Since many readers will want to check the information in this book against hers, I have marked these points with a (). Anyone who is curious as to whose interpretations are correct should check the passages in question against the Royal Thai edition of the Pali Canon, my major source throughout.

Disagreements among the texts. One of the difficulties in trying to collate all these various texts is that there are points on which the Vibhanga is at variance with the wording of the Pati-mokkha rules, and the commentaries with the Canon. This forces us to decide which strata of the texts to take as authoritative. As far as discrepancies between the Vibhanga and the rules are concerned, the following passage in the Cullavagga (X.4) suggests that the Buddha himself gave preference to the way the bhikkhus worked out the rules in the Vibhanga:

"As she was standing at a respectful distance, Mahapajapati Gotami spoke thus to the Lord: 'Lord, those rules of training for the bhikkhunis which are in common with those for the bhikkhus: What line of conduct should we follow in regard to them?'

"'Those rules of training for the bhikkhunis, Gotami, which are in common with those for the bhikkhus: As the bhikkhus train themselves, so should you train yourselves'...(emphasis added).

"'And those rules of training for bhikkhunis which are not in common with those for bhikkhus: What line of conduct should we follow in

regard to them?'

'"Those rules of training for the bhikkhunis, Gotami, which are not in common with those for the bhikkhus: Train yourselves in them as they are formulated."'

This passage implies that already in the time of the Buddha the bhikkhus had begun working out a way to interpret the rules which in some cases was not exactly in line with the way the Buddha had originally formulated them. Some people have read this passage as suggesting that the Buddha, although resigned to it, was displeased with this development, but this would contradict the many passages in the Canon where the Buddha speaks in high praise of Ven. Upali, the foremost of his bhikkhu disciples in terms of his knowledge of Vinaya, who was responsible for teaching the rules to the other bhikkhus and who was largely responsible for the shape of the Vinaya as we now have it. It seems more likely that the Buddha in this passage is simply saying that, to avoid unnecessary controversy, the way the bhikkhus had worked out the implications of the rules was to be accepted as is.

Because this development eventually led to the Vibhanga, we can be confident that in adhering to the Vibhanga we are acting as the Buddha would have us do. And when we check the few places where the Vibhanga deviates from the wording of the rules, we find that almost invariably it has tried to reconcile contradictions among the rules themselves, and between the rules and the Khandhakas, so as to make the Vinaya a more coherent whole. This is particularly true with rules that touch on formal acts of the Sangha. Apparently many of these rules were formulated before the general patterns for formal acts were finalized in the Khandhakas. Thus, after the patterns were formulated, the compilers of the Vibhanga--to iron out discrepancies in such cases--were sometimes forced to deviate from the wording of the rules to bring them into line with the general patterns.

As for contradictions between the Commentary and the Vibhanga, this is a more controversial area, with two extremes of thought: One is to reject the Commentary entirely because it is not the Buddha's word, inasmuch as modern historical scholarship shows decisively that it

contains material dating many hundreds of years after the Buddha's passing away. This position assumes, though, that in the areas where the Canon is vague or unclear we have nothing to learn from the accumulated wisdom and experience of those who have lived the bhikkhu's life before us. The other extreme is to accept the Commentary as superseding the Vibhanga entirely, in line with the traditional belief which grew up around it: that it was composed at the First Council to express the true intent of those who composed the Vibhanga and yet somehow were unable to put what they really meant to say into the Canon itself.

Neither of these extremes is in line with the Great Standards for judging Dhamma and Vinaya that--as the MahaParinibbana Sutta (D.16) reports--the Buddha formulated at Bhoganagara shortly before his passing away:

"There is the case where a bhikkhu says this: 'In the Blessed One's presence have I heard this, in the Blessed One's presence have I received this: This is the Dhamma, this is the Vinaya, this is the Teacher's instruction.' His statement is neither to be approved nor scorned. Without approval or scorn, take careful note of his words and make them stand against the Suttas and tally them against the Vinaya. If on making them stand against the Suttas and tallying them against the Vinaya you find that they don't stand with the Suttas or tally with the Vinaya, you may conclude: 'This is not the word of the Blessed One; this bhikkhu has misunderstood it'--and you should reject it. But if...they stand with the Suttas and tally with the Vinaya, you may conclude: 'This is the word of the Blessed One; this bhikkhu has understood it rightly.'"

(The same criteria are to be used when the bhikkhu cites as his authority a Community with well-known leading elders; a monastery with many learned elders who know the tradition, who have memorized the Dhamma, the Vinaya and the Matika (the precursor to the Abhidhamma as we know it); or a single elder who knows the tradition.)

In other words the question is not one of the authority on whose word a claim is based, but one of consistency: Only if a statement stands

up under comparison with the Canon should it be accepted as true Dhamma or Vinaya. The same principle holds for statements that are said to be not the word of the Buddha, but the opinion of respected teachers. This point is borne out by two important passages in the texts.

One is the narrative of the Second Council, during which the bhikkhus of Vesali defended ten practices on the grounds that they had learned them from their teachers. The elders who judged the case, though, insisted on evaluating the practices in terms of whether or not they adhered to the Canon. The primary point of controversy--the question of whose authority was greater, the Canon's or the teachers'--was point six:

"'The practice of what is habitual, sir--is it allowable?'

"'What is the practice of what is habitual, my friend?'

"'To practice (thinking), this is the way my preceptor habitually practiced; this is the way my teacher habitually practiced--is this allowable?'

"'The practice of what is habitual is sometimes allowable, sometimes not.'" (CV.XII.2.8)

In other words, as the context makes clear, one's teacher's and preceptor's practices are to be followed only when they are in accordance with the Canon.

The second passage is the discussion of the Great Standards in the Commentary to the MahaParinibbana Sutta, which concludes that the commentaries are to be accepted only where they are in agreement with the Canon. Apparently the teachers who compiled the ancient commentaries took a more modest view of their authority than did the elders of the MahaVihara at the time of Buddhaghosa, and did not pretend to supersede the Canon as the final word on what is and is not the true Dhamma and Vinaya.

Some may object that to pass judgment on the Commentary is to lack respect for the tradition, but actually it is because of respect for the compilers of the Vibhanga that I make the following assumptions in checking the Commentary against the Vibhanga:

1) The compilers of the Vibhanga were intelligent enough to be consistent within the discussion of each rule. Any explanation based on the premise that they were not consistent should give way to an explanation which finds that they were.

2) The compilers were well enough acquainted with the contin-gencies surrounding each rule that they knew which factors were and were not crucial in determining what is and is not an offense. Any explanation that adds or subtracts factors from those mentioned in the Vibhanga should give way to one that follows the Vibhanga's analysis.

3) The compilers were careful enough in reporting the Vinita Vatthu--the precedents in which the Buddha judged individual cases against an existing rule--to include all the important factors bearing on the judgment. Any explanation that requires rewriting the prece-dents, adding extra details extraneous to the Vibhanga to account for the judgment, should give way to an explanation that can make sense out of the precedents as they are reported and in terms of the analyses presented elsewhere in the Vibhanga.

It's not that I take any joy in arguing with the Commentary. In fact, wherever possible, I have been happy to give it the benefit of the doubt, and on many points I am very much in its debt. Still, now that Buddhism is coming to the West, I feel it is time to stop and take stock of the tradition, and to check the later traditions against the earliest sources. This is especially important in a way of thought and life whose primary appeal to the Western mind is in its reliance on reason and investigation, rather than on blindly accepted authority. In doing this, I am simply following a pattern that has repeated itself through the history of the Theravadin tradition: of returning to the original principles whenever the religion reaches an historic turning point.

There is, of course, a danger in being too independent in interpret-ing the tradition, in that strongly held opinions can lead to disharmony in the Community. Thus in evaluating the Commentary against the Canon, I do not want to imply that my conclusions are the only or the best ones possible. Important points may have slipped my attention or escaped my grasp. For this reason, even in rules where I think that the Commentary does not do justice to the Vibhanga, I have tried to give a faithful account of the important points from the Commentary so that those who wish to take it as their authority may still use this book as a guide. If there are any points on which I am mistaken, I would be pleased if knowledgeable people would correct me.

At the same time, I hope that this book will show that there are many areas on which the Vibhanga is unclear, and lends itself to a variety of equally valid interpretations. For proof of this, we need only look at the various traditions that have developed in the differ-ent Theravada countries, and even within each country. For some reason, although people tend to be very tolerant of different interpre-tations of the Dhamma, they can be very intolerant of different interpretations of the Vinaya, and can get into heated arguments over minor points having very little to do with the training of the mind.

I have tried to make the point throughout this book that any inter-pretation based on a reasonable interpretation of the Canon should be respected: that each bhikkhu should follow the interpretations of the Community in which he is living, as long as they do not conflict with the Canon, so as to avoid conflict over minor matters in daily life; and that he should show respect for the differing interpretations of other Communities where they too are not in conflict with the Canon, so as to avoid the pitfalls of pride and narrow-mindedness.

This is especially true now that monasteries of different nation-alities are taking root in close proximity in the West. In the past, Thais, Burmese and Sri Lankans could look down on each other's traditions without danger of causing friction, as they lived in separate countries and spoke different languages. Now, however, we have become neighbors and have begun to speak a common language, so it

is best that we take to heart the writings of the Chinese pilgrims who visited India centuries ago. They reported that even after the early Buddhists had split into 18 schools, each with its own Tripitaka and Patimokkha, and the Mahayanists had added their texts to the tradition, bhikkhus belonging to different schools could be found living together in the same monastery, practicing and conducting communal business in peace and harmony. Theirs is a worthy example. We should not let our minor differences become stumbling blocks on our way.

My aim throughout this book has been practical. I have avoided dealing with academic issues concerning the authenticity and reliability of the tradition, and instead have tried simply to report and explain what the tradition has to say. Of course, I have had to be selective. Whatever the unconscious factors that have influenced my choice of material, the conscious considerations shaping this book are briefly as follows:

We are dealing primarily with rules, but rules are not the only way to express disciplinary norms, and the texts we are surveying express their norms in a variety of forms--as rules, principles, models and virtues. The different forms work best for different people, and are best suited for different purposes. Principles, models and virtues are meant as personal, subjective standards, and tend to be loosely defined. Their interpretation and application are left to the judgment of the individual. Rules are meant to serve as more objective stan-dards. To work, they must be precisely defined in a way acceptable to the Community at large. The compilers of the Canon, recognizing this need, provided definitions for most of the terms in the rules, and the authors of the commentaries continued this task, carrying it out with even greater thoroughness. Thus much of this book, in report-ing these texts, is concerned with the definition of terms.

This need for precision, though, accounts for the weakness of rules in general as universal guides to behavior. First there is the question of where to draw the line between what is and is not an infraction of the rule. There has to be a clear break-off point, because

rules--unlike principles--deal in two colors: black and white. In some cases, it is difficult to find a clear break-off point that corresponds exactly with one's sense of what is right and wrong, and so it is necessary to include the areas of gray either with the white or the black. In general, but not always, the Vibhanga's position is to include the gray with the white, and to rely on the principles of the Dhamma to encourage the individual bhikkhu to stay away from the gray.

Take, for instance, the rule against masturbation. The Vibhanga limits this rule to forbidding only those forms of masturbation that aim at ejaculation, for if it had drawn the line anywhere else, it would have become an offense for a bhikkhu simply to scratch himself. Thus self-stimulation that does not aim at ejaculation is not an offense, although in many cases it is clearly against the spirit of the Dhamma. The Vinaya Mukha notes, disapprovingly, a number of older Vinaya guides that like to dwell on these areas of gray and seem to delight in figuring out ways to avoid an offense by working around the letter of the rules. In this book I am taking a different tack: Under those rules that include large areas of grey with the white, I have noted a few relevant principles from the Dhamma to spell out a wise policy with regard to the gray areas--not to refor-mulate the rule, but simply as a reminder that, as noted above, the Vinaya without the Dhamma does not suffice as a guide to the goal.

Another drawback resulting from the need for precision in rules is that the more precisely a rule is defined to suit a particular time and place, the less well it may fit other times and places. The compilers of the Canon, in order to make up for this weakness, thus provided the origin stories and precedents to show the type of situation the rule was intended to prevent, providing principles and models that indicate the spirit of the rule and aid in applying it to differing contexts. In writing this book I have often made reference to these stories, to give this added dimension.

Admittedly, the stories do not make for inspiring reading. For example, instead of reading about bhikkhus accepting a meal at a donor's house and then uplifting the donor with a talk on Dhamma, we

read about Ven. Udayin accepting a meal at the dwelling of a bhikkhuni who was his former wife, and the two of them sitting there exposing their genitals to each other. Still, the stories do remind us that the more inspiring stories we read in the discourses took place in a very real human world, and they also reveal the insight and under-stated wit of those who framed and interpreted the rules. The element of wit here is especially important, for without it there is no true understanding of human nature, and no intelligent system of discipline.

Finally, in compiling this book, I have tried to include whatever seems most worth knowing for the bhikkhu who aims at fostering the qualities of discipline in his life--so as to help train his mind and live in peace with his fellow bhikkhus--and for the layperson who wants to support and encourage the bhikkhus in that aim.

CHAPTER ONE

Patimokkha

The Patimokkha is available to us in several recensions, some in Indic languages and others in Tibetan or Chinese translations. However, of the Indic recensions, only one--the Pali--is still a living tradition, recited fortnightly and put into practice by Theravadin bhikkhus throughout the world. This is the recension translated and explained in this book.

The meaning of the term patimokkha is a matter of conjecture. According to the Mahavagga, it means "the beginning, the head (or entrance--mukha), the foremost (pamukha) of wholesome qualities." (Mv.II.3.4) The term serves as the name not only of the basic code of training rules, but also of a sermon in which the Buddha enumerated the basic principles common to the teachings of all Buddhas: "The non-doing of all evil, the performance of what is wholesome, and the

purification of one's heart: this is the Buddhas' message." (Dhp.183) Thus whatever the etymology of the term patimokkha, it denotes a set of principles basic to the practice of the religion.

The basic code of training rules for bhikkhus, in its Pali recension, contains 227 rules, divided into eight sections in accordance with the penalty assigned by each rule: parajika, defeat; sanghadisesa, formal meeting; aniyata, undetermined; nissaggiya pacittiya, forfeiture and confession; pacittiya, confession; patidesaniya, acknowledgement; sekhiya, training; and adhikarana-samatha, settlement of issues. The following chapters will discuss the precise meanings of these terms.

Three of these terms, though, do not denote penalties. The aniyata rules give directions for judging uncertain cases; the sekhiya rules simply say, "(This is) a training to be followed," without assign-ing a particular penalty for not following them; and the adhikarana-samatha rules give procedures to follow in settling issues that may arise in the Community. Thus there are only five types of penalty mentioned in the Patimokkha rules themselves, ranging from perma-nent expulsion from the Community to simple confession in the presence of another bhikkhu. None of the penalties, we should note, involve physical punishment of any kind. And we should also note that the purpose of undergoing the penalties is not somehow to erase any bad kamma one may incur by breaking the rules; rather, it is simply to keep one in good standing within the Community.

In addition to the penalties directly mentioned in the rules, there are also penalties derived from the rules by the Vibhanga and commentaries. These derived penalties deal with two sorts of cases: 1) A bhikkhu tries to commit an action mentioned in one of the rules, but the action for one reason or another does not reach completion (e.g., he tries to kill a person, but the person doesn't die). 2) A bhikkhu commits an action not directly covered in any rule, but similar to one that is (e.g., he strikes an unordained person, which is not directly covered in a rule, while the act of striking a bhikkhu is).

Penalties of this sort, derived from the parajika and sanghadisesa

rules, include thullaccaya (grave offense) and dukkata (wrong doing); those derived from the nissaggiya pacittiya, pacittiya and patidesaniya rules--except for the rule against speaking insults--include only the dukkata. The penalties derived from the rule against speaking insults include dubbhasita (wrong speech) as well. As for the sekhiya rules, the Vibhanga states that to disobey any of them out of disrespect incurs a dukkata. All of these derived penalties may be absolved through confession.

There may, of course, be times when the assigned penalties are not enough to deter an unconscientious bhikkhu from committing an offense repeatedly. In such cases, the Community in which he lives may, if it sees fit, formally impose additional penalties on him as a means of bringing him into line. These formal acts may range from stripping him of some of the privileges of seniority, to banishment from that particular Community, and on to suspension from the Community of bhikkhus as a whole. In each case the punishment is temporary; if the bhikkhu realizes his errors and mends his ways, the Community is to revoke the act against him and return him to his former status.

Offenses. In analyzing offenses for the purpose of determining penalties, the Vibhanga divides an action into five factors: the object, the perception, the intent, the effort and the result. In some of the rules, all five of these factors play a role in determining what is and is not a full offense. In others, only two, three or four play a role. For example, under the parajika rule forbidding murder, all five factors have to be present for a full offense: The object has to be a human being, the bhikkhu has to perceive him/her as a living being, he has to have murderous intent, he has to make an effort for the person to die, and the person has to die.

If any of these factors are missing, the penalty changes. For instance, object: if the bhikkhu kills a dog, the penalty is a pacittiya. Perception: if he pulls the plug on a life support machine, thinking that the patient is already brain-dead, then even if it turns out that the patient was not yet dead, the bhikkhu would incur no penalty. Intent: if he accidentally drops a rock on a

person standing below him, he incurs no penalty even if the person dies. Effort: if someone standing next to him on a river bank falls into the river, but he makes no effort to save the person, he incurs no penalty even if the person drowns. Result: if he tries to kill X, but only succeeds in injuring him, he incurs a thullaccaya.

There are instances, though, when the factors of intention, percep-tion and result do not make any difference in determining offenses. For example, if a bhikkhu is sleeping alone in room and a woman comes in and lies down in the room with him, he incurs the pacittiya for lying down in the same lodging as a woman even though his intention was to lie down alone and he was unaware of her presence. A bhikkhu who drinks a glass of wine, thinking it to be grape juice, incurs the pacittiya for taking intoxicants all the same. A bhikkhu who tries to frighten another bhikkhu incurs a pacittiya regardless of whether or not the other bhikkhu is actually frightened.

The factor of effort is basic to every rule, and is also used to determine offenses in cases where a bhikkhu intends to break a rule but does not complete the action. For instance, in the case of stealing, the efforts involved are said to begin when, acting under the intent to steal, a bhikkhu gets dressed and starts walking to the object. With each of these beginning efforts--literally, with every step--he incurs a dukkata. At first glance, this may seem extreme, but when we view his state of mind as having ultimate importance, this system of assigning penalties is appropriate. In cases like this, if the bhikkhu completes the act, the penalties he incurred in the preliminary efforts are nullified, and he is left with only the penalty imposed by the rule.

Thus it is important, when reading about each training rule, to pay attention to what role these five factors play in determining the offenses related to the rule. And, of course, it is important for each bhikkhu to pay attention to all five of these factors in all of his actions to make sure that he does not fall at any time into an offense. This is where training in discipline becomes part of the training of the mind leading to Awakening. A bhikkhu who is mindful to analyze his actions into these five factors, to be aware of them as

they arise, and to behave consistently in such a manner that he avoids committing any offenses, is developing three qualities: mindfulness; an analytical attitude towards phenomena in his thoughts, words and deeds; and persistence in abandoning unwise qualities and developing wise ones within himself. These are the first three of the seven factors of Awakening, and form the basis for the remaining four: rapture, tranquility, concentration and equanimity.

The Parivara (VI.4), in reviewing the Vibhanga's five factors for analyzing offenses, devises a number of categories for classifying offenses, the most important being the distinction between rules carrying a penalty only when broken intentionally through correct perception (sacittaka), and those carrying a penalty even when broken unintentionally or through misperception (acittaka).

Although it may seem harsh to impose penalties for unintentional actions, we must again reflect on the state of mind that leads to such actions. In some acts, of course, the intention makes all the differ-ence between guilt and innocence. Taking an article with intent to return it, for example, is something else entirely from taking it with intent to steal. There are, however, other acts with damaging conse-quences which, when performed unintentionally, reveal carelessness and lack of circumspection in areas where a person may reasonably be held responsible. Many of the rules dealing with the proper care of communal property and one's basic requisites fall in this category. Except for one very unlikely situation, though, none of the major rules carry a penalty if broken unintentionally, while the minor rules that do carry such penalties may be regarded as useful lessons in mindfulness.

The Parivara (IV.7.4) also lists six ways in which offenses may be committed:

1) unconscientiously, i.e., knowing that an action is contrary to the rules, but going ahead with it anyway;

2) unknowingly, i.e., not realizing that the rules forbid that particular action;

3) absentmindedly;

4) assuming something improper to be proper, e.g., drinking a glass of apple wine perceiving it to be apple juice;

5) assuming something proper to be improper, e.g., perceiving a glass of apple juice to be apple wine, and drinking it nonetheless; and

6) acting out of uncertainty, i.e., not being sure if an action is proper, but going ahead with it anyway. In this last case, if the act is improper, one is to be treated according to the relevant rule. If it is proper, one incurs a dukkata in any event for having acted irresponsibly.

Another scheme introduced in the ancient commentaries for classifying offenses is the distinction between those that the world criticizes (loka-vajja) and those that the rules criticize (pannati-vajja). The Commentary defines this distinction by saying that the loka-vajja offenses are committed with an unwholesome state of mind (i.e., greed, anger or delusion) while pannati-vajja offenses are committed with a wholesome state of mind. Thus the concepts would seem to have been developed originally to deal with the exceptional cases in which a bhikkhu would be led by mature consideration to break a rule--e.g., where another person's life would be at stake. Under such circumstances, the world at large would not criticize his actions, although the rules would impose a penalty.

As these concepts finally took shape in the ancient commentaries, though, they became a way of classifying rules. The compilers apparently felt that some of the rules forbade actions that necessarily were motivated by an unwholesome state of mind, whereas others forbade actions that might be motivated by wholesome states of mind. Given this use of the distinction, the Vinaya Mukha redefined the terms as follows:

"Some offenses are faults as far as the world is concerned--wrong and damaging even if committed by ordinary people who are not

bhikkhus--examples being robbery and murder, as well as such lesser faults as assault and verbal abuse. Offenses of this sort are termed loka-vajja. There are also offenses which are faults only as far as the Buddha's ordinances are concerned--neither wrong nor damaging if committed by ordinary people; wrong only if committed by bhikkhus, on the grounds that they run counter to the Buddha's ordinances. Offenses of this sort are termed pannati-vajja."

Even a cursory glance at the Patimokkha rules will show that many of them deal with the latter sort of offense, and that such offenses concern relatively minor affairs. The question often arises, why this concern with minutiae? The answer is that the rules deal with social relationships--among the bhikkhus themselves and between the bhikkhus and the laity--and that social relationships are defined by seemingly minor points.

Take, for instance, the rule that a bhikkhu may not eat food unless it is handed to him or to a fellow bhikkhu by an unordained person on that day. This rule has wide-ranging ramifications: It means, among other things, that a bhikkhu may not leave human society to lead a solitary hermit's existence, foraging for food on his own. He must have frequent contact with humanity, however minimal, and in that contact he performs a service to others, even if simply offering them a noble example of conduct and giving them an opportunity to develop the virtue of generosity. Many of the other seemingly trivial rules--such as those forbidding digging in the soil and damaging plant life--will reveal, on reflection, implications of a similar scope.

The Great Standards. Although the Vibhanga and Khandhakas cover an enormous number of cases, they do not, of course, cover every possible contingency in the world; and from what we have seen of the way in which the Buddha formulated the rules--dealing with cases as they arose--there is reason to doubt that he himself wanted them to be an airtight system. As for cases that did not arise during his lifetime, he established the following four guidelines for judgment--called the Great Standards (a separate set from those he formulated at Bhoganagara)--for judging cases not mentioned in the rules:

"Bhikkhus, whatever I have not objected to, saying, 'This is not allowable,' if it fits in with what is not allowable, if it goes against what is allowable, this is not allowable for you.

"Whatever I have not objected to, saying, 'This is not allow-able,' if it fits in with what is allowable, if it goes against what is not allowable, this is allowable for you.

"And whatever I have not permitted, saying, 'This is allowable,' if it fits in with what is not allowable, if it goes against what is allowable, this is not allowable for you.

"And whatever I have not permitted, saying, 'This is allowable,' if it fits in with what is allowable, if it goes against what is not allowable, this is allowable for you." (Mv.VI.40)

These four Great Standards, when properly applied, are an impor-tant tool for extending the principles of discipline into situations unknown in the Buddha's time. We will have occasion to refer to them frequently in the course of this book.

There is evidence in the Canon that the Buddha's own attitude towards discipline was not one of strict legalism. Take, for instance, this discourse:

"At one time the Exalted One was living in Vesali, in the Great Wood. Then a certain Vajjian bhikkhu went to the Exalted One...and said: 'Lord, more than 150 training rules come up for recitation every fortnight. I cannot train in reference to them.'

"'Can you train in reference to the three trainings, bhikkhu: the training in heightened virtue, the training in heightened mind, the training in heightened discernment?'

"'Yes, Lord, I can....'

"'Then train in reference to those three trainings...When you train in reference to the training in heightened virtue... heightened

mind...heightened discernment, passion will be abandoned in you, aversion...delusion will be abandoned in you. Then with the abandoning of passion...aversion... delusion, you will not do anything unwholesome, or engage in any evil.'

"Later on, that bhikkhu trained in heightened virtue... heightened mind...heightened discernment...Passion... aversion... delusion were abandoned in him...He did not do anything unwholesome or engage in any evil." (A.III.85)

Another discourse with a similar point:

"'Bhikkhus, more than 150 training rules come up for recitation every fortnight, in reference to which young men desirous of the goal train themselves. There are these three trainings in which they (the training rules) are all contained. What three? The training in heightened virtue, the training in heightened mind, the training in heightened discernment. These are the three trainings in which they are all contained....

"'There is the case, bhikkhus, where a bhikkhu is fully accomplished in virtue, concentration and discernment (i.e., is an arahant). With reference to the lesser and minor training rules, he falls into offenses and rehabilitates himself. Why is that? Because it is not said to be an impossibility. But as for the training rules that are basic to the holy life and proper to the holy life, his virtue is steadfast and firm. Having undertaken them, he trains in reference to the training rules. Because of the wasting away of (mental) pollutants, he dwells in the unpolluted release of awareness and release of discernment, having known and made them manifest for himself right in the present....

"'Those who are partially accomplished attain a part; those who are wholly accomplished, the whole. The training rules, I say, are not in vain.'" (A.III.88)

CHAPTER TWELVE

Appendices

I. Controversial points: Dawn. The Canon lacks a clear-cut definition of precisely when dawn takes place. This lack is especially felt in connection with NP 2, but it also effects a number of other rules as well. The Khuddasikkha, a Vinaya manual composed in the medieval period by Ven. Dhammasiri, states that the sky lightens in four stages before sunrise: a slight reddening two hours before the sun appears on the horizon; a slight whitening half an hour later; a second reddening 48 minutes before sunrise; and a second whitening 24 minutes after that. Burmese, Sri Lankan and some Thai bhikkhus tend to follow this analysis, and differ among themselves only as to which of the four stages constitutes dawn, most of them favoring the first reddening. Other Thai bhikkhus ignore the Khuddasikkha entirely, and say that dawn occurs in the half hour before the point when, by natural light, one can see the lines in one's hand while holding it out at arm's length.

Pacittiya 37 & 38, taken together, require that a bhikkhu not accept alms before dawn. If he did go for alms before dawn, he would not be able to eat any of the food he accepted at that time, since Pacittiya 37 forbids him from eating before dawn, and Pacittiya 38 forbids him from eating after dawn any food he received before dawn. If the first reddening or whitening on the eastern horizon did count as dawn, then bhikkhus would be able to go for alms when it is still dark, since the dark of night does not lift until the second reddening and whitening. There is, however, a passage in the Latukikopama Sutta (M. 66) which states specifically that once the rules were established, one of their benefits was that they prevented bhikkhus from going for alms in the dark. This suggests that in the time of the Canon, the first reddening and whitening did not count as dawn. The passage runs as follows:

"(Ven. Udayin--the good Udayin, not the lax Udayin of the first five sanghadisesas--is addressing the Buddha:) 'It used to be, venerable sir, that we ate in the evening, in the morning and in the afternoon. Then there was the time when the Blessed One addressed the bhikkhus,

saying, "Come now, bhikkhus, give up this afternoon meal." Because of that I felt sorry and upset: "The fine staple and non-staple food that householders give us in the afternoon--the Blessed One has us give them up! The Sugata has us abandon them!" But on considering our love and respect for the Blessed One, our sense of shame and conscience, we gave up that afternoon meal, and ate (only) in the evening and in the morning.

"'Then there was the time when the Blessed One addressed the bhikkhus, saying, "Come now, bhikkhus, give up this evening meal." Because of that I felt sorry and upset: "The more highly regarded of our two meals--the Blessed One has us give it up! The Sugata has us abandon it!" It has happened, venerable sir, that a man has gotten ingredients for curry during the day, and has told his wife, "Come, let's put this aside, and we'll all have it together in the evening." Almost all cooking is done at night, sir, and very little during the day. But on considering our love and respect for the Blessed One, our sense of shame and conscience, we gave up that evening meal.

"'It used to be that bhikkhus going for alms in the dark gloom of night would walk into a mud hole, fall into a cesspool, stumble into a thorny hedge, stumble into a sleeping cow, encounter teen-age gangs on the way to or from a theft, and be propositioned by women. Once it happened when I was going for alms in the dark gloom of night that a certain woman washing a bowl saw me by a lightning flash. Seeing me, she shrieked out in terror, "I'm doomed! A demon is after me!"

"'When she said that, I said to her, "I'm not a demon, sister. I'm a bhikkhu waiting for alms."

""'Well then you're a bhikkhu whose mom is dead and dad is dead. It would be better for you, bhikkhu, that your belly be cut open with a sharp butcher's knife, than that you go prowling around for alms for your belly's sake like this in the dark gloom of night!"

"'When I remember this, sir, the thought occurs to me: "There are so many painful things the Blessed One has rid us of, and so many pleasant ones he has provided; so many unprofitable things he has rid

us of, and so many profitable ones he has provided!""

This shows clearly that once the rules were in effect, bhikkhus were saved from the dangers of going for alms in the dark; and suggests that dawn can be no earlier than the second reddening and whitening mentioned in the Khuddasikkha.

***

II. Controversial points: Sugata measures. The Commentary to Sanghadisesa 6 states that the Buddha's cubit--the distance from his bent elbow to the tips of his fingers--was three times that of a normal man. This puts all the Sugata measures--based on the Buddha's cubit, handspan and breadth of his fingers--at three times normal length, and makes the Buddha freakishly tall.

How the Commentary arrived at this figure is hard to say, for the Vinaya Mukha cites a number of passages from the Canon which show that the Buddha, though tall, was not abnormally so. The most telling passage is the one from the Samannaphala Sutta (D. 2), in which King Ajatasattu visits the Buddha while the latter is sitting in an assembly of bhikkhus, and he is unable to tell which one of the assembly the Buddha is. This, of course, is meant to indicate the king's spiritual blindness, but if the Buddha had been remarkably tall, it would have certainly been part of his general reputation, and the king would not have had to ask.

The Vinaya Mukha then goes on to suggest a variety of ways of calculating the Buddha's measurements, the most useful being to assume the Buddha's cubit to be 50 cm. This, at least roughly, fits a number of passages from the Canon, as follows:

According to the Lakkhana Sutta (D. 30), the spread of the Buddha's arms, outstretched, was equal to his height. Since a person's cubit is

one-fourth the spread of his outstretched arms, this would put the Buddha's height at 2 meters, or approximately 6 feet 7 inches. The origin story to Pacittiya 92 states that his half-brother, Nanda, was four fingerbreadths shorter than he, and that when bhikkhus saw him coming from afar, they would mistake him for the Buddha, partly on the basis of his tall height. One fingerbreadth is said to be 1/24 cubit, or a little more than 2 cm. by this reckoning, which would put Nanda at 1.92 meters, or approximately 6 feet 4 inches tall.

These figures would seem to fit the information in the Canon fairly well, in that they allow for both Nanda and the Buddha to be tall, but not outlandishly so.

Another pair of passages supporting these measurements is the ruling under Pacittiya 87 that the legs of a bhikkhu's bed not be more than eight Sugata fingerbreadths tall, taken together with the passage in the Cullavagga (VIII.1.5) that one should grope under the bed with one's hand, to make sure that nothing is there, before placing one's bowl there. Our measurements would put the maximum height for the bed legs at 18 cm. If they were much taller than that, there would be no need to grope, for one could easily see under the bed with a glance. If they were much shorter than that, even a small bowl wouldn't fit.

Although there is no way of determining the Sugata measures with 100% accuracy, the above considerations suggest that the following estimates are reasonable:

The Sugata cubit = 50 cm.

The Sugata span = 25 cm.

The Sugata fingerbreadth = 2.08 cm.

Applied to the various rules, this would give us a hut 3 x 1.75 meters--small, but adequate; a rains-bathing cloth 1.5 x .625 meters--enough to cover one from the waist to the knees; and an skin-eruption covering cloth 1 x .5 meters--enough to cover one from the waist to just above the knees. All of these figures seem

appropriate, and so have been accepted for the purposes of this book.

***

III.Controversial points: Meals. The Cullavagga (VI.21.1) contains a passage in which the Buddha allows bhikkhus to accept seven kinds of specially arranged meals, in addition to the meals they receive on almsround.. The passage runs as follows:

"Now at that time Rajagaha was short of food. People were not able to provide a meal for the Community, but they wanted to provide a designated meal, an invitational meal, a meal by lots, a meal on a day of the waxing or waning of the moon, on Obser-vance (uposatha) days, and on the day after each Observance day. They told this matter to the Blessed One. He said, 'I allow, bhikkhus, a Community meal, a designated meal, an invitational meal, a meal by lots, a meal on a day of the waxing or waning of the moon, on an Observance (uposatha) day, and on the day after an Observance day.'"

Unfortunately, the Canon does not give any detailed explanation of these terms. The Commentary explains Community meals as meals for the entire Community, and the other terms as follows:

"(Having said,) 'Give 1, 2...10 bhikkhus designated from the Community,' they wanted to provide a meal for the bhikkhus they got through that designation. Later, having decided on bhikkhus in the same way (i.e., 1, 2...10 bhikkhus), and having invited them, they wanted to provide a meal for them. Later, they wanted to provide a meal having decided on a lottery. Later, having fixed a date--the waxing or waning moons, the Observance day or the day after--they wanted to provide a meal for 1, 2...10 bhikkhus. This is the extent of the meals that fall under the terms "designated meals, invitational meals (the Sub-commentary adds an 'etc.' here.)"

These definitions seem fairly clear: a designated meal is one in which the donors do not specify which bhikkhus are to receive it, but simply ask for x number of bhikkhus from the Community, leaving it up to the bhattuddesaka (the 'meal designator"--the Community official responsible for managing these various meals) to designate who the recipients will be. An invitational meal is one in which the donors decide on the recipients themselves. A lot meal is one in which the recipients are chosen by drawing lots, while the remaining meals--periodic meals--are given regularly to a rotating roster of x number of bhikkhus every time the specified date comes around.

However, the Commentary's discussion of how the bhattuddesaka should manage these meals blurs the lines between the first three categories. It gives no detailed discussion of Community meals, but divides designated meals into the following two types:

1a) Meals for which the number of bhikkhus to be designated is equal to the total number of bhikkhus in the Community.

1b) Meals for which the number of bhikkhus to be designated is less than the total number of bhikkhus in the Community.

Invitational meals come in the four types:

2a) Meals to which the entire Community is invited.

2b) Meals to which specific individuals or types of bhikkhus (e.g., no one but senior bhikkhus) are invited.

2c) Meals to which one bhikkhu is invited and asked to bring x number of his friends.

2d) Meals for which the donor simply asks for x number of bhikkhus, without specifying in any way who they should be.

This typology raises two questions. For one, why aren't #1a and #2a grouped under Community meals? Is it because the donor uses the words "designated" and "invited" when announcing his/her plans for the meal?

If so, how does one arrange for a Community meal which would not fall into these two types, in line with the fact that a Community meal is said to be a separate category?

The second question is how type #2d differs from a designated meal. Is it, again, because the donor does not use the word "desig-nated" in announcing the meal? If so the difference is only formal, for the Commentary itself states that the bhattuddesaka is to treat such a meal as he would a designated meal, which shows that in essence it is the same thing.

As we argued in the discussion of Pacittiya 32, that rule applies only to invitational meals. If we follow the Commentary's original definitions of the various categories of special meal--and eliminate types 1a, 2a and 2d as redundant--it is easy enough to determine in essence which types of meals fall into this category and which don't. If we follow the detailed typologies, though, the distinctions become more a matter of formality and technicalities: For example, if the donor asks the bhattuddesaka to "designate nine bhikkhus from the Sangha," the meal would not violate Pacittiya 32, but if he simply asked for nine bhikkhus--even if he did not specify who they were to be--the meal would be a group meal, and any bhikkhus who ate it would be committing an offense. Or again, if he asked that the entire Community be "designated" to come to his meal, they would not incur a penalty in going, but if he simply asked the entire Community to a meal, they would.

Since the Commentary is a compendium of the opinions of many generations of teachers, it may have been that the definitions of the categories of meals were agreed on by one generation of teachers, and the typologies by another. This would explain the discrepancies between the two. Or it may have been that the entire discussion--definitions and typologies--was the product of one generation, who did mean the categories to depend on questions of formalities.

At any rate, as with many areas where the Canon gives no definite guidance, this is an issue where the wise policy for each bhikkhu is

to follow the standards of the Community to which he belongs.

***

IV. Pali formulae: Determination. The articles a bhikkhu must determine for his use have already been mentioned under NP 1 & 21.

Determination, according to the Commentary, may be done in either of two ways: by the body or by word. To determine by the body means to grasp or touch the object in question with any part of the body, and to determine in the mind that the object is for one's own particular use, in line with the formula given below. To determine by word means to speak the formula out loud. In this case, if the object is within the reach of the hand, use the same formula as for determination with the body. If it is beyond the reach of the hand, alter the formula, changing imam, this, to etam, that. Articles which one will wear--i.e., robes, the rains-bathing cloth--must first be dyed the proper color and marked with small round dots at the corners, in accordance with Pacittiya 58.

The Canon and commentaries make no mention of any formula to repeat while marking, but in Thailand the following formula is traditionally used.

Imam bindu-kappam karomi,

which means, "I make this properly marked."

The words for determination, taking the bowl as an example, are:

Imam pattam adhitthami,

which means, "I determine this bowl" or "I determine this as a bowl."

To determine other requisites, replace the word pattam, bowl, with the appropriate name, as follows:

for the outer robe: sanghatim

for the upper robe: uttarasangam

for the lower robe: antaravasakam

for the sitting cloth: nisidanam

for the skin-eruption cloth: kandu-paticchadim

for the rains-bathing cloth: vassikasatikam

for the sleeping cloth: paccattharanam

for the handkerchief: mukha-punchana-colam

for other cloth requisites: parikkhara-colam

To determine many cloths of the same sort at the same time, use the plural forms: Change imam to imani; etam to etani; and the -am ending for the name of the article to -ani. For example, to determine many miscellaneous cloth requisites within reach of the hand, the formula is:

Imani parikkhara-colani adhitthami.

A bhikkhu may determine only one of each of the following five items for use at any one time: the bowl, the basic set of three robes and the sitting cloth. If he wishes to replace an old one with a new one, he must first withdraw the determination of the old item before determining the new one. The formula for withdrawal, again taking the bowl as an example, is:

Imam pattam pacchuddharami,

which means, "I relinquish this bowl." To withdraw the determination of other items, replace the word pattam with the appropriate name, as above.

If an item has been stolen, burnt, destroyed, lost, given away or taken away on trust, its determination automatically lapses, and there is no need to withdraw the determination before determining a new item to replace it. The Commentary explains "destroyed" as meaning that the bowl or any of the three robes develops a hole of a certain size: for a clay bowl, a hole large enough for a millet grain to pass through; for an iron bowl, a hole large enough to let liquid pass through; for the robes, a complete break at least the size of the fingernail of the small finger, located at least one handspan in from the long edge of the robe, and four fingerbreadths from the short edge of the lower robe, and eight fingerbreadths from the short edge of the upper and outer robes.

Once the robe or bowl develops a hole of this sort, it reverts to the status of an extra robe or bowl. If the owner still wishes to use it, the hole must be mended and article re-determined before ten days elapse. Otherwise, he is subject to the penalties imposed by NP 1 or 21.

***

V. Pali formulae: Shared ownership. The topic of shared ownership, together with the various controversies connected with it, are discussed in detail under Pacittiya 59. Here we will simply give the formulae.

There are two formulae for sharing ownership in the presence of the second owner. The first--taking as an example a piece of robe cloth within reach of the hand--is this:

Imam civaram tuyham vikappemi,

meaning, "I share ownership of this robe cloth with you (plural)."

To place a bowl under shared ownership, change civaram to pattam. For more than one piece of robe cloth, change imam civaram to imani civarani. For more than one bowl, change imam pattam to ime patte. For articles beyond the reach of the hand, change imam to etam; imani to etani; and ime to ete.

The second formula--less formal than the first--is:

Imam civaram itthannamassa vikappemi,

which means, "I share ownership of this robe cloth with so-and-so." Suppose, for example, that the person's name is Nando. If he is one's senior, change itthannamassa to Ayasmato Nandassa; if he is one's junior, change it to Nandassa Bhikkhuno; if he is a novice, change it to Nandassa Samanerassa. If he is very much one's senior, use the first formula, above. (Mv.I.74.1 shows that the tradition in the Buddha's time was not to use a very senior or respected person's name when referring to him.)

To share a bowl in this way, change civaram to pattam. Other changes, as called for, may be inferred from the previous formulae.

To place a piece of robe cloth under shared ownership with two persons who are absent, say to a witness:

Imam civaram vikappanatthaya tuyham dammi,

which means, "I give this robe cloth to you to share." The witness should ask the original owner the names of two bhikkhus or novices who are his friends or acquaintances. In Pali, this is:

Ko te mitto va sandittho va.

After the original owner tells the names, the witness says:

Aham tesam dammi,

which means, "I give it to them."

To rescind the shared ownership, the Vibhanga says that the witness in the last case should say,

Tesam santakam paribhunja va vissajjehi va yatha-
paccayam va karohi,

which means, "Use what is theirs, give it away or do as you like with it."

As for cases in which the article is placed under shared ownership in the presence of the second owner, the Vibhanga gives no formula for rescinding the arrangement. The K/Commentary suggests that the second owner should say,

Mayham santakam paribhunja va vissajjehi va yatha-
paccayam va karohi,

which means, "Use what is mine, give it away or do as you like with it."

The Pubbasikkha Vannana, though, suggest the following formula (for robe cloth within reach, rescinded by a bhikkhu who is senior to the original owner):

Imam civaram mayham santakam paribhunja va vissajjehi
va yatha-paccayam va karohi,

which means, "Use this robe cloth of mine, give it away, etc." If the bhikkhu rescinding the shared ownership is junior to the original owner, the verb endings are more formal:

Imam civaram mayham santakam paribhunjatha va
vissajjetha va yatha-paccayam va karotha.

For a bowl, change civaram to pattam. If more than one piece of robe cloth is involved, the formula begins, Imani civarani mayham santakani... If more than one bowl, Ime patte mayham santake... Changes for articles outside the reach of the hand may be inferred from those for the earlier formulae.

***

VI. Pali formulae: Forfeiture. As noted in the conclusion to the chapter on Nissaggiya Pacittiya rules, articles received in defiance of NP 18, 19 & 22 must be forfeited to a Community. The words of forfeiture in these cases are:

NP 18. For receiving gold and silver (money):

> Aham bhante rupiyam patiggahesim. Idam me nissaggiyam. Imaham sanghassa nissajjami.

This means, "Venerable sirs, I have received money. This of mine is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to the Community."

NP 19. For engaging in monetary exchange:

> Aham bhante nanappakarakam rupiya-sanvoharam samapajjim. Idam me nissaggiyam. Imaham sanghassa nissajjami.

This means, "Venerable sirs, I have engaged in various types of monetary exchange. This of mine is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to the Community."

NP 22. For asking for a new bowl when one's original bowl is still usable:

Ayam me bhante patto unapanca-bandhanena pattena cetapito nissaggiyo. Imaham sanghassa nissajjami.

This means, "This bowl of mine, venerable sirs, asked for when the (previous) bowl had less than five mends, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to the Community."

Articles used or received in violation of the remaining NP rules may be forfeited to the Community, to a group or to an individual. Here only the formulae for forfeiting to an individual will be given. Formulae for rules rarely broken--e.g., involving bhikkhunis or felted rugs--are not listed.

NP 1. For an extra robe kept beyond ten days.

Idam me bhante civaram dasahatikkantam nissaggiyam.
Imaham ayasmato nissajjami.

This means, "This robe (robe cloth) of mine, venerable sir, kept beyond ten days, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you." If the speaker is senior to the listener, change bhante to avuso. If many pieces of cloth are to be forfeited at once, the forms should be changed to plural:

Imani me bhante civarani dasahatikkantani nissaggiyani. Imanaham ayasmato nissajjami.

For robes beyond the reach of the hand, change idam to etam; imaham to etaham; imani to etani; and imanaham to etanaham. For example, for one robe, one would say:

Etam me bhante civaram dasahatikkantam nissaggiyam.
Etaham ayasmato nissajjami.

For more than one robe beyond the reach of the hand, one would say:

Etani me bhante civarani dasahatikkantani nissaggiyani.
Etanaham ayasmato nissajjami.

Once the offense has been confessed, the robe is to be returned to the original owner, using this formula:

Imam civaram ayasmato dammi,

which means "I give this robe (cloth) to you."

For more than one piece:

Imani civarani ayasmato dammi.

Changes in the formula for robe cloth beyond the reach of the hand may be inferred from the preceding example. These two formulae for returning cloth are used in every case involving cloth, and will not be repeated below.

NP 2. For a robe separated from one for a night or more:

Idam me bhante civaram ratti-vippavuttham annatra bhikkhu-sammatiya nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe of mine, separated (from me) for a night without authorization of the bhikkhus, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you." Change civaram to dvi-civaram for two robes, and to ti-civaram for three. Other changes, as necessary, may be inferred from the formulae for rule #1, above. The formulae for returning the robe(s) are also given there.

NP 3. For an out-of-season robe kept more than a month:

Idam me bhante akala-civaram masatikkantam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This out-of-season robe of mine, venerable sir, kept beyond a month, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you." For more than one robe:

> Imani me bhante akala-civarani masatikkantani nissaggiyani. Imanaham ayasmato nissajjami.

Other changes, as necessary, may be inferred from the formulae for rule #1.

NP 6. For a robe requested from an unrelated householder:

> Idam me bhante civaram annatakam gahapattikam annatra samaya vinnapitam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe of mine, venerable sir, requested from an unrelated householder at other than the proper occasion, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

For more than one robe:

> Imani me bhante civarani annatakam gahapattikam annatra samaya vinnapitani nissaggiyani. Imanaham ayasmato nissajjami.

NP 7. For a robe requested from an unrelated householder during an allowable occasion, but beyond the allowable limit:

> Idam me bhante civaram annatakam gahapattikam taduttarim vinnapitam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe or mine, requested beyond that (allowable) from an unrelated householder, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

For more than one robe:

Imani me bhante civarani annatakam gahapattikam taduttarim vinnapitani nissaggiyani. Imanaham ayasmato nissajjami.

NP 8. For a robe received after making a stipulation to an unrelated householder:

Idam me bhante civaram pubbe appavarito annatakam gahapattikam upasankamitva civare vikappam apannam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "I having approached, without prior invitation, an unrelated householder, and made stipulations about a robe, venerable sir, this robe of mine is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

NP 9. For a robe received after making stipulations to two or more unrelated householders, use the same formula as for the preceding rule, changing annatakam gahapattikam to annatake gahapattike.

NP 10. For a robe received after reminding one's steward too many times:

Idam me bhante civaram atireka-tikkhattum codanaya atireka-chakkhattum thanena abhinipphaditam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe of mine, venerable sir, produced after more than three reminders, after more than six standings, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

NP 18 & 19. The formulae for these rules are given at the beginning of this appendix.

NP 20. For an article received in trade:

Aham bhante nanappakarakam kaya-vikayam samapajjim. Idam me nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato

nissajjami,

which means, "Venerable sir, I have engaged in various types of trade. This of mine is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

To return the article:

Imam ayasmato dammi,

which means, "I give this to you."

NP 21. For an extra bowl kept beyond ten days:

Ayam me bhante patto dasahatikkanto nissaggiyo.
Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This bowl of mine, venerable sir, kept beyond ten days, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

To return the bowl:

Imam pattam ayasmato dammi.

NP 22. The formula for this rule is given at the beginning of this appendix.

NP 23. For any of the five tonics kept beyond seven days:

Idam me bhante bhessajjam sattahatikkantam
nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This medicine of mine, venerable sir, kept beyond seven days, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

To return the medicine:

Imam bhesajjam ayasmato dammi.

NP 25. For a robe snatched back in anger:

Idam me bhante civaram bhikkhussa samam datva
acchinnam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe of mine, venerable sir, snatched back after I myself gave it to a bhikkhu, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

NP 28. For a robe offered in urgency kept beyond the robe season:

Idam me bhante acceka-civaram civara-kala-samayam
atikkantam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe-offered-in-urgency of mine, venerable sir, kept beyond the robe season, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

NP 29. For a robe separated from one for more than six nights:

Idam me bhante civaram atireka-cha-rattam
vippavuttham annatra bhikkhu-sammatiya nissaggiyam.
Imaham ayasmato nissajjami,

which means, "This robe of mine, separated (from me) for more than six nights without authorization of the bhikkhus, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

NP 30. For gains intended for the Community that one has diverted to oneself:

Idam me bhante janam sanghikam labham parinatam
attano parinamitam nissaggiyam. Imaham ayasmato
nissajjami,

which means, "This gift, intended for the community, and knowingly diverted for myself, is to be forfeited. I forfeit it to you."

To return the article:

> Imam ayasmato dammi.

***

VII. Pali formulae: Confession. Six types of offense may be expiated through confession: thullaccaya, nissaggiya pacittiya, pacittiya, patidesaniya, dukkata and dubbhasita.

The formula for confessing a patidesaniya is given in the training rules themselves:

> Garayham avuso dhammam apajjim asappayam patidesaniyam. Tam patidesemi,

which means, "Friend, I have committed a blameworthy, unsuitable act which ought to be acknowledged. I acknowledge it."

The five remaining types of offenses are confessed as follows: One arranges one's upper robe over the left shoulder, approaches another bhikkhu, kneels down, and with hands raised palm-to-palm in respect, repeats the formula of confession. The bhikkhu to whom the offense is to be confessed must be part of the Community--i.e., he does not belong to a schismatic faction, and has not been suspended--and he must not be guilty, without having made confession, of the same offense which one is confessing.

If all the bhikkhus in a particular residence are guilty of the same

offense, one of them must go to another residence to confess the offense, and then return to let the remaining bhikkhus confess their offenses in his presence, or one after another in the presence of those who have already confessed. If this cannot be arranged, then on the day of the Patimokkha recitation, one of the bhikkhus should announce the fact of their common offense in the midst of the gathering. Only then may they go ahead with the recitation.

As bhikkhus are supposed to declare their purity of unconfessed offenses before listening to the Patimokkha, a bhikkhu who listens to the Patimokkha knowing that he has an unconfessed offense must tell one of his neighboring bhikkhus of the offense when the recitation comes to the relevant rule, and promise that he will confess it when the recitation is over. Otherwise, if he tells no one, he incurs a pacittiya for telling a conscious lie.

The Cullavagga (IV.14.30) gives a formula for confessing an offense in the presence of another bhikkhu:

Aham avuso itthannamam apattim apanno. Tam patidesemi,

which means, "Friend, I have fallen into an offense of such-and-such a name. I confess it."

The bhikkhu acknowledging the confession says,

Passasi?

which means, "Do you see it (the offense)?"

The bhikkhu confessing the offense says,

Ama, passami,

which means, "Yes, I see it."

The bhikkhu acknowledging the confession then says,

Ayatim sanvareyyasi,

which means, "You should restrain yourself in the future."

The formula most generally used at present is expanded from this. The major changes include a vow, made by the confessant at the end of the exchange, that he will exercise restraint; and the inclusion of the words "many" and "of various sorts" to qualify offense(s) in the original confession. This latter change is to streamline the confession. Rather than confessing each offense of a particular class separately, one gathers them into a single statement. As one is allowed to confess more offenses than one has actually committed, and as it is possible in some cases to commit offenses unknowingly, the current formula has been adopted to cover such unwitting offenses.

Since the formula is repeated by every bhikkhu before the recitation of the Patimokkha, the procedure has become little more than a formality. The Vinaya Mukha thus recommends that a bhikkhu con-scious of having committed a particular offense should mention it to the other bhikkhu in their own language, before making use of the Pali formula.

If the bhikkhu making confession is junior to the one acknowledg-ing him, the exchange is as follows (taking thullaccaya offenses as an example):

Confessant: Aham bhante sambahula nana-vatthukayo thullaccayayo apattiyo apanno. Ta patidesemi.

Acknowledger: Passasi avuso?

C: Ama bhante, passami.

A: Ayatim avuso sanvareyyasi.

C: Sadhu sutthu bhante sanvarissami. (Three times.)

This last sentence means, "Very well, venerable sir, I will be restrained."

If the bhikkhu making confession is senior to the other bhikkhu, the exchange is as follows:

C: Aham avuso sambahula nana-vatthukayo thullaccayayo apattiyo apanno. Ta patidesemi.

A: Passatha bhante?

C: Ama avuso, passami.

A: Ayatim bhante sanvareyyatha.

C: Sadhu sutthu avuso sanvarissami. (Three times.)

For other categories of offenses, change thullaccayayo to

nissaggiyayo pacittiyayo,

pacittiyayo,

dukkatayo, or

dubbhasitayo,

as the case may be. In confessing dubbhasita offenses, drop the word nana-vatthukayo, as there is only one rule in this class.

***

VIII.The pupil's duties as attendant to his mentor. As mentioned in Chapter 2, one is required to act as one's mentor's personal attendant

if he does not already have one. There we sketched out these duties in general terms. What follows is a translation from Mv.I.25.8-19, which lays them out in very specific terms. Some Communities have their members follow these duties to the letter, others have adapted a number of them to fit in with what they see as changes in culture and technology (e.g., bathing practices now differ from what they were then). Even in the latter cases, though, it is useful to have the original standards down in writing, as practical guides to mindful action in daily life and sensitivity to one's mentor's needs, for the role of attendant is an excellent opportunity for learning the Dhamma and Vinaya in action on a day-to-day basis. A bhikkhu who approaches this role with the proper attitude will benefit greatly from it, much as Ven. Ananda benefited from the care and attention he brought to bear in attending to the Buddha.

In the following passages, statements in parentheses are from the Commentary, statements in brackets are my own.

Having gotten up early, having taken off his sandals, having arranged his upper robe over one shoulder, the pupil should provide tooth-cleaning sticks [see Pacittiya 40] and water for washing the face. (On the first three days when one is performing these services, one should provide the mentor with three lengths of tooth-cleaning sticks--long, medium and short--and notice which one he takes. If he takes the same length on all three days, provide him only with that length from then on in. If he is not particular about the length, provide him with whatever length is available. A similar principle holds for the water: On the first three days, provide him with both warm and cold water. If he consistently takes either the warm or the cold, provide him only with that kind of water from then on. If not, provide him with whatever water is available.) [The Commentary suggests that in "providing" these things, one need only set them out, rather than hand them to the mentor. Once they have been set out, one should proceed to sweep out the bathroom and its surrounding area while the mentor is using the tooth-cleaning sticks and water. Then, while the mentor is using the bathroom, one should proceed to the next

step.]

Make a seat ready. If there is conjey, then having washed a bowl, place the conjey near the mentor. When he has drunk the conjey, then having given him water, having received the bowl, having lowered it [so as not to let the washing water wet one's robes], wash it properly without scraping it (i.e., knocking it against the floor) and then put it away. When the mentor has gotten up, remove the seat. If the place is soiled, sweep it.

If the mentor wishes to enter the village for alms, give him his lower robe , receiving the lower robe [he is wearing] from him in return. [This is one of the few passages which shows that the practice of having spare robes was already current in the time the Canon was being compiled.] Give him his belt; give him his upper and outer robe, arranged so that the upper robe forms a lining for the outer one. [] Having rinsed out the bowl, give it to him while it is still wet [i.e., don't dry it].

If the mentor desires an attendant, one should put on one's lower robe so as to cover the three circles all around (see Sekhiya 1 & 2). Having put on the belt, having put the upper and outer robes together and having put them on, having fastened the ties, having washed and taken a bowl, one should be the mentor's attendant. Do not walk too far behind him, do not walk too close. (One to two steps behind him is appropriate.) Receive the mentor's bowl and its contents. (If the mentor's bowl is heavy or hot to the touch, take his bowl and give him one's own bowl [which is presumably lighter or less hot to the touch] in return.)

Do not interrupt the mentor when he is speaking. If he is border-ing on an offense (e.g., Pacittiya 4 or Sanghadisesa 3), one should speak in an indirect way so as to call him to his senses. (These two duties apply everywhere, not only on alms-round.) [The Sub-commentary adds that, unlike the pupil's other duties, these must also be observed even when one is ill.]

Returning ahead of the mentor, one should make a seat ready. Set out

water for washing the feet, a foot scraper and a towel for drying the feet. Having gone to meet him, receive his bowl and robe. Give him his lower robe, receive the lower robe [that he has been wearing] in return. If the upper and outer robes are damp with perspiration, dry them for a short time in the sun's warmth, but do not leave them there long in the sun. Fold up the robes [separately, says the Sub-commentary], keeping the edges four fingerbreadths apart so that neither robe becomes creased in the middle. [One should follow the same practice in folding and hanging one's own robes.] Place the belt in the fold of the robe. [From these statements it would appear the bhikkhus in those days wore only their lower robes while inside their dwellings.]

If there is almsfood and the mentor wishes to eat, give him water and place the almsfood near him. Offer him drinking water. (If there is enough time before noon, one should wait by the mentor while he is eating in order to offer him drinking water, and eat one's own meal only when he is finished. If there is not enough time for this, one should simply set out the water and proceed to one's own meal.)

When he has finished eating, then having given him water, receive the bowl, lower it, and wash it properly without scraping it. Then, having emptied out the water, dry it for a short time in the sun's warmth, but do not leave it there long.

Put away the bowl and robes. When putting away the bowl, take the bowl in one hand, feel under the bed or bench with the other hand and place the bowl there, but do not place it on the bare ground (any place where it will get soiled). When putting away the robe, take the robe with one hand, stroke the other hand along the rod or cord for the robes [to check for any rough spots or splinters on the cord or rod which will rip the cloth], place the robe over the cord or rod with the edges away from one and the fold towards one. (The fold should not be placed on the side of the wall, for if there is a splinter in the wall, it may rip the robe in the middle [making its determination lapse]). [Again, one should follow these same practices in putting away one's own robe and bowl.]

When the mentor has gotten up, remove the seat. Put away the water for washing the feet, the foot-scraper and the towel for drying the feet. If the place is soiled, sweep it.

If the mentor wishes to bathe, prepare a bath. Prepare a cold bath if he wants a cold one, a hot bath if he wants a hot one.

If the mentor wishes to enter the sauna, knead the chunam (bathing powder), moisten the bathing clay, take a chair for the sauna and follow closely behind him. Give him the chair, receive his robe in return and lay it to one side (where there is no soot or smoke). Give him the chunam and clay. If one is able to, enter the sauna, having smeared one's face with the bathing clay and covering oneself front and back.

Sit so as not to encroach on the senior bhikkhus, at the same time not depriving the junior bhikkhus of a seat. Look after the mentor's needs (stoking the fire, providing him with clay and hot water). When he is leaving the sauna, take the chair and, covering oneself front and back, leave the sauna. Provide the mentor with bathing water. When both have bathed, the pupil should come out of the water first, dry himself and put on his lower robe. Then he should dry off his mentor, give him his lower robe and then his outer robe.

Taking the chair, the pupil should return first, make ready a seat, put out water for washing the feet, a foot-scraper and a towel for drying the feet. When the mentor has sat down, offer him drinking water.

If the mentor wants one to recite (memorize passages of Dhamma or Vinaya), one should recite. If he wants to interrogate one (on the meaning of the passages) one should answer his interrogation.

If the place where the mentor is staying is soiled, the pupil should clean it if he is able to. First take out the bowl and robe and lay them to one side. Take out the sitting cloth and the sheet, and lay them to one side. Then take out the mattress and pillow and lay them to one side.

Having lowered the bed [from its supports], take it out properly, without scraping it (along the floor) or knocking it against the door or door posts, and then lay it to one side. Lower the bench, take it out properly without scraping it (along the floor) or knocking it against the door or the door posts and lay it to one side. Take out the supports for the bed and lay them to one side. Take out the spittoon and lay it to one side. Take out the reclining board [a board or stone for resting the head, arms or elbows] and lay it to one side. Take out the ground-covering, after observing how it was laid down, and put it to one side.

If there are cobwebs, sweep them out, starting from the ceiling and working down. Wipe the windows, the doors and the corners. If the wall or floor have become mouldy, moisten a rag, wring it out and wipe them with it. [] If the floor of the room is bare ground, sprinkle it all over with water before sweeping it, so that the dust does not fly up and soil the room. Look for any rubbish and throw it away.

Having dried the ground-covering in the sun, clean it, shake it out, bring it back in and lay it down as it was laid down before. Having dried the supports for the bed in the sun, wipe them, bring them back, and place them where they were before. Having dried the bed... the bench in the sun, clean them, shake them out, lower them, bring them back in properly without scraping them (against the floor) or knocking them against the door or door posts, and place them where they were placed before. Having dried the mattress and pillow in the sun, clean them, shake them out, bring them back in and place them where they were before. Having dried the sitting cloth and sheet in the sun, clean them, shake them out, bring them back in and place them where they were before. Having dried the spittoon in the sun, wipe it, bring it back in and place it where it was before. Having dried the reclining board in the sun, wipe it, bring it back in and place it where it was before. [One should follow these same procedures in cleaning one's own room.]

Put away the bowl and robes [as above].

If dusty winds blow from the east, close the eastern windows. If from the west, close the western windows. If from the north, close the northern windows. If from the south, close the southern windows. If the weather is cool, open the windows by day and close them at night. If the weather is hot, close them by day and open them at night. [Again, one should follow these same procedures in looking after one's own room.]

If a courtyard is dirty, sweep it. () If a porch...attendance hall...fire hall (sauna)..restroom is dirty, sweep it. If there is no drinking water, provide it. If there is no washing water, provide it. If there is no water in the pitcher for rinsing [in the restroom], pour it into the pitcher.

***

As noted in Chapter 2, a pupil who is not ill is expected to perform these services for his mentor, unless the mentor tells him that he already has another pupil acting as his attendant, or the other pupil says that he will accept responsibility for them. On the other hand, if the pupil is ill, the mentor is expected to perform these services for the pupil until he recovers. This reflects the Buddha's statement that the pupil should regard the mentor as his father; and the mentor, the pupil as his son. If both bear this relationship in mind, they are sure to prosper in the practice of the Dhamma-Vinaya.

CHAPTER TWO

Nissaya

The Dhamma and Vinaya touch on so many areas of one's life in such detail that no new bhikkhu can be expected to master them in a short time. For this reason, the Buddha arranged a period of appren-ticeship--called nissaya, or dependence--in which every newly ordained bhikkhu must train under the guidance of an experienced bhikkhu for at least five years, before he can be considered competent to look after himself.

This apprenticeship has formed the human context in which the practice of the Buddha's teachings has been passed down for the past 2,600 years. To overlook it is to miss one of the basic parameters of the life of the Dhamma and Vinaya. Thus we are here discussing it first, before going on to the rules of the Patimokkha.

Dependence is of two sorts: dependence on one's preceptor (upajjhaya), and dependence on a teacher (acariya). The relationships are similar--and in many details, identical--so the following discussion will use the word "mentor" to cover both preceptor and teacher wherever the pattern applies to both, and will distinguish them only where the patterns differ.

Choosing a mentor. Before ordination, one must choose a bhikkhu to act as one's preceptor. The Mahavagga (I.36-37) gives a long list of qualifications a bhikkhu must meet before he can act as a preceptor, while the Commentary divides the list into two levels: ideal and minimal qualifications. A bhikkhu who lacks the minimal qualifications incurs a dukkata if he acts as a preceptor; a bhikkhu who meets the minimal but lacks the ideal qualifications is not an ideal person to give guidance, but he incurs no offense in doing so.

The ideal qualifications: The preceptor should have an arahant's virtue, concentration, discernment, release and knowledge of release; and be able to train another person to the same level of attainment. He should have faith, a sense of shame, fear of evil, persistence in the practice and quick mindfulness (according to the Sub-commentary, this means that he is constantly mindful of whatever mental object is before the mind). He should be free of heavy and light offenses, and be possessed of right view. (This last point, the Commentary says, means that he does not adhere to the extremes of eternalism or annihilationism.) He should be competent to tend to a sick pupil, or to find someone who will tend to him, and to allay dissatisfaction in a pupil who wants to leave the celibate life.

The Mahavagga does not say outright that these are ideal, as opposed to minimal, qualifications, but the Commentary offers as proof the fact that one of a pupil's duties is to try to allay any dis-satisfaction that may arise in his preceptor. If all preceptors were arahants, no case of this sort would ever arise, and there would be no need to mention it. Thus the Commentary concludes that arahantship, although ideal in a preceptor, is not necessary.

The minimal qualifications: The preceptor must be learned and intelligent. According to the Commentary, this means that he knows enough of the Dhamma and Vinaya to govern a following, and is intelligent enough to know what is and is not an offense. He must be competent enough to allay any anxiety a pupil may have over the rules, know what is and is not an offense, what is a light offense, what is a heavy offense, and how an offense may be removed. He must have detailed knowledge of both Patimokkhas (the one for the bhikkhus and the one for the bhikkhunis), and be able to train the pupil in the bhikkhus' customs (Com.: this means that he knows the Khandhakas), in the basic rules of the chaste life (Sub-com.: he knows both Vibhangas), the higher Dhamma and the higher Vinaya. He must be able to dissuade his pupil from adhering to a wrong view, or find someone who will help dissuade him. And--the most basic requirement--he must have been ordained as a bhikkhu for ten years or more.

If, for some reason, the new bhikkhu lives in a separate monas-tery

from his preceptor, he must take dependence under a teacher. The qualifications for a teacher are precisely the same as those for a preceptor. Since the Mahavagga (I.72.1) gives a dukkata for taking dependence with an unconscientious bhikkhu, the new bhikkhu is allowed four to five days to observe his potential teacher's conduct before taking dependence under him. (Mv.I.72.2)

Taking dependence. Prior to his ordination--and usually, as part of the ceremony itself--the candidate must make a formal request for dependence from his preceptor. The procedure is as follows:

Arranging his upper robe over his left shoulder, leaving his right shoulder bare, he bows down to the preceptor and then, kneeling with his hands palm-to-palm in front of his heart, repeats the following passage three times:

> Upajjhayo me bhante hohi,

which means, "Venerable sir, be my preceptor."

If the preceptor responds with any of these words--Sadhu (very well), lahu (certainly), opayikam (all right), patirupam (it is proper) or pasadikena sampadehi (manage it amiably)--the dependence has taken hold. The Vibhanga adds that if the preceptor indicates any of these meanings by gesture, that also counts; and according to the Commentary, the same holds true if he makes any equivalent statement. (Mv.I.25.7)

If, after his ordination, the new bhikkhu needs to request dependence from a teacher, the procedure is the same, except that the request he makes three times is this:

> Acariyo me bhante hohi; ayasmato nissaya vacchami,

which means, "Venerable sir, be my teacher; I will live in dependence on you." (Mv.I.32.2)

Duties. The Mahavagga (I.25.6; 32.1) states that a pupil should

regard his mentor as a father; and the mentor, the pupil as his son. It then goes on to delineate this relationship as a set of reciprocal duties.

The pupil's duties to his mentor fall into the following five categories:

1. Attending to the mentor's personal needs. The Mahavagga goes into great detail on this topic, giving precise instructions dealing with every conceivable way a pupil can be of service to his mentor. The Vinaya Mukha tries to reduce these duties to a few general prin-ciples, but this misses much of what the Mahavagga has to offer, for it is in the details that we can see fine examples of mindfulness in action--the best way to fold a robe, clean a dwelling and so forth--as well as indications of how one can use this aspect of one's training to develop sensitivity to the needs of others. Still, the detailed instruc-tions are so extensive that they would overburden the discussion in this chapter, so I have saved them for Appendix VIII. Here I will simply give them in outline form. The pupil should:

a. Arrange his mentor's toiletries for his morning wash-up.

b. Arrange his seat and food for his morning conjey (if he has any), and clean up after he is finished.

c. Arrange his robes and bowl for his alms round.

d. Follow him on his alms round, if the mentor so desires, and take his robes and bowl when he returns.

e. Arrange his seat and food for his alms meal, and clean up afterwards.

f. Prepare his bath. If he goes to the sauna, go with him and attend to his needs.

g. Study the Dhamma and Vinaya from him when he is prepared to teach. (The Mahavagga describes this as "recitation" and "interrogation".

Recitation, according to the Commentary, means learning to memo-rize passages; interrogation, learning to investigate their meaning.)

h. Clean his dwelling and other parts of his dwelling complex, such as the restroom and storage rooms, when they get dirty.

2. Assisting the mentor in any problems he may have with regard to the Dhamma and Vinaya. The Mahavagga lists the following examples:

a. If the preceptor begins to feel dissatisfaction with the chaste life, the pupil should try to allay that dissatisfaction, or find someone else who can.

b. If the preceptor begins to feel anxiety over his conduct with regard to the rules, the pupil should try to allay that anxiety, or find someone else who can.

c. If the preceptor begins to hold to wrong views, the pupil should try to dissuade him from those views, or find someone else who can.

d. If the preceptor has committed a sanghadisesa offense, the pupil should--to the best of his ability--help with the arrangements for penance, probation and rehabilitation, or find someone else who can.

e. If the Community is going to carry out a formal act against the mentor, the pupil should try to dissuade them from it. According to the Commentary, this means that he should go to the various members of the Community individually before the meeting and try to dissuade them from going through with the act. If he can't dissuade them, he should try to get them to lessen its severity (say, from an act of banishment to an act of censure). If they are justified in carrying out the act, though, he should not object while the meeting is in progress. Once they have carried out the act, he should concentrate on helping his mentor behave so that they will rescind the act as quickly as possible.

3. Washing, making and dyeing the mentor's robes.

4. Showing loyalty and respect for the mentor.

a. The pupil should neither give or receive gifts, nor give or receive services to/from others without first obtaining the mentor's permission. According to the Commentary, others here refers to people who are on bad terms with the mentor.

b. The pupil should obtain his mentor's permission before entering a village, going to a cemetery (to meditate, says, the Commentary), or leaving the district in which they live. The Commentary notes here, though, that if the mentor refuses one's request the first time, one should ask up to two more times, presenting one's reasons as best one can. If the mentor still refuses, the pupil should reflect on his situation. If staying with the mentor is not helping his education and meditation, and if the mentor seems to want him to stay simply to have someone to look after his (the mentor's) needs, the pupil is justified in leaving and taking dependence with a new mentor in his new residence.

5. Caring for the mentor when he falls ill, not leaving him until he either recovers or passes away. (Mv.I.25)

According to the Commentary, a pupil is freed from these duties when he is ill. Otherwise, he should observe all the above duties to his preceptor as long as he is in dependence on him, and the duties in sections 1-3 even after he is released from dependence, as long as both he and the preceptor are alive and still ordained.

As for the duties to one's teacher, the Commentary lists four types of teachers: the going-forth teacher (the one who gives one the ten precepts during one's ordination ceremony); the acceptance teacher (the one who chants the motion and announcements during the ceremony); the Dhamma teacher (the one who teaches one Pali and the Canon); and the dependence teacher (the one with whom one lives in dependence). With the dependence teacher, one must observe all the above duties only as long as one is living in dependence on him. As for the other three, one should observe sections 1-3 as long as both parties are alive and still ordained.

The Commentary adds that if the mentor already has a pupil who is performing these duties for him, he may inform his remaining pupils that they need not take them on. This exempts them from having to observe them. If he neglects to do this, the pupil who is performing the duties may inform his fellow that he will take responsi-bility for looking after the mentor. This also exempts them. Otherwise, they incur a dukkata for every duty they neglect to perform.

The mentor's duties to his pupil.

1. Furthering the pupil's education, teaching him the Dhamma and Vinaya through recitation, interrogation, exhortation and instruction.

2. Providing requisites for the pupil. If the pupil lacks any of his basic requisites, and the mentor has any to spare, he should make up the lack.

3. Attending to the pupil's personal needs when he is ill, performing the services mentioned in section 1 under the pupil's duties to his mentor.

4. Assisting the pupil in any problems he may have with regard to the Dhamma and Vinaya, performing the services mentioned in section 2 under the pupil's duties to his mentor.

5. Teaching the pupil how to wash, make and dye robes. If for some reason the pupil is unable to handle these skills, the mentor should find someone who can help the pupil with them.

6. Caring for the pupil when he falls ill, not leaving him until he either recovers or passes away. (Mv.I.26)

According to the Commentary, the preceptor, going-forth teacher and acceptance teacher must observe these duties towards the pupil as long as both parties are alive and still ordained. As for the Dhamma and dependence teachers, they must observe these duties only as long as the pupil is living with them.

Dismissal. If the pupil does not observe his duties to his mentor, the mentor is empowered to dismiss him. In fact, if the pupil deserves dismissal, the mentor incurs a dukkata if, for some reason, he does not dismiss him, just as he would for dismissing a pupil who did not deserve it. (MV.I.27.5-8) The grounds for dismissal are five:

1. The pupil has no affection for his mentor--i.e., he shows him no kindness.

2. He has no faith in his mentor--i.e., he does not regard him as an example to follow.

3. He has no shame in front of his mentor--i.e., he openly disregards the training rules in his mentor's presence.

4. He has no respect for his mentor--i.e., he does not listen to what the mentor has to say, and openly disobeys him.

5. He is not developing under his mentor--the Commentary translates developing here as developing a sense of good will for his mentor, but it could also mean developing in his general education and practice of the Dhamma and Vinaya.

The Vinaya Mukha notes that the mentor should reflect on his own conduct before dismissing such a pupil. If he has done anything that would give the pupil valid reason for losing affection, etc., he should first correct his own conduct. Only after reflecting that there is no longer anything in his own conduct that would give the pupil valid reason to disregard him should the pupil be dismissed.

The Mahavagga mentions each of the following statements as a valid dismissal: "I dismiss you." "Don't come back here." "Take away your robes and bowl." "Don't attend to me." It also states that if the mentor makes any of these meanings known by gesture--e.g. he evicts the pupil from his quarters, and throws his robes and bowl out after him--that also counts as a valid dismissal. (Mv.I.27.2) The

Commentary adds that any statement conveying the same basic meaning as those above would count as well.

Once a pupil has been dismissed, it is his duty to apologize. If he doesn't, he incurs a dukkata. (Mv.I.27.3) Once the pupil has apolo-gized, the mentor's duty is to forgive him. (Mv.I.27.4) If, however, he sees that the pupil is still unconscientious, he should not take him back, for a mentor who takes on an unconscientious pupil incurs a dukkata. (Mv.I.72.1.) Thus the mentor may, if he sees fit, inflict a non-physical punishment on the pupil before taking him back on the original footing, to make sure that he has actually seen the error of his ways. An example of such punishment, mentioned in the Vinaya Mukha, is simply asking to wait to observe the pupil's behavior for a while to see whether or not his apology is sincere.

The Commentary recommends that if the mentor refuses to forgive the pupil, the latter should try to get other bhikkhus in the monastery to intercede for him. If that doesn't work, he should go stay in another monastery and take dependence under a senior bhikkhu there who is on friendly terms with the mentor, in hopes that the mentor will take this as a sign of the pupil's good intentions and will eventually grant his forgiveness.

Dependence lapses. Mv.I.36.1 says that if a pupil is staying in dependence with his preceptor, the dependence lapses if:

1. He leaves. According to the Sub-commentary, this means that the preceptor goes to spend the night outside the monastery, regard-less of whether or not he plans to return.

2. He disrobes.

3. He dies.

4. He goes over to another side--according to the Commentary, this means that he joins another religion.

In all of the above cases, the commentaries interpret "he" as

referring to the preceptor, although it would seem to refer to the pupil as well. This would fit with the passages from the Mahavagga, to be mentioned below, that refer to a new bhikkhu on a journey as not being in dependence. In such cases, the new bhikkhu is most likely the one who has left the preceptor, and his leaving is what has caused the dependence to lapse.

5. He gives a command. This is the one alternative where "he" clearly refers only to the preceptor. The Commentary interprets "command" here as dismissal, as discussed above, although the Vinaya Mukha would also include cases where the preceptor sees that the pupil qualifies to be released from dependence (see below) and tells him so.

In each of these cases, a pupil who is not yet released from depen-dence must find someone else to take dependence with on that very day, except in the following instances (taken from the Commentary):

--The preceptor leaves, saying that he will be away only for a day or two, and that the pupil need not ask anyone else for dependence in the meantime. If it so happens that the preceptor's return is delayed, he should send word to his pupil, saying that he still intends to come back. If, however, the pupil receives word from his preceptor that the latter no longer intends to return, he should immediately look for a teacher to take dependence with.

--The preceptor leaves, and the only other senior bhikkhu in the monastery is one whom the pupil does not know well. In this case, the pupil is allowed four or five days to observe the senior bhikkhu's behavior (as mentioned above) before requesting dependence from him. If, though, the pupil already knows the senior bhikkhu well enough to feel confident in his conduct, he should take dependence with him on the day of his preceptor's departure.

If the pupil is staying in dependence on a teacher, the dependence can lapse for any of six reasons. The first five are identical with those above, although even the Commentary states that "he leaves", the first reason, applies not only to cases where the teacher leaves, but also

to cases where the pupil leaves. The sixth reason is:

6. The pupil rejoins his preceptor. The Commentary interprets this by saying that, in effect, the pupil's original dependence on his precep-tor always overrides his dependence on a teacher. If the pupil happens to see his preceptor and recognize him, or to hear and recognize his voice--even if they just happen to pass on the street--his dependence on his teacher automatically lapses, and his dependence on his preceptor is reinstated. If he then returns to live with his teacher, he must ask for dependence from the teacher all over again.

The Vinaya Mukha objects to his judgment, saying that "rejoins the preceptor" should refer to the pupil's actually living with the precep-tor, either in another monastery or in the same monastery where the teacher lives. This, however, is an area where different Communities differ in their interpretation, and the wise policy is to follow the interpretation of the Community in which one lives.

Temporary exemption from dependence. Normally a junior bhikkhu is required to live in dependence under a mentor at all times. However, Mv.I.73 allows him not to take dependence when living in the following situations if no qualified bhikkhu is available as a mentor:

1) He is on a journey.

2) He is ill.

3) He is caring for an ill person who has requested his help ().

4) He is living alone in the forest, meditating comfortably, intending to take dependence if a qualified mentor comes along.

The Commentary, in discussing these allowances, makes the following points:

1) A bhikkhu on a journey is said to have no mentor available if no qualified senior bhikkhu is traveling with him. In other words, the

fact that he happens to pass by a monastery with a qualified mentor does not mean that a mentor is available, and he is allowed to continue traveling without taking dependence. If, however, he spends the night in a place where he has taken dependence before, he should take dependence on the day of his arrival. If he reaches a place where he has never been before, and plans to spend only two or three days, he need not take dependence; but if he plans to spend a week, he must. If the senior bhikkhu he requests dependence from says, "What's the use of taking dependence for only a week?" that exempts him from this requirement.

As for the bhikkhu living in the forest, the Commentary says that "meditating comfortably" means that his tranquility and insight meditation are going smoothly. For some reason, though, it says that this allowance applies only to bhikkhus whose meditation is at a tender stage, and might deteriorate if they were to leave the forest; if a bhikkhu has attained any of the Noble Attainments--beginning with Stream-entry--he may not make use of this allowance. Why the Commentary limits the allowance in this way, it doesn't say.

At any rate, once the month before the Rains Retreat arrives, and no suitable mentor shows up, the junior bhikkhu must leave his forest abode and look for a place where he can take dependence for the Rains.

Release from dependence. According to Mv.I.53.4, a bhikkhu may be released from dependence after he has been ordained for five years, on the condition that he be experienced and competent. If he is not yet experienced and competent, he must remain under depen-dency until he is. If he never becomes experienced and competent, he must remain in dependence for his entire life as a bhikkhu. The Commentary adds that, in the last case, if he cannot find a competent experienced bhikkhu who is senior to him, he must take dependence with a competent, experienced bhikkhu who is his junior.

To be considered competent and experienced enough to deserve release from dependence, a bhikkhu must meet many of the same general qualifications as those for a mentor, except that he need not possess the competence to look after a pupil, and the minimum number of years

he needs as a bhikkhu is five. None of the texts divide the qualifications here into ideal and minimal qualifications, as they do for the mentor, but it seems reasonable that the same division would apply here as well. This would give us the following list:

The ideal qualifications: The bhikkhu should have an arahant's virtue, concentration, discernment, release and knowledge of release. He should have faith, a sense of shame, fear of evil, persistence in the practice and quick mindfulness. He should be free of heavy and light offenses, and possess of right view.

The minimal qualifications: The bhikkhu must be learned and intelligent, knowing both Patimokkhas in detail, understanding what is and is not an offense, what is a light offense, what is a heavy offense, and how an offense may be removed. And--the most basic requirement--he must have been ordained as a bhikkhu for at least five years. (Mv.I.5-13)

The Commentary expands on the term learned here, saying that the bhikkhu must have memorized:

1. Both Patimokkhas.

2. The Four Bhanavaras--a set of auspicious chants that are still regularly memorized in Sri Lanka.

3. A discourse that is helpful as a guide for sermon-giving. (The Commentary lists as examples the Maha-Rahulovada Sutta [M. 62], the Andhaka-vinda Sutta and the Ambattha Sutta [D. 3].)

4. Three kinds of anumodana (rejoicing in the merit of others) chants: for meals; for auspicious merit-making ceremonies, such as blessing a house; and for non-auspicious ceremonies, i.e., any relating to a death.

The Commentary adds that he must also know the rules for such official acts of the Sangha as the Patimokkha recitation and the Invitation Ceremony at the end of the Rains; and be acquainted with themes for

tranquility and insight meditation leading to arahantship.

This definition of "learned" is not universally accepted, and some traditions have reworked it. As this is another area where different Communities have different interpretations, the wise policy is to adhere to the practice followed in one's Community, as long as it follows the basic requirements in the Canon, mentioned above.

Once a pupil has been released from dependence, he need no longer perform the duties mentioned in sections 4 and 5 under the pupil's duties to his mentor.

Return to dependence. The Cullavagga (I.9-12) states that a bhikkhu released from dependence may be forced, by a formal act of the Community, to return to dependence if his conduct is so bad as to warrant it. The qualifying factors are:

1. He is ignorant and inexperienced.

2. He is full of offenses and has not made amends for them.

3. He lives in unbecoming association with laypeople.

If these factors apply to a bhikkhu to the extent that the Community is "fed up with granting him probation, sending him back to the beginning, imposing penance and rehabilitating him"--these terms refer to the procedures for dealing with a bhikkhu who has committed repeated sanghadisesa offenses (see Chapter 5)--then the Community is justified in imposing a formal "act of dependence" on him. This is identical with a formal "act for further misbehavior", to be discussed under Chapter 11, and carries the same penalties, the only difference being that the bhikkhu must live in dependence under a mentor as long as the act of dependence is in effect. If he mends his ways to the Community's satisfaction, they may rescind the act and return his independence.

***

At any rate, as we mentioned above, regardless of whether a pupil is under dependence or released from it, he is still expected to observe certain duties to his preceptor--and his preceptor, certain duties to him--as long as both are alive and ordained. This is in line with the fact that they are always to regard each other as father and son: The preceptor is to take a continuing interest in his pupil's welfare, and the pupil is to show his continuing gratitude for the initiation his preceptor has given him into the bhikkhu's life.

CHAPTER THREE

Disrobing

The first rule in the Patimokkha opens with the statement that it--and, by extension, every other rule in the Patimokkha--applies to all bhikkhus who have not disrobed by renouncing the training and returning to the lay life. Thus the Vibhanga begins its explanations by discussing what does and does not count as a valid act of disrobing. Because this is, in effect, the escape clause for all the rules, I am discussing it first as a separate chapter, for if a bhikkhu disrobes in an invalid manner, he still counts as a bhikkhu and is subject to the rules whether he realizes it or not. If he then were to break any of the Parajika rules, he would be disqualified from ever becoming a bhikkhu again in this lifetime.

To disrobe, a bhikkhu with firm intent states in the presence of a witness words to the effect that he is renouncing the training. The validity of the act depends on four factors:

1. The bhikkhu's state of mind.

2. His intention.

3. His statement.

4. The witness to his statement.

State of mind. The bhikkhu must be in his right mind. Any statement he makes while insane, crazed with pain or possessed by spirits does not count.

Intention. He must seriously desire to leave the Community. If, without actually intending to disrobe, he makes any of the state-ments

usually used for disrobing, it does not count as an act of disrobing. For example, if he makes the statement in jest or is telling someone else how to disrobe, the fact that he mentions the words does not mean that he has disrobed. Also, if he says one thing and means something else--e.g., if he makes a slip of the tongue--that too does not count.

The statement. The Vibhanga gives a wide variety of statements that may be used to renounce the training. The most basic one follows the form, "I renounce x," where x may be replaced with the Buddha, the Dhamma, the Sangha, the training, the discipline (vinaya) the Patimokkha, the chaste life, one's preceptor, one's teacher, one's fellow bhikkhus, or any equivalent terms. Other examples follow similar forms, such as, "I am tired of x," "What is x to me?" "X means nothing to me," or "I am well freed of x." A separate form follows the pattern, "I will be y," where y may be replaced with a householder, a lay follower, a novice, a member of another sect, an adherent of another sect, or any other equivalent term.

The Vibhanga stipulates that the statement may not be put in the conditional tense ("Suppose I were to renounce the training,") and the Commentary further stipulates that the "x" statements must be in the present tense. Thus to say, "I have renounced the training," or "I will renounce the training," would not be a valid statement of disrobing.

The witness must be a human being in his or her right mind, and must understand what the bhikkhu says. This rules out the practice legendary in Thailand of bhikkhus who disrobe by taking a Buddha image as their witness, or who disrobe in front of a tree on the assumption that the tree deity counts.

These four factors cover all that is absolutely necessary for an act of disrobing to be valid. However, each of the different national traditions has developed a set of formal ceremonies to surround the act--such as making a final confession of all one's offenses and recit-ing the passage for reflection on one's past use of the four requisites--to give psychological weight to the occasion, and to help minimize any sense of remorse one may feel afterwards.

Because disrobing is a serious act with strong consequences for one's mental and spiritual well being, it should be done only after due consideration. Once a bhikkhu decides that he does want to disrobe, he would be wise to follow not only the stipulations given in the texts, but also any additional customs dictated by the traditions of his particular Community, as a sign to himself and to others that he is acting seriously and with due respect both for the religion and for himself.

CHAPTER FOUR

Parajika

This term, according to the Parivara, derives from a verb meaning to lose or be defeated. A bhikkhu who commits any of the four following offenses has surrendered to his own mental defilements to such an extent that he defeats the purpose of his having become a bhikkhu in the first place. The irrevocable nature of this defeat is illustrated in the Vibhanga by a number of similes: "as a man with his head cut

off...as a withered leaf freed from its stem...as a flat stone that has been broken in half cannot be put together again...as a palm tree cut off at the crown is incapable of further growth." A bhikkhu who commits any of these offenses severs himself irrevocably from the life of the community and is no longer considered a bhikkhu.

1. Should any bhikkhu--participating in the training and livelihood of the bhikkhus, without having renounced the training, without having declared his weakness--engage in the sexual act, even with a female animal, he is defeated and no longer in communion.

Effort. In this rule, the term "sexual act" refers to all kinds of sexual intercourse. The Vibhanga classifies the various types inter-course by the organs involved--the genitals, the mouth, the anus--and in any of the possible combinations (except for mouth-to-mouth, which is treated separately under Sanghadisesa 2, below) the sexual act has been performed when one organ enters the other even if just to "the extent of a sesame seed." This means that a bhikkhu engag-ing in genital, oral or anal intercourse is subject to this rule regardless of which role he plays. Whether or not there is a covering, such as a condom, between the organs is irrelevant, as are the questions of whether the bhikkhu is actively or passively involved, and whether or not any of the parties involved reaches orgasm.

Object. The full penalty under this rule applies to any voluntary sexual intercourse with a human being, a "non-human" being (a yakkha, naga or peta) or a common animal, whether female, male, neuter or hermaphrodite.

Performing the sexual act with a dead body--even a decapitated head--also incurs the full penalty if the remains of the body are intact enough for the act to be accomplished.

The Vinita Vatthu also lists two examples of "self-intercourse": a bhikkhu with a supple back takes his penis into his mouth, and a bhikkhu with an unusually long penis inserts it into his anus. Both cases come under the term "sexual act" and carry the full penalty.

Knowledge & consent. For the sexual act to count as an offense, the bhikkhu must know that it is happening and give his consent. Thus if he is sexually assaulted while asleep or otherwise unconscious and remains oblivious to what is happening, he incurs no penalty. If, however, he becomes conscious during the assault, or was conscious even before the assault began, then whether or not he incurs a penalty depends on whether or not he gives his consent during any part of the sexual act.

Strangely enough, neither the Canon nor the Commentary discusses the factor of consent in any detail, except to mention by way of passing that it can apply to the stage of inserting, being fully inserted, staying in place or pulling out. From the examples given in the Vinita Vatthu, it would appear that consent refers to a mental state of taking pleasure, rather than mere physical compliance, as there are cases where bhikkhus forced into intercourse comply physically but without consenting mentally, and so are absolved of any offense.

The Vinita Vatthu contains a case where a bhikkhu wakes up to find himself being sexually assaulted by a woman, gives her a kick and sends her rolling. The Commentary states that his is how a bhikkhu still subject to sensual lust should act if he wants to preserve his state of mind. In another case, a bhikkhu who, without consent-ing, is forced by a group of Licchavi youths into having intercourse with a woman, is later absolved of any offense. Unfortunately, neither the Canon nor the Commentary tells how he was able to preserve his state of mind throughout the encounter. Perhaps he was adept at the cemetery contemplations. At any rate, the mere fact of his being forced was not what absolved him, as there are parallel cases of bhikkhus who are forced by Licchavi youths into intercourse with a variety of women, men and eunuchs but who give their consent, and so incur the full penalty. All the Commentary has to say is that this sort of behavior is what led to the downfall of the Licchavis.

Derived offenses. The derived offenses here are as follows: The only thullaccaya directly related to this rule is for the unlikely case of a bhikkhu who attempts intercourse with the decomposed mouth, anus or genitals of a corpse. (!) To attempt intercourse with any other part of a dead body or with any part of an insentient object, such as an inflatable doll or mannikin, incurs a dukkata.

The Vibhanga states that if a bhikkhu attempts intercourse with any part of a living being's body apart from the three orifices, the case falls under the Sanghadisesa rules -- either Sanghadisesa 1 for intentional ejaculation, or Sanghadisesa 2 for lustful bodily contact. As we shall see below, the penalties assigned in the latter case are as follows: if the partner is a woman, a sanghadisesa; if a pandaka (see Sanghadisesa 2), a thullaccaya; if a man or a common animal, a dukkata. We can infer from the Vibhanga's ruling here that if a bhikkhu has an orgasm while attempting intercourse with the decomposed mouth, anus or genitals of a corpse, any other part of a dead body or with any part of an insentient object, the case comes under Sanghadisesa 1.

The Commentary disagrees with the Vibhanga on these points, however, saying that the derived offenses under this rule can include only dukkata and thullaccaya penalties. In its explanation of Sanghadisesa 1, it sets forth a system of eleven types of lust in which the lust for the pleasure of bringing about an ejaculation, lust for the pleasure of bodily contact and lust for the pleasure of intercourse are treated as completely separate things, and must be treated under separate rules. Thus, it says, if a bhikkhu is aiming at intercourse and takes hold of a woman's body, it is simply a preliminary to intercourse and thus incurs only a dukkata, rather than a sangha-disesa for lustful bodily contact. Similarly, if he has a premature ejaculation before beginning intercourse, there is no offense at all.

These are fine academic distinctions, and are clearly motivated by a desire to draw neat lines between the rules, but they lead to practical problems. As the Commentary itself points out, if a bhikkhu

commits an act that falls near the borderline between these rules, but cannot later report precisely which type of lust he was feeling in the heat of the moment, there is no way his case can be judged and a penalty assigned. At any rate, there is no basis in the Canon for the Commentary's system, and in fact it contradicts not only the Vibhanga's ruling mentioned above, but also its definition of "lustful" under Sanghadisesas 2, 3, and 4, which is exactly the same for all three rules and places no limits on the type of lust involved. All of this leads to the conclusion that the Commentary's neat system is invalid, and that the Vibhanga's judgment holds.

Blanket exemptions. In addition to bhikkhus who do not know they are being assaulted or do not give their consent when they do know, the Vibhanga states that there are four special categories of bhikkhus exempted from a penalty under this rule: any bhikkhu who is insane, possessed by spirits, delirious with pain, or the first offender (in this case, Ven. Sudinna) whose actions prompted the Buddha to formulate the rule in the first place. The Commentary notes that anyone who "goes about in an unseemly way, with deranged perceptions, having cast away all sense of conscience and shame, not knowing whether he has transgressed major or minor training rules" counts as insane here. It recognizes this as a medical condition, which it blames on the bile. As for spirit possession, it says that this can happen either when spirits frighten one, or when by distracting one with sensory images they insert their hands into one's heart by way of one's mouth. (!) At any rate, it notes, insane and possessed bhikkhus are exempt from penalties they incur only when their perceptions are deranged ("when their mindfulness is entirely forgotten, and they don't know what fire, gold, excrement and sandalwood are") and not from any they incur during their lucid moments. As for a bhikkhu overcome with pain, he is exempt from penalties he incurs only during periods when the pain is so great that he does not know what he is doing.

These four categories are exempted from penalties under all of the rules, although the first offender for each rule is exempted only for the one time he acted in such a way as to provoke the Buddha into formulating the rule. I will not mention these categories again, but

the reader should bear them in mind as being exempt in every case.

Lastly, the Vinita Vatthu to this rule includes an interesting case that formed the basis for an additional rule:

"At that time a certain monk had gone to the Gabled Hall in the Great Wood at Vesali to pass the day, and was sleeping, having left the door open. His various limbs were stiff with the 'wind forces' (i.e., he had an erection). Now at that time a large company of women bearing garlands and scents came to the park headed for the vihara. Seeing the bhikkhu, they sat down on his male organ, and having taken their pleasure, and remarking, 'What a bull of a man!' they went on their way, taking up their garlands and scents."

The bhikkhu incurred no penalty, but the Buddha gave formal permission to close the door when resting during the day.

Summary: Voluntary sexual intercourse -- genital, anal or oral -- with a human being, non-human being or common animal is a parajika offense.

* * *

2. Should any bhikkhu, in the manner of stealing, take what is not given from an inhabited area or from the wilderness--just as when, in the taking of what is not given, kings arresting the criminal would flog, imprison or banish him, saying, "You are a robber, you are a fool, you are benighted, you are a thief"--a bhikkhu in the same manner taking what is not given is defeated and no longer in communion.

This rule against stealing is, in the working out of its details, the most complex in the Patimokkha and requires the most explanation. Not that stealing is a concept especially hard to understand: simply that it can take so many forms.

The Vibhanga defines the act of stealing in terms of four factors:

1. Object: The object belongs to another person, group of persons or place (such as the offerings made to a sacred place).

2. Perception: One perceives that the object belongs to another person, etc.

3. Intention: One decides to steal it.

4. Effort: One takes possession of it.

Stealing under any circumstances is always an offense. However, the severity of the offense depends on another factor, which is

5. The value of the object.

Object. For an object to qualify as "what is not given"--the rule's term for anything that may be the object of a theft--it must belong to another person or be guarded as common property of a group or of a location, such as the offerings to a Buddha image, chedi or other sacred place, as mentioned above. A further stipulation is that the owner or person responsible for guarding the object has neither given nor thrown it away. Thus there is no offense for a bhikkhu who takes an object that has been thrown away, such as rags from a pile of refuse; unclaimed things from a wilderness; or things unclaimed by any human being but which are in the possession of an animal or ghost. The Vinita Vatthu mentions an interesting case in which the guard of a plantation permits bhikkhus to take fruit from the planta-tion, even though he was not authorized to do so. The bhikkhus were not guilty of an offense.

The question of property belonging to the Sangha logically fits here, but since the topic is fairly complex, I will treat it as a special case below

Perception. For the act of taking "what is not given" to count as theft one must also perceive the object as being something not given. Thus there is no offense if one takes an object, even if it is "not given", if one sincerely believes that it is ownerless or thrown away. Similarly, if a bhikkhu takes an object mistaking it for his own or as belonging to a friend who has given him permission to take his things on trust, there is no offense. Or again, a bhikkhu who takes things from the Community's common stores, on the assumption that he has the right to help himself, commits no offense even if the assumption proves false.

Intention. The act of taking "what is not given", even when one perceives it as "not given", counts as theft only if one's intention is to steal it. Thus if a bhikkhu takes an object on loan or on trust, he incurs no offense. According to the Commentary, to take something on loan means that one has the intention that, "I will return it," or "I will make compensation."

As for taking an object on trust, Mv.VIII.1.19 lists five factors that are necessary if a bhikkhu is rightly to take an object on trust:

a. The owner is a friend.

b. He/she is an intimate.

c. He/she has given one permission to take from his things.

d. He/she is still alive.

e. One is confident that he/she will not mind.

If any of these factors is lacking--for example, the owner is a good friend but has never given explicit permission to take from his/her things--one has no right to take the things on trust. However, the Vinita Vatthu gives the case of a bhikkhu who takes an item mistakenly thinking that he had the right to take it on trust; the Buddha termed this a "misconception as to trust" and did not impose a penalty.

The most common problem that arises in this area is when one sincerely assumes that the owner will not mind, but it turns out that he/she does. In cases of this sort there is no offense, and the matter is left to the bhikkhu and the owner to settle on their own as amicably as possible.

A bhikkhu who, seeing an article left in a place where it might be damaged, puts it in safe keeping for the owner commits no offense.

Effort. Assuming that all of the above conditions are fulfilled-- the object belongs to someone else, one perceives it as belonging to someone else and one intends to steal it--if one then takes it, that constitutes stealing. The question then arises as to precisely what acts constitute taking. To summarize the Vibhanga's treatment of this question, we can classify objects into two broad types: moveable and immovable.

Moveable items are said to be taken when they are moved entirely from their "base(s)", i.e., the spot(s) on which they rest. An object such as a box or a trunk that lies flat along the ground or that touches its support at a single area has a single base and counts as "taken" if it has been moved entirely from its base. An object such as a table or chair that touches its support at a number of separate places has that number of bases. For instance, a stool with three legs touches the floor at three points and so has three bases. An object with more than one base is "taken" when it has been moved from all of its bases. Thus a television set standing on four legs is taken when all four of its legs have been lifted or slid away from the four spots on which they were standing.

If a moveable object is placed on another moveable object, such as a television set placed on a cart, there are two ways to count it as taken--either when it is removed from its base on the cart or when the wheels of the cart have been moved from all of their bases on the floor--whichever occurs first.

If person A is carrying an object and person B tries to take it from

him, it is counted as taken even if B succeeds only in moving it from one spot on A's body to another.

According to the Vibhanga, if a person holding an object with the owner's permission then decides to abscond with it, it counts as taken when he shifts it to another part of his person (e.g., into his pocket) or places it elsewhere. The Vinaya Mukha, however, takes issue with this point, saying that cases of this sort should be treated under the terms of a breach of trust, which is discussed below.

Animals are reckoned to have one base (e.g. snakes, any reclining animal) or more (e.g., chickens or dogs on their feet) in the same way as inanimate objects, and are said to be taken when they are pulled, chased, etc., completely from their base(s).

When a bhikkhu takes a moveable object in theft, the question of whether he makes off with it is irrelevant as far as the offense is concerned. For example, if he tries to steal a radio and succeeds in moving it completely from its bases, but then hears the owner coming and so returns it to its original place, the owner would not even know that the object was in danger of being taken, and the civil law would regard the act at most as an attempted theft. As far as the Vinaya is concerned, though, the theft occurred when the bhikkhu first moved the object, and the fact that he returned it would not erase the theft. He would still be guilty of an offense.

As for immovable objects--such as land or things like buildings or trees affixed to the land--these are taken when the rightful owner unwillingly abandons his claim to them of his own accord (through fear of intimidation or reluctance to incur the expense and bother of a court battle) or when he is forced to do so by a court of law and cannot, or does not, make a further appeal. In the Buddha's time, a court dispute involving land was considered fully settled when the winner of the case staked out his claim with the permission of the court. Thus the Vibhanga states that a bhikkhu who unfairly wins a court case of this sort has "taken" the land when he formally stakes out his claim after winning the case. At present we would say that he

has taken the land when he receives the deed.

Immovable objects in the secondary sense--trees, buildings, etc.--are treated in the same light as ordinary moveable objects if a bhikkhu cuts them down or dismantles them, i.e., they count as taken when removed from their bases.

These are the general considerations for determining when an object is taken. The Vibhanga, though, cites a number of additional cases involving special contingencies, as follows:

a. Fraudulence: Objects are being distributed by lot to the Sangha. A bhikkhu desiring the portion rightfully going to another bhikkhu exchanges his ticket for the ticket of the other bhikkhu. The "taking" is accomplished when the tickets have been exchanged.

b. Breach of trust: A person places goods in trust with a bhikkhu. When the owner comes to ask for their return, the bhikkhu claims that he does not have them. The taking is accomplished when the owner stops pressing his claim. If the case goes to court, the taking is accomplished when the owner loses the case in the final court to which he appeals.

c. Embezzlement: A bhikkhu responsible for items kept in a storeroom removes one of the items from the storeroom. The taking is accomplished when the item leaves the storeroom's boundary.

d. Smuggling: A bhikkhu carrying items subject to an import duty hides them as he goes through customs. The taking is accomplished when the item leaves the customs area. If, however, the bhikkhu informs the customs official that he has an item subject to customs duty, and yet the official decides not to collect the duty, the bhikkhu incurs no penalty. And there is no penalty if the bhikkhu goes through customs not knowing that an item subject to import duties is among his effects.

Special cases cited in the Commentary include the following:

a. False dealing: A bhikkhu makes counterfeit money or uses counterfeit weights. The taking is accomplished when the counterfeit is accepted.

b. Extortion: Using threats, a bhikkhu compels the owner of an object to give it to him. The taking is accomplished when the owner complies.

The value of the object. As stated above, any case of stealing counts as an offense, but the gravity of the offense is determined by the value of the object. This is the point of the phrase in the rule reading, "just as when there is the taking of what is not given, kings... would banish him, saying...'You are a thief.'" In other words, for theft to incur a parajika, it must be a case of grand larceny, which in the time of the Buddha meant that the goods involved were worth at least five masaka, a unit of money used at the time. Goods valued collectively at more than one masaka but less than five are grounds for a thullaccaya; goods valued collectively at one masaka or less are grounds for a dukkata, the worth of the articles being determined by the price they would have fetched at the time of the theft.

This leaves us with the question of how a masaka would translate into current monetary rates. No one can answer this question with any certainty, for the oldest attempt to peg the masaka to the gold standard dates from the V/Sub-commentary, which sets one masaka as equal to 5 rice grains weight of gold. At this rate, the theft of an item worth 20 rice grains (1/24 troy ounce) weight of gold or more would be a parajika offense.

One objection to this method of calculation is that some of the items mentioned in the Vinita Vatthu as being grounds for a parajika when stolen--e.g., a pillow, a bundle of laundry, a robe, a handful of rice during a famine--would seem to be worth much less than 1/24 troy ounce of gold. We must remember, though, that many items which seem commonplace now might have been regarded as expensive luxuries at that time.

In spite of this objection, there is one very good reason for adopt-ing the standard set by the V/Sub-commentary: It sets a high value for the least article whose theft would result in a parajika. Thus when a bhikkhu steals an item worth 1/24 troy ounce of gold or more, there can be no doubt that he has incurred the full offense. When the item is of lesser value there will be unavoidable doubt--and when there is any doubt concerning a parajika, the tradition of the Vinaya consistently gives the bhikkhu the benefit of the doubt: He is not compelled to disrobe. A basic principle operating throughout the Vinaya is that it is better to risk letting an offender go unpunished than to risk punishing an innocent bhikkhu.

There is a second advantage to the V/Sub-commentary's method of calculation: its precision and clarity. Some people have recom-mended adopting the standard expressed in the rule itself--that if the theft would result in flogging, imprisonment or banishment by the authorities in that time and at that place, then the theft would consti-tute a parajika--but this standard creates more problems than it would solve. In most countries the sentence is largely at the discretion of the judge or magistrate, and the factor of value is only one among many taken into account when determining the penalty. This opens a whole Pandora's box of issues, many of which have nothing to do with the bhikkhu or the object he has taken the judge's mood, his social philosophy, his religious background and so forth--issues that the Buddha never allowed to enter into the consideration of how to determine the penalty for a theft.

Thus the V/Sub-commentary's method of calculation has the benefits that it is a quick and easy method for determining the boundaries between the different levels of offense in any modern currency; it involves no factors extraneous to the tradition of the Vinaya, and--as noted above--it draws the line at a value above which there can be no doubt that the penalty is a parajika.

If a bhikkhu steals several items on different occasions, the values of the different items are added together to determine the severity of the offense only if they were stolen as part of a single plan or intention. If they are stolen as a result of separate intentions,

each act of stealing is treated as a separate offense whose severity depends on the value of the individual item(s) stolen in that act. This point is best explained with examples:

In a case given in the Vinita Vatthu, a bhikkhu decides to steal a spoonful of ghee from a jar. After swallowing the spoonful, he decides to steal one more. After that he decides to steal another, and so on until he has finished the jar. Since each spoonful was stolen as a consequence of a separate plan or intention, he incurs several offenses -- probably dukkatas -- each appropriate to the theft of one spoonful of ghee.

If, however, he decides at one point to steal enough lumber to build himself a hut, and then steals a plank from here and a rafter from there, taking lumber over many days at different places from various owners, he commits one offense in accordance with the total value of all the lumber stolen, since he took al the pieces of wood as a consequence of one prior plan.

Derived offenses. If a bhikkhu tries to steal an article that would be grounds for a parajika but does not succeed--e.g. he is going to steal a book from a shelf, but before he can remove it from its place on the shelf he hears someone approaching and so walks off without taking it--he commits a lighter offense in accordance with the effort made. Offenses of this sort are called offenses committed in the pubbayoga or preliminary steps. In the case of stealing, they are determined as follows:

Inanimate moveable objects: If the article is made to budge slightly, but is not moved completely from its base, or from some but not all of its bases--thullaccaya. All actions prior to this, beginning with the act of walking towards the object with intent to steal it-- dukkata.

Animals: If in driving the animal along the bhikkhu gets it to move its front feet--thullaccaya. All actions prior to this--dukkata.

Immovable objects and articles placed in trust: If the bhikkhu

creates doubt in the mind of the owner as to whether he will deprive him or her of the property in question--thullaccaya. All actions prior to this--dukkata.

Immovable objects in the secondary sense (e.g., a tree): If with one more blow of the ax the tree will fall--thullaccaya. All actions prior to this--dukkata, unless (according to the Vinaya Mukha) there is a training rule imposing a higher penalty, such as the pacittiya rule concerning injury to plant life.

For ease of remembrance, if the bhikkhu is one step away from taking the object, he incurs a thullaccaya; if he does not go that far, he incurs a dukkata.

In offenses of this sort, when a heavier offense is committed, only that offense is counted, and the preceding lighter offenses are null-ified. For example, in the case mentioned above, if the bhikkhu trying to steal the book simply touches it, he incurs a string of dukkatas for each step in walking up to the book and taking hold of it. If he budges the book slightly but not so much as to move it completely from its spot, the dukkatas are nullified and replaced with a thullaccaya. If he actually takes the book, that nullifies the thullaccaya and replaces it with a parajika.

Shared responsibility. A bhikkhu may commit an offense not only if he himself steals an object, but also if instigates another to steal. The offenses involved in working up to the crime are as follows:

If a bhikkhu tells an accomplice to steal an object that would be grounds for a parajika, he incurs a dukkata. If the accomplice agrees, the instigator incurs a thullaccaya. Once the accomplice succeeds in taking the object as instructed--whether or not he gets away with it, and whether or not he shares it with the instigator--the instigator incurs a parajika. If the accomplice is a bhikkhu, he too incurs a parajika.

If the object to be taken is grounds for a thullaccaya or a dukkata, the only offenses incurred prior to the actual theft would be

dukkatas.

If there is any confusion in carrying out the instructions--e.g., if the accomplice, instead of taking the book specified by the instigator, takes something else instead, or if he is told to take it in the after-noon but instead takes it in the morning--the instigator incurs only the offenses for proposing the theft and persuading the accomplice, and not the offense for the theft itself. The same holds true if the instigator rescinds his order before the theft takes place, but the accomplice goes ahead and takes the object anyway.

According to the Commentary, an instigator who wishes to call off the theft before it is carried out, but who for one reason or another cannot get his message to the accomplice in time, incurs the full penalty for the completed theft.

If there is a chain of command--e.g. Bhikkhu A telling Bhikkhu B to tell Bhikkhu C to tell Bhikkhu D to commit the theft--then once D takes the object as instructed, all four incur the penalty coming from the theft. If there is any confusion in the chain of command--e.g., Bhikkhu B instead of telling C tells D directly--neither A nor C incurs the penalty for the theft itself.

If bhikkhus go in a group to commit a theft but only one of them does the actual taking, all still incur the penalty coming from the theft. Similarly, if they steal valuables worth collectively more than five masaka but which when shared among them yield shares worth less than five masaka each, all incur a parajika.

Special cases. As mentioned above, the notion of stealing covers a wide variety of actions. The texts deal with a number of actions that border on stealing, some of them coming under this rule and some of them not.

Belongings of the Sangha. According to the Commentary to Nissaggiya Pacittiya 30, an item belongs to the Sangha when donors, intending for it to be Sangha property, offer it to one or more bhikkhus representing the Sangha, and those bhikkhus receive it, although not

necessarily into their hands. Sangha property thus counts as "what is not given" as far as individual bhikkhus are con-cerned, for it has an owner--the Sangha of all times and places--and is guarded by the individual Community of bhikkhus.

Sangha property is divided into two sorts: light (lahubhanda) and heavy (garubhanda). Light property includes such things as robes, bowls, medicine and food. Heavy property includes such things as monastery land, buildings and furnishings. The Buddha gave permis-sion for individual Communities to appoint certain of their members to be officials responsible for the proper use of Sangha property. The officials responsible for light property are to distribute it among the members of the Community, following set procedures to ensure that the distribution is fair. Once an individual member has received such property, he may regard it as his own and use it as he sees fit.

In the case of heavy property, though, the officials are responsible for seeing that it is allotted for proper use in the Community, but the individual bhikkhus who are allowed to use it may not regard it as their own personal property. This is an important point. At most, such items may be taken on loan or exchanged--with the approval of the Community--for other heavy property of equal value. A bhikkhu who gives such items away to anyone--ordained or not--perceiving it as his to give, commits a thullaccaya, no matter what the value of the object. Of course, if he knows that it is not his to give or take, then in appropriating it as his own he incurs the offense for stealing.

The Buddha was highly critical of any bhikkhu who gives away heavy property of the Sangha. In the origin story to Parajika 4, he cites the case of a bhikkhu who, hoping to find favor with a lay person, gives that person some of the Sangha's heavy property. Such a bhikkhu, he says, is one of the five great thieves of the world.

A bhikkhu who takes heavy property of the Sangha donated for use in a particular monastery and uses it elsewhere incurs a dukkata. If he takes it on loan, he commits no offense.

Receiving stolen goods. Accepting a gift of goods or purchasing them very cheaply knowing that they were stolen, would in Western criminal law result in a penalty similar to stealing itself. However, neither the Canon nor the commentaries mention this case. The closest they come is in the Vinita Vatthu, where a groundskeeper gives bhikkhus fruit from the orchard under his care, even though it was not his to give. There was no offense for the bhikkhus. Thus the implication is that there is no offense for receiving stolen goods, even knowingly, although a bhikkhu who does so would not be exempt from the civil law and the consequent proceedings, in the course of which the Community would probably urge him to disrobe. (In Thailand, the civil law empowers the police to force a bhikkhu to disrobe if he is charged with a criminal case.)

Destroying property. The Commentary maintains that a bhikkhu who knowingly destroys another's property must compensate the owner--if the owner demands it--or else face the penalty for stealing. It goes on to say that the same conditions apply to a bhikkhu who borrows or looks after something that then gets lost or destroyed through his negligence; or who takes an item mistakenly thinking that it was discarded or that he was in a position to take it on trust.

In making these judgments, the Commentary is probably following the civil law of its day, for the Canon gives it no support whatsoever. The Vinita Vatthu mentions a case in which a bhikkhu knowingly sets fire to a field of grass (which in those days would have been worth more than five masaka), and yet the penalty is a dukkata. In cases where a bhikkhu takes an item on mistaken assumptions, there is no offense at all. Of course, in all cases of this sort it would be a wise policy to offer the owner reasonable compensation, but it is by no means certain that a bhikkhu would have the wherewithal to do so. The Canon places only one responsibility on such a bhikkhu--to apologize to the owner (see Cv.I.18-20). If he doesn't apologize, the Community, if it sees fit, can force him to. Beyond that, though, the Canon does not require that he make any material compensation; and since the Commentary clearly contradicts the Canon on this point, its assertions would seem to be invalid.

Court actions. As stated above, if a bhikkhu knowingly starts an unfair court case against someone else and then wins it in the final court to which the accused makes appeal, he incurs a parajika. The Commentary to the Bhikkhuni's Sanghadisesa 1, however, states that even if a bhikkhu is actually mistreated by someone--defamed, physically injured, robbed, etc.--and then tries to take a just court action against the guilty party, then if the bhikkhu wins he commits a parajika. Again, this is an instance where the Commentary has no support from the Canon and, as the Vinaya Mukha points out, its assertion cannot stand. However, the training of a bhikkhu requires that he view all losses in the light of kamma and focus on looking after the state of his mind rather than for compensation in physical or material things.

There is no question in any of the texts that if a bhikkhu is asked to give evidence in a courtroom and does so, speaking in accordance with the facts, he commits no offense no matter what the outcome for the others involved.

Deceit. If a bhikkhu uses a deliberate lie to deceive another person into giving an item to him, the transgression is treated not as a case of stealing--since, after all, the item is given to him--but rather as a case of lying. If the lie involves making false claims to superior meditative attainments, it is treated under Parajika 4, below. Otherwise it is treated under Pacittiya 1, the general rule against lying. The Vinita Vatthu gives two examples:

During a distribution of requisites among the Sangha, a bhikkhu asks for and is given an extra portion for a non-existent bhikkhu.

A bhikkhu approaches his teacher's lay supporter and asks for medicines, saying that they will be for his teacher, although he actually has no intention of giving the medicines to the teacher and plans to use them himself instead.

In both of these cases, the penalty is a pacittiya for lying.

Compassion. The Vinita Vatthu contains a case in which a bhikkhu, out of compassion, releases an animal caught in a hunter's snare. He incurs no offense.

In another case, a bhikkhu with psychic powers uses them to retrieve a pair of kidnapped children. The Buddha states that no offense was incurred because such a thing was in the province of those with psychic power. The Vinaya Mukha, in discussing this case, takes it as a precedent for saying that if a bhikkhu returns a stolen article to its legal owner, there is no offense. The Buddha's state-ment, though, was probably meant to discourage bhikkhus without psychic powers from getting directly involved in righting wrongs of this sort. If a bhikkhu happens to learn of the whereabouts of stolen goods, kidnapped children, etc., he may inform the authorities, if he sees fit, and let them handle the situation themselves.

Taking articles from undecomposed corpses. In the early days of the Sangha, bhikkhus were expected to make their robes from dis-carded cloth, one source being the cloths used to wrap corpses laid in charnel grounds. (The bhikkhus would wash and boil the cloth before using it themselves.) However, they were not to take cloth from undecomposed bodies, and this was for a reason.

"At one time a certain bhikkhu going to the charnel ground took hold of discarded cloth on a body not yet decomposed. And the spirit of the dead one was dwelling in the body. It said to the bhikkhu, 'Honored sir, don't take hold of my cloak.' The bhikkhu, paying it no attention, went off (with the cloak). The body, arising, followed closely on the heels of the bhikkhu until the bhikkhu, entering the vihara, closed the door and the body fell down right there."

The story gives no further details, and we are left to imagine for ourselves the bhikkhu's state of mind while being chased by the body, and his friends' reaction to the event. As is usual with the stories in the Vibhanga, the more outrageous the event, the more matter-of-fact is its telling, and the more its humor lies in the understatement.

At any rate, as a result of this incident the Buddha laid down a dukkata penalty for taking cloth from an undecomposed body--which, according to the Commentary, means one that is still warm.

Modern cases. The modern world contains many forms of ownership and monetary exchange that did not exist in the time of the Buddha, and so contains many forms of stealing that did not exist then as well. Here are a handful of cases that come to mind as examples of ways in which the standards of this rule might be applied to modern situations.

Breach of copyright. The international standards for copyright advocated by UNESCO state that breach of copyright is tantamount to theft. They go on to state, however, that if one duplicates articles, books, cassette tapes or video tapes for private use, for study or for non-profit distribution, one may copy as much as one likes. In some countries, however, one is allowed to copy only small portions of copyrighted material for such purposes, although exactly how small is small is only vaguely defined. Thus, as local copyright laws do not always adopt the UNESCO standard, a bhikkhu should check with the law before copying anything. In particular, the agreements covering the copying of commercial computer software usually do not permit the owner to give copies of the software to anyone for any reason, and limit the number of copies one may make for one's own use. One should follow such agreements to the letter.

Credit cards. The theft of a credit card would of course be an offense. The seriousness of the offense would be determined by how much the owner would have to pay to replace the stolen card. Nissaggiya Pacittiya 20 would forbid a bhikkhu from using a credit card to buy anything, even if the card were his to use, although a bhikkhu who had gone to the extent of stealing a card would probably not be dissuaded by that rule from using it or having someone else use it. At any rate, each use of a stolen card would also count as a theft, the seriousness of which would be calculated in line with the principle of the "prior plan" mentioned above.

Long distance telephone calls. Unauthorized use of a telephone to place long distance calls would also count as a theft, and again the

seriousness of the offense would be calculated in light of the principle of the prior plan.

Tax evasion. If a bhikkhu intentionally does not pay a tax to which he is subject--say, on an inheritance he receives--he is guilty of a theft, which would occur on the deadline for payment of the tax. Of course, a bhikkhu who fails to pay a tax out of ignorance would not be guilty of an offense.

Exchanging currency on the black market is also a form of tax evasion in countries where there is a tax on currency exchange, so a bhikkhu in such a country who directs his steward to make such an exchange would be guilty of a theft. If, however, the steward on his own initiative exchanges money on the black market for use in the bhikkhu's account, the bhikkhu commits no offense.

Summary: The theft of anything worth 1/24 ounce troy of gold or more is a parajika offense.

* * *

3.Should any bhikkhu intentionally deprive a human being of life, or search for an assassin for him, or praise the advantages of death or incite him to die (thus): "My good man, what use is this wretched, miserable life to you? Death would be better for you than life," or with such thoughts in mind, such intentions in mind, should in various ways praise the advantages of death or incite him to die, he also is defeated and no longer in communion.

This rule against intentionally causing the death of a human being is best understood in terms of five factors, all of which must be met for there to be a parajika offense.

1. Object: a human being, which according to the Vibhanga includes

human fetuses as well, counting from the time conscious-ness first arises in the womb immediately after conception.

2. Intention: knowingly, consciously, deliberately and purposefully wanting to cause that person's death. "Knowingly" also includes the factor of

3. Perception: perceiving the person as a living being.

4. Effort: whatever one does with the purpose of causing that person to die.

5. Result: the person dies as the result of one's act.

Object. The Vibhanga defines a human being as a person "from the time consciousness first becomes manifest in a mother's womb, until the time of death." It follows from this that a bhikkhu who intentionally causes an abortion--by arranging for the operation, supplying the medicines or by giving advice that results in an abortion--incurs a parajika. A bhikkhu who encourages a woman to use a means of contraception that works after conception has taken place would be guilty of a parajika if she were to follow his advice.

There is a series of cases in the Vinita Vatthu in which bhikkhus provide medicines for women seeking an abortion, followed by two cases in which a bhikkhu provides medicines to a barren woman who wants to become fertile, and to a fertile woman who wants to become barren. In neither of these two latter cases does anyone die, but in both cases the bhikkhu incurs a dukkata. From this, the Commentary infers that bhikkhus are not to act as doctors to lay people, an inference supported by the Vibhanga to Sanghadisesa 13. (The Commentary, though, gives a number of exceptions to this ruling. See the discussion under Sanghadisesa 13.)

The parajika offense is for killing another human being aside from oneself. A bhikkhu who attempts suicide incurs a dukkata.

A bhikkhu who kills a "non-human being"--a yakkha, naga or peta--or a devata (this is in the Commentary) incurs a thullaccaya. According to the Commentary, when a spirit possesses a human being or animal, it can be exorcised in either of two ways. The first is to command it to leave: This causes no injury to the spirit, and results in no offense. The second is to make a doll out of flour paste or clay, and then cut off various parts of it. If one cuts off its hands and feet the spirit will lose its hands and feet. If one cuts off its head, the spirit will die, and this is grounds for a thullaccaya.

A bhikkhu who intentionally kills a common animal incurs a pacittiya.

Intention & perception. The Vibhanga defines intentionally as "having made the decision knowingly, consciously and purposefully." According to the Commentary, "having made the decision" refers to the moment when one "crushes" one's indecisiveness by taking an act. Knowingly means that one knows that, "This is a living being." Consciously means that one is aware that one's action is depriving the living being of life. Purposefully means that one's purpose in acting is to murder. Whether one is motivated by compassion, hatred or indifference is irrelevant as far as the offense is concerned.

All of the above sub-factors must be present for the factors of intention and perception under this rule to be fulfilled. Thus there is no offense for a bhikkhu who causes a death--

accidentally--e.g., accidentally dropping a rock that kills a person standing below; or toying with a gun, trying to decide whether or not to kill the person, and the gun accidentally goes off before he can make up his mind;

not knowing that a living being was there--e.g., placing a heavy load on a pile of cloth without realizing that a person was lying underneath it;

not conscious that his action is causing death--e.g., by unwittingly giving poisoned food to another bhikkhu who eats it and dies;

or when his actions are motivated by a purpose other than that of causing death--e.g., giving medicine to a fellow bhikkhu, sincerely trying to help cure him, but the sick bhikkhu chokes on the medicine and dies.

One aspect of the Commentary's definition of "knowingly" is worth noting here: One does not need to know that the living being is a human being there for the factor of intention to be fulfilled. Thus if one hears a noise in the dark and, thinking it to be a wild animal, shoots at it with intent to kill, then if it turns out to be a human being who dies from the gunshot wound, one has committed a parajika.

The Vinita Vatthu contains an unusual case of a bhikkhu who uses a friend as a guinea pig for testing poison. The friend dies, and the bhikkhu incurs only a thullaccaya. The Commentary explains this by distinguishing two types of test: one to see if a particular poison is strong enough to kill a person; the other, to see if a particular person is strong enough to survive the poison. In either of these cases, the bhikkhu incurs a thullaccaya whether or not the victim dies. If though, the bhikkhu gives poison to a person with the desire that it cause that person's death, he incurs a parajika if the victim dies, and a thullaccaya if not.

Effort. This rule covers three types of effort: taking life, assisting a murderer or suicide, and describing the advantages of death to a person in hopes that he/she will give up the will to live.

Taking life. According to the Commentary, the act of taking life has four components: a living being; the taking of life motivated by the intention to kill, as discussed above; the person taking life; and the effort to take life. All of this sounds obvious enough, but it has important implications that we will discuss below.

The Commentary lists six means by which one may make the effort to take life:

a. One's own person. This includes using not only one's hands or

feet, but also such weapons as knives, sticks, clubs, etc.

b. Throwing. Hurling a stone, shooting an arrow or a gun, etc.

c. Stationary devices. Setting a trap, placing poison in food, etc.
The Vibhanga includes a number of unusual cases in which a bhikkhu arranges a terrible sight, sound, etc. to frighten a person to death, or a beautiful, "heart-stirring" sight or sound to attract a person who will then pine away to death when the sight or sound fades. These instances would probably come under this category, although if the bhikkhu creates the sight or sound using his psychic powers, they would come under (e), below.

d. Magical formulae. Calling on malevolent spirits to bring about a person's death, using voodoo, etc.

e. Psychic powers. Using the "evil eye" or other similar powers.

f. Commanding. Telling another person to do something that will result in death. This is the broadest of the categories, and can include recommendations and the use of one's rhetorical powers to inspire the death of a person without giving any express commands. A few examples:

Telling A to kill B. The way in which a bhikkhu is penalized for inciting another person to kill may be inferred from the discussion under the preceding rule. The Commentary to this rule goes into great detail concerning the six ways the command to kill can be specified: the object [the person to be killed], the time, the place, the weapon to use, the action by which the weapon is to be used [e.g. "Stab him in the neck"], and the position the victim should be in [sitting, standing, lying down] when the act is to be done. If the instigator specifies any of these things, and yet the person following his orders does not carry them out to the letter, the instigator does not incur the penalty for the actual murder. For instance, Bhikkhu A tells his student to kill B while B is sitting in meditation at midnight. The student gets into B's room at midnight, only to find B asleep in bed, which is where he kills him. Bhikkhu A thus incurs only the

thullaccaya for convincing his student to accept the command.

Inciting A to kill B. The Commentary includes a case of a socially active bhikkhu who tells people, "In such-and-such a place a bandit is staying. Whoever cuts off his head will receive great honor from the King." If any of the bhikkhu's listeners kills the bandit as a result of his instigation, the bhikkhu incurs a parajika.

Recommending suicide. This includes not only telling a person to commit suicide, but also giving advice--whether asked or not--to a would-be suicide on the best ways to commit the act.

Recommending means of euthanasia. The Vinita Vatthu includes a case of a criminal who has just been punished by having his hands and feet cut off. A bhikkhu asks the man's relatives, "Do you want him to die? Then make him drink buttermilk." The relatives follow the bhikkhu's recommendation, the man dies, and the bhikkhu incurs a parajika.

Recommending means of capital punishment. Again from the Vinita Vatthu: A bhikkhu advises an executioner to kill his victims mercifully with a single blow, rather than torturing them. The executioner follows his advice, and the bhikkhu incurs a parajika. This judgment indicates that a bhikkhu should not involve himself in matters of this sort, no matter how humane his intentions. According to the Vinita Vatthu, if the executioner says that he will not follow the bhikkhu's advice, and then kills his victims as he pleases, the bhikkhu incurs no penalty. The Commentary adds that if the executioner tries to follow the bhikkhu's advice, and yet needs more than one blow to do the job, the bhikkhu incurs a thullaccaya. As we have mentioned, though, the best course is to leave matters of this sort to the laity.

Telling a person to go to a certain place, hoping that he/she will die of the dangers there.

Negligence. The Commentary's analysis of the act of taking life, in which the effort to take life must be a component factor, means that "non-action" or negligence does not come under this rule, even when

motivated by the desire to have the victim die. Thus a bhikkhu who makes no effort to artificially prolong the life of a brain-damaged friend, preferring that he die rather than lead a vegetable-like existence, would incur no offense even if the friend then dies.

However, if the bhikkhu were to advise a doctor to make no effort to prolong the friend's life, this would come under the category of "command", and if the friend were to die as a result of the doctor's following the bhikkhu's advice, the penalty would be a parajika.

Assisting a murderer or suicide. A bhikkhu may commit an offense not only by using any of the six above-mentioned means of taking life, but also by intentionally assisting anyone who uses any of them to commit a murder or a suicide. This is how the Vibhanga explains the phrase, "search for an assassin" in the rule. The act of assisting includes not only finding an assassin, but also procuring weapons for the would-be murderer or suicide.

Getting a person to give up the will to live. The third type of act covered by this rule is speaking to a person of the miseries of life or the bliss of dying and going to heaven, in hopes that he/she will take the cue and either commit suicide or simply pine away to death.

Expressing a wish. According to the Vibhanga, a bhikkhu who expresses an idle wish that so-and-so be murdered would incur a dukkata, whether or not he was overheard. If, however, the bhikkhu's purpose in expressing the wish is that his listener take him up on it and commit the murder, his action would come under the factor of "command", mentioned above.

Result. If a bhikkhu intentionally tries to cause the death of a person in any of the above ways, and the person actually dies as a result, the bhikkhu incurs a parajika. This holds even if the person does not die immediately, but dies later, say, from complications arising from a wound caused by the bhikkhu's actions. If the person does not die, but experiences pain or injury as a result of the bhikkhu's efforts, the penalty is a thullaccaya. If the bhikkhu's efforts result in neither pain nor death, the penalty is a dukkata for

each separate action leading up to the attempt on the person's life or the attempt to make the person give up the will to live.

If a bhikkhu intends simply to injure the victim or cause him/her pain, and yet the victim dies as a result of the bhikkhu's action, the case is treated under Pacittiya 74.

There is an apparent contradiction in the Vinita Vatthu concerning the penalty for a bhikkhu who tries to kill one person but ends up killing another instead. In one passage, it says that a bhikkhu who means to kill X but kills Y instead incurs a parajika. In another passage, it tells of a bhikkhu who gives medicine to a woman who wants to commit an abortion near the end of a full-term pregnancy. The woman takes the medicine, but instead of the fetus' aborting, the woman dies and the infant survives. In this case, the bhikkhu incurs a thullaccaya, presumably for the pain he caused the infant.

The Commentary tries to resolve this contradiction with an illus-tration: A bhikkhu with a grudge against A decides to ambush him. He sees B coming down the road and, mistaking him for A, shoots him dead on the spot. Since his intention was to kill the person he was aiming at, he incurs a parajika. We can call this a case of mistaken identity. In cases of this sort, whether the "right" or the "wrong" person dies is of no consequence to the offense.

If, however, the bhikkhu is a poor shot, takes aim at B but misses him and inadvertently kills C instead, he does not incur a parajika, for he did not intend to kill C during any part of his action. His only penalties are the dukkatas he incurs while preparing for B's murder.

If a bhikkhu means to cause the death of any member of a group, then when any member of the group dies as a result of his efforts, he incurs a parajika.

Special cases. The Vinita Vatthu includes three special cases that touch on this rule but inspired the Buddha to formulate separate rules to deal specifically with them:

A bhikkhu, throwing a stone from a precipice in fun, accidentally kills a person standing below--no penalty for the death, but the Buddha imposes a dukkata on the act of throwing a stone in fun from a precipice.

A bhikkhu, hoping to commit suicide, throws himself over a cliff. He doesn't die, but lands on and kills a hapless basket-maker standing at the foot of the cliff. Again, no offense for the death, but the Buddha imposes a dukkata on the act of throwing oneself from a high place.

A bhikkhu, sitting down hard on a chair without first checking it carefully, kills a child lying in the chair and covered with a blanket. Again, no penalty for the death, but the Buddha imposes a dukkata on the act of sitting down without first checking carefully.

Summary: Intentionally causing the death of a human being, even if it is still a foetus, is a parajika offense.

* * *

4. Should any bhikkhu, without direct knowledge, boast of a superior human state, a truly noble knowledge and vision as present in himself, saying, "Thus do I know; thus do I see," such that regardless of whether or not he is cross-examined on a later occasion, he--being remorseful and desirous of purification--might say, "Friends, not knowing, I said I know; not seeing, I said I see--vainly, falsely, idly," unless it was from over-estimation, he also is defeated and no longer in communion.

All conscious lies are forbidden by the first pacittiya rule, but knowingly to make a false claim to a superior human state is the most heinous lie a bhikkhu can tell, and so here it is given its own rule and the heaviest possible penalty.

The seriousness with which the Buddha regarded a breach of this training rule is indicated by his statements to the original instigators:

"You misguided men, how can you for the sake of your stomachs speak praise of one another's superior human states to householders? It would be better for you that your bellies be slashed open with a sharp butcher's knife than that you should for the sake of your stomachs speak praise of one another's superior human states to householders. Why is that? For that reason you would undergo death or death-like suffering, but you would not on that account, at the break-up of the body, after death, fall into deprivation, the bad bourn, the abyss, purgatory. But for this reason you would, at the break-up of the body, after death, fall into deprivation, the bad bourn, the abyss, purgatory.... Bhikkhus, in this world with its gods, maras and brahmas, its generations with priests and contemplatives, princes and men, this is the ultimate great thief: he who claims an unfactual, non-existent superior human state. Why is that? You have consumed the nation's almsfood through theft."

Superior human states. The Vibhanga lists a large number of superior human states, which the Commentary classifies into two broad categories: mahaggata dhamma, those related to the practice of meditative absorption; and lokuttara dhamma, those related to the absolute eradication of the mental fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth.

a. Meditative absorption--the Pali term is jhana--is of two major sorts: absorption in a physical object or sensation (rupa jhana) and absorption in a non-physical object or sensation (arupa jhana). Both contain four levels, and are described in the discourses (e.g., D.2) as follows:

"The bhikkhu--quite withdrawn from sensual pleasure, withdrawn from unwholesome (mental) qualities--enters and remains in the first jhana: rapture and pleasure born from withdrawal, accompanied by directed thought and evaluation. He permeates and pervades, suffuses and fills

this very body with the rapture and pleasure born from withdrawal....

"And furthermore, with the stilling of directed thought and evaluation, he enters and remains in the second jhana: rapture and pleasure born of composure, one-pointedness of awareness free from directed thought and evaluation-- internal assurance. He permeates and pervades, suffuses and fills this very body with the rapture and pleasure born of composure....

"And furthermore, with the fading of rapture, he remains in equanimity, mindful and fully aware, and physically sensitive of pleasure. He enters and remains in the third jhana, and of him the Noble Ones declare, 'Equanimous and mindful, he has a pleasurable abiding.' He permeates and pervades, suffuses and fills this very body with the pleasure divested of rapture....

"And furthermore, with the abandoning of pleasure and pain--as with the earlier disappearance of elation and sorrow--he enters and remains in the fourth jhana: purity of equanimity and mindfulness, neither pleasure nor pain. He sits permeating the body with a pure, bright awareness, so that nothing of his entire body is unpervaded by pure bright awareness."

The four levels of arupa jhana are based on the fourth level of rupa jhana.

"With the complete transcending of perceptions of (physical) form, and the passing away of perceptions of resistance, and not heeding perceptions of diversity, thinking, 'Infinite space', one enters and remains in the sphere of the infinitude of space....

"With the complete transcending of the sphere of the infinitude of space, thinking, 'Infinite consciousness', one enters and remains in the sphere of the infinitude of consciousness....

"With the complete transcending of the sphere of the infinitude of consciousness, thinking, 'There is nothing,' one enters and remains in the sphere of nothingness....

"With the complete transcending of the sphere of nothingness, one enters and remains in the sphere of neither perception nor non-perception." (D.15)

The Vibhanga mentions only the four rupa jhanas in its list of superior human states, but as the four arupa jhanas are based on the fourth rupa jhana, the Commentary includes them in the list as well.

In addition to these states of absorption themselves, the category of mahaggata dhamma also includes the intuitive powers (abhinna) that can arise from them:

iddhividhi--the ability to manifest one or more images of oneself, to appear in a different bodily form, to create a "mind- made" (astral) body, to pass through solid matter, etc.

dibbasota--clairaudience, enabling one to hear sounds both heavenly and human, far and near.

cetopariyanana--the ability to read the minds of other living beings.

dibbacakkhu--clairvoyance, the ability to see beings in other realms of being, and particular to see them pass from death in one level to rebirth in another.

pubbenivasanussati--the ability to remember previous lives.

There are other occult abilities that are not based on jhana, and for this reason do not count as mahaggata dhamma: such things as divination, giving protective charms, casting malevolent spells, psychic healing, practicing as a medium, etc. These and other similar activities are listed in the discourses as "tiracchana vijja", bestial knowledge, which as the name implies is far removed from superior human states.

b. Lokuttara dhamma, in its fullest sense, refers to the series of mental states, called paths and fruitions, in which the fetters that

bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth are eradicated; and to the ultimate state of nibbana, or liberation.

The paths and fruitions occur in four pairs. In the first pair, the path to and fruition of stream-entry, three fetters are abandoned: self-identity views (sakkaya-ditthi), uncertainty (vicikiccha) and attachment to precepts and practices (silabbata-paramasa). In the second pair, the path to and fruition of once-returning, two additional fetters--sensual passion (kama-raga) and irritation (patigha) are weakened, only to be abandoned fully in the third pair, the path to and fruition of non-returning. In the fourth pair, the path to and fruition of arahantship, a final set of five additional fetters is abandoned: rupa-raga--passion for physical phenomena (e.g., the objects of rupa jhana); arupa-raga--passion for non-physical phenomena (e.g., the objects of arupa jhana); mana--conceit; uddhacca--restlessness; and avijja--unawareness. With the cutting of this last set of fetters, all bonds with the cycle of rebirth are cut for good, and the mind attains nibbana.

The term nibbana literally means extinguishing, like a fire. The commentarial literature (Vism.VIII,247), derives the word etymologi-cally from nir, a negative prefix, and vana, or binding. Thus it means unbinding or liberation. In the physics of the Buddha's time, fire as it burned was said to be in a state of agitation, dependence, attachment and entrapment--both clinging to and constrained by its sustenance or fuel. Extinguished, it was said to become calm, independent and unattached. It let go of its sustenance and was released. In the mind's extinguishing, or unbinding, a parallel change occurs.

Nibbana is one; the paths and their fruitions, eight. Thus there are nine lokuttara dhammas.

Aside from jhana, the states mentioned in the Vibhanga--such as the destruction of the mental pollutants (asava), the signless libera-tion, the desireless liberation, the liberation of emptiness and so forth--are either synonymous with these transcendent states or, as with the "wings" of Awakening (bodhi-pakkhiya dhamma), conjoined

with them.

The full offense under this rule has five factors:

1) Effort: One makes a direct claim

2) Object: to a superior human state

3) Perception: that one perceives as not present in oneself.

4) Intention: One's intention is to misrepresent the truth.

5) Result: One's listener understands what one is saying.

Effort. To make a direct claim means to say outright that one has attained a superior human state, saying such things as, "I have attained the first jhana," "I have seen the heavenly realms," "I know my pre-vious lifetimes," etc. Outright claims, here, include not only spoken statements, but also written statements and physical gestures. An example of a claim by gesture occurs in the Vibhanga: A group of bhikkhus make an agreement that the first to set out from their dwell-ing would, by that very gesture, be known to the rest as an arahant. One of the group, who was not an arahant but wanted to be regarded as one, set out first from the dwelling and was soon known to the rest as an ex-bhikkhu from having committed a parajika.

Indirect claims. An indirect claim to a superior human state is not grounds for a parajika. If it is a deliberate lie, it is at most grounds for a thullaccaya. Such claims, which contain an uncertainty in their wording even though the listener may feel no uncertainty in under-standing their import, may be uncertain in one of two ways: uncertain as to the person and uncertain as to the attainment.

The Vinita Vatthu contains several examples of the first sort: a bhikkhu states that whoever lives in a particular dwelling is an arahant, the dwelling being the one where he lives; a bhikkhu saying that all the disciples of his teacher are arahants, and so forth.

There is only one example in the Vinita Vatthu of a bhikkhu who makes a claim "uncertain as to the attainment": a sick bhikkhu, meaning to deceive the fellow bhikkhus nursing him, says to them, "There is no way that this sickness could be endured by an ordinary person (puthujjana)."

According to the Commentary, if the person to whom such indirect remarks are directed understands them, the penalty for the speaker is a thullaccaya. If he/she does not understand them, the penalty is a dukkata. The factor of understanding is covered in the section on "Result", below.

Claims about other people. The original instigators of this rule, instead of each making claims about his own attainments, made false claims about each others' attainments. This case is not men-tioned in the Vibhanga or the commentaries, and so is not an offense under this rule, but it would come under Pacittiya 1.

Perception. Claiming a superior human state that one mistakenly thinks one has achieved is no offense under this rule, although if addressed to a lay person the claim would come under Pacittiya 8. The same holds for a claim that is actually true.

If, however, a bhikkhu has attained a superior human state without realizing it, and then claims to have attained the state, thinking his statement to be a lie, he incurs the full offense under this rule.

Intention. To fall under this rule, a claim to have attained any of these superior human states must be a deliberate lie. "Deliberate lying", according to the Commentary, requires the arising of the intention to misrepresent the truth just prior to, and motivating, the actual statement. When the intention to misrepresent the truth is absent, the statement does not come under this rule. Examples would include

--meaning to say one thing, but accidentally saying another which comes out as a claim to a superior human state; and

--innocently making a statement that someone else misconstrues to be a claim to a superior human state.

Neither of these cases would involve an offense.

Equivocation. It is not uncommon for a bhikkhu to be put on the spot by lay people asking him point-blank about his attainments, and for him to respond by equivocating. The Vinita Vatthu contains a number of examples of this sort. In one of them, the bhikkhu responds by saying, "I have attained a state attainable through the exertion of effort," which of course could mean almost anything. Because his purpose was simply to avoid the question, he incurred no offense. Had he meant the statement as an indirect claim, he would have incurred a thullaccaya.

Result. The Vibhanga, in discussing an obscure case, states that when the listener understands a deliberate lie claiming a superior human state, the bhikkhu making the claim incurs a parajika. If the listener does not understand, the bhikkhu incurs a thullaccaya. The Vibhanga mentions this condition only in the context of a peculiar lie--one in which the speaker intends to lie saying one thing, but actually states another lie--but the Commentary generalizes from this case to say that this condition applies to all cases covered by this rule. Its explanations run as follows:

"Understanding", here, means simply that the listener hears the statement clearly enough to know that it is a claim. Whether or not he/she understands the names for the states claimed--jhana, clairvoyance, clairaudience or whatever--is not an issue here. Also, whether or not he/she believes the statement to be true is irrelevant as far as the offense is concerned. If the listener to whom the remarks are directed does not understand them, but a passer-by does, the penalty is still a parajika.

If the listener does not hear the bhikkhu clearly enough to catch all he says, the penalty is a thullaccaya. If the listener at first has some doubt as to what the bhikkhu said, but later realizes that it was a claim to a superior human state, the offense is still a thullaccaya.

If the listener does not hear the bhikkhu at all, the offense is a dukkata.

According to the Vibhanga, there is a dukkata for a bhikkhu sitting in solitude who states a deliberate lie claiming a superior human state, and another dukkata if he is overheard by a devata. The Commentary adds the same penalty applies if he is overheard by a non-human being or a common animal.

Thus, to incur a parajika, the outright claim to a superior human state must be a deliberate lie and must be heard and understood by a another human being.

Special cases in the Vibhanga:

A bhikkhu, intending to make a false claim for one superior human state, muddles his words and claims another: a parajika. The Com-mentary explains this by noting that all the factors necessary for a parajika offense are present: the bhikkhu makes a claim based on the intention to tell a deliberate lie and the listener understands the claim. The fact that the intended claim and actual claim are both superior human states is crucial; the fact that they are different states is not.

In a series of cases, a person speaking with exaggerated faith or politeness addresses bhikkhus of no particular attainment as if they were arahants ("May the arahants come....May the arahants be seated"). This puts them in a quandary, and so they ask the Buddha how to behave in such a situation. His response: There is no offense in accepting invitations such as these from a "speaker with faith"--the point being that there is no offense in coming, sitting, etc., as long as the intention is just to accept the invitation and not to imply a claim.

A bhikkhu, hoping that people will esteem him, engages in special practices--the example given in the Vinita Vatthu is living in the jungle, but from it we can extrapolate to other practices such as long periods of sitting, any of the ascetic (dhutanga) practices,

vegetarianism, etc., followed so that others will esteem one. The penalty: a dukkata.

Summary: Deliberately lying to another person that one has attained a superior human state is a parajika offense.

***

A bhikkhu who commits an offense against any of these four parajika rules is automatically no longer a bhikkhu. There is no need for him to go through a formal ceremony of disrobing, for the act of committing the offense is an act of disrobing in and of itself. Even if he continues to pretend to be a bhikkhu, he does not really count as one; as soon as the facts are known he must be expelled from the Sangha. He can never again properly ordain as a bhikkhu in this life. If he tries to ordain in a Community that does not know of his offense, his ordination does not count, and he must be expelled as soon as the truth is found out.

The Commentary, however, states that such an offender may "go forth" as a novice if he wants to, although it is up to the individual Community to consider the circumstances of his offense to decide whether or not it wants to accept him.

Ignorance of these rules does not exempt an offender from the penalty, which is why the Buddha ordered that they be taught to each new bhikkhu as soon as possible after ordination (Mv.I.77). Because the rules cover a number of cases that are legal in present-day society (e.g., recommending abortion, proving to oneself how supple one has become through yoga by inserting one's penis in one's mouth) or that are common practice among people who see nothing wrong with flirting with the edges of the law (e.g., telling a doctor to turn off a life-support machine for a comatose patient, copying computer soft-ware for a friend, hiding an article subject to customs duties

when entering a country), it is especially important to inform each new bhikkhu of the rules' full implications right from the very start.

If a bhikkhu suspects that he has committed a parajika, he should immediately inform a senior bhikkhu well-versed in the rules. The way the senior bhikkhu should handle the case is illustrated by a case reported in the Commentary to Parajika 2:

Once a king together with an enormous crowd came to worship the Great Stupa at a certain monastery. One of the crowd was a visiting bhikkhu from the South who was carrying an expensive roll of cloth. The commotion of the event was so great that the bhikkhu dropped the cloth, was unable to retrieve it and soon gave it up for lost. One of the resident bhikkhus happened to come across it and, desiring to steal it, quickly put it away before the owner might see it. Eventually, of course, he became tormented by guilt and went to the resident Vinaya expert to admit a parajika and disrobe.

The Vinaya expert, though, wouldn't let him disrobe until he had found the owner of the cloth and inquired about it more fully. Eventually, after a long search, he was able to track down the original owner at a monastery in the distant South, who told him that at the time of the theft he had given the cloth up for lost and had abandoned all mental attachment for it. Thus, as the cloth was ownerless, the resident bhikkhu had incurred not a parajika, but simply a dukkata for the preliminary effort with intention to steal.

This example shows several things: the great thoroughness with which a senior bhikkhu should investigate a possible parajika, the compassion he should show to the offender, and the fact that the offender should be given the benefit of the doubt wherever possible: He is innocent until the facts prove him guilty.

Finally, the Commentary concludes its discussion of the parajikas by noticing that there are altogether 24, actual and virtual, in the Vinaya. They are:

The four for bhikkhus.

The four additional parajikas for bhikkhunis.

The eleven disqualified types who should not be ordained in the first place. If they happen to be ordained, their ordination does not count, and once they are found out they must be expelled for life (Mv.I.61-68). Thus they are virtual parajikas. They are--

a pandaka (essentially, a eunuch or a person born neuter--see Sanghadisesa 2),

a "non-human" being, such as a naga or yakkha, that can assume human form,

a hermaphrodite,

a person who poses as a bhikkhu without having been ordained,

a bhikkhu who has ordained in another sect or religion without first giving up his status as a bhikkhu;

a person who has murdered his father;

a person who has murdered his mother;

a person who has murdered an arahant;

a person who has sexually violated a bhikkhuni;

a person who has injured a Buddha to the point of causing him to bleed;

a person who has caused a schism in the Sangha.

In addition to the above actual and virtual parajikas, the Commentary gives separate listing to the four "anulomika" (derived) parajikas, which refer to four cases included under Parajika 1: the bhikkhu with a supple back who sticks his penis in his mouth, the

bhikkhu with a long penis who inserts it into his anus, the bhikkhu who performs oral intercourse with someone else, and the bhikkhu who receives anal intercourse.

The 24th Parajika refers to the case of a bhikkhuni who, taking up the role of a housewife, goes to live in a lay person's household.

CHAPTER FIVE

Sanghadisesa

This term means "involving the Community in the initial (adi) and subsequent (sesa) acts." What it refers to is the fact that the Community is the agent which initially calls on the bhikkhu who breaks any of the rules in this category to undergo the penalty (of manatta, penance, and parivasa, probation), subsequently reimposes the penalty if he does not properly carry it out, and finally lifts the penalty when he does. There are thirteen training rules here, the first nine entailing a sanghadisesa immediately on transgression, the last four only after the offender has been rebuked three times as a formal act of the Community.

1. Intentional discharge of semen, except while dreaming, entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.
The origin story to this rule is as follows:
"Now at that time Ven. Seyyasaka was leading the celibate life dissatisfied. Because of this, he was thin, wretched, unattractive and jaundiced, his body covered with veins. Ven. Udayin saw that Ven. Seyyasaka was thin... his body covered with veins; and seeing him, he said to him, 'Seyyasaka, my friend, why are you thin... your body covered with veins? Could it be that you are leading the chaste life dissatisfied?'
"'Yes, friend.'
"'In that case, eat as you like and sleep as you like and bathe as you like; and having eaten, slept and bathed as you like, when dissatisfaction arises and lust assails the mind, emit semen making do with your hand.'
"'But is it okay to do that?'
"'Of course. I do it myself.'
"So then Ven. Seyyasaka ate as he liked and slept as he liked... and when dissatisfaction arose and lust assailed his mind, he would emit semen making do with his hand. Then it wasn't long before he became attractive, with rounded features, a clear complexion and very bright skin. So the bhikkhus who were his friends said to him, 'Before, friend Seyyasaka, you were thin... your body covered with veins. But

now you are attractive, with rounded features, a clear complexion and very bright skin. Could it be that you're taking medicine?'
"'No, I'm not taking medicine, my friends. I just eat as like and sleep as I like... and when dissatisfaction arises and lust assails my mind, I emit semen making do with my hand.'
"'But do you emit semen making do with the same hand you use to eat the gifts of the faithful?'
"'Yes, my friends.'
"So the bhikkhus... were upset and offended and spread it about, 'How can this Ven. Seyyasaka emit semen making do with the same hand he uses to eat the gifts of the faithful?'"
This rule, in its outline form, is one of the simplest to explain. In its details, though, it one of the most complex, not only because the subject is a sensitive matter, but also because the Commentary deviates somewhat from the Vibhanga in its explanations of two of the three factors which constitute the full offense.
The three factors are result, intention and effort: Emission of semen caused by an intentional effort. When all three factors are present, the offense is a sanghadisesa. If the last two--intention and effort--are present, the offense is a thullaccaya. Any single factor or any other combination of two factors--i.e., intention and result without making a physical effort, or effort and result without intention--is not grounds for an offense.

It may seem strange to list the factor of result first, but I want to explain it first partly because, in understanding the types of intention and act covered by this rule, it is necessary to know what they are aimed at, and also because it is the one factor where the Vibhanga and Commentary are in basic agreement.

Result. The Commentary discusses the physiology of semen as it was understood at the time, and in passing touches on the question of whether the word "semen" refers to the clear liquid produced in small quantities by the prostrate and Cooper's glands prior to ejacula-tion, or to the seminal fluid released at orgasm (in its words, "having made the whole body shake, is released and descends into the urinary tract.") It concludes that the latter is what is meant here.

As for the Vibhanga, it devotes long passages to the various colors and qualities which semen can come in, and concludes that the color and quality are irrelevant to the offense. This suggests that a bhikkhu who has had a vasectomy can still commit an offense under this rule, since he can still discharge the various components that go into seminal fluid--minus only the sperm--at orgasm.

Discharge according to the Vibhanga, refers to the point in time when the semen "falls from its base." The Commentary explains this as the point when the semen enters the urinary tract, since from that point on the process is irreversible. Thus if the process of sexual stimulation has reached this point, the factor of result has been ful-filled, even if one tries to prevent the semen from leaving the body by pinching the end of one's penis.

Intention. The Vibhanga defines intentionally as "having made the decision knowingly, consciously and purposefully." According to the Commentary, "having made the decision" refers to the moment when one "crushes" one's indecisiveness by taking an act. (These are the same terms it uses to explain the same phrase under Parajika 3 and several other rules. The meaning is that one has definitely made up one's mind to start with the act, and is not simply toying with the idea.) Knowingly means that one knows that, "I am making an exertion." Consciously means that one is aware that one's efforts are bringing about an emission of semen. Purposefully means that one's purpose is to enjoy the bringing about of an emission.

This last point is where the Commentary deviates from the Vibhanga's discussion of the factor of intention. The Vibhanga, throughout its analysis, expresses the factor of purpose simply as "aiming at causing an emission," and it lists ten possible reasons for wanting to bring the emission about:

for the sake of health,

for the sake of pleasure,

for the sake of a medicine,

for the sake of a gift (to insects, says the Commentary),

for the sake of merit,

for the sake of sacrifice,

for the sake of heaven,

for the sake of seed, (to produce a child--a bhikkhu who gave semen to be used in artificial insemination would fit in this category),

for the sake of investigating (to see what color it will be--ancient medicine sometimes used this as part of its diagnosis of disease), or

for the sake of fun.

Each of these reasons, the Vibhanga says, fulfills the factor of intention here. Thus for the Commentary to limit the question of "purpose" strictly to the enjoyment of the act of bringing about an emission (numbers 2 and 10 in the Vibhanga's list) has no basis in the Canon. And so the factor of "purpose" under this rule is fulfilled when one wants to cause an emission of semen, for no matter what reason.

Given the way intention is defined, there is no offense for a bhikkhu who brings on an emission of semen--

accidentally--e.g., toying with his penis, trying to decide whether or not to go for an orgasm, when it suddenly and unexpectedly goes off;

not knowing that he is making an effort--e.g., when he is dreaming or in a semi-conscious state before fully waking up from sleep;

not conscious that his efforts are bringing about an emission of semen--e.g., when he is so engrossed in applying medicine to a sore on his penis that he doesn't realize that he is bringing on an ejaculation;

or when his efforts are motivated by a purpose other than that of causing an emission--e.g., when he wakes up, finds that he is about to have a spontaneous ejaculation, and grabs hold of his penis to keep the semen from soiling his robes or bedding.

Effort. The Vibhanga defines four types of effort that fulfill this factor: One causes an emission making an effort (1) at an internal object, (2) at an external object, (3) at both an internal and an external object, or (4) by shaking one's pelvis in the air. It then goes on to explain these terms: The internal object is one's own living body. External objects can either be animate or inanimate objects. The third type of effort involves a combination of the first two, and the fourth covers cases when one makes one's penis erect ("workable") by making an effort in the air.

The extremely general nature of these definitions gives the impression that the compilers of the Vibhanga wanted them to cover every imaginable type of bodily effort aimed at arousing oneself sexually, and this impression is borne out by the wide variety of cases covered in the Vinita Vatthu. They include, among others, a bhikkhu who squeezes his penis with his fist, one who rubs his penis with his thumb, one who rubs his penis against his bed, one who inserts his penis into sand, one who bathes against the current in a stream, one who rubs his preceptor's back in the bathing room, one who gets an erection from the friction of his thighs and robes while walking along, one who has his belly heated in the bathing room, and one who stretches his body. In each of these cases, if the bhikkhu aims at and succeeds in causing an emission, he incurs a sanghadisesa.

The Vinita Vatthu also includes a case in which a bhikkhu, desiring to cause an emission, orders a novice to take hold of his (the bhikkhu's) penis. He gets his emission and a sanghadisesa to boot, which shows that getting someone else to make the effort for one fulfills the factor of effort here.

In discussing the factor of effort, though, the Commentary makes a slight change in the Vibhanga's definition--that one makes an effort

with or upon one's own body, etc., rather than at one's own body, etc.--and adds an additional factor: that the effort must be directed at one's own penis. If this is so, then a bhikkhu who succeeds in causing an emission by stimulating any of the erogenous zones of his body aside from his penis would incur no offense. The Commentary itself actually makes this point, and the Sub-commentary seconds it, although the V/Sub-commentary says that such a bhikkhu would incur a dukkata--what it bases this opinion on, it doesn't say: perhaps a mis-reading of the Case of the Sleeping Novice, which we will discuss below.

At any rate, the Commentary in adding this last factor runs up against a number of cases in the Vinita Vatthu in which the effort does not involve the penis: the bhikkhu warming his belly, the bhikkhu rubbing his preceptor's back, a bhikkhu having his thighs massaged and others. The Commentary deals with these cases by rewriting them, stating in most cases that the effort somehow had to involve the penis, and actually contradicting the Vibhanga in the case of the bhikkhu who warms his belly, saying that this sort of effort does not involve an offense at all, even if one aims at and succeeds in causing an emission.

As stated in the Introduction, we have to go on the assumption that the compilers of the Vibhanga knew the crucial factors well enough to know what is and is not an offense, and were careful enough to include all the relevant facts when describing the precedents in the Vinita Vatthu in order to show how the Buddha arrived at his judgments. All of this suggests that the Commentary, in adding the factor that the physical effort has to involve one's own penis, is on shaky ground.

The question then is why the Commentary adds the extra factor. An answer may be found in one of the cases in the Vinita Vatthu: the Case of the Sleeping Novice.

"On that occasion a certain bhikkhu grabbed hold of the penis of a sleeping novice. His semen was emitted. He felt remorseful...'Bhikkhu, there is no sanghadisesa offense. There is a dukkata offense.'"

The issue here is whose semen was emitted. Pali syntax, unlike English, doesn't give us a clue, for there is no rule that the pronoun in one sentence should refer to the subject of the preceding sentence. There are many cases under Parajika 3 which follow the form, "A stone badly held by the bhikkhu standing above hit the bhikkhu standing below on the head. The bhikkhu died. He felt remorseful." In these cases it is obvious from the context within the story which bhikkhu died and which one felt remorseful, while with the sleeping novice we have to look for the context in terms of the other parts of the Vibhanga.

If the bhikkhu was the one who emitted semen, then perhaps there is a contradiction in the Vibhanga, and the Commentary is justified in saying that the effort must involve one's penis, for otherwise the case would seem to fulfill the Vibhanga's general definition for the factor of effort: The bhikkhu is making an effort at an outside body and has an emission. Following the general pattern of the rule, he would incur a sanghadisesa if he intended emission, and no penalty at all if he didn't. Yet the question of motivation is not mentioned at all, and the bhikkhu is given a dukkata, which suggests an inconsistency.

If, however, the novice was the who emitted, then there is no inconsistency at all: The bhikkhu gets his dukkata for making lustful bodily contact with another man (see the discussion under Sangha-disesa 2, below), and the case is included here to show that the full offense under this rule concerns cases where one makes oneself emit semen, and not cases where one makes others emit. (Other than this case, there is nothing in the rule or the Vibhanga that expressly makes this point.) And the reason the bhikkhu's motivation is not mentioned is because it irrelevant to the case.

Thus, since the second reading--the novice was the one who had an emission--does less violence to the rest of the Vibhanga, it seems the preferable one. And so it would appear that the Commentary's additional factor--that one's penis must be involved in the effort--has no real basis in the Canon, that the cases in the Vinita

Vatthu do not need to be rewritten and that the Vibhanga's original definition for the factor of effort still stands: Any bodily effort made at one's own body, at another body or physical object, at both, or any effort made in the air--like shaking one's pelvis or stretching one's body--fulfills the factor of effort here.

One case that does not fulfill the factor of effort is when one is filled with lust and stares at the private parts of a woman or girl. In the case dealing with this contingency, the bhikkhu emits semen but again no mention is made of whether he intended to. In any event, the Buddha lays down a separate rule, imposing a dukkata for staring lustfully at a women's private parts. This suggests that efforts with one's eyes do not count as bodily efforts under this sanghadisesa, for otherwise the penalty would have been a sanghadisesa if the bhikkhu had intended emission, and no offense if he hadn't. And this also suggests that the dukkata under this separate rule holds regardless of intention or result. The Commentary adds that this dukkata applies also to staring lustfully at the genitals of a female animal, or at the area of a fully-clothed woman's body where her sexual organ is, thinking, "Her sexual organ is there." At present we would impose the penalty on a bhikkhu who stares lustfully at a woman's private parts in a pornographic photograph.

Derived offenses. As stated above, a bhikkhu who fulfills all three factors--result, intention and effort--incurs a sanghadisesa. One who fulfills only the last two--intention and effort--incurs a thullaccaya.

People have sometimes asked how much of an effort is necessary to incur a thullaccaya, and in particular, whether the thullaccaya is only for cases where a bhikkhu tries to go all the way to an emission but cannot have one for physical reasons beyond his control--e.g., he is unable to have an erection or to produce semen--or whether it also covers cases where a bhikkhu starts out trying to cause an emission but stops short and changes his mind before the emission can come.

The Vibhanga suggests indirectly that the penalty covers both cases when it says simply that the thullaccaya is for one who intends, makes

the effort but does not emit. If it had meant to limit the penalty to those who cannot emit it would have said so and would have set some kind of standard for determining when the bhikkhu passed the threshold from does not to cannot so that there would be not doubt as to where the realm of non-offense ends and thullaccaya begins. But it doesn't.

The Commentary is even clearer on this topic when it discusses the case of a bhikkhu who, filled with his lust, grabs his penis with the purpose of causing an emission but drifts off to sleep before an emission occurs. The emission does occur while he is asleep, though, and he incurs a sanghadisesa. Since efforts made during sleep do not count (see below), this shows that the factor of effort does not need to go all the way to ejaculation in order to count.

In discussing the case of a bhikkhu with fat thighs who develops an erection simply by walking along, the Commentary mentions that if one finds sensual "fever" arising in such a case, one must immediately stop walking and start contemplating the foulness of the body so as to purify the mind before resuming walking. Otherwise, one would risk incurring a thullaccaya. Sensual fever, here, probably refers to the desire to cause an emission, for there are several spots in the Commentary which discuss bhikkhus who stimulate an erection simply for the enjoyment of the contact rather than to cause an emission, and the judgement is that they incur no penalty, even if an emission does inadvertently result.

Aside from the thullaccaya, there are no other derived offenses under this rule. A bhikkhu who has an ejaculation while thinking sensual thoughts, but without making any physical effort to cause it, incurs no penalty regardless of whether or not the idea crosses his mind that he would like to have an emission, and whether or not he enjoys it when it occurs. However, the Commentary notes here that even though there is no offense involved, one should not let oneself be overcome by sensual thoughts in this way. This point is borne out by the famous simile that occurred to Prince Siddhattha before his Awakening, and that later, as Buddha, he related to a number of listeners:

"'Suppose there were a wet sappy piece of timber lying on dry ground

far from water, and a man were to come along with an upper fire-stick, thinking, "I'll light a fire. I'll produce heat." Now what do you think? Would he be able to light a fire and produce heat by rubbing the upper fire-stick in the wet sappy timber...?'

'"No, Master Gotama. And why not? Because the wood is wet and sappy, even though it is lying on dry ground far from water. The man would reap nothing but weariness and disappointment.'

'"So it is with any priest or contemplative who lives withdrawn from sensuality only in body, but whose desire, infatuation,urge, thirst and fever for sensuality is not relinquished and stilled within him: Whether or not he feels painful, racking, piercing feelings due to his striving (for Awakening), he is incapable of knowledge, vision and unexcelled self-awakening.'" (M.36)

Non-offenses. In addition to the two cases just mentioned--the bhikkhu who stimulates himself sexually without a desire to cause an emission and inadvertently has an emission; and the bhikkhu who without making any physical effort has an ejaculation while overcome by sensual thoughts--there is no offense for one who has an ejaculation during a dream.

In the wording of the rule, the phrase "except while dreaming" is expressed by an idiom that could also mean "at the end of a dream". This second possibility, though, is ruled out by the Commentary, which states that what happens in the mind while one is sleeping falls in the bounds of the Abhidhamma, but what happens after one awakens falls within the bounds of the Vinaya; and that there is no such thing as a misdeed performed when one is in a "non-negligible" state of mind which does not count as an offense. ("Non-negligible", according to the Sub-commentary, means "normal".)

In making the exception for what happens while asleep, the Buddha states that even though there may be the intention to cause an emis-sion, it doesn't count. The Commentary goes on to say, however, that if a bhikkhu fully awakens in the course of a wet dream, he should lie still and be extremely careful not to make a move that

would fulfill the factor of effort under this rule. If the process has reached the point where it is irreversible, and the ejaculation occurs spontaneously, he commits no offense regardless of whether or not he enjoys it. And as the Commentary quotes from the Kurundi, one of the ancient Sinhalese commentaries on which it is based, if he wakes up in the course of a wet dream and grabs hold of his penis so that the ejaculation will not soil his robes or bedding, he incurs no penalty.

However, the case from the Commentary mentioned above--the bhikkhu who had the desire and made the effort towards an emission before falling off to sleep--suggests that the exemption for emissions during a dream does not extend to cases where both the intention and the effort occur while one is fully conscious, for all three factors under this rule are fully present: One makes the conscious decision to cause an emission, makes a conscious effort aimed at causing the emission, and the emission occurs. Whether or not one is conscious that it is occurring is of no account.

Summary: Intentionally causing oneself to emit semen, or getting someone else to cause one to emit semen--except during a dream--is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

2. Should any bhikkhu, overcome by lust, with altered mind, engage in bodily contact with a woman, or in holding her hand, holding a lock of her hair or caressing any of her limbs, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

This rule has sometimes been viewed as a sign of prejudice against women. But, as the origin story makes clear, the Buddha formulated the rule not because women are bad, but because bhikkhus sometimes can be.

"Now at that time, Ven. Udayin was living in the forest. His dwelling was beautiful, attractive and appealing. The inner chamber was in the middle, entirely surrounded by the outer rooms. The bed and chair, the pillows and bolsters were well arranged, the water for washing and drinking well placed, the surrounding area well swept. Many people came to admire it. Even a certain Brahmin together with his wife went to where Ven. Udayin was staying, and on arrival said, 'We would like to admire your dwelling.'

"'Very well then, Brahmin, have a look.' Taking the key, unfas-tening the lock and opening the door, he entered the dwelling. The Brahmin entered after Ven. Udayin; the Brahmin lady after the Brahmin. Then Ven. Udayin, opening some of the windows and closing others, walking around the inner room and coming up from behind, rubbed up against the Brahmin lady limb by limb.

"After a while the Brahmin, having exchanged pleasantries with Ven. Udayin, left. Delighted, he burst out with an exclamation of joy: 'How splendid are are these Sakyan contemplatives who live in the forest like this! And how splendid is Ven. Udayin who live in the forest like this!'

"When he had said this, his wife said to him, 'What's so splendid about him? He rubbed up against me limb by limb just the way you do!'

"So the Brahmin was offended and annoyed and spread it about: 'How shameless these bhikkhus are, how immoral and hypocritical!...How can this contemplative Udayin rub up against my wife limb by limb? It isn't possible to go with your women-folk to a monastery or dwelling. If you go to a monastery or dwelling with your womenfolk, the Sakyan contemplatives will molest them!'"

There are two ways in which a bhikkhu can come into contact with a woman: actively (the bhikkhu makes the contact) and passively (the woman does). Since the Vibhanga uses different terms to analyse these two possibilities, we will discuss them separately.

Active contact. The full offense under this rule for active contact is composed of four factors:

1. Object: A living woman--"even one born on that very day, all the more an older one." Whether or not she is awake to realize what is going on is irrelevant to the offense.

2. Perception: The bhikkhu correctly perceives her to be a woman.

3. Intention: He is acting under the influence of lust.

4. Effort: He comes into physical contact with her.

Since the system of derived offenses based on the various permu-tations of these factors is one of the most complex in the Vibhanga, we will limit our discussion first to the full offense before going into the permutations.

Of the four factors listed above, only two--intention and effort--require detailed explanation.

Intention. The Vibhanga explains the term overcome with lust as meaning "impassioned, desiring, a mind bound by attraction." Altered, it says, can refer in general to three states of mind--passion, aversion and delusion--but here it refers specifically to passion.

The Commentary adds a piece of Abhidhamma analysis at this point, saying that altered refers to the moment when the mind leaves its state of pure neutrality in the bhavanga under the influence of desire. Thus the factor of intention here can be fulfilled not only by a prolonged or intense feeling of desire, but also by a momentary infatuation.

The Commentary also tries to limit the range of passion to which this rule applies, saying that it covers only desire for the enjoyment of contact. As we noted under Parajika 1, the ancient commentators formulated a list of eleven types of lust, each mutually exclusive, and the question of which rule applies to a particular case depends on

which type of lust the bhikkhu is acting under. Thus if a bhikkhu lusting for intercourse touches a woman, it says, he incurs only a dukkata as a preliminary to sexual intercourse under Parajika 1. If he touches her from his lust for an ejaculation, he incurs a thullaccaya as a preliminary to causing an emission under Sanghadisesa 1. Only if he touches her with the simple desire to enjoy the sensation of contact does he incur a sanghadisesa under this rule.

This system, though very neat and orderly, flies in the face of common sense, and as we noted under Parajika 1, contradicts the Vibhanga as well, so there is no need to adopt it. We can stick with the Vibhanga to this rule and say that any state of passion fulfills the factor of intention here. The Commentary's discussion, though, is useful in showing that the passion needn't be full-scale sexual lust. Even a momentary desire to enjoy the sensation of physical contact is enough to fall under this rule.

Effort. The Vibhanga illustrates the effort of making physical contact with a list of activities: rubbing, rubbing up against, rubbing downwards, rubbing upwards, bending down, pulling up, drawing to, pushing away, seizing hold (or pinning down--abhinigganhana), squeez-ing, grasping or touching. The Vinita Vatthu includes a case of a bhikkhu giving a woman a blow with his shoulder: He too incurs a sanghadisesa, which shows that the Vibhanga's list is meant to cover all similar actions as well. If a bhikkhu with lustful mind does any-thing of this sort to a living woman's body, perceiving that she is a woman, he incurs the full penalty under this rule.

Derived offenses. Each of the factors of an offense allows a number of permutations that admit for different classes of offenses. Taken together, they form a complex system. Here we will consider each factor in turn.

Object. Assuming that the bhikkhu is acting with lustful intentions and is perceiving his object correctly, he incurs a thullaccaya for making bodily contact with a pandaka, a female yakkha or a dead woman; and a dukkata for bodily contact with a man (or boy), a wooden doll or a female animal.

"Pandaka" is usually translated as eunuch, but eunuchs are only one of five types of pandakas recognized by the Commentary:

(1) An asitta (literally, a "sprinkled one")--a man who finds sexual fulfillment in performing fellatio on another man and bringing him to climax. (For some reason, other homosexual acts, even though they were known in ancient India, are not included under this type nor under any of the types in this list.)

(2) A voyeur--a man who finds sexual fulfillment in watching other people have sex.

(3) A eunuch--one who has been castrated.

(4) A half-time pandaka--one who is a pandaka only during the waning moon. (! -- The Sub-commentary's discussion of this point shows that its author and his contemporaries were as unfamiliar with this type as we are today. Perhaps this was how bisexuals were understood in ancient times.)

(5) A neuter--a person born without sexual organs.

According to the Commentary, the Mahavagga's statement (I.61) that pandakas cannot receive ordination refers only to the last three types, and to the half-time pandaka only during the waning moon.

As for female yakkhas, the Commentary says that this also included female deities. There is an ancient story in Chieng Mai of a bhikkhu who was visited by a dazzling heavenly maiden late one night when he was meditating alone in a cave at Wat Umong. He couldn't resist touching her, and as soon as he did, went immediately out of his mind. The moral: This is one thullaccaya not to be taken lightly.

Also from the Commentary:

(1) The thullaccaya for lustfully touching female corpses applies only to those which would be grounds for a full offense under Parajika 1,

i.e., those with an anal, oral or genital orifice intact enough for one to perform the sexual act. Other female corpses decomposed beyond that point are grounds for a dukkata here.

(2) The dukkata for lustfully touching wooden dolls (mannikins) applies also to any female form made out of other materials, and even to any picture of a woman.

(3) Female animals include female nagas and other half-animal, half-woman species as well.

According to the Sub-commentary, the dukkata for lustfully touching female animals also applies to male animals.

For some reason, male yakkhas and deities slipped out of the list. Perhaps they should come under "men".

Perception. Misperception affects the severity of the offense only in the cases of women and pandakas. A bhikkhu who makes lustful bodily contact with a woman while under the impression that she is something else--a pandaka, a man or an animal--incurs a thullaccaya. If he makes lustful bodily contact with a pandaka while under the impression that the pandaka is a woman, a man or an animal, the penalty is a dukkata. In the cases of men and animals, misperception has no effect on the severity of the case: Lustful bodily contact--e.g. with a male transvestite whom one thinks to be a woman--still results in a dukkata.

Intention. The Vinita Vatthu contains cases of a bhikkhu who caresses his mother out of filial affection, one who caresses his daughter out of fatherly affection, and one who caresses his sister out of brotherly affection. In each case the penalty is a dukkata.

The Vibhanga does not discuss the issue of bhikkhus who intentionally make active contact with women for purposes other than lust or affection--e.g., helping a woman who has fallen into a raging river--but the Commentary does. It introduces the concept of anamasa, things which carry a dukkata penalty when touched; women and clothing

which belongs to a woman top the list. It then goes into great detail to tell how one should behave when one's mother falls into a raging river. Under no circumstances, it says, should one grab hold of her, although one may extend a rope, a board, etc., in her direction. If she happens to grab hold of her son the bhikkhu, he should not shake her off, but simply let her hold on as he swims back to shore.

Where the Commentary gets the concepts of anamasa is hard to say. Perhaps it came from the practices of the Brahmin caste, who are very careful not to touch certain things and people of certain lower castes. At any rate, there is no direct basis for it in the Canon. Although the concept has received universal acceptance in Theravadin Communities, many highly-respected Vinaya experts have drawn the line right here, saying that there is nothing wrong in touching a woman when one's action is based not on lust but on a desire to save her from danger. Even if there is an offense in doing so, there are other places where Buddhaghosa recommends that one be willing to incur a minor penalty for the sake of compassion (e.g., digging a person out of a hole into which he has fallen), and the same principle surely holds here.

There is no offense in touching a being other than a woman if one's intentions are not lustful, although tickling is an offense under Pacittiya 52.

The effort. Making lustful but indirect bodily contact with a woman one perceives to be a woman and a pandaka one perceives to be a woman carries the following penalties:

For the woman: Using one's body to make contact with an article connected to her body--e.g. using one's hand to touch the hem of her dress, a rope or stick she is holding: a thullaccaya.

Using an item connected with one's body to make contact with her body--e.g. using the edge of one's robe or a flower one is holding to brush along her arm: a thullaccaya.

Using an item connected with one's body to make contact with an item

connected with her body: a dukkata.

Taking an object--such as a flower--and tossing it against her body, an object connected with her body, or an object she has tossed--a dukkata.

Taking hold of something she is standing or sitting on--a bridge, a tree, a boat, etc.--and giving it a shake: a dukkata.

For the pandaka one assumes to be a woman, the penalty in all the above cases is a dukkata.

These penalties for indirect contact have inspired the Commentary to say that if a bhikkhu makes contact with a clothed portion of a woman's body, or uses a clothed portion of his body to make contact with hers, and the cloth is so thick that neither his body hairs nor hers can penetrate it, the penalty is only a thullaccaya, since he did not make direct contact. Only if the contact is skin-to-skin, skin-to-hair or hair-to-hair (as might be possible through thin cloth) does he commit the full offense. Thus a bhikkhu who fondles the breasts or buttocks of a fully-clothed woman would incur only a thullaccaya since the contact was indirect.

While this point might be true in a technical sense, there are two points from the Vibhanga which indicate that its compilers did not have this sort of thing in mind when they mentioned indirect contact.

(1) In its discussion of passive contact, the Vibhanga divides the factor of effort into two parts: effort and result. The result necessary for a full offense is that the bhikkhu detects contact. The important word here is "detect" (pativijanati): The Canon uses it to refer to cases where one perceives something that may not be readily apparent, and here it seems specifically designed to cover instances where the contact may not be skin-to-skin, but still can be felt as bodily contact. Thus if the contact is such that the bhikkhu could feel the presence of the woman's body through his or under her cloth-ing, direct contact has been made. If this much contact is sufficient for a full offense under passive contact, it would seem

reasonable that it should also be sufficient when the contact is active.

(2) The Vinita Vatthu contains the following case:

"Now at that time, a certain bhikkhu, seeing a woman he encountered coming in the opposite direction, was infatuated and gave her a blow with his shoulder. He was remorseful...'Bhikkhu, you have committed a sanghadisesa offense.'"

As mentioned in the Introduction, we have to go on the assump-tion that the Vibhanga compilers were careful enough to include all of the relevant facts in describing the cases in the Vinita Vatthu. Now if the Commentary's assertion were true--that the amount of cloth between the bodies of the bhikkhu and the woman is important in determining an offense--they would have mentioned this factor at least indirectly, saying, for instance, that the encounter took place in the monastery, where he might have had his shoulder uncovered, rather than outside of the monastery, where he should have had it covered; or that he had neglected to cover his shoulders when leav-ing the monastery; or that he was wearing a very fine robe which allowed his hair to pass through. But it says nothing of the sort, and its silence here suggests that such questions are irrelevant.

The only cases of indirect contact mentioned in the Vinita Vatthu refer to contact of a much more remote sort: a bhikkhu pulls a cord of which a woman is holding another end, pulls a stick of which she is holding the other end, or gives her a playful push with his bowl.

Thus in the context of this rule the Vibhanga defines "object connected to the body", through which indirect contact is made, with examples: things that the person is holding. The Vinaya Mukha adds things which are hanging from the person--like the hem of a robe or a dress. In this context, contact made through cloth which the person is wearing, if the contact can be detected, would be classed as direct. This would parallel Parajika 1, in which the question of whether there is anything covering either of the organs involved in intercourse is completely irrelevant to the offense. Thus the concept

of direct and indirect contact here would seem to follow general linguistic usage: If a woman is wearing a long-sleeved shirt, for instance, grabbing her by the arm and grabbing her by the shirt-sleeve are two different things, and would receive different penalties under this rule.

According to the Vibhanga, a bhikkhu who feels desire for contact with a woman and makes an effort but does not achieve even indirect contact, the penalty is a dukkata.

Passive contact. The Vibhanga's analysis of passive contact--when the bhikkhu is the object rather than the agent making the contact--deals with only a limited number of variables.

1. Agent: Either a woman which the bhikkhu perceives to be a woman, or a pandaka he perceives to be a woman.

2. The agent's effort: Any of the actions which fulfill the factor of act for the full offense under active contact--rubbing, pulling, pushing, squeezing, etc.

3. The bhikkhu's aim: The Vibhanga lists only two here: the desire to come together and the desire to escape. () The Sub-commentary explains the first as desiring the pleasurable feeling of contact.

4. Effort: The bhikkhu either makes a physical effort or he doesn't. The Commentary includes under this factor even the slightest physical movements, such as winking, raising one's eyebrows or rolling one's eyes. At present we would include such things as inviting a woman to caress one or deliberately placing oneself in a crowded entrance to a store so that women would have to make contact with one as they walked past.

5. Result: The bhikkhu either detects the contact or he doesn't.

The most important factor here is the bhikkhu's aim: If he desires to escape from the contact, then no matter who the person making the contact is, whether or not the bhikkhu makes an effort, or whether or

not he detects the contact, there is no offense. The Vinita Vatthu gives an example:

"Now at that time, many women, pressing up to a certain bhikkhu, led him about arm-in-arm. He felt conscience-stricken... 'Did you consent, bhikkhu?' (the Buddha) asked.

'No, Lord, I did not.'

'Then there was no offense, bhikkhu, as you did not consent.'"

The Commentary mentions another example, in which a bhikkhu, not desiring the contact, is molested by a lustful woman. He remains perfectly still, with the thought, "When she realizes I am not interested, she will go away." He too incurs no offense.

However, if the bhikkhu desires the contact, then the offenses are as follows:

The agent is a woman, he makes an effort and detects contact: a sanghadisesa. He makes an effort but detects no contact: a dukkata. He makes no effort (e.g., he remains perfectly still as she grasps, squeezes and rubs his body): no offense regardless of whether or not he detects contact.

The agent is a pandaka that the bhikkhu perceives to be a woman, the bhikkhu makes an effort and detects contact: a dukkata. All other possibilities--effort but no detected contact, detected contact but no effort, no effort and no detected contact: no offense.

Counting offenses. According to the Vibhanga, if a bhikkhu has lustful bodily contact with x number of people in any of the ways that constitute an offense here, he incurs x number of offenses. For example, if he lustfully rubs up against two women in a bus, he incurs two sanghadisesas. If, out of fatherly affection, he hugs his two daughters and three sons, he incurs two dukkatas for hugging his daughters and none for hugging his sons.

The Commentary adds that if he makes lustful contact with a person x number of times, he incurs x number of offenses. For instance, he hugs a woman from behind, she fights him off and he strikes her out of lust: two sanghadisesas.

The question of counting sanghadisesas, though, is somewhat academic, since the penalty for multiple offenses almost identical with the penalty for one. The only difference is in the formal announce-ments that accompany the penalty--e.g. when the Sangha places the offender under probation, when he informs others bhikkhus of why he is under probation, etc. For more on this point, see the concluding section of this chapter.

Non-offenses. There is no offense for a bhikkhu who makes contact with a woman--

unintentionally-- as when inadvertently running into a woman in a crowded place;

unthinkingly-- as when a woman runs into him and, startled, he pushes her away;

unknowingly--as when, without lustful intent, he touches a young tomboy he thinks to be a boy; or

when he doesn't give his consent--as in the case of the bhikkhu led around arm-in-arm by a crowd of women.

Summary: Lustful bodily contact with a woman which one perceives to be a woman is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

3. Should any bhikkhu, overcome by lust, with altered mind, address

lewd words to a woman in the manner of young men to a young woman alluding to sexual intercourse, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

"Now at that time Ven. Udayin was living in the forest. One day many women came to the monastery to admire his dwelling. They went to where he was staying and on arrival said to him, 'Ven. Sir, we would like to admire your dwelling.' Then Ven. Udayin, showing the dwelling to the women and referring to their genital and anal orifices, praised and criticized and begged and implored and asked and quizzed and advised and instructed and ridiculed them. Those of the women who were brazen, shame-less and sly giggled at Ven. Udayin, exclaimed to him, laughed aloud and teased him; while those of the women who had a sense of decency complained to the bhikkhus as they left: 'It is improper, Ven. sirs, and unbecoming! Even from our husbands we wouldn't like to hear this sort of thing, much less from Master Udayin.'"

The K/Commentary lists five factors for a full breach of this rule:

1. Object--A woman, i.e., any female human being experienced enough to know what words are and are not lewd.

2. Perception--The bhikkhu perceives her to be such a woman.

3. Intention--He is lustful. As in the preceding rule, we can take the Commentary's definition of lust here as the minimum amount of lust to fulfill this factor: He wants to enjoy saying something lewd or improper.

4. Effort--He makes remarks referring to her genitals, anus or to her performing sexual intercourse.

5. Result--The woman immediately understands.

The only factors requiring detailed explanation here are intention and effort.

Intention. The minimum level of desire required to fulfill this

factor means that this rule covers cases where a bhikkhu simply gets a charge out of referring to a woman's genitals, etc., in her presence, without necessarily any desire actually to have sex with her.

The Vibhanga makes clear that this rule does not cover statements made in anger. Thus any insults a bhikkhu may direct at a woman out of anger rather than playfully in desire--even if they refer to her genitals, etc.--would come under Pacittiya 2, rather than here.

Effort. The Vibhanga states that to incur a sanghadisesa under this rule when one is speaking to a woman, one must refer to her genitals, anus or performing sexual intercourse. ()

The Commentary goes further and says that to incur the full offense one must make direct mention of one of these three things, or accuse her of being sexually deformed in a way that refers directly to her genitals. Otherwise, if one refers lustfully to these matters without directly mentioning them, there is no sanghadisesa, although the Sub-commentary quotes an ancient text called the Ganthipada as assigning a dukkata for such an act.

All of this contradicts the Vibhanga, which gives a list of ways one can refer to the woman's anus, genitals and sexual intercourse which would incur the full offense under this rule--one speaks praise, speaks criticism, begs, implores, asks, quizzes, advises, exhorts or ridicules--and many of the examples it gives, although referring to the woman's private parts or to her performing sexual intercourse, do not actually mention those words: "How do you give to your husband?" "How do you give to your lover?" "When will your mother be reconciled?" "When will you have a good opportunity?" Although all of these statements refer to sexual intercourse, and people in those days would have understood them in that light, none of them actually mentions it.

Thus the Vibhanga's examples seem to indicate that if a bhikkhu is referring lustfully to the woman's private parts or to her performing sexual intercourse, then whether or not he directly names those things, he fulfills this factor.

None of the texts mention the case in which a bhikkhu talks to one person about another person's private parts, etc.

Derived offenses. The factors of effort, object, perception and result permit a number of permutations that result in lesser offenses. As for the permutations of intention, see the section on non-offenses, below.

Effort. A bhikkhu speaks to a woman he perceives to be a woman and refers lustfully to parts of her body--aside from her private parts--below her collarbone and above her knees, such as her breasts or her thighs: a thullaccaya. If he refers to parts of her body outside of that area, such as her face or hair, or to clothing or jewelry she is wearing: a dukkata.

Object. A bhikkhu speaks to a pandaka (in this and the following cases we are assuming that he perceives his object correctly) and refers lustfully to his private parts or to his performing sexual intercourse: a thullaccaya. He refers lustfully to other parts of the pandaka's body, his clothing, etc.: a dukkata.

A bhikkhu speaks to a man (or boy) and refers lustfully to any part of his listener's body, clothing, etc.: a dukkata. The same penalty holds for speaking lustfully to a common animal about his/her body, ornaments, etc. () (This is a point with interesting implications, but unfortunately the Commentary is silent. Perhaps nagas would be included here, or perhaps the Vibhanga compilers had in mind cases where one mentions such things to an animal within earshot of a human or celestial being.)

The texts make no mention of speaking lustfully to a woman/girl too young to understand what is and is not lewd. We might argue from the cases included in the Vinita Vatthu, though--where bhikkhus make punning references to women's private parts and the women do not understand--that a bhikkhu incurs a thullaccaya for referring directly to her genitals, anus or performing sexual intercourse in her presence, and a dukkata for referring indirectly in her presence to

such things.

Perception. A bhikkhu speaking to a woman whom he perceives to be something else--a pandaka, a man, an animal--incurs a thullaccaya if he refers lustfully to her genitals, anus or performing sexual intercourse. If he is speaking to a pandaka, a man or an animal which he misperceives--e.g., he thinks the pandaka is a woman, the man is a pandaka, the animals is a man--he incurs a dukkata if he refers lustfully to those topics.

Result. As mentioned above, the Vinita Vatthu contains a number cases of bhikkhus speaking to women and making punning refer-ences to the women's genitals which the women do not understand. In one case the penalty is a thullaccaya, in the others a dukkata. The thullaccaya case is the only one in which the bhikkhu uses a word synonymous with genitals (magga, which also means way or road, the meaning the woman understood). Thus we might argue that if a bhikkhu makes direct reference to the genitals, anus or sexual intercourse--and this includes slang expressions and euphem-isms--and the woman doesn't immediately understand that he is referring to those things, he incurs a thullaccaya. If he makes indirect mention of those things, and she doesn't immediately understand that that is what he is referring to, he incurs a dukkata. If it so happens that she understands later, the offense is still a dukkata.

Counting offenses. A bhikkhu making remarks of the sort covered by this rule to x number of people incurs x number of offenses, the type of offense being determined by the factors discussed above. Thus for lustful remarks to two women referring to their breasts, he would incur two thullaccayas; for lustful remarks to three men concerning their bodies, three dukkatas; for teasing a group of twenty old ladies about how their time for sexual performance is past, twenty sanghadisesas.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that there is no offense for a bhikkhu who speaks aiming at (spiritual) welfare (attha), aiming at Dhamma or aiming at teaching. Thus, for example, if one is talking in front of women and has no lustful intent, one may recite or explain

the training rules that deal with these matters or go into detail on the topic of the loathsomeness of the body as a topic of meditation, all without incurring an offense. The Commentary here adds an example of a bhikkhu addressing a sexually deformed woman, telling her to be heedful in her practice so as not to be born that way again. If, however, one were to broach any of these topics out of a desire to enjoy saying something lewd to one's listeners, one would not be immune from an offense.

A bhikkhu who, without intending to be lewd, makes innocent remarks that his listener takes to be lewd, incurs no penalty.

Summary: Making lustful reference to a woman about her genitals, anus or performing sexual intercourse is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

4. Should any bhikkhu, overcome by lust, with altered mind, speak in the presence of a woman in praise of ministering to his own sensuality thus: "This, sister, is the highest ministration, that of ministering to a virtuous, fine-natured follower of the celibate life such as myself with this act"--alluding to sexual intercourse--it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

"Now at that time a certain woman, a widow, was beautiful, attractive and appealing. So Ven. Udayin, arising early in the morning, taking his robe and bowl, went to the woman's residence. On arrival, he sat on an appointed seat. Then the woman, approaching him, paying him homage, sat down to one side. As she sat there, Ven. Udayin instructed, urged, roused and encour-aged her with a talk on Dhamma. Then the woman, instructed, urged, roused and encouraged with a talk on Dhamma by Ven. Udayin, said to him, 'Tell me, Ven. sir, what would be in my power to give you for your welfare: Robe-material? Alms-food? Lodgings? Medicines for the sick?'

'"Those things aren't hard for us to come by sister.... Give just what

is hard for us to come by.'

"'What, Ven. sir?'

"'Sexual intercourse.'

"'For your welfare, Ven. sir?'

"'For my welfare, sister.'

"'Then come, Ven. sir.' Entering into an inner room, taking off her cloak, she lay back on a couch. Then Ven. Udayin approached the woman and on approaching, said, 'Who would touch this foul-smelling wretch?' And he departed, spitting.

"Then the woman was offended and annoyed and spread it about... 'How can this contemplative Udayin, when he himself begged me for sexual intercourse, say, "Who would touch this foul-smelling wretch?" and depart spitting? What's wretched about me? What's foul-smelling about me? In what am I inferior to whom?'"

At first glance this rule might seem redundant with the preceding one, for what we have here is another case of a bhikkhu advising, begging or imploring a woman to perform sexual intercourse. However, there were some facts about language and belief in the Buddha's time that made this a special case which some people might have felt was not covered by the previous rule, and so here it gets separate treatment.

"Giving" in the Buddha's time, was a common term for having sex. If a woman gave to a man, that meant that she was willing to have sexual intercourse with him. Now, Buddhism was not the only religion of the time to teach that gifts--of a more innocent sort--given to contemplatives produced great reward to those who gave them, and ultimately somebody somewhere came up with the bright idea that since sex was the highest gift, giving it to a contemplative would produce the highest reward. Whether this idea was first formulated by faithful women or by clever contemplatives is hard to say. There are several cases in the Vinita Vatthu to Parajika 1 telling of bhikkhus

approached or attacked by women professing this belief, which shows that it had some currency: that sex was somehow seen as a way to higher benefits through the law of kamma.

Since the preceding rule gives exemptions for bhikkhus speaking "aiming at (spiritual) welfare (attha), aiming at Dhamma," some mis-guided souls who did not comprehend the Buddha's teachings on sensuality might believe that welfare of this sort might fit under the exemption. Even today, although the rationale might be different, there are people who believe that having sex with spiritual teachers is beneficial for one's spiritual well-being. Thus we have this separate rule to show that the Buddha would have no part in such a notion, and that a bhikkhu who tried to suggest that his listener would benefit from having sex with him is not exempt from an offense.

The K/Commentary lists five factors for the full offense here.

1. Object--a woman experienced enough to know what words are or are not lewd.

2. Perception--The bhikkhu perceives her to be such a woman.

3. Intention--He is lustful. According to the Sub-commentary, this means that he wants to enjoy saying something lewd or improper. This point is borne out by the origin story, where Ven. Udayin addressed his remarks to the young widow apparently just to test her reaction. As in the preceding rules, we can take the Sub-commentary's defini-tion to stand for the minimum amount of lust needed to fulfill this factor.

4. Effort--The bhikkhu speaks to the woman in praise of her ministering to his sensual needs, making reference to sexual intercourse. The Commentary maintains that his remarks must directly mention sexual intercourse for this factor to be fulfilled, but the example in the rule itself would seem to contradict its assertion.

5. Result--The woman immediately understands.

Derived offenses. The only factors having permutations leading to lesser offenses are object and perception.

Object. A bhikkhu motivated by lust, makes such remarks to a pandaka: a thullaccaya. To a man or animal: a dukkata.

Perception. A bhikkhu, motivated by lust, makes such remarks to a woman he perceives to be something else--a pandaka, man or animal: a thullaccaya. To a pandaka he perceives to be something else: a dukkata.

Counting offenses. Offenses are counted by the number of people one makes such remarks to.

Non-offenses. The no-offense clauses in the Vibhanga, in addition to the blanket exemptions mentioned under Parajika 1, read simply: "There is no offense if he speaks saying, 'Support us with the requisites of robe-material, alms-food, lodgings or medicines for the sick.'" Thus there is apparently no way that a bhikkhu in his right mind may speak in the presence of another person in praise of that person's ministering to his (the bhikkhu's) own sexual desires, without committing an offense.

Summary: Telling a woman that she would benefit from having sexual intercourse with oneself is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

5. Should any bhikkhu engage in conveying a man's intentions to a woman, or a woman's intentions to a man, proposing marriage or paramourage--even if only for a momentary liaison--it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

There are essentially two factors for a full offense under this rule:

effort and object.

Effort. The Commentary says that to "engage in conveying" means to take on the role of a go-between. This includes helping to arrange not only marriages and affairs, but also "momentary associations" which, from the way it describes them, could include anything from appointments with a prostitute to arrangements for X to be Y's date.

The Vibhanga sets the component factors of a go-between's role at three:

1) accepting, i.e., accepting the request of one party to convey a proposal;

2) inquiring, i.e., informing the second party and learning his/her/their reaction; and

3) reporting, i.e., returning to inform the first party of the second party's reply.

The penalties for these actions are: a dukkata for performing any one of them, a thullaccaya for any two, and a sanghadisesa for the full set of three. Thus a bhikkhu acting on his own initiative to sound out the possibility of a date between a man and a woman would incur a thullaccaya for inquiring and reporting. A bhikkhu planning to disrobe who asks a woman if she would be interested in marrying him after his return to lay life would incur a dukkata for inquiring.

The penalties are the same if the bhikkhu, instead of acting as a go-between himself, gets someone else to act for him. Thus a bhikkhu who agrees to convey such a proposal, but then gets a lay follower or another bhikkhu to do the inquiring and reporting, would incur a sanghadisesa all the same.

If a group of bhikkhus are asked to act as go-betweens and they all accept, then even if only one of them takes the message, all incur the offense for his actions.

"Result" is not a mitigating factor here, and so the Commentary mentions that whether or not the arrangements succeed has no bearing on the offense.

"Intention" is also not a mitigating factor, which leads the Sub-commentary to raise the issue of a man who writes his proposal in a letter and then, without disclosing the contents, gets a bhikkhu to deliver it. Its conclusion, though, is that this case would not qualify as an offense under this rule, in that both the Vibhanga and the Commentary define the action of conveying as "telling": Only if the bhikkhu himself tells the proposal--whether repeating it orally, making a gesture or writing a letter--does he incur an offense here.

Object. The full offense is for acting as a go-between between a man and a woman who are not married to each other. If, instead of dealing directly with the man and woman, one deals with people speaking on their behalf (their parents, a pimp), one incurs the full offense all the same.

There is no offense for a bhikkhu who tries to effect a reconciliation between an estranged couple who are not divorced; but a full offense for one who tries to effect a reconciliation between a couple who are. "Perception" is also not a mitigating factor here, which inspires the Commentary to note that even an arahant could commit an offense under this rule if he tried to effect a reconciliation between his parents whom he assumed to be separated when they actually were divorced.

A bhikkhu incurs a thullaccaya for acting as a go-between for a pandaka; and, according to the Commentary, the same penalty for acting as a go-between for a female yakkha or peta. (!)

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that, in addition to the usual exemptions, there is no offense if a bhikkhu conveys a message from a man to a woman or vice versa dealing with "business of the sangha, of a shrine or of a sick person." The Commentary illustrates the first two instances with cases of a bhikkhu conveying a message dealing with construction work for the sangha or a shrine; and the third with a case where a bhikkhu, acting on behalf of a fellow bhikkhu who is

sick, is sent by a lay-follower to a female lay-follower for medicine.

The Sub-commentary adds that any similar errand is also exempt from penalty as long as it is not a form of subservience to lay people (see Sanghadisesa 13, below).

Summary: Acting as a go-between to arrange a marriage, an affair or a date between a man and a woman not married to each other is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

6. When a bhikkhu is building a hut from (gains acquired by) his own begging--having no sponsor, destined for himself--he is to build it to the standard measurement. Here the standard is this: twelve spans, using the sugata span, in length (measuring out-side); seven in width, (measuring) inside. Bhikkhus are to be assembled to designate the site. The site the bhikkhus designate should be without disturbances and with adequate space. If the bhikkhu should build a hut from his own begging on a site with disturbances and without adequate space, or if he should not assemble the bhikkhus to designate the site, or if he should exceed the standard, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

"At that time the bhikkhus of Alavi were having huts built from their own begging--having no sponsors, destined for themselves, not to any standard measurement--which did not come to completion. They were continually begging, continually hinting: 'Give a man, give labor, give an ox, give a wagon, give a knife, give an ax, give an adze, give a spade, give a chisel, give rushes, give reeds, give grass, give clay.' People, harassed with the begging, harassed with the hinting, on seeing bhikkhus would feel apprehensive, alarmed, would run away; would take another route, face another direction, close the door. Even on seeing cows they would run away, imagining them to be

bhikkhus."

This rule and the following one concern the procedures a bhikkhu should follow when he wants to build a dwelling for his own use. The following rule deals with cases where he has a sponsor to provide him with funds and materials. This rule deals with cases where he doesn't. The Vibhanga and Commentary define the word "hut" and "dwelling" in these rules in such a way that they apply only to a limited range of structures, but the Commentary's discussion of what a bhikkhu may and may not beg for when building anything at all guarantees that even in cases not covered by these rules he is not allowed to be burdensome to the people he asks for help. In discuss-ing this rule, we will first cover what kinds of begging are proper and improper in connection with any kind of construction work, and then go on to treat the particular case coming under this rule.

Begging. A bhikkhu may ask for people to give labor in any situation. Thus he may go to stone masons and ask them to carry stone posts to his construction, or to carpenters and ask them to carry boards to the site. If, after he has asked them to help with the labor, they volunteer to donate the materials as well, he may accept them without penalty. Otherwise, he has to reimburse them for the materials.

As for tools, vehicles and other things he will use in the process of construction, he may ask only to borrow them from other people, and may not ask for them outright. If the tools get damaged, he is responsible for getting them repaired before returning them to the owner. The only things he needn't return to the owner are light articles (lahubhanda), which the Sub-commentary defines as such things as reeds, rushes, grass and clay--i.e., things having little or no monetary value at all.

In effect, this means that unless a bhikkhu is going to build his dwelling out of reeds, etc., or out of thrown-away scraps, he may not ask for any of the materials that will actually go into the dwelling. Keep in mind that these rules were made during a period when wilderness was still plentiful and solid building materials, such as timber and stones, were free for the taking. At present, unless a

bhikkhu has access to unclaimed wilderness of this sort, to unclaimed garbage, or has enough funds on deposit with his steward (see NP 10) to cover the cost of materials, his only recourse if he wants a solid structure is either to rammed earth or to hinting.

The Commentary notes that while hinting is not allowed with regard to food or cloth, it is allowed with regard to construction materials. One example it gives is asking, "Do you think this is a good place to build a hut? An ordination hall?" Another example is staking out a construction site in hope that someone will ask, "What are you planning to do here?" If people get the hint and offer the materials, the bhikkhu may accept them. If they don't, he may not ask them directly for any materials except the "light articles" mentioned above.

From this it should be obvious that even in cases not covered by this rule--i.e., the dwelling he is building doesn't qualify as a "hut", or he is building something for other people to use--a bhikkhu engaged in construction work is not allowed to be burdensome to the laity. This is an important point, as the Buddha illustrated in a story he told to the bhikkhus at Alavi. A certain bhikkhu had once come to him with a complaint, and he reports the conversation as follows:

"'Lord, there is a large forest on the slopes of the Himalayas and not far from it is a broad, low-lying marsh. A great flock of birds, after feeding all day in the marsh, goes to roost in the forest at night-fall. That is why I have come to see the Blessed One--because I am annoyed by the noise of that flock of birds.'

"'Bhikkhu, you want those birds to go away for good?'

"'Yes, Lord, I want them to go away for good.'

"'Then go back there, enter the forest and in the first watch of the night make this announcement three times: "Listen to me, good birds. I want a feather from everyone roosting in this forest. Each of you give me one feather." In the second watch... In the third watch of the night make this announcement three times: "Listen to me, good

birds. I want a feather from everyone roosting in this forest. Each of you give me one feather."...(The bhikkhu did as he was told.) Then the flock of birds, thinking, 'The bhikkhu asks for a feather, the bhikkhu wants a feather,' left the forest. And after they were gone, they never again returned. Bhikkhus, begging is unpleasant, hinting is unpleasant even to these common animals--how much more so to human beings?"

The hut. Now we turn to the particular case covered by this rule. The Vibhanga defines a hut as "plastered inside, outside or both." It also states that this rule does not apply to a lena, a guha or to a grass hut. A lena, according to the Commentary, is a cave. A guha it doesn't define, except to say that it may be built out of wood, stone or earth. And as for a grass hut, it says that this refers to any building with a grass roof, which means that even a dwelling with plastered walls but a grass roof would not count as a hut under this rule (although a hut whose roof has been plastered and then covered with grass would count as a hut here).

The Commentary goes on to stipulate that the plastering men-tioned in the Vibhanga refers to a plastered roof, that the plaster must be either clay or white lime (plastering with cow dung or mud doesn't count, although cement would probably come under "white lime" here), and that the plastering on the inside or outside of the roof must be contiguous with the plastering on the inside or outside of the walls. Thus if the builder leaves a gap in the plastering around the top of the wall, so that the plastering of the roof and the plaster-ing of the walls don't touch at any point, the building doesn't qualify as a hut, and so doesn't come under the rule.

The Commentary's stipulations on these point may seem like attempts to create gaping loopholes in the rule, but there is nothing in the Vibhanga to prove them wrong. Perhaps in those days only fully plastered buildings were considered to be finished, permanent structures, while everything else was considered makeshift and temporary, and thus not worth the fuss and bother of the procedures we will discuss below.

At another point in its discussions, the Commentary adds that any building three sugata spans wide or less is not big enough to move a bed around in, and so does not count as a hut under this rule. The Commentary itself defines a sugata span as three times the span of a normal person, which would put it at approximately 75 cm. More recent calculations, based on the fact that the Buddha was not abnormally tall, set the sugata span at 25 cm.

The procedures. If, for his own use, a bhikkhu is planning to build a hut as defined in this rule, he must chose a site, clear it and ask for the local Sangha to inspect and approve it before he can go ahead with the actual construction.

The site. The site must be free of disturbances and have adequate space.

"Free of disturbances" means that the site is not the abode of creatures which will do harm to the building--e.g. termites, ants, rats--or to its inhabitant--e.g. snakes, scorpions, tigers, lions, elephants or bears. The Commentary states that the Vibhanga's purpose in forbid-ding a bhikkhu from building on a site where termites and other small animals have their home is to show compassion to these and other small creatures like them by not destroying their nests. As for the stipulation against building where snakes, etc., live, this also extends, it says, to the areas where such animals regularly forage for food.

In addition, the Vibhanga says that a site without disturbances is one which is not near any places which will disturb the bhikkhu's peace and quiet. Examples it gives are: fields, orchards, places of execution, cemeteries, pleasure groves, royal property, elephant stables, horse stables, prisons, taverns, slaughter-houses, highways, crossroads, public rest-houses and meeting places.

"Adequate space" means that there is enough room on the site for a yoked wagon to go around, or for a man to carry a ladder around, the proposed hut. The question arises as to whether this means that all trees within that radius of the hut must be cut down, or whether it

simply means that there must be enough land around the hut so that if the trees were not there, it would be possible to go around the hut in the ways mentioned. The Sub-commentary states that the stipula-tion for adequate space is so that the hut will not be built on the edge of a precipice or next to a cliff wall, and the Vinaya Mukha notes that the Vibhanga here is following the Laws of Manu (an ancient Indian legal text) in ensuring that the dwelling not be built right against someone else's property. Both of these statements suggest that it is not necessary to cut the trees down.

The Vinaya Mukha's observation on this point--that the procedures for getting the site approved are concerned basically with laying claim to unclaimed land--has led many Communities in Thailand to say that the need to have the Sangha approve the site does not apply to places where the Sangha already owns the land, such as in a monastery. If a bhikkhu in such Communities wishes to build a hut for his own use on monastery land, he need only get the approval of the abbot. The ancient texts say nothing on this point, so it is an area where the wise policy is to follow the views of the Community to which one belongs.

Clearing the site. Before notifying the local Sangha, the bhikkhu must get the site cleared--so says the Vibhanga, and the Commentary adds that he should get it leveled as well. In both cases, he should arrange to have this done in such a way that does not violate Pacittiyas 10 & 11. Again, the question arises as to whether clearing the site means cutting down the trees on the spot where one proposes building the hut. In the origin story to the following rule, Ven. Channa caused an uproar by cutting down a venerated tree on a site where he planned to build, which led the Buddha to formulate the rule that the Sangha must inspect and approve the site to prevent uproars of this sort. This suggests that clearing the site here means clearing the underbrush. Only after the Sangha has approved the site should one have the necessary trees cut down.

Getting the site inspected. The bhikkhu then goes to the local Sangha and formally asks them to inspect the site. (The Pali passages for this and the remaining formal requests and announcements are in the

Vibhanga.) Either the entire Sangha will go to inspect the site, or it will select two or three of its members to go and inspect the site in its stead. The Vibhanga says that these inspectors should know what does and does not constitute a disturbance and adequate space, and requires that they be chosen by a formal motion with one announce-ment. The Commentary, for some reason, says that they may also be chosen by an informal announcement.

The inspectors then visit the site. If they find any disturbances, or see that that the site has inadequate space, they should tell the bhikkhu not to build there. If the site passes inspection, though, the bhikkhu may go on to the next step.

Getting the site approved. The bhikkhu returns to the Sangha and formally asks them to approve the site. The formal act involves a motion and one announcement. Once this has passed, the bhikkhu may start construction.

The size of the hut. As the rule states, the hut may be no more than twelve spans long and seven spans wide, or approximately 3 x 1.75 meters. For some reason the Vibhanga states that the length of the hut is measured from the outside (excluding the plastering, says the Commentary), while the width is measured from the inside. The Commentary adds that neither of these measurements may be exceeded. Thus a hut ten by eight spans wide, even though it has less floor area than a twelve by seven span hut, would exceed the standard width, and so would be a violation of this rule.

Offenses. The Vibhanga allots the penalties for building a hut without a sponsor, for one's own use, without regard for the stipula-tions in this rule as follows:

an oversized hut--a sanghadisesa;

a hut on an unapproved site--a sanghadisesa;

a hut on a site without adequate space--a dukkata;

a hut on a site with disturbances--a dukkata.

These penalties are additive. Thus, for example, an oversized hut on an unapproved site would incur a double sanghadisesa.

The wording of the training rule, though, suggests that building a hut without a sponsor, for one's own use, on a site with disturbances and without adequate space would incur a sanghadisesa; but the Sub-commentary says--without offering explanation--that to read the rule in this way is to misinterpret it. Since the penalty for a multiple sanghadisesa is the same as that for a single one, there is only one case where this would make an appreciable difference: a hut of the proper size, built on a designated site which has disturbances or does not have adequate space. This is a case of a formal act of the Sangha improperly performed: Either the bhikkhus inspecting the site were incompetent or the disturbances were not immediately apparent. Since the usual penalty for improperly performing an act of the Sangha is a dukkata (Mv.II.16.4), this may be why the Vibhanga allots penalties as it does.

As we noted in the Introduction, in cases where the Vibhanga is explaining the training rules that deal with formal acts of the Sangha it sometimes has to deviate from the wording of the rules so as to bring them in line in with the general pattern for such acts, a pattern that was probably formulated after the rules, and which came to take precedence over them.

Getting others to build the hut. If, instead of building the hut himself, a bhikkhu gets others to build it for him, he must inform them of the four stipulations mentioned in this rule. If he neglects to inform them, and they build the hut in such a way that it does not meet any or all of the stipulations, he must either have it torn down (to the ground, says the Commentary) and have it rebuilt in line with the stipulations, give it to another, or face the full penalty for each of the stipulations which he neglected to tell and which they violated.

For example: He tells them to build a hut of the right size, but

neglects to tell them to have the site approved. They build it to the right size, the site is without disturbances and has adequate space but is not approved. Unless he has it torn down or gives it to another, he incurs a sanghadisesa.

If the bhikkhu mentions the proper stipulations, but learns that the builders are ignoring them, he must go himself or send a messenger to reiterate the stipulations. Not to do so incurs a dukkata. If, having been reminded of the stipulations, the builders still ignore them, the bhikkhu incurs no penalty; but they--if they are bhikkhus--incur a dukkata for each of the three criteria regarding the site which they disobey. As for the standard measurement, they are not bound by it as they are building the hut for another's use.

If a bhikkhu, intending it for his own use, completes a hut that others have started, or gets others to complete a hut he has started, he is still bound by the stipulations given in this rule.

Preliminary offenses. The penalties in the preliminary steps are as follows: If the hut is such that when finished it will incur a sangha-disesa or two, each act in its construction incurs a dukkata, until the next to the last act, which incurs a thullaccaya. Once the hut is com-pleted and he incurs the sanghadisesa, the dukkatas and thullaccaya are nullified.

Non-offenses. The no-offense clauses mention, in addition to the usual exemptions, that there is no offense "in a lena, in a guha, in a grass hut, in (a dwelling) for another's use or in anything other than a dwelling." The Commentary explains that no offense here means that these cases are not subject to any of the four stipulations given in this rule. As for the last case, if a bhikkhu is building e.g., a meeting hall for the Community, he is not bound by this rule, but if he plans to live there as well, he is. This last case suggests that if a bhikkhu is building a dwelling, planning to donate it formally to the Sangha, but also planning to live there himself, he is not exempt from this rule.

Summary: Building a plastered hut without a sponsor, destined for

one's own use--or having it built--without having obtained the Sangha's approval is a sanghadisesa offense. Building a plastered hut without a sponsor, destined for one's own use--or having it built--exceeding the standard measurements, is also a sanghadisesa offense.

***

7. When a bhikkhu is building a large dwelling--having a sponsor and destined for himself--he is to assemble bhikkhus to desig-nate the site. The site the bhikkhus designate should be without disturbances and with adequate space. If the bhikkhu should build a large dwelling on a site with disturbances and without adequate space, or if he should not assemble the bhikkhus to designate the site, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

The Vibhanga defines "dwelling" here with the same terms it uses for "hut" in the preceding rule. All explanations for this rule may be inferred from those above, the only difference being that, as the dwelling here has a sponsor, no begging is involved in its construction, and so there is no need to limit its size.

If a sponsor is building a dwelling for a bhikkhu, and the bhikkhu is not involved in any way in building it or getting it built, this rule does not apply.

Summary: Building a hut with a sponsor, destined for one's own use--or having it built--without having obtained the Sangha's approval is a sanghadisesa offense.

* **

8. Should any bhikkhu, malicious, angered, displeased, charge a (fellow) bhikkhu with an unfounded case involving defeat, (thinking) , "Surely with this I may bring about his fall from the holy life," then regardless of whether or not he is cross-examined on a later occasion, if the issue is unfounded and the bhikkhu confesses his anger, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

"Now at that time a householder who served fine food gave food to the Sangha on a regular basis, four bhikkhus every day. (One day) he happened to go on some business to the monastery. He went to where Ven. Dabba Mallaputta was staying and on arrival bowed to him and sat down to one side...Ven. Dabba Mallaputta roused..him with a Dhamma talk. Then the house-holder with fine food...said to Dabba Mallaputta, 'To whom, sir, is tomorrow's meal in our house assigned?'

"'To (the) followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka, householder.' (Mettiya and Bhummajaka were among the leaders of the group-of-six, a faction notorious for its shameless behavior, and instigators of many of the situations that compelled the Buddha to formulate training rules.)

"This upset the householder with fine food. Thinking, 'How can these evil bhikkhus eat in our house?' he returned home and ordered his female slave: 'Hey. Those who are coming for a meal tomorrow: Prepare a seat for them in the storeroom and serve them unhusked rice porridge with pickle brine.'

"'As you say, master,' the female slave answered...

"Then the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka said to each other, 'Yesterday we were assigned a meal at the house of the householder with fine food. Tomorrow, attending with his wife and children, he will serve us. Some will offer rice, some will offer curry, some oil and some dainties.' Because of their joy they didn't sleep as much that night as they had hoped.

"Early the next morning...they went to the home of the householder

with fine food. The female slave saw them coming from afar. Preparing them a seat in the storeroom, she said to them, 'Have a seat, honored sirs.'

"The thought occurred to the followers of Mettiya and Bhumma-jaka, 'No doubt the food isn't ready yet, which is why we are being made to sit in the storeroom.'

"Then the female slave brought them unhusked rice porridge with pickle brine, and said, 'Eat, honored sirs.'

"'Sister, we've come for the regular meal.'

"'I know you have come for the regular meal. But yesterday the householder ordered me, "Hey. Those who are coming for a meal tomorrow: Prepare a seat for them in the storeroom and serve them unhusked rice porridge with pickle brine." So eat, honored sirs.'

"Then the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka said to one another 'Yesterday the householder with fine food went to the monastery and met with Dabba Mallaputta. No doubt Dabba Mallaputta turned him against us.' Because of their disappoint-ment they didn't eat as much as they had hoped.

"Then they returned to the monastery, and putting away their robes and bowls, went to the storeroom outside the gate and sat on their outer cloaks, their arms around their knees, silent, abashed, their shoulders drooping, their heads down, brooding, at a loss for words.

"Then Mettiya Bhikkhuni came along and said to them, 'I salute you, masters.' But when she had said this, they didn't respond. A second time...A third time she said, 'I salute you, masters.' And a third time they didn't respond.

"'Have I offended you, masters? Why don't you respond to me?'

"'Because you stand by doing nothing, sister, when Dabba Mallaputta treats us like dirt.'

"'What can I do?'

"'If you like, you could get the Blessed One to expel Dabba Mallaputta right this very day.'

"'What can I do? How could I do that?'

"'Come, sister. Go to where the Blessed One is, and say this: "It is unfitting, Lord, and improper. The quarter without dread, without harm, without danger, is (now) the quarter with dread, with harm, with danger. Where there is calm, there is a windstorm. The water, as it were, is ablaze. I have been raped by Master Dabba Mallaputta.'"

"'As you say, masters.' (And she went to do their bidding.)"

This is just the heart of the origin story to this rule, which is one of the longest and most controversial accounts in the Vinaya. After Mettiya Bhikkhuni made her charge, the Buddha convened a meeting of the Sangha to question Ven. Dabba Mallaputta. The latter, who had attained arahantship at the age of seven, responded truthfully that he could not call to mind ever having indulged in sexual intercourse even in a dream, much less when awake. The Buddha then told the Sangha to expel Mettiya Bhikkhuni, and returned to his quarters.

According to the Commentary, the expulsion of Mettiya Bhikkhuni was one of the controversial points in the split between the Mahayanist bhikkhus in the Abhayagiri Vihara and the Theravadin bhikkhus of the MahaVihara in the old Sri Lankan capital of Anuradha-pura. Even modern scholars have objected to the Buddha's treatment of Mettiya Bhikkhuni, and interpret this passage as a "monkish gloss," as if the Buddha himself were not a monk and the entire Tripitaka were not the work of monks and nuns. The Commentary maintains that the Buddha acted as he did because he knew if he treated her less harshly, the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka would never have volunteered the information that they had put her up to making the charge in the first place, and the truth would never have come out.

At any rate, what concerns us here is that at some point after this rule was formulated the Buddha put the Sangha in charge of judging accusations of this sort, and gave them a definite pattern to follow in order to ensure that their judgments would be accurate and fair. Since the Vibhanga and Commentary to this rule are based on this pattern, we will discuss it first before dealing with the special case--unfounded charges--covered by this rule.

Admonition. As the Buddha states in Sanghadisesa 12, one of the ways bhikkhus may hope for growth in his teachings is through mutual admonition and mutual rehabilitation. If a bhikkhu commits an offense, the responsibility is his to inform his fellow bhikkhus so that they may help him through whatever procedures the offense may entail. Now of course, human nature being what it is, there are bound to be bhikkhus who neglect this responsibility, in which case the responsibility falls to the offender's fellow bhikkhus who know of the matter to admonish him in private, if possible, or--if he is stubborn--to make a formal charge in a meeting of the Sangha.

The pattern here is this: Before speaking to the bhikkhu, one must first make sure that one is qualified to admonish him. According to Cv.IX.1-2, this means one knows:

1) One is pure in bodily conduct.

2) One is pure in verbal conduct.

3) One is motivated by kindness, not vengeance.

4) One is learned in the Dhamma.

5) One knows both Patimokkhas (the one for the bhikkhus and the one for the bhikkhunis) in detail.

Furthermore, one determines that:

1) I will speak at the right time, and not at the wrong time.

2) I will speak the truth, and not untruths.

3) I will speak gently, and not harshly.

4) I will speak what is connected with the goal, and not what is unconnected with the goal.

5) I will speak out of kindness, and not out of inner anger.

The Parivara (XV.5.3) adds that one should keep five qualities in mind: compassion, solicitude for the other's welfare, sympathy, desire to see him rehabilitated, and a desire to keep the Vinaya foremost.

If one feels that one is unqualified, yet believes that another bhikkhu has committed an offense for which he has not made amends, one should find another bhikkhu who is qualified to handle the charge and inform him. Not to inform anyone in cases like this--if the case involves a parajika or sanghadisesa offense--is to violate Pacittiya 64, except in the extenuating circumstances discussed under that rule.

The next step, if one is qualified to make the charge, is to look for a proper time and place to talk with the other party--e.g., when he is not likely to get embarrassed or upset--and then to ask his leave, i.e., to ask permission to speak with him: "Let the Ven. One give me leave. I want to speak with you." To accuse him of an offense without asking leave is to incur a dukkata (Mv.II.16.1).

As for the other party, the Buddha recommends that he should give leave only after assessing the person asking for leave, for it is possible that someone might ask for leave without any real grounds, and simply to be abusive. (A bhikkhu who asks for leave with no grounds--i.e. he has not seen the other party commit the offense, has heard no reliable report to that effect, and has no reason to suspect anything to that effect--incurs a dukkata.) (Mv.II.16.3) The Parivara (XV.4.8) suggests that one should not give leave to a bhikkhu who:

1) is unconscientious,

2) is ignorant,

3) is not a bhikkhu in regular standing,

4) speaks intent on creating a disturbance,

5) is not intent on rehabilitating the bhikkhu he is accusing.

In another passage (XV.5.4), it suggest further that one should not give leave to a bhikkhu who:

1) is not pure in bodily conduct.

2) is not pure in verbal conduct.

3) is not pure in his livelihood.

4) is foolish, childish and unintelligent.

5) is unable to give a consistent line of reasoning when questioned.

If the bhikkhu, however, is not unqualified in any of these ways, one should willingly give him leave to speak. The Cullavagga (IX.5.7) says that, when being admonished or accused, one should keep two qualities in mind: truth, and lack of anger. The Patimokkha also contains a number of rules which impose penalties on behaving improperly when one is being admonished formally or informally: Sanghadisesa 12 for being difficult to admonish in general, Pacittiya 12 for being evasive or refusing to answer when being formally questioned, Pacittiya 54 for being disrespectful to one's accuser or to the rule one is being accused of breaking, and Pacittiya 71 for finding excuses for not listening to a particular training rule.

If both sides act in good faith and without prejudice, accusations of this sort are easy to settle on an informal basis. If they can't be settled informally, they should be taken to a meeting of the Sangha so that the Community as a whole may pass judgment. The proce-dures for

this sort of formal meeting will be discussed under the Aniyata and Adhikarana-samatha rules, below.

Abuse of the system. As the origin story to this rule shows, it can easily be the case that a bhikkhu making a charge against another bhikkhu is acting out of a grudge, and has simply made up the charge. This rule and the following one cover cases where the made-up charge is that the other bhikkhu has committed a parajika. Pacittiya 76 covers cases where the made-up charge is that the other bhikkhu has broken a less serious rule.

The full offense under this rule involves four factors:

1. Object: The other bhikkhu is regarded as ordained.

2. Perception: One perceives him to be innocent of the offense one is charging him with.

3. Intent: One wants to drive him out of the monkhood.

4. Effort: One makes an unfounded charge in his presence that he is guilty of a parajika offense.

Object. The definition of this factor--the other bhikkhu is regarded as ordained--may sound strange, but it comes from the K/Commentary, and is phrased that way with a reason: In normal cases the object of this rule will be an innocent bhikkhu, but there may be cases where a bhikkhu has actually committed a parajika offense which no one knows about, and yet instead of disrobing he acts as if he were still a bhikkhu, and everyone else assumes that he still is. Yet even a "bhikkhu" of this sort would fulfill this factor as far as this rule is concerned.

For example, Bhikkhu X steals some of the monastery funds, but no one knows about it, and he continues to act as if he were a bhikkhu. Bhikkhu Y later develops a grudge against him, and makes an unfounded charge that he has had sexual intercourse with one of the monastery supporters. Even though Bhikkhu X is not really a bhikkhu, the fact

that people in general assume him to be one means that he fulfills this factor.

Perception. If one perceives the bhikkhu one is charging with a parajika offense to be innocent of the offense, that is enough to fulfill this factor, whether or not the accused is actually innocent or not. If one makes an accusation based on the assumption or suspicion that the accused is not innocent, one incurs no offense here.

Intention. If, in making an unfounded charge of a parajika offense against another bhikkhu, one's purpose is to see him expelled from the monkhood, that fulfills this factor. If one's purpose is simply to insult him, one's actions would come under Pacittiya 2. If one's purpose is both to see him expelled and to insult him, one incurs both a sanghadisesa and a pacittiya. If one has a strange sense of humor and is making the charge as some sort of joke, the penalty is either a pacittiya under Pacittiya 1, or a dubbhasita under Pacittiya 2: The texts are not clear on this point, but in either case this sort of thing is no joking matter.

According to the Vibhanga, "confessing one's anger" can simply mean that one admits that one made the charge idly. Thus the amount of malice motivating one to want to see the other bhikkhu expelled can be minimal indeed: If one wants to see him expelled just for the fun of it, that would fulfill the factor of intention here

Effort. The act covered by this rule is that of making an unfounded charge of a parajika in the accused's presence. Whether one makes the charge oneself, or gets someone else to make it, the offense is the same. If that "someone else" is a bhikkhu and knows the charge is unfounded, he too incurs the full offense.

The Vibhanga defines an unfounded charge as one having no basis in what has been seen, heard or suspected. In other words, the accuser has not seen the accused committing the offense in question, nor has he heard anything reliable to that effect, nor is there anything in the accused's behavior to give rise to any honest suspicion.

"Seeing" and "hearing", according to the Commentary, also include the powers of clairvoyance and clairaudience one may have developed through meditation. Thus if one charges X with having committed a parajika offense on the basis of what one has seen clairvoyantly, this would not be an unfounded charge, although one should be careful to make clear from the very beginning what kind of seeing the charge is based on.

If there is some basis in fact, but one changes the status of the evidence, the penalty is the same. Changing the status means, e.g., saying that one saw something when in actuality one simply heard about it or suspected it; or that one saw it clearly when in actuality one saw it indistinctly.

An example from the Commentary: Bhikkhu X goes into a grove to relieve himself. Ms. Y goes into the same grove to get something there. One sees them leaving the grove at approximately the same time--which could count as grounds for suspicion--but one then accuses Bhikkhu X, saying that one actually saw him having sex with Ms. Y: This would count as an unfounded charge here. Another example: In the dark of the night, one sees someone stealing some-thing from the monastery storehouse. It looks vaguely like Bhikkhu Z, but one can't be sure. Still, one firms up one's accusation by saying that one definitely saw him steal the item. Again, this would count as an unfounded charge.

The Commentary states that for an unfounded charge to count under this rule, it must state explicitly (a) the precise act the accused supposedly committed (e.g., having sexual intercourse, getting a woman to have an abortion) or (b) that the accused is guilty of a parajika or (c) that the accused is no longer a true bhikkhu. If one simply says or does something which might imply that the accused is no longer a bhikkhu--e.g., refusing to show him respect in line with his seniority--that does not yet count as a charge.

The Commentary adds that charging a bhikkhu with having committed a virtual parajika, as discussed in the conclusion to the preceding

chapter, would fulfill this factor as well. For instance, one makes an unfounded charge accusing Bhikkhu A of having killed his father before his ordination: This would incur the full offense here.

All of the charges given as examples in the Vibhanga are expressed directly to the accused--"I saw you have sexual intercourse," "I heard you claim a superior human state you haven't attained"--and the Commentary concludes from this that the full penalty is incurred only when one makes the charge in the accused's presence, in line with the pattern for admonition discussed above. To make an unfounded charge behind the accused's back, it states, incurs a dukkata.

Some people have objected to this point, saying that this gives a very light penalty for backhanded character assassination, but there is nothing in the Vibhanga to indicate that the Commentary is wrong here. Remember that the correct procedures for making an accusation require that an earnest charge be made in the presence of the accused. If a bhikkhu spreads gossip about another bhikkhu, accus-ing him of having committed a parajika, he should be asked whether he has taken up the matter with the accused or not. If he hasn't, he should be told to speak to the accused before he speaks to anyone else. If he says that he doesn't feel qualified, or that he fears the accused will retaliate, he should be told to take the matter up with the bhikkhus who will be responsible for calling a meeting of the Sangha. If he refuses to do that, he shouldn't be listened to.

For some reason, the Commentary maintains that a charge made in writing does not count, although a charge made by gesture--e.g. pointing at the accused when one is asked who committed the parajika--does. Perhaps in those days they felt that a written charge was too cowardly to take seriously.

The rule seems to require that the accused confess that he was acting out of anger, although the Vibhanga states that this means simply that he admits the charge was a lie. The Commentary states further that here the rule is showing the point where the rest of the Sangha knows that the bhikkhu making the charge is guilty of a sanghadisesa: He actually incurred the offense when he made the charge.

The Commentary adds a further factor to the offense under this rule, i.e., result: The accused understands the charge in a reasonable amount of time. There is nothing in the Vibhanga to support this, however.

Whether or not anyone actually believes the charge is not a factor here.

Non-offenses. If one understands the accused to be guilty of a parajika and accuses him accurately on the basis of what one has seen, heard or suspected, then--regardless of whether he is guilty or not--one has not committed an offense. Even in a case such as this, though, one incurs a dukkata if one makes the charge without asking leave of the accused; and a pacittiya if one makes the charge so as to insult him.

Summary: Making an unfounded charge to a bhikkhu that he has committed a parajika offense, in hopes of having him disrobed, is a sanghadisesa offense.

* **

9. Should any bhikkhu, malicious, angered, displeased, using as a mere ploy an aspect of an issue pertaining otherwise, charge a bhikkhu with a case involving defeat, (thinking), "Surely with this I may bring about his fall from the holy life," then regardless of whether or not he is cross-examined on a later occasion, if the issue pertains otherwise, an aspect used as a mere ploy, and the bhikkhu confesses his anger, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

"At that time the followers of Mettiya and Bhummajaka, descending from Vulture Peak Mountain, saw a billy-goat copulating with a nanny-goat.

Seeing them, they said, 'Look here, friends, let's name this billy-goat Dabba Mallaputta, and this nanny-goat Mettiya Bhikkhuni. Then we'll phrase it like this: "Before, my friends, we accused Dabba Mallaputta on the basis of what we had heard, but now we have seen him with our very own eyes fornicating with Mettiya Bhikkhuni!"""

Some grudges die hard. This rule is almost identical with the preceding one, and involves the same factors except for one of the sub-factors under "Effort": "Unfounded charge" here becomes "a charge based on an issue which pertains otherwise." The phrase sounds strange, but the origin story gives a perfect example of what it means.

The precise difference between the two is this: With an unfounded charge, one has neither seen, heard or suspected that an offense has been committed, or if one has, one changes the status of the evi-dence--e.g., one states something one has suspected as if one has heard it, or something one has heard as if one has seen it. In a charge based on an issue which pertains otherwise, one has seen an offense being committed, and one does not change the status of the evidence, but one distorts the facts of the case.

To summarize the Vibhanga, there are two basic ways in which this can be done:

1) X, who may or may not be a bhikkhu, has something in common with Bhikkhu Y--they are both tall, short, dark, fair, have the same name, or whatever. One sees X committing an action which would amount to an offense, and then on the basis of the similarity between the two, claims that one has seen Bhikkhu Y committing a parajika. For instance, X and Y are both very tall. Late at night one sees X--knowing that it is X--stealing tools from the monastery storeroom. One has a grudge against Y, and so accuses him of being the thief, saying, "I saw this big tall guy stealing the tools, and he looked just like you. It must have been you."

2) One sees Bhikkhu Y actually committing an offense. Although one perceives that it is a lesser offense, one magnifies the charge to a

parajika. For instance, one sees him get into an argument with Bhikkhu Z and in a fit of anger give him a blow to the head. Z goes unconscious, falls to the floor and suffers a severe concussion which results in his death. Since Y's intention was simply to hurt him, not to kill him, he incurs only a pacittiya. If one realizes the nature of Y's intention, and the fact that the penalty is a pacittiya, and yet accuses him of having committed a parajika, one would incur a sanghadisesa under this rule.

If one sees Y committing an action which one knows not to be an offense, but which bears some resemblance to one, and then accuses him of having committed a parajika, it would not fit under this cate-gory. For instance, Y is teaching Vinaya to some new bhikkhus, and quotes a few of the statements which would count as claims of superior human states. One overhears him, and although realizing the context, later accuses him of having violated Parajika 4. Since one knows that Y committed no offense, this would count as an unfounded charge, and so would come under the preceding rule.

The other explanations here are exactly the same as those for the preceding rule, except that in the non-offense clauses the Vibhanga states that if one makes a charge against the accused based on what one actually perceives, then there is no offense even if the issue turns out to pertain otherwise. For instance, from the examples already given: One sees X stealing tools in the dark, and because of his resemblance to Y, actually thinks Y is the thief. One sees Y give a fatal blow to Z, and actually thinks that Y's intention was to kill Z. In either of these cases, if one then accuses Y of a parajika offense, one incurs no penalty regardless of how the case comes out, although--as in the preceding rule--one should be careful to ask Y's leave before making the charge, and to have no intention of insulting him.

Summary: Distorting the evidence while accusing a bhikkhu of having committed a parajika offense in hopes of having him disrobed, is a sanghadisesa offense.

* **

10. Should any bhikkhu agitate for a schism in a Community in concord, or should he persist in taking up an issue conducive to schism, the bhikkhus should admonish him thus: "Do not, Ven. sir, agitate for a schism in a Community in concord, or persist in taking up an issue conducive to schism. Let the venerable one be reconciled with the Community, for a Community in concord, on complimentary terms, free from dispute, having a common recitation, dwells in peace."

And should that bhikkhu, admonished thus by the bhikkhus, persist as before, the bhikkhus are to rebuke him up to three times so as to desist. If while being rebuked up to three times he desists, that is good. If he does not desist, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

This rule dates from Devadatta's attempt to create a schism in the Sangha during the Buddha's life, and is designed to help prevent such an attempt from ever happening again.

Disputes. Schisms arise from disputes over what the Buddha did and did not teach, or in the words of the Cullavagga, "when bhikkhus dispute, saying:

'It is Dhamma,' or 'It is not Dhamma;'

'It is Vinaya,' or 'It is not Vinaya;'

'It was spoken by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not spoken by the Tathagata;'

'It was regularly practiced by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not regularly practiced by the Tathagata;'

'It was formulated by the Tathagata,' or 'It was not formulated by the Tathagata;'

'It is an offense,' or 'It is not an offense;'

'It is a light offense,' or 'It is a heavy offense;'

'It is a curable offense,' or 'It is an incurable offense;'

'It is a serious offense,' or 'It is not a serious offense.'

Whatever strife, quarreling, contention, dispute, differing opinions, opposing opinions, heated words, abusiveness based on this, is an issue arising from disputes." (Cv.IV.14.2)

Thus not all disagreements on these matters are classed as issues. Friendly disagreements or differences of interpretation aren't; heated and abusive disagreements are.

The Buddha advises that a bhikkhu who wants to bring up such questions for discussion should first consider five points: 1) whether or not it is the right time for such a discussion; 2) whether of not it concerns something true; 3) whether or not it is connected with the goal; 4) whether or not he will be able to get on his side bhikkhus who value the Dhamma and Vinaya; and 5) whether or not the ques-tion will give rise to strife, quarreling, disputes, cracks and splits in the Community. If the answer to the first four questions is yes, and to the fifth question no (i.e., the discussion is not likely to lead to strife), he may then go ahead and start the discussion. Otherwise, he should let the matter rest for the time being. (Cv.IX.4)

The Cullavagga quotes the Buddha as saying that there are two sorts of mental states which can turn disputes into issues: wholesome and unwholesome. The unwholesome states he lists are covetous, corrupt or confused states of mind; the wholesome ones are states of mind which are not covetous, not corrupt and not confused. He adds, however, that there are six character traits which can lead to issues arising from disputes which will tend towards the detriment of many people.

They are when a bhikkhu--

is easily angered and bears ill will,

is mean and spiteful,

is jealous and possessive,

is scheming and deceitful,

has evil desires and wrong views,

is attached to his own views, obstinate, unable to let them go.

Such a bhikkhu, he says, lives without deference or respect for the Buddha, the Dhamma, the Sangha, and does not complete the train-ing. If one should see any of these traits within oneself or others, one should strive for their abandonment. If there are no such traits present, one should make sure that they don't arise in the future. (Cv.IV.14.3)

Not all disputes, even when prolonged, will lead to schism. An example is the dispute which led to the Second Council. Even though it was bitterly fought, there was never a point when either faction thought of splitting off and conducting communal business separately. In fact, even after the early Buddhists had formed into 18 separate schools and the Mahayana movement added its schools of interpre-tation, Chinese visitors to India reported that bhikkhus belonging to the different schools of thought could be found living together harmoniously in the same monastery, performing communal business together in peace.

Thus there are two sets of procedures to follow when a dispute becomes an issue: For a dispute in which none of the partisans is aiming at a schism, there are the procedures listed in Cv.IV.14.16-26. For one which is heading towards a schism (and only for one in which at least one side is aiming at schism, the Commentary implies and the Sub-commentary states explicitly), we have this rule and the following

one.

Schism. The Cullavagga (VII.5.1), states that schism occurs when the leader of a schism puts the matter to a vote in a Community of at least nine bhikkhus, and with at least four on either side of the split. It further adds that all the bhikkhus involved must be bhikkhus of regular standing in communion with the group as a whole (i.e., they haven't been suspended from the Community), living in the same boundary.

If one or the other of these qualifications is lacking--the issue goes to a vote in a Community of less than nine bhikkhus, one side or the other gets less than four adherents, or the bhikkhus involved are not on regular standing or do not belong to the same boundary--the efforts at schism count as a crack (raji) in the Sangha, but not as a full split (bheda).

However, the Parivara (XV.10.9), drawing on material in A.X.35 & 37, lists five ways in which a schism can take place: discussion, announce-ment, vote, act and recitation. The Commentary, trying to reconcile the Cullavagga and Parivara on this point, interprets the five ways as four steps in a single process (the last two ways counting as alterna-tive forms of a single step):

1) Discussion. A bhikkhu aiming at schism begins a dispute over the Buddha's teachings, explaining Dhamma as not-Dhamma; not-Dhamma as Dhamma; Vinaya as not-Vinaya; not-Vinaya as Vinaya; what was not spoken by the Buddha as having been spoken by him; what was spoken by the Buddha as not; what was not regularly practiced by him as having been regularly practiced by him; what was regularly practiced by him as not; what was not formulated by him as having been formulated by him; what was formulated by him as not; an offense as a non-offense; a non-offense as an offense; a heavy offense as a light offense; a light offense as heavy; a curable offense as incurable; an incurable offense as curable; a serious offense as not serious; or a not-serious offense as serious.

2) Announcement. He announces that he is splitting off from the

Community, and asks other bhikkhus to take sides.

3) Vote. The issue goes to a vote in a Community of at least nine bhikkhus, with at least four on either side.

4) Act or recitation. The bhikkhus who side with the schismatic split from the others and recite the Patimokkha or perform other communal business separately.

According to the Commentary, the actual schism has not taken place until step 4, when the schismatic group conducts communal business or recites the Patimokkha separately. This is in accordance with A.X.35 but seems to conflict with the Cullavagga, so the Commentary explains that if the vote is taken in a split-off meeting of the Sangha, steps 3 and 4 happen simultaneously and the schism has been accomplished. Otherwise, if the vote is taken outside of the boundary, the schism is not finalized until the split-off faction conducts communal business separately within the same boundary as the Community. (Pv.VI.2 & XV.10.10)

We can notice from the way the Vibhanga and Commentary analyze the steps leading up to schism, that if a group of bhikkhus is living in a Community which does not adhere to the Buddha's teach-ings, and they wish to leave the group so that they may more easily follow those teachings, they do not count as schismatics. However, they should be careful first to make sure that their views are genuinely in line with the Buddha's teachings and then conduct their departure in as amenable and unprovocative a manner as possible. In other words, instead of announcing a split, they should simply say that they want to go to a more congenial place to practice.

Schism is serious business--one of the five most heinous crimes a person can commit. The other four are killing one's mother, killing one's father, killing an arahant and maliciously causing a Buddha to shed blood. A bhikkhu who creates a schism is expelled and can never be readmitted into the Sangha during this lifetime. (Mv.I.67) If he knows that his schism is against the Dhamma, then after death he will go immediately to Hell and be boiled there for an aeon. The same fate

awaits those who join his schismatic group knowing that what he teaches is not the true Dhamma or Vinaya. Those, however, who follow him not knowing that his teaching is not the true Dhamma or Vinaya will not necessarily suffer that fate. If they realize their mistake and ask to be allowed back into the Community, they need only confess a thullaccaya, and they are members of the Community in full standing as before. (Cv.VII.4.4; Cv.VII.5.1-6)

Preventing a schism. The Vibhanga states that if a bhikkhu sees or hears of an attempt at a schism, it is his duty to reprimand the instigator three times, for the instigator, if he goes unreprimanded, may continue with his efforts as he likes without incurring an offense. A bhikkhu who neglects this duty incurs a dukkata. The Commentary adds that this dukkata applies to every bhikkhu within a half-yojana (five-mile) radius who learns of the attempt at a schism; any bhikkhu outside that radius, even though he may not be subject to the offense, should still regard it as his duty, if he is able, to go reprimand the instigator as well. (According to the Sub-commentary, any bhikkhu within the five-mile radius who is ill or otherwise unable to go reprimand the instigator is not subject to this offense.) If the attempt takes place during the Rains Retreat, other bhikkhus are allowed to cut short their stay at other monasteries to help end the attempt. (Mv.III.6-9)

If, after being reprimanded three times, the instigator abandons his efforts, he incurs no offense and nothing further need be done.

If he is still recalcitrant, though, he incurs a dukkata; and the next step is to take him into the midst of a formal meeting of the Commun-ity (by force, if necessary, says the Commentary) and admonish him formally three more times. If he abandons his efforts before the end of the third admonition, well and good. If not, he incurs another dukkata; and the next step is to recite a formal rebuke, by mandate of the Community, using the formula of one motion and three announce-ments given in the Vibhanga. If the instigator remains obstinate, he incurs an additional dukkata at the end of the motion, a thullaccaya at the end of each of the first two announcements, and the full sanghadisesa at the end of the third. Once he commits the full

offense, the penalties he incurred in the preliminary stages are nullified.

Perception. The Vibhanga states that if the act of admonition and rebuke is carried out properly--i.e. the bhikkhu really is mis-stating the Buddha's teachings, is really aiming at a schism, and the various other formal requirements for a formal act are fulfilled--then if he does not abandon his intention to agitate for a schism, he incurs the full sanghadisesa regardless of whether he perceives the act to be proper, improper or doubtful. If the act is improperly carried out, then regardless of how he perceives its validity, he incurs a dukkata for not abandoning his intention. ()

The fact that the bhikkhu is not free from an offense in the latter case is important: There are several other, similar points in the Vinaya--such as the Buddha's advice to the Dhamma-expert in the controversy at Kosambi (Mv.X.1.8)--where for the sake of the harmony of the Community in cases which threaten to be divisive, the Buddha advises bhikkhus to abandon controversial behavior and to yield to the mandate of the Community even if it seems unjust.

Non-offenses. The non-offense clauses, in addition to the usual exemptions, state simply that there is no offense if the bhikkhu is not reprimanded or if he gives up his attempt at a schism.

Further steps. If the bhikkhu is truly stubborn, it is possible that he may continue in his efforts at a schism even after this sanghadi-sesa is imposed on him. However, the fact that the Community met to deal with his case should be enough to alert well-meaning bhikkhus that the schismatic is following a wrong course of action, and this should help unite the Community against his efforts. If they deem it necessary--to keep the laity from being taken in by his arguments--they may authorize one or more of their members to inform the lay community that the schismatic has incurred this offense (see Pacittiya 9) and explain why. If he refuses to undergo the penalty or remains divisive, they may suspend him. If, unrepentant, he leaves to go else-where, they may send word to whatever Community he tries to join.

All of this shows one of the reasons why schism is regarded so seriously: As the Buddha states in the Discourse on Future Dangers (A.V.78), it is difficult to find time to practice when the Community is embroiled in controversy this way.

Summary: To persist in one's attempts at a schism after the third announce-ment of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Sangha, is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

11. Should bhikkhus--one, two or three--who are followers and partisans of that bhikkhu, say, "Do not, Ven. sirs, admonish that bhikkhu in any way. He is an exponent of the Dhamma, an exponent of the Vinaya. He acts with our consent and approval. He knows, he speaks for us, and that is pleasing to us," other bhikkhus are to admonish them thus: "Do not speak thus, Ven. sirs. That bhikkhu is not an exponent of the Dhamma, and he is not an exponent of the Vinaya. Do not, Ven. sirs, approve of a schism in the Community. Let the venerable ones' (minds) be reconciled with the Community, for a Community in concord, on complimentary terms, without dispute, with a common recitation, dwells in peace."

And should those bhikkhus, thus admonished, persist as before, the bhikkhus are to rebuke them up to three times so as to desist. If while being rebuked up to three times by the bhikkhus they desist, that is good. If they do not desist, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

If the schismatic mentioned in the preceding rule begins to attract adherents, they are to be treated under this rule--and quickly, before the schismatic gains a fourth adherent. The reasons are these:

1) One Sangha cannot impose a penalty on another Sangha (four or more bhikkhus) in any one formal act. (Mv.IX.2)

2) Penalties of this sort may be imposed only with the unanimous agreement of all the bhikkhus present in the meeting. If there is a fourth adherent, and he is present in the meeting, he can prevent the rebuke from being completed.

3) As the Sub-commentary points out, once a potential schismatic has gained four adherents he has enough of a following to go through with his split.

The procedures for dealing with these partisans--reprimanding them in private, admonishing and rebuking them in the midst of the Sangha--are the same as in the preceding rule.

Summary: To persist in supporting a potential schismatic, after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Sangha, is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

12.In case a bhikkhu is by nature difficult to admonish--who, when being legitimately admonished by the bhikkhus with reference to the training rules included in the (Patimokkha) recitation, makes himself unadmonishable (saying), "Do not, venerable ones, say anything to me, good or bad; and I will not say anything to the venerable ones, good or bad. Refrain, venerable ones, from admonishing me"--the bhikkhus should admonish him thus: "Let the venerable one not make himself unadmonishable. Let the venerable one make himself admonishable. Let the venerable one admonish the bhikkhus in accordance with what is right, and the bhikkhus will admonish the venerable one in accordance with what is right; for it is thus that the Blessed One's following is nurtured: through mutual admonition, through mutual rehabilitation."

And should that bhikkhu, thus admonished by the bhikkhus, persist as before, the bhikkhus are to be rebuke him up to three times so as to desist. If while being rebuked up to three times he desists, that is good. If he does not desist, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

If a bhikkhu breaks any of the rules of the Vinaya without undergoing the penalties they entail, or if he breaks them habitually even when undergoing the penalties, the other bhikkhus have the duty to admonish him, as explained under Sanghadisesa 8. If he shows disrespect while being admonished, or refuses to mend his ways, he incurs a further penalty under Pacittiya 54. If his lack of respect while being admonished becomes habitual, he is to be treated under this rule.

The Commentary defines "difficult to admonish" as "impossible to speak to", and then further clarifies by saying that a bhikkhu difficult to admonish is one who cannot stand being criticized, or who does not mend his ways after his faults are pointed out to him. It quotes from the Anumana Sutta (M.15) a list of traits, any one of which makes a bhikkhu difficult to admonish: He has evil desires; exalts himself and degrades others; is easily angered; because of this he harbors ill will, holds a grudge, utters angry words; accused, he throws a tantrum (literally, "explodes"); accused, he is insulting; accused, he returns the accusation; he evades back and forth; he does not respond (to advice); he is mean and spiteful; jealous and possessive; scheming and deceitful; stubborn and proud; attached to his own views, obstinate, unable to let them go.

A good number of these traits are exemplified by Ven. Channa--according to tradition, the Buddha's horseman on the night of the great Going Forth--in the origin story to this rule.

"Who do you think you are to admonish me? It is I who should admonish you! The Buddha is mine, the Dhamma is mine, it was by my young master that the Dhamma was realized. Just as a great wind blowing would gather up grass, sticks, leaves and rubbish, or a mountain-born

river would gather up water weeds and scum, so you, in going forth, have been gathered up from various names, various clans, various ancestries, various families. Who do you think you are to admonish me? It is I who should admonish you!"

The procedures to follow when a bhikkhu is difficult to admonish--reprimanding him in private, admonishing and rebuking him in a formal meeting of the Community--are the same as under Sanghadi-sesa 10, beginning with the fact that a bhikkhu who, hearing that Bhikkhu X is being difficult to admonish, does not reprimand him, incurs a dukkata. The question of perception and the non-offenses are also the same as under that rule.

If the bhikkhu difficult to admonish carries on as before, even after incurring the full penalty under this rule, the Community may perform an act of banishment (pabbajaniya-kamma) against him for speaking in dispraise of the Community (Cv.I.13) or--if he admits to performing acts which are offenses, but refuses to see that they are offense or refuses to undergo the penalty--the Community may exclude him from participating in the Patimokkha and Pavarana ceremonies (Mv.IV.16.2; Cv.IX.2) or suspend him from the Community entirely (Cv.I.26; Cv.I.31).

Summary: To persist in being difficult to admonish after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in the Sangha is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

13. In case a bhikkhu living in dependence on a certain village or town is a corrupter of families, a man of depraved conduct--whose depraved conduct is both seen and heard about, and the families corrupted by him are both seen and heard about--the bhikkhus are to admonish him thus: "You, Ven. sir, are a corrupter of families, a man

of depraved conduct. Your depraved conduct is both seen and heard about; the families corrupted by you are both seen and heard about. Leave this monastery, Ven. sir. Enough of your staying here."

And should that bhikkhu, thus admonished by the bhikkhus, say about the bhikkhus, "The bhikkhus are prejudiced by favoritism, prejudiced by aversion, prejudiced by delusion, prejudiced by fear, in that for this sort of offense they banish some and do not banish others," the bhikkhus are to admonish him thus: "Do not say that, Ven. sir. The bhikkhus are not prejudiced by favoritism, are not prejudiced by aversion, are not prejudiced by delusion, are not prejudiced by fear. You, Ven. sir, are a corrupter of families, a man of depraved conduct. Your depraved conduct is both seen and heard about, and the families corrupted by you are both seen and heard about. Leave this monastery, Ven. sir. Enough of your staying here."

And should that bhikkhu, thus admonished by the bhikkhus, persist as before, the bhikkhus are to rebuke him up to three times so as to desist. If while being rebuked up to three times he desists, that is good. If he does not desist, it entails initial and subsequent meetings of the Community.

A "corrupter of families" is a bhikkhu who--behaving in a demean-ing, frivolous or subservient way--succeeds in ingratiating himself to lay people to the point where they withdraw their support from bhikkhus who are earnest in the practice, and give it to those who are more ingratiating instead. This is illustrated in the origin story of this rule, in which the followers of Assaji and Punabbasu (leaders of one faction of the group-of-six) had thoroughly corrupted the lay people at Kitagiri.

"Now at that time a certain bhikkhu, having finished his rains-residence among the people of Kasi, and on his way to Savatthi to see the Blessed One, arrived at Kitagiri. Arising early in the morning, taking his robe and bowl, he entered Kitagiri for alms: gracious in the way he approached and departed, looked forward and behind, drew in and stretched out his arm; his eyes downcast, his every movement consummate. People seeing him said, 'Who is this

weakest of weaklings, this dullest of dullards, this most snobbish of snobs? Who would go up and give him alms? Our masters, the followers of Assaji and Punabbasu, are compliant, genial, pleasing in conversation. They are the first to smile, saying, "Come, you are welcome." They are not snobbish. They are approachable. They are the first to speak. It is to them that alms should be given.'"

The Vibhanga lists the ways of corrupting a family as giving gifts of flowers, fruit, etc., practicing medicine and running messages--although the Commentary qualifies this by saying there is no harm in delivering messages that have to do with religious activities, such as inviting bhikkhus to a meal or to deliver a sermon, or in conveying a lay person's respects to a senior bhikkhu.

"Depraved conduct" the Vibhanga defines merely as growing flowers and making them into garlands, but this, the Commentary says, is a shorthand reference to the long list of bad habits mentioned in the origin story, which includes such things as presenting garlands to women, eating from the same dish with them, sharing a blanket with them, eating at the wrong time, drinking intoxicants, wearing garlands, using perfumes and cosmetics, dancing, singing, playing musical instruments, playing games, performing stunts, learning archery, swordsmanship and horsemanship; boxing and wrestling. Any one of these actions taken in isolation carries only a minor penalty--a dukkata or a pacittiya--but if indulged in habitually to the point where its bad influence becomes "seen and heard about", i.e., common knowledge, it can become grounds for his fellow bhikkhus to banish him from their particular Community until he mends his ways.

The Cullavagga, in a section which begins with the same origin story as that in this rule (Cv.I.13-16), treats the act of banishment in full detail, saying that a Community of bhikkhus, if it sees fit, has the authority to perform an act of banishment against a bhikkhu with any of the following qualities:

1) He is a maker of strife, disputes, quarrels and issues in the Community.

2) He is ignorant, inexperienced and has many offenses for which he has not made amends.

3) He lives in unbecoming association with householders.

4) He is corrupt in his precepts, corrupt in his conduct, or corrupt in his views.

5) He speaks in dispraise of the Buddha, Dhamma or Sangha.

6) He is frivolous in word, deed or both.

7) He misbehaves in word, deed or both.

8) He is vindictive in word, deed or both.

9) He practices wrong modes of livelihood.

This last category includes such practices as:

a) running messages and errands for kings, ministers of state, householders, etc. A modern example would be participating in political campaigns.

b) scheming, talking, hinting, belittling others for the sake of material gain; pursuing gain with gain (giving items of small value in hopes of receiving items of larger value in return, making invest-ments in hopes of profit, offering material incentives to those who make donations). (For a full discussion of these practices, see Ven. Nanamoli's translation of the Visuddhi Magga, The Path of Purification, pp. 24-30.)

c) Practicing worldly arts, e.g., medicine, fortune telling, astrology, exorcism, reciting charms, casting spells, performing ceremonies to counteract the influence of the stars, determining propitious sites, setting auspicious dates (for weddings, etc.), interpreting oracles, auguries or dreams, or--in the words of the Vibhanga to the Bhikkhunis' Pacittiya 49 & 50--any art which is

"external and unconnected with the goal." The Cullavagga (V.33.2) gives a dukkata for studying and teaching worldly arts or hedonist doctrines (lokayata). For extensive lists of worldly arts, see the Brahmajala and Samannaphala Suttas--pp. 62-65 and pp. 35-38 in Ven. Bodhi's translations. For the connection between lokayata and hedonism (e.g., the Kama Sutra), see Warder, Outline of Indian Philosophy, pp. 38-39.

A bhikkhu banished for indulging in any of these activities is duty-bound to undergo the eighteen observances listed in Cv.I.15, and to mend his ways so that the Community will revoke the act of banishment. The Commentary adds that a bhikkhu banished for corrupting families may not live in the monastery where he was misbehaving, nor enter the city or town where he was corrupting families until after the banishment is revoked (this point is based on Cv.I.16.1). Also, even after the revoking of the banishment, he may never again accept gifts from the families he had corrupted. If they ask him why, he may tell them. If they then explain that they are giving the gift not because of his former behavior but because he has now mended his ways, he may then accept it.

If a bhikkhu, instead of mending his ways after being banished, criticizes the act of banishment or those who performed it, he is subject to this rule. The procedure to follow in dealing with him--reprimanding him in private, admonishing and rebuking him in a formal meeting of the Community--is the same as under Sanghadisesa 10, beginning with the fact that a bhikkhu who, hearing that Bhikkhu X is criticizing his act of banishment, does not reprimand him, incurs a dukkata. The question of perception and the non-offenses are also the same as under that rule.

Summary: To persist--after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in the Sangha--in criticizing an act of banishment performed against oneself is a sanghadisesa offense.

***

A bhikkhu who commits an offense against any of these thirteen sanghadisesa offenses is duty-bound to inform a fellow bhikkhu and to ask a Community of at least four bhikkhus to impose a six-day period of penance (manatta) on him. (The Canon says, literally, a six-night period: At the time of the Buddha, the lunar calendar was in use, and just as we using the solar calendar count the passage of days, they counted the passage of nights; a 24-hour period, which is a day for us, would be a night for them, as in the Bhaddekaratta Sutta (M.131), where the Buddha explicitly says that a person who spends a day and night in earnest practice has had an "auspicious night".)

Penance. Penance does not begin immediately, but only at the convenience of the Community giving it. During his period of penance, the offender is partially stripped of seniority and must observe a number of restrictions--94 in all (Cv.II.5-6). The four most important are:

1) He must not live under the same roof as a full-fledged bhikkhu.

2) He must live in a monastery with at least four full-fledged bhikkhus.

3) He may not go anywhere outside the monastery unless accompanied by four full-fledged bhikkhus.

4) Every day he must inform all the bhikkhus in the monastery of the fact that he is observing penance and the precise offense for which the penance was imposed. If visiting bhikkhus come to the monastery, he must inform them as well, and if he goes to another monastery, he must inform all the bhikkhus there, too.

If, on any day of his penance, the bhikkhu neglects to observe any of these four restrictions, that day does not count towards the total of six. In addition, he incurs a dukkata each time he fails to observe any of the 94 restrictions.

Once the bhikkhu has completed his penance, he may ask a Community of at least 20 bhikkhus to give him rehabilitation. Once rehabilitated, he returns to his previous state as a full-fledged bhikkhu in good-standing.

Probation. If a bhikkhu who commits a sanghadisesa offense conceals it from his fellow bhikkhus past dawn of the day following the offense, he must observe an additional period of probation (parivasa) for the same number of days as he concealed the offense. Only after he has completed his probation may he then ask for the six day period of penance.

The Commentary sets the factors of concealment at ten, which may be arranged in five pairs as follows:

1) He has committed a sanghadisesa offense, and perceives it as a sanghadisesa offense.

2) He has not been suspended, and perceives that he has not been suspended. (If a bhikkhu has been suspended, no other bhikkhus will speak with him, and thus he cannot tell them until after his suspension has been lifted.)

3) There are no obstacles (e.g. a flood, a forest fire, dangerous animals), and he perceives that there are none.

4) He is able to inform another bhikkhu (i.e. a fellow bhikkhu suitable to be informed lives in a place that may be reached in that day, one is not too weak or ill to go, etc.), and he perceives that he is able. A bhikkhu suitable to be informed means:

a) One who is a bhikkhu in good standing (e.g., not under-going penance or probation himself).

b) One who is not on unfriendly terms with the offender.

5) He (the offender) desires to conceal the offense, and conceals it.

If any of these factors is lacking, there is no penalty for not informing another bhikkhu that day. For instance, the following cases do not count as concealment:

A bhikkhu is not sure whether or not the action he has done qualifies as a sanghadisesa, and so waits until he can consult with a knowledgeable bhikkhu before informing anyone else.

A bhikkhu lives alone in a forest and commits a sanghadisesa in the middle of the night. Afraid of the snakes or other wild animals he might encounter in the dark, he waits until daylight before going to inform a fellow bhikkhu.

A bhikkhu lives alone in a forest, but the only other bhikkhu within one day's traveling time is a personal enemy who, if he is informed, will use this as an opportunity to smear the offender's name. So the offender travels another day or two before reaching a friendly bhikkhu whom he informs.

But once all of the first eight factors are complete, one must inform another bhikkhu before dawn of the next day, or else incur a dukkata and undergo the penalty for concealment.

A bhikkhu who commits a slighter offense which he thinks is a sanghadisesa and then conceals it, incurs a dukkata (Cv.III.34.1).

The restrictions for a bhikkhu undergoing probation are similar to those for one undergoing penance, and are discussed in detail at Cv.II.1.

Sanghadisesas are classified as heavy offenses (garukapatti), both because of the seriousness of the offenses themselves and because the procedures of penance, probation and rehabilitation are burden-some by design, not only for the offender but also for the Community of bhikkhus in which he lives--a fact intended to act as added deterrent to anyone who feels tempted to transgress.

CHAPTER SIX

Aniyata

This term means undetermined or uncertain. The rules in this section do not determine fixed penalties, but instead give procedures by which the Community may pass judgment when a bhikkhu in uncertain circumstances is accused of having committed an offense. There are two training rules here.

1. Should any bhikkhu sit in private, alone with a woman in a seat secluded enough to lend itself (to the sexual act) so that a female lay follower whose word can be trusted, having seen (them) might describe it as constituting any of three cases--involving either defeat, communal meetings or confession--then the bhikkhu, acknowledging having sat (there), may be dealt with for any of the three cases--involving defeat, communal meetings or confession--or he may be dealt with for whichever case the female lay follower described. This case is undetermined.

Woman here means a female human being, "even one born that very day, all the more an older one." To sit also includes lying down. Whether the bhikkhu sits near the woman when she is already seated, or the woman sits near him when he is already seated, or both sit down at the same time, makes no difference here.

Private means private to the eye and private to the ear. Two people sitting in a place private to the eye means that no one else can see if they wink, raise their eyebrows or nod. If they are in a place private to the ear, no one else can hear what they say in an normal voice. A secluded seat is one behind a wall, a closed door, a large bush or any-thing at all that would afford them enough privacy to

commit the sexual act.

For a bhikkhu to sit in such a place with a woman can be in itself a breach of Pacittiya 44 (see the explanations for that rule), and affords the opportunity for breaking Parajika 1, and Sanghadisesa 1, 2, 3 & 4 as well--which is why this case is called uncertain or undetermined.

If a trustworthy female lay follower happens to see a bhikkhu with a woman in such circumstances, she may inform the Community and charge him on the basis of what she has seen. Female lay follower here means one who has taken refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha. Trustworthy means that she is at least a Stream-winner. Even if she is not a Stream-winner, the Community may chose to investigate the case anyway; but if she is, they have to. If the person making the accusation is a man, the case comes not under this rule but under the general pattern for dealing with accusations, discussed below.

The wording of the rule suggests that once the matter is investi-gated and the bhikkhu in question has stated his side of the story, the bhikkhus are free to judge the case either in line with what he admits to having done or in line with the trustworthy female lay follower's charge. In other words, if his admission and her charge are at variance, they may decide which side seems to be telling the truth and impose a penalty--or no penalty--on the bhikkhu as they see fit.

The Vibhanga, however, says that they may deal with him only in line with what he admits to having done. The Commentary offers no explanations for this point aside from saying that in uncertain cases things are not always as they seem, and cites the story of an arahant who was wrongly charged by another bhikkhu of having broken Pacittiya 44.

Actually, the Vibhanga in departing from the wording of the rule is simply following the general guideline the Khandhakas give for handling accusations. Apparently what happened was that this rule and the following one were formulated early on. Later, when the general guidelines were first worked out, some group-of-six bhikkhus abused

the system to impose penalties on innocent bhikkhus they didn't like (Mv.IX.3.1), so the Buddha formulated a number of checks to prevent the system from working against the innocent. We will cover the guidelines in detail under the Adhikarana-samatha rules, but here we may note a few of their more important features.

As explained under Sanghadisesa 8, if Bhikkhu X is charged with an offense, the bhikkhus who learn of the charge are duty-bound to question him first in private. If he admits to the charge, agrees that it is an offense and then undergoes the penalty, nothing further need be done. (Mv.IX.5.6) If he admits that he did the act, but refuses to see that it is an offense and/or refuses to undergo the penalty, then if the act really did constitute an offense, the Community may meet and suspend him. (Mv.IX.5.8) The Khandhakas (Mv.IX.1.3 and Cv.XI.1.10) show that "not seeing an offense" does not mean that one denies doing the act; simply that one does not agree that the act was against any of the rules.

If, however, X denies the charge and yet some of the members of the Community suspect him of not telling the truth, the issue has to go to a formal meeting. Once the case reaches this stage, one of only three verdicts is possible: that the accused is innocent, that he was insane at the time he committed the offense (and so absolved of guilt), or that he is not only guilty as charged but also guilty of "further misconduct" in having dragged out his confession to this point. (Cv.IV.14.27-29) If the last verdict is the true one, then the bhikkhu must not only undergo the penalty for the offense, but also be penalized with an act of further misconduct, which is the same as an act of censure. (Cv.IV.11-12)

When the Community meets, both the accused and the accuser must be present, and both must agree to the case's being heard by that particular group. (If the original accuser is a lay person, one of the bhikkhus is to take up the charge.) The accused is then asked to state his version of the story, and is to be dealt with in accordance with what he admits to having done (Mv.IX.6.1-4). The Cullavagga (IV.14.29) shows that the other bhikkhus are not to take his first statement at face value. They should press and cross-examine him

until they are all satisfied that he is telling the truth, and only then may they pass one of the three verdicts mentioned above.

If necessary, they should be prepared to spend many hours in the meeting to arrive at a unanimous decision, for if they cannot come to a unanimous agreement, the case has to be left as unsettled, which is a very bad question mark to leave in the communal life. The Commen-tary to Sanghadisesa 8 suggests that if one side or the other seems unreasonably stubborn, the senior bhikkhus present should lead the group in long periods of chanting to wear down the stubborn side.

If a verdict is reached, but later discovered to be wrong--the accused got away with a plea of innocence when he actually was guilty, or he admitted to being guilty simply to end the interrogation when he was actually innocent--the Community may reopen the case and reach a new verdict. (Cv.IV.4.11; Cv.IV.8). If a bhikkhu learns that a fellow bhikkhu actually was guilty and yet got away with a verdict of innocence, and he then helps conceal the truth, he is guilty of an offense under Pacittiya 64.

Obviously, the main thrust of these guidelines is to prevent an innocent bhikkhu from being unfairly penalized. As for the opposite case--a guilty bhikkhu getting away with no penalty--we should remember that the laws of kamma guarantee that in the long run he is not getting away with anything at all.

Although these guidelines supercede both Aniyata rules, the rules still serve two important functions:

1) They remind the bhikkhus that charges made by lay people are not to be lightly ignored, and that the Buddha at one point was willing to let the bhikkhus give more weight to the word of a female lay follower than to that of the accused bhikkhu. This in itself, considering the general position of women in Indian society at the time, is remarkable.

2) As we will see under Pacittiya 44, it is possible under some circumstances--depending on the bhikkhu's state of mind--to sit alone

with a woman in a secluded place without incurring a penalty. Still, a bhikkhu should not blithely take advantage of the exemptions under that rule, for even if his motives are pure, it doesn't look good to anyone who may come along and see him there. These rules serve to remind such a bhikkhu that he could easily be subject to a charge that would lead to a formal meeting of the Community. Even if he were to be declared innocent, the meeting would waste a great deal of time both for himself and for the Community. And in some people's minds--given the Vibhanga's general rule that he is innocent until proven guilty--there would remain the belief that he was actually guilty and got off with no penalty simply from lack of hard evidence. A bhikkhu would be wise to avoid such situations altogether, and remember the what Lady Visakha told Ven. Udayin in the origin story to this rule:

"It is unfitting, sir, and improper, for the master to sit in private, alone with a woman...Even though the master may not be aiming at that act, it is difficult to convince those who are unbelievers."

Summary: When a trustworthy female lay follower accuses a bhikkhu of having committed a parajika, a sanghadisesa or a pacittiya while sitting alone with a woman in a private, secluded place, the Community should investigate the charge and deal with the bhikkhu in accordance with whatever he admits having done.

***

2. In case a seat is not sufficiently secluded to lend itself (to the sexual act) but sufficiently so to address lewd words to a woman, should any bhikkhu sit in private, alone with a woman in such a seat, so that a female lay follower whose word can be trusted, having seen them, would describe it as constituting either of two cases--involving communal meetings or confession--then the bhikkhu, acknowledging having sat (there), is to be dealt with for either of the two cases--involving communal meetings or confession--or he is to be dealt with for whichever case the female lay follower described. This case

too is undetermined.

This rule differs from the preceding one mainly in the type of seat it describes--private to the eye and private to the ear, but not secluded. Examples would be an open-air meeting hall or a place out in the open far enough away from other people so that they could not see one wink, etc., or hear what one is saying in a normal voice. Such a place, although inconvenient for committing Parajika 1, Sanghadisesa 1 & 2 or Pacittiya 44, would be convenient for committing Sanghadi-sesa 3 & 4 or Pacittiya 45. As a result, the term "woman" under this rule is defined as under those rules: one experienced enough to know what is and is not lewd.

Otherwise, all explanations for this rule are the same as under the preceding rule.

Summary: When a trustworthy female lay follower accuses a bhikkhu of having committed a sanghadisesa or a pacittiya while sitting alone with a woman in a private place, the Community should investigate the charge and deal with the bhikkhu in accordance with whatever he admits having done.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Nissaggiya Pacittiya

The term nissaggiya, used in connection with training rules, means "entailing forfeiture". Used in connection with articles, it means "to be forfeited". Pacittiya is a word of uncertain etymology. The Parivara gives a didactic derivation--that it refers to letting profitable qualities fall away (patati) with a deluded mind (citta)--but the term is more likely related to the verb pacinati (pp. pacita), which means to discern, distinguish or know.

Each of the rules in this category involves an object that a bhikkhu has acquired or used wrongly, and that he must forfeit before he may "make the offense known"--confess it--to a fellow bhikkhu or group of bhikkhus. Once he has made his confession, he is absolved from the offense. In most cases, the forfeiture is symbolic--after his con-fession, he receives the article in return--although three of the rules require that the offender give up the article for good.

There are thirty rules in this category, divided into three chapters (vagga) of ten rules each.

One: The Robe-cloth Chapter

1. When a bhikkhu has finished his robe-making and the frame is destroyed (his kathina privileges are in abeyance), he is to keep an extra robe cloth ten days at most. Beyond that, it is to be forfeited

and confessed.

The origin story for this rule is retold with more detail in the Mahavagga (VIII.13.4-8). Since the added details are what make it interesting, that is the version translated here.

"(The Buddha addresses the bhikkhus:) 'As I was on the road from Rajagaha to Vesali, I saw many bhikkhus coming along buried in robe cloth, with a mattress of robe cloth on their heads and a mattress of robe cloth on their backs and a mattress of robe cloth on their hips. Seeing them, I thought, "All too soon have these foolish men come under the spell of luxury in terms of robe cloth. What if I were to set a boundary, to lay down a restriction on robe cloth for the bhikkhus."

'"Then traveling by stages, I came to Vesali. There I stayed at the Gotamaka Shrine. Now at that time, during the cold winter middle-eight nights (the four nights on either side of the full moon in February, the coldest time of the year in India) when snow was falling, I sat outside wearing one robe and was not cold. Towards the end of the first watch I became cold. I put on a second robe and was not cold. Towards the end of the middle watch I became cold. I put on a third robe and was not cold. Towards the end of the final watch, as dawn arose and the night smiled, I became cold. I put on a fourth robe and was not cold. The thought occurred to me, "Those in this doctrine and discipline who are sons of respectable families--sensitive to cold and afraid of the cold--even they are able to get by with three robes. Suppose I were to set a boundary, to lay down a restriction on robes for the bhikkhus, and were to allow three robes." Bhikkhus, I allow you three robes: a double-layer outer robe, a single-layer upper robe and a single-layer inner robe (thus, four layers of cloth).'

"Now at that time, some group-of-six bhikkhus, thinking, 'The Blessed One allows three robes,' entered the village wearing one set of robes, stayed in the monastery wearing another set, and went down to bathe in still another. Modest bhikkhus...were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can the group of six bhikkhus keep extra robe cloth?'

They told this matter to the Blessed One. He...addressed the bhikkhus, saying, 'Bhikkhus, an extra robe cloth is not to be kept.'

"Now at that time an extra robe cloth accrued to Ven. Ananda, and he wanted to give it to Ven. Sariputta, but Ven. Sariputta was at Saketa. He thought, '...Now what should I do?' He told this matter to the Blessed One, who said, 'But how long is it, Ananda, before Sariputta will come here?'

"'Nine or ten days.'

"Then the Blessed One... addressed the bhikkhus, 'I allow an extra robe cloth to be kept at most ten days.'

"Now at that time an extra robe accrued to the bhikkhus. They thought, 'Now what should we do?' They told this matter to the Blessed One, who said, 'I allow you, bhikkhus, to place an extra robe cloth under dual ownership.'"

The offense under this rule involves two factors:

1. Object--A piece of extra robe cloth, i.e., a piece of cloth suitable to be made into a robe or other cloth requisite, measuring at least four by eight inches (fingerbreadths), which has not been formally determined for use or placed under dual ownership. This category includes finished requisites as well as simple pieces of cloth, but does not include robe-cloth belonging to the Sangha.

2. Effort--One keeps it for more than ten days (except during the allowed period) without determining it for use, placing it under dual ownership, abandoning it (giving or throwing it away); or without the cloth's being lost, destroyed, burnt, stolen or taken by someone else on trust within that time.

Object. According to the Mahavagga (VIII.3.1), six kinds of cloth are suitable for making into cloth requisites: linen, cotton, silk, wool,

hemp or canvas (any of the five preceding types mixed with jute). By extension, nylon, rayon and other synthetic fibers would count as suitable as well. Unsuitable materials--such as cloth made of hair, horse-hair, grass, bark, wood-shavings or antelope hide (and by extension, leather)--do not come under this rule. (For a full list of unsuitable materials, see Mv.VIII.28.) Mv.VIII.29 gives a list of colors--such as black, blue and crimson--and patterns which are not suitable robes but which, according to the Commentary, are suitable for things like handkerchiefs and bed sheets. Pieces of cloth dyed these colors or printed with these patterns would come under this rule.

If a bhikkhu receives a piece of suitable cloth measuring four by eight fingerbreadths or more, but does not yet plan to use it, he may place it under dual ownership (vikappana) until he has need for it. Once he decides to make use of the cloth, he must rescind the dual ownership (see Pacittiya 59) before making it into a finished requisite (if it isn't already). Once it is finished, he may then determine it for use (adhitthana) or place it under dual ownership again, depending on the nature of the article:

Each of the three basic robes, handkerchiefs, bed sheets and the sitting cloth are to be determined, and may not be placed under dual ownership.

A rains-bathing cloth (see NP 24) may be determined for the four months of the rainy season, and is to be placed under dual ownership for the remainder of the year.

A skin-eruption cloth (see Pacittiya 90) may be determined when needed, and is to be placed under dual ownership when not.

Other items of cloth may be determined as "accessory cloths".

(The procedures for determining and placing under dual ownership are given in Appendices IV & V.)

Any cloth made of any of the suitable materials and of the requisite

size counts as an extra cloth if--

it has not been determined for use or put under dual ownership,

it has been improperly determined or placed under dual ownership, or

its determination or dual ownership has lapsed.

Many of the cases in which determination and dual ownership lapse also exempt the cloth from this rule: e.g., the owner disrobes or dies, he gives the cloth away, it gets stolen, destroyed (bitten by things such as termites, says the Commentary), burnt, lost or some-one else takes it on trust. There are a few cases, however, where determination and dual ownership lapse and the cloth does fall under this rule. They are--

Under dual ownership: The first owner takes the cloth on trust; or the second owner formally rescinds the dual ownership.

Under determination: The owner rescinds the determination; or (if the cloth has been determined as one of the three basic robes) the cloth develops a hole. This latter case comes in the Commentary, which gives precise standards for deciding what kind of hole does and does not make the determination of the robe lapse:

1) Size. The hole has to be a full break (through both layers of cloth, on the outer robe) at least the size of the nail on one's little finger. If a single thread remains across the hole, then the hole makes the determination lapse only if either of the two "halves" divided by the thread is the requisite size.

2) Location. On an upper robe or outer robe, the hole has to be at least one span (25 cm.) from the longer side and eight fingerbreadths from the shorter; on an under robe, at least one span from the longer side and four fingerbreadths from the shorter. Any hole closer to the edge of the robe than these measurements does not make the determination lapse.

Because of these stipulations, the Commentary notes that if one is patching a worn spot--not a hole as defined above--the requisite distance away from the edge of one's robe, the determination lapses if one cuts out the worn spot before applying the patch, but not if one applies the patch before cutting out the worn spot. If the determination lapses, it is an easy matter to redetermine the robe, but one must be mindful to do it within the time span allotted by this rule.

Effort. According to the Vibhanga, if one keeps a piece of extra robe cloth past the eleventh dawn (except when the end-of-vassa and kathina privileges are in effect), one incurs the full offense under this rule. The Commentary explains this by saying that the dawn of the day on which one receives the cloth or lets its determination/dual ownership lapse, counts as the first dawn. Thus the eleventh dawn would actually be the tenth dawn after one receives, etc., the cloth. (The precise definition of dawn is a controversial point. See Appendix I.)

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Thus even if one mis-counts the days, or perceives a robe to be determined when it actually is not, one is not immune from the offense: The robe is to be forfeited and the offense confessed.

To use such a robe or piece of robe cloth before one has forfeited it and confessed the offense, incurs a dukkata. This point holds for each of the nissaggiya pacittiya rules.

End of vassa and kathina privileges. The fourth lunar month of the rainy season--beginning the day after the first full moon in October and lasting to dawn of the day following the next full moon--is termed the robe season, a period traditionally given over to robe-making. In the early days, when most bhikkhus spent the cold and hot season wandering, and stayed put in one place only during the Rains, this would have been the ideal period to prepare robes for their wandering, and would have been the ideal time for lay people, who had come to know the bhikkhus during the Rains, to show their gratitude and respect for them by presenting them with gifts of cloth for this

purpose.

During this robe season, six of the training rules--NP 1, 2 & 3; Pacittiya 32, 33 & 46-- are relaxed as a privilege for bhikkhus who have observed the three-month rains residence (vassa), to make it more convenient for them to make robes. Also, any cloth accruing to a particular monastery during this period may be shared only among the bhikkhus who spent the Rains there, and not with any incoming visitors.

If the bhikkhus who have spent the rains in a particular monastery number five or more, they are also entitled to participate in a kathina ceremony in which they receive a gift of cloth from lay people, bestow it on one of their members, and then as a group make it into a robe before dawn of the following day. ("Kathina" means frame, and refers to the frame over which the robe cloth is stretched, much like the frame used in America to make a quilt.) After participating in this ceremony, the bhikkhus may take advantage of the above-mentioned privileges for an additional four lunar months, up to the dawn after the full-moon day that ends the cold season in late February or early-to-mid March (called Phagguna in Pali). However, a bhikkhu's kathina privileges may be rescinded earlier than that for either of two reasons:

1) He participates in a Community meeting in which all the bhikkhus in the monastery, as a formal act of the Sangha, voluntarily relinquish their kathina privileges. (This act is discussed under Bhikkhunis' Pacittiya 30.)

2) He abandons both his concern for the monastery (avasa-palibodha) and his concern for making a robe (civara-palibodha). (See Mv.VII.1.7; Mv.VII.2 & Pv.XIV.6)

a) Concern for the monastery becomes abandoned when either of the following things happen:

--One leaves the monastery without intending to return before the four lunar months are up.

--One has left the monastery, planning to return, but learns that the bhikkhus in the monastery have formally decided to relinquish their kathina privileges.

b) Concern for making a robe becomes abandoned when any of the following occur:

--One finishes making a robe.

--One decides not to make a robe,

--One's robe cloth gets lost.

--One expects to obtain robe cloth, but doesn't obtain it as expected.

Only if Point 1 happens, or both Points 2a and 2b happen, do one's kathina privileges lapse before the dawn after the full moon day that marks the end of the cold season.

During the period in which one's end-of-vassa privileges or kathina privileges are in effect, one may keep an extra piece of robe cloth for more than ten days without incurring an offense under this rule. Once these privileges lapse, though, one must determine the cloth, place it under dual ownership or abandon it within ten days. If one fails to do so by the 'eleventh dawn' after the privileges lapse, the cloth is to be forfeited and the offense confessed.

Forfeiture and confession. To be absolved of the offense under this rule, one must first forfeit the robe cloth kept over ten days, and then confess the offense. This may be done in the presence of one other bhikkhu, a group of two or three, or a Community of four or more. After confessing the offense, one receives the robe cloth in return. This is the pattern followed under all the nissaggiya pacittiya rules, except for the few in which forfeiture and confession must be done in the presence of a full Community, and in which the article may not be returned to the offender. (We will note these rules as we come to them.)

The Pali formulae to use in forfeiture, confession and return of the article for this and all the following rules are given in Appendix VI. We should note, though, that according to the Commentary one may conduct these procedures in any language at all.

In this and every other rule under which the article may be returned to the offender, it must be returned to him. According to the Vibhanga, a bhikkhu who receives the article being forfeited without returning it incurs a dukkata. The Commentary qualifies this by say-ing that this penalty applies only to the bhikkhu who assumes that, in receiving an article being forfeited in this way, it is his to take as he likes. For the bhikkhu who knows that it is not his to take--and this includes every bhikkhu who has read this passage and remembered it--the offense is to be treated under Parajika 2, and the penalty determined by the value of the article.

A bhikkhu who has received the robe cloth in return after forfeit-ing it and confessing the offense may use it again without incurring an offense, unless he keeps it as a piece of extra robe cloth for more than an additional ten days.

Non-offenses. Aside from extra robe cloth kept more than ten days while one's end-of-vassa or kathina privileges are in effect, the Vibhanga says that there is no offense if within ten days the cloth is determined, placed under dual ownership, lost, stolen, destroyed, burnt, taken by someone else on trust, thrown away or given away.

In connection with this last point, the Commentary discusses proper and improper ways of giving things away. The article counts as having been properly given if one says, "I give this to you," or "I give this to so-and-so" or "Take this, it's yours," but not if one says things like, "Make this yours," or "May this be yours." And also, apparently, if one simply hands the article over without saying anything to show that one is transferring ownership, it again does not count. As we noted above, perception is not a mitigating factor under this rule. If one gives extra robe cloth away in an improper manner, then even though one may assume that the cloth has been given away, it

still counts as one's own extra robe cloth under this rule.

Current practice. As the origin story shows, the purpose of this rule was to prevent bhikkhus from having more than one set of the three robes at any one time. With the passage of time, though, gifts of cloth to the Community became more numerous, and the need for stringency in this matter became less and less felt. Exactly when spare robes became accepted is not recorded, although the passage on a student's duties to his preceptor (Mv.I.25.9) shows that the practice of having a spare lower robe was already current when that part of the Canon was compiled. (See Appendix VIII.) Mv.VII.1 also makes mention of a group of forest dwelling monks who were "wearers of the three robes" as if this were a special distinguishing characteristic. The Parivara (V.5) mentions the practice of using only one set of three robes as special, and the Visuddhi Magga (5the century A.D.) classes this practice as one of the thirteen optional dhutanga (ascetic) practices.

As we will see below, Pacittiya 92 suggests that in the early days the under, upper and outer robes were all nearly the same size, so there would have been no difficulties in washing one robe and using the other two while the first one dried. Later, when the compilers of the ancient commentaries greatly enlarged the size of the upper and outer robes after deciding that the Buddha was much larger than an ordinary human being, it became less convenient to get by with just one set of three robes. Thus at present many teachers suggest that even a frugal bhikkhu should use one spare under robe, or a spare under and upper robe when staying in monasteries--so that he will have no trouble keeping his robes clean and presenting an acceptable appearance at all times--and save the three-robe dhutanga practice for periods when alone in the wilderness.

At any rate, since only one set of three robes may be determined as such, spare robes--once they became generally accepted--were determined as "accessory cloths". This point may be inferred from the Commentary's explanation of this rule, and the Sub-commentary's explanation of NP 7. The Commentary even contains a discussion of the views of various elders as to whether or not a bhikkhu who wished to

avoid the special rules surrounding the use of the three robes (such as the following rule) may determine his basic set as accessory cloths as well. The majority opinion--there was only one voice dissenting--was yes, although at present many Communities do not follow this opinion.

The Sub-commentary suggests an alternative way of dealing with spare robes: placing them under dual ownership and--since none of the three robes may be placed under dual ownership--calling them simply "cloth" (civara). This, however, plays havoc with Pacittiya 59, and the general use of the idea of dual ownership in the Canon, as a way of keeping cloth that one is not yet using.

Still, both methods of dealing with spare robes--determining them as "accessory cloths" and placing them under dual ownership as "cloths"--are in practice at present. And since spare robes have been accepted, the current effect of this rule is mainly to deter a bhikkhu from hoarding up robe-cloth in secret, and from letting a hole in any of his basic set of three robes go unmended for more than ten days. Nevertheless, the spirit of the rule makes it incumbent on each bhikkhu to keep his cloth requisites to a minimum.

Summary: Keeping a piece of robe-cloth for more than ten days without determining it for use or placing it under dual ownership--except when the end of vassa or kathina privileges are in effect--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

2.When a bhikkhu has finished his robe-making and the frame is destroyed (his kathina privileges are in abeyance): If he dwells apart from (any of) his three robes even for one night--unless authorized by the bhikkhus--it is to be forfeited and confessed.

In the origin story here, a number of bhikkhus went off on tour, leaving their outer robes with their friends at the monastery. Eventually the robes became moldy, and the bhikkhus at the monastery were burdened with having to sun them to get rid of the mold. The Buddha thus formulated this rule so that bhikkhus would be responsible for looking after their own robes.

The offense here is composed of two factors: object and effort.

Object. Any one of the robes that a bhikkhu has determined as his basic set of three: the antaravasaka (under robe), uttarasanga (upper robe) and sanghati (outer robe). This rule thus does not apply to spare robes or other cloth requisites.

Effort. Greeting dawn at a place outside of the zone in which any of ones robes are located, except when the exemptions mentioned in the rule are in effect.

Dawn is a concept that would seem intuitive enough, but the lack of a definition for the term in the Vibhanga has given rise to a variety of later interpretations. The Khuddasikkha, a Vinaya manual written in the medieval period by Ven. Dhammasiri, states that the sky lightens in four stages before sunrise: a slight reddening 2 hours before sunrise; a slight whitening 1/2 hour later; a second reddening 48 minutes before sunrise; and a second whitening 24 minutes after that. Burmese, Sri Lankan and some Thai bhikkhus tend to follow this analysis, and differ among themselves only as to which of the four stages constitutes dawn, most of them favoring the first reddening. Other Thai bhikkhus ignore the Khuddasikkha entirely, and say that dawn occurs in the half hour before the point when, by natural light, one can see the lines in one's hand while holding it out at arm's length.

Appendix 1 discusses a passage from the Canon--M. 66--which suggests that the first reddening and whitening is probably not the dawn meant by the Vibhanga, but as with many other controversial points of this sort, the wise policy is usually to adhere to the traditions of one's Community.

Zones. This is the most complex facet of this rule. The zone where a bhikkhu must be at dawn depends on the type of location where his robes are placed, whether or not the property around the location is enclosed (with a wall, a fence or a body of water such as a moat, river or lake, says the Sub-commentary) and--if it is enclosed--whether it belongs to one or more than one kula.

The term kula has different meanings for the different types of locations. According to the Commentary, a village, town or city is one-kula if ruled by a single ruler; and multi-kula if ruled by a council--as in the case of Vesali and Kusinara during the time of the Buddha. At present, cities or towns governed under a social contract--such as a town charter--would count as multi-kula regardless of whether the highest authority in the government is invested in a single individual or not.

A building, a vehicle or a piece of land is one-kula if it belongs to one family; and multi-kula if it belongs to more than one (as in an apartment house).

According to the Sub-commentary, a monastery is one-kula if the people who initiated it belong to one kula--of either type, apparently--and multi-kula if they belong to several.

What follows is a synopsis of the specific cases listed in the Vibhanga, together with explanations from the commentaries:

1. A village, town or city:

a. Enclosed and one-kula: If the robes are in the enclosure, one may greet dawn anywhere in the enclosure.

b. Enclosed and multi-kula: If the robes are in a house, greet dawn anywhere in the house, in the public meeting hall, at the town gate or one hatthapasa (1.25 meters) around any of these places. () If the robes are in the public meeting hall or in the area one hatthapasa around it, greet dawn in the public meeting hall, at the town gate, or

in the area one hatthapasa around either of the two.

c. Unenclosed: If the robes are in a one-kula dwelling, greet dawn in the house or in the area one hatthapasa around it. () (See 2 & 3 below for further details.)

2. A dwelling with a yard:

a. Enclosed and one-kula: If the robes are within the enclosure, greet dawn anywhere within the enclosure.

b. Enclosed and multi-kula: Greet dawn in the room where the robes are located, at the entrance to the enclosure, or in the area one hatthapasa around either of the two. ()

c. Unenclosed: Greet dawn in the room where the robes are located, or in the area one hatthapasa around it. ()

3. A monastic dwelling (vihara--according to the Sub-commentary, this includes entire monasteries):

a. Enclosed and one-kula: If the robes are within the enclosure, greet dawn anywhere within the enclosure.

b. Enclosed and multi-kula: Greet dawn in the dwelling where the robes are located, at the entrance to the enclosure, or in the area one hatthapasa around either of the two. ()

c. Unenclosed: Greet dawn in the dwelling where the robes are located or in the area one hatthapasa around it. ()

4. A field, orchard garden (park) or threshing floor:

a. Enclosed and one-kula: If the robes are within the enclosure, greet dawn anywhere within the enclosure.

b. Enclosed and multi-kula: If the robes are within the enclosure, greet dawn in the area one hatthapasa around the entrance to the

enclosure or in the area one hatthapasa around the robes.

c. Unenclosed: Greet dawn within one hatthapasa of the robes.

5. Buildings with no yard (such as a fortress or city apartment block):

a. One-kula: If the robes are in the building, greet dawn anywhere within the building.

b. Multi-kula: Greet dawn within the room where the robes are located, or in the area one hatthapasa around it. ()

6. A boat (and by extension, other vehicles):

a. One-kula: If the robes are in the vehicle, greet dawn anywhere within the vehicle.

b. Multi-kula (as in a commercial airplane or bus): If the robe is within a room, greet dawn in the room or in the area one hatthapasa around it. () (For this reason, a bhikkhu traveling in an airplane overnight should wear his complete set of robes or have it with him in his cabin baggage, and not store it with his checked baggage.)

7. A caravan (according to the Sub-commentary, this includes groups traveling by foot as well as by cart; group hiking trips would thus be included here):

a. One-kula: If the robes are anywhere in the caravan, greet dawn anywhere up to seven abbhantaras (98 meters) in front of or behind the robes, or up to one abbhantara (14 meters) to either side.

b. Multi-kula: If the robes are anywhere in the caravan, greet dawn within one hatthapasa of the caravan.

8. At the foot of a tree:

a. One-kula: If the robes are in the area shaded by the tree at

noon, greet dawn within that area. According to the Commentary, this does include spots where sun leaks through gaps in the foliage, so be careful.

b. Multi-kula (as a tree on the boundary between two pieces of land): Greet dawn within one hatthapasa of the robes.

9. In a wilderness area (where there are no villages):

Greet dawn anywhere within a seven-abbhantara (98 meter) radius of the robes.

10. In other areas:

If the robes are located in a place other than those mentioned above (e.g., in the unshaded yard of an unenclosed monastery), greet dawn within one hatthapasa of the robes.

Exemptions. 1) As in the preceding rule, this rule does not apply when the end-of-vassa and kathina privileges are in effect.

2) In the origin story to this rule, the Buddha gives permission for a Community of bhikkhus to authorize an ill bhikkhu to be separated from his robes at dawn throughout the course of his illness without incurring an offense. This authorization is to be given as a formal act with one motion and one announcement (natti-dutiya-kamma).

The Commentary contains a discussion of how long this authoriza-tion is to last, and concludes that once the bhikkhu has recovered, he should make every reasonable effort to get back to his robes as soon as possible without jeopardizing his health. The authorization then automatically subsides, with no further formal act being required. If his illness returns, the authorization is automatically reinstated.

3) In Mv.II.12.1-3, the Buddha directs the bhikkhus to declare a sima--or territory in which formal acts of the Community are enacted--as a ticivara-avippavasa, which means that if a bhikkhu's robes are anywhere within the territory, he may greet dawn at any

other part of that territory without incurring an offense under this rule. In those days, when such a territory might cover many monas-teries (the maximum allowable size is 3x3 yojanas, approximately 48x48 kilometers), this was a definite convenience for bhikkhus who had to leave one monastery to join in Community meetings at another one in the same territory. Since it was possible for such territories to include villages and homes as well, the Buddha added the extra stipulation that robes left in the houses of lay people lying in such a territory were not covered by the ticivara-avippavasa agreement.

At present the custom is to designate much smaller areas as simas--usually only a fraction of the land in one monastery--and although these are also designated as ticivara-avippavasa, this arrangement in such cases is not the great convenience it is in the larger simas.

Forfeiture and confession. If a bhikkhu greets dawn outside of the zone where any one of his three determined robes is placed--except when the exemptions are in effect--the robe is to be forfeited and the offense confessed. Perception and intention are not mitigat-ing factors here. If he thinks that he is in the same zone when he actually isn't, if he thinks the robe is not determined when it actually is, or if he means to be in the same zone when circumstances prevent him, he incurs the penalty all the same. If he then uses the robe before forfeiting it and confessing the offense, he incurs a dukkata.

The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the robe are the same as in the preceding rule. For the Pali formula to use in forfeiture, see Appendix VI. Once the robe has been forfeited, its determination lapses, so when the bhikkhu receives it in return he must re-determine it for use or give it away within ten days so as not to commit an offense under the preceding rule.

Non-offenses. In addition to the above-mentioned exemptions, there is no offense if, before dawn, the robe is lost, destroyed, burnt or stolen; if someone else takes it on trust; or if the bhikkhu gives it away or rescinds its determination. Because of this last allowance,

the Commentary recommends that if a bhikkhu realizes that he will not be able to get back to his robe before dawn, he should verbally rescind the robe's determination before dawn arrives so as to avoid an offense, and then redetermine the robe after dawn has passed.

A note on Thai practice. The author of the Vinaya Mukha missed the Sub-commentary's discussion of monastic residences under this rule, and so came to the conclusion that none of the texts discuss the question of zones in a monastery. As a result, he formulated his own system, treating each separate monastic dwelling as a lay dwelling with a yard. Furthermore, he neglected to discuss the question of what counts as single-kula and multi-kula in such a dwelling. In the absence of any other standard, Thai bhikkhus have come to view a dwelling of two or more bhikkhus, in which the bhikkhus come from different families, as a several-kula dwelling. If the bhikkhus live in separate rooms, then the room where the robes are placed, plus a radius of one hatthapasa around it, is the bhikkhu's zone. If two or more bhikkhus are spending the night in a single room, each bhikkhu must greet dawn within one hatthapasa of his robes.

Although there is no basis in the Canon or commentaries for this practice, it is so widely accepted in Thailand that the wise policy for anyone spending the night in the same dwelling or the same room with a Thai bhikkhu is to be aware of it and abide by it, to avoid the useless controversies that can arise over minor matters like this.

Summary: Being in a separate zone from any of one's three robes at dawn--except when the end-of-vassa or kathina privileges are in effect, or one has received formal authorization from the Sangha--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

3. When a bhikkhu has finished his robe-making and the kathina

privileges are in abeyance: If out-of-season robe cloth accrues to him, he may accept it if he so desires. Once he accepts it, he is to make it up immediately (into a cloth requisite). If it should not be enough, he may lay it aside for a month at most if he has an expectation for filling the lack. Should he keep it beyond that, even when there is an expectation (for further cloth), it is to be forfeited and confessed.

There are two factors for an offense here:

Object: (a) out-of-season robe cloth, made of any of the proper six kinds of material, in pieces measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths;

(b) the cloth is not enough to make the cloth requisite one has in mind, but one expects to receive more.

Effort: One keeps the cloth for more than 30 days, except when the privileges are in effect.

Object. Any gift of robe cloth presented to the Sangha when the end-of-vassa or kathina privileges are in effect is an in-season robe cloth. Thus, out-of-season robe cloth includes any gift of robe cloth:

1) presented to the Sangha at any other time,

2) presented at any time to a bhikkhu or group of bhikkhus (except for in-season cloth allotted to him/them by the Sangha); or

3) presented to the Sangha when the privileges are in effect, with the stipulation that it be treated as out-of-season cloth.

The reason why a donor would present cloth under category (3) is because, according to Mv.VIII.24-25, in-season cloth may be shared among only the bhikkhus who spent the vassa in that particular Community, and not among any visiting bhikkhus. The Bhikkhunis' NP 2 tells of a case where well-behaved but shabbily dressed bhikkhunis

visited a Community of bhikkhunis when the end-of-vassa privileges were in effect, and so the lay donors, wishing to help them out, gave cloth to the Sangha with the stipulation that it be treated as out-of-season robe cloth so that the visiting bhikkhunis would also have a share.

Out-of-season cloth, if it is enough to make the cloth requisite one has in mind, is treated as extra robe cloth under NP 1. If, however, it is not enough, and one expects to get further cloth from any source--lay donors, the Sangha, cast-off cloth or one's own resources--it may be kept for up to 30 days with no need to be determined or placed under dual ownership.

The further cloth, when one receives it, has a life-span of ten days, as under NP 1, and one must finish making one's requisite within the time period determined by whichever cloth has the shorter life span. Thus, if one obtains the expected cloth during the first 20 days, the requisite must be made within ten days, this being the life span of the second cloth. If one obtains it after the 21st day, the requisite must be made before the original 30 days are up.

If the second cloth turns out to be of different quality from the first, one is under no compulsion to put the two cloths together to make up the requisite if one does not want to, and may continue waiting for further cloth as long as the life span of the first cloth allows. The Commentary recommends that if the second cloth is of poorer quality than the first, one may determine it as accessory cloth; if the second cloth is of better quality, one may determine the first cloth as accessory cloth, and start a new 30-day countdown from the day one receives the second cloth.

Effort. Days are counted by dawns. If, by the 30th dawn after one receives the original cloth, one has not determined it, placed it under dual ownership or abandoned it, it is to be forfeited and the offense confessed. The Sub-commentary adds that if at any time after the first ten days have elapsed one abandons any expectation for further cloth, one must determine the original cloth, place it under dual ownership or abandon it before the following dawn. Otherwise,

one incurs an offense under NP 1.

As in the preceding rules, perception is not a mitigating factor here. If one miscounts the dawns, or thinks the cloth is properly determined, etc., when in fact it isn't, one commits an offense all the same.

As for the question of out-of-season cloth that crosses the boundary between times when the privileges are and are not in effect--i.e., cloth received less than a month before the privileges start, or less than a month before they end: The K/Commentary to NP 24 indicates that if cloth received when the privileges are still in effect is not enough to make a robe, the one-month grace period allowed in this rule begins the day after the privileges are rescinded. And the Commentary to NP 28 indicates that if the cloth covered in this rule comes toward the end of the rains retreat, and the date on which the robe has to be finished falls in the robe season, one is allowed the entire robe season to finish it.

Still, these questions rarely come up in practice, as it is a simple enough matter to determine the original cloth as accessory cloth or place it under dual ownership until one has enough cloth to make one's requisite, remove it from those arrangements to make the requisite, and so avoid having to worry about this rule at all.

Forfeiture and confession. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as in the preceding rules. The Pali formula to use in forfeiting the cloth is given in Appendix VI. Once the cloth is received in return, and it is now enough for the requisite on has in mind, it is classed as extra robe cloth under NP 1. If not, the 30-day countdown starts all over again.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, before the 30 days are up, the original cloth is stolen, lost, destroyed, burnt; if someone else takes it on trust; or if the owner determines it for use, places it under dual ownership or abandons it. And, as stated above, this rule does not apply when the end-of-vassa and kathina privileges are in effect.

Summary: Keeping out-of-season cloth for more than 30 days when it is not enough to make a requisite and one has expectation for more--except when the end-of-vassa and kathina privileges are in effect--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

4. Should any bhikkhu have a used robe washed, dyed or beaten by a bhikkhuni unrelated to him, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

The origin story here is one of the classics of Vinaya literature, although it is hard to say which is more memorable--the dry, matter-of-fact style with which the narrative relates the improbable events, or the reaction of the bhikkhunis when they hear what has happened.

"Now at that time Ven. Udayin's wife had gone forth among the bhikkhunis. She often went to his dwelling, and he often went to hers. One day he went to her dwelling for a meal. Arising early in the morning, carrying his robe and bowl, he went to where she was staying and on arrival sat down in front of her, exposing his male organ. She sat down in front of him, exposing her female organ. He, full of lust, stared at her organ. His organ emitted semen. He said to her, 'Go and fetch some water, sister. I'll wash my under robe.'

"'Give it to me. I'll wash it.'

"Then she took some of the semen in her mouth and inserted some of it in her female organ. With that, she conceived a child.

"The bhikkhunis said, 'This bhikkhuni has been practicing unchastity. She's pregnant.'

"'It's not that I've been practicing unchastity.' And she told them what had happened. The bhikkhunis were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can this Master Udayin get a bhikkhuni to wash his used robe?'"

There are three factors for an offense here: object, effort and result.

Object. A used robe. "Robe", here, according to the Commentary, means any robe that has been dyed and properly marked (see Pacittiya 58). This is its way of saying that the robe must be a finished cloth requisite of the type suitable for wearing, but it need not be determined as one of one's basic three robes. In other words, it could also be as yet undetermined, or a spare robe determined as an accessory cloth.

"Used", according to the Vibhanga, means worn or used at least once.

Other cloth requisites, such as sitting cloths and bed sheets, are grounds for a dukkata. Non-cloth requisites are not grounds for an offense.

Effort: One tells an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or beat the robe.

A bhikkhuni, here, means one who has received the double ordination: first in the Bhikkhuni Sangha and second in the Bhikkhu Sangha. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination is grounds for a dukkata. Female probationers and novices and not grounds for an offense.

"Unrelated" is explained by the Vibhanga as meaning unrelated back through seven grandfathers, either on the father's or the mother's side. The Commentary explains further that this means seven generations counted back starting from one's grandfather. Thus all descendants of one's great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandfathers are counted as one's relatives. In-laws, though, are not counted. This definition

of unrelated applies wherever the Vibhanga mentions the word. At the time of the Buddha, perceived ties of kinship extended more widely than they do today, and a bhikkhu at present would be well-advised to regard as his relatives only those blood-relations with whom ties of kinship are actually felt.

Perception is not an issue here. If a bhikkhu perceives a bhikkhuni as related when in fact she isn't, he is subject to the penalty all the same.

Telling, according to the Commentary, includes gesturing as well. Thus if a bhikkhuni is washing her robes, and a bhikkhu throws his robe down next to her, that would fulfill the factor here.

Result. The bhikkhuni washes, dyes or beats the robe as requested.

Offenses. A bhikkhu who tells an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, etc., his used robe incurs a dukkata in the telling. For every effort she then makes towards washing it, he incurs an extra dukkata. When she actually starts washing it, the robe is to be forfeited and the pacittiya offense confessed. He incurs a nissaggiya pacittiya and a dukkata if he gets her to do two of the three actions mentioned in the rule--e.g., washing and dyeing the robe; and a nissaggiya pacittiya and two dukkatas if he gets her to do all three.

The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the robe are the same as in the preceding rules. Once the robe is returned, it counts as an extra robe cloth under NP 1.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if the bhikkhuni is related to the bhikkhu, if an unrelated bhikkhuni washes the robe unasked, if an unrelated bhikkhuni helps a related bhikkhuni wash it, if the robe has not yet been used, if one gets an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash a non-cloth requisite, or if one gets an unrelated female probationer or female novice to wash a used robe.

The Commentary discusses the case of a bhikkhu who gives a used robe to a female probationer to wash: She takes it, becomes ordained as a

bhikkhuni in the meantime, and then washes it. The verdict: He incurs the full penalty under this rule. For the fun of it, the Commentary then goes on to discuss the case of a bhikkhu who gives his used robe to a layman to wash. The layman undergoes a spontaneous sex change and becomes a bhikkhuni before washing the robe, and again, the bhikkhu incurs the full penalty. What lesson is intended here is hard to say.

Summary: Getting an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or beat a robe that one has worn at least once is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

5. Should any bhikkhu accept robe cloth from a bhikkhuni unrelated to him--unless it is in exchange--it is to be forfeited and confessed.

The reason behind this rule is expressed by a single sentence in the origin story: 'It's hard for a woman to come by things.' In the original version of the rule, the Buddha made no allowance for accepting robe cloth in exchange, but this point was later changed at the request of the bhikkhunis. They had tried to exchange robe cloth with the bhikkhus, who refused because of the rule as it stood at that time, and this upset the bhikkhunis. As the Commentary explains, their poverty was what made them complain, "If the Masters are not on familiar terms with us even to this extent, how are we supposed to keep going?"

The offense under this rule is composed of two factors: object and effort.

Object. Any piece of robe cloth of the six suitable kinds, measur-ing at least four by eight fingerbreadths. Other requisites are not grounds for an offense.

Effort. The bhikkhu receives such cloth from an unrelated bhikkhuni and does not give her anything in exchange.

"Unrelated bhikkhuni" here is defined in the same terms as under the preceding rule: a bhikkhuni who has received the double ordina-tion and is not related to the bhikkhu back through their great x 7 grandfathers. A bhikkhuni who has received only her first ordination, from the bhikkhunis, is grounds for a dukkata. Female probationers and female novices are not grounds for an offense.

Perception here is not a mitigating factor: According to the Vibhanga, even if a bhikkhu perceives an unrelated bhikkhuni as related, he is still subject to the penalty. The Commentary adds that even if one does not know that the robe comes from a bhikkhuni--as when many donors place robes in a pile for a bhikkhu, and one of the donors, unbeknownst to the bhikkhu, is a bhikkhuni--this factor is fulfilled all the same. If a bhikkhuni gives robe cloth to someone else to present to a bhikkhu, though, the bhikkhu incurs no offense in accepting it.

The Commentary also states that receiving need not be hand-to-hand. If a bhikkhuni simply places robe cloth near a bhikkhu as her way of giving it to him, and he accepts it as given, this factor is fulfilled.

As for the item given in exchange for the cloth, the Vibhanga states that it can be worth much more then the cloth or much less. Buddhaghosa quotes the Mahapaccari, one of the ancient commen-taries, saying that even if, in return for the cloth, the bhikkhu gives the bhikkhuni a piece of yellow myrobalan--a medicinal fruit, one of the cheapest things imaginable in India--he escapes the penalty under this rule.

Offenses. If all three factors of the offense here are fulfilled, then the bhikkhu incurs a dukkata in accepting the cloth, which is then to be forfeited and the additional offense of a nissaggiya pacittiya confessed. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as in the preceding rules.

Non-offenses. There is no offense:

if the bhikkhuni is a relation;

if the bhikkhuni is not related, but the bhikkhu gives her something in exchange;

if the bhikkhu takes the cloth on trust;

if he borrows the cloth;

if he accepts a non-cloth requisite;

if he accepts robe cloth from a female probationer or female novice.

Exchange. The origin story to this rule is where the Buddha explicitly gives permission for bhikkhus, bhikkhunis, female probationers, male novices and female novices to trade items with one another. NP 20 forbids bhikkhus from trading items with lay people and people ordained in other religions.

Summary: Accepting robe cloth from an unrelated bhikkhuni without giving her anything in exchange is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

6. Should any bhikkhu ask for robe cloth from a man or woman householder unrelated to him, except at the proper occasion, it is to be forfeited and confessed. Here the proper occasion is this: The bhikkhu's robe has been stolen or destroyed. This is the proper occasion in this case.

"Now at that time Ven. Upananda the Sakyan had become skilled in

giving Dhamma talks. A certain millionaire's son went to where he was, and on arrival bowed down and sat to one side. As he was sitting there, Ven. Upananda the Sakyan instructed, urged, roused and encouraged him with a Dhamma talk. Then the millionaire's son...said to him, 'Tell me, Ven. sir, what would be in my power to give you for your welfare: Robe material? Alms-food? Lodgings? Medicines for the sick?'

"'If you want to give me something, friend, then give me one of those cloths (you are wearing).'

"'I'm the son of a good family, Ven. sir. How can I go about wearing one cloth? Wait until I've returned home. After going home, I will send you one of these cloths, or a finer one.'

"A second time...A third time, Ven. Upananda said to him, 'If you want to give me something, friend, then give me one of those cloths.'

"'I'm the son of a good family, Ven. sir. How can I go about wearing one cloth? Wait until I've returned home. After going home, I will send you one of these cloths, or a finer one.'

"'Are you making an offer when you don't want to give me anything, in that having made the offer you don't give?'

"So the millionaire's son, being pressured by Ven. Upananda, left having given him one cloth. People seeing him said to him, 'Why is it, master, that you go around wearing only one cloth?'

"He told them what had happened. So the people were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'They're insatiable, these Sakyan contemplatives, and not easily contented. It's no simple matter to make a reasonable request of them. How can they, after being made a reasonable request by the millionaire's son, take his cloth?'"

The factors for an offense here are three: object, effort and result.

Object. A piece of any of the six suitable kinds of robe cloth, measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths.

Effort. One asks, except at the proper time, for such cloth from a lay person who is not related back through one's great x 7 grand-fathers. Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Even if one perceives the lay person to be related when in fact he/she isn't, that fulfills the factor here.

Result. One receives the cloth.

The proper occasions. "Stolen", according to the Vibhanga, refers to a robe stolen by anyone at all. "Destroyed" means burnt, carried away by water, eaten by such things as rats or termites, or worn out by use--although the Sub-commentary adds here that worn out by use means worn to the point where the robe can no longer cover the body.

If all of a bhikkhu's robes are stolen or destroyed, he is not to go about naked. To do so incurs a dukkata (as opposed to the thullac-caya Mv.VIII.28.1 imposes on a bhikkhu who chooses to go about naked when he has robes to wear). A bhikkhu who has no cloth to cover his body should make a covering of grass and leaves. If he happens on an unoccupied residence of the Sangha, he is permitted to take any cloth he finds there--robes, sheets, mats, pillow cases or whatever--to wear as a makeshift robe as long as he has the intention of returning it when he obtains a proper robe.

The Commentary adds several points here:

If one picks leaves or cuts grass to make a covering for oneself under these circumstances, one is exempt from the penalty for damaging plant life under Pacittiya 11.

If, after getting one's makeshift robe, one has to go a great distance before getting a proper robe, one may leave the makeshift robe with any convenient monastery as property of the Sangha.

If, under these circumstances, one asks lay people for cloth and receives cloth of a type or color that normal is not allowed, one incurs no offense in wearing it until one can obtain suitable cloth.

The following rule adds extra stipulations on how much cloth one may ask for in circumstances like this.

Offenses. The act of asking for robe cloth, not at the proper time, from an unrelated lay person incurs a dukkata; and the cloth, when one receives it, is to be forfeited and the nissaggiya pacittiya offense confessed. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as in the preceding rules, except for the Pali formula to use in forfeiting the cloth, which is given in Appendix VI.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense if one asks at the right time, or from one's relations, from people who have invited one to ask for cloth, if one obtains cloth through one's own resources, or if one asks for the sake of another bhikkhu. The Commentary explains that this last point means two things: One may ask for cloth for the sake of another bhikkhu (1) from one's own relations or from people who have invited one to ask for cloth or (2) from the relatives of that bhikkhu, or people who have invited him to ask. This point applies for all rules where one is allowed to ask for the sake of another.

As for obtaining cloth through one's own resources, the Sub-commentary notes that one should be careful to do it in such a way as not to incur an offense under NP 20. Again, this applies to all rules that contain this exemption.

Summary: Asking for and receiving robe cloth from an unrelated lay person, except when one's robes have been stolen or destroyed, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

7. If that unrelated man or woman householder presents the bhikkhu with many robes (pieces of robe cloth), he is to accept at most (enough for) an upper and an under robe. If he accepts more than that, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

This rule is a continuation of the preceding one, dealing with the protocol in asking for robe material when one's robes have been stolen or destroyed. The origin story is as follows:

"At that time the group of six bhikkhus, having approached bhikkhus whose robes had been stolen, said, 'Friends, the Blessed One has allowed those whose robes are stolen or destroyed to ask an unrelated man or woman householder for robe cloth. Ask for robe cloth, friends.'

"'Never mind, friends. We have already received (enough) robe cloth.'

"'We are asking in your name, friends.'

"'Then go ahead and ask.'

"So the group of six bhikkhus, having approached unrelated householders, said, 'Bhikkhus have come whose robes were stolen. Give us robe cloth for them.' And they asked for a lot of robe cloth. Then a certain man, sitting in a meeting hall, said to another man, 'Master, bhikkhus have come whose robes were stolen. I gave robe cloth for them.'

"And he said, 'I gave, too.'

"And another said, 'I gave, too.'

"They were offended and annoyed and spread it about: 'How can these Sakyan contemplatives, not knowing moderation, ask for a lot of robe cloth? Will the Sakyan contemplatives deal in the cloth business? Or will they set up a shop?'"

Protocol. The Vibhanga states that when a bhikkhu's robes are stolen or destroyed, the amount of cloth he may ask for and accept from an unrelated householder who has not previously invited him to ask for cloth depends on the number of robes stolen or destroyed. If three, he may ask for and accept only enough for two. If two, he may ask for and accept only enough for one. If one, he should not ask for any cloth at all.

The K/Commentary mentions that these stipulations apply only when robes from one's determined set of three are stolen or destroyed. The way it phrases this suggests that if one's spare robes are stolen or destroyed, one has no right to ask for robe cloth at all. The Sub-commentary, though, interprets the passage as opening a loophole so that if one loses any of one's spare robes, one may ask for as much cloth as one likes. It then accuses the K/Commentary of contradicting the Canon and Commentary, and ignoring the purpose of the rule, which is to teach moderation and fewness of wants. Its conclusion: The protocol applies when any of one's robes are stolen or destroyed--whether determined as the basic set of three, undetermined or determined as accessory cloths.

If, however, we recall that in the time of the Canon each bhikkhu had only one set of three robes, and that the allowance in the preced-ing rule was to relieve the hardship of having little or nothing to wear, we can agree with the K/Commentary's interpretation: that the allowance in the preceding rule applies only when robes from one's basic set of three are stolen and destroyed, and that this is the case we are concerned with here. If one's spare robes get stolen or destroyed, one may not make use of the allowance to ask for robe cloth at all.

The Vibhanga states further that if the householder presents one with a great deal of cloth, with the invitation to take as much as one likes, one should take only enough cloth to make the allowable number of robes. The no-offense clauses add that one may take excess cloth if one promises to return the excess when one has finished making one's robe(s). And if the donor tells one to keep the excess, one may

do so without incurring a penalty.

The factors of the offense for overstepping the bounds of this protocol are three:

Object--Any piece of the six kinds of suitable robe cloth, measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths.

Effort--One asks for more than the allowable amount of robe cloth from an unrelated householder who has not previously made an invitation to ask. Perception is not a mitigating factor here: Even if one perceives the householder to be related when in fact he/she isn't--or feels that he/she would be happy to offer the excess cloth even though he/she has given no previous invitation to ask--this factor is fulfilled all the same.

Result--One gets the excess robe cloth.

The offenses here are as follows: a dukkata for asking in the way that fulfills the factor of effort, and a nissaggiya pacittiya when all three factors are fulfilled. The procedures to follow in forfeiture, confession and receiving the cloth in return are the same as in the preceding rules. For the Pali formula to use in forfeiting the cloth, see Appendix VI.

Non-offenses. In addition to the two cases mentioned above--one takes excess cloth with the promise to return the excess when one has finished one's robe(s), and the donors tell one to keep the excess--there is no offense in taking excess cloth if:

the donors are offering cloth for reasons other than that one's robes were stolen or destroyed (e.g., they are impressed with one's learning, says the Commentary);

one is asking from one's relatives or people who have previously made one an invitation to ask for cloth (before one's robes were stolen or destroyed, says the Sub-commentary);

or one gets the cloth by means of one's own property.

The Commentary calls attention to the fact that the Vibhanga's no-offense clauses make no mention of asking for the sake of another. It then draws the conclusion, based on the fact that the rule was formulated in response to bhikkhus' requesting excess cloth for the sake of others, that in the circumstances mentioned in this rule, one may not ask for excess cloth for the sake of others. The Sub-commentary takes issue with this, and presents three arguments for its case:

1) There is no requirement that the working out of a training rule has to follow from the origin story. (It gives no examples, but Parajika 3 & 4, Sanghadisesa 8 & 9, NP 4 and Pacittiya 8 & 58 are all cases in point.)

2) The Ganthipadas state that since this training rule deals with what to do when presented with offerings for one's own sake, there is no need for the Vibhanga to mention the case of asking for another's sake.

3) If asking for another's sake is not allowable here, it should also not be allowable in the preceding rule.

Thus it concludes that here, as under the preceding rule, there is no offense in asking for excess cloth for Bhikkhu X from one's own relatives or people who have invited one to ask, or from Bhikkhu X's relatives or people who have invited X to ask.

Summary: Asking for and receiving excess cloth from unrelated lay people when one's robes have been stolen or destroyed is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

8. In case a man or woman householder prepares a robe fund for the sake of an unrelated bhikkhu, thinking. "Having purchased a robe with this robe fund, I will supply the bhikkhu named so-and-so with a robe:" If the bhikkhu, not previously invited, approach-ing (the householder) should make a stipulation with regard to the robe, saying, "It would be good indeed, sir, if you supplied me (with a robe), having purchased a robe of such-and-such a sort with this robe fund"--out of a desire for something fine--it is to be forfeited and confessed.

"Now at that time a certain householder said to his wife, 'I will supply Master Upananda with a robe.' A certain bhikkhu on his almsround overhead the man saying this, went to where Ven Upananda the Sakyan was staying and on arrival said to him, 'You have a lot of merit, friend Upananda. A certain man over there said to his wife, 'I will supply Master Upananda with a robe.'

"'He's my supporter, my friend.'

"So Ven. Upananda the Sakyan went to where the man was staying and on arrival said to him, 'My friend, is it true that you want to supply me with a robe?'

"'Now, wasn't I just thinking, 'I will supply Master Upananda with a robe'?

"'Well, if you want to supply me with a robe, supply me with a robe like this. What use is it to me to be supplied with a robe I won't use?'

"So the man was offended, annoyed and spread it about, 'They're insatiable, these Sakyan contemplatives, and not easily contented. It's no simple matter to supply them with a robe. How can this Master Upananda, without having first been invited by me, make stipulations concerning a robe?'"

The situation covered by this rule is this: An unrelated lay person has put aside resources to purchase a robe to present to a bhikkhu, but without yet asking the bhikkhu what kind of robe he wants. The factors for the offense here are four:

Object. The texts mention only that this rule concerns funds for a robe (civara), but without specifying whether this means funds only for finished robes or pieces of robe cloth suitable for making into robes as well. They also do not mention whether funds for other requisites would be grounds for a lesser offense or no offense, although given the spirit of the rule, it would be a wise policy for a bhikkhu not to make stipulations, when uninvited, to a lay person who has pre-pared funds for purchasing any kind of requisite for his use.

Intention. One wants to get a better robe than the lay person is planning to buy.

Effort. One makes a request to the unrelated lay person that would involve raising the cost of the robe. As in the previous rules, perception is not a factor here. Even if one perceives the lay person to be related when he/she actually isn't, that would fulfill the factor here all the same.

Result. One gets the robe. The way the texts define this factor suggests that whether or not the lay person actually spends more on the robe than he/she actually planned is not an issue here.

Offenses. In the act of making a request that would fulfill the factors of intention and effort, the penalty is a dukkata. When one receives the robe it is to be forfeited and the nissaggiya pacittiya offense confessed. The procedures to follow in forfeiture, confession and receiving the cloth in return are the same as in the preceding rules. For the Pali formula to use in forfeiting the cloth, see Appendix VI.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense if:

the lay person is a relative or has invited one to ask for cloth;

one asks for another's sake;

one is getting the robe with one's own resources;

or if one asks the lay person to get a robe less expensive than the one he/she is planning to get. The Commentary adds here that there is also no offense if one's request would result in a robe equal in price to the one the lay person has in mind.

Summary: When a lay person who is not a relative is planning to get a robe for one, but has yet to ask one what kind of robe one wants: Receiving the robe after making a request that would raise its cost is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

9. In case two householders--men or women--prepare separate robe funds for the sake of a bhikkhu unrelated to them, thinking, "Having purchased separate robes with these sepa-rate robe funds of ours, we will supply the bhikkhu named so-and-so with robes:" If the bhikkhu, not previously invited, approaching (them) should make a stipulation with regard to the robe, saying, "It would be good indeed, sirs, if you supplied me (with a robe), having purchased a robe of such-and-such a sort with these separate robe funds, the two (funds) together for one (robe)"--out of a desire for something fine--it is to be forfeited and confessed.

Explanations for this training rule are the same as those for the preceding one, the only difference being in the factor of effort: One asks the two donors to put their funds together to purchase one robe. Whether or not the request would raise the amount of money they would have to spend is not an issue here, although the Vibhanga says that if

one makes a request that would reduce the amount of money they would spend, there is no offense.

The Commentary adds that, under the conditions mentioned here, making requests of three or more people to combine their robe funds into one is also covered by this rule.

Summary: When two or more lay people who are not one's relatives are planning to get separate robes for one, but have yet to ask one what kind of robe one wants: Receiving a robe from them after asking them to pool their funds to get one robe--out of a desire for something fine--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

10.In case a king, a royal official, a brahman or a householder sends a robe fund for the sake of a bhikkhu via a messen-ger (saying), "Having purchased a robe with this robe fund, supply the bhikkhu named so-and-so with a robe:" If the messenger, approaching the bhikkhu, should say, "This is a robe fund which is being delivered for the sake of the venerable one. May the venerable one accept this robe fund," then the bhikkhu is to address the mes-senger thus: "We do not accept robe funds, my friend. We accept robes (robe cloth) as are proper according to season."

If the messenger should say to the bhikkhu, "Then does the vener-able one have a steward?" then, bhikkhus, if the bhikkhu desires a robe, he may indicate a steward--either a monastery attendant or a lay follower--(saying), "That, my friend, is the bhikkhus' steward."

If the the messenger, having instructed the steward and going to the bhikkhu, should say, "I have instructed the steward the venerable one indicated. May the venerable one go (to him) and he will supply you with a robe in season," then the bhikkhu, desiring a robe and

approaching the steward, may prompt and remind him two or three times, "I have need of a robe." Should (the steward), being prompted and reminded two or three times, produce the robe, that is good.

If he does not produce the robe, (the bhikkhu) should stand in silence four times, five times, six times at most for that purpose. Should (the steward) produce the robe after (the bhikkhu) has stood in silence for the purpose four, five, six times at most, that is good.

If he should not produce the robe (at that point), should he then produce the robe after (the bhikkhu) has endeavored further than that, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

If he should not produce (the robe), then the bhikkhu himself should go to the place from which the robe fund was brought, or a messenger should be sent (to say), "The robe fund that you, venerable sirs, sent for the sake of the bhikkhu has given no benefit to the bhikkhu at all. May the you be united with what is yours. May what is yours not be lost." This is the proper course here.

The protocols surrounding gifts of money and their proper use are quite complex--much more complex than even this long training rule would indicate--and require a detailed explanation. What follows is an attempt to make them clear. If it seems long and involved, remember that the purpose of the protocols is to free bhikkhus from the even more bothersome worries and complexities that come with participating in buying, selling and monetary matters in general.

This rule is one of four nissaggiya pacittiya rules covering a bhikkhu's proper relationship to money. The others are # 18, 19 & 20. Although they sometimes seem to be splitting hairs, they focus precisely on the two acts involving money that are most burden-some to a sensitive mind: In the act of accepting money, or having it accepted in one's name, one is accepting all the cares, responsibilities and dangers that come with its ownership; in the act of arranging a trade, one is accepting responsibility for the fairness of the trade: that it undervalues neither the generosity of the person who donated the money, nor the goods or services of the person

receiving the money in trade.

Thus to protect a bhikkhu from these mental burdens, this rule sets up protocols so that lay donors may have the convenience of dedicating amounts of money and other valuables to provide for a bhikkhu's needs, and so that the bhikkhu may benefit from such gifts without having to bear the responsibilities of ownership or of having to arrange fair trades.

If a bhikkhu follows the protocols recommended here, the money placed with the steward still belongs to the donor, and the responsi-bility for making a fair trade lies with the steward. The bhikkhu's only responsibility is to inform the original donor if, after a reason-able number of promptings, the steward entrusted with the money does not provide him with the requisite the donor had in mind, and then let the donor look after the matter if he/she cares to.

Although the rule itself mentions only funds for robe cloth intended for individual bhikkhus, we should note from the outset that the Commentary extends it to cover all funds--composed of money, jewels, commodities, land livestock or other valuables that bhikkhus are not allowed to accept--not only for individual bhikkhus, but also for Sanghas, groups of bhikkhus and buildings in a monastery .

The money rules and allowances: an overview. NP 18 forbids a bhikkhu from accepting gifts of money, from getting others to accept them, and from consenting to gifts of money meant for him being placed down next to him. NP 19 &20 forbid him from engaging in buying, selling or bartering, regardless of whether or not it involves money. In the Mahavagga, however, the Buddha makes the following allowance, called the Mendaka Allowance, after the donor who inspired it:

"There are people of conviction and confidence, bhikkhus, who place gold and silver in the hand of stewards, saying 'Give the master whatever is allowable.' I allow you, bhikkhus, to accept whatever is allowable coming from that. But in no way at all do I say that money is to be accepted or sought for." (Mv.VI.34.21)

Even given this allowance, though, it is important that the bhikkhu, in his dealings with the steward, does not say or do anything that would transgress NP 18-20. At the same time, it is important that he does not abuse the steward's services. Otherwise the steward will never want to perform this service for bhikkhus again. This is the main point of the origin story to this rule:

"Then Ven. Upananda the Sakyan approached the lay follower (his steward), and on arrival said, 'My friend, I have need of a robe.'

"'Wait just today, sir. Today there is a town meeting, and the town has made a rule that whoever comes late is fined fifty (kahapana).'

"'Friend, give me the robe this very day!' (Saying this,) he grabbed hold of him by the belt. So the lay follower, being pres-sured by Ven. Upananda the Sakyan, purchasing a robe for him, arrived late. The people said to the lay follower, 'Why, master, have you come late? You have lost fifty.' So he told them what had happened. They were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'They're insatiable, these Sakyan contemplatives, and not easily contented. It's no simple matter even to render them a service. How can Upananda the Sakyan, being told by a layman, "Wait just today, sir," not wait?'"

Stewards. According to the Commentary, there are three ways money may be placed with a steward: the steward is either indicated by the bhikkhu, indicated by the donor or his/her messenger, or else indicated by neither.

1) "Indicated by the bhikkhu" covers two sorts of cases:

a) The donor asks the bhikkhu who his steward is, and the bhikkhu points him out, as mentioned in the training rule.

b) The donor, knowing that a particular lay person has volun-teered to act as a steward or is on familiar terms with the bhikkhu, gives the money to the lay person and informs the bhikkhu--or has someone else inform him--either before or after the fact.

2) "Indicated by the donor" covers cases where the donor chooses one of his/her own friends or employees to act as the steward for that particular gift, and informs the bhikkhu--or has someone else inform him--either before or after the fact.

3) "Indicated by neither" covers two separate cases:

a) The donor asks the bhikkhu who his steward is, and the bhikkhu says that he has none. Another person happens to overhear the conversation and volunteers to act as the steward for that particular gift.

b) The donor gives the gift to the lay person who is normally the bhikkhu's steward or is on familiar terms with the bhikkhu, but does not inform the bhikkhu or have him informed of the fact.

According to the Commentary, this training rule covers only cases of the first sort: the steward is indicated by the bhikkhu. I will discuss this case in detail first before going on to discuss the protocol in the other two.

The protocol in accepting. The Vibhanga gives the following guidelines:

If donors offer money, they are to be told that bhikkhus do not accept money.

If they ask who the bhikkhus' steward is, one may point out any lay person at all, saying, "That's the steward." One is not to say, "Give it to him/her" or "He/she will keep (the money)," for that would be an infraction of the rule against accepting money. Also, one is not to say, "He/she will buy (the requisite)" or "He/she will get it in exchange," for even this much would be an infraction of the rules against trading.

The K/Commentary adds that if the donor asks, "To whom should I give this?" or "Who will keep this?" one is not to point anyone out. It doesn't say what one may do in such a situation, although a wise

policy would be to broach the topic of stewards so that the donor will ask a question to which one may give a allowable answer.

The protocol in obtaining requisites from the fund. The rule states that a bhikkhu may give his steward up to three verbal and six silent promptings in order to get a requisite from the fund. The Vibhanga works out an arrangement whereby he may exchange two silent promptings for one verbal prompting, which leads the Commentary to lay out the following scheme: A bhikkhu may make up to--

6 verbal & 0 silent promptings

5 verbal & 2 silent promptings

4 verbal & 4 silent promptings

3 verbal & 6 silent promptings

2 verbal & 8 silent promptings

1 verbal & 10 silent promptings, or

0 verbal & 12 silent promptings.

When giving a verbal prompting, one may say only, "I need a robe (or whatever the requisite may be)" or statements to that effect. One may not say, "Give me a robe," "Get me a robe," "Buy me a robe," or "Get a robe in exchange or me," for these statements would be violations of the rules against trading.

According to the Commentary, promptings are counted not by the number of visits to the steward, but by the number of times the bhikkhu states his need/desire for the requisite. Thus if, in one visit, he states his need for a robe three times, that counts as three verbal promptings.

As for silent promptings--or "standings"--the bhikkhu merely stands in the steward's presence. If he/she asks, "What have you come for?' the

bhikkhu should say, "You know," or "You should know." This would make sense only after he has given the steward at least one verbal prompting, which means that the last possibility in the Commentary's list--0 verbal and 12 silent promptings--is very unlikely in practice.

The Vibhanga also notes that during the period when a bhikkhu has yet to receive the requisite, he should not accept an invitation to sit down at the steward's place, to accept alms or to teach Dhamma there. If he does any of these things, that cuts back his number of allowed standings. The Sub-commentary contains a long discussion of what precisely this means, and finally sides with the decision in the Three Ganthipadas: that each time a bhikkhu sits, receives alms or teaches one sentence of Dhamma (see Pacittiya 7) under these circumstances, he cuts down his allowed number of standings by one.

If one obtains the requisite after making the allowable number of verbal and silent promptings--or less--there is no offense. If one does not obtain the requisite after the maximum allowable number of promptings, one should inform the original donor, and then leave the issue up to him/her. Not to inform the donor here, the Commentary says, entails a dukkata. If the donor, being informed, then makes arrangements to get the requisite for the bhikkhu, there is no offense.

The factors of an offense here are three:

Object: A fund left with a steward pointed out by a bhikkhu.

Effort: One makes an excessive number of promptings.

Result: One obtains a requisite as a result of those promptings.

There is a dukkata for the excessive promptings, and the requisite, when obtained, is to be forfeited and the nissaggiya pacittiya offense confessed. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and receiving the requisite in return are the same as in the preceding rules. The Pali formula to use in forfeiture is given in Appendix VI.

Cases where this rule does not apply. According to the Commentary, if the steward has been indicated by the donor, one may make any number of promptings at all without committing an offense. If the article is not forthcoming, one may get another lay person to handle the issue (although one should be careful to phrase one's request to this lay person so as not to transgress the rules against accepting money, trading and buying). If the article is not forthcoming, one is not duty-bound to inform the original donor.

There is nothing in the Canon to indicate that the Commentary is wrong on any of these points, but simple etiquette would suggest that one not harass the steward excessively, and that one should inform the donor if the article is not forthcoming, so as to let the donor handle the matter from there on in.

As for the third case, in which the steward is not indicated either by the donor or by a bhikkhu, the Commentary says that, as far as that fund is concerned, the steward should be treated as a person who is not related and has not made an invitation to ask. In other words, one may not make any requests of the steward at all, unless he/she happens to invite one to make a request. We can qualify this by saying that if the article is not forthcoming after a reasonable amount of time, one may inform the original donor.

Other funds. The Commentary includes a long discussion of how this rule applies to funds other than those intended for an individual bhikkhu's requisites. A few of the more relevant cases:

Monetary funds for Sangha or group requisites. If a donor comes with a gift of money and says that it is being offered to the Sangha or to a group for whatever purpose, one should follow the protocol for accepting as under this rule. For instance, if the donor says, "I'm giving this to the Sangha for you to make use of the four requisites," one may not accept it in any of the three ways covered by NP 18. As we will see under NP 18, there is a dukkata for the bhikkhu who con-sents to money's being placed next to him under these circumstances. There is also a dukkata, says the Sub-commentary, for every bhikkhu who uses any article bought with the money.

If, however, the donor says, "The money will be with your steward" or "with my people" or "with me: All you need to do is make use of the four requisites," then there is no offense in accepting and making use of this arrangement. The etiquette to follow in obtaining requisites depends on who the money is left with: If the bhikkhus' steward, follow the protocol under this rule. If the donor's workers, one may make any number of promptings. If the donor, follow the guidelines under Pacittiya 47.

Non-monetary funds for Sangha or group requisites. There are a number of other articles that may not be owned by bhikkhus, and that carry a dukkata penalty if they are. They include land, fields and orchards; jewels; slaves; commodities (e.g., unhusked grain); and animals. If a donor wants to make a gift of such things to the Sangha, the Commentary says, the question of whether or not they may be accepted depends on how the donation is phrased. If the donor says, "I'm giving this to the Sangha" for whatever the purpose, the gift may not be accepted. As in the previous case, there is a dukkata for whoever receives it, and also for whoever uses an article obtained from proceeds coming from the gift.

If the donor says, "This is for the purpose of the four requisites," or "Accept whatever is allowable coming from this," without mention-ing the Sangha or any bhikkhu as custodians or recipients of the unallowable object, the arrangement may be accepted without penalty. For instance, if a donor wants to present a herd of cows, saying, "These are for the purpose of milk-products for the Sangha" (perhaps this sounds less stilted in Pali than it does in English), this is an acceptable arrangement. But if he/she says, "I am giving these cows to the Sangha to provide milk products for the Sangha," then it is not.

If a donor proposes to give pigs, chickens or other animals used only for their meat to the Sangha, the bhikkhus are to say, "We can't accept gifts like this, but we will be glad to set them free for you."

If, after setting up an allowable arrangement, the donor asks the

bhikkhus to appoint a steward to look after it, they may. If not, they are to do nothing about the arrangement at all.

How the proceeds from such arrangements are to be used depends on what they are: If money, and a bhikkhu tells the steward, "Use this money to buy such-and-such," no bhikkhu can make use of what is bought with the money. If the proceeds are commodities, such as unhusked rice, and a bhikkhu tells the steward, "Use this rice to trade for such-and-such," the bhikkhu who makes the order may not use whatever is obtained from the trade, but other bhikkhus may without incurring a penalty. If the proceeds are allowable goods, such as fruit, and a bhikkhu tells the steward, "Use this fruit to trade for such-and-such," the Commentary says that any bhikkhu may use what is obtained from the trade, but this would seem to contradict NP 20.

Building funds. If a donor comes with money or other unallowable gift, and says, "I am giving this to the Sangha for the meditation hall (or any other building)," the gift may not be accepted. But if the donor says, "I am giving this to (or for) the meditation hall," without mentioning any individual bhikkhu, group of bhikkhus or the Sangha as custodians or recipients of the gift at all, then this arrangement is not to be refused, and the monastery steward is to be informed of what the donor said.

In the context of NP 18, this means that the bhikkhus are not to take the money directly, or to get anyone else to take it, but may consent to its being placed next to them, since it is not meant as a gift for them.

Many monasteries have donation boxes, and there is a small point of controversy over whether or not the bhikkhus may tell a donor in this case to put the money in the box. The Commentary to NP 18 states that when a donation has been placed down for a bhikkhu--over his protests--and someone besides the donor offers to put it in a safe place, the bhikkhu may point out a safe place to put money, but may not tell him/her to put it there. If this also applies to funds given "to a building", then the bhikkhus should be able to say to the donor of such funds, "The donation box is over there," but they are not to

say, "Put it there."

The alternative interpretation is based on one of the cases given below, where the bhikkhus--after the donor volunteers to act as steward for the funds--may tell him/her to whom the money is to be given. Again, whether this applies to the case where the donor simply presents the money for the building, but does not volunteer to act as steward for the funds, is a moot point. The wise policy here is to follow the practice of the Community in which one lives.

At any rate, after the money has been placed by the donor, the bhikkhus may then tell the monastery steward what the donor said, but are not to tell him/her to take the money, as this would violate NP 18. Since the steward in this case would be classed as "indicated by the bhikkhus", they are to follow the protocol in this rule when they indicate their need to the steward for building materials, wages for the workers, and other necessities that come up in the course of the of the building's construction or maintenance.

The Commentary mentions two other acceptable arrangements:

(1) The donor places the money with the workmen, and tells the bhikkhus that their only responsibility is to check on whether the work is being done poorly or well.

(2) The donor says that the money will be kept with him/her or with his/her employees, and that the bhikkhus' only responsibility is to inform them of whom the money is to be given to. At present such a donor would be able to set up a checking account for the construction and upkeep of monastery buildings. In this case, the bank would be the steward "indicated by the donor", and the autho-rized bhikkhu signing a check drawing on the fund would be informing the steward of where the money should go. He should not, however, be the one who hands the check over to the payee or payee's repre-sentative. This point will be discussed in more detail under NP 20.

Since the steward in both of these cases is indicated by the donor, the bhikkhus may make as many requests as they like--i.e., in the

first case, telling the workers what to do; in the second case, telling the steward or donor who is to be paid--but here again in this second case they should be careful to phrase their requests so as not to violate the rules against trading and buying.

In addition to building funds, it would seem that any charitable fund for schools, hospitals, etc.--such as some wealthy monasteries have--would come under this category, as long as the fund is not for requisites for the Sangha, either as a group or individually.

Fund management. The Commentary states that if a Sangha fund has been set up for a particular requisite, it should as a general rule be used to buy only that requisite. If, however, the Sangha has enough of one kind of lahubhandha--goods that may be shared among the bhikkhus--but not enough for another, the fund for the first kind may be diverted to the second kind by an apalokana-kamma: a formal meeting of the Sangha in which the motion is phrased in one's own words and unanimously accepted.

Funds for lodgings and furniture, though, since they are garu-bhandha (goods that may not be shared among the bhikkhus), may not be diverted to lahubhandha at all. But if there is Sangha furni-ture that is going unused, and is in danger of deteriorating before it gets used, the Sangha may arrange to have it exchanged--using the procedure allowed under NP 20, and making sure not to let it go for less than its full value--and then use the proceeds for lahubhandha. The Commentary adds that proceeds of this sort should be used 'frugally, just enough to keep life going.' In other words, don't use them to splurge on anything excessive.

Summary: When a fund has been set up with a steward indicated by a bhikkhu: Obtaining an article from the fund as a result of having prompted the steward more than the allowable number of times is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

11.Should any bhikkhu have a felt (blanket/rug) made of a mixture containing silk, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

Santhata, defined here as a felt blanket/rug, is a type of cloth described in the texts simply by its method of manufacture: Instead of being woven, it is made by strewing threads over a smooth surface, sprinkling them with a glue-like mixture made from boiled rice, rolling it smooth, and then repeating the process until the felt is thick and strong enough for one's purposes. Although felt made like this can be used for a number of purposes, its major use in the time of the Vibhanga and Commentary seems to be as a small personal rug for sitting or lying down, or as a rough blanket for wearing around oneself when sick or cold. Blanket/rugs like this are still made and used in Kashmir and other parts of India even today, and as the no-offense clauses to this and the following rules show, it is precisely to this type of blanket/rug that these rules apply.

There are three factors for the full offense under this rule:

Object: A felt blanket/rug containing silk threads and intended for one's own use.

Effort: One either makes it oneself, gets someone else to make it, finishes what others have let unfinished, or gets someone else to finish what one has left unfinished.

Result: One obtains it after it is finished (or finishes it, if one is making it oneself).

According to the Commentary, intention and perception are not mitigating factors here. Thus if one is making a felt blanket/rug and silk threads happen to float in on the breeze and land in the felt, one commits an offense all the same. Perhaps the Commentary's interpretation here is why bhikkhus no longer use felt rugs, for there

is no way of knowing whether or not there are any stray silk filaments in them which would make them unsuitable for use.

There is a dukkata in the effort of making a blanket/rug with silk mixed in it--or in having it made--and once it is obtained (or finished, if one is making it oneself), it is to be forfeited and the nissaggiya pacittiya offense confessed. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and receiving the blanket/rug in return are the same as in the preced-ing rules. Since there is a dukkata in using any felt blanket/rug made with silk in it, the bhikkhu receiving such a rug in return after forfeit-ing it may use it only in the ways described in the no-offense clauses.

According to the Vibhanga, there is a dukkata in making a blanket/rug with silk mixed in it for another's use; and a dukkata in acquiring or using such a blanket/rug made for someone else.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in making felt with silk mixed in it to use as a canopy, a floor-covering, a wall screen, a pillow or a kneeling mat.

Summary: Making a felt blanket/rug with silk mixed in it for one's own use--or having it made--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

12.Should any bhikkhu have a felt (blanket/rug) made of pure black wool, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

The origin story to this rule indicates that a pure black felt blanket/rug was considered stylish at that time, and thus inappro-priate for a bhikkhu's use. This is a recurrent theme throughout the Vinaya: that stylish, luxurious or elegant articles are not in keeping with the bhikkhus' way of life.

All other explanations for this training rule are the same as for the preceding rule, simply replacing "a felt blanket/rug made with silk mixed in it" with "a felt blanket made entirely of black wool."

Summary: Making a felt blanket/rug entirely of black wool for one's own use--or having it made--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

13.When a bhikkhu is making a new felt (blanket/rug), two parts of pure black wool are to be incorporated, a third (part) of white and a fourth of brown. If a bhikkhu should have a new felt (blanket/rug) made without incorporating two parts of pure black wool, a third of white and a fourth of brown, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

This is a continuation of the preceding rule, and its purpose is to set the maximum amount of black wool a bhikkhu may include when making his felt blanket/rug or having it made for his own use. The Vibhanga gives precise measures for how much black, white and brown wool one should use in making the rug, but the Commentary says that these quantities are relative: As long as black wool constitutes no more than half the total amount of wool used, the bhikkhu making the rug incurs no offense.

As in the preceding rules, there is a dukkata in acquiring and using a felt blanket/rug that is more than one-half black wool no matter who it is made for. Thus if a bhikkhu makes such a rug, forfeits it and receives it in return, he may use it only in the ways indicated by the no-offense clauses.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that there is no offense if the rug is more than one-quarter white wool, more than one-quarter brown wool, or made entirely of white wool or of brown. The Sub-commentary here reiterates that the important point is that the rug be no more than one-half black wool. There is also no offense if one is making the

felt--or having it made--for a canopy, a floor-covering, a wall screen, a pillow or a kneeling mat.

Summary: Making a felt blanket/rug that is more than one-half black wool for one's own use--or having it made--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

14.When a new felt (blanket/rug) has been made by a bhikkhu, it is to be kept for (at least) six years. If after less than six years he should have another new felt (blanket/rug) made, regardless of whether or not he has disposed of the first, then--unless he has been authorized by the bhikkhus--it is to be forfeited and confessed.

"Now at that time bhikkhus were (each) having a new felt blanket/rug made every year. They were constantly begging, constantly hinting, 'Give wool. We need wool.' People were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'How can these Sakyan contemplatives have a new felt blanket/rug made every year?...The felt blanket/rugs we make for ourselves last five or six years, even though our children wet them and soil them and they get chewed on by rats. But these Sakyan contemplatives have a new felt blanket/rug made every year, and are constantly begging, constantly hinting, 'Give wool. We need wool.'"

There are three factors for an offense here.

Object: A new felt blanket/rug for one's own use.

Effort: One makes it or has it made less than six vassa after one's last one was made, even though one has not been formally authorized by the bhikkhus to do so.

Result: One acquires the rug when it is finished.

The texts are silent on the factor of perception here, which suggests that if a bhikkhu miscounts the passage of years--making a new rug when six years haven't passed even though he thinks they have--he fulfills the factor of effort all the same.

According to the Vibhanga, there is a dukkata in the effort of making the rug or having it made. Once it is obtained (or finished, if one is making it oneself), it is to be forfeited and the nissaggiya pacittiya offense confessed. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and receiving the blanket/rug in return are the same as in the preceding rules. Since the no-offense clauses allow one under these conditions to use a felt blanket/rug made for someone else, it would seem that the rug here , unlike the rugs forbidden by the preceding rules, is not ipso facto unusable as a rug. Thus a bhikkhu who has forfeited his rug under this rule should be able to use it as a blanket/rug after receiving it in return.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if a bhikkhu makes a new felt blanket/rug after six or more years have past; if he makes one for another's use; if he uses one made for someone else; or if he makes felt to use as a canopy, a floor-covering, a wall screen, a pillow or a kneeling mat.

Also, as the rule indicates, there is also no offense if within less than six years he makes a felt blanket/rug for his own use after being authorized to do so by the bhikkhus. The Vibhanga explains this by saying that the Sangha, if it sees fit, may formally give this authori-zation to a bhikkhu who is too ill to do without a new felt blanket/rug before his six years are up. The pattern for this formal act--one motion and one announcement (natti-dutiya-kamma)--is in the Vibhanga.

Summary: Unless one has received authorization to do so from the Sangha, making a felt blanket/rug for one's own use--or having it made--less than six years after one's last one was made is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

15. When a felt sitting rug is being made by a bhikkhu, a piece of old felt a sugata span (25 cm.) on each side is to be incorporated for the sake of discoloring it. If, without incorporating a piece of old felt a sugata span on each side , he should have a new felt sitting rug made, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

A sitting cloth--for protecting his robes from getting soiled by any place where he sits down, and to protect any place where he sits down from being soiled by him--is one of the requisites a bhikkhu is allowed to have. (Mv.VII.16.3) In fact, if he goes without one for more than four months, he incurs a dukkata. (Cv.V.18) Pacittiya 89 gives stipulations for its size, and for the fact that it should have a at least one border piece.

There is some question as to whether the felt sitting rug described in this rule counts as a sitting cloth. The Sub-commentary thinks not, but the definition for sitting cloth under Pacittiya 89 states simply that it "has a border" and since the felt sitting rug also "has a border", it would seem to come under that definition, too.

The Commentary to Pacittiya 89 describes the border piece of a felt sitting rug as follows: "Having made made a felt rug, then on one end in an area of one sugata span, cutting it at two points, one makes three border pieces." Whether these three pieces are to be left flap-ping, or are to be sewed back together, it doesn't say.

According to the Vibhanga, when one is making a felt sitting rug, one should take a piece of old felt--at least one span in diameter or one span square--and then either place it down in one part of the new felt as is, or else shred it up and scatter the pieces throughout the new felt. This, it says, will help to strengthen the new felt.

"Old felt" the Vibhanga defines as worn wrapped around oneself at least once: This is one of the few places that indicate that felt was commonly used as a blanket. The Commentary rewords the Vibhanga's definition, saying "sat on or lied down upon at least once," which--at least in the days of the commentators--was the more common usage. The Commentary adds that, in addition to wanting to discolor the new felt sitting rug and make it stronger, one of the Buddha's purposes in formulating this rule was to teach bhikkhus how to make good use of old, used requisites, so as to maintain the good faith of those who donated them.

Offenses. As with the previous rules, there is a dukkata for the bhikkhu who makes a sitting rug--or has one made--that violates this rule, whether it is for his own use or for that of another; and a nissaggiya pacittiya offense when he acquires the rug thus made for his own use (or finishes it, if he is making it himself). The procedures for forfeiture, confession and receiving the rug in return are the same as in the preceding rules. Since the no-offense clauses here, as under the preceding rule, allow one to use a felt sitting rug made without old felt for the sake of another, it would seem that a bhikkhu, having forfeited his rug, should be able to use it as a sitting rug after receiving it in return.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, being unable to find a large enough piece of old felt to provide the one-span piece, one includes a smaller piece of old felt in the sitting rug; if, being unable to find any old felt at all, one does not include any old felt in the rug; if one makes use of a felt sitting rug made without old felt for the sake of another; or if one is making a canopy, a floor-covering, a wall screen, a pillow or a kneeling mat. It seems logical that there would also be no offense for the bhikkhu making a felt blanket/rug which does not have any border pieces and which he is not planning to use for sitting, but for some reason none of the texts mention this point.

Summary: Making a felt sitting rug for one's own use--or having it made--without incorporating a one-span piece of old felt is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

16. If wool accrues to a bhikkhu as he is going on a journey, he may accept it if he so desires. Once he accepts it, he may carry it by hand--there being no one else to carry it (for him)--three leagues (48 km.=30 miles) at most. Should he carry it further than that, even if there is no one else to carry it for him, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

"At that time wool accrued to a bhikkhu as he was on the road in the Kosalan districts, going to Savatthi. So, tying the wool into a bundle with his upper robe, he went along his way. People seeing him teased him, 'How much did you pay for it, venerable sir? How much will the profit be?'"

There are, in essence, three factors for an offense here: object, effort and intention.

Object. Wool, under this rule, refers to wool that has not been made into goods. () The Commentary explains that wool here thus does not refer to woolen cloth, woolen felt, woolen yarn or even raw wool tied up with a thread, although this last point is in contradiction to the origin story, where the bhikkhu carried his wool tied up with a robe.

The Commentary goes on to say, though, that wool here does refer to even small quantities of 'unmade' wool, such as wool placed in the ear when one has an earache, or wrapped around scissors in their sheath to protect them from rusting, so a bhikkhu should be careful not to travel more than 30 miles (48 km.) with such things.

Effort. This factor includes not only carrying unmade wool more than three leagues oneself, but also placing it in a bundle or vehicle belonging to someone else without his/her knowing about it, and then letting him/her take it more than three leagues. Perception is not a

mitigating factor here: If one travels more than three leagues, even if one thinks one hasn't, that fulfills this factor all the same.

Intention. The Vibhanga says that there is no offense for the bhikkhu who, after traveling three leagues, cannot find a proper place to stay, and so carries his wool further until finding a proper place. Thus the offense under this rule is only for a bhikkhu who carries wool past the three-league mark for reasons other than looking for a place to stay.

Non-offenses. In addition to the issue of intention just mentioned, the no-offense clauses say that there is no offense for the bhikkhu who is retrieving lost or stolen wool; for the bhikkhu who carries the wool three leagues and then carries it back; or for the bhikkhu who gets someone else to carry the wool for him.

Summary: Carrying wool which has not been made into cloth or yarn for more than three leagues is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

17.Should any bhikkhu have wool washed, dyed or carded by a bhikkhuni unrelated to him, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

The reason behind this rule is expressed succinctly in the following conversation from the origin story:

"Then Mahapajapati Gotami went to the Blessed One, and on approaching, greeting him, stood to one side. As she was stand-ing there, the Blessed One said to her, 'I trust, Gotami, that the bhikkhunis remain uncomplacent, ardent and resolute?'

"'Since when, Lord, is there uncomplacency among the bhik-khunis? The masters--the group of six bhikkhus--keep having the bhikkhunis wash, dye and card wool. The bhikkhunis, washing, dyeing and carding wool, neglect...the training in heightened virtue, the training in

heightened awareness and the training in heightened discernment.'"

Wool, here, as in under the preceding rule, refers to wool which has not been made into cloth or yarn. Thus there is no offense for a bhikkhu who gets a bhikkhuni unrelated to him to wash woolen cloth or yarn which has not yet been used.

Otherwise, all the explanations for this training rule are identical with those for NP 4, except that here "beating" is replaced by "carding".

Summary: Getting an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or card wool which has not been made into cloth or yarn is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

18. Should any bhikkhu take gold and silver, or have it taken, or consent to its being deposited (near him), it is to be forfeited and confessed.

As mentioned under NP 10, one of the purposes of this rule is to relieve a bhikkhu of the burden of ownership which comes as the result of accepting gifts of money or having them accepted in one's name. The discourses contain passages, though, which indicate that there are other purposes for this rule as well:

"For whomever gold and silver are suitable, headman, the five strands of sensuality are also suitable. And for whomever the five strands of sensuality are suitable, gold and silver are suitable. You may take it for certain that this is not the way of a contemplative, not the way of a son of the Sakyan." (S.XLII.10)

"Bhikkhus, there are these four stains because of which the sun and

moon do not glow, do not shine, are not radiant. What four? Rain clouds...snow clouds...smoke and dust...an eclipse. In the same way, there are these four stains because of which contemplatives and priests do not glow, do not shine, are not radiant. What four? Drinking alcoholic beverages...indulging in sexual intercourse... accepting gold and silver...obtaining requisites through a wrong mode of livelihood." (A.IV.50)

Bhikkhus, in abandoning the use of money, make real their abandonment of worldly pursuits, and show others by example that the struggle for wealth is not the true way to find happiness.

The factors for an offense under this rule are two: object and effort.

Object. The Vibhanga defines "gold" so that it includes anything made of gold. "Silver" it defines to cover coins made of copper, wood or lac, or whatever is used as a medium of exchange in busi-ness. The Commentary adds such examples as bones, pieces of hide, fruit, seeds of trees used as currency, whether they have been stamped with a figure or not. At present, the term would include coins and paper currency, but not checks, credit cards, bank drafts or promis-sory notes, as these--on their own and without further identification of the person carrying them--do not function as true currency.

The Commentary, in discussing this training rule, also gathers a list of items from the Canon which carry a dukkata, rather than a nissaggiya pacittiya, when accepted by a bhikkhu. They include pearls and precious stones, unhusked grain, slaves, farming land, gardens and livestock. For convenience's sake, we will refer to these items from here on in as dukkata objects (dukkata-vatthu), or D.O. for short.

Effort. This factor may be fulfilled by any of three actions:

1) Accepting. According to the K/Commentary, this includes receiving gold or money when it is offered as a gift or picking up gold or money left lying around ownerless. (As the no-offense clauses show, this factor does not cover cases where one picks up money left lying around

the monastery or a house where one is visiting if one's purpose is to keep it in safekeeping for the owner. See Pacittiya 84) According to the Commentary, a bhikkhu who accepts money wrapped up in a bolt of cloth would also incur an offense here, which shows that this act includes receiving or taking the money not only with one's body, but also with items connected with the body. Thus accepting money in an envelope or having it placed in a bag on one's shoulder would fulfill this factor as well.

The Vibhanga states that perception is not a mitigating factor. Thus a bhikkhu accepting an envelope which, unbeknownst to him, contains money, would fall under this factor, too.

The K/Commentary adds the stipulation that in the taking there must be some movement of the money from one place to another. It offers no explanation for this point, but it probably refers to cases where money is forced on a bhikkhu, as when he is on alms round and a lay donor, against the bhikkhu's protestations, places money in his bowl. In this case, the bhikkhu could simply stand right there until he gets the donor or someone else to remove the money, and he would be absolved of an offense under this rule.

The commentaries add an extra factor here--the full offense is incurred only if the bhikkhu is taking the money for his own sake--but there is no mention of this in the Vibhanga, and so the added factor does not seem valid. Thus whether the bhikkhu takes the money for himself or for others is not an issue here.

2) Having money accepted. This, according to the K/Commentary, includes getting someone else to do any of the actions covered under accepting, as described above. Examples from the texts include such things as telling the donor to give the money to a steward, telling the donor that so-and-so will take the money for him, telling the steward to take the money, to put it in a donation box or to 'do what he thinks appropriate', or any similar command.

Anything which falls short of a command, though, would not fulfill this factor, as we have already seen under NP 10. Thus simply telling

the donor that X is the bhikkhus' steward--or that the monastery's stewards have placed a donation box in such-and-such a place--would not be a factor for an offense here. Also, if the donor leaves money, say, on a table as a gift for a bhikkhu, then if the bhikkhu tells his steward what the donor did and said, without telling the steward to do anything with the money--letting the steward figure things out on his/her own--this too would not incur an offense. The Commentary's discussion of stewards under the next point shows that while a bhikkhu who tells a volunteer steward to put such a donation in a donation box would incur an offense, a bhikkhu who simply points out the donation box would not.

3) Consenting to money being deposited. The Vibhanga defines this action as follows: "He (the donor), saying, 'This is for the master,' places it, and the bhikkhu consents." () According to the K/Commen-tary, "placing" covers two sorts of situations:

(1) The donor places money anywhere in the bhikkhu's presence, and says, "This is for the master;" OR

(2) The donor tells him, "I have some money placed in such-and-such a location. It's yours." (One of the implications of this second case is that any monastery with a donation box should make clear that money left in the box is being placed with the steward.)

"Consenting" in either of these cases, says the Commentary, means that one does not refuse either in thought, word or deed. Refusing in thought means thinking, "This is not proper for me." Refusing in word means telling the donor that such a gift is not allowable. Refus-ing in deed means making a gesture to the same effect. If one refuses in any of these ways--e.g., one wants to accept the money, but tells the donor that it is not allowable; or one says nothing, but simply reminds oneself that such gifts are not proper to accept--one absolves oneself from an offense here.

The question of whether or not it is best to express one's refusal outwardly lies beyond the scope of the Vinaya, and often depends on the situation. Ideally, one should inform the donor, so that he/she

will know enough not to present such gifts in the future, but there are also cases where the donor is still new to the idea of rules, and will simply be offended if the bhikkhu objects to what he/she means as a well-intentioned gesture. This is thus a matter where a bhikkhu should use his discretion.

The Commentary contains a long discussion of what a bhikkhu should do if, after he refuses such a donation, the donor goes off leaving it there anyway: If someone else comes along and asks the bhikkhu, "What is this?" the bhikkhu may tell him/her what he and the donor said, but may not ask him/her to do anything about it. If the person volunteers to put the money into safekeeping, the bhikkhu may point out a safe place, but may not tell him/her to put it there.

Once the money is in a safe place, one may point it out to other people--one's steward, for instance--but may not tell anyone to take it. The Commentary gives directions for how to arrange an exchange with such money so as not to violate NP 19 & 20, but I will save this part of the discussion until we come to those rules.

The Vibhanga's definition of the action of "placing" money for a bhikkhu indicates that in this case the question of who the money is for does make a difference, since the nature of the donor's action is defined by what he or she says. If the donor means the money for the bhikkhu, and the bhikkhu accepts, that fulfills the factor here. This covers cases where the donor says, "This is for you," or "This is for you to give to X."

If the donor simply says, "This is for the Sangha," or "This is for Bhikkhu Y," and Bhikkhu X consents to its being placed down near him, then according to the Commentary, X incurs a dukkata. It does not say, though, what should be done with the money, aside from the fact that any bhikkhu who uses anything bought with it also incurs a dukkata. Its discussion of the following rule, though, would seem to imply that it should be returned to the original donor.

If money for Bhikkhu Y is placed near Bhikkhu X in this way, and Y in turn accepts the donation for himself, then of course Y would incur

the full offense under this rule. The Commentary's discussion under NP 10 indicates that if money for the Sangha is placed near Bhikkhu X, the Sangha is said to have accepted it only when all members of the Sangha unanimously agree to it. If one member disagrees, he saves all the other members from committing an offense--except for X, who still has his dukkata.

The Commentary here also says that a bhikkhu who accepts monetary donations "placed nearby" him for monastery buildings incurs a dukkata as well. This refers to cases where the donor says, "This is for the Sangha to use in building such-and-such," and places the money down next to the bhikkhu. As the Commentary itself says under NP 10, if the donor does not mention the name of the bhikkhu or the Sangha as custodians or recipients of the funds, the donations are not to be refused. Rather, they are to be left there and the steward told of what the donor said.

Forfeiture and confession. A bhikkhu who accepts money or gold, has it accepted or consents to its being placed down for him must forfeit the money and confess the offense in the midst of a formal meeting of the Sangha. The formula for forfeiture is given in Appendix VI. This is one of the few rules where the offender may not confess the offense to an individual bhikkhu or group of less than four. Once he has forfeited the money, the Sangha is not to return it to him, as there is no way a bhikkhu is allowed to possess money.

If a lay person then comes along, the bhikkhus should tell him, "Look at this." If he asks, "What should be bought with this"' the bhikkhus are not to tell him to buy anything, although they may tell him what in general is allowable for bhikkhus, such as the five tonics, as under NP 23 below. If he takes the money and purchases them, all the bhikkhus except for the one who originally accepted the money may make use of them. If it so happens that one of the bhikkhus tells him explicitly to buy something, then the Commentary says that the item(s) bought this way may be used by all the bhikkhus except for the original offender and the bhikkhu who gave the order to buy. If the lay person does not volunteer to buy anything with the money, the bhikkhus should tell him to get rid of it.

If he does not get rid of it, they are to choose one of their number as the "money-remover", by means of the formal act--one motion and one announcement (natti-dutiya-kamma)--given in the Vibhanga. The money-remover's duty is to throw the money away without tak--ing note of where it falls. If he does take note, he incurs a dukkata. The Commentary recommends that, "Closing his eyes, he should throw it into a river, over a cliff or into a jungle thicket without paying attention to where it falls, disinterested as if it were excrement."

None of the texts mention what a bhikkhu is to do with dukkata objects he has received, but as we shall see under the following rule, the Commentary would seem to suggest that he return them to their donors.

Non-offenses. As mentioned above, there is no offense for the bhikkhu who finds money lying around the monastery or in a house he is visiting, and he puts it away in safe keeping for the owner. This point is discussed in detail under Pacittiya 84.

Summary: Taking gold or money, having someone else take it, or consenting to its being placed down as a gift for oneself is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

19. Should any bhikkhu engage in various types of monetary exchange, it (the income) is to be forfeited and confessed.

There are two factors for an offense here: object and effort.

Object. The Vibhanga defines money in the same terms it uses to define gold and silver in the preceding rule: any type of gold, whether shaped into an ornament or not; and any coins or currency used in business exchange.

Effort. The Vibhanga's description of the kind of exchange covered by this rule differs from that given in the Commentary, so it is best to discuss them separately.

The Vibhanga's interpretation. Monetary exchange refers primarily to the type of business and speculation a gold dealer would engage in--exchanging currency, trading gold ore for gold shaped into orna-ments or vice versa, trading gold ore for gold ore, or gold ornaments for gold ornaments--but the Vibhanga's discussion of the factor of perception shows that the factor of effort here includes any exchange in which the bhikkhu ends up with gold or money as the result of the exchange. Thus it would cover cases where a bhikkhu sells any kind of item--allowable or unallowable--for money.

At first glance, this would seem redundant with the preceding rule against receiving money, and the following rule, against engaging in trade, but actually it closes a number of loopholes in those rules. In the preceding rule, a bhikkhu may point out a steward to a person who brings money intended for him; and in the following rule he can, if he words it right, propose a trade or tell a steward to arrange a trade for him. Thus, given just those two rules, it would be possible for a bhikkhu using 'proper' procedures to have his steward engage in currency speculation and other money-making activities without incurring an offense.

This rule, though, includes no such exceptions for 'wording things right (kappiya vohara)', and so closes those loopholes as far as this type of trading is concerned. As a result, a bhikkhu may not express a desire to his steward that he/she sell something belonging to him, or take funds dedicated for his use and invest them for monetary return. And if the bhikkhu is going abroad, he must leave it up to his steward to figure out that his funds may have to be exchanged for foreign currency if they are going to be of any use.

The Commentary's interpretation. According to the Commentary, monetary exchange refers to any trade in which money is involved--whether as the item the bhikkhu brings into the trade, gets

out of the trade or both. Buddhaghosa states that this interpretation is based on a passage which is not in the Vibhanga but which logically should be. The Sub-commentary supports him, explaining that if monetary exchange covers trades in which money forms one side of the trade, it shouldn't matter which side of the trade it is on.

This, however, contradicts a number of points in the Vibhanga. (1) Its table of the possible actions covered by this rule includes only cases where the outcome of the trade for the bhikkhu is money. As we noted in the Introduction, we have to trust that the Vibhanga arrangers knew what was and was not an offense under a certain rule, and that if they had meant the rule to cover more than the alternatives listed in the table, they would have included them. (2) In the Vibhanga's discussion of how the forfeiture is to be conducted, it consistently refers to the offender as the 'one who purchased money', and to the bhikkhu who throws the forfeited object away as the 'one who removes the money.' (3) If monetary exchange covers cases where the bhikkhu uses money to buy allowable things, then the discussion of how a bhikkhu could get his steward to use money rightfully placed with the steward to buy such things would have been included under this rule; instead, it is included under the following rule. All of this seems to indicate that the Commentary is on shaky ground when it tries to force its interpretation on the Vibhanga here.

Still, the Commentary's interpretation is widely followed and fairly complex, so it will be good to discuss it in some detail here.

As under the preceding rule, the Commentary divides articles into three sorts:

nissaggiya objects (N.O.), i.e., articles such as gold and money, that entail a nissaggiya pacittiya when they are accepted,

dukkata objects (D.O.), articles such as precious stones, unhusked grain, land, slaves and livestock that entail a dukkata when they are accepted;

allowable objects (A.O.), articles that a bhikkhu may rightfully

accept and possess.

It then works out the following scheme to cover all possible sorts of trade involving these objects:

Using	to buy	results in
N.O. >	N.O.	a nissaggiya pacittiya
N.O. >	D.O.	a nissaggiya pacittiya
N.O. >	A.O.	a nissaggiya pacittiya
D.O. >	N.O.	a nissaggiya pacittiya
D.O. >	D.O.	a dukkata*
D.O. >	A.O.	a dukkata*
A.O. >	N.O.	a nissaggiya pacittiya
A.O. >	D.O.	a dukkata*
A.O. >	A.O.	a nissaggiya pacittiya under NP 20

The trades marked with asterisks point out one of the anomalies of the Commentary's interpretation: Why trades involving D.O. should incur only a dukkata, while A.O. > A.O. trades should incur a nissaggiya pacittiya is hard to fathom.

At any rate, to continue with the Commentary's explanations: N.O. > A.O. trades cover two possible cases, depending on whether the money was obtained properly or improperly under the preceding rule. If improperly, the object bought with the money is unallowable for all bhikkhus. This holds whether the bhikkhu makes the purchase himself or a steward makes it for him. The only way the item can be made

allowable is to have an equal sum of money returned to the original donor and the item returned to the person who sold it, and then arrange for a proper exchange, as allowed under the following rule.

If, however, a bhikkhu engages in a N.O. > A.O. trade using money obtained properly under the preceding rule, the item bought is unallowable only for him, but allowable for other bhikkhus once he has forfeited it. If N.O. > A.O. exchanges really were covered by this rule, though, this would contradict the Vibhanga, which insists that the item obtained as a result of this rule either has to be given to a lay person or thrown away. Thus it seems better to follow the Vibhanga in treating cases of this sort under the following rule.

The Commentary makes no mention of what should be done with items resulting from trades that carry a dukkata here, but its discussion of how to 'undo' a trade so as to make the item allowable suggests the following scheme:

For a D.O > D.O. trade: Return the object bought to the person who sold it, return the original object to the donor, and confess the offense.

For a D.O. > A.O. trade: Return the object bought to the person who sold it, return the original object to the donor, and confess the offense. If one wants to, one may then approach the person who sold the allowable object and arrange a proper trade in accordance with the following rule.

For an A.O. > D.O. trade: Return the object bought to the person who sold it and confess the offense.

As an intellectual exercise, the Commentary considers the question of a trade that results in an A.O. that can never be made allowable, and comes up with the following scenario: A bhikkhu takes money improperly obtained under the preceding rule, uses it to get iron mined, smelted and made into a bowl. Since there is no way to undo these transactions--the iron can never be returned to its state as ore--there is no way any bhikkhu can ever possibly make use of the

iron no matter what is done with it.

As mentioned above, the Commentary's explanations here contra-dict the Vibhanga on a number of points, and contain a number of anomalies as well. It seems preferable to treat a number of cases it mentions here--N.O. > D.O., N.O. > A.O., D.O. > D.O., D.O. > A.O., A.O. > D.O.. or in other words, any trade in which the resulting object is an allowable or a dukkata object--under the following rule instead.

Forfeiture and confession. When a bhikkhu has obtained gold or money in violation of this rule he is to forfeit it in the midst of a formal meeting of the Sangha, following the procedures explained under the preceding rule. The Pali formula for forfeiture is in Appendix VI.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga's no-offense clauses contain nothing but the blanket exemptions mentioned under Parajika 1.

Summary: Obtaining gold or money through trade is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

20. Should any bhikkhu engage in various types of trade, (the article obtained) is to be forfeited and confessed.

"Now at that time Ven. Upananda the Sakyan had become skilled at robe making. Having made an outer robe of old rags, having dyed it well and stitched it nicely, he wore it. A certain wanderer, wearing a very expensive cloak, went to where he was staying and on arrival said to him, 'Your outer robe is beautiful, my friend. Give it to me in exchange for this cloak.'

"'Do you know (what you are doing), my friend?'

"'Yes, I know.'

"'Very well, then.' And he gave him the robe.

"Then the wanderer went to the wanderers' park wearing the outer robe. The other wanderers said to him, 'Your outer robe is beautiful, friend. Where did you get it?'

"'I got it in exchange for my cloak.'

"'But how long will this outer robe last you? That cloak of yours was better.'

"So the wanderer, thinking, 'It's true what the wanderers said. How long will this outer robe last me? That cloak of mine was better,' went to where Ven. Upananda the Sakyan was staying, and on arrival said, 'Here is your outer robe, my friend. Give me my cloak.'

"'But didn't I ask you, "Do you know what you are doing?" I won't give it to you.'

"So the wanderer was annoyed and offended and spread it about, 'Even a householder will give another householder the item he regrets (trading). How can one who has gone forth not give (extend the same courtesy) to one who has gone forth?'"

As we noted under NP 10, one of the purposes of this rule is to relieve bhikkhus of the responsibilities that come with making trades--the responsibility of having to get a fair price for one's goods and at the same time offering a fair deal to the person making the trade.

The factors for an offense here are two: object and effort.

Object. The Vibhanga defines "various types of trade" as covering deals involving the four requisites, "even a lump of powder, a tooth-cleaner or unwoven thread"--these being its standard examples of objects with the least possible material value. The Commentary

interprets this as limiting this rule to deals involving nothing but allowable objects (A.O. > A.O.), but there is nothing in the Vibhanga to suggest that this is necessarily so. The emphasis in the Vibhanga seems to be that this rule covers even allowable objects of the least possible value, and all the more so more valuable and restricted objects. In fact, since the Vibhanga explicitly limits the preceding rule to trades which result in money for the bhikkhu (N.O. > N.O.; D.O. > N.O.; A.O. > N.O.), it seems best to interpret this rule as covering all types of trade not covered in that rule:

N.O. > A.O.; N.O. > D.O.;

D.O. > D.O.; D.O. > A.O.:

A.O. > D.O.; and A.O. > A.O.

The Vibhanga and commentaries also mention that the goods one offers in trade are one's own goods, but they do not mention explicitly whether or not this also includes goods which belong to someone else but which have been placed on trust in one's keeping (such as monastery funds placed under the supervision of a monastery offi-cial). Since the no-offense clauses make no exemptions for a bhikkhu who trades using goods received on trust from someone else, though, it would seem that such cases do fall under this rule as well.

Effort. "Engaging in trading," according to the Vibhanga, involves two steps:

(1) The bhikkhu proposes an exchange, saying, "Give this for that," or "Take this for that," or "Exchange this for that," or "Purchase this for that."

(2) The goods exchange hands, the bhikkhu's goods ending up with the other person, and the other person's goods ending up with the bhikkhu.

The first step incurs a dukkata; both steps together, a nissaggiya pacittiya. Perception is not a mitigating factor here: If a bhikkhu manages an exchange in a way which he thinks avoids a penalty under

this rule but in fact doesn't (see below), he incurs the full offense all the same.

Forfeiture and confession. Once a bhikkhu has received an article from trading, he is to forfeit it either to an individual bhikkhu, to a group of two or three, or to a full Sangha of four or more. Only then may he confess the offense. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and the return of the article are the same as under NP 1. The Pali formula for forfeiture is in Appendix VI. The Vibhanga makes no mention of what the bhikkhu may and may not do with after receiving it in return, but we may borrow a page from the Commen-tary's discussion of the preceding rule and say that:

If the exchange was N.O. > D.O., he should return the D.O. to its seller. If the N.O. was properly obtained under NP 18, there is nothing further to be done. If not, the bhikkhu should confess the offense for violating that rule. (If the the purchase price is refunded, the bhikkhu should forfeit it in the midst of the Sangha. If not, he should simply confess the pacittiya offense.)

If the exchange was N.O. > A.O., then if the N.O. was obtained in violation of NP 18, no bhikkhu may make use of the A.O. unless it is returned to the seller, the price of the article is turned over to the original donor of the money, and the A.O. is then repurchased in a way which does not violate this rule. (Again, if the seller refunds the purchase price, the offender should forfeit it in the midst of the Sangha. If not, he should simply confess the pacittiya offense.)

If the N.O in this case was properly obtained, then the purchased article is allowable for other bhikkhus, but not for the offender. (Some might object that if the N.O. was properly obtained it should be treated as A.O., but we must remember that a bhikkhu who orders his steward to use money to buy an object is assuming ownership of the money, which goes against the spirit of NP 18 and the protocol of having a steward in the first place.)

If the exchange was D.O. > D.O., the bhikkhu should return the purchased article to the seller and the original article (if the

seller returns it to him) to the original donor.

If the exchange was D.O. > A.O., the purchased article is not allow-able for any bhikkhu unless it is returned to the seller, the D.O. is returned to the original donor, and the A.O. is then repurchased in a way which does not violate this rule.

If the exchange was A.O. > D.O., the bhikkhu should return the purchased article to the seller.

If the exchange was A.O. > A.O., the bhikkhu may make use of the article as he likes.

If the exchange was wages in payment for services rendered, the Commentary notes that there is no way the bhikkhu can rightfully get the payment back, so he should simply confess a pacittiya offense.

Non-offenses. In the origin story to NP 5, the Buddha allows bhikkhus to trade allowable articles with other bhikkhus, bhikkhunis, female probationers, and male or female novices. The present rule thus covers trades made only with people who are not one's co-religionists.

As for trades with people who are not one's co-religionists, the Vibhanga here adds that a bhikkhu commits no offense--

if he asks the price of an object;

if he tells a steward (wording the request properly, as under NP 10);

or if he tells the seller, "I have this. I have need of such-and-such," and then lets the seller arrange the exchange as he/she sees fit.

This last point may seem like a lot of hair-splitting, but we must remember that if a trade is arranged in this way, the bhikkhu is absolved from any responsibility for the fairness of the deal, which seems to be the whole point of the rule.

The Commentary, in discussing these exemptions raises the following points:

1) A bhikkhu who tries to avoid the technicalities of what is defined as engaging in trading by saying simply, "Give this. Take that" may do so only with his close relatives. Otherwise, telling a lay person to take one's belongings as his/her own is a "theft of faith" (saddha-deyya)--i.e., a misuse of the donations that lay supporters have sacrificed for the bhikkhu's use. (See Mv.VIII.22.1) On the other hand, telling an unrelated lay person to give something is a form of begging, which carries a dukkata unless the lay person has invited one to ask in the first place. (From this we may deduce that bhikkhus should not bargain after having asked the price of a good or service--e.g., a taxi fare--even in situations where bargaining is the norm.)

2) A bhikkhu desiring to get an article may tell his steward, "Having taken that, give (the seller) this." This, however, contradicts other passages in the Commentary itself, in which this form of speech is said to violate this rule when spoken directly to the seller. Since the Vibhanga includes orders to purchase an item as coming under this rule, it would seem that only the forms of speech allowed under NP 10--"I have need of such-and-such;" "I want such-and-such"--would be allowed under the no-offense clauses here as well.

3) Under the previous rule, the Commentary mentioned that a bhikkhu engaging in an otherwise allowable trade for profit incurs a dukkata. Here it says that if a bhikkhu, proposing a trade by wording it right (kappiya vohara), deceives the seller as to the value of his goods, he is to be treated under Parajika 2.

4) If a bhikkhu goes with his steward to a store, and sees that the steward is getting a bad deal, he may simply tell the steward, "Don't take it."

5) The Commentary to NP 10 describes how a bhikkhu may make a purchase when his steward has left funds in safe-keeping on the bhikkhu's premises, but is not around to arrange a trade when, say, a

bowl-seller comes along. The bhikkhu may tell the seller, "I want this bowl, and there are funds of equal value here, but there is no steward to make them allowable." If the seller volunteers to make them allowable, the bhikkhu may show him where they are, but may not tell him how much to take. If the seller takes too much, the bhikkhu may cancel the sale by saying, "I don't want your bowl after all."

In general it is not a wise policy to have funds left for safe-keeping on one's premises--a Community that allows it exposes itself to the dangers of robbery and assault--but the Commentary's discussion of this point seems less interested in describing ideal behavior than in drawing where the line between an offense and no offense lies.

Special cases. 1) The Bhikkhunis' Nissaggiya Pacittiya rules 4-10 show that if a lay donor has given money to a store owner to pay for whatever a bhikkhuni requests from the store, the bhikkhuni may take advantage of the arrangement without incurring an offense. If the donor stipulates that this arrangement applies only to certain things, or to things worth a certain amount, the bhikkhuni may take only those things which fall under the stipulation: This is the point of the rules. In effect, what this is doing is making the storeowner the bhikkhuni's steward. Such an arrangement would thus also seem allowable for bhikkhus, as long as they word their requests to the store owner properly, as advised under NP 10.

2) As mentioned under NP 18, checks, credit cards, bank drafts and traveler's checks do not count as gold or money, but any trade arranged with them would come under this rule. With checks, the point where the full offense is committed is when the bhikkhu hands the check over to the seller--or tells his steward to hand it over--in exchange for goods or services. Simply signing a check does not come under this rule. Thus a monastic official responsible for monas-tery building funds of the sort discussed in the Commentary to NP 10--where the donor makes the bhikkhu(s) responsible for saying who money is to be given to--may sign checks drawing on the fund without incurring an offense here, unless he hands the check over to the seller or tells the steward, "Use this to buy X."

Similarly with credit cards: The offense is committed when the bhikkhu hands the signed credit card receipt--or has it handed--to the seller. The receipt is an acknowledgement of goods purchased or services rendered, which in the context of the card holder's agreement with the credit card company is his promise to repay the loan he is making on the company. This promise is what he is trading with the seller.

Summary: Engaging in trade with anyone except one's co-religionists is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

21. An extra alms bowl may be kept ten days at most. Beyond that, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

Alms bowls. This rule deals only with alms bowls that are fit to be determined for use. According to the Commentary, this means any that are--

1) made of the proper material;

2) the proper size;

3) fully paid for;

4) properly fired; and

5) not damaged beyond repair.

Material. In the Cullavagga (V.8.2 & V.9.1), the Buddha allows two kinds of alms bowls--made of clay and made of iron--and forbids eleven: made either of wood, gold, silver, pearl, beryl, crystal, bronze, glass, tin, lead or copper. Using the Great Standards, it has recently been decided that stainless steel bowls are allowable, but aluminum bowls not. In the time of the Buddha, clay bowls were the more common. At present, iron and steel bowls are.

Size. The Vibhanga contains a discussion of three proper sizes for a bowl--the medium size containing twice as much volume as the small, and the large twice as much as the medium--but they are based on measurements which are not known with any precision at present. The author of the Vinaya Mukha reports having experi-mented with various sizes of bowls based on a passage in the story of Mendaka in the Dhammapada Commentary. His conclusion: a small bowl is just a little larger than a human skull, and a medium bowl approximately 27 1/2 English inches (70 cm.) in circumference, or about 8.75 inches (22.5

cm.) in diameter. He did not try making a large bowl. Any size larger than the large size or smaller than the small is inappropriate; any size in between falls under this rule.

Fully paid for. According to the Commentary, if a bowl-maker makes a gift of a bowl, it counts as fully paid for. If a bowl has been delivered to a bhikkhu but has yet to be fully paid for it may not be determined, and does not come under this rule until paid for in full.

Fired. The Commentary states that a clay bowl must be fired twice before it can be determined, to make sure it is properly hardened; and an iron bowl five times, to prevent it from rusting. Since stainless steel does not rust it need not be fired, but the accepted practice is to find some way to make it grey--either by painting it on the outside or firing the whole bowl with leaves which will give it a smoky color--so that it will not stand out.

Not damaged beyond repair. According to the Commentary, a clay bowl is damaged beyond repair if it has at least ten inches (finger-breadths) of cracks in it, the smallest of the cracks being at least two inches long. (Cracks less than two inches long are said not to merit mending, and so do not count.) If a bowl has fewer cracks than that, they should be mended either with tin wire, sap (but for some reason not pure pine sap) or a mixture of sugar cane syrup and powdered stone. Other materials not to be used for repair are beeswax and sealing wax. If the total number of countable cracks equals ten inches or more, the bowl becomes a non-bowl, and the owner is entitled to ask for a new one.

As for iron and steel bowls, a hole in the bowl large enough to let a millet grain pass through is enough to make the determination lapse, but not enough to make the bowl a non-bowl. The bhikkhu should plug the hole--or have a blacksmith plug it--with powdered metal or a tiny metal plug polished smooth with the surface of the bowl, and then re-determine the bowl for use.

If the hole is small enough to be plugged in this way, then no matter how many such holes there are in the bowl, they do not make it a

non-bowl, and the bhikkhu should mend it and continue using it. If, however, there is even one hole so large that the metal used to plug it cannot be polished smooth with the surface of the rest of the bowl, the tiny crevices in the patch will collect food. This makes it unfit for use, and the owner is entitled to ask for a new one to replace it.

An extra alms bowl, according to the Vibhanga, is any which has not yet been determined for use or placed under shared ownership. Since a bhikkhu may have only one bowl determined for use at any one time, he should place any additional bowls he receives under dual ownership if he plans to keep them on hand. (The procedures for placing bowls under determination and dual ownership, and for rescinding their determination and dual ownership, are given in Appendices IV & V.)

Effort. According to the Commentary, once a bowl belonging to a bhikkhu fulfills all the requirements for a determinable bowl, he is responsible for it even if he has not yet received it into his keeping. For example, if a blacksmith promises to make him a bowl and send word when it is finished, the bhikkhu is responsible for the bowl as soon as he hears word from the blacksmith's messenger that the bowl is ready, even though he has yet to receive it. If the blacksmith, prior to making the bowl, promises to send it when it is done, then the bhikkhu is not responsible for it until the blacksmith's messenger brings it to him. (All of this assumes that the bowl is already fully paid for.)

If, within ten days after becoming responsible for a new bowl, a bhikkhu does not determine it for use, place it under dual ownership, abandon it (give it or throw it away), or if the bowl is not lost, stolen, damaged beyond repair or taken on trust, then on the tenth dawn after he receives it he incurs the full offense under this rule.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Even if the bhikkhu thinks that ten days have not passed when they have, or if he thinks that the bowl is damaged beyond repair or placed under dual ownership, etc., when it isn't, he incurs the penalty all the same.

Forfeiture and confession. The procedures for forfeiture, confession

and return of the bowl are the same as under NP 1. The Pali formulae to use in forfeiting and returning the bowl are given in Appendix VI. As with the rules concerning robe cloth, the bowl must be returned to the offender after he has confessed his offense. Not to return it incurs a dukkata. Once the bowl is returned, the ten-day countdown starts all over again.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if within ten days the bhikkhu determines the bowl for use, places it under dual ownership, abandons it, loses it, or if the bowl is stolen, damaged beyond repair or taken on trust.

Summary: Keeping an alms bowl for more than ten days without determining it for use or placing it under dual ownership is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

22. Should a bhikkhu with an alms bowl having less than five mends ask for another new bowl, it is to be forfeited and confessed. The bowl is to be forfeited by the bhikkhu to the company of bhikkhus. That company of bhikkhus' final bowl should be presented to the bhikkhu, (saying,) "This, bhikkhu, is your bowl. It is to be kept until broken." This is the proper procedure here.

"Now at that time a certain potter had invited the bhikkhus, saying, 'I will supply a bowl for whichever one of the masters needs a bowl.' So the bhikkhus, knowing no moderation, asked for many bowls. Those with small bowls asked for large ones. Those with large ones asked for small ones. The potter, making many bowls for the bhikkhus, could not make other goods for sale. (As a result,) he could not support himself, and his wife and children suffered."

According to the Commentary, the phrase, a bowl "having less than five

mends" refers to one that is not beyond repair, as explained under the preceding rule. Thus this rule does not apply to a bhikkhu whose bowl is beyond repair: As the K/Commentary notes, whether or not the damage in his bowl is actually mended is not an issue here.

A bhikkhu whose bowl is not beyond repair incurs a dukkata in asking for a new bowl, and a nissaggiya pacittiya in receiving it.

Forfeiture, confession and bowl exchange. Once a bhikkhu has received a bowl in violation of this rule, he must forfeit it and confess the offense in the midst of the Community. (See Appendix VI for the Pali formula used in forfeiture.) He then receives the Community's "final bowl" to use instead of the new one he has forfeited.

The Community's final bowl is selected in the following way: Each bhikkhu coming to the meeting to witness the offender's forfeiture and confession must bring the bowl he has determined for his own use. If a bhikkhu has an inferior bowl in his possession--either extra or placed under dual ownership--he is not to determine that bowl and take it to the meeting in hopes of getting a more valuable one in the exchange which is to take place. To do so incurs a dukkata.

Once the bhikkhus have assembled, the offender forfeits his bowl and confesses the offense. The Community, following the pattern of one motion and one announcement (natti-dutiya-kamma) given in the Vibhanga, then chooses one of its members as bowl exchanger. The bowl exchanger's duty is to take the forfeited bowl and show it to the most senior bhikkhu, who is to choose whichever of the two bowls pleases him more--his own or the new one. If the new bowl is preferable to his own, and yet he does not take it out of sympathy for the offender, he incurs a dukkata. The K/Commentary and Sub-commentary add that if he does not prefer the new bowl, there is no offense in not taking it.

Once the most senior bhikkhu has taken his choice, the remaining bowl is then shown to the bhikkhu second in seniority, who repeats the process, and so on down the line to the most junior bhikkhu. The bowl exchanger then takes the bowl left over from this last bhikkhu's choice--the least desirable bowl belonging to that company of

bhikkhus--and presents it to the offender and tells him to determine it for his use and care for it as best he can.

If the offender treats it improperly--putting in a place where it might get damaged, using it in the wrong sort of way--or tries to get rid of it, thinking, "How can this bowl be lost or destroyed or broken," he incurs a dukkata.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga states that a bhikkhu whose bowl is not beyond repair incurs no penalty if he asks for a new bowl from relatives or from people who have invited him to ask, or if he gets a new bowl with his own resources. He is also allowed to ask for a bowl for the sake of another, which--following the Commentary to NP 6--means that Bhikkhu X may ask for a bowl for Y only if he asks from his own relatives or people who have invited him to ask for a bowl OR if he asks from Y's relatives or people who have invited Y to ask. Asking for and receiving a bowl for Y from people other than these would incur the full offense.

Summary: Asking for a new alms bowl when one's current bowl is not beyond repair is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

23.There are these tonics to be taken by sick bhikkhus: ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey, sugar/molasses. Having been received, they are to be used from storage seven days at most. Beyond that, they are to be forfeited and confessed.

Tonics. The five tonics mentioned in this rule form one of four classes of edibles grouped according to the time period within which they may be eaten after being received. The other three--food, juice

drinks and medicines--are discussed in detail at the beginning of the Food Chapter in the pacittiya rules. Here is the story of how this group came to be a special class:

"Then as the Blessed One was alone in seclusion, this line of reasoning occurred to him: 'At present the bhikkhus, afflicted by the autumn disease, bring up the conjey they have drunk and the food they have eaten. Because of this they are thin, wretched, unattractive and jaundiced, their bodies covered with veins. What if I were to allow medicine for them--which would be both medicine and agreed to be medicine for the world, and serve as food, yet would not be considered gross (substantial) food.'

"Then this thought occurred to him: 'There are these five tonics--ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey, sugar/molasses--which are both medicine and agreed to be medicine for the world, and serve as food yet would not be considered gross food. What if I were now to allow the bhikkhus, having accepted them at the right time (from dawn to noon), to consume them at the right time'....

"Now at that time bhikkhus, having accepted the five tonics at the right time, consumed them at the right time. Because of this they could not stomach even their ordinary coarse meals, much less greasy ones. As a result, afflicted both by the autumn disease and this loss of appetite for food, they became even more thin and wretched...So the Blessed One, for this cause, for this reason, having given a Dhamma talk, addressed the bhikkhus: 'I allow you, bhikkhus, having accepted the five tonics, to consume them both at the right time and at the wrong time (from noon to dawn).'" (Mv.VI.1)

The Vibhanga defines the five tonics as follows:

Ghee (butter oil) made from the milk of any animal whose flesh is allowable for bhikkhus to eat (see the introduction to the Food Chapter in the pacittiya rules).

Fresh butter, again, made from the milk of any animal whose flesh is allowable. None of the Vinaya texts go into detail on how fresh butter

is made, but the Bhumija Discourse (M.126) describes the process as "having sprinkled curds in a pot, one twirls them with a churn." Fresh butter of this sort is still made in India today by taking a small churn--looking like an orange with alternate sections removed, attached to a small stick--and twirling it in curds, all the while sprinkling them with water. The fresh butter--mostly milk fat plus some milk solids--coagulates on the churn, and when the fresh butter is removed what is left in the pot is diluted buttermilk. Fresh butter, unlike creamery butter--made by churning cream--may be stored unrefrigerated in bottles for several days even in the heat of India without going rancid.

Arguing by the Great Standards, creamery butter would obviously come under fresh butter here. A more controversial topic is cheese.

In Mahavagga VI.34.21, the Buddha allows bhikkhus to consume five products of the cow: milk, curds, buttermilk, fresh butter and ghee. Apparently, cheese--curds which have been heated to evaporate their liquid content and then cured with or without mold--was not known in those days, but it seems proper to include it under one of the five. The question is which one. Some have argued that it should come under fresh butter, since the composition is similar--milk fat and solids derived from curds. Others have argued that it should come under curds, as it generally regarded to be more of a gross food. Since the texts give no guidance here, the best policy would seem to be to follow the views of the Community to which one belongs.

Oil, according to the Vibhanga, includes sesame oil, mustard seed oil, "honey tree" oil, castor oil and oil from tallow. The Mahavagga (VI.2.1) allows oil made from five kinds of tallow: bear, fish, alligator (shark?), pig and donkey tallow. Since bear meat is one of the kinds normally unallowable for bhikkhus, the Sub-commentary interprets this list as meaning oil from the tallow of any animal whose flesh is allowable--and from any animal whose flesh, if eaten, carries a dukkata--is allowable here. Since human flesh, if eaten, carries a thullaccaya, oil from human fat is not allowed. The Commentary adds that oil made from any plants not listed in the Vibhanga carries a dukkata if kept more than seven days.

Honey means the honey of bees, although the Commentary lists two species of bee--cirika, long and with wings, and tumbala, large, black and with hard wings--whose honey it says is very viscous and ranks as a medicine, and not one of the five tonics.

Sugar/molasses the Vibhanga defines simply as essence of sugar cane. The Commentary interprets this as meaning not only sugar and molasses, but also fresh sugar cane juice. The Vinaya Mukha disagrees here, saying that sugar cane juice, if kept overnight, can quickly turn into alcohol, and so should be classed as a juice drink. The Commentary also says that sugar or molasses made from any fruit which is classed as a food--e.g., coconut, date palm, sugar beet etc.--ranks as a food and not as a tonic, but it is hard to guess at its reasoning here, since sugar cane itself is also classed as a food. The Vinaya Mukha seems more correct in using the Great Standards to say that all forms of sugar and molasses, no matter what the source, would be included here. Thus artificial sweeteners would also come under this rule.

According to Mv.VI.16.1, even if the sugar has a little flour mixed in with it to make it firmer--as sometimes happens in sugar cubes and blocks of palm sugar--it is still classed as a tonic.

Proper use. According to the Commentary, any tonic received in the morning may be eaten with food that morning. For the rest of the seven days, it may be eaten only if not taken with food. Any tonic received in the afternoon may not be eaten mixed with food at any time at all.

Also, the Commentary says at one point, one may take the tonic at any time during those seven days regardless of whether or not one is ill. At another point, though, it says that one may take the tonic after the morning of the day on which it is received only if one has a reason. This statement the Sub-commentary explains as meaning that any reason suffices--e.g., hunger, weakness--as long as one is not taking the tonic for nourishment as food. In other words, one may take enough to assuage one's hunger, but not to fill oneself up.

Mv.VI.27, though, contains stipulations for the use of sugar. If one

is ill, one may take it as-is at any time during the seven days; if not, then one must take it mixed with water after noon of the first day.

Forfeiture and confession. If a bhikkhu keeps a tonic past the seventh dawn after receiving it, he is to forfeit it and confess the nissaggiya pacittiya offense. Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Even if he thinks that seven days have not yet passed when they actually have--or thinks that the tonic is no longer in his possession when it actually is--he incurs the offense all the same. ()

The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the tonic are the same as under NP 1. The formula to use in forfeiting the tonic is given in Appendix VI. Once the bhikkhu receives the tonic in return, he may not use it to eat or to apply to his body, although he may use it for other external purposes, such as oil for a lamp, etc. Other bhikkhus may not eat the tonic either, but they may apply it to their bodies--for example, as oil to rub down their limbs.

Non-offenses. According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense if within seven days the tonic gets lost, destroyed, burnt, stolen or taken on trust; or if the bhikkhu determines it for use, abandons it or--having given it away to an unordained person, abandoning possession of it in his mind--he receives it in return and makes use of it. ()

The Commentary has an extended discussion of the last three points.

1) Determining the tonic for use means that, within the seven days, the bhikkhu determines that he will use it not as a medicine, but only to apply to the outside of his body or for other external purposes instead. In this case, he may keep the tonic as long as he likes without incurring a penalty.

2) Unlike the other rules dealing with robe cloth or bowls kept X number of days, the no-offense clauses here do not include exemp-tions for tonics placed under dual ownership, but the Commentary discusses "abandons it" as if it read "places it under dual ownership". Its verdict: Any tonic placed under dual ownership may be kept for more

than seven days without incurring a penalty, as long as the owners do not divide up their shares, but after the seventh day they may not use it for internal purposes. The Sub-commentary adds that any tonic placed under dual ownership may not be used at all until the arrangement is rescinded.

3) The Commentary reports a controversy between two Vinaya experts on the meaning of the last exemption in the list--i.e., "having given it away to an unordained person, abandoning possession of it in his mind, he receives it in return and makes use of it." Ven. Maha Sumatthera states that the phrase, "if within seven days" applies here as well: If within seven days the bhikkhu gives the tonic to an unordained person, having abandoned possession of it in his mind, he may then keep it and consume it for another seven days if the unordained person happens to return it to him.

Ven. Maha Padumathera disagrees, saying that the exemption "abandons it" already covers such a case, and that the exemption here refers to the situation where a bhikkhu has kept a tonic past seven days, has forfeited it and received it in return, and then gives it up to an unordained person. If the unordained person then returns the tonic to him, he may use it to rub on his body.

The K/Commentary agrees with the latter position, but this creates some problems, both textual and practical. To begin with, the phrase, "if within seven days," modifies every one of the other no-offense clauses, and there is nothing to indicate that it does not modify this one, too. Secondly, every one of the other exemptions refers directly to ways of avoiding the full offense, and not to ways of dealing with the forfeited article after it is returned, and again there is nothing to indicate that the last exemption breaks this pattern.

On the practical side, if the exemption "abandons it" covers cases where a bhikkhu may give up the tonic to anyone at all and then receive it in return to use for another seven days, bhikkhus could spend their time trading hoards of tonics among themselves indefinitely, and the rule would become meaningless. But as the origin story shows, it was precisely to prevent them from amassing such

hoards that the rule was formulated in the first place.

"Then Ven. Pilindavaccha approached the residence of King Seniya Bimbisara of Magadha, and on arrival sat down on an appointed seat. Then King Seniya Bimbisara... approached Ven. Pilindavaccha and, paying homage, sat down to one side. As he sat there, Ven. Pilindavaccha addressed him: 'For what reason, great king, has the monastery attendant's family been imprisoned?'

"'Sir, in the monastery attendant's house was a garland of gold: beautiful, attractive, exquisite. There is no garland of gold like it even in our own women's quarters. From where could he have gotten it? It must have been stolen.'

"Then Ven. Pilindavaccha willed that the palace of King Seniya Bimbisara be gold. And it became made entirely of gold. 'But from where have you gotten so much gold, great king?'

"(Saying,) 'I understand, sir. This is simply the master's psychic power,' he had the monastery attendant's family released.

"The people, saying, 'The master Pilindavaccha displayed a psychic wonder, a superior human feat, to the king and his retinue,' were gladdened and delighted. They presented Ven. Pilindavaccha with the five tonics: ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey and sugar.

"Now ordinarily Ven. Pilindavaccha was already a receiver of the five tonics, so he distributed his gains among his company, who came to live in abundance. They put away their gains having filled pots and pitchers. They hung up their gains having filled water strainers and bags. These kept oozing and seeping, and their dwellings were crawling and creeping with rats. People, engaged in a tour of the dwellings, having seen this, were offended and annoyed and spread it about, 'These Sakyan contemplatives have inner store rooms like the king....'"

Thus it seems more likely that the Vibhanga's no-offense clauses should be interpreted like this: A bhikkhu is no longer held

respon-sible for a tonic if he abandons it or gives it away--no matter who he gives it to, or what his state of mind--but he may receive it in return and use it another seven days only if he has given it to an unordained person, having abandoned all possession of it in his mind.

Summary: Keeping any of the five tonics--ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey or sugar/molasses--for more than seven days, unless one determines to use them only externally, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

24. When a month is left to the hot season, a bhikkhu may seek a rains-bathing cloth. When a half-month is left to the hot season, (the cloth) having been made, may be worn. If when more than a month is left to the hot season he should seek a rains-bathing cloth, (or) when more than a half-month is left to the hot season, (the cloth) having been made should be worn, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

Bhikkhus in the time of the Buddha commonly bathed in a river or lake. Passages in the Canon give an indication of some of the dangers involved: They had to watch over their robes to make sure that they weren't stolen or washed away by the river, and they had to make sure that they didn't expose themselves. (S.II.10 tells of a female deity who, seeing a young bhikkhu bathing, became smitten with the sight of him wearing only his under robe. She appeared to him, sug-gesting that he leave the monkhood to take his fill of sensual pleasures before his youth had past, but fortunately he was far enough in the practice to resist her advances.) A further danger during the rainy season was that the rivers would become swollen and their currents strong. During this time, then, bhikkhus would bathe in the rain.

Rains-bathing cloth. The Mahavagga (Mv.VIII.15.1-7) contains the story of a servant girl who went to a monastery and--seeing bhikkhus out

bathing naked in the rain--concluded that there were no bhikkhus there, but only naked ascetics. She returned to tell her mistress, Lady Visakha, who realized what was actually happening, and made this the occasion to ask permission of the Buddha to provide rains-bathing cloths for the bhikkhus, because as she put it, "Nakedness is repulsive." He granted her request, and at a later point (Mv.VIII.20.2) stated that a rains-bathing cloth could be determined for use during the four months of the rainy season--beginning with the day after the full moon in July, or the second if there are two--and that at the end of the four months it was to be placed under dual ownership. This training rule deals with the protocol for seeking and using such a cloth during the rains and the period immediately preceding them.

The protocol is sketched out in the Vibhanga, the details being filled in by the Commentary as follows: During the first two weeks of fourth lunar month of the hot season--the lunar cycle ending with the full moon in July, or the first if there are two--a bhikkhu may seek a rains-bathing cloth, and make it if he gets enough material, but may not yet use it or determine it for use. In seeking the cloth he may directly ask for it from relatives or people who have invited him to ask, or he may approach people who have provided rains-bathing cloths in the past and give them such hints as: "It is the time for material for a rains-bathing cloth," or "People are giving material for a rains-bathing cloth." If he asks directly from people who are not relatives or who have not invited him to ask, he incurs a dukkata; if he then receives cloth from them, he incurs the full offense under NP 6. If he gives hints to people who have never provided rains-bathing cloths in the past, he incurs a dukkata.

During the last two weeks of the fourth lunar month of the hot season he may now begin using his cloth, although he may not yet determine it for use. This shows clearly that this rule is providing an exemption to NP 1, under which he otherwise would be forced to determine the cloth within ten days after receiving it. If he has not yet received enough material, he may continue seeking for more, in the way described above, and make himself a cloth when he receives enough.

When the first day of the rainy season arrives, he may determine the cloth. If he does not yet have enough material to make his rains-bathing cloth, he may continue seeking it throughout the four months of the rains. If he bathes naked in the rain when he has a cloth to use, he incurs a dukkata, although he may bathe naked in a lake or river without incurring any penalty. If he has no cloth to use, he may also bathe naked in the rain.

At the end of the four months, he is to wash his cloth, place it under dual ownership and put it aside if it is still usable. He may begin using it again the last two weeks of the last lunar month before the next rainy season, and is to re-determine it for use on the day the rainy season officially begins.

Towards the end of his discussion of this rule, Buddhaghosa adds his own personal opinion on when the rains-bathing cloth should be determined for use if it is finished during the rains--on the grounds that the ancient commentaries do not discuss the issue--one of the few places where he overtly gives his own opinion anywhere in the Commentary. His verdict: If one receives enough material to finish the cloth within ten days, one should determine within those ten days. If not, one may keep what material one has, undetermined and throughout the rainy season if need be, until one does obtain enough material, and then determine the cloth on the day it is completed.

Offenses. As the K/Commentary points out, this rule covers two separate offenses whose factors are somewhat different: the offense for seeking a rains-bathing cloth at the wrong time, and that for using it at the wrong time.

Seeking. The factors here are three: object, effort and result. The bhikkhu is looking for material for a rains-bathing cloth, he makes hints to people during the time he is not allowed to make hints, and he receives the cloth. There is a dukkata in the hinting, and a full offense in receiving the cloth.

Using. The factors here are two: object--he has a rains-bathing cloth--and effort--he has other robes to use, there are no dangers,

and yet he wears the cloth during the period when he is not allowed to wear it. (The conditions here are based on the no-offenses clauses, which we will discuss below.)

In neither of these cases is perception a mitigating factor. Even if a bhikkhu thinks that the right time to hint for the cloth or to wear it has come when it actually hasn't, he is not immune from an offense.

Forfeiture and confession. A bhikkhu who has committed either of the two full offenses here is to forfeit the cloth and confess the offense. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as under NP 1.

Non-offenses. As the rule states, there is no offense for the bhikkhu who hints for a rains-bathing cloth within the last lunar month of the hot season, or for one who wears his rains-bathing cloth during the last two weeks of that month.

The Vibhanga then refers to a situation which occasionally happens under the lunar calendar: The four months of the hot season end, but the rains retreat is delayed another lunar cycle due to the fact that a thirteenth lunar month has to be added to that year in order to bring the lunar year back into line with the solar year. (This usually occurs when there are two full moons in July.) In this case, it says that the rains-bathing cloth--having been sought for during the fourth month of the hot season and worn during the last two weeks--is to be washed and then put aside. When the proper season arrives, it may be brought out for use. ()

The Commentary adds that there is no need to determine the cloth in this period until the day the rains retreat officially starts, but it doesn't say whether the proper season to use the cloth begins with the rains retreat or two weeks before. It would make sense to allow the bhikkhu to begin using the cloth two weeks before, but this is simply my own opinion.

The Vibhanga then adds three more exemptions: There is no offense for a "stolen-robe" bhikkhu, a "destroyed-robe" bhikkhu or when there are

dangers. The Commentary interprets "robe" here as meaning rains-bathing cloth, and says that these exemptions apply to the dukkata offense for bathing naked in the rain. A bhikkhu whose rains-bathing cloth has been stolen or destroyed may bathe naked in the rain without incurring an offense, as may a bhikkhu with an expensive bathing cloth who would rather bathe naked because of his fear of cloth thieves.

Strangely enough, Buddhaghosa's own K/Commentary makes the Vibhanga's exemptions refer also to the full offense. If a bhikkhu's other robes have been stolen or destroyed, he may wear his rains-bathing cloth out of season. The same holds true when--in the words of the K/Commentary--"naked thieves are plundering," a bhikkhu decides to wear his rains-bathing cloth out-of-season in order to protect either it or his other robes from being stolen.

The Sub-commentary follows the K/Commentary in holding to both interpretations.

At present, much of this discussion is purely academic, inasmuch as most bhikkhus--if they use a bathing cloth--tend to determine it for use as a "cloth accessory" so as to avoid any possible offense under this rule.

Summary: Seeking and receiving a rains-bathing cloth before the fourth month of the hot season is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

Using a rains-bathing cloth before the last two weeks of the fourth month of the hot season is also a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

25. Should any bhikkhu, having himself given a robe cloth to (another) bhikkhu, and then being angered and displeased, snatch it back or have

it snatched back, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

"At that time Ven. Upananda the Sakyan said to his brother's student, 'Come, friend, let's set out on a tour of the countryside.'

"'I can't go, sir. My robe is threadbare.'

"'Come, friend, I'll give you a robe.' And he gave him a robe. Then that bhikkhu heard, 'The Blessed One, they say, is going to set out on a tour of the countryside.' The thought occurred to him: 'In that case I won't set out on a tour of the countryside with Ven. Upananda the Sakyan. I'll set out on a tour of the countryside with the Blessed One.'

"Then Ven. Upananda said to him, 'Come, friend, let's set out on that tour of the countryside now.'

"'I won't set out on a tour of the countryside with you, sir. I'll set out on a tour of the countryside with the Blessed One.'

"'But the robe I gave you, my friend, will set out on a tour of the countryside with me.' And angered and displeased, he snatched the robe back."

As the Commentary points out, this rule applies to cases where one perceives the robe cloth as being rightfully one's own, even after having given it away, as when giving it on an implicit or explicit condition which the recipient does not later fulfill. Thus the act of snatching away here does not incur a parajika. If, however, one has mentally abandoned ownership of the robe, and then for some reason snatches it back, the case would come under Parajika 2.

The factors for an offense here are two.

Object. A piece of any of the six allowable kinds of robe cloth, measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths.

Effort. One has given the cloth to another bhikkhu on one condi-tion

or another, and then angered and displeased with him, snatches it back or has someone else snatch it back. In the latter case, one incurs a dukkata in giving the order to snatch the robe, and the full offense when the robe is snatched. Perception (with regard to the recipient/victim) is not a mitigating factor here. If he actually is a bhikkhu, then whether or not one perceives him to be so makes no difference as far as the offense is concerned.

Forfeiture and confession. A bhikkhu who has obtained robe cloth in violation of this rule is to forfeit it and confess the offense. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as under NP 1. The formula to use in forfeiting the cloth is given in Appendix VI.

Lesser offenses. There is a dukkata for angrily snatching back from a bhikkhu requisites other than cloth; and for angrily snatching back any kind of requisite--cloth or otherwise--that one has given to someone who is not a bhikkhu. The Sub-commentary adds that to give robe cloth to a layman planning to be ordained, and then to snatch it back in this way after his ordination, entails the full offense.

According to the Vibhanga, there is no offense if the recipient returns the robe of his own accord, or if the donor takes it back on trust. () The Commentary's discussion of the first exemption shows that if the recipient returns the robe after receiving a gentle hint from the donor--"I gave you the robe in hopes that you would study with me, but now you are studying with someone else"--the latter incurs no offense. But if the donor's hint shows anger--"I gave this robe to a bhikkhu who would study with me, not to one who would study with somebody else!"--he incurs a dukkata for the hint, but no offense when the recipient returns the robe.

Summary: Having given another bhikkhu a robe on a condition and then--angry and displeased--snatching it back or having it snatched back is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

26. Should any bhikkhu, having requested thread, have a robe woven by weavers, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

The factors for an offense here are three: object, effort and result.

Object. Thread or yarn of the six allowable types for robe cloth, that a bhikkhu--with the purpose of making a robe--has requested from people who are not his relatives or who have not invited him to ask.

Effort. He then takes this thread to weavers who are unrelated to him and have not offered their services for free, and gets them to weave him robe cloth measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths.

Result. He receives the cloth.

Offenses. The Commentary has a table which works out the various combinations of offenses here based on two variables: whether the bhikkhu has obtained the thread properly or not, and whether or not the weavers are proper for him to ask. Thread properly received is that which he has requested from people who either are related to him or who have invited him to ask. Similarly, weavers proper for him to ask are any who are related to him or who have offered him their services.

If both the thread and the weavers are classed as not proper, there is a dukkata in getting them to weave cloth, and a nissaggiya pacittiya in receiving the cloth when it is done.

There is a dukkata in receiving the cloth if the thread is proper, but the weavers not; OR if the thread is not proper, but the weavers are. (For ease of remembrance: a dukkata if one variable is proper and the other not.)

If both variables are proper, there is no offense.

The Commentary then has a field day working out the permuta-tions if two different weavers--one proper and one improper--work on the cloth, or if proper and improper thread are used in the cloth--proper warp and improper woof, or alternating strands of proper and improper thread--which if nothing else goes to show how few truly burning issues have sprung up around this rule.

Forfeiture and confession. Robe cloth received in a way which incurs the full offense under this rule is to be forfeited and the offense confessed, following the same procedure as under NP 1.

Non-offenses. The Vibhanga says that there is no offense "to sew a robe, or in a binding, a belt, a shoulder-strap, a bag for carrying the bowl, or a water-strainer." The Commentary interprets this as meaning that there is no offense in asking for thread or yarn to sew a robe or to make any of the other things listed. Since these articles are small, and since bhikkhus are allowed looms (Cv.V.28.2), perhaps they are things that bhikkhus could be expected to make themselves.

The no-offense clauses also say that there is no offense if they--the donors or the weavers--are relatives, if they have invited one to ask, if the cloth is for the sake of another, or if it is by means of one's own property. These exemptions apply both to asking for thread and for getting weavers to weave cloth. As under NP 6 & 22, "for the sake of another" means that one may ask from one's own relatives or from those who have invited one to ask OR from relatives of the other or people who have invited him to ask. Asking for his sake from people other than these would incur the full offense.

If the cloth is obtained by means of one's own property--i.e., one arranges to pay for the thread and hire the weavers--the Commentary states that one is responsible for the cloth as soon as it is finished and fully paid for, whether or not it is delivered into one's possession: One must therefore determine it for use within 10 days of that date so as not to incur an offense under NP 1. If the weavers have promised to send word when the cloth is done, one's responsibility starts when one receives word from their messenger;

similarly, if they have promised to send the cloth when done, one's responsibility begins when their messenger delivers it.

Summary: Taking thread which one has asked for improperly, and getting weavers to weave cloth from it--when they are unrelated and have not made a previous offer to weave--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

27. In case a man or woman householder unrelated to a bhikkhu has weavers weave robe cloth for his sake, and if the bhikkhu, not previously invited (by the householder), having approached the weavers, should make stipulations with regard to the cloth, saying, "This cloth, friends, is to be woven for my sake. Make it long, make it broad, make it tightly woven, well woven, well spread, well scraped, well smoothed, and perhaps I may reward you with a little something;" and should the bhikkhu, having said that, reward them with a little something, even as much as alms food, it (the cloth) is to be forfeited and confessed.

Here the factors for an offense are four:

Object. A piece of any of the six allowable types of robe cloth, measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths, which is being made for one's sake by the arrangement of a donor who is unrelated and has not given an invitation to ask.

Intention. One wants to get better cloth than what the donors are planning to give.

Effort. One approaches the weavers and gets them to increase the amount of thread going into the robe. The Commentary explains that the bhikkhu's words quoted in the rule are meant simply to be an example of any way in which one might do this. The Vibhanga defines the reward

of "alms food" as covering anything of even the slightest material value--food, a lump of powder, tooth wood, unwoven thread or even a phrase of Dhamma. A bhikkhu who offers to pay for the extra thread in full would thus also fulfill this factor.

The Sub-commentary adds that even if the bhikkhu doesn't deliver the reward, this factor is fulfilled all the same as long as the weavers, as a result of his stipulations, actually increase the amount of thread from that which they and the donors had agreed on.

Result. One receives the cloth.

Offenses. The bhikkhu incurs a dukkata as soon as the weavers add even a little extra thread to the cloth, and the full offense when he receives it. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as under NP 1.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if--

the donors are relatives,

they have invited one to ask,

one asks for the sake of another,

one gets the weavers to make the cloth less expensive than the donors had ordered, or

if it is by means of one's own property. (This last point refers only to cases where the bhikkhu was the one who had the weavers hired in the first place.)

Summary: When donors who are not relatives--and have not invited one to ask--have arranged for weavers to weave robe cloth intended for one: Receiving the cloth after getting the weavers to increase the amount of thread used in the cloth is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

28.Ten days prior to the third-month Kattika full moon, should a robe offered in urgency accrue to a bhikkhu, he is to accept it if he regards it as offered in urgency. Once he has accepted it, he may keep it the length of the robe season. Beyond that, it is to be forfeited and confessed.

The third-month Kattika full moon is the full moon in October, or the first if there are two. This is the final day of the rains retreat, and the day before the beginning of the robe season.

A robe offered in urgency is any piece of the six allowable kinds of robe cloth, measuring at least four by eight fingerbreadths, offered by a person who does not want to wait until the robe season to make an offering, either because his/her survival is in doubt--as when a soldier is going into war, a traveler is about to set out on a journey, or a woman has become pregnant--or because he/she has developed new-found faith in the religion.

The Commentary points out that the period allowed for giving a robe offered in urgency begins on the fifth day of the waxing moon before the end of the rains retreat; and that a robe offered to an individual bhikkhu beginning on the sixth day of the waning moon can, under NP 1, be kept throughout the robe season because the tenth dawn after the sixth waning moon is the beginning of the robe season. Thus it would seem that this rule is giving only a one-day special allowance.

However, we should note that the Vibhanga implicitly, and the Commentary explicitly, treat a robe offered in urgency as in-season cloth (see NP 3): In other words, the cloth goes to the Community, and is to be divided only among those bhikkhus who spend the rains retreat in that Community. Thus if a bhikkhu has broken the retreat, he must return his share to the Community, as he no longer has any right to it.

The factors for an offense here are two: object--a robe offered in urgency-- and effort--one keeps it past the end of the robe season: the dawn after the full moon following the rains retreat, if one does not participate in a kathina; or the end of one's kathina privileges, if one does. And, as noted above, if one has broken one's retreat, one has no right to any share in such a robe, and must return it to the Community immediately.

Perception is not a mitigating factor here. Thus if the period to keep the cloth has passed even though one thinks it hasn't--or if it is not determined for use, etc., when one thinks it is--one is still subject to the offense all the same.

The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the cloth are the same as under NP 1. See Appendix VI for the Pali formula to use in forfeiting the cloth.

Non-offenses. There is no offense if, before the robe season is over, one determines the cloth, places it under dual ownership or abandons it (gives it away or throws it away); if it is lost, destroyed, burnt or stolen, or if someone else takes it on trust.

Summary: Keeping a robe offered in urgency past the end of the robe season after having accepted it during the last eleven days of the rains retreat is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

29. There are wilderness abodes that are considered dubious and risky. A bhikkhu living in such abodes after the (fourth-month) Kattika full moon has passed may keep any one of his three robes in a village if he so desires. Should he have any reason to live apart from the robe, he may do so for six nights at most. If he should live apart from it

longer than that--unless authorized by the bhikkhus--it is to be forfeited and confessed.

As we noted under NP 2, every bhikkhu who has spent the rains retreat has the right to live separated from his set of three robes during the following month. This rule is a partial one-month extension of this right for bhikkhus living in dangerous wilderness areas. The reason for this extension is that this one-month period was when thieves were active--perhaps because they knew that bhik-khus had just received new cloth, or simply because now that roads were passable again it was time for them to get back to their work.

The Commentary defines this situation in terms of four factors:

1) The bhikkhu has spent the first rains retreat--the one beginning with the full moon in July, or the second full moon if there are two in that month--without break.

2) He is staying in a wilderness abode, defined in the Vibhanga as one at least 500 bow-lengths, or one kilometer, from the nearest village, this distance being measured by the shortest walkable path between the two, and not as the crow flies. At the same time, he is not so far from a village that he cannot go for alms there in the morning and then return to eat in his abode before noon.

3) The abode is dubious and risky: dubious in that thieves are known to be about, and risky in that people are known to have been hurt or plundered by them.

4) The time period for the extension is one month beginning the day after the fourth Kattika moon, the full moon one month after the end of the rains retreat.

The dawn after this full moon day is when the robe season normally ends for those bhikkhus who have not participated in a kathina. However, a bhikkhu living in the situation outlined above may keep one of his set of triple robes in the village where he normally goes for alms, and--if he has a reason--may stay apart from it six nights at

most. As usual, nights are counted by dawns.

The factors for an offense here are two: object--one of a bhik-khu's basic set of three robes-- and effort--staying away from the robe past the sixth dawn after first being apart from it. Perception is not a mitigating factor here: Even if one thinks that six nights have not passed when they actually have, one is not immune from the offense.

As the Sub-commentary points out, the Commentary and K/Commentary differ in their definition of the factor of effort here. According to the K/Commentary, the bhikkhu staying in a forest abode during the period in question is counted as being apart from his robe when it is placed in the village, and thus can keep it there while he is in his forest abode only six nights at a stretch. Thus, it says, if he is in his wilderness abode at the sixth dawn, he incurs the full offense.

The Commentary, however, maintains that the bhikkhu staying in the wilderness abode is not counted as being apart from his robe when it is placed in the village, but if he leaves that abode on busi-ness and lets his robe remain in the village, he may stay away from the abode only six nights at a stretch. Thus, it says, if in returning from his business he cannot make it to his forest abode by the sixth dawn, and the village is closer, he may stop over in the village long enough to check up on the robe and still be immune from the offense.

The second interpretation makes more sense, in that if the bhikkhu is staying in his abode and going for alms in the village, he may check up on his robe every day. It is also more in line with the Vibhanga's definition of "any reason"--i.e., "any business"--which indicates situa-tions where the bhikkhu would be away from his abode. The Sub-commentary, following Bhadanta Buddhadatta Thera, adopts the second interpretation.

Forfeiture and confession. A bhikkhu under these conditions who has been away from his robe for more than six nights is to forfeit it and confess the offense. The procedures for forfeiture, confession and return of the robe are the same as under NP 1. The Pali formula for forfeiting the robe is in Appendix VI.

Non-offenses. There is no offense for a bhikkhu who has stayed away from his robe six nights or less; or

if, having been apart from his robe six nights he enters the village boundary (and, according to the Commentary, stays long enough to check up on his robe);

if, within the six nights, he rescinds the determination of the robe, places it under dual ownership, abandons it; or the robe gets lost, burnt, destroyed, stolen or taken by someone on trust;

or if he has been authorized by the Community to be apart from his robe. (This, according to the Commentary, refers to the authorization discussed under NP 2.)

The commentaries refer the reader to NP 2 for the remaining explanations to this rule, which would seem to indicate that if a bhikkhu's kathina privileges are still in effect, he is also immune from an offense under this rule during the period in question no matter how many nights he is away from his robe.

Summary: When one is living in a dangerous abode during the month after the fourth Kattika full moon, and has left one of one's robes in the village where one normally goes for alms: Being away from the abode and the village for more than six nights at a stretch--except when authorized by the Community--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

***

30. Should any bhikkhu knowingly divert to himself gains which had been intended for a Community, they are to be forfeited and confessed.

"Now in Savatthi at that time a certain guild had prepared a meal with

cloth for the Community, (thinking,) 'Having fed (the bhikkhus) we will supply them with cloth.'

"Then some group-of-six bhikkhus went to where the guild members were staying, and on arrival said, 'Give us these cloths, friends.'

"'We can't, sirs. We arrange alms with cloth for the Community (like this) on a yearly basis.'

"'The Community has lots of donors, my friends. The Commu-nity gets lots of meals. It is in dependence on you, looking to you, that we live here. If you won't give to us, is there anyone who will? Give us the cloths, friends.'

"So the guild, pressured by the group-of-six bhikkhus, gave them what cloth they had prepared and then served the meal to the Community. The bhikkhus who knew that a meal with cloth had been prepared, but not that the cloth had been given to the group-of-six bhikkhus, addressed the guild members: 'Present the cloth to the Community, friends.'

"'There isn't any, sirs. What cloth we had prepared, the masters--the group-of-six bhikkhus--have diverted to themselves.'

"Those bhikkhus who were of few wants...were offended and annoyed and spread it about: 'How can these group-of-six bhikkhus divert to themselves gains intended for the Community?'"

There are four factors for an offense here.

Object. Any requisite--"robes, alms food, lodgings, medicine, even a lump of powder, toothwood or unwoven thread"--that donors have indicated by word or gesture that they intend to give to a Community. As the Commentary notes, "donors" here include not only lay people in general, but also one's fellow bhikkhus and relatives--even one's own mother: The fact that a gift is intended for a Community over-rides all other considerations, even when one is ill.

Perception. One perceives that the donors have intended the requisite

for a Community. ()

Effort. One tries to persuade them that they should give it to oneself instead. This in itself, following on the first two factors, incurs a dukkata.

Result. One receives the article from the donors. This incurs the full offense.

Forfeiture and confession. Any gains that one has received in violation of this rule are to be forfeited and the offense confessed. The procedures here are the same as under NP 1. The Pali formula for forfeiting the gains is in Appendix VI.

Related offenses. If one knowingly tries to divert gains intended for a Community to oneself, but the donors go ahead and give the gains to the Community anyway, then the Commentary says that one should not have a share in them. If one does receive a share from the Community, one should return it. If, instead of returning it, one shares it among lay people, the case is to be treated under Parajika 2.

If one is in doubt as to whether items are intended for the Community, but goes ahead and diverts them anyway, one incurs a dukkata regardless of whether the items really were intended for the Community or not. ()

To divert items intended for a Community to another individual incurs a pacittiya under Pacittiya 82. To divert items intended for one Community of bhikkhus to another Community or to a shrine, incurs a dukkata. The same holds true for diverting items intended for a shrine to a Community, to an individual or to another shrine; and for diverting items intended for an individual to a Community, to a shrine or to another individual.

The Commentary states that the term "individual" here can mean common animals as well as human beings, and that this last case thus includes even such things as saying, "Don't give it to that dog. Give it to this one." This point is well-taken: A bhikkhu has no business

interfering with the gains that are to be freely given to another being, no matter what that being's current status.

The Sub-commentary holds that once an item has been presented by a donor, there is nothing wrong in diverting it elsewhere. Thus, it says, taking flowers presented to one shrine and placing them at another--or chasing a dog away from food which has been given to it so that another dog can have a share--would be perfectly all right, but the Thai editors of the Sub-commentary state in a footnote that they disagree.

Non-offenses. There is no offense in diverting items to oneself if one does not perceive them as intended for a Community, another individual or a shrine, regardless of whether or not the donors intended them that way or not. Still, one should be careful not to do this in such a way as to violate any of the other rules on asking from people who are unrelated or have not given an invitation to ask.

The no-offense clauses recommend a safer line of conduct: If one is asked, "To whom should we give this?" one may answer, "Give wherever your gift would be used, or would be well-cared for, or would last long, or wherever your mind feels inspired."

Summary: Persuading a donor to give to oneself a gift which he or she had planned to give to the Community--when one knows that it was intended for the Community--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense

***

A bhikkhu who commits an offense against any of these thirty nissaggiya pacittiya offenses must first forfeit the item in question before confessing the offense. If he makes use of the item before forfeiting it, he incurs an extra dukkata--except for money received in violation of NP 18 or 19, which would involve another nissaggiya

pacittiya if used in trade. If the item gets lost or destroyed before the bhikkhu forfeits it, he may simply confess a pacittiya.

Except in cases where forfeiture must be made to a Community of four bhikkhus or more (NP 18, 19 & 22), the offender may forfeit the item to a single bhikkhu, a group of two or three, or a Community of four or more. Once he has confessed the offense, he is cleared of the penalty.

In cases where he must forfeit the item to the Community, he may not receive it in return. In the remaining cases, though, the item must be returned to him. Not to do so incurs a dukkata for the bhikkhu(s) to whom it is forfeited. In a few cases, there are restrictions as to what use a bhikkhu may make of an item received in return after forfeiture--he may not use the five tonics to treat his body internally or externally, and may not use felt made with silk or composed of more than 1/2 black wool as a rug--but apart from this he is free to use the returned item as he likes.

The act of forfeiture is thus symbolic in most cases, and the effect of the rules is more internal: The offender may not make use of the item until he has confessed his wrong-doing, and this in itself should give him time to reflect on his actions. Similarly, in the act of handing the nissaggiya item over to another, he has an opportunity to reflect on whether or not is it worth whatever greed, anger or delusion it has sparked in his mind.

Offenses of this and the remaining categories in this book are classed as light offenses (lahukapatti), and are also termed desana-gamini, meaning that they are cleared through confession.

Rule Index

This index lists the summaries of the training rules given in this book, orgainized by topic. T
rules have not been included, because they are short, deal almost exclusively with etiquette
orgainized by topic in their own chapter. I have included short summaries of the Adhikarana
even though these summaries do not appear in the chatper discussing those rules.

The rules are divided into five major categories, dealing with Right Speech, Right Action, Rig
Communal harmony and the etiquette of a contemplative. The first three categories--the fac
Eightfod Path that make up the training in heightened virtue--are especially useful for showin
training rules relate to the Buddhist path as a whole.

These five categories are not sharply distinct types. Instead, they are more like the colors in
light thrown off by a prism--discernably different, but shading into one another with no sharp
Right Speech, for instance, often shades into Commu-nal harmony, just as Right Livelihood
personal etiquette. Thus the placement of a particular rule in one category rather than anoth
somewhat arbitrary process. There are a few cases--such as Pacittiyas 46 & 84--where the
the rule in a particular category will become clear only after reading the detailed discussions
in question.

Each rule is followed by a two-part code. The first part, before the slash, gives the rule's num
section of the Patimokkha. The second part gives the page number in this book on which th
rule is located.

Right Speech

M.117 defines wrong speech as lying, divisive speech, abusive speech and idle chatter.

Lying

Making an unfounded charge to a bhikkhu that he has committed a parajika offense, in hope
disrobed, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 8/106)

Distorting the evidence while accusing a bhikkhu of having committed a parajika offense in h
disrobed, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 9/115)

The intentional effort to misrepresent the truth to another individual is a pacittiya offense.. (P

Making an unfounded charge in the presence of another bhikkhu--or getting someone else t
his presence--that he is guilty of a sanghadisesa offense is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 76/395)

Divisive speech

Tale-bearing among bhikkhus, in hopes of winning favor or causing a rift, is a pacittiya offen

Abusive speech

An insult made with malicious intent to another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 2/227)

Idle chatter

Visiting lay families--without having informed an available bhikkhu--before or after a meal to
been invited is a pacittiya offense except during the robe season or any time one is making a
46/342)

Entering a village, town or city during the period after noon until the following dawn, without
leave of an available bhikkhu--unless there is an emergency--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 85/4

Right Action

M.117 defines wrong action as killing living beings, taking what is not given, and engaging in
misconduct.

Killing

Intentionally causing the death of a human being, even if it is still a fetus, is a parajika offens
(Pr3/55)

Pouring water that one knows to contain living beings--or to have it poured--on grass or clay
anything which would kill the beings into such water--or to have it poured--is a pacittiya offen
20/277)

Deliberately killing an animal--or having it killed--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 61/369)

Using water, knowing that it contains living beings which will die from one's using it, is a pac
offense. (Pc 62/371)

Giving a blow to another bhikkhu, when motivated by anger, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 74/3

Making a threatening gesture against another bhikkhu when motivated by anger is a pacittiy
75/394)

Taking what is not given

The theft of anything worth 1/24 ounce troy of gold or more is a parajika offense. (Pr 2/42)

Having given another bhikkhu a robe on a condition and then--angry and displeased--snatch
it snatched back is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 25/212)

Making use of cloth or a bowl which is stored under shared ownership--unless the shared ov
rescinded or one is taking the item on trust--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 59/365)

Sexual Misconduct

Voluntary sexual intercourse -- genital, anal or oral -- with a human being, non-human being is a parajika offense. (Pr 1/38)

Intentionally causing oneself to emit semen, or getting someone else to cause one to emit s a dream--is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 1/72)

Lustful bodily contact with a woman whom one perceives to be a woman is a sanghadisesa

Making lustful reference to a woman about her genitals, anus or performing sexual intercour sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 3/90)

Telling a woman that she would benefit from having sexual intercourse with oneself is a san (Sg 4/94)

Getting an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or beat a robe that one has worn at least once i pacittiya offense. (NP 4/153)

Getting an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or card wool that has not been made into cloth nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 17/183)

Lying down at the same time in the same lodging with a woman is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 6

Teaching more than six sentences of Dhamma to a woman except in response to a questior unless a knowledgeable man is present. (Pc 7/243)

Exhorting the bhikkhunis about the eight vows of respect--except when one has been autho bhikkhus--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 21/229)

Exhorting bhikkhunis on any topic at all after sunset--except when they request it--is a pacitt (Pc 22/282)

Going to the bhikkhunis' quarters and exhorting a bhikkhuni about the eight vows of respect- is ill or has requested the instruction--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 23/283)

Giving robe cloth to an unrelated bhikkhuni without receiving anything in exchange is a paci (Pc 25/285)

Sewing a robe--or having one sewn--for an unrelated bhikkhuni is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 26

Traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhuni from one village to another--except when the roa
are other dangers--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 27/288)

Traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhu upriver or downriver in the same boat--except whe
river--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 28/289)

Sitting or lying down with a bhikkhuni in a place out of sight and out of hearing with no one e
a pacittiya offense. (Pc 30/293 & 341)

Sitting or lying down with a woman or women in a private, secluded place with no other man
pacittiya offense. (Pc 44/338)

Sitting or lying down alone with a woman in an unsecluded but private place with no one els
pacittiya offense. (Pc 45/341)

Traveling by arrangement with a woman from one village to another is a pacittiya offense. (

Right Livelihood

M.117 defines wrong livelihood as scheming, persuading, hinting, belittling and pursuing gai

General

Deliberately lying to another person that one has attained a superior human state is a paraji
4/62)

Acting as a go-between to arrange a marriage, an affair or a date between a man and a wor
each other is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 5/96)

Engaging in trade with anyone except one's co-religionists is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense.

Persuading a donor to give to oneself a gift that he or she had planned to give to the Comm
knows that it was intended for the Community--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 30/221

Telling unordained people of one's actual superior human attainments is a pacittiya offense.

Persuading a donor to give to another individual a gift which he or she had planned to give t
Community--when one knows that it was intended for the Community--is a pacittiya offense

Robes

Keeping a piece of robe-cloth for more than ten days without determining it for use or placin
ownership--except when the end of vassa or kathina privileges are in effect--is a nissaggiya
offense. (NP 1/137)

Being in a separate zone from any of one's three robes at dawn--except when the end-of-va
privileges are in effect, or one has received formal authorization from the Community--is a n
pacittiya offense. (NP 2/145)

Keeping out-of-season cloth for more than 30 days when it is not enough to make a requisit
expectation for more--except when the end-of-vassa and kathina privileges are in effect--is a
pacittiya offense. (NP 3/151)

Accepting robe cloth from an unrelated bhikkhuni without giving her anything in exchange is
pacittiya offense. NP 5/156)

Asking for and receiving robe cloth from an unrelated lay person, except when one's robes h
destroyed, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 6/158)

Asking for and receiving excess cloth from unrelated lay people when one's robes have bee
is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 7/160)

When a lay person who is not a relative is planning to get a robe for one, but has yet to ask
robe one wants: Receiving the robe after making a request that would raise its cost is a niss
offense. (NP 8/164)

When two or more lay people who are not one's relatives are planning to get separate robes
yet to ask one what kind of robe one wants: Receiving a robe from them after asking them t
to get one robe--out of a desire for something fine--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 9/

Making a felt blanket/rug with silk mixed in it for one's own use--or having it made--is a nissa

pacittiya offense. (NP 11/176)

Making a felt blanket/rug entirely of black wool for one's own use--or having it made--is a nis
pacittiya offense. (NP 12/177)

Making a felt blanket/rug that is more than one-half black wool for one's own use--or having
nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 13/178)

Unless one has received authorization to do so from the Community, making a felt blanket/r
use--or having it made--less than six years after one's last one was made is a nissaggiya pa
(NP 14/178)

Making a felt sitting rug for one's own use--or having it made--without incor-porating a one-s
felt is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 15/180)

Seeking and receiving a rains-bathing cloth before the fourth month of the hot season is a ni
pacittiya offense. Using a rains-bathing cloth before the last two weeks of the fourth month
season is also a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 24/208)

Taking thread that one has asked for improperly, and getting weavers to weave cloth from it
unrelated and have not made a previous offer to weave--is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (N

When donors who are not relatives--and have not invited one to ask--have arranged for wea
cloth intended for one: Receiving the cloth after getting the weavers to increase the amount
in the cloth is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 27/216)

Keeping a robe offered in urgency past the end of the robe season after having accepted it
eleven days of the rains retreat is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 28/217)

When one is living in a dangerous abode during the month after the fourth Kattika full moon,
of one's robes in the village where one normally goes for alms: Being away from the abode
more than six nights at a stretch--except when authorized by the Community--is a nissaggiy
(NP 29/218)

Making use of an unmarked robe is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 58/363)

Acquiring an overly large sitting cloth after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is
offense which requires that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense. (P

Acquiring an overly large skin-eruption covering cloth after making it--or having it made--for
is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing th
90/421)

Acquiring an overly large rains-bathing cloth after making it--or having it made--for one's ow
pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the off
91/422)

Acquiring an overly large robe after making it--or having it made--for one's own use is a paci
which requires that one cut the robe down to size before confessing the offense. (Pc 92/422

Food

Eating any of the five staple foods that a lay person has offered as the result of a bhikkhuni's
prompting--unless the lay person was already planning to offer the food before her promptin
offense. (Pc 29/291)

Eating food obtained from the same public alms center two days running, unless one is too i
center, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 31/298)

Eating a meal to which four or more individual bhikkhus have been specifically invited--exce
occasions--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 32/299))

Eating a meal before going to another meal to which one was invited, or accept-ing an invita
and eating elsewhere instead, is a pacittiya offense except when one is ill or at the time of g
making robes. (Pc 33/305)

Accepting more than three bowlfuls of food which the donors prepared for their own use as p
provisions for a journey is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 34/309)

Eating staple or non-staple food which is not left-over, after having earlier in the day finished
during which one turned down an offer to eat further staple food, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 3

Eating staple or non-staple food in the period after noon until the next dawn is a pacittiya off
37/317)

Eating food that a bhikkhu--oneself or another--formally received on a previous day is a paci
(Pc 38/319)

Eating finer foods, after having asked for them for one's own sake--except when ill--is a paci
(Pc 39/322)

Eating food that has not been formally given is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 40/324)

Eating staple or non-staple food, after having accepted it from the hand of an unrelated bhik
village area, is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 1/424)

Eating staple food accepted at a meal to which one has been invited and where a bhikkhuni
directions, based on favoritism, as to which bhikkhu should get which food and none of the b
dismissed her, is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 2/426)

Eating staple or non-staple food, after accepting it--when one is neither ill nor invited--at the
family formally designated as "in training", is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 3/427)

Eating an unannounced gift of staple or non-staple food after accepting it in a dangerous wil
when one is not ill is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 4/429)

Lodgings

Building a plastered hut without a sponsor, destined for one's own use--or having it built--wit
obtained the Community's approval is a sanghadisesa offense. Building a plastered hut with
destined for one's own use--or having it built-- exceeding the standard measurements, is als
offense. (Sg 6/98)

Building a hut with a sponsor, destined for one's own use--or having it built--without having o
Community's approval is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 7/106)

When a bhikkhu is building or repairing a large dwelling for his own use, using resources do
he may not reinforce the window or door frames with more than three layers of roofing mate

exceed this is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 19/224)

Acquiring a bed or bench with legs longer than eight Sugata fingerbreadths after making it--o
made--for one's own use is a pacittiya offense which requires that one cut the legs down bef
offense. (Pc 87/416)

Acquiring a bed or bench stuffed with cotton down after making it--or having it made--for one
pacittiya offense which requires that one remove the stuffing before confessing the offense.

Medicine

Keeping any of the five tonics--ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey or sugar/molasses--for more tha
unless one determines to use them only externally, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 23

When a supporter has made an offer to supply medicines to the Community: Asking the don
outside of the terms of the offer when one is not ill, or asking him/her for medicine to use for
non-medicinal purpose, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 47/345)

Money

When a fund has been set up with a steward indicated by a bhikkhu: Obtaining an article fro
result of having prompted the steward more than the allowable number of times is a nissagg
offense. (NP 10/166)

Taking gold or money, having someone else take it, or consenting to its being placed down a
oneself is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 18/183)

Obtaining gold or money through trade is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 19/188)

Bowls and other requisites

Carrying wool that has not been made into cloth or yarn for more than three leagues is a nis

offense. (NP 16/181)

Keeping an alms bowl for more than ten days without determining it for use or placing it und
is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 21/198)

Asking for a new alms bowl when one's current bowl is not beyond repair is a nissaggiya pa
(NP 22/201)

Acquiring a needle box made of ivory, bone or horn after making it--or having it made--for or
pacittiya offense which requires that one break the box before confessing the offense. (Pc 8

Communal Harmony

To persist in one's attempts at a schism after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in a
Community, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 10/117)

To persist in supporting a potential schismatic, after the third announcement of a formal rebu
of the Community, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 11/123)

To persist in being difficult to admonish after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in th
a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 12/124)

To persist--after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in the Community--in criticizing a
banishment performed against oneself is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 13/126)

When a trustworthy female lay follower accuses a bhikkhu of having committed a parajika, a
pacittiya while sitting alone with a woman in a private, secluded place, the Community shoul
charge and deal with the bhikkhu in accordance with whatever he admits having done. (Ay

When a trustworthy female lay follower accuses a bhikkhu of having committed a sanghadis
while sitting alone with a woman in a private place, the Community should investigate the ch
the bhikkhu in accord-ance with whatever he admits having done. (Ay 2/136)

Telling an unordained person of another bhikkhu's serious offense--unless one is authorized

to do so--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 9/250)

Persistently replying evasively or keeping silent when being questioned in a meeting of the C
to conceal one's own offenses--after a formal charge of evasiveness or uncooperativeness h
against one--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 12/261)

If a Community official is innocent of prejudice, criticizing him within earshot of another bhikk
pacittiya offense. (Pc 13/264)

Setting a bed, bench, mattress or stool belonging to the Community out in the open and ther
immediate vicinity without putting it away or arranging to have it put away is a pacittiya offen
14/266)

Departing from a monastery, having left bedding spread out in a dwelling belonging to the C
taking leave or arranging to have it put away, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 15/268)

Encroaching on another bhikkhu's sleeping or sitting place in a dwelling belonging to the Co
sole purpose of making him uncomfortable and forcing him to leave, is a pacittiya offense. (

Causing a bhikkhu to be evicted from a dwelling belonging to the Community--when one's p
anger--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 17/271)

Sitting or lying down on a bed or bench with detachable legs on an unplanked loft in a dwelli
the Community, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 18/273)

Saying that a properly authorized bhikkhu exhorts the bhikkhunis for the sake of personal ga
that is not the case--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 24/284)

Deliberately tricking another bhikkhu into breaking Pacittiya 35, in hopes of finding fault with
pacittiya offense. (Pc 36/315)

Speaking or acting disrespectfully when being admonished by another bhikkhu for a breach
is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 54/357)

Agitating to re-open an issue, knowing that it was properly dealt with, is a pacittiya offense.

Not informing other bhikkhus of a serious offense which one knows another bhikkhu has cor
a desire to protect him from having to undergo the penalty, or out of a desire to protect him f

remarks of other bhikkhus--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 64/374)

Acting as the preceptor in the ordination of a person one knows to be less than 20 years old
offense. (Pc 65/376)

Refusing to give up the wrong view that there is nothing wrong in intention-ally transgressing
ordinances--after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Community
offense. (Pc 68/382)

Consorting, joining in communion or lying down under the same roof with a bhikkhu who has
not been restored--knowing that such is the case--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 69/384)

Supporting, receiving services from, consorting or lying down in the same lodging with an ex
novice--knowing that he has been expelled--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 70/386)

Saying something as a ploy to excuse oneself from training under a training rule when bein
another bhikkhu for a breach of the rule is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 71/389)

Criticizing the discipline in the presence of another bhikkhu, in hopes of preventing its study,
pacittiya offense. (Pc 72/390)

Using half-truths to deceive others into believing that one is ignorant of the rules in the Patim
one has already heard the Patimokkha in full three times, and a formal act exposing one's d
brought against one, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 73/391)

Saying to another bhikkhu that he may have broken a rule unknowingly, simply for the purpo
anxiety, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 77/396)

Eavesdropping on bhikkhus involved in an argument over an issue--with the intention of usi
against them--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 78/397)

Complaining about a formal act of the Community to which one gave one's consent--if the a
accordance with the rule, and one knows that it was--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 79/399)

Getting up and leaving a meeting of the Community in the midst of a valid formal act--withou
given one's consent to the act--in hopes of invalidating it, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 80/401)

After participating in a formal act of the Community giving robe-cloth to a Community official

that the Community acted out of favoritism is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 81/404)

When the Community is dealing formally with an issue, the full Community must be present,
individuals involved in the issue; the proceedings must follow the patterns set out in the Dha
(As 1/452)

If the Community unanimously believes that a bhikkhu is innocent of a charge made against
declare him innocent on the basis of his memory of the events. (As 2/453)

If the Community unanimously believes that a bhikkhu was insane while committing offense
they may absolve him of any responsibility for the offenses. (As 3/454)

If a bhikkhu commits an offense, he should willingly undergo the appropriate penalty in line
actually did and the actual seriousness of the offense. (As 4/454)

If an important dispute cannot be settled by a unanimous decision, it should be submitted to
opinion of the majority, if in accord with the Dhamma and Vinaya, is then considered decisiv

If a bhikkhu admits to an offense only after being interrogated in a formal meeting, the Comm
carry out an act of censure against him, rescinding it only when he has mended his ways. (

If, in the course of a dispute, both sides act in ways unworthy of contemplatives, and the so
penalties would only prolong the dispute, the Commu-nity as a whole may make a blanket c
offenses. (As 7/456)

The Etiquette of a Contemplative

Training a novice or lay person to recite passages of Dhamma by rote is a pacittiya offense

Lying down at the same time, in the same lodging, with a novice or layman for more than thr
is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 5/234)

Digging soil or commanding that it be dug is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 10/254)

Intentionally cutting, burning or killing a living plant is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 11/256)

Giving food or medicines with one's own hand to a mendicant ordained outside of Buddhism
offense. (Pc 41/333)

When on almsround with another bhikkhu: Sending him back so that he won't witness any r
planning to indulge in, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 42/335)

To sit down intruding on a man and a woman in their private quarters-- when one or both are
and when another bhikkhu is not present--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 43/336)

Watching a field army--or similar large military force--on active duty, unless there is a suitabl
a pacittiya offense. (Pc 48/348)

Staying more than three consecutive nights with an army on active duty--even when one has
be there--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 49/350)

Going to a battlefield, a roll call, the troops in battle formation or to see a review of the battle
while one is staying with an army is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 50/351)

Taking an intoxicant is a pacittiya offense regardless of whether one is aware or not that it is
intoxicant. (Pc 51/352)

Tickling another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 52/355)

Jumping and swimming in the water for fun is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 53/356)

Attempting to frighten another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 55/359)

Lighting a fire to warm oneself--or having it lit--when one does not need the warmth for one's
pacittiya offense. (Pc 56/359)

Bathing more frequently than once a fortnight when residing in the middle Ganges Valley, ex
occasions, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 57/361)

Hiding another bhikkhu's bowl, robe, sitting cloth, needle case or belt--or to have it hidden--e

joke or with the purpose of annoying him, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 60/368)

Traveling by arrangement with a group of thieves from one village to another--knowing that t
thieves--is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 66/378)

Entering a king's sleeping chamber, unannounced, when both the king and queen are in the
pacittiya offense. (Pc 83/407)

Picking up a valuable, or having it picked up, with the intent of keeping it in safe keeping for
owner--except when one finds it in a monastery or in a dwelling one is visiting--is a pacittiya
84/409)

INTRODUCTION TO THE PATIMOKKHA RULES

~~~~~~

by Thanissaro Bhikkhu

In recent years more and more Westerners have come into contact with Theravada Buddhist monks, and many have become curious about the rules governing the monks' life. This introduction is meant to help satisfy that curiosity by giving a brief explanation of the rationale behind the rules and their enforcement, and by providing summaries of the rules, classed according to topic. Anyone interested in more information on the rules and their interpretation may look into the book, The Buddhist Monastic Code (TBMC), which is also available on DharmaNet (VINAYA.ZIP).

Rules

~~~~~

One of the first questions that many people ask is why the monks have rules in the first place. Since the Dhamma aims at freedom and depends on self-reliance, wouldn't it be better to let the monks develop their own innate sense of right and wrong unfettered by legalisms?

The answer to this question lies in the fact that the monks form a Community, reliant on the support of lay Buddhists, and anyone who has lived for any time in a communal situation knows that communities need rules in order to function peacefully. The Buddha, in laying down each rule, gave ten reasons for doing so: for the excellence of the Community, the peace of the Community, the curbing of the shameless, the comfort of well-behaved bhikkhus, the restraint of pollutants related to the present life, the prevention of pollutants related to

the next life, the arousing of faith in the faithless, the increase of the faithful, the establishment of the true Dhamma and the fostering of discipline.

These reasons fall into three main types. The first two are external: to ensure peace and well-being within the Community itself, and to foster and protect faith among the laity, on whom the monks depend for their support. The third type of reason is internal: to help restrain and prevent mental pollutants within the individual monks. This last point quickly becomes apparent to anyone who seriously tries to keep to the rules, for they encourage mindfulness and circumspection in one's actions, qualities that carry over into the training of the mind.

Rules, however, are not the only way to express ethical norms, and the Buddha also made use of principles and models in teaching the virtues he wanted his following to develop. The rules thus function in a wider context than simple legality, and work together with the principles and models formulated by the Buddha to provide a complete training in behavior, with each side making up for the weaknesses of the other.

Principles and models serve as personal, subjective standards, and tend to be loosely defined. Their interpretation and application are left to the judgment of the individual. Thus they are difficult to enforce when an individual has blatantly overstepped the bounds of proper behavior.

Rules serve as more objective standards, and thus are more enforceable. To work, they must be precisely defined in a way acceptable to the Community at large. This precision, though, accounts for their weakness in general as universal guides to behavior. To begin with, a clear, practical line must be drawn between black and white, i.e., between what is and is not an infraction of the rule. In some cases, it is difficult to find a practical break off point that corresponds exactly to one's intuitive sense of what is right and wrong, so it is sometimes necessary to include the areas of gray either with the black or the white.

Secondly, the more precisely a rule is defined to suit a particular time and place, the less well it may fit other times and places. This is where principles and models come in: They indicate the spirit of the rules and aid in applying them to differing contexts.

Thus as you look at the rules and contemplate them, you should keep in mind that they function in a larger context: the teachings and practice of the Dhamma as a whole. The Buddha's own name for the religion he founded was Dhamma-Vinaya, so remember that neither half was meant to function without the other.

Origin of the Rules

The Buddha did not set out a code of rules all at once. Instead, he formulated rules one by one, in response to particular incidents. The Canon reports these incidents in each case, and often a knowledge of these "origin stories" can help in understanding the reasons behind the rules. For instance, the origin story to the rule forbidding lustful conduct between monks and women shows that the Buddha did not view women as somehow inferior or unclean. Rather, the rule comes from an incident where a monk was fondling the wife of a Brahmin who had come to visit his hut, and the Buddha wanted women to feel safe in the knowledge that when visiting monasteries they would not be in danger of being molested.

Some of the stories are classics of Buddhist literature, and show a dry, understated sense of humor together with a perceptive insight into human foibles. The element of humor here is very important, for without it there can be no intelligent set of rules to govern human behavior.

As time passed, and the number of rules grew, some of the Buddha's followers, headed by Ven. Upali, gathered the major rules into a set

code -- the Patimokkha -- that eventually contained 227 rules. The minor rules, which came to number several hundred, they gathered into chapters loosely organized according to topic, called Khandhakas.

The Patimokkha as we now have it is embedded in a text called the Sutta Vibhanga. This presents each rule, preceded by its origin story, and followed by what permutations, if any, it went through before reaching its final form. The rule is then analyzed into its component elements, to show how the factors of effort, object, perception, intention and result do or do not mitigate the penalty assigned by the rule. The discussion then concludes with a list of extenuating circumstances for which there is no offense in breaking the rule.

Penalties

The system of penalties the Buddha worked out for the rules is based on two principles. The first is that the training aims primarily at the development of the mind. Thus the factors of intention and perception often determine whether or not a particular action is an infringement of a rule. For instance, killing an animal accidentally is, in terms of the mind of the agent, very different from killing it purposefully, and does not count as an infringement of the rule against killing.

There are a few rules where the factors of intention and perception make no difference at all -- such as in the rule forbidding a monk to drink alcohol -- but they almost always deal with situations where one would be expected to be mindful and perceptive enough to know what's going on, and so these rules too help in the training of the mind.

In any event, the system of analyzing each offense into the factors of effort, object, perception, intention and result shows how

adherence to the rules leads directly to the development of concentration and discernment. If a monk is careful to view his actions in terms of these factors, he is developing mindfulness, an analytical approach to events in the present, and persistence. These are the first three factors of Awakening, and form the basis for the remaining four: rapture, serenity, concentration and equanimity.

The second principle used in determining penalties is based on the Buddha's observation to Ananda, one of his chief disciples, that friendship and companionship with the good is the whole of the religious life. Anyone who approaches the Dhamma seriously should be wise enough to realize that without the opportunity of associating and learning from people who are experienced on the path, it is well nigh impossible to make any progress on one's own. The monks are thus expected to value their good standing vis a vis the well-behaved members of their group, and so the system of punishments worked out by the Buddha revolves entirely around affecting the offender's status within the Community.

The Patimokkha classifies its rules into seven levels:

parajika, defeat;
sanghadisesa, entailing Communal meetings;
nissaggiya pacittiya, entailing forfeiture and confession;
pacittiya, entailing confession;
patidesaniya, entailing acknowledgement;
sekhiya, trainings; and
adhikarana samatha, the settlement of issues.

If a monk breaks one of the four most serious rules -- the parajikas (Pr) -- he is expelled from the Community for life. If he breaks one of the next most serious classes of the rules -- the sanghadisesas (Sg) -- he is put on probation for six days, during which time he is stripped of his seniority, is not trusted to go anywhere unaccompanied by four other monks of regular standing, and daily has to confess his offense to every monk who lives in or happens to visit the monastery. At the end of his probation, twenty monks have to be convened to reinstate him to his original status.

The next three levels of rules -- nissaggiya pacittiya (NP), pacittiya (Pc), and patidesaniya (Pd) -- entail simple confession to a fellow monk, although the NP rules involved an article that has to be forfeited -- in most cases temporarily, although in a few cases the object has to be forfeited for good, in which case the offender has to confess his offense to the entire Community.

If a monk commits an offense and refuses to undergo the penalty, the Community may decide how seriously they take the matter. Since there is no monks' police beyond the individual's conscience, it may often happen that no one else knows of the offense to begin with, and nothing is done. If however it becomes common knowledge, and the Community regards it as a serious matter, they should talk privately with the monk to help him see the error of his ways. If he is recalcitrant, they may strip him temporarily of his status, either by censuring him, stripping him of his seniority, driving him from the Community, or suspending him from the Order of monks as a whole. If the offender sees the error of his ways and reforms his behavior accordingly, the Community may return him to his former status.

Now of course there may be some hardened souls among the monks who are unfazed by punishments of this sort, but we should note that the Buddha saw no use for physical coercion in enforcing his rules. If a monk had to be physically forced into abiding by the training, his heart wouldn't be in it, and there is no way that he could benefit from it. Such monks the Buddha considered beyond the pale, although he allowed them to stay on in the Community in hopes that eventually their conscience would get the better of them. In the meantime, the law of karma would guarantee that in the long run, they would not be getting away with anything at all.

The final two levels of rules in the Patimokkha do not give a particular penalty. The sekhiya (Sk) rules -- dealing primarily with etiquette -- simply state that one should work at following them. The Sutta Vibhanga explains that if one oversteps them out of disrespect, one should confess the fact. The adhikarana samatha (As) rules are not so much rules as they are principles to follow in dealing with

issues that arise in the Community. If monks try to settle an issue without following these principles, their decision is invalid, and they must confess their wrongdoing to other monks who took no part in the decision.

Rule summaries

With this background, we may now look at the content of the rules. What follows is a list summarizing the basic meanings of the rules, organized into five major categories: dealing with Right Speech, Right Action, Right Livelihood, Communal harmony and the etiquette of a contemplative. The first three categories -- the factors of the Noble Eightfold Path that make up the training in heightened virtue -- are especially useful for showing how the rules relate to the Buddhist path as a whole.

These five categories are not sharply distinct types. Instead, they are more like the colors in the band of light thrown off by a prism -- discernably different, but shading into one another with no sharp dividing lines. Right Speech, for instance, often shades into Communal harmony, just as Right Livelihood shades into personal etiquette. Thus the placement of a particular rule in one category rather than another has been a somewhat arbitrary process. There are a few cases -- such as Pacittiyas 46 & 84 -- where the reason for placing the rule in a particular category will become clear only after reading the detailed discussions in TBMC.

Each rule is followed by a code giving the rule's number in its section of the Patimokkha.

If you count the number of rules in the list, you will see that they do not quite equal 227. This is because there are a couple of cases where I have condensed two or three Sekhiya rules into one summary.

RIGHT SPEECH
~~~~~~~~~~~~

M.117 defines wrong speech as lying, divisive speech, abusive speech and idle chatter.

Lying
~~~~~

Making an unfounded charge to a bhikkhu that he has committed a parajika offense, in hopes of having him disrobed, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 8)

Distorting the evidence while accusing a bhikkhu of having committed a parajika offense, in hopes of having him disrobed, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 9)

The intentional effort to misrepresent the truth to another individual is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 1)

Making an unfounded charge to a bhikkhu -- or getting someone else to make the charge to him -- that he is guilty of a sanghadisesa offense is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 76)

Divisive speech
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Tale-bearing among bhikkhus, in hopes of winning favor or causing a rift, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 3)

Abusive speech
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

An insult made with malicious intent to another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 2)

Idle chatter
~~~~~~~~~~~~

Visiting lay families -- without having informed an available bhikkhu -- before or after a meal to which one has been invited is a pacittiya offense except during the robe season or any time one is making a robe. (Pc 46)

Entering a village, town or city during the period after noon until the following dawn, without having taken leave of an available bhikkhu -- unless there is an emergency -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 85)

RIGHT ACTION

M.117 defines wrong action as killing living beings, taking what is not given, and engaging in sexual misconduct.

Killing
~~~~~~~

Intentionally causing the death of a human being, even if it is still a fetus, is a parajika offense. (Pr 3)

Pouring water that one knows to contain living beings -- or having it poured -- on grass or clay is a pacittiya offense. Pouring anything that would kill the beings into such water -- or having it poured -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 20)

Deliberately killing an animal -- or having it killed -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 61)

Using water, knowing that it contains living beings that will die

from one's using it, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 62)

Taking what is not given

The theft of anything worth 1/24 ounce troy of gold or more is a parajika offense. (Pr 2)

Having given another bhikkhu a robe on a condition and then -- angry and displeased -- snatching it back or having it snatched back is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 25)

Making use of cloth or a bowl stored under shared ownership -- unless the shared ownership has been rescinded or one is taking the item on trust -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 59)

Sexual Misconduct

Voluntary sexual intercourse -- genital, anal or oral -- with a human being, non-human being or common animal is a parajika offense. (Pr 1)

Intentionally causing oneself to emit semen, or getting someone else to cause one to emit semen -- except during a dream -- is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 1)

Lustful bodily contact with a woman whom one perceives to be a woman is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 2)

Making a lustful remark to a woman about her genitals, her anus or about her performing sexual intercourse is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 3)

Telling a woman that she would benefit from having sexual intercourse with oneself is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 4)

Getting an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or beat a robe that

one has worn at least once is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 4)

Getting an unrelated bhikkhuni to wash, dye or card wool that has not been made into cloth or yarn is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 17)

Lying down at the same time in the same lodging with a woman is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 6)

Teaching more than six sentences of Dhamma to a woman except in response to a question, is a pacittiya offense unless a knowledgeable man is present. (Pc 7)

Exhorting a bhikkhuni about the eight vows of respect -- except when one has been authorized to do so by the Community -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 21)

Exhorting a bhikkhuni on any topic at all after sunset -- except when they request it -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 22)

Going to the bhikkhunis' quarters and exhorting a bhikkhuni about the eight vows of respect -- except when she is ill or has requested the instruction -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 23)

Giving robe cloth to an unrelated bhikkhuni without receiving anything in exchange is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 25)

Sewing a robe -- or having one sewn -- for an unrelated bhikkhuni is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 26)

Traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhuni from one village to another -- except when the road is risky or there are other dangers -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 27)

Traveling by arrangement with a bhikkhuni upriver or downriver in the same boat -- except when crossing a river -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 28)

Sitting or lying down alone with a bhikkhuni in a place out of sight and out of hearing is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 30)

Sitting or lying down with a woman or women in a private, secluded place with no other man present is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 44)

Sitting or lying down alone with a woman in an unsecluded but private place is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 45)

Traveling by arrangement with a woman from one village to another is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 67)

RIGHT LIVELIHOOD

M.117 defines wrong livelihood as scheming, persuading, hinting, belittling and pursuing gain with gain.

General

Deliberately lying to another person that one has attained a superior human state is a parajika offense. (Pr 4)

Acting as a go-between to arrange a marriage, an affair or a date between a man and a woman not married to each other is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 5)

Engaging in trade with anyone except one's co-religionists is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 20)

Persuading a donor to give to oneself a gift that he or she had planned to give to the Community -- when one knows that it was intended for the Community -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 30)

Telling an unordained person of one's actual superior human

attainments is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 8)

Persuading a donor to give to another individual a gift that he or she had planned to give to a Community -- when one knows that it was intended for the Community -- is a pacittiya offense (Pc 82)

Robes

Keeping a piece of robe-cloth for more than ten days without determining it for use or placing it under dual ownership -- except when the end-of-vassa or kathina privileges are in effect -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 1)

Being in a separate zone from any of one's three robes at dawn -- except when the end-of-vassa or kathina privileges are in effect, or one has received formal authorization from the Community -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 2)

Keeping out-of-season cloth for more than 30 days when it is not enough to make a requisite and one has expectation for more -- except when the end-of-vassa and kathina privileges are in effect -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 3)

Accepting robe cloth from an unrelated bhikkhuni without giving her anything in exchange is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. NP 5)

Asking for and receiving robe cloth from an unrelated lay person, except when one's robes have been stolen or destroyed, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 6)

Asking for and receiving excess cloth from unrelated lay people when one's robes have been stolen or destroyed is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 7)

When a lay person who is not a relative is planning to get a robe for one, but has yet to ask one what kind of robe one wants: Receiving the robe after making a request that would raise its cost is

a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 8)

When two or more lay people who are not one's relatives are planning to get separate robes for one, but have yet to ask one what kind of robe one wants: Receiving a robe from them after asking them to pool their funds to get one robe -- out of a desire for something fine -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 9)

Making a felt blanket/rug with silk mixed in it for one's own use -- or having it made -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 11)

Making a felt blanket/rug entirely of black wool for one's own use -- or having it made -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 12)

Making a felt blanket/rug that is more than one-half black wool for one's own use -- or having it made -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 13)

Unless one has received authorization to do so from the Community, making a felt blanket/rug for one's own use -- or having it made -- less than six years after one's last one was made is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 14)

Making a felt sitting rug for one's own use -- or having it made -- without incorporating a one-span piece of old felt is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 15)

Seeking and receiving a rains-bathing cloth before the fourth month of the hot season is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. Using a rains-bathing cloth before the last two weeks of the fourth month of the hot season is also a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 24)

Taking thread that one has asked for improperly, and getting weavers to weave cloth from it -- when they are unrelated and have not made a previous offer to weave -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 26)

When donors who are not relatives -- and have not invited one to

ask -- have arranged for weavers to weave robe cloth intended for one: Receiving the cloth after getting the weavers to increase the amount of thread used in it is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 27)

Keeping robe cloth offered in urgency past the end of the robe season after having accepted it during the last eleven days of the Rains Retreat is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 28)

When one is living in a dangerous wilderness abode during the first month of the cold season, and has left one of one's robes in the village where one normally goes for alms: Being away from the abode and the village for more than six nights at a stretch -- except when authorized by the Community -- is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 29)

Making use of an unmarked robe is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 58)

Acquiring an overly large sitting cloth after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense. (Pc 89)

Acquiring an overly large skin-eruption covering cloth after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense. (Pc 90)

Acquiring an overly large rains-bathing cloth after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one cut the cloth down to size before confessing the offense. (Pc 91)

Acquiring an overly large robe after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one cut the robe down to size before confessing the offense. (Pc 92)

Food

~~~~

Eating any of the five staple foods that a lay person has offered as the result of a bhikkhuni's prompting -- unless the lay person was already planning to offer the food before her prompting -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 29)

Eating food obtained from the same public alms center two days running, unless one is too ill to leave the center, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 31)

Eating a meal to which four or more individual bhikkhus have been specifically invited -- except on special occasions -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 32)

Eating a meal before going to another meal to which one was invited, or accepting an invitation to one meal and eating elsewhere instead, is a pacittiya offense except when one is ill or at the time of giving cloth or making robes. (Pc 33)

Accepting more than three bowlfuls of food that the donors prepared for their own use as presents or for provisions for a journey is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 34)

Eating staple or non-staple food that is not left-over, after having earlier in the day finished a meal during which one turned down an offer to eat further staple food, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 35)

Eating staple or non-staple food in the period after noon until the next dawn is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 37)

Eating food that a bhikkhu -- oneself or another -- formally received on a previous day is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 38)

Eating finer foods, after having asked for them for one's own sake -- except when ill -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 39)

Eating food that has not been formally given is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 40)
~~~~

Eating staple or non-staple food, after having accepted it from the hand of an unrelated bhikkhuni in a village area, is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 1)

Eating staple food accepted at a meal to which one has been invited and where a bhikkhuni has given directions, based on favoritism, as to which bhikkhu should get which food and none of the bhikkhus have dismissed her, is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 2)

Eating staple or non-staple food, after accepting it -- when one is neither ill nor invited -- at the home of a family formally designated as "in training," is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 3)

Eating an unannounced gift of staple or non-staple food after accepting it in a dangerous wilderness abode when one is not ill is a patidesaniya offense. (Pd 4)

A bhikkhu who is not ill should not ask for rice, bean curry or any other food not covered by Pacittiya 39. (Sk 37)

Lodgings

Building a plastered hut -- or having it built -- without a sponsor, destined for one's own use, without having obtained the Community's approval, is a sanghadisesa offense. Building a plastered hut -- or having it built -- without a sponsor, destined for one's own use, exceeding the standard measurements, is also a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 6)

Building a hut with a sponsor -- or having it built -- destined for one's own use, without having obtained the Community's approval, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 7)

When a bhikkhu is building or repairing a large dwelling for his own use, using resources donated by another, he may not reinforce the window or door frames with more than three layers of roofing material

or plaster. To exceed this is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 19)

Acquiring a bed or bench with legs longer than eight Sugata fingerbreadths after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one cut the legs down before confessing the offense. (Pc 87)

Acquiring a bed or bench stuffed with cotton down after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one remove the stuffing before confessing the offense. (Pc 88)

Medicine

Keeping any of the five tonics -- ghee, fresh butter, oil, honey or sugar/molasses -- for more than seven days, unless one determines to use them only externally, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 23)

When a supporter has made an offer to supply medicines to the Community: Asking the donor for medicine outside the terms of the offer when one is not ill, or asking him/her for medicine to use for a non-medicinal purpose, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 47)

Money

When a fund has been set up with a steward indicated by a bhikkhu: Obtaining an article from the fund as a result of having prompted the steward more than the allowable number of times is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 10)

Taking gold or money, having someone else take it, or consenting to its being placed down as a gift for oneself, is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 18)

Obtaining gold or money through trade is a nissaggiya pacittiya

offense. (NP 19)

Bowls and other requisites
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Carrying wool that has not been made into cloth or yarn for more than three leagues is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 16)

Keeping an alms bowl for more than ten days without determining it for use or placing it under dual ownership is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 21)

Asking for a new alms bowl when one's current bowl is not beyond repair is a nissaggiya pacittiya offense. (NP 22)

Acquiring a needle box made of ivory, bone or horn after making it -- or having it made -- for one's own use is a pacittiya offense requiring that one break the box before confessing the offense. (Pc 86)

COMMUNAL HARMONY
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

To persist in one's attempts at a schism, after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Community, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 10)

To persist in supporting a potential schismatic, after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Community, is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 11)

To persist in being difficult to admonish, after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in the Community, is a sanghadisesa

offense. (Sg 12)

To persist -- after the third announcement of a formal rebuke in the Community -- in criticizing an act of banishment performed against oneself is a sanghadisesa offense. (Sg 13)

When a trustworthy female lay follower accuses a bhikkhu of having committed a parajika, sanghadisesa or pacittiya offense while sitting alone with a woman in a private, secluded place, the Community should investigate the charge and deal with the bhikkhu in accordance with whatever he admits having done. (Ay 1)

When a trustworthy female lay follower accuses a bhikkhu of having committed a sanghadisesa or pacittiya offense while sitting alone with a woman in a private place, the Community should investigate the charge and deal with the bhikkhu in accordance with whatever he admits having done. (Ay 2)

Telling an unordained person of another bhikkhu's serious offense -- unless one is authorized by the Community to do so -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 9)

Persistently replying evasively or keeping silent when being questioned in a meeting of the Community in order to conceal one's own offenses -- after a formal charge of evasiveness or uncooperativeness has been brought against one -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 12)

If a Community official is innocent of prejudice, criticizing him within earshot of another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 13)

When one has set a bed, bench, mattress or stool belonging to the Community out in the open: Leaving its immediate vicinity without putting it away or arranging to have it put away is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 14)

When one has spread bedding out in a dwelling belonging to the Community: Departing from the monastery without putting it away or arranging to have it put away is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 15)

Encroaching on another bhikkhu's sleeping or sitting place in a dwelling belonging to the Community, with the sole purpose of making him uncomfortable and forcing him to leave, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 16)

Causing a bhikkhu to be evicted from a dwelling belonging to the Community -- when one's primary motive is anger -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 17)

Sitting or lying down on a bed or bench with detachable legs on an unplanked loft in a dwelling belonging to the Community, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 18)

Saying that a properly authorized bhikkhu exhorts the bhikkhunis for the sake of personal gain -- when in fact that is not the case -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 24)

Deliberately tricking another bhikkhu into breaking Pacittiya 35, in hopes of finding fault with him, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 36)

Speaking or acting disrespectfully when being admonished by another bhikkhu for a breach of the training rules is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 54)

Agitating to re-open an issue, knowing that it was properly dealt with, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 63)

Not informing other bhikkhus of a serious offense that one knows another bhikkhu has committed -- either out of a desire to protect him from having to undergo the penalty, or to protect him from the jeering remarks of other bhikkhus -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 64)

Acting as the preceptor in the ordination of a person one knows to be less than 20 years old is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 65)

Refusing to give up the wrong view that there is nothing wrong in intentionally transgressing the Buddha's ordinances -- after the third

announcement of a formal rebuke in a meeting of the Community -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 68)

Consorting, joining in communion or lying down under the same roof with a bhikkhu who has been suspended and not been restored -- knowing that such is the case -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 69)

Supporting, receiving services from, consorting or lying down under the same roof with an expelled novice -- knowing that he has been expelled -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 70)

Saying something as a ploy to excuse oneself from training under a training rule when being admonished by another bhikkhu for a breach of the rule is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 71)

Criticizing the discipline in the presence of another bhikkhu, in hopes of preventing its study, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 72)

Using half-truths to deceive others into believing that one is ignorant of the rules in the Patimokkha, after one has already heard the Patimokkha in full three times, and a formal act exposing one's deceit has been brought against one, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 73)

Giving a blow to another bhikkhu, when motivated by anger, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 74)

Making a threatening gesture against another bhikkhu when motivated by anger is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 75)

Saying to another bhikkhu that he may have broken a rule unknowingly, simply for the purpose of causing him anxiety, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 77)

Eavesdropping on bhikkhus involved in an argument over an issue -- with the intention of using what they say against them -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 78)

Complaining about a formal act of the Community to which one gave

one's consent -- if one knows that the act was carried out in accordance with the rule -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 79)

Getting up and leaving a meeting of the Community in the midst of a valid formal act -- without having first given one's consent to the act, and with the intention of invalidating it -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 80)

After participating in a formal act of the Community giving robe-cloth to a Community official: Complaining that the Community acted out of favoritism is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 81)

When the Community is dealing formally with an issue, the full Community must be present, as must all the individuals involved in the issue; the proceedings must follow the patterns set out in the Dhamma and Vinaya. (As 1)

If the Community unanimously believes that a bhikkhu is innocent of a charge made against him, they may declare him innocent on the basis of his memory of the events. (As 2)

If the Community unanimously believes that a bhikkhu was insane while committing offenses against the rules, they may absolve him of any responsibility for the offenses. (As 3)

If a bhikkhu commits an offense, he should willingly undergo the appropriate penalty in line with what he actually did and the actual seriousness of the offense. (As 4)

If an important dispute cannot be settled by a unanimous decision, it should be submitted to a vote. The opinion of the majority, if in accordance with the Dhamma and Vinaya, is then considered decisive. (As 5)

If a bhikkhu admits to an offense only after being interrogated in a formal meeting, the Community should carry out an act of censure against him, rescinding it only when he has mended his ways. (As 6)

If, in the course of a dispute, both sides act in ways unworthy of contemplatives, and the sorting out of the penalties would only prolong the dispute, the Community as a whole may make a blanket confession of its light offenses. (As 7)

THE ETIQUETTE OF A CONTEMPLATIVE

Training a novice or lay person to recite passages of Dhamma by rote is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 4)

Lying down at the same time, in the same lodging, with a novice or layman for more than three nights running is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 5)

Digging soil or commanding that it be dug is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 10)

Intentionally cutting, burning or killing a living plant is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 11)

Handing food or medicine to a mendicant ordained outside of Buddhism is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 41)

When on almsround with another bhikkhu: Sending him back so that he won't witness any misconduct one is planning to indulge in is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 42)

To sit down intruding on a man and a woman in their private quarters -- when one or both are sexually aroused, and when another bhikkhu is not present -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 43)

Watching a field army -- or similar large military force -- on active duty, unless there is a suitable reason, is a pacittiya

offense. (Pc 48)

Staying more than three consecutive nights with an army on active duty -- even when one has a suitable reason to be there -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 49)

Going to a battlefield, a roll call, an array of the troops in battle formation or to see a review of the battle units while one is staying with an army is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 50)

Taking an intoxicant is a pacittiya offense regardless of whether one is aware or not that it is an intoxicant. (Pc 51)

Tickling another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 52)

Jumping and swimming in the water for fun is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 53)

Attempting to frighten another bhikkhu is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 55)

Lighting a fire to warm oneself -- or having it lit -- when one does not need the warmth for one's health is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 56)

Bathing more frequently than once a fortnight when residing in the middle Ganges Valley, except on certain occasions, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 57)

Hiding another bhikkhu's bowl, robe, sitting cloth, needle case or belt -- or having it hid -- either as a joke or with the purpose of annoying him, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 60)

Traveling by arrangement with a group of thieves from one village to another -- knowing that they are thieves -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 66)

Entering a king's sleeping chamber, unannounced, when both the

king and queen are in the chamber, is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 83)

Picking up a valuable, or having it picked up, with the intent of putting it in safe keeping for the owner -- except when one finds it in a monastery or in a dwelling one is visiting -- is a pacittiya offense. (Pc 84)

A bhikkhu should wear his upper and lower robes even all around. (Sk 1 & 2)

Etiquette in Inhabited Areas

When going or sitting in inhabited areas, a bhikkhu should:

wear his robes so that they hang down evenly, covering his chest, knees, wrists, and everything in between.

refrain from playing with his hands or feet.

keep his gaze lowered except when it is necessary to look up.

refrain from hitching up his robe so that it exposes the side of his body.

refrain from laughing loudly or speaking loudly.

refrain from swinging his body, arms or head.

refrain from putting his arms akimbo.

refrain from covering his head unless the weather is unbearably cold or hot.

refrain from walking on tiptoe or just on his heels.

refrain from sitting with his arms around his knees. (Sk

3-26)

Receiving and eating alms food

When receiving alms, a bhikkhu should:

be mindful to receive them appreciatively.

focus his attention on the alms bowl.

take bean curry only in proper proportion to the rice.

accept no more food than will fill the bowl level to the top rim. (Sk 27-30)

When eating, a bhikkhu should:

be mindful to eat his food appreciatively.

focus his attention on the bowl.

eat his food methodically, from one side of the bowl to the other.

eat bean curry only in proper proportion to the rice.

level his rice before eating from it.

refrain from hiding his substantial food with rice, out of a hope of getting more.

refrain from looking at another bhikkhu's bowl intent on finding fault with him for not sharing his food.

refrain from making extra-large mouthfuls.

eat his rice in rounded mouthfuls.

refrain from opening his mouth until he has brought food to it.

refrain from putting his whole hand in his mouth.

refrain from speaking when there is so much food in his mouth that it affects his pronunciation.

refrain from lifting a large handful of food from his bowl and breaking off mouthfuls with the other hand.

refrain from nibbling bit by bit at his mouthfuls of food.

refrain from stuffing out his cheeks.

refrain from shaking food off his hands or scattering rice about.

refrain from sticking out his tongue or smacking his lips.

refrain from making a slurping noise.

refrain from licking his hands, his bowl or his lips.

refrain from accepting a water vessel with a hand soiled by food.

refrain from throwing away -- in an inhabited area -- bowl-rinsing water that has grains of rice in it.(Sk 31-36, 38-56)

Teaching Dhamma

When his listener is not ill, a bhikkhu should not teach Dhamma if the listener:

has an umbrella in his/her hand.

has a staff in his/her hand.

has a knife in his/her hand.

has a weapon in his/her hand.

is wearing shoes, boots or sandals.

is sitting in a vehicle when the bhikkhu is in a lower vehicle or not in a vehicle at all.

is lying down when the bhikkhu is sitting or standing.

is sitting holding his/her knees.

is wearing a hat or a turban, or has covered his/her head with a scarf or shawl.

is sitting on a seat while the bhikkhu is sitting on the ground.

is sitting on a high seat while the bhikkhu is sitting on a lower seat.

is sitting while the bhikkhu is standing.

is walking ahead of the bhikkhu.

is walking on a path while the bhikkhu is walking beside the path. (Sk 57-72)

Urinating, defecating & spitting
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Unless he is ill, a bhikkhu should not urinate or defecate while standing. (Sk 73)

Unless he is ill, a bhikkhu should not urinate, defecate or spit on living crops or in water that is fit for bathing or drinking. (Sk 74-75)

VIOLENCE AND DISRUPTION IN SOCIETY

A Study of the Early Buddhist Texts

by
Elizabeth J. Harris

The Wheel Publication No. 392/393
ISBN 955-24-0119-4

Published in 1994

Copyright 1990 by Elizabeth J. Harris

Originally published in //Dialogue//, New Series Vo. XVII (1990) by The Ecumenical Institute for Study & Dialogue, 490/5 Havelock Road, Colombo 6, Sri Lanka. Reprinted in the Wheel Series with the consent of the author and the original publisher.

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

Formatted for DharmaNet by John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Introduction
Part 1. The Forms of Violence
Part 2. Reasons for Buddhism's Attitude to Violence
Part 3. The Roots of Violence
Part 4. Can Violent Tendencies Be Eradicated?
Conclusion
Notes

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

At 8.15 a.m. Japanese time, on August 6th 1945, a U.S. plane dropped a bomb named "Little Boy" over the center of the city of Hiroshima. The total number of people who were killed immediately and in the following months was probably close to 200,000. Some claim that this bomb and the one which fell on Nagasaki ended the war quickly and saved American and Japanese lives -- a consequentialist theory to justify horrific violence against innocent civilians. Others say the newly developed weapons had to be tested as a matter of necessity.

Hiroshima and Nagasaki ushered in a new age. Humankind's tendency towards conflict and violence can now wipe out the entire human habitat. The weapon used on Hiroshima had a destructive force of 12.5 kilotons; a contemporary cruise missile has the power of 200 kilotons. All war, violence and conflict at national and international levels in

the last quarter of the twentieth century has thus taken on sinister proportions. It is not that human nature has changed but that the resources at our disposal have. No country is free from the threat of nuclear annihilation; no country is free from internal conflict and the barrel of the gun. It is against the urgency of this background that the teachings of Buddhism about violence must be studied and interpreted.

Excerpts such as the following have been extracted and used to sum up the Buddhist attitude to this issue:

> All tremble at violence,
> All fear death;
> Comparing oneself with others
> One should neither kill nor cause others to kill.

Dhp. v. 129

> Victory breeds hatred,
> The defeated live in pain.
> Happily the peaceful live,
> Giving up victory and defeat.

Dhp. v. 201

These verses would seem to indicate a clearly defined Buddhist perspective. Yet such text extraction can lead to misrepresentation if not undergirded with a strong supporting framework. Furthermore, if Buddhism has a message for a violent world, it must do more than condemn violence. It must be able to interpret its nature, its roots, its hold on the world and the possibilities for its transformation. It must dialogue with other philosophies and ideologies such as utilitarianism, [1] scientific socialism and the belief in a just or "holy" war. For instance, utilitarianism still lives among those who believe that violence can be justified if more people will benefit

than will be hurt, and the consequentialist theory mentioned with reference to Hiroshima is similar to this. Then there are those who hold that certain forms of injustice and exploitation can only be destroyed through violence and that history will justify its legitimacy. The view that violent change is a historical inevitability is close to this. Buddhism must be able to comment on the stance which argues that if Hitler had been assassinated early in his career numerous deaths would have been avoided, or the claim that force is justified against a government which is using violence against its people under the pretext of law. If it cannot, it will stand accused of irrelevance.

In this study, I define violence as that which harms, debases, dehumanizes or brutalizes human beings, animals or the natural world; and the violent person, as one who causes harm in speech or action, either directly or indirectly, or whose mind is filled with such thoughts. [2] The approach will be scriptural, and the resource I use will be the Pali texts. The basic issue I investigate is what this resource says on the subject of violence. Identity is not assumed between the sixth century B.C. and the twentieth century A.D. Rather, the potential of the scriptures of any religion to provide guidelines for action and models for contemporary interpretation is recognized. Hence, the following specific questions will provide the framework for my study:

(1) What different forms of violence do the Buddhist texts show knowledge of?

(2) For what reasons do the texts condemn violence or call it into question?

(3) What do they see to be the roots of violence?

(4) Do the texts give any guidelines for the eradication of violence in the individual or in society?

* * * * * * * *

1

THE FORMS OF VIOLENCE

The Buddha's Awareness

The sermons of the Buddha, as they have been handed down to us, are replete with details about the contemporary realities of the times. They reveal much about the social contexts within which the Buddha moved and the faces of society with which he was familiar.

The Canki Sutta shows a brahmin overlord insisting that the Buddha is equal to him in birth, riches and the knowledge of the Vedas. He continues:

> Indeed, sirs, King Seniya Bimbisara of Magadha with his wife and children has gone to the recluse Gotama for refuge for life. Indeed, sirs, King Pasenadi of Kosala with his wife and children has gone to the recluse Gotama for refuge for life. Indeed, sirs, the brahmin Pokkharasati with his wife and children has gone to the recluse Gotama for refuge for life. [3]

Important here is the reference to kings. The texts show clearly that the Buddha had an intimate knowledge of statecraft. Records of his conversations with Pasenadi and Bimbisara show him speaking in a language which those involved in government could understand. Pasenadi, for instance, comes through as a man torn between his duties as king, involving some degree of ruthlessness, and his concern for spiritual things. At one moment, he is seen preparing a sacrifice in which many animals are to be slaughtered and menials beaten and, at another, speaking seriously with the Buddha about the dangers of wealth, power and evil conduct. [4] What is significant is the level of knowledge shown by the Buddha about the pressures on a king such as

Pasenadi. His use of similes and illustrations, for instance, appeals to Pasenadi's experience, including the central concern of all rulers at that time -- defense against aggression. At one point Pasenadi asks about the value of gifts and to whom a gift should be given for the gift to bear much fruit. The Buddha replies:

> A gift bears much fruit if given to a virtuous person, not to a vicious person. As to that, sire, I also will ask you a question. Answer it as you think fit. What think you, sire? Suppose that you were at war, and that the contending armies were being mustered. And there were to arrive a noble youth, untrained, unskilled, unpracticed, undrilled, timid, trembling, affrighted, one who would run away -- would you keep that man? Would such a man be any good to you? [5]

The Buddha thus uses similes from Pasenadi's military world to indicate that virtue does not depend on birth but on qualities of character. In fact, in a number of texts, illustrations drawn from the context of the state, defense and martial arts can be found. Not only does the Buddha make use of military metaphors, but the texts show that he had extensive knowledge of the strategies of war, punishment and political patronage. The Mahadukkhakkhandha Sutta, for instance, uses graphic description to show that war and conflict spring from sensual desires:

> And again, monks, when sense pleasures are the cause ... having taken sword and shield, having girded on bow and quiver, both sides mass for battle and arrows are hurled and knives are hurled and swords are flashing. Those who wound with arrows and wound with knives and decapitate with their swords, these suffer dying then and pain like unto dying....
>
> And again, monks, when sense pleasures are the cause ... having taken sword and shield, having girded on bow and quiver, they leap on to the newly daubed ramparts, and arrows are hurled and knives are hurled and swords are flashing. Those who wound with arrows and wound with knives and pour boiling cow-dung over them and crush them with the portcullis and decapitate them

> with their swords, these suffer dying then and pain like unto dying. [6]

In the next part of the sutta, a variety of horrific punishments are described and a keen awareness of their nature is seen:

> Kings, having arrested such a one, deal out various punishments: they lash him with whips and they lash him with canes and they lash him with rods, and they cut off his hand ... his foot ... his hand and foot ... his ear ... and they give him the "gruel-pot" punishment ... the "shell-tonsure" punishment ... "Rahu's mouth" ... the "fire-garland" ... the "flaming hand" ... etc.[7]

In another sermon handed down to us, two men are pointed out while the Buddha is talking to a headman, Pataliya. One of them is garlanded and well-groomed; the other is tightly bound, about to lose his head. We are told that the same deed has been committed by both. The difference is that the former has killed the foe of the king and has been rewarded for it, whilst the latter was the king's enemy. [8] Hence it is stressed that the laws of the state are not impartial: they can mete out punishment or patronage according to the wish of the king and his cravings for revenge or security.

It cannot be argued that the Buddha was ignorant of the political realities of his day. He spurned frivolous talk about such things as affairs of state [9] but he was neither indifferent to them nor uninformed. On the contrary, his concern for the human predicament made him acutely aware of the potential for violence within the economic and political forces around him. The political milieu of rival republics and monarchies in northern India forms a backdrop to his teaching, whether the rivalries between the kingdoms of Kosala and Magadha or the struggles of the republics to maintain their traditions and their independence in the face of the rising monarchies. [10]

However, the violence attached to politics and statecraft forms one section only of the picture which emerges from the texts. Violence is detected in the brahminical sacrificial system, in the austerities

practiced by some wanderers, and in the climate of philosophical dispute among the many //sramana// groupings as well as in the area of social discrimination and the economic order.

Religion, to take this first, is seen as a cause of physical, verbal and mental violence. The violence inflicted through sacrifices is described thus:

> Now at that time a great sacrifice was arranged to be held for the king, the Kosalan Pasenadi. Five hundred bulls, five hundred bullocks and as many heifers, goats and rams were led to the pillar to be sacrificed. And they that were slaves and menials and craftsmen, hectored about by blows and by fear, made the preparations with tearful faces weeping. [11]

In contrast, the //sramana// groupings within this period eschewed sacrifice. Denying the authority of the Vedas and a realm of gods to be manipulated, their emphasis was on renunciation, the gaining of insight and philosophical debate. Nevertheless, a form of violence was present. The austerities practiced by some of those who came to the Buddha were worse than any enemy might inflict as punishment. The Buddha himself confessed to having practiced them before his enlightenment. In the Mahasaccaka [12] and the Mahasihanada [13] Suttas there is vivid description of the excesses undertaken. Taken together, the two suttas cover the complete range of contemporary Indian practices, which included nakedness or the wearing of rags, tree-bark fiber, kusa grass, wood shavings or human hair; deprivation of food to the extent of existing on a single fruit or rice grain; self-mortification through lying on thorns or exposing the body to extremes of heat and cold; copying the habits of animals such as walking on all fours or eating similar food. It was the Buddha's view that such practices were a form of violence, although undertaken in the name of religion and truth-seeking. [14]

Undertaken also in the name of truth were verbal battles between different groups of wanderers. The Buddha's followers, in fact, were frequently at the receiving end of an aggressive campaign by other groups to ridicule their beliefs. The description of these incidents

gives useful evidence of the prevailing atmosphere. [15] In the Udumbarika Sihanada Sutta, Nigrodha the Jain claims:

> Why, householder, if the Samana Gotama were to come into this assembly, with a single question only could we settle him; yea, methinks we could roll him over like an empty pot. [16]

In the Kassapa Sihanada Sutta, the Buddha speaks out:

> Now there are, Kassapa, certain recluses and brahmins who are clever, subtle, experienced in controversy, hair splitters, who go about, one would think, breaking into pieces by their wisdom the speculations of their adversaries. [17]

Violence of state and violence in the name of religion were two faces of the Buddha's society. Violence within the economic order was another. The sixth century B.C. in India witnessed urbanization and commercial growth. Savatthi, Saketa, Kosambhi, Benares, Rajagaha and Champa would have been some of the most important centers known to the Buddha, who spent much time in urban environments. As Trevor Ling argues in his study, //The Buddha//, [18] the growth of these cities spawned individualism and competition in response to changing economic patterns and social dislocation. The potentially violent tensions generated are reflected in the Buddha's teachings through such themes as the rightful gaining of wealth, the place of service and work, [19] correct duties towards employees, and the wise choosing of friends. For instance, a Samyutta Nikaya text contains a conversation between Rasiya the Headman and the Buddha. The Buddha speaks out against those who gain wealth by unlawful means, especially with violence. [20] Then, in the Sigalovada Sutta, the Buddha outlines rights and duties for the different social relationships in society. [21] An employer is advised to: assign work according to the strength of the employee; supply food and wages; tend workers in sickness; share with them unusual delicacies; grant them leave. The same sutta comments on friendship and says that four foes in the likeness of friends should be avoided: a rapacious person, a man of words not deeds, the flatterer and the fellow-waster.

The study of what the Early Buddhist texts say about violence must be seen against this background of political violence and social change. The empiricism of Early Buddhism also demands this -- the Buddha's appeal to what is observed in society as a basis for evaluating the truth of his teachings. [22]

The analysis of historical context calls into question whether any philosophy or thought system can have universal relevance. Since the human situation across the permutations of history is indeed subject to change, the issue is a valid one. Yet there is also a continuity in evolution such that parallels can be drawn between the forces at work in the sixth century B.C. and those operating in the latter part of the twentieth century. The sixth century B.C. is not identical to the twentieth but neither is it completely different. The teaching of Early Buddhism on violence, therefore, should not be used as if there were either identity or utter separateness. In each new context and historical period, there is a need for re-interpretation and re-evaluation. At this point, it is enough to stress that the texts reveal much about Indian society at the time of the Buddha and about the Buddha's own breadth of awareness. It cannot be argued that he had no knowledge of the violence within his own society or that his words were divorced from the tensions around him. On the contrary, their import drew urgency from contemporary observable reality.

The Buddha's Approach to Empirical Questions

Central to Buddhism's approach to the analysis of social phenomena is the doctrine of //paticca samuppada// or dependent origination, which can be expressed thus:

> When this is, that is; this arising, that arises.
> When this is not, that is not; this ceasing, that ceases.
>
> //Imasmim sati idam hoti; imass' uppada idam uppajjati//.
> //Imasmim asati idam na hoti;imassa nirodha idamnirujjhati//.

Events and tendencies within the material world are interpreted from the standpoint of causality. Phenomena are conditioned. Buddhism, therefore, calls for an analytical attitude in dealing with anything to do with human life, including the question of violence. [23]

One consequence which flows from this is that generalizations and statements based on categories of pure reason are suspect. Evidence can be drawn from the suttas to show that the Buddha insisted on making discriminations when presented with dogmatically held views. For instance, in the Subha Sutta, Subha comes out with the view that a householder is accomplishing the right path and one who has renounced is not. The Buddha replies: "On this point, brahmin youth, I discriminate, on this point I do not speak definitely." He stresses that both householder (//gihin//) and the one who has renounced (//pabbajita//) can be living wrongly; both can be living rightly. The deciding factor is not the label, but rightness of action, speech and thought. [24]

A similar approach can be seen in the Esukari Sutta where the Buddha speaks about service. In this case, the deciding factor as to whether a person should serve is whether the one who serves is better for the service in terms of such things as growing in moral habit and wisdom. [25] Then, when faced with the question of sacrifice by the brahmin Ujjaya, there is again discrimination according to condition. Not every sacrifice is blameworthy. Where living creatures are not killed or where the sacrifice is an offering for the welfare of the family, there is no blame: "No, brahmin, I do not praise every sacrifice. Yet, I would not withhold praise from every sacrifice." [26] The deciding factor here is the presence of suffering for animals.

//Paticca samuppada// opposes the human tendency to generalize and encourages analysis on the basis of empirical data and moral values applied to these. [27] It criticizes standpoints which use inappropriate categories through insufficient observation and dogmatic statements about right and wrong which do not take empirically observed facts into account.

To understand Early Buddhism's analysis of violence, this conditionality is important. When the Buddha speaks about the causes and the remedies of violence, his approach is dependent on the conditions prevalent in a particular situation. For instance, psychological factors are not emphasized when the Buddha is speaking to those in power about societal disruption; social and economic causes are stressed instead. [28] Yet, in other contexts, particularly when monks are addressed, it is the psychological factor which is given prominence. [29] In contrast again, with King Pasenadi, the Buddha does not condemn violence in defense of the realm but places it within the larger context of impermanence and death to encourage reflection. [30]

It is possible to hold together the above divergent emphases if we bear in mind the full implications of conditionality and the empiricism of Early Buddhism. We should not expect dogmatic, non-empirical generalizations. For instance, if craving (//tanha//) is to be posited as the root of much violence, it would not follow that every situation was conditioned by //tanha// in the same way or that the remedy in each situation would be identical. Likewise, it would not follow that what was incumbent on one type of person in one situation would be incumbent on all sections of society in all contexts.

* * * * * * * *

2

REASONS FOR BUDDHISM'S ATTITUDE TO VIOLENCE

Before looking more closely at what is said about the roots of violence, it is worth drawing out reasons given in the texts for the

avoidance, questioning or non-espousal of violence. Interconnected frameworks emerge: //nibbana// as the goal of the spiritual life; the demands of //metta// and //karuna// (loving kindness and compassion); the need for peace, concord and harmony within society.

Since the ultimate goal of the spiritual path for the Buddhist is //nibbana//, attitudes towards violence must first be seen in relation to it. //Nibbana// is the ultimate eradication of //dukkha//. It is a possible goal within this life and, among other things, involves a complete de-toxification of the mind from greed, hatred and delusion, a revolution in the way the world is perceived, freedom from craving and liberation from the delusion of ego. The //Therigatha// or Songs of the Sisters contain some of the most moving testimonies to this reality; they are paeans of joy about liberation:

> Mine is the ecstasy of freedom won
> As Path merges in Fruit and Fruit in Path.
> Holding to nought, I in Nibbana live,
> This five-grouped being have I understood.
> Cut from its root, all onward growth is stayed,
> I too am stayed, victor on basis sure
> Immovable. Rebirth comes never more. [31]

//Nibbana// and //samsara// are antithetical. One is the ceasing of the other. In the context of the goal of //nibbana//, actions, thoughts and words can be evaluated as to whether they build //samsara// or lead to //nibbana//: whether they are unskilled (//akusala//) or skilled (//kusala//). Indulgence in violence is normally deemed //akusala//. In other words, it cannot lead to the goal of //nibbana//. In the Ambalatthika-Rahulovada Sutta, the Buddha says to the Venerable Rahula:

> If you, Rahula, are desirous of doing a deed with the body, you should reflect on the deed with the body, thus: "That deed which I am desirous of doing with the body is a deed of the body that might conduce to the harm of self and that might conduce to the harm of others and that might conduce to the harm of both; this deed of body is unskilled (//akusala//),

its yield is anguish, its result is anguish." [32]

Harm to others is central to what is unskilled. In the Sallekha Sutta advice is given to monks about the cleansing of the mind as the basis of spiritual progress. Foremost among the thoughts which have to be cleansed are those connected with harming and violence; both represent unskilled states which lead downwards:

> Cunda, as every unskilled state leads downwards, as every skilled state leads upwards, even so, Cunda, does non-harming (//avihimsa//) come to be a higher state for an individual who is harmful, does restraint from onslaught on creatures come to be a higher state for the individual who makes onslaught on creatures. [33]

When the Buddha is in conversation with Bhaddiya, //sarambha// is added to //lobha//, //dosa// and //moha// (lust, hatred and delusion) as a defilement which flows from them. //Sarambha// can be translated as "accompanied by violence." As the mind filled with //lobha//, //dosa// and //moha// is led to actions which are //akusala//, so is the mind filled with the violence which accompanies the triad. All lead to a person's loss:

> "Now what think you, Bhaddiya? When freedom from malice (//adosa//) ... from delusion (//amoha//) ... from violence (//asarambha//) that goes with these arises within oneself, does it arise to one's profit or to one's loss?" -- "To one's profit, sir." [34]

The point of the above suttas is that violent action and violent thought, actions which harm and debase others and thoughts which contemplate the same, stand in the way of spiritual growth and the self-conquest which leads to the goal of existence. In this respect, indulging in violence is doing to oneself what an enemy would wish. It is a form of self-harming:

> He who is exceedingly corrupt
> like a //maluva// creeper strangling a //sal// tree

does to himself what an enemy would wish.

Dhp. v. 162

In contrast, abstaining from violence has personal benefit in the present and in the future. It is part of the training of mind and body which lays the foundation for spiritual progress.

The accusation has been made that the application of the terms //kusala// and //akusala// are oriented only towards an individualistic goal, making the motivation for abstention from violence a selfish one. But it can be argued that the distinction between altruism and egoism breaks down for anyone truly following the Noble Eightfold Path. There are also many textual references to the inherent importance of harmony, justice and compassion in society to balance those passages which seem to be solely individualistic. Harmony and justice are recognized as worthwhile in themselves as well as a prerequisite for the spiritual progress of society's members. Hence, in society, violence is to be eschewed because it brings pain to beings with similar feelings to oneself:

All tremble at violence,
Life is dear to all.
Comparing others with oneself
One should neither kill nor cause others to kill.

Dhp. v. 130

On the level of personal analogy, men and women are to condemn violence. It is an analogy which demands //metta// (loving kindness) and //karuna// (compassion) of the human being. [35] They call on a frame of mind which cannot remain insensitive to suffering in others or untouched by the agony produced by violence. Non-violence, therefore, arises through the urge to prevent anguish in others:

Comparing oneself with others in such terms as "Just as I am so are they, just as they are so am I" (//yatha aham tatha ete yatha ete tatha aham//), one should neither kill nor cause

> others to kill.
>
> Snp. v. 705

The Buddha, however, did not credit all people with this level of awareness. He is recorded as saying that shame and fear of blame protect the world, and if there were not these forces, the world would come to confusion and promiscuity. [36] Not all beings rally to the call for compassion on the grounds that others have like feelings to themselves or that harmony in society is necessary. Therefore, some texts invoke the concepts of heaven and hell, rewards and punishments, to control violence. Vivid pictures are drawn of the agonies of hell:

> Brahmin youth, here some woman or man is one who makes onslaught on creatures, is cruel, bloody-handed, intent on injuring and killing, and without mercy to living creatures. Because of that deed, accomplished thus, firmly held thus, he, at breaking up of the body after dying, arises in the sorrowful way, the bad bourn, the Downfall, the Niraya. [37]
>
> Even so, monks, that anguish and dejection that man experiences while he is being stabbed with three hundred spears, compared with the anguish of Niraya Hell does not count, it does not amount even to an infinitesimal fraction of it, it cannot even be compared to it. Monks, the guardians of Niraya Hell subject him to what is called the fivefold pinion. They drive a red-hot iron stake through each hand and each foot and a red-hot iron stake through his breast. Thereat, he feels feelings that are painful, sharp and severe. But he does not do his time until he makes an end of that evil deed. [38]

Here, self-interest in terms of avoidance of future pain is appealed to as a reason to desist from violence. This emphasis can also be seen in the Petavatthu in which those fallen to the realm of the //petas// speak to those on the human level about the reasons for their suffering. [39] Falsehood, failing in the duties of wife or husband, stinginess and fraud are some of the actions mentioned. Story No. 32, however, speaks of a deerhunter who explains that he was "a

ruthless man of bloody hands": "Among harmless creatures, I, with wicked mind, walked about, very ruthless, ever finding delight in slaying others unrestrained," he declares in verse three. His punishment is to be devoured by dogs during the daytime, the hours when he used to be involved in slaughter. He is able to teach the living that the First Precept should be kept and that it applies not only to the killing of human beings but also to animals. The deerhunter, therefore, is held up as an authoritative witness to what happens to violent individuals. His story is useful as a deterrent to socially disruptive elements and is confirmation of the importance Buddhism places on non-violence within the social fabric. The threat of future punishment is used to control potentially violent elements.

Two broad, interconnected areas, therefore, emerge in the reasons for the condemnation of violence within the Early Buddhist texts. Firstly, thoughts of violence and violent action are defilements and must be eradicated if //nibbana// is to be reached. In this light, //nibbana// is the highest ethical good. This stress alone, however, can lead to distortion if //nibbana// is seen as a metaphysical state above the empirical world and the path to it as divorced from society. Early Buddhism was rooted in the empirical. Violence was to be repudiated because it caused anguish to men and women and disruption in society. The human person was seen as precious. Harming a being who desired happiness and felt pain could rarely be right. If a society was to be established in which people could live without fear and with the freedom of mind to follow the Eightfold Path, violence had to be eschewed.

The question of political, defensive violence, however, must be mentioned here. Can violence be justified in a situation where the state needs to defend its citizens against external and internal threats? Is this a situation in which violence is not condemned? The texts suggest Buddhism would here insist on discrimination. The Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta gives this advice to the righteous king:

> This, dear son, that you, leaning on the Dhamma, honouring, respecting and revering it, doing homage to it, hallowing it, being yourself a Dhamma-banner, a Dhamma-signal, having the

> Dhamma as your master, should provide the right watch, ward and protection for your own folk, for the army, for the nobles, for vassals and brahmins and householders, for town and country dwellers, for the religious world and for beasts and birds. [40]

This passage implies that the need for an army and consequently for the use of force in defense is accepted as a worldly necessity. But the picture which emerges is not glorification of the "just" war but an appeal for war and violence to be seen against a higher set of values.

Relevant perspectives on these political realities are seen in the Buddha's advice to the Vajjians and to King Pasenadi. The Vajjians are faced with vicious aggression from King Ajatasattu, King of Magadha, who is bent on destroying them. The latter sends a brahmin to the Buddha for advice and a prediction about how successful he will be in war. The very fact that he does so shows that he does not consider the Buddha either ill-informed or dismissive of such political conflicts. The reply he receives is significant. The Buddha does not refer directly to Ajatasattu but implies that the use of arms against a people who are morally pure and in concord would be fruitless. His words to Ajatasattu become words of advice to the Vajjians that they should meet together in concord and give respect to their elders, their ancient institutions, their traditions and their women. No mention is made of the Vajjian military strength; only of their moral strength. Moral strength is held up as defense against violence. Yet it is not denied but implicitly understood that the Vajjians would have to use force to repulse aggression, and also present is an implicit condemnation of Ajatasattu's intentions. [41]

King Pasenadi is also seen in conflict with Ajatasattu, meeting force with force. At first, Ajatasattu is the aggressor and the victor. The reported response of the Buddha is significant:

> Monks, the King of Magadha, Ajatasattu, son of the Vedehi Princess, is a friend to, an intimate of, mixed up with, whatever is evil. The Kosalan King Pasenadi is a friend to, an

intimate of, mixed up with, whatever is good. [42]

Thus Pasenadi's role as defender of the nation against aggression is accepted as necessary and praiseworthy. In the next battle, Pasenadi is the victor. Ajatasattu's army is confiscated but Pasenadi is merciful enough to grant Ajatasattu his life. It is still Ajatasattu who is condemned. His fate is seen in kammic terms:

A man may spoil another just so far
As it may serve his ends, but when he's spoiled
By others he, despoiled, spoils yet again.
So long as evil's fruit is not matured
The fool does fancy: "Now's the hour, the chance!"
But when the deed bears fruit, he fareth ill.
The slayer gets a slayer in his turn,
The conqueror gets one who conquers him,
The abuser wins abuse, the annoyer frets:
Thus by the evolution of the deed
A man who spoils is spoiled in his turn. [43]

In one respect, Pasenadi becomes an instrument of kamma for Ajatasattu. At another level, acceptance of political realities emerges. The king has a duty to protect his citizens from external threats of violence. Therefore, the advice given to a king or those with responsibility for government about reacting to the violence of others is fitted to the situation, a situation in which the use of violence may become a political necessity in a world governed by craving (//tanha//). Yet, even with affairs of state, war is placed in the perspective of a more important set of values. To Pasenadi, burdened by responsibility, the Buddha says:

Noble and brahmin, commoner and serf,
None can evade and play the truant here:
The impending doom overwhelms one and all.
Here is no place for strife with elephants
Or chariots of war or infantry,
Nay, nor for war or woven spell or curse
Nor may finance avail to win the day. [44]

War is not presented as worthy of praise in itself. It is recognized that battle cannot take place without hatred and the wish to kill, in both the mind of aggressor and victim. A Samyutta Nikaya passage illustrates this. A fighting man comes to the Buddha and explains his belief that the warrior who is killed whilst fighting energetically in battle is reborn in the company of the Devas of Passionate Delight. The Buddha's answer condemns this idea as perverted. A warrior is always led by the idea, "Let those beings be exterminated so that they may be never thought to have existed." Such a view can only lead downwards rather than to any heavenly world. The Buddha thus rejects any glorification of war, since there can be no glory when the mind is dominated by hate.

Another duty of the state is to punish. Punishment, although a harming of creatures and a cause of pain to them, is nevertheless seen as a social necessity because of the need to protect society from the greater violence which would flow from undeterred greed. Fear of punishment (//dandabhaya//) is described in vivid terms, with the mention of specific punishments. A man sees them and thinks: "If I were to do such deeds as those for which the rajahs seize a bandit, a miscreant, and so treat him ... they would surely treat me in like manner." [46] Important here is the fact that Early Buddhism would make discriminations about the question of punishment. As a deterrent, punishment has value. Meted out as an expression of hate, it is to be rejected. Inflicted where social justice is the requisite, it is also condemned, as seen in the Kutadanta Sutta, referred to in the next part.

* * * * * * * *

3

THE ROOTS OF VIOLENCE

The Attadanda Sutta of the Sutta Nipata is the voice of someone overcome by despair because of the violence he sees:

> Fear results from resorting to violence -- just look at how people quarrel and fight. But let me tell you now of the kind of dismay and terror that I have felt.
>
> Seeing people struggling like fish, writhing in shallow water, with enmity against one another, I became afraid.
>
> At one time, I had wanted to find some place where I could take shelter, but I never saw such a place. There is nothing in this world that is solid at base and not a part of it that is changeless.
>
> I had seen them all trapped in mutual conflict and that is why I had felt so repelled. But then I noticed something buried deep in their hearts. It was -- I could just make it out -- a dart. [47]

The above is from a translation of the Sutta Nipata which attempts to preserve the spirit of the text rather than the letter. Here it is the spirit of dismay and fear leading to discovery which is of prime importance. The speaker detects a common root -- the dart of craving (//tanha//) and greed (//lobha//) -- a view directly in line with the Four Noble Truths. Violence arises because the right nourishment is present.

However, it has been pointed out earlier that differences may exist in the way in which //tanha// conditions situations of violence. On analysis, two broad and mutually interdependent areas emerge: (1) violence arising from an individual's maladjustment, and (2) craving and violence arising from unsatisfactory social and environmental conditions, caused by the craving of others.

The latter can be taken first with reference to the following texts: The Kutadanta Sutta; the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta; and certain

Anguttara Nikaya passages. The first weaves a myth within a myth. The inner myth tells the story of a king, King Wide-Realm, whose land is wracked with discontent and crime such that people are afraid to walk in the streets for fear of violence.

The king's solution is to hold a sacrifice for the nation and he goes to a holy man for advice. But the king is not given what he expects. The sage tells the king that fines, bonds and death for the wrongdoers would be self-defeating. Punishment is not the right path. On the contrary, it would increase the malady because the root causes remained untouched, in this instance, economic injustice and poverty. King Wide-Realm is advised to give food and seed corn to farmers, capital to traders and food to those in government service:

> But perchance his majesty might think: "I'll soon put a stop to these scoundrels' game by degradation and banishment and fines and bonds and death." But their license cannot be satisfactorily put a stop to so. The remnant left unpunished would still go on harassing the realm. Now there is one method to adopt to put a thorough end to this disorder. Whosoever there be in the king's realm who devote themselves to keeping cattle and the farm, to them let his majesty give food and seed corn. Whosoever there be in the king's realm who devote themselves to trade, to them let his majesty give capital. Whosoever there be in the king's realm who devote themselves to government service, to them let his majesty give wages and food. Then those men, following each his own business, will no longer harass the realm; the king's revenue will go up; the country will be quiet and at peace; and the populace pleased with one another and happy, dancing their children in their arms, will dwell with open doors. [48]

The above analysis recognizes that men and women can be pushed to violence if the prevailing conditions do not enable them to preserve their own lives without it. The instinct to survive is credited with enough strength to push people to struggle before they will sink into need. In such a situation, it follows that to press down the hand of the law will not be effective. In fact, it could encourage a growth in

serious crime.

This is what happens in the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta, another mythological story dealing with disruption in society. It has already been mentioned with reference to the duty of kingship. But there is one clause concerning his duty that has not yet been mentioned: "Throughout your kingdom let no wrongdoing prevail. And whosoever in your kingdom is poor, to him let wealth be given." [49] The kings of the story who keep to this are blessed with peace. Yet a king eventually arises who neglects the giving of wealth to the poor. He is soon faced with a situation beyond his control. Poverty becomes rampant and this leads to theft, since people would rather steal than die. When the king realizes the cause, he starts by being lenient on the wrongdoer, by giving him the means to live. Such kindness too late leads others to see the only way to survive is turning to theft and receiving a royal handout in return. The king has given charity, not justice, and crime increases leading to a return to brutal punishments. The brutality of the punishments encourages the people to be more extreme in their own crime as they try to survive. Punishment here fails to deter because of the desperation of the people.

The sutta presents a disturbing picture of how a society can fall into utter confusion because of a lack of economic justice. The extremes reached are far greater than anything envisaged in the Kutadanta Sutta and they stem from the state's blindness to the realities of poverty. Thus the sutta states in refrain after every deterioration:

> Thus from goods not being bestowed on the destitute, poverty ... stealing ... violence ... murder ... lying ... evil-speaking ... immorality grew rife.
>
> Theft and killing lead to false speech, jealousy, adultery, incest and perverted lust until:
>
> Among such humans, brethren, there will arise a sword-period (//satthantarakappa//) of seven days during which they will look on each other as wild beasts; sharp swords will appear

> ready to their hands, and they thinking, "This is a wild beast, this is a wild beast," will with their swords deprive each other of life. [50]

In the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta, the nourishment of the violence is the state's neglect of the poor. The whole myth illustrates the principle of //paticca samuppada//. Each state of degeneration is dependent on the state before it. An evolutionary process is seen. An inevitability seems to emerge, an inevitable movement towards bestiality. It is significant that the sutta does not concentrate on the psychological state of the people. The obsessive cravings which overtake them are traced back to the failure of the state rather than to failings in their own adjustment to reality. The root is the defilement in the state -- the //raga//, //dosa// and //moha// in the king which afflict his perception of his duty.

An Anguttara Nikaya passage states this principle in simple and direct terms. If the king is righteous, his ministers will be righteous, the country will be righteous and the natural world will be a friend rather than an enemy. The opposite, of course, is also true and is placed first in the sutta:

> At such time, monks, as rulers are unrighteous (//adhammika//), their ministers are unrighteous, brahmins and householders are also unrighteous....[51]

The above passages show that a change of heart is needed where violence exists but this change is needed in those who wield power in society. When a state is corrupt, the citizens become victims of the state and their own wish to survive and they are then led to actions they would never consider if they were free from want. There is an understanding that, besides those who do evil, there exists a category of people to whom wrong is done and whose reactions are conditioned by the original wrongdoing.

To pass now to the psychological roots of violence, another myth can be cited, the Agganna Sutta. Like the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta, it describes an evolutionary process which takes on its own momentum.

The root of the process is significant -- the craving of beings. The sutta explains, in myth form, the process by which undifferentiated beings come to earth from a World of Radiance to eat the earth's savory crust, to the point where there is private property and the division of labor. One of its purposes is to challenge the static, non-evolutionary theory of a divinely ordained caste system but it is significant also because evolution is guided by the growth of craving and individualism. The whole sutta turns on the individual and his craving as the root of violence. It depicts a situation before state power is established. Craving first enters when the beings taste the crust of the earth:

> Then, Vasettha, some being of greedy disposition said, "Lo now, what will this be?" and tasted the savory earth with his finger. He thus, tasting, became suffused with the savor, and craving (//tanha//) entered into him. [52]

The craving develops. The natural world evolves to accommodate the beings, becoming ever less easy to manage. The bodies of the beings become gross and individually differentiated into male and female, comely and unlovely. Jealousy and competition enter. The savory crust disappears. Vegetables and plant life evolve. An important point is reached when the beings establish boundaries around their individually owned rice plots. Individualism is therefore institutionally consolidated and the consequence is violence:

> Now some being, Vasettha, of greedy disposition, watching over his plot, stole another plot and made use of it. They took him and, holding him fast, said, "Truly, good being, you have done evil in that, while watching your own plot, you have stolen another plot and made use of it. See, good being, that you do no such thing again." "Aye, sirs," he replied. And a second time he did so. And yet a third. And again they took him and admonished him. Some smote him with the hand, some with clods, some with sticks. With such a beginning, Vasettha, did stealing appear and censure and lying and punishment became known. [53]

The sutta illustrates that //tanha// coupled with individualism nourishes violence and conditions the necessity for state power to curb excesses. As such, its teaching is directly in the mainstream of Buddhist thought: craving and grasping lie at the root of negative and unwholesome states in society. However, more needs to be said about the causes and consequences of individualism.

The term "//puthujjana//" is used to describe the ordinary, average person:

> Herein, monks, an uninstructed ordinary person, taking no account of the pure ones (//ariyanam//), unskilled in the Dhamma of the pure ones, untrained in the Dhamma of the pure ones, taking no account of the true men, unskilled in the Dhamma of the true men, untrained in the Dhamma of the true men, does not comprehend the things that should be wisely attended to, does not comprehend the things that should not be wisely attended to. [54]

The term "//puthu//" has two main meanings: "several, many, numerous," on one hand, and "separate, individual," on the other. The usual definition of //puthujjana// is "one of the many folk," linking it with the first of the above-mentioned meanings. However, a case can be made for the second meaning also. In this analysis, the //puthujjana// is one who believes himself to be separate from the rest of humankind; one who believes he has a self to be protected, promoted and pampered. It is this assumption which leads to so much that is disruptive in society.

Violent tendencies link, at this point, with the defilement of //moha// (delusion): delusion in terms of a misunderstanding of //anicca// and //anatta//. The latter states that there is no abiding, unchanging substance within the human being. Men and women are verbs rather than nouns, causal processes rather than unchanging souls. Buddhism does not deny that there is a person, but it reformulates the definition of what constitutes a person to embrace continuity rather than static entity. As the sound of the lute cannot be found within the lute as it is taken apart, so the "I am" cannot be found in the

human personality when it is dissected into the five //khandhas//. [55]

Much anger and violence stem from the felt need to defend what is seen to be one's own or to grasp personal gain. It is a need which sees the gain of others as a threat to personal power and the rights of others as an attack on personal prestige. This is none other than the fault of the //puthujjana//, a failure to see the truth of //anatta// and the interdependence of all phenomena. It is this failure which leads to the self becoming the touchstone and measuring rule for every perception and judgment. It is the failure which leads to the urge to be violent in defense of needs and seeming rights. The Agganna Sutta shows this ego illusion manifesting itself in the form of competitive individualism. That the ego illusion and //tanha// feed on one another is a theme found in many texts:

> Monks, I will teach you the craving that ensnares, that floats along, that is far flung, that clings to one, by which this world is smothered, enveloped, tangled like a ball of thread, covered as with blight, twisted up like a grass rope, so that it does not pass beyond the Constant Round, the Downfall, the Way of Woe, the Ruin....
>
> Monks, when there is the thought: "I am" -- there come to be the thoughts: "I am in this world; I am thus; I am otherwise; I am not eternal; I am eternal; Should I be? Should I be in this world? Should I be thus? Should I be otherwise? May I become. May I become in this world. May I become thus. May I become otherwise. I shall become. I shall become otherwise." These are the eighteen thoughts which are haunted by craving (//tanhavicaritani//) concerning the inner self (//ajjhattikassa//). [56]

One result of this interdependent feeding, the Buddhist texts assert, is disruption in society.

Another important area of study is the mechanism through which the "I" notion helps to generate unwholesome states. Buddhism sees a

danger in the view of some schools of psychology that there is a creative use of the concept of self. In this respect, the Pali term "//papanca//," commonly translated as proliferation, is important. The Madhupindika Sutta declares //papanca// to be the root of taking up weapons, and the defeat of //papanca// is the way to end such violence:

> This is itself an end to the propensity to ignorance, this is itself an end of taking a weapon, of quarreling, contending, disputing, accusation, slander, lying speech. [57]

As the previous analysis in this paper points out, discrimination is central to the Buddhist approach and therefore generalizations such as the above need to be studied carefully. There is no doubt, however, that //papanca// is central to a Buddhist psychology of violence and to an understanding of the danger in the "I am" notion.

A study by Bhikkhu Nanananda, //Concept and Reality//, gives extensive coverage to the term "//papanca//".[58] He puts forward the view that it is linked with the final stage of sense cognition and that it signifies a "a spreading out, a proliferation" in the realm of concepts, a tendency for the conceptual process to run riot and obscure the true reality of things. He makes much use of the above-quoted Madhupindika Sutta and quotes the following:

> Visual consciousness, brethren, arises because of eye and visible forms; the meeting of the three is sensory impingement; because of sensory impingement arises feeling (//vedana//); what one feels, one perceives (//sanjanati//); what one perceives, one reasons about (//vitakketi//); what one reasons about, one turns into //papanca// (//papanceti//); what one turns into //papanca//, due to that //papanca-sanna-sankha// assail him in regard to visible forms cognizable by the eye belonging to the past, the future and the present. [59]

The same is said of the other senses.

Nanananda points out that a grammatical analysis of the above reveals that the process of perception involves deliberate activity up until //papanceti//. After this, deliberation vanishes. The subject becomes the object. The person who reasons conceptually becomes the victim of his own perceptions and thought constructions. So Nanananda writes:

> Like the legendary resurrected tiger which devoured the magician who restored it to life out of its skeletal bones, the concepts and linguistic conventions overwhelm the worldling who evolved them. At the final and crucial stage of sense-perception, the concepts are, as it were, invested with an objective character. [60]

His analysis is of immense significance to the study of how certain negative and destructive tendencies can grow in society; how objective perception and reason can seem to fade before the force of what might be irrational and obsessive. He roots the cause in the nature of language in the minds of persons governed by //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi// -- craving, conceit (the tendency to measure oneself against others), and views -- which in themselves flow from ego-consciousness. //Papanca//, according to this analysis, manifests itself through //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi//. It underlies each of these qualities and breeds conflict in society.

To look at the process in more detail: The conventions of language enter near the beginning of the process of sense perception, at the point where feeling gives rise to mental activity and concepts. The mind, if unchecked, will attempt to place order on its feelings through language. This language immediately introduces the duality of subject and object, subject and feeling. The "I" enters with "I feel aversion" or "I feel attraction" or "I like this" or" I don't like this." This emphasis on the "I" is predetermined by the very nature of language and reinforces the strength of the feeling and the tendency for the person to identify completely with what is felt. What seems to happen after that is that language takes on a dynamism of its own. Concepts proliferate and leave the empirical behind, under the driving force of //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi//. For instance, the

observation, "I feel aversion" might lead to further thoughts such as:

> I am right to feel aversion.... Therefore, the object is inherently worthy of aversion.... So, the object must threaten me and others.... Therefore the objects must be got rid of.... I cannot survive unless the object is annihilated from my sphere of vision and feeling.... It is my duty to annihilate this for my sake and the sake of others.

Thus the entrance of "I" leads to the urge to protect the wishes of the ego and what is ego-based becomes a seemingly rational decision about duty. The above is a purely hypothetical progression, yet it is not an implausible one. It illustrates the way in which thought progresses further and further away from what is empirically observed. Speculation enters as the mind attempts to reason. Eventually, as the thought process develops further, what might appear to be reason cloaks obsession which, in turn, can make the person a victim of the apparent logic of language.

Kant in his //Critique of Pure Reason// [61] seems to adopt a similar point of view. He challenged the view that speculative metaphysics using the categories of pure reason could extend our knowledge of reality. He attacked particularly those theologians who believed that the existence of God could be proved through logic alone. There was, he claimed, an irresistible impulse of the mind towards seeking unification and synthesis which led to the illegitimate use of language. It is this which is particularly relevant to this study. For instance, he posited that the mind assumed an unconditional personal ego just because all representations were unified by the "I think" construction. It also assumed a concept of God because of the drive to find an unconditioned unity. Such concepts, Kant felt, arose through the impulse of the mind and passed beyond the legitimate purview of language. It passed beyond the perceptions which could add knowledge and were not based on truly empirical data. Therefore, they could not give statements with any factual reality.

Kant grasped that there was an irresistible impulse which led to

concepts taking on an unwarranted life of their own. Buddhism says that these concepts can generate obsessions, victimize the person who believes he or she is thinking logically, and lead to disruption in society. What is lost in the process is the ability to see objectively and value the empirical through senses unclouded by craving, conceit and views, or by greed, hatred and delusion.

//Papanca//, fed and generated by //tanha//, is therefore central to the theme of violence in the thoughts and actions of human beings. Buddhism suggests that the human person can become the victim of obsessive actions, thoughts and inclinations. It holds that the drift towards violence within one person or within society, especially if a communal or cultural obsession has arisen, may become an inevitable causal process unless the inner mechanism is discovered. Related to this is the danger and motivating force of dogmatic and speculative views as one of the roots of violence -- the //ditthi//, connected in the above analysis with //papanca//. In his advice to the Kalamas and to Bhaddiya, the Buddha said:

> Be not mislead by report or tradition or hearsay. Be not misled by proficiency in the Collections, nor by mere logic or inference, nor after considering reasons, nor after reflection on or approval of some theory, nor because it fits becoming, nor by the thought: the recluse is revered by us. [62]

Here, logic and inference are deemed to be as dangerous as what is passed on by doubtful report and tradition. The same approach is seen in the Brahmajala Sutta [63] where a number of mistaken views, according to Buddhist analysis, are discussed. //Tanha// is seen as the root of these but logic and inference are also mentioned.

In the following, the question of conflict in relation to dogmatic views is more clearly expressed. The Buddha points out the danger of saying, "This is indeed the truth, all else is falsehood" (//idam-eva saccam//, //mogham-annam//). For dispute is the result and: "If there is dispute, there is contention; if there is contention, there is trouble; if there is trouble there is vexation." [64] Adhering dogmatically to views is a form of //papanca//, a particularly

dangerous form. Several suttas in the Sutta Nipata take up this theme: the Pasura Sutta and the Kalahavivada Sutta, [65] for instance. The former speaks of the person who goes forth roaring, looking for a rival to contest with, filled with pride and arrogance over his theories. A battle-like situation is implied, an attitude closely allied to that which actually results in warfare and armed struggle. Contemporary struggles in the world give ample evidence to prove that war and struggle are caused by the conflict of ideas, ideologies and concepts. They show how powerful and charismatic a force ideas can be. Whether it is nationalism, ethnicity or religion, groups can be pushed towards violence in defense of them. Buddhist analysis points out that some ideologies which might appear logical could, in fact, be the fruit of //papanca//. Adherents may be convinced of their truth but they might have progressed far from analysis based on empirical data.

In the above analysis of the roots of violence, two broad areas have been studied: the external and the internal, the environmental and psychological. Yet the two are not separate. They interconnect and feed one another, just as external sense objects interconnect with the senses, giving rise to consciousness and psychological processes. If a people's environment is unhealthy, corrupt or unjust, the seeds are sown for violent resistance, through the growth of motivating ideologies which take on a life of their own as they grip the minds of those who are being oppressed. If the environment is excessively competitive, consumer-oriented and materialistic, //tanha// will quickly arise, develop and expand into obsessive patterns of greed, taking over and dominating the perception of people who find themselves victims of craving rather than masters of their own perceptual processes. The step to violence is then small. If other elements are present, such as a group without access to the wealth visible in others, discrimination against minorities or racism, then the drive towards violence will be more rapid.

* * * * * * * *

4

CAN VIOLENT TENDENCIES BE ERADICATED?

There is an optimism at the heart of Buddhism. The Four Noble Truths and //paticca samuppada// present a doctrine of hope because they affirm change and evolution. Men and women are not pawns of fate, chance or a capricious metaphysical being. [66] They can be makers of their own future. Applied to the issue of violence and disruption, this means that violence within the individual and in society is not intransigent, although the Buddhist texts make it quite clear that the obstacles to transformation are large.

Buddhism has no concept of a worldly utopia. //Samsara// is //samsara//, characterized by //dukkha//. //Nibbana// is a victory over //samsara//, not a destruction of //samsara//. The doctrine of //anicca// (impermanence), in fact, undermines any dream of a golden future or a straight road of development towards harmony and peace. Yet the worth of working for conditions for concord is never denied. The important questions which emerge are: How feasible is the lessening of violent tendencies in society? Can changes in the individual affect society as a whole? When there is violence inherent in the structures of society, what steps can be taken?

To take the possibility for change within the individual first, certain passages from the texts suggest that the Buddha had rather a low opinion of the //puthujjana// and his or her ability to change. Verse 174 of the Dhammapada reads:

> Blind is the world
> Few are those who clearly see.
> As birds escape from a net
> Few go to a blissful state.

His sermons show that he recognizes that reaching people set on material things with a new message is difficult because their

perception and ability to hear has been conditioned by the pattern of their craving:

> But this situation exists, Sunakkhatta, when some individual here may be set on the material things of this world (//lokamisadhimutto//), and the talk of the individual who is set on the material things of this world follows a pattern in accordance with which he reflects and ponders, and he associates with that man under whom he finds felicity; but when there is talk about imperturbability (//ananja//) he does not listen, does not lend an ear, does not rouse his mind to profound knowledge, and he does not associate with that man under whom he does not find felicity. [67]
>
> A bad man, monks, is possessed of bad states of mind, he consorts with bad men, he thinks as do bad men, he advises as do bad men, he speaks as do bad men, he acts as do bad men, he has the views of bad men, he gives gifts as do bad men....
>
> And how, monks, does a bad man act as do bad men? As to this monks, a bad man is one to make onslaught on creatures, to take what has not been given, to enjoy himself wrongly...[68]

In one passage, a prince, Prince Jayasena, is pictured in conversation with a novice monk who speaks about aloofness and one-pointedness of mind. On the evidence given, the prince declares such an achievement to be impossible. Confused, the novice goes to the Buddha, who says that such direct teaching could not possibly have been understood by one of such a lifestyle as the prince:

> That Prince Jayasena, living as he does in the midst of sense pleasures, enjoying sense pleasures, being consumed by thoughts of sense pleasures, burning with the fever of sense pleasure, eager in the search of sense pleasures, should know or see or attain or realize that which can be known by renunciation, realized by renunciation -- such a situation does not exist. [69]

The above passages might seem to imply the reverse of hope on the very same ground as hope was confirmed in the introduction to this section -- //paticca samuppada//. If perception is conditioned by a person's lifestyle, the friends he or she chooses, and greed for material objects, then appreciation of another set of values will not arise from that nourishment. Such an argument would seem to be realistic given the framework of conditionality. However, this realism must be balanced with instances in the texts where change does take place in the lives of individuals.

The case of Angulimala is one of the best known and most frequently quoted. Angulimala is a multiple murderer, the terror of Savatthi. He is described as having depopulated villages and districts through his urge to kill. The Angulimala Sutta describes the story. [70] The Buddha, ignoring the fear of the people, sets out by himself toward where Angulimala is said to be. Angulimala, on seeing him, decides to give him the same fate as others who had dared to walk the roads. However, at this point, the Buddha uses a technique which slaps Angulimala so hard that he gains sudden insight into the futility of the path he had been taking. The Buddha uses his psychic power to ensure that Angulimala cannot catch up with him, however much effort he applies. This opens up the opportunity for the question of walking and standing still to be raised. Angulimala is forced into the realization that his life has been a futile chase, a fretful searching, without peace or fulfillment. The tranquillity of the Buddha contrasts sharply with his own turbulence and the destructive state of his mind. The contrast makes him see the nature of his mind. A revolution -- in its true sense of a complete turning around -- takes place. Angulimala, the murderer, becomes a completely changed person. He asks the Buddha for ordination as a monk, and soon becomes an Arahant, a saint.

Some interpretations have attempted to explain this in terms of a form of grace coming from the Buddha to the murderer. No doubt the person of the Buddha had a profound effect on the man. The sheer contrast between the states of mind and consequent physical appearance and bearing of the two would have shaped the event. Yet it is perhaps more helpful to think of Angulimala as being ready to change, ready to

face what he was doing to his life. The Buddha's words acted as a sudden jolt to shock him into realization and change. A similar transformation can be seen at the end of the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta, mentioned earlier, when bestiality has overtaken society to the point that a reaction takes place. At the point when beings think of one another as wild beasts, some begin to think:

> Let us not slay anyone; nor just let anyone slay us. Let us now, therefore, take ourselves to dens of grass, or dens in the jungle, or holes in trees, or river fastnesses, or mountain clefts and subsist on fruits and on roots of the jungle. [71]

The depth of barbarism causes a reversal, a disgust with the nourishment on which violent thoughts were feeding. Something new seems to enter but it is nevertheless part of the ongoing causal process. The important point is that there can be a stage at which the unwholesome is recognized as such by those who are perpetrating it. The process through which those who followed the Buddha saw the household life as a fetter, a state in which it was difficult to avoid greed, materialism and competitiveness, to a certain extent parallels this. [72]

That it is possible for people to change accords with human experience. It is also worth going back to the advice given to the novice who had tried to instruct Prince Jayasena. [73] The story does not end with the Buddha's words about the impossibility of reaching the mind of the prince. An alternative method is stressed -- gradual training. The Buddha explains that the prince might have understood if told that the process of understanding was gradual. The simile of the training of an elephant is used: At first, the elephant is brought from the forest into the open; he is addressed with kindly words and fed; then tasks are given to him, progressing from the simple to the more complex up to the point where the animal can endure blows of the sword and the din of war without flinching.

The stress on a gradual process of change and training, beginning with moral habit, stretches like a thread across the Buddhist texts.

There is a firm belief that discipline, education and the taking of one step at a time can lead people from a state of relative ignorance to greater wisdom. The possibility of gradual change must be admitted alongside the sudden change of Angulimala. The two are complementary.

In the Kevaddha Sutta, Kevaddha, a young householder, comes to the Buddha and pleads with him to perform a mystic wonder. [74] The Buddha names three wonders of which he has knowledge: the mystic, the wonder of manifestation, and the wonder of education. The first two are to be feared and abhorred. It was the latter which was to be praised as the most worthy -- the wonder of education. Change through a gradual process is, therefore, deemed possible but it is also recognized as something of a wonder, given the strength of craving and grasping.

Evidence that groups of both lay and ordained people were following the gradual training comes from the Mahaparinibbana Sutta. The sutta speaks of the fourfold society being a reality -- the fourfold society as composed of monks, nuns, laymen and laywomen. Mara is seen to approach the Buddha, urging him to die because the task he had set himself earlier had been completed:

> Now is the time for the Exalted One to pass away -- even according to the word which the Exalted One spoke when he said, "I shall not die, O Evil One, until the brethren and the sisters of the Order and until the lay disciples of both sex shall have become true hearers, wise and well-trained, ready and learned, carrying the doctrine in their memory, masters of the lesser corollaries that follow from the larger doctrine, correct in life, walking according to the precepts -- until they, having thus themselves learnt the doctrine, shall be able to tell others of it, preach it, make it known, establish it, open it, minutely explain it and make it clear." [75]

In the above description, both lay and ordained are described with the same adjectives. Lay people as well as ordained are credited with considerable knowledge. There are grounds of hope here, since the first stage of gradual training is morality, the foundation of which is the Five Precepts. All of these are linked with abstaining from

different forms of violence: direct and indirect killing; theft; the exploitation of women; the violence connected with speech; violence to oneself through the use of drugs. The Early Buddhist texts are replete with exhortations to keep the precepts. Heaven and hell, bliss and torture, are held up and paeans of praise are given to those who follow them:

> Faint is the fragrance of //tagara// and sandal
> But the fragrance of the virtuous is excellent
> Wafting even among the gods.

Dhp. v. 56.

There are examples, however, of lay people going beyond morality. Pessa, the son of an elephant trainer, claims:

> And, revered sir, we householders too, dressed in white, from time to time dwell with our minds well applied to the four applications of mindfulness (//catusu satipatthanesu//). [76]

Pessa receives the recognition and praise of the Buddha for this. It is significant that mindfulness is crucial in halting the flow of mind, in halting //papanca//, as described earlier, and the violent thoughts which might consequently flow. The key to mindfulness is the development of the ability to stand aside, detached from what is happening to the body, to feeling, to thought processes and mental objects, [77] so that ever arising and passing movement, feelings and thoughts are carefully charted. It is an approach which recognizes both //anicca// and //anatta//: //anicca// because what is attended to is seen as an ever-changing process; //anatta//, because the elements of the process are not assumed to belong to the person and therefore are not clung to as unchanging truths. Mindfulness (//satipatthana//) in fact can stop the mind before obsessions based on //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi// can grow.

Guarding the doors of the senses (//indriya samvara//) is one form of practice of mindfulness, frequently mentioned as the second step in the gradual training. The traditional way of describing this is:

> Having seen a visible form with the eye, he is not entranced by the general appearance, he is not entranced by the detail. If he dwells with his organ of sight uncontrolled, covetousness and dejection, evil unskilled states of mind, might predominate. So he fares along controlling it, he guards the organ of sight, he achieves control over the organ of sight. [78]

The same is said of the other sense organs. A guard is placed at the point where contact between the sense and the sense object results in feeling (//vedana//). Knowledge of how the mind works is gained. Mindfulness is thus an antidote to //papanca// and stops the mechanism through which //papanca// develops. It demands effort and discipline. The texts show that such mind-culture is possible and suggest that it would lead to the lessening of violence as an expression of personal greed.

The example of the Sangha, the Order of Monks, must also be looked at. No compromises were made concerning violence when it came to the monk. The Sangha was intended to be a model of harmonious interpersonal relationships. It was to provide an alternative set of values to lay people, to present a pattern of sharing rather than of competitive individualism. [79] If the Sangha had been able to carry out successfully this role, a disturbing challenge would have been presented to the communities among which the monks walked.

The Kakacupama Sutta is one of the best examples of the extent to which violent retaliation was condemned for the monk. The key sentence, repeated many times, speaks of the attitude to be cultivated in the face of abuse or violence:

> Neither will my mind become perverted, nor will I utter evil speech, but kindly and compassionate will I dwell with a mind of friendliness and devoid of hatred (//mettacitto no dosantaro//).

What is significant is the extent to which this is to be taken:

> Monks, as low-down thieves might carve one limb from limb with a double-handed saw, yet even then whoever sets his mind at enmity, he, for this reason, is not a doer of my teaching. Herein, monks, you must train yourself: Neither will our minds become perverted ... devoid of hatred. [80]

The Punnovada Sutta describes a monk who took this teaching to heart. He intends to travel to a district where the people are known to be hostile. The Buddha questions him about how he will deal with abuse and violence. Possibilities are mentioned, increasing each time in intensity from verbal abuse to loss of life. After each one, Punna responds by saying that he would be thankful that the abuse was not even more serious. When the Buddha finally mentions murder, he says:

> If the people of Sunaparanta deprive me of life with a sharp knife, revered sir, it will be thus for me there; I will say, "There are disciples of the Lord who, disgusted by the body and the life-principle and ashamed of them, look about for a knife. I have come to this knife without having looked for it." [81]

He is said to have made a thousand followers, suggesting that his attitude became a true inspiration to a people who were characterized by violence.

In contrast to the above, there are examples of monks presenting a harmful example to lay people. As the Sangha grew in number and in reputation, the initial enthusiasm of the first disciples became diffused. Evidence in suttas such as the Bhaddali Sutta, the Kakacupama Sutta, the Kitagiri Sutta and the Anumana Sutta [82] shows that there were forces of deterioration. Some monks were difficult to exhort; some were rebellious towards the rules; some were incapable of taking correction from others. In this way, their ability to provide an example to lay people would have been weakened. Yet it would be wrong to place too much emphasis on this weakness. Other suttas can be quoted to show what an impact the Buddha's followers had on other groups of wanderers and even on kings. [83]

The important point here is that hope for change in the Early Buddhist texts also lies in the Sangha as example and educator. Lay people were encouraged to show devotion to the Sangha and to listen to its teaching. As outlined above, there is evidence that there was a body of lay people who were very serious in their striving to undertake the precepts and to train their mind so that //tanha// could be reduced. That change in the individual is possible is confirmed by a study of the early followers.

The above picture combines hope with realism. The obstacles mentioned at the beginning of the section must not be overlooked; the barriers to change are great. According to Buddhism the average person (//puthujjana//) will often need the threat of punishment, either in the present or in a future life, to be deterred from socially disruptive activities. It has also been pointed out that it is not enough to concentrate on the individual. A society is more than the sum of its individuals. Just as the human person is such because of the specific relationship between the five //khandhas//, so a society takes on its character because of the way in which its parts are organized through institutions, traditions and external influences.

The next question which must be looked at is how the individual can affect society as a whole or, more exactly, what the consequences are when a person follows the gradual training of Buddhism. As with the other questions raised, the method of this paper is to discover what the texts say, to uncover the guidelines or resources they provide for the analysis of contemporary issues.

In a previous section it was suggested that one of the causes of violence was the proliferation of concepts and ideas flowing from the perceptual process when governed by //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi//. Is the answer, then, a retreat into silence and inaction away from all concepts? The evidence suggests not. The Buddha was quick to condemn any inference that he taught a doctrine of either inaction or apathy. One example will illustrate this. The Buddha is seen in conversation with a person called Potaliya. Potaliya declares that the most worthy person is the one who speaks neither in dispraise

of what deserves not praise nor in praise of the praiseworthy. He advocates what would seem a complete withdrawal from judgment and a supreme detachment from the issues governing society. And the term Potaliya uses to describe the frame of mind he is talking about is //upekkha// -- equanimity.

The Buddha, however, disagrees with him. Far better is the person of discrimination who speaks in dispraise of the unworthy and in praise of the praiseworthy, saying seasonably what is factual and the truth. In other words, he challenges the view that //upekkha// (equanimity) means the quality Potaliya advocates. The Buddha puts forward another quality:

> Now, Potaliya, there are these four persons existing in the world.... Of these four persons, Potaliya, he who speaks in dispraise of what deserves not praise and in praise of the praiseworthy, saying seasonably what is fact and true -- he is the most admirable and rare. Why so? Because, Potaliya, his discrimination of proper occasions (//kalannuta//) is admirable. [84]

The Buddha mentions the quality of //kalannuta//, in place of the word used by Potaliya -- //upekkha//. The translation given by the Pali Text Society is "discrimination of proper occasions." The ability to discriminate and make objective evaluations, not indifference, is the consequence of curbing //papanca//. A certain silence of the mind is indicated but it is not the silence of apathy. The proliferation of concepts which is //papanca// results in an obscuring of the empirical, since this proliferation moves one further and further away from the empirical because of the linguistic edifice of "therefore" and "therein" erected on top of the initial emotion of like or aversion. Preventing the erection of this edifice on the foundation of //tanha// leads to a clearer perception of the empirical and to judgments and analyses being made with greater validity. The conclusions reached through //papanca// may seem to be analytical. They are not. Resisting //papanca// is not a moving away from analysis but a moving towards objective analysis unclouded by emotional responses. It is this kind of analysis which is so often lacking when

there is violence and conflict in society.

When perceptions, judgments and consequent action are governed by the roots of //papanca//, there will be no objectivity but a danger that obsessions will grow. When //papanca// is allayed, what is good and bad, //kusala// and //akusala//, praiseworthy and blameworthy, will be more clearly visible. The injustices in society, for instance, will be more apparent. Judgments about those who are oppressed in society or about those who gain wealth illegally through violence and extortion will not be clouded either by the tendency to look down on those who suffer or the wish to gain patronage from the wealthy. What is wrong and what is right, what harms and what promotes happiness, will stand out untouched by personal wishes or personal greed.

This clarity of judgment can be seen in the words of the Buddha. In the Assalayana Sutta, the Agganna Sutta and the Madhura Sutta the caste system is vigorously opposed. [85] The Esukari Sutta condemns the kind of service which becomes slavery. [86] Meaningless ritual is attacked in the Sigalovada Sutta. [87] Brahminical excesses are uncovered in the Brahmajala Sutta, the Ambattha Sutta and the Tevijja Sutta. [88] The violence and shame of sacrifices is condemned in the Kutadanta Sutta. [89] These are not the only examples. The Buddha is revealed as a person who was unafraid to point out wrong when he saw it and to use uncompromising words. It is this kind of effective speech and action which should flow when //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi// are reduced.

Abstention from the harmful or violent is not enough by itself. The texts stress that the active cultivation of the opposite is necessary. A replacement is needed as well as an annihilation. This is seen at lay level as well as among the ordained. For instance, in the Saleyyaka Sutta, addressed specifically to lay people, the two courses of faring by Dhamma and not-Dhamma are explained. Malevolence is explained by reference to the wish to kill:

> He is malevolent in mind, corrupt in thought and purpose, and thinks: "Let these beings be killed or slaughtered or annihilated or destroyed or may they not exist at all." [90]

Faring by Dhamma is explained in opposite terms and yet the effect is not merely a negation of or a restraining from not-Dhamma but the practice of positive virtue. So, the one who abandons slanderous speech becomes "a reconciler of those who are at variance and one who combines those who are friends." The one who restrains himself from malevolent thought is the one who thinks: "Let those beings, friendly, peaceful, secure, happy, look after self." [91] Similarly, during meditation, positive qualities are to be cultivated to replace the five hindrances. For instance:

> Putting away ill-will and hatred (//vyapadapadosa//), he abides with heart free from enmity (//avyapannacitta//), benevolent and compassionate towards every living being (//sabbe panabhutahitanukampi//) and purifies his mind of malevolence. [92]

The Early Buddhist emphasis, therefore, indicates that the eradication of the tendencies which cause violence leads to greater realism, the growth of positive, wholesome qualities and more effective speech and action against what is unjust and exploitative. An important question, however, remains unanswered, the third question mentioned at the beginning of this section: When there is violence inherent in the structures of society as a whole, what steps can be taken?

In many societies, violence is institutionalized in structures which oppress certain sections of the people. Some would mention the caste system in India in this context, corrupt trading practices, or the forces which keep some groups of people poor. On the other hand, violence can flow from the monarchy or state, from internal terrorist groups or an outside threat. In these situations, violence is rarely lessened by changes in a few individuals, unless these individuals have considerable power. What strategies should be used to oppose such violence? Is there any situation where violence should be met with violence? Is there a different path for the lay person than for the monk? Is there a situation where it might be justifiable to overthrow the state? If so, could this lead to a changed society? If undeserved

suffering occurs because of the greed of others, do the demands of compassion (//karuna//) ever involve what could be called violent resistance to the perpetrators? These are crucial questions in the light of current world tensions such as racial injustice, capitalistic monopolies, terrorism and fascism. The question here is whether any guidelines can be gained from the Buddhist texts themselves.

There is no doubt that the person who renounces the household life is called to abstain from violence completely. It is one of the hallmarks of the bhikkhu. Not to react in violent retaliation to abuse was part of the training of the disciple. Where there was state-instigated violence, the Early Buddhist position seems to have been that the Sangha could act as advisers to rulers and, in this capacity, could raise issues connected with righteous government, but it could not become involved in violent resistance. As for the lay follower of the Buddha, he or she undertakes to desist from harming others through the first precept. To break this intentionally is to risk serious kammic consequences. For the lay person, as for the monk, the approved line of action would seem to be advice and non-violent pressure or resistance towards those in a position to change violent structures.

A different set of responsibilities, however, is laid on the state itself. As previously discussed, rulers with the protection of their citizens at heart were inevitably drawn into conflict when threatened by aggression. The question can therefore be raised as to whether non-violence is an absolute value in Buddhism. For instance, is a father, as head and protector of the family, justified in using violence against a person forcefully entering his house with the intention to kill? Has an elder sister the duty to protect a younger brother if he is attacked violently, by using similar violence? Has a group of citizens the right to kill a dictator if, by doing so, they might save the lives of oppressed minorities to whom the citizens feel a duty? Should the terrorist gun be challenged with similar methods? These are areas where absolutes seem to break down. As a ruler might realize that some aggressor cannot be deterred by persuasion, so some citizens might feel that violence or injustice in society cannot be stopped merely by giving advice to those in power. That lay people

should never initiate violence where there is harmony or use it against the innocent is very clear. That they should not attempt to protect those under their care if the only way of doing so is to use defensive violence is not so clear.

Guidelines about the consequences of violence, however, are laid down. The danger of violence, even if it is defensive, is that it will generate further violence. Non-hatred (//avera//) and loving kindness are the powers which halt it. //Metta// (loving kindness) is shown to have great power: it can turn away the poison of a snake or the charge of an elephant; [93] it can render burning ghee harmless. [94] The latter story concerns a wife, Uttara, who is married to an unbeliever. A courtesan, Sirima, is given to her husband so that Uttara can be released to attend on religious duties. A quarrel arises between the two women which ends in Sirima pouring boiling ghee over Uttara. As she prepares to do this, Uttara thinks: "My companion has done me a favor. The circle of the earth is too narrow, the world of the devas is too low, but the virtue of my compassion is great because by her help, I have become able to give alms and listen to Dhamma. If I am angry with her may this ghee burn me; if not, let it not burn me." The ghee does not burn. Sirima tries again. Then the other women present attack Sirima and throw her to the ground. Uttara continues to show compassion by coming to her rescue, by preventing her from being hurt.

Responding to violence with //metta// and non-anger is deemed superior to any other path. Non-violent resistance is clearly the best path. Yet Buddhism cannot claim to be completely pacifistic. Absolutes of that kind cannot be found and perhaps should not be sought for in a teaching which spoke of the danger of claiming of a view, "this alone is truth, all else is falsehood." The person who feels violence is justified to protect the lives of others has indeed to take the consequences into account. He has to remember that he is risking grave consequences for himself in that his actions will inevitably bear fruit. He or she has to be aware that there is a dynamism within hatred and violence when the causal chain has not had its nourishment removed. Such a person needs to evaluate motives in the knowledge that violent tendencies are rooted in the defilements of //lobha//, //dosa// and //moha//, and in the obsessions generated by //papanca//.

Yet that person might still judge that the risks are worth facing to prevent a greater evil. Whether the assassination of Hitler would have prevented numerous innocent deaths is still an open question.

In conclusion, it can be said that Buddhism lays down a form of mental culture to lessen the mind's tendency to veer towards violence. However, it is a culture which involves qualities of faith (//saddha//) and effort (//vayama//) that many in society are unable to cultivate. Therefore punishment either by the state or in an after-life is seen as a valid deterrent for extremes of violence. However, where violence flows directly and unjustifiably from the state or from other groups or institutions, questions are raised which are not dealt with directly by the texts. The drawing of conclusions is therefore fraught with difficulty. Yet these questions must be tackled if Buddhism is to provide guidelines in a violent world. What seems to emerge from the above analysis is that non-violence in the face of violence, although preferable for all and incumbent on the monk, is not a moral absolute in all circumstances.

* * * * * * * *

CONCLUSION

It was claimed at the beginning that the advent of the nuclear bomb had issued in a new era of violence and that Buddhism should be able to address this development. The foregoing analysis started from a study of the Buddha's awareness of violence in his own society and passed to questions concerning the condemnation of violence, the roots of violence, and the possibilities for its eradication or reduction.
Each of these issues has relevance for the present age, although it has been pointed out that many conditions have changed between the sixth century B.C. and the twentieth century A.D.

One area in which difference can be seen is in the nature of warfare. In the Buddha's time, professional armies were used to settle conflicts. Although civilians were no doubt killed as victorious armies took their plunder, it was the army itself which bore the brunt of the slaughter. Today the cost in civilian, animal and plant life in any future nuclear war is thinkable only in terms of the most horrific nightmare. The duty of the Cakkavatti King might be to defend his people. Yet no nuclear weapon can be used in defense. If it was, it would prove the Buddhist view that the use of violence leads to escalation. The slim, ever-shaky defense that nuclear weapons provide is MAD -- Mutually Assured Destruction -- an uneasy, computer-controlled peace feeding on fear and the willingness to annihilate millions in retaliation, if the other side dares to be the aggressor.

It would seem that, in nuclear weapons, man has created something out of his greed which now makes him victim. The analysis given earlier about the effects of //papanca// and the process of perception is relevant here. Some people might see the development of ever more sophisticated weapons of destruction as the result of objective, scientific probing into the nature of reality, in this case the use of the atom. An approach more in accordance with Buddhism would be to see the root as //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi//: the craving for power over the material world and over other people; the wish to protect self and judge other groups as inferior; the clinging to one ideology whilst condemning all others. The result of //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi// is //papanca//, the proliferation of ideas which turn the so-called perceiver into the victim of obsessions bearing little relation to the empirical. Nuclear and chemical weapons are horrific projections of the human mind. It has come to the point where they possess the mind rather than the mind the weapons. Humanity is now the victim.

Within this atmosphere, one may ask how effective change in the individual is and whether the few who work to conquer //tanha//, //mana// and //ditthi// can act as leaven within the whole. The obstacles are great today as they were in the Buddha's time. The

Buddha saw the //puthujjana// as a person hard to convince or change, given the strength of craving and views. Today, ideas have a charismatic force. Nationalism, ethnicity and religion, for instance, push groups towards violence. They form ego-feeding, identity-creating creeds which are hard to break down. In such situations, empirical evidence shows that some who try to show the alternative force of //metta// become the victims of violence, at least in the frame of their present life.

Two insights from the foregoing study are relevant here: the reaction which took place in the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta and the interdependent nature of the environmental and the psychological. In the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta, the truth that violence leads to greater violence and crime to ever-deepening bestiality eventually pierces the consciousness of some members of society as they see what is happening around them. Some realize that change is possible through a change in thought patterns. A reaction takes place after the trough of bestiality has been reached. Today, there are those who are "turning around," who are realizing how destructive and bestial is the present and potential violence in the world. However, for just as long as the external environment remains tension-creating, the rise of violent tendencies will continue. Similar injustices exist today as are mentioned in the Kutadanta Sutta, but their scope has altered and widened to include relationships between blocks of countries as well as within countries. In most countries of the world, the poor are becoming poorer. Between countries, the richer nations are becoming richer at the expense of the poorer. The warning which the Buddhist texts give is that such conditions breed violence and that the arm of the law or the gun will not curb it. Only change at the level of the root causes will create more peaceful conditions. This is one of the gravest challenges which the world faces, since it points to a complete re-drawing of the world economic system. The formidable obstacle in the way of such change is //tanha// in those with power or economic might -- for profit, influence and a luxurious lifestyle.

One reaction of the individual to the above tension is complete withdrawal into a life of inaction. This was evidently a temptation in the sixth century B.C. It has been a temptation across all religions

throughout the centuries. The mistake is to confuse renunciation and inaction, detachment (//viraga//) and apathy. The life of renunciation aims at detachment from //raga//, //dosa// and //moha//, but the result should not be apathy but rather greater compassion (//karuna//) and loving kindness (//metta//). In the Samanamandika Sutta, a wanderer, Uggahamana, declares that the one who does no evil deed with his body, speaks no evil speech, intends no evil intention and leads no evil livelihood is the recluse who has obtained the most worthy end. The Buddha responds:

> This being so carpenter, then according to the speech of Uggahamana a young baby boy lying on its back would be of abounding skill, of the highest skill, an unconquerable recluse, attained to the highest attainments. [95]

In contrast, the Buddha lays down the importance of developing wholesome qualities, not merely abstaining from what is unwholesome. The demands of the Eightfold Path are stressed, demands incumbent not only on the monk but on all followers:

> As to this, carpenter, a monk is endowed with the perfect view of an adept, he is endowed with the perfect intention of an adept, ... the perfect speech ... the perfect action ... the perfect mode of livelihood ... the perfect endeavor ... the perfect mindfulness ... the perfect concentration ... the perfect knowledge of an adept (//sammananena//), he is endowed with the perfect freedom of an adept. [96]

In a violent world, therefore, the duty of the Buddhist disciple is not inactive withdrawal or apathy but culture of the mind to root out personal defilements so that perception and judgment can be unbiased and objective; cultivation of positive qualities which will create harmony and peace; and, most important, a readiness to speak out and act against what is blameworthy and in praise of what is worthy of praise.

* * * * * * * *

NOTES

Abbreviations

DN	Digha Nikaya
MN	Majjhima Nikaya
SN	Samyutta Nikaya
AN	Anguttara Nikaya
Dhp	Dhammapada
Snp	Sutta Nipata

Textual references have been taken from the Pali Text Society's editions of the Nikayas. Unless specified otherwise, English translations have been taken from the PTS versions, though some have been slightly altered.

1. Utilitarianism is a philosophy which claims that the ultimate end of action should be the creation of human happiness. Actions should be judged according to whether they promote the greatest happiness of the greatest number. The most important exponent of this philosophy was the nineteenth century British thinker John Stuart Mill. One of the weaknesses of utilitarianism is that it can be used to justify the violation of minority rights.
2. Reference may be made to many texts which stress that encouraging others to do harm is blameworthy. AN ii,215, for instance, speaks of the unworthy man and the more unworthy man, the latter being one who encourages others to do harmful actions such as killing living beings.
3. MN 95/ii,167.
4. The Kosala Samyutta (Samyutta Nikaya, vol. 1) records the conversations which this king had with the Buddha. The examples mentioned have been taken from this section.
5. SN i,97.
6. MN 13/i,86-87.

7. MN 13/i,87.
8. SN iv,343.
9. In several suttas, the Buddha comes across groups of wanderers engaged in heated discussions about kings, robbers, armies, etc. (e.g. DN iii,37; MN ii,1). In contrast, the Buddha advised his disciples either to maintain noble silence or to speak about the Dhamma.
10. See Romila Thapar, //A History of India// (Pelican Books UK, 1966), chapter 3.
11. SN i,75.
12. MN 36/i,227ff.
13. MN 12/i,68ff.
14. At the end of the Buddha's description of his austerities in the Mahasaccaka Sutta he says: "And some recluses and brahmins are now experiencing feelings that are acute, painful, sharp, severe; but this is paramount, nor is there worse than this. But I, by this severe austerity, do not reach states of further men, the excellent knowledge and vision befitting the Ariyans. Could there be another way to awakening?" (MN i,246).
15. The Mahasakuludayi Sutta (MN 77/ii,1ff.) reflects contemporary realities when a town plays hosts to various groups of wanderers.
16. DN 25/iii,38.
17. DN 8/i,162.
18. Trevor Ling, //The Buddha -- Buddhist Civilisation in India and Ceylon// (Penquin Books UK, 1973).
19. See Esukari Sutta, MN 96.
20. SN iv,330ff.
21. DN 31.
22. Reference can be made to the following:
    (a) AN i,188ff. The Buddha's advice to the Kalamas.
    (b) AN ii,167ff. The Buddha advises the monks to scrutinize closely anything said to have come from his mouth.
    (c) Canki Sutta: MN 95/ii,170-71. The Buddha says that belief, reasoning and personal preference are not guarantees of truth.
    (d) Vimamsaka Sutta: MN 47. The Buddha urges his disciples to examine his own conduct before deciding whether he is an Enlightened One, and to investigate empirical evidence rather

than accept things through blind faith.

23. The following texts provide fuller discussions about //paticca samuppada//:
    (a) Sammaditthi Sutta: MN 9.
    (b) Mahatanhasankhaya Sutta: MN 38.
    (c) Mahanidana Sutta: DN 15.
24. MN 99/ii,197.
25. MN 96/ii,177ff.
26. AN ii,42.
27. Reference may be made to the following:
    (a) Assalayana Sutta: MN 93.
    (b) Madhura Sutta: MN 84.
    (c) AN ii,84. Here, four types of people are mentioned, two of whom are bound for light and two of whom are bound for darkness. Deeds, not birth, is the criterion for the divisions between the two sets.
28. For instance, the Kutadanta Sutta and the Cakkavatti Sihanada Sutta, to be discussed below.
29. The Mahadukkhakkhandha Sutta (MN 13) is an example.
30. SN i,100ff.
31. Therigatha vv. 105-6 (Sona).
32. MN 61/i,415-16.
33. MN 8/i,44-45.
34. AN ii,191.
35. //Metta// and //karuna//, as two of the //brahmaviharas//, are mentioned at DN i,250-51, MN i,38, etc.
36. AN i,51.
37. MN 135/iii,303.
38. MN 129/iii,169-70. A similar approach is adopted in the Devaduta Sutta: MN 130/iii,178ff.
39. The Petavatthu is one of the books of the Khuddaka Nikaya. It contains 51 stories in four chapters, all concerning the //petas//, a class of ghost-like beings who have fallen from the human plane because of misdeeds done.
40. DN 26/iii,61.
41. DN 16/iii,72ff.
42. SN i,82.
43. SN i,83.

44. SN i,101.
45. SN iv,308.
46. AN ii,121ff.
47. Snp. vv. 935-38. Translation by H. Saddhatissa (Curzon Press, 1985).
48. DN 5/i,135.
49. DN 26/iii,61.
50. DN iii,73.
51. AN ii,74.
52. DN 27/iii,85.
53. DN iii,92.
54. MN 2/i,7. The description of the //puthujjana// is a stock passage recurring throughout the Canon.
55. See SN iv,195.
56. AN ii,211.
57. MN 18/i,109-10.
58. Bhikkhu Nanananda, //Concept and Reality in Early Buddhist Thought// (Kandy: Buddhist Publication Society, 1971).
59. MN 18/i,111-12.
60. //Concept and Reality//, p.6.
61. Immanuel Kant, 1724-1804. His major work, //The Critique of Pure Reason//, studies the place of //a priori// ideas in the formation of concepts and examines the role of reason and speculative metaphysics.
62. AN i,188; AN ii,190.
63. DN 1. See e.g. DN i,16: "In the fourth case, monks, some recluse or brahmin is addicted to logic and reasoning. He gives utterance to the following conclusion of his own, beaten out by his argumentations and based on his sophistry...."
64. MN 74/i,497.
65. Snp. 824-34; Snp. 862-77.
66. AN ii,173ff. The Buddha here quotes three views which result in inaction: (i) that all feelings are due to previous kamma; (ii) that all feelings are due to a supreme deity; and (iii) that all feelings are without cause or condition.
67. MN 105/ii,253.
68. MN 110/iii,21-22.
69. MN 125/iii,129-30.

70. MN 86/ii,98ff.
71. DN 26/iii,73.
72. A stock passage found in many suttas (e.g. MN 51/i,344) extols the homeless life as the only way "to fare the holy life completely fulfilled, completely purified, polished like a conch shell."
73. Dantabhumi Sutta: MN 125/iii,128ff.
74. DN 11/i,211.
75. DN 16/ii,104.
76. MN 51/i,340.
77. Body, feelings, thoughts and mental objects are the four foundations of mindfulness (see DN 22, MN 10).
78. MN 27/i,181, and elsewhere.
79. This point is developed in Trevor Ling, //The Buddha//.
80. MN 21/i,129.
81. MN 145/iii,269.
82. Respectively MN 65, MN 21, MN 70, MN 15.
83. The Mahasakuludayi Sutta (MN 77) and the Dhammacetiya Sutta (MN 89) describe the impact which the general concord of the Buddha's followers had respectively on groups of wanderers at Rajagaha and on King Pasenadi.
84. AN ii,100.
85. Respectively MN 93, DN 27, MN 84.
86. MN 96.
87. DN 31/iii,181.
88. Respectively DN 1, DN 3, DN 11.
89. DN 5.
90. MN 41/i,287.
91. MN 41/i,288.
92. DN 2/i,71 and elsewhere.
93. See AN ii,71. A monk dies of snakebite, and the Buddha declares that if he had suffused the four royal families of snakes with a heart of //metta//, he would not have died. A story in the Cullavagga of the Vinaya Pitaka relates how the Buddha's envious cousin, Devadatta, tried to kill him by releasing a notoriously ferocious elephant called Nalagiri at him in the streets of Rajagaha. The Buddha is said to have subdued it by exercising //metta// and //karuna//, so that the elephant lowered its trunk and stopped before the Buddha. Hiuen-Tsang refers to a stupa at

the place where this is said to have happened.

94. Vimanavatthu, No. 15.
95. MN 78/ii,24.
96. MN 78/ii,29.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Violence and Disruption in Society: A Study of the
Early Buddhist Texts (The Wheel Publication No. 392/393)
FILENAME: WHEEL392.ZIP
AUTHOR: Elizabeth J. Harris
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: c/o Buddhist Publication Society
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Elizabeth J. Harris & Buddhist Publication Society (1994)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1994
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: November 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

ÚÄÄÄ

2. 'Seela' Morality to prevent remorse
3. 'Thiyagga','Caga' Generosity and sharing for common good
4. 'Panna' Wisdom, through 'Bhavana' or mental culture

ÉÍÍÍ

Sujiva
Santisukharama, Kota Tinggi 6 Nov 1994

If a person is energetic, mindful,
pure in his thought, word and deed,
and if he does everything with care and consideration
in senses restrain,
he earns his living according to the Truth.
And if the person is not unheedful,
the fame and fortune of that mindful person
steadily increases.

VOLCANO
Contents

1 Volcano
2 The Magic of the Mind
3 The Main Control
Benefits of Mindfulness - Worlds of Difference
Gaining Hold on the Main Controls
l Walking Meditation
l Sitting Meditation
l Daily Activities
4 Insight and Concentration
l Follow-up Advice
5 Our Path is the Waterway

CHAPTER ONE

I think that great Indian Sage would have, if there were volcanoes

where he lived, used them in his teachings as he did it with the lofty snow-capped Himalayas.

Not until recently, did I have an opportunity to behold these fascinating spouts for the boiling bowels of the earth except in geographical magazines and television screens. The craters that I visited on my trip to Indonesia were not the most spectacular ones, but they were enough to give me the idea that those people who devote their entire lives studying this area of science concerning volcanic activity may not be just for the sake of concern for human safety.

We live quite indifferent and unaware of many things around us. Coming face to face with a volcanic crater jolted me to sudden awareness of the superficial stability of the very earth we are standing on. Where we live in Malaysia, just outside the ring of fiery volcanic regions, tremors once in a blue moon do occur but earthquakes and volcanic eruptions are generally regarded as something not part of our world. People living on its slopes, should be more aware of the dangers but this is not always so, for people often prefer to be like an ostrich - remain blind to the dangers. Warnings will be issued, but still there will be casualties. The fertile soil for one promises abundant harvests and people grow attached to their homes. The earth, the blood and emotions soon become quite inseparable.

There are many types of volcanoes, our guide informed us: Live volcanoes, sleeping volcanoes and dead volcanoes.

Living volcanoes which are active as can be seen by its still fuming crater, can blow up anytime although modern science has instruments that can forewarn us to some degree.

Sleeping volcanoes are dormant because they have for some time not shown any activity. But it can still "wake up" when the conditions play up again. Pinatubo of Philippines which blew up in 1991 had been sleeping for about 600 years.

When they are more sure of the extinction, the mounts which were once active volcanoes are now considered dead. But then we can never be

truly sure unless we know what's going on underneath.

Think of the hot molten rocks called lava cascading at great speed down those steep slopes and burning everything on its way although it's other things such as pyroclastic flows that kill people. It doesn't need much to kill man or inflict more suffering than man can bear, but Nature's moods are impersonal and so when they blow their top, it's 'run for your lives'.

Java is the most volcanic riddled region in the world. Two of the most disastrous, Tambora and Krakatau which claimed many thousands of lives not to mention property loss, exist here.

People can also be seen in the same way - active volcanoes, dormant volcanoes and dead volcanoes.

When you are in a fit of anger, consumed by lust or buried by delusion, you are undergoing an eruption. It strikes terror in and around you and you may lose some good things in life. Although it may not take lives, it can and may even be more lethal than the actual volcano. How about the atomic bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki as an example. The Japanese themselves killed some millions of Chinese in World War Two. Atrocities by Man on himself can do more than Natural Disasters.

Therefore, if I may add, there are three types of eruptions - minor, major and catastrophic:

Minor eruptions cause minor damage such as loss of wealth and "face".

Major eruptions cause more permanent losses such as loss of body parts, permanent separation from loved ones and even loss of one's own life.

Catastrophic eruptions cause large scale wars, massacres and other forms of unimaginable sufferings.

You may survive many minor eruptions but one major one is enough to drive quite a few people off the rockers. Hope (against all odds) that such unfortunate happenings will not come nigh unto you but tragedies

eventually will play its part. Look deep into your heart and you will know what I mean. Look at all the other walking volcanoes around you and at the instability of the world and you will be convinced. The fires of greed, hatred and delusion run deep in everyone's veins. A dormant volcano can sleep through centuries but these defilements spew out dirt everyday.

What is it that can quell these fires? The answer is found where the problem began - hidden underground where there are veins of hot molten lava, there can also be the cool refreshing springs of life, that is in the Mind itself - The cooling waters of mindfulness!

Resting for a minute on the largest stupa in the world, I could see the distant volcano Merapi mixing its fumes with the clouds. Borobudur, sometimes referred to as the Mountain of Buddhas, may have actually been inspired by the presence of volcanoes.

Whilst watching the magnificent statues of our Lord serenely seated with various hand gestures, it occurred to me that this is a genuinely dead volcano, the fires of defilements which have long been extinct. How marvelous it is to be part of the picture with this symbol of peace!

CHAPTER TWO
Magic of the Mind

Magic can be broadly classified into two types: White and Black. We are not talking about skin color but on mental states. Mental states are called dark or black when they are enshrouded by delusion with regards to reality. For example, one in a fit of temper is oblivious to the goodness of the other party just as one obsessed by craving is blind to the faults of the thing he wishes to possess. Such states as you can see, finally will lead to no good.

Mental states on the other hand are described as bright or white when they are pure and clear. You can experience its freshness and radiance when you are mindful and at peace. It is not difficult to understand why happiness follows such people like a shadow that never seems to leave them.

The mind is indeed a magician's box. Out from it come things beyond your comprehension. You may liken it to a television set, a computer, a transistor radio and more, all in one. When every thing is in order then you can have all the fun you want, but if it gets out of hand, then it's the gates of Hell opened wide.

You may be acquainted with what kids play with nowadays - video games. They put you into all sorts of situations ranging from participating in the World's Grand Prix, fighting aliens to saving damsels in distress. You are even given a choice of vehicle, lethal weapon and who you want to be. The idea is to overcome all obstacles, shoot down all alien ships and collect the most points. However, if you do not happen to be like one of those whiz kids who have spent hours without end fiddling those buttons with nimble fingers, then you are more like a born loser. But it's all right, it's all in a game and with some practice you'll acquire the skill. It also won't be long before they come up with 3-D video games.

Life is something like that, with the mind creating situations, but the trouble here is that you can't switch it off whenever you are tired. You can't consider getting cancer a nice game to play can you? Nor is becoming a schizophrenic or neurotic much fun.

Even suicide will not be an answer to it all. The mind, we are told, will lead you to a worse nightmare.

How, you may ask, does this happen?

The Mind is a complex of forces, or some may prefer to call it energies. Try to sit quietly and watch your thoughts and you will see them at work. It is endlessly trying to create new situations, real and otherwise and responding to them. It is unfortunate many don't bother

to take a good look at the machinery and hence all those problems, problems, problems! It is there that you have all those power, answers and the fountain of joy.

Although the whole thing can be complicated, it is not too difficult with some useful tips on the main points of control, to make this magic box work for you.

CHAPTER THREE
The Main Control

The main controlling faculty of the mind is mindfulness. Remember the moments you were calm and composed? The awareness that comes with them are also bright and clear. As a direct opposite of it are those times you were panic stricken or completely confused. Therefore with mindfulness you can do any job as well as you possibly can, be it drive a car, cook a meal or answer some examination questions. But this potential is not as recognized as other things like faith and concentration and so not emphasized. If we are to develop it until it is really strong, lasting and revealing, then life will breeze by if not ecstatically, then at least smoothly.

Benefits of Mindfulness - Worlds of Difference

Sometimes people say it is a thin line between sanity and insanity. The mad genius, for example, is not far from a maniac. That's why Frankenstein was invented and so was the Terminator. In any case, bombs of all sort is bad . But no matter how thin a line it is, it is still a line and even if it is real thick, if you are confused, you will still miss it.

Mindfulness actually is the line. When you are un-mindful, such as when you are in a rage, you are indeed not different from a madman. It is only a matter of degree. When you have zero mindfulness over an extended period, then one can safely conclude that you are crazy. So if

you don't want to go mad then hang on to your dear mindfulness, for on the other side, that is at the bottom, is living hell. Sanity indeed is a thin line. It really does not need much, so to speak, to break a person. Lock him up without contact for a few days or weeks and there you are, someone fit for the mental ward.

If you are a meditator, you'll have some fighting chance and may be even end up saner than anyone else. But they may still call you mad because you are different. I remember how some people considered a friend mad because he was not his usual excitable and irritable self after a retreat. They were satisfied only when they managed to infuriate him. Can you imagine how this can be so when they themselves are supposed to be regular meditators? Who then is mad? But if you're really mindful then you know for yourself without doubt that your mind is clear and thinking rationally. It is they who are confused.

If it goes to say that with mindfulness, the mind is pure of defilements such as greed, anger and delusion, then it will also mean that it draws the line between genuine happiness and suffering. We can understand why anger and delusion are suffering but not greed, especially when it comes with joy. That is because joy tends to muffle up the real state of mind. Take away the joy and what do you have left? There will be a really restless state of craving and tenacious clinging. It is like someone who is hungry. Therefore if you will have real happiness, then look for peace of mind that is born of purity and mindfulness.

It is a kind of happiness that is truly satisfying, strenghtened by noble purpose. No sensual pleasure can be equal to it. Besides, it can be freely obtain at hand (as long as you practice) and you don't have to pay anything to acquire it.

Mindfulness can also be the deciding factor whether it will be life or death. A lot of careless mistakes and overlooking end up in death. It may be just a slip from the stairs, ladder or along the road. Traffic accidents claim lives daily. Then there are electrical short circuits, or even choking through unmindful eating. It means not only your life, but also others. What happens after that? If you are mindful at the

moment of death, it can mean a happy rebirth. If not it can mean hell. Buddhists believe in the Law of Kamma (Law of Retribution). Mindfulness means meritorious kamma and defilements mean unwholesome kamma. All these done throughout one's life also add to the store of forces that decide what will happen next - heaven or hell.

Last but not least, Mindfulness is also the factor that differentiates between Nibbana and Samsara (Cycle of birth and death, suffering). In the Noble Eightfold Path, the fulfilment of morality, concentration and understanding depends on the build up of mindfulness. Without mind-fulness, there cannot even be any moral base. Finally the culmination of insight is that extremely strong and sharp mindfulness that penetrates through the thick veil of ignorance to realize that everlasting Peace, Nibbana. So until then please try to be as mindful as possible to get out of the cycle of birth and death, suffering, Samsara.

Gaining Hold on the Main Controls

Now that you realize (I hope) how important it is to have mindfulness, you may perhaps be interested to know how to go about cultivating it to make all the difference.

The main idea is to develop this awareness until it becomes habitual and continuous, and then apply it for more specialized purposes such as gaining knowledge and skills.

To begin with, let me offer you certain suggestions which will be definitely be helpful in some way. These are simple exercises which you can safely try out. They come under three sub-headings:

* Walking Meditation
* Sitting Meditation
* Mindfulness of Daily Activities.

Walking Meditation

Can you imagine the extent of things involved with walking? You walk to

the office, walk for exercise, sight-seeing, to the dinner table, to ease yourself and many other wonderful as well as unmentionable things.

But one can feel and think quite differently when taking a casual walk along an isolated beach in the light of dawn from a walk heading for the dentist's chair. It's all in the state of mind. And mind you, that state of mind can determine where you will end up and how you fare. If you walk so unmindfully, you may end up either in the hospital or grave. Of course many people nowadays cut down on the walking, they go on wheels. At such speed that modern technology provides, you may have to come out with even more mindfulness to ensure safety.
Let me offer you a few tips to start off your walking meditation:
þ To learn walking mindfully, you have to find a quiet spot with a fair distance, say at least, about thirty feet. Preferably it is a straight clean and level path without anyone around staring at what you are about to do. Failing this, any distance of up to ten steps will also do.

þ First, you must try to bring to mind the clear awareness of your own standing posture. It's not visualization, but feeling one's body as it is - the tension, firmness and maybe a bit of swaying. Make sure you are relaxed with a straight posture. Hold or fold your hands together to help keep the composure. You may close your eyes and make the mind free, calm, relaxed and happy. Learnt to let go of all your problems and thoughts. They are not worth clinging on to all the time. Give your mind a break. Just be with the present moment and be aware.

þ Now, after having gathered your calm composure, start walking, keeping the attention at the lower part of the moving foot, below the calves. Walk freely (with eyes opened) at a pace you feel most comfortable and relaxed. To help keep the mind at the feet you may mentally say right, left or walking, walking or whichever word you prefer. And remember, don't think, just keep the mind to the present moment.

þ When it's time to turn, be aware of the turning action.

þ Whenever the attention runs to thoughts, you will then have to

recall your awareness, noting mindfully thinking, thinking and then return to the footsteps. If tension or boredom creeps up, you will again have to stop walking to bring back your awareness in the way you did.While standing, note tension or boredom mindfully, before resuming the walking meditation.

þ I would advise to walk at a certain rhythm which the mind can catch on to. Once caught on, it will tend to flow along. Then maintain that rhythm for the time being.

þ When you feel much calmer or somewhat tired, then you can slow down your pace, at the same time be even more relaxed mentally and physically. People who have gained concentration in this way can walk for an hour or more and yet feel as if only a minute has passed. They feel weightless and seem to be walking on clouds. You can end up very blissful!

þ There is however, one thing to add. When you feel really relaxed, keep your mind keenly aware as it flows along with the footsteps. Try to feel or sense the sensations that flow along - the tension, pulling and pushing forces, the lightness or weight and finally the contact of the soles on the ground.

þ To help the beginner gain a keener perception of this, teachers have devised a method breaking each step to various phases starting from two to six. Although three phases is sufficient for most people, it can be increased progressively but only when one is ready for it.

þ During an intensive retreat or formal meditation exercise, the standard procedure is to do one hour walking meditation, dividing it into three periods - the first twenty minutes for one phase walking, second twenty minutes for two phase walking and final twenty minutes (adding up to one hour) for three phase walking.

þ The principle behind this is to gradually bring the mind to a more concentrated awareness which can come about with slowing down and a more thorough observation. As to the most suitable type of walking, it will be the type that arouses the most mindfulness.

þ The phases of the steps from one to six are:

1. right/left
2. lifting, stepping
3. lifting, pushing, stepping
4. (heels) raising, lifting, pushing, stepping
5. raising, lifting, pushing, lowering, stepping
6. raising, lifting, pushing, lowering, treading, pressing.

(Refer DIAGRAM A on various phases of walking)

þ At each phase of a step, when observing closely, one will be able to perceive the sensations or forces that can be felt along with it. One can actually experience it as a flow of tension, thrusting forces or a spread of hardness when stepping.

þ To make the picture complete, the intentions that arise prior to each length of walking, the intentions to stop, turn, are also mindfully noted.

þ If you can do this, you may actually arrive at a point where you completely forget about yourself and what is left is the process of awareness with its objects. Then you have begun the journey within, the path to realize the Nature of Who and What we really are. Then all conflicts with Reality, due to ignorance, which is the root problem of suffering may finally see the end.

Sitting Meditation

The same principle used in walking meditation is appli-cable to sitting meditation only with a difference of basic objects. What principle?
The principle of three steps in mindful observation:

1. To be mindful
2. To follow or attend to the object of observation mindfully.
3. To observe into the Nature of the object without thinking and concepts.

This Nature here refers to the process of sensations which goes to make

up the object which we are observing.

While one is walking, one mindfully follows the footsteps and observes the process of sensations that make it up. Sitting meditation makes use of the sensations of the abdomen as one breathes. Some, however, use the sensation of the breath at the nose tip.

þ Usually people who meditate will sit cross-legged with their back straight (eyes closed) when they intend to meditate. Those with stiff knees can sit on chairs. Do not lean back as that will not be too helpful for keeping up the awareness although it will do very well if you intend to relax completely into sleep, in which case you might as well lie down.

(Refer DIAGRAM B on various sitting postures)

þ Breathe normally, and as one does, keep the mindful attention on the sensations of the movement as the abdomen rises up and down.

þ Mentally say rising and falling in conjunction with the respective movements.

þ To help beginners keep track of the sensations of motion, one may rest one's palm lightly at that area until one becomes familiar with the object.

þ When the mind wanders off to other objects such as thoughts, sounds, itches and so forth, recall one's awareness as soon as one realizes, noting mentally thinking, hearing, etc. and then return to one's original object.

þ You will notice that when you try to do this, how intractable and slippery the mind is. Well, at least you are getting to know yourself better and doing something about it!

þ With practice the mind will wander less and stay with the rising and falling movements. Then one can proceed to the next step of thorough observation. At first one can only perceive up and down

move-ments. With effort one can notice much more. The movements vary greatly from time to time. They can be long or short, fast or slow, smooth or jerky and so on. Even within the rising movement there can be many various sensations arising and passing away. Again it finally ends up as mere processes of the mind and its object.

þ Finally, pain is often the last to call before you give up. Try to ignore it if it is minor, but if it stands out and grabs your attention, then you will have to make it as your main subject of observation.

þ The idea is to make use of it to train up mindfulness (and in this case also patience). The three point observation principle also holds water here. You first has to watch pain with mindfulness. Then watch it for sometime without being irritated by it.

þ If you can do that, then you can observe into the Nature of the pain, whether it is hard, hot or numb. It could also be pulling, twisting or cutting. There are more types than you can imagine and it can be very interesting.

After that you can proceed to discover about its process - how it arises, changes and break up. It is possible to gain deeper understanding of your own Nature through observation of pain. Pain is part of your individual set up. When you cannot bear it any longer, then it's time to get up.

(Refer DIAGRAM C on flow chart)

Daily Activities

One of the first things to learn is about mindfulness itself. We read about it, hear about it, now it's getting to know it through direct experience. It's not just knowing some-thing. It's knowing it with a clear, steady mind. In that way you can't be wrong. Besides there cannot be any defilements - attachment, anger, delusion, sloth, restles-sness, skeptical doubts, jealousy, and so on. Once you can

define it, it is not difficult to call it up. It's just a matter of will. How wonderful it is to be mindful all the time! But before that can be so, you will have to be able to distinguish clearly between the states of mindfulness and non-mindfulness. After that it is up to you to practise, practise and practise.

In a way, maintaining mindfulness is comparable to making a journey. There you are on your bicycle going along the rough roads and crossing torrential streams. You need to keep an eye on the road, balance your bicycle and keep on paddling. It needs considerable trials and errors before you acquire the skill. Similarly, in life or in meditation one needs to have the experience in handling various situations and objects that one comes across. And when something particularly trying comes along, one can become bogged down for quite a while until he has learned to get over it. Pain is an example. It is also an unescapable feature in life.

Once one is able to know what this mindfulness and maintenance of it are all about, then one may go on to be mindful of all own activities as best as one can and as often as it is practical. It will begin from the moment one wakes up from slumber, one notes mindfully the opening of the eyes. In the same way one maintains mindfulness when gets up, washes up, eats, drinks and so on through-out the day until finally lies down to sleep again at the end of the day.

During eating, for example, one will have to mindfully note the actions involved step by step. Firstly, the intention to eat, then the looking at the food, the stretching of the hands, the scooping of the food, the bringing to the mouth, the opening of the mouth, chewing, biting, swallowing and all other steps. During a meditation retreat, one can afford to slow down one's actions to help concentrate the awareness as much as possible. In fact one can be quite oblivious to the surroundings. Finally one will, as in sitting and walking, be left with mere processes.

However, at home or at work one will not be able to practise mindfulness in this concentrated manner. Usually one will be able to do so only at a general level. Only when one is free can one resume one's

mindfulness during the formal exercises with the desired intensity.

CHAPTER FOUR
Insight and Concentration

The next thing that one needs is to be able to differentiate between concentration and mindfulness. It will determine the direction you are heading - whether you are on the path to tranquility or insight development.

Most meditation methods emphasize on concentration. They bring the mind to focus on one point or object thereby achieving strength of concentration. The results are very peaceful states and in extreme cases give rise to supernormal powers. Isn't this what people are hoping to achieve? No wonder most head towards that direction!
For Buddhists, that way does not lead us completely away from all our sufferings although it can lighten it considerably for a period of time. The answer to the predicament is Insight, which is the realization of the real Nature of the world as it is, freed from concepts. In simple words, all mental and material processes that make up this world is really impermanent, unsatisfactory and non-self. Seeing thus one turns away from them and finds refuge in the unconditioned state, the everlasting peace of the absolute reality, Nibbana. Without realizing the unsatisfactory state of conditioned existence, one is greatly attached to it, and therefore emancipation is impossible.

To develop this Insight, mindfulness is emphasized as the main feature and concentration steps down to second place as another necessary factor.

To differentiate between mindfulness and concen-tration we can quote their characteristics:

þ Concentration holds on to and fixes the mind to the object. It is like when you are holding tightly to something and not letting go. It is also like you are staring at the television screen unable to tear

yourself away from it.

þ Mindfulness however is like making a careful observation of what is happening on the tele-vision screen.

In other words, concentration pins the mind to its object while it is mindfulness that carefully and thoroughly gets a good look at it. When you have found out what that thing really is, then you have developed insight wisdom.

From here we can conclude that concentration can come without mindfulness but when mindfulness is present, to some degree, there is concentration.

Normally in tranquillity practice, although concen-tration is the main objective, there must also be mind-fulness to bring it about. But that mindfulness is not as thorough as you would achieve in Insight meditation. Besides, its objects differ i.e. a conceptual one with tranquility practice.

If one's aim is to really look within to discover who and what one really is, then mindful observation must be borne in mind as the main factor. Then one is like a scientist making a close and thorough observation of his subject. Once there is enough, one gets the full picture with all its details. That is when mindfulness is transformed into insight. So in insight meditation, one observes with concentrated awareness on the objects eg. rising/falling of the abdomen, sitting/touching, pain, thinking, right foot/left foot, etc. and will soon discover that all these (including the observing mind) are just processes that arises and passes away so rapidly. The meditator then realises that all these processes are changing (impermanent), beyond individual control and unsatisfactory. In insight meditation this also means the abandoning of the clinging to the false self and there is a return of original natures.

The abolishing of the "I am" - that is truly supreme bliss.
"Udana"

Follow-up Advice

Welcome to my favorite world. This world with nobody around, just mental and material processes going on. This is what I find most meaningful. This is where the real meaning of life is! When you are really aware of these things, there's no place for attachment, anger, hallucinations and all those negative qualities. They just don't fit in when one is really aware of these things. There you are - the peace and meaning to live by and that is to discover the final journey within, to be home with the absolute.

Unfortunately, the scope of this little booklet has it that, I can only give as much as an introduction to what Insight meditation is and the basic exercises. There are definitely much more steps to be taken and it will be best that you approach the people who have done it before and is able to give you suitable advice. For this purpose there is an attached reference to the various Vipassana (Insight meditation) centers in Malaysia. It is of course preferred that you attend a more complete course under a qualified instructor on a part time basis or at an intensive retreat.

For those who are daring enough to try even with whatever they have in this pamphlet, I have one or two more things to say.

Firstly, these minimal instructions are meant only for those without any serious psychological problems. If one under medication or treatment for mental abnormalities, it is stressed further that this pamphlet is insufficient. They has to get in touch with a qualified teacher.

Secondly, if one gains concentration, one may meet with various experiences. There may be joyful feelings, visions, voices, or even fear. The simplest step is to note them mindfully. They should eventually subside and pass away within a minute. Do not be attached or panic if they don't. Worse comes to worse, just open your eyes and get up. Do this also if the mind goes into worse states of restlessness when the sitting progresses after half an hour. This can happen when

your mind is burdened by tons of problems or unresolved issues. Do quick walking instead. The principle is to be MINDFUL. If mindfulness does not increase, but worsen instead, something is wrong.

Last but not least, seize an opportunity to attend an intensive course or retreat on Insight (Vipassana) med-itation. Please enquire from the list of contacts given at the end of this booklet. The progress and understanding of the practice in a retreat of about ten days can be better than that achieved in a period of one year done by oneself on a daily basis.

CHAPTER FIVE
Our Path is a Waterway

Water is an element that we are all quite familiar with. Especially for us in the hot climate, it brings a thrill even when we touch it. When it comes in a pure form in nature, it's even more exciting. This element has a strong similarity to the universal processes in Nature in that it "flows". In Nature, it flows from the future to the present and into the past. Each event is like a wave, and strong these waves can be. Whether we sink or swim will depend very much on a number of things. Beings who are infatuated and intoxicated by sensual pleasures are described as those swept away by floods. They may think how blissful it is at first, but the wise with far-sightedness will think otherwise.

To remain afloat we must have mindfulness. It keeps our head above the waters and with energy work towards safer shores. If mindfulness is well developed, we are as if on a boat, riding along the waves to Nibbana which is described as the Safe Island.

Insight Meditation is itself a process of processes. At first we try to keep ourselves afloat with strong continuous mindfulness. After that, the practice becomes a journey of discovery. Every experience we come across undergo minute scrutiny. Our mind like a microscope of ever

increasing power of magnification, we discover the secrets of existence which we have misunderstood for so long. With each realization we move closer and closer where the waves break and cease altogether - that absolute reality, the utter end of all Suffering. Is that not the noblest aim for which man may live for? Wonderful knowledge like this should not be postponed. Hop on board the ship of mindfulness!

INSIGHT MEDITATION CENTRES IN MALAYSIA

Malaysian Buddhist Meditation Center
355 Jln Mesjid Negri
11600 Pulau Pinang.
Tel: 04-6572534

Kota Tinggi Buddhist Society / Santisukharama*
30, Jalan Johor
81900 Kota Tinggi, Johor.
Tel: 07-8831803

Taiping Insight Meditation Center
2, Lorong 9, Taman Lake View
34000 Taiping, Perak.
Tel: 05-834128

Metta Lodge Buddhist Center*
26 Jalan Rengas, Taman Melodies
80250 Johor Bahru, Johor
Tel: 07-3325500

*Buddhist Wisdom Center
5, Jln 16/3
46350 Petaling Jaya, Selangor.
Tel: 03-7568019

Mr./Mrs. Wung Wei Kee

1215 Lorong 2, Jalan Keranji
Tabuan Jaya
93350 Kuching, Sarawak.
Tel: 082-368105

Selangor Vipassana Center
29-B, Jln 17/45
46400 Petaling Jaya, Selangor.
Tel: 03-7550596

Mr. Tan Jin Kok
247 Setia Raje Road
Goh Mee Loke Building
98000 Miri, Sarawak.
Tel: 085-416611

Buddha Sasananuggaha Society
795-K, Jln Mas 8
Taman Kerjasama, Bkt Beruang
75450 Melaka, Melaka.
Tel: 06-325346

Sabah Vipassana Meditation Center
1st. Floor, Lot 30-32
Kian Yap Industries Estate
Mile 5.5, off Jalan Tuaran
P.O.Box 10298
88803 Kota Kinabalu, Sabah
Tel: 088-427589

Mr. Seow Liew Kiat
21 Jln Zapin, Taman Kemajuan,
83000 Batu Pahat, Johor
Tel: 07-421330

<end of file>

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymousFTP and
the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AUThe document's ftp filename and the full directory path are
thecoombspapers top level INDEX file.Date of the document's last update/modification
03/09/93----------THE VOW OF THE 'TEN FOOTSTEPS'd
filename: zenvow.txt----------This file is the work of Stan
Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kindpermission, by Bill Fear. The author has as
copies, ie. papercopies, are made.Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. D
Pembrokeshire,Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cath
Glamorgan, Wales, UK. Tel (0222) 228858 email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.Please use email as firs
if possible. Messages can be sentto Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will
inperson by myself - B.F.NOTE:You may find and odd sentence or missing information eve
in thefiles. Hopefully not to frequently. This is because the files were originallywritten on a m
using CP/M and had to be converted to dos format. Many ofthe 5.25 disks were very old and
thus missing info.....Beginning of file.....THE VOW OF
THE 'TEN FOOTSTEPS' USED BY 'TRUE FOLLOWERS' OF CH'AN TAO CHIAI will have c
beings;and will not cause needless hurtor unnecessary harm.Through my training,I will seek
enlightenment,the distinction between right and wrong,liberation from delusionand the malev
of greed, jealousy and rage.I will seekto transcend unnecessary dichotomy,and learn to acc
differences are often an attitude of mind.I acceptthat of greater value than the accumulation
goods,are justice and creativity,right motive and action, and essentiality,love and peace, and
to grow.I will actwith honour,without contriving for self-advantageor egotistical effort,false pri
humility. I will try to live my life so as not to give cause for later regrets.I will helpthose who a
suffering,or disadvantaged,and those who seek liberation or
enlightenment.....End of file.....

VYAGGHAPAJJA SUTTA

(Conditions of Welfare)

In this sutta, the Buddha instructs rich householders how to preserve and increase their prosperity and how to avoid loss of wealth. Wealth alone, however, does not make a complete man nor a harmonious society. Possession of wealth all too often multiplies man's desires, and he is ever in the pursuit of amassing more wealth and power. This unrestrained craving, however, leaves him dissatisfied and stifles his inner growth. It creates conflict and disharmony in society through the resentment of the underprivileged who feel themselves exploited by the effects of unrestrained craving.

Therefore the Buddha follows up on his advice on material welfare with four essential conditions for spiritual welfare: confidence (in the Master's enlightenment), virtue, liberality and wisdom. These four will instill in man a sense of higher values. He will then not only pursue his own material concern, but also be aware of his duty towards society. To mention only one of the implications: a wisely and generously employed liberality will reduce tensions and conflicts in society. Thus the observing of these conditions of material and spiritual welfare will make for an ideal citizen in an ideal society.

* * *

Thus have I heard. Once the Exalted One was dwelling amongst the Koliyans,<1> in their market town named Kakkarapatta. Then Dighajanu,<2> a Koliyan, approached the Exalted One, respectfully saluted Him and sat on one side. Thus seated, he addressed the Exalted One as follows:

"We, Lord, are laymen who enjoy worldly pleasure. We lead a life encumbered by wife and children. We use sandalwood of Kasi. We deck ourselves with garlands, perfume and unguents. We use gold and silver. To those like us, O Lord, let the Exalted One preach the Dhamma, teach those things that lead to weal and happiness in this life and to weal and happiness in future life."

Conditions of Worldly Progress

Four conditions, Vyagghapajja,<3> conduce to a householder's weal and happiness in this very life. Which four?

The accomplishment of persistent effort (//utthana-sampada//), the accomplishment of watchfulness (//arakkha-sampada//), good friendship (//kalyanamittata//) and balanced livelihood (//sama-jivikata//).

What is the accomplishment of persistent effort?

Herein, Vyagghapajja, by whatsoever activity a householder earns his living, whether by farming, by trading, by rearing cattle, by archery, by service under the king, or by any other kind of craft -- at that he becomes skillful and is not lazy. He is endowed with the power of discernment as to the proper ways and means; he is able to carry out and allocate (duties). This is called the accomplishment of persistent effort.

What is the accomplishment of watchfulness?

Herein, Vyagghapajja, whatsoever wealth a householder is in possession of, obtained by dint of effort, collected by strength of arm, by the sweat of his brow, justly acquired by right means -- such he husbands well by guarding and watching so that kings would not seize it, thieves would not steal it, fire would not burn it, water would not carry it away, nor ill-disposed heirs remove it. This is the accomplishment of watchfulness.

What is good friendship?

Herein, Vyagghapajja, in whatsoever village or market town a householder dwells, he associates, converses, engages in discussions with householders or householders' sons, whether young and highly cultured or old and highly cultured, full of faith (//saddha//),<4> full of virtue (//sila//), full of charity (//caga//), full of wisdom (//panna//). He acts in accordance with the faith of the faithful, with the virtue of the virtuous, with the charity of the charitable, with the wisdom of the wise. This is called good friendship.

What is balanced livelihood?

Herein, Vyagghapajja, a householder knowing his income and expenses leads a balanced life, neither extravagant nor miserly, knowing that thus his income will stand in excess of his expenses, but not his expenses in excess of his income.

Just as the goldsmith,<5> or an apprentice of his, knows, on holding up a balance, that by so much it has dipped down, by so much it has tilted up; even so a householder, knowing his income and expenses leads a balanced life, neither extravagant nor miserly, knowing that thus his income will stand in excess of his expenses, but not his expenses in excess of his income.

If, Vyagghapajja, a householder with little income were to lead an extravagant life, there would be those who say -- 'This person enjoys his property like one who eats wood-apple'.<6> If, Vyagghapajja, a householder with a large income were to lead a wretched life, there would be those who say -- 'This person will die like a starveling.'

The wealth thus amassed, Vyagghapajja, has four sources of destruction:

(i) Debauchery, (ii) drunkenness, (iii) gambling, (iv) friendship, companionship and intimacy with evil-doers.

Just as in the case of a great tank with four inlets and outlets,

if a man should close the inlets and open the outlets and there should be no adequate rainfall, decrease of water is to be expected in that tank, and not an increase; even so there are four sources for the destruction of amassed wealth -- debauchery, drunkenness, gambling, and friendship, companionship and intimacy with evil-doers.

There are four sources for the increase of amassed wealth: (i) abstinence from debauchery, (ii) abstinence from drunkenness, (iii) non- indulgence in gambling, (iv) friendship, companionship and intimacy with the good.

Just as in the case of a great tank with four inlets and four outlets, if a person were to open the inlets and close the outlets, and there should also be adequate rainfall, an increase in water is certainly to be expected in that tank and not a decrease, even so these four conditions are the sources of increase of amassed wealth.

These four conditions, Vyagghapajja, are conducive to a householder's weal and happiness in this very life.

Conditions of Spiritual Progress

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Four conditions, Vyagghapajja, conduce to a householder's weal and happiness in his future life. Which four?

The accomplishment of faith (//saddha-sampada//), the accomplishment of virtue (//sila-sampada//), the accomplishment of charity (//caga-sampada//) and the accomplishment of wisdom (//panna-sampada//).

What is the accomplishment of faith?

Herein a householder is possessed of faith, he believes in the Enlightenment of the Perfect One (//Tathagata//): Thus, indeed, is that Blessed One: he is the pure one, fully enlightened, endowed with
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

knowledge and conduct, well-gone, the knower of worlds, the incomparable leader of men to be tamed, the teacher of gods and men, all-knowing and blessed. This is called the accomplishment of faith.

What is the accomplishment of virtue?

Herein a householder abstains from killing, staling, sexual misconduct, lying, and from intoxicants that cause infatuation and heedlessness. This is called the accomplishment of virtue.

What is the accomplishment of charity?

Herein a householder dwells at home with heart free from the stain of avarice, devoted to charity, open-handed, delighting in generosity, attending to the needy, delighting in the distribution of alms. This is called the accomplishment of charity.

What is the accomplishment of wisdom?

Herein a householder is wise: he is endowed with wisdom that understands the arising and cessation (of the five aggregates of existence); he is possessed of the noble penetrating insight that leads to the destruction of suffering. This is called the accomplishment of wisdom.

These four conditions, Vyagghapajja, conduce to a householder's weal and happiness in his future life.

"Energetic and heedful in his tasks,
Wisely administering his wealth,
He lives a balanced life,
Protecting what he has amassed.

"Endowed with faith and virtue too,
Generous he is and free from avarice;
He ever works to clear the path
That leads to weal in future life.

"Thus to the layman full of faith,
By him, so truly named 'Enlightened,'
These eight conditions have been told
Which now and after lead to bliss.

NOTES
~~~~~

<1> The Koliyans were the rivals of the Sakyans. Queen Maha Maya belonged to the Koliyan clan and King Suddhodana to the Sakyan clan.

<2> Literally, 'long-kneed'

<3> 'Tiger's Path'; he was so called because his ancestors were born on a forest path infested with tigers. Vyagghapajja was Dighajanu's family name

<4> //Saddha// is not blind faith. It is confidence based on knowledge.

<5> //Tuladharo//, lit., 'carrier of the scales.'

<6> //Udambarakhadaka//. The Commentary explains that one who wishes to eat wood-apple shakes the tree, with the result that many fruits fall but only a few are eaten, while a large number are wasted.
~~~~~

[end of file]

Velthuis Scheme

Long a = aa
Long i = ii
long u = uu

n dot below = .n
m dot below = .m
l dot below = .l
d dot elow = .d

spanish n = ~n
n dot above = "n

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

vessantarÄ• gÄ«ti

[ka]

bÄ• ttiá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡Å«peta \Be 1/,

dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ dadataá¹ƒ vara.

vessantaratta mÄ• pÄ• di,

saÃ±caraá¹ƒ bhavasÄ• gare ||

[kha]

dvandaá¹ƒ dvandaá¹ƒ \Be 2/ saÃ±carantÄ«,

janÄ• nande yasodhÄ«re.

maddittaá¹ƒ samupÄ• gaÃ±chi,

tvaá¹ƒ pitena bhavaá¹‡á¹‡ave ||

[ga]

tumhaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pavakkhÄ• mi,

upattiá¹ƒ nandiniá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

dajjahvovo mamokÄ• saá¹ƒ,

kavayo pyÄ• bhinandatha ||

<1> á¹• 21 ekanavutehito kappe,

vipassÄ«nÄ• ma nÄ• yako.

vineyye \Be 3/ tÄ• rayaá¹ƒkhemaá¹ƒ,

loke uppajjicakkhumÄ• ||

<2> á¹• 21 khemÄ• rÄ• mamhi sambuddho,

migadÄ• ye manorame.

nissÄ• ya bandhumatiá¹ƒso,

vihÄ• si nagaraá¹ƒtadÄ• ||

<3> á¹• 21 rajjaá¹ƒdhammena kÄ• resi,

nagaretamhi bandhumÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• tassa duvedhÄ«tÄ• ,

Ä• suá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasobhaá¹‡Ä• ||

<4> á¹• 21 ekohi \Be 4/ ekadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ,

bandhumassa supesayi.

sahassagghanikaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¹‡a-

mÄ• laÃ±cÄ• naggha candanaá¹ƒ ||

<5> á¹• 21 adÄ• si bandhumÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ,

pitÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya candanaá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• laá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya,

tahiá¹ƒ viyÄ• ya dhÄ«tuyÄ• ||

<6> á¹• 21 ubhotÄ• pÄ«ti \Be 5/ cintesuá¹ƒ,

natthatthovata tehino.

bhagyavantassa pÅ«jema,

saá¹ƒpasÄ• dena cetasÄ• ||

<7> á¹• 21 tatosÄ• candanaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ-

kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• na jeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• .

gantvÄ• na vihÄ• raá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¹‡a,

vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpÅ«jesi nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

<8> á¹• 21 vikiritvÄ• tu sÄ• gandha,

kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ sesacandanaá¹ƒ.

evaÃ±hi patthanaá¹ƒ kÄ• si,

buddhamÄ• tÄ• bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<9> á¹• 21 kÄ• retvÄ• \Be 6/ soá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• laá¹ƒtu,

uracchada pasÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

pÅ«jesi hemavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsÄ• ,

bhagavantaá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ||

<10> á¹• 21 evampi patthanaá¹ƒkÄ• si,

idaá¹ƒmama pasÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

sarÄ«re niccalÄ• á¹-hÄ• tu,

carantiyÄ• bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ ||

<11> á¹• 21 ubhopi \Be 7/ rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ,

á¹-hatvÄ• na yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ.

upapajjiá¹ƒsu sovaggaá¹ƒ,

cutÄ• sukha pamodanaá¹ƒ ||

<12> á¹• 21 manussadeva lokesu,

saá¹ƒsariá¹ƒsu sukhaá¹ƒduve.

ekanavuti kappÄ• ni,

muccitvÄ• pÄ• yadukkhato ||

<13> á¹• 21 kassapassa kÄ• letÄ• su,

kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• kikirÄ• jino.

dhÄ«tÄ• uracchadÄ• nÄ• ma,

hutvÄ• na parinibbutÄ• ||

<14> á¹• 21 jeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• \Be 8/ pana dhÄ«tÄ• si,

kikissa rÄ• jino tahiá¹ƒ.

dhammÄ• nÄ• ma damitÄ• sÄ• ,

komÄ• ra brahmacÄ• rinÄ« ||

<15> á¹• 21 tatoca vitvÄ• na sÄ• deva,

manussesu punappunaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsarantÄ« mahesÄ«si,

pÅ«rindadassa ekadÄ• ||

<16> á¹• 21 rattacandana \Be 9/ lepena,

limpita dehinÄ« hisÄ• .

katapuÃ±Ã±a visesena,

nÄ• mena phussatÄ«hvitÄ• ||

<17> á¹• 21 devindo aÃ±Ã±adÄ• disvÄ• ,

parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ viyaá¹ƒ.

deviá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parivÄ• rena,

mahatÄ• nesinandanaá¹ƒ ||

<18> á¹• 21 sirÄ«sayana piá¹-á¹-hamhi,

taá¹ƒsayÄ• viya mÄ• ghavÄ• .

á¹-hito \Be 10/ sayanapassamhi,

phussatiá¹ƒ etadabravÄ« ||

<19> á¹• 21 varetedasadassÄ• mi,

phussatevaravaá¹‡á¹‡ike.

tvaá¹ƒÃ±hiicchasiyeladdhuá¹ƒ,

labhÄ• pessÄ• mitevare ||

<20> á¹• 21 sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ phussatÄ«devÄ«,

lomahaá¹ƒ sanarÅ«pinÄ«.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• yutamajÄ• nantÄ«,

attano etadabravÄ« ||

<21> á¹• 21 pÄ• paá¹ƒnu \Be 11/ tvayi deviá¹ƒnda,

kataá¹ƒme appiyÄ• thate.

rammÄ• me cavanaá¹ƒ icchaá¹ƒ,

maÃ±Ã±ebhaá¹‡aá¹ƒti Ä«disaá¹ƒ ||

<22> á¹• 21 natebhadde kataá¹ƒpÄ• paá¹ƒ,

nacame appiyÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒtute parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

tasmÄ• te vaá¹ƒvadÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<23> á¹• 21 santike \Be 12/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ,

vinÄ• bhÄ• vo bhavissati.

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• hi me ete,

varedasa pavacchato ||

<24> á¹• 21 sakkassavacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ,

Ã±Ä• tvÄ• maraá¹‡a mattano.

varesÄ• laddhumicchantÄ«,

devindameta dabravÄ« ||

<25> á¹• 21 ito cutÄ• sahassakkhi,

sÄ«virÄ• janivesane.

mahesÄ« phussatÄ«nÄ• ma,

nÄ«lanettÄ• yathÄ• migÄ« ||

<26> á¹• 21 assaá¹ƒ \Be 13/ nÄ«labhamukÄ• haá¹ƒ,

labheyyaá¹ƒ puttamuttamaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• renti yÄ• camegabbhaá¹ƒ,

majjhimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anunnataá¹ƒ ||

<27> á¹• 21 palitÄ• na virÅ«hantu,

alambÄ• ca payoro.

kÄ• yerajo nalimpetha,

vajjhaÃ±cÄ• pi pamocaye ||

<28> á¹• 21 yeyÄ• citÄ• \Be 14/ varÄ• bhadde,

tayÄ• dasa mayÄ• tava.

dinnÄ• te tuá¹-á¹-hacittena,

sabbelacchasi mÄ• nuse ||

<29> á¹• 21 tatocavitvÄ• na sÄ• deva-

lokÄ• nibbatti icchiyaá¹ƒ.

mahesiyÄ• paá¹-isandhi-

vasena maddarÄ• jino ||

<30> á¹• 21 dasamÄ• \Be 15/ saccayenesÄ• ,

dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ maddarÄ• jinÄ«.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• susetacchattassa,

vijÄ• yi seá¹-á¹-harÅ«piniá¹ƒ ||

<31> á¹• 21 rattacandana lepena,

esÄ• limpi tadehinÄ«.

tenassÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• maá¹ƒ,

akaá¹ƒsu phussatÄ«iti ||

<32> á¹• 21 saÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• ra doá¸·Ä• ruá¸·a-

maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• tuna.

mahatÄ• parihÄ• rena,

posiá¹ƒsu khattiyÄ• niyo ||

<33> á¹• 21 madhÅ«rakhÄ«ra \Be 16/ sampannÄ• ,

siniddhapÄ«á¹‡a yobbanÄ• .

dhÄ• tiyo khattiyÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ,

khÄ«raá¹ƒpÄ• yiá¹ƒsu yÄ• panaá¹ƒ ||

<34> á¹• 21 saá¹…kamantÄ«va vuddhÄ• sÄ• ,

aá¹…kÄ• aá¹…kaá¹ƒ karÄ• karaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca tosiá¹ƒsu,

naccagÄ«tehi nÄ• á¹-akÄ« ||

<35> á¹• 21 devaccharÄ• varÅ«pena,

subhÄ• soá¸·asa vassikÄ• .

harantÄ« \Be 17/ nettarasaá¹ƒsÄ• ,

passantÄ• naá¹ƒsukhedhitÄ• ||

<36> á¹• 21 siviraá¹-á¹-he tadÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ,

sivirÄ• jÄ• jetuttare.

kÄ• resisiÃ±cayonÄ• ma,

puttotassa mahÄ• yaso ||

<37> á¹• 21 vayappatto bhirÅ«posi,

devaputtova siÃ±cayo.

aroha pariá¹‡Ä• hena,

nÄ• nÄ• sibbesu kovido ||

<38> á¹• 21 siÃ±cayassa \Be 18/ niyyÄ• desi,

rajjaá¹ƒputtassa attano.

jÄ«vanto passituá¹ƒrÄ• ja-

siriá¹ƒicchaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

<39> á¹• 21 Ä• netvÄ• maddarÄ• jassa,

dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ phussatiá¹ƒtahiá¹ƒ.

soá¸·asitthi sahassÄ• naá¹ƒ,

mahesiá¹ƒkÄ• si jeá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ ||

<40> á¹• 21 phussatÄ«siÃ±cayoÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±a- \Be 19/

mukhaá¹ƒdvepiyacakkhunÄ• .

passamÄ• nÄ• vaacchiá¹ƒsu,

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apiyaá¹ƒvadÄ• ||

<41> á¹• 21 athacinti yadevindo,

dinnÄ• phussatiyÄ• mayÄ• .

varÄ• dasa tesuputta-

varonahisamijjhati ||

<42> á¹• 21 samijjhÄ• pesÄ• mietaá¹ƒti,

ajeyyebhidasÄ• laye.

upadhÄ• ritthatissÄ• ya,

puttabhÄ• vÄ• rahaá¹ƒmaruá¹ƒ ||

<43> á¹• 21 cavitvÄ• huuddhaá¹ƒgÄ• mÄ« \Be 20/,

bodhidevotatotahiá¹ƒ.

brahmaá¹ƒgantvÄ• sahassakkhÄ«,

tassataá¹ƒetadabravÄ« ||

<44> á¹• 21 ito bho sugatiá¹ƒgaccha,

anukampÄ• himarisa.

siÃ±cayaá¹ƒdeviyaá¹ƒtassa,

sandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hajutindhara ||

<45> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±epi \Be 21/ saá¹-á¹-hisahassa-

deve cavana dhammine.

upasaá¹…kamma soyÄ• ci,

gacchahvo sugatiá¹ƒiti ||

<46> á¹• 21 bodhisattoca aÃ±Ã±eca,

sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchisuá¹ƒ.

tatocutÄ• catedevÄ• ,

Ä• guá¹ƒ mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒimaá¹ƒ ||

<47> á¹• 21 phussatyaá¹ƒhi \Be 22/ mahÄ• satto,

nibbatti paá¹-isandhiyÄ• .

kulesvaÃ±Ã±eca maccÄ• naá¹ƒ,

nibbattiá¹ƒsu visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ ||

<48> á¹• 21 kucchiá¹…gate mahÄ• satte,

devÄ« do haá¸·inÄ«ahu.

dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ,

visajjiya buhuá¹ƒdhanaá¹ƒ ||

<49> á¹• 21 rÄ• jamandiradvÄ• ramhi,

vemajjhenagarassaca.

catudvÄ• resuchaddÄ• na-

sÄ• lÄ• yo deyyapÅ«ritÄ• ||

<50> á¹• 21 kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• na \Be 23/ chassata-

sahassÄ• ni dinedine.

visajjitvÄ• na sabbesaá¹ƒ,

icchantÄ« Ä• sidÄ• tave ||

<51> á¹• 21 utvÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒrÄ• jÄ• ,

pakkosÄ• viya brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

nimitta pÄ• á¹-hakepucchi,

kiá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«tiÃ±Ä• tave ||

<52> á¹• 21 jÄ• nÄ• ma no mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

gatokucchimhi deviyÄ• .

hehitya \Be 24/ bhiratodÄ• ne,

evaá¹ƒvadiá¹ƒsu brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ||

<53> á¹• 21 brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vacosutvÄ• ,

narindo tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso.

dÄ• naá¹ƒadÄ• si chaddÄ• na-

sÄ• lÄ• yo suá¹-á¹-humÄ• viya ||

<54> á¹• 21 paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡amhÄ• ,

bodhisattassa viÃ±Ã±uno.

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaá¹‡á¹‡ava vegova,

lÄ• bhoá¸·Ä• ro anappako ||

<55> á¹• 21 paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 25/ pahiá¹‡iá¹ƒsu,

rÄ• jino jambumaá¹‡á¸• ale.

bodhisattÄ• nubhÄ• vena,

nÄ• nÄ• raá¹-á¹-hindakhattiyÄ• ||

<56> á¹• 21 parihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavacchesi,

mahesiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiniá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vasÄ• pesi,

kÄ• resiicchiticchitaá¹ƒ ||

<57> á¹• 21 buddhaá¹…kurÄ• nubhÄ• vena,

janÄ• suá¹ƒ modamÄ• nasÄ• .

kÄ• levassatimeghopi,

subhikkhosamayoahu ||

<58> á¹• 21 saddhiá¹ƒputtena \Be 26/ juá¹‡hÄ• ya,

kiá¸·antiyÄ• vamÄ• tuyÄ• .

mahantÄ«ratisabbesaá¹ƒ,

janÄ• naá¹ƒvipulÄ• tahiá¹ƒ ||

<59> á¹• 21 gabbhaá¹ƒhi dhÄ• rentÄ«devÄ«,

dasamÄ• samhipÅ«rite.

nagaraá¹ƒdaá¹-á¹-hu kÄ• mÄ• si,

tadÄ• rocesirÄ• jino ||

<60> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhubhaddeti \Be 27/ vatvÄ• na,

puraá¹ƒdeva puraá¹ƒviya.

rÄ• jÄ• alaá¹…karÄ• pesi,

deviyÄ• pitivaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<61> á¹• 21 Ä• ropiya tatodeviá¹ƒ,

vicittaá¹ƒ lakkhikaá¹ƒrathaá¹ƒ.

padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi,

nagaraá¹ƒ sabbalaá¹…kataá¹ƒ ||

<62> á¹• 21 vessÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 28/ vÄ«thiyÄ• majjhe,

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pathÄ• pathaá¹ƒ.

caliá¹ƒsu kammajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• ,

carantiyÄ• va deviyÄ• ||

<63> á¹• 21 utvÄ• maccÄ• pavattiá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ,

raÃ±Ã±orociá¹ƒsusÄ«ghaso.

sutigehaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• pesi,

taá¹ƒvÄ«thiyaá¹ƒvasiÃ±cayo ||

<64> á¹• 21 tatthasÄ• vasamÄ• nÄ• va,

vijÄ• yiakutobhayÄ• .

nimmalaá¹ƒsusuddhaá¹ƒputtaá¹ƒ,

suvaá¹‡á¹‡akkhandhasannibhaá¹ƒ ||

<65> á¹• 21 akkhÄ«niummilitvÄ• na \Be 29/,

nikkhantomÄ• tu kucchito.

pasannappiyÄ• kÄ• rena,

passittamÄ• tuyÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<66> á¹• 21 amma dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadissÄ• mi,

atthinu kiÃ±ci tedhanaá¹ƒ.

hattaá¹ƒso pasÄ• retvÄ• na,

itibravitahiá¹ƒ muhuá¹ƒ ||

<67> á¹• 21 sutvÄ• modiya \Be 30/ taá¹ƒmÄ• tÄ• ,

dehidÄ• naá¹ƒ yathicchitaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• tÄ• ti tassapÄ• dÄ• si,

sahassatthavikaá¹ƒtahiá¹ƒ ||

<68> á¹• 21 mahosadha vessantara-

mahÄ• siddhattha jÄ• tisu.

kathesi mÄ• tarÄ• bodhi-

sasatto jÄ• takkhaá¹‡etisu ||

<69> á¹• 21 acchera mabbhutaá¹ƒdisvÄ• ,

janÄ• modiá¹ƒ sutÄ• vade.

apphoá¹-ento hasantÄ• ca,

jayanÄ• daá¹ƒ panÄ• dayuá¹ƒ ||

<70> á¹• 21 vessantaroti \Be 31/ hvÄ• yiá¹ƒsu,

nÄ• maggahaá¹‡a maá¹…galaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…khatÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tassa,

jÄ• tattÄ• vessavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ ||

<71> á¹• 21 vijÄ• ta divasetassa,

ekÄ• Ä• kÄ• sacÄ• rinÄ«.

hatthinÄ«hi sabbasetaá¹ƒ,

ekaá¹ƒ kuÃ±jaraposakaá¹ƒ ||

<72> á¹• 21 bodhisattÄ• nubhÄ• vena,

Ä• netvÄ• maá¹…galasammataá¹ƒ.

thapetvÄ• na pakkÄ• mi,

hatthisÄ• lÄ• ya sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ||

<73> á¹• 21 uppannattÄ• mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ \Be 32/,

tassakatvÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ.

akaá¹ƒsunÄ• garÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ,

samaggÄ• paccayoiti ||

<74> á¹• 21 taddinevavijÄ• yiá¹ƒsu,

amaccÄ• naá¹ƒkumÄ• rakÄ• .

gehesusaá¹-hisahassÄ• ,

mahÄ• sattasajÄ• takÄ• ||

<75> á¹• 21 atidÄ«ghÄ• dayodose \Be 33/,

vivajjetvÄ• nasiÃ±cayo.

kumÄ• raá¹ƒcatussaá¹-hikÄ• ,

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesidhÄ• tiyo ||

<76> á¹• 21 alambatthaniyocetÄ• ,

bhirÅ«pÄ• yobbaneá¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• suá¹ƒmadhurathaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo,

saá¹ƒsuddhÄ• seá¹-á¹-hakoliyo ||

<77> á¹• 21 sususaá¹-á¹-hisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 34/,

ekekÄ• dhÄ• tiyotathÄ• .

buddhaá¹…kurasajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ,

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesisuá¹ƒndarÄ• ||

<78> á¹• 21 saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hisahassehi,

kumÄ• rehimahÄ• yaso.

mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena,

saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hibodhisattavo ||

<76> á¹• 21 rÄ• jÄ• satasahassaggha-

nikaá¹ƒ susupiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vibhÅ«sesi,

attajaá¹ƒdÄ• nanandanaá¹ƒ ||

<80> á¹• 21 omuÃ±citvÄ• nadhÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 35/,

taá¹ƒcatuppaÃ±cavassiko.

adÄ• sisomahÄ• satto,

bodhiá¹ƒ apekkhamÄ• naso ||

<81> á¹• 21 punataá¹ƒtÄ• hidhÄ• tÄ«hi,

diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒpisÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

nasogaá¹‡hitthakumÄ• ro,

dinnesuanapekhavÄ• ||

<82> á¹• 21 Ä• rociá¹ƒsupavattiá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ \Be 36/,

raÃ±Ã±otÄ• dhÄ• tiyotadÄ• .

sutvÄ• muditacittena,

taá¹ƒsothomitthaattajaá¹ƒ ||

<83> á¹• 21 puttenamamadinnaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ,

brahmadeyyaá¹ƒpiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ.

tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒsantakaá¹ƒhotu,

iccÄ• pibravisiÃ±cayo ||

<84> á¹• 21 punÄ• paraá¹ƒpikÄ• retvÄ• ,

pÄ• dÄ• siputtanandano.

puttassadÄ• tukÄ• massa,

suvicittapiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ ||

<85> á¹• 21 omuÃ±citvÄ• naetaá¹ƒpi \Be 37/,

dhÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒdÄ• sidÄ• yako.

dÄ• rakotuá¹-á¹-hacittena,

sabbaÃ±Ã±utappiyÄ• yano ||

<86> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒvutta nayeneva,

nava vÄ• re piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ.

daharodÄ• si dhÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ,

nÄ• thÄ• nÄ• tha parÄ• yano ||

<87> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-havassi \Be 38/ kakÄ• letu,

evaá¹ƒcintesi buddhimÄ• .

nisinno sirisayano,

pÄ• sÄ• do parimaá¹‡á¸• ale ||

<88> á¹• 21 demibÄ• hira dÄ• naá¹ƒva,

natÄ• va mama mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

parito setievaÃ±hi,

ajjhattikaá¹ƒdadÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<89> á¹• 21 sacemaá¹ƒ kociyÄ• ceyya,

sÄ«saá¹ƒsa moá¸·imuttadhaá¹ƒ.

chijja taá¹ƒ tassadajjeyyaá¹ƒ,

naheyyaá¹ƒ lÄ«nacetaso ||

<90> á¹• 21 hadayaá¹ƒmama \Be 39/ yÄ• ceyya,

bhinditvÄ• asinÄ• uraá¹ƒ.

nÄ«haritvÄ• nataá¹ƒtassa,

dajjeyyaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• ||

<91> á¹• 21 akkhÄ«ni mamayÄ• ceyya,

uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• na tÄ• vade.

satthena tassadajjeyyaá¹ƒ,

salohitÄ• ni tÄ• nime ||

<92> á¹• 21 hatthepÄ• decakaá¹‡á¹‡eca \Be 40/,

yÄ• ceyyamamasÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ.

chinditvÄ• tÄ• nidajjeyyaá¹ƒ,

tassapÅ«re manorathaá¹ƒ ||

<93> á¹• 21 maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒmekociyÄ• ceyya,

sÄ«ghaá¹ƒsabbasarÄ«rato.

khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• na,

dajje maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ salohitaá¹ƒ ||

<94> á¹• 21 hohitvaá¹ƒmamadÄ• soti,

vadeyyakocicetahiá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒÄ• mÄ• tisÄ• vetvÄ• ,

attÄ• naá¹ƒpi dadÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<95> á¹• 21 tassevaá¹ƒ \Be 41/ cintayantassa,

kampittha pathavÄ«mahÄ• .

samantÄ• gajjamÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ,

mattova kuÃ±jarovane ||

<96> á¹• 21 merurÄ• jo namitvÄ• na-

bhimukhova jetuttaraá¹ƒ.

nagaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• si serita-

vettaá¹…kurova tÄ• vade ||

<97> á¹• 21 mahÄ«saddasantÄ• sena \Be 42/,

meghopÄ• vassi tÄ• vade.

ghanavassaá¹ƒmahÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ,

gajjamÄ• no disodisaá¹ƒ ||

<98> á¹• 21 niccharia¹ƒsu bahÅ«vijju-

latÄ• yoca samantato.

indacÄ• pÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu,

ukkÄ• pÄ• to tadÄ• ahu ||

<99> á¹• 21 apphoá¹-esi tahiá¹ƒdeva-

rÄ• jÄ• tuá¹-á¹-ho sujampati.

sÄ• dhusÄ• dhÅ«ti sÄ• vesi,

mahÄ• brahmÄ• kataÃ±calÄ« ||

<100> á¹• 21 brahmalokÄ• \Be 43/ tadÄ• yÄ• va,

itopathavi maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

accheraá¹ƒ abbhutaá¹ƒ Ä• si,

ekakolÄ• halaá¹ƒ mahÄ• ||

<101> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒÃ±hi nekabbhÅ«tÄ• ni,

janetvÄ• na mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

hÄ• sayaá¹ƒ susukhaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• ha-

mÄ• nosoá¸·asa vassiko ||

<102> á¹• 21 kumÄ• ro \Be 44/ sabbasibbesu,

kovidoca pÄ• raá¹…gato.

phullasÄ• lova sobhanto,

vaá¹‡á¹‡ena vayasÄ• tadÄ• ||

<103> á¹• 21 athassa dÄ• tukÄ• mova,

rajjaá¹ƒmantiya deviyÄ• .

pitÄ• si siÃ±cirÄ• jatte,

puttaá¹ƒsoá¸·asa vassikaá¹ƒ ||

<104> á¹• 21 maddaraá¹-á¹-he tadÄ• madda-

rÄ• jakulÄ• bhivaá¹‡á¹‡iniá¹ƒ.

netvÄ• mahe sittemaddiá¹ƒ-

bhisiÃ±ci dhammacÄ• riniá¹ƒ ||

<105> á¹• 21 maddÄ«mÄ• tuladhÄ«tÄ• sÄ• \Be 45/,

bhaginÄ« mandahÄ• sinÄ«.

vessantarakumÄ• rassa,

seá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• rinÄ« ||

<106> á¹• 21 pubbauá¹-á¹-hÄ• yinÄ« maddÄ«,

niccaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• nipÄ• tinÄ«.

manÄ• pacÄ• rinÄ« devÄ«,

kiá¹ƒkÄ• ra paá¹-isÄ• vinÄ« ||

<107> á¹• 21 soá¸·asitthi \Be 46/ sahassÄ• taá¹ƒ,

maddiá¹ƒsabbaá¹…ga sobhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

naccavÄ• dita gÄ«tehi,

paricÄ• riá¹ƒsu sabbadÄ• ||

<108> á¹• 21 vessantaro mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ,

rajjebhi sittakÄ• lato.

paá¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yo,

chaddÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• sikÄ• riya ||

<109> á¹• 21 mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattesi,

vissajjanto dinedine.

sammodamÄ• no chassata-

sahassÄ• ni dhanÄ• niso ||

<110> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒdÄ• ne \Be 47/ ramantassa,

mahesÄ«tassarÄ• jino.

puttaá¹ƒvijÄ• yiapara-

bhÄ• gemaddÄ« sudassanaá¹ƒ ||

<111> á¹• 21 sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒsu vijÄ• ta-

kÄ• letaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¹‡asannitaá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡á¹‡a jÄ• lenatenassa,

nÄ• maá¹ƒjÄ• lÄ«ti voharuá¹ƒ ||

<112> á¹• 21 padasÄ• \Be 48/ gamane kÄ• le,

puttassa tassajÄ• lino.

vijÄ• yi dhÄ«taraá¹ƒekaá¹ƒ,

nÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsammataá¹ƒ ||

<113> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡hÄ• jinena dhÄ«taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ,

sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒsu sÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

tenassÄ• dhituyÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ,

kaá¹‡hÄ• jinÄ• ti voharuá¹ƒ ||

<114> á¹• 21 mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena,

vuddhiá¹ƒnvÄ• yiá¹ƒsu teduve.

sayantÄ• naccagÄ«tena,

naccagÄ«ta pabodhanÄ• ||

<115> á¹• 21 mahÄ• sattohi \Be 49/ mÄ• sassa,

chakkhattuá¹ƒ dÄ• namaá¹‡á¸• ape.

olokesi alaá¹…kata-

hatthikkhandha vareá¹-hito ||

<116> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒ kaliá¹…karaá¹-á¹-hamhi,

dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• bhayÄ• nakÄ• .

sassÄ• ni nasampajjiá¹ƒsu,

dubbhikkho samayoahu ||

<117> á¹• 21 corakammaá¹ƒ \Be 50/ akariá¹ƒsu,

asakkontÄ• va jÄ«vituá¹ƒ.

janÄ• nigamagÄ• mesu,

vilumpanti dÄ• marikÄ• ||

<118> á¹• 21 kaliá¹…karaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ,

dubbhikkhabhayapÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ.

ghaá¹-e vilolapÄ• rÄ«va,

saá¹…khumbhittha anÄ• thakaá¹ƒ ||

<119> á¹• 21 negamÄ• jÄ• napadÄ• sabbe,

nÄ• garÄ• ca samaggatÄ• .

rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e ukkosiá¹ƒsu,

dubbhikkhabhaya coditÄ• ||

<120> á¹• 21 tadÄ• sutvÄ• na \Be 51/ taá¹ƒrÄ• jÄ• ,

sÄ«ghaá¹ƒubbigga mÄ• nasÄ• .

koyaá¹ƒsaddoti pucchittha,

mahÄ• macce sakantike ||

<121> á¹• 21 Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ,

pavattiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒasesato.

rÄ• jÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• si,

meghaá¹ƒ vassÄ• paye-iti ||

<122> á¹• 21 tatoso patthanaá¹ƒkÄ• si,

samÄ• diya uposathaá¹ƒ.

devaá¹ƒ vassÄ• panatthÄ• ya,

sattÄ• haá¹ƒsattakÄ• ruá¹‡o ||

<123> á¹• 21 nahievaá¹ƒpisosakkhi \Be 52/,

vassÄ• petuá¹ƒ narissaro.

meghaá¹ƒkaliá¹…ka raá¹-á¹-hamhi,

dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• va jÄ• yahi ||

<124> á¹• 21 tatoso sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ,

nÄ• gare etadabravÄ«.

vasÄ• petuá¹ƒ nasakkomi,

devaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nukare-iti ||

<125> á¹• 21 tadÄ• evamavociá¹ƒsu \Be 53/,

narÄ• kaliá¹…karÄ• jino.

devaá¹ƒ vassÄ• panatthÄ• ya,

subhikkhakÄ• lakÄ• mino ||

<126> á¹• 21 siviraá¹-á¹-hemahÄ• rÄ• ja,

rajjedhammenayoá¹-hito.

jetuttaremahÄ• vessa-

ntaro siÃ±cayaoraso ||

<127> á¹• 21 dÄ• nesubhiratohesa,

kiramaá¹…galakuÃ±jaro.

tassatthipaccayonÄ• ma,

pavarosabbapaá¹‡á¸• aro ||

<128> á¹• 21 gataá¹-hÄ• nekuÃ±jarassa \Be 54/,

tassekantenakhattiya.

pÄ• vassikiragajjanto,

mahÄ• meghosavijjuko ||

<129> á¹• 21 pesetvÄ• brÄ• hmÄ• á¹‡erÄ• ja,

yÄ• cÄ• petuá¹ƒsupaá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ.

hatthiá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atitaá¹ƒtena,

sÄ«ghaá¹ƒpesehibrÄ• hmaá¹‡e ||

<130> á¹• 21 sampaá¹-icchiyasÄ• dhÅ«ti,

sutvÄ• taá¹ƒtuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso.

rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡amhirÄ• jÄ• so,

sannipÄ• tesibrÄ• hmaá¹‡e ||

<131> á¹• 21 guá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ehisampanne \Be 55/,

vicinitvÄ• nabrahmaá¹‡e.

aá¹-á¹-hatesurÄ• jÄ• tesaá¹ƒ,

nekaá¹ƒdÄ• siparibbayaá¹ƒ ||

<132> á¹• 21 Ä• nethakuÃ±jaraá¹ƒbhonto,

vessantarassasantikaá¹ƒ.

gantvÄ• yÄ• ciya-evaá¹ƒte,

rÄ• jÄ• vatvÄ• napesayiá¹ƒ ||

<133> á¹• 21 brÄ• hmÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Be 56/ aá¹-á¹-harÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ,

tekatvÄ• na padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

gaÃ±chiá¹ƒsu jetuttaraá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ,

nethuá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gasundaraá¹ƒ ||

<134> á¹• 21 anupubbena gantvÄ• na,

tepÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

jetuttaraá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• ,

dÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• su acchayuá¹ƒ ||

<135> á¹• 21 tatopuá¹‡á¹‡a madinamhi,

katvÄ• sarÄ«ramattano.

tepaá¹ƒsumakkhitaá¹ƒÄ• guá¹ƒ,

pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ||

<136> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒyÄ• cissÄ• manÄ• ganti \Be 57/,

cintamÄ• nÄ• varÄ• jino.

Ä• gamentÄ• Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ,

tatthaacchiá¹ƒ subrÄ• hmÄ• á¹‡Ä• ||

<137> á¹• 21 dÄ• naggaá¹ƒ olekeyyanti,

tadÄ• sura sabhojano.

pÄ• tonÅ«tvÄ• mahÄ• satto,

alaá¹…kÄ• rena laá¹…kari ||

<138> á¹• 21 alaá¹…kata hatthikkhandhaá¹ƒ,

aruyha agamÄ• tato.

rÄ• jÄ• \Be 58/ puratthimaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ,

parisÄ• ya mahantiyÄ• ||

<139> á¹• 21 mahantiá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒdisvÄ• ,

bhitÄ• ubbigga mÄ• nasÄ• .

tatthokÄ• saá¹ƒ nalabhiá¹ƒsu,

yÄ• cituá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tahiá¹ƒ ||

<140> á¹• 21 tamhÄ• dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• raá¹ƒ te,

saá¹…kamitvÄ• na unnate.

padese seá¹-á¹-harÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ,

Ä• gamesuá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• tato ||

<141> á¹• 21 oloketvÄ• na \Be 59/ pÄ• cÄ«na-

dÄ• ramhi dÄ• namaá¹‡á¸• ape.

hatthikkhandhagato rÄ• jÄ• ,

dvÄ• ramÄ• gaÃ±cidakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<142> á¹• 21 rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• ,

pasÄ• retvÄ• na brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

hatthe ``vessantarojetuâ€™â€™

tikkhattuá¹ƒ itibhÄ• siá¹ƒsu ||

<143> á¹• 21 jayasaddaá¹ƒ panÄ• dante,

rÄ• jÄ• disvÄ• na brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

hatthiá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,

pÄ• jesi dÄ• namÄ• nasÄ• ||

<144> á¹• 21 hatthikkhandhe \Be 60/ nisinnova,

pasannena mukhenaso.

mhitapubbaá¹ƒ tatovoca,

girevaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ ||

<145> á¹• 21 dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…khena,

bÄ• huá¹ƒpaggayha dakkhiá¹‡a.

purato mama tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• ,

kiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒyÄ• canti brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ||

<146> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒsÄ«ghama \Be 61/ vociá¹ƒsu,

pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tahiá¹ƒ.

ratanaá¹ƒrÄ• ja yÄ• cÄ• ma,

kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ ||

<147> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒsutvÄ• nasocinti,

ajjhattikaá¹ƒ pidÄ• tave.

ahamicchÄ• mitedÄ• ni,

mamaá¹ƒ yÄ• canti bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ ||

<148> á¹• 21 idÄ• ni pÅ«rayissÄ• mi,

yÄ• cantÄ• naá¹ƒ manorathaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒcintiyasobhÄ• si \Be 62/,

hatthikkhandhaá¹-hito iti ||

<149> á¹• 21 demitaá¹ƒ navikampÄ• mi,

yaá¹ƒmaá¹ƒyÄ• canti brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

kelÄ• sa sadisaá¹ƒ setaá¹ƒ,

alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ gajuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<150> á¹• 21 hatthikkhandhÄ• tato ruyha,

rÄ• jÄ• cÄ• gÄ• dhimÄ• naso.

olokesitikkhattuá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ,

katvÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<151> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• \Be 63/ soá¹‡á¹‡abhiá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ,

sugandhodaka pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ.

ahvÄ• yi etha bhontoti,

kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒesa dÄ• tave ||

<152> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• rajatadÄ• ma-

sadisaá¹ƒ seta hattino.

soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒá¹-á¹-hapiya hatthesu,

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ gajissaro ||

<153> á¹• 21 sÄ• laá¹…kataá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• gaá¹ƒ,

pÄ• tetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• si seá¹-á¹-hadantiá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ,

asallinena cetasÄ• ||

<154> á¹• 21 saddhiá¹ƒ \Be 64/ vÄ«satilakkhena,

catulakkhÄ• ni agghati.

alaá¹…kÄ• rohi nÄ• gassa,

nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittito ||

<155> á¹• 21 athÄ• pianagghÄ• honti,

chaá¸·eva aá¹…kusÄ• disu.

maá¹‡ayo vÄ• raá¹‡ocÄ• pi,

anaá¹…gho sattanagghikÄ• ||

<156> á¹• 21 yatÄ• vutta ratanehi,

saddhiá¹ƒ adÄ• si kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ.

nÄ• gopiyopi teneva,

tato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ ||

<156> á¹• 21 athÄ• pi \Be 65/ paÃ±casatÄ• ni,

paricÄ• rÄ• ni hatthino.

kulÄ• ni hatthigopehi,

saddhiá¹ƒ adÄ• si sÄ• daraá¹ƒ ||

<158> á¹• 21 vessantarena dinnamhi,

seta maá¹…gala kuÃ±jare.

acetanÄ• pinÄ• dentÄ«,

medanÄ« sampa kampatha ||

<159> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒ \Be 66/ bhÄ«sanakaá¹ƒ Ä• si,

nÄ• naá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

mahanto vipulo ghoso,

khumbhittha sakalaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ ||

<160> á¹• 21 mahÄ«saddasantÄ• sena,

megho pÄ• vassi tÄ• vade.

ghanavassaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dhÄ• raá¹ƒ,

gajjamÄ• no diso disaá¹ƒ ||

<161> á¹• 21 niccharia¹ƒsu bahÅ«vijju-

latÄ• yoca samantato.

indacÄ• pÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahÄ«á¹ƒsu,

ukkÄ• pÄ• to tadÄ• ahu ||

<162> á¹• 21 hatthiá¹ƒ \Be 67/ laddhÄ• nate tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ,

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• kiradakkhiá¹‡Ä• -

dvÄ• rÄ• nagara majjhena,

gajakkhandha gatÄ• nayuá¹ƒ ||

<163> á¹• 21 mahÄ• janaparivÄ• re,

gajÄ• ruá¸·heá¹-á¹-ha brÄ• hmaá¹‡e.

passiá¹ƒ sunÄ• garÄ• sabbe,

tadÄ• te etadabravuá¹ƒ ||

<164> á¹• 21 amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Be 68/ kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ hambho,

Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• vo idhÄ• gatÄ• .

dinnoyaá¹ƒ kena tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ,

kadÄ• laddho kuto-iti ||

<165> á¹• 21 vessantarena dinno no,

kathaá¹ƒtumhe vadissatha.

nakatheyyÄ• ma vitthÄ• raá¹ƒ,

gacchema nagaraá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ ||

<166> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒvatvÄ• nikkhamiá¹ƒsu,

dvÄ• rena uttarenate.

cittaá¹ƒvilola \Be 69/ mÄ• nÄ• va,

nÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒ kaliá¹…kajÄ• ||

<167> á¹• 21 tadÄ• hi nÄ• garÄ• sabbe,

bodhisattassa kujjhitÄ• .

rÄ• jadvÄ• re sannipacca,

upakkosamakaá¹ƒsu te ||

<168> á¹• 21 adhammenevabhonttono,

nÄ• gaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hassa pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• vessantaroduá¹-á¹-ha-

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• namalaá¹…kataá¹ƒ ||

<169> á¹• 21 saá¹…khumbhitacittÄ• \Be 70/ sabbe,

tatonagaravÄ• sino.

gantvÄ• siÃ±cayarÄ• jassa,

santikaá¹ƒ evamabravuá¹ƒ ||

<170> á¹• 21 vidhamaá¹ƒdevateraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

puttovessantarotava.

kataá¹ƒsokuÃ±jaraá¹ƒdÄ• si,

siviraá¹-á¹-hassapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ||

<171> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒso \Be 71/ vÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒdÄ• si,

setaá¹ƒ kelÄ• sasannibhaá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¸• ukampalasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ,

jaya bhÅ«mi vijanÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<172> á¹• 21 sace so dÄ• tumiccheyya,

annaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹‡aÃ±cabhojanaá¹ƒ.

vatthaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

yuttaá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ yathicchitaá¹ƒ ||

<173> á¹• 21 sacetvaá¹ƒ nakarissasi,

sivÄ«naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒidaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±Ã±etaá¹ƒ sahaputtena,

sivÄ«hatthe karissare ||

<174> á¹• 21 tajjamÄ• nÄ• hi \Be 72/ evaÃ±hi,

sutvÄ• sivÄ«hi bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±Ã±ittha siÃ±cayo puttaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• retuá¹ƒ icchareiti ||

<175> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kÄ• si teneva,

sÄ«ghaá¹ƒvibbhanta mÄ• naso.

puttapema codito so,

sokasalla samappito ||

<176> á¹• 21 kÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 73/ janapado sabbaá¹ƒ,

raá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• pi vinassatu.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ sivÄ«naá¹ƒvacanÄ• ,

pabbÄ• jeyyaá¹ƒ mamatrajaá¹ƒ ||

<177> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ haá¹ƒ tamhi dubbheyyaá¹ƒ,

santoso suddhacetaso.

puttaá¹ƒkathaÃ±ca niddosaá¹ƒ,

satthena ghÄ• taye mama ||

<178> á¹• 21 sivayo tassa sutvÄ• na,

bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ puttagiddhino.

avocuá¹ƒ visaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ«ta-

bhahÄ• evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

<179> á¹• 21 mÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 74/ daá¹‡á¸• ena satthena,

nÄ• pi so bandhanÄ• raho.

pabbÄ• jehi vanaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ,

vaá¹…ke vasatu pabbate ||

<180> á¹• 21 tadÄ• cintayi sorÄ• jÄ• ,

nayuttaá¹ƒ panÅ«detave.

chandaá¹ƒ hi sivinaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni,

tato voca subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

<181> á¹• 21 yathÄ• chandaá¹ƒ \Be 75/ kareyyÄ• mi,

raá¹-á¹-ha pabbÄ• jayetha taá¹ƒ.

ekokÄ• saÃ±ca yÄ• cÄ• ma,

rattiá¹ƒ so vasataá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ||

<182> á¹• 21 amantetu yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ,

kaá¹‡hÄ• jinÄ• ya jÄ• linÄ• .

tathÄ• ca maddiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ,

kÄ• meca paribhuÃ±jatu ||

<183> á¹• 21 tato ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne,

sÅ«riyuggamanesati.

samaggÄ• sivayo hutvÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbajayantu taá¹ƒ ||

<184> á¹• 21 paccÄ• gaÃ±chuá¹ƒ \Be 76/ tadÄ• sabbe,

sivayo tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• .

sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• na sÄ• dhÅ«ti,

vacanaá¹ƒ sivirÄ• jino ||

<185> á¹• 21 tatoso siÃ±cayoekaá¹ƒ,

kattÄ• raá¹ƒ puttasantikaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesanatthÄ• ya,

turitaá¹ƒ evamabravÄ« ||

<186> á¹• 21 uá¹-á¹-hehi katte taramÄ• no,

gantvÄ• vassantaraá¹ƒ vada.

sivayo deva tekuddhÄ• ,

negamÄ• ca samÄ• gatÄ• ||

<187> á¹• 21 asmÄ• \Be 77/ ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne,

sÅ«riyuggamane sati.

samaggÄ• sivayo hutvÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbÄ• jayantitaá¹ƒ ||

<188> á¹• 21 sakattÄ• taramÄ• nova,

sivirÄ• jena pesito.

upÄ• gami puraá¹ƒrammaá¹ƒ,

vessantara nivesanaá¹ƒ ||

<189> á¹• 21 tatthaddasa \Be 78/ kuraá¹ƒso,

ramamÄ• naá¹ƒ sake pure.

parikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ amaccehi,

tidasÄ• naá¹ƒva vÄ• savaá¹ƒ ||

<190> á¹• 21 vanditvÄ• rodamÄ• noso,

kattÄ• vessantaraá¹ƒ bravÄ«.

dukkhaá¹ƒ te vedayissÄ• mi,

mÄ• mekujjha rathesabha ||

<191> á¹• 21 asmÄ• ratyÄ• vivasÄ• ne,

sÅ«riyuggamane sati.

sivayo deva tekuddhÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbÄ• jayantitaá¹ƒ ||

<192> á¹• 21 sutvÄ• na \Be 79/ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ,

hasamÄ• no pamodayaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒpucchittha kattÄ• raá¹ƒ,

vessantaro sudhÄ«timÄ• ||

<193> á¹• 21 kismiá¹ƒ me sivayo kuddhÄ• ,

yaá¹ƒ napassÄ• mi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒme katte viyÄ• cikkha,

kasmÄ• pabbÄ• jayanti maá¹ƒ ||

<194> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒ \Be 80/ kattÄ• idaá¹ƒvoca,

hatthidÄ• nena kujjhare.

khÄ«yanti sivayo rÄ• ja,

tasmÄ• pabbÄ• jayanti taá¹ƒ ||

<195> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒsutvÄ• na mahÄ• satto,

dÄ• nesu thÄ«ramÄ• naso.

vacanaá¹ƒ mhitapubbaá¹ƒ so,

kattÄ• raá¹ƒ etadabravÄ« ||

<196> á¹• 21 hadayaá¹ƒ \Be 81/ cakkhumahaá¹ƒ dajjaá¹ƒ,

bÄ• huá¹ƒpi dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ mama.

hiraÃ±Ã±a maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ,

nakiá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ ||

<197> á¹• 21 kÄ• maá¹ƒmaá¹ƒsi vayosabbe,

pabbÄ• jentu hanantuvÄ• .

nevadÄ• nÄ• viramissaá¹ƒ,

kÄ• maá¹ƒchindantu sattadhÄ• ||

á¹• 21 tatoso devatÄ• viá¹-á¹-ho,

kattÄ• maggama desayi.

pabbÄ• jitÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ,

gatapubbaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

<199> á¹• 21 kontÄ«mÄ• rÄ• ya \Be 82/ tÄ«rena,

gÄ«rimÄ• raÃ±caraá¹ƒ pati.

yenapabbÄ• jitÄ• yanti,

tenagacchatu subbato ||

<200> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒsutvÄ• na bodhisatto,

sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchiya.

ekokÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒ,

yÄ• cetuá¹ƒ evamabravÄ« ||

<201> á¹• 21 dÄ• naá¹ƒsattasatakaá¹ƒhaá¹ƒ \Be 83/,

kattedajjaá¹ƒ suvetato.

parasve nikkhamissÄ• mi,

rattiá¹ƒdivaá¹ƒ khamantume ||

<202> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhudevapavakkhÄ• mi,

khamÄ• petuá¹ƒnisÄ• divaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• garÄ• naá¹ƒtivatvÄ• na,

tadÄ• kattÄ• pipakkami ||

<203> á¹• 21 mahÄ• sattomahÄ• yena- \Be 84/

kuttaá¹ƒsakalakammikaá¹ƒ.

pakkosÄ• viyasvedÄ• naá¹ƒ,

evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kÄ• sidÄ• tave ||

<204> á¹• 21 hatthÄ«asserateitthÄ«,

dÄ• sÄ«dÄ• secadhenuyo.

paá¹-iyÄ• dehitvaá¹ƒsatta-

satecÄ• gÄ• yamÄ• risa ||

á¹• 0 205__._ á¹• 21 athonÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• ni,

annapÄ• nÄ• nisabbaso.

suraá¹ƒpi paá¹-iyÄ• dehi,

sabbaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbayuttakaá¹ƒ ||

<206> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒsobyÄ• karitvÄ• na \Be 85/,

pemacittenacodito.

ekovamaddiyÄ• rammaá¹ƒ,

pÄ• sÄ• damabhirÅ«hatha ||

<207> á¹• 21 rattacandana gandhehi,

gandhodakehivÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

sopÄ• vekkhisirÄ«gabbhaá¹ƒ,

maddÄ«devÄ«nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<208> á¹• 21 maddÄ«disvÄ• naÄ• yantaá¹ƒ \Be 86/,

mhitÄ• nanenasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ.

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• siÄ• sanÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ,

reá¹‡umattÄ• vakinnarÄ« ||

<209> á¹• 21 uá¹-á¹-hÄ• hitvÄ• nasÄ• maddÄ«,

vÄ• mahatthesu rÄ• jino.

dakkhiá¹‡e nasahatthena,

gaá¹‡hitthamandahÄ• sinÄ« ||

<210> á¹• 21 tatosirisayanamhi \Be 87/,

nasinnaá¹ƒsakasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ.

bÄ«jayantÄ«vasÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• si,

maddÄ«saÃ±Ã±atavÄ• sinÄ« ||

<211> á¹• 21 maddiá¹ƒaá¹…keá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• tha,

gaá¹‡haá¹ƒhattesudeviyÄ• .

mukhaá¹ƒmukhenakatvÄ• na,

rÄ• jÄ• mandamabhÄ• satha ||

<212> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒtesacemayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ,

yaÃ±catepettikaá¹ƒdhanaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnidaheyyÄ• si,

bhaddekomÄ• rapemike ||

<213> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒnavuttapubbaá¹ƒme \Be 88/,

sÄ• mikenamamÄ«disaá¹ƒ.

kadÄ• cietthakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ,

maddÄ«evaÃ±hicintayi ||

<214> á¹• 21 tato ubbiggacittena,

maddÄ«eva mabhÄ• satha.

kuhiá¹ƒ deva nidahÄ• mi,

taá¹ƒme akkhÄ• hi pucchito ||

<215> á¹• 21 sÄ«lavantesu \Be 89/ dujjÄ• si,

dÄ• naá¹ƒ maddÄ« yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

nahidÄ• nÄ• paraá¹ƒatthi,

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

<216> á¹• 21 nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma etaá¹ƒva,

dhanÄ• naá¹ƒ nandivaá¸• á¸• hane.

dÄ• naá¹ƒhi nidhi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ,

evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kÄ• si khattiyo ||

<217> á¹• 21 maddÄ«vatvÄ• na \Be 90/ sÄ• dhÅ«ti,

onamitvÄ• siruttamaá¹ƒ.

sampaá¹-icchi tato rÄ• jÄ• ,

punÄ• pi evamabravÄ« ||

<218> á¹• 21 jÄ• limhimaddidayesi,

sÄ• dhukaá¹‡hÄ• jinÄ• yaca.

gÄ• ravaá¹ƒnivÄ• taá¹ƒkÄ• si,

sassuyÄ• sassuramhica ||

<219> á¹• 21 yohitaá¹ƒ pema cittena,

mayÄ• vippavasena te.

icche cebhavituá¹ƒ attÄ• ,

sakkaccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hahe ||

<220> á¹• 21 sace \Be 91/ evaá¹ƒ nabhaveyya,

bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ mÄ• disaá¹ƒ viyaá¹ƒ.

parire sehi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• ki ssittho mayÄ• vinÄ• ||

<221> á¹• 21 tadÄ• hi dummukhÄ« maddÄ«,

rÄ• jÄ• na meva mabravÄ«.

dussutaá¹ƒ vata suá¹‡omi,

Ä«disaá¹ƒ kinnubhÄ• sasi ||

<222> á¹• 21 viyÄ• cikkhÄ• mi \Be 92/ mebha dde,

sakalaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni kÄ• riá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

hatthidÄ• nenakujjhanti,

samaggÄ• sivayo mama ||

<223> á¹• 21 pabbÄ• jenti mamaá¹ƒ tena,

sivayo siviraá¹-á¹-hato.

mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadissÄ• mi,

suve komÄ• rasaá¹…game ||

<224> á¹• 21 parasve nikkhamissÄ• mi,

raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekova sobhaá¹‡e.

nÄ• nÄ• bhayehi saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ

vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi pabbata ||

<225> á¹• 21 pÄ• á¹‡Ä«katapiye \Be 93/ jÄ• liá¹ƒ,

kaá¹‡hÄ• jinaÃ±ca attajaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±caohÄ• ya gaccheyyaá¹ƒ,

vaseyyaá¹ƒ ekakovane ||

<226> á¹• 21 raÃ±Ã±o sutvÄ• na saá¹…kampi,

vacanaá¹ƒsokavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• luteritapattaá¹ƒva,

maddÄ«yÄ• hadayaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

<227> á¹• 21 mÄ• mamevamavacuttha \Be 94/,

kampesi hadayaá¹ƒ mama.

tattatelenasittaá¹ƒva,

sariraá¹ƒ rÄ• ja dayhate ||

<228> á¹• 21 nesadhammo mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ gaccheyya ekako.

ahaá¹ƒpi tena gacchÄ• mi,

yenagacchasi khattiya ||

<229> á¹• 21 maraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• \Be 95/ tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ,

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒvÄ• tayÄ• vinÄ• .

tadeva maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ seyyo,

yaÃ±cejÄ«ve tayÄ• pinÄ• ||

<230> á¹• 21 aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• layitvÄ• na,

ekajÄ• la samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ.

tatthe vamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ seyyo,

yaÃ±ce jÄ«ve tayÄ• vinÄ• ||

<231> á¹• 21 carantÄ• raÃ±Ã±anÄ• gaá¹ƒva,

duggesvanvetti hatthinÄ«.

evaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ \Be 96/ anugacchÄ• mi,

putteÄ• dÄ• yapacchato ||

<232> á¹• 21 vimaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ tadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ,

mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ maddideviyÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento,

evaá¹ƒbravi bhayÄ• payaá¹ƒ ||

<233> á¹• 21 viyÄ• cikkhÄ• mi \Be 97/ tesaccaá¹ƒ,

vanamhi mudumÄ• nase.

nÄ• nÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ kharaá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ,

hesmaá¹ƒ hadayakampanaá¹ƒ ||

<234> á¹• 21 kesarÄ«nÄ• ma yebhadde,

migarÄ• jÄ• kharassarÄ• .

hiá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ te sasaddena,

migetikkhagga dÄ• á¹-hino ||

<235> á¹• 21 dÄ«pÄ«byagghÄ• kaá¹‡hÄ• cchÄ• ca,

tikkhagga nakha dhÄ• rino.

khaggÄ• \Be 98/ vanamahiá¹ƒsÄ• ca,

tikkhaggasiá¹…gadhÄ• rino ||

<236> á¹• 21 tikkhagga nakha siá¹…gehi,

ete posaá¹ƒpi chindiya.

khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na,

mÅ«lÄ• laá¹ƒviya bhakkhare ||

<237> á¹• 21 yÄ• cayakkhiniyoyakkhÄ• ,

bahÅ«manussakhÄ• dakÄ• .

naraá¹ƒnÄ• riá¹ƒ gavesanti,

dummukhÄ• khaggapÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<238> á¹• 21 atho \Be 99/ ajagarÄ• sappÄ• ,

ghoravÄ«sÄ• ca vijjare.

viá¹ƒsÄ• cÄ• rakkhasÄ• vÄ• á¸·Ä• ,

sajjulohitabhojanÄ• ||

<139> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±epi bahavosanti,

bhayÄ• bhesmakÄ• rakÄ• .

kiá¹ƒnabhÄ• yasi etesaá¹ƒ,

bhayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayamÄ• nase ||

<240>á¹• 21 mÄ• \Be 100/ mamaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ nugacchÄ• hi,

gacchantaá¹ƒ bhayasaá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ.

vanaá¹ƒ idheva acchÄ• hi,

vuttehisahabhÄ«ruke ||

<141> á¹• 21 tvekadÄ• sirigabbhamhi,

vasantÄ« sahame subhe.

sutvÄ• gavesitÄ• á¹‡aá¹…ke,

kiá¹ƒme maÃ±jÄ• ragajjitaá¹ƒ ||

<242> á¹• 21 tvekadÄ• kiá¹ƒvibodhesi \Be 101/,

bhemibhemÄ«ti bhÄ• siya.

rattiyaá¹ƒ hi sayantaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ,

sutvÄ• nuluá¹…kavassitaá¹ƒ ||

<243> á¹• 21 tvekadÄ• meghasaddaá¹ƒhi,

sutvÄ• divÄ• mamantikaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• vitvÄ• maá¹ƒ parissajja,

kiá¹ƒ mucchilomahaá¹ƒsÄ«nÄ« ||

<144> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒbhaya \Be 102/ caÃ±calÄ• ya,

sukhumÄ• lÄ• ya deviyÄ• .

nÄ• laá¹ƒhi vasituá¹ƒraÃ±Ã±e,

bhesme avanavÄ• sike ||

<245> á¹• 21 maddÄ«sutvÄ• na rÄ• jassa,

bhÄ• sittaá¹ƒ thÄ«ramÄ• nasÄ• .

visÄ• radena cittena,

sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ evamabravÄ« ||

<246> á¹• 21 tayime pema cittaÃ±ca,

araÃ±Ã±e bhayamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

tayitesumahÄ• rÄ• ja \Be 103/,

sutikkhaá¹ƒ pema cetasaá¹ƒ ||

<247> á¹• 21 sandate sÄ«ghasotaá¹ƒme,

tayisÄ• gara sannibhe.

niccaá¹ƒpemodakaá¹ƒrÄ• ja,

gaá¹…godakaá¹ƒva sÄ• gare ||

<248> á¹• 21 maraá¹‡aá¹ƒpemacittena,

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ bhaya cetasÄ• .

tadeva maraá¹‡aá¹ƒseyyo,

yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒciraá¹ƒ ||

<249> á¹• 21 pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 104/ mamÅ«raá¹ƒrÄ• ja,

katvÄ• na puratovanaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• rentÄ«,

gacchaá¹ƒ haá¹ƒverahiá¹ƒsinÄ« ||

<250> á¹• 21 tayihaá¹ƒ pemacittÄ• siá¹ƒ,

gahettvÄ• vaá¹…kapabbate.

phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒgavesantÄ«,

vaseyyÄ• mi tayÄ• saha ||

<251> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒÃ±hi \Be 105/ sÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• ,

dassayitvÄ• na attano.

himavanta vÄ• sinÄ«va-

rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«titosayi ||

<252> á¹• 21 yadÄ• dakkhasinaccante,

kumÄ• re mÄ• ladhÄ• rine.

kÄ«á¸·ante assameramme,

narajjassa sarissasi ||

<253> á¹• 21 yadÄ• dakkhasigÄ• yante \Be 106/,

aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±amukhadassine.

kumÄ• revanagumbamhi,

narajjassa sarissasi ||

<254> á¹• 21 yadÄ• dakkhasimÄ• taá¹…gaá¹ƒ,

sÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ• taá¹ƒbrahÄ• vane.

asahÄ• yaá¹ƒvicarantaá¹ƒ,

narajjassa sarissasi ||

<255> á¹• 21 nÄ• daá¹ƒkareá¹‡usaá¹…ghassa \Be 107/,

nadamÄ• nassapÅ«rato.

nÄ• gassavajatosutvÄ• ,

narajjassasarissasi ||

<256> á¹• 21 migaá¹ƒdisvÄ• nasÄ• yanhaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±camÄ• linamÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ pÅ«risecanaccante,

narajjhassasarissasi ||

<257> á¹• 21 yadÄ• sussasinigghosaá¹ƒ \Be 108/,

sandamÄ• nÄ• yasindhuyÄ• .

gÄ«taá¹ƒkiá¹ƒpurisÄ• naÃ±ca,

narajjassasarissasi ||

<258> á¹• 21 saratassacasÄ«hassa,

byagghassacchassadivino.

saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nakhaggassa,

narajjassasarissasi ||

<259> á¹• 21 yadÄ• morÄ«hiparikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 109/,

vicitrapucchapakkhinaá¹ƒ.

moraá¹ƒdakkhasinaccantaá¹ƒ,

narajjassa sarissasi ||

<260> á¹• 21 yadÄ• dakkhasi hemante,

pupphitedharaá¹‡Ä«ruhe.

surabbhisampavÄ• yante,

narajjassa sarissasi ||

<261> á¹• 21 yadÄ• \Be 110/ hemanti kemÄ• se,

haritaá¹ƒ dakkhasi medaniá¹ƒ.

indagopaka saÃ±channaá¹ƒ,

narajjassa sarissasi ||

<162> á¹• 21 tadÄ• hiphussatÄ«devÄ«,

á¹-hitÄ• si puttasokinÄ«.

sÄ«rÄ«pagabbhassadvÄ• ramhi,

vimaá¹ƒsantÄ«kathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ ||

<263> á¹• 21 kalunaá¹ƒparidevittha \Be 111/,

aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒgiraá¹ƒ.

sutvÄ• naphussatÄ«devÄ«,

vuttassasuá¹‡isÄ• yaca ||

<264> á¹• 21 visaá¹ƒmekhÄ• ditaá¹ƒseyyo,

pabbatÄ• ca papÄ• tanaá¹ƒ.

mataÃ±carajjuyÄ• bajjha,

natthatthojÄ«vitename ||

<265> á¹• 21 ajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ \Be 112/ dÄ• na patiá¹ƒ,

yasassinaá¹ƒ amacchariá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• vessaraá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ,

pabbÄ• janti adÅ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

<266> á¹• 21 pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ patirÄ• jÅ«hi,

sabbalokahi tesinaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• vessanttaraá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ,

pabbÄ• jentiadÅ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

<267> á¹• 21 kalunaá¹ƒ pari devitvÄ• ,

assÄ• setvÄ• na phussatÄ«.

vuttaÃ±ca suá¹‡isaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ,

agÄ• siÃ±caya santikaá¹ƒ ||

<268> á¹• 21 tatotaá¹ƒ \Be 113/ siÃ±cayaá¹ƒ devÄ«,

visaá¹-á¹-hÄ• etadabravÄ«.

nÄ• nÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ«,

vicitta vÄ• da viÃ±Ã±unÄ« ||

<269> á¹• 21 madhÅ«niva palÄ• tÄ• ni,

ambÄ• vapati tÄ• chamÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ he ssatite raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

pabbÄ• jiteadÅ«sake ||

<270> á¹• 21 haá¹ƒ so \Be 114/ nikhÄ«á¹‡a pattova,

pallasmiá¹ƒ anÅ«dake.

apaviá¹-á¹-ho amaccehi,

ekorÄ• jÄ• vihiyyasi ||

<270> á¹• 21 tantaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

atthotemÄ• upaccagÄ• .

mÄ• naá¹ƒ sivÄ«naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• ,

pabbÄ• jesiadÅ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

<172> á¹• 21 deviyÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• \Be 115/,

dhammarÄ• jÄ• dhammaÃ±caro.

dhammenadhammikaá¹ƒ brÅ«si,

mahesiá¹ƒ puttasokiniá¹ƒ ||

<273> á¹• 21 esovessantarobhadde,

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• piyatarohime.

tathÄ• pinaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jemi,

dhammasatthavasÄ• nugo ||

<274> á¹• 21 sÄ«viraá¹-á¹-hamhiporÄ• á¹‡a- \Be 116/

rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammatantiyÄ• .

ahaÃ±hipacitiá¹ƒ kummi,

vinayantomamorasaá¹ƒ ||

<275> á¹• 21 raÃ±Ã±otaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ,

khinnÄ• hadayakampinÄ«.

punasÄ• paridevantÄ«,

evaá¹ƒ vilaviphussatÄ« ||

<276> á¹• 21 yassapubbedhajaggÄ• ni,

kaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• vapupphitÄ• .

yÄ• yantamanuyÄ• yanti,

svajjekovagamissati ||

<277> á¹• 21 indagopakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• \Be 117/,

gandhÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ukampalÄ• .

yÄ• yantamanuyÄ• yanti,

svajjekovagamissasi ||

<278> á¹• 21 yopubbehatthinÄ• yÄ• ti,

sivikÄ• yarathenaca.

svajjavessarorÄ• jÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒgacchatipatthikÄ• ||

<279> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒcandanalittaá¹…go \Be 118/,

naccagÄ«tapabodhano.

khurÄ• jinaá¹ƒ pharusaÃ±ca,

khÄ• rikÄ• jaÃ±cahÄ• hiti ||

<280> á¹• 21 pavÄ«santo brahÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ,

kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajinÄ• nivÄ• .

kharaá¹ƒ kusa mayaá¹ƒ cÄ«raá¹ƒ,

kathaá¹ƒ pari dahissati ||

<281> á¹• 21 kÄ• siyÄ• nica \Be 119/ dharetvÄ• ,

khomako á¹-umparÄ• nica.

kusacÄ«rÄ• ni dhÄ• rentÄ«,

kathaá¹ƒmaddÄ«karissati ||

<282> á¹• 21 vayhÄ• hi pariyÄ• yitvÄ• ,

sivikÄ• ya rathenaca,

sÄ• kathajja anujjhaá¹…gÄ«,

pathaá¹ƒ gacchati patthikÄ• ||

<283> á¹• 21 sukhedhitÄ• hihiraÃ±Ã±a- \Be 120/

pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hagÄ• minÄ«,

sÄ• kathajjasukhÄ• nandÄ«,

pathaá¹ƒgacchatipatthikÄ• ||

<284> á¹• 21 gantvÄ• itthisahassÄ• naá¹ƒ,

pÅ«ratoyÄ• himÄ• linÄ«.

sÄ• kathajjayasÄ• nandÄ«,

vanaá¹ƒgacchatiekikÄ• ||

<285> á¹• 21 saddaá¹ƒsivÄ• yasutvÄ• yÄ• \Be 121/,

muhuá¹ƒuttassatepure.

vasantÄ«sÄ• brahÄ• raÃ±Ã±e,

kathaá¹ƒ vacchatibhÄ«rukÄ• ||

<289> á¹• 21 saddaá¹ƒsutvÄ• nuluá¹…kassa,

muhuá¹ƒuttasatepure.

vasantÄ«sÄ• brahÄ• raÃ±Ã±e,

kathaá¹ƒvacchatibhÄ«rukÄ• ||

<287> á¹• 21 sakuá¹‡Ä«hata \Be 122/ puttÄ• va,

suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒdisvÄ• kulÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«raá¹ƒdukkhena jhÄ• yissaá¹ƒ,

suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒÄ• gammimaá¹ƒpuraá¹ƒ ||

<288> á¹• 21 kururÄ« hatachÄ• pÄ• va,

suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒdisvÄ• kulÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

tenatena padhÄ• vissaá¹ƒ,

piyeputteapassatÄ« ||

<289> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒmevila \Be 123/ pantiyÄ• ,

rÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ adÅ«sakaá¹ƒ.

pabbÄ• jesi vanaá¹ƒraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ,

maÃ±Ã±ehissÄ• mijÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

<290> á¹• 21 phussatyÄ• lavitaá¹ƒsutvÄ• ,

sabbÄ• siÃ±cayarÄ• jino.

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha pakkanduá¹ƒ,

sivikaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• gatÄ• ||

<291> á¹• 21 pakkanditaravaá¹ƒtÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 124/,

sutvÄ• sokapamadditÄ• .

sivikaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca pakkanduá¹ƒ,

vessantaranivesane ||

<292> á¹• 21 orodhÄ• ca kumÄ• rÄ• ca,

vesiyÄ• nÄ• brahmaá¹‡Ä• .

bÄ• hÄ• paggayhapakkanduá¹ƒ,

vessanttaranivesane ||

<293> á¹• 21 hatthÄ• rohÄ• anÄ«kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 125/,

rathikÄ• patthikÄ• rakÄ• .

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha pakkanduá¹ƒ,

vessantara nivesane ||

<294> á¹• 21 tassÄ• ratyÄ• accayena,

sÅ«riye uggatesati.

Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ,

dÄ• naggaá¹ƒ upagantave ||

<295> á¹• 21 athapÄ• tova sorÄ• jÄ• ,

nhatvÄ• bhÅ«sana bhÅ«sito.

dÄ• nasÄ• la mupÄ• gaÃ±chi,

mahÄ• jana purakkhato ||

<296> á¹• 21 dÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• su \Be 126/ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,

disvÄ• na paá¹-iyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

amacceva mÄ• á¹‡Ä• pesi,

rÄ• jÄ• bhi tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nato ||

<297> á¹• 21 vattÄ• nivatthakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ,

soá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ dethavÄ• ruá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

bhojanaá¹ƒ bhojanatthinaá¹ƒ,

sammadeva pavacchatha ||

<298> á¹• 21 yeyaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ \Be 127/ laddhumicchanti,

taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒtassapavacchatha.

mÄ• yÄ• cake nivÄ• retha,

dÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• su Ä• gate ||

<299> á¹• 21 tadÄ• siyaá¹ƒ bhÄ«sanakaá¹ƒ,

tadÄ• si lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• dÄ• ne padinnamhi

medinÄ« sampakampatha ||

<300> á¹• 21 parideviá¹ƒsu vessantta-

rarÄ• jaá¹ƒ patitÄ• vade.

pakittetvÄ• na nÄ• nappa-

kÄ• raá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ibbakÄ• ||

<301> á¹• 21 amhehitvÄ• na \Be 128/ vessanta-

rarÄ• jÄ• dÄ• nadÄ• yako.

acire neva raá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• ,

nikkhamissatikÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<302> á¹• 21 sattahatthisatedatvÄ• ,

sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra bhÅ«site.

esavessantaro samhÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• nikkhamissati ||

<303> á¹• 21 sattaassa sate datvÄ• ,

sindhave sÄ«gha vÄ• hane.

esa vessantarosamhÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• nikkhamissati ||

<304> á¹• 21 rathesattasatedatvÄ• \Be 129/,

sannandhe ussitaddhaje.

esa vessantarosamhÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• nikkhamissati ||

<305> á¹• 21 sattakaÃ±Ã±Ä• satedatvÄ• ,

surÅ«pinÄ« vibhÅ«sitÄ• .

esa vessantarosamhÄ• ,

raá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• nikkhamissati ||

<306> á¹• 21 sattadhenu \Be 130/ sate datvÄ• ,

sabbÄ• kaá¹ƒsu padhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

esavessantarorÄ• jÄ• ,

samhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• niracchati ||

<307> á¹• 21 sattadÄ• si sate datvÄ• ,

sattadÄ• sa satÄ• nica.

esavessantarorÄ• jÄ• ,

samhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• niracchati ||

<308> á¹• 21 athetthavattatesaddo,

tumulobhe ravomahÄ• .

samÄ• kulaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒÄ• si,

ahosi lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ ||

<309> á¹• 21 sodatvÄ• na \Be 131/ mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ,

vessantaro amaccharÄ«.

purakkhato amaccehi,

agÄ• sakanivesanaá¹ƒ ||

<310> á¹• 21 tatohi maddiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ,

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«na santikaá¹ƒ.

vandanatthÄ• ya agaÃ±chi,

alaá¹…kata rathenaso ||

<311> á¹• 21 vanditvÄ• \Be 132/ pitaraá¹ƒbodhi-

sattobravikataÃ±jalÄ«.

evaá¹ƒÄ• vÄ«karontova,

gamissamÄ• naaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ ||

<312> á¹• 21 mamaá¹ƒtÄ• ta pabbÄ• jesi,

yamhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• adÅ«sakaá¹ƒ.

sivÄ«naá¹ƒ vacanatthena,

tenaá¹ƒ-gacchÄ• mi kÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<313> á¹• 21 suveahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

sÅ«riyugga mane sati,

nikkhamissÄ• mi raá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• ,

vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi pabbataá¹ƒ ||

<314> á¹• 21 vanevÄ• á¸·a \Be 133/ migÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡e,

khaggadÄ«piniise vite.

ahaá¹ƒpuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karomi,

tumhe paá¹…kamhÄ« sÄ«datha ||

<315> á¹• 21 tatosotaramÄ• nova,

gantvÄ• namÄ• kusantikaá¹ƒ.

vandamÄ• noÄ• rocitta,

evaá¹ƒÃ±hisakamÄ• tuyÄ• ||

<316> á¹• 21 anujÄ• nÄ• himaá¹ƒammÄ• ,

gacchÄ• mivaá¹…kapabbataá¹ƒ.

vanepuÃ±Ã±Ä• nikÄ• hÄ• mi \Be 134/,

pabbajjÄ• mamaruccati ||

<317> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒsuttvÄ• ruá¹‡á¹‡amukhena,

jananÄ«evamabravÄ«.

anujÄ• nÄ• mitaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ,

pabbajjÄ• tesamijjhabhu ||

<318> á¹• 21 ayaÃ±hivutta memaddÄ«,

suá¹‡hÄ• sukhumavaddhinÄ«.

acchataá¹ƒ saha vuttehi,

kiá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±ekarissati ||

<319> á¹• 21 mÄ• tuyÄ• vacanaá¹ƒsutvÄ• \Be 135/,

vessantaro kataÃ±jalÄ«.

mhitapubbamabhÄ• sitta,

Ã±Ä• pentoattanomatiá¹ƒ ||

<320> á¹• 21 nÄ• haá¹ƒakÄ• mÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒvi,

araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒnetu mussahe.

saceiccha tianvetu,

sacenicchati acchatu ||

<321> á¹• 21 tatosuá¹‡haá¹ƒmahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• \Be 136/,

yÄ• cituá¹ƒpaá¹-ipajjatha.

mÄ• candanasamÄ• cÄ• re,

rajojallaá¹ƒmadhÄ• rayi ||

<322> á¹• 21 kÄ• siyÄ• nicadhÄ• retvÄ• ,

kusacÄ«ramadhÄ• rayi.

dukkhovÄ• soaraÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ,

mÄ• hitvaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡egami ||

<323> á¹• 21 tato \Be 137/ patibbatÄ• suá¹‡hÄ• ,

sassuraá¹ƒ evamabravÄ«.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsukhamicchayyaá¹ƒ,

yaá¹ƒme vessantaraá¹ƒ vinÄ• ||

<324> á¹• 21 tato suá¹‡haá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ,

dussahÄ• ni brahÄ• vane.

nÄ• nÄ• bhayÄ• ni Ã±Ä• pento,

vanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci agantave ||

<325> á¹• 21 yÄ• na santi mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

bhayÄ• nitÄ• ni kÄ• nane.

sabbÄ• ni \Be 138/ haá¹ƒ sahissami,

anugacchÄ• mi mepatiá¹ƒ ||

<326> á¹• 21 pÅ«ratohaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi,

dadantÄ« bhatthuno pathaá¹ƒ.

urasÄ• panudahitvÄ• na,

kusa naá¸·a vanÄ• dayo ||

<327> á¹• 21 bahÅ«hi vatavariyÄ• hi,

kumÄ• rÄ« vindate patiá¹ƒ.

vedhabyaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ loke,

gacchaÃ±Ã±eva rathesabha ||

<328> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 139/ pÄ«á¸·enti,

anÄ• thaá¹ƒvidhavaá¹ƒ janÄ• .

ativÄ• kyena bhÄ• santi,

mittÄ• cÄ• pi salohitÄ• ||

<329> á¹• 21 naggÄ• nadÄ« anÅ«dakÄ• ,

naggaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ arÄ• jakaá¹ƒ.

itthÄ«pi vidhavÄ• naggÄ• ,

yassÄ• suá¹ƒdasa bhÄ• taro ||

<330> á¹• 21 dhajo \Be 140/ rathassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ,

dhumo paÃ±Ã±Ä• namaggino.

rÄ• jÄ• raá¹-á¹-hassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ,

bhattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• namitthiyÄ• ||

<331> á¹• 21 yÄ• daliddassa posassa,

daliddÄ« bhariyÄ• siyÄ• .

aá¸• á¸• hÄ• aá¸• á¸• hassa rÄ• jinda,

taá¹ƒ ve devÄ• pasaá¹ƒsare ||

<332> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ nutÄ• saá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ,

sukharÄ• vata itthiyo.

yÄ• \Be 141/ sÄ• mike dukkhitamhi,

sukhamicchanti attano ||

<333> á¹• 21 apisÄ• garapariyantaá¹ƒ,

bahuvittadharaá¹ƒmahiá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• ratanaparipÅ«raá¹ƒ,

nicchevessantaraá¹ƒvinÄ• ||

<334> á¹• 21 sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ anugacchissaá¹ƒ,

ahaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• yavÄ• sinÄ«.

dhÄ«ratthutaá¹ƒ \Be 142/ nissÄ«rikaá¹ƒ,

vedhabyaá¹ƒyaÃ±ca nÄ• riyÄ• ||

<335> á¹• 21 suá¹‡hÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ,

sassuro nikkhipetave.

duve idheva nattÄ• ro,

suá¹‡haá¹ƒso eva mabravÄ« ||

<336> á¹• 21 imete daharÄ• puttÄ• ,

jÄ• lÄ«kaá¹‡hÄ• jinÄ• cubho.

nikkhippa lakkhaá¹‡e gaccha,

mayaá¹ƒte posisÄ• mase ||

<337> á¹• 21 piyÄ• me \Be 143/ puttakÄ• deva,

jÄ• lÄ« kaá¹‡hÄ• jinÄ• cubho.

tyamhaá¹ƒ tattha ramessanti,

araÃ±Ã±e jÄ«viso kinaá¹ƒ ||

<338> á¹• 21 puttenetvÄ• na gacchÄ• ma,

dvemayaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kapabbataá¹ƒ,

dakkhamÄ• nÄ• vasissÄ• ma,

ete pamodamÄ• nasÄ• ||

<339> á¹• 21 suá¹‡amÄ• nÄ• \Be 144/ vasissÄ• ma,

gÄ«taÃ±ca viyabhÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

etesaá¹ƒ naccamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ,

araÃ±Ã±e mÄ• ladhÄ• rinaá¹ƒ ||

<340> á¹• 21 suá¹‡hÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒsutvÄ• ,

sassurokhinna mÄ• naso.

evaÃ±hiso vilavittha,

paá¹-iccadÄ• rake duve ||

<341> á¹• 21 sÄ• linaá¹ƒ \Be 145/ odanaá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• ,

suciá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsupasecanaá¹ƒ.

rukkhaphalÄ• ni bhuÃ±jantÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒkÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<342> á¹• 21 bhutvÄ• satapale kaá¹ƒse,

sovaá¹‡á¹‡e satarÄ• jite.

rukkhapattesu bhuÃ±jantÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒkÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<343> á¹• 21 kÄ• siyÄ• nica dhÄ• retvÄ• ,

khoma koá¹-umparÄ• nica.

kusacÄ«rÄ• ni \Be 146/ dhÄ• rentÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<344> á¹• 21 vayhÄ• hipariyÄ• yitvÄ• ,

sivikÄ• ya rathenaca.

patthikÄ• paridhÄ• vantÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<345> á¹• 21 kuá¹-Ä• gÄ• re sayitvÄ• na,

nivÄ• te phusitaggale.

sayantÄ• rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ,

kathaá¹ƒkÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<346> á¹• 21 pallaá¹…kesu \Be 147/ sayitvÄ• na,

gonake cittasanthate.

sayantÄ• tiá¹‡asanthÄ• re,

kathaá¹ƒkÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<347> á¹• 21 gandhakena vilimpetvÄ• ,

agalucandanenaca.

rajojallÄ• ni dhÄ• rentÄ• ,

kathaá¹ƒkÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<348> á¹• 21 cÄ• marÄ« \Be 148/ mora hatthehi,

bÄ«jitaá¹…gÄ• sukhedhitÄ• .

phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¸• aá¹ƒsehi makasehi,

kathaá¹ƒkÄ• hanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<349> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒvaá¹ƒbravi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ,

vilapantaá¹ƒ sokaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-icca dÄ• rake suá¹‡hÄ• ,

vessantarapiyaÃ±janÄ• ||

<350> á¹• 21 mÄ• \Be 149/ deva paridevesi,

mÄ• ca tvaá¹ƒ vimanoahu.

yathÄ• mayaá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• ma,

tathÄ• hessanti dÄ• rakÄ• ||

<351> á¹• 21 evaÃ±hi sallapantÄ• naá¹ƒ,

tesaá¹ƒ khattiyajÄ• tinaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• tÄ• ratti,

samuggaÃ±chittha sÅ«riyo ||

<352> á¹• 21 tadÄ• netvÄ• \Be 150/ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu,

catusindhavayuÃ±jitaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kata rathaá¹ƒrÄ• ja-

dvÄ• re maá¹…galasammataá¹ƒ ||

<353> á¹• 21 vanditvÄ• sassure maddÄ«,

Ä• dÄ• ya puttake duve.

bhattuno purato gantvÄ• ,

pathamaá¹ƒ rathamÄ• ruhi ||

<354> á¹• 21 tatovessantaromÄ• tÄ• -

pitaro ativandiya.

padakkhiá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• na,

sÄ«ghaso rathamÄ• ruhi ||

<355> á¹• 21 tato \Be 151/ maá¹…galadvÄ• rena,

rathaá¹ƒ pesesi laá¹…kataá¹ƒ.

tosÄ• payaá¹ƒ mahÄ• satto,

maddiá¹ƒ jÄ• lissa mÄ• taraá¹ƒ ||

<356> á¹• 21 pathantesu bhivandanti,

sakkaccaá¹ƒ bahavo janÄ• .

vessantaraÃ±ca maddiÃ±ca,

passamÄ• nÄ• kataÃ±calÄ« ||

<357> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchantoca \Be 152/ pakkÄ• mi,

gacchissÄ• mÄ«hi patthayaá¹ƒ.

nidukkhÄ• sukhitÄ• hotha,

itiso vandake jane ||

<358> á¹• 21 rathe á¹-hitova sorÄ• jÄ• ,

ovadanto apakkami.

dÄ• naÄ• dÄ«ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni,

karothÄ• ti mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

<359> á¹• 21 gacchante bodhisattamhi,

mÄ• tÄ• evaÃ±hi cintayi.

dÄ• tukÄ• mosi mevutto,

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jÄ• takÄ• lato ||

<360> á¹• 21 tatodÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 153/ dadopetuá¹ƒ,

puttaá¹ƒratana pÅ«rite.

puttassubhosu passesu,

pesesi sakaá¹-ebahÅ« ||

<361> á¹• 21 vessantarohi samparohi sampatta-

yÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ asesakaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavÄ• re dÄ• si,

kÄ• yÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒpiattano ||

<362> á¹• 21 nagarÄ• \Be 154/ nikkhamantamhi,

vessantaresa pettikaá¹ƒ.

nagaraá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mosi,

tadÄ• saá¹…kampi medanÄ« ||

<363> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒ rathappamÄ• á¹‡amhi,

á¹-hÄ• ne bhijjiya medanÄ«,

parivattittha kulÄ• la-

cakkaá¹ƒvanagarÄ• mukhÄ« ||

<364> á¹• 21 nagaraá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• na,

nagarÄ• bhimukhe rathe,

á¹-hitomaddiá¹ƒpi dakkhetuá¹ƒ,

evaá¹ƒsobravi hÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ||

<365> á¹• 21 iá¹…gha \Be 155/ maddi nisÄ• mehi,

rammarÅ«paá¹ƒva dissati.

Ä• vÄ• so siviseá¹-á¹-hassa,

pettikaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ mama ||

<366> á¹• 21 sahajÄ• taamacceca,

nivattetvÄ• mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

rathaá¹ƒ pÄ• jesi so sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ,

modantomaddiyÄ• tato ||

<367> á¹• 21 anvÄ• gamiá¹ƒsu \Be 156/ pÄ• jentaá¹ƒ,

cattÄ• ro brahmaá¹‡Ä• tahiá¹ƒ.

yÄ• cituá¹ƒ sindhave ete,

maddÄ« passittha tÄ• vade ||

<368> á¹• 21 maddÄ«pi mandasaddena,

yÄ• cakÄ• viya Ä• gatÄ• .

ityÄ• rocesi bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ,

gaá¹‡hantÄ« tassa piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ ||

<369> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhu \Be 157/ bhaddeti vatvÄ• na,

rathassÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ akÄ• .

brahmaá¹‡Ä• upagantvÄ• na,

yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu sindhave tahiá¹ƒ ||

<370> á¹• 21 modamÄ• nova sodÄ• si,

brahmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ susindhave.

brahmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ• ya gaÃ±chiá¹ƒsu,

assesaka nivesanaá¹ƒ ||

<371> á¹• 21 assesu pana dinnesu,

cattÄ• ro devaputtakÄ• .

rohiccamigavaá¹‡á¹‡ena,

rathaá¹ƒ vahiya gaÃ±chisuá¹ƒ ||

<372> á¹• 21 devÄ• \Be 158/ rohiccavaá¹‡á¹‡ena,

vahantÄ«ti subuddhimÄ• .

vijÄ• nitvÄ• na maddiá¹ƒpi,

Ã±Ä• pento evamabravÄ« ||

<373> á¹• 21 iá¹…ghapmaddi nisÄ• mehi,

cittarÅ«paá¹ƒva dissati.

migaro hiccavaá¹‡á¹‡ena,

dakkhiá¹‡assÄ• vahantimaá¹ƒ ||

<374> á¹• 21 maddÄ«cevaá¹ƒ \Be 159/ nicchÄ• resi,

giraá¹ƒ accherarÅ«pinÄ«.

vessantarassatejena,

rathaá¹ƒvahantidevatÄ• ||

<375> á¹• 21 Ä• gantvÄ• na rathaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci,

aparo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tato.

bodhisattopisodÄ• si,

rathaá¹ƒ tassa anigghiyaá¹ƒ ||

<376> á¹• 21 sakappiye dadantamhi,

maddÄ« pahaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• .

sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattesi,

sadÄ• maccherahiá¹ƒsinÄ« ||

<377> á¹• 21 dinne \Be 160/ rathamhi antara-

dhÄ• riyiá¹ƒsu devaputtakÄ• .

sabbe te patthikÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ,

rÄ• jÄ• maddiá¹ƒ tadÄ• bravÄ« ||

<378> á¹• 21 tvaá¹ƒ maddi kaá¹‡haá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• hi,

lahuesÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• .

ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• liá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mi,

garuko bhÄ• tikohiso ||

<379> á¹• 21 rÄ• jÄ• \Be 161/ kumÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya,

rÄ• japuttÄ«ca dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

sammodamÄ• nÄ• pakkÄ• muá¹ƒ,

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a piyaá¹ƒ vadÄ• ||

<380> á¹• 21 Ä• gacchante paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ,

disvÄ• na addhikejane.

evaá¹ƒ pucchiyagaÃ±chiá¹ƒsu,

kuhiá¹ƒ vaá¹…katapabbato ||

<381> á¹• 21 kaluá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 162/ paridevitvÄ• ,

pucchitÄ• addhikÄ• janÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ te paá¹-ivedesuá¹ƒ,

dÅ«revaá¹…katapabbato ||

<382> á¹• 21 maggÄ• sannesu passantÄ• ,

dÄ• rakÄ• phaline dume.

tesaá¹ƒphalÄ• naá¹ƒ hetumhi,

pitaro uparodare ||

<383> á¹• 21 rodante dÄ• rake disvÄ• ,

ubbiggÄ• vipulÄ• dumÄ• .

yasamevonamitvÄ• na,

upagacchanti dÄ• rake ||

<384> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ \Be 163/ accherakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ,

maddÄ« sasaá¹…kasannibhÄ• .

pitipuá¹‡á¹‡ena kÄ• yena,

evaá¹ƒgÄ• yittha nandanÄ• ||

<385> á¹• 21 accheraá¹ƒ vata lokasmiá¹ƒ,

abbhÅ«taá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ,

vessantarassa tejena.

sayame vonatÄ• dumÄ• ||

<386> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒkhipiá¹ƒsu \Be 164/ pathaá¹ƒ yakkhÄ• ,

anukampÄ• ya dÄ• rake.

nikkhantadivaseneva,

jetaraá¹-á¹-hamupÄ• gamuá¹ƒ ||

<387> á¹• 21 ekÄ• henevate tiá¹ƒsa-

yojanÄ• ni atikkamuá¹ƒ.

sÄ• yanhe mÄ• tulaá¹ƒnÄ• ma,

sampattÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ ||

<388> á¹• 21 nagarassassa dvÄ• ramhi,

sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisidiá¹ƒ sute.

khedaá¹ƒ vinodamÄ• nÄ• va,

tosentÄ• dÄ• rake duve ||

<389> á¹• 21 maddÄ«pi \Be 165/ bodhisattassa,

rajaá¹ƒ pÄ• desu puÃ±chiya.

sambahitvÄ• na pÄ• deca,

vijayantÄ« á¹-hitÄ• tadÄ• ||

<390> á¹• 21 sÄ• lÄ• ya nikkhamitvÄ• na,

bhattucakkhupathe á¹-hitÄ• .

disodisaá¹ƒ olokesi,

maddÄ« kantÄ• rakhedinÄ« ||

<391> á¹• 21 jetiyo \Be 166/ parivÄ• riá¹ƒsu,

disvÄ• na asahÄ• yikaá¹ƒ

maddiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒugghosiá¹ƒsu,

itthÄ« iccherarÅ«vinÄ« ||

<392> á¹• 21 vayhÄ• hi pariyÄ• yitvÄ• ,

sivikÄ• ya rathenaca.

sÄ• jja maddÄ«araÃ±Ã±asmi,

patthikÄ• paridhÄ• vati ||

<393> á¹• 21 anÄ• thÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ maddiá¹ƒ,

bhattÄ• rÄ• puttakehica,

disvÄ• gantvÄ• nÄ• cikkhaá¹ƒsu,

jetindÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena tÄ• ||

<394> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ \Be 167/ sutvÄ• jetapÄ• mokkhÄ• ,

rodamÄ• nÄ• upÄ• gamuá¹ƒ.

vessantarassa pÄ• desa,

nipacca iti pucchisuá¹ƒ ||

<395> á¹• 21 kiccinu deva kusalaá¹ƒ,

kicci deva anÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

kiccipitÄ• arogote,

sivÄ«naÃ±ca anÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

ko te balaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

konu te rathamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ||

<396> á¹• 21 anassako \Be 168/ arathako,

dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• na mÄ• gato.

kiccÄ• mittehi pakato,

anuppatto simaá¹ƒdisaá¹ƒ ||

<397> á¹• 21 atha vessantarorÄ• jÄ• ,

Ä• gatahetumattano.

Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ jetarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ,

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• satha ||

<398> á¹• 21 kusalaÃ±ceva \Be 169/ mesamma,

atho samma anÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

atho vibhÄ• arogome,

sivÄ«naÃ±ca Ä• nÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ||

<399> á¹• 21 ahaÃ±hikuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ dajjaá¹ƒ,

sabbasetaá¹ƒ gajuttamaá¹ƒ.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ,

khettaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ raá¹-hapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ||

<400> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ me sivayokuddhÄ• ,

vibhÄ• upahatomano.

avaruddhasi maá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ,

vaá¹…kaá¹ƒgacchÄ• mipabbataá¹ƒ ||

<401> á¹• 21 tadÄ• \Be 170/ te jetarÄ• jÄ• no,

balÄ• nuppadamÄ• nasÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ tosiá¹ƒsu rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ,

nikkhantaá¹ƒ sakaraá¹-hato ||

<402> á¹• 21 svÄ• gatante mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

athoteadurÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

issaro sianuppatto,

yaá¹ƒidhatthipavedaya ||

<403> á¹• 21 idheva \Be 171/ tÄ• va acchassu,

jetaraá¹-á¹-he rathesabha.

yÄ• va jetÄ• gamissanti,

raÃ±Ã±o santika yÄ• cituá¹ƒ ||

<404> á¹• 21 tadÄ• vessantaro Ä• ha,

mÄ• vogamittha santikaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• cituá¹ƒ mama pitussa,

rÄ• jÄ• pi tattha nissaro ||

<405> á¹• 21 accuggatÄ• hi sivayo,

balaggÄ• ne gamÄ• caye,

tepaadhaá¹ƒsi tumicchanti,

rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mama kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<406> á¹• 21 saceevaá¹ƒ \Be 172/ mahÄ• rÄ• ja,

siyÄ• jetuttare pure.

idhevarajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rehi,

jetehi parivÄ• rito ||

<407> á¹• 21 iddhaá¹ƒ phitaÃ±cidaá¹ƒraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

iddho janapado mahÄ• .

matiá¹ƒ karohi tvaá¹ƒ deva,

rajjassa manussatituá¹ƒ ||

<408> á¹• 21 alaá¹ƒ \Be 173/ me rajjasukhena,

pabbÄ• jitassa raá¹-á¹-hato.

atuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sivayocÄ• suá¹ƒ,

maÃ±cerajjebhisecayyÅ«á¹ƒ ||

<409> á¹• 21 asammodanÄ« yampivoassa,

accantaá¹ƒ mamakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sivÄ«hi bhaá¹‡á¸• anaÃ±cÄ• vi,

viggaho me naruccati ||

<410> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ,

sabbassa agghiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

avaruddhasi maá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ,

vaá¹…ka gacchÄ• mipabbataá¹ƒ ||

<411> á¹• 21 aneka \Be 174/ pariyÄ• yena,

jetarÄ• jÅ«hi yÄ• cito.

anicchanto paá¹-ikkhÄ«pi,

rajjaá¹ƒ so jetaraá¹-á¹-hake ||

<412> á¹• 21 nagaraá¹ƒ apavÄ«sitvÄ• ,

sÄ• laá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡iparikkhipaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• retvÄ• ekarattiá¹ƒso,

sayÄ« saputtadÄ• rako ||

<413> á¹• 21 pubbaá¹‡hasamaye \Be 175/ bhutvÄ• ,

nÄ• naggaá¹ƒ rasabhojanaá¹ƒ.

nÅ«tvÄ• so jetarÄ• jÅ«hi,

parivutova nikkhami ||

<414> á¹• 21 jetarÄ• jÄ• pannarasa-

yojanaá¹ƒ jetaraá¹-á¹-hato.

gantvÄ• na vanadvÄ• ramhi

á¹-hitÄ• magga mabhÄ• sisuá¹ƒ ||

<415> á¹• 21 esaselomahÄ• rÄ• ja,

pabbato gandhamÄ• dano.

yatta tvaá¹ƒ saha puttehi,

sahabhariyÄ• ya vacchasi ||

<416> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ \Be 176/ jetÄ• anusÄ• siá¹ƒsu,

assunettÄ• rudammukhÄ• .

ito gacchaá¹ƒmahÄ• rÄ• ja,

ujuá¹ƒ yenuttarÄ• bhimukho ||

<417> á¹• 21 atha dakkhasi bhaddante,

vepullaá¹ƒnÄ• ma pabbataá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• dumagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

sÄ«tacchÄ• yaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

<418> á¹• 21 tamatikkamabhaddante \Be 177/,

athadakkhasiÄ• pagaá¹ƒ.

nadiá¹ƒketumadiá¹ƒnÄ• ma,

gambhÄ«raá¹ƒgirigabbharaá¹ƒ ||

<419> á¹• 21 puthulomacchaÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

suppatitthaá¹ƒmahodakaá¹ƒ.

thattanÅ«tvÄ• pivitvÄ• ca,

assÄ• setvÄ• saputtake ||

<420> á¹• 21 athadakkhasibhaddante,

nagrodhaá¹ƒmadhuvipphalaá¹ƒ.

rammake sikharejÄ• taá¹ƒ,

sÄ«tacchÄ• yaá¹ƒmanoramaá¹ƒ ||

<421> á¹• 21 atha \Be 178/ dakkhasi bhaddante,

nÄ• á¸·ikaá¹ƒnÄ• ma pabbataá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• dija gaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

selaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ purisÄ• yutaá¹ƒ ||

<422> á¹• 21 tassauttarapubbena,

mucalindonÄ• masosaro.

puá¹‡á¸• arikehisaÃ±channo,

setasogandhikehica ||

<423> á¹• 21 sovanaá¹ƒ meghasaá¹…kÄ• saá¹ƒ,

dhuvaá¹ƒ haritasaddalaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«hovÄ• misapekkhÄ«va,

vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vigÄ• haya ||

<424> á¹• 21 tattha \Be 179/ bindussarÄ• vaggÅ«,

nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bahÅ«dijÄ• .

kÅ«janti mupakÅ«janti,

utusaá¹ƒpupphite dume ||

<425> á¹• 21 gantvÄ• girividuggÄ• naá¹ƒ,

nadÄ«naá¹ƒ pabhavÄ• nica.

so addasa pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ,

karaÃ±ca-ka kudhÄ• yutaá¹ƒ ||

<426> á¹• 21 puthulo macchaÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

suppatitthaá¹ƒ mahodakaá¹ƒ.

samaÃ±ca caturaá¹ƒ saÃ±ca,

sÄ• duá¹ƒ appatigandhiyaá¹ƒ ||

<427> á¹• 21 tassÄ• \Be 180/ uttarapubbena,

paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ amÄ• paya.

paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ amÄ• petvÄ• ,

uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• ya Ä«hatha ||

<428> á¹• 21 evaÃ±hi jetarÄ• jÄ• no,

Ä• cikkhitvÄ• na aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒ jetaputtaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ,

Ä• mantesuá¹ƒ susikkhitaá¹ƒ ||

<429> á¹• 21 gacchantecÄ• \Be 181/ gacchanteca,

pariggaá¹‡hassu luddhaka.

iccevaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na,

vanadvÄ• re á¹-hapiá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ ||

<430> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• bhaya vinodÄ• ya,

vessantarassa rÄ• jino.

Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ te á¹-hapetvÄ• na,

Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu sakaá¹ƒpuraá¹ƒ ||

<431> á¹• 21 vessantaroca gacchanto,

gandha mÄ• danapabbataá¹ƒ.

saputta \Be 182/ dÄ• rako patto.

vissamÄ« divasaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

<432> á¹• 21 tatottarÄ• hi mukhoso,

gaccha vepulla pabbataá¹ƒ.

patvÄ• tappÄ• da maggena,

patto ketumatiá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ ||

<433> á¹• 21 tissÄ• tÄ«re nisÄ«ditvÄ• ,

maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒkhÄ• diya sundaraá¹ƒ.

dinnamekena luddhena,

nÅ«tvÄ• pitvÄ• ca vissamÄ« ||

<434> á¹• 21 soá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ciá¹ƒ \Be 183/ luddhakassa,

datvÄ• na so tatoparaá¹ƒ.

gacchanto dakkhinigrodhaá¹ƒ,

pabbatasikhare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<435> á¹• 21 tassamÅ«le nisÄ«ditvÄ• ,

thokaá¹ƒphalÄ• ni bhuÃ±jiya.

tatoparaá¹ƒ sa gacchanto,

patto nÄ• á¸·ikapabbataá¹ƒ ||

<436> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ikaá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• ,

gacchanto so mahÄ• saraá¹ƒ.

mucalindaá¹ƒ upÄ• gaÃ±chi,

nÄ• nÄ• kamala bhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ ||

<437> á¹• 21 tassa \Be 184/ pubbauttarena,

khuddamaggena gacchatÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ brahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ,

phala pupphÄ• na pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<438> á¹• 21 tamatikkamma gacchanto,

anupubbena khatthiyo.

caturaá¹ƒsa pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ,

sampatto, si mahodakaá¹ƒ ||

<439> á¹• 21 vessantaroca \Be 185/ maddÄ«ca,

jÄ• lÄ«kaá¹‡hÄ• jinÄ• cubho.

tattheva te vissamiá¹ƒsu,

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apiyaá¹ƒvadÄ• ||

<440> á¹• 21 Ä• vajjanto tadÄ• sakko,

passittha devakuÃ±jaro.

himavantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ,

paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒbhayabheravaá¹ƒ ||

<441> á¹• 21 vissukammaá¹ƒ devaputtaá¹ƒ,

pakkosÄ• piya so tato.

assamaá¹ƒ mÄ• panatthÄ• ya,

pesesi vaá¹…kapabbataá¹ƒ ||

<442> á¹• 21 vissukammopi \Be 186/ so sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ,

otaritvÄ• devalokato.

vaá¹…kapabbata kucchimhi,

mÄ• pesi assame duve ||

<443> á¹• 21 duveca caá¹…kameratti-

divÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nimÄ• payi.

paá¹-irÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu,

pupphite phalite dume ||

<444> á¹• 21 paá¹-iyÄ• diyitvÄ• samaá¹‡a-

parikkhÄ• re asesato.

akkharÄ• nipi sokÄ• si,

evaá¹ƒassama bhittiyaá¹ƒ ||

<445> á¹• 21 pabbajjaá¹ƒ \Be 187/ icchamÄ• nÄ• ce,

yote ime gaá¹‡hantuve.

pabbajitvÄ• na acchantu,

imamhiassame sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<446> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒlikhitvÄ• na sodevo,

amanusseca bherave.

mige khage palÄ• petvÄ• ,

sakaá¹-hÄ• na gato ahu ||

<447> á¹• 21 so \Be 188/ ekapadikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ,

disvÄ• vessantaro tato.

pabbajitÄ• na mÄ• vÄ• so,

ayaá¹ƒ hehÄ«ti cintiya ||

<448> á¹• 21 maddiá¹ƒ assama dvÄ• ramhi,

á¹-hapetvÄ• puttakepica.

assamaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• na,

passittha akkharÄ• niso ||

<449> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒsakkena dinnaá¹ƒti,

utvÄ• so tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso.

paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisittha,

ekako pabbajetave ||

<450> á¹• 21 tahiá¹ƒ \Be 189/ dhanuÃ±ca khaggaÃ±ca,

apanetvÄ• sasÄ• á¹-ake.

omuÃ±citvÄ• na soratta-

vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ nivÄ• sayi ||

<451> á¹• 21 aá¹ƒse katvÄ• na ajina-

cammaÃ±ca sakkadattiyaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hittha isivesaá¹ƒso,

bandhitvÄ• jaá¹-amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ||

<452> á¹• 21 daá¹‡á¸• amÄ• dÄ• ya \Be 190/ nikkhamma,

paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ.

Ä• ruyha uda, netvÄ• naá¹ƒ,

caá¹…kamÄ« aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ ||

<453> á¹• 21 tatoso puttadÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ,

santikaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvutindriyo.

Ä• gaÃ±chi saá¹-á¹-hi vassova,

thero oruyha caá¹…kamÄ• ||

<454> á¹• 21 maddÄ«disvÄ• mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ,

kalunaá¹ƒ paridevayi.

nipacca tassa pÄ• desu,

purÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni anutthunaá¹ƒ ||

<455> á¹• 21 tato \Be 191/ sÄ• bodhisattena,

saddhiá¹ƒ pavisi assamaá¹ƒ.

gantvÄ• sakapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ,

isivesaggahÄ• ahu ||

<456> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• puttepi tÄ• pasa-

kumÄ• rake kariá¹ƒsute.

vasiá¹ƒsu vaá¹…kakucchimhi,

cattÄ• ro khattiyÄ• janÄ• ||

<457> á¹• 21 athamaddÄ« varaá¹ƒyÄ• ci,

mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ mahÄ• isiá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tumhe devagaÃ±chittha,

phalÄ• phala gavesanaá¹ƒ ||

<458> á¹• 21 idhaputte \Be 192/ gahetvÄ• na,

vaseyyÄ• tha yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

ahamevÄ• harissÄ• mi,

mÅ«lÄ• leca phalÄ• phale ||

<459> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• na,

araÃ±Ã±ato phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ.

Ä• haritvÄ• na posesi,

jaá¹-inÄ«sÄ• tayojane ||

<460> á¹• 21 bodhisattopi \Be 193/ yÄ• citta,

varaá¹ƒmaddiá¹ƒ sucÄ• riniá¹ƒ.

mÄ• gaccha Ä• kÄ• lebhadde,

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yito mamantikaá¹ƒ ||

<461> á¹• 21 itthÄ«ca brahmacariya-

malaá¹ƒnÄ• ma sumedhase.

brahmacÄ• riá¹ƒhi nÄ• senti,

tasmÄ• yÄ• cÄ• mi maá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ ||

<462> á¹• 21 sampaá¹-icchittha sÄ• dhÅ«ti,

sÄ• maddÄ« brahmacÄ• rinÄ«.

sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne te vasiá¹ƒsu,

bhÄ• ventÄ• piya bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

<464> á¹• 21 mettÄ• ya \Be 194/ Ä• nubhÄ• vena,

mahesissa tiyojane.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mettÄ• yiá¹ƒsu,

samantÄ• sabbapÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<464> á¹• 21 pÄ• tovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya maddÄ«pi,

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• piya pÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

paribhojaniyaÃ±ceva,

mukhodakaÃ±ca Ä• hari ||

<465> á¹• 21 dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca \Be 195/ pÄ• dÄ• si,

tato assamamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

sammajitvÄ• na dveputte,

á¹-hapetvÄ• pitusantike ||

<466> á¹• 21 khaá¹‡ittiá¹ƒ pacchi mÄ• dÄ• ya,

aá¹…kusaÃ±cÄ• pi gaá¹‡hiya.

vanamÅ«laphalatthÄ• ya,

pÄ• vekkhi ekikÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

<497> á¹• 21 sÄ• yanhasamaye pacchiá¹ƒ,

mÅ«lÄ• lehi phalehica.

pÅ«rÄ• petvÄ• na sÄ• gaÃ±chi,

paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±ato ||

<468> á¹• 21 phalapacchiá¹ƒ \Be 196/ nikkhipetvÄ• ,

sayaá¹ƒ nhÄ• tvÄ• na puttake.

nhÄ• petvÄ• ca bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu,

modentÄ• caturojanÄ• ||

<469> á¹• 21 bhutvÄ• nallÄ• pa sallÄ• paá¹ƒ,

katvÄ• na puttake duve.

maddÄ«Ä• dÄ• ya pÄ• vÄ«si,

sÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lamattano ||

<470> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒvuttaniyÄ• mena,

cattÄ• rokhattiyÄ• janÄ• .

vaá¹…kapabbatakucchimhi,

sattamÄ• sevasiá¹ƒsute ||

<471> á¹• 21 tadÄ• kaliá¹…garaá¹-á¹-hamhi \Be 197/,

gÄ• mamhidunniviá¹-á¹-hake.

brahmaá¹‡ojÅ«cakonÄ• ma,

bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro alakkhiko ||

<472> á¹• 21 kahÄ• paá¹‡asataá¹ƒ laddhÄ• ,

bhikkhÄ• cÄ• renabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

ekabrÄ• hmaá¹‡akulamhi,

thapetvÄ• punasogato ||

<473> á¹• 21 anÄ• gantvÄ• cirÄ• yante,

jÅ«cakamhigahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ,

khÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agehamhi,

valaÃ±jetvÄ• asesato ||

<474> á¹• 21 codesigahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ so \Be 198/,

pacchÄ• gantvÄ• najÅ«cako.

kahÄ• paá¹‡assakhÄ«á¹‡attÄ• ,

dÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhibrÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

<475> á¹• 21 dhÄ«tÄ• tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa,

nÄ• menÄ• mittatÄ• panÄ• .

yuvatÄ«rÅ«pavantÄ«ca,

jÅ«cakassaadaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ ||

<476> á¹• 21 vasitthadunniviá¹-á¹-hamhi \Be 199/,

Ä• dÄ• yÄ• mittatÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

dahariá¹ƒjiá¹‡á¹‡akopÄ• po,

jÅ«cakoyÄ• cajÄ«vako ||

<477> á¹• 21 amittatÄ• panÄ• sammÄ• ,

garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• nabrÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ijaggatiindaá¹ƒva,

sÅ«jÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«linÄ« ||

<478> á¹• 21 yuvÄ• nobrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±e,

disvÄ• nÄ• mittatÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• yÄ• vattenasampannaá¹ƒ,

sadÄ• reititajjare ||

<479> á¹• 21 ayaá¹ƒmahallakaá¹ƒsammÄ• \Be 200/,

paá¹-ijaggatijÅ«cakaá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ pamajjatha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ,

yuvÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒtu vo sataá¹ƒ ||

<480> á¹• 21 paá¹-ijaggathanobÄ• lÄ• ,

passitvÄ• mittatÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

nocepaá¹-ijaggeyyÄ• tha,

daá¹‡á¸• essÄ• makharaá¹ƒbhusaá¹ƒ ||

<481> á¹• 21 tajjitÄ• \Be 201/ bhariyÄ• sabbÄ• ,

patÄ«hi bhayamÄ• nasÄ• .

sannisinnÄ• mantaliá¹ƒsu.

Ä• rabbhÄ• mittatÄ• panaá¹ƒ ||

<482> á¹• 21 palÄ• pessÄ• ma ayyÄ• yo,

imamhÄ• dunni viá¹-á¹-hato.

evaá¹ƒsukhaá¹ƒ vihissÄ• ma,

jÅ«cakassa pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ ||

<483> á¹• 21 mantayitvÄ• natÄ• evaá¹ƒ,

nadiá¹ƒ udakahÄ• riyÄ• .

samÄ• gantÄ• ujjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu,

titthe amittatÄ• panaá¹ƒ ||

<484> á¹• 21 amittÄ• nunatemÄ• tÄ• \Be 202/,

amittonunatepitÄ• .

yesaá¹ƒjiá¹‡á¹‡assapÄ• daá¹ƒsu,

evaá¹ƒ dahariyaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ ||

<485> á¹• 21 ahitaá¹ƒvatateÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«,

mantayiá¹ƒsu rahogatÄ• .

yetaá¹ƒjiá¹‡á¹‡assa pÄ• daá¹ƒsu,

evaá¹ƒ dahariyaá¹ƒsatiá¹ƒ ||

<486> á¹• 21 amanÄ• pavÄ• saá¹ƒvasati \Be 203/,

jiá¹‡á¹‡enapatinÄ• saha.

yÄ• tvaá¹ƒvasasijiá¹‡á¹‡assa,

matantejÄ«vitÄ• varaá¹ƒ ||

<487> á¹• 21 nahinunatevindiá¹ƒsu,

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• casobhaá¹‡e.

tuyhatthÄ• yajÅ«cakamhÄ• ,

patiá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsuyobbanaá¹ƒ ||

<488> á¹• 21 duyiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒtenavamiyÄ• ,

akataá¹ƒaggihutakaá¹ƒ.

yetaá¹ƒjiá¹‡á¹‡assapÄ• daá¹ƒsu,

evaá¹ƒdahariyaá¹ƒsatiá¹ƒ ||

<489> á¹• 21 samaá¹‡e \Be 204/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e suddhe,

akkosi brÄ• hmacÄ• rine.

yenatenadaharÄ«tvaá¹ƒ,

maÃ±Ã±ejiá¹‡á¹‡enasaá¹…gamÄ« ||

<490> á¹• 21 nadukkhaá¹ƒahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

nadukkhaá¹ƒsattiyÄ• hataá¹ƒ.

taÃ±cadukkhaÃ±catibbaÃ±ca,

yaá¹ƒpassejiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒpatiá¹ƒ ||

<491> á¹• 21 natthikhiá¹-á¹-Ä• natthirati \Be 205/,

jiá¹‡á¹‡enapatinÄ• saha.

natthiallÄ• pasallÄ• po,

jagghituá¹ƒvinasobhati ||

<492> á¹• 21 yadÄ• daharodaharÄ«,

mantayiá¹ƒsurahogatÄ• .

sabbasokÄ• vinassanti,

yekecihadayassitÄ• ||

<493> á¹• 21 daharÄ«tvaá¹ƒrÅ«pÄ• tÄ«,

purisÄ• tvamabhipatthitÄ• .

gaccha Ã±Ä• tikule accha,

kiá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡o ramayissati ||

<494> á¹• 21 rodamÄ• nÄ• vaÄ• gaÃ±chi \Be 206/,

sÄ• gharaá¹ƒparibhÄ• sitÄ• .

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä«hi hirÄ• yantÄ«,

ghaá¹-amÄ• dÄ• yasÄ«ghaso ||

<495> á¹• 21 rodantiá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒjÄ• yaá¹ƒ,

disvÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhotirodiya.

Ä• gaccha sÄ«tipucchittha,

paccuggacchaá¹ƒ vajÅ«cako ||

<496> á¹• 21 natebrÄ• hmaá¹‡a \Be 207/ gacchÄ• mi,

nadiá¹ƒ udakahÄ• riyÄ• .

thiyomaá¹ƒparibhÄ• siá¹ƒsu,

tayÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡enabrÄ• hmaá¹‡a ||

<497> á¹• 21 brÄ• hmaá¹‡yÄ• bhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• ya,

kathaá¹ƒsutvÄ• nabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

tosentobhariyaá¹ƒruá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

jiá¹‡á¹‡osoetadabravÄ« ||

<498> á¹• 21 mÄ• metvaá¹ƒakarÄ• kammaá¹ƒ,

mameudakamÄ• hari.

ahaá¹ƒudakamÄ• hissaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• bhotikupitÄ• ahu ||

<499> á¹• 21 nÄ• haá¹ƒtamhikulejÄ• tÄ• \Be 208/,

yaá¹ƒtvaá¹ƒudakamÄ• hari.

evaá¹ƒbrÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• nÄ• hi,

natevacchÄ• mihaá¹ƒghare ||

<500> á¹• 21 sacemedÄ• saá¹ƒdÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

nÄ• nayissasibrÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

evaá¹ƒbrÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• nÄ• hi,

natevacchÄ• masantike ||

<501> á¹• 21 natthime \Be 209/ sibbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• ,

dhanadhaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca brahmaá¹‡i.

kutotaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒdÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

Ä• nayissÄ• mi bhotiyÄ• ,

ahaá¹ƒbhotiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hissaá¹ƒ,

mÄ• bhotiku pitÄ• ahu ||

<502> á¹• 21 ehite aha makkhissaá¹ƒ,

yathÄ• mevacanaá¹ƒsutaá¹ƒ.

esavessantaro rÄ• jÄ• ,

vaá¹…kevasati pabbate ||

<503> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒtvaá¹ƒgantvÄ• na yÄ• cassu,

dÄ• saá¹ƒdÄ• siÃ±ca brahmaá¹‡a.

sotedassati yÄ• cito,

dÄ• saá¹ƒdÄ• siÃ±ca khatthiyo ||

<504> á¹• 21 jiá¹‡á¹‡ohasmi \Be 210/ dubbalo,

dÄ«ghocaddhÄ• su duggamo.

kathaá¹ƒgantuá¹ƒ sakkhissami,

upaá¹-hissÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

<505> á¹• 21 yathÄ• agantvÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ,

ayuddhova parÄ• jito,

evameva tuvaá¹ƒbrahme,

agantvÄ• va parÄ• jito ||

<506> á¹• 21 saceme \Be 211/ dÄ• saá¹ƒdÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• ,

nÄ• nayissasi brahmaá¹‡a.

evaá¹ƒ brahmaá¹‡a jÄ• nÄ• hi,

natevacchÄ• mahaá¹ƒghare.

amanÄ• paá¹ƒ tekarissÄ• mi,

taá¹ƒtedukkhaá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

<507> á¹• 21 nakkhatte utupupphesu,

yadÄ• maá¹ƒdakkhasi laá¹…kataá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±ehi saddhiá¹ƒ ramamÄ• naá¹ƒ,

tantedukkhaá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

<508> á¹• 21 adassanena \Be 212/ mayhaá¹ƒte,

jiá¹‡á¹‡assa paridevato.

bhiyyovaá¹…kÄ• palitÄ• ca,

bahÅ«hessanti brahmaá¹‡a ||

<509> á¹• 21 tato so brahmaá¹‡o bhÄ«to,

brahmaá¹‡iyÄ• va sÄ• nugo.

aá¹-á¹-ito kÄ• marÄ• gena,

brahmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ etadabravÄ« ||

<510> á¹• 21 pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒmekarohitvaá¹ƒ \Be 213/,

saá¹ƒkulyÄ• sakalÄ• nica.

madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• casukatÄ• yo,

satthu bhattaÃ±cabrahmaá¹‡i ||

<511> á¹• 21 Ä• nayissaá¹ƒ methunake,

ubhodÄ• sakumÄ• rake.

tetaá¹ƒparicarissanti,

rattiá¹ƒdivamatanditÄ• ||

<512> á¹• 21 sÄ• khippaá¹ƒpaá¹-iyÄ• desi \Be 214/,

pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒmittatÄ• panÄ• .

paá¹-iyÄ• ditanti Ä• cikkhi,

brahmaá¹‡assaalakkhino ||

<513> á¹• 21 gehedubbalaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒso,

thiraá¹ƒkatvÄ• nabrahmaá¹‡o.

bhariyÄ• yagopanatthaá¹ƒ,

guttadvÄ• raÃ±casaá¹…khari ||

<514> á¹• 21 dÄ• rÅ«niÄ• haritvÄ• na,

ghaá¹-epÅ«resivÄ• rinÄ• .

jÄ• yÄ• yasukhavÄ• satthaá¹ƒ,

anikkhantuá¹ƒcagehato ||

<515> á¹• 21 paccakkheyeva \Be 215/ jÄ• yÄ• ya,

isivesaá¹ƒsamÄ• diya.

passitvÄ• bhariyaá¹ƒevaá¹ƒ,

ovadesisajÅ«cako ||

<516> á¹• 21 itopaá¹-hÄ• yatvaá¹ƒbhadde,

vikÄ• lemÄ• ssunikkhami.

mamaÄ• gamanÄ• yÄ• va,

vasesiappamattakÄ• ||

<517> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒvatvÄ• nalaggitvÄ• \Be 216/,

sopÄ• theyyapasibbahaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• hanaÃ±caÄ• ruyha,

gaá¹‡hÄ«kattaradaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<518> á¹• 21 tatosoruá¹‡á¹‡amukhena,

bhariyaá¹ƒkatvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

socamÄ• no vapakkÄ• mi,

dÄ• sake pariyesituá¹ƒ ||

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

sammohavinodanÄ« nÄ• ma

vibhaá¹…ga-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

1. khandhavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

catusaccadaso \Ee 1/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ nÄ• tho, catudhÄ• dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

pakÄ• sayitvÄ• sambuddho, tasseva samanantaraá¹ƒ ||

upeto buddhadhammehi, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi nÄ• yako.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• di-vibhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yaá¹ƒ ||

vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ne 2/ desayÄ« satthÄ• , tassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo.

idÄ• ni yasmÄ• sampatto, tasmÄ• tassatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

karissÄ• mi vigÄ• hetvÄ• , porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ.

saddhamme gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• ti ||

<1> __paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• --- rÅ«pakkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho_ti idaá¹ƒ vi
Ä• dibhÅ«te khandhavibhaá¹…ge suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tattha __paÃ±cÄ• _ti g
tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na uddhanti dasseti. __khandhÄ• _ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. ta
sambahulesu á¹-hÄ• nesu dissati --- rÄ• simhi, guá¹‡e, paá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ, ruá¸·hiyanti. ``sey
bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde na sukaraá¹ƒ udakassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ --- ettakÄ• n
ettakÄ• ni udakÄ• á¸·hakasatÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• ettakÄ• ni udakÄ• á¸·hakasahassÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• e
udakÄ• á¸·hakasatasahassÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• , atha kho asaá¹…khyeyyo appameyyo mahÄ• uda
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ \Ee 2/ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 51; b VI 37) hi rÄ• sito khand
parittakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ udakakkhandhoti vuccati, bahukameva vuccati. tathÄ• na parittako ra
appamattakÄ• gÄ• vo gavakkhandho, na appamattakaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ balakkhandho, na appar

puÃ±Ã±akkhandhoti vuccati. bahukameva hi rajo rajakkhandho, bahukÄ• va gavÄ• dayo ga
puÃ±Ã±akkhandhoti vuccanti. ``sÄ«lakkhandho samÄ• dhikkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (D
khandho nÄ• ma. ``addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ dÄ• rukkhandhaá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• ya
nti (SN b IV 241). ettha paá¹‡á¹‡attito khandho nÄ• ma. ``yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 63, 65) ruá¸·hito khan
adhippeto. ayaÃ±hi khandhaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma piá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-ho pÅ«gaá¹-á¹-ho ghaá¹-aá¹-á¹
`rÄ• silakkhaá¹‡Ä• khandhÄ• â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-hotipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• codiyamÄ• nÄ• `dvÄ«hi khandhehi dassÄ• ma, tÄ«hi khandhehi dassÄ•
`koá¹-á¹-hÄ• salakkhaá¹‡Ä• khandhÄ• â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evamettha __rÅ«pakkh
rÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, __vedanÄ• kkhandho_ti vedanÄ• rÄ• si vedanÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti imin
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attho veditabbo.

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne 3/ sammÄ• sambuddho yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunn
upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• s
rÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• â€™ ti ca `channavuti rÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒpabhe
paripiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• mÄ• ti dassesi. yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sukhÄ• vedanÄ•
adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesuyeva ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu vibhatto catubh
sabbaá¹ƒ paripiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho nÄ• mÄ• ti dassesi. yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``cakk
pe ... manosamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti tesuyeva ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu vibhatto
3/, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paripiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nÄ• mÄ• ti dassesi. yo panÄ• ya
cetanÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesuyeva ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• ses
catubhÅ«mikacetanÄ• rÄ• si, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paripiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho nÅ
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manc
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti tesuyeva ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu vibhatto catubh
paripiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho nÄ• mÄ• ti dassesi.

apicettha sabbampi catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho, kÄ• mÄ• vacara
ekÅ«nanavuticittehi sahajÄ• tÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, ekÅ«nanavuti cittÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti. evampi paÃ±cas
veditabbo.

1. rÅ«pakkhandhaniddeso

<2> idÄ• ni te rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dayo vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha katamo rÅ«pakkhand
__tatthÄ• _ti tesu paÃ±casu khandhesu. __katamo_ti kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . __rÅ«pak
pucchitadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ vibhajanto __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«pa_ntiÄ• dimÄ• k
kiÃ±cÄ«_ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pa_nti atippasaá¹…ganiyamanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
anavasesapariggaho kato hoti.

tattha kenaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«panti? ruppanaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«paá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•

``kiÃ±ca \Ne 4/, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ vadetha? ruppatÄ«ti \Ee 4/ kho, bhikkhave, tasmÄ• rÅ
ruppati? sÄ«tenapi ruppati, uá¹‡henapi ruppati, jighacchÄ• yapi ruppati, pipÄ• sÄ• yapi rupp
á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarisapasamphassenapi ruppati. ruppatÄ«ti kho, bhikkhave,
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 79).

tattha __ki_nti kÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• ; kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena rÅ«paá¹ƒ vadetha, kena kÄ• raá¹‡e
attho. ruppatÄ«ti ettha __itÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡uddeso. yasmÄ• ruppati tasmÄ• rÅ«panti vuccat
__ruppatÄ«_ti kuppati ghaá¹-á¹-Ä«yati pÄ«á¸·iyati bhijjatÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• ettakena
ruppanaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«paá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ruppanalakkhaá¹‡ena rÅ«pantipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ«tenapi_ \Be 4/ __ruppatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana __sÄ«tena_ tÄ• va __ruppanaá¹ƒ lokant
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hi cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ antare ekeko lokantarikanirayo nÄ• ma ho
aá¹-á¹-hayojanasahassappamÄ• á¹‡o, yassa neva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ« atthi, na upari
candimasÅ«riyadÄ«pamaá¹‡iÄ• loko, niccandhakÄ• ro. tattha nibbattasattÄ• naá¹ƒ tigÄ• vu
vagguliyo viya pabbatapÄ• de dÄ«ghaputhulehi nakhehi laggitvÄ• avaá¹ƒsirÄ• olambanti.
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa hatthapÄ• sagatÄ• honti atha `bhakkho no laddhoâ€™ ti maÃ±Ã±am
viparivattitvÄ• lokasandhÄ• rake udake patanti, sÄ«tavÄ• te paharantepi pakkamadhukaph
udake patanti. patitamattÄ• va accantakhÄ• rena sÄ«todakena chinnacammanhÄ• rumaá¹ƒ
tattatele patitapiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• i viya paá¹-apaá¹-Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• vilÄ«yanti. evaá¹ƒ sÄ«ten
lokantarikaniraye pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. mahiá¹ƒsakaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«supi himapÄ• tasÄ«talesu pa
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. tattha hi sattÄ• sÄ«tena bhinnacchinnasarÄ«rÄ• jÄ«vitakkhayampi pÄ• p

__uá¹‡hena ruppanaá¹ƒ avÄ«cimahÄ• niraye_ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tattha hi tattÄ• ya lohapatha
paÃ±cavidhabandhanÄ• dikaraá¹‡akÄ• le sattÄ• mahÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti.

__jighacchÄ• ya ruppanaá¹ƒ_ pettivisaye ceva dubbhikkhakÄ• le ca \Ee 5/ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. p
dve tÄ«á¹‡i buddhantarÄ• ni kiÃ±cideva Ä• misaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• mukhe pakkhipantÄ
antoudaraá¹ƒ Ä• dittasusirarukkho viya hoti. dubbhikkhe kaÃ±jikamattampi alabhitvÄ• mara
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi.

__pipÄ• sÄ• ya ruppanaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakaÃ±jikÄ• _dÄ«su pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tattha hi sattÄ• dve tÄ
hadayatemanamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• jivhÄ• temanamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• udakabinduá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ na sakk
pivissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti nadiá¹ƒ gatÄ• nampi nadÄ« vÄ• likÄ• talaá¹ƒ sampajjati. mahÄ• samu
mahÄ• samuddo piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o hoti. te sussantÄ• balavadukkhapÄ«á¸·itÄ• vicara

eko \Be 5/ kira kÄ• lakaÃ±jikaasuro pipÄ• saá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ asakkonto yojanagambhÄ
mahÄ• gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otari. tassa gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ chijjati, dhÅ«mo uggacchat
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e caá¹…kamanakÄ• lo viya hoti. tassa udakasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ito cito
vibhÄ• yi. atha naá¹ƒ pÄ• tova bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ
``ko nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, sappurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``petohamasmi, bhanteâ€™â€™ t
ti? ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na
upakappati, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi gaá¹…gÄ• piá¹-á¹-he nipajja, mukhe te pÄ• nÄ«yaá
ti. so vÄ• likÄ• puá¸·ine uttÄ• no nipajji. bhikkhÅ« tiá¹ƒsamatte patte nÄ«haritvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ
Ä• haritvÄ• tassa mukhe Ä• siÃ±ciá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ tathÄ• karontÄ• naá¹ƒyeva velÄ• upaka
``bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rakÄ• lo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, sappurisa; kacci te assÄ• damattÄ• laddhÄ• â€™â€
bhante, tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• naá¹ƒ ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsamattehi pattehi Ä• sittaudakato aá¸• á¸• ha
paragalagataá¹ƒ, petattabhÄ• vato mokkho mÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. evaá¹ƒ pipÄ• sÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«hi ruppanaá¹ƒ_ á¸• aá¹ƒsamakkhikÄ• disambabahulesu padesesu pÄ• k
__á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• _ti piá¹…galamakkhikÄ• , __makasÄ• _ti makasÄ• va __vÄ• tÄ• _ti kucchivÄ
veditabbÄ• . sarÄ«rasmiÃ±hi \Ee 6/ vÄ• tarogo uppajjitvÄ• hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni
karoti, khujjaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ«á¹-hasappiá¹ƒ karoti. __Ä• tapo_ti sÅ«riyÄ• tapo. tena ruppanaá
__marukantÄ• rÄ• _dÄ«su pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ekÄ• kira itthÄ« marukantÄ• re rattiá¹ƒ satthato
uggacchante vÄ• likÄ• ya tappamÄ• nÄ• ya pÄ• de á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« sÄ«sato pacc
pacchiyÄ• uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattÄ• ya \Ne 6/ á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« tassÄ• upari sÄ• á¹-akaá¹
tasmimpi santatte aá¹…kena gahitaá¹ƒ puttakaá¹ƒ adhomukhaá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• petvÄ• kandanta
saddhiá¹ƒ tena tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si.

__sarÄ«sapÄ• _ti ye keci dÄ«ghajÄ• tikÄ• sarantÄ• gacchanti. tesaá¹ƒ samphassena rup
Ä• sÄ«visadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Be 6/ `yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paâ€™ nti padena saá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ
paÃ±cavÄ«satikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sachannavutikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sappabhedaá¹ƒ sabbampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ at
pakkhipitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppanna_nti Ä• ha. tato paraá¹ƒ tadeva a
dukesu pakkhipitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tato p
ekÄ• dasasu padesesu pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ekato piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• d
__tadekajjha_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __tadekajjha_nti taá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ; __abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• _ti abhisaá¹ƒharitvÄ• ; __a
saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ; idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sabbampetaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹
ruppanalakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te ekavidhabhÄ• ve paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÅ«pakk

etena sabbampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ ruppanalakkhaá¹‡e rÄ• sibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena rÅ«pakkhandho
rÅ«pato aÃ±Ã±o rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma atthi. yathÄ• ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dayo
rÄ• sibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena. na hi vedanÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±e vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dayo nÄ• n

<3> idÄ• ni ekekasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se pakkhittaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• dasse
rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«ta_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __tatthÄ• _ti ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu pakkhipitvÄ•
bhummaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannantiÄ• dinÄ• \Ee 7/ nayen
yaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«panti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ katamanti? iminÄ• upÄ• yena sabbapucchÄ• su a
__atÄ«taá¹ƒ niruddha_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• assa atÄ«tattikabhÄ• janÄ«y
1044) vuttÄ• neva. __cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ atÄ«tanti vuttarÅ«passa sabhÄ
cettha evaá¹ƒ sabbattha attho veditabbo. iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ dasseti --- atÄ«tarÅ«pampi bhÅ«tÄ
upÄ• dÄ• ya nibbattarÅ«paÃ±ca, anÄ• gatampi ... pe ... dÅ«rasantikampi \Ne 7/. na hi bhÅ«
upÄ• dÄ• ya pavattarÅ«pato ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti.

aparo nayo --- __atÄ«taá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahita_nti atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-hÄ• seneva saá¹…gahitaá
gataá¹ƒ. kinti? cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 7/ upÄ
sabbattha attho veditabbo. anÄ• gatapaccuppannaniddesapadÄ• nipi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthÄ

idaá¹ƒ pana atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma suttantapariyÄ• yato abhidhamman
suttantapariyÄ• ye bhavena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isandhito hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya atÄ«tabhavesu
anantarabhave vÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ hotu kappakoá¹-isatasahassamatthake vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ atÄ«
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anÄ• gatabhavesu nibbattanakarÅ«paá¹ƒ, anantarabhave vÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ h
kappakoá¹-isatasahassamatthake vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatameva nÄ• ma. cutipaá¹-isandhia
paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. abhidhammaniddese pana khaá¹‡ena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. tayo hi rÅ«
á¹-hiti, bhaá¹…goti. ime tayo khaá¹‡e patvÄ• niruddhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, samanantaraniruddhaa
kappakoá¹-isatasahassamatthake vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ atÄ«tameva nÄ• ma. tayo khaá¹‡e asamp
ekacittakkhaá¹‡amattena vÄ• asampattaá¹ƒ hotu anÄ• gate kappakoá¹-isatasahassamattha
anÄ• gatameva nÄ• ma. ime tayo khaá¹‡e sampattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ santepi abhidhammaniddeseneva atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccu
niddiá¹-á¹-hanti \Ee 8/ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

aparo nayo --- idaÃ±hi rÅ«paá¹ƒ addhÄ• santatisamayakhaá¹‡avasena catudhÄ• atÄ«taá¹
anÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ. addhÄ• vasena tÄ• va ekassa ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave paá¹-isandhito
uddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, ubhinnamantare paccuppannaá¹ƒ. santativasena sabhÄ• gaekautu
ekÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca pubbÄ• pariyavasena pavattamÄ• nampi paccuppannaá
visabhÄ• gautuÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. cittajaá¹ƒ
ekavÄ«thiekajavanaekasamÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ. tato pubbe atÄ«
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ santativasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhedo natthi. tesaÃ±

utuÄ• hÄ• racittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upatthambhakavasena tassa atÄ«tÄ• dibhedo ve
ekamuhuttapubbaá¹‡hasÄ• yanharattidivÄ• dÄ«su samayesu santÄ• navasena \Ne 8/ pava
samayaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tato pubbe atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡
uppÄ• dÄ• dikkhaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ \Be 8/ paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tato pubbe at

apica atikkahetupaccayakiccaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ. niá¹-á¹-hitahetukiccaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hitapaccayak
paccuppannaá¹ƒ. ubhayakiccamasampattaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. sakiccakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• paccup
atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. ettha ca khaá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• va nippariyÄ• yÄ• , sesÄ• s
nippariyÄ• yakathÄ• idha adhippetÄ• . ajjhattadukassÄ• pi niddesapadÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aj
1050) vuttatthÄ• neva. oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dÄ«ni rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 674)

<6> hÄ«nadukaniddese __tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• na_nti bahÅ«su sattesu sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ
aparassÄ• pÄ«ti hi vuccamÄ• ne divasampi kappasatasahassampi vadanto ettakameva vad
padehi anavasese satte pariyÄ• diyanto `tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naâ€™ nti Ä• ha. ettakena
aparadÄ«panaá¹ƒ \Ee 9/ siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. __uÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti avamataá¹ƒ. __avaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_n
rÅ«pantipi na viditaá¹ƒ. __hÄ«á¸·ita_nti agahetabbaá¹-á¹-hena khittaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ, jig
vadanti. __paribhÅ«ta_nti kimetenÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ• ya paribhavitaá¹ƒ. __acittÄ«kata_nti na garu
lÄ• makaá¹ƒ. __hÄ«namata_nti hÄ«nanti mataá¹ƒ, lÄ• makaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __hÄ«n
sammataá¹ƒ, hÄ«nehi vÄ• sammataá¹ƒ, gÅ«thabhakkhehi gÅ«tho viya. __aniá¹-á¹-ha_nti a
paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya vÄ• apariyesitaá¹ƒ. sacepi naá¹ƒ koci pariyeseyya, pariyesatu. etassa
etadeva nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __akanta_nti akÄ• mitaá¹ƒ, nissirikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __amanÄ• pa_nti manasi
tÄ• disaÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasmiá¹ƒ na appÄ«yati. atha vÄ• manaá¹ƒ appÄ• yati va
manÄ• paá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹ƒ.

aparo nayo --- __aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ sampattivirahato. taá¹ƒ ekantena kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
akusalakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __akantaá¹ƒ_ sukhassa ahetubhÄ• vato. __amanÄ• p
__rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• _ti idamassa sabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±hi pade akusalakammaja
kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• vibhattÄ• . kusalakammajaá¹ƒ pana aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, sabbaá¹

paá¹‡Ä«tapadaniddeso \Ne 9/ vuttapaá¹-ipakkhanayena veditabbo. imasmiá¹ƒ pana pade k
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• vibhattÄ• . kusalakammajaÃ±hi aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
iá¹-á¹-hameva. yathÄ• ca kammajesu evaá¹ƒ utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá
imasmiá¹ƒ duke iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivibhattanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ
samÄ• natthakathÄ• . vitaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• dÄ« panÄ• ha --- __iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
paá¹-ivibhattaá¹ƒ natthi, tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rucivasena kathitaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ha ---

``manÄ• papariyantaá¹ƒ khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, paÃ±casu kÄ• maguá¹‡esu agganti va
ekaccassa manÄ• pÄ• honti, ekaccassa amanÄ• pÄ• honti. teva, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, saddÄ• , g
ekaccassa manÄ• pÄ• honti, ekaccassa amanÄ• pÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 10/ (SN a I 12

evaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• teyeva rÅ«pÄ• dayo eko assÄ• deti abhinandati, tattha lobhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• de
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati, tattha dosaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. ekassa iá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti kantÄ• manÄ• pÄ• , e
akantÄ• amanÄ• pÄ• . eko cete `iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kantÄ• manÄ• pÄ• â€™ ti dakkhiá¹‡ato gaá¹‡
akantÄ• amanÄ• pÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• mato. tasmÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-iye
natthi. paccantavÄ• sÄ«naÃ±hi gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dÄ• pi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti kantÄ• manÄ• pÄ•
atijegucchÄ• . tesaÃ±ca moramaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, itaresaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni atijeguc

so vattabbo --- ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ p
natthÄ«ti vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadÄ• mi. puna tatheva yÄ• vat
paÃ±ho pucchitabbo --- ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udÄ• hu aniá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ n
``iá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vakkhati. sacepi na vadeyya, mÄ• vadatu. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ekant
eko nibbÄ• nassa vaá¹‡á¹‡e kathiyamÄ• ne kujjhitvÄ• --- `tvaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá
annapÄ• namÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanasayanacchÄ• danasamiddhÄ• paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä•
vutte `alaá¹ƒ tava nibbÄ• nenÄ• â€™ ti nibbÄ• nassa vaá¹‡á¹‡e kathiyamÄ• ne kujjhitvÄ• u
iá¹-á¹-hetaá¹ƒ. etassa pana \Ne 10/ vasena tava vÄ• de nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. eso hi viparÄ«tasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya katheti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• s
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekassa iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, ekassa aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ vibhattaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti. kassa vas
majjhimakasattassa. idaÃ±hi na atiissarÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sammatamahÄ• sudassanadhamm
vibhattaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hi dibbakappampi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. na a
dullabhannapÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vibhattaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hi kaá¹‡Ä• jakabhattasitthÄ• nipi pÅ«
amatasadiso ca hoti. majjhimakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana \Ee 11/ gaá¹‡akamahÄ• mattaseá¹-á¹-hikuá¹
kÄ• lena iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• lena aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vibhattaá¹ƒ. eva
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paricchindituá¹ƒ sakkontÄ«ti.

tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gatthero panÄ• ha --- ``iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vipÄ• kavase
javanavasena. javanaá¹ƒ pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• savasena iá¹-á¹-hasmiá¹ƒyeva rajjati, iá¹-
dussati; aniá¹-á¹-hasmiá¹ƒyeva rajjati, aniá¹-á¹-hasmiá¹ƒyeva dussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vipÄ• ka
ekantato paricchijjati. na hi sakkÄ• vipÄ• kacittaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetuá¹ƒ. sace Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ iá
kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sace aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, akusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppajjati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi h
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• buddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahÄ• cetiyÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• uá¸·Ä•
akkhÄ«ni pidahanti, domanassaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, dhammasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡e thaken

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni pana nesaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kÄ• neva honti.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi gÅ«thasÅ«karÄ• dayo gÅ«thagandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• `khÄ• dituá¹ƒ labhissÄ• m
honti, gÅ«thadassane pana tesaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa gandhaghÄ• yane ghÄ
rasasÄ• yane jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca akusalavipÄ• kameva hoti. bandhitvÄ• varasayan
kiÃ±cÄ• pi viravati, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sena panassa javanasmiá¹ƒyeva domanassaá¹ƒ upp
kusalavipÄ• kameva. kasmÄ• ? Ä• rammaá¹‡assa iá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya.

apica dvÄ• ravasenÄ• pi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• veditabbÄ• . sukhasamphassaÃ±hi gÅ«th
cakkhudvÄ• raghÄ• nadvÄ• resu \Ne 11/ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kÄ• yadvÄ• re iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. ca
\Be 11/ pothiyamÄ• nassa, suvaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«le uttÄ• sitassa ca maá¹‡iratanasuvaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, kÄ• yadvÄ• re aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. kasmÄ• ? mahÄ• dukkhassa uppÄ• dana
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ekantato vipÄ• keneva paricchijjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti ettha na heá¹-á¹-himanayo oloketabbo. na hi bhagavÄ• samm
puggalamanÄ• paá¹ƒ pana bhindati. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ• panavaseneva upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ•
veditabbÄ• . nerayikÄ• naÃ±hi rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ee 12/ koá¹-ippattaá¹ƒ __hÄ«naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma; taá¹
nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ __paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹
rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tesampi hÄ«naá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya jÄ• napadÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesampi hÄ«naá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya gÄ• mabhojakÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• m
upÄ• dÄ• ya janapadasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tesampi hÄ«naá¹ƒ
padesarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tesampi hÄ«naá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tassÄ• pi hÄ«naá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya bhummadevÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá
hÄ«naá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«t
taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ... pe
pana rÅ«paá¹ƒ matthakappattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

<7> dÅ«radukaniddese __itthindriyÄ• _dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vibhattÄ• neva. imasmiá¹ƒ pana
duppariggahaá¹-á¹-hena lakkhaá¹‡aduppaá¹-ivijjhatÄ• ya sukhumarÅ«paá¹ƒ __dÅ«re_ti kath
sukhapariggahaá¹-á¹-hena lakkhaá¹‡asuppaá¹-ivijjhatÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«paá¹ƒ __santike_
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rapariyosÄ• ne ca niyyÄ• tanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi `idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹
nÄ«yyÄ• titaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? duvidhaÃ±hi dÅ«re nÄ• ma --- lakkhaá¹‡ato ca okÄ• sato cÄ• ti.
dÅ«reti na kathitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ okÄ• sato kathetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• dÅ«reti akathitaá¹ƒ. oá¸·Ä• ri
dÅ«reti dassetuá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• tetvÄ• va __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. santik
tattha __anÄ• sanne_ti na Ä• sanne, __anupakaá¹-á¹-he_ti nissaá¹-e, __dÅ«re_ti dÅ«ramhi
santike. __idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«re_ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡arasavidhaá¹ƒ sukhumarÅ«paá
dasavidhaá¹ƒ pana oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«paá¹ƒ yevÄ• panakavasena okÄ• sato dÅ«reti vuccati. sa
uttÄ• natthoyeva.

__idaá¹ƒ_ \Be 12/ \Ne 12/ __vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike_ti idaá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ
santike, paÃ±cadasavidhaá¹ƒ pana sukhumarÅ«paá¹ƒ yevÄ• panakavasena okÄ• sato sant
13/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana rÅ«paá¹ƒ okÄ• savasena santike nÄ• ma? kittakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
pakatikathÄ• ya kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahattho savanÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti. tassa ora
dÅ«re. tattha sukhumarÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«re hontaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡atopi okÄ• satopi dÅ«re hoti; san
okÄ• satova santike hoti, na lakkhaá¹‡ato. oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«paá¹ƒ santike hontaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡a
santike hoti; dÅ«re hontaá¹ƒ okÄ• satova dÅ«re hoti, na lakkhaá¹‡ato.

__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti ettha na heá¹-á¹-himanayo oloketabbo. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi bhinda
na lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«raá¹ƒ bhindati, okÄ• sato dÅ«rameva bhindati. upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya
dassitaá¹ƒ. attano hi rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike nÄ• ma; antokucchigatassÄ• pi parassa dÅ«re. antok
bahiá¹-hitassa dÅ«re. ekamaÃ±ce sayitassa santike; bahipamukhe á¹-hitassa dÅ«re. antopa
santike; bahipariveá¹‡e dÅ«re. antosaá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• me rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahisaá¹…ghÄ• r
rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahisÄ«mÄ• ya dÅ«re. antogÄ• makhette rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahigÄ• mak
rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahijanapade dÅ«re. antorajjasÄ«mÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahirajjasÄ«
rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahisamudderÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«re. antocakkavÄ• á¸·e rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike; bahi

ayaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhaniddeso.

2. vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddeso

<8> vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddesÄ• dÄ«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasadisaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya apubbamev
vedanÄ• _ti catubhÅ«mikavedanaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyati. __sukhÄ• vedanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ
niddiá¹-á¹-havedanaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato dassetuá¹ƒ \Be 13/ vuttÄ• ni. tattha sukhÄ• vedanÄ•
cetasikÄ• \Ne 13/. tathÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• . adukkhamasukhÄ• pana cakkhÄ• dayo pas
`atthi kÄ• yikÄ• , atthi cetasikÄ• â€™. tattha sabbÄ• pi kÄ• yikÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . tathÄ•
\Ee 14/. cetasikÄ• sukhÄ• pana tebhÅ«mikÄ• . adukkhamasukhÄ• catubhÅ«mikÄ• . tassÄ
santativasena, khaá¹‡Ä• divasena ca atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditabbo.

tattha santativasena ekavÄ«thiekajavanaekasamÄ• pattipariyÄ• pannÄ• , ekavidhavisayasa
paccuppannÄ• . tato pubbe atÄ«tÄ• , pacchÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• . khaá¹‡Ä• divasena khaá¹‡atta
pubbantÄ• parantamajjhagatÄ• sakiccaÃ±ca kurumÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• paccuppannÄ• . tato
anÄ• gatÄ• . tattha khaá¹‡Ä• divasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ niddeso ka

<11> oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumaniddese __akusalÄ• vedanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• tito oá¸·Ä• rikasukh
vuttÄ• ni. __dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabhÄ• vato. __asamÄ• pannassa
__sÄ• savÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni lokiyalokuttarato oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttÄ

sadarathaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhavipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena ca oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . kusalÄ• niddarathaá¹-á¹-h
sukhavipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena ca sukhumÄ• . abyÄ• katÄ• nirussÄ• haá¹-á¹-hena avipÄ• kaá¹-á
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saussÄ• haá¹-á¹-hena savipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena ca oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . abyÄ• katÄ•

dukkhÄ• asÄ• taá¹-á¹-hena dukkhaá¹-á¹-hena ca oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . sukhÄ• sÄ• taá¹-á¹-hena s
adukkhamasukhÄ• santaá¹-á¹-hena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹-á¹-hena ca sukhumÄ• . sukhadukkhÄ• kh
pharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ca oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . sukhavedanÄ• pi hi khobheti pharati. tathÄ• dukkhav
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ khobhentaá¹ƒ Ä• luá¸·entaá¹ƒ abhisandayamÄ• naá¹ƒ
chÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«todakaghaá¹-ena Ä• siÃ±cayamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya uppajjati. dukkhaá¹ƒ
tattaphÄ• laá¹ƒ anto pavesantaá¹ƒ viya tiá¹‡ukkÄ• ya bahi jhÄ• payamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya uppajja
vuttanayeneva sukhumÄ• . asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e vikkhittabhÄ•
samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• ekattanimitteyeva caratÄ«ti sukhumÄ• . sÄ• savÄ• Ä• savuppa
Ä• savacÄ• ro \Ee 15/ nÄ• ma ekantaoá¸·Ä• riko. anÄ• savÄ• vuttavipariyÄ• yena sukhumÄ

tattha \Ne 14/ eko neva kusalattike kovido hoti, na vedanÄ• ttike. so `kusalattikaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ•
vedanÄ• ttikaá¹ƒ bhindati; `vedanÄ• ttikaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kusalattikaá¹ƒ bhindati. ek
rakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti bhÅ«mantaraá¹ƒ bhindati. eko na bhindati. kathaá¹ƒ? ``sukhadukkhÄ•
adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vedanÄ• ttike vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ eko pa
adukkhamasukhÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• hi kusalÄ• pi atthi akusalÄ• pi abyÄ• katÄ• pi. tattha k
abyÄ• katÄ• sukhumÄ• . kasmÄ• ? kusalattike pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ kusalatt
vedanÄ• ttiko pana bhinno.

kusalÄ• kusalÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ ti ya
taá¹ƒ eko paá¹-ikkhipati --- na sabbÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• hi sukhÄ• pi atthi dukk
tattha sukhadukkhÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , adukkhamasukhÄ• sukhumÄ• . kasmÄ• ? vedanÄ• ttik
evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ttiko rakkhito hoti, kusalattiko pana bhinno. kusalattikassa pana Ä• gataá¹-á
vedanÄ• ttikaá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• vedanÄ• ttikassa Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kusalattikaá¹ƒ anoloke
kusalattikalakkhaá¹‡ena, sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ttikalakkhaá¹‡ena oá¸·Ä• rikasukhuma
nÄ• ma.

yampi ``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€
tattheko `kusalÄ• lokuttaravedanÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• nÄ• ma, vipÄ• kÄ• antama
dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asahajÄ• tÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• sukhumÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™ ti vadati
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ lokuttaravedanaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karonto, dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
hÄ«naá¹ƒ jaá¸·aá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karonto `tikaá¹ƒ rakkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti
nÄ• ma. tattha tattha bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mivipÄ• keneva saddhiá¹
bhindati nÄ• ma. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo --- kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• hi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ; kÄ• mÄ• va
16/. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaralokuttarakusalÄ• \Be 15/ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ; rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ•

sukhumÄ• ti. iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• rena kathento na bhindati nÄ• ma.

__tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gatthero_ panÄ• ha --- ``akusale oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• nÄ• ma n
ekantaoá¸·Ä• rikameva. lokuttarepi oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• na uddharitabbÄ• . taÃ±hi ekant
15/. imaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayattherassa kathayiá¹ƒsu --- evaá¹ƒ
tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero Ä• ha --- ``sammÄ• sambuddhena abhidhammaá¹ƒ patvÄ•
padÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nayo adinno nÄ• ma
yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nayo akato nÄ• ma natthi. idha panekacco `Ä• cariyo asmÄ«â€™ ti vicara
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumataá¹ƒ uddharamÄ• no kukkuccÄ• yati. sammÄ• sambuddhena pana loku
uddharitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• hari --- ``tatra, bhante, yÄ•
dukkhÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-ipadÄ• ubhayeneva hÄ«nÄ• akkhÄ•
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 152). ettha hi catasso paá¹-ipadÄ• lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• kathitÄ•

__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti ettha na heá¹-á¹-himanayo oloketabbo. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ• panavas
duvidhÄ• hi akusalÄ• --- lobhasahagatÄ• dosasahagatÄ• ca. tattha dosasahagatÄ• oá¸·Ä
sukhumÄ• . dosasahagatÄ• pi duvidhÄ• --- niyatÄ• aniyatÄ• ca. tattha niyatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ
niyatÄ• pi kappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , nokappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• sukhumÄ• . kappaá¹-á¹-hi
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• . lobhasahagatÄ• pi dvidhÄ• --- diá¹-á¹-hisam
diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttÄ• ca. tattha diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttÄ• s
diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• pi niyatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , aniyatÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi asaá¹…khÄ• ri
sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• .

saá¹…khepato akusalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• yÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ deti sÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , yÄ• a
kusalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana appavipÄ• kÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , bahuvipÄ• kÄ• \Be 16/ sukhumÄ• . c
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rik
sukhumÄ• \Ee 17/. sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , lokuttarakusalÄ• sukhumÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÅ«r

bhedato pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• mayavasena tividhÄ• . tattha dÄ•
sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi duhetukÄ• tihetuk
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , tihetukÄ• sukhumÄ• . tihetukÄ• pi sasaá¹…khÄ• rikaasaá¹…khÄ• rikabhedat
sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , asaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• vacare paá¹-ham
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , dutiyajjhÄ• nakusalavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• ... pe ... catutthajjhÄ• nakusalaveda
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanakusalavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ•
.... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakusalavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , v
sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sotÄ• pattimaggasahajÄ• tÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ... pe ...
sukhumÄ• .

catubbidhe vipÄ• ke kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• k

oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ... pe ... lokuttaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va abhedato.

bhedato pana kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• atthi ahetukÄ• , atthi sahetukÄ• . sahetukÄ• pi att
tihetukÄ• . tattha ahetukÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sahetukÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi duhetukÄ• oá¸·Ä•
tatthÄ• pi sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , asaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• . paá¹-hamajjhÄ
dutiyajjhÄ• navipÄ• kÄ• sukhumÄ• ... pe ... catutthajjhÄ• navipÄ• kÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi o
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanavipÄ• kÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã
sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sotÄ• pattiphalavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ,
arahattaphalavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• .

tÄ«su \Be 17/ kiriyÄ• su kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyavedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyav
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyavedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va abhedato. bhedato
bhinnÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• ya ahetukakiriyavedanÄ• \Ee 18/ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sahetuk
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , tihetukÄ• sukhumÄ• . tatthÄ• pi sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , asaá¹…kh
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne kiriyavedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , dutiyajjhÄ• ne sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rik
catutthe sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanakiriyavedanÄ• sukhu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakiriyavedanÄ• sukhum
yÄ• sukhumÄ• sÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• .

<13> dÅ«radukaniddese \Ne 17/ akusalavedanÄ• visabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-h
dÅ«re. iminÄ• nayena sabbapadesu dÅ«ratÄ• veditabbÄ• . sacepi hi akusalÄ• divedanÄ• s
dukkhÄ• divedanÄ• samaá¹…gino ca tayo tayo janÄ• ekamaÃ±ce nisinnÄ• honti, tesampi
visabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hena ca dÅ«reyeva nÄ• ma. samÄ• pannavedanÄ• o
akusalÄ• pana akusalÄ• ya sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena sarikkhaá¹-á¹-hena ca santike nÄ• ma. im
santikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . sacepi hi akusalÄ• divedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ«su tÄ«su janesu eko kÄ
eko arÅ«pabhave, tesampi tÄ• vedanÄ• sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena sarikkhaá¹-á¹-hena ca santi
kusalÄ• divedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti ettha heá¹-á¹-himanayaá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana
kathentena ca na dÅ«rato santikaá¹ƒ uddharitabbaá¹ƒ, santikato pana dÅ«raá¹ƒ uddharitabl
akusalÄ• --- lobhasahagatÄ• dosasahagatÄ• ca. tattha lobhasahagatÄ• lobhasahagatÄ•
dosasahagatÄ• ya dÅ«re nÄ• ma. dosasahagatÄ• dosasahagatÄ• ya santike nÄ• ma, lobh
dosasahagatÄ• pi niyatÄ• niyatÄ• ya santike nÄ• mÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ aniyatÄ• .
kappaá¹-á¹-hitikaasaá¹…khÄ• rikasasaá¹…khÄ• rikabhedaá¹ƒ lobhasahagatÄ• dÄ«su ca dia
sabbaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikadukaniddese vitthÄ• ritavasena anugantvÄ• ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saveda
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savedanÄ• ya eva santike, itarÄ• itarÄ• ya dÅ«reti veditabbÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddeso.

3. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddeso

<14> saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddese __yÄ• kÄ• ci saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti catubhÅ«mikasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
__cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ• divasena niddiá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
vuttÄ• ni. tattha cakkhusamphassato cakkhusamphassasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• tÄ• cakkhusampha
nayo \Ne 18/. ettha ca purimÄ• paÃ±ca cakkhupasÄ• dÄ• divatthukÄ• va. manosamphassa
avatthukÄ• pi. sabbÄ• catubhÅ«mikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<17> oá¸·Ä• rikadukaniddese __paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ• _ti sappaá¹-ighe cakkhupasÄ• dÄ
sappaá¹-ighe rÅ«pÄ• dayo Ä• rabbha uppanno phasso paá¹-ighasamphasso nÄ• ma. tato ta
paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ• nÄ• ma. cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... kÄ• yasampha
vatthuto nÄ• maá¹ƒ. rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbasaÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi tassÄ• yeva Ä•
idaá¹ƒ pana vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡ato nÄ• maá¹ƒ. sappaá¹-ighÄ• ni hi vatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya, sapp
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• rabbha uppattito esÄ• paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuttÄ• .
pariyÄ• yena etissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ hotiyeva. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi mano nÄ• ma. tena s
nÄ• ma. tasmiá¹ƒ manosamphasse, tasmÄ• vÄ• manosamphassÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti manosamph
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mano nÄ• ma. tena sahajÄ• to phasso manosa
manosamphasse, tasmÄ• vÄ• manosamphassÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti manosamphassajÄ• .

adhivacanasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi pariyÄ• yena etissÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ hotiyeva. tayo h
piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹-á¹-akÄ• hutvÄ• attanÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhivacanasamphass
karonti. nippariyÄ• yena pana paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma paÃ±cadvÄ• rika
adhivacanasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma manodvÄ• rikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . tattha paÃ±cadvÄ
jÄ• nituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . rajjitvÄ• upanijjhÄ• yantaÃ±hi `rajjitvÄ• upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«
upanijjhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ `kujjhitvÄ• upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«â€™ ti oloketvÄ• va jÄ• nanti.

tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- dve kira itthiyo nisÄ«ditvÄ• suttaá¹ƒ kantanti. dvÄ«su daharesu gÄ• me
purato gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ olokesi. itarÄ• taá¹ƒ pucchi `kasmÄ• nu kho taá¹ƒ eso olo
bhikkhu maá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gacittena olokesi, kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ«saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana olokes
caritvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinnesu itaro bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchi --- `tayÄ• sÄ•
`Ä• ma olokitÄ• â€™. `kimatthÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti? `mayhaá¹ƒ bhaginÄ«sarikkhattÄ• taá¹ƒ oloke
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• oloketvÄ• pi \Ne 19/ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sÄ• pan
keci pana javanappavattÄ• ti dÄ«penti. manodvÄ• rikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pana ekamaÃ±ce vÄ• ek
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintentaá¹ƒ vitakkentaÃ±ca `kiá¹ƒ cintesi, kiá¹ƒ vitakkesÄ«â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ta
jÄ• nitabbato sukhumÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhasadisamevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddeso.

4. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddeso

<20> saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddese __ye keci saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti catubhÅ«mikasaá¹…kh
__cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ• divasena niddiá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…khÄ• re
vuttÄ• ni. __cakkhusamphassajÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni vuttatthÄ• neva. __cetanÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-himak
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• hi antamaso cakkhuviÃ±Ã
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• cattÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• uppajjanti. tesu cetanÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• Ä•
pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• . tasmÄ• ayameva gahitÄ• . taá¹ƒsampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pana tÄ• ya g
idhÄ• pi purimÄ• paÃ±ca cakkhupasÄ• dÄ• divatthukÄ• va. manosamphassajÄ• hadayava
catubhÅ«mikacetanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhasadisamevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddeso.

5. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhaniddeso

<26> viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhaniddese \Ee 21/ \Be 20/ __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ca
pariyÄ• diyati. __cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ• divasena niddiá¹-á¹-haviÃ±Ã±Ä
dassetuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni. tattha cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni \Ne 20/ paÃ±ca cakkhupasÄ• dÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hadayavatthukampi avatthukampi. sabbaá¹ƒ catubhÅ«makaviÃ±Ã±
vedanÄ• kkhandhasadisamevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhaniddeso.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

idÄ• ni paÃ±casupi khandhesu samuggamato, pubbÄ• parato, addhÄ• naparicchedato, eku
nÄ• nuppÄ• daekanirodhato, ekuppÄ• daekanirodhato, nÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhato, a
ajjhattikabÄ• hirato, oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumato, hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tato, dÅ«rasantikato, paccayato,
parinipphannato, saá¹…khatatoti soá¸·asahÄ• kÄ• rehi pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha duvidho __samuggamo_ --- gabbhaseyyakasamuggamo, opapÄ• tikasamuggamoti. t
__gabbhaseyyakasamuggamo_ evaá¹ƒ veditabbo --- gabbhaseyyakasattÄ• naÃ±hi paá¹-isa
apacchÄ• apure ekato pÄ• tubhavanti. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• kalalasaá¹…khÄ•
hoti. khuddakamakkhikÄ• ya ekavÄ• yÄ• mena pÄ• tabbamattÄ• ti vatvÄ• puna `atibahuá¹
pakkhipitvÄ• ukkhittÄ• ya paggharitvÄ• agge á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi paá
telato uddharitvÄ• gahite tassa paggharitvÄ• agge á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tam
`imasmiá¹ƒ janapade manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kese aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• phÄ• lite tato ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa

uttarakurukÄ• naá¹ƒ keso; tassa pasannatilatelato uddhaá¹-assa agge á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• `etaá¹ƒ bahu, jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma sukhumÄ• ; tassÄ• ekaaá¹ƒsuno pa
uddhaá¹-assa paggharitvÄ• agge á¹-hitabindumattaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ \Be 2
vippasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ pasannatilatelabindusamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee

tilatelassa \Ne 21/ yathÄ• bindu, sappimaá¹‡á¸• o anÄ• vilo.

evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, kalalanti pavuccatÄ«ti ||

evaá¹ƒ parittÄ• ya rÅ«pasantatiyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i santatisÄ«sÄ• ni honti --- vatthudasakaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
itthindriyavasena purisassa purisindriyavasena bhÄ• vadasakanti. tattha vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ, ta
cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni, taá¹ƒnissitÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasojÄ• , jÄ«vitanti --- idaá¹ƒ va
kÄ• yapasÄ• do, tassa nissayÄ• ni cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni, tannissitÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡agandh
idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadasakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. itthiyÄ• itthibhÄ• vo, purisassa purisabhÄ• vo, tassa nissa
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni, tannissitÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasojÄ• , jÄ«vitanti --- idaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vadasa

evaá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena samatiá¹ƒsa k
rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma hoti. paá¹-isandhicittena pana sahajÄ• tÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkha
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti. sa
napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹-isandhi hoti, bhÄ• vadasakaá¹ƒ hÄ• yati. dvinnaá¹ƒ dasakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasen
kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma hoti. vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dayo vuttappakÄ• rÄ•
gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikappaveá¹‡Ä« kathetabbÄ• bhaveyya. taá¹ƒ pana
`opapÄ• tikasamuggamoâ€™ _ nÄ• ma dassito. opapÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±hi paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatan
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i, cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• dasakÄ• ni cÄ• ti satta rÅ«pasanta
tattha cakkhudasakÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• yadasakasadisÄ• neva. napuá¹ƒsakassa pana bhÄ• vadas
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ samasattati ceva \Ee 23/ samasaá¹-á¹-hi
rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma. vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dayo vuttappakÄ• rÄ• evÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ opapÄ
paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti. ayaá¹ƒ `opapÄ• tikasamuggamoâ€™ nÄ• ma. ev
`samuggamatoâ€™ _ veditabbÄ• .

__ `pubbÄ• paratoâ€™ _ti \Be 22/ evaá¹ƒ pana gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ apacchÄ• apure up
kiá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne 22/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti udÄ• hu arÅ«panti? rÅ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, na arÅ«paá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? paá¹-isandhicittassa na rÅ«pajanakattÄ• . sab
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa cuticittaá¹ƒ, dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, cattÄ• r
soá¸·asa cittÄ• ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. tattha paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vatthu

appatiá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• ya paccayavekallatÄ• ya Ä• gantukatÄ• ya ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthu uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e dubbalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vatthuno dubbalatÄ• ya rÅ«paá
yathÄ• ca papÄ• te patanto puriso aÃ±Ã±assa nissayo bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, evaá¹ƒ etam
papÄ• te patamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya appatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. iti kammavegakkhittattÄ• , appatiá¹-á¹-hita
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

paá¹-isandhicittaÃ±ca vatthunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ apacchÄ• apure uppannaá¹ƒ. tassa vatthu pure
bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. sace sakkuá¹‡eyya, rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya. yatrÄ• pi vatthu
paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ sakkoti, paveá¹‡Ä« ghaá¹-iyati, tatrÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gato aparihÄ«naá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. yadi hi cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• rÅ«pa
paá¹-isandhicittampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya. na pana cittaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡adva
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. yathÄ• pana ahicchattakamakulaá¹ƒ pathavito uá¹-á¹-hahantaá¹ƒ paá¹
gahetvÄ• va uá¹-á¹-hahati, evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ purejÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkha
gahetvÄ• va uá¹-á¹-hahati. paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e ca vatthu purejÄ• taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo b
paccayavekallatÄ• yapi paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

yathÄ• ca Ä• gantukapuriso agatapubbaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ gato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ \Ee 24/ --- `etha
annapÄ• nagandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, attano avisayatÄ
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukanti attano Ä• gantukatÄ• yapi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• nÄ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa pana cuticittaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lassa vÅ«pasantattÄ• na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
sabbabhavesu vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«laá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ abhabbuppattikaá¹ƒ punabbhave paveá¹
sotÄ• pannassa pana satta bhave á¹-hapetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hameva vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«laá¹ƒ vÅ«pasa
cuticittaá¹ƒ sattasu bhavesu rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti \Ne 23/, sakadÄ• gÄ• mino dvÄ«
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa sabbabhavesu vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lassa vÅ«pasantattÄ• neva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ

dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu pana jhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ natthi, maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ natthi, hetu na
dubbalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti cittaá¹…gadubbalatÄ• ya tÄ• ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. cattÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ bhave rÅ«passa natthitÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. na kevalaÃ±ca tÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ bhave aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• ni, dasa akusalÄ• ni, nava kiriyacittÄ• ni,
Ä• ruppakusalÄ• ni, catasso Ä• ruppakiriyÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i maggacittÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri phalacittÄ• n
cittÄ• ni uppajjanti, tÄ• nipi tattha rÅ«passa natthitÄ• ya eva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

utu pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. ko esa utu nÄ• mÄ• ti? paá¹-isandhi
samatiá¹ƒsakammajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• tejodhÄ• tu. sÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• aá

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. utu nÄ• ma cesa dandhanirodho; cittaá¹ƒ khippanirodhaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ d
cittÄ• ni uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti. tesu paá¹-isandhianantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gacittaá¹
aá¹-á¹-ha rÅ«pÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. yadÄ• pana saddassa uppattikÄ• lo bhavissati, tad
saddanavakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti. kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ropi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. kuto panassa kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• roti? mÄ• tito. vuttampi

``yaÃ±cassa bhuÃ±jatÄ« mÄ• tÄ• , annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

tena so tattha yÄ• peti, mÄ• tukucchigato naroâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 235).

evaá¹ƒ kucchigato dÄ• rako mÄ• tarÄ• ajjhohaá¹-aannapÄ• naojÄ• ya yÄ• peti. sÄ• va á¹-
rÅ«pÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. nanu ca sÄ• ojÄ• kharÄ• ? vatthu sukhumaá¹ƒ? kathaá¹ƒ ta
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va na patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; ekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• sattÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatal
pana pure vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu pacchÄ• vÄ• ; yadÄ• mÄ• tarÄ• ajjhohaá¹-aannapÄ• naoj
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha rÅ«pÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

opapÄ• tikassÄ• pi \Be 24/ \Ne 24/ pakatipaá¹-iyattÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• na
nibbattassa tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• ajjhoharato á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• ojÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
araÃ±Ã±e nibbattati, mahÄ• chÄ• tako hoti, attanova jivhÄ• ya kheá¸·aá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• gila
á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• ojÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu dveva rÅ«pÄ• ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• per
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro ca. arÅ«pepi dveyeva dhammÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti --
tattha rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ca dubbalaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹
rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ca dubbal
balavanti uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. kammacetanÄ• niruddhÄ•
kappakoá¹-isatasahassamatthakepi hi Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ etarahi paccayo hoti. etarah
kappakoá¹-isatasahassapariyosÄ• nepi paccayo hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ __ `pubbÄ• paratoâ€™ _ v

__ `addhÄ• naparicchedatoâ€™ _ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati? arÅ«paa
garupariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ dandhanirodhaá¹ƒ. arÅ«paá¹ƒ lahupariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ khippanirodhaá¹ƒ
soá¸·asa cittÄ• ni uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti. taá¹ƒ \Ee 26/ pana sattarasamena cittena saddhiá¹
yathÄ• hi puriso `phalaá¹ƒ pÄ• tessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti muggarena rukkhasÄ• khaá¹ƒ pahareyya
ekakkhaá¹‡eyeva vaá¹‡á¹-ato mucceyyuá¹ƒ. tattha phalÄ• ni attano bhÄ• rikatÄ• ya paá¹-ha
patanti, pattÄ• ni lahukatÄ• ya pacchÄ• . evameva muggarappahÄ• rena pattÄ• naÃ±ca pha
vaá¹‡á¹-ato muttakÄ• lo viya paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakkhaa
bhÄ• rikatÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ patanaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«pe dharanteyeva soá¸·as
uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanaá¹ƒ; pattÄ• naá¹ƒ lahukatÄ• ya pacchÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ patanaá¹ƒ viya

cittena saha nirujjhanaá¹ƒ.

tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ dandhanirodhaá¹ƒ garupariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ khippanirodha
rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana arÅ«paá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya pavattituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. dvinr
pavatti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- eko puriso lakuá¹‡á¹-akapÄ• do, eko dÄ«ghapÄ• do. tesu
gacchantesu yÄ• va dÄ«ghapÄ• do \Be 25/ ekapadavÄ• raá¹ƒ akkamati, tÄ• va itaro pade p
soá¸·asapadavÄ• rena gacchati. dÄ«ghapÄ• do lakuá¹‡á¹-akapÄ• dassa soá¸·asa padavÄ•
\Ne 25/ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ekameva padavÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti. iti ekopi ekaá¹ƒ atikkamituá¹ƒ na
gamanaá¹ƒ ekappamÄ• á¹‡ameva hoti. evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. lakuá¹‡
arÅ«paá¹ƒ; dÄ«ghapÄ• dapuriso viya rÅ«paá¹ƒ; dÄ«ghapÄ• dassa ekaá¹ƒ padavÄ• raá¹ƒ a
soá¸·asapadavÄ• raakkamanaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«pe dharanteyeva arÅ«padhammesu soá¸·asanna
nirujjhanaá¹ƒ; dvinnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ lakuá¹‡á¹-akapÄ• dapurisassa soá¸·asa padavÄ• re
aÃ±chitvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ekapadavÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya rÅ«passa sattarasamena
nirujjhanaá¹ƒ; dvinnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anohÄ• ya ekappamÄ• á¹‡ene
rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«passa arÅ«paá¹ƒ anohÄ• ya ekappamÄ• á¹‡eneva pavattananti. evaá¹ƒ __ `a
veditabbÄ• .

__ `ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhatoâ€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pacchimakammajaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ«p
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ \Ee 27/ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... s
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. tesu ekekassa uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitibhaá¹…gavasena tayo tayo khaá¹‡Ä• . ta
tÄ«su tÄ«su khaá¹‡esu samatiá¹ƒsa samatiá¹ƒsa kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjanti. tesu paá¹-is
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ sattarasamassa bhavaá¹…gacittas
nirujjhati; á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡eyeva; bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e samuá
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡eyeva nirujjhati. evaá¹ƒ dutiyabhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• attan
cittena saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• nayo netabbo. iti soá¸·asa tikÄ• aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa honti. aya
aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sakammajarÅ«papaveá¹‡Ä« nÄ• ma. sÄ• panesÄ• rattiÃ±ca divÄ• ca
bhuÃ±jantÄ• nampi suttÄ• nampi pamattÄ• nampi nadÄ«soto viya ekantaá¹ƒ pavattati yevÄ
`ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhatoâ€™ _ veditabbÄ• .

__ `nÄ• nuppÄ• daekanirodhatÄ• â€™ _ pacchimakammajena dÄ«petabbÄ• . tattha Ä• yus
soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• re sati heá¹-á¹-hÄ• soá¸·asakaá¹ƒ uparisoá¸·asakanti dve
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• soá¸·asakasmiÃ±hi paá¹-hamacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sa
uparisoá¸·asakasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva nirujjhati; á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e
tassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡eyeva \Be 26/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tassa bhaá¹…gakk
heá¹-á¹-himasoá¸·asakasmiá¹ƒ pana dutiyacittassa ... pe ... soá¸·asamacittassa uppÄ• dakk
samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samatiá¹ƒsakammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ cuticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva nirujjh
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cuticittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡eyeva; bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e sam
cuticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡eyeva nirujjhati. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kammajarÅ«papaveá¹‡Ä

yadi pavatteyya, sattÄ• akkhayÄ• avayÄ• ajarÄ• amarÄ• nÄ• ma bhaveyyuá¹ƒ.

ettha pana yadetaá¹ƒ `sattarasamassa bhavaá¹…gacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva nirujjh
`ekassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``yassa \Ee 28/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro niru
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Yam II saá¹…khÄ• raya
virujjhati. kathaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro hi cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no assÄ• sapassÄ• savÄ• t
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paÃ±ca cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppajjitvÄ• yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±Ä• n
uppajjanti tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hati. tesaá¹ƒ soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ sabbapacchimena saddhiá¹ƒ nirujjhati.
saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattarasamena saddhiá¹ƒ nirujjhati; na kassaci citta
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• nirujjhati, nÄ• pi á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• bhaá¹…ga
esÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa dhammatÄ• ti niyamato cittasaá¹…khÄ• rena saddhiá
``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa khaá¹‡aniyamo vutto kammÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
tasmÄ• paá¹-isandhicittena sahuppannaá¹ƒ kammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattaras
nirujjhati. paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamassa uppÄ• dak
paá¹-isandhicittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamassa á¹-hÄ• nakkhaa
nayenettha yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ pana utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikapaveá¹‡Ä«yeva
jhÄ• pethÄ• â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ __ `nÄ• nuppÄ• daekanirodhatoâ€™ _ veditab

__ `ekuppÄ• daekanirodhatoâ€™ _ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana rÅ«pena saha ekuppÄ• daá¹ƒ ekaniro
saha ekuppÄ• daá¹ƒ ekanirodhaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __ `ekuppÄ• daekanirodhatoâ€™ _ veditabbÄ•

__ `nÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhatÄ• â€™ _ \Be 27/ pana catusantatirÅ«pena dÄ«petabb
pÄ• datalÄ• adho kesamatthakÄ• tacapariyantassa sarÄ«rassa tattha tattha catusantatirÅ«
ghanapuÃ±jabhÄ• vena vattati. evaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nassÄ• pissa na ekuppÄ• dÄ• ditÄ• sallak
upacikarÄ• ji vÄ• kipillikarÄ• ji vÄ• olokiyamÄ• nÄ• ekÄ• baddhÄ• viya hoti, na pana ekÄ
\Ne 27/ sÄ«sasantike aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«sampi udarampi pÄ• dÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• udarasanti
udarampi pÄ• dÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• pÄ• dasantike aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«sampi udarampi pÄ• dÄ
catusantatirÅ«pÄ• nampi aÃ±Ã±assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Ee 29/ aÃ±Ã±assa uppÄ• dopi ho
aÃ±Ã±assa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±assa uppÄ• dopi hoti á¹-hitipi bhaá¹…gopi, aÃ±Ã±assa bh
uppÄ• dopi hoti á¹-hitipi bhaá¹…gopi. evamettha __ `nÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhatÄ• â€™

__ `atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«niâ€™ _ pana dÅ«radukapariyosÄ• nÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• neva. __
_pi ``kammajaá¹ƒ, kammapaccayaá¹ƒ, kammapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kathitÄ• niyeva. paÃ±capi pana khandhÄ• __parinipphannÄ• va_ honti, no ap
__saá¹…khatÄ• va_ no asaá¹…khatÄ• ; apica nipphannÄ• pi hontiyeva. sabhÄ• vadhamme

aparinipphannaá¹ƒ anipphannaÃ±ca. nirodhasamÄ• patti pana nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti ca kathan
lokiyalokuttarÄ• ti vÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• ti vÄ• parinipphannÄ• parinipphannÄ• ti
nipphannÄ• pana hoti samÄ• pajjantena samÄ• pajjitabbato. tathÄ• nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ
labhati; nipphannÄ• pana hoti no anipphannÄ• ; nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aÃ±hi gaá¹‡hantova gaá¹

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ•

evaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akato khandhe viditvÄ• puna etesuyeva ---

khandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhedatthaá¹ƒ, kamatotha visesato.

anÅ«nÄ• dhikato ceva, upamÄ• to tatheva ca ||

daá¹-á¹-habbato dvidhÄ• evaá¹ƒ, passantassatthasiddhito.

vinicchayanayo sammÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

tattha \Be 28/ \Ne 28/ __ `kamatoâ€™ _ti idha uppattikkamo, pahÄ• nakkamo, paá¹-ipattikk
desanÄ• kkamoti bahuvidho kamo.

tattha ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kalalaá¹ƒ hoti, kalalÄ• hoti abbudaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 235) evamÄ
``dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• , bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™
pahÄ• nakkamo. ``sÄ«lavisuddhi, cittavisuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 259; Paá¹-is III 41) evam
``kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• \Ee 30/, rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di bhÅ«mikkamo. ``cattÄ•
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 145) vÄ• ``dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaâ€™â€™ nt
evamÄ• di desanÄ• kkamo. tesu idha uppattikkamo tÄ• va na yujjati, kalalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya
pubbÄ• pariyavavatthÄ• nena anuppattito; na pahÄ• nakkamo kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ ap
paá¹-ipattikkamo akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipajjanÄ«yato; na bhÅ«mikkamo vedanÄ• dÄ«naá
catubhÅ«makapariyÄ• pannattÄ• .

desanÄ• kkamo pana yujjati. abhedena hi yaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu khandhesu attaggÄ• hapatitaá¹
samÅ«haghanavinibbhogadassanena attaggÄ• hato mocetukÄ• mo bhagavÄ• hitakÄ• mo
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ cakkhuÄ• dÄ«nampi visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
tato iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-harÅ«pasaá¹ƒveditaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vedayati taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ•
vedanÄ• visayassa Ä• kÄ• raggÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena abhisaá¹…khÄ•
vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ adhipatibhÅ«taÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va `kamato
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo.

__ `visesatoâ€™ _ti khandhÄ• naÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naÃ±ca visesato. ko pana t
avisesato vuttÄ• , upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• sÄ• savaupÄ• dÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• vena visesetvÄ•

``paÃ±ca, bhikkhave, khandhe desessÄ• mi paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe ca, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä•
paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ .
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, rÅ«pakkhandho. yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• ... pe ... yÄ• kÄ• ci saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe
... pe ... yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 29/ ... pe ... santike vÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho. ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . katame ca, bhikkhav
yaá¹ƒ \Be 29/ kiÃ±ci, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ ... pe ... santike vÄ• sÄ• savaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• niyaá
rÅ«pÅ«pÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho. yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sÄ• savaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ \Ee 31/ vuccati, bhikkhave, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ•
bhikkhave, paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 48).

ettha ca yathÄ• vedanÄ• dayo anÄ• savÄ• pi sÄ• savÄ• pi atthi, na evaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. yasm
khandhabhÄ• vo yujjati tasmÄ• khandhesu vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hena ca sÄ• sava
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhabhÄ• vo yujjati tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu vuttaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• d
vuttÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu. __ `upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• â€™ _ti ettha ca
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. idha pana sabbepete ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•

__ `anÅ«nÄ• dhikatoâ€™ _ti kasmÄ• pana bhagavatÄ• paÃ±ceva khandhÄ• vuttÄ• anÅ«
sabbasaá¹…khatasabhÄ• gekasaá¹…gahato, attattaniyaggÄ• havatthussa etapparamato, a
anekappabhedesu hi saá¹…khatadhammesu sabhÄ• gavasena saá¹…gayhamÄ• nesu rÅ«p
eko khandho hoti, vedanÄ• vedanÄ• sabhÄ• gasaá¹…gahavasena eko khandho hoti. esa n
sabbasaá¹…khatasabhÄ• gasaá¹…gahato paÃ±ceva vuttÄ• . etaparamaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ attattani
rÅ«pÄ• dayo paÃ±ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``rÅ«pe kho, bhikkhave, sati rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati --- `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™ ti (SN b III 207
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ... saá¹…khÄ• resu .... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e sati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya viÃ
evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati --- `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ta
attattaniyaggÄ• havatthussa etaparamatopi paÃ±ceva vuttÄ• . yepi caÃ±Ã±e sÄ«lÄ• dayo p
vuttÄ• , tepi saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• ettheva avarodhaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tasm
tadavarodhatopi paÃ±ceva vuttÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ `anÅ«nÄ• dhikatoâ€™ vinicchayanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä

__ `upamÄ• toâ€™ _ti ettha hi gilÄ• nasÄ• lÅ«pamo rÅ«pupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho \Ee 32/ gil
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhassa \Ne 30/ vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena nivÄ• sa
\Be 30/ vedanupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho Ä• bÄ• dhakattÄ• , gelaÃ±Ã±asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pam
kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttavedanÄ• sambhavÄ• , asappÄ• yasevanÄ
vedanÄ• gelaÃ±Ã±assa nidÄ• nattÄ• . ``vedanaá¹ƒ vedanattÄ• ya saá¹…khatamabhisaá¹…
hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``akusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±

dukkhasahagataâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 556). gilÄ• nÅ«pamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandh
aparimuttattÄ• . apica cÄ• rakakÄ• raá¹‡aaparÄ• dhakÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• rakaaparÄ• dhikÅ«pam
bhÄ• janabhojanabyaÃ±janaparivesakabhuÃ±jakÅ«pamÄ• cÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ `upamÄ• toâ€™ v

__ `daá¹-á¹-habbato dvidhÄ• â€™ _ti saá¹…khepato vitthÄ• rato cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• daá
vinicchayanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo. saá¹…khepato hi paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• Ä• sivisÅ
ukkhittÄ• sikapaccatthikato, bhÄ• rasuttavasena (SN b III 22) bhÄ• rato, khajjanÄ«yapariyÄ
khÄ• dakato, yamakasuttavasena (SN b III 85) aniccadukkhÄ• nattasaá¹…khatavadhakato

vitthÄ• rato panettha pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o viya rÅ«paá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, udakapubbuá¸·o v
viya saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kadalikkhandho viya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , mÄ• yÄ• viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. vu

``pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• Å«pamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• pubbuá¸·Å«pamÄ• .

marÄ«cikÅ«pamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kadalÅ«pamÄ• .

mÄ• yÅ«pamaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, desitÄ• diccabandhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (SN b III 95).

tattha rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi evaá¹ƒ sadisatÄ• veditabbÄ• --- yathÄ
nissÄ• rova evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pampi niccasÄ• radhuvasÄ• raattasÄ• ravirahena nissÄ• rameva. ya
vÄ• thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , gahitopi tamatthaá¹ƒ na
rÅ«pampi \Ee 33/ `niccaâ€™ nti vÄ• `dhuvaâ€™ nti vÄ• `ahaâ€™ nti vÄ• `mamaâ€™ nti v
sakkÄ• , gahitampi na tathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• asubhaÃ±Ã±eva ho
`pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asadisamevaâ€™ _ hoti.

yathÄ• \Be 31/ vÄ• pana pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o chiddÄ• vachiddo anekasandhighaá¹-ito bahÅ
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pampi chiddÄ• vachiddaá¹ƒ anekasandhighaá¹-itaá¹
kimikulÄ• ni vasanti. tadeva tesaá¹ƒ sÅ«tigharampi vaccakuá¹-ipi gilÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• pi susÄ• n
gantvÄ• gabbhavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni karonti. evampi pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asadisaá¹ƒ. yathÄ
Ä• ditova badarapakkamatto hutvÄ• anupubbena pabbatakÅ«á¹-amattopi hoti, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
hutvÄ• anupubbena byÄ• mamattampi gomahiá¹ƒsahatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena pabbatakÅ«
macchakacchapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena anekayojanasatappamÄ• á¹‡ampi. evampi pheá¹‡apia
pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o uá¹-á¹-hitamattopi bhijjati, thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi, samuddaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana
evameva rÅ«pampi kalalabhÄ• vepi bhijjati, abbudÄ• dibhÄ• ve, antarÄ• pana abhejjamÄ•
vassasataá¹ƒ patvÄ• avassameva bhijjati, maraá¹‡amukhe cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. e
pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asadisaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• pana pubbuá¸·o asÄ• ro, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• pi. yathÄ• ca so abalo, agayhupago, na

phalakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, gahitaggahitopi bhijjateva; evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• pi a
sakkÄ• `niccÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• `dhuvÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ, gahitÄ• pi na tathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha
agayhupagatÄ• yapi vedanÄ• __ `pubbuá¸·asadisÄ• â€™ _. yathÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá
uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca, na ciraá¹-á¹-hitiko hoti; evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• pi uppajjati ceva nirujjhat
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• hoti, ekaccharakkhaá¹‡e koá¹-isatasahassasaá¹…khyÄ• uppajjitvÄ• niruj
pubbuá¸·o udakatalaá¹ƒ, udakabinduá¹ƒ \Ee 34/, udakajallakaá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• pu
gahaá¹‡avÄ• taÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-icca uppajjati; evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• pi vatt
kilesajÄ• laá¹ƒ, phassasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-icca uppaj
pubbuá¸·asadisÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena __ `marÄ«cisadisÄ• â€™ _. tathÄ• agayhupagaá¹-á¹-he
gahetvÄ• pivituá¹ƒ vÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«retuá¹ƒ. apica yathÄ• ma
saÃ±jÄ• tÅ«mivego \Ne 32/ viya khÄ• yati; evaá¹ƒ nÄ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhedÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi
phandati vipphandati. yathÄ• ca marÄ«ci mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ vippalambheti \Be 32/, `paripuá¹‡
paripuá¹‡á¹‡anadÄ« viya dissatÄ«â€™ ti vadÄ• peti; evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi vippalambheti, `i
sukhaá¹ƒ niccaâ€™ nti vadÄ• peti. pÄ«takÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. evaá¹ƒ vippalambhanen

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena __ `kadalikkhandhasadisÄ• â€™ _. tathÄ• agayhu
kadalikkhandhato kiÃ±ci gahetvÄ• na sakkÄ• gopÄ• nasÄ«Ä• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya upanetuá
evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi na sakkÄ• niccÄ• divasena gahetuá¹ƒ, gahitÄ• pi na tathÄ• hont
bahuvaá¹-á¹-isamodhÄ• no hoti, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhopi bahudhammasamodhÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±oyeva hi bÄ• hirÄ• ya pattavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±o tat
evameva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhopi aÃ±Ã±adeva phassassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cet
pana saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhotveva vuccatÄ«ti. evampi saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho kadalikkhan

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena __ `mÄ• yÄ• sadisaá¹ƒâ€™ _. tathÄ• agayhupaga
ittarÄ• lahupaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi tatopi ittarataraÃ±cev
lahupaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nataraÃ±ca. teneva hi cittena puriso Ä• gato viya, gato viya, á¹-hito v
hoti. aÃ±Ã±adeva cÄ• gamanakÄ• le cittaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gamanakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su. evampi vi
mÄ• yÄ• ca mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ vaÃ±ceti, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva `idaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ m
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi \Ee 35/ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ vaÃ±ceti, teneva cittena Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ viya, g
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ viya, nisinnaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• peti. aÃ±Ã±adeva ca Ä• gamane cittaá¹ƒ, a
evampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ. visesato ca subhÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi oá¸·Ä• ri
asubhanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• tÄ«hi dukkhatÄ• hi avinimuttato dukkhÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±Ä
anattÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udayabbayadhammato aniccanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ `evaá¹ƒ passantassatthasiddhitoâ€™ _ti evaÃ±ca saá¹…khepavitthÄ• ravasena dvidhÄ
hoti, tatopi vinicchayanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- saá¹…khepato tÄ• va paÃ±cu

ukkhittÄ• sikapaccatthikÄ• dibhÄ• vena passanto khandhehi na vihaÃ±Ã±ati. vitthÄ• rato pa
pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• Ä• disadisabhÄ• vena passanto na asÄ• resu sÄ• radassÄ« hoti. visesato
33/ asubhato passanto kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 33/, asubhe subhanti
kÄ• moghaá¹ƒ uttarati, kÄ• mayogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, kÄ• mÄ• savena anÄ• savo hoti, abhij
bhindati, kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati. vedanaá¹ƒ dukkhato passanto phassÄ• hÄ•
sukhanti vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajahati, bhavoghaá¹ƒ uttarati, bhavayogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, bhavÄ•
byÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati, sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati. saÃ±Ã±aá
passanto manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, anattani attÄ• ti vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajaha
uttarati, diá¹-á¹-hiyogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savena anÄ• savo hoti, idaá¹ƒ
saccÄ• bhinivesakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati, attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati. viÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, anicce niccanti vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajahati, avijjoghaá¹
avijjÄ• yogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, avijjÄ• savena anÄ• savo hoti, sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sakÄ• y
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, vadhakÄ• divasena dassanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• .

tasmÄ• khandhe dhÄ«ro, vadhakÄ• divasena passeyyÄ• ti ||

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<32> idÄ• ni \Ee 36/ abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha rÅ«pakkhandhaniddeso heá
vitthÄ• ritanayeneva veditabbo.

<34> vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddese __ekavidhenÄ• _ti ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena. __phassasampa
sabbÄ• pi catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• . sahetukaduke sahetukÄ• catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• , ahet
upÄ• yena kusalapadÄ• dÄ«hi vuttÄ• vedanÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• . apicÄ• yaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhan
phassasampayuttato dassito, duvidhena sahetukÄ• hetukato, tividhena jÄ• tito \Ne 34/, catu
bhÅ«mantarato, paÃ±cavidhena indriyato. tattha sukhindriyadukkhindriyÄ• ni kÄ• yappasÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• neva. somanassindriyaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-havatthukaá¹ƒ vÄ• avatthukaá¹ƒ vÄ•
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-havatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-havatthukaá¹ƒ avatthukaÃ±ca catubhÅ«makaá¹ƒ. chabbidhena vatthuto dassito. ta
vedanÄ• paÃ±cappasÄ• davatthukÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• va chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• avatthukÄ• vÄ•

sattavidhena tattha manosamphassajÄ• bhedato dassitÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havidhena tattha kÄ• ya
navavidhena sattavidhabhede manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• bhedato, dasavid
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• bhedato. etesu hi sattavidhabhede manosamph

manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• ti dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• . aá¹-á¹-havidhabhede tÄ• ya
sukhÄ• dukkhÄ• ti dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• . navavidhabhede sattavidhe vuttÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
kusalÄ• divasena tidhÄ• bhinnÄ• . dasavidhabhede aá¹-á¹-havidhe vuttÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
kusalÄ• divaseneva tidhÄ• bhinnÄ• .

kusalattiko cettha kevalaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡atthameva vutto. sattavidhaaá¹-á¹-havidhanavavidhab
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee 37/ nayo dinno. abhidhammaÃ±hi patvÄ• tathÄ• gatena na
yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nayo adinno nÄ• ma natthi. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dukamÅ«lake eko vÄ• ro.

satthÄ• hi imasmiá¹ƒ abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jento tike gal
gahetvÄ• tikesu pakkhipi, tike ca duke ca ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hananÄ«hÄ• rena Ä• hari; sattav
catuvÄ«satividhena, tiá¹ƒsavidhena, bahuvidhenÄ• ti sabbathÄ• pi bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kl
puggalajjhÄ• sayena ceva desanÄ• vilÄ• sena ca. dhammaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ nisinnadevaparisÄ•
Ä• dÄ• ya dukesu pakkhipitvÄ• kathiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ sakkonti, tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ•
desesi. ye itarehi Ä• kÄ• rehi kathiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ sakkonti, tesaá¹ƒ tehÄ• kÄ•
ayamettha __ `puggalajjhÄ• sayoâ€™ _. sammÄ• sambuddho pana attano mahÄ• visayatÄ
pakkhipitvÄ• , duke vÄ• tikesu ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hanena vÄ• , sattavidhÄ• dinayena vÄ• , ya
tathÄ• tathÄ• desetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. tasmÄ• pi imehÄ• kÄ• rehi desesÄ«ti ayamassa __ `desa

tattha \Ne 35/ tike Ä• dÄ• ya dukesu pakkhipitvÄ• desitavÄ• ro dukamÅ«lako nÄ• ma. duke
pakkhipitvÄ• desitavÄ• ro tikamÅ«lako nÄ• ma. tike ca duke ca ubhato vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• de
ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hitako nÄ• ma. avasÄ• ne sattavidhenÄ• tiÄ• divÄ• ro bahuvidhavÄ• ro nÄ•
mahÄ• vÄ• rÄ• .

tattha __dukamÅ«lake_ dukesu labbhamÄ• nena ekekena dukena saddhiá¹ƒ tikesu alabbh
vedanÄ• ttikapÄ«tittikasanidassanattike apanetvÄ• , sese labbhamÄ• nake ekÅ«navÄ«sati t
dutiyadukapaá¹-hamattikayojanavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni navavÄ• rasatÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca vÄ• r
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhipitvÄ• tattha tattha dassetabbayuttakaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vuttÄ• . asamm
vitthÄ• rato veditabbÄ• .

__tikamÅ«lake_pi tikesu labbhamÄ• nena ekekena tikena saddhiá¹ƒ dukesu alabbhamÄ• n
apanetvÄ• , sese labbhamÄ• nake sahetukadukÄ• dayo paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa duke yojetvÄ• ,
paá¹-hamattikadutiyadukayojanavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni navavÄ• rasatÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca \Ee 3
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• tattha tattha dassetabbayuttakaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vuttÄ• . asam
vitthÄ• rato veditabbÄ• .

__ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hitake_ duvidhabhede dutiyadukaá¹ƒ tividhabhede ca paá¹-hamatikaá¹ƒ
labbhamÄ• nehi ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• dukehi labbhamÄ• ne ekÅ«navÄ«satitike yojetvÄ•

dutiyadukapaá¹-hamatikayojanavÄ• rÄ• dayo ekÅ«navÄ«sativÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . esa dukatikÄ•
ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hitattÄ• ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hitako nÄ• ma tatiyo mahÄ• vÄ• ro.

bahuvidhavÄ• rassa sattavidhaniddese Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nesu ekÅ«navÄ«
saddhiá¹ƒ catasso bhÅ«miyo yojetvÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«sati sattavidhavÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . catuvÄ«s
tesaá¹ƒyeva tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ekÅ«navÄ«sativÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . tathÄ• bahuvidhavÄ• re cÄ
tiá¹ƒsavidhavÄ• ro ekoyevÄ• ti sabbepi aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa vÄ• rÄ• honti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• ve
pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

idÄ• ni \Ne 36/ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hoti. tattha sattavidhaniddeso tÄ• va uttÄ• natthoyeva.
catuvÄ«satividhaniddese __cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho atthi kusalo_ti
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraaá¹-á¹-hakusalacittavasena veditabbo. __atthi akusalo_ti dvÄ• dasaakusala
__atthi abyÄ• kato_ti tisso manodhÄ• tuyo, tisso ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo, aá¹
dasa kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• ti catuvÄ«satiyÄ• cittÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbo.

tattha aá¹-á¹-ha kusalÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa akusalÄ• ni ca javanavasena labbhanti. kiriyamanodh
labbhati. dve vipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tuyo sampaá¹-icchanavasena, tisso vipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä
santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena, kiriyÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu voá¹-á¹-h
mahÄ• vipÄ• kacittÄ• ni tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena, nava kiriyacittÄ• ni javanavasena labbha
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• resupi eseva nayo.

manodvÄ• re pana __atthi kusalo_ti catubhÅ«makakusalavasena kathitaá¹ƒ, __atthi akusal
dvÄ• dasaakusalavasena. __atthi abyÄ• kato_ti ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ
\Ee 39/, navannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±
catuttiá¹ƒsacittuppÄ• davasena kathitaá¹ƒ. tattha catubhÅ«makakusalaÃ±ceva akusalaÃ±ca
kiriyato ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu Ä• vajjanavasena, ekÄ• dasa vipÄ• kacittÄ• ni
tebhÅ«makakiriyÄ• ceva sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca javanavaseneva labbhanti. tÄ• ni satta
á¹-hatvÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. tiá¹ƒsavidhe pana á¹-hatvÄ• dÄ«piyamÄ• nÄ• ni sukhad
tiá¹ƒsavidhasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hatvÄ• dÄ«payiá¹ƒsu.

etÄ• ni hi sabbÄ• nipi cittÄ• ni cakkhudvÄ• re upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• , samatikkamavasena, b
tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi labbhanti. tathÄ• sotadvÄ• ramanodvÄ• resupi. ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• ti dvÄ«hevÄ• kÄ• rehi labbhantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ? idha bhik
caramÄ• no kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ disvÄ• `kiá¹ƒ nÄ• metaâ€™ nti pucchitvÄ• \Be 37/ `k
vutte puna `kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• karontÄ«â€™ ti pucchati. athassa Ä• cikkhanti --- `evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ve
uppÄ• detvÄ• , samÄ• pattipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• , arahattaá¹
ajjhÄ• sayasampanno kulaputto `bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ etaâ€™ nti asallakkhetvÄ• `mayÄ• pi esa gu
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na kho pana sakkÄ• esa nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantena nibbattetuá¹ƒ, Ä• ditova vÄ

sÄ«laá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti cintetvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ sodheti. tato sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
upacchinditvÄ• , ticÄ«varaparamena santosena santuá¹-á¹-ho, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ v
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• , kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , samÄ• pattiyo uppÄ
samÄ• pattipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• , arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
parikammavedanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivedanÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«
lokuttarÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• nibbattiyÄ• balavapac
catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __ `up

cakkhudvÄ• re \Ee 40/ pana rÅ«pe Ä• pÄ• thagate `iá¹-á¹-he me Ä• rammaá¹‡e rÄ• go upp
asamapekkhanÄ• ya moho, vinibandhassa pana me mÄ• no uppanno, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hassa
uddhaccaá¹ƒ, asanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• gatassa vicikicchÄ• , thÄ• magatassa anusayo uppannoâ€™
kulaputto attano kilesuppattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• `ime me kilesÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• anayabyas
handa ne niggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cintetvÄ• `na kho pana sakkÄ• nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yante
Ä• ditova vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati sÄ«laá¹ƒ sodhetuâ€™ nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayen
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tattha sabbÄ• pi parikammavedanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , aá¹-á¹-
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , maggaphalavedanÄ• lokuttarÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ramma
samatikkamitvÄ• gatÄ• ti catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ•
`samatikkamavasenaâ€™ _ labbhanti.

cakkhudvÄ• re pana rÅ«pe Ä• pÄ• thagate eko evaá¹ƒ pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti --- `idaâ
nissitaâ€™ nti? tato naá¹ƒ `bhÅ«tanissitaâ€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni upÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡e dhamme arÅ«panti pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tato sappaccayaá¹
parigaá¹‡hitvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• saá¹…k
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tattha sabbÄ• pi \Be 38/ parikammavedanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , maggaphalavedanÄ• lokuttarÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ramma
ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __ `bhÄ• vanÄ• vas

aparo \Ne 38/ bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- `kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ kira katvÄ• samÄ• pattiyo upp
samÄ• pattipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ
kulaputto `bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ etaâ€™ nti asallakkhetvÄ• `mayÄ• pi esa guá¹‡o nibbattetuá¹ƒ vaá
purimanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tattha sabbÄ• pi parikammaved
aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivedanÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , maggaphalavedanÄ• loku
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• \Ee 41/ nibbattiyÄ• balavapaccayo hotÄ«ti c
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __ `upanissayavasenaâ€™ _ labb

sotadvÄ• re pana sadde Ä• pÄ• thagateti sabbaá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ• re vuttanayeneva veditabb
uppannaá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ samatikkamitvÄ• gatÄ• ti catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• sotasamphassapac
`samatikkamavasenaâ€™ _ labbhanti.

sotadvÄ• re pana sadde Ä• pÄ• thagate eko evaá¹ƒ pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti --- ayaá¹ƒ
sabbaá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ• re vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samm
vedanÄ• sotasamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __ `bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenaâ€™ _

ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• resu pana gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su Ä• pÄ• thagatesu `iá¹-á
uppannoâ€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ• re vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gandhÄ• ram
kilesaá¹ƒ samatikkamitvÄ• gatÄ• ti catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yasamphass
tÄ«su dvÄ• resu __ `samatikkamavasenaâ€™ _ labbhanti.

ghÄ• nadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su pana gandhÄ• dÄ«su Ä• pÄ• thagatesu eko evaá¹ƒ pariggahaá¹ƒ
gandho, ayaá¹ƒ raso, idaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nissitaâ€™ nti sabbaá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni sammasitvÄ• nibbattitÄ• ti \Be 39/ ayaá
ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __ `bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena

manodvÄ• re pana tÄ«hipi Ä• kÄ• rehi labbhanti. ekacco hi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ bhayato passati, jaraá
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhayato passati, bhayato disvÄ• `jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡ehi muccituá¹ƒ v
39/ pana sakkÄ• nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantena jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi muccituá¹ƒ, Ä• ditova vÄ«riyaá
sodhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti cintetvÄ• cakkhudvÄ• re vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• ara
tattha sabbÄ• pi parikammavedanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivedanÄ• rÅ«
maggaphalavedanÄ• lokuttarÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catubhÅ«mikave
balavapaccayo hotÄ«ti \Ee 42/ catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• manosamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma
`upanissayavasenaâ€™ _ labbhanti.

manodvÄ• re pana dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• thagateti sabbaá¹ƒ cakkhudvÄ• re vuttan
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ samatikkamitvÄ• gatÄ• ti catubhÅ«mikavedan
jÄ• tÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __ `samatikkamavasenaâ€™ _ labbhanti.

manodvÄ• re pana dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• thagate eko evaá¹ƒ pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nissitaâ€™ nti? `vatthunissitaâ€™ nti. `vatthu kiá¹ƒ nissitaâ€
nissitaâ€™ nti. so cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paÃ±ca rÅ«panti pariggaá¹‡hÄ•
arÅ«panti pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tato sappaccayaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i
vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tatt
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivedanÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , magga
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammasitvÄ• nibbattitÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• manosamphassapac
`bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenaâ€™ _ labbhanti. yÄ• panetÄ• sabbesampi catuvÄ«satividhÄ• dÄ«naá
cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ti cha cha vedanÄ•
sampayuttapaccayavasena vuttÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddeso.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhÄ• dayopi \Be 40/ iminÄ• upÄ• yena veditabbÄ• . kevalaÃ±hi saÃ±Ã±Ä
vedanÄ• ttikapÄ«tittikÄ• pi labbhanti, dukesu ca sukhasahagatadukÄ• dayopi. saá¹…khÄ• r
phassassÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• phassasampayuttoti avatvÄ• citt
cettha hetudukÄ• dayopi labbhanti. tikÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhasadisÄ• eva \Ne 40/. viÃ±Ã±
cakkhusamphassajÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡antiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi s
manosamphassajanti niddisituá¹ƒ. sesamettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe vuttasadisameva. imes
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ niddeseyeva \Ee 43/ vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddesato atirekatikadukÄ• laddhÄ
vÄ• rappabhedo veditabboti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<150> idÄ• ni paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha paÃ±hÄ• pucchane paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandh
katiakusalÄ• ? katiabyÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yaá¹ƒ labbhati, yaÃ±ca na labb
pucchitvÄ• vissajjane ``rÅ«pakkhandho abyÄ• katoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yaá¹ƒ labb
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yattha yattha ca `eko khandhoâ€™ ti vÄ• `dve khandhÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• paricch
uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tanti á¹-hapitÄ• , tattha tattha p
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. seso tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• divibhÄ• go heá¹
dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 985) vuttoyeva.

Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa kÄ• mÄ• vacaradha
dussantassa muyhantassa saá¹ƒvarantassa sammasantassa paccavekkhantassa ca parittÄ
sattavÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha rajjantassa dussantassa muyhantas
pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentassa mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , maggaphalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni pa
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá

teyeva \Be 41/ sekkhÄ• sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
sahajÄ• tahetunÄ• maggahetukÄ• , maggaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le Ä•
maggÄ• dhipatino \Ne 41/, vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsajeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• m
sahajÄ• tÄ• dhipatinÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino, chandajeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pana cittajeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma honti.

atÄ«tÄ• ni pana khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• ni Ä• rabbha rajjantassa dussantassa muyhan
pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentassa atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• honti, anÄ• gatÄ• ni Ä• rabbha anÄ

honti, paccuppannÄ• ni Ä• rabbha paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• honti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ vÄ• n
paccavekkhantassa navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• honti.

tathÄ• attano khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• ni Ä• rabbha rajjantassa dussantassa muyhanta
pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentassa ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• honti, paresaá¹ƒ khandhadhÄ• tuÄ
pavattentassa bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , paá¹‡á¹‡attinibbÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• lepi ba
ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena bahiddhÄ• dhammesu evaá¹ƒ pavattentassa ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ramma
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti veditabbÄ• .

iti bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ khandhavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• divasena tayo parivaá
bhÄ• jento dassesi. tÄ«supi hi parivaá¹-á¹-esu ekova paricchedo. rÅ«pakkhandho hi sabbatt
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• catubhÅ«makÄ• lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• kathitÄ• ti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

khandhavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<154> idÄ• ni \Ee 45/ \Be 42/ \Ne 42/ tadanantare Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…ganiddese suttantabh
dassento __dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatana_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatth
---

atthalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• vatva, kamasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• .

tathÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbato ceva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha visesato tÄ• va cakkhatÄ«ti __cakkhu; _ rÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• deti, vibhÄ• veti cÄ• ti attho
__rÅ«paá¹ƒ; _ vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayaá¹…gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• s
__sotaá¹ƒ_. sappatÄ«ti __saddo; _ udÄ• hariyatÄ«ti attho. ghÄ• yatÄ«ti __ghÄ• naá¹ƒ_. gan
attano vatthuá¹ƒ sÅ«cayatÄ«ti attho. jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ avhÄ• yatÄ«ti __jivhÄ• _. rasanti taá¹ƒ sattÄ
assÄ• dentÄ«ti attho. kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yoti __kÄ• yo_. Ä• yoti u
__phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ_. manatÄ«ti __mano_. attano lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayantÄ«ti __dham

avisesato pana Ä• yatanato, Ä• yÄ• naá¹ƒ tananato, Ä• yatassa ca nayanato Ä• yatananti v
cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su hi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• sena s

Ä• yatanti uá¹-á¹-hahanti ghaá¹-á¹-enti vÄ• yamantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. te ca pana Ä• yabhÅ«t
tanonti vitthÄ• rentÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaÃ±ca anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re pavattaá¹ƒ atÄ«va Ä
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• va na nivattati tÄ• va nayanteva, pavattayantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. it
dhammÄ• Ä• yatanato Ä• yÄ• naá¹ƒ tananato Ä• yatassa ca nayanato `Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• ya

apica nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena, Ä• karaá¹-á¹-hena, samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-
saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ca Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi lo
vÄ• sudevÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatananti vuccati \Be
rajatÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• karo. sÄ• sane pana ``manorame Ä• yatane sevant
tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b V 38) samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dakkhiá¹‡Ä• patho gunnaá¹ƒ Ä• ya
saÃ±jÄ• tideso. ``tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sati satiÄ• yataneâ€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su cÄ• pi te te cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• nivasanti tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ
nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ca te Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• taá¹ƒ nissitattÄ• tadÄ• ran
cakkhÄ• dayo nesaá¹ƒ Ä• karo. cakkhÄ• dayo ca nesaá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ta
vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena samosaraá¹‡ato. cakkhÄ• dayo ca nesaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tide
nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena tattheva uppattito. cakkhÄ• dayo ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
abhÄ• vatoti. iti nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena, Ä• karaá¹-á¹-hena, samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti imehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi ete dhammÄ• `Ä• ya
vuccanti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttenatthena cakkhu ca taá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __cakkhÄ• yata
ca te Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __dhammÄ• yatana_nti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha `atthatoâ€™ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ta

__ `lakkhaá¹‡atoâ€™ _ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡atopettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• aniddese vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni.

__ `tÄ• vatvatoâ€™ _ti tÄ• vabhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- cakkhÄ• dayopi hi dhammÄ
dhammÄ• yatanamicceva avatvÄ• kasmÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti ce? cha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yuppattidvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• nato. idha channaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena ca vavatthÄ• nato ayameva tesaá¹ƒ bhedo hotÄ«ti dvÄ• dasa vutt
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thipariyÄ• pannassa hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yassa cakkhÄ• yatanan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanameva cÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 47/ \Ne 44/. tathÄ• itarÄ• ni itaresaá¹ƒ. chaá¹-
bhavaá¹…gamanasaá¹…khÄ• to manÄ• yatanekadesova uppattidvÄ• raá¹ƒ, asÄ• dhÄ• raá
Ä• rammaá¹‡anti \Be 44/. iti channaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattidvÄ• rÄ• ramm
vuttÄ• nÄ«ti. evamettha `tÄ• vatvatoâ€™ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `kamatoâ€™ _ti idhÄ• pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamÄ• dÄ«su desanÄ• kkamova yujjati.
sanidassanasappaá¹-ighavisayattÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-anti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desita

anidassanasappaá¹-ighavisayÄ• ni sotÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni. atha vÄ• dassanÄ• nuttariyasava
bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• ajjhattikesu cakkhÄ• yatanasotÄ• yatanÄ• ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desitÄ• ni.
tÄ«á¹‡i. paÃ±cannampi gocaravisayattÄ• ante manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana
anantarÄ• ni bÄ• hiresu rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni. apica viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattikÄ• raá¹‡avavatt
kamo veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä
manaÃ±ca paá¹-icca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (MN III 421) ev
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `saá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• â€™ ti_ saá¹…khepato hi manÄ• yatanassa ceva dhammÄ• ya
tadavasesÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pena saá¹…gahitattÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• pi Ä• yatanÄ

vitthÄ• rato pana ajjhattikesu tÄ• va cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ jÄ• tivasena cakkhupasÄ• damatta
paccayagatinikÄ• yapuggalabhedato pana anantappabhedaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sotÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«n
tebhÅ«makakusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhedena ekÄ• sÄ«tippabhedaá¹ƒ, v
anantappabhedaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pagandharasÄ• yatanÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedato catuppabhed
dvippabhedaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gabhedato pana sabbÄ• nipi anantappabhedÄ• ni. ph
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tutejodhÄ• tuvÄ• yodhÄ• tuvasena tippabhedaá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato catup
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato anekappabhedaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammÄ• n
evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `daá¹-á¹-habbatoâ€™ _ti \Ee 48/ ettha pana sabbÄ• nevetÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni anÄ• gam
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. na hi tÄ• ni pubbe udayÄ• kutoci Ä• gacchanti, nÄ• pi uddhaá¹ƒ vayÄ•
kho pubbe udayÄ• appaá¹-iladdhasabhÄ• vÄ• ni, uddhaá¹ƒ \Be 45/ vayÄ• paribhinnasabhÄ
pubbantÄ• parantavemajjhe \Ne 45/ paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya avasÄ• ni pavattanti. tasmÄ•
ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. tathÄ• nirÄ«hato abyÄ• pÄ• rato ca. na hi cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ e
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uppajjeyyÄ• â€™ ti, na ca tÄ• ni viÃ
dvÄ• rabhÄ• vena vatthubhÄ• vena Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vÄ• Ä«hanti, na byÄ• pÄ• ra
dhammatÄ• vesÄ• yaá¹ƒ cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
abyÄ• pÄ• rato ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. apica ajjhattikÄ• ni suÃ±Ã±agÄ• mo viya daá¹-á¹-habb
dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitattÄ• , bÄ• hirÄ• ni gÄ• maghÄ• takacorÄ• viya ajjhattik
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``cakkhu, bhikkhave, haÃ±Ã±ati manÄ• pÄ• manÄ• pehi rÅ«pehÄ«ti vitth
cha pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni, bÄ• hirÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ gocarÄ• viyÄ• ti. evampetth
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayoti.

idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ vipassitabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __cakkhuá¹ƒ anicca_ntiÄ• di Ä• raddha
hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena __anicca_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aparehipi catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anic
uppÄ• davayavantato, vipariá¹‡Ä• mato, tÄ• vakÄ• likato, niccapaá¹-ikkhepatoti.

tadeva paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. yasmÄ• vÄ• etaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hitiá
á¹-hitiyaá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya kilamati, jaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• avassaá¹ƒ bhijjati; tasmÄ• abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹
dukkhamato, dukkhavatthuto, sukhapaá¹-ikkhepatoti imehi catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi dukkhaá¹ƒ.

avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena pana __anattÄ• _. yasmÄ• vÄ• etaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hitiá¹ƒ mÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nappattaá¹ƒ mÄ• jiratu, jarappataá¹ƒ mÄ• bhijjatÅ«ti imesu tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kass
natthi, suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tena vasavattanÄ• kÄ• rena; tasmÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato, assÄ• mikato, akÄ• m
attapaá¹-ikkhepatoti imehi catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anattÄ• .

vibhavagatikato \Ee 49/, pubbÄ• paravasena bhavasaá¹…kantigamanato, pakatibhÄ• vavij
__vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ_. idaá¹ƒ aniccavevacanameva. __rÅ«pÄ• aniccÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«
á¹-hapetvÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammÄ• aniccÄ• , no cakkhu. cakkhu pana cakkhu c
sesadhammÄ• dukkhÄ• , no cakkhu. cakkhu \Be 46/ pana cakkhu ceva dukkhaÃ±ca. sesad
cakkhu pana cakkhu ceva anattÄ• cÄ• ti. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

imasmiá¹ƒ pana suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye tathÄ• gatena kiá¹ƒ dassitanti? dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ Ä•
anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sammÄ• sambuddho hi anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento aniccena vÄ•
aniccadukkhehi vÄ• . tattha ``cakkhu, attÄ• ti yo vadeyya, taá¹ƒ na upapajjati. cakkhussa up
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yassa kho pana uppÄ• dopi vayopi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati `attÄ• me uppajjati ca ve
evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na upapajjati --- cakkhu attÄ• ti yo vadeyya iti cakkhu a
III 422). imasmiá¹ƒ sutte aniccena anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassesi. ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ana
hidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ• abhavissa, na yidaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya; l
evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• ahosÄ«ti. yasmÄ• ca kho, bhikkhave,
rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati; na ca labbhati rÅ«pe --- evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ hotu, e
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 59; Vin I 20) imasmiá¹ƒ sutte dukkhena anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ da
bhikkhave, aniccaá¹ƒ, yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• , yadana
nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b III 15) aniccadukkhehi anattalakk
aniccadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• .

hatthato hi taá¹-á¹-ake vÄ• sarake vÄ• kismiÃ±cideva vÄ• patitvÄ• bhinne `aho anicca â€
aniccaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. attabhÄ• vasmiá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡á¸• apiá¸·akÄ• dÄ«su vÄ•
khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• viddhÄ• su `aho dukkhaâ€™ nti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ dukkha
anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ivijjhaá¹ƒ dudd
duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ \Ee 50/. aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni uppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• buddhuppÄ• dÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, buddhup
mahiddhikÄ• hi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• sarabhaá¹…gasatthÄ• rÄ• da
vattuá¹ƒ sakkonti, `anattÄ• â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. sace hi te sampattaparisÄ• ya anat
sakkuá¹‡eyyuá¹ƒ, sampattaparisÄ• ya maggaphalapaá¹-ivedho bhaveyya. anattalakkhaá¹‡a

kassaci avisayo, sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• nameva visayo. evametaá¹ƒ anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ap
\Be 47/ anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento \Ne 47/ aniccena vÄ• dassesi, dukkhena vÄ• , anicc
taá¹ƒ aniccadukkhehi dassesÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

imÄ• ni pana lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni kissa amanasikÄ• rÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• , kena paá¹-icchannatt
aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va udayabbayÄ• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• , santatiy
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anassa amanasikÄ• rÄ• a
paá¹-icchannattÄ• , na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuvinibbhogassa
appaá¹-ivedhÄ• , ghanena paá¹-icchannattÄ• , na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. udayabbayaá¹ƒ pana par
vikopitÄ• ya aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-i
iriyÄ• pathe ugghÄ• á¹-ite dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. nÄ• n
ghanavinibbhoge kate anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

ettha ca aniccaá¹ƒ aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anattÄ• anattal
vibhÄ• go veditabbo. tattha __anicca_nti khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? uppÄ• davayaÃ±
abhÄ• vato vÄ• ; uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ __aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ hutvÄ• abhÄ• va
vÄ• . ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato pana tadeva khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ
abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato; abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• kÄ• ro __dukkhalakkhaá¹
dukkhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana vacanato tadeva khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ __anattÄ
avasavattanÄ• kÄ• ro __anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. iti aÃ±Ã±adeva aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ
aniccadukkhÄ• nattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ
sabbampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• nÄ• ma. vuttappakÄ• rÄ• kÄ• ravikÄ• rÄ• aniccad

saá¹…khepato panettha dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, dve tebhÅ«makÄ• ni. sabb
veditabbo.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<155> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Be 48/ \Ne 48/ yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ u
``cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti yugalato Ä• yatanÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tathÄ• a
ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato sabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ s
ajjhattikabÄ• hiravavatthÄ• nanayena vuttÄ• ni.

<156> tesaá¹ƒ niddesavÄ• re __tattha katamaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ
veditabbÄ• ni.

<167> yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatananiddese ``tattha katamÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu
mohakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tatrÄ• yamattho --- __asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«_ti asaá¹…
yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo khÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• natthakathÄ• .

vitaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• dÄ« panÄ• ha --- `pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, kilesakkha
`suttaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti ca vutte ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti kho, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, vuc
Ä• vuso, nibbÄ• nanti? yo kho, Ä• vuso, rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo --- idaá¹ƒ v
etaá¹ƒ jambukhÄ• dakasuttaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• `iminÄ• suttena veditabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹
kilesakkhayova nibbÄ• naâ€™ nti Ä• ha. so vattabbo --- `kiá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• cetaá¹ƒ suttaá¹
addhÄ• vakkhati --- `Ä• ma \Ee 52/, natthi suttato muÃ±citvÄ• atthoâ€™ ti. tato vattabbo --
suttaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ; anantarasuttaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti. anantarasuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma --- ``arah
Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, vuccati; katamaá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• vuso, arahattanti? yo kho, Ä• vuso, rÄ• g
mohakkhayo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati arahattaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 315) idaá¹ƒ tassevÄ• nantaraâ

imasmiá¹ƒ pana naá¹ƒ Ä• bhate Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- `nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhammÄ• yatanapar
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• . nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatvÄ• viharanto dhammasenÄ• pati \Be 49/ nibb
arahattaá¹ƒ pucchitopi kilesakkhayameva Ä• ha. kiá¹ƒ pana nibbÄ• naÃ±ca arahattaÃ±ca el
`ekaá¹ƒ \Ne 49/ vÄ• hotu nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ko ettha tayÄ• atibahuá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä«karaá¹‡aá¹
`na tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti. nanu Ã±Ä• te sÄ• dhu hotÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ puna
vaÃ±cetuá¹ƒ asakkonto Ä• ha --- `rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡ante uppannattÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ
mohakkhayoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti. tato naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- `mahÄ• kammaá¹ƒ te kataá¹ƒ. laÃ
vadÄ• pento etadeva vadÄ• peyya. yatheva ca te etaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• kathitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idan
nibbÄ• naÃ±hi Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkha
tÄ«á¹‡ipi hi etÄ• ni nibbÄ• nasseva adhivacanÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti.

sace evaá¹ƒ vutte saÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ gacchati iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce, bahunibbÄ• natÄ• ya
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pucchitabbo --- `rÄ• gakkhayo nÄ• ma rÄ• gasseva khayo udÄ• hu dosamohÄ
dosasseva khayo udÄ• hu rÄ• gamohÄ• nampi? mohakkhayo nÄ• ma mohasseva khayo ud
vakkhati --- `rÄ• gakkhayo nÄ• ma rÄ• gasseva khayo, dosakkhayo nÄ• ma dosasseva khay
khayoâ€™ ti.

tato vattabbo --- `tava vÄ• de rÄ• gakkhayo ekaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, dosakkhayo ekaá¹ƒ,
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye tÄ«á¹‡i nibbÄ• nÄ• ni honti, catunnaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khaye paÃ±ca, channaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ kha
anusayÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye satta, aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ micchattÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye aá¹-á¹-ha, navannaá
taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 53/ khaye nava, dasannaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ kh
diyaá¸• á¸• hakilesasahassassa khaye pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti bahÅ

natthi pana te nibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡anti. evaá¹ƒ pana aggahetvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
ekameva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoti vuccati. tÄ«á¹‡ipi hetÄ• ni
adhivacanÄ• nÄ«ti gaá¹‡haâ€™.

sace \Be 50/ pana evaá¹ƒ vuttepi na sallakkheti, oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? `
acchadÄ«pimigamakkaá¹-Ä• dayopi kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanti. atha ne
paá¹-isevanapariyante kileso vÅ«pasammati. tava vÄ• de acchadÄ«pimigamakkaá¹-Ä• dayo
honti. oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ vata te nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¹‡ehi piá¸·andhituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ•
50/ aggahetvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti ekameva nibbÄ• naá¹
mohakkhayoti vuccati. tÄ«á¹‡ipi hetÄ• ni nibbÄ• nasseva adhivacanÄ• nÄ«ti gaá¹‡haâ€™.

sace pana evaá¹ƒ vuttepi na sallakkheti, gotrabhunÄ• pi kÄ• retabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? evaá¹ƒ tÄ•
`tvaá¹ƒ gotrabhu nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti vadesÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma vadÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. `gotrabhukkha
khÄ«yanti, khÄ«yissantÄ«â€™ ti? na khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , na khÄ«yanti; apica kho khÄ«yissantÄ«ti
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™ ti? `nibbÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™. `tava gotrabhukkhaá¹‡e kilesÄ• na k
kho khÄ«yissanti. tvaá¹ƒ akhÄ«á¹‡esuyeva kilesesu kilesakkhayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
anusayesu anusayappahÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi. taá¹ƒ te na sameti. evaá¹ƒ p
Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti ekameva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo m
hetÄ• ni nibbÄ• nasseva adhivacanÄ• nÄ«ti gaá¹‡haâ€™.

sace pana evaá¹ƒ vuttepi na sallakkheti, maggena kÄ• retabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pu
maggaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vadesÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma vademÄ«â€™ ti. `maggakkhaá¹‡e kilesÄ• khÄ«
khiyissantÄ«â€™ ti? jÄ• namÄ• no vakkhati --- `khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• khÄ«yissantÄ«ti vÄ• vatt
khÄ«yantÄ«ti vattuá¹ƒ \Ee 54/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti. `yadi evaá¹ƒ, maggassa kilesakkhayaá¹ƒ
katamaá¹ƒ? maggena khÄ«yanakakilesÄ• katame? maggo katamaá¹ƒ kilesakkhayaá¹ƒ nib
katame kilese khepeti? tasmÄ• mÄ• evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoti vuccati. tÄ«á¹‡ipi hetÄ• ni nibbÄ• na

evaá¹ƒ vutte evamÄ• ha --- `tvaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma Ä• gammÄ• ti vadesÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma vade
idaá¹ƒ te kuto laddhaâ€™ nti? `suttato laddhaâ€™ nti \Be 51/. `Ä• hara suttaâ€™ nti. ``evaá
taá¹‡hÄ• ca taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma, tamhi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , tamhi bhaggÄ• , na ca kiÃ±ci kadÄ• cÄ«â
paravÄ• dÄ« tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti.

idhÄ• pi dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, dve pana catubhÅ«makÄ• ni lokiyalokuttara

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<168> idhÄ• pi \Ne 51/ paÃ±hÄ• pucchake yaá¹ƒ labbhati yaÃ±ca na labbhati, taá¹ƒ sabba
labbhamÄ• navaseneva vissajjanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ; na kevalaÃ±ca idha, sabbesupi paÃ±hÄ• pu
pana dasannaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhÄ• vena abyÄ• katatÄ• veditabbÄ• . dvinnaá¹ƒ
khandhavibhaá¹…ge catunnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditabbo. kevala
sappaccayÄ• va saá¹…khatÄ• va dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ pana ``siyÄ• appaccayaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu ca anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhumarÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammÄ• ya
bhajati. taÃ±ca kho anÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• na parittÄ• dibhÄ• vena navattabbadhammÄ• ran
sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disameva. idhÄ• pi hi cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• viya dvÄ• yatanÄ• paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡
Ä• rabbha rajjantassa dussantassa muyhantassa saá¹ƒvarantassa sammasantassa paccav
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti sabbaá¹ƒ khandhesu vuttasadisamevÄ• ti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> idÄ• ni \Ee 55/ \Be 52/ \Ne 52/ tadanantare dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…ge sabbÄ• dhÄ• tuyo
saá¹…khipitvÄ• tÄ«hi chakkehi suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassento __cha dhÄ• tuyo_tiÄ• d
gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __dhÄ• tuyo_ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ
nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho, sabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹-ho, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹
evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±atanissattaá¹-á¹-hena pathavÄ«yeva dhÄ• tu __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu_
nayo. evamettha padasamÄ• saá¹ƒ viditvÄ• evamattho veditabbo --- __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«_
__Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«_ti Ä• bandhanadhÄ• tu. __tejodhÄ• tÅ«_ti paripÄ• canadhÄ• tu. __vÄ• yo
__Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tÅ«_ti asamphuá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• tu. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«_ti vijÄ• nanad

<173> __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tudvaya_nti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu dve ayaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu
ajjhattikabÄ• hirabhedena pana dve dhÄ• tuyo evÄ• ti attho. tenevÄ• ha --- ``atthi ajjhattikÄ•
bÄ• hirÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha __ajjhattikÄ• _ti sattasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• niyakajjhattÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• anindriyabaddhÄ• . __ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccatta_nti ubh
niyakajjhattÄ• dhivacanameva. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __kakkhaá¸·a
__kakkhaá¸·a_nti thaddhaá¹ƒ. __kharigata_nti pharusaá¹ƒ. __kakkhaá¸·atta_nti kakkhaá¸·ab
__kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vo_ti kakkhaá¸·asabhÄ• vo. __ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinna_nti niyakajjhattasa
upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ. upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ. sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hakaÃ±hi kamm

mÄ• vÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya upÄ• dinnampi atthi anupÄ• dinnampi; Ä• dinnaggahitaparÄ• r
\Ee 56/ sabbampetaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnamevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaâ€™â€™ n

idÄ• ni tameva pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ vatthuvasena dassetuá¹ƒ __seyyathidaá¹ƒ kesÄ• lomÄ
__seyyathida_nti nipÄ• to. tassattho --- yÄ• sÄ• ajjhattikÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu sÄ• katamÄ
paccattaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ katamanti? __kesÄ• lomÄ• _tiÄ• di tassÄ• ajjhatt
vatthuvasena pabhedadassanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- kesÄ• nÄ• ma ajjhattÄ• upÄ• di
kakkhaá¸·attalakkhaá¹‡Ä• imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko \Be 53/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so. lomÄ•
karÄ«saá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. idha pana avuttampi paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge (Paá¹-is I 4) pÄ• á¸·iÄ• ru
__matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ Ä• haritvÄ• matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ sa
kakkhaá¸·attalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so. parato Ä• poc
pittÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti? dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ro. imasmiá¹ƒ pana dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• re
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• uttamatthaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itukÄ• mena kiá¹ƒ katt
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ sodhetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lavato hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ijjha
sodhanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimagge vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. visuddhasÄ«lena pana
pubbapalibodhÄ• chinditabbÄ• . tesampi chindanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimagge vuttanayen
chinnapalibodhena dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cari
dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• pentena sattavidhaá¹ƒ uggahakos
manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. antevÄ• sikenÄ• pi Ä• cariyassa santike bahuvÄ
nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakat
``Ä• dikammikena bhikkhunÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• muccitukÄ• mena sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi uggah
dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ icchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

tattha vacasÄ• , manasÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡ato, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato, disato, okÄ• sato, paricchedato
imasmiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ `uggahakosallaá¹ƒâ€™ _ icchitabba
nÄ• tisÄ«ghato, nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikato, vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato \Ee 57/, paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkam
anupubbamuÃ±canato, lakkhaá¹‡ato, tayo ca suttantÄ• ti imehi dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi __ `mana
icchitabbaá¹ƒ. tadubhayampi parato satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…ge Ä• vi bhavissati.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 54/ uggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pana visuddhimagge vutte aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa s
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gate senÄ• sane vasantena attanÄ• pi paÃ±cahi padhÄ• niyaá¹…
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantena vivittokÄ• sagatena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
manasikarontena ca vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• saparicchedavasena \Be 54/ kesÄ• d
manasikaritvÄ• avasÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo --- ime __kesÄ• _ nÄ• ma
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• vammikamatthake jÄ• tesu ku
vammikamatthako jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi kuá¹‡á¹-hatiá¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, nÄ• pi kuá¹‡á¹-h

`mayaá¹ƒ vammikamatthake jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, evameva na sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hana
jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi kesÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hanacamme jÄ•
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti kesÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__lomÄ• _ sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne j
suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi dabbatiá¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, nÄ• pi
`mayaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, evameva na sarÄ«raveá¹-hanac
jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi lomÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti. a
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti lomÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__nakhÄ• _ aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggesu jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• kumÄ• rakesu daá¹‡á¸• akehi
kÄ«á¸·antesu na daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• jÄ• nanti `amhesu madhukaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• â€™ ti,
jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akesu á¹-hapitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na aá¹…guliyo jÄ• nanti `am
jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi nakhÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggesu jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti.
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti nakhÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re p
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__dantÄ• _ hanukaá¹-á¹-hikesu jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡audu
silesajÄ• tena bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitathambhesu na udukkhalÄ• ni jÄ• nanti `amhesu thambh
thambhÄ• \Ne 55/ jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ udukkhalesu á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na hanukaá¹-
dantÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti \Be 55/, nÄ• pi dantÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ hanukaá¹-á¹-hikesu jÄ• tÄ
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti dantÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__taco_ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hito. tattha yathÄ• allagocammapariyonad
na mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ allagocammena pariyonaddhÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi allag
mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pariyoddhÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ tacena pa
jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonaddhanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkha
taco nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ anulimpitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• mahÄ•
bhittiyÄ• na bhitti jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattikÄ• ya littÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi mahÄ• mattikÄ
mahÄ• bhitti littÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ navamaa
maá¹ƒsena littoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayÄ• aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o littoâ
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«

acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__nhÄ• ru_ sarÄ«rabbhantare aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Ä• bandhamÄ• nÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . tattha yathÄ• va
kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«su na kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«ni jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ vallÄ«hi vinaddhÄ• nÄ«â€™ t
`amhehi kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«ni vinaddhÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, evameva na aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jÄ• nanti `may
Ä• baddhÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, nÄ• pi nhÄ• rÅ« jÄ• nanti `amhehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Ä• baddhÄ• nÄ«â€
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• \Ee 59/ ete dhammÄ• . iti nhÄ• ru nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sa
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ«su_ paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hi gopphakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. gopphakaá
jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi Å«ruá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á
Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Be 56/. kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hito. gÄ«vaá¹
sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hi gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. gÄ
piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ake patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hito.
kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi Å«ruá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hita
jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi gopphakaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. gopphakaá¹-á¹-hi paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hik

tattha yathÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakadÄ• rugomayÄ• disaÃ±cayesu na heá¹-á¹-himÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• j
uparime ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi uparimÄ• uparimÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ heá¹-á
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ gopphakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na gopphakaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-
jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ Å«ruá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na Å«ruá¹-á
kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hika
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukk
ti, na gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na sÄ«s
`ahaá¹ƒ gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-
patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-
kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ Å«ruá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ
jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ gopphaka
patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, na gopphakaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti aá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ_ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ
veá¸·upabbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto pakkhittesu sinnavettaggÄ• dÄ«su \Ee 60/ na veá¸·upabbÄ• d
vettaggÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti, nÄ• pi vettaggÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ veá¸·upa

evameva na aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jÄ• nanti `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anto aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapacc
dhammÄ• . iti aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so a
nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__vakkaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 57/ galavÄ• á¹-akato nikkhantena ekamÅ«lena thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dvidhÄ
vinibaddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹-
ambaphaladvaye na vaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayÄ• ambaphaladvayaá¹ƒ upanibaddhaâ€™
jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-ena upanibaddhaâ€™ nti, evameva na thÅ«lanhÄ• ru jÄ• nÄ• ti `
upanibaddhaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi vakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ thÅ«lanhÄ• runÄ• upanibaddhaâ€
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti vakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re p
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__hadayaá¹ƒ_ sarÄ«rabbhantare uraá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±jaramajjhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha
jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jarabbhantaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hapitÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapesiyÄ• na
jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jarabbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapesi á¹-
maá¹ƒsapesi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jarabbhantaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹
uraá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±jarabbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya hadayaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ•
`ahaá¹ƒ uraá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±jarabbhantaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti hadayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__yakanaá¹ƒ_ antosarÄ«re dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ nissÄ
yathÄ• ukkhalikapÄ• lapassamhi lagge yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• e na ukkhalikapÄ• lapassa
yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• o laggoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• o \Ee 61/ jÄ• nÄ• t
laggoâ€™ ti, evameva na thanÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `maá¹ƒ n
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi yakanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apa
nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti yakanaá¹ƒ nÄ
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ•

__kilomakesu_ paá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ hadayaÃ±ca vakkaÃ±ca parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitaá
apaá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«re cammassa heá¹-á¹-hato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pariyonan
yathÄ• pilotikapaliveá¹-hite maá¹ƒse na maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ pilotikÄ• ya paliveá¹
pilotikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paliveá¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na vakkahadayÄ• n
\Ne 58/ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ kilomakena paá¹-icchannaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi kilomakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `
sakalasarÄ«re maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca paá¹-icchannaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccav
dhammÄ• . iti kilomakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetan
thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__pihakaá¹ƒ_ hadayassa vÄ• mapasse udarapaá¹-alassa matthakapassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-h
koá¹-á¹-hakamatthakapassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ya gomayapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• na koá¹-á¹-haka
`gomayapiá¹‡á¸• i maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi gomayapiá¹‡á¸• i jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá
koá¹-á¹-hakamatthakapassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na udarapaá¹-alassa m
`pihakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi pihakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-a
nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dham
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thad

__papphÄ• saá¹ƒ_ sarÄ«rabbhantare dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare hadayaÃ±ca yak
olambantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-habbhantare olambamÄ• ne sakuá
jiá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-habbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi sakuá¹‡akulÄ• vako olambamÄ• no á¹-hito
sakuá¹‡akulÄ• vako jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-habbhantare olambamÄ• no á¹-hitoâ
sarÄ«rabbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi papphÄ• saá¹ƒ olambamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ•
`ahaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pe sarÄ«rabbhantare olambamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti papphÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sar
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__antaá¹ƒ_ galavÄ• á¹-akato karÄ«samaggapariyante sarÄ«rabbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha y
obhujitvÄ• á¹-hapite chinnasÄ«sadhamanikaá¸·evare na lohitadoá¹‡i jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi dham
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi dhamanikaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ lohitadoá¹‡ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hit
sarÄ«rabbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi antaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi antaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `aha
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti a
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thad

__antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 59/ antantare ekavÄ«sati antabhoge bandhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha y
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanarajjumaá¹‡á¸• alakaá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• á¹-hitesu rajjukesu na pÄ• dapuÃ±char
jÄ• nÄ• ti `rajjukÄ• maá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi rajjukÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanarajjumaá¹‡á¸• alakaá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na antaá¹ƒ jÄ
Ä• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ•

__udariyaá¹ƒ_ udare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• suvÄ• nadoâ
suvÄ• navamathumhi na suvÄ• nadoá¹‡i jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi suvÄ• navamathu á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, n
`ahaá¹ƒ suvÄ• nadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, evameva na udaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi udariyaâ
udariyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ udare á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavek
iti udariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato

pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__karÄ«saá¹ƒ_ \Ee 63/ pakkÄ• sayasaá¹…khÄ• te aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaveá¸·upabbasadise ar
tattha yathÄ• veá¸·upabbe omadditvÄ• pakkhittÄ• ya saá¹‡hapaá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• ya na ve
paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ veá¸·upa
na pakkÄ• sayo jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi karÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi karÄ«saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `al
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti k
sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathav

__matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡alÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• na lÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• i á¹-hitÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• i jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ lÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• he á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na sÄ«sak
jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 6
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡a
matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ•
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 60/ __vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampÄ«_ti iminÄ• Ä• pokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su a
lakkhaá¹‡avasena yevÄ• panakaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasseti.

bÄ• hirapathavÄ«dhÄ• tuniddese __ayo_ti kÄ• á¸·alohaá¹ƒ. __loha_nti jÄ• tilohaá¹ƒ, vijÄ• t
kittimalohaá¹ƒ, pisÄ• calohanti catubbidhaá¹ƒ. tattha ayo, sajjhu, suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tipu, sÄ«s
tambalohaá¹ƒ, vekantakanti imÄ• ni satta jÄ• tilohÄ• ni nÄ• ma. nÄ• ganÄ• sikalohaá¹ƒ vijÄ
kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ, Ä• rakÅ«á¹-anti tÄ«á¹‡i kittimalohÄ• ni nÄ• ma. morakkha
malinakaá¹ƒ, capalakaá¹ƒ, selakaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹-akaá¹ƒ, bhallakaá¹ƒ, dÅ«silohanti aá¹-á¹-ha pisÄ
tesu paÃ±ca jÄ• tilohÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• neva. tambalohaá¹ƒ, vekantakalohan
jÄ• tilohehi saddhiá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ sabbampi idha lohanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__tipÅ«_ti setatipu. __sÄ«sa_nti kÄ• á¸·atipu. __sajjhÅ«_ti \Ee 64/ rajataá¹ƒ. __muttÄ• _ti s
__maá¹‡Ä«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gate veá¸·uriyÄ• dayo seso jotirasÄ• dibhedo sabbop
vaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡i. __saá¹…kho_ti sÄ• muddikasaá¹…kho. __silÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• ,
setasilÄ• tiÄ• dibhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi silÄ• . __pavÄ• á¸·a_nti pavÄ• á¸·ameva. __rajata_nti ka
__jÄ• tarÅ«pa_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __lohitaá¹…ko_ti rattamaá¹‡i. __masÄ• ragalla_nti kaba
bahisÄ• rÄ• antamaso nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dayopi __tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. antosÄ• raá¹ƒ antamaso
__kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __sakkharÄ• _ti muggamattato yÄ• va muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä•
muggamattato pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• __vÄ• likÄ• _ti vuccati. __kaá¹-hala_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kapÄ
pathavÄ«. __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o_ti antomuá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹‡á¹-hahanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthi
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nÄ• ma. hatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana upari __pabbato_ \Be 61/

iminÄ• tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hi-nÄ• á¸·ikera-phalÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sesapathaviá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __yÄ• ca
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu yÄ• ca bÄ• hirÄ• _ti iminÄ• dvepi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyo kakkhaá¸·aá¹-á¹-he
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu evÄ• ti dasseti.

<174> __Ä• podhÄ• tu_niddesÄ• dÄ«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• p
Ä• bandhanavasena Ä• po. tadeva Ä• posabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• Ä• pogataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sne
snehasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __snehagataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __bandhanattaá¹ƒ rÅ«passÄ• _ti a
bandhanabhÄ• vo. __pittaá¹ƒ semha_ntiÄ• dÄ«nipi \Ne 61/ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ
pariggahetvÄ• dhÄ• tuvaseneva manasikÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo --- __pittesu_ hi abaddhapittaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, baddhapittaá¹ƒ pittakosake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-h
jÄ• nÄ• ti `telaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi telaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ pÅ«v
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `abaddhapittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-h
abaddhapittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. yathÄ• ca vass
kosÄ• takÄ«kosake na kosÄ• takÄ«kosako jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi vassodakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ
`ahaá¹ƒ kosÄ• takÄ«kosake á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na pittakosako jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi baddha
baddhapittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ pittakosake á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhog
dhammÄ• . iti pittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano aby
yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__semhaá¹ƒ_ ekapatthapÅ«rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-ale á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• upa
saÃ±jÄ• tapheá¹‡apaá¹-alÄ• ya candanikÄ• ya na candanikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi pheá¹‡apaá
pheá¹‡apaá¹-alaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ candanikÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na udarapaâ
semhaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi semhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-ale á¹-hitaâ€™ nti.
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti semhaá¹ƒ \Be 62/ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ s
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä

__pubbo_ anibaddhokÄ• so, yattha yattheva khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akappaharaá¹‡aaggijÄ• lÄ•
sarÄ«rappadese lohitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• paccati, gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• dayo vÄ• uppa
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha yathÄ• pharasuppahÄ• rÄ• divasena paggharitaniyÄ• se rukkhe na rukkh
pharasuppahÄ• rÄ• dippadesÄ• jÄ• nanti `amhesu niyyÄ• so á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi niyyÄ• s
pharasuppahÄ• rÄ• dippadesesu á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, evameva na sarÄ«rassa khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-
jÄ• nanti \Ee 66/ `amhesu pubbo á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi pubbo jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ tesu padese
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti pubbo nÄ• ma in
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandh

__lohitesu_ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaá¹ƒ abaddhapittaá¹ƒ viya sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á

sannicitalohitaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ekapattapÅ«r
vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• sÄ• ni tementaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohite abad
vinicchayo. itaraá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• jajjarakapÄ• laá¹-á¹-he udake heá¹-á¹-hÄ• leá¸• á¸• ukhaá
na leá¸• á¸• ukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ udakena temiyamÄ• nÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti,
`ahaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• ukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni tememÄ«â€™ ti, evameva na yakanassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bh
vÄ• jÄ• nanti `mayi lohitaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, amhe vÄ• temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• p
`ahaá¹ƒ yakanassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• vakkÄ• dÄ«ni temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti lohitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re p
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__sedo_ \Be 63/ aggisantÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• lesu kesalomakÅ«pavivarÄ• ni pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha
tattha yathÄ• udakÄ• abbÅ«á¸·hamattesu bhisamuá¸·Ä• lakumudanÄ• á¸·akalÄ• pesu na b
jÄ• nanti `amhehi udakaá¹ƒ paggharatÄ«â€™ ti, nÄ• pi bhisÄ• dikalÄ• pavivarehi pagghara
`ahaá¹ƒ bhisÄ• dikalÄ• pavivarehi paggharÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, evameva na kesalomakÅ«paviva
paggharatÄ«â€™ ti, nÄ• pi sedo jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ kesalomakÅ«pavivarehi paggharÄ• mÄ«
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti sedo nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• a
abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__medo_ thÅ«lassa sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• kisassa jaá¹…ghamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni \Ee 67
patthinnasneho. tattha yathÄ• haliddipilotikapaá¹-icchanne maá¹ƒsapuÃ±je na maá¹ƒsapuÃ
nissÄ• ya haliddipilotikÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi haliddipilotikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsa
á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, evameva na sakalasarÄ«re jaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `
á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi medo jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«re jaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• maá¹ƒs
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti medo nÄ• ma im
63/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto patthinnasneho patthinnayÅ«sabh
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__assu_ yadÄ• saÃ±jÄ• yati tadÄ• akkhikÅ«pake pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• paggharati v
udakapuá¹‡á¹‡esu taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakesu na taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakÄ• jÄ•
á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi udakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakesu á¹-hitaâ
akkhikÅ«pakÄ• jÄ• nanti `amhesu assu á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, nÄ• pi assu jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ akkh
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti assu nÄ• ma ima
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä

__vasÄ• _ aggisantÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• le
hatthatalahatthapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• datalapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hinÄ• sapuá¹-analÄ• á¹-aaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-es
tattha yathÄ• pakkhittatele Ä• cÄ• me \Be 64/ na Ä• cÄ• mo jÄ• nÄ• ti `maá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ ajjhot
nÄ• pi telaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na h

jÄ• nÄ• ti `maá¹ƒ vasÄ• ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi vasÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ ha
ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__kheá¸·o_ tathÄ• rÅ«pe kheá¸·uppattipaccaye sati ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvÄ• jivhÄ•
yathÄ• abbocchinnaudakanissande nadÄ«tÄ«rakÅ«pake na kÅ«patalaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi
ti, nÄ• pi udakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ kÅ«patale santiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti \Ee 68/, evameva
jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvÄ• kheá¸·o á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi kheá¸·o jÄ• n
kapolapassehi orohitvÄ• jivhÄ• tale á¹-hitoâ€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavek
iti kheá¸·o nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ yadÄ• saÃ±jÄ• yati tadÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati v
yathÄ• \Ne 64/ pÅ«tidadhibharitÄ• ya sippikÄ• ya na sippikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi pÅ«tidadhi á
pÅ«tidadhi jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ sippikÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-Ä• jÄ•
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• p
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ik
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandh

__lasikÄ• _ aá¹-á¹-hikasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• asÄ«tisat
yathÄ• telabbhaÃ±jite akkhe na akkho jÄ• nÄ• ti `maá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™
jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ akkhaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti, evameva na asÄ«tisatasandhay
abbhaÃ±jitvÄ• \Be 65/ á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti, nÄ• pi lasikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ asÄ«tisatasandhay
á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti
sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

__muttaá¹ƒ_ vatthissa abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• candanikÄ• ya pakkhitte adhor
na ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-o jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi candanikÄ• raso á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, nÄ• pi candanikÄ• raso
ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-e á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, evameva na vatthi jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayi muttaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™ nti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ vatthimhi á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡
muttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti avasesesu tÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ
\Ee 69/ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__bÄ• hiraÄ• podhÄ• tu_niddese mÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-icca nibbatto raso __mÅ«laraso_ nÄ• ma
nayo. khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva. yathÄ• pana bhesajjasikkhÄ• pade evamidha niya

khÄ«raá¹ƒ khÄ«rameva. sesesupi eseva nayo. __bhummÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su á¹-h
__antalikkhÄ• nÄ«_ti pathaviá¹ƒ appattÄ• ni vassodakÄ• ni. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti
himodakakappavinÄ• sakaudakapathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakÄ• dÄ«ni idha yevÄ• panakaá¹

<175> __tejodhÄ• tu_niddese \Ne 65/ tejanavasena __tejo_. tejova tejobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ
usmÄ• _ti uá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• ro. usmÄ• va usmÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __usmÄ• gataá¹ƒ. usuma
usumabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __usumagataá¹ƒ. yena cÄ• _ti yena tejogatena kuppitena. __sa
santappati, ekÄ• hikajarÄ• dibhÄ• vena usumajÄ• to hoti. __yena ca jÄ«rÄ«yatÄ«_ti yena a
indriyavekallataá¹ƒ balaparikkhayaá¹ƒ valipalitÄ• dibhÄ• vaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __yena ca
kuppitena ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo á¸• ayhati, so ca \Be 66/ puggalo `á¸• ayhÄ• mi á¸• ayhÄ• mÄ«â€™
satadhotasappigosÄ«tacandanÄ• dilepanaÃ±ceva tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avÄ• taÃ±ca paccÄ• sÄ«sa
asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti yenetaá¹ƒ asitaá¹ƒ
pÄ• nakÄ• di, khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hakhajjakÄ• di, sÄ• yitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ambapakkamadhup
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchati, rasÄ• dibhÄ• vena vivekaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti attho. ettha ca purimÄ• t
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pacchimo kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nova. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha padasaá

idaá¹ƒ pana manasikÄ• ravidhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idha bhikkhu `yena santappati, ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto paripÄ• canÄ• kÄ• ro tejodhÄ• tÅ«â€™
jÄ«rÄ«yati, yena pariá¸• ayhati, yena asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• ma
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko \Ee 70/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissa
tejodhÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti manasi karoti. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• katiko ek
yevÄ• panakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho.

__bÄ• hiratejodhÄ• tu_niddese kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pajjalito kaá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• no aggi
sakalikaggiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __saá¹…kÄ• raggÄ«_ti kacavaraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitv
__indaggÄ«_ti asaniaggi. __aggisantÄ• po_ti jÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• vÄ«taccikaá¹…gÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
__sÅ«riyasantÄ• po_ti Ä• tapo. __kaá¹-á¹-hasannicayasantÄ• po_ti kaá¹-á¹-harÄ• siá¹-á¹-hÄ
eseva nayo. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti petaggi kappavinÄ• saggi nirayaggiÄ• dayo idha yevÄ•
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

<176> __vÄ• yodhÄ• tu_niddese vÄ• yanavasena __vÄ• yo_. vÄ• yova vÄ• yobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
thambhitattaá¹ƒ rÅ«passÄ• _ti avinibbhogarÅ«passa thambhitabhÄ• vo. __uddhaá¹…gamÄ
pavattakÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohanavÄ• tÄ• \Ne 66/. __adhogamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti uccÄ• rapassÄ
orohanavÄ• tÄ• . __kucchisayÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti antÄ• naá¹ƒ bahivÄ• tÄ• . __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayÄ
antovÄ• tÄ• . __aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusÄ• rino vÄ• tÄ• _ti dhamanijÄ• lÄ• nusÄ• rena saka
anusaá¹-Ä• samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dinibbattakÄ• \Be 67/ vÄ• tÄ• . __satthakavÄ• tÄ• _
kattariyÄ• chindantÄ• viya pavattavÄ• tÄ• . __khurakavÄ• tÄ• _ti khurena viya hadayaá¹ƒ
__uppalakavÄ• tÄ• _ti hadayamaá¹ƒsameva uppÄ• á¹-anakavÄ• tÄ• . __assÄ• so_ti \Ee 71

__passÄ• so_ti bahinikkhamananÄ• sikÄ• vato. ettha ca purimÄ• sabbe catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• va. ayamettha padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ pana manasikÄ• ravidhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idha bhikkhu uddhaá¹…gamÄ• dibhede vÄ• te u
pariggahetvÄ• `uddhaá¹…gamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-
suÃ±Ã±o nissatto vitthambhanÄ• kÄ• ro vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti manasi karoti. sesesupi ese
panÄ• _ti sese vÄ• yokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se anugatÄ• vÄ• tÄ• idha yevÄ• panakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

__bÄ• hiravÄ• yodhÄ• tu_niddese __puratthimÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti puratthimadisato Ä• gatÄ• v
__pacchimuttaradakkhiá¹‡esu_pi eseva nayo. __sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti saha rajena sarajÄ• . _
rajavirahitÄ• suddhÄ• arajÄ• nÄ• ma. __sÄ«tÄ• _ti sÄ«tautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• sÄ«taval
__uá¹‡hÄ• _ti uá¹‡hautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• uá¹‡havalÄ• hakantare samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . __pa
tanukavÄ• tÄ• . __adhimattÄ• _ti balavavÄ• tÄ• . __kÄ• á¸·Ä• _ti kÄ• á¸·avalÄ• hakantare s
abbhÄ• hato chavivaá¹‡á¹‡o kÄ• á¸·ako hoti. tesaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ adhivacanantipi eke. __veramb
upari vÄ• yanavÄ• tÄ• . __pakkhavÄ• tÄ• _ti antamaso makkhikÄ• yapi pakkhÄ• yÅ«hanas
__supaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• tÄ• _ti garuá¸·avÄ• tÄ• . kÄ• maÃ±ca imepi pakkhavÄ• tÄ• va ussadava
__tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avÄ• tÄ• _ti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci maá¹‡á¸• alasaá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• vÄ• tÄ• . __vidhÅ«panavÄ• tÄ• _ti bÄ«janapattakena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avidhÅ«panÄ• ni anuppannampi vÄ• taá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, uppannampi parivatte
idha pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gate á¹-hapetvÄ• sesavÄ• tÄ• yevÄ• panakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ•

<177> __Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu_niddese \Ee 72/ appaá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena na kassatÄ«ti
Ä• kÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• __Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ_. aghaá¹-á¹-anÄ«yatÄ• ya \Be 68/ __ag
gatattÄ• __aghagataá¹ƒ_ \Ne 67/. __vivaro_ti antaraá¹ƒ. tadeva vivarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatattÄ•
__asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsalohitehÄ«_ti maá¹ƒsalohitehi nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡á¹‡acchido
pabhedadassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __kaá¹‡á¹‡acchidda_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ n
asamphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so. sesesupi eseva nayo. __yenÄ• _ti yena vivarena etaá¹ƒ asitÄ• dib
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ ajjhoharati, anto paveseti. __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ antoudarapaá¹-alasa
etadeva catubbidhaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. __yenÄ• _ti yena vivarena sabbam
kasaá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ nikkhamati, taá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-alato yÄ• va karÄ«samaggÄ•
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsalohitehi asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• _ti ettha cammantaraá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsantaraá¹ƒ nhÄ• runtaraá
lomantaranti idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yevÄ• panakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

__bÄ• hirakaÄ• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu_niddese __asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehÄ«
nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhittichiddakavÄ• á¹-achiddÄ• dikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ•
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni uppajjanti taá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ.

<178> __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu_niddese cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dhÄ• tu __
sesÄ• supi eseva nayo. iti imÄ• su chasu dhÄ• tÅ«su pariggahitÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ? pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena tÄ• va phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu gahitÄ• v
Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena dhammadhÄ• tu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuggahaá
purecÄ• rikapacchÄ• cÄ• rikattÄ• manodhÄ• tu gahitÄ• va hoti. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
sesÄ• nava Ä• haritvÄ• dassetabbÄ• \Ee 73/. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena
cakkhudhÄ• tu, Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tu ca gahitÄ• va honti. evaá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±
sotadhÄ• tuÄ• dayoti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• pi gahitÄ• va honti. tÄ• su dasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi rÅ«pap
sattahi arÅ«papariggaho. dhammadhÄ• tuyÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«papariggaho, siyÄ• arÅ«paparigg
dhÄ• tÅ«hi rÅ«papariggaho, aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• tÅ«hi arÅ«papariggahoti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«p
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . taá¹ƒ hoti dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Be 69/. ubhinnaá¹ƒ appavatti nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒpajÄ• nano maggo
catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuvasena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkh
matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• nigamanaá¹ƒ kathitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<179> idÄ• ni \Ne 68/ dutiyachakkaá¹ƒ dassento __aparÄ• pi cha dhÄ• tuyo_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
dukkhadhÄ• tÅ«_ti kÄ• yappasÄ• davatthukÄ• ni sukhadukkhÄ• ni sappaá¹-ipakkhavasena
sukhaÃ±hi dukkhassa paá¹-ipakkho, dukkhaá¹ƒ sukhassa. yattakaá¹ƒ sukhena pharitaá¹-á¹-
dukkhaá¹ƒ pharati. yattakaá¹ƒ dukkhena pharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ pharati
domanassadhÄ• tÅ«_ti idampi tatheva yugaá¸·akaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. somanassaÃ±hi domanassa
domanassaá¹ƒ somanassassa. yattakaá¹ƒ somanassena pharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ
yattakaá¹ƒ domanassena pharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ pharati.

__upekkhÄ• dhÄ• tu avijjÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana dvayaá¹ƒ sarikkhakavasena yugaá¸·ak
hetaá¹ƒ avibhÅ«tattÄ• sarikkhakaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha sukhadukkhadhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ sa
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, vatthubhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• phoá
honti. somanassadomanassadhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ sampayuttÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
avijjÄ• dhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena dhammadhÄ• tu gahitÄ• . upekkhÄ• dhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena
cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tumanodhÄ• tuyo \Ee 74/, tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva vatt
cakkhudhÄ• turÅ«padhÄ• tuÄ• dayo ca gahitÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapi dhÄ• tuyo gahitÄ
dasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi rÅ«papariggahotiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹
yÄ• va arahattÄ• matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• nigamanaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ta
sukhadhÄ• tu yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sÄ• ta_nti Ä• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• neva.

<181> tatiyachakke __kÄ• mo_ti dve kÄ• mÄ• --- vatthukÄ• mo ca kilesakÄ• mo ca. tattha
kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dhÄ• tu __kÄ• madhÄ• tu, _ kÄ• mavitakkassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. v
kÄ• moyeva dhÄ• tu __kÄ• madhÄ• tu, _ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammÄ• nametaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.
__byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, _ byÄ• pÄ• davitakkassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. byÄ• pÄ• dova dhÄ• tu b

dasaÄ• ghÄ• tavatthukassa \Be 70/ paá¹-ighassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyu
__vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu, _ vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• yeva dhÄ• tu vihi
parasattavihesanassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• anÄ• gatattÄ• evaá¹ƒ att
--- vihiá¹ƒsanti etÄ• ya satte, vihiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ sattÄ• nanti vihiá¹ƒsÄ• . sÄ• viheá
karuá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ipakkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ; parasantÄ• ne ubbegajananarasÄ• , sakasantÄ•
vÄ• ; dukkhÄ• yatanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ; paá¹-ighapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . ne
lobhÄ• nikkhantattÄ• alobho, nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi nikkhantattÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbÄ•
sabbakusalaá¹ƒ. nekkhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dhÄ• tu __nekkhammadhÄ• tu, _ nekkham
nekkhammameva dhÄ• tu nekkhammadhÄ• tu, sabbassÄ• pi kusalassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ab
__abyÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, _ abyÄ• pÄ• davitakkassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. abyÄ• pÄ• dova dhÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. avihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dhÄ• tu __avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu, _ avihiá¹ƒsÄ• vi
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. avihiá¹ƒsÄ• va dhÄ• tu avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu, karuá¹‡Ä• yetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

<182> idÄ• ni tamevatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tÅ«_ti padabhÄ• j
__paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto_ti saá¹ƒpayogavasena paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto. __takko vitakko_tiÄ• dÄ«ni vutt
__viheá¹-hetÄ«_ti bÄ• dheti, dukkhÄ• peti. __heá¹-hanÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡ippahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi bÄ•
balavaheá¹-hanÄ• __viheá¹-hanÄ• _. hiá¹ƒsanti etÄ• yÄ• ti __hiá¹ƒsanÄ• _. balavahiá¹ƒsan
rosanÄ• _ti ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• . __virosanÄ• _ti balavaghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• . sabbattha vÄ• `viâ€™ u
vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. upahananti etenÄ• ti upaghÄ• to, paresaá¹ƒ upaghÄ• to __parÅ«paghÄ• t

mettÄ• yanti etÄ• yÄ• ti __metti_. mettÄ• yanÄ• kÄ• ro __mettÄ• yanÄ• _. mettÄ• ya ayitas
__mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ_. byÄ• pÄ• dena vimuttassa cetaso vimutti __cetovimutti_. ettha ca puri
upacÄ• rappattÄ• pi appanÄ• patÄ• pi mettÄ• kathitÄ• , pacchimena appanÄ• pattÄ• va.

karuá¹‡Ä• yanti \Be 71/ etÄ• yÄ• ti __karuá¹‡Ä• _. karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• kÄ• ro __karuá¹‡Ä• ya
karuá¹‡Ä• samaá¹…gino bhÄ• vo __karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ_. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vimuttassa cetaso
idhÄ• pi purimanayeneva upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedo veditabbo. ubhayatthÄ• pi ca pariyosÄ• n
cetovimuttivisesanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca kÄ• mavitakko sattesupi uppajjati saá¹…khÄ• resupi. ubhayattha uppannopi kamm
pana sattesu uppannoyeva kammapathaá¹ƒ bhindati, na itaro. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• yapi eseva nayo. c
--- sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• ceva asambhinnÄ• ca. kÄ• madhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena hi byÄ• pÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• yeva pana nÄ«haritvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• dvepi etÄ• dassitÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ•
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikakathÄ• \Ee 76/. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuyo s
kÄ• madhÄ• tu evÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ asambhinnakathÄ• nÄ• ma. nekkhammadhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡en
gahitÄ• yeva. nekkhammadhÄ• tuto pana nÄ«haritvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• tadubhayampi dassitan
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikakathÄ• . á¹-hapetvÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• daavihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuyo avasesÄ• n
asambhinnakathÄ• nÄ• ma.

imÄ• hi ca chahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi pariggahitÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo pariggahitÄ• va hon
kÄ• madhÄ• tutova nÄ«haritvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• labhÄ• petabbÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo
chakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa honti. evaá¹ƒ pana aggahetvÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ chakk
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa katvÄ• sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakÄ• ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khipi
hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . iti imasmiá¹ƒ suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• mÄ• vaca
evamettha sammasanacÄ• rova kathitoti veditabbo.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<183> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Be 72/ sarÅ«peneva sabbÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo dassento __a
cakkhudhÄ• tu rÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha uddesavÄ• re tÄ• va ---

atthato lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito, kamatÄ• vatvasaá¹…khato.

paccayÄ• atha daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , veditabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha __ `atthatoâ€™ _ti cakkhatÄ«ti __cakkhu_. rÅ«payatÄ«ti __rÅ«paá¹ƒ_. cakkhussa vi
__cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti evamÄ• dinÄ• tÄ• va nayena cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visesatthato
pana vidahati, dhÄ«yate, vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vidhÄ«yate etÄ• ya, ettha vÄ• dhÄ«yatÄ«ti __dhÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vavatthitÄ• hutvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ• tuyo viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ vidahanti \Ee 77/; bhÄ• rahÄ• rehi ca bhÄ• ro viy
dhÄ• rÄ«yanteti attho. dukkhavidhÄ• namattameva cetÄ• avasavattanato. etÄ• hi ca karaá
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sattehi anuvidhÄ«yati; tathÄ• vihitaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ etÄ• sveva dhÄ«yati á
cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ekeko dhammo yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ vidahati dhÄ«yatetiÄ• diatthavasena d

apica yathÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vato natthi, na evametÄ• . etÄ• pana a
dhÄ• rentÄ«ti dhÄ• tuyo. yathÄ• ca loke vicittÄ• haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• dayo silÄ• vayavÄ• d
evametÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo viya dhÄ• tuyo. vicittÄ• hetÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• vayavÄ• ti. yathÄ
samudÄ• yassa avayavabhÅ«tesu rasasoá¹‡itÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gala
dhÄ• tusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , evametesupi paÃ±cakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa attabhÄ• vassa ava
veditabbÄ• . aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• galakkhaá¹‡aparicchinnÄ• hete cakkhÄ• dayoti. ap
nijjÄ«vamattassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi bhagavÄ• --- ``cha dhÄ• turo ayaá¹ƒ, bhik
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 343-344) jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«hanatthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudesanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ
cakkhu ca taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu cÄ• ti cakkhudhÄ• tu \Be 73/ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca taá
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha atthato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditoâ€™ _ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito pettha veditabbo vinicchay
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni.

__ `kamatoâ€™ _ti idhÄ• pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamÄ• dÄ«su desanÄ• kkamova yujjati.
hetuphalÄ• nupubbavavatthÄ• navasena vutto. cakkhudhÄ• tu rÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«ti idaÃ±hi dva
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti phalaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha kamato veditabbo vinicchayo.

__ `tÄ• vatvatoâ€™ _ti tÄ• vabhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- tesu tesu hi suttÄ• bhidham
Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tu, subhadhÄ• tu, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanadhÄ• tu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ•
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanadhÄ• tu \Ee 78/, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanadhÄ• tu, sa
kÄ• madhÄ• tu, byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu, nekkhammadhÄ• tu, abyÄ• pÄ• da
sukhadhÄ• tu, dukkhadhÄ• tu, somanassadhÄ• tu, domanassadhÄ• tu, upekkhÄ• dhÄ• tu \
Ä• rambhadhÄ• tu, nikkamadhÄ• tu, parakkamadhÄ• tu, hÄ«nadhÄ• tu, majjhimadhÄ• tu, p
Ä• podhÄ• tu, tejodhÄ• tu, vÄ• yodhÄ• tu, Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, saá¹…
anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulokoti evamÄ• dayo aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi dhÄ• tuyo dissanti.

evaá¹ƒ sati sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena paricchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ti ayan
sabhÄ• vato vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ tadantogadhattÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyeva
pana rÅ«pÄ• dippaá¹-ibaddhÄ• . kasmÄ• ? subhanimittattÄ• . subhanimittaÃ±hi subhadhÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• divinimuttaá¹ƒ na vijjati, kusalavipÄ• kÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo eva subha
rÅ«pÄ• dimattamevesÄ• . Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su cittaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã
dhammadhÄ• tu. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhadhÄ• tu pana sabhÄ• vato natthi; dhÄ• tudvaya
kÄ• madhÄ• tu dhammadhÄ• tumattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, yathÄ• ha ``tattha katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ
... pe ... micchÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ ti; aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapi dhÄ• tuyo \Be 74/ vÄ• , yathÄ•
avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparito paranimmitavasavattideve antokaritvÄ• yaá¹ƒ
etthÄ• vacarÄ• ettha pariyÄ• pannÄ• khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• , vedanÄ• , saÃ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• madhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. nekkhammadhÄ• tu dham
dhammÄ• nekkhammadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vacanato manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tupi h
byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• daavihiá¹ƒsÄ• sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassupekkh
• tuyo dhammadhÄ• tuyeva.

hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tadhÄ• tuyo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tumattameva. hÄ«nÄ• hi cakkhÄ
majjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• cakkhÄ• dayo majjhimÄ• ceva paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ca dhÄ• tÅ«. nippariyÄ• y
dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo hÄ«nadhÄ• tu. lokiyÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ•
majjhimadhÄ• tu. lokuttarÄ• pana dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo paá¹‡Ä«t
pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tuyo phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tuyeva. Ä• podhÄ• tu Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusaá¹…khepoye

dhammadhÄ• tuekadeso ca saá¹…khatadhÄ• tu. asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tu pana dhammadhÄ•
anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuloko pana aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuppabhedamattamevÄ• ti. iti
sabbadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ tadantogadhattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• raseva vuttÄ• ti.

apica vijÄ• nanasabhÄ• ve viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«h
\Ne 73/. santi hi sattÄ• vijÄ• nanasabhÄ• ve viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±ino. tesaá¹ƒ
cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedena tassÄ•
cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dipaccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya aniccataÃ±ca pakÄ• setvÄ• dÄ«gharattÄ• nusay
samÅ«hanitukÄ• mena bhagavatÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo pakÄ• sitÄ• . kiÃ±ca bhiyyo
veneyyajjhÄ• sayavasena; ye ca imÄ• ya nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• ya desanÄ• ya vene
tadajjhÄ• sayavasena ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• raseva pakÄ• sitÄ• .

saá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena \Be 75/ tathÄ• tathÄ• hi,

dhammaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayati esa yathÄ• yathÄ• ssa.

saddhammatejavihataá¹ƒ vilayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena,

veneyyasattahadayesu tamo payÄ• tÄ«ti ||

evamettha `tÄ• vatvatoâ€™ veditabbo vinicchayo.

__ `saá¹…khatoâ€™ _ti cakkhudhÄ• tu tÄ• va jÄ• tito eko dhammotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gac
tathÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yarÅ«pasaddagandharasadhÄ• tuyo sotapasÄ• dÄ• divasen
pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yovasena tayo dhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kavasena dve dhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. tathÄ• \Ee 80/
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo. manodhÄ• tu pana
paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanakusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kasampaá¹-icchanavasena tayo dhammÄ• ti s
dhammadhÄ• tu tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ sukhumarÅ«pÄ• na
vasena vÄ«satidhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu
sesakusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• kataviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena chasattatidhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ g
`saá¹…khatoâ€™ veditabbo vinicchayo.

__ `paccayÄ• â€™ _ti cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su
panetesaá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo niddesavÄ• re Ä• vi bhavissati.

__ `daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• â€™ _ti daá¹-á¹-habbatopettha vinicchayo veditabboti attho. sabbÄ• e
dhÄ• tuyo pubbantÄ• parantavivittato, dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±ato, paccayÄ• ya

visesato panettha bheritalaá¹ƒ viya cakkhudhÄ• tu daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• o viya rÅ«pad
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ne 74/. tathÄ• Ä• dÄ• satalaá¹ƒ viya cakkhudhÄ• tu, mukha
mukhanimittaá¹ƒ viya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. atha vÄ• ucchutilÄ• ni viya cakkhudhÄ
viya rÅ«padhÄ• tu, ucchurasatelÄ• ni viya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. tathÄ• adharÄ• ra
uttarÄ• raá¹‡Ä« viya rÅ«padhÄ• tu, aggi viya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. esa nayo sotad

manodhÄ• tu pana yathÄ• sambhavato cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ purecar
dhammadhÄ• tuyÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho sallamiva sÅ«lamiva ca daá¹-á¹-habbo \Be 76/; saÅ
vedanÄ• sallasÅ«layogÄ• Ä• turÄ• viya; puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• sÄ• dukkha
ayathÄ• bhuccanimittaggÄ• hakato vanamigo viya; saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pakk
khipanakapuriso viya, jÄ• tidukkhÄ• nubandhanato rÄ• japurisÄ• nubandhacorÄ• viya, sabl
khandhasantÄ• nassa hetuto visarukkhabÄ«jÄ• ni viya; rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhÅ«paddavan
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

asaá¹…khatÄ• pana dhÄ• tu amatato santato khemato ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . kasmÄ• ?
sabbÄ• natthapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tattÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu gahitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• va pavatanato vanamakkaá¹-o viya, duddamanato assakhaá¸·uá¹…ko viya, yattha
khittadaá¹‡á¸• o viya, lobhadosÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• rakilesayogato raá¹…ganaá¹-o viya daá¹

<184> niddesavÄ• re __cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe cÄ• _ti idaÃ±ca dvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca a
kiriyÄ• manodhÄ• tuÃ±ceva sampayuttakhandhattayaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad
nissayapaccayo hoti, rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo, kiriyamanodhÄ• tu vigatapaccayo, t
sahajÄ• tapaccayo. tasmÄ• esÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ime cattÄ• ro paá¹-icca up
paá¹-iccÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__niruddhasamanantarÄ• _ti niruddhÄ• ya samanantarÄ• . __tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tÅ«_ti tasm
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kato duvidhÄ• manodhÄ• tu sampaá¹-icchanakiccÄ• . __sabbadhamm
paá¹-hamasamannÄ• hÄ• ro_ti etesu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sabbadhammesu uppa
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 75/ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tesu sab
ayamettha attho veditabbo. etena paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanakiccÄ• kiriyamanodhÄ• tu gahitÄ

__manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• _ti ettha __pi_-kÄ• ro sampiá¹‡á
manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• pÄ«ti ayamettha attho veditabbo. tena y
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhÄ• ya samanantarÄ• uppajjati santÄ«raá¹‡akiccÄ• vipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhÄ• ya samanantarÄ• uppajjati voá¹-á¹-habbanakiccÄ• kiriyamanoviÃ±Ã
tassÄ• uppajjitvÄ• niruddhÄ• ya \Be 77/ samanantarÄ• uppajjati javanakiccÄ• manoviÃ±Ã
sabbÄ• pi kathitÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . __manaÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• _ti bhavaá¹…gamanaá¹ƒ.
catubhÅ«mikadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __uppajjati manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti sahÄ• vajjana

imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne hatthe gahitapaÃ±haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• dhamma
dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• bhayattheraá¹ƒ hatthe gahetvÄ• Ä• ha --- `paá¹-iccÄ• ti nÄ• ma Ä• g
Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhavaá¹…ganissitakameva kÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti. tasm
sahÄ• vajjanakaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti javanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , dve catubhÅ«mikÄ• loki

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<185> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ•
veditabbo. Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana __cha dhÄ• tuyo parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti idaá¹ƒ pan
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tuyÄ• ca ekantena paÃ±casu rÅ«pÄ• rammaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. __dve dhÄ• tuyo_ti vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t
manÄ• yatanadhammÄ• yatanesu vuttanayeneva parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ditÄ• \Ne 76/ vedita
paÃ±hÄ• pucchake soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , dve catubhÅ«mikÄ• lokiyalokutt
evamayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• va bhÄ• jetvÄ• desitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. saccavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<189> idÄ• ni \Ee 83/ \Be 78/ \Ne 77/ tadanantare saccavibhaá¹…ge __cattÄ• rÄ«_ti gaá¹‡
__ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasacca_ntiÄ• din

vibhÄ• gato nibbacana-lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedato.

atthatthuddhÄ• rato ceva, anÅ«nÄ• dhikato tathÄ• ||

kamato ariyasaccesu, yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa kiccato.

antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedo, upamÄ• to catukkato ||

suÃ±Ã±atekavidhÄ• dÄ«hi, sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato.

vinicchayo veditabbo, viÃ±Ã±unÄ• sÄ• sanakkame ||

tattha __ `vibhÄ• gatoâ€™ _ti dukkhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi cattÄ• ro cattÄ• ro atthÄ• vibhattÄ• tat
anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• , ye dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni abhisamentehi abhisametabbÄ• . yathÄ• ha, ``dukkhass
saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho, vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho --- ime cattÄ• ro dukkhassa
avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• . samudayassa Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho, nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹ƒyoga
... pe ... nirodhassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho, vivekaá¹-á¹-ho, asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, amataá¹-á¹-h
maggassa niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho, hetvaá¹-á¹-ho, dassanaá¹-á¹-ho, Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho --- ime
maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ• avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is II 8). tathÄ• \Ne 78/
pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho, viparinÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho, abhisam
(Paá¹-is II 11) evamÄ• di. iti evaá¹ƒ vibhattÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ va
veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha vibhÄ• gato vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `nibbacanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedatoâ€™ _ti \Ee 84/ ettha pana `nibbacanatoâ€™ tÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ saddo kucchite dissati; kucchitaÃ±hi puttaá¹ƒ duputtoti vadanti. __ `khaá¹ƒâ€™ _sad
tucchaÃ±hi Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ __kha_nti vuccati. idaÃ±ca paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ kucchitaá¹ƒ aneka
tucchaá¹ƒ bÄ• lajanaparikappitadhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitato. tasmÄ• kucchitattÄ•
__dukkha_nti vuccati. __ `saá¹ƒâ€™ _iti ca ayaá¹ƒ \Be 79/ saddo ``samÄ• gamo sametaâ€™
DN II 396) saá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti; __ `uâ€™ _iti ayaá¹ƒ saddo ``uppannaá¹ƒ uditaâ€™â€™
Nidd II khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 141) uppattiá¹ƒ. __ `ayaâ€™ _saddo pana kÄ• raá¹‡a
dutiyasaccaá¹ƒ avasesapaccayasamÄ• yoge sati dukkhassuppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. iti dukkhas
uppattikÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __dukkhasamudaya_nti vuccati.

tatiyasaccaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• `niâ€™ saddo abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __ `rodhaâ€™ _saddo ca cÄ• rak
ettha saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkharodhassa sabbagatisuÃ±Ã±attÄ• , sama
saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkharodhassa abhÄ• vo hoti tappaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• t
vuccati, dukkhassa vÄ• anuppÄ• danirodhapaccayattÄ• dukkhanirodhanti. catutthasaccaá¹
dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ gacchati Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena tadabhimukhÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• , paá¹-ipadÄ•
dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• , tasmÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ti vuccati.

yasmÄ• panetÄ• ni buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• paá¹-ivijjhanti, tasmÄ• __ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti vu
``catÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccÄ• ni (SN c V 1097). katamÄ• ni ... pe ... imÄ• ni kho,
ariyasaccÄ• ni. ariyÄ• imÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhanti, tasmÄ• __ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti vuccantÄ«â€™
saccÄ• nÄ«tipi ariyasaccÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha --- ``sadevake, bhikkhave, loke ... pe ... sadevama
ariyo, tasmÄ• ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ abhisambuddha
ariyasaccÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha --- ``imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne

abhisambuddhattÄ• tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho `ariyoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™
\Ee 85/ saccÄ• nÄ«tipi ariyasaccÄ• ni; ariyÄ• nÄ«ti tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni avisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakÄ•
--- ``imÄ• ni kho, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni
ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evamettha nibbacanato vinicchayo veditabbo.

kathaá¹ƒ __ `lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedatoâ€™ _? ettha hi bÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhas
pavattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. pabhavalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, anupacchedak
palibodhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. santilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, accutirasaá¹ƒ,
animittapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 80/. niyyÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ, kilesapp
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. apica pavattipavattakanivattinivattakalakkhaá¹‡Ä• n
tathÄ• saá¹…khatataá¹‡hÄ• asaá¹…khatadassanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni cÄ• ti evamettha `lakkha
vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `atthatthuddhÄ• rato cevÄ• â€™ _ti ettha pana __atthato_ tÄ• va ko saccaá¹-á¹-hoti ce?
upaparikkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• va viparÄ«tako, marÄ«cÄ«va visaá¹ƒvÄ• dako, titthiyÄ
anupalabbhasabhÄ• vo ca na hoti; atha kho bÄ• dhanapabhavasantiniyyÄ• nappakÄ• rena
ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaro hotiyeva; esa aggilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya, lokapakati viya ca tacchÄ•
saccaá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo. yathÄ• ha --- ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhanti kho, bhikkhave, tathametaá¹ƒ av
anaÃ±Ã±athametaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 1090) vitthÄ• ro. apica ---

nÄ• bÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ yato dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

bÄ• dhakattaniyÄ• mena, tato saccamidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

taá¹ƒ vinÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato dukkhaá¹ƒ, na hoti na ca taá¹ƒ tato.

dukkhahetuniyÄ• mena, iti saccaá¹ƒ visattikÄ• ||

nÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• nato santi, santaá¹ƒ na ca na taá¹ƒ yato.

santabhÄ• vaniyÄ• mena, tato saccamidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

maggÄ• \Ne 80/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na niyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, aniyyÄ• no na cÄ• pi so.

tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• , iti so saccasammato ||

iti tacchÄ• vipallÄ• sa-bhÅ«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ catÅ«supi.

dukkhÄ• dÄ«svavisesena, saccaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• hu paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 86/ `atthatoâ€™ vinicchayo veditabbo.

kathaá¹ƒ __ `atthuddhÄ• ratoâ€™ _? idhÄ• yaá¹ƒ `saccaâ€™ saddo anekesu atthesu dissa
``saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡e, na kujjheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 224) vÄ• cÄ• sacce. ``sacce
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (J II 21.433) viratisacce. ``kasmÄ• nu saccÄ• ni \Be 81/ vadanti n
kusalÄ• vadÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 891) diá¹-á¹-hisacce. ``ekaÃ±hi saccaá¹ƒ na du
(Sn 890) paramatthasacce nibbÄ• ne ceva magge ca. ``catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ kati l
(Vibh 216) ariyasacce. svÄ• yamidhÄ• pi ariyasacce vattatÄ«ti evamettha `atthuddhÄ• ratoâ
veditabbo.

__ `anÅ«nÄ• dhikatoâ€™ _ti kasmÄ• pana cattÄ• reva ariyasaccÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, anÅ«nÄ•
aÃ±Ã±assÄ• sambhavato, aÃ±Ã±atarassa ca anapaneyyabhÄ• vato; na hi etehi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
ekampi apanetabbaá¹ƒ sambhoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``idha, bhikkhave, Ä• gaccheyya samaá¹‡o
`netaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ena
ahametaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ pa
netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yathÄ• cÄ• ha --- ``yo hi koci, bhikkhave, sa
vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya `netaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ena
ahametaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN c V 1086).

apica pavattimÄ• cikkhanto bhagavÄ• sahetukaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi, nivattiÃ±ca saupÄ• yaá¹ƒ. iti
pavattinivattitadubhayahetÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 81/ etapparamato cattÄ• reva vuttÄ• ni. tathÄ• pari
sacchikÄ• tabba bhÄ• vetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• vatthutaá¹‡hÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhataá¹‡hÄ•
Ä• layÄ• layarÄ• matÄ• Ä• layasamugghÄ• taÄ• layasamugghÄ• tÅ«pÄ• yÄ• naÃ±ca vase
`anÅ«nÄ• dhikatoâ€™ vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `kamatoâ€™ _ti ayampi desanÄ• kkamova. ettha ca oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• sabbasattasÄ• dhÄ
suviÃ±Ã±eyyanti dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ee 87/ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasseva hetudassanattha
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, hetunirodhÄ• phalanirodhoti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tato nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ,
tadadhigamupÄ• yadassanatthaá¹ƒ ante maggasaccaá¹ƒ. bhavasukhassÄ• dagadhitÄ• naá
saá¹ƒvegajananatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dukkhamÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ neva akataá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, na
ito pana hotÄ«ti \Be 82/ Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tadanantaraá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ. tato sahetukena d
saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhanissaraá¹‡agavesÄ«naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡adassanena assÄ
tato nirodhÄ• dhigamatthaá¹ƒ nirodhasampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ magganti evamettha `kamatoâ€™ vi

__ `ariyasaccesu yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa kiccatoâ€™ _ti saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccatopi vinicc

duvidhaÃ±hi saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- anubodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca. t
lokiyaá¹ƒ anussavÄ• divasena nirodhe magge ca pavattati. paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokutta
nirodhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kiccato cattÄ• ripi saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati. yathÄ• ha --- ``yo
dukkhaá¹ƒ passati dukkhasamudayampi so passati, dukkhanirodhampi passati, dukkhaniro
paá¹-ipadampi passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1100) sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ
dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhibhavanavasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkÄ• yad
samudayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, nirodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, m
akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ; dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• varahitesu khandh
dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phale vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ, samudaya
issarappadhÄ• nakÄ• lasabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi loko pavattatÄ«ti akÄ• raá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhimÄ
vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ, nirodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«palokalokathÅ«pikÄ• dÄ«su apavaggaggÄ• hab
vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ, maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhallikaattakilamathÄ• nuyogappabhede \E
visuddhimaggaggÄ• havasena pavattaá¹ƒ upÄ• ye vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ nivatteti. tenetaá¹ƒ vucc

loke \Ne 82/ lokappabhave, lokatthagame sive ca tadupÄ• ye.

sammuyhati tÄ• va naro, na vijÄ• nÄ• ti yÄ• va saccÄ• nÄ«ti ||

evamettha `Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccatoâ€™ pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedÄ• â€™ _ti dukkhasaccasmiÃ±hi, á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹‡haÃ±cev
sabbadhammÄ• antogadhÄ• ; samudayasacce chattiá¹ƒsa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni; nirodhasa
maggasacce sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-himukhena vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dapaÃ±Ã±indriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• b
sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• padesena tayo nekkhammavitakkÄ• dayo, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• padese
sammÄ• kammantÄ• padesena tÄ«á¹‡i kÄ• yasucaritÄ• ni, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vamukhena app
ca, sabbesaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• jÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyakantas
saddhÄ• hatthena paá¹-iggahetabbattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya ca atthibhÄ• vato
saddhindriyasaddhÄ• balachandiddhipÄ• dÄ• , sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mÄ• padesena
catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyindriyavÄ«riyabalavÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni, sammÄ
catubbidhasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasatindriyasatibalasatisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni, sammÄ• samÄ• dh
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• dayo tayo tayo samÄ• dhÄ«,
cittasamÄ• dhisamÄ• dhindriyasamÄ• dhibalapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• sambojjh
evamettha `antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedÄ• â€™ pi vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `upamÄ• toâ€™ _ti bhÄ• ro viya hi dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• rÄ• dÄ• na
bhÄ• ranikkhepanamiva nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• ranikkhepanÅ«pÄ• yo viya maggasaccaá¹ƒ
roganidÄ• namiva samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, rogavÅ«pasamo viya nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, bhesajjamiva
dubbhikkhamiva vÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, dubbuá¹-á¹-hi viya samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, subhikkhami

suvuá¹-á¹-hi viya maggasaccaá¹ƒ. apica verÄ«veramÅ«laverasamugghÄ• taverasamugghÄ
visarukkharukkhamÅ«lamÅ«lupacchedatadupacchedupÄ• yehi, bhayabhayamÅ«lanibbhaya
orimatÄ«ramahoghapÄ• rimatÄ«rataá¹ƒsampÄ• pakavÄ• yÄ• mehi ca yojetvÄ• petÄ• ni upa
`upamÄ• toâ€™ vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `catukkatoâ€™ _ti atthi cettha dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, atthi ariyasaccaá¹ƒ na dukk
dukkhaÃ±ceva \Ne 83/ ariyasaccaÃ±ca, atthi neva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. esa nayo s
maggasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™
saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• ya dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. nirodho ariyasaccaá¹ƒ na dukkha
ariyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ aniccato, na pana yassa pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhagavati br
tathatthena. sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ dukkhaÃ±ceva ariy
maggasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca yassa pariÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ bhagav
tathatthena neva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ samudayÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ
pettha vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `suÃ±Ã±atekavidhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™ _ti \Be 84/ ettha suÃ±Ã±ato tÄ• va paramatthena hi s
vedakakÄ• rakanibbutagamakÄ• bhÄ• vato suÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. tenetaá¹ƒ vucca

dukkhameva hi na koci dukkhito, kÄ• rako na kiriyÄ• va vijjati.

atthi nibbuti na nibbuto pumÄ• , maggamatthi gamako na vijjatÄ«ti ||

atha vÄ• ---

dhuvasubhasukhattasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, purimadvayamattasuÃ±Ã±amamatapadaá¹ƒ.

dhuvasukhaattavirahito, maggo iti suÃ±Ã±ato tesu ||

nirodhasuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni \Ee 90/ vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i, nirodho ca sesattayasuÃ±Ã±o. phalasuÃ±Ã±o vÄ
dukkhassÄ• bhÄ• vato magge ca nirodhassa, na phalena sagabbho pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
phalaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhamaggÄ• naÃ±ca asamavÄ• yÄ• , na hetusamave
hetuphalasamavÄ• yavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dviaá¹‡ukÄ• dÄ«ni viya. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

tayamidha nirodhasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tayena tenÄ• pi nibbuti suÃ±Ã±Ä• .

suÃ±Ã±o phalena hetu, phalampi taá¹ƒ hetunÄ• suÃ±Ã±anti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 84/ tÄ• va `suÃ±Ã±atoâ€™ vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `ekavidhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™ _ti sabbameva cettha dukkhaá¹ƒ ekavidhaá¹ƒ pavattibhÄ• vato
tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÅ«papatibhavabhedato, catubbidhaá¹ƒ catuÄ• hÄ• rabhedato
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhabhedato. samudayopi ekavidho pavattakabhÄ• vato, duvidho
diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• sampayuttato, tividho kÄ• mabhavavibhavataá¹‡hÄ• bhedato, catubb
paÃ±cavidho rÅ«pÄ• bhinandanÄ• dibhedato, chabbidho chataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yabhedato. niroc
asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tubhÄ• vato, pariyÄ• yena pana duvidho saupÄ• disesaanupÄ• disesato
catubbidho catumaggÄ• dhigamanÄ«yato, paÃ±cavidho paÃ±cÄ• bhinandanavÅ«pasamato
chataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yakkhayabhedato. maggopi ekavidho bhÄ• vetabbato, duvidho samathavip
dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• bhedato vÄ• \Be 85/, tividho khandhattayabhedato. ayaÃ±hi sappades
nippadesehi tÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahito. yathÄ• ha ---

``na kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, ariyena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena maggena tayo khandhÄ• saá¹…g
visÄ• kha, khandhehi ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo saá¹…gahito. yÄ• cÄ• vuso visÄ• kha
sammÄ• kammanto, yo ca sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo --- ime dhammÄ• sÄ«lakkhandhe saá¹…gahi
sammÄ• sati, yo ca sammÄ• samÄ• dhi --- ime dhammÄ• samÄ• dhikkhandhe saá¹…gahit
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ime dhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe \Ee 91/ saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â

ettha hi sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dayo tayo sÄ«lameva. tasmÄ• te sajÄ• tito sÄ«lakkhandhena sa
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakkhandheti bhummena niddeso kato, attho pana karaá¹‡avaseneva ved
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su pana tÄ«su samÄ• dhi attano dhammatÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡e
vÄ«riye pana paggahakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhente satiyÄ• ca apilÄ• panakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentiyÄ•
sakkoti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- yathÄ• hi nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ• ti uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹
supupphitaá¹ƒ campakarukkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡e
85/ onamitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ dadeyya. so tassa piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• pi kampamÄ• no g
sakkuá¹‡eyya. athassa itaro aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ upanÄ• meyya. so ekassa piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ olubbha yathÄ• ruci pupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• piá¸·andhitvÄ• nakkhattaá¹ƒ k
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

ekato uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tayo sahÄ• yÄ• viya hi ekato jÄ• tÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• n
supupphitacampakarukkho viya Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hatthaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ asak
dhammatÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡e ekaggabhÄ• vena appetuá¹ƒ asakkonto samÄ• dhi, piá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• yÄ• mo, aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ datvÄ• á¹-hitasahÄ• yo \Be 86/ viya sati. yathÄ• tesu ekass
á¹-hatvÄ• ekassa aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ olubbha itaro yathÄ• ruci pupphaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ sakkot
paggahakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhente satiyÄ• ca apilÄ• panakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentiyÄ• laddhÅ«pakÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡e ekaggabhÄ• vena appetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• samÄ• dhiyevettha sajÄ• tito samÄ• d

vÄ• yÄ• masatiyo pana kiriyato saá¹…gahitÄ• honti.

sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• saá¹…kappesupi paÃ±Ã±Ä• attano dhammatÄ• ya `aniccaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nicchetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, vitakke pana Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• dente
hi heraÃ±Ã±iko kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbabhÄ• gesu \Ee 92/ oloketukÄ• n
cakkhutaleneva parivattetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, aá¹…gulipabbehi pana parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• i
sakkoti; evameva na paÃ±Ã±Ä• attano dhammatÄ• ya aniccÄ• divasena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
abhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡ena pana Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananarasena vitakkena Ä• koá¹-entena
Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• ya dinnameva nicchetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiye
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• , sammÄ• saá¹…kappo pana kiriyato saá¹…gahito ho
maggo saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``tividho khandhattayabhedatoâ€™â€™ ti.
sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• divasena.

apica sabbÄ• neva saccÄ• ni ekavidhÄ• ni avitathattÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vÄ• , duvidhÄ•
saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatato ca, tividhÄ• ni dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• hi pahÄ• tabbato appahÄ•
nevapahÄ• tabbanÄ• pahÄ• tabbato \Ne 86/ ca, catubbidhÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhedatoti.
vinicchayo veditabbo.

__ `sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatoâ€™ _ti sabbÄ• neva ca saccÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ
dukkarapaá¹-ivedhato ca. yathÄ• ha ---

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, Ä• nanda, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho dukkarataraá¹ƒ vÄ• durabhisambhav
dÅ«ratova sukhumena tÄ• lacchiggaá¸·ena asanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• teyya poá¹…khÄ• nupoá¹…kha
sattadhÄ• \Be 87/ bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``
dukkarataraÃ±ceva durabhisambhavataraÃ±ca --- yo sattadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-i
paá¹-ivijjheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tato kho te, Ä• nanda, duppaá¹-ivijjhataraá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanti ye
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ti ya
paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1115).

visabhÄ• gÄ• ni salakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• nato. purimÄ• ni ca dve sabhÄ• gÄ• ni duravagÄ•
lokiyattÄ• sÄ• savattÄ• ca, visabhÄ• gÄ• ni phalahetubhedato \Ee 93/ pariÃ±Ã±eyyappahÄ
dve sabhÄ• gÄ• ni gambhÄ«ratthena duravagÄ• hattÄ• lokuttarattÄ• anÄ• savattÄ• ca, vi
visayavisayÄ«bhedato sacchikÄ• tabbabhÄ• vetabbato ca. paá¹-hamatatiyÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabh
visabhÄ• gÄ• ni saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatato. dutiyacatutthÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni hetua
ekantakusalÄ• kusalato. paá¹-hamacatutthÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni saá¹…khatato, visabh
dutiyatatiyÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni nevasekkhÄ• nÄ• sekkhabhÄ• vato, visabhÄ• gÄ• ni s

iti evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehi, nayehi ca vicakkhaá¹‡o.

vijaÃ±Ã±Ä• ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatanti ||

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yauddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. dukkhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

jÄ• tiniddeso

<190> idÄ• ni \Ne 87/ saá¹…khepato uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá
katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• _ti niddesavÄ• ro Ä• raddho. tattha jÄ
dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo; jarÄ• , maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, soko \Be 88/, paridevo, dukkhaá¹ƒ, domana
appiyasampayogo, piyavippayogo veditabbo; appiyasampayogassa piyavippayogassa dukk
veditabbÄ• , icchÄ• ya dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo; khandhÄ• veditabbÄ• , khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha dukkhassa ariyasaccassa kathanatthÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• --- idaÃ±hi dukkhaá¹ƒ n
nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ, vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…
paá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ, nippariyÄ• yad

tattha kÄ• yikacetasikÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• sabhÄ• vato ca nÄ• mato ca dukkhattÄ• __ `du
sukhavedanÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• mena dukkhuppattihetuto __ `vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhaá¹ƒâ€™ _ n
avasesÄ• ca tebhÅ«makÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• udayabbayapÄ«á¸·itattÄ• __ `saá¹…khÄ• rad
pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ pana maggaphalÄ• nampi atthi. tasmÄ• ete dhammÄ• dukkhasaccapariyÄ•
nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ladantasÅ«larÄ• gajapariá¸·Ä• hadosajapariá¸·Ä• hÄ•
pucchitvÄ• jÄ• nitabbato \Ee 94/ upakkamassa ca apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato __ `paá¹-icchanna
apÄ• kaá¹-adukkhantipi vuccati. dvattiá¹ƒsakammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no Ä• bÄ•
upakkamassa ca pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato __ `appaá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma, pÄ• k
á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccavibhaá¹…ge Ä• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• di sab
vatthubhÄ• vato __ `pariyÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ __ `nippariyÄ• y

tattha pariyÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yadukkhanti imasmiá¹ƒ padadvaye á¹-hatvÄ• dukkh
kathetabbaá¹ƒ. ariyasaccaÃ±ca nÄ• metaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepatopi Ä• gacchati vitt
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…khepenapi vitthÄ• renapi kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 88/. vitthÄ• n
pana vitthÄ• reneva kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na saá¹…khepena. taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
Ä• gatanti vitthÄ• reneva kathetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ niddesavÄ• re ``tattha katama
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni gahetvÄ• ``jÄ• ti veditabbÄ•
veditabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• va ``tattha katamÄ• jÄ• ti? yÄ•
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye jÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa pana padabhÄ

veditabbÄ• ni.

<191> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 89/ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• na_nti ayaá¹ƒ
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aniddeso. yÄ• devadattassa jÄ• ti, yÄ• somadattassa jÄ• tÄ«t
kathiyamÄ• ne neva sattÄ• pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchanti, na sabbaá¹ƒ aparatthadÄ«panaá
dvÄ«hi padehi na koci satto apariyÄ• dinno hoti, na kiÃ±ci aparatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ na sijjhati.
``yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. __tamhi tamhÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• tigativasena an
sattanikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aniddeso. __sattanikÄ• ye_ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nikÄ• ye, sa
sattasamÅ«heti attho.

__jÄ• tÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• tisaddo anekattho. tathÄ• hesa ``ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ, dvepi jÄ• tiyoâ€™
MN II 257) ettha bhave Ä• gato. ``atthi visÄ• khe \Ee 95/, nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma samaá¹‡aj
III 71) ettha nikÄ• ye. ``tiriyÄ• nÄ• ma tiá¹‡ajÄ• ti nÄ• bhiyÄ• uggantvÄ• nabhaá¹ƒ Ä• hac
ti (AN b V 196) ettha paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``jÄ• ti dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti
saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡e. ``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mÄ• tukucchimhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppann
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vassa jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 12
``sampatijÄ• to, Ä• nanda, bodhisattoâ€™â€™ ti (MN III 207) ettha pasÅ«tiyaá¹ƒ. ``anupakk
jÄ• tivÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 331) ettha kule. ``yatohaá¹ƒ, bhagini, ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• j
351) ettha ariyasÄ«le. idha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ savikÄ• resu paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattakkhandhesu v
jÄ• yamÄ• nakavasena jÄ• tÄ«ti idamettha sabhÄ• vapaccattaá¹ƒ. saÃ±jÄ• yanavasena __s
padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. okkamanavasena __okkanti_. jÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• __jÄ• ti, _
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanavasena yuttÄ• . saÃ±jÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena __saÃ±jÄ• ti, _ sÄ• paripu
yuttÄ• . okkamanaá¹-á¹-hena __okkanti, _ sÄ• aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• bujavasena yuttÄ• . te hi aá
vatthikosaÃ±ca \Ne 89/ okkamanti, okkamantÄ• pi pavisantÄ• viya paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
abhinibbattanaá¹-á¹-hena __abhinibbatti_. sÄ• saá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikavasena yuttÄ• . te h
nibbattanti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sammutikathÄ• .

idÄ• ni \Be 90/ paramatthakathÄ• hoti. khandhÄ• eva hi paramatthato pÄ• tubhavanti, na
__khandhÄ• na_nti ekavokÄ• rabhave ekassa, catuvokÄ• rabhave catunnaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavokÄ
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• tubhÄ• vo_ti uppatti. __Ä• yatanÄ• na_nti ettha tatra tatra
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• yatanavasena saá¹…gaho veditabbo. __paá¹-ilÄ• bho_ti santatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• t
pÄ• tubhavantÄ• neva hi tÄ• ni paá¹-iladdhÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati jÄ• tÄ«_ti a
kathiyati. sÄ• panesÄ• tattha tattha bhave paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• , nÄ«yyÄ• t
idha ummujjanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , phalavasena dukkhavicittatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ

idÄ• ni __ `jÄ• tiyÄ• dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ayaÃ±hi jÄ• ti sayaá¹ƒ na dukkhÄ• ,
vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhÄ• ti \Ee 96/ vuttÄ• . kataradukkhassa panÄ• yaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«ti? yaá¹ƒ
bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itasuttÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 246 Ä• dayo) bhagavatÄ• pi upamÄ• vasena pakÄ•

yaÃ±ca sugatiyaá¹ƒ manussaloke gabbhokkantimÅ«lakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
vatthu. tatridaá¹ƒ gabbhokkantimÅ«lakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ --- ayaÃ±hi satto mÄ• tuku
uppalapadumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• dÄ«su nibbattati. atha kho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• mÄ• sayassa u
udarapaá¹-alapiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhe paramasambÄ• dhe tibbandhakÄ• re
nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apagandhaparibhÄ• vite asuciparamaduggandhapavanavicarite adhimattajeg
pÅ«timacchapÅ«tikummÄ• sacandanikÄ• dÄ«su kimi viya nibbattati. so tattha nibbatto dasa
mÄ• tukucchisambhavena usmanÄ• puá¹-apÄ• kaá¹ƒ viya paccamÄ• no piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸•
samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dirahito adhimattaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhotÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
`gabbhokkantimÅ«lakaá¹ƒâ€™ _ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana so mÄ• tu sahasÄ• upakkhalanagamananisÄ«danauá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparivattanÄ•
eá¸·ako viya ahiguá¹‡á¹-hikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaparikaá¸• á¸• hanaodhunananiddhunanÄ• dinÄ• upakkamena adhimattaá
sÄ«tudakapÄ• nakÄ• le sÄ«tanarakÅ«papanno \Ne 90/ viya, uá¹‡hayÄ• gubhattÄ• diajjhoha
aá¹…gÄ• ravuá¹-á¹-hisamparikiá¹‡á¹‡o viya, loá¹‡ambilÄ• diajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• le
khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-icchakÄ• dikammakÄ• raá¹‡appatto viya tibbaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhoti --- idaá¹
`gabbhapariharaá¹‡amÅ«lakaá¹ƒâ€™ _ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ \Be 91/ panassa mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• mittÄ• maccasuhajjÄ• dÄ«hipi ad
dukkhuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chedanaphÄ• lanÄ• dÄ«hi dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati --- idaá¹ƒ __ `gabb
dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• kammajehi vÄ• tehi parivattetvÄ• naraka
atibhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ yonimaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• tiyamÄ• nassa \Ee 97/ paramasambÄ• dhena y
viya nikkaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nassa mahÄ• nÄ• gassa narakasattassa viya ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-a
dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati --- idaá¹ƒ __ `vijÄ• yanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒâ€™ _ dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• t
taruá¹‡avaá¹‡asadisassa sukumÄ• rasarÄ«rassa hatthaggahaá¹‡anhÄ• panadhovanacoá¸·
sÅ«cimukhakhuradhÄ• ravijjhanaphÄ• lanasadisaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati --- idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuk
nikkhamanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒâ€™ _ dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va attÄ•
acelakavatÄ• divasena Ä• tÄ• panaparitÄ• panÄ• nuyogamanuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhu
dukkhaá¹ƒ hoti --- idaá¹ƒ __ `attÅ«pakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒâ€™ _ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana parato vadhabandhanÄ• dÄ«ni anubhavantassa dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati --- idaá¹ƒ
`parÅ«pakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒâ€™ _ dukkhanti. iti imassa sabbassÄ• pi dukkhassa ayaá¹ƒ jÄ•
tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

jÄ• yetha no ce narakesu satto,

tatthaggidÄ• hÄ• dikamappasayhaá¹ƒ.

labhetha dukkhaá¹ƒ nu kuhiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

iccÄ• ha dukkhÄ• ti munÄ«dha jÄ• ti ||

dukkhaá¹ƒ tiracchesu kasÄ• patoda-

daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• dibhavaá¹ƒ anekaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ \Ne 91/ taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ tattha bhaveyya jÄ• tiá¹ƒ,

vinÄ• tahiá¹ƒ jÄ• ti tatopi dukkhÄ• ||

petesu dukkhaá¹ƒ pana khuppipÄ• sÄ• -

vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• dippabhavaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• ajÄ• tassa na tattha atthi,

tasmÄ• pi dukkhaá¹ƒ muni jÄ• timÄ• ha ||

tibbandhakÄ• re \Be 92/ ca asayhasÄ«te,

lokantare yaá¹ƒ asuresu dukkhaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ bhave tattha na cassa jÄ• ti,

yato ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti tatopi dukkhÄ• ||

yaÃ±cÄ• pi \Ee 98/ gÅ«thanarake viya mÄ• tugabbhe,

satto vasaá¹ƒ ciramato bahi nikkhamanaÃ±ca.

pappoti dukkhamatighoramidampi natthi,

jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• itipi jÄ• tirayaÃ±hi dukkhÄ• ||

kiá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitena bahunÄ• nanu yaá¹ƒ kuhiÃ±ci,

atthÄ«dha kiÃ±cidapi dukkhamidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci.

nevatthi jÄ• tivirahe yadato mahesÄ«,

dukkhÄ• ti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ imamÄ• ha jÄ• tinti ||

jarÄ• niddeso

<192> __jarÄ• _niddese __jarÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vapaccattaá¹ƒ. __jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• ranid
__khaá¹‡á¸• icca_ntiÄ• dayo tayo kÄ• lÄ• tikkame kiccaniddesÄ• . pacchimÄ• dve pakatini
iminÄ• padena sabhÄ• vato dÄ«pitÄ• , tenassÄ• idaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vapaccattaá¹ƒ. jÄ«raá¹‡at
92/, tenassÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raniddeso. khaá¹‡á¸• iccanti iminÄ• kÄ• lÄ• tikkame dantanakh
khaá¹‡á¸• itabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡akiccato. __pÄ• licca_nti iminÄ• kesalomÄ• naá¹ƒ palitabhÄ• v
__valittacatÄ• _ti iminÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ milÄ• petvÄ• tace valittabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡akiccato dÄ«
khaá¹‡á¸• iccanti Ä• dayo tayo kÄ• lÄ• tikkame kiccaniddesÄ• . tehi imesaá¹ƒ vikÄ• rÄ• naá
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• ti pÄ• kaá¹-ajarÄ• dassitÄ• . yatheva hi udakassa vÄ• vÄ• tassa vÄ•
tiá¹‡arukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggapalibhaggatÄ• ya vÄ• jhÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• gatamaggo
gatamaggo tÄ• neva udakÄ• dÄ«ni, evameva jarÄ• ya dantÄ• dÄ«su khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• divas
cakkhuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ• pi gayhati. na ca khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• dÄ«neva jarÄ• ; na hi jarÄ• cakk

__Ä• yuno_ \Be 93/ __saá¹ƒhÄ• ni indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• ko_ti imehi pana padehi kÄ• lÄ•
Ä• yukkhayacakkhÄ• diindriyaparipÄ• kasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya pakatiyÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• . tenassime
veditabbÄ• . tattha yasmÄ• jaraá¹ƒ pattassa Ä• yu hÄ• yati tasmÄ• jarÄ• ``Ä• yuno saá¹ƒh
phalÅ«pacÄ• rena vuttÄ• . yasmÄ• daharakÄ• le suppasannÄ• ni sukhumampi \Ee 99/ atta
gaá¹‡hanasamatthÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni jaraá¹ƒ pattassa paripakkÄ• ni Ä• luá¸·itÄ
oá¸·Ä• rikampi attano visayaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• ni honti, tasmÄ• ``indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
phalÅ«pacÄ• reneva vuttÄ• .

sÄ• panesÄ• evaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbÄ• pi jarÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• ti duvid
dantÄ• dÄ«su khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vadassanato rÅ«padhammesu jarÄ• __ `pÄ• kaá¹-ajarÄ
pana jarÄ• tÄ• disassa vikÄ• rassa adassanato __ `paá¹-icchannajarÄ• â€™ _ nÄ• ma. tatt
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo dissati, so tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ dantÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vaá
disvÄ• manodvÄ• rena cintetvÄ• ``ime dantÄ• jarÄ• ya pahaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti jaraá¹ƒ jÄ•
baddhÄ• ni gosiá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni oloketvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakassa atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanaá
savÄ«cÄ«ti evampi ayaá¹ƒ jarÄ• duvidhÄ• hoti. tattha maá¹‡ikanakarajatapavÄ• á¸·acanda
mandadasakÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ viya ca pupphaphalapallavÄ• dÄ«su apÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá
vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• jarÄ• __ `avÄ«cijarÄ• â€™ _ nÄ• ma, nira
aÃ±Ã±esu pana yathÄ• vuttesu antarantarÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ

nÄ• ma.

tattha \Ne 93/ savÄ«cijarÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• nupÄ• dinnakavasena evaá¹ƒ dÄ«petabbÄ• --- da
paá¹-hamameva khÄ«radantÄ• nÄ• ma uá¹-á¹-hahanti, na te thirÄ• . tesu pana patitesu pur
te paá¹-hamameva setÄ• honti, jarÄ• vÄ• tena pana pahaá¹-akÄ• le kÄ• á¸·akÄ• honti. kes
tambÄ• pi honti kÄ• á¸·akÄ• pi setÄ• pi. chavi pana salohitikÄ• hoti. vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• naá¹ƒ
odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ odÄ• tabhÄ• vo, kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akabhÄ• vo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, jarÄ
vaá¸·iá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sabbampi sassaá¹ƒ vapitakÄ• le setaá¹ƒ hoti, pacchÄ• nÄ«laá¹ƒ, jarÄ
pahaá¹-akÄ• le paá¹‡á¸• ukaá¹ƒ hoti. ambaá¹…kurenÄ• pi dÄ«petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __ay
ayaá¹ƒ \Be 94/ jarÄ• nÄ• ma kathiyati. sÄ• panesÄ• \Ee 100/ khandhaparipÄ• kalakkhaá¹
maraá¹‡Å«panayanarasÄ• , yobbanavinÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

__ `jarÄ• ya dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ettha pana ayampi sayaá¹ƒ na dukkhÄ• , du
vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhÄ• ti vuttÄ• . katarassa dukkhassa? kÄ• yadukkhassa ceva domanas
hi attabhÄ• vo jarasakaá¹-aá¹ƒ viya dubbalo hoti, á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá
balavaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati; puttadÄ• re yathÄ• pure asallakkhente domanassaá¹ƒ
dvinnampi dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . apica ---

aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ sithilabhÄ• vÄ• , indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rato.

yobbanassa vinÄ• sena, balassa upaghÄ• tato ||

vippavÄ• sÄ• satÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, puttadÄ• rehi attano.

apasÄ• danÄ«yato ceva, bhÄ«yyo bÄ• lattapattiyÄ• ||

pappoti dukkhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ macco, kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

sabbametaá¹ƒ jarÄ• hetu, yasmÄ• tasmÄ• jarÄ• dukhÄ• ti ||

maraá¹‡aniddeso

<193> __maraá¹‡a_niddese cavanakavasena __cuti; _ ekacatupaÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ya cutiyÄ
__cavanatÄ• _ti bhÄ• vavacanena lakkhaá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ. __bhedo_ti cutikhandhÄ• naá¹
bhaá¹…guppattiparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ \Ne 94/. __antaradhÄ• na_nti ghaá¹-assa viya bhinnassa b
cutikhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci pariyÄ• yena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __macc
maccusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kÄ• lo nÄ• ma antako, tassa kiriyÄ• __kÄ• lakiriyÄ•
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

idÄ• ni paramatthena dÄ«petuá¹ƒ __khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. paramatthena
satto nÄ• ma koci marati. khandhesu pana bhijjamÄ• nesu satto marati bhinnesu matoti voh
catupaÃ±cavokÄ• ravasena khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo, ekavokÄ• ravasena kaá¸·evarassa nik
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo, sesadvayavasena \Ee 101/ kaá¸·evarassa \Be 95/ nikkhepo veditab
rÅ«pakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kaá¸·evarassa sambhavato. yasmÄ• vÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ•
kiÃ±ci nikkhipati, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo. manussÄ• dÄ«su kaá¸·ev
kaá¸·evarassa nikkhepakaraá¹‡ato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``kaá¸·evarassa nikkhepoâ€™â€™ ti vutta

__jÄ«vitindriyassa upacchedo_ti iminÄ• indriyabaddhasseva maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, an
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dasseti. `sassaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ, rukkho matoâ€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana
atthato pana evarÅ«pÄ• ni vacanÄ• ni sassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayavayabhÄ• vameva dÄ«penti.
idaá¹ƒ sabbampi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kathiyati.

apicettha khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammutimaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, samucchedamaraá¹‡anti ayampi b
`khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma pavatte rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo. `tisso
__ `sammutimaraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa appaá¹-isandhikÄ• kÄ• lakiriy
`samucchedamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. imasmiá¹ƒ panatthe sammutimaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhipp
upakkamamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sarasamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• yukkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhayama
tayidaá¹ƒ cutilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, viyogarasaá¹ƒ, vippavÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__ `maraá¹‡assa dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ettha pana idampi sayaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá
vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhanti vuttaá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡antikÄ• pi hi sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• vedanÄ• , paá¹-ivÄ
Ä• dittatiá¹‡ukkÄ• \Ne 95/ viya, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ nidahanti. narakanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
balavadomanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. iti imesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vena duk
ca ---

pÄ• passa pÄ• pakammÄ• di, nimittamanupassato.

bhaddassÄ• pasahantassa, viyogaá¹ƒ piyavatthukaá¹ƒ ||

mÄ«yamÄ• nassa \Ee 102/ yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ avisesato.

sabbesaÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ sandhi-bandhanacchedanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

vitujjamÄ• namammÄ• naá¹ƒ, hoti dukkhaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rajaá¹ƒ.

asayhamappaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassetassidaá¹ƒ yato.

maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthu tenetaá¹ƒ, dukkhamicceva bhÄ• sitanti ||

apica \Be 96/ imÄ• ni jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma imesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhakapacc
gavesantÄ• ni vicaranti. yathÄ• hi purisassa tÄ«su paccÄ• mittesu otÄ• rÄ• pekkhesu vicar
``ahaá¹ƒ asukaaraÃ±Ã±assa nÄ• ma vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• etaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya tattha gami
dukkaraá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyo vadeyya ``ahaá¹ƒ tava etaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gatakÄ• le p
karissÄ• mi, ettha mayhaá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatiyo vadeyya --- ``tayÄ• etas
kate tiá¹‡hena asinÄ• sÄ«sacchedanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. te e
kareyyuá¹ƒ.

tattha paá¹-hamapaccÄ• mittassa araÃ±Ã±assa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya ta
suhajjaÃ±Ä• timaá¹‡á¸• alato nikkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• yattha katthaci nibbattÄ• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
dutiyassa pothetvÄ• dubbalakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya nibbattakkhandhesu nipatitvÄ•
parÄ• dhÄ«namaÃ±caparÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ. tatiyassa tiá¹‡he
viya jÄ«vitakkhayapÄ• panaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assa kiccanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apicettha jÄ• tidukkhaá¹ƒ sÄ• dÄ«navamahÄ• kantÄ• rappaveso viya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. jar
annapÄ• narahitassa \Ne 96/ dubbalyaá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ dubb
iriyÄ• pathapavattane vihataparakkamassa vÄ• á¸·Ä• dÄ«hi anayabyasanÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ v

sokaniddeso

<194> __soka_niddese byasatÄ«ti byasanaá¹ƒ; hitasukhaá¹ƒ khipati viddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«ti attho
byasanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tibyasanaá¹ƒ; corarogabhayÄ• dÄ«hi Ã±Ä• tikkhayo Ã±Ä• tivinÄ• soti atth
phuá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti \Ee 103/ ajjhotthaá¹-assa abhibhÅ«tassa samannÄ• gatassÄ• ti attho. s
ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- bhogÄ• naá¹ƒ byasanaá¹ƒ __bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ; _ rÄ• jacorÄ• divas
bhogavinÄ• soti attho. rogoyeva byasanaá¹ƒ __rogabyasanaá¹ƒ; _ rogo hi Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ byas
byasanaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lassa byasanaá¹ƒ __sÄ«labyasanaá¹ƒ; _ dussÄ«lyassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. s
vinÄ• sayamÄ• nÄ• uppannÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyeva byasanaá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-hibyasanaá¹ƒ_. ettha c
anipphannÄ• ni, pacchimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i nipphannÄ• ni tilakkhaá¹‡abbhÄ• hatÄ• ni. purimÄ• n
na akusalÄ• ni. sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hibyasanadvayaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• _ti \Be 97/ gahitesu vÄ• yena kenaci aggahitesu vÄ• mittÄ• n
kenaci. __samannÄ• gatassÄ• _ti samanubandhassa aparimuccamÄ• nassa. __aÃ±Ã±atar
yena kenaci sokadukkhassa uppattihetunÄ• . __soko_ti socanakavasena soko; idaá¹ƒ tehi k
upajjanakasokassa sabhÄ• vapaccattaá¹ƒ. __socanÄ• _ti socanÄ• karo. __socitatta_nti soc
abbhantare soko. dutiyapadaá¹ƒ upasaggavasena vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. so hi abbhantare sukkh

parisukkhÄ• pento viya uppajjatÄ«ti ``antosoko antoparisokoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__cetaso parijjhÄ• yanÄ• _ti cittassa jhÄ• yanÄ• kÄ• ro. soko hi uppajjamÄ• no aggi viya ci
paridahati, ``cittaá¹ƒ me jhÄ• maá¹ƒ, na me kiÃ±ci paá¹-ibhÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadÄ• peti. du
tassa bhÄ• vo __domanassaá¹ƒ_. anupaviá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena sokova sallanti __sokasallaá¹
ayaá¹ƒ soko nÄ• ma kathiyati. so panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthato domanassavedanÄ• va \N
santepi antonijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o, cetaso parinijjhÄ• yanaraso, anusocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__ `sokassa dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadukkhattÄ• ce
vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhoti vutto. kataradukkhassÄ• ti? kÄ• yikadukkhassa ceva javanakkha
sokavegena hi hadaye mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• o uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paripaccitvÄ• bhijjati, mukhato v
nikkhamati, balavaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ``ettakÄ• me Ã±Ä• tayo khayaá¹ƒ gatÄ•
ti cintentassa ca balavaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. iti imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ v
dukkhoti veditabbo. apica ---

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ soko, sallaá¹ƒ viya vitujjati.

aggitattova nÄ• rÄ• co, bhusaÃ±ca á¸• ahate puna ||

samÄ• vahati ca byÄ• dhi-jarÄ• maraá¹‡abhedanaá¹ƒ.

dukkhampi vividhaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , tasmÄ• dukkhoti vuccatÄ«ti ||

paridevaniddeso

<195> __parideva_niddese \Be 98/ `mayhaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ puttoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä•
rodanti etenÄ• ti __Ä• devo_. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parikittetvÄ• parikittetvÄ• devanti e
tato parÄ• ni dve dve padÄ• ni purimadvayasseva Ä• kÄ• rabhÄ• vaniddesavasena vuttÄ• r
__palÄ• po_ti tucchaá¹ƒ niratthakavacanaá¹ƒ. upaá¸• á¸• habhaá¹‡itaaÃ±Ã±abhaá¹‡itÄ• div
__vippalÄ• po. lÄ• lappo_ti punappunaá¹ƒ lapanaá¹ƒ. lÄ• lappanÄ• kÄ• ro __lÄ• lappanÄ• _
__lÄ• lappitattaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati paridevo_ti ayaá¹ƒ paridevo nÄ• ma kathiyati. so lÄ• lapp
guá¹‡adosaparikittanaraso, sambhamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

__ `paridevassa dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ettha pana ayampi sayaá¹ƒ na dukkho,
kÄ• yadukkhadomanassadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhoti vutto. paridevanto
muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi \Ne 98/ potheti, ubhohi hatthehi uraá¹ƒ paharati \Ee 105/ piá¹ƒsati, sÄ«sena
yujjhati. tenassa balavaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati. `ettakÄ• me Ã±Ä• tayo khayaá¹ƒ va
gatÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni cinteti. tenassa balavaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. iti imesaá¹ƒ dvinn

vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhoti veditabbo. apica ---

yaá¹ƒ sokasallavihato paridevamÄ• no,

kaá¹‡á¹-hoá¹-á¹-hatÄ• lutalasosajamappasayhaá¹ƒ.

bhiyyodhimattamadhigacchatiyeva dukkhaá¹ƒ,

dukkhoti tena bhagavÄ• paridevamÄ• hÄ• ti ||

dukkhadomanassaniddeso

196-7__._ __dukkhadomanassa_niddesÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
eva. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni pana tesaá¹ƒ tattha vuttÄ• neva.

`dukkhassa dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo, domanassassa dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ ti ett
sayaÃ±ca dukkhattÄ• kÄ• yikacetasikadukkhÄ• naÃ±ca vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhanti vuttaá¹
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sikÄ• naÃ±ca chedanadukkhena dukkhitassa \Be 99/, anÄ• thasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• nipannassa, vaá¹‡amukhehi puá¸·uvakesu nikkhamantesu balavaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkha
nÄ• nÄ• raá¹…garattavatthamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antaá¹ƒ mah
balavadomanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dukkhassa dvinnampi dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthub

pÄ«á¸·eti kÄ• yikamidaá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhaÃ±ca mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ bhiyyo.

janayati yasmÄ• tasmÄ• , dukkhanti visesato vuttanti ||

cetodukkhasamappitÄ• pana kese pakiriya urÄ• ni patipisenti, Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anti, vivaá¹-á¹-an
papatanti, satthaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti, visaá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, rajjuyÄ• ubbandhanti, aggiá¹ƒ pavisanti
taá¹ƒ viparÄ«taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rino pariá¸• ayhamÄ• nacittÄ• cin
domanassassa ubhinnampi dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vo veditabbo. apica ---

pÄ«á¸·eti yato cittaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yassa ca pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ samÄ• vahati.

dukkhanti domanassampi, domanassaá¹ƒ tato ahÅ«ti ||

upÄ• yÄ• saniddeso

<198> __upÄ• yÄ• sa_niddese \Ee 106/ Ä• yÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hena __Ä• yÄ• so; _ saá¹ƒsÄ«d

cittakilamathassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. balavaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• so __upÄ• yÄ• so_. Ä• yÄ• sitabhÄ• v
upÄ• yÄ• sitabhÄ• vo __upÄ• yÄ• sitattaá¹ƒ_. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati upÄ• yÄ• so_ti ayaá¹ƒ upÄ
panesa byÄ• sattilakkhaá¹‡o, nitthunanaraso, visÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

__ `upÄ• yÄ• sassa dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ettha pana ayampi sayaá¹ƒ na dukkh
vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhoti vutto. kupitena hi raÃ±Ã±Ä• issariyaá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• hataputtab
Ä• á¹‡attavadhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayena aá¹-aviá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nilÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• visÄ• dappa
dukkhaseyyÄ• ya dukkhanisajjÄ• ya balavaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati. `ettakÄ• no Ã±Ä
naá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ ti cintentÄ• naá¹ƒ balavadomanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. iti imesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi c
vatthubhÄ• vena dukkhoti veditabboti. apica ---

cittassa \Be 100/ paridahanÄ• , kÄ• yassa visÄ• danÄ• ca adhimattaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ dukkhamupÄ• yÄ• so, janeti dukkho tato vutto ||

ettha ca mandagginÄ• antobhÄ• janeyeva telÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• ko viya soko. tikkhagginÄ•
bahinikkhamanaá¹ƒ viya paridevo. bahinikkhantÄ• vasesassa nikkhamitumpi appahontassa
parikkhayÄ• pÄ• ko viya upÄ• yÄ• so daá¹-á¹-habbo.

appiyasampayoganiddeso

<199> __appiyasampayoga_niddese \Ne 100/ __yassÄ• _ti ye assa. __aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti apa
hontu apariyesitÄ• vÄ• , nÄ• mamevetaá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. manasmiá¹ƒ n
__akantÄ• _. manasmiá¹ƒ na appiyanti, na vÄ• manaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ«ti __amanÄ• pÄ•
sabhÄ• vanidassanaá¹ƒ. anatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• menti icchantÄ«ti __anatthakÄ• mÄ• _. ahitaá¹ƒ kÄ
__ahitakÄ• mÄ• _. aphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ dukkhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• menti icchantÄ«ti __aphÄ• sukak
khemaá¹ƒ nibbhayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ na icchanti, sabhayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ameva nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
__Ä• yogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• _.

apica saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuddhisaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa akÄ• manato tesaá¹ƒyeva hÄ•
kÄ• manato __anatthakÄ• mÄ• _. saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva upÄ• yabhÅ«tassa hitassa akÄ•
upÄ• yabhÅ«tassa ahitassa ca kÄ• manato __ahitakÄ• mÄ• _. phÄ• sukavihÄ• rassa akÄ•
kÄ• manato __aphÄ• sukakÄ• mÄ• _. yassa kassaci nibbhayassa akÄ• manato bhayassa c
__ayogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• _ti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__saá¹…gatÄ«_ti gantvÄ• saá¹ƒyogo. __samÄ• gamo_ti Ä• gatehi saá¹ƒyogo. __samodhÄ
sahabhÄ• vo. __missÄ«bhÄ• vo_ti sabbakiccÄ• naá¹ƒ sahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sattavasen
pana yaá¹ƒ labbhati taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ appiyasampayogo n

aniá¹-á¹-hasamodhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o, cittavighÄ• takaraá¹‡araso, anatthabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-

so \Be 101/ atthato eko dhammo nÄ• ma natthi. kevalaá¹ƒ appiyasampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidh
vatthubhÄ• vato dukkhoti vutto. aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni hi vatthÅ«ni samodhÄ• nagatÄ• ni vijjhanach
kÄ• yikampi dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, ubbegajananato mÄ• nasampi. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

disvÄ• va appiye dukkhaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hoti cetasi.

tadupakkamasambhÅ«ta-matha kÄ• ye yato idha ||

tato \Ne 101/ dukkhadvayassÄ• pi, vatthuto so mahesinÄ• .

dukkho vuttoti viÃ±Ã±eyyo, appiyehi samÄ• gamoti ||

piyavippayoganiddeso

<200> __piyavippayoga_niddeso vuttapaá¹-ipakkhanayena veditabbo. __mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ
sarÅ«pena dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha mamÄ• yatÄ«ti __mÄ• tÄ• _. piyÄ• yatÄ«ti \Ee 108/
__bhÄ• tÄ• _. tathÄ• __bhaginÄ«_. mettÄ• yantÄ«ti mittÄ• , minantÄ«ti vÄ• __mittÄ• ; _ sa
pakkhipantÄ«ti attho. kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu sahabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena amÄ• hontÄ«ti __amacc
ajjhattikoti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti Ã±Ä• yantÄ«ti vÄ• __Ã±Ä• tÄ«_. lohitena sambandhÄ• ti __sÄ•
padÄ• ni atthato veditabbÄ• ni. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ piyehi vippayogo nÄ• ma kath
iá¹-á¹-havatthuviyogalakkhaá¹‡o, sokuppÄ• danaraso, byasanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

so atthato eko dhammo nÄ• ma natthi. kevalaá¹ƒ piyavippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidhassÄ• pi du
dukkhoti vutto. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni hi vatthÅ«ni viyujjamÄ• nÄ• ni sarÄ«rassa sosanamilÄ• panÄ• d
dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, `yampi no ahosi, tampi no natthÄ«â€™ ti anusocÄ• panato mÄ• na

Ã±Ä• tidhanÄ• diviyogÄ• , sokasarasamappitÄ• vitujjanti.

bÄ• lÄ• yato tato yaá¹ƒ, dukkhoti mato piyaviyogoti ||

icchÄ• niddeso

<201> __icchÄ• _niddese __jÄ• tidhammÄ• na_nti jÄ• tisabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tipakatikÄ• n
taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjati. __aho vatÄ• _ti patthanÄ• . __na_ \Be 102/ __kho panetaá¹ƒ icchÄ• ya
etaá¹ƒ ``aho vata mayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• tidhammÄ• assÄ• ma, na ca vata no jÄ• ti Ä• gaccheyyÄ

pahÄ«nasamudayesu sÄ• dhÅ«su vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• tidhammattaá¹ƒ, parinibbutesu ca vij
anÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ icchantassÄ• pi maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vinÄ• apattabbato
pattabbato na icchÄ• ya pattabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. __idampÄ«_ti etampi; upari sesÄ• ni upÄ
__yampiccha_nti yenapi dhammena alabbhaneyyaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ icchanto na labhati, taá¹ƒ
alabbhaneyyavatthuicchanaá¹ƒ dukkhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __jarÄ• dhammÄ• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«sup
evamettha alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«su icchÄ• va ``yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaâ€™â
alabbhaneyyavatthuicchanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , tappariyesanarasÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ appattipaccupaá¹-á

dvinnaá¹ƒ pana dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vato dukkhÄ• ti vuttÄ• . ekacco hi rÄ• jÄ• bhavi
so chinnabhinnagaá¹‡ena parivÄ• rito pabbatavisamaá¹ƒ vÄ• vanagahanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisati
pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• balakÄ• yaá¹ƒ peseti. so rÄ• japurisehi nihatapariv Ä• ro sayampi laddha
rukkhantaraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡antaraá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisati. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye mahÄ• megho ua
kÄ• á¸·avaddalikÄ• hoti. atha naá¹ƒ samantato kÄ• á¸·akipillikÄ• dayo pÄ• á¹‡Ä• parivÄ• r
balavakÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati. `maá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ettakÄ• Ã±Ä• tÄ« ca bhogÄ• c
cintentassa balavadomanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. iti ayaá¹ƒ icchÄ• imesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi dukkhÄ•
dukkhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . apica ---

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa tassa alÄ• bhato.

yaá¹ƒ vighÄ• tamayaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ idha jÄ• yati ||

alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, patthanÄ• tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• jino dukkhaá¹ƒ, icchitÄ• lÄ• bhamabravÄ«ti ||

upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhaniddeso

<202> __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandha_niddese __saá¹ƒkhittenÄ• _ti desanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta
dukkhasatÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• ettakÄ• ni dukkhasahassÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• ettakÄ• ni dukkhasatasahass
saá¹ƒkhipituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , desanÄ• pana sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• ``dukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±aá
saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti desanaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipen
nipÄ• to; tassa te katameti ceti attho. __rÅ«pÅ«pÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attho k
vaá¹‡á¹‡itoyeva.

__ `khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 103/ __dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho veditabboâ€™ _ti ettha pana ---

jÄ• tippabhutikaá¹ƒ \Ee 110/ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ idha tÄ• dinÄ• .

avuttaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• ete na vijjati ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• na-kkhandhÄ• saá¹…khepato ime.

dukkhÄ• ti vuttÄ• dukkhanta-desakena mahesinÄ• ||

tathÄ• hi indhanamiva pÄ• vako, lakkhamiva paharaá¹‡Ä• ni, gorÅ«pamiva á¸• aá¹ƒsamaka
lÄ• vakÄ• , gÄ• maá¹ƒ viya gÄ• maghÄ• takÄ• , upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakameva jÄ• t
bÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• , tiá¹‡alatÄ• dÄ«ni viya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ, pupphaphalapallavÄ• dÄ«ni viya
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesuyeva nibbattanti. upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• didukkhaá¹ƒ j
pariyosÄ• nadukkhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. mÄ• raá¹‡antikadukkhÄ• bhighÄ• tena pariá¸• ayham
tadasahanato lÄ• lappanadukkhaá¹ƒ paridevo. tato dhÄ• tukkhobhasaá¹…khÄ• taaniá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• yassa Ä• bÄ• dhanadukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ. tena bÄ• dhiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• n
cetobÄ• dhanadukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ. sokÄ• divuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• janitavisÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ an
manorathavighÄ• tappattÄ• naá¹ƒ icchÄ• vighÄ• tadukkhaá¹ƒ icchitÄ• lÄ• bhoti evaá¹ƒ nÄ•
upaparikkhiyamÄ• nÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• va dukkhÄ• ti yadetaá¹ƒ ekamekaá¹ƒ dasse
kappehi na sakkÄ• asesato vattuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbampi dukkhaá¹ƒ ekajalabindumhi sakalasa
yesu kesuci paÃ±casu upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒkhittena
dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avocÄ• ti.

dukkhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. samudayasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> __samudayasacca_niddese \Be 104/ __yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• _ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ
punabbhavakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 104/ punobbhavo, punobbhavo sÄ«lamassÄ• ti ponobbhavikÄ
111/ deti, punabbhavÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, punappunaá¹ƒ bhave nibbattetÄ«ti ponobbhavikÄ•
punabbhavassa dÄ• yikÄ• pi atthi adÄ• yikÄ• pi, punabbhavÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanikÄ• pi atthi a
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• upadhivepakkamattÄ• pi. sÄ• punabbhavaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• pi adadamÄ•
saá¹ƒvattamÄ• nÄ• pi asaá¹ƒvattamÄ• nÄ• pi, dinnÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• upadhivepakkam
nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati. abhinandanasaá¹…khÄ• tena nandirÄ• gena sahagatÄ• ti __nandirÄ• ga
saddhiá¹ƒ atthato ekattameva gatÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«_ti yatra yatra
tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡esu tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«; rÅ«p
saddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbadhammÄ• bhinandinÄ«ti attho. __seyyathida_nti nipÄ• to;
attho. __kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• _ti kÄ• me taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ; paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• __bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ; _ bhavapatthanÄ• vasena uppannassa sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahag
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavarÄ• gassa ca jhÄ• nanikantiyÄ• cetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. vibhave taá¹‡h
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagatassa rÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni tassÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __sÄ• kho panesÄ• _tiÄ• dir
__uppajjatÄ«_ti jÄ• yati. __nivisatÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ pavattivasena patiá¹-á¹-hahati. __yaá
sÄ• tarÅ«pa_nti yaá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ piyasabhÄ• vaÃ±ceva madhurasabhÄ• vaÃ±ca. __cakkhu
cakkhÄ• dÄ«su mamattena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• sattÄ• sampattiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• attano c
nimittaggahaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena vippasannapaÃ±capasÄ• daá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• ne uggh
viya maÃ±Ã±anti, sotaá¹ƒ rajatapanÄ• á¸·ikaá¹ƒ viya pÄ• maá¹…gasuttakaá¹ƒ viya ca \Ee 1
tuá¹…ganÄ• sÄ• ti laddhavohÄ• raá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• á¹-hapitaharitÄ• lavaá¹-á¹-
jivhaá¹ƒ rattakambalapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya mudusiniddhamadhurarasadaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±anti, kÄ• ya
viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡atoraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ca maÃ±Ã±anti, manaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ manena asadisa
rÅ«paá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya \Be 105/, saddaá¹ƒ
mattakaravÄ«kakokilamandadhamitamaá¹‡ivaá¹ƒsanigghosaá¹ƒ viya, attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhÄ
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikagandhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni `kassa aÃ±Ã±assa evarÅ«pÄ• ni atthÄ
evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni piyarÅ«pÄ• ni ceva honti sÄ• tarÅ«p
anuppannÄ• ceva taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjati, uppannÄ• ca punappunaá¹ƒ pavattivasena nivisati.
``cakkhuá¹ƒ loke \Ne 105/ piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nA
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __uppajjamÄ• nÄ• _ti yadÄ• uppajjati tadÄ• ettha uppajjatÄ«ti attho.
sabbatthÄ• pÄ«ti.

samudayasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. nirodhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<204> __nirodhasacca_niddese __yo tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha `yo tasseva dukkh
yasmÄ• samudayanirodheneva dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhati no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , yathÄ• ha ---

``yathÄ• pi mÅ«le anupaddave daá¸·he,

chinnopi rukkho punareva rÅ«hati.

evampi taá¹‡hÄ• nusaye anÅ«hate,

nibbattati dukkhamidaá¹ƒ punappunaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 338).

tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ dassento samudayanirodhena dassetuá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha. sÄ
tathÄ• gatÄ• . te dukkhaá¹ƒ nirodhentÄ• dukkhanirodhaÃ±ca dassentÄ• hetumhi paá¹-ipajj
suvÄ• navuttino pana aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• . te dukkhaá¹ƒ nirodhentÄ• dukkhanirodhaÃ±ca dass
attakilamathÄ• nuyogena \Ee 113/ ceva tasseva ca desanÄ• ya phale paá¹-ipajjanti, na hetu

sÄ«hasamÄ• navuttitÄ• ya satthÄ• hetumhi paá¹-ipajjanto __yo tassÄ• yevÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• h

tattha __tassÄ• yevÄ• _ti yÄ• sÄ• uppatti nivesavasena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• tassÄ• __asesavirÄ• ganirodho_tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni nibbÄ• navevacanÄ• neva \Be 106/. nibbÄ• n virajjati nirujjhati. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ``tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• ya asesavirÄ• ganirodhoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gamma taá¹‡hÄ• cajiyati, paá¹-inissajjiyati, muccati, na alliyati. tasmÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``c mutti anÄ• layoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. ekameva hi \Ne 106/ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. nÄ• mÄ• ni panassa nÄ• mapaá¹-ipakkhavasena anekÄ• ni nibbÄ• navevacanÄ• neva honti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- as paá¹-inissaggo, mutti, anÄ• layo, rÄ• gakkhayo, dosakkhayo, mohakkhayo, taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayo animittaá¹ƒ, appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ, anÄ• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-isandhi, anupapatti, agati, ajÄ• taá¹ abyÄ• dhi, amataá¹ƒ, asokaá¹ƒ, aparidevaá¹ƒ, anupÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ, asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hantiÄ• dÄ

idÄ• ni maggena chinnÄ• ya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma appavattipattÄ• yapi ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya dassitÄ• , tattheva abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __sÄ• kho panesÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yath tittaalÄ• buvalliá¹ƒ disvÄ• aggato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• chindeyya, sÄ• an appavattiá¹ƒ gaccheyya. tato tasmiá¹ƒ khette tittaalÄ• bu niruddhÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ti vucceyya. tittaalÄ• bu viya cakkhÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡hÄ• . sÄ• ariyamaggena mÅ«lacchinnÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ gacchati. evaá¹ƒ gatÄ• pana tesu vatthÅ«su khette tittaalÄ• bu viya na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yath Ä• netvÄ• nagarassa dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• re ghÄ• teyyuá¹ƒ, tato aá¹-aviyaá¹ƒ corÄ• matÄ• ti v vucceyyuá¹ƒ; evameva aá¹-aviyaá¹ƒ corÄ• viya yÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡hÄ• , sÄ• dakkh nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma niruddhattÄ• nibbÄ• ne niruddhÄ• . evaá¹ƒ niruddhÄ• pana tesu v 114/ corÄ• viya na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tenassÄ• tattheva nirodhaá¹ƒ dassento ``cakkhuá¹ƒ lok sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• n sesamettha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

nirodhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. maggasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<205> __maggasacca_niddese \Be 107/ __ayamevÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaggapaá¹-ikkhepanatth taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavajjhehi kilesehi Ä• rakattÄ• ariyabhÄ• vakarattÄ• ariyaphalapaá¹-ilÄ• bha aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• ni assÄ• ti __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko_. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gikÄ• viya senÄ• tÅ«riyaá¹ƒ aá¹…gamattameva \Ne 107/ hoti, aá¹…gavinimutto natthi. nibbÄ• natthikehi mag maggati, kilese vÄ• mÄ• rento gacchatÄ«ti __maggo_. __seyyathida_nti so katamoti ceti at

idÄ• ni aá¹…gamattameva maggo hoti, aá¹…gavinimmutto natthÄ«ti dassento __sammÄ• d sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«_ti Ä• ha. tattha sammÄ• dassanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi __sammÄ• saá¹…kappo_. sammÄ• pariggahalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• _. sammÄ

__sammÄ• kammanto_. sammÄ• vodÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o __sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo_. sammÄ• pa
sammÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __sammÄ• sati_. sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ• nalakkhaá

tesu ca ekekassa tÄ«á¹‡i tÄ«á¹‡i kiccÄ• ni honti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi tÄ• v
paccanÄ«kakilesehi saddhiá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati, nirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
ca passati tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohavidhamanavasena asammohato. sammÄ• saá¹…kapp
micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«ni ca pajahanti, nirodhaÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti. visesato
sahajÄ• tadhamme \Ee 115/ abhiniropeti, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sammÄ• pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo sammÄ• vodÄ• peti, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo sammÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi sammÄ• padahati.

apicesÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá
ekÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kiccato pana dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡antiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati
pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• honti, maggakÄ• le ekakkhaá¹‡Ä
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo kiccato nekkhammasaá¹…kappotiÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i \Be 108/ nÄ• mÄ•
pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• viratiyopi honti cetanÄ• yopi, ma
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo sammÄ• satÄ«ti idampi dvayaá¹ƒ kiccato sammappadhÄ• nasatipaá¹-
labhati. sammÄ• samÄ• dhi pana pubbabhÄ• gepi maggakkhaá¹‡epi sammÄ• samÄ• dhiye

iti imesu aá¹-á¹-hasu dhammesu bhagavatÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya paá¹-ipannassa yog
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi desitÄ• . ayaÃ±hi ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajjoto paÃ±Ã±Ä• satthaâ€
ca \Ne 108/ vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• etÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• y
avijjandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ• kilesacore ghÄ• tento khemena yogÄ• vacaro nibbÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ ``nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya paá¹-ipannassa yogino bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• paá¹-hamaâ
desitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sammÄ• saá¹…kappo pana tassÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• ro, tasmÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ vutto. yathÄ•
parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• cakkhunÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ olokento `ayaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-o, ayaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaropi pubbabhÄ• ge vitakkena vitakketvÄ• vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya olok
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , ime dhammÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dayoâ€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. yathÄ• vÄ• pana
parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ tacchako vÄ• siyÄ• tacchetvÄ• ka
vitakkena vitakketvÄ• vitakkatvÄ• dinnadhamme yogÄ• vacaro paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya `ime dhamm
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena paricchinditvÄ• kamme upaneti. tena \Ee 116/ vut
tassÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• ro, tasmÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ vuttoâ€™â€™ ti.

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• yapi upakÄ• rako. yat
vitakketvÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 463). tasmÄ• ta
vuttÄ• .

yasmÄ• pana `idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvidahi
tasmÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yakammassa upakÄ• rikÄ• ti sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya anantaraá¹ƒ samm

catubbidhaá¹ƒ \Be 109/ pana vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ, tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ub
pÅ«rentasseva yasmÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«rati, na itarassa, tasmÄ• tadub
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo vutto.

evaá¹ƒ suddhÄ• jÄ«vena `parisuddho me Ä• jÄ«voâ€™ ti ettÄ• vatÄ• paritosaá¹ƒ akatvÄ•
na yuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho sabbairiyÄ• pathesu idaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyamÄ• rabhitabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ tada
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo vutto.

tato \Ne 109/ Ä• raddhavÄ«riyenÄ• pi kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su vatthÅ«su sati suppatiá¹-á¹-h
dassanatthaá¹ƒ tadanantaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sati desitÄ• .

yasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sati samÄ• dhissa upakÄ• rÄ• nupakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
samanvesitvÄ• pahoti ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sammÄ• sa
desitoti veditabbo.

__sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_niddese ``dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• catusaccakamma
purimÄ• ni dve saccÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, pacchimÄ• ni vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. tesu bhikkhuno vaá¹-á¹
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhiniveso hoti, vivaá¹-á¹-e natthi abhiniveso. purimÄ• ni hi dve saccÄ•
dukkhaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepena ca ``katame paÃ±cakkh
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vitthÄ• rena ca Ä• cariyassa santike uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya punappu
yogÄ• vacaro kammaá¹ƒ karoti; itaresu pana dvÄ«su saccesu ``nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹
maggasaccaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kantaá¹ƒ manÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ savaneneva kammaá¹
karonto cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni ekena paá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ivijjhati, ekÄ• bhisamayena abhisame
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ivijjhati, samudayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• napaá¹-ivedhena, nirodhaá¹ƒ
sacchikiriyapaá¹-ivedhena, maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• paá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ivijjhati; dukkhaá¹ƒ p
pe ... maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayena abhisameti.

evamassa pubbabhÄ• ge dvÄ«su saccesu uggahaparipucchÄ• savanadhÄ• raá¹‡asamma
savanapaá¹-ivedhoyeva; aparabhÄ• ge tÄ«su kiccato paá¹-ivedho hoti, nirodhe Ä• rammaá¹
sabbampi paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ, savanadhÄ• raá¹‡asammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• pana pattasaccassa hoti. ayaÃ±ca Ä• dikammiko. tasmÄ• sÄ• idha na
pubbe pariggahato `dukkhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 110/, samudayaá¹ƒ pajahÄ• mi, nirodhaá
bhÄ• vemÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogasamannÄ• hÄ• ramanasikÄ• rapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• natthi, pari
aparabhÄ• ge pana dukkhaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tameva hoti ... pe ... maggo bhÄ• vitova hoti.

tattha dve saccÄ• ni duddasattÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• ni, dve gambhÄ«rattÄ• duddasÄ• ni. dukk
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ; khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akappahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su `aho dukkhaâ€™ nti vattabbatamp
110/ khÄ• ditukÄ• matÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• matÄ• divasena uppattito pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. lakkhaá¹‡a
gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ. iti tÄ• ni duddasattÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• ni. itaresaá¹ƒ pana dvinnaá¹ƒ dassanatt
bhavaggagahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya, avÄ«ciphusanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• dappas
bhinnavÄ• lassa koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ viya ca hoti. iti tÄ• ni gambhÄ«rattÄ
duddasattÄ• gambhÄ«resu gambhÄ«rattÄ• ca duddasesu catÅ«su saccesu uggahÄ• divas
pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ ``dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di
pana ekameva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

__sammÄ• saá¹…kappa_niddese kÄ• mato nissaá¹-oti __nekkhammasaá¹…kappo_. byÄ• p
__abyÄ• pÄ• dasaá¹…kappo_. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya nissaá¹-oti __avihiá¹ƒsÄ• saá¹…kappo_. tattha
kÄ• mavitakkassa padaghÄ• taá¹ƒ padacchedaá¹ƒ karonto \Ee 118/ uppajjati, abyÄ• pÄ• da
avihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkassa. nekkhammavitakko ca kÄ• mavitakkassa paccan
abyÄ• pÄ• daavihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkÄ• byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tattha yogÄ• vacaro kÄ• mavitakkassa padaghÄ• tanatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• samm
kiÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ. athassa vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e vipassanÄ• sampayutto saá¹…kapp
kÄ• mavitakkassa padaghÄ• taá¹ƒ padacchedaá¹ƒ karonto uppajjati, vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ
athassa maggakkhaá¹‡e maggasampayutto saá¹…kappo samucchedavasena kÄ• mavitakk
karonto uppajjati; byÄ• pÄ• davitakkassÄ• pi padaghÄ• tanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• davitakkaá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sammasati; vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkassa padaghÄ• tanatthaá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakk
saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sammasati. athassa vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡eti sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva yo

kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 111/ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vibhattesu aá¹-á¹-hatiá
ekakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi apaccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. ekantato pana kÄ• mavitakkass
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nameva paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ, byÄ• pÄ• davitakkassa mettÄ• ya tikacatukkajjhÄ
karuá¹‡Ä• ya tikacatukkajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. tasmÄ• asubhe parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• nasampayutto saá¹…kappo vikkhambhanavasena kÄ• mavitakka
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentassa vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e vip
tadaá¹…gavasena kÄ• mavitakkassa paccanÄ«ko hutvÄ• uppajjati. vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ
maggakkhaá¹‡e \Ne 111/ maggasampayutto saá¹…kappo samucchedavasena kÄ• mavitak
uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ uppanno nekkhammasaá¹…kappoti vuccatÄ«ti veditabbo.

mettÄ• ya pana parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• ya parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
purimanayeneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ uppanno abyÄ• pÄ• dasaá¹…kappoti vuccati, avihiá
vuccatÄ«ti \Ee 119/ veditabbo. evamete nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ• dayo vipassanÄ• jhÄ• n

pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• ; maggakkhaá¹‡e pana imesu tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu uppannassa akusa
anuppattisÄ• dhanavasena maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• no ekova kusalasaá¹…kappo upp
nÄ• ma.

__sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• _niddesepi yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±eneva cittena musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• viramati, aÃ±
tasmÄ• catassopetÄ• veramaá¹‡iyo pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• ; maggakkhaá¹‡e pana micch
catubbidhÄ• ya akusaladussÄ«lyacetanÄ• ya padacchedato anuppattisÄ• dhanavasena ma
ekÄ• va sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• kusalaveramaá¹‡Ä« uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• v

__sammÄ• kammanta_niddesepi yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±eneva cittena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• virama
aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , tasmÄ• tissopetÄ• veramaá¹‡iyo pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ
micchÄ• kammantasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya tividhÄ• ya akusaladussÄ«lyacetanÄ• ya padacched
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• ekÄ• va sammÄ• kammantasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• akusalave
sammÄ• kammanto nÄ• ma.

__sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«va_niddese \Be 112/ __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __ariyasÄ• vako_t
__micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _ti pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pajahitvÄ• . __sammÄ• Ä•
kusalaÄ• jÄ«vena. __jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappetÄ«_ti jÄ«vitappavattiá¹ƒ pavatteti. idhÄ• pi yasmÄ•
kÄ• yadvÄ• ravÄ«tikkamÄ• viramati; aÃ±Ã±ena vacÄ«dvÄ• ravÄ«tikkamÄ• , tasmÄ• pubb
uppajjati; maggakkhaá¹‡e pana dvÄ«su dvÄ• resu sattannaá¹ƒ kammapathÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena
micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vadussÄ«lyacetanÄ• ya padacchedato anuppattisÄ• dhanavasena maggaá¹
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• kusalaveramaá¹‡Ä« uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo

__sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ma_niddeso \Ne 112/ sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge anupadavaá¹‡á¹
pana pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• cittesu labhati. aÃ±Ã±eneva hi cittena anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ•
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena uppann
anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• ya, aÃ±Ã±ena uppannÄ• naá
ekacitteyeva labbhati. ekameva hi maggasampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ catukiccasÄ• dhanaá¹-á
labbhati.

__sammÄ• sati_niddesopi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…ge anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena Ä
pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• cittesu labbhati. aÃ±Ã±eneva hi cittena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti,
vedanÄ• dÄ«ni; maggakkhaá¹‡e pana ekacitteyeva labbhati. ekÄ• yeva hi maggasampayut
catukiccasÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena cattÄ• ri nÄ• mÄ• ni labbhati.

__sammÄ• samÄ• dhi_niddese cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni pubbabhÄ• gepi nÄ• nÄ• , maggakkha
samÄ• pattivasena nÄ• nÄ• , maggakkhaá¹‡e nÄ• nÄ• maggavasena. ekassa hi paá¹-hama
dutiyamaggÄ• dayopi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• , dutiyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarajjhÄ• nikÄ• vÄ• . e

dutiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarajjhÄ• niko hoti, dutiyÄ• dayopi dutiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraj
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• vÄ• . evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ropi maggÄ• jhÄ• navasena sadisÄ• vÄ• asadi
honti.

ayaá¹ƒ panassa viseso pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• mena hoti. pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• mena tÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vipassantassa uppannamaggo \Be 113/ paá¹-hamajjhÄ
maggaá¹…gabojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni panettha paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• neva honti. dutiyajjhÄ• nato uá¹-á¹-h
maggo dutiyajjhÄ• niko hoti; maggaá¹…gÄ• ni panettha satta honti. tatiyajjhÄ• nato uá¹-á¹-h
uppanno maggo tatiyajjhÄ• niko hoti; maggaá¹…gÄ• ni panettha satta, bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni cha
catutthajjhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• .

Ä• ruppe catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. taÃ±ca kho lokuttaraá¹ƒ no lokiyanti vuttaá
etthÄ• pi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su yato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ
bhÄ• vetvÄ• yo Ä• ruppe uppanno, taá¹ƒjhÄ• nikÄ• va tassa tattha tayo maggÄ• uppajjant
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nameva niyÄ• meti. keci pana therÄ• ``vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ
vadanti. keci ``puggalajjhÄ• sayo niyÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. keci ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ•
niyÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• davinicchayo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á
lokuttarapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 350) vuttanayeneva veditabbo. __ay
sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«_ti yÄ• imesu catÅ«su jhÄ• nesu ekaggatÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaravasena bhagavÄ• maggasac

tattha lokiyamagge sabbÄ• neva maggaá¹…gÄ• ni yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡
honti. lokuttaramagge pana catusaccapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya pavattassa ariyassa nibbÄ• nÄ• ram
avijjÄ• nusayasamugghÄ• takaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. tathÄ• sampanna
tividhamicchÄ• saá¹…kappasamugghÄ• takaá¹ƒ cetaso nibbÄ• napadÄ• bhiniropanaá¹ƒ sa
passantassa vitakkentassa ca taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va catubbidhavacÄ«duccaritasamugghÄ•
virati sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• . tathÄ• viramantassa taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va micchÄ• kammantasam
tividhakÄ• yaduccaritavirati sammÄ• kammanto. tesaá¹ƒyeva sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ•
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va kuhanÄ• disamucchedikÄ• micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavirati sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• jÄ«vasaá¹ƒkhÄ• tÄ• ya sÄ«labhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• n
kosajjasamucchedako \Be 114/ anuppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
anuppÄ• dapahÄ• nuppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitisÄ• dhako ca vÄ«riyÄ• rambho sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo.
taá¹ƒsampayuttova micchÄ• sativiniddhunanako kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• disÄ•
sammÄ• sati. iti anuttarÄ• ya satiyÄ• suvihitacittÄ• rakkhassa taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va micchÄ
cittekaggatÄ• sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«ti. esa \Ee 122/ lokuttaro ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko magg
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato.

so kho panesa maggo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…kappÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• ya, sesadhammÄ• naá

__vijjÄ• ceva caraá¹‡aÃ±ca_. tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• yÄ• nena, itaresaá¹ƒ s
saá¹…gahitattÄ• __samatho ceva vipassanÄ• ca_. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ«lakkhandhena, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhikkhandhena adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• adh
saá¹…gahitattÄ• __khandhattayaÃ±ceva sikkhÄ• ttayaÃ±ca_ hoti; yena samannÄ• gato ari
cakkhÅ«hi gamanasamatthehi ca \Ne 114/ pÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato addhiko viya vijjÄ• cara
vipassanÄ• yÄ• nena kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ, samathayÄ• nena attakilamathÄ• nuyo
majjhimapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena mohakkhandhaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lakkhan
samÄ• dhikkhandhena ca lobhakkhandhaá¹ƒ padÄ• lento adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• ya paÃ±Ã
sÄ«lasampadaá¹ƒ, adhicittasikkhÄ• ya samÄ• dhisampadanti tisso sampattiyo patvÄ• ama
sacchikaroti, Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammarata
sammattaniyÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ariyabhÅ«miÃ±ca okkanto hotÄ«ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

206-214__._ idÄ• ni abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha ``ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ t
paccayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• ri saccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
hi vutte avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ
sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na saá¹…gayhanti. na ca kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• va dukkhaá¹ƒ
kilesÄ• dayo paccayÄ• samudÄ• nentiyeva. iti imepi paccayÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ samudÄ• nentiy
paccayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ.

niddesavÄ• re \Ee 123/ ca nesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ aniddisitvÄ• tasseva dukkhas
dukkhasamudayo niddiá¹-á¹-ho. tasmiÃ±hi niddiá¹-á¹-he ``avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ sukhaniddesaá¹ƒ hoti. nirodhasaccampettha taá¹‡hÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ta
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttassa samudayassa pahÄ• navasena
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ panettha paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikasotÄ• pattimaggavasena dh
vibhattassa desanÄ• nayassa mukhamattameva dassentena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tattha nayabh
pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma.

yasmÄ• \Ne 115/ pana na kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggova paá¹-ipadÄ• ``pubbeva k
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vo suparisuddho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 433) vacanato pana pugg
paÃ±caá¹…gikopi maggo paá¹-ipadÄ• evÄ• ti desito, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ pa
niddiá¹-á¹-ho. yasmÄ• ca na kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikapaÃ±caá¹…gikamaggÄ• va paá¹-i
atirekapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sadhammÄ• pi paá¹-ipadÄ• eva, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ tatiyo
niddiá¹-á¹-ho. tattha ``avasesÄ• dhammÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya sam

parihÄ• yati. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha sadisameva.

tattha aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikavÄ• rassa ``taá¹‡hÄ• ya avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paá¹-hamakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se tÄ• va sotÄ• pattimagge jhÄ• nÄ• bhinivese suc
suddhikasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• , suÃ±Ã±atapaá¹-ipadÄ• , suddhikaappaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ, appaá¹‡ihitapaá¹-
vÄ• resu dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ catukkapaÃ±cakanayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __dasa nayÄ• _ honti.
vÄ«satiyÄ• abhinivesesu __dve nayasatÄ• ni_. tÄ• ni catÅ«hi adhipatÄ«hi catugguá¹‡itÄ• n
suddhikÄ• ni dve sÄ• dhipatÄ« aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti sabbampi __nayasahassaá¹ƒ_ hoti. yathÄ• ca
sesamaggesupÄ«ti __cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni_ honti. yathÄ• ca paá¹-hamakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
sesesupÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikavÄ• re paÃ±casu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu __vÄ«sati nayasahassÄ•
paÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ• re sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• re cÄ• ti sabbÄ• nipi __saá¹-á¹-hi_ \Ee 124
vibhattÄ• ni. pÄ• á¸·i pana saá¹…khepena Ä• gatÄ• . evamidaá¹ƒ tividhamahÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ p
saá¹-á¹-hinayasahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma niddiá¹-

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake catunnampi saccÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhavibhaá¹…ge vuttanayÄ• nusA
veditabbo. Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamme assÄ• d
hoti, mahaggatadhamme assÄ• dentassa mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ assÄ
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 116/ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha uppattikÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nava
paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡ak
maggasaccaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tahetuvasena sabbadÄ• pi maggahetukaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«m
katvÄ• maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le maggÄ• dhipati, chandacittesu aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• dhipatikÄ• le
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tesaá
paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le maggÄ• dhipati, sesadhammapaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le navattabbaá

__dve saccÄ• nÄ«_ti dukkhasamudayasaccÄ• ni. etÄ• ni hi atÄ«tÄ• dibhede dhamme Ä• ra
atÄ«tÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• dibhede dhamme assÄ• de
ajjhattÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakÄ• le navattab
veditabbaá¹ƒ. iti imasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• pucchake dve saccÄ• ni lokiyÄ• ni honti, dve lokuttarÄ
imasmiá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ purimesupi dvÄ«su. sammÄ• sambuddhena hi tÄ«supi suttantabhÄ• janÄ
lokiyalokuttarÄ• neva saccÄ• ni kathitÄ• ni. evamayaá¹ƒ saccavibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á¹-a
bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodanÄ«yÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

saccavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. indriyavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<219> idÄ• ni \Ee 125/ \Be 118/ \Ne 117/ tadanantare indriyavibhaá¹…ge __bÄ• vÄ«satÄ«_
__indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni tÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassento __ca
tattha cakkhudvÄ• re indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ_. sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kA
kÄ• retÄ«ti __kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ_. vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __manind
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __itthindriyaá¹ƒ_. purisabhÄ• ve indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __p
anupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ_. sukhalakkhaá¹‡e in
kÄ• retÄ«ti __sukhindriyaá¹ƒ_. dukkhasomanassa domanassa upekkhÄ• lakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹
__upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ_. adhimokkhalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __saddhindriyaá¹
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ_. upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹
__satindriyaá¹ƒ_. avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ_.
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ_. anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti pavatte
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ_. Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒye
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ_. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«bhÄ• ve indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ_.

idha suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na gahitaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? suttante imÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• a
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• . suttantasmiÃ±hi katthaci dve indriyÄ• ni kathitÄ• ni, katthaci t
paÃ±ca. evaá¹ƒ pana nirantaraá¹ƒ dvÄ• vÄ«sati Ä• gatÄ• ni nÄ• ma natthi. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vetth
ayaá¹ƒ pana aparo nayo --- etesu hi

atthato \Ne 118/ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi, kamato ca vijÄ• niyÄ• .

bhedÄ• bhedÄ• tathÄ• kiccÄ• , bhÅ«mito ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

tattha \Ee 126/ cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``cakkhatÄ«ti cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayen
pacchimesu pana tÄ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ `pubbabhÄ• ge anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa uppajjanato indriyaá¹-á¹-hasambhavato ca
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nanato ca indriyaá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. tatiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vino catÅ«su saccesu niá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccass
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva uppajjanato indriyaá¹-á¹-hasambhavato ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

ko panesa indriyaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• mÄ• ti? indaliá¹…gaá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho, indadesitaá¹-á¹-
indadiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho, indasiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho, indajuá¹-á¹-haá
indriyaá¹-á¹-ho. so sabbopi idha yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yujjati. bhagavÄ• hi sammÄ• sambuddho p
indo. kusalÄ• kusalaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ kammesu kassaci issariyÄ• bhÄ• vato. tenevettha kam
kusalÄ• kusalakammaá¹ƒ ulliá¹…genti. tena ca siá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti indaliá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hena inda
indriyÄ• ni. sabbÄ• neva panetÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«tato pakÄ• sitÄ• ni ca abhisam
indadesitaá¹-á¹-hena indadiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena ca indriyÄ• ni. teneva bhagavatÄ• muninden
gocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya, kÄ• nici bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• ya sevitÄ• nÄ«ti indajuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hen
Ä• dhipaccasaá¹…khÄ• tena issariyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi etÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siddhamÄ• dhipaccaá¹ƒ; tasmiá¹ƒ tikkhe tikkhattÄ• mande ca mandattÄ
`atthatoâ€™ _ vinicchayo.

__ `lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«â€™ _ti lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehipi
vinicchayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• ti attho. tÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ
paÃ±Ã±indriyÄ• dÄ«ni hi cattÄ• ri atthato amohoyeva. sesÄ• ni tattha sarÅ«penevÄ• gatÄ•

__ `kamatoâ€™ _ti ayampi desanÄ• kkamova. tattha ajjhattadhammaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya an
hotÄ«ti attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni cakkhundriyÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desitÄ• ni. so pan
upÄ• dÄ• ya itthÄ«ti vÄ• purisoti \Ee 127/ vÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ soti nidassan
itthindriyaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca \Ne 119/. so duvidhopi jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-ibaddhavuttÄ«ti Ã±Ä
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va tassa pavatti tÄ• va etesaá¹ƒ vedayitÄ• naá¹ƒ anivatti. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sukhadukkhanti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tato sukhindriyÄ• dÄ«ni. taá¹ƒnirodhattha
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ti paá¹-ipattidassanatthaá¹ƒ tato saddhÄ• dÄ«ni. imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• esa
attani pÄ• tubhavatÄ«ti paá¹-ipattiyÄ• amoghabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ tato anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ
tasseva phalattÄ• tato anantaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbattÄ• ca tato aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. ito paraá¹ƒ
adhigamo, adhigate ca panimasmiá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±ci uttari \Be 120/ karaá¹‡Ä«yanti Ã±Ä• pana
paramassÄ• sabhÅ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ desitanti ayamettha kamo.

__ `bhedÄ• bhedÄ• â€™ _ti jÄ«vitindriyasseva cettha bhedo. taÃ±hi rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedoti evamettha bhedÄ• bhedato vinicchayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ

__ `kiccÄ• â€™ _ti kiá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccanti ce? cakkhundriyassa tÄ• va ``cakkhÄ• yata
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapac
yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ indriyapaccayabhÄ• vena sÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ attano tikkhamandÄ• dibhÄ• vena
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhamandÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ attÄ• kÄ• rÄ•
evaá¹ƒ sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ. manindriyassa pana sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ a
jÄ«vitindriyassa sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• nupÄ• lanaá¹ƒ, itthindriyapurisindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ
itthipurisanimittakuttÄ• kappÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nuvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sukhadukkhasomanassadomanass

abhibhavitvÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ, upekkhindriyassa santapaá¹‡Ä«tamajjhattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• bhibh pasannÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vasampÄ• panaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyassa sa sampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca \Ee 128/ tappahÄ• nÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±indriy kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• ditanukaraá¹‡apahÄ• naÃ±ceva sahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca attano vas aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyassa sabbakiccesu ussukkappahÄ• naÃ±ceva amatÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• v evamettha kiccato vinicchayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• .

__ `bhÅ«mitoâ€™ _ti cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaitthipurisasukhadukkhadomanassind kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• neva \Ne 120/. manindriyajÄ«vitindriyaupekkhindriyÄ• ni, saddhÄ• vÄ«riyasatisamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±indriyÄ• ni ca catubhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannÄ• ni. somana kÄ• mÄ• vacara-rÅ«pÄ• vacara-lokuttaravasena bhÅ«mittayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. avasÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mito vinicchayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• . evaÃ±hi vijÄ• nanto ---

saá¹ƒvegabahulo bhikkhu, á¹-hito indriyasaá¹ƒvare.

indriyÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ nigacchatÄ«ti ||

<220> niddesavÄ• re \Be 121/ ``yaá¹ƒ cakkhu catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• jane (Dhs-a 595 Ä• dayo) vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ vÄ«riyindriyasamÄ• dhindriyaniddesÄ• dÄ«su ca sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo micchÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni na vuttÄ• ni. kasmÄ• ? sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• . sabbasa kathitÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ santepettha dasa indriyÄ• ni lokiyÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• neva, tÄ«á¹‡i lo lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• nÄ«ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<221> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake sabbesampi indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• divibhÄ• go pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• n

<223> Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana __sattindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaitthipurisindriyÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ p idha anÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __dvindriyÄ• _ti dve indriyÄ• ; sukhadukkhadvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y ekantaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __domanassindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• 129/ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha pavattikÄ• le parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti \Ne 121/ pana Ä• rabbha pavattikÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavat navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __navindriyÄ• siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti

manindriyajÄ«vitindriyasomanassindriyaupekkhindriyÄ• ni ceva saddhÄ• dipaÃ±cakaÃ±ca s
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±hi rÅ«pamissakattÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡esu rÅ«padhammesu saá¹…gahitampi
siyÄ• pakkhe saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

__cattÄ• ri indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti sukhadukkhadomanassaaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyÄ• ni. tÄ• ni hi mag
bhajanti. __maggahetuka_nti sahajÄ• tahetuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ•
maggÄ• dhipati, chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hakakÄ• le siyÄ• navattabbÄ• .

__dasindriyÄ• _ \Be 122/ __siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino_ti satta rÅ«pindriyÄ• ni tÄ
sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. dasindriyÄ• ni domanassena saddhiá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• neva
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattikÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni nibbÄ• napad
__tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• ni bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti tÄ«á¹‡i lokuttarindriyÄ• ni. __cattÄ• rÄ«
sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassÄ• ni. tÄ• ni hi ajjhattadhammepi bahiddhÄ• dhammepi Ä
__aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• _ti manindriyajÄ«vitindriyaupekkhindriyÄ• ni ceva saddhÄ• dipaÃ±cakaÃ
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• veditabbÄ• .

iti imasmimpi paÃ±hÄ• pucchake dasindriyÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i lokuttarÄ• ni,
lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• neva kathitÄ• nÄ«ti. ayampi abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yena saddhiá¹
ayaá¹ƒ pana indriyavibhaá¹…go dveparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

indriyavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<225> idÄ• ni \Ee 130/ \Be 123/ \Ne 122/ tadanantare paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…ge y
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tanti nikkhittÄ• , tassÄ• atth
karontena vibhajjavÄ• dimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• Ä• cariye anabbhÄ• cikkhantena sakasa
parasamayaá¹ƒ anÄ• yÅ«hantena suttaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibÄ• hantena vinayaá¹ƒ anulomentena m
dhammaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentena atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahantena tamevatthaá¹ƒ puna Ä• vattetvÄ• apar
ca yasmÄ• atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• hoti, pakatiyÄ• pi ca dukkarÄ• va paá¹-ic
atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , yathÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``saccaá¹ƒ satto paá¹-isandhi, paccayÄ• kÄ• rameva ca.

duddasÄ• caturo dhammÄ• , desetuÃ±ca sudukkarÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tasmÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• gamÄ• dhigamappattehi na sukarÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa at
paritulayitvÄ• ---

vattukÄ• mo ahaá¹ƒ ajja, paccayÄ• kÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mi, ajjhogÄ• á¸·hova sÄ• garaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne 123/ panidaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• -desanÄ• nayamaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• cariyamaggo ca, abbocchinno pavattati ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ, sannissÄ• yatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rabhissÄ• mi etassa, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• ||

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• cariyehi ---

``yo kocimaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• suá¹‡eyya,

labhetha pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ.

laddhÄ• na pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ,

adassanaá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa gaccheâ€™â€™ ti ||

__avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _ \Ee 131/ \Be 124/ __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su hi Ä• ditoyeva tÄ• v

desanÄ• bhedato attha-lakkhaá¹‡ekavidhÄ• dito.

aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca vavatthÄ• nÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha __ `desanÄ• bhedatoâ€™ _ti bhagavato hi vallihÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ purisÄ•
viya Ä• dito vÄ• majjhato vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pariyosÄ• na
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• dÄ«ti catubbidhÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• . yathÄ• hi va
eko valliyÄ• mÅ«lameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so taá¹ƒ mÅ«le chetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸
upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... j

jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• dito (MN I 402) paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• pi paá

yathÄ• pana tesu purisesu eko valliyÄ• majjhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so majjhe chindi
uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒyeva Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``ta
\Ne 124/ abhivadato ajjhosÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hato uppajjati nandÄ«; yÄ• vedanÄ• su nandÄ«, tad
tassupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 409; SN b III 5
pariyosÄ• nÄ• pi deseti.

yathÄ• ca tesu purisesu eko valliyÄ• aggaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so agge gahetvÄ• a
mÅ«lÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
vuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• nu kho, bhikkhave, jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha
``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• , bhante, jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ no ettha hoti --- jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• m
``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti ... pe ... avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti iti kho panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá
kho, bhikkhave, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• no vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``avijjÄ• pa
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ; evaá¹ƒ no ettha hoti --- avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariy
Ä• ditopi paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ deseti.

yathÄ• pana tesu purisesu eko valliyÄ• majjhameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so majjhe chin
otaranto yÄ• va mÅ«lÄ• \Ee 132/ Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti \Be 125/, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``i
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• kiá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹ƒ samudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒ jÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒ pabhavÄ• ? ime cattÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• samudayÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• tikÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• pabhavÄ• . taá¹‡
nidÄ• nÄ• ? vedanÄ• , phasso, saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sa
pe ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avijjÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• , avijjÄ• samudayÄ• , avijjÄ• jÄ• tikÄ• , avijjÄ• pabh
majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• dito deseti.

kasmÄ• panevaá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti? paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa samantabhaddakattÄ• , sayaÃ±
samantabhaddako hi paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do tato tato Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattat
ca bhagavÄ• catuvesÄ• rajjappaá¹-isambhidÄ• yogena catubbidhagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vappat
desanÄ• vilÄ• sappattattÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayeheva dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. visesato panassa yÄ• Ä
anulomadesanÄ• , sÄ• pavattikÄ• raá¹‡avibhÄ• gasammÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ veneyyajanaá¹ƒ sama
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pavattisandassanatthaá¹ƒ uppattikkamasandassanatthaÃ±ca pavattitÄ• ti Ã±Ä

yÄ• \Ne 125/ pariyosÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ilomadesanÄ• , sÄ• ``kicchaá¹ƒ vatÄ• ya
ca jÄ«yati ca mÄ«yati cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 57) Ä• dinÄ• nayena kicchÄ• pannaá¹ƒ lokam
pubbabhÄ• gappaá¹-ivedhÄ• nusÄ• rena tassa tassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dikassa dukkhassa
attanÄ• dhigatakÄ• raá¹‡asandassanatthaá¹ƒ. yÄ• pana majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä
Ä• hÄ• ranidÄ• navavatthÄ• panÄ• nusÄ• rena yÄ• va atÄ«taá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ•
hetuphalapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isandassanatthaá¹ƒ. yÄ• pana majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariy

paccuppanne addhÄ• ne anÄ• gataddhahetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhuti anÄ• gataddhasa
pavattikÄ• raá¹‡asammÅ«á¸·hassa veneyyajanassa yathÄ• sakehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pavattisan
uppattikkamasandassanatthaÃ±ca Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomadesanÄ• vuttÄ• , sÄ• id

kasmÄ• \Ee 133/ panettha avijjÄ• Ä• dito vuttÄ• ? kiá¹ƒ pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakati viya av
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ lokassÄ• ti? na akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samuday
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atthi \Be 126/ pana pariyÄ• yo yena mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ko
vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÄ• vo. bhagavÄ• hi vaá¹-á¹-akathaá¹ƒ kathento dve dhamme s
avijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhavataá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``purimÄ• , bhikkhave, koá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±
pubbe avijjÄ• nÄ• hosi, atha pacchÄ• samabhavÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vucc
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati `idappaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.61) ; bhavataá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• , yat
bhikkhave, koá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya `ito pubbe bhavataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• hosi,
ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati `idappaccayÄ• bhavataá
10.62).

kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akathaá¹ƒ kathento ime dveva dhamme sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ•
sugatiduggatigÄ• mino kammassa visesahetubhÅ«tattÄ• . duggatigÄ• mino hi kammassa vi
yasmÄ• avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«to puthujjano, aggisantÄ• palaguá¸·Ä• bhighÄ• taparissamÄ• bhibh
parissamÄ• turatÄ• ya nirassÄ• dampi attano anatthÄ• vahampi ca uá¹‡hodakapÄ• naá¹ƒ v
nirassÄ• dampi duggativinipÄ• tato ca attano anatthÄ• vahampi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dimane
duggatigÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati. sugatigÄ• mino pana kammassa visesahetu bhavataá¹
bhavataá¹‡hÄ• bhibhÅ«to puthujjano, yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• gÄ• vÄ« \Ne 126/ sÄ«tudak
attano parissamavinodanaÃ±ca sÄ«tudakapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya, kilesasantÄ• pavirahato saassÄ•
attano duggatidukkhaparissamavinodanaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dimane
Ä• rabhati.

etesu pana vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÅ«tesu dhammesu katthaci bhagavÄ• \Ee 134/ ek
deseti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ``iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjÅ«panisÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN a II 23). tathÄ• ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ«yesu, bhikkhave, dham
viharato taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN
ubhayamÅ«likampi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ``avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡assa, bhikkhave, bÄ• lassa taá¹‡h
evamayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo samudÄ• gato. iti ayaÃ±ceva kÄ• yo bahiddhÄ• ca nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ itt
dvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca phasso, saá¸·evÄ• yatanÄ• ni yehi phuá¹-á¹-ho bÄ• lo sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ
tiÄ• di (SN a II 19). tÄ• su tÄ• su desanÄ• su ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™
ekadhammamÅ«likÄ• desanÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha desanÄ• bhedato viÃ±Ã±Ä

__ `atthatoâ€™ _ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthato, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- pÅ«retuá¹ƒ ayu
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di avindiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma; aladdhabbanti attho. taá¹ƒ avindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti a

kÄ• yasucaritÄ• di vindiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ vindiyaá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«ti avijjÄ• . khandhÄ• naá
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, saccÄ• naá¹ƒ
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti avijjÄ• . dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«tipi avijjÄ• . antavirahite sa
sabbayonigatibhavaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesu satte javÄ• petÄ«ti avijjÄ• . para
itthipurisÄ• dÄ«su javati, vijjamÄ• nesupi khandhÄ• dÄ«su na javatÄ«ti avijjÄ• . apica cakkh
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapaá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• naÃ±ca dhamm

yaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca phalameti so paccayo. __paá¹-iccÄ• _ti na vinÄ• tena; taá¹ƒ apaccakkhitv
uppajjati ceva pavattati cÄ• ti attho. api ca upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-ho paccayaá¹-á¹-ho. avijjÄ• ca
avijjÄ• paccayo. tasmÄ• __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _.

saá¹…khatamabhisaá¹…kharontÄ«ti \Ne 127/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . apica avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá
Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti duvidhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±
kÄ• yavacÄ«cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tayoti ime cha avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• \Ee 135/
lokiyakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• mattameva honti.

saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• ro, abhisaá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• ro, abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ
pana cattÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tattha \Be 128/ ``aniccÄ• va
tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 221, 272; SN a I 186; a II 143) vuttÄ• sabbepi sappaccayÄ• dhammÄ• _
`saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™ _ nÄ• ma. kammanibbattÄ• tebhÅ«makÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa
`abhisaá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™ _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttÄ• . tepi ``aniccÄ• vata sa
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. visuá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.
tebhÅ«makakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• pana __ `abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™ _t
``avijjÄ• gatoyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ce abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«â€™â€™ t
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kÄ• yikacetasikaá¹ƒ pana vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ __ `payogÄ• b
vuccati. so ``yÄ• vatikÄ• abhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa gati, tÄ• vatikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• akkhÄ• hataá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 15) Ä• gato.

na kevalaÃ±ca eteyeva, aÃ±Ã±epi ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa kho,
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, tato kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, tato cittasaá¹…khÄ
464) nayena saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatÄ• anekasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tesu natthi so saá¹…
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gaccheyya. ito paraá¹ƒ __saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntiÄ•
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

avutte pana vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. namatÄ«ti __nÄ• maá¹ƒ_. ruppatÄ«ti __
Ä• yataÃ±ca nayatÄ«ti __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. phusatÄ«ti __phasso_. vedayatÄ«ti __vedanÄ• _.
upÄ• diyatÄ«ti __upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. bhavati bhÄ• vayati cÄ• ti __bhavo_. jananaá¹ƒ __jÄ• ti

maranti \Ee 136/ etenÄ• ti __maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. socanaá¹ƒ __soko_. paridevanaá¹ƒ __paridevo
__dukkhaá¹ƒ; _ uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitivasena vÄ• dvedhÄ• khaá¹‡atÄ«ti __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. dumm
__domanassaá¹ƒ_. bhuso Ä• yÄ• so __upÄ• yÄ• so_.

__sambhavantÄ«_ti \Ne 128/ nibbattanti. na kevalaÃ±ca sokÄ• dÄ«heva, atha kho sabbapa
saddassa yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . itarathÄ• hi ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ t
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyuá¹ƒ. ``sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana yojanÄ• ya sati ``avijjÄ• ca sÄ• pa
tasmÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccayapaccayuppa
nayo sabbattha.

__eva_nti \Be 129/ niddiá¹-á¹-hanayanidassanaá¹ƒ. tena avijjÄ• dÄ«heva kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, na i
dasseti. __etassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa. __kevalassÄ• _ti asammissassa sakalassa vÄ• . __
dukkhasamÅ«hassa, na sattassa, na sukhasubhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __samudayo_ti nibbatti. __ho
evamettha atthato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditoâ€™ _ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- aÃ±Ã±Ä•
sammohanarasÄ• , chÄ• danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , Ä• savapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . abhisaá
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• , cetanÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , avijjÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbaá¹…gamarasaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isandhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…kh
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . namanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, sampayog
avinibbhogapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ruppanalakkhaá¹
vikiraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• katapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, dassanÄ• dirasaá¹ƒ, vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee
nÄ• marÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. phusanalakkhaá¹‡o phasso, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaraso, sa
saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. anubhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vedanÄ• , visayarasasambhoga
sukhadukkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , phassapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . hetulakkhaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ
atittibhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , vedanÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . gahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ u
amuÃ±canarasaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattadiá¹-á¹-hipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• padaá
kammakammaphalalakkhaá¹‡o bhavo, bhÄ• vanabhavanaraso, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katap
upÄ• dÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni saccavibhaá¹…ge vutt
evamettha lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `ekavidhÄ• ditoâ€™ _ti ettha avijjÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dassanamohÄ• dibhÄ• vato ekavid
appaá¹-ipattimicchÄ• paá¹-ipattito duvidhÄ• tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rato, vedan
catusaccaappaá¹-ivedhato \Ne 129/ catubbidhÄ• , gatipaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«navacchÄ• danato pa
dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ato pana sabbesupi arÅ«padhammesu chabbidhatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sÄ• savavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• dibhÄ• vato ekavidhÄ• , kusalÄ• kusa

parittamahaggatahÄ«namajjhimamicchattaniyatÄ• niyatato, tividhÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…kh
catuyonisaá¹ƒvattanato, paÃ±cavidhÄ• paÃ±cagatigÄ• mito.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 130/ lokiyavipÄ• kÄ• dibhÄ• vato ekavidhaá¹ƒ, sahetukÄ• hetukÄ• d
bhavattayapariyÄ• pannato vedanÄ• ttayasampayogato ahetukaduhetukatihetukato ca tividh
catubbidhaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaÃ±ca.

nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asannissayato kammapaccayato ca ekavidhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ramm
atÄ«tÄ• dito tividhaá¹ƒ, yonigativasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaÃ±ca.

saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tisamosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekavidhaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tappasÄ• dav
sampattÄ• sampattanobhayagocarato tividhaá¹ƒ, yonigatipariyÄ• pannato catubbidhaá¹ƒ pa
nayena phassÄ• dÄ«nampi ekavidhÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditabboti. evamettha ekavidhÄ• ditopi vi

__ `aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca_ \Ee 138/ __vavatthÄ• nÄ• â€™ _ti sokÄ• dayo cettha bhavacakkass
vuttÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡abbhÄ• hatassa hi bÄ• lassa te sambhavanti. yathÄ• ha --- ``assutav
sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• no socati kilamati paridevati ur
sammohamÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 252). yÄ• va ca tesaá¹ƒ pavatti tÄ• va avijjÄ• y
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti sambandhameva hoti bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tesampi jarÄ• maraá¹‡ene
dvÄ• daseva paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. evamettha aá¹…gÄ• naá¹
vinicchayo. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha uddesavÄ• ravasena saá¹…khepakathÄ• .

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avijjÄ• padaniddeso

<226> idÄ• ni \Ne 130/ niddesavÄ• ravasena vitthÄ• rakathÄ• hoti. ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• sa
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha avijjÄ• paccayesu saá¹…khÄ• resu dassetabbesu yasmÄ• putte kathetabbe
kathÄ«yati. evaÃ±hi sati `mittassa \Be 131/ putto, dattassa puttoâ€™ ti putto sukathito hoti.
desanÄ• kusalo satthÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ janakatthena pitusadisaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
avijjÄ• ? dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dukkhasaccassa yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹
paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na deti, chÄ• detvÄ• pariyonandhitvÄ• ganthetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• ``d
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tathÄ• yasmÄ• dukkhasamudayassa dukkhanirodhass
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na d
pariyonandhitvÄ• ganthetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ•
imesu catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu suttantikapariyÄ• yena aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ti kathitaá¹ƒ.

nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• e (Dhs 1067) pana abhidhammapariyÄ• yena ``pubbante aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ
á¹-hÄ• nesu aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee 139/ __pubbante_ti atÄ«to addhÄ• , atÄ
khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• ni. __aparante_ti anÄ• gato addhÄ• , anÄ• gatÄ• ni khandhadh
__pubbantÄ• parante_ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ. __idappaccayatÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ•
aá¹…gÄ• ni. __paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammÄ• _ti avijjÄ• dÄ«hi nibbattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
avijjÄ• yasmÄ• atÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• ni
paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na deti, chÄ• detvÄ• pariyonandhitvÄ• ganthetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• ``p
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tathÄ• yasmÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ idappaccayatÄ• ya ceva paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammÄ• naÃ±ca yÄ•
jÄ• nituá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na deti, chÄ• detvÄ• pariyonandhitvÄ• ganthetvÄ• t
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccati. imesu aá¹-á
abhidhammapariyÄ• yena aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ti kathitaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hoti? kiccato ceva jÄ• tito ca avijjÄ• kathitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. kathaá¹ƒ
avijjÄ• imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni jÄ• nituá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti kic
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• pi imesu aá¹-á¹-hasu á¹-hÄ• nesu uppajjatÄ«ti jÄ• titopi kathitÄ• . evaá¹ƒ ka
\Be 132/ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cavÄ«sati pa
dassetuá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ni.

tattha yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• imehi aá¹-á¹-hahi padehi kathitÄ• pi puna paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ•
akathite sukathitÄ• nÄ• ma na hoti, lakkhaá¹‡e pana kathiteyeva sukathitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. y
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ goá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesamÄ• no manusse puccheyya --- ``api, ayyÄ• , setaá¹ƒ goá
goá¹‡aá¹ƒ passathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- ``imasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he setaratt
anto natthi, kiá¹ƒ te goá¹‡assa lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti? atha tena `saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iâ€™ vÄ•
vutte goá¹‡o sukathito nÄ• ma bhaveyya; evameva yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi pad
paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• padehi lakkhaá¹‡e akathite sukathitÄ• \Ee 140/ nÄ• ma na hoti, lakkhaa
sukathitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• yÄ• nassÄ• lakkhaá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavÄ«sati pa
vasena veditabbÄ• .

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• atthatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡
viditaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karoti. ayaá¹ƒ pana avijjÄ• uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹
detÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccanÄ«kato __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. dassanantipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• pi taá
pana uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __adassanaá¹ƒ_. abhisamayotipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• .
abhisameti. avijjÄ• pana uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ abhisametuá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __anabhisamayo_. an
paá¹-ivedhotipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ anubujjhati sambujjhati paá¹-ivijjhati. av
uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ anubujjhituá¹ƒ saá¹ƒbujjhituá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __ananubodho
appaá¹-ivedho_. saá¹…gÄ• hanÄ• tipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ghaá¹

pana uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __asaá¹…gÄ• hanÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ ogÄ• hitvÄ• anupavisitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. avijjÄ• pana u
anupavisitvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __apariyogÄ• hanÄ• _. samapekkhanÄ• tipi paÃ±Ã±
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ sammÄ• ca pekkhati. avijjÄ• pana uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ samm
__asamapekkhanÄ• _. paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• tipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ paccave
taá¹ƒ paccavekkhituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __apaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• _. nÄ• ssÄ• \Be 133/ kiÃ±ci kam
sayaÃ±ca apaccavekkhitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ kammanti __apaccakkhakammaá¹ƒ_. dummedhabhÄ
bÄ• labhÄ• vatÄ• ya __bÄ• lyaá¹ƒ_.

sampajaÃ±Ã±antipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• atthatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ catusaccadham
avijjÄ• pana uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pajÄ• nituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti __asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
pamohanavasena __pamoho_. sammohanavasena __sammoho_. avindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«tiÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ ohanati osÄ«dÄ• petÄ«ti __avijjogho_. vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ yojetÄ«ti __avijjÄ• y
\Ee 141/ punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjanato ca __avijjÄ• nusayo_. magge pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacorÄ• ad
pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vilumpatÄ«ti __avijjÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• nagara
palighasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya laá¹…giyÄ• patitÄ• ya antonagare manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bahinagarag
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ antonagarapavesanampi pacchijjati, evameva yassa sakkÄ• yanagare aya
nibbÄ• nasampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ pacchijjatÄ«ti __avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ«_ nÄ• m
mÅ«laÃ±ca, akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«lanti __akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ pana na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati avijjÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡Ä• avijjÄ• nÄ• mÄ•
paÃ±cavÄ«satipadavasena avijjÄ• ya lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡Ä• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuttÄ• pi dukkha
sahajÄ• tÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, chÄ• deti; samudayasaccassa na ekadeso
taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, chÄ• deti; nirodhasaccassa neva ekadeso hoti, na sahajÄ• t
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, kevalaá¹ƒ chÄ• deti; maggasaccassÄ• pi na ekadeso, na sahajÄ•
karoti, kevalaá¹ƒ chÄ• deti. dukkhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• avijjÄ• uppajjati, taÃ±ca chÄ• deti. sam
avijjÄ• uppajjati, taÃ±ca chÄ• deti. nirodhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• avijjÄ• nuppajjati, taÃ±ca chÄ•
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• avijjÄ• nÅ«ppajjati, taÃ±ca chÄ• deti.

dve saccÄ• duddasattÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• . dve saccÄ• gambhÄ«rattÄ• duddasÄ• . apica kh
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raÃ±ceva duddasaÃ±ca. tattha dukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, la
\Ne 133/ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. samudayepi eseva nayo. yathÄ• pana mahÄ• sa
nÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÄ• ro, sinerupÄ• dato \Be 134/ vÄ• likÄ• ya uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ•
pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• rasassa nÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÄ• ro; evameva dve saccÄ• ni gambhÄ«ra
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ pana atigambhÄ«raÃ±ca atiduddasaÃ±cÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ duddasattÄ• gambh
duddasÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ mohandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ a

avijjÄ• padaniddeso.

saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddeso

saá¹…khÄ• rapade \Ee 142/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasaá¹…khÄ• resu saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• reyeva dassento __tattha katame avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…kh puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha punÄ• ti attano kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, pÅ«reti cass bhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetÄ«ti puÃ±Ã±o. abhisaá¹…kharoti vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«paÃ±cÄ• ti a abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_. puÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ipakkhato apuÃ±Ã±o. ap __apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_. na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. Ä• neÃ±jameva abhisaá¹…kh abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti __Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_. kÄ• yena pavattito, kÄ• yato vÄ• pa saá¹…khÄ• roti __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro_. vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• racittasaá¹…khÄ• resupi eseva

tattha paá¹-hamattiko parivÄ«maá¹ƒsanasuttavasena gahito. tattha hi ``puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ce saá¹ abhisaá¹…kharoti, puÃ±Ã±Å«pagaá¹ƒ hoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. apuÃ±Ã±aÃ±ce saá¹…khÄ• r apuÃ±Ã±upagaá¹ƒ hoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• neÃ±jaÃ±ce saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 51) vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyattiko tadanantarassa vibhaá¹…gasut sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisuttapariyÄ• yena (MN I 102) gahitotipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tattha hi bhikkhave, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . katame tayo? kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, citta 2) vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panetesaá¹ƒ suttÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena te gahitÄ• ti? ayaá¹ƒ abhidhammo n adhunÄ• kato, nÄ• pi bÄ• hirakaisÄ«hi vÄ• sÄ• vakehi vÄ• devatÄ• hi \Be 135/ vÄ• bhÄ• pana ayaá¹ƒ. abhidhammepi hi suttepi ekasadisÄ• va tanti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti imassatthassa d

idÄ• ni te saá¹…khÄ• re pabhedato dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha katamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• r __kusalÄ• cetanÄ• _ti aniyamato catubhÅ«mikacetanÄ• pi vuttÄ• . __kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ pana aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacetanÄ• , paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalacetanÄ• ti tera puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro \Ee 143/ nÄ• ma. __dÄ• namayÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva c puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthuvasena pavatti dassitÄ• . tattha aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• va dÄ• nas bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• pana terasapi. yathÄ• hi paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yamÄ• no e jÄ• nÄ• ti, pacchÄ• Ä• vajjanto jÄ• nÄ• ti; evameva kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ karontassa pag paccavekkhantassa paguá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca manasikarontassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• pana terasapÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha dÄ• namayÄ• dÄ«su ``dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha dÄ• namadhikicca yÄ• uppajjati cetanÄ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati dÄ• namayo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roti. sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ... pe ... b bhÄ• vanamadhikicca yÄ• uppajjati cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 769) ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepadesanÄ• .

cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su pana catÅ«su paccayesu rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu ann
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dentassa tesaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge pariccÄ• gakÄ• l
anussaraá¹‡e cÄ• ti tÄ«su kÄ• lesu pavattÄ• cetanÄ• __dÄ• namayÄ• _ nÄ• ma. sÄ«laá¹ƒ
`pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantassa pabbajantassa manorathaá¹ƒ matthakaá
vatamhi, sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™ ti Ä• vajjantassa pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarantassa cÄ«v
paccavekkhantassa Ä• pÄ• thagatesu rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹ƒvarantass
pavattÄ• cetanÄ• __sÄ«lamayÄ• _ nÄ• ma. paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttena vipassanÄ• m
136/ dukkhato anattato bhÄ• ventassa rÅ«pe ... pe ... dhamme, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ...
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cakkhusamphassaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manosamphassaá¹ƒ, cakkhusamph
manosamphassajaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne 135/ ... pe ... dhammasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
dukkhato anattato bhÄ• ventassa pavattÄ• cetanÄ• __bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• _ nÄ• mÄ• ti ay

apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raniddese __akusalÄ• cetanÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasaakusalacittasamp
__kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• _ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi tattha \Ee 144/ á¹-hapetvÄ• dve domanassasahagatacet
uppajjanti, tattha pana paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti, kÄ• mÄ• vacareyeva paá¹-isan
avacÄ• rentÄ«ti kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• tveva vuttÄ• .

Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raniddese __kusalÄ• cetanÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• _ti catasso arÅ
hi catasso aniÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena aniÃ±janassa ca abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena __Ä• neÃ±
vuccanti. rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nato hi tisso kusalavipÄ• kakiriyÄ• cetanÄ• dvÄ• dasa
paÃ±cadasa dhammÄ• aniccalaá¹-á¹-hena aphandanaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• neÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ma. tatth
cetanÄ• aniÃ±jÄ• samÄ• nÄ• pi attanÄ• sarikkhakampi asarikkhakampi saiÃ±janampi aniÃ
janetÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro nÄ• ma na hoti. vipÄ• kakiriyacetanÄ• pana avipÄ•
abhisaá¹…kharonti, tathÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• vipÄ• kakiriyacetanÄ• pÄ«ti ekÄ• dasÄ• pi etÄ
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . catubbidhÄ• pana arÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalacetanÄ• yathÄ• hatthiassÄ
honti, evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ niccalaá¹ƒ arÅ«pameva janetÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ

evaá¹ƒ puÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena terasa, apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena dvÄ•
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena catassoti sabbÄ• petÄ• paripiá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ekÅ«natiá¹ƒ
aparimÄ• á¹‡esu cakkavÄ• á¸·esu aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanakakusalÄ•
dhÄ• rayamÄ• no viya, nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• minamÄ• no viya ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä•
ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsameva dassesi.

idÄ• ni \Be 137/ aparimÄ• á¹‡esu cakkavÄ• á¸·esu aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• sattÄ• kusalÄ• kusala
dvÄ• rehi Ä• yÅ«hanti, tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i kammadvÄ• rÄ• ni dassento __tattha katamo kÄ• yasa
kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• _ti kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ sa
kÄ• yadvÄ• rato pavattÄ• \Ne 136/ aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacetanÄ• dvÄ• dasa ak
cetanÄ• ; kÄ• yadvÄ• re Ä• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡acopanaá¹ƒ pÄ• payamÄ• nÄ• uppannÄ• vÄ«

vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vacÄ«saÃ±cetanÄ• _ti \Ee 145/ vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vacÄ«dvÄ• r
cetanÄ• ; vacÄ«dvÄ• re hanusaÃ±copanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyabhedaá¹ƒ pÄ• payamÄ• nÄ• uppannÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• panettha parato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo na hotÄ«ti na
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ uddhaccacetanÄ• pi na hoti. tasmÄ• sÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• pana sabbÄ• petÄ• honti.

__manosaÃ±cetanÄ• _ti ubhopi viÃ±Ã±attiyo asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• manodvÄ• re uppann
cetanÄ• . iti bhagavÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡esu cakkavÄ• á¸·esu aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• sattÄ• kusalÄ•
imehi tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi Ä• yÅ«hantÄ«ti Ä• yÅ«hanakammadvÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi.

imesaá¹ƒ pana dvinnampi tikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sampayogo veditabbo. kathaá¹
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• viramantassa siyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«duccaritÄ• viramantass
evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha kusalacetanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro ca hoti kÄ•
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca. manodvÄ• re uppannÄ• pana terasa cetanÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹.
ca. apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ropi kÄ• yaduccaritavasena pavattiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…
pavattiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, dve dvÄ• rÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• manodvÄ• re pavattiy
cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti. evaá¹ƒ apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ropi hoti vacÄ«
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ropi.

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro pana siyÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, siyÄ• apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹.
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro. tathÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro. cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro pana siyÄ• p
siyÄ• apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, siyÄ• Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roti. ime avijjÄ• pacc

kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ --- ime saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti? avij
hi dukkhÄ• dÄ«su avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti, so dukkh
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetvÄ• tassa hetubhÅ«te tiv
\Ne 137/, samudaye aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dukkhahetubhÅ«tepi taá¹‡hÄ• parikkhÄ• re saá¹…kh
Ä• rabhati, nirodhe pana magge ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dukkhassa anirodhabhÅ«tepi gativises
146/ hutvÄ• nirodhassa ca amaggabhÅ«tesupi yaÃ±Ã±Ä• maratapÄ• dÄ«su nirodhamagga
patthayamÄ• no yaÃ±Ã±Ä• maratapÄ• dimukhena tividhepi saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabhati.

apica so tÄ• ya catÅ«su saccesu appahÄ«nÄ• vijjatÄ• ya visesato
jÄ• tijarÄ• rogamaraá¹‡Ä• dianekÄ• dÄ«navavokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹
tassa adhigamÄ• ya kÄ• yavacÄ«cittasaá¹…khÄ• rabhedaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹
viya marupapÄ• taá¹ƒ; sukhasammatassÄ• pi ca tassa puÃ±Ã±aphalassa ante mahÄ• pariá¹
vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhataá¹ƒ appassÄ• dataÃ±ca apassantopi tappaccayaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• ra

puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati salabho viya dÄ«pasikhÄ• bhinipÄ• taá¹ƒ, madhu
madhulittasatthadhÄ• rÄ• lehanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mÅ«pasevanÄ• dÄ«su ca savipÄ• kesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassanto sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
dvÄ• rattayappavattampi apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati bÄ• lo viya gÅ«thakÄ«
visakhÄ• danaá¹ƒ. Ä• ruppavipÄ• kesu cÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• raviparia¹‡Ä• madukkhataá¹ƒ ana
sassatÄ• divipallÄ• sena cittasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä•
pisÄ• canagarÄ• bhimukhamaggagamanaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• avijjÄ• bhÄ• vatova saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vo, na abhÄ• vato; tasmÄ• jÄ• nit
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ --- ``avidvÄ• , bhikkhave, avijj
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisaá¹…kharoti, apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisa
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisaá¹…kharoti. yato \Be 139/ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhur
uppannÄ• , so avijjÄ• virÄ• gÄ• vijjuppÄ• dÄ• neva puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisa

etthÄ• ha --- gaá¹‡hÄ• ma tÄ• va etaá¹ƒ `avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayoâ€™ ti. ida
`katamesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«â€™ ti? tatridaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

paccayo \Ne 138/ hoti puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, duvidhÄ• nekadhÄ• pana.

paresaá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• , ekadhÄ• paccayo matÄ• ||

tattha \Ee 147/ __ `puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ duvidhÄ• â€™ _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena ca upaniss
paccayo hoti. sÄ• hi avijjaá¹ƒ khayato vayato sammasanakÄ• le kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pu
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayo hoti, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittena samohacittajÄ• nanakÄ• le rÅ«
avijjÄ• samatikkamanatthÄ• ya pana dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni ceva kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±akiriyavat
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca uppÄ• dentassa dvinnampi tesaá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayena pa
avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hattÄ• kÄ• mabhavarÅ«pabhavasampattiyo patthetvÄ• tÄ• neva puÃ±Ã

__ `anekadhÄ• pana paresaâ€™ _nti apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anekadhÄ• pa
avijjaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppajjanakÄ• le Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena, garuá¹ƒ k
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayehi, avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hassa anÄ• dÄ«nav
karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
anantarasamanantarÄ• nantarÅ«panissayÄ• sevananatthivigatapaccayehi, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci aku
hetusahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehÄ«ti anekadhÄ• p

__ `pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ekadhÄ• paccayo matÄ• â€™ _ti Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
ekadhÄ• paccayo matÄ• . so panassÄ• upanissayabhÄ• vo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re v

etthÄ• ha --- `kiá¹ƒ panÄ• yamekÄ• va avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo udÄ• hu aÃ±
kiÃ±cettha yadi tÄ• va ekÄ• va ekakÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• do Ä• pajjati. atha `aÃ±Ã±epi santi avijjÄ•
ti ekakÄ• raá¹‡aniddeso nupapajjatÄ«ti? na nupapajjati. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• ---

ekaá¹ƒ \Be 140/ na ekato idha, nÄ• nekamanekatopi no ekaá¹ƒ.

phalamatthi atthi pana eka-hetuphaladÄ«pane attho ||

ekato \Ne 139/ hi kÄ• raá¹‡ato na idha kiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ phalamatthi, na anekaá¹ƒ. nÄ• pi anek
ekaá¹ƒ. anekehi pana kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anekameva hoti. tathÄ• hi anekehi utupathavÄ«bÄ«jasa
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anekameva rÅ«pagandharasÄ• diaá¹…kurasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phalamuppajjam
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Ee 148/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â
kataá¹ƒ, tattha attho atthi, payojanaá¹ƒ vijjati.

bhagavÄ• hi katthaci padhÄ• nattÄ• , katthaci pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• , katthaci asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡att
veneyyÄ• naÃ±ca anurÅ«pato ekamevahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«peti; ``phassapacca
97) hi ekameva hetuá¹ƒ phalaÃ±cÄ• ha. phasso hi vedanÄ• ya padhÄ• nahetu yathÄ• phas
vedanÄ• ca phassassa padhÄ• naphalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ phassavavatthÄ• nato.

``semhasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 5) pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ekaá¹ƒ hetu
na kammÄ• dayo. ``ye keci, bhikkhave, akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbete ayonisomanasikÄ• ra
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ekaá¹ƒ hetumÄ• ha; asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o hi ayonisomanasikÄ• ro akusa
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nÄ«ti.

tasmÄ• ayamidha avijjÄ• vijjamÄ• nesupi aÃ±Ã±esu vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asahajÄ• tadhamm
``assÄ• dÄ• nupassino taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 52) ca ``avijjÄ• sam
ti (MN I 104) ca vacanato aÃ±Ã±esampi taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetÅ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ
bhikkhave, avijjÄ• gato puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ•
ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hetubhÄ• vena dÄ«pitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . eteneva ca ekekahetupha
sabbattha ekekahetuphaladÄ«pane payojanaá¹ƒ veditabbanti.

etthÄ• ha \Be 141/ --- evaá¹ƒ santepi ekantÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphalÄ• ya sÄ• vajjÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya l
puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayattaá¹ƒ yujjati? na hi nimbabÄ«jato ucchu uppa
yujjissati? lokasmiÃ±hi ---

viruddho \Ne 140/ cÄ• viruddho ca, sadisÄ• sadiso tathÄ• .

dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo siddho, vipÄ• kÄ• eva te ca na ||

dhammÄ• naÃ±hi á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vakiccÄ• diviruddho ca aviruddho ca paccayo loke sidd
aparacittassa á¹-hÄ• naviruddho paccayo, purimasippÄ• disikkhÄ• ca pacchÄ• pavattamÄ•
sippÄ• dikiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ. kammaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa sabhÄ• vaviruddho paccayo, khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni ca
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccaviruddho, guá¸·Ä• dayo ca Ä• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. cakkhurÅ«pA
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viruddhÄ• paccayÄ• \Ee 149/. purimajavanÄ
sabhÄ• vÄ• viruddhÄ• kiccÄ• viruddhÄ• ca.

yathÄ• ca viruddhÄ• viruddhÄ• paccayÄ• siddhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sadisÄ• sadisÄ• pi. sadisame
utuÄ• hÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«passa paccayo hoti, sÄ• libÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni ca sÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ arÅ«passa, arÅ«paÃ±ca rÅ«passa paccayo hoti; golomÄ• vilomavisÄ• á¹‡adadhit
dabbabhÅ«tiá¹‡akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. yesaÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ye viruddhÄ• viruddhÄ• sadisÄ
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• yeva. iti ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• vipÄ• kavasena ekantÄ• niá¹-á¹-
sÄ• vajjÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• sabbesampi etesaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yat
á¹-hÄ• nakiccasabhÄ• vaviruddhÄ• viruddhapaccayavasena sadisÄ• sadisapaccayavasena

so cassÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo ``yassa hi dukkhÄ• dÄ«su avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• a
dukkhe tÄ• va pubbantÄ• dÄ«su ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä
tividhepi saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutto eva.

apica ayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±opi pariyÄ• yo ---

cutÅ«papÄ• te saá¹ƒsÄ• re, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡e.

yo paá¹-iccasamuppanna-dhammesu ca vimuyhati ||

abhisaá¹…kharoti \Ne 141/ so ete, saá¹…khÄ• re tividhe yato.

avijjÄ• paccayo tesaá¹ƒ, tividhÄ• nampi yaá¹ƒ tatoti ||

kathaá¹ƒ \Be 142/ pana yo etesu vimuyhati, so tividhepete saá¹…khÄ• re karotÄ«ti ce? cuti
sabbattha ``khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti cutiá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto `satto marat
desantarasaá¹…kamanaâ€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vikappeti. upapÄ• te vimÅ«á¸·ho sabbattha ``khan
jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti upapÄ• taá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto `satto upapajjati, sattassa navasarÄ«rapÄ• tu
vikappeti. saá¹ƒsÄ• re vimÅ«á¸·ho yo esa ---

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• roti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 150/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ito saá¹ƒsÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto `ayaá¹ƒ satto asmÄ• lo
gacchati, parasmÄ• lokÄ• imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vikappeti. saá¹…kh
vimÅ«á¸·ho saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca a
attaniyato dhuvato subhato sukhato ca vikappeti. paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammesu vimÅ«á¸
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto ``attÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• ,
so paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ upapajjati, tassa aá¹‡uissarÄ• dayo kalalÄ• dibhÄ• vena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ s
indriyÄ• ni sampÄ• denti, so indriyasampanno phusati vediyati taá¹‡hiyati upÄ• diyati ghaá¹
bhavantare bhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``sabbe sattÄ• niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡atÄ• â€
vikappeti. so evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya andhÄ«kato evaá¹ƒ vikappento yathÄ• nÄ• ma andho patha
amaggampi thalampi ninnampi samampi visamampi paá¹-ipajjati, evaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ampi apuÃ
saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

yathÄ• pi nÄ• ma jaccandho, naro aparinÄ• yako.

ekadÄ• yÄ• ti maggena, kummaggenÄ• pi ekadÄ• ||

saá¹ƒsÄ• re \Ne 142/ saá¹ƒsaraá¹ƒ bÄ• lo, tathÄ• aparinÄ• yako.

karoti ekadÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, apuÃ±Ã±amapi ekadÄ• ||

yadÄ• \Be 143/ Ã±atvÄ• ca so dhammaá¹ƒ, saccÄ• ni abhisamessati.

tadÄ• avijjÅ«pasamÄ• , upasanto carissatÄ«ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddeso.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddeso

<227> saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddese __cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntiÄ•
kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kanti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• dve manodhÄ• tuyo, tisso ahetukan
aá¹-á¹-ha sahetukÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kacittÄ• ni, paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni, cattÄ•
bÄ• vÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ \Ee 151/ hoti. iti imehi chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sabbÄ• nipi bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa

lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni saá¹…gahitÄ• ni honti. lokuttarÄ• ni pana vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ•
gahitÄ• ni.

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ `idaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• hotÄ«â€™ ti? upacitakammÄ• bhÄ• ve vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vato. vipÄ•
upacitakammÄ• bhÄ• ve uppajjati. yadi uppajjeyya, sabbesaá¹ƒ sabbavipÄ• kÄ• ni uppajjey
jÄ• nitabbametaá¹ƒ --- `saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ ti.

katarasaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• kataraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti ce? __kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä• b
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni \Ne 143/ paÃ±ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ek
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo, aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacaramahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«ti soá¸·asa.

``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã
tathÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, vipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adh
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ• Ã
somanassasahagatÄ• \Be 144/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena, somanassasa
somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena, upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena, upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 431, 49

__rÅ«pÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ pana paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ

``tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicce
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• ekavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

__apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ pana akusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni paÃ±ca cakkhuviÃ±
ekÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• h

``akusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppan
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 152/, vipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ• tu, vipÄ• kÄ• n
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 556).

__Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ \Ne 144/ pana cattÄ• ri arÅ«pavipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«ti
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha ---

``tasseva arÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sabba
samatikkamÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
... pe ... Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±
sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• idÄ• nissa ev
sabbameva hi idaá¹ƒ pavattipaá¹-isandhivasena dvidhÄ• pavattati. tattha \Be 145/ dve paÃ±
dve manodhÄ• tuyo, somanassasahagatÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti imÄ• ni te
pavattiyaá¹ƒyeva pavattanti. sesÄ• ni ekÅ«navÄ«sati tÄ«su bhavesu yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ pa
paá¹-isandhiyampi pavattanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni tÄ• va cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca kusalavipÄ• ker
nibbattassa yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ paripÄ• kamupagatindriyassa cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thag
iá¹-á¹-hamajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha cakkhÄ• dipasÄ• daá¹ƒ ni
dassanasavanaghÄ• yanasÄ• yanaphusanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ni pavattanti. tathÄ
kevalaÃ±hi tesaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hamajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
dasÄ• pi cetÄ• ni niyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avatthuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni niyatakiccÄ• neva ca bh

tato kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kan
Ä• rammaá¹‡amÄ• rabbha hadayavatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhaya
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kÄ• \Ee 153/. idaÃ±ca pana dvayaá¹ƒ a
niyatavatthuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatakiccaÃ±ca hoti.

somanassasahagatÄ• pana ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu kusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ•
145/ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha hadayavatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya santÄ«raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dh
balavÄ• rammaá¹‡e kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanÄ• vas
pacchinditvÄ• javanena gahitÄ• rammaá¹‡e tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena ca sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikk
cittappavattigaá¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana sabbadvÄ• resu tadÄ• rammaá¹‡e dve eva cittavÄ• rÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡anti ca piá¹-á¹-hibhavaá¹…ganti cÄ• ti dve nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati, aniya
niyatavatthukaá¹ƒ aniyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va terasa paÃ±cavokÄ
pavattantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. sesesu ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• cittesu na kiÃ±ci attano anurÅ«pÄ•
pavattati.

pavattiyaá¹ƒ pana kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• tÄ• va dve ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ santÄ«raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ \Be 146/, ch
vuttanayeneva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• dinnapaá¹-isandhito uddhaá¹ƒ asati bha
cittuppÄ• de bhavaá¹…gakiccaá¹ƒ, ante cutikiccaÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni sÄ• dhayamÄ•
aniyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti.

aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarasahetukacittÄ• ni pavattiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva chasu dvÄ• resu ta
attanÄ• dinnapaá¹-isandhito uddhaá¹ƒ asati bhavaá¹…gupacchedake cittuppÄ• de bhavaá¹
cutikiccaÃ±cÄ• ti tÄ«á¹‡i kiccÄ• ni sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ni niyatavatthukÄ• ni
aniyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• ni hutvÄ• pavattanti.

paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ca arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni attanÄ• dinnapaá¹-isandhito uc
bhavaá¹…gupacchedake cittuppÄ• de bhavaá¹…gakiccaá¹ƒ, ante cutikiccaÃ±cÄ• ti kiccadv
pavattanti. tesu rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni niyatavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni aniyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ•
niyatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni aniyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• ni \Ee 154/ hutvÄ• pavattantÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pavattati. tatrassa te te saá¹…khÄ•
upanissayapaccayena ca paccayÄ• honti.

tattha yÄ• netÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa tadÄ• rammaá¹‡acittÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tesu ekampi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«
\Ne 146/ hutvÄ• na pavattati. kasmÄ• ? bÄ«jÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . tattha hi kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• k
paá¹-isandhibÄ«jaá¹ƒ natthi, yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavattiyaá¹ƒ tassa janal
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi rÅ«pabhave abhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce? na; indriyappava
dvÄ• ravÄ«thibhede cittaniyamato ca.

yathÄ• cetaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantena rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhave nappavattati tathÄ• sa
nÄ• nubandhati. kasmÄ• ? ajanakattÄ• ceva janakassa ca asadisattÄ• . taÃ±hi yathÄ• nÄ•
gantukÄ• mo taruá¹‡adÄ• rako attano janakaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pitusadisaá
aá¹…guliyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• anubandhati, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• japurisÄ• diá¹ƒ, tathÄ• etampi bh
nikkhamitukÄ• maá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gatÄ• ya attano janakaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitusadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• k
anubandhati, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• .

yathÄ• \Be 147/ cetaá¹ƒ mahaggatalokuttare dhamme nÄ• nubandhati, tathÄ• yadÄ• ete
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• pavattanti tadÄ• tepi nÄ• nubandhati. kasmÄ• ? aparicit
accantaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ca. taÃ±hi yathÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitusadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• t
taruá¹‡adÄ• rako gharadvÄ• raantaravÄ«thicatukkÄ• dimhi pariciteyeva dese anubandhati,
yuddhabhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ; evaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamme anubandhantampi a
pavattamÄ• ne dhamme anubandhati, na mahaggatalokuttaradhamme Ä• rabbha pavattam

yasmÄ• cassa ``sabbo kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• ko kiriyamanodhÄ• tu kiriyaahetukamanoviÃ±
somanassasahagatÄ• ime dhammÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ accantapar
tasmÄ• petaá¹ƒ mahaggatalokuttarÄ• rammaá¹‡e \Ee 155/ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammepi nÄ•

kiá¹ƒ vÄ• imÄ• ya yuttikathÄ• ya? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi ekanteneva vuttaá¹ƒ --- ekÄ• da

nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha javane javite tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti. paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati. tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya tadÄ• rammaá¹
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• balavavipassanÄ• ya tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati. rÅ«pÄ•
javite tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati. micchattaniyatadhammesu tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
sammattaniyatadhammesu \Ne 147/ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati. lokuttaradhamme Ä•
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha javane javite tadÄ•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha javane javite tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati. k
dubbalÄ• rammaá¹‡e tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labbhati, chasu dvÄ• resu balavÄ• rammaá¹
labbhamÄ• naÃ±ca kÄ• mÄ• vacareyeva labbhati. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhave tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``sesesu ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• cittesu na kiÃ±ci attano anurÅ«pÄ• ya pa
pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ atisaá¹ƒkhittattÄ• dubbijÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenassa vitthÄ• ranayadass
``kati paá¹-isandhiyo? kati paá¹-isandhicittÄ• ni? kena kattha paá¹-isandhi hoti? kiá¹ƒ paá¹-is
Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti?

asaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-isandhiyÄ• \Be 148/ saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«sati paá¹-isandhiyo. vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ne
paá¹-isandhicittÄ• ni. tattha akusalavipÄ• kÄ• ya ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• a
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ya manussaloke jaccandhajÄ• tibadhirajÄ• tiummattakaeá¸·amÅ«ganapuá¹
sahetukamahÄ• vipÄ• kehi kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevesu ceva manussesu ca puÃ±Ã±avantÄ• na
rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kehi rÅ«pÄ«brahmaloke, catÅ«hi arÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kehi arÅ«palok
paá¹-isandhi hoti, sÄ• eva tassÄ• anurÅ«papaá¹-isandhi nÄ• ma.

saá¹…khepato paá¹-isandhiyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti --- kammaá¹ƒ, kammanim
gatinimittanti. tattha __kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• yÅ«hitÄ• kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• . __kamma
vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hati. tattha atÄ«te kappakoá¹-isatasa
kate tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

tatridaá¹ƒ kammanimittassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vatthu --- gopakasÄ«valÄ« kira nÄ• ma tÄ• la
cetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. tassa maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipannassa cetiyaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so tadeva
kÄ• laá¹ƒkatvÄ• devaloke nibbatti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• sammÅ«á¸·hakÄ• lakiriyÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. para
pacchato tikhiá¹‡ena asinÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ chindanti. nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantassÄ• pi tikhiá¹‡en
chindanti. udake osÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• mÄ• renti. evarÅ«pepi kÄ• le aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Ne 148/ ka
vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ lahukamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. nikhÄ• danadaá¹‡á¸• aka
nilÄ«namakkhikaá¹ƒ muggarena paharitvÄ• pisanti. evarÅ«pepi kÄ• le kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kam
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ pisiyamÄ• nÄ• ya pana makkhikÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ
nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-eti, manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanameva Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. atha javanaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• bhavaá¹
dutiyavÄ• re kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. tato kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä
santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, voá¹-á¹-hapananti vÄ«thicittÄ• ni pavattanti. javanaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• bhavaá¹…

tatiyavÄ• re manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. atha javanaá¹ƒ javitvÄ
etasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ karoti. idaá¹ƒ kimatthaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ? arÅ«padhammÄ
evaá¹ƒ lahukoti dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ.

__gatinimittaá¹ƒ_ \Be 149/ nÄ• ma nibbattanakaokÄ• se eko vaá¹‡á¹‡o upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tatt
upaá¹-á¹-hahante lohakumbhisadiso hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. manussaloke upaá¹-á¹-hahante
mÄ• tukucchikambalayÄ• nasadisÄ• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. devaloke upaá¹-á¹-hahante ka
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. evaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kammanimittaá¹ƒ, gatinimittanti saá¹…khepato paá¹-is
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti.

aparo nayo --- paá¹-isandhiyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti: atÄ«taá¹ƒ, paccuppannaá¹
navattabbaÃ±ca. asaÃ±Ã±Ä«paá¹-isandhi anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti. tattha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanapaá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ atÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sesÄ• naá¹ƒ navattabbaá¹ƒ.
pavattamÄ• nÄ• pana paá¹-isandhi yasmÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡assa vÄ• navattabbÄ• ram
anantarameva hoti. paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana cutticittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. tasmÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ tÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ra
sugatiduggativasena pavattanÄ• kÄ• ro veditabbo.

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugatiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• va á¹-hitassa pÄ• pakammino puggalassa
olambantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (MN III 248) maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipannassa yathÅ«pad
kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• ya
suddhÄ• ya vÄ• javanavÄ«thiyÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe tadeva Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabb
anupacchinnakilesabalavinÄ• mitaá¹ƒ \Ne 149/ duggatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa maraá¹‡asamaye vuttappakÄ• rakammavasena narakÄ• dÄ«su aggijÄ• lavaá¹‡á
manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. tassa dvikkhattuá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…ge uppajjitvÄ• niruddh
Ä• rabbha ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannabhÄ• vena mandÄ«bhÅ«tavegattÄ•
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ«thicittÄ• ni uppajjanti. tato bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
150/ ekaá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• dasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• honti.
athÄ• vasesapaÃ±cacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa maraá¹‡asamaye paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re \Ee 1
hÄ«nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. tassa yathÄ• kkamena uppannavoá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• sannabhÄ• vena mandÄ«bhÅ«tavegattÄ• paÃ±ca javanÄ• ni dve tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni

bhavaá¹…gavisayamÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• dve bhavaá
dassanaá¹ƒ, sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ, santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca javanÄ• r
ekaá¹ƒ cuticittanti paÃ±cadasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• honti. athÄ• vasesaekacittakkhaá¹‡
Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayampi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anan
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi. esa tÄ• va atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sugaticutiyÄ
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya duggatipaá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ• ro.

duggatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa pana upacitÄ• navajjakammassa vuttanayeneva taá¹ƒ anavajjakam
vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«ti kaá¹‡hapakkhe sukkapakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya duggaticutiyÄ• anantarÄ• atÄ«tapaccuppan
sugatipaá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ• ro.

sugatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa pana upacitÄ• navajjakammassa ``tÄ• nissa tamhi samaye olamban
maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipannassa yathÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ anavajjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ v
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. taÃ±ca kho upacitakÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• navajjakammasseva. upacita
kammanimittameva Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• ya tadÄ• rammaá¹
javanavÄ«thiyÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cuticittamu
tadeva Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbha anupacchinnak
sugatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittamuppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa \Be 151/ maraá¹‡asamaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• navajjakammavasena manussaloke
mÄ• tukucchivaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• devaloke uyyÄ• nakapparukkhÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡a
sugatinimittaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• re \Ee 159/ Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. tassa duggatinimitte dassit
cuticittÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ•
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa maraá¹‡asamaye Ã±Ä• takÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta, tavatthÄ• ya buddhapÅ«jÄ• karÄ«
ti vatvÄ• pupphadÄ• madhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• divasena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammass
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhÅ«mavÄ• sagandhÄ• divasena gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
tavatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• madhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• divasena ras
tÄ• ta, phusassu, tavatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• cÄ«napaá¹-aso
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cadvÄ• re upasaá¹ƒharanti. tassa tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pA
yathÄ• kkamena uppannavoá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• vasÄ• ne maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannabhÄ• vena mar
dve tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni ca uppajjanti. tato bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
tadavasÄ• ne tasmiÃ±Ã±eva ekacittakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitike Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhicittaá¹
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa pana pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena paá¹-iladdhamahaggatassa sugatiyaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalakamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pathavÄ«ka
mahaggatacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. cakkhusotÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±
kusaluppattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tamÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. tassa ya
uppannavoá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vasÄ• ne maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannabhÄ• vena mandÄ«bhÅ«tavega
mahaggatagatikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. tasmÄ• javanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒyev
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Ne 151/. tassÄ• vasÄ• ne kÄ• mÄ• v
aÃ±Ã±atarasugatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ yathÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ra
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ \Ee 160/ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sugaticutiyÄ• a
atÄ«tapaccuppannanavattabbÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

etenÄ• nusÄ• rena Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• pi anantarÄ• paá¹-isandhi veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tan
sugaticutiyÄ• anantarÄ• atÄ«tanavattabbapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ•

duggatiyaá¹ƒ \Be 152/ á¹-hitassa pana pÄ• pakammino vuttanayeneva taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kan
gatinimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re, paÃ±cadvÄ• re pana akusaluppattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• ramm
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. athassa yathÄ• kkamena cuticittÄ• vasÄ• ne duggatipariyÄ• pann
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ• roti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ek
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-isandhivasena pavatti dÄ«pitÄ• hoti.

tayidaá¹ƒ sabbampi evaá¹ƒ ---

pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhimhi, dvidhÄ• kammena vattati.

missÄ• dÄ«hi ca bhedehi, bhedassa duvidhÄ• diko ||

idaÃ±hi ekÅ«navÄ«satividhampi vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhimhi pavattamÄ• na
yathÄ• sakaÃ±hi etassa janakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammappaccayena ceva
hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kassa upanissayapaccayena pac
1.423). evaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nassa panassa missÄ• dÄ«hi bhedehi duvidhÄ• dikopi bhedo vedit
idaÃ±hi paá¹-isandhivasena ekadhÄ• vattamÄ• nampi rÅ«pena saha missÄ• missabhedato
kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavabhedato tividhaá¹ƒ, aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• bujasaá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tika
gativasena paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitivasena sattavidhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• vÄ• savas
hoti. tattha ---

missaá¹ƒ \Ne 152/ dvidhÄ• bhÄ• vabhedÄ• , sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tattha ca dvidhÄ• .

dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• , omato Ä• dinÄ• saha ||

__ `missaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 161/ __dvidhÄ• bhÄ• vabhedÄ• â€™ _ti yaÃ±hetamettha aÃ±Ã±atra ar
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhave itthindriyapurisindriyasaá¹…khÄ
uppattito kÄ• mabhave aÃ±Ã±atra jÄ• tipaá¹‡á¸• akapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• bhÄ• vena saha uppa
duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__ `sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tattha ca dvidhÄ• â€™ _ti tatthÄ• pi ca yaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ itthipur
aÃ±Ã±atarena saha uppattito duvidhameva hoti.

__ `dve_ \Be 153/ __vÄ• tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• , omato Ä• dinÄ• sahÄ• â€™ _ti yaÃ±hetame
Ä• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pamissaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena saha vatthukÄ• yadasa
vatthukÄ• yabhÄ• vadasakavasena tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• omato uppajjanti, natthi ito paraá¹ƒ
panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ omakaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• bujanÄ• mikÄ
jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya ekena aá¹ƒsunÄ• uddhatatelasappimaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kalalanti
uppajjati. tattha yonÄ«naá¹ƒ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo. etÄ• su hi ---

niraye bhummavajjesu, devesu ca na yoniyo.

tisso purimikÄ• honti, catassopi gatittaye ||

tattha __devesu cÄ• _ti casaddena yathÄ• niraye ca bhummavajjesu ca devesu, evaá¹ƒ ni
purimikÄ• tisso yoniyo na santÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . opapÄ• tikÄ• eva hi te honti. sese pana
tiracchÄ• napettivisayamanussasaá¹…khÄ• te gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu ca cat
---

tiá¹ƒsa nava ceva rÅ«pÄ«su, sattati ukkaá¹ƒsatova rÅ«pÄ• ni.

saá¹ƒsedajopapÄ• tÄ«su, atha vÄ• avakaá¹ƒsato tiá¹ƒsa ||

rÅ«pÄ«brahmesu \Ne 153/ tÄ• va opapÄ• tikayonikesu cakkhusotavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ
catunnaá¹ƒ kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tiá¹ƒsa ca nava ca paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saha
rÅ«pÄ«brahme pana á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu saá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikesu ukkaá¹ƒsato
cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yabhÄ• vavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 162/ vasena sattati. tÄ• r
vaá¹‡á¹‡o gandho raso ojÄ• catasso cÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo cakkhupasÄ• do jÄ«vitindriyanti aya
rÅ«papuÃ±jo cakkhudasako nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• veditabbÄ• . avakaá¹ƒsato pana
jaccandhabadhiraaghÄ• nakanapuá¹ƒsakassa jivhÄ• kÄ• yavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ti
ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ pana antare anurÅ«pato vikappo veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• puna ---

khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡agatihetu-vedanÄ• pÄ«tivitakkavicÄ• rehi.

bhedÄ• bhedaviseso, cutisandhÄ«naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyo ||

yÄ• hesÄ• \Be 154/ missÄ• missato duvidhÄ• paá¹-isandhi, yÄ• cassÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nantarÄ
khandhÄ• dÄ«hi bhedÄ• bhedaviseso Ã±Ä• tabboti attho.

kathaá¹ƒ? kadÄ• ci catukkhandhÄ• ya Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• anantarÄ• catukkhandhÄ• va Ä• r
paá¹-isandhi hoti, kadÄ• ci amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya mahaggataajjhattÄ• ram
arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«suyeva nayo. kadÄ• ci pana catukkhandhÄ• ya Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• anantarÄ
paá¹-isandhi. kadÄ• ci paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacaracutiyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaracutiyÄ•
Ä• ruppapaá¹-isandhi. evaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡acutiyÄ• atÄ«tanavattabbapaccuppannÄ•
ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhi, ahetukacutiyÄ• sahetukapaá¹-isandhi, du
tihetukapaá¹-isandhi, upekkhÄ• sahagatacutiyÄ• somanassasahagatapaá¹-isandhi, appÄ«t
sappÄ«tikapaá¹-isandhi, avitakkacutiyÄ• savitakkapaá¹-isandhi, avicÄ• racutiyÄ• savicÄ• r
avitakkaavicÄ• racutiyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rapaá¹-isandhÄ«ti tassa tassa viparÄ«tato ca ya
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

laddhappaccayamitidhamma-mattametaá¹ƒ \Ne 154/ bhavantaramupeti.

nÄ• ssa tato saá¹…kanti, na tato hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• hoti ||

iti \Ee 163/ hetaá¹ƒ laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammamattaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ b
vuccati, na satto, na jÄ«vo. tassa nÄ• pi atÄ«tabhavato idha saá¹…kanti atthi, nÄ• pi tato he
pÄ• tubhÄ• vo. tayidaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ena manussacutipaá¹-isandhikkamena pakÄ• sayissÄ• n

atÄ«tabhavasmiÃ±hi sarasena upakkamena vÄ• samÄ• sannamaraá¹‡assa asayhÄ• naá¹
sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasandhibandhanacchedakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡antikavedanÄ• sattÄ
Ä• tape pakkhittaharitatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amiva kamena upasussamÄ• ne sarÄ«re niruddhesu c
hadayavatthumatte patiá¹-á¹-hitesu kÄ• yindriyamanindriyajÄ«vitindriyesu taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• v
hadayavatthusannissitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ garusamÄ• sevitÄ• sannapubbakatÄ• naá¹ƒ a
laddhÄ• vasesapaccayasaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi
kammanimittagatinimittasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ visayamÄ• rabbha pavattati. tadevaá¹ƒ pavattam
taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«nattÄ• avijjÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«nave tasmiá¹ƒ visaye t
sahajÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khipanti. taá¹ƒ santativasena taá¹‡hÄ• ya nÄ• miyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sa

orimatÄ«rarukkhavinibaddharajjumÄ• lambitvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• tikkamako viya purimaÃ±ca niss
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ assÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• anassÄ• dayamÄ• na
paccayehi pavattati.

ettha ca purimaá¹ƒ cavanato cuti, pacchimaá¹ƒ bhavantarÄ• dipaá¹-isandhÄ• nato paá¹-isa
tadetaá¹ƒ nÄ• pi purimabhavÄ• idha Ä• gataá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi tato kammasaá¹…khÄ• ranativisay
pÄ• tubhÅ«tanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

siyuá¹ƒ nidassanÄ• nettha, paá¹-ighosÄ• dikÄ• atha.

santÄ• nabandhato natthi, ekatÄ• nÄ• pi nÄ• natÄ• ||

ettha \Ee 164/ cetassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa purimabhavato idha anÄ• gamane atÄ«tabhavap
uppÄ• de paá¹-ighosapadÄ«pamuddÄ• paá¹-ibimbappakÄ• rÄ• dhammÄ• nidassanÄ• ni s
paá¹-ighosapadÄ«pamuddacchÄ• yÄ• \Ne 155/ saddÄ• dihetukÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra agantvÄ• h
ettha ca __ `santÄ• nabandhato natthi ekatÄ• nÄ• pi nÄ• natÄ• â€™ _. yadi hi santÄ• naba
bhaveyya, na khÄ«rato dadhi sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ siyÄ• . athÄ• pi ekantanÄ• natÄ• bhaveyya, n
siyÄ• . esa nayo sabbahetuhetusamuppannesu. evaÃ±ca sati sabbalokavohÄ• ralopo siyÄ•
ettha na ekantamekatÄ• vÄ• nÄ• natÄ• vÄ• upagantabbÄ• ti.

etthÄ• ha --- nanu evaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kantipÄ• tubhÄ• ve sati ye imasmiá¹ƒ manussattabhÄ• v
niruddhattÄ• phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aÃ±Ã±assa aÃ±Ã±ato ca ta
upabhuÃ±jake ca asati kassa taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ? tasmÄ• na sundaramidaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• na

santÄ• ne yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa na ca aÃ±Ã±ato.

bÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, etassatthassa sÄ• dhako ||

ekasantÄ• nasmiÃ±hi phalamuppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha ekantaá¹ƒ ekattanÄ• nattÄ• naá¹ƒ p
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atoti vÄ• na hoti. etassa ca panatthassa bÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro sÄ• d
abhisaá¹…khÄ• resu katesu tassa bÄ«jassa santÄ• ne laddhapaccayo kÄ• lantare phalavis
aÃ±Ã±abÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• uppajjati, na ca tÄ• ni bÄ
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vÄ• phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. evaá¹ƒ sampadamidaá¹ƒ ve
vijjÄ• sipposadhÄ• dÄ«hi cÄ• pi bÄ• lasarÄ«re upayuttehi kÄ• lantare vuá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«rÄ•
veditabbo.

yampi vuttaá¹ƒ `upabhuÃ±jake ca asati kassa taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™ ti? tattha ---

phalassuppattiyÄ• eva, siddhÄ• bhuÃ±jakasammuti.

phaluppÄ• dena rukkhassa, yathÄ• phalati sammuti ||

yathÄ• \Ee 165/ hi rukkhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesabhÅ«tassa rukkh
phalatÄ«ti \Ne 156/ vÄ• phalitoti vÄ• vuccati, tathÄ• devamanussasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ k
ekadesabhÅ«tassa upabhogasaá¹…khÄ• tassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppÄ• deneva devo
vÄ• sukhitoti vÄ• dukkhitoti vÄ• vuccati. tasmÄ• na ettha aÃ±Ã±ena upabhuÃ±jakena nÄ•

yopi vadeyya --- `evaá¹ƒ santepi ete saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• phalassa paccayÄ
vÄ• . yadi ca vijjamÄ• nÄ• pavattikkhaá¹‡eyeva nesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. atha av
pubbe ca pacchÄ• ca niccaá¹ƒ phalÄ• vahÄ• siyuâ€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vattabbo ---

katattÄ• paccayÄ• ete, na ca niccaá¹ƒ phalÄ• vahÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-ibhogÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tattha, veditabbaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ ||

katattÄ• eva hi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• attano phalassa paccayÄ• honti, na vijjamÄ• nattÄ• vÄ•
yathÄ• ha ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cal
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dhs 431). yathÄ• rahassa attano phalassa ca paccayÄ• hutvÄ• na
vipakkavipÄ• kattÄ• . etassa catthassa vibhÄ• vane idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nidassan

yathÄ• hi loke yo kassaci atthassa niyyÄ• tanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogo hoti, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ v
vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tassa taá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡amattameva tadatthaniyyÄ• tanÄ• dimhi paccay
vijjamÄ• natÄ• vÄ• avijjamÄ• natÄ• vÄ• . na ca tadatthaniyyÄ• tanÄ• dito parampi dhÄ• ra
niyyÄ• tanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ katattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ katattÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi attano phalassa pac
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ phaladÄ• nato parampi phalÄ• vahÄ• hontÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• missÄ• missav
pavattamÄ• nassa paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pavatti dÄ«pitÄ•

idÄ• ni sabbesvetesu battiá¹ƒsaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu sammohavighÄ• tatthaá¹ƒ ---

paá¹-isandhippavattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 157/, vasenete bhavÄ• disu.

vijÄ• nitabbÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , yathÄ• yesaÃ±ca paccayÄ• ||

tattha \Ee 166/ tayo bhavÄ• , catasso yoniyo, paÃ±ca gatiyo, satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiy
sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ti ete bhavÄ• dayo nÄ• ma. etesu bhavÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte

vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yathÄ• ca paccayÄ• honti tathÄ• vijÄ• nitabbÄ•

tattha --- puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re tÄ• va kÄ• mÄ• vacaraaá¹-á¹-hacetanÄ• bhedo puÃ±
kÄ• mabhave sugatiyaá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ nÄ
ceva upanissayapaccayena cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• paccayo. rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaÃ±cakusalacetanÄ• b
rÅ«pabhave paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ eva paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ. vuttappabhedakÄ• mÄ• vacaro pana kÄ
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuvajjÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ parittavip
vuttanayeneva dvidhÄ• paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. sveva rÅ«pabhave paÃ±ca
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mabhav
aá¹-á¹-hannampi parittavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isa

tattha niraye mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa narakacÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«su iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡as
tiracchÄ• nesu pana nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡apetamahiddhikesu ca iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ lab
sugatiyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asannampi kusalavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte
avisesena puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro rÅ«pabhave dasannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• n
paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca.

dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ• bhedo apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• mabhave duggatiyaá¹
paccayo paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, no pavatte; channaá¹ƒ pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ; sattanna
akusalavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pavatte ca paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca \Be 158/. kÄ• mabha
tesaá¹ƒyeva sattannaá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ; rÅ«pabhave catur
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. so ca kho k
aniá¹-á¹-harÅ«padassanasaddasavanavasena \Ee 167/. brahmaloke pana aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÅ«
tathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokepi.

Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro \Ne 158/ arÅ«pabhave catunnaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• n
paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca.

kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• kusalato pana sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikanayena vÄ«saticetanÄ• bhedo
dasannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammap
cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• paccayo. sveva kÄ• mabhave terasannaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pabhave navannaá¹ƒ vipÄ•
paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. sveva kÄ• mabhave tevÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä
pavatte ca paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca. vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• repi eseva nayo.

aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satiekÅ«natiá¹ƒsacetanÄ• bhedopi pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro tÄ«su bhavesu ek
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, no pavatte. sveva dvÄ«
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ terasannaÃ±ca navannaÃ±cÄ• ti dvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã
pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. tÄ«su pana bhavesu dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• yapi vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡

pavatte ceva paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhavesu paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«naá¹ƒ vasen
paccayÄ• , yathÄ• ca paccayÄ• honti tathÄ• vijÄ• nitabbÄ• . eteneva nayena yoniÄ• dÄ«s

tatridaá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mukhamattappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ --- imesu hi saá¹…khÄ• resu
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro tÄ• va dvÄ«su bhavesu paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ atta
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su yonÄ«su, devamanussasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• su dvÄ«su gatÄ«su,
nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• nattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ekattakÄ• yanÄ• natta
á¹…khÄ• tÄ• su manussÄ• naÃ±ceva paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mÄ«naÃ±ca vase
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• vÄ• se panesa rÅ«pamattamevÄ• bhisaá¹…k
sattÄ• vÄ• sesu ca paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ attano vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janeti. tasmÄ• esa
bhavesu, catÅ«su yonÄ«su, dvÄ«su gatÄ«su, catÅ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, catÅ«su
ekavÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva paccayo hoti yathÄ• sambha
ca.

apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro pana yasmÄ• ekasmiÃ±Ã±eva kÄ• mabhave, catÅ«su yonÄ
nÄ• nattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya ekissÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , tÄ
sattÄ• vÄ• se paá¹-isandhivasena vipaccati, tasmÄ• esa ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave catÅ«su yonÄ«s
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , ekamhi ca sattÄ• vÄ• se sattannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
hoti paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca.

Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro pana yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ arÅ«pabhave, ekissÄ• opapÄ• tika
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ
sattÄ• vÄ• sesu paá¹-isandhivasena vipaccati, tasmÄ• esa ekasmiá¹ƒyeva bhave, ekissÄ•
devagatiyÄ• , tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su catÅ«su sattÄ• vÄ• sesu, catunnaá¹ƒ viÃ±
vuttanayeneva paccayo hoti paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca.

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ropi yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhave, catÅ«su yonÄ«su, paÃ±casu gat
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, dvÄ«su ca sattÄ• vÄ• sesu paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• esa ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave, catÅ«su yonÄ«su, paÃ±casu gatÄ«su, dvÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sattÄ• vÄ• sesu tevÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo paá¹-isandh
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• repi eseva nayo.

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro pana yasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sattÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na katthaci na vipa
bhavesu, catÅ«su yonÄ«su, paÃ±casu gatÄ«su, sattasu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, aá¹-á
yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo paá¹-isand
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ake pana sattÄ• vÄ• se saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi.

apica puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro asaÃ±Ã±asattesu kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkh

evaá¹ƒ ---

paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 160/, vasenete bhavÄ• disu.

vijÄ• nitabbÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , yathÄ• yesaÃ±ca paccayÄ• ti ||

saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddeso.

nÄ• marÅ«papadaniddeso

<228> viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• \Ee 169/ \Ne 160/ nÄ• marÅ«paniddese ---

desanÄ• bhedato sabba-bhavÄ• dÄ«su pavattito.

saá¹…gahÄ• paccayanayÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

__ `desanÄ• bhedatoâ€™ _ti ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• c
upÄ• dÄ• ya rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 2; MN I 100) evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va suttante ca idha rÅ«pap
desanÄ• katÄ• ; nÄ• mapadassa pana bhedato.

suttantasmiÃ±hi ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• phasso mar
idha ``vedanÄ• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti. tattha h
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ uppajjati, uppannaÃ±ca cittassa á¹-hiti arÅ«pÄ«
evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adhammasannissayena aggahetabbato pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassento cetanÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• dvÄ«hi khandhehi saddhiá¹ƒ desesi. idha pa
avuttaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto ``tayo khandhÄ• --- vedanÄ• kkhandho
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

kiá¹ƒ pana ime tayo khandhÄ• va nÄ• maá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hot
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e gayhamÄ• ne nÄ• maviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca paccayaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa cÄ• t
sahabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• pacca
dassetuá¹ƒ tayova khandhÄ• vuttÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va `desanÄ• bhedatoâ€™ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabb

__ `sabbabhavÄ• dÄ«su pavattitoâ€™ _ti ettha pana nÄ• maá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sattÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ á
sabbabhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisesasattÄ• vÄ• sesu pavattati. rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be 161
yonÄ«su, paÃ±casu gatÄ«su, purimÄ• su catÅ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, paÃ±casu c
evaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• ne cetasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pe yasmÄ• abhÄ• vakagabbhaseyyakÄ• naá
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vatthukÄ• yavasena rÅ«pato dve santatisÄ«sÄ• ni tayo ca arÅ«pino k

tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena \Ne 161/ rÅ«parÅ«pato vÄ«sati dhammÄ• tayo ca arÅ«pino kh
tevÄ«sati dhammÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . aggahitaggaha
nava rÅ«padhamme apanetvÄ• cuddasa, sabhÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vadasakaá¹ƒ pakkhipi
agahitaggahaá¹‡ena santatisÄ«sadvayato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa rÅ«padhamme apanetvÄ• pann

yasmÄ• ca opapÄ• tikasattesu brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e cakkhus
jÄ«vitindriyanavakassa ca vasena rÅ«parÅ«pato cattÄ• ri santatisÄ«sÄ• ni tayo ca arÅ«pinc
pÄ• tubhavanti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena rÅ«parÅ«pato ekÅ«nacattÄ• lÄ«sa dhammÄ•
ete dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa dhammÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . ag
santatisÄ«sattayato sattavÄ«sati dhamme apanetvÄ• pannarasa.

kÄ• mabhave pana yasmÄ• sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒsedajÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sabhÄ
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«parÅ«pato satta santatisÄ«sÄ• ni tayo ca arÅ«pino khandhÄ• pÄ
tesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena rÅ«parÅ«pato sattati dhammÄ• tayo ca arÅ«pino khandhÄ• ti ete tesat
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena pana santatis
dhamme apanetvÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«sati. esa ukkaá¹ƒsato. avakaá¹ƒsena pana taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒrÅ«pa
tassa tassa vasena hÄ• petvÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…khepato ca vitthÄ• rato ca paá¹-isandhiv
nÄ• marÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• veditabbÄ• . arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ pana tayova arÅ«pino khandhÄ•
jÄ«vitindriyanavakamevÄ• ti. esa tÄ• va paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ nayo.

pavatte pana sabbattha rÅ«pappavattidese paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e paá¹-isandh
pavattaututo utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati. paá¹-isandhicittaá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. taÃ±hi yathÄ• papÄ• te patitapuriso parassa \Be 162/ paccayo hotuá¹ƒ
vatthudubbalatÄ• ya dubbalattÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. paá¹-isandhi
paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gato pabhuti cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ \Ee 171/ suddhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattaututo ceva cittato ca saddanavakaá¹ƒ. ye pana
kabaá¸·ikÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vino gabbhaseyyakasattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ---

``yaÃ±cassa \Ne 162/ bhuÃ±jatÄ« mÄ• tÄ• , annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

tena so tattha yÄ• peti, mÄ• tukucchigato naroâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 235).

vacanato mÄ• tarÄ• ajjhoharitÄ• hÄ• rena anugate sarÄ«re, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapaá
kheá¸·aá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• le Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹-á¹-hakanti idaá¹ƒ
suddhaá¹-á¹-hakassa utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca ukkaá¹ƒsato dvinnaá¹ƒ navakÄ• n
chabbÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ, pubbe ekekacittakkhaá¹‡e tikkhattuá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ka
sattatividhanti channavutividhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tayo ca arÅ«pino khandhÄ• ti samÄ• sato nava
vÄ• saddo aniyato kadÄ• cideva pÄ• tubhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• duvidhampi taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• im

yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabb
pamattÄ• nampi carantÄ• nampi khÄ• dantÄ• nampi pivantÄ• nampi divÄ• ca rattiÃ±ca ete
pavattanti. taÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ panetamettha kammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• v
patiá¹-á¹-hahantampi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pena anupatthaddhaá¹ƒ na sakkoti saá¹‡á¹-h
tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ tena anupatthaddhaá¹ƒ. atha kho vÄ• tabbhÄ• hatÄ• pi catuddisav
naá¸·akalÄ• piyo viya, Å«mivegabbhÄ• hatÄ• pi mahÄ• samudde katthaci laddhapatiá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«patthaddhÄ• nevetÄ• ni apatamÄ• nÄ• ni saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• ekampi vass
vassasatampi yÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yukkhayo vÄ• puÃ±Ã±akkhayo vÄ• tÄ• va p
`sabbabhavÄ• dÄ«su pavattitoâ€™ pettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `saá¹…gahÄ• â€™ _ti \Ee 172/ \Be 163/ ettha ca yaá¹ƒ Ä• ruppe pavattipaá¹-isandhÄ«s
pavattiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• mameva, yaÃ±ca asaÃ±Ã±Ä«su sabbattha paÃ±c
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• rÅ«pameva, yaÃ±ca paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave sabbattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• â
sabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«panti evaá¹ƒ ekadesasarÅ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbaá¹ƒ. asaÃ±Ã±Ä«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÅ
idaÃ±hi ---

nÄ• marÅ«passa \Ne 163/ yaá¹ƒ hetu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ.

vipÄ• kamavipÄ• kaÃ±ca, yuttameva yato idaá¹ƒ ||

yaÃ±hi nÄ• marÅ«passa hetu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• vipÄ• kabhedato dvidhÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±asattesu kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave pavattaabhisaá¹…k
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, tathÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• re pavattiyaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dicittakkhaá¹‡e kammasamuá¹-á¹-h
evaá¹ƒ `saá¹…gahatoâ€™ pettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `paccayanayÄ• â€™ _ti ettha hi ---

nÄ• massa pÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, navadhÄ• hoti paccayo.

vatthurÅ«passa navadhÄ• , sesarÅ«passa aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• ||

abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti rÅ«passa ekadhÄ• .

tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa tassa yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

yaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vipÄ• kasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tas
rÅ«paamissassa vÄ• paá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttavipÄ• kaÄ• hÄ• raindriyaatthiavigatapaccayo
vatthurÅ«passa paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kaÄ• hÄ• raindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayeh
á¹-hapetvÄ• pana vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ sesarÅ«passa imesu navasu aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayaá
paccayehi paccayo hoti. abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana asaÃ±Ã±asattarÅ«passa
kammajassa suttantikapariyÄ• yena upanissayavasena \Ee 173/ ekadhÄ• va paccayo hoti. a
paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gato pabhuti sabbampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa tassa nÄ• marÅ«pass
paccayo hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vitthÄ• rato pana tassa paccayanaye dassiyamÄ• ne sabbÄ•
vitthÄ• retabbÄ• hotÄ«ti na taá¹ƒ Ä• rabhÄ• ma.

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-isandhinÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? suttato \Ne 164/ yuttito ca. sutte hi ``cittÄ• nuparivattino dhammÄ• â€™â
dukamÄ• tikÄ• 62) nayena bahudhÄ• vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayatÄ• siddh

cittajena hi rÅ«pena, idha diá¹-á¹-hena sijjhati.

adiá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi rÅ«passa, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo iti ||

citte hi pasanne appasanne vÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
adiá¹-á¹-hassa anumÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti iminÄ• idha diá¹-á¹-hena cittajarÅ«pena adiá¹-á¹-hass
paá¹-isandhirÅ«passa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti jÄ• nitabbametaá¹ƒ. kammasamu
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasseva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayatÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.53, 41
paccayanayato pettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

ettha ca ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti bhÄ• samÄ• nena bhagavat
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ paramatthato nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ dissati, na sa
appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vÄ• devena vÄ• mÄ• rena vÄ• brah
anuttaraá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«papadaniddeso.

saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaniddeso

<229> nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananiddese ---

nÄ• maá¹ƒ khandhattayaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tavatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

katekasesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tassa, tÄ• disasseva paccayo ||

yaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ \Be 165/ \Ne 165/ saá¸·Ä• yatanassa paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, tat
vedanÄ• dikkhandhattayaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana sakasantatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ niyamato cattÄ•
\Ee 174/ jÄ«vitindriyanti evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tavatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ matanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana ``n
nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ katekasesaá¹ƒ ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÂ
saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ katekasesasseva saá¸·Ä• yatanassa paccayoti veditabb
nÄ• mameva paccayo. taÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasseva, na aÃ±Ã±assa. ``nÄ• mapaccayÂ
hi abyÄ• katavÄ• re vakkhati. idha saá¹…gahitameva hi tattha vibhattanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanassa pa
nÄ• marÅ«pabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato. tassa tassa hi nÄ• massa rÅ«passa ca bhÄ• ve taá¹ƒ taá¹
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . sÄ• panassa tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• paccayanayasmiÃ±Ã±eva Ä•

paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte vÄ• , hoti yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo.

yathÄ• ca paccayo hoti, tathÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthadÄ«panÄ• ---

nÄ• mameva hi Ä• ruppe, paá¹-isandhipavattisu.

paccayo sattadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , hoti taá¹ƒ avakaá¹ƒsato ||

kathaá¹ƒ? __ `paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒâ€™ _ tÄ• va avakaá¹ƒsato
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttavipÄ• kaatthiavigatapaccayehi sattadhÄ• nÂ
paccayo hoti. kiÃ±ci panettha hetupaccayena, kiÃ±ci Ä• hÄ• rapaccayenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
tassa vasena ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

__ `pavatteâ€™ _pi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva paccayo hoti. itaraá¹ƒ pana avakaá¹ƒsato v
paccayesu vipÄ• kapaccayavajjehi chahi paccayo hoti. kiÃ±ci panettha hetupaccayena, kiÃ±
evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi paccayo hoti. tassa vasena ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

aÃ±Ã±asmimpi \Ne 166/ bhave nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tatheva paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hassa itaresaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paccayo ||

Ä• ruppato \Be 166/ hi aÃ±Ã±asmimpi paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kanÄ• maá¹ƒ hac
chaá¹-á¹-hassa manÄ• yatanassa \Ee 175/ yathÄ• Ä• ruppe vuttaá¹ƒ tatheva avakaá¹ƒsato
itaresaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catumahÄ• bhÅ«tasahÄ• y
nissayavipÄ• kavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paccayo hoti. kiÃ±ci panettha
Ä• hÄ• rapaccayenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi paccayo hoti. tassa vasena ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vaka

pavattepi tathÄ• hoti, pÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• kassa paccayo.

apÄ• kaá¹ƒ avipÄ• kassa, chadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hassa paccayo ||

pavattepi hi paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave yathÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, tatheva vipÄ• kanÄ• maá¹ƒ
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa avakaá¹ƒsato sattadhÄ• paccayo hoti. avipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana avipÄ• k
avakaá¹ƒsatova tato vipÄ• kapaccayaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• chadhÄ• va paccayo hoti. vuttanayene
ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

tattheva sesapaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paccayo bhave.

catudhÄ• avipÄ• kampi, evameva pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

tattheva hi pavatte sesÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cakkhuppasÄ•
vipÄ• kanÄ• maá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehi catudhÄ• paccayo hoti.
avipÄ• kampi evameva pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• kusalÄ• dibhedampi tesaá¹ƒ catudhÄ• pacc
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nÄ• mameva paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte vÄ• yassa yassa Ä• yatanassa pacc
tathÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«paá¹ƒ panettha Ä• ruppa-bhave bhavati paccayo.

na ekÄ• yatanassÄ• pi, paÃ±cakkhandhabhave pana ||

rÅ«pato \Ne 167/ sandhiyaá¹ƒ vatthu, chadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hassa paccayo.

bhÅ«tÄ• ni catudhÄ• honti, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ avisesato ||

rÅ«pato hi paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hassa manÄ• yatanassa
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehi chadhÄ• paccayo hoti
avisesato paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be 167/ uppajjati, tassa t
paÃ±cannampi cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tanissayaatthiavigatapaccayehi \Ee 176

tidhÄ• jÄ«vitametesaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• ro ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• neva chadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hassa, vatthu tasseva paÃ±cadhÄ• ||

etesaá¹ƒ pana cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca atthiavigata
rÅ«pajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• paccayo hoti.

__ `Ä• hÄ• ro cÄ• â€™ _ti Ä• hÄ• ro ca atthiavigataÄ• hÄ• ravasena tidhÄ• paccayo hoti.
Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vino, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• nugate kÄ• ye pavattiyaá¹ƒyeva, no paá¹-isandhiy
cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni chaá¹-á¹-hassa cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá
nissayapurejÄ• taindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paccayÄ• honti pava
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni tasseva avasesamanÄ• y
nissayapurejÄ• tavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena paÃ±cadhÄ• paccayo hoti pavatte, no paá¹-
rÅ«pameva paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte vÄ• yassa yassa Ä• yatanassa paccayo hoti yathÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ panubhayaá¹ƒ, hoti yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo.

yathÄ• ca tampi sabbattha, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave khandhattayavatthurÅ«p
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kasampayuttavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayÄ• dÄ«
idamettha mukhamattaá¹ƒ. vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena pana sakkÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ yojetunti na etth

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaniddeso.

phassapadaniddeso

<230> saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• \Be 168/ phassaniddese ---

chaá¸·eva phassÄ• saá¹…khepÄ• , cakkhusamphassaÄ• dayo.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amiva battiá¹ƒsa, vitthÄ• rena bhavanti te ||

__ `saá¹…khepatoâ€™ _ \Ee 177/ hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ cakkhusamphassoti Ä• dayo chaá¸·eva
vitthÄ• rena pana cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo paÃ±ca kusalavipÄ• kÄ• paÃ±ca akusalavipÄ•
lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• ca bÄ• vÄ«satÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbepi saá¹…khÄ• r

bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa honti. yaá¹ƒ panetassa bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhassÄ• pi phassassa paccayo saá¸·Ä• ya

chaá¹-á¹-hena saha ajjhattaá¹ƒ, cakkhÄ• diá¹ƒ bÄ• hirehipi.

saá¸·Ä• yatanamicchanti, chahi saddhiá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

tattha ye tÄ• va ``upÄ• dinnakapavattikathÄ• ayaâ€™â€™ nti ekasantatipariyÄ• pannamev
paccayuppannaÃ±ca dÄ«penti, te chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• r
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±attha sabbasaá¹…gahato saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca phassassa
ekadesasarÅ«pekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hena saha ajjhattaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• y
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanantveva saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ gacchat
ekasantatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dÄ«penti, paccayaá¹ƒ pana bhinnasantÄ• nampi, te yaá¹ƒ yaá¹
paccayo hoti taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• \Ne 169/ bÄ• hirampi pariggahetvÄ• tadeva chaá¹
bÄ• hirehipi rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatananti icchanti. tampi hi chaá¹-á¹-h
saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatananti etesaá¹ƒ ekasese kate saá¸·Ä• yatanantveva saá¹…

etthÄ• ha --- na sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhoti, nÄ• pi ekamhÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• sabbe
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti ekova vutto, so kasmÄ• ti? tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ --- sa
eko ekamhÄ• vÄ• sabbe na sambhonti, sambhoti pana anekehi eko; yathÄ• cakkhusamph
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• manÄ• yatanÄ• avasesÄ• sampay
sabbattha yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• eva hi ---

eko \Be 169/ panekÄ• yatana-ppabhavo iti dÄ«pito.

phassoyaá¹ƒ ekavacana-niddesenidha tÄ• dinÄ• ||

__ `ekavacananiddesenÄ• â€™ _ti \Ee 178/ saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti iminÄ• hi e
Ä• yatanehi eko phasso hotÄ«ti tÄ• dinÄ• dÄ«pitoti attho. Ä• yatanesu pana ---

chadhÄ• paÃ±ca tato ekaá¹ƒ, navadhÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• ni cha.

yathÄ• sambhavametassa, paccayatte vibhÄ• vaye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanÄ• --- cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• va paÃ±ca cakkhusamphassÄ• c
phassassa nissayapurejÄ• taindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena chadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti
vipÄ• kamanÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ anekabhedassa vipÄ• kamanosamphassassa
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kaÄ• hÄ• raindriyasampayuttaatthiavigatavasena
bÄ• hiresu pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhusamphassassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taatthiavig

hoti. tathÄ• saddÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni sotasamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. manosamphassassa pana
ca Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayamatteneva cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• ni cha yathÄ• sambhavametas

saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassapadaniddeso.

vedanÄ• padaniddeso

<231> phassapaccayÄ• \Ne 170/ vedanÄ• niddese ---

dvÄ• rato vedanÄ• vuttÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• dikÄ• .

chaá¸·eva tÄ• pabhedena, ekÅ«nanavutÄ« matÄ• ||

cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• hi nayena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ imÄ• cakkhusamphass
vedanÄ• vuttÄ• . tÄ• pana pabhedena ekÅ«nanavutiyÄ• cittehi sampayuttattÄ• ekÅ«nana

vedanÄ• su panetÄ• su, idha bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa vedanÄ• .

vipÄ• kacittayuttÄ• va, adhippetÄ• ti bhÄ• sitÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• \Be 170/ tattha paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cadvÄ• ramhi paccayo.

sesÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadhÄ• phasso, manodvÄ• repi so tathÄ• ||

tattha hi paÃ±cadvÄ• re cakkhupasÄ• dÄ• divatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kaÄ• hÄ• rasampayuttaatthiavigatavasena \Ee 17
sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ekekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡ava
kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhusamphassÄ• diko phasso upanissayavasena

__ `manodvÄ• repi so tathÄ• â€™ _ti manodvÄ• repi hi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• n
kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ so sahajÄ• tamanosamphassasaá¹…khÄ• to phass
hoti, paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacutivasena ca pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makavipÄ• kavedanÄ• n
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaravedanÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ manodvÄ• re Ä• va
upanissayavasena ekadhÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti.

phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• padaniddeso.

taá¹‡hÄ• padaniddeso

<232> vedanÄ• paccayÄ• \Ne 171/ taá¹‡hÄ• niddese ---

rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dibhedena, cha taá¹‡hÄ• idha dÄ«pitÄ• .

ekekÄ• tividhÄ• tattha, pavattÄ• kÄ• rato matÄ• ||

imasmiÃ±hi vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• niddese `seá¹-á¹-hiputto brÄ• hmaá¹‡aputtoâ€™
viya imÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ... pe ... dhammataá¹‡hÄ• ti Ä• rammaá¹‡ato nÄ• mavasena cha
kathitÄ• ti attho. tattha rÅ«pe taá¹‡hÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena padattho veditabb

tÄ• su ca pana taá¹‡hÄ• su ekekÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , bhavat
evaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• matÄ• . rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• eva hi yadÄ• cakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ
kÄ• massÄ• davasena assÄ• dayamÄ• nÄ• \Be 171/ pavattati, tadÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ
tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ sassatanti pavattÄ• ya sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pa
bhavataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato hi rÄ• go bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ti vuccati.
tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``ucchijjati vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattÄ• ya ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
tadÄ• vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato hi \Ee 180/ rÄ• go vibhava
nayo saddataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«supÄ«ti etÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• honti.

tÄ• ajjhattarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, bahiddhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ti chattiá¹ƒsa. iti a
anÄ• gatÄ• chattiá¹ƒsa, paccuppannÄ• chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• honti. tÄ
saá¹ƒá¹…khippamÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena cha, kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena v
veditabbÄ• . yasmÄ• panime sattÄ• puttaá¹ƒ assÄ• detvÄ• putte mamattena dhÄ• tiyÄ• v
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ assÄ• detvÄ• vedanÄ• ya mamattena rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹
cittakÄ• ragandhabbagandhikasÅ«datantavÄ• yarasÄ• yanavidhÄ• yakavejjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ m
sabbÄ• pesÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

yasmÄ• cettha \Ne 172/ adhippetÄ• , vipÄ• kasukhavedanÄ• .

ekÄ• va ekadhÄ• cesÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayo ||

__ `ekadhÄ• â€™ _ti upanissayapaccayena paccayo hoti. yasmÄ• vÄ• ---

dukkhÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ patthayati, sukhÄ« bhiyyopi icchati.

upekkhÄ• pana santattÄ• , sukhamicceva bhÄ• sitÄ• ||

taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayÄ• tasmÄ• , honti tissopi vedanÄ• .

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , iti vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• cÄ• pi, yasmÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

hoti tasmÄ• na sÄ• hoti, brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vusÄ«matoti ||

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• padaniddeso.

upÄ• dÄ• napadaniddeso

<233> taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 172/ upÄ• dÄ• naniddese ---

upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, tÄ• ni atthavibhÄ• gato.

dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• , kamato ca vibhÄ• vaye ||

pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi upÄ• dÄ• nanti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti imÄ
Ä• gatÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ __atthavibhÄ• go_ --- vatthusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• maá¹ƒ upÄ•
__kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. kÄ• mo ca so upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tipi __kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_.
daá¸·haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. daá¸·hattho hettha upasaddo upÄ• yÄ• sa-upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su viy
upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti __diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyatÄ«ti vÄ• __diá¹-á
sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su hi purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ uttaradiá¹-á¹-hi upÄ• diyati. tath
upÄ• diyatÄ«ti __sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sÄ«labbataÃ±ca taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tipi
gosÄ«lagovatÄ• dÄ«ni hi evaá¹ƒ suddhÄ«ti abhinivesato sayameva upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti. tat
upÄ• diyanti etenÄ• ti upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vadanti upÄ• diyanti vÄ• ? attÄ• naá¹ƒ. attano
__attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. attavÄ• damattameva vÄ• attÄ• ti upÄ• diyanti etenÄ• ti __at
tÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ atthavibhÄ• go.

__ `dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• reâ€™ _ pana kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``tattha katam
kÄ• mesu kÄ• macchando kÄ• marÄ• go kÄ• manandÄ« kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• masneho kÄ
kÄ• majjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• saá¹…k
vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma purimataá¹‡hÄ• upanissayapaccayena daá¸·hasan
keci panÄ• hu --- appattavisayapatthanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , andhakÄ• re corassa hatthappasÄ• ra
sampattavisayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasseva bhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya.
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ca te dhammÄ• . tathÄ• pariyesanÄ• rakkhadu
sesupÄ• dÄ• nattayaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khepato diá¹-á¹-himattameva.

vitthÄ• rato pana pubbe rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vuttÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hasatappabhedÄ• yapi taá¹‡hÄ• ya
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ... pe ... sacchikatvÄ• pavede
evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... vipariyesaggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™
Vibh 938) sÄ«lavatehi suddhiparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha
katamaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? ito bahiddhÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ«le
sÄ«labbatena suddhÄ«ti yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... vipariyesaggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vu
sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1222; Vibh 938). vÄ«sativatthukÄ• sakkÄ• yadiá¹-
yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha assutavÄ• puthujjano ... pe
avinÄ«to rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassati ... pe ... vipariyesaggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati attavÄ
nti (Dhs 1223; Vibh 938). ayamettha dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ro.

__ `kamatoâ€™ _ti \Ne 174/ ettha pana tividho kamo --- uppattikkamo, pahÄ• nakkamo, de
anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re imassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppattÄ«ti abhÄ• vato kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ nippar
vuccati. pariyÄ• yena pana yebhuyyena ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave attaggÄ• hapubbaá¹…gamo sass
``sassato ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato attavisuddhatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹
paralokanirapekkhassa kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«labbatakÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti ayametesaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave uppattikkam

diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni cettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yanti sotÄ• pattimaggavajjhattÄ•
arahattamaggavajjhattÄ• ti. ayametesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nakkamo.

mahÄ• visayattÄ• pana pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ca etesu kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ des
aá¹-á¹-hacittasampayogÄ• . appavisayÄ• ni itarÄ• ni catucittasampayogÄ• . yebhuyyena ca
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, na itarÄ• ni. kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navÄ• vatthukÄ• mÄ• n
kotÅ«halamaá¹…galÄ• dibahulo hoti, na sassatadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti tadanantaraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hupÄ•
pabhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«labbataattavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• navasena duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmiá¹ƒ dvay
kukkurakiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• pi veditabbato oá¸·Ä• rikanti sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
sukhumattÄ• ante attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti ayametesaá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamo.

taá¹‡hÄ• \Be 174/ ca purimassettha, ekadhÄ• hoti paccayo.

sattadhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• vÄ• pi, hoti sesattayassa sÄ• ||

ettha \Ee 183/ ca evaá¹ƒ desite upÄ• dÄ• nacatukke purimassa kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassa kÄ•
ekadhÄ• va paccayo hoti taá¹‡hÄ• bhinanditesu visayesu uppattito. sesattayassa pana
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatahetuvasena sattadhÄ• vÄ• upa

vÄ• pi paccayo hoti. yadÄ• ca sÄ• upanissayavasena paccayo hoti tadÄ• asahajÄ• tÄ• va

taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• napadaniddeso.

bhavapadaniddeso

<234> upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne 175/ bhavaniddese ---

atthato dhammato ceva, sÄ• tthato bhedasaá¹…gahÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo ceva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha bhavatÄ«ti __bhavo_. __duvidhenÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi pavattitoti attho. athavÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, duvidhoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __atthÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvijjati. kammameva bhavo __k upapattiyeva bhavo __upapattibhavo_. ettha ca upapatti bhavatÄ«ti bhavo. kammaá¹ƒ pana sukhakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ``sukho buddhÄ• namuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 194) vutto, evaá¹ƒ bh phalavohÄ• rena bhavoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tattha katamo kammabhavo_ti tesu dvÄ«su bhave so katamoti attho. puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo vuttatthÄ• eva. __sabba_nti anavase gameti cÄ• ti __bhavagÄ• mi_. iminÄ• lokuttaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. ayaÃ±hi vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-anissitanti. karÄ«yatÄ«ti kammaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to bhavo __kÄ• mabhavo_. esa nayo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ettha bhave atthÄ«ti __saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo_. vipariyÄ• yena \Ee 184/ __asaÃ oá¸·Ä• rikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vÄ• \Be 175/ sukhumÄ• ya ca bhÄ• vÄ• neva saÃ±Ã±Ä• n __nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo_. ekena rÅ«pakkhandhena vokiá¹‡á¹‡o bhavo __e assa bhavassÄ• ti ekavokÄ• rabhavo. eseva nayo catuvokÄ• rapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavesu. __ upapattibhavo_ti esa navavidhopi upapattibhavo nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha `atth vinicchayo.

__ `dhammatoâ€™ _ pana ettha hi puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro dhammato terasa cetanÄ• dvÄ• dasa, Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro catasso. ``sabbampi bhavagÄ• mikammaâ€™â€™ cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• vÄ• kammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino dhammÄ• saá¹…gah upÄ• dinnakkhandhÄ• , tathÄ• rÅ«pabhavo, arÅ«pabhavo cattÄ• ro, saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo catu 176/ upÄ• dinnakkhandho, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo cattÄ• ro. ekavokÄ• rabha upÄ• dinnakkhandhehÄ«ti evamettha `dhammatoâ€™ pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `sÄ• tthatoâ€™ _ti yathÄ• ca bhavaniddese tatheva kÄ• maÃ±ca saá¹…khÄ• raniddese puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayova vuttÄ• , evaá¹ƒ santepi purimÄ• atÄ«takammavasena

paccayattÄ• vuttÄ• . ime paccuppannakammavasena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• paccayat
sÄ• tthakameva. pubbe vÄ• ``tattha katamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? kusalacetanÄ• l
evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena cetanÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti vuttÄ• . idha pana ``sabbampi bhavag
cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• pi. pubbe ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayameva kammaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavanibbattakampi. kiá¹ƒ vÄ• bahunÄ• ? ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayova kusalÄ• kusaladhammÄ• vuttÄ• . ``upÄ• dÄ• napacc
upapattibhavassÄ• pi saá¹…gahitattÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• . tas
sÄ• tthakamevidaá¹ƒ punavacananti. evamettha `sÄ• tthatoâ€™ pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicch

__ `bhedasaá¹…gahÄ• â€™ _ti upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavassa bhedato ceva saá¹…gah
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• mabhavanibbattakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kariyati, so kammabha
upapattibhavo. esa nayo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Be 1
tadantogadhÄ• va saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• ; dve rÅ«pabhavÄ• , tadantoga
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavaasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavaekavokÄ• rabhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• ; dve arÅ«pa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavanevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavacatuvokÄ• rabhavÄ• ti saddhiá¹ƒ ant
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi cha bhavÄ• tathÄ• sesupÄ• dÄ• nap
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhedato saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi catuvÄ«sati bhavÄ• .

__saá¹…gahato_ pana kammabhavaá¹ƒ upapattibhavaÃ±ca ekato katvÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ•
eko kÄ• mabhavo, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• ti tayo bhavÄ• . tathÄ• sesupÄ• dÄ• napa
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• saá¹…gahato saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi dvÄ• dasa bhavÄ• . apica avis
kÄ• mabhavÅ«pagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo. tadabhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibha
evaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi dve kÄ• mabhavÄ• , dve rÅ«pabhav
aparenapi pariyÄ• yena saá¹…gahato cha bhavÄ• . kammabhavaupapattibhavabhedaá¹ƒ v
antogadhehi kÄ• mabhavÄ• divasena tayo bhavÄ• honti. kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhedaÃ±cÄ• pi a
kammabhavaupapattibhavavasena dve bhavÄ• honti. kammupapattibhedaÃ±ca anupagam
bhavavasena eko bhavo hotÄ«ti. evamettha upÄ• dÄ• napaccayassa bhavassa bhedasaá¹…
vinicchayo.

__ `yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo cevÄ• â€™ _ti yaÃ±cettha upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa paccayo hoti, ta
vinicchayoti attho. kiá¹ƒ panettha kassa paccayo hoti? yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci yassa kassaci paccayo
ummattako viya hi puthujjano. so `idaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ ayuttaâ€™ nti avicÄ• retvÄ• yass
upÄ• dÄ• nassa vasena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhavaá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karotiye
``sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nena rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• na hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na ga
hotÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- idhekacco anussavavasena vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusÄ•
manussaloke ceva khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lakulÄ• dÄ«su chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaloke ca sami
adhigamatthaá¹ƒ asaddhammasavanÄ• dÄ«hi vaÃ±cito `iminÄ• kammena kÄ• mÄ• sampa
177/ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navasena kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«nipi karoti. so duccaritapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ•

sandiá¹-á¹-hike vÄ• pana kÄ• me patthayamÄ• no paá¹-iladdhe vÄ• gopayamÄ• no kÄ• m
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«nipi karoti. so duccaritapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• apÄ• ye uppajjati. tatrÄ• ssa u
kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhava
tadantogadhÄ• eva.

aparo pana saddhammasavanÄ• dÄ«hi upabrÅ«hitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o ``iminÄ• kammena kÄ• mÄ
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navasena kÄ• yasucaritÄ• dÄ«ni karoti. so sucaritapÄ• ri
uppajjati. tatrÄ• ssa upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• pana tadantogadhÄ• eva. iti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá
kÄ• mabhavassa paccayo hoti.

aparo ``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu tato samiddhatarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• vÄ• parik
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navaseneva \Ne 178/ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• samÄ• pat
uppajjati. tatrÄ• ssa upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• asaÃ±Ã±Ä• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ekavokÄ• racatuvokÄ• rapaÃ±cavo
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• nam

aparo ``ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• na
suucchinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya tadupagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ka
kammabhavo, kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavÄ• dayo pa
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi kÄ• marÅ«
hoti.

aparo ``ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• na
hoti, vigatapariá¸·Ä• ho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nena tadupagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ
kammabhavo, tadabhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavÄ• dayo pana ta
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavÄ• na

aparo ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabh
paripÅ«rentassa sukhaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• navase
karoti. tassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, tadabhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. sa
tadantogadhÄ• eva. iti sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nampi sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹
paccayo hotÄ«ti evamettha yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo hoti tatopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

kiá¹ƒ panettha kassa bhavassa kathaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti ce?

rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ, upanissayapaccayo upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hipi taá¹ƒ, kÄ• mabhavassÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ||

rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• naÃ±hi kÄ• mabhavapariyÄ• pannassa ca kÄ• mabhave kusalakamm
catubbidhampi upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayena ekadhÄ• paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabhave
sampayuttaakusalakammabhavassa \Ne 179/
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatahetupaccayappabhedehi sahajÄ
vippayuttassa pana upanissayapaccayenevÄ• ti.

upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavapadaniddeso.

jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dipadaniddeso

<235> bhavapaccayÄ• \Ee 188/ jÄ• tiniddesÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo saccav
veditabbo. __bhavo_ti panettha kammabhavova adhippeto. so hi jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayo, na upa
kammapaccayaupanissayapaccayavasena dvidhÄ• va paccayo hotÄ«ti.

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayoâ€™â€™ ti ce
bÄ• hirapaccayasamattepi hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• divisesadassanato. bÄ• hirÄ• naÃ±hi
janakajanettisukkasoá¹‡itÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ samattepi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ yam
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• diviseso dissati. so ca na ahetuko \Be 179/, sabbadÄ• ca sabbesaÃ±c
kammabhavato aÃ±Ã±ahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhattasantÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±ass
kammabhavahetukova. kammaÃ±hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• divisesahetu. tenÄ• ha
vibhajati yadidaá¹ƒ hÄ«nappaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 289). tasmÄ• jÄ• nitabban
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti.

yasmÄ• ca asati jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, sokÄ• dayo ca dhammÄ• na
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aÃ±ceva jarÄ• maraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tadukkhadhammaphuá¹-á¹-hassa ca bÄ•
vÄ• tena tena dukkhadhammena phuá¹-á¹-hassa anabhisambandhÄ• vÄ• sokÄ• dayo ca
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡assa ceva sokÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca paccayo hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . sÄ• pana up
paccayo hotÄ«ti.

bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dipadaniddeso.

<242> __evametassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 180/ attho uddesavÄ• re vuttanayeneva veditab
samudayavevacanÄ• neva.

yasmÄ• panettha sokÄ• dayo avasÄ• ne vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• yÄ• sÄ• avijjÄ• ``avijjÄ• pacca
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti evametassa bhavacakkassa Ä• dimhi vuttÄ• , sÄ• ---

sokÄ• dÄ«hi avijjÄ• , siddhÄ• bhavacakkamaviditÄ• dimidaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rakavedakarahitaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ||

satataá¹ƒ samitaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ panettha sokÄ• dÄ«hi avijjÄ• sidd
bhavacakkaá¹ƒ aviditÄ• di? kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakavedakarahitaá¹ƒ? kathaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidhasu
ettha hi sokadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• avijjÄ• ya aviyogino, paridevo ca nÄ• ma mÅ«
siddhesu siddhÄ• va hoti avijjÄ• . apica ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti
cete sokÄ• dayo honti. kathaá¹ƒ? vatthukÄ• maviyoge tÄ• va soko kÄ• mÄ• savasamudayo

``tassa \Be 180/ ce kÄ• mayÄ• nassa, chandajÄ• tassa jantuno.

te kÄ• mÄ• parihÄ• yanti, sallaviddhova ruppatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 773).

yathÄ• cÄ• ha --- ``kÄ• mato jÄ• yatÄ« sokoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 215). sabbepi cete diá¹-á¹-hÄ
yathÄ• ha --- ``tassa ahaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, mama rÅ«panti pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino taá¹ƒ rÅ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hoti. tassa rÅ«paviparipariá¹‡Ä• maÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• uppajjanti
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 1). yathÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhavÄ• savasamudayÄ• pi, yathÄ• ha --- ``yepi te devÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• tepi tathÄ• gatassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yebhuyyena bhayaá¹ƒ saá
Ä• pajjaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b III 78; AN a IV 33) paÃ±ca pubbanimittÄ• ni disvÄ• maraá¹‡abh
devÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti. yathÄ• ca bhavÄ• savasamudayÄ• evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• savasamudayÄ• p
kho so, bhikkhave, bÄ• lo diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme tividhaá¹ƒ dukkhadomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹
246).

iti yasmÄ• Ä• savasamudayÄ• ete honti, tasmÄ• ete sijjhamÄ• nÄ• avijjÄ• ya hetubhÅ«t
ca siddhesu paccayabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato avijjÄ• pi siddhÄ• va hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha __ `
siddhÄ• â€™ _ hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

yasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato avijjÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya puna ``avijjÄ• pacc
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ hetuphalaparamparÄ• ya \Ee 1
taá¹ƒ hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ __ `bhavacakkaá¹ƒ avi
hoti.

evaá¹ƒ sati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• dimattakathanaá¹ƒ vi
Ä• dimattakathanaá¹ƒ, padhÄ• nadhammakathanaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hi vaá¹-á¹-Ä• n
avijjÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena hi avasesaá¹ƒ kilesavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca kammÄ• dÄ«ni ca bÄ• laá¹ƒ palive

sappasiraggahaá¹‡ena sesaá¹ƒ sappasarÄ«raá¹ƒ viya bÄ• haá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• samucchede pana
sappasiracchede kate paliveá¹-hitabÄ• hÄ• vimokkho viya. yathÄ• ha --- ``avijjÄ• yatveva as
181/ saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a II 1; Vin I 1). iti yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato bandho m
tassa padhÄ• nadhammassa kathanamidaá¹ƒ, na Ä• dimattakathananti evamidaá¹ƒ bhavac
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pava
``brahmÄ• mahÄ• brahmÄ• seá¹-á¹-ho sajitÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parikappitena brahmÄ• d
kÄ• rakena ``so kho pana me ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• vado vedeyyoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parikappitena
sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vedakena rahitaá¹ƒ. iti __ `kÄ• rakavedakarahitaâ€™ _nti veditabbaá¹

yasmÄ• panettha avijjÄ• udayabbayadhammakattÄ• dhuvabhÄ• vena, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ
subhabhÄ• vena, udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itattÄ• sukhabhÄ• vena, paccayÄ• yattavuttittÄ•
attabhÄ• vena ca suÃ±Ã±Ä• , tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nipi aá¹…gÄ• ni; yasmÄ• vÄ• av
182/, na attani, na attavatÄ«, tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nipi aá¹…gÄ• ni; tasmÄ• __
`dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±amidaá¹ƒâ€™ _ bhavacakkanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaÃ±ca viditvÄ• puna ---

tassa avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , mÅ«lamatÄ«tÄ• dayo tayo kÄ• lÄ• .

dve aá¹-á¹-ha dve eva ca, sarÅ«pato tesu aá¹…gÄ• ni ||

tassa \Ee 191/ kho panetassa bhavacakkassa avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• cÄ• ti dve dhammÄ• mÅ«
pubbantÄ• haraá¹‡ato avijjÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ, aparantasantÄ• nato taá¹‡hÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• nanti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha purimaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hicaritavasena vuttaâ
taá¹‡hÄ• caritavasena. diá¹-á¹-hicaritÄ• naÃ±hi avijjÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• caritÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sa
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• tÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, phaluppattiyÄ• hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupa
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• tÄ• ya dutiyaá¹ƒ, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡apakÄ• sanat
purimaá¹ƒ, anupubbapavattidÄ«panato; opapÄ• tikavasena pacchimaá¹ƒ sahuppattidÄ«pan

atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• cassa tayo kÄ• lÄ• . tesu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato Ä• gata
cÄ• ti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni atÄ«takÄ• lÄ• ni \Be 182/, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni bhavÄ• vasÄ• nÄ•
paccuppannakÄ• lÄ• ni, jÄ• ti ceva jarÄ• maraá¹‡aÃ±ca dve anÄ• gatakÄ• lÄ• nÄ«ti veditab

hetuphalahetupubbaka-tisandhicatubhedasaá¹…gahaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«satiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• raá¹ƒ, tivaá¹-á¹-amanavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhamati ||

itipi veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca antarÄ•

nÄ• ma. vedanÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca antarÄ• eko phalahetusandhi nÄ• ma. bhavassa ca
hetuphalasandhÄ«ti. evamidaá¹ƒ hetuphalahetupubbakatisandhÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sandhÄ«
Ä• dipariyosÄ• navavatthitÄ• panassa cattÄ• ro saá¹…gahÄ• honti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- avijjÄ
183/ saá¹…gaho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatanaphassavedanÄ• dutiyo, taá¹‡h
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthoti. evamidaá¹ƒ catubhedasaá¹…gahanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atÄ«te hetavo paÃ±ca, idÄ• ni phalapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni hetavo paÃ±ca, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ phalapaÃ±cakanti ||

etehi pana vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi arehi vÄ«satiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ranti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __ `a
_ti avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti ime tÄ• va dve vuttÄ• \Ee 192/ eva. yasmÄ• pana avidvÄ
upÄ• diyati, tassa upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, tasmÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• pi gah
``purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , nikanti taá¹‡hÄ•
cetanÄ• bhavo, ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ idha paá¹-isandhiyÄ• p
47).

tattha __purimakammabhavasmi_nti purime kammabhave, atÄ«tajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ kammabhave
avijjÄ• _ti yo tadÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«su moho, yena mÅ«á¸·ho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• avijjÄ• . _
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoto purimacetanÄ• yo, yathÄ• `dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• m
mÄ• sampi saá¹ƒvaccharampi dÄ• nÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjentassa uppannÄ• purimacetanÄ
hatthe dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• payato cetanÄ• bhavoti vuccati. ekÄ• vajjanesu vÄ• ch
Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. sattamÄ• cetanÄ• bhavo. yÄ• kÄ• ci vÄ• pana ceta
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. __nikanti taá¹‡hÄ• _ti yÄ• kamma
uppattibhave nikÄ• manÄ• patthanÄ• sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma. __upagamanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ; `idaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• me sevissÄ• mi ucc
nayena pavattaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹
Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• vasÄ• ne vuttacetanÄ• bhavoti evamattho veditabbo.

__ `idÄ• ni phalapaÃ±cakaâ€™ _nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di vedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, okkanti nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, pasÄ• do Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, phuá¹-á¹
vedanÄ• ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idhÅ«papattibhavasmiá¹ƒ purekatassa kammassa paccay
tattha \Ne 184/ __paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti yaá¹ƒ bhavantarapaá¹-isandhÄ• navasen
paá¹-isandhÄ«ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __okkanti nÄ• marÅ«pa_nti yÄ• gabbhe
okkanti, Ä• gantvÄ• pavisanaá¹ƒ viya --- idaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ. __pasÄ• do Ä• yatana_n
cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cÄ• yatanavasena \Ee 193/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __phuá¹-á¹-ho phasso_ti yo Ä• ramma
uppanno --- ayaá¹ƒ phasso. __vedayitaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayena vÄ• phassena sahuppannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavedayitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vedanÄ

__ `idÄ• ni hetavo paÃ±cÄ• â€™ _ti taá¹‡hÄ• dayo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• va taá¹‡hupÄ• c
tassa pubbabhÄ• gÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• va honti, taá¹‡hupÄ
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• , yÄ• ya vÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho kammaá¹ƒ karoti sÄ• avijjÄ• gahitÄ• va hotÄ«ti
``idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , nikan
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• bhavo. ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idha kammabhavasmiá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá
ti (Paá¹-is I 47). tattha __idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na_nti paripakkÄ• yatanassa kamm
dassito. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

__ `Ä• yatiá¹ƒ phalapaÃ±cakaâ€™ _nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca. tÄ• ni jÄ• tiggahaá¹
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒyeva jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhi
okkanti nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, pasÄ• do Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, phuá¹-á¹-ho phasso, vedayitaá¹ƒ vedanÄ
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ upapattibhavasmiá¹ƒ idha katassa kammassa paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 47
vÄ«satiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha purimabhavasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±ca kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , etarahi paÃ±ca vipÄ• kasambhÄ•
kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , anÄ• gate paÃ±ca vipÄ• kadhammÄ• ti dasa dhammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ,
kammaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vipÄ• ko vipÄ• ko nÄ• mÄ• ti sabbampe
paccayÄ• kÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ceva kammavipÄ• ko ca. tathÄ• dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nes
dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vipÄ• ko vipÄ• kasaá¹…khepoti sabbampetaá¹ƒ kammasaá¹…khepo c
á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒ kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vipÄ• ko vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-
kammavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ceva vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca. tathÄ• dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒ kar
vipÄ• ko vipÄ• kabhavoti sabbampetaá¹ƒ \Ne 185/ kammabhavo ceva vipÄ• kabhavo ca. dv
kammapavattaá¹ƒ \Ee 194/, dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vipÄ• ko vipÄ• kapavattanti sabbampetaá¹
vipÄ• kapavattaÃ±ca. tathÄ• dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒ kammasantati, dvÄ«su vipÄ•
sabbampetaá¹ƒ kammasantati ceva vipÄ• kasantati ca. dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒ kiriy
kiriyÄ• phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti sabbampetaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ceva kiriyÄ• phalaÃ±cÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ samuppannamidaá¹ƒ sahetukaá¹ƒ,

dukkhaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ calamittaraddhuvaá¹ƒ.

dhammehi dhammÄ• pabhavanti hetuso,

na hettha attÄ• va parova vijjati ||

dhammÄ• dhamme saÃ±janenti, hetusambhÄ• rapaccayÄ• .

hetÅ«naÃ±ca nirodhÄ• ya, dhammo buddhena desito.

hetÅ«su uparuddhesu, chinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

evaá¹ƒ dukkhantakiriyÄ• ya, brahmacariyÄ«dha vijjati.

satte ca nÅ«palabbhante, nevucchedo na sassataá¹ƒ ||

__tivaá¹-á¹-amanavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhamatÄ«_ti ettha pana saá¹…khÄ• rabhavÄ• kammava
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÅ«pÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni kilesavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yat
vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-anti imehi tÄ«hi vaá¹-á¹-ehi tivaá¹-á¹-amidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ yÄ• va kilesa
upacchijjati \Be 185/ tÄ• va anupacchinnapaccayattÄ• anavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ pa
bhamatiyevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tayidamevaá¹ƒ bhamamÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

saccappabhavato kiccÄ• , vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upamÄ• hi ca.

gambhÄ«ranayabhedÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

tattha \Ne 186/ yasmÄ• kusalÄ• kusalakammaá¹ƒ avisesena samudayasaccanti saccavibha
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ dut
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi nÄ
vipÄ• kavedanÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-hamasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ, veda
paá¹-hamasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ dutiyasaccaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• ya upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyasaccappa
upÄ• dÄ• nato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadutiyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ, bhavato jÄ
dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasacc
paá¹-hamasaccanti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vidaá¹ƒ __ `saccappabhavatoâ€™ _ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yat

yasmÄ• panettha avijjÄ• vatthÅ«su ca satte sammoheti paccayo ca hoti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• n
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khataÃ±ca abhisaá¹…kharonti paccayÄ• ca honti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti paccayo ca hoti nÄ• marÅ«passa, nÄ• marÅ«pampi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
saá¸·Ä• yatanassa, saá¸·Ä• yatanampi savisaye ca vattati paccayo ca hoti phassassa, phas
phusati paccayo ca hoti vedanÄ• ya, vedanÄ• pi Ä• rammaá¹‡arasaÃ±ca anubhavati pacca
taá¹‡hÄ• pi rajjanÄ«ye ca dhamme rajjati paccayo ca hoti upÄ• dÄ• nassa, upÄ• dÄ• nampi
upÄ• diyati paccayo ca hoti bhavassa, bhavopi nÄ• nÄ• gatÄ«su ca vikkhipati paccayo ca h
khandhe ca janeti tesaá¹ƒ abhinibbattibhÄ• vena pavattatÄ• paccayo ca hoti jarÄ• maraá¹‡
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kabhedabhÄ• vaÃ±ca adhitiá¹-á¹-hati paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapÄ• t

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• , tasmÄ• sabbapadesu dvidhÄ• pavatta__ `kiccatoâ€™ _pi idaá¹ƒ viÃ
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• \Be 186/ cettha ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakada
``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti attasaá¹…kantidassananivÄ• raá¹‡aá
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti attÄ• tiparikappitavatthubhedadassanato ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nivÄ•
saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``attÄ• passati ... pe ... vijÄ• nÄ• ti phusati vedayati ta
bhavati jÄ• yati jÄ«yati mÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• didassananivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
micchÄ• dassana__nivÄ• raá¹‡ato_petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ `nivÄ• raá¹‡atoâ€™ viÃ±Ã±Ä• t

yasmÄ• panettha salakkhaá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasena dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adassan
andhassa upakkhalanaá¹ƒ viya avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , upakkhalitassa patanaá¹
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, patitassa gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tubhÄ• vo viya viÃ±Ã±
gaá¹‡á¸• abhedapÄ«á¸·akÄ• viya nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, ghaá¹-á¹-anadukkhaá¹ƒ viya phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ,
paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• so viya vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• sena asapp
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dinnaasappÄ• yÄ• lepanaá¹ƒ viya upÄ• dÄ• nap
gaá¹‡á¸• avikÄ• rapÄ• tubhÄ• vo viya bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, gaá¹‡á¸• avikÄ• rato gaá¹‡á¸•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• vÄ• panettha avijjÄ• appaá¹-ipattimicchÄ• paá¹-ipattibhÄ• vena satte abhibhavat
akkhÄ«ni, tadabhibhÅ«to ca bÄ• lo ponobbhavikehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi attÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-heti k
kosappadesehi, saá¹…khÄ• rapariggahitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ lab
pariá¹‡Ä• yakapariggahito viya rÄ• jakumÄ• ro rajje, upapattinimittaá¹ƒ parikappanato viÃ±Ã
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinibbatteti mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ro viya
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti subhÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hito vanappagumbo viya, Ä• yatanaghaá¹-á¹-anato phasso jÄ• yati araá¹‡Ä«sahitÄ
phassena phuá¹-á¹-hassa vedanÄ• pÄ• tubhavati agginÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa á¸• Ä• ho viya, v
vaá¸• á¸• hati loá¹‡Å«dakaá¹ƒ pivato pipÄ• sÄ• viya, tasito bhavesu abhilÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti pip
tadassupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nena bhavaá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati Ä• misalobhena maccho baá¸·i
hoti bÄ«je sati aá¹…kuro viya, jÄ• tassa avassaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannassa \Be 187/
viya, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ __ `upamÄ• hiâ€™ _ petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yath

yasmÄ• ca bhagavatÄ• atthatopi dhammatopi desanÄ• topi paá¹-ivedhatopi gambhÄ«rab
``gambhÄ«ro cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do gambhÄ«rÄ• vabhÄ• so cÄ• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• \Ee 197/ __ `gambhÄ«rabhedatoâ€™ _petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•

tattha yasmÄ• na jÄ• tito jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, na ca jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato hoti, i

samudÄ• gacchatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hassa duravabodhanÄ«yato
jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro, tathÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• bhavapaccay
\Ne 188/ avijjÄ• paccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bha
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha __ `atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• â€™ _ hetuphalaÃ±hi atthoti vuccati, yathÄ• ha `
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 720).

yasmÄ• pana yenÄ• kÄ• rena yadavatthÄ• ca avijjÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá
duravabodhanÄ«yato avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro, tathÄ•
jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa paccayaá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ d
__ `dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• â€™ _ hetuno hi dhammoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ha ``hetumhi Ã±
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

yasmÄ• cassa tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena tathÄ• tathÄ• pavattetabbattÄ• desanÄ• pi gambl
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhati, tathÄ• hetaá¹
katthaci paá¹-ilomato; katthaci anulomapaá¹-ilomato, katthaci vemajjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anu
paá¹-ilomato vÄ• , katthaci tisandhicatusaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ, katthaci dvisandhitisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ
ekasandhidvisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ desanÄ• gambhÄ«r
__desanÄ• gambhÄ«ratÄ• _.

yasmÄ• panettha yo avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo, yena paá¹-ividdhena avijjÄ• dayo dhamm
paá¹-ividdhÄ• honti, so duppariyogÄ• hattÄ• gambhÄ«ro, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ p
tathÄ• hettha avijjÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dassanasaccÄ• sampaá¹-ivedhaá¹-á¹-ho \Be 188/
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• yÅ«hanasarÄ• gavirÄ• gaá¹-á¹-ho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
suÃ±Ã±ataabyÄ• pÄ• raasaá¹…kantipaá¹-isandhipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho \Ee 198/, nÄ• marÅ
ekuppÄ• davinibbhogÄ• vinibbhoganamanaruppanaá¹-á¹-ho, saá¸·Ä• yatanassa
adhipatilokadvÄ• rakhettavisayavisayÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho, phassassa
phusanasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anasaá¹…gatisannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-ho, vedanÄ• ya
Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanasukhadukkhamajjhattabhÄ• vanijjÄ«vavedayitaá¹-á¹-ho, taá
abhinanditajjhosÄ• nasaritÄ• latÄ• nadÄ«taá¹‡hÄ• samuddaduppÅ«raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho, upÄ• dÅ
Ä• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡Ä• bhinivesaparÄ• mÄ• saduratikkamanaá¹-á¹-ho, bhavassa
Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡ayonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sesu khipanaá¹-á¹-ho, jÄ• tiyÄ•
jÄ• tisaÃ±jÄ• tiokkantinibbattipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho, jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa khayavayabhedavip
gambhÄ«roti ayamettha __paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• _.

yasmÄ• panettha ekattanayo, nÄ• nattanayo, abyÄ• pÄ• ranayo, evaá¹ƒdhammatÄ• nayoti
189/, tasmÄ• __ `nayabhedatoâ€™ _petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ra
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti e
rukkhabhÄ• vappatti viya santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedo __ `ekattanayoâ€™ _ nÄ• ma; yaá¹ƒ sam

hetuphalasambandhena pavattamÄ• nassa santÄ• nassa anupacchedÄ• vabodhato ucched
passanto hetuphalasambandhena pavattamÄ• nassa santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedassa ekattagga
upÄ• diyati.

avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• sakalakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __ `nÄ• nattanayoâ€™ _ nÄ
navanavÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dadassanato sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati, micchÄ• passanto eka
bhinnasantÄ• nasseva nÄ• nattaggahaá¹‡ato ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati.

avijjÄ• ya `saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• mayÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• â€™, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• `viÃ±
evamÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo __ `abyÄ• pÄ• ranayoâ€™ _ nÄ• ma; yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pas
attadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati, micchÄ• passanto yo asatipi byÄ• pÄ• re avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ
hetubhÄ• vo tassa aggahaá¹‡ato akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati.

avijjÄ• dÄ«hi pana kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva sambhavo khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi \
na aÃ±Ã±esanti ayaá¹ƒ __ `evaá¹ƒdhammatÄ• nayoâ€™ _ nÄ• ma; yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• passan
phalÄ• vabodhato ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca pajahati, micchÄ• passanto
phalappavattiá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• yato kutoci yassa kassaci asambhavaggahaá¹‡ato ahetukadi
niyatavÄ• daÃ±ca upÄ• diyatÄ«ti evamidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ ---

saccappabhavato kiccÄ• , vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upamÄ• hi ca.

gambhÄ«ranayabhedÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

idaÃ±hi gambhÄ«rato agÄ• dhaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayaggahaá¹‡ato durabhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä
sunisitena ---

bhavacakkamapadÄ• letvÄ• \Ne 190/,

asanivicakkamiva niccanimmathanaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayamatÄ«to,

na koci supinantarepyatthi ||

vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``gambhÄ«ro cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• d
etassa, Ä• nanda, dhammassa ananubodhÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• evamayaá¹ƒ pajÄ• tantÄ• k
kulagaá¹‡á¹-hikajÄ• tÄ• muÃ±japabbajabhÅ«tÄ• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹
nÄ• tivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 95; SN a II 60). tasmÄ• attano vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• hitÄ• ya

avasesakiccÄ• ni pahÄ• ya ---

gambhÄ«re paccayÄ• kÄ• ra-ppabhede idha paá¹‡á¸• ito.

yathÄ• gÄ• dhaá¹ƒ labhetheva-manuyuÃ±je sadÄ• satoti ||

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ pattharanto viya Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rayanto viya ca sabl
appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡o satthÄ• suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye niggaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ paccay
nÄ• nÄ• cittavasena dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• kÄ• ro nÄ•
ekacittepi hotiyeva, tasmÄ• abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pacca
\Be 190/ dassetuá¹ƒ __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro_tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ tÄ•
á¹-hapitÄ• ya pana mÄ• tikÄ• ya ---

avijjÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne 191/ mÅ«lehi, nava mÅ«lapadÄ• nava.

nayÄ• tattha catukkÄ• ni, vÄ• rabhedaÃ±ca dÄ«paye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• --- ettha hi
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• machaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaphassavedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• u
navahi mÅ«lapadehi avijjÄ• diko, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diko, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diko, nÄ• mÄ• diko,
phassÄ• diko, vedanÄ• diko, taá¹‡hÄ• diko, upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dikoti ime nava mÅ«lapadÄ• nav

tesu yo tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• diko nayo, tattha paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ, hetucatukkaá¹ƒ, sampa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkanti cattÄ• ri catukkÄ• ni honti. yathÄ• cettha evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«ti e
catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena chattiá¹ƒsa catukkÄ• ni. tattha ekekena catu
catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• catunnampi catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ekekasmiá
vÄ• rÄ• ti catucattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• rasataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

1. paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ

tattha yadetaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hame avijjÄ• mÅ«lake naye paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ• massa, saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aaá¹…gadvayayutto dvÄ• dasaá¹…gikavÄ• ro nÄ• ma. dutiyo nÄ• marÅ«paá¹
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca na kassaci vuttattÄ• aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aekaá¹…gayutto ekÄ• da

tatiyo saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa vuttattÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡aekaá¹…g
dvÄ• dasaá¹…gikavÄ• ro nÄ• ma. catuttho pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasaá¹…gikoyeva.

tattha siyÄ• --- ayampi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti vuttattÄ• aparipuá¹‡á¹‡eka
tassa anaá¹…gattÄ• . phassoyeva hettha aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, na chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• t
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡ekaá¹…gayuttoti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹-hamo sabbas
\Ee 201/, dutiyo paccayavisesaá¹-á¹-hena, tatiyo gabbhaseyyakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena, catut
opapÄ• tikasattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 191/ vasena gahito. tathÄ• paá¹-hamo sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaá
paccayavisesaá¹-á¹-hena, tatiyo aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanavasena, catuttho paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya
tathÄ• paá¹-hamo sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaá¹-á¹-hena, dutiyo \Ne 192/ mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttant
tatiyo rÅ«pabhavavasena, catuttho kÄ• mabhavavasena gahitoâ€™â€™ ti.

tattha paá¹-hamo imesu dutiyÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su vÄ• resu na katthaci na pavisatÄ«ti sabbasaá
sesÄ• naá¹ƒ viseso parato Ä• vibhavissati. tassÄ• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ ---

yaá¹ƒ yattha aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, avuttaÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccayo yassa, taá¹ƒ sabbamupalakkhaye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo --- avisesena tÄ• va catÅ«supi etesu suttantabhÄ• janiye viya saá¹…khÄ
saá¹…khÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti? ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikattÄ• . tatra hi nÄ• nÄ• cittakkh
vibhatto. idha ekacittakkhaá¹‡iko Ä• raddho. ekacittakkhaá¹‡e ca bahÅ« cetanÄ• na santÄ«
avatvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamavÄ• re panettha ekacittakkhaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannadhammasaá¹…gahaá¹‡ato sabb
rÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maâ€™â€™ ntveva vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
ekacittakkhaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca, na katthaci viÃ
na pavattati. yasmÄ• ca ekacittakkhaá¹‡apariyÄ• panno ekovettha phasso, tasmÄ• tassÄ•
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ
ekaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒyeva Ä• ha. taÃ±hi ekassa akusalaphassassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ paccay
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti etthÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ, hetuphalavisesadassanatthaá
aá¹…gapuá¹‡á¹‡atthaÃ±ca puna idha gahitaá¹ƒ. tatra hi etassa visesena saá¹…khÄ• ro het
phalaá¹ƒ. idha panassa avisesena nÄ• maá¹ƒ hetu, visesena phasso phalanti. sokÄ• dayo p
ekacittakkhaá¹‡e na sambhavanti, sabbasmiÃ±ca cittappavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ceva citte ca na
gahitÄ• . jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni \Ee 202/ pana acittakkhaá¹‡amattÄ• nipi samÄ• nÄ• ni cit
aá¹…gaparipÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Be 192/ gahitÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha __ `yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
avuttaá¹ƒâ€™ _ taá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ \Ne 193/ panettha ito paresu vÄ• resu vuttaá¹ƒ, tassattho vuttanayeneva veditabbo. y
pana vÄ• re yo yo viseso Ä• gato, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tattha tattheva pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma.

__ `yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccayo yassÄ• â€™ _ti ettha pana saá¹…khÄ• rassa avijjÄ• sampayut
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehi chahi hetupaccayena
tattha yasmÄ• parato hetucatukkÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i catukkÄ• ni avigatasampayuttaaÃ±Ã±am
vuttÄ• ni, tasmÄ• idha tÄ• ni apanetvÄ• avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rassa
veditabbo.

saá¹…khÄ• ro viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi chahi, kammÄ• hÄ• rapaccayehi cÄ• t
pana teyeva tayo apanetvÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• . viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• massa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e
indriyÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dhipatÄ«hi cÄ• ti navadhÄ• . idha pana tayo apanetvÄ• chadhÄ• . nÄ• ma
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi chahi. kiÃ±ci panettha adhipatipaccayena, kiÃ±ci Ä• hÄ• rapaccayÄ• dÄ«
teyeva tayo apanetvÄ• tidhÄ• catudhÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• vÄ• . chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ phass
nÄ• massa. evaá¹ƒ phasso vedanÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi chahi Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena cÄ• t
tayo apanetvÄ• catudhÄ• . vedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi chahi jhÄ• nindriyapac
idha pana teyeva tayo apanetvÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nassa, yathÄ• avijjÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi chahi maggapaccayena cÄ• ti sattadhÄ• . idha
catudhÄ• . bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• , yasmÄ• jÄ• tÄ«ti idha saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ
upanissayapaccayeneva paccayo. tathÄ• jÄ• ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assÄ• ti.

ye pana evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``imasmiá¹ƒ catukke sabbesampi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avij
paccayÄ• honti. sahajÄ• tapaccayavaseneva hi paá¹-hamavÄ• ro Ä• raddhoâ€™â€™ ti, te
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sesapaccayÄ• naÃ±ca sambhavaá¹ƒ \Be 193/ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• .
sahajÄ• tapaccayo \Ee 203/ hoti, na jÄ• ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa. ye cetesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kharÄ• dÄ«
vuttÄ• , tepi sambhavantiyeva. tasmÄ• na sakkÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etunti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paá¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, avuttaÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca yathÄ• yassa paccayo hoti, ta
dutiyavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne 194/ pana viseso --- dutiyavÄ• re ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
na kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kimatthanti? paccayavisesadassanatthaÃ±ceva mahÄ• nidÄ• nade
phassassa hi na kevalaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanameva paccayo, vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dayo
paccayÄ• yeva. mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttante cassa ``atthi idappaccayÄ• phassoti iti puá¹-á¹-he
atthÄ«tissa vacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ paccayÄ• phassoti? iti ce vadeyya, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pha
vacanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 96). evaá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ekÄ• dasaá
vutto. tasmÄ• imassa paccayavisesassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ imissÄ• ca mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttan
dutiyavÄ• re ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na
dutiyavÄ• re viseso.

tatiyavÄ• re pana ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti suttantabhÄ• janÄ«
catutthamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikattÄ• paccayÄ• kÄ• rassa idha ayutt
nÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? sakakkhaá¹‡e paccayabhÄ• vato. sacepi hi tattha rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittakkh
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ• pissa taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sakakkhaá¹‡e paccayo hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? pur
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``pac
dhammÄ• purejÄ• tassa imassa kÄ• yassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (
pana cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa nissayapaccayena paccayo. yathÄ• ha ``cittacetasikÄ• dha
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á

yadi \Be 194/ evaá¹ƒ, purimavÄ• resu kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ na vuttanti \Ee 204/? rÅ«pappavattid
desitattÄ• . ayaÃ±hi paccayÄ• kÄ• ro rÅ«pappavattidese kÄ• mabhave gabbhaseyyakÄ• na
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanaopapÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaradevÄ• naÃ±ca vasena desito. t
saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha nÄ• maá¹ƒ heá
rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetassa chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa nis
purejÄ• tapaccayena cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti esa tatiyavÄ• re viseso.

catutthavÄ• ro pana yonivasena opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• yatanavasena paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yata
kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vutto. tenevettha ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• ya
nÄ• maá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa \Ne 195/ sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi, cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa nissayapaccayapurejÄ• tapaccayehi, cattÄ• ri ma
cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tanissayaatthiavigatehi. yasmÄ• panesa ekacittakkhaá
ettha saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• ti avatvÄ• ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™
catutthavÄ• re viseso.

evametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• puna sabbesveva tesu visesena paá¹-hamak
paccayÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . arÅ«pabhavasmiÃ±hi rÅ«pena asam
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• ni pavattanti. tatiyo rÅ«pabhave paccayÄ• kÄ• radassanatth
satipi rÅ«pasammissatte saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ na pavattati. catuttho kÄ• mabhave paccayÄ• k
kÄ• mabhavasmiÃ±hi sakalaá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ pavattati. tatiyo vÄ• rÅ«pabhave ceva k
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalappavattikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. catuttho vÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamo vÄ• sabbatthagÄ• mitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. so
cittappavattidese na pavattati. dutiyo paccayavisesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. ekÄ• dasaá¹…gi
ca nÄ• mapaccayattaá¹ƒ paccayaviseso. tatiyo purimayonidvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. purim
\Ee 205/ so sambhavati, tattha sadÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanassa asambhavato. catuttho pacchima
vutto. pacchimÄ• su hi so dvÄ«su yonÄ«su sambhavati, tattha sadÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanassa sa

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 195/ ca yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ catÅ«supi vÄ• resu ---

yaá¹ƒ yattha aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, avuttaÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccayo yassa, taá¹ƒ sabbamupalakkhayeti ||

gÄ• thÄ• ya atthadÄ«panÄ• katÄ• hoti.

etenevÄ• nusÄ• rena, sabbametaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ ito.

viseso yo ca taá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catukkesu paresupi ||

2. hetucatukkaá¹ƒ

<244> tattha \Ne 196/ yo tÄ• va idha vutto nayo, so sabbattha pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. viseso pana
hetucatukke tÄ• va avijjÄ• hetu assÄ• ti __avijjÄ• hetuko_. avijjÄ• assa sahavattanato yÄ•
gamikÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ettÄ• vatÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• dipacca
saá¹…khÄ• rassa avijjÄ• paccayoti dassetvÄ• , puna ``avijjÄ• hetukoâ€™â€™ ti eteneva vi
dassitÄ• . __saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetuka_ntiÄ• dÄ«su

kasmÄ• pana bhavÄ• dÄ«su hetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katanti? avigatapaccayaniyamÄ• bh
avigatapaccayassa. ``tattha katamo upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati up
vacanato upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ idha bhavoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. saá¹
dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (DhÄ• tuk 71) jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹

tattha yÄ• va upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anupalabbhanato upÄ• d
avigatapaccayo hoti. ``yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• divacana
jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa bhavassa jÄ• tikkhaá¹‡amatteyeva abhÄ• vato a
sambhavati. tathÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e abhÄ• vato \Be 196/. upanissayapac
jÄ• tiyÄ• . jÄ• ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa paccayoti sabbathÄ• pi avigatapaccayaniyamÄ• bhÄ• va
avigatapaccayassa bhavÄ• dÄ«su hetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

keci \Ee 206/ panÄ• hu --- ``bhavo duvidhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato upapattimissako bhav
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ avigatapaccayo hotÄ«ti ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo upÄ• dÄ• nahetuko
``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. idha pacchinnattÄ• paratopi na vuttanti. ta
upapattimissakassa bhavassa anadhippetattÄ• ayuttaá¹ƒ. arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• hi idha bhavo

__bhavapaccayÄ• _ \Ne 197/ __jÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha ca á¹-hapetvÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni av

paccayoti veditabbo. kasmÄ• ? jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• appaccayattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ, á¹
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayoti vattabboti? Ä• ma vattabbo, vattabbapad
vutto. dasamaá¹…ganiddese hi upÄ• dÄ• napaccayasambhÅ«to bhavo vattabbo. ekÄ• dasa
yo pana bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayo, tassa vattabbapadeso natthÄ«ti vattabbapadesÄ• bhÄ• v
yuttito gahetabboti. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
avigatapaccayabhÄ• vasambhavato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ katanti esa hetuca

3. sampayuttacatukkaá¹ƒ

<245> sampayuttacatukkepi avijjÄ• paccayÄ• ti ettÄ• vatÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavasena
avijjÄ• paccayataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna ``avijjÄ• sampayuttoâ€™â€™ ti sampayuttapaccayat
eseva nayo. yasmÄ• pana arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammehi sampayogo na
nÄ• marÅ«pantiÄ• dÄ«su tatiyacatutthavÄ• rapadesu ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
labbhati, tadeva gahitanti esa sampayuttacatukke viseso.

4. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkaá¹ƒ

<246> aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkepi \Be 197/ avijjÄ• paccayÄ• ti sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavase
avijjÄ• paccayataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ama
sesapadesupi eseva nayo. yasmÄ• pana bhavo nippadeso, upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappadesaá¹ƒ
nippadesadhammassa paccayo hoti, na nippadesadhammo sappadesadhammassa, tasmÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti na vuttaá¹ƒ; heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• desanÄ• ya pacchinnattÄ• evaá¹ƒ
ca nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ atthi, saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• ekacittakkhaá
yassa saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo bhaveyya, tasmÄ• catutthavÄ• re ``cha
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ labbhati tadeva gahitanti esa aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukke vis

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakanayamÄ• tikÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dimÅ«lakanayamÄ• tikÄ•

<247> idÄ• ni \Ne 198/ __saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• ramÅ«lakanayo Ä
avijjÄ• mÅ«lake evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri catukkÄ• ni soá¸·asa ca vÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . paá¹-hamaca
paá¹-hamavÄ• rameva dassetvÄ• desanÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• . yathÄ• cettha evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
sabbesveva tesu saá¹…khÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hasu nayesu ``saá¹…khÄ• rapacca
nayena sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavasena avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipaccayataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ekacittakkhaá¹‡epi paccayÄ• kÄ• racakkassa

kasmÄ• pana bhavamÅ«lakÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡amÅ«lakÄ• vÄ• nayÄ• na vuttÄ• ? kiá

hotÄ«ti? no na hoti. ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«su pana vucc
bhavapariyÄ• panno dhammo avijjÄ• ya paccayo na vutto. tasmÄ• apubbassa aÃ±Ã±assa
abhÄ• vato bhavamÅ«lako nayo na vutto. bhavaggahaá¹‡ena ca avijjÄ• pi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ g
``bhavapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• ne ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ tipi
ekacittakkhaá¹‡e avijjÄ• avijjÄ• ya \Be 198/ paccayo nÄ• ma hoti. tattha pacchinnattÄ• va
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡amÅ«lakÄ• pi nayÄ• na gahitÄ• . apica bhave jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• nipi
ekacittakkhaá¹‡e avijjÄ• ya paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti bhavamÅ«lakÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡amÅ«la

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

akusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

248-249__._ idÄ• ni yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e kusalattikaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ kat
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• idha mÄ• tikÄ• ya anikkhitta
kusalaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti akusaladhammavas
nikkhepapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va avijjÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• ni \Ee 208/ bhÄ•
dhammÄ• _ \Ne 199/ __akusalÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á
veditabbo. yasmÄ• pana ekacittakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassa ca sambh
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ labbhati, tadeva dassetuá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higata_

bhavaniddese ca yasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gaccha
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä•
evaÃ±hi vuccamÄ• ne upÄ• dÄ• nassa upÄ• dÄ• napaccayattaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. na ca tadev
jÄ• tiÄ• diniddesesu yasmÄ• ete arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dayo, tasmÄ• ``khaá¹‡á¸
valittacatÄ• , cuti, cavanatÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ.

<250> evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavÄ• raá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• puna dutiyavÄ• re yasmiá¹ƒ samaye
paccayÄ• kÄ• ro dassito, tasmiá¹ƒyeva samaye aparenapi nayena paccayÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dass
samayavavatthÄ• navÄ• raá¹ƒ avatvÄ• __tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• n
katÄ• . tattha __á¹-hapetvÄ• phassa_nti idaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• phassopi nÄ• mapariyÄ• panno, ta
nÄ«haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<252> tatiyavÄ• re \Be 199/ yassa cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pacc
yasmÄ• tenupatthaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upacitattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, t
upacayo_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ca kammajarÅ«passapi tasmiá¹ƒ samaye vattamÄ• nass
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo hoti, tasmÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi kamma
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti dveva santatiyo gahitÄ• , itarÄ• pi pana dve santatiyo gahetabbÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo hotiyeva.

<254> catutthavÄ• re pana yasmÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡epi mahÄ• bhÅ«tarÅ«papaccayÄ• cal
hadayarÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• ca pacchÄ• jÄ• tasahaj
sabbÄ• nipi pavattanti, tasmÄ• __tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatana
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<256> dutiyacatukke \Ee 209/ \Ne 200/ sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

<264> tatiyacatukke yassa sampayuttapaccayabhÄ• vo na hoti, yassa ca hoti, taá¹ƒ visuá¹
__idaá¹ƒ vuccati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ n

<272> catutthacatukke phassapaccayÄ• nÄ• maniddese kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``á¹-hapetvÄ• phassa
... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati phassapaccayÄ• nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti na vutta
anantarÄ• tÄ«tapadaniddese ``á¹-hapetvÄ• phassaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä
vuttattÄ• avuttampi taá¹ƒ vuttameva hoti. yadeva hi nÄ• maá¹ƒ phassassa paccayo, phasso

yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ catucatukko soá¸·asavÄ• rappabhedo avijjÄ• mÅ«lako paá¹-hamanayo e
paá¹-hamÄ• kusalacitte pakÄ• sito, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha nayÄ• p
saá¹ƒkhittÄ• . evameva tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• kusalacitteyeva nava nayÄ• , chattiá¹ƒsa catu
catucattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikaÃ±ca vÄ• rasataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<280> idÄ• ni iminÄ• va nayena sesÄ• kusalacittesupi paccayÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __k
akusalÄ• _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttesu taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• u
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ viya \Be 200/ daá¸·hanipÄ• tinÄ• adhimokkhena
domanassasahagatesu ca yasmÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pi natthi, tasmÄ• taá¹‡hÄ
balavakilesena paá¹-ighena padaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. upÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne adhimokkheneva
yasmÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato adhimokkhopi natthi, tasmÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
vicikicchÄ• ya padaá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. upÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ«nameva. uddhaccas
adhimokkho atthi, tasmÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne balavakilesena uddhaccena padaá¹ƒ pÅ«
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne adhimokkheneva. sabbattheva ca visesamattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pÄ•
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso dassito, tattha kevalaá¹ƒ adhimokkhaniddesova apubbo. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-

adhimokkhaniddese pana adhimuccanavasena __adhimokkho_. adhimuccati vÄ• tena Ä• n
nibbicikicchatÄ• ya sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti __adhimokkho_. adhimuccanÄ• kÄ• n
cittassa, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e adhimuttattÄ• ti __tadadhimuttatÄ• _. sabbacittesu ca
vuttanayeneva nayacatukkavÄ• rappabhedo veditabbo. kevalaÃ±hi vicikicchÄ• sampayutte
abhÄ• vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha nayÄ• , dvattiá¹ƒsa catukkÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sÄ• dhikaÃ±ca vÄ• rasa

akusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

kusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<292> idÄ• ni iminÄ• va nayena kusalacittÄ• dÄ«supi paccayÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ka
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana akusale paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• nidd
kasmÄ• ? appanÄ• vÄ• re nÄ• nattasambhavato. lokiyakusalÄ• dÄ«su hi tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
dukkhasaccapariyÄ• pannattÄ• ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
lokuttarakusalÄ• dÄ«su ``evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. tasmÄ• ettha sÄ• dhÄ•
na sakkÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• va

tattha yasmÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡e kusalasaá¹…khÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ avijjÄ• natthi, tasmÄ•
viya akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lato kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca
taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹‡hÄ• viya Ä• rammaá¹‡e ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho pasÄ• do, upÄ• dÄ• na
daá¸·hanipÄ• tÄ« nÄ• ma adhimokkho vutto. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabba

kusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

abyÄ• kataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Ne 202/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
sabbavÄ• resu ca avijjÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• nayÄ• parihÄ«nÄ• . kasmÄ• ? avijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-
kusalacittesu \Ee 211/ hi avijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ atthi, cakkhu
natthi. sahetukesu pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthi, evaá¹ƒ santepi idha pacchinnattÄ• tattha na gahita
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asote sotapatitÄ• va hutvÄ• desanÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

visesato panettha cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹-
kasmÄ• ? taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahassa balavadhammassa abhÄ• vÄ• adhimokkharahita
taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva parihÄ«naá¹ƒ. sahetukesu pasÄ• dasabbhÄ• vato taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-
pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. evamettha kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kesu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su
saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• machaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaphassavedanÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• cha ch
saddhiá¹ƒ satta satta, sahetukesu pasÄ• damÅ«lakena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-ha nayÄ•

tattha cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi catunnampi catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• divÄ• rova vutto. dut
paccayavisesaá¹-á¹-hena labbhamÄ• nopi na vutto. tatiyacatutthavÄ• rÄ• asambhavatoyev
ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. yathÄ• ca paá¹-hamacatu
evaá¹ƒ sesacatukkesupi. tasmÄ• paá¹-hamacatukke dutiyavÄ• ro, sesacatukkesu ca dve d
vuttÄ• va hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . sesÄ• hetukÄ• byÄ• kate sabbacatukkesu sabbepi vÄ• rÄ•

pana parato na gahitÄ• . sotapatitÄ• va hutvÄ• desanÄ• katÄ• ti. sesasahetukavipÄ• kesu
aÃ±Ã±atra arÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• . arÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kasmiÃ±hi vÄ• radvayameva la

abyÄ• kataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> idÄ• ni aparena pariyÄ• yena ekacittakkhaá¹‡e paccayÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ pun
__kusalÄ• _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _ti upanissayapaccayataá¹ƒ sar
niddesavÄ• re ``tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti avibhajitvÄ• ``tattha katamo avijjÄ• pac
ti vibhattaá¹ƒ. kusalacetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to \Ee 212/ hi saá¹…khÄ• royeva tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
na avijjÄ• .

tattha lokiyakusalassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye vuttanayeneva avijjÄ• paccayo h
appahÄ«nÄ• vijjo avijjÄ• ya pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, tasmÄ• tassÄ• pi sama
hoti. avijjÄ• vatoyeva hi kusalÄ• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ hoti, na itarassa. tattha tebhÅ«makakusale sar
samatikkamabhÄ• vanÄ• vasenapi Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ labbhati; lokuttare samucchedabhÄ• var
vuttanayameva.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekekakusale catunnaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasen
laddhÄ• , tathÄ• idha na labbhanti. kasmÄ• ? avijjÄ• ya avigatasampayuttaaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
upanissayavasena panettha paá¹-hamacatukkameva labbhati. tampi paá¹-hamavÄ• rameva
nÄ«haritvÄ• pana dassetabbanti.

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<343> idÄ• ni abyÄ• katesupi apareneva nayena paccayÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __katam
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• _ti idampi upanissayapaccayataá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
kusalavipÄ• kassa hi kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ \Be 203/, akusalavipÄ• kassa ca akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ up
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccaye pana vattabbameva natthi. tasmÄ• esa upanissayapac
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayena ca paccayo hoti. teneva niddesavÄ• re ``tattha \Ne 2
kusalamÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti avibhajitvÄ• ``tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
akusalavipÄ• kepi eseva nayo.

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddese viya ca imasmimpi vipÄ• kaniddese paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paccayac
paá¹-hamavÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kacitte ekamek

kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lake akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lake ca naye vÄ• rappabhedo veditabbo. kiriyÄ• dh
avijjÄ• na kusalÄ• kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni upanissayapaccayataá¹ƒ labhanti, tasmÄ• kiriyavasen
vuttoti.

evamesa \Ee 213/ ---

akusalakusalÄ• byÄ• kata-dhammesu anekabhedato vatvÄ• .

kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pana, vipÄ• ke ca upanissayavasena ||

puna ekadhÄ• va vutto, vÄ• dippavarena paccayÄ• kÄ• ro.

dhammappaccayabhede, Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pabhedajananatthaá¹ƒ ||

pariyattisavanacintana-paá¹-ipattikkamavivajjitÄ• naÃ±ca.

yasmÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apabhedo, na kadÄ• cipi hoti etasmiá¹ƒ ||

pariyattisavanacintana-paá¹-ipattikkamato sadÄ• dhÄ«ro.

tattha kayirÄ• na haÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, karaá¹‡Ä«yataraá¹ƒ tato atthÄ«ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ pana paccayÄ• kÄ• ro suttantaabhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena dveparivaá¹-á¹-am
dassito hoti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<355> idÄ• ni \Ee 214/ \Be 204/ \Ne 205/ tadanantare satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…ge __cat
gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. tena na tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na uddhanti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchedaá¹
__satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti tayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- satigocaropi, tidhÄ• paá¹-ipannesu s

paá¹-idhÄ• nunayavÄ«tivattatÄ• pi, satipi. ``catunnaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá
atthaá¹…gamaÃ±ca desessÄ• mi. taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha ... pe ... ko ca, bhikkhave, kÄ• yassa s
kÄ• yassa samudayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 408) hi satigocaro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, no sati. sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti asminti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? sati. satiyÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nanti vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; satiyÄ• paá
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naassaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni viya.

``tayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yadariyo sevati, yadariyo sevamÄ• no satthÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anus
(MN III 304, 311) ettha tidhÄ• paá¹-ipannesu sÄ• vakesu satthuno paá¹-ighÄ• nunayavÄ«ti
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttÄ• . tassattho --- paá¹-á¹-hapetabbato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavattay
kena paá¹-á¹-hapetabbatoti? satiyÄ• ; satiyÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``c
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• satta bojjhaá¹…ge paripÅ«rentÄ«â€™â€™
satiyeva satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccati. tassattho --- patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, up
okkanditvÄ• pakkhanditvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti attho; satiyeva paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena satipaá¹
saraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena sati, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena \Ee 215/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. iti sati ca s
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tipi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. idamidha \Ne 206/ adhippetaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ katanti? satiyÄ• bahuttÄ• ; Ä• rammaá¹‡abhedena h

kasmÄ• \Be 205/ pana bhagavatÄ• cattÄ• rova satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vuttÄ• , anÅ«nÄ• an
taá¹‡hÄ• caritadiá¹-á¹-hicaritasamathayÄ• nikavipassanÄ• yÄ• nikesu hi mandatikkhavasen
mandassa taá¹‡hÄ• caritassa oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vis
sukhumaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hicaritassapi mandassa n
cittÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa atippabhedagataá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. samathayÄ• nikassa ca mandassa akicchena
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡e asa
vipassanÄ• yÄ• nikassÄ• pi mandassa nÄ• tippabhedagatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ, tikkh
atippabhedagatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ. iti cattÄ• rova vuttÄ• , anÅ«nÄ• anadhikÄ• t

subhasukhaniccaattabhÄ• vavipallÄ• sappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ vÄ• . kÄ• yo hi asubho. tattha su
sattÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ tattha asubhabhÄ• vadassanena tassa vipallÄ• sassa pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ paá
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sukhaá¹ƒ, niccaá¹ƒ, attÄ• ti gahitesupi ca vedanÄ• dÄ«su ve
cittaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• anattÄ• . etesu ca sukhaniccaattabhÄ• vavipallÄ• savipallatth
tattha dukkhÄ• dibhÄ• vadassanena tesaá¹ƒ vipallÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ sesÄ• ni t
subhasukhaniccaattabhÄ• vavipallÄ• sappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ vÄ• cattÄ• rova vuttÄ• anÅ«nÄ•
kevalaÃ±ca vipallÄ• sapahÄ• natthameva, atha kho caturoghayogÄ• savaganthaupÄ• dÄ• n
catubbidhÄ• hÄ• rapariÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca cattÄ• rova vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paka

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``saraá¹‡avasena ceva ekattasamosaraá¹‡avasena ca ekame
Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena cattÄ• roti etadeva vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• \Ee 216/ hi catudvÄ• re nagare p
pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• rena nag
pacchimato, uttarato Ä• gacchantÄ• uttaradisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gah
nagarameva pavisanti, evaá¹ƒ sampadamidaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. nagaraá¹ƒ viya hi nibbÄ• na
viya aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko lokuttaramaggo. pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• dayo viya kÄ• yÄ• dayo.

yathÄ• \Ne 207/ pÄ• cÄ«nato Ä• gacchantÄ• pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bha
pÄ• cÄ«nadvÄ• rena nagarameva pavisanti, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena Ä• gac
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vanibbatten
osaranti. yathÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ato Ä• gacchantÄ• dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bha
dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nagarameva pavisanti, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena Ä• gac
vedanÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vanibbatte
osaranti. yathÄ• pacchimato Ä• gacchantÄ• pacchimadisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡
pacchimadvÄ• rena nagarameva pavisanti, evaá¹ƒ cittÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena Ä• gacchan
cittÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• cittÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vanibbattena ariy
osaranti. yathÄ• uttarato Ä• gacchantÄ• uttaradisÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
nagarameva pavisanti, evaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena Ä• gacchantÄ• paÃ±cavid
bhÄ• vetvÄ• dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaá
saraá¹‡avasena ceva ekattasamosaraá¹‡avasena ca ekameva satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ran
vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__idha bhikkhÅ«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhagavatÄ• devaloke nisÄ«ditvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-
kathito, ekabhikkhupi tattha bhagavato santike nisinnako nÄ• ma natthi. evaá¹ƒ santepi yasm
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« bhÄ• venti, bhikkhugocarÄ• hi ete, tasmÄ• idha bhikkhÅ«ti Ä•
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhikkhÅ«yeva bhÄ• venti, na bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dayoti? bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dayo
bhikkhÅ« pana aggaparisÄ• . iti aggaparisattÄ• idha bhikkhÅ«ti Ä• lapati. paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vÄ
bhikkhubhÄ• vadassanato evamÄ• ha. yo hi imaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, so bhikkhu n
paá¹-ipannako hi devo vÄ• hotu manusso vÄ• , bhikkhÅ«ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatiyeva. yath

``alaá¹…kato cepi samaÃ±careyya,

santo danto niyato brahmacÄ• rÄ«.

sabbesu bhÅ«tesu nidhÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ,

so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o so samaá¹‡o sa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 142).

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ajjhatta_nti \Be 207/ \Ne 208/ niyakajjhattaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• y
attho. tattha __kÄ• ye_ti rÅ«pakÄ• ye. rÅ«pakÄ• yo hi idha aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kes
samÅ«haá¹-á¹-hena, hatthikÄ• yaassakÄ• yarathakÄ• yÄ• dayo viya, kÄ• yoti adhippeto. ya
evaá¹ƒ kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yaá¹-á¹-hena. kucchitÄ• naÃ±hi paramajegucchÄ• naá¹ƒ so Ä• y
uppattideso. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- Ä• yanti tatoti Ä• yo. ke Ä• yanti? kucchitÄ• kesÄ•
kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yoti kÄ• yo.

__kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«_ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupassanasÄ«lo, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupassamÄ• no __k
__kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«_ti dutiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ asammissato vavatthÄ• naghanavin
katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tena na kÄ• ye vedanÄ• nupassÄ« cittadhammÄ• nupassÄ« vÄ• ; ath
yevÄ• ti kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• te vatthusmiá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• kÄ• rasseva dassanena as
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• na kÄ• ye aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gavinimuttaekadhammÄ• nupassÄ«, nÄ
kesalomÄ• divinimuttaitthipurisÄ• nupassÄ«. yopi cettha kesalomÄ• diko bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• ya
tatthÄ• pi na bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yavinimuttaekadhammÄ• nupassÄ«; atha kho rathasambhÄ• r
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasamÅ«hÄ• nupassÄ«, nagarÄ• vayavÄ• nupassako viya kesalomÄ• dis
kadalikkhandhapattavaá¹-á¹-ivinibhuÃ±jako viya rittamuá¹-á¹-hiviniveá¹-hako \Ee 218/ viya c
bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yasamÅ«hÄ• nupassÄ«yevÄ• ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rato samÅ«havasena kÄ• ya
ghanavinibbhogo dassito hoti. na hettha yathÄ• vuttasamÅ«havinimutto kÄ• yo vÄ• itthÄ« v
koci dhammo dissati. yathÄ• vuttadhammasamÅ«hamatteyeva pana tathÄ• tathÄ• sattÄ•
tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``yaá¹ƒ passati na taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na passati.

apassaá¹ƒ bajjhate mÅ«á¸·ho, bajjhamÄ• no na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ghanavinibbhogÄ• didassanatthanti \Be 208/ vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• disaddena cettha ayampi attho ve
etasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«yeva, na aÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• nupassÄ«. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ h
marÄ«ciyÄ• udakÄ• nupassino honti, na evaá¹ƒ aniccadukkhÄ• nattaasubhabhÅ«teyeva im
niccasukhaattasubhabhÄ• vÄ• nupassÄ«; atha kho kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«
aniccadukkhÄ• nattaasubhÄ• kÄ• rasamÅ«hÄ• nupassÄ«yevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• y
``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• ... pe ... so satova assasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
107) nayena assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• dicuá¹‡á¹‡akajÄ• taaá¹-á¹-hikapariyosÄ• no kÄ• yo vutto
pathavÄ«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ aniccato anupassati, tathÄ• Ä• pokÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tejokÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yokÄ•
lomakÄ• yaá¹ƒ, chavikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, cammakÄ• yaá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒsakÄ• yaá¹ƒ, rudhirakÄ• yaá¹ƒ, nh
aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jakÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo vutto,
imasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• ye anupassanato kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«ti evampi attho daá¹-á¹-habl

atha vÄ• kÄ• ye ahanti vÄ• mamanti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato,
kesalomÄ• dikassa nÄ• nÄ• dhammasamÅ«hassa anupassanato kÄ• ye kesÄ• didhammas
evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. apica ``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye aniccato anupassati, no niccatoâ€™â€
35) anukkamena paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayassa sabbasseva aniccalakkhaá¹‡Ä• d
Ä• kÄ• rasamÅ«hasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kÄ• yassa \Ee 219/ anupassanatopi kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nu
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

tathÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ k
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aniccato anupassa
anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato, nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajja
no samudeti, paá¹-inissajjati no Ä• diyati. so taá¹ƒ aniccato anupassanto niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
anupassanto sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahati \B
nandiá¹ƒ pajahati, virajjanto rÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaá¹ƒ pajahati, paá¹-inis
pajahatÄ«ti (Paá¹-is III 35) veditabbo.

__viharatÄ«_ti catÅ«su iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• resu aÃ±Ã±ataravihÄ• rasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«pana
iriyÄ• pathabÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ aparena iriyÄ• pathena vicchinditvÄ• apatamÄ• naá¹ƒ attabhÄ• v
attho.

__bahiddhÄ• _ \Ne 210/ __kÄ• ye_ti parassa kÄ• ye. __ajjhattabahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye_ti kÄ• le
parassa kÄ• ye. paá¹-hamanayena hi attano kÄ• ye kÄ• yapariggaho vutto, dutiyanayena pa
kÄ• lena attano kÄ• lena parassa kÄ• ye. ajjhattabahiddhÄ• pana ghaá¹-itÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹
paguá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pana aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saÃ±caraá¹‡akÄ• lo ettha kathito. __
kÄ• yapariggÄ• hakavÄ«riyasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panametaá¹ƒ. so hi yasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sam
bhavesu kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• tÄ• panato Ä• tÄ• poti vuccati, tena samannÄ• gato hoti, tasmÄ•

__sampajÄ• no_ti kÄ• yapariggÄ• hakena sampajaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sa
kÄ• yapariggÄ• hikÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato. ayaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• satiyÄ• Ä• ramma
anupassati, na hi sativirahitassa anupassanÄ• nÄ• ma atthi, tenevÄ• ha --- ``satiÃ±ca khvÄ
sabbatthikaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 234), tasmÄ• ettha ``kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupass
ettÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 220/ vuttaá
anÄ• tÄ• pino antosaá¹…khepo antarÄ• yakaro hoti, asampajÄ• no upÄ• yapariggahe anup
muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« upÄ• yÄ• pariccÄ• ge anupÄ• yÄ• pariggahe ca asamatthova hoti, tenas
na sampajjati; tasmÄ• yesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ sampajjati tesaá¹ƒ c
sampajÄ• no satimÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

iti \Be 210/ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampayogaá¹…gaÃ±ca dassetvÄ•

dassetuá¹ƒ __vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassa_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vineyyÄ• _ti tadaá¹…
vikkhambhanavinayena vÄ• vinayitvÄ• . __loke_ti ettha yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• dibhedo kÄ• y
loko nÄ• ma. tasmiá¹ƒ loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ vinayitvÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• panettha a
kÄ• macchando, domanassaggahaá¹‡ena byÄ• pÄ• do saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, tasmÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannabalavadhammadvayadassanena nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• naá¹ƒ vutt

visesena cettha abhijjhÄ• vinayena kÄ• yasampattimÅ«lakassa anurodhassa, domanassav
kÄ• yavipattimÅ«lakassa virodhassa, abhijjhÄ• vinayena ca kÄ• ye abhiratiyÄ• , domanassa
anabhiratiyÄ• , abhijjhÄ• vinayena kÄ• ye abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ subhasukhabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
\Ne 211/ kÄ• ye bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ asubhÄ• sukhabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ apanayanassa ca pahÄ
yogÄ• vacarassa yogÄ• nubhÄ• vo yogasamatthatÄ• ca dÄ«pitÄ• hoti. yogÄ• nubhÄ• vo h
anurodhavirodhavippamutto, aratiratisaho, abhÅ«tapakkhepabhÅ«tÄ• panayanavirahito ca h
anurodhavirodhavippamutto cesa aratiratisaho abhÅ«taá¹ƒ apakkhipanto bhÅ«taÃ±ca anap
hotÄ«ti.

aparo nayo --- ``kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha anupassanÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-h
ettha vuttavihÄ• rena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa kÄ• yapariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• tÄ• pÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«s
sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, satisampajaÃ±Ã±ena sabbatthikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammaá¹-
satiyÄ• vÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena paá¹-iladdhasamatho, sampajaÃ±Ã±ena vipassa
abhijjhÄ• domanassavinayena bhÄ• vanÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuddesassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• diuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuddesÄ• dÄ«supi __ajjhattÄ• _dÄ«ni vuttanayeneva
attano vedanÄ• dÄ«su, parassa vedanÄ• dÄ«su, kÄ• lena attano kÄ• lena parassa vedanÄ•
\Be 211/ vutto. __vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ca vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ punava
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ«, c
dhammÄ• nupassÄ«ti ettha pana __vedanÄ• _ti tisso vedanÄ• . tÄ• ca lokiyÄ• eva; cittam
dhammÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go niddesavÄ• re pÄ• kaá¹-o bhavissati. kevalaá¹ƒ panidha yath
tathÄ• anupassanto ``vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbo. esa nayo citta
anupassitabbÄ• ti? sukhÄ• tÄ• va vedanÄ• dukkhato, dukkhÄ• sallato, adukkhamasukhÄ•

``yo sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato.

adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, addakkhi naá¹ƒ aniccato.

sa ve sammadaso bhikkhu, upasanto carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN b IV 253).

sabbÄ• \Ne 212/ eva cetÄ• dukkhÄ• tipi anupassitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±c
dukkhasminti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 259). sukhadukkhatopi ca anupassitabbÄ• , y
Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, vedanÄ• á¹-hitisukhÄ• , vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 465)
apica aniccÄ• disattÄ• nupassanÄ• vasenapi (Paá¹-is III 35) anupassitabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ nidd
bhavissati.

cittadhammesupi cittaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatisahajÄ• tabhÅ«mikammavipÄ• kaki
aniccÄ• dinupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ niddesavÄ• re Ä• gatasarÄ• gÄ• dibhedÄ• naÃ±ca vasena \E
salakkhaá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dhammassa aniccÄ• disattÄ• n
Ä• gatasantÄ• santÄ• dibhedÄ• naÃ±ca vasena anupassitabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• te loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ, tassa vedanÄ• dilokesupi t
nÄ• nÄ• puggalavasena pana nÄ• nÄ• cittakkhaá¹‡ikasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vasen
ekattha pahÄ«naá¹ƒ, sesesupi pahÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti. tenevassa tattha pahÄ• nadassanatthampi
veditabbanti.

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<356> idÄ• ni \Be 212/ seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma cheko vilÄ«vakÄ• rako
thÅ«lakilaÃ±jasaá¹‡hakilaÃ±jacaá¹…koá¹-akapeá¸·Ä• puá¹-Ä• dÄ«ni upakaraá¹‡Ä• ni kattuk
labhitvÄ• catudhÄ• chinditvÄ• tato ekekaá¹ƒ veá¸·ukhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• phÄ• letvÄ•
kareyya, yathÄ• vÄ• pana cheko suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro nÄ• nÄ• vihitaá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanavikatiá
suparisuddhaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• catudhÄ• bhinditvÄ• tato ekekaá¹ƒ k
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ kareyya, evameva bhagavÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadesanÄ• ya sa
visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo ekameva sammÄ• satiá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena \Ne
ekekaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vibhajanto __kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niddesavÄ• raá¹ƒ vattumÄ• raddho.

tattha __kathaÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• di vitthÄ• retuá¹ƒ kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ panettha s
Ä• kÄ• rena kena pakÄ• rena bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharatÄ«ti? se
nayo. __idha bhikkhÅ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhu. ayaÃ±hettha idha-saddo ajjhattÄ• d
sabbappakÄ• rakÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• nibbattakassa puggalassa sannissayabhÅ«tasÄ• sana
tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-isedhano ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``idheva, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o ... pe ...
parappavÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡ebhi \Ee 223/ aÃ±Ã±ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 139; AN a IV 241). te
sÄ• sane bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti attano kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• _ti pÄ• datalato upari. _
kesaggato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __tacapariyanta_nti tiriyaá¹ƒ tacaparicchinnaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• n
paccavekkhatÄ«_ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rakesÄ• diasucibharito ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoti passati. kathaá¹ƒ
kesÄ• ... pe ... mutta_nti. tattha __atthÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvijjanti. __imasmi_nti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹
kesamatthakÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tacapariyanto pÅ«ro nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucinoti vuccati tasmiá¹
sarÄ«raÃ±hi \Be 213/ asucisaÃ±cayato kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ceva cakkhurogÄ•
Ä• yabhÅ«tato kÄ• yoti vuccati.

__kesÄ• lomÄ• _ti ete kesÄ• dayo dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . tattha atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kes
lomÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo. imasmiÃ±hi pÄ• datalato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upari, kesa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tacato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tiriyantatoti ettake byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare sabbÄ• kÄ
koci kiÃ±ci muttaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¸·uriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• agaruá¹ƒ vÄ• kuá¹…kumaá¹ƒ v
vÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹‡umattampi sucibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati, atha kho paramadugg
assirÄ«kadassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kesalomÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒyeva passati. ten
imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• lomÄ• ... pe ... mutta_nti. ayamettha padasambandhato vaá¹‡á¹‡

imaá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itukÄ• mena kulap
sÄ«laá¹ƒ \Ne 214/ sodhetvÄ• suparisuddhasÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitena, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasasu palib
taá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• , paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya paá¹-ha
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• , arahattaá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• mip
pattassa sabbantimena paricchedena sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• kataparicayassa ta
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassa santike uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. visuddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ee 224/ kalyÄ•
alabhantena tassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha catubbidhasÄ«l
19) palibodho (Vism I 41) ca palibodhupacchedo ca Ä• cariyassa santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kama
visuddhimagge vitthÄ• rato kathitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tattha kathitanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• cariyena pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathentena tividhena kathetabbaá¹ƒ. eko bhikkhu
uggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no hoti. tassa ekaá¹ƒ dve nisajjavÄ• re sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ•
vasitvÄ• uggaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo hoti. tassa Ä• gatÄ• gatavelÄ• ya kathetabbaá¹ƒ. eko uggaá¹‡
gantukÄ• mo hoti. tassa nÄ• tipapaÃ±caá¹ƒ nÄ• tisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be 214/ nijjaá¹-a
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetabbaá¹ƒ. kathentena kiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbanti? sattadhÄ• ugga
manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha vacasÄ• manasÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato disato okÄ• sato paricchedatoti ev
uggahakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±hi paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
tenapi manasikÄ• rakÄ• le paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. ekaccassa hi sa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, malayavÄ• sÄ«mahÄ• devattherassa santike ug

dvinnaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. thero kira tehi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cito `cattÄ• ro mÄ• s
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™ ti dvattisÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ adÄ• si. te, kiÃ±cÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ dv
paguá¹‡Ä• , padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hitÄ• ya pana cattÄ• ro mÄ• se dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sajjh
ahesuá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathentena Ä• cariyena antevÄ• siko vattabbo --- `paá¹-ha
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti. karontena ca tacapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«ni paricchinditvÄ• anuloma
kÄ• tabbo. ``kesÄ• lomÄ• nakhÄ• dantÄ• tacoâ€™â€™ ti hi vatvÄ• puna paá¹-ilomato ``
kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tadanantaraá¹ƒ vakkapaÃ±cake ``maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ru aá¹-â
215/ vakkaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna paá¹-ilomato ``vakkaá¹ƒ \Ee 225/ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ a
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ taco dantÄ• nakhÄ• lomÄ• kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tato papphÄ• sap
kilomakaá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ papphÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna paá¹-ilomato ``papphÄ• saá¹ƒ
yakanaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ taco dant
kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato imaá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hampi paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge (Paá¹-is I 4) Ä• gataá¹ƒ matt
karÄ«sÄ• vasÄ• ne tantiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ matthaluá¹…gapaÃ±cake ``antaá¹ƒ ant
karÄ«saá¹ƒ matthaluá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna paá¹-ilomato ``matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ kar
antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ papphÄ• saá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ vakkaá
aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ taco dantÄ• nakhÄ• lomÄ• kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato \Be 215/ medachakke ``pittaá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ pubbo lohitaá¹ƒ sedo medoâ€™â€™ ti vatv
``medo sedo lohitaá¹ƒ pubbo semhaá¹ƒ pittaá¹ƒ matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ a
papphÄ• saá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ a
taco dantÄ• nakhÄ• lomÄ• kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato muttachakke ``assu vasÄ• kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• lasikÄ• muttaâ€™â€™ nti vat
``muttaá¹ƒ lasikÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kheá¸·o vasÄ• assu medo sedo lohitaá¹ƒ pubbo ser
matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ papphÄ• saá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ
hadayaá¹ƒ vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ taco dantÄ• nakhÄ•
evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasatampi kÄ• lasahassampi kÄ• lasatasahassampi vÄ• cÄ• ya sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• t
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natanti paguá¹‡Ä• hoti; na ito cito ca cittaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• vati; koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ•
hatthasaá¹…khalikÄ• viya khÄ• yanti, vatipÄ• dapanti viya ca khÄ• yanti. yathÄ• ca pana v
manasÄ• pi sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. vacasÄ• sajjhÄ• yo hi manasÄ• sajjhÄ• yassa paccayo
lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhassa paccayo hoti. lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedho maggaphalapaá¹-ivedhass

__ `vaá¹‡á¹‡atoâ€™ _ti kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡o vavatthapetabbo. __ `saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 216/. __ `disatoâ€™ _ti \Ee 226/ imasmiá¹ƒ sar

uparimÄ• disÄ• , adho heá¹-á¹-himÄ• disÄ• . tasmÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so imissÄ• nÄ
vavatthapetabbÄ• . __ `okÄ• satoâ€™ _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• s
evaá¹ƒ tassa tassa okÄ• so vavatthapetabbo. __ `paricchedatoâ€™ _ti sabhÄ• gaparicched
dve paricchedÄ• . tattha ``ayaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca tiriyaÃ±ca iminÄ•
paricchinnoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gaparicchedo veditabbo. ``kesÄ• na lomÄ• , lomÄ• p
amissÄ«katavasena visabhÄ• gaparicchedo veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 216/ sattadhÄ• uggahakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantena pana ``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena kathitaá¹ƒ, asukasmiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• cikkh
mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne (DN II 372; MN I 105 Ä• dayo) paá¹-ikkÅ«lavaseneva kathitaá¹ƒ,
300 Ä• dayo) -mahÄ• rÄ• hulovÄ• da (MN II 113 Ä• dayo) -dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gesu (MN III 34
kathitaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yagatÄ• satisutte (MN III 153 Ä• dayo) pana yassa vaá¹‡á¹‡ato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni. tattha dhÄ• tuvasena kathitaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-h
paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena kathitaá¹ƒ samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadetaá¹ƒ idha samathakam
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena kathitanti vadantiyevÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ sattadhÄ• uggahakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• ``anupubbato, nÄ• tisÄ«ghato, nÄ• tisa
vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato, paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamanato, anupubbamuÃ±canato, appanÄ•
ti evaá¹ƒ dasadhÄ• manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __ `anupubbatoâ€™
sajjhÄ• yakaraá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekantar
manasikaronto yathÄ• nÄ• ma akusalo puriso dvattiá¹ƒsapadaá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ ekantarikÄ•
patati, na Ä• rohanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti; evameva bhÄ• vanÄ• sampattivasena adhigantabbass
kilantacitto patati, na bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti.

anupubbato manasikarontenÄ• pi ca __ `nÄ• tisÄ«ghatoâ€™ _ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atisÄ«
227/ yathÄ• nÄ• ma tiyojanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• okkamanavissajjanaá¹ƒ asallakk
javena sattakkhattumpi gamanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ karoto purisassa kiÃ±cÄ• pi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
kho pucchitvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti; evameva kevalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ•
avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ pana hoti, na visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati. tasmÄ• nÄ• tisÄ«ghato manasikÄ• tabbaá

yathÄ• ca nÄ• tisÄ«ghato evaá¹ƒ __ `nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikatoâ€™ _pi. atisaá¹‡ikato manasikaroto
tadaheva tiyojanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• massa purisassa \Be 217/ antarÄ• magge rukkha
vilambamÄ• nassa maggo parikkhayaá¹ƒ na gacchati, dvÄ«hatÄ«hena pariyosÄ• petabbo h
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati, visesÄ• dhigamassa paccayo na hoti.

__ `vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanatoâ€™ _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• puth
vikkhepo paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbo. appaá¹-ibÄ• hato hi yathÄ• nÄ• ma ekapadikaá¹ƒ papÄ• tamag
purisassa akkamanapadaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• ito cito ca vilokayato padavÄ• ro virajjhati, tato

patitabbaá¹ƒ hoti; evameva bahiddhÄ• vikkhepe sati kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati, p
vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__ `paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamanatoâ€™ _ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ``kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• dikÄ•
atikkamitvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lanti cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi udakadullabhakÄ• le man
udapÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bandh
Ä• gantvÄ• nhÄ• yanti ceva pivanti ca, yadÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡hasaÃ±cÄ• rena Ä• ga
hoti, tadÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena kiccaá¹ƒ na hoti, icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡e gantvÄ• nhÄ• yanti ce
pubbabhÄ• ge `kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™ ti paá¹‡á¹‡attivasena manasikaroto paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vo
lomÄ• â€™ ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ samatikkamitvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• veyeva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeta

__ `anupubbamuÃ±canatoâ€™ _ti yo yo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ muÃ
anupubbamuÃ±canato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• dikammikassa hi `kesÄ• â€™ ti manasikaro
`muttaâ€™ nti \Ee 228/ imaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. `mutt
manasikÄ• ro gantvÄ• `kesÄ• â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ Ä• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati
\Ne 218/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, keci na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tena ye ye upaá¹-á¹-h
tÄ• va kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va dvÄ«su upaá¹-á¹-hitesu tesampi eko suá¹-á¹-hutaraá
upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pana tameva punappunaá¹ƒ manasikarontena appanÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- yathÄ• hi dvattiá¹ƒsatÄ• lake tÄ• lavane vasantaá¹ƒ makkaá¹-aá¹
Ä• dimhi á¹-hitatÄ• lassa paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarena vijjhitvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kareyya; atha so m
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le \Be 218/ patitvÄ• pariyantatÄ• lameva gaccheyy
luddena tatheva kate puna teneva nayena Ä• ditÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyya; so evaá¹ƒ punappu
gacchanto ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• puna anukkamena eka
tassa vemajjhe makuá¸·atÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ciá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vijjhiyamÄ• nopi na
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ opammasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• hi tÄ• lavane dvattiá¹ƒsatÄ• lÄ• , evaá¹ƒ im
dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ; makkaá¹-o viya cittaá¹ƒ; luddo viya yogÄ• vacaro; makkaá¹-as
tÄ• lavane nivÄ• so viya yogino cittassa dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sake kÄ• ye Ä• rammaá¹‡a
luddena Ä• dimhi á¹-hitatÄ• lassa paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarena vijjhitvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• katÄ• ya
tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le patitvÄ• pariyantatÄ• lagamanaá¹ƒ viya yogino `kesÄ• â€™ ti manasikÄ• re
gantvÄ• pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se eva cittassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; puna paccÄ• gamane
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gacchamÄ• nassa makkaá¹-assa ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uá
punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaroto kesuci kesuci upaá¹-á¹-hitesu anupaá¹-á¹-hahante vissajjetvÄ•
parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; anukkamena ekasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le nipatitvÄ• tassa vemajjhe makuá¸·a
daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vijjhiyamÄ• nassÄ• pi \Ee 229/ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya avasÄ• ne dv
suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tameva punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ• appanÄ• ya uppÄ•

aparÄ• pi upamÄ• --- yathÄ• nÄ• ma piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko bhikkhu dvattiá¹ƒsakulaá¹ƒ gÄ• ma
paá¹-hamagehe eva dve bhikkhÄ• labhitvÄ• parato ekaá¹ƒ vissajjeyya; punadivase tisso la
vissajjeyya; tatiyadivase Ä• dimhiyeva pattapÅ«raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dvattiá¹ƒsakulagÄ• mo viya hi dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ•
yogÄ• vacaro; tassa taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya vÄ• so viya yogino dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re
paá¹-hamagehe \Ne 219/ dve bhikkhÄ• labhitvÄ• parato ekissÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ viya dutiya
parato dvinnaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ viya ca manasikaroto manasikaroto anupaá¹-á¹-hahante anu
vissajjetvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitesu upaá¹-á¹-hitesu \Be 219/ yÄ• va koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sadvaye parikamm
tatiyadivase Ä• dimhiyeva pattapÅ«raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• parib
suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahati tameva punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ• appanÄ• ya uppÄ

__ `appanÄ• toâ€™ _ti appanÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato. kesÄ• dÄ«su ekekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
veditabbÄ• ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo.

__ `tayo ca suttantÄ• â€™ _ti adhicittaá¹ƒ, sÄ«tibhÄ• vo, bojjhaá¹…gakosallanti ime tayo su
vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiyojanatthaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo. tattha ---

``adhicittamanuyuttena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i nimittÄ• ni kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ mana
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ paggahani
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace, bhikkhave, adhicittaman
samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒyeva manasikareyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatte
adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaá¹ƒ paggahanimittaá¹ƒyeva manasikareyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
uddhaccÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya. sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaá¹ƒ upekk
manasikareyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na sammÄ• samÄ• dhiyeyya \Ee 230/ Ä• savÄ•
bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ, paggahanim
upekkhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ manasikaroti, taá¹ƒ hoti cittaá¹ƒ mudu ca kammaniyaÃ±ca pabhassara
sammÄ• samÄ• dhiyati Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• ya.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• ukka
bandhitvÄ• ukkÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpeti, ukkÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpetvÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena jÄ
pakkhipeyya, ukkÄ• mukhe pakkhipitvÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ abhidhamati, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati \Be 220/. sace, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro \Ne 220/ vÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ ekantaá¹ƒ abhidhameyya, á¹-hÄ• n
á¸• aheyya. sace, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• ta
udakena paripphoseyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ nibbÄ• yeyya. sace, bhikkhave,
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ ekantaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkheyya, á¹-hÄ•
sammÄ• paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaccheyya.

``yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ abhidhamati, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ udakena paripphoseti, kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ ajjhupe
jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ mudu ca kammaniyaÃ±ca pabhassaraÃ±ca, na ca pabhaá¹…gu, sammÄ• u
piá¸·andhanavikatiyÄ• Ä• kaá¹…khati --- yadi paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya yadi kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ya yadi gÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ya, taÃ±cassa atthaá¹ƒ anubhoti.

``evameva kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyuttena ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhiyati Ä• savÄ•
yassa ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassa dhammassa cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• meti abhiÃ±Ã
tatreva sakkhibhabbataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sati satiÄ• yataneâ€™â€™ ti (AN a III 103) idaá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraá¹ƒ sÄ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
chahi? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sama
niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggahetabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ pagga
samaye \Ee 231/ cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒseti
cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttiko
nibbÄ• nÄ• bhirato ca. imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bhab
sÄ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (AN b VI 85) idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sÄ«tibhÄ• voti vedita

bojjhaá¹…gakosallaá¹ƒ \Be 221/ pana ``evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lÄ«naá
\Ne 221/ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN
bojjhaá¹…gasaá¹ƒyutte Ä• gatameva.

iti idaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ uggahakosallaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• imaÃ±ca dasavidhaá¹ƒ mar
suá¹-á¹-hu vavatthapetvÄ• tena yoginÄ• ubhayakosallavasena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ•
sace panassa Ä• cariyena saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• reyeva phÄ• su hoti, evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena aka
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyuÃ±jantena visesaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• uparÅ«pari kathÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. a
yathÄ• vuttena vidhinÄ• vitthÄ• rato kathÄ• petvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ
chinditvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya
mahÄ• vÄ• satÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadosavajjite anurÅ«pe vihÄ• re viharantena khuddakapali
tÄ• va rÄ• gacarito hoti, tena yasmÄ• rÄ• go pahÄ• tabbo, tasmÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ•

karontena pana kesesu tÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• ke
á¹-hapetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• va vavatthapetabbo. chinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi kese oloketuá¹ƒ vaá¹
yÄ• gupatte vÄ• oloketumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. kÄ• á¸·akakÄ• le disvÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• ti manas
setÄ• ti. missakakÄ• le pana ussadavasena manasikÄ• tabbÄ• honti. yathÄ• ca kesesu, ev

disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• saparicchedavasena vavatthapetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-h
paÃ±cadhÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lato vavatthapetabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 232/ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu anupubbakathÄ• --- __kesÄ• _ tÄ• va pakati
addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato dÄ«ghavaá¹-á¹-alikÄ• tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• asa
uparimadisÄ• ya jÄ• tÄ• , okÄ• sato ubhosu passesu kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• hi, purato nalÄ•
galavÄ• á¹-akena \Be 222/ paricchinnÄ• . sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• haveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ allacammaá¹ƒ kes
kesÄ• sÄ«saveá¹-hanacamme vÄ«haggamattaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitena heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• . dve kesÄ• ekato natthÄ«ti ayaá¹

`kesÄ• na lomÄ• , lomÄ• na kesÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ avasesehi ekatiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi a
nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti ayaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gaparicchedo. idaá¹ƒ kesÄ• naá¹ƒ
vavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena paÃ±cadhÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lato vavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• , saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi gandhatopi Ä• sayatopi okÄ• satopi paá¹-
yÄ• gupatte vÄ• bhattapatte vÄ• kesavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci disvÄ• `kesamissakamidaá¹ƒ, h
jigucchanti. evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• . rattiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantÄ• pi kesasaá¹
akkavÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• makacivÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• chupitvÄ• pi tatheva jigucchanti. evaá¹ƒ __saá¹‡

telamakkhanapupphadhÅ«mÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• ravirahitÄ• naÃ±ca kesÄ• naá¹ƒ gandho para
jegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittÄ• naá¹ƒ. kesÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikkÅ«l
pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• yeva. yathÄ• hi daharassa kumÄ• rassa vaccaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato haá¸·idd
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi haliddipiá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; saá¹…khÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¸• á
uddhumÄ• takakÄ• á¸·asunakhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato tÄ• lapakkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹‡á¹-
vissaá¹-á¹-hamudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• á¹-hÄ• pissa sumanamakuá¸·asadisÄ• ti \B
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato siyÄ• appaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ, gandhena pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lameva; ev
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• , gandhena pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• evÄ• ti.

yathÄ• pana asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• manissandena jÄ• tÄ• ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ•
honti aparibhogÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• pi pubbalohitamuttakarÄ«sapittasemhÄ• dinissandena j
idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ __ `Ä• sayatoâ€™ _ pÄ• á¹-ikulyaá¹ƒ. ime ca kesÄ• nÄ• ma gÅ«tharÄ• sim
\Be 223/ viya ekattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarÄ• simhi jÄ• tÄ• . te susÄ• nasaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ
viya, parikhÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• takamalakuvalayÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ viya ca asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tatt
idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ __ `okÄ• satoâ€™ _ pÄ• á¹-ikkÅ«lyaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ca kesÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagan

paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• vavatthapetabbÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• sapariccheda vasena
vavatthapetabbÄ• .

tattha \Ne 223/ __lomÄ• _ tÄ• va pakativaá¹‡á¹‡ato na kesÄ• viya asambhinnakÄ• á¸·akÄ
honti; saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato onataggatÄ• lamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ; disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ•
kesÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• saÃ±ca hatthapÄ• datalÄ• ni ca yebhuyyena avasesasarÄ«ra
paricchedato sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacamme likkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitena heá¹-á¹
upari Ä• kÄ• sena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• . dve lomÄ• ekato natthi. aya
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

__nakhÄ• _ti vÄ«satiyÄ• nakhapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. te sabbepi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setÄ•
macchasakalikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ; disato pÄ• danakhÄ• heá¹-á¹-himadisÄ• ya jÄ• tÄ• , hatt
dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• ; okÄ• sato aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggapiá¹-á¹-hesu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ; pari
aá¹…gulikoá¹-imaá¹ƒsehi, anto aá¹…gulipiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsena, bahi ceva agge ca Ä• kÄ• sen
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• . dve nakhÄ• ekato natthi. ayaá¹ƒ \Ee 234/ nesaá¹ƒ sabh
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

__dantÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡adantassa dvattiá¹ƒsa dantaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni. tepi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setÄ•
anekasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tesaÃ±hi heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya tÄ• va dantapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• majjhe cattÄ• n
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapitaalÄ• bubÄ«jasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ ubhosu passesu ekeko e
mallikamakuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. tato ekeko dvimÅ«lako dvikoá¹-iko yÄ• nakaupatthambhan
dve timÅ«lÄ• tikoá¹-ikÄ• . tato dve dve catumÅ«lÄ• catukoá¹-ikÄ• ti. uparimapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pi
disato uparimadisÄ• ya jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ• sato dvÄ«su hanukaá¹-á¹-hikesu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . pari
hanukaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitena attano mÅ«latalena, upari Ä• kÄ• sena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±am
dve dantÄ• ekato natthi. ayaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pan

__taco_ti sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitacammaá¹ƒ. tassa upari kÄ• á¸·asÄ• mapÄ«
nÄ• ma, yÄ• sakalasarÄ«ratopi saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nÄ• badaraá¹-á¹-himattÄ• hoti. t
setoyeva. so cassa setabhÄ• vo aggijÄ• lÄ• bhighÄ• tapaharaá¹‡apahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi viddhaá
hoti. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nova hoti. ayamettha saá¹…khepo.

vitthÄ• rato \Ne 224/ pana pÄ• daá¹…gulittaco kosakÄ• rakakosasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. piá¹-á¹-hi
puá¹-abandhaupÄ• hanasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. jaá¹…ghattaco bhattapuá¹-akatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡asaá
taá¹‡á¸• ulabharitadÄ«ghatthavikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. Ä• nisadattaco udakapÅ«ritapaá¹-apariss
piá¹-á¹-hittaco phalakonaddhacammasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. kucchittaco vÄ«á¹‡Ä• doá¹‡ikonaddha
urattaco yebhuyyena caturassasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. ubhayabÄ• huttaco tÅ«á¹‡Ä«ronaddhacam
piá¹-á¹-hihatthattaco khurakosakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no, phaá¹‡akatthavikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• . h
kuÃ±cikÄ• kosakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. gÄ«vattaco galakaÃ±cukasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. mukhattaco ch

kÄ«á¹-akulÄ• vakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. sÄ«sattaco pattatthavikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• noti.

tacapariggaá¹‡hakena ca yogÄ• vacarena uttaroá¹-á¹-hato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ee 235/ upari m
pesetvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mukhaá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hitacammaá¹ƒ vavatthapeta
nalÄ• á¹-aá¹-á¹-hicammaá¹ƒ. tato thavikÄ• ya pakkhittapattassa ca thavikÄ• ya ca antarena
sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hikassa ca sÄ«sacammassa ca antarena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikena
ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viyojentena sÄ«sacammaá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. tato khandhaca
paá¹-ilomena ca dakkhiá¹‡ahatthacammaá¹ƒ. atha teneva nayena vÄ• mahatthacammaá¹ƒ.
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• anulomena ca paá¹-ilomena ca dakkhiá¹‡apÄ• dacammaá¹ƒ. at
vÄ• mapÄ• dacammaá¹ƒ. tato anukkameneva vatthiudarahadayagÄ«vacammÄ• ni vavattha
gÄ«vÄ• cammÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himahanucammaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• adharoá¹-á¹-hap
niá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hantassa sukhumampi pÄ•

disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• to. okÄ• sato sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hito. paric
patiá¹-á¹-hitatalena, upari Ä• kÄ• sena paricchinno. ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabh
kesasadisoyeva.

__maá¹ƒsa_nti nava maá¹ƒsapesisatÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato rattaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒsukap
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-abhattasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ
nisadapotakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• nisadamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uddhanakoá¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, p
tÄ• laguá¸·apaá¹-alasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, phÄ• sukadvayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ potthalikÄ• ya kucchiy
tanumattikÄ• lepanasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, thanamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• avakkhittamattikÄ•
bÄ• hudvayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ne 225/ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitaniccammamahÄ• mÅ«sikas
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hantassa sukhumampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. c
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato sÄ• dhikÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• ni anulimpetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricc
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• te patiá¹-á¹-hitatalena, upari tacena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena \Ee 2
ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisova.

__ `nhÄ• rÅ«â€™ _ti nava nhÄ• rusatÄ• ni. vaá¹‡á¹‡ato sabbepi nhÄ• rÅ« setÄ• ; saá¹‡á¹-
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . etesu hi gÄ«vÄ• ya uparibhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paÃ±ca mah
vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• hadayassa purimapassena otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , paÃ±ca pacchimapassena, paÃ
vÄ• mapassena, dakkhiá¹‡ahatthaá¹ƒ vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• pi hatthassa purimapassena paÃ±
tathÄ• vÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒ vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• pi. dakkhiá¹‡apÄ• daá¹ƒ vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• pi p
pacchimapassena paÃ±ca, tathÄ• vÄ• mapÄ• daá¹ƒ vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ sarÄ«
mahÄ• nhÄ• rÅ« kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinaddhamÄ• nÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , ye kaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• tipi vuccanti.
kandalamakuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±e \Be 226/ pana taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• tato sukhumatarÄ•

suttarajjukasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e tato sukhumatarÄ• pÅ«tilatÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aÃ±
mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tantisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e thÅ«lasuttakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . hatthapÄ•
sakuá¹‡apÄ• dasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sÄ«sanhÄ• rÅ« dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«sajÄ• lakasaá¹‡á¹-h
pasÄ• ritaallajÄ• lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . avasesÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• nugatÄ• n
paá¹-imukkajÄ• lakaÃ±cukasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ• sato sa
Ä• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . paricchedato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari
upari maá¹ƒsacammÄ• ni Ä• hacca á¹-hitapadesehi, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchin
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa dantaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni avasesÄ• ni catusaá¹-á¹-hi hatth
catusaá¹-á¹-hi pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, catusaá¹-á¹-hi maá¹ƒsanissitÄ• ni muduaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve
ekekasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• de dve gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá
Å«ruá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, ca
phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, cuddasa uraá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, ekaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹-á¹-hi, dve akkhakaá¹-á¹-hÄ
koá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve bÄ• haá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve dve aggabÄ• haá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, satta gÄ«va
hanukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hi, dve akkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ«n
nalÄ• á¹-aá¹-á¹-hi, ekaá¹ƒ muddhaá¹-á¹-hi, nava sÄ«sakapÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ timatt

tÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setÄ• ni, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tatth
aggapÄ• daá¹…guliá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni katakabÄ«jasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tadanantarÄ• ni majjhapabl
panasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. mÅ«lapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. pia
koá¹-á¹-hitakandalakandarÄ• sisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hi ekaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• laphala
gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni bandhakÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anapanÄ«tatacasindikaá¸·Ä«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. khuddakaja
dhanukadaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahantaá¹ƒ milÄ• tasappapiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá
parikkhÄ«á¹‡apheá¹‡akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tattha jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hikassa patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikhiá¹‡aggagosiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹
Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi duttacchitavÄ• sipharasudaá¹‡á¸• akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-him
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tena kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hino
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggacchinnamahÄ• punnÄ• gaphalasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kaá¹-i
ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni hutvÄ• kumbhakÄ• rakauddhanasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ
kammÄ• rakÅ«á¹-ayottakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaÄ• nisadaá¹-á¹-hi \Be 227/
gahitasappaphaá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu chiddÄ• vachiddaá¹ƒ. piá¹-á¹-hi
238/ abbhantarato uparÅ«pari á¹-hapitasÄ«sakapaá¹-á¹-aveá¹-hakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, bÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vaá¸·isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• kakacadantasadisÄ• dve tayo
catuvÄ«satiyÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sitasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sitasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. sabbÄ• nipi odÄ• takukkuá¹-assa pasÄ• ritapakkhas

cuddasa uraá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jarasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. hadayaá¹-á¹-
dabbiphaá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. akkhakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni khuddakalohavÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á
koá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni ekato parikkhÄ«á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·akudÄ• lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. bÄ• huá¹
Ä• dÄ• sadaá¹‡á¸• akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. aggabÄ• huá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni yamakatÄ• lakandasaá¹
maá¹‡ibandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni ekato allÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapitasÄ«sakapaá¹-á¹-aveá¹-hakasaá¹
piá¹-á¹-hihatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni koá¹-á¹-itakandalakandarÄ• sisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. hatthaá¹…gul
mÅ«lapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni; majjhapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apanasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni; aggapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni katakabÄ«jasaá¹‡
gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni \Ne 227/ daá¹‡á¸• ena vijjhitvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
á¹-hapitavaá¹ƒsakaá¸·Ä«racakkalikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. heá¹-á¹-himahanukaá¹-á¹-hi kammÄ
ayokÅ«á¹-ayottakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, uparimaá¹ƒ avalekhanasatthakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

akkhikÅ«panÄ• sÄ• kÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni apanÄ«tamiÃ±jataruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n
adhomukhaá¹-hapitasaá¹…khathÄ• lakakapÄ• lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikaá¹-
nhÄ• pitakhurakosakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. nalÄ• á¹-akaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• naá¹ƒ upari paá¹-
saá¹…kuá¹-itaghaá¹-apuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-alakhaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. muddhaá¹-á¹-hi
mukhacchinnavaá¹…kanÄ• á¸·ikerasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni sibbetvÄ•
á¹-hapitajajjaralÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• hasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• ni. okÄ• sato avisesena sakalasarÄ«re \Ee 239/ á¹-hitÄ• ni.
sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni, gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-a
piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«su, kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Å«ruá¹-á¹-hÄ«su, Å«ru
jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su, jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su, jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«
gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni. paricchedato anto aá¹-á
maá¹ƒsena, agge mÅ«le ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• g
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±ja_nti \Be 228/ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantaragataá¹ƒ miÃ±ja
setaá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato mahantamahantÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantaragataá¹ƒ ve
pakkhittaseditamahÄ• vettaggasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantar
veá¸·uyaá¹-á¹-hipabbesu pakkhittaseditatanuvettaggasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato dvÄ«su dis
aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantaratal
ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__vakka_nti ekabandhanÄ• dve maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• . taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato mandarattaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¸·ibhaddakaá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ yamakakÄ«á¸·Ä•
ekavaá¹‡á¹-apaá¹-ibaddhaambaphaladvayasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . disato uparimÄ• ya dis

galavÄ• á¹-akÄ• nikkhantena ekamÅ«lena thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dvidhÄ• bhinnena thÅ«lanhÄ
hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato vakkaá¹ƒ vakkabhÄ• gena paric
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__hadaya_nti hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato rattaá¹ƒ padumapattapiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á
bÄ• hirapattÄ• ni apanetvÄ• \Ne 228/ adhomukhaá¹-hapitapadumamakuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na
kosÄ• takÄ«phalassa abbhantarasadisaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ vikasitaá¹ƒ, ma
makuá¸·itameva. anto cassa punnÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namatto Ä• vÄ• á¹-ako hoti, yat
aá¸• á¸• hapasatamattaá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti; yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manodhÄ• tu manoviÃ±
taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacaritassa \Ee 240/ rattaá¹ƒ hoti, dosacaritassa kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ, mohac
maá¹ƒsadhovanudakasadisaá¹ƒ, vitakkacaritassa kulatthayÅ«savaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• car
kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• caritassa acchaá¹ƒ vippasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá
parisuddhaá¹ƒ niddhotajÄ• timaá¹‡i viya jutimantaá¹ƒ khÄ• yati. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya
sarÄ«rabbhantare dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato hadayaá¹ƒ
paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisov

__yakana_nti yamakamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato rattapaá¹‡á¸• ukadhÄ• tukaá
pattapiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato mÅ«le ekaá¹ƒ, agge yamakaá¹ƒ koviá¸·Ä• ra
229/. taÃ±ca dandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekameva hoti mahantaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ dve vÄ• tÄ«
uparimadisÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apassa
paricchedato yakanaá¹ƒ yakanabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo
kesasadisova.

__kilomaka_nti paá¹-icchannÄ• paá¹-icchannabhedato duvidhaá¹ƒ pariyonahanamaá¹ƒsaá¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setaá¹ƒ, dukÅ«lapilotikavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato attano okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹
paá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• taá
paá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ hadayaÃ±ca vakkaÃ±ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. apaá¹-ic
sakalasarÄ«re cammassa heá¹-á¹-hato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pariyonaddhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricched
maá¹ƒsena, upari cammena, tiriyaá¹ƒ kilomakabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__pihaka_nti udarajivhÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato nÄ«laá¹ƒ nigguá¹‡á¸• ikapupphav
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato sattaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avacchakajivhÄ• saá
uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato hadayassa vÄ• mapasse udarapaá¹-alassa matth
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡appahÄ• rena bahi nikkhante sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitakkhayo hot
pihakabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo

__papphÄ• sa_nti \Ne 229/ dvattiá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• appabhedaá¹ƒ papphÄ• samaá¹

rattaá¹ƒ nÄ• tipakkaudumbaraphalavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato visamacchinnabahalapÅ«vakhaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. abbhantare asitapÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ a kammajatejusmanÄ• abbhÄ• hatattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ditapalÄ• lapiá¹‡á¸• amiva nirasaá¹ƒ nir disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato sarÄ«rabbhantare dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• namantare hadayaÃ±ca y olambantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato phapphÄ• sabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa s visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__anta_nti purisassa dvattiá¹ƒsa hatthÄ• , itthiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satihatthÄ• ekavÄ«satiyÄ• antavaá¹-á¹-i. tadetaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setaá¹ƒ sakkharasudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 230/. saá¹‡ lohitadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• á¹-hapitasÄ«sacchinnasappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato dvÄ« okÄ• sato upari galavÄ• á¹-ake heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca karÄ«samagge vinibandhattÄ• galavÄ• á¹-a sarÄ«rabbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato antabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__antaguá¹‡a_nti antabhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu bandhanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setaá¹ƒ dakasÄ«talikamÅ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato dakasÄ«talikamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• name jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato kudÄ• á¸·apharasukammÄ• dÄ«ni karontÄ• naá¹ƒ yantÄ• kaá¸• á¸• har yantaphalakÄ• ni antabhoge ekato agaá¸·ante Ä• bandhitvÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±chanarajjumaá¹‡ sibbetvÄ• á¹-hitarajjukÄ• viya ekavÄ«satiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu antabhogÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• á¹-h antaguá¹‡abhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicch

__udariya_nti udare bhavaá¹ƒ asitapitakhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato ajjhohaá¹-Ä• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato parissÄ• vane sithilabandhataá¹‡á¸• ulasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato uparim okÄ• sato udare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. udaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ubhato nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nassa \Ee 242/ allas saÃ±jÄ• taphoá¹-akasadisaá¹ƒ antapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ; bahi maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anto maá¹ƒsakasambukapaliveá¹-hanakiliá¹-á¹-hapÄ• vÄ• rakapupphakasadisaá¹ƒ, kuthitapanas abbhantarasadisantipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati; yattha takkoá¹-akÄ• , gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dakÄ• , tÄ sÅ«cimukhakÄ• , paá¹-atantasuttakÄ• iccevamÄ• didvattiá¹ƒsakulappabhedÄ• kimayo Ä• saá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rino hutvÄ• nivasanti; ye pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dimhi avijjamÄ• ne ullaa hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ abhihananti, pÄ• nabhojanÄ• diajjhoharaá¹‡avelÄ• ya ca uddhaá¹ƒmuk dve tayo \Ne 230/ Ä• lope turitaturitÄ• vilumpanti; yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kimÄ«naá¹ƒ sÅ«tigharaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• , susÄ• naÃ±ca hoti.

yattha seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagÄ• madvÄ• re candanikÄ• ya nidÄ• ghasamaye udakena vuyhamÄ• naá¹ƒ muttakarÄ«sacammaaá¹-á¹-hinhÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• akheá¸·asiá¹…gh nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apajÄ• taá¹ƒ nipatitvÄ• kaddamodakÄ• luá¸·itaá¹ƒ \Be 231/ dvÄ«hatÄ«hacca sÅ«riyÄ• tapavegasantÄ• pakuthitaá¹ƒ upari pheá¹‡apubbulake muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«lava paramaduggandhajegucchaá¹ƒ neva upagantuá¹ƒ na daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ araharÅ«pataá¹ƒ Ä• pa

ghÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• ; evameva nÄ• nappakÄ• rapÄ• nabhojanÄ• didantamusa
jivhÄ• hatthaparivattitakheá¸·alÄ• lÄ• palibuddhaá¹ƒ taá¹…khaá¹‡avigatavaá¹‡á¹‡agandhar
tantavÄ• yakhalisuvÄ• navamathusadisaá¹ƒ nipatitvÄ• pittasemhavÄ• tapaliveá¹-hitaá¹ƒ hu
udaraggisantÄ• pavegakuthitaá¹ƒ kimikulÄ• kulaá¹ƒ uparÅ«pari pheá¹‡apubbulakÄ• ni muÃ
paramakasambuduggandhajegucchabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati; yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi pÄ
amanuÃ±Ã±atÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, pageva paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• avaloketvÄ• , yattha ca pat
paÃ±cadhÄ• vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gacchati --- ekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• khÄ• danti, ekaá¹ƒ
eko bhÄ• go muttaá¹ƒ hoti, eko karÄ«saá¹ƒ, eko rasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• soá¹‡itamaá¹
paricchedato udarapaá¹-alena \Ee 243/ ceva udariyabhÄ• gena ca paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamass
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__karÄ«sa_nti vaccaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato yebhuyyena ajjhohaá¹-Ä• hÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡amev
okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato pakkÄ• sa
nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhipiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akamÅ«lÄ• namantare antÄ• vasÄ• ne ubbed
veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikasadiso, yattha seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma uparÅ«pari bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge patitaá¹ƒ v
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati; evameva yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• mÄ• saye
pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ udaragginÄ• pheá¹‡uddehakaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ nisadÄ• ya
Ä• pajjitvÄ• antabilena ogaá¸·itvÄ• ogaá¸·itvÄ• madditvÄ• veá¸·upabbe pakkhipamÄ• nap
sannicitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato pakkÄ• sayapaá¹-alena ceva karÄ«sabhÄ• ge
ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__matthaluá¹…ga_nti \Ne 231/ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare á¹-hitamiÃ±jarÄ• si. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡
ahicchattakapiá¹‡á¸• ikavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dadhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asampattaduá¹-á¹-hakhÄ«ravaá¹‡á
vaá¹-á¹-ati. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• ta
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare cattÄ• ro sibbinimagge nissÄ• ya samodhÄ• netvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ•
viya samohitaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hassa abbhantaratalehi ceva matt
paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisov

__pitta_nti dve pittÄ• ni --- baddhapittaÃ±ca abaddhapittaÃ±ca. tattha baddhapittaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡
bahalamadhukatelavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, abaddhapittaá¹ƒ milÄ• taÄ• kulitapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ta
ubhayampi okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato baddhapittaá¹ƒ uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato abaddhapittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kesalomadantanakhÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsavi
thaddhasukkhacammaÃ±ca udakamiva telabinduá¹ƒ avasesasarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hi
pÄ«takÄ• ni honti bhamanti, gattaá¹ƒ kampati kaá¹‡á¸• uyati. baddhapittaá¹ƒ hadayapapphÄ
yakanamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ee 244/ nissÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hite mahÄ• kosÄ• takÄ«kosakasadise pitta
kupite sattÄ• ummattakÄ• honti, vipallatthacittÄ• hirottappaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• akattabb
abhÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, acintetabbaá¹ƒ cintenti. paricchedato pittabhÄ• gena paricchi
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__semha_nti sarÄ«rabbhantare ekapattapÅ«rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡a
nÄ• gabalapaá¹‡á¹‡arasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato udarapaá¹-ale á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dÄ«ni ajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ
udake sevÄ• lapaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-he vÄ• kapÄ• le vÄ• patante chijjitvÄ• dvidhÄ• hutvÄ
tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dimhi nipatante chijjitvÄ• dvidhÄ• hutvÄ• puna ajjho
tiá¹-á¹-hati; yamhi ca mandÄ«bhÅ«te pakkagaá¹‡á¸• o viya pÅ«tikukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• amiva ca u
paramajegucchaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apagandhaá¹ƒ hoti; tato uggatena ca gandhena uddekopi mukhan
pÅ«tikuá¹‡apasadisaá¹ƒ hoti; so ca puriso `apehi, duggandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yasÄ«â€™ ti vattabba
vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• bahalattamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pidhÄ• naphalakamiva vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• udarapaá¹
kuá¹‡apagandhaá¹ƒ sannirujjhitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato \Ne 232/ semhabhÄ• gena pa
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__pubbo_ti \Be 233/ pÅ«tilohitavasena pavattapubbo. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sava
pana pÅ«tibahalÄ• cÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. disato
okÄ• sato pana pubbassa okÄ• so nÄ• ma nibaddho natthi yattha so sannicito tiá¹-á¹-heyya
khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akappaharaá¹‡aggijÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi abhihate sarÄ«rappadese lohitaá¹ƒ saá¹
gaá¹‡á¸• apiá¸·akÄ• dayo vÄ• uppajjanti, tatra tatreva tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato pubbabhÄ•
245/. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__lohita_nti dve lohitÄ• ni --- sannicitalohitaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaÃ±ca. tattha sannicital
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato nipakkabahalalÄ• khÄ• rasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaá¹ƒ acchalÄ• kh
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato ubhayampi okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato sannicitalohitaá¹ƒ uparimÄ•
itaraá¹ƒ dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• kesalom
maá¹ƒsavinimmuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva thaddhasukkhacammaÃ±ca, dhamanijÄ• lÄ• nusÄ•
upÄ• dinnakasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ; sannicitalohitaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa he
pÅ«retvÄ• ekapattapÅ«ramattaá¹ƒ hadayavakkapapphÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upari thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹
vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• se temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi vakkahadayÄ• dÄ
honti. paricchedato lohitabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visab
kesasadisova.

__sedo_ti lomakÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi paggharaá¹‡akaÄ• podhÄ• tu. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato vippasannatila
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• to. okÄ• sato sedasso
yattha so lohitaá¹ƒ viya sadÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya; yadÄ• pana aggisantÄ• pasÅ«riyasantÄ• pau
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ santappati tadÄ• udakato abbuá¸·hamattavisamacchinnabhisamÅ«á¸·Ä• lakum
sabbakesalomakÅ«pavivarehi paggharati. tasmÄ• tassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nampi kesalomakÅ«p
veditabbaá¹ƒ. sedapariggaá¹‡hakena ca yoginÄ• kesalomakÅ«pavivare pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitav
manasikÄ• tabbo. paricchedato sedabhÄ• gena paricchinno. ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheo

kesasadisova.

__medo_ti \Be 234/ \Ne 233/ thinasineho. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato phÄ• litahaliddivaá¹‡á¹‡o. saá¹‡á
thÅ«lasarÄ«rassa tÄ• va cammamaá¹ƒsantare á¹-hapitahaliddivaá¹‡á¹‡adukÅ«lapilotikasaá
kisasarÄ«rassa jaá¹…ghamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Å«rumaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akanissitaá¹ƒ piá¹-
udaravaá¹-á¹-imaá¹ƒsanti etÄ• ni nissÄ• ya diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
á¹-hapitahaliddivaá¹‡á¹‡adukÅ«lapilotikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. disato dvÄ«su \Ee 246/ disÄ• su jÄ
thÅ«lassa sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• , kisassa jaá¹…ghamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni nissÄ• ya á¹-hito
gatampi paramajegucchattÄ• neva muddhani telatthÄ• ya, na nÄ• sÄ• telÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÅ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maá¹ƒsena, upari cammena, tiriyaá¹ƒ medabhÄ• gena paricchinno. ayamassa
visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisova.

__assÅ«_ti akkhÄ«hi pagdharaá¹‡akaÄ• podhÄ• tu. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato vippasannatilatelava
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• s
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. na cetaá¹ƒ pittakosake pittamiva akkhikÅ«pakesu sadÄ• sannicitaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati
somanassajÄ• tÄ• mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasanti, domanassajÄ• tÄ• rodanti paridevanti tathÄ•
Ä• haranti, yadÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«ni dhÅ«marajapaá¹ƒsukÄ• dÄ«hi abhihaÃ±Ã±anti, tad
somanassadomanassavisabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• rautÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• akkhikÅ«pake pÅ«r
vÄ• . assupariggaá¹‡hakena pana yoginÄ• akkhikÅ«pake pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitavaseneva parig
paricchedato assubhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• ga

__vasÄ• _ti vilÄ«nasneho. sÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato nÄ• á¸·ikeratelavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , Ä• cÄ• me Ä• sitt
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato nhÄ• nakÄ• le pasannaudakassa upari
paribbhamantasinehabinduvisaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ•
hatthatalahatthapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• datalapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hinÄ• sÄ• puá¹-analÄ• á¹-aaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e
etesu okÄ• sesu sadÄ• vilÄ«nÄ• va hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati; yadÄ• pana
aggisantÄ• pasÅ«riyasantÄ• pautuvisabhÄ• gadhÄ• tuvisabhÄ• gehi te padesÄ• usmÄ• jÄ
nhÄ• nakÄ• le pasannaudakÅ«pari sinehabinduvisaá¹-o viya ito cito ca saá¹ƒsarati. paricche
paricchinnÄ• \Be 235/. ayamassÄ• sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana ke

__kheá¸·o_ti \Ne 234/ antomukhe pheá¹‡amissÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato seto pheá
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no, pheá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natotipi \Ee 247/ vattuá¹ƒ va
uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• to. okÄ• sato ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha jivhÄ• ya á¹-hito. na ce
hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yadÄ• pana sattÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ passanti vÄ• saranti
uá¹‡hatittakaá¹-ukaloá¹‡ambilÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci mukhe á¹-hapenti, yadÄ• vÄ• nesaá¹ƒ
kismiÃ±cideva vÄ• jigucchÄ• uppajjati, tadÄ• kheá¸·o uppajjitvÄ• ubhohi kapolapassehi o
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. aggajivhÄ• ya cesa tanuko hoti, mÅ«lajivhÄ• ya bahalo; mukhe pakkhittaÃ±c

taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, nadÄ«puá¸·ine khatakÅ«pak
parikkhayaá¹ƒ agacchantova temetuá¹ƒ samattho hoti. paricchedato kheá¸·abhÄ• gena pari
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ti matthaluá¹…gato paggharaá¹‡akaasuci. sÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato
taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-himiÃ±javaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato
okÄ• sato nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . na cesÄ• ettha sadÄ• sannicitÄ• hutvÄ• t
nÄ• ma puriso paduminÄ«pattena dadhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akena vijjhey
dadhimatthu gaá¸·itvÄ• bahi pateyya, evameva yadÄ• sattÄ• rodanti vÄ• visabhÄ• gÄ• h
saÃ±jÄ• tadhÄ• tukkhobhÄ• honti, tadÄ• antosÄ«sato pÅ«tisemhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹
tÄ• lumatthakavivarena otaritvÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• paggharati vÄ
pariggaá¹‡hakena pana yoginÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitavaseneva pariggaá¹‡hit
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• bhÄ• gena paricchinnÄ• . ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• ga

__lasikÄ• _ti sarÄ«rasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare picchilakuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ. sÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato
kaá¹‡ikÄ• raniyyÄ• savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hisandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• asÄ«tisatasandhÄ«naá¹
cesÄ• mandÄ• hoti, tassa uá¹-á¹-hahantassa \Be 236/ nisÄ«dantassa abhikkamantassa pa
sammiÃ±jantassa pasÄ• rentassa aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• yanti, accharÄ• saddaá¹ƒ k
ekayojanadviyojanamattampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gatassa \Ee 248/ vÄ• yodhÄ• tu kuppati, gattÄ•
bahukÄ• hoti tassa uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su na aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• yanti, dÄ«g
\Ne 235/ na vÄ• yodhÄ• tu kuppati, na gattÄ• ni dukkhanti. paricchedato lasikÄ• bhÄ• gena
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

__mutta_nti vaá¹‡á¹‡ato mÄ• sakhÄ• rodakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato
adhomukhaá¹-hapitaudakakumbhantaragataudakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato heá¹-á¹-himÄ•
vatthissa abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. vatthi nÄ• ma vatthipuá¹-o vuccati, yattha seyyathÄ• pi nÄ•
pakkhitte amukhe ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-e candanikaraso pavisati, na cassa pavisanamaggo paÃ±
sarÄ«rato muttaá¹ƒ pavisati, na cassa pavisanamaggo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, nikkhamanamaggo p
ca muttassa bharite `passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™ ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ hoti. paric
ceva muttabhÄ• gena ca paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gapari

evaÃ±hi kesÄ• dike koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• saparicchedavasena
nÄ• tisÄ«ghato nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikatotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayok
`paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• â€™ ti manasikaroto paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamavasena, seyya
purisassa dvattiá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kusumÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasuttagaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ
apubbÄ• pariyamiva pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni honti, evameva ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• â€™â€™
olokentassa sabbe te dhammÄ• apubbÄ• pariyamiva pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ mar

``Ä• dikammikassa hi `kesÄ• â€™ ti manasikaroto manasikÄ• ro gantvÄ• `muttaâ€™ nti im
pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

sace pana bahiddhÄ• pi manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati, athassa evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nÄ• dayo sattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sar
tehi ca ajjhohariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• di koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarÄ• simhi pakkhipiyamÄ• na
anupubbamuÃ±canÄ• divasena \Ee 249/ \Be 237/ `paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• â€™ ti punap
anukkamena appanÄ• uppajjati.

tattha kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• saparicchedavasena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ puna
manasikarontassa \Ne 236/ takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ karontassa cattÄ• ro khandhÄ•
honti, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navasena appanÄ• pavattati. pubbabhÄ• ge parikammaupacÄ• racit
sappÄ«tikÄ• ni somanassasahagatÄ• ni paá¹-ikÅ«lanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni; appanÄ• pi sa
somanassasahagatÄ• va. bhÅ«mantarena pana mahaggatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• honti. paá¹-
Ä• rammaá¹‡e Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• ya somanassaá¹ƒ uppajjati, ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡aba
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni panettha na nibbattanti. kasmÄ• ? oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• . idaÃ±hi Ä• ramma
vitakkabalenevettha cittekaggatÄ• jÄ• yati, na vitakkasamatikkamenÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sar
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• .

avisesato pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- idaÃ±hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• sajjhÄ• yakÄ• le eva kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡animittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanimittadisÄ• nimittaokÄ• sanimittaparicchedanimittÄ• ni vÄ•
ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se `ayaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒsarikkhakoâ€™ ti tividhena sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. katha
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva anulomato paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilomato paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, anulo
addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. tato Ä• cariyassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vakkapaÃ±ca
addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. tato te dasapi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ekato katvÄ• addham
papphÄ• sapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«supi ekekaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ. tato te paÃ±cac
addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ. matthaluá¹…gapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ. tato tevÄ«sati koá¹-á¹-hÄ•
medachakkaá¹ƒ addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ. tato te chabbÄ«satipi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ekato katvÄ• addha
addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ. tato sabbepi \Ee 250/ dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ekato katvÄ• addhamÄ•
sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo.

tattha --- upanissayasampannassa sappaÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ugg
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, ekaccassa na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tena `na upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™ ti vÄ«riy
vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ. yattakÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti tattake gahetvÄ• sajjhÄ• yo k
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathentena pana neva paÃ±Ã±avato na mandapaÃ±Ã±assa vasena
majjhimapaÃ±Ã±assa vasena kathetabbaá¹ƒ. majjhimapaÃ±Ã±assa hi vasena Ä• cariyÄ• c

tantiá¹ƒ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu. yassa pana ettÄ• vatÄ• pi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• na honti, t
sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo eva; no ca kho aparicchinditvÄ• , cha cha mÄ• se paricchinditvÄ• va k

sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 237/ karontena vaá¹‡á¹‡o na paccavekkhitabbo, na lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mana
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savaseneva sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. Ä• cariyenÄ• pi `vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena sajjhÄ• ya
na kathetabbaá¹ƒ. niyametvÄ• kathite ko dosoti? sampattiyampi vipattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• pajjana
`vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vutte imassa bhikkhuno tathÄ• karontassa
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena vÄ• dhÄ• tuvasena vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vilakkhaá¹‡aâ€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti, Ä• cariyena kathitameva kappe
`paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vuttepi sace tassa tathÄ• karontassa paá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena vÄ• dhÄ• tuvasena vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, athesa `nayidaá
vilakkhaá¹‡aâ€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti, Ä• cariyena kathitameva kappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. `dhÄ
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vuttepi sace tassa tathÄ• karontassa dhÄ• tuto na upaá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, athesa `nayidaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vila
hoti, Ä• cariyena kathitameva kappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena niyametvÄ• kath

kinti pana vattabbo hotÄ«ti? `koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo.
`kesakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so lomakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo. sace pana
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontassa vaá¹‡á¹‡ato \Ee 251/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, athÄ•
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `ahaá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ ka
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti. Ä• cariyena `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya akammaá¹-á
etaâ€™ nti na visaá¹ƒvÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. `sÄ• dhu, sappurisa, pubbe tayÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡
katapubbaá¹ƒ bhavissati. etadeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vaá¹‡á¹‡
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo. tenapi vaá¹‡á¹‡avaseneva sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo.

so evaá¹ƒ karonto ajjhattaá¹ƒ nÄ«lakaá¹ƒ pÄ«takaá¹ƒ lohitakaá¹ƒ odÄ• takanti cattÄ• ri vaá
labhati. kathaá¹ƒ? tassa hi kesalomapittesu ceva akkhÄ«naÃ±ca kÄ• á¸·akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne va
nÄ«laâ€™ nti manasikarontassa catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni uppajjanti; jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• da
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. medasmiá¹ƒ pana akkhÄ«naÃ±ca pÄ«takaá¹
`pÄ«takaá¹ƒ pÄ«takaâ€™ nti manasikarontassa catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni uppajjanti; jh
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. maá¹ƒsalohitesu pana akkhÄ«n
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ `lohitakaá¹ƒ lohitakaâ€™ nti manasikarontassa catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ne 238/ vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. n
pana akkhÄ«naÃ±ca paá¹‡á¸• araá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ `odÄ• taá¹ƒ odÄ• taâ€™ nti m
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni uppajjanti, jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. idaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno yÄ• va arahattÄ• ni

aparassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontassa paá¹-ikÅ«lato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ath

Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyena `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vilakk
visaá¹ƒvÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. `sÄ• dhu, sappurisa, pubbe tayÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lamanasikÄ• re yogo k
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ikÅ«lavaseneva sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ
paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. tassa kesÄ• nÄ• ma `ajaÃ±Ã±Ä• duggandhÄ• je
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontassa paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-hamajjh
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno yÄ• va arahattÄ• nigamanaá¹ƒ.

aparassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontassa dhÄ• tuto upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dhÄ• t
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? kesÄ• tÄ• va vammikamatthake jÄ• takunthatiá¹‡a
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. lomÄ• purÄ• á¹‡agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tadabbatiá¹‡akÄ• ni viya. nakh
á¹-hapitamadhukaphalaá¹-á¹-hikosakÄ• viya. dantÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• e pavesetvÄ• á¹-ha
taco vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pabbake pariyonaddhaallagocammaá¹ƒ viya, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bhittiyaá¹ƒ anulitta
nhÄ• ru dabbasambhÄ• rabaddhavallÄ« viya. aá¹-á¹-hi ussÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapitabhittidabbasa
aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ mahÄ• veá¸·umhi pakkhittaseditavettaggaá¹ƒ viya. vakkaá¹ƒ, hadayaá¹ƒ
kilomakaá¹ƒ, pihakaá¹ƒ, papphÄ• santi ime cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• sÅ«nakÄ• ragharaá¹ƒ viya
dvattiá¹ƒsahatthaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ lohitadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvellitvÄ• á¹-hapitagharasappo viya. an
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanake sibbitarajjukÄ• viya. udariyaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vane sithilabandhataá¹‡á¸• u
veá¹‡upabbe pakkhittapaá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• viya. matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ omadditvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ•
taá¹‡á¸• ulapiá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• viya. dvÄ• dasavidhÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á
udakasarÄ• vakesu pÅ«ritaudakaá¹ƒ viya hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

athÄ• nena ovÄ• dÄ• cariyassa Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyena `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viy
vilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 239/ etaâ€™ nti na visaá¹ƒvÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. `sÄ• dhu, sappurisa, pubbe
yogo kato bhavissati. etadeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. dhÄ• tuvasen
ti vattabbo. tenapi dhÄ• tuvasena sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo.

tatridaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ramukheneva sajjhÄ• yavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idha bhikkhu `kesÄ• sÄ«saa
á¹-hitacamme jÄ• tÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ pariyonaddhitvÄ• á¹-hitacamme
pariyonaddhitvÄ• á¹-hitacammampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `kesÄ• mayi jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti; acetanÄ• ete
thaddhÄ• patthinnÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu esÄ• â€™ ti manasikaroti. `lomÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariy
jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonahanacamme \Ee 253/ jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti. sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pa
jÄ• nÄ• ti `lomÄ• mayi jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti etepi acetanÄ• . nakhÄ• aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggesu jÄ
aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggesu jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti. aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggÄ• nipi na jÄ• nanti `nakhÄ•
acetanÄ• . dantÄ• hanukaá¹-á¹-hike jÄ• tÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti `mayaá¹ƒ hanukaá¹-á¹-hike jÄ•
hanukaá¹-á¹-hikampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `dantÄ• mayi jÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti. etepi acetanÄ• . taco na jÄ•
pariyonaddhaâ€™ nti. sarÄ«rampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ tacena pariyonaddhaâ€™ nti. ayam
jÄ• nÄ• ti `mayÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ anulittaâ€™ nti. sarÄ«rampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsena

acetanaá¹ƒ. nhÄ• ru na jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ \Be 241/ aá¹-á¹-hipuÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hit
aá¹-á¹-hipuÃ±jopi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `nhÄ• rujÄ• lenÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• baddhoâ€™ ti. idampi acetanaá¹

sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hikar
sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hi na jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡
nti. piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-aá¹-á¹-hikopi kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ Å«ruá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hika
gopphakaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti. paá¹
jÄ• nÄ• ti `ahaá¹ƒ gopphakaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitanti ... pe ... gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ
`ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™ nti.

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni á¹-hitÄ• ni koá¹-iyÄ• ,

anekasandhiyamito na kehici.

baddho \Ne 240/ nahÄ• rÅ«hi jarÄ• ya codito,

acetano kaá¹-á¹-hakaliá¹…garÅ«pamo ||

`idampi acetanaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ; vakkaá¹ƒ ... pe ... matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ acetanaá¹ƒ a
suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ thaddhaá¹ƒ patthinnaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti manasikaroti. `pittaá¹ƒ sem
acetanaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yÅ«sagataá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti manasikaroti.

ime dve mahÄ• bhÅ«te pariggaá¹‡hantassa udare ussadÄ• tejodhÄ• tu pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti,
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti. ime cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«te pariggaá¹‡hantassa upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ•
nÄ• ma upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tena. yathÄ• Ä
chÄ• yÄ• Ä• tapena; evameva mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pena paricchinnaá¹ƒ \Ee 25
mahÄ• bhÅ«tena. athassa evaá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni tevÄ«sati upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hantassa Ä• yatanadvÄ• ravasena arÅ«pino khandhÄ• pÄ• l
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«papariggaho paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• honti, paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo hontÄ«ti khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuvasena yamakatÄ• lakandhaá¹
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapeti.

so ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ na ahetu na appaccayÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ, sahetu sappaccayÄ• n
hetu? ko pana paccayoâ€™â€™ ti upaparikkhanto ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 242/ taá¹‡hÄ• pa
Ä• hÄ• rapaccayÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa paccayaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• ``atÄ«tepi paccayÄ•
ca anÄ• gatepi etarahipi paccayÄ• ceva paccayasamuppannadhammÄ• ca, tato uddhaá¹ƒ
suddhasaá¹…khÄ• rapuÃ±jo evÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- evaá¹ƒ tÄ«su addhÄ• su kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vit
vipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡Ä• __Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ• ma.

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• re sallakkhetvÄ• á¹-hitassa pana bhikkhussa dasabalassa sÄ• sane m
hoti, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• laddhÄ• nÄ• ma, cÅ«á¸·asotÄ• panno nÄ• ma hoti niyatagatiko. tathÄ• n
utusappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, puggalasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhojanasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, dhammasavaá¹‡asappÄ• y
ekapallaá¹…kavaragato \Ne 241/ tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ•
sammasanto arahattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvasena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhu
nigamanaá¹ƒ.

yassa pana neva vaá¹‡á¹‡ato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na paá¹-ikÅ«lato na suÃ±Ã±ato tena `na me u
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• samanasikÄ• reyeva pa
porÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• kira `koá¹-á¹-hÄ• samanasikÄ• rova pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™ nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. i
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• honti. kadÄ•
hontÄ«ti? yadÄ• `kesÄ• â€™ ti Ä• vajjitamatte manasikÄ• ro gantvÄ• `matthaluá¹…gaâ€™
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, `matthaluá¹…gaâ€™ nti Ä• vajjitamatte manasikÄ• ro Ä• gantvÄ• `kesÄ• â
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

athassa yathÄ• nÄ• ma cakkhumato purisassa dvattiá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ee 255/ pupp
ekasuttaganthitaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ olokentassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• pana nikhÄ• te dvattiá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkamitvÄ• olokentassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va dvattiá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pupphÄ• ni vati
honti, evameva dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, vicarantÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatÄ
na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ti upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ koá
pakkhippamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya hoti.

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ paguá¹‡akÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ«su mukhesu ekena mukhena vi
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato vÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lato vÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
pÅ«ve pacitukÄ• mÄ• itthÄ« madditvÄ• á¹-hapitapiá¹-á¹-hato yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchati taá¹ƒ taá
pana same bhÅ«mippadese á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ udakapÅ«raá¹ƒ kumbhaá¹ƒ yato yato Ä• vijjhanti t
nikkhamati; evameva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ paguá¹‡akÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ«su mukhe
vimuccissati. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nassa vaá¹‡á¹‡ato, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nassa paá¹-ikÅ«lato,
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissatiyeva. ayaá¹ƒ ettako uggahasandhi nÄ• ma. imasm
á¹-hatvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• bhikkhu gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• .

yassa pana uggahasandhismiá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tena kammaá
sace yattha Ä• cariyo vasati, so Ä• vÄ• so sappÄ• yo hoti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce, sapp
vasitabbaá¹ƒ. vasantena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vihÄ• radose (Vism I 52) vajjetvÄ• paÃ±caá¹…ga
242/ vasitabbaá¹ƒ, sayampi paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tato pacchÄ• b
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantena rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitv
manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? Ä• dito tÄ• va heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva anupubbato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na
manasikaronto hi dvattiá¹ƒsapadaá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• akkamanto pÄ• s
pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ anubhavanakapuriso viya `kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
manasikaronto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca na parihÄ• yati, pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• nisaá¹ƒsasadise ca n
anubhavati. anupubbato manasikarontenÄ• pi ca nÄ• tisÄ«ghato nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikato \Ee 256/ n
atisÄ«ghato manasikarontassa hi kiÃ±cÄ• pi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, avib
opammaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

atisaá¹‡ikato manasikarontassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati, antar
yathÄ• hi puriso tiyojanaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ kacchaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• paá¹-ipanno nikkh
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ«talacchÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vissamati, ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• likatalaá¹ƒ disv
pasÄ• reti, vanapokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ disvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivati nhÄ• yati, pabbataá¹ƒ disvÄ•
pabbatarÄ• maá¹‡eyyakaá¹ƒ passati, taá¹ƒ antarÄ• yeva sÄ«ho vÄ• byaggho vÄ• dÄ«pi v
244/ viluppanti ceva hananti ca; evameva atisaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ manasikarontassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
gacchati, antarÄ• va osakkitabbaá¹ƒ hoti.

tasmÄ• nÄ• tisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsavÄ• re manasikÄ• tabbaá¹
majjhanhike dasavÄ• re, sÄ• yanhe dasa vÄ• re sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo, no kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ no dhovituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ no
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati; etaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-eyya; idameva ekantena no kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na va
mahantaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yathÄ• hi ekassa purisassa tÄ«á¹‡i khettÄ• ni;
aá¹-á¹-hakumbhaá¹ƒ deti, ekaá¹ƒ soá¸·asa, ekaá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsa; tena tÄ«á¹‡ipi khettÄ• ni paa
asakkontena dve chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsakumbhadÄ• yakameva paá¹-ijaggitab
kasanavapananiddÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• tabbÄ• ni; tadevassa itaresu dvÄ«su uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakad
sesaá¹ƒ mukhadhovanÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pi ettheva \Ne 243/ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. karonto mahantaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti ettÄ• vatÄ• majjhimÄ•
kathitÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannenÄ• pi vikkhepo paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbo. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi vissajjetvÄ•
vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchante kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato parihÄ• yati, vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ samatikkamit
eko puriso sahassuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-
kumbhÄ«lamakaragÄ• harakkhasasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya \Ee 257/ gambhÄ«ragirikandarÄ• ya
daá¹‡á¸• akasetuá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha gacchanto akkamanapadaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ito cito ca olokent
kumbhÄ«lÄ• dibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, evameva ayampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• sacitte
gacchante kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato parihÄ• yati, vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ samatikkamituá¹ƒ na sakk

tatridaá¹ƒ opammasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- purisassa sahassuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetvÄ• vaá¸•

imassa bhikkhuno Ä• cariyasantike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggahitakÄ• lo; antarÄ• gambh
saá¹ƒsÄ• ro; tassa kumbhÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi daá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lo viya vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakÄ• ni mahÄ• c
ekapadikadaá¹‡á¸• akasetu viya imassa bhikkhuno sajjhÄ• yavÄ«thi; tassa purisassa ekapa
daá¹‡á¸• akasetuá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha akkamanapadaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ito cito ca olokentassa paripa
kumbhÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pannakÄ• lo viya imassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹-
bahiddhÄ• vikkhittacittassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato parihÄ• yitvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ samat
asamatthabhÄ• vo veditabbo.

tasmÄ• kesÄ• manasikÄ• tabbÄ• . kese manasikaritvÄ• cittuppÄ• dassa bahiddhÄ• vikk
suddhacitteneva `lomÄ• nakhÄ• dantÄ• tacoâ€™ ti manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ manasik
parihÄ• yati, vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ samatikkamati. opammaá¹ƒ panettha tadeva parivattetvÄ•
sahassuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• chekassa purisassa daá¹‡á¸• a
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya dhÄ• tupatthaddhakÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sotthinÄ• p
bhikkhuno kese manasikaritvÄ• cittuppÄ• dassa bahiddhÄ• vikkhepaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ•
nakhÄ• dantÄ• tacoâ€™ ti manasikarontassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aparihÄ• yitvÄ• vaá¹-
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 244/ bahiddhÄ• vikkhepaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantenÄ• pi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva
samatikkamanato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. `kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™ ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• `
paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™ nti sati á¹-hapetabbÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva pana paá¹-ikÅ«lato na upaá¹-á¹
na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tÄ• va paá¹‡á¹‡atti na vissajjetabbÄ• . yadÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tadÄ• paá
vissajjetvÄ• `paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™ nti manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. karontena ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanaye
paá¹-ikÅ«lato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• . tacapaÃ±cakasmiÃ±hi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ•
paÃ±cavidhampi pÄ• á¹-ikÅ«lyaá¹ƒ labbhati. sesesupi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ labbhati, tassa tassa vas
pavattetabbo.

tattha kesÄ• dayo paÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• subhanimittaá¹ƒ rÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . ye keci rajjanakasattÄ• nÄ• ma, sabbe te imesu paÃ±casu koá¹-á¹-hÄ
pana bhikkhu mahÄ• janassa rajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne `paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™ nti appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti.
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parato akilamantova appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

tatridaá¹ƒ opammaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• hi cheko dhanuggaho rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• sata
gÄ• mavaraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• sannaddhapaÃ±cÄ• vudho tattha gacchanto antarÄ• magge \Be 2
tesu paÃ±cacorajeá¹-á¹-hake ghÄ• teyya; tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• titakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tesu dve
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ma na honti; evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dhanugga
Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• gÄ• mavaraá¹ƒ laddhakÄ• lo viya hi imassa bhikkhuno Ä• cariyasantike kar
á¹-hitakÄ• lo; dvattiá¹ƒsa corÄ• viya dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ; paÃ±ca corajeá¹-á¹-hakÄ
paÃ±ca; corajeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• titakÄ• lo viya imassa bhikkhuno sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ

tacapaÃ±cake `paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™ nti appanÄ• ya pÄ• pitakÄ• lo; sesacorÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡ipp
viya sesakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu akilamantasseva appanÄ• ppatti veditabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ samatikkamantena ca anupubbamuÃ±canato manasikÄ• ro pavatte
manasikarontena manasikaronteneva kesesu sÄ• pekkhena hutvÄ• lomesu sati pesetabbÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti tÄ• va `kesÄ• kesÄ• â€™ ti manasikÄ• tabbÄ• . yadÄ• pana lomÄ• upaá
vissajjetvÄ• lomesu sati upaá¹-á¹-hapetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ nakhÄ• dÄ«supi manasikÄ• ro pava

tatridaá¹ƒ \Ne 245/ opammaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• hi jalÅ«kÄ• gacchamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• va purato \Ee
labhati tÄ• va pacchato naá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na muÃ±cati; yadÄ• par
labhati tadÄ• naá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• mukhena gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti; evar
manasikaronteneva kesesu sÄ• pekkhena hutvÄ• lomesu sati pesetabbÄ• . yÄ• va lomÄ•
`kesÄ• kesÄ• â€™ ti manasikÄ• tabbÄ• . yadÄ• lomÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti tadÄ• kese vissa
upaá¹-á¹-hapetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ nakhÄ• dÄ«supi manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo.

evaá¹ƒ pavattentena appanÄ• hotÄ«ti vuttamanasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. k
appanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikarontassa appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti; paá¹-hamaá
anamataggasmiÃ±hi saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-e ca nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá
Ä• vajjitamatte sajjhÄ• yasotÄ• nusÄ• rena gantvÄ• matthaluá¹…ge patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. `matth
Ä• vajjitamatte sajjhÄ• yasotÄ• nusÄ• rena Ä• gantvÄ• kesesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. manasikaro
pana so so koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. sati \Be 247/ samÄ• dhinÄ• pi tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ•
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so adhikataraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tattha tattha dviguá¹‡ena yogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• app
evaá¹ƒ appanÄ• ya pÄ• pitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sesakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu akilamanto appa
tÄ• lavanamakkaá¹-ova opammaá¹ƒ.

apicettha evampi yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• --- dvattiá¹ƒsatÄ• lakasmiÃ±hi tÄ• lavane makkaá¹-o
gahetukÄ• mo luddo koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitatÄ• lamÅ«le á¹-hatvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-himakÄ• si. mÄ• n
taá¹ƒ tÄ• laá¹ƒ laá¹…ghitvÄ• pariyantatÄ• le aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. luddo tatthapi gantvÄ• ukkuá¹-á
puna tatheva purimatÄ• le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ anubandhiyamÄ• no kilaman
mÅ«le á¹-hatvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchanto gacchanto atikil
makuá¸·apaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ciá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dhanukoá¹-iyÄ• vijjhitvÄ• gaá¹‡hantopi

tattha dvattiá¹ƒsa tÄ• lÄ• viya dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ; makkaá¹-o viya cittaá¹ƒ; luddo
luddena tÄ• lamÅ«le á¹-hatvÄ• \Ee 260/ ukkuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le mÄ• najÄ• tikassa makkaá¹-ass
pariyantakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitakÄ• lo viya anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-e ca nÄ• nÄ• ramm
vaá¸• á¸• hitacittassa `kesÄ• â€™ ti Ä• vajjitamatte sajjhÄ• yasotÄ• nusÄ• rena gantvÄ• ma
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; pariyantakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• \Ne 246/ ukkuá¹-á¹-he orimakoá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä
`matthaluá¹…gaâ€™ nti Ä• vajjitamatte sajjhÄ• yasotÄ• nusÄ• rena gantvÄ• kesesu patiá¹-

anubandhiyamÄ• nassa kilamantassa ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ
manasikarontassa tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se upaá¹-á¹-hahante satiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
gamanaá¹ƒ; dhanukoá¹-iyÄ• vijjhitvÄ• gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi apalÄ• yanakÄ• lo viya yo koá¹-á
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmiá¹ƒ dviguá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• appanÄ• ya pÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

tattha appanÄ• ya pÄ• pitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sesakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu akilamantova appa
`paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™ nti punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ samannÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ
vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ karontassa cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• ramma
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• ni parikammaupacÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni savitakkasav
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasadisameva. ekaá¹ƒ pana koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ manasikarontassa ekameva
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattati. pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ manasikarontassa dvattiá¹ƒsa paá¹-hama
hatthe gahitapaÃ±hÄ• vatthu pÄ• katikameva.

__so taá¹ƒ nimitta_nti so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sevatÄ«_ti sev
__bhÄ• vetÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• heti. __bahulÄ«karotÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ karoti. __svÄ• vatthitaá
suvavatthitaá¹ƒ karoti. __bahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bah
attano cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati á¹-hapeti peseti.

__atthissa kÄ• ye_ti atthi assa kÄ• ye. __ajjhattabahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharatÄ
kÄ• lena paresaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye cittaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti. __atthi_ \Ee 261/ __kÄ• ye_ti idaá¹ƒ yasm
kÄ• yo nÄ• pi parasseva kÄ• yo adhippeto, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pana attano jÄ«vamÄ• n
nti parikammaá¹ƒ karontassa appanÄ• pi upacÄ• rampi jÄ• yati. parassa jÄ«vamÄ• nakasan
manasikarontassa neva appanÄ• jÄ• yati, na upacÄ• raá¹ƒ. nanu ca dasasu asubhesu ubh
Ä• ma, jÄ• yati. tÄ• ni hi anupÄ• dinnakapakkhe á¹-hitÄ• ni. tasmÄ• tattha appanÄ• pi upac
pana upÄ• dinnakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tenevettha ubhayampetaá¹ƒ na jÄ• yati. asubhÄ• nup
vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . imasmiá¹ƒ pabbe kiá¹ƒ kathitanti? samathavip

idÄ• nettha \Ne 247/ evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• rasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ

nimittato lakkhaá¹‡ato, dhÄ• tuto atha suÃ±Ã±ato.

khandhÄ• dito ca viÃ±Ã±eyyo, kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo ||

tattha __ `nimittatoâ€™ _ti dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re saá¹-á¹-hisataá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni, yesaá¹ƒ vasen
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kesassa vaá¹‡á
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ, disÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ, okÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ, paricchedanimittanti paÃ±ca
lomÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__ `lakkhaá¹‡atoâ€™ _ti dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satisataá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni honti,
yogÄ• vacaro dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ato manasikaroti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Be 249/ ---
thaddhattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• bandhattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uá¹‡hattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vitthambha
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni honti. lomÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__ `dhÄ• tutoâ€™ _ti dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re ``catudhÄ• turo ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, purisoâ€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satisataá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyo honti, yÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena yogÄ• vacaro dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kese kakkhaá¸·atÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu, Ä• bandhanatÄ•
tejodhÄ• tu, vitthambhanatÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti catasso dhÄ• tuyo honti. lomÄ• dÄ«supi es

__ `suÃ±Ã±atoâ€™ _ti dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re channavuti suÃ±Ã±atÄ• honti, yÄ• saá¹ƒ vasen
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ato vipassati, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kesÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• attena vÄ•
vÄ• dhuvena vÄ• sassatena vÄ• avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammena vÄ• ti. kese tÄ• va attasuÃ±
niccabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ti tisso suÃ±Ã±atÄ• honti. lomÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__ `khandhÄ• ditoâ€™ _ti dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re kesÄ• dÄ«su khandhÄ• divasena pariggayha
honti, kati Ä• yatanÄ• ni, kati dhÄ• tuyo, kati saccÄ• ni, kati satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• din
vinicchayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo.

<357> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 248/ ajjhattÄ• dibhedato tividhena kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato da
``kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni bhÄ• jet
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha yÄ• ya anupassanÄ• ya kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetu
anupassanÄ• ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• tÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi

tattha __paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡
vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni. __upeto_tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• n
_ bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena suá¹-á¹-hu upetoti __samupeto_ \Be 250/. __upÄ• gato samupÄ• gat
imesupi dvÄ«su dukesu ayameva nayo. bahulÄ«kÄ• ravasena pana __samannÄ• gato_ti ev
__iminÄ• Ä• tÄ• pena upeto_ti Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__viharatÄ«_ti pade `tattha katamo vihÄ• roâ€™ ti pucchaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-h
desento __iriyatÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara
__iriyati_. tehi iriyÄ• pathacatukkehi kÄ• yasakaá¹-avattanena __vattati_. ekaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• path
iriyÄ• pathena bÄ• dhitvÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikabhÄ• vena sarÄ«rakkhanato __pÄ• leti_. ekasmiá
asaá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• sabbiriyÄ• pathavatanato __yapeti_. tena tena iriyÄ• pathena tathÄ• tat
__yÄ• peti_. cirakÄ• lavattÄ• panato __carati_. iriyÄ• pathena iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vicchinditvÄ•
__viharati_.

<362> __sveva kÄ• yo loko_ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati, sveva kÄ• yo lu
loko. yasmÄ• panassa kÄ• ye pahÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dÄ«su
__paÃ±capi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• loko_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__santÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi \Ee 263/ nirodhavasena santatÄ• ya __santÄ• _. bhÄ• vanÄ• ya sa
vatthupariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya appavattivÅ«pasamavasena __vÅ«pasantÄ• _. nirodhasaá¹…khÄ• taá
__atthaá¹…gatÄ• _. punappunaá¹ƒ nibbattiyÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• ativiya atthaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti _
appitÄ• _ti vinÄ• sitÄ• , appavattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• tipi attho. __byappitÄ• _ti suvinÄ• sitÄ• , a
appavattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• tipi attho. yathÄ• puna na anvassavanti evaá¹ƒ sositattÄ• __sosi
sositÄ• ti __visositÄ• _ \Ne 249/, sukkhÄ• pitÄ• ti attho. vigatantÄ• katÄ• ti __byantÄ« katÄ
anupassanÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navihÄ• rena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa kÄ• yapariharaá¹-
sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, satisampajaÃ±Ã±ena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariharaá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo; sati
paá¹-iladdho samatho, sampajaÃ±Ã±ena vipassanÄ• , abhijjhÄ• domanassavinayena bhÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<363> vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesepi \Be 251/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasadisaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva
vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• no_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana __sukhaá¹ƒ vedana_nti kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetasi
vedayamÄ• no `ahaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho. tatt
dÄ• rakÄ• thaÃ±Ã±apivanÄ• dikÄ• le sukhaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• nÄ• `sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ veda
panetaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«paÃ±hi jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sattÅ«
sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na ugghÄ• á¹-eti, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• van
bhikkhuno jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sattÅ«paladdhiá¹ƒ pajahati, sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-eti, kamma
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ca hoti. `idaÃ±hi ko vedayati, kassa vedanÄ• , kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá
sampajÄ• navediyanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __ko vedayatÄ«_ti? na koci satto vÄ• puggalo vÄ• vedayati. __kassa vedanÄ• _ti?
puggalassa vÄ• vedanÄ• . __kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vedanÄ• _ti? vatthuÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ca pa
evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti --- `taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• v
pana vedanÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ \Ee 264/ upÄ• dÄ• ya `ahaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vohÄ• ramatta
vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vedanÄ• va vedayatÄ«ti sallakkhento `esa sukhaá¹ƒ ve
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbo, cittalapabbate aÃ±Ã±ataro thero viya.

thero kira aphÄ• sukakÄ• le balavavedanÄ• ya nitthunanto aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattati. tame
--- ``kataraá¹ƒ vo, bhante, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rujatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• vuso, pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ ruja

natthi; vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vedanÄ• va vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati no, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``adhivÄ• semi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``ad seyyoâ€™â€™ ti. thero adhivÄ• sesi. vÄ• to yÄ• va hadayÄ• phÄ• lesi. maÃ±cake antÄ• n thero daharassa dassesi --- ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ• vuso, ettakÄ• adhivÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ ti? dahar vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• sahapaá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• __sam

yathÄ• \Be 252/ ca sukhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ adukkhamasukhaá `nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. iti bh rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathento vedanÄ• v kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca; rÅ arÅ«papariggahotipi etadeva vuccati. tattha bhagavÄ• rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kather saá¹…khepamanasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• vitthÄ• ramanasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• catudhÄ• tuvava visuddhimagge sabbÄ• kÄ• rato dassitameva.

arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kathento yebhuyyena vedanÄ• vasena kathesi. tividho abhiniveso --- phassavasena, vedanÄ• vasena, cittavasenÄ• ti. kathaá¹ƒ? ekaccassa hi saá vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pariggahite rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittacetasik paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ phusanto uppajjamÄ• no phasso pÄ• kaá¹- Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ« uppajjamÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti. ekaccassa t pariggahetvÄ• vijÄ• nantaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha \Ee 265/ yassa phasso pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, sopi `na kevalaá¹ƒ phassova uppajjati; tena s tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubhavamÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• pi uppajjati, saÃ±jÄ• namÄ• nÄ• saÃ± vijÄ• nanamÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi uppajjatÄ«â€™ ti phassapaÃ±camakeyeva parigga pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti, sopi `na kevalaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• va uppajjati; tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ tadevÄ• ramm phassopi uppajjati, saÃ±jÄ• nanamÄ• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi, cetayamÄ• nÄ• cetanÄ• pi, vijÄ• uppajjatÄ«â€™ ti phassapaÃ±camakeyeva pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• k kevalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva uppajjati; tena saddhiá¹ƒ tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ phusamÄ• uppajjati, anubhavamÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• pi, saÃ±jÄ• nanamÄ• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi, cetayamÄ• phassapaÃ±camakeyeva pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

so `ime phassapaÃ±camakÄ• dhammÄ• kiá¹ƒnissitÄ• â€™ ti upadhÄ• rento `vatthunissitÄ nÄ• ma karajakÄ• yo; yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``idaÃ±ca pana me viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etth etthapaá¹-ibaddhaâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 235). so atthato bhÅ«tÄ• ni \Be 253/ ceva upÄ• dÄ• rÅ vatthu rÅ«paá¹ƒ, phassapaÃ±camakÄ• nÄ• manti nÄ• marÅ«pameva passati. rÅ«paÃ±cett cattÄ• ro arÅ«pino khandhÄ• ti paÃ±cakkhandhamattaá¹ƒ hoti. nÄ• marÅ«pavinimuttÄ• hi p paÃ±cakkhandhavinimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ natthi.

so `ime paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• kiá¹ƒhetukÄ• â€™ ti upaparikkhanto `avijjÄ• dihetukÄ• â€™ ti p
paccayuppannaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±o satto vÄ• puggalo vÄ• natthi; suddhasaá¹…khÄ• rap
sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«pavasenava tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iy
anattÄ• â€™ ti sammasanto vicarati. so `ajja ajjÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ•
utusappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, puggalasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhojanasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, dhammasavanasappÄ• yaá
nisinnova vipassanaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ
yÄ• va arahattÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hoti.

idha pana bhagavÄ• arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathento vedanÄ• vasena \Ee 266/ ka
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena vÄ• kathiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ viya k
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• ? vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattipÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• ya. sukhadukkhavedanÄ
yadÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ khobhentaá¹ƒ maddantaá¹ƒ pharamÄ• naá¹ƒ a
satadhotasappiá¹ƒ khÄ• dÄ• payantaá¹ƒ viya, satapÄ• katelaá¹ƒ makkhÄ• payamÄ• naá¹ƒ
pariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ nibbÄ• payamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya, `aho sukhaá¹ƒ! aho sukhantiâ€™ ! vÄ• caá¹ƒ n
uppajjati. yadÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ khobhentaá¹ƒ maddantaá¹ƒ pharam
abhisandayamÄ• naá¹ƒ tattaphÄ• laá¹ƒ pavesentaá¹ƒ viya, vilÄ«natambalohena Ä• siÃ±car
sukkhatiá¹‡avanappatimhi araÃ±Ã±e dÄ• ruukkÄ• kalÄ• paá¹ƒ pakkhipamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya `ah
vippalÄ• payamÄ• nameva uppajjati. iti sukhadukkhavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ho

adukkhamasukhÄ• \Ne 252/ pana duddÄ«panÄ• andhakÄ• rÄ• avibhÅ«tÄ• . sÄ• sukhad
sÄ• tÄ• sÄ• tapaá¹-ikkhepavasena majjhattÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ•
hoti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? antarÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ruhitvÄ• palÄ• yantassa migassa
migaluddako piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa orabhÄ• ge aparabhÄ• gepi padaá¹ƒ disvÄ• majjhe
Ä• ruá¸·ho, ito oruá¸·ho, majjhe piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e iminÄ• padesena gato bhavissatÄ«â
evaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne padaá¹ƒ viya hi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya uppatti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• h
padaá¹ƒ viya dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya uppatti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti. `ito Ä• ruá¸·ho, ito oruá¸·ho,
ti nayato gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ apagame sÄ• tÄ• sÄ• tapaá¹-ikkhepavasen
adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• ti nayato gaá¹‡hantassa pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• pacchÄ• arÅ«pa
vedanÄ• vasena vinivattetvÄ• dassesi; na kevalaÃ±ca idheva evaá¹ƒ dasseti, dÄ«ghanikÄ•
sakkapaÃ±he, mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee 267/, majjhimanikÄ• yamhi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
cÅ«á¸·ataá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khaye, mahÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khaye, cÅ«á¸·avedalle, mahÄ• veda
mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyasutte, dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…ge, Ä• neÃ±jasappÄ• ye, saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yamhi cA
parivÄ«maá¹ƒsanasutte, sakale vedanÄ• saá¹ƒyutteti evaá¹ƒ anekesu suttesu paá¹-hamaá¹
kathetvÄ• pacchÄ• arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasena vinivattetvÄ• dassesi.
imasmimpi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…ge paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kath

arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasena vinivattetvÄ• dassesi.

tattha __sukhaá¹ƒ vedana_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ aparopi pajÄ• nanapariyÄ• yo --- __sukhaá
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti sukhavedanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya abhÄ• vato sukhaá¹ƒ ve
vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. tena yÄ• pubbe bhÅ«tapubbÄ• dukkhÄ• ved
imissÄ• ca sukhÄ• ya ito paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato vedanÄ• nÄ• ma aniccÄ• addhuvÄ•
tattha sampajÄ• no hoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ, aggivessana, samaye sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti, neva tasmiá¹ƒ samaye dukkh
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti, sukhaá¹ƒyeva tasmiá¹ƒ samaye vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti.
aggivessana, samaye dukkhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti, neva tasm
vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti, na dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti, adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒyeva tasmiá¹ƒ sam
sukhÄ• pi kho, aggivessana \Be 255/, vedanÄ• aniccÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppan
virÄ• gadhammÄ• nirodhadhammÄ• . dukkhÄ• pi kho ... pe ... adukkhamasukhÄ• pi kho, ag
saá¹…khatÄ• ... pe ... nirodhadhammÄ• . evaá¹ƒ passaá¹ƒ, aggivessana, sutavÄ• ariyasÄ
nibbindati, dukkhÄ• yapi vedanÄ• ya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhÄ• yapi vedanÄ• ya nibbind
virÄ• gÄ• vimuccati, vimuttasmiá¹ƒ vimuttamiti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti; `khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti, vusita
kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II

__sÄ• misaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 268/ __vÄ• sukha_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __sÄ• misÄ• sukhÄ• _ nÄ• ma paÃ±
gehassitasomanassavedanÄ• ; __nirÄ• misÄ• sukhÄ• _ nÄ• ma cha nekkhammassitasoma
nÄ• ma cha gehassitadomanassavedanÄ• ; __nirÄ• misÄ• dukkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma cha nekkhar
__sÄ• misÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• _ nÄ• ma cha gehasitaupekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ; __nirÄ• misÄ
nekkhammassitaupekkhÄ• vedanÄ• . tÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go uparipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• se pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
Ä• gatoyeva. __so taá¹ƒ nimitta_nti so taá¹ƒ vedanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ. __bahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• sÅ
vedanÄ• su. __sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• na_nti parapuggalaá¹ƒ sukhavedanaá¹ƒ ve
__ajjhattabahiddhÄ• _ti kÄ• lena attano kÄ• lena parassa vedanÄ• su cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhara
yasmÄ• neva attÄ• , na paro niyamito; tasmÄ• vedanÄ• pariggahamattameva dassetuá¹ƒ
vedanaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. imasmiá
suddhavipassanÄ• va kathitÄ• ti.

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesepi \Ne 254/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasadisaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ve
vÄ• citta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pana __sarÄ• ga_nti aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ lobhasahagataá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tar
lokiyakusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• sammasanaá¹ƒ na \Be 256/ dhammasam

ekapadepi lokuttaraá¹ƒ na labbhati. yasmÄ• pahÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-havasena rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi sah
tasmÄ• dvÄ«su padesu nippariyÄ• yena na labbhantÄ«ti na gahitÄ• ni. sesÄ• ni cattÄ• ri al
purimapadaá¹ƒ, na pacchimapadaá¹ƒ bhajanti. __sadosa_nti duvidhaá¹ƒ domanassasahaga
lokiyakusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ. sesÄ• ni dasa akusalacittÄ• ni neva purimapadaá¹ƒ, na pacchi
__samoha_nti vicikicchÄ• sahagataÃ±ceva uddhaccasahagataÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ•
uppajjati, tasmÄ• \Ee 269/ sesÄ• nipi idha vaá¹-á¹-anti eva. imasmiá¹ƒ yeva hi duke dvÄ• d
pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti. __vÄ«tamoha_nti lokiyakusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒkhitta_nti t
etaÃ±hi saá¹…kuá¹-itacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __vikkhitta_nti uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ. etaÃ±hi pasa

__mahaggata_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraÃ±ca. __amahaggata_nti kÄ• mÄ• vac
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. __anuttara_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacaraÃ±ca arÅ«pÄ• vacaraÃ±ca. tatrÄ• pi saut
anuttaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarameva. __samÄ• hita_nti yassa appanÄ• samÄ• dhi upacÄ• rasa
__asamÄ• hita_nti ubhayasamÄ• dhivirahitaá¹ƒ. __vimutta_nti tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanavim
__avimutta_nti ubhayavimuttirahitaá¹ƒ; samucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinissaraá¹‡avimuttÄ«n
natthi. __sarÄ• gamassa citta_nti sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ assa cittaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanaya
imasmimpi pabbe suddhavipassanÄ• va kathitÄ• ti.

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

nÄ«varaá¹‡apabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<367> ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne 255/ yasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ya rÅ«pakkhandhapariggahova
vedanÄ• kkhandhapariggahova cittÄ• nupassanÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhapariggahova
sampayuttadhammasÄ«sena saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariggahampi kathetuá¹ƒ c
__kathaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __santa_nti abhiá¹‡hasamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena
__asanta_nti asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena \Be 257/ vÄ• pahÄ«nattÄ• vÄ• avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• do hoti. __taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti taÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pajÄ• n
sabbapadesu attho veditabbo.

tattha subhanimitte ayonisomanasikÄ• rena \Ee 270/ kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• do hoti. __
subhampi subhanimittaá¹ƒ, subhÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi subhanimittaá¹ƒ. __ayonisomanasikÄ• n
uppathamanasikÄ• ro, anicce niccanti vÄ• dukkhe sukhanti vÄ• anattani attÄ• ti vÄ• asub
manasikÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ tattha bahulaá¹ƒ pavattayato kÄ• macchando uppajjati. tenÄ• ha bhaga

``atthi, bhikkhave, subhanimittaá¹ƒ. tattha ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro --- ayamÄ• h
kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• kÄ• macchandassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya

asubhanimitte pana yonisomanasikÄ• renassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. __asubhanimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
asubhanimittaá¹ƒ, asubhÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi asubhanimittaá¹ƒ. __yonisomanasikÄ• ro_ nÄ•
pathamanasikÄ• ro, anicce aniccanti vÄ• dukkhe dukkhanti vÄ• anattani anattÄ• ti vÄ• as
manasikÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ tattha bahulaá¹ƒ pavattayato kÄ• macchando pahÄ«yati. tenÄ• ha bhag

``atthi, bhikkhave, asubhanimittaá¹ƒ. tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro ayamanÄ• h
vÄ• kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• kÄ• macchandassa bhiyyobhÄ• v
232).

apica cha dhammÄ• kÄ• macchandassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- asubhanimittassa
asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo, indriyesu guttadvÄ• ratÄ• , bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹
dasavidhaÃ±hi asubhanimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi kÄ• macchando pahÄ«yati, bhÄ• ve
pihitadvÄ• rassÄ• pi \Be 258/; catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• lopÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• se sati udak
yÄ• panasÄ«latÄ• ya bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±unopi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca Ä• lope, abhutvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pive.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 983).

asubhakammikatissattherasadise asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• rate kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevantassÄ• pi
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su dasaasubhanissitasappÄ• yakathÄ• yapi pahÄ«yati. tena \Ee 271/
kÄ• macchandassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imehi pana chahi dhammehi
arahattamaggena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

paá¹-ighanimitte ayonisomanasikÄ• rena pana byÄ• pÄ• dassa uppÄ• do hoti. tattha paá¹-i
nÄ• ma; paá¹-ighÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi paá¹-ighanimittaá¹ƒ. ayonisomanasikÄ• ro sabbattha ek
tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte bahulaá¹ƒ pavattayato byÄ• pÄ• do uppajjati. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, paá¹-ighanimittaá¹ƒ. tattha ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro --- ayamÄ
vÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya v

mettÄ• ya pana cetovimuttiyÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• renassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tattha mettÄ•
upacÄ• ropi vaá¹-á¹-ati; cetovimuttÄ«ti appanÄ• va. yonisomanasikÄ• ro vuttalakkhaá¹‡ova.
pavattayato byÄ• pÄ• do pahÄ«yati. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``atthi \Ne 257/, bhikkhave, mettÄ• cetovimutti. tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro ---
anuppannassa vÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dassa bhiy

(SN c V 232 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ).

apica cha dhammÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- mettÄ• nimittassa ugg
kammassakatÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• , paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabahulÄ«katÄ• \Be 259/, kalyÄ• á
odissakÄ• nodissakadisÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±ataravasena mettaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hantas
odhiso anodhiso disÄ• pharaá¹‡avasena mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventassÄ• pi. `tvaá¹ƒ etassa kuddh
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni vinÄ• setuá¹ƒ sakkhissasi? nanu tvaá¹ƒ attano kammena Ä• gantvÄ• attano l
kujjhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÄ«taccitaá¹…gÄ• ratattaayosalÄ• kagÅ«thÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• parassa
hoti. esopi tava kuddho kiá¹ƒ karissati? kiá¹ƒ te sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni vinÄ• setuá¹ƒ sakkhissati? esa
kammenÄ• gantvÄ• attano kammeneva gamissati; appaá¹-icchitapaheá¹‡akaá¹ƒ viya paá¹-
viya \Ee 272/ ca etassevesa kodho matthake patissatÄ«â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ attano ca parassa ca
paccavekkhatopi, ubhayakammassakataá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ne á¹-hitass
mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• rate kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevantassÄ• pi byÄ• pÄ• do pahÄ«yati; á¹-hÄ• na
mettÄ• nissitasappÄ• yakathÄ• yapi pahÄ«yati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``cha dhammÄ• byÄ• pÄ• da
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahÄ«nassa byÄ• pÄ• dassa anÄ•
anuppÄ• do hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

__aratÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ayonisomanasikÄ• rena thinamiddhassa uppÄ• do hoti. __arati_ nÄ•
__tandÄ«_ nÄ• ma kÄ• yÄ• lasiyatÄ• . __vijambhikÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• yavinÄ• manÄ• . __bha
bhattapariá¸·Ä• ho. __cetaso lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cittassa lÄ«nÄ• kÄ• ro. imesu aratiÄ• dÄ
bahulaá¹ƒ pavattayato thinamiddhaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, arati tandÄ« vijambhikÄ• bhattasammado cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ. tattha
ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro --- ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• thinamiddhassa
vÄ• thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 232).

Ä• rambhadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su pana yonisomanasikÄ• renassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• rambh
paá¹-hamÄ• rambhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __nikkamadhÄ• tu_ nÄ• ma kosajjato \Be 260/ nikkhantattÄ
__parakkamadhÄ• tu_ nÄ• ma paraá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkamanato tatopi balavatara
vÄ«riye yonisomanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ pavattayato thinamiddhaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yati. tenÄ• ha

``atthi, bhikkhave, Ä• rambhadhÄ• tu, nikkamadhÄ• tu, parakkamadhÄ• tu. tattha yonisoma
ayamanÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• thinamiddhassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• thin
vepullÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 232).

apica cha dhammÄ• thinamiddhassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- atibhojane \Ee 273/ ni
iriyÄ• pathasamparivattanatÄ• , Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• ro, abbhokÄ• savÄ• so, kalyÄ
sappÄ• yakathÄ• ti. Ä• harahatthaka bhuttavamitaka tatravaá¹-á¹-aka alaá¹ƒsÄ• á¹-aka kÄ•

bhuÃ±jitvÄ• rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnassa hi samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karoto
mahÄ• hatthÄ« viya ottharantaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catupaÃ±caÄ• lopaokÄ• saá¹ƒ pana á¹-hape
yÄ• panasÄ«lassa bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti atibhojane nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi thina
yasmiá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathe thinamiddhaá¹ƒ okkamati tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parivattentassÄ• pi, rattiá¹ƒ
candÄ• lokadÄ«pÄ• lokaukkÄ• loke divÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• lokaá¹ƒ manasikarontassÄ• pi, abbhok
mahÄ• kassapattherasadise pahÄ«nathinamiddhe kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevantassÄ• pi thinami
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su dhutaá¹…ganissitasappÄ• yakathÄ• yapi pahÄ«yati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
thinamiddhassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imehi pana chahi dhammehi pah
arahattamaggena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

cetaso avÅ«pasame ayonisomanasikÄ• rena uddhaccakukkuccassa uppÄ• do hoti. __avÅ«
avÅ«pasantÄ• kÄ• ro; uddhaccakukkuccamevetaá¹ƒ atthato. tattha ayonisomanasikÄ• raá¹
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``atthi \Ne 259/, bhikkhave, cetaso avÅ«pasamo. tattha ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro
anuppannassa vÄ• uddhaccakukkuccassa \Be 261/ uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• uddha
vepullÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 232).

samÄ• dhisaá¹…khÄ• te pana cetaso vÅ«pasame yonisomanasikÄ• renassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ

``atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso vÅ«pasamo. tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro --- ayaman
uddhaccakukkuccassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhÄ•
V 232).

apica cha dhammÄ• uddhaccakukkuccassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- bahussutatÄ• ,
pakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hasevitÄ• \Ee 274/, kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• , sappÄ• yakathÄ• ti. I
dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• nikÄ• ye pÄ• á¸·ivasena ca atthavasena ca u
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yati. kappiyÄ• kappiyaparipucchÄ• bahulassÄ• pi, vinayapaÃ±
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• ya pakataÃ±Ã±unopi, vuá¸• á¸• he mahallakatthere upasaá¹…ka
upÄ• littherasadise vinayadhare kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevantassapi uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su kappiyÄ• kappiyanissitasappÄ• yakathÄ• yapi pahÄ«yati. tena vutt
uddhaccakukkuccassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imehi pana chahi dhamme
uddhaccassa arahattamaggena kukkuccassa anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do

vicikicchÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yesu dhammesu ayonisomanasikÄ• rena vicikicchÄ• ya uppÄ• do h
dhammÄ• _ nÄ• ma punappunaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• vicikicchÄ• va. tattha ayo
pavattayato vicikicchÄ• uppajjati. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, vicikicchÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha ayonisomanasikÄ• rabahul
ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannÄ• ya vÄ• vicikicchÄ• ya uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannÄ• ya vÄ• vicikic
vepullÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 232).

kusalÄ• didhammesu \Be 262/ yonisomanasikÄ• rena panassÄ• pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• h

``atthi, bhikkhave, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjÄ• dhammÄ• , hÄ«nappaá
kaá¹‡hasukkasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro --- a
vicikicchÄ• ya uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannÄ• ya vÄ• vicikicchÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, vepullÄ•

apica cha dhammÄ• vicikicchÄ• ya pahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- bahussutatÄ• , paripucc
pakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• , adhimokkhabahulatÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• , sappÄ• yakathÄ• ti. bÄ• hu
... paÃ±ca vÄ• nikÄ• ye pÄ• á¸·ivasena ca atthavasena ca uggaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi vicikicchÄ•
ratanÄ• ni Ä• rabbha paripucchÄ• bahulassÄ• pi, vinaye ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vassÄ• pi, tÄ
okappaniyasaddhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taadhimokkhabahulassÄ• pi \Ee 275/, saddhÄ• dhimutte v
kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte sevantassÄ• pi vicikicchÄ• pahÄ«yati. á¹-hÄ• nanissajjÄ• dÄ«su tiá¹‡á¹‡a
guá¹‡anissitasappÄ• yakathÄ• yapi pahÄ«yati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``cha dhammÄ• vicikicchÄ• y
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahÄ«nÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya sotÄ•
anuppÄ• do hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

nÄ«varaá¹‡apabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

bojjhaá¹…gapabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

bojjhaá¹…gapabbe __santa_nti paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __asanta_nti appaá¹-i
avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• ca anuppannassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pana satisambojjhaá¹…gassa t

``atthi \Ne 261/, bhikkhave, satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yonisc
--- ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• satisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa
263/ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™
uppÄ• do hoti. tattha satiyeva satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . yonisoma
vuttalakkhaá¹‡oyeva. taá¹ƒ tattha bahulaá¹ƒ pavattayato satisambojjhaá¹…go uppajjati.

apica cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• satisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- satisamp
muá¹-á¹-hassatipuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hitassatipuggalasevanatÄ• , tadadhimuttat
hi sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu satisampajaÃ±Ã±ena, bhattanikkhittakÄ• kasadise muá¹-á¹-hassatipu
tissadattattheraabhayattherasadise upaá¹-á¹-hitassatipuggale sevanena, á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• c
satisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• racittatÄ• ya ca satisambojjhaá¹…go u

kÄ• raá¹‡ehi uppannassa panassa arahattamaggena bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri hotÄ«ti pajÄ•

dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa pana ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ... pe ... kaá¹‡hasukkasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• dh
yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro --- ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• dhammavicayasa
uppannassa vÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ•
saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 232) ---

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• do hoti.

apica \Ee 276/ satta dhammÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒva
vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• , indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ• , duppaÃ±Ã±apuggalaparivajjanÄ• , pa
gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti. tattha __paripucchakat
khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanaindriyabalabojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gajhÄ• nasamathavipassanÄ•
atthasannissitaparipucchÄ• bahulatÄ• . __vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• _ti ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ v
visadabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadÄ• hissa kesanakhalomÄ• ni dÄ«ghÄ• ni honti, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ
ussannadosaÃ±ceva sedamalamakkhitaÃ±ca, tadÄ• ajjhattikaá¹ƒ vatthu avisadaá¹ƒ hoti ap
264/ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ hoti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• u
bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ vatthu avisadaá¹ƒ hoti aparisuddhaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• kesÄ• dichedanena uddhaá¹ƒv
sarÄ«rasallahukabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena, ucchÄ• dananhÄ• panena ca ajjhattikavatthu visadaá
sÅ«cikammadhovanarajanaparibhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi bÄ• hiravatthu visadaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
ajjhattikabÄ• hiravatthumhi avisade uppannesu cittacetasikesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi avisadaá¹ƒ ho
aparisuddhÄ• ni dÄ«pakapallakavaá¹-á¹-itelÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannadÄ«pasikhÄ• ya obhÄ•
ajjhattikabÄ• hiravatthumhi uppannesu cittacetasikesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi visadaá¹ƒ hoti parisud
dÄ«pakapallakavaá¹-á¹-itelÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannadÄ«pasikhÄ• ya obhÄ• so viya. tena vut
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ• _ nÄ• ma saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samabhÄ• v
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ balavaá¹ƒ hoti, itarÄ• ni mandÄ• ni, tato vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ paggahakiccaá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ avikkhepakiccaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ dassan
sakkoti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• manasikar
amanasikÄ• rena hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vakkalittheravatthu cettha nidassanaá¹ƒ. sace pana vÄ«r
balavaá¹ƒ hoti, atha neva saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimokkhakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na itarÄ•
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ passaddhÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi soá¹‡attheravatthu d
ekassa balavabhÄ• ve sati itaresaá¹ƒ attano kiccesu asamatthatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

visesato panettha saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivÄ«riyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ pasaá

mandapaÃ±Ã±o muddhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiá¹ƒ pasÄ«dati. balavapaÃ±Ã±o mandasa
bhajati, bhesajjasamuá¹-á¹-hito viya rogo atekiccho hoti `cittuppÄ• damatteneva kusalaá¹ƒ h
atidhÄ• vitvÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni akaronto niraye uppajjati. ubhinnaá¹ƒ pana sam
pasÄ«dati. balavasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ pana mandavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhissa kosajjapakkhattÄ• ,
balavavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ mandasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyassa uddhaccapakkhattÄ• , uddhaccaá¹ƒ adh
vÄ«riyena saá¹ƒyojito kosajje patituá¹ƒ na labhati. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinÄ• saá¹ƒyojitaá¹ƒ
na labhati. tasmÄ• tadubhayampi samaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ubhayasamatÄ• ya hi appanÄ• h
samÄ• dhikammikassa balavatÄ«pi saddhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ so saddahanto okappento

samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• su pana samÄ• dhikammikassa ekaggatÄ• balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. eva
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vipassanÄ• kammikassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaÃ±hi so lakkh
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ubhinnaá¹ƒ pana samatÄ• ya appanÄ• hotiyeva. sati pana sabbattha balava
cittaá¹ƒ uddhaccapakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• vÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena uddhaccapÄ•
samÄ• dhinÄ• kosajjapÄ• tato rakkhati. tasmÄ• sÄ• , loá¹‡adhÅ«panaá¹ƒ viya sabbabyaÃ±
viya ca sabbarÄ• jakiccesu, sabbattha icchitabbÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``sati ca pana sabbatthikÄ• v
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? cittaÃ±hi satipaá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• \Ee 278/ ca
cittassa paggahaniggaho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__duppaÃ±Ã±apuggalaparivajjanÄ• _ nÄ• ma khandhÄ• dibhede anogÄ• á¸·hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
parivajjanaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±avantapuggalasevanÄ• _ nÄ• ma samapaÃ±Ã±Ä• salakkhaá¹‡ap
udayabbayapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gatapuggalasevanÄ• . __gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariya
khandhÄ• dÄ«su pavattÄ• ya gambhÄ«rapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pabhedapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• . __tada
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ ninnap
uppannassa panassa arahattamaggena bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, Ä• rambhadhÄ• tu nikkamadhÄ• tu parakkamadhÄ• tu. tattha yonisoman
ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• do hoti.

apica \Ne 264/ ekÄ• dasa dhammÄ• vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatta
apÄ• yabhayapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• , gamanavÄ«thipaccavekkha
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• pacÄ• yanatÄ• \Be 266/, dÄ• yajjamahattapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , satthum
jÄ• timahattapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , sabrahmacÄ• rimahattapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , kusÄ«tap
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyapuggalasevanatÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

tattha nirayesu paÃ±cavidhabandhanakammakÄ• raá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mahÄ• dukkhaá
tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ jÄ• lakkhipakumÄ«nÄ• dÄ«hi gahitakÄ• lepi, pÄ• canakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• c
sakaá¹-avahanÄ• dikÄ• lepi, pettivisaye anekÄ• nipi vassasahassÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ buddhantara
Ä• turÄ«bhÅ«takÄ• lepi, kÄ• lakaÃ±jikaasuresu saá¹-á¹-hihatthaasÄ«tihatthappamÄ• á¹‡ena
aá¹-á¹-hicammamatteneva attabhÄ• vena vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• didukkhÄ• nubhavanakÄ• lepi na s
uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ. `ayameva te, bhikkhu, kÄ• lo vÄ«riyakaraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ apÄ• yab
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go uppajjati. `na sakkÄ• kusÄ«tena nava lokuttaradhammÄ• laddhuá
sakkÄ• ; ayamÄ• nisaá¹ƒso vÄ«riyassÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vinopi uppajjati
`sabbabuddhapaccekabuddhamahÄ• sÄ• vakeheva te gatamaggo gantabbo; so ca na sakk
gamanavÄ«thiá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassÄ• pi uppajjati. `ye taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi upaá
manussÄ• neva Ã±Ä• takÄ• , na dÄ• sakammakarÄ• , nÄ• pi taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya `jÄ«vissÄ• m
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni denti; atha kho attano kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalataá¹ƒ paccÄ• siá¹
satthÄ• rÄ• pi `ayaá¹ƒ ime paccaye paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ«bahulo sukhaá¹ƒ vihari
sampassatÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• anuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ; atha kho `ayaá¹ƒ ime paribhuÃ±jamÄ• no
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato muccissatÄ«â€™ ti te paccayÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . so dÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ kusÄ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ apacÄ• yissasi. Ä• raddhavÄ«riyasseva hi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• pacÄ• yan
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• pacÄ• yanaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassÄ• pi uppajjati, mahÄ• mittattherassa vi

thero kira kassakaleá¹‡e nÄ• ma paá¹-ivasati. tassa ca gocaragÄ• me ekÄ• mahÄ• upÄ• s
katvÄ• paá¹-ijaggati. sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``a
á¹-hÄ• ne purÄ• á¹‡ataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• , asukasmiá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ, asukasmiá¹ƒ sappi, asukasmia
265/ bhÄ• tikassa ayyamittassa Ä• gatakÄ• le bhattaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• khÄ«rasappiphÄ• á¹‡iteh
tvaÃ±ca bhuÃ±jeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tvaá¹ƒ pana kiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissasi, ammÄ• â€™â€™ t
pakkaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhattaá¹ƒ kaÃ±jiyena bhuttamhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``divÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji
``sÄ• kapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• kaá¹‡ataá¹‡á¸• ulehi ambilayÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• á¹-hape

thero cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«harantova taá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ
kira kaÃ±jiyena \Ee 280/ pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji; divÄ• pi kaá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ambilayÄ
tuyhaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pana purÄ• á¹‡ataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• cikkhati. taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kho pan
vatthuá¹ƒ, na bhattaá¹ƒ, na vatthaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sati; tisso pana sampattiyo patthayamÄ• n
tÄ• sampattiyo dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkhissasi, na sakkhissasÄ«ti? ayaá¹ƒ kho pana piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t
sadosena samohena na sakkÄ• bhuÃ±jituâ€™ nti pattaá¹ƒ thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• gaá¹‡
nivattitvÄ• kassakaleá¹‡ameva gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±ce cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
`arahattaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• na nikkhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• n
appamatto hutvÄ• nivutthabhikkhu vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• purebhattameva arahatt
padumaá¹ƒ mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo sitaá¹ƒ karontova nisÄ«di. leá¹‡advÄ• re rukkhamhi ad

``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te purisuttama.

yassa te Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , dakkhiá¹‡eyyosi mÄ• risÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• netvÄ• --- `bhante, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• disÄ• naá
datvÄ• mahallakitthiyo dukkhÄ• muccissantÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha.

thero uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ olokento `pÄ• toyevÄ• â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. dÄ• rikÄ• pi bhattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• `idÄ• ni me bhÄ• tÄ• Ä• gamiss
Ä• gamissatÄ«ti dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• olokayamÄ• nÄ• nisÄ«di. sÄ• , there gharadvÄ• raá
gahetvÄ• sappiphÄ• á¹‡itayojitassa khÄ«rapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassa pÅ«retvÄ• hatthe á¹-hapes
ti anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• pi taá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

therassa \Be 268/ \Ne 266/ hi tadÄ• ativiya parisuddho chavivaá¹‡á¹‡o ahosi, vippasannÄ•
mukhaá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• muttatÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ viya ativiya virocittha. mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• araÃ±
amma, bhÄ• tiko te Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. sÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. up
pabbajitakiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• ``abhiramati te, amma, bhÄ• tÄ• bud
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

mahantaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ satthu dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ satta ariyadhanÄ• ni nÄ• ma. taá
gahetuá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi \Ee 281/ vippaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro `ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• ka
paribÄ• hiraá¹ƒ karonti; so tesaá¹ƒ accayena dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ na labhati; evaá¹ƒ kusÄ«topi idaá
ariyadhanadÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ na labhati, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyova labhatÄ«ti __dÄ• yajjamahattaá¹ƒ_
uppajjati. `mahÄ• kho pana te satthÄ• . satthuno hi te mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhigaá
abhinikkhamanepi abhisambodhiyampi
dhammacakkapavattanayamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadevorohanaÄ• yusaá¹…khÄ• ravossajjanes
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tu kampittha. yuttaá¹ƒ nu te evarÅ«passa satthuno sÄ• sane pabbajit
nti evaá¹ƒ __satthumahattaá¹ƒ_ paccavekkhatopi uppajjati.

`jÄ• tiyÄ• pi tvaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni na lÄ• makajÄ• tikosi; asambhinnÄ• ya mahÄ• sammatapaveá¹‡
okkÄ• karÄ• javaá¹ƒse jÄ• to; sirisuddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jassa ca mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• deviyÄ•
kaniá¹-á¹-ho. tayÄ• nÄ• ma evarÅ«pena jinaputtena hutvÄ• na yuttaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tena viharitu
__jÄ• timahattaá¹ƒ_ paccavekkhatopi uppajjati. `sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• ceva asÄ«timah
lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒsu. tvaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ pa
nappaá¹-ipajjasÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __sabrahmacÄ• rimahattaá¹ƒ_ paccavekkhatopi uppajjati.

kucchiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitaajagarasadise vissaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yikacetasikavÄ«riye kusÄ«tapu
parivajjentassÄ• pi Ä• raddhavÄ«riye pahitatte puggale sevantassÄ• pi á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ

ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• racittassÄ• pi uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ uppannassa panassa arahattamaggen
hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa \Be 269/ ---

``atthi \Ne 267/, bhikkhave, pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yonis
--- ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannass
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• do hoti. tattha pÄ«tiyeva pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ•
uppÄ• dakamanasikÄ• ro \Ee 282/ yonisomanasikÄ• ro nÄ• ma.

apica ekÄ• dasa dhammÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- budd
dhammasaá¹…ghasÄ«lacÄ• gadevatÄ• nussati, upasamÄ• nussati, lÅ«khapuggalaparivajja
siniddhapuggalasevanatÄ• , pasÄ• danÄ«yasuttantapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ•

buddhaguá¹‡e anussarantassÄ• pi hi yÄ• va upacÄ• rÄ• sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharamÄ• no p
dhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡e anussarantassÄ• pi, dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ra
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassÄ• pi, gihino dasasÄ«laá¹ƒ paÃ±casÄ«laá¹ƒ pa
dubbhikkhabhayÄ• dÄ«su paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• `evaá¹
paccavekkhantassÄ• pi, gihinopi evarÅ«pe kÄ• le sÄ«lavantÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnadÄ• naá¹ƒ pacca
guá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatÄ• devatÄ• devattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
paccavekkhantassÄ• pi, samÄ• pattiyÄ• vikkhambhite kilese saá¹-á¹-hipi sattatipi vassÄ• ni
paccavekkhantassÄ• pi, cetiyadassanabodhidassanatheradassanesu asakkaccakiriyÄ• ya s
buddhÄ• dÄ«su pasÄ• dasinehÄ• bhÄ• vena gadrabhapiá¹-á¹-he rajasadise lÅ«khapuggale
buddhÄ• dÄ«su pasÄ• dabahule muducitte siniddhapuggale sevantassÄ• pi, ratanattayaguá
pasÄ• danÄ«yasuttante paccavekkhantassÄ• pi, á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su pÄ«tiuppÄ• dana
ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• racittassÄ• pi uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ uppannassa panassa arahattamaggen
hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa \Be 270/ ---

``atthi \Ne 268/, bhikkhave, kÄ• yapassaddhi cittapassaddhi. tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahu
ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppanna
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• do hoti. apica satta dhammÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasevanatÄ• , utusukhasevanatÄ• \Ee 283/, iriyÄ• pathasukhasevanatÄ• ,

sÄ• raddhakÄ• yapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , passaddhikÄ• yapuggalasevanatÄ• , tadadhimutt
siniddhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassÄ• pi, sÄ«tuá¹‡hesu utÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ utuÃ±ca iriyÄ• pathaÃ±ca sevantassÄ• pi passaddhi uppajjati. yo pana mahÄ
sabbautuiriyÄ• pathakkhamova hoti, na taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yassa sabhÄ• gavi
visabhÄ• ge utuiriyÄ• pathe vajjetvÄ• sabhÄ• ge sevantassÄ• pi uppajjati. majjhattapayogo
parassa ca kammassakatapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ; iminÄ• majjhattapayogena uppajjati. yo leá¸
paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayamÄ• nova vicarati, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• raddhakÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ pariv
saá¹ƒyatapÄ• dapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ passaddhakÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ sevantassÄ• pi, á¹-hÄ• nanis
passaddhiuppÄ• danatthÄ• ya ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• racittassÄ• pi uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ uppann
bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittaá¹ƒ abyagganimittaá¹ƒ. tattha yonisomanasikÄ• rabahulÄ«
anuppannassa vÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, uppannassa vÄ• samÄ•
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• do hoti. tattha samathova samathanimittaá¹ƒ, avikkhepaá¹-á¹-hena ca abyagg

apica \Be 271/ ekÄ• dasa dhammÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒva
\Ne 269/, indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ• , nimittakusalatÄ• , samaye cittassa paggaá¹‡ha
niggahaá¹‡anatÄ• , samaye sampahaá¹ƒsanatÄ• , samaye ajjhupekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , asamÄ• h
samÄ• hitapuggalasevanatÄ• , jhÄ• navimokkhapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti. ta
__vatthuvisadakiriyatÄ• _ ca __indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ• _ ca vuttanayeneva vedita

__nimittakusalatÄ• _ nÄ• ma kasiá¹‡animittassa uggahaá¹‡akusalatÄ• . __samaye cittassa
yasmiá¹ƒ samaye atisithilavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi \Ee 284/ lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ samay
dhammavicayavÄ«riyapÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena tassa paggaá¹‡hanaá¹
niggahaá¹‡anatÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ samaye accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá
passaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena tassa niggaá¹‡hana
sampahaá¹ƒsanatÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• payogamandatÄ• ya vÄ• upa
nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒvegavatthupaccavekkhaá¹‡ena saá¹ƒv
saá¹ƒvegavatthÅ«ni_ nÄ• ma jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• ri, apÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gate vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, paccuppanne
Ä• hÄ• rapariyeá¹-á¹-himÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhanti. ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena ca pasÄ•
vuccati samaye sampahaá¹ƒsanatÄ• ti.

__samaye ajjhupekkhanatÄ• _ nÄ• ma yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma

anirassÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e samappavattaá¹ƒ samathavÄ«thipaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ho
paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsanesu na byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati sÄ• rathÄ« viya samappa
samaye ajjhupekkhanatÄ• ti. __asamÄ• hitapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• _ nÄ• ma upacÄ• raá¹ƒ v
appattÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhittacittÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ• parivajjanaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• hita
upacÄ• rena vÄ• appanÄ• ya vÄ• samÄ• hitacittÄ• naá¹ƒ sevanÄ• bhajanÄ• payirupÄ• s
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su samÄ• dhiuppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒyeva ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• racittatÄ•
uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ uppannassa panassa arahattamaggena bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri hotÄ«ti pa

upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yonisom
270/ --- ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa \Be 272/ vÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa \Ee 28
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ
232) ---

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• do hoti. tattha upekkhÄ• va upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dh
dhammÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti --- sattamajjhattatÄ•
sattasaá¹…khÄ• rakelÄ• yanapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , sattasaá¹…khÄ• ramajjhattapuggalas

tattha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi __sattamajjhattataá¹ƒ_ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti --- `tvaá¹ƒ attano kamm
kammena gamissasi. esopi attano kammena Ä• gantvÄ• attanova kammena gamissati. tva
evaá¹ƒ kammassakatapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena ca `paramatthato sattoyeva natthi. so tvaá¹ƒ kaá
evaá¹ƒ nissattapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena ca. dvÄ«hevÄ• kÄ• rehi __saá¹…khÄ• ramajjhattataá¹ƒ
`idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anupubbena vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raÃ±ceva jiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaÃ±ca upagantvÄ
hutvÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyÄ• chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhavissati. sace panassa sÄ• miko bhav
vinassituá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ assÄ• mikabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena ca. `anaddha
nti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena ca. yathÄ• ca cÄ«vare, evaá¹ƒ pattÄ•

__sattasaá¹…khÄ• rakelÄ• yanapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• _ti ettha yo puggalo gihÄ« vÄ• attan
pabbajito vÄ• attano antevÄ• sikasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakÄ• dike mamÄ• yati, sahattheneva n
kesacchedanasÅ«cikammacÄ«varadhovanarajanapattapacanÄ• dÄ«ni karoti, muhuttampi a
kuhiá¹ƒ? asuko daharo kuhiâ€™ nti? bhantamigo viya ito cito ca Ä• loketi; aÃ±Ã±ena kesac
atthÄ• ya `muhuttaá¹ƒ tÄ• va asukaá¹ƒ pesethÄ• â€™ ti yÄ• ciyamÄ• nopi `amhepi taá¹ƒ at
tumhe naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kilamessathÄ• â€™ ti na deti --- ayaá¹ƒ __sattakelÄ• yano_ nÄ• ma

yo \Be 273/ pana cÄ«varapattathÄ• lakakattarayaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni \Ee 286/ mamÄ• yati, aÃ
parÄ• masitumpi na deti, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• citopi `mayampi imaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yantÄ• na p
kiá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vadati --- ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khÄ• rakelÄ• yano_ nÄ• ma. yo pana te

majjhatto udÄ• sÄ«no --- ayaá¹ƒ __sattasaá¹…khÄ• ramajjhatto_ nÄ• ma. iti ayaá¹ƒ upekkh
sattasaá¹…khÄ• rakelÄ• yanapuggale \Ne 271/ Ä• rakÄ• parivajjentassÄ• pi, sattasaá¹…kh
sevantassÄ• pi, á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su taduppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• racitt
uppannassa panassa arahattamaggena bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«ri hotÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. sesaá
uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

bojjhaá¹…gapabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

imesupi dvÄ«su pabbesu suddhavipassanÄ• va kathitÄ• . iti ime cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
nÄ• nÄ• cittesu labbhanti. aÃ±Ã±eneva hi cittena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±ena ve
cittaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena dhamme pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti; lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e pana ekacitteyeva l
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• gatassa vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• sati __kÄ• yÄ• nupassan
samannÄ• gato puggalo __kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«_ nÄ• ma. vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• ari
maggasampayuttÄ• sati kÄ• yanupassanÄ• nÄ• ma. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato pugga
vedanaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• .... cittaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• .... dhamme pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä•
vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• sati __dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• _ nÄ• ma. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ
nÄ• ma. vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• ariyamaggaá¹ƒ pattassa maggakkhaá¹‡e maggasa
dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• ma. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato puggalo dhammÄ• nupass
puggale tiá¹-á¹-hati. kÄ• ye pana `subhaâ€™ nti vipallÄ• sappahÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yapariggÄ• hik
samijjhatÄ«ti kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• ma. vedanÄ• ya `sukhaâ€™ nti vipallÄ• sappahÄ• n
maggena samijjhatÄ«ti vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• ma. citte `niccaâ€™ nti vipallÄ• sappahÄ
maggena samijjhatÄ«ti cittÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• ma. dhammesu `attÄ• â€™ ti vipallÄ• sappa
\Ee 287/ sati maggena samijjhatÄ«ti dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• ma. iti ekÄ• va maggasam
catukiccasÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena cattÄ• ri \Be 274/ nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- `lokutt
ekacitteyeva labbhantÄ«â€™ ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Ne 272/ lokuttarasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena desanÄ• ya
kÄ• yÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu lokiyasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu tanti á¹-hapitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hape
kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ• dÄ«ni satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Dhs 355 Ä• da
mukhamattameva dassentena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

tattha nayabhedo veditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ya tÄ• va sotÄ• pattimagge jh
suddhikapaá¹-ipadÄ• , suddhikasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• , suÃ±Ã±atapaá¹-ipadÄ• , suddhikaappaá¹‡ihit
appaá¹‡ihitapaá¹-ipadÄ• ti imesu paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ catukkapaÃ±c

nayÄ• honti. evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«ti vÄ«satiyÄ• abhinivesesu dve nayasatÄ• ni. tÄ• ni catÅ«h
catuguá¹‡itÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha. iti suddhikÄ• ni dve sÄ• dhipatÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti sabbampi nayas
vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«su suddhikasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cÄ• ti sotÄ• pattimagge paÃ±ca na
sotÄ• pattimagge, evaá¹ƒ sesamaggesupÄ«ti kusale vÄ«sati nayasahassÄ• ni; suÃ±Ã±atÄ•
pana tato tiguá¹‡e vipÄ• ke saá¹-á¹-hi nayasahassÄ• nÄ«ti. evameva sakiccasÄ• dhakÄ• na
saá¹ƒsiddhikakiccÄ• naÃ±ca kusalavipÄ• kasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddesavasena duvid
ca suddhikavasena ca kusale paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke paÃ±cannanti dasannaá¹ƒ niddesavÄ
dasappabhedo asÄ«tinayasahassapatimaá¹‡á¸• ito abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaniddeso.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<386> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 275/ Ä•
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• neva, na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni; sahajÄ• tahetuvasena pana
vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le maggÄ• dhipatÄ«ni
288/ maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya navattabbÄ• ni maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti phalakÄ• lepi navattabbÄ
ekÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venapi navattabbÄ• ni; nibbÄ• nassa pana bahiddhÄ• dhammattÄ• l
hontÄ«ti. evametasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• pucchake nibbattitalokuttarÄ• neva satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhena hi suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yasmiá¹ƒyeva \Ne 273/ lokiyalokuttaramissak
kathitÄ• ; abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yapaÃ±hÄ• pucchakesu pana lokuttarÄ• yevÄ• ti. evamay
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<390> idÄ• ni \Ee 289/ \Be 276/ \Ne 274/ tadanantare sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge __ca
gaá¹‡anapariccheda. tena na tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na uddhanti sammappadhÄ• napariccheda
__sammappadhÄ• nÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡appadhÄ• nÄ• upÄ• yappadhÄ• nÄ• yonisopadhÄ• nÄ
sÄ• sane paá¹-ipannako bhikkhu. __anuppannÄ• na_nti anibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakÄ• na_
__akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na_nti akosallasambhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anuppÄ
__chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«_ti kattukamyatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kusalacchandaá¹ƒ janeti uppÄ• de
payogaá¹ƒ parakkamaá¹ƒ karoti. __vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«_ti kÄ• yikacetasikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá
paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti teneva sahajÄ• tavÄ«riyena cittaá¹ƒ ukkhipati. __padahatÄ«_ti padhÄ•

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• panetÄ• ni cattÄ• ripi padÄ• ni Ä• sevanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bahulÄ«kammas

__uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• na_nti anuppannanti avattabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• p
pajahanatthÄ• ya. __anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na_nti anibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ k
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __uppÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti uppÄ• danatthÄ• ya. __uppannÄ• na_nti nibbattÄ• n
á¹-hitatthÄ• ya. __asammosÄ• yÄ• _ti anassanatthaá¹ƒ. __bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti punappu
__vepullÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ee 290/ vipulabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• . __pÅ
paripÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va catunnaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uddesavÄ• ra

<391> idÄ• ni paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• tÄ• ni padÄ• ni bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __kathaÃ±ca bhik
\Ne 275/ nayena niddesavÄ• ro Ä• raddho. tattha yaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhammasaá¹…gahe Ä
vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana tasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, tattha
chando_ti yo chandaniyavasena chando. __chandikatÄ• _ti chandikabhÄ• vo, chandakaraá
__kattukamyatÄ• _ti kattukÄ• matÄ• . __kusalo_ti cheko. __dhammacchando_ti sabhÄ• vac
taá¹‡hÄ• chando, diá¹-á¹-hichando, vÄ«riyachando, dhammacchandoti bahuvidho nÄ• napp
dhammacchandoti imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kattukamyatÄ• kusaladhammacchando adhippeto.

__imaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«_ti chandaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nova chandaá¹ƒ janeti nÄ• ma. __saÃ
padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«_ti chandaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nova taá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hape
__samuá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«_ti upasaggena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. __nibbattetÄ«_ti chandaá¹
nibbatteti nÄ• ma. __abhinibbattetÄ«_ti upasaggena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. apica chand
__janeti_ nÄ• ma. tameva satataá¹ƒ karonto __saÃ±janeti_ nÄ• ma. kenacideva antarÄ• ye
ukkhipanto __uá¹-á¹-hapeti_ nÄ• ma. pabandhaá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ pÄ• pento __samuá¹-á¹-hapeti_
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto __nibbatteti_ nÄ• ma. anosakkanatÄ• ya alÄ«navuttitÄ• ya anolÄ«na
abhimukhabhÄ• vena nibbattento __abhinibbatteti_ nÄ• ma.

<394> vÄ«riyaniddese vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ karontova vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ __Ä• rabhati_ nÄ• ma. dutiyapada
vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Ee 291/ karontoyeva ca __Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti_ nÄ• ma. puna
__vahulÄ«karoti_. Ä• ditova karonto __Ä• rabhati_. punappunaá¹ƒ karonto __samÄ• rabhat
bhajanto __Ä• sevati_. vaá¸• á¸• hento __bhÄ• veti_. sabbakiccesu tadeva bahulÄ«karonto
veditabbo.

<395> cittapaggahaniddese vÄ«riyapaggahena yojento cittaá¹ƒ __paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, _ ukkhip
punappunaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hanto __sampaggaá¹‡hÄ• ti_. evaá¹ƒ sampaggahitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• na
vÄ«riyupatthambhena upatthambhento __upatthambheti_. upatthambhitampi thirabhÄ• vatth
upatthambhento __paccupatthambheti_ nÄ• ma.

<406> __á¹-hitiyÄ• _tipadassa niddese sabbesampi asammosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hitivevacana

á¹-hiti so asammoso_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha hi heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ upa
padassa \Ne 276/ attho, uparimaá¹ƒ uparimaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himassa heá¹-á¹-himassa
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayakathÄ• . ayaÃ±hi sammappadhÄ• nakathÄ• nÄ• ma duvidhÄ•
tattha lokiyÄ• sabbapubbabhÄ• ge hoti. sÄ• \Be 278/ kassapasaá¹ƒyuttapariyÄ• yena lokiy
veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi tattha ---

``cattÄ• ro me, Ä• vuso, sammappadhÄ• nÄ• . katame cattÄ• ro?

idhÄ• vuso, bhikkhu `anuppannÄ• me pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• a
Ä• tappaá¹ƒ karoti; `uppannÄ• me pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• appahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• a
Ä• tappaá¹ƒ karoti; `anuppannÄ• me kusalÄ• dhammÄ• anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• anatthÄ• ya s
karoti. `uppannÄ• me kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyuâ€™
ti (SN a II 145).

ettha ca __ `anuppannÄ• me kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™ _ti samathavipassanÄ• ceva magg
__kusalÄ• _ nÄ• ma samathavipassanÄ• va. maggo pana sakiá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhamÄ• n
nÄ• ma natthi. so hi phalassa paccayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• va nirujjhati. purimasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• samathav
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana na yuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha ``uppannÄ• samathavipassanÄ• nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â
Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vatthu --- eko kira khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero `mahÄ• cetiyaÃ±ca ma
vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti samÄ• pattilÄ• bhinÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• agÄ• hakasÄ• maá¹‡erena saddhi
Ä• gantvÄ• vihÄ• rapariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• visi; sÄ• yanhasamaye mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ce
vandanatthÄ• ya na nikkhami. kasmÄ• ? khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naÃ±hi tÄ«su ratanesu mahanta
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe vanditvÄ• paá¹-ikkante manussÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• yamÄ• sabhuttavelÄ• ya sA
`cetiyaá¹ƒ vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti ekakova nikkhami. sÄ• maá¹‡ero `kiá¹ƒ nu kho thero avelÄ
jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti upajjhÄ• yassa padÄ• nupadikova nikkhami. thero anÄ• vajjanena ta
ajÄ• nanto dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena mahÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·ho. sÄ• maá¹‡eropi an

mahÄ• thero \Be 279/ mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ ulloketvÄ• buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ gahet
samannÄ• haritvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vandati. sÄ• maá¹‡ero theras
`upajjhÄ• yo me ativiya pasannacitto vandati; kiá¹ƒ nu kho pupphÄ• ni labhitvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ k
there vanditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sirasi aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ ulloketvÄ• á¹
ukkÄ• sitvÄ• attano Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pesi. thero parivattetvÄ• olokento ``kadÄ•
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ vandanakÄ• le, bhante; ativiya pasannÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vandittha; kin
labhitvÄ• pÅ«jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, sÄ• maá¹‡era, imasmiá¹ƒ cetiye viya aÃ±Ã

dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ asadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ pupphÄ• ni
pÅ«jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi, bhante, adhivÄ• setha, Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• v
iddhiyÄ• himavantaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasampannÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• par
mahÄ• there \Ee 293/ dakkhiá¹‡amukhato pacchimamukhe asampatteyeva Ä• gantvÄ• pup
á¹-hapetvÄ• ``pÅ«jetha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero ``atimandÄ• ni no, sÄ• maá¹‡era, p
``gacchatha, bhante, bhagavato guá¹‡e Ä• vajjetvÄ• pÅ«jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

thero pacchimamukhanissitena sopÄ• nena Ä• ruyha kucchivedikÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pupphap
vedikÄ• bhÅ«mi paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ; pupphÄ• ni patitvÄ• dutiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jaá¹‡á¹‡uppamÄ
tato otaritvÄ• pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hikapantiá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi; sÄ• pi paripÅ«ri; paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹
heá¹-á¹-himatale vikiranto agamÄ• si; sabbaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paripÅ«ri; tasmiá¹ƒ par
``sÄ• maá¹‡era, pupphÄ• ni na khÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, bhante, a
ti. adhomukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ• lesi. tadÄ• pupphÄ• ni khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ni. thero parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ
saddhiá¹ƒ hatthipÄ• kÄ• rena cetiyaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• catÅ«su á¹-hÄ
pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchanto cintesi --- `yÄ• va mahiddhiko vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡ero; sakkhiss
iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rakkhitunti? tato `na sakkhissatÄ«â€™ ti disvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä•
tvaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni mahiddhiko; evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana iddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• setvÄ• pacchimakÄ• le \Be 280
hatthena madditaá¹ƒkaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ pivissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. daharakabhÄ• vassa nÄ• mesa dos
kathÄ• ya saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 278/ me, bhante, Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™
upajjhÄ• yo kiá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pana asuá¹‡anto viya agamÄ• si.

thero mahÄ• cetiyaÃ±ca mahÄ• bodhiÃ±ca vanditvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ g
kuá¹-eá¸·itissamahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. sÄ• maá¹‡ero upajjhÄ• yassa padÄ• nupadiko
gacchati. ``kataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• pana `idÄ• ni me
sampatto bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• attano ca upajjhÄ• yassa ca pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetv
therassa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• \Ee 294/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisati. thero sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ ov
mÄ• evamakÄ• si; puthujjaniddhi nÄ• ma calÄ• anibaddhÄ• ; asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diÄ•
appamattakeneva bhijjati; santÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• parihÄ«nÄ• brahmacariyavÄ• se sant
sakkontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• maá¹‡ero `kiá¹ƒ katheti mayhaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yoâ€™ ti sotuá¹ƒ na
thero anupubbena cetiyavandanaá¹ƒ karonto kammupendavihÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gato. tattha
tatheva karoti.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ ekÄ• pesakÄ• radhÄ«tÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitÄ• kammup
padumassaraá¹ƒ oruyha gÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• pupphÄ• ni bhaÃ±jati. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sÄ• maá¹
gacchati gacchanto pana, sakkaralasikÄ• ya kÄ• á¹‡amakkhikÄ• viya, tassÄ• gÄ«tasadde
antarahitÄ• , chinnapakkho kÄ• ko viya ahosi. santasamÄ• pattibalena pana tattheva udaka
simbalitÅ«laá¹ƒ viya patamÄ• naá¹ƒ anupubbena padumassaratÄ«re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so vege
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• nivatti. mahÄ• thero `pagevetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nivÄ• riya

nivattissatÄ«â€™ ti kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero gantvÄ• padumassaratÄ«re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si tassÄ• paccuttaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gan
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sena gacchantaÃ±ca punÄ• gantvÄ• á¹-hitaÃ±ca disvÄ• `addhÄ•
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitoâ€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• `paá¹-ikkama sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha. sopi paá¹-ipakka
sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• `kiá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™ ti pucchi. so tama
bahÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi gharÄ• vÄ• se Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ brahmacariyavÄ• se Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca
279/ tassa ukkaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ vinodetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« `ayaá¹ƒ mama kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• evarÅ«pÄ
dÄ• ni yuttaá¹ƒ pariccajituâ€™ nti. `idheva tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ ti vatvÄ• gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mÄ
pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tepi Ä• gantvÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ ovadamÄ• nÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ agga
``tvaá¹ƒ amhe uccÄ• kulÄ• ti mÄ• sallakkhesi. mayaá¹ƒ pesakÄ• rÄ• . sakkhissasi pesakÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ä• ha --- ``upÄ• saka, gihÄ«bhÅ«to nÄ• ma pesakÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karey
kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• , mÄ• sÄ• á¹-akamatte lobhaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee 295/. pesakÄ• rako
datvÄ• gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ adÄ• si.

so pesakÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• pesakÄ• rehi saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• lÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kar
pÄ• tova bhattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• Ä• hariá¹ƒsu. tassa bhariyÄ• na tÄ• va Ä• gacchati. so
vissajjetvÄ• bhuÃ±jamÄ• nesu tasaraá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ento nisÄ«di. sÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• gamÄ• si.
Ä• gatÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti tajjesi. mÄ• tugÄ• mo ca nÄ• ma api cakkavattirÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ attani paá
dÄ• saá¹ƒ viya sallakkheti. tasmÄ• sÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ ghare dÄ• rupaá¹‡á
sannihitÄ• ni; bÄ• hirato Ä• haritvÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• pesakÄ• rakÄ• pi atthi. ahaá¹ƒ pana ekikÄ
idaá¹ƒ atthi, idaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• si. sace icchasi bhuÃ±ja, no ce icchasi mÄ• b
`na kevalaá¹ƒ ussÅ«re bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• harasi, vÄ• cÄ• yapi maá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-esÄ«â€™ ti kujjhit
paharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apassanto tameva tasaradaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ tasarato luÃ±citvÄ• khipi. sÄ• taá
Ä«sakaá¹ƒ parivatti. tasaradaá¹‡á¸• akassa ca koá¹-i nÄ• ma tikhiá¹‡Ä• hoti. sÄ• tassÄ• p
akkhikoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• ubhohi hatthehi vegena akkhiá¹ƒ aggahesi.
lohitaá¹ƒ paggharati.

so \Be 282/ tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le upajjhÄ• yassa vacanaá¹ƒ anussari `idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya maá¹ƒ
kÄ• le kÄ• á¹‡apesakÄ• riyÄ• hatthena madditaá¹ƒ kaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ pivissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• h
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhavissati. aho dÄ«ghadassÄ« ayyoâ€™ ti mahÄ• saddena rodituá¹ƒ Ä• rabh
``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• rodi; akkhi nÄ• ma bhinnaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• rodanena paá¹-ipÄ• katika
Ä• haá¹ƒsu. so ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ rodÄ• mi; apica kho idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya rodÄ• mÄ
pavattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathesi. evaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• samathavipassanÄ• nirujjhamÄ• n
saá¹ƒvattanti.

aparampi \Ne 280/ vatthu --- tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• bhikkhÅ« kalyÄ• á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ var
mahÄ• maggaá¹ƒ otaramÄ• nÄ• antarÄ• magge jhÄ• makkhette kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gac

addasaá¹ƒsu. tassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ masimakkhitaá¹ƒ hoti, masimakkhitameva ca ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ
pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. olokiyamÄ• no jhÄ• makhÄ• á¹‡uko viya khÄ• yati. so divasabhÄ•
upaá¸• á¸• hajhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ kalÄ• paá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ
kummaggena Ä• gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammukhe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• disvÄ•
``Ä• vuso, tuyhaá¹ƒ pitÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pitÄ• , tuyhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuloâ€™â€™ ti hasamÄ• n
tvaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu. so nÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchito vippaá¹-isÄ
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya nivÄ• setvÄ• mahÄ• there vanditvÄ• ``tiá¹-á¹-h
Ä• ha. mahÄ• therÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu.

daharasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• pi parihÄ• saá¹ƒ karo
tumhe maá¹ƒ passitvÄ• parihasatha; ettakeneva matthakaá¹ƒ pattamhÄ• ti sallakkhetha. ah
samaá¹‡o ahosiá¹ƒ. tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana cittekaggatÄ• mattampi natthi. ahaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ s
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ahosiá¹ƒ; Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ karomi, pathaviá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• s
santikaá¹ƒ karomi, santikaá¹ƒ dÅ«raá¹ƒ; cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena vinivijjhÄ• mi
idÄ• ni pana makkaá¹-ahatthasadisÄ• . ahaá¹ƒ imeheva hatthehi idha nisinnova candimasÅ
imesaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riye pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒ. evarÅ
antarahitÄ• . tumhe mÄ• pamajjittha. pamÄ• dena hi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be 283/ byasanaá¹ƒ pÄ
viharantÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡assa antaá¹ƒ karonti. tasmÄ• tumhe maÃ±Ã±eva Ä• rammaa
hotha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti tajjetvÄ• ovÄ• damadÄ• si. te tassa kathentasseva saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ
tiá¹ƒsa janÄ• tattheva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsÅ«ti. evampi uppannÄ• samathavipassan
anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va lokiyasammappadhÄ• nakathÄ• ya

lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e panetaá¹ƒ ekameva vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ catukiccasÄ• dhanavasena cattÄ•
__anuppannÄ• na_nti asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena vÄ• ananubhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena vÄ•
anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re anuppannÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. anu
eteyeva uppajjanti \Ee 297/, pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pi eteyeva pahÄ«yanti.

tattha \Ne 281/ ekaccassa vattavasena kilesÄ• na samudÄ• caranti. ekaccassa ganthadhu
navakammikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena. kathaá¹ƒ? ekacco hi vattasampanno hoti. tassa d
(Vin II 243 Ä• dayo), cuddasa mahÄ• vattÄ• ni (Vin II 356 Ä• dayo),
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡apÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• á¸·auposathÄ• gÄ• raÄ• gantukagamika
okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhanti; aparabhÄ• ge panassa vattaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bhinnavattassa vicara
ayonisomanasikÄ• raÃ±ceva sativossaggaÃ±ca Ä• gamma uppajjanti. evaá¹ƒ asamudÄ• cÄ
nÄ• ma.

ekacco ganthayutto hoti; ekampi nikÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dvepi, tayopi, cattÄ• ropi, paÃ±ca
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ atthavasena pÄ• á¸·ivasena anusandhivasena pubbÄ• para
sajjhÄ• yantassa cintentassa vÄ• centassa desentassa pakÄ• sentassa kilesÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ

panassa ganthakammaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kusÄ«tassa vicarato ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagg
asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena anuppannÄ• uppajjanti nÄ• ma.

ekacco pana dhutaá¹…gadharo hoti, terasa dhutaá¹…gaguá¹‡e samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati. tass
pariharantassa kilesÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhanti; aparabhÄ• ge \Be 284/ panassa dhutaá¹…g
bÄ• hullÄ• ya Ä• vaá¹-á¹-assa vicarato ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagge Ä• gamma uppaj
asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena anuppannÄ• uppajjanti nÄ• ma.

ekacco pana aá¹-á¹-hasu samÄ• pattÄ«su ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« hoti. tassa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ•
Ä• vajjanavasÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena viharantassa kilesÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhanti; aparabl
parihÄ«najjhÄ• nassa vÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hajjhÄ• nassa vÄ• bhassÄ• dÄ«su anuyuttassa vihar
ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagge Ä• gamma uppajjanti. evampi asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena a
nÄ• ma.

ekacco pana vipassako hoti; sattasu vÄ• vipassanÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu \Ee 298/ vÄ• m
karonto viharati. tassevaá¹ƒ viharato kilesÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhanti; aparabhÄ• ge panass
pahÄ• ya kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ«bahulassa viharato ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagge \Ne 282/ Ä
asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena anuppannÄ• kilesÄ• uppajjanti nÄ• ma.

ekacco pana navakammiko hoti, uposathÄ• gÄ• rabhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni karoti. tassa tesaá
cintentassa kilesÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhanti; aparabhÄ• ge panassa navakamme niá¹-á¹-hite
ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagge Ä• gamma uppajjanti. evampi asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena a
nÄ• ma.

ekacco pana brahmalokÄ• Ä• gato suddhasatto hoti. tassa anÄ• sevanÄ• ya kilesÄ• okÄ•
aparabhÄ• ge panassa laddhÄ• sevanassa ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagge Ä• gamma u
asamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena anuppannÄ• kilesÄ• uppajjanti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va asamucÄ•
veditabbÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ ananubhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena? idhekacco ananubhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ manÄ• piy
labhati. tassa tattha ayonisomanasikÄ• rasativossagge Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo kilesÄ• up
ananubhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena \Be 285/ anuppannÄ• uppajjanti nÄ• ma. lokuttaramagg
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ.

ye ca evaá¹ƒ anuppannÄ• uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, te yathÄ• neva uppajjanti, evaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ anup
uppannÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. tasmÄ• __uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• na_
uppannaá¹ƒ --- vattamÄ• nuppannaá¹ƒ, bhutvÄ• vigatuppannaá¹ƒ, okÄ• sakatuppannaá¹ƒ,
tattha ye kilesÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• disamaá¹…gino --- idaá¹ƒ __vattamÄ• nuppanna

Ä• rammaá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• niruddhavipÄ• ko bhutvÄ• vigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. kammaá
bhutvÄ• vigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tadubhayampi __bhutvÄ• vigatuppanna_nti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacc
aÃ±Ã±assa kammassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• attano vipÄ• kassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti.
vipÄ• ko uppajjamÄ• no okÄ• sakaraá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannoti vuccati. idaá¹ƒ __okÄ

paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• \Ne 283/ pana vipassanÄ• ya bhÅ«mi nÄ• ma. te atÄ«tÄ• dibhedÄ• ho
atÄ«tÄ• vÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• paccuppannÄ• vÄ• ti na vattabbÄ• . atÄ«takkhandhesu anu
honti. anÄ• gatakkhandhesu, paccuppannakkhandhesu anusayitÄ• pi appahÄ«nÄ• va honti
__bhÅ«miladdhuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• --- ``tÄ• su tÄ• su bhÅ«mÄ«su
bhÅ«miladdhuppannÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aparampi catubbidhaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- samudÄ• cÄ• ruppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiga
avikkhambhituppannaá¹ƒ, asamugdhÄ• tituppannanti. tattha sampati vattamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva _
_ nÄ• ma. sakiá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ni ummÄ«letvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e nimitte gahite anussaritÄ• nuss
nuppajjissantÄ«ti na vattabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? Ä• rammaá¹‡assa adhigahitattÄ• . yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ
kuá¹-hÄ• riyÄ• Ä• hatÄ• hataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne khÄ«raá¹ƒ na nikkhamissatÄ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, e
`Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhigahituppannaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. samÄ• pattiyÄ• avikkhambhitakilesÄ•
nuppajjissantÄ«ti na vattabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? avikkhambhitattÄ• . yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• sace
kuá¹-hÄ• riyÄ• Ä• haneyyuá¹ƒ, `imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne khÄ«raá¹ƒ na nikkhameyyÄ•
evaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ __ `avikkhambhituppannaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. maggena asamugghÄ• titakiles
nibbattassÄ• pi nuppajjissantÄ«ti purimanayeneva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ __ `asamuggh
nÄ• ma.

imesu uppannesu vattamÄ• nuppannaá¹ƒ, bhutvÄ• vigatuppannaá¹ƒ, okÄ• sakatuppannaá
catubbidhaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ na maggavajjhaá¹ƒ; bhÅ«miladdhuppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
avikkhambhituppannaá¹ƒ, asamugghÄ• tituppannanti catubbidhaá¹ƒ maggavajjhaá¹ƒ. magg
pajahati. so ye kilese pajahati, te atÄ«tÄ• vÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• paccuppannÄ• vÄ• ti na v
cetaá¹ƒ ---

``haÃ±ci atÄ«te kilese pajahati, tena hi khÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ khepeti, niruddhaá¹ƒ \Ee 300/ nirodheti
vigameti, atthaá¹…gataá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gameti, atÄ«taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ natthi taá¹ƒ pajahati. haÃ±ci an
pajahati, tena hi ajÄ• taá¹ƒ pajahati, anibbattaá¹ƒ anuppannaá¹ƒ apÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajahati
natthi taá¹ƒ pajahati. haÃ±ci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati, d
dosaá¹ƒ, mÅ«á¸·ho mohaá¹ƒ, vinibaddho mÄ• naá¹ƒ, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vikkhe
uddhaccaá¹ƒ, aniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gato vicikicchaá¹ƒ, thÄ• magato anusayaá¹ƒ pajahati; kaá¹‡ha
samameva vattanti; saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• maggabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti ... pe ... tena hi natthi maggabh
phalasacchikiriyÄ• , natthi kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, natthi dhammÄ• bhisamayoâ€™ ti. `atthi ma
atthi dhammÄ• bhisamayoâ€™ ti. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? seyyathÄ• pi taruá¹‡o rukkho ... p

na pÄ• tubhavantiâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 21).

iti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ajÄ• taphalarukkho Ä• gato; jÄ• taphalarukkhena pana dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. yat
taruá¹‡aambarukkho. tassa phalÄ• ni manussÄ• paribhuÃ±jeyyuá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni pÄ• tetvÄ• p
athaÃ±Ã±o puriso taá¹ƒ pharasunÄ• chindeyya. tenassa neva atÄ«tÄ• ni phalÄ• ni nÄ• sitÄ
anÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• ni ca nÄ• sitÄ• ni; atÄ«tÄ• ni hi manussehi paribhuttÄ• ni, anÄ• ga
nÄ• setuá¹ƒ \Be 287/. yasmiá¹ƒ pana samaye so chinno tadÄ• phalÄ• niyeva natthÄ«ti pac
sace pana rukkho acchinno assa, athassa pathavÄ«rasaÃ±ca Ä• porasaÃ±ca Ä• gamma yÄ
tÄ• ni nÄ• sitÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni hi ajÄ• tÄ• neva na jÄ• yanti, anibbattÄ• neva na nibbattanti,
pÄ• tubhavanti. evameva maggo nÄ• pi atÄ«tÄ• dibhede kilese pajahati, nÄ• pi na pajahati.
maggena khandhesu apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu uppatti siyÄ• , maggena uppajjitvÄ• khandhÄ• naá
ajÄ• tÄ• va na jÄ• yanti, anibbattÄ• va na nibbattanti, apÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• va na pÄ• tubhavanti
itthiyÄ• puna avijÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 301/ rogavÅ«pasamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ«tal
vibhÄ• vetabbo. evaá¹ƒ maggo ye kilese pajahati, te atÄ«tÄ• vÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• paccup
na ca maggo kilese na pajahati. ye pana maggo kilese pajahati, te sandhÄ• ya `uppannÄ• n
ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

na kevalaÃ±ca maggo kileseyeva pajahati, kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana appahÄ«nattÄ• ye uppajjey
tepi pajahatiyeva. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``sotÄ• pattimaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ä
bhave á¹-hapetvÄ• anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re ye uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca ett
(Nidd II ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 6) vitthÄ• ro. iti maggo upÄ• dinnato anupÄ• dinna
bhavavasena pana sotÄ• pattimaggo apÄ• yabhavato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Ne 285/. sakadÄ• gÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo sugatikÄ• mabhavato; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti arahattamaggo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhav
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiyevÄ• tipi vadanti.

atha maggakkhaá¹‡e kathaá¹ƒ anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti? kathaá
á¹-hitiyÄ• ti? maggappavattiyÄ• eva. maggo hi pavattamÄ• no pubbe anuppannapubbattÄ•
anÄ• gatapubbaÃ±hi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ananubhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
--- `anÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatamha, ananubhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubhavÄ• n
ayameva á¹-hiti nÄ• mÄ• ti á¹-hitiyÄ• bhÄ• vetÄ«ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evametassa bhikkhu
lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ``anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
anuppÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni \Be 288/ cattÄ• ri nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati. ayaá¹ƒ lokuttar
sammappadhÄ• nakathÄ• . evamettha lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• sammappadhÄ• nÄ• niddi

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<408> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye sabbÄ• nipi sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ni dhammasaá¹…gaá¹
mukhamattameva dassentena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. tattha nayabhedo veditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? paá
302/ tÄ• va sotÄ• pattimagge jhÄ• nÄ• bhinivese suddhikapaá¹-ipadÄ• , suddhikasuÃ±Ã±at
suddhikaappaá¹‡ihitÄ• , appaá¹‡ihitapaá¹-ipadÄ• ti imesu paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu dvinnaá¹ƒ
catukkapaÃ±cakanayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dasa nayÄ• honti. evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«ti vÄ«satiyÄ• a
tÄ• ni catÅ«hi adhipatÄ«hi catugguá¹‡itÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha. iti suddhikÄ• ni dve sÄ• dhipatÄ«ni a
nayasahassaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• dutiyasammappadhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su suddhikasammappadhÄ• ne
paÃ±canayasahassÄ• ni. yathÄ• ca sotÄ• pattimagge, evaá¹ƒ sesamaggesupÄ«ti kusalava
nayasahassÄ• ni. vipÄ• ke pana sammappadhÄ• nehi kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ \Ne 286/ natthÄ«ti
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ni panettha nibbattitalokuttarÄ• neva kathitÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<427> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibh
pana sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattito appamÄ• á¹‡
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni; sahajÄ• tahetuvasena pana maggahetukÄ• ni; vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jeá
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le \Be 289/ maggÄ• dhipatÄ«ni; chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya maggab
maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti; vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya pana aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ«riyassa abhÄ• vÄ• na
maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti vÄ• na maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti vÄ• ; atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• rammaá¹‡
nibbÄ• nassa pana bahiddhÄ• dhammattÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. ev
nibbattitalokuttarÄ• neva sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ni kathitÄ• ni. sammÄ• sambuddhena hi sutta
lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• sammappadhÄ• nÄ• kathitÄ• ; abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yapaÃ±hÄ
lokuttarÄ• yevÄ• ti. evamayaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«ha
dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> idÄ• ni \Ee 303/ \Be 290/ \Ne 287/ tadanantare iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…ge __cattÄ• ro_
__iddhipÄ• dÄ• _ti ettha ijjhatÄ«ti iddhi, samijjhati nipphajjatÄ«ti attho. ijjhanti vÄ• etÄ• ya s
vuddhÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• hontÄ«tipi iddhi. paá¹-hamenatthena iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhipÄ• d

attho. dutiyenatthena iddhiyÄ• pÄ• doti iddhipÄ• do; pÄ• doti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , adhigamupÄ• y
yasmÄ• uparÅ«parivisesasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ pajjanti pÄ• puá¹‡anti, tasmÄ• pÄ• do
``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha attho veditabbo.

idÄ• ni te bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __idha bhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __idha bhi
sÄ• sane bhikkhu. __chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gata_nti ettha ch
samÄ• dhi __chandasamÄ• dhi_. kattukamyatÄ• chandaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• paá¹-iladd
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. padhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• __padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _. catuki
sammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __samannÄ• gata_nti chandasamÄ• dh
upetaá¹ƒ. __iddhipÄ• da_nti nipphattipariyÄ• yena vÄ• ijjhanakaá¹-á¹-hena ijjhanti etÄ• ya s
ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• hontÄ«ti iminÄ• vÄ• pariyÄ• yena iddhÄ«ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• naá¹ƒ
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• dikusalacittasampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• dabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sesacittacetasikarÄ• sinti attho. yaÃ±hi parato
tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ,
yujjati. iminÄ• nayena sesesupi attho veditabbo. yatheva hi chandaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ•
paá¹-iladdhasamÄ• dhi \Ee 304/ chandasamÄ• dhÄ«ti \Ne 288/ vutto, evaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ...
vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• paá¹-iladdhasamÄ• dhi vÄ«maá¹ƒsasamÄ• dhÄ«ti vuc

idÄ• ni chandasamÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __kathaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ
__chandaÃ±ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti yadi bhikkhu chandaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ chandaá
chandaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati nibb
ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi chandasamÄ• dhi nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«ti attho. __vÄ«riyaÃ±ce_tiÄ• dÄ«supi
vuccanti padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti ettÄ• vatÄ• chandiddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayamÄ• nas
padhÄ• nÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tacatukiccasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. _
abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ekato rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ ga
vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti veditabbanti attho.

<433> idÄ• ni ``chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ padasam
dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha katamo chando_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

__upeto hotÄ«_ti iddhipÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• to dhammarÄ• si upeto hoti. __tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ chandÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __iddhi samiddhÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni n
santepi ijjhanakaá¹-á¹-hena __iddhi_. sampuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• iddhi __samiddhi; _ upasaggena vÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. ijjhanÄ• kÄ• ro __ijjhanÄ• _. __samijjhanÄ• _ti upasaggena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸
santÄ• ne pÄ• tubhÄ• vavasena labhanaá¹ƒ __lÄ• bho_. parihÄ«nÄ• nampi vÄ«riyÄ• rambh
__paá¹-ilÄ• bho; _ upasaggena vÄ• padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. __pattÄ«_ti adhigamo. apar
pattÄ«ti __sampatti. phusanÄ• _ti paá¹-ilÄ• bhaphusanÄ• . __sacchikiriyÄ• _ti \Ee 305/
paá¹-ilÄ• bhasacchikiriyÄ• va. __upasampadÄ• _ti paá¹-ilÄ• bhaupasampadÄ• evÄ• ti vedi

__tayÄ• bhÅ«tassÄ• _ti tena Ä• kÄ• rena bhÅ«tassa; te chandÄ• didhamme paá¹-ilabhitvÄ
__vedanÄ• kkhandho_tiÄ• dÄ«hi chandÄ• dayo anto katvÄ• cattÄ• ropi khandhÄ• kathitÄ•
arÅ«pakkhandhe; chandÄ• dayo vÄ• tayo dhammetipi vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sevatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni v
sesaiddhipÄ• daniddesesupi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne 289/ kiá¹ƒ kathitanti? catunnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ matthakappattaá¹ƒ kamm
kathitaá¹ƒ. eko hi bhikkhu chandaá¹ƒ avassayati; kattukamyatÄ• kusaladhammacchandena
`ahaá¹ƒ lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• mi, natthi mayhaá¹ƒ etassa nibbattane bhÄ• roâ€
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lokuttaradhamm
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ avassayati. eko cittaá¹ƒ, eko paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avassayati. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthanippha
lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• mi \Be 292/, natthi mayhaá¹ƒ etassa nibbattane bhÄ• roâ
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lokuttaradh

kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• hi catÅ«su amaccaputtesu á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• vicarantesu ek
avassayi, eko sÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, eko jÄ• tiá¹ƒ, eko mantaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? tesu hi paá¹-hamo `
appamÄ• dakÄ• ritÄ• ya atthanipphattiyÄ• sati labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ lacchÄ• metaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• n
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avassayi. dutiyo `upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne appamattopi ekacco saá¹…gÄ• me p
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti; avassaá¹ƒ kho pana raÃ±Ã±o paccanto kuppissati; tasmiá¹ƒ k
kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• Ä• harÄ• pessÄ• metaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantara
tatiyo `sÅ«rabhÄ• vepi sati ekacco hÄ«najÄ• tiko hoti; jÄ• tiá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹
dassantÄ«â€™ ti jÄ• tiá¹ƒ avassayi. catuttho `jÄ• timÄ• pi eko amantanÄ«yo hoti; mantena
Ä• harÄ• pessÄ• metaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraâ€™ nti mantaá¹ƒ \Ee 306/ avassayi. te sabbepi a
á¹-hÄ• nantarÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu.

tattha upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne appamatto hutvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patto viya chandaá¹ƒ avassÄ•
kattukamyatÄ• kusaladhammacchandena atthanibbattiyaá¹ƒ sati `ahaá¹ƒ lokuttaradhammaá
mayhaá¹ƒ etassa nibbattane bhÄ• roâ€™ ti chandaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ
katvÄ• lokuttaradhammanibbattako daá¹-á¹-habbo, raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• latthero (MN II 293 Ä• da
chandaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattesi. sÅ«rabhÄ• vena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patto viya vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ pu
lokuttaradhammanibbattako daá¹-á¹-habbo, soá¹‡atthero (Vin I 243) viya. so hi Ä• yasmÄ•
katvÄ• lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattesi.

jÄ• tisampattiyÄ• \Ne 290/ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patto viya cittaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ dh
pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lokuttaradhammanibbattako daá¹-á¹-habbo, sambhÅ«tatthero vi
dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattesi. mantaá¹ƒ avassÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• nantarappat
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be 2

daá¹-á¹-habbo, thero mogharÄ• jÄ• viya. so hi Ä• yasmÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ
nibbattesi.

ettha ca tayo chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• iddhÄ«
sampayuttakÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• iddhipÄ• dÄ• yeva.
vÄ«riyacittavÄ«maá¹ƒsasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pi tayo dhammÄ
sesÄ• pana sampayuttakÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• iddhipÄ• dÄ• yeva. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va abheda

bhedato pana `chandoâ€™ iddhi nÄ• ma. chandadhurena bhÄ• vitÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ•
samÄ• dhi padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roti dve dhammÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhavasena chand
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tattheva `samÄ• dhiâ€™ iddhi nÄ• ma. samÄ• dh
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• samÄ• dhiddhipÄ• do nÄ• ma. chando \Ee 307/ padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhavasena samÄ• dhiddhipÄ• de pavisanti; pÄ• de paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tipi va
tattheva `padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™ iddhi nÄ• ma. padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vitÄ• c
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• riddhipÄ• do nÄ• ma. chando samÄ• dhÄ«ti dve dhammÄ• saá¹…kh
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• riddhipÄ• de pavisanti; pÄ• de paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati c
`vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™ iddhi nÄ• ma, `cittaá¹ƒâ€™ iddhi nÄ• ma, `vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• â€™ iddhi nÄ• m
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. ayaá¹ƒ bhedato kathÄ• nÄ• ma.

ettha pana abhinavaá¹ƒ natthi; gahitameva vibhÅ«tadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? chand
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roti ime tayo dhammÄ• iddhÄ«pi honti iddhipÄ• dÄ• pi. sesÄ• samp
iddhipÄ• dÄ• yeva. ime hi tayo dhammÄ• ijjhamÄ• nÄ• sampayuttakehi catÅ«hi khandhehi
vinÄ• . sampayuttakÄ• pana cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• ijjhanakaá¹-á¹-hena iddhi nÄ• ma honti, p
pÄ• do nÄ• ma. `iddhÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `iddhipÄ• doâ€™ ti vÄ• na aÃ±Ã±assa kassaci adhivac
catunnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva adhivacanaá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ, vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ•
tayo dhammÄ• ... pe ... catunnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

apica \Ne 291/ pubbabhÄ• go pubbabhÄ• go iddhipÄ• do nÄ• ma; paá¹-ilÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• b
ayamattho upacÄ• rena vÄ• vipassanÄ• ya vÄ• dÄ«petabbo. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naparikamm
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi nÄ• ma. dutiyatatiyacatutthaÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatana,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana
nÄ• ma, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ iddhi nÄ• ma. sotÄ• pattimaggassa vipas
sotÄ• pattimaggo iddhi nÄ• ma. sakadÄ• gÄ• mi, anÄ• gÄ• mi, arahattamaggassa vipassan
arahattamaggo iddhi nÄ• ma. paá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• pi dÄ«petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. paá¹-hamajjh
nÄ• ma, dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi nÄ• ma; dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• do nÄ• ma, tatiyajjhÄ• n
... anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo iddhipÄ• do nÄ• ma, arahattamaggo iddhi nÄ• ma.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena \Ee 308/ iddhi? kenaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• doti? ijjhanakaá¹-á¹-heneva iddhi.

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-heneva pÄ• do. evamidhÄ• pi iddhÄ«ti vÄ• pÄ• doti vÄ• na aÃ±Ã±as
sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva adhivacananti. evaá¹ƒ vutte pana id
khandhÄ• nameva adhivacanaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, yadi satthÄ• parato uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«
uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye pana ``chandoyeva chandiddhipÄ• do, vÄ«riyameva, cittameva
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti kathitaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``iddhi nÄ• ma anipphannÄ• , iddhi
vadiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• iddhÄ«pi iddhipÄ• dopi `nipphanno tilakkhaá
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. iti imasmiá¹ƒ suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ•

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. nayÄ• panettha gaá¹‡etabbÄ• .
``chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«
lokuttarÄ• ni cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni. vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva na
uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye chandiddhipÄ• de \Ne 292/ cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ•
vÄ«riyacittavÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• de cattÄ• ri cattÄ• rÄ«ti sabbÄ• nipi aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ catukk
dvattiá¹ƒsa nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni. evametaá¹ƒ nibbattitalokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒyeva iddhip
dvattiá¹ƒsanayasahassappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathitanti ved

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<462> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake \Be 295/ pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dib
Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana sabbepete appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattito a
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; sahajÄ• tahetuvasena pana maggahetukÄ• , na maggÄ• dhipatino.
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ na karonti. kasmÄ• ? sayaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakattÄ• . yathÄ• hi sa
samathÄ• mÄ• samasippÄ• cattÄ• ro rÄ• japuttÄ• attano attano jeá¹-á¹-hakatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±
apacitiá¹ƒ na karonti, evamimepi cattÄ• ro adhipatayo pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ jea
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ na karontÄ«ti ekanteneva na maggÄ• dhipatino. atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«
vattabbÄ• . nibbÄ• nassa pana bahiddhÄ• dhammattÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma h
paÃ±hÄ• pucchake nibbattitalokuttarÄ• va iddhipÄ• dÄ• kathitÄ• . sammÄ• sambuddhena
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yasmiá¹ƒyeva lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• iddhipÄ• dÄ• kathitÄ• ,
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yapaÃ±hÄ• pucchakesu pana lokuttarÄ• yevÄ• ti. evamayaá¹ƒ iddh
teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• va dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<466> idÄ• ni \Ee 310/ \Be 296/ \Ne 293/ tadanantare bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…ge __sattÄ• _t
__bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _ti bodhiyÄ• bodhissa vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ti __bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
dhammasÄ• maggÄ« yÄ• ya lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya
lÄ«nuddhaccapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanakÄ• masukhattakilamathÄ• nuyogaucchedasassat
upaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ya satidhammavicayavÄ«riyapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ•
dhammasÄ• maggiyÄ• ariyasÄ• vako bujjhatÄ«ti katvÄ• bodhÄ«ti vuccati, bujjhati kilesasa
uá¹-á¹-hahati, cattÄ• ri vÄ• ariyasaccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ• sacchikaroti, ta
dhammasÄ• maggÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya bodhiyÄ• aá¹…gÄ• tipi __bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , _ jhÄ• na
panesa yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya etÄ• ya dhammasÄ• maggiyÄ• bujjhatÄ«ti katvÄ• ariya
bodhissa aá¹…gÄ• tipi __bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , _ senaá¹…garathaá¹…gÄ• dayo viya. tenÄ• hu aá
``bujjhanakassa puggalassa aá¹…gÄ• ti vÄ• bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

apica ``bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ti kenaá¹-á¹-hena bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ? bodhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti bojjha
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , anubujjhantÄ«ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , paá¹-ibujjhantÄ«ti bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , sambujjh
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• nayenÄ• pi bojjhaá¹…gattho veditabbo.

__satisambojjhaá¹…go_tiÄ• dÄ«su pasattho sundaro ca bojjhaá¹…go sambojjhaá¹…go, sa
__satisambojjhaá¹…go_. tattha upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o satisambojjhaá¹…go, pavicayala
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go, paggahalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go, pharaá¹‡ala
upasamalakkhaá¹‡o \Ne 294/ passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o samÄ• dhis
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o \Ee 311/ upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go. tesu ``satiÃ±ca khvÄ•
sabbatthikaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 234) vacanato sabbesaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• na
satisambojjhaá¹…go paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vutto. tato paraá¹ƒ ``so tathÄ• sato viharanto \Be 297/ t
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavicinatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN 150) nayena evaá¹ƒ anukkameneva nik
Ä• gatameva.

kasmÄ• panete satteva vuttÄ• , anÅ«nÄ• anadhikÄ• ti? lÄ«nuddhaccapaá¹-ipakkhato sab
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• lÄ«nassa paá¹-ipakkhÄ• , yathÄ• ha --- ``yasmiÃ±ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye
kÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo vÄ«riya
kÄ• lo pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 234). tayo uddhaccas
``yasmiÃ±ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pass
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo upekkhÄ• sam

ti (SN c V 234). eko panettha loá¹‡adhÅ«panaá¹ƒ viya sabbabyaÃ±janesu, sabbakammikaa
rÄ• jakiccesu, sabbabojjhaá¹…gesu icchitabbato sabbatthiko, yathÄ• ha --- ``satiÃ±ca khvÄ
sabbatthikaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sabbatthakaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i. dvinnampi sab
evaá¹ƒ lÄ«nuddhaccapaá¹-ipakkhato sabbatthikato ca satteva vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<467> idÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒyevÄ• rammaá¹‡e attano attano kiccavasena nÄ• nÄ• ka
katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __idha bhikkhÅ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ
hotÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±avÄ• , yasena yasavÄ• , dhanena dhanavÄ• viya satiyÄ• s
attho. __paramenÄ• _ti uttamena; taÃ±hi paramatthasaccassa nibbÄ• nassa ceva maggass
nÄ• ma hoti uttamaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __satinepakkenÄ• _ti nepakkaá¹ƒ vuccati paÃ±Ã±Ä•
\Ee 312/ cÄ• ti attho.

kasmÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒ satibhÄ• janÄ«ye paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…gahitÄ• ti? satiyÄ• balavabh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saddhimpi uppajjati vinÄ• pi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• balava
dubbalÄ• . tenassÄ• balavabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…gahitÄ• . yathÄ• hi
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyyuá¹ƒ; tesu eko rÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya, eko
ekakova tesu rÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hito attanopi \Be 298/ tejena rÄ• japuttassapi tejen
attano dhammatÄ• ya á¹-hito na tena samatejo hoti; evameva rÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-h
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saddhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• sati, attano dhammatÄ• ya á¹-hito viya vinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
rÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hito attanopi tejena rÄ• japuttassapi tejena tejavÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ
saddhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• sati balavatÄ« hoti; yathÄ• attano dhammatÄ• ya á¹-hito na tena sam
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uppannÄ• dubbalÄ• hotÄ«ti balavabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• gahi

__cirakatampÄ«_ti attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• kÄ• yena cirakataá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kasiá¹‡ama
kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __cirabhÄ• sitampÄ«_ti attanÄ• vÄ• parena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya
vattasÄ«se á¹-hatvÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayaá¹ƒ vÄ• , vimutt
dhammakathameva. __saritÄ• hotÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiÃ±ca sa
pavattaá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ `evaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ niruddhoâ€™ ti sa
__anussaritÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ saritÄ• . __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati satisambojjhaá¹…go_ti ayaá¹ƒ e
sesabojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go

__so tathÄ• sato viharanto_ti so bhikkhu tenÄ• kÄ• rena uppannÄ• ya satiyÄ• sato hutvÄ
dhamma_nti taá¹ƒ cirakataá¹ƒ cirabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
pavicinatÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya `aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• â€™ ti pavicinati. __pavicaratÄ«
dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• â€™ ti tattha paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ carÄ• pento pavicarati. __parivÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
gavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gasamuá
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go nÄ• ma vuccati.

__tassa taá¹ƒ dhamma_nti tassa bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dhamma paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti paggahitaá¹ƒ. __asallÄ«na_nti Ä• raddhattÄ• yeva asallÄ«naá¹ƒ. __a bojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasamboj

__nirÄ• misÄ• _ti \Be 299/ \Ne 296/ kÄ• mÄ• misalokÄ• misavaá¹-á¹-Ä• misÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• nÄ• ma vuccati.

__pÄ«timanassÄ• _ti pÄ«tisampayuttacittassa. __kÄ• yopi passambhatÄ«_ti khandhattaya kilesadarathapaá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• passambhati. __cittampÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhopi __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go nÄ• ma vuccati.

__passaddhakÄ• yassa sukhino_ti passaddhakÄ• yatÄ• ya uppannasukhena sukhitassa. __ Ä• dhiyati, niccalaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e á¹-hapÄ«yati, appanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ viya hoti. __a bojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• cittekaggatÄ• samÄ• dhisamb

__tathÄ• samÄ• hita_nti tena appanÄ• ppattena viya samÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• hotÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu ajjhupekkhitÄ• hoti; tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• navaá¸• á¸• hane a ajjhupekkhati. __ayaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 314/ __vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ anosakkanaanativattanabhÄ• vasÄ• dhako majjhattÄ• kÄ• ro upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go nÄ

ettÄ• vatÄ• kiá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti? apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ ekacittakkhaá¹‡e nÄ• nÄ• pubbabhÄ• gavipassanÄ• bojjhaá¹…gÄ• kathitÄ• hontÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamo nayo.

468-469__._ idÄ• ni yena pariyÄ• yena satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• cuddasa honti, tassa pakÄ• sa dassento puna __satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡a dhammesu satÄ«_ti ajjhattikasaá¹…khÄ• re pariggaá¹‡hantassa uppannÄ• sati. __bahiddh bahiddhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re pariggaá¹‡hantassa uppannÄ• sati. __yadapÄ«_ti yÄ• pi. __tada __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti abhiÃ±Ã±eyyadhamme abhijÄ• nanatthÄ• ya. __sambodhÄ• yÄ• _ti maggatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __nibbÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 297/ vÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati taá¹‡hÄ• ; sÄ• ta nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadatthÄ• ya, asaá¹…khatÄ• ya amatadhÄ• tuyÄ• sacchikiriyatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒ __dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gepi_ eseva nayo.

__kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riya_nti caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa uppannavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __cet tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mi yÄ• va me na anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yapayogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• uppannavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yapassaddhÄ«_ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ k
darathapassaddhi. __cittapassaddhÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhassa darathapassaddhi. up
satisambojjhaá¹…gasadisova vinicchayo. imasmiá¹ƒ naye satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• lokiyalokutta

porÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• pana `ettakena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™ ti vibhajitvÄ• dassesuá¹
ajjhattadhammesu sati pavicayo upekkhÄ• ti ime tayo attano khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• loki
maggaá¹ƒ appattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• \Ee 315/ pana pÄ«tisamÄ• dh
lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• ti.

tattha ajjhattaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dhammesu satipavicayaupekkhÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , lokuttar
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti tesaá¹ƒ lokuttarabhÄ• vo mÄ• yujjittha. caá¹…kamappayogena n
vadanto na kilamati. avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• pana pÄ«tisamÄ• dhiyo kadÄ• lokuttarÄ• hontÄ«t
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go labbhati, avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti na labbhati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare avitak
labbhati, pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go pana na labbhati. arÅ«pÄ• vacare sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na lab
alabbhamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nakÄ• pi paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . evamayaá¹ƒ avitakk
kÄ• mÄ• vacaratopi nikkhanto rÅ«pÄ• vacaratopi arÅ«pÄ• vacaratopÄ«ti nibbattitalokuttaro

tathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacare samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go labbhati, avitakkaavicÄ• ro pana samÄ
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraarÅ«pÄ• vacaresu avitakkaavicÄ• ro samÄ• dhi labbhati, samÄ• dhisambojjh
pana alabbhamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nakopi paá¹-ikkhitto. evamayaá¹ƒ avital
kÄ• mÄ• vacaratopi nikkhanto rÅ«pÄ• vacaratopi arÅ«pÄ• vacaratopÄ«ti nibbattitalokuttaro

apica \Be 301/ \Ne 298/ lokiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• lokuttaro kÄ• tabbo; lokuttaraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• lok
ajjhattadhammesu hi satipavicayaupekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ lokuttarabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• lopi atthi. tatrida
``ajjhattavimokkhaá¹ƒ khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sabbupÄ• dÄ• nakkhayaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi; evamas
ti (SN a II 32 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) iminÄ• suttena lokuttarÄ• honti. yadÄ• pana caá¹…kan
kÄ• yikavÄ«riye anupasanteyeva vipassanÄ• maggena ghaá¹-Ä«yati, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ lokuttara
``kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• ne, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• najjhÄ• ne, brahmavihÄ• rajjhÄ• ne ca bojjhaá¹…go uddhara
vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• de avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• pÄ«tisamÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• lokiyÄ• hon

dutiyo nayo.

470-471__._ idÄ• ni \Ee 316/ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena pavattaá¹ƒ tatiyanay
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatthÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ anupubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __bhÄ• ve
santÄ• ne punappunaá¹ƒ janeti abhinibbatteti. __vivekanissita_nti viveke nissitaá¹ƒ. __vivek
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gaviveko, vikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinissaraá¹‡aviveko
tadaá¹…gaviveko nÄ• ma vipassanÄ• . vikkhambhanaviveko nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• patti
maggo. paá¹-ippassaddhiviveko nÄ• ma phalaá¹ƒ. nissaraá¹‡aviveko nÄ• ma sabbanimittan

evametasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhe viveke nissitaá¹ƒ vivekanissitanti tadaá¹…gavivekanissitaá¹ƒ samucchedavivekanissitaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡avivekanissitaÃ±ca satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

tathÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ satisambojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyutto yogÄ« vipassanÄ• kk tadaá¹…gavivekanissitaá¹ƒ, ajjhÄ• sayato nissaraá¹‡avivekanissitaá¹ƒ, maggakÄ• le pana k samucchedavivekanissitaá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato nissaraá¹‡avivekanissitaá¹ƒ, satisambojjhaá paÃ±cavivekanissitampÄ«ti eke. te hi na kevalaá¹ƒ balavavipassanÄ• maggaphalakkhaá¹‡e uddharanti, vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakakasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• naÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• subhabrahmavihÄ• rajjhÄ paá¹-isiddhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi \Be 302/. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ matena etesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ kiccato eva vikkhambhanavivekanissitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e ``ajjhÄ• sayato nissaraá¹‡avivekanissitaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 299/ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ippassaddhivivekanis bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. esa nayo virÄ• ganissitÄ• dÄ«su. vivekatthÄ• e

kevalaÃ±cettha vossaggo duvidho --- pariccÄ• gavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo cÄ• `pariccÄ• gavossaggoâ€™ _ti vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e ca tadaá¹…gavasena maggakkhaá¹‡e kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ `pakkhandanavossaggoâ€™ _ti vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e tanninnabhÄ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena nibbÄ• napakkhandanaá¹ƒ. tadubhayampi imasmiá¹ƒ lokiyalokut atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• naye vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ sati sambojjhaá¹…go yathÄ• vuttena pariccajati, nibbÄ• naÃ±ca pakkhandati.

__vossaggapariá¹‡Ä• mi_nti iminÄ• pana sakalena vacanena vossaggatthaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ama paripaccantaá¹ƒ paripakkaÃ±cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaÃ±hi bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanama satisambojjhaá¹…go kilesapariccÄ• gavossaggatthaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napakkhandanavossaggatth paripakko hoti, tathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. esa nayo sesabojjhaá¹…gesupi. imasmimpi naye bojjhaá¹…gÄ• kathitÄ• ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<472> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye sattapi bojjhaá¹…ge ekato pucchitvÄ• vissajjanassa ca vissajjanassa ca vasena dve nayÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayene

upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…ganiddese pana upekkhanavasena __upekkhÄ• _. upekkhanÄ• kÄ upekkhitabbayutte samappavatte dhamme ikkhati, na codetÄ«ti \Be 303/ __upekkhÄ• _. pug upekkhanÄ• \Ne 300/. bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• lokiyaupekkhanÄ• ya adhikÄ• upekk abyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• pajjanena majjhattabhÄ• vo majjhattatÄ• . sÄ• pana cittassa, na sattassÄ• t

cittassÄ• _ti vuttanti. ayamettha anupubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

nayÄ• panettha gaá¹‡etabbÄ• --- sattannampi hi bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ ekato pucchitvÄ• v
nayasahassaá¹ƒ nayasahassanti cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni. pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ p
ekekabojjhaá¹…gavasena cattÄ• ri cattÄ• rÄ«ti satta catukkÄ• aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati. tÄ• ni puri
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti sabbÄ• nipi abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye dvattiá¹ƒsa nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ
pana phalakkhaá¹‡epi bojjhaá¹…gÄ• labbhanti, kusalahetukÄ• ni ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• n
bojjhaá¹…gadassanatthaá¹ƒ kusalaniddesapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya eva tantiyÄ• vipÄ• kanayo
pucchitvÄ• vissajjanassa ca, pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• vissajjanassa ca vasena duvidho
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. vipÄ• ke pana kusalato tiguá¹‡Ä• nayÄ• kÄ• tab

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<482> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo v
pana sabbepete appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattito appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ramm
sahajÄ• tahetuvasena panettha kusalÄ• maggahetukÄ• , vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ v
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le maggÄ• dhipatino, chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya maggabhÄ• vanÄ
maggÄ• dhipatinoti, phalakÄ• lepi na vattabbÄ• eva.

atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venapi na vattabbÄ• , nibbÄ• nassa pana bahiddhÄ•
nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. evametasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• pucchakepi nibbattitalokuttarÄ• va \Be 304/ bojjh
301/. sammÄ• sambuddhena hi suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yasseva paá¹-hamanayasmiá¹ƒ lokiyÄ•
lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• bojjhaá¹…gÄ• kathitÄ• . abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yassa pana catÅ
paÃ±hÄ• pucchake lokuttarÄ• yevÄ• ti evamayaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á
bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<486> idÄ• ni \Ee 319/ \Be 305/ \Ne 302/ tadanantare maggavibhaá¹…ge __ariyo aá¹-á¹-ha
sabbaá¹ƒ saccavibhaá¹…ge dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ«paá¹-ipadÄ• niddese vuttanayeneva v

pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ dassite dutiyanayepi __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivekanissita_ntiÄ
bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…ge vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. evamidaá¹ƒ dvinnampi nayÄ• naá¹ƒ
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaramissakameva kathitaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<490> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye `ariyoâ€™ ti avatvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo_ti vutt
ariyo eva. yathÄ• hi muddhÄ• bhisittassa raÃ±Ã±o muddhÄ• bhisittÄ• ya deviyÄ• kucchism
rÄ• japuttoti avuttepi rÄ• japuttoyeva hoti, evamayampi ariyoti avuttepi ariyo evÄ• ti veditabb
saccavibhaá¹…ge vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<493> paÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ• repi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikoti avuttepi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko eva veditabb
paÃ±caá¹…giko nÄ• ma natthi. ayamettha Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• natthakathÄ• . vitaá¹‡á¸
``lokuttaramaggo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko nÄ• ma natthi, paÃ±caá¹…gikoyeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. s
Ä• harÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto addhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apassanto imaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatan
``yÄ• tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa diá¹-á¹-hi, sÄ• ssa hoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. yo tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa saa
yo \Ne 303/ tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa samÄ• dhi, svÄ• ssa hoti sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. pubbeva kho p
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vo suparisuddho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tato ``etassa anantaraá¹ƒ suttapadaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace Ä• harati iccet
Ä• harati sayaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``evamassÄ• yaá¹ƒ ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo bhÄ• van
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 431) ``iminÄ• \Ee 320/ \Be 306/ te satthusÄ• sanena vÄ• do
paÃ±caá¹…giko nÄ• ma natthi, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo.

imÄ• ni pana tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni pubbe parisuddhÄ• ni vattanti, lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e p
atha `paÃ±caá¹…giko maggoâ€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kimatthaá¹ƒ gahitanti? atirekakiccadassanatthaá
micchÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ pajahati, sammÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammÄ• kamma
paÃ±cakÄ• rÄ• pakaá¹…gÄ• neva micchÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ pajahanti; sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pana sa
samaye micchÄ• kammantaá¹ƒ pajahati, sammÄ• kammantaá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye s
natthi. imÄ• ni paÃ±ca kÄ• rÄ• pakaá¹…gÄ• neva micchÄ• kammantaá¹ƒ pajahanti; sammÄ
virativasena pÅ«reti. yasmiá¹ƒ samaye micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pajahati, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sammÄ• kammantÄ• natthi. imÄ• ni paÃ±ca kÄ• rÄ• pakaá¹…gÄ• neva n
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo pana sayaá¹ƒ virativasena pÅ«reti. imaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
kiccÄ• tirekataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…giko maggoti gahitaá¹ƒ. lokuttaramaggo pana aá¹-
paÃ±caá¹…giko nÄ• ma natthi.

``yadi sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikoti vadatha, catasso sammÄ• vÄ•
sammÄ• kammantacetanÄ• , satta sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vacetanÄ• ti imamhÄ• cetanÄ• bahuttÄ•

paÃ±caá¹…gikova lokuttaramaggoâ€™â€™ ti. ``cetanÄ• bahuttÄ• ca pamuccissÄ• ma; aá
lokuttaramaggoti ca vakkhÄ• maâ€™â€™. ``tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mahÄ• cattÄ• rÄ«sakabhÄ• á¹‡a
pucchitabbo. sace ``na homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``tvaá¹ƒ abhÄ• á¹‡akattÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ
``bhÄ• á¹‡akosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``suttaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace suttaá
kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce Ä• harati sayaá¹ƒ uparipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sato Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ ---

``katamÄ• \Ne 304/ ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ? sammÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒpahaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
bhikkhave, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sÄ• savÄ• puÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• upadhivepakkÄ• ; atthi, bhik
anÄ• savÄ• lokuttarÄ• maggaá¹…gÄ• .

``katamÄ• ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sÄ• savÄ• \Ee 321/ puÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• upa
veramaá¹‡Ä«, pisuá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya veramaá¹‡Ä«, pharusÄ• ya \Be 307/ vÄ• cÄ• ya ver
veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sÄ• savÄ• puÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• upa

``katamÄ• ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ariyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• lokuttarÄ• maggaá¹…gÄ•
ariyacittassa anÄ• savacittassa ariyamaggasamaá¹…gino ariyamaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato catÅ
virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ariyÄ• anÄ• savÄ•
... pe ....

``katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• kammanto? sammÄ• kammantaá¹ƒpahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, d
upadhivepakko.

``katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• kammanto ariyo anÄ• savo lokuttaro ... pe ....

``katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo? sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒpahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dvÄ•
upadhivepakko.

``katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo ariyo anÄ• savo lokuttaro maggaá¹…go? yÄ• kh
anÄ• savacittassa ariyamaggasamaá¹…gino ariyamaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vÄ
veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo ariyo anÄ• savo lokuttaro maggaá¹…
Ä• dayo).

evamettha \Ne 305/ catÅ«hi vacÄ«duccaritehi, tÄ«hi kÄ• yaduccaritehi, micchÄ• jÄ«vato cÄ
ariyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• lokuttarÄ• maggaá¹…gÄ• ti vuttÄ• . ``kuto ettha cetanÄ• bahuttaá¹ƒ? k
idaá¹ƒ te suttaá¹ƒ akÄ• makassa lokuttaramaggo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikoti dÄ«petiâ€™â€™. sace
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce sallakkheti aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• haritvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• p
bhagavatÄ• --- á¹• 02 ``yasmiá¹ƒ kho, subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko m
samaá¹‡opi tattha na upalabbhati ... pe ... imasmiá¹ƒ kho, subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo a

upalabbhati; idheva \Be 308/, subhadda, samaá¹‡o ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• parappavÄ• dÄ• sa
II 214).

aÃ±Ã±esupi anekesu suttasatesu aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikova maggo Ä• gato. kathÄ• vatthuppaka

``maggÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko seá¹-á¹-ho, saccÄ• naá¹ƒ caturo padÄ• .

virÄ• go seá¹-á¹-ho dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, dvipadÄ• naÃ±ca cakkhumÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kv 872) ---

``attheva \Ee 322/ suttantotiâ€™â€™ ? ``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ``tena hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko r
ettakenÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na gacchati, ``gaccha, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivÄ• h
uttarimpana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vakkhatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ. sesamettha uttÄ• natthamev

nayÄ• panettha gaá¹‡etabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamaggasmiÃ±hi ekato pucchitvÄ• ekato v
cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni. paÃ±caá¹…gikamagge ekato pucchitvÄ• ekato vissa
pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ vissajjane cattÄ• ri cattÄ• rÄ«ti paÃ±casu aá
purimÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha imÄ• ni ca vÄ«satÄ«ti sabbÄ• nipi maggavibhaá¹…ge aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sat
vibhattÄ• ni. tÄ• ni ca kho nibbattitalokuttarÄ• ni kusalÄ• neva. vipÄ• ke pana kusalato tiguá
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<504> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake \Ne 306/ pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva maggaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• c
Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana sabbÄ• nipetÄ• ni appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pa
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• neva, na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. neva hi maggo na phalaá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• tahetuvasena panettha kusalÄ• ni maggahetukÄ• ni; vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le maggÄ• dhipatÄ«ni; chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya maggabhÄ• vanÄ
maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti; phalakÄ• lepi na vattabbÄ• neva.

atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su \Be 309/ ekÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venapi na vattabbÄ• ni; nibbÄ• nassa pana
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti evametasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• pucchakepi nibbattital
kathitÄ• ni. sammÄ• sambuddhena hi suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yasmiá¹ƒyeva lokiyalokuttarÄ• ni n
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye pana paÃ±hÄ• pucchake ca lokuttarÄ• nevÄ• ti evamayaá¹ƒ ma
teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• va bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. jhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> idÄ• ni \Ee 323/ \Be 310/ \Ne 307/ tadanantare jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge yÄ• tÄ• va ayaá
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• , tattha __idhÄ• _ti vacanaá¹
pubbabhÄ• gakaraá¹‡Ä«yasampadÄ• ya sampannassa sabbappakÄ• rajjhÄ• nanibbattakas
sannissayabhÅ«tasÄ• sanaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±asÄ• sanassa ca tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-is
``idheva, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• parappavÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡ehi aÃ±Ã±ehÄ
__bhikkhÅ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattakapuggalaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• timokkhas
idamassa pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvare patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __viharatÄ«_ti idar
tadanurÅ«pavihÄ• rasamaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno_t
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarassa upari jhÄ• nÄ• nuyogassa ca upakÄ• radhammaparidÄ«panaá¹
bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti idamassa pÄ• timokkhato acavanadhammatÄ• paridÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sar
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesato Ä• dÄ• naparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sikkhatÄ«_ti idamassa sikk
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_ti idamassa sikkhitabbadhamma

__indriyesÅ«_ti idamassa guttadvÄ• ratÄ• ya bhÅ«miparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ; rakkhitabbokÄ• sapa
__guttadvÄ• ro_ti idamassa chasu dvÄ• resu saá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. _
idamassa santosÄ• diguá¹‡aparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyog
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 324/ __nepakka_nti idamassa paÃ
sÄ• taccakÄ• ritÄ• paridÄ«panaá¹ƒ \Ne 308/. __bodhipakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ
idamassa paá¹-ipattiyÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• giyattaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.

__so abhikkante ... pe ... tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hotÄ«_ti idamassa sabbatt
satisampajaÃ±Ã±asamannÄ• gatattaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __so vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhajat
anurÅ«pasenÄ• sanapariggahaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ•
senÄ• sanappabhedanirÄ• dÄ«navatÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __so_ \Be 311/ __araÃ±
vuttappakÄ• rena senÄ• sanena yuttabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __nisÄ«datÄ«_ti idamassa
yogÄ• nurÅ«pairiyÄ• pathaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti i
yogÄ• rambhaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __so abhijjhaá¹ƒ loke pahÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di panassa kammaá¹
nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• naparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. tasseva pahÄ«nanÄ«varaá¹‡assa __vivicceva kÄ•
jhÄ• nuppattiparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.

api ca __idha bhikkhÅ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane jhÄ• nuppÄ• dako bhikkhu. idÄ• ni yasmÄ•
cattÄ• ri sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetabbÄ• ni, tasmÄ• ssa __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto_ti iminÄ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lavisuddhiá¹ƒ upadisati. __Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno_tiÄ• dinÄ•
__samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_ti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ anav
__indriyesu guttadvÄ• ro_ti iminÄ• indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±Å«_ti i
paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __pubbarattÄ• pararatta_ntiÄ• dinÄ• sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitassa jh
upakÄ• rake dhamme. __so abhikkante_tiÄ• dinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aparihÄ• nÄ• y
asammosÄ• ya satisampajaÃ±Ã±asamÄ• yogaá¹ƒ. __so vivitta_ntiÄ• dinÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• nu
\Ee 325/ __araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upagatassa jhÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«
jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• rambhaÃ±ca. __so abhijjha_ntiÄ• dinÄ• jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• rambhena
__so ime paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e pahÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• evaá¹ƒ pahÄ«najjhÄ• napaccanÄ«ka
uppattikkamaá¹ƒ upadisatÄ«ti.

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<509> idÄ• ni \Ne 309/ yathÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• das
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __imissÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«hi dasahi pade
sikkhattayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhasÄ• sanameva kathitaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi buddher
__diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti vuccati. tasseva khamanavasena __khanti, _ ruccanavasena __ruci, _ gah
_ sabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena __dhammo, _ sikkhitabbaá¹-á¹-hena \Be 312/ __vinayo, _ tadubhaye
pavuttavasena __pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, _ seá¹-á¹-hacariyaá¹-á¹-hena __brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, _ anusi
__satthusÄ• sana_nti vuccati. tasmÄ• __imissÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su imissÄ• buddh
buddhakhantiyÄ• , imissÄ• buddharuciyÄ• , imasmiá¹ƒ buddhaÄ• dÄ• ye, imasmiá¹ƒ buddh
buddhavinaye.

``ye ca kho tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, dhamme jÄ• neyyÄ• si --- `ime dhammÄ• sarÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒva
saá¹ƒyogÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no visaá¹ƒyogÄ• ya, Ä• cayÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no apacayÄ• ya
no paá¹-inissaggiyÄ• , mahicchatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no appicchatÄ• ya, asantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no pavivekÄ• ya, kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatta
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya, dubbharatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no subharatÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒsena
`neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaâ€™ nti. ye ca kho tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, dha
dhammÄ• virÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no sarÄ• gÄ• ya ... pe ... subharatÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti
ekaá¹ƒsena hi, gotami, dhÄ• reyyÄ• si --- `eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sana
Vin II 406).

evaá¹ƒ vutte imasmiá¹ƒ buddhadhammavinaye \Ee 326/, imasmiá¹ƒ buddhapÄ• vacane, im
imasmiá¹ƒ buddhasatthusÄ• saneti evamattho veditabbo.

apicetaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• ttayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hattÄ
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayattÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipubbaá¹…gamattÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hi, bhagav
ruccanavasena ruci, gahaá¹‡avasena Ä• dÄ• yo. attano kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu apatamÄ• r
saá¹ƒkilesapakkhaá¹ƒ vinatÄ«ti \Ne 310/ vinayo. dhammo ca so vinayo cÄ• ti dhammavinay
akusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ esa vinayoti dhammavinayo. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``ye ca kho tvaá¹ƒ
jÄ• neyyÄ• si --- `ime dhammÄ• virÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no sarÄ• gÄ• ya ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• reyyÄ• si `eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaâ€™ nti.

dhammena \Be 313/ vÄ• vinayo, na daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hÄ«ti dhammavinayo, vuttampi cetaá¹

``daá¹‡á¸• eneke damayanti, aá¹…kusehi kasÄ• hi ca.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, nÄ• go danto mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin II 342; MN II 352).

tathÄ• ---

``dhammena nÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• usÅ«yÄ• vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti. (Vin I 63).

dhammÄ• ya vÄ• vinayo dhammavinayo. anavajjadhammatthaÃ±hesa vinayo, na bhavabh
bhagavÄ• --- ``nayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussati janakuhanatthaâ€™â€™ nti
puá¹‡á¹‡attheropi Ä• ha --- ``anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhagavati brah
vussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 259). visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• nayatÄ«ti vinayo. dhammato vinayo dh
saá¹ƒsÄ• radhammato hi sokÄ• didhammato vÄ• esa visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nayati. d
titthakarÄ• nanti dhammavinayo; dhammabhÅ«to hi bhagavÄ• , tasseva vinayo. yasmÄ• vÄ
pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• ca, tasmÄ• esa dhamm
cÄ• ti dhammavinayo. sÄ• tthasabyaÃ±janatÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vacanato padhÄ• naá¹ƒ
pavacanameva pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. sabbacariyÄ• hi visiá¹-á¹-hacariyÄ• bhÄ• vena brahmacariy
327/ satthubhÅ«tassa bhagavato sÄ• sananti satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ; satthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ•
``so vo mamaccayena satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 216) hi dhammavinayova satthÄ• ti vuttoti
attho veditabbo.

yasmÄ• \Ne 311/ pana imasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ• sane sabbapakÄ• rajjhÄ• nanibbattako bhikkhu
tasmÄ• tattha tattha `imissÄ• â€™ ti ca `imasmiâ€™ nti ca ayaá¹ƒ niyamo katoti veditabbo
mÄ• tikÄ• padaniddesassa attho.

<510> bhikkhuniddese __samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• , vohÄ• renÄ• ti attho. sama
bhikkhÅ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• hi nimantanÄ• dimhi bhikkhÅ«su gaá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• nesu sÄ
bhikkhÅ«, sahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti vadanti. __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti attano paá¹-ijÄ• nar
314/ hi ekacco bhikkhÅ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tassa ``ko ettha Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä•
evamÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 10.96) sambhavo daá¹-á¹-habbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• nandattherena vutta
rattibhÄ• ge pana dussÄ«lÄ• pi paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• ``ko etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÅ«tatthÄ• ya ``mayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__bhikkhatÄ«_ti yÄ• cati. yo hi koci bhikkhati, bhikkhaá¹ƒ esati gavesati, so taá¹ƒ labhatu vA
kho bhikkhatÄ«ti bhikkhu. __bhikkhako_ti byaÃ±janena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ; bhikkhan
attho. __bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagato_ti buddhÄ• dÄ«hi ajjhupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cariyaá
bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagato nÄ• ma. yo hi koci appaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhogakkh
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajito, kasigorakkhÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ«vitakappanaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• liá¹…gasampaá¹-
bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu. parappaá¹-ibaddhajÄ«vikattÄ• vÄ• vihÄ• ramajjh
bhuÃ±jamÄ• nopi bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu. piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanaá¹ƒ n
ussÄ• hajÄ• tattÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu.

agghaphassavaá¹‡á¹‡abhedena bhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-aá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __bhinnapaá¹-adharo_.
agghabhedo veditabbo. sahassagghanakopi hi paá¹-o satthakena khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ik
bhinnaggho hoti, purimagghato upaá¸• á¸• hampi na agghati. suttasaá¹ƒsibbanena phassab
sukhasamphassopi hi paá¹-o suttehi saá¹ƒsibbito bhinnaphasso hoti, kharasamphassataá¹ƒ
sÅ«cimalÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedo veditabbo. suparisuddhopi hi paá¹-o sÅ«cikammato paá
hatthasedamalajallikÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne 312/, avasÄ• ne rajanakappakaraá¹‡ehi ca bhinnavaá¹‡á
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi bhinnapaá¹-adhÄ• raá¹‡ato bhinnapaá¹
gihÄ«vatthavisabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡amatteneva bhinnapaá¹

__bhindati pÄ• pake akusale dhamme_ti bhikkhu. sotÄ• pattimaggena paÃ±ca kilese bhind
sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggena cattÄ• ro, anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena cattÄ• ro, arahattamaggena aá¹-á
ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 315/ cattÄ• ro maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassitÄ• . __bhinnattÄ• _ti iminÄ• pana ca
sotÄ• panno hi sotÄ• pattimaggena paÃ±ca kilese bhinditvÄ• á¹-hito. sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« sa
anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena cattÄ• ro, arahÄ• arahattamaggena aá¹-á¹-ha kilese b
catubbidho phalaá¹-á¹-ho bhinnattÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi

__odhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• _ti ettha dve odhÄ« --- maggodhi ca kilesodhi ca. odhi n
mariyÄ• dÄ• . tattha sotÄ• panno maggodhinÄ• odhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhikkhu. t
ekeneva odhinÄ• kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , na sakalena maggacatukkena. sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«anÄ
sotÄ• panno ca kilesodhinÄ• pi odhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhikkhu. tassa hi pahÄ• ta
kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , na sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ. arahÄ• pana anodhisova kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• n

maggacatukkena anodhinÄ• va kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , na ekÄ• ya maggasÄ«mÄ• ya. pahÄ• t
pahÄ«nÄ• . ekÄ• pi hi kilesasÄ«mÄ• á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. evaá¹ƒ so ubhayathÄ• pi anod
bhikkhu.

__sekkho_ti puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena saddhiá¹ƒ satta ariyÄ• . tisso sikkhÄ• sikkhantÄ«ti
sekkho bhikkhuti veditabbo. na \Ee 329/ sikkhatÄ«ti __asekkho_. sekkhadhamme atikkamm
uttari sikkhitabbÄ• bhÄ• vato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo asekkhoti vuccati. avaseso puthujjanabhikkhu
sikkhati, na sikkhitvÄ• á¹-hitoti __nevasekkhanÄ• sekkho_ti veditabbo.

sÄ«laggaá¹ƒ \Ne 313/ samÄ• dhiggaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aggaá¹ƒ vimuttagganti idaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ pat
bhikkhu_ nÄ• ma. __bhadro_ti apÄ• pako. kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• dayo hi yÄ• va arahÄ• t
samÄ• dhinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vimuttiyÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanena ca samannÄ• gatattÄ
gacchanti. __maá¹‡á¸• o bhikkhÅ«_ti pasanno bhikkhu; sappimaá¹‡á¸• o viya anÄ• vilo vipp
__sÄ• ro_ti tehiyeva sÄ«lasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• , nÄ«lasamannÄ• gamena nÄ
veditabbo. vigatakilesapheggubhÄ• vato vÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savova sÄ• roti veditabbo.

tattha \Be 316/ ca ``bhindati pÄ• pake akusale dhammeti bhikkhu, odhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pah
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti imesu tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu satta sekkhÄ• kathitÄ• . ``bhinnattÄ• pÄ• pa
dhammÄ• nanti bhikkhu, anodhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhikkhu, asekkho bhikkhu, agg
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti imesu paÃ±casu á¹-hÄ• nesu khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savova kathito. ``nevasekkha
puthujjanova kathito. sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡ako, satta sekkhÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡
kathitÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ samaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi bhikkhuá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni upasampadÄ• vasena dassetuá
saá¹…ghenÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __samaggena saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti sabbantimena paricch
kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ c
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-ikkosanato ekasmiá¹ƒ kamme samaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ up
tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi ekÄ• ya ca Ã±attiyÄ• kÄ• tabbena. __kammenÄ• _ti dhammikena v
\Ee 330/ vatthuÃ±attianussÄ• vanasÄ«mÄ• parisasampattisampannattÄ• akopetabbataá¹ƒ
upagatena. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rahena satthusÄ• sanÄ• rahena.

__upasampanno_ nÄ• ma uparibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, pattoti attho. bhikkhubhÄ• vo hi
yathÄ• vuttena kammena samÄ• pannattÄ• upasampannoti vuccati. etena yÄ• imÄ• ehibh
saraá¹‡Ä• gamanÅ«pasampadÄ• , ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• , paÃ±habyÄ• ka
garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• , dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÅ«p
Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasampadÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-ha upasampadÄ• vuttÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ã±atticatu
dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÅ«pasampadÄ• ti imÄ• \Ne 314/ tissova thÄ• varÄ
ahesuá¹ƒ. tÄ• su upasampadÄ• su imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ayaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakammÅ«pasa

<511> pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaraniddese __pÄ• timokkha_nti sikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi, y
taá¹ƒ mokkheti mocayati Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«hi dukkhehi, tasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhanti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni tasseva vevacanÄ• ni. tattha sÄ«lanti kÄ• maÃ±cetaá¹ƒ saha kam
ijjhanakassa \Be 317/ pÄ• timokkhassa vevacanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ santepi dhammato etaá¹ƒ sÄ«
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• viramantassa vattappaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rentassa cetanÄ•
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti? cetanÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ, cetas
sÄ«laá¹ƒ, avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 39).

tattha __cetanÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• viramantassa vattapaá
cetanÄ• . __cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi viramantassa virati. a
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni pajahantassa satta kammapathacetanÄ• . cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ n
vigatÄ• bhijjhena cetasÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena saá¹ƒyuttamahÄ• vagge v
anabhijjhÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• dasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammÄ• . __saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«la_nti ettha paÃ±c
--- pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro, satisaá¹ƒvaro, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro \Ee 331/, khantisaá¹ƒvaro, v
tassa nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visuddhimagge (Vism I 6) vuttaá¹ƒ. __avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«la_nti sa
kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamo. ettha ca saá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamasÄ«lanti idameva
cetanÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«lanti pariyÄ• yato sÄ«lanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pana pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lena bhikkhu sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti nÄ• ma, ta
`patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ; patiá¹-á¹-hahati vÄ• ettha bhikkhu, kusaladhammÄ• eva vA
patiá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . ayamattho ---

``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ca || (SN a I 23).

``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne 315/, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sÄ«laá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ kusaladhammÄ• naâ€™â€™
patiá¹-á¹-hitassa kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sabbe kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• disuttavasena veditabbo.

tadetaá¹ƒ pubbuppattiatthena __Ä• di_. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``tasmÄ• tiha tvaá¹ƒ, uttiya, Ä• dimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. ko cÄ• di kusalÄ• na
sÄ«laÃ±ca suvisuddhaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ca ujukÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 382).

yathÄ• \Be 318/ hi nagaravaá¸• á¸• hakÄ« nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• petukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ naga
aparabhÄ• ge vÄ«thicatukkasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akÄ• dipariccheda vibhajitvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ•

Ä• ditova sÄ«laá¹ƒ visodheti, tato aparabhÄ• ge samathavipassanÄ• maggaphalanibbÄ• nÄ
pana rajako paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi khÄ• rehi vatthaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• parisuddhe vatthe yadiccha
upaneti; yathÄ• vÄ• pana cheko cittakÄ• ro rÅ«paá¹ƒ likhitukÄ• mo Ä• ditova bhittiparikam
aparabhÄ• ge rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti; evameva yogÄ• vacaro Ä• ditova sÄ«laá¹ƒ vis
samathavipassanÄ• dayo dhamme sacchikaroti. tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ ``Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt

tadetaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡asarikkhatÄ• ya __caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. caraá¹‡Ä• ti hi pÄ• dÄ• vuccanti. yathÄ
purisassa disaá¹ƒgamanÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro na jÄ• yati, paripuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dasseva jÄ• yat
bhinnaá¹ƒ hoti khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa nibbÄ• nagamanÄ• ya \Ee 332/ Ã±
sampajjati. yassa pana taá¹ƒ abhinnaá¹ƒ hoti akkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa nibb
Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ sampajjati. tasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ ``caraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tadetaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyamanavasena __saá¹ƒyamo, _ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avasena __saá¹ƒvaro_. ubha
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro ca kathito. vacanattho panettha saá¹ƒyameti vÄ«tikkamavipphandanaá¹ƒ, p
saá¹ƒyameti, vÄ«tikkamavasena tassa vipphandituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti saá¹ƒyamo. vÄ«tikkamass
saá¹ƒvarati pidahatÄ«tipi saá¹ƒvaro. __mokkha_nti uttamaá¹ƒ mukhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ
catubbidho Ä• hÄ• ro mukhena \Ne 316/ pavisitvÄ• aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni pharati, evaá¹ƒ y
sÄ«lamukhena pavisitvÄ• atthasiddhiá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``mokkhaâ€™â€™ nti.
__pÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ; _ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padhÄ• nanti attho. __kusalÄ• naá¹
samÄ• pattiyÄ• _ti catubhÅ«makakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya pÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ pubb
padhÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo_ti tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• casiko_ti catubbidhaá¹ƒ va
__kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko_ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ•
pihito; saá¹ƒvutindriyo pihitindriyoti \Be 319/ attho. yathÄ• hi saá¹ƒvutadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ
pihitagehaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evamidha saá¹ƒvutindriyo ``saá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.
__pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarenÄ• _ti pÄ• timokkhena ca saá¹ƒvarena ca, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹…k
__upeto_tiÄ• dÄ«ni vuttatthÄ• neva.

<512> __iriyatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi sattahipi padehi pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le á¹-hitassa bhikk
kathito.

<513> Ä• cÄ• ragocaraniddese kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhagavÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• caraá¹ƒ samaá¹‡agocara
``Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampannoti atthi Ä• cÄ• ro, atthi anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ uddhari
puriso maggaá¹ƒ acikkhanto `vÄ• maá¹ƒ muÃ±ca dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-ham
sabhayamaggaá¹ƒ uppathamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhati \Ee 333/, pacchÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ khemam
maggakusalapurisasadiso dhammarÄ• jÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ buddhappaá¹-iku
Ä• cikkhitvÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitukÄ• mo ``tattha katamo anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€

Ä• cikkhitamaggo sampajjeyya vÄ• na vÄ• , tathÄ• gatena Ä• cikkhitamaggo apaá¹‡á¹‡ako
vajiraá¹ƒ viya, avirajjhanako nibbÄ• nanagaraá¹ƒyeva samosarati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``puriso
tissa, tathÄ• gatassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SI

yasmÄ• vÄ• sasÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• nena pahÄ«nasedamalajallikassa purisassa
mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanÄ• divibhÅ«sanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya pahÄ«napÄ• padhammassa kaly
sampannarÅ«po hoti, tasmÄ• sedamalajallikkaá¹ƒ viya pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anÄ
pahÄ«nasedamalajallikassa mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanÄ• divibhÅ«sanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 317/
Ä• cikkhitukÄ• mopi __tattha katamo anÄ• cÄ• ro_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __kÄ• yiko vÄ«tikka
kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ; __vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo_ti catubbidhaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ; __kÄ• y
tadubhayaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«lasseva vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ dassesi.

yasmÄ• pana na kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi eva anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carati, manasÄ• pi Ä•
dassetuá¹ƒ ``sabbampi dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Be 320/ ekac
vibhajitvÄ• dassento __idhekacco veá¸·udÄ• nenÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __veá¸·udÄ• ne
veá¸·udÄ• nena. vihÄ• re uá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±hi araÃ±Ã±ato vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ ve
paccayaá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™ ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaÃ±hi jÄ«
anesanÄ• ya micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vati. so diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme garahaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti,
apÄ• yaparipÅ«rako hoti. attano puggalikaveá¸·uá¹ƒ kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya dadanto kulad
parapuggalikaá¹ƒ theyyacittena dadamÄ• no bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. saá¹…ghikep
issaravatÄ• ya deti garubhaá¹‡á¸• avissajjanamÄ• pajjati \Ee 334/.

kataro pana veá¸·u garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, kataro na hotÄ«ti? yo tÄ• va aropimo sayaá¹ƒj
paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ na garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ; ropit
sabbaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. so pana pamÄ• á¹‡ena paricchinno telanÄ• á¸·ippamÄ• á¹‡c
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yassa pana bhikkhuno telanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• kattaradaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• attho, te
gahetabbo. phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ tadagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, Å«nakaá¹ƒ
hatthakammampi udakÄ• haraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• appaharitakaraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• pokkharaá¹‡ito vÄ• paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
visamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ akatv
vasanteneva paribhuÃ±jitabbo; pakkamantena saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabb
gatena yattha gato sarati, tato paccÄ• haritabbo. sace antarÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ hoti, sampattaviha
gantabbaá¹ƒ.

manussÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• veá¸·uá¹ƒ yÄ• canti. bhikkhÅ« `saá¹…ghikoâ€™ ti dÄ• tuá
punappunaá¹ƒ yÄ• canti vÄ• tajjenti vÄ• . tadÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi `daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
\Ne 318/ vaá¹-á¹-ati; veá¸·udÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. sace te daá¹‡á¸• akammatthÄ• ya vÄ
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

manussÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gacchantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

sace \Be 321/ saá¹…ghassa veá¸·ugumbe veá¸·udÅ«sikÄ• uppajjanti, taá¹ƒ akoá¹-á¹-Ä• pe
kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? bhikkhÄ• cÄ• re manussÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-etuá¹
`samabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhissathÄ• â€™ ti vattabbÄ• ; na icchantiyeva `dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se labh
evampi anicchantesu `naá¹-á¹-hena attho natthi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sati daá¹‡á¸• akam
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vattabbÄ• ; veá¸·udÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. veá¸·ugum
udakena vuyhamÄ• naveá¸·Å«supi eseva nayo. rukkhesupi ayameva kathÄ• maggo. rukkho
sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ• á¹‡o garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. saá¹…ghike rukkhe koá¹-á¹-Ä• pe
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ee 335/ labbhati. vacanapathac
Ä• pucchitvÄ• va kÄ• tabbo.

puggalikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labbhati, na labbhatÄ«ti? na labbhati. hatthakammasÄ«sena pana e
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ labbhati, tÄ«su gehesu ekaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ labhati. sace dabbhas
honti, bhÅ«mi saá¹…ghikÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhati, dvÄ«su geh
saá¹…ghikarukkhe saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ bÄ• dhente saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• h
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? vaá¹-á¹-ati. vacanapathacchedanatthaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pucchitvÄ• va hÄ• retabb
nissÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa mahanto lÄ• bho hoti, na hÄ• retabbo. puggalikarukkhe saá¹…ghik
rukkhasÄ• mikassa Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace harituá¹ƒ na icchati, chedÄ• petvÄ• hÄ• retabb
ti codentassa rukkhaá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghike rukkhe pugga
puggalikÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ bÄ• dhentepi eseva nayo. valliyampi ayameva kathÄ• maggo. valli pa
dullabhÄ• hoti, tattha garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. sÄ• ca kho upaá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡ato
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vallikhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na hoti.

pattadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi __pattadÄ• nenÄ• _ti paccayahetukena pattadÄ• nenÄ• tiÄ• di sabb
veditabbaá¹ƒ. garubhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• ya panettha ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo. pattampi hi yattha vikkÄ•
319/ gandhapaliveá¹-hanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hanti, tÄ• dise dullabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neye
esa tÄ• va kiá¹ƒsukapattakaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanatÄ• lapattÄ• dÄ«su vinicchayo.

tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi \Be 322/ imasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne kathetabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi
saá¹…ghena paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, na tato paraá¹ƒ. ropimatÄ•
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. tassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ
tiá¹‡ampi ettheva pakkhipitvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ. yattha pana tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi tattha
muÃ±japalÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hipi chÄ• denti. tasmÄ• tÄ• nipi tiá¹‡eneva saá
muÃ±japalÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• á¸·ikerapaá¹
ekapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi \Ee 336/ saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiÄ• rÄ• m
jÄ• tatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghakamm
atirekaá¹ƒ puggalikakamme dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaveá¸·umhipi eseva nayo

pupphadÄ• ne ``ettakesu rukkhesu pupphÄ• ni vissajjetvÄ• yÄ• gubhattavatthe upanentu,
senÄ• sanapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡e upanentÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ niyamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva
honti. paratÄ«re sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• pupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• rÄ• siá¹ƒ karonti, paÃ±caá¹…gasam
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etvÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karoti, so sampattaparisÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá
labhati; asammatena pana Ä• pucchitvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu pana kassa pupphÄ• ni
labhatÄ«ti? mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• pi gehato pakkosÄ• petvÄ• pi `vatthupÅ«j
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, piá¸·andhanatthÄ• ya dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati; sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pana hari
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• `pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™ ti dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; sesajanassa pÅ«janaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
apaccÄ• sÄ«santena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. vihÄ• re bahÅ«ni pu
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantena manusse disvÄ• `vihÄ• re bahÅ«ni pupphÄ• ni, pÅ«jethÄ• â€™ ti
doso natthi. `manussÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• gamissantÄ«â€™ ti cit
vadati, khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• attano dhammatÄ
atthÄ«â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• `asukadivase vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• ma, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ
dethÄ• â€™ ti vadanti. bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . sÄ• maá
á¹-hapitÄ• ni. manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``bhante, mayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ as
323/ --- `sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphÄ• ni ocinituá¹ƒ mÄ• dethÄ• â€™ ti. kasmÄ• na vÄ• n
320/ me pamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , pupphÄ• ni ocinitamattÄ• neva, tÄ• va na pÅ«jÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™
pÅ«jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace vadati, Ä• misaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

aparo bhikkhu sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhati ``asukagÄ• mavÄ• sino pupphÄ• ni mÄ• c
Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«ti. manussÄ• pi \Ee 337/ Ä• misaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• vadanti ---
bahukÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡ere amhehi saha pupphÄ• ni ocinituá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. `
laddhÄ• ; ye bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ na gacchanti, te sayameva jÄ• nissanti, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â
nayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ere putte vÄ• bhÄ• tike vÄ• katvÄ• pupphÄ• ni ocinÄ• petuá
pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti.

phaladÄ• ne phalampi pupphaá¹ƒ viya niyamitameva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. vihÄ• re bah
aphÄ• sukamanussÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• yÄ• canti. bhikkhÅ« `saá¹…ghikaâ€™ nti dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na u
vippaá¹-isÄ• rino akkosanti paribhÄ• santi. tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? phalehi vÄ• rukkhehi v
katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- `asukesu ca rukkhesu ettakÄ• ni phalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hantÄ• , ettakesu v
gaá¹‡hantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• â€™ ti. corÄ• pana issarÄ• vÄ• balakkÄ• rena gaá¹‡hantÄ
sakalavihÄ• rampi nÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ. Ä• dÄ«navo pana kathetabboti.

sinÄ• nadÄ• ne sinÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni koá¹-á¹-itÄ• ni na garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. akoá¹-á¹-ito
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana agilÄ• nassa rajananipakkaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. gilÄ• na
cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. mattikÄ• pi ettheva pakkhipitvÄ• kathetabbÄ• . mattikÄ• pi ya
tattheva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. sÄ• pi heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• tiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• appa

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti.

dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• ne dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ acchinnakameva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato dantakaá¹-á¹-havÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, te attano Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ labhanti. yehi pana `ettakÄ• ni dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni Ä• haritabbÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti paricchinditvÄ• atirekÄ• ni Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhanti. ekena bhikkhunÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹- dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni \Be 324/ na gahetabbÄ• ni, devasikaá¹ƒ ekekameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ayitvÄ• yattakÄ• ni \Ne 321/ attano pÄ• puá¹‡anti tattakÄ• neva antarÄ• Ä• gantukesu vÄ• Ä• gatesu \Ee 338/ disaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkamantena Ä• haritvÄ• ga á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni.

__cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• vuccati attÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ viy parassa khalitavacanampi saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• piyakÄ• matÄ• ya paggayhavacanaá¹ƒ. __mu muggasÅ«pasamÄ• nÄ• ya saccÄ• likena jÄ«vitakappanatÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ muggÄ• pÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchanti, thokÄ• na gacchanti; evameva saccÄ• likena jÄ«vitakappak hoti, appakaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vÄ• muggasÅ«passa appavisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• m saccÄ• likavuttino puggalassa appaviá¹-á¹-havÄ• cÄ• nÄ• ma natthi; siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tenassa sÄ• musÄ• vÄ• ditÄ• muggasÅ«pyatÄ• ti vuttÄ• . __pÄ• ribhaá¹-a paribhaá¹-akammabhÄ• vo. paribhaá¹-assa hi kammaá¹ƒ pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayaá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vo alaá¹…kÄ• rakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi dÄ• rakakÄ«á¸·Ä• panassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__jaá¹…ghapesanika_nti gÄ• mantaradesantarÄ• dÄ«su tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• s idaÃ±hi jaá¹…ghapesanikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma attano mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ, ye cassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katthaci gamanavasena vaá¹-á¹-ati. cetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«nampi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• ``dÄ• r karissÄ• ma, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti; ``asukattherassa nÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti; ``vihÄ• re pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karoth mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• dhajapatÄ• kÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• nÄ«yyÄ• denti, sabbaá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghapesanikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchantassa p

__aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±a vejjakammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikakammaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-ipiá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ \Ee 339/ saá¹…ghuppÄ• dacetiyuppÄ• daupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakammanti evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• micchÄ jÄ«vitakappanakakammÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci. __buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti buddhehi g __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ sabbopi anÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma kathÄ«yati. Ä• cÄ• raniddeso vu veditabbo.

<514> gocaraniddesepi \Be 325/ \Ne 322/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ agocarassa vacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹

veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ca __gocaro_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamitu
__gocaro, _ ayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __agocaro_. vesiyÄ• gocaro assÄ• ti __vesiyagocaro; _
upasaá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. tattha vesiyÄ• nÄ• ma rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«viniyo yena kena
sulabhajjhÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• mittasatthavasinehavasena upasaá¹…kamanto vesiyÄ• gocaro nÄ•
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? Ä• rakkhavipattito. evaá¹ƒ upasaá¹.
rakkhitagopitopi samaá¹‡adhammo katipÄ• heneva nassati; sacepi na nassati garahaá¹ƒ lab
pana upasaá¹…kamantena satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ. __vidhav
pavutthapatikÄ• vÄ• . __thullakumÄ• riyo_ti mahallikÄ• aniviá¹-á¹-hakumÄ• riyo. __paá¹‡á
lokÄ• misanissitakathÄ• bahulÄ• ussannakilesÄ• avÅ«pasantapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• napuá¹ƒsakÄ
upasaá¹…kamane Ä• dÄ«navo vuttanayeneva veditabbo. __bhikkhunÄ«su_pi eseva nayo.
ussannabrahmacariyÄ• honti, tathÄ• bhikkhuniyo. te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ santhavavasena
rakkhitagopitasamaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• senti. gilÄ• napucchakena pana gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
labhitvÄ• pÅ«janatthÄ• yapi ovÄ• dadÄ• natthÄ• yapi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

__pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• ra_nti surÄ• pÄ• nagharaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ brahmacariyantarÄ• yakarehi surÄ• soá
tattha tehi saddhiá¹ƒ saha soá¹‡á¸• avasena \Ee 340/ upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati; br
hoti. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati rÄ• jÅ«hÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __rÄ• jÄ• no_ti abhisittÄ• vÄ• hont
rajjaá¹ƒ anusÄ• santi. __rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• _ti rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ issariyasadisÄ• ya mahatiyÄ•
samannÄ• gatÄ• . __titthiyÄ• _ti viparÄ«tadassanÄ• bÄ• hiraparibbÄ• jakÄ• . __titthiyasÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ paccayadÄ• yakÄ• . etehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggajÄ• to hotÄ«ti attho.

__ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggenÄ• _ti ananulomikasaá¹ƒsaggo nÄ• ma tissannaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
paccanÄ«kasaá¹ƒsaggo, yena brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ sallekh
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi saddhiá¹ƒ sahasokitÄ• , sahananditÄ• , samas
\Be 326/ kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu attanÄ• va yogaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanatÄ• , titthiyatitthiyasÄ• vakehi s
ekacchandarucisamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ekacchandarucisamÄ• cÄ• rabhÄ• vÄ• vaho vÄ• sinehab
rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi \Ne 323/ saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggo brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karoti
tesaá¹ƒ laddhigahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ pana vÄ• daá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• attano laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

idÄ• ni aparenapi pariyÄ• yena agocaraá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __yÄ• ni vÄ• pana tÄ• ni kulÄ• nÄ«
__assaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti buddhÄ• dÄ«su saddhÄ• virahitÄ• ni; buddho sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, dhammo
suppaá¹-ipannoti na saddahanti. __appasannÄ• nÄ«_ti cittaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ kÄ
__akkosakaparibhÄ• sakÄ• nÄ«_ti akkosakÄ• ni ceva paribhÄ• sakÄ• ni ca; `corosi, bÄ• los
goá¹‡osi, gadrabhosi, Ä• pÄ• yikosi, nerayikosi, tiracchÄ• nagatosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ sugati, d
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosanti; `hotu, idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ pa
\Ee 341/, vadhissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ bhayadassanena paribhÄ• santi cÄ• ti attho. __ana
na icchanti, anatthameva icchanti. __ahitakÄ• mÄ• nÄ«_ti ahitameva icchanti, hitaá¹ƒ na icc

__aphÄ• sukakÄ• mÄ• nÄ«_ti phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ na icchanti, aphÄ• sukameva icchanti. __ayog
yogehi khemaá¹ƒ nibbhayaá¹ƒ na icchanti, sabhayameva icchanti. __bhikkhÅ«na_nti ettha s
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. __bhikkhunÄ«na_nti ettha sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡eriyopi. sabbe
uddissa pabbajitÄ• naÃ±ceva saraá¹‡agatÄ• naÃ±ca catunnampi parisÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• ni anatt
__tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni kulÄ• nÄ«_ti evarÅ«pÄ• ni khattiyakulÄ• dÄ«ni kulÄ• ni. __sevatÄ«_ti ni
__bhajatÄ«_ti upasaá¹…kamati. __payirupÄ• satÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati. __a
vesiyÄ• digocarassa vesiyÄ• diko, rÄ• jÄ• disaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hassa rÄ• jÄ• diko, assaddhakulÄ
assaddhakulÄ• diko cÄ• ti tippakÄ• ropi ayuttagocaro agocaroti veditabbo.

tassa iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena agocaratÄ• veditabbÄ• . vesiyÄ• diko tÄ• va paÃ±cakÄ• magu
veditabbo, yathÄ• ha --- ``ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? yadidaá¹ƒ paÃ±
ti \Be 327/ (SN c V 372) rÄ• jÄ• diko jhÄ• nÄ• nuyogassa anupanissayato lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ
diá¹-á¹-hivipattihetuto ca, assaddhakulÄ• diko saddhÄ• hÄ• nicittasantÄ• sÄ• vahanato ago

gocaraniddese __na vesiyagocaro_tiÄ• dÄ«ni vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasena veditabbÄ• ni. __o
\Ne 324/ pana __opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«_ti udapÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ni; bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, cÄ•
viya, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hanakkhamÄ• ni cittamahÄ• mattassa gehasadisÄ• ni. tassa ki
yuttoyeva \Ee 342/. gharadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paccayavekallaá¹ƒ nA
bhesajjavattameva saá¹-á¹-hi kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ni nikkhamanti. __kÄ• sÄ• vapajjotÄ• nÄ«_ti b
nivatthapÄ• rutÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pabhÄ• ya ekobhÄ• sÄ• ni bhÅ«tapÄ• lase
__isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_ti gehaá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhamantÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhubh
isÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varavÄ• tena ceva samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dijanitasarÄ«ravÄ• tena ca paá
viniddhutakibbisÄ• ni vÄ• .

<515> __aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vitÄ• _niddese __aá¹‡umattÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¹‡up
dosÄ• . __yÄ• ni tÄ• ni vajjÄ• nÄ«_ti yÄ• ni tÄ• ni garahitabbaá¹-á¹-hena vajjÄ• ni. __appam
parittamattakÄ• ni khuddakappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni. __oramattakÄ• nÄ«_ti parittatopi orimappam
__lahusÄ• nÄ«_ti lahukÄ• ni. __lahusammatÄ• nÄ«_ti lahÅ«ti sammatÄ• ni. __saá¹ƒyamak
kattabbapaá¹-ikammÄ• ni. __saá¹ƒvarakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvarena kÄ• tabbÄ• ni saa
kattabbapaá¹-ikammÄ• ni. __cittuppÄ• dakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti cittuppÄ• damattena kattabb
__manasikÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti manasÄ• Ä• vajjitamatteneva kattabbapaá¹-ikammÄ•
divÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ« sumatthero tÄ• va Ä• ha --- ``anÄ• pattigamanÄ«yÄ• ni cittuppÄ• da
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti manasÄ• Ä• vajjitamatteneva sujjhanti. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
kathitaâ€™â€™ nti. antevÄ• siko panassa tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gatthero panÄ• ha --- ``idaa
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lasseva bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sabbalahukaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-adu
veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ kathitaâ€™â€™ nti. __itiimesÅ«_t
imesu. __vajjadassÄ• vÄ«_ti vajjato dosato dassanasÄ«lo. __bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti \Ee 343/
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• bhayato dassanasÄ«lo. __Ä• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«_ti idha nindÄ• vahanato,

upariguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yakaraá¹‡ato, vippaá¹-isÄ• rajananato ca etena nÄ• nappakÄ• dassanasÄ«lo.

__nissaraá¹‡adassÄ• vÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ tattha nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa dassanasÄ«lo. kiá¹ƒ panett Ä• cariyattheravÄ• de \Ne 325/ tÄ• va ``anÄ• pattigamanÄ«yatÄ• ya sati adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nti kathitaá¹ƒ. antevÄ• sikattheravÄ• de tÄ• va ``Ä• pattigamanÄ«yatÄ• ya sati vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nissaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti kathitaá¹ƒ.

tattha tathÄ• rÅ«po bhikkhu aá¹‡umattÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni vajjato bhayato passati nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ kathito --- paramÄ• á¹‡u nÄ• ma, aá¹‡u nÄ• ma, tajjÄ• rÄ« nÄ• ma, rathareá¹‡u nÄ• ma, lik dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• so nÄ• ma, aá¹…gulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, vidatthi nÄ• ma, ratanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yaá¹-á gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tattha __ `paramÄ• á¹‡uâ€™ _ nÄ• ma Ä• kÄ• sak Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ nÄ• gacchati, dibbacakkhusseva Ä• gacchati. __ `aá¹‡uâ€™ _ nÄ• ma bhittic paviá¹-á¹-hasÅ«riyarasmÄ«su vaá¹-á¹-i vaá¹-á¹-i hutvÄ• paribbhamanto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __ gopathamanussapathacakkapathesu chijjitvÄ• ubhosu passesu uggantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. __ tattha tattheva allÄ«yati. __likkhÄ• _dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva. etesu pana chattiá¹ƒsa paramÄ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. chattiá¹ƒsa aá¹‡Å« ekÄ• ya tajjÄ• riyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. chattiá¹ƒsa tajjÄ• chattiá¹ƒsa rathareá¹‡Å« ekÄ• likkhÄ• . satta likkhÄ• ekÄ• Å«kÄ• . satta Å«kÄ• eko dhaÃ sattadhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulaá¹ƒ. tenaá¹…gulena dvÄ• dasaá¹. ratanaá¹ƒ. satta ratanÄ• ni yaá¹-á¹-hi. tÄ• ya yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ«sati yaá¹-á¹-hiyo usabhaá¹ƒ. gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ri gÄ• vutÄ• ni yojanaá¹ƒ. tena yojanena aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyojanasatas sinerupabbatarÄ• jÄ• . yo bhikkhu aá¹‡umattaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyojanasatasahassubbedhasinerupabbatasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• daá¹-á¹-huá¹ bhikkhu aá¹‡umattÄ• ni \Be 329/ vajjÄ• ni bhayato passati nÄ• ma. yopi bhikkhu sabbalahuk dukkaá¹-adubbhÄ• sitamattaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sak aá¹‡umattÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni vajjato bhayato passati nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbo.

<516> __samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_tipadaniddese __bhikkhusikkhÄ• _ti bhik sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi bhikkhusikkhÄ• eva nÄ• ma. bhikkhunÄ«hi sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• . sÄ• pi bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä nÄ• ma. sÄ• maá¹‡erasikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pi ettheva paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• upÄ• sakehi sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• . sÄ• paÃ±casÄ«ladasasÄ«lavasena vaá¹-á¹-ati. __upÄ• s sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• . sÄ• pi paÃ±casÄ«ladasasÄ«lavasena vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha bhikkhubhikkh arahattamaggÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. upÄ• sakaupÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• \Ne 326/ yÄ• va anÄ• gÄ attanÄ• sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• padesu eva sikkhati. sesasikkhÄ• pana atthuddhÄ• ravasena s dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . __iti imÄ• su sikkhÄ• sÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒpakÄ• rÄ• su etÄ• su sikkhÄ• su sabbena sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• nena sabbaá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ. __sabbathÄ• sabba_nti sabbena s sikkhaá¹ƒ. __asesaá¹ƒ nissesa_nti sesÄ• bhÄ• vato asesaá¹ƒ; satisammosena bhinnassÄ•

pÄ• katikakaraá¹‡ato nissesaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dÄ• ya vattatÄ«_ti samÄ• diyitvÄ• gahetvÄ• va
yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena etaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sabbena sikkhitabbÄ• kÄ• rena samÄ
tena vuccati ``samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

517-8__._ __indriyesu guttadvÄ• ro bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±Å«_tipadadvayassa niddese kaá¹‡h
payojanaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• raniddese vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __katamÄ• indriyesu ag
pana yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva

<519> __jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyoga_niddese \Ee 345/ __pubbarattÄ• pararatta_nti ettha aá¸• á¸• l
rattiyÄ• pubbe pubbarattaá¹ƒ; iminÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• maÃ±ceva pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca gaá¹‡
pacchÄ• apararattaá¹ƒ; iminÄ• pacchimayÄ• maÃ±ceva purebhattaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. majjh
niddÄ• kilamathavinodanokÄ• soti na gahito. __jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyoga_nti jÄ• gariyassa asupa
__anuyutto hotÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ anuyogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyutto
panassa idha bhikkhu divasanti pubbaá¹‡ho, majjhanho, sÄ• yanhoti tayopi divasakoá¹-á¹-h
__caá¹…kamena nisajjÄ• yÄ• _ti sakalampi divasaá¹ƒ iminÄ• iriyÄ• pathadvayeneva vihara
Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi paÃ±cahipi nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi sabbÄ• kusaladhammehi vÄ• citta
visodheti parimoceti. á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi na gahitaá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamanisajjÄ• sa
gahetabbameva. __paá¹-hamayÄ• ma_nti sakalasmimpi paá¹-hamayÄ• me. __majjhimayÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• te majjhimayÄ• me.

__sÄ«haseyya_nti ettha kÄ• mabhogÄ«seyyÄ• , petaseyyÄ• , sÄ«haseyyÄ• , tathÄ• gatas
``yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, kÄ• mabhogÄ« vÄ• mena passena sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ __k
yebhuyyena dakkhiá¹‡apassena sayÄ• no nÄ• ma natthi. ``yebhuyyena, bhikkhave \Ne 327
sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ __petaseyyÄ• ; _ appamaá¹ƒsalohitattÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ•
sayituá¹ƒ na sakkonti, uttÄ• nÄ• va senti. sÄ«ho, bhikkhave, migarÄ• jÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena pas
... pe ... attamano hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 246) ayaá¹ƒ __sÄ«haseyyÄ• ; _ tejussadattÄ•
purimapÄ• de ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne dve pacchimapÄ• de ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ•
antarasatthimhi pakkhipitvÄ• \Ee 346/ purimapÄ• dapacchimapÄ• danaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
sallakkhetvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ purimapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ matthake sÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sayati; diva
pabujjhamÄ• no na uttasanto pabujjhati, sÄ«saá¹ƒ pana ukkhipitvÄ• purimapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«na
sallakkheti; sace kiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti `nayidaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ•
anurÅ«paâ€™ nti anattamano hutvÄ• tattheva sayati, na gocarÄ• ya pakkamati; avijahitvÄ•
jÄ• tiyÄ• ca sÅ«rabhÄ• vassa ca anurÅ«pamidaâ€™ nti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
vijambhitvÄ• kesarabhÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 331/ vidhunitvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ naditvÄ•
catutthajjhÄ• naseyyÄ• pana __tathÄ• gataseyyÄ• _ti vuccati. tÄ• su idha sÄ«haseyyÄ• Ä•
tejussadairiyÄ• pathattÄ• uttamaseyyÄ• nÄ• ma.

__pÄ• de pÄ• da_nti dakkhiá¹‡apÄ• de vÄ• mapÄ• daá¹ƒ. __accÄ• dhÄ• yÄ• _ti atiÄ• dhÄ

á¹-hapetvÄ• gopphakena hi gopphake jÄ• á¹‡unÄ• vÄ• jÄ• á¹‡umhi saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-iyamÄ
uppajjati, cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ na hoti, seyyÄ• aphÄ• sukÄ• hoti; yathÄ• pana na saá¹…gha
atikkamma á¹-hapite vedanÄ• nuppajjati, cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, seyyÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• hoti
pÄ• daá¹ƒ accÄ• dhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __sato sampajÄ• no_ti satiyÄ• ceva sampajÄ• nap
iminÄ• supariggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
asukavelÄ• ya nÄ• ma uá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navelÄ• paricchedaka
citte upetvÄ• . evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipanno hi yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• leyeva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ yut

520-521__._ __sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ nepakka_nti satataá¹ƒ pavattayitabbato sÄ• taccasaá¹…khÄ•
paripÄ• kagatattÄ• nepakkasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca yutto anuyutto pavattayamÄ•
anuyutto viharatÄ«ti attho. ettha ca vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaramissakaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã
vÄ«riyagatikÄ• eva; vÄ«riye lokiyamhi lokiyÄ• , lokuttare lokuttarÄ• ti attho.

<522> __bodhipakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 328/ __dhammÄ• na_nti catusaccabodhisaá¹…khÄ•
pakkhe bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• sabbepi sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadha
lokiyÄ• yapi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ekÄ• rammaá¹‡e ekato pavattanasamatthe bojjhaá¹…geyeva da
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. te lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• va kathitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sesame
vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

<523> abhikkantetiÄ• diniddese __abhikkante paá¹-ikkante_ti ettha tÄ• va abhikkantaá¹ƒ vu
gamanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ikkanta_nti nivattanaá¹ƒ. tadubhayampi catÅ«su iriyÄ• pathesu \Be 332
purato kÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhiharanto abhikkamati nÄ• ma, paá¹-inivattanto paá¹-ikkamati nÄ• ma. a
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ purato onÄ• mento abhikkamati nÄ• ma, pacchato apanÄ• mento paá¹-ikkamati n
nisinnakova Ä• sannassa purimaaá¹…gÄ• bhimukho saá¹ƒsaranto abhikkamati nÄ• ma, pac
paccÄ• saá¹ƒsaranto paá¹-ikkamati nÄ• ma. nipajjÄ• yapi eseva nayo.

__sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hotÄ«_ti sampajaÃ±Ã±ena sabbakiccakÄ• rÄ«, sampajaÃ±Ã±assev
abhikkantÄ• dÄ«su sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karoteva, na katthaci sampajaÃ±Ã±avirahito hoti. taá
yasmÄ• satisampayuttameva hoti, tenassa niddese ``sato sampajÄ• no abhikkamati, sato s
paá¹-ikkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

ayaÃ±hi abhikkamanto vÄ• paá¹-ikkamanto vÄ• na muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« asampajÄ• no hoti;
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca sampajÄ• noyeva abhikkamati ceva paá¹-ikkamati ca; sabbesu abhikkamÄ
sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ otÄ• reti. catubbidhaÃ±hi sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ --- sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±
sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±anti. tatth
cittavaseneva agantvÄ• `kinnu me ettha gatena attho atthi, natthÄ«â€™ ti atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ
atthapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __ `sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _. tattha ca `atthoâ€™ ti
cetiyadassanabodhidassanasaá¹…ghadassanatheradassanaasubhadassanÄ• divasena dha

bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• pi hi buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 348/ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghadassanena
pÄ«tiá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• tadeva khayavayato sammasanto arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. there
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, asubhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• tadeva kha
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tasmÄ• etesaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ \Ne 329/ sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ. keci pana `
atthoyeva; taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya brahmacariyÄ• nuggahÄ• ya paá¹-ipannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadant

tasmiá¹ƒ pana gamane sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• sappÄ• yapariggaá¹‡han
`sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™, _ seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- cetiyadassanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ
mahatiyÄ• pÅ«jÄ• ya dasadvÄ• dasayojanantare parisÄ• sannipatanti \Be 333/, attano vib
purisÄ• pi alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattÄ• cittakammarÅ«pakÄ• ni viya saÃ±caranti, tatra cassa iá¹
lobho, aniá¹-á¹-he paá¹-igho, asamapekkhane moho uppajjati, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
jÄ«vitabrahmacariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• antarÄ• yo hoti. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vuttappakÄ• raantarÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• ve sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. bodhidassanepi eseva nayo. saá¹…ghad
antogÄ• me mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sabbarattiá¹ƒ dhammassavanaá¹ƒ karonte
janasannipÄ• to ceva antarÄ• yo ca hoti. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti; ant
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti. mahÄ• parisaparivÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanepi eseva nayo.

asubhadassanampi sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ. tadatthadÄ«panatthaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ vatthu --- eko kira dahara
gahetvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya gato. sÄ• maá¹‡ero maggÄ• okkamitvÄ• purato gaccha
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• tadeva pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasant
uparimaggatthÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. daharo taá¹ƒ apa
ti pakkosi. so `mayÄ• pabbajitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dve kathÄ•
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ divase uparivisesaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™
adÄ• si. ``ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vutto ekavacaneneva Ä• gantvÄ• ``bhante, iminÄ• tÄ• va ma
á¹-hitokÄ• se muhuttaá¹ƒ puratthÄ• bhimukho \Ee 349/ á¹-hatvÄ• olokethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä•
pattavisesameva pÄ• puá¹‡i. evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ asubhaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya jÄ•
panetaá¹ƒ purisassa mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• subhaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• massa ca purisÄ
sappÄ• yanti. evaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

evaá¹ƒ pariggahitasÄ• tthasappÄ• yassa pana aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 330/ gocaraá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ragoca
`gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. tassÄ• vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ ved

idhekacco bhikkhu harati na paccÄ• harati, ekacco na harati paccÄ• harati, ekacco pana ne
paccÄ• harati, ekacco harati ca paccÄ• harati \Be 334/ ca. tattha yo bhikkhu divasaá¹ƒ caá¹
Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetvÄ• , tathÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• me ma
kappetvÄ• pacchimayÄ• mepi nisajjÄ• caá¹…kamehi vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• pageva cetiyaá¹…g
katvÄ• bodhirukkhe udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-

Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni khandhakavattÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati, so sa
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dve tayo pallaá¹…ke usumaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«seneva pattacÄ«varamÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikarontova cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sace buddhÄ• nus
taá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• va cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
á¹-hatvÄ• hatthena gahitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha mahantaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ ce, tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
vanditabbaá¹ƒ, khuddakaá¹ƒ ce, tatheva padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasu á¹-hÄ• nesu
vanditvÄ• bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pattenÄ• pi buddhassa bhagavato sammukhÄ• viya nipa
vanditabbÄ• .

so evaá¹ƒ cetiyaÃ±ca bodhiÃ±ca vanditvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• mitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , paá¹-i
bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ hatthena gaá¹‡hanto \Ee 350/ viya, nikkhittakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahe
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«seneva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisati
`ayyo no Ä• gatoâ€™ ti paccuggantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• gehe v
datvÄ• yÄ• va bhattaá¹ƒ na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tÄ• va pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• telena makkhetvÄ• pur
vÄ• pucchanti dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• sotukÄ• mÄ• honti. sacepi na kathÄ• penti ``janasaá¹…ga
kÄ• tabbÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• vadanti. dhammakathÄ• hi kamma
natthi. tasmÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«seneva Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• anumodanaá¹
manussehi anugatova gÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• tattha te nivattetvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati.

atha \Ne 331/ naá¹ƒ puretaraá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• bahigÄ• me katabhattakiccÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡er
paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varamassa gaá¹‡hanti. porÄ• á¹‡akabhikkhÅ« kira `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyoâ€™ ti na mukhaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ karonti, sampattaparicchedeneva karonti.
``bhante, ete manussÄ• \Be 335/ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ honti? mÄ• tipakkhato sambandhÄ•
``kiá¹ƒ disvÄ• pucchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tumhesu etesaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ bahumÄ• naâ€™â€™
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi dukkaraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ete manussÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ karonti. pattacÄ«varampi
etesaá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena neva bhaye bhayaá¹ƒ, na chÄ• take chÄ• takaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma. ed
upakÄ• rino natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡e kathento gacchati. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati __ `harati
_ti.

yassa pana pageva vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ karontassa kammajatejo pajjalati
muÃ±citvÄ• upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sarÄ«rato sedÄ• muccanti, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pageva pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya vegasÄ• va cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• gorÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkham
yÄ• gubhikkhÄ• ya pavisitvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pivati. athas
ajjhoharaá¹‡amatteneva kammajatejodhÄ• tu upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• anupÄ• dinnak
ghaá¹-asatena nhÄ• to viya tejodhÄ• tupariá¸·Ä• hanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• pattaÃ±ca mukhaÃ±ca dhovitvÄ• antarÄ• bhatte kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ m

avasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ par
poá¹…khÄ• nupoá¹…khaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va
harati paccÄ• haratÄ«â€™ _ti. edisÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rab
arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ• ma gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• . sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«peyeva tesu tesu
taá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ atthi, yattha yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• bhikkhÅ« natthÄ«ti.

yo pamÄ• davihÄ• rÄ« hoti nikkhittadhuro sabbavattÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• paÃ±cavidhacetokhÄ«
viharanto `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthÄ«â€™ tipi saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ
ananulomikena gihÄ«saá¹ƒsaggena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho caritvÄ• ca bhuÃ±jitvÄ• ca tuccho nik
vuccati __ `neva harati na paccÄ• haratÄ«â€™ _ti.

yo \Ne 332/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``harati ca paccÄ• harati cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto, so gatapaccÄ• ga
--- atthakÄ• mÄ• hi kulaputtÄ• sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• \Be 336/ dasampi vÄ«sampi tiá¹ƒsam
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi satampi ekato vasantÄ• katikavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• viharanti --- ``Ä• vuso, tum
bhayaá¹-á¹-Ä• , na Ä• jÄ«vikÄ• pakatÄ• pabbajitÄ• ; dukkhÄ• muÃ±citukÄ• mÄ• panettha
uppannakilesaá¹ƒ gamaneyeva niggaá¹‡hatha. á¹-hÄ• ne, nisajjÄ• ya, sayane uppannakiles
niggaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

te evaá¹ƒ katikavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• ,
aá¸• á¸• hausabhausabhaaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutagÄ• vutantaresu pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• honti, tÄ• ya
manasikarontÄ• va gacchanti. sace kassaci gamane kileso uppajjati, tattheva naá¹ƒ niggaá¹
asakkonto tiá¹-á¹-hati. athassa pacchato Ä• gacchantopi tiá¹-á¹-hati. so `ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu tuyh
vitakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ananucchavikaá¹ƒ te etaâ€™ nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icodetvÄ• vipassan
ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ okkamati. tathÄ• asakkonto nisÄ«dati. athassa pacchato Ä• gacchantopi n
ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ \Ee 352/ okkamituá¹ƒ asakkontopi taá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• kamma
manasikarontova gacchati, na kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navippayuttena cittena pÄ• daá¹ƒ uddharati
paá¹-inivattitvÄ• purimapadesaÃ±Ã±eva eti, Ä• lindakavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• phussadevatthero v
vassÄ• ni gatapaccÄ• gatavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rento eva vihÄ• si. manussÄ• pi antarÄ• magge kas
maddantÄ• ca kammÄ• ni ca karontÄ• theraá¹ƒ tathÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ ther
gacchati, kiá¹ƒ nu kho maggamÅ«á¸·ho udÄ• hu kiÃ±ci pamuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti samullapa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nayuttacitteneva samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonto vÄ«sativassabbhantare ar
arahattapattadivase cassa caá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• aá¹…gulÄ«hi dÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. cattÄ• ropi mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no sakko ca devÄ• namindo brahmÄ• ca sahampa
Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu. taÃ±ca obhÄ• saá¹ƒ disvÄ• vanavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• tissatthero taá¹ƒ dutiyadiva
Ä• yasmato santike obhÄ• so ahosi. kiá¹ƒ so obhÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti? thero vikkhepaá¹ƒ karon
dÄ«pobhÄ• sopi hoti, maá¹‡iobhÄ• sopÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dimÄ• ha. tato ``paá¹-icchÄ•
``Ä• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• Ä• rocesi.

kÄ• á¸·avallimaá¹‡á¸• apavÄ• sÄ« \Be 337/ mahÄ• nÄ• gatthero viya ca. sopi kira gatapacc
`paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ne 333/ tÄ• va bhagavato mahÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti satt
á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si; puna soá¸·asa vassÄ• ni gatapaccÄ• gatavatta
pÄ• puá¹‡i. so kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nayutteneva cittena pÄ• daá¹ƒ uddharanto vippayuttena citt
paá¹-inivattento gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• `gÄ• vÄ« nu kho, pabbajito nu khoâ€™ ti Ä• saá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• kacchakantarato udakena pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• udakagaá¹‡á¸• Å«s
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? `mÄ• me bhikkhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• vandituá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gate manusse `dÄ«g
vacanamattenÄ• pi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikkhepo ahosÄ«â€™ ti. `ajja, bhante, katimÄ«â€™
bhikkhugaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchito pana udakaá¹ƒ gilitvÄ• Ä• roceti; sace
honti, nikkhamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• madvÄ• re niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• va \Ee 353/ yÄ• ti.

kalambatitthavihÄ• re vassÅ«pagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa bhikkhÅ« viya ca. te kira Ä• sÄ• á¸·hip
katikavattaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- ``arahattaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• lapissÄ• mÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisantÄ• udakagaá¹‡á¸• Å«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavisiá¹ƒsu, divasÄ• dÄ«su puc
paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu. tattha manussÄ• niá¹-á¹-hubhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• jÄ• niá¹ƒsu --- `a
dveâ€™ ti; evaÃ±ca cintesuá¹ƒ --- `kinnu kho ete amheheva saddhiá¹ƒ na sallapanti udÄ• h
yadi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampi na sallapanti, addhÄ• vivÄ• dajÄ• tÄ• bhavissanti; etha ne aÃ±Ã
khamÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti sabbe vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«su dve
tato yo tesu cakkhumÄ• puriso so Ä• ha --- ``na, bho, kalahakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanokÄ• so
susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sunikkhittÄ• sammajjaniyo, s
pÄ• nÄ«yaparibhojanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti. te tatova nivattÄ• . tepi bhikkhÅ« antotemÄ• seyeva
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya visuddhipavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavÄ• resuá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avallimaá¹‡á¸• apavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• nÄ• gatthero viya, kalambutitthavihÄ• re
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nayutteneva cittena pÄ• daá¹ƒ uddharanto gÄ• masamÄ«paá¹ƒ \Be 338/ g
katvÄ• vÄ«thiyo sallakkhetvÄ• yattha surÄ• soá¹‡á¸• adhuttÄ• dayo kalahakÄ• rakÄ• caá
natthi, taá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati. tattha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no na turitaturito viya jave
hi javanapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikadhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiÃ±ci atthi, visamabhÅ«mibhÄ• gappatt
viya niccalo hutvÄ• gacchati, anugharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho ca dÄ• tukÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• adÄ• tukÄ
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gamento bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antogÄ• me vÄ• bahigÄ• me
\Ne 334/, yathÄ• phÄ• suke patirÅ«pe okÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manas
paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• , akkhabbhaÃ±janavaá¹‡Ä• lepanaputtamaá¹ƒsÄ
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• reti neva davÄ• ya, na madÄ• ya, n
vibhÅ«sanÄ• ya ... pe ... phÄ• suvihÄ• ro cÄ• ti. bhuttÄ• vÄ« ca udakakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muh
bhattakilamathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• yathÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá
pacchimayÄ• maÃ±ca kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva manasikaroti. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati __ `harati ca

imaá¹ƒ pana haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gatapaccÄ• gatavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rent

hoti, paá¹-hamavaye eva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, no ce paá¹-hamavaye pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti a
majjhimavaye pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti atha pacchimavaye, no ce pacchimavaye pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti atha
maraá¹‡asamaye pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti atha devaputto hutvÄ• , no ce devaputto hutvÄ• pÄ• puá¹
nibbatto paccekabodhiá¹ƒ sacchikaroti, no ce paccekabodhiá¹ƒ sacchikaroti atha buddhÄ• r
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o vÄ• hoti --- seyyathÄ• pi thero bÄ• hiyo dÄ• rucÄ«riyo, mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o
sÄ• riputto, mahiddhiko vÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi thero mahÄ• moggallÄ• no, dhutaá¹…gadharo
mahÄ• kassapo, dibbacakkhuko vÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi thero anuruddho, vinayadharo vÄ• --
dhammakathiko vÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi thero puá¹‡á¹‡o mantÄ• á¹‡iputto, Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko vÄ•
revato, bahussuto vÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi thero Ä• nando, sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo vÄ• --- seyyathÄ•
buddhaputtoti. iti imasmiá¹ƒ catukke yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ harati ca paccÄ• harati ca, tassa gocarasan
sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ hoti.

abhikkamÄ• dÄ«su \Be 339/ pana asammuyhanaá¹ƒ __asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. taá
bhikkhu abhikkamanto vÄ• paá¹-ikkamanto vÄ• yathÄ• andhabÄ• laputhujjanÄ• abhikkan
attanÄ• abhikkamo nibbattitoâ€™ ti vÄ• `ahaá¹ƒ abhikkamÄ• mi, mayÄ• abhikkamo nibba
tathÄ• asammuyhanto `abhikkamÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti citte uppajjamÄ• ne teneva cittena saddhiá
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• yodhÄ• tu viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ janayamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati. iti
cittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• ravasena ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasammato aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• to
abhikkamato ekekapÄ• duddharaá¹‡e pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti dve dhÄ• tuyo oma
adhimattÄ• \Ee 355/ honti balavatiyo; tathÄ• atiharaá¹‡avÄ«tiharaá¹‡esu. vossajjane tejod
\Ne 335/ dve dhÄ• tuyo omattÄ• honti mandÄ• , itarÄ• dve adhimattÄ• honti balavatiyo; ta
sannikkhepanasannirujjhanesu tattha uddharaá¹‡e pavattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• atiha
tathÄ• atiharaá¹‡e pavattÄ• vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ«tiharaá¹‡e pavattÄ• vossajjanaá¹ƒ, vos
sannikkhepanaá¹ƒ, sannikkhepane pavattÄ• sannirujjhanaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡anti; tattha tatth
sandhi sandhi odhi odhi hutvÄ• tattakapÄ• le pakkhittatilaá¹ƒ viya paá¹-apaá¹-Ä• yantÄ• bh
abhikkamati? kassa vÄ• ekassa abhikkamanaá¹ƒ? paramatthato hi dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒyeva gan
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• , dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sayanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiÃ±hi koá¹-
---

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppajjate cittaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati.

avÄ«cimanusambandho, nadÄ«sotova vattatÄ«ti ||

evaá¹ƒ abhikkamÄ• dÄ«su asammuyhanaá¹ƒ asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti.

niá¹-á¹-hito __abhikkante paá¹-ikkante sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hotÄ«_tipadassa attho.

__Ä• lokite vilokite_ti ettha pana __Ä• lokitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma purato pekkhanaá¹ƒ, __vilokitaá¹ƒ

anudisÄ• pekkhanaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upari pacchato pekkhanavasena olokitau
\Be 340/ honti. tÄ• ni idha na gahitÄ• ni. sÄ• ruppavasena pana imÄ• neva dve gahitÄ• ni. i
sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni gahitÄ• nevÄ• ti.

tattha `Ä• lokessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti citte uppanne cittavaseneva anoloketvÄ• atthapariggaá¹‡h
`sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasakkhiá¹ƒ katv
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``sace, bhikkhave, nandassa puratthimÄ• disÄ• Ä• loketabbÄ• hoti, sabbaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• sa
puratthimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ Ä• loketi --- `evaá¹ƒ me puratthimaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ Ä• lokayato na abhijjh
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssavissantÄ«â€™ ti. itiha sÄ• tthakasampajÄ• no \Ee 356/ hoti.
pacchimÄ• disÄ• , uttarÄ• disÄ• , dakkhiá¹‡Ä• disÄ• , uddhaá¹ƒ, adho, anudisÄ• anuvilok
cetasÄ• samannÄ• haritvÄ• \Ne 336/ nando anudisaá¹ƒ anuviloketi --- evaá¹ƒ me anudisa
... sampajÄ• no hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.9).

apica idhÄ• pi pubbe vuttacetiyadassanÄ• divaseneva sÄ• tthakatÄ• ca sappÄ• yatÄ• ca v

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pana avijahanameva __ `gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _. tasmÄ•
khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikehi attano kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaseneva, kas
pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«seneva Ä• lokanavilokanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

abbhantare attÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• loketÄ• vÄ• viloketÄ• vÄ• natthi. `Ä• lokessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti
teneva cittena saddhiá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ janayamÄ• n
cittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• ravasena heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ akkhidalaá¹ƒ adho sÄ«dati, up
laá¹…gheti. koci yantakena vivaranto nÄ• ma natthi. tato cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassana
uppajjatÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ panettha __ `asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ n

apica \Be 341/ mÅ«lapariÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• gantukatÄ• vakÄ• likabhÄ• vavasena panettha asamm
veditabbaá¹ƒ. mÅ«lapariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena tÄ• va ---

bhavaá¹…gÄ• vajjanaÃ±ceva, dassanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ.

santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, javanaá¹ƒ bhavati sattamaá¹ƒ ||

tattha bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upapattibhavassa aá¹…gakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattati; t
kiriyamanodhÄ• tu Ä• vajjanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ; tannirodhÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
sÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ; tannirodhÄ• vipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tu sampaá¹-icchanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dh
vipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu santÄ«raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ; tannirodhÄ

voá¹-á¹-habbanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ; tannirodhÄ• sattakkhattuá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ javat
`ayaá¹ƒ itthÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ purisoâ€™ ti rajjanadussanamuyhanavasena Ä• lokitavilokitaá¹ƒ na l
... pe ... sattamajavanepi. etesu pana, yuddhamaá¹‡á¸• ale \Ee 357/ yodhesu viya, heá¹-á¹-h
337/ bhijjitvÄ• patitesu `ayaá¹ƒ itthÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ purisoâ€™ ti rajjanÄ• divasena Ä• lokitaviloki
tÄ• vettha __ `mÅ«lapariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenaâ€™ _ asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ

cakkhudvÄ• re pana rÅ«pe Ä• pÄ• thagate bhavaá¹…gacalanato uddhaá¹ƒ sakasakakiccan
Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«su uppajjitvÄ• niruddhesu avasÄ• ne javanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. taá¹ƒ pubbe uppa
Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gehabhÅ«te cakkhudvÄ• re Ä• gantukapuriso viya hoti. tassa yathÄ•
paviá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• gantukapurisassa gehasÄ• mikesupi tuá¹‡hÄ«mÄ• sinesu Ä• á¹‡Ä• kara
Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gehabhÅ«te cakkhudvÄ• re Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«supi arajjantesu adussan
rajjanadussanamuyhanaá¹ƒ ayuttanti. evaá¹ƒ __ `Ä• gantukabhÄ• vavasenaâ€™ _ asammo
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• ni panetÄ• ni cakkhudvÄ• re voá¹-á¹-habbanapariyosÄ• nÄ• ni cittÄ• ni uppajjanti, tÄ• n
sampayuttadhammehi tattha tattheva bhijjanti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na passantÄ«ti ittarÄ• n
tattha yathÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ ghare sabbesu mÄ• nusakesu matesu avasesassa ekakassa taá¹…
maraá¹‡adhammassa na yuttÄ• naccagÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su abhirati nÄ• ma, evameva ekadvÄ• re
\Be 342/ tattha tattheva matesu avasesassa taá¹…khaá¹‡aá¹ƒÃ±Ã±eva maraá¹‡adhammas
rajjanadussanamuyhanavasena abhirati nÄ• ma na yuttÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ __ `tÄ• vakÄ• likabhÄ•
asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tupaccayapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasenapetaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. etth
rÅ«pakkhandho, dassanaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, phassÄ• dikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho. evametesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹
Ä• lokanavilokanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tattha ko eko Ä• loketi? ko viloketi?

tathÄ• cakkhu cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dassanaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatana
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. evametesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ•
Ä• lokanavilokanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tattha ko eko Ä• loketi? ko viloketi?

tathÄ• cakkhu cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tu, dassanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
vedanÄ• dayo \Ne 338/ dhammÄ• dhammadhÄ• tu. evametÄ• saá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«n
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tattha ko eko Ä• loketi? ko viloketi?

tathÄ• cakkhu nissayapaccayo, rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo, Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ
anantarasamanantaraanantarÅ«panissayanatthivigatapaccayo, Ä• loko upanissayapaccayo
sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayÄ• . evametesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ samavÄ• ye Ä• lokanavilokanaá¹ƒ

Ä• loketi? ko viloketÄ«ti? evamettha khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tupaccayapaccavekkhaá¹‡avas
asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__samiÃ±jite pasÄ• rite_ti pabbÄ• naá¹ƒ samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡e. tattha cittavaseneva sam
akatvÄ• hatthapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡apaccayÄ• atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ parigga
atthapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __ `sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _. tattha hatthapÄ• de aticira
pasÄ• retvÄ• eva vÄ• á¹-hitassa khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e vedanÄ• uppajjanti, cittaá¹ƒ ekaggataá
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paripatati, visesaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchati; kÄ• le samiÃ±jantassa kÄ• le
vedanÄ• nuppajjanti, cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• tiá¹ƒ gacchati, v
evaá¹ƒ `atthÄ• natthapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒâ€™ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atthe \Be 343/ pana satipi sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• sappÄ• yapariggaá¹‡h
`sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo --- mahÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e kira daharabhikkhÅ« sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡har
piá¹-á¹-hipasse daharabhikkhuniyo dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti. tatreko daharo hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• r
patvÄ• teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena gihÄ« jÄ• to. aparo bhikkhu pÄ• daá¹ƒ pasÄ• rento aggimhi pa
Ä• hacca pÄ• do jhÄ• yi. aparo bhikkhu vammike pasÄ• resi. so Ä• sÄ«visena daá¹-á¹-ho. a
cÄ«varakuá¹-idaá¹‡á¸• ake pasÄ• resi. taá¹ƒ maá¹‡isappo á¸• aá¹ƒsi. tasmÄ• evarÅ«pe \Be
apasÄ• retvÄ• sappÄ• ye pasÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. idamettha sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

__ `gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ pana mahÄ• theravatthunÄ• dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ --- mahÄ
nisinno antevÄ• sikehi saddhiá¹ƒ kathayamÄ• no sahasÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ samiÃ±jitvÄ• puna ya
á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ samiÃ±jesi. taá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kasmÄ• , bhant
samiÃ±jitvÄ• puna yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ samiÃ±jitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? `
Ä• vuso, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• raddho, na me kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
samiÃ±jitapubbo. idÄ• ni pana me tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ kathayamÄ• nena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
tasmÄ• puna yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• samiÃ±jesiâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, bh
bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. evametthÄ• pi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vijahanameva `gocarasampaja

`abbhantare attÄ• nÄ• ma koci samiÃ±jento vÄ• pasÄ• rento vÄ• natthi.
vuttappakÄ• racittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• rena pana, suttÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanavasena d
hatthapÄ• dacalanaá¹ƒ viya, samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ ti parijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ pan
`asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aâ€™ _nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡e_ti ettha saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• s
bhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• divasena paribhogo __ `dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. tattha s
tÄ• va nivÄ• setvÄ• pÄ• rupitvÄ• ca piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carato ``Ä• misalÄ• bho sÄ«tassa paá¹

nayena bhagavatÄ• vuttappakÄ• royeva ca attho `atthoâ€™ nÄ• ma. tassa vasena __ `sÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

uá¹‡hapakatikassa \Be 344/ pana dubbalassa ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, s
dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ; viparÄ«taá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. yassa kassaci jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ asappÄ• yameva.
taá¹ƒ palibodhakaraá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡adukÅ«lÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ corÄ• naá¹ƒ lob
tÄ• disaÃ±hi araÃ±Ã±e ekakassa nivÄ• santarÄ• yakaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitantarÄ• yakaraÃ±cÄ• pi h
yaá¹ƒ nimittakammÄ• dimicchÄ• jÄ«vavasena uppannaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±cassa sevamÄ• nassa aku
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• parihÄ• yanti, taá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee 360/; viparÄ«taá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹
`sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vijahanavaseneva ca __ `gocara
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

abbhantare attÄ• nÄ• ma koci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanto natthi. vuttappakÄ• racittakiriyÄ• v
pana cÄ«varapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha cÄ«varampi acetanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yopi acetano. cÄ«vara
`mayÄ• kÄ• yo pÄ• rupitoâ€™ ti, kÄ• yopi na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `ahaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena pÄ• rupitoâ€
dhÄ• tusamÅ«haá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• denti, paá¹-apilotikÄ• ya potthakarÅ«papaá¹-icchÄ• dane
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• somanassaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 340/, na asundaraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• dor
nÄ• gavammikacetiyarukkhÄ• dÄ«su hi keci mÄ• lÄ• gandhadhÅ«pavatthÄ• dÄ«hi sakkÄ• r
gÅ«thamuttakaddamadaá¹‡á¸• asatthappahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi asakkÄ• raá¹ƒ. na tehi nÄ• gavam
domanassaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti. evameva neva sundaraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• somanassaá
asundaraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• domanassanti. evaá¹ƒ pavattapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navasenettha __ `as
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

pattadhÄ• raá¹‡epi pattaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• va aggahetvÄ• `imaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya car
labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pattaggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• paá¹-ilabhitabbaatthavasena __ `sÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. kisadubbalasarÄ«rassa pana garupatto asappÄ• yo; yassa kassaci catupaÃ±
dubbisodhanÄ«yo asappÄ• yova. duddhotapatto hi na vaá¹-á¹-ati; taá¹ƒ dhovantasseva cas
maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡apatto pana lobhanÄ«yova cÄ«vare vuttanayeneva asappÄ• yo. nimittakam
yaÃ±cassa sevamÄ• nassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hanti, kusalÄ• dhammÄ• p
ekantÄ• sappÄ• yova viparÄ«to sappÄ• yo. tassa vasenettha __ `sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±a
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vijahanavaseneva __ `gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

abbhantare \Be 345/ attÄ• nÄ• ma koci pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto natthi.
vuttappakÄ• racittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• ravaseneva pana pattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ•
acetano, hatthÄ• pi acetanÄ• . patto na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `ahaá¹ƒ hatthehi gahitoâ€™ ti. hatthÄ•
`patto amhehi \Ee 361/ gahitoâ€™ ti. dhÄ• tuyova dhÄ• tusamÅ«haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, saá¹‡á¸•
aggivaá¹‡á¹‡apattagahaá¹‡e viyÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ pavattapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navasenettha __ `as
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica yathÄ• chinnahatthapÄ• de vaá¹‡amukhehi paggharitapubbalohitakimikule nÄ«lama
anÄ• thasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• thamanusse disvÄ• dayÄ• lukÄ• purisÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡abanc
kapÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi ca bhesajjÄ• ni upanÄ• menti. tattha coá¸·akÄ• nipi kesaÃ±ci saá¹‡hÄ• ni l
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. bhesajjakapÄ• lakÄ• nipi kesaÃ±ci susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni kesaÃ±ci dussaá¹‡
te tattha sumanÄ• vÄ• honti dummanÄ• vÄ• . vaá¹‡apaá¹-icchÄ• danamatteneva hi coá¸·a
bhesajjapariggahaá¹‡amatteneva ca kapÄ• lakena tesaá¹ƒ attho. evameva yo bhikkhu vaá¹
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, bhesajjakapÄ• lakaá¹ƒ viya ca pattaá¹ƒ, kapÄ• le bhesajjamiva \Ne 341/ ca pat
sallakkheti --- ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡e asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±ena
veditabbo.

asitÄ• dÄ«su __asite_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dibhojane. __pÄ«te_ti yÄ• guÄ• dipÄ• ne. __khÄ
piá¹-á¹-hakhajjakÄ• dikhÄ• dane. __sÄ• yite_ti madhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• disÄ• yane. tattha ``neva
nayena vutto aá¹-á¹-havidhopi attho `atthoâ€™ nÄ• ma. tassa vasena __ `sÄ• tthakasampaj
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

lÅ«khapaá¹‡Ä«tatittamadhurÄ• dÄ«su pana yena bhojanena yassa aphÄ• su hoti, taá¹ƒ tas
pana nimittakammÄ• divasena paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±cassa bhuÃ±jato akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
dhammÄ• parihÄ• yanti, taá¹ƒ ekantaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yameva; viparÄ«taá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tas
`sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vijahanavaseneva ca __ `gocara
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

abbhantare attÄ• nÄ• ma koci bhuÃ±jako natthi. vuttappakÄ• racittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuv
pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. cittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• reneva hatthassa p
hoti. cittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• reneva Ä• lopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• lopauddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
346/ hoti. na koci kuÃ±cikÄ• ya, na yantakena hanukaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vivarati. cittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yo
\Ee 362/ Ä• lopassa mukhe á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, uparidantÄ• naá¹ƒ musalakiccasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, he
udukkhalakiccasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• ya hatthakiccasÄ• dhanaÃ±ca hoti. iti naá¹ƒ tattha agg
mÅ«lajivhÄ• ya bahalakheá¸·o makkheti. taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dantaudukkhale jivhÄ• hatthapa
kheá¸·audakatemitaá¹ƒ uparidantamusalasaÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ koci kaá¹-acchunÄ• vÄ• dab
nÄ• ma natthi; vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• va pavisati. paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ koci palÄ• las
dhÄ• rento nÄ• ma natthi; vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvaseneva tiá¹-á¹-hati. á¹-hitaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ koci udd
jÄ• letvÄ• pacanto nÄ• ma natthi; tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• va paccati. pakkaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ koci daá¹‡
yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• bahi nÄ«hÄ• rako nÄ• ma natthi; vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyeva nÄ«harati. iti vÄ• y
vÄ«tiharati ca dhÄ• reti ca parivatteti ca saÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡eti ca visoseti ca nÄ«harati ca. pathav
ca parivatteti ca saÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡eti ca visoseti ca nÄ«harati ca. Ä• podhÄ• tu sineheti ca allatt
tejodhÄ• tu antopaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paripÄ• ceti. Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu \Ne 342/ aÃ±jaso hoti. viÃ±Ã
tattha sammÄ• payogamanvÄ• ya Ä• bhujatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ pavattapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navasene

`asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica gamanato, pariyesanato, paribhogato, Ä• sayato, nidhÄ• nato, aparipakkato, paripak
nissandanato, sammakkhanatoti evaá¹ƒ dasavidhapaá¹-ikÅ«labhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡atop
`asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ veditabbaá¹ƒ. vitthÄ• rakathÄ• panettha visuddhimagge
Ä• hÄ• rapaá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• niddesato gahetabbÄ• .

__uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakamme_ti uccÄ• rassa ca passÄ• vassa ca karaá¹‡e. tattha pakkakÄ
akarontassa sakalasarÄ«rato sedÄ• muccanti, akkhÄ«ni bhamanti, cittaá¹ƒ na ekaggaá¹ƒ h
uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ayamettha attho. tassa vasena __
`sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uccÄ• rapassÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontassa pana Ä• patti hoti, ayaso vaá¸• á¸• hati, jÄ
patirÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne karontassa sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ \Be 347/ na hotÄ«ti idamettha sappÄ• yaá¹
`sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vijahanavaseneva \Ee 363/ ca __
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

abbhantare attÄ• nÄ• ma koci uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakammaá¹ƒ karonto natthi. cittakiriyÄ• vÄ
uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakammaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• pana pakke gaá¹‡á¸• e gaá¹‡á¸• abhedena pubb
nikkhamati, yathÄ• ca atibharitÄ• udakabhÄ• janÄ• udakaá¹ƒ akÄ• matÄ• ya nikkhamati,
pakkÄ• sayamuttavatthÄ«su sannicitÄ• uccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• vÄ• yuvegasamuppÄ«á¸·itÄ•
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ nikkhamanto uccÄ• rapassÄ• vo neva tassa bhikkhuno attano hoti na p
sarÄ«ranissandova hoti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• udakatumbhato purÄ• á¹‡audakaá¹ƒ chaá¸•
attano hoti na paresaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganamattameva hoti, evanti. evaá¹ƒ
pavattapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navasenettha __ `asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™ _ veditabbaá

__gatÄ• _dÄ«su \Ne 343/ __gate_ti gamane. __á¹-hite_ti á¹-hÄ• ne. __nisinne_ti nisajjÄ• y
tattha abhikkantÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayeneva sampajÄ• nakÄ• ritÄ• veditabbÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panettha aparopi nayo --- eko hi bhikkhu gacchanto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
eko kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• va gacchati. tathÄ• eko bhikkhu tiá¹-á¹-hanto, nis
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintento aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vitakkento sayati. eko kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ•

ettakena pana na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti caá¹…kamena dÄ«payiá¹ƒsu. yo hi bhikkhu caá¹…
caá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti; `pÄ• cÄ«nacaá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ pa
pacchimacaá¹…kamanakoá¹-iá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva niruddhÄ• , pacchimacaá¹…kamanako
pÄ• cÄ«nacaá¹…kamanakoá¹-iá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva niruddhÄ• , caá¹…kamanavemajjhe p
ettheva niruddhÄ• , caá¹…kamane pavattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appatv

pavattÄ• nisajjaá¹ƒ, nisajjÄ• ya pavattÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva niruddhÄ• â€™ ti ev
pariggaá¹‡hantoyeva bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otÄ• reti; uá¹-á¹-hahanto \Ee 364/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu gatÄ• dÄ«su __sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«_ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 348/ pana sutte kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo bhikkhu yÄ• va sakkoti tÄ• va caá¹…kamitvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• nisÄ«di
pariggahetvÄ• sayati --- `kÄ• yo acetano, maÃ±co acetano. kÄ• yo na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ahaá¹ƒ
maÃ±copi na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- mayi kÄ• yo sayitoti. acetano kÄ• yo acetane maÃ±ce sayitoâ€™
pariggaá¹‡hanto pariggaá¹‡hantoyeva cittaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otÄ• reti, pabujjhamÄ• no ka
gahetvÄ• va pabujjhati. ayaá¹ƒ sutte sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

__jÄ• garite_ti jÄ• garaá¹‡e. tattha `kiriyÄ• mayapavattassa appavattiyÄ• sati jÄ• garitaá¹ƒ
kiriyÄ• mayapavattavaá¸·aÃ±je pavattante jÄ• garitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™ ti pariggaá¹‡han
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« nÄ• ma hoti. apica rattindivaá¹ƒ cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• paÃ±ca ko
jÄ• garite sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« nÄ• ma hoti.

__bhÄ• site_ti \Ne 344/ kathane. tattha `upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«passa saddÄ• yatanassa appavatte s
hoti; tasmiá¹ƒ pavattante hotÄ«â€™ ti pariggÄ• hako bhikkhu bhÄ• site sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«
vimuttÄ• yatanasÄ«sena dhammaá¹ƒ desentopi bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• pahÄ• ya
kathaá¹ƒ kathentopi bhÄ• site sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« nÄ• ma hoti.

__tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve_ti akathane. tattha `upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«passa saddÄ• yatanassa pavattiyaá¹
natthi; appavattiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ ti pariggÄ• hako bhikkhu tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sampajÄ• nakÄ
aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡esu cittaruciyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisin
samÄ• pannopi tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«yeva nÄ• ma hoti.

ettha ca eko iriyÄ• patho dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu Ä• gato. so heá¹-á¹-hÄ• __abhikkante paá¹-i
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ragÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchato ca Ä• gacchato ca addhÄ• nagamanavasena kathito. _
vihÄ• re cuá¹‡á¹‡ikapÄ• duddhÄ• rairiyÄ• pathavasena kathitoti veditabbo.

<524> __tattha katamÄ• satÄ«_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<526> __so_ \Ee 365/ \Be 349/ __vivitta_nti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ dasseti? etassa bhikkhuno upÄ•
yogapathaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dasseti. yassa hi abbhantare ettakÄ• guá¹‡Ä• atth
araÃ±Ã±avÄ• so. yassa panete natthi, tassa ananucchaviko. evarÅ«passa hi araÃ±Ã±avÄ•
kÄ• á¸·amakkaá¹-aacchataracchadÄ«pimigÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-avÄ«vÄ• sasadiso hoti. kasmÄ
paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . tassa hi araÃ±Ã±avÄ• samÅ«lako koci attho natthi; araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saÃ±ce
sÄ• sane appasÄ• daá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. yassa pana abbhantare ettakÄ• guá¹‡Ä• atthi, tassev

araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• pa
sakalaaraÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ upasobheti, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ dhovati, sakalasÄ• s
satthÄ• evarÅ«passa bhikkhuno upÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yogapathaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yasenÄ•
vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vivitta_nti suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ appasado
etameva hi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __taÃ±ca anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡a_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __anÄ• k
asaá¹…kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ asambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ. tattha yassa senÄ• sanassa sÄ• mantÄ• gÄ• vutam
pabbatagahanaá¹ƒ vanagahanaá¹ƒ nadÄ«gahanaá¹ƒ hoti, na koci avelÄ• ya upasaá¹…kam
santikepi anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pana aá¸• á¸• hayojanikaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanikaá¹ƒ vÄ
dÅ«ratÄ• ya eva anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

<527> seti ceva Ä• sati ca etthÄ• ti __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. tassa pabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ma
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __maÃ±co_ti cattÄ• ro maÃ±cÄ• --- masÄ• rako, bundikÄ• baddho, kuá¸·Ä«
Ä• haccapÄ• dakoti. tathÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. __bhisÄ«_ti paÃ±ca bhisiyo --- uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhisi, c
tiá¹‡abhisi, paá¹‡á¹‡abhisÄ«ti. __bimbohana_nti sÄ«supadhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vitthÄ•
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, dÄ«ghato maÃ±cavitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vihÄ•
parihÄ• rapathaá¹ƒ antoyeva rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dassetvÄ• katasenÄ•
\Ee 366/ supaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹…kagehaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• sÄ• do_ti dve kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ni gahetvÄ• kato
__aá¹-á¹-o_ti paá¹-irÄ• jÄ• dipaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi kato bahalabhittiko catup
patissayaviseso. __mÄ• á¸·o_ti bhojanasÄ• lasadiso maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·o; vinayaá¹-á¹-hal
ekakÅ«á¹-asaá¹…gahito \Be 350/ caturassapÄ• sÄ• doti vuttaá¹ƒ. __leá¹‡a_nti pabbataá¹ƒ
pabbhÄ• rassa appahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• katasenÄ• sa
vÄ• yattha rattindivaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pabbataguhÄ• vÄ• bhÅ«miguhÄ•
rukkhassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• parikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• aparikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __veá¸·ugumbo_ti veá¸·uga
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikkamantÄ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• etÄ• ni maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni yattha bhikkhÅ« sa
sannipÄ• tÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

<528> __bhajatÄ«_ti upeti. __sambhajatÄ«_ti tattha abhirativasena anukkaá¹‡á¹-hito suá¹-
__sevatÄ«_ti nivÄ• sanavasena sevati __nisevatÄ«_ti anukkaá¹‡á¹-hamÄ• no sannisito hut
__saá¹ƒsevatÄ«_ti senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dento sammÄ• sevati.

<529> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vivittanti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa pabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __araÃ±Ã±a_nti vinayapariyÄ• yena tÄ• va ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca
avasesaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 12) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. suttantapariyÄ• yena Ä• raÃ±Ã±i
``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhanusatikapacchimaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I
vinayasuttantÄ• pana ubhopi pariyÄ• yadesanÄ• nÄ• ma. abhidhammo nippariyÄ• yadesa
346/ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• _ti vuttaá¹ƒ; indakhÄ«lato
attho.

<530> rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakatiyÄ• ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vato __rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. apicettha __rukkhamÅ«la_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sÄ«tacchÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivittaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«
selaá¹ƒ. tattha hi udakasoá¹‡á¸• Ä«su udakakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ee 367/ sÄ«tÄ• ya rukkhacch
nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• su khÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• su sÄ«tena vÄ• tena bÄ«jiyamÄ• nassa cittaá¹ƒ ekagga
vuccati udakaá¹ƒ, tena daritaá¹ƒ udakena bhinnaá¹ƒ pabbatappadesaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ nitumbanti
vadanti. tattha hi rajatapaá¹-á¹-asadisÄ• vÄ• likÄ• honti, matthake maá¹‡ivitÄ• naá¹ƒ viya
maá¹‡ikkhandhasadisaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ sandati. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kandaraá¹ƒ oruyha pÄ• nÄ«yaá
katvÄ• vÄ• likaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• \Be 351/ nisin
karoto cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti. __giriguha_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ, ekasmi
umaá¹…gasadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vivaraá¹ƒ. susÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visuddhimagge (Vism I 34)

<531> __vanapattha_nti gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ anupacÄ• raá¹-á¹-h
vapanti. tenevassa niddese ``vanapatthanti dÅ«rÄ• nametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivaca
yasmÄ• vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su idamevekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ssa nik
akatvÄ• sabbapariyante niddeso katoti veditabbo. __abbhokÄ• sa_nti acchannaá¹ƒ. Ä• kaá
cÄ«varakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasati. __palÄ• lapuÃ±ja_nti palÄ• larÄ• si. mahÄ• palÄ• lapuÃ±ja
nikkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• pabbhÄ• raleá¹‡asadise Ä• laye karonti, gacchagumbÄ• dÄ«nampi upa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisinnÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karonti; taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vana
__salomahaá¹ƒsÄ• na_nti yattha paviá¹-á¹-hassa lomahaá¹ƒso uppajjati; evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
__pariyantÄ• na_nti dÅ«rabhÄ• vena pariyante á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ. __na manussÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• n
manussehi upacaritabbaá¹ƒ vanantaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ. __durabhisambhavÄ•
aladdhavivekassÄ• dehi abhibhuyya vasituá¹ƒ nasakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<532> appasaddÄ• diniddese __appasadda_nti vacanasaddena appasaddaá¹ƒ.

<533> __appanigghosa_nti \Ne 347/ nagaranigghosasaddena appanigghosaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ•
saddaá¹-á¹-hena ekaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ssa niddese ``yadeva taá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ tadeva taá¹ƒ a
vuttaá¹ƒ. __vijanavÄ• ta_nti anusaÃ±caraá¹‡ajanassa sarÄ«ravÄ• tena virahitaá¹ƒ. __vijana
antojanavÄ• dena virahitanti attho. yasmÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ, tadeva janasaÃ±
ca virahitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ssa niddese ``yadeva taá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ tadeva taá¹ƒ vijana
vuttaá¹ƒ. __manussarÄ• haseyyaka_nti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ rahassakiriyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. ya
janasaÃ±caraá¹‡arahitaá¹ƒ hoti, tenassa niddese ``yadeva taá¹ƒ vijanavÄ• taá¹ƒ tadeva taá
manussarÄ• haseyyakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppa_nti vivekÄ• nurÅ
niyameneva \Be 352/ manussarÄ• haseyyakaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ssa niddese ``yadeva taá¹ƒ n
tadeva taá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<534> araÃ±Ã±agatÄ• diniddese araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vuttameva. tathÄ• rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ. avase
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• rena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

<535> __pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• _ti samantato Å«rubaddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• . __u
paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti uparimaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa piá¹-á¹-hikaa
koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• . evaÃ±hi nisinnassa cammamaá¹ƒsanhÄ• rÅ«ni na paá¹‡amant
paá¹‡amanapaccayÄ• khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e vedanÄ• uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• nuppajjanti. tÄ• su na
ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paripatati, vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ phÄ• tiá¹ƒ upagacchat

<536> __ujuko hoti kÄ• yo á¹-hito paá¹‡ihito_ti idampi hi imamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta

<537> __parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ sa
mukhasamÄ«pe vÄ• katvÄ• ti attho. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti sÅ«p
vÄ• mukhanimitte vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __mukhanimitta_nti cettha uttaroá¹-á¹-hassa vemajjhapp
yattha nÄ• sikavÄ• to paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati; atha vÄ• \Ee 369/ __parÄ«_ti pariggahaá¹-á¹-ho, __
niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho, __satÄ«_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho; tena vuccati ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiâ€™
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is I 164) vuttanayenapettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ
``pariggahitaniyyÄ• naá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<538> abhijjhÄ• niddeso \Ne 348/ uttÄ• natthoyeva. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡
loke pahÄ• yÄ• _ti lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• loko. tasmÄ•
rÄ• gaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• ti ayamettha attho.

<539> __vigatÄ• bhijjhenÄ• _ti vikkhambhanavasena pahÄ«nattÄ• vigatÄ• bhijjhena, na
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asadisenÄ• ti attho.

<541> __abhijjhÄ• ya_ \Be 353/ __cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«_ti abhijjhÄ• to cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti
muÃ±cati ceva, muÃ±citvÄ• ca na puna gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti attho. niddesapadesu
__sodheti, _ bhÄ• vento __visodheti, _ bahulÄ«karonto __parisodhetÄ«_ti evamattho vedita
__mocetÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

542-543__._ __byÄ• pÄ• dadosaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«nampi iminÄ• va nayena attho ve
cittaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikummÄ• sÄ• dayo viya pakatiá¹ƒ jahatÄ«ti byÄ• pÄ• do. vikÄ• rappattiyÄ• pa
padÅ«seti vinÄ• setÄ«ti padoso. ubhayametaá¹ƒ kodhassevÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. teneva vuttaá
padoso; yo padoso so byÄ• pÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• cesa sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena
``sabbapÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tahitÄ• nukampÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``abyÄ• pannacittoâ€™â€™ ti

<546> thinaá¹ƒ cittagelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, middhaá¹ƒ cetasikagelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ; thinaÃ±ca middhaÃ±
__santÄ• hontÄ«_ti ime dvepi dhammÄ• nirodhasantatÄ• ya santÄ• hontÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ sand

<549> __Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti rattimpi divÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-hÄ• lokasaÃ±jÄ• nanasamatthÄ• ya
parisuddhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gato.

<550> __sato sampajÄ• no_ti satiyÄ• ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ca samannÄ• gato. idaá¹ƒ ubhayaá
upakÄ• rakattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<553> vigatathinamiddhatÄ• ya \Ee 370/ pana Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya niddesapadesu cattatt
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• neva \Ne 349/. tattha __cattattÄ• _ti cattakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . sesapa
cattattÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ panettha sakabhÄ• vapariccajanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __vantattÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ
anÄ• diyanabhÄ• vadassanavasena. __muttattÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ santatito vinimocanavasena. __
muttassÄ• pi katthaci á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vavasena. __paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pubbe
nissaggadassanavasena. paá¹-imuÃ±cato vÄ• nissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• balena abhib
nissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti attho. __pahÄ«napaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti yathÄ• vikkhambhanavasen
punappunaá¹ƒ santatiá¹ƒ na ajjhÄ• ruhati, tathÄ• paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti. __Ä• lokÄ• hot
nirÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena __vivaá¹-Ä• _. nirupakkilesaá¹-á¹-hena __parisuddhÄ• _. pabhass
__pariyodÄ• tÄ• _.

<556> __uddhaccakukkucca_nti ettha uddhatÄ• kÄ• ro uddhaccaá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡e anicc
kukkuccaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi ``santÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti purimanayeneva vacanabhedo veditabb

<558> __tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho_ti vicikicchaá¹ƒ taritvÄ• atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito. niddesepissa __
idaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ya animuggabhÄ• vadassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __uttiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti idaá¹ƒ tas
atikkamadassanavasena. __nittiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti idaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• balena abhibhuyya upaddave
tiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vadassanavasena. __pÄ• raá¹…gato_ti nibbicikicchÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• ta
__pÄ• ramanuppatto_ti tadeva pÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogena pattoti. evamassa paá¹-ipa

<559> __akathaá¹ƒkathÄ«_ti `kathamidaá¹ƒ kathamidaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• ya kathaá¹
__kusalesu dhammesÅ«_ti anavajjadhammesu. __na kaá¹…khatÄ«_ti `ime nu kho kusalÄ•
uppÄ• deti. __na vicikicchatÄ«_ti te dhamme sabhÄ• vato vinicchetuá¹ƒ na kicchati, na kilam
__akathaá¹ƒkathÄ« hotÄ«_ti `kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ime kusalÄ• â€™ ti \Ee 371/ kathaá¹ƒkathÄ•
__nikkathaá¹ƒkathÄ« vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho_ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. vacanattho panettha kat
nikkhantoti nikkathaá¹ƒkatho. vigatÄ• kathaá¹ƒkathÄ• assÄ• ti __vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho_.

<562> __upakkilese_ti upakkilesabhÅ«te. te hi cittaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• kilissanti. tasmÄ• upa

<563> __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ \Ne 350/ __dubbalÄ«karaá¹‡e_ti yasmÄ• ime nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• upp
lokiyalokuttarÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uppajjituá¹ƒ na denti, uppannÄ• api aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• patt

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo upacchinditvÄ• pÄ• tenti, tasmÄ• `paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dubbalÄ«karaá¹‡Ä• â€™
paÃ±Ã±Ä• na uppajjati, uppannÄ• \Be 355/ ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• nirujjhatÄ«â€™ ti idampi hi imar
vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamettha sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tattha tattha pakÄ• sitattÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

<564> __vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi niddesesu yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ hea
cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e (Dhs-a 160) rÅ«pÄ• vacaraniddese idheva ca tattha tattha vuttamev
dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhÄ• naniddesesupi yathÄ• tÄ• ni jhÄ• nÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• `tivaá¹…gika
duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ•
pariyÄ• yena sampasÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• ni gahetvÄ• ``jhÄ• nanti sam
cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hanti ayam

<588> __yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhantÄ«_tipadaniddese pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi `Ä• cikkhanti d
sabbÄ• neva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ santepi `upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavih
__Ä• cikkhanti, _ niddesavasena __desenti, _ paá¹-iniddesavasena __paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti, _ te
atthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• __paá¹-á¹-hapenti, _ tassa tassatthassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentÄ• __
byaÃ±janavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassentÄ• __vibhajanti, _ nikkujjitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rabhÄ• va
sotÅ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ janayantÄ• __uttÄ• niá¹ƒ karonti, _ sabbehipi im
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamentÄ• __pakÄ• sentÄ«_ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

samatikkamaniddesepi tattha tattha tehi tehi dhammehi vuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __atikkamanto, _ u
\Ee 372/ __vÄ«tikkanto, _ tato aparihÄ• nibhÄ• vena samatikkantoti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habb

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<623> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Ne 351/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gatana
tattha sabbesampi kusalavipÄ• kakiriyavasena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 356
attho veditabbo. suddhikanavakÄ• dibhedopi sabbo tattha vuttasadisoyevÄ• ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<638> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo vedita
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena nav
lokuttarÄ• panettha maggakÄ• le phalakÄ• le vÄ• siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . __
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡a_nti ettha kusalato terasa catutthajjhÄ• nÄ• ni sabbatthapÄ• dakacatutth

iddhividhacatutthaá¹ƒ, dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ, cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ, pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• kammÅ«pa anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dicatutthaá¹ƒ, lokuttara

tattha __sabbatthapÄ• dakacatutthaá¹ƒ_ navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva hoti.

__iddhividhacatutthaá¹ƒ_ cittavasena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mentassa adissamÄ• nena kÄ• kÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavasena cittaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mentassa pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• brahmalokaá¹ƒ gacchantassa samÄ• patticittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ•

__dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ_ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 352/ kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittajÄ• nanakÄ• le parittÄ• ra rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittajÄ• nanakÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, lokuttaracit appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ« pana puthujjano puthujjanÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. sotÄ• panno sotÄ• pannassa ceva puthujjanassa ca; sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« sakad heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naÃ±ca \Ee 373/ dvinnaá¹ƒ; anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« anÄ• gÄ• mino ceva heá¹-á¹-him khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo sabbesampi jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ_ \Be 357/ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡ak rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, buddhapaccekabuddhakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayiá¹ƒsu, phalaá¹ƒ sacchikariá¹ appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• magottÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá

__dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ_ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakammÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakammÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ_ anÄ• gate kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• nibbattijÄ• nanakÄ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu nibbattijÄ• nanakÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``anÄ• gate bud maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti, phalaá¹ƒ sacchikarissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanakÄ• le appamÄ• saá¹…kho nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 108) nayena nÄ• mago navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanacatutthaá¹ƒ_ navattabbÄ• rammaá __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanacatutthaá¹ƒ_ mahagga

__lokuttaracatutthaá¹ƒ_ appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kiriyatopi tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ idameva Ä• rammaá¹‡avidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
namaggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti\Ne 353/ paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• cetopariyÄ• diÃ±Ä
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kareyya, tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni tathÄ• appavattito namaggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
siyÄ• maggahetukÄ• ; vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• ma
maggÄ• dhipatino; chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hakakÄ• le phalakÄ• le ca navattabbÄ• .

__catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na_nti idhÄ• pi kusalato terasasu catutthajjhÄ• nesu
sabbatthapÄ• dakaiddhividhadibbasotadibbacakkhuyathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatuttha
Ä• ruppacatutthaá¹ƒ maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena na vattabbaá¹ƒ.
cetopariyapubbenivÄ• saanÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ pana maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹
maggahetukaá¹ƒ maggÄ• dhipatÄ«ti vÄ• ; lokuttaracatutthaá¹ƒ maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na h
sahajÄ• tahetuvasena maggahetukaá¹ƒ; vÄ«riyavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya maggabhÄ•
chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya ceva maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya phalakÄ• le ca na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kiriy
ayameva nayo.

__tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni na vattabbÄ• _ti atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su ekadhammampi Ä• rabbha appavatti

__catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na_nti kusalato terasasu catutthajjhÄ• nesu sabbatthapÄ• dakacatuttha
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva. iddhividhacatutthaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavasena cittapariá¹‡Ä• mane sa
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; ``anÄ• gate imÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni mÄ• milÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, dÄ«pÄ• mÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu, pabbato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le anÄ• gatÄ
kÄ• yapariá¹‡Ä• manakÄ• le kÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dibba
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• paccuppanÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ atÄ
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhacittajÄ• nanakÄ• le atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; anÄ• gate sattadivasabbha
uppajjanakacittajÄ• nanakÄ• le anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• imassa bhoto manosa
cittassa anantarÄ• amuá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vitakkaá¹ƒ vitakkessatÄ«ti. so bahuÃ±cepi Ä• disati, tat
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• hi suttena (AN a III 61) cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asseva pavatti p
addhÄ• napaccuppannasantatipaccuppannavaseneva paccuppannaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattikÄ
vitthÄ• rakathÄ• panettha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutta

pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ \Ne 354/ atÄ«takkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le atÄ«tÄ•
nÄ• magottÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutt
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ atÄ«takammam
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatakkhandhÄ• nussar
nÄ• magottÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le \Ee 375/ navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanacatutthaá¹ƒ navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡am

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanacatutthaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• ram
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva. kiriyatopi dvÄ• dasasu catutthajjhÄ• nesu eseva nayo.

__tÄ«á¹‡i_ \Be 359/ __jhÄ• nÄ• ni bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti ajjhattato bahiddhÄ• bhÅ«ta
pavattito bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

__catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na_nti idhÄ• pi kusalato terasasu catutthajjhÄ• nesu sabbatthapÄ• daka
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva.

iddhividhacatutthaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavasena cittapariá¹‡Ä• manepi cittavasena kÄ• yapariá¹‡Ä• ma
kÄ• yacittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; ``bahiddhÄ• hatthimpi dassetÄ«â€™
pavattakÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ attano kucchigatasaddÄ• rammaá¹‡akÄ• le ajjhattÄ• ramm
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡akÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ubhayavasenÄ• pi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• r

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva.

pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ attano khandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le ajjhattÄ• rammaá
khandhÄ• naÃ±ceva nÄ• magottassa ca anussaraá¹‡akÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ attano rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡akÄ• le ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡akÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ubhayavasenÄ• pi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• r

yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ \Ne 355/ attano kammajÄ• nanakÄ• le ajjhattÄ•
kammajÄ• nanakÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ubhayavasenÄ• pi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ram

anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acatutthaá¹ƒ attano anÄ• gate nibbattijÄ• nanakÄ• le ajjhattÄ• ram
khandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le ceva nÄ• magottÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le ca bahiddhÄ• rammaá
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanacatutthaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatan
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

lokuttaracatutthaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva. kiriyatopi dvÄ• dasasu jhÄ• nesu ayamev

imasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 376/ \Be 360/ pana jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge sammÄ• sambuddhena suttantabhÄ

lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• neva jhÄ• nÄ• ni kathitÄ• ni; abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yepi paÃ±hÄ•
nayÄ• tebhÅ«makadhammamissakattÄ• ekaparicchedÄ• eva. evamayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• navibhaá
nÄ«haritvÄ• va bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

jhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> idÄ• ni \Ee 377/ \Be 361/ \Ne 356/ tadanantare appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…ge __cata
__appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo_ti pharaá¹‡aappamÄ• á¹‡avasena appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo. etÄ• hi Ä• ra
pharanti, ekasattampi vÄ• anavasesapharaá¹‡avasena pharantÄ«ti pharaá¹‡aappamÄ• á¹‡
vuccanti. __idha bhikkhÅ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhu. __mettÄ• sahagatenÄ• _ti mettÄ
__cetasÄ• _ti cittena. __ekaá¹ƒ disa_nti ekissÄ• disÄ• ya. paá¹-hamapariggahitaá¹ƒ sattaá
ekadisÄ• pariyÄ• pannasattapharaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __pharitvÄ• _ti phusitvÄ• Ä• ramm
__viharatÄ«_ti brahmavihÄ• rÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavatteti. __tathÄ•
puratthimÄ• dÄ«su disÄ• su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati, tatheva tadana
tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±cÄ• ti attho.

__iti uddha_nti teneva ca nayena uparimaá¹ƒ disanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __adho tiriya_nti adhodi
tiriyaá¹ƒdisampi evameva. ettha ca __adho_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , __tiriya_nti anudisÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sa
assamaá¹‡á¸• ale assamiva mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sÄ• retipi paccÄ• sÄ• retipÄ«ti ett
pariggahetvÄ• odhiso mettÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __sabbadhÄ«_tiÄ• di pana anodhis
tattha __sabbadhÄ«_ti sabbattha. __sabbattatÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbesu
hÄ«namajjhimukkaá¹-á¹-hamittasapattamajjhattÄ• dippabhedesu attatÄ• ya `ayaá¹ƒ parasat
akatvÄ• attasamatÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti; atha vÄ• __sabbattatÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbena cittabhÄ
bahi avikkhipamÄ• noti \Ne 357/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sabbÄ• vanta_nti sabbasattavantaá¹ƒ, sab
__loka_nti sattalokaá¹ƒ.

__vipulenÄ• _tievamÄ• dipariyÄ• yadassanato panettha puna ``mettÄ• sahagatenÄ• â€™â
ettha odhiso pharaá¹‡e viya puna `tathÄ• â€™ saddo `itiâ€™ saddo vÄ• na vutto, tasmÄ•
cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ; nigamanavasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vipulenÄ• _ti ettha c
vipulatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . bhÅ«mivasena pana taá¹ƒ __mahaggataá¹ƒ, _ paguá¹‡avasena
sattÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena ca appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, byÄ• pÄ• dapaccatthikappahÄ• nena __av
__abyÄ• pajjhaá¹ƒ, _ niddukkhanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ

á¹-hapitÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• ya attho.

<643> idÄ• ni yadetaá¹ƒ ``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
padabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tattha yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dosacaritassa sappÄ•
puggale ayaá¹ƒ mettÄ• appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, taá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ pugga
__seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ puggala_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• mÄ• _
ekaá¹ƒ puggalanti attho. __piya_nti pemanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __manÄ• pa_nti hadayavuá¸• á¸• hikar
sannivÄ• sena paccuppannahitena vÄ• piyo nÄ• ma hoti, sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asamÄ• yogena m
dÄ• nasamÄ• nattatÄ• hi vÄ• piyatÄ• , piyavacanaatthacariyatÄ• hi manÄ• patÄ• veditabb
imassa byÄ• pÄ• dassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tato mettÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pharati, manÄ• patÄ• ya u
hirottappaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tato hirottappÄ• nupÄ• litÄ• mettÄ• na parihÄ• yati, ta
katvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• pa_nti. __mettÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti mettÄ• ya phareyy
mettaá¹ƒ kareyya pavatteyyÄ• ti attho. __evameva_ \Ee 379/ __sabbe satte_ti yathÄ• piyaá
mettÄ• yeyya, evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ puggale appanÄ• ppattÄ• ya vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• ya
majjhattaverisaá¹…khÄ• tepi sabbe satte anukkamena pharatÄ«ti attho. __metti mettÄ• yan
vuttatthÄ• neva.

<644> __vidisaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti padaá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti etassa atthavibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ

<645> __pharitvÄ• _ti \Ne 358/ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena phusitvÄ• . __adhimuÃ±citv
muÃ±citvÄ• , yathÄ• muttaá¹ƒ sumuttaá¹ƒ hoti suppasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ suvitthataá¹ƒ tathÄ• muÃ±

<648> __sabbadhi_Ä• diniddese yasmÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ipi etÄ• ni padÄ• ni sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikÄ
atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __sabbena sabba_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

<650> __vipulÄ• _diniddese \Be 363/ yasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ appanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• anantasat
taá¹ƒ niyamato bhÅ«mivasena __mahaggataá¹ƒ_ hoti. yaÃ±ca mahaggataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ appamÄ
__appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paccatthikavighÄ• tavasena __averaá
vihatabyÄ• pajjatÄ• ya __abyÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ_. tasmÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahaggataâ€™
__avero abyÄ• pajjo_ti cettha liá¹…gavipariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ. manena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ yojan
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, so avero mano; yo avero so abyÄ• pajjoti. apicettha heá¹-á¹-hima
padaá¹ƒ uparimassa uparimassa, uparimaá¹ƒ vÄ• uparimaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himassa heá¹-á¹-him

<653> __seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ duggataá¹ƒ durupeta_nti idampi karuá¹‡
puggalaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pasmiÃ±hi puggale balavakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppajjat
dukkhena samaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. __durupeta_nti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi upetaá
tamabhÄ• ve á¹-hito puggalo duggato, kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi upetattÄ• tamaparÄ• yaá¹‡a
evamettha attho veditabbo.

<663> __ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• pa_nti idampi muditÄ• ya vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ pug
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee 380/ gatikulabhogÄ• divasena jotibhÄ• ve á¹-hito __piyo, _ kÄ• yasucari
jotiparÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ• ve á¹-hito __manÄ• po_ti veditabbo.

<673> __neva manÄ• paá¹ƒ na amanÄ• pa_nti idampi upekkhÄ• ya vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ pugg
tattha mittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asampattatÄ• ya __neva manÄ• po, _ amittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asampattat
veditabbo. sesamettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dak
bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nampi etesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimagge vitthÄ• rato

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be 364/ \Ne 359/ kusalatopi vipÄ• katopi kiriyatopi heá¹-á¹-h
bhÄ• jitanayeneva bhÄ• jitaá¹ƒ. atthopissa tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditabbo.
tÄ«su tikesu navatabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• eva. ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡attike bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…ge sammÄ• sambuddhena suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yepi lokiyÄ• eva a
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yepi paÃ±hÄ• pucchakepi. tayopi hi ete nayÄ• lokiyattÄ• ekaparic
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• va bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<703> idÄ• ni \Ee 381/ \Be 365/ \Ne 360/ tadanantare sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge __paÃ±cÄ
__sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_ti sikkhitabbapadÄ• ni; sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ti attho. apica upari Ä
dhammÄ• sikkhitabbato sikkhÄ• . paÃ±casu pana sÄ«laá¹…gesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci aá¹…gaá¹ƒ t
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena padanti sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ padattÄ• __sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. pÄ• á¹‡Ä•
atipÄ• tÄ• ghÄ• tanÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti attho. __veramaá¹‡Ä«_ti virati. __adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• _

paraparigghahitassa haraá¹‡Ä• ti attho. __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti vatthukÄ• mesu. __micchÄ• cÄ• rÄ•
lÄ• makÄ• cÄ• rÄ• . __musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• _ti abhÅ«tavÄ• dato. __surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• d
piá¹-á¹-hasurÄ• , pÅ«vasurÄ• , odanasurÄ• , kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• , sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ•
__meraya_nti pupphÄ• savo, phalÄ• savo, guá¸·Ä• savo, madhvÄ• savo, sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒ
tadubhayampi madanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena __majjaá¹ƒ_. yÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pivanti, sÄ• pa
__pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; _ tasmÄ• surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ
attho.

<704> padabhÄ• janÄ«ye pana __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacara_ntiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ he
uttÄ• natthameva. yasmÄ• pana na kevalaá¹ƒ viratiyeva sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• pi sikkh
dassetuá¹ƒ dutiyanayo dassito. yasmÄ• ca na kevalaá¹ƒ eteyeva dve dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• p
pana paropaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sadhammÄ• pi sikkhitabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato sikkhÄ• padameva, tasm

tattha \Ne 361/ duvidhaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yasikkh
nippariyÄ• yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 3
cetanÄ• . viramanto ca tÄ• ya eva tato tato viramati, na cetanÄ• ya. cetanaá¹ƒ pana Ä• hari
sesacetanÄ• sampayuttadhamme. vÄ«tikkamakÄ• le hi veracetanÄ• dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
susÄ«lyavasena vuttÄ• . phassÄ• dayo taá¹ƒsampayuttattÄ• gahitÄ• ti.

idÄ• ni \Be 366/ etesu sikkhÄ• padesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamuttejanatthaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• t
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, vedanÄ• to, mÅ«lato, kammato, sÄ• vajjato, payogato c

tattha __ `dhammatoâ€™ _ti paÃ±capete pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dayo cetanÄ• dhammÄ• va h
paÃ±capi kammapathÄ• eva.

__ `Ä• rammaá¹‡atoâ€™ _ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to jÄ«vitindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡o. adinnÄ• dÄ• naá
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . micchÄ• cÄ• ro itthipurisÄ• rammaá¹‡o. musÄ• vÄ• do
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡o vÄ• . surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__ `vedanÄ• toâ€™ _ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to dukkhavedano. adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tivedanaá¹ƒ. t
adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyato sukhavedanaá¹ƒ hoti, bhÄ«takÄ• le dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ, majjhattassa hu
adukkhamasukhavedanaá¹ƒ. micchÄ• cÄ• ro sukhavedano vÄ• adukkhamasukhavedano v
viya tivedano. surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhamajjhattavedanaá¹ƒ.

__ `mÅ«latoâ€™ _ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to dosamohamÅ«lo. adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±cikÄ• le lo
dosamohamÅ«laá¹ƒ. micchÄ• cÄ• ro lobhamohamÅ«lo. musÄ• vÄ• do kiÃ±cikÄ• le lobham
dosamohamÅ«lo. surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ lobhamohamÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__ `kammatoâ€™ _ musÄ• vÄ• do cettha vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ. sesÄ• kÄ• yakammameva.

__ `sÄ• vajjatoâ€™ _ \Ne 362/ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to atthi appasÄ• vajjo, atthi mahÄ• sÄ• vajj
adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni. tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassitameva.

ayaá¹ƒ pana aparo nayo --- kunthakipillikassa hi vadho appasÄ• vajjo, tato mahantatarassa
appasÄ• vajjo, tato mahantatarÄ• ya sakuá¹‡ikÄ• ya mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo; tato godhÄ• ya, tato
tato gavayassa, tato assassa, tato hatthissa vadho mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo, tatopi dussÄ«lamanus
gorÅ«pasÄ«lakamanussassa, tato saraá¹‡agatassa, tato paÃ±casikkhÄ• padikassa, tato sÄ
puthujjanabhikkhuno \Be 367/, tato sotÄ• pannassa, tato sakadÄ• gÄ• missa, tato anÄ• gÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa vadho atimahÄ• sÄ• vajjoyeva.

adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dussÄ«lassa santake appasÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, tato gorÅ«pasÄ«lakassa santa
saraá¹‡agatassa, tato paÃ±casikkhÄ• padikassa, tato sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, tato puthujjanabhik
sotÄ• pannassa, tato sakadÄ• gÄ• missa, tato anÄ• gÄ• missa santake mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ
atimahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒyeva.

micchÄ• cÄ• ro dussÄ«lÄ• ya itthiyÄ• vÄ«tikkame appasÄ• vajjo, tato gorÅ«pasÄ«lakÄ• ya
saraá¹‡agatÄ• ya, paÃ±casikkhÄ• padikÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , puthujjanabhikkhuniyÄ• ,
sakadÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• , tato anÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• vÄ«tikkame mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
ekantamahÄ• sÄ• vajjova.

musÄ• vÄ• do kÄ• kaá¹‡ikamattassa atthÄ• ya musÄ• kathane appasÄ• vajjo, tato aá¸• á¸•
paÃ±camÄ• sakassa, aá¸• á¸• hakahÄ• paá¹‡assa, kahÄ• paá¹‡assa, tato anagghaniyabha
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo, musÄ• kathetvÄ• pana saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindantassa ekantamahÄ• sÄ• va

surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pasatamattassa pÄ• ne appasÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalimattassa pÄ• ne mahÄ•
kÄ• yacÄ• lanasamatthaá¹ƒ pana bahuá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• gÄ• maghÄ• tanigamaghÄ• takammaá¹
ekantamahÄ• sÄ• vajjameva.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taÃ±hi \Ne 363/ patvÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa vadho mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo; adinn
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasantakassa haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, micchÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• ya b
musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ patvÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dena saá¹…ghabhedo, surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• kÄ• y
gÄ• manigamaghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ. sabbehipi panetehi musÄ• vÄ• dena saá¹
taÃ±hi kappaá¹ƒ niraye pÄ• canasamatthaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kibbisaá¹ƒ.

__ `payogatoâ€™ _ti \Be 368/ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to sÄ• hatthikopi hoti Ä• á¹‡attikopi. tathÄ•
micchÄ• cÄ• ramusÄ• vÄ• dasurÄ• pÄ• nÄ• ni sÄ• hatthikÄ• nevÄ• ti.

evamettha \Ee 384/ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• divasena vinicchayaá¹ƒ Ã±atv
veramaá¹‡Ä«tiÄ• dÄ«nampi dhammato, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, vedanÄ• to, mÅ
samÄ• dÄ• nato, payogato ca vinicchayo veditabbo.

tattha __ `dhammatoâ€™ _ti pariyÄ• yasÄ«lavasena paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca cetanÄ• dh
`koá¹-á¹-hÄ• satoâ€™ _ti paÃ±capi kammapathÄ• eva. __ `Ä• rammaá¹‡atoâ€™ _ti pÄ• á¹
parassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano veracetanÄ• ya viramati. itarÄ• su
hi etÄ• vÄ«tikkamitabbavatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• veracetanÄ• hiyeva viramanti.
sabbÄ• pi sukhavedanÄ• vÄ• honti majjhattavedanÄ• vÄ• . __ `mÅ«latoâ€™ _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡
viramantassa alobhaadosaamohamÅ«lÄ• honti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittena viramantassa a
`kammatoâ€™ _ti musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«yevettha vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ; sesÄ• kÄ• yak
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamanti, taá¹ƒ tadeva khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti bhijjati, avases
kasmÄ• ? gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi anibaddhasÄ«lÄ• honti, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ sakkonti taá¹ƒ tadeva gop
pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamante sabbÄ• ni bhijjanti. na kevalaÃ±ca etÄ• ni, sesasÄ«lÄ• nipi
pana vÄ«tikkamo daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthuko. `puna evarÅ«paá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti da
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __ `samÄ• dÄ• natoâ€™ _ti sayameva `paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-h
adhiá¹-á¹-hahantenapi, pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyantenapi samÄ• diá¹‡á
santike nisÄ«ditvÄ• `paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti samÄ• diyantenapi, pÄ• á¹
samÄ• diyantenapi \Ne 364/ samÄ• dinnÄ• neva honti. __ `payogatoâ€™ _ sabbÄ• nipi sÄ•
veditabbÄ• ni.

<712> idÄ• ni yÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabhÄ• vena imÄ• ni paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• p
dassetuá¹ƒ __katame dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• vÄ• ro Ä• raddho. tattha \Ee 38
catubhÅ«makakusalÄ• dhammÄ• sikkhitabbabhÄ• vato \Be 369/ sikkhÄ• , tasmÄ• te dass
kÄ• mÄ• vacara_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e (Dhs 1) vuttan
vitthÄ• retvÄ• attho veditabbo. idha pana mukhamattameva dassitanti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<714> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo
pana yÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ettha sattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yasmÄ• satto
saá¹…khÄ• reyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, yasmÄ• ca sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni sampattavirat
tasmÄ• ``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca ``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca
tassa vatthuno accantabahiddhattÄ• sabbesampi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• veditabbÄ• ti.

imasmiá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge sammÄ• sambuddhena abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni kathitÄ• ni. ubhopi hi ete nayÄ• lokiyattÄ• ekaparicchedÄ• eva. evamaya
dveparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• va bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. saá¹…gahavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<718> idÄ• ni \Ee 386/ \Be 370/ \Ne 365/ tadanantare paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…ge __cata
gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __paá¹-isambhidÄ• _ti pabhedÄ• . yasmÄ• pana parato __atthe Ã±Ä•
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, tasmÄ• na aÃ±Ã±assa kassaci pabhedÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡
iti ``catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti padena cattÄ• ro Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhedÄ• ti ayamatt
__atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ti atthe paá¹-isambhidÄ• ; atthappabhedassa
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanÄ• vavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ atthe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
eseva nayo. dhammappabhedassa hi sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanÄ• vavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asam
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ nÄ• ma. niruttippabhedassa
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanÄ• vavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ niruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe pabhedag
__niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ nÄ• ma. paá¹-ibhÄ• nappabhedassa
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanÄ• vavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ne pabhedagataa
__paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• nikkhittÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassento __atthe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __attho_ti saá¹…khepato hetuphalaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi
gantabbaá¹ƒ pattabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• atthoti vuccati. pabhedato pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci paccayasam
bhÄ• sitattho, vipÄ• ko, kiriyÄ• ti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• atthoti veditabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ atthe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _.

__dhammo_ti \Ne 366/ saá¹…khepato paccayo. so hi yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vidahati pavattet
tasmÄ• dhammoti vuccati. pabhedato pana yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo, bhÄ
kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalanti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• dhammoti veditabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pac
dhamme pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _.

__tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti tasmiá¹ƒ atthe ca dhamme ca yÄ• sabhÄ
taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 371/ katvÄ• paccavekkhantassa
sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• _. eva
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , na paÃ±Ã±attiÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
sutvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vanirutti, ayaá¹ƒ na sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanti. paá¹-is
``phassoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``ayaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``phassÄ• â€™
vÄ• vutte pana ``ayaá¹ƒ na sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti. vedanÄ• dÄ«supi esev
nÄ• maÄ• khyÄ• taupasaggabyaÃ±janasaddaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? yadaggena sa
sabhÄ• vanirutti, ayaá¹ƒ na sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, tadaggena tampi jÄ• ni
nayidaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• kiccanti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vatthu kathitaá¹ƒ ---

tissadattatthero kira bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e suvaá¹‡á¹‡asalÄ• kaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu
`katarabhÄ• sÄ• ya kathemÄ«â€™ ti pavÄ• resi. taá¹ƒ pana tena attano uggahe á¹-hatvÄ•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• ya á¹-hitena. so hi mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÄ• saá¹ƒ kathÄ• p
uggaá¹‡hi; tato uggahe á¹-hatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• resi.

bhÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sattÄ• uggaá¹‡hantÄ«ti vatvÄ• ca panettha idaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tÄ•
kumÄ• rake maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• nipajjÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kathayamÄ• nÄ• tÄ• n
dÄ• rakÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÄ• saá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• penti --- iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, iminÄ
gacchante gacchante kÄ• le sabbampi bhÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti. mÄ• tÄ• damiá¸·Ä«, pitÄ• and
sace mÄ• tukathaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, damiá¸·abhÄ• saá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissati; sace pituk
suá¹‡Ä• ti, andhakabhÄ• saá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissati. ubhinnampi pana kathaá¹ƒ assuá¹‡anto mÄ• g

yopi \Ne 367/ agÄ• make mahÄ• raÃ±Ã±e nibbatto, tattha aÃ±Ã±o kathento nÄ• ma natthi,
vacanaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sameva \Ee 388/ bhÄ• sissati. niraye, tira
pettivisaye, manussaloke, devaloketi sabbattha mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• va ussannÄ• . tattha s
oá¹-á¹-akirÄ• taandhakayonakadamiá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhÄ• sÄ• parivatt
yathÄ• bhuccabrahmavohÄ• raariyavohÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• na pariv
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ Ä• ropento mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya eva Ä• ropesi.
Ä• harituá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ hoti. mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya hi tantiá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hassa buddhavacana
paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• naá¹ƒ sotapathÄ• gamanameva papaÃ±co; sote pana saá¹…ghaá
nayasahassena attho upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana bhÄ• sÄ• ya tantiá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ
uggahetabbaá¹ƒ hoti. bahumpi uggahetvÄ• pana puthujjanassa paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatti nÄ•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppato nÄ• ma natthi.

__Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti sabbatthakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• á
pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti. imÄ• pana catassopi paá¹
á¹-hÄ• nesu pabhedaá¹ƒ gacchanti, paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi visadÄ• hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . k

sekkhabhÅ«miyaÃ±ca asekkhabhÅ«miyaÃ±ca. tattha sÄ• riputtattherassa mahÄ• moggallÄ
mahÄ• kassapattherassa mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanattherassa mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hitattherassÄ• ti asÄ
paá¹-isambhidÄ• asekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . Ä• nandattherassa cittassa gah
upÄ• sakassa upÄ• lissa gahapatino khujjuttarÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• yÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
sekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti imÄ• su dvÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su pabhedaá¹ƒ gaccha

katamehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi paá¹-isambhidÄ• visadÄ• hontÄ«ti? adhigamena, pariyat
paripucchÄ• ya, pubbayogenÄ• ti. tattha __ `adhigamoâ€™ _ nÄ• ma arahattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi p
visadÄ• honti. __ `pariyattiâ€™ _ nÄ• ma buddhavacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi uggaá¹‡hantassa paá¹
__ `savanaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma dhammassavanaá¹ƒ. sakkaccaÃ±hi dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa
visadÄ• honti. __ `paripucchÄ• â€™ _ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . uggahitapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• attha
paá¹-isambhidÄ• visadÄ• honti. __ `pubbayogoâ€™ _ nÄ• ma pubbayogÄ• vacaratÄ• , atÄ
haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡anayena pariggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ; pubbayogÄ• vacaras
honti \Ne 368/. tattha arahattappattiyÄ• punabbasukuá¹-umbikaputtassa tissattherassa paá
ahesuá¹ƒ. so kira tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• paratÄ«raá¹ƒ ga
yonakadhammarakkhitattherassa santike buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• gacchanto \E
abhiruhanatitthe ekasmiá¹ƒ pade uppannakaá¹…kho yojanasatamaggaá¹ƒ nivattitvÄ• Ä• ca
gacchanto antarÄ• magge ekassa kuá¹-umbikassa paÃ±haá¹ƒ kathesi. so pasÄ«ditvÄ• sata
kambalaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sopi taá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• Ä• cariyassa adÄ• si. thero vÄ• siyÄ• koá¹-á¹-e
paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. kimatthÄ• yÄ• ti? pacchimÄ• ya janatÄ• ya anuggahatthÄ• yÄ•
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjetvÄ• anÄ• gate sabrahmacÄ• rino paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«
maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tissattheropi Ä• cariyassa santike kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• ja
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjanavelÄ• ya vÄ• likavihÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• sammajji. tassa samm
`idaá¹ƒ vÄ«tarÄ• gassa bhikkhuno sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti therassa vÄ«maá¹ƒs
pucchiá¹ƒsu. thero paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattatÄ• ya pucchitapucchite paÃ±he kathesÄ«ti.

pariyattiyÄ• pana tissadattattherassa ceva nÄ• gasenattherassa ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• visad
sakkaccadhammasavanena sudhammasÄ• maá¹‡erassa paá¹-isambhidÄ• visadÄ• ahesu
dhammadinnattherassa bhÄ• gineyyo khuraggeyeva arahattaá¹ƒ patto mÄ• tulattherassa dh
nisÄ«ditvÄ• suá¹‡antoyeva tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni paguá¹‡Ä• ni akÄ• si. uggahitapÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
tissadattattherassa eva paá¹-isambhidÄ• visadÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. gatapaccÄ• gatavattaá¹ƒ pana
anulomaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 390/ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ visadabhÄ•
pubbayogÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ anto natthi.

etesu pana kÄ• raá¹‡esu pariyatti, savanaá¹ƒ, paripucchÄ• ti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i pabhedassev
pubbayogo adhigamassa balavapaccayo, pabhedassa hoti na hotÄ«ti? hoti, na pana tathÄ•
pariyattisavanaparipucchÄ• hi pubbe hontu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , pubbayogena pubbe ceva etar
saá¹…khÄ• rasammasanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. ime pana dvepi ekato

upatthambhetvÄ• visadÄ• karontÄ«ti.

saá¹…gahavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. saccavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<719> idÄ• ni \Be 374/ \Ne 369/ ye saá¹…gahavÄ• re paÃ±ca atthÄ• ca dhammÄ• ca saá
pabhedadassananayena paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhajituá¹ƒ puna __catasso_tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena
saccavÄ• rahetuvÄ• radhammavÄ• rapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• rapariyattivÄ• ravasena paÃ±cav
dukkhasaccassa paccayena pattabbassa nibbÄ• nassa ca atthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, phalanibbattak
nibbÄ• nasampÄ• pakassa ariyamaggassa ca dhammabhÄ• vaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ `saccav
pana hetuphalanibbattakassa hetuno dhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, hetuphalassa ca atthabhÄ• vaá¹
_ vutto. tattha ca hetuphalakkamavasena uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-
ye pana dhammÄ• tamhÄ• tamhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pappabhedÄ• hetuto jÄ• tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ atth
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammappabhedassa hetuno dhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `dhammavÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana atthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• disamudayasaá¹…khÄ•
dhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `paccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• roâ€™ _ vutto. tato pariyattisaá¹…
bhÄ• sitassa dhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• sitasaá¹…khÄ• tena paccayena pattabbassa bhÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __ `pariyattivÄ• roâ€™ _ vutto.

tattha ca yasmÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tassattho Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• bhÄ• sitabhÄ• sitatth
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . pariyattidham
pabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``tattha katamÄ• dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• p
paá¹-iniddesavÄ• ro vutto. tattha suttantiÄ• dÄ«hi navahi aá¹…gehi nippadesato tanti gahitÄ
bhÄ• sitassa attho, ayaá¹ƒ imassa bhÄ• sitassa atthoti imasmimpi á¹-hÄ• ne bhÄ• sitavaser
gahitÄ• ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<725> tattha tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• lokiyÄ• . atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena \Be 375/ lokuttarÄ• p
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena catÅ«hi vÄ• rehi vibhattaá¹ƒ. tattha yattakÄ• ni
cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e (Dhs 1 Ä• dayo) kusalacittÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi va
cittaniddese catasso catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhattÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . akusalacittesupi es
vipÄ• kakiriyavÄ• resu vipÄ• kakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ atthena saá¹…gahitattÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isamb
ekekasmiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kacitte ca kiriyacitte ca tisso tissova paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhattÄ• . pÄ• á¸

mukhamattameva dassetvÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• . sÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gatavitthÄ• ravaseneva ve

kasmÄ• pana yathÄ• kusalÄ• kusalavÄ• resu ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-
evamidha ``yesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ime vipÄ• kÄ• , tesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isam
vuttanti? heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ, ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• pi idha na vattabbÄ• siyÄ• ti? no na va
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vipÄ• kakiriyacittuppÄ• davasena avuttattÄ• . kiriyavÄ• re ca ``yesaá¹ƒ dhamm
ti vacanameva na yujjatÄ«ti dvÄ«supi imesu vÄ• resu tisso tissova paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhatt

tattha __yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hotÄ«_ti yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• t
hotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ phasso, ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• â
hoti. tattha __dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti tasmiá¹ƒ atthe dhamme ca pavattam
dhammaniruttiyÄ• sabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• abhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. abhilÄ• pasaddaá¹ƒ
uppannaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva idhÄ• pi kathitaá¹ƒ. __yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti yena paá¹-ibhÄ• nap
__tÄ• ni_ \Ee 392/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti itarÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• â

idÄ• ni yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti, tathÄ• tassa tesu pava
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«_ti imassa a
pakÄ• sakÄ• ni; imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthaá¹ƒ jotenti pakÄ• senti paricchindantÄ«ti attho. __iti Ã±
iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena pavattaá¹ƒ tÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isamb

tattha \Be 376/ \Ne 371/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• `imissÄ• idaá¹ƒ
idaá¹ƒ kiccaâ€™ nti itarÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sayaá¹ƒ pana t
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, bahussutadhammakathiko viya appassutadhammakathikassa. dve kira
eko appassuto. te ekatova ekaá¹ƒ dhammakathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. tattha appass
itaro mandassaro. tesu appassuto gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne attano sarasampattiyÄ• sakalapari
dhammaá¹ƒ kathesi. dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡amÄ• nÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• hutvÄ•
kathesi, eko tipiá¹-akadharo maÃ±Ã±e bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti vadanti. bahussutabhikkhu pana
jÄ• nissatha ayaá¹ƒ tipiá¹-akadharo vÄ• no vÄ• â€™ ti Ä• ha. so kiÃ±cÄ• pi evamÄ• ha, ya
khobhetvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, evamassa kathanasamatthatÄ• natthi. tattha k
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• , bahussuto viya appassutassa, itarÄ• saá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

<746> evaá¹ƒ kusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• divasena paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni tÄ• saá¹
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ puna __catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• _tiÄ•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalato catÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttesu cittuppÄ• desÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hipi dhammapaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±cappakÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• catÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakusalacittesu dhammapaá¹-isamb

niruttipaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ; Ã
paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le \Ee 393/ sabbatthakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-

__kiriyato catÅ«sÅ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana asekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hi dhammaá¹ƒ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±cappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• catÅ«su
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• uppajjati. tathÄ• niruttipaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le saddaá¹ƒ Ä• ram
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ; Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le sabbatthakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti.

__atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• etesu ceva uppajjatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana sekkhÄ• sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ atthapaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappabhedaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakusalacittesu ayaá¹ƒ \Be 377/ uppajjati, maggaphalakÄ• le ca magga
atthaá¹ƒ \Ne 372/ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappabhedameva atthaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakiriyacittesu uppajjati, phalakÄ• le ca uparime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphaleti. e
sekkhÄ• sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• imÄ• su bhÅ«mÄ«su uppajjantÄ«ti bhÅ«midassa

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<747> paÃ±hÄ• pucchake pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva catunnaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ kusa
Ä• rammaá¹‡attikesu pana niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• saddameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kakiriyasaá¹…khÄ• taÃ±ceva paccayasamupp
paccavekkhantassa parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; vuttappabhedameva rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• va
paccavekkhantassa mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; lokuttaravipÄ• katthaÃ±ceva paramatthaÃ±
paccavekkhantassa appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vac
akusaladhammaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaÃ±ca paccavekkhantassa parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; rÅ«p
kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaÃ±ca paccavekkhantassa mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
dhammaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaÃ±ca paccavekkhantassa appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . paá¹
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalavipÄ• kakiriyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paccavekkhantassa parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
kusalavipÄ• kakiriyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paccavekkhantassa tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni vijÄ• nan
lokuttarÄ• ni kusalavipÄ• kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paccavekkhantassa appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä

atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• sahajÄ• tahetuvasena siyÄ• maggahetukÄ• , vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• y
maggÄ• dhipati, chandacittajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya navattabbÄ• , phalakÄ• lepi navattabbÄ• eva.
maggaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , maggaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacca
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipativasena maggÄ• dhipati. paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• maggaÃ±Ä
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , maggaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhantassa maggÄ• dhipati, ses

paÃ±cavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Be 378/ \Ne 373/. niruttipaá¹-isambhid
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ vipÄ• katthaá¹ƒ kiriyatthaá¹ƒ paccayasamuppannaÃ±ca pa
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , anÄ• gataá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , paccup
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , lokuttaraá¹ƒ paramatthaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa navattabbÄ•
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaÃ±ca paccavek
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , paccuppannaá¹ƒ paccavekkha
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ kusalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiriya
paccavekkhantassa atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , anÄ• gataá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa anÄ• gatÄ• ra
paccavekkhantassa paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . itarÄ• su tÄ«su a
ajjhattaá¹ƒ vipÄ• katthaá¹ƒ kiriyatthaá¹ƒ paccayasamuppannaÃ±ca paccavekkhantassa ajjh
bahiddhÄ• paccavekkhantassa bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , ajjhattabahiddhÄ• paccavekkhan
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Ee 395/, paramatthaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa bahiddhÄ• ra
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkha
bahiddhÄ• kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le bahiddhÄ• ram
kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kakiriyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccavekkha
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , bahiddhÄ• ... pe ... ajjhattabahiddhÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyaÃ±Ä• á¹
paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti.

idhÄ• pi tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• lokiyÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• lokiyalokuttarÄ• . imasmiÃ±
paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…ge sammÄ• sambuddhena tayopi nayÄ• lokiyalokuttaramissaka
tÄ«supi hi etÄ• su tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• lokiyÄ• , atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• lokiyalokuttarÄ• t
paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…gopi teparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• va bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassitoti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<751> idÄ• ni \Ee 396/ \Be 379/ \Ne 374/ tadanantare Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…ge __ekavidhena
nayena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekavidhÄ• dÄ«hi dasavidhapariyosÄ• nehi dasahi paricchedehi mÄ•

nikkhittapadÄ• nukkamena niddeso kato.

tattha __ekavidhenÄ• _ti ekappakÄ• rena, ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena vÄ• . __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«
taá¹ƒ vatthu ca nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattÄ«nanti Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu; okÄ• saá¹-á¹-he
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu. idha pana purimenevatthena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva ekavi
``yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• --- evaá¹ƒ ekavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«â€
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• _ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca. __na hetÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-h
dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a I 6) vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni. saá¹…k
vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ niddesavÄ• re Ä• vi bhavissati. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ dukamÄ• tikÄ• dip
taá¹ƒ tattheva Ä• vi bhavissati. nikkhepaparicchedamattaá¹ƒ panettha evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.
ahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ• va dhammasaá¹…gahamÄ• tikÄ• vasena, ``aniccÄ• jarÄ
amÄ• tikÄ• vasenÄ• ti saá¹…khepato duvidhehi pabhedato aá¹-á¹-hasattatiyÄ• padehi __e

dukÄ• nurÅ«pehi pana paÃ±catiá¹ƒsÄ• ya dukehi __dukamÄ• tikÄ• _ nikkhittÄ• .

tikÄ• nurÅ«pehi ``cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi bÄ• hirattikehi, ``v
tiÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne 375/ aniyamitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena vuttehi cuddasahi mÄ• tikÄ• tikehi, vitakkat
niyamitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena vuttehi terasahi, dutiyapadena niyamitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena vutteh
niyamitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena vuttehi dvÄ• dasahi, pÄ«tittike ca paá¹-hamapadena niyamitapa
terasahi, tathÄ• dutiyapadena, tatiyapadena niyamitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena vuttehi dvÄ• dasah
tikehi __tikamÄ• tikÄ• _ nikkhittÄ• .

__catukkamÄ• tikÄ• _ \Ee 397/ \Be 380/ pana `kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi e
__paÃ±cakamÄ• tikÄ• _ dvÄ«hi paÃ±cakehi, __chakkamÄ• tikÄ• _ ekena chakkena, __satt
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato vuttehi ekÄ• dasahi sattakehi, __a
aá¹-á¹-hakena, __navakamÄ• tikÄ• _ ekena navakena.

10. dasakamÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<760> __dasakamÄ• tikÄ• _ ``dasa tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• din
tattha __dasÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __tathÄ• gatassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vipassÄ«Ä• dayo pu
Ä• gatassa; yathÄ• ca te gatÄ• tathÄ• gatassa. __tathÄ• gatabalÄ• nÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ
tathÄ• gatasseva balÄ• ni; yathÄ• vÄ• pubbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ balÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±ussayasamp
Ä• gatabalÄ• nÄ«tipi attho. tattha duvidhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa balaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yabalaÃ±ca Ã±
kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ hatthikulÄ• nusÄ• reneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakaÃ±ca gaá¹…geyyaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ tambapiá¹…galaá¹ƒ.

gandhamaá¹…galahemaÃ±ca, uposathachaddantime dasÄ• ti || ---

imÄ• ni hi dasa hatthikulÄ• ni.

tattha __ `kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakaâ€™ _nti pakatihatthikulaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakahatthino. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakÄ• naá gaá¹…geyassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ gaá¹…geyyÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa paá¹‡á¸• arassa. yaá paá¹‡á¸• arÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa tambassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ tambÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ piá¹…galÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa gandhahatthino. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ gand maá¹…galassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ maá¹…galÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa hemavatassa. yaá¹ƒ da ekassa uposathassa. yaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ uposathÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa chaddantassa. yaá chaddantÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekassa tathÄ• gatassa. nÄ• rÄ• yanasaá¹…khÄ• tabalantipi idame pakatihatthÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 381/ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya hatthikoá¹-isahassÄ• naá¹ƒ, purisagaá¹‡anÄ• ya purisakoá¹-isahassÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va tathÄ• gatassa __kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ_.

__Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 398/ pana idha tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva dasabalaÃ±Ä• (MN I 146 Ä• dayo) dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, catuvesÄ• rajjaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hasu paris catuyonipariccheda kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ±cagatipariccheda kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, __saá¹ƒyuttake tesattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi anekÄ• ni Ã±Ä• __Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. idhÄ• pi Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalameva adhippetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi a upatthambhakaá¹-á¹-hena ca balanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__yehi balehi samannÄ• gato_ti yehi dasahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalehi upeto samupeto. __Ä• sabha seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ; Ä• sabhÄ• vÄ• pubbabuddhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ gavasatajeá¹-á¹-hako usabho, gavasahassajeá¹-á¹-hako vasabho; vajasatajeá¹-á¹-hako vÄ• vajasahassajeá¹-á¹-hako vasabho; sabbagavaseá¹-á¹-ho sabbaparissayasaho seto pÄ• sÄ• asanisatasaddehipi akampanÄ«yo nisabho. so idha __usabho_ti adhippeto. idampi hi tassa usabhassa idanti Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• na_nti catÅ«hi pÄ• dehi pathaviá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ. yatheva hi nisabhasaá¹…khÄ• to usabho us catÅ«hi pÄ• dehi pathaviá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• gatabalehi samannÄ• gato catÅ«hi vesÄ• rajjapÄ• dehi aá¹-á¹-haparisapathaviá¹ƒ up kenaci paccatthikena paccÄ• mittena akampiyo acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ tiá¹ Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, upagacchati, na paccakkhÄ• ti, attani Ä• ropeti. t ``Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__parisÄ• sÅ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hasu parisÄ• su. __sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadatÄ«_ti seá¹-á¹-hanÄ• daá sÄ«hanÄ• dasadisaá¹ƒ \Ne 377/ vÄ• nÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati. ayamattho sÄ«hanÄ• dasuttena dÄ sahanato ca hananato ca sÄ«hoti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato lokadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sahanat

parappavÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca hananato sÄ«hoti vuccati. evaá¹ƒ vuttassa sÄ«hassa nÄ• daá¹ƒ sÄ
yathÄ• sÄ«ho sÄ«habalena samannÄ• gato sabbattha visÄ• rado vigatalomahaá¹ƒso sÄ«h
tathÄ• gatasÄ«hopi tathÄ• gatabalehi samannÄ• gato aá¹-á¹-hasu parisÄ• su visÄ• rado vig
rÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena nÄ• nÄ• vidhadesanÄ• vilÄ• sasampannaá¹ƒ sÄ«hanÄ
``parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavattetÄ«_ti ettha __brahma_nti seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ visuddhaá¹ƒ
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

sampattiyaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡e ca, rathaá¹…ge iriyÄ• pathe.

dÄ• ne ratanadhammÅ«ra, cakkÄ• dÄ«su ca dissati.

dhammacakke idha mato, taÃ±ca dvedhÄ• vibhÄ• vaye ||

``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, cakkÄ• ni yehi samannÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• naâ€™
ayaá¹ƒ sampattiyaá¹ƒ dissati. ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• datalesu cakkÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
lakkhaá¹‡e. ``cakkaá¹ƒva vahato padaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 1) ettha rathaá¹…ge. ``catucakkaá
(SN a I 29) ettha iriyÄ• pathe. ``dadaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja mÄ• ca pamÄ• do, cakkaá¹ƒ pavattaya sa
(J I 7.149) ettha dÄ• ne. ``dibbaá¹ƒ cakkaratanaá¹ƒ pÄ• turahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ratanac
pavattitaá¹ƒ cakkaâ€™â€™ nti (Sn 562) ettha dhammacakke. ``icchÄ• hatassa posassa cak
matthakeâ€™â€™ ti (J I 1.104; I 5.103) ettha uracakke. ``khurapariyantena cepi cakkenÄ• â
ettha paharaá¹‡acakke. ``asanivicakkaâ€™â€™ nti (DN III 61; SN a II 162) ettha asanimaá¹
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammacakke mato.

taá¹ƒ pana dhammacakkaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti --- paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca desanÄ• Ã±Ä
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ attano ariyaphalÄ• vahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; karuá¹‡Ä•
ariyaphalÄ• vahaá¹ƒ desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• n
taÃ±hi abhinikkhamanato \Ne 378/ yÄ• va arahattamaggÄ• uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 383/, pha
nÄ• ma; tusitabhavanato vÄ• yÄ• va mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…ke arahattamaggÄ• uppajjamÄ
nÄ• ma; dÄ«paá¹…karabyÄ• karaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• va arahattamaggÄ• uppa
phalakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattanti d
aÃ±Ã±Ä• koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±assa sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalakkhaá¹‡e pavat
paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ, desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ. ubhayampi paneta
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva orasaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yehi dasahi balehi samannÄ• gato tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• n
``dasa tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkhittÄ• ni, tÄ• ni vitthÄ• rato dass

idha tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ato. kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi yasmÄ• tattha phalaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya upp
ca, tasmÄ• á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccati. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``ye ye dhammÄ• yesaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ dham
uppÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca `ye ye dhammÄ• yesaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ dha
uppÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti ca pajÄ• nanto á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. __yampÄ«_ti yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. __idampi
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa __tathÄ• gatabalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hotÄ«
yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• na_nti samÄ• diyitvÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalakammÄ• naá¹
__á¹-hÄ• naso hetuso_ti paccayato ceva hetuto ca. tattha gatiupadhikÄ• lapayogÄ• vipÄ• k
kammaá¹ƒ hetu.

__sabbattha gÄ• mini_nti sabbagatigÄ• miniÃ±ca agatigÄ• miniÃ±ca. __paá¹-ipada_nti ma
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti bahÅ«supi manussesu ekameva pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ghÄ• tentesu `imassa cetanÄ
imassa tiracchÄ• nayonigÄ• minÄ«â€™ ti iminÄ• nayena ekavatthusmimpi kusalÄ• kusala
paá¹-ipattÄ«naá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tato sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

__anekadhÄ• tu_nti \Ee 401/ \Be 384/ cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• madhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ•
__nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tu_nti tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva \Ne 379/ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vilakkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya nÄ• napp
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tulokaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti tÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhati.

__nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikata_nti hÄ«nÄ• dÄ«hi adhimuttÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

__parasattÄ• na_nti padhÄ• nasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parapuggalÄ• na_nti tato paresaá¹ƒ hÄ«na
etaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ veneyyavasena pana dvedhÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __indriyaparopariyatta_nti sa
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ parabhÄ• vaÃ±ca aparabhÄ• vaÃ±ca vuá¸• á¸• hiÃ±ca hÄ• niÃ±cÄ• ti attho.

__jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«na_nti paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ•
passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vimokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ•
samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca navannaá¹ƒ anupubbasa
hÄ• nabhÄ• giyadhammaá¹ƒ. __vodÄ• na_nti visesabhÄ• giyadhammaá¹ƒ. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hahanti, taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati_nti pubbe nivutthakkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__cutÅ«papÄ• ta_nti cutiÃ±ca upapÄ• taÃ±ca.

__Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khaya_nti kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• savanirc

__imÄ• nÄ«_ti yÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``dasa tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
appanaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti. evamettha anupubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• idÄ• ni yasmÄ• ta
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena veneyyasattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayÄ• dhigamassa ce
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kilesÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati, lokiyasammÄ• dia
niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vadassanato ca. atha nesaá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• kaÃ±A
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati \Ee 402/, tihetukapaá¹-isandhidassanato.
sabbatthagÄ• minÄ«paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena kammÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati, Ä• n
evaá¹ƒ anÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena anukÅ«ladhamma
passati, dhÄ• tuvemattadassanato. atha nesaá¹ƒ \Be 385/ nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
payogaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• pi \Ne 380/ adhimuttivasena dhammadesanatthaá¹ƒ. athevaá¹ƒ diá
yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena indriya
saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tikkhamudubhÄ• vadassanato. evaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tindriyaparopariyattÄ
atha jhÄ• nÄ• dipariÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su vasÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• iddhivisesena khippa
nesaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena pubbajÄ• tibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhÄ• nubh
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sampatticittavisesaá¹ƒ passanto Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ•
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya vigatasammohattÄ• Ä• savakkhayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti. tasmÄ• iminÄ•
vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mÄ• tikÄ• ya atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(I) ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<761> idÄ• ni yathÄ• nikkhittÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• ya ``paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• na hetumevÄ• â
niddesavÄ• re __na hetumevÄ• _ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetupaá¹-ikkhepaniddeso. tattha ``hetuh
uttamahetu, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetÅ«ti catubbidho hetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yaá¹ƒ va
sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• e ``sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na hetumevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ att
vuttameva. __ahetukamevÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su byaÃ±janasandhivasena makÄ• ro veditabbo; ahe
sesapadesupi eseva nayo. apica ``hetÅ« dhammÄ• nahetÅ« dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni hetÅ« dhammÄ• ti vÄ• sahetukÄ• dh
ekantena pana na hetÅ«yeva, ahetukÄ• yevÄ• ti imÄ• nipi nayenettha sabbapadesu attho v
__abyÄ• katamevÄ• _ti padaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• rammaá¹‡ame
paccayÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ olubbhÄ• rammaá¹‡anti hi duvidhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. imasmiâ
olubbhÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva dhuraá¹ƒ, paccayÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi labbhatiyeva. __acetasikam
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nanti tÄ«su acetasikesu cittameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __no apariyÄ• pa
gatipariyÄ• pannacutipariyÄ• pannasaá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-abhavapariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vato par
apariyÄ• pannÄ• . lokato vaá¹-á¹-ato na niyyantÄ«ti __aniyyÄ• nikÄ• _ \Be 386/. __uppanna
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• _ti rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• e cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá

Ä• rabbha pavattito atÄ«tÄ• divisayaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asota
``upapannaá¹ƒ chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi viÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 584) vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±ca
paccuppannÄ• pi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 381/ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• na honti, ma
``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aniccamevÄ• _ti hutvÄ• a
__jarÄ• bhibhÅ«tamevÄ• _ti jarÄ• ya abhibhÅ«tattÄ• jarÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• eva.

<762> __uppannavatthukÄ• uppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti anÄ• gatapaá¹-ikkhepo. na hi te a
uppajjanti.

__purejÄ• tavatthukÄ• purejÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti sahuppattipaá¹-ikkhepo. na hi te sahup
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-icca uppajjanti, sayaá¹ƒ pana pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• purejÄ•
uppajjanti.

__ajjhattikavatthukÄ• _ti ajjhattajjhattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi ajjhattike paÃ±ca pasÄ• de
uppajjanti. __bÄ• hirÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti bÄ• hirarÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . tattha catukkaá
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hi pasÄ• davatthukattÄ• ajjhattikÄ• ajjhattikavatthukÄ• , manoviÃ
vatthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppajjanakÄ• le ajjhattikaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiravatthukaá¹ƒ, paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
bÄ• hirÄ• ajjhattikavatthukÄ• \Ee 404/, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• tayo khandhÄ•
katvÄ• uppajjanakÄ• le bÄ• hirÄ• bÄ• hiravatthukÄ• .

__asambhinnavatthukÄ• _ti aniruddhavatthukÄ• . na hi te niruddhaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ
__asambhinnÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya_pi eseva nayo.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su cakkhu
vatthu, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. cakkhuvi
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, saddÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ka
uppajjati; cakkhupasÄ• dameva pana vatthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÅ«paÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
vatthupi dvÄ• rampi Ä• rammaá¹‡ampi nibaddhaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ
saá¹…kamati, nibaddhavatthu \Be 387/ nibaddhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nibaddhÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva hu
__sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su_pi eseva nayo.

<763> __na_ \Ne 382/ __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ paccanubhontÄ«_ti ettha a
sotassa, sotaá¹ƒ vÄ• cakkhussÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ ekassa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ na paccanubho
nÄ«lÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samodhÄ• netvÄ• sotindriyassa upaneyya `iá¹…
vibhÄ• vehi --- kiá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™ nti, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi
evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `are andhabÄ• la, vassasatampi vassasahassampi paridhÄ• vamÄ• no a
etassa jÄ• nanakaá¹ƒ labhissasi; Ä• hara naá¹ƒ cakkhupasÄ• de upanehi; ahametaá¹ƒ Ä• r
yadi vÄ• nÄ«laá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• pÄ«takaá¹ƒ. na hi eso aÃ±Ã±assa visayo; mayhameveso visay

sesaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esupi eseva nayo. evamete aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ na pa

<764> __samannÄ• harantassÄ• _ti Ä• vajjaneneva samannÄ• harantassa.

__manasikarontassÄ• _ti Ä• vajjaneneva manasikarontassa. etÄ• ni hi cittÄ• ni Ä• vajjanen
manasikatakÄ• leyeva ca uppajjanti.

__na abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti aÃ±Ã±ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nirantarÄ• va nuppa
anantaratÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

<765> __na apubbaá¹ƒ acarima_nti etena sabbesampi sahuppatti paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . __na_ \E
__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa samanantarÄ• _ti etena samanantaratÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

<766> __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ripi Ä• vajjanasseva nÄ• mÄ• ni. taÃ±hi b
__Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• , _ tasseva Ä• bhujanato __Ä• bhogo, _ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samannÄ• ha
tesaá¹ƒyeva manasikaraá¹‡ato __manasikÄ• ro_ti vuccati. evamettha saá¹…khepato paÃ±c
Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• vajjanÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthabhÄ• vo paá¹-i

__na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€
ekampi kusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti.

__aÃ±Ã±atra_ \Be 388/ \Ne 383/ __abhinipÄ• tamattÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- supaá¹‡á¸• itopi puriso, á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• pÄ• thagatÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni, aÃ±
ekadhammampi paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ p
hoti. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni savanaghÄ• yanasÄ• yanaphusanamattÄ• neva. dassanÄ•
etesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dipaá¹-iviÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma natthi.

__manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pÄ«_ti sampaá¹-icchanamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi. sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho cetth
manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi tato parÄ• hi manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«hipÄ«ti sabbehipi paÃ±cadvÄ
kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__na kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappetÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. na hi paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaviÃ
kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti, na kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ na vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na
samÄ• diyati, na samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati lokiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• lokuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• , na samÄ• dh
vÄ• lokuttarÄ• vÄ• , na bhavato cavati, na bhavantare upapajjati. sabbampi hetaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• kusaladhammapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• divacanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rika
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikenÄ• ti sabbassÄ• petassa kiccassa karaá¹‡e sahajavanakÄ• ni vÄ«thicittÄ•
cetesaá¹ƒ \Ee 406/ etÄ• ni kiccÄ• ni natthi, evaá¹ƒ niyÄ• mokkamanÄ• dÄ«nipi. na hi paÃ±c

micchattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamati, na sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ; na cetaá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mago
kasiá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ; na lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• vasena pavattati, na
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«balavavipassanÄ• vasena; na rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme Ä• rabbha ja
saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, na abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na sÄ• v
paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sabbopi panesa pabhedo mar

__na supati na paá¹-ibujjhati na supinaá¹ƒ passatÄ«_ti sabbenÄ• pi ca paÃ±cadvÄ• rikacitt
okkamati, na niddÄ• yati, na paá¹-ibujjhati, na kiÃ±ca supinaá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti imesu tÄ«su á¹-h
javanena vÄ«thicittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ.

niddÄ• yantassa hi mahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ jÄ• letvÄ• dÄ«pe cakkhusamÄ«pe upanÄ«te paá¹-h
Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ \Ne 384/ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti, manodvÄ• rikameva Ä• vaá¹-á¹-e
javitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otarati. dutiyavÄ• re cakkhudvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…g
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni javanapariyosÄ• nÄ• ni pavattanti. tadanantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…
manodvÄ• rikaÄ• vajjanena bhavaá¹…ge Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ite manodvÄ• rikajavanaá¹ƒ javati. tena
ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• lokoâ€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti.

tathÄ• niddÄ• yantassa kaá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ«pe tÅ«riyesu paggahitesu, ghÄ• nasamÄ«pe sug
pupphesu upanÄ«tesu, mukhe sappimhi vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡ite vÄ• pakkhitte, piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sotadvÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• vajjanÄ• ni bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na Ä• vaá¹-á¹-enti, man
atha javanaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otarati. dutiyavÄ• re sotadvÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• vajja
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-enti. tato sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni javanapariyosÄ• nÄ• n
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pavattati. tatiyavÄ• re manodvÄ• rikaÄ• vajjanena bhavaá¹…ge Ä• vaá¹-á¹-
javati. tena cittena Ã±atvÄ• `kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne saddo --- saá¹…khasaddo, b
`kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne gandho --- mÅ«lagandho, sÄ• ragandhoâ€™ ti vÄ• `kiá¹
mukhe pakkhittarasaá¹ƒ --- sappÄ«ti vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™ nti vÄ• `kenamhi piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ
pahÄ• roâ€™ ti vÄ• vattÄ• ro honti. evaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rikajavaneneva paá¹-ibujjhati, na paÃ
teneva passati, na paÃ±cadvÄ• rikena.

taÃ±ca panetaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passanto catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi passati --- dhÄ• tukkhobhato vÄ
devatopasaá¹ƒhÄ• rato vÄ• pubbanimittato vÄ• ti. tattha pittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khobhakaraá¹‡ap
khubhitadhÄ• tuko __ `dhÄ• tukkhobhatoâ€™ _ supinaá¹ƒ passati. passanto ca nÄ• nÄ• vic
pabbatÄ• patanto viya, Ä• kÄ• sena gacchanto viya, vÄ• á¸·amigahatthicorÄ• dÄ«hi anuba
`anubhÅ«tapubbatoâ€™ _ passanto pubbe anubhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passati.
passantassa devatÄ• atthakÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• anatthakÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• atthÄ• ya vÄ• ana
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni upasaá¹ƒharanti. so tÄ• saá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena tÄ• ni Ä• n
__pubbanimittato_ passanto puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±avasena uppajjitukÄ• massa atthassa vÄ•
pubbanimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati \Ne 385/ bodhisattamÄ• tÄ• viya puttapaá¹-ilÄ• b

\Be 390/ viya paÃ±ca mahÄ• supine (AN b V 196), kosalarÄ• jÄ• viya ca soá¸·asa supineti

tattha yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukkhobhato anubhÅ«tapubbato ca supinaá¹ƒ passati, na taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ
devatopasaá¹ƒhÄ• rato passati, taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti alikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . kuddhÄ• hi devatÄ•
vinÄ• setukÄ• mÄ• viparÄ«tampi katvÄ• dassenti. tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- rohaá¹‡e kira nÄ• g
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• garukkhaá¹ƒ chindÄ• pesi. rukkhe adhi
kuddhÄ• paá¹-hamameva naá¹ƒ palobhetvÄ• pacchÄ• `ito te sattadivasamatthake upaá¹-
marissatÄ«â€™ ti supine Ä• rocesi. thero naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• rÄ• jorodhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
ekappahÄ• reneva mahÄ• viravaá¹ƒ viraviá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• `kiá¹ƒ etaâ€™ nti pucchi. tÄ• `eva
Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• divase gaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• sattÄ• he vÄ«tivatte kujjhitvÄ• therassa ha

yaá¹ƒ pana pubbanimittato passati taá¹ƒ ekantasaccameva hoti. etesaÃ±ca catunnaá¹ƒ \Ee
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaggabhedatopi supinabhedo hotiyeva. taÃ±ca panetaá¹ƒ ca
sekkhaputhujjanÄ• va passanti appahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• ; asekkhÄ• na passanti pahÄ«na

kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ passanto sutto passati, paá¹-ibuddho? udÄ• hu neva sutto passati na paá¹
kiÃ±cettha yadi tÄ• va sutto passati, abhidhammavirodho Ä• pajjati. bhavaá¹…gacittena hi s
rÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• na hoti. supinaá¹ƒ passan
uppajjanti. atha paá¹-ibuddho passati, vinayavirodho Ä• pajjati. yaÃ±hi paá¹-ibuddho passati
sabbohÄ• rikacittena passati. sabbohÄ• rikacittena ca kate vÄ«tikkame anÄ• patti nÄ• ma n
passantena pana kate vÄ«tikkame ekantaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti eva. atha neva sutto na paá¹-ibudd
nÄ• ma passati. evaÃ±hi sati supinassa abhÄ• vova Ä• pajjati? na abhÄ• vo \Be 391/. kasm
kapimiddhapareto passati. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- ``kapimiddhapareto kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, supin
(Mil V 3.5). __ `kapimiddhaparetoâ€™ _ti makkaá¹-aniddÄ• ya yutto. yathÄ• hi makkaá¹-as
hoti, evaá¹ƒ yÄ• niddÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dicittavokiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• lahuparivattÄ• ; yas
punappunaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gato uttaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• ya yutto supinaá¹ƒ passati. tenÄ• yaá¹
akusalopi abyÄ• katopi 386. tattha supinante cetiyavandanadhammassavanadhammadesan
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa akusalo, dvÄ«hi antehi mutto Ä• vajjanatadÄ• ramma
veditabbo. supineneva `diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya me, sutaá¹ƒ viya meâ€™ ti kathanakÄ• lepi abyÄ

kiá¹ƒ pana supine kataá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ savipÄ• kaá¹ƒ avipÄ• kanti? savip
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, dinnÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±akammena paá¹-isandhiyÄ
hoti.

__evaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
yÄ• thÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho. taá¹ƒ \Ee 409/ yÄ• thÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ«ti yÄ• thÄ
tathÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹-á¹-ho, jarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹-á¹-ho, na
yÄ• thÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho. taá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ«ti yÄ• thÄ• vakava

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tikÄ• ya nikkh
yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti veditabbÄ• . tassÄ• eva ca vasena __evaá
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena Ã±Ä• á¹‡agaá¹‡anÄ• ekena vÄ• Ä• k

ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(II) dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<767> duvidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale_ti sekkhaputhujj
catubhÅ«makakusalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttesu paÃ±casu atthesu \
bhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• peti janeti pavattetÄ«ti __a
abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate_ti abhiÃ±
parikammasamaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• hi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• pattipabhe
atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• peti janeti pavattetÄ«ti __atthajÄ• pikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti vuttÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana ap
\Ne 387/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo --- yÄ• pi hi purimÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• pacchimÄ• ya
anantarÄ• divasena paccayo hoti, sÄ• pi taá¹ƒ kiriyatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• petÄ«ti atthajÄ• pikÄ• paÃ±
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaresupi eseva nayo.

dutiyapadaniddese __catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke_ti kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• ke paÃ±Ã±Ä•
kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• katthaá¹ƒ jÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti __jÄ• pitatthÄ• _. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• div
nayo. sabbÄ• pi vÄ• esÄ• attano attano kÄ• raá¹‡ehi jÄ• pitÄ• janitÄ• pavattitÄ• sayamp
jÄ• pitatthÄ• . __arahato uppannÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uppannÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• _ti vutt
nayo. ayaá¹ƒ pana aparopi pÄ• á¸·imuttako aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo --- kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyap
sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• t
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• supi \Ee 410/ eseva nayo. sabbÄ• pi vÄ• es
jÄ• pitÄ• janitÄ• pavattitÄ• sayaÃ±ca atthabhÅ«tÄ• tipi jÄ• pitatthÄ• . sesamettha sabbaá
dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayattÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-amevÄ• ti.

dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(III) tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<768> tividhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __yogavihitesÅ«_ti yogo vuccati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ; paÃ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariá¹‡Ä• mitesÅ«ti attho. __kammÄ• yatanesÅ«_ti ettha kammameva __kamm
taá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ca Ä• jÄ«vÄ• dÄ«nantipi \Be 393/ __kammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. sippÄ• yatanesu
duvidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ --- hÄ«naÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca. tattha hÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vaá¸• á¸•
pupphachaá¸• á¸• akakammanti evamÄ• di. ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kasi, vaá¹‡ijjÄ• , gorak
duvidhaá¹ƒ hÄ«naÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca. tattha hÄ«naá¹ƒ sippaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma naá¸·akÄ• ras

kumbhakÄ• rasippaá¹ƒ, cammakÄ• rasippaá¹ƒ, nhÄ• pitasippanti evamÄ• di. ukkaá¹-á¹-haá
gaá¹‡anÄ• , lekhaÃ±cÄ• ti evamÄ• di vijjÄ• va __vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ dhammikam
nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alaparittasadisaá¹ƒ, phudhamanakamantasadisaá¹ƒ, sÄ• lÄ• kiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 3
pana vejjasatthÄ• ni ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, sippaá¹ƒ sikkhituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 329) s
paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• na gahitÄ• ni.

tattha eko paá¹‡á¸• ito manussÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthÄ• ya attano ca dhammatÄ• ya
uppÄ• deti. so hi `ime manussÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vinÄ• dukkhitÄ• â€™ ti hitakiriyÄ•
dÄ«ghacaturassÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, sÄ«tuá¹‡hapaá¹-ighÄ• tatthÄ• ya ekabh
pÄ• sÄ• de karoti, `yÄ• ne asati anusaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkhaâ€™ nti jaá¹…ghÄ• ki
vayhasakaá¹-asandamÄ• nikÄ• dÄ«ni uppÄ• deti, `nÄ• vÄ• ya asati samuddÄ• dÄ«su saÃ±
nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. so sabbampetaá¹ƒ neva aÃ±Ã±ehi kayiramÄ• na
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na \Ee 411/ kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, attano pana dhammatÄ• ya cintÄ• y
attano dhammatÄ• ya katampi aÃ±Ã±ehi uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• karontehi katasadisameva hoti. aya

ukkaá¹-á¹-hakammepi `kasikamme asati manussÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na pavattatÄ«â€™ ti e
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthÄ• ya yuganaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni kasibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni uppÄ
vÄ• á¹‡ijakammaá¹ƒ gorakkhaÃ±ca uppÄ• deti. so sabbampetaá¹ƒ neva aÃ±Ã±ehi kariyamÄ
katasadisameva hoti. ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hakamme nayo.

duvidhepi pana sippÄ• yatane eko paá¹‡á¸• ito manussÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ratthÄ• ya n
hÄ«nasippÄ• ni, hatthamuddÄ• ya gaá¹‡anasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ muddaá¹ƒ, acchinnakasaá¹…
mÄ• tikÄ• ppabhedakÄ• dibhedaÃ±ca lekhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. so sabbampetaá¹ƒ neva aÃ±Ã±
pe ... katasadisameva hoti. ayaá¹ƒ sippÄ• yatane nayo.

ekacco \Be 394/ pana paá¹‡á¸• ito amanussasarÄ«sapÄ• dÄ«hi upaddutÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ
dhammikÄ• ni nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alamantÄ• dÄ«ni vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni uppÄ• deti, tÄ• ni n
passati, na katÄ• ni uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, attano pana dhammatÄ•
paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• hi attano dhammatÄ• ya katampi aÃ±Ã±ehi uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• karontehi katasa

__kammassakataá¹ƒ_ \Ne 389/ __vÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi cat
anulomanato saccÄ• nulomikanti vuccati. idÄ• nissa pavattanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __rÅ
vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca aniccalakkhaá¹‡ameva Ä• gataá¹ƒ, na dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aanattalakkhaá¹‡
Ä• gatÄ• nevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni --- yaÃ±hi aniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ

__yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pi_nti yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anulomikaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• vevacanÄ• neva. sÄ• hi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• yatanÄ• d
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ apaccanÄ«kadassanena anulometÄ«ti __anulomikÄ• _. tathÄ• \Ee 412/
anulometi, maggasaccassa anulometi, paramatthasaccassa nibbÄ• nassa anulomanato anu
sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni khamati sahati daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti __khanti, _ pass
rocetÄ«ti __ruci, _ mudatÄ«ti __mudi, _ pekkhatÄ«ti __pekkhÄ• _. sabbepissÄ• te kammÄ•
nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamanti, visesato ca paÃ±cakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• punappun
nijjhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamantÄ«ti __dhammanijjhÄ• nakhantÄ«_.

__parato assutvÄ• paá¹-ilabhatÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa upadesavacanaá¹ƒ assutvÄ• sayameva
__ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma vuccati. sÄ• panesÄ• na y
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• sattÄ• nameva uppajjati. tatthÄ• pi saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ã
bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. sesapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sabbesampi pÅ«ritapÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• p
veditabbÄ• .

__parato_ \Be 395/ __sutvÄ• paá¹-ilabhatÄ«_ti ettha kammÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni parena kariya
disvÄ• pi yassa kassaci kathayamÄ• nassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi Ä• cariyassa santike uggah
sabbÄ• parato sutvÄ• yeva paá¹-iladdhÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__samÄ• pannassÄ• _ti samÄ• pattisamaá¹…gissa; antosamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• __paÃ
attho.

<769> __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 390/ __Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca; dÄ• nacetanÄ• pacca
__dÄ• nÄ• dhigacchÄ• _ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigacchantassa; pÄ• puá¹‡antassÄ• ti attho. __yÄ•
dÄ• nacetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjati, ayaá¹ƒ __dÄ• namayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cintentassa, dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentassa, dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• taá¹ƒ paccavekkha
muÃ±cacetanÄ• , aparacetanÄ• ti tividhena uppajjati.

__sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha sÄ«lÄ• dhigacchÄ• _ti idhÄ• pi sÄ«lacetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• va __sÄ«
adhippetÄ• . ayampi `sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«ressÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cintentassa, sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«rentassa, s
paccavekkhantassa pubbacetanÄ• , muÃ±cacetanÄ• , aparacetanÄ• ti tividheneva uppajjati
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• yeva.

<770> adhisÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni duvidhena veditabbÄ• ni --- sÄ«laá¹ƒ, adh
adhicittaá¹ƒ; paÃ±Ã±Ä• , adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti. tattha ``uppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ anu
á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• tu dhammaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 20
saá¹…gahitavasena paÃ±capi sÄ«lÄ• ni dasapi sÄ«lÄ• ni sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taÃ±hi tathÄ• g
hoti. anuppanne ke paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti? tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• , sabbaÃ±Ã±ubodhisattÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. uppanne sammÄ• sambuddhe bhikkhusaá¹…gho, bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…gho,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ pana sabbasÄ«lehi adhikaá¹ƒ uppanneye
anuppanne. sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• yeva ca naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. ``imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ avisayo, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva esa visa
yasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ adhisÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasse
__pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarantassÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 396/ vuttÄ• ya eva pana tantiyÄ• saá¹…gahitavasena vaá¹-á¹-apÄ• dikÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taÃ±hi tathÄ• gate uppannepi hoti anuppannepi. anuppanne ke nibbattentÄ
tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• ceva sabbaÃ±Ã±ubodhisattÄ• ca cakkavattirÄ• jÄ• no ca. uppann
bhikkhuÄ• dayopi nibbattentiyeva. vipassanÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo sab
uppanneyeva tathÄ• gate uppajjanti, no anuppanne. sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• eva ca etÄ• pa
yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo adhicittaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• adhicittapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
__rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• ya eva pana tantiyÄ• saá¹…gahitavasena kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
tathÄ• gate uppannepi hoti anuppannepi. anuppanne velÄ• madÄ• navessantaradÄ• nÄ• di
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattentÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. maggaphalapaÃ±
adhikÄ• , uppanneyeva tathÄ• gate vitthÄ• rikÄ• hutvÄ• pavattati, no anuppanne. iti yasmÄ
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tasmÄ• atirekapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __catÅ«su maggesÄ

tattha siyÄ• --- sÄ«laá¹ƒ, adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ; cittaá¹ƒ, adhicittaá¹ƒ; paÃ±Ã±Ä• , adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• katarasannissitÄ• ti? adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sannissitÄ• .
omakatarappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhajaá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• dÄ• ya atirekappamÄ• á¹‡aá
vuccati, evamidampi paÃ±casÄ«laá¹ƒ dasasÄ«laá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ
nÄ• ma; vaá¹-á¹-apÄ• dikÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo upÄ• dÄ• ya vipassanÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• a
`adhicittaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma, kammassakatapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
phalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca __ `adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™ _ nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<771> Ä• yakosallÄ• diniddese yasmÄ• __Ä• yo_ti vuá¸• á¸• hi, sÄ• anatthahÄ• nito atthu
__apÄ• yo_ti avuá¸• á¸• hi, sÄ• pi atthahÄ• nito anatthuppattito ca duvidhÄ• ; tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ
manasikaroto_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yÄ• imesaá¹ƒ akusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
kusaladhammÄ• naÃ±ca uppattiá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su paÃ±Ã±Ä• --- idaá¹ƒ Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ \Be 397
panesÄ• kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppajjananirujjhanesu akusaladhammÄ• naÃ±ca uppatt
idaá¹ƒ apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• hotu; apÄ• ya
nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• ti? paÃ±Ã±avÄ• yeva hi `mayhaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ manasikaroto anuppannÄ• kusa
uppannÄ• ca nirujjhanti; anuppannÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, uppannÄ• pavaá¸•
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppaj
pajahati; anuppanne kusale uppÄ• deti, uppanne bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ \Ne 392/ pÄ• p

paÃ±Ã±Ä• evÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• pi tatrÅ«pÄ• yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• yakosalla_n
vÄ• bhaye vÄ• uppanne tassa tikicchanatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nuppattiyakÄ• raá¹‡ajÄ• nanavase
sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(IV) catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<793> catubbidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __atthi dinna_ntiÄ• dÄ«su dinnapaccayÄ• p
upÄ• yena attho veditabbo. __idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ `idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sa
nti jÄ• nÄ• ti --- idaá¹ƒ kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«ti attho. tattha tividhaá
catubbidhaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ, tividhaá¹ƒ manoduccaritanti idaá¹ƒ na sakakammaá¹ƒ nÄ
dasavidhampi sucaritaá¹ƒ sakakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. attano vÄ• pi hotu parassa vÄ• sabbam
nÄ• ma. kasmÄ• ? atthabhaÃ±janato anatthajananato ca. attano vÄ• hotu parassa vÄ• sab
sakakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. kasmÄ• ? anatthabhaÃ±janato atthajananato ca. evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanas
kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hatvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• uposa
sukhaá¹ƒ sampattiyÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pattÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anapari
sadhano puriso paÃ±casu sakaá¹-asatesu sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni ceva loá¹‡atilata
Ä• ropetvÄ• kantÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena atthe uppanne sa
gahitattÄ• na cinteti, na paritassati, sukheneva khemantaá¹ƒ \Be 398/ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti; evam
kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hatvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• ... pe ... nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pattÄ
natthi. __á¹-hapetvÄ• saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti maggasaccassa paramatthasacca
saccÄ• nulomikanti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• sa
kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡amevÄ• ti attho.

<794> __maggasamaá¹…gissa_ \Ne 393/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti e
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ catÅ«su saccesu ekapaá¹-ivedhavasena catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu saá¹…g

<796> __dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ettha maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• va catunnaá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotu; phalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• kathaá¹ƒ dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti?
hesÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• aparappaccaye atthapaccakkhe ariyasaccadhamme kiccato ca Ä• ramm
Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti veditabbÄ• . __so iminÄ• dhammenÄ• _ti ettha maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhamma
dhammoti vuttaá¹ƒ, upayogatthe vÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ; imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tenÄ• t
jÄ• nitvÄ• á¹-hitena maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __diá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti dassanena; d
á¹-hitenÄ• ti attho. __pattenÄ• _ti cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni patvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ pa
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni viditÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni katÄ• ni. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ
hoti. tena viditadhammena. __pariyogÄ• á¸·henÄ• _ti catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ pariyogÄ• hetv
netÄ«_ti atÄ«te ca anÄ• gate ca nayaá¹ƒ neti harati peseti. idaá¹ƒ pana na maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡

paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccaá¹ƒ. satthÄ• rÄ• pana maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• n
kataá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? maggamÅ«lakattÄ• . bhÄ• vitamaggassa hi paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva nayaá¹ƒ nayanasadisaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. apica evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-ha
catusaccagocaraá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ, tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«te
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ neti.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• tena nayaá¹ƒ neti, taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ye hi keci atÄ«tamaddh
tattha __abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsÅ«_ti jÄ• niá¹ƒsu paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒsu. __imaÃ±Ã±evÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ dukk
abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, yaÃ±ca anÄ• gate abhijÄ• nissanti, na taÃ±Ã±eva imaá¹ƒ; sarikkhaá¹-á¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tepi hi á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹‡haá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makakkhandheyeva \Be 399/ dukkhasa
taá¹‡haá¹ƒyeva \Ee 417/ samudayasaccanti nibbÄ• nameva nirodhasaccanti ariyamaggame
paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒsu, anÄ• gatepi evameva paá¹-ivijjhissanti, etarahipi evameva paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«
sarikkhaá¹-á¹-hena ``imaÃ±Ã±evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vuccati anvaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡
anugamanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nayanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccati.

__pariye_ \Ne 394/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti cittapariccheda Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parasattÄ• na_nti á¹-
sesasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __cetasÄ• ceto paricca pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti
cittaá¹ƒ sarÄ• gÄ• divasena paricchinditvÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rato jÄ• nÄ• ti. __sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ v
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…ge vuttameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana vise
vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittanti ettha lokuttarampi labbhati. avipassanÅ«pagampi hi pa
visayo hotiyeva.

__avasesÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dikÄ• tisso paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ
sammatattÄ• __sammutiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. vacanattho panettha sammutimhi Ã±Ä

<797> __kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusale paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ayaÃ±hi ekantena vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-
tasmÄ• ``Ä• cayÄ• ya no apacayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . lokuttaramaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
apacinateva, tasmÄ• ``apacayÄ• ya no Ä• cayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ•
cutipaá¹-isandhimpi Ä• cinati, vikkhambhanavasena kilese ceva kilesamÅ«lake ca dhamme
``Ä• cayÄ• ya ceva apacayÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . sesÄ• neva cutipaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä
``neva Ä• cayÄ• ya no apacayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

<798> __na ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sa
kÄ• mavivekena pattabbattÄ• kilesanibbidÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. tÄ• ya cesa kÄ• mesu vÄ«tar
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana appattatÄ• ya neva paÃ±ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-ivi
saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati. evamayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• __nibbidÄ• ya hoti no paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya. sve
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• á¹-hito. __kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• go samÄ• no_ti tathÄ• vikkha
vasena vÄ«tarÄ• go. __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«_ti \Be 400/ paÃ±ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo p

catutthajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. catutthajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-ivijjhati, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• pi paá¹-ivijjhati eva. tasmÄ• sÄ
hoti. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva pana kilesesupi nibbindattÄ• __no nibbidÄ• ya_.
dutiyatatiyajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• katarakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti? somanassavasena
bhajati, avitakkavasena catutthajjhÄ• nampi. evamesÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasannissitÄ• vÄ•
catutthajjhÄ• nasannissitÄ• vÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . __nibbidÄ• ya_ \Ne 395/ __ceva paá¹-ivedhÄ
sabbasmimpi vaá¹-á¹-e nibbindanato nibbidÄ• ya, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjha
hoti.

<799> __paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ appaguá¹‡assa paá¹-
tato vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena kÄ• masahagatÄ• hutvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
codenti. tassa kÄ• mÄ• nupakkhandÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sÄ•
parihÄ• yati; tasmÄ• __hÄ• nabhÄ• ginÄ«_ti vuttÄ• . __tadanudhammatÄ• _ti tadanurÅ«pa
santiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ micchÄ• satiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na sammÄ• satiá¹ƒ. yassa
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pasabhÄ• vÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ santato paá¹‡Ä«tato disvÄ
abhinandamÄ• nÄ• nikanti uppajjati, tassa nikantivasena sÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä
vaá¸• á¸• hati, á¹-hitikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikÄ• hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ«_ paÃ±Ã±Ä• t
__avitakkasahagatÄ• _ti avitakkaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ santato paá¹‡Ä«tato manasikaroto Ä
avitakkasahagatÄ• . __samudÄ• carantÄ«_ti paguá¹‡ato paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hitaá
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamatthÄ• ya tudanti codenti. tassa upari dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• nupakkhandÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• visesabhÅ«tas
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya __visesabhÄ• ginÄ«_ti vuttÄ• . __nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• _ti tameva
vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nibbidÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sahagatÄ• . vipassanÄ•
vattante nibbindati ukkaá¹‡á¹-hati, tasmÄ• nibbidÄ• ti vuccati. __samudÄ• carantÄ«_ti
nibbÄ• nasacchikiriyatthÄ• ya tudanti codenti. __virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• _ti virÄ• gasaá¹…kh
upasaá¹ƒhitÄ• . vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amhi sakkÄ• iminÄ• maggena virÄ• gaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na
``virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• pi
tassa tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• a
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya __nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ«_ti vuttÄ• . evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu paá
kathitÄ• . dutiyajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«supi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

<801> __kicchena kasirena samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassÄ• _ti lokuttarasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ uppÄ
Ä• gamanakÄ• le kicchena kasirena dukkhena sasaá¹…khÄ• rena sappayogena kilamantas
Ä• gatassa. __dandhaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nantassÄ• _ti vikkhambhitesu kilesesu
ciraá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• taá¹ƒ lokuttarasamÄ• dhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dandhaá¹ƒ saá¹‡i
paá¹-ivijjhantassa \Ne 396/, pÄ• puá¹‡antassÄ• ti attho. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yÄ• esÄ• ev
kilesavikkhambhanapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya dukkhattÄ• , vipassanÄ• parivÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca da
ekacittakkhaá¹‡e uppannÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• gamanavasena __dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandh

upari tÄ«su padesupi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

<802> __samÄ• dhissa na nikÄ• malÄ• bhissÄ• _ti yo samÄ• dhissa na nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ«
nÄ• ma. yassa samÄ• dhi uparÅ«pari samÄ• pajjanatthÄ• ya ussakkituá¹ƒ paccayo na hoti,
appaguá¹‡ajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhissÄ• ti attho. __Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ pharantassÄ• _ti par
sarÄ• vamatte vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattheva appanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• taá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pharantassÄ• ti attho. sesapadesupi eseva nayo. nanikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ«pa
paguá¹‡ajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« ettha __nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ«_ti vutto. avaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• rammaá¹‡ap
vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vipula_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disameva.

__jarÄ• maraá¹‡epetaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 420/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti nibbÄ• nameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
ekapaá¹-ivedhavasena etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni pana ekekaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattikÄ
saccavavatthÄ• panavasena vuttÄ• ni. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(V) paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<804> paÃ±cavidhena \Be 402/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• _dÄ«su pÄ«
uppajjatÄ«ti dvÄ«su jhÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• __pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• _ nÄ• ma. sukhaá¹ƒ pharar
jhÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• __sukhapharaá¹‡atÄ• _ nÄ• ma. paresaá¹ƒ cetopharamÄ• nÄ• uppa
__cetopharaá¹‡atÄ• _ nÄ• ma. Ä• lokaá¹ƒ \Ne 397/ pharamÄ• nÄ• uppajjatÄ«ti dibbacakkh
__Ä• lokapharaá¹‡atÄ• _ nÄ• ma. paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nir
``dvÄ«su jhÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tattha ca pÄ«tipharaá¹‡
pÄ• dÄ• viya, cetopharaá¹‡atÄ• Ä• lokapharaá¹‡atÄ• dve hatthÄ• viya, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ•
viya, paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ viya. iti bhagavÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ sammÄ
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• dassesi. __ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gik
hatthapÄ• dasÄ«sasadisehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi yutto sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ

__ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paccuppannasukho cevÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su arahattaphalasamÄ• dhi adhip
sukhattÄ• __paccuppannasukho_. purimo purimo pacchimassa pacchimassa samÄ• dhisu
sukhavipÄ• ko_. santaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ phalacittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ madhurarÅ«paá¹ƒ samu
phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa hi sabbakÄ• yÄ• nugataá¹ƒ sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ phoa
sukhasahagataá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. iminÄ• pi pariyÄ• yena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ suk
421/ Ä• rakattÄ• __ariyo_. kÄ• mÄ• misavaá¹-á¹-Ä• misalokÄ• misÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• __
mahÄ• purisehi sevitattÄ• __akÄ• purisasevito_. aá¹…gasantatÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡asantat

sabbakilesadarathasantatÄ• ya ca __santo_. atappanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena __paá¹‡Ä«to_. kilesap
laddhattÄ• kilesapaá¹-ippassaddhibhÄ• vassa vÄ• laddhattÄ• __paá¹-ippassaddhiladdho_
paá¹-ippassaddhÄ«ti hi idaá¹ƒ atthato ekaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ippassaddhakilesena vÄ• arahatÄ• lad
paá¹-ippassaddhiladdho. ekodibhÄ• vena adhigatattÄ• ekodibhÄ• vameva vÄ• adhigatattÄ
appaguá¹‡asÄ• savasamÄ• dhi viya sasaá¹…khÄ• rena sappayogena cittena paccanÄ«kad
anadhigatattÄ• __na sasaá¹…khÄ• raniggayhavÄ• ritagato_. taÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hahanto sativepullappattattÄ• satova samÄ• pajjati satova vuá¹-á¹-hahati. yathÄ• p
vÄ• sato samÄ• pajjati sato vuá¹-á¹-hahati. tasmÄ• yadettha ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paccuppa
sukhavipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• nassa paccattaá¹ƒyeva aparappaccaya
taá¹ƒ ekamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesesupi. evamimehi paÃ±cahi paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡
paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡iko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi nÄ• ma vuttoti.

paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(VI) chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<805> chabbidhena \Ne 398/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __iddhividhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ``ekopi I
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavatte (DN I 484; Paá¹-is I 102) iddhividhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. imin
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• bahudhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• disÄ• dhikÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡ik
__sotadhÄ• tuvisuddhiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti dÅ«rasantikÄ• dibhedasaddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya d
iminÄ• pi avitakkÄ• vicÄ• rÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• pakatisotavisayÄ• tÄ«
ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• appanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• va kathitÄ• . __paracitte_ \Ee 422/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_n
cittaparicchede Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• paresaá¹ƒ sarÄ• gÄ• dicit
ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• appanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• va kathitÄ• . __pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiyÄ• Ã±Ä•
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatisampayuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• pu
nivutthakkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡asatisampayuttÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• appanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
cutÅ«papÄ• te Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutiyaÃ±ca upapÄ• te ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. iminÄ• p
cavanakaupapajjanakÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ekacittakkha
kathitÄ• . __Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti saccaparicchedajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. i
lokiyÄ• nÄ«ti.

chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(7.) sattakaniddesÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<806> sattavidhena \Be 404/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡a_n
pavattinivattivasena ekÄ• dasasu paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gesu ekekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lattayal
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna ``yampissa taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato khayadhammatÄ• dÄ«hi pakÄ• rehi vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __jÄ• tipa
asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡a_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ paccuppannaddhÄ• navasena
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatampi addhÄ• na_nti evaá¹ƒ atÄ«te Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gate
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ satta. tattha __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti \Ne
paccayÄ• kÄ• raÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paccayÄ• kÄ• ro hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• raá
vuccati; tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. etasseva chabbidhassa Ã±Ä•
evaá¹ƒ ekekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹…ge imÄ• ni satta satta katvÄ• ekÄ• dasasu aá¹…gesu sattasattat
__khayadhamma_nti khayagamanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __vayadhamma_nti vayagamanasabhÄ•
virajjanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __nirodhadhamma_nti nirujjhanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ kathita
purimavipassanÄ• sammasanaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. tena kiá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hoti? sattakkhattuá¹ƒ
vipassanÄ• paá¹-ivipassanÄ• kathitÄ• . paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena hi sabbasaá¹…khÄ• re ani
taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dutiyena daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyena, tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthe
paÃ±camena, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hena, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sattamena. evaá¹ƒ satta vipass
kathitÄ• hontÄ«ti.

sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<807> aá¹-á¹-havidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __sotÄ• pattimagge paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti sotÄ•
iminÄ• sampayuttapaÃ±Ã±Ä• va kathitÄ• . sesapadesupi eseva nayoti.

aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<808> navavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«sÅ«_ti anu
samÄ• pattÄ«su. tÄ• saá¹ƒ anupubbena anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vihÄ• ritabbaá¹-á¹-hena anup
samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• pattitÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tattha __paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• _tiÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha sampayuttapaÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• \Be 405/. navamÄ• pac
nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ santato paá¹‡Ä«tato paccavekkhamÄ• nassa pavattati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€

navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(10.) dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paá¹-hamabalaniddeso

<809> dasavidhena \Ne 400/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuniddese __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti hetupaá¹-ikkhep
paccayapaá¹-ikkhepo. ubhayenÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡ameva paá¹-ikkhipati. kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi tadÄ• y
phalassa á¹-hÄ• nanti ca avakÄ• soti ca vuccati. __ya_nti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __diá¹-á¹-hisa

maggadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sampanno sotÄ• panno ariyasÄ• vako. __kaÃ±ci_ \Ee 424/ __saá¹…kh
saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• resu kaÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rampi. __niccato upagaccheyyÄ• _
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, na upalabbhati. __yaá¹ƒ puthujjano_ti y
puthujjano. __á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi; sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• resu kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ niccato gaá¹‡heyyÄ• ti attho. catutthabhÅ«makas
tejussadattÄ• divasaá¹ƒ santatto ayoguá¸·o viya makkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti. iminÄ• nayena __kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sukhato_tiÄ• dÄ«sup
upagaccheyyÄ• _ti ``ekantasukhÄ« attÄ• hoti arogo parammaraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 2
attadiá¹-á¹-hivasena sukhato gÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttacitten
pariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhibhÅ«to pariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamatthaá¹ƒ, mattahatthÄ«paritÄ• sito viya, suc
gÅ«thaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sukhato upagacchati. attavÄ• de kasiá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹‡á¹‡a
saá¹…khÄ• ranti avatvÄ• __kaÃ±ci dhamma_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi ariyasÄ• vakassa catubl
veditabbo, puthujjanassa tebhÅ«makavasena; sabbavÄ• resu vÄ• ariyasÄ• vakassÄ• pi teb
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ yaÃ±hi puthujjano \Be 406/ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tato tato ariyasÄ• vako gÄ• haá¹ƒ
puthujjano hi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ attÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vako
anattÄ• ti gaá¹‡hanto gÄ• haá¹ƒ viniveá¹-heti.

__mÄ• tara_ntiÄ• dÄ«su janikÄ• va mÄ• tÄ• . manussabhÅ«tova khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo arahÄ• t
ariyasÄ• vako aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• ti? etampi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. sacepi bhavan
attano ariyasÄ• vakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantampi koci evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `imaá¹ƒ kunthakipill
voropetvÄ• sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhe cakkavattirajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti, neva so
voropeyya. atha vÄ• pi \Ee 425/ naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- `sace imaá¹ƒ na ghÄ• tessasi,
chindissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti, sÄ«samevassa chindeyyuá¹ƒ, neva so taá¹ƒ ghÄ• teyya. puthujjana
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakassa ca baladÄ«panatthametaá¹ƒ vutt
--- sÄ• vajjo puthujjanabhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma puthujjano mÄ• tughÄ• tÄ• dÄ«nipi Ä• nant
mahÄ• balo ariyasÄ• vako; so etÄ• ni kammÄ• ni na karotÄ«ti.

__paduá¹-á¹-hena cittenÄ• _ti dosasampayuttena vadhakacittena. __lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyyÄ
khuddakamakkhikÄ• ya pivanamattampi lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya. __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindeyyÄ
samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindeyya, vuttaÃ±
Ä• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjati --- kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anussÄ• vanena, salÄ• k
458).

tattha __ `kammenÄ• â€™ _ti apalokanÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su kammesu aÃ±Ã±atarena kamme
paÃ±casu pÄ• timokkhuddesesu aÃ±Ã±atarena uddesena. __ `voharantoâ€™ _ti kathayant
`adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni dÄ«pento. __ `
tumhe jÄ• nÄ• tha mayhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bahussutabhÄ• vaÃ±ca! mÄ
ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• heyyÄ• ti cittampi uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na yutt

nÄ«luppalavanaá¹ƒ viya sÄ«talo? kimahaá¹ƒ apÄ• yato na bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• n
vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anussÄ• vanena \Be 407/. __ `salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• â€™ _ti evaá¹ƒ
upatthambhetvÄ• anivattanadhamme katvÄ• ``gaá¹‡hatha imaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti sa
kammameva uddeso vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pana
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthudÄ«panavasena hi voharantena tattha rucijananatthaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetv
gÄ• hitÄ• yapi abhinnova hoti saá¹…gho. yadÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ•
Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, tadÄ• saá¹…gho \Ee 426/ bhinno n

evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno puggalo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindeyyÄ• ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjat
mÄ• tughÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca Ä• nantariyakammÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni honti, yÄ• ni puthujjano k
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ ---

kammato \Ne 402/ dvÄ• rato ceva, kappaá¹-á¹-hitiyato tathÄ• .

pÄ• kasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha __ `kammatoâ€™ _ tÄ• va --- ettha hi manussabhÅ«tasseva manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ
api parivattaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropentassa kammaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ hoti. tassa vipÄ•
paá¹-ibÄ• hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ mahÄ• cetiyappamÄ• á¹‡ehi kaÃ±car
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• nisinnabhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• va vicaritvÄ• pi, kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• nirayameva
manussabhÅ«to tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tirac
manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«toyeva vÄ• tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ na hoti, kammaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ Ä• hacceva tiá¹
manussajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vasena ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho kathito.

ettha eá¸·akacatukkaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ• macatukkaá¹ƒ, coracatukkaÃ±ca kathetabbaá¹ƒ. `eá¸·a
abhisandhinÄ• pi hi eá¸·akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ manusso manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá
mÄ• rento Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ phusati. eá¸·akÄ• bhisandhinÄ• pana mÄ• tÄ• pitiabhisandhinÄ
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ na phusati. mÄ• tÄ• pitiabhisandhinÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro mÄ• rento phusateva
408/ catukkadvaye. yathÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«su, evaá¹ƒ arahantepi etÄ• ni catukkÄ• ni vedi
manussaarahantameva ca mÄ• retvÄ• Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ phusati, na yakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ; kam
Ä• nantariyasadisameva. manussaarahantassa ca puthujjanakÄ• leyeva satthappahÄ• re v
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• teneva marati, arahantaghÄ• to hotiyeva. yaá¹ƒ pana puthujjanakÄ• le
arahattaá¹ƒ \Ee 427/ patvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, puthujjanasseva taá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ hoti. sesaariyap
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ natthi, kammaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyasadisameva.

lohituppÄ• de tathÄ• gatassa abhejjakÄ• yatÄ• ya parÅ«pakkamena cammacchedaá¹ƒ kat

natthi. sarÄ«rassa pana antoyeva ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne lohitaá¹ƒ samosarati. devadattena p
bhijjitvÄ• gatÄ• sakalikÄ• pi tathÄ• gatassa pÄ• dantaá¹ƒ pahari. pharasunÄ• pahaá¹-o vi
ahosi. tathÄ• karontassa Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ hoti. jÄ«vako \Ne 403/ pana tathÄ• gatassa ruciy
chinditvÄ• tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• duá¹-á¹-halohitaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• phÄ• sukamakÄ• si. tathÄ
puÃ±Ã±akammameva hoti.

atha ye ca parinibbute tathÄ• gate cetiyaá¹ƒ bhindanti, bodhiá¹ƒ chindanti, dhÄ• tumhi upa
kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ hoti Ä• nantariyasadisaá¹ƒ. sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ pana thÅ
vÄ• bÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhisÄ• khaÃ±ca chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi tattha nilÄ«nÄ•
pÄ• tenti, chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. paribhogacetiyato hi sarÄ«racetiyaá¹ƒ mahantataraá¹
bhinditvÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ bodhimÅ«lampi chinditvÄ• harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• pana bodhis
bÄ• dhati, taá¹ƒ geharakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ na labbhati. bodhiatthaÃ±hi gehaá¹ƒ, na
Ä• sanagharepi eseva nayo. yasmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• sanaghare dhÄ• tu nihitÄ• hoti, tassa rakkh
bodhisÄ• khaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bodhijagganatthaá¹ƒ ojoharaá¹‡asÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva; sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijaggane viya puÃ±Ã±ampi hoti.

saá¹…ghabhede sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghe asannipatite visuá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
katavohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ• hassa kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ•
hoti Ä• nantariyakammaÃ±ca. samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
na Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• navato Å«naparisÄ• yaá¹ƒ. sabbantimena pana paricche
yo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, tassa Ä• nantariyakammaá¹ƒ \Ee 428/ hoti. anuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ ac
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ; dhammavÄ• dino anavajjÄ• . tattha navannameva saá¹…gh
``ekato, upÄ• li, cattÄ• ro honti, ekato cattÄ• ro, navamo anussÄ• veti salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti
ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, idaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. evaá¹
saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhedo ca. navannaá¹ƒ vÄ• , upÄ• li, atirekanavannaá¹ƒ
hoti saá¹…ghabhedo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 351).

etesu ca pana paÃ±casu saá¹…ghabhedo vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni kÄ• yakammÄ• nÄ«t
vinicchayo.

__ `dvÄ• ratoâ€™ _ti sabbÄ• neva cetÄ• ni kÄ• yadvÄ• ratopi vacÄ«dvÄ• ratopi samuá¹-á¹
\Ne 404/ cattÄ• ri Ä• á¹‡attikavijjÄ• mayapayogavasena vacÄ«dvÄ• rato samuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
pÅ«renti. saá¹…ghabhedo hatthamuddÄ• ya bhedaá¹ƒ karontassa kÄ• yadvÄ• rato samuá¹
pÅ«retÄ«ti. evamettha dvÄ• ratopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `kappaá¹-á¹-hitiyatoâ€™ _ti saá¹…ghabhedoyeva cettha kappaá¹-á¹-hitiyo. saá¹‡á¹-haha
kappavemajjhe vÄ• saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kappavinÄ• seyeva muccati. sacepi hi `sve
ajja saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ karoti, sveyeva muccati, ekadivasameva niraye paccati. evaá¹ƒ kar

sesÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni Ä• nantariyÄ• neva honti, na kappaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• nÄ«ti. evamet
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

__ `pÄ• katoâ€™ _ti yena ca paÃ±capetÄ• ni kammÄ• ni katÄ• ni honti, tassa saá¹…ghabh
vipaccati. sesÄ• ni ``ahosi kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi kammavipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«su s
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• bhÄ• ve lohituppÄ• do, tadabhÄ• ve arahantaghÄ• to, tadabhÄ• ve sace
mÄ• tÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• no vÄ• tathÄ• sÄ«lavatÄ«, pitughÄ• to paá¹-isandhivasena vipaccati.
dvÄ«supi sÄ«lena vÄ• dussÄ«lena vÄ• samÄ• nesu mÄ• tughÄ• tova paá¹-isandhivasena
dukkarakÄ• riá¹‡Ä« bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• ca puttÄ• nanti. evamettha pÄ• katopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabb

__ `sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«â€™ _ti \Ee 429/ purimÄ• ni cattÄ• ri sabbesampi gahaá¹-á¹-
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. saá¹…ghabhedo pana ``na kho, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhi
sÄ• maá¹‡ero, na sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«, na upÄ• sako, na upÄ• sikÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati. bh
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™â€™
vuttappakÄ• rassa bhikkhunova hoti, na aÃ±Ã±assa; tasmÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. Ä• disadde
dukkhavedanÄ• sahagatÄ• dosamohasampayuttÄ• cÄ• ti evamettha sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satthÄ• ra_nti `ayaá¹ƒ me satthÄ• satthukiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthoâ€™ ti
titthakaraá¹ƒ `ayaá¹ƒ me satthÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya --- netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ
__aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbatteyyÄ• _ti sabbamandapaÃ±Ã±opi sattamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ
nibbatteyya --- netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati \Ne 405/. uttamakoá¹-iyÄ• hi sattamaá¹ƒ bhavaá
``niyato sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vutto. kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ niyÄ• meti? kiá¹ƒ pubbah
paá¹-iladdhamaggo udÄ• hu upari tayo maggÄ• ti? sammÄ• sambuddhena gahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
niyato nÄ• ma natthi. ``pubbahetu niyÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte hi upari tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ
hoti, paá¹-hamamaggassa upanissayÄ• bhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. iccassa ahetu appaccayÄ• nibb
``paá¹-iladdhamaggo niyÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte upari tayo maggÄ• akiccakÄ• honti, pa
paá¹-hamamaggeneva kilese khepetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. ``upari tayo maggÄ• n
paá¹-hamamaggo akiccako hoti, upari tayo maggÄ• va sakiccakÄ• , paá¹-hamamaggaá¹ƒ a
maggÄ• nibbattetabbÄ• honti, paá¹-hamamaggena ca anuppajjitvÄ• va kilesÄ• khepetabb
koci niyÄ• meti, upari tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• va niyÄ• meti. sace hi tesaá¹ƒ
tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• hutvÄ• vahati, ekaá¹ƒyeva bhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• \Ee
mandatarapaÃ±Ã±o dutiye vÄ• tatiye vÄ• catutthe vÄ• paÃ±came vÄ• chaá¹-á¹-he vÄ• b
parinibbÄ• ti. sabbamandapaÃ±Ã±o sattamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
paá¹-isandhi na hoti. iti sammÄ• sambuddhena gahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattametaá¹ƒ. satthÄ• hi
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchinditvÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo sabbamahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o tikkha
nibbattetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™ ti __ `ekabÄ«jÄ«â€™ _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si; `
tatiyaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ ga
`kolaá¹ƒkoloâ€™ _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si; `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo sattamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ•

gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™ ti __ `sattakkhattuparamoâ€™ _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

koci pana puggalo sattannaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ niyato nÄ• ma natthi. ariyasÄ• vako pana yen
mandapaÃ±Ã±o samÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• antarÄ• va parinibbÄ• ti. sa
sattamaá¹ƒyeva bhavaá¹ƒ gacchati. sattame bhave sabbakÄ• rena pamÄ• davihÄ• rinopi vi
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchati. appamattakepi Ä• rammaá¹‡e nibbinditvÄ• nibbutiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
bhave niddaá¹ƒ vÄ• okkamantassa, parammukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchantassa, pacchato á¹-hatvÄ
kocideva sÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, udake vÄ• osÄ• detvÄ• mÄ• reyya, asani vÄ• panassa sÄ«
sappaá¹-isandhikÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• \Ne 406/ nÄ• ma na hoti, arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• va parini
--- ``aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbatteyya --- netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• _ti dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i hi khettÄ• ni --- jÄ• tikh
Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettaá¹ƒ, visayakkhettanti. tattha __ `jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma dasasahassil
tathÄ• gatassa mÄ• tukucchiokkamanakÄ• le, nikkhamanakÄ• le, sambodhikÄ• le, dhamma
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• ravossajjane, parinibbÄ• ne ca kampati. koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·aá
`Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettaá¹ƒâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyamoraparittadhajaggaparittaratanapar
Ä• á¹‡Ä• vattati. __ `visayakhettassaâ€™ _ pana parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. buddhÄ• naÃ±hi
tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 412/, Ã
Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, Ã±eyyapariyantikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is III 5) vacanato avisayo nÄ

imesu pana tÄ«su khettesu, á¹-hapetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cakkavÄ
uppajjantÄ«ti suttaá¹ƒ natthi, na uppajjantÄ«ti pana atthi. __tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni_ --- vinayap
suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, abhidhammapiá¹-akanti. tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo --- mahÄ• kassapatthera
yasattherassa saá¹…gÄ«ti, moggaliputtatissattherassa saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«ti. imÄ• tisso saá¹…gÄ
tepiá¹-ake buddhavacane imaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha buddhÄ• uppa
nuppajjantÄ«ti pana atthi.

__apubbaá¹ƒ acarima_nti apure apacchÄ• ; ekato nuppajjanti, pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• upp
tattha bodhipallaá¹…ke ``bodhiá¹ƒ appatvÄ• na uá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nisinnakÄ
mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va pubbenti na veditabbaá¹ƒ. bodhisatta
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡e dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·akampaneneva jÄ• tikkhettapariggaho ka
uppatti nivÄ• ritÄ• hoti. parinibbÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca yÄ• va sÄ• sapamattÄ• pi dhÄ• t
pacchÄ• ti na veditabbaá¹ƒ. dhÄ• tÅ«su hi á¹-hitÄ• su buddhÄ• á¹-hitÄ• va honti. tasmÄ• e
buddhassa uppatti nivÄ• ritÄ• va hoti, dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• ne pana jÄ• te aÃ±Ã±assa buddha

__tÄ«á¹‡i_ \Ne 407/ __hi antaradhÄ• nÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma --- pariyattiantaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-iv
paá¹-ipattiantaradhÄ• nanti. tattha __ `pariyattÄ«â€™ _ti tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni; __ `paá¹-ivedh
saccapaá¹-ivedho; __ `paá¹-ipattÄ«â€™ _ti paá¹-ipadÄ• . tattha paá¹-ivedho ca paá¹-ipatti ca

ekasmiÃ±hi kÄ• le paá¹-ivedhakarÄ• bhikkhÅ« bahÅ« honti; `esa bhikkhu puthujjanoâ€™ ti
dassetabbo hoti. imasmiá¹ƒyeva dÄ«pe ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ kira puthujjanabhikkhu \Ee 432/ nÄ• n
paá¹-ipattipÅ«rakÄ• pi kadÄ• ci bahÅ« honti, kadÄ• ci appÄ• . iti paá¹-ivedho ca paá¹-ipatti c

sÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• pana pariyattiyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• ito hi tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sutv
yathÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bodhisatto Ä• á¸·Ä• rassa santike paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• satta ca samÄ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ pucchi, so `na jÄ• nÄ•
413/ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä
so Ä• cikkhi; tassa vacanasamanantarameva mahÄ• satto taá¹ƒ sampÄ• desi; evameva paÄ
sutvÄ• dvepi pÅ«reti. tasmÄ• pariyattiyÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ• p
tadÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ nassati. tattha paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-
anukkamena pacchÄ• dhammasaá¹…gaho. tasmiá¹ƒ antarahite itaresu dvÄ«su piá¹-akesu
á¹-hitameva hoti.

tattha suttantapiá¹-ake antaradhÄ• yamÄ• ne paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yo ekÄ• das
ekakÄ• antaradhÄ• yati. tadanantaraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo cakkapeyyÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
antaradhÄ• yati. tadanantaraá¹ƒ majjhimanikÄ• yo indriyabhÄ• vanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• v
antaradhÄ• yati. tadanantaraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo dasuttarato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va brahma
ekissÄ• pi dvinnampi gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati; sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• r
sabhiyapucchÄ• (Sn 515 Ä• dayo) viya Ä• á¸·avakapucchÄ• (Sn 183 Ä• dayo; SN a I 246)
kassapabuddhakÄ• likÄ• antarÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu.

dvÄ«su pana piá¹-akesu antarahitesupi vinayapiá¹-ake á¹-hite sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. pari
antarahitesu ubhatovibhaá¹…ge á¹-hite á¹-hitameva hoti. ubhatovibhaá¹…ge antarahite mÄ•
á¹-hitÄ• yapi á¹-hitameva hoti. mÄ• tikÄ• ya antarahitÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhapabbajjÄ• upasamp
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. liá¹…gaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. setavatthasamaá¹‡avaá¹ƒso pa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. pacchimakassa pana saccapaá¹-ived
sÄ«labhedato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ osakkitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
uppatti na vÄ• ritÄ• .

__tÄ«á¹‡i_ \Ee 433/ __parinibbÄ• nÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma --- kilesaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, khandhaparini
dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• nanti. tattha __ `kilesaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™ _ bodhipallaá¹…ke ahosi, __
`khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™ _ kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ, __ `dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™ _ an
kira osakkanakÄ• le \Be 414/ imasmiá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe dhÄ• tuyo sannipatitvÄ• ma
mahÄ• cetiyato nÄ• gadÄ«pe rÄ• jÄ• yatanacetiyaá¹ƒ, tato mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ gam
devalokatopi brahmalokatopi dhÄ• tuyo mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…kameva gamissanti. sÄ• sapa
nassissati. sabbÄ• dhÄ• tuyo mahÄ• bodhipallaá¹…ke rÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akkhandh
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo vissajjessanti. tÄ• dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ pharissanti. tato

dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·adevatÄ• sannipatitvÄ• ``ajja satthÄ• parinibbÄ• ti, ajja sÄ• san
pacchimadassanaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti dasabalassa parinibbutadivasato
karissanti. á¹-hapetvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• save avasesÄ• sakabhÄ• vena sandhÄ• re
tejodhÄ• tu uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• uggacchissati. sÄ• sapamattÄ• yapi dhÄ•
bhavissati; dhÄ• tÅ«su pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• su pacchijjissati. evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ Ä• nu
dhÄ• tÅ«su antarahitÄ• su sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ antarahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. yÄ• va evaá¹ƒ na antara
nÄ• ma hoti. evaá¹ƒ apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ --- netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati.

kasmÄ• pana apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ na uppajjantÄ«ti? anacchariyattÄ• . buddhÄ• hi acch
--- ``ekapuggalo, bhikkhave, loke upajjamÄ• no uppajjati acchariyamanusso. katamo ekapug
bhikkhave, arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a I 172). yadi ca dve vÄ• cattÄ•
vÄ• ekato uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, na acchariyÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. ekasmiÃ±hi vihÄ• re dvinnaá¹ƒ cetiy
uá¸·Ä• ro na hoti, bhikkhÅ«pi bahutÄ• ya na acchariyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , evaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• pi bhavey
desanÄ• ya \Ee 434/ \Ne 409/ ca visesÄ• bhÄ• vato. yaÃ±hi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhedaá¹
aÃ±Ã±ena uppajjitvÄ• pi sova desetabbo siyÄ• . tato anacchariyo siyÄ• . ekasmiá¹ƒ pana dh
desanÄ• pi acchariyÄ• hoti. vivÄ• dabhÄ• vato ca. bahÅ«su ca buddhesu uppannesu bahÅ
antevÄ• sikÄ• viya `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho pÄ• sÄ• diko, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho madhurassa
vivadeyyuá¹ƒ; tasmÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ nuppajjanti.

apicetaá¹ƒ \Be 415/ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ milindaraÃ±Ã±Ä• puá¹-á¹-hena nÄ• gasenattherena vitt
tattha (Mil V 1.1) ---

``bhante nÄ• gasena, bhÄ• sitampetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave
lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• dve arahanto sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a I 277; MN III 129). desentÄ• ca, bhante nÄ• gasena, sabbepi tath
bodhipakkhiyadhamme desenti, kathayamÄ• nÄ• ca cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni kathenti, sikkh
sikkhÄ• su sikkhÄ• penti, anusÄ• samÄ• nÄ• ca appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ anusÄ• santi
sabbesampi tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• desanÄ• ekÄ• kathÄ• ekÄ• sikkhÄ• ekÄ• nusiá¹-á
tathÄ• gatÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e nuppajjanti? ekenapi tÄ• va buddhuppÄ• dena ayaá¹ƒ loko obhÄ
bhaveyya, dvinnaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ loko bhiyyoso mattÄ• ya obhÄ• sajÄ• to bhaveyya.
sukhaá¹ƒ ovadeyyuá¹ƒ, anusÄ• samÄ• nÄ• ca sukhaá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ. tattha me kÄ• r
nissaá¹ƒsayo bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``ayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dasasahassÄ« lokadhÄ• tu ekabuddhadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä«, ekasseva tath
yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasasahassÄ« lokadhÄ• tu dhÄ• reyya, caleyya k
vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaá¹ƒseyya, na á¹-hÄ• namupagaccheyya.

``yathÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, nÄ• vÄ• ekapurisasandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä« bhaveyya, ekasmiá¹ƒ purise a

nÄ• vÄ• samupÄ• dikÄ• bhaveyya. atha dutiyo puriso Ä• gaccheyya \Ee 435/ tÄ• diso Ä• y
pamÄ• á¹‡ena kisathÅ«lena sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gena. so taá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«heyya
dvinnampi dhÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na hi, bhante, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya
vidhameyya viddhaá¹ƒseyya, na á¹-hÄ• namupagaccheyya, osÄ«deyya udakeâ€™â€™ ti \E
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ayaá¹ƒ dasasahassÄ« lokadhÄ• tu ekabuddhadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä« ekasseva tathÄ•
yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasasahassÄ« lokadhÄ• tu dhÄ• reyya, caleyya .
á¹-hÄ• namupagaccheyya.

``yathÄ• vÄ• pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, puriso yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya chÄ• de
yÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-hamabhipÅ«rayitvÄ• . so tato pÄ«á¹‡ito paripuá¹‡á¹‡o nirantaro tandÄ«gato
punadeva tattakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya. apinu kho so, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, puriso sukhito bh
hi, bhante, sakiá¹ƒ bhuttova mareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evameva kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ayaá¹ƒ das
ekabuddhadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä« ... pe ... na á¹-hÄ• namupagaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante nÄ• gasena, atidhammabhÄ• rena pathavÄ« calatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ic
sakaá¹-Ä• ratanaparipÅ«ritÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ yÄ• vasmÄ• mukhasamÄ• . eka sakaá¹-ato ra
sakaá¹-e Ä• kireyyuá¹ƒ. apinu taá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dvinnampi sakaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ
dhÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na hi, bhante, nÄ• bhipi tassa caleyya, arÄ• pi tassa bhijjeyyuá¹
opateyya, akkhopi tassa bhijjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kinnu kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, atiratanabhÄ• re
bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``evameva kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, atidhamma

``apica, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhabalaparidÄ«panÄ• ya osÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. aÃ±
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena dve sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e nuppaj
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, parisÄ• ya vivÄ• do uppajjeyya --- `tum
buddhoâ€™ ti ubhatopakkhajÄ• tÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. yathÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dvinnaá¹ƒ balavÄ
vivÄ• do uppajjeyya --- `tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ amacco, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ne 411/ amaccoâ€™ ti ubhat
kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, yadi dve sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e \Ee 436/ uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, te
uppajjeyya \Be 417/ --- `tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™ ti ubhatopakkhajÄ
tÄ• va mahÄ• rÄ• ja ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena dve sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• e

``aparampi uttariá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena dve sammÄ• sambuddhÄ•
yadi, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dve sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ `aggo buddhoâ
micchÄ• bhaveyya, `jeá¹-á¹-ho buddhoâ€™ ti `seá¹-á¹-ho buddhoâ€™ ti `visiá¹-á¹-ho buddh
buddhoâ€™ ti `pavaro buddhoâ€™ ti `asamo buddhoâ€™ ti `asamasamo buddhoâ€™ ti `ap
`appaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ« buddhoâ€™ ti `appaá¹-ipuggalo buddhoâ€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ m
tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathato sampaá¹-iccha yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena dve sammÄ•
nuppajjanti.

``apica, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vapakati esÄ• yaá¹ƒ eko
kasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? mahantattÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ampi, mah
taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒyeva hoti. pathavÄ«, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, mahantÄ• , sÄ• ekÄ• yeva; sÄ• garo maha
girirÄ• jÄ• mahanto, so ekoyeva; Ä• kÄ• so mahanto, so ekoyeva; sakko mahanto, so ekoy
so ekoyeva; tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho mahanto, so ekoyeva lokasmiá¹ƒ. y
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ okÄ• so na hoti. tasmÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• samb
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``sukathito, bhante nÄ• gasena, paÃ±ho opammehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Mil V 1.1).

__ekissÄ• _ \Be 418/ __lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·e. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• iminÄ• v
cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. tÄ• nipi ekacakkavÄ• á¸·eneva paricchindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• imasmiá¹ƒyeva cakkavÄ• á¸·e uppajjanti; uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vÄ•
cakkavÄ• á¸·esu \Ne 412/ na uppajjantÄ«ti vÄ• ritameva hoti. __apubbaá¹ƒ acarima_nti etth
cakkaratanapÄ• tubhÄ• vato pubbe pubbaá¹ƒ, tasseva antaradhÄ• nato pacchÄ• carimaá¹
cakkaratanassa antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- cakkavattino kÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya vÄ• pabbajjÄ• ya vÄ
pana taá¹ƒ kÄ• lakiriyato vÄ• pabbajjato vÄ• sattame \Ee 437/ divase antaradhÄ• yati. tato
pÄ• tubhÄ• vo avÄ• rito. kasmÄ• pana ekacakkavÄ• á¸·e dve cakkavattino nuppajjantÄ«ti?
anacchariyabhÄ• vato cakkaratanassa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vato ca. dvÄ«su hi uppajjantesu `am
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• mahantoâ€™ ti vivÄ• do uppajjeyya. `ekasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe cakkavattÄ«,
cakkavattÄ«â€™ ti ca anacchariyo bhaveyya. yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ cakkaratanassa dvisahassadÄ«
mahÄ• dÄ«pesu issariyÄ• nuppadÄ• nasamattho mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, so parihÄ• yeyya. iti vi
anacchariyabhÄ• vato cakkaratanassa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vato ca na ekacakkavÄ• á¸·e dve up

__yaá¹ƒ ittho arahaá¹ƒ assa sammÄ• sambuddho_ti ettha tiá¹-á¹-hatu tÄ• va sabbaÃ±Ã±ug
lokattÄ• raá¹‡asamattho buddhabhÄ• vo, paá¹‡idhÄ• namattampi itthiyÄ• na sampajjati.

``manussattaá¹ƒ liá¹…gasampatti, hetu satthÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.

pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡asampatti, adhikÄ• ro ca chandatÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hadhammasamodhÄ• nÄ• , abhinÄ«hÄ• ro samijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Bv II 59).

imÄ• ni hi paá¹‡idhÄ• nasampattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. iti paá¹‡idhÄ• nampi sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ asa
buddhabhÄ• voti ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ itthÄ« arahaá¹ƒ assa sammÄ•
sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipÅ«ro vÄ• puÃ±Ã±ussayo sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipÅ«rameva attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
hoti sammÄ• sambuddho.

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 419/ __itthÄ« rÄ• jÄ• assa cakkavattÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi yasmÄ• itthiyÄ• koso
abhÄ• vena lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni na paripÅ«renti, itthiratanabhÄ• vena sattaratanasamaá¹…gitÄ•
sabbamanussehi ca adhiko attabhÄ• vo na hoti, tasmÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ•
cakkavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ca sakkattÄ• dÄ«nipi tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni uttam
hÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 413/, tasmÄ• tassÄ• sakkattÄ• dÄ«nipi paá¹-isiddhÄ• ni. nanu ca yathÄ• itt
purisaliá¹…gampi brahmaloke natthi, tasmÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ puriso brahmattaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya --- á¹-h
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti? no na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? idha purisassa t
brahmattanti hi mahÄ• brahmattaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. itthÄ« ca idha jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• \
brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjati, na mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ. puriso pana
vattabbo. samÄ• nepi cettha ubhayaliá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• ve purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• va brahmÄ• n
tasmÄ• suvuttamevetaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yaduccaritassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• nimbabÄ«jakosÄ• takÄ«bÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni madhur
asÄ• taá¹ƒ amadhurameva nibbattenti, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«ni madhuraá¹ƒ vipÄ• ka
amadhurameva nibbattenti. yathÄ• ca ucchubÄ«jasÄ• libÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni madhuraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu
na asÄ• taá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritÄ• dÄ«ni madhurameva vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ nibba
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``yÄ• disaá¹ƒ vapate bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ harate phalaá¹ƒ.

kalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• rÄ« kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• pakÄ• rÄ« ca pÄ• pakanti || (SN a I 256).

tasmÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di

__kÄ• yaduccaritasamaá¹…gÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __samaá¹…gÄ«_ti paÃ±cavidhÄ• samaá¹…g
cetanÄ• samaá¹…gitÄ• , kammasamaá¹…gitÄ• , vipÄ• kasamaá¹…gitÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
kusalÄ• kusalakammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e __ `Ä• yÅ«hanasamaá¹…gitÄ• â€™ _ vuccati. ta
_. yÄ• va pana arahattaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡anti tÄ• va sabbepi sattÄ• pubbe upacitaá¹ƒ vipÄ•
sandhÄ• ya kammasamaá¹…ginoti vuccanti --- esÄ• __ `kammasamaá¹…gitÄ• â€™. `vipÄ
vipÄ• kakkhaá¹‡eyeva veditabbÄ• . yÄ• va pana sattÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡anti tÄ• v
cavitvÄ• niraye tÄ• va uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aggijÄ• lalohakumbhÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
gabbhaseyyakattaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchi, devesu uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rehi devalokoti \Ne 414/ evaá¹ƒ upapattinimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. iti
uppattinimittÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena aparimuttattÄ• __ `upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamaá¹…gitÄ• â€™ _
niccalÄ• . niraye hi upaá¹-á¹-hitepi devaloko upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; devaloke upaá¹-á¹-hitepi nirayo
manussaloke upaá¹-á¹-hitepi tiracchÄ• nayoni upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• ca upaá
manussaloko upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiyeva.

tatridaá¹ƒ \Ee 439/ vatthu --- soá¹‡agiripÄ• de kira acelavihÄ• re soá¹‡atthero nÄ• ma eko
pitÄ• sunakhavÄ• jiko nÄ• ma luddako ahosi. thero taá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantopi saá¹ƒvare á¹-ha
nassi varÄ• koâ€™ ti mahallakakÄ• le akÄ• makaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi. tassa gilÄ• naseyyÄ• ya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. soá¹‡agiripÄ• dato mahantÄ• mahantÄ• sunakhÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• khÄ• ditu
so mahÄ• bhayabhÄ«to ``vÄ• rehi, tÄ• ta soá¹‡a! vÄ• rehi, tÄ• ta soá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha
ti? ``na passasi, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. soá¹‡atthero `kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
niraye nibbattissati, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hamassa bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti sÄ• maá¹‡erehi nÄ• nÄ•
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡esu mÄ• lÄ• santhÄ• rapÅ«jaÃ±ca Ä• sanapÅ«jaÃ±ca k
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ haritvÄ• maÃ±ce nipajjÄ• petvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me, mahÄ• thera, pÅ«jÄ•
`ayaá¹ƒ me, bhagavÄ• , duggatapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• roâ€™ ti vatvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ•
Ä• ha. so mahÄ• thero pÅ«jaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tathÄ• karonto cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• desi. tÄ• vadevassa
nandavanacittalatÄ• vanamissakavanaphÄ• rusakavanavimÄ• nÄ• ni ceva devanÄ• á¹-akÄ
viya ahesuá¹ƒ. so ``apetha, soá¹‡a! apetha, soá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``kimidaá¹ƒ, mahÄ•
te, tÄ• ta, mÄ• taro Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. `thero saggo upaá¹-á¹-hito mahÄ• therassÄ•
evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamaá¹…gitÄ• calatÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . etÄ• su samaá¹…gitÄ• su idh
Ä• yÅ«hanacetanÄ• kammasamaá¹…gitÄ• vasena ``kÄ• yaduccaritasamaá¹…gÄ«â€™â€™
uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

dutiyabalaniddeso

<810> dutiyabalaniddese \Ne 415/ __gatisampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• nÄ«_ti gatisampattiyÄ•
nivÄ• ritÄ• ni paá¹-isedhitÄ• ni. sesapadesupi eseva nayo. ettha ca __gatisampattÄ«_ti sam
manussaloko ca. __gativipattÄ«_ti vipannÄ• gati cattÄ• ro apÄ• yÄ• . __upadhisampattÄ«_
__upadhivipattÄ«_ti hÄ«naattabhÄ• vatÄ• . __kÄ• lasampattÄ«_ti surÄ• jasumanussakÄ• la
sampannakÄ• lo. __kÄ• lavipattÄ«_ti durÄ• jadumanussakÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• to vipannakÄ• l
sammÄ• payogo. __payogavipattÄ«_ti micchÄ• payogo.

tattha ekaccassa bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni gativipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa vipacce
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena gatisampattiyaá¹ƒ devesu vÄ• manussesu vÄ• nibbatto. tÄ• dise ca
natthi, ekantaá¹ƒ kusalasseva vÄ• roti. evamassa tÄ• ni kammÄ• ni gatisampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á
pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni upadhivipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa vipacce
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena upadhisampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito susaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹…gapaccaá¹…go abhirÄ
brahmavacchasadiso. sacepi dÄ• siyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ dÄ• sajÄ• to hoti `evarÅ«po attabhÄ•
nÄ• nucchavikoâ€™ ti hatthimeá¹‡á¸• aassabandhakagopÄ• lakakammÄ• dÄ«ni taá¹ƒ na k

nivÄ• sÄ• petvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hapenti. sace itthÄ« hoti, h
kÄ• renti; vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• sayanapÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti, somadevi v
vÄ• á¹-hapenti. bhÄ• tikarÄ• jakÄ• le kira gomaá¹ƒsakhÄ• dake bahujane gahetvÄ• raÃ±Ã
`daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkothÄ• â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hÄ• `na sakkomÄ• â€™ ti vadiá¹ƒsu. at
sodhake akaá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . taá¹
abhinetvÄ• vallabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• pi tassÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena sul
tÄ• disasmiÃ±hi attabhÄ• ve pÄ• pakammÄ• nipi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. evaá¹ƒ
upadhisampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

ekassa bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni kÄ• lavipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa vipacceyyuá¹ƒ
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• cakkavattiraÃ±Ã±o vÄ• buddhÄ• naá
surÄ• jasumanussakÄ• le nibbatto. tÄ• dise ca kÄ• le nibbattassa akusalassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ d
ekantaá¹ƒ kusalasseva okÄ• soti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccantÄ«

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni payogavipattiyaá¹ƒ \Ee 441/ á¹-hitass
ekena kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena payogasampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi virato l
pÅ«reti. tÄ• dise á¹-hÄ• ne akusalassa vipaccanokÄ• so natthi, ekantaá¹ƒ kusalasseva okÄ•
payogasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni gatisampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na vipac
pÄ• pakammena gativipattiyaá¹ƒyeva nibbatto. tatthassa tÄ• ni kammÄ• ni upagantvÄ• vÄ•
denti --- kÄ• lena niraye nibbattÄ• penti, kÄ• lena tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena pettivisay
asurakÄ• ye, dÄ«ghenÄ• pi addhunÄ• apÄ• yato sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipituá¹ƒ na denti. evaá¹ƒ ga
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni gativipattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni upadhisampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na vip
pana ekena pÄ• pakammena upadhivipattiyaá¹ƒyeva patiá¹-á¹-hito dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o durÅ«po d
pisÄ• casadiso. so sace dÄ• siyÄ• kucchiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• sajÄ• to `imÄ• ni etassa anucchavikÄ•
kiliá¹-á¹-hakammÄ• ni \Be 423/ kÄ• renti antamaso pupphachaá¸• á¸• akakammaá¹ƒ upÄ• d
etissÄ• anucchavikÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti sabbÄ• ni naá¹ƒ hatthibhattapacanÄ• dÄ«ni kiliá¹-á¹-haka
jÄ• tampi baliá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• rÄ• japurisÄ• `gehadÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ
kotalavÄ• pÄ«gÄ• me mahÄ• kuá¹-umbikassa gharaá¹‡Ä« viya. evaá¹ƒ upadhisampattipaá¹
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni upadhivipattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni kÄ• lasampattiyaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• tassa na
pÄ• pakammena kÄ• lavipattiyaá¹ƒ durÄ• jadumanussakÄ• le kasaá¹-e niroje dasavassÄ• y
paÃ±ca gorasÄ• pacchijjanti, kudrÅ«sakaá¹ƒ aggabhojanaá¹ƒ hoti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi manussaloke
migapasusarikkhajÄ«viko pana hoti. evarÅ«pe kÄ• le kusalassa vipaccanokÄ• so natthi, eka

hoti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ee 442/ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni
vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni payogasampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na vi
payogavipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni dasa akusalakammÄ• ni karoti. tamen
gahetvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassenti. rÄ• jÄ• bahÅ«kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni kÄ• retvÄ• ghÄ• tÄ• pet
payogasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni payogavipattiá¹ƒ Ä•
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi sampattÄ«hi paá¹-ibÄ• hitaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ a
Ä• gamma deti.

yathÄ• hi kocideva puriso kenacideva kammena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheyya. athassa rÄ•
janapadaá¹ƒ dadeyya. so taá¹ƒ sammÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ asakkonto makkaá¹-ena gahitabh
bhindeyya; yassa yaá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä•
sampannarÅ«paá¹ƒ passati, sabbaá¹ƒ balakkÄ• rena gaá¹‡heyya. manussÄ• `rÄ• javallabh
sakkuá¹‡eyyuá¹ƒ. so aÃ±Ã±assa vallabhatarassa rÄ• jamahÄ• mattassa virujjheyya. so taá
pothÄ• petvÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsÄ• pento nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jÄ•
nÄ• ma te \Be 424/, deva, janapadaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• peyya. rÄ• jÄ• bandhan
`asukena nÄ• ma kassa kiá¹ƒ avahaá¹-aâ€™ nti nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• peyya. manussÄ• Ä
gahitaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ gahitaâ€™ nti viravasahassaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• I
nÄ• nappakÄ• rena taá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• gÄ• re kilametvÄ• ghÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• `gacchatha naá¹
saá¹…khalikÄ• Ä• harathÄ• â€™ ti vadeyya. evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tassa hi purisassa hi kenacideva kammena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá
puthujjanassÄ• pi kenacideva puÃ±Ã±akammena sagge nibbattakÄ• lo. tasmiá¹ƒ janapadaá
santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hante kassaci kiÃ±ci vattuá¹ƒ avisahanakÄ• lo viya imasmimpi sagge nibb
vipaccanokÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhanakÄ• lo. tassa ekadivasaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• javallabhatare \Ee
kuddhena naá¹ƒ pothÄ• petvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocetvÄ• bandhanÄ• gÄ• re bandhÄ• pitakÄ•
niraye nibbattakÄ• lo. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ `mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ gahita
tasmiá¹ƒ niraye nibbatte sabbÄ• kusalakammÄ• naá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• gahaá¹‡akÄ• lo. susÄ
saá¹…khalikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• haraá¹‡akÄ• lo viya ekekasmiá¹ƒ kamme khÄ«á¹‡e itarassa itaras
sÄ«saá¹ƒ anukkhipitvÄ• sakalakappaá¹ƒ nirayamhi paccanakÄ• lo. kappaá¹-á¹-hitikakamma
nirayamhi paccanakasattÄ• neva eko, na dve, na sataá¹ƒ, na sahassaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paccana
gaá¹‡anapathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivattÄ• .

__atthekaccÄ• ni kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni gativipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na
evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . idhekaccassa bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni gat
vipacceyuá¹ƒ. so pana ekena pÄ• pakammena gativipattiyaá¹ƒ niraye vÄ• asurakÄ• ye vÄ•
á¹-hÄ• ne kusalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, ekantaá¹ƒ akusalameva sakkotÄ«ti. e

gativipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni upadhisampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa v
ekena pÄ• pakammena upadhivipattiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hito dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti pisÄ• casadiso.
nibbatto pituaccayena \Be 425/ `kiá¹ƒ imassa nissirÄ«kassa rajjenÄ• â€™ ti rajjaá¹ƒ na labh
senÄ• patigehÄ• dÄ«su nibbattopi senÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni na labhati.

imassa panatthassÄ• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«parÄ• javatthu kathetabbaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jÄ• kira pu
pasÄ«ditvÄ• varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sÄ• varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hapesi. kumÄ• ro sattaá¹-á¹-havas
kukkuá¹-e yujjhÄ• pesi. eko kukkuá¹-o uppatitvÄ• kumÄ• rassa akkhÄ«ni bhindi. kumÄ• ran
pannarasasoá¸·asavassakÄ• le `rajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka
kumÄ• rassa jÄ• takÄ• le varo dinno. mayÄ• so gahetvÄ• á¹-hapito; idÄ• ni naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ
devi, gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``mayÄ• , deva, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikÄ• kiÃ±ci aladdhaá¹ƒ
idÄ• ni pana mama puttassa rajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``devi, tava putto aá¹…gavikalo
rajjaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 419/. ``tumhe mayhaá¹ƒ ruccanakavaraá¹ƒ adÄ• tuá¹ƒ asak
adatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? rÄ• jÄ• ativiya nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no ``na sakkÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ puttassa s
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ; nÄ• gadÄ«pe pana chattaá¹ƒ assÄ• petvÄ• vasatÅ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• gadÄ«paá¹
ahosi. sace cakkhuvikalo nÄ• bhavissÄ• tiyojanasatike sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe sabba
rajjaá¹ƒ alabhissÄ• . evaá¹ƒ upadhivipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni kÄ• lasampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa v
ekena pÄ• pakammena kÄ• lavipattiyaá¹ƒ durÄ• jadumanussakÄ• le kasaá¹-e niroje appÄ•
tÄ• dise ca kÄ• le kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• la
vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni payogasampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa v
payogavipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hanti ... pe ... sabbaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. tathÄ•
samajÄ• tikÄ• nipi kulÄ• ni Ä• vÄ• havivÄ• haá¹ƒ na karonti; `itthidhutto surÄ• dhutto akkha
pÄ• papurisoâ€™ ti Ä• rakÄ• parivajjenti. kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni vipaccituá¹ƒ na sakkonti.
payogavipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ catasso sampattiyo \
vipÄ• kadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi vipattÄ«hi paá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• na vipacc

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni gativipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na vip
ekena kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena gatisampattiyaá¹ƒyeva nibbatto. tatthassa tÄ• ni kammÄ• ni up
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ denti --- kÄ• lena manussaloke nibbattÄ• penti, kÄ• lena devaloke. evaá¹ƒ gativ
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni gatimampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni upadhivipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na

ekena kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena \Ee 445/ upadhisampattiyaá¹ƒyeva patiá¹-á¹-hito abhirÅ«po da
brahmavacchasadiso. tassa upadhisampattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitattÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni vipÄ•
nibbattati aÃ±Ã±esu jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• tikesu santesupi `etassa attabhÄ• vo \Ne 420/ samid
ussÄ• pite lokassa phÄ• su bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti tameva rajje abhisiÃ±canti. uparÄ• jagehÄ•
pituaccayena oparajjaá¹ƒ, senÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
labhati. evaá¹ƒ upadhivipattipaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni upadhi
vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni kÄ• lavipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na
ekena kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena kÄ• lasampattiyaá¹ƒ nibbatto surÄ• jasumanussakÄ• le. tÄ• di
nibbattassa kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti.

tatridaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• soá¹‡attherassa vatthu_ kathetabbaá¹ƒ --- brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissabhaye ki
dvÄ• dasa bhikkhusahassÄ• niá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasanti. tathÄ• tissamahÄ• vihÄ• re. dvÄ«supi ma
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ ekarattameva mahÄ• mÅ«sikÄ• yo khÄ• ditvÄ• thusamattameva
bhikkhusaá¹…gho `tissamahÄ• vihÄ• re vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vattissati, tattha gantvÄ• vasissÄ• mÄ
nikkhami. tissamahÄ• vihÄ• repi bhikkhusaá¹…gho `cittalapabbate vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vattissati, ta
vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vihÄ• rato nikkhami. ubhatopi \Be 427/ ekissÄ• gambhÄ«rakandarÄ•
pucchitvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-assa khÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• `tattha gantvÄ• kiá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ
bhikkhusahassÄ• ni gambhÄ«rakandaravanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• nisinnanÄ«hÄ• re
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. pacchÄ• bhaye vÅ«pasante bhikkhusaá¹…gho s
gahetvÄ• dhÄ• tuyo saá¹ƒharitvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissacoropi janapadaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsesi. saá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• mantetvÄ•
paá¹-ibÄ• hatÅ«â€™â€™ ti sakkasantikaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha there pesesi. sakko devarÄ• jÄ• ``m
na \Ee 446/ sakkÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho parasamuddaá¹ƒ gacchatu. ahaá¹ƒ samu
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…gho sabbadisÄ• hi nÄ• gadÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• jambukolapa
mahÄ• uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ bandhÄ• pesi. ekÄ• bhÅ«mikÄ• udake osÄ«di. ekissÄ• bhikkhusaá¹.
pattacÄ«varÄ• ni á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu. saá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akacÅ«á¸·asÄ«vatthero, isidattatthero
tayo therÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ parisÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkhÄ• . tesu dve therÄ• mahÄ• soá¹‡attheraá
mahÄ• soá¹‡a, abhiruha mahÄ• uá¸·umpaâ€™â€™ nti. ``tumhe pana, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? `
thale maraá¹‡ampi ekameva \Ne 421/. na mayaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pana anÄ
á¹-hassati. gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhesu agacchantesu
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• pi theraá¹ƒ Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• nivattiá¹ƒsu.

atha cÅ«á¸·asÄ«vatthero isidattattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``Ä• vuso isidatta, anÄ• gate mahÄ• so
sÄ• sanapaveá¹‡Ä« á¹-hassati; mÄ• kho taá¹ƒ hatthato vissajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tumhe pa
``ahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dve there anusÄ• sitvÄ• anupubbena

mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. tasmiá¹ƒ samaye mahÄ• vihÄ• ro suÃ±Ã±o. cetiyaá¹…g
cetiyaá¹ƒ gacchehi parivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, sevÄ• lena pariyonaddhaá¹ƒ. thero dharamÄ• nakabudd
dassento viya mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• pacchimadisÄ• ya sÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• olokento
lÄ• bhaggayasaggappattassa sarÄ«radhÄ• tucetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• thaá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™

atha \Be 428/ avidÅ«re rukkhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• addhikamanussarÅ«pena taá¹‡á¸• ula
guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``kattha gacchatha, bhanteâ€
dakkhiá¹‡adisaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ahampi tattheva gantukÄ• mo, saha gacchÄ•
dubbalo; tava gatiyÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na sakkhissÄ• mi; tvaá¹ƒ purato gaccha, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â
gatiyÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti therassa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ aggahesi. tissavÄ• pipÄ• á¸·iâ
pattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adÄ• si. therassa pÄ«tamatteyeva balamatt
pathaviá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• veá¹‡unadÄ«santike ekaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• th
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• adÄ• si.

punadivase \Ee 447/ therena mukhe dhovitamatte yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• adÄ• si; yÄ• guá¹ƒ p
upanÄ• mesi. thero ``tuyhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapehi, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti pattaá¹ƒ hatthena pidahi.
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti devatÄ• therasseva patte bhattaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• katabhattakicc
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• jajjaranadÄ«
etaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡akhÄ• dakamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhÅ«mo paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• attano bhavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. thero sabbam
paá¹‡á¹‡akhÄ• dakamanusse nissÄ• ya vasi.

isidattattheropi anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto aá¸·ajanapadaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. tattha m
\Ne 422/ madhukaphalÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya tacaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ag
mahÄ• soá¹‡a, bhikkhÄ• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taruá¹‡adÄ• rakÄ• theraá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• `iminÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ puÃ±chitvÄ• madhukaphalattacaá¹ƒ patte pakkhipitvÄ• ada
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ soyeva Ä• hÄ• ro ahosi.

anupubbena coriyassaraá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• kumudÄ• ni gahetvÄ• kumu
agamaá¹ƒsu. thero ``Ä• vuso mahÄ• soá¹‡a, bhikkhÄ• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. gÄ• madÄ•
patte pakkhipitvÄ• adaá¹ƒsu; therÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ sova Ä• hÄ• ro a

anupubbena \Be 429/ carantÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡akhÄ• dakamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
sampÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. tattha ekissÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• pitaro araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchantÄ•
katthaci gantuá¹ƒ mÄ• adÄ• si; ayyassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyyÄ• si, ammÄ• â
disvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• pesi. gehe dhaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• ti nÄ• ma natthi. vÄ• siá¹ƒ pa

guÃ±jacocarukkhattacaá¹ƒ guÃ±jalatÄ• pattehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekato koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• tayo piá¹‡á¸•
isidattattherassa ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• soá¹‡attherassa patte á¹-hapetvÄ• `atirekapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ isi
á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• resi. hattho parivattitvÄ• mahÄ• soá¹‡attherassa
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. isidattatthero `brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissabhaye guÃ±jacocapiá¹‡á¸• e vipÄ• kadÄ
desakÄ• lasampadÄ• ya kÄ«vapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha. te taá¹ƒ
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• pi araÃ±Ã±ato Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹
tesaá¹ƒ me vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitaâ€™â€™ nti. te ubhopi therÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá
``bhante, yaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ labhÄ• ma, tena tumhe paá¹-ijaggissÄ• ma; idheva vasathÄ• â€™
gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. therÄ• pi sabbabhayakÄ• laá¹ƒ te upanissÄ• ya vasiá¹ƒsu.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissacore mate pitumahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• chattaá¹ƒ ussÄ• pesi. `bhayaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasa
sampuá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™ ti sutvÄ• parasamuddato bhikkhusaá¹…gho nÄ• vÄ• ya mahÄ• titthapa
`mahÄ• soá¹‡atthero kahaá¹ƒ vasatÄ«â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• therassa santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. th
paÃ±casatabhikkhuparivÄ• ro kÄ• lakagÄ• me \Ne 423/ maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• rÄ• mavihÄ• raá¹ƒ s
kÄ• lakagÄ• me sattamattÄ• ni kulasatÄ• ni paá¹-ivasanti. rattibhÄ• ge devatÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸•
paÃ±cabhikkhusataparivÄ• ro maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• rÄ• mavihÄ• raá¹ƒ patto. ekeko navahatthasÄ
ekekakahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ detÅ«â€™â€™ ti manusse avocuá¹ƒ.
kÄ• lakagÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisiá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ ada
tissabhÅ«titthero saá¹…ghatthero hutvÄ• nisÄ«di. eko mahÄ• upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• `
nÄ• ma kataroâ€™â€™ ti pucchi. tena samayena thero navako hoti pariyante nisinno. thero
``mahÄ• soá¹‡o nÄ• ma \Be 430/ esa, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ vanc
na deti. tissabhÅ«titthero ``Ä• vuso soá¹‡a, yathÄ• tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si, mayampi evameva
puÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• paripÄ• centi; pattaá¹ƒ dehi, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…
Ä• ha. thero pattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. mahÄ• upÄ• sako pattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gantvÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡a
pÅ«retvÄ• navahatthasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• therassa hatthe
therassÄ• ti satta sÄ• á¹-akasatÄ• ni satta ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasatÄ• ni therasseva adaá¹ƒsu

thero bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Ee 449/ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anupubbena mahÄ• vihÄ•
dhovitvÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• me á¹-hito
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivÄ• ro dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• rato yÄ• va v
antare saá¹-á¹-hikahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ labhi. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya p
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavipattiyaá¹ƒ madhukaphalattacopi kumudanÄ• á¸·ipi du
kÄ• lasampattiyaá¹ƒ evarÅ«po mahÄ• lÄ• bho udapÄ• di.

vattabbakanigrodhattherassÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erakÄ• le brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissabhayaá¹ƒ udapÄ•
cassa parasamuddaá¹ƒ nÄ• gamiá¹ƒsu; `paá¹‡á¹‡akhÄ• dakamanusse upanissÄ• ya vasiss
ahesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡ero sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ anÄ• hÄ• ro hutvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ
disvÄ• upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhante, thokaá¹ƒ Ä• gametha; tÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ pÄ• tessÄ•

tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡era, mÄ• abhiruhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``abhiruhissÄ• mi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti khu
tÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha tÄ• lapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. vÄ• siphalaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• bh

thero \Ne 424/ cintesi ``ayaá¹ƒ kilantova rukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·ho; kiá¹ƒ nu kho idÄ• ni karissat
sÄ• maá¹‡ero tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• phÄ• letvÄ• vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• ake bandhitvÄ•
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• ``bhante, sÄ• dhu vatassa sace vÄ• siphalaá¹ƒ ettha paveseyyÄ•
`upÄ• yasampanno sÄ• maá¹‡eroâ€™ ti vÄ• siphalaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• adÄ• si. so vÄ• siá¹ƒ u
pÄ• tesi. thero vÄ• siá¹ƒ pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• \Be 431/ gataá¹ƒ tÄ• laphalaá¹ƒ b
otiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le Ä• ha ``sÄ• maá¹‡era, tvaá¹ƒ dubbalo, idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va khÄ• dÄ• hÄ«â€™â€
tumhehi akhÄ• dite khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• siá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tÄ• laphalÄ• ni bhindit
tÄ• lamiÃ±jaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• therassa datvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ khÄ• di. yÄ• va tÄ• laphalÄ• ni ahe
vasitvÄ• phalesu khÄ«á¹‡esu anupubbena paá¹‡á¹‡akhÄ• dakamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹
chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• maá¹‡ero therassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-i
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa ovÄ• daá¹ƒ datvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. sÄ• maá¹‡ero `anÄ• yatane naá
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 450/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti cet
appaharitaá¹ƒ karoti; sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ nirÄ• hÄ• ratÄ• ya pavedhamÄ• no patitvÄ• nipann
ekacce ca manussÄ• araÃ±Ã±e carantÄ• madhuá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• dÄ• rÅ«ni ceva sÄ• kapaá¹
tiá¹‡acalanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya `migo nu kho esoâ€™ ti sÄ• maá¹‡erassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``k
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ``tiá¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, upÄ• sakÄ• â€™
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, upÄ• sakÄ• , upajjhÄ• yo me antogabbheâ€™â€™ ti. ``mahÄ•
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maá¹‡erassa madhuá¹ƒ datvÄ• attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ci
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ karontÄ• gamissÄ• ma. etÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya theraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• A
vatvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero madhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bahi á¹-hatvÄ• ``vandÄ•
thero `sÄ• maá¹‡ero jighacchÄ• ya anuá¸• ayhamÄ• no Ä• gato bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti tuá¹‡hÄ
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``kasmÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡era, dubbalabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sukhena nipajjit
``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? thero uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹‡era, laddhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. manussehi madhu dinnaá¹ƒ, khÄ• dituá¹ƒ sÄ• r
``sÄ• maá¹‡era, evameva khÄ• dituá¹ƒ kilamissÄ• ma, pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pivissÄ• mÄ• â
pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ thero ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pu
ti Ä• ha. sayameva Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• maá¹‡era, pÄ• tova gacchantÄ
gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 425/ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be 432/ gaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• nikkhami. t
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa avidÅ«re nipajjiá¹ƒsu.

sÄ• maá¹‡ero rattibhÄ• ge cintesi --- `mayÄ• pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• mante a
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitapubbaâ€™ nti. so pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nipannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne apassanto `manussakhÄ• dakehi gahito bhavissatÄ«

araÃ±Ã±e aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pattena udakaÃ±ca dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gahetvÄ
kuhiá¹ƒ gatosi? mahallakabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ te vitakko uppÄ• dito; daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
``Ä• harissÄ• mi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. thero mukhaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupi. ubhop
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• pi attano paribhogaá¹ƒ kandamÅ«laphalapa
paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. sÄ• maá¹‡ero udakaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``pÄ• de dhov
``sÄ• maá¹‡era, tvaá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ kuhiá¹ƒ gato? amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitapubbaá¹ƒ; aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ agam
``sÄ• maá¹‡era, na tuyhaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ anucchavikaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kameva anuccha
tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne vasi; sÄ• maá¹‡erassa ca saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``mayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va m
bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti na sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ. tuvaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
taá¹ƒ aparabhÄ• ge manussakhÄ• dakÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒsu. sÄ• maá¹‡ero attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhitv
á¹-hÄ• ne upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• upasampanno buddhavacanaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• tipiá¹-a
vattabbakanigrodhatthero nÄ• ma jÄ• to.

pitumahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. parasamuddÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``kahaá¹ƒ
kahaá¹ƒ vattabbakanigrodhattheroâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tassa santikaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. ma
theraá¹ƒ parivÄ• resi. so mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto anupubbena mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maÃ±ca vanditvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• si. yÄ• va dakkhiá¹‡a
á¹-hÄ• nesu ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ upapajji; antonagaraá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mahÄ
kÄ• lavipattiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• laphalakandamÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi dullabhaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. kÄ• lasampa
mahÄ• lÄ• bho uppannoti. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavipattipaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• \Be 433/ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• t
kÄ• lasampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccantÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparassÄ• pi \Ne 426/ bahÅ«ni kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni payogavipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-h
so pana ekena kalyÄ• á¹‡akammena sammÄ• payoge patiá¹-á¹-hito tÄ«á¹‡i sucaritÄ• ni pÅ«
dasasÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhati. kÄ• lasampattiyaá¹ƒ nibbattassa rÄ• jÄ• no sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapati
rÄ• jakaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo `etassa anucchavikÄ• â€™ ti pesenti, yÄ• navÄ• hanamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ `etassa anucchavikaâ€™ nti pesenti \Ee 452/.

pabbajjÅ«pagatopi mahÄ• yaso hoti mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo. tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- kÅ«á¹-akaá¹‡á
girigÄ• makaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• sikaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·asudhammattheraá¹ƒ mamÄ• yati. so uppalavÄ• piy
pakkosÄ• pesi. thero Ä• gantvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• rÄ• mavihÄ• re vasati. rÄ• jÄ• therassa mÄ• tara
piyÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kandaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• kandaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ•
dadamÄ• no mukhaá¹ƒ ulloketuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. so nikkhamitvÄ• ca bahipariveá¹‡e deviá¹ƒ
theroâ€™â€™ ti? ``tvaá¹ƒ puriso hutvÄ• ulloketuá¹ƒ na sakkosi; ahaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sakkhissÄ
kÄ«disoâ€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• `mama raá¹-á¹-he balikÄ• ragahapatiputtaá¹ƒ ulloketuá¹ƒ na vis
bho buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti apphoá¹-esi. tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gattherampi ma
ekÄ• piá¸·akÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahi. rÄ• jÄ• `theraá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• l

mukhena gaá¹‡hi. antomukheyeva piá¸·akÄ• bhinnÄ• , pubbalohitaá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ•
viya ajjhohari. soyeva thero aparabhÄ• ge maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipajji. rÄ• jÄ• gantvÄ• asucil
á¹-hapetvÄ• `dhammasakaá¹-assa akkho bhijjati akkho bhijjatÄ«â€™ ti paridevamÄ• no vic
asucikapallakaá¹ƒ sÄ«sena ukkhipitvÄ• vicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kassa gatamaggo? sammÄ•
payogavipattipaá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ni payogasampattiá¹ƒ Ä•
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi vipattÄ«hi paá¹-ibÄ• hitaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ
sampattiyo Ä• gamma deti.

tatridaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tamatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• opammaá¹ƒ --- eko kira mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ekassa amacca
taá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• gÄ• re bandhÄ• pesi. tassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• raÃ±Ã±o \Be 434/ kuddhabhÄ• va
caá¹‡á¸• akope vigate rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa niraparÄ• dhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. athassa tato tato Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi. manussÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu. tattha \Ee 453/ ra
kujjhitvÄ• tassa bandhanÄ• gÄ• re \Ne 427/ bandhÄ• pitakÄ• lo viya puthujjanassa niraye n
Ã±Ä• takehi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantarassa paá¹-ipÄ• katikakaraá¹‡akÄ
nibbattakÄ• lo. paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ asamatthakÄ• lo viya catasso sam
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammÄ• naá¹ƒ devalokato manussalokaá¹ƒ, manussalokato devalokanti evaá¹ƒ
sukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva netvÄ• kappasatasahassampi sukhavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ datvÄ• nibbÄ• na

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva dutiyaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• puna ``ahosi kammaá¹ƒ aho
(Paá¹-is I 234) iminÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• nayenÄ• pi dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __ `ahosi kamma
Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ atÄ«teyeva ahosi. yena pana atÄ«te vipÄ• ko dinno, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ
kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su pana bahÅ«supi Ä•
diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti, sesÄ• ni avipÄ• kÄ• ni. ekaá¹ƒ upapajjav
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, sesÄ• ni avipÄ• kÄ• ni. ekenÄ• nantariyena niraye upapajjati, sesÄ• ni av
samÄ• pattÄ«su ekÄ• ya brahmaloke nibbattati, sesÄ• avipÄ• kÄ• . idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ `
vuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana bahumpi kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ nissÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, etassa kammavipÄ• ko `nÄ• hosiâ€™ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ atÄ«te Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ
__ `ahosi kammaá¹ƒ atthi kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva avipÄ• ka
kammaá¹ƒ natthi kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ atÄ«te Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate vip
kammaá¹ƒ bhavissati kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ purimanayena avipÄ• kataá¹ƒ Ä
kammaá¹ƒ na bhavissati kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ \Be 435/ etarahi Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ etarahiyeva vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti taá¹ƒ __ `atthi kammaá¹
kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva \Ee 454/ avipÄ• kataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ta
kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ etarahi Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassati
bhavissati kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva avipÄ• kataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiss
na bhavissati kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ sayampi anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kopissa anÄ• gato taá¹ƒ __ `bhavissati kammaá¹ƒ bhav
\Ne 428/ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ bhavissati, purimanayeneva avipÄ• kataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissati ta
kammaá¹ƒ na bhavissati kammavipÄ• koâ€™ _ nÄ• ma.

__idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sabbehipi etehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tathÄ• gatassa
kammantaravipÄ• kantarajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena dutiyabalaá¹ƒ veditab

dutiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

tatiyabalaniddeso

<811> tatiyabalaniddese __maggo_ti vÄ• __paá¹-ipadÄ• _ti vÄ• kammassevetaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
__nirayagÄ• minÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su nirassÄ• daá¹-á¹-hena niratiatthena ca __nirayo_. uddhaá¹ƒ
aÃ±citÄ• ti tiracchÄ• nÄ• ; tiracchÄ• nÄ• yeva __tiracchÄ• nayoni_. petatÄ• ya petti; ito pec
attho. pettiyeva __pettivisayo_. manassa ussannatÄ• ya manussÄ• ; manussÄ• va __manu
kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi adhimattÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nasampattiyÄ• ti devÄ• ; devÄ• va __devaloko_
taá¹ƒ tattha natthÄ«ti __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_. nirayaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti __nirayagÄ• mÄ«_. idaá¹ƒ m
vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipadÄ• pana nirayagÄ• minÄ« nÄ• ma hoti. sesapadesupi eseva nayo. idaá¹
tathÄ• gato pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be 436/? sakalagÄ• mavÄ• sikesupi hi ekato ekaá¹ƒ sÅ«karaá¹ƒ vÄ• migaá¹ƒ vÄ
sabbesampi cetanÄ• parassa jÄ«vitindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• va hoti. taá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ tes
nÄ• nÄ• hoti. tesu hi eko Ä• darena chandajÄ• to karoti. eko `ehi tvampi karohÄ«â€™ ti pa
karoti. eko samÄ• nacchando viya hutvÄ• appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyamÄ• no vicarati. tesu eko teneva
nibbattati, eko tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ, eko pettivisaye. taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡
nÄ«hÄ• rena Ä• yÅ«hitattÄ• esa niraye nibbattissati \Ee 455/, esa tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ, e
pajÄ• nÄ• ti \Ne 429/. niraye nibbattamÄ• nampi `esa aá¹-á¹-hasu mahÄ• nirayesu nibbattis
ussadanirayesu nibbattissatÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• nam
bhavissati, esa dvipÄ• dako, esa catuppÄ• dako, esa bahuppÄ• dakoâ€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. pe
`esa nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hiko bhavissati, esa khuppipÄ• siko, esa paradattÅ«pajÄ«vÄ«â€™ ti pa
kammesu `idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ na sakkhissati, dubbalaá¹
upadhivepakkaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

tathÄ• sakalagÄ• mavÄ• sikesu ekato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nesu sabbesampi ceta
hoti. taá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡eyeva purimanayena nÄ• nÄ• hoti.
nibbattissanti, keci manussaloke. taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡eyeva `iminÄ• nÄ«h
manussaloke nibbattissati, esa devalokeâ€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. devaloke nibbattamÄ• nÄ• nam

paranimmitavasavattÄ«su nibbattissati, esa nimmÄ• naratÄ«su, esa tusitesu, esa yÄ• mesu
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikesu, esa bhummadevesu; esa pana jeá¹-á¹-hakadevarÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• ni
dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ karonto paricÄ• rako hutvÄ• nibbattissatÄ«
manussesu nibbattamÄ• nÄ• nampi `esa khattiyakule nibbattissati, esa brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule, e
suddakule; esa pana manussesu rÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattissati, esa etassa dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• ta
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ karonto paricÄ• rako hutvÄ• nibbattissatÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 437/.
kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ na sakkhissati, dubbalaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ya paá¹-i
upadhivepakkaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

tathÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentesuyeva yena nÄ«hÄ• rena vipassanÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• ,
pÄ• puá¹‡issati, esa arahattaá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ na sakkhissati, esa anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«yeva bhavissat
esa sotÄ• pannoyeva; esa pana maggaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sacchikÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkhissa
vipassanÄ• yameva á¹-hassati; esa paccayapariggaheyeva, esa \Ee 456/ nÄ• marÅ«papari
arÅ«papariggaheyeva, esa rÅ«papariggaheyeva á¹-hassati, esa mahÄ• bhÅ«tamattameva v
sallakkhetuá¹ƒ na sakkhissatÄ«â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ karontesupi `etassa parikammamattameva bhavissati, nimittaá¹ƒ up
sakkhissati; esa pana nimittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ sakkhissati, appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakk
pÄ• petvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ ga
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti.

tatiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

catutthabalaniddeso

<812> catutthabalaniddese __khandhanÄ• natta_nti `ayaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma ... pe
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• k
`ekavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho ... pe ... ekÄ• dasavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho. ekavidhena vedan
bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ... pe ... ekavidhe
... pe ... ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ... pe ... bahuvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho
khandhassa nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. __Ä• yatananÄ• natta_nti `idaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tattha dasÄ• yatanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , dve catubhÅ«makÄ
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. __dhÄ• tunÄ• natta_nti `ayaá¹ƒ cakkhudhÄ• tu nÄ• ma ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ manovi
tattha soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , dve catubhÅ«makÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunÄ

puna \Be 438/ __anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulokanÄ• natta_nti idaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ upÄ•
nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato pajÄ• nÄ• ti, anupÄ• dinnakasaá¹…khÄ• ralokassÄ• pi nÄ• nattaá
dassetuá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. paccekabuddhÄ• hi dve ca aggasÄ• vakÄ• upÄ• dinnakasaá¹…khÄ

ekadesatova jÄ• nanti no nippadesato, anupÄ• dinnakalokassa pana nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ na jÄ• na
`imÄ• ya nÄ• ma dhÄ• tuyÄ• ussannÄ• ya imassa nÄ• ma rukkhassa khandho seto hoti, im
maá¹-á¹-o; imassa bahalattaco, imassa tanuttaco; imÄ• ya nÄ• ma dhÄ• tuyÄ• ussannÄ• ya
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti; imÄ• ya pana dhÄ• tuyÄ• \
rukkhassa pupphaá¹ƒ nÄ«lakaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ«takaá¹ƒ, lohitakaá¹ƒ, odÄ• taá¹ƒ, sugandhaá¹ƒ \
hoti; imÄ• ya nÄ• ma dhÄ• tuyÄ• ussannÄ• ya phalaá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ hoti, mahantaá¹ƒ, dÄ
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dussaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pharusaá¹ƒ, sug
madhuraá¹ƒ, tittakaá¹ƒ, ambilaá¹ƒ, kaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ, kasÄ• vaá¹ƒ hoti; imÄ• ya nÄ• ma dhÄ• tuy
rukkhassa kaá¹‡á¹-ako tikhiá¹‡o hoti, atikhiá¹‡o, ujuko, kuá¹-ilo, tambo, kÄ• á¸·ako, nÄ«lo, c
evaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnakasaá¹…khÄ• ralokassa nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddh
na aÃ±Ã±esanti.

catutthabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

paÃ±camabalaniddeso

<813> paÃ±camabalaniddese __hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• _ti hÄ«najjhÄ• sayÄ• . __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ•
kalyÄ• á¹‡ajjhÄ• sayÄ• . __sevantÄ«_ti nissayanti allÄ«yanti. __bhajantÄ«_ti upasaá¹…kam
__payirupÄ• santÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanti. sace hi Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• na s
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• sÄ«lavanto honti, te attano Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yepi na upasaá¹…kamanti, a
sÄ• ruppabhikkhÅ«yeva upasaá¹…kamanti. sace Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• sÄ• ruppabhikkhÅ«
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamanti, attanÄ• sadise hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike eva upasaá¹…ka

evaá¹ƒ \Be 439/ upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ pana na kevalaá¹ƒ etaraheva, atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatepÄ«
addhÄ• na_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. idaá¹ƒ pana dussÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ dussÄ«la
sÄ«lavantasevanameva, duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ duppaÃ±Ã±asevanameva, paÃ±Ã±avantÄ• n
niyÄ• metÄ«ti? ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tu niyÄ• meti. sambahulÄ• kira bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹
caranti. manussÄ• bahubhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• pattÄ• ni pÅ«retvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
paribhuÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti datvÄ• uyyojesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«pi Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``Ä• vuso, man
payojentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayattheropi nÄ• gadÄ«pe cetiyaá¹ƒ vandanÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ gacchanto ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me manussehi nimantito. therena ca saddhiá¹ƒ eko as
dhuravihÄ• repi \Ne 432/ eko asÄ• ruppabhikkhu atthi. dvÄ«su bhikkhusaá¹…ghesu gÄ• ma
ubhopi janÄ• , kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ä• gantukena nevÄ• siko nevÄ• sikena vÄ• Ä• gantuko na diá¹-á
ekato hutvÄ• hasitvÄ• hasitvÄ• kathayamÄ• nÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. thero disv
jÄ• nitvÄ• dhÄ• tusaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ kathitaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

evaá¹ƒ `ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tu niyÄ• metÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• dhÄ• tusaá¹ƒyuttena ayamevattho
gijjhakÅ«á¹-apabbatasmiÃ±hi gilÄ• naseyyÄ• ya nipanno bhagavÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su ekamekaá¹ƒ attano attano parisÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ caá¹…kar
Ä• mantesi ``passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhi
nti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â
sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbanti.

paÃ±camabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddeso

<814> chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddese __Ä• saya_nti yattha sattÄ• Ä• sayanti nivasanti, taá¹ƒ tesa
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __anu
appahÄ«nÄ• nusayitaá¹ƒ \Be 440/ kilesaá¹ƒ. __carita_nti kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ
__adhimutta_nti ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ. __apparajakkhe_tiÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±Ã±Ä• maye akkhimhi app
rÄ• gadosamoharajaá¹ƒ etesanti __apparajakkhÄ• _. tasseva mahantatÄ• ya __mahÄ• raja
mandakilese mahÄ• kilese ca satte dasseti. yesaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni, te
yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni mudÅ«ni, te __mudindriyÄ• _. yesaá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• dayo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• sunc
viparÄ«tÄ• __dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _. ye kathitakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkÄ• honti
__suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• _. viparÄ«tÄ• __duviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• _. ye ariyamaggapaá¹-ivedhassa
upanissayasampannÄ• , te __bhabbÄ• _. viparÄ«tÄ• __abhabbÄ• _.

<815> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 433/ chaá¹-á¹-habalassa mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• paá¹-ip
__katamo ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha \Ee 459/ __sassato loko_tiÄ• dÄ«n
nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 1105) vuttoyeva. __iti bhavadiá¹-á¹-hisannis
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• sannissitÄ• . sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi hi ettha bhavadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti vuttÄ• ;
ca vibhavadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti. sabbadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naÃ±hi sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hÄ« hi saá¹…gahita
diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• sattÄ• imÄ• va dve diá¹-á¹-hiyo sannissitÄ• honti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ --- ``d
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, loko yebhuyyena --- atthitaÃ±ceva natthitaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a
__atthitÄ• _ti sassataá¹ƒ, __natthitÄ• _ti ucchedo. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-asannissitÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• sayo.

idÄ• ni vivaá¹-á¹-asannissitÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhasattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ete vÄ•
anupagammÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ete vÄ• panÄ• _ti eteyeva. __ubho ante_ti sassat
ante. __anupagammÄ• _ti anallÄ«yitvÄ• . __idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhar
ceva paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammesu ca. __anulomikÄ• khantÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• de cev
paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammesu ca ete ubho sassatucchedaante anupagantvÄ• vipassan
uttarimaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo, ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-asannissitÄ• naÃ
vivaá¹-á¹-asannissitÄ• naÃ±ca sabbesampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo, idaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

samÄ• natthakathÄ• .

vitaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• dÄ« \Be 441/ panÄ• ha --- `maggo nÄ• ma vÄ• saá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsento gacc
vÄ• soti vadesÄ«â€™ ti? so vattabbo `tvaá¹ƒ ariyavÄ• sabhÄ• á¹‡ako hosi na hosÄ«â€™ ti
vadati, `abhÄ• á¹‡akatÄ• ya na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo. sace `bhÄ• á¹‡akosmÄ«â€™ t
ti vattabbo. sace Ä• harati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce Ä• harati sayaá¹ƒ Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ ---
bhikkhave, ariyavÄ• sÄ• , ye ariyÄ• Ä• vasiá¹ƒsu vÄ• Ä• vasanti vÄ• Ä• vasissanti vÄ• â€
etaÃ±hi suttaá¹ƒ maggassa vÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tasmÄ• \Ee 460/ sukathitamevetant
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto imesaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
appavattikkhaá¹‡epi jÄ• nÄ• ti eva. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``kÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ne 434/ sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo kÄ• magaruko kÄ• mÄ• s
nekkhammaá¹ƒ sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo nekkhammagaruko nekkhamm
byÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ ... pe ... abyÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ ... thinamiddhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ne
sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• g
Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhimuttoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 113).

<816> anusayaniddese kÄ• marÄ• go ca so appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena anusayo cÄ• ti __kÄ• m
eseva nayo. __yaá¹ƒ loke piyarÅ«pa_nti yaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ loke piyajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• tarÅ«p
assÄ• dapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha __sattÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• nusa
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e sattÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena rÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. yathÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca samantabhÄ• ge ca udakameva hoti, evameva iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . tathÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-ighuppa
dhammesÅ«_ti evaá¹ƒ imesu dvÄ«su kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighavantesu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__avijjÄ• nupatitÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighasampayuttÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡a
__tadekaá¹-á¹-ho_ti tÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya \Be 442/ sampayuttekaá¹-á¹-havasena ekaá¹-á¹-ho. __
vicikicchÄ• cÄ• _ti navavidho mÄ• no, dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hividhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ•
__bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo_ panettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayeneva saá¹…gahitoti veditabbo.

<817> caritaniddese terasa cetanÄ• __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, _ dvÄ• dasa __apuÃ±
__Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_. tattha kÄ• mÄ• vacaro __parittabhÅ«mako, _ itaro __mah
vÄ• etesu yo koci appavipÄ• ko parittabhÅ«mako, bahuvipÄ• ko mahÄ• bhÅ«makoti vedita

<818> adhimuttiniddeso heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• sitova. kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhimutti heá¹-á¹
gahitÄ• ti? ayaÃ±hi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ baladassanavasena gahitÄ• , idha sattÄ•
tikkhindriyamudindriyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ.

<819> mahÄ• rajakkhaniddese \Ne 435/ __ussadagatÄ• nÄ«_ti vepullagatÄ• ni. pahÄ• nak

uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• niddeso kato.

<820> __anussadagatÄ• nÄ«_ti avepullagatÄ• niá¹ƒ. tikkhindriyamudindriyaniddese upanis
kathitÄ• ni. uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• niddese panettha payojanaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva

<823> tathÄ• dvÄ• kÄ• raniddesÄ• dÄ«su __pÄ• pÄ• sayÄ• _ti akusalÄ• sayÄ• . __pÄ• pa
apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raparipÅ«rakÄ• . __pÄ• pÄ• dhimuttikÄ• _ti sakkÄ• yÄ• bhiratÄ•

<824> svÄ• kÄ• raniddese yasmÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡ako nÄ• ma anusayo natthi, tasmÄ• kalyÄ•
sesaá¹ƒ vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<826> bhabbÄ• bhabbaniddese __kammÄ• varaá¹‡enÄ• _ti paÃ±cavidhena Ä• nantariyak
niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . __vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡enÄ• _ti ahetukapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• . yasmÄ
ariyamaggapaá¹-ivedho natthi, tasmÄ• duhetukapaá¹-isandhipi vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡amevÄ• t
\Be 443/ buddhÄ• dÄ«su saddhÄ• rahitÄ• . __acchandikÄ• _ti kattukamyatÄ• kusalacchano
manussÄ• acchandikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti bhavaá¹…gapaÃ
bhavaá¹…gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yapi yassa bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ lokuttarassa pÃ
duppaÃ±Ã±oyeva nÄ• ma. __abhabbÄ• niyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamituá¹ƒ kusalesu dhammesu sam
sammattaniyÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ okkamituá¹ƒ abhabbÄ• .

<827> __na kammÄ• varaá¹‡enÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabbÄ• ni. idaá¹ƒ dv
bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ --- indriyaparopariyattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa \Ee 462/ ca Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹
Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena indriyaparopariyattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi bhÄ• jitaá¹ƒ. iti imÄ• ni dve
ekaá¹ƒ balaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• tanti.

chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

sattamabalaniddeso

<828> sattamabalaniddese \Ne 436/ jhÄ• yatÄ«ti __jhÄ• yÄ«. cattÄ• ro jhÄ• yÄ«_ti jhÄ• yin
vuccanti. tattha paá¹-hamacatukke tÄ• va paá¹-hamo samÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ« samÄ• noyeva `n
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒyeva `na kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. a
appaguá¹‡ajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«ti veditabbo. dutiyo samÄ• pattiyÄ• alÄ• bhÄ«yeva `lÄ• bhÄ«n
akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒyeva `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. aya
niddÄ• yitvÄ• paá¹-ibuddho evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±ati. tatiyo samÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ« samÄ• no `sam
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva samÄ• naá¹ƒ `kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. ayaá¹ƒ
veditabbo. catuttho alÄ• bhÄ«yeva `alÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™ ti, akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva `a
saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. evamettha dve janÄ• ajjhÄ• yinova jhÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ anto paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• jh

dutiyacatukke sasaá¹…khÄ• rena sappayogena samÄ• dhipÄ• ribandhikadhamme vikkham
nÄ• ma. ekaá¹ƒ dve cittavÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• __khippaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹
pana samÄ• dhipÄ• ribandhikadhamme sodhento __khippaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati_ nÄ• ma. yath
avuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Be 444/ atinÄ• metvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahanto __dandhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹
iminÄ• va nayena veditabbÄ• . ime cattÄ• ropi janÄ• samÄ• pattilÄ• bhinova.

tatiyacatukke `idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gikaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ
aá¹…gavavatthÄ• naparicchede cheko __samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhikusalo_ nÄ• ma. nÄ«
cittamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ acheko __no samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• pattikusalo
iminÄ• va nayena veditabbÄ• . imepi cattÄ• ro samÄ• pattilÄ• bhinoyeva.

idÄ• ni yÄ• ni jhÄ• nÄ• ni nissÄ• ya ime puggalÄ• `jhÄ• yÄ«â€™ nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , tÄ• ni da
jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni \Ee 463/ tayo ca vimokkhÄ• atthato
dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva (Dhs-a 160, 248) pakÄ• sitÄ• . sesÄ• nampi vim
vuttanayeneva veditabbo. apicettha paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• satta appitappitakkhaá¹‡e paccanÄ«k
ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e ca adhimuccanato __vimokkho_ nÄ• ma. aá¹-á¹-hamo pana sabbaso saÃ
vimuttattÄ• apagatavimokkho nÄ• ma. samÄ• dhÄ«su catukkanayapaÃ±cakanayesu paá¹-
__savitakkasavicÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. paÃ±cakanaye dutiyajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhi __avitakkavicÄ• ra
catukkanayepi paÃ±cakanayepi upari tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu samÄ• dhi __avitakka avicÄ• rasamÄ
hi paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ `samÄ• dhÄ«â€™ tipi nÄ• maá¹ƒ
cittekaggatÄ• sabbhÄ• vato. nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• tadabhÄ• vato na samÄ• dhÄ«ti nÄ• m

__hÄ• nabhÄ• giyo dhammo_ti appaguá¹‡ehi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hitassa sa
kÄ• mÄ• dianupakkhandanaá¹ƒ. __visesabhÄ• giyo dhammo_ti paguá¹‡ehi paá¹-hamajjhÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dianupakkhandanaá¹ƒ. __vodÄ• nampi vua
paguá¹‡avodÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kathitaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaÃ
uparimassa uparimassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• vodÄ• nampi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti v
samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti iminÄ• bhavaá¹…gavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
bhavaá¹…gena hi sabbajjhÄ• nehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. nirodhato pana phalasamÄ• patti
idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imuttakavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti.

sattamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hamabalÄ• diniddeso

<829> aá¹-á¹-hamabalaniddese \Be 445/ __anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sa_ntiÄ• di sabbam
vitthÄ• ritameva. navamabalaniddesepi \Ee 464/ __dibbena cakkhunÄ• _tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ ta

navamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

dasamabalaniddeso

<831> dasamabalaniddese \Ne 438/ __cetovimutti_nti phalasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vi
sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthameva. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• natthakath
``dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ natthi, sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assevÄ• y
tathÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ameva hi dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±u
dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi sakasakakiccameva jÄ• nÄ• ti. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana t
dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esupi hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡ameva jÄ• nÄ• ti, dutiyaá¹ƒ
tatiyaá¹ƒ kammaparicchedameva, catutthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunÄ• nattakaraá¹‡ameva, paÃ±camaá
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• dhimuttimeva, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhamudubhÄ• vameva, sattam
tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dimeva, aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ pubbenivutthakhandhasantatimeva, navamaá
cutipaá¹-isandhimeva, dasamaá¹ƒ saccaparicchedameva. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana
uttaritaraÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. etesaá¹ƒ pana kiccaá¹ƒ na sabbaá¹ƒ karoti. taÃ±hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ h
sakkoti, iddhi hutvÄ• vikubbituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, maggo hutvÄ• kilese khepetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti.

apica paravÄ• dÄ« evaá¹ƒ pucchitabbo --- ``dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma etaá¹ƒ savitakk
avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, avitakkÄ• vicÄ• raá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, ar
lokuttaraâ€™â€™ nti? jÄ• nanto ``paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• satta Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni savitakkasavicÄ• r
tato ``parÄ• ni dve Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni avitakkÄ• vicÄ• rÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhati; ``Ä• savakk
savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• raâ€™â€™ n
``paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \Be 446/ satta kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, tato dve rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni, avasÄ•
nti vakkhati; ``sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana savitakkasavicÄ• rameva, kÄ• mÄ• vacara
vakkhati. iti aÃ±Ã±adeva dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

17. khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<832> idÄ• ni \Ee 465/ \Be 447/ \Ne 439/ tadanantare khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…gepi paá¹-h
á¹-hapetvÄ• nikkhittapadÄ• nukkamena niddeso kato. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nikkhepaparicchedo. Ä•
__jÄ• timado_tiÄ• dayo tesattati ekakÄ• nikkhittÄ• , tato __kodho ca upanÄ• ho cÄ• _tiÄ• c

__akusalamÅ«lÄ• _dayo paÃ±catiá¹ƒsa tikÄ• , __Ä• savacatukkÄ• _dayo cuddasa catukkÄ
__orambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• _dayo pannarasa paÃ±cakÄ• , __vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• _dayo cu
satta sattakÄ• , __kilesavatthu_Ä• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• , __Ä• ghÄ• tavatthu_Ä• da
__kilesavatthu_Ä• dayo satta dasakÄ• , __ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡h
cha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakÄ• ti sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kilesasatÄ• ni nikkhittÄ• nÄ«ti vedita
nikkhepaparicchedo.

(I) ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

843-844__._ idÄ• ni yathÄ• nikkhittÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• ya __tattha katamo jÄ• timado_tiÄ• dinÄ
niddesavÄ• re __jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• _ti jÄ• tiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. ettha ca atthipaá¹-iccaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
jÄ• tiyÄ• satÄ«ti ayamettha attho. __gottaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. madan
majjanÄ• kÄ• ro __majjanÄ• _. majjitabhÄ• vo __majjitattaá¹ƒ_. __mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• _ti
dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 1121) vuttatthÄ• neva. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«
sati taá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppanno majjanÄ• kÄ• rappavatto mÄ• no __jÄ• timado_ti vuc
khattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. jÄ• tisampanno hi khattiyo `mÄ
avasesÄ• antarÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khattiyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . ahaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹ƒsÄ• gatakhattiyoâ€
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. gottamadaniddesÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• vupÄ• yena attho
hi `ahaá¹ƒ koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±agotto, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• diccagottoâ€™ ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. brÄ• hmaá
\Be 448/, ahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• radvÄ• jagottoâ€™ ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. vessopi suddopi attano attan
mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• pi seá¹‡iyo `ekissÄ• seá¹‡iyÄ• jÄ• tamhÄ• â€™ ti mÄ•

Ä• rogyamadÄ• dÄ«su `ahaá¹ƒ arogo, avasesÄ• rogabahulÄ• , gadduhanamattampi mayh
majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __Ä• rogyamado_ nÄ• ma.

`ahaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡o, avasesasattÄ• naá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo papÄ• te á¹-hitarukkhasadiso, ahaá¹ƒ p
á¹-hitoâ€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __yobbanamado_ nÄ• ma.

`ahaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«viá¹ƒ, ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• mi, ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mi; sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«viá¹ƒ, sukha
sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __jÄ«vitamado_ nÄ• ma.

`ahaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«, avasesÄ• sattÄ• appalÄ• bhÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ pana lÄ• bhassa pamÄ• á¹-
majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __lÄ• bhamado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• sattÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• labhanti, ahaá¹ƒ pana sukataá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ cÄ
labhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __sakkÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• gacchantÄ• manussÄ• ayaá¹ƒ

maá¹ƒ pana disvÄ• va vandanti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ viya garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• aggikkhandha
katvÄ• maÃ±Ã±antÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __garukÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma

`uppanno \Ne 441/ paÃ±ho mayhameva mukhena chijjati, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• p
parivÄ• retvÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __purekkhÄ• ramado_

agÄ• rikassa tÄ• va mahÄ• parivÄ• rassa `purisasatampi purisasahassampi maá¹ƒ parivÄ•
`samaá¹‡asatampi samaá¹‡asahassampi maá¹ƒ parivÄ• reti, sesÄ• appaparivÄ• rÄ• , ahaá
suciparivÄ• ro cÄ• â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __parivÄ• ramado_ nÄ• ma.

bhogo \Be 449/ pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi lÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡eneva gahito hoti, imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ•
gahito; tasmÄ• `avasesÄ• sattÄ• attano paribhogamattampi na labhanti, mayhaá¹ƒ pana n
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __bhogamado_ nÄ• ma.

__vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ee 467/ __paá¹-iccÄ• _ti sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡ampi guá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi paá
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• durÅ«pÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana abhirÅ«po pÄ• sÄ• diko; avasesÄ• sattÄ• niggu
mayhaá¹ƒ pana kittisaddo devamanussesu pÄ• kaá¹-o --- itipi thero bahussuto, itipi sÄ«lavÄ
dhutaguá¹‡ayuttoâ€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __vaá¹‡á¹‡amado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• sattÄ• appassutÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana bahussutoâ€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno m

`avasesÄ• sattÄ• appaá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ibhÄ• nassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ n
uppanno mÄ• no __paá¹-ibhÄ• namado_ nÄ• ma.

`ahaá¹ƒ rattaÃ±Ã±Å« asukaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, rÄ• javaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, janapadavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
rattindivaparicchedaá¹ƒ, nakkhattamuhuttayogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppa
nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ« antarÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• tipiá¹‡á¸• apÄ
uppanno mÄ• no __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikamado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• \Ne 442/ sattÄ• uÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• avaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to an
uppanno mÄ• no __anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• tamado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ iriyÄ• patho apÄ• sÄ• diko, mayhaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• sÄ• dikoâ€™ ti majjanav
__iriyÄ• pathamado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• sattÄ• chinnapakkhakÄ• kasadisÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• v

kammaá¹ƒ karomi, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ijjhatÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __iddhi

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• parivÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena yaso gahitova hoti. imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne __upaá
gahito. so agÄ• rikenapi anagÄ• rikenapi dÄ«petabbo. agÄ• riko hi ekacco aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasas
jeá¹-á¹-hako hoti, tassa `avasese purise ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapemi, ahaá¹ƒ vicÄ• remÄ«â€™ ti
ekacco katthaci jeá¹-á¹-hako hoti, tassa `avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ« mayhaá¹ƒ ovÄ• de vattanti, ah
ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __yasamado_ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• sattÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«lavÄ• â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ
`avasesasattÄ• naá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-assa udakapÄ• namattepi kÄ• le cittekaggatÄ• natthi, ahaá¹
lÄ• bhÄ«â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __jhÄ• namado_ \Ee 468/ nÄ• ma.

`avasesÄ• sattÄ• nissippÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana sippavÄ• â€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ•
`avasesÄ• sattÄ• rassÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana dÄ«ghoâ€™ ti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __
sattÄ• rassÄ• vÄ• honti dÄ«ghÄ• vÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ nigrodhaparimaá¹‡á¸• aloâ€™ ti majjanav
__pariá¹‡Ä• hamado_ nÄ• ma. `avasesasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ virÅ«paá¹ƒ
manÄ• paá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaâ€™ nti majjanavasena uppanno mÄ• no __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namado
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«re bahÅ« dosÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ pana sarÄ«re kesaggamattampi vajjaá¹ƒ na
uppanno mÄ• no __pÄ• ripÅ«rimado_ nÄ• ma.

<845> iminÄ• \Ne 443/ ettakena á¹-hÄ• nena savatthukaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni
nibbattitamÄ• nameva dassento tattha __katamo mado_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthame

<846> pamÄ• daniddese __cittassa vossaggo_ti imesu ettakesu á¹-hÄ• nesu satiyÄ• anigg
vossajjanaá¹ƒ; sativirahoti attho. __vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• na_nti vossaggassa anuppadÄ• n
vissajjananti attho. __asakkaccakiriyatÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusaladhammÄ• n
vÄ• deyyadhammassa vÄ• asakkaccakaraá¹‡avasena asakkaccakiriyÄ• . satatabhÄ• vo s
asÄ• taccaá¹ƒ. na sÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• __asÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• _. anaá¹-á¹-hitakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __
yathÄ• nÄ• ma kakaá¹‡á¹-ako thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, na nirantaraá¹ƒ gacc
puggalo ekadivasaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• datvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• sutvÄ
puna cirassaá¹ƒ karoti, na nirantaraá¹ƒ pavatteti, tassa sÄ• \Be 451/ kiriyÄ• anaá¹-á¹-hitaki
vuccati. __olÄ«navuttitÄ• _ti nirantarakaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa vipphÄ• rasseva abhÄ• ve
__nikkhittachandatÄ• _ti kusalakiriyÄ• ya vÄ«riyachandassa nikkhittabhÄ• vo. __nikkhittadh
vÄ«riyadhurassa oropanaá¹ƒ, osakkitamÄ• nasatÄ• ti attho. __anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Ee 4
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vo. __ananuyogo_ti ananuyuÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• do_ti pamajjanaá¹ƒ. _
idaá¹ƒ atthapariyÄ• yassa byaÃ±janapariyÄ• yassa ca pariyantÄ• bhÄ• vato Ä• kÄ• radassa
--- yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dassito pamÄ• do, yo aÃ±Ã±opi evamÄ• kÄ• ro evaá¹
pamajjanÄ• kÄ• ravasena pamajjanÄ• , pamajjitabhÄ• vavasena pamajjitattanti saá¹…khaá

pamÄ• doti. lakkhaá¹‡ato panesa paÃ±casu kÄ• maguá¹‡esu sativossaggalakkhaá¹‡o, tatth
vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ro veditabbo.

<847> thambhaniddese thaddhaá¹-á¹-hena __thambho; _ khaliyÄ• thaddhasÄ• á¹-akassa
ettha kathitÄ• . thambhanÄ• kÄ• ro __thambhanÄ• _. thambhitassa bhÄ• vo __thambhitatta
puggalassa bhÄ• vo __kakkhaá¸·iyaá¹ƒ_. pharusassa puggalassa bhÄ• vo __phÄ• rusiyaá¹
abhivÄ• danÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cirahÄ• naá¹ƒ tassÄ• sÄ• mÄ«ciyÄ• akaraá¹‡avasena ujumeva
__ujucittatÄ• _. thaddhassa amuduno bhÄ• vo __amudutÄ• _. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ
samannÄ• gato puggalo gilitanaá¹…galasÄ«so viya ajagaro, vÄ• tabharitÄ• viya bhastÄ• c
vuá¸• á¸• hatare vÄ• disvÄ• onamituá¹ƒ \Ne 444/ na sakkoti, pariyanteneva carati. svÄ• ya
uddhumÄ• tabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡oti veditabbo.

<848> sÄ• rambhaniddese sÄ• rambhanavasena __sÄ• rambho_. paá¹-ippharitvÄ• sÄ• ra
sÄ• rambhanÄ• kÄ• ro __sÄ• rambhanÄ• _. paá¹-ippharitvÄ• sÄ• rambhanÄ• __paá¹-isÄ•
bhÄ• vo __paá¹-isÄ• rambhitattaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambho nÄ• ma vuccat
karaá¹‡uttariyalakkhaá¹‡o nÄ• ma vuccati, yena samannÄ• gato puggalo taddiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ta
agÄ• riko samÄ• no ekenekasmiá¹ƒ gharavatthusmiá¹ƒ sajjite aparo dve vatthÅ«ni sajjeti, ap
\Be 452/ aá¹-á¹-ha, aparo soá¸·asa. anagÄ• riko samÄ• no ekenekasmiá¹ƒ nikÄ• ye gahite,
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti aparo dve gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aparo tayo, aparo cattÄ• ro, apar
hi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na \Ee 470/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. akusalapakkho esa nirayagÄ• mimaggo. kusalapakk
ekaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ dente dve dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dve dente cattÄ• ri dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhi
ekasmiá¹ƒ nikÄ• ye gahite, `dve nikÄ• ye gahetvÄ• sajjhÄ• yantassa me phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™
á¹-hatvÄ• taduttari gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<849> atricchatÄ• niddese yathÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒsasutte (AN a IV 28) `lÄ• makalÄ• makaá¹-á¹
evaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tena tena __asantuá¹-á¹-h
rÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbesu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tena tena asantuá¹-á
__bhiyyokamyatÄ• _ti visesakÄ• matÄ• . icchanakavasena __icchÄ• _. icchÄ• va __icchÄ•
attano lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ aticca icchanabhÄ• vo __aticchatÄ• . rÄ• go_tiÄ• dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutt
vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ aticchatÄ• nÄ• ma vuccati. __atricchatÄ• _tipi etissÄ• eva nÄ• maá¹ƒ.
sakalÄ• bhe asantuá¹-á¹-hi paralÄ• bhe ca patthanÄ• --- etaá¹ƒ atricchatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tampi lÄ• makaá¹ƒ viya khÄ• yati, parena laddhaá¹ƒ lÄ• makam
khÄ• yati; ekabhÄ• jane pakkayÄ• gu vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«vo vÄ• attano patte pakkhitto
patte paá¹‡Ä«to viya khÄ• yati. ayaá¹ƒ pana atricchatÄ• pabbajitÄ• nampi hoti gihÄ«nampi

tatrimÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni --- eko kira kuá¹-umbiko tiá¹ƒsa bhikkhuniyo nimantetvÄ• sapÅ«vaá¹ƒ
445/. saá¹…ghattherÄ« sabbabhikkhÅ«nÄ«naá¹ƒ patte pÅ«vaá¹ƒ parivattÄ• petvÄ• pacchÄ
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asirÄ• jÄ• pi `aá¹…gÄ• rapakkamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti deviá¹ƒ Ä•

ekaá¹ƒ kinnariá¹ƒ disvÄ• , deviá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya, tassÄ• nupadaá¹ƒ gato. devÄ« nivattitvÄ• ass
kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo paÃ±ca ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo patvÄ•
Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• agamÄ• si. rukkhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• im

atricchaá¹ƒ atilobhena, atilobhamadena ca.

evaá¹ƒ hÄ• yati atthamhÄ• , ahaá¹ƒva asitÄ• bhuyÄ• ti || (J I 2.168).

yathÄ• \Ee 471/ candakinnariá¹ƒ patthayanto asitÄ• bhuyÄ• rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya hÄ«no paril
atilobhena atthamha hÄ• yati jÄ«yatÄ«ti devatÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhiá¹ƒ keá¸·imakÄ• si.

kassapabuddhakÄ• lepi mittavindako nÄ• ma seá¹-á¹-hiputto assaddho appasanno mÄ• tar
hutvÄ• vihÄ• re sabbarattiá¹ƒ dhammasavanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡a, sahassaá¹ƒ te dassÄ• mÄ«â€™
uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• `idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akutobhayaâ€
dhammÄ• sanassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nipanno sabbarattiá¹ƒ niddÄ• yitvÄ• gharaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.
pacitvÄ• upanÄ• mesi. so sahassaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivi. athassa etadahosi --- `d
saá¹ƒharissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. so nÄ• vÄ• ya samuddaá¹ƒ pakkhanditukÄ• mo ahosi. atha naá¹
kule cattÄ• lÄ«sakoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ atthi; alaá¹ƒ gamanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• resi. so tassÄ• v
gacchati eva. sÄ• purato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ kujjhitvÄ• `ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ purato tiá¹
pÄ• dena paharitvÄ• patitaá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• agamÄ• si. mÄ• tÄ• uá¹-á¹-h
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatassa me gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sukhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€
tvaá¹ƒ puttÄ• ti Ä• ha. tassa nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha gacchato sattame divase nÄ• vÄ• aá¹-á¹-h
``addhÄ• ettha pÄ• papuriso atthi; salÄ• kaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti salÄ• kÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡i. te tassa uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ datvÄ• taá¹ƒ samudde pakkhipiá¹ƒsu. so ekaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá
saddhiá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanto tÄ• hi ``purato mÄ• agamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ•
sampattiá¹ƒ passanto anupubbena khuracakkadharaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ addasa. tassa taâ
padumapupphaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so taá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``ambho, idaá¹ƒ tayÄ• piá¸·andha
mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nayidaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mi \Ne 446/, padumaá¹ƒ; khuracakkaá¹ƒ etaâ
maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ me padumaá¹ƒ na diá¹-á¹-hapubbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``tvaÃ±hi lohita
piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ padumapupphaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so c
katasadisaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassa phalaá¹ƒ anubhavitukÄ• moâ€™ ti. atha naá¹ƒ ``har
472/ tassa matthake cakkaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• palÄ• yi. etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• satthÄ• imaá¹

``catubbhi aá¹-á¹-hajjhagamÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hahi pica soá¸·asa.

soá¸·asÄ• hi ca bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa, atricchaá¹ƒ cakkamÄ• sado.

icchÄ• hatassa posassa, cakkaá¹ƒ bhamati matthakeâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 1.104).

aÃ±Ã±ataropi atriccho amacco sakavisayaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• paravisayaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. tattha p
ekassa tÄ• pasassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
`kiá¹ƒ te kataâ€™ nti pucchito imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• si ---

``sakaá¹ƒ niketaá¹ƒ atihÄ«á¸·ayÄ• no,

atricchatÄ• mallagÄ• maá¹ƒ agacchiá¹ƒ.

tato janÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• na gÄ• mÄ• ,

kodaá¹‡á¸• akena paripothayiá¹ƒsu maá¹ƒ ||

``so bhinnasÄ«so ruhiramakkhitaá¹…go,

paccÄ• gamÄ• siá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ niketaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ posathaá¹ƒ pÄ• layÄ• mi,

atricchatÄ• mÄ• punarÄ• gamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 14.138-139).

<850> mahicchatÄ• niddese mahantÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni icchati, mahatÄ« vÄ• ssa icchÄ• ti mah
__mahicchatÄ• _. lakkhaá¹‡ato pana asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanatÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ca p
--- etaá¹ƒ mahicchatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. mahiccho hi puggalo yathÄ• nÄ• ma kacchapuá¹-av
piá¸·andhanabhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• ucchaá¹…gepi pakkhipitabbayuttakaá¹ƒ
passantasseva \Ne 447/ ``ammÄ• , asukaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, asukaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™
evameva so appamattakampi attano sÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• ganthaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhutaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ant
araÃ±Ã±avÄ• samattakampi mahÄ• janassa jÄ• nantasseva sambhÄ• vetukÄ• mo \Be 455/
sakaá¹-ehipi upanÄ«te paccaye `alaâ€™ nti avatvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tayo hi pÅ«retuá¹ƒ na sak
upÄ• dÄ• nena, samuddo udakena, mahiccho paccayehÄ«ti.

aggikkhandho samuddo ca, mahiccho cÄ• pi puggalo.

bahuke paccaye dente, tayo pete na pÅ«raye ||

mahicchapuggalo \Ee 473/ hi vijÄ• tamÄ• tuyÄ• pi manaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, pagev

tatrimÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni --- eko kira daharabhikkhu piá¹-á¹-hapÅ«ve piyÄ• yati. athassa mÄ• tÄ

vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ• `sace me putto paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sakalampi naá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase parivÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-han
tasmiá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hite dutiyaá¹ƒ, tasmimpi niá¹-á¹-hite tatiyaá¹ƒ. daharo `alaâ€™ nti avatvÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• tassa amattaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• `ajjeva me puttena sakalatemÄ• sassa pA
dutiyadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekapÅ«vampi na adÄ• si.

tissamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• pi devasikaá¹ƒ cetiyapabbate bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadamÄ
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhajasi? kiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti jÄ• napadehi vutto
anurÄ• dhapure mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. ekabhikkhupi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e mattaá¹ƒ na aÃ
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dve tayo janÄ• ukkhipiá¹ƒsu. rÄ• jÄ• dutiya
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nimantÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jantepuraá¹ƒ Ä• gatakÄ• le ``pattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€
mahÄ• rÄ• ja, attano pamÄ• á¹‡ena bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekabhikkhupi pat
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttakameva paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ. atha rÄ• jÄ• Ä• ha --- ``passatha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
na jÄ• nÄ• ti. hiyyo kiÃ±ci avasesaá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi. ajja gahitaá¹ƒ mandaá¹ƒ, avasesameva bah
mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya attamano itaresaÃ±ca amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya anattamano ahosi.

<851> pÄ• picchatÄ• niddese \Ne 448/ __assaddho samÄ• no saddhoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ•
kiá¹ƒ karoti? assaddho saddhÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti; dussÄ«lÄ• dayo sÄ«lavantÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
kathaá¹ƒ? assaddho \Be 456/ tÄ• va mahÄ• mahadivase manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• ga
Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjati, kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, manussehi diá¹-á¹-habhÄ• va
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati, tatthÄ• pi sammajjitvÄ• kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, vÄ• likaá
Ä• sanÄ• ni dhovati, bodhimhi udakaá¹ƒ siÃ±cati. manussÄ• disvÄ• `natthi maÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã
vihÄ• rajagganako, ayameva imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggati, saddho theroâ€™ ti gamanal
gacchanti. dussÄ«lopi \Ee 474/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhe vinayadharaá¹ƒ upasaá
``bhante, mayi gacchante goá¹‡o ubbiggo. tena dhÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹‡Ä• ni chinnÄ• ni. sammajja
chijjanti. caá¹…kamantassa me pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• mÄ«yanti. kheá¸·aá¹ƒ pÄ• tentassa asatiyÄ•
tattha tattha kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``anÄ• patti, Ä• vuso, asaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• ajÄ• nanta
``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ«maá¹ƒsathÄ• â€™â€™ t
manussÄ• `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyo ettakepi kukkuccÄ• yati! aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rike kiá¹ƒ nÄ
sadiso sÄ«lavÄ• ti pasannÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti. appassutopi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kamajjhe nisi
tipiá¹-akadharo, asuko catunikÄ• yiko mayhaá¹ƒ antevÄ• siko, mama santike tehi dhammo u
manussÄ• `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyena sadiso bahussuto natthi, etassa kira santike asukena ca a
uggahitoâ€™ ti pasannÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti.

saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mopi mahÄ• mahadivase dÄ«ghapÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca apassayaÃ±ca gÄ• h
rukkhamÅ«le divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«dati. manussÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``thero kuhiâ€™â€™ nti
``gaá¹‡á¹-hikaputtÄ• nÄ• ma gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• eva honti. tena thero evarÅ«pe kÄ• le idha na
vihÄ• rapaccante divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ«ghacaá¹…kame viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. sopi

vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• nalÄ• á¹-e makkaá¹-asuttaá¹ƒ alliyÄ• petvÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ
nisÄ«dati. manussÄ• ``kahaá¹ƒ, bhante, gatattha? Ä• gantvÄ• na addasamhÄ• â€™â€™ t
antovihÄ• ro Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o; daharasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vicaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ saá
divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«dimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano pavivittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• peti.

kusÄ«topi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kamajjhe nisinno ``upÄ• sakÄ• , tumhehi ukkÄ• pÄ• to diá¹-á¹-hoâ€
449/ passÄ• ma, bhante; kÄ• ya velÄ• ya ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 457/ ca puá¹-á¹-ho ``amhÄ
caá¹…kamanavelÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``bhÅ«micÄ• lasaddaá¹ƒ assutthÄ• â€™â€™ t
kÄ• ya velÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``majjhimayÄ• me amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• lambanaphalak
ti vatvÄ• ``mahÄ• obhÄ• so ahosi; so vo diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti pucchati. ``kÄ• ya velÄ• ya,
``mayhaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamamhÄ• otaraá¹‡akÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti vadati. manussÄ• \Ee 475/ `amh
caá¹…kameyeva hoti; natthi ayyena sadiso Ä• raddhavÄ«riyoâ€™ ti pasannÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹

muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«pi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kamajjhe nisinno ``mayÄ• asukakÄ• le nÄ• ma dÄ«ghan
majjhimo, saá¹ƒyuttako, aá¹…guttariko; antarÄ• olokanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, icchiticchataá¹-á
mukhÄ• ruá¸·hova tanti Ä• gacchati; ime panaÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« eá¸·akÄ• viya mukhaá¹ƒ ph
ti vadati. manussÄ• `natthi ayyena sadiso upaá¹-á¹-hitasatÄ«â€™ ti pasannÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹

asamÄ• hitopi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhe aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariye paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucc
kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti? kittakena nimittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti? kittakena upacÄ• ro? kitt
paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa kati aá¹…gÄ• ni? dutiyassa tatiyassa catutthassa jhÄ• nassa kati
pucchati. tehi attano uggahitÄ• nurÅ«pena kathitakÄ• le sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, eva
vutte `vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhanteâ€™ ti attano samÄ• pattilÄ• bhitaá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti. manussÄ• `samÄ•
pasannÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti.

duppaÃ±Ã±opi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe nisinno `majjhimanikÄ• ye me paÃ±cattayaá
maggo Ä• gato. pariyatti nÄ• ma amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na dukkarÄ• . pariyattivÄ• vaá¹-o pana dukkh
pariyattiá¹ƒ vissajjayimhÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadanto attano mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. e
sÄ• sane pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti. iminÄ• sadiso mahÄ• coro nÄ• ma natthi. na hi pariyattidharo d
akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savopi gÄ• madÄ• rake disvÄ• `tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro amhe kiá¹ƒ vada
458/ vadanti, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. `yÄ• va chekÄ• gahapatikÄ• , na sakkÄ• vaÃ±cetuâ€™ n
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

aÃ±Ã±epi \Ne 450/ cettha __cÄ• á¹-iarahantapÄ• rohaarahantÄ• _dayo veditabbÄ• --- eko
cÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanakÄ• le pavisati. manussÄ• `kahaá¹ƒ
`antogabbheâ€™ ti ca vutte pavisitvÄ• vicinantÄ• pi adisvÄ• \Ee 476/ nikkhamitvÄ• `natth
`antogabbheyeva theroâ€™ ti ca vutte puna pavisanti. thero cÄ• á¹-ito nikkhamitvÄ• pÄ«á¹-
tehi `mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, pubbe adisvÄ• nikkhantÄ• , kahaá¹ƒ tumhe gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu

attano icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™ ti vacanena attano khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ

aparopi kuhako ekasmiá¹ƒ pabbate paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasati. paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya ca
papÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eko kacchakarukkho atthi. tassa pÄ• roho gantvÄ• parabhÄ• ge bhÅ«
manussÄ• maggenÄ• gantvÄ• nimantenti. so pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rohena otaritvÄ
dasseti. tato manussehi pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• `katarena maggena Ä• gatattha, bhanteâ€™
`samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatamaggo nÄ• ma pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, attano icchiticchitaá¹-á
Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™ ti vacanena khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. taá¹ƒ pana kuhakaá¹ƒ
`pariggahessÄ• mi naâ€™ nti ekadivasaá¹ƒ pÄ• rohena otarantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pacchato chind
á¹-hapesi. so `pÄ• rohato otarissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti `á¹-haâ€™ nti patito, mattikÄ• patto bhijji. so
nikkhamitvÄ• palÄ• yi. pÄ• picchassa bhÄ• vo __pÄ• picchatÄ• _. lakkhaá¹‡ato pana asan
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ca amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ; etaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<852> siá¹…ganiddese vijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena __siá¹…gaá¹ƒ; _ nÄ• garikabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. siá¹…gÄ• rabhÄ• vo __siá¹…gÄ• ratÄ• , _ siá¹…gÄ• rakaraá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro vÄ• . c
__cÄ• turiyaá¹ƒ_. parikkhatabhÄ• vo __parikkhatatÄ• _; parikhaá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hapitasseva
daá¸·hasiá¹…gÄ• rabhÄ• vassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 459/. itaraá¹ƒ tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. ev
kilesasiá¹…gÄ• ratÄ• va kathitÄ• .

<853> tintiá¹‡aniddese __tintiá¹‡a_nti khÄ«yanaá¹ƒ. tintiá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• kÄ• ro __tintiá¹‡Ä• ya
ayitassa tintiá¹‡asamaá¹…gino bhÄ• vo __tintiá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ_. lolupabhÄ• vo __loluppaá¹ƒ
Ä• kÄ• rabhÄ• vaniddesÄ• . __pucchaÃ±jikatÄ• _ti \Ee 477/ lÄ• bhalabhanakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
nÄ«cavuttitÄ• . __sÄ• dhukamyatÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ patthanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sab
suvÄ• nadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ kaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ pivanakasunakhassa aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sunakhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhu
santakaá¹ƒ, mama santakaâ€™ nti kilesavasena khÄ«yanÄ• kÄ• ro kathito.

<854> cÄ• palyaniddese Ä• koá¹-itapaccÄ• koá¹-itabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi cÄ«varassa maá¹‡á¸• a
maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡acchavikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pattassa maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• __pattamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• _.
puggalikasenÄ• sanassa maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• __senÄ• sanamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• _. __imassa vÄ• pÅ
manussasarÄ«rassa. yathÄ• hi tadahujÄ• topi siá¹…gÄ• lo jarasiá¹…gÄ• lotveva Å«ruppam
pÅ«tilatÄ• tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati, evaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡opi manussakÄ• yo pÅ
tassa antarantarÄ• rattavaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• dÄ«
nÄ• ma. __bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• rÄ• na_nti á¹-hapetvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sesapa
esÄ• cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• pattamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ti vuttÄ• , sÄ• tehi vÄ• parikkhÄ• rehi k
vÄ• bÄ• hiraparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• á¹-hapanavasena maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ti evam
__maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• vibhÅ«sanÄ• _ti ettha Å«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pÅ«raá¹‡avasena __maá¹‡á
__vibhÅ«sanÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• . __keá¸·anÄ• _ti kÄ«á¸·anÄ• . __parikeá¸·anÄ• _ti parikÄ«á
gedhayuttatÄ• . __giddhikatta_nti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. capalabhÄ• vo __capalatÄ• _. tath

vuccatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ cÄ• palyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccati, yena samannÄ• gato puggalo vassasatiko
tadahujÄ• tadÄ• rako viya hoti.

<855> asabhÄ• gavuttiniddese __vippaá¹-ikÅ«laggÄ• hitÄ• _ti ananulomaggÄ• hitÄ• . __vi
478/ vipaccanÄ«kena paá¹-iviruddhakaraá¹‡ena sukhÄ• yanÄ• . anÄ• darabhÄ• vo __anÄ•
__anÄ• dariyatÄ• _. agÄ• ravassa bhÄ• vo __agÄ• ravatÄ• _. jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• vassa akar
__ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be 460/ __vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ asabhÄ• gavutti nÄ• ma vuccati; visabhÄ• gajÄ«
samannÄ• gato puggalo mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivattitvÄ• pi na oloketi;
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• mÄ• tarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, mÄ• tusantakassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pitarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kala
visabhÄ• gajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vati, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santakassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• jeá¹-á¹-hena vÄ
bhÄ• tarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ karoti, nillajjavacanaá¹ƒ vadati, Ä• cariyassa vÄ• upajjhÄ•
vattapaá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ na karoti, gilÄ• naá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, buddhassa bhagavato cetiyada
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, kheá¸·ampi \Ne 452/ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikampi chaá
dhÄ• reti, upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• ruyha gacchati, buddhasÄ• vakesu na lajjati, saá¹…ghe cittÄ«kÄ•
mÄ• timattapitimattÄ• dÄ«su garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yesu hirottappaá¹ƒ na paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
pavattamÄ• nassa sabbÄ• pesÄ• kiriyÄ• mÄ• tarÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«supi vatthÅ«su asabhÄ• gavu

<856> aratiniddese __pantesÅ«_ti dÅ«resu vivittesu vÄ• . __adhikusalesÅ«_ti samathavipa
__aratÄ«_ti ratipaá¹-ikkhepo. __aratitÄ• _ti aramaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro. __anabhiratÄ«_ti anabhirata
__anabhiramaá¹‡Ä• _ti anabhiramaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro. __ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• _ti ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanÄ• kÄ
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanavaseneva paritassanÄ• .

<857> tandÄ«niddese __tandÄ«_ti jÄ• tiÄ• lasiyaá¹ƒ. __tandiyanÄ• _ti tandiyanÄ• kÄ• ro. _
tandiyÄ• abhibhÅ«tacittatÄ• . alasassa bhÄ• vo __Ä• lasyaá¹ƒ_. Ä• lasyÄ• yanÄ• kÄ• ro __
alasyÄ• yitassa bhÄ• vo __Ä• lasyÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ_. iti sabbehipi imehi padehi kilesavasena kÄ
kathitaá¹ƒ.

<858> vijambhitÄ• niddese __jambhanÄ• _ti phandanÄ• . punappunaá¹ƒ jambhanÄ• __vij
479/ purato namanÄ• . __vinamanÄ• _ti pacchato namanÄ• . __sannamanÄ• _ti samantato
yathÄ• hi tantato uá¹-á¹-hitapesakÄ• ro kismiÃ±cideva gahetvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ussÄ•
uddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanÄ• . __byÄ• dhiyaka_nti uppannabyÄ• dhitÄ• . iti sabbehipi imehi padehi
kÄ• yaphandanameva kathitaá¹ƒ.

<859> bhattasammadaniddese \Be 461/ __bhuttÄ• vissÄ• _ti bhuttavato. __bhattamucchÄ•
balavabhattena hi mucchÄ• patto viya hoti. __bhattakilamatho_ti bhattena kilantabhÄ• vo. _
bhattadaratho. tasmiÃ±hi samaye pariá¸·Ä• huppattiyÄ• upahatindriyo hoti, kÄ• yo jÄ«rati.
__kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hulla_nti bhattaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kÄ• yassa akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

<860> cetaso lÄ«nattaniddeso heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutta
sabbehipi padehi kilesavasena cittassa gilÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro kathitoti veditabbo.

<861> kuhanÄ• niddese \Ne 453/ __lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassÄ• _ti lÄ• bhaÃ±ca
nissitassa, patthayantassÄ• ti attho. __pÄ• picchassÄ• _ti asantaguá¹‡adÄ«panakÄ• massa
icchÄ• ya apakatassa, upaddutassÄ• ti attho.

ito paraá¹ƒ yasmÄ• paccayapaá¹-isevana sÄ• mantajappanairiyÄ• pathasannissitavasena
kuhanavatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tividhampi taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hi nimantitassa tadatthikasseva sato pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ nis
te ca gahapatike attani suppatiá¹-á¹-hitasaddhe Ã±atvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒ `aho ayyo appiccho,
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ icchati, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata no assa sace appamattakaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paá¹-igg
nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi upÄ• yehi paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni upanentÄ• naá¹ƒ tadanuggahakÄ
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena ca tato pabhuti asÄ«tisakaá¹-abhÄ• rehi upanÄ• manahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ vi
paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ mah

``katamaá¹ƒ paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthu? idha gahapatikÄ• bhikk
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rehi. so pÄ• piccho i
\Be 462/ ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyokamyataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccakkh
paccakkhÄ• ti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ pacc
``kiá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa mahagghena cÄ«varena? etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o susÄ•
vÄ• pÄ• paá¹‡ikÄ• vÄ• nantakÄ• ni uccinitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• reyya. kiá
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena? etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ•
kiá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa mahagghena senÄ• sanena? etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o rukk
vÄ• abbhokÄ• siko vÄ• . kiá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa mahagghena gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkh
yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o pÅ«timuttena vÄ• harÄ«takÄ«khaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• osadhaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti. t
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, lÅ«khaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, lÅ«khaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá
gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati. tamenaá¹ƒ gahapatikÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
\Ne 454/ appiccho santuá¹-á¹-ho pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo dhutavÄ• doâ
nimantenti cÄ«vara ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rehi. so evamÄ• ha --- `tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ
bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavati --- saddhÄ• ya sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• saddho kulaputto bahu
deyyadhammassa ... pe ... dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• saddho kulaputto b
tumhÄ• kaÃ±cevÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• atthi, deyyadhammo ca saá¹ƒvijjati, ahaÃ±ca paá¹-iggÄ
paá¹-iggahessÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ tumhe puÃ±Ã±ena paribÄ• hirÄ• bhavissatha; na mayhaá¹ƒ im
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ eva anukampÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tadupÄ• dÄ• ya bahumpi cÄ
bahumpi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yÄ• evar
bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitattaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati paccayapaá¹-isevan
kuhanavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

pÄ• picchasseva pana sato uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamaparidÄ«panavÄ• cÄ• ya \Ee 4
sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``katamaá
sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthu \Be 463/? idhekacco pÄ• piccho icchÄ• p
`evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™ ti ariyadhammasannissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, so samaá¹‡o mahesakkhoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati; `yo evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pattaá¹
dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, parisÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, kuÃ±cikaá¹ƒ, upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ, Ä• y
mahesakkhoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati; `yassa evarÅ«po upajjhÄ• yo, Ä• cariyo, samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yo
sandiá¹-á¹-ho, sambhatto, sahÄ• yo; yo evarÅ«pe vihÄ• re vasati --- aá¸• á¸• hayoge, pÄ• s
guhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, leá¹‡e, kuá¹-iyÄ• , kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re, aá¹-á¹-e, mÄ• á¸·e, udosite, uddaá¹‡á¸• e
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• ape, rukkhamÅ«le vasati, so samaá¹‡o mahesakk

``atha vÄ• korajikakorajiko bhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• kuá¹-iko kuhakakuhako lapakalapako mukha
samaá¹‡o imÄ• saá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«
gÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ ka
evarÅ«pÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitattaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹
sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

pÄ• picchasseva \Ne 455/ pana sato sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yakatena iriyÄ• pathena vimh
iriyÄ• pathasannissitaá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``katamaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pa
kuhanavatthu? idhekacco pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo `evaá¹ƒ ma
gamanaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, sayanaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya gacchati, paá¹‡idhÄ•
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya nisÄ«dati, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, samÄ• hito viya gacchati, samÄ•
nisÄ«dati, seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• pÄ• thakajjhÄ• yÄ«va hoti. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• iriyÄ• pathassa
saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitattaá¹ƒ ---
iriyÄ• pathasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha \Ee 482/ \Be 464/ __paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• _ti paccayapaá¹-isevana
paccayapaá¹-isevanena. __sÄ• mantajappitenÄ• _ti samÄ«pe bhaá¹‡itena. __iriyÄ• pathass
__Ä• á¹-hapanÄ• _ti Ä• diá¹-hapanÄ• , Ä• darena vÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• . __á¹-hapanÄ• _ti á¹-ha
__saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• _ti abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• , pÄ• sÄ• dikabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
padhÄ• napurimaá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vadassanena bhÄ• kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mukhasaá¹…kocoti
bhÄ• kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti bhÄ• kuá¹-iko; bhÄ• kuá¹-ikassa bhÄ• vo __bhÄ• ku
vimhÄ• panaá¹ƒ, kuhassa Ä• yanÄ• __kuhÄ• yanÄ• _. kuhitassa bhÄ• vo __kuhitatta_nti.

<862> lapanÄ• niddese __Ä• lapanÄ• _ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gatamanusse disvÄ• kimatthÄ• y
bhikkhÅ« nimantetuá¹ƒ? yadi evaá¹ƒ gacchatha; ahaá¹ƒ pacchato bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• Ä• g
Ä• ditova lapanÄ• . atha vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• `ahaá¹ƒ tisso, mayi rÄ• jÄ• pasanno,

rÄ• jamahÄ• matto pasannoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yikÄ• lapanÄ• Ä• lapanÄ• . __lapanÄ
vuttappakÄ• rameva lapanaá¹ƒ. __sallapanÄ• _ti gahapatikÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hane bhÄ«t
suá¹-á¹-hu lapanÄ• . __ullapanÄ• _ti `mahÄ• kuá¹-umbiko, mahÄ• nÄ• viko, mahÄ• dÄ• nap
katvÄ• lapanÄ• . __samullapanÄ• _ti sabbatobhÄ• gena uddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lapanÄ• . __unn
Ä«dise kÄ• le dÄ• naá¹ƒ detha; idÄ• ni kiá¹ƒ na dethÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va `dassÄ• ma, b
labhÄ• mÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadanti tÄ• va uddhaá¹ƒ nahanÄ• , veá¹-hanÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
disvÄ• `kuto Ä• gatÄ• , upÄ• sakÄ• â€™ ti pucchati. `ucchukhettato, bhanteâ€™ ti. `kiá¹ƒ ta
nti? `khÄ• ditvÄ• , bhante, jÄ• nitabbaâ€™ nti. `na, upÄ• sakÄ• , bhikkhussa `ucchuá¹ƒ deth
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• nibbeá¹-hentassÄ• pi \Ee 483/ veá¹-hanakakathÄ• , sÄ
sabbatobhÄ• gena punappunaá¹ƒ unnahanÄ• __samunnahanÄ• . ukkÄ• canÄ• _ti `etaá¹ƒ
ettha deyyadhammo uppajjati, mayhameva detÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• kÄ• canÄ• ukk
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

telakandarikavatthu cettha vattabbaá¹ƒ. dve kira bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• Ä•
nisÄ«ditvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pakkosiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• ya \Be 465/ Ä• gatÄ• ya tatrek
`ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, kassa kumÄ• rikÄ• â€™ ti? `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ya telakanda
imissÄ• mÄ• tÄ• mayi gehaá¹ƒ gate sappiá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• ghaá¹-eneva deti, ayampi mÄ
ti ukkÄ• ceti.

sabbatobhÄ• gena punappunaá¹ƒ ukkÄ• canÄ• __samukkÄ• canÄ• . anuppiyabhÄ• á¹‡itÄ
dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• anapaloketvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ piyabhaá¹‡anameva. __cÄ• á¹-u
attÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hato á¹-hapetvÄ• vattanaá¹ƒ. __muggasÅ«pyatÄ• _ti muggasÅ«pasadi
paccamÄ• nesu kocideva na paccati, avasesÄ• paccanti; evaá¹ƒ yassa puggalassa vacane
sesaá¹ƒ alikaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ puggalo muggasÅ«pyoti vuccati. tassa bhÄ• vo muggasÅ«pyatÄ
pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayabhÄ• vo. yo hi kuladÄ• rake dhÄ• tÄ« viya aá¹…kena vÄ• khandhena vÄ•
attho; tassa paribhaá¹-assa kammaá¹ƒ pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayaá¹ƒ; pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayassa bhÄ• vo pÄ•

<863> nemittikatÄ• niddese __nimitta_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci paresaá¹ƒ paccayadÄ• nasaá¹ƒyojan
kÄ• yavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ. __nimittakamma_nti nimittassa karaá¹‡akosallaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- eko kira piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakammÄ• rassa gehadvÄ• ra
bhanteâ€™ ti pucchito cÄ«varantarena hatthaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• \Ee 484/ vÄ• sipaharaá¹‡Ä•
`sallakkhitaá¹ƒ me, bhanteâ€™ ti vÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• adÄ• si. __obhÄ• so_ti paccayapaá¹-isa
__obhÄ• sakamma_nti vacchakapÄ• lake disvÄ• `kiá¹ƒ ime vacchÄ• khÄ«ragovacchÄ• , ta
`khÄ«ragovacchÄ• , bhanteâ€™ ti vutte `na khÄ«ragovacchÄ• , yadi khÄ«ragovacchÄ• siyu
labheyyuâ€™ nti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ nivec
obhÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mantajappÄ• _ti samÄ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• jappanaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akavatthu \Ne 457/ cettha kathetabbaá¹ƒ. eko kira jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akatth
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ya gehaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«di. sÄ• adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• `taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• na
taá¹‡á¸• ule Ä• haritukÄ• mÄ• viya paá¹-ivissakagharaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . bhikkhu antogabbhaá¹ƒ p
kavÄ• á¹-akoá¹‡e \Be 466/ ucchuá¹ƒ, bhÄ• jane guá¸·aá¹ƒ, piá¹-ake loá¹‡amacchaphÄ• laá
taá¹‡á¸• ule, ghaá¹-e ghataá¹ƒ disvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• nisÄ«di. gharaá¹‡Ä« `taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ n
Ä• gatÄ• . thero `upÄ• sike, ajja bhikkhÄ• na sampajjissatÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ikacceva nimittaá
`kiá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™ ti? `kavÄ• á¹-akoá¹‡e nikkhittaá¹ƒ ucchuá¹ƒ viya sappaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ; `t
ti olokento bhÄ• jane á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• ukena
kataá¹ƒ, piá¹-ake nikkhittaloá¹‡amacchaphÄ• lasadisaá¹ƒ, phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; tassa taá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸•
á¸• aá¹ƒsitukÄ• massa, kumbhiyÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulasadise dante; athassa kupitassa, ghaá¹-e pa
mukhato nikkhamantaá¹ƒ visamissakaá¹ƒ kheá¸·aâ€™ nti. sÄ• `na sakkÄ• muá¹‡á¸• akaá
datvÄ• odanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• ghataguá¸·amacchehi saddhiá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ samÄ«paá
sÄ• mantajappÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __parikathÄ• _ti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ labhati tathÄ• parivattetvÄ
kathanaá¹ƒ.

<864> nippesikatÄ• niddese __akkosanÄ• _ti dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosanÄ• . __vamb
kathanaá¹ƒ. __garahanÄ• _ti \Ee 485/ `assaddho appasannoâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dosÄ•
etaá¹ƒ ettha kathethÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• ya ukkhipanaá¹ƒ. sabbatobhÄ• gena savatthukaá¹ƒ s
ukkhepanÄ• __samukkhepanÄ• _. athavÄ• adentaá¹ƒ `aho dÄ• napatÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ukh
`mahÄ• dÄ• napatÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu ukkhepanÄ• __samukkhepanÄ• . khipanÄ• _
bÄ«jabhojinoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• . __saá¹…khipanÄ• _ti `kiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adÄ• yak
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ sabbesampi natthÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ uppa
__pÄ• panÄ• _ti adÄ• yakattassa avaá¹‡á¹‡assa vÄ• pÄ• panaá¹ƒ. sabbatobhÄ• gena pÄ•
__avaá¹‡á¹‡ahÄ• rikÄ• _ti `evaá¹ƒ me avaá¹‡á¹‡abhayÄ• pi dassatÄ«â€™ ti gehato gehaá
janapadato janapadaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡aharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• _ti purato m
parammukhe avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sitÄ• . esÄ• hi abhimukhaá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ asakkontassa para
piá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsakhÄ• danaá¹ƒ viya hoti. tasmÄ• parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• ti vuttÄ• . __a
nippesikatÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• veá¸·upesikÄ• viya abbhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ parassa guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ni
vÄ• gandhajÄ• taá¹ƒ nipisitvÄ• gandhamagganÄ• viya \Ne 458/ paraguá¹‡e \Be 467/ nipis
lÄ• bhamagganÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• nippesikatÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti.

<865> lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• niddese __nijigÄ«sanatÄ• _ti magganÄ• . __ito
laddhaá¹ƒ. __amutrÄ• _ti amukamhi gehe. __eá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti icchanÄ• . __gaveá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti m
__pariyeá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ magganÄ• . Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá
kuladÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• ante khÄ«rayÄ• guá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• gatabhikkhuvatthu cettha kat
__esanÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni __eá¹-á¹-hÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vevacanÄ• ni, tasmÄ• __eá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti
gavesanÄ• , __pariyeá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti pariyesanÄ• . iccevamettha yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<866> seyyamÄ• naniddese \Ee 486/ __jÄ• tiyÄ• _ti khattiyabhÄ• vÄ• dijÄ• tisampattiyÄ• .
gotamagottÄ• dinÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hagottena. __kolaputtiyenÄ• _ti mahÄ• kulabhÄ• vena. __va
vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannasarÄ«ratÄ• ya. sarÄ«raÃ±hi pokkharanti vuccati, tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡asamp
abhirÅ«pabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. __dhanenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• neva. __mÄ• naá¹ƒ ja
vatthunÄ• `seyyohamasmÄ«â€™ ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatteti karoti.

<867> sadisamÄ• naniddese __mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappetÄ«_ti etesu yena kenaci vatthunÄ• `sadis
pavatteti. ayamettha atthato viseso. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi.

<868> hÄ«namÄ• naniddese __omÄ• naá¹ƒ jappetÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatteti.
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ• no. __omaÃ±Ã±anÄ• omaÃ±Ã±itatta_nti Ä• kÄ• rabhÄ• vaniddeso. __hÄ
attajigucchanÄ• . __ohÄ«á¸·anÄ• _ti atirekato hÄ«á¸·anÄ• . __ohÄ«á¸·itatta_nti tasseva bhÄ
__attuÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nanÄ• . __attÄ• vaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti attÄ• naá
__attaparibhavo_ti jÄ• tiÄ• disampattinÄ• mameva jÄ• tÄ• ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhavitvÄ• maÃ
mÄ• nÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ anissÄ• ya jÄ• tiÄ• divatthuvaseneva kathitÄ• . tesu ekeko tiá¹‡á¹‡am
uppajjati. tattha `seyyohamasmÄ«â€™ ti mÄ• no seyyasseva yÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• no, sesÄ• na
`sadisohamasmÄ«â€™ ti \Ne 459/ mÄ• no \Be 468/ sadisasseva yÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• no, sesÄ•
`hÄ«nohamasmÄ«â€™ ti mÄ• no hÄ«nasseva yÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• no, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ ayÄ• thÄ•

<869> __tattha katamo seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«_tiÄ• dayo pana nava mÄ• nÄ• puggala
tayo tayo ekekassa uppajjanti. tattha __dahatÄ«_ti á¹-hapeti. __taá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ se
nissÄ• ya. ettha pana seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no rÄ• jÅ«naÃ±ceva pabbajitÄ• naÅ
`raá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• dhanena vÄ• vÄ• hanehi vÄ• ko mayÄ• sadiso atthÄ«â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ mÄ
`sÄ«ladhutaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi \Ee 487/ ko mayÄ• sadiso atthÄ«â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ karot

<870> __seyyassa sadisohamasmÄ«_ti mÄ• nopi etesaá¹ƒyeva uppajjati. rÄ• jÄ• hi `raá¹-á
vÄ• hanehi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±arÄ• jÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™ nti etaá
pabbajitopi `sÄ«ladhutaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ
mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti.

<871> __seyyassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«_ti mÄ• nopi etesaá¹ƒyeva uppajjati. yassa hi raÃ±Ã±
vÄ• vÄ• hanÄ• ni vÄ• sampannÄ• ni na honti, so `mayhaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ti vohÄ• rasukhamatta
ahaâ€™ nti etaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. pabbajitopi `appalÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro ahaá¹ƒ. dhammaka
mahÄ• theroti kathÄ• mattameva. kiá¹ƒ dhammakathiko nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ bahussuto nÄ
nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ yassa me lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ mÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti.

<872> __sadisassa seyyohamasmÄ«_ti mÄ• nÄ• dayo amaccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppajjanti. ama
`bhogayÄ• navÄ• hanÄ• dÄ«hi ko mayÄ• sadiso aÃ±Ã±o rÄ• japuriso atthÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `m

kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™ nti vÄ• `amaccoti nÄ• mamattameva mayhaá¹ƒ; ghÄ• sacchÄ•
amacco nÄ• mÄ• haâ€™ nti ete mÄ• ne karoti.

<875> __hÄ«nassa seyyohamasmÄ«_ti mÄ• nÄ• dayo dÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppajjanti. dÄ• s
mayÄ• sadiso aÃ±Ã±o dÄ• so \Be 469/ nÄ• ma atthiâ€™ aÃ±Ã±e jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• k
nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• . ahaá¹ƒ pana paveá¹‡Ä«Ä• gatattÄ• seyyoâ€™ ti vÄ• `paveá¹‡Ä«Ä• gatal
ubhatosuddhikadÄ• sattena asukadÄ• sena nÄ• ma saddhiá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kar
`kucchivasenÄ• haá¹ƒ dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagato. mÄ• tÄ• pitukoá¹-iyÄ• pana me dÄ• saá¹-á¹-
nÄ• ma ahaâ€™ nti vÄ• ete mÄ• ne karoti. yathÄ• ca dÄ• so evaá¹ƒ pukkusacaá¹‡á¸• Ä• l
karontiyeva.

ettha ca `seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«â€™ ti uppannamÄ• nova yÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• no, itare dv
`sadisassa sadisohamasmÄ«â€™ ti `hÄ«nassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«â€™ ti uppannamÄ• nova
ayÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• nÄ• . tattha yÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• nÄ• arahattamaggavajjhÄ• , ayÄ• thÄ• vam

<878> evaá¹ƒ savatthuke mÄ• ne kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni avatthukaá¹ƒ nibbattitamÄ• nameva \B
katamo mÄ• no_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<879> atimÄ• naniddese seyyÄ• divasena puggalaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ va
tattha __atimaÃ±Ã±atÄ«_ti `jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi mayÄ• sadiso natthÄ«â€™ ti atikkamitvÄ• maÃ

<880> mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• naniddese __yo evarÅ«po_ti yo eso `ayaá¹ƒ pubbe mayÄ• sadiso, i
ahaá¹ƒ hÄ«nataroâ€™ ti uppanno mÄ• no. ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• rÄ• tibhÄ• ro viya purimaá¹ƒ sadisa
mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• noti dassetuá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha.

<881> omÄ• naniddeso hÄ«namÄ• naniddesasadisoyeva. veneyyavasena pana so `hÄ«no
--- ayaá¹ƒ omÄ• no nÄ• ma. apicettha `tvaá¹ƒ jÄ• timÄ• , kÄ• kajÄ• ti viya te jÄ• ti; tvaá¹ƒ go
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagottaá¹ƒ viya te gottaá¹ƒ; tuyhaá¹ƒ saro atthi, kÄ• kassaro viya te saroâ€™ ti
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• katvÄ• pavattanavasena ayaá¹ƒ omÄ• noti veditabbo.

<882> adhimÄ• naniddese \Be 470/ __appatte pattasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• _ti cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni appa
461/. __akate_ti catÅ«hi maggehi kattabbakicce akateyeva. __anadhigate_ti catusaccadhar
__asacchikate_ti arahattena apaccakkhakate. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati adhimÄ• no_ti ayaá¹ƒ adhig

ayaá¹ƒ pana kassa uppajjati, kassa nuppajjatÄ«ti? ariyasÄ• vakassa tÄ• va nuppajjati. so h
maggaphalanibbÄ• napahÄ«nakilesÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena saÃ±jÄ• tasor
nikkaá¹…kho. tasmÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ `ahaá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™ tiÄ• divaser
nuppajjati; so hi ariyaguá¹‡Ä• dhigame nirÄ• sova. sÄ«lavatopi pariccattakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

niddÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dimanuyuttassa nuppajjati.

parisuddhasÄ«lassa pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne appamattassa nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapet
vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…khassa tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasantassa Ä• ra
uppanne ca suddhasamathalÄ• bhÄ« vÄ• suddhavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« vÄ• antarÄ• á¹-ha
tiá¹ƒsampi vassÄ• ni kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee 489/ apassanto `ahaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannoâ€™
vÄ• `anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• maÃ±Ã±ati. samathavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« pana arahatteye
samÄ• dhibalena kilesÄ• vikkhambhitÄ• , vipassanÄ• balena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• supariggahit
vassÄ• ni asÄ«tipi vassÄ• ni vassasatampi kilesÄ• na samudÄ• caranti; khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savass
evaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto antarÄ• aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• va `arah
uccamÄ• laá¹…kavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• nÄ• gatthero viya, haá¹…kanakavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• dattatth
niá¹…kapoá¹‡á¹‡apadhÄ• nagharavÄ• sÄ« cÅ«á¸·asumatthero viya ca.

tatridaá¹ƒ ekavatthuparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ --- talaá¹…garavÄ• sÄ« dhammadinnatthero kira nÄ• r
pabhinnapaá¹-isambhido mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo mahato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ovÄ• dadÄ
attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• `kinnu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa uccataliá¹…ka
samaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ \Be 471/ matthakaá¹ƒ patto, noâ€™ ti Ä• vajjanto puthujjanabhÄ• vamev
agacchante puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyameva karissatÄ«â€™ ti ca Ã±atvÄ• iddhiyÄ• vehÄ• saá¹
divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnassa therassa samÄ«pe orohitvÄ• vanditvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
nisÄ«di. `kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso dhammadinna, akÄ• le Ä• gatosÄ«â€™ ti ca vutto `paÃ±haá¹ƒ, bha
Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha.

tato `pucchÄ• vuso, jÄ• namÄ• no kathayissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vutto paÃ±hÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ pucc
paÃ±haá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• nova kathesi. tato `atitikkhaá¹ƒ te, bhante, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. kadÄ• tum
adhigatoâ€™ ti vutto `ito saá¹-á¹-hivassakÄ• le, Ä• vusoâ€™ ti Ä• ha. `samÄ• dhimpi, bhant
`na idaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhÄ• riyaâ€™ nti. `tena hi, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ mÄ• pethÄ• â€™ t
hatthiá¹ƒ mÄ• pesi. `idÄ• ni, bhante, yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hatthÄ« aÃ±citakaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ• ritana
soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipitvÄ• bheravaá¹ƒ koÃ±canÄ• daá¹ƒ karonto tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ab
taá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™ ti. thero tathÄ• katvÄ• vegena Ä• gacchato hatthissa bheravaá¹ƒ Ä• k
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya palÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• raddho. tamenaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero hatthaá¹ƒ \Ee 490
cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡e gahetvÄ• `bhante, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™ t
attano puthujjanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• `avassayo me, Ä• vuso dhammadinna, hohÄ«â€™ ti
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. `bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ avassayo bhavissÄ• miccevÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gato
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathesi. thero kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ Ä•
aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. thero kira dosacarito ahosi.

<883> asmimÄ• naniddese __rÅ«paá¹ƒ asmÄ«ti mÄ• no_ti `ahaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™ nti uppanna
anugatacchandova. tathÄ• __anusayo_. vedanÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<884> micchÄ• mÄ• naniddese __pÄ• pakena vÄ• kammÄ• yatanenÄ• _ti Ä• dÄ«su __pÄ
kevaá¹-á¹-amacchabandhanesÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sippÄ• yatanaá
macchajÄ• lakhipanakuminakaraá¹‡esu ceva pÄ• saoá¸• á¸• anasÅ«lÄ• ropanÄ• dÄ«su ca
vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci parÅ«paghÄ• tavijjÄ• . __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ_
bhÄ• ratayuddhasÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ
kappanÄ• á¹-akavilappanÄ• dipaá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ajasÄ«la
ajavatagovatameva. __pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_ pana dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatesu yÄ•

<885> Ã±Ä• tivitakkaniddesÄ• dÄ«su `mayhaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tayo sukhajÄ«vino sampattiyuttÄ• â
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asannissitena \Ne 463/ gehasitapemena Ã±Ä• take Ä• rabbha uppanna
nÄ• ma. `khayaá¹ƒ gatÄ• vayaá¹ƒ gatÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto pana

<886> `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ janapado subhikkho sampannasassoâ€™ ti tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassa geh
uppannavitakko __janapadavitakko_ nÄ• ma. `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ janapade manussÄ• saddhÄ•
gatÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto pana janapadavitakko nÄ• ma na hoti.

<887> amaratthÄ• ya vitakko, amaro vÄ• vitakkoti __amaravitakko_. tattha `ukkuá¹-ikappa
nijjiá¹‡á¹‡e samparÄ• ye attÄ• \Ee 491/ sukhÄ« hoti amaroâ€™ ti dukkarakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ karon
dukkarakÄ• rikÄ• ya paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko amaratthÄ• ya vitakko nÄ• ma. diá¹-á¹-higatiko
vadesÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni puá¹-á¹-ho `evantipi me no, tathÄ• tipi me noâ€™ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tipi
notipi me noâ€™ ti (DN I 62) vikkhepaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tassa so diá¹-á¹-higatapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto
amaro nÄ• ma maccho udake gahetvÄ• mÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , ito cito ca dhÄ• vati, gÄ•
ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe asaá¹‡á¹-hahanato na maratÄ«ti amaro nÄ• ma hoti. taá¹ƒ duvidhampi e
vuccati amaravitakko_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<888> __parÄ• nuddayatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto_ti anuddayatÄ• patirÅ«pakena gehasitapeme
__sahanandÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kesu nandantesu socantesu ca tehi saddhiá¹ƒ digu
diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ socati; tesu sukhitesu \Be 473/ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhito hoti, dukkhitesu diguá¹‡aá¹
__uppannesu kiccakaraá¹‡Ä«yesÅ«_ti tesu mahantesu vÄ• khuddakesu vÄ• kammesu up
Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti tÄ• ni tÄ• ni kiccÄ• ni sÄ• dhento paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamati, sallekhaá¹ƒ ko
yo tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ• re, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• yogÄ• pajjane gehasito vitakko --- ayaá¹
parÄ• nuddayatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko nÄ• ma.

<889> __lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto_ti cÄ«varÄ• dilÄ• bhena ceva sakkÄ• ren
saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto.

<890> __anavaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto_ti \Ne 464/ `aho vata maá¹ƒ pare na avajÄ• neyyu

viheá¹-hetvÄ• katheyyuâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• vapatthanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ up
gehasito_ti yo tasmiá¹ƒ `mÄ• maá¹ƒ pare avajÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«â€™ ti uppanne citte
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tagehanissito hutvÄ• uppannavitakko. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha

ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(II) dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<891> dukesu kodhaniddesÄ• dayo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
upanÄ• haniddesÄ• dÄ«su pubbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ upanayhatÄ«ti aparakÄ• lakodho __u
\Ee 492/ __upanayhanÄ• _. upanayhitassa bhÄ• vo __upanayhitattaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• _ti
anantaraá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• vÄ• . __á¹-hapanÄ• _ti pakatiá¹-hapanÄ
sabbatobhÄ• gena punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ• taá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• . __anusaá¹ƒsandanÄ• _ti paá¹
antaraá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ekÄ«bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä• . __anuppabandhanÄ• _ti purimena saddhiá
__daá¸·hÄ«kamma_nti thirakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ upanandhanalakkha
appaá¹-inissajjanaraso upanÄ• hoti vuccati; yena samannÄ• gato puggalo veraá¹ƒ nissajjitu
nÄ• ma maá¹ƒ esa vattuá¹ƒ ananucchavikoâ€™ ti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ anubandhati; Ä• dittapÅ«
\Be 474/; dhoviyamÄ• naá¹ƒ acchacammaá¹ƒ viya, vasÄ• telamakkhitapilotikÄ• viya ca na

<892> makkhanabhÄ• vavasena __makkho; _ paraguá¹‡amakkhanÄ• ya pavattentopi atta
gÅ«thapaharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ gÅ«tho viya, paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ makkhetÄ«ti attho. tato parÄ• dve
niá¹-á¹-hurabhÄ• vo __niá¹-á¹-huriyaá¹ƒ; _ `taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ettakampi natthÄ«â€™ ti kheá¸·
__niá¹-á¹-huriyakamma_nti niá¹-á¹-huriyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• hi gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasanto appamattakeneva kujjhitvÄ• `taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ettakampi natth
pÄ• tetvÄ• pÄ• dena maddanto viya niá¹-á¹-huriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karoti. tassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ
vuccati. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito panesa paraguá¹‡amakkhanalakkhaá¹‡o \Ne 465/ makkho, tesaá¹
sukatÄ• naá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ avacchÄ• danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

paá¸·Ä• satÄ«ti __paá¸·Ä• so; _ parassa guá¹‡e dassetvÄ• attano guá¹‡ehi samaá¹ƒ karot
Ä• yanÄ• __paá¸·Ä• sÄ• yanÄ• _. paá¸·Ä• so ca so attano jayÄ• haraá¹‡ato Ä• hÄ• ro cÄ•
vivÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti vivÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __yugaggÄ• ho_ti samadhuraggahaá¹‡aá¹
attanÄ• gahitassa appaá¹-inissajjanaá¹ƒ. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito \Ee 493/ panesa yugaggÄ• hala
paraguá¹‡ehi attano guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samakaraá¹‡araso, paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡ena
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. paá¸·Ä• sÄ« hi puggalo dutiyassa dhuraá¹ƒ na deti, s
tiá¹-á¹-hati, sÄ• kacchamaá¹‡á¸• ale aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• bahÅ«su suttesu ca kÄ• raá¹‡e
mama ca vÄ• de kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ? nanu majjhe bhinnasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ v
vacanaâ€™ nti vadati. issÄ• macchariyaniddesÄ• vuttatthÄ• eva.

<894> mÄ• yÄ• niddese \Ne 466/ __vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«_ti jÄ• naá¹ƒyeva `paá¹‡á¹‡attiá
bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karonti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana vÄ«tikkamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™ ti
__kÄ• yena parakkamatÄ«_ti `mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ mÄ• keci jÄ• niá¹ƒ
karoti. vijjamÄ• nadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danato cakkhumohanamÄ• yÄ• viyÄ• ti __mÄ• yÄ• _. n
__mÄ• yÄ• vitÄ• _. katvÄ• pÄ• paá¹ƒ puna paá¹-icchÄ• danato aticca Ä• saranti etÄ• ya \B
__accÄ• sarÄ• _. kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• kiriyÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dassanato vaÃ±cetÄ«ti __vaÃ±can
__nikati; _ micchÄ• karontÄ«ti attho. `nÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™ ti pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ vikk
`nÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™ ti parivajjanato __pariharaá¹‡Ä• _. kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒva
sabbatobhÄ• gena gÅ«hanÄ• __parigÅ«hanÄ• _. tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi viya gÅ«thaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
chÄ• detÄ«ti __chÄ• danÄ• _. sabbatobhÄ• gena chÄ• danÄ• __paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ• _. na u
__anuttÄ• nÄ«kammaá¹ƒ_. na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetÄ«ti __anÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ_. suá
__vocchÄ• danÄ• _. katapaá¹-icchÄ• danavasena punapi pÄ• passa karaá¹‡ato __pÄ• pak
ayaá¹ƒ katapaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• yÄ• nÄ• ma vuccati; yÄ• ya samannÄ• gat
viya aá¹…gÄ• ro, udakapaá¹-icchanno viya khÄ• á¹‡u, pilotikÄ• paliveá¹-hitaá¹ƒ viya ca satt

sÄ• á¹-heyyaniddese \Ee 494/ __saá¹-ho_ti asantaguá¹‡aparidÄ«panato na sammÄ• bhÄ•
saá¹-ho __parisaá¹-ho_. __yaá¹ƒ tatthÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ puggale. __saá¹-ha_nti asantag
kerÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ. __saá¹-hatÄ• _ti saá¹-hÄ• kÄ• ro. __kakkaratÄ• _ti padumanÄ• lissa viya a
kharapharusabhÄ• vo. __kakkariya_ntipi tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __parikkhattatÄ• pÄ• rikkha
nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ viya daá¸·hakerÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti idaá
avijjamÄ• naguá¹‡appakÄ• sanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccati; yena sama
kucchiá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• .

vÄ• mena sÅ«karo hoti, dakkhiá¹‡ena ajÄ• migo.

sarena nelako hoti, visÄ• á¹‡ena jaraggavoti ||

evaá¹ƒ vuttayakkhasÅ«karasadiso hoti. __avijjÄ• _diniddesÄ• vuttatthÄ• eva.

<902> anajjavaniddese __anajjavo_ti anujutÄ• kÄ• ro. anajjavabhÄ• vo __anajjavatÄ• _. __
candavaá¹…katÄ• . __vaá¹…katÄ• _ti gomuttavaá¹…katÄ• . __kuá¹-ilatÄ• _ti naá¹…galakoa
imehi padehi kÄ• yavacÄ«cittavaá¹…katÄ• va kathitÄ• .

amaddavaniddese na mudubhÄ• vo __amudutÄ• _. amaddavÄ• kÄ• ro __amaddavatÄ• _.
__kakkhaá¸·iyaá¹ƒ_. maddavakarassa sinehassa abhÄ• vato pharusabhÄ• vo __phÄ• rusiy
ujukameva á¹-hitacittabhÄ• vo __ujucittatÄ• _ \Be 476/. puna amudutÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassÄ
`amudutÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ujucittatÄ• , na ajjavasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ujucittatÄ• â€™ ti.

<903> __akkhanti_niddesÄ• dayo khantiniddesÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhato veditabbÄ• .

<908> saá¹ƒyojananiddese __ajjhatta_nti kÄ• mabhavo. __bahiddhÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabha
kÄ• mabhave appaá¹ƒ \Ee 495/ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vasanti kappassa catutthameva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu kÄ• mabhavo suÃ±Ã±o hoti tuccho, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhave bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹
yasmÄ• kÄ• mabhave cutipaá¹-isandhiyo bahukÄ• honti, appÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu, ya
bahukÄ• tattha Ä• layopi patthanÄ• pi abhilÄ• sopi bahu hoti, yattha appÄ• tattha appo, tas
467/ ajjhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• to, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• bahiddhÄ• nÄ• ma. iti ajjhattasaá¹…k
bandhanaá¹ƒ __ajjhattasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, bahiddhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tesu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa
__bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tattha ekekaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tena v
``paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• ni paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanatt
kÄ• madhÄ• tu, tattha upapattinipphÄ• danato taá¹ƒ oraá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti orambhÄ• giyÄ• ni.
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tu, tattha upapattinipphÄ• danato taá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti uddhambh

dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(III) tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<909> tikaniddese tÄ«hi akusalamÅ«lehi vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lasamudÄ• cÄ• ro kathito. akusalav
vitakkanavasena __vitakko, _ saÃ±jÄ• nanavasena __saÃ±Ã±Ä• , _ sabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena _
duccaritaniddese paá¹-hamanayo kammapathavasena vibhatto, dutiyo sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hika
nibbattitacetanÄ• vaseneva.

<914> Ä• savaniddese suttantapariyÄ• yena tayova Ä• savÄ• kathitÄ• .

<919> esanÄ• niddese \Be 477/ saá¹…khepato __tattha katamÄ• kÄ• mesanÄ• _ti Ä• dinÄ
kÄ• magavesanarÄ• go __kÄ• mesanÄ• . yo bhavesu bhavacchando_tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vu
__bhavesanÄ• . sassato loko_tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatikasammatassa brahm
diá¹-á¹-hi __brahmacariyesanÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• . yasmÄ• ca na kevalaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hiyo
tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana kammampi esanÄ• eva, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ dutiyanayo vibh
__tadekaá¹-á¹-ha_nti sampayuttekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee 496/ kÄ• marÄ• gel
kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• nameva pavattati; bhavarÄ• gekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• brahmÄ•
caá¹…kamantÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• danakÄ• le akusalakÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ h
vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• assÄ• danakÄ• le vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaá¹…gavÄ• caá¹…gÄ• ni \N
assÄ• danakÄ• le manokammaá¹ƒ. antaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hivasena sabbesampi diá¹-á¹-higa
caá¹…kamanÄ• divasena tÄ• ni hontiyeva.

<920> vidhÄ• niddese ``kathaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ vadanti, kathaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã

tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 95) Ä• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vidhÄ• nÄ• ma. ``ekavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡
751) koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so. ``vidhÄ• su na vikampatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Th 1079) mÄ• no. idh
hi seyyÄ• divasena vidahanato vidhÄ• ti vuccati. á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• vidhÄ• . tasmÄ•
evaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• mÄ• navidhÄ• mÄ• naá¹-hapanÄ• __seyyohamasmÄ«ti vidhÄ• _ti vedit
nayo.

<921> bhayaniddese __jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhaya_nti jÄ• tipaccayÄ• uppannabhayaá¹ƒ. __
Ä• kÄ• raniddeso. __chambhitatta_nti bhayavasena gattacalanaá¹ƒ. __lomahaá¹ƒso_ti lomÄ
uddhaggabhÄ• vo. iminÄ• padadvayena kiccato bhayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna __cetaso utrÄ•

<922> tamaniddese vicikicchÄ• sÄ«sena avijjÄ• kathitÄ• . ``tamandhakÄ• ro sammoho, av
vacanato hi avijjÄ• __tamo_ \Be 478/ nÄ• ma. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana addhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena des
vicikicchÄ• sÄ«sena desanÄ• katÄ• . tattha `kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«te khattiyo ahosiá¹ƒ u
vesso suddo kÄ• á¸·o odÄ• to rasso dÄ«ghoâ€™ ti kaá¹…khanto __atÄ«taá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹
`kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate khattiyo bhavissÄ• mi udÄ• hu brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vesso ... pe ..
kaá¹…khanto __anÄ• gataá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…khati_ nÄ• ma. `kiá¹ƒ nu kho
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vesso suddo; kiá¹ƒ vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ udÄ• hu vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹
kaá¹…khanto __paccuppannaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…khati_ nÄ• ma.

tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi khattiyo vÄ• attano khattiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡
vessabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, suddo vÄ• suddabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanako nÄ• ma natthi, jÄ«valaddhiko
khattiyajÄ«vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhedaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• `kÄ«diso nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ abb
kho \Ne 469/ nÄ«lako udÄ• hu pÄ«tako lohitako odÄ• to caturaá¹ƒso chaá¸·aá¹ƒso aá¹-á¹-ha
evaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati nÄ• ma.

<923> __titthÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti titthabhÅ«tÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yata
nÄ• ma dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hiyo. titthiyÄ• nÄ• ma yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyo ruccanti kha
Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-ho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. tattha yasmÄ• sabbepi diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ• saÃ±jÄ
tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu saÃ±jÄ• yanti, samosaramÄ• nÄ• pi etesuyeva samosaranti sannipatant
nesaá¹ƒ etÄ• niyeva kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, tasmÄ• titthÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ•
titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni; tenevatthena titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«tipi titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni. __puri
kÄ• maÃ±ca purisotipi puggalotipi vutte sattoyeva vutto, ayaá¹ƒ pana __sammutikathÄ• _ n
tassa tathÄ• vuccati. __paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«_ti attano santÄ• ne uppannaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paá
anubhavati vÄ• . __pubbekatahetÅ«_ti pubbe katakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , pubbe katakammapaccaye
attho. ayaá¹ƒ nigaá¹‡á¹-hasamayo. evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino pana te kammavedanaÃ±ca kiriyavedan
ekaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavedanameva sampaá¹-icchanti. pittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su (Nidd I 5) ca
479/ satta paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva sampaá¹-icchanti, diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedan
kammesu dve paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yameva sampaá¹-icchanti,

kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• su ca catÅ«su cetanÄ• su vipÄ• kacetanaá¹ƒye

__issaranimmÄ• nahetÅ«_ti issaranimmÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; brahmunÄ• vÄ• pajÄ• patinÄ•
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡asamayo. ayaÃ±hi nesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo ---
paccuppanne attanÄ• katamÅ«lakena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attimÅ«lakena vÄ• pubbe katena vÄ• ah
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetuá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• ; issaranimmÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva pana imÄ• pa
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino panete heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• bÄ• dhesu ekampi asampaá¹-ic
paá¹-ibÄ• hanti. tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«supi sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu \Ee
asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hanti.

__ahetu appaccayÄ• _ti hetuÃ±ca paccayaÃ±ca vinÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡eneva paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ
Ä• jÄ«vakasamayo. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• dino etepi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu kÄ• raá¹‡esu ca byÄ• dhÄ«
asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanti.

<924> __kiÃ±canÄ• _ti palibodhÄ• . __rÄ• go kiÃ±cana_nti rÄ• go uppajjamÄ• no satte ban
kiÃ±cananti vuccati. dosamohesupi eseva nayo. __aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti ``udaá¹…gaá¹‡e ta
nti (J I 1.2) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhÅ«mippadeso aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``tasseva rajassa vÄ• aá
pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 184; AN c 10.51) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yaá¹ƒ k
``sÄ• á¹…gaá¹‡ova samÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 57) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ• nappakÄ• ro ti
kilesaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. teneva __rÄ• go aá¹…gaá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__malÄ• nÄ«_ti malinabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä• ni. __rÄ• go mala_nti rÄ• go uppajjamÄ• no cittaá
gÄ• hÄ• peti, tasmÄ• malanti vuccati. itaresupi dvÄ«su eseva nayo.

visamaniddese \Be 480/ yasmÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«su ceva kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«su ca sattÄ• p
pana sÄ• sanatopi sugatitopi patanti, tasmÄ• pakkhalanapÄ• tahetuto __rÄ• go visama_nti

__aggÄ«_ti anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena aggi. __rÄ• gaggÄ«_ti rÄ• go uppajjamÄ• no satte anuda
aggÄ«ti vuccati. dosamohesupi eseva nayo. tattha vatthÅ«ni --- ekÄ• kira daharabhikkhunÄ
cittalapabbatavihÄ• re uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dvÄ• rapÄ• lakarÅ«paá¹ƒ olokayamÄ•
rÄ• go uppanno. sÄ• teneva jhÄ• yitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. bhikkhuniyo gacchamÄ• nÄ• `aya
pakkosatha naâ€™ nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ekÄ• gantvÄ• `kasmÄ• á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti hatthe gaá
parivattitvÄ• patitÄ• . idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va rÄ• gassa anudahanatÄ• ya vatthu. dosassa pana anud
devÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . mohassa anudahanatÄ• ya khiá¸• á¸• Ä• padosikÄ• devÄ• daá¹-á
tesaá¹ƒ satisammoso hoti. tasmÄ• khiá¸• á¸• Ä• vasena Ä• hÄ• rakÄ• laá¹ƒ ativattitvÄ• kÄ
__kasÄ• vÄ• _ti \Ee 499/ kasaá¹-Ä• nirojÄ• . rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«su ca kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«su ca
ojavantaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• __rÄ• go kasÄ• vo_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<925> __assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti \Ne 471/ assÄ• dasampayuttÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. __natthi kÄ• m
vatthukÄ• mapaá¹-isevanadoso natthÄ«ti vadati. __pÄ• tabyata_nti pÄ• tabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pa
ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« hi so vatthukÄ• mesu kilesakÄ• maá¹ƒ pivanto viya ajjhoh
paribhuÃ±jati. __attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ anugatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-
diá¹-á¹-hi. idÄ• ni yasmÄ• ettha paá¹-hamÄ• sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti, dutiyÄ• sakkÄ• yadiá¹-
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi, tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hÄ

<926> __arati_niddeso ca __vihesÄ• _niddeso ca vuttatthoyeva. adhammassa cariyÄ• __a
adhammakaraá¹‡anti attho. visamÄ• cariyÄ• , visamassa vÄ• kammassa cariyÄ• ti __visa
dovacassatÄ• pÄ• pamittatÄ• _ niddesÄ• vuttatthÄ• eva. puthunimittÄ• rammaá¹‡esu pava
__nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. yasmÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• va kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• pÄ
nÄ• nattÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . kosajjapamÄ• daniddesesu paÃ±casu kÄ•
kusaladhammabhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananuyogavasena lÄ«navuttitÄ• __kosajjaá¹ƒ, _ pamajjanav
__pamÄ• do_ti veditabbo. __asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _diniddesÄ• vuttatthÄ• eva.

<931> anÄ• dariyaniddese ovÄ• dassa anÄ• diyanavasena anÄ• darabhÄ• vo __anÄ• dari
__anÄ• daratÄ• _. sagaruvÄ• saá¹ƒ avasanaá¹-á¹-hena agÄ• ravabhÄ• vo __agÄ• ravatÄ•
avasanaá¹-á¹-hena __appatissavatÄ• _. __anaddÄ• _ti anÄ• diyanÄ• . __anaddÄ• yanÄ• _
ayitassa bhÄ• vo __anaddÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ_. asÄ«lassa bhÄ• vo __asÄ«lyaá¹ƒ. acittÄ«kÄ• ro_t
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<932> assaddhabhÄ• vo __assaddhiyaá¹ƒ_. asaddahanÄ• kÄ• ro __asaddahanÄ• _. okap
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __anokappanÄ• _. appasÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hena __anabhippasÄ• do_.

__avadaÃ±Ã±utÄ• _ti thaddhamacchariyavasena `dehi, karohÄ«â€™ ti vacanassa ajÄ• nat

<934> __buddhÄ• _ \Ee 500/ __ca buddhasÄ• vakÄ• cÄ• _ti ettha buddhaggahaá¹‡ena pa
__asametukamyatÄ• _ti \Ne 472/ tesaá¹ƒ samÄ«paá¹ƒ agantukÄ• matÄ• . __saddhammaá¹
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• saddhammo nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ asuá¹‡itukÄ• matÄ• . __anuggahetuka

__upÄ• rambhacittatÄ• _ti upÄ• rambhacittabhÄ• vo. yasmÄ• pana so atthato upÄ• rambh
dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha katamo upÄ• rambho_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha upÄ• rambhanavasena __
upÄ• rambho __anupÄ• rambho_ upÄ• rambhanÄ• kÄ• ro __upÄ• rambhanÄ• _. punappun
anupÄ• rambhitassa bhÄ• vo __anupÄ• rambhitattaá¹ƒ. uÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• katvÄ• jÄ
avajÄ• nanÄ• . paribhavanaá¹ƒ __paribhavo_. randhassa gavesitÄ• __randhagavesitÄ• _.
randhagavesÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo randhagavesitÄ• . __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ paravajjÄ•
upÄ• rambho nÄ• ma vuccati, yena samannÄ• gato puggalo, yathÄ• nÄ• ma tunnakÄ• ro \
chiddameva oloketi, evameva parassa sabbepi guá¹‡e makkhetvÄ• aguá¹‡esuyeva patiá¹-

<936> __ayoniso manasikÄ• ro_ti anupÄ• yamanasikÄ• ro. __anicce nicca_nti anicceyeva
niccaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavatto. __dukkhe sukha_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __saccavippaá¹-
saccÄ• naá¹ƒ ananulomavasena. __cittassa Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• nipi Ä• va
Ä• vajjanaÃ±hi bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etÄ«ti cittassa __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _. anuanu
__anÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _. Ä• bhujatÄ«ti __Ä• bhogo_. bhavaá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹
samannÄ• haratÄ«ti __samannÄ• hÄ• ro_. tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ anubandhit
__manasikÄ• ro_. __karotÄ«_ti á¹-hapeti. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ anupÄ• yamanasik
uppathamanasikÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡o ayonisomanasikÄ• ro nÄ• ma vuccati. tassa vasena pugga
yÄ• thÄ• vato Ä• vajjituá¹ƒ na sakkoti.

kummaggasevanÄ• niddese yaá¹ƒ kummaggaá¹ƒ sevato sevanÄ• kummaggasevanÄ• ti v
katamo kummaggo_ti \Ee 501/ dutiyapucchÄ• katÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(IV) catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<939> catukkaniddese \Ne 473/ taá¹‡huppÄ• desu __cÄ«varahetÅ«_ti `kattha manÄ• paá¹
ti cÄ«varakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• uppajjati. __itibhavÄ• bhavahetÅ«_ti ettha __itÄ«_ti nidassanatthe n
cÄ«varÄ• dihetu evaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• bhavahetÅ«tipi attho. __bhavÄ• bhavo_ti cettha paá¹‡Ä«ta
telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni adhippetÄ• ni. imesaá¹ƒ pana catunnaá¹ƒ taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• n
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va cattÄ• ro ariyavaá¹ƒsÄ• desitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

agatigamanesu \Be 483/ __chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti chandena pemena agatiá¹ƒ gacc
parapadesupi eseva nayo. tattha yo `ayaá¹ƒ me mitto vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• sambhatto vÄ
vÄ• pana me detÄ«â€™ ti chandavasena assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ karoti --- ayaá¹ƒ cha
yo `ayaá¹ƒ me verÄ«â€™ ti pakativeravasena vÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡uppannakodhavasena vÄ•
karoti --- ayaá¹ƒ __dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_ nÄ• ma. yo pana mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• yaa
assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ karoti --- ayaá¹ƒ __mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_ nÄ• ma. yo pana `a
visamanissito vÄ• anatthampi me kareyyÄ• â€™ ti bhÄ«to assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ karo
__bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_ nÄ• ma. yo vÄ• pana bhÄ• jiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kiÃ±ci bhÄ• jento `
sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• sambhatto vÄ• â€™ ti pemavasena atirekaá¹ƒ deti, `ayaá¹ƒ me verÄ«â€
deti, momÅ«hattÄ• dinnÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ ajÄ• namÄ• no kassaci Å«nakaá¹ƒ kassaci adhikaá¹ƒ
adÄ«yamÄ• ne mayhaá¹ƒ anatthampi kareyyÄ• â€™ ti bhÄ«to kassaci atirekaá¹ƒ deti, so ca
chandÄ• gatiÄ• dÄ«ni gacchati nÄ• ma. ariyÄ• etÄ• ya na gacchantÄ«ti __agati, _ anariyÄ•
gacchantÄ«ti __agatigamanaá¹ƒ_. imaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ catunnampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena vu
__chandagamanaá¹ƒ_. idaá¹ƒ dosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sakapak

purakkhatvÄ• asamaggabhÄ• vena gamanaá¹ƒ __vaggagamanaá¹ƒ_. idaá¹ƒ chandadosas
vÄ• rino viya yathÄ• ninnaá¹ƒ gamananti __vÄ• rigamanaá¹ƒ_. idaá¹ƒ catunnampi sÄ• dhÄ•

vipariyÄ• sesu \Ee 502/ aniccÄ• dÄ«ni vatthÅ«ni niccantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena viparÄ«tato esan
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vipariyÄ• so __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyÄ• so_. itaresupi dvÄ«su eseva nayo. evame
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena cattÄ• ro, yesu vatthÅ«su saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena dvÄ• dasa hon
sotÄ• pattimaggena pahÄ«yanti. __asubhe subha_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipallÄ• sÄ• sakadÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena pahÄ«yanti. __dukkhe sukha_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipallÄ• sÄ• arahatt
veditabbÄ• .

anariyavohÄ• resu \Be 484/ __anariyavohÄ• rÄ• _ti anariyÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• makÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ•
`diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditÄ• . ettha ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikaceta
veditabbo. saha saddena cetanÄ• kathitÄ• tipi vuttameva. dutiyacatukkepi eseva nayo. ariy
`diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™ ti disvÄ•  vÄ•  `na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™ ti vattÄ• nÄ• ma na
vadati. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadantassa etÄ• saha saddena aá¹-á¹-ha cetanÄ• anariyavohÄ• rÄ

duccaritesu paá¹-hamacatukkaá¹ƒ veracetanÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccarita

bhayesu paá¹-hamacatukke jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tibhayaá¹ƒ_. se
dutiyacatukke rÄ• jato uppannaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ __rÄ• jabhayaá¹ƒ_. sesesupi eseva nayo.

tatiyacatukke __cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• nÄ«_ti mahÄ• samudde udakaá¹ƒ orohantassa vuttabhay
mahindavÄ«ci nÄ• ma saá¹-á¹-hi yojanÄ• ni uggacchati. gaá¹…gÄ• vÄ«ci nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¹‡
cattÄ• lÄ«sa yojanÄ• ni uggacchati. evarÅ«pÄ• Å«miyo paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ __
kumbhÄ«lato uppannaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ __kumbhÄ«labhayaá¹ƒ_. udakÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ato bhayaá¹ƒ
susukÄ• vuccati caá¹‡á¸• amaccho; tato bhayaá¹ƒ __susukÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ_.

catutthacatukke __attÄ• nuvÄ• dabhaya_nti pÄ• pakammino attÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvadantassa up
__parÄ• nuvÄ• dabhaya_nti parassa anuvÄ• dato uppajjanakabhayaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• abhay
pavattitadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, anagÄ• rikassa vinayadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppajjanakabhayaá¹
cattÄ• ro apÄ• ye paá¹-icca uppajjanakabhayaá¹ƒ. iti \Ee 503/ imehi catÅ«hi catukkehi soá¸
nÄ• ma kathitÄ• ni.

diá¹-á¹-hicatukke \Ne 475/ timbarukadiá¹-á¹-hi (SN a II 18) nÄ• ma kathitÄ• . tattha __sayaá
sukhadukkha_nti vedanaá¹ƒ attato samanupassato vedanÄ• ya eva vedanÄ• katÄ• ti uppa
tassÄ• vedanÄ• ya pubbepi atthitÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma hoti. __
saccato thirato. __paraá¹ƒkata_nti \Be 485/ paccuppannavedanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kÄ
samanupassato `aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vedanÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• katÄ• â€™ ti uppannÄ• diá¹-á¹

kÄ• raá¹‡avedanÄ• ya ucchedo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma hoti. __saya
paraá¹ƒkataÃ±cÄ• _ti yathÄ• vutteneva atthena `upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ, upaá¸• á
gaá¹‡hato uppannÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma. catutthÄ• akÄ•
sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti gaá¹‡hato uppannÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. evaá¹ƒ sati ayaá¹ƒ ahetukadiá¹-á¹-
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(V) paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<940> paÃ±cakaniddese yasmÄ• yesaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni appahÄ«nÄ• ni, te
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• kÄ• mabhaveyeva pÄ• tenti, tasmÄ• __orambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ
paÃ±ca gacchantaá¹ƒ na vÄ• renti, gataá¹ƒ pana Ä• nenti. rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• dÄ«nipi paÃ±ca ga
Ä• gantuá¹ƒ pana na denti. rÄ• gÄ• dayo paÃ±ca lagganaá¹-á¹-hena __saá¹…gÄ• , _ anupa
__sallÄ• _ti vuttÄ• .

<941> __cetokhilÄ• _ti cittassa thaddhabhÄ• vÄ• kacavarabhÄ• vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukabhÄ• vÄ
satthu sarÄ«re vÄ• guá¹‡e vÄ• kaá¹…khati. sarÄ«re kaá¹…khamÄ• no `dvattiá¹ƒsavaralak
nÄ• ma sarÄ«raá¹ƒ atthi nu kho natthÄ«â€™ ti kaá¹…khati. guá¹‡e kaá¹…khamÄ• no
`atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannajÄ• nanasamatthaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi nu k
__vicikicchatÄ«_ti vicinanto kicchati, dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, vinicchetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. __nÄ• d
504/ `evametaâ€™ nti adhimokkhaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhati \Ne 476/. __na sampasÄ«datÄ«_ti g
nibbicikicchabhÄ• vena pasÄ«dituá¹ƒ anÄ• vilo bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti.

__dhamme_ti pariyattidhamme ca paá¹-ivedhadhamme ca. pariyattidhamme kaá¹…khamÄ
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti, atthi nu kho etaá
paá¹-ivedhadhamme kaá¹…khamÄ• no `vipassanÄ• nissando maggo nÄ• ma \Be 486/, mag
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-inissaggo nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ atthi nu kho natt

__saá¹…ghe kaá¹…khatÄ«_ti `ujuppaá¹-ipannotiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena evarÅ«p
paá¹-ipannÄ• cattÄ• ro maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• cattÄ• ro phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pugga
saá¹…gho nÄ• ma atthi nu kho natthÄ«â€™ ti kaá¹…khati. sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khamÄ• no `ad
adhicittasikkhÄ• nÄ• ma adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vadanti, sÄ• atthi nu kho natt

__cetasovinibandhÄ• _ti cittaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• viya gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti c
__kÄ• me_ti vatthukÄ• mepi kilesakÄ• mepi. __kÄ• ye_ti attano kÄ• ye. __rÅ«pe_ti bahiddh
yattakaá¹ƒ icchati tattakaá¹ƒ. __udarÄ• vadehaka_nti udarapÅ«raá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi udaraá¹ƒ avad
udarÄ• vadehakanti vuccati. __seyyasukha_nti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasukhaá¹ƒ utusukhaá¹ƒ vÄ•

samparivattakaá¹ƒ sayantassa dakkhiá¹‡apassavÄ• mapassÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ
__middhasukha_nti niddÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ. __anuyutto_ti yuttapayutto viharati. __paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ•
__sÄ«lenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __sÄ«la_nti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. __vata_nti vatasamÄ• dÄ•
tapacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __brahmacariya_nti methunavirati. __devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«_ti mahes
__devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• _ti appesakkhadevesu vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataro. kusaladhamme Ä• varanti n
__nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni_.

__mÄ• tÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• hotÄ«_ti manusseneva sakajanikÄ• manussamÄ• tÄ• jÄ«v
\Ee 505/ manussapitÄ• va. __arahÄ• _pi manussaarahÄ• va. __duá¹-á¹-hena cittenÄ• _ti va

__saÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• samaá¹…gÄ«. __arogo_ti nicco. __ittheke abhivadantÄ«_ti ittha
evameke abhivadantÄ«ti attho. ettÄ• vatÄ• soá¸·asa saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• kathitÄ• . __asaÃ±
saÃ±Ã±Ä• virahito. iminÄ• padena aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• kathitÄ• . tatiyapadena a
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• kathitÄ• . __sato vÄ• pana sattassÄ• _ti athavÄ• p
__uccheda_nti upacchedaá¹ƒ. __vinÄ• sa_nti adassanaá¹ƒ. __vibhava_nti bhÄ• vavigamaá
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• neva. tattha dve janÄ• ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti --- lÄ•
ca. tattha lÄ• bhÄ« arahato dibbena cakkhunÄ• cutiá¹ƒ disvÄ• upapattiá¹ƒ apassanto, yo v
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkoti na upapÄ• taá¹ƒ, so ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. alÄ• bhÄ« `ko
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• masukhagiddhatÄ• ya vÄ• `yathÄ• rukkhato paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni patitÄ• n
sattÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vitakkena vÄ• ucchedaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. idha pana taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ca vikappetvÄ• va uppannÄ• satta ucchedavÄ• dÄ• kathitÄ• . tesaÃ±hi idaá¹
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paneke_ti ettha __diá¹-á¹-hadhammo_ti paccakkhad
paá¹-iladdhattabhÄ• vassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hadhamme nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-
imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve dukkhÄ• vÅ«pasammanti attho. idaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-h
saá¹…gahavacanaá¹ƒ.

<942> __verÄ• _ti veracetanÄ• . __byasanÄ• _ti vinÄ• sÄ• . __akkhantiyÄ• _ti anadhivÄ• s
dassanasavanapaá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• ya na piyÄ• yitabbo. cintetumpi paá¹-ikÅ«lattÄ• mano etasm
__amanÄ• po. verabahulo_ti bahuvero. __vajjabahulo_ti bahudoso.

__Ä• jÄ«vakabhaya_nti Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitavuttiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ \Ee 50
hoti anagÄ• rikassapi. tattha agÄ• rikena tÄ• va Ä• jÄ«vahetu bahuá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ h
maraá¹‡asamaye niraye upaá¹-á¹-hahante bhayaá¹ƒ uppajjati. anagÄ• rikenÄ• pi bahu anes
maraá¹‡akÄ• le niraye upaá¹-á¹-hahante bhayaá¹ƒ uppajjati. idaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakabhayaá¹ƒ nÄ
garahabhayaá¹ƒ __parisasÄ• rajjabhaya_nti katapÄ• passa puggalassa sannipatitaá¹ƒ paris
sÄ• rajjasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ uppajjati. idaá¹ƒ parisasÄ• rajjabhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. itara

<943> diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• resu __paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehÄ«_ti manÄ• piya

kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi bandhanehi vÄ• . __samappito_ti suá¹-á¹-hu appito allÄ«no hutvÄ• samannÄ• gato. __paricÄ• retÄ«_ti tesu kÄ• maguá¹‡esu yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• ni cÄ• n 478/ ca upaneti; atha vÄ• pana laá¸·ati ramati kÄ«á¸·atÄ«ti. ettha ca duvidhÄ• kÄ• maguá¹ ceva dibbÄ• ca. mÄ• nussakÄ• mandhÄ• tukÄ• maguá¹‡asadisÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ; dibbÄ paranimmitavasavattidevarÄ• jassa kÄ• maguá¹‡asadisÄ• ti. evarÅ«pe kÄ• me \Be 488/ up paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hotÄ«ti vadanti. tattha __paramadiá¹-á¹-hadham diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, uttamanti attho.

dutiyavÄ• re hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena __aniccÄ• ; _ paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena __dukkh pakatijahanaá¹-á¹-hena __vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• . __tesaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• n tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• masaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . `yampi me a vuttanayena uppajjanti __sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• _. tattha antonijjhÄ• tannissitalÄ• lappalakkhaá¹‡o __paridevo; _ kÄ• yapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __dukkha manovighÄ• talakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __domanassaá¹ƒ; _ vighÄ• talakkhaá¹‡o __upÄ• yÄ• so_.

__vitakkita_nti abhiniropanavasena pavatto __vitakko. vicÄ• rita_nti anumajjanavasena pav eta_nti etena vitakkena ca vicÄ• rena ca etaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ sakaá khÄ• yati.

__pÄ«tigata_nti pÄ«timeva. __cetaso uppilÄ• vita_nti cittassa uppilabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. _ jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ee 507/ tasmiá¹ƒ sukhe punappunaá¹ƒ cittassa Ä• bhogo manasi uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(VI) chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<944> chakkaniddese yasmÄ• kuddho vÄ• kodhavasena, sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« vÄ \Ne 479/ kalahaá¹ƒ viggahaá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• kodhÄ• dayo `vivÄ• damÅ«l

chandarÄ• ganiddese kÄ• magehasitattÄ• __chandarÄ• gÄ• gehassitÄ• dhammÄ• _ti sa dassetuá¹ƒ __manÄ• piyesu rÅ«pesÅ«_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __manÄ• piyesÅ«_ti manava virodhÄ• eva __virodhavatthÅ«ni. amanÄ• piyesÅ«_ti aniá¹-á¹-hesu.

<945> agÄ• ravesu __agÄ• ravo_ti gÄ• ravavirahito. __appatisso_ti appatissayo anÄ«cavu satthari dharamÄ• ne tÄ«su kÄ• lesu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na yÄ• ti, satthari anupÄ• hane ca caá¹…kamati \Be 489/, nÄ«ce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamati, vasati, satthudassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ubho aá¹ƒse pÄ• rupati, chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, upÄ• hanaá

uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, parinibbute vÄ• pana cetiyaá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ na g
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne satthudassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ karoti --- ayaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma. yo pana dhammasavane saá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-he sakkaccaá¹ƒ na gacchati, sakkaccaá¹ƒ
samullapanto nisÄ«dati, na sakkaccaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na sakkaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti --- `ayaá¹ƒ __
nÄ• ma. yo pana therena bhikkhunÄ• anajjhiá¹-á¹-ho dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, paÃ±haá¹ƒ kathet
ghaá¹-á¹-ento gacchati, tiá¹-á¹-hati, nisÄ«dati, dussapallatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthapallatthikaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghamajjhe ubho aá¹ƒse pÄ• rupati, chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti --- ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…g
ekabhikkhusmimpi hi agÄ• rave kate saá¹…ghe agÄ• ravo katova hoti. tisso sikkhÄ• pana a
__sikkhÄ• ya agÄ• ravo_ nÄ• ma. appamÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ananubrÅ«hayamÄ• no __ap
paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ akaronto __paá¹-isanthÄ• re agÄ• ravo_ nÄ• ma.

__parihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• _ti parihÄ• nakarÄ• dhammÄ• . __kammÄ• rÄ• matÄ• _ti \Ee 5
cÄ«varavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• kammesu abhirati yuttapayuttatÄ• . __bhassÄ• rÄ• matÄ
bhasse yuttapayuttatÄ• . __niddÄ• rÄ• matÄ• _ti niddÄ• ya yuttapayuttatÄ• . __saá¹…gaá¹‡
saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya yuttapayuttatÄ• . __saá¹ƒsaggÄ• rÄ• matÄ• _ti savanasaá¹ƒsagge, das
samullÄ• pasaá¹ƒsagge, paribhogasaá¹ƒsagge, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggeti paÃ±cavidhe saá¹ƒsag
__papaÃ±cÄ• rÄ• matÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hipapaÃ±cesu yuttapayuttatÄ• .

<946> __somanassupavicÄ• rÄ• _dÄ«su \Ne 480/ somanassena saddhiá¹ƒ upavicarantÄ«
cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«paá¹ƒ passitvÄ• . __somanass
somanassassa Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __upavicaratÄ«_ti tattha vicÄ•
vitakko pana taá¹ƒsampayutto vÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena tÄ«supi chakkesu attho veditabbo.

<947> __gehasitÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• maguá¹‡anissitÄ• ni. __somanassÄ• nÄ«_ti cetasikasukhÄ
cetasikadukkhÄ• ni. __upekkhÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• \Be 490/ upekkhÄ• vedan
etÄ• saá¹ƒyeva nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

<948> __atthi me attÄ• ti vÄ• _ti sabbapadesu vÄ• -saddo vikappattho; evaá¹ƒ vÄ• diá¹-á¹
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __atthi me attÄ• _ti cettha sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi sabbakÄ• lesu attano atthitaá¹ƒ g
__saccato thetato_ti bhÅ«tato ca thirato ca; idaá¹ƒ saccanti suá¹-á¹-hu daá¸·habhÄ• venÄ•
__natthi me attÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ pana ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi, sato sattassa tattha tattha vibhavaggal
purimÄ• pi tÄ«su kÄ• lesu atthÄ«ti gahaá¹‡ato sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi, paccuppannameva atthÄ«
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi. pacchimÄ• pi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatesu natthÄ«ti gahaá¹‡ato `bhasmantÄ• Ä•
gahitadiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi, atÄ«teyeva natthÄ«ti gaá¹‡hantÄ« adhicca
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi. __attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhasÄ«
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya avasesakkhandhe saÃ±jÄ• nanato `iminÄ• attanÄ• imaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±
__attanÄ• vÄ• anattÄ• na_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaá¹ƒyeva attÄ• ti gahetvÄ• itare cattÄ• n
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanato evaá¹ƒ hoti. __anattanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• na_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkh

itare ca cattÄ• ro khandhe attÄ• ti gahetvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanato evaá¹ƒ hoti. s
sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyova.

__vado vedeyyo_ti Ä• dayo pana sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• eva abhinivesÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . tattha va
vacÄ«kammassa kÄ• rakoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vedayatÄ«ti __vedeyyo; _ jÄ• nÄ• ti anubhavati c
idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ so vedeti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __tatra tatra dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡apÄ• pakÄ
tattha __tatra tatrÄ• _ti tesu tesu yonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sanikÄ• yesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu vÄ• . _
cirarattaá¹ƒ. __paccanubhotÄ«_ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedayati. __na so jÄ• to nÄ• hosÄ«_ti so attÄ•
481/ na jÄ• to nÄ• ma; sadÄ• vijjamÄ• no yevÄ• ti attho. teneva atÄ«te nÄ• hosi, anÄ• gate
jÄ• to so ahosi, yo ca jÄ• yissati so bhavissatÄ«ti. athavÄ• `na so jÄ• to nÄ• hosÄ«â€™ ti s
atÄ«tepi na jÄ• tu nÄ• hosi \Be 491/, anÄ• gatepi na jÄ• tu na bhavissati. __nicco_ti uppÄ•
__dhuvo_ti thiro sÄ• rabhÅ«to. __sassato_ti sabbakÄ• liko. __avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammo_ti a
avijahanadhammo kakaá¹‡á¹-ako viya nÄ• nappakÄ• rattaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati. evamayaá¹ƒ sabb
Ä• dayo) nÄ• ma kathitÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(7.) sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<949> sattakaniddese thÄ• magataá¹-á¹-hena appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena ca anusentÄ«ti __anu
satte saá¹ƒyojenti ghaá¹-entÄ«ti __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni_. samudÄ• cÄ• ravasena pariyuá¹-á¹-ha
__pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_. kÄ• marÄ• gova pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __kÄ• marÄ• gapariyuá¹
nayo.

<950> asataá¹ƒ dhammÄ• , lÄ• makaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• asantÄ• dhammÄ• ti __asaddhamm
duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni caritÄ• nÄ«ti __duccaritÄ• ni_. tena tenÄ• kÄ• rena maÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti __mÄ• r

<951> diá¹-á¹-hiniddese __rÅ«pÄ«_ti rÅ«pavÄ• . __cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tiko_ti catumahÄ• bh
etanti mÄ• tÄ• pettikaá¹ƒ. kintaá¹ƒ? sukkasoá¹‡itaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tÄ• pettike sambhÅ«to jÄ• toti _
idha rÅ«pakÄ• yasÄ«sena manussattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attÄ• ti vadati. dutiyo taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitv
vadati. __dibbo_ti devaloke sambhÅ«to. __kÄ• mÄ• vacaro_ti chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevapariy
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• raá¹ƒ bhakkhayatÄ«ti __kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rabhakkho. manomayo_ti jhÄ• naman
__sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ«_ti sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gayutto. __ahÄ«nindriyo_ti paripuá¹
atthi tesaá¹ƒ vasena, itaresaÃ±ca saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagato. itaresupi eseva nayo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha u

sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(8.) aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<952> aá¹-á¹-hakaniddese \Be 492/ kilesÄ• yeva __kilesavatthÅ«ni. kusÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti
vatthÅ«ni, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kosajjakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. __kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_
cÄ«varavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti. __na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«_ti duvi
nÄ• rabhati. __appattassÄ• _ti jhÄ• navipassanÄ• maggaphaladhammassa appattassa patt
tasseva anadhigatassa adhigamatthÄ• ya. __asacchikatassÄ• _ti tasseva asacchikatassa s
__idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hama_nti `idaá¹ƒ handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ osÄ«danaá¹ƒ pa
iminÄ• nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

__mÄ• sÄ• citaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e_ti ettha pana __mÄ• sÄ• citaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tintamÄ• so; yathÄ
garukoti adhippÄ• yo. __gilÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito hotÄ«_ti gilÄ• no hutvÄ• pacchÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h

<954> __aá¹-á¹-hasu lokadhammesÅ«_ti ettha lokassa dhammÄ• ti __lokadhammÄ• _. ete
buddhÄ• nampi honti eva. tasmÄ• `lokadhammÄ• â€™ ti vuccanti. __paá¹-ighÄ• to_ti paá¹-
sÄ• rÄ• go_ti `ahaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gehasitasomanassavasena upp
paá¹-ihanati. __alÄ• bhe paá¹-ivirodho_ti `ahaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na labhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti domana
sopi cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihanati. tasmÄ• `paá¹-ighÄ• toâ€™ ti vutto. __yasÄ• _dÄ«supi `ahaá¹ƒ m
appaparivÄ• ro, ahaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsappatto, ahaá¹ƒ garahappatto, ahaá¹ƒ sukhappatto, ahaá¹
evametesaá¹ƒ uppatti veditabbÄ• . __anariyavohÄ• rÄ• _ti anariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ• rÄ• .

<957> __purisadosÄ• _ti \Ne 483/ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ dosÄ• . __na sarÄ• mÄ«_ti `mayÄ• etass
kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na sarÄ• mi na sallakkhemÄ«â€™ ti \Ee 511/ evaá¹ƒ assatibhÄ• vena
__codakaá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ippharatÄ«_ti paá¹-iviruddho hutvÄ• pharati, paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡itabhÄ•
__kiá¹ƒ nu kho tuyha_nti `tuyhaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa abyattassa bhaá¹‡itena nÄ• ma kiá¹ƒâ€™ yo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, na codanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti dÄ«peti; `tvaá¹ƒ pi nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ajÄ•
maÃ±Ã±issasÄ«â€™ ti \Be 493/ ajjhottharati. __paccÄ• ropetÄ«_ti `tvaá¹ƒ pi khosÄ«â€™ ti
paá¹-iÄ• ropeti. __paá¹-ikarohÄ«_ti desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ desehi, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minito
suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ codessasÄ«â€™ ti dÄ«peti.

__aÃ±Ã±enÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaratÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena vacanena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
paá¹-icchÄ• deti. `Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™ ti vutto `ko Ä• panno? kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno? kath
Ä• panno? kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atha? kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™ ti vadati. `evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tayÄ•
`na suá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™ ti sotaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaneti. __bahiddhÄ• kathaá¹ƒ apanÄ• metÄ«_ti `itth
Ä• pannosÄ«â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho `pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ gatomhÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna `tava pÄ•
pucchÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vutte `tato rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gatomhÄ«â€™ ti `rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• hi,
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™ ti? `tattha me sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ laddhaâ€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni va
vikkhipati. __kopa_nti kupitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __dosa_nti duá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ubhayampetaá¹

__appaccaya_nti asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ; domanassassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __pÄ• tukaro
__bÄ• hÄ• vikkhepakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti bÄ• hÄ• vikkhipitvÄ• alajjivacanaá¹ƒ vadati. __vih
bÄ• dhati. __anÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti cittÄ«kÄ• rena aggahetvÄ• avajÄ• nitvÄ• ; anÄ• daro hutvÄ•

__atibÄ• á¸·ha_nti atidaá¸·haá¹ƒ atippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __mayi byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• _ti mayi byÄ• pÄ
__hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• _ti hÄ«nassa gihibhÄ• vassa atthÄ• ya Ä• vattitvÄ• ; gihÄ« hutvÄ• t
hothÄ• _ti tuá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• hotha, `mayÄ• labhitabbaá¹ƒ labhatha, mayÄ• vasitabbaá¹-á¹-h
phÄ• suvihÄ• ro vo mayÄ• katoâ€™ ti adhippÄ• yena vadati.

<958> asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti pavatto vÄ• do asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• do; so tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti __asaÃ±Ã±Ä«v
lÄ• bhino kasiá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ __attÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• __rÅ«pÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati; alÄ• bhin
512/ \Ne 484/, Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. lÄ• bhinoyeva ca pana arÅ«pasamÄ• pattinimittaá¹ƒ
__arÅ«pÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati; alÄ• bhino takkamatteneva, nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. asa
ekanteneva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-higatiko \Be 494/ hi ummattako viya
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __rÅ«pÄ« ca arÅ«pÄ« cÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pamissakagÄ• havasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ay
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhinopi takkikassÄ• pi uppajjati. __neva rÅ«p
ekantato takkikadiá¹-á¹-hiyeva. __antavÄ• _ti parittakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ attato gaá¹‡hantassa diá¹-á
__anantavÄ• _ti appamÄ• á¹‡akasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __antavÄ• ca anantavÄ• cÄ• _ti uddhamadho
apariyantaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• ti gahetvÄ• uppannadiá¹-á¹-hi. __nevantavÄ• nÄ• nantavÄ
takkikadiá¹-á¹-hiyeva. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(9.) navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<960> navakaniddese __nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti sattesu uppattivaseneva kathitÄ• n
__purisamalÄ• ni. navavidhÄ• _ti navakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• navappabhedÄ• vÄ• .

<963> __taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• _ti taá¹‡haá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __pariyesanÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• ra
taá¹‡hÄ• ya sati hoti. __lÄ• bho_ti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ilÄ• bho. so hi pariyesanÄ•
__vinicchayo_ pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡ataá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivitakkavasena catubbidho. tattha ``sukhav
sukhavinicchayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sukhamanuyuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 323) ay
``vinicchayoti dve vinicchayÄ• --- taá¹‡hÄ• vinicchayo ca diá¹-á¹-hivinicchayo cÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• gatÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni __taá¹‡hÄ• vinicchayo_. dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹
__diá¹-á¹-hivinicchayo_. ``chando kho, devÄ• naminda, vitakkanidÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 3
idha vinicchayoti vutto vitakkoyeva Ä• gato. lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• hi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
vitakkeneva vinicchinÄ• ti --- `ettakaá¹ƒ me rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhavissati \Ne 485/,
saddÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡atthÄ• ya \Be 495/, ettakaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissati, ettakaá¹ƒ parass

paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ nidahissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca v

__chandarÄ• go_ti evaá¹ƒ akusalavitakkena vitakkite vatthusmiá¹ƒ dubbalarÄ• go ca balav idaÃ±hi idha __chando_ti dubbalarÄ• gassÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ \Ee 513/. __ajjhosÄ• na_nti aha balavasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pariggaho_ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena pariggahakaraá¹‡aá parehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vassa asahanatÄ• . tenevassa porÄ• á¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ vacanattha acchariyaá¹ƒ mayhameva hotu, mÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa acchariyaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti pavattattÄ• maccha __Ä• rakkho_ti dvÄ• rapidahanamaÃ±jusagopanÄ• divasena suá¹-á¹-hu rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. adh kÄ• raá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ; Ä• daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su paranisedhanatthaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• assa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __daá¹‡á¸• satthassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __satthÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. kalaho_ti kÄ• yakalahopi vÄ• cÄ• kalahopi. p __viggaho, _ pacchimo pacchimo __vivÄ• do. tuvaá¹ƒ tuva_nti agÄ• ravavacanaá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒ

<964> __iÃ±jitÄ• nÄ«_ti iÃ±janÄ• ni calanÄ• ni. __asmÄ«ti iÃ±jitameta_ntiÄ• dÄ«hi sabbap ahanti pavattopi hi mÄ• no iÃ±jitameva, __ayamaha_nti pavattopi, __nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• sa pavattopi. sesanavakehipi mÄ• nova kathito. mÄ• no hi iÃ±janato __iÃ±jitaá¹ƒ, _ maÃ±Ã±an phandanato __phanditaá¹ƒ, _ papaÃ±canato __papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ_. tehi tehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹. __saá¹…khata_nti ca vuccati. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

(10.) dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<966> dasakaniddese kilesÄ• eva __kilesavatthÅ«ni. Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni_ panettha ``ana tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 486/ vasena avikopetabbe khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dimhipi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttÄ• ni.

<970> micchattesu __micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti pÄ• pakiriyÄ• su upÄ• yacintÄ• vasena pÄ• p ti paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena uppanno moho. __micchÄ• vimuttÄ«_ti \Be 496/ avimuttasse sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<973> taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddese __taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• nÄ«_ti taá¹‡hÄ• samudÄ• cÄ• rÄ• ta __ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ajjhattikaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. idaÃ±hi u __asmÄ«ti hotÄ«_ti yadetaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ•

samÅ«hagÄ• hato `asmÄ«â€™ ti hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«ti \Ee 514/ attho. __itthasmÄ«ti hotÄ«
samÅ«hato `ahaâ€™ nti gahaá¹‡e sati tato anupanidhÄ• ya ca upanidhÄ• ya cÄ• ti dvidhÄ•
__anupanidhÄ• yÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ anupagamma sakabhÄ• vameva Ä• ramm
hoti; khattiyÄ• dÄ«su `idaá¹ƒpakÄ• ro ahaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hivasena
tÄ• va anupanidhÄ• ya gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __upanidhÄ• ya gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pana duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti -
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __evasmÄ«ti ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«_ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __evasmÄ«_ti id
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ khattiyo, yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, evaá¹ƒ ahampÄ«ti att
idaá¹ƒ pana asamato gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ; yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ khattiyo, yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, tato
vÄ• adhiko vÄ• ti attho. imÄ• ni tÄ• va paccuppannavasena cattÄ• ri taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni.
pana cattÄ• ri anÄ• gatavasena vuttÄ• ni. sesaá¹ƒ purimacatukke vuttanayeneva attho vedi
asmi. __sÄ• tasmÄ«_ti asassato asmi. asasmÄ«ti satasmÄ«ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha atthÄ«t
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sÄ«datÄ«ti sataá¹ƒ; aniccassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. iti imÄ• ni \Ne 487/ dve
vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. ito parÄ• ni __siya_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri saá¹ƒsayaparivitakkava
purimacatukke vuttanayeneva atthato veditabbÄ• ni. __apÄ• haá¹ƒ siya_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni pana c
bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ patthanÄ• kappanavasena vuttÄ• ni. tÄ• ni purimacatukke vu
evametesu ---

dve \Be 497/ diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«sÄ• cattÄ• ro, suddhasÄ«sÄ• sÄ«samÅ«lakÄ• .

tayo tayoti etÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vibhÄ• vaye ||

etesu hi sassatucchedavasena vuttÄ• dve __diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«sÄ• _ nÄ• ma. asmÄ«ti, bhaviss
siyanti ete cattÄ• ro __suddhasÄ«sÄ• _eva. itthasmÄ«ti Ä• dayo tayo tayoti dvÄ• dasa __sÄ
evamete dve diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«sÄ• , cattÄ• ro suddhasÄ«sÄ• , dvÄ• dasa sÄ«samÅ«lakÄ• ti aá¹
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritadhammÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<974> idÄ• ni paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va te dhamme bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __kathaÃ±ca asmÄ
tattha __kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti rÅ«pavedanÄ• dÄ«su kaÃ±ci ekadh
515/ katvÄ• , ekekato aggahetvÄ• , samÅ«hatova gahetvÄ• ti attho. __asmÄ«ti chandaá¹ƒ p
paÃ±cakkhandhe niravasesato gahetvÄ• `ahaâ€™ nti taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. __mÄ• nad
tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddeso, mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hiyo pana na vinÄ• taá¹‡h
tadekaá¹-á¹-havasena idha vuttÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«sena vÄ• papaÃ±cattayampi uddiá¹-á¹-ha
uddesÄ• nurÅ«peneva niddisitumpi mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hiyo gahitÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• papaÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ
sesapapaÃ±cepi dassetuá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha.

__tasmiá¹ƒ sati imÄ• ni papaÃ±citÄ• nÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ ``asmÄ«ti chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€
vutte papaÃ±cattaye sati puna imÄ• ni ``itthasmÄ«ti vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni papaÃ±citÄ• n

__khattiyosmÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su abhisekasenÄ• maccÄ• dinÄ• `khattiyo ahaá¹ƒâ€™, mantajjhe
`brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ahaá¹ƒâ€™, kasigorakkhÄ• dinÄ• `vesso ahaá¹ƒâ€™, asitabyÄ• bhaá¹…gi
gihibyaÃ±janena `gahaá¹-á¹-ho ahaâ€™ nti iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. __evaá¹ƒ itthas
khattiyÄ• dÄ«su khattiyÄ• dippakÄ• raá¹ƒ attani uppÄ• dayitvÄ• `itthaá¹ƒpakÄ• ro ahaâ€™

__yathÄ• so khattiyo_tiÄ• dÄ«su `yathÄ• so abhisekasenÄ• maccÄ• dinÄ• khattiyo, tathÄ
iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. dutiyanaye `yathÄ• so abhisekasenÄ• maccÄ• dinÄ• khat
khattiyo; ahaá¹ƒ pana tato hÄ«no vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™ ti \Be 498/ iminÄ• nayena attho
__bhavissa_ntiÄ• diniddesÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<975> evaá¹ƒ ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni bhÄ• jetvÄ• idÄ• ni bÄ• hiras
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ __tattha katamÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __bÄ• hirass
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. idampi hi upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• _ti in
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vÄ• . avasesaá¹ƒ pana uddesavÄ• re tÄ• va vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<976> niddesavÄ• re pana __avakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti vinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __iminÄ• as
paá¹-ilabhatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su iminÄ• rÅ«pena vÄ• ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pa
gahetvÄ• iminÄ• `ahaâ€™ nti chandÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti evamattho veditabbo.

__iminÄ• khattiyosmÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su `iminÄ• chattena \Ee 516/ vÄ• khaggena vÄ• abhisek
khattiyo ahaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva attho veditabbo. __iminÄ• _ti padamattameva

__yathÄ• so khattiyo_tiÄ• dÄ«supi __iminÄ• _ti vuttapadameva viseso. tasmÄ• tassa vase
ahampi iminÄ• khaggena vÄ• chattena vÄ• abhisekasenÄ• maccÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• khattiyoti
attho veditabbo. __iminÄ• niccosmÄ«_ti paÃ±cakkhandhe anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• c
`ahaâ€™ nti gahetvÄ• `iminÄ• khaggena vÄ• chattena vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ nicco dhuvoâ€™ ti ma
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyampi eseva nayo. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__iti evarÅ«pÄ• ni atÄ«tÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsÄ• _ti ekekassa puggalassa atÄ«te chattiá¹ƒsa. __a
chattiá¹ƒsÄ• _ti ekekasseva anÄ• gate chattiá¹ƒsa. __paccuppannÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsÄ• _ti eke
489/ yathÄ• lÄ• bhavasena bahunaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuppanne chattiá¹ƒsa. sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ p
chattiá¹ƒsa, anÄ• gate chattiá¹ƒsa, paccuppanne chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ni. anantÄ• hi
asadisataá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hibhedÄ• sattÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritasataá¹ƒ hotÄ
aá¹-á¹-hasatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesa
uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-higataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<977> diá¹-á¹-higataniddese \Be 499/ __brahmajÄ• le veyyÄ• karaá¹‡e_ti brahmajÄ• lanÄ• dÄ«ghanikÄ• yassa paá¹-hamasuttante. __vuttÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• _ti satthÄ• rÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ä• __cattÄ• ro sassatavÄ• dÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``te ca bhonto samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• kimÄ• ga sassataá¹ƒ attÄ• naÃ±ca lokaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti catÅ«hi vatthÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayeneva pabhedo ca attho ca veditabboti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

18. dhammahadayavibhaá¹…go

1. sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> idÄ• ni \Ee 517/ \Be 500/ \Ne 490/ tadanantare dhammahadayavibhaá¹…ge pÄ• á¸·i veditabbo --- ettha hi Ä• ditova khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ro nÄ• ma vutto. dutiyo tesaá¹ƒyeva dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• uppattÄ• nuppattidassanavÄ• ro nÄ• ma. tatiyo tattheva pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannadass tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su uppattikkhaá¹‡e vijjamÄ• nÄ• vijjamÄ• nadhammadassanavÄ• ro nÄ• m bhÅ«mantaravasena dassanavÄ• ro nÄ• ma. chaá¹-á¹-ho gatÄ«su uppÄ• dakakammaÄ• yu sattamo abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ro nÄ• ma. aá¹-á¹-hamo sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avÄ khandhÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• divasena saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassanavÄ• ro nÄ• saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassanavÄ• ro nÄ• ma.

<979> evaá¹ƒ dasahi vÄ• rehi paricchinnÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paá¹-hame tÄ• va sabbasaá¹… bhavaggaá¹ƒ etthantare kati khandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchite ``ekoti vÄ• ... pe ... cattÄ• roti v avatvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ samattho aÃ±Ã±o natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ __paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• _ti pucchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. yathÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vissaj sabbaÃ±Ã±ubyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti vuccati. __dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«sup __rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ pabhedo khandhavibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayeneva vedita

2. uppattÄ• nuppattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<991> dutiyavÄ• re \Ne 491/ ye dhammÄ• kÄ• mabhave kÄ• madhÄ• tusambhÅ«tÄ• naÃ± kÄ• madhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannÄ• vÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• vÄ• --- te sabbe saá¹…gahetv paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«padhÄ• tu_Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. yasmÄ• par

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• yatanÄ•
__rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cha Ä• yatanÄ• ni, nava dhÄ• tuyo_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 501/. yasmÄ•
sattuppattivasena \Ee 518/ vÄ• apariyÄ• pannadhÄ• tu nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• apariyÄ• pa
yaá¹ƒ apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tadeva dassetuá¹ƒ __apariyÄ• panne kati khandhÄ• _tiÄ• di

3. pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<999> tatiyavÄ• re __kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• _ti kÄ• madhÄ• tubhajanaá¹-á¹-hena
tadantogadhÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tutveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti attho. sesapadesupi eseva nayo
bhavavasena okÄ• savasena ca paricchinnÄ• . __apariyÄ• pannÄ• _ti tathÄ• aparicchinnÄ

4. dhammadassanavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1007> catutthavÄ• re __ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti saddÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni. taÃ±hi ekant
nuppajjati. iminÄ• nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo. sattake ``devÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naâ€™
avatvÄ• avisesena __gabbhaseyyakÄ• na_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yattha yattha gabbhaseyya
tattha tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. tathÄ• dhÄ• tuyo. sesamettha uttÄ• natthan
vattabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva.

6. uppÄ• dakakammaÄ• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

(I) uppÄ• dakakammaá¹ƒ

<1021> chaá¹-á¹-havÄ• re \Ne 492/ paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi vÄ• iddh
__devÄ• _. __sammutidevÄ• _ti `devo, devÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ lokasammutiyÄ• devÄ• . __up
uppannattÄ• upapattiyÄ• devÄ• . __visuddhidevÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• rah
devÄ• . __rÄ• jÄ• no_ti muddhÄ• bhisittakhattiyÄ• . __deviyo_ti tesaá¹ƒ mahesiyo. __kumÄ
abhisittarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ abhisittadeviyÄ• kucchismiá¹ƒ uppannakumÄ• rÄ• .

__uposathakammaá¹ƒ_ \Be 502/ __katvÄ• _ti cÄ• tuddasÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamann
upavasitvÄ• . idÄ• ni yasmÄ• parittadÄ• nÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ manussasobhagyatÄ• y
manussasobhagyatÄ• ya adhimattaá¹ƒ, adhimattabhÄ• vepi nÄ• nappakÄ• rabhedato nÄ• n
khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• dibhÄ• vassa paccayo, tasmÄ• tassa vasena upapattibhedaá¹ƒ das
gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• na_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha \Ee 519/ mahÄ• sÄ• ro etesanti mahÄ• s
la-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gahapatiyova mahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• , gahapatÄ«su
__gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• _. sesesupi eseva nayo. tattha yassa gehe pacchimantena cattÄ•
nidhÄ• nagataá¹ƒ hoti, kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca paÃ±ca ambaá¹‡Ä• ni divasavaá¸·aÃ±jo nikk
__gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma. yassa pana gehe pacchimantena asÄ«tikoá¹-idhanaá¹ƒ

kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca dasaambaá¹‡Ä• ni divasavaá¸·aÃ±jo nikkhamati --- ayaá¹ƒ __brÄ• l
yassa pana gehe pacchimantena koá¹-isatadhanaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• nagataá¹ƒ hoti, kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä•
divasavaá¸·aÃ±jo nikkhamati --- ayaá¹ƒ __khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma.

__sahabyata_nti sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ; sabhÄ• gÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattantÄ«ti attho. __cÄ• tumahÄ
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ• ma sinerupabbatassa vemajjhe honti. tesu pabbataá¹-á¹-hakÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ paramparÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataá¹ƒ pattÄ• . khiá¸• á¸• Ä• padosikÄ• , manopad
uá¹‡havalÄ• hakÄ• , candimÄ• devaputto, sÅ«riyo devaputtoti ete sabbepi cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ
eva.

tettiá¹ƒsa \Ne 493/ janÄ• tattha upapannÄ• ti __tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• _. apica tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• ti tes
nÄ• mamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tepi atthi pabbataá¹-á¹-hakÄ• , atthi Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakÄ• . tesaá¹
cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataá¹ƒ pattÄ• . tathÄ• yÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ekadevalokepi hi devÄ• naá¹
cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbataá¹ƒ appattÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. tattha dibbaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• payÄ•
tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti __tusitÄ• _. pakatipaá¹-iyattÄ• rammaá¹‡ato atirekena ramituk
bhoge nimminitvÄ• ramantÄ«ti __nimmÄ• naratÄ«_. cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• parehi nimm
vattentÄ«ti __paranimmitavasavattÄ«_.

(II) Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

<1022> __appaá¹ƒ_ \Be 503/ __vÄ• bhiyyo_ti dutiyaá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ appatvÄ• vÄ«sÄ• y
cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• vassehi adhikampi vassas
dutiyaá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ appattattÄ• appanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1024> brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• dÄ«su mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• risajjÄ• paricÄ• rikÄ• ti __b
purohitabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• ti __brahmapurohitÄ• _. vaá¹‡á¹‡avantatÄ• ya \Ee 520/ ceva dÄ«g
brahmÄ• ti mahÄ• brahmÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ime tayopi janÄ• paá¹-ha
vasanti; Ä• yuantaraá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• .

<1025> parittÄ• Ä• bhÄ• etesanti __parittÄ• bhÄ• _. appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• Ä• bhÄ• etesanti _
daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikÄ• ya acci viya etesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rato Ä• bhÄ• chijjitvÄ• chijjitvÄ• patantÄ«
__Ä• bhassarÄ• _. imepi tayo janÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ekatale vasanti; Ä• yuanta

<1026> parittÄ• subhÄ• etesanti __parittasubhÄ• _. appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• subhÄ• etesanti __
okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , subhena sarÄ«rappabhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ekagghanÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹
á¹-hapitasampajjalitakaÃ±canapiá¹‡á¸• asassirÄ«kÄ• ti __subhakiá¹‡hÄ• _. imepi tayo janÄ
tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ekatale vasanti; Ä• yuantaraá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• .

<1027> __Ä• rammaá¹‡anÄ• nattatÄ• _ti \Ne 494/ Ä• rammaá¹‡assa nÄ• nattabhÄ• vo. __
eseva nayo. ettha ekassa pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ekassa odÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡anÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. eko pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasi karoti ... pe ... eko odÄ• taka
manasikÄ• ranÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. ekassa pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e chando hoti ... pe ... ekassa odÄ• taka
__chandanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_. eko pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e patthanaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... eko odÄ• takasia
__paá¹‡idhinÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_. eko pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡avasena adhimuccati ... pe ... eko odÄ• taka
__adhimokkhanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_. eko pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡avasena cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«harati ... pe ... e
odÄ• takasiá¹‡avasenÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ __abhinÄ«hÄ• ranÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_. ekassa pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡a
... pe ... ekassa odÄ• takasiá¹‡aparicchindanakapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti idaá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natta
Ä• rammaá¹‡amanasikÄ• rÄ• pubbabhÄ• gena kathitÄ• . chandapaá¹‡idhiadhimokkhÄ• bh
upacÄ• repi. paÃ±Ã±Ä• pana lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• kathitÄ• .

__asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• na_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• virahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ekacce hi titthÄ• yatane
nissÄ• ya rajjanadussanamuyhanÄ• ni nÄ• ma hontÄ«â€™ ti citte dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• `acittaka
diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nametaâ€™ nti \Ee 521/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• tatrÅ«pa
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• tattha nibbattanti. tesaá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e eko rÅ«pakkhandh
á¹-hatvÄ• nibbatto á¹-hitako eva hoti, nisÄ«ditvÄ• nibbatto nisinnakova nipajjitvÄ• nibbatto
cittakammarÅ«pakasadisÄ• hutvÄ• paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti. tesaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ•
antaradhÄ• yati, kÄ• mÄ• vacarasaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjati; tena idha saÃ±Ã±uppÄ• dena te devÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti.

vipulÄ• phalÄ• etesanti __vehapphalÄ• _. attano sampattiyÄ• na hÄ• yanti na vihÄ• yant
sattaá¹ƒ tappantÄ«ti __atappÄ• _. sundarÄ• dassanÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ti __suc
sundarametesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassananti __sudassÄ«_. sabbehi eva guá¹‡ehi ca bhavasampattiy
natthettha kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti __akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• _.

<1028> Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• ti __Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pagÄ•
cha kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , nava brahmalokÄ• , paÃ±ca suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , cattÄ• ro arÅ«pÄ• a
saddhiá¹ƒ chabbÄ«sati devalokÄ• ; manussalokena saddhiá¹ƒ sattavÄ«sati.

tattha sammÄ• sambuddhena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• yuá¹ƒ paricchindamÄ• n
ca Ä• yu paricchinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti? niraye tÄ• va kammameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• v
tÄ• va cavanti. tathÄ• sesaapÄ• yesu. bhummadevÄ• nampi kammameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti, keci addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ, keci mÄ• saá¹ƒ, kappaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-han

tattha manussesu gihibhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• yeva sotÄ• pannÄ• pi honti, sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalam
arahattaphalampi pÄ• puá¹‡anti. tesu sotÄ• pannÄ• dayo yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti. khÄ«
parinibbÄ• yanti vÄ• pabbajanti vÄ• . kasmÄ• ? arahattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma seá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡o, gihi

hÄ«natÄ• ya uttamaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. tasmÄ• te parinibbÄ• tukÄ• mÄ
honti.

bhummadevÄ• pana arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti. chasu kÄ• mÄ• va
sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mino yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti; anÄ• gÄ• minÄ• rÅ«pabhavaá
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savena parinibbÄ• tuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• \Ee 522/? nilÄ«yanokÄ• sassa abhÄ• vÄ• . rÅ
sabbepi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti. tattha rÅ«pÄ• vacare nibbattÄ• sotÄ• pannasakadÄ•
idhÄ• gacchanti, tattheva parinibbÄ• yanti. ete hi jhÄ• naanÄ• gÄ• mino nÄ• ma.

aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ pana kiá¹ƒ niyameti? paguá¹‡ajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. yadevassa
uppajjati. sabbesu pana paguá¹‡esu kiá¹ƒ niyameti? patthanÄ• . yattha upapattiá¹ƒ pattheti
patthanÄ• ya asati kiá¹ƒ niyameti? maraá¹‡asamaye samÄ• pannÄ• samÄ• patti. maraá¹‡a
kiá¹ƒ niyameti? nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• patti. ekaá¹ƒsena hi so nevasa
upapajjati. navasu brahmalokesu nibbattaariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tatrÅ«papattipi hoti uparÅ«p
heá¹-á¹-hÅ«papatti. puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tatrÅ«papattipi hoti uparÅ«papattipi \Ne 496/ he
paÃ±casu suddhÄ• vÄ• sesu catÅ«su ca arÅ«pesu ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tatrÅ«papattipi ho
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nibbatto anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« nava brahmaloke sodhetvÄ• matth
vehapphalÄ• , akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• , nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti ime tayo devalokÄ
imesu tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu nibbattaanÄ• gÄ• mino neva uddhaá¹ƒ gacchanti, na adho, tattha
parinibbÄ• yantÄ«ti. idamettha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

7. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1030> sattamavÄ• re \Be 506/ salakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hikÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena __
Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena __pariÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• _. sÄ• ca __rÅ«p
pariÃ±Ã±eyyo na pahÄ• tabbo_tiÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• vaseneva veditabb
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabba_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena

aá¹-á¹-hamavÄ• re rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vase
veditabbÄ• . navamavÄ• ro uttÄ• natthoyeva. dasamavÄ• repi yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• taá
paÃ±hÄ• pucchakavÄ• re vuttamevÄ• ti.

sammohavinodaniyÄ• vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

dhammahadayavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ee 523/ \Be 507/ ca ---

abhidhammaá¹ƒ desento, dhammagaru dhammagÄ• ravayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ.

devÄ• naá¹ƒ devapure, devagaá¹‡asahassaparivÄ• ro ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 497/ adutiyapuriso, yaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __vibhaá¹…gapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• tho.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vibhaá¹…gehi, maá¹‡á¸• itamaá¹‡á¸• apeyyaguá¹‡o ||

atthappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• cito á¹-hitaguá¹‡ena.

yatinÄ• adandhagatinÄ• , subuddhinÄ• buddhaghosena ||

yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒ racayituá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sunipuá¹‡esu atthesu.

sammohavinodanato, sammohavinodaniá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ||

porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

pattÄ• anantarÄ• yena, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rehi ||

cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya yathÄ• , ekena ca evameva sabbepi.

niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vajantu vimalÄ• , manorathÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

saddhammassa á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca imaá¹ƒ racayatÄ• mayÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

pattaá¹ƒ tena samattaá¹ƒ, pÄ• puá¹‡atu sadevako loko ||

suciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatu dhammo, dhammÄ• bhirato sadÄ• bhavatu loko.

niccaá¹ƒ khemasubhikkhÄ• di-sampadÄ• janapadÄ• hontÅ«ti ||

paramavisuddhasaddhÄ• buddhivÄ«riyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rajjavamaddavÄ•
sakasamayasamayantaragahanajjhogÄ• haá¹‡asamatthena paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ
tipiá¹-akapariyattippabhede sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe satthusÄ• sane appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabh
mahÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena \Ee 524/ karaá¹‡asampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodÄ• rava

yuttamuttavÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• dÄ«varena mahÄ• kavinÄ• pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• parivÄ• re
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• dippabhedaguá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite uttarimanussadh
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ theravaá¹ƒsappadÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 508/ mahÄ
vaá¹ƒsÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tena vipulavisuddhabuddhinÄ• \Ne 498/ __buddhaghoso_ti gar
therena katÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __sammohavinodanÄ«_ nÄ• ma vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, lokanittharaá¹‡esinaá¹ƒ.

dassentÄ« kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, nayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• visuddhiyÄ• ||

yÄ• va buddhoti nÄ• mampi, suddhacittassa tÄ• dino.

lokamhi lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa, pavattati mahesinoti ||

sammohavinodanÄ« nÄ• ma vibhaá¹…ga-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

vibhaá¹…ga-mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ•

1. khandhavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__catusaccadaso_ti \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni catusaccaá¹ƒ, catus
catusaccadaso. satipi sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naÃ±ca catusaccadassanabhÄ• v
catusaccadassanassa tattha ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya dasabalesu ca vasÄ«bhÄ• vassa pattito
pasÄ• ritabhÄ• vena supÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• bhagavÄ• va visesena ``catusaccadasoâ€™â€™ ti t
nÄ• thatÄ«ti __nÄ• tho, _ veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«sati pattheti, parasantÄ• nag
kilesabyasanaá¹ƒ upatÄ• peti, ``sÄ• dhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ attasampat
paccavekkhitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN c 8.7) vÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hitapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ
cittissariyena samannÄ• gato, sabbasatte vÄ• guá¹‡ehi Ä«sati abhibhavatÄ«ti paramissaro
ti vuccati. __ ``saddhamme gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ katvÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sotabbabhÄ• ve
savane niyojento Ä• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``porÄ• á¹‡aá¹
vigÄ• hitvÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vÄ• etena sakkaccasavane ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ
``saddhamme gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

ettha \Be 2/ ca ``catusaccadasoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ thomanameva catuppabhedÄ• ya de
samÄ• nagaá¹‡anadassanaguá¹‡ena, ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi buddhadhammehi upetoâ€™â€™
desanÄ• ya samÄ• nagaá¹‡anaguá¹‡ehÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttena vÄ• niratisay
bhagavÄ• catudhÄ• dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ samattho ahosi, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasab
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• vibhaá¹…ganti yathÄ• vuttadesanÄ• samatthatÄ• sampÄ• dakaguá¹‡
upeto buddhadhammehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya desanÄ• ya
aviparÄ«tataá¹ƒ dassento tattha satte uggahÄ• dÄ«su niyojeti, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanaÃ±ca a
dassento aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• savane ca Ä• daraá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayati, yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡arahitena
asakkuá¹‡eyyataá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä«vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dassento tatth
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ janayati, buddhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddh

tattha cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa pana buddhadhammÄ• evaá¹
``atÄ«taá¹ƒse buddhassa bhagavato appaá¹-ihataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataá¹ƒse ... pe .
pe ... imehi tÄ«hi dhammehi samannÄ• gatassa buddhassa bhagavato sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakam
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivattaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ .

dhammehi samannÄ• gatassa buddhassa bhagavato natthi chandassa hÄ• ni, natthi dhamm
vÄ«riyassa, natthi samÄ• dhissa, natthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, natthi vimuttiyÄ• hÄ• ni. imehi dvÄ•
samannÄ• gatassa buddhassa bhagavato natthi davÄ• , natthi ravÄ• , natthi aphuá¹-aá¹ƒ, n
natthi abyÄ• vaá¹-amano, natthi appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tattha \Ne 3/ __natthi davÄ• _ti khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yena kiriyÄ• natthi. __natthi ravÄ• _t
natthi. __natthi aphuá¹-a_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena aphusitaá¹ƒ natthi. __natthi vegÄ• yitatta_nti turita
__natthi abyÄ• vaá¹-amano_ti niratthako cittasamudÄ• cÄ• ro natthi. __natthi appaá¹-isaá¹…
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• natthi. katthaci pana ``natthi dhammadesanÄ• ya hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
chandassa hÄ• ni, natthi vÄ«riyassa, natthi sattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhanti.

<1> dhammasaá¹…gahe dhamme kusalÄ• dike tikadukehi saá¹…gahetvÄ• te eva dhamm
vibhajituá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Be 3/ saá¹…khepena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
vibhajanaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…go. so so vibhaá¹…go pakato adhikato yassÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , sÄ• __
``vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati. __adhikato_ti ca vattabbabhÄ• vena parig
vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡assa Ä• dibhÅ«te khandhavibhaá¹…ge ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• rÅ«pak
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. nanu na ettak
saccaá¹ƒ, __iti_-saddena pana Ä• di-saddatthajotakena pakÄ• ratthajotakena vÄ• sabbaá¹
saá¹…gahetvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti evamÄ• di evaá¹ƒpakÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• idaá¹ƒ __sut
veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ekadesena samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ nidasseti pabbatasamuddÄ• dinidassak
nibbÄ• navajjÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi
appakatarapadattÄ• khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhavibhaá¹…go Ä• dimhi vutto.

__na tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vedayitÄ• disabhÄ• vattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ
katvÄ• vattabbÄ• , tassa ruppanÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±assÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gaá¹‡anes
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, na heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gaá¹‡anamattÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sa
chaá¹-á¹-hassa pana khandhassa abhÄ• vÄ• __ ``na uddhaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. na hi savi
atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• varahitassa ekassa nibbÄ• nassa rÄ• saá¹-á¹-ho atthÄ«ti. __ ``rÄ• simhÄ«â
saddatthasahitaá¹ƒ khandha-saddassa visayaá¹ƒ dasseti. __ ``guá¹‡e paá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ ru
visayameva khandha-saddassa dasseti, na saddatthaá¹ƒ. lokiyalokuttarabhedaÃ±hi sÄ«lÄ•
gahetvÄ• pavattamÄ• no khandha-saddo sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ rÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
``guá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho ettha khandhaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __dÄ• rukkhandho_ti ettha pan
paÃ±Ã±atti-saddassa atthe vattati, tÄ• dise pana puthulÄ• yate dÄ• rumhi dÄ• rukkhandhoti
paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ nipatatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ekasmimpi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e \Ne 4/ pavatto viÃ±
khandha-saddo na ruá¸·hÄ«-saddassa atthaá¹ƒ vadati, samudÄ• ye pana niruá¸·ho khandh
pavattamÄ• no tÄ• ya eva ruá¸·hiyÄ• pavattatÄ«ti khandha-saddo ruá¸·hiyaá¹ƒ nipatatÄ«ti

__rÄ• sito guá¹‡ato_ti sabbattha nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ visayasseva khandha-saddappavattiy

sandhÄ• ya katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``rÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ saddatthavasenapi \Be
__ ``ayaÃ±hi khandhaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma piá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. koá¹-á¹-
chaá¹-á¹-henapi khandhena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. nibbÄ• nampi hi chaá¹-á¹-ho koá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti. ta
nÄ• ma rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti yuttaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• atÄ«tÄ• divasena bhedo atthi, tesa
ruppanÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡avasena taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkoá¹-á¹-hÄ• satÄ• vuccatÄ«ti bhedarahitassa nibb
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-hena ca khandhabhÄ• vo na vuttoti veditabbo.

__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti uddesamattenÄ• ti attho. __cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ... pe ... rÅ«pa_
katthÄ• ti ce? ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu. iti-saddena nidassanatthena sabbo vibhajananayo d
vibhajanaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dÄ«su cakkhÄ• yatanantiÄ• divibhajanaÃ±ca yathÄ• sambhavaá
yojetabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«supi. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho pana ekÄ• da
``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ•
manodhÄ• tu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti vibhajanaá¹ƒ atthi. taá¹ƒ pana dvayaá¹ƒ mano
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``manodhÄ• tu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayena paÃ±casu khandhesu dhammapariccheda á¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna aÃ±
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ khandhaniddese.

1. rÅ«pakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ettha __ya_nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena aniyamanidassanaá¹ƒ, __kiÃ±cÄ«
Ä• masitvÄ• aniyamanidassanaá¹ƒ. ubhayenapi atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... santike vÄ• appaá
yÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti napuá¹ƒsakaniddesÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±esupi \Ne 5/ napuá¹ƒsakaniddesÄ• rahesu pasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disv
aticca pavattito atippasaá¹…gassa niyamanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __yaá¹
yaá¹ƒ-saddaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ-saddaÃ±ca aniyamekatthadÄ«panavasena ekaá¹ƒ padanti gahetvÄ•
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ vadethÄ• _ti tumhepi rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«panti vadetha, taá¹ƒ ken
vadethÄ• ti attho, atha vÄ• kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena rÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 5/ vadeth
bhikkhÅ«su tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tesu bhagavÄ• Ä• ha __ ``ruppatÄ«ti khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__bhijjatÄ«_ti sÄ«tÄ• disannipÄ• te visadisasantÄ• nuppattidassanato purimasantÄ• nassa
bhedo ca visadisatÄ• vikÄ• rÄ• pattÄ«ti bhijjatÄ«ti vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho. vikÄ• rÄ•
sÄ«tÄ• disannipÄ• te visadisarÅ«puppattiyeva. arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana atilahupariva
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi samÄ• gamo hoti, yena tattha utuno á¹
purimasadisasantÄ• nuppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• na hoti Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dikassa vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ aÃ±

saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena ca vikÄ• rÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ __ruppana_-saddo niruá¸·ho, tasmÄ• arÅ«pa
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anavirahitattÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya pÄ• kaá¹-assa vikÄ• rassa abhÄ
``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca na vuccanti. jighacchÄ• pipÄ• sÄ• hi ruppanaÃ±ca ud
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __kuppatÄ«_ti etena kattuatthe rÅ«papadasiddhiá¹ƒ dasseti, __
pÄ«á¸·Ä«yatÄ«_ti etehi kammatthe. kopÄ• dikiriyÄ• yeva hi ruppanakiriyÄ• ti. so pana kattu
attho bhijjamÄ• no hotÄ«ti imassatthassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``bhijjatÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti
__ruppatÄ«ti rÅ«pa_nti kammakattutthe rÅ«papadasiddhi vuttÄ• . vikÄ• ro hi ruppananti. ter
atthoâ€™â€™ ti kammakattutthena bhijjati-saddena atthaá¹ƒ dasseti. yaá¹ƒ pana ruppati bh
kuppati ghaá¹-á¹-Ä«yati pÄ«á¸·Ä«yati, tasmÄ• etehi ca padehi padattho pÄ• kaá¹-o katoti.
``kenaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gavasena __ ``ruppanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€
saddatthoyeva ruppanaá¹ƒ, tassa panatthassa lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca hotÄ«ti atthalakkhaá¹‡avase
``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡ena rÅ«pantipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__chijjitvÄ• _ti mucchÄ• pattiyÄ• muccitvÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ chedanavasena
__accantakhÄ• rena sÄ«todakenÄ• _ti atisÄ«tabhÄ• vameva sandhÄ• ya accantakhÄ• ratÄ
6/ kappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ sampattikaraá¹ƒ pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kappavinÄ
bhavituá¹ƒ arahati. tathÄ• hi sati pathavÄ« vilÄ«yeyyÄ• ti. __avÄ«cimahÄ• niraye_ti saussa
vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``tattha hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __petti ... pe ... na hontÄ«_ti eva
atthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo evaá¹ƒvidhÄ• yeva hontÄ«ti niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato. evaá¹ƒ __kÄ• lakaÃ±
gacchantÄ«_ti sarÄ«sapa-saddassa atthaá¹ƒ vadati.

__abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• _ti \Be 6/ ettha samÅ«haá¹ƒ katvÄ• tipi attho. __etena sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ
dassitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti etena rÅ«pakkhandha-saddassa samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamÄ• sabhÄ•
``na hi rÅ«pato ... pe ... atthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<3> __pakkhipitvÄ• _ti ettha ekÄ• dasokÄ• sesu rÅ«paá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• ti attho. na hi tattha
pakkhipitvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• , atha kho pakaraá¹‡appattaá¹ƒ rÅ«panti.

__aparo nayo ... pe ... ettheva gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ gata_nti etena __atÄ«taá¹ƒsenÄ• _ti bhummatt
dasseti. yena pakÄ• rena gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• b
vuttanti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe sati mahÄ• bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pabhÄ• vo atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se
Ä• pajjati. na hi atÄ«taá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nivattanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ
eteneva tesaá¹ƒ nivattitattÄ• , nÄ• pi rÅ«passa aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• ranivattanatthaá¹ƒ sabbappa
gaá¹‡itattÄ• , na ca anÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• kÄ• ranivattanatthaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒsavacanena
pana yaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒsena gaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __cattÄ• ro ca ... pe ... rÅ«pa_nti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹
adhippeto, evaá¹ƒ sati gaá¹‡anantaradassanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na atÄ«taá¹ƒsena gaá¹‡itap
taá¹ƒdassane pana sati bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pappakÄ• rena atÄ«taá¹ƒse gaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
hoti, na ca evaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒse gaá¹‡itatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ araha

paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatesu gaá¹‡itattÄ• sukhÄ• disabhÄ• vassa ca atÄ«taá¹ƒse gaá¹‡itattÄ
yutto. ajjhattabahiddhÄ• niddesesupi tÄ• diso evattho labbhatÄ«ti.

__suttantapariyÄ• yato_ti pariyÄ• yadesanattÄ• suttassa vuttaá¹ƒ. __abhidhammaniddesa
nippariyÄ• yadesanattÄ• abhidhammassa nicchayena deso niddesoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __k
ayamadhippÄ• yo \Ne 7/ --- suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yattÄ• yathÄ• ``atÄ«taá¹ƒ nanvÄ• gameyy
addhÄ• navasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vova vutto, tathÄ• idhÄ• pi niddisitabbo (MN III 272, 275;
siyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ santepi suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yampi abhidhammadesanÄ• yeva suttante vuttad
vibhajanavasena pavattÄ• ti abhidhammaniddeseneva atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vo niddiá¹-á¹-hoti.

__addhÄ• santatisamayakhaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti \Be 7/ ettha cutipaá¹-isandhiparicchinne kÄ• I
vattatÄ«ti ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• disuttavasena (MN I 18
``tayome, bhikkhave, addhÄ• . katame tayo? atÄ«to addhÄ• , anÄ• gato addhÄ• , paccuppa
DN III 305) ettha pana paramatthato paricchijjamÄ• no addhÄ• __niruttipathasutta_vasena
khaá¹‡aparicchinno yutto. tattha hi ``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ,
saá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 62) vijjamÄ• nassa paccuppannatÄ• tato pubbe pacchÄ•
vuttÄ• ti. yebhuyyena pana cutipaá¹-isandhiparicchinno (DN III 305; It 63) __suttesu_ atÄ«tÄ
vuttoti so eva idhÄ• pi __ ``addhÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vutto. sÄ«taá¹ƒ sÄ«tassa sabhÄ•
uá¹‡hassa. yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• sarÄ«re sannipatitaá¹ƒ santÄ• navasena p
anadhikaá¹ƒ ekÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ eko utÅ«ti vuccati. sabhÄ• gautuno anekantasabhÄ• vat
evaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• repi. __ekavÄ«thiekajavanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti paÃ±cachaá¹-á¹-hadvÄ• ra
__santatisamaya_kathÄ• vipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• ratthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su kathitÄ•

__niá¹-á¹-hitahetupaccayakiccaá¹ƒ, niá¹-á¹-hitahetukiccamaniá¹-á¹-hitapaccayakiccaá¹ƒ,
ubhayakiccamasampattaá¹ƒ, sakiccakkhaá¹‡e paccuppannaá¹ƒ_. janako __hetu, _ upathan
uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ upatthambhanaÃ±ca __kiccaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• bÄ«jassa aá¹…kuruppÄ• danaá¹
tadupatthambhanaá¹ƒ kammassa kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pavipÄ• kuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«na
ekekassa kalÄ• passa cittuppÄ• dassa ca janakÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• nantarÄ• dipaccayabhÅ«
sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tat
__hetukiccaá¹ƒ_ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tÄ«supi khaá¹‡esu __paccayakiccaá¹ƒ_. pathavÄ«Ä• dA
sandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phusanÄ• dikaÃ±ca attano attano kiccaá¹ƒ sal
karaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡o __sakiccakkhaá¹‡o_. saha vÄ• kiccena sakiccaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sa
arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, so __sakiccakkhaá¹‡o, _ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e __paccuppannaá¹ƒ_.

<6> __ettakamevÄ• _ti \Ne 8/ ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• Ä• meá¸• itavacanena ab
vuttatthameva. ``aparassa aparassÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«panaá¹ƒ __aparadÄ«panaá¹ƒ_. __par
pariyesanÄ• ya aniá¹-á¹-hanÄ• manivattanassa akÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. kammados
ca gÅ«thabhakkhapÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayo ummattakÄ• dayo ca pariyeseyyuá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• s

Ä• rammaá¹‡assa pariyesitabbasabhÄ• vattÄ• , apariyesitabbasabhÄ• vattÄ• pana etassa
attho.

__sampattivirahato_ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ devamanussasampattibhave kusalakammaphalatÄ
sampatti, tabbirahatoti attho. tato eva taá¹ƒ na pariyesitabbanti. sobhanÄ• ni ca kÄ• nici hat
akusalakammanibbattÄ• ni na tesaá¹ƒyeva hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sukhassa hetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ga
saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``akantaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa tasseva hi sattassa attan
nibbattaá¹ƒ sukhassa paccayo hoti, akusalena nibbattaá¹ƒ dukkhassa. tasmÄ• kammajÄ• n
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• kammakÄ• rakasattassa vasena yojanÄ• rahÄ• siyÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hak
``kusalakammajaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idameva vuttaá¹ƒ, na vutta
iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena akusalakammajampi sobhanaá¹ƒ parasattÄ• n
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhavissati. kusalakammajaá¹ƒ pana sabbesaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti vadant
pana kesaÃ±ci manussarÅ«paá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, yato te disvÄ• va palÄ• yanti. manussÄ•
bhÄ• yanti, tesampi vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kusalavipÄ• kaá¹
puÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ tattha abhirati hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. kusalakammajassa
viya akusalakammajassa sobhanassa iá¹-á¹-hassa abhÄ• vo vattabbo. hatthiÄ• dÄ«nampi h
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kasseva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalakammajaá¹ƒ pana pavatte
kusalavipÄ• kassa. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡ena pana vomissakattÄ• appakaá¹ƒ akusalakamm
akusalavipÄ• kuppattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhavissatÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattunti. vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pan
vaÃ±cetunti vipÄ• kavasena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu v
anugantvÄ• sabbattha iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

__aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• _ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• n
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 166; II 155; III 190; SN c V 30) evamÄ• dinÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• nÄ«ti? kÄ• maguá¹‡asadisesu \Be 9/ kÄ• maguá¹‡avol
rÅ«pÄ• dibhÄ• voyeva \Ne 9/, na iá¹-á¹-hatÄ• . ``aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vacanena ak
kÄ• maguá¹‡avisabhÄ• gÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo ``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• asive ``sivÄ
vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni taá¹‡hÄ• vatthubhÄ• vato kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• yeva
piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (DN II 400; MN I 133; Vibh 203). atisayena pan
``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti.

dvÄ«supi hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tapadesu __ ``akusalakammajavasena kusalakammajavasenÄ• â€
tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti sattavasena niyametvÄ• vibhajitattÄ• , ayaÃ±cattho __ ``tes
avayavayoge sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttoti veditabbo. sattasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannesu ka
``kammajavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi pana tehi tehÄ«ti etasmiá¹ƒ atthe __tesaá¹ƒ
visayavisayÄ«sambandhe vÄ• , na kammajavaseneva rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni vibhattÄ• ni, sabbesaá
vasena vibhattÄ• nÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. ettha ca pÄ• kaá¹-ehi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi nayo dassitoti c
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

__manÄ• papariyanta_nti manÄ• paá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• dÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paÃ±casu kÄ
kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti? yasmÄ• te ekaccassa manÄ• pÄ• honti, ekaccassa amanÄ• pÄ• , yas
paramÄ• , tasmÄ• tassa tassa ajjhÄ• sayavasena kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paramatÄ• hoti, r

__eva_nti imasmiá¹ƒ sutte vuttanayena. ekasmiá¹ƒyeva assÄ• danakujjhanato Ä• rammaá¹
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vato aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``iá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡ato ca, iá¹-á¹
``aniá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡ato ca __iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹
natthÄ«_ti attho. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sena cÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• nibbÄ• ne viya aÃ±Ã±esu Ä• r
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. pittummattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kh
dosussadasamuá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• savasena tittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti imamattha
manÄ• papariyantatÄ• vuttÄ• ti dasseti.

__vibhattaá¹ƒ_ \Be 10/ __atthÄ«_ti ca vavatthitaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi
pakÄ• sitanti vÄ• . taÃ±ca majjhimakasattassa vasena vavatthitaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±
idaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ne 10/ aniá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ vavatthitassa
paniá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hassa aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hanti ca gahaá¹‡e na kevalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tukkhobhavasena indriyavikÄ• rÄ• pattiÄ• dinÄ• kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ•
vattuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi sÄ«tudakaá¹ƒ ghammÄ• bhitattÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kassa kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã
sÄ«tÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kassa. tÅ«lapicusamphasso vaá¹‡e dukkho nivaá¹‡
mudutaruá¹‡ahatthasambÄ• hanaÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, teneva hatthena paharaá¹‡aá¹
vipÄ• kavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ.

__kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• satipi saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• se buddharÅ«padassanÄ• dÄ«su kusa
gÅ«thadassanÄ• dÄ«su ca akusalavipÄ• kassa uppattiá¹ƒ dassento tena vipÄ• kena Ä• ram
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ dasseti. vijjamÄ• nepi saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• se Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vip
Ä• rammaá¹‡aniyamadassanatthameva katanti.

__apica dvÄ• ravasenapÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• dvÄ• rantare dukkhassa sukhassa ca paccayabhÅ«
sukhadukkhavipÄ• kuppÄ• danato vipÄ• kena Ä• rammaá¹‡aniyamadassanena ekasmiá¹ƒy
maá¹‡iratanÄ• diphoá¹-á¹-habbassa saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ phusane pothane ca sukhadukkhuppÄ• da
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dassitÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__heá¹-á¹-himanayo_ti majjhimakasattassa vipÄ• kassa ca vasena vavatthitaá¹ƒ Ä• ramma
tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 6) ca Ä• dinÄ• vuttanayo. __sammutim
vipÄ• kassa ca vasena sammataá¹ƒ vavatthitaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana sabhÄ• veneva
abhinditabbatova na bhindatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sena nerayikÄ• dÄ«hipi p
gahitaá¹ƒ puggalamanÄ• paá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• bhindati.

akusalakammajattÄ• kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• didukkhavatthubhÄ• vato ca ``manussarÅ«pato h

<7> oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 11/ vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ighÄ• tavasena supariggahit
abhÄ• vato duppariggahitatÄ• ca yojetabbÄ• . duppariggahaá¹-á¹-heneva lakkhaá¹‡aduppa
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __dasavidha_nti ``dÅ«reâ€™â€™ ti avuttassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vu
dÅ«re hotiyeva.

__heá¹-á¹-himanayo_ti \Ne 11/ ``itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ santikeâ€™
evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ato dvÄ• dasahatthavasena vavatthitaokÄ• sato ca dassetvÄ• niyyÄ• titan
lakkhaá¹‡okÄ• savasena dÅ«rasantikena saha gahetvÄ• niyyÄ• titattÄ• __bhindamÄ• no_
atha vÄ• __bhindamÄ• no_ti sarÅ«padassanena lakkhaá¹‡ato yevÄ• panakena okÄ• satoti
ca visuá¹ƒ karonto gatoti attho. atha vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ato santikadÅ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• sato
dÅ«rasantikabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena santikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, dÅ«rabh
santikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karonto pavattoti __ ``bhindamÄ• no gatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __idha p
pana rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti idha purimanayena lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«
santikabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena na bhindati bhagavÄ• , na ca okÄ• sadÅ«rato visuá¹ƒ karaá¹‡en
vomissakakaraá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. kiá¹ƒ pana karotÄ«ti? okÄ• sato dÅ«rameva bhindati. ettha
vuttanayena tidhÄ• attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. na hi okÄ• sato dÅ«raá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ato santikaá¹ƒ
vÄ• visuá¹ƒ tena vÄ• vomissakanti. okÄ• sato dÅ«rassa pana okÄ• satova santikabhÄ• va
``bhedanaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __idha pana na lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«raá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«_ti e
vuttanayena tidhÄ• bhedassa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡ato santikadÅ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«rasantikabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«rassa lakkhaá¹‡at
lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«rassa abhedananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. purimanayo viya ayaá¹ƒ nayo na ho
dassetÄ«ti bhindamÄ• noti ettha ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhedanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhedanaá¹ƒ idha ca

rÅ«pakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<8> cakkhÄ• dayo \Be 12/ pasÄ• dÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikamanomayattabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• kÄ
tabbatthukÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• __ ``kÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pariyÄ• yena vuttÄ• , na kÄ•
cakkhÄ• dayo kÄ• yapasÄ• dÄ• hontÄ«ti. __santativasena khaá¹‡Ä• divasena cÄ• _ti ettha
atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vassa \Ne 12/ avacanaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• divasena bhinnÄ• ya atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vav
addhÄ• vasena samayavasena ca atÄ«tÄ• dikÄ• hoti, tathÄ• dukkhÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ•
bhinnÄ• . tena vedanÄ• samudayo addhÄ• samayavasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vena vattabbata
paricchinditabbattÄ• , vedanekadesÄ• pana ettha gahitÄ• ti te santatikhaá¹‡ehi pariccheda
tathÄ• paricchinditabbÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• ti. ekasantatiyaá¹ƒ pana sukhÄ• dianekabhedasa
paricchinditabbabhÄ• vena gahito, tassa ekappakÄ• rassa pÄ• kaá¹-assa paricchedikÄ•

taá¹ƒsahitadvÄ• rÄ• lambanappavattÄ• , avicchedena taduppÄ• dakekavidhavisayasamÄ• y
bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti tassa bhedantaraá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• paricchedakabhÄ• vena gahaá¹
lahuparivattino vÄ• dhammÄ• parivattaneneva paricchedaá¹ƒ arahantÄ«ti santatikhaá¹‡av
__pubbantÄ• parantamajjhagatÄ• _ti etena hetupaccayakiccavasena vuttanayaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<11> kilesaggisampayogato __sadarathÄ• _. etena sabhÄ• vato oá¸·Ä• rikataá¹ƒ dasseti,
__dukkhavipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti etena oá¸·Ä• rikavipÄ• kanipphÄ• danena kiccato. kamma
kammapaá¹-ibaddhabhÅ«tÄ• ca kÄ• yakammÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• ravirahato nirussÄ• hÄ• vipÄ•
avipÄ• kÄ• . savipÄ• kÄ• ca sagabbhÄ• viya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ti tabbipakkhato avipÄ• kÄ• __s

__asÄ• taá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti amadhuraá¹-á¹-hena. tena sÄ• tapaá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hasabh
__dukkhaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti dukkhamaá¹-á¹-hena. tena dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• panakiccaá¹ƒ da
adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• , santasmiá¹ƒ esÄ• paá¹‡Ä«te sukhe vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• â€™
vacanato __adukkhamasukhÄ• _ pharaá¹‡asabhÄ• vavirahato asantÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• ga
anusayanassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• __santÄ• , _ sukhe nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya adhigantabb
nÄ«tÄ• ti __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• _ti. tathÄ• anadhigantabbÄ• ca kÄ• mÄ• vacarajÄ• tiÄ• disaá¹…ka
samÄ• najÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttavippayuttÄ• dike samÄ• nabhede sukhato paá¹‡
upabrÅ«hitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vena sukhÄ• __khobheti_ vibÄ• dhitÄ• n
ubhayampi kÄ• yaá¹ƒ byÄ• pentaá¹ƒ viya uppajjatÄ«ti __pharati. madayamÄ• na_nti madaá
__chÄ• dayamÄ• na_nti icchaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentaá¹ƒ, avattharamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ghammÄ• bhi
Ä• sittassa yathÄ• kÄ• yo upabrÅ«hito hoti, evaá¹ƒ sukhasamaá¹…ginopÄ«ti katvÄ• __ ``Ä
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekattanimitteyevÄ• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dike \Ne 13/ ekasa
__caratÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• vajjane javane vedanÄ• viya vipphandanarahitattÄ• __sukhumÄ• _.

adhippÄ• ye akusalatÄ• ya __akovido. kusalattike ... pe ... Ä• gatattÄ• _ti ``kusalÄ• kusalÄ•
abyÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• . bhÅ«mantarabhede das
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• renÄ• _ti etena ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarasukhato kÄ• mÄ• vacaru
sabhÄ• vÄ• dibhedena ca oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tatra tatreva kathento na bhindat

__lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• kathitÄ• , _ tasmÄ• ekantapaá¹‡Ä«te hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
ekantahÄ«ne ca yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• uddharitabbÄ• ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
taduddharaá¹‡e na kukkuccÄ• yitabbanti attho.

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dÄ«hi sukhumattÄ• bhÄ• vato pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatassa aparivattan
``heá¹-á¹-himanayo na oloketabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttanti vadanti, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ• panavasena
natthÄ«ti na parivattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``heá¹-á¹-himanayo na oloketabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaa
pana vuttattÄ• avuttanayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ yutta
oloketabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti veditabbo. bahuvipÄ• kÄ• akusalÄ• dosussannatÄ• ya __oa

appavipÄ• kÄ• kusalÄ• . mandadosattÄ• appavipÄ• kÄ• akusalÄ• __sukhumÄ• , _ tathÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumanikantivatthubhÄ• vato kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __oá¸·Ä• rikasukhu
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• ya bhedanena dÄ• namayasÄ«lamayÄ• naÃ±ca paccekaá¹ƒ bhedanaá
__sÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ• tividhÄ• pÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<13> jÄ• tiÄ• divasena asamÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• satÄ• __visabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-ho_. dukkhavipÄ
asadisakiccatÄ• , asadisasabhÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• __visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, _ na asampayogo. yadi
santikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena santikatÄ• Ä• pajjati, na ca vedanÄ• ya veda
santikapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya ca ``sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena sarikkhaá¹-á¹-hena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti
attho veditabbo.

__na_ \Ne 14/ __dÅ«rato santikaá¹ƒ uddharitabba_nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ yathÄ• sant
akusalÄ• dÅ«reti uddharÄ«yati, tathÄ• tato dÅ«rato kusalato kusalÄ• santiketi uddharituá
sakkÄ• . tathÄ• hi sati kusalÄ• kusalÄ• ya santiketi katvÄ• santikato santikatÄ• eva uddh
sati santikasantikataratÄ• vacanameva Ä• pajjati, upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«rasantikatÄ•
dÅ«rato dÅ«ruddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya santikato santikuddharaá¹‡aÃ±ca na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ d
santikasantikataratÄ• ya ca anadhippetattÄ• . atha pana vadeyya ``na kusalÄ• kusalÄ• ya
uddharitabbÄ• , atha kho yato sÄ• dÅ«re, tassÄ• akusalÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taÃ±ca natthi.
kadÄ• ci santike atthÄ«ti. athÄ• pi vadeyya ``yÄ• akusalÄ• kusalÄ• ya santike, sÄ• tato d
uddharitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tadapi natthi. na hi kusale akusalÄ• atthi, yÄ• tato santiketi udd
idha vuttassa dÅ«rassa dÅ«rato accantavisabhÄ• gattÄ• dÅ«re santikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti na sak
uddharituá¹ƒ, santike panidha vutte bhinne tattheva dÅ«raá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``santika
uddharitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«rato ca santikaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• uddharituá¹ƒ. lobhasahagatÄ• y
lobhasahagatÄ• santiketi hi vuccamÄ• ne santikatova santikaá¹ƒ uddharitaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ•
lobhasahagatÄ• dÅ«re dosasahagatÄ• santiketi etthÄ• pi \Be 15/ sabhÄ• gato sabhÄ• gan
sakkÄ• ``lobhasahagatÄ• ya dosasahagatÄ• dÅ«re sÄ• eva ca santikeâ€™â€™ ti vattuá
santikabhÄ• vassa akÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• , tasmÄ• visabhÄ• gatÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• na pa
sabhÄ• gÄ• byÄ• pakattÄ• dÅ«ratÄ• ya dÅ«rato santikuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá
akusalasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti. sabhÄ• gatÄ• pana bhedaá¹ƒ a
pavattatÄ«ti visabhÄ• gabyÄ• pakattÄ• santikatÄ• ya santikato dÅ«ruddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ
lobhasahagatÄ• disabbavisabhÄ• gabyÄ• pikÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na dÅ«rato santikaá¹ƒ udd

vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<17> __cakkhusamphassajÄ• _ \Ne 15/ __saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ettha yadipi vatthuto phassassa n
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, vatthuvisiá¹-á¹-haphassena pana visiá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vatthunÄ• ca visiá¹-
viya tassÄ• pi tabbatthukattÄ• ti __ ``vatthuto nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ighasa
etthÄ• pi yathÄ• phasso vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anena uppanno, tathÄ• tato jÄ•
``vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡ato nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca paá¹-ighajo samphasso, pa
samphasso __paá¹-ighasamphasso_ti uttarapadalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• ve vacanaá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattÄ• , vacanÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• vÄ• arÅ«pakkhan
pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ``adhivacanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, tatojo samphasso adhivacanas
yathÄ• vuttehi atthehi adhivacano ca samphasso cÄ• ti adhivacanasamphasso, adhivacana
adhivacanasamphasso, tato tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• tÄ• __adhivacanasamphassajÄ• _. paÃ±cad
attho sambhavatÄ«ti tena pariyÄ• yena tatojÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±Ä• __ ``adhivacanasamphassajÄ
pana aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• rÄ• sambhavato manosamphassajÄ• nippariyÄ• yena ``adhivacanas
evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ• Ä• veá¹‡ikappakÄ• rantarasambhavatoti adhippÄ•

yadi \Be 16/ evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttasamphassato jÄ• tattÄ• ``adhivacan
vattuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• va kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti? tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ atth
nÄ• maá¹ƒ yattha pavattamÄ• no adhivacanasamphassaja-saddo niruá¸·hatÄ• ya dhammÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva Ä• ropetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ nivattanaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tayo hi arÅ«pino kh
atha vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±ampi visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ at
adhivacanasamphassajÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ arahati.
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya datvÄ• nivattÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``tayo hi arÅ«pino khand
__paÃ±cadvÄ• rikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• oloketvÄ• pi jÄ• nituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tena tenÄ• dhippÄ
hatthavikÄ• rÄ• dikaraá¹‡e tadadhippÄ• yavijÄ• nananimittabhÅ«tÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti viya rajjitvÄ
rattatÄ• divijÄ• nananimittaá¹ƒ olokanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisayasamÄ• game pÄ• ka
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi tathÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

rajjitvÄ• \Ne 16/ olokanÄ• divasena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• javanappavattÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti e
nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``pasÄ• davatthukÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintenta_
cintitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintentanti attho.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<20> __heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• _ti ettha bhummaniddesova. tattha hi padhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassita
uparimakoá¹-iyÄ• taá¹ƒ na dassitanti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, uparimakoá¹-igatabhÄ• ven
heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-igatabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-i hi sabbabyÄ• pikÄ• ti. dutiye

heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti sambandho. purimepi vÄ• ``heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• â€™
taÃ±ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• radassanavasenÄ• ti sambandhakaraá¹‡ena karaá¹‡aniddes
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sappabhede saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• ha. __gahitÄ• va honti

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__samuggama_-saddo \Be 17/ saÃ±jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ Ä• diuppattiyaá¹ƒ niruá¸·ho. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpacc
purimabhavasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• purimantato uddhaá¹…gamanaá¹ƒ __samuggamo, _ sandhiya
__samuggamo_. so pana yattha paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samuggacchanti, tatth
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡akhandhasamuggamo ekavokÄ• racatuvokÄ• resu sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti. at
paÃ±cannampi khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ saha uggamo uppatti __samuggamo_. etasmiá¹ƒ atthe vika
himavantappadese jÄ• timantaeá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . sappimaá¹‡á¸• abindÅ«_
__bindu_-saddo \Ne 17/ yojetabbo. __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• ga_nti evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a
evaá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca. paá¹-ibhajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __paá¹-ibhÄ• go, _ sadisatÄ• bhajanaá¹
evaá¹ƒvidho vaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• go etassÄ• ti __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ_.

__santatisÄ«sÄ• nÄ«_ti santatimÅ«lÄ• ni, santatikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vÄ• . anekindriyasamÄ•
padhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«saâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ vatthudasakÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ•
``sÄ«sÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• nÄ«ti.

__paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«_ti gaá¹‡anÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vut
khandhassa paripuá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ. kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaveá¹‡iyÄ• vuttattÄ• ``utucittÄ
ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbÄ• siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana `
ettha vakkhatÄ«ti akathetvÄ• kammajapaveá¹‡Ä« ca na sabbÄ• vuttÄ• ti avuttaá¹ƒ dasset
nÄ• ma dassito. __evaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«_ti paripuá¹‡á
nayo dassito, aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ
vasena santatisÄ«sahÄ• ni veditabbÄ• .

__pubbÄ• parato_ti ayaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyaá¹ƒ
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paneti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . taá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™
uppannesÅ«_ti etena saá¹ƒsayakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. sahuppannesu hi idameva paá¹-ham
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, idaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• ti adassitaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``pu
etissÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatthubhÄ• vena paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• pavattÄ• paÃ±cak
niddhÄ• raá¹‡e \Be 18/ bhummaniddesoti __ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡atthe bhummaniddese sati rÅ«passa rÅ«pasamua
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti ubhayanti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasantati

vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pavattÄ• ti __ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e eva vijjamÄ• ne gahetvÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya kariyamÄ• nÄ• ya arÅ«p
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panameva natthÄ«ti pubbÄ• parasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• va
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. __vatthu uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e dubbalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti sabbarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ u
dubbalataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• hi taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayarahitaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• n
``dubbalaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kammavegakkhittattÄ• _ti \Ne 18/ idaá¹ƒ satipi bhavaá¹…
sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kasantati paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e purimabhavaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakato
viya appatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , tato paraÃ±ca samÄ• nasantatiyaá¹ƒ anantarapaccayaá¹ƒ purejÄ• ta
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__paveá¹‡Ä« ghaá¹-iyatÄ«_ti cakkhÄ• divatthusantati ekasmiá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• ne eva aÃ±Ã±as
ghaá¹-iyati, na cutipaá¹-isandhinissayavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ viya vicchedappavattÄ«ti attho. __aá¹…
jhÄ• naá¹…gato. jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni hi cittena saha rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ a
maggaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni tesu vijjamÄ• nesu visesarÅ«pappavattidassanato. atha vÄ• yÄ• ni ci
cittassa rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane aá¹…gabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tesa
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi aparihÄ«nanti attho. tato parihÄ«nattÄ• hi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti. yo pana vadeyya ``paá¹-isandhicittena sahajÄ• tavatthu tassa á¹-hi
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ca purejÄ• tanti katvÄ• paccayavekallÄ• bhÄ• vato tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡adv
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÅ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ nivÄ• rento Ä• ha __ ``yadi hi cittaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• c
á¹-hitibhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esupi tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu purejÄ• taá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti na v
tatthÄ• pi dosaá¹ƒ dasseti. yadi tadÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, tava matena paá¹-is
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, tadÄ• pana rÅ«puppÄ• danameva natthi. yadÄ• ca rÅ«puppÄ• dana
matenapi paccayavekallameva paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e purejÄ• tanissayÄ• bhÄ• vato, tasmÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-ha
uá¹-á¹-hahati. kasmÄ• ? arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• dipaccayavasena savegÄ• naá¹
uppattito.

__avisayatÄ• yÄ• _ti agatapubbassa gÄ• massa Ä• gantukassa avisayabhÄ• vato. __appa
anissarabhÄ• vato. __cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na ... pe ... á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ yehÄ• kÄ• rehi
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• paccayÄ• honti, tehi sabbehi paá¹-isand
samatiá¹ƒsakammajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá

__vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«la_nti taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• vuccati. cuticittena uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tat
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya na bhavantare uppajjatÄ«ti vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lassa vÅ«pasantattÄ• anu

__rÅ«passa_ \Ne 19/ __natthitÄ• yÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡attÄ• arÅ«passa, virÄ• g
uppÄ• detabbassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pokÄ• se vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti k
rÅ«puppÄ• danaá¹ƒ hoti, arÅ«paá¹ƒ pana rÅ«passa okÄ• so na hotÄ«ti yasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pe sat

rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, tadeva tattha natthÄ«ti attho. purimarÅ«passapi hi paccayabhÄ• vo
pitisadisatÄ• dassanatoti.

__utu pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti_ paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatoti adhippÄ• yo. __utu nÄ• ma cesa dandhanirodho_tiÄ• di utussa á¹-h
kÄ• raá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakÄ• ladassanatthaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. dandh
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e balavÄ• ti tadÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tasmiá¹ƒ dharante eva khipp
cittesu uppannesu paá¹-isandhianantaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ utunÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hite rÅ«pe puna sam
adhippÄ• yo. __tasmiá¹ƒ dharante eva soá¸·asa cittÄ• ni uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhantÄ«_ti etena p
uppÄ• danirodhakkhaá¹‡Ä• dharamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e eva gahitÄ• , ``soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, athuppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• nirodhakkhaá¹‡ova gahito, ``sattarasac
nti, sace nirodhakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡o gahito, ``adhikasoá¸·asacittak
yadi pana uppÄ• danirodhakkhaá¹‡Ä• dharamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e na gahitÄ• , ``adhikasattarasa
nti. yasmÄ• pana __ ``tesu paá¹-isandhianantaraâ€™â€™ _nti \Be 20/ paá¹-isandhipi tassa
uppannesu gahitÄ• , tasmÄ• uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡o dharamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e gahitoti nirodhakkh
adhikasoá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• vakkhamÄ• nÄ• , gahite vÄ• soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä
veditabbÄ• .

__ojÄ• kharÄ• _ti savatthukaá¹ƒ ojaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. sabhÄ• vato sukhumÄ• ya hi ojÄ
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ti.

__cittaÃ±cevÄ• _ti cittassa pubbaá¹…gamatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• pi pana rÅ
hontÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha ``hetÅ« hetusampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
hetupaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.1). __citta_nti vÄ• cittuppÄ• daá¹ƒ g
kammacetanaá¹ƒ viya ekadhammameva avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ta
samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti ce? na, tehi samuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vassa avuttattÄ• , avacanaÃ±ca
paccayena paccayabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato.

__addhÄ• naparicchedato_ti \Ne 20/ kÄ• laparicchedato. tattha ``sattarasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä•
rÅ«passa sattarasamo bhÄ• go arÅ«passÄ• â€™â€™ ti eso addhÄ• naparicchedo adhippe
idaá¹ƒ nayadassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ tato parampi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sahuppa
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e asahuppattiabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-
á¹-hitibhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esupi rÅ«puppattiá¹ƒ sayameva vakkhatÄ«ti. phalappattanidassane
asamÄ• nakÄ• lataá¹ƒ nidasseti, na sahuppÄ• daá¹ƒ tadatthaá¹ƒ anÄ• raddhattÄ• . sahuppA
sukhadÄ«panÄ• hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒdÄ«panatthameva sahuppÄ• daggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ asamÄ• naddhattÄ• arÅ«paá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya rÅ«passa pava
nivÄ• raá¹‡atthamÄ• ha __ ``tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ekappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammesu nicchiddesu arÅ«parahitaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, rÅ«parahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• arÅ«p
vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca kathÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• re kammajarÅ«pappavattiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• napaá¹-ibhÄ•
sandhÄ• ya katÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __pade pada_nti attano pade eva padaá¹ƒ nikkhipant
akkamitvÄ• ti attho. __anohÄ• yÄ• _ti yÄ• va cuti, tÄ• va \Be 21/ avijahitvÄ• , cutikkhaá¹‡e p
nirujjhantÄ«ti. yasmiÃ±caddhÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anohÄ• ya pavatti, so ca paá¹-isan
ukkaá¹ƒsato etesaá¹ƒ addhÄ• ti. __eva_nti etena pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ avakaá¹ƒsato addhÄ• pak
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhato_ti etaá¹ƒ dvayamapi saha gahetvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
``ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhatoâ€™â€™ ti eko daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• kÄ• ro vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo
__pacchimakammajaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti tassa cuticittena saha nirujjhanato nÄ• nÄ• nirodho
vuttanti vadanti. tassa pana ekuppÄ• dopi natthi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• soá¸·asake pacchimassa bhaa
uppattivacanato. yadi pana yassa ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhÄ• dvepi na santi, taá¹ƒ á¹-hap
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , pacchimakammajassa pa
pavattamÄ• nesu kammajarÅ«passa anuppattito vajjetabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaÃ±ca tadÄ• natth
á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tato pubbe pana aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sakamm
tattha yaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n
``ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• á¹-hitibhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esu uppannar
ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhato veditabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• \Ne 21/ katÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . taÃ±
arÅ«paÃ±ca tena ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhanti. tattha saá¹…khalikassa viya sambandho p
aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sakammajiyavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakam
siyÄ• .

__nÄ• nuppÄ• da ... pe ... pacchimakammajena dÄ«petabbÄ• _ti tena sudÄ«panattÄ• vutt
tato pubbepi ekassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannarÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assapi bhaá¹…g
taá¹ƒ arÅ«pena, arÅ«paÃ±ca tena nÄ• nuppÄ• daá¹ƒ ekanirodhanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti. ubhaya
cittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e, tassa á¹-hitikkha
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e eva nirujjhanakaá¹ƒ arÅ«paÃ±ca na saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``nÄ• nuppÄ• da
ti ettheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. catusantatikarÅ«pena hi nÄ• nuppÄ• da
ettha á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannassa dassitattÄ• adassitassa vasena nayadassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti
samatiá¹ƒsakammajarÅ«pesu eva á¹-hitassapi gabbhe gatassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti tesaá¹
pacchimakampi yojitaá¹ƒ. __amarÄ• nÄ• ma bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, _ kasmÄ• ? yathÄ• channaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ taduppÄ• dakakammeneva bhavaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca tabbatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, yena taá¹ƒ kammajesu ekaccaá¹ƒ pavatteyya, ekaccaá¹ƒ na pavatteyyÄ
Ä• yuusmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anÅ«nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
_nti.

``uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirujjhati, á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e u

á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e, bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirujjhatÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. attano panÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ uppÄ
nirodhakkhaá¹‡e, á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannaÃ±ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e, bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e up
nirujjhatÄ«ti dÄ«petiyeva. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• addhÄ• naparicchede ``taá¹ƒ pana sattarasame
nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 26 pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ. __imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vi
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«passapi samÄ• nÄ• yukatÄ• ya bhavitabbattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. y
tathÄ• rÅ«passa ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhatÄ• nÄ• nuppÄ• dekanirodhatÄ• ca natthiyev

yÄ• pana etehi rÅ«passa sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• vuttÄ• , yÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
tatiyabhÄ• gÄ• dhikasoá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• , sÄ• __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá
(Vibh-a 227) atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya \Ne 22/ cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡
``ettÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• dasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• honti, tathÄ• paÃ±cadasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä•
athÄ• vasesapaÃ±cacittaekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke tasmiá¹ƒ yevÄ• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhic
dassitena soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukabhÄ• vena virujjhati. na hi sakkÄ• ``á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e e
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi sati na rÅ«passa ekÄ• dasa vÄ•
cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• , atha kho atirekaekÄ• dasapaÃ±cadasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• . tasmÄ• y
á¹-hitippattameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ pasÄ• daá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«ti yujjeyya, manodvÄ• re pana uppÄ•
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«ti icchitabbametaá¹ƒ. na hi manodvÄ• re atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci Ä•
manodvÄ• re ca evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• dasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• , athÄ• vasesapaÃ±c
(Vibh-a 227).

yo cettha cittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡o vutto, so ca atthi natthÄ«ti vicÄ• retabbo. __cittayamake_
cittayamaka.102) hi ``uppannaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nanti? bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ, no \
uppajjamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e bhaá¹…gakk
tathÄ• ``nuppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ nuppannanti? bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nuppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca n
vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ ``na niru
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na niruddhaâ€™â€™ nti etesaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avi
anÄ• gataÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti avacanaá¹ƒ, atikkantakÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cittassa dÄ«peti. __suttesu_pi hi ``á¹-hitassa aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ
ti tasseva (SN b III 38; AN a III 47) ekassa aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• bhÄ• vato ``yassÄ• aÃ±Ã±athatt
santatiá¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti na na sakkÄ• vattunti, vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡advayasamaá¹

yo cettha cittanirodhakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«puppÄ• do vutto, so ca vicÄ• retabbo ``yassa vÄ• pana
nirujjhati, tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? noti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Yam I saccayamaka.1
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«panirodho vutto, so ca vicÄ• retabbo ``yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp
dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti? notiÄ• di (Yam III dhammayamaka.163) vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. na ca
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pameva sandhÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhepo katoti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ \Ne 23/

cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• dhikÄ• rassa abhÄ• vÄ• , abyÄ• katasaddassa ca cittasamuá
appavattito. yadi __saá¹…khÄ• rayamake_ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• rena s
abyÄ• kata-saddena cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevettha gahitanti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadeyya, tamp
vacanena aÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ cittena sahuppÄ• dasahanirodhapaá¹-ikkhepo kato, nÄ• pi
nÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhÄ• nujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, neva cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±assa
kataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tathÄ• appaá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nivÄ• ritÄ• byÄ• katabhÄ• vÄ•
sahuppÄ• dasahanirodhÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ etena cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá
sakkÄ• kammajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ. yamakapÄ• á
uppÄ• dÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ cittassa bhijjamÄ• natÄ• ti tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ
vinassamÄ• nattÄ• , nÄ• pi ca aÃ±Ã±assa rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakassa sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá
paá¹-isandhicittena sahuppanno utu tadanantarassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«paá¹ƒ s
evaÃ±ca sati rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi saha rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panato pubbÄ• para
atilahuparivattaÃ±ca \Be 24/ cittanti yena sahuppajjati, taá¹ƒ cittakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajja
sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. teneva hi taá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhito uddhaá¹ƒ acittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ a
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ na kenaci paccayena paccayo hoti, tadanantaraÃ±ca taá¹ƒ á¹-hitippa
cittaá¹ƒ tassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo hoti, na sahajÄ• tapaccayoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``yassa kÄ•
uppajjati, tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti? noâ€™â€™ ti (Yam II saá¹…khÄ• rayam
na, cittanirodhakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«puppÄ• dÄ• rambhÄ• bhÄ• vatoti. nippariyÄ• yena hi cittassa u
rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, cittakkhaá¹‡e pana avÄ«tivatte taá¹ƒ attano
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapurejÄ• tapaccayakiccaá¹ƒ na karoti, arÅ«paÃ±ca tassa pacchÄ•
á¹-hitippattivisesÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pariyÄ• yena idaá¹ƒ vuttanti.

__tato paraá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti etassa ``ettha pana yadetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• yapi saá¹…gahak
purimakathÄ• ya sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ``tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kammajarÅ«papaveá¹‡Ä« na pa
sambandhoti cutito paranti attho.

__rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana rÅ«pena sahÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pehi, arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pehi ca natthÄ«ti katvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pehe
yojitÄ• .

__sarÄ«rassa_ \Ne 24/ __rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ avayavabhÅ«tanti attho, ghanabhÅ«to puÃ±jabhÄ• vo
tilamuggÄ• dipuÃ±jÄ• viya sithilasambandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±joti attho. __ekuppÄ• dÄ• ditÄ
pakÄ• re Ä• ha.

__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __parinipphannÄ• va hontÄ«_ti vik
rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ parinipphannatÄ• pariyÄ• yo vuttoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
parinipphannanipphannÄ• naá¹ƒ ko visesoti? pubbantÄ• parantaparicchinno paccayehi nipp
sabhÄ• vadhammo __parinipphanno, nipphanno_ pana asabhÄ• vadhammopi hoti nÄ• mag

nipphÄ• diyamÄ• noti. __nirodhasamÄ• patti panÄ• _ti etena sabbampi upÄ• dÄ• paÃ±Ã±a
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dassanena_ \Be 25/ __pahÄ• tabbÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbÄ• paá¹-ha
pahÄ• tabbÄ• dutiyanti ayaá¹ƒ __pahÄ• nakkamo_. anupubbapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• bhÅ«miyo anup
vasena desanÄ• ya __bhÅ«mikkamo_. ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko (
ekakkhaá¹‡epi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disambhavato __desanÄ• kkamova_. dÄ• nakathÄ• day
uppattiÄ• divavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato pana dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ idha desanÄ• kkamavacanaá
yathÄ• vuttavavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato anekesaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ saha pavattiyÄ• asambha
desetabbattÄ• tena tenÄ• dhippÄ• yena desanÄ• mattasseva kamo vuccati. __abhedena h
akatvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. __cakkhuÄ• dÄ«nampi visayabhÅ«ta_nti ekades
samudÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vadati. __eva_nti ettha vuttanayenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``chadvÄ• rÄ• d
(Dhp-a II erakapattanÄ• garÄ• javatthu) ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __adhipati_.

rÅ«pakkhandhe \Ne 25/ __ ``sÄ• savaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• niyaâ€™â€™ _nti vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• sav
sabbhÄ• vato rÅ«pakkhandhassa taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ, na anÄ• savarÅ«par
khandhesu vuttÄ• _ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto __eva_-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo, anÄ• savÄ
attho.

sabbasaá¹…khatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gena ekajjhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho __sabbasaá¹…khatasabhÄ•
sabhÄ• gasabhÄ• gena hi saá¹…gayhamÄ• nÄ• sabbasaá¹…khatÄ• phassÄ• dayo paÃ±c
ruppanÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena samÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ``sabhÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabb
saá¹…khatÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya balavanti sÄ• `
vuttÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e ca ruppanÄ• divisesalakkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• phassÄ• dayo saá¹…khatÄ• bhisa
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . phusanÄ• dayo pana sabhÄ• vÄ• visuá¹ƒ khandha-saddavacanÄ«yÄ• na
dhammasabhÄ• vaviÃ±Ã±unÄ• tathÄ• gatena phassakhandhÄ• dayo na vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-h
samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• sassatavÄ• dÄ• sassataá¹ƒ lokaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apent
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe nissÄ• ya paá¹-icca, etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
attattaniyagÄ• havatthussa etaparamatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , etena ca vakkhamÄ• nasuttava
\Be 26/ parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena na vattabbÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati, khandhanibbÄ•
sabhÄ• vadhammassa abhÄ• vatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca khandha-saddavacanÄ«y
sabbhÄ• vato na paÃ±cevÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ nivattetumÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca tada

dukkhadukkhaviparią¹‡Ä• madukkhasaá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• vasena vedanÄ• ya __Ä• bÄ
rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttassa viparią¹‡Ä• mÄ• didukkhassa itthipurisÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raggÄ• hikÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹…kappamÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. rogassa pittÄ•
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ utubhojanavesamÄ• dÄ«ni viya mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __nidÄ• na
cetasikÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ __gilÄ• nÅ«pamaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena ve
hetubhÄ• vato vedanÄ• bhojanassa chÄ• dÄ• panato ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• __aparÄ• dhÅ«pamÄ•
vadhakÄ• paccatthikÄ• ti kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannetaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ a
__Ä• sivisÅ«pame_ (SN b IV 238) vadhakÄ• ti vuttÄ• , ``bhÄ• roti kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±can
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti __bhÄ• rasutte_ (SN b III 22) bhÄ• n
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pena khajjiá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ etarahi paccuppannena rÅ«pena kha
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinandeyyaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatenapÄ• haá¹ƒ rÅ«pena khajjeyyaá¹ƒ. se
khajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __khajjanÄ«yapariyÄ• yena_ (SN b III 79) khÄ• dakÄ• ti \
rÅ«paá¹ƒ `aniccaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™ nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
aniccÄ• dikÄ• ti. yadipi imasmiá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge avisesena khandhÄ• vuttÄ• , bÄ• hullena pa
tadantogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbatÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ti.

__desitÄ• diccabandhunÄ• _ti desitaá¹ƒ Ä• diccabandhunÄ• , desitÄ• ni vÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• suk
nikÄ• ralopo vÄ• kato.

__gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• _ti niccÄ• divasena gahetuá¹ƒ na yuttanti attho.

rÅ«pena saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena phalakasadiso dissamÄ• no kharabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• phalakal
sakkÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• phalakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __na
niccÄ• dikÄ• na hotÄ«ti attho, taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi vÄ• niccÄ• diggahaá¹‡avasena uppÄ
bhijjanato gahitÄ• kÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho. __koá¹-isatasahassasaá¹…khyÄ
gaá¹‡anapariccchedadassanaá¹ƒ, bahubhÄ• vadassanameva panetaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
udakalasikaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• udakatale bindunipÄ• tajanito vÄ• to udakajallakaá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á
pupphuá¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karoti, evaá¹ƒ vatthumhi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• thagamanajanito phas
kilesajallaá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rÄ«paccayantarabhÄ• vena saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi Ä• rammaá¹‡assÄ• danabhÅ«tehi ca nibbattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-agatave
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ukkaá¹-á¹-hapariccchedena vÄ• cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• vuttÄ• , Å«nehipi pana up

__nÄ• nÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasaphassÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vo. mÄ• yÄ
``mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. paÃ±capi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• asubhÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• e
asubhÄ• dito daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• eva. tathÄ• pi katthaci koci viseso sukhaggahaá¹‡Ä«yo hotÄ«
cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• catuvipallÄ• sappahÄ• nakarÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dÄ«su asubhÄ• divasena daá¹-á¹-habbatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__khandhehi na vihaÃ±Ã±ati_ parividitasabhÄ• vattÄ• . vipassakopi hi tesaá¹ƒ vipattiyaá¹ƒ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savesu pana vattabbameva natthi. te hi Ä• yatimpi khandhehi na bÄ• dhÄ«yantÄ
__kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``Ä• hÄ• rasamudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayoâ
vuttattÄ• ajjhattikarÅ«pe chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahanto tassa samudayabhÅ«te kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ•
pajahatÄ«ti attho, ayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• . ajjhattikarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana pariggaá¹‡hanto ta
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rampi pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• . tassa ca udayavayÄ
tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ca yojetabbÄ• . kÄ• marÄ• gabhÅ«taá¹ƒ abhijjhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __
_nti Ä• ha. asubhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hi kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. kÄ• marÄ• gam
vadati. ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raparijÄ• nane vuttanayen
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

sukhatthameva bhavapatthanÄ• hotÄ«ti vedanÄ• ya taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajahanto __bhavoghaá¹ƒ
vedanaá¹ƒ dukkhato passanto attano parena apubbaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, sukhaá¹
na passati, tato ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diÄ• ghÄ• tavatthuppahÄ• nato __byÄ
bhindati_. ``sukhabahule sugatibhave suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• gosÄ«lagovatÄ• dÄ«h
sukhapatthanÄ• vaseneva parÄ• masatÄ«ti vedanÄ• ya taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajahanto __sÄ«labbatu
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhova, saÃ±Ã±Ä• pana taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ti saÃ±Ã
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• ya chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati eva, taÃ±ca pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti tÄ«reti cÄ• ti
saá¹…khÄ• re ... pe ... parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

avijjÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ghanaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ an
__avijjoghaá¹ƒ uttarati_. mohabaleneva sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ pajahant
__sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati_.

``yaÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaá¹ƒ itipi mano itipi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ itipi, tatrÄ•
puthujjano nÄ• laá¹ƒ nibbindituá¹ƒ, nÄ• laá¹ƒ virajjituá¹ƒ, nÄ• laá¹ƒ vimuccituá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kissa
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒhetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ pa
`etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 61) ---

vacanato \Ne 28/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccato passanto diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• diyatÄ•
na upÄ• diyatÄ«ti.

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<34> evaá¹ƒ yÄ• ekavidhÄ• dinÄ• vuttavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mivasena jÄ• nitabbatÄ• , taá
dassitatÄ• dijÄ• nitabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒ vattumÄ• ha __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aá¹-á¹-h
__tattha_-saddassa sattavidhabhedeneva yojanÄ• chabbidhabhedena yojanÄ• ya sati aá¹-

__pÅ«raá¹‡atthameva vutto_ti dasavidhatÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡atthameva vutto, na navavidhabhede
kasmÄ• ? tattha nayassa dinnattÄ• . bhinditabbassa hi bhedanaá¹ƒ nayadÄ• naá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca
kusalattiko, evaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• \Be 29/ vedanÄ• atthi sukhÄ• , atthi dukkhÄ• â€
pÅ«raá¹‡atthamevÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti aá¹-á¹-havidhabhede nayassa dinnattÄ• .

pubbe gahitato aÃ±Ã±assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡avaá¸• á¸• hanavasena
aÃ±Ã±upacayavasena. vaá¸• á¸• hana-saddo vÄ• chedanattho kesavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• dÄ«su
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ chindanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, dukatikÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhayesaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• han
ubhayato vÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ ubhayavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, tadeva ubhatovaá¸•
nayanÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hanakanÄ«hÄ• ro_. vaá¸• á¸• hanakanayo vÄ• va
pavatto vaá¸• á¸• hanakanÄ«hÄ• ro __ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hanakanÄ«hÄ• ro_. tattha
dukamÅ«lakatikamÅ«lakaubhatovaá¸• á¸• hanakesu duvidhatividhabhedÄ• naá¹ƒyeva hi vis
avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhedajananatthaá¹ƒ dhammavitakkena
Ã±Ä• tivitakkÄ• diniratthakavitakkanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ imaÃ±ca pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vitakkentassa
dhammupasaá¹ƒhitapÄ• mojjajananatthaá¹ƒ ekekassa vÄ• rassa gahitassa niyyÄ• namukha
duvidhatividhabhedanÄ• nattavasena itarepi bhedÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
visesena itaresampi visiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. na kevalaá¹ƒ ekavidhova, atha kho duvidho ca. n
atha kho tividhopi. nÄ• pi eka ... pe ... navavidhova, atha kho dasavidhopÄ«ti hi evaÃ±ca te
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• , tasmÄ• eko bhedo visiá¹-á¹-ho attanÄ• apekkhiyamÄ• ne, at
aÃ±Ã±abhede visesetÄ«ti tassa vasena tepi vattabbataá¹ƒ arahantÄ«ti vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab

__sattavidhenÄ• _tiÄ• dayo aÃ±Ã±appabhedanirapekkhÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bahuppakÄ• ratÄ• da
tehi pakÄ• rehi __ ``bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ dassesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ma
savisaye bhagavÄ• pi __mahÄ• visayatÄ• ya_ appaá¹-ihato __yathÄ• yathÄ• icchati, tathÄ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• nÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ayogatoti attho. duke vatvÄ• tikÄ• vuttÄ• ti tikÄ• du
dukÄ• pana kathaá¹ƒ tikesu pakkhittÄ• ti? parato vuttepi tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tike apekkhakÄ
dukÄ• naá¹ƒ yojitattÄ• .

__kiriyamanodhÄ• tu Ä• vajjanavasena labbhatÄ«_ti vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• vajjanÄ• pana cakkhusa
hi samÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pacchimo dhammo purimassa \Be 30/ koci paccayo hoti. ye ca vad
cakkhusaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• ya uppannattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taÃ±ca na yuttaá¹ƒ
``cakkhurÅ«papaá¹-ighÄ• to cakkhusamphassoâ€™â€™ ti katthaci sutte vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakath
so ca cakkhusamphasso siyÄ• , cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asahajÄ• tÄ• pi vedanÄ• cakkhusamp
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ na vajjetabbÄ• siyÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca ``cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ•

abyÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha saá¹…gahitattÄ• puna ``cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• â€™
ayaá¹ƒ panetthÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- Ä• vajjanavedanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• cakkhusamphassassa uppatti
tappayojanattÄ• pariyÄ• yena cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• ti, nippariyÄ• y
cakkhusamphassassa paratova vedanÄ• labbhanti.

__catuttiá¹ƒsacittuppÄ• davasenÄ• _ti ettha rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
manodvÄ• rabhÅ«tattÄ• . sabbabhavaá¹…gamano hi manodvÄ• raá¹ƒ, cutipaá¹-isandhiyo c
pana catuvÄ«satividhabhede cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• dikusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• navÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ekÅ«navÄ«saticatuvÄ«satikÄ• saá¹…kh
``cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• \Ne 30/ vedanÄ• kkhandho atthi anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• n
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko avitakkaavicÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thigatÄ
vuttattÄ• kusalattikassapi nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• natÄ• yojetabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-haka
samÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• dikatÄ• ekantikÄ• ti katvÄ• ettha labbh
asamÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• natÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . teneva __ ``tÄ• ni sattavidhÄ• dÄ
á¹-hatvÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. na hi samÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒyeva
upanissayakoá¹-isamatikkamabhÄ• vanÄ• hi labbhamÄ• natÄ• hoti. tidhÄ• pi ca labbhamÄ
katthaci á¹-hatvÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

__etÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• dassitÄ• ni kusalÄ• dÄ«ni cittÄ• ni vadati, vedanÄ• niddesepi ca etasm
cittassa vasena kathetuá¹ƒ sukhanti cittasambandho kato. teneva pana cittÄ• ni sattavidhab
tikabhÅ«mivasena, catuvÄ«satividhabhede dvÄ• ratikavasena, tiá¹ƒsavidhabhede dvÄ• rab
dvÄ• ratikabhÅ«mivasena dÄ«pitÄ• nÄ«ti __ ``tesu yattha_ \Be 31/ __katthaci á¹-hatvÄ• ka
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhÅ«
bhÅ«miyo tiá¹ƒsavidhabhede sayamevÄ• gatÄ• , na ca sattavidhabhede viya dvÄ• raá¹ƒ an
ca ettha samÄ• nÄ• samÄ• navÄ«thÄ«su labbhamÄ• natÄ• ti __tiá¹ƒsavidhe ... pe ... sukha
vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• pana tiá¹ƒsavidhasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hatvÄ• dÄ«payiá¹ƒsu, nanu dvÄ• ratikal
Ä• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• bahuvidhabhede á¹-hatvÄ• dÄ«petabbÄ• nÄ«ti? na, dÄ«petabbaá¹-á¹-h
sattavidhabhedo hi dvÄ• rassa anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• dÄ«panÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, catuvÄ
Ä• maá¹-á¹-hadvÄ• ratikÄ• na bhÅ«miyo apekkhitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• , tiá¹ƒsavidhabhede Ä• m
vuttÄ• . ye ca á¹-hapitÄ• , te cettha tikÄ• apekkhitabbarahitÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mÄ«hi saha
tenedaá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadatikkame pana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamo hotÄ«ti.

__upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• _ti ettha ``saddhaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pakatÅ«panissayo vuttoti ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cakkhusa
abhÄ• vato jÄ• ti viya jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa upanissayalesena paccayoti vattuá¹ƒ yujjeyya, idh
``kasiá¹‡arÅ«padassanahetuuppannÄ• parikammÄ• divedanÄ• cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ
nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ni etÄ• ni cittÄ• ni cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• labbhamÄ• nÄ•
upanissayakoá¹-i, balavabalavÄ• naá¹ƒ pana parikammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upanissayÄ• naá¹ƒ sa

upanissayo upanissayakoá¹-i. ``vÄ• lakoá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya h
kasiá¹‡arÅ«padassanato pabhuti ca kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
dassanaá¹ƒ upanissayakoá¹-i. parikammÄ• dÄ«ni viya vÄ• na balavaupanissayo dassanan
upanissayantabhÄ• vena upanissayakoá¹-itÄ• vuttÄ• . ghÄ• nÄ• didvÄ• resu tÄ«su upaniss
labbhamÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadanto idha samÄ• navÄ«thi na gahitÄ• ti dÄ«peti. dassana
kasiá¹‡aparikammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ghÄ• yanÄ• dÄ«ni upanissayÄ• na hontÄ«ti tadalÄ• bho dÄ
vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• pi gahetabbaá¹ƒ, purimena pana savanena vinÄ• taá¹ƒ phusa
mÅ«lupanissayo yebhuyyena na hotÄ«ti tassa upanissayakoá¹-itÄ• na vuttÄ• .

ajjhÄ• sayena \Be 32/ sampattigato __ajjhÄ• sayasampanno, _ sampannajjhÄ• sayoti vutta
__vattappaá¹-ivatta_nti khuddakaÃ±ceva mahantaÃ±ca vattaá¹ƒ, pubbe vÄ• kataá¹ƒ __vatt
__paá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti Ä• dimhi uppannaá¹ƒ Ä• ha, tato paraá¹
kasiá¹‡arÅ«padassanakalyÄ• á¹‡amittadassanasaá¹ƒvegavatthudassanÄ• dÄ«ni upanissay
tadupanissayaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ __asamapekkhanÄ• _. ``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ•
sabhÄ• vantarÄ• masanavasena __parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hassa, _ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-havatoti attho. Ä
anu anu uppajjanadhammatÄ• ya thirabhÄ• vakilesassa __thÄ• magatassa, _ appahÄ«nak
__pariggahe á¹-hito_ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ya á¹-hito. ettha ca __asamapekkhanÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-ena tesaá¹ƒ uppattivasena vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . rÅ«padassanena uppa
pavattÄ• rÅ«padassanahetukÄ• hotÄ«ti __ ``cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ•
cakkhusamphassassa catubhÅ«mikavedanÄ• ya upanissayabhÄ• vo eva pakÄ• rantarena k
``bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ca.

kalÄ• pasammasanena __tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• ropetvÄ• _ udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ•
__vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ Ä• dimhi rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡apariggahena rÅ«pÄ• ramma
taá¹ƒmÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• dibhÅ«te rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡e pavattatÄ
``rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammasitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca \Ne 32/ nÄ• marÅ«papariggah
__bhÄ• vanÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• . __rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammasitvÄ• _ti ca yathÄ• vuttaca
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci. Ä• rammaá¹‡en
dassetÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ kilesaâ€™â€™ nti etthÄ• pi veditabba

__idaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnissita_nti cakkhudvÄ• re viya yojanÄ• ya yathÄ• sambha
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa ca vasena mahÄ• bhÅ«tanissitatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

__jÄ• ti ... pe ... balavapaccayo hotÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayato dissamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
balavapaccayabhÄ• vena tesaá¹ƒ bhayato dassanena sahajÄ• tassa manosamphassassa,
dvÄ• rabhÅ«tassa bhavaá¹…gamanosamphassassa balavapaccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e_ti \Be 33/ na pubbe vutte jÄ• tiÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡eva, atha kho sa
rÄ• gÄ• divatthubhÅ«te dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e. __vatthunissita_nti ettha vedanÄ• disaá¹…k
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡ekadesassa pariggahamukhena dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡apariggahaá¹ƒ da

__manosamphasso_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samphassassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena gahitaá¹ƒ, ta
phalabhÄ• vena vattuá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aphalasaá¹…karabhÄ• vena sotÅ«naá¹ƒ sam
hi sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manosamphassajanti niddisituâ€™â€™ _nti, na pana viÃ±Ã±Ä
sahajÄ• tabhÄ• vassa abhÄ• vÄ• . yasmÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phassoâ
425-426; SN b IV 60) vacanato indriyavisayÄ• viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi phassassa visesapa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, tasmÄ• indriyavisayÄ• viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi cakkhusamphassajÄ• d
cakkhusamphassajÄ• dibhÄ• vo na katoti veditabbo.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<150> cittuppÄ• darÅ«pavasena \Ne 33/ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
``paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammeâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __rajjantassÄ• _tiÄ• d
sÄ«lÄ• dayo ca paÃ±ca saá¹ƒvarÄ• yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• , sammasanaá¹ƒ pan
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaradhammesu abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• diuppatti atthÄ«ti tato satisaá¹ƒvar
ca yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• . pariggahavacanena sammasanapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni saá¹
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• vuttÄ• .

samÄ• ne desitabbe desanÄ• mattassa parivaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ __parivaá¹-á¹-o_. tÄ«supi pariva
kiÃ±ci Å«naá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthÄ«ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``ekova paricchedoâ€™â€™ _ti.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<152> __visesato_ti \Be 34/ \Ne 34/ Ä• yatana-saddattho viya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato cakkhÄ•
__assÄ• detÄ«_ti cakkhati-saddo ``madhuá¹ƒ cakkhati byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ cakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tassa vasena atthaá¹ƒ vadati. ``cakkhuá¹ƒ kho, mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya, rÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ rÅ«pa

rÅ«pasammuditaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 209) vacanato cakkhu rÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• deti. satipi sotÄ
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• diratibhÄ• ve niruá¸·hattÄ• cakkhumhiyeva cakkhu-saddo pavattati pa
paá¹…kajÄ• disaddÄ• viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ• veti cÄ• _ti saddalakkhaá¹‡asid
vasena atthaá¹ƒ vadati. cakkhatÄ«ti hi Ä• cikkhati, abhibyattaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti attho. nayanassa
samavisamavibhÄ• vanameva Ä• cikkhananti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``vibhÄ• veti cÄ• ti atthoâ€™
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanatthatÄ• cakkhu-saddassa daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . rattaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• dik
viya uddarÅ«paá¹ƒ viya ca __vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ_ rÅ«paá¹ƒ __hadaya
rÅ«pamiva pakÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti, saviggahamiva katvÄ• dassetÄ«ti attho. vitthÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
vitthÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca pakÄ• sanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pakÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. anekatthattÄ•
pakÄ• sanatthoyeva rÅ«pa-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo, vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• cakassa rÅ«pa-saddassa _
rÅ«pavÄ• cakassa ruppatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso.

__udÄ• harÄ«yatÄ«_ti vuccatÄ«ti-atthe vacanameva gahitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na ca vacana-saddo
sabbopi sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyoti __sappatÄ«_ti sakehi paccayehi sappÄ«yati sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ
__sÅ«cayatÄ«_ti attano vatthuá¹ƒ gandhavasena apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ \Ne
pakÄ• seti, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphÄ• divatthuá¹ƒ ``ettha pupphaá¹ƒ atthi campakÄ• c
ambÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti attho. rasaggahaá¹‡amÅ«lak
jÄ«vitahetumhi Ä• hÄ• rarase ninnatÄ• ya __jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ avhÄ• yatÄ«_ti jivhÄ• vuttÄ• nirutti
__kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yo_ti visesena __kÄ• yo_ vutto anuttariyah
kÄ• marÄ• ganidÄ• nakammajanitesu kÄ• marÄ• gassa ca visesapaccayesu \Be 35/ ghÄ• r
visesatarasÄ• savapaccayattÄ• . tena hi phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ assÄ• dentÄ• sattÄ• methuna
__uppattideso_ti uppattikÄ• raá¹‡anti attho. kÄ• yindriyavatthukÄ• vÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ•
balavakÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dihetubhÄ• vato visesena __ ``sÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• , tesaá
attho. __attano lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayantÄ«_ti ye visesalakkhaá¹‡ena Ä• yatanasaddapar
cakkhÄ• dayo tathÄ• vuttÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e manogocarabhÅ«tÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakk
upanetvÄ• vuttÄ• . oá¸·Ä• rikavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡amananasaá¹…khÄ• tehi visayavisayibhÄ•
tathÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ca aÃ±Ã±e manogocarÄ• na attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• rentÄ«ti i
dhamma-saddoti.

__vÄ• yamantÄ«_ti attano kiccaá¹ƒ karonticceva attho. imasmiÃ±ca atthe Ä• yatanti etthÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡attho Ä• yatana-saddo, dutiyatatiyesu kattuattho. __te cÄ• _ti cittacetasikadham
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡esu Ä• yanti Ä• gacchanti pavattantÄ«ti __Ä• yÄ• _ti. __vitthÄ
anuppannattÄ• lÄ«nÄ• ni apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni pubbantato uddhaá¹ƒ pasÄ• renti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni

ruá¸·hÄ«vasena Ä• yatana-saddassatthaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• radd
nissitattÄ• _ti ettha mano manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayapacc
nesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabhÄ• vo nissayabhÄ• voti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __atthato_ti vacanatthato, na vac
hettha vutto ``cakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , na vacanÄ«yattho ``yaá¹ƒ cakkhu catunnaá¹ƒ

upÄ• dÄ• ya pasÄ• doâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 597) viyÄ• ti.

__tÄ• vatvato_ti anÅ«nÄ• dhikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanavinimuttassa
adhikabhÄ• vato codanÄ• natthi, salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana sabbesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±
\Ne 36/ sambhavatÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``cakkhÄ• dayopi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __asÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. satipi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹
dvÄ• rabhÄ• vena gahitattÄ• dhammÄ• yatane aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• rÄ•
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

yebhuyyasahuppattiÄ• dÄ«hi \Be 36/ uppattikkamÄ• diayutti yojetabbÄ• . __ajjhattikesu hÄ
ajjhattikabhÄ• vena visayibhÄ• vena ca ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desetabbataá¹ƒ das
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desetabbesu pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ desitanti.
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• bhÄ• vena cakkhusotehi purimatara
asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• ekena kamena desetabbÄ• nÄ«ti ghÄ• nÄ• dikkamena desitÄ• nÄ«ti ad
desitesu na na sakkÄ• codetuá¹ƒ, na ca sakkÄ• sodhetabbÄ• ni na desetunti. gocaro visay
__gocaravisayo, _ mano. kassa pana gocaro etassa visayoti? cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cann
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattikÄ• raá¹‡avavatthÄ• nato_ti etena ca cakkhÄ• dianantaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•

__paccayabhedo_ kammÄ• dibhedo. nirayÄ• diko apadÄ• digatinÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±ca __g
khattiyÄ• diko ca __nikÄ• yabhedo_. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsattasantÄ• nabhedo __puggalabhedo_. yÄ
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anantabhedatÄ• vuttÄ• , soyeva hadayavatthussa ca bhedo hoti. tato manÄ•
anantappabhedatÄ• yojetabbÄ• dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dito Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• dibhe
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye vipassanÄ• vuttÄ• ti vipassanupagamanaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ga
manÄ• yatanassa vuttÄ• niddesavasena. nÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ«lasseva __sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, _ aÃ±Ã±a
kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhedesu yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tebhÅ«makadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡ava
cakkhÄ• divajjaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

saparipphandakiriyÄ• vasena Ä«hanaá¹ƒ __Ä«hÄ• _. cintanavasena byÄ• pÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá
byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``na hi cakkhu rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
``na ca tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ubhayampi pana Ä«hÄ• ca hoti byÄ• pÄ• ro cÄ• ti uppaá
__dhammatÄ• vÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vova, kÄ• raá¹‡asamatthatÄ• vÄ• . Ä«hÄ• byÄ• pÄ• rarahitÄ
__dhammatÄ• _. imasmiÃ±ca atthe __ya_nti etassa yasmÄ• ti attho. purimasmiá¹ƒ sambha
``suÃ±Ã±o \Ne 37/ gÄ• moti kho, bhikkhave, channetaá¹ƒ ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹
b IV 238) vacanato __suÃ±Ã±agÄ• mo viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni_. annapÄ• nasamohitanti \Be
yaÃ±Ã±adeva bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ parÄ• masÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rittakaá¹ƒyeva parÄ• masÄ«yati,
gahitÄ• ni upaparikkhiyamÄ• nÄ• ni rittakÄ• neva etÄ• ni dissantÄ«ti. cakkhÄ• didvÄ• resu
abhijjhÄ• domanassuppÄ• dakabhÄ• vena rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __abhighÄ• ta
ahisusumÄ• rapakkhikukkurasiá¹…gÄ• lamakkaá¹-Ä• __cha pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _. visamabilÄ• kÄ

gocarÄ• _. tattha visamÄ• diajjhÄ• sayehi cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi
visamabhÄ• vabilÄ• kÄ• sagÄ• masusÄ• nasannissitasadisupÄ• dinnadhammavanabhÄ• v
visamÄ• disadisatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

__hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…g
hutvÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• ro eva hi uppÄ• davayattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dayoti. tattha __hutvÄ• _ti etena
purimantavivittatÄ• pubbakaá¹ƒ majjhe vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dasseti, taá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __abhÄ• va_
vijjamÄ• natÄ• pubbakaá¹ƒ, aparante avijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ, ubhayenapi sadÄ• abhÄ• vo anic
sabhÄ• vavijahanaá¹ƒ __vipariá¹‡Ä• mo, _ jarÄ• bhaá¹…gehi vÄ• parivattanaá¹ƒ, santÄ• n
abhÄ• vepi ciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``tÄ• vakÄ• likatoâ€™â
uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattarahitaá¹ƒ __niccaá¹ƒ, _ na itarathÄ• ti __niccapaá¹-ikkhepato ani
niccapaá¹-ipakkhatoti adhippÄ• yo.

jÄ• tidhammatÄ• dÄ«hi aniá¹-á¹-hatÄ• __paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ_. __paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-he
pavattati, taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• jarÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anattÄ
parittaá¹-á¹-hitikassapi attano vijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e uppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ sampaá
``abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anatoâ€™â€™ _ti purimaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vise
pÄ«á¸·anato __dukkhamaá¹ƒ_. sukhapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato dukkhaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkh
dukkhavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• atthato sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sukhapaá¹-ikkhepatoâ

natthi etassa vasavattanako, nÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ vasavattanakanti avasavattanakaá¹ƒ, attano par
attani vasavattanabhÄ• vo vÄ• vasavattanakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etassa natthÄ«ti avasavattanakaá
avasavattanako vÄ• attho sabhÄ• vo __avasavattanakaá¹-á¹-ho, _ idaÃ±ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±al
parassa attani __vasavattanÄ• kÄ• rena suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. imasmiÃ±ca atthe __suÃ±Ã±ato_ti e
__ ``assÄ• mikatoâ€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• ``yasmÄ• \Be 38/ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• pÄ• p
cintayamÄ• nassa kassaci tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vasavattanabhÄ• vo natthi, suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
__vasavattanÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti attho. na idaá¹ƒ kassaci kÄ• makÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi etassa kiÃ
atthÄ«ti __akÄ• makÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. etena avasavattanatthaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• dasseti.

__vibhavagati_ vinÄ• sagamanaá¹ƒ. santatiyaá¹ƒ bhavantaruppattiyeva __bhavasaá¹…kan
yathÄ• pavattÄ• kÄ• ravijahanaá¹ƒ __pakatibhÄ• vavijahanaá¹ƒ_. ``cakkhu aniccaâ€™â€™
cakkhuanicca-saddÄ• naá¹ƒ ekatthattÄ• aniccÄ• naá¹ƒ sesadhammÄ• nampi cakkhubhÄ•
nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ visesasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avÄ• cakÄ• naÃ±ca saddÄ• naá¹ƒ ekade
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__kiá¹ƒ dassita_nti vipassanÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ kathentena kiá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitanti adhipp
cÄ• nanda, anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? idhÄ• nanda, bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lagato
paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati `cakkhu anattÄ• â€™ ti ... pe ... `dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™ ti. iti imesu cha

ajjhattikabÄ• hiresu Ä• yatanesu anattÄ• nupassÄ« viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.60) avise
anattÄ• nupassanÄ• vuttÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, phalabhÅ«tÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aphalamattatÄ• ya anattatÄ• ya anattalakkhaá¹‡
Ä• yatanadesanÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anattalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. y
aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni ettha dassitÄ• ni, tehi ca anattalakkhaá¹‡ameva visesena dass
__veti cÄ• _ti ettha __iti_-saddo samÄ• panattho. __iccassÄ• _ti ettha __iti_-saddo yathÄ• s
Ä• ropetabbadosassa nidassanattho. __eva_nti ``cakkhu attÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• de sa
vÄ• __iti_-saddo ``iti vadantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti paravÄ• dissa dosalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ranidas
dosagamanappakÄ• ranidassanattho. rÅ«pe attani ``evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti
sÄ• miniddesÄ• pattÄ«ti ce? na, ``mama attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahitattÄ• . ``mama attÄ• â€™â€
vasavattitÄ• ya ``evaá¹ƒ me hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchiyamÄ• naÃ±ca tatheva bhaveyya, icchat
rÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• to attÄ• avasavatti cÄ• ti. __Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• yÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ dukkhena. __pa
paresaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ. anattalakkhaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• panassa aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ avisayattÄ• a
aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• panassa avisayatÄ• dassitÄ• hoti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 39/ pana duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• panatÄ• etesaá¹ƒ durÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya hotÄ«ti te
anupaá¹-á¹-hahanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchanto Ä• ha __ ``imÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. á¹
pavattamÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttassa __abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anassa_. dhÄ• tumat
samÅ«hato vinibbhujjanaá¹ƒ __nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuvinibbhogo. ghanenÄ• _ti cattÄ• ripi ghanÄ•
upanetvÄ• vadati. paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva santativikopanÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• thÄ• vasar
aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vato. sabhÄ• vo hi rasiyamÄ• no aviraddhapaá¹-ivedhena assÄ• diyamÄ
vuccati. aniccÄ• dÄ«hi aniccalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha vacanaá¹ƒ ruppanÄ• divas
pavattarÅ«pÄ• diggahaá¹‡ato visiá¹-á¹-hassa aniccÄ• diggahaá¹‡assa sabbhÄ• vÄ• . na hi
kiccasiddhi hoti, aniccÄ• dayo ca rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . te panÄ• k
avijjamÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ramattÄ• yevÄ• ti katvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• ti adhippÄ• yama
nÄ• tidhÄ• vituá¹ƒ. ``aniccaâ€™â€™ nti ca gaá¹‡hanto ``dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti na
dukkhÄ• diggahaá¹‡e itarassÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. aniccÄ• diggahaá¹‡Ä• ni ca niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• d
saddhÄ• samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±indriyÄ• dhikÄ• ni tividhavimokkhamukhabhÅ«tÄ• ni. tasmÄ• et
pariggayhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viseso ca atthÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni v

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<167> nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedakathÄ• abhidhammakathÄ• ti suttante viya paccayayugaá¸·
ajjhattikabÄ• hiravasena abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni abbokÄ• rato abhidhammabhÄ• j
__Ä• gammÄ• _ti sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rehi nibbindassa visaá¹…khÄ• raninnassa gotrabhunÄ•

sacchikaraá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. sacchikiriyamÄ• naÃ±hi taá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apacca
paá¹-icca adhipatipaccayabhÅ«te ca tamhi paramassÄ• sabhÄ• vena vinimuttasaá¹…khÄ• n
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khayasaá¹…khÄ• to maggo rÄ• gÄ• dayo khepetÄ«
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuppattinirodhagamanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __ ``taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo
vuttaá¹ƒ. __suttato muÃ±citvÄ• _ti suttapadÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• . aÃ±Ã±o suttassa attho ``mÄ•
hantvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 294-295) viya Ä• haritabbo, natthi suttapadeheva nÄ«to

__ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• na_nti cuá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä«karaá¹‡a
__na tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ tvameva na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti atth
``yadipi pubbe na Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, adhunÄ• pi Ã±Ä• te nanu sÄ• dhu hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano jÄ
vikkhepaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ nibandhati. __vibhajitvÄ• _ti akkharatthamatte aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• lÄ«na
vibhajitvÄ• uddharitvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• kathitanti attho. __rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayo_ nÄ• ma
abhÄ• vassa bahubhÄ• vo atthi attano abhÄ• vattÄ• ti vadantassa vacanapacchindanatthaá
nÄ• ma rÄ• gasseva khayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yadi hi rÄ• gakkhayo dosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayo
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinnÄ• Ä• pannÄ• hontÄ«ti b
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviseso ca nÄ• ma nissabhÄ• vassa natthÄ«ti sasabhÄ• vatÄ• ca nibbÄ• n
``taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 103; III 359; AN c 9.23; Vibh 963) Ä•
pariyesanÄ• dayo ca pariyesanÄ• dikarakilesÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __diyaá¸• á¸• hakilesasal
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo_ti atisukhumassa nibbÄ• nassa oá¸·Ä• rikabhÄ• vadosÄ•
niggahetabbo vÄ• . __vatthu_nti upÄ• dinnakaphoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ. acchÄ• dÄ«n
vuttÄ• , nanu ``kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ accantaá¹ƒ anuppattinirodho nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti icchantas
kaÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ appavatti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti? na, abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. accantÄ
appavatti abhÄ• voyevÄ• ti natthi viseso. savisesaá¹ƒ vÄ• vadantassa abhÄ• vatÄ• Ä• pajj
tiracchÄ• nagatehipi pÄ• puá¹‡itabbattÄ• tesampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ viya oá¸·
kevalaá¹ƒ pana kaá¹‡á¹‡e piá¸·andhituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, piá¸·andhanatopi vÄ• thÅ«lattÄ• na s
uppaá¹‡á¸• ento viya niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena \Be 41/ gotrabhukkhaá¹‡e kilesakkhayappatti panassa Ä
__ ``tvaá¹ƒ akhÄ«á¹‡esuyevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. nanu Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡amattena kile
\Ne 41/ vattuá¹ƒ. cittaÃ±hi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ Ä• lambeti, na nipphannamevÄ• ti
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• anuppattidhammatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattissatÄ«ti? na,
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. na hi aÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• viya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, t
appattena Ä• lambituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . tasmÄ• tena gotrabhunÄ• pattabbena
tikÄ• likasabhÄ• vÄ• tikkantagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, kilesakkhayamattataá¹ƒ
puretaraá¹ƒ nipphannena kilesakkhayena. tenÄ• ha __ ``tvaá¹ƒ akhÄ«á¹‡esuyeva kilesesu
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. appattakilesakkhayÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡e hi sa

puretaracittÄ• nipi Ä• lambeyyunti.

__maggassa kilesakkhayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na_nti maggassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na
__maggo_tiÄ• dinÄ• purimapucchÄ• dvayameva vivarati.

__na ca kiÃ±cÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na hoti, na ca kadÄ• ci hoti, atÄ«tÄ•
vattabbanti vadanti, taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ekadesamattampi na hot
kadÄ• ci na ca hotÄ«ti attho yutto.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<168> __na ... pe ... navattabbadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _ti yathÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• pa
kiÃ±ci Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, evaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• lambanato na navattabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> yadipi \Be 42/ \Ne 42/ dhÄ• tusaá¹ƒyuttÄ• dÄ«su ``dhÄ• tunÄ• nattaá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhav
katamaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, dhÄ• tunÄ• nattaá¹ƒ? cakkhudhÄ• tu ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
a II 85) aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo Ä• gatÄ• , tÄ• pana abhidhamme ca Ä• gatÄ• ti sÄ• dhÄ
suttantesveva Ä• gate tayo dhÄ• tuchakke gahetvÄ• suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vibhattanti v
dhÄ• tuyo_ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapi. suÃ±Ã±e sabhÄ• vamatte niruá¸·ho __dhÄ• tu_-saddo daá¹
__asamphuá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• tÅ«_ti catÅ«hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi abyÄ• pitabhÄ• voti attho.

<173> __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tudvaya_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paduddhÄ• ro kato, pÄ• á¸·iyaá
Ä• gacchati, attho pana yathÄ• vuttova. __dvaya_nti pana pÄ• á¹-he sati ayampi attho samb
etassÄ• ti dvayaá¹ƒ, pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ, _ dvin
samudÄ• yoti attho. dve eva vÄ• avayavÄ• samuditÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ, __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tudvay
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu? pathavÄ«dhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ, esÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…k
ajjhattikÄ• atthi bÄ• hirÄ• _ti ettha __ajjhattikabÄ• hira_-saddÄ• na ajjhattikaduke viya
ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatanavÄ• cakÄ• , nÄ• pi ajjhattattike vuttehi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• -saddehi

indriyabaddhÄ• nindriyabaddhavÄ• cakÄ• pana ete. tena __ ``sattasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ
__niyakajjhattÄ• _ti ca na paccattaá¹ƒ attani jÄ• tataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho sabb
jÄ• tatanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccatta_nti vacanena hi sattasantÄ• napariyÄ•
ajjhattikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, na pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikatÄ• ya. __sabhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rato_ti Ä• pÄ• d
eva sabhÄ• vabhÅ«tena gahetabbÄ• kÄ• rena.

__kesÄ• _ \Ne 43/ __kakkhaá¸·attalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti kakkhaá¸·atÄ• dhikatÄ• ya vuttÄ• . __pÅ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ti pathavÄ«koá¹-á¹-hÄ• samatto suÃ±Ã±oti attho. matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-
gahitanti idha visuá¹ƒ na vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__iminÄ• _ti \Be 43/ ``seyyathidaá¹ƒ kesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . __kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti p
Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• ti attho. bhogakÄ• mena kasiyÄ• dÄ«su viya arahattakÄ• mena
kammaá¹ƒ kattabbanti. __pubbapalibodhÄ• _ti Ä• vÄ• sÄ• dayo dÄ«ghakesÄ• dike khuddal
apekkhitvÄ• vuttÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vasena manasikÄ• ro dhÄ• tupaá¹-ikÅ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡am
pubbabhÄ• goti nibbattitadhÄ• tumanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``avasÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ manas
_ti Ä• ha. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡assa ca p
dhÄ• tumattataá¹ƒ dasseti. Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi evameva abyÄ• pÄ• rat
tesaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• bhujitvÄ• paccavekkhitvÄ• ca uppajjanti karonti cÄ• ti. __lakkh
``kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ kharigataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vekantakaá¹ƒ_ ekÄ• lohajÄ• ti. __nÄ• ganÄ• sikalohaá¹ƒ_ lohasadisaá¹ƒ lohavijÄ• ti hal
tiputambÄ• dÄ«hi missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ena nibbattattÄ• __kittimalohaá¹ƒ. morakkhÄ•
evaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• nevetÄ• ni. __sÄ• muddikamuttÄ• _ti nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• pi p

<174> appetÄ«ti __Ä• po, _ Ä• bandhanavasena sesabhÅ«tattayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti silesa
__yÅ«sabhÅ«to_ti rasabhÅ«to. __vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• sÄ• ni tementa_nti ettha ya
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gapÅ«raá¹‡ena, itarÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ upari thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ paggharaá¹‡en
leá¸• á¸• ukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni temayamÄ• ne_ti temakatemitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• pÄ• rasÄ• maÃ
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• maÃ±Ã±anidassanatthÄ• ya. sannicitalohitena temetabbÃ
kassaci upari á¹-hitataÃ±hi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…ge vakkhatÄ«ti, yakanassa heá¹-á¹-h
mayi lohitaâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vakkÄ• dÄ«ni ``amhe temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ á¹-h
jÄ• nantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . yathÄ• \Ne 44/ pana bhesajjasikkhÄ• pade niyam
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati, tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti, evamidha natthi.

<175> __tejanavasenÄ• _ti nisitabhÄ• vena tikkhabhÄ• vena. sarÄ«rassa pakatiá¹ƒ atikkam
__santÄ• po, _ sarÄ«radahanavasena pavatto \Be 44/ mahÄ• dÄ• ho __paridÄ• ho_. ayam

jÄ«rÄ«yatÄ«_ti ekÄ• hikÄ• dijararogena jÄ«rÄ«yatÄ«tipi attho yujjati. satavÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• petv
uddhaá¹-asappi __satadhotasappÄ«_ti vadanti. rasasoá¹‡itamedamaá¹ƒsanhÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-hi
__rasÄ• dayo_. keci nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sukkaá¹ƒ sattamadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ avocunti. __pÄ• k
sadÄ• vijjamÄ• no. __petaggi_ mukhato bahi niggatova idha gahito.

<176> __vÄ• yanavasenÄ• _ti savegagamanavasena, samudÄ«raá¹‡avasena vÄ• .

<177> __iminÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se ... pe ... taá¹ƒ kathita_nti idaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ
akathitataá¹ƒ, ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• sassa ca kathitataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<179> sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡abhÄ• vo sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hakautussa
sukhadukkhaphoá¹-á¹-habbasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccayabhÄ• vena yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ
sarÄ«rekadesasakalasarÄ«rapharaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya vutto, somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hacittajasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena tatheva pharaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ
sarÄ«rapharaá¹‡atÄ• ya ekassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ paharati, itarassa ca aÃ±Ã±anti aÃ±Ã
sappaá¹-ipakkhataá¹ƒ dasseti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ipakkhaoá¸·Ä• rikappavatti eva vÄ• e
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni ca pabandhena pavattihetubhÅ«tÄ• ni pharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ da
puggalassa vasena ayaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• dassitÄ• sukhadassanÄ«yattÄ• .

<181> __kilesakÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``saá¹…kappo kÄ• mo rÄ• go kÄ• moâ€™â€™
ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 8) ettha vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ
upatÄ• peti cÄ• ti kilesasanthavasambhavato kilesakÄ• mo vibhatto kilesavatthusambhavato
__kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• tena kÄ• mena sampayuttÄ• , kÄ•
kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttadhammesu vijjamÄ• nesu vitakkeyeva kÄ• mopapado dhÄ• tusaddo
\Ne 45/ kÄ• mappasaá¹…gappavattiyÄ• sÄ• tisayattÄ• . esa nayo __byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu_Ä
dukkhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ __vihiá¹ƒsÄ• _. __vihiá¹ƒsantÄ«_ti hantuá¹ƒ icchanti.

<182> ubhayattha uppannopi abhijjhÄ• saá¹ƒyogena kammapathajananato anabhijjhÄ• kam
kÄ• mavitakko __ ``kammapathabhedoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto \Be 45/. __byÄ• pÄ• do panÄ• _ti
byÄ• pÄ• davitakkaá¹ƒ dasseti. so hi byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tÅ«ti. tathÄ• vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vihiá¹ƒsÄ
byÄ• pÄ• davasena yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasena ca kammapathabhe
tikesu. sabbakÄ• mÄ• vacarasabbakusalasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi itare dve dve saá¹…gahetvÄ•
__sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikakathÄ• . etthÄ• _ti pana etasmiá¹ƒ chakketi vuccamÄ• ne kÄ• madh
nekkhammadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__labhÄ• petabbÄ• _ti cakkhudhÄ• tÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ
etthÄ• ti cÄ• ro, kiá¹ƒ carati? sammasanaá¹ƒ, sammasanassa cÄ• ro __sammasanacÄ• ro,
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<183> __cakkhussÄ• _ti visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• mibhÄ• vena niddiá¹-á
puggalantarÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• disabbarÅ«pasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca. __vidahatÄ
pavattitabbanti viniyujjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya uppÄ• detÄ«ti attho. __vidahatÄ«_ti ca dhÄ• tuattho
upasaggena dÄ«pitoti vinÄ• pi upasaggena dhÄ• tÅ«ti eso saddo tamatthaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti daá
kattukammabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aadhikaraá¹‡esu dhÄ• tupadasiddhi hotÄ«ti paÃ±capi ete atthÄ
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ• tuyo_ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bÄ«jabhÅ«tÄ• selÄ• dayo.

__attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti dhÄ• tuyo_ti etthÄ• pi dhÄ• tÄ«ti dhÄ• tÅ«ti padasidd
dhÄ• tu-saddo \Ne 46/ eva hi dhÄ• raá¹‡atthopi hotÄ«ti. kattuatthopi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ purimena as
nissattasabhÄ• vamattadhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca dhÄ• tu-saddassa padhÄ• no atthoti visuá¹ƒ vutto
dhÄ• tuyo_ti ettha sÄ«ha-saddo viya kesarimhi niruá¸·ho purisesu, selÄ• vayavesu niruá¸·ho
cakkhÄ• dÄ«su upacarito daá¹-á¹-habbo. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca Ã±eyyaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• n
tappabhedabhÅ«tÄ• dhÄ• tuyo __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• vayavÄ• _. tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhed
Ã±eyyappabhedÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• pÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• vayavamattÄ• dhÄ• tuyo \B
Ã±Ä• tabbo sabhÄ• vo dhÄ• tusaddena vuccamÄ• no aviparÄ«tato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyo, na di
viparÄ«taggÄ• hakehi Ã±eyyoti attho. tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyassa avayavÄ• cakkhÄ• dayo.
visabhÄ• galakkhaá¹‡Ä• vayavesu rasÄ• dÄ«su niruá¸·ho dhÄ• tu-saddo tÄ• disesu aÃ±Ã±
upacarito daá¹-á¹-habbo, rasÄ• dÄ«su viya vÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«su niruá¸·hova. __nijjÄ«vamat
etena nijjÄ«vamattapadatthe dhÄ• tu-saddassa niruá¸·hataá¹ƒ dasseti. cha dhÄ• tuyo etass
loke ``purisoâ€™â€™ ti dhammasamudÄ• yo vuccati, so chadhÄ• turo channaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«
nijjÄ«vamattasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ samudÄ• yamatto, na ettha jÄ«vo puriso vÄ• atthÄ«ti attho

cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kamo pubbe vuttoti idha ekekasmiá¹ƒ tike tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ
dassento Ä• ha __ ``hetuphalÄ• nupubbavavatthÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. hetuphalÄ• na
hetuphalabhÄ• vova. tattha __hetÅ«_ti paccayo adhippeto. __phala_nti paccayuppannanti Ä
``cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. manodhÄ• tudhammadhÄ• tÅ«naÃ±ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
yojetabbo, dvÄ• rabhÅ«tamanovasena vÄ• tassÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• .

__sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ vasenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±catiá¹
aparamatthasabhÄ• vassa paramatthasabhÄ• vesu na kadÄ• ci antogadhatÄ• atthÄ«ti Ä• h
vijjamÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. candÄ• bhÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• bhÄ• dikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• evÄ• ti
Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __rÅ«pÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _ti rÄ• gavatthubhÄ• vena gahet
sandhÄ• ya ``rÅ«pÄ• dayovÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• paá¹-ibaddhavacanaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. asatipi n

``kusalavipÄ• kÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• subhÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti dutiyo vikappo vutto. __vihiá¹
paraviheá¹-hanachando vÄ• . __avihiá¹ƒsÄ• _ karuá¹‡Ä• .

__ubhopÄ«_ti \Ne 47/ dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo. __hÄ«nÄ• dÄ«su_ p
__hÄ«nÄ• , _ sambhÄ• vitÄ• __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• , _ nÄ• tihÄ«á¸·itÄ• nÄ• tisambhÄ• vitÄ• __m
Ä• gatahÄ«nadukatoyeva nÄ«haritvÄ• majjhimÄ• dhÄ• tu vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . viÃ±Ã±Ä•
chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuvasena vibhattÄ• , tathÄ• pi ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena
purecÄ• rikapacchÄ• cÄ• rikattÄ• manodhÄ• tu gahitÄ• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• Ä• h
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ... pe ... sattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khepoyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. aneke
tÄ• su ca ekekissÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• ratÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena anekadhÄ• tu
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuppabhedamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__ ``cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yamanomanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedenÄ• â€™â€™
tattha na cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kevalena dhÄ• tu-saddena sambandho adhippeto vijÄ• nanasa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu-saddena sambandhe kariyamÄ• ne dve manogahaá¹‡Ä• ni na kattab
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo atthÄ«ti. __ ``cakkhu ... pe ... kÄ• yamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aman
vattabbaá¹ƒ atulyayoge dvandasamÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato. ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¹-ho siyÄ• ``ca
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanomanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

khandhÄ• yatanadesanÄ• __saá¹…khepadesanÄ• , _ indriyadesanÄ• __vitthÄ• radesanÄ
__nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• dhÄ• tudesanÄ• _. atha vÄ• suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye vuttadh
__atisaá¹…khepadesanÄ• , _ Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tua
__ativitthÄ• radesanÄ• _ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ•

__bherÄ«talaá¹ƒ viya cakkhudhÄ• tu_ saddassa viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa nissayabhÄ• vato.
nijjÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ bherÄ«taladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• yoge nijjÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ• dÄ«
cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• yoge nijjÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
dhÄ• tumattattÄ• kÄ• rakavedakabhÄ• vavirahaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__purecarÄ• nucarÄ• viyÄ• _ti nijjÄ«vassa kassaci keci nijjÄ«vÄ• purecarÄ• nucarÄ• viyÄ
vÄ• attano khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anativattantÄ« attano khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anativattantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva cakkhuv
avijjamÄ• nepi purecarÄ• nucarabhÄ• ve pubbakÄ• lÄ• parakÄ• latÄ• ya __purecarÄ• nuca
48/ attho. __sallamiva sÅ«lamiva_ tividhadukkhatÄ• samÄ• yogato daá¹-á¹-habbo. Ä• sÄ• y
__Ä• sÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• sÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä• hi abhÅ«taá¹ƒ dukk
saÃ±jÄ• nantÄ« taá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹ƒ tassÄ• ca vighÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be 48/ Ä• sÄ«sitasubhÄ• diasiddhi
kammappadhÄ• nÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti __ ``paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipanatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__jÄ• tidukkhÄ• nubandhanato_ti attanÄ• nibbattiyamÄ• nena jÄ• tidukkhena anubandhatta
jÄ• tidukkhanti. padumaá¹ƒ viya dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ khuracakkaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«pampi itthiyÄ• dibh

nÄ• nÄ• vidhupaddavaá¹ƒ janeti. sabbe anatthÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo jÄ• tiÄ• dayo ca visabhÅ«tÄ
cÄ• ti tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tattÄ• amatÄ• dito daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__muÃ±citvÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÄ• _ti etena makkaá¹-assa gahitaá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ m
á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• viya gahitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aggahetv
asamatthatÄ• ya makkaá¹-asamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dasseti. aá¹-á¹-hivedhaviddhopi __damathaá¹ƒ_
duá¹-á¹-hasso __assakhaá¸·uá¹…ko_. raá¹…gagato naá¹-o __raá¹…ganaá¹-o_.

<184> __cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe cÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡esu ekavacana
ekanÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasantÄ• nagataviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vato ekan

__sabbadhammesÅ«_ti ettha __sabba_-saddo adhikÄ• ravasena yathÄ• vuttaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te vÄ• padesasabbasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. manov
``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• uppajjati manodhÄ
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• uppajjati cittaâ€™â€™ nti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t
manodhÄ• tÄ• nantarampi uppajjati cittanti yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±Ä• manodhÄ• tu uppajjissati, tÄ• v
cittaá¹ƒ ekattena gahetvÄ• vuttanti evampi attho labbhati. evaÃ±hi sati manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
uppannÄ• ya manodhÄ• tuyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vappasaá¹…go na hotiyev
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tumanodhÄ• tukkamanidassanaÃ±hi tabbidhurasabhÄ• vena up
paricchinnassa cittassa manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ, na anantarupp
tabbidhurasabhÄ• ve ekattaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ yujjati. anupanÄ«tepi ekatte tabbidh
dassite sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena aÃ±Ã±ampi sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti
__pi_-saddena manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusampiá¹‡á¸• ane \Ne 49/ ca sati ``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 49/
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena bhavaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ manodhÄ•
na, tassÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• siddhito. na hi yaá¹ƒ codÄ«yati, tadeva pa

__manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• pÄ«_ti manadvayavacanena dvinnaá
dassitÄ• ti teneva manodhÄ• tÄ• vajjanassa manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vo nivattitoti
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuvidhuro manodhÄ• tusabhÄ• vo __ ``sabbadhammesu vÄ• pan
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __sÄ• sabbÄ• pÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ. n
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nipi pana hontiyevÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tumanodhÄ• tuvisiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vavasena sabbaá¹ƒ manoviÃ
manodvÄ• ravasena sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ javanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ma
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yadi pana channaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena javanÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• neva cittÄ
``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti dassitÄ• nÄ«ti ayamattho gayheyya, cutipaá¹-isa
aggahitattÄ• sÄ• vasesÄ• desanÄ• Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttena nayena attho vedita
samÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi ``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti dassitÄ•

__paá¹-iccÄ• ti Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti ettha ``mano ca nesaá¹ƒ gocaravisayaá¹ƒ paccanub
I 455) visuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• Ä• vajjanassapi cakkhÄ• disannissitatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya __manaÃ±ca
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ manodvÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tabhavaá¹…gasannissitameva Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±hapucchakaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. saccavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<189> __sÄ• sanakkamo_ti \Be 50/ \Ne 50/ ariyasaccÄ• ni vuccanti ariyasaccadesanÄ• vÄ
bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ saccavinimuttaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti saccesu kamati, sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ etesu kamati, tasmÄ• kamati etthÄ• ti kamo, kiá¹ƒ kamati? sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• s
__sÄ• sanakkamo_ti saccÄ• ni sÄ• sanapavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuccanti, taá¹ƒdesanÄ• ca

__tathÄ• _ti taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• va. __avitathÄ• _ti amusÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• . __anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _
dukkhadukkhatÄ• taá¹ƒnimittatÄ• hi aniá¹-á¹-hatÄ• pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho, dvidhÄ• pi paridaha
kilesadÄ• hasamÄ• yogo vÄ• __santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho_ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. puggalahiá¹ƒsa
attano eva tikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vo santÄ• panaá¹ƒ __santÄ• po_ti. ettha ca __pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_
Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• ro, itare yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ samudayamagganirodhadassanehi Ä• vibhav
viseso. tatratatrÄ• bhinandanavasena byÄ• petvÄ• Å«hanaá¹ƒ rÄ• sikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhanil
_ samudayato Ä• gacchatÄ«ti vÄ• Ä• yaá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ. tassa Å«hanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ __
sarasÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro eso. nidadÄ• ti dukkhanti __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ ``idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukk
sampaá¹-icchÄ• pentaá¹ƒ viya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti attho. dukkhadassanena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ __
bhavati. __saá¹ƒyogapalibodhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ nirodhamaggadassanehi, te ca
saá¹ƒsÄ• rasaá¹ƒyojanamagganivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

nissaranti \Ne 51/ ettha sattÄ• , sayameva vÄ• nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…k
sabbupadhipaá¹-inissaggabhÄ• vatoti __nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ayamassa sabhÄ• vena Ä• vibha
__vivekÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• mataá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ samudayamaggadukkhadassanÄ• vibhavanÄ• kÄ
samudayakkhayaappaccayaavinÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• . saá¹ƒsÄ• rato niggamanaá¹ƒ __niyyÄ• naá¹
pakÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• ro, itare samudayanirodhadukkhadassanehi. tattha palibodhupacchedava
nibbÄ• nanimittatÄ• \Be 51/ __hetvaá¹-á¹-ho_. paÃ±Ã±Ä• padhÄ• nattÄ• maggassa nibbÄ
catusaccadassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __dassanaá¹-á¹-ho_. catusaccadassane kilesadukkhasantÄ• pa
karonti maggaá¹…gadhammÄ• sampayuttadhammesÅ«ti so maggassa __adhipateyyaá¹-á
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÅ«tÄ• maggaá¹…gadhammÄ• honti ``maggÄ• dhipatino dhamm
Ä• kÄ• ro __adhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho_. evamÄ• di Ä• hÄ• ti sambandho. tattha __abhisamayaá
abhisametabbaá¹-á¹-ho, abhisamayassa vÄ• visayabhÅ«to attho __abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho, _
pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro __abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho, _ so cettha abhisametabbena pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dinÄ• d

kucchitaá¹ƒ khaá¹ƒ __dukkhaá¹ƒ. ``samÄ• gamo sametaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«su kevalassa
__eta_-saddassa ca payoge saá¹ƒyogatthassa anupalabbhanato __saá¹ƒ_-saddassa ca pa
``saá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, evaá¹ƒ __ ``uppannaá¹ƒ uditaâ€™â€™ _nti e
gatiatthasiddho hetu-saddo viya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«peti attano phalanipphÄ• danena ayati p
etasmÄ• phalanti ayoti, saá¹ƒyoge uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ samudayoti ettha visuá¹ƒ payujjam
sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyogatthaá¹ƒ uppÄ• datthaÃ±ca dÄ«penti kiriyÄ• visesakattÄ• ti vedital

__abhÄ• vo ettha rodhassÄ• ti nirodho_ti etena nibbÄ• nassa dukkhavivekabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ das
tadadhigamavato puggalassa rodhÄ• bhÄ• vo pavattisaá¹…khÄ• tassa rodhassa paá¹-ipakk
adhigatattÄ• ti etasmiÃ±catthe abhÄ• vo etasmiá¹ƒ rodhassÄ• ti nirodhoicceva padasamÄ•
puggalassa, na nibbÄ• nasseva. anuppÄ• do eva nirodho __anuppÄ• danirodho_. Ä• yatibh
bhaá¹…goti bhaá¹…gavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ nirodha-saddaá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• anuppÄ• davÄ• cakaá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡e phalopacÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• nirodhapaccayo nirodhoti vutto. __paá¹-ipadÄ• ca hot
__dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• _. nanu sÄ• eva dukkhanirodhappattÄ«ti tassÄ• eva sÄ• paá¹-
puggalÄ• dhigamassa yehi so adhigacchati, tesaá¹ƒ \Ne 52/ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tadhammÄ• na
paá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vena ca vuttattÄ• . sacchikiriyÄ• sacchikaraá¹‡adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
puggalasacchikiriyadhammabhÄ• vehi nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddeso \Be 52/ kato. atha vÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ phalanti tassÄ• dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• paá¹-ipadatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•

__buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-ividdhakÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• di
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 410) viya purimakÄ• lepi Ä• ropetvÄ• ``bud
hi buddhÄ• dayo catÅ«hi maggehi paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«ti. ariyapaá¹-ivijjhitabbÄ• ni saccÄ• ni __a
cettha purimapade uttarapadalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ariyÄ• ima_nti paá¹-ivijjhitabbaá¹-á¹-he
upanetvÄ• ``imaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti tathÄ• gatassa ariyattÄ• tassa saccÄ•

vuccantÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• gatena hi sayaá¹ƒ adhigatattÄ• , teneva pakÄ• sitattÄ• , tato eva c
adhigamanÄ«yattÄ• tÄ• ni tassa hontÄ«ti. __ariyabhÄ• vasiddhitopÄ«_ti ettha ariyasÄ• dha
__ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbe viya uttarapadalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ariyÄ• ni saccÄ• nÄ«tip
avitathabhÄ• vena araá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• adhigantabbattÄ• ariyÄ• ni, ariyavohÄ• ro vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ
avitatharÅ«po daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__bÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti ettha dukkhadukkhatannimittabhÄ• vo bÄ• dhanÄ• , udayabba
bhavÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tiÄ• divasena cakkhurogÄ• divasena ca anekadhÄ• dukkhassa pavattan
__santÄ• panaá¹ƒ, _ tadassa kiccaá¹ƒ __raso_. pavattinivattÄ«su saá¹ƒsÄ• ramokkhesu pa
__pavattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. pabhavati etasmÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ nibba
pacchimabhavo ghaá¹-ito saá¹ƒyutto hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti __pabhavo_. ``evampi taá¹‡hÄ• n
nibbattatÄ« dukkhamidaá¹ƒ punappunaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 338) evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ uppÄ
__anupacchedakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. bhavanissaraá¹‡anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __palibodho_. rÄ• gakkhay
sabbadukkhasantatÄ• __santi. accutirasa_nti accutisampattikaá¹ƒ. cavanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kiccanti
kiccamiva voharitvÄ• accutikiccanti attho. acavanaÃ±ca sabhÄ• vassÄ• pariccajanaá¹ƒ avi
paÃ±cakkhandhanimittasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya aviggahaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __animittapaccupa
anusayupacchedanavasena saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakato niggamanÅ«pÄ• yabhÄ• vo __niyyÄ• na
cittassa vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di \Be 53/ \Ne 53/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di viya dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• ti vatthusa
__viparÄ«tatÄ• _ vuttÄ• . udakaá¹ƒ viya dissamÄ• nÄ• pana marÄ«ci upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ tucch
tassÄ• na dissatÄ«ti __visaá¹ƒvÄ• dikÄ• _ vuttÄ• . marÄ«cimÄ• yÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ vipakkho b
__tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vo. ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• _ti avitathagÄ• hakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡
paá¹-ivedhapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni gayhanti, tesaÃ±ca __gocara_bhÄ• vo paá¹-ivijjhitabbatÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __aggilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi katthaci kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diupÄ• dÄ•
visaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹ƒ viparÄ«taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• kadÄ• ci na hoti. ``byÄ• dhidhammÄ• ja
maraá¹‡adhamminoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a III 39; b V 57) ettha vuttÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• __lokapaka
uddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghatÄ• , ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghatÄ• , vuddhiniá¹-
avaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ evamÄ• dikÄ• cÄ• ti vadanti. tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vesu pacch
__avitathatÄ• , _ majjhimo __anaÃ±Ã±athatÄ• _ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

__dukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhaka_nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu taá¹‡hÄ• pi jÄ• ti viya du
bÄ• dhikÄ• ti? na, bÄ• dhakapabhavabhÄ• vena visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• . jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo dukkhadukkhatÄ• ca __bÄ• dhakatÄ• , _ na dukkhassa pabhavak
pabhavakabhÄ• vena gahitÄ• ya bÄ• dhakattappasaá¹…go. tenÄ• ha __ ``dukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±
__bÄ• dhakattaniyÄ• menÄ• _ti dukkhaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhakameva, dukkhameva bÄ• dhakanti eva
bÄ• dhakattÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. __taá¹ƒ vinÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato_ti satipi
avasesakilesaavasesÄ• kusalasÄ• savakusalamÅ«lÄ• vasesasÄ• savakusaladhammÄ• naa

vinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dukkhahetubhÄ• vo atthi, tehi pana vinÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ya dukkhahetubhÄ• vo
akusalehi, rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ«hi ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya dukkhanib
__tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• _ti dvidhÄ• pi niyamena taccho niyyÄ• nabhÄ• vo etassa, na
viparÄ«tatÄ• ya, lokiyamaggassa viya vÄ• anekantikatÄ• ya atacchoti tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ
tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• _. sabbattha dvidhÄ
tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vo vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``iti tacchÄ• vipallÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d

sacca-saddassa \Be 54/ sambhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sambhavante
adhippetatthassa uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __atthuddhÄ• ro. viratisacce_ti musÄ• vÄ• daviratiyaá¹ƒ.
sacca-saddo niruá¸·hoti. ``idameva saccaá¹ƒ, moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti gahitÄ• diá¹-á¹
``amosadhammaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 54/, tadariyÄ• saccato vidÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sn 763) an
__paramatthasaccaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa pana taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakassa ca maggassa pajÄ• na
avivÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡anti dvayampi ``ekaÃ±hi saccaá¹ƒ na dutiyamatthi, yasmiá¹ƒ pajÄ• no v
(Sn 890; Nidd I 119) missÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya saccanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__netaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti Ä• gaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«_ti etena jÄ
dukkhaariyasaccabhÄ• ve aviparÄ«tataá¹ƒ dasseti, __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«_ti iminÄ• dukkhaariyasaccabhÄ• vassa jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su niyatataá¹ƒ. sa
evaá¹ƒcitto Ä• gaccheyya, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane pana sahadhammena paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane attano v
natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ahametaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• gaccheyya, neta
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athatÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa ca tathÄ• bh
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo. sacepi koci Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• gacchatu, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana natthÄ«ti a
dutiyasuttepi. tattha pana sampattatÄ• paccakkhatÄ• ca __paá¹-hamatÄ• , _ taá¹ƒnimittatÄ
tadupasamatÄ• __tatiyatÄ• , _ taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakatÄ• __catutthatÄ• _ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

nibbutikÄ• mena parijÄ• nanÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ natthi, dhar
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi, pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dÄ«ni ca etapparamÄ• nevÄ• ti __cattÄ• reva vuttÄ• ni_.
Ä• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ``taá¹‡hÄ• vatthuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒparamatÄ• yÄ•
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te, sakalavatthukÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• te, bhavattayasaá¹…k
dosadassÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ``Ä• layÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒparamatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta

__sahetukena dukkhenÄ• _ti etena dukkhassa abbocchinnatÄ• dassanena atisaá¹ƒvegava

na \Be 55/ paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya sakideva bujjhati, atha kho anu anu bujjhanato __
anussavÄ• kÄ• raparivitakkadiá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ• nakkhantianugato vÄ• bodho __anubodho_. n
bujjhati, anussavÄ• divasena pana kappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. __kiccato_ti parijÄ• nanÄ• d
taá¹ƒkiccakaraá¹‡eneva hi tÄ• ni tassa pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni. vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• ya hi saá¹.
patilÄ«yamÄ• namÄ• nasassa uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ d

katvÄ• \Ne 55/ dukkhaá¹ƒ paricchindati, dukkhagataÃ±ca taá¹‡haá¹ƒ pajahati, nirodhaÃ±ca
pabhÄ• ya, sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«hi saha uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, na c
pavattamÄ• nena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena etaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nimittapavattehi avuá¹-á
kiccÄ• ni karontaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vibhÄ• veti tattha sammohanivattan
saccÄ• ni passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dukkhasamudayampi so passatÄ«_ti kÄ• lantaradassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti ce? na,
dukkhaá¹ƒ passati, dukkhasamudayampi so passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1100) e
aÃ±Ã±attayadassitÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya tassÄ• sÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ gavaá¹ƒpatittherena imass
paccekaÃ±ca saccesu dissamÄ• nesu aÃ±Ã±attayadassanassa yojitattÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• an
purimadiá¹-á¹-hassa pacchÄ• adassanato samudayÄ• didassino dukkhÄ• didassanatÄ• na
suddhasaá¹…khÄ• rapuÃ±jamattadassanato __sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi_pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
kho, kaccÄ• na, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passato yÄ• loke natthitÄ• , sÄ•
samudayadassanaá¹ƒ hetuphalappabandhÄ• vicchedadassanavasena __ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi
nivatteti. ``lokanirodhaá¹ƒ kho ... pe ... passato yÄ• loke atthitÄ• , sÄ• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vacanato nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ hetunirodhÄ• phalanirodhadassanavasena __sassatadiá¹-á¹-
nivÄ• reti. attakÄ• rassa paccakkhadassanato maggadassanena ``natthi attakÄ• re, natthi p
purisakÄ• reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ (DN I 168) __akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hi_pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paja
natthi paccayo sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesÄ• ya, ahetÅ« appaccayÄ• sattÄ• saá¹ƒkilissanti. na
visuddhiyÄ• , ahetÅ« appaccayÄ• sattÄ• visujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ahetukadiá¹-á¹-
akiriyadiá¹-á¹-higgahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . sÄ• pi hi visuddhimaggadassanena

dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 56/ samudayaphalassa dukkhassa adhuvÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passat
nivatteti. ``issaro lokaá¹ƒ pavatteti nivatteti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti __issarakÄ• raá¹‡ino_ vadanti, p
bhavati, tattheva ca patilÄ«yatÄ«ti __padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡ino_. ``kÄ• lavaseneva pavattati n
__kÄ• lavÄ• dino_. ``sabhÄ• veneva sambhoti vibhoti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti __sabhÄ• vavÄ• dino
pavattati, sabbaá¹ƒ pubbekatahetÅ«ti evamÄ• di akÄ• raá¹‡apariggaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. rÄ•
viya __arÅ«paloke, _ nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya __lokathupikÄ• ya apavaggo_ mokkhoti
__Ä• di_-saddena padhÄ• nassa appavatti, guá¹‡aviyuttassa attano sakattani avaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
salokatÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• ti evamÄ• diggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca daá¹-á¹-habba
__guá¹‡aviyuttassÄ• _ti buddhisukhadukkhaicchÄ• dosapayattadhammÄ• dhammasaá¹…k
vippayuttassÄ• ti kaá¹‡Ä• dabhakkhavÄ• do. indriyatappanaputtamukhadassanÄ• dÄ«hi vin
gahetvÄ• tathÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ __kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo_.

ajjhattikabÄ• hiresu dvÄ• dasasu Ä• yatanesu kÄ• mabhavavibhavataá¹‡hÄ• vasena dvÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni_. __khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…ge_ vÄ• Ä• gatanayena kÄ• lavibhÄ• ga
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dÄ• dayo bodhipakkhiyÄ• kiccanÄ• nattena vuttÄ• , atthato ekattÄ• sa
antogadhÄ• . __tayo nekkhammavitakkÄ• dayo_ti lokiyakkhaá¹‡e alobhamettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä•

maggakkhaá¹‡e lobhabyÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• samucchedavasena tayoti ekopi vutto. esa na
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• ve sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vasambhavato tena tesaá
bhavantarepi jÄ«vitahetupi ariyehi avÄ«tikkamanÄ«yattÄ• ariyakantÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ•
yena saddhÄ• hatthena tÄ• ni pariggahetabbÄ• ni, so saddhÄ• hattho gahitoyeva hotÄ«ti ta
saddhindriyasaddhÄ• balÄ• ni tattha antogadhÄ• ni honti. __tesaá¹ƒ atthitÄ• yÄ• _ti
saddhindriyasaddhÄ• balachandiddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya sÄ«lassa atthibhÄ• vato tivi
gahitÄ• ti tattha antogadhÄ• . __cittasamÄ• dhÄ«_ti cittiddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ vadati. ``cittaá¹ƒ paÃ
bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 23, 192) hi cittamukhena samÄ• dhi \Be 57/ vuttoti samÄ• dh
vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. cittiddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pana samÄ• dhipi adhimatto hotÄ«ti
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ viya cittiddhipÄ• davacanaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• idha __ ``citta
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ«timanassa kÄ• yo passambhati, passaddhakÄ• yo sukhaá¹ƒ vedeti, sukhino
samÄ• dhiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 359; SN c V 376; AN a III 96; c 1I 12) vacanato samÄ• d
pÄ«tipassaddhiyo, tasmÄ• samÄ• dhiggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• , upekkhÄ• pana samÄ• dhiup
ca, tasmÄ• sammÄ• samÄ• dhivasena etesaá¹ƒ antogadhatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__bhÄ• ro viya_ vighÄ• takattÄ• . __dubbhikkhamiva_ bÄ• dhakattÄ• . ``nibbÄ• naparamaá
215, 217; Dhp 203, 204) sukhabhÄ• vato \Ne 57/ __subhikkhamiva_. aniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato
ca dukkhaá¹ƒ __verÄ«visarukkhabhayaorimatÄ«rÅ«pamaá¹ƒ_.

__tathatthenÄ• _ti tathasabhÄ• vena, pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. etena ariyasaccad
na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na dukkhanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. ariyasacca-sad
dukkhÄ• disaddÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadanti. teneva ariyasacca-saddÄ• napekh
sandhÄ• ya maggasampayuttasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dipadasaá¹…gaho v
catutthapadasaá¹…gaho. samudayÄ• dÄ«su avasesakilesÄ• dayo samudayo, na ariyasacc
nirodhasamÄ• patti ca nirodho, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, ariyamaggato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni maggaá¹…gÄ•
iminÄ• nayena yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanÄ«yampi santaá¹ƒ vedakarahitaá¹ƒ,
attano paccayehi pavattamÄ• ne dukkhaá¹ƒ vedetÄ«ti vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ itaresu

__kiriyÄ• va vijjatÄ«_ti samudayameva vadati, tassa vÄ• dukkhapaccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. magg
``maggamatthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti okÄ• rassa abhÄ• vo katoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __gamako_ti gant
katvÄ• nirodhamaggÄ• __subhÄ• eva_. dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena samudayÄ• dibh
nirodhabhÄ• vo, nirodhassa vÄ• dukkhÄ• dibhÄ• voti na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamaá¹…gitÄ• t
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __samudaye dukkhassÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti ponobbhavikÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• y
vÄ• pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rÄ• vibhÄ• vato pubbe paá¹-ippalÄ«nÄ• ca pakatibhÄ• vene
\Be 58/ samudayasampayuttampi dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayabhÄ• vena tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ `
dukkhassÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• avibhattehi vikÄ• rehi mahantÄ• visesindriyabh
pakatibhÄ• veneva á¹-hitehi pakati sagabbhÄ• pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ na phalena sag
__dukkhasamudayÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhamaggÄ• naÃ±ca asamavÄ• yÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ vivaranto Ä•

hetuphalaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha idha tantÅ«su paá¹-o, kapÄ• lesu ghaá¹-o, biraá¹‡esu k
dviaá¹‡ukantiÄ• dinÄ• idha buddhivohÄ• rajanako avisuá¹ƒ siddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandho sam
kÄ• raá¹‡esu dvÄ«su aá¹‡Å«su dviaá¹‡ukaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ samavetaá¹ƒ ekÄ«bhÅ«tamiva san
tiaá¹‡ukanti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavimahÄ• udakamahÄ• aggimahÄ• vÄ• takkhandhapariyant
samavetanti samavÄ• yavÄ• dino vadanti. evaá¹ƒ pana vadantehi aparimÄ• á¹‡esu kÄ• raá
58/ ekaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ samavetaá¹ƒ attano antogadhehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi sagabbhaá¹ƒ asuÃ±Ã±a
samavÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• phale hetu natthÄ«ti hetusuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalanti attho.

__pavattibhÄ• vato_ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa pavattibhÄ• vato. __catuÄ• hÄ• rabhedato_ti iminÄ•
bhinne tappaccayadhammabhede ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __rÅ«pÄ• bhinandanÄ• dibhedo_ n
Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena vÄ• . upÄ• dÄ• nehi upÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti upÄ• di, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandha
taá¹ƒnissaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ tassa vÅ«pasamo taá¹ƒsantÄ«ti katvÄ• tassa yÄ• va pacchima
sesataá¹ƒ, tato paraÃ±ca anavasesataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya __ ``saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• t
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _ti dvidhÄ• voharÄ«yatÄ«ti. ``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
__vipassanÄ• , _ itare __samathoâ€™â€™ _ti vadanti. sÄ«lampi hi samathassa upakÄ• rak
gayhatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• yÄ• nadvayavasena laddho maggo __samatho v
vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sappadesattÄ• _ti sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekadesattÄ• ti attho.
sabbalokiyalokuttarasÄ«lÄ• disaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• , ariyamaggo lokuttaroyevÄ• ti tadekadeso h

__onatasahÄ• yo viya vÄ• yÄ• mo_ paggahakiccasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. __aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ da
apilÄ• panavasena niccalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. __sajÄ• tito_ti savitakkasavicÄ
samÄ• dhijÄ• tiyÄ• ti \Be 59/ attho. __kiriyato_ti samÄ• dhianurÅ«pakiriyato. tato eva hi ``ca
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• samÄ• dhinimittÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• samÄ• dhiparikkhÄ
sativÄ• yÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhissa nimittaparikkhÄ• rabhÄ• vo vuttoti.

__Ä• koá¹-entena viyÄ• _ti ``aniccaá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sadisena ki
viya ``aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena, dukkhaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __pari
Å«hitvÄ• dinnameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivijjhati. dvinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• nakÄ• lattepi paccayabhÄ•
purimakÄ• lassa viya niddeso kato. __sajÄ• tito_ti ``dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su
paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• tiyÄ• . __kiriyato_ti ettha paÃ±Ã±Ä• sadisakiccaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, pubbe
samÄ• dhiupakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ kiccanti ayamettha viseso. ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhav
(SN b IV 46) vacanato \Ne 59/ cattÄ• ripi abhimukhaá¹ƒ paccakkhato Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ni, abhiv
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti __abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni_.

__durabhisambhavatara_nti abhisambhavituá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyataraá¹ƒ, sattivi
attho. bÄ• dhakapabhavasantiniyyÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ehi vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __salakkhaá¹‡avavat
__duravagÄ• hatthena gambhÄ«rattÄ• _ti oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dukkhasamudayÄ• . tiracchÄ• naga
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su ca abhilÄ• so pÄ• kaá¹-o, pÄ«á¸·anÄ• diÄ• yÅ«hanÄ• divasena pana ``id

kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• thÄ• vato ogÄ• hituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• __gambhÄ«rÄ• , _ s
nirodhamaggÄ• sabhÄ• vato eva gambhÄ«rattÄ• __duravagÄ• hÄ• , _ teneva uppanne ma
yÄ• thÄ• vato anavagÄ• hoti. nibbÄ• nampi maggena adhigantabbattÄ• tassa phalanti apa
``phalÄ• padesatoâ€™â€™ _ti. vuttaÃ±hi ``dukkhanirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhi
maggopi nirodhassa sampÄ• pakabhÄ• vato hetÅ«ti apadissatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hetuapadesat
cetaá¹ƒ ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhid
vijaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti __iti_-saddena vijÄ• nanakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehÄ«_ti __eva
vijÄ• nanakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«te naye.

uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. dukkhasaccaniddeso

jÄ• tiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<190> __tattha_ \Be 60/ __ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• _ti niddesavÄ• raÄ• dimhi vutte jÄ• ti
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niddesavasena dukkhassa ariyasaccassa kathanatthÄ• ya, tesu vÄ• jÄ•
dukkhaá¹-á¹-he veditabbe jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niddesavasena dukkhassa ariyasaccassa katha
dukkhadukkhantiÄ• dikÄ• dukkhamÄ• tikÄ• veditabbÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• __tatthÄ• _ti tas
``jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• ... pe ... saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â€™â€™
ariyasaccassa kathanatthÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• ti yathÄ• dassitassa jÄ• tiÄ• diniddesassa mÄ• tik
dÄ«peti. taá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• puna yasmiá¹ƒ padadvaye á¹-hatvÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ k
niddhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hento Ä• ha __ ``idaÃ±hi dukkh

__sabhÄ• vato_ti dukkhavedayitasabhÄ• vato. __nÄ• mato_ti teneva sabhÄ• vena laddhan
pariyÄ• yena idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, atha kho dukkhattÄ• yevÄ• ti sabhÄ• vena nÄ• maa
__nÄ• mato_ti udayabbayavantatÄ• ya laddhanÄ• mato. yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e udayabbayavanto
na evaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ, atha kho sabhÄ• vato dukkhÄ• , bhÅ«tamevedaá¹ƒ dukkhanti purimena d
viseseti. vipariá¹‡Ä• mavantatÄ• ya sukhaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hameva hotÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ
``dukkhuppattihetutoâ€™â€™ _ti. kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«lÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhÅ«tassa nitthunanÄ• dÄ«h
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• yapi kiá¹ƒ tava rujjatÄ«ti pucchitvÄ• va kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«lÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ
__paá¹-icchannadukkhatÄ• _ tassa vuttÄ• . __upakkamassa ca pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato_ti kÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pakÄ• rantarena dukkhanti vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ __pariyÄ• yadukkh
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒpakÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``ariyasaccaÃ±
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __saá¹…khepo_ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca visese antokaritvÄ
ubhayathÄ• pi kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vitthÄ• ro pana_ viseso jÄ• tiÄ• diko, viseso ca vise

jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su jarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khipanaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti tattha vitthÄ• reneva

<191> ``aparassa \Be 61/ aparassÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«panaá¹ƒ __aparatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ_. sÄ
aparattha-saddo sijjhatÄ«ti. __tesaá¹ƒ tesa_nti vÄ• sÄ• mivasena vuttaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ bhumm
Ä• ha __ ``aparatthadÄ«panaâ€™â€™ _nti, aparasmiá¹ƒ aparasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pananti attho. ap
jÄ• tisaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa dÄ«panaá¹ƒ __aparatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ_. paÃ±cagativasena
khattiyÄ• dibhummadevÄ• dihatthiÄ• dijÄ• tivasena cÄ• ti __gatijÄ• tivasena_.

tiá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro __tiá¹‡ajÄ• ti, _ so ca upÄ• dÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti __ ``paÃ±Ã±attiyaâ€™â€™ _
__tadupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti, nÄ
upÄ• dÄ• ya. yasmÄ• ca evaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __sÄ• vassa jÄ• ti_ paá¹-hamaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá
tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sajÄ• toti vuccatÄ«ti \Ne 61/ __sÄ• vassa jÄ• ti_ paá¹-hamaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhena ca paÃ±capi khandhÄ• vuttÄ• hontÄ«ti __ ``paá¹-isandhiyaâ€™â€
ariyabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡attÄ• __ariyasÄ«la_nti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro vuccati. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«nip
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• rÄ• ti katvÄ• sahuppÄ• dakÄ• sahavikÄ• rakÄ• ti vuttÄ• .
Ä• yatanavasena yonivasena ca dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi padehi sabbasatte pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• jÄ• tiá¹
purimanaye pana ekekeneva padena sabbasatte pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• jÄ• ti dassitÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ v
``purimanaye kattuniddeso, pacchimanaye bhÄ• vaniddeso katoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``tesaá
jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana kattari sÄ• miniddesassa katattÄ• ubhayatthÄ• pi bhÄ• vaniddesov
__saÃ±jÄ• ti_. pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nibbatti __abhinibbatti_. ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...
abhinibbattÄ«â€™â€™ ti sattavasena pavattattÄ• __sammutikathÄ• _.

__tatra tatrÄ• _ti ekacatuvokÄ• rabhavesu dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ, sese rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ p
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, kÄ• madhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ vikalÄ• vikalindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
dasannaá¹ƒ puna dasannaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasannaÃ±ca Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena saá¹…gaho ve
khandhasantÄ• nassa paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattibhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-isandhikkhandhÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. tameva santÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tentaá¹ƒ viy
ti paá¹-icchÄ• pentaá¹ƒ viya pavattatÄ«ti __niyyÄ• tanarasÄ• _. santatiyÄ• eva ummujjanaá
__ummujjanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. dukkharÄ• sissa vicittatÄ• dukkhavicittatÄ• , dukkha
taá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti phalatÄ«ti __dukkhavicittatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _.

pariyÄ• yanippariyÄ• yadukkhesu \Be 62/ yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti hoti, taá¹ƒ dukkhabhÄ• vo
dukkhaá¹-á¹-ho. yadi akkhÄ• nena pÄ• puá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , bhagavÄ• Ä• cikkheyya. bha

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamo nu kho mahantataro? yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• p
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o gahito, yo ca himavÄ• pabbatarÄ• jÄ• ti. appama ... pe ... gahito, himavantaá
upanidhÄ• ya saá¹…khampi na upeti, kalabhÄ• gampi na upeti, upanidhampi na upeti. evan
so puriso tÄ«hi sattisatehi haÃ±Ã±amÄ• no \Ne 62/ tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaá

taá¹ƒ nerayikassa dukkhassa upanidhÄ• ya saá¹…khampi ... pe ... upanidhampi na upetÄ«â

upamÄ• vasena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ __Ä• pÄ• yikadukkhaá¹ƒ_. sukhuppattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sucÄ«
nibbattinivÄ• raá¹‡ena jÄ• tiyÄ• dukkhavatthubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``atha khoâ€™â€™ _t
dukkhuppattikÄ• raá¹‡e nibbattanena gabbhapariharaá¹‡Å«pakkamena vinÄ• mÄ• tukucch
gabbhokkantimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• napekkhattÄ• , upakkamanibbattaá¹ƒ pana __parihara
okkantimattÄ• napekkhattÄ• . ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

attano abhimukhaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, _ parito sabbatobhÄ• gen
__parikaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_. adho dhunanaá¹ƒ __odhunanaá¹ƒ, _ tiriyaá¹ƒ, sabbato vÄ• dhun
tacchetvÄ• khÄ• rapakkhipanaá¹ƒ __khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-icchakaá¹ƒ_.

sakalasarÄ«ranhÄ• panaá¹ƒ __nhÄ• panaá¹ƒ, _ ekadesadhovanaá¹ƒ __dhovanaá¹ƒ, _ sÅ«
__Ä• tÄ• panaá¹ƒ, _ paÃ±caggitÄ• pena __paritÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sabboyeva

__kuhiá¹ƒ nu patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhetha, _ jÄ• tiyÄ• vinÄ• na tassa dukkhassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• vinÄ• so satto kuhiá¹ƒ nu patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kattha nu patiá¹-á¹-hanto taá¹ƒ duk
attho. tattha tiracchÄ• nesu kathaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ bhaveyya tahiá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nesu jÄ• tiá¹ƒ v
na ce assa. nanu nevatthÄ«ti sambandho kÄ• tabbo, nanu Ä• hÄ• ti vÄ• . __yadato_ti yasm
attho.

jarÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<192> jÄ«raá¹‡ameva \Be 63/ __jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• , _ jÄ«raá¹‡assa vÄ• Ä• kÄ• ro __tÄ• _-sad

__yathÄ• pure asallakkhente_ti gÄ• ravakaraá¹‡aupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni asallakkhente ta
uppajjatÄ«ti attho.

__satÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Ne 63/ satisutavÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vippavÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ atta
attano puttadÄ• rehi apasÄ• danÄ«yato. avasavattaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gatÄ• ya suciasuciÄ• c
bÄ• lakumÄ• rakakÄ• lo viya jiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• lo hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``bhiyyo bÄ• lattappattiyÄ• â€

maraá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> ``kÄ• lassa antakassa kiriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• loke vuccati, sÄ• cuti, maraá¹‡anti at
vÄ• anatikkamanÄ«yattÄ• visesena kÄ• loti vutto, tassa kiriyÄ• cutikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhed
maraá¹‡a_nti etthÄ• pi samÄ• saá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yo maccu vuccati bhedo, yaÃ±ca maraá¹‡aá¹

vuccati maraá¹‡anti visuá¹ƒ sambandho na na yujjati.

yassa khandhabhedassa pavattattÄ• ``tisso mato, phusso matoâ€™â€™ ti vohÄ• ro hoti, s
anupacchinnatÄ• ya __ ``sammutimaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vutto, pabandhasamucchedo ca _
_nti. maraá¹‡ampi dukkhanti imasmiá¹ƒ panatthe dukkhasaccakathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ti ka
``sammutimaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __tasseva nÄ• ma_nti tabbhÄ• vato
maraá¹‡a-saddabahutte asammohatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __cutilakkhaá¹‡a_nti ``cavanatÄ• â€™
nidassitacavanalakkhaá¹‡ameva vadati. sampattibhavakhandhehi viyojetÄ«ti __viyogarasaá
viyogakiriyÄ• bhÅ«tatÄ• ya vÄ• __ ``viyogarasaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sattassa purimabha
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti __vippavÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__maraá¹‡antikÄ• _ti maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannÄ• . yadi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhavissati, yathÄ• vu
cetasikaÃ±ca dukkhaá¹ƒ na bhavissatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dvinnampi dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ•

__pÄ• pakammÄ• dinimitta_nti \Be 64/ pÄ• pakammanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• pagatinimittaÃ±cÄ• ti a
``nimittaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ upapattinimittabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
me kalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• anappakaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti. __bhaddas
attho. __avisesato_ti ``sabbesaâ€™â€™ nti etena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbesa_nti ca yesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati, teyeva sabbe gahitÄ• __ ``vitujjamÄ• namammÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti visesitattÄ• . s
sandhibandhanÄ• ni \Ne 64/, tesaá¹ƒ chedanena nibbattaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ __ ``sandhibandha
vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddo vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡attho, sandhibandhanacchedanamÅ«lakanti attho.

__anayabyasanÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti anayabyasanÄ• patti viyÄ• ti attho. vÄ• á¸·Ä• dÄ«
anayabyasanÄ• pÄ• dane antogadhÄ• anayabyasanÄ• patti ettha nidassananti.

sokaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<194> sukhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hitaá¹ƒ, _ tassa phalaá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• tikkhayo_ti bhog
parihÄ• ni maraá¹‡aÃ±ca. __ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso_ti bhogabyasanÄ• dipadatthavisesaá¹ƒ ro
samÄ• savisesaÃ±ca sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. Ã±Ä• tibhogÄ• paÃ±Ã±attimattÄ• tabbinÄ• sÄ• vÄ•
aparinipphannataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``anipphannÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. aparinipphanna
__visuddhimagge_ (Vism II 447 Ä• dayo) ca ``dasa rÅ«pÄ• ni anipphannÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya_Ã±hi (Dhs-a 975 pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•) ni ``aparinipph
__khandhavibhaá¹…ge_ ca nipphÄ• detabbassa nirodhasamÄ• pattiÄ• dikassa nipphannat
ca nipphannatÄ• , nibbÄ• nasseva anipphannatÄ• ti.

dhamma-saddo hetuatthoti Ä• ha __ ``dukkhassa uppattihetunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __jhÄ• ma_
vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• domanassavedanÄ• sokoti tassa puna lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dayo na vattab

domanassavisesattÄ• sokassa ca visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dayo vattabbÄ• ti __ ``kiÃ±cÄ
visÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ anto eva saá¹…kucitaá¹ƒ cintanaá¹ƒ, sukkhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __antonijjhÄ• naá
dahanaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dianurÅ«paá¹ƒ socanaá¹ƒ __anusocanaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ•
anugantvÄ• socanaá¹ƒ tappanaá¹ƒ __anusocanaá¹ƒ_.

__javanakkhaá¹‡e_ti \Be 65/ manodvÄ• rajavanakkhaá¹‡e. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``e
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divÄ«thiyampi pana javanakkhaá¹‡e domanassassa
``javanakkhaá¹‡e cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kÄ• yikacetasikadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• yavatthukamanodvÄ• rappavattÄ• nameva paccayoti gaá¹‡heyya tattha visesena kÄ• y

__tujjatÄ«_ti \Ne 65/ ``tudatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe byattayavasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

paridevaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<195> __Ä• devanti etenÄ• ti Ä• devo_ti Ä• devana-saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• assuvimocanÄ• divi
tabbikÄ• rÄ• pattiyÄ• so saddo karaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vuttoti. vÄ«hipalÄ• pÄ• dayo viya tucch
guá¹‡adose kitteti bodhetÄ«ti __guá¹‡adosakittanaraso_ lÄ• lappa-saddo. atthÄ• natthe hiri
avicÄ• retvÄ• puggalassa sambhamabhÄ• vo hutvÄ• paridevana-saddo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«t
``sambhamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti vutto, sokavatthuavighÄ• tena vÄ• sambhan
paridevana-saddena pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«ti paridevo __ ``sambhamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™

sokÄ• bhibhÅ«to paridevananimittaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hipothanÄ• dÄ«ni karoti, paridevananimitta
Ã±Ä• tiabbhatthaá¹…gamanÄ• dÄ«ni cintetÄ«ti paridevassa dukkhadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ __v

__bhiyyo_ti yena vinÄ• na hoti, tato paridevasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakadomanassato, pubbe vutt
kaá¹‡á¹-hoá¹-á¹-hatÄ• luÄ• disosajatopi vÄ• bhiyyoti aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

dukkhadomanassaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

196-7__._ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikassa dukkhassa upanissayapaccayoti __ ``dukkhit
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etena dukkhena abhibhÅ«tattÄ• nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá¹
balavadomanassaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti dukkhassa domanassavatthutÄ• hoti.

attano pavattikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``pÄ«á¸·etÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikadukkh

__Ä• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti parivaá¹-á¹-anti. __vivaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti pabbhÄ• re khittatthambho viya

mÅ«lacchinnarukkho viya __chinnapapÄ• taá¹ƒ papatanti, _ paridayhamÄ• nacittÄ• purima
__cintenti, _ vigate domanasse tathÄ• cintanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti.

upÄ• yÄ• saniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<198> sabbavisayappaá¹-ipattinivÄ• raá¹‡avasena \Ne 66/ samantato sÄ«danaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒ
uá¹-á¹-hetumpi asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• karaá¹‡avasena atibalavaá¹ƒ, virÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«danaá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dÄ«su virÅ«po Ä• saá¹…go tattheva avab
nitthunanakaraá¹‡ato __nitthunanaraso_. visÄ«danaá¹ƒ __visÄ• do_.

sayaá¹ƒ na dukkho dosattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• pannadhammantarattÄ• vÄ•
upÄ• yÄ• soti vadeyyuá¹ƒ, te ``upÄ• yÄ• so tÄ«hi khandhehi ekenÄ• yatanena ekÄ• ya dhÄ
khandhena ekenÄ• yatanena ekÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• kehici sampayuttoâ€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk
paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• . visÄ• dappattiyÄ• sukhadukkhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ agaá¹‡ayitvÄ• dukkhaá
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• so kÄ• yikadukkhassa vatthu hoti, visÄ• danavaseneva Ã±Ä• tivin
domanassassa. attano pavattikkhaá¹‡eyeva upÄ• yÄ• so domanassasampayogato cittaá¹ƒ
avipphÄ• rikatÄ• karaá¹‡avasena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ visÄ• deti, tadubhayakaraá¹‡eneva tato paraá¹
kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ cetasikaÃ±ca adhimattaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ janayatÄ«ti dukkho vutto.

appiyasampayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> __na appiyantÄ«_ti na gamiyanti, na pavesÄ«yantÄ«ti attho. __anattha_nti byasana
__ahita_nti tassa hetuá¹ƒ. dutiye atthavikappe atthaá¹ƒ na kÄ• mentÄ«ti \Be 67/ __anatthak
asamatthasamÄ• sopi yojito. ``asÅ«riyapassÄ• ni mukhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya hi
paá¹-isedhako __a_-kÄ• roti. yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci nibbhaye yogakkhema-saddo niruá¸·ho du

__saá¹…gati_Ä• dÄ«su saá¹…khÄ• ravasena yaá¹ƒ labbhati, taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi sa
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dayo bhojanÄ• dikiccesu vÄ• sahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«ti pacchimadvayaá
labbhatÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattunti. __yaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«_ti vÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti
labbhati saá¹…gatiÄ• dÄ«su attho, tathÄ• yojetabbo. puggalassa hi saá¹…gati gantvÄ• sa
67/ hoti, Ä• gatehi ca tehi, puggalassa ca attano á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…khÄ• rehi sahabh
ca missÄ«bhÄ• voti. __anatthabhÄ• vo_ upaddavabhÄ• vo.

aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thagamanamattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒgahaá¹‡amattaÃ±ca __appiyasampay
pathaviphassÄ• dayo viya appiyasampayogo nÄ• ma eko dhammo atthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``so at
natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni amittÄ• ca usuÄ• dÄ«hi vijjhanÄ•

__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ loke dukkhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vÄ• idha imasmiá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaniddese du

yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

piyavippayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<200> __minantÄ«_ti nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dÄ«su dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya anto pakkhipanti, na bahi karon
__amÄ• _-saddo sahabhÄ• vadÄ«pako. __Ã±Ä• yanti vÄ• _ ajjhattikÄ• icceva. Ã±Ä• tibyasa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti __byasanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_. sokuppÄ• daneneva sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sosen
nirojatÄ• karaá¹‡ena milÄ• penti, tato ca kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti taduppÄ• daka

__sokasarasamappitÄ• _ti etena cetasikadukkhaá¹ƒ dasseti, __vitujjantÄ«_ti etena kÄ• yika

icchÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<201> yasmiá¹ƒ \Be 68/ kÄ• le jÄ• tiyÄ• na Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä•
vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• anÄ• gamanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __yampÄ«_ti yenapÄ«ti attho vutto. y
``icchaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ apekkhati, tadÄ• pi alÄ• bhavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• icchÄ• vuttÄ• hoti. ya
ti etaá¹ƒ apekkhati, tadÄ• icchÄ• visiá¹-á¹-ho alÄ• bho vutto hoti. so panatthato aÃ±Ã±o dha
alabbhaneyyaicchÄ• va vuttÄ• hoti. apÄ• puá¹‡itabbesu pavattattÄ• eva __ ``appattipaccu
vuttÄ• . yattha hi sÄ• icchÄ• pavattÄ• , taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡antÄ« hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«

__chinnabhinnagaá¹‡enÄ• _ti nillajjena dhuttagaá¹‡ena, kappaá¹-ikagaá¹‡ena vÄ• .

__vighÄ• tamaya_nti \Ne 68/ cittavighÄ• tamayaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ cittavighÄ• tato eva upp
ubbandhanajarÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• dikÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaÃ±ca. __icchitÄ• lÄ• bha_nti alabbhaneyya

upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<202> vitthiá¹‡á¹‡assa dukkhassa ettakanti dassanaá¹ƒ dukkhassa saá¹…khepo, taá¹ƒ kÄ•
vitthÄ• rassa anantattÄ• . dukkhavitthÄ• ragataá¹ƒ pana desanÄ• vitthÄ• raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ya
samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, tattha desanÄ• ya vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepo, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
sabbhÄ• vÄ• .

desaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto maggakkhÄ• yikapuriso __desako_. bhagavÄ• pi __dukkhassa desako_
``dukkhantadesakenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, dukkhantakkhÄ• yikoti attho.

pÄ• vakÄ• dayo yathÄ• indhanÄ• dÄ«ni bÄ• dhenti, evaá¹ƒ __bÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• _. __mÄ
iminÄ• atipÄ• kaá¹-ena jÄ• tijarÄ• dukkhavighÄ• tajasokÄ• dayo dasseti. __tato_ti parideva
sosÄ• di sandhi bandhacchedanÄ• di janaka dhÄ• tukkhobha samÄ• yogato __kÄ• yassa Ä

__yesu kesucÄ«_ti tissassa vÄ• phussassa vÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu sabbampi cakkh
sabbasattagataá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒpakÄ• ramevÄ• ti saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassentoti attho.

dukkhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. samudayasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> uttarapadalopaá¹ƒ \Be 69/ katvÄ• __ ``punabbhavakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punobbhavoâ€™â€
``manosamphassoâ€™â€™ ti ettha mano viya ca purimapadassa okÄ• rantatÄ• daá¹-á¹-ha
sÄ«laá¹-á¹-hena ika-saddena gamiyatthattÄ• kiriyÄ• vÄ• cakassa saddassa adassanaá¹ƒ d
``apÅ«pabhakkhanasÄ«lo Ä• pÅ«pikoâ€™â€™ ti. ``taddhitÄ• â€™â€™ iti bahuvacananidde
taddhitÄ• naá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• \Ne 69/ vÄ• ``punabbhavaá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™
ponobbhavikasaddasiddhi daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tattha kammasahajÄ• tÄ• punabbhavaá¹ƒ deti,
tadasahajÄ• tÄ• punabbhavÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, duvidhÄ• pi punappunaá¹ƒ bhave nibbatteti.
``punabbhavassa dÄ• yikÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ponobbhavikÄ• yevÄ• ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ la
dÄ• yikÄ• pi adÄ• yikÄ• pi punabbhavaá¹ƒ deticceva ponobbhavikÄ• ti samÄ• navipÄ• kÄ•
samÄ• nasabhÄ• vattÄ• tadÄ• nubhÄ• vattÄ• ca. evaá¹ƒ itaresu daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha
attabhÄ• ve vipaccanakammaá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __upadhivepakkÄ• _. nandanaá¹-á¹-hena __nar
__rÄ• go_. yo ca nandirÄ• go, yÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ• , ubhayametaá¹ƒ ekatthaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janame
``nandirÄ• gena saddhiá¹ƒ atthato ekattaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . rÄ• gasambandhen
vuttaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavarÄ• go visuá¹ƒ vakkhatÄ«ti kÄ• mabhave eva bhavapatthanÄ•

tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ piyarÅ«pe paá¹-hamuppattivasena __ ``uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• , p
pavattivasena __ ``nivisatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nusayavasena vÄ• uppattini
__sampattiya_nti manussasobhagge devatte ca. __attano cakkhu_nti savatthukaá¹ƒ cakkhu
maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __vippasannapaÃ±capasÄ• da_nti parisuddhanÄ«lapÄ«talohitakaá¹
__rajatapanÄ• á¸·ikaá¹ƒ viya_ chiddaá¹ƒ abbhantare odÄ• tattÄ• . __pÄ• maá¹…gasuttaá¹ƒ
lambakaá¹‡á¹‡abaddhaá¹ƒ. tuá¹…gÄ• uccÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• nÄ• sikÄ• __tuá¹…ganÄ• sikÄ• ,
attano __ghÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ``laddhavohÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tasmiá¹ƒ sati tuá¹…g
__tuá¹…ganÄ• sikÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ __laddhavohÄ• rÄ• _ sattÄ• attano ghÄ• nanti yojanÄ• kÄ•
maÃ±Ã±anti_ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato kiccato ca. __manaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ m
atÄ«tÄ• diatthavicinanasamatthaá¹ƒ. __attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhÄ• nÄ«_ti ajjhattaÃ±ca sarÄ«ra
bahiddhÄ• ca vilepanagandhÄ• dÄ«ni. __uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjatÄ«_ti yadÄ• uppajjamÄ
uppajjatÄ«ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gahitÄ• uppÄ• dakiriyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , visay
lakkhitabbabhÄ• vena. na hi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesehi nÄ• nattavohÄ• ro na hotÄ«ti. __uppajja
uppÄ• do hetubhÄ• vena vutto. __uppajjatÄ«_ti nicchito phalabhÄ• vena ``yadi uppajjamÄ•
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so hi tena upayojito viya hoti.

samudayasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. nirodhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<204> __anÅ«hate_ti \Ne 70/ anuddhate, appahÄ«neti attho.

sÄ«ho vedhake paá¹-ipajjati, na usumhi, suvÄ• no leá¸• á¸• umhi paá¹-ipajjati, na pahÄ• rak
__virajjati, _ appavattigamanavasena __nirujjhati_. anapekkhatÄ• ya cajanavasena hÄ• niva
puna yathÄ• na pavattati, tathÄ• dÅ«rakhipanavasena __paá¹-inissajjÄ«yati, _ bandhanab
__muccati, _ asaá¹ƒkilesavasena __na allÄ«yati_. Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ samudayo, tappaá¹-ipakk
__anÄ• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_.

__apaÃ±Ã±atti_nti apaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, ``tittaalÄ• bu atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• va
appavattiá¹ƒ icchanto puriso viya maggo daá¹-á¹-habbo, tassa tassÄ• appavattininnacittass
viya maggassa nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assa taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadÄ• ppavatti viya taá¹‡
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dutiyÅ«pamÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• raá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbo, purimÄ• vÄ• upamÄ• maggena niruddhÄ• ya piyarÅ«pasÄ• tarÅ«pesu niru
vattabbatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , pacchimÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma niruddhÄ• yapi.

nirodhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. maggasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<205> __aÃ±Ã±amaggapaá¹-ikkhepanattha_nti \Be 71/ titthiyehi kappitassa maggassa
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepetunti attho, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• ma
__aÃ±Ã±amaggapaá¹-ikkhepo_. puggalassa ariyabhÄ• vakarattÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __ariy
ariyaphalapaá¹-ilÄ• bhakarattÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ labhÄ• peti janetÄ«ti __ariyo_. attano kiccavasena
ariyanÄ• malÄ• bho eva vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹…gÄ• ni assÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±apadat
``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• ni assa santÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikoâ€™â€™ _ti padasiddhi daá¹-á¹-habb

caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatÄ• \Ne 71/ vÄ• cÄ• janaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti tabbipakkha
bhedakaramicchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pahÄ• nena jane sampayutte ca pariggaá¹‡hanakiccavatÄ« hot
``pariggahalakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• cÄ«varakammÄ• diko kammanto ekaa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti nipphÄ• deti, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiriyÄ• nipphÄ• dako vÄ• cetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• t
hatthapÄ• dacalanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, evaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vajjakattabbakiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakamicchÄ• kammantappahÄ• nena sammÄ• kan
niravajjasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakiccavÄ• hoti, sampayuttadhamme ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento ev
``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panalakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhasantÄ• n

saá¹ƒkilesabhÅ«tamicchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vappahÄ• nena sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo __ ``vodÄ• panalakkha

__attano paccanÄ«kakilesÄ• _ diá¹-á¹-hekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• avijjÄ• dayo. __passatÄ«_ti pakÄ• se
aá¹…gena tattha paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• pavattatÄ«ti. __tathevÄ• _ti attano paccanÄ«kakileseh

__kiccato_ti pubbabhÄ• gehi dukkhÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi kattabbakiccassa idha nipphattito, ima
dukkhÄ• dippakÄ• sanakiccato. __tÄ«á¹‡i nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati_ kÄ• masaá¹…kappÄ• dippah
__sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 703 Ä• dayo) ``viraticetanÄ• sabbe sampayuttadhamm
vuttÄ• ti tattha padhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ viraticetanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __ ``viratiyopi honti cetanÄ• y
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi viramaá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• viratiyo subhÄ• sitÄ• divÄ• cÄ• bhÄ• sanÄ• di
__maggakkhaá¹‡e viratiyova_ \Be 72/ cetanÄ• naá¹ƒ amaggaá¹…gattÄ• ekassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
ekÄ• ya viratiyÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• diviratibhÄ• vo viya ca ekÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dikiccattayasÄ• dhanasabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ
aá¹…gattayattÄ• siddhito ca.

__pubbabhÄ• gepi maggakkhaá¹‡epi sammÄ• samÄ• dhi evÄ• _ti yadipi samÄ• dhiupakÄ
abhiniropanÄ• numajjanasampiyÄ• yanabrÅ«hanasantasukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ va
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi vibhatto, tathÄ• pi vÄ• yÄ• mo viya anuppannÄ• kusalÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ
ca asubhÄ• sukhÄ• niccÄ• nattesu kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su subhÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nacatusatiki
catukkajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhikiccaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhetÄ«ti pubbabhÄ• gepi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasam
72/ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhi eva maggakkhaá¹‡epi, tathÄ• pubbabhÄ• gepi catutthajjh
jhÄ• nasamÄ• dhi catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhi eva maggakkhaá¹‡epÄ«ti attho.

vacÄ«bhedassa upakÄ• rako vitakko sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjavacÄ«bhedanivattanapavattanakarÄ
upakÄ• rako evÄ• ti __ ``svÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. vacÄ«bhedaniyÄ• mikÄ• __vÄ
sammÄ• kammantassa __upakÄ• rikÄ• _. __idaá¹ƒ vÄ«riya_nti catusammappadhÄ• navÄ«
kiccÄ• disabhÄ• ve vÄ• . __samanvesitvÄ• _ti upadhÄ• retvÄ• .

purimÄ• ni dve saccÄ• ni uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ti sambandho. __iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kanta_nti nirodhama
dasseti, na abhinandanaá¹ƒ, tanninnabhÄ• voyeva ca tattha kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-ha

__kiccato_ti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dito. __Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedho_ti sacchikiriyÄ• paá¹-ivedhamÄ
paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokuttara_nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu uggahÄ• dipaá¹-ivedho ca p
lokuttaroti? na, kevalena paá¹-ivedha-saddena uggahÄ• dipaá¹-ivedhÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yat
paá¹-ivedhanimittattÄ• vÄ• uggahÄ• divasena pavattaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• dÄ«su pubbabhÄ• ge Ã
ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ivedhattÄ• , paá¹-ivedhabhÅ«tameva pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• h
paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokuttaraâ€™â€™ _nti. uggahaparipucchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nipi sava
gacchantÄ«ti __ ``savanadhÄ• raá¹‡asammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokiyaâ€™â€™ _nti tividha

uggahÄ• dÄ«hi saccapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __pariggaho_.

__payogo_ti \Be 73/ kiriyÄ• , vÄ• yÄ• mo vÄ• . tassa mahantatarassa icchitabbataá¹ƒ dukk
dasseti __ ``bhavaggagahaá¹‡atthaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• .

__padaghÄ• ta_nti ettha gatamaggo ``padaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. yena cupÄ• yena kÄ• raá
so tassa gatamaggoti tassa ghÄ• to __padaghÄ• to. ussukkÄ• petvÄ• _ti uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá
katvÄ• , vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ti attho.

__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vibhattesÅ«_ti katarapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ? __dhammasaá¹…gahe_ tÄ• va aá¹-á¹
cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• rÄ• cattÄ• ri Ä• ruppÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni, __Ä• gamesu_ dasa anussat
paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne 73/ catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nanti imÄ• ni cÄ• ti tattha tattha vibhat
kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu.

__micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti etena ekÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbaekattaá
sakalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanako sekkho. __kÄ• yadvÄ• ravÄ«tikkamÄ• _ti Ä• jÄ«vahetukato pÄ•
visuá¹ƒ viramaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ayaá¹ƒ panassÄ• _ti maggabhÄ• vena catubbidhampi ekattena gahetvÄ• assa maggass
sabbasadisasabbÄ• sadisaekaccasadisatÄ• __viseso. pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• mena hotÄ«
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• maá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• ha, __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ pana vipas
sabbavÄ• dÄ• virodhato, idha pana sammasitajjhÄ• napuggalajjhÄ• sayavÄ• danivattanato
vipassanÄ• niyÄ• mo pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• idhÄ• pi na paá¹-ikkhittoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. a
vakkhamÄ• nÄ• vibhajitabbÄ• ti yathÄ• vuttameva tÄ• va pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• maá¹ƒ vib
``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• mena tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• ruppe catukkapaÃ±caka ... pe ... vuttaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyanti adhippÄ• yo. nanu ta
tikacatukkajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• naâ€™â
saá¹ƒsayo atthi, tesaá¹ƒ uppattidassanena, tenatthato catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajja
evamÄ• hÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. samudÄ• yaÃ±ca apekkhitvÄ• __ ``taÃ±ca lokuttaraá¹ƒ, na lok
catutthajjhÄ• nameva hi lokiyaá¹ƒ tattha uppajjati, na catukkaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaÃ±cÄ• ti. __ettha
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nassa abhÄ• vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti attho. __taá¹ƒjhÄ• nikÄ• va tass
uppajjanti_ tajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaphalÄ• diá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparimaggabhÄ• va
tikacatukkajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ pana maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• tatthuppannassa arÅ«pajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparimaggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ajhÄ• nikÄ• pi uppajjantÄ«ti jhÄ• na
pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rasamÄ• patti pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, na sammasitabbÄ• ti phalassapi pÄ• da

dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dichaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ

kasiá¹‡Ä• ditaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkusalÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• \Ne 74/ sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dÄ«n
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒviramitabbÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• __ ``yathÄ• nurÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __ta
avippaá¹-isÄ• rakarasÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• massa visesapaccayoti sÄ«lÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• vÄ• yÄ•
sampayuttasseva ca vacanato ``sÄ«labhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ•
``patiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __cetaso asammoso_ti ``ekÄ• rakkhoâ€™
satÄ• rakkhena cetaso rakkhitatÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``iti ... pe ... suvihitacittÄ• rakkhassÄ• â€™

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa vijjÄ• bhÄ• vo vuttoti Ä• savakkhayasaá¹…khÄ• te magge tÄ«
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho __vijjÄ• , _ sÄ«lassa catunnaÃ±ca jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ caraá¹‡abhÄ• vo vu
__caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. yanti etena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti yÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipassanÄ• va yÄ• naá¹
sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhissa visesapaccayo, samÄ• dhi vipassanÄ• yÄ• ti samathassa upakÄ• ra
__samathayÄ• nena_ saá¹…gahito. __vipassanÄ• yÄ• nena_ kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ vib
nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ apariccajanto antadvayakummaggaá¹ƒ vivajjeti. paÃ±Ã±Ä•
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhayo ca dosalobhÄ• naá¹ƒ ujuvipaccanÄ«kÄ• adosÄ• lobhehi sÄ• dhetabbat
__Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni hi sÄ• sanassa Ä• dimajjhapariyo
maggaá¹-á¹-ho phalaá¹-á¹-ho ca ariyo hoti, taá¹ƒ maggaphalasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khandhattay
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __ariyabhÅ«mi_.

maggasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

206-214__._ __ariyasacca_-saddo \Be 75/ samudaye vattamÄ• no pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vara
taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• te samudaye pavattati, na pahÄ• tabbapariÃ±Ã±eyyesu avasesakilesÄ
appahÄ• tabbesu ca sÄ• savakusalamÅ«lÄ• vasesasÄ• savakusalesÅ«ti sappadeso tattha
saccasadde nippadesoti Ä• ha __ ``nippadesato samudayaá¹ƒ dassetuâ€™â€™ _nti. dukkh
ariyasaccadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammato nippadesÄ• eva. na hi tato aÃ±Ã±o dhammo atthi, yo
dukkhaá¹ƒ nirodhoti ca vattabbo siyÄ• , maggopi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikapaÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ• resu
samudayameva ``nippadesato dassetuâ€™â€™ nti vadati tassa sabbattha tÄ«supi vÄ• resu
apubbasamudayadassanatthÄ• yapi hi saccadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tattha katamo dukkhasamuda
vacanaá¹ƒ kevalÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya sacca-saddassa pavattidassanatthanti. desanÄ• vasena
samudayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ tassa tassa pahÄ• navasena nirodho
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikapaÃ±caá¹…gikasabbalokuttarakusalavasena maggo ca ariyasaccadesanÄ
dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni ca tattha sappadesÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni hontÄ«ti tÄ• ni ca nippadesÄ• ni dasset
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paccayasaá¹…khÄ• ta_nti kammakilesavasena jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhassa

__nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi niddiá¹-á¹-ha_nti ariyasaccadesanato sacc
dasseti. tattha ``tiá¹‡á¹‡annaÃ±ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ avasesÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• savakusalÄ•
idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• navasena, avijj
appavattivasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi kusalÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• ti. __pahÄ• na_nti ca m
tadadhigamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ dasseti, nirodhasseva vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ appavatti
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

yadipi ``pubbeva kho panassa kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vo suparisuddho h
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 431) lok
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamaggapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• upanissayadassanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ \Be 76/ vuttaá¹ƒ,
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammÄ• disuddhiyÄ• dÅ«ratarupanissayataá¹ƒ, cakkh
asaá¹ƒyuttassa asammÅ«á¸·hassa Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassino viharato tÄ• yeva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu apacayaá¹ƒ gacchantesu sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resu
ponobbhavikataá¹‡hÄ• ya pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya kilesadÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena, kÄ• yikacetasikada
pahÄ«yamÄ• nesu passaddhakÄ• yacittavasena kÄ• yikacetasikasukhe paá¹-isaá¹ƒvediyan
diá¹-á¹-hi, sÄ• ssa hoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 431) vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á
Ä• sannatarupanissayataÃ±ca dassetÄ«ti Ä• sannatarupanissayavasena paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹
bujjhantÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayavasena \Ne 76/ paÃ±caá¹…gikamaggadesanÄ
tenÄ• ha __ ``pubbeva kho ... pe ... suparisuddho hotÄ«ti vacanatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. evami
nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ desanupÄ• yassa Ã±Ä• pakanidassanaá¹ƒ hoti, __vacanato_ti vÄ• atta
paÃ±caá¹…gikopi maggo paá¹-ipadÄ• evÄ• ti bhagavatÄ• desitoti attho. katthÄ• ti? devapu
desitanayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ• ropi niddiá¹-á¹-ho dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi
panassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacaneneva ajjhÄ• sayavisesakÄ• raá¹‡anidassakena puggalajjhÄ• s
paá¹-ipadÄ• evÄ• ti desito hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pubbeva kho pana ... pe ... vacanato pana ...
_ti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ suttante desitanayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ• ropi niddiá¹-á¹-ho
attho.

jhÄ• nehi desanÄ• paveso, bhÄ• vanÄ• paveso vÄ• __jhÄ• nÄ• bhiniveso_. ekekasmiá¹ƒ
catunnaá¹ƒ nayasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• sukhatthanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
tathÄ• ekekissÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dÄ«su ca paÃ±ca paÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se yo
katanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tattha aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikavÄ• re dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su tasmiá¹ƒ samay
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• re ca yathÄ• vijjamÄ• nadhammava

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Be 77/ __purimesupi dvÄ«sÅ«_ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu suttantabhÄ• j
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• niddese lokiyalokuttaramissako maggo vutto. tassa hi a
(Vibh-a 205) ``catÅ«su saccesu uggahÄ• divasena pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattiá¹ƒ sandh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ivedhakkhaá¹‡e pana ekameva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
tathÄ• sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca lokiyalokuttaramissakatÄ• dassitÄ• ``apicesÄ•
pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hoti, maggakkhaá¹‡e ekakkhaá¹
cÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pana Ä• gamanavasena tatthÄ• pi catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
\Ne 77/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo dassito. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``paá¹-ivedhakkhaá¹‡e pana eka
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ekasseva dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ditÄ• , ``maggakkhaá¹
kusalasaá¹…kappo uppajjati, ayaá¹ƒ sammÄ• saá¹…kappo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• n
sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• ditÄ• ca niddhÄ• ritÄ• , pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ magg
niddisituá¹ƒ ``dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yepi dv
dvinnaá¹ƒ lokuttaratÄ• vuttÄ• __ ``evaá¹ƒ purimesupi dvÄ«sÅ«_ti etenÄ• ti.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saccavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. indriyavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<219> __cakkhudvÄ• re_ \Be 78/ \Ne 78/ __indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«_ti cakkhudvÄ• rabh
indabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paramissarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• rayatÄ«ti attho. taÃ±hi te rÅ«paggahaá¹‡e attÄ
taá¹ƒ anuvattantÄ«ti. esa nayo itaresupi. yena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo taá¹ƒsampayutta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vino honti, so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vibhÄ• vo pariniá¹-á¹-hitakiccajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

__katthaci dve_ti ``dvinnaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattÄ• bahulÄ«katattÄ
bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karoti ... pe ... ariyÄ• ya ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ariyÄ• ya ca vimuttiyÄ• .
ariyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tadassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. yÄ• hissa ariyÄ• vimutti, tadassa samÄ• dh
(SN c V 516) dve, ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattÄ• bahulÄ«katat
piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jena bhikkhunÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• katÄ• ... pe ... satindriyassa sam
paÃ±Ã±indriyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 519), ``tÄ«á¹‡imÄ• ni, bhikkhave, indriyÄ• ni. katam
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaâ€™â€™
... pe ... itthindriyaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 492) ca evamÄ• dÄ«
``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, indriyÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• visayÄ• ni ... pe ... cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ... p
nti (SN c V 512), ``paÃ±ci ... pe ... sukhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhindriyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V
``paÃ±ci ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 486 Ä• dayo)

paÃ±ca. tattha suttante dukÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡upÄ• yÄ• dibhÄ• vato dukÄ• dÄ«naá
indriyÄ• ni abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni, abhiÃ±Ã±eyyadhammadesanÄ• ca abhidhammoti idha sabb

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa bhÄ• vabhÅ«to hutvÄ• uppattito __ ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva uppajjana

liá¹…geti gameti Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti liá¹…gaá¹ƒ, liá¹…gÄ«yati vÄ• etenÄ• ti liá¹…gaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ liá
liá¹…gÄ«yatÄ«ti? indaá¹ƒ indo vÄ• , indassa liá¹…gaá¹ƒ indaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, indaliá¹…gassa at
__indaliá¹…gaá¹-á¹-ho, _ indaliá¹…gameva vÄ• \Be 79/ indriya-saddassa attho __indaliá¹…
uppÄ• ditanti siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, indena siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __indasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. __juá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ sev
kammasaá¹…khÄ• tassa indassa liá¹…gÄ• ni, tena ca siá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti kammajÄ• neva yo
ca dve atthÄ• kamme eva yojetabbÄ• , itare ca bhagavati evÄ• ti __ ``yathÄ• yogaâ€™â€™
bhagavato kammassa ca indattÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti etesu indriyesu. __ulliá¹…genti_ pakÄ• sen
phalasampattivipattÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡asampattivipattiavabodhato. ``so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• seva
(AN c 9.35) gocarakaraá¹‡ampi Ä• sevanÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• nici gocarÄ• sevanÄ•
sabbesaá¹ƒ gocarÄ«kÄ• tabbattepi ``kÄ• nicÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ avipassitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ
anÄ• sevanÄ«yattÄ• . paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• mattameva hi tesu hotÄ«ti. ``tassa taá¹ƒ maggaá
(AN a IV 170) bhÄ• vanÄ• ``Ä• sevanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ni saddhÄ• dÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ_ indriyapaccayabhÄ• vo, asati ca
itthipurisindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ attano paccayavasena pavattamÄ• nehi taá¹ƒsahitasantÄ• ne aÃ±Ã
anuppajjamÄ• nehi liá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi anuvattanÄ«yabhÄ• vo, imasmiÃ±catthe indanti paramis
indriyÄ• ni. cakkhÄ• dÄ«su dassitena nayena aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca tadanuvattÄ«su Ä• dhipaccaá
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ. __amoho eva, _ na visuá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• ,
paÃ±Ã±indriyapade vibhÄ• vitÄ• ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tesaÃ±ca veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi __sarÅ«peneva Ä• gatÄ• ni_. nanu ca sukhindriya
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni na vuttÄ• nÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi na vuttÄ• ni, somanassadomanassindriyÄ• n
vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena viÃ±Ã±eyyato etesampi vuttÄ• neva honti. kathaá¹ƒ?
iá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rasambh
kÄ• yikassÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 80/.
aniá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ras
kÄ• yikÄ• bÄ• dhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. ettha ca iá¹-á¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sambhogarasatÄ• veditabbÄ• , na viparÄ«tepi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rena a
sambhogarasatÄ• ti.

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 80/ ariyabhÅ«mipaá¹-ilÄ• bho bhagavato desanÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• ha __ ``ajjhattadhammaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ itt
jÄ«vitindriyadesanakkamo vutto, so indriyayamakadesanÄ• ya sameti. idha pana indriyavib

manindriyÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ purimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhattikabÄ
anupÄ• lakattena tesaá¹ƒ majjhe vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci vedayitaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹
yÄ• va ca duvidhattabhÄ• vÄ• nupÄ• lakassa jÄ«vitindriyassa pavatti, tÄ• va dukkhabhÅ«tÄ
vedayitÄ• naá¹ƒ anivattÄ«ti __Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ_. tena ca cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• nub
Ã±Ä• peti. __tato anantaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbattÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• maggasampayuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
vuttaá¹ƒ. dassanÄ• nantarÄ• hi bhÄ• vanÄ• ti.

satipi purejÄ• tÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• ve indriyapaccayabhÄ• vena sÄ• dhetabbameva kiccaá¹ƒ
tassa anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• indriyakathÄ• ya ca pavattattÄ• . pubbaá¹…gamabhÄ
__vasavattÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ hoti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±esaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• nipi hi indriyÄ• ni sÄ• dhe
attano indriyakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti cetasikattÄ• ti. ``sabbattha ca indriyapaccayabhÄ• vena s
ayaá¹ƒ adhikÄ• ro anuvattatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. anuppÄ• dane anupatthambhe ca tappacca
nimittabhÄ• vo __anuvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_. chÄ• detvÄ• pharitvÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• sukhadukkha
sayameva pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti, sahajÄ• tÄ• ca tabbasena sukhadukkhabhÄ• vappattÄ• viyÄ
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaâ€™â€™ _nti. asantassa apaá¹‡Ä«tassapi akusalatabbipÄ
majjhattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ, samÄ• najÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhadukkhehi
santapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaÃ±ca. pasannapaggahitaupaá¹-á¹-hitasamÄ• hitadass
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni
ca indriyassa kiccaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, teneva phalasampayuttassa taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá
paá¹-ippassaddhipahÄ• nakiccatÄ• dassitÄ• hotÄ«ti. sabbakatakiccaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vind
kÄ• tabbassa abhÄ• vÄ• amatÄ• bhimukhameva tabbhÄ• vapaccayo ca hoti, na itarÄ• ni v
tenÄ• ha __ ``amatÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccayatÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<220> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Be 81/ \Ne 81/ __santepÄ«_ti satipi sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakatte vÄ«riyindri
saá¹…gahetabbÄ• ni kusalÄ• kusalavÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«ni, cakkhundriyapadÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…gahe
kÄ• lapuggalapaccayÄ• dibhedena bhinnÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hanticceva __sab
bhÅ«miyÄ• yÄ• ni na vijjanti, tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• ti attho. tena ca avisesitattÄ• sab
sabbabhÅ«mikattagahaá¹‡appasaá¹…ge taá¹ƒnivattanena sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakavacanaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gÄ• hakattadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasseti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<223> __idha anÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-ha_nti ekantÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡attena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. __ ``rÅ«pa
rÅ«padhammesu saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ _nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu missakattÄ• eva jÄ«v
asaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. na hi aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti vuttÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, jÄ«v
anÄ• rammaá¹‡esu rÅ«padhammesu saá¹…gahitataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, arÅ«pak

parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ditÄ• atthÄ«ti siyÄ• pakkhe saá¹…gahitanti adhippÄ• yo. arÅ«pakoá¹-
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ditÄ• , rÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena ca navattabbatÄ• atthÄ«ti missakassa
siyÄ• pakkhe saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, na ekadesavasenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi anÄ• rammaá
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena navattabbaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti. ``rÅ«paÃ±ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca a
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaÃ±ca avijjamÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rammaá¹‡
navattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti, na sÄ• rammaá¹‡asseva navattabbataá¹ƒ, navattabbassa vÄ• sÄ
navattabba-saddo sÄ• rammaá¹‡e niruá¸·ho. yadipi siyÄ• , ``tisso ca vedanÄ• rÅ«paÃ±ca r
navattabbÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di na vucceyya, athÄ• pi p
navattabba-saddo sÄ• rammaá¹‡esveva vattati, ``dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
``manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â
siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``siyÄ• a
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . na hi paÃ±hapucchake sÄ• vasesÄ• desanÄ• atthÄ«ti \Be 82/. ``aá¹-á¹
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ettha ca jÄ«vitindriyassa \Ne 82/ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatan
anÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• navattabbatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

indriyavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<225> `` `kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« \Be 83/ \Ne 83/ bhante sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™ ti? `vibhajjavÄ• dÄ
(Sp (to Vin III) I tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•) moggaliputtatissattherena vuttattÄ• sammÄ• sam
vibhajjavÄ• dino. te hi venayikÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhajja vadanti, cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sevitab
vÄ• sassatucchedavÄ• de vÄ• vibhajja vadanti ``sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
á¹-hapanato rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayassa sassatassa rÄ• gÄ• dikÄ• yaduccaritÄ• diucchedassa ca
ekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dayo tayo paÃ±he apanetvÄ• vibhajjabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yameva
maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ samÅ«ho __vibhajjavÄ• dimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ, _ vibhajjavÄ• dino vÄ• bhagav
__vibhajjavÄ• dimaá¹‡á¸• ala_ntipi vadanti. Ä• cariyehi vuttaaviparÄ«tatthadÄ«panena te __
``avijjÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá
paá¹-ikkhitte puggalavÄ• dÄ• dike ca vadanto sakasamayaá¹ƒ vokkamati nÄ• ma, tathÄ• _
parasamayaá¹ƒ dosÄ• ropanabyÄ• pÄ• ravirahena __anÄ• yÅ«hantena_. ``idampi yuttaá¹ƒ
parasamayaá¹ƒ asampiá¹‡á¸• entenÄ• ti keci vadanti.

``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• tadevidaá¹ƒ viÃ±
saá¹ƒsarati anaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ (MN I 396) vadanto suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati nÄ•
__appaá¹-ibÄ• hantena_. ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi,
dhammÄ• vuttÄ• \Ne 84/ bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
429), ``supinante kato vÄ«tikkamo Ä• pattikaro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca evamÄ• diá¹ƒ vadanto
nÄ• ma, tabbipariyÄ• yena taá¹ƒ __anulomentena_. paá¹-ilomento hi kammantaraá¹ƒ bhind
suttante vutte cattÄ• ro __mahÄ• padese, _ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vutte
suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomati__mahÄ• padese olokentena_. taá¹ƒolokanen
santiá¹-á¹-hati nÄ• tidhÄ• vati. __dhamma_nti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ. __attha_n
hetuhetuphalÄ• ni idha nÄ• dhippetÄ• ni. ``dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• â€™â€
parivattitvÄ• puna ``pubbante aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi __aparehipi pariyÄ• yeh
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena bhavoti vuccanti, taá¹‡hÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena up
__niddisantenÄ• _ti vadanti.

__satto_ti sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ti vadanti, sattasuÃ±Ã±esu vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu sattavohÄ• ro
cÄ• _ti paccayÄ• kÄ• ro eva ca, __ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro.

__tasmÄ• _ti vuttanayena atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya kÄ• tabbattÄ• dukkarattÄ• ca.

__patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mÄ«_ti yattha á¹-hitassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sukarÄ• hoti, ta
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mÄ«ti attho. nissayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• cikkhanto Ä• ha __ ``sÄ
_ntiÄ• di. idha __sÄ• sana_nti pÄ• á¸·idhammamÄ• ha, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dameva vÄ• . s
anulomapaá¹-ilomÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• desanÄ• nayamaá¹‡á¸• ito abbocchinno ajjÄ• pi pavattatÄ«
tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to ca __pubbÄ• cariyamaggo_ti.

``taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• darajanane kiá¹ƒ payojananti taá¹ƒ dassen
``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti atthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , yathÄ• vÄ• na
aá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ viya karonto aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• . pubbakÄ• lato aparakÄ• le bhavaá¹ƒ __p
paá¹-hamÄ• rambhÄ• dito pabhuti khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ kilesakkhayavises

kammavipÄ• kakilesavaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• Ä• dito vuttattÄ• ca avijjÄ• p
mÅ«laá¹ƒ. tattha valliyÄ• mÅ«le diá¹-á¹-he tato pabhuti valliyÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya paá¹-icca
85/ mÅ«le diá¹-á¹-he tato pabhuti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• ti upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanÄ
bhagavato ``idameva diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vibhajanÄ«yaá¹ƒ atthi s
diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . mÅ«lato pabhuti pana valliyÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya mÅ«lato pabhuti paá¹-iccas
katÄ• ti idamettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±amadhippetaá¹ƒ, bodhaneyyajjhÄ• sayavasena vÄ• bodhet
mÅ«lÄ• didassanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tassÄ• _ti \Be 85/ ---

``sa kho so, bhikkhave, kumÄ• ro vuddhimanvÄ• ya indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kamanvÄ• ya pa
samappito ... pe ... rajanÄ«yehi, so cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• piyarÅ«pe rÅ«pe sÄ• rajja
byÄ• pajjati, anupaá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• yasatÄ« ca viharati parittacetaso. so taÃ±ca cetovimuttiá¹ƒ
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti. yatthassa te uppannÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
evaá¹ƒ anurodhavirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• duk
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , so taá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-ha
---

evaá¹ƒ vuttassa. evaá¹ƒ sotadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi. __abhivadato_ti ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukha
vacÄ«bhedakarappattÄ• ya balavataá¹‡hÄ• ya ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhivadato. tat
asakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vena __ajjhosÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hato_. tatopi balavatÄ« upÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ
ca abhinandanÄ• dinÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vuttÄ• , nandÄ«vacanena tappaccayaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹
nanditÄ• tadavippayogatÄ• hi taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanabhÄ• vehi cÄ• ti veditabbaá¹
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dikaÃ±ca tattheva __mahÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khayavimuttisu

vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-abhÅ«te paá¹-isandhipavattiphassÄ• dayo kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca c
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-Å«patthambhakÄ• pan
taá¹‡hÄ• pabhave tasmiá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• ne na vijjantÄ«ti ``taá¹‡hÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vat

__tato tato_ti catubbidhÄ• su desanÄ• su tato tato desanÄ• to. __Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya
__Ã±Ä• yo_ti \Ne 86/ maggo, soyeva vÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do ``ariyo cassa Ã±Ä• yo pa
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 41) vacanato. sayameva hi samantabhadrakattÄ• tathÄ• tathÄ•
tÄ• ya tÄ• ya desanÄ• ya attano paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti. samantabhadrakattaá¹ƒ c
catunnampi desanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 86/ vattukÄ
_ti. __assa_ bhagavato desanÄ• , __assa_ vÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa desanÄ• ti yojet
__pavattikÄ• raá¹‡avibhÄ• go_ avijjÄ• dikova, kÄ• raá¹‡anti vÄ• gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatiÄ• dÄ
akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ca. tattha sammÅ«á¸·hÄ• keci akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``kÄ• raá¹‡a
na kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bujjhantÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakehi anurÅ«pehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi
__saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipavattisandassanatthaá¹ƒ_ anulomadesanÄ• pavattÄ• , itarÄ• saá¹ƒ ta
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tadatthameva pavatti atthantarasabbhÄ• vato. ayaá¹ƒ pana tadatthÄ• evÄ• ti etis
pavattiÄ• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• Ä• di, tato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• uppajjanti tato viÃ±
pavattiyÄ• __uppattikkamasandassanatthaÃ±ca_.

anuvilokayato yo sambodhito pubbabhÄ• ge taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphalapaá¹-ivedho pavatto, tadanusÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dikassa jÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ, tassa sandassanattha
pavattÄ• , anuvilokayato paá¹-ilomadesanÄ• pavattÄ• ti vÄ• sambandho. desentopi hi bha

lokaá¹ƒ anuviloketvÄ• __pubbabhÄ• ga ... pe ... sandassanatthaá¹ƒ_ desetÄ«ti. Ä• hÄ• rata
paccuppannaddhÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• atÄ«taddhÄ• ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ `
atiharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, Ä• hÄ• rÄ• vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya pabhÄ• vetabbÄ• anÄ• gato addhÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• atÄ«toti. paccakkhaá¹ƒ pana phalaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• taá¹ƒnidÄ• nadass
phalakÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• ya dassanaá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• rÄ• purimataá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• dayo atÄ«to, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• tatopi atÄ«tataro saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa anÄ• dibhÄ•
__yÄ• va atÄ«taá¹ƒ addhÄ• na_nti yÄ• va atÄ«tataraá¹ƒ addhÄ• nanti attho yutto.

Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiÄ• hÄ• rakÄ• vÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ---

``Ä• hÄ• retÄ«ti ahaá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi, Ä• hÄ• retÄ«ti cÄ• haá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ, tatrassa kallo pa
bhante, Ä• hÄ• retÄ«â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ cÄ• haá¹ƒ na vadÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ pana avadantaá¹ƒ maá
nu kho, bhante, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• roâ€™ ti. esa kallo \Be 87/ paÃ±ho, tatra kallaá¹ƒ veyy
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 12) ---

vacanato taá¹ƒsampayuttattÄ• phassacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ tappavattihetuttÄ• ca kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• n
upatthambhitarÅ«pakÄ• yassa, taÃ±ca icchantassa kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ ho
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca upanissayoti vuttanti. tasmÄ• ``te kammavaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…gahitÄ• Ä• h
addhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ye purimoyevattho yutto. atÄ«taddhuto pabhuti ``iti k
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 3) atÄ«te tato paraÃ±ca het
paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nadassanavasena Ä• rohitvÄ• nivattanena vinÄ
taá¹ƒsandassanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ desanÄ• pavattÄ• ti attho. __anÄ• gataddhuno sanda
duppaá¹-ivijjhantÄ• naá¹ƒ apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ dasset
tassa sandassanatthanti attho.

mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡asaddaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• __ ``na akÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti napuá¹ƒsakanid
siyÄ• , suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti dassento suttaá¹ƒ Ä• harati. __vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya
vaá¹-á¹-ahetuno kammassapi hetubhÄ• vo. tattha bhavataá¹‡hÄ• yapi hetubhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«nave bhave taá¹‡huppattitoti avijjÄ• visesena sÄ«sabhÅ«tÄ• ti __ ``m
vuttÄ• . purimÄ• ya koá¹-iyÄ• apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• ya uppÄ• davirahato niccataá¹ƒ gaá¹
``evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tena ito pubbe uppannapubbatÄ• n
purimakoá¹-iapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹ƒ vuttanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti.

avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• hetukkamena phalesu vattabbesu __ ``sugatiduggatigÄ• minoâ€™â€™ _ti
saddalakkhaá¹‡Ä• virodhanatthaá¹ƒ. dvande hi pÅ«jitassa pubbanipÄ• toti. savarÄ• kira ma
alagganatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• viritta
muttamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gÄ• viá¹ƒ mÄ• renti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aggisantÄ• piâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tattha
avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hodakapÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, evaá¹ƒ puthujjan

duggatigÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana sÄ• uá¹‡hodakapÄ• ne \Ne 88/ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dis
sÄ«tudakapÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, evamayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya mandattÄ• duggatigÄ• mikamme Ä
taá¹‡hÄ• vasena sugatigÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati. dukkhe hi avijjaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• anuvatta
avijjÄ• ti.

__eva_nti avijjÄ• ya nivutattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya saá¹ƒyuttattÄ• ca. __ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo_ti saviÃ±Ã
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, ``saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato phassakÄ•
Ä• yatanachakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __samudÄ• gato_ti uppanno. __bahiddhÄ• ca nÄ• marÅ«pa_nti
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• ni vÄ• . __ittheta_nti itthaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ. attano ca pare
dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni ca dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vavatthitÄ• ni dvayanÄ• mÄ• nÄ
phasso_ti aÃ±Ã±attha cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni dvayÄ• ni paá¹-icca cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo v
ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni. mahÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiretaâ€™â€™ nti (Spk II 2.19
adhippÄ• yo --- aÃ±Ã±attha ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
saá¹…gati phassoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 43) ``cakkhu ceva rÅ«pÄ• ca ... pe ... manc
ti vuttÄ• ni dvayÄ• ni paá¹-icca cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo vuttÄ• , idha pana ``ayaÃ±ceva kÄ
cakkhÄ• dinissaye sesadhamme cakkhÄ• dinissite eva katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, cakkhÄ• dikÄ• yaá
``ajjhattikÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• ``bahiddhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ
ekatteneva bÄ• hirÄ• yatananti tÄ• ni ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni paá¹-icca phasso
mahÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ nÄ• metanti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``attano ca parassa ca paÃ±cahi khandhehi
ayamattho dÄ«petabbovÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Spk II 2.19) vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti hi
cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni attano paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , ``bahiddhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• ni
ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo attanova ajjhattikÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni, bahiddhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ
ajjhattikÄ• yatanamatte eva ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutte na ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• neva at
hontÄ«ti attano ca paresaÃ±ca paÃ±cakkhandhehi dÄ«panÄ• na sambhaveyyÄ• ti. __saá¸
samphassakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, yehi kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi Ä• yatanehi uppannena phassena phua
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti.

__Ä• di_-saddena \Be 89/ ``etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡assa, bhikkhav
taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Ne 89/ saá¹ƒyuttassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi sutte saá¹…k
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nissite eva katvÄ• kÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä
kÄ• ye saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ phassaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnissitameva katvÄ• vedanÄ• ya visesapacca
bhagavatÄ• bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taddhÄ• vijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lako vedanÄ• nto p
puna ca bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dassentena ---

``yÄ• ya ca, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• ya nivutassa bÄ• lassa yÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya saá¹ƒyuttassa
samudÄ• gato, sÄ• ceva avijjÄ• bÄ• lassa appahÄ«nÄ• , sÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ• aparikkhÄ«á¹‡
bhikkhave, bÄ• lo acari brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya, tasmÄ• bÄ• lo kÄ• y
so kÄ• yÅ«pago samÄ• no na parimuccati jÄ• tiyÄ• ... pe ... dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™

vedanÄ• pabhavaá¹ƒ sÄ• vijjaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nabhave ca taá¹ƒnissite
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dike dassentena paccuppannahetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato p
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do vutto, tabbipariyÄ• yena ca paá¹‡á¸• itassa paccuppannahetuparikk
ubhayamÅ«lako paá¹-ilomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti.

duggatigÄ• mikammassa visesapaccayattÄ• avijjÄ• __ ``avindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«â€™â€™ _t
visesapaccayo vindiyassa na hotÄ«ti __ ``vindiyaá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«â€™ _ti ca. attani nissitÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. sammoha
__aviditaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ __karoti_. __antavirahite javÄ• petÄ«_ti ca
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gamavipariyÄ• yavikÄ• ravinÄ• sadhÄ• tuatthavisesayogehi paÃ±cavidhassa ni
tÄ«supi padesu a-kÄ• ra vi-kÄ• ra ja-kÄ• re gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ lopa
dutiyassa Ä• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . byaÃ±janatthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthÄ•
idamÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti avijjÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ \Be 90/ na sakkÄ• ti avijjÄ• tappaá¹-i
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vacchÄ• danato eva avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dabh
paá¹-iccasamuppannabhÄ• vassa ca chÄ• danato paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapaá¹-iccasamuppa

saá¹…khÄ• ra-saddaggahaá¹‡ena \Ne 90/ Ä• gatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• ra-sad
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ra-saddena Ä• gatÄ• , te pana imissÄ• de
vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• __ ``duvidhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ
sandhÄ• ya tattha vuttampi vajjetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• yojeta
``saá¹…khÄ• ra-saddenÄ• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• samudÄ• yo vutto, tadekad
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itabbasabbasaá¹…gahaá¹
veditabbÄ• . __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro_tiÄ• dinÄ•
vitakkavicÄ• raassÄ• sapassÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo vuttÄ• , n
kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• dayo.

__paritassatÄ«_ti pipÄ• sati. __bhavatÄ«_ti upapattibhavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, __bhÄ•
kammabhavaá¹ƒ. cuti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡anti __ ``maranti etenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá
uppÄ• dadukkhÄ• á¹-hitidukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 465) vacanato __dvedhÄ• khaá¹‡ati. Ä
kevala-saddo asammissavÄ• cako hoti ``kevalÄ• sÄ• layoâ€™â€™ ti, niravasesavÄ• cako
aá¹…gamagadhÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• dvedhÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ vadati. tattha __asammissass
ettha kiÃ±ci uppÄ• davayarahitaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti.

taá¹ƒsampayutte, puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sammohayatÄ«ti __sammohanarasÄ• _. Ä• rammaá¹‡a
gayhatÄ«ti __chÄ• danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samudayoâ
__Ä• savapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. paá¹-isandhijananatthaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanti byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ karo

rÄ• sikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_. nÄ• marÅ«passa purecÄ• rikabhÄ• vena pavatt
purimabhavena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __paá¹-isandhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
saha sampayujjatÄ«ti __sampayogarasaá¹ƒ_. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sampayogÄ• bhÄ• vato
__vikiraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ_. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• pisiyamÄ• nÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dayo vikiranti cuá¹‡á¹
kadÄ• ci kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo ca atthÄ«ti tato \Be 91/ visesanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``abyÄ• katapaccupa
Ä• ha. ``acetanÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha viya anÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vÄ• __abyÄ• k
__Ä• yatanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti ghaá¹-analakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• yÄ• naá¹ƒ tananalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo __dassanÄ• dirasatÄ• _. akusalavipÄ• kupekkhÄ• ya aniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• v
iá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato sukhena saá¹…gahitattÄ• __ ``sukhadukkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™
dukkhasamudayattÄ• __hetulakkhaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• _. ``tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«â€™â€™ ti
Vibh 203) vacanato \Ne 91/ __abhinandanarasÄ• _. cittassa, puggalassa vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«s
gayhatÄ«ti __atittabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kÄ• mu
diá¹-á¹-hi hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti __taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattadiá¹-á¹-hipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
kammupapattibhavavasena bhavassa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dayo yojetabbÄ• .

__Ä• di_-saddena anubodhÄ• dibhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
subhÄ• divipallÄ• sÄ• __micchÄ• paá¹-ipatti_. diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttÄ• vÄ• __appaá¹-ipatti, _
__micchÄ• paá¹-ipatti_. na avijjÄ• ya eva chadvÄ• rikatÄ• chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ca, ath
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gesu arÅ«padhammÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``sabbesupÄ«â€™â€™ _
manÄ• yatanamÄ• ha. na hi arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ desavasena Ä• sannatÄ• dÅ«ratÄ• c
manÄ• yatanassa gocaro na manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sampatto asampatto vÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti.

sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vÄ• aá¹…gabahuttappasaá¹…ge ``dvÄ• dasevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi sokÄ• dayo aá¹…gabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , phalena pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avi
dassetuá¹ƒ te vuttÄ• ti. jarÄ• maraá¹‡abbhÄ• hatassa hi bÄ• lassa te sambhavantÄ«ti sokÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• . ``sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-h
__sutte_ jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittaÃ±ca dukkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnimittÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ
yasmÄ• pana jarÄ• maraá¹‡eneva sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekasaá¹…khepo kato, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• ve hi avijjÄ• ya ekasaá¹…khepo kÄ• tabbo siyÄ• , jÄ• tipaccay
sokÄ• dayo ca sambhavantÄ«ti. tattha jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantikaá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• veneva
pana rÅ«pabhavÄ• dÄ«su abhÄ• vato anekantikÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ena phalena avijjÄ•
tena anÄ• gate jÄ• tiyÄ• sati tato parÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• hetuhetubhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• dass
avicchedo dassito hotÄ«ti. suttaÃ±ca sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡anti etassevatthass
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittatÄ• mattassa. ``assu
(SN b IV 252) hi vacanena avijjÄ• sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassitÄ• , na ca jarÄ• mar
dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhanti.

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avijjÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<226> __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _ 92 __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vutta_nti etena avijjÄ• y
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena vuttattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisitabbab
__pitÄ• kathÄ«yati_ ``dÄ«gho sÄ• mo, mitto rasso, odÄ• to dattoâ€™â€™ ti.

rasitabbo paá¹-ivijjhitabbo sabhÄ• vo raso, attano raso saraso, yÄ• thÄ• vo saraso yÄ• thÄ
lakkhitabbattÄ• lakkhaá¹‡anti __yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ``katamÄ• ca, bhikkha
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 2; MN I 103) sutte cattÄ• reva vuttÄ• nÄ«ti __
``suttantikapariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• e panÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• idh
kathitÄ• ya eva avijjÄ• ya nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• e aá¹-á¹-hasu á¹-hÄ• nesu kiccajÄ• tito paÃ±ca
lakkhaá¹‡ato ca kathitattÄ• tadatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ karoti. ahÄ
vibhajitabbavibhajanaÃ±hi __abhidhammapariyÄ• yo_.

jÄ• yati etthÄ• ti __jÄ• ti, _ uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yadipi nirodhamagge avijjÄ• Ä• rammaa
pana jÄ• nitukÄ• massa tappaá¹-icchÄ• danavasena anirodhamaggesu nirodhamaggaggah
pavattamÄ• nÄ• tattha uppajjatÄ«ti vuccatÄ«ti tesampi avijjÄ• ya uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ho
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena \Be 93/ cÄ• ti. saá¹…ghikabaladevagoá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ
aÃ±Ã±asetÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya dukkhÄ• divisayÄ• naá¹ƒ andhattakarÄ• naá¹ƒ lobhÄ• dÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disabhÄ• vo lakkhaá¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__atthattha_nti phalaphalaá¹ƒ. Ä• meá¸• itavacanaÃ±hi sabbesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ v
pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡abhÄ• vappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ. attho eva vÄ• attho __atthattho_ti atthassa
aviparÄ«tatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ atthenevatthaá¹ƒ visesayati. na hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ a
evaá¹ƒ __kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡a_nti etthÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ra_nti attha
__gahetvÄ• _ti citte pavesetvÄ• , cittena puggalena vÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . paá¹-ividdhassa
__paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• _. duccintitacintitÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡assa bÄ• lassa bhÄ• vo __bÄ• lyaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti. balavamohanaá¹ƒ __pamoho_. samantato mohanaá¹ƒ __sammoho_.

__dukkhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• _ti \Ne 93/ dukkhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya, yÄ• ya vÄ• avijjÄ• ya ch
taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• , sÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti __dukkhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• , _ Ä• ramma
dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• etissÄ• ti __dukkhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• _.

__duddasattÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• _ na sabhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• avijjÄ• upp
gambhÄ«rattÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• nuppajjatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __apica kho panÄ• _ti ma
tatopi nirodhassa gambhÄ«ratarataá¹ƒ dasseti.

avijjÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__punÄ• tÄ«_ti sodheti apuÃ±Ã±aphalato dukkhasaá¹ƒkilesato ca, hitasukhajjhÄ• sayena p
taá¹ƒnipphÄ• danena kÄ• rakassajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pÅ«retÄ«ti __puÃ±Ã±o, _ pÅ«rako pujjanib
niruttilakkhaá¹‡ena __ ``puÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ _ti veditabbo. samÄ• dhipaccanÄ«kÄ• naá¹ƒ ati
calatÄ«ti attho. __kÄ• yassÄ• _ti dvÄ• rassa sÄ• mibhÄ• vena niddeso kato.

__puÃ±Ã±upaga_nti \Be 94/ bhavasampattupagaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti vibhaá¹…gasutte (SN a
padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahitanti. __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisutte_ (MN I 102) pana ``tayome, Ä• vu
Ä• gatanti. __sabbaÃ±Ã±ujinabhÄ• sito pana ayaá¹ƒ, _ na paccekajinabhÄ• sito, imassattha
etesaá¹ƒ suttÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena te gahitÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ panetena gahaá¹‡enÄ• yamattho dÄ«pi
taá¹ƒdassanatthamÄ• ha __ ``abhidhammepi hi suttepi ekasadisÄ• va tanti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â
__sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• sito_ti pÄ• kaá¹-ena suttantena sadisattÄ• ayampi sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• s
hotÄ«ti.

__ ``terasÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vanÄ• n
``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Ne 94/. pathavÄ« pathavÄ«tiÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ca ka
maá¹‡á¸• alakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhajÄ• penti.

dÄ• navasena pavattÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tattha byÄ• pÄ• rabhÅ«t
Ä• rabbha dÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikicca uppajjatÄ«_ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ itaresu. __somanassacittenÄ•
anumodanÄ• pavattinidassanamattametaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. upekkhÄ• sahagatenapi hi a

__asarikkhakampi_ sarikkhakena catutthajjhÄ• navipÄ• kena vehapphalÄ• dÄ«su vinÄ• pi
kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ. rÅ«pameva saphandanattÄ• __ ``saiÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ
iÃ±janakaranÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avikkhambhanato, rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa iÃ
teneva rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca sabbampi catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nipp
``aniÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti na vuccatÄ«ti. mahÄ• tulÄ• ya dhÄ• rayamÄ• no nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• min
dhÄ• reti minati ca, na ekekaá¹ƒ guÃ±jaá¹ƒ, ekekaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
paá¹-hamakusalacetanÄ• yo samudÄ• yavaseneva gahetvÄ• ekajÄ• tikattÄ• ekameva katv
dutiyÄ• dayopÄ«ti.

``kÄ• yadvÄ• re pavattÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __ ``Ä• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡acopanaá¹ƒ pÄ• pa
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vacanavisesamattameva dasseti. kÄ• yadvÄ• re pavatti eva hi Ä• dÄ
purimena vÄ• dvÄ• rassa upalakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vo vutto, pacchimena cetanÄ• ya saviÃ±Ã±a
tattha Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ sampayuttassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __g

__copanaá¹ƒ_.

__etthÄ• _ti \Be 95/ kÄ• yavacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡e, kÄ• yavacÄ«saÃ±cetanÄ• gaha
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• na gahitÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo na hotÄ«ti. kasmÄ• pana na
vipÄ• kadhammÄ• cÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ, anupacchinnataá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• mÄ• ne pana santÄ• ne
kusalatÄ• vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• ca vuttÄ• , na vipÄ• kuppÄ• danena, sÄ• pana vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• deyya. na hi aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppÄ
sadisÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e rÅ«
kammasadisÄ• rammaá¹‡asseva vuttattÄ• , na ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• ko parittÄ• diÄ• ram
ca parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• va hoti, tasmÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• detÄ«ti \Ne 95/ viÃ±Ã±
uppÄ• ditassa catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhissa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsabhÅ«tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . yathÄ• ha
citteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DN I 244-245; MN I 384-386). tasmÄ• samÄ• dhiphalasadisÄ• sÄ• ,
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒso tasmiá¹ƒ bhave paccayalÄ• bho viya sÄ• pi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na uppÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ uddhaccacetanÄ• pi na hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ uddhaccasahagate d
``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 725) vuttattÄ• vic

ayaá¹ƒ panettha amataggapathÄ• nugato vinicchayo --- dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ•
sekkhÄ• naÃ±ca dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• hi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ taduppattikÄ• le tehi pahÄ•
``dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuccanti, puthujjan
abhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbacintÄ• natthi. tena tesaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• te dass
asakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• pi ``bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuccanti. yadi vucceyyuá¹
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci keci kadÄ• ci Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• d
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, na ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabb
paccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vijjamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya p
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . teneva sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• cattattÄ•
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ukkheá¹-itattÄ• samukkheá¹-itattÄ• assÄ• ditabbÄ• abhinanditabb
pahÄ«natÄ• ya eva somanassahetubhÅ«tÄ• avikkhepahetubhÅ«tÄ• ca na domanassaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakatÅ«panissayabhÄ• vaÃ±ca ga
ariyo rÄ• gÄ• dikilese uppÄ• deti.

vuttaÃ±ca ``sotÄ• pattimaggena ye kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , te kilese na puneti na pacceti na pa
arahattamaggena ... pe ... na paccÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 80; Nidd II mettagÅ«mÄ
27), na ca puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanena pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ na kenaci
sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ assÄ• deti abhinandati, taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha rÄ• go uppajjati, diá
uddhaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. vicikicchaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vicikicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi uddhaccaá¹ƒ uppajjat
diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ• . ettha hi __
uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• adhipatipacca
garuá¹ƒ \Ne 96/ katvÄ• assÄ• deti abhinandati, taá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• rÄ• go uppajjati, diá¹-

uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.409) ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``uddhaccaá¹ƒ u
tasmÄ• dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• hi pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vena navattabbattepi y
anuppattidhammatÄ• Ä• pÄ• detabbÄ• , tesu puthujjanesu vattamÄ• nÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ apel
sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , sekkhesu vattamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ apekkhi
sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . tesu bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• sahÄ• y
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbacetanÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo na vutto
apekkhitabbadassanabhÄ• vanÄ• rahitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana puthujjanesu uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ s
chandarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uddhaccasahagatacittuppÄ• dassa ca saá¹ƒyojanattayatadekaá¹-
anupacchinnatÄ• ya aparikkhÄ«á¹‡asahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• pa
uddhaccasahagatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko __vibhaá¹…ge_ vuttoti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ, apekkhitabbadassanabhÄ• vanÄ• rahitÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ nevadassane
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, appahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ
tikamÄ• tikÄ• 8) vuttattÄ• , appahÄ• tabbaviruddhasabhÄ• vattÄ• ca akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. evan
navattabbatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasaa
dvÄ«hi padehi saá¹…gahitattÄ• . yathÄ• hi dhammavasena saá¹…khatadhammÄ• \Be 97/
uppannattike kÄ• lavasena asaá¹…gahitÄ• pi atÄ«tÄ• navattabbÄ• ti na vuttÄ• cittuppÄ• d
navattabbassa abhÄ• vÄ• , evamidhÄ• pi cittuppÄ• dabhÄ• vena gahitesu navattabbassa a
vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . yattha hi cittuppÄ• do koci niyogato navattabbo atthi, tattha tesaá¹ƒ ca
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so atthÄ«ti yathÄ• vuttapadesu viya tatthÄ• pi bhinditvÄ• bhajÄ• petabbe cittup
bhajÄ• peti ``siyÄ• navattabbÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . tadabhÄ• vÄ•
vuttÄ• .

atha vÄ• yathÄ• sappaá¹-ighehi samÄ• nasabhÄ• vattÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ tayo mahÄ•
ti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , dve mahÄ• bhÅ«te paá¹-icca ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-á¹
puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbasamÄ• nasabhÄ• vÄ• ``bh
vucceyyunti natthi navattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…go. evaÃ±ca sati puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ•
pahÄ• tabbÄ• sakabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dayo \Ne 97/ parabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• g
rÄ• go ca rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ adhipatipaccayoti ayamattho laddho hoti. yathÄ• pana ap
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ tayo mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• na paramatthato sappaá¹-ighÄ• , evaá¹ƒ apekkhit
puthujjanesu pavattamÄ• nÄ• sakabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dayo na paramatthato bhÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayatÄ• na vuttÄ• , na c
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kenaci paccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . ye hi da
kilesÄ• , na te dassanato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattanti, dassanena pahÄ• tabbapaccayassapi pana u
sahÄ• yavekallamattameva dassanena kataá¹ƒ, na tassa koci bhÄ• vo dassanena anuppatt
tassa ekantabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• tassa tÄ• disasseva sati sahÄ
asati ca vipÄ• kÄ• nuppÄ• danavacanaá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«ti.

sÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayabhÄ• ve yadi apanetabbÄ• , kasmÄ• ``samavÄ«sati cetanÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• pana_ \Be 98/ __sabbÄ• petÄ• hontÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• ya saha ``ekavÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbanti? na, avacanassa vuttal
itarÄ• vacanassapi kÄ• raá¹‡anti samÄ• nacetanÄ• vacanakÄ• raá¹‡avacanena yaá¹ƒ kÄ• r
vuttÄ• , tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena itarÄ• yapi vattabbataá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• ita
kÄ• raá¹‡ena vuttÄ• yapi avattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti. Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…k
pÄ• kaá¹-oti na tassa saá¹ƒyogo dassito.

__sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetvÄ• _ti etena taá¹‡hÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. __taá¹‡hÄ• parikkhÄ
parivÄ• re, taá¹‡hÄ• ya ``sukhaá¹ƒ subhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khate vÄ• alaá¹…ka
dukkhassa samudayoti ajÄ• nanto ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä
sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khÄ• re parikkharotÄ«ti. amaraá¹‡atthÄ• ti ga
__amaratapo, _ devabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ tapo vÄ• , dukkhattÄ• vÄ• maro mÄ• rako tapo __am
adiá¹-á¹-ha-saddo viya maresu amara-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo.

jÄ• tiÄ• dipapÄ• tadukkhajananato __marupapÄ• tasadisatÄ• _ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• r
\Ne 98/ ca assÄ• dabhÄ• vena ca gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ __dÄ«pasikhÄ• mad
tadattho ca puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro taá¹ƒnipÄ• talehanasadiso.

``sukho imissÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya taruá¹‡Ä• ya mudukÄ• ya lomasÄ• ya bÄ• hÄ• ya samp
sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __bÄ• lo viya gÅ«thakÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ_ kilesÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya kodhÄ• ra
__maritukÄ• mo viya visakhÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ karaá¹‡aphalakkhaá¹‡esu jigucchanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dukk
__apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati_. lobhasahagatassa vÄ• gÅ«thakÄ«á¸·anas
visakhÄ• danasadisatÄ• yojetabbÄ• . kÄ• maguá¹‡asamiddhiyÄ• sabhayassapi pisÄ• can
sukhavipallÄ• sahetubhÄ• vo viya arÅ«pavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantaratÄ• ya anupalakkhiyamÄ
dÄ«ghasantÄ• natÄ• ya agayhamÄ• naviparia¹‡Ä• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• raviparia¹‡Ä• m
niccÄ• divipallÄ• sahetubhÄ• voti tesaá¹ƒ __pisÄ• canagarasadisatÄ• , tadabhimukhagama
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa yojetabbÄ• .

__tÄ• vÄ• _ti \Be 99/ vattabbantarÄ• pekkho nipÄ• to, tasmÄ• avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá
siddhaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana aparaá¹ƒ vattabbanti attho. avijjÄ• paccayÄ• pana sabbÄ• petÄ• h
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. cetopariyapubbenivÄ• saanÄ• gata
attano ca samohacittajÄ• nanakÄ• leti yojetabbÄ• .

__avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hattÄ• _ti bhavÄ• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya sammÅ«á¸
rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchuddhaccadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• sampayuttarÄ• gÄ• diassÄ• da
uppatti veditabbÄ• . garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• assÄ• danaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• ya eva avi

assÄ• danaÃ±ca rÄ• go, tadavippayuttÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti assÄ• danavacaneneva yathÄ• v
karontÄ« diá¹-á¹-hi ca vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pena vutte
taá¹ƒsampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassa avijjÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ditaá¹ƒ dasseti. anavijjÄ• rammaá¹‡
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatianantarÄ• dipaccayavacanesu avuttassa vuttassa ca sabbassa saá¹
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti samatikkamabhavapatthanÄ• vasena vuttan

__ekakÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• do Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti dosappasaá¹…go vutto. aniá¹-á¹-ho hi ekakÄ• raá¹‡
\Ne 99/ sambhavÄ• pattito ekasadisasabhÄ• vÄ• pattito ca. yasmÄ• tÄ«su pakÄ• resu avijj
catutthe eva ca vijjamÄ• ne ekahetuphaladÄ«pane attho atthi, tasmÄ• na nupapajjati.

__yathÄ• phassaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vavatthÄ• nato_ti ``sukhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, phassaá
sukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 62), ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca ... pe ... tiá¹‡á¹
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 43) ca sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• dicakkhu
sukhavedanÄ• dicakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• nato, samÄ• nesu cak
sukhÄ• divipariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato, samÄ• nesu ca rÅ«pamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su cakkhÄ• dis
cakkhusamphassajÄ• divipariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato, aÃ±Ã±apaccayasÄ• maÃ±Ã±epi phassava
sukhÄ• dicakkhusamphassajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• disaá¹…karÄ• bhÄ• vato cÄ
yathÄ• vuttasamphassassa aviparÄ«to paccayabhÄ• vo \Be 100/ eva __yathÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡aphalavisesena vÄ• phalakÄ• raá¹‡avisesanicchayo hotÄ«ti ubhayatthÄ• pi nicch
__kammÄ• dayo_ti kammÄ• hÄ• rautuÄ• dayo apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• semhapaá¹-ikÄ• rena rogavÅ«

__ ``assÄ• dÄ• nupassino taá¹‡hÄ•  pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato_ti ``saá¹ƒyojan
assÄ• dÄ• nupassino viharato taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• na
bhavoâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 53-54) iminÄ• suttena taá¹‡hÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ«
tassÄ• pi avijjÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• Ä• savasamudayoti
taá¹‡hÄ• vÄ• caturupÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• mabhavadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• savÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• r
suttadvayenapi avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vameva dasseti. __assÄ• dÄ• nupa
Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• danakiccÄ• avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassitÄ• hotÄ«ti. ya
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dike abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡a
aviddasubhÄ• vo saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vutto khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa saá¹…khÄ•
ca. puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«n
puÃ±Ã±abhavÄ• diÄ• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«
kÄ• raá¹‡anti vÄ• attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __á¹-hÄ• naviruddho_ti atthitÄ• viruddho. keci pana
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, evaá¹ƒ sati purimacittaá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa á¹-hÄ• nav
idaá¹ƒ ekantikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . bhavaá¹…gampi \Ne 100/ hi bhavaá¹…gassa anantarapaccayo, j
ca sippÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiÄ• diá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti na taá¹ƒ idha adhippetaá¹ƒ. kar
namanaruppanavirodhÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avirodhÄ• ca __sabhÄ• vavirudd
dadhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ madhurambilarasÄ• disabhÄ• vavirodhÄ• . avijÄ• nanakicco __Ä• loko_

__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, _ amadanakiccÄ• ca __guá¸·Ä• dayo_ madanakiccassa __Ä• savass

__golomÄ• vilomÄ• ni dabbÄ• ya_ paccayo, __dadhi_Ä• dÄ«ni __bhÅ«tiá¹‡akassa_. ettha
vuccanti. vipÄ• kÄ• yeva te ca na, tasmÄ• dukkhavipÄ• kÄ• yapi \Be 101/ avijjÄ• ya tadavip
puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayattaá¹ƒ na na yujjatÄ«ti attho. tadavipÄ
tadaviruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsadisÄ• naÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nameva paccayo
pasaá¹…gassa nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ``viruddho cÄ• viruddho ca, sadisÄ• sadiso tathÄ• . dha
siddhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto __ ``iti ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ

acchejjasuttÄ• vutÄ• bhejjamaá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ viya pubbÄ• pariyavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ niyati, niyati
saá¹…gati samÄ• gamo niyatisaá¹…gati, tÄ• ya bhÄ• vesu pariá¹‡atÄ• manussadevavihaá
__niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡atÄ• _. niyatiyÄ• saá¹…gatiyÄ• bhÄ• vena ca pariá¹‡atÄ•
__niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡atÄ• _ti ca atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. etehi ca vikappanehi avijjÄ• a
katvÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su yattha katthaci pavattatÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``so
_tiÄ• di.

__apariá¹‡Ä• yako bÄ• lo_ti arahattamaggasampaá¹-ipÄ• dakakalyÄ• á¹‡amittarahitoti atth
arahattamaggÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samavisamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ, tena rahito __apariá¹‡Ä• yako. dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti sappurisÅ«panissayena
catusaccappakÄ• sakasuttÄ• didhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡eneva vÄ• sabbadha
taá¹ƒjÄ• nanÄ• yattattÄ• pana sesasaccÄ• bhisamayassa samÄ• nakÄ• lampi taá¹ƒ purima

saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<227> yathÄ• vuttasaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Ne 101/ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒkammanibbat
bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti __ ``bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni saá¹…gahitÄ• ni ho
__dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (DhÄ• tuk 466) pana vippayuttenasaá¹…gahitÄ• saá¹…gahitapada

``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Be 102/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ye dhammÄ• ... pe ... saá¸·Ä• yatana
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ya ye dhammÄ• vippayuttÄ• , te dhammÄ• katihi khandhehi ...
dhammÄ• asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ khandhato á¹-hapetvÄ• ekena khandhena ekÄ• dasahÄ• yatan
saá¹…gahitÄ• . katihi asaá¹…gahitÄ• ? catÅ«hi khandhehi ekenÄ• yatanena sattahi dhÄ• tÅ
---

vacanato sabbaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassavedanÄ• pariggaho kato. yadi hi ettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ap
siyuá¹ƒ, ``vipÄ• kÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa viya vissajjanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tasmÄ• tattha

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo gahitÄ• ti
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ca abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye catubhÅ«makakusalasaá¹…khÄ• ro akusala
dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. bhavo pana __dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
kammupapattibhavavisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ na abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena gahito. eva
``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti anuddharitvÄ• ``kammabhavoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• din
__vipÄ• kaÃ±heta_nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vipÄ• kattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayattaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhe
``upacitakammÄ• bhÄ• ve vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti taá¹ƒ vivaranto __ ``vipÄ

__yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne_ti javanena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aniyame so
somanassasahagatatadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa vuttattÄ• somanassasahagatÄ• neva sandhÄ• y
pana tihetukajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne ca kadÄ• ci ahetukaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ•
Ä• ha. __sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ``dirattatirattÄ• â€™â€™ dÄ«su viya veditabbaá¹ƒ. dvikkhattumeva
vadanti. ``dirattatirattaâ€™â€™ nti ettha pana vÄ• -saddassa abhÄ• vÄ• vacanasiliá¹-á¹-ha
dirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti yujjati, ``nirantaratirattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idha pa
vikappanattho vuttoti sakiá¹ƒ \Ne 102/ eva ca kadÄ• ci pavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``sakiá¹ƒ v
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva hi sakiá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡appavattiyÄ• vicÄ• retabbataá¹ƒ dass
``cittappavattigaá¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __cittappavattigaá¹‡
vipÄ• kakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ balavarÅ«pÄ• dike Ä• rammaá¹‡e vuttaá¹ƒ cittappavattigaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ
dveva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡uppattivÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . javanavisayÄ• nubhavanaÃ±hi tadÄ• ram
tasmiá¹ƒ visaye ekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• vasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuke na uppajjeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __anu
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• _ti akusalavipÄ• kassa apÄ• yapaá¹-isandhi, kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dikusalavip
kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasugatipaá¹-isandhiyo yathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ anurÅ«pÄ• .

paá¹-isandhikathÄ• mahÄ• visayÄ• ti katvÄ• pavattimeva tÄ• va dassento __ ``pavattiyaá
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ahetukadvayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• raniyamÄ• niyamÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…g
cutipaá¹-isandhibhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±ca bhavaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• tena aÃ±Ã±ena ca dvÄ• rena anu
vÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ etesanti vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• . ekassa sattassa pavattarÅ«pÄ• vaca
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavatto, tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ tassa pava
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• . __tatrassÄ• _ti pavattiyaá¹ƒ bÄ• ttiá

indriyappavattiÄ• nubhÄ• vato eva cakkhusotadvÄ• rabhedena, tassa ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ
vÄ«thibhedena ca bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiÃ±ca sati ``Ä• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ sava
sampaá¹-icchanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• cittaniyamena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ca sati sampa
bhÄ• vo siddho hoti, na indriyappavattiÄ• nubhÄ• vena dassanasavanamattasseva, nÄ• pi i
dassanasavanakiccatÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``dvÄ• ravÄ«thibhede cittaniyam
paá¹-hamakusalena ce tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa uppatti hoti, taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamakusalÄ• nantaraá
janakaá¹ƒ anubandhati nÄ• ma, dutiyakusalÄ• dianantaraá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ janakasadis

akusalÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naÃ±ca kÄ• mÄ• vacaratÄ• ya janakasadisanti.

__ekÄ• dasa tadÄ• rammaá¹‡acittÄ• ni ... pe ... tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti ta
``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• mÄ• ni tadÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡h
nappavattantÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha javane javite tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti, nÄ• lambantÄ«ti attho. __rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme_ti rÅ«pÄ
pana vatvÄ• __ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 103/ __Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesan
kÄ• mÄ• vacarasadisesu ceva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nuppattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. micchattaniyatÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya siddhÄ• mahÄ• balÄ• cÄ• ti tattha javanena pavattamÄ• nena sÄ• nuband
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. __lokuttaradhamme_ \Be 104/ __Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti eten
``sammattaniyatadhammesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti visuá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammattamicchattaniya
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti balavabhÄ• vena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa avatthubhÄ• vad

evaá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
vuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __kena katthÄ• _ti kena cittena kasmiá¹ƒ bhave. ekÅ«navÄ
tena cittena pavattamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• ti tena tena citt
paá¹-isandhi hotÄ«ti vuttÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti cittassa.

__Ä• gantvÄ• _ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ viya hutvÄ• . __gopakasÄ«valÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±o hitÄ• rakkhe gopa
kammÄ• dianussaraá¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• rarahitattÄ• __ ``sammÅ«á¸·hakÄ• lakiriyÄ• â€™â€™ _t
tattha kammÄ• diupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. ``pisiyamÄ• nÄ• ya makkhikÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-eti attanÄ• cintiyamÄ• nassa kassaci atthitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
tadetaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gavisayato aÃ±Ã±assa cintiyamÄ• nassa abhÄ• vÄ• a
bhavaá¹…gÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anasseva asambhavato. idaá¹ƒ panettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• --- ``tÄ
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 248) vacanato tÄ«su javanav
kammÄ• diupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. anekajavanavÄ• rappavattiyÄ• hi ajjholamba
hotÄ«ti. tasmÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ anÄ• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanamev
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti, tato phoá¹-á¹-habbassa balavattÄ• dutiyavÄ•
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thi paccuppanne phoá¹-á¹-habbe pavattati, tato purimajavanavÄ• r
kamena manodvÄ• rajavanaá¹ƒ javitvÄ• mÅ«labhavaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gantukabl
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otarati, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve vÄ• bhavaá¹…g
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarena cuticittena, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve
cuticittena cavatÄ«ti attho. bhavaá¹…gameva hi cuticittaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti cuticittaá¹ƒ
``bhavaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti. manodvÄ• ravisayo lahukoti lahukapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... lahukoâ€™â€™ _ti. arÅ«padhammassa \Ne 104/ hi manc
lahukapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noti. balavati ca rÅ«padhammassa kÄ• yadvÄ• rassa \Be 105/ visa
manodvÄ• ravisaye kammÄ• dimhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittappavattidassanena arÅ«padhammÄ•
dÄ«pitÄ• ti. rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ visayÄ• bhÄ• vepi vÄ• ``arÅ«padhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vacan

taá¹ƒdassanatthamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tena lahukammÄ• dÄ«su cittappavattito lahug
lahukatÄ• .

kammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÅ«micittupÄ• dÄ• divasena vitthÄ• rato ananto pabhedoti __ ``saá¹..

avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dikilesesu anupacchinnesveva kammÄ• dino upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taÃ±cÄ•
bhavantaraninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• ratÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anupacchinnakilesabalavinÄ• mit
vinÄ• mite tadekadesabhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaÃ±ca vinÄ• mitameva hoti, na ca ekadesa
santÄ• navinÄ• mitatÄ• atthÄ«ti. sabbattha pana ``duggatipaá¹-isandhininnÄ• ya cutiyÄ• p
akusalÄ• ni, itarÄ• ya ca kusalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti nicchinanti. ``nimittassÄ• dagadhitaá¹ƒ vÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati anubyaÃ±janassÄ• dagadhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ta
karoti, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjati, yaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ gatÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ upapajj
tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 235) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• Ä• sannaá¹ƒ akusalaá
sugatiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• upanissayo hotÄ«ti.

__rÄ• gÄ• dihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«namÄ• rammaá¹‡a_nti akusalavipÄ• kassa Ä• rammaá¹‡a
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ha. tampi hi saá¹…kappavasena rÄ• gassapi hetu hotÄ«ti.
akusalavipÄ• kajanakakammasahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒsadisÄ• sannacutijavanacetanÄ
hetubhÄ• vo eva hÄ«natÄ• . taÃ±hi pacchÄ• nutÄ• pajanakakammÄ• namÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹
akusalavipÄ• kassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaveyya, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ca iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e pa
vipÄ• ko kammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡o na bhaveyya. na hi akusalavipÄ• ko iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá
paÃ±cadvÄ• re ca Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ kammanimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sann
uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsadisaÃ±ca daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tadeva paá¹-isandhiÄ• ramm
tadeva ca paá¹-isandhijanakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, na ca paá¹-isandhiyÄ• upacÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ni viy
106/ pavattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anupÄ• dentÄ• ni viya \N
cutiÄ• sannÄ• ni javanÄ• ni paá¹-isandhijanakÄ• ni bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. ``katattÄ• upacitattÄ• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• ca taá¹ƒsamÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ viya pavattamÄ• nÄ• ni kathaá¹ƒ katÅ«pacit
assÄ• ditÄ• ni tadÄ• , na ca lokiyÄ• ni lokuttarÄ• ni viya samÄ• navÄ«thiphalÄ• ni honti.

``pubbe vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vÄ• s
pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• ssa hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sa
kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upap
303) ---

Ä• dinÄ• sutte maraá¹‡akÄ• le samattÄ• ya samÄ• dinnÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samm
sahajÄ• tacetanÄ• ya paá¹-isandhidÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na ca dubbalehi paÃ±cadvÄ• rikajava
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• samattÄ• hoti samÄ• dinnÄ• . vakkhati ca ---

``sabbampi hetaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusaladhammapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• dicavanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kicc
hoti, na paÃ±cadvÄ• rikenÄ• ti sabbassapetassa kiccassa karaá¹‡e sahajavanakÄ• ni vÄ«th
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 766).

tattha hi ``na kiÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti `manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€
vuttaá¹ƒ ekampi kusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 7
paá¹-ivibhÄ• vanappavattiyÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anveti, tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• pavatti pa
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , kusalÄ• kusalakammasamÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca tÄ• disamevÄ• ti. tadÄ• rammaá¹
tadanantarÄ• ca upapatti manodvÄ• rikÄ• eva hoti, na sahajavanakavÄ«thicitte pariyÄ• pa
adhippÄ• yena idha paÃ±cadvÄ• rikatadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ cuti, tadanantaraá¹ƒ pa
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha avasesapaÃ±cacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke rÅ«pÄ• dimhi uppannaá¹ƒ paa
``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upapatticittaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡assa bhavaá¹…g
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti, avasesekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke ca uppannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``paccuppa
upapatticittaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡assa \Ne 106/ bhavaá¹…gassa anantarapaccayena pacc
19.28) vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__suddhÄ• ya vÄ• _ti mahaggatakammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya javanavÄ«thiyÄ• tadÄ• r
pana javanavÄ«thi mahaggatavipÄ• kassa upacÄ• ro viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . keci pana taá¹ƒ
mahaggatÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ vadanti. atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ekÄ• dasavidhÄ• , navattabbÄ• ra

__etenÄ• nusÄ• rena Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• pi anantarÄ• paá¹-isandhi veditabbÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ kas
``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena paá¹-iladdhamahaggatasugatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassÄ• â€™
ayampi paá¹-isandhi avaruddhÄ• ti? na, tattha rÅ«pÄ• vacaracutianantarÄ• ya eva paá¹-isan
hi ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ mahaggatacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ
cakkhusotÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikena rÅ«pÄ• vacaracutiyÄ• eva anantarÄ• paá¹-is
athÄ• pi yathÄ• sambhavayojanÄ• ya ayampi paá¹-isandhi tattheva avaruddhÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• v
rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhi natthi, arÅ«pÄ• vacare ca uparÅ«paricutiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• he
paá¹-isandhÄ«ti catutthÄ• ruppacutiyÄ• navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi natthi. tena
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• mÄ• vacare ca atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi
atÄ«tanavattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• Ä• ruppapaá¹-isandhi, atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
yojetabbÄ• ti imassa visesassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena ekavidhÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugaticutiyÄ• duvidhÄ• dugga
duvidhÄ• sugatipaá¹-isandhi, kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugaticutiyÄ• dviekadvippakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ
paÃ±cavidhÄ• sugatipaá¹-isandhi, rÅ«pÄ• vacaracutiyÄ• ca tatheva paÃ±cavidhÄ• , duvidh
paccekaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• ruppÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• ca paá¹-is
duggaticutiyÄ• pana ekavidhÄ• ya duggatipaá¹-isandhi duvidhÄ• na dassitÄ• , taá¹ƒ dasse
á¹-hitassa panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yathÄ• vuttÄ• pana ---

dvidvipaÃ±cappakÄ• rÄ• ca, paÃ±cÄ• á¹-á¹-haduvidhÄ• pi ca.

catuvÄ«sati sabbÄ• pi, tÄ• honti paá¹-isandhiyo ||

``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa \Be 108/ \Ne 107/ kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo dassitappakÄ• roti upanissayapaccayabhÄ• va
``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__Ä• dinÄ• sahÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• vimissaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saha. __omato dve vÄ• tayo vÄ•
gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±attha hi aneke kalÄ• pÄ• saha uppajjanti. b
anekagÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡e aneke kalÄ• pÄ• sahuppajjantÄ«ti tiá¹ƒsato adhikÄ• neva rÅ«p
gandharasÄ• hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• cakkhusotavatthusattakajÄ«vitachakkabhÄ• v
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana tatthapi cakkhusotavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanavakassa
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti, paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
Ä• yatanÄ• ni nava dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti sabbasaá¹…gahavasena tattha vijjamÄ• nÄ• yata
__kathÄ• vatthumhi_ ca ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca tat
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• , atthi tattha gandhÄ• yatananti? na hevaá¹ƒ vattabb
519), na ca aphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya agandhara
gandharasÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha bhÄ• vo sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ phusituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• vinimutta
viya gandharasabhÄ• vavinimuttassa gandharasasabhÄ• vassa abhÄ• vÄ• .

yadi ca ghÄ• nasamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«ti tena
nissattanijjÄ«vavÄ• cakoti gandhadhÄ• turasadhÄ• tÅ«ti avacane natthi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dha
ekantena icchitabbo sabhÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dilakkhaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vÄ• , dhamm
ekantato __yamake_ (Yam 1. Ä• yatanayamaka.13) vutto ``dhammo Ä• yatananti? Ä• mant
gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vepi koci Ä• yatanasabhÄ• vo vattabbo. yadi ca phoá¹-á
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dibhÄ• vo viya gandharasabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±o tesaá¹ƒ koci sabhÄ• vo s
saá¹…gaho. gandharasabhÄ• ve pana Ä• yatanabhÄ• ve ca sati gandho ca so Ä• yatanaÃ±
109/ ca so Ä• yatanaÃ±ca rasÄ• yatananti idamÄ• pannamevÄ• ti gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ•
``tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 993) ca vacanato \Ne 108/ kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassa
tasmÄ• yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avirodho hoti, tathÄ• rÅ«pagaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi
hotÄ«ti.

__jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti gabbhaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• gahitauá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yÄ• tipi vadanti. __samb
nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikÄ• kira niccaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• turatÄ• ya kÄ• maá¹ƒ sevitvÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ na g

__rÅ«pÄ«brahmesu tÄ• va opapÄ• tikayonikesÅ«_ti opapÄ• tikayonikehi rÅ«pÄ«brahme ni
``saá¹ƒsedajopapÄ• tÄ«su avakaá¹ƒsato tiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ vivaranto Ä• ha __ ``av
_tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti. na hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsedajopapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatti vuttÄ• . __dhammahadayavibha

``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassaci ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti, kass
aparÄ• ni dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, kassaci navÄ• yatanÄ• ni, kassaci sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubha

vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• ``dasÄ• y
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , aghÄ• nakaupapattiyÄ• vijjam
``navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na ca taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupÄ• tu
ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ sahacÄ• ritÄ• vuttÄ• ti.

cutipaá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• natÄ• __abhedo, _
nayamukhamattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ avuttaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• ha __
arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«suyeva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rassa ba
duggatiyaá¹ƒ upapatti natthÄ«ti __ ``ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __ekaccadugg
__ekacca_ggahaá¹‡assa payojanaá¹ƒ maggitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panetthÄ• dhippÄ• yo siyÄ•
nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«su vuttÄ• ekacce vinipÄ• tikÄ• tihetukÄ• dipaá¹-isandh
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tabhÄ• vena duggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«ti gahetvÄ• sabbasugaticutiyÄ•
paá¹-isandhi hoti, na ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• evÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivattanatthaá¹ƒ ekaccaduggatiggah
apÄ• yapaá¹-isandhi eva hi ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• hoti, na \Ne 109/ sabbasugaticutiyÄ• . atha
duggatipaá¹-isandhi duvidhÄ• ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• anantarÄ• duggaticutiyÄ• cÄ• ti. tattha
purimaá¹ƒ eva gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ahetuk
sahetukapaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti duhetukÄ• tihetukÄ• ca yojetabbÄ• . maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtÄ•
ahetukacutiyÄ• tihetukapaá¹-isandhipi hotÄ«ti.

__tassa tassa viparÄ«tato ca yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yojetabba_nti ``ekaccasugaticutiyÄ•
ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su bhedavisesesu ``ekaccaduggaticutiyÄ•
ekaccasugatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yujjati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yojetabban
yujjamÄ• namattÄ• pekkhanavasena napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso kato, yojetabbanti vÄ• bhÄ• vatt
amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya mahaggataajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tiÄ• dÄ«su pana
hi mahaggataajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«su amahaggatabahiddhÄ•
catukkhandhÄ• ya arÅ«pacutiyÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhÄ«ti etas
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡acutiyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhÄ«ti etassa ca vipariy
bhedaviseso eva ca evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena dassito, abhedaviseso pana ekekasmiá¹ƒ bhede ta
cutipaá¹-isandhiyojanÄ• vasena yojetabbo ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ya paÃ
pe ... avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• ya avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti, catukkhandhÄ• ya pana catukk

eteneva nayena sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tunti paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• dÄ«su abhedaviseso na dassitoti. __
hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

 aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• ni __aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasandhibandhanÄ
niruddhesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti atimandabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti vedita
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantarampi hi pubbe cuti dassitÄ• . __yamake_ ca (Yam I

``yassa \Be 111/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• man
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkh
tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ
tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati, cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

Ä• dinÄ• \Ne 110/ cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cuticittena saha nirodho vuttoti. laddho avas
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo etenÄ• ti __laddhÄ• vasesapaccayo, _ saá¹…khÄ• ro. avijjÄ• pa
tasmiá¹ƒ kammÄ• divisaye paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena uppatti
appahÄ«nattÄ• eva purimuppannÄ• ya ca santatiyÄ• pariá¹‡atattÄ• paá¹-isandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``taá¹‡hÄ• nÄ•
__sahajÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti cutiÄ• sannajavanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asahajÄ• tacetanÄ• , sabb
paá¹-isandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammÄ• divisaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __khipanti, _ khipantÄ• viya
paá¹-isandhivasena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa hetubhÄ• vena pavattantÄ«ti attho.

 __ta_nti taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cutipaá¹-isandhitadÄ• sannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ santa
upanÄ«tekattaá¹ƒ. __taá¹‡hÄ• ya nÄ• miyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... pavattatÄ«_ti
namanakhipanapurimanissayajahanÄ• paranissayassÄ• dananissayarahitapavattanÄ• ni sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa honti, na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti dasseti. __santativasenÄ• _ti ca vadanto ``tadev
sandhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsarati anaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 396) idaÃ±ca micchÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ pa
nÄ• nattanaye santativasena ekattanayo hotÄ«ti. orimatÄ«rarukkhavinibaddharajju viya
purimabhavattabhÄ• vavinibandhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, puris
mÄ• tikÄ• tikkamanicchÄ• viya taá¹‡hÄ• , atikkamanapayogo viya khipanakasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ
paratÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• no paratÄ«rarukkhavinibaddhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci assÄ• dayamÄ• no a
kevalaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ sabalapayogeheva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evamidampi bhavantarattabhÄ•
hadayavatthunissayaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave assÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rabhave a
Ä• rammaá¹‡asampayuttakammeheva pavattati. tattha __assÄ• dayamÄ• na_nti pÄ• puá¹‡
attho.

 __bhavantarÄ• dipaá¹-isandhÄ• nato_ti \Be 112/ bhavantarassa Ä• disambandhanato, bha
bhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• santarÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhÄ• natoti att
paá¹-isandhijanakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti cutiÄ• sannajavanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as

khipanakasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• .

__saddÄ• dihetukÄ• _ti ettha paá¹-ighoso saddahetuko, padÄ«po padÄ«pantarÄ• dihetuko
chÄ• yÄ• Ä• dÄ• sÄ• digatamukhÄ• dihetukÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±atra agantvÄ• hontÄ«_ti saddÄ•
saddÄ• dihetukÄ• honti tato pubbe abhÄ• vÄ• , evamidampi paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒhetukaá¹ƒ hoti tato pubbe abhÄ• vÄ• , tasmÄ• na idaá¹ƒ hetudesato purimabhavato Ä
viya saddÄ• didesato, nÄ• pi tattha hetunÄ• vinÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ saddÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• paá¹-i
atha vÄ• __aÃ±Ã±atra agantvÄ• hontÄ«_ti pubbe paccayadese sannihitÄ• hutvÄ• tato aÃ
na honti uppattito pubbe abhÄ• vÄ• , nÄ• pi saddÄ• dipaccayÄ• na honti, evamidampÄ«ti v
__esa nayo_ti bÄ«jaá¹…kurÄ• dÄ«su sabbahetuhetusamuppannesu yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ y
idhÄ• pi hi hetuhetusamuppannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ekantamekatte sati na manussagati
ekantanÄ• natte na kammavato phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tato ``rattassa bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, rattassa phalaâ€™
``bhÅ«tapubbÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, rohitasso nÄ• ma isÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikassa (SN a I 107) v
ettha santÄ• nabandhe sati hetuhetusamuppannesu na ekantameva ekatÄ• vÄ• nÄ• natÄ
ekantaekatÄ• paá¹-isedhena ``sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹
ekantanÄ• natÄ• paá¹-isedhena ``paraá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti, hetuhetusa
``adhiccasamuppannaâ€™â€™ nti. __etthÄ• _ti ekasantÄ• ne.

catumadhuraalattakarasÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ambamÄ• tuluá¹…gÄ• dibÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ __abhisaá
kammavÄ• satto, abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro viya kammaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jassa aá¹…kurÄ• dippabandho vi
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dippabandho, tatthuppannassa madhurassa rattakesarassa vÄ
bÄ«jassa, tato eva ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• rato bhÄ• vo viya kammakÄ• rakasseva sattassa, taá
phalassa bhÄ• vo veditabbo. bÄ• lasarÄ«re kataá¹ƒ vijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sippasikkha
vuá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«raá¹ƒ gacchanti. atha ca taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• pÄ• á¹-avaá¹ƒ sippajÄ• nan
vuá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«re hoti, na ca taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa hoti taá¹ƒsantatipariyÄ• panne eva vuá¸• a
na ca yathÄ• payuttena vijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anÄ• dinÄ• vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato hoti tadabhÄ• ve a
santÄ• ne yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa, na ca aÃ±Ã±atoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __na aÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve phalÄ• bhÄ• vameva dasseti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±apaccayanivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ

yampi vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha vadÄ• mÄ• ti vacanaseso. tattha vÄ• upabhuÃ±jake asati siddhÄ• b
sambandho. phalatÄ«ti sammuti __phalatisammuti_.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 112/ __santepÄ«_ti asaá¹…kantipÄ• tubhÄ• ve, tattha ca yathÄ• vuttadosap
attho. __pavattito pubbe_ti kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡ato pubbe. __pacchÄ• cÄ• _ti vipacca
avipakkavipÄ• kÄ• katattÄ• ce paccayÄ• , vipakkavipÄ• kÄ• nampi katattaá¹ƒ samÄ• nanti
siyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``na ca niccaá¹ƒ phalÄ• vahÄ• â€™â€™ _t
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• vÄ• _ti etena vijjamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• nattaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya vuttadosev

tassÄ• pÄ• á¹-ibhogakiriyÄ• ya, bhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ«á¹‡anakiriyÄ• ya, iá¹‡agahaá¹‡Ä• dikiriyÄ•
__taá¹ƒkiriyÄ• karaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ_. tadeva __tadatthaniyyÄ• tane_ paá¹-ibhaá¹‡á¸• adÄ• ne
hoti, aphalitaniyyÄ• tanÄ• diphalanti attho.

__avisesenÄ• _ti ``tihetuko tihetukassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va sÄ• m
attho. sabbattha upanissayapaccayo balavakammassa vasena yojetabbo. ``dubbalaÃ±hi up
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yanti. __avisesenÄ
sabbapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ saha saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ
kasmÄ• gahitÄ• ti vicÄ• retabbametaá¹ƒ. __ekassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tatheva paccayo paá
pavatte_ti ekasseva paccayabhÄ• vaniyamo paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, no pavatte. pavatte hi satta
adhippÄ• yo. ``tathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokepi aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo natthÄ«â€™â€™
devÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pubbanimittapÄ• tubhÄ• vakÄ• le milÄ• tamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hat

__sveva dvÄ«su bhavesÅ«_ti ettha ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsacetanÄ• bhedampi cittasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ
ekattaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• __ ``svevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tadekadeso pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarad
terasannaá¹ƒ navannaÃ±ca paccayo daá¹-á¹-habbo. ekadesapaccayabhÄ• vena hi samudÄ

yattha ca vitthÄ• rappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tato bhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mukhamattappak
__ ``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tena ``dvÄ«su bhavesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
__tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mivasenÄ• _ti etena ekattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ca
asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ruppavajjÄ• gahitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __yathÄ• sambhava_nti ekavÄ«satiyÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacararÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalavipÄ• kesu cuddasannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte
ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavo.

__catunnaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 113/ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• na_nti bhavÄ• dayo apekkhitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, catÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su ca paccayabhÄ• vo y
sattÄ• vÄ• se saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e avijjamÄ• nepi tassa saá¹…khÄ• rah
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. etasmiÃ±ca mukhamattappakÄ• sane puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá
pavattiyaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kÄ• diviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo bhavesu vuttanayen
veditabbo.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nÄ• marÅ«papadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<228> suttantÄ• bhidhammesu nÄ• marÅ«padesanÄ• viseso __desanÄ• bhedo. tayo khan
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi, atthato pana vuttameva hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• naÃ±ca abhÄ• vakÄ• nanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __santatisÄ«sÄ• nÄ«_ti kalÄ• pasan
vikÄ• rarÅ«pÄ• ni paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e na santi, lakkhaá¹‡aparicchedarÅ«pÄ• ni \Be 115/
aparinipphannÄ• ni paramatthato vivajjento Ä• ha __ ``rÅ«parÅ«patoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__kÄ• mabhave pana yasmÄ• sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• na_nti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi kÄ• mabhave ``o
santi, yena sesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, aá¹‡á¸• ajagabbhaseyyakehi pana
sesÄ• hontÄ«ti sesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dikehi
sandhÄ• ya __ ``sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. te pana arÅ«pinopi santÄ«ti __ `
vuttaá¹ƒ, aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
vuttanayena sakkÄ• dhammagaá¹‡anÄ• to viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti na vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

avakaá¹ƒsato dve aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• neva utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni hontÄ«ti sasaddakÄ• la
``ukkaá¹ƒsato dvinnaá¹ƒ navakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pubbe_ti khandhavibhaá¹…g
``ekekacittakkhaá¹‡e \Ne 114/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idheva vÄ•
santatidvayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sattakapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ kamma
sattatividhaâ€™â€™ _nti, taá¹ƒ panuppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekacittakkhaá¹‡e tikkhattuá¹ƒ uppa
iminÄ• dhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekekacittakkhaá¹‡e tikkhattuá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
vavatthÄ• pitÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sÄ• mÅ«lena catÅ«su disÄ• su va
Ä• liá¹…getvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• bhinnavÄ• hanikÄ• viya.

__paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave ca pavattiya_nti rÅ«pÄ• janakakammajaá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayaÃ±ca sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tadÄ• hi tato nÄ• mameva hotÄ«ti
sadÄ• pi ubhayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• jÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• ca rÅ
hotÄ«ti. __asaÃ±Ã±esÅ«_tiÄ• di kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, __
pavattiya_nti bhavaá¹…gÄ• dijanakakammato aÃ±Ã±ena rÅ«puppattikÄ• laá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ
bhavaá¹…gÄ• diuppattikÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±akÄ• laÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttanti yuttaá¹ƒ. bhavaá¹…
taá¹ƒjanakeneva kammunÄ• uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, so ca vipÄ• ko kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vattuá¹ƒ. sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• napekkhampi hi pavattiyaá¹ƒ kammena pavatta
na kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• napekkhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatt
sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• ca r
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• maÃ±ca_ \Be 116/ __rÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«pa_nti
ekadesena nÄ• ma-saddena nÄ• ma-saddassa sarÅ«po, rÅ«pa-saddena ca rÅ«pa-saddass
ekasesoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• marÅ«pa-saddassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«pa-saddÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

vipÄ• kato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __avipÄ• kaá¹ƒ_. yato dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ, tato yuttameva idanti yojet
__kusalÄ• dicittakkhaá¹‡e_ti __Ä• di_-saddena akusalakiriyacittakkhaá¹‡e viya vipÄ• kacitta
vipÄ• kÄ• janakakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vipÄ• kacittakk

abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pubbe vuttanayena ubhayaÃ±ca upalabbhatÄ«
tÄ• disavipÄ• kacittakkhaá¹‡avajjanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kusalÄ• dicittakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá

__suttantikapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayassa avuttat
``yasmiá¹ƒ sati yaá¹ƒ hoti, asati ca na hoti, so tassa upanissayo nidÄ• naá¹ƒ hetu pabhavoâ
katvÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Å«panisaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti rÅ«passa ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Å
vanapatthapariyÄ• ye ca vanasaá¹‡á¸• agÄ• manigamanagarajanapadapuggalÅ«panissayo
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kasirena ca appakasirena ca samudÄ• gam
vanasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«va
tasmÄ• vinÄ• abhÄ• vo eva ca suttantapariyÄ• yato upanissayabhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-habbo. nÄ
abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kammÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhiÄ• dikÄ• le Ä• ramma
natthÄ«ti rÅ«passeva suttantikapariyÄ• yato ekadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo vutto. sasaá¹ƒsayas
taá¹ƒpaccayo hotÄ«ti vutte nÄ• massa hotÄ«ti vattabbameva natthÄ«ti.

pavattassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pucchati __ ``kathaá
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• . suttato nÄ• maá¹ƒ, yuttito rÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• hotÄ«ti jÄ• nital
suttena taá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karonto __ ``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassapi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
__cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassevÄ• _ti cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa viya. yasmÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pam
tasmÄ• tadeva vadantena anuttaraá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ. suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pakÄ• s
dhammacakkappavattananti adhippÄ• yo. nÄ• marÅ«pamattatÄ• vacaneneva vÄ• pavattiy
dukkhasaccappakÄ• sanena ca tassa samudayo, tassa ca \Be 117/ nirodho, nirodhagÄ• mÄ
hoti. ahetukassa dukkhassa hetunirodhÄ• , anirujjhanakassa ca abhÄ• vÄ• , nirodhassa ca
anadhigantabbattÄ• ti catusaccappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhammacakkappavattanaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹

nÄ• marÅ«papadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<229> __niyamato_ti ca idaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, channaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, jÄ«vit
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tanissayapurejÄ• taindriyÄ• dinÄ• ekantena saá¸·Ä• yatanas
paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana sahajÄ• tanissay
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tÄ• dibhÄ• vo \Ne 116/ c
santatipariyÄ• pannÄ• nameva, na ca cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya ekappakÄ• renevÄ• ti aniyam
... pe ... jÄ«vitindriyanti eva_nti ettha __evaá¹ƒ_-saddena vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nampi s
__chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatana_nti ettha yadipi
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasaá¸·Ä• yatana-saddÄ• naá¹ƒ saddato sarÅ«patÄ• natthi, atthato pana
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti ekadesasarÅ«patÄ• atthÄ«ti ekadesasarÅ«pekaseso katoti veditabb
sarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesasarÅ«pekasesaá¹ƒ icchanti ``vaá¹…ko ca kuá¹-ilo ca kuá¹-ilÄ• â€™

ekadesasarÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca ekasesena bhavitabbanti.

atha vÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti vÄ• , manÄ
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti vÄ• , manÄ• yat
manÄ• yatananti vÄ• ekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi saha ``saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ n
nÄ• mamattapaccayassa, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayassa ca manÄ• yatanassa vasena kataá¹ƒ a
``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatananti evaá¹ƒ katekasesassÄ• â
ekaseso atthato chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ kato nÄ• ma hotÄ
kate ekavacananiddeso \Be 118/ katekasesÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• disaddavacanÄ«yatÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __abyÄ• katavÄ• re vakkhatÄ«_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi akusalavÄ• re kusalavÄ• re ca
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye pana vipÄ• kachaá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhippÄ• yena abyÄ• katavÄ• rameva sÄ• dhakabhÄ• vena udÄ• haá¹-anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti taá¹ƒ avakaá¹ƒsatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avipÄ• kassapi paccayo uddha
vattukÄ• matÄ• ya uddhaá¹-oti veditabbo. __idha saá¹…gahita_nti idha ekasesanayena saá
abyÄ• katavÄ• re lokiyavipÄ• kabhÄ• janÄ«ye vibhattanti veditabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__neyya_nti Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. __ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso_ti ettha sattadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vato uk
paccayabhÄ• vo, tato pana navadhÄ• tato vÄ• dasadhÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒso, avakaá¹ƒso
paccayabhÄ• vato navadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo, tato aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• , tato sattadhÄ• ti evaá¹
sattadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vato eva dvepi ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒsÄ• yojetabbÄ• tato avakaá¹ƒ

__hadayavatthuno sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• _ti etena arÅ«pe viya asahÄ• yaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ na
117/ nÄ• mena saha chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa paccayo hotÄ«ti ettakameva dasseti, na pana
paccayo hoti, tathÄ• nÄ• mampÄ«ti ayamattho adhippeto. vatthu hi vippayuttapaccayo hoti
vipÄ• kahetÄ• dipaccayo hoti, na vatthÅ«ti. pavatte arÅ«padhammÄ• kammajarÅ«passa á¹
honti, na uppajjamÄ• nassÄ• ti vippayuttaatthiavigatÄ• ca pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayuttÄ• dayo
yojetabbÄ• .

__avasesamanÄ• yatanassÄ• _ti ettha ``paÃ±cakkhandhabhave panÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave eva pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi avasesamanÄ• yata
nÄ• marÅ«passa sahajÄ• tÄ• disÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vo sampayuttÄ• diasÄ• dhÄ•
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbo.

saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

phassapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<230> ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• \Be 119/ phassoâ€™â€™ ti abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ

vuttÄ• ti __ ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha
sasantatipariyÄ• pannameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taÃ±hi sasantatipariyÄ• pannakammanibbattaá¹ƒ
paccayo hoti, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni pana bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnÄ• ni ca phassassa Ä• rammaá¹‡
cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni viya sasantatipariyÄ• pannakammakilesanimittapavattibhÄ• vena phassassa
paá¹-hamÄ• cariyavÄ• de na gahitÄ• ni, dutiyÄ• cariyavÄ• de pana yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• pac
vajjetunti gahitÄ• nÄ«ti.

yadi sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhaveyya, ``saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€
yujjeyya. athÄ• pi ekamhÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• sabbe phassÄ• sambhaveyyuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi sabbÄ
sabbaphassasambhavato Ä• yatanabhedena phassabhedo natthÄ«ti tadabhedavasena eka
pana asambhavato na yuttanti codeti __ ``na sabbÄ• yatanehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . aÃ±
\Ne 118/ vidhÄ• nassa bodhanatthameva __ ``nÄ• pi ekamhÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• sabbe phassÄ•
sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idameva pana ekaphassavacanassa ay
veditabbaá¹ƒ. nidassanavasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi ekamhÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• sabbe p
sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhoti, tasmÄ• ekassa vacanaá¹ƒ ayuttanti. parihÄ• raá¹ƒ
ekaphassassa sambhavatoti dassento __ ``tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
__ekopanekÄ• yatanappabhavo_. chadhÄ• paccayatte paÃ±cavibhÄ• vayeti evaá¹ƒ sesesu
paccuppannÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni paccuppannaÃ±ca dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
__Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayamattenÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ apaccuppannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca dhar

phassapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<231> ``sesÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Be 120/ ettha sampaá¹-icchanassa cakkhusamphassÄ• day
anantarÄ• dÄ«hipi paccayÄ• honti, anantarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana upanissaye antogadhattÄ•
santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡assa tassa vasena __ ``ekadhÄ• â

tebhÅ«makavipÄ• kavedanÄ• nampi sahajÄ• tamanosamphassasaá¹…khÄ• to so phasso
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. paccayaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnampi keci icchantÄ«ti __ ``yÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaphassassa paccayabhÄ• vo vutto, taÃ±ca mukhamattadassanatthaá¹
nayena sabbassa anantarassa anÄ• nantarassa ca phassassa tassÄ• tassÄ• vipÄ• kaved
yojetabbÄ• ti.

vedanÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<232> __mamattenÄ• _ti \Ne 119/ sampiyÄ• yamÄ• nena, assÄ• danataá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• ti vutta
vedanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , khÄ«rÄ• dayo viya vedanÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«tÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo,
rÅ«pÄ• dichaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡adÄ• yakÄ• cittakÄ• rÄ• dayo cha. tattha vejjo rasÄ• yanojÄ•
tadupatthambhitajÄ«vitavasena ca dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dÄ• yakoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. Ä•
uppajjamÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡amattameva hoti, na upanissayo viya uppÄ• dakoti uppÄ• d
__ ``ekadhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. upanissayena vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayo saá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±opi Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vo dÄ«pito hotÄ«ti
vuttoti veditabbo.

__yasmÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kasukhavedanÄ• eva, tissopi pana vedanÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• ya upanissayapaccayo, avisesena itarÄ• cÄ• ti dasseti. __upekkhÄ• pana santat
bhÄ• sitÄ• _ti tasmÄ• sÄ• pi bhiyyo icchanavasena taá¹‡hÄ• ya upanissayoti adhippÄ• yo
akusalavipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• dukkhe avarodhetabbÄ• , itarÄ• iá¹-á¹-hattÄ• su
sukhaá¹ƒ viya ca upanissayo hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattunti. ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â
vedanÄ• vato paccayassa atthitÄ• ya taá¹‡huppattippasaá¹…ge taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthamÄ•
cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

nanu ``anusayasahÄ• yÄ• vedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa abh
na sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti? na, vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya pavattattÄ• . vaá¹-á¹-assa hi anusayavirahe ab
anusayasahitÄ• yeva paccayoti atthato vuttametaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• â
anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• anusayasahitÄ• va paccayoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• eva taá¹‡hÄ• , na vedanÄ• ya vinÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ niyamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na
hoti evÄ• ti, tasmÄ• atippasaá¹…go natthi evÄ• ti.

__vusÄ«mato_ti vusitavato, vusitabrahmacariyavÄ• sassÄ• ti attho. vussatÄ«ti vÄ• ``vusÄ
120/ vuccati, so etassa vuttho atthÄ«ti __vusÄ«mÄ• _. aggaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hitavÄ
ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti __vusÄ«mÄ• _.

taá¹‡hÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• dÄ• napadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<233> __sassato attÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒ uttaradiá¹-á¹-hiá
vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi esÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡avasena purimaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• upÄ• diyat
dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• pÄ«ti. __atta_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti na id
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nadassananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __loko cÄ• _ti vÄ• attaggahaá¹‡avinimu
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ idha purimadiá¹-á¹-hiuttaradiá¹-á¹-hivacanehi vuttanti vedita

``dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• re pana saá¹…khepato taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khepat
vitthÄ• rato panÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rato saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ vitt
__dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• re_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

pakatiaá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 122/ sassatagÄ• hapubbaá¹…gamo, sarÄ«rassa ucchedaggÄ
sÄ• mibhÅ«to koci sassato ucchijjamÄ• no vÄ• attÄ• atthÄ«ti attaggÄ• ho kadÄ• ci hotÄ«ti
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yebhuyyena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• sambandho

yadipi bhavarÄ• gajavanavÄ«thi sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pavattati gahitappaá¹-isandhikassa bh
pavattitabbattÄ• , so pana bhavarÄ• go taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no
paá¹-hamuppattimÄ• ha. taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nanti pana vibhÄ• gassa akaraá¹‡e sab
karaá¹‡epi kÄ• marÄ• gato aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ
arahattamaggavajjhatÄ• vuttÄ• .

uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• cittuppÄ• dÄ• __visayo_. paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• Ä• la
__Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• _ \Ne 121/, pajÄ• . teneva sÄ• Ä• layarÄ• matÄ• ca sakasantÄ• ne para
upanissayavacanena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarapakatÅ«panissayÄ• vuttÄ• ti anantarapaccay

upÄ• dÄ• napadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhavapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<234> phalavohÄ• rena kammabhavo bhavoti vuttoti upapattibhavanibbacanameva dvayas
vadanto Ä• ha __ ``bhavatÄ«ti bhavoâ€™â€™ _ti. __bhavaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti nipphÄ• danap
pavattikÄ• le bhavÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti attho, nibbattanameva vÄ• ettha ga

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• vataá¹ƒ bhavo saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo_ti ettha vantu-saddassa lopo daá¹-á¹-habbo,
katvÄ• ``saÃ±Ã±abhavoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. vokirÄ«yati pasÄ• rÄ«yati vitthÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«
vÄ• vokÄ• ro, so ekasmiá¹ƒ pavattattÄ• __eko vokÄ• ro_ti vutto, padesapasaá¹-uppattÄ«ti

__cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• _ \Be 123/ __vÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…gahitÄ• _ti Ä• cayagÄ• mitÄ• ya
dassetvÄ• kammabhave saá¹…gahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vadati, nippariyÄ• yena pan
vuttaÃ±hi ``kammabhavo tÄ«hi khandhehi ekenÄ• yatanena ekÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• sampayut
ekenÄ• yatanena ekÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• kehici sampayuttoâ€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk 244). upapa
upapattikkhandhÄ• va. yathÄ• ha ``upapattibhavo kÄ• mabhavo saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo paÃ±cav
ekÄ• dasahÄ• yatanehi sattarasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DhÄ• tuk 67).
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ``dvÄ• dasahÄ• yatanehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti va

saá¹…khÄ• rabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammabhedato na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• eva puna vuttÄ• ti __ ``sÄ
punavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti etaá¹ƒ na \Ne 122/ yuttanti ce? na, bhavekadesabhÄ• vena saá¹.
vuttattÄ• . parena vÄ• dhammavisesaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡etvÄ• punavacanaá¹ƒ coditanti codakÄ• b
``sÄ• tthakamevidaá¹ƒ punavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• mabhavÄ• dinibbattanakassa kammassa kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhÄ• vo phalavohÄ• rena a
antogadhe visuá¹ƒ agaá¹‡etvÄ• abbhantaragate eva katvÄ• kÄ• mabhavÄ• dike kammupa
katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``cha bhavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__avisesenÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti attho. upÄ• dÄ• nabhedÄ• karaá¹‡eneva
saá¹…gahavasena saá¹…gahato __ ``cha bhavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

gosÄ«lena kukkurasÄ«lena ca samattena samÄ• dinnena gunnaá¹ƒ kukkurÄ• naÃ±ca saha
sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• navato jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• na ijjhatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• tena __rÅ«
vadanti, _ vakkhamÄ• nena pana pakÄ• rena paccayabhÄ• vato __ ``taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€
ca suddhimaggaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nanti suddhimaggaparÄ• masanena
nibbattanaá¹ƒ na yujjatÄ«ti. purÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• ratasÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡apasubandhavidhiÄ• disava
__asaddhammasavanaá¹ƒ. Ä• di_-saddena asappurisÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ pubbe \Be 124/ ca ak
attamicchÄ• paá¹‡idhitaÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tadantogadhÄ• evÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ ducca
sucaritanibbatte ca kÄ• mabhave antogadhÄ• evÄ• ti attho.

__antogadhÄ• _ti ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesena antogadha
niravasesÄ• kÄ• mabhave antogadhÄ• ti. __sappabhedassÄ• _ti sugatiduggatimanussÄ• c
avatvÄ• sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nassa ante bhavapaccayabhÄ• vavacanaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ
asamudÄ• caraá¹‡ato attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanimittattÄ• ca.

__hetupaccayappabhedehÄ«_ti ettha maggapaccayo ca vattabbo. diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• c
hontÄ«ti.

bhavapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dipadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<235> upapattibhavuppattiyeva \Ne 123/ jÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na upapattibhavoâ€™â€™ _ti
jÄ• ti jÄ• tÄ«ti upapattibhavopi asati abhÄ• vÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayoti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ.
jÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• pi hi rÅ«pajÄ• tiyÄ• vuttÄ• ``upacitarÅ«papadaá¹-
anuppabandharÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• santatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ uÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ• ca __hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• .
suvaá¹‡á¹‡adubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divisesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ajjhattasantÄ• nagatato aÃ±Ã±a
kÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ• vÄ• __ ``ajjhattasantÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__tena tenÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dinÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±ena dukkhadhammena. _
upanissayaá¹ƒsena, upanissayalesenÄ• ti attho. yo hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne anÄ• gato sati bhÄ• v
suttantikapariyÄ• yena upanissayo, so ``upanissayakoá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dipadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhavacakkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<242> __samita_nti \Be 125/ saá¹…gataá¹ƒ, abbocchinnanti attho. __kÄ• mayÄ• nassÄ• _
yÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti vÄ• kÄ• mayÄ• no, tassa __kÄ• mayÄ• nassa. ruppatÄ«_ti sokena ru

pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hanasÄ«lo __pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_.
``pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yinoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti pariyu
diá¹-á¹-hipariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tena tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_ti attho daá¹-
__paÃ±ca pubbanimittÄ• nÄ«_ti ``mÄ• lÄ• milÄ• yanti, vatthÄ• ni kilissanti, kacchehi sedÄ•
vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ okkamati, devo devÄ• sane nÄ• bhiramatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 83) vuttÄ• ni pa
maraá¹‡apubbanimittÄ• nÄ«ti attho. tÄ• ni hi disvÄ• kammanibbattakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• te
bhavachandabalena \Ne 124/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ balavasoko uppajjatÄ«ti. __bÄ• lo_ti avidvÄ• . te
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __tividha_nti
tassÄ• ruppakathÄ• savanakammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dassanamaraá¹‡akÄ• lakammopaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__Ä• save sÄ• dhentÄ«_ti Ä• save gamenti bodhentÄ«ti attho.

__evaá¹ƒ satÄ«_ti aviditÄ• ditÄ• ya anÄ• dibhÄ• ve sati. __Ä• dimattakathana_ntiÄ• di etas
bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. tassa bhÄ• vo Ä• dimattaá¹ƒ, tassa kathanaá¹ƒ Ä• dimattakathanaá¹ƒ. vise
__matta_-saddo, sati anÄ• dibhÄ• ve avijjÄ• Ä• dimhi majjhe pariyosÄ• ne ca sabbattha siy
avijjÄ• ya kathanaá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti attho. __avijjÄ• ggahaá¹‡enÄ• _ti avijjÄ• ya uppÄ• danen
appahÄ• nena vÄ• , attano santÄ• ne sannihitabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. __kammÄ• dÄ
kammavipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni. vaá¹-á¹-akÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena padhÄ• nattÄ• ``padhÄ• nadh
vadatÄ«ti __vado_. vedeti, vediyatÄ«ti vÄ• __vedeyyo, _ sukhÄ• diá¹ƒ anubhavati, sabbavi
``sukhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• attanÄ• parehi ca jÄ• nÄ• ti Ã±Ä• yati cÄ• ti attho. __brahmÄ
__vÄ• _-saddo ca-saddattho. tenÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• rakavedakarahitaâ€™â€™ _nti ca-saddatth

__dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±a_nti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±

catubbidhampi vÄ• suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvÄ• dasaá¹…gatÄ• ya dvÄ• dasavidhÄ•
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya suÃ±Ã±anti attho.

__pubbantÄ• haraá¹‡ato_ti \Be 126/ pubbantato paccuppannavipÄ• kassa Ä• haraá¹‡ato p
etaá¹ƒ bhavacakkanti attho. bhavacakkekadesopi hi bhavacakkanti vuccati. vedanÄ• vÄ• t
avijjÄ• ya paccayo hotÄ«ti vedanÄ• to avijjÄ• , tato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti sambajjhanato vedanÄ
yuttametaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lake ca yojetabbaá¹ƒ. dvinnampi hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
avijjÄ• dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• viparÄ«tÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ karontÄ« diá¹-á
nayati, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipavattiá¹ƒ nayati pavattetÄ«ti __ ``saá
_ti vuttÄ• . __phaluppattiyÄ• _ti kattuniddeso. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipaccuppannaphaluppatti hi
adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca purimabhave attano hetÅ«naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹
pakÄ• seti. atha vÄ• purimabhavacakkaá¹ƒ dutiyena sambandhaá¹ƒ vuttanti vedanÄ• saá¹.
uppattiyÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupacchedaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, tasmÄ• phaluppat
paá¹-hamassa bhavacakkassa hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupacchedappakÄ• sanatoti attho. saá¹…khÄ•
uppattiyÄ• \Ne 125/ avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ajanetvÄ• anupacchedameva,
vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anubandhanameva pakÄ• seti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹
pariyosÄ• nampÄ«ti __ ``phaluppattiyÄ• hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupacchedappakÄ• sanatoâ€™â€™
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ettha aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanakalalarÅ
``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti saá¸·Ä• yatanappavatti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha
``anupubbapavattidÄ«panatoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha na Ä•
vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sahuppattidÄ«panatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

hetuÄ• dipubbakÄ• tayo sandhÄ« etassÄ• ti __hetuphalahetupubbakatisandhi, _ bhavacak
hetuphalahetuphalavasena catuppabhedo aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho etassÄ• ti __catubhe
avuttÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe Ä• kirÄ«yanti avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diggahaá¹‡eh
__Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , _ atÄ«tahetuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• __Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _. kilesakammavipÄ
sambandhÄ• hutvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ parivattantÄ«ti tesu vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ekadesattÄ• vÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni.

__sandhÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dipariyosÄ• navavatthitÄ• _ti sandhÄ«naá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paravavatthitÄ• t

__ ``yÄ• _ \Be 127/ __kÄ• ci vÄ• pana cetanÄ• bhavo, cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• Ä• yÅ«hana
imissÄ• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• janÄ«ye vuttÄ• ya __paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha hi ``cetanÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gatÄ• ti. bhavaniddese pana __ ``sÄ• ttha
``cetanÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , bhavo pana cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vibhaá¹…g
``tattha katamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? kusalÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• â€™â€™
cetanÄ• bhÄ• vo __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh 226) vuttoti. tattha __paá¹-isambhidÄ•
``cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• vipÄ• kadhammattÄ• savipÄ• kena Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• tena s

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh 234) ``sabbampi bh
kammabhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhavassa paccayabhÄ• vena bhavagÄ• mibhÄ• vato kammasaá¹ƒ
ca upapattibhavaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventÄ«ti bhavoti vuttÄ• , upapattibhavabhÄ• vanakiccaá¹ƒ pana c
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ cetanÄ• ``bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , bhavÄ• bhisaá¹…kh
sÄ• tisayanti __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``kusalÄ• cetanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• cetanÄ•
vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• tena tena pariyÄ• yena ubhayaá¹ƒ ubhayattha vattuá¹ƒ yuttanti natthettha v
__gahaá¹‡a_nti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccenÄ• ha. __parÄ• masana_nti itarÄ• ni. __Ä• yÅ
atthavikappesu vuttassa Ä• yÅ«hanassa avasÄ• ne.

dvÄ«su atthavikappesu vutte Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• re __ ``tassa pubbabhÄ• gÄ• â€™â€
``taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. daharassa cittappavatti bhavaá¹…gabahulÄ• yebhuyyena
bhavantarajanakakammÄ• yÅ«hanasamatthÄ• na hotÄ«ti __ ``idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatan
__kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• le sammoho_ti etena kammassa paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammohaá¹ƒ da

kammÄ• neva vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sambharanti vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ«ti __kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , _ kamm
tadupakÄ• rakÄ• ni avijjÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni __kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , _ paá¹-isandhid
tadupakÄ• rakÄ• yathÄ• vuttaÄ• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avijjÄ• dayo ca __kammasambh
ca kammasambhÄ• rÄ• ti ekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``kammasambhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha
avijjÄ• dayopi kammasahÄ• yatÄ• ya kammasarikkhakÄ• tadupakÄ• rakÄ• cÄ• ti ``kamma

saá¹…khippanti \Be 128/ ettha avijjÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo cÄ• ti saá¹…khepo, kamm
vipÄ• koti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• saá¹…khepo, avijjÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo
saá¹…khepabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pana ekavacanaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…
bhÄ• gÄ• dhivacananti kammabhÄ• go __kammasaá¹…khepo_.

__evaá¹ƒ samuppanna_nti kammato vipÄ• ko. tatthÄ• pi avijjÄ• to saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
tisandhiÄ• divasena vÄ• samuppannaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkanti attho. __ittara_nti gamanac
vinassadhammanti attho. tena uppÄ• davayavantatÄ• dÄ«pakena __anicca_-saddena vikÄ•
__cala_-saddena ca adÄ«pitaá¹ƒ kÄ• lantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yitÄ• paá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, __ad
thirabhÄ• vapaá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ nissÄ• rataá¹ƒ. hetÅ« eva sambhÄ• rÄ• __hetusambhÄ• rÄ• _
ettha evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi tassa tassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• ra
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hetu_. __eva_nti evaá¹ƒ hetuto dhammamattasambhave hetunirodh
dhamme ca taá¹ƒnirodhÄ• ya desite satÄ«ti attho. brahmacariyaá¹ƒ idha __brahmacariyidha
__ca_-saddo evaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaÃ±ca vijjati, sassatucchedÄ• ca na hontÄ«ti samuccayat
hetuÄ• yatte dhammamattasambhave satto nupalabbhati, tasmiÃ±ca upalabbhante sassato
nupalabbhante tasmiá¹ƒ nevucchedo na sassatanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__saccappabhavato_ti saccato, saccÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pabhavato. __kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kamm

vattamÄ• nattÄ• sÄ• savanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __avisesenÄ• _ti cetanÄ• cetanÄ• sampayutta
sabbampi taá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ``samudayasaccaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti attho.
avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi cetanÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttavis
ariyasaccavisesaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• samudayasaccanti vuttanti attho.

__vatthÅ«sÅ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡esu, cakkhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detabbesu vatthÅ«su.
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• , tehi siddhÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya sahitehi saá¹…kh
bhavantarapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. cuticittaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
__ ``paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 129/. taá¹ƒ p
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ bhavantarassa paccayo na hotÄ«ti tassa sahÄ• yadassanatth
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dvidhÄ• _ti attanoyeva sarasena dhammantarapaccay

__avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti etena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayuppannatÄ• da
abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti esa no kallo paÃ±hoâ€™â€™ ti dasseti. tenetaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakadassanani
__evamÄ• didassananivÄ• raá¹‡a_nti etena ``socati paridevati dukkhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• didas
sokÄ• dayopi hi paccayÄ• yattÄ• avasavattinoti ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ soka ..
sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena vuttanti.

__gaá¹‡á¸• abhedapÄ«á¸·akÄ• viyÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¸• abhedanatthaá¹ƒ paccamÄ• ne gaá¹‡á¸
jÄ• yamÄ• nakhuddakapÄ«á¸·akÄ• viya, gaá¹‡á¸• assa vÄ• anekadhÄ• bhede pÄ«á¸·akÄ•
sÅ«natÄ• sarÄ• gapubbagahaá¹‡Ä• dayo.

paá¹-alÄ• bhibhÅ«tacakkhuko rÅ«pÄ• ni na passati, kiÃ±cipi passanto ca viparÄ«taá¹ƒ pass
avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«to dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni na paá¹-ipajjati na passati, micchÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ipajjatÄ«ti _
avijjÄ• _ \Ne 128/, kiminÄ• viya attanÄ• katattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-assa attanoyeva paribbhamanak
__kosappadesÄ• viya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , _ saá¹…khÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ vinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-haá¹
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pariá¹‡Ä• yakapariggahaá¹ƒ vinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no __
pariggahena vinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• lÄ• bho ettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __upapattinimitta_nti kam
__parikappanato_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ato, sampayuttena vÄ• vitakkena vitakkanato.
devamanussamigavihaá¹…gÄ• divividhappakÄ• ratÄ• ya __mÄ• yÄ• viya nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ
vuá¸• á¸• hivisesÄ• pattito __vanappagumbo viya saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ vis
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhimukhabhÄ• vato __Ä• yatanaghaá¹-á¹-anato_. ettha ca saá¹…khÄ• n
kosappadesapariá¹‡Ä• yakÄ• dÄ«hi dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi sadisatÄ• ya dve dve upamÄ• vuttÄ• ti

gambhÄ«ro eva hutvÄ• obhÄ• sati pakÄ• sati dissatÄ«ti __gambhÄ«rÄ• vabhÄ• so.
jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho_ti jÄ• tipaccayÄ• sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• sa
paccayÄ• nurÅ«passa uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• gatabhÄ• vo, anuppabandhoti attho. atha vÄ•
samudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho ca __sambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho_. ``na jÄ• tito jarÄ• maraá¹‡a

vinÄ• \Be 130/ aÃ±Ã±ato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-ho vutto. __itth
samudÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti paccayasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho, yÄ• yÄ• jÄ• ti yathÄ• yathÄ• pacc
tadanurÅ«papÄ• tubhÄ• voti attho.

__anulomapaá¹-ilomato_ti idha pana paccayuppÄ• dÄ• paccayuppannuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ
nirodhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaÃ±cÄ• ha. Ä• dito pana antagamanaá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ, an
paá¹-ilomamÄ• hÄ• ti. ``ime cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• kiá¹ƒnidÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ya (S
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ilomadesanÄ• ya, ``cakkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ya (SN a II
anulomadesanÄ• ya ca __dvisandhitisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ, _ ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ«yesu, bhikkhave, dh
viharato taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su
__ekasandhidvisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ_.

avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo paá¹-ivijjhÄ«yatÄ«ti __paá¹-ivedho_. vuttaÃ±hi ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaá
vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitabbo salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vo paá
nidÄ• nakathÄ•). apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rekadeso __sarÄ• go, _ aÃ±Ã±o __virÄ• go, _
apaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato \Ne 129/ rÄ• gappavaá¸• á¸• hako sabbopi apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…k
paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato __virÄ• go_. ``dÄ«gharattaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthuj
mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatthu vuttanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa __suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹-ho_ g
vijÄ• nÄ• ti saá¹ƒsaratÄ«ti sabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• saá¹…kantiabhinivesabalavatÄ• ya
__abyÄ• pÄ• raá¹-á¹-haasaá¹…kantipaá¹-isandhipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ ca gambhÄ«rÄ•
nÄ• mena asampayogato __vinibbhogo, _ nÄ• massa nÄ• mena __avinibbhogo_ yojetabbo
avinibbhoge adhippete rÅ«passa ca rÅ«pena labbhati. atha vÄ• ekacatuvokÄ• rabhavesu n
asahavattanato aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avinibbhogo, paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave sahavattanato avinibb

__adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-ho_ \Be 131/ nÄ• ma indriyapaccayabhÄ• vo. ``lokopeso dvÄ• rÄ• pesÄ•
598-599) vuttÄ• __lokÄ• diatthÄ• _ cakkhÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu yojetabbÄ• . manÄ• yatanas
manosamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakhettabhÄ• vato ca ete atthÄ• sambhavanteva. Ä• pÄ
pakÄ• sanayogyatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __visayibhÄ• vo, _ n
__saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-ho_ visesena cakkhusamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, itar
phusanaÃ±ca phassassa sabhÄ• vo, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ raso, itare upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kA
__Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanaá¹-á¹-ho_ rasavasena vutto, __vedayitaá¹-á¹-ho_ lakkhaá
abhinivesassa balavatÄ• ya __nijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-ho_ vedanÄ• ya gambhÄ«ro. nijjÄ«vÄ• ya veda
nijjÄ«vavedayitaá¹ƒ, nijjÄ«vavedayitameva attho __nijjÄ«vavedayitaá¹-á¹-ho_.

__Ä• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ catunnampi upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• no, __gahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho_ kA
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __abhinivesÄ• di_attho. ``diá¹-á¹-hikantÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti hi vacanato diá¹-á¹-hÄ

__duratikkamanaá¹-á¹-hopÄ«_ti. daá¸·hagahaá¹‡attÄ• vÄ• catunnampi __duratikkamanaá
__yonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sesukhipana_nti samÄ• se bhummavacanassa alopo daá¹-á¹-habbo,
Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡apadÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• so hoti. jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹ƒ ma
maraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• __eva khayÄ• dayo_ gambhÄ«rÄ• dassitÄ• . navanavÄ• naÃ±hi parikk
khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• diparipakkappavatti jarÄ• ti, __khayaá¹-á¹-ho_ vÄ• jarÄ• ya vuttoti daá¹-á¹-
navabhÄ• vÄ• pagamo hi khayoti vattuá¹ƒ yuttoti. __vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho_ dvinnampi. sa
khayavayabhÄ• vo, sammutikhaá¹‡ikavasena maraá¹‡assa bhedavipariá¹‡Ä• matÄ• yojeta

__atthanayÄ• _ti \Ne 130/ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ nayÄ• . avijjÄ• diatthehi ekattÄ• dÄ« sena bhÄ• ver
ekattÄ• dayo tesaá¹ƒ nayÄ• ti vuttÄ• . nÄ«yantÄ«ti hi nayÄ• ti. atthÄ• eva vÄ• ekattÄ• dibh
Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• __ ``atthanayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . nÄ«yanti etehÄ«ti vÄ• nayÄ• , ekat
ntiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• ekattÄ• dayo atthÄ• naá¹ƒ nayÄ• ti __atthanayÄ• _. santÄ• n
rukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ rukkhabhÄ• vena pavattanti ekattena vuccatÄ«ti santÄ• nÄ• nup
evamidhÄ• pi avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedo ekatta_nti dasseti.

__bhinnasantÄ• nassevÄ• _ti \Be 132/ sambandharahitassa nÄ• nattassa gahaá¹‡ato satta
uppannoti gaá¹‡hanto ucchedadiá¹-á¹-himupÄ• diyati.

__yato kutocÄ«_ti yadi aÃ±Ã±asmÄ• aÃ±Ã±assuppatti siyÄ• , vÄ• likato telassa, ucchuto k
na siyÄ• , tasmÄ• na koci kassaci hetu atthÄ«ti __ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, _ avijjamÄ• nepi he
tilagÄ• vÄ«sukkasoá¹‡itÄ• dÄ«hi telakhÄ«rasarÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni pavattantÄ«ti __niyativÄ• daÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ_.

kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• idaÃ±hi bhavacakkaá¹ƒ apadÄ• letvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayamatÄ«to na ko
sambandho. __durabhiyÄ• na_nti duratikkamaá¹ƒ. __asanivicakkamivÄ• _ti asanimaá¹‡á¸•
nimmathanameva, nÄ• nimmathanaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, evaá¹ƒ bhavacakkampi eka
``niccanimmathanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sinÄ• apadÄ• letvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayaá¹ƒ atÄ«to natthÄ«ti etassa sÄ• dhakaa
cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tantÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kulakaá¹ƒ tantÄ• kulakaá¹ƒ, tantÄ• kulakamiva jÄ•
kilesakammavipÄ• kehi atÄ«va jaá¹-itÄ• ti attho. guá¹‡Ä• ya sakuá¹‡iyÄ• nÄ«á¸• aá¹ƒ __gu
vaá¸• á¸• hiabhÄ• vato __apÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dukkhagatibhÄ• vato __duggatiá¹ƒ_ sukhasamussay
__vinipÄ• taÃ±ca_ catubbidhaá¹ƒ __apÄ• yaá¹ƒ, _ ``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™
__saá¹ƒsÄ• raÃ±ca nÄ• tivattati_. saá¹ƒsÄ• ro eva vÄ• sabbo idha vaá¸• á¸• hiapagamÄ• c
vutto kevalaá¹ƒ dukkhakkhandhabhÄ• vato.

bhavacakkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> pathavÄ«Ä• kÄ• sÄ• \Ne 131/ viya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do mahÄ• patthaá¹-avitthÄ• parikappavasena kathito. taÃ±hi apatthaá¹-aá¹ƒ avitthataÃ±ca pathaviá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saÃ±ca pa viya ca ekekacittÄ• varuddhaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• \Be 133/ sabbasattasabbacittasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ava katvÄ• suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yena bhagavÄ• dasseti. tattha __nÄ• nÄ• cittavasenÄ• _ti asah sahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca paccayapaccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• cittagatÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitabhÄ• mÅ«lapadÄ• ni etesanti __navamÅ«lapadÄ• , _ nayÄ• . ``ekekena nayena catunnaá¹ƒ catu saá¹…gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ettha ``ekekena catukkenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. vavatthitÄ• dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ nayabhÄ• vÄ• ti.

1. paccayacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

avijjaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ paccayuppannÄ• ni aá¹…gabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na, tassa anaá¹…gattÄ• â€™ __niddese_ (Vibh 226) ``tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti avijjaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• `` avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaccayavanto saá¹…khÄ• r pakÄ• resu paá¹-hamapaá¹-hamavÄ• ro dutiyavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su pavisanto paccayavisesÄ• dis te vÄ• ravisese gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __ ``sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. paá¹-hamavÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanameva, atha kho nÄ• maÃ±ca phassassa paccayo, nÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• na k chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasseva, atha kho phassassÄ• pÄ«ti paccayavisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ, yena mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttadesanÄ• pavattÄ• , taá¹ƒdassanatthaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹…ga dutiyavÄ• re ca paveso vutto, na sabbaá¹…gasamorodhato.

__yatthÄ• _ti vÄ• racatukke ekekavÄ• re ca. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yato aÃ vuttaá¹ƒ. __avutta_nti ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti, tesupi ca vÄ• resu catÅ«supi suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yesu vuttÄ• . tattha ca vuttameva idha ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ n daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti \Ne 132/ vuttanayena sabbavÄ• rasÄ• dhÄ• raá sabbaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhavasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato vÄ• . vinÄ• abhÄ• vena vi samÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ paccayo cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``avisesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sa I 204; SN a II 43) vacanato pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ phassassa visesapaccayoti tassa phass phalaá¹ƒ, satipi paccayasampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayabhÄ• ve manosaÃ±cetanÄ• y visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kiccanti saá¹…khÄ• ro cassa visiá¹-á¹-ho paccayo. __acittakkhaá¹‡amattÄ• cittakkhaá¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡arahitÄ• ni. __tassattho_ti tassa vuttassa avijjÄ• dikassa attho

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

__hetukÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha yasmiá¹ƒ catukke hetuka-saddo vutto, taá¹ƒ hetuka-saddasaha
nti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. hetu-saddo gatisÅ«cako avigatatÄ• ca vigatatÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡avase
hetukacatukkaá¹ƒ avigatapaccayavasena vuttanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tidhÄ• catudhÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-saddo ``chadhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vika
samÄ• dhi hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi tÄ«hi jhÄ• nindriyamaggapaccayehi ca paccayoti. __upÄ• c
maggapaccayena cÄ• ti sattadhÄ• _ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navajjÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vadati. kÄ• m
bhavassa paccayo hoti, so pakÄ• ro taá¹‡hÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutto evÄ• ti na vutto.

__imasmiá¹ƒ catukke sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayÄ• hontÄ«_ti vacanavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ
attano paccayuppannassa yathÄ• sakehi paccayo na hoti, sahajÄ• tapaccayavaseneva pan
vuttattÄ• soyevettha hotÄ«ti vadanti. __paá¹-hamavÄ• ro_ti paá¹-hamacatukkoti evaá¹ƒ vat
__bhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tathÄ• abhÄ• va_nti yadi sahajÄ• tapaccayavaseneva paá¹-hamacatu
jÄ• ti ca maraá¹‡assa sahajÄ• tapaccayo na hotÄ«ti yathÄ• avigatacatukkÄ• dÄ«su ``bhava
bhavahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di na vuttaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avigatÄ• dipaccayatÄ• ya abh
``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . paccayavacanameva hi te
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ avigatacatukkÄ• dÄ«su viya idha paccayavisesasÅ«cakassa vacanantarassa a
vuttaá¹ƒ, na ca bhavÄ• dayo sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti, tasmÄ• na sahajÄ• tapaccayavase
__sesapaccayÄ• naÃ±ca sambhava_nti idaá¹ƒ ``bhavÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti etena \Ne 133/
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tena saha sesapaccayabhÄ• vÄ• naÃ±ca sambhavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
--- paccayavisesasÅ«cakassa vacanantarassa abhÄ• vÄ• sahajÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±e paccayabh
sambhavantÄ«ti sahajÄ• tapaccayavasenevÄ• yaá¹ƒ catukko \Be 135/ Ä• raddhoti vucceyya
tasmÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• Ä• raddhoti.

__ ``mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttante ekÄ• dasaá¹…giko paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do vuttoâ€™â€™ _ti
``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ
(DN II 97) dvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• gate nÄ• marÅ«pe ekadhÄ• gahite navaá¹…giko, dvidhÄ• gahi
aÃ±Ã±attha pana vuttesu avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu addhattayadassanatthaá¹ƒ yojiyamÄ• nes
katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• nidÄ• nasuttantadesanÄ• ya pariggaha
cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni viya rÅ«pe chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nÄ• me antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
niravasesarÅ«papaccayaá¹ƒ viya niravasesanÄ• mapaccayaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• mar
vuttaá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pi tattha dassitavisesadassanena taá¹ƒdesanÄ• pariggahatthaá¹ƒ ekad
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• de chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mantogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``nÄ• mapacca
attho.

__rÅ«pappavattidesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya desitattÄ• _ ``imassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaseso, na pu

``ayaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__yonivasena opapÄ• tikÄ• na_nti cettha saá¹ƒsedajayonikÄ• pi paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanabhÄ
opapÄ• tikasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . padhÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yoniyÄ•
sabbaparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanayoniá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``opapÄ• tikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gahanidassanavaseneva hi __dhammahadayavibhaá¹…ge_pi (Vibh 1009) ``opapÄ• t
ntiÄ• dinÄ• opapÄ• tikaggahaá¹‡ameva kataá¹ƒ, na saá¹ƒsedajaggahaá¹‡anti. ekacittakkha
phassassa pavatti natthi, na cekassa akusalaphassassa chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanavajjaá¹ƒ Ä• yat
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ atthi, Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo cettha pavattako na hotÄ
``saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• vattunti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yasm
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

purimayonidvaye sambhavantampi kesaÃ±ci saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ kalalÄ• dikÄ• le na sambha
asambhavatoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne 134/ Ä• ha. pacchimayonidvaye pana yesaá¹ƒ \Be 136/ samb
sambhavatÄ«ti. __ito_ti imasmÄ• catukkato, nayato vÄ• , yo viseso.

paccayacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. hetucatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<244> __jÄ• tikkhaá¹‡amatte eva abhÄ• vato_ti tato uddhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vatoti attho. __avigata
bhave upÄ• dÄ• nahetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ, __abhÄ• vato avigatapaccayassa_ jÄ•
bhavahetukÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana yÄ• va vatthu, tÄ• va
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu avigatapaccayo hoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattanakampi, e
bhavasaá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhavo ca jÄ• tiyÄ• avigatapaccayo siyÄ• . at
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• massa,
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa avigatapaccayo na siyÄ• ti idha viya tatthÄ• pi hetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• yÄ• va upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• va jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anupalabbho, jÄ• tikkhaá¹‡amatt
kÄ• raá¹‡anti na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
saá¹…gahitattÄ• asabhÄ• vadhammassa ca paramatthato bhavantarassa abhÄ• vato hetuÄ
bhavassa upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na niyamena avigatapaccayo, bhavo pana jÄ• tiyÄ• , jÄ• ti jarÄ•
avigatapaccayoti avigatapaccayaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vato abhÄ• vato ca avigatapaccayassa bha
na katanti yuttaá¹ƒ.

nanu evaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mahetukaÄ
vattabbaá¹ƒ. na hi nÄ• masaá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avigatapaccayo aÃ±Ã±as
atthi asabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• ti? na, tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mena asaá¹…gahitattÄ• . namanakiccapan
kiccaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• nameva hotÄ«ti sabhÄ• vadhammabhÅ«tÄ• eva tayo khandh

tasmÄ• tattha hetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana bhavatÄ«ti bhavo, na ca jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ
``bhavapaccayÄ• \Ne 135/ jÄ• ti sambhavati, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sambhava
137/, tasmÄ• saá¹…kharaá¹‡ato saá¹…khÄ• re viya bhavanato bhave jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…
niyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vehi yathÄ• vuttehi hetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katanti.

__keci panÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• revatattheramataá¹ƒ vadati. __arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• hi idha bhavot
``tattha katamo upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, á¹-hapetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 249).

__ ``vattabbapadesÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, satipi pana padese upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni na hontÄ«ti á¹-hapetabbassa bhÄ• vantarassa abhÄ• vato eva á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ
jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pana jÄ• ti, jÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 225) vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoti
á¹-hapetvÄ• phassaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho. idaá¹ƒ vuccat
259), ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananti atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha kata
vedanÄ• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho. idaá¹ƒ vuccati nÄ• maá¹ƒ
cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manodhÄ• tu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adh
rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 261) ca yaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca phassassa saá¸·Ä• yatanassa pa
niddiá¹-á¹-ho, evaá¹ƒ yo bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayo, tassapi á¹-hapetabbagahetabbavisese sa
vattabbapadeso natthÄ«ti vattunti.

hetucatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<246> nippadesattÄ• bhavena upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti paccayuppannassa upÄ• d
abhÄ• vÄ• ``bhavapaccayÄ• pi upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti na sakkÄ• vattunti dassetuá¹ƒ __
__nippadesoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. evaá¹ƒ sati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™
nÄ• maá¹ƒ pana paccayuppannabhÅ«taá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«taÃ±ca sappadesameva gahitanti
``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
á¹-hapetvÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 138/ gahitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``bhavapaccayÄ• pi upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â
á¹-hapetvÄ• bhavassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nassa avig
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vo bhave pubbe vuttanayena atthÄ«ti ``bhavapacc
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo_ti cettha sampayuttavippayuttaatthipaccayo adhippeto siyÄ• .
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, na ca vatthu akusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
purejÄ• tavippayutto pana hotÄ«ti. tathÄ• ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paâ

chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanupacayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa
pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayutto pana hotÄ«ti.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dimÅ«lakanayamÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<247> __ ``apubbassa aÃ±Ã±assa avijjÄ• paccayassa vattabbassa abhÄ• vato bhavamÅ«
vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• chaá¹-á¹-
vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha hi avijjÄ• paccayÄ• sabbe
vuttÄ• ti. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo siyÄ• --- nÄ• mavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• d
paccayabhÄ• vo vattabboti chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• dimÅ«lakÄ• vuttÄ• . yadeva pana nÄ• ma
bhavapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• ti etthÄ• pi vucceyya, na vattabbaviseso koci, tasmÄ• apubbÄ• bhÄ
bhavaggahaá¹‡ena ca idha avijjÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«tÄ• sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• gaá¹‡heyyaá¹
apubbÄ• bhÄ• vato na vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• avijjÄ• tipi_ \Ne 137/ __
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pana ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``phassapaccayÄ• p
hoti paccayuppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• paccayassa gahaá¹‡ato, evamidhÄ• pi na siyÄ• , tasm
sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• sabhÄ• vadhammesu sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pavatto bhava-saddoti na so av
tena bhavamÅ«lakanayo na vuttoti veditabbo.

``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Be 139/ bhavoâ€™â€™ ti ettha viya bhavekadese visuá¹ƒ pubbe
paccayasodhanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• dito vuccamÄ• no niravasesabodhako hoti, na nÄ• ma-saddo. e
niruttiyoti iminÄ• vÄ• adhippÄ• yena __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• avijjÄ• tipi vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• va adhippÄ• yena ``bhavassa nippadesattÄ• bhavapaccayÄ• pi u
nti ayamattho aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayavÄ• re vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. tattha __pacchinnattÄ
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya paccayabhÄ• vo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to viya hoti. jÄ• yamÄ•
jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• , jÄ«yamÄ• namÄ«yamÄ• naÃ±ca jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na jarÄ• ma
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni ekacittakkhaá¹‡e na avijjÄ• ya paccayo honti, tasmÄ• asambhavato eva tam
pacchedopi pana atthÄ«ti __ ``tattha pacchinnattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

akusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

248-249__._ __upÄ• dÄ• nassa upÄ• dÄ• napaccayattaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti nanu nÄ• yaá¹
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nassa, taÃ±ca itarassa paccayo hotÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nass
gahitattÄ• nÄ• me viya visesapaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca upÄ• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena taá¹‡hÄ

paccayabhÅ«tÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi eva gahitÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ doso vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. yasmÄ• ca up
paccayuppannaá¹ƒ paccayo ca ekameva, tasmÄ• ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso, nÄ• marÅ«p
etesaá¹ƒ niddesesu viya ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti etassa niddese paccayo
vibhatto. satipi vÄ• bhavassa paccayabhÄ• vena kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassapi gahaá¹‡e ``á¹-ha
avuccamÄ• ne kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassa, diá¹-á¹-hi ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pac
paccayapaccayuppannatÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _n

<252> cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• diupatthambhakassa \Be 140/ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa jan
cakkhÄ• yatanupacayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayoti vuttaá¹ƒ tadajanakampÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena __
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tÄ• sampi hÄ«_ti utuÄ• hÄ• n
upatthambhakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayavasena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pacca

<254> __yathÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti mahÄ• bhÅ«tasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• c
chaá¹-á¹-hassa purejÄ• tÄ• dipaccayo, nÄ• maá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• dipaccay
sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayoti esÄ• yathÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• .

<264> __yassÄ• _ti yassa paccayuppannassa nÄ• massa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sampayuttap
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<272> ``phassapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti phassapaccayabhÄ• vena vattabbasseva
pavatti dassitÄ• ti __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• phassaâ€™â€™ _nti puna vacane koci attho atthÄ«ti n
``tathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<280> yasmÄ• adhimokkhopi natthi, tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ«namevÄ
pana padapÅ«raá¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya abhÄ• vo domanassasahagatesu vutto
yojetabbo. __sabbatthÄ• _ti tatiyacittÄ• dÄ«su ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™
visesaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pÄ• á¸·i saá¹ƒkhittÄ• . __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«

akusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kusalÄ• byÄ• kataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<292> __pasÄ• do_ti \Ne 139/ saddhÄ• .

<306> ``alobho nidÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (AN
kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• ni honti, na kammavegakkhittesu \Be 141
alobhÄ• disahagatakammapaá¹-ibimbabhÅ«tÄ• viya pavattamÄ• nÄ• alobhÄ• dayoti paÃ±
nidÄ• narahitatÄ• __sotapatitatÄ• _ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . kiriyadhammÄ• kiriyamattattÄ• kan

parihÄ«nÄ• vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__tatiyacatutthavÄ• rÄ• asambhavato evÄ• _ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
cakkhÄ• yatanupacayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayÄ• na hontÄ«ti? honti, tadupattha
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``asambhavatoâ€™â€™
sahajÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pana vasena tadÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ•
pacchÄ• jÄ• tasahajÄ• tanÄ• massa sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tabhÅ«tacakkhÄ• dirÅ«passa ca vas
saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca labbhatÄ«ti tatiyacatutthavÄ• rÄ• na na sambhavantÄ«ti.

kusalÄ• byÄ• kataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> __sammohavasenÄ• _ti kusalaphale aniccÄ• ditÄ• ya sabhaye sÄ• durasavisarukkh
taá¹ƒnibbattakakusale ca anÄ• dÄ«navadassitÄ• vasena. samatikkamatthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ•
tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanavasena samatikkamabhÅ«tÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• __samatikkamab

__tathÄ• idha na labbhantÄ«_ti avijjÄ• ya eva saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ avigatÄ• dipaccayattÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo avigatÄ• dipaccayÄ• hontÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Ne 140/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetukantiÄ• dinÄ• yojan
avigatacatukkÄ• dÄ«nipi na idha labbhanti. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã
nÄ• mantiÄ• dinÄ• hi yathÄ• lÄ• bhayojanÄ• ya nayo dassitoti.

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<343> __ ``nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccaye_ \Be 142/ __pana vattabbameva natthÄ«â€
kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«laÃ±ca kammapaccayo hotÄ«ti? na hoti, kammapaccayabhÅ«t
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ viya paccayo hoti. tena ekÄ«bhÄ• vamiva gatattÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kusalÄ• kusalamÅ«lehi vinÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na janetÄ«
pariyÄ• yena upanissayoti vuttÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kammena ekÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ni saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti pariyÄ• yena tesaá¹ƒ kammapaccayatÄ• vuttÄ• . __esÄ• _ti esa kusala
akusalamÅ«lapaccayo cÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ viya kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakÄ• ni avijjÄ• kusalÄ• kusalamÅ
``upanissayataá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. manasikÄ• ropi javanavÄ«thipaá¹-ipÄ• dakam
viya avijjaá¹ƒ upanissayaá¹ƒ na karoti, avijjÅ«panissayÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pavattiatthaá¹ƒ

bhavaá¹…gÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anamattaá¹ƒ hoti, pahÄ«nÄ• vijjÄ• naÃ±ca kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nevu
Ä• rammaá¹‡amattameva pana hoti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``kusalo dhammo abyÄ• katassa dha
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.423), ``vipÄ• kadhammadhammo nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• k
upanissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 3.103) ca evamÄ• dÄ«su kiriyÄ• naa
upanissayapaccayabhÄ• vena na uddhaá¹-Ä• ti. apica ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â
avijjÄ• mÅ«lako kusalanayo vutto, ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti et
kusalÄ• kusalamÅ«lako \Ne 141/ vipÄ• kanayo, kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana neva saá¹…khÄ• raggah
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti taá¹ƒmÅ«lako kiriyÄ• nayo na labbha
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__anekabhedato_ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒ kiriyan
sahajÄ• tÄ• dianekapaccayabhÄ• vena gahitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena navÄ• c
vasena, anekappakÄ• rato catunnaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• ti vÄ• adhippÄ• yo. __kusa
cÄ• _ti ettha kusalÄ• kusalesu kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke cÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. purimapa
paccayÄ• kÄ• ro vutto, taá¹ƒdassanatthaá¹ƒ \Be 143/ ``anekabhedato ekadhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€
pacchimanaye kusale anekabhedato paccayÄ• kÄ• ro vutto, atha kho __ ``ekadhÄ• vÄ• â€™
mÅ«lapadekapaccayatÄ• vasena, ekasseva vÄ• nayassa vasena ekappakÄ• renÄ• ti attho
vasenÄ• ti vÄ• adhippÄ• yo. __dhammapaccayabhede_ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dipaccayabhede, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒcittuppÄ• c
phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• vijjÄ• dipaccayabhede. pariyattiÄ• dÄ«
... paá¹-ipattikkamo_. paccayÄ• kÄ• re hi pÄ• á¸·ipariyÄ• puá¹‡anatadatthasavanapÄ• á¸·iat
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ
kamena kÄ• tabbÄ• ti __kama_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti. __tato_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhedajanakato
karaá¹‡Ä«yataraá¹ƒ natthi. tadÄ• yattÄ• hi dukkhantakiriyÄ• ti.

kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . á¹• 11 7. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<355> __tayo_ \Be 144/ \Ne 142/ __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-saddassa a
idha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttassa satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-saddassa atthadassanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dÄ«su hi s
__Ä• di_-saddena ``phassasamudayÄ• vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo, nÄ• marÅ«pasamudayÄ

manasikÄ• rasamudayÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (SN c V 408) satipaá¹-á¹-
satigocarÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«pake suttappadese saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ•
avasesapÄ• á¸·ippadesadassanattho Ä• di-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi karontas
ca satiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthamÄ• ha __ ``padhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na
padhÄ• natthadÄ«pakoti adhippÄ• yo.

__ariyo_ti ariyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhamÄ• ha. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ saá¸
attho. suttekadesena hi suttaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha hi ---

``tayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yadariyo ... pe ... arahatÄ«ti iti kho panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ceta
vuttaá¹ƒ? idha, bhikkhave, satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti anukampako hites
`idaá¹ƒ vo hitÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vo sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. tassa sÄ• vakÄ• na sussÅ«santi, na sota
cittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, vokkamma ca satthusÄ• sanÄ• vattanti. tatra, bhikkhave, tathÄ
anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataá¹ƒ \Ne 143/ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati
idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yadariyo ... pe ... arahati.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhave satthÄ• ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vo sukhÄ• yÄ• ti. tassa ekacce sÄ• vak
pe ... vattanti. ekacce sÄ• vakÄ• sussÅ«santi \Be 145/ ... pe ... na ca vokkamma satthusÄ•
tatra, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gato na ceva attamano hoti, na ca attamanataá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti
hoti, na ca anattamanataá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti. attamanataÃ±ca anattamanataÃ±ca tadubha
upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajÄ• no. idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dutiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

``puna caparaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sukhÄ• yÄ• ti. tassa sÄ• vakÄ• sussÅ«santi ... pe ... vattanti. tatr
tathÄ• gato attamano ceva hoti, attamanataÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati
idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tatiyaâ€™â€™ nti (MN III 311) ---

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nunayehi anavassutatÄ• , niccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitasatitÄ• , tadubhayavÄ«t
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttÄ• . buddhÄ• nameva kira niccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitasatitÄ• hoti, na p

__pa_-saddo Ä• rambhaá¹ƒ joteti, Ä• rambho ca pavattÄ«ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``pavattayitab
satiyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bahulaá¹ƒ-vacanena kammatthaá¹ƒ icchanti saddavidÅ«, tatheva kattuatthampi icchantÄ«ti
``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pa_-saddo bhusatthaá¹
dÄ«petÄ«ti __ ``okkantitvÄ• pakkhanditvÄ• vattatÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. puna bhÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-saddaÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ento __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tena purin
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-saddo ca kattuatthoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

visesena kÄ• yo ca vedanÄ• ca assÄ• dassa kÄ• raá¹‡anti tappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ taá
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ asubhadukkhatÄ• dassanÄ• ni mandatikkhapaÃ±Ã±ehi taá¹‡hÄ
tesaá¹ƒ visuddhimaggoti vuttÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• visesakÄ• raá¹‡esu cittadhammesu
aniccÄ• nattatÄ• dassanÄ• ni nÄ• tipabhedÄ• tipabhedagatesu tesu tappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ ma
diá¹-á¹-hicaritÄ• naá¹ƒ sukarÄ• nÄ«ti \Ne 144/ tesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni visuddhimaggoti. tikkho samat
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanto tattha aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitv
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡e asaá¹‡á¹-hahanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. vip
sukhume citte dhammesu ca cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«ti tadanupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒvisuddhi

__tesaá¹ƒ tatthÄ• _ti ettha __tattha_-saddassa pahÄ• natthanti etena yojanÄ• . paÃ±ca kÄ•
kÄ• ye labbhantÄ«ti visesena kÄ• yo kÄ• moghassa vatthu, bhave sukhaggahaá¹‡avasena
bhavoghassa vedanÄ• , santatighanaggahaá¹‡avasena citte attÄ• bhiniveso hotÄ«ti diá¹-á¹
dhammavinibbhogassa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammamattatÄ• ya ca duppaá¹-ivijjhattÄ• samm
tasmÄ• tesu tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ cattÄ• rova vuttÄ• , dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya paá¹-igh
dukkhadukkhaviparia¹‡Ä• madukkhasaá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÅ«tÄ• vedanÄ• visesena byÄ
niccaggahaá¹‡avasena sassatassa attano sÄ«lena suddhÄ«tiÄ• diparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«t
cittaá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedena bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÅ«tato apassantassa bhavavibhavadiá¹-á
idaá¹ƒsaccÄ• bhiniveso hotÄ«ti tassa dhammÄ• ... pe ... sukhavedanÄ• ssÄ• davasena pa
dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nassa vedanÄ• .
sarÄ• gÄ• dicitte sammoho hotÄ«ti mohÄ• gatiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, dhammasabhÄ• vÄ• navabodh
bhayÄ• gatiyÄ• dhammÄ• ... pe ... avuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanayena vatthubhÄ• vo yojetabbo.

``Ä• hÄ• rasamudayÄ• kÄ• yasamudayo, phassasamudayÄ• vedanÄ• samudayo (SN c V
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (MN III 126; SN a II
kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samudayabhÅ«tÄ• kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• raphassamanosaÃ±cetanÄ• v
kÄ• yÄ• diparijÄ• nanena pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``catubbidhÄ• hÄ• rapariÃ±Ã±
__pakaraá¹‡anayo_ti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡ibhÄ• sÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo. nettipeá¹-akappakar
yojanÄ• nayotipi vadanti.

__saraá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• didhammÄ• naÃ±ca dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• vas
satÄ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ekatte nibbÄ• ne samÄ• gamo __ekattasamosaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. etadeva
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ekanibbÄ• nappavesahetubhÅ«to vÄ• samÄ• natÄ• ya eko s
\Ne 145/ ekattaá¹ƒ, tattha samosaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsabhÄ• gatÄ• __ekattasamosaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_
ekanibbÄ• nappavesahetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
saraá¹‡ekattasamosaraá¹‡Ä• ni saha satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nekabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡attena vutt
purimasmiá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ. __saraá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti vÄ• gamanavasenÄ• ti atthe sati tadeva gam
samosaraá¹‡e vÄ• sati-saddatthavasena avuccamÄ• ne dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• va satÄ«ti sati-sad
purimaá¹ƒ satibhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pacchimaá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• vassÄ• ti nibbÄ• nasamosa

satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nekabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni.

__cuddasavidhenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasutte_ (DN II 372 Ä• dayo; MN
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napabbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena. tathÄ• __paÃ±cavidhena dhammÄ• nupassana_
ca uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakabhaá¹‡á¸• asadisatÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ•
__bhikkhugocarÄ• hi ete_. vuttaÃ±hi ``gocare, bhikkhave, caratha sake pettike visayeâ€™â
DN III 80).

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• bhikkhu hotÄ«ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viha
dasseti bhikkhumhi taá¹ƒniyamato. tenÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vadassa

__samaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• _ti kÄ• yÄ• divisamacariyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi samaá¹ƒ care
__santo, _ indriyadamanena __danto, _ catumagganiyamena __niyato, _ seá¹-á¹-hacÄ• ritÄ
kÄ• yadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dioropanena __nidhÄ• ya daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_. so evarÅ«po bÄ• hitapÄ• pas
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• _disamaÃ±Ã±o veditabbo.

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__asammissato_ti vedanÄ• dayopi ettha sitÄ• , ettha paá¹-ibaddhÄ• ti kÄ• ye vedanÄ• dian
Ä• panne tadamissatoti attho. avayavÄ«gÄ• hasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidhÄ• vanasÄ• rÄ• dÄ• nÄ• b
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gehi, tÄ• ni ca kesÄ• dÄ«hi, kesÄ• dike ca bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pehi \Ne
__ ``tathÄ• na kÄ• yeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dinagarÄ• vayavasamÅ«he av
karonti. nagaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma koci attho atthÄ«ti pana kesaÃ±ci samaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ s
itthipurisÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidhÄ• vane nagaranidassanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ passati itthiá¹ƒ vÄ• purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• , nanu cakkhunÄ• itthipurisadassanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti
``itthiá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, purisaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana pavattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena _
vuttaá¹ƒ. micchÄ• dassane vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ passati, na taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ rÅ
hoti, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ kesÄ• dibhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ•
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na hoti, diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti attho. __yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ha
passatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kesÄ• dibhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yasamÅ«hasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• bhÅ«tato na passatÄ«ti attho.

__na aÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• nupassÄ«_ti na aÃ±Ã±asabhÄ• vÄ• nupassÄ«, asubhÄ• dito aÃ±Ã
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pathavÄ«kÄ• ya_nti kesÄ• dipathaviá¹ƒ dhammasamÅ«hattÄ• kÄ• yoti vac
vÄ• anekappabhedasakalasarÄ«ragataá¹ƒ pubbÄ• pariyabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sar
vadati, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi.

__ajjhattabahiddhÄ• _ti ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ __ghaá¹-itÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ e
natthÄ«ti attho, ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammÄ• vÄ• ghaá¹-itÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ natthÄ«
kilesÄ• na_nti bhavattayavisayÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• nanti attho.

__sabbatthika_nti sabbattha bhavaá¹ƒ. sabbasmiá¹ƒ lÄ«ne uddhaá¹-e ca citte icchitabbattÄ
uddhaá¹-e ca bhÄ• vetabbÄ• bojjhaá¹…gÄ• atthikÄ• etÄ• yÄ• ti __sabbatthikÄ• _. __anto
kosajjanti attho.

avisesena dvÄ«hipi nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti katvÄ• puna ekekena vuttappahÄ•
``visesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, ``vineyya nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• abhijjhÄ•
payojanaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``visesenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ•
anurodhavirodhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 147/ pahÄ• nadassanaÃ±hi etassa payojananti. __kÄ• yab
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• adhippetÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti anurodhÄ• dippahÄ• navacaner

__sabbatthikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ buddhÄ• nussati mettÄ• maraá¹‡assati asubhabhÄ
etena yoginÄ• parihariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbatthikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ satis
avicchinnassa tassa pariharitabbattÄ• , satiyÄ• vÄ• samatho vutto samÄ• dhikkhandhasaá

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• diuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kevalaá¹ƒ panidhÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• idha ettakaá¹ƒ veditabbanti veditabbaá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ
__addamadakkhÄ«_ti dvepi ekatthÄ• . __sammaddaso_ti sammÄ• passako.

__sukhadukkhatopi cÄ• _ti sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hitivipariá¹‡Ä• maÃ±Ä• á¹‡asukhatÄ• ya,
vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hitiaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adukkhatÄ• ya ca vuttattÄ• tissopi ca sukhato tissopi c
anupassitabbÄ• ti attho.

rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡achandÄ• diadhipatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disahajÄ• takÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibh
kusalÄ• kusalatabbipÄ• kakiriyÄ• nÄ• nattabhedassa ca __Ä• di_-saddena
sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rikasavatthukÄ• vatthukÄ• dinÄ• nattabhedÄ• naÃ±ca vase
__suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dhammassÄ• _ti ``dhammÄ• honti, khandhÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
Ä• gatasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• sabhÄ• vassa vasena. __kÄ• maÃ±cetthÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe pahÄ«n
vattabbanti codanaá¹ƒ dasseti, maggacittakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• ekattha pahÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbattha pa
visuá¹ƒ na vattabbanti. tattha purimacodanÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• puggalaparihÄ• ro, pacchimÄ• ya
nÄ• nÄ• cittakkhaá¹‡ikaparihÄ• ro. lokiyabhÄ• vanÄ• ya hi kÄ• ye pahÄ«naá¹ƒ na vedanÄ•
yadipi na pavatteyya, na paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vanÄ• ya \Ne 148/ tattha sÄ• abhijjhÄ• domana

puna tappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vattabbamevÄ• ti. ubhayattha vÄ• ubhayaá¹ƒ sambhavato yojetabba
\Be 150/ __sesesupi pahÄ«naá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti maggasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, lokiyabh
appavattimattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±capi khandhÄ• lokoâ€™â€™ ti hi catÅ«supi

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• diuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<356> sabbappakÄ• ravacanena uddese dassitÄ• ajjhattÄ• dianupassanÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• ca
cuddasa pakÄ• rÄ• , kÄ• yagatÄ• satisutte vuttÄ• kesÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡a
lokiyÄ• dippakÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti tepi gahitÄ• eva. niddese hi ekappakÄ• raniddesena nidassana
sabbappakÄ• raggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca bÄ• hiresupi ekadesasambhavato katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ

__tiriyaá¹ƒ tacaparicchinna_nti ettha nanu kesalomanakhÄ• naá¹ƒ atacaparicchinnatÄ• tac
atthi, tacaparicchinnabahulatÄ• ya pana tacaparicchinnatÄ• na na hoti kÄ• yassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
pariyanto assÄ• ti tacapariyantoti vuttoti etena pana vacanena kÄ• yekadesabhÅ«to taco ga
tappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• ca kesÄ• dayo tadanupaviá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lÄ• tacapariyantÄ• va hontÄ«ti dv
sabbopi kÄ• yo tacapariyantoti vuttoti veditabbo.

__ ``pÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ke pana te pakÄ• rÄ• ? yehi nÄ
kesÄ• lomÄ• tiÄ• di vuttanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«pento Ä• ha __ ``ete kesÄ• dayo Ä• kÄ• rÄ•
pakÄ• rÄ• ti hi eko attho.

nisinnassa \Ne 149/ yÄ• va aparipphandanisajjÄ• mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, yÄ• vat
tÄ• va eko __nisajjavÄ• ro_. yena vidhinÄ• uggahe kusalo hoti, so sattavidho vidhi __ ``ugg
vuccati, taá¹ƒnibbattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

pathavÄ«dhÄ• tubahulabhÄ• vato matthaluá¹…gassa karÄ«sÄ• vasÄ• ne tantiÄ• ropanam
pe ... vakkaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kesÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ vakkapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«su \Be 151/ anulomasajjhÄ•
paá¹-ilomasajjhÄ• yo purimehi sambandho vutto. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ye parato visuá¹ƒ tipaÃ±cÄ• ha
tipaÃ±cÄ• hanti chapaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• vakkhamÄ• nÄ• , tesu Ä• diantadassanava
anulomapaá¹-ilomasajjhÄ• yepi hi paá¹-ilomasajjhÄ• yo antimoti. sajjhÄ• yappakÄ• rantaraá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __hatthasaá¹…khalikÄ• _ aá¹…gulipanti. __lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhassÄ• _ti
asubhalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhassa, dhÄ• tulakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhassa vÄ• .

attano bhÄ• go sabhÄ• go, sabhÄ• gena paricchedo __sabhÄ• gaparicchedo, _ heá¹-á¹-hu

sakakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikakesantarÄ• dÄ«hi ca paricchedoti attho.

__dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go_ (MN III 342 Ä• dayo) pukkusÄ• tisuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasen
__sabba_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡avasena catukkajjhÄ• nikasamathasÄ• dhÄ• raá

__okkamanavissajjana_nti paá¹-ipajjitabbavajjetabbe maggeti attho. __bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• subhÄ• divasena gayhamÄ• nÄ• kesÄ• dayopi bahiddhÄ• p
veditabbÄ• . __ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti pubbe viya ekat
ukkuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kamena sabbatÄ• lesu patitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pariyantatÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• ditÄ
tato tattha tattheva katÄ• ya ukkuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ti attho.

__adhicitta_nti samathavipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ. __anuyuttenÄ• _ti yuttapayuttena, bhÄ• venter
__samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ_ upalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro samÄ• dhiyeva. __manasi kÄ• tabba_nti cit
uppÄ• detabbanti attho. samÄ• dhikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinimittaá
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti vacanaseso, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, etassa saá¹ƒva
atthÄ«ti \Ne 150/ attho. taá¹ƒ vÄ• manasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• ti
kÄ• raá¹‡anti attho. __na ca pabhaá¹…gÅ«_ti kammaniyabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena ca pabhijja

__Ä• limpetÄ«_ti Ä• dÄ«peti jÄ• leti. __taÃ±cÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanavikatisaá¹…khÄ• taá
__assÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rassa __anubhoti_ sambhoti sÄ• dheti \Be 152/. __assa_ vÄ•
atthaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro __anubhoti_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya iddhividhÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassa iddhividhapaccanubhava
__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassa_. paccakkhaá¹ƒ yassa atthi, so sakkhi, sakkhino bha
_ sakkhibhavanatÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sakkhi ca so bhabbo cÄ• ti vÄ• __sakkhibhabbo_. ayaÄ
bhabbo, tattha ca sakkhÄ«ti sakkhibhabbo, tassa bhÄ• vo __sakkhibhabbatÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ pÄ•
pubbahetÄ• dike kÄ• raá¹‡e sati.

__sÄ«tibhÄ• va_nti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesadarathavÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __sampahaá¹ƒsetÄ«_
tathÄ• pavattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya toseti uttejeti. yadÄ• vÄ• nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• var
tadÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹ƒvegavatthÅ«ni paccavekkhitvÄ• __sampahaá¹ƒseti_ samuttejeti

__tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• , _ kathaá¹ƒ? __dve kesÄ• ekato natthÄ«_ti.
paccayoti attho.

__nakhÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ vavatthitataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dve nakhÄ• ekato natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• hÄ• ti.

__sukhumampÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttaoá¸·Ä• rikacammato sukhumaá¹ƒ antomukhacammÄ• di. k
paricchinnattÄ• yaá¹ƒ durupalakkhaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``sukhumaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ
vivaritvÄ• passantassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

__tÄ• laguá¸·apaá¹-alaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 151/ nÄ• ma pakkatÄ• laphalalasikaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• y
uddharitvÄ• gahitapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ timattÄ• nÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ-matta-saddehi gopphakaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dÄ«ni avuttÄ• nipi da
__kÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akÄ• ni_ suttena bandhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• kÄ«á¸·

__tattha jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hikassa patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-himhi pavisi
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. __tena_ aá¹-á¹-hinÄ• __patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ y
__kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hino, _ taá¹ƒ __aggachinnamahÄ• punnÄ• gaphalasadisaá¹ƒ. sÄ«sakapaá¹-á¹
á¹-hapitasÄ«samayaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ. suttakantanasalÄ• kÄ• viddhÄ• \Be 153/ goá¸·akÄ
vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vali __vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vali_. __avalekhanasatthakaá¹ƒ_ ucchutacÄ• va

__vakkabhÄ• gena paricchinna_nti vakkapariyantabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ.

__sakkharasudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti marumpehi katasudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``setasakkharasud
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vadanti, setasakkharÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti attho.

yattha annapÄ• naá¹ƒ nipatitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sambandho.

__visamacchinnakalÄ• po_ visamaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paggharati, evameva sarÄ«raá¹ƒ kesakÅ«
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiriyaÃ±ca visamaá¹ƒ paggharatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __visamacchinna_-ggahaá¹‡a

atikaá¹-ukaaccuá¹‡hÄ• diko __visabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• ro_ uá¹‡hakÄ• le pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ

__ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡abaleneva vÄ• _ti vikkhambhitanÄ«varaá¹‡ena susamÄ• hitacittena up
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avipphandanavirahena ekasabhÄ• vassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa vasena. taÃ
upaá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• nameva attani abhiratiá¹ƒ, sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡apÄ«tiá¹ƒ, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• k
somanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. na hi abhiratisomanassehi vinÄ• anatikkantapÄ«tisukhassa eka
atthÄ«ti.

__avisesato_ \Ne 152/ __pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti paá¹-ikÅ«ladhÄ• tuvaá¹‡á¹‡avi
samathavipassanÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasenÄ• ti attho. __tividhenÄ• _ti anulomÄ• dinÄ• vak
addhamÄ• se Å«nepi mÄ• sapariccheddena paricchijjamÄ• ne sajjhÄ• ye cha mÄ• sÄ• paric
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. paricchijjamÄ• nassa mÄ• santaragamananivÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi chamÄ• s

sakalachamÄ• se parivattadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cariyÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• .

__lakkhaá¹‡a_nti dhÄ• tupaá¹-ikÅ«lalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. janaá¹ƒ na arahantÄ«ti __ajaÃ±Ã±Ä• , ayuttÄ• jigucchanÄ«yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«_ti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni koá¹-iyÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ni nÄ• ma atthi, aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni eva aá¹-á¹-hipuÃ±jamatto evÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-oti dasseti \ __anekasandhiyamito_ti anekehi sandhÄ«hi yamito sambaddho so aá¹-á¹-hipuÃ±joti dasset yamentaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti. __codito_ jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡Ä• bhimukhagamanena c

__mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pena paricchinnaá¹ƒ_ ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ __upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tena_ tannissitassa tassa tato bahi abhÄ• vÄ• . chÄ• yÄ Ä• tapapaccayachÄ• yuppÄ• dakabhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aparicchedakatÄ• . rÅ«pakkhan tadantogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• diÄ• yatanadvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• rikÄ• ar honti, Ä• yatanÄ• ni ca dvÄ• rÄ• ni ca Ä• yatanadvÄ• rÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• attho. tena rÅ«pÄ• yata vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__sappaccayÄ• _ti sappaccayabhÄ• vÄ• , paccayÄ• yattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• nibbattanti vuttaá¹ƒ h yutto paccayo sappaccayo, tasmÄ• __sappaccayÄ• _.

__ettako_ti yathÄ• vuttena Ä• kÄ• rena paguá¹‡o koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so. uggahova __uggahasanc upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ettha sandhÄ«yati sambajjhatÄ«ti ``sandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __paÃ±caá¹…gasam nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannagamanÄ• gamanasampannanti ekaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, divÄ• abbokiá¹‡a appanigghosanti ekaá¹ƒ, appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassanti \Ne 1 senÄ• sane viharantassa appakasirena uppajjati cÄ«vara ... pe ... parikkhÄ• roti ekaá¹ƒ, tas therÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharanti bahussutÄ• ti ekaá¹ƒ (AN c 10.11). __paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• g appÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyasaddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyehi padhÄ• niyaá¹…gehi samannÄ

__uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakadÄ• ya_nti tehi khettehi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ, tehi dÄ• tabbadhaÃ±Ã±anti aá¹-á¹-hakumbhadÄ• yakakhettaá¹ƒ viya mukhadhovanakiccaá¹ƒ, soá¸·asakumbhadÄ• yaka khÄ• danabhuÃ±janakiccaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ lahukagarukabhÄ• vato. tato pana yaá¹ƒ du aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• ramanasikÄ• rena ca nivattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ettheva kammaa __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ekadivasaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa vÄ• re manasikÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanena.

__sahassuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Be 155/ __sÄ• dhetvÄ• _ti sahassavaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ yoje __uddhÄ• ro_ti hi vaá¸• á¸• hi vuccatÄ«ti. __suddhacittenÄ• _ti vikkhepÄ• dikilesavirahitacit

rajjantÄ• succhavicammaá¹ƒ tacoti gahetvÄ• ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divaá¹‡á¹‡o me tacoâ€™â€™

__tesu dve ekamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ma na hontÄ«_ti yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• pa
rÄ• gÄ• divatthubhÄ• vena dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ corasadisatÄ• anatthÄ• vahatÄ• da

kammameva visesÄ• dhigamassa á¹-hÄ• nanti __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• vanÄ• vu
``manasikarontassa appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kammassa vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ•
appanÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• najÄ• tiko_ti etena laá¹…ghanasamatthatÄ• yogena upasamarahitataá¹ƒ dasseti. ci
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ upasamarahitanti dassetabbanti.

__hatthe gahitapaÃ±havatthu pÄ• katikamevÄ• _ti visuddhimagge vuttataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ•

``mÄ• lakatthero kira dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayattheraá¹ƒ hatthe gahetvÄ• `Ä• vuso abhay
paÃ±haá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• ha `mÄ• lakatthero dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se
dvattiá¹ƒsapaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«, sace rattiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, divÄ• ekaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, a
puna sampajjati. sace pana devasikaá¹ƒ ekameva samÄ• pajjati, atirekamÄ• sena puna sar

idaá¹ƒ pana __ekaá¹ƒ manasikarontassa ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ manasikarontassa dvatti
sÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ nidassanavasena Ä• nÄ«tanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__anupÄ• dinnakapakkhe á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«_ti etena cetiyapabbatavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• tissatthero v
saá¹…gharakkhitattherupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kasÄ• maá¹‡ero viya ca anupÄ• dinnakapakkhe á¹-hap
dasavidhÄ• subhavasena jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«repi upaá¹-á¹-hite upacÄ• rappatti dassitÄ•
``atthissa kÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti pana sattavasena kesÄ• dÄ«su gayhamÄ• nesu yathÄ• ``imas
satta-ggahaá¹‡arahite ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ravatthumhi viddhastÄ• haá¹ƒkÄ• re sadÄ• sannihite pÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tathÄ• tatthÄ• ti appanaá¹ƒ appattÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ
adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``asubhÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pana vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ

<357> Ä• dimhi sevanÄ• __Ä• sevanÄ• , _ vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vanÄ• , _ punappun
__bahulÄ«kamma_nti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

<362> __vatthupariÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«tassa kÄ• yass
gamitÄ• , sÄ• ca vinÄ• sitatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vinÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. appavattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hap
ayamattho niruttisiddhiyÄ• vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __vigatantÄ• katÄ• _ti idÄ• ni kÄ• tabbo a
natthÄ«ti vigatantÄ• , evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• katÄ• ti attho. kammameva visesÄ• dhigamassa á¹-h
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ kamme vÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• rambho __kammaá¹-á¹-

Ä• ha __ ``anupassanÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti, anupassanÄ• ya vuttanti adh

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<363> sampajÄ• nassa \Ne 155/ vediyanaá¹ƒ __sampajÄ• navediyanaá¹ƒ_. __vatthu_nti s
Ä• rammaá¹‡amÄ• ha, tena vatthu Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __vatthuÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti
__vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti etena ``sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ
dasseti.

__vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• _ti adhivÄ• sanavÄ«riyassa adhimattatÄ• ya tassa samat
yojetvÄ• . __saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hÄ«_ti lokuttarapaá¹-isambhidÄ• hi saha. lokiyÄ• nampi
tattha samatthataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti daá¹-
__samasÄ«sÄ«_ti vÄ• rasamasÄ«sÄ« hutvÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡avÄ• rassa anantaravÄ• re
__saá¹…khepamanasikÄ• ravasena_ mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, __vitthÄ• ramanasikÄ• rav
rÄ• hulovÄ• dadhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su.

__phassapaÃ±camakeyevÄ• _ti __eva_-saddena vuttesu tÄ«supi mukhesu pariggahassa s
nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nassa adhippetattÄ• niravasesarÅ«papariggahassa dassanatthaá¹
karajakÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, na cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni chavatthÅ«nÄ«ti. karajakÄ• yassa pana
``idaÃ±ca pana me viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ettha sitaá¹ƒ, ettha paá¹-ibaddhaâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 2
Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

phassaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• kesaÃ±ci hotÄ«ti yesaá¹ƒ na hoti, te sandhÄ•
hi ... pe ... na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tesaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca sabbesaá¹ƒ v
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``vedanÄ• vasena pana pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __satadh
vilÄ• petvÄ• vilÄ• petvÄ• udake pakkhipitvÄ• uddharitvÄ• gahitasappi.

__vinivattetvÄ• _ti catukkhandhasamudÄ• yato visuá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• . mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pacchÄ• arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
dassitaá¹ƒ. katthaci arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vedanÄ• vasena arÅ«parÄ• sito, Ã±
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tato vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«parÄ• sito vÄ• vinivattetvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi yesu pa
Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• , tesu tadantogadhaá¹ƒ \Ne 156/. yesu na vuttÄ• , tesu ca vedan
saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ianÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya rÅ«pakam
kathitatÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

``manoviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kantÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ

chagehassitasomanassaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡esu assÄ• dÄ• nupassino eva hotÄ«ti Ä• l
``paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• misanissitÄ• cha gehassitasomanassavedanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> kilesasampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 158/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kehici kilesehi vippayogepi sati y
saá¹ƒkilesabhÄ• vena sadisehi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• itarehipi na visuddhatÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha
pacchimapadaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __duvidha_nti visuá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sarÄ• gasados
visiá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. avipassanupagattÄ• __ ``idha okÄ• sova natthÄ«â€™â€™ _

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso

ka. nÄ«varaá¹‡apabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<367> kaá¹‡hasukkÄ• naá¹ƒ yuganaddhatÄ• natthÄ«ti pajÄ• nanakÄ• le abhÄ• vÄ• __
``abhiá¹‡hasamudÄ• cÄ• ravasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__subhampÄ«_ti \Ne 157/ kÄ• macchandopi. so hi attano gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena ``subhaâ€™
pavattamÄ• nakassa aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• macchandassa nimittattÄ• __ ``nimittaâ€™â€™ _nti
hitasukhassa anupÄ• yabhÅ«to manasikÄ• ro __anupÄ• yamanasikÄ• ro. tatthÄ• _ti nipphÄ
duvidhepi subhanimitte.

__asubhampÄ«_ti asubhajjhÄ• nampi. taá¹ƒ pana dasasu asubhesu kesÄ• dÄ«su ca pavatt
kesÄ• dÄ«su hi saÃ±Ã±Ä• asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti girimÄ• nandasutte vuttÄ• ti. ettha catubbid
ayonisomanasikÄ• rassa yonisomanasikÄ• rassa ca dassanaá¹ƒ niravasesadassanatthaá¹ƒ
pana asubhe subhanti asubhanti ca manasikÄ• ro idhÄ• dhippeto, tadanukulattÄ• vÄ• itare

bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±uno thinamiddhÄ• bhibhavÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• otÄ• raá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no kÄ• n
bhojananissitaá¹ƒ pana Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tabbipariá¹‡Ä• massa tadÄ• dhÄ
upanissayabhÅ«tassa asubhatÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yassa ca Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• didas
uppÄ• detÄ«ti tassa kÄ• macchando pahÄ«yateva, abhidhammapariyÄ• yena sabbopi lobh
Ä• ha __ ``arahattamaggenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__odissakÄ• nodissakadisÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• na_nti attagaruatippiyasahÄ• yamajjhattavasena

kate anodissakatÄ• , ekadisÄ• pharaá¹‡avasena disÄ• pharaá¹‡atÄ• mettÄ• ya uggahaá¹‡
vihÄ• raracchÄ• gÄ• mÄ• divasena vÄ• odissakadisÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÄ• diuddesara
anodissakadisÄ• pharaá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• dvidhÄ• uggahaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __
``odissakÄ• nodissakadisÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. uggaho ca yÄ• va upacÄ
uggahitÄ• ya Ä• sevanÄ• __bhÄ• vanÄ• _. tattha ``sabbe sattÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhÅ«tÄ• pug
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti etesaá¹ƒ vasena paÃ±cavidhÄ• , ekekasmiá¹ƒ ``ave
anÄ«ghÄ• , sukhÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantÅ«â€™â€™ ti catudhÄ• pavattito vÄ«satividhÄ•
mettÄ• , ``sabbÄ• itthiyo purisÄ• ariyÄ• anariyÄ• devÄ• manussÄ• vinipÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€
pavattÄ• sattavidhÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividhÄ• vÄ• odhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• , dasahi dis
pavattÄ• dasavidhÄ• ca disÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• , ekekÄ• ya vÄ• disÄ• ya sattÄ• diitthiÄ
asÄ«tÄ• dhikacatusatappabhedÄ• anodhisoodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• veditabbÄ• .

__kÄ• yavinÄ• manÄ• _ti \Ne 158/ kÄ• yassa vividhena Ä• kÄ• rena nÄ• manÄ• .

__atibhojane nimittaggÄ• ho_ti atibhojane thinamiddhassa nimittaggÄ• ho, ``ettake bhutte t
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, ettake na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti thinamiddhassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡aggÄ
vÄ«riyanissitattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``dhutaá¹…ganissitasappÄ• yakathÄ• yapÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

kukkuccampi katÄ• katÄ• nusocanavasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaccena samÄ• nalakkh
avÅ«pasamasabhÄ• vamevÄ• ti cetaso avÅ«pasamo __ ``uddhaccakukkuccamevÄ• â€™â

bahussutassa ganthato ca atthato ca atthÄ• dÄ«ni vicinantassa cetaso vikkhepo na hoti
yathÄ• vidhipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• yathÄ• nurÅ«papatikÄ• rappavattiyÄ• katÄ• katÄ• nusocanaÃ±c
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. vuá¸• á¸• hasevitÄ• ca vuá¸• á¸• ha
cetovÅ«pasamakarattÄ• uddhaccakukkuccappahÄ• nakÄ• ritÄ• \Be 160/ vuttÄ• . vuá¸• á¸•
vinayadharÄ• kukkuccavinodakÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

tiá¹-á¹-hati etthÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• , vicikicchÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• __vicikicchÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ
á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• , vicikicchÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• etesÅ«ti __vicikicchÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• _.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ bahussutatÄ• paripucchakatÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• pi vicikicchÄ• pahÄ«yati, t
ratanattayavicikicchÄ• mÅ«likÄ• sesavicikicchÄ• ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``tÄ«á¹‡i ratanÄ• ni Ä•
vinaye pakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ``sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1008; Vibh 915) vuttÄ•
karotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vinaye ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vassapÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.
__okappaniyasaddhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taadhimokkhabahulassÄ• _ti anupavisanasaddhÄ• saá¹
adhimuccanabahulassa. adhimuccanaÃ±ca adhimokkhuppÄ• danamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
__adhimutti_.

nÄ«varaá¹‡apabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kha. bojjhaá¹…gapabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

khandhÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• \Ne 159/ attho khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthoti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``khar
vipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ atthasannissitaparipucchÄ• bahulatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tena pÄ• á¸·imuttaka
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒvattanikÄ• , yathÄ• atthapaá¹-ipucchÄ• ti dasseti.

mandattÄ• aggijÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya vÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sakicce a

__pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«harantova taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±attÄ• dibbasotena assos

__pasÄ• dasinehÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• _ti pasÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tassa sinehassa abhÄ• vena. __g
lÅ«khataro hutvÄ• dissatÄ«ti atilÅ«khatÄ• ya taá¹ƒsadise.

saá¹ƒvejanapasÄ• danehi tejanaá¹ƒ tosanaÃ±ca __sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• _ti.

bojjhaá¹…gapabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samathavipassanÄ• suddhavipassanÄ• vasena \Be 161/ paá¹-hamassa itaresaÃ±ca kathita
__maggasampayuttÄ• sati kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• gamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. _
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanavasena visesetvÄ• vuttÄ• satip
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho. na hi sakkÄ• ekassa anekasamaá¹…gitÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e
anekasatisambhavÄ• vabodhapasaá¹…gÄ• , puggalaá¹ƒ pana Ä• masitvÄ• sakiccaparicch
kiccabhedena ekissÄ• pi satiyÄ• anekanÄ• matÄ• hotÄ«ti dassento __ ``kÄ• ye panÄ• â€™
puggalakiccaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• evÄ• ti dhammabhedena kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«Ä• dipuggalabhedo
kiccanti na dhammabhedena tassa bhedo, tasmÄ• ekÄ• va sati catuvipallÄ• sappahÄ• nab
anatthantarena tappahÄ• nakiccabhedena cattÄ• ri nÄ• mÄ• ni labhatÄ«ti ayamettha adhipp

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Ne 160/ ``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«
samaye ... pe ... dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sa
Ä• gamanavasena visesitÄ• ni satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni puggale á¹-hapetvÄ• desetvÄ• puna
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye ... pe ... dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe
samaye satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• Ä• gamavisesanaÃ±ca akat

suddhikasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayo vuttoti ayamettha nayadvaye viseso.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<390> __kÄ• raá¹‡appadhÄ• nÄ• _ti \Be 162/ \Ne 161/ ``anuppannapÄ• pakÄ• nuppÄ• dÄ
tatheva te hontÄ«ti taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentiyevÄ• ti etassa atthassa dÄ«pako sammÄ• -sa
yathÄ• dhippetatthassa anuppannapÄ• pakÄ• nuppÄ• dÄ• dino kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• , padhÄ
sammÄ• saddassa upÄ• yayonisoatthadÄ«pakataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``upÄ• yappadhÄ• nÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipannako_ti bhÄ• vanamanuyutto. bhusaá¹ƒ yogo payogo, payogova parak
__etÄ• nÄ«_ti ``vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni ``Ä• sevamÄ• no vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™

__anuppannÄ• ti avattabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• na_nti
bhÅ«miladdhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahitÄ• vikkhambhitÄ• samugghÄ• tituppannÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<391> __dhammacchando_ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivÄ«riyacchandÄ• viya na aÃ±Ã±o dhamm
evÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``sabhÄ• vacchandoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha ``yo kÄ• mesu kÄ• macc
1103) taá¹‡hÄ• chandoti vuttÄ• ti veditabbo, ``sabbeva nu kho, mÄ• risa, samaá¹‡abrÄ• hm
ekantasÄ«lÄ• ekantachandÄ• ekantaajjhosÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 366) ettha diá¹-á¹-hi,
``nikkhittachandatÄ• nikkhittadhuratÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ«riyanti vaá¹‡á¹‡eti.

<394> __vÄ• yamati_ \Ne 162/ __vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«_ti padadvayassapi niddeso vÄ«r
adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha ``vÄ«riyaniddeseâ€™â€™ ti.

<406> __sabbapubbabhÄ• ge_ti sabbamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge. __purimasmi_nti ``an
anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyuâ€™â€™ nti etthÄ• pi __ ``samathavipassanA
vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana maggÄ• nuppannatÄ• ya bhÄ• vato anuppajjam
vaá¹-á¹-Ä• natthasaá¹ƒvattanato na yuttanti paá¹-ikkhipati.

__mahantaá¹ƒ_ \Be 163/ __gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ hoti, _ tasmÄ• ``saá¹…ghagÄ• ravena yathÄ• ruc
ti saá¹…ghena saha na nikkhami. __atimandÄ• ni no_ti nanu atimandÄ• nÄ«ti attho. santas
santhambhanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ balavaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti __ ``tato parihÄ«nÄ• santhambhituá¹ƒ na
na hi mahÄ• rajjumhi chinne suttatantÅ« sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkontÄ«ti. samathe vatthuá¹ƒ d

samÄ• nagatikÄ• vipassanÄ• cÄ• ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• sa
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__tattha anuppannÄ• na_nti ettha tattha duvidhÄ• ya sammappadhÄ• nakathÄ• ya, __tatth
``anuppannÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti etassa ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayoti adhippÄ• yo. __eteyevÄ• _ti anam
uppannÄ• yeva.

__cuddasa mahÄ• vattÄ• ni_ khandhake vuttÄ• ni Ä• gantukaÄ• vÄ• sikagamikaanumodan
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ika senÄ• sana jantÄ• gharavaccakuá¹-i Ä• cariyaupajjhÄ• yasaddhivihÄ• rikaant
tato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana kadÄ• ci tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• dikÄ• le pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dikÄ• le ca
khuddakavattÄ• nÄ«ti kathitÄ• ni daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. na hi tÄ• ni sabbÄ• su avatthÄ• su cari
mahÄ• vatte agaá¹‡itÄ• ni. tattha ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…
(Vin II 76) vuttÄ• ni pakatatte caritabbavattÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• ni chasaá¹-á¹-hi, tato paraá¹ƒ ``na,
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, mÅ«
mÄ• nattÄ• rahena, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekaco
ntiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin II 82) pakatatte caritabbehi anaÃ±Ã±attÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ \Ne 163/ agaá¹‡
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• dÄ«su puggalantaresu caritabbattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena samp
gaá¹‡etabbÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• ti ekasattati vattÄ• ni, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatavattesu vattapaÃ
``na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-
sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 75) idaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ assÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ ekaá¹
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin II 51) ca dasÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvÄ•
kÄ• nici tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• divattÄ• ni, kÄ• nici pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• divattÄ• nÄ«ti aggahita
dvÄ• sÄ«tivattanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

idha \Be 164/ vipÄ• kÄ• nubhavanavasena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, avipakkavipÄ• kassa sabb
vigatamattavasena kammaÃ±ca __ ``bhutvÄ• vigatuppannaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, __na aa
1) viya rajjanÄ• divasena anubhutvÄ• pagataá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ, uppajjitvÄ• niruddhatÄ• vasena
bhÅ«tÄ• pagatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sesasaá¹…khataÃ±ca ``bhÅ«tÄ• pagatuppannaâ€™â€™
okÄ• sakatuppannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kameva vadati, na tattha viya kammampÄ«ti. __anusayitakiles
pahÄ• tabbÄ• adhippetÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``atÄ«tÄ• vÄ• ... pe ... na vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
ambataruá¹‡opamÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• na vattabbÄ• ti.

Ä• hatakhÄ«rarukkho viya nimittaggÄ• havasena adhigataá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anÄ• hata
avikkhambhitatÄ• ya antogadhakilesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, nimittaggÄ•
puggalÄ• Ä• hatÄ• nÄ• hatakhÄ«rarukkhasadisÄ• . __purimanayenevÄ• _ti avikkhambhitu
á¹-hÄ• ne nuppajjissantÄ«ti na vattabbÄ• asamugghÄ• á¹-itattÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetvÄ• vitth

__pÄ• á¸·iya_nti paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is III 21). maggena pahÄ«nakilesÄ• n
navattabbataá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ajÄ• taphalarukkho Ä• bhato, atÄ«
appahÄ«natÄ• dassanatthampi __ ``jÄ• taphalarukkhena dÄ«petabbaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. t
nibbattirahÄ• ni phalÄ• ni chinne anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• ni na kadÄ• ci sasabhÄ• vÄ• ni ahesuá
atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vena na vattabbÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ maggena pahÄ«nakilesÄ• ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•
phalÄ• ni uppajjissanti, sati ca nuppajjissantÄ«ti chedassa sÄ• tthakatÄ• , evaá¹ƒ maggabhÄ
sÄ• tthakatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<427> paÃ±hapucchake \Ne 164/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya pana aÃ±Ã±a
na vattabbÄ• ni maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti vÄ• na maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«ti vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ett
ti \Be 165/ na vattabbatÄ• ya eva aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ«riyassa abhÄ• vo kÄ• raá¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-ha
cittassa vÄ• namaggabhÅ«tassa adhipatino tadÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• ``na maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«â
vuttaá¹ƒ. chandacittÄ• naá¹ƒ viya namaggabhÅ«tassa aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ«riyÄ• dhipatino abhÄ
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tadÄ• maggasaá¹…khÄ• taadhipatibhÄ• vato vÄ• ``na maggÄ•
vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> __iddhi_-saddassa \Be 166/ \Ne 165/ paá¹-hamo kattuattho, dutiyo karaá¹‡attho vutt
eko karaá¹‡amevattho vutto. pajjitabbÄ• va iddhi vuttÄ• , na ca ijjhantÄ« pajjitabbÄ• ca iddh
pÄ• dena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti __ ``paá¹-hamenatthena iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhip
vattuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• iddhikiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena sÄ• dhetabbÄ• ca vuddhisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• iddhi pa
pajjitabbÄ• ti dvinnaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na asamÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atÄ• sambhavatÄ«ti __
pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti ca na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paá¹-hamenatthena iddhiy
dutiyenatthena iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• yujjati.

``chandaá¹ƒ ce ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati chandasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
__chandasamÄ• dhÄ«_ti adhipati-saddalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• so vuttoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati,

adhipati-saddatthadassanavasena pana __ ``chandahetuko chandÄ• dhiko vÄ• samÄ• dhi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __padhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• _ti vÄ«riyabhÅ«tÄ• ti ke
saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dinivattanatthaÃ±hi padhÄ• naggahaá¹‡anti. atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ taa
__saá¹…khÄ• ro, _ sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. tattha catukiccasÄ• dhakato aÃ±Ã±assa nivattana
padhÄ• naggahaá¹‡anti __padhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• _ seá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. catubbidhassa
bahuvacananiddeso kato. __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti duvidhatthÄ• yapi iddhiyÄ• ad
__pÄ• dabhÅ«ta_nti iminÄ• visuá¹ƒ samÄ• sayojanÄ• vasena pana yo pubbe iddhipÄ• datt
upÄ• yatthataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yathÄ• yutto vutto, so vakkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhapubb
kattukaraá¹‡iddhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye vÄ• vuttehi \Ne 166/ chandÄ• dÄ
sÄ• dhetabbÄ• ya iddhiyÄ• kattiddhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, chandÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca karaá¹‡iddhibhÄ• va
veditabbo.

vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• daniddese ``vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataâ€™
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha purimaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivisesanaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«riyÄ• dhipati samÄ• dhi vÄ«riyasa
dutiyaá¹ƒ samannÄ• gamaá¹…gadassanaá¹ƒ. dveyeva hi sabbattha samannÄ• gamaá¹…gÄ
ca, chandÄ• dayo samÄ• dhivisesanÄ• ni, padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Be 167/ pana padhÄ•
chandÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti na idha vÄ«riyÄ• dhipatitÄ• padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rassa vuttÄ• hoti. vÄ
visesetvÄ• á¹-hitameva samannÄ• gamaá¹…gavasena padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravacanena
samannÄ• gamo vutto hotÄ«ti. yasmÄ• pana chandÄ• dÄ«hi visiá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• dhi, tathÄ•
sampayutto padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro sesadhammÄ• ca, tasmÄ• samÄ• dhivisesanÄ• naá
vuttÄ• . visesanabhÄ• vo ca chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒavassayanavasena hotÄ«ti __ ``c
iddhipÄ• daâ€™â€™ _nti ettha nissayatthepi pÄ• da-sadde upÄ• yatthena chandÄ• dÄ«naa
teneva uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye ``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• chandiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ tiÄ
iddhipÄ• datÄ• vuttÄ• . paÃ±hapucchake ca ``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• idha bhikkhu chanda
(Vibh 462) uddesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi puna chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo vibhattoti.
upÄ• yiddhipÄ• dadassanatthameva hi nissayiddhipÄ• dadassanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
ayamettha pÄ• á¸·ivasena atthavinicchayo veditabbo.

<433> __rathadhure_ti rathassa purato. __hÄ«najÄ• tiko_ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
senÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni na labhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• tiá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• ... pe ... jÄ• tiá¹
_ti. __amantanÄ«yo_ti hitÄ• hitamantane na araho.

raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• latthero chande sati kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• nissantÄ«ti sattapi bhattÄ• ni abhuÃ
anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• chandameva avassÄ• ya lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattesÄ«
``raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• latthero viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__mogharÄ• jatthero_ vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ avassayÄ«ti tassa bhagavÄ• ``suÃ±Ã±ato lokaá¹ƒ
1125) suÃ±Ã±atÄ• kathaá¹ƒ \Ne 167/ kathesi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• nissitamÄ• naniggahatthaÃ±ca dv

paÃ±haá¹ƒ na kathesi. tattha punappunaá¹ƒ chanduppÄ• danaá¹ƒ tosanaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti ch
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisatÄ• vuttÄ• , thÄ• mabhÄ• vato vÄ«riyassa sÅ«rattasadisatÄ• , ``chad
ti (Dhp-a II 181 erakapattanÄ• garÄ• javatthu) vacanato pubbaá¹…gamattÄ• cittassa visiá¹-

__abhedato_ti \Be 168/ chandÄ• dike tayo tayo dhamme sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• , iddhiiddhipÄ•
kathananti attho. tattha chandavÄ«riyÄ• dayo visesena ijjhanti etÄ• yÄ• ti iddhÄ«ti vuccanti,
avisesena samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti.

chandiddhipÄ• dasamÄ• dhiddhipÄ• dÄ• dayo visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , pÄ• do sabbiddhÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ•
tasmÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hesveva pavesaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• avisiá¹-á¹-he ca pavesaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ yuttanti
__ ``pÄ• de patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __tatthevÄ• _ti
chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• raiddhipÄ• desu, catÅ«su chandÄ• dikesvevÄ• ti a
ijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• mukhena bhÄ• vitÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vitÄ• .

__ettha panÄ• _ti bhedakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhedakathanato abhinavaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho. ye hi t
abhedakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ iddhiiddhipÄ• dotveva vuttÄ• , te eva bhedakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ iddhÄ«pi hon
iddhipÄ• dÄ• evÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ abhinavÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``chando samÄ• dhÄ«â€™
... pe ... na vinÄ• , _ tasmÄ• sesÄ• sampayuttakÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, na attano sabhÄ• venÄ• ti te iddhipÄ• dÄ• eva honti, na iddhÄ«ti evamidaá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ iddhitÄ• iddhipÄ• datÄ•
iddhipÄ• datÄ• va, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``ime hi tayo ... pe ... na vinÄ• â€™â€™
ijjhanti, tasmÄ• iddhi. ijjhamÄ• nÄ• ca yasmÄ• sampayuttakehi saheva ijjhanti, na vinÄ• ,
iddhipÄ• dÄ• , tadantogadhattÄ• pana te tayo dhammÄ• iddhipÄ• dÄ• pi hontÄ«ti dasseti.
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhibhÄ• vapariyÄ• yo atthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sampayuttakÄ• panÄ• â€
khandhesu ekadesassa iddhitÄ• , catunnampi ``iddhiyÄ• pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti im
punapi catunnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• atthe
dassitÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``na aÃ±Ã±assa_ \Ne 168/ __kassaci adhivac
``iddhi nÄ• ma anipphannÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti.

paá¹-ilÄ• bhapubbabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhasseva ca iddhiiddhipÄ• datÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ a
``kenaá¹-á¹-hena iddhi, kenaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ilÄ• bho pubbabhÄ• go \B
upÄ• yo ca upÄ• yabhÄ• veneva attano phalassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``patiá¹-á¹
pÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti. __chandoyeva ... pe ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• va vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• doti kathi
khandhÄ• iddhiyÄ• samÄ• nakÄ• likÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikÄ• vÄ• iddhipÄ• dÄ• , jeá¹-á¹-h
sabbattha iddhipÄ• dÄ• ti ayameva tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. sut
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye ca samÄ• dhivisesanavasena dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• n
pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vuttanti. __kecÄ«_ti uttaravihÄ• n

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye ``iddhipÄ• doti tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa phasso ... pe ... paggÄ•
(Vibh 447) iddhiiddhipÄ• datthadassanatthaá¹ƒ paggÄ• hÄ• vikkhepÄ• vuttÄ• , cittapaÃ±Ã±
__cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni vibhattÄ• nÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhipativÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. na hi adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ adhipatayo vijjanti, ekekasmiá¹ƒ pana iddhipÄ• dan
adhipativÄ• ro labbhatÄ«ti soá¸·asa soá¸·asa nayasatÄ• ni labbhanti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

nanu \Ne 169/ ca cattÄ• ropi adhipatayo ekakkhaá¹‡e labbhanti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa pana
``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• na maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . rÄ• japuttopamÄ• pi hi
na, ekakkhaá¹‡e dutiyassa adhipatino abhÄ• vato eva, ``na maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ ti vu
adhipatiá¹ƒ na karontÄ«ti imamevatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, na adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. taá
jÄ• nitabbanti? paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . adhipatipaccayaniddese \Be 170/ hi __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
vuttÄ• ``kasmÄ• pana yathÄ• hetupaccayaniddese `hetÅ« hetusampayuttakÄ• naâ€™ nti
adhipatisampayuttakÄ• naâ€™ nti avatvÄ• `chandÄ• dhipati chandasampayuttakÄ• naâ€™
katÄ• ti? ekakkhaá¹‡e abhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti. sati ca catunnaá¹ƒ adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ sahabhÄ•
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventassÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesanaá¹ƒ na kattabb
avÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipatikassa maggassa abhÄ• vÄ• . chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä•
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ
na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tathÄ• ``cattÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino, siyÄ• na
maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1429) evamÄ• dÄ«hipi adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• vo pa

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<466> __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanÄ• _ \Be 171/ \Ne 170/ oghataraá¹‡asuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``kilesavasena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• . tathÄ• taá¹‡h
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• vasena pa
diá¹-á¹-hivasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• . sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ucchedadiá¹-á¹-h
lÄ«navasena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, uddhaccavasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• . kÄ• masukhÄ• nuyogava
attakilamathÄ• nuyogavasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• . sabbÄ• kusalÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena pati
sabbalokiyakusalÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

vuttesu pakÄ• resu idha avuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbÄ• .

sammappavatte dhamme paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati, upapattito ikkhati, tadÄ• kÄ• ro hutvÄ• pavat
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go_. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``paá¹-isa
gahaá¹‡e majjhattatÄ• â€™â€™ ti upekkhÄ• kiccÄ• dhimattatÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ•
payojanaá¹ƒ purimassa purimassa pacchimapacchimakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo.

<467> balavatÄ« \Ne 171/ eva sati satisambojjhaá¹…goti katvÄ• balavabhÄ• vadÄ«panatt
yassa kassaci sampadhÄ• raá¹‡asati, kusaluppattikÄ• raá¹‡assa pana saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ satÄ«ti
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __vattasÄ«se á¹-hatvÄ• _ti ``aho vata me dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡e
pasÄ«deyyuá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• ca me pasannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ kareyyuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒcitto ahu
dhammo ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, aho vata me dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyyuá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• ca dhammaá
Ä• jÄ• nitvÄ• ca pana tathatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjeyyuâ€™â€™ nti dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ pa
anuddayaá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya mahÄ• kassapattherena viya bhÄ• sitanti attho. __
heva kho \Be 172/ satthÄ• , apica kho yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pariyattaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vitthÄ
desessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vimuttikÄ• raá¹‡apadhÄ• nabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• . cirakatav
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pako arÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so vutto, bhÄ• vatthattÄ• eva vÄ• katabhÄ• s
arÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa vÄ• cakÄ• ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ ... pe ... koá¹-

__bojjhaá¹…gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakatÄ• _ purimÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ attano attano anantarik
vÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpariyÄ• yena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena yojetabbÄ• . __kÄ• malokavaá¹-á¹
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• khandhÄ• ti vadanti, paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡iko ca rÄ• go tadÄ• rammaá¹
``sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• lokaggahaá¹‡avasena pavatto sassatucch
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca __lokÄ• misaá¹ƒ, _ lokadhammÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-assÄ• davasena up
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca __vaá¹-á¹-Ä• misaá¹ƒ_. maggassa pubbabhÄ• gattÄ• __pubbabhÄ

paá¹-hamanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

468-469__._ __abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dhammÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``sabbe sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ•
cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni, paÃ±ca vimuttÄ• yatanÄ• ni, cha anuttariyÄ• ni, satta niddasavatth
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhibhÄ• yatanÄ• ni, navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rÄ• , dasa nijjaravatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™
172/, ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 46) dassitÄ• khandhÄ• d
vinandhanaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• piyarÅ«pasÄ• tarÅ«pesu.

__caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa uppannavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ_ vipassanÄ• sahagatanti vedi
``lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• kathitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettÄ• vatÄ• . __lokiyanti vadanto na kilamatÄ
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakassa lokiyattÄ• acodanÄ«yoti attho. __alabbha ... pe ...
rÅ«pÄ• vacare alabbhamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nÄ
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , ``pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti na vuttoti attho. kÄ• mÄ• vacare \Be 173
avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nakÄ• va pÄ«tibojjhaá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ•
avitakkaavicÄ• ro pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go na vuttoti attho.

__ajjhattavimokkha_nti ajjhattadhamme abhinivisitvÄ• tato vuá¹-á¹-hitamaggo ``ajjhattavim
vuttoti adhippÄ• yo. __na vÄ• retabbo_ti vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakesu kasiá¹‡Ä• dijhÄ• nesu sati
nibbedhabhÄ• giyattÄ• na paá¹-ikkhipitabboti attho. anuddharantÄ• pana vipassanÄ• viya
Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti, na ca tathÄ• ekantikaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ca
jhÄ• nakiccassa niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ maggoti katvÄ• na uddharanti. tattha kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nagg
Ä• ruppÄ• nipi gahitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. asubhajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanaá¹ƒ avitakk

dutiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

470-471__._ tadaá¹…gasamucchedanissaraá¹‡avivekanissitataá¹ƒ vatvÄ• paá¹-ippassaddh
avacanaá¹ƒ ``satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 182; Vibh 4
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• . bhÄ• vitabojjhaá¹…gassa hi sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• phalabojjhaá
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye vuttÄ• ti. vossagga-saddo pariccÄ• gattho pakkhandanattho cÄ•
vuttÄ• . __yathÄ• vuttenÄ• _ti tadaá¹…gasamucchedappakÄ• rena tanninnabhÄ• vÄ• ramm
__pariá¹‡Ä• mentaá¹ƒ_ vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e, __pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ_ maggakkhaá¹‡e.

tatiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<472> __upekkhanavasenÄ• _ti \Be 174/ sabhÄ• vaniddesataá¹ƒ dasseti, hÄ• panavaá¸• á
upapattito ikkhanavasenÄ• ti attho. __lokiyaupekkhanÄ• ya adhikÄ• upekkhanÄ• ajjhupekl
lokuttarÄ• eva adhippetÄ• ti yuttoti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<490> abhidhamme \Be 175/ \Ne 174/ lokuttaracittabhÄ• janÄ«yepi ``tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana sa
honti ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 337) vuttattÄ• idhÄ• pi abhic
abhidhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ karonto ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™ ti ariyop

<493> __tasmiá¹ƒ samaye_ti lokiyakÄ• lena etesaá¹ƒ atirekakiccaá¹ƒ dasseti. viratiuppÄ• c
micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dÄ«ni puggalaá¹ƒ pajahÄ• pentÄ«ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca __
vuttÄ• ni. sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dikiriyÄ• hi virati, taÃ±ca etÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• pentÄ«ti. __virativasen
viramaá¹‡akiriyÄ• vasena, na kÄ• rÄ• pakabhÄ• vena kattubhÄ• vena cÄ• ti attho. __imaá¹
kiccÄ• tirekataá¹ƒ dassetu_nti lokuttarakkhaá¹‡epi imÄ• neva paÃ±ca sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ditt
kÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• nÄ«ti dassetunti attho. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• dasa, tappaccayÄ• akusa
akusalapakkhiyÄ• , sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• dasa, tappaccayÄ• ca kusalÄ• dasÄ• ti vÄ
mahÄ• cattÄ• rÄ«sakasutte (MN III 136) vuttÄ• ti tassa etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__puÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• _ti puÃ±Ã±akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se bhavÄ• , puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• reka
khandhopadhiá¹ƒ vipaccati, tattha vÄ• vipaccatÄ«ti __upadhivepakkÄ• _.

paÃ±caá¹…gikamaggaá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• tattha ekekaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tassa tasseva samayava
vissajjanaá¹ƒ \Ne 175/ __ ``pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ vissajjanaâ€™â€
pana pucchitvÄ• paÃ±cannampi samayavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vissajjane ``tattha katamÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko paá¹-iniddeso ekato vissajjanapaá¹-iniddesattÄ• na pÄ• á¹-iy
pucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. tattha paÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ• re eva pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ p
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• rÄ• pakaá¹…gesu ekekamukhÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya maggu
veditabbaá¹ƒ. vÄ• cÄ• dÄ«ni hi pubbasuddhiyÄ• sijjhanti, na maggassa upacÄ• renÄ• ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. jhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> jhÄ• nassa \Be 176/ \Ne 176/ __pubbabhÄ• gakaraá¹‡Ä«yasampadÄ• _ pÄ• timokk
lokuttarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca ito bahiddhÄ• natthÄ«ti __sabbappakÄ• ra_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, _
samaá¹‡ebhÄ«_ti (MN I 139; AN a IV 241) vacanena samaá¹‡abhÄ• vakarapubbabhÄ• gak
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. sikkhÄ• padesu nÄ• makÄ• yÄ• divasena vuttesu vacanÄ• natikkama
avÄ«tikkamanaviraticetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tesu vÄ• sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paripÅ«raá¹‡a
bhikkhusikkhÄ• dikÄ• sikkhÄ• padekadesabhÅ«tÄ• sikkhitabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sikkhÄ• pad
sikkhitabbadhammaparidÄ«panaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__santosÄ• di_vasena itarÄ«tarasantosaá¹ƒ, tassa ca vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, aladdhÄ• ca
ca agadhitaparibhoganti ete guá¹‡e dasseti. jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya kÄ• rakoti paridÄ«panaâ
__kÄ• rakabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ_. __araÃ±Ã±a_ntiÄ• dinÄ• senÄ• sanassa pabhedaá¹ƒ
nirÄ• dÄ«navataá¹ƒ, __paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppa_nti Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti Ä• ha __ `
... paridÄ«panaâ€™â€™ _nti.

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<509> kammatthehi \Ne 177/ diá¹-á¹-hi-saddÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttanti __ ``diá¹-á¹-hatt
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹-á¹-hena. sikkhiyamÄ• no kÄ• yÄ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sikkhitabbaá¹-á¹-hena vinayoâ€™â€™ _ti, vinayo vÄ• sikkhitabbÄ
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, khandhattayaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbanti vinayo viyÄ• ti vinayoti dasseti. satthu
anusÄ• sanadÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sikkhattayanti Ä• ha __ ``anusiá¹-á¹-hidÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â

__sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayattÄ• _ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paccayattÄ• . tisso hi sikkhÄ•
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paripÅ«ratÄ«ti. ``tasmÄ• tiha tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• dimeva visodhehi kusale
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ? sÄ«laÃ±ca suvisuddhaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ca ujukÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ sikkhattayaá¹ƒ. etasmiÃ±ca atthadvaye phalakÄ• raá
``diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, kusaladhammehi vÄ• attano ekadesabhÅ«tehÄ«ti adhipp

vinayanakiriyattÄ• vinayo sikkhattayaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana vinayanaá¹ƒ dhammeneva avisamasa
vÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ, na daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• ti __ ``dhammavinayoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anavajjadhammattha_nti paramÄ• navajjanibbÄ• natthaá¹ƒ, akuppacetovimuttiatthaá¹ƒ v
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dÄ«su abhijÄ• nanÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sikkhattayanti taá¹ƒ __ ``dhammavin
``imissÄ• imasmiâ€™â€™ nti punappunaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ niyamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, __e
adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``niyamo katoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<510> __bhikkhuko_ti anaÃ±Ã±atthena __ka_-kÄ• rena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitanti __ ``bhik
_ti atthamÄ• ha. __bhikkhako_ti pana pÄ• á¹-he bhikkhatÄ«ti bhikkhakoti attho. __jallikaá¹ƒ
malaá¹ƒ, amissaá¹ƒ __malameva. bhinnapaá¹-adharo_ti nibbacanaá¹ƒ bhinnapaá¹-adhare b
niruá¸·hattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

yassa bhÄ• vetabbo pahÄ• tabbo ca odhi avasiá¹-á¹-ho atthi, so odhiso, arahÄ• pana tada
``anodhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vutto. odhi-saddo vÄ• ekadese
sabbamaggÄ• sabbakilesÄ• ca arahatÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ca ``odhÄ«â€™â€™ ti na
nibbacanaá¹ƒ bhedanapariyÄ• yavasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__sekkho_tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 178/ bhikkhu-saddena vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ guá¹‡avasena d
``samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanavasena, ``bhikkhatÄ«â€™
dassito.

__sekkho bhikkhÅ«ti satta sekkhÄ• kathitÄ• , bhinnattÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhikkh
kathito_ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ ``sekkhoti puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akena saddhiá¹ƒ satta ariyÄ• , bhi
pana cattÄ• ro phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• dvayena na sameti, tadidaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dayo kathitÄ• â€™â€™ _
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhusÄ«lopi vuttoti? vutto, na pana idhÄ• dhippeto sabbappakÄ• rajjhÄ
adhippetattÄ• .

bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• kammakaraá¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tad
_ anÅ«naÃ±attianussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ca avuttanti attho.

<511> __nippariyÄ• yato sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ samÄ• dÄ• naviratiavÄ«tikkamanaviratibhÄ• vatoti adh
sandhÄ• ya cetasikasÄ«lassa pariyÄ• yasÄ«latÄ• vuttÄ• . __nagaravaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«_ vatth
__catubbidho Ä• hÄ• ro_ asitÄ• dÄ«ni, bhakkhitabbabhuÃ±jitabbalehitabbacubitabbÄ• ni vÄ

__pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto_ pihitindriyo hoti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sucaritÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyasaá
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro vÄ• indriyasaá¹ƒvarassa upanissayo hoti. iti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvar

``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena ``saá¹ƒvutoâ€™
atthamÄ• ha. __pÄ• timokkhena ca saá¹ƒvarena cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
kÄ• yikaavÄ«tikkamÄ• diggahaá¹‡ena gahitanti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habl
dvinnampi ekatthataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto.

<513> __sabbampi_ \Ne 179/ __dussÄ«lya_nti iminÄ• abhijjhÄ• dayo ca gahitÄ• ti sandhÄ
Ä• carati eva, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuâ€™â€™ _nti. __tatthÄ• _ti kÄ• yikavÄ«tikkamÄ• divas
__garubhaá¹‡á¸• avissajjanamÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho.

__aropimo_ti \Be 179/ saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hito vutto. __phÄ• tikamma_nti garu
kammaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• akamma_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ hatthakammamÄ• ha. sinÄ• yanti eten
cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di.

saccÄ• lÄ«kena piyavÄ• dÄ« ``cÄ• á¹-Å«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, cÄ• á¹-uá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ iccha
bhÄ• vo __cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• . muggasÅ«passa appavisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi_
adhippÄ• yo. paribhaá¹-ati dhÄ• reti, poseti vÄ• ti __paribhaá¹-o, _ atha vÄ• parivÄ• rabhÅ«
__paribhaá¹-o_.

__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikakammaá¹ƒ_ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• atthaá
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• paá¹-ipiá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• __piá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-ipiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_.
saá¹…ghabhogacetiyabhogÄ• naá¹ƒ ayoniso vicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghuppÄ• dacetiyupp
santake viya paá¹-ipajjananti keci.

<514> gÄ• vo caranti etthÄ• ti gocaro, gocaro viyÄ• ti __gocaro, _ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ caritabbaá
vÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni, tehi caritabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __gocaro_. ayutto gocaro __a
yutto ``gocaroâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

__vÄ• _-saddo vidhunanatthopi hotÄ«ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``viniddhutakibbisÄ• ni vÄ• â€™â

<515> avarÄ• pacchimÄ• mattÄ• etesanti __oramattakÄ• ni. saá¹ƒyamakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• saá¹ƒyamamattena kattabbapaá¹-ikammÄ• ni, vikkhipitabbÄ• ni vÄ• . ``puna
cittena saá¹ƒvaramattena, indriyasaá¹ƒvareneva vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni __saá¹ƒvarakaraá¹‡Ä
divivihÄ• rajanapadavÄ• sÄ« __divivihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«_. manassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva __ad
desanÄ• idha __ ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vikammaâ€™â€™ _nti adhippetÄ• . tattha ``cittuppÄ• o
manasikÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaravisuddhatthaá
anÄ• pattigamanÄ«yÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• cariyassa adhippÄ• yo. __catubbidhassÄ
attÄ• nuvÄ• daparÄ• nuvÄ• dadaá¹‡á¸• aduggatibhayassa.

<516> ``idha bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhu eva adhippetoti sandhÄ• ya __ ``sesasikkhÄ• p
sikkhÄ• -saddassa atthadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. bhikkhuggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \B
aggaparisÄ• mukhena sabbajjhÄ• nanibbattakÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnampi parisÄ• naá¹ƒ dassana
bhikkhu adhippetoti sabbÄ• pi sikkhÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __sabbena sikk
yena samÄ• dÄ• nena sabbÄ• pi sikkhÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ ekampi sabbasamÄ•
sabbasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, anekesu pana vattabbameva natthi. __sabbena sikkhi
avÄ«tikkamadesanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navattacaraá¹‡Ä• diÄ• kÄ• rena. vÄ«tikkamanavasena s
sandhÄ• ya __ ``bhinnassapÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<519> Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi cittaparisodhanabhÄ• vanÄ• jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogoti katvÄ• Ä• ha
__suppapariggÄ• haka_nti ``suppapariggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idaá¹ƒ ito pubbe ito paraÃ±ca
paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pariggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

520-521__._ __yutto_ti Ä• rambhamÄ• no. sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ nepakkaÃ±ca pavattayamÄ• no jÄ
hotÄ«ti sambandhaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<522> __lokiyÄ• yapi ... pe ... Ä• hÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡e saha nappavattanti, pavattamÄ• nÄ• nipi indriyabalÄ• ni bojjhaá¹…gesveva
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaggahaá¹‡ena hi tadupanissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• b
``saddhÅ«panisaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 23) vuttattÄ• . maggaá¹…gÄ• ni paÃ±c
pavattantÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<523> samantato, sammÄ• , samaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• tthakÄ• dipajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sampajÄ• naá¹ƒ, t
tenÄ• _ti satisampayuttattÄ• eva uddese avuttÄ• pi sati niddese ``satoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• v

sÄ• tthakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 181/ abhikkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sampajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ __sÄ• tthakasampaj
sappÄ• yasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. abhikkamÄ• dÄ«su pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ragocare aÃ±Ã±atth
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te gocare sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_.
sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __asammohasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_.

__dve_ \Be 181/ __kathÄ• _ti vacanakaraá¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡akathÄ• na kathitapubbÄ• . vacana
subbacattÄ• paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ demÄ«ti attho.

__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«senevÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggeneva, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
tena ``pattampi acetanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ya
avijahitvÄ• ti dasseti. ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa ``dhammakathÄ• kathetabbÄ• yevÄ• ti v
sambandho. __bhaye_ti paracakkÄ• dibhaye.

__avasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti yÄ• guaggahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamanamevÄ• _
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbiriyÄ• pathavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na bhojanÄ• dikÄ• le avassaá¹ƒ kattabbanis
paá¹-ikkhepavasena.

__thero dÄ• rucÄ«riyo_ ---

``tasmÄ• tiha te, bÄ• hiya, evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, s
viÃ±Ã±Ä• te. yato kho te, bÄ• hiya, diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, sute mute viÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tamattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tena, yato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na ten
bÄ• hiya, na tattha, yato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tattha. tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, nevidha na huraá
ubhayamantarena. esevanto dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Ud 10) ---

ettakena arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si.

khÄ• á¹‡uÄ• dipariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• dapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• passena l
__vÄ«tiharaá¹‡a_nti vadanti. yÄ• va \Ne 182/ patiá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• do, tÄ• va Ä• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __
paraá¹ƒ haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vÄ«tiharaá¹‡a_nti ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ viseso. __avÄ«ci_nti niranta

__paá¹-hamajavanepi ... pe ... na hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ itthipu
rajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hi Ä• vajjanavoá¹-á¹-habbanÄ•
Ä• vajjanavoá¹-á¹-habbanavasena iá¹-á¹-he itthirÅ«pÄ• dimhi lobho, aniá¹-á¹-he ca paá¹-igh
manodvÄ• re pana itthipurisoti rajjanÄ• di hoti, tassa \Be 182/ paÃ±cadvÄ• rajavanaá¹ƒ mÅ«
vÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rajavanassa mÅ«lavasena __mÅ«lapari
__Ä• gantukatÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• _ pana paÃ±cadvÄ• rajavanasseva apubbatittaratÄ• vasena
vijjamÄ• nÄ• ekÄ• sappajÄ• tÄ«ti vadanti. __calana_nti kampanaá¹ƒ.

__atiharatÄ«_ti yÄ• va mukhÄ• Ä• harati. __vÄ«tiharatÄ«_ti tato yÄ• va kucchi, tÄ• va hara
passato harati. __allattaÃ±ca anupÄ• letÄ«_ti vÄ• yuÄ• dÄ«hi ativisosanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• na ho
__Ä• bhujatÄ«_ti pariyesanajjhoharaá¹‡ajiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• jiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä• vajjeti, vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvijÄ• nananipphÄ• dakoyeva hi payogo __ ``sammÄ• payogoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttoti.
``sammÄ• paá¹-ipattimÄ• gamma abbhantare attÄ• nÄ• ma koci bhujanako natthÄ«â€™â€
__Ä• bhujanaá¹ƒ_.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti manussÄ• manussapariggahite ayutte á¹-hÄ• ne khettadevÄ• yatanÄ• c
veá¸·unÄ• á¸·iÄ• diudakabhÄ• janato. __ta_nti chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ.

__gateti gamane_ti pubbe abhikkamapaá¹-ikkamaggahaá¹‡ena gamanepi purato pacchato
vuttanti idha gamanameva gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, vakkhamÄ• no vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ viseso.

__ettakenÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ pava
gocarasampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __evaá¹ƒ pana sutte kammaá¹-á¹
hotÄ«_ti caá¹…kamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• su eva pavatte pariggaá¹‡hantassa sutte pavat
attho.

kÄ• yÄ• dikiriyÄ• mayattÄ• \Ne 183/ Ä• vajjanakiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ca javanaá¹ƒ, sa
chadvÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ __kiriyÄ• mayapavattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…
``tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

<526> __upÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti issÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upÄ• sanassa sikkhÄ• yogakara
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naupÄ• sanassa á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. tameva hi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo
Ä• hÄ• ti. __sÄ«saá¹ƒ dhovatÄ«_ti icchÄ• dÄ• sabyÄ• bhujissataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• payati, micchÄ•
pakkhittaá¹ƒ ayasarajaá¹ƒ dhovati.

<529> __vinayapariyÄ• yena_ \Be 183/ adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jike Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __suttanta
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasikkhÄ• pade ``paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• r
sandhÄ• ya. na hi so vinayapariyÄ• yike araÃ±Ã±e vasanato ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ako pantasenÄ• s

<530> __ ``nitumbaâ€™â€™ ntipi ``nadÄ«kuÃ±jaâ€™â€™ ntipi yaá¹ƒ vadanti, _ taá¹ƒ kan
viduggandadÄ«nivattanapadesaá¹ƒ __kandara_nti dasseti.

<531> __bhÄ• jetvÄ• dassita_nti etena bhÄ• jetabbataá¹ƒ ante niddesassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<533> rahassa kiriyÄ• rahassaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ arahati tassa yogganti __rÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ_. vi
rahasi vÄ• sÄ• dhu rahassaá¹ƒ, tassa yoggaá¹ƒ __rÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ_.

<536> __paá¹‡ihito_ti suá¹-á¹-hu á¹-hapito.

<537> __pariggahitaniyyÄ• na_nti pariggahitaniyyÄ• nasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su suá¹
niyyÄ• nasabhÄ• vayuttanti attho. kÄ• yÄ• dipariggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pariggah
pariggahitaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

542-543__._ __vikÄ• rappattiyÄ• _ti cittassa vikÄ• rÄ• pattibhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. __sabbasaá
sattasaá¹…khÄ• ragatasabbakodhasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena. sabbasaá¹…gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca sam
katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<546> __idaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 184/ __sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``dve dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti sandhÄ• ya. eka

nti uddisitvÄ• pi niddese ``santÄ• â€™â€™ ti __vacanabhedo, _ bahuvacanaá¹ƒ katanti atth
__nirodhasantatÄ• yÄ• _ti vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹…gasantatÄ• ya, sabhÄ• vasantatÄ• ya vÄ• santa

<550> thinamiddhavikÄ• ravirahÄ• tappaá¹-ipakkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• __Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• lokÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<553> ``vantattÄ• muttattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni, ``Ä• lokÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni ca
``cattattÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• ni. __Ä• di_-saddena vÄ• dvinnampi niddesapa
tattha yÄ• ni yesaá¹ƒ vevacanÄ• ni, tÄ• neva sandhÄ• ya __ ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-imuÃ±cato_ti etena sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ abhibhavaá¹ƒ dasseti. nirÄ• v
sampajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __nirÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhogÄ• , _ taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• __vivaá¹-Ä• _.

<556> ``vikÄ• lo nu kho, na nu khoâ€™â€™ ti anicchayatÄ• ya katavatthujjhÄ• cÄ• ramÅ«
__vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• ro_ kÄ• raá¹‡avohÄ• rena vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<562> __kilissantÄ«_ti kilesentÄ«ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, sadarathabhÄ• vena sayameva vÄ• k
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• kilesarahitÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti.

<564> __idheva_ ca vibhaá¹…ge ``upeto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di __tattha tattha vuttameva_

<588> __niddesavasenÄ• _ti ``tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? yÄ• upekkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
upekkhÄ• ya upeto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di __paá¹-iniddesavasenÄ• _ti vadanti. ``tattha kata
upekkhÄ• ya upeto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena puggalo niddiá¹-á¹-ho hoti, ``samupetoâ€™â€™
paá¹-iniddiá¹-á¹-ho. yÄ• va vÄ• ``samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va niddiá¹-á¹-ho,
upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹-iniddiá¹-á¹-hoti tesaá¹ƒ vasena niddesapaá¹-iniddesÄ•
__pakÄ• renÄ• _ti upekkhÄ• ya ``upekkhanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• didhammappakÄ• rena ``upeto
tiÄ• dipuggalappakÄ• rena ca upekkhakasaddassa atthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento __paá¹-á¹-hapenti_
etassa atthassa ``upekkhanÄ• â€™â€™ ti __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. upekkhanÄ• vasena \Ne 185/
samupetoâ€™â€™ ti etesaá¹ƒ ``upÄ• gato samupÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti __kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti evaa
tassatthassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentÄ• vivaranti, _ ``upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti imasseva vÄ• a
upekkhÄ• ya upeto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentÄ• _. ``upekkhanÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ __dassentÄ• vibhajanti_. upekkhaka-saddanto
tasseva ca upekkhaka-saddassa visuá¹ƒ atthavacanaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• upekkhÄ• upekkhanÄ• â€™
upekkhÄ• ya upeto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca \Be 185/ __byaÃ±janavibhÄ• go_. sabbat
__nikujjhitabhÄ• vo, _ kenaci pakÄ• rena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi niravasesaparicchindanÄ• bhÄ• vo

<602> __uparibhÅ«mippattiyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• â€™â€™
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nipi vÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uparibh

<610> viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananiddese ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ
phuá¹-aá¹ƒ manasi karoti anantaá¹ƒ pharati, tena vuccati anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ upayogatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ ph
manasi karotÄ«ti kira aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• etassa attho --- taá¹ƒyeva
phuá¹-aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena manasi karotÄ
taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena phuá¹-aá¹ƒ tena gahitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ manasi karoti,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anantaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«ti. yaÃ±hi Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppasamaá¹…g
pharati, taá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rasahitameva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manasikaronto dutiyÄ• rupp
pharatÄ«ti vuccatÄ«ti.

<615> __taá¹ƒyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhÄ• vetÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ pubbe ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• a
kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyevÄ• ti attho. tasseva hi Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamena viya rÅ«pani
abhÄ• vetÄ«ti.

niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<623> abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye \Ne 186/ paÃ±cakanayadassane ``paÃ±ca jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• dinÄ• uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. uddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒyeva catur
paá¹-hamatatiyacatutthapaÃ±camajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanato, dutiyasseva visesadassanato

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<640> __lokuttarÄ• panetthÄ• _ti \Be 186/ etesu tÄ«sujhÄ• nesu ``lokuttarÄ• siyÄ• appam
ti evaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikÄ• pana maggakÄ• le, phalakÄ• le vÄ• lokuttarabhÅ«tÄ• evÄ• ti a
paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡Ä• lokakasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nabrahmavihÄ• racatutthÄ• ni __sabb
saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni.

__buddhapaccekabuddhakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayiá¹ƒsu, phalaá¹ƒ sacchikar
sacchikarissantÄ«_ti ca heá¹-á¹-himamaggaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kus
catutthesu ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pavattÄ• , na ca kusalacatutthena arahattamaggaphalÄ• ni daá¹-

``kiriyato terasannaâ€™â€™ nti ettha lokuttaracatutthaá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti ``dvÄ• dasan
vattabbaá¹ƒ, kusalato vÄ• terasasu sekkhaphalacatutthaá¹ƒ antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kiriyat
asekkhacatutthena saha vadatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sabbatthapÄ• dakaÃ±cettha khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«ni santi, tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakattÄ• __sabbatthapÄ• daka_nti daá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti. paricchannÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡acatutthÄ• dÄ«ni viya vÄ• navattabbatÄ•
sabbatthapÄ• dakasamÄ• nattÄ• __sabbatthapÄ• dakatÄ• _ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__manosaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ \Ne 187/ nÄ• ma saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• , cattÄ• ropi vÄ• khandhÄ•
``nimittaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

``ajjhatto dhammo ajjhattassa dhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (
``ajjhattÄ• khandhÄ• iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa yathÄ
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti
viya yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ parasantÄ• nagatameva jÄ• nÄ• ti, sasantÄ• nagat
dibbacakkhu viya apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. tenÄ• ha __ ``attano kammajÄ• na

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

jhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> __sabbadhÄ«_ti \Be 187/ \Ne 188/ disÄ• desodhinÄ• anodhisopharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá
sabbÄ• vanta_nti sattodhinÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``anodhiso dassanatthaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tathÄ•
vutto_ti ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa anuvattakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ tass
pharaá¹‡antarÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti katvÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ, puna ``mettÄ• saha
vuttanti attho.

<643> __hirottappÄ• nupÄ• litÄ• mettÄ• na parihÄ• yati_ Ä• sannasapattassa rÄ• gassa s
anuppattitoti adhippÄ• yo.

<645> __adhimuÃ±citvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu pasÄ• retvÄ• ti attho. taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``adhikabh
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, balavatÄ• vÄ• adhimokkhena __adhimuccitvÄ• _.

<648> __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyevÄ• _ti ``sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• sabbaâ€™â€™ nti et

sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• nena sabbaá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ, sabbena sikkhitabbÄ• kÄ• rena sabbaá¹ƒ sik
__jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh-a 516) attho vutto. idha pana sabbena avadhinÄ• attasamatÄ
ca sabbaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• vadhidisÄ• dipharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rehi sabbaá¹ƒ lokanti ca attho yu

<650> __paccatthikavighÄ• tavasenÄ• _ti mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sannadÅ«rapaccatthikÄ• na
vighÄ• tavasena. __yaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, so avero_ti so averabhÄ• voti ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tas

<653> nirayÄ• di \Ne 189/ __gati, _ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• di __kulaá¹ƒ, _ annÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• b
Ä• di_-saddena dubbaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• di gahitaá¹ƒ.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<699> __imasmiá¹ƒ_ \Be 188/ __pana ... pe ... kathitÄ• _ti iminÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge
lokiyabhÄ• vameva dassento khandhavibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi visesetÄ«ti na aÃ±Ã±attha lokutt
kathitatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hoti.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<703> __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti \Be 189/ \Ne 190/ sampayogavasena upanissayav
piá¹-á¹-hapÅ«vaodanakiá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• re pakkhipitvÄ• madditvÄ• katÄ• __sur
madhukÄ• dipupphapanasÄ• diphalaucchumuddikÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ rasÄ•
Ä• savoti attho.

<704> __taá¹ƒsampayuttattÄ• _ti viratisampayuttattÄ• , viraticetanÄ• sampayuttattÄ• vÄ• .

__kammapathÄ• evÄ• _ti asabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esu jhÄ• nÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu kammap
surÄ• pÄ• nampi ``surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• sevitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirayasaá¹ƒvattanikaâ
visuá¹ƒ kammapathabhÄ• vena Ä• gatanti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sati ekÄ• dasa kammapathÄ• si
yathÄ• vuttesveva kammapathesu upakÄ• rakattasabhÄ• gattavasena anupaveso daá¹-á¹-h

__sattaitthipurisÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• _ tathÄ• gahitasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya daá¹-á¹
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sabbÄ• pi hi etÄ• vÄ«tikkamitabbavatthuá¹ƒ
veracetanÄ• hi eva viramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 704) ca vakkhatÄ«ti.

__gorÅ«pasÄ«lako_ pakatibhaddo. __kÄ• kaá¹‡ikamattassa atthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di lobhavase
dosavasena musÄ• kathane ca niá¹-á¹-happatto saá¹…ghabhedo gahito. dosavasena paras
musÄ• kathane pana tassa tassa guá¹‡avasena appasÄ• vajjamahÄ• sÄ• vajjatÄ• yojetab
mandÄ• dhimattabyasanicchÄ• vasena \Ne 191/ ca. nissaggiyathÄ• varavijjÄ• mayiddhima
pavisantÄ«ti dve eva gahitÄ• .

__paÃ±capi kammapathÄ• evÄ• _ti cetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yasÄ«laá¹ƒ sandhÄ
pana maggakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikanti. __tesaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti sesasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<712> __ ``koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• venÄ•
ettha pana sikkhÄ• padavÄ• re pahÄ«napaÃ±cÄ• bhabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa arahato viramitab
abhÄ• vÄ• kiriyesu viratiyo na santÄ«ti na uddhaá¹-Ä• , sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pahÄ«napaÃ±
taá¹ƒsabhÄ• gatÄ• ya verabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ veranidÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lobhÄ• dÄ«
uppatti na na bhavissati. akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni ca kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«ni tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
tehi ca tesaá¹ƒ viratiyo honteva, yato naphalabhÅ«tassapi uparimaggattayassa aá¹-á¹-haá¹.
sikkhÄ• vÄ• re ca abhÄ• vetabbatÄ• ya phaladhammÄ• pi na sikkhitabbÄ• , nÄ• pi sikkhitas
kiriyadhammÄ• ti na keci abyÄ• katÄ• sikkhÄ• ti uddhaá¹-Ä• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<714> __sampattavirativasenÄ• _ti sampatte paccuppanne Ä• rammaá¹‡e yathÄ• viramita

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. saá¹…gahavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<718> __eseva_ \Be 191/ \Ne 192/ __nayo_ti saá¹…khepena dassetvÄ• tameva nayaá¹ƒ v
``dhammappabhedassa hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. niruttipaá¹-ibhÄ• nappabhedÄ• tabb
paccayuppannÄ• dibhedehi bhinditvÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paccayasamuppannaâ€™â€™ _nti etena saccahetudhammapaccayÄ• kÄ
dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni gahitÄ• ni. saccapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• resu nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariyattivÄ• re bhÄ
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye vipÄ• ko kiriyaÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• nameva vas
tathÄ• dhammÄ• ca.

__vidahatÄ«_ti nibbattakahetuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ, tadatthaá¹ƒ
``pavatteti ceva pÄ• peti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tesu purimo attho maggavajjesu daá¹-á¹-habbo. I
avabodhanavasena atthaá¹ƒ pavattetÄ«ti. maggo pana nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petÄ«ti tasmiá¹ƒ p

__dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe_ti ettha __dhamma_-saddo sabhÄ• vavÄ• cakoti katvÄ• Ä• h
sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, aviparÄ«taniruttÄ«ti attho. __tassÄ• abhilÄ• pe_ti tassÄ• n
avacanabhÅ«tÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• abhilÄ• peti keci vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. evaá¹ƒ sati paÃ±Ã±att
193/, na vacananti Ä• pajjati, na ca vacanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhilapitabbaá¹ƒ uccÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ
phassÄ• divacanehi bodhetabbaá¹ƒ abhilapitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati atthadhammavajjaa
vijjatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ niruttibhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. ``phassoti ca sabhÄ• vanirutti, phassaá¹ƒ phassÄ
sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassitovÄ• yamattho, na ca avacanaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒpakÄ• raá¹ƒ a
eva tassÄ• sabhÄ• vaniruttiyÄ• abhilÄ• pe uccÄ• raá¹‡eti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhantassa tasmi
pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ti vuttattÄ• niruttisaddÄ• rammaá¹‡
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• parato manodvÄ• re niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• \Be 192/ pavatta
``niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca vacanaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ g
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti. evaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
Ä• pajjati. yathÄ• pana dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manussÄ• manussÄ• disaddappabhedanic
taá¹ƒ saddavibhÄ• vakaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• vaniruttinicchayassa paccayabhÅ«
paccuppannasabhÄ• vaniruttisaddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒvibhÄ• vakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttip
pÄ• á¸·ivirodho hoti. __taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacca
paccuppannasaddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattayantassÄ• ti na na sakkÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpabhedanicchayahetuttÄ• niruttiá¹ƒ bhindantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantameva uppajjatÄ«
hotÄ«ti. __sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«_ti mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• adhippetÄ• ti tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sakkaá¹
__ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __byaÃ±jana_nti nipÄ• tapadamÄ• ha.

__kathitaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __bodhimaá¹‡á¸• a_-saddo paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambudd

daá¹-á¹-habbo, na yattha katthaci bodhirukkhassa patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
seá¹-á¹-hasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ, dhammadesanatthaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti attho, __na paá¹-isa
pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• to aÃ±Ã±eneva pakÄ• rena jÄ• nitabbato na sakka
paá¹-isambhidÄ• kiccanti adhippÄ• yo.

__idaá¹ƒ kathita_nti mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya sabhÄ• vaniruttitÄ• Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ i
attho. __chaddantavÄ• raá¹‡a_ (J I 16.97 Ä• dayo) -__tittirajÄ• takÄ• _dÄ«su (J I 4.73 Ä• da
mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ussannÄ• , na oá¹-á¹-akÄ• dibhÄ• sÄ• sakkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__tatthÄ• _ti \Ne 194/ mÄ• gadhasesabhÄ• sÄ• su. __sesÄ• parivattanti_ ekantena kÄ• la
vinassanti ca. mÄ• gadhÄ• pana katthaci kadÄ• ci parivattantÄ«pi na sabbattha sabbadÄ•
kappavinÄ• sepi tiá¹-á¹-hatiyevÄ• ti __ ``ayamevekÄ• na parivattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __
attho. buddhavacanameva cetassa visayo, teneva ``nelaá¹…go setapacchÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti
gahapati `` `kiá¹ƒ nu kho etaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaâ€™ nti? `evaá¹ƒ gahapatÄ«
bhante, muhuttaá¹ƒ Ä• gametha, yÄ• vassa atthaá¹ƒ pekkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (SN b I

__sabbatthakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti \Be 193/ atthÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi sabbesu tesu tÄ
pavattattÄ• , kusalakiriyabhÅ«tÄ• ya paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya dhammatthabhÄ• va
__ ``sabbatthakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ•
paccavekkhitabbattÄ• sabbo attho etassÄ• tipi sabbatthakaá¹ƒ, sabbasmiá¹ƒ khittanti vÄ• .
arahattappattiyÄ• visadÄ• hontÄ«ti vadanti. pubbayogo viya pana arahattappatti arahatopi
paá¹-isambhidÄ• visadatÄ• ya paccayo na na hotÄ«ti paÃ±cannampi yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ
sekkhÄ• sekkhapaá¹-isambhidÄ• visadattakÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

pucchÄ• ya parato pavattÄ• kathÄ• ti katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• __ ``paripucchÄ• â€™â€™
pÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«_ti paá¹-ipattigarutÄ• ya lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·entena satasaha
vÄ• siyÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• lÄ• bhag
dhammakathikÄ• va bhavituá¹ƒ na maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha ca therassa kaá¹…
avisadataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• arahattappattassa paÃ±havissajjanena arahattappattiyÄ• visadatÄ
__tissatthero_ anantaraá¹ƒ vutto tissatthero evÄ• ti vadanti.

__pabhedo_ nÄ• ma maggehi adhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedagamanaá¹
tasmÄ• so lokuttaro, pabhedo kÄ• mÄ• vacaro daá¹-á¹-habbo. __na pana tathÄ• _ti yathÄ•
hoti, na tathÄ• pabhedassÄ• ti attho. idÄ• ni pariyattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhigamassa balavapa
pubbayogassa ca balavapaccayattaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``pariyattisavanaparipucchÄ• hÄ«â€™
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti paá¹-isambhidÄ• dhigamo natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. id
hoti, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ime panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. pubbayogÄ• dhigamÄ• hi dv
``pubbayogo pabhedassa balavapaccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti.

saá¹…gahavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saccavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<719> hetuvÄ• re \Be 194/ kÄ• lattayepi hetuphaladhammÄ• ``atthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , t
``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti, dhammavÄ• re veneyyavasena atÄ«tÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…gahitattÄ•
tiÄ• di na vuttanti atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• ``atthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , taá¹ƒnibbattakÄ• ca ``
idametesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi vÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ.

saccavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<725> __avuttattÄ• _ti ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vatvÄ•
adhippÄ• yo. ettha ca kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ avipÄ• kattÄ• dhammabhÄ• vo na vuttoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ v
atthabhÄ• vo ca na vattabboti? na, paccayuppannattÄ• . evaÃ±ce kusalÄ• kusalÄ• nampi a
nappaá¹-isiddho, vipÄ• kassa pana padhÄ• nahetutÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• dhammabhÄ• vov
paccayattÄ• dhammabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso appaá¹-isiddhattÄ• , kamm
ahetuttÄ• dhammabhÄ• vo na vutto. apica ``ayaá¹ƒ imassa paccayo, idaá¹ƒ paccayuppann
akatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusale vipÄ• kakiriyadhamme ca sabhÄ• vato paccavekkhantas
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ca hotÄ«tipi tesaá¹ƒ atthadhammatÄ• na vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• \Ne 1
ca dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sattivisesaá¹ƒ san
nipphÄ• detabbÄ• pekkhÄ• hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒsambandheneva ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• vadassanamattameva pana atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ nipphannap
nipphÄ• dakÄ• napekkhattÄ• vipÄ• kavÄ• re ``tesaá¹ƒ vipaccanake Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhamma
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti na sattÄ• dipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• , aviparÄ«tapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ•
lomahaá¹ƒsajananasÄ• dhukÄ• radÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi khobhetvÄ• . __puna dhammassavane_ \
appassutattÄ• dutiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ kathento tadeva kathessatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<746> __bhÅ«midassanattha_nti ettha kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• lokuttarÄ• ca bhÅ«mi ``bhÅ«mÄ
cittuppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<747> __paccayasamuppannaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ paccayadhammaÃ±cÄ• _ti vacanehi hetÄ• di
kusalÄ• kusalarÅ«pÄ• nampi atthapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, hetÄ• dipaccayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kak
dhammapariyÄ• yaÃ±ca dasseti. paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• k
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atte na yujjati paá¹-
kÄ• mÄ• vacaralokuttarakusalesu kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• lokuttaravipÄ• kesu ca uppattito. s
sati yujjeyya, ``yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 726) va
sabbaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ti kathayanti. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye pana ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttattÄ• sabbaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yepi cittuppÄ• davasena kathanaá¹ƒ niravasesakathananti yathÄ• c
``yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni \Ne 197/ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ta
paá¹-isedhetÄ«ti. yathÄ• ca atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayÄ• naá¹ƒ na niravasesena kathana
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayassapÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhid
``tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• siyÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• siyÄ
ti (Vibh 749) vuttÄ• .

yadipi ``siyÄ• atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 749) vaca
vuttapaá¹-isambhidÄ• sveva paÃ±hapucchakanayo pavatto. na hi maggo paccayuppanno n
ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisayÄ• eva paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• vuttÄ• ti na tass
evamapi dvepi etÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyo virujjhanti, tÄ• su balavatarÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• \Be 196/ itarÄ• y
maggitabbo. kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paccayuppannattapaá¹-ivedhopi kusalÄ• kusalabh
natthÄ«ti nippariyÄ• yÄ• tattha dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ekantadhammavisayattÄ• , tathÄ
paccayabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhopi vipÄ• kakiriyabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhavinimutto natthÄ«ti nippariy
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ekantikaatthavisayattÄ• . kiÃ±ci pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibhÄ• na
Ã±eyyappakÄ• sanatoti sabbasmimpi Ã±Ä• á¹‡e nippariyÄ• yÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambh
nippariyÄ• yapaá¹-isambhidÄ• su paÃ±hapucchakassa pavattiyaá¹ƒ dvepi pÄ• á¸·iyo na viru

__saddÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha parassa abhilÄ• pasaddÄ• ram
hi saddÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ saddassa ajjhattassa
ca so eva saddoti visesanaá¹ƒ na katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<751> __okÄ• saá¹-á¹-hena_ \Be 197/ \Ne 198/ sampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±
yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• _ti nahetÄ• diavitathekappakÄ• ravatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• . y
ekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampÄ«ti hi gahetabbaá¹ƒ avitathasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ayuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá
yÄ• thÄ• vakena vÄ• avitathasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• __yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthu

__dukÄ• nurÅ«pehÄ«_ti dukamÄ• tikÄ• nurÅ«pehÄ«ti vadanti. osÄ• nadukassa pana duka
dukabhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«pehÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __tikÄ• nurÅ«pehÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-h
__attho_ti phalaá¹ƒ, anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tusaddÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti __atthajÄ• pikÄ• ,
paÃ±Ã±Ä• . jÄ• pito janito attho etissÄ• ti __jÄ• pitatthÄ• , _ kÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• sadisÄ« p
phalasampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

10. dasakamÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<760> ``catasso kho imÄ• , sÄ• riputta, yoniyo. katamÄ• ... pe ... yo kho maá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta
nti (MN I 152) vacanena __catuyonipariccheda kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, ``nirayaÃ±cÄ• ha
pajÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 153) __paÃ±cagatipariccheda kaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹ƒyutta
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha pana nidÄ• navagg
catucattÄ• rÄ«saÃ±ca, tesattati pana paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge sutamayÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• gatÄ• n
saá¹ƒyuttaketi. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipÄ«_ti etena idha ekakÄ• divasena vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha ca ``
ntiÄ• dinÄ• , brahmajÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su ca ``tayidaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato pajÄ• nÄ• ti `imÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hi
gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™ tiâ€™â€™ Ä• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ anekaÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhedaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡h
sayaÃ±ca akampiyaá¹ƒ puggalaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ samaá¹…giá¹ƒ Ã±eyyesu adhibalaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti Ä
upatthambhakaá¹-á¹-hena cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be 198/ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ijÄ• nanavasena sabbaÃ±Ã
gacchanti, aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• parisÄ• upasaá¹…kamantÄ«ti __Ä• sabhÄ• , _ buddhÄ• . __idaá
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utameva vadati. __tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• novÄ• _ti avadantopi tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ
nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __aá¹-á¹-hasu parisÄ• su_ ``abhijÄ• nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, anekasataa
pe ... tatra vata maá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• okkamissatÄ«ti nimittametaá¹ƒ, sÄ•
samanupassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 151) vacanena dassitaakampiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ayutto dasa
nadati. sÄ«hanÄ• dasuttena_ khandhakavagge Ä• gatena.

``devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ catucakkaá¹ƒ vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 31) suttasesena sappur
phalasampatti pavatti, purimasappurisÅ«passayÄ• diá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya pacchimasappurisÅ«
pavatti vÄ• vuttÄ• ti __Ä• di_-saddena tattha ca cakka-saddassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹

paá¹-ivedhaniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhoti __ ``phalakkhaá¹‡e u
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena paá¹-iladdhassapi desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattiparassa bujjhanar
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±assa sotÄ• pattiphalakkhaá¹‡e pavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
yÄ• va parinibbÄ• nÄ• desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavatti tasseva pavattitassa dhammacakkassa
pavattitacakkassa cakkavattino cakkaratanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya.

samÄ• dÄ«yantÄ«ti __samÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni, _ tÄ• ni pana samÄ• diyitvÄ• katÄ• ni hontÄ«ti Ä
katÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __kammameva vÄ• kammasamÄ• dÄ• na_nti etena samÄ• dÄ• na
muttagata-sadde gata-saddassa viya.

__agatigÄ• mini_nti \Ne 200/ nibbÄ• nagÄ• miniá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``nibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ
nibbÄ• nagÄ• miniÃ±ca paá¹-ipadaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 153).

__hÄ• nabhÄ• giyadhamma_nti hÄ• nabhÄ• giyasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, kÄ• masahagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti pubbeva katÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ.

__ ``idÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etassa ``iminÄ• anukkamena vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â
kÄ• tabbÄ• . kilesÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• vaÃ±cÄ• ti __kilesÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_. ki
kilesÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tadabhÄ• vo __á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. anadhigamassa k
__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tadabhÄ• vo \Be 199/ __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti. tattha tadabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡e
dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• á¹-hitiá¹ƒ tabbiparÄ«tÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ passantena iminÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhigamÄ• nadhigamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á
kilesÄ• varaá¹‡atadabhÄ• ve passati bhagavÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhento Ä• ha __
``lokiyasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹-hitidassanato niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vadassa
ca adhigamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanameva adhippetaá¹ƒ upari bhabbapuggalavaseneva
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vadassanÄ• dikassa vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . iminÄ• pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• tuvemattadassanato_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhimattatÄ• divas
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vemattatÄ• dassanato, ``ayaá¹ƒ imissÄ• dhÄ• tuyÄ• adhimattattÄ• rÄ• gad
cariyÄ• hetÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• , rÄ• gÄ• dayo eva vÄ• pakatibhÄ• vato dhÄ• tÅ«ti rÄ• gÄ• divema
__payogaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti santatimahÄ• mattaaá¹…gulimÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya kÄ• mar
payogaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• .

(I) ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<761> __na hetumevÄ• _ti ettha ca na hetÅ« evÄ• ti attho, byaÃ±janasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• vasen
__ma_-kÄ• ro ca kato ``adukkhamasukhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha viya. __iminÄ• pi nayenÄ• _ti
hetubhÄ• vÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo, pacchimanayena nahetudhammÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasaá¹…ga
__cuti_ggahaá¹‡ena cutiparicchinnÄ• ya ekÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ,

navadhÄ• vuttabhavassa. tadantogadhatÄ• ya tattha tattha __pariyÄ• pannatÄ• _ vuttÄ• . _
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• _ti \Ne 201/ ``na rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya uppannÄ• chaviÃ±Ã
rÅ«pato etesaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ karoti.

<762> __kappato kappaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi na uppajjatÄ«_ti na kadÄ• ci tathÄ• uppajjati. na hi
etesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡avilakkhaá¹‡atÄ• atthÄ«ti dasseti.

<763> __samodhÄ• netvÄ• _ti loke vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ samodhÄ• netvÄ• .
avibhÄ• vakattaá¹ƒ dassento sukhumattÄ• na vibhÄ• vessatÄ«ti \Be 200/ vÄ• dapathaá¹ƒ c
mama vatthumhÄ«ti attho. __visayo_ti issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo.

<764> __abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti abyavahitÄ• , anantaritÄ• ti attho. vavatthitÄ• nampi paá¹-ipÄ•
paá¹-ikkhittoti attho. __anantaratÄ• _ti anantarapaccayatÄ• etena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti attho.

<765> __samanantaratÄ• _ti ca samanantarapaccayatÄ• .

<766> __Ä• bhujanato_ti Ä• bhuggakaraá¹‡ato, nivattanato icceva attho. ettha ca ``paÃ±ca
anÄ• bhogÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogasabhÄ• vÄ• na hontÄ«ti attho, ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anabhÄ• vo vÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• attho da

__na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha na sabbe rÅ«pÄ• didhammÄ• dhamm
yathÄ• dhippetadhammadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ v

rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su abhinipatanaá¹ƒ tehi samÄ• gamo tesantipi vattuá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``rÅ
abhinipÄ• tamattaâ€™â€™ _nti. kammatthe vÄ• sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi abhini
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti. __idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su hi ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- Ä• rammaa
paá¹-ivijÄ• nitabbÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapetvÄ• kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• ya taá¹ƒsampayu
sahajapubbaá¹…gamadhammena paá¹-ivijÄ• nitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ n
``dassanÄ• dimattato_ \Ne 202/ __pana muttÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• etesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dipaá¹-iviÃ±Ã±
kiccantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti.

avipÄ• kabhÄ• vena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abyÄ• katasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anivÄ• rento kusalÄ• kusalag
cavanapariyosÄ• naÃ±ca __kiccaá¹ƒ_. __pi_-saddena sahajavanakÄ• ni vÄ«thicittÄ• ni san
paá¹-isedhane ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo siyÄ• --- ``manasÄ• ce paduá¹-á¹-hena ... pe ... pasann
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 1-2) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• bhÄ• sanakaraá¹‡akarÄ• , taá¹ƒsadisÄ• ca sukha
chaá¹-á¹-hadvÄ• rikÄ• eva dhammaggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ti na tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• rikajav
atthi, dubbalÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pubbaá¹…gamapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ tattha na paá¹-isiddhaá¹ƒ ``n
na vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±attidvayajanakasseva paá¹-á¹-hapa

manokammassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . tathÄ• kÄ• yasucaritÄ• dikusalakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti,
kammaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti ca kusalÄ• kusalasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• rikajavanena na hot
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ``paÃ±cadvÄ• rikacuti ca na paÃ±cadvÄ
ataá¹ƒdvÄ• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ``paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±atra abhinipÄ• tamattÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• p
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ayamattho dissati. na hi r
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantampi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«panti ca gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. sampaá¹-iccha
rÅ«panÄ«lÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti kiÃ±ci dhammassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá
paÃ±cahi pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ tassa vijÄ• nananti ``aÃ±Ã±atra abhinipÄ• ta
vuttaá¹ƒ. yassa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• , tato aÃ±Ã±
icchantehi paÃ±cadvÄ• rajavanena paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sahuppatti paá¹-isiddhÄ
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaradhammeti attho.

__paÃ±cadvÄ• rikacittena na paá¹-ibujjhatÄ«_ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
niddÄ• paá¹-ibodho hotÄ«ti? na, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rikajavanassa uppattitoti dassent
``niddÄ• yantassa hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __palobhetvÄ• _ saccasupinena.

__abyÄ• katoyeva_ Ä• vajjanamattasseva uppajjanatoti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ vadantehi manodv
dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• javanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otaratÄ«ti adhip
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__tassÄ• _ \Ne 203/ __eva vasenÄ• _ti tassÄ• vasena ekavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu hotÄ«t
yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(II) dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<767> attha-saddo aÃ±Ã±atra sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• adhikaraá¹‡esu pavattamÄ• no adh
liá¹…gaparivattiá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena jÄ• pitÄ• \Be 202/ ca sÄ• atthÄ• cÄ• ti __j
vibhÄ• vitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(III) tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<768> __paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariá¹‡Ä• mitesÅ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paripÄ• citesu. ``yogavihitesÅ«ti id
visayavisesanamattameva, tasmÄ• yÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vihitÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ honti bhavissa

yogavihitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. sikkhitvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ __sippaá¹ƒ, _ itaraá¹ƒ __kam
viseso. __vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«kamma_nti ca asikkhitvÄ• pi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ thÅ«lakammaá¹ƒ __ ``
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• eva vÄ• tattha tattha __ ``kammaá¹ƒ sippaâ€™â€™ _nti ca
__nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sappe vijjÄ• ya pakkositvÄ• ba
__parittaá¹ƒ_ rakkhÄ• , yena ``phÅ«â€™â€™ ti mukhavÄ• taá¹ƒ datvÄ• visaá¹ƒ apanayant
uá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhiÄ• dimanto __phudhamanakamanto_. ``a Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• mÄ• tikÄ
tappabhedo ca __lekhÄ• _.

kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ __sakaá¹ƒ, _ itaraá¹ƒ __nosakaá¹ƒ_. catunnaá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
tappaá¹-ivedhapaccayabhÄ• vena __anulomanaá¹ƒ_ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pubbe ``yogavihites
tiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne 204/ vuttÄ• , puna tassÄ• vevacanavasena ``anulomikaá¹ƒ khan
adhippÄ• yena __ ``anu ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±Ä• vevacanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ettha ca __e
yathÄ• vuttakammÄ• yatanÄ• divisayaá¹ƒ kammassakatasaccÄ• nulomikasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ an
attho. yathÄ• vuttÄ• ca bhÅ«misabhÄ• vapavattiÄ• kÄ• raniddesÄ• khantiÄ• dÄ«hi yojetab
dhammÄ• nijjhÄ• napajÄ• nanakiccasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ olokanaá¹ƒ khamanti aviparÄ«tasab
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• nakkhamanaá¹ƒ etissÄ• atthÄ«ti __dhammanijjhÄ• nakkhantÄ«_ti

<769> asaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«ti samÄ• dÄ• nasampattaviratisampayuttacetanÄ• __ ``s
muÃ±cacetanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . pubbÄ• parapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca dÄ• nasÄ«lamayatÄ• v
``Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti, pubbacetanÄ• vasena ``adhikiccÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vattuá¹ƒ yuttan
pÄ• á¹-ho yujjati.

<770> paÃ±casÄ«ladasasÄ«lÄ• ni \Be 203/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa jÄ• tiyÄ• ca paccayabhÅ«te
antogadhÄ• nÄ«ti __ ``uppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• ya dhammaá¹-á¹-hitipÄ• á¸·iyÄ
bhavanibbattakasÄ«lassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ satipi savane na tathÄ• gatadesanÄ• yattanti
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya antogadhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . atha vÄ• a
tadadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vÄ• dhammesu adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• -saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo, tattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±Ä• _.

<771> apÄ• yuppÄ• danakusalatÄ• apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no pucchati
paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. taá¹ƒ pana parassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivattento __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tatrupÄ• yÄ• _ti tatra tatra upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• . á¹-hÄ• ne uppatti etassÄ• ti
kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? kÄ• raá¹‡ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, bhayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppattikkhaá¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(IV) catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<793> __na_ \Ne 205/ __paritassatÄ«_ti ``api nÄ• ma me taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni siyuâ€™â€™
tadabhÄ• vena vÄ• na uttasati.

<796> __aparappaccaye_ti parena napattiyÄ• yitabbe. __dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti saccavis
ariyasaccesu hi __dhamma_-saddo tesaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vattÄ• ti. saá¹…khatapavaro
phalaá¹ƒ __dhammo, _ tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒsahagatÄ• __dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. na a
__nayanayanaá¹ƒ, _ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva pana pavattivisesoti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``paccave
kiccaâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha ca __iminÄ• dhammenÄ• _ti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, du
maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya ca mÅ«laá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca nayanayana
dhammenÄ• ti na na yujjati, tathÄ• catusaccadhammassa Ã±Ä• tattÄ• , maggaphalasaá¹…
saccapaá¹-ivedhasampayogaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• nayanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti tena iminÄ• dhammena \Be 2
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayogena vÄ• Ã±Ä• tenÄ• ti ca attho na na yujjati.

yadipi sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nanti, tathÄ
sasantatipariyÄ• panne savisese abhiniveso hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na taÃ±Ã±eva imaâ€™â€™
adiá¹-á¹-hena nayato __nayanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ adiá¹-á¹-hassa diá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡a
__kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ anurÅ«patthavÄ• cako vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡a-saddoti dhamme Ã±Ä
attho.

__sammutimhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sÄ• tisayassa paá¹-ived
visayobhÄ• sanamattajÄ• nanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti sammatesu antogadhanti atth
__sammutimhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ avasesaá¹ƒ pana itaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡attayavisabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
tabbisabhÄ• gasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sammutiÃ±Ä• á¹‡amhi paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __sammutiÃ±Ä• á

<797> __kilesamÅ«lake cÄ• _ti nÄ«varaá¹‡amÅ«lake ca kÄ• mabhavadhamme.

<798> __sÄ• hissÄ• _ti ettha __assÄ• _ti yo ``kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• go hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gissÄ• ti attho. __svevÄ• _ti etena kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• gabhÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gissa gahaá¹‡e pavatte tassa tato paraá¹ƒ avatthaá¹ƒ dassetuâ
samÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. catutthamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• v
nÄ• ma, itarÄ• tadupanissayattÄ• . yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• savakkhayabhÄ• vato, phal
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnibbattanato catÅ«supi maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• __chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abh
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<799> __kÄ• masahagatÄ• _ti vatthukÄ• mÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . __codentÄ«_ti kÄ• mÄ• bhim

attho. __tadanudhammatÄ• _ti tadanudhammÄ• icceva vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tÄ• _-saddassa ap
adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``tadanurÅ«pasabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. nikantiá¹ƒ, nikantisahagatac
``micchÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vadati. ``aho vata me avitakkaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avit
__avitakkasahagatÄ• _.

<801> adhigamabhÄ• vena \Be 205/ abhimukhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantassa __abhijÄ• nantassa, _ ab
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ• nantassa, anÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ

<802> vasitÄ• paÃ±cakarahitaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ __appaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ettha catasso paá¹-ipadÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• rammaá¹‡uddesena paÃ±Ã±Ä• eva uddiá

catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(V) paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<804> __paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«_ti samÄ• dhiaá¹…gabhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±Ä
pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• divacanena hi tameva vibhajati, ``so imameva kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivekajena pÄ«
abhisandetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 226; MN I 427) nayena pÄ«tiyÄ• sukhassa ca pha
pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• sukhapharaá¹‡atÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e á¹-hatvÄ• catutthajjhÄ• nassa upp
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti tÄ• vuttÄ• .

dutiyapaÃ±cake \Ne 207/ ca __ ``paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡ikoâ€™â€™ _ti samÄ• dhimukhena paÃ
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni cÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. lokiyasamÄ• dhissa paccanÄ«kÄ
nÄ«varaá¹‡apaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nanikantiÄ• dÄ«ni niggahetabbÄ• ni. aÃ±Ã±e kilesÄ• vÄ• reta
arahattasamÄ• dhissa paá¹-ippassaddhasabbakilesattÄ• na niggahetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• retabbaÃ
maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e ca appayogeneva adhigatattÄ• ca á¹-hapitattÄ•
á¹-hapitattÄ• vÄ• __na sasaá¹…khÄ• raniggayhavÄ• ritagato. sativepullappattattÄ• _ti eter
satiyÄ• satibahulatÄ• ya sato eva nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. __yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lavasenÄ•
paricchindanasatiyÄ• satoti.

paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(VI) chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<805> visuddhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be 206/ dassento __ ``dÅ«ra ... pe ... rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€
sotadhÄ• tuvisuddhÄ«ti ca cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• ti tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __sotadh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. ``cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti idameva atthavasena __ ``paracitte Ã±Ä
uddhaá¹-anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ekadesa

``vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. muddhappattena cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sabbaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(7.) sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<806> __tadeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti chabbidhampi paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• n
vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti chapi Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni saá¹…khipi
__khayadhamma_ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 208/ hi pakÄ• rena pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa dassanaá¹ƒ, Ã±
vipassanÄ• paá¹-ivipassanÄ• dassanamattamevÄ• ti na taá¹ƒ aá¹…ganti adhippÄ• yo. pÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avacanena aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• __nirodhadhammanti Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti __iti_-sa
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti ayamattho dissati. na hi yampi taá¹ƒ dha
tampi Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti sambandho hoti taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡e etasmiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• va
``khayadhammaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti etesaá¹ƒ sambandhÄ• bhÄ• vapp

sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(8.) aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<808> __vihÄ• ritabbaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti paccanÄ«kadhamme, dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vicchinditvÄ•

aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(10.) dasakaniddeso

paá¹-hamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<809> avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 207/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ natthi á¹-hÄ• nanti vÄ•
__ ``anavakÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti etthÄ• pi nayo. tadatthanigamanamattameva hi ``netaá¹ƒ á¹-h
vacananti. asukhe sukhanti diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• sova idha sukhato upagamanassa á¹-hÄ• nant
__ ``ekanta ... pe ... attadiá¹-á¹-hivasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padhÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-himÄ• ha. bhedÄ•
__anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, _ bhedÄ• nurÅ«pena vÄ• vacanena viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ.

liá¹…ge \Ne 209/ parivatte ca so eva ekakammanibbattito bhavaá¹…gappabandho jÄ«vitind
nÄ• Ã±Ã±oti Ä• ha __ ``api parivattaliá¹…gaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ho_ti Ã±Ä• panic

__saá¹…gÄ• macatukkaá¹ƒ_ sapattavasena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. sabbattha ca purimaá¹ƒ abhisan

vadhakacittaá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyÄ• nÄ• nantariyab
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __puthujjanasseva taá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ hoti_. kasmÄ• ? yathÄ• vadhakacittaá
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi jÄ«vitindriyappabandhavicchedanavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
cÄ• gacetanÄ• . sÄ• hi cajitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cajanamattameva hoti, aÃ±Ã
cajanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yassa taá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tasseva dinnaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

__saá¹‡á¹-ha ... pe ... kappavinÄ• seyeva muccatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ kappaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na s
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kv-a 654-657) vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• pÄ• yikoti idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ so
asÄ«tibhÄ• ge katvÄ• tato ekabhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyya, taá¹ƒ Ä• yukappaá
nti. __kappavinÄ• seyevÄ• _ti pana Ä• yukappavinÄ• seyevÄ• ti atthe sati natthi virodho. et
__saá¹‡á¹-hahante_ti idaá¹ƒ sve vinassissatÄ«ti viya abhÅ«taparikappavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __
tato paraá¹ƒ kappÄ• bhÄ• vena Ä• yukappassapi abhÄ• vatoti avirodhato atthayojanÄ• daá

__pakatatto_ti anukkhitto. __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ti apÄ• rÄ• jiko.

__kiá¹ƒ_ \Be 208/ __pana ta_nti yo so ``niyatoâ€™â€™ ti vutto, taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ niyametÄ«ti att
yathÄ• pucchitassa niyatassa micchattasammattaniyatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sabhÄ• vato v
yathÄ• pucchitaÃ±ca niyÄ• makahetuá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• yena ``niyatoâ€™â€™ ti ``sattak
ca vuccati, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippetakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sammÄ• sambuddhena hÄ
jÄ• tassa kumÄ• rassa viya ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• tassa __nÄ• mamattametaá¹ƒ_ niyatasa
niyatÄ• niyatabhedaá¹ƒ nÄ• manti attho. yadi pubbahetu niyÄ• mako, sotÄ• panno ca niyato
uddhaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayabhÄ• vato pubbahetukiccaá¹ƒ, tato pubbe
natthÄ«ti sotÄ• pattimaggassa __upanissayÄ• bhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati_. yadi hi tassapi pubbahet
niyÄ• makoti sotÄ• pattimagguppattito pubbe eva niyato siyÄ• , taÃ±ca aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tasm
pubbahetunÄ• ahetukatÄ• Ä• pannÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``iccassa ahetu
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__paá¹-iladdhamaggo_ sotÄ• pattimaggo, teneva sattakkhattuparamÄ• diniyame sati sattam
pavattanakassa dukkhassa mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• kilesÄ• teneva khÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti upari tayo maggÄ•
yadi upari tayo maggÄ• sattakkhattuparamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ niyamenti, tato ca aÃ±Ã±o sotÄ• pan
sotÄ• pattimaggassa akiccakatÄ• nippayojanatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho. atha sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á
dassanakiccaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena sattakkhattuparamÄ• ditÄ• ya bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• cu
sattamabhavÄ• dito uddhaá¹ƒ pavattito tena vinÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dip
bhavitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-hamamaggena ca anuppajjitvÄ• va kilesÄ• khepetabbÄ• hon
koci niyametÄ«_ti nÄ• makaraá¹‡animittato vipassanÄ• to aÃ±Ã±o koci niyÄ• mako nÄ• ma
vipassanÄ• va niyametÄ«ti ca nÄ• makaraá¹‡animittataá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenev
sammÄ• sambuddhena gahitanÄ• mamattameva taâ€™â€™ _nti.

__na uppajjantÄ«ti pana atthÄ«_ti ``na me Ä• cariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
341; Vin I 11; Kv 405) imissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• vadantena bhagavatÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ p
sÄ• riputta, atthetarahi aÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• bhagavatÄ• samasa
puá¹-á¹-hÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, noti vadeyyaâ€™â€™ nti (DN III 161) vatvÄ• tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• dve arahanto sammÄ
129) imaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ dassentena dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ca buddhakkhettabhÅ«taá¹ƒ imaá
aÃ±Ã±attha anuppatti vuttÄ• hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

``yo pana bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni __mÄ• tikÄ• , _ tÄ• ya a
nidÄ• nuddesasaá¹…khÄ• te pÄ• timokkhe pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• kammesu ca __sÄ• san
pÄ• timokkhe vÄ• antogadhÄ• pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• ca tadubhayÄ• bhÄ• ve pÄ• timo
tÄ• su ca __sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __osakkitaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti pacchimapaá¹
ekato katvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho.

__tÄ• _ti rasmiyo. __kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±a_nti paridevanakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

__anacchariyattÄ• _ti \Ne 211/ dvÄ«su uppajjamÄ• nesu acchariyattÄ• bhÄ• vadosatoti att
vivÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dve na uppajjantÄ«ti attho.

ekaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __ekabuddhadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä«_. etena evaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• ete
dutiyabuddhaguá¹‡e dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• ayaá¹ƒ lokadhÄ• tÅ«ti dasseti. paccayavises
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaviseso na sakkÄ• dhÄ• retunti. samaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pajjatÄ«ti __
samaá¹ƒ gÄ• minÄ«ti attho. __dvinnampÄ«_ti dvepi, dvinnampi vÄ• sarÄ«rabhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __
rocayamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sakiá¹ƒ bhuttovÄ• _ti ekampi Ä• lopaá¹ƒ ajjhoharitvÄ• va mareyyÄ• ti a

__atidhammabhÄ• renÄ• _ti dhammena nÄ• ma pathavÄ« tiá¹-á¹-heyya, sÄ• kiá¹ƒ teneva
thero ``ratanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma loke kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• rentaá¹ƒ abhimataÃ±ca lokena attano
sakaá¹-abhaá¹…gassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atibhÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dhammo c
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento abhimato ca viÃ±Ã±Å«hi gambhÄ«rÄ• ppameyyabhÄ• ve
atibhÄ• rabhÅ«to pathavÄ«calanassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento \Be 210/ __
sakaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ekassÄ• _ti ekasmÄ• , ekassa vÄ• sakaá¹-assa rata
gahetvÄ• ti attho. __osÄ• rita_nti pavesitaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti attho.

__sabhÄ• vapakatikÄ• _ti akittimapakatikÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• raá¹‡amahantattÄ• _ti mahante
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nibbattitoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. pathavÄ«Ä• dayo mahantÄ• attano attano v
sammÄ• sambuddhopi mahanto attano visaye eko eva. ko ca tassa visayo? yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ A
viya anantavisayo bhagavÄ• eko eva hotÄ«ti vadanto lokadhÄ• tvantaresupi dutiyassa abh

pubbabhÄ• ge Ä• yÅ«hanavasena __Ä• yÅ«hanasamaá¹…gitÄ• _ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacetanÄ
veditabbÄ• , santatikhaá¹‡avasena vÄ• . __vipÄ• kÄ• raha_nti dutiyabhavÄ• dÄ«su vipacca
vadati. __calatÄ«_ti parivattati. sunakhehi vajanasÄ«lo __sunakhavÄ• jiko_.

paá¹-hamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<810> gatito \Ne 212/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• gatisampatti nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dassento __ ``sampannÄ•
mahÄ• sudassanÄ• disurÄ• jakÄ• lo paá¹-hamakappikÄ• disumanussakÄ• lo ca __kÄ• lasa

__ekantaá¹ƒ kusalasseva okÄ• so_ti idaá¹ƒ yadipi koci kÄ• yasucaritÄ• dipayogasampattiyÄ
bÄ• dheyya, taá¹ƒ pana bÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhakasseva issÄ• dinimittena viparÄ«taggÄ• he
payogasampatti sabhÄ• vato sukhavipÄ• kasseva paccayo, na dukkhavipÄ• kassÄ• ti imam
makkaá¹-o bhattapuá¹-aá¹ƒ bandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne muÃ±citvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, yat
bhinditvÄ• vinÄ• seti, evaá¹ƒ anupÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«pi bhoge. __susÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• _tiÄ
chaá¸• á¸• itassa vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo viya apÄ• yato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• voti dasset

``paccarÄ«â€™â€™ tipi \Be 211/ __uá¸·umpassa_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tena ettha katÄ• ``mahÄ• p
__udake maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ thale maraá¹‡aÃ±ca ekamevÄ• _ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu sakkena `
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti? saccaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitassa lahuparivattitaá¹ƒ pakÄ• se
vuttaá¹ƒ, lahuparivattitÄ• ya jÄ«vitahetu na gamissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ• __udak
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, __thale_ti jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ.

__thero na detÄ«_ti kathamahaá¹ƒ etena Ã±Ä• to, kenaci kiÃ±ci Ä• cikkhitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti saÃ
teneva ``mayampi na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aparassÄ• _ti aparassa bhikkhun
therassa hatthe á¹-hapesÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __anÄ• yatane_ti nikkÄ• raá¹‡e, ayutte vÄ• nassan
attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkheyyÄ• si, _ mayaá¹ƒ pana mahallakattÄ• kiá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ• karissÄ• ma, m
rakkhituá¹ƒ na sakkhissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. anÄ• gÄ• mittÄ• vÄ• thero attanÄ• vattabb

__sammÄ• payogassa gatamaggo_ti sammÄ• payogena nipphÄ• ditattÄ• tassa saÃ±jÄ• na

bhÅ«tamatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 213/ katvÄ• abhÅ«topamaá¹ƒ kathayissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __manus
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikÄ• diniyuttÄ• manussÄ• mahantattÄ• __sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakk

dutiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<811> __aÃ±citÄ• _ti gatÄ• . __peccÄ• _ti puna, maritvÄ• ti vÄ• attho. __ussannattÄ• _ti v
ussannattÄ• ti vadanti, sÅ«ratÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• __ussannattÄ• . dibbantÄ«_ti kÄ«á¸·anti.

saÃ±jÄ«vakÄ• á¸·asuttasaá¹…ghÄ• taroruvamahÄ• roruvatÄ• panamahÄ• tÄ• panaavÄ«ci
ekekassa cattÄ• ri dvÄ• rÄ• ni, ekekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re cattÄ• ro cattÄ• ro gÅ«thanirayÄ• dayo
ussadaniraye_ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti.

sakkasuyÄ• mÄ• dayo \Be 212/ viya __jeá¹-á¹-hakadevarÄ• jÄ• _. pajÄ• pativaruá¹‡aÄ«sÄ
dutiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarakÄ• rako __paricÄ• rako hutvÄ• _.

tatiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<812> __kappo_ti dvedhÄ• bhÅ«taggo. ettha ca bÄ«jÄ• didhÄ• tunÄ• nattavasena khandh
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

catutthabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±camabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<813> __ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tÅ«_ti \Ne 214/ ajjhÄ• sayasabhÄ• vo. yathÄ• gÅ«thÄ• dÄ«naá¹
gÅ«thÄ• dÄ«heva saá¹ƒsandati, evaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayassevesa sabhÄ• vo, ya
dussÄ«lÄ• dikeheva saá¹ƒsandantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhikkhÅ«pi Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«_ti aÃ±Ã±an
Ä• vuso ime manussÄ• ``yathÄ• sabhÄ• gena paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• amh
hÄ«najjhÄ• sayapaá¹‡Ä«tajjhÄ• sayataá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• dhÄ• tusaá¹ƒyuttakamme upane
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mÄ• ti attho, evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gavaseneva ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tuparicchindanato
ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tusabhÄ• gavasena niyametÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

paÃ±camabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__carita_nti idha duccaritaá¹ƒ sucaritanti vuttaá¹ƒ. apparajaá¹ƒ akkhaá¹ƒ etesanti __appara
vibhÄ• vito, apparajaá¹ƒ akkhimhi etesanti __apparajakkhÄ• _tipi saddattho sambhavati. ett
Ä• sayajÄ• nanÄ• dinÄ• yehi \Be 213/ indriyehi paroparehi sattÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡apÄ• pÄ• say
jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• indriyaparopariyattaÄ• sayÄ• nu

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• , indriyaparopariyattanÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ

<815> __yadariyÄ• _ti ye ariyÄ• . __Ä• vasiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti nissÄ• ya vasiá¹ƒsu. ke pana te? ``id
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«no hoti chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gato ekÄ• rakkho caturÄ• passeno
samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappo passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro suvimutta
(DN III 348; AN c 10.19) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . etesu
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«napaccekasaccapanodanaesanÄ• samavayasajjanÄ• ni ``saá¹…kh
parivajjeti vinodetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 168) vuttesu apassenesu vinodanaÃ±ca maggakiccÄ
samijjhanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``etaÃ±hi suttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<816> Ä• rammaá¹‡asantÄ• nÄ• nusayanesu \Ne 215/ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e Ä• rammaá¹
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti etena samantato veá¹-hetvÄ• viya á¹-hitabhÄ• vena anus
bhavassapi vatthukÄ• mattÄ• , rÄ• gavasena vÄ• samÄ• nattÄ• __ ``bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
_ti Ä• ha.

<818> ``paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• tikkhindriyÄ• , itare mudindriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ indriy
adhimuttiggahaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``tikkhindriyamudindriyabhÄ• vadassanatthaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<819> __pahÄ• nakkamavasenÄ• _ti ettha pahÄ• tabbapajahanakkamo pahÄ• nakkamoti
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ teneva pahÄ• nena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuccati, tato appahÄ• tabbanti ayaá

<820> maggassa upanissayabhÅ«tÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni __upanissayaindriyÄ• ni_.

<826> nibbutichandarahitattÄ• __acchandikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• _. yasmiá¹ƒ bh
taá¹ƒsantatiyaá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ nibbattati, taá¹ƒ tassa __pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ_.

chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<828> __niddÄ• yitvÄ• _ti \Be 214/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi karonto niddaá¹ƒ okkam
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannomhÄ«ti attho. nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi visuddhacittasantati eva __
vÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetu_nti samÄ• patticittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹
apagamo eva __apagamavimokkho_.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• didutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dipakkhandanÄ• ni __
``hÄ• nabhÄ• giyavisesabhÄ• giyadhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne 216/ dassitÄ• ni, tehi pana jh
dhamma-saddena vuttÄ• . paguá¹‡abhÄ• vavodÄ• naá¹ƒ __paguá¹‡avodÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tadeva

vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• diadhigamassa paccayattÄ• __ ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• n
``vodÄ• nampi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tamhÄ• tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vua
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• asaá¹…gahitattÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __
``pÄ• á¸·imuttakavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana ``nirodhato pha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·i natthÄ«ti vadeyyuá¹ƒ, te ``nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantass
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• anantarapaccayena paccay
imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paá¹-isedhetabbÄ• .

sattamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dasamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<831> rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi cetaso vimuttibhÅ«to samÄ• dhi __cetovimutti_. paÃ±Ã±Ä• va vimutti
kammantaravipÄ• kantaramevÄ• _ti kammantarassa vipÄ• kantaramevÄ• ti attho. cetanÄ• c
nirayÄ• dinibbÄ• nagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«te kammanti gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kammapan
__appetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti_ aá¹-á¹-hamanavamabalÄ• ni viya, taá¹ƒsadisaá¹ƒ iddhividhaÃ±Ä• c
etena dasabalasadisataÃ±ca vÄ• reti, jhÄ• nÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya vÄ• appetuá¹ƒ vikubbit
jhÄ• nÄ• dipaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattamabalanti tassa savitakkasavicÄ• ratÄ• vut
\Be 215/ vinÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«ti jhÄ• nÄ• disahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tadanto
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒ viya na
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taÃ±hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• appetuá¹ƒ iddhi hutvÄ• viku
sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana kassaci balassa jhÄ• naiddhibhÄ• vatoti daá¹-á¹-ha

dasamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

17. khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<832> ``tettiá¹ƒsati \Be 216/ \Ne 217/ tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, te pana __paÃ±catiá¹ƒsa_
``purisamalÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha navakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, te pana __Ä• ghÄ• tavatthuÄ• c
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi vuttÄ• , te eva ``iti atÄ«tÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™
chattiá¹ƒsakÄ• katÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``cha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi pa
aÃ±Ã±attha vuttabhÄ• veneva idha nikkhittÄ• nÄ«ti na gahitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni.

ekakamÄ• tikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(I) ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

843-844__._ __atthi paá¹-iccaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti yathÄ• ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti
nissayÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vena paá¹-iccÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na tathÄ• idha khattiyÄ• dijÄ• tÄ«naá
avijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayÄ• dipaccayattassa abhÄ• vÄ• . yesu pana khandhesu santesu
tesaá¹ƒ abbocchinnatÄ• va khattiyÄ• dijÄ• tiyÄ• atthitÄ• , sÄ• idha paá¹-icca-saddena vibh
__ekissÄ• seá¹‡iyÄ• _ti asambhinnÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

paÃ±havissajjanÄ• dikiriyÄ• su \Ne 218/ purato karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __purekkhÄ• ro. nikkheparÄ•
__patthaá¹-Ä• kittino_ti vitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kittino. __rattaÃ±Ã±umado_ti purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±utÄ• ma
cirarattijÄ• tena, cirarattipabbajitena vÄ• jÄ• nitabbassa, rattÄ«nameva vÄ• jÄ• nanamado
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakamÄ• no_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡amÄ• no. Ä• á¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡aÃ±hi vicÄ• raá
vuttanti. parimaá¹‡á¸• alattabhÄ• vanissito mÄ• no __pariá¹‡Ä• hamado_. sarÄ«rasampatti
__pÄ• ripÅ«rimado_.

<845> vatthunÄ• vinÄ• pi vattabbatÄ• ya __avatthukaá¹ƒ, _ na vatthuno abhÄ• vÄ• .

<846> __cittassa vossajjana_nti cittassa satito muccanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«su pakkh
__vossaggo. patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti kusalakaraá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti
pamÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tassa __atthassa_ kÄ• yaduccarite cittassa vossaggo pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ
kodhe upanÄ• heti evamÄ• diko pariyÄ• yo apariyanto, tadatthatappariyÄ• yappakÄ• sako
byaÃ±janapariyÄ• yo cÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• evarÅ«poti idaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ranid
vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• katanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``pariyantÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti.
satiyÄ• paccanÄ«kabhÅ«te cattÄ• ro khandhe dasseti.

<847> __cittassa thaddhatÄ• _ tathÄ• pavattacittamevÄ• ti vadanti, mÄ• naviseso vÄ• daá
vanditabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __pariyanteneva carati_.

<848> ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``Ä• vuso, tvaá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™
tasseva upari khipanavasena __ ``paá¹-ippharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vadanti. ``tasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
idaá¹ƒ karonte ahaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ idha paá¹-ippharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yu
uttarakiriyÄ• __karaá¹‡uttariyaá¹ƒ. akusalapakkho esÄ• _ti sÄ• rambhoti adhippÄ• yo.

<849> aticca icchatÄ«ti aticciccho, tassa bhÄ• vo aticcicchatÄ• ti vattabbe cci-kÄ• ralopaá¹
``aticchatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __atricchatÄ• _ti ca sÄ• eva vuccatÄ«ti. tatrÄ• pi nerutti
padasiddhi veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• atikkamitvÄ• atra atra icchanaá¹ƒ __atricch
ra-kÄ• rassa ta-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``aticchatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• .

__atriccha_nti \Ne 219/ aticchaá¹ƒ, atra vÄ• icchanto. kena? __atilobhena_ atilobhamicchÄ
__atilobhamadena_ ca. attano hitaá¹ƒ __attÄ• _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __hÄ• yati_ jÄ«rati, Ä• diá¹‡á¹‡c
vÄ• __attÄ• , _ naá¹ƒ jÄ«rati candakinnariá¹ƒ patthayitvÄ• asitÄ• bhÅ«deviyÄ• vihÄ«no vi

__icchÄ• hatassÄ• _ti icchÄ• ya upaddutassa, mudditassa vÄ• .

__atihÄ«á¸·ayÄ• no_ti avamaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no. __malaka_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ janapadaá
__kodaá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• _ti kudaá¹‡á¸• akena rassadaá¹‡á¸• akena. gaddulenÄ• ti ca vadanti.
ruhirasinnagatto.

<850> jÄ• nantasseva \Be 218/ bhiyyo bhiyyo codento viya __sambhÄ• vetukÄ• mo hoti. pa
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dipaccaye.

<851> ye patirÅ«pena vaÃ±centi, te __gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• , _ durÄ• cÄ• rena vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hibhÄ
__gaá¹‡á¹-hikaputtÄ• nÄ• ma gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• eva honti, tena_ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-h
pe ... dÄ«ghacaá¹…kame viharatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vadanti.

__vaá¹-á¹-ati bhante_ti ayampi eko pakÄ• ro, lÄ• bhinÄ• eva pana sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tunti attan
sÅ«cetÄ«ti attho. __paÃ±cattayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma uparipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sake dutiyasuttaá¹ƒ (MN III 2
gambhÄ«rattÄ• vadati __ ``paÃ±cattayaá¹ƒ olokentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<852> __siá¹…ga_nti siá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi kusalassa vijjhanato samÄ• sevitatÄ• ya sÄ«
sunikhataá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya, thirattÄ• ca siá¹…gaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti siá¹…gaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ panatth

<853> temanakaraá¹‡atthe __tintiá¹‡a_-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __khÄ«yana_nti ca yena lob
vadantaá¹ƒ khÄ«yati, so vutto. __khÄ«yanaá¹ƒ_ bhaá¹‡á¸• ananti ca vadanti. __tintiá¹‡a_nt
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• -saddo hi eso loluppavÄ• cakoti.

<854> __Å«ruppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pÄ«_ti \Ne 220/ etena mahantaghanabhÄ• vena apÅ«titaá¹ƒ c
cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visesanÄ• ni ``imassa vÄ• pÅ«tikÄ• yassa bÄ• hirÄ• naá
maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti dasseti. cÄ«varena hi maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• __cÄ«varam
maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• __cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• , _ evaá¹ƒ __pattamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• senÄ• sanam
Å«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ chavirÄ• gasusaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ• d
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tadahujÄ• tadÄ• rako viya hotÄ«_ti dÄ• rakacÄ• palyaá¹ƒ na muÃ±catÄ«ti

<855> sadisÄ• anurÅ«pÄ• bhatti sabhÄ• go, na sabhÄ• go asabhÄ• go, mÄ• nathaddhatÄ
mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su vattanaá¹ƒ __asabhÄ• gavuttitÄ• _. evaá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• dhikÄ• na

<856> __paritassitÄ• _ti \Be 219/ saá¹…kampanÄ• , ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitassa vÄ• tassa tassa taá

<857> kusalakaraá¹‡e kÄ• yassa avipphÄ• rikatÄ• lÄ«natÄ• __jÄ• tiÄ• lasyaá¹ƒ, _ na rog
kÄ• yagelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __tandÄ«_ nÄ• ma, atha kho pakatiÄ• lasyanti attho. __kÄ• yÄ• lasiya
Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒ, tadeva rÅ«pakÄ• yassÄ• pÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<858> accasanÄ• dÄ«hi uppannadhÄ• tukkhobhanimittaá¹ƒ Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒ __vijambhitÄ• _.

<859> bhattanimittena uppannaá¹ƒ Ä• lasyaá¹ƒ __bhattasammado_.

<860> __imehi panÄ• _ti cittassa akalyatÄ• dÄ«hi. sabbattha __kilesavasenÄ• _ti thinamid
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<861> sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vato apeto katoti __apakato_. so Ä• jÄ«vupaddavena upaddutoti kat
atthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__tividhampi taá¹ƒ_ tattha Ä• gataá¹ƒ tassa nissayabhÅ«tÄ• ya imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• __das
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__pÄ• paá¹‡ikÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne 221/ Ä• paá¹‡ato chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• ni. __nantakÄ• nÄ«_ti antara
gilÄ• nassa paccayabhÅ«tÄ• bhesajjasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• __gilÄ• napac
__pÅ«timutta_nti purÄ• á¹‡assa apurÄ• á¹‡assa ca sabbassa gomuttassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.
chaá¸• á¸• itosadhantipi keci.

agabbhikÄ• ekadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• kira __uddaá¹‡á¸• o_. kucchitarajabhÅ«tÄ• ya p
niratthakakÄ• yavacÄ«vipphandaniggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ korajaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti korajiko, a
__korajikakorajiko_. atiparisaá¹…kitoti keci. __mukhasambhÄ• vito_ti korajikakorajikÄ• dibh
pavattavacanehi attano mukhamattena aÃ±Ã±ehi sambhÄ• vito. so evarÅ«po evarÅ«patÄ•
viya katvÄ• __ ``ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• diá¹ƒ katheti.

__paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``arahÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÅ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , patthet
__Ä• pÄ• thakajjhÄ• yÄ«_ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ•
janassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jhÄ• yÄ«.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 220/ viya katvÄ• attano samÄ«pe bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __sÄ• mantajappitaá¹ƒ_.
katvÄ• __ ``aá¹-hapanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kuhanaá¹ƒ kuho, tassa ayanÄ• pavatti __k
puggalassa ayanÄ• gatikiriyÄ• __kuhÄ• yanÄ• _.

<862> __puá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti ``ko tisso, ko rÄ• japÅ«jitoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hassa. __nahan
pariveá¹-hanÄ• .

<863> nimittena caranto jÄ«vanto nimittakÄ• rako nemittiko, tassa bhÄ• vo __nemittikatÄ•
pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __obhÄ• so_. ko pana soti? ``ajja bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• dullabhÄ• jÄ•
__paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• _. icchitavatthussa samÄ«pe kathanaá¹ƒ __sÄ• mantajap

<864> bahi chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ __ukkhepanÄ• _. parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsakhÄ• danasÄ«lo par
bhÄ• vo __parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• _.

<865> nikattuá¹ƒ \Ne 222/ appena lÄ• bhena bahukaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ icchanaá¹
bhÄ• vo __nijigÄ«sanatÄ• _. tasseva icchanassa pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro, taá¹ƒsahajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ•

<866> vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharanti uttarapadalopo pubbapa
vaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« vÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• _. ``atthajÄ• pikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha
uppattivÄ• cakoti Ä• ha __ ``pavattetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<867> seyyasadisamÄ• nÄ• unnativasena pavattÄ• ti ubhayatthÄ• pi __ ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ japp

<868> hÄ«namÄ• no pana onativasena pavattito kevalena mÄ• nasaddena niddesaá¹ƒ nÄ
``omÄ• naá¹ƒ jappetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti (Vibh 874) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<872> rÄ• jabhogena raá¹-á¹-habhuÃ±janako rÄ• janissito __raá¹-á¹-hiyo_.

<879> __puggalaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• seyyassa seyyamÄ• nÄ• diniddesesu ``par
dahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti seyyÄ• dipuggalo mÄ• nuppÄ• dako \Be 221/ Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho, evametas
mÄ• nuppÄ• dakapuggalavisesaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• ``pare atimaÃ±Ã±atiâ€™â€™ cceva vu
maÃ±Ã±anaÃ±hi yassa kassaci atimÄ• noti.

<880> purimamÄ• nassa uparimÄ• no __mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• no, ati_-saddo upari-saddassa att
purimamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atikkanto mÄ• no __mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• no_.

<881> pakkhijÄ• tÄ«su vÄ• yaso anto lÄ• makoti katvÄ• __ ``kÄ• kajÄ• ti viyÄ• â€™â€™ _

<882> thero kira dosacarito ahosi, tasmÄ• Ä• ditova ``tumhe akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™
kathesÄ«ti vadanti, dosacaritattÄ• vÄ• khippaá¹ƒ tatiyapadavÄ• re virÄ• gaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desÄ

<883> __mÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 223/ __anugatacchando_ti mÄ• nasampayuttachando, mÄ• nasa
vÄ• .

<884> ``vilambanaâ€™â€™ nti ca itthipurisasammÄ• nanÄ• dikiriyÄ• divilambanapaá¹-isaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha yuttamuttasiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ __vilambanapaá¹-ibhÄ•

<887> amaravÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko, attano amaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya devabhÄ• vatthÄ•
__amaravitakko_.

<888> paresu anuddayÄ• rÄ• gavasena anuddayakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti parÄ• nuddayo,
__parÄ• nuddayatÄ• , _ paresu vÄ• anuddayasseva sahananditÄ• dikassa bhÄ• vo __parÄ
__tatthÄ• _ti parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ• rena dassitÄ• yÄ• ti attho yujjati.

<890> anavaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ patthento anavaÃ±Ã±attatthameva kÄ• maguá¹‡e ca patthetÄ«ti
pe ... nissito hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(II) dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<891> __upanayhatÄ«_ti \Be 222/ bandhati. a-kÄ• ro anantaratthavÄ• cako, mariyÄ• davÄ
rassattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti __ ``anantaraá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• â€™â
paá¹-hamuppannassa pavattÄ• kÄ• ro mariyÄ• dÄ• , taá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• tasseva daá¸·hÄ
__mariyÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• . pakatiá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• _mattameva, visesanarahitÄ• ti attho.

<892> niá¹-á¹-huriyaá¹ƒ kheá¸·apÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, niá¹-á¹-huriyaá¹ƒ viya __niá¹-á¹-huriyaá¹ƒ. das
chinditvÄ• . tena \Ne 224/ pana dassanaá¹ƒ __paá¸·Ä• so_ti dasseti. __paá¸·Ä• sassa Ä• ya
yugaggÄ• happavatti. samabhÄ• vadahanaá¹ƒ __jayo, _ tassa Ä• haraá¹‡ato __Ä• hÄ• ro.
pÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ na deti.

<894> kÄ• yena cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• divattaá¹ƒ karoti ``evaá¹ƒ vattasampanno saddho katha
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paresaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ. __aticcÄ• _ti accayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __Ä•
puna paá¹-icchÄ• dane pavattantÄ«ti attho. konÄ• mevaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vocchindanacchÄ• da

__na sammÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• _ti yo na sammÄ• bhÄ• sati, so __saá¹-ho_ti dasseti. __kucchi
jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• _ti asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vaneneva cittÄ• nurÅ«pakiriyÄ• virahato ``
evaá¹ƒkiriyoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti attho.

ajo eva __ajÄ• migo. nelako_ti taruá¹‡avaccho. yathÄ• so yakkho tÄ• disaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ das
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• gatÄ• gate khÄ• dati, evamayampi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsadisaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vaner
sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• to balavatarÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``parik
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<908> sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vepi yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ bahidd
bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanassa puggalassa visesanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ nA

dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(III) tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<909> akusalamÅ«lÄ• neva \Be 223/ vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti tehi kathitehi vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«las
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tÄ«hi ... pe ... kathitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<919> __sassato_ \Ne 225/ __loko_tiÄ• didassanameva brahmacariyaá¹ƒ mokkhasampÄ•
diá¹-á¹-higatikehi sammatanti Ä• ha __ ``diá¹-á¹-higatikasammatassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. rÅ«pÄ•
sÄ• tisayo bhavarÄ• goti adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mahÄ• brahmÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

<920> __kathaá¹ƒvidha_nti kenÄ• kÄ• rena saá¹‡á¹-hitanti atthoti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``Ä• kÄ
_nti. __mÄ• naá¹-hapanÄ• _ti seyyÄ• divasena mÄ• nena á¹-hapanÄ• , mÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•

<921> __cetaso utrÄ• so_ domanassaá¹ƒ, doso vÄ• , taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vÄ• cetanÄ• day

<922> __desanÄ• sukhatÄ• yÄ• _ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vicikicchÄ• ya desa
vicikicchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na pana tathÄ• mohenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhedaá
vadanti ``khattiyajÄ«vo paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o. kasmÄ• ? so hi pubbaá¹‡he ramati, pubbaá¹‡h
paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . brÄ• hmaá¹‡avessasuddajÄ«vÄ• odÄ• tapÄ«takÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
odÄ• tapÄ«takÄ• á¸·achÄ• yÄ• kÄ• á¸·atamakÄ• lesu ramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á
parimaá¹‡á¸• aloâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nabhedaÃ±ca sutvÄ• .

<923> __purisapuggalo_ti padadvayaá¹ƒ ekapadaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• ya
padantarameva vÄ• idaá¹ƒ puggalavÄ• cakanti dassento __ ``ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
vutto ca puggalo eva, na purisindriyayuttovÄ• ti dassanatthampi __ ``purisapuggaloâ€™â€™
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• bÄ• dhesÅ«_ti
pittasemhavÄ• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nautuvipariá¹‡Ä• majaopakkamikavisamaparihÄ• rajasanni
__pubbe kata_nti purÄ• á¹‡atarakammaá¹ƒ icchantÄ«ti upapajjavedanÄ«yaÃ±ca kira paá¹-i
__Ä• á¹‡attimÅ«lakena vÄ• _ti yopi Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vadhabandhÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• de

hoti, issaranimmÄ• namÅ«lamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<924> __mohassa_ \Be 224/ __anudahanaá¹ƒ_ dÄ• hakÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• sampaá¹-ivedhasukhassa paccanÄ«kabhÅ«to dukkho evÄ• ti anudahanatÄ• veditabbÄ• . e vedanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asukhÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 465) vuttÄ• .

<926> __puthunimittÄ• rammaá¹‡esÅ«_ti \Ne 226/ subhanimittÄ• divasena puthunimittasal puthusabhÄ• vesu vÄ• subhanimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu. kosajjapamÄ• daniddesÄ• naá¹ƒ avipphÄ• rikatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• lÄ«navuttitÄ• __kosajjaá¹ƒ, _ sativossaggasaá¹…khÄ• ta ayaá¹ƒ visesoti.

<931> __sagaruvÄ• sa_nti saottappavÄ• samÄ• ha, __sajeá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• sa_nti sahirivÄ• ovÄ• daaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, acittÄ«kÄ• roti attho. sukkhakaá¹-á¹-hassa viya anallatÄ• , amudutÄ asÄ«lya_nti asukhasÄ«latÄ• amudutÄ• eva.

<934> __upÄ• rambho_ dosasampayuttacittuppÄ• do siyÄ• .

<936> ``idha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• á¹-hapanatthepi karoti-saddo yu ``karotÄ«ti á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sannak khuddakavatthÅ«su vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• , tadanukÅ«lakiccattÄ• vÄ• .

tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(IV) catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<939> __itÄ«ti nidassane nipÄ• to_ti evaá¹ƒ-saddena samÄ• natthoti dasseti. __bhavÄ• bh bhavanti jÄ• yanti etenÄ• ti __bhavo, _ sappiÄ• dibhesajjaá¹ƒ. bhavo eva paá¹‡Ä«tataro abl bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• matÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒsappaheyyattÄ• vÄ• purimataá¹‡hÄ• ttayavajjÄ• sabbÄ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__etÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be 225/ chandÄ• diagatiyÄ• . __na gacchantÄ«_ti na pavattanti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti \Ne 227/ attho. __iminÄ• _ti chandÄ• dinÄ• agatigamanena. chandÄ• dÄ«su yen __yathÄ• ninnagamanaá¹ƒ_.

``rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• rÄ• jÄ• dinimitto viya Å«miÄ• dinimitto cittutrÄ• so __Å«miÄ• ``Å«mibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, kodhupÄ• yÄ• sassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divac It 109) kodhupÄ• yÄ• saodarikattapaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡amÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• vÄ• . tattha paÃ±c tannissitachandarÄ• gaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, odarikattaÃ±ca lobhova. ukkhepanÄ«yÄ

__vinayadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_.

``atha kho timbaruko paribbÄ• jako yena bhagavÄ• ... pe ... etadavoca `kiá¹ƒ nu kho, bho g
sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaâ€™ nti? mÄ• hevaá¹ƒ timbarukÄ• ti bhagavÄ• avocÄ• â€™
II 18) Ä• gatattÄ• __ ``timbarukadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• .

catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(V) paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<940> __Ä• gantuá¹ƒ pana na dentÄ«_ti Ä• gamanassa paccayÄ• na hontÄ«ti attho daá¹-

<941> __avadehanato_ti pÅ«raá¹‡ena maá¹ƒsÅ«pacayahetutÄ• ya ca upacayanato. gimha
sukhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ utusukhaá¹ƒ __ ``seyyasukhaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, sayaniriyÄ• pa
__vata_nti dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni. __tapo_ti khandhakavattÄ• ni, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sÄ«laggahaá¹‡
khandhakavattamethunaviratÄ«naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• tapabrahmacariyaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kattab
visesetvÄ• tapabrahmacariyÄ• naá¹ƒ devattakÄ• raá¹‡attaggahaá¹‡assa dassanato, bÄ• h
pavattidassanato vÄ• . tesaÃ±hi avihiá¹ƒsÄ• digovatÄ• didukkarakÄ• rikÄ• methunaviratiyo
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni, tÄ• ni ca te devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya carantÄ«ti. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ca_ s
\Ne 228/ kho bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• rÅ«pÄ« cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tiko mÄ• tÄ• pettikasambhavo kÄ
ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 85) vikappetvÄ• .

<942> byasanesu \Be 226/ Ã±Ä• tibhogarogabyasanaggahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒnimittÄ• sokÄ• da
dassanasavanesu paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• __dassanasavanapaá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• _. ettha ca Ä• dÄ«nave
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• akkhantiyeva bhinditvÄ• kathitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• , akkhantimÅ«lakÄ• vÄ
dukkaá¹-adubbhÄ• sitatÄ• didosÄ• .

micchÄ• jÄ«vanimittaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le uppannabhayaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• jÄ«vakabhayaâ€™â€™
``Ä• jÄ«vikÄ• bhayaâ€™â€™ nti pana pÄ• á¹-he paccayÄ• nuppattiá¹ƒ passato Ä• jÄ«vikan
daá¹-á¹-habbo. kittisaddo silokanti tappaá¹-ipakkhÄ• asilokaá¹ƒ akitti. tenÄ• ha __ ``garahal

<943> __uppilÄ• vita_nti udaggatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to avÅ«pasamabhÄ• vo, avÅ«pasamahetu

paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(VI) chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<944> ``kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kodhÄ• dihetukÄ• upanÄ• hÄ• day

sahÄ• yakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena suttante vuttÄ• ti kodhÄ• dayo eva __vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni, _ t
__sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• masitÄ• _ attano diá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ abhiniviá¹-á¹-hatÄ• .

<945> __appatissayo_ti patissayabhÅ«tehi garÅ«hi virahito. __appamÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡a_nti
kusalÄ• nuyogasÄ• taccaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__yuttapayuttatÄ• _ti \Ne 229/ tanninnatÄ• vasena suá¹-á¹-hu yuttatÄ• . __gaá¹‡asaá¹…ga
pavattÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• . itthipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• savane itthisaddasavane ca assÄ• c
itthiyÄ• kassaci dÄ• naggahaá¹‡assÄ• do __paribhogasaá¹ƒsaggo_.

<946> __somanassena saddhiá¹ƒ upavicarantÄ«ti somanassupavicÄ• rÄ• _ti akusalasoma
rÅ«pavicÄ• rÄ• dayo idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti veditabbÄ• , tathÄ• __upekkhupavicÄ• rÄ• _ ca. __
vicÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena vitakkopi \Be 227/ gahitoti vitakkappavattanena ``upavitakketÄ«â€™â
hotÄ«ti dasseti.

<947> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• _ti vicikicchuddhaccasahagatacittesu upekkhÄ• moh
lobhasampayuttupekkhÄ• pi pana gehassitÄ• na na hoti.

<948> __adhiccasamuppanniko_ ``adhicca samuppanno attÄ• uppanno bhavissatÄ«â€™â
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiko hotÄ«ti evarÅ«passa diá¹-á¹-hi viyÄ• ti dassento __ ``adhiccasamuppan
Ä• ha. __na so jÄ• to_ti ettha ``jÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ nipÄ• to u-kÄ• rassa o-kÄ• raá¹ƒ
vÄ• samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tantaraá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• savadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«
__sabbÄ• savapariyÄ• yena_ Ä• gatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi.

chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(7.) sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<951> dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su sattakassa aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vÄ• satta uccheda
avatvÄ• ``satta diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(8.) aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<952> ``kammaá¹ƒ \Ne 230/ kho me kattabbaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• osÄ«da
__kosajjakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, _ kosajjameva vÄ• kosajjantarakÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya __kosajjakÄ• raá
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. __mÄ• sÄ• citaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e_ti ettha Ä• cita-saddo tinta-saddassa, maÃ

atthaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena ``tintamÄ• so viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayamattho vibhÄ• vito, m

<957> __pharatÄ«_ti phusati, ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti ``ajja t
bhuttaá¹ƒ, tena tvaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``hiyyo \Be 228/ mayÄ• kÄ
anÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena ayuttena kÄ• raá¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ kÄ•
attho. pucchitatthato bahiddhÄ• yathÄ• taá¹ƒ na allÄ«yati, tathÄ• kathÄ• ya apanayanaá¹ƒ
__bahiddhÄ• apanÄ• manÄ• _.

<958> __asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• _ti puggalehi diá¹-á¹-hiyo dasseti. yehi vÄ• abhinivesehi asa
vadanti, te __asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• . arÅ«pasamÄ• pattinimitta_nti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(9.) navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<960> dasamassa avuttattÄ• __ ``sattesu uppattivaseneva kathitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutta

<963> __sukhavinicchaya_nti sevitabbÄ• sevitabbasukhasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __ajjh
sevitabbaá¹ƒ nekkhammasukhaá¹ƒ. __vinicchayÄ• ti dve vinicchayÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ---

``sÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 231/ asÄ• tanti yamÄ• hu loke,

tamÅ«panissÄ• ya pahoti chando.

rÅ«pesu disvÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ bhavaÃ±ca,

vinicchayaá¹ƒ kubbati jantu lokeâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 873; Nidd I 102) ---

etassa niddese vuttaá¹ƒ.

__idha vinicchayoti vutto_ti imissÄ• vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• yo chandarÄ• gassa paccaya
vinicchaya-saddena vutto, __sakkapaÃ±hepi_ (DN II 357) chandassa nidÄ• nabhÄ• vena vi
Ä• gatoti evaá¹ƒ vitakkassa vinicchayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tasseva idha gahitataÃ±ca dasseti. __bal
balavatiyÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡assa niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<964> satipi aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca saá¹…khatabhÄ• ve ahanti asmÄ«ti ca sÄ• tisayÄ• mÄ• nass
``saá¹…khataâ€™â€™ _nti mÄ• no vutto. seyyÄ• divasena \Be 229/ ``ahamasmÄ«â€™â€™

__saá¹…khataá¹ƒ_. ettha ``bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• pavatti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«n
iÃ±jitÄ• dibhÄ• vo vutto.

navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(10.) dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<970> jÄ• lakkhipasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nÄ• dikusalatÄ• saá¹…kappanaá¹ƒ __upÄ• yacintÄ• , _ tas
micchÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• danabhÄ• vena pavatto tadÄ• kÄ• ro __moho upÄ• yacintÄ• v
yathÄ• kate pana pÄ• pe anÄ• dÄ«navadassanavasena pavattÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , saá¹…kappo
tassÄ• pi micchÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ tadÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, anÄ• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ
uppanno moho_ti. __vimuttasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• _ti \Ne 232/ adhimÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ, titthiyÄ• na
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vimuttatÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. ``vimuttomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto akusa
__micchÄ• vimuttÄ«_ti keci vadanti. phalaá¹ƒ viya vimuttanti gahite pana diá¹-á¹-hisampayu
__micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ samÄ• dhi ca __micchÄ• vimuttÄ«_ti yuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<973> __samÅ«hagÄ• hato_ti taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aggahaá¹
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana visesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __samÅ«hagÄ• ho_ti daá¹-á
Ä• kÄ• ra_nti parasantÄ• nagataá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __atthÄ«_ti sadÄ• saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«ti attho. _
__saá¹ƒsayaparivitakkavasenÄ• _ti ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ siyaá¹ƒ, na siyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá
__patthanÄ• kappanavasenÄ• _ti ``api nÄ• ma sÄ• dhu panÄ• haá¹ƒ siyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá

__suddhasÄ«sÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asÄ«sÄ• visesassa
``suddhasÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . tattha diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«sehi diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dassit
\Be 230/ mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi sayameva cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``evamete ... pe ... taá¹‡hÄ• vicarit
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nesupi __ ``taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vaca
vippayogÄ«naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya avippayogÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<974> __avakkarÄ«_ti nipÄ• to nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• ve vattatÄ«ti anÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anavakk
vÄ• akatvÄ• anavakkari katvÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``avinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™
karitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha avakiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vikkhepanaá¹ƒ samÅ«hassa ekad
avakÄ• ri, taá¹ƒ avakÄ• riá¹ƒ vinibbhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , paÃ±capi khandhe samÅ«hato ekatte
avinibbhujjitvÄ• asmÄ«ti chandamÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hiyo paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti \Ne 233/ attho. __asita

dÄ• ttena kÄ• jena cÄ• ti etena parikkhÄ• rena, asitabyÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ«hi lavanavahanakiriyÄ
``asitabyÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

<976> __avakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni attato vinibbhujjitvÄ• iminÄ• rÅ«pena ... p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena asmÄ«ti chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbattha iminÄ• ti etassa att
rÅ«pÄ• dinÄ• ti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. attato hi avinibbhuttÄ• ni abahikatÄ• ni ahamicceva ga
upÄ• dÄ• ya upagantvÄ• pavattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• __ ``ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
vinibbhuttÄ• ni bahikatÄ• ni upagantvÄ• pavattÄ• __ ``bÄ• hirassa upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ nicco_ti abhimaá¹…galasammatena khaggÄ• dinÄ• mama vinÄ• so natthÄ«ti n
__ekekassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ anÄ• dimhi anante ca saá¹ƒsÄ• re ekekassa atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatesu ch
sambhavadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __ekekassa vÄ• puggalassa yathÄ• lÄ• bhavasenÄ• _t
anissitataá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• puthujjanassa addhÄ• paccuppanne kassaci s

taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

18. dhammahadayavibhaá¹…go

1. sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 231/ \Ne 234/ __khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_
dhÄ• tusambhavapariyÄ• pannapÄ• tubhÄ• va bhÅ«mantaratÄ«su dhÄ• tÅ«suuppÄ• dakad
kammatabbipÄ• kaabhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡adukadvayadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikusalattikÄ• dit
hedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ niravasesato saá¹…gahitattÄ• dutiyavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca ettha anuppav
paá¹-hamo __sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma, dutiyo __uppattÄ• nuppattidassanavÄ•
pana ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• kati khandhÄ• kati Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 99
kiriyÄ• visesassa appayogo ``atthi bhavati saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya
tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sambhavÄ• sambhavadassanavÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ yutto, catuttho ca u
uppattÄ• nuppattidassanavÄ• roti tattha pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• tubhÄ• vavacanato.

<979> __yathÄ• puccha_nti pucchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ avitathabyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parehi katamp
viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya katattÄ• __sabbaÃ±Ã±ubyÄ• karaá¹‡ameva_ nÄ• ma hoti, ko pana vÄ• do sa
adhippÄ• yo.

2. uppattÄ• nuppattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<991> __kÄ• madhÄ• tusambhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tugatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ•

__ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• venÄ• _ti ettha yadi tadabhÄ• vena gandhÄ• yatanÄ•
karonti \Ne 235/, asaÃ±Ã±asattesu cakkhÄ• yatanassa abhÄ• vena rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• ya
tato ``asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e dvÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavant
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• diokÄ• sÄ• tattha uppajjamÄ• nasattÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena ``dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, tathÄ• yesu kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• d
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• disattÄ• uppajjanti, tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti etthÄ• ti sattuppattÄ«ti v
sattanikÄ• yÄ• ca, na panettha apariyÄ• pannokÄ• so apariyÄ• pannasattanikÄ• yo ca atth
vucceyyÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``okÄ• savasena vÄ• sattuppattivasena vÄ• apariy
natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __sattuppattivasenÄ• _ti iminÄ• vÄ• okÄ• sasattalokadvayaá¹ƒ
apariyÄ• pannadhÄ• tuyÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, sattabhÄ• vena vÄ• uppatti sattuppatti, sa
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavavasena uppajjamÄ• nÄ• upÄ• dinnakakkhandhÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpariyÄ• pann
sadisÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena dhÄ• tÅ«ti vuccantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ apariyÄ• pannadhÄ• tu na

3. pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<999> __bhavavasena okÄ• savasena ca paricchinnÄ• _ti tattha aÃ±Ã±attha ca uppajjamÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpariyÄ• pannÄ• sabbe daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

6. uppÄ• dakakammaÄ• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

(I) uppÄ• dakakammavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1021> khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tusambhavÄ• divasena pabhedaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ye sattÄ• d
tesaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakakammaá¹ƒ, yo ca tassa vipÄ• ko, tesaá¹ƒ vasena pabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá
_tiÄ• diko chaá¹-á¹-havÄ• ro Ä• raddho. khandhÄ• dayo eva hi dhÄ• tuttayabhÅ«tadevavas
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒÄ• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aparicchinnaupÄ• dinnakakkhandhavasena ca bhinnÄ• ti. catud
chadoá¹‡anti eke.

uppÄ• dakakammavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

(II) Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1024> __tayopi_ \Ne 236/ __janÄ• _ti tayo janasamÅ«hÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<1025> __Ä• bhÄ• _ti sobhanÄ• pabhÄ• .

<1026> kaÃ±canapiá¹‡á¸• o viya sassirikÄ• __kaÃ±canapiá¹‡á¸• asassirikÄ• _. tattha pan
kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• subhÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti vattabbe Ä• -kÄ• rassa rassattaá¹ƒ \Be 233/ antimaá¹‡a-kÄ

katvÄ• __ ``subhakiá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• , atha pana subhena kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• subhakiá¹‡
parittaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ etesanti __parittasubhÄ• , _ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ etesanti __app
subha-saddena samÄ• so yojetabbo hoti.

<1027> __Ä• rammaá¹‡amanasikÄ• rÄ• pubbabhÄ• gena kathitÄ• _ti jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e tat
parittÄ• dikasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• vajjanena ca jhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡an
pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pana pubbabhÄ• gÄ• vajjanena ca hotÄ«ti attho. pubbabhÄ•
parittapathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su taá¹ƒtadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, pubbabhÄ• gena taá¹ƒtaá¹
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmanasikÄ• ranti. chandÄ• dayo pana appanÄ• kkhaá¹‡epi vijjanti. tattha __paá¹‡
taá¹‡hÄ• patthanÄ• , atha kho chandapatthanÄ• va daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __adhimokkho_ nicch
cittappavattiyeva. yadi pana bhavachandabhavapatthanÄ• dayo taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavavisesaniyÄ
``appanÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etassa appanÄ• ya pavattÄ• ya tato pacchÄ• pi v
daá¹-á¹-habbo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi pana visesiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ
manasikÄ• ro ca bhavavisesaniyÄ• mako pubbabhÄ• gova vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡
kathitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vipulÄ• phalÄ• _ti vipulasantasukhÄ• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diphalÄ• . __suá¹-á¹-hu passanti_ p
maá¹ƒsadibbacakkhÅ«hi ca.

<1028> ``yÄ• va na taá¹ƒ pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ byantÄ« hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 250) vacana
__pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha, abbudÄ• diÄ• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aparicchedo pana kammav

__nilÄ«yanokÄ• sassa abhÄ• vÄ• _ti samÄ• najÄ• tikena accharÄ• gaá¹‡ena sabbadÄ• pa
kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡assa tabbirahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa abhÄ• vÄ• ti attho.

__kiá¹ƒ niyametÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ niyametÄ«ti attho. __nava brahmaloke_t
brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• dayo navapi sodhetvÄ• . __matthake_ti vehapphalesÅ«ti \Be 234/ attho
nÄ• mÄ• _ti tato paraá¹ƒ agamanato uttamabhavÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. teneva __bhavasÄ«sÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti vehapphalÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni eva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vehapphalato pa
nibbattaanÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjatÄ«ti katvÄ• ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa
upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca, kassaci tayo anusentÄ«
anusayayamaka.311) idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na vehapphalÄ• dÄ«su upapannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti
yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``navasu brahmalokesu nibbattaariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tatrÅ«papatti
heá¹-á¹-hÅ«papattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, etena heá¹-á¹-hÅ«papatti eva nivÄ• ritÄ• , na tesveva up
upapatti arÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«papatti ca. __ ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nibbatto anÄ• gÄ•
sodhetvÄ• matthake á¹-hito parinibbÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idampi anupubbena Ä• rohantaá¹ƒ
tassa matthakaá¹ƒ appattassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapatti nivÄ• ritÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

yo vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha tattha vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• cavitvÄ• tattha upapanno avikkham
ariyasÄ• vako, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vuttÄ• . teneva __ ``navasu brahm
nibbattaariyasÄ• vakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti, __ ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nibbatto anÄ
tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu nibbattaanÄ• gÄ• minoâ€™â€™ _ti ca sabbattha nibbattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tattha upapanno, tasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«parÄ• ge vikkhambhite puna bhavÄ• bhilÄ• so na bhavissatÄ
bhavissatiyeva. yo pana puthujjano tattha nibbatto ariyamaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• arÅ«pehi vi
uppanne magge nibbattabhavÄ• dÄ«navadassanavasena anivattitabhavÄ• bhilÄ• so, tassa
pavattÄ• ti vÄ• ayamattho adhippeto siyÄ• .

Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1030> ``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 235/ \Ne 238/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, phusanalakkhaá¹‡o phassoâ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesalakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hikÄ• __salakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hikÄ• _ diá¹-á¹-hik
__Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• , _ tato paraá¹ƒ yÄ• va anulomÄ• __tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• , _ udaya
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va maggÄ• __pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• _.

__tattha tatthÄ• _ti khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va khandhavibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±hapucch
hetuÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca khandhÄ• dÄ«su antogadhattÄ• tattha tattha paÃ±hapucchakavÄ• re v
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammahadayavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti sammohavinodaniyÄ• lÄ«natthapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vibhaá¹…ga-mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

á¹• 06 || namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

vibhaá¹…ga-anuá¹-Ä«kÄ•

1. khandhavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

catusaccantogadhattÄ• \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``catus
nippadesato saccÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti nippadesato eva tadatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento __ ``cattÄ• n
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __samÄ• haá¹-Ä• nÄ«_ti samÄ• nÄ«tÄ• ni, cittena ekato gahitÄ• nÄ«
``samÄ• haá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca etena samÄ• hÄ• re ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• soti dasseti. tenev
napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso \Ne 2/ ``tivaá¹-á¹-aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya. pattÄ• dipakkhepena hi
yathÄ• paÃ±capattaá¹ƒ, catuyugaá¹ƒ, tibhuvananti, taá¹ƒ catusaccaá¹ƒ passi adakkhi,
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena paá¹-ivijjhÄ«ti attho. kasm
anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡esu anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esu mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã
saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nesu sÄ• vakehi, paccekabuddhehi ca sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena catusaccadassane
codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``satipi sÄ• vakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha __ ``ana
iminÄ• sÄ• vakehi, __ ``tattha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paccekabuddhehi ca bhagavato c
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ, niratisayataÃ±ca dasseti. __parasantÄ• nesu pasÄ• ritabhÄ• vena s
desanÄ• nubhÄ• vena veneyyasantÄ• nesu catusaccadassanassa vitthÄ• ritabhÄ• vena yÄ
suppakÄ• sitattÄ• . nÄ• thasaddaá¹ƒ loke \Be 2/ yÄ• canupatÄ• pissariyÄ• sÄ«sÄ• su paá¹-
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• thatÄ«ti nÄ• thoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• d
attano hitasukhÄ• sÄ«sÄ• ya kilesabyasanupatÄ• panassa, hitapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• canassa ca m
taá¹ƒ teneva pakÄ• sitanti atthuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• paduddhÄ• ravasena nÄ• thasa
``veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``catusaccadasoâ€™
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo pakÄ• sitoti ``nÄ• thoâ€™â€™
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``veneyyÄ• naâ€
cittissariyena samannÄ• gato bhagavÄ• nÄ• thoti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tathÄ• paramena ci
sabbasatte guá¹‡ehi Ä«satÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __cittissariyenÄ• _ti ariyiddhiÄ• dinÄ• citte va
__guá¹‡ehi Ä«satÄ«_ti paramukkaá¹ƒsagatehi attano sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi dhammena issariya
evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to yasmÄ• sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« nÄ• ma hoti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``abhibhavatÄ«â€™â
``sadevake, bhikkhave, loke ... pe ... abhibhÅ« anabhibhÅ«to, tasmÄ• `tathÄ• gatoâ€™ ti vu
IV 23; DN I 188). duvidhenÄ• pi issariyatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• thasaddaá¹ƒ dasseti.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasappabhedÄ• ya desanÄ• ya thomanamevÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __samÄ• nagaá¹‡an
guá¹‡ehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi. __yathÄ• vuttena niratisayena catusaccadassanenÄ• _ti sabba
dasabalesu vasÄ«bhÄ• vassa ca padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tena. saccÄ• bhisambodhena hi ab
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammesu chattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-isatasahassamukhappavattena sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ
santatisamÅ«hakiccÄ• rammaá¹‡aghanappabhedena mahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te
sambhÅ«tena bhagavÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitova \Ne 3/ kusalÄ• dibheden
vibhajanto cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• divasena dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ catudhÄ• desetuá¹ƒ s
atÄ«taá¹ƒse appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• dibuddhadhammasamannÄ• gato bhagavÄ• atÄ«tÄ
vibhajitvÄ• desetuá¹ƒ samattho ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• vuttena ... pe ... vibhaá¹…g

``sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• sitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• puna __ ``asabbaÃ±Ã±unÄ• desetuá¹ƒ as
_ti etena dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä«vibhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 3/ anvayato byatirekato ca sammÄ
vibhÄ• veti. __sammÄ• sambuddhatÄ• diguá¹‡e_ti buddharatanassa sammÄ• sambuddhat
svÄ• kkhÄ• tatÄ• , suppaá¹-ipannatÄ• ti evamÄ• diguá¹‡e pakÄ• seti.

nanu ca ``catusaccadasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhagavatova guá¹‡Ä• vibhÄ• vitÄ• ti? sacca
dhammasaá¹…ghÄ• nampi guá¹‡Ä• vibhÄ• vitÄ• honti tappabhavassa anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ
tadÄ• dhÄ• ro ca saá¹…gho vuttova hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... vibhÄ

__atÄ«taá¹ƒse_ti atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se, pubbanteti attho. __appaá¹-ihata_nti nappaá¹-ihata
paá¹-ighÄ• to nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbampi vÄ• kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yasmÄ• bha
pahÄ«naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ssa atÄ«taá¹ƒse sabbatthakameva Ã±eyyÄ• varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena Ã±
vuccati. esa nayo sesesupi. kiá¹ƒ panetÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, udÄ•
pavattanakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni eva? tÄ«su kÄ• lesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-i
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nevÄ• ti vadanti. ekaá¹ƒyeva hutvÄ• tÄ«su kÄ• lesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva. __sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakamma_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhagavatÄ•
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡apubbaá¹…gama_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡apurecÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivatta_nti
sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• yapayogaá¹ƒ pavattento bhagavÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchinditvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo. __chandassÄ• _ti kattukamyatÄ• ya, mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ
ekantahitesitÄ• ya hitakiriyÄ• chandassÄ• ti attho. __dhammadesanÄ• yÄ• _ti dhammakath
aparikkhayÄ• parimeyyapaá¹-ibhÄ• natÄ• ya hi bhagavato karaá¹‡asampattiyÄ• ca dhamm
pavattiyamÄ• nÄ• pi na kadÄ• cipi parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu uparÅ«pari vaá¸•
__vÄ«riyassÄ• _ti parahitapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ ussÄ• hassa. __vimuttiyÄ• _ti phalavimuttiyÄ• . e
samÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ahÄ• ni taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipakkhassa savÄ• sanapahÄ«nattÄ• anaÃ±
veditabbÄ• . chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• yogatopi. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±

<1> __te_ \Be 4/ \Ne 4/ __eva dhamme_ti te eva kusalÄ• dike tikadukehi saá¹…gahite dhar
khandhÄ• divasena vutte khandhÄ• divasena vibhajitunti yojanÄ• . nanu suttante paá¹-isam
vuttÄ• ti? yadipi sarÅ«pato na vuttÄ• , ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡asamu
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 33) pana hetuhetuphalÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhÄ• gassa vuttattÄ• atth
paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge (Paá¹-is II 30) vÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• suttante pa
dhammÄ• vuttÄ• eva. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ suttante. __saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti samÄ• sena.
suttante khandhÄ• dayo desitÄ• , na paá¹-iniddesÄ• dinÄ• ti saá¹…khepena te tattha vuttÄ•
vÄ• dhammasaá¹…gahe. tatthÄ• pi hi ``tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana samaye cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• ho
khandhÄ• dayo saá¹…khepena vuttÄ• ti. vibhajÄ«yanti ettha, etena vÄ• khandhÄ• dayoti vi
pakirÄ«yanti paá¹-á¹-hapÄ«yanti ettha, etena vÄ• ti pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vibhaá¹…go ca so paka
__vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• disaddatthajotakenÄ• _ti ``iti vÄ• , iti evarÅ«pÄ•
naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditavisÅ«kadassanÄ• paá¹-iviratoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 13) viya Ä• dis

__pakÄ• ratthajotakenÄ• _ti ``iti kho, bhikkhave, sappaá¹-ibhayo bÄ• lo, appaá¹-ibhayo paá
tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 1) viya pakÄ• ratthavibhÄ• vakena. __ ``ekadesena samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ nid
``rÅ«pakkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti ettha itisaddassa nidassanatt
nidassanatthopi hi iti-saddo diá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• ``atthÄ«ti kho, kaccÄ• na, ayameko antoâ€™
15; b III 90). parisamÄ• panattho vÄ• ``tasmÄ• tiha me, bhikkhave, dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• b
atthi me tumhesu anukampÄ• `kinti me sÄ• vakÄ• dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, no
I 29) evamÄ• dÄ«su viya. parisamÄ• panaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yassa ekadesadas
``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• va ta
__tatthÄ• _ti vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡e. __ ``nibbÄ• navajjÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti ettha yadi nibb
appakatarapadattÄ• khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhavibhaá¹…go Ä• dimhi vutto, nanu saha nibbÄ
sabbadhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• , sabbadhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi ca Ä• yatanÄ• dÄ«hi
saccavibhaá¹…go Ä• dimhi vattabboti \Be 5/? na, tatthÄ• pi dukkhasaccavibhaá¹…ge ekade
vibhajitabbato. yathÄ• ha ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• ...
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 190; DN II 387; MN I 120; III 373)
khandhÄ• \Ne 5/ vibhajÄ«yantÄ«ti nibbÄ• navajjÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... appakatarapadattÄ• kha
khandhavibhaá¹…go Ä• dimhi vutto.

apica rÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• arÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• ubhayasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• ti tividhÄ• bodh
saá¹ƒkhittarucino vitthÄ• rarucino nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rarucino, tikkhindriyÄ• mudindri
ca. tesu arÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rÄ• ya khandhadesanÄ• , rÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·h
ubhayasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudesanÄ• . tathÄ• saá¹ƒkhittarucÄ«naá¹ƒ khandhades
nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rarucÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanadesanÄ• , vitthÄ• rarucÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tude
khandhadesanÄ• , majjhimindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanadesanÄ• , mudindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tude
anukkamena ca khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamova veditabbo.
khandhÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ pavattinivattitadubhayahetumukheneva Ã±Ä• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ
nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ saccavibhaá¹…gadesanÄ• pavattÄ• . so ca yathÄ• bhÅ«
indriyasannissayenÄ• ti indriyavibhaá¹…gadesanÄ• . indriyÄ• naÃ±ca indaá¹-á¹-ho
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaccayadhammabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ paccayuppannesu paccayabhÄ•
paccayapaccayuppannavibhÄ• gasandassanÄ« paccayÄ• kÄ• ravibhaá¹…gadesanÄ• . pac
aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sammÄ• manasikÄ• renÄ• ti
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammappadhÄ• naiddhipÄ• dabojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gades
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sammÄ• manasikÄ• ro imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• hotÄ«ti jhÄ• naap
sÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti ettake sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitassa sambhavatÄ«ti sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹
yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya ca sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• ime Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ti paá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesÄ• imesu kilesesu pahÄ«yantesu ca sambhavanti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• ti kilesav
6/ vitthÄ• rato desite khandhÄ• dike saá¹…khepatopi jÄ• nantassa atthasiddhi hoti evÄ• ti d
pariyosÄ• ne dhammahadayavibhaá¹…gadesanÄ• pavattÄ• ti evametesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ras
desanÄ• kkamakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«na_nti rÅ«pavedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __ve
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ anubhavanasaÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• disabhÄ• vattÄ• bhÄ• v
vedayitÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• di vÄ• ruppanÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. yato rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá
``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khipitvÄ• khandhÄ• 06 desetabbÄ• siyu
aÃ±Ã±assÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• _ti ruppanÄ• nubhavanÄ• disabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±assa atÄ«tÄ• dike g
saá¹ƒkhittassa sabhÄ• vassa abhÄ• vÄ• . na hi cetasikÄ• dibhÄ• vo vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sab
gaá¹‡anesÅ«_ti paÃ±cato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gaá¹‡anesu. __aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti apariyosÄ• naá¹
ekampi vÄ• aggahetvÄ• vuccamÄ• nÄ• khandhavasena desanÄ• anavasesasaá¹…khata
__khandhassÄ• _ti rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hassa khandhassa. tenevÄ• ha __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
sappabhedadhammehi.

__ ``saddatthasahitaá¹ƒ khandhasaddassa visayaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena rÄ• sisa
khandhasaddassa vÄ• cakabhÄ• vena pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti pariyÄ• yantarabhÄ• vato. guá¹‡Ä
tabbisayapayogabhÄ• veneva pavatti, na vÄ• cakabhÄ• venÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``guá¹‡e ... pe ...
__khandhasaddo_ti sÄ«lÄ• disadde sannidhÄ• pito khandhasaddo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«lÄ•
rÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __kecÄ«_ti __dhammasirittheraá¹ƒ_ sandhÄ• ya
``sÄ«lakkhandho samÄ• dhikkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti (DN III 355) ettha. na kevalaÃ±ca so eva,
ettha guá¹‡atthatÄ• icchitÄ• eva. tathÄ• hi __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ ``sÄ«lakkhandho sa
guá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a 5) vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu ca kevalopi khandhasaddo ``tiá¹‡á¹
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«, na kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, tÄ«hi khandhehi ariyo aá¹-á
saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 462) ca Ä• dÄ«su sÄ«lÄ• divÄ• cako diá¹-á¹-hoti? na, tatthÄ•
adhikÄ• rÄ• divacchedakavasenevassa sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su pavattidassanato. __na khandhasad
vattatÄ«_ti niruttivohÄ• rÄ• disaddÄ• \Be 7/ viya paÃ±Ã±attipariyÄ• yo na hotÄ«ti attho. __
paÃ±Ã±atti hotÄ«_ti tassa khandhasaddassa paÃ±Ã±attivisesappavattitaá¹ƒ dasseti. __viÃ±
khandhasaddo_ti ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti (Yam I khandhay
khandhasaddo. __samudÄ• ye niruá¸·ho_ti atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhisa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamÅ«he niruá¸·ho. __tÄ• ya eva ruá¸·hiyÄ• pavattatÄ«_ti tÄ• ya samudÄ• y
ekasmimpi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e pavattatÄ«ti. ettha ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutte niruá¸·ho kosallasan
kusalabhÄ• vo viya Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayutte viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamudÄ• ye niruá¸·ho tadekadesep
veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• satipi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ tannimittayutte kis
sammutiyÄ• cirakÄ• latÄ• vasena nimittavirahepi pavatti ruá¸·hi \Ne 7/ nÄ• ma, yathÄ• ma
mahiá¹ƒso, gacchantÄ«ti gÄ• voti, evaá¹ƒ khandhasaddassÄ• pi ruá¸·hibhÄ• vo veditabbo.

__rÄ• sito guá¹‡ato_ti sabbattha bhummatthe vÄ• nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
vavatthapetvÄ• . __piá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-ho_ti saá¹…ghÄ• tattho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• paÃ±cev
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-he ca khandhaá¹-á¹-he nibbÄ• nassa vasena chaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi khandh
__khandhaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hoti yuttaá¹ƒ. ``yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• atÄ«tÄ• divasena bhe

atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gabhinnesu ruppanÄ• disabhÄ• vadhammesu visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tabbibhÄ• garahitassa ekassa nibbÄ• nassa rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hatÄ• viya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-hat
dasseti. etena paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi khandhesu aggahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹

kasmÄ• panettha phassÄ• dike viya saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe anavarodhetvÄ• vedanÄ• sa
gahitÄ• ti? vivÄ• damÅ«latÄ• divisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ. gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi vivÄ• dakÄ• ra
vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kÄ• mahetu kÄ• manidÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• dhik
mÄ• tÄ• pi puttena vivadati, puttopi mÄ• tarÄ• vivadatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 168, 178). p
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhiniveso. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``ye diá¹-á¹-himuggayha vivÄ• dayanti, `idameva \Be
838; Nidd I 67) ca vÄ• dayantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tesu kÄ• majjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanassÄ• de
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sena. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sena hi cittavipallÄ• so, cittavipallÄ• sena
diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nataá¹‡hÄ• papaÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ vipallÄ• soti. tathÄ• vedanÄ• nugiddho vipallat
vedanÄ• nugiddhassa hi vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• siddhÄ• hoti, tato ca taá¹‡hÄ• pacc
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. vipallatthasaÃ±Ã±issa ca ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• nidÄ• nÄ• hi papaÃ±c
880) vacanato diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nataá¹‡hÄ• papaÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ anupacchedato saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa
vivÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kÄ• majjhosÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinivesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ•
vivÄ• damÅ«latÄ• divisesassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe anavarodhetvÄ• ve
khandhabhÄ• vena gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__okÄ• sesÅ«_ti \Ne 8/ vibhajanakiriyÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato atÄ«tÄ• dayo okÄ
__itisaddenÄ• _ti ``upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaitisad
udÄ• haraá¹‡atthena. __sabbo_ti sakalo ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu vibhatto vibhajananayo. __
``cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ... pe ... upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vibhattaá¹ƒ i
__oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumahÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tadÅ«rasantikesu. __cakkhÄ•
``cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ
saddÄ• gandhÄ• rasÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ vibhajanaÃ±ca. __yathÄ• sa
ekÄ• dasasu okÄ• sesu yaá¹ƒ yattha vibhajanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tattha yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ev
vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«supÄ«_ti yathÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhe yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa
yojetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa
yojetabbanti attho.

tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho tÄ• va purime okÄ• sapaÃ±cake sukhÄ• divedanÄ• ttikavasena v
kusalattikavedanÄ• ttikasamÄ• pannadukasÄ• savadukavasena. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho pana
chaphassadvÄ• ravasena, itarasmiá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaduke paá¹-ighasamphassadukavasena ce
yathÄ• vuttakusalattikÄ• divasena \Be 9/ ca vibhatto. sesesu kusalattikÄ• divaseneva. tathÄ
paá¹-ighasamphassaduko panettha nattheva. cetanÄ• ya eva cettha niddeso saá¹…khÄ• ra
cetanÄ• ppadhÄ• nabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi sÄ• ``saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoâ€™â
tasmiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhassa vibhajane paá¹-iniddese. __taá¹ƒ pana dvaya_nti

manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi sattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tudesa
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti dvayaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• y
``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntveva vuccatÄ«ti.

__pÄ• á¸·inayenÄ• _ti khandhavibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·inayena. __aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• renÄ• _ti d
tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca Ä• gatena pakÄ• rantarena.

1. rÅ«pakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2> ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``ekaccaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• samÄ• natthanti Ä• ha __
pakÄ• rantarabhedaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• aniyamanidassanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ubhayenÄ• _ti pa
Ä• masitvÄ• \Ne 9/ ca aniyamadassanavasena pavattena ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti pada
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __aticcÄ• _ti atikkamitvÄ• . __pavattito_ti pavattanato. __niyamanattha_nti nivatt

``kiÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha kiá¹ƒ-saddo pucchÄ• yaá¹ƒ hetuatthadÄ«pako, karaá¹‡e cetaá¹
ca-saddo vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• roti Ä• ha __ ``kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena vadethÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. duti
kÄ• raá¹‡atthe pavattaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ-saddaá¹ƒ ``vadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• padasambandhane
pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• vadati __ ``taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadethÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__purimasantÄ• nassa bheda_nti purimasantÄ• nassa vinÄ• saá¹ƒ, vinÄ• sÄ• padesena ce
visadisuppÄ• dameva dasseti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``visadisasantÄ• nuppattidassanatoâ€™â€™
arÅ«padhammÄ• nampi virodhipaccayasamavÄ• ye visadisuppatti atthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ atthi,
pÄ• kaá¹-atarÄ• , pÄ• kaá¹-atarÄ• ca idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«tÄ• disannipÄ•
bhagavÄ• ``sÄ«tenapi ruppati, uá¹‡henapi ruppatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN b III 79). idÄ• ni b
vikÄ• rÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti dassento __ ``bhedo cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be 10/. __v
uppannassa aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• voti adhippÄ• yo. tena __kÄ• piliyaá¹ƒ_ pariá¹‡Ä• mavÄ• da
purimasantÄ• nato bhedo visadisuppatti ruppanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sante lakkhaá¹‡assa atippasaâ
manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ettha __sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hÄ«
uá¹‡hajighacchÄ• dayo saá¹…gayhanti, evaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-h
sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi samÄ• gamena. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu rÅ«padhammesu. Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dikassa vÄ•
yathÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi samÄ• gamo hoti, evaá¹ƒ arÅ«
samÄ• gamo natthi atilahuparivattito, tasmÄ• arÅ«padhammÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya
abhÄ• vato ``ruppantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca na vuccantÄ«ti sa
padassa kattukammasÄ• dhanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
pÄ«á¸·Ä«yati bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti tadatthaá¹ƒ vivaranto __ ``kuppatÄ«ti etenÄ• â€™
__kopÄ• dikiriyÄ• _ti kopasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anapÄ«á¸·anakiriyÄ• . kopa-saddo cettha khobha
__kattubhÅ«to kammabhÅ«to ca attho_ti kattukammasÄ• dhanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuccamÄ•
bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• to attho. __kammakattutthena bhijjati-saddenÄ• _ti yad

ruppati-saddo, tadÄ• bhijjati-saddopi tadattho eva veditabboti attho. tattha yadÄ• kammatth
ti padaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• ``sÄ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su kattuatthe \Ne 10/ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. y
ti padaá¹ƒ kattuatthe kammakattuatthe vÄ• , tadÄ• hetumhi karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá
ruppatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• ``kuppatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kattukammatthÄ• namp
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. yadipi attha-saddo ``pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is
sabhÄ• vapariyÄ• yopi hoti, ``kenaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti panettha abhidheyyapariyÄ• yo a
``kenaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gavasena ruppanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ruppanas
attho. tenevÄ• ha __ ``na kevalaá¹ƒ saddatthoyeva ruppanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tassa atthassÄ
bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yappabhedassa sabhÄ• vadhammassa. ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ• metaa
kakkhaá¸·attÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±anti na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±attiviseso hi tanti, kakkhaá¸·attÄ• d
arÅ«padhammavidhuro sabhÄ• vavisesoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__mucchÄ• pattiyÄ• _ti \Be 11/ mucchÄ• ya mohassa Ä• pajjanena. __kappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n
kappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• pakamahÄ• meghavuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• _ti tappakÄ• ratÄ•
kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le viya __pathavÄ« vilÄ«yeyya_. lokantariyasattÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pÄ•
khÄ• re viya sarÄ«rassa vilÄ«yanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __tenevÄ• _ti saussadanissayanirayassa
avÄ«cimhi paÃ±cavidhabandhanÄ• dikammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti.

<3> pakaraá¹‡appattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ti Ä• netvÄ• samba
... Ä• pajjati_ tappakÄ• rabhÄ• vena atÄ«taá¹ƒse gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ gatanti vuttattÄ• ti adhippÄ•
_tiÄ• dinÄ• dhammantaranivattanatthatÄ• pakÄ• rantaranivattanatthatÄ• ca bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ
dasseti. __taá¹ƒdassane_ti gaá¹‡anantaradassane. __taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• _ti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ
cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yasabhÄ• vo atÄ«taá¹ƒsagaá¹‡itatÄ• ya taá¹ƒsab
gaá¹‡itattÄ• , ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vassa ca tathÄ• gaá¹‡itattÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡anti dasseti. __ ``ajjha
labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena dutiyanaye na kevalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttova doso, atha kho abyÄ•
tadetaá¹ƒ pana akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vasseva anadhippetattÄ• . na hettha bhÅ«t
atÄ«taá¹ƒse gaá¹‡anassa kÄ• raá¹‡anti adhippetaá¹ƒ, yato yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• patti siyÄ• .

__ ``kintÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha __ ``kiâ€™â€™ _nti pubbe yaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ma
sarÅ«papucchÄ• . __iti_-saddo nidassanattho, na kÄ• raá¹‡attho. tenassa yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ a
pe ... atÄ«taá¹ƒsena \Ne 11/ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, ta
``cattÄ• ro ca ... pe ... rÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yavibhÄ• gadassanamukhena vis
hi idha visesÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dayo, tesamidaá¹ƒ nidassananti. na cettha
tattha hi rÅ«passa bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yatÄ• mattasabhÄ• vadassanatÄ• vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha aá¹-
``atÄ«tarÅ«pampi bhÅ«tÄ• ni cevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. idha pana bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yena nidas
sabbavisesavibhÄ• vanatÄ• dassitÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• abyÄ• pitadosopi cettha anokÄ• sc
ajjhattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, kinti? cattÄ• ro ca ... pe ... rÅ«panti tadaÃ±Ã±avisesanida
adhippetattÄ• . tathÄ• cÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ sabbattha attho veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

__pariyÄ• yadesanattÄ• _ti \Be 12/ sabhÄ• vato pariyÄ• yanaá¹ƒ parivattanaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yo
attho. pariyÄ• yena, pariyÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• vÄ• desanÄ• etthÄ• ti pariyÄ• yadesanaá¹ƒ, sutta
veneyyajjhÄ• sayavasena desetabbadhamme lesato labbhamÄ• nabhÄ• vakathanaá¹ƒ, na
pariyÄ• yadesanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. teneva taá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• nulomasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. a
desetabbadhamme ujunippadesakathananti nippariyÄ• yadesanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yato ``yathÄ•
vuccati. __nicchayena deso_ti vavatthÄ• nato kathanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __bhaddekarattasuttÄ• _
viya atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vo atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannabhÄ• vo addhÄ• vasena idhÄ• pi kha
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yattÄ• niddisitabbo siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__sannipatita_nti samÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __santÄ• navasenÄ• _ti pubbÄ• paravasena. pubbenÄ•
__anÅ«naá¹ƒ anadhikaá¹ƒ, _ tato eva __ekÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ_. pavattikÄ• lavasena vÄ• __anÅ«
samÄ• nasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya __ekÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ_. tena visabhÄ• gautunÄ• anantaritataá¹ƒ da
ettha visabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• rena anantarito anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ anekadivasampi bhutto sabhÄ• gek
pubbe visabhÄ• gautuÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataâ€™â€
``ekÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pana vuttattÄ• ekasseva Ä• hÄ• rassa yojanÄ•
__paÃ±cadvÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va tadÄ•
yÄ• va vÄ• voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va pavattÄ• cittasantati ekavÄ«thi. __ekajavanasamu
ekajavanavÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ettha ca samayaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• va santativasena
samayavasena atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• go gahetabbo.

__tesa_nti \Ne 12/ hetupaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kalÄ• passÄ• _ti rÅ«pakalÄ• passa. __kammÄ•
anantarÄ• dÄ«ti paccekaá¹ƒ Ä• di-saddo yojetabbo. tattha paá¹-hamena Ä• disaddena upan
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dino ca dutiyena samanantarÄ• nantarÅ«panissayÄ• dino saá¹…gaho veditabb
kammÄ• nantarÄ• dipaccayavasena, itarassa kammÄ• divaseneva janakabhÄ• ve yojanÄ•
cittuppÄ• dassa purejÄ• tavasena, itarassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tavasena, ubhayesampi sahajÄ• ta
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be 13/. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __upp
hetukiccakkhaá¹‡e. hetukiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tassa tassa uppÄ• detabbassa uppattikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
uppannaphalattÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• bhÄ• vato niá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±cÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
khaá¹‡esu paccayakiccaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti yojanÄ• .

<6> __aniá¹-á¹-hanÄ• manivattanassÄ• _ti aniá¹-á¹-hanÄ• manivattiyÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hanÄ• malÄ• bhÄ• panassa akÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__devamanussasampattibhave_ti sampattiyutte sampanne devamanussabhave. __samidd
abhivuddhasobhanatÄ• . __tato evÄ• _ti sampattivirahato eva, asampannattÄ• evÄ• ti attho
hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sukhassa hetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na gacchanti_ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena dukkhap
hatthirÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __ ``tassa tassevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ v

katena nibbattaá¹ƒ dukkhassa paccayo hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• kammaá¹ƒ
nibbattaá¹ƒ, tattheva sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti, na aÃ±Ã±attha, tasmÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-
ekaccamatadassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti yasmÄ• pa
kusalakammajassa iá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo niyato, tasmÄ• ``kusalakammajameva iá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€
``kusalakammajaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamettha niyamo gahetabboti dassento _
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kinti akusalakammajaá¹ƒ sobhanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kesaÃ±ci tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disampatti sugatiyaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ akusala
viya kusalanissandena, kathaá¹ƒ tassÄ• akusalakammajatÄ• . atha pana yaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci a
rÅ«paá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, evampi yathÄ•
tiracchÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalakammajaá¹ƒ manussÄ• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ amanÄ• pato upaá¹-á¹-h
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato atthato iá¹-á¹-hameva nÄ• ma hoti, evaá¹ƒ akusalakammajaá¹ƒ ke
upaá¹-á¹-hahantampi akusalavipÄ• kasseva Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato \Ne 13/ atthato aniá¹-
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so, y
iá¹-á¹-ho kanto manÄ• po vipÄ• ko uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• (
tenevÄ• ha __ ``kusalakammajassa panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sabbesa_nti attano, paresa
abhÄ• vo vattabbo_ti yathÄ• ``kusalakammajaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™
``akusalakammajaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ na vut
nayadassanena akusalakammajassa abhÄ• vo vutto eva hotÄ«ti so saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vas
adhippÄ• yo. etena kusalakammajameva iá¹-á¹-hanti purimapadÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡assa gahet

idÄ• ni __ ``hatthiÄ• dÄ«nampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ vivarati. __kusalavip
kusalavipÄ• kasseva Ä• rammaá¹‡anti attho. __manussÄ• na_nti ca nidassanamattaá¹ƒ da
akusalakammajaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kasseva, kusalakammajaÃ±ca kusalavipÄ• kasseva Ä• r
nayoti. kasmÄ• pana iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hamissite vatthumhi manÄ• patÄ• va saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• t
``iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡ena ... pe ... sakkÄ• vattuâ€™â€™ _nti. __suá¹-á¹-hu vutta_nti ``iá¹-
ekantato vipÄ• keneva paricchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantehi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• _ti vipÄ• kavasena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡avavatth
__sabbatthÄ• _ti sugatiduggatÄ«su, sabbesu vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡esu.

``aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacaneneva tesaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hatÄ• nivattitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sadisat
rÅ«pÄ• dibhÄ• voyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• neva rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ti sutte
amitto viya iá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti adhippetÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sabbÄ• ni vÄ• _ti ettha ``piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (DN
vacanato kathaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti ce
taá¹‡hÄ• vatthubhÄ• vato piyarÅ«pabhÄ• vassa adhippetattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ ``cak
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• disuttapadaá¹ƒ (MN I 166; II 155; III 57; SN c V 30) nÄ«yatÄ«ti
``atisayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

indriyabaddharÅ«pavasena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ hÄ«nadukaniddeso pavattoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dvÄ
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tapadesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __avayavayoge sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, _ na
tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 14/ indriyabaddharÅ«pe niddiá¹-á¹-he kasmÄ• kammajav
catusantativasenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sattasantÄ• na ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. padhÄ• nattÄ•
atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• sesesu ``evaá¹ƒ utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakat
15/. __ ``tehi tehÄ«ti etasmiá¹ƒ attheâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaâ€™â€™ nti kattari
Ä• saá¹…kati. tathÄ• sati visaye vÄ• sÄ• mivacane laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``na kamm
_tiÄ• dinÄ• , kammajaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__mariyÄ• dÄ• bhÅ«ta_nti uttamamariyÄ• dÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yassa yeva mar
paramÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tesa_nti kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __sabhÄ• vato_ti lakkhaá¹‡ato.

__ ``ekasmiá¹ƒyeva assÄ• danakujjhanatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• ``yasmÄ• teyeva rÅ«pÄ•
tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ suttantavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-habhÄ• ve hetubhÄ• vena vuttanti dass
__iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti nibbÄ• ne viya aniá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±
aÃ±Ã±esupi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhiniveso hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

vibhÄ• go nÄ• ma asaá¹…karo, vitthÄ• ro cÄ• ti __ ``vibhattaâ€™â€™ _nti padassa __ ``va
pakÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ _nti ca atthamÄ• ha. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti atiaá¸• á¸• hadaliddÄ• naá¹ƒ. __i
aniá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca hotÄ«_ti ettha __ca_-saddena aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, iá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca hotÄ«ti ayamp
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-ha_nti iá¹-á¹-hassa ``aniá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti, aniá¹-á¹
``iá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡e yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• . __indriyavikÄ• rÄ• pattiÄ•
__Ä• di_-saddena pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. puretaraá¹ƒ pavattac
hi vinÄ• va saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``aniá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti, aniá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca
gayhatÄ«ti.

__tena vipÄ• kenÄ• _ti tena kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kena. __Ä• rammaá¹‡assa iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá
uppajjati, tassa buddharÅ«pÄ• dikassa gÅ«thÄ• dikassa ca Ä• rammaá¹‡assa yathÄ• kkam
aniá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca nidasseti. __vijjamÄ• nepi saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• se Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vipÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e kusalavipÄ• kova uppajjati, aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e akusalavipÄ• ko
vipÄ• kaniyamadassanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• rammaá¹‡aniyamadassanattha_nti yaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kas
iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡ena niyÄ• mito hi vipÄ• ko attano upakÄ• rakassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa niyÄ• ma

dvÄ• rantare \Be 16/ \Ne 15/ dukkhassa paccayabhÅ«tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa dvÄ• rantare
dvÄ• rantare sukhassa paccayabhÅ«tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa dvÄ• rantare dukkhavipÄ• kup
Ä• rammaá¹‡aniyamadassanena vipÄ• kavasena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dassitÄ• ti yojanÄ

<7> duppariggahaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena lakkhaá¹‡assa indriyÄ• disabhÄ• vassa
supariggahaá¹-á¹-hena lakkhaá¹‡asuppaá¹-ivijjhatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __ ``dÅ«reâ€™â€™ ti av
``dÅ«reâ€™â€™ ti akathitassa. __vuttampÄ«_ti lakkhaá¹‡ato ``dÅ«reâ€™â€™ ti vuttampi s

__ ``bhindamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti sambhindamÄ• noti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``missakaá¹ƒ
pana bhedanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gakaraá¹‡ampi hoti, tasmÄ• dutiyavikappe ``bhindamÄ• noâ€™â
karontoâ€™â€™ _ti atthamÄ• ha. tatiyavikappe pana __bhindamÄ• no_ti vinÄ• sentoti attho
``santikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, dÅ«rabhÄ• vaÃ±ca bhinditvÄ• santikabh
na hi sakkÄ• santikassa tabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avinÄ• setvÄ• dÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tathÄ•
santikabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena na bhindati na vinÄ• seti, na ca okÄ• sadÅ«rato lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ
bhindati vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ karoti, nÄ• pi okÄ• sadÅ«rena lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«raá¹ƒ vomissakakara
sambhindatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``tidhÄ• attho daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khepena vutta
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vivarati. visuá¹ƒ karoti, vomissakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti karoti-saddaá¹ƒ Ä
``etthÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• ``okÄ• sato dÅ«rameva bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti et
santikabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetanti vinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhedanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``na lakkhaá¹‡a
bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«rassa lakkhaá¹‡ato santikabhÄ• vÄ• karaá
avinÄ• sananti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. vomissakakaraá¹‡avibhÄ• gakaraá¹‡atthataá¹ƒ sandh
ettha ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhedanaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. pacchimanaye vinÄ• sanatthameva s
ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti avoca.

rÅ«pakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<8> __cakkhÄ• dayo_ \Be 17/ \Ne 16/ __pasÄ• dÄ• _ti oá¸·Ä• rikattabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ
cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• , manomayattabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• cakkhusotapp
arahantÄ«_ti kÄ• yantogadhattÄ• kÄ• yekadesattÄ• ca kÄ• yoti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahanti. __
vuccati ``sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 21; b III 155), karajakÄ• yopi ``s
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhinimminÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is III 14). __tabbatthukÄ
kÄ• yikÄ• ti pariyÄ• yena vuttÄ• , nippariyÄ• yena pana cetasikÄ• va. yathÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒ tas
tajjÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Dhs 152). __ ``na hi cakkhÄ• dayo kÄ• yap
iminÄ• kÄ• yapasÄ• danissitÄ• vedanÄ• nippariyÄ• yena kÄ• yikÄ• ti dasseti. __kÄ• yikad
__Ä• di_-saddena kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• saá¹…gayhanti. __tenÄ• _ti suk
addhÄ• samayavasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vena. keci panettha ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassita
addhÄ• vasena, ekamuhuttÄ• dipubbaá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«su utuÄ• dinÄ• rÅ«passa viya vedanÄ• y
samayavasena ca atÄ«tÄ• dibhedo na dassitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. santÄ• navasena pavattÄ
samÅ«hato gahetabbataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``vedanÄ• samudÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti. __tehÄ

atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vehi. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge. __te_ti ``vedanekadesÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• yikacetasikÄ• dibhÄ• vena bhinnÄ• sukhÄ• divedanÄ• visesÄ• . yadi vedanekadesÄ•
khaá¹‡aparicchinnÄ• va te gahetabbÄ• , na santatiparicchinnÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ekasantatiyaá¹
__tesÅ«_ti sukhÄ• dibhedesu. __bhedo_ti viseso. __tassÄ• _ti sukhÄ• divisesassa. yathÄ•
``taá¹ƒsahitataduppÄ• dakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etthÄ• pi taá¹ƒ-saddena sukhÄ• diviseso paccÄ•
santati paricchedikÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti sambandho. __santatikhaá¹‡avaseneva paricc
addhÄ• samayavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__ ``pubbantÄ• parantamajjhagatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti niá¹-á¹-hitahetukiccÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hitapacca
pana atikkantahetupaccayakiccanti evaá¹ƒ vuttassa nayassa upalakkhaá¹‡anti \Be 18/ Ä• h
``pubbantÄ• parantamajjhagatÄ• ti etena hetupaccayakiccavasena vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â
kusalÄ• kusalakiriyavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 17/ rÅ«passa viya, vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ca ayaá¹ƒ
nippariyÄ• yena na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yena pana anantarapaccayabhÅ«to hetÅ«ti va

<11> __santÄ• panakicca_nti pariá¸• ahanakiccaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tiÄ• disaá¹…kara_nti
jÄ• tisabhÄ• vapuggalalokiyalokuttarato saá¹…karaá¹ƒ sambhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __samÄ• na
sukhato tajjÄ• tiyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ti yojetabbÄ• ti sambandho. __samÄ•
bhÅ«mantarÄ• disamÄ• navibhÄ• ge. __upabrÅ«hitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«na_nti uá¸·Ä• rarÅ«pa
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vibÄ• dhitÄ• na_nti nippÄ«á¸·itÄ• naá¹ƒ milÄ•
sukhÄ• didvayaá¹ƒ. ettha ca khobhanÄ• , Ä• luá¸·anÄ• ca kÄ• yikasukhassa vasena vedita
jhÄ• nasukhassa. madayanÄ• kÄ• masukhassa. tathÄ• chÄ• danÄ• . Ä• siÃ±canÄ• sabba
sabbassa vasena veditabbÄ• .

__sabhÄ• vÄ• dibhedena cÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vapuggalalokiyÄ• dibhedena ca. ekantapaá¹‡Ä«te
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• . ekantahÄ«ne aku
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• , oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ca. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
hÄ«nÄ• . yÄ• sukhumÄ• , sÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 11). akusalÄ• dÄ«su dosas
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ• panavasena vuccati, na kus
``taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ• panavasena kathanepi parivattanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __dosussannat
__tathÄ• _ti dosussannatÄ• ya. kathaá¹ƒ pana kusalesu dosussannatÄ• ? upanissayavaser
pavattamÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• kilesehi sambÄ• dhappattiyÄ• tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sambÄ•
vipulaphalauá¸·Ä• raphalÄ• na hontÄ«ti. __tathÄ• _ti mandadosatÄ• ya. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ ma
vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• . __oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumanikantÄ«_ti ettha antogadhavise
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hettha oá¸·Ä• rikasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikataroá¸·Ä• rikatamÄ• \Be 19/ nikantiyo gayhanti, tathÄ• sukhumasukhu
sukhumatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gayhantÄ«ti. sukhumatamanikantivatthunti cettha yÄ• va bhav
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<13> __yadi siyÄ• _ti yadi asampayogo visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho siyÄ• .

__santikato_ \Ne 18/ __akusalato_ti akusalabhÄ• vena santikato lobhasahagatÄ• diakusala
__akusalÄ• _ti dosasahagatÄ• diakusalavedanÄ• __dÅ«reti yathÄ• uddharÄ«yati. tato dÅ«
akusalato dÅ«rato kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dikusalavedayitato __kusalÄ• _ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• diku
sakkÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ uddharituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyataá¹ƒ __ ``tathÄ• hi satÄ«â€™â€
__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• dÅ«rato santikuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayena santikato santikuddharaá
atthaviseso na hoti, upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«rasantikatÄ• idha vuccati. tasmÄ• santikat
sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ atthavisesÄ• bhÄ• vato, anadhippetattÄ• cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

nanu ca atisayavacanicchÄ• vasena attheva atthavisesoti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha
viya santikasantikataratÄ• ya ca anadhippetattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __yÄ• _ti akusalavedanÄ• .
kusalavedayitato. __idha vuttassa dÅ«rassÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhavibhaá¹…ge
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi dÅ«reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 13) vuttassa dÅ«rassa.
accantavisabhÄ• gattÄ• _ti yato yaá¹ƒ ``dÅ«reâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tato accantavisadisattÄ•
santikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti na sakkÄ• dÅ«rato santikaá¹ƒ uddharituá¹ƒ_. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• y
vedanÄ• yÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«reti vuttÄ• , sÄ• eva tassÄ• kenacipi pariyÄ• yena santik
__santike_ti vuttavedanaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vadati. __bhinne_ti lobhasahagatÄ• divasena
``santikeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaatthe eva. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``akusalÄ• vedanÄ• akusalÄ• y
santikeâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaakusalÄ• ya vedanÄ• yameva lobhasahagatÄ• divasena vib
labbhati. evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«ti.

yadi \Be 20/ santikato dÅ«raá¹ƒ labbhati, yadaggena dÅ«raá¹ƒ labbhati, tadaggena dÅ«rato
uddhariyeyyÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«rato ca
uddharituâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tassattho --- yaá¹ƒ santikato dÅ«raá¹ƒ labbhati, yadipi taá¹ƒ vis
labbhati, tathÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ tattha santikaá¹ƒ labbhati, taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-heneva labbhatÄ«
santikaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• visabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena dÅ«ratÄ• , s
santikatÄ• icchitÄ• , tasmÄ• . __lobhasahagatÄ• ya dosasahagatÄ• _ visabhÄ• gatÄ• ya dÅ
bhaveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. nanu tÄ• saá¹ƒ akusalasabhÄ• gatÄ• labbhatevÄ• ti tattha uttara
``visabhÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __bhedaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• na pavattatÄ«_ti bheda
gahetvÄ• eva pavattati visabhÄ• gatÄ• . __dÅ«ratÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 19/ idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ya dÅ
abyÄ• pakattÄ• dÅ«rato santikuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. sati hi sabhÄ• gabyÄ•
dÅ«rato santikuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karoti. __sabhÄ• gatÄ• _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __bheda_nti visesaá¹ƒ. __antog
abhibyÄ• petvÄ• va. __visabhÄ• gabyÄ• pakattÄ• santikatÄ• yÄ• _ti idhÄ• dhippetavisabhÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasantikatÄ• ya santikato dÅ«ruddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tamevatth
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karoti.

vedanÄ• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<17> __tassÄ• pÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi. __tabbatthukattÄ• _ti cakkhuvatthukattÄ• . __paá¹-i
yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ighato vijÄ• nitabbo paá¹-ighavasena gahetabbo. __uttarapadalopaá¹ƒ kat
uttarapadalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__viÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• ve, _ na uppattiyanti adhippÄ• yo. __vacana_nti saddo, nÄ• manti attho
gahetabbataá¹ƒ pati saddÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• , nÄ• mÄ• yattagahaá¹‡Ä• ti attho. yadettha vattabba
(Dhs-má¹- 101-108) vuttameva. adhivacanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attipakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ \Be 21/ Ã±Ä• pak
__adhivacanÄ• _ yathÄ• arisasoti. __tatojo_ti adhivacanasaá¹…khÄ• tato arÅ«pakkhandha
arÅ«pakkhandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• phassepi yathÄ• vutto attho sambhavatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. na kevalaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rikaphasse eva, atha kho paÃ±cadv
``viÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• ve vacanaá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattÄ• adhivacanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttappa
__itÄ«_ti tasmÄ• . __tena pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti manosamphassajapariyÄ• yena. __tatojÄ• pÄ«
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaphassajÄ• tÄ• pi. __aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• rÄ• sambhavato_ti paá¹-ighasamphas
__Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ighasamphassajatÄ• . __pakÄ• rantaraá¹ƒ_ adhivacanasamphassa

__yadi_ \Ne 20/ __eva_nti yadi paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaphassehi uppannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pariyÄ• yato
``adhivacanasamphassajÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ropi arÅ«pino khandhÄ• ev
sante saÃ±Ã±Ä• va kasmÄ• ``adhivacanasamphassajÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tiá
_ntiÄ• di. tattha __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhÄ• na_nti vedanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkha
``vacanaá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattÄ• adhivacanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaatthavasena anvatt
pattampi nÄ• ma_nti ``adhivacanasamphassajÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano anuppattampi n
sabhÄ• vanirutti. pubbe catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡opi adhivacana
ruá¸·hivasena saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva pavattoti vatvÄ• idÄ• ni so tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• rÅ«pakkhandhasÄ
nivesitoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __rajjitvÄ• olokanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_
kujjhitvÄ• olokanÄ• di viya rajjitvÄ• savanÄ• dipi saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• so
rattatÄ• divijÄ• nananimittatÄ• sambhavato. cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana pÄ• l
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``olokanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisayasamÄ• gameâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•

olokanassa apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• ve rattatÄ• divijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• ve ca hot
``pasÄ• davatthukÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintentaâ€™â€™ _nti yaá¹ƒ pubb
pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ cintentaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<20> __ ``heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• ti_ \Be 22/ __etthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
``heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa hi bhummavase
__ ``tattha hi padhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitaâ€™â€™ _nti. heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• va padhÄ• naá¹ƒ c
gahetvÄ• __ ``yadi evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• codeti. itaro ``heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• padhÄ
evamettha niyamo gahetabboti dassento __ ``uparimakoá¹-igatabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
padhÄ• nasseva dassanaá¹ƒ. padhÄ• ne hi dassite appadhÄ• nampi \Ne 21/ atthato dassita
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``taá¹ƒsampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pana tÄ• ya gahitÄ• ya gahitÄ
heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ labbhati, taá¹ƒ uparimakoá¹-iyampi labbhati evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``heá¹
sabbabyÄ• pikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. dutiye karaá¹‡aniddesataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• gatÄ• ti sa
Ä• gamanakiriyÄ• hi heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÄ• vena tattha vuttÄ• ti. yathÄ• ca
vacanakiriyÄ• yapi heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÄ• vo sambhavatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ `
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ ``ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sappabhedeâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ lokiyacittuppÄ• de p
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uparimakoá¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yevÄ• pana
uparimakoá¹-iyÄ• gayhamÄ• nÄ• ya ``tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , loku
``sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

samuggama-padassa tatvato pariyÄ• yato ca atthaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``saÃ±jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ Ä• diup
bhedato pana samÄ• yoge uggamananti. tattha kena samÄ• yoge, kuto, kathaÃ±ca uggama
__ ``taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaccayasamÄ• yogeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatthevÄ• _ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave
paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samuggacchanti. __yathÄ• dhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ_ adhigatap
paá¹-isandhikÄ• nanti attho. opapÄ• tikasamuggameneva cettha saá¹ƒsedajasamuggamopi
paÃ±cakkhandhapariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tadÄ• uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 23/ uppajjanato.
uppajjitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti, itare na vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
kira keci eá¸·akÄ• himavante vijjanti, tesaá¹ƒ lomaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``jÄ• timantaeá¸·akalo
vuttaá¹ƒ atisukhumattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ lomÄ• naá¹ƒ. keci pana ``ajapÄ• katikeá¸·akÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹
eá¸·akavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatteá¸·akassa lomaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , _ tampi taá¹…khaá¹‡a
vadanti. gabbhaá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• gahitassÄ• ti apare. __evaá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_nti jÄ• tiuá¹‡
agge á¹-hitatelabindusaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• go_ti rÅ«papaá¹-icchanno
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• napaá¹-icchanno ca.

__santatimÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne 22/ tasmiá¹ƒ bhave rÅ«pasantatiyÄ• mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• ni.
__anekindriyasamÄ• hÄ• rabhÄ• vato_ti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dianekindriyasaá¹…ghÄ•

uttamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ siro.

__na tassa tassa khandhassa paripuá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkhandhekadesasseva vuttat
__kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• na_nti kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parihÄ«nÄ• yatanassÄ• _ti pari
vasena. tattha duggatiyaá¹ƒ andhassa cakkhudasakavasena, badhirassa sotadasakavasena
ubhayavasena __santatisÄ«sahÄ• ni veditabbÄ• _. napuá¹ƒsakassa pana bhÄ• vahÄ• ni vu
andhabadhirÄ• ghÄ• nakassa cakkhusotaghÄ• navasena. taá¹ƒ pana dhammahadayavibha
parato Ä• vi bhavissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pana cakkhusotavatthujÄ«vitavasena cattÄ•
itaresaá¹ƒ vasena santatisÄ«sahÄ• ni veditabbÄ• .

__tesa_nti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vatthubhÄ• venÄ• _ti vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya adhiá
__paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• pavattÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e pava
paÃ±cakkhandhe dasseti. __bhummaniddeso_ti ``paÃ±casu khandhesÅ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e anadhippete. __ ``bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡attheâ€™â
visayÄ• diatthÄ• naá¹ƒ idhÄ• sambhavato vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhaya_nti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __rÅ«p
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ rÅ«pasantatiá¹ƒ arÅ«pasantatiÃ±ca. ``vatthu uppÄ• dakkhaá¹
ti idaá¹ƒ na paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ eva, nÄ• pi vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ eva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti da
``sabbarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e dubbalataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ `
yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tattha __ta_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``kammakkhittattÄ
kammajatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho kammajassa \Be 24/ paá¹-hamuppatti
sandhÄ• yÄ• ti dassento __ ``satipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tato para_nti tato paá¹-isa
sadisasantÄ• ne yathÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, na tathÄ• visadisasantÄ• neti Ä• ha __ ``samÄ•

__aá¹…gabhÄ• va_nti kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _
saddhiá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ cittacetasikadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tadÄ• _t
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ca rÅ«puppÄ• danameva natthi. anantarÄ• dipaccayalÄ• bhena uppÄ•
balavabhÄ• vo, na itaratra. tenÄ• ha __ ``yadÄ• ca rÅ«puppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• uppÄ• dakk

__yehÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti \Ne 23/ Ä• hÄ• rindriyapaccayÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rehi. __yathÄ• sambhava
phassÄ• dayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• divasena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __paá
``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ•
Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.429).

cuticittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, cuticittena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena uppajjamÄ• n
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• cuticittato Ä• sannehi purimatarehi uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ
uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ cuticittena uppajjamÄ• nampi anupacchinnepi vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«leti akÄ• raá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lÄ• vÅ«pasamo cuticittassa rÅ«puppÄ• daneti dasseti.

__arÅ«passÄ• _ti Ä• ruppassa.

__utunÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannena utunÄ• . __samuá¹-á¹-hite rÅ«
paá¹-isandhicittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pe samuá¹-á¹-hite paá¹-isandhianantaraá¹ƒ paá
rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. __uppÄ• danirodhakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti yathÄ• vuttesu soá¸·asasu
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡o, soá¸·asamacittassa nirodhakkhaá¹‡o cÄ• ti vadanti, rÅ«passeva pana u
veditabbÄ• .

__dharamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e evÄ• _ti tassa utuno vijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e eva yadi gahitÄ• , __
``soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti_ soá¸·asaheva cittehi tas
paricchinnattÄ• . __uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• _ti utuno \Be 25/ dharamÄ• nakkhaá
aggahetvÄ• nirodhakkhaá¹‡o atha gahito, __ ``sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ_ __rÅ«paâ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asahitena ca ekassa cittakkhaá¹‡assa gahitattÄ• . __ ``adhikasoá¸·asacitta
_nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti nirodhakkhaá¹‡assa bahikatattÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danirodhakkhaá¹‡esu gahitesu aggahitesu ca soá¸·asasattarasacittakkhaá¹‡
adhikacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• ca siyÄ• ti dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tattha á¹-hitapakkhaá¹ƒ dasser
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __tassa dharamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e uppannesÅ«_ti tass
uppannesu soá¸·asasu cittesu paá¹-isandhipi yasmÄ• gahitÄ• , tasmÄ• utuno __uppÄ• dal
gahitoti_ \Ne 24/ __nirodhakkhaá¹‡e aggahite_ ``rÅ«pe dharanteyeva soá¸·asa cittÄ• ni upp
taá¹ƒ pana sattarasamena cittena saddhiá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 26 pakiá¹‡á¹‡ak
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nÄ• adhikasoá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• adhippetÄ•
soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• adhippetÄ• ti sambandho. ettha ca __ ``adhikasoá¸·asacitt
_ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡o gahitoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana
__paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``dve bhavaá¹…gÄ• ni, Ä• vajja
sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ, santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca javanÄ• ni, dve tadÄ•
cuticittanti paÃ±cadasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• honti, athÄ• vasesaekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuk
tathÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡apariyosÄ• nÄ• ni, ``ekaá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ, tadavasÄ• ne tasmiÃ±Ã±ev
ekacittakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitike Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh
tasmÄ• rÅ«passa soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• yapi atthasiddhi hotiyeva. tenÄ• ha __
``soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• pi uppajjitvÄ• bhavaá¹…
na uppajjamÄ• namevÄ• ti sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

ojÄ• ya sabhÄ• vasukhumatÄ• upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pabhÄ• vato. ettha ca mÄ• tarÄ• ajjhohaá¹-Ä
gabbhamallinÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«puppattiyÄ• paccayo hoti.
Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«papaveá¹‡iyÄ• ojÄ• ya viya sesatisantatiojÄ• ya rÅ«puppÄ•
na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, upÄ• dinnakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva pana
rasaharaá¹‡Ä«hi gantvÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nusaá¹-anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__cittaÃ±cevÄ• _ti \Be 26/ ettha ca-saddena paá¹-iyogÄ«naá¹ƒ kammameva samuccinoti, r
sampayuttadhammeti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``cittassa pubbaá¹…gamatÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti_ `cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1) viya, __na kammacetanaá
ekadhammamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vutte ``yathÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa hetuÄ• day
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• va, evaá¹ƒ kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa kammasampayuttÄ• p
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tassa parihÄ• raá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ __ ``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€

__rÅ«passÄ• _ti rÅ«pakkhaá¹‡assa, rÅ«passa vÄ• addhuno. __nayadassanamattaá¹ƒ daá
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e eva \Ne 25/ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e pÄ• tubhÄ• v
anadhippetattÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``tato parampi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sahuppattisabbhÄ• va
``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e evÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyamo na gahetabbo, evaá¹ƒ ``ekakkhaá¹‡e eva p
niyamo na gahetabboti dassento __ ``na panetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __taá¹ƒdÄ«pana
asamÄ• nakÄ• latÄ• dÄ«panatthameva, na sahuppÄ• dadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. addhÄ• naparicch

__yadi eva_nti yathÄ• phalapattÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• yadi dandhalahupa
__asamÄ• naddhattÄ• _ti atulyakÄ• lattÄ• . __nicchiddesÅ«_ti nibbivaresu. tena nirantarapp
vibhÄ• veti. __aya_nti addhÄ• naparicchedakathÄ• . cittajarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ na tathÄ• nira
yathÄ• kammajarÅ«pÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``kammajarÅ«pappavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
itaresaá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vato padhÄ• nanti __ ``kammajarÅ«pappavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™
acittuppÄ• dakattÄ• abyÄ• bajjhatÄ• ya nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• nibbÄ• napaá¹-ibhÄ• gatÄ
akkamitvÄ• _ti lakuá¹‡á¸• akapÄ• datÄ• ya attano akkantapadasamÄ«pe padaá¹ƒ nikkhipitv
lakuá¹‡á¸• akapÄ• do, so idhÄ• dhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``lahuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• ti atthoâ€
nirujjhantÄ«_ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ kammajamidhÄ• dhippetanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. utujaá¹ƒ pana cutito
eva. __pubbe vutta_nti ``rÅ«passa sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• , arÅ«passa tato ekabhÄ• goâ€
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ addhÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ.

__ekuppÄ• dato_ti samÄ• nuppÄ• dato. samÄ• nattho hi ayaá¹ƒ eka-saddo. __eko daá¹-á¹
Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passitabbÄ• kÄ• ro. evaÃ±hi \Be 27/ soá¸·asÄ• kÄ• rÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, itar
vÄ• ete Ä• kÄ• rÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti pacchimakammajassa. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• soá¸
pariyosÄ• nasoá¸·asakassa anantarÄ• tÄ«tasoá¸·asake. __pacchimassÄ• _ti tattha pacchim
nÄ• nÄ• nirodhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viya ekuppÄ• dabhÄ• vampi pacchimakammajassa á¹-hapane
panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ vadati. __ ``sabbampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tattha a
__vajjetabbaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• nuppÄ• daá¹ƒ ekanirodhaá¹ƒ. __gahetabbaá¹ƒ_ ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ•
natthi_ anuppajjanato. tenevÄ• ha __ ``kammajarÅ«passa anuppattitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __tato p
pacchimakammajarÅ«puppajjanato oraá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti yassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkha
aÃ±Ã±assa cittassa. á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannassa ekuppÄ• datÄ• , bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppa
natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hitibhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esu_ \Ne 26/ uppannarÅ«pÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• â€™

rÅ«pena. __ ``saá¹…khalikassa viya sambandhoâ€™â€™ _ti etena avicchinnasambandho i
adhippetoti dasseti. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti vicchijjamÄ• nampi gahetvÄ• ``paveá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya anantarapaccayabhÄ• vo atthÄ«ti rÅ«pa
uppannarÅ«padhamme aggahetvÄ• __ ``aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tes
ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• va siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakammajiyavacanaá¹ƒ katt

__sudÄ«panattÄ• _ti sukhadÄ«panattÄ• , nayadassanabhÄ• vena vÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu dÄ«pana
nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ta_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __tenÄ• _ti rÅ«pena. __ubhayatthÄ• _
pacchimakammajarÅ«pappavattiyaá¹ƒ, tato pubbe ca. __aÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti ekassa cittassa á¹
tato aÃ±Ã±assa cittassa. __tassÄ• _ti rÅ«passa. ettha ca pacchimakammajarÅ«pappavattiy
vuttaá¹ƒ tato puretarappavattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __catusantatikarÅ«penÄ• _tiÄ• d
yathÄ• vuttasaá¹…gahagamanadassanaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• nuppÄ• dekanirodh
__á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e_ti arÅ«passa rÅ«passa ca á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannassa rÅ«passa ca arÅ«
__adassitassÄ• _ti yathÄ• eva ettha, evaá¹ƒ tattha vibhajitvÄ• adassitassa. kasmÄ• panet
dÄ«panÄ• yaá¹ƒ samatiá¹ƒsakammajarÅ«paggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti Ä• ha __ ``samatiá¹ƒsa ..
tato kammato jÄ• tÄ• __taá¹ƒkammajÄ• , _ tesu. saá¹…kharotÄ«ti saá¹…khÄ• ro, jÄ«vitaÃ±
__jÄ«vitasaá¹…khÄ• ro, _ Ä• yu. jÄ«vitena saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti __jÄ«vitasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ•

__aÃ±Ã±assa_ \Be 28/ __uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e_ti yassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppanna
sattarasamassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e, á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e
``vuttanti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhantampi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
Ä• gatabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti ayamettha adhippÄ• yoti attho. __kasmÄ• _ti cittasa
sandhÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·i pavattÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana kammajarÅ«panti sÄ• tÄ• ya ke
Ä• ha __ ``catu ... pe ... bhavitabbattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, nipphannassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• l
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ... pe ... kammÄ• disam
khaá¹‡aniyamoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 26 pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•). __etehÄ«_ti yathÄ• nÄ«to ya
``kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diko aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• padesoti e
ekuppÄ• daekanirodhadÄ«panatoti adhippÄ• yo. tena hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``yena cittena saddhiá¹ƒ u
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattarasamena saddhiá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

puna __ ``etehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ekuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhanÄ• nuppÄ• daekanirod
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• padesÄ• gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, ubhayatthÄ• pi vÄ• etehi Ä• cariyehÄ«ti
tena adhikÄ• soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• __tatiya ... pe ... yukatÄ• _ vuttÄ• ti samban
ca uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e upÄ• dÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡o adhippeto. yasmiá¹ƒ ekÄ• c
avasesapaÃ±cacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke, yasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• , avase
tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡eti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhayaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ manodvÄ•
Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. na kho panevaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ ekacittakkhaá¹
sandhÄ• ya __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 227) tathÄ

sakkÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __paÃ±cadasÄ• _ti atirekapaÃ±cadasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• a
``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• yattha khaá¹‡ekadesaá¹ƒ aggahitanti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, t
na rÅ«paá¹ƒ sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi tatiyabhÄ• gÄ• dhikasoá¸·asacittakkh
soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukamevÄ• ti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

kasmÄ• \Be 29/ panettha rÅ«pameva samÄ• nepi aniccasaá¹…khatÄ• dibhÄ• ve cirÄ• yuk
dandhaparivattibhÄ• vato. arÅ«padhammÄ• hi sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• cittapubbaá¹…gamÄ• , te
Ä• rammaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavasena pavattantÄ«ti tadatthanipphattisamanantarameva nirujjha
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• , ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• m
yadidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaâ€™â€™ nti (AN a I 48). rÅ«padhammÄ• pana anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
arÅ«padhammehi vibhÄ• vetabbÄ• . sÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ vohÄ• rÄ• nuguá¹‡Ä• vibhÄ• vetabba
tesaÃ±ca lahuparivattitÄ• ya soá¸·asahi sattarasahi vÄ• cittakkhaá¹‡ehi nippajjatÄ«ti rÅ«pa
cirÄ• yukaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca --- lahuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisayasantatimattÄ• dhÄ«navuttitÄ• y
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«paladdhimattabhÄ• vato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca lahuparivat
dandhamahÄ• bhÅ«tappaccayatÄ• ya pana rÅ«passa dandhaparivattitÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tÅ
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena ca rÅ«pameva purejÄ• tapaccayo vutto, pacchÄ• jÄ• tap
aniccasaá¹…khatÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena \Ne 28/ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• yukaá
rÅ«pameva cirÄ• yukanti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ca rÅ«passa sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• , tatiyabhÄ• gÄ• dhikasoá¸·asacittak
hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«puppÄ•
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡ameva tÄ• va cittassa ananujÄ• nanto __ ``yo cettha ... pe ... vicÄ• retabboâ€™
yamake uppannauppajjamÄ• navÄ• rÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• haranto __ ``cittayamakeâ€™â€™
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡avissajjane_ti ubhayampi yamakapadaá¹ƒ ahÄ• petvÄ• katavissajjane. __up
anÄ• gataÃ±cÄ• _ti uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ca cittaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na niruddhaá¹ƒ,
__á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cittassa dÄ«petÄ«_ti uppannauppajjamÄ• navÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su
avacanaá¹ƒ cittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti bodheti. na
abhidhamme labbhamÄ• nassa avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. na kevalam
cittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vajotakaá¹ƒ, apica kho \Be 30/ suttantapÄ• á¸·ipÄ«ti dassent
``suttesupÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pubbÄ• paravise
á¹-hita_nti paccuppannassa á¹-hitabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ pana santÄ• neyeva v

ettha ca keci ``yathÄ• bhÅ«to dhammo uppajjati, kiá¹ƒ tathÄ• bhÅ«tova bhijjati, udÄ• hu aÃ
tathÄ• bhÅ«tova bhijjati, na jaratÄ• ya sambhavo. atha aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÅ«to, aÃ±Ã±o eva so
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡assa abhÄ• voyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tattha ekadhammÄ• dhÄ• rabhÄ• ve
aÃ±Ã±ova uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±o nirodhakkhaá¹‡o. uppÄ• dÄ• vatthaÃ±hi upÄ• dÄ• y
nirodhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya nirodhakkhaá¹‡o. uppÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• ya ca bhinnÄ• nirodh
sabhÄ• vadhamme yathÄ• icchitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±ova dhammo uppajjati, aÃ±Ã±

Ä• pajjeyya, evaá¹ƒ nirodhÄ• vatthÄ• ya viya nirodhÄ• bhimukhÄ• vatthÄ• yapi bhavitabbaá
cÄ• ti sampaá¹-icchitabbametaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡o na vu
vineyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurodhena nayadassanavasena pÄ• á¸·i gatÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . abhidham
vineyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurodhena pavattati. tathÄ• hi rÅ«passa uppÄ• do ``upacayo, santatÄ«
desito. hetusampayuttadukÄ• didesanÄ• cettha nidassitabbÄ• .

__ ``yassa_ \Ne 29/ __vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di pucchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. tassa __ ``noâ€™
__samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«_ti cittuppÄ• dassa nirodhakkhaá¹‡o vutto. ayamettha adh
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, taá¹ƒ dukkhasaccanti katvÄ• ``noâ€™â€™ ti vat
vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``cittassa nirodhakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«puppÄ• do natthÄ«â€
tayidamakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. arÅ«palokaÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• `
vattunti. ayaÃ±hi yamakadesanÄ• ya pakati, yadidaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavayojanÄ• . etena ``n
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habh
paccÄ• sattiÃ±Ä• yena yaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tena yaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ upp
cittacetasikatappaá¹-ibaddharÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, tassa tadÄ• uppatti natthÄ«ti ``noâ€™
sabbassa.

__sahuppÄ• dekanirodhavacanato_ti ``yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati, tassa cittasaá
Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Yam II saá¹…khÄ• rayamaka.79) evaá¹ƒ sahuppÄ• dasahanirodhav
``yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena. __aÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• na_nti \Be 31/ ka
__sahuppÄ• dasahanirodhÄ• dikÄ• na_nti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ---
appaá¹-ikkhittasahuppÄ• dasahanirodhaananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• nÄ• nirodhaan
kammajÄ• dÄ«nanti. __etenÄ• _ti ``yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dik
pÄ• á¹-hena, ``na cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti yuttivacanena ca. __yama
yathÄ• dassitacittayamakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• yathÄ• rutavaseneva anussaraá¹‡e vijjamÄ• ne. __b
bhijjamÄ• natÄ• nÄ• ma nirujjhamÄ• natÄ• á¹-hitiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
nissayatthibhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• paccayabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e eva hi anantarÅ
balavatÄ• . __evaÃ±ca satÄ«_ti evaÃ±ca utunÄ• pi bhavaá¹…gacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
sati. __taá¹ƒcittakkhaá¹‡e_ti tassa cittassa khaá¹‡e, khaá¹‡advayepÄ«ti attho. __tenevÄ• _
atilahuparivattibhÄ• veneva. atha vÄ• __tenevÄ• _ti dandhaparivattikatÄ• ya rÅ«passa sak
ekacittakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nabhÄ• veneva. __ta_nti cittaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ sam
viya sahajÄ• tarÅ«padhammÄ• nampi sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayena paccayo hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ `
_nti. cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayo hotiyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __
``acittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __tadanantara_nti yena cittena sahuppannaá¹ƒ
anantaraá¹ƒ. __ta_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __tadanantaraá¹ƒ citta_nti sahuppannacittÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ cit
yadi sakalaá¹ƒ cittakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nameva hoti, cittassa \Ne 30/ uppÄ•
uppÄ• dÄ• rambhoti Ä• ha __ ``na, cittanirodhakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«puppÄ• dÄ• rambhÄ• bhÄ• vat
attanÄ• sahuppannacittassa khaá¹‡e. __ta_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapure

rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakiccaÃ±ca purejÄ• tapaccayakiccaÃ±ca. __á¹-hitippattivisesÄ• lÄ
laddhabbo yo viseso, tassa alÄ• bhaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``yena sahuppajjati, taá¹ƒcittakk
uppajjamÄ• namevÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ yassa sambandhibhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dÅ«re á¹-hitampi tena sambandhanÄ«ya
... pe ... etena saha sambandhoâ€™â€™ _ti. tasmÄ• ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti ettha taá¹ƒsaddena
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cutito paranti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__natthÄ«ti_ \Be 32/ __katvÄ• _ti yadipi yathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ek
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pehi, arÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pehi natthi. yathÄ• ca amhehi vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ•

catutthassa pakÄ• rassa vuccamÄ• nattÄ• __ ``tayo pakÄ• re Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹

``tesaá¹ƒyeva rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavikÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• parinipphannÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ
``sabbaá¹ƒ parinipphannaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantena parinipphannatÄ• p
__pubbantÄ• parantaparicchinno_ti pÄ• tubhÄ• vaviddhaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vaparicchinno, udayabl
datto nÄ• ma hotÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. samA
samathavipassanÄ• nukkamena nÄ• makÄ• yassa nirodhameva. __Ä• di_-saddena sattaka
paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __nipphÄ• diyamÄ• no_ti sÄ• dhiyamÄ• no.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

uppattikkamÄ• dÄ«su \Ne 31/ desanÄ• kkamopi labbhatevÄ• ti __ ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ
desanÄ• kkamovÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __anupubbukkaá¹ƒsato_ti
dÄ• nasÄ«lakÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navÄ• didassananekkhammakathÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkamena ukkaá¹-á
anupubbukkaá¹ƒsatÄ• vuttÄ• . tena ukkaá¹ƒsakkamo nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kamoti dasse
desanÄ• kkamÄ• varodhane kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``uppattiÄ• divavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€
pahÄ• napaá¹-ipattibhÅ«mikkame saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``cakkhuÄ• dÄ«nampi visayabhÅ«taâ€
paÃ±carÅ«pindriyagocaratÄ• adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ekadesenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ek
bÄ• hiroá¸·Ä• rikÄ• yatanehi. __etthÄ• _ti ``yaá¹ƒ vedayati, taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
vuttanayena.

__taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• nivattanattha_nti anÄ• savadhammasabhÄ• vatÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ. _
vuttÄ• ti attho_ sÄ• savÄ• nampi khandhesu vuttattÄ• . nanu ca anÄ• savadhammo khandh
saccaá¹ƒ atthi, khandhÄ• dhikÄ• re khandhapariyÄ• pannÄ• eva anÄ• savÄ• gayhantÄ«ti

yathÄ• \Be 33/ phassÄ• dayo visesato tadanuguá¹‡avuttitÄ• ya saá¹…khatÄ• bhisaá¹…kha
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe samavaruddhÄ• , na evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• r
khandhabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• ni. etena phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ khandhasaddavacanÄ«yatÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``phusanÄ• dayo panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __itiÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca suttÄ• na_nti ettl
kho, bhikkhave, sati rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinivissa uppajjanti saá¹ƒyojanÄ• bh
vedanÄ• ya ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ... saá¹…khÄ• resu ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e sati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinivissa uppajjanti saá¹ƒyojanÄ• bhinivesavinibandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (S
``ahaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, mama rÅ«panti pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ« hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 1
suttapadÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __etenÄ• _ti attanÄ• dassitasuttena. __vakkh
``rÅ«pe kho, bhikkhave, satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 26 p
vakkhamÄ• nassa suttassa vasena. __ ``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena na vattabbÄ• â€™â
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• pi diá¹-á¹-hi khandhe eva nissÄ• ya uppajjati, pageva khandhÄ• r

__vedanÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti \Ne 32/ vedanÄ• yÄ• tanÄ• ya. __chÄ• dÄ• panato_ti rocÄ
bahulabhÄ• vena. upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• hi bÄ• hullappavattikÄ• , na itare.

__puá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ca chattasadisaá¹ƒ puá¹-aá¹ƒ bandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __vatthumhÄ«_ti c
__vaá¹-á¹-agatavedanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ_. sÄ• hi idha daá¹-á¹-habbabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ
vatthunÄ• , kilesehi ca Å«nehi.

__mÄ• yÄ• yÄ• _ti indajÄ• lÄ• dimÄ• yÄ• ya payogo mÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``m
`mÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __vatthubhÄ• vÄ• dito_ti __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• ramm
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __katthacÄ«_ti rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dike. __koci viseso_ti asubhÄ• dikova.

__tassÄ• _ti ajjhattikarÅ«passa. yassa kÄ• marÄ• gappahÄ• namukhena sabbarÄ• gappah
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• marÄ• gamukhena vÄ• sabbalobhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€
chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahanto tassÄ• samudayabhÅ«te \Be 34/ phassepi chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pa
pariÃ±Ã±attayassa yojanÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva.

__tato_ti dukkhuppÄ• danasukhavinÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanato. __bhindatÄ«_ti vinÄ• seti
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti tÄ«reti.

__taá¹ƒ pajahanto_ti avijjaá¹ƒ pajahanto. __parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ha_nti parÄ• mÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ
niccÄ• divasena gahitaá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccato passanto diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
``tadevidaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsarati, anaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• disutta
dÄ«petabbo.

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<34> __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne 33/ __vatvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mivasena jÄ• nitabbataá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• pi catu
tiÄ• dinÄ• vatvÄ• . __sampayuttato dassitatÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena
hetujÄ• tibhÅ«miindriyavatthusamphassajabhedato dassitataá¹ƒ anavasesato saá¹…gaá¹‡h

yadipi taá¹ƒ-saddo pubbe vuttassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-iniddeso, tathÄ• pi anantarameva
itarattha asambhavatoti Ä• ha __ ``aá¹-á¹-ha ... pe ... yojanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __
``aá¹-á¹-havidhattÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• taá¹ƒ asambhavaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__pÅ«raá¹‡atthameva vutto, _ apubbatÄ• bhÄ• vatoti attho.

__gahaá¹‡avaá¸• á¸• hanavasenÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡assa vaá¸• á¸• hanavasena. __gahaá¹‡a_n
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tassa vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne avuttassa kathanaá
gahitato aÃ±Ã±assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanaâ€™â€™ _nti, tato eva ca __ ``purimagahi
aÃ±Ã±upacayavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``vaá¸• á¸• hanasaddo chedanatthoâ€™â
``sivÄ• â€™â€™ ti, diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca ``adiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habba
__nayanÄ«haraá¹‡a_nti nÄ«yatÄ«ti nayo, desanÄ• , tassa nÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ. _
35/ yathÄ• vuttavaá¸• á¸• hanakavasena pavatto desanÄ• nayo. __aÃ±Ã±e bhedÄ• _ti ekav
yadi avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kasmÄ• vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhedajananattha_nti dhammavisayÄ• ya pabhedagatÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya uppÄ• danathar
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyadhammavibhÄ• gatÄ• ya sammasanavÄ• rassa visayabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ __
niyyÄ• namukhabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __itarepi bhedÄ• vuttÄ• _ti duvidhatividhabhedÄ• r
vasena itare bhedÄ• anÄ• nattÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ato vuttÄ• . __ ``na kevalaâ€™â€
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apekkhataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ visiá¹

yathÄ• dukamÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«su bhedÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbiyÄ• pavattÄ• pabhedantarÄ• p
sattavidhÄ• dibhedÄ• pabhedantaranirapekkhÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bahuvidhabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±
``aÃ±Ã±appabhedanirapekkhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . dukatikapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rah
apekkhitabbÄ• pekkhakabhÄ• vena vuttattÄ• \Ne 34/ yathÄ• duke á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttÄ• tikÄ
jÄ• tÄ• , evaá¹ƒ tikadukapadatthÄ• naá¹ƒ apekkhitabbÄ• pekkhakabhÄ• vena vuttattÄ• duk
pakkhittÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``parato ... pe ... yojitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__samÄ• navÄ«thiya_nti ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ. __cakkhusaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• yÄ• _ti cakkhurÅ«

cakkhurÅ«papaá¹-ighÄ• to. __taduppÄ• dikÄ• _ti tassa cakkhusamphassassa uppÄ• dikÄ•
nanu ca vedanÄ• paccayo phasso vutto, na phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ti? na, vedanÄ• sÄ«
gahitattÄ• ti. __tappayojanattÄ• _ti cakkhusamphassapayojanattÄ• . payojayatÄ«ti __payoja

__rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vipÄ• kÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. te hi idha aggahitÄ
sayameva manodvÄ• rabhÅ«tattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tato_ti bhavaá¹…gato.
__cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• dikusalÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha purimena __Ä• di_-saddena ``sot
evamÄ• dayo saá¹…gahitÄ• , dutiyena akusalÄ• dayo. ``kÄ• mÄ• vacaraaá¹-á¹-hakusalacitt
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• nampi kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒyeva yojitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``samÄ• navÄ
36/ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vedanÄ• pÄ«tisanidassanattikavajjÄ• naá
tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __ekÅ«navÄ«saticatuvÄ«satikÄ• _. yadi asamÄ• navÄ«thiyampi kusalÄ
yojetabbÄ• , atha kasmÄ• samÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒyeva yojitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
__tenevÄ• _ti asamÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• yeva.

__cittasambandho_ti cittena sambandho cittasambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittasÄ«sena vedanÄ•
__tikabhÅ«mivasenÄ• _ti kusalattikÄ• ditikavasena, kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhÅ«mivasena ca.
cakkhÄ• diuppattidvÄ• ravasena, kusalattikÄ• ditikavasena ca. __yattha katthacÄ«_ti dÄ«pe
visesÄ• bhÄ• vato sattavidhabhedÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci. na ca dvÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• maá¹-á¹
sattavidhabhedato tiá¹ƒsavidhabhede visesaá¹ƒ dasseti. yadipi ubhayattha bhÅ«miyo Ä• ga
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dibhÅ«miÄ• masanena pana asamÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• natÄ• das
ettha samÄ• nÄ• samÄ• navÄ«thÄ«su labbhamÄ• natÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sukhadÄ«panÄ• n
vedanÄ• kkhandhassa vibhattattÄ• . __na bhÅ«miyo apekkhitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• _ti kathetabba
apekkhitvÄ• \Ne 35/ na á¹-hapitÄ• , bhÅ«mivibhÄ• gena na kathitÄ• ti attho. __apekkhitabb
dvÄ• rabhÅ«mÄ«naá¹ƒ aggahitattÄ• Ä• kaá¹…khitabbadvÄ• rÄ• divisesarahitÄ• .

__ ``upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha nippariyÄ• yato pariyÄ• yato ca upanissayako
idhÄ• dhippetaupanissayakoá¹-iá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saddhaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
__upanissayÄ• na_nti vedanÄ• ya upanissayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dassana_nti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __upanissayantabhÄ• venÄ• _ti lÄ• makÅ«panissayabhÄ• vena. yadi ghÄ• ya
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, pakatÅ«panissayÄ• neva siyuá¹ƒ. pakatÅ«panissayo ca nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ
idha nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thijotakanti dasseti __ ``ghÄ• nÄ• didvÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __k
kasiá¹‡aparikammasamÄ• pattinibbattanavipassanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __tadalÄ•
ghÄ• yanÄ• dÄ«hi paresaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• . antimabhavika
savanena vinÄ• taá¹ƒphusanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• mÅ«lÅ«panissayoti __ ``yebhuyyenÄ• â€™â€™ _

__sampannajjhÄ• sayo_ti \Be 37/ vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayasampattiyÄ• sampannajjhÄ• sayo.
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vacanena. __tadupanissaya_nti tato paraá¹ƒ uppannaka
upanissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

thÄ• magamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva Ä• veá¹‡iko sabhÄ• voti Ä• ha
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``rÄ• go uppannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e
uppattivicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• va vuttÄ• , na nesaá¹ƒ kiccavisesoti kiccavisesena vutte dassento __
``asamapekkhanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __pavattÄ• _ vedanÄ• ti attho. __pakÄ•
cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• uppannakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkamanasaá¹…khÄ• tena pakÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• _ti ettha __tathÄ• _-saddena cakkhusamphassassa catubhÅ«mikaved
pakÄ• rantarena kathitoti imamevatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati. bhÄ• vanÄ• yevettha __pakÄ•

__sabbaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• , na nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• napariÃ±

__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa cÄ• ti_ phoá¹-á¹-habbamahÄ• bhÅ«tesu itarÄ«tarassa, Ä• podhÄ•

__tesa_nti \Ne 36/ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, kammatthe cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. sahajÄ• tassa
balavapaccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti sambandho. __tassa vÄ• dassanassÄ• _ti tassa vÄ•
dassanavasena pavattassa kÄ• mÄ• vacaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa.

__tadeva attano phalasseva phalabhÄ• venÄ• _ti ``manosamphassoâ€™â€™ ti phassassa
vuttaá¹ƒ, tadeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attano phalassa phalabhÄ• vena vuttassa phassassa ``c
ntiÄ• dinÄ• phalabhÄ• vena vattuá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. ``manosamphassoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• la
paá¹-icca phassassa paccayabhÄ• vo hetuphalasaá¹…karapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ na vuttoti va
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hoti, na pana phassassa viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ so tassa visesa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa cakkhusamphassajÄ• ditÄ• na vuttÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasmÄ• vÄ• â€

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<150> __taá¹ƒ_ \Be 38/ __taá¹ƒ samudÄ• ya_nti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tadha
anavasesarÅ«padhammasamudÄ• yaÃ±ca. __yathÄ• sambhava_nti copanaá¹ƒ patto saá¹ƒ
chasupÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• dito. __yathÄ• yo
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ.

__katthacÄ«_ti te eva parivaá¹-á¹-e sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vadati. __katthacÄ«_ti vÄ• tesu pariv
padese. __kiÃ±cipi_ appakampi. __ekova paricchedo, _ na Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su v

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<154> __asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti \Be 39/ \Ne 37/ Ä• veá¹‡ikato. taá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• ra
vipakkhavasena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡avasena dasseti __
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• cakkhÄ• diattho eva cakkhÄ• disaddavisesito Ä• yatanatthoti t
Ä• yatanatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``Ä• yatanasaddattho viya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atoâ€™â€

yadi visayassÄ• danattho cakkhu-saddo, sotÄ• dÄ«nampi ayaá¹ƒ samaÃ±Ã±Ä• siyÄ• ti ati
``satipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. dutiye atthavikappe __cakkhatÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhi
Ä• cikkhati, Ä• cikkhantaá¹ƒ viya, vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒ viya vÄ• hotÄ«ti attho. __rÅ«pamiva_ ca
__saviggahamiva_ sabimbakaá¹ƒ viya vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• cako rÅ«pa-saddo adhippetoti Ä• ha _
rÅ«pasaddassa atthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__vacanamevÄ• _ti saviÃ±Ã±attikasaddameva. __gamÄ«yatÄ«_ti upanÄ«yati. ajjhoharaá¹
rasaggahaá¹‡amÅ«latÄ• vacanena rasassa paramparÄ• ya jÄ«vitahetutaá¹ƒ dasseti. rasani
__rasaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ rasaggahaá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ __ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ __j
rasaggahaá¹‡amÅ«latÄ• ca ajjhoharaá¹‡assa yebhuyyato veditabbÄ• . dissati apadissati et
hetÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uppattidesoti uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __tathÄ• _ti cakkhÄ• yatan
__manogocarabhÅ«tÄ• _ti manaso eva gocarabhÅ«tÄ• . __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡enevÄ•
anubhavanÄ• divisesalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• dhammabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• dhÄ•
__ekÄ• yatanattaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• vuttÄ• _ dvÄ• dasa ekasabhÄ• vattÄ• bhinditvÄ• vacane
dvÄ• rÄ• lambanavibhÄ• gadassanatthÄ• hi Ä• yatanadesanÄ• ti.

__pubbantato_ti purimabhÄ• gato pÄ• kabhÄ• vato. pÄ• kabhÄ• vo hi sabhÄ• vadhammÄ•
viddhaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vo aparanto.

nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su Ä• yatana-saddo na Ä• yatanatthÄ• dÄ«su viya padatthaviva
kho tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ devagharÄ• dike niruá¸·hatÄ• ya evamatthoti Ä• ha __ ``ruá¸·hivasen
Ä• yatanasaddassatthaá¹ƒ vattuâ€™â€™ _nti. __mano_ti dvÄ• rabhÅ«tamano \Be 40/. __n
nissayasadiso nissayo, sadisatÄ• ca phalassa tappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .
bhÄ• vattho.

__tÄ• vatvato_ti tattakato. __Å«nacodanÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasato Å«nÄ• ni kasmÄ• na vuttÄ• nÄ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana

dhammÄ• yatanabhÄ• vo siyÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``satipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
na Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• veneva asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, atha kho dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve
vacanaseso.

__yebhuyyasahuppattiÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti yebhuyyena cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni kassaci kadÄ• ci
``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassaci ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattikkamo tÄ• va na yujjati, na pahÄ• nakkamo kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• na
paá¹-ipattikkamo akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekaccaabyÄ• katÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-ipajjanÄ«yato, na bhÅ
aá¸• á¸• hekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantakÄ• mÄ• vacarattÄ• , itaresaá¹ƒ catub
lokuttarabhÄ• vato ca. evaá¹ƒ uppattikkamÄ• diayuttiyojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . yesu vijjamÄ• ne
paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• , te ``mayhaá¹ƒ cakkhuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• adhikasinehavatthubhÅ«tÄ•
ajjhattikatÄ• ya, evaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• dikiccakaraindriyatÄ• ca padhÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ajjhatti
visayibhÄ• vena cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ghÄ• nÄ• dikkamenÄ• _ti ghÄ• naá¹ƒ jivhÄ• kÄ• yoti

paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• vÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni, mano pana ki
\Ne 39/, kiÃ±ci yÄ• vanavattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡anti pacchÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. paccuppannÄ• ramma
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• ri paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni, tato bhÅ«tarÅ«pÄ• ram
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡esupi dÅ«ratare dÅ«re, sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaÃ±ca Ä• ramma
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamo. cakkhusotadvayaÃ±hi dÅ«ragocaranti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ v
dÅ«rataragocaranti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. passantopi hi dÅ«ratare nadisotaá¹ƒ na ta
suá¹‡Ä• ti. ghÄ• najivhÄ• supi ghÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«ghataravuttÄ«ti \Be 41/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá
á¹-hapitamattassa hi bhojanassa gandho gayhatÄ«ti. yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ desa
sarÄ«re sabbupari cakkhussa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa adho sotassa, tassa adho ghÄ• na
tathÄ• kÄ• yassa yebhuyyena, mano pana arÅ«pÄ«bhÄ• vato sabbapacchÄ• vutto. taá¹ƒta
tassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti vuttovÄ• yamatthoti evampi imesaá¹ƒ k

__tato_ti hadayavatthubhedato. yaÃ±hi hadayavatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
tadeva nissÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavattati. __niddesavasenÄ• _ti saá¹…khepavitthÄ• raniddesa
``kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa sabhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• .

__sabhÄ• vo_ti visayivisayabhÄ• vo, tadabhinibbattiyaÃ±ca yogyatÄ• . __kÄ• raá¹‡asamat
samatthatÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo. __dvÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vo_ti dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡e dvÄ• ravuttibh
anantaraá¹ƒ vuttaatthe. __yasmÄ• _ti yÄ• ya dhammatÄ• ya yena dvÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vena kÄ
__sambhavanavisesana_nti kiriyÄ• ya parÄ• masanamÄ• ha. __yaá¹ƒ_ sambhavanaá¹ƒ, dh
__rittakÄ• nevÄ• _ti dhuvÄ• dibhÄ• varittakÄ• neva. visamÄ• dÄ«su ajjhÄ• sayo etesanti vis
visamÄ• diajjhÄ• sayÄ• ni viya hontÄ«ti __visamÄ• diajjhÄ• sayÄ• ni, _ cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni. __v
vanabhÄ• vehÄ«_ti visamabhÄ• vÄ• disannissitaahiÄ• disadisupÄ• dinnadhammehi cakkhÄ
vanasannissitamakkaá¹-asadisena cittena ca abhiramitattÄ• . __vanabhÄ• vo_ti hi vanajjhÄ

__purimantavivittatÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• gaviraho. uppÄ• dato purimakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so hi idha pu
aparabhÄ• ge, bhaá¹…gato uddhanti attho. udayabbayaparicchinno hi sabhÄ• vadhammo.
vuttaá¹ƒ ``anidhÄ• nagatÄ• bhaggÄ• , puÃ±jo natthi anÄ• gateâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 10). __sa
abhÄ• vapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• lampi natthÄ«ti, atha kho udayabbayaparicchinna
sadÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-ikkhepoti Ä• ha __ ``aniccalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __sabhÄ• vavijaha
\Be 42/. viparivattanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dajarÄ• vatthÄ• hi santÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• na vikÄ• rÄ• pattÄ«t
``santÄ• navikÄ• rÄ• patti vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__jÄ• tidhammatÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡Ä• disabhÄ• vatÄ• hi. __aniá¹-á¹
dukkhatÄ• ti attho. __purimaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡a_nti ``paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-henÄ•
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paccayavasena dukkhanÄ• kÄ• rena pavat
sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhanaá¹ƒ puggalasseva vasena dukkhamatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``p
dukkhamaâ€™â€™ _nti. __dukkhavacana_nti ``dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti satthu vacanaá¹ƒ.

__ ``natthi etassa vasavattakoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• natthi etassa attÄ• ti anattÄ• ti imamatth
``nÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ vasavattakaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pana na attÄ• ti anattÄ• ti. __attano_ti niya
vadati. __parasmi_nti tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ. __parassa ca attanÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __
natthÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaparaparikappitaá¹ƒ vasavattakaá¹ƒ etassa cakkhÄ• dino natthi,
catukoá¹-ikasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tena vasavattan
ubhayathÄ• pi avasavattanaá¹-á¹-he dassitabbe tattha tÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``parass
vatvÄ• puna __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• itaraá¹ƒ dasseti. sÄ• mi eva sÄ• miko, na
evaá¹ƒ atthe gayhamÄ• ne ``assÄ• mikatoâ€™â€™ ti padassa suÃ±Ã±avisesanatÄ• ya pay
__kÄ• makÄ• riya_nti yathÄ• kÄ• makaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. __avasavattanatthaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• da
samÄ• sadvayatthasaá¹…gahato.

sasantÄ• ne dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visadisuppatti idha bhÄ• vasaá¹…kantigamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• t
bhÄ• vantaruppattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• visadisuppattiyaá¹ƒ purimÄ• kÄ• ravigamo pa
__ ``santatiyÄ• yathÄ• pavattÄ• kÄ• ravijahanaâ€™â€™ _nti. bhavatÄ«ti vÄ• bhÄ• vo, ava
saá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vasaá¹…kanti_. sabhÄ• vadhammo hi uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-h
bhijjatÄ«ti uppÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• ya jarÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ, tato bhaá¹…gÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamatÄ«
saá¹…kamato ca attalÄ• bhakkhaá¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vapariccÄ
khaá¹‡avasena cetaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __pubbÄ• paravasenÄ• _ti \Ne 41/ ca khaá¹‡Ä• naá¹
sambhavati. __ekatthattÄ• _ti \Be 43/ samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ• , na pana visesanavisesit
``cakkhuá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``aniccaá¹ƒ cakkhuâ€™â€™ ntipi vuttameva hotÄ«ti ``
aniccaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cakkhuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• pannamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aniccÄ•
cakkhubhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__tehi ca_ aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡ehi ca __anattalakkhaá¹‡ameva visesena dassitaá¹ƒ_ ``
dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b III 15, 45, 76, 85; II 4.1
viya. __dosalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ranidassanattho_ti dosassa lakkhitabbÄ• kÄ• ranidassanattho
evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rena akkhirogÄ• didukkhena Ä• bÄ• dhatÄ• ya. __anattalakkhaá¹‡ad
anattatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• panassa jotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi ghaá¹-abhedakaa
labbhamÄ• nÄ• aniccadukkhatÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantato anattatÄ• dhigamahetÅ« honti.
paccayapaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• divasena pana labbhamÄ• nÄ• h
kammÄ• dimahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• dipaccayapaá¹-ibaddhavuttÄ«ni, tato eva ahutvÄ• sambhavanti
aniccÄ• ni, abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itattÄ• dukkhÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• ni ca avasavattan
pariggahe á¹-hitehi samupacitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rehi passituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ panetesaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabboti? khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±athattadassa
Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? yuttito. kÄ• panettha yuttÄ«ti? visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadi cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• , bahipaccayabhede yadidaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ta
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ natthi, tassa asati bahipaccayavisese kathaá
visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaveyya, bhavati ca visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• atthi nesaá¹ƒ khaá
aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hentaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-atar
sarÄ«rassa tÄ• va Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anavatthÄ• nato parissamato ca visesaggahaá¹‡a
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• rena vÄ• rena pavattanato. yadi hi assasite vÄ• passass
pacchÄ• viseso na siyÄ• , na nesaá¹ƒ \Be 44/ koci bhedo siyÄ• , diá¹-á¹-ho ca so. tasmÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hontaá¹ƒ kamena tÄ• disaá¹ƒ avatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yÄ• passÄ• sassa p
tatheva assÄ• sassa paccayo hotÄ«ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anavatthÄ• natopi sarÄ«rassa
aÃ±Ã±athattasiddhi. tathÄ• parissamopi asati visese pacchÄ• sarÄ«rassa na siyÄ• , yenÄ•
iriyÄ• pathantarÄ• dÄ«ni sevanena parissamavinodanaá¹ƒ karoti.

atha vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dibhedatopi visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. rÅ«pagandharasaphassÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi v
anindriyabaddhesu ca khÄ«rÅ«dakavatthapupphaphalosadhidhaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ•
bahipaccayavisese nesaá¹ƒ jarÄ• diavatthÄ• su vaá¹‡á¹‡abalÄ• dibhedo, rasavÄ«riyavipÄ•
khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kathamupalabbheyya. yaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• rÅ«pa
tassÄ• pi sÄ«tuá¹‡hasamphassabhedato attheva visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹
yujjatÄ«ti. sati ca rÅ«pÄ• dibhede siddhova taá¹ƒnissayamahÄ• bhÅ«tabhedopi. na hi nissa
vinÄ• nissitabhedo sambhavatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaggahaá¹‡at
aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ, tato ca hutvÄ• abhÄ• vasiddhi.

arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pana Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhedena visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yattha yatth
uppajjanti, tattha tattheva te bhijjanti, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…kamanti, Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ
khaá¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ na tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti. svÄ• yamattho padÄ«pÄ• diudÄ• haraá¹‡ena vedita
khaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• dayo padÄ«pajÄ• lÄ• ya, tathÄ• khÄ«radhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su patantÄ«su, vÄ• y

yathÄ• cetesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana cittacetasikÄ• na
saddavisesatopi tannimittÄ• naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ,
paguá¹‡aÃ±hi ganthaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ parivattentassa cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ•
diá¹-á¹-ho. na hi kÄ• raá¹‡abhedena vinÄ• phalabhedo atthi. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• ditasaddÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhedena arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. teneva nesaá¹ƒ khaá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tibhÅ«misampayuttadhammabhedena visesaggahaá¹‡epi eseva nayo. ev
visesaggahaá¹‡ato khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±athattasiddhi. yato hutvÄ• abhÄ• vato cakkhÄ•
siddhÄ• ni, aniccattÄ• eva abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato dukkhÄ• ni, tato ca avasavattan
bhagavÄ• ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b
4.1, 2; Paá¹-is II 10).

__nirantaraá¹ƒ_ \Ne 43/ __pavattamÄ• nassÄ• _ti abhiá¹‡hasaddatthaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• vadat
dhÄ• tumattabhÄ• vena. __samÅ«hato_ti sasambhÄ• racakkhÄ• dipiá¹‡á¸• ato. __ ``cakkhÄ
``samÅ«hatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• sambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, ``vinibbhujana
apekkhitvÄ• kammattheti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __cattÄ• ripi ghanÄ• nÄ«_ti santatisamÅ«hakiccÄ•
__pavattarÅ«pÄ• diggahaá¹‡ato_ti ruppanÄ• divasena pavattaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diggahaá
pavattarÅ«pÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tatoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __aniccÄ• diggahaá¹‡assa sabbhÄ• vÄ
rÅ«pavedanÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡ato bhinnassa aniccÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa labbhamÄ• nattÄ• . tena s
aniccÄ• dibhÄ• ve ruppanÄ• dibhÄ• vato aniccÄ• dibhÄ• vassa bhedamÄ• ha. idÄ• ni tame
Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• visayatÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _
idha lakkhaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡avantÄ• bhinnÄ• vuttÄ• . tattha lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipass
khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vacanena abhinnÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodhÄ• pÄ• danena atid
ce? vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``te panÄ• kÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. adhippÄ• yopi cettha lakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ramattatÄ• vibhÄ• vananti daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• â
sabhÄ• vato sallakkhentoyeva lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni ca sallakkhetÄ«ti. yathÄ• aniccÄ• dito anicca
bhedo, evaá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• dÄ«nampi satipi lakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e nÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ä• â
nÄ• nÄ• paá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya, nÄ• nindriyÄ• dhikatÄ• ya ca vimokkhamukhattayabhÅ«tÄ• na
dassento __ ``aniccanti ca gaá¹‡hantoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<155> __paccayayugaá¸·avasenÄ• _ti \Be 46/ ajjhattikabÄ• hirapaccayadvayavasena. __a
abbokÄ• rato_ti ajjhattikavasena ceva bÄ• hiravasena ca asaá¹…karato.

<167> __visaá¹…khÄ• raninnassÄ• _ti nibbÄ• napoá¹‡assa. __vinimuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassÄ
samucchedapaá¹-ipassaddhivimuttÄ«hi samukhena, tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gappahÄ•

vinimuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassa paramassÄ• sabhÄ• vena, gatibhÄ• vena ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabh
gatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (paá¹-i0 339) hi \Ne 44/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hitibhÄ• venÄ• _ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho.
__taá¹ƒsacchikaraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve_ti tassa nibbÄ• nassa sacchikaraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve. __nÄ«to
attho.

__cuá¹‡á¹‡ita_nti bheditaá¹ƒ. __tvameva kiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si
tvaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• si, kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si evÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vikk
paravÄ• diá¹ƒ __ ``nanu Ã±Ä• teâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sakavÄ• dÄ« nibandhati. __vibhajitv
khÄ«á¹‡ante uppannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• . rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayÄ
sasabhÄ• vatÄ• ca nibbÄ• nassa Ä• pannÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho.

__nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena_ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. hetuatthe hi idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ava
kilesakkhayamattataá¹ƒ vÄ• nibbÄ• nassa icchato kilesakkhayena bhavitabbanti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ kilesakkhayamatte nibbÄ• ne khepetabbÄ• kilesÄ• bahuvidhÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ
khepeti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``katamaá¹ƒ kilesakkhayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• k
ti purimapucchÄ• dvayameva vadati. __tadevÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ek
vuttaá¹ƒ, tadeva.

ettha ca yÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kilesakkhayova nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti nibbÄ• nassa abhÄ• vatÄ• coda
yuttito cassa bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanÄ• . taÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti (Ud 73; It 43).

``atthi \Be 47/, bhikkhave, tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, yattha neva pathavÄ« na Ä• po na tejo na vÄ• y

ca Ä• dinÄ• , tathÄ• ---

``gambhÄ«ro \Ne 45/ duddaso duranubodho santo paá¹‡Ä«to atakkÄ• vacaro nipuá¹‡o paá
(MN II 337; SN a I 172; Vin I 7-8) ---

``asaá¹…khataÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, desessÄ• mi asaá¹…khatagÄ• miniÃ±ca paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ,
saccaá¹ƒ, pÄ• raá¹ƒ, nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sududdasaá¹ƒ, ajajjaraá¹ƒ, dhuvaá¹ƒ, apalokitaá¹ƒ, anida
nippapaÃ±caá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, sivaá¹ƒ, khemaá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayaá
abbhutaá¹ƒ, anÄ«tikaá¹ƒ, anÄ«tikadhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, abyÄ• bajjhaá¹ƒ, virÄ• gaá¹ƒ
anÄ• layaá¹ƒ, dÄ«paá¹ƒ, leá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, parÄ• yaá¹‡aÃ±ca vo, bhikkh
parÄ• yaá¹‡agÄ• miniÃ±ca paá¹-ipadaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 377) ---

evamÄ• dÄ«hi ca suttapadehi ``appaccayÄ• dhammÄ• , asaá¹…khatÄ• dhammÄ• (Dhs d
asaá¹…khatÄ• ca dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi (Dhs 1192, 1198, 1200) abhidhammapade
desitaá¹ƒ. na hi sabhÄ• vavirahitassa abhÄ• vamattassa gambhÄ«rÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• dibhÄ•
yutto, vutto ca so. tasmÄ• na abhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ.

api cÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vavÄ• dÄ« evaá¹ƒ pucchitabbo --- yadi kilesÄ• bhÄ• vo nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ,
aneko vÄ• ? yadi eko, ekeneva maggena kato sacchikato ca hotÄ«ti uparimÄ• naá¹ƒ maggÄ
Ä• pajjati. na hi ekaá¹ƒ anekehi kammappavattehi sÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. atha siyÄ
kilesÄ• bhÄ• vo, na pana maggehi kÄ• tabbo, atha kho sacchikÄ• tabboti. evaá¹ƒ sati suá¹-
niratthakatÄ• Ä• pajjati kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ• nato. akaronto ca maggo kilesÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹
48/ kamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheyya, atha maggÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanattayappahÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-iniya
pahÄ• yakavibhÄ• gena kilesÄ• bhÄ• vabhedo, evaá¹ƒ sati vinÄ• sabhÄ• vabhedaá¹ƒ bahu
bahubhÄ• vatÄ• padesenassa sasabhÄ• vatÄ• Ä• pannÄ• . athÄ• pi siyÄ• ``yesaá¹ƒ abhÄ
bahubhÄ• vopacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ sati yesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo, tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vatÄ• ya s
tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kilesasaá¹…khatÄ• ditÄ• ya kilesasaá¹…khatÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• ca siyuá¹ƒ, na
bahubhÄ• vopacÄ• ro yutto. ekabhÄ• vopi \Ne 46/ cassa asabhÄ• vatÄ• ya eva vattuá¹ƒ na
abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato, abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena abhedasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ekattaniddesc
vuttadosÄ• nativatti.

bahubhÄ• ve ca sasabhÄ• vatÄ• siddhÄ• . yadipi siyÄ• yathÄ• bahubhÄ• vo sasabhÄ• va
sasabhÄ• vatÄ• bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na byabhicareyyÄ• ti sasabhÄ• vapakkhepi nibbÄ• nassa
na, kasmÄ• ? tathÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• bhedato. na hi evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ labbhÄ• yathÄ• khara
byabhicarati, evaá¹ƒ sasabhÄ• vatÄ• pi kharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na byabhicareyyÄ• ti. evaÃ±hi sat
tadaÃ±Ã±asabbadhammÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…go siyÄ• , tasmÄ• bahubhÄ• vo sasabhÄ• va
bahubhÄ• vÄ• pekkhÄ• ti na sasabhÄ• vassa nibbÄ• nassa bahubhÄ• vÄ• patti. ``ekaÃ±hi s
890; Nidd I 119), ekÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• na puthuniá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato.

api cettha kilesÄ• bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samucchedo accantappahÄ• naá¹ƒ a
ekeneva maggena sÄ• dhetabbatÄ• kiccavisesÄ• bhÄ• vatoti dassanÄ• dimaggavibhÄ• go
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbattÄ• . so ca maggavibhÄ• go saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ
nÄ• titikkhatikkhatikkhataratikkhatamabhÄ• vena ekasmimpi samucchedappahÄ• nayogyab
sacchikiriyÄ• visesena hotÄ«ti nibbÄ• nassa sasabhÄ• vatÄ• yayeva yutto. abhÄ• vo pana
kÄ• tabbo siyÄ• ``mÄ• maggassa niratthakatÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na sacchikÄ• tabbo. k
sacchikariyeyya. so ca kilesÄ• bhÄ• vo ekeneva maggena sÄ• dhetabbo siyÄ• , na catÅ«hi
catubhÄ• vanibbÄ• natÄ• patti, nibbÄ• navisesÄ• patti ca ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tato dassanÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• vattati.

yadi ca abhÄ• vo bhÄ• vassa siyÄ• ti tassa bhÄ• vadhammatÄ• icchitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati yathÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya saá¹…khatadhammatÄ• pi Ä• pannÄ• , evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ
bahubhÄ• vÄ• dippasaá¹…gopi dunnivÄ• roti ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vassa asaá¹…khatassekassa s
veditabbo.

yadi \Ne 47/ evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ``rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti (SN b IV
adhigantabbattÄ• . khayo hi ariyamaggo. yathÄ• ha ``khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuppÄ• de Ã±Ä
dukamÄ• tikÄ• 142). tena rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayapariyÄ• yena ariyamaggena adhigantabbato ``p
nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ duranubodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá
vÄ• tathÄ• pattabbato, yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ ``madanimmaddano pipÄ• savinay
It 90).

apica yathÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• ya sauttarÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipa
tabbidhurasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ sasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbe
paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tena tabbidhurasabhÄ• vena nissaraá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca tannis
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- saá¹…khatadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vipassanÄ•
anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kilese tadaá¹…gavasena pajahati, na samucchedavasena \Be 50/ pa
sammutisaccÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vikkhambhanavas
samucchedavasena. iti saá¹…khatadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡assa, sammutisaccÄ• rammaá¹‡as
samucchedappahÄ• ne asamatthabhÄ• vato tesaá¹ƒ samucchedappahÄ• nakarassa ariyan
tadubhayaviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vena Ä• rammaá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ
ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti (Ud 73; It 43) idaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nass
atthibhÄ• vajotakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitattÄ• . yaÃ±hi bhag
aviparÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• , sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• d
anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 277-279; Th 676-678; Nett 5), tathÄ• nibbÄ• na-saddo katthaci vis
yathÄ• bhÅ«taparamatthavisayo upacÄ• ravuttisabbhÄ• vato seyyathÄ• pi sÄ«ha-saddo. at
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu itaratabbiparÄ«tavimuttisabhÄ• vattÄ• seyyathÄ• pi ``pathavÄ«dhÄ
evamÄ• dÄ«hi nayehi yuttitopi asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• paramatthato atthibhÄ• vo ved

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<168> __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti \Ne 48/ kiÃ±ci Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä• lambanato_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aka

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> __abhidhamme_ \Be 51/ \Ne 49/ __ca Ä• gatÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…ge abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yapaÃ±hapucchakesu, nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• adhammahadayavibhaá¹ yathÄ• pana suttante abhidhamme ca Ä• gatÄ• khandhÄ• dayo suttante desitaniyÄ• mena suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena vibhattÄ• , evamidhÄ• pi cakkhudhÄ• tÄ• dayo suttantabhÄ• j siyuá¹ƒ. tattha khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hako abhidhammadesanÄ• visiá¹-á¹-h desetabbÄ• kÄ• ro natthÄ«ti te rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• divaseneva suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye desitÄ• atthÄ«ti te tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuchakkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena idha desitÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``su vibhattanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. tenÄ• ha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• dhÄ• tuyo ch saá¹…khipitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

kathaá¹ƒ pana chasu chasu dhÄ• tÅ«su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ samavarod sabhÄ• vanissayadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡asampayogasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. tattha paá¹-hamachakk sabhÄ• vato phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu. Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuyo dhammadhÄ• tueka sattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo. catudhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena cettha tadÄ• yattavuttikÄ• nissayÄ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒsampayogato dhammadhÄ• tuekadesoti evaá¹ƒ sa daá¹-á¹-habbo. dutiye chapi dhÄ• tuyo sabhÄ• vato, dhammÄ• yatanekadeso, taá¹ƒsampay sattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo, yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ nissayadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• va samavaruddhÄ• . tatiyachakkepi eseva nayo. evamettha chasu chasu dhÄ• tÅ«su aá¹-á¹-hÄ samavarodho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• dhÄ• tuyo chahi chahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi saá

__suÃ±Ã±o_ti \Ne 50/ attasuÃ±Ã±o, tena sasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya ca idha dhÄ• tuvohÄ• roti Ä• sabhÄ• vamatte niruá¸·ho dhÄ• tusaddoâ€™â€™ _ti. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÅ«tavivittatÄ• rÅ«papari vivitto, yesaÃ±ca \Be 52/ paricchedo, tehi asamphuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ byÄ• pakabhÄ• ve s ``catÅ«hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi abyÄ• pitabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti. paricchinnavuttÄ«ni hi bhÅ«tÄ• n

<173> avayavavinimutto samudÄ• yo nÄ• ma koci natthÄ«ti purimatthaá¹ƒ asambhÄ• vent _tiÄ• dinÄ• samudÄ• yena vinÄ• dutiyatthamÄ• ha. __paccattaá¹ƒ attani jÄ• tata_nti pÄ• á

__pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ti vÄ• lomÄ• diitarakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi asammisso visuá¹ƒ e attho.

__payoga_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• payogaá¹ƒ. __vÄ«riya_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• nipphÄ• dakaá¹ƒ ussÄ• h

cetanaá¹ƒ.

__dhÄ• tupaá¹-ikkÅ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡amanasikÄ• rÄ• na_nti
dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rapaá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡amanasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __abyÄ• pÄ
nipphÄ• demi, mama esÄ• nipphÄ• danÄ• â€™â€™ ti cetanÄ• rahitatÄ• ya. __karontÄ«_ti
uppÄ• denti.

__lakkhaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vavasena. so pana yasmÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• kakkha
``kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ kharigatantiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__vekantakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sabbalohacchedanasamatthaá¹ƒ lohaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ vikanta
vikantameva vekantakanti vuccati. __lohasadisa_nti lohÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ lohamalaá¹ƒ viya ghan
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• á¸·itaá¹ƒ pana chinnaá¹ƒ chinnaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• visarati, mudu maá¹-
vÄ• na hoti, tena __ ``lohavijÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccatÄ«ti. __tiputambÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti tiputa
__kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ«satambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ, _ jasadatambe m
__Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 51/. yaá¹ƒ pana kevalaá¹ƒ jasadadhÄ• tuviniggataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ``pitta
taá¹ƒ idha nÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vuttamissakameva pana gahetvÄ• __ ``kittimaâ€™â€™

__nidassanamatta_nti muttÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tito anekabhedattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi hatthikum
varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ bhujaá¹…gasÄ«saá¹ƒ valÄ• hakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ veá¹‡upabbaá¹ƒ macchas
aá¹-á¹-ha muttÄ• yoniyo. tattha __hatthikumbhajÄ• _ pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pabhÄ• hÄ«nÄ• . __
varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va. __bhujaá¹…gasÄ«sajÄ• _ nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• suvisudd
__valÄ• hakajÄ• _ bhÄ• surÄ• dubbibhÄ• garÅ«pÄ• rattibhÄ• ge andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhama
eva honti. __veá¹‡upabbajÄ• _ kÄ• raphalasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , na bhÄ• surÄ• , te ca ve
padese jÄ• yanti. __macchasÄ«sajÄ• _ pÄ• á¹-hÄ«napiá¹-á¹-hisamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , vaá¹-
pabhÄ• vihÄ«nÄ• , te ca macchÄ• samuddamajjheyeva jÄ• yanti. __saá¹…khajÄ• _ saá¹…
kolappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi honti pabhÄ• vihÄ«nÄ• va. __sippijÄ• _ pana pabhÄ• visesayuttÄ• va
evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tito aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• su muttÄ• su yÄ• macchasaá¹…khasippijÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• mudd
sÄ• muddikÄ• ti vadanti, itarÄ• asÄ• muddikÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• muddikamuttÄ• ti n
sabbÄ• pi pana muttÄ• muttÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. bahulato vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ eta
sÄ• muddikamuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bahulaÃ±hi loke sÄ• muddikÄ• va muttÄ• dissanti. tatthÄ•
kÄ• cÄ«ti.

<174> __idha natthi_ niyamo kevalaá¹ƒ dravabhÄ• vasseva adhippetattÄ• .

<175> __nisitabhÄ• venÄ• _ti santÄ• panÄ• divasappavattena tikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vena. usmÄ•
nisitabhÄ• vo. __pÄ• katiko_ti sÄ• bhÄ• viko kÄ• yusmÄ• ti adhippeto. __sadÄ• _ti sabbakÄ
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ pavattati. __petaggi_ nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikapetaggi. __idhÄ• _ti bÄ• hiratejodh

<176> __vÄ• yanaá¹ƒ_ bÄ«janaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana thÄ• masÄ• pavattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``savegag
__samudÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ allaparisosanaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tasaá¹…ghÄ• tassa desantaruppattihetubhÄ

<177> bhitticchiddÄ• divasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ nissÄ• yeva paricched
parikammakaraá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• sassa ca kathitataâ€™â€™ _nti.

<179> __sukhadukkhaphoá¹-á¹-habbasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapaccayabhÄ• venÄ• _ti \Ne 52/
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattakabhÅ«tena paccayabhÄ• vena. kassa
Ä• ha __ ``sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hakautussÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be 54/. __paccayabhÄ• venÄ• _ti ca he
hi kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena sukhadukkhaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttasamatthatÄ• hotÄ
iminÄ• ``yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rekadesasakalasarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ anukaá¸• á¸• hat
phalÅ«pacÄ• rasiddhena pharaá¹‡appakÄ• rena. __etesa_nti sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __ ``oá¸·Ä
pharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• nirupacÄ• raá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dasseti. __
sukhadukkhavato, somanassadomanassavato ca, pharaá¹‡Ä• pharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• navato v

<181> __ettha vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…kappa_nti etasmiá¹ƒ ``saá¹…kappo kÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dik
ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 8) niddesapadese vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ. tattha hi kiles
``saá¹…kapparÄ• go purisassa kÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b VI 63; Kv 513) viya. vatth
saá¹…kappanato parikappanato ``saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ ti vutto, na vitakkoti ayamettha atth
pana vitakkavasena atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sopi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi
adhippetoti ce, sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho __pi_-saddo niratthako siyÄ• , ``kilesasanthavasambha
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , parato ca ``byÄ• pÄ• davacanena byÄ• pÄ• davitakkaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™
vibhatto_ kilesasampayuttattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __kÄ• mapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _ti ettha __kÄ• ma_
saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<182> __ubhayattha uppanno_ti sattesu, saá¹…khÄ• resÅ«ti ubhayattha uppanno, sattÄ• k
vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡assa ubhayÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡avasena uppanno. kammapathaviseso, ka
kammapathabhedoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``abhijjhÄ• saá¹ƒyogenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __vihiá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• _ti ca vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vacanenÄ• ti
__yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasenÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-saddena
adinnÄ• dÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dapesuÃ±Ã±apharusavÄ• cÄ• samphappalÄ• pe saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ
kÄ• manekkhammadhÄ• tÅ«hi. __dve dve_ti byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuyo, abyÄ• pÄ•
``etthÄ• ti panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…karabhÄ• vassa
dassanena purimaá¹ƒyeva atthaá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena sampÄ• deti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<183> Ä• veá¹‡ikattho \Be 55/ \Ne 53/ atisayattho ca visesasaddo hotÄ«ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ da
``puggalantarÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ«lÄ• disabbarÅ«pasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• pi hi niddeso hoti yathÄ• ``bherisaddo, yavaá¹…kuroâ€™â
yathÄ• ``atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naso
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kv 355; Paá¹-is II 44). __dhÄ• tuattho evÄ• _ti ``dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™
attho. dhÄ• tuvacanÄ«yo hi attho upasaggena jotÄ«yati.

__purimena asadiso_ vidhÄ• nadhÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-o bhedoti. __visabhÄ• ga
visadisasabhÄ• vÄ• __avayavÄ• _ bhÄ• gÄ• , tesu.

__yathÄ• sambhava_nti kiriyÄ• manodhÄ• tu upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• , vipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tu
anantarÄ• dinÄ• pi, itarassa sabbÄ• pi upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• va. dhammadhÄ• tu pana veda
sahajÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• , asahajÄ• tÄ• anantarÄ• dinÄ• , upanissayena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• c
evaá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tudhammadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa hetubhÄ• vo yathÄ• s
dvÄ• rabhÅ«tamanopi sutte ``manodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dvÄ• rabhÅ«
tassÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa hetubhÄ• vo yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojeta

__purimanayenÄ• _ti visesanaá¹ƒ dutiyanayassa hÄ«nattikavaseneva vibhattattÄ• . nÄ• nÄ
cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«nanti sambandho.

__na hi dve manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo santi_ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuvibhÄ• gadassane
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tindriyÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena saá¹…khepÄ• divibhÄ• gadassanaá¹ƒ te
pariÃ±Ã±eyyadhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanato. saccadesanÄ• pana atisaá¹ƒkhittabhÄ• vatoyev

__nijjÄ«vassÄ• _tiÄ• di visesato sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• dÄ«panatthÄ• dhÄ• tudesanÄ• ti katvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±esampi kamavuttÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena \Be 56/ \Ne
``manodhÄ• tuyeva vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dutiyanayo vutto. tattha __avijjamÄ• nepi pur
purecarÄ• nucarÄ• bhisandhiyÄ• abhÄ• vepi kevalaá¹ƒ anantarapubbakÄ• laanantarÄ• par
purecarÄ• nucarÄ• viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ti vuttÄ• .

__ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• pavattituá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena viÃ±Ã±Ä• a
ekantasÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• dassanena ``Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vinÄ• sayameva nÄ«lÄ• diÄ• bhÄ
evaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti.

<184> __ekanÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nagatÄ• na_nti ekasantÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinnasantÄ• nag
nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhinnasantÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nanti yojanÄ•

cakkhÄ• diekekajÄ• tikattÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ«lÄ• dianekajÄ• tikattÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• n

cakkhÄ• di ekampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hoti, rÅ«pÄ• di pana anekameva saá¹ƒhatan
dassanatthaá¹ƒ cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vacanabhedo kato. kiá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkhÄ
paccayo hoti, rÅ«pÄ• di pana anekamevÄ• ti? paccayabhÄ• vavisesato. cakkhu hi cakkhuvi
nissayapurejÄ• taindriyavippayuttapaccayehi paccayo hontaá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• veneva hoti tasmi
asati abhÄ• vato, yato taá¹ƒ atthiavigatapaccayehissa paccayo hotÄ«ti vuccatÄ«ti. taá¹ƒniss
ekadesena allÄ«yanavasena icchitabbÄ• arÅ«pabhÄ• vato, atha kho garurÄ• jÄ• dÄ«su sis
tappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya. itare ca paccayÄ• tena tena visesena veditabbÄ• . svÄ• yaá¹ƒ
ekasmiá¹ƒ na sambhavatÄ«ti ekampi cakkhu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hotÄ«ti das
``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekavacananiddeso kato.

rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana yadipi cakkhu viya purejÄ• taatthiavigatapaccayehi paccayo hoti puretaraá¹ƒ
vijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva upakÄ• rakattÄ• , tathÄ• pi anekameva saá¹ƒhataá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pac
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato. yaÃ±hi paccayadhammaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, parikappitÄ• kÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒ pavattati, tadaÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca satipi paccayabhÄ• ve so ta
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anÄ• lambitvÄ• pavattituá¹ƒ asamatthassa olubbha pavattikÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya Ä•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tassa yasmÄ• yathÄ• yathÄ• sabhÄ• vÅ«paladdhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
tasmÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa sabhÄ• vaá
sÄ• cassa indriyÄ• dhÄ«navuttikassa Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vÅ«paladdhi na ekadvikalÄ• p
nÄ• pi katipayakalÄ• pavaá¹‡á¹‡avasena, atha kho Ä• bhogÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thagatav
rÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhaccakÄ• ritÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hotÄ«ti dassento bhagavÄ• `
bahuvacanena niddisi.

yaá¹ƒ pana ``rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• , taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.1) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti? tam
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo, tÄ• disameva sandhÄ•
tanti? samuditanti pÄ• kaá¹-oyamattho. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• yadeke vadanti ``Ä• yatanasallakk
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , na dabyasallakkhaá¹‡avasenÄ•
na cettha samudÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• Ä• saá¹…kitabbÄ• samudÄ• yÄ• bhogasseva abhÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡adhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• honti. kathaá¹ƒ pana paccekaá¹ƒ asamatthÄ
na hi paccekaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• andhÄ• samuditÄ• passantÄ«ti? nayidameka
asamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sivikÄ• vahanÄ• dÄ«su samatthatÄ• ya dassanato. kesÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca ya
paccekaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne samuditÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhiyyopi tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhaccakÄ• ritÄ• paribyattÄ• . etena kiá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pa
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu taá¹ƒsamudÄ• yotiÄ• dikÄ• codanÄ• \Be 58/ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ve
sadde cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi ayameva nayo.

__evampi_ \Ne 56/ __attho labbhatÄ«_ti ``manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pi_-saddena
javanapariyosÄ• nÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyeva sampiá¹‡á¸• Ä«yati, atha kho
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡abhavaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pi sampiá¹‡á¸• Ä«yatÄ«ti evampi attho labbh
__evaá¹ƒ satÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amanodhÄ• tuppavattiyÄ• oraá¹ƒ pavattacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tutÄ• dassane sati. satipi manaso sambhÅ«tabhÄ• ve manodhÄ•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vappasaá¹…go na hotiyeva taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vasseva manovi
niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . idÄ• ni tamevatthaá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tumanodhÄ• tÅ«â
pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ karoti. __tabbidhurasabhÄ• venÄ• _ti paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«hi v
__uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena cÄ• _ti manodhÄ• tukiriyamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«hi par
uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ca. idÄ• ni ekattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa
``anupanÄ«tepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasenÄ• _ti sadisatÄ• v
bhavaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uppannacittassa. __amanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• siddh
na hi ``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• pi uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantaraá¹ƒ uppajjati citt
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uppan
sÄ• dheti. siddhe hi manodhÄ• tubhÄ• ve taá¹ƒ tassa nivattakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ma
pana uppannassa cittassa manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ tÄ• c
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vameva dÄ«peyyÄ• ti kathaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nivattakaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
codÄ«yati, tadeva parihÄ• rÄ• ya hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanassa manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• patti evÄ• ti
``manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi manodhÄ• tÅ«hi ca visiá
__paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a ... pe ... sabhÄ• vo, _ tassa vasena. __cutipaá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…g
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi bhavaá¹…gantogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __javanÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• nÄ«
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi gahitaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``chadvÄ• rikacittehi vÄ• a

__visuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yutta_nti Ä• vajjanampi yadipi rÅ«pÄ• divisayaá¹ƒ hoti, javanaá¹ƒ viya
Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ pana na hotÄ«ti edise á¹-hÄ• ne visuá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbameva
__ca_-saddo ``manaÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya na sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, ath
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Ne 57/ __vuttanayattÄ• _ti dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha rajjantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh-a 150; 168) pa
dassiyamÄ• ne ``cittuppÄ• darÅ«pavasena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ dhammaá
(Vibh-má¹- 150) tadatthassa khandhavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayattÄ• .

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. saccavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<189> __saccavinimuttaá¹ƒ_ \Be 60/ \Ne 58/ __natthi_ pavattinivattitadubhayahetusandass
__saccesu kamatÄ«_ti saccesu visayabhÅ«tesu pavattati. desetabbatthavisayÄ• hi desanÄ
etesu ariyasaccesu pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dikiccasÄ• dhanavasena pavattati. ``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã
vuttaá¹ƒ atthasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kamanakiriyÄ• ya kattubhÄ• vena gahitanti pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ k
``kiá¹ƒ kamatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pucchati. __tabbohÄ• renÄ• _ti tadupacÄ• rena. etena nippariy
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yena vacanasabhÄ• vanti dasseti.

__taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• _ti dukkhÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• . __amusÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• _ti bÄ• dhanÄ• dibh
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rarahitÄ• _ti abÄ• dhanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ravivittÄ• . __dvidhÄ• _ti dukkhadukkha
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesapariá¸·Ä• ho __kilesadÄ• ho_. santÄ• nassa avipphÄ• rikatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ _
eva tikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vo_ti saá¹…khatadhammassa attano sabhÄ• veneva rujÄ• vahatikkhabhÅ
sabhÄ• veneva. sampiá¹‡á¸• akassa samudayassa, kilesasantÄ• parahitassa maggassa, av
dassanena yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ dukkhassa saá¹…khatasantÄ• paviparia¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ
``itare yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ samudayamagganirodhadassanehi Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu ca visaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• . anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ __ ``Å«hanaá¹ƒ
vatvÄ• puna tadatthaá¹ƒ vivarati __ ``dukkhanibbattanaâ€™â€™ _nti. ekavokÄ• rabhavepi
dukkhaá¹ƒ nibbattati anekadhammasamÅ«hato \Ne 59/, pageva catupaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhaves
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, tassa ca ya-kÄ• rÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampiá¹‡á¸• anatthaá¹ƒ __Ä• yÅ«hana_
__nidadÄ• tÄ«_ti dukkhassa ekantakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• taá¹ƒ nidassentaá¹ƒ viya janetÄ«ti dasse
dukkhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __dukkha ... pe ... Ä• vi bhavati_ rogadassanena viya rog
... pe ... dassanehÄ«_ti saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho visaá¹ƒyogasabhÄ• vassa nirodhassa, palibodha
niyyÄ• nasabhÄ• vassa maggassa dassanena Ä• vi bhavatÄ«ti attho. __te_ti saá¹ƒyogapali

__etthÄ• _ti \Be 61/ etasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«te sati. samudayato viveko __vivekaá¹-á
taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayabhÄ• vato samudayato vivitto, tasmÄ• avivekabhÅ«tassa samudayassa da
vivekaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vi bhavati, nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamahetubhÅ«tassÄ• pi maggassa sappaccaya
passato appaccayassa nirodhassa asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vi bhavati, tathÄ• maraá¹‡adha

vinassantaá¹ƒ passato amaraá¹‡adhammassa nirodhassa amataá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vi bhavatÄ«ti in
``vivekÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __itare samudayanirodhadukkhadassanehÄ«_ti ettha sam
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya, ayaá¹ƒ pana hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti hetuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vi bhavati. tathÄ•
nipuá¹‡atarassa duddasassa nirodhassa dassanena dassanaá¹-á¹-ho sukhumarÅ«padassa
dukkhadassanena pana anekarogÄ• turakapaá¹‡ajanadassanena issarajanassa uá¸·Ä• rab
Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vi bhavati.

te panete hetuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dike sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha palibodhupacchedavasenÄ•
tattha __palibodhupacchedavasenÄ• _ti samudayappahÄ• navasena. __ ``maggÄ• dhipatin
yasmÄ• satipi jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ• ve ``jhÄ• nÄ• dhipatino dha
vuttaá¹ƒ, ``maggÄ• dhipatino dhammÄ• â€™â€™ icceva pana vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sÄ• tisayo
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ• vo. tenÄ• ha __ ``visesato vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÅ«tÄ
_ti. __so tesaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ro_ti yo maggaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡ava
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to Ä• kÄ• ro, so maggassa Ä• dhipateyyaá¹
Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho sahajÄ• tÄ• dhipativasena vutto. __abhisametabbaá¹-á¹-ho_ti
yathÄ• vuttapÄ«á¸·anÄ• diatthameva paá¹-ivijjhitabbatÄ• ya ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadati. tena
kammatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. __abhisamayassÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. __pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro_ti parijÄ• n
maggakkhaá¹‡e asammohato \Ne 60/ siddho, pacchÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• pÄ• kaá¹
araá¹‡Ä«yato __attho_ti vuccatÄ«ti katvÄ• tatiyanayo dassito. __pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dinÄ• dassito
visayivibhÄ• go hoti yathÄ• ``rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , saddasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 57).

__kucchitaá¹ƒ_ \Be 62/ __kha_nti garahitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• asÄ• raá¹ƒ. __ ``samÄ• gamoâ€™â€
byatirekato ca __saá¹ƒ_-saddassa saá¹ƒyogatthajotakattamÄ• ha. ``uppannaá¹ƒ uditaâ€™â
__panna_-saddassa, __ita_-saddassa ca payoge uppattiatthassa anupalabbhanato, __u_-s
upalabbhanato so uppattiatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ uditanti etthÄ•
__visuá¹ƒ payujjamÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• gama-ita-padehi vinÄ• payujjamÄ• nÄ• . __sadhÄ• tuka_n
sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ. teneva te ``upasaggÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttÄ• .

__dukkhavivekabhÄ• va_nti dukkhavivittataá¹ƒ. __nivattiyÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nassa. __nivattetvÄ
visesanavasena nivattetvÄ• . nirodhapaccayatÄ• nirodhassa maggassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apac
__puggalasacchikiriyÄ• dhammabhÄ• vehÄ«_ti puggaladhammabhÄ• vena sacchikaraá¹‡a
ariyaphalaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya phalasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya __dukkhanir
abhisamayabhÅ«tÄ• ya dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• paá¹-ipadatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

paá¹-ivijjhanakÄ• le nippariyÄ• yena buddhÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-ividdhakÄ•
__tato evÄ• _ti tena pakÄ• sitattÄ• eva.

__tannimittabhÄ• vo_ti jÄ• tiÄ• di viya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena dukkhassa kÄ• raá¹‡abh

viya pabhavabhÄ• vena. udayabbayapÄ«á¸·itabhÄ• vo saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• . __pavatta
__kiccaá¹ƒ raso_ti rasassa kiccatthataá¹ƒ dasseti. __pavattinivattÄ«sÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e b
__avikÄ• ratÄ• _ vikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo niccatÄ• .

__marÄ«cimÄ• yÄ• attÄ• na_nti marÄ«ciyÄ• mÄ• yÄ• ya attano ca __ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ•
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena pavattanakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ hot
``avitathagÄ• hakassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne 61/. __tesa_nti paá¹-ivedhapaccavekkhaá¹‡a
paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-ivijjhitabbatÄ• gocarabhÄ• vo, itarassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vo vÄ• paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa gocarabhÄ• vo, itarassa Ä• rammaá

__bÄ• dhakappabhavabhÄ• venÄ• _ti bÄ• dhakassa uppÄ• dakabhÄ• vena visuá¹ƒ gahitat
gahitÄ• pavattipavattihetÅ«naá¹ƒ asaá¹…karavasena bodhanato. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• abhidha
ayamatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yujjateva \Be 63/. yadipi evaá¹ƒ ``dukkhameva bÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™
samudayabhÄ• vappasaá¹…go cÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viy
bÄ• dhakattassa bÄ• dhakatte ca niyamoti Ä• ha __ ``dvidhÄ• pi bÄ• dhakatthÄ• vadhÄ• ra
bÄ• dhakattassa dukkhe niyatatÄ• , evaá¹ƒ dukkhassa ca bÄ• dhakatte niyatatÄ• ti. suttanta
eva samudayabhÄ• vassa dassitattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vasena niyamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``na taá¹‡h
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hesÄ• ti. __ ``kusalehi vinÄ• â€™â€™
taá¹‡hÄ• ya padhÄ• nabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. tathÄ• hi sÄ• kammavicittatÄ• ya hetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
sahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __dvidhÄ• pi niyamenÄ• _ti maggova niyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, niyyÄ
dvippakÄ• rena niyamena.

vacÄ«saccaá¹ƒ saccavÄ• cÄ• , taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``virati
musÄ• vÄ• daviratiyaâ€™â€™ _nti. keci pana ``viratisaccaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• naviratÄ«â€™â€
samÄ• dÄ• namattaá¹ƒ viratisaccaá¹ƒ, atha kho samÄ• dÄ• nÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
musÄ• vÄ• daviratiyeva hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na hi aÃ±Ã±aviratÄ«su saccasaddo niruá¸·hoâ€
dukkhasamudayÄ• vabodhe yÄ• vadeva nirodhamaggÄ• dhigamatthÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• va
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ, tadadhigamassa ca avivÄ• dahetukaá¹ƒ sutte vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ta
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti attano vÄ• dapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho.
attabhÄ• vapaá¹-ilÄ• bheneva sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ patti sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vo ca
``sampattatÄ• , paccakkhatÄ• ca paá¹-hamatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. bhagavato desanÄ• kkamen
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__parijananÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti \Ne 62/ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ppahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hi, nissa
aÃ±Ã±asaddapekkhÄ• ya. __dhammaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akicca_nti sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• vabodhakic
etapparamÄ• nevÄ• _ti ito paraá¹ƒ neyyaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti.

dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ariyasaccabhÄ• vassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• gat
__anussavo_. sutÄ• nusÄ• rena, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ•
kakkhaá¸·aphusanÄ• dianiccÄ• disabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __Ä•
yathÄ• vitakkitÄ• kÄ• rassa diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya dassanabhÅ«tÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
__diá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ• nakkhanti_ \Be 64/. __Ä• dicco viya pabhÄ• ya nirodhaá¹ƒ phusati_ sacc
kilesandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒseti. __cattÄ• ripi saccÄ• ni passatÄ«_ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``yo, bhikkh
passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• .

__kÄ• lantaradassana_nti nÄ• nÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ vadati. __ekadassino_ti ekasaccadassin
yojanÄ• yaÃ±ca sabbadassanaá¹ƒ dassanantaraparamanti dassanÄ• nuparamo Ä• pajjeyy
dukkhadassanÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dippaheyyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanattayÄ• dÄ«naá¹
tathÄ• ca sati ekadesasotÄ• pattimaggaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• , tadanantaraÃ±ca pattabbena phalena
Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• na saccÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• bhisamayo yutto. yathÄ• ca nÄ• nÄ• bhisama
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhisamayopi. yadi hi Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena catusaccÄ• bhisamayo icch
attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o saccÄ• bhisamayo siyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±en
Ä• lambÄ«yatÄ«ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡ovÄ• ti ce? evaá¹ƒ sati yena maggena maggo Ä• lambito, so
aÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tasmÄ• na Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhato catusa
vuttanayeneva pana yutto. kiÃ±ca paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ samucchinditabbaÃ±ca Ä• lambitvÄ•
paricchedasamucchedabhÄ• vanÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa na yuttÄ• tato anissaá¹-abhÄ• va
sabbasaá¹…khatavinissaá¹-aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nameva pana Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yuttÄ• . __ahetuk
akiriyadiá¹-á¹-higgahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• _ hetubyÄ• pÄ• rova paramatthato kiriyÄ• ti katvÄ• .

__pavattetÄ«_ti sajjati, pavattiyÄ• vÄ• hetu hoti. __nivattetÄ«_ti saá¹ƒharati palayaá¹ƒ gam
palokatÄ• divasena vÄ• mokkhahetu hoti. __padhÄ• nato_ti pakatito, yaá¹ƒ ``abyattaâ€™â

``kÄ• lo \Ne 63/ karoti bhÅ«tÄ• ni, kÄ• lo saá¹ƒharatÄ« pajÄ• .

kÄ• lo sutte jÄ• garati, kÄ• lo hi duratikkamoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ• __kÄ• lavÄ• dino_. ``kaá¹‡á¹-akassa tikhiá¹‡atÄ• , kapiá¹-á¹-haphalÄ• dÄ«
migapakkhisarÄ«sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vicittabhÄ• voti evamÄ• dayo kena kÄ• ritÄ• ? sabhÄ• ve
na ettha kassaci kÄ• makÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ• __sabhÄ• vavÄ• dino_. ``loko ni
acchejjasuttÄ• vutÄ• bhejjamaá¹‡isadiso \Be 65/, na ettha kassaci purisakÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti
__niyativÄ• dino, _ ---

``yadicchÄ• ya pavattanti, yadicchÄ• ya nivattare.

yadicchÄ• ya sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yadicchatÄ« pajÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒpavattavÄ• dÄ• yadicchÄ• vÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• __adhiccasamuppattivÄ• dino_ ca
antogadhÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __aá¹‡Å«hi loko pavattatÄ«_ti Ä• jÄ«vakavÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ
akÄ• raá¹‡apariggaho. kaá¹‡Ä• davÄ• do pana issaricchÄ• vasena aá¹‡Å«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyoga
pavattinivattiá¹ƒ vadati. __padhÄ• nassa appavattÄ«_ti mahatÄ• dibhÄ• vena apariá¹‡Ä• m
``ahamaÃ±Ã±o, pakati aÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattapakatipurisantarajÄ• nanena att
avibhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡e nivattite kira vuttanayena padhÄ• naá¹ƒ nappavattati, so vimokkhoti k
__Ä• di_-saddena mahÄ• brahmuno samÄ«patÄ• , saá¹ƒyogoti evamÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…g

__ekattÄ• _ti ekabhÄ• vato ekopi vutto. __tayo_ti kiccavibhÄ• gena. __tÄ• nÄ«_ti sammÄ•
chandassa saddahanÄ• nukÅ«lÄ• pi chandanavasena pavatti hotÄ«ti saddhindriyasaddhÄ•
chandiddhipÄ• do vutto. tÄ• dise kÄ• le upekkhÄ• nimittÄ• nubrÅ«hanena upakÄ• rÄ• sam
tÄ• disakiccÄ• va upekkhÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__vighÄ• takattÄ• _ti saá¹ƒharaá¹‡Ä«yavasena vihantabhÄ• vato.

__ariyasaccadvaya_nti samudayamaggasaccadvayaá¹ƒ. __tenevÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttadukkhÄ
pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• cakattÄ• \Ne 64/ eva. __Ä• dipadasaá¹…gaho_ti ``dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ariy
catukke Ä• dipade saá¹…gaho. __tadapekkha_nti ariyasaccasaddÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasad
__catutthapadasaá¹…gaho_ti ``neva dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• padena
__avasesakilesÄ• dayo_ti taá¹‡hÄ• vajjakilesÄ• avasesÄ• kusalÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• ni kusalam
kusaladhammÄ• . te hi abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye samudayabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , na ariyasa
``samudayo, na ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ _nti. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni maggaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti phalasamm
nayenÄ• _ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- atthi \Be 66/ samudayo, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, atthi ariyas
atthi samudayo ceva ariyasaccaÃ±ca, atthi neva samudayo, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. tattha paá¹-h
vuttatthaá¹ƒ. nirodho ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na samudayo, taá¹‡hÄ• samudayo ceva ariyasaccaÃ±
dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca yassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vuss
na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. itarasaccadvayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ tassa tassa pabhÄ• vakaá¹-á¹-hena si
yassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussati tathatthena. itaracatukkadvayepi Ä
sesesu samudayo ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na nirodho, asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tu nirodho ceva ariyasacca
dhammÄ• , sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca yassa sacchikiriyÄ• ya bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ v
nirodho, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. itarasaccadvayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodhadhammatÄ• ya siyÄ•
sacchikiriyÄ• ya bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussati tathatthena. tathÄ• nirodho ariyasacca
ariyamaggo maggo ceva ariyasaccaÃ±ca, maggasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• maÃ±Ã±apl
bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussati tathatthena neva maggo, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. itarasaccad
upapattimaggabhÄ• vato, na pana yassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussat

__santa_nti samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ itaresupÄ«_ti kÄ• tabbÄ• pi kiriyÄ• kÄ• rakarahitÄ• k
tÄ• ya pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya paccayasÄ• maggÄ« kiriyaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hoti. n

__sÄ• savatÄ• asubhatÄ• _ kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡ato. __dukkhÄ• dÄ«na_nti dukkhasan
__samudayÄ• dibhÄ• vo_ti dukkhassa samudayamaggabhÄ• vo, samudayassa maggadukk
dukkhasamudayabhÄ• vo ca, na pana nirodhabhÄ• vo dukkhÄ• dÄ«nanti sambandho. __aÃ
dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 65/ itarÄ«tarasabhÄ• vayogo. __taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• dhÄ• re bhumn
punabhavasaá¹…khÄ• tassa Ä• yatidukkhassa. __pakativÄ• dÄ«na_nti kÄ• pilÄ• naá¹ƒ. __v
byattÄ• . __vibhÄ• vato_ti abhibyattito, pariá¹‡Ä• mato vÄ• pubbe. __paá¹-ippalÄ«nÄ• cÄ•
palayaá¹ƒ gatÄ• vesammaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• sattÄ• disamabhÄ• vena anto samoruddhÄ• . te
tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pakatibhÄ• venevÄ• _ti abyattabhÄ• veneva \Be 67/. __samu
taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tapabhavabhÄ• vena. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttaavijjÄ• dÄ«namp
__avibhattehÄ«_ti vesammavirahena pakatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatehi. __ ``vikÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _t
``mahantÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÅ«pato dasseti. tattha __mahanto_ti mahÄ• buddhi. ta
``mahÄ• ajjhÄ• sayoâ€™â€™ ti ca voharanti. rÅ«patammattÄ• dayo paÃ±ca tammattÄ• , al
__avisesÄ• _. cakkhu sotaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ jivhÄ• kÄ• yo vÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹‡i pÄ• do pÄ• yu u
ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• ni. pathavÄ« Ä• po tejo vÄ• yo Ä• kÄ• santi paÃ±ca __bhÅ«tavisesÄ• , _ t
á¹-hitehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``avibhattehÄ«â€™â€™ ti padassa atthaá¹ƒ vadati. __sagab
asuÃ±Ã±atÄ• . __tantÅ«sÅ«_ti suttesu samavÄ• yikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tesu. tathÄ• __kapÄ• les
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti upÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nimittakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ samavÄ• yikÄ• raá¹
turivemasalÄ• kÄ• dayo __upÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. tantavÄ• yo __nimittakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__samavÄ• yikÄ• raá¹‡a_nti. __dvÄ«su aá¹‡Å«sÅ«_ti pathavÄ«bhÅ«tesu vÄ• Ä• potejovÄ«
paramÄ• á¹‡Å«su. __idhabuddhivohÄ• rajanako_ti ``idha tantÅ«su paá¹-o, idha kapÄ• lesu
ghaá¹-oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena hetuphalÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhabhÅ«tena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ i
govisÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viya avisuá¹ƒ sahasiddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandho __samavÄ• yo_. khÄ• á
visuá¹ƒsiddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandho __saá¹ƒyogo_. tÄ«su aá¹‡Å«su tiaá¹‡ukaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ sa
sambandhanti yojanÄ• . ``samavetaâ€™â€™ nti etassa ``ekÄ«bhÅ«tamiva sambandhaâ€™
atthavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡a_nti mahantaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ«Å
te ``kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ drabyaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. yehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• riyadrabya
tÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni maÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``attano antogadhehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™
phalaá¹ƒ samavetanti phale hetu siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``samavÄ• yÄ• b
natthÄ«ti hetusuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__Ä• hÄ• rabhede_ti kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• diÄ• hÄ• ravisese. __tappaccayadhammabhede_ti
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yavatthusaá¸·Ä• yatanaavijjÄ• abhisaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• te tesaá¹ƒ pacc
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«pavedanÄ• paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• te \Ne
te paccayÄ• etesaá¹ƒ dhammavisesÄ• nanti __tappaccayadhammabhedÄ• _ \Be 68/. rÅ«p

yojanÄ• . __yÄ• nadvayavasenÄ• _ti samathavipassanÄ• yÄ• nadvayavasena. kiÃ±cÄ• pi n
yuganaddhÄ• va, yathÄ• pana suÃ±Ã±atÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , evaá¹ƒ samathavipassanÄ• s
siyunti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• gamanavasena vuttoâ€™â€™ _ti. yassa vÄ• paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ adhik
vipassanÄ• , itarassa samathoti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__samÄ• dhijÄ• ti_ samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hova. __tato evÄ• _ti samÄ• dhianuguá¹‡akiriyattÄ

__Ä• dÄ• ya Å«hitvÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• viya takketvÄ• vitakketvÄ• . __dvinna_nti
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• naá¹ƒ. __purimakÄ• lassa viya niddeso_ yathÄ•
tayo khandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tayo mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™

__ogÄ• hitu_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ. gahetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya __saá¹‡hatt
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetabbatÄ• ya __sukhumattaá¹ƒ. itÄ«_ti iminÄ• kamenÄ• ti ayamatthoti ad
``itisaddena vijÄ• nanakkamaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehÄ«_ti __evaá¹ƒ
attho __pakÄ• ra_-saddena vuccatÄ«ti __ ``evaá¹ƒ-saddena vijÄ• nanakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«te na
vuttaá¹ƒ. __itÄ«_ti vÄ• nidassanattho. tena vuttappabhede paccÄ• masanavasena nidasset
idamattho. tena __evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒpakÄ• rehi, Ä«disehÄ«ti attho.

uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. dukkhasaccaniddeso

jÄ• tiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<190> __ ``jÄ• tiÄ• diniddeseâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti padassa atthaá¹ƒ v
\Ne 67/ dukkhadukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dukkhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ uddeso. __padadvaye_ti ``pariyÄ•
nippariyÄ• yadukkhaâ€™â€™ nti etasmiá¹ƒ padadvaye.

__dukkhattÄ• yevÄ• _ti \Be 69/ nippariyÄ• yadukkhataá¹ƒ vadati. __sabhÄ• vena nÄ• maá¹
anvatthasaÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ dasseti. __purimena_ sabhÄ• vadukkhavÄ• cakena __dukkhasadde
avacchedakabhÄ• vato pacchimaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• radukkhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viseseti. so hi
nivattetabbagahetabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• avacchinditabbo. __tenÄ• _ti
vipariá¹‡Ä• maadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dipakÄ• ravisesena.

desetabbassa atthassa saá¹…khipanaá¹ƒ idha saá¹…khepo, so ca tabbibhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ
``saá¹…khepo sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _nti. __antokaritvÄ• _ti antogadhe katvÄ• , saá¹…ga
saá¹…khepatopi vitthÄ• ratopi. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhajanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go, vit
pana visesoâ€™â€™ _ti. __visesantaranivattako_ti vibhÄ• gantarÄ• saá¹…gÄ• hako.

<191> __aparatthÄ• _ti bhummavacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• miatthe yathÄ• ``sabbattha pÄ• dakaâ€™
hi aparatthasaddo sijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. siddhi pana ``itarÄ• hipi dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ
evaá¹ƒ saddo sambhavati, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivasena vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
dÄ«pento __ ``tesaá¹ƒ tesanti vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __aparassÄ• _ti aparassa satt
upapattibhavo gati, tabbisesabhÅ«tÄ• khattiyÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• khandh
``paÃ±cagativasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__tiá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro_ti tiá¹‡avikappo, tiá¹‡avisesoti attho. __eva_nti nidassane. tena vuttappak
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati. __tadupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti tato
__ariyabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡attÄ• _ti ariyabhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . karotÄ«ti hi karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ariya
__ariyasÄ«laá¹ƒ_. puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• nampi hi catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ ariyasÄ«las
__Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• rÄ• _ti uppajjanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ravikatiyo. __sahuppÄ• dakÄ• _ti uppÄ• dasa
__Ä• yatanavasenÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanavasena. __yonivasenÄ• _ti a
__ekekeneva padenÄ• _ti yathÄ• dutiyanaye jÄ• tiÄ• dipadesu dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi padehi
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanayonivibhÄ• gena sabbasatte pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• jÄ• ti d
\Ne 68/ panetesu ekekeneva padena avibhÄ• gato \Be 70/ __sabbasatte pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• . u
purimapacchimanayesu bhÄ• vaniddesova yutto. anabhihite vibhattividhÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• bhihi
nibbattÄ«_ti abhibyattÄ• nibbatti.

__dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinna_nti ekavokÄ• rabhave rÅ«pÄ• yatanadhammÄ• yatanavasena dvinnaá
manÄ• yatanadhammÄ• yatanavasena dvinnaá¹ƒ. __sese_ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave. __paÃ
cakkhusotamanorÅ«padhammÄ• yatanavasena paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi rÅ«pabhave paÃ±c
uppajjanti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nÄ• nanti yojanÄ• . __vik
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. indriyavaseneva hi Ä• yatanÄ•
icchitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha vikalindriyassa sattannaá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ punapi dasannaá
ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena saá¹…gaho veditabbo. __sattanna_nti
kÄ• yamanorÅ«pagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbadhammÄ• yatanavasena sattannaá¹ƒ. gabbha
vuttaá¹ƒ. __navanna_nti cakkhusotasaddÄ• yatanavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ. andhabadhirav
__dasanna_nti cakkhusaddavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ. __puna dasanna_nti sotasaddavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ. andh
cetaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekÄ• dasanna_nti saddavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__taá¹ƒdukkhabhÄ• vo_ti pariyÄ• yadukkhabhÄ• vo. __tattha nibbattinivÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti up
uppattipaá¹-ikkhepena abhÄ• vakathanena. __dukkhuppattikÄ• raá¹‡e_ti dukkhuppattiyÄ• h
dukkhuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

maraá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> __khandhabhedassÄ• _ti khandhavinÄ• sassa. __so_ti khandhabhedo. __pabandha
accantasamucchedo. __tabbhÄ• vato_ti sammutimaraá¹‡abhÄ• vato. __tadekadesabhÄ• va
__tasseva nÄ• manti asammohatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ_ sabbassÄ• pi
ekakammanibbattajÄ«vitindriyappabandhavicchedabhÄ• vato. sammutimaraá¹‡ameva hi jÄ
pana jÄ• tikkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upakkamamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sarasamaraá¹‡anti duvidhaá¹ƒ. tatth
Ä• yukkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhayamaraá¹‡anti duvidhaá¹ƒ. evametesaá¹ƒ tadekad
upakkamamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sarasamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
yathÄ• laddhaattabhÄ• vena viyujjantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sampattibhavakkhandhehi viyojetÄ«â€

__kÄ• raá¹‡attho_ti \Be 71/ \Ne 69/ mÅ«lattho. mÅ«laÃ±hi ``Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati ``ko
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ? sÄ«laÃ±ca suvisuddhaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hi ca ujukÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN
``sandhibandhanacchedamÅ«lakanti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

phalakiriyÄ• gabbhÄ• Ä«disÄ« hetukiriyÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``antogadhÄ• â€™â€™ _
Ä• pÄ• dakehi Ä• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• detabbaÄ• pattiyÄ• saheva sijjhatÄ«ti.

sokaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<194> sukhaá¹ƒ hinoti pavattati etenÄ• ti sukhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hitaá¹ƒ. bhogabyasanÄ• d
bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ, sÄ«labyasananti evaá¹ƒ bhogasÄ«lapadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena atthavisesaá¹ƒ
``rogoyeva byasanaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hi eva byasanaâ€™â€™ nti samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avasena
annapÄ• navatthayÄ• nÄ• di paribhuÃ±jitabbato __bhogo_ti adhippeto, so ca dhammasamÅ
Ã±Ä• tibhogabyasanÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti te vikÄ• rabhÄ• vena paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbattÄ• __paá¹
parinipphannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡atti aparinip
hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``aparinipphannataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya anipphannÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™
kenaci nipphÄ• dÄ«yati. aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi aparinipphanne anipphannavohÄ• ro Ä• gatoti dass
``aparinipphannataá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kÄ• maÃ±cettha aparinipphannaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ, ``nipphannaâ€™â€™ nti pana na parinipphannameva vuccati, nÄ• pi sabbo sabhÄ
``khandhavibhaá¹…ge cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. nipphannatÄ• vuttÄ• ti sambandho. _
sabhÄ• vadhammattepi kenaci na nipphÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti katvÄ• .

__saá¹…kucitaá¹ƒ cintana_nti pÄ«tisomanassapaá¹-ipakkhato, dosasampayogato ca Ä• ra
anabhiratippavattimÄ• ha. anto attano nissayassa niddahanavasena vÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ cintana
satipi anusocanabhÄ• ve attano katÄ• katakusalÄ• kusalavisayo manovilekhabhÅ«to vippaa
yathÄ• vuttaantonijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ __soko_ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ viseso veditabbo.

__ ``manodvÄ• rajavanakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti paribyattamantonijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• l
paÃ±cadvÄ• rajavanesupi \Ne 70/ labbhateva. tenÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«â€™

__domanassassÄ• _ti \Be 72/ asocanÄ• kÄ• rassa domanassassa, socanÄ• kÄ• rassÄ• pi
dukkhamevÄ• ti. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti manodvÄ• rajavane eva gahite. __tatthÄ• _ti kÄ• yavatt

paridevaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<195> __Ä• devanasaddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti Ä• devitvÄ• , vilapitvÄ• ti attho. __puggalassa sam
sattassa uppajjati, tassa anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo. sambhamaá¹ƒ vÄ• abbhantaragataá¹ƒ
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡enÄ• ti __sambhamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_.

muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi pothanÄ• dÄ«ni __muá¹-á¹-hipothanÄ• dÄ«ni_.

__yena_ domanassena. __pubbe vuttadukkhato_ti ``attano khandhaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi poth
vuttadukkhato. __taá¹ƒnidÄ• na_nti paridevanidÄ• naá¹ƒ.

dukkhadomanassaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

196-7__._ kÄ• yadukkhÄ• bhibhÅ«tassa patikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ• ya tÄ• disadukkhÄ• vahapa
tadupanissayatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __etena dukkhenÄ• _ti anÄ• thatÄ• hatthapÄ• dacchedanÄ

upÄ• yÄ• saniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<198> dukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«ni __dukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni_. domanassassa v
sambandho.

appiyasampayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> aÃ±Ã±asÄ• pekkhasaddo \Ne 71/ asamatthasamÄ• soti taá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``yena sam
paá¹-isedhako a-kÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti.

__pacchimadvaya_nti ``samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ missÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ.
samodhÄ• natthassa, missÄ«bhÄ• vatthassa ca vasena saá¹…khÄ• resu labbhati. Ä• gateh
puggalassa saá¹ƒyogo hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__taá¹ƒgahaá¹‡amatta_nti Ä• pÄ• thagatÄ• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ.

icchÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<201> __taá¹ƒ_ \Be 73/ __kÄ• la_nti cuticittanirodhato uddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __ ``yampÄ«â€

karaá¹‡atthe paccattanti __yenapÄ«ti attho vutto_. ``yaá¹ƒ icchaâ€™â€™ nti __yaá¹ƒ_-sad
tadÄ• ``na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha alÄ• bhapadhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato icchÄ• visesÄ«yatÄ«
``alÄ• bhavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• icchÄ• vuttÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``icchaá¹ƒ na labhati yaâ€™â€™
kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanabhÅ«to __yaá¹ƒ_-saddo yadÄ• ``na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ apek
icchÄ• , padhÄ• nabhÅ«to alÄ• bhoti Ä• ha __ ``tadÄ• icchÄ• visiá¹-á¹-ho alÄ• bho vutto ho

hirottapparahitÄ• chinnikÄ• , dhuttikÄ• ti vuccantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``chinnabhinnagaá¹‡enÄ• ti
dhuttagaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kappaá¹-ikÄ• _ sibbitapilotikadhÄ• rino.

__alabbhaneyyaiccha_nti alabbhaneyyavatthusmiá¹ƒ icchaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<202> __tÄ• disassa vatthuno sabbhÄ• vÄ• _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato anavasesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ s

__atipÄ• kaá¹-ena_ \Ne 72/ ati viya pakÄ• sena dukkhenÄ• ti attho.

dukkhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. samudayasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> __mano viyÄ• _ti __mano_-saddassa viya. __ika-saddenÄ• _ti ``ponobhavikÄ• â€™
__gamiyatthattÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• pitatthattÄ• . karaá¹‡asÄ«latÄ• hi idha sÄ«lattho, so ca __ika_-s
__kiriyÄ• vÄ• cakassa_ karaá¹‡asaddassa adassanaá¹ƒ appayogo. vuttatthÄ• naÃ±hi appa
paccayantarasamavÄ• ye punabbhavassa dÄ• yikÄ• , tadabhÄ• ve adÄ• yikÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti Ä
punabbhavaá¹ƒ deticcevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sa
tadÄ• nubhÄ• vattÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sabhÄ• vo_ taá¹‡hÄ• yanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• nubh
phalanipphÄ• danasamatthatÄ• . __itaresÅ«_ti avasiá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• dÄ«su. pavattivipÄ• ka
sahÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ``upadhivepakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``upadhi
_tiÄ• di. __yathÄ• nibbatte_ti attano paccayehi nibbattappakÄ• re. __nandanaá¹ƒ_ saá¹ƒup
abhitassanaá¹ƒ. __raÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ vatthassa viya raá¹…gajÄ• tena cittassa vipariá¹‡Ä• mana
__rÄ• gasambandhenÄ• _ti rÄ• gapadasambandhena __ ``uppannassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pulliá
__rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavarÄ• go visuá¹ƒ vakkhatÄ«_ti ettha __vakkhati_-kiriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ kamm

__ ``savatthukaá¹ƒ cakkhuâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ cakkhudasakamÄ• ha, dutiyena
__chidda_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡assa chiddapadesaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹‡abaddha_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• á¸·i. __
rattakambalapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya, __kiccato_ mudusiniddhamadhurarasadaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±anti. __
visayena avisesetvÄ• gahitÄ• . __visayavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti cakkhÄ• divisayavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __

samudÄ• yÄ• vayavehi viya sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesehi na nÄ• nattavohÄ• ro na hoti yathÄ• ``r
hi sabbo rukkho siá¹ƒsapÄ• . tasmÄ• kiriyÄ• bhedasabbhÄ• vato ``sayÄ• nÄ• bhuÃ±janti s
``uppajjamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha kiriyÄ• ya lakkhaá¹‡atÄ• , itarattha lakkhitabbatÄ• ca vu
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• _ \Ne 73/ __hotÄ«_ti anicchitattÄ• sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakiriyÄ• ya att
satÄ«ti ayametassa atthoti ``uppajjamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha uppÄ• do hetubhÄ• vena vut
phalabhÄ• venÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``so hi tena upayojito viya hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __uppajjamÄ• n
uppajjanasÄ«latÄ• uppajjanasabhÄ• vo, uppajjanasamatthatÄ• vÄ• vuttÄ• . tattheva cass
sakkÄ• yato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ visaye pavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato, samatthatÄ• paccayasamavÄ• y
yato kadÄ• ci na uppajjati. __nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi iminÄ• nayena attho ved

samudayasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. nirodhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<204> taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Be 75/ virajjanaá¹ƒ haliddirÄ• gassa viya palujjananti katvÄ• Ä• ha __
``khayagamanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vicchinnaá¹ƒ nirujjhananti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``appavattigam
cajanaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ, hÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``anapekkhatÄ• ya cajanavasena

__tadappavatti viyÄ• _ti tassÄ• tittaalÄ• buvalliyÄ• appavatti viya. appavattihetubhÅ«tampi
taá¹‡hÄ• ya appavatti viya gayhatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tadappavatti viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• ``rÄ• g
315, 330). __appavattibhÅ«ta_nti taá¹‡hÄ• ya appavattiyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, pattabbanti attho. nibb
niruddhÄ• yapi taá¹‡hÄ• ya piyarÅ«pasÄ• tarÅ«pesu niruddhÄ• ti vattabbatÄ• dassanatthaá
ca yasmÄ• maggo, nibbÄ• naÃ±ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya samucchedasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``purim
upamÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ ubhayattha yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ yojitaá¹ƒ, ubhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ pana ub

nirodhasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. maggasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<205> __titthiyehi_ \Ne 74/ __kappitassa maggassa_ pakatipurisantaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dikassa
labhÄ• petÄ«_ti ariyaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ labhÄ• peti.

__tabbipakkhaviratisabhÄ• vÄ• _ti tassÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vipakkhato micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ
__bhedakaramicchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• _ pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• , sabbÄ• pi vÄ• micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• visaá¹
__ ``bhedakaramicchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pahÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. visaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dikiccatÄ• y
apariggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• siniddhabhÄ• vena
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• tappaccayasubhÄ• sitasampaá¹-iggÄ• hake jane, sampayuttadhamme ca
__pariggahalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. tenÄ• ha __ ``jane, sampayutte ca pariggaá¹‡hanakiccavatÄ«â€

__cÄ«varakammÄ• diko_ tÄ• diso payogo. __kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ cÄ«vararajanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.
__niravajjasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakiccavÄ• _ti niravajjassa kattabbassa, niravajjÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakiccavÄ• . __sampayuttadhamme ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento_ti ettha sam
micchÄ• kammantapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tassa attano kiccassa anuguá¹‡abhÄ• vena sampayut
ukkhipanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• ya bhÄ• rukkhipanaá¹ƒ viya. sampayuttadhamm
visodhanaá¹ƒ __vodÄ• panaá¹ƒ_.

__diá¹-á¹-hekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sahajapahÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , paá¹-hamamaggasa
taá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``diá¹-á¹-hekaá¹-á¹-haavijjÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. etasmiá¹ƒ pa
catumaggasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹…gaho kato hoti. uparimaggasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavajjho mÄ• no gahetabbo. so hi ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato diá¹-á
__pakÄ• setÄ«_ti kiccapaá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ivijjhati. __teneva hi aá¹…genÄ• _ti teneva
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• tena maggaá¹…gena. tathÄ• pavattitena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena,
aá¹…ga-saddo hi kÄ• raá¹‡atthopi hotÄ«ti. __tatthÄ• _ti magge, maggacittuppÄ• de vÄ• .

__imassevÄ• _ti ariyamaggapariyÄ• pannasseva. yadipi viramitabbato viramantassa cetanÄ
eva pana tadÄ• padhÄ• nabhÄ• voti Ä• ha __ ``viramaá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• viratiyoâ€™â€™ _ti.
asamphappalÄ• pÄ• di. __Ä• di_-saddena apisuá¹‡Ä• di saá¹…gahitÄ• . __bhÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«
__amaggaá¹…gattÄ• _ti amaggasabhÄ• vattÄ• . tameva cetanÄ• ya amaggasabhÄ• vataá¹
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dikiccattayaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchindanaá¹ƒ, maggacetanÄ• ca taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ
maggakkhaá¹‡e sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dibhÄ• vasiddhi. __taá¹ƒsiddhiya_nti kiccattayasiddhiyaá
pubbabhÄ• ge subhÄ• sitavÄ• cÄ• dibhÄ• vo, evaá¹ƒ maggakkhaá¹‡epi siyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sant
sammÄ• saá¹…kappassa tikiccatÄ• , sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca ekekÄ• naá¹ƒ catuki
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dikiccattayassa sÄ• dhikÄ• bhaveyya, tathÄ• ca sati magge sammÄ• vÄ
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, chaá¸·aá¹…giko ca ariyamaggo siyÄ• ti tayidamÄ• ha __ ``ekÄ• ya cetanÄ• y
panetaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• maggapaccayatÄ• vacanato ca na cetanÄ• ya maggabhÄ• voti m
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dayo.

__brÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_ sukhaá¹ƒ. __santasukhaá¹ƒ_ upekkhÄ• . sÄ• hi ``upekkhÄ• pana santat
bhÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism II 644; Vibh-a 232) vuttÄ• . __vitakkÄ• dÄ«na_nti teyeva abhin
pÄ• kaá¹-apariyÄ• yena vuttÄ• .

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vato \Be 77/ __vacÄ«bhedassa upakÄ• rako vitakko_. __ ``sÄ• v
evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vacÄ«bhedataá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ viya viratiyÄ
dasseti. __vacÄ«bhedaniyÄ• mikÄ• vÄ• cÄ• _ti vacÄ«duccaritaviratimÄ• ha. sÄ• hi sammÄ
micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• su saá¹ƒyaminÄ«. tattha yathÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dimicchÄ• vÄ• cato av
viramateva. yathÄ• ha --- ``ekaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ... pe ... akÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 176). tat

avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dinÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya á¹-hito sammÄ• kammantampi pÅ«retiyevÄ•
upakÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vato yathÄ• gatÄ«ti nil
pavattibhÄ• vato rasalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nipÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kiccÄ• disabhÄ• ve vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__abhinandana_nti taá¹‡hÄ• divasena abhinandanaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __uggaho, _ atthaparipucchanaá¹ƒ __paripucchÄ• _ti tadubhayaá
``savanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e eva avarodhaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchinditvÄ•
__pariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ_.

__tassÄ• _ti \Ne 76/ payogassa.

__so_ti kÄ• mavitakkappavattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to subhanimitte ayonisomanasikÄ• ro. _
gataá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ pavatti, tassa upÄ• yoti __gatamaggo_.

__pahÄ• tabbaekatta_nti pahÄ• tabbatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

__maggabhÄ• vena catubbidhampi ekattenÄ• _ti sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• divasena catubbidham
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gahetvÄ• ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekavacanena vuttanti attho. sabbassa magg
sadisatÄ• , tathÄ• asadisatÄ• ca ekaccasadisatÄ• ca __jhÄ• naá¹…gavasena sabbasadis
_ so eva visesoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• niyÄ• maá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti sambar
imissÄ• sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ. __sammasi ... pe ... nivattanato_ti paá¹-hamattheravÄ• da
tadajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• vadatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• itaravÄ• dÄ•
__pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• ma_nti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• maá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti y
pe ... daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi tassÄ• idha paá¹-ikkhepatÄ• atthi.
``keci vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• niyÄ• metÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? nayidameva
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyÄ• mepi vipassanÄ• niyÄ• mo na paá¹-ikkhittoti ayaÃ±hettha attho. tene
``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``idha panÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pi paá¹-hamattheravÄ•
yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vipassanÄ• niyÄ• mo visuá¹ƒ gahitoti? vÄ• dattayÄ• vidhuratÄ• dassa
cÄ• cariyavÄ• dÄ• _ti sammasitajjhÄ• napuggalajjhÄ• sayavÄ• dÄ• .

__ ``Ä• ruppe tikacatukkajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... na lokiyaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ theravÄ• de Ä•
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitanti __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ saá¹
__ ``vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyanti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti. __yesÅ«_ti pacchimajjhÄ• nav
tattha hi arÅ«puppattiyaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayo, na itarasmiá¹ƒ. ``catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• naâ€™â€™
sÄ• savÄ• nÄ• savaá¹ƒ apekkhÄ«yati, nivattetabbagahetabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanenettha
``taÃ±ca lokuttaraâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• nivattitadhammadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``na lokiyaâ€™â€™
__ ``samudÄ• yaÃ±ca ... pe ... Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. itarathÄ• byabhicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato ``lo

visesanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ \Ne 77/ siyÄ• . __tayo maggÄ• _ti dutiyamaggÄ• dayo. __tajjhÄ•
tikacatukkajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalÄ• diá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ajhÄ• nikÄ• pÄ«_ti tikacatukkajjh
catukkajjhÄ• nikÄ• pi maggÄ• uppajjanti. __pi_-saddena tajjhÄ• nikÄ• pi tikacatukkajjhÄ• n
catuvokÄ• rabhavepi paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave viya maggassa tikacatukkajjhÄ• nikabhÄ• ve k
Ä• ha __ ``jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• diniyÄ• mikÄ• pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™
__pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«_ti ca pÄ• dakabhÅ«tÄ• attanÄ• atikkantadham
pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• rÄ« arÅ«pasamÄ• patti, phalasamÄ• patti vÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``
sammasitabbÄ• _ti na sammasitabbÄ• samÄ• patti jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• diniyÄ• mikÄ• samma
tikacatukkajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha anuppajjanato, itarattha ca visesÄ• bhÄ• vato. __phalass
catutthapaÃ±camajjhÄ• nikaphalassapi.

__dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«na_nti dukkhasamudayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkusalÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ«su yena yena kusalena saddhiá¹ƒ nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ• dayo up
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesanti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkusalÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
__taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒviramitabbÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _ti visaá¹ƒvÄ• danavatthuÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡
viratÄ«ti. __ ``aá¹…gÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™
avayavena vinÄ• samudÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato. __visesapaccayo_ti bhinnasÄ«lassa, aparisudd
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• sambhavato samÄ• dhÄ• nassa viya vÄ• yÄ• massa sÄ«laá¹ƒ visesap
purimasiddhasÄ«lavasena yutto, sahajÄ• tavasenÄ• pi pana labbhatevÄ• ti dassento __ ``s
Ä• ha. sahajameva cettha adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``sampayuttasseva cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
tappaá¹-ipakkho __asammoso_ appamÄ• do, so cittassa Ä• rakkhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``cetaso ra

__sÄ«lakkhandho cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena samÄ• dhikkhandho ca. khantippadhÄ• nattÄ• s
nÄ«varaá¹‡ajeá¹-á¹-hakassa kÄ• macchandassa ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÄ• vato samÄ• dhissa
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __sÄ• sana_nti paá¹-ivedhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, ``sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaâ€™â€™

maggasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

206-214__._ ``pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• varahite \Ne 78/ ekantapahÄ• tabbeâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ•
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya taá¹‡hÄ• vatthutÄ• vacanena pariÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha
piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisam
tiÄ• di (DN II 400; MN I 133; Vibh 203). tappaá¹-ibaddhasaá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• navasena sama
pariÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• . ekantapahÄ• tabbatÄ• ca na taá¹‡hÄ• ya eva, atha kho avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ
tathÄ• hi tesaá¹ƒ sabbaso accantappahÄ• yikÄ• dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, ta

ariyasaccaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 1099) taá¹‡hÄ• vajje upÄ• dÄ• nakkhand
niruá¸·ho, na tathÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya, taá¹‡hÄ• ya pana ``yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ponobhavikÄ• â€
DN II 400; MN I 91, 460; SN c V 1081; Vin I 14; Paá¹-is I 34) samudayabhÄ• vo \Be 80/ viya
pahÄ• tabbabhÄ• vo niruá¸·hoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• varahite ekantappahÄ•
yassa asaá¹…gahito padeso atthi, so __sappadeso, _ ekadesoti attho. __tatthÄ• _ti ariyasa
__samudayo_ti samudayattho. ``nippadesato samudayaá¹ƒ dassetuâ€™â€™ nti samudaya
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhanirodhÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __
dukkhaá¹ƒ, nirodho ca. __ariyasaccadesanÄ• ya_nti ariyasaccadesanÄ• yampi saccadesan
desetabbadhammato nippadesÄ• eva. ``avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• desanÄ
tenÄ• ha __ ``na hi tato aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __apubbo natthÄ«_ti dhammato apubbo
samudayassa. __sabbattha tÄ«supi vÄ• resÅ«_ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikapaÃ±caá¹…gikasabbasa
mahÄ• vÄ• resu, tadantogadhesu ca paÃ±casu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. __apubbassÄ• _ti ``avas
tiÄ• dinÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya apubbassa. avasiá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi samudayatÄ• vacanaá
tassa yadipi dutiyatatiyavÄ• resu viseso natthi, paÃ±casu pana koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu uparÅ«par
katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi samudayavisesadassanaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ pana maggavisesada
dhammato apubbÄ• bhÄ• vo dassitoyeva. yadi evaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu, paá¹-har
taá¹‡hÄ• gahitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``apubbasamudayadassanatthÄ• yapi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. _
tadaÃ±Ã±akilesÄ• dinirapekkhÄ• ya. __desanÄ• vasena na vutto_ti na dhammavasenÄ• ti a
dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni tattha ariyasaccadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 79/ sappadesÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni honti par
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. abhidhammadesanÄ• pana nippariyÄ• yakathÄ• ti katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakath
samudayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ. __paccayasaá¹…khÄ• ta_nti paccayÄ•
paccayakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__tesa_nti kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• navasenÄ• _ti hetunirodhena
tappaá¹-ibaddhakilesappahÄ• nena vÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ``dha
pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 240). iti pariyÄ• yato kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ,
tadabhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``na hi kusalÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ca kusaladha
\Be 81/ eseva nayo. __nirodha_nti asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __appavattibhÄ• vo_ti yo nirod
taá¹‡hÄ• diappavattihetubhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ pahÄ• nanti vuttanti attho.

__kÄ• yakammÄ• disuddhiyÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• gakÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaÄ• jÄ«vasuddh
ariyamaggassa dassetÄ«ti sambandho. __paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pavattataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti
ariyamaggassa paÃ±caá¹…gikattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __Ã±Ä• pakanidassana_nti Ã±Ä• pakab
``vacanatoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ hetuatthe nissakkavacananti dasseti. __vacanato_ti vÄ• Ä«c
sabbhÄ• vato. paá¹-ipadÄ• ya ekadesopi __paá¹-ipadÄ• evÄ• _ti attho. __niddiá¹-á¹-ho dha
saá¹…gÄ• yanavasena.

__jhÄ• nehi desanÄ• paveso_ ``lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 277) j

tathÄ• __bhÄ• vanÄ• paveso. pÄ• á¸·igamana_nti pÄ• á¸·ipavatti pÄ• á¹-hadesanÄ• . __ya
tasmiá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• de labbhamÄ• navitakkÄ• didhammavasena.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> __tassÄ• _ti suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yassa. __evaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti ``apicesÄ• sammÄ• diá
80/ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippakÄ• rena. __evaÃ±ca ka
maggasaccabhÄ• vassa adhippetattÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena, ariyamaggasseva u
attho.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saccavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. indriyavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<219> __cakkhudvÄ• rabhÄ• ve_ti \Be 82/ \Ne 81/ cakkhudvÄ• rabhÄ• vahetu. __taá¹ƒdvÄ
pavattanakehi cittacetasikehi. te hi ``taá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattiokÄ• sabhÅ«taá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ att
taá¹ƒdvÄ• rikÄ• . nanu ca tabbatthukehipi taá¹ƒ indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tenÄ• ha aá¹-á¹-ha
tikkhattÄ• , mande ca mandattÄ• â€™â€™ ti? saccaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, tabbatthukÄ• pi pana idha
icceva vuttÄ• . apariccattadvÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva hi cakkhu nissayaá¹-á¹-hena ``vatthÅ«â€
taá¹ƒdvÄ• rikesu tassa indaá¹-á¹-ho pÄ• kaá¹-oti ``taá¹ƒdvÄ• rikehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. in
anuvattanÄ«yatÄ• paramissarabhÄ• voti dassento __ ``taÃ±hi ... pe ... anuvattantÄ«â€™â€
__ta_nti cakkhuá¹ƒ. __te_ti taá¹ƒdvÄ• rike. kiriyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• cÄ« Ä• vÄ«-saddo ``vi
(DN I 258; II 33; III 199) viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pariniá¹-á¹-hitakiccajÄ• nanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

``cha imÄ• ni, bhikkhave, indriyÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cha? cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriya
495-499) evaá¹ƒ katthaci chapindriyÄ• ni Ä• gatÄ• ni, kasmÄ• pana suttante khandhÄ• day
ekajjhaá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• ni, abhidhamme ca vuttÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tattha suttanteâ€™â€™ _ti
__nissaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yÄ• dibhÄ• vato_ti ettha lokuttaresu maggapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni nissaraá¹
nissaraá¹‡aphalaá¹ƒ, vivaá¹-á¹-asannissitena nibbattitÄ• ni saddhindriyÄ• dÄ«ni nissaraá¹‡
kÄ• nici pavattibhÅ«tÄ• ni, kÄ• nici pavattiupÄ• yoti veditabbÄ• ni.

__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa bhÄ• vabhÅ«to_ti chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• viya khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassev

__dve_ \Ne 82/ __atthÄ• _ti indaliá¹…gaindasiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __attano paccayavasenÄ
kammÄ• dipaccayavasena. __taá¹ƒsahitasantÄ• ne_ti itthindriyasahite, purisindriyasahite ca
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• renÄ• _ti itthiÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±ena Ä• kÄ• rena. anuvattanÄ«yabhÄ• vo itthipu
yojanÄ• . __imasmiÃ±catthe_ti Ä• dhipaccatthe.

__tesa_nti \Be 83/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• sub
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rasambhogarasatÄ• vuttÄ• , sÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• veneva
ekaccasomanassindriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya parikappavasenÄ• ti dassento __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™

yadipi purisindriyÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• epi (Dhs 584) desitaá¹ƒ, taá
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, na ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• itthipurisindriyÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. idha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• nukkamo vutto sabbÄ• kÄ• rena yamakadesanÄ• ya saá¹ƒs
indriyayamakadesanÄ• ya sametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __purimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhattikabÄ• h
purimÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ, itthindriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
ubhayesaá¹ƒ upakÄ• rakatÄ• dÄ«panatthanti adhippÄ• yo. tena evampi desanantarÄ• nuro
anukkamaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. kÄ• maÃ±cettha evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, parato pana
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gataniyÄ• meneva manindriyÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyassa, tadanantaraÃ
kiccavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassessati. __sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• ve
dukkhadukkhatÄ• dibhÄ• vena. __duvidhattabhÄ• vÄ• nupÄ• lakassÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavas
anupÄ• lakassa. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavasena duvidhampi hi jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ idha gahitaá¹ƒ. __ ``pa
sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattanarasena jÄ«vitindriyena vedayitÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetabbata
``bhÄ• vanÄ• maggasampayuttaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• phalabhÅ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ niv
bhÄ• vanÄ• gahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha sakkÄ• avattuá¹ƒ. ``bhÄ• vetabbattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
__dassanÄ• nantarÄ• _ti samÄ• najÄ• tibhÅ«mikena abyavahitataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, na a

__tassÄ• _ti indriyapaccayabhÄ• vassa. __anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ehi an
evaá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyato kiccavisesaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• pakaraá¹‡atopi taá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``ind
pavattattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ indriyasabhÄ• vÄ• nampi sahajÄ•
indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• renti, tesaá¹ƒ vasavattÄ• panaá¹ƒ natthi, yathÄ• manindriyassa pubbaa
sayaÃ±ca te aÃ±Ã±adatthu manindriyasseva vase vattanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ•
yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ indaá¹-á¹-hoti? ``sukhanÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡e sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
attÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nuvidhÄ• panamattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttovÄ• yamattho \Be 84/. __ ``cetasikattÄ•
sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa padhÄ• nataá¹ƒ dasseti. tato hi ``cetasikÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vasavattÄ• panaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• nupÄ• lananti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va amatÄ• bhimukhabh
taá¹ƒkiccaniddese. ``anuppÄ• dane, anupatthambhe ca satÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• haritv
padattho sabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ byabhicaratÄ«ti janakupatthambhakattÄ• bhÄ• vepÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
itthipurisanimittÄ• dipaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __tappavattane nimittabhÄ• vo_ti

itthinimittÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rarÅ«panibbattane kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ itthindriyÄ• dÄ«naá
atthibhÄ• voyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yasmiÃ±hi sati yaá¹ƒ hoti, asati ca na hoti, taá¹ƒ tas
``nimittabhÄ• vo anuvidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• __anuvidhÄ• na_saddassa kammattha
__sukhadukkhabhÄ• vappattÄ• viyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ sukhadukkhasabhÄ• vappattÄ• viya, suk
attho. __asantassa ... pe ... majjhattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhanÄ• c
__samÄ• najÄ• tiya_nti akusalehi sukhadukkhehi akusalÅ«pekkhÄ• ya, abyÄ• katehi abyÄ•
kusalÅ«pekkhÄ• ya. tatthÄ• pi bhÅ«mivibhÄ• genÄ• yamattho bhinditvÄ• yojetabbo. taá¹ƒ s
__khandhavibhaá¹…ge_ vuttaoá¸·Ä• rikasukhumavibhÄ• gena dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• disad
``kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaÄ• disaddena. saá¹ƒyojanasamucc
sandhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyassa kiccantarÄ• pasutatÄ• vuttÄ• , tassÄ• pi
uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanapaá¹-ippassaddhippahÄ• nakiccatÄ• labbhateva. abyÄ• pÄ«
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyassa paá¹-ippassaddhippahÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±i
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. maggÄ• nantaraÃ±hi phalaá¹ƒ ``tÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya
tiÄ• divacanato (Dhs-a 505) kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhanavasena pavattati, na itaraá¹
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ appaá¹-ippassaddhakilesadarathÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. itarassa pana nicchandarÄ• ge
ruá¸·hivasena paá¹-ippassaddhikiccatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

etthÄ• ha --- kasmÄ• pana ettakÄ• neva indriyÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, etÄ• ni eva ca vuttÄ• nÄ«ti?
Ä• dhipaccatthasambhavatoti ce. Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma issariyanti vuttametaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹
kicce balavanti aÃ±Ã±esampi sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ labbhateva. paccayÄ• dhÄ«navutt
\Be 85/. tasmÄ• te tehi anuvattÄ«yanti, te ca te anuvattantÄ«ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi att
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dippavattiyaÃ±hi cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siddhamÄ•
(Vibh-a 219) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitoyeva.

apica khandhapaÃ±cake yÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattapaÃ±Ã±atti, tassÄ• visesanissayo cha ajjhattikÄ• n
tÄ• va Ä• dhipaccatthaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ
yena dhammena pavattanti, ayaá¹ƒ so dhammo tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hitihetÅ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ«vit
indriyapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• dhammÄ• imesaá¹ƒ vasena ``itthÄ«, purisoâ€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yantÄ
bhÄ• vadvayaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattasaÃ±Ã±ito dhammapuÃ±jo pabandhavasena pavattamÄ•
saá¹ƒkilissatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. tato visuddhatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ vodÄ• n
saddhÄ• dipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. tato vodÄ• nasambhÄ• rÄ• imehi visujjhanti, visuddhippattÄ• , niá
hontÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ante anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i vuttÄ•
``Ä• dhipaccatthaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• adhippe
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• pavattinivattÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayÄ• didassanatthampi etÄ• ni eva vuttÄ• ni. pavattiyÄ•
mÅ«lanissayabhÅ«tÄ• ni cha ajjhattikÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha ``chasu loko samuppan
tassÄ• uppatti itthipurisindriyehi. visabhÄ• gavatthusarÄ• ganimittÄ• hi yebhuyyena sattak

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho pana, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sannipÄ• tÄ• gabbhassÄ• vakkanti
sannipatitÄ• honti, mÄ• tÄ• ca utunÄ« hoti, gabbho ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hito hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
IV 1.6). avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyena tena anupÄ• letabbato. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• yu á¹-hiti y
tiÄ• di. upabhogo vedanÄ• hi \Be 86/. vedanÄ• vasena hi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• disabbavisayupabhogo
vedayatÄ«ti kho, bhikkhave, tasmÄ• vedanÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 79). evaá¹ƒ p
nissayasamuppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitisambhogadassanatthaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ yÄ• va upekkhind
desitÄ• ni. yathÄ• cetÄ• ni pavattiyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ itarÄ• ni nivattiyÄ• . vivaá¹-á¹-asannissitena
85/ saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca indriyÄ• ni nivattiyÄ• nissayo. uppÄ• do anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±ass
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppajjanato. avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyena. upabhogo aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vi
aggaphalasamupabhogato. evampi etÄ• ni eva indriyÄ• ni desitÄ• ni. ettÄ• vatÄ• yathÄ• dh
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. etenÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ desanÄ• nukkamopi saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ito ved

<220> __kusalÄ• kusalavÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena kusalasamÄ• dhiÄ• d
abyÄ• katavÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __paccayÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-sa
gahitÄ• , yathÄ• vuttavÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«ni, cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. iccevaá¹ƒ sabba
vÄ«riyindriyÄ• dipadÄ• ni, cakkhundriyÄ• dipadÄ• ni ca. __tenÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™
bhÅ«mivibhÄ• gakathanena. __tannivattanenÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒ sabbabhÅ«mikattanivattane
__avijjamÄ• nasaá¹…gÄ• hakatta_nti tassaá¹ƒ tassaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ anupalabbhamÄ• nas

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ ``sattindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekantÄ• nÄ• ramn
Ä• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __anÄ• bhaá¹-á¹
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«padhammesu saá¹…gahitata_nti ``rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡itataá¹ƒ.
arÅ«pabhÄ• vena siyÄ• pakkhe saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tassa \Be 87/ parittÄ• rammaá¹
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pamissakasseva vasena siyÄ• pakkhasaá¹…gaho yutto, na ekadesassa, tasmÄ
Ä• ha __ ``adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __ ``arÅ«pakoá¹-á¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. __navattabbatÄ• _ti parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena navattabbatÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ p
rÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• senassÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assa navattabbatÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• h
_ntiÄ• di. __ ``avijjamÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``anÄ• r
bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• so ayanti dasseti \Ne 86/. __navattabbesÅ«_ti sÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena
__anÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡arahitattÄ• . ``navindriyÄ• siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• `pari
`mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ tipi `appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ tipÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
sÄ• rammaá¹‡asseva navattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti. yathÄ• ca na sÄ• rammaá¹‡asseva navatta

anÄ• rammaá¹‡assÄ• pÄ«ti sÄ• rammaá¹‡e niyamÄ• bhÄ• vo. evaá¹ƒ navattabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• ra
natthÄ«ti dassento __ ``navattabbassa vÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡ataâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tassa na
``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ vivarati.

tattha rÅ«panibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhÄ• disampayuttabhÄ• vena navattabbatÄ• , na parittÄ• r
codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``athÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha athÄ• pi vattatÄ«ti
anÄ• rammaá¹‡antipi vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sÄ• ra
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __navattabba_-saddo yadi sÄ• rammaá¹‡esveva vatteyya, na cevaá¹ƒ v
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``na hi paÃ±hapucchake sÄ• vasesÄ
tasmÄ• __navattabba_-saddo anÄ• rammaá¹‡esupi vattatevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yÄ• pi ``aá¹-
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena navattabbatÄ• vuttÄ•
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakÄ• le paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vamattÄ• rammaá
sÄ• rammaá¹‡asseva navattabbatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi anÄ• rammaá¹‡assa parittÄ• r
navattabbatÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthanti dassento \Be 88/ __ ``aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• siyÄ• ajjhattÄ
cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti __iti_-saddo Ä• d
avasiá¹-á¹-hapÄ• á¸·isaá¹…gaá¹‡hanena ``siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• `ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™
tipi `ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ tipÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vuttamattha
__ ``jÄ«vitindriyassa ... pe ... navattabbatÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, taá¹ƒ vuttathan

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

indriyavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<225> __ ``vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be 89/ \Ne 87/ idaá¹ƒ nissakkaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ?
yadi evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒhetuko vibhajjavÄ• dibhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. na hi moggaliputtatissattherena vu
buddhasÄ• vakÄ• vibhajjavÄ• dino ahesunti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ. tividho hi hetu Ã±Ä• pako, kÄ
Ã±Ä• pakahetu idhÄ• dhippeto, tasmÄ• tena mahÄ• therena ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«, bhante, samm
puá¹-á¹-hena ``vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• vuttavacanena Ã±Ä• yati
vibhajjavÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti __kiá¹ƒ ... pe ... vuttattÄ• ... pe ... vibhajja
_ti. ``ahaÃ±hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desemi rÄ• gassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá
tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 5-9) veraÃ±jabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa bha
vibhajja vuttoti taá¹ƒ anuvadantÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• pi tathÄ• vadantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``te hi venayikÄ

vadantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena somanassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
sevitabbÄ• sevitabbabhÄ• vena vibhajja vuttÄ• ni. vibhajjavÄ• diparisÄ• __vibhajjavÄ• dima
atthe yathÄ• taá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒdassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• cariye anabbhÄ• ci
vuttaá¹ƒ. sakasamayÄ• vokkamÄ• di hi paramatthato tadotÄ• ro. ``asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi avi
amaggavajjhÄ• , yÄ• ya nivutÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• pi nÄ• magottÄ• dÄ«su ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ
kusalacittuppÄ• desupi pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikÄ• yantariyÄ• . taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ `
puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayo hotÄ«tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadantoâ€™â€™
sahajÄ• takoá¹-iyÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena \Ne 88/ akusalacittenapi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, yÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti, acetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, aviÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dussily
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. parasamayÄ• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ parasamaye byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• pattiyÄ• . yo tattha
tassa vÄ• dÄ«panena siyÄ• , parasamaye vÄ• dÄ• ropanena vÄ• \Be 90/. tesu purimaá¹ƒ
anabbhÄ• cikkhantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• apanÄ«tanti itaraá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``parasamayaá
anÄ• yÅ«hantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __asampiá¹‡á¸• entenÄ• _ti upacayatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya v
upacayattho na hotÄ«ti kecivÄ• do na sÄ• rato gahetabbo.

__tabbipariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. sÄ• vajjassa anavajjatÄ• dÄ
bhindanto_ vinÄ• sento, Ä• loá¸·ento vÄ• __dhammataá¹ƒ_ dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __vilom
__mahÄ• padese_ti mahÄ• apadese, buddhÄ• dayo mahante mahante apadisitvÄ• vuttÄ•
__mahÄ• padese_ti vÄ• mahÄ• okÄ• se, mahantÄ• ni dhammassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- apadisÄ«yatÄ«ti apadeso, buddho apadeso etassÄ• ti buddhÄ•
atthato cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• padeso ``sammukhÄ• metaá¹ƒ bhagavato sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dir
``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``adhammoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vinicchayane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ p
suttotaraá¹‡Ä• di eva. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ cattÄ• roti? dhammassa dve sampadÄ• yo bha
sÄ• vakÄ• saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalavasena tividhÄ• . evaá¹ƒ ``amumhÄ• mayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ c
apadisitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedena cattÄ• ro. tenÄ• ha __ ``sammukhÄ• metaá¹ƒ bhagavato sut
vuttaá¹ƒ ``buddhÄ• padeso saá¹…ghÄ• padeso sambahulattherÄ• padeso ekattherÄ• pade

__suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomatimahÄ• padese_ti ettha tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo
piá¹-akÄ• ni atthasÅ«canÄ• diatthena __suttaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• vuttassa suttassa anulomato yath
mahÄ• padesÄ• __suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ_. pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthagÄ• haá¹‡ena dhammatÄ• yaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• __Ä• cariyavÄ• do_. nayaggÄ• hena anubuddhiyÄ• attano paá¹-ibhÄ• naá
suttaÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomatÄ«nampi kenaci Ä• bhatassa dhammÄ• dhammÄ• dibhÄ• va
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vasabhÄ• vato mahÄ• padesatÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __santiá¹-á¹-hati_
ca. tabbipariyÄ• yena atidhÄ• vati. ekassa padassa ekena pakÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tass
atthaá¹ƒ vadanto \Be 91/ vÄ• aparehi pariyÄ• yehi niddisati nÄ• ma yathÄ• ``avijjÄ• dukkh
yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna
dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• pi ``dukkhasaccassa ekadeso hotÄ«â€™
hetubhÄ• vena vuttassa atthassa puna phalabhÄ• vena vacanaá¹ƒ tamevatthaá¹ƒ punarÄ•

``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ•  nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ•  puna ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ
vacanaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``sabbametaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ceva vipÄ• ko ca. kilesakar
tividhaâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• dinÄ• vuttassevatthassa duvidhatividhÄ• divibhÄ• gadassanaá¹ƒ
punarÄ• vattetvÄ• niddisananti evamettha attho veditabbo.

__sattavohÄ• ro_ti ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• . ye hi dhamme samÅ«habhÅ«te santÄ
sattapaÃ±Ã±atti, tassÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• accantÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• te
saá¹…gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bodhanaÃ±ca dhammatÄ• yaá¹ƒ akusalassa dukkaraá¹ƒ durabhisambh
paccayadhammassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipaccayuppannadhammaá¹ƒ pati hetuÄ• dinÄ• pacc
__paccayÄ• kÄ• ro, _ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti attho.

__vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``Ä• cariye anabbhÄ• cikkhantenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena.
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• iminÄ• va nayena kÄ• tabbÄ• , paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya
evaá¹ƒ vadati.

__pÄ• á¸·idhamma_nti tepiá¹-akabuddhavacanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da_nti paá¹-icca

__atthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ hitÄ• vaho hoti, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __aá¹-á
attÄ• naá¹ƒ atthikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . sutacintÄ• mayÄ• diá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ_. tadaá¹…ga
__kilesakkhayavisesaá¹ƒ_.

bhavÄ• dÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navappaá¹-icchÄ• danato, balavÅ«panissayato, kammassa visesahe
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• . vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-animittassa kammavaá¹-á¹-assa kÄ• raá¹‡abh
avijjÄ• mÅ«lakanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• Ä• dito vuttÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• pi hi avijjÄ• ya paá¹-icch
visaye assÄ• dÄ• nupassino pavattati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . __mÅ«lÄ• didassanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
mÅ«lamajjhapariyosÄ• nassa dassanena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa taá¹ƒdassanasÄ• maÃ
samantacakkhunÄ• sabbassa diá¹-á¹-hattepi \Be 92/ desanÄ• kÄ• le desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aca
ekadesadassanassa adhippetattÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-hisahitÄ• ya mÄ• nasahitÄ• ya vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti, itarÄ• ya ``mam
``abhinandanatoâ€™â€™ ti hi iminÄ•  sappÄ«tikÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya pavatti dassitÄ• . __ ``ab
tato balavatarÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hisahitÄ• ya mÄ• nasahitÄ• ya vÄ• . __ ``ajjhosÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hato
tatopi balavatamÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hisahitÄ• ya, kevalÄ• ya vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya pavatti dassitÄ• . g
pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tappaccaya_nti taá¹‡hÄ• paccayaá
nandivacanena catubbidhampi upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``nanditÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__nanditÄ• tadavippayogatÄ• hÄ«_ti nandibhÄ• vena sabhÄ• vato taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, t
avippayogena avinÄ• bhÄ• vena diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __
``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pi nandibhÄ• vamÄ

__paá¹-isandhipavattiphassÄ• dayo_ti paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca uppannaphassamanos
__ ``vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-abhÅ«teâ€™â€™ _ti ca idaá¹ƒ pavattavisesanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
__vaá¹-á¹-Å«patthambhakÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-attayÅ«panissayÄ• . __itare_ti akammajÄ• . __tasn
Ä• hÄ• racatukke. __vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti taá¹‡hÄ• nidÄ• nÅ«panissayato ``taá¹‡hÄ• n
yujjanti.

yathÄ• ariyamaggo antadvayavajjitamajjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vato ``Ã±Ä• yoâ€™â€™ ti
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dopÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• yoti maggo, soyeva vÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ•
paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati_ asammohapaá¹-ivedhena paá¹-ivijjhitabbattÄ• . __saá¹ƒvattat
kattÅ«pacÄ• ravasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``ariyabhÄ• vakarÄ• ni saccÄ• ni ariyasaccÄ•
__pakatiÄ• dayo_ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• saccavibhaá¹…ge hetuvippaá¹-ipattikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitÄ•
``kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hanti_ yathÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• dayo. __na kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bu
bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• . __itarÄ• sa_nti majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• desanÄ•
__tadatthatÄ• sambhavepÄ«_ti yathÄ• sakehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pavattidassanatthatÄ• sambhav
__atthantarasabbhÄ• vato_ti payojanantarasabbhÄ• vato. vuttÄ• ni hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dikassa \Be 93/ dukkhassa attanÄ• adhigatakÄ• raá¹‡asandassanatthaá
Ä• hÄ• ranidÄ• navavatthÄ• panÄ• nusÄ• rena yÄ• va atÄ«taá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ•
pabhuti hetuphalapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isandassanatthaá¹ƒ. anÄ• gataddhahetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato
anÄ• gataddhasandassanatthaâ€™â€™ nti tissannaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i payojanÄ

__taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphalapaá¹-ivedho_ti jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ditaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphalÄ• va
purime vikappe vipassanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ anuvilokanaá¹ƒ, dutiye desanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mupA
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tassa bhavassa, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, tannimittÄ•
visesapaccayo hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• hÄ• rataá¹‡hÄ• dayo paccuppannaddhÄ• â€™â€™ _t
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• rataá¹‡hÄ• dayo_ti ettha paccuppannakammav
gahetvÄ• addhayojanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anÄ• gatavipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-apariyÄ• panne gahetvÄ• yoj
vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya pabhÄ• vetabbÄ• anÄ• gato addhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pabhÄ• vetabbÄ• _t
__yujjatÄ«_ti phalabhÅ«te Ä• hÄ• re paccuppanne paccakkhato dassetvÄ• ``taá¹ƒnidÄ• na
nidÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• phalaparamparÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• ya ca dassanaa
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nulomato, dhammasabhÄ• vÄ• vilomanato ca yuttiyÄ• saá¹…
atÄ«to addhÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• ggahaá¹‡eneva saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• gahitÄ• ti kimatthaá¹ƒ puna
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• tatopi atÄ«tataro addhÄ• vutto saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa anÄ• dibhÄ• vadass
__atÄ«ta_nti vÄ• atÄ«tatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena atÄ«tatarampi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habba

__punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiÄ• hÄ• rakÄ• _ti punabbhavÅ«papattipaccayÄ• . __iti vacanato_
vuttavacanasabbhÄ• vato. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro tÄ• va punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiyÄ• hetu
``taá¹ƒsampayuttattÄ• ... pe ... kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ

punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiÄ• hÄ• rakÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ti sambandho. saddhÄ• dÄ«naá
pariccÄ• gÄ• dikÄ• le, rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gadhitassa bhojanÄ• dikÄ• le. tena yathÄ• kkama
kusalÄ• kusalakammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• Ä• ya
punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiÄ• hÄ• rakÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• gayhanti, tasmÄ• . __purimoye
``Ä• hÄ• rataá¹‡hÄ• dayo paccuppannaddhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaattho. __atÄ«te_ti
tato atÄ«taddhato paraá¹ƒ paccuppanne anÄ• gate ca addhani ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• v
__paccakkhÄ• na_nti paccuppannabhavapariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ.

__suttaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 92/ __Ä• harati_ ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN
vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-ahetuno, sakalavaá¹-á¹-ahetuno vÄ• . akusalaÃ±hi kammaá¹ƒ kammavaá¹-
ca paccayo hotiyeva. __ ``bhavataá¹‡hÄ• yapi hetubhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kilesavaá¹
paccayabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¹-
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ sappaccayatÄ• dassanÄ• padesena sabbesampi saá¹…khatadhamm
hetuphalaparamparÄ• vicchedavuttiyÄ• purimÄ• ya koá¹-iyÄ• apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ•

__avijjaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• anuvattatÄ«_ti dukkhe taá¹‡haá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• pavattiyÄ• tato avij
balavabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• hi sattÄ• satipi taá¹‡hÄ• paritassite ekantÄ• nat
attakilamathÄ• nuyogadukkhamanuyuÃ±janti. __taá¹‡haá¹ƒ avijjÄ• anuvattatÄ«_ti sukhe av
pavattiyÄ• tato taá¹‡hÄ• ya balavabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. yadipi sÄ• vajjasukhÄ• nubhave balava
vijjamÄ• naÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹‡hÄ• pana tatopi balavatara
vipulÄ• natthasaÃ±hite anariye sukhe niyojetÄ«ti avijjÄ• ya tadanuvattanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• yatanachakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yoti sambandho. __cakkhÄ• dinissaye sesadhamme_ti cakkh
tappaá¹-ibaddhe ca sasantÄ• napariyÄ• panne dhamme. __cakkhÄ• dinissite eva katvÄ• _t
gahite katvÄ• . __cakkhÄ• dikÄ• ya_nti cakkhÄ• didhammasamÅ«haá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cal
phuá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ phusantena viya uppannena sukhavedaniyena, dukkhaved
phuá¹-á¹-ho. phasse hi tathÄ• uppanne taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo phuá¹-á¹-hoti vohÄ• ro h

yathÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• ni phassassa visesapaccayo, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• yapÄ«ti dassento _
vedanÄ• ya visesapaccayabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __tannissita_nti \Be 95/ saá¸·Ä• ya
__atÄ«taddhÄ• vijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lako_ti atÄ«taddhabhÅ«taavijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lako. __
ubhayatthÄ• pi kÄ• yasaddena upÄ• dinnakkhandhapaÃ±cako gahito. tadupagatÄ• upapaj
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ubhayamÅ«lo_ti avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lo.

__anabhisamayabhÅ«tattÄ• _ti abhisamayassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tattÄ• . __avijjÄ• yÄ• _ti

__gahaá¹‡a_nti \Ne 93/ gahetabbataá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sati saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• padhÄ• natÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• gobalÄ«baddaÃ±Ä• yen
saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• resu vuttampi abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ
itare saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• yojetabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi atthassa uddharaá¹‡uddharitabbatÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ a
hoti. __ ``idha vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khA
saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• ve yathÄ• vuttameva padhÄ• nabhÄ• va
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadekadeso vuttoti sambandho. imasmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe saá¹…
saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rehi saá¹…gahitÄ• pi avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…kh
padhÄ• nÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ gahitÄ• , purimasmiá¹ƒ te vajjetvÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso. tenÄ• ha __
``vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbasabbasaá¹…gahaá¹‡avasena duvidhatÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sÄ• maÃ±Â
padhÄ• nabhÄ• vajotanatthaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gayhati yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ``puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ

yena kusalÄ• kusaladhammÄ• ``vipÄ• kadhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, taá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hana
anupacchinnataá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• mÄ• ne santÄ• ne sabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-isan
Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. cetanÄ• padhÄ• nattÄ• pana tassa cetanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ
Ä• yÅ«hana_nti ca rÄ• sibhÅ«tassa rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tassa phalassa nibbattanato
``anÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• abyÄ• katatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katasseva anÄ• rammaá¹‡
anÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghaá¹-ana_nti ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• r
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

ananubodhÄ• dayo avijjÄ• padaniddese Ä• gatÄ• . avijjÄ• padasambandhena __diá¹-á¹-hiv
itthiliá¹…ganiddeso. __asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• _ti aviggahattÄ• .

__sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Be 96/ __sabbhÄ• vÄ• _ti ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ n
tadanantaraá¹ƒ sokÄ• dÄ«nampi vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena __aá¹…gaba
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• ve Ä• panne. __dvÄ• dasevÄ• _ti kathaá¹ƒ
dhammantarabhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , n
dassento __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __phalenÄ• _ti phalabhÅ«tena jarÄ• n
sokÄ• dinÄ• . __mÅ«laá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetu_nti imÄ• ya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• ya m
socanÄ• dÄ«hi sammohÄ• pattikathanena dassetuá¹ƒ __te_ sokÄ• dayo vuttÄ• bhavacakk
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesanti jarÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Ne 94/, sokÄ• dayo
__jarÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• _. jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __jarÄ• maraá¹‡
tannimittÄ• na_nti ettha tanti suttaá¹ƒ. __tannimittÄ• naá¹ƒ_ dukkhanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ sokÄ• dÄ
parÄ• yÄ• _ti anÄ• gate dutiyattabhÄ• vato parÄ• ya tatiyattabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-isandhiy
kÄ• raá¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . paá¹-isandhiyÄ• hi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tesa
``assutavÄ• puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 2, 17; SN a II 61; Dhs 1007) imaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sand
sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassitÄ• _ assutavatÄ• ya avijjÄ• bhibhavanadÄ«paniyÄ• ta
sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittatÄ• mattassa sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttaâ€™â€™
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``na cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena na ca jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittameva du

avijjÄ• nimittampettha vuttanayena yojetabbanti dasseti. evaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡ena sokÄ• dÄ
katvÄ• dvÄ• daseva paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

kasmÄ• panettha jarÄ• maraá¹‡antÄ• eva desanÄ• katÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tato parÄ• pavatti natthÄ
appahÄ«nakilesassa hi kammato, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipariyosÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya ca cutiyÄ• pa
pavattitaduparamabhÅ«taá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattinimittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ p
jÄ• tiyÄ• dassitattÄ• ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va pakÄ• sitanti na puna
pavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. ekakammanibbattassa ca santÄ• nassa \Be 97/ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kilesavaá¹-á¹-e kammunÄ• tato punabbhavÅ«papatti, asati pana tasmiá¹ƒ ``esevanto dukkh
jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• nÄ• va desanÄ• katÄ• . yasmÄ• pana na amaraá¹‡Ä• jarÄ• attl
pÄ• kÄ• nantarabhedato, na cÄ• jaraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ apÄ• kabhedÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , tasmÄ• t
na nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viya ubhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekajjhaá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• , saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ viya
kiccasamatÄ• ya. yÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ osÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• punabbhavÄ• bhinibbatti dÄ«pitÄ• ,
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di, kilesakammÄ• bhÄ• ve tadabhÄ• vato ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• s
vÄ• atthato pakÄ• sito hotÄ«ti vaá¹-á¹-attayassa anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paribbhamanaá¹ƒ da
jarÄ• gahaá¹‡ena paripakkaparipakkatarÄ• dikkamena vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• di, s
paripÄ• kakÄ• lavattinÄ« avijjÄ• ca. yathÄ• ha ---

``sa \Ne 95/ kho so, bhikkhave, kumÄ• ro vuddhimanvÄ• ya indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kamanv
samappito samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to paricÄ• reti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyehi rÅ«pehi ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÄ
phoá¹-á¹-habbehi ... pe ... rajanÄ«yehi. so cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• piyarÅ«pe rÅ«pe sÄ
rÅ«pe byÄ• pajjati, anupaá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• yasati ca viharati parittacetaso, taÃ±ca cetovimuttiá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti, yatthassa te pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ•
nirujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 408).

ettha hi paripakkindriyassa chasu dvÄ• resu sarÄ• gÄ• diggahaá¹‡ena tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ•
ca sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• . apica ``piyappabhavÄ•
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato kÄ• mÄ• savabhavÄ• sa
rÅ«panti pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino ... pe ... rÅ«paviparipariá¹‡Ä• maÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• up
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 1) vacanato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
tiÄ• divacanato \Be 98/ avijjÄ• savato sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatti dÄ«pitÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ hetutÄ• y
Ä• savÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ sayaÃ±ca jarÄ• sabhÄ• vatÄ• ya jarÄ• gahaá¹‡ena gayhanti, tato ca ``Ä
avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato Ä• savanimittÄ• ya ca avijjÄ• ya jarÄ• gahaá¹‡ena g
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. apica ``saá¹…
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantenapi bhav
paribbhamanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. ettha hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena avijjÄ• nivutassa punabbhavo dassi
sampayuttassa, ubhayattha ubhinnaá¹ƒ anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• ti avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ bl
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paribbhamatÄ«ti ayamattho dÄ«pitoti jarÄ• maraá¹‡antÄ• pi desanÄ•

abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti atadatthattÄ• , na ca paccayantaradassanatthameva puna vacananti s
ekatreva tadubhayadesanÄ• ya tassa siddhattÄ• . tathÄ• yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• hetukaá¹
yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ avijjÄ• hetukampi veditabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? dvinnaá¹ƒ bhav
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• virahato. yathÄ• hi taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nahetukaá¹ƒ ka
vinÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayoti dasseti. tathÄ• tameva a
antarena avijjÄ• ya bhavataá¹‡hÄ• kammabhavassa paccayoti. tato ca pubbe pavattÄ• avi
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo \Ne 96/, taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dipaccayÄ• bhavÄ• dayo ca, tathÄ• taá
bhavo, avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ti evametesaá¹ƒ aá¹…g
dassito hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avijjÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<226> __pitÄ• _ \Be 99/ __kathÄ«yatÄ«_ti asuko asukassa pitÄ• ti pitubhÄ• vena kathÄ«ya
asandehatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi mittadattehi visesetvÄ• kathÄ«yatÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __
dattoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__yÄ• thÄ• vo_ti aviparÄ«to. __kiccajÄ• tito_ti paá¹-icchÄ• danakiccato, uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ

__gahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vavasena. aÃ±Ã±asetÄ•
Ä• netvÄ• sambandho.

__chÄ• dentiyÄ• _ti chÄ• danÄ• kÄ• rena pavattantiyÄ• . tathÄ• pavattanahetu __taá¹ƒsan
__dukkhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ honti.

__tasmÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vato agambhÄ«rattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ duddasabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä« tadÄ• ram
__itaresa_nti nirodhamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ. samÄ• nepi paá¹‡Ä«taasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• dibhÄ• ve sapp
visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``maggassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

avijjÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ ``sodheti_ \Ne 97/ __apuÃ±Ã±aphalatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• puÃ±Ã±assa vipÄ• kadukkh
``dukkhatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• cetodukkhavivittataá¹ƒ, __ ``saá¹ƒkilesatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ
kilesadukkhavivittataá¹ƒ. __ ``apuÃ±Ã±aphalatoâ€™â€™ _ti vÄ• iminÄ• puÃ±Ã±assa Ä• y

``dukkhasaá¹ƒkilesatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pavattihitataá¹ƒ pavattisukhataÃ±ca dasseti. __ta
hitasukhanibbattanena. pujjabhavanibbattako __pujjanibbattako_.

``evamidaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su puÃ±Ã±aphalampi puÃ±
``puÃ±Ã±upaganti bhavasampattupagaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__Ä• dibhÄ• vanÄ• _ti ``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kasiá¹‡esu pavattabhÄ• v
vÄ• ettha __iti_-saddo Ä• diattho, pakÄ• rattho vÄ• . tena \Be 100/ itarakasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ga
__Ä• dibhÄ• vanÄ• _tiÄ• dibhÅ«tÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• . sÄ• hi ``parikammaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.
kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__dÄ• navasenÄ• _ti deyyadhammapariccÄ• gavasena. __cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• dÄ• r
__tatthÄ• _ti tesu cittacetasikesu. __dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti tehi nibbattiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ par
yathÄ• vÄ• so nippajjati, tathÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• . __adhikiccÄ• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. yath
nibbattiyamÄ• nÄ• dÄ• nakiriyÄ• nipphattivasena adhikataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tathÄ• katv
dÄ• nÄ• dikammanipphatti. __itaresÅ«_ti ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su.

__asarikkhakampÄ«_ti attanÄ• asadisampi kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«panti sambandho. __vinÄ• pi_ c
__rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassÄ• _ti ``rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttarÅ«pataá¹‡
guÃ±japhalaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yavatthuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ_.

__ ``vacanavisesamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti atthavisesÄ• bhÄ• vo vuttoti atthavisesÄ• bhÄ
pavatti_ \Ne 98/ __eva hi Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __purimenÄ• _ti ``kÄ• yadv
taÃ±hi pavattimattakathanato dvÄ• rÅ«palakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __pacchimenÄ• _ti ``Ä• dÄ• n

__kÄ• yavacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡e_ti uddesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __kÄ• yavacÄ«saÃ
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. sahajÄ• tassa pana anantarassa
``kusalÄ• vipÄ• kadhammÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sekkhaputhujjanasantÄ• ne abhiÃ±Ã
itarÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tena yathÄ• vuttaabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• pi paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
kusalasabhÄ• vattÄ• , vipÄ• kadhammattÄ• vÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±akusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• viyÄ•
lokuttarakusalÄ• ya anekantikaá¹ƒ. na hi sÄ• paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo. atha
vucceyya, evampi ahosikammena anekantikaá¹ƒ. na hi tassÄ• vipÄ• kuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ atthÄ
vipÄ• kuppÄ• danena kusalatÄ• vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kevalaÃ±hi yÄ• a
sabyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• saussÄ• hÄ• pavatti, tadÄ• kÄ• rÄ• vassÄ• appahÄ«nakilese santÄ• ne p
anavajjaá¹-á¹-hena kusalatÄ• ca vuttÄ• . evampi yadi vipÄ• kadhammÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ceta
asambhavatoti taá¹ƒ \Be 101/ asambhavaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
hi yadi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, sabhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• deyya aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ v
tÄ• va uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• bhÄ• vato, tathÄ• adassanato ca. tenÄ• ha __ `

sabhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• deyya parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kammasamÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kassa dassitattÄ• , parittÄ• diÄ• r
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• ya navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppÄ• deyya. tathÄ• ekantanavatta
rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kassa parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca na uppÄ• deyyÄ• ti ayamasambha
sadisÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nika_nti paá¹-isandhibhav
á¹-hÄ• nattayavantaá¹ƒ. ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pokasiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• kusale
vipÄ• kassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ desitanti Ä• ha __ ``cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e ... pe ... vuttattÄ•
``rÅ«pÄ• vacaratikacatukkajjhÄ• nÄ• ni kusalato ca vipÄ• kato ca kiriyato ca catutthassa jhÄ
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ ime dhammÄ• navattabbÄ• `
`mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ tipi `appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ tipÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
ekantanavattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡oti Ä• ha __ ``na ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• ko parittÄ• diÄ• ram
svÄ• yamasambhavo parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• ya vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ•
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya \Ne 99/. navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• pi hi sÄ• atthÄ«ti na byÄ•
tassÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kasiá¹‡esu cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• dhissa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsamattanti __ ``samÄ• dhiphalasadisÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikubbanadibbasaddasavanÄ• dikassa yadicchitassa kiccassa nipphÄ• dan
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• , na kÄ• lantaraphalÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ viya nÄ• pi
yathÄ• vuttaÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaphalÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

keci pana ``samÄ• nabhÅ«mikato Ä• sevanalÄ• bhena balavantÄ• ni jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti tÄ• ni v
samÄ• pattibhÄ• vato, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pana satipi jhÄ• nabhÄ• ve tadabhÄ• vato tasmiá¹ƒ tas
Ä• gantukÄ• vÄ• ti dubbalÄ• , tasmÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ akÄ•
parikammavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi vasÄ«bhÄ• vasabbhÄ• vato. yaá¹ƒ pana vadanti ``pÄ•
samÄ• nasabhÄ• vehi javanehi laddhÄ• sevane sammadeva vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatte \Be 102/
parisuddhatÄ• diaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gamena sÄ• tisaye jÄ• te abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbatta
catutthajjhÄ• nikattÄ• catutthajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miko eva vipÄ• ko nibbatteyya, so ca yathÄ• vu
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• neneva katokÄ• sena sijjhatÄ«ti anokÄ• satÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• na vipÄ• kaá¹
akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avipÄ• kabhÄ• vato tÄ• saá¹ƒ. sati hi vipÄ• kadÄ• yibhÄ• ve vipÄ• kassa an
avipÄ• katÄ• ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ vuttanayÄ• eva.

__na hotÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo na hotÄ«ti. uddhaccacetanÄ• pi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cet
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ``vipÄ• keâ€™â€™ ti ca vacanaá¹ƒ na vipÄ• kÄ• rahatÄ• mattavÄ• cako,
vipÄ• kasabbhÄ• vavÄ• cakoti Ä• ha __ ``vicÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``
vacanaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kadhammavacanaá¹ƒ viya vipÄ• kÄ• rahataá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. idaá¹ƒ panettha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- yasmÄ• uddhaccacetanÄ
na paá¹-isandhivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassÄ• pavattivipÄ• kassa vasena vibhaá¹…ge vipÄ• k
ubhayavipÄ• kadÄ• yikÄ• ya pana cetanÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayo vuccatÄ«
tassÄ• so na vutto. yaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayabhÄ• ve

(Vibh-a 226 saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesa) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva sa
``evaá¹ƒ uddhaccacetanÄ• pi_ \Ne 100/ __na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hettha aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca a

__etthÄ• _ti uddhaccacetanÄ• ya vipÄ• kadÄ• ne. __amataggapathe_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make p
akusalÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , sekkhasantÄ• ne bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â
``puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``na vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ
pavattabahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbapariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• va
vucceyyuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ yuttito ca Ä• gamato ca vibhÄ• veti. tattha _
sakabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __kecÄ«_ti sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo. __kadÄ
kÄ• le. __cattattÄ• _tiÄ• di \Be 103/ pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ. __upanissÄ• yÄ• _ti upanissayap

__itaresa_nti nadassanenapahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ. na ca na hontÄ«ti sambandho. __evaÃ±ca
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ uddhaccaggahaá¹‡ena uddhaccasahagatacittuppÄ• do gahito, na
evamatthe sati. __ta_nti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. ``atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vena navattabbatteâ€™â€™ ti kasm
anÄ• gatÄ• eva pahÄ• tabbÄ• ti? na, uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• nippariyÄ• yena anÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• n
uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vena navattabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . __dassanaá¹ƒ ape
dassanamaggaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya. __sahÄ• yavirahÄ• _ti dassanapahÄ• tabbasaá¹…khÄ• ta
__vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na janayantÄ«_ti sakalakilesaparikkhaye viya ekaccaparikkhayepi tannimittaa
kammaá¹ƒ na vipaccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vipÄ• ko vibhaá¹…ge vutto_ti paá¹-isandhipavatt
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

__akusalÄ• na_nti yathÄ• vuttavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanasantÄ• ne akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. __appa
appahÄ• tabbasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __appahÄ• tabbaviruddhasabhÄ• vatÄ
_tiÄ• di dosantaradassanaá¹ƒ. tena yadipi tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ tike tatiyapada
navattabbatÄ• pana Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ dhammavasena asaá¹…gahi
navattabbatÄ• pattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ navattabbatÄ• nÄ
``cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• eâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ato, nidassanato ca vibhÄ• veti. __y
__niyogato_ti niyamato ekantato. __tesa_nti padattayasaá¹…gahitadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yath
yathÄ• vuttesu \Ne 101/ paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su padesu. yathÄ• bhinditabbÄ• cittuppÄ•
rÄ• sittayavasena bhinditvÄ• bhajÄ• pitÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato katÄ• , evaá¹ƒ. __ta
catutthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sepi. __bhajÄ• petabbe_ti navattabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhajÄ• petabbe. __ta
catutthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa abhÄ• vÄ• . __tathÄ• _ti navattabbabhÄ• vena.

uppannattike atÄ«tÄ• , idha yathÄ• vuttaakusalÄ• na vuttÄ• , apekkhitabbabhÄ• venÄ• rah
taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato tathÄ• vuccantÄ«ti navattabbatÄ• pattidosaá¹ƒ pariharanto t
tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha_ \Be 104/ __vÄ• yathÄ• sappaá¹-ighehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ
sÄ• vajjatÄ• visiá¹-á¹-ho dassanapahÄ• tabbabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo. __ ``evaÃ±ca satÄ«â€™â€

laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. __bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• na_nti pariyÄ• yena nippariyÄ• y
pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha purimÄ• naá¹ƒ amukhyasabhÄ• vattÄ• , pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ avipÄ
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayatÄ• na vuttÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ca bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo natthi, evaá¹ƒ dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ
natthÄ«ti dassento __ ``na ca ... pe ... vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha
pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __na te dassanato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattantÄ«_ti ye dassanena
kilesÄ• , te dassanena pahÄ• tabbapakkhikÄ• evÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbap
tesaá¹ƒ vasena dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kenaci pacc
attho. atha vÄ• ye puthujjanasantÄ• ne na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , na te paramatthato b
pana te sekkhasantÄ• ne, na tesaá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«tÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• atthÄ«ti
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kenaci paccayena paccayoti na vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
dassanenapahÄ• tabbapaccayÄ• kilesÄ• dassanapakkhikÄ• , tappaccayaá¹ƒ uddhaccasa
pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti kathaá¹ƒ tassa ekantabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbatÄ• vuttÄ• ti cod
``dassanena pahÄ• tabbapaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sarÄ• gav
sahÄ• yavekallena kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• viya puthujjanasekkhasantÄ
vuttanayena savipÄ• kÄ• vipÄ• katÄ• siddhÄ• , tasmÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti uddhaccasahagatass
uddhaccasahagatabhÄ• vena ekasabhÄ• vassa. á¹• 02 ettha ca yaá¹ƒ ``na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
uddhaccasahagataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di amataggapathe vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kasmÄ
pahÄ• tabbattÄ• . yathÄ• ha \Ne 102/ ``katame dhammÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• ? u
ti (Dhs 1583). yadi hi uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbampi abhavissa,
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡attike ``niyogÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 105/ v
vipÄ• kato dasa cittuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• puna vibhajitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• p
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• ? niyogÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti
cittuppÄ• do siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, siyÄ• na vattabbo `dassanena pahÄ• tabb
pahÄ• tabboâ€™ tipÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na ca tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ca t
``yadi vucceyyuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• yutti vuttÄ• , sÄ• pi ayutti. kasmÄ• ? dassanena pahÄ
rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchuddhaccÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanena pahÄ• tabbabhÄ• vasseva icchitattÄ•

yaÃ±ca ``uddhaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uddhaccasahagatacittuppÄ• do vuttoti dasset
uddhaccassa anuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Â
sÄ• vasesapÄ• á¹-hadassanato. tathÄ• hi ``atÄ«to dhammo paccuppannassa dhammassa,
dhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 18.2) etesaá¹ƒ vibh
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``paccuppanno dhammo paccuppannassa dham
vibhaá¹…ge labbhamÄ• nampi cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ.

sahÄ• yabhÄ• vo ca dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbassa vipÄ•
avijjÄ• di viya dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• eva vikuppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• pÄ• danena d
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ honti, udÄ• hu kileso viya kam

satÄ«ti, kiÃ±cettha --- yadi purimanayo, sotÄ• pannÄ• disekkhasantÄ• ne bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pa
Ä• pajjati, sahÄ• yavekallena avipÄ• kasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya Ä• pÄ• ditattÄ• khÄ«á¹‡ataá¹‡hÄ•
viya. atha dutiyo, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• bhimatassÄ• pi dassanena pahÄ• tabbabhÄ
paá¹-isandhidÄ• ne sati apÄ• yagamanÄ«yasabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato. yaá¹ƒ panettha vatta
vuttameva, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya \Be 106/ ca avirujjhanavasenettha atth
veditabbo.

__sÄ• _ti \Ne 103/ uddhaccacetanÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayabhÄ• ve_ti
sampuá¹‡á¹‡avipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayabhÄ• ve. __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento_ti avikal
tadabhÄ• vato yadipi uddhaccacetanÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayabhÄ• ve apanetabbÄ• ,
paccayuppannabhÄ• ve gahetabbÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento. __sabbÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ
``ekavÄ«satÄ«ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ta_nti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __itarÄ• vacanassÄ• pÄ«_ti uddhaccacetanÄ• vacana
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo eva. __bhedÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• _ti kÄ• yavacÄ«saá
__saá¹ƒyogo_ti tikantarapadavasena saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• saá¹…gahoti attho.

sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• dananti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
__ ``sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡atthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. vipallÄ•
yaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ hetumhi
vipallÄ• sassÄ• danÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya hetubhÄ• vadassanato. ``ratho setaparikkhÄ• roâ€™
parivÄ• ratthopi parikkhÄ• rasaddo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹‡hÄ• ya parivÄ• reâ€™â€™ _t
ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya kiccasÄ• dhanena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ s
parikkhÄ• raá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…khÄ• raá¹-á¹-ho viya bhÅ«sanaá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«ti dassento __ ``sa
alaá¹…kateâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __parikkharoti_ yathÄ• phaladÄ• nasamatthÄ• honti, tathÄ
__amaraá¹‡atthÄ• _ti amatatthÄ• , nibbÄ• natthÄ• ti attho. __dukkarakiriyÄ• _ti
paÃ±cÄ• tapatappanÄ• didukkaracariyÄ• . devabhÄ• vÄ• ya tapo __devabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ ta
hetuatthaá¹ƒ antonÄ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• . amaá¹…galampi maá¹…galapariyÄ• yena voharanti ma
``diá¹-á¹-he adiá¹-á¹-hasaddo viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti yathÄ• ``asive sivÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

papÄ• taá¹ƒ patanadukkhasadisanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``jÄ• tiÄ• dipapÄ• tadukkhaâ€™â€
indaduddabrahmakÅ«á¹-asaÃ±Ã±itapabbatasikharappapÄ• to __marupapÄ• to_. taá¹ƒ puÃ
etassÄ• ti __tadattho_.

__paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya_ \Be 107/ taruá¹‡iyÄ• . __asavaso_ aserivihÄ• rÄ«. kilesÄ• sucipaggha
__jigucchanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_. rÄ• gÄ• dipariá¸·Ä• hena, kaá¹-ukavipÄ• katÄ• ya ca __dukkhaá¹ƒ_.
sabhayassÄ• pi pisÄ• canagarassa kÄ• maguá¹‡asamiddhiyÄ• sukhavipallÄ• sahetubhÄ•
bhinnajÄ• tiyena avomissatÄ• __nirantaratÄ• _. jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena ca aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ _

``na \Ne 104/ tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• pima parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato ``tÄ• ta
paá¹-ipajjÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su yadipi parimÄ• á¹‡aniyamanakamapadapÅ«raá¹‡ama
dissati, idha pana vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• pekkho adhippetoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tÄ• vÄ• ti vattabbanta
_ti. __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• pana ... pe ... dassetÄ«_ti pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ

__rÄ• gÄ• diassÄ• danakÄ• lesÅ«_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ assÄ• danakÄ• lesu. ``rÄ• gadiá¹-á
ettha rÄ• gasampayuttÄ• ya tÄ• va avijjÄ• ya yojanÄ• hotu rÄ• gassa assÄ• danabhÄ• vato
kathanti Ä• ha __ ``tadavippayuttÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ« ... pe ... veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
__taá¹ƒsampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassa. __avijjÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ditaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panissay
ca paccaye saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __anavijjÄ• rammaá¹‡assÄ• _ti na avijjÄ• rammaá¹‡assa av
pavattassa. __Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatianantarÄ• dipaccayavacanesÅ«_ti
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayapaccayavacanesu avuttassa anavijjÄ• ram
anantarÄ• dipaccayavacanesu avuttassa paá¹-hamajavanassa, dvÄ«supi vuttassa avijjÄ• ra
dutiyÄ• dijavanassÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. anantarapaccayalÄ• bhino anantarÄ• dinÄ• , sahajÄ•
asahajÄ• tassa upanissayÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rassa avijjÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti ayamattho _
_tiÄ• dinÄ• dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __samatikkamabhavapatthanÄ• vasenÄ• _ti avijjÄ• sam
arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni uppÄ• dentassa, avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hattÄ• arÅ«pabhavasampa
jhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattentassÄ• ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re vuttena nayena, vuttanayÄ• nus

__ekakÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• do_ \Be 108/ __Ä• pajjati_ yathÄ• pakatiissarapajÄ• patipurisakÄ• lÄ
lokassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«te sati tato sakalÄ• ya pavattiyÄ• anavasesato, sabbadÄ• ca pava
apekkhitabbassa kÄ• raá¹‡antarassa abhÄ• vato. na cetaá¹ƒ atthi kameneva pavattiyÄ• da
kÄ• raá¹‡antarÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya pana ekakÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• do apahato siyÄ• ekassa ca aneka
tato nibbattanti, sabbehi tehi samÄ• nasabhÄ• veheva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na visadisehi, itarathÄ
na siyÄ• ti imamatthamÄ• ha __ ``sabbassa ... pe ... pattito cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pÄ• risesen
ekato anekaá¹ƒ, anekato ekanti imesu __tÄ«su pakÄ• resu avijjamÄ• nesu_ anupalabbham
anekato anekanti ekasmiá¹ƒ __catutthe eva ca_ \Ne 105/ pakÄ• re __vijjamÄ• ne_. yadidaá
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ekahetuphaladÄ«panaá¹ƒ
vineyyajjhÄ• sayavasena vÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ padhÄ• napÄ• kaá¹-Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ
ekahetuphaladÄ«panaá¹ƒ __na nupapajjati_ upapajjatiyevÄ• ti dasseti __ ``yasmÄ• â€™â€

__yathÄ• phassa_nti sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• dicakkhusamphassÄ• ditaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphassÄ• nurÅ«
__ ``sukhavedanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __ ``vedanÄ• vavatthÄ• natoâ€™â€™
__ ``samÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __samÄ• nesÅ«_ti avisiá¹-á¹-hesu. __p
sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• diphassavasena. __vipariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti byattayÄ• bhÄ• vato. na
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dukkhavedanÄ• , dukkhÄ• divedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
__sukhÄ• dicakkhusamphassajÄ• dÄ«na_nti sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, cakkhusamphassajÄ• dÄ«n

__oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• disaá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-
yÄ• vedanÄ• ``oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , hÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuccati, na taá¹ƒyeva upÄ• dÄ• ya t
paá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• vÄ• atthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• disaá¹…karÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™
__yathÄ• vuttasamphassassÄ• _ti sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• diphassassa. sukhavedanÄ«yaphass
itaraphassato. sukhavedanÄ«yaphassato sukhavedanÄ• va, na itaravedanÄ• . tathÄ• sese
ubhayapadaniyamavasena yathÄ• phassaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡antarÄ• sammissatÄ• phalassa, phalantarÄ• sammissatÄ• \Be 109/ ca kÄ• raá¹‡
asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• vavatthÄ• nanti katvÄ• . dutiyapakkhe pana paccayabhedabhinnena kÄ
phalavisesena ca kÄ• raá¹‡aviseso nicchÄ«yatÄ«ti ayamattho dassito sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
purimasmiÃ±ca pakkhe dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dutiyasm
yathÄ• vavatthitabhÄ• vajÄ• nananti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. __utuÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-sadde
pittavÄ• tÄ• dayopi saá¹…gayhanti. ekasmiá¹ƒ dose kupite itarepi khobhaá¹ƒ gacchanti. sar
__semhapaá¹-ikÄ• rena rogavÅ«pasamato_ semho pÄ• kaá¹-oti attho.

``bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡assa pakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ
__ ``taá¹‡hÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tassÄ• pÄ«
kÄ• mÄ• savo bhavÄ• savo ca. kÄ• mÄ• savabhavÄ• savÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹
``caturupÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• _ \Ne 106/ __kÄ• mabhavadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. te c
bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca, ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™
saá¹…khÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡anti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• . anassÄ• danÄ«yesu anekÄ• dÄ«navavokiá¹‡
assÄ• dÄ• nupassanÄ• avijjÄ• ya vinÄ• na hotÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``assÄ• dÄ• nupass
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti byatirekenapi avijjÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. ekantena hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savova viddasu. et
sambhavato avijjÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• ti dasseti. vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni h
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡ataá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni viya avijjÄ• pi puÃ±Ã±Ä
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡anti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``puÃ±Ã±abhavÄ• dÄ«â
__Ä• di_-saddena apuÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jabhavÄ• gahetabbÄ• . __puÃ±Ã±abhavo_ti puÃ±Ã±Ä
upapattibhavo. esa nayo sesesu. ettha ca kiccakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedena kiccavatÄ« av
dassitÄ• . na hi yadavatthÄ• avijjÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayo, tadav
upanissayoti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. ettha ca __bhavÄ• dÄ«navappaá¹-icchÄ• dana_nti at
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavasaá¹…khÄ• tadukkhahetusabhÄ• v

__á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Be 110/ dharamÄ• natÄ• adhippetÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``á¹-hÄ• naviruddhoti a
_ti. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viruddhÄ• cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dayo. ``purimacittaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• á¹-
Ä• ha __ ``na idaá¹ƒ ekantikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viruddhÄ• udÄ• harÄ«yantÄ«ti. purimasippÄ• disikkhÄ• hi pacchÄ• pavattamÄ
samodhÄ• nÄ• sambhavÄ• á¹-hÄ• navirodhoti yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ samatthetuá¹ƒ __ ``n
_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ta_nti paá¹-isandhiÄ• diá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nasabh

__Ä• di_-saddena Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«misantÄ• nÄ• diviruddhÄ• gahetabbÄ• , te ca anulo
maggassa liá¹…gaparivattanÄ• divasena ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• . namanaruppanaviro
paccayoti yojanÄ• . tattha __namanaruppana_nti arÅ«parÅ«pabhÄ• vameva dasseti. kamm
rÅ«paá¹ƒ ruppanasabhÄ• vanti sabhÄ• vaviruddhaá¹ƒ. __madhurambilarasÄ• dÄ«_ti khÄ«r
pittupasamanaá¹ƒ madhuravipÄ• kasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, dadhi ambilarasaá¹ƒ pittabrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ k
ato sabhÄ• vavirodhÄ• .

__dadhiÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti dadhipalÄ• lÄ• ni. __bhÅ«tiá¹‡akassÄ• _ti bhÅ«tiá¹‡akanÄ• makass
107/ nÄ• ma eá¸·akÄ• , tÄ• pana yebhuyyena rattalomakÄ• hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``rattÄ• e
vipÄ• kÄ• nampi paccayabhÄ• vato, avipÄ• kÄ• nampi paccayuppannabhÄ• vato na vipÄ• k
paccayapaccayuppannatÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vipÄ• kÄ• yeva te ca nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha
__tadavipÄ• kÄ• na_nti tassÄ• avijjÄ• ya avipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. __na na yujjati_ yujjati e
paccayuppannatÄ• mattassa adhippetattÄ• . __tadaviruddhÄ• na_nti tÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya aviru

__pubbÄ• pariyavavatthÄ• na_nti kÄ• yapavattigatijÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pubb
pana kenaci akaá¹-Ä• akaá¹-avidhÄ• paá¹-iniyatasabhÄ• vÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ niyativÄ• dinÄ•
Ä• haranto __ ``acchejjasuttÄ• vutÄ• bhejjamaá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. dutiya
adhiccasamuppÄ• do yÄ• dicchikatÄ• , yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yadicchÄ• ya pavattanaá¹ƒ niva
tiÄ• di vuccati. __bhÄ• vo_ti dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasiddhitÄ• , yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadan
koá¹-itikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, kapiá¹-á¹-haphalassa vaá¹-á¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, migapakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ v
vicittavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ko abhisaá¹…kharoti, kevalaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasiddhov
tenÄ• ha ``sabbe sattÄ• , sabbe pÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Be 111/, sabbe bhÅ«tÄ• , sabbe jÄ«vÄ• avasÄ
niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 168). __etehi vikappanehÄ«_ti cutiÄ•
``satto maratÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divikappanehi kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi. __akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ katv
ayonisomanasikÄ• raparibrÅ«hanena cittaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__suttÄ• didhamma_nti suttageyyÄ• dipariyattidhammaá¹ƒ. pariyattidhammaÃ±hi sammade
paá¹-ipattidhammaá¹ƒ paripÅ«retvÄ• paá¹-ivedhadhamme patiá¹-á¹-hahati. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ jÄ
nibbÄ• nÄ• bhisamayoti attho.

saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<227> __yathÄ• vuttasaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• divuttappak
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo vedanÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• \Ne 108/ etarahi vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-abhÅ«tÄ• i
``taá¹ƒkammanibbattameva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ayaÃ±ca a
dhÄ• tukathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«ti dassento __ ``dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€

dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanato sabbaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassavedanÄ• pariggaho kato dhÄ• tu
__sappadesÄ• _ti sÄ• vasesÄ• , vipÄ• kÄ• evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su hi
---

``vipÄ• kehi dhammehi ye dhammÄ• vippayuttÄ• , te dhammÄ• asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ khandhat
khandhehi dvÄ• dasahÄ• yatanehi terasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi saá¹…gahitÄ• . katihi asaá¹…gahitÄ
kehici Ä• yatanehi paÃ±cahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi asaá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk 477) ---

vipÄ• kavippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahÄ• saá¹…gahÄ• vissajjitÄ• , evamidhÄ• pi vissajjitabb
``vipÄ• kÄ• dhammÄ• ti imassa viya vissajjanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ
saá¹…gahitÄ• saá¹…gahitapadaniddese nippadesÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassavedanÄ• gal
dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasenÄ• _ti \Be 112/ imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-icc
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena. tenÄ• ha __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cÄ• â€
yathÄ• vuttaatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena vuttÄ• ti yathÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ vi
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena dhÄ• tukathÄ• pÄ• á¸·i pavattÄ• , atha kasmÄ• ``kÄ• ma
ekÄ• dasahÄ• yatanehi sattarasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi saá¹…gahito. rÅ«pabhavo paÃ±cahi khandh
aá¹-á¹-hahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DhÄ• tuk 67-68) upÄ• dinnakkhan
codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``bhavo pana ... pe ... na abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavas
__evaÃ±ca katvÄ• _ti abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena aggahitattÄ• eva. __tatthÄ• _ti dh
__vipÄ• kaÃ±heta_nti __hi_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttabÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhaviÃ±Ã±
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vipÄ

__ ``somanassasahagatÄ• neva sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ
upekkhÄ• sahagatakusalÄ• kusalajavanÄ• nantarampi somanassasahagatatadÄ• rammaá¹
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``catunnaá¹ƒ pana duhetukakusalacittÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarajavan
ahetukacittaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena \Ne 109/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a 4
vatvÄ• ``iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e pana santÄ«raá¹‡ampi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi somanassasa
kusalÄ• kusalaÃ±hi abhiiá¹-á¹-hampi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡ena kadÄ•
pavattati, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• sabhÄ• vatova Ä• rammaá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ anubhavati. tenÄ•
vaÃ±cetuâ€™â€™ nti. kiriyajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana visayÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡assa balavabhÄ
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• visayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasena tadanuguá¹‡atÄ• icchitÄ• . ye
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na icchanti, tesaá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthi. yaá¹ƒ pana ``javanena tadÄ
niyametabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
vicÄ• retabbo. tihetukajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne ca duhetukajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne cÄ• ti samuccayatth
vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ``kusalajavanÄ• vasÄ• nepi ahetukatadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti `ye
nti vadanti. lobhacittassa vÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ uppajjanato __ ``yebhuyyenÄ• â€™â€™
``sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ•  ``aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• das
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dirattatirattÄ• dÄ«su viya veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __vÄ• -saddassa a

__vÄ• _-saddassa abhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ. atthato pana tatthÄ• pi __vÄ• _-saddo labbhateva.
labbhamÄ• ne diratte vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na yojetÄ«ti adh
``vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ ``tirattaâ€™â€™ nti vutte
antaritampi tirattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya, dirattavisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana tirattaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ ten
tirattaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nirantaratirattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __balavar
Ä• rammaá¹‡e_ti atimahati rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡e. __ ``adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti etena ek
kadÄ• ci tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• ti __ ``sakiá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttan
``sabbadvÄ• resu tadÄ• rammaá¹‡e dve eva cittavÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ay
gahetabbo. __anurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• _ti attano attano anucchavikena paá¹-isandhÄ

``kati paá¹-isandhiyo, kati paá¹-isandhicittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-isandhivicÄ• ro
kathÄ«yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-isandhikathÄ• mahÄ• visayÄ• ti katvÄ• pavattimeva tÄ• va
__ahetukadvayÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena mahÄ• vipÄ• kamahaggatavipÄ• ke saá¹…
__dvÄ• raniyamÄ• niyamÄ• vacana_nti dvÄ• rassa niyatÄ• niyatÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, niyatadvÄ•
avacananti attho. __anuppattito_ti na uppajjanato. yadipi ``anurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• â
paá¹-isandhipi \Ne 110/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahitÄ• , ``pavattiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikatattÄ•
paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . paccayuppannabhÄ• vena paá¹-hamuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipi loki
arahantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tatrassÄ• ti pavattiyaá¹ƒ bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

yathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa bÄ«jassa abhÄ• vepi
cakkhusotindriyapavattiÄ• nubhÄ• vato cakkhusotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sambhavo, evaá¹
sampaá¹-icchanÄ• dÄ«nampi tattha sambhavoti dassento __ ``indriyapavattiÄ• nubhÄ• vato
tattha __cakkhusotadvÄ• rabhedenÄ• _ti cakkhusotadvÄ• ravisesena bhavitabbanti sambar
cakkhusotadvÄ• rassa. dvÄ• ravantÄ• pekkho dvÄ• rabhÄ• voti Ä• ha __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡av
__tasmiÃ±ca satÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 114/ dvÄ• rabhede vÄ«thibhede ca sati. __bhÄ• vo_ti up
anubandhati nÄ• mÄ• _ti taá¹ƒsadise tabbohÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__idaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nu
__bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti akusalabhÄ• vanÄ• ya saá¹ƒkilesavaá¸• á¸• hanena, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ha
tathÄ• hi lobhadosasahagatacittuppÄ• depi samÄ• dhi ``avaá¹-á¹-hiti avisÄ• hÄ• ro avikkhe
avisÄ• haá¹-amÄ• nasatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 11) niddiá¹-á¹-ho. __avatthubhÄ• vad
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ, anÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthanti attho.

``kena katthÄ• â€™â€™ ti padassa __ ``kena cittena kasmiá¹ƒ bhaveâ€™â€™ _ti saá¹…kh
vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekÅ«navÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tena tena
ahetukadvayÄ• dicittena saddhiá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padh
paá¹-isandhiyoti yojanÄ• . __tena tena cittena_ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayatÄ• ya hetubhÅ«tena,
__tattha tattha_ bhave.

anussaraá¹‡attho byÄ• pÄ• ro __anussaraá¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• ro_. __kecÄ«_ti __dhammasiritthe
__tÄ«su javanavÄ• resu ... pe ... bhavitabba_nti kammÄ• diupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa parato tÄ«h
pavattitabbanti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``aneka ... pe ... abhippalambanaÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
ekajavanavÄ• rasseva kammÄ• diupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sambhavati, tasmÄ•
pahÄ• raphoá¹-á¹-habbassa \Ne 111/. bhavaá¹…gacitte vattamÄ• ne, antarantarÄ• paÃ±ca
vattamÄ• nÄ• ya phoá¹-á¹-habbasamÄ• yoge paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanuppatti y
cintiyamÄ• ne tamevÄ• rabbha ekasmiá¹ƒ javanavÄ• re pavatte pacchÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• v
lahuparivattibhÄ• vatoti kecivÄ• dassa adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• niddÄ• yantassa phoá¹-á¹-habb
pabujjhanakÄ• le manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanameva Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti, na kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ.
paá¹-ibujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 751) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒsampadaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-h
__lahukapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti lahuupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __manodvÄ• rassa visayo_ kam
lahupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• . __rÅ«pÄ• na_nti cakkhÄ• dirÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __visayabhÄ• v
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• divisayasabbhÄ• vepi. __yesaá¹ƒ visayo atthÄ«_ti yesaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena
__taá¹ƒdassanatthamevÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyeva dassanatthaá¹ƒ. __tenÄ

__ ``bhÅ«micittuppÄ• dÄ• divasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ,
labbhateva tassa chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato. gatinimittassa pana pabhedo nÄ«lÄ• diko

__anupacchinnesu_ maggena appahÄ«nesu. __taÃ±ca_ kammÄ• diá¹ƒ. __bhavantaraninn
bhavapatthanÄ• ya tathÄ• bhisaá¹…khatattÄ• . yasmiÃ±hi cittasantÄ• ne puÃ±Ã±Ä• dicetar
paribhÄ• vanÄ• anupacchinnÄ• , tattheva bhavantarapariyÄ• pannacittuppatti. taá¹ƒ pana c
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• ya vinÄ• mitaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anupacchinnakilesabalavi
__sabbatthÄ• _ti sugatiduggatÄ«su. __itarÄ• yÄ• _ti sugatipaá¹-isandhininnÄ• ya cutiyÄ• . _
_ti vuttassa nicchayassa nibandhanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``nimittassÄ• dagadhitaá

akusale hi duggatÅ«panissaye niyamite kusalaá¹ƒ sugatÅ«panissayoti niyamitameva hotÄ«

__aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ha_ yato duggatipaá¹-isandhi dassÄ«yatÄ«ti adhipp
``rÄ• gÄ• dihetubhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``tampi hi ... pe ... hotÄ«â€™
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi. yasmÄ• pana hÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡anti Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«
tasmÄ• __ ``akusalavipÄ• kajanakakammasahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kassa janakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, tena sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa k
sadisÄ• sannajavanasahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 112/ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccay
cassa hÄ«nabhÄ• voti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __kammavasen
akusalakammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡ato Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vasena hÄ«nanti katvÄ• aniá¹-á¹-ha
adhippÄ• yo. __ ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• kammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡assa a

dasseti. __Ä• sannakatakammÄ• rammaá¹‡asantatiya_nti Ä• sannakatassa kammassa Ä• r
__taá¹ƒsadisa_nti yathÄ• vuttakammÄ• rammaá¹‡asadisaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isandhiÄ• rammaá¹‡A
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ. cutiÄ• sannajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹
labbheyyÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi \Be 116/ katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``na ca paá¹-isandhiyÄ• â€™â€
__taá¹ƒsamÄ• navÄ«thiya_nti tÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ. __na assÄ• ditÄ• nÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• ya na Ä• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

__samattÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , pariyattÄ• vÄ• . ``maraá¹‡akÄ• le ... pe ... samÄ• dinnÄ• a
yathÄ• vuttacutiÄ• sannajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhidÄ• naá¹ƒ siddhanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
dubbalehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``vakkhati cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ up
karoti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaÃ±hi ``paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na ka
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vivaranto vakkhati __ ``sabbampi ... pe
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __paá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena
iriyÄ• pathakappanakÄ• yavacÄ«kammupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakusalÄ• kusaladhammasamÄ• dÄ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. upapajjanasupinadassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rikacitteneva pavatti pÄ
karonto __ ``cavanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __sahajavanakÄ• nÄ«_ti jav
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikajavanehi saddhinti attho.

__tatthÄ• _ti ``paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€
pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha na sabbe
dhammaggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ti yathÄ• dhippetadhammadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``manopubbaá¹…
vuttaá¹ƒ ekampi kusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-ha
dassetvÄ• tassa atthaá¹ƒ vivaranto __ ``yesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- __yes
kusalÄ• kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ __paá¹-ivibhÄ• vanappavattiyÄ• _ siddhÄ• vipÄ• kadhamm
yonisomanasikÄ• raayonisomanasikÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , yÄ• ya __sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukh
__anveti_ anugacchati, paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __sÄ• _ vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• __paá
__tÄ• disamevÄ• _ti kusalÄ• kusaladhammapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanasadisameva. yadi paÃ±cadvÄ•
karaá¹‡e sahajavanakÄ• ni vÄ«thicittÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni, kathaá¹ƒ tattha cavanupapajjan
codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ni
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanuppattipubbakoti tadabhÄ• venÄ• ha __ ``iminÄ• adhippÄ• yenÄ• â€™
avasesekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke rÅ«pÄ• dimhÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__upacÄ• ro viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• _ samÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• , upapattinimittattÄ• ca. __
__dhammasirittheraá¹ƒ_ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __mahaggatÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ vadantÄ«_ti yathÄ
mahaggatasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 117/ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa sÄ• vÄ«thi uppajjati, ta
vadanti. __atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ekÄ• dasavidhÄ• _ti nava kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugaticutiyo, dv
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaÄ• ruppacutiyoti evaá¹ƒ a
sugaticutiyo. paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , vuttÄ• vasesÄ• dve arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ti __navattabl

cutiyo. duggaticuti pana parato vuccatÄ«ti idha na gahitÄ• . tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``duggaticuti
... na dassitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__evamÄ• dike_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``suddhÄ• ya vÄ• javanavÄ«thiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• div
hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``suddhÄ• ya vÄ• ti mahaggatakammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya javanavÄ«thiyÄ•
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yadipi ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• disad
arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assÄ• pi saá¹…gaho sambhavati, ``cakkhusotÄ• naá¹ƒ
dvÄ• radvayasseva vasena vikappantarakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippetassa atthassa Ã±Ä• pa
nÄ• ma agatikÄ• gatÄ«ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ asambhÄ• vento __ ``athÄ• pÄ«â€
sambhavati, tassa yojanÄ• __yathÄ• sambhavayojanÄ• , _ tÄ• ya. __ayampi paá¹-isandhÄ
anantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ vadati. __tatthevÄ• _ti ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimit
paá¹-hame vikappe eva. heá¹-á¹-himÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• paá¹-isandhi natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __t
__tato_ti catutthÄ• ruppacutito. __tatthevÄ• _ti catutthÄ• ruppe eva. __atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
catutthÄ• ruppacutito __kÄ• mÄ• vacare atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi_.
dutiyÄ• Ä• ruppapaá¹-isandhi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , itarÄ• navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti Ä•
_nti. __atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ca kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi ita
ca ``yojetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __imassa visesassÄ• _ti ``tenÄ• â€™â€™
visesassa. __visuá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ_ adhikavacanamaÃ±Ã±amatthaá¹ƒ bodhetÄ«

__Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena_ \Ne 114/ __ekavidhÄ• yÄ• _ti atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vasena ek
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• cÄ• ti dvippakÄ• rÄ• . duggaticutiyÄ• Ä
``ekavidhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• ramma
kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhi, navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya \Be 118/ ekappakÄ• rÄ• rÅ«p
navattabbÄ• tÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya dvippakÄ• rÄ• Ä• ruppapaá¹-isandhÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``d
kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• ruppÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``dv
kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• ruppÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padadvayaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati. __duvid
navattabbÄ• tÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vasena duvidhÄ• ya. __pacceka_nti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ. __
kÄ• mÄ• ruppÄ• na_nti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• ruppacuti
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ca dve kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhÄ«, navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«
Ä• ruppapaá¹-isandhÄ«, tathÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yapÄ«ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-ha

``dvidvÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ
katattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pi kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayabhÄ• vo ga
kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana visuá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayabhÄ• vo dassÄ«yatÄ«ti __ ``
Ä• dinÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo dassitappakÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__Ä• dinÄ• vimissaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti ekassa bhavassa Ä• dibhÅ«tena rÅ«pavimissena
__aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikayoniyaá¹ƒ. avacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±

``gandharasÄ• hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``cakkhusotavatthusattakajÄ«vitachakkabhÄ• vepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __
dhammahadayavibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹›·iyaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti cakkhusotamanarÅ«
dhÄ• tuyo_ti tÄ• eva paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo. vuttaÃ±hi --- ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e
paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti. katamÄ• paÃ±ca dhÄ• t
... pe ... dhammadhÄ• tu. imÄ• paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 1016)
saddÄ• yatanena saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ• niyeva. __nava dhÄ• tuyo_ti
cakkhurÅ«pacakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotasaddasotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanodhammamanoviÃ±Ã±
__sabbasaá¹…gahavasenÄ• _ti anavasesapariggahavasena. __tatthÄ• _ti rÅ«padhÄ• tuya
cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ dhammahadayavibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹›·iyaá¹ƒyeva, ath
gandhÄ• dayo paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti dasseti. tattha __ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 115/ __v
sadisÅ«dÄ• haraá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• \Be 119/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , evaá¹ƒ gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cÄ• ti. __atthi tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana_nti
yaÃ±hi tattha Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ natthi, tassa vasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ codanÄ• . tato paravÄ• dÄ« yaá¹ƒ t
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ, tadeva Ä• yatan
``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ _ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vase
ghÄ• nappasÄ• dÄ• dayo tattha na icchati, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ gocaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhento __ ``
_ti paá¹-ikkhipati. __Ä• di_-saddena ``atthi tattha jivhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• . atthi tattha r
hevaá¹ƒ vattabbeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomasaá¹ƒsandanapa
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __aphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanÄ• na_nti phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanabhÄ• varahitÄ•
aphoá¹-á¹-habbasabhÄ• vÄ• nanti attho.

idÄ• ni anÄ• yatanasabhÄ• ve gandharase paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• pi dosaá¹ƒ vadanto __ ``yadi cÄ
__avacane natthi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• dhammasÄ• sane abhidhamme, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisa
adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ca dhÄ• tubhÄ• vo, evaá¹ƒ dhammabhÄ• vo ca tesaá¹ƒ ekantiko, tath
sabbathÄ• pi tattha vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gandharasÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanesu avacane kÄ• raá¹‡
``dhammabhÄ• vo cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __aÃ±Ã±assa_ paramatthassa abhÄ• vÄ•
dhammÄ• yatanameva sandhÄ• ya vadati. tena yadi rÅ«pabhave gandharasÄ• vijjanti, yath
gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ• vena avuccamÄ• nÄ• pi dhammÄ• yatanabhÄ• vena vattabbÄ• s
niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ ``nattheva rÅ«pabhave gandharasÄ• â€™â€™ ti dasseti. kiÃ
gandharasabhÄ• vena avuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• madhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ gand
sabhÄ• vena rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vo, udÄ• hu gandharasabhÄ• vena. yadi purimo
saá¹…gaho siyÄ• anÄ• yatanasabhÄ• vassa sabhÄ• vadhammassa abhÄ• vÄ• , atha dutiy
gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ• vo siddhoti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yadi cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
gandharasÄ• dhammahadayavibhaá¹…ge na vuttÄ• , kathÄ• vatthumhi ca tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo
asakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• pathavÄ«Ä• dayo viya ghÄ• yituá¹ƒ sÄ• yituÃ±ca asakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• te natt
gahitÄ• , dhammabhÄ• vo ca tesaá¹ƒ ekantiko, tasmiÃ±ca \Be 120/ sati siddho Ä• yatanabh

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttadhamme hÄ• petvÄ• cakkhusattakÄ• divasena. __eva_nti cakkhusattak
kariyamÄ• nÄ• ya. __dhammatÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·idhammo \Ne 116/, rÅ«pabhave vÄ• pavattana
vilomitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ulliá¹…ge

ettha ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• najivhÄ• yatanÄ• bhÄ• vato vijjamÄ• nÄ• pi gand
karontÄ«ti te anÄ• masitvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti, cha Ä• ya
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ajjhoharitabbassa Ä• hÄ• rassa abhÄ• vena
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tassa Ä• hÄ• rakiccassa akaraá¹‡ato
gandharasÄ• naá¹ƒ ojÄ• ya ca abhÄ• vato. iti visayino kiccassa ca abhÄ• vena visayo, kicca
yasmiÃ±hi bhave visayÄ« natthi, tasmiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒhetuko nippariyÄ• yena visayassa Ä• yatana
vijjamÄ• nassÄ• pi avacanaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• rÅ«pabhave pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pho
yassa pana yattha vacanaá¹ƒ, tassa tattha visayÄ«sabbhÄ• vahetuko nippariyÄ• yena Ä• ya
diá¹-á¹-ho yathÄ• tattheva rÅ«pÄ• yatanassa. yadi visayÄ«sabbhÄ• vahetuko visayassa nip
Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo, kathaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tub
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ natthi, acakkhÄ• yatanabhÄ• vena ca nesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
virodho. yena adhippÄ• yena rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«na
rÅ«pÄ• yatanassÄ• pi avacananti asaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. yath
indriyagocarabhÄ• vÄ• pekkhÄ• ya yesaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo atthi, tesu n
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• dike visuá¹ƒ Ä• yatanabhÄ• vena avatvÄ• dh
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca visayabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato dhammÄ• yatanantogadhe katvÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. etadatthaÃ±hi ``dhammÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato nÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹-á¹-akÄ• ni vÄ• tÄ• ni katvÄ• ``paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ye
asaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tena saÃ±Ã±Ä«nampi gandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vis
imassa nayassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni pÄ
121/ (Vibh 1017) vuttaá¹ƒ. asatipi hi attano indriye rÅ«passa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanasabhÄ• vÄ•
taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanantveva vuccati. iminÄ• ca nayadassanena gandhÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i pakk
aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• yatanÄ• ni, asaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• ti ayamattho dassito hoti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• rÅ«paloke phusitumasakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vacÄ«ghoso
paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nighaá¹ƒsamantarena saddappavatti atthi, na ca phusanasabhÄ• vÄ• n
aphusanasabhÄ• vatÄ• sakkÄ• \Ne 117/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanasaá¹…kh
abhÄ• ve rÅ«pabhave rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nampi sambhavo eva na siyÄ• , tasmÄ• phusitu
pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yindriyÄ• bhÄ• vena tesaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbabhÄ• vo na v
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighavacanaÃ±ca samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hi ``asaÃ±
anidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dve mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â
paá¹-igho hettha bhÅ«tattayassa kÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ pati taá¹ƒnissayabhÅ«taghaá¹-á¹-ana
so ca phusituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyasabhÄ• vassa ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• ya abhÄ• vato natthi. nanu ``d
ettha pariyÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nipi gahetvÄ
ti na vuttanti? ``nayadassanavasena desanÄ• pavattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. atha

rÅ«pÄ• yatanasseva vacanaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dassa visayabhÄ
itaresaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. nÄ• pi pariyÄ• yena gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanasabhÄ• v
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vehapphalÄ• naá¹ƒ, uparibhÅ«mikÄ• naÃ±ca
visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchati, na pana gandharasÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒyeva tatthÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹
nippariyÄ• yena gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
cetaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ tattha gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na hoti, atth
aÃ±Ã±avacanaá¹ƒ natthevÄ• ti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su tattha nesaá¹ƒ atthibhÄ
vuttattÄ• . yaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na virujjhati, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i viya p
agarahitÄ• ya Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya yÄ• vajjatanÄ• Ä• gatattÄ• . tattha siyÄ• --- yaá¹ƒ p
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana virujjhatÄ«ti? nayidamevaá¹
\Be 122/, tathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• ditattÄ• . cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ, tannissayÄ• naÃ
sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• sandassanatthaá¹ƒ bhagavato dhÄ• tudesanÄ• ti Ä• yatanabhÄ• vena vut
dhÄ• tubhÄ• vadÄ«panato dhÄ• tubhÄ• vassÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ avacanaá¹ƒ yujjati eva, tasmÄ•
hoti, tathÄ• cakkhudasakÄ• divasena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pagaá¹‡anÄ• katÄ• ti na e
dhammatÄ• vilomanÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya okÄ• soti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

eá¸·akassa jÄ• takÄ• le uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• __jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti paá¹-hamo attho. tato sukhumatar
``gabbhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itipi vadantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sambhavanassa bhedo vÄ• __sar
pavattibhedoti attho.

__rÅ«pÄ«brahmesÅ«_ti \Ne 118/ adhikaraá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, __opapÄ• tikayonikesÅ«_ti nid
``opapÄ• tikayonikehi rÅ«pÄ«brahme niddhÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tena ``opapÄ• tikay
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttarÄ• sito ``rÅ«pÄ«brahmesÅ«â€™â€™ ti visesaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• reti. __na s
virujjhatÄ«ti attho. yÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``dhammahadayavibha
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__ekÄ• dasÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanassa saddÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• n
andhassa cakkhÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni. __kassaci aparÄ• ni dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti badhirassa s
__kassaci navÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti andhabadhirassa cakkhusotÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni. __kassaci
gabbhaseyyakassa rÅ«pagandharasakÄ• yaphoá¹-á¹-habbamanodhammÄ• yatanavasena

__ ``na vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``na hi pÄ• á¸·i
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa atthavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. cakkhusotaghÄ• navikalassa hi upapajjamÄ•
Ä• yatanÄ• ni siyunti. sati ca aghÄ• nakupapattiyaá¹ƒ punapi ``kassaci aparÄ• ni dasÄ• yata
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tathÄ• ca sati yathÄ• andhabadhirassa va
navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 1007) ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ a
badhirÄ• ghÄ• nakassa ca vasena ``kassaci aparÄ• ni navÄ• yatanÄ• ni, kassaci aparÄ• ni
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ na vuttanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti __

\Be 123/ __ca taá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. __evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• dipaÃ±hesÅ«_ti `
pÄ• tubhavanti, kassaci dasa dhÄ• tuyo, kassaci aparÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo, kassaci nava dhÄ
dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 1007) evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupÄ• tubhÄ• vapaÃ±ho ve
``kassaci cuddasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh 1007) nayappavattÄ• in
saá¹…gahitÄ• .

ettha ca yathÄ• ``sattati ukkaá¹ƒsato ca rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒsedajopap
yonidvayavasena yojÄ«yati, na evaá¹ƒ ``avakaá¹ƒsato tiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pa
saá¹ƒsedajayonivaseneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ, ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi ekadeso sambandhaa
saá¹ƒsedajasseva ca jaccandhabadhiraaghÄ• nakanapuá¹ƒsakassa jivhÄ• kÄ• yavatthudas
rÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjantÄ«ti \Ne 119/ vuttaá¹ƒ, na opapÄ• tikassÄ• ti ayamettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``opapÄ• tikassa jaccandha ... pe ... uppajjantÄ«ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaâ€
na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. so hi pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-ho. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• Ä• yatanayamakavaá¹‡á¹‡an
aghÄ• nako opapÄ• tiko natthi. yadi bhaveyya, `kassaci aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavan
ti (Yam-a Ä• yatanayamaka 18-21) vakkhati. apare panÄ• hu ``kassaci ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ•
`kassaci navÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i opapÄ• tike sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• pubbe
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avirodho siddho hoti, tathÄ• ca yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ayamatthav
saá¹ƒsandati sametiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ paneke vadanti ``opapÄ• tikaggahaá¹‡ena sa
tathÄ• hi __dhammahadayavibhaá¹…ge_ `kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassaci ek
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Vibh 1007) uddese `opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ petÄ• naâ€™
opapÄ• tikaggahaá¹‡ameva kataá¹ƒ, na saá¹ƒsedajaggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ paripuá¹
saá¹ƒsedajÄ• naá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikesu saá¹…gahaá¹‡avasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi
``saá¹ƒsedajayonikÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanabhÄ• vena opapÄ• tik
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``padhÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yoniyÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanayoniá¹ƒ c
nti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana \Be 124/ yonidvayaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva p
saá¹ƒsedajayonivaseneva ca avakaá¹ƒsato pavattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikayoniyÄ• itara
``saá¹ƒsedajopapÄ• tÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti. sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabba

__cutipaá¹-isandhÄ«na_nti anantarÄ• tÄ«tacutiyÄ• , tadanantarÄ• ya missÄ• missabhedÄ•
__khandhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡agatihetuvedanÄ• pÄ«tivitakkavicÄ• rehi. maha
mahaggataajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya amahaggatabah
arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«suyeva cutipaá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ bhedÄ• bhedavisesassa sambhavato __ `
dassetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekaccasugatÄ«_ti mahaggatavajjasugati adhippetÄ• ti Ä
``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. keci pana ``yathÄ• mahaggatÄ• vajjÄ• , ev
tipi vadanti. __ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• _ti vuttasugaticutiyÄ• . yadipi ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma duggatipa
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti niyamo natthi, desanÄ• pana sotapatitÄ• gatÄ• ti vadanti. niyatabodhisat
vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±hi ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhi natthi avÄ«ciÄ• dÄ«su anupapajjanato. __
``ekaccaduggaticutiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etthÄ• pi iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo.

__ekaccasugatipaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti \Ne 120/ pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugatipaá¹-isandhi veditab
attanÄ• eva. __ ``bhedaviseso eva ca evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena dassitoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ
``amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``ca
paá¹-isandhi hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pana abhedavisesadassanamevÄ• ti. __ekekasmiá¹
``amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dike ekekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ge.
``amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya mahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , amahaggata
mahaggatajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhede, __tattha tat
cavitvÄ• upapajjantassa vasena cutipaá¹-isandhiyojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . bhummatthe ayaá¹ƒ
``tato hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• ti tattha hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tassattho --- tasmiá¹ƒ purima
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• na hotÄ«ti.

__atimandabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ_ sakiccÄ• samatthatÄ• . paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
tadanantaraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena. svÄ• yamattho ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™ nt
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamÄ• gatoti Ä• ha __ ``paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantarampi hi pu
tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. cuticittena saddhiá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatan
hotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yamake cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariá¹‡atattÄ• _ti paripÄ•
gatattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __phassÄ• dayo_ yathÄ• vuttacetanÄ• sahajÄ• taphassÄ• dayo. ya
kammÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡e anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• santÄ• nassa abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹
paá¹-isandhi__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa hetubhÄ• vo_.

santÄ• navasena nippajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ namanÄ• dikiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhi
atthasiddhÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``namana ... pe ... dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pathaviyaá¹ƒ
pathaviyÄ• Ä• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya attano balena payogena ca karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena.

__saddahetuko_ti saddassa padhÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• diso pabba
hetuyeva. __padÄ«pantarÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena telavaá¹-á¹-iÄ• dike saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
saddÄ• dippavattito pubbe abhÄ• vÄ• . paá¹-ighosÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi saddÄ• dippavattito sati pu
saddÄ• dipaccayadesaá¹ƒ gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, na pana te atthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tato pubbe abhÄ
upameyyepi evameva attho yojetabbo. yathÄ• ca hetudesaá¹ƒ na gacchati hetusamuppann
nÄ• gacchatÄ«ti \Ne 121/ Ä• ha __ ``tasmÄ• na ... pe ... Ä• gataâ€™â€™ _nti. te saddÄ• d
__tappaccayÄ• _. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva. purimabhavahetudese
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tato aÃ±Ã±atra bhavantare taá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tappaccayaá¹
paccayato nibbattamÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayuppannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra agantvÄ• paccayadesaá¹ƒ an
nibbattatÄ«ti paá¹-hamo attho. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paccayena samodhÄ• nagataá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tato
paccayuppannavatthubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti dutiyo attho. __yathÄ• sambhava_nti yÄ• y
sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na khÄ«rasÄ• mino dadhi siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca khÄ«radadhÄ«su eka
dosayojanÄ• katÄ• . iminÄ• nayena bÄ«jÄ• dÄ«su sabbahetÅ«su, aá¹…kurÄ• dÄ«su sabb

yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ hetuanurÅ«paá¹ƒ, hetusamupannÄ• nurÅ«paÃ±ca dosayojanÄ• kÄ•
ekantaekatÄ• paá¹-isedhena sassatagÄ• hassa paá¹-isedhitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sayaá¹ƒkata
dukkhanti imaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nivÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• ekantanÄ• natÄ• paá¹-isedh
paá¹-isedhito hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paraá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o karoti, aÃ±Ã±
imaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nivÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tena katanÄ• so, akatÄ• gamo ca nivattito hot
adhiccasamuppannadiá¹-á¹-hinivÄ• raá¹‡eneva niyatisabhÄ• vavÄ• dapaá¹-isedhopi katoti

__tatthÄ• _ti aá¹…kurÄ• dippabandhasaá¹…khÄ• te bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pasantÄ• ne. __ta_
__aÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti bÄ• lakÄ• le katavijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±assa. saá¹…khÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±apaccayo_.

niyyÄ• tanÄ• di eva phalaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tanÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ, aphalitaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tanÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ
... phalaá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• vuttakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__piá¹‡á¸• avasenÄ• _ti akatÄ• vayavavibhÄ• gassa samudÄ• yassa vasena. __sabbatthÄ
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dike sabbasmiá¹ƒ paccayadhamme, paá¹-isandhibhede vÄ•
__balavakammassa vasena yojetabbo_. bhuso nissayo hi __upanissayo_. ``avisesenÄ• â€™
kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navipÄ• kÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatte ca paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca paccayo hotÄ«ti pÄ•
avibhajitvÄ• __ ``sabbapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ saha saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tiâ€™â€™ _
__dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ• bhedo_ti nayidaá¹ƒ samÄ• sapadaá¹ƒ, sandhivasena panetaá
bhummatthe paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasasu akusalacetanÄ• su. __akusalacetanÄ• bhed
ekÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ• pabhedo, dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ• pabhedo cÄ• ti attho vedit
kiÃ±ci vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vitthÄ• ritattÄ• . keci pana ``dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ
`channaá¹ƒ pavatteâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ matena uddhac
payojanaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbameva paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pi paccayabhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ• . __ekass
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti Ä• ha __ ``ekasseva paccayabhÄ• vaniyamoâ€™â€™ _ti. __milÄ• tamÄ
milÄ• tamÄ• lakiliá¹-á¹-havatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. manopadosikÄ• naá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±avatthÅ«nam
siyÄ• , _ siyÄ• evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 227) pana pacuratÄ
anÄ• masitvÄ• __ ``tathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 127/. ke
aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma parikappanavasena, sabhÄ• vato pana tatthuppannaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hame

__ ``ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsacetanÄ• bhedampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• uddhaccacetanÄ• yapi pavatti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• adhippÄ• yavasena vÄ• evamÄ• ha. paÃ±cadasannaá¹ƒ ahetukavipÄ• ka
paÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dve apanetvÄ• avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ __terasannaá¹ƒ_. dve dve
cakkhusotasampaá¹-icchanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti __navannaá¹
__ekadesapaccayabhÄ• venÄ• _ti ekadesassa vÄ«saticetanÄ• bhedassa kÄ• mÄ• vacarac
ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsacetanÄ• bhedo samudÄ• yo vutto. __svevÄ• _ti avayavagatenÄ• pi visesena

``alaá¹…kato rÄ• jakumÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti.

__yatthÄ• _ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tattha hi ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugatiy
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh-a 227) paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavattiyaÃ±ca vipÄ• kassa vitthÄ• rappakÄ• san
__catutthajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mÄ«_ti vehapphalabhÅ«miá¹ƒ vadati. tenÄ• ha __ ``asaÃ±Ã±Ä• rup
catutthajjhÄ• nameva hi bhÄ• vanÄ• visesappavattaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±abhÅ«miá¹ƒ Ä• ruppabhÅ«
catukkanayavasena vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• vipÄ•
pacchimo, paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ __cuddasannaá¹ƒ_. __sattanna_nti se
parittavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sattannaá¹ƒ.

__bhavÄ• dayo_ti bhavayonigatisattÄ• vÄ• se. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• na_nti purin
Ä• ruppavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __tÄ«sÅ«_ti paÃ±camÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
__vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``kÄ• mabhave \Ne 123/ pana duggatiyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannampi parittavipÄ
tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh-a 227) vuttanayene

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nÄ• marÅ«papadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<228> yadipi suttante abhidhamme ca paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daniddese rÅ«papadassa desan
pana ``sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na hetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 584) suttantato \Be 128/ tass
Ä• ha __ ``suttantÄ• ... pe ... bhedoâ€™â€™ _ti. saá¹…khyeyyesu paricchedato gahitesu a
saá¹…khyÄ• paricchedoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atthato pana vuttameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__opapÄ• tikasattesÅ«_ti vÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato sabbe opapÄ• tikÄ• vuttÄ• . tesu brahmak
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• va vuttÄ• ti tadaÃ±Ã±e sandhÄ• ya __sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• na_nti sesaggaha
__vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• , omato Ä• dinÄ• sahÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
rÅ«pamissakaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e vuttanayena.

``dve santatisÄ«sÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rabbha yÄ• va ``satta santatisÄ«sÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sattakapariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.
tikkhattuá¹ƒ rÅ«puppattiá¹ƒ ananujÄ• nanto Ä• ha __ ``iminÄ• dhippÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti hi attano adhippÄ• yo.

__ ``rÅ«pÄ• janakakammajaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ bhÅ«takathanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹
ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . __rÅ«pÄ• janakakammaja_nti vÄ• cuticittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
pana ``pavattiyaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• va nivattitaá¹ƒ. ``sabbesampi cuticittaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-má¹- 636) aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• linÄ«á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttovÄ

paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhaá¹‡e tappaccayÄ• rÅ«puppattiyÄ• abhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ __
``paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavattikÄ• laá¹ƒ_ \Ne 124/ __sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tatthÄ• pi
asahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• attheva rÅ«puppattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä
__bhavaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«_ti bhavaá¹…gasampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. _
yathÄ• vuttakammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±ena abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. rÅ«pa
kusalÄ• kusalakiriyacittappavattikkhaá¹‡e abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• uppa
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒjanakenÄ• _ti bhavaá¹…gÄ• dijanakena. kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appa
vipÄ• kanÄ• massa kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa ca vasena. sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
itaracittappavattikÄ• lepi vipÄ• ko vipÄ• kanÄ• mavasena, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pavase
sambhavo dassetabboti Ä• ha __ ``sahajÄ• ta ... pe ... yojetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. rÅ«pasadde
sambandho. ``sarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadeso ekavibhattiyaâ€™â€™ nti (pÄ• á¹‡inÄ« I 2.64) sadd
\Be 129/ __ ``sarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesoâ€™â€™ _ti. icchito hi ekadesarÅ«pÄ• nampi ekade
``nidassitavipakkhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nidassito ca nidassitavipakkho ca __nidassitavipakkho_
__ ``á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• sesasaddassa atthaá¹ƒ vadati. sarÅ«pena á¹-hapanaÃ

__yaá¹ƒ-taá¹ƒ_-saddÄ• naá¹ƒ abyabhicÄ• ritasambandhattÄ• avuttampi tato-saddaá¹ƒ Ä•
yuttameva idanti yojetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. vipÄ• kassa ajanakaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• janakaá¹ƒ,
nissandaphalamattadÄ• yakakammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti
__vipÄ• kÄ• janakakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``vatthukÄ• yavasena
tayo ca arÅ«pino khandhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh-a 228) vuttena nayena. __ubhaya_n

__kammÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhiÄ• dikÄ• le_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena sammasanÄ• dik
__ta_nti abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yadipi ``atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Dhs 584) rÅ«pass
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayatÄ• suttato jÄ• nitabbÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asannissitÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• nubh
sabbhÄ• vato, asati ca abhÄ• vato yathÄ• saddheyyÄ• divatthumhi saddhÄ• dayoti nÄ• ma
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayatÄ• siddhÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vuttamatthaá¹ƒ dassento
... jÄ• nitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. yÄ• vadeva paccayapaccayuppannadhammamattatÄ• vi
pavattinivattisandassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• , tÄ• vadeva ca dhammacakka
``yasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Ne 125/. yasmÄ• pana pavattinivattivibhÄ• vanato sac
paccayÄ• kÄ• radesanÄ• , saccadesanÄ• ca dhammacakkappavattanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``ida
pe ... bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ isipatane migadÄ• ye anuttaraá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaâ€™
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti padassa saccadesanÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«p
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• marÅ«pamattatÄ• vacaneneva vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• marÅ«papadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<229> __yathÄ• sambhava_nti \Be 130/ sambhavÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. tena catunnaá¹ƒ tÄ• va b
sahajÄ• tanissayaatthiavigatavasena cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paccayabh
hadayavatthuno chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• tanissayaaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avippayuttaatthiavigatavasena, pavattiyaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ana
uppannameva vatthu á¹-hitippattiyÄ• balavabhÄ• vena tassa nissayo bhavituá¹ƒ sakkoti, na
purejÄ• tanissayavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena. itaravatthÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asa
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa indriyapaccayavasena ca, jÄ«vitassa indriyaatthiavigatavasena pac
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ekappakÄ• renevÄ• _ti yathÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanassa
paá¹-iniyatadassanÄ• dikiccÄ• nuvidhÄ• nato niyato ekappakÄ• reneva paccayabhÄ• vo, na
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ pana rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• pakÄ• rantarena tassa
``aniyamatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``niyamatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``sasantatipariy
sambandhitvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ vadanti ``ekantena sasantatipariyÄ• pannaâ€™â€™ nti.

__ ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ
dvÄ«hi saddatopi atthatopi sarÅ«pataá¹ƒ dasseti. __ ``cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi saha `saá¸·Ä• yatana
vuttanayena ekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ``saá¸·Ä• yata
vuttaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti. __yathÄ• vutto_ti ``chaá¹-á¹
manÄ• yatanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• attanÄ• \Ne 126/ vuttappakÄ• ro. __sabbatthÄ• ,
saá¸·Ä• yatanasaddena ca saddasarÅ«patÄ• su, atthasarÅ«patÄ• su vÄ• . yadi suttantabhÄ
vipÄ• kachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanameva adhippetaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• ``itaraá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti
tattha itaranti adhippetanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``paccayanaye panÄ• â€™â€™ _

sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su hetuÄ• hÄ• rindriyapaccaye pakkhipitvÄ• __dasadhÄ• , _ tato ekaá¹ƒ a
ekaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• _ paccayabhÄ• vo veditabbo. evamettha sÄ• dhÄ• raá
hetuÄ• diasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena __ukkaá¹ƒso_ti jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nampi vasena veditabbo.

paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ \Be 131/ arÅ«padhammÄ• kammajarÅ«passa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e paccay
_ti viseseti. __ ``pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayuttÄ• dayo evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti niyamena sahajÄ• tapu
nivatteti.

``avasesamanÄ• yatanassÄ• â€™â€™ ti avasesaggahaá¹‡ampi pakaraá¹‡ato visiá¹-á¹-hav
``paÃ±cakkhandhabhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, yato aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``vatthurÅ«p
__yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbo_ti __nÄ• marÅ«passa_ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayaatthiavigatÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vo __sahajÄ• tÄ• disÄ• dh
sampayuttavipÄ• kahetuÄ• hÄ• rindriyÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vo __sampayuttÄ• diasÄ• dhÄ• ra
rÅ«passa pana vippayuttapaccayabhÄ• vo yojetabbo.

saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

phassapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<230> __tadabhedavasenÄ• _ti tassa phassassa abhedavasena, phassabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±
ekasseva vacanaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±assÄ• pÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttato aÃ±Ã±assÄ• pi. sabbÄ• yatanat
asambhavacodanÄ• yaá¹ƒ tappasaá¹…gena ekÄ• yatanato anekassÄ• pi sambhavo natthÄ
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• panatthÄ• ti dasseti __ ``aÃ±Ã±assÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• .
udÄ• haraá¹‡adassanavasena \Ne 127/. __ekaphassassa sambhavato_ti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pade
labbhamÄ• nattÄ• ``saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• vuttanti pari
__sesesÅ«_ti ekantiÄ• dÄ«su. navadhÄ• paccayatte ekaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kamanÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vibh
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taatthiavigatavasena. yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo yÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ h
``paccuppannÄ• ni ... pe ... sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatakÄ• lavi
Ä• rammaá¹‡amattatÄ• ya sambhavato Ä• ha __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡a ... pe ... sandhÄ• ya vutta
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• diá¹ƒ.

phassapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<231> __anantarÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti \Be 132/ anantarasamanantarÅ«panissayanatthivigatapacca
anantarÅ«panissaye. anantarasamanantarapaccayÄ• hi anantaratÄ• vaseneva anantarÅ«p
natthivigatapaccayÄ• pana anantarasamanantarapaccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva tathÄ• bhÄ
upanissayassa.

__sabbassÄ• _ti vipÄ• kassa, avipÄ• kassa ca. paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacuticittasampayut
sahajÄ• tamanosamphasso vuttanayena aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• paccayo hoti. anantaro anantarÄ• c
upanissayavaseneva paccayo hoti. sambhavadassanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, na tÄ• saá¹ƒ manodvÄ• r
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

vedanÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<232> yathÄ• \Ne 128/ ca rasÄ• yanajÄ• ni ojÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ sukhaa
jarÄ• didukkhaÃ±ca dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

kammaphalÄ• bhipatthanÄ• vasena sattÄ• kammÄ• nipi Ä• yÅ«hantÄ«ti sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ taá
upanissayo, na tathÄ• itarÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vipÄ• kÄ• visesena ... pe ... avisesena itarÄ• cÄ
__itarÄ• _ti avipÄ• kÄ• ti attho. __ ``sukhamicceva bhÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-has
upekkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na aniá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``upekkhÄ• par
__sabbassÄ• _ti avÄ«tarÄ• gassa vÄ«tarÄ• gassa ca vedanÄ• vato puggalassa.

__vedanÄ• paccayÄ• evÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ niyamo niyamantaranivattanaparoti nÄ• ssa paccaya
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . etena paccayuppannantarapaá¹-ikkhepopi nivattito hoti.

taá¹‡hÄ• padaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• dÄ• napadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<233> __purimadiá¹-á¹-hi_nti \Be 133/ ``sassato attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 31) pageva abhiniv
sassatagÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``attaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... daá¹-á¹-ha
__upÄ• diyamÄ• na_nti gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ. __lokoti vÄ• gahaá¹‡a_nti yaá¹ƒ ``loko sassatoâ€™
diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«taâ€™â€™ _nti. __ ``dhammas
diá¹-á¹-himattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ byavahitÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhadassa
taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khepato diá¹-á¹-himattameva cattÄ• ri upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti ad
__dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rato_ti samudÄ• yabhÅ«tato dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ra
saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• raÃ±ca niddhÄ• reti.

sassatagÄ• hapubbaá¹…gamo, ucchedagÄ• hapubbaá¹…gamo ca attagÄ• hoti yojanÄ• . _
yathÄ• vuttasassatucchedagÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 129/ mÅ«labhÄ• vena vidhÄ• yakattÄ• __sÄ
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• vÄ• kyena.

yena bhavassÄ• dena gadhitacitto bhavanibbattakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upapanno, sÄ•
cirÄ• nubandhÄ• abhiá¹‡huppattikÄ• upapannamattassa uppajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yadipi ... p
pavattitabbattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. arahattamaggavajjhattÄ• bhavarÄ• gassapi kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ•
``taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. bhavarÄ• gopi hi savisay
__sabbÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• na_nti etthÄ• pi tassa arahattamaggavajjhatÄ• vutt

__uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• _ na Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __tenÄ• _ti kha
__Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarapakatÅ«panissayÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayaanantarÅ«pani
__anantarapaccayÄ• dÄ«na_nti anantarasamanantaraÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ.

upÄ• dÄ• napadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhavapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<234> __ ``bhavatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Be 134/ idaá¹ƒ upapattibhavanibbacanaá¹ƒ. __dvayassÄ
kammupapattibhavadvayassa. __nipphÄ• danaphalaá¹ƒ_ phalassa uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ•
nipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

``bhagavaá¹ƒmÅ«lakÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.83; c 9.1; a 10.58; c 1I 19) viya ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• va
vattabbe atthi-atthe vÄ• __vaá¹ƒ_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti Ä• ha __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavoâ€
atthe_ti tassa vantusaddassa atthe, atthi-attheti attho. __akÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti yathÄ• ``pÄ«
atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthe akÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppÄ• detvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhanti vuccati,
atthÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±o, bhavo, sova __saÃ±Ã±abhavo_. __ekasmi_nti rÅ«pakkhandhe eva. __pa
pavattakapavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedepi upacÄ• ravasena bhinnaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ•

__kammasaá¹…khÄ• tata_nti \Ne 130/ ``kammaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbataá¹ƒ, kammakoá¹-á¹
``cetanÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b VI 63) suttep
Ä• gatova. nippariyÄ• yena pana cetanÄ• va kammabhavoti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ abhidhammapÄ
``vuttaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. imÄ• ya hi vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhan
manÄ• yatanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«hi, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhadhammÄ• yatanadha
sampayuttataá¹ƒ vadantiyÄ• dhÄ• tukathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• tassa cetanÄ• bhÄ• vo dÄ«pitoti.

__dhammabhedato_ti cetanÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttabhÄ• vena, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katab
``punavacanaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• va punaruttidosÄ• patti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti parassa Ä• sa
``sÄ• tthakamevidaá¹ƒ punavacananti etaá¹ƒ na yuttanti ceâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __bhavekad
kammabhavassa ekadesattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. tena yesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samud
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , samudÄ• yekadesÄ• ca atthato bhinnÄ• evÄ• ti vuttamevetanti dasseti. p
manasi katvÄ• atthato punavacanÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``parena vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•

__antogadhe_ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• diantogadhe saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavÄ• dike. __kÄ• mabhavÄ• dike

__upÄ• dÄ• nabheda_nti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diupÄ• dÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ.

__tenÄ• _ti \Be 135/ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nena. __vakkhamÄ• nenÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbata
(Vibh-a 234) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vakkhamÄ• nena pakÄ• rena. __purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
brahmaá¹‡á¸• aliá¹…gakhandapurÄ• á¹‡Ä• di. ``setavadhayajjaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhate bhÅ«tikÄ• m
II 650) pasumÄ• raá¹‡avidhÄ• nayutto yaÃ±Ã±avidhi __pasubandhavidhi_.

attano suddhimaggaparÄ• mÄ• samattattÄ• sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nassa attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ•

__maggapaccayÄ• honti_ micchÄ• niyyÄ• nasabhÄ• vattÄ• . anantarassa pana kÄ• makan
anantarasamanantaraanantarÅ«panissayanatthivigatÄ• sevanapaccayehi upÄ• dÄ• nassa p
na vutto.

bhavapadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dipadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<235> __upapattibhavuppattÄ«_ti \Ne 131/ upapattibhave, upapattibhavabhÄ• vena vÄ• u
uppatti. __jÄ• yamÄ• nassa_ khandhassa. __jÄ• ti_ nibbattivikÄ• ro. upapattibhavopi jÄ• tiy
upapattibhave asati jÄ• tiyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``jÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tassa jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• veti.

satipi sukkasoá¹‡itÄ• dike pitugatavisesÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡e bÄ• hire paccaye tassa pana aniya
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• divisesassa ca adhippetattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ajjhatta ... pe ... abhÄ• vÄ• â

jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dipadaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhavacakkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<242> sambandhaá¹ƒ itaá¹ƒ gatanti __samitaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``saá¹…gataâ€™â€™ _nti.

__bhavacchando_ bhavarÄ• go. __tassÄ• ruppakathÄ• savana_nti tassa bÄ• labhÄ• vassa
anucchavikakathÄ• savanaá¹ƒ. etena parÅ«pavÄ• dahetukÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ dasseti, __ ``kan
_nti iminÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ahetukaá¹ƒ, itarena duggatinibbattihetukaá¹ƒ \Be 136/. __gamentÄ«_t
hi abyabhicÄ• rinÄ• hetu Ã±Ä• yati, vuá¹-á¹-hinimittena viya mahoghena uparidese vuá¹-á¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bodhentÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__visesanivattiattho mattasaddo_ ``avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs tikan
appahÄ«nÄ• vijjÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe uppattiarahatÄ• ya samÄ«peyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sann
_ti. __vedetÄ«_ti vedayati. tassa atthavacanaá¹ƒ __anubhavatÄ«_ti. vedaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡
__vedeti_. tassa atthavacanaá¹ƒ __jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti. __vediyatÄ«_ti pana kammakattukammÄ
tassapi atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±Ä• yati cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __ca-saddattho
samuccayattho, brahmÄ• dinÄ• ca kÄ• rakena, attanÄ• ca vedakena rahitanti attho. __ca-
dvandasamÄ• samÄ• ha.

__catubbidhampi vÄ• suÃ±Ã±ata_nti dhuvabhÄ• vÄ• disuÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, attÄ• disuÃ±Ã±ataÃ

__pubbantato_ti atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato. vedanÄ• vasÄ• nampi bhavacakkaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á
``vedanÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• gahaá¹‡ena vÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diggahaá¹‡ena jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni sokÄ• dayo ca gahitÄ• ti evampi _
bhavacakkanti yuttamevetaá¹ƒ_. __taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lake cÄ• _ti taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡e
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``dvinnaá¹ƒ ... pe ... hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __dvinna_nti purim
ubhinnaá¹ƒ hetuphalavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ. __viparÄ«tÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti nimittaá¹ƒ kattuu
anupacchedameva pakÄ• setÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

hetuphalasandhi, phalahetusandhi, punapi hetuphalasandhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ hetuÄ• dipubbakÄ•
__hetuphalahetuphalavasenÄ• _ti avijjÄ• dihetu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diphala, taá¹‡hÄ• dihetu,
upasaggavisesena atthaviseso hotÄ«ti __ ``Ä• kirÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padassa __pakÄ• s
__kilesakammavipÄ• kÄ• _ti avijjÄ• dike vedanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vadati. __vipÄ• kakilesakam
bhavapariyosÄ• nehi. puna kammassa vipÄ• kasambandho vuttanayattÄ• na gahito. __ ``v
137/ ca idaá¹ƒ ``tÄ«á¹‡i vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti viggahavasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetv

``purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ mohoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh-a 242) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya Ä
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``imissÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vasena dassitaá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pubbÄ• paravirodho yathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ atthassa pakÄ• sitattÄ• ti adhi
cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• naÃ±ca cetanÄ• ya ca saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vena kammabhavabhÄ• v
pÄ• á¸·idvayÄ• dhippÄ• yavivaraá¹‡avasena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutta
upapattibhavassa. ``bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• ti sambandho. __gahaá
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccenÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™
yojanÄ• . __tÄ«su atthavikappesÅ«_ti ``taá¹ƒ \Ne 133/ kammaá¹ƒ karoto purimÄ• cetanÄ•
tÄ«su Ä• yÅ«hanacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ atthavikappesu. nanu ca tatiye atthavikappe Ä• yÅ«hanas
vuttÄ• ti? yadipi sarÅ«pato na vuttÄ• , ``taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana saddato padhÄ
Ä• yÅ«hanassa appadhÄ• nabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• avasÄ• ne pacchato vuttÄ• viya hotÄ«ti im
``tÄ«supi ... pe ... avasÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

nippariyÄ• yena pana yesu Ä• yÅ«hanassa avasÄ• ne cetanÄ• vuttÄ• , te dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``
Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatiye_ atthavikappe __vutte_ Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• re ta
yojanÄ• . __kammassa paccayabhÅ«ta_nti saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayaá¹ƒ. tena ``kammakaraá¹
kamma-saddena sabbassapi saá¹…khÄ• rassa gahitataá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na kamm

__kammÄ• nevÄ• _ti kammÄ• niyeva. vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• ya __kammasarikkhakÄ• _. sal
upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• ca tassa kammassa upakÄ• rakÄ• ti __tadupakÄ• rakÄ• _. __saá¹ƒkh
saá¹ƒyÅ«hÄ«yanti. ``saá¹ƒkhippanti etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikaraá¹‡asÄ• dhanavasena saá¹
vatvÄ• puna kammasÄ• dhanavasena vattuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹ƒkhipÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vu

__tatthÄ• pÄ«_ti \Be 138/ ``kammaâ€™â€™ nti vuttakammasambhÄ• repi. __gamanadhan
bhaá¹…gupagamanadhammaá¹ƒ. tena __ittara_nti bhaá¹…gaparanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tenÄ•
vinassanadhammatÄ• dÄ«pakena ittarasaddena. __nissÄ• rataá¹ƒ_ attasÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ calaá¹ƒ ittaraá¹ƒ addhuvanti catunnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthavisesavÄ•
__á¹-hÄ• naso_ti ettha vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paccayo. __aÃ±Ã±ampÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±attl
phalassa. dhammamattasambhave sati vaá¹-á¹-upacchede satÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __eva_nti vutta
ca-sadde sati.

saccÄ• niyeva pabhavoti samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apakkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``saccappa
``yassa pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ
akatvÄ• _.

__tehi_ sokÄ• dÄ«hi. ``sokadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• avijjÄ• ya aviyoginoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinA
__siddhÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya_. __attanoyevÄ• _ti paccayuppannaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• attanoyeva

__sokÄ• dayopi hÄ«_ti ettha __hi_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• ``sokÄ• dayo paccayÄ• yattÄ
idaá¹ƒ ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• ... pe ... sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena vacanena siddhaá¹ƒ, tasm
socatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• didassananivÄ• raá¹‡anti attho.

sati ca pariggahe rajjaá¹ƒ viya gatiyo anekÄ• natthÄ• nubandhanÄ• , tÄ• hi ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…khÄ• rapariggahitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rajjeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttanti evaá¹ƒ vÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo. yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni kammÄ• dÄ«ni cutiÄ• sannajavanehi parikappetvÄ•
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enapi parikappitÄ• ni viya honti, taá¹ƒ panassa parikappanaá¹ƒ at
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡amevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pari ... pe ... toâ€™â€™ _ti. saá¹…kappanaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vitakkena vitakkanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. sasambhÄ• racakkhuÄ• dayo saá¸·Ä• yata
__patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• viseso_.

yadÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• yadÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sambhavati, sambhavantaA
pavattaá¹ƒ, so attho __jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho, _ sahitassa \Be 139/
jÄ«raá¹‡abhijjanÄ• vatthÄ• dhammÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• padesena vuttÄ• , sÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ
samuditÄ• eva pavattantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tito jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa sambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na na hoti hotiyeva ekantena jÄ• tassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡asambhavato, na c
ajÄ• tassa tadabhÄ• vatoti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa jÄ• tipaccayataá¹ƒ anvayabyatirekehi vibhÄ•
_tiÄ• dinÄ• . __ittha_nti jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa nibbattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vadati.

__nirodhÄ• nirodhasaá¹…khÄ• ta_nti paccayanirodhÄ• paccayuppannanirodhasaá¹…khÄ
vemajjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rekadeso sarÄ• go_ rÄ• gena sahajekaá¹-á¹-hoti katvÄ• . __s
sarÄ• go_ pahÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. yasmÄ• pana akusaladhammo akusaladhammas
visabhÄ• go, yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayo ca hoti, tasmÄ• ``apaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato, rÄ• gappa
vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 135/. ``tadeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti micchÅ
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiriyÄ• yapi sabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vuttÄ• . sabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• b
saá¹…kantiabhinivesabalavatÄ• yÄ• ti paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``asahavattanato, saha
asahavutti vinibbhogo, sahavutti avinibbhogoti dasseti.

sabhÄ• vÄ• dhigamanimittatÄ• __obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. cakkhÄ• disannissayena hi paÃ±caviÃ
rÅ«pÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upalabhanti. __itare_ phusanasaá¹…gatisannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __c
samphassÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__Ä• dÄ• na_nti upasaddena vinÄ• pi daá¸·hagÄ• ho adhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• dÄ• naá¹-á
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. __gahaá¹‡a_nti nikÄ• manavasena visayassa
``gahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __itaresa_nti diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• n
vibhattiyÄ• aluttabhÄ• vato. __tenÄ• _ti khipanasaddena. hÄ• ni vÄ• khÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vo kha
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvinna_nti jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡Å«panayanar
maraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho eva dassito.

nÄ«yanti \Be 140/ gamentÄ«ti __nayÄ• , _ ekattÄ• dayo. kehi nÄ«yanti? avijjÄ• diatthehÄ«t
``avijjÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __sena bhÄ• venÄ• _ti sakena avijjÄ• dibhÄ• vena, taá¹
avijjÄ• divinimuttaá¹ƒ ekattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiÃ±ci paramatthato atthi. __sena bhÄ• venÄ• _ti vÅ
ekattÄ• dibhÄ• vena. avijjÄ• dÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no hetuphaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasant
ekattÄ• dibhÄ• vo teneva sabhÄ• vena Ã±Ä• yati, na avijjÄ• dibhÄ• venÄ• ti. te hi netabbÄ•
__atthÄ• eva vÄ• _ avijjÄ• dayo. anekepi samÄ• nÄ• dhammÄ• yena santÄ• nÄ• nupacch
voharÄ«yanti, so tattha karaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati, tathÄ• itarepÄ«ti Ä• ha _
atthÄ• `ekaâ€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __nÄ«yantÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• yanti, pa
purimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhuppÄ• danirantaratÄ• ya nÄ• makÄ• yassa
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa, ubhayassa ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asannissitatÄ• ya duviÃ±Ã±eyyanÄ• nato e
ghanabhÄ• vappabandho hetuphalabhÄ• vena sambandho sammÄ• tÄ• noti santÄ• no, tas
ekattanti Ä• ha __ ``santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedo ekattaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__sambandharahitassÄ• _ti \Ne 136/ hetuphalabhÄ• vena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambandhabh
aÃ±Ã±o satto. __ucchedadiá¹-á¹-himupÄ• diyatÄ«_ti yathÄ• nurÅ«pakÄ• raá¹‡ato phalappa
nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• ne viya asambandhanÄ• nattadassanato hetubhÄ• varahitÄ• naá¹ƒ nippayo
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhe hetuniyamÄ• bhÄ• vato ekantena uppatti na yuttÄ• , tathÄ• santÄ
uppatti, samÄ• najÄ• tidesapariá¹‡Ä• mavayarÅ«pabalasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti na y
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__kasmÄ• uppatti na siyÄ• _ti vÄ• likÄ• hi viya tilehipi telassa, ucchuto viya gÄ• vitopi khÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vato kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena tehi tesaá¹ƒ uppatti na siyÄ• , itarehi eva ca nesaá¹
__tasmÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa aÃ±Ã±ato uppattiyaá¹ƒ sabbassa sabbaso uppattiyÄ• bhavitabba
tasmÄ• . yasmÄ• niyativÄ• dÄ« anurÅ«pÄ• hetuto phaluppattiá¹ƒ na icchati, sabhÄ• vasid
dhammappavattiá¹ƒ icchati, tasmÄ• __ ``avijjamÄ• nepi hetumhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sa
acchejjasuttÄ• vutÄ• bhejjamaá¹‡i viya \Be 141/ kamalaá¹…ghanarahitÄ• tathÄ• tathÄ•
sarÄ«rindriyasukhÄ• dibhÄ• vapariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• ya niyatiyÄ• va kÄ• yÄ• samÄ• gacchanti, ya
ca hotÄ«ti niyativÄ• do. tenÄ• ha __ ``niyatatÄ• ya ... pe ... pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. niyatia

__etassa_ atthassa __sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ_ suttaá¹ƒ. Ä• kulameva, Ä• kulabhÄ• vo vÄ• __Ä• ku
heá¹-á¹-hupariyavasena pavattamÄ• nehi kilesakammavipÄ• kehi jÄ• tajaá¹-Ä• . __nÄ«á¸• a
__saá¹ƒsÄ• ra_nti idha sampattibhavappabandhamÄ• ha apÄ• yÄ• dipadehi duggatippaban

bhavacakkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne 137/ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ. __ekekacittÄ• varuddha_nti abhidham
ekekasmiá¹ƒ citte avaruddhaá¹ƒ antogadhaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __asahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca_ ``asahaj
sahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapade ekasesaniddeso daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti asahajÄ• tÄ• yeva paccayapaccayuppannÄ• dassitÄ• vipÄ• ka
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (V
asahajÄ• tÄ• , sahajÄ• tÄ• ca. __ ``ekekena nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti purÄ• tano pÄ• á¹-ho, e
catukkenaâ€™â€™ icceva bahÅ«su potthakesu pÄ• á¹-ho. __nayacatukkavÄ• rÄ• _ti naye
avijjÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«su navasu nayesu paccekaá¹ƒ paccayacatukkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divisesabhinnÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• rÄ• ti attho. __vavatthitÄ
asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __catukkÄ• na_nti vÄ• racatukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• rasoá¸·asakassa nayabhÄ

1. paccayacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paccayasahitapaccayuppannÄ• ni aá¹…gabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• ni, na kevalaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• . ta
``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti ettha na chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa aá¹…g
__ ``na, tassa anaá¹…gattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __evaÃ±ca katvÄ• _ti paccayasahitassa paccay
__tÄ«su pakÄ• resÅ«_ti ``paá¹-hamo sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttesu tÄ«supi pakÄ• resu. __paccayavisesÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha nÄ• ma

paccayaviseso. __Ä• di_-saddena yoniviseso, Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ apÄ• ripÅ«ripÄ• ripÅ«ribha
dutiyavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattakarÄ• . __atthavisesenÄ• _ti yadipi aÃ±Ã±attha ``saá¸·Ä•
ti saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayo vutto, tathÄ• pi sahajÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• masannissayena pavattanato n
hotÄ«ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa nÄ• nÄ• nayavicittatÄ• numitassa gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vassa
anavasesanÄ• mapaccayadassanasaá¹…khÄ• tena ca atthavisesena. tathÄ• hi ``yehi, Ä• n
liá¹…gehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nÄ• makÄ• yassa paÃ±Ã±atti hoti, tesu Ä• kÄ• resu .
api nu kho rÅ«pakÄ• ye adhivacanasamphasso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 114) p
nÄ• mapaccayatÄ• vibhÄ• vanavasena mahÄ• nidÄ• nadesanÄ• pavattÄ• . tathÄ• ``nÄ• m
iccassa vacanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 97) ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantena
vuttameva hotÄ«ti.

vÄ• racatukke ``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, sokÄ• dayo na vuttÄ• , purimasmiá¹ƒ v
vuttaá¹ƒ, vÄ• rattaye saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ na vuttanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabba ... pe ... raá¹‡ato_ti sabbassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tasabbal
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vÄ• pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tasabbabhavasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato. __samÄ•
__paccayo_ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayehi upakattabbato, upakÄ• rakato ca. __tassa_ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• haraá¹‡a_nti vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anibbattanaá¹ƒ. __assa_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á

__gatisÅ«cako_ti hi-saddaá¹ƒ loke gatiatthaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``vigataâ€™â€
paá¹-isedhadÄ«pakoti dve paá¹-isedhÄ• pakatiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vigatatÄ• nivÄ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__tidhÄ• catudhÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• dayo sahajÄ• tan
phassacetanÄ• dayo tesaÃ±ceva Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca \Be 143/ vasena catudhÄ• , vedan
jhÄ• nindriyÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vasena paÃ±cadhÄ• . yathÄ• samÄ• dhi, evaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyampi da
adhipatindriyamaggapaccayehi __chadhÄ• _ paccayo hoti.

__ ``vacanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ catukke sahajÄ• tapaccayaá¹ƒ dhuraâ
tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yoti dasseti. __attho_ti paccayadhammo. __katthacÄ«_ti kismiÃ±ci vÄ• re
yathÄ• sakehi paccayo na na hoti. __ ``atthatoâ€™â€™ _ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho. ``bhavapaccayÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , vuttaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayavaseneva paá¹-hamacatukk
dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na ca taá¹ƒ na vuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. imassa ca ``bhavapaccayÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho veditabbo. __paccayavacanamevÄ• _ti ``
tiÄ• dÄ«su vuttapaccayavacanameva ca. __tesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. ayojetvÄ• v
pana vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ... pe ... sandhÄ• ya_ \Ne 139/ __vuttaâ€™â€™ _
``sahajÄ• tasÅ«cakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• dhippetassa atthassa vacanato asiddhin
_tiÄ• dinÄ• pana atthÄ• pattito. asambhave hi aÃ±Ã±assa atthato sijjheyya vacanato vÄ• a

adhippetatthasÄ• dhanÄ• ti.

__aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ sutte. atÄ«taddhaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• paccuppannÄ• nÄ
__addhattayadassanatthaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒdesanÄ• pariggahattha_nti mahÄ• nidÄ• nadesanÄ• pa
ubhinnaá¹ƒ desanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandanabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. eva
desanÄ• aÃ±Ã±adatthu saá¹ƒsandatÄ«ti.

__imassÄ• _ti imassa tatiyavÄ• rassa.

aparÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya, aparikiliá¹-á¹-hupapattitÄ• ya, asuciamakkhitatÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacara
brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• upapajjanato ca opapÄ• tikayoniyÄ• padhÄ• natÄ• veditabbÄ• . __
opapÄ• tikayoniyÄ• eva saá¹ƒsedajayoniyÄ• saá¹…gahassa nidassanavasena udÄ• haraá
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayassÄ• pi phassassa satipi pavattihetubhÄ• ve so pana sahajÄ• tÄ• dip
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa viya na sÄ• tisayoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo cettha pav
_ti.

__kesaÃ±cÄ«_ti \Be 144/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``pacc
sambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya itarayonikÄ• naá¹ƒ kamena Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• cÄ• ha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sahuppattidÄ«panatoâ€™â€™ ti.

paccayacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. hetucatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<244> __abhÄ• vato_ti bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. yaÃ±hi jÄ• tikkhaá¹‡amatteyeva bhavati, na ta
jÄ• tiyÄ• avigatapaccayo siyÄ• avigatapaccayaniyamasabbhÄ• vato. bhavo pana yasmÄ•
bhavati, tasmÄ• na so tassÄ• avigatapaccayo hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tato uddhaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
__bhave_ti bhavapade, bhave vÄ• nipphÄ• detabbe. esa nayo __jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti etthÄ•
_tiÄ• dinÄ• ``avigatapaccayassa abhÄ• vato, niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• na
abyÄ• pibhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanena akÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ dasseti ayÄ• vabhÄ• vino paccayuppanna
avigatapaccayabhÄ• vadassanato. __saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe_tiÄ• di maggasodhanavasen
sayameva vadati. so khaá¹‡o etassa atthÄ«ti taá¹…khaá¹‡iko, na taá¹…khaá¹‡iko __ataá¹…
sabbhÄ• vÄ• , ayÄ• vabhÄ• vikasabbhÄ• vÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• pana hetÅ« honti, taá¹ƒ dass
``saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__eva_nti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanaye sati, evaá¹ƒ santeti attho. __ ``na hi ... pe ... atthÄ«â€™
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avigatapaccayavasena paccayuppannabhÄ• vo viya paccayabhÄ• vopi n
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``asabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kathaá¹ƒ pana asabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayuppannatÄ• , paccaya
``jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tassÄ• _ti jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡assa. __va
``á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbapadeso. ko pana soti? yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• m
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhena rÅ«pakkhandhena ca jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• \
paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti etena bhavasaá¹…gahitÄ• nipi jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• tiyÄ• appaccayattÄ•
na vuttÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti, paccayabhÄ• vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• eva nesaá¹ƒ tassÄ• natthÄ«ti adhipp
__á¹-hapetabbagahetabbavisese satÄ«_ti sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ vadati.

hetucatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<246> __paccayuppannassÄ• _ti \Ne 141/ paccayuppannabhÄ• vino. __visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitassÄ
asaá¹…gahitassa. __sappadesameva gahitaá¹ƒ_ idha vedanÄ• dikkhandhattayasseva adhi
paccayuppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒyeva nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, avigatapacc
upÄ• dÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayaniyamÄ• bhÄ• voti yojanÄ• . __vuttanayenÄ• _ti
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo viya __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo_ti ayamattho idhÄ• dhippetoti
pe ... adhippeto siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tathÄ• ca vadanti ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±cettha na
Ä• gataaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avasena gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __cakkhÄ• yatanupacayÄ• dÄ«na
uppannacakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni, cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• upatthambhakÄ• ni cakk

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dimÅ«lakanayamÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<247> yadipi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gataviseso, tathÄ• pi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aggahaá¹‡ena nayagato v
hotÄ«ti __ ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• pi nÄ• mavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ tassÄ• p
__ ``nÄ• mavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``yadeva pana nÄ• maâ€™â€™ ntiÄ
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena aggahitopi jÄ• tiÄ• di bhavaggahaá¹‡ena gahitoti dassitovÄ• yamattho
``bhavaggahaá¹‡ena cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __idhÄ• pÄ«_ti ``bhavapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â
__siyÄ• _ti ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ•
visesacoditameva na hoti, tasmÄ• . __so_ti bhavo. __tenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• vadham

upÄ• dÄ• nassapi bhavekadesattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• ... pe ... aggahite
\Ne 142/ jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``bhavasaddo ... pe ... vu

``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha paccayuppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• paccayassa g
eva cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• nÄ• masaddena vuccantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na nÄ• masaddo niravases
ekaá¹ƒsato kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ maggitabbaá¹ƒ. yena __bhava_-saddo niravasesabodhako, na __
``evaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• hi etÄ• niruttiyoâ€™â€™ _ti. __iminÄ• adhippÄ• yenÄ• _ti bhavasad
upÄ• dinnacatukkhandhavisayattÄ• ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena. jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• didhammavikÄ
jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• dikkhandhapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dayo vucceyyuá¹ƒ, na pana jÄ• tiÄ• dipa
jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• dikkhandhÄ• ti na ekacittakkhaá¹‡e jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya paccayabhÄ
imamatthamÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• cittakkh
upanissayapaccayo hontÄ«ti __ ``ekacittakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti visesitaá¹ƒ. __tenevÄ• _ti a

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

akusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

248-9__._ __ta_nti diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __itarassÄ• _ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassa. __taá¹‡
``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha taá¹‡hÄ• gahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
kasmÄ• puna vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ• me viya visesapaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti ettha hi kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• pi nÄ• me saá¹…gahitÄ• ti nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa paccayabhÄ• vo vuttoti atthi tattha visesapaccayattaá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ•
bhavasaá¹…gahopi atthÄ«ti ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ•  upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti etena ``kÄ• mu
etassa nattheva visesoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• me viya visesapaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _
paccayoti __taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• , _ diá¹-á¹-hi \Be 147/. __bhavassa paccayabhÅ«tÄ• _ti duv
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . ubhayenapi upÄ• dÄ• nassa bhavaniddese á¹-hapetabbataá¹ƒyeva vib
paccayo ca ekamevÄ• _ti ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettha vuttapaccay
bhavoâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttapaccayo ca eko evattho, tasmÄ• paccayo visuá¹ƒ paccayuppa
vibhatto.

<252> __upatthambhakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayavasenÄ• _ti \Ne 143/ u
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena, pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayavasena

<254> __paÃ±canna_nti cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ. __sahajÄ• tÄ• dipacc
sahajÄ• tanissayaatthiavigatÄ• dipaccayo. __vatthusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ_ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __purejÄ•
purejÄ• tanissayavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayo. __pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• dipaccayo_ti
pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayo. __chaá¹-á¹-hassa sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatÄ• dayo gahitÄ• .

<264> __yassÄ• _ti ``yassa ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaá¹ƒ ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá
tenÄ• ha __ ``hotÄ«ti yojetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<280> __tassÄ• _ti ``balavakilesabhÅ«tÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 280) pada
``taá¹‡hÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti padena. __cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…ge suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

akusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kusalÄ• byÄ• kataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> __sabyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• nÄ«_ti saussÄ• hÄ• ni, vipÄ• kadhammÄ• nÄ«ti attho. parihÄ«na
etesanti __parihÄ«nÄ• vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _.

__sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento viya vadati, sarÅ«peneva pana ``na ca cal
rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 306) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹
labbhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

kusalÄ• byÄ• kataniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> __kusalaphale_ti \Be 148/ \Ne 144/ kusalavipÄ• kapaá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ga
sÄ• durasavisarukkhabÄ«jasadisatÄ• vuttÄ• .

yadipi ``saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• labbhati, avigatacatukkÄ• dÄ«
yathÄ• lÄ• bhayojanÄ• ya dassitattÄ• .

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<343> __kammaá¹ƒ viya paccayo hoti_ vipÄ• kabhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. vipÄ• kassa kam
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti tassa nippariyÄ• yatÄ• , taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yatÄ• siyÄ•
``pariyÄ• yena upanissayapaccayoti vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``kusalo dhammo abyÄ•
upanissayapaccayena paccayo (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.423), akusalo dhammo abyÄ• katassa dhamm
vipÄ• kadhammadhammo nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammassa upanissayapaccay
3.103) pana vacanato nippariyÄ• yena sabbepi kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• vipÄ• kassa up
ayamattho dissati. ``kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti imesaá¹ƒ anvÄ• desopi pa
``esÄ• â€™â€™ ti pulliá¹…gavasena vuttoti dassento Ä• ha __ ``esÄ• ti ... pe ... yojetabbaâ

__ ``manasikÄ• ropÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• vijjÄ• nampi kiriyÄ• ya kusalÄ• k
upanissayÄ• na hontÄ«ti dasseti. kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-abhÅ«tÄ• niyeva saá¹…
pacchimanaye adhippetÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kiriyÄ• ni pana ... pe ... gacchantÄ«â€™â€™
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena anekappakÄ• ratoti adhippÄ• yoti yojanÄ• .

__navÄ• dibhedÄ• na_nti \Ne 145/ navaaá¹-á¹-hasattachÄ• ti evaá¹ƒpabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ca
purimanaye pacchimanaye ca Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ ca
``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 149/ pana vipÄ• ke cÄ• â€™â€™ ti __ca_-saddena kusalÄ• ku
__ ``kusala ... pe ... vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __mÅ«lapadekapaccayatÄ• vasenÄ• _ti mÅ«lap
ekapaccayabhÄ• vavasena upanissayapaccayatÄ• vasena. __ekasseva nayassÄ• _ti kusal
vipÄ• kesu kusalÄ• kusalamÅ«lakassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ekasseva nayassa vasena. __dhammapa
paccayabhÅ«tassa, paccayuppannassa vÄ• paccayabhÄ• vena bhedeti imamatthaá¹ƒ dass
_ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna tameva __ ``taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒcittuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ•

kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . á¹• 11 7. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<355> samÄ• nasaddavacanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 150/ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __atthud
saddatthavicÄ• ro na hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``na idha ... pe ... atthadassanaâ€™â€™ nti.
padhÄ• natthadÄ«pako_ ``paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ•

__anavassutatÄ• _ anupakiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``tadubhayavÄ«tivattatÄ• â€™â€™ _

__bhusatthaá¹ƒ pakkhandana_nti bhusatthavisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pakkhandanaá¹ƒ anupavisanaá

__assÄ• dassÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• ya. ``niccaá¹ƒ attÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhinivesavatthutÄ• ya diá¹-á
visesakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ cittadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• yapi vatthubhÄ• vato visesaggahaá
kÄ• yavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pi vatthubhÄ• vasambhavato __ ``visesenÄ• â€™â€™ _
sarÄ• gavÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• divibhÄ• gadvayavaseneva cittÄ• nupassanÄ• ya vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ __
vuttaá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ• _ti idha saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhÄ• adhippetÄ• , saá¹…khÄ

anekabhedoti dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• __ ``atipabhedagatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . sarÄ• gÄ•
soá¸·asabhedattÄ• vÄ• cittÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ• tipabhedagatÄ• vuttÄ• , sutte Ä• gatanaye
anekabhedattÄ• dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• atipabhedagatÄ• vuttÄ• . ``visuddhimaggoti \Ne 1
Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• anupassanÄ• etesanti __tadanupassanÄ• , _ cittadhammÄ•

tattha ``asubhabhÄ• vadassanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• á¹-hitavasenÄ• pi yojanÄ• labbhate
vatthu_ bhavassÄ• dabhÄ• vato. __niccaggahaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti attÄ• bhinivesavisiá¹-á¹-has
vasena. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sassatassa attanoâ€™â€™ _ti. oghesu vuttanayÄ• eva yog
atthato abhinnattÄ• ti te na gahitÄ• . __niccaggahaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti \Be 151/ attÄ• bhinivesa
niccaggahaá¹‡assa vasena. paá¹-hamoghatatiyacatutthaganthayojanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayenev
itarupÄ• dÄ• navatthutÄ• gahetabbÄ• ti vedanÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• navatthutÄ• dassitÄ
chandadosÄ• gativatthutÄ• kÄ• moghabyÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• yaganthavatthutÄ• vacanena vuttÄ
vuttanayena vatthubhÄ• vo yojetabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

__dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• _ asammussanatÄ• , anussaraá¹‡ameva vÄ• . __ekatte_ti ekasabhÄ• ve
__samÄ• gamo_ sacchikiriyÄ• . __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vo_ sammÄ• satitÄ• niyyÄ• n
ekajÄ• titÄ• sabhÄ• gatÄ• . __purimasmi_nti ``ekatte nibbÄ• ne samÄ• gamo ekattasamosa
atthe. __visu_nti nÄ• nÄ• atthadvayabhÄ• vena. tadeva gamanaá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡anti satisa
... ekabhÄ• vassÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __satisaddatthavasena avuccamÄ• ne_ti ``eko satipaá¹-
ekattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• avuccamÄ• ne, ``ekatte nibbÄ• ne samÄ• gamo ekattasamosa
vuccamÄ• neti attho. __dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• va satÄ«_ti ``saraá¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 14) vutta
katvÄ• . __satisaddatthantarÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• _ti satisaá¹…khÄ• tassa saraá¹‡ekattasamosaraá
atthassa abhÄ• vÄ• . __purima_nti saraá¹‡apadaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• nasamosaraá¹‡epÄ«_ti yath
saraá¹‡ekattasamosaraá¹‡apadÄ• ni sahitÄ• neva satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nekabhÄ• vassa Ã±Ä• p
nibbÄ• nasamosaraá¹‡epi ``ekatte nibbÄ• ne samÄ• gamo ekattasamosaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ n
... kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni.

__Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napabbÄ• dÄ«na_nti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napabbairiyÄ• pathacatusampajaÃ±Ã±a ko
dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ranavasivathikapabbÄ• nÄ«ti etesaá¹ƒ. imesu pana yasmÄ• kesuci devÄ
ijjhati, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni anÄ• masitvÄ• yadipi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sadhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ravasenevetth
desanantare \Ne 148/ pana Ä• gataá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ da
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 355) vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``mahÄ•
vuttÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasutte (
imameva upasaá¹ƒharati. __paÃ±cavidhenÄ• _ti nÄ«varaá¹‡aupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• yatan
vasena paÃ±cadhÄ• . __bhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vo_ ariyamaggaggahaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• .

__taá¹ƒniyamato_ti \Be 152/ tassÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• niyamato. tassÄ
sÄ• pi bhikkhubhÄ• ve niyatÄ• yeva nÄ• ma hoti.

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__etthÄ• _ti kÄ• ye. avayavÄ• assa atthÄ«ti avayavÄ«, samudÄ• yo, samÅ«hoti attho, so p
drabyantaranti gÄ• ho laddhi __avayavÄ«gÄ• ho_. hatthapÄ• dÄ• diaá¹…gulinakhÄ• diaá¹…
sannivesavisiá¹-á¹-he upÄ• dÄ• ya yÄ• yaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ceva kÄ• y
atikkamitvÄ• itthipurisarathaghaá¹-Ä• didrabyantiparikappanaá¹ƒ __samaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidhÄ• va
yathÄ• vuttasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pakatiÄ• didrabyÄ• dijÄ«vÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• dipadattha
__samaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_. niccasÄ• rÄ• digÄ• habhÅ«to abhiniveso __sÄ• rÄ• dÄ• n

__na taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ha_nti taá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• di diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na hoti. diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• itthipu
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __yathÄ• vutta_nti kesÄ• dibhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yasamÅ«hasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ.

__kesÄ• dipathavi_nti kesÄ• disaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ sasambhÄ• rapathaviá¹ƒ. __pubbÄ• pariyabh
__aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti ``Ä• pokÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dÄ«su.

__ajjhattabahiddhÄ• _ti saparasantÄ• ne kÄ• yo vuttoti. __ ``kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti cettha sam
adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. ghaá¹-itaá¹ƒ ekÄ• ba
__ghaá¹-itÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ ekÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tanti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekato Ä• ram
_ti.

__antoolÄ«yanÄ• _ \Ne 149/ antosaá¹…koco antarÄ• vosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__dvÄ«hÄ«_ti abhijjhÄ• vinayadomanassavinayehi.

sati ca sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca __satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, _ tena. __etena_ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena.
anantaritattÄ• __avicchinnassa_. __tassa_ sabbatthikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa.

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• uddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• diuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sukhÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Be 153/ sukhadukkhÄ• dukkhamasukhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡anÄ• nattabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yojetabbanti sambandho. tathÄ• c
__savatthukÄ• vatthukÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena hÄ«nÄ• diyoniÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá
vattabbanti codanaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ekatthÄ• _ti kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su ekasmiá¹ƒ. __pu
pahÄ«nattÄ• puna pahÄ• naá¹ƒ na vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti codanÄ• ya. __pahÄ«na_nti vikkh

__paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya. __ubhayatthÄ• _ti ubhayacodanÄ
parihÄ• radvayaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• purimacodanÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• puggalaparihÄ• ro, nÄ• nÄ• cittak
sambhavati, dutiyacodanÄ• ya pana nÄ• nÄ• cittakkhaá¹‡ikaparihÄ• royeva, tasmÄ• vuttaá
yojetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. maggasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sa
kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su.

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• diuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<356> __ajjhattÄ• dÄ«_ti \Ne 150/ __Ä• di_-saddena idha vuttÄ• bahiddhÄ• ajjhattabahidd
viya mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasutte vuttÄ• samudayadhammÄ• nupassiÄ• dianupassanapp
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vato gahitÄ• icceva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti ajjhattÄ• dianup
pakÄ• rÄ• _ mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasutte Ä• gatacuddasappakÄ• rÄ• dike apekkhitvÄ• id
eko pakÄ• roti Ä• ha __ ``ekappakÄ• raniddesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __bÄ• hiresÅ«_ti ekacces
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• divasena samathapakkhikÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• sambhavati. tenÄ• ha _

tacassa ca atacaparicchinnatÄ• tacena aparicchinnatÄ• atthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``dÄ«ghabÄ• h
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya aÃ±Ã±apadatthepi samÄ• se avayavapadatthasaá¹…gaho labbhatevÄ• ti vu
taco gahito evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tacapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ nakhadantanhÄ• rumaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹
tadanuppaviá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ kesalomÄ• naá¹ƒ, tappaá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
sabbo kÄ• yo \Be 154/ ``tacapariyantoâ€™â€™ tveva vuttoti dassento __ ``tappaá¹-ibaddhÄ
atthi kesÄ• , atthi lomÄ• ti sambandho. tattha __atthÄ«_ti puthuttavÄ• cÄ« ekaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tap
kiriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ. kiriyÄ• padatte hi santÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , vacanavipallÄ• sena vÄ• vu

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __uggaho_. koá¹-á¹
vÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, manasikiriyÄ• ya kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dito upadhÄ• raá¹‡
paguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ idha uggaho. yena pana nayena yogÄ• vacaro tattha kusal

__purimehÄ«_ti purimapurimehi paÃ±cakachakkehi sambandho vutto. ``maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ... pe
anulomato vakkapaÃ±cakassa puna ``vakkaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkapaÃ±cakas
paá¹-ilomato sajjhÄ• yakkamo sambandho dassito. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yoti sambandho. __v
anulomato paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilomato paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, anulomapaá¹-ilomato paÃ±cÄ• ha
paccekaá¹ƒ tipaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ. __purimehi ekato tipaÃ±cÄ• ha_nti tacapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«hi sad
vakkapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanayeneva tipaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 151/.
__Ä• diantadassanavasenÄ• _tiÄ• dibhÅ«tassa anulomato sajjhÄ• yassa, anulomapaá¹-ilom

paá¹-ilomato sajjhÄ• yassa dassanavasena. tenÄ• ha __ ``anuloma ... pe ... antimoâ€™â€™
yadidaá¹ƒ purimehi saddhiá¹ƒ pacchimassa paÃ±cakÄ• dino ekato sajjhÄ• yakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, p
paccekaá¹ƒ anulomÄ• dinÄ• sajjhÄ• yappakÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±o sajjhÄ• yappakÄ• ro esoti atth
ekamukhÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambandhÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• aá¹…guliyo idha hatthasaá¹…khali
``aá¹…gulipantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __asubhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ
__dhÄ• tulakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, samÄ• no vÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, tattha bhavo __sak
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• _ti asubhato vÄ• dhÄ• tuto anupassanaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ra
pariyantatÄ• laÃ±ca Ä• ditÄ• laÃ±ca agantvÄ• .

samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• divisesayogena adhikaá¹ƒ cittanti __adhicittaá¹ƒ_. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __
``samathavipassanÄ• cittaâ€™â€™ _nti. __manasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ citta_nti ekantaá¹ƒ samÄ• c
samannÄ• hÄ• rakaá¹ƒ \Be 155/ cittaá¹ƒ. vikkhepavasena cittassa nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e visa
pabhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhÄ• nena tadabhÄ• vato __na ca pabhaÃ±janasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_.

__sakkhibhavanatÄ• _ paccakkhakÄ• ritÄ• . __pubbahetÄ• dike_ti __Ä• di_-saddena
tadanurÅ«pamanasikÄ• rÄ• nuyogÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__samappavatta_nti lÄ«nuddhaccarahitaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• pavattiyÄ• _ti majjhimasamathanimi
tattha ca pakkhandanena siddhÄ• ya yathÄ• vuttasamappavattiyÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tosetÄ
jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anativattanÄ• , indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasatÄ• , tadupagavÄ«riya
imÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• dhikÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ• ya adhicittaá¹ƒ toseti pahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttavisesasiddhiyÄ• va hi taá¹ƒsÄ• dhikÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sampaha
evaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsanto ca yasmÄ• sabbaso paribandhavisodhanena paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cittaá
tasmÄ• __ ``samuttejeti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __nirassÄ• da_nti \Ne 152/ pubbenÄ• p
bhÄ• vanÄ• rasavirahitaá¹ƒ. __sampahaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pahÄ
__samuttejetÄ«_ti sammÄ• tattha uttejeti.

__Ä• sayo_ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__vavatthitata_nti asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ.

__anto_ti abbhantare koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. __sukhuma_nti sukhumanhÄ• ruÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya

__tÄ• lapaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• _ tÄ• lapattavilivehi katakaá¹-asÄ• rako.

gaá¹‡anÄ• ya __mattÄ• _-saddo katipayehi Å«nabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuccati. dantaá¹-
Å«nÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• ni. tasmÄ• __ ``timattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ p
``atirekatisataaá¹-á¹-hikasamussayaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 122) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dantaá¹-á¹-hÄ«
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikanayena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``gopphakaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dÄ«ni avuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pÄ• de dve gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , ``Ä• nisadaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™

__tena aá¹-á¹-hinÄ• _ti Å«ruá¹-á¹-hinÄ• .

__marumpehÄ«_ti marumpacuá¹‡á¹‡ehi.

__susamÄ• hitacittena_ \Be 156/ hetubhÅ«tena. __nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avipphandanavirahe
vipphandanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avipphandanaá¹ƒ, tena virahena. __anatikkantapÄ«tisu
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalassa vÄ• .

__paá¹-ikkÅ«ladhÄ• tuvaá¹‡á¹‡avisesa_nti paá¹-ikkÅ«lavisesaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tuvisesaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡
vakkapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu visuá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-himehi ekato ca sajjhÄ• ye channaá¹ƒ c
vasena paÃ±ca \Ne 153/ mÄ• sÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• labbhanti, tacapaÃ±cake pana visuá¹ƒ t
``addhamÄ• se Å«nepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __mÄ• santaragamanaá¹ƒ_ sajjhÄ• yassa sattamÄ•

__yamenta_nti bandhentaá¹ƒ.

``nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e nÄ«lÄ• divavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnis
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ... pe ... duggandhantiÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. u
mahÄ• bhÅ«tena paricchinnanti yojanÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«passa. __tato_ti mahÄ
Ä• tapapaccayabhÄ• vo Ä• tapo paccayo etissÄ• ti, Ä• tapassa chÄ• yÄ• ya uppÄ• dakabh
Ä• tapapaccayachÄ• yuppÄ• dakabhÄ• vo_. tena uppÄ• detabbauppÄ• dakabhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã
__Ä• yatanÄ• ni ca dvÄ• rÄ• ni cÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, tadekadesabhÅ«tÄ• ni dvÄ•

__sappaccayabhÄ• vÄ• _ti sappaccayattÄ• .

__yathÄ• vuttena Ä• kÄ• renÄ• _ti ``iti idaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ uggahakosallaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ
(Vibh-a 356), ``imaá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituk
(Vibh-a 356) vÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena vidhinÄ• . ``avisesato pana sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena eva
``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimukhenÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-i
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo uggahoti vutto. __ett
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• napaá¹-hamajjhÄ• navipassanÄ• su ekasmiá¹ƒ sandhÄ«yati. kena?
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• reneva, tasmÄ• uggahova sandhi __uggahasandhÄ«_ti ved

__uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ_ uppajjanakaá¹ƒ. sÄ• tirekÄ• ni cha ambaá¹‡Ä• ni __kumbhaá¹ƒ_. _
mukhadhovanakhÄ• danabhojanakiccato. __nivattatÄ«_ti arahattÄ• dhigamena accantaniva

__kammamevÄ• _ti \Be 157/ manasikÄ• rakammameva. __Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti pubbabhÄ•

__tathÄ• _ti vanamakkaá¹-o viya.

__eka_nti \Ne 154/ ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ.

__sattagahaá¹‡arahite_ti sattapaÃ±Ã±attimpi anÄ• masitvÄ• desitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sasantÄ•
ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ravatthumhi appahÄ«namÄ• nassa pahÄ«nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``vi
__tatthÄ• _ti parassa kÄ• ye.

<357> __Ä• dimhi sevanÄ• _ manasikÄ• rassa uppÄ• danÄ• Ä• rambho.

<362> __gamitÄ• _ti vigamitÄ• .

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<363> __sampajÄ• nassÄ• _ti sammÄ• pakÄ• rehi jÄ• nantassa, vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi sa
sukhasÄ• misÄ• dippakÄ• rehi aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantassÄ• ti attho. pubbabhÄ•
vohÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• reneva pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vohÄ• ramattenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __vedayÄ
vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attupanÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• ti, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavedanopi vÄ• uppannÄ•
``sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, voharati ca, pageva itaro. tenÄ•
vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__ubhaya_nti vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. __saha yojetvÄ• _ti samadhurakiccato anÅ«nÄ• dhika
atthadhammÄ• dÄ«su sammohaviddhaá¹ƒsanavasena pavattÄ• maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• __eva l

vaá¹‡á¹‡amukhÄ• dÄ«su __tÄ«supi mukhesu. pariggahassÄ• _ti arÅ«papariggahassa. ``va
ti vacanena nivattitaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``na cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni cha vatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±upatthambhena \Ne 155/ á¹-hitesu dvÄ«su naá¸·akalÄ• pesu ekassa itarap
nÄ• makÄ• yassa rÅ«pakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• dassanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ nissayapaccayavise

__tesa_nti \Be 158/ yesaá¹ƒ phassaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni, tesaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±es

yesaá¹ƒ phassaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni na pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni. sukhadukkhavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ suvibhÅ
``sabbesaá¹ƒ vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. __vilÄ• petvÄ• vilÄ• pet
navanÄ«taá¹ƒ vilÄ• petvÄ• sÄ«tibhÅ«taá¹ƒ atisÄ«tale udake pakkhipitvÄ• patthinnaá¹ƒ á¹-
paripiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• puna vilÄ• petvÄ• ti satavÄ• raá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__tatthÄ• pÄ«_ti yattha arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eva ... pe ... dassitaá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• pi. y
tadantogadhaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti yojanÄ• .

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> kilesasampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na visuddhatÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. __itarehipÄ«_ti attan
itarehipi asampayuttehi. __visuá¹ƒ vacana_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• kusalato visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ
__visiá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡a_nti visiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• veá¹‡ikasamohatÄ• dassanan
momÅ«hacittanti vuccati.

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso

ka. nÄ«varaá¹‡apabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<367> ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 156/ yuge baddhagoá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viya ekato pavatti __yuganaddhatÄ

__gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• renÄ• _ti asubhepi Ä• rammaá¹‡e ``subhaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• re
subhanimittanti ca vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ekaá¹ƒsena sattÄ• attano attano hitasukhameva Ä•
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• kaá¹…khitassa hitasukhassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anupÄ• yo_ eva ca hitavisiá
ayonisomanasikÄ• ro, Ä• kaá¹…khitassa vÄ• yathÄ• dhippetassa hitasukhassa __anupÄ• y
tÄ• disepi pavattantÄ«ti. __nipphÄ• detabbe_ti \Be 159/ ayonisomanasikÄ• rena nibbattetab

__tadanukÅ«lattÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ asubhe ``subhaâ€™â€™ nti, ``asubhaâ€™â€™ nti ca pavat
ayonisomanasikÄ• rayonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anukÅ«lattÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su aniccÄ• dia
aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttamanasikÄ• rÅ«panissayatÄ• tadanukÅ«latÄ• .

Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ so uppÄ• detÄ«ti sambandho. __tabbipariá¹‡Ä• massÄ
nissandÄ• dikassa. __tadÄ• dhÄ• rassÄ• _ti udarassa, kÄ• yasseva vÄ• . __so_ti bhojanem

suttantapariyÄ• yena kÄ• marÄ• go ``kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccatÄ«ti Ä
``abhidhammapariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. abhidhamme hi ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ p
uppajjati napurejÄ• tapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h III 8.8) etassa vibhaá¹…ge ``arÅ«pe
kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thinamiddhanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddhaccanÄ«varaá
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato bhavarÄ• gopi kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttant
``sabbopi lobho kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti.

__sÄ«mÄ• bhede kate_ti attÄ• dimariyÄ• dÄ• ya bhinnÄ• ya, attÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha ekarÅ
attho. __vihÄ• rÄ• diuddesarahita_nti vihÄ• rÄ• dipadesaparicchedarahitaá¹ƒ. __uggahitÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividhÄ• _ti itthiÄ• divasena sattavidhÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ averÄ• dÄ«hi yojanÄ
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividhÄ• . __sattÄ• diitthiÄ• diaverÄ• diyogenÄ• _ti ettha sattÄ• diaverÄ• diy
itthiÄ• diaverÄ• diyogena \Ne 157/ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• rÄ«saá¹ƒ ekissÄ• c
sesadisÄ• supÄ«ti sabbÄ• saá¹…gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``asÄ«tÄ• dhikacatusatappabhedÄ• â

katÄ• katÄ• nusocanaÃ±ca na hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``bahukaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ hoti suttaá¹ƒ geyyaâ€™
IV 6) bahussutatÄ• navaá¹…gassa sÄ• sanassa vasena veditabbÄ• , na vinayamattassevÄ
anapekkhitvÄ• icceva vuttaá¹ƒ, na bahussutataÃ±cÄ• ti.

__tiá¹-á¹-hati_ anuppannÄ• vicikicchÄ• __ettha_ etesu ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamad
ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya (MN I 18; sAN a II 20) pavattiyÄ• anekabhedesu purimuppannesu vicikicchÄ
__á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• _ vuttÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• pÄ«_ti \Be 160/ na kevalaá¹ƒ soá¸·asavatthukÄ• , nÄ• pi ratanattayav
aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• pi. ratanattaye saá¹ƒsayÄ• pannassa sikkhÄ• dÄ«su kaá¹…khÄ• sambh
tadabhÄ• vato ca sesavicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒ ratanattayavicikicchÄ• mÅ«likatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•
``evametaâ€™â€™ nti saddahanavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡assa pakkhandanaá¹ƒ.

nÄ«varaá¹‡apabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kha. bojjhaá¹…gapabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tenÄ• _ti atthasannissitaggahaá¹‡ena.

paccayavasena dubbalabhÄ• vo __mandatÄ• _.

pabbatapadesavanagahanantaritopi gÄ• mo na dÅ«re, pabbataá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• gantabb
araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡Å«peto, tasmÄ• maá¹ƒsasoteneva assosÄ«ti vadanti.

sampattihetutÄ• ya \Ne 158/ pasÄ• do sinehapariyÄ• yena vutto.

indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ __tejanaá¹ƒ_. __tosanaá¹ƒ_ pamodanaá¹ƒ.

bojjhaá¹…gapabbavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__samathavipassanÄ• vasena_ paá¹-hamassa satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa, __suddhavipassanÄ
__Ä• gamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• maggasammÄ• satiyÄ• kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• ram
__kÄ• yÄ• nupassiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ catubbidhÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha
... vattuâ€™â€™ _nti. __anekasatisambhavÄ• vabodhapasaá¹…gÄ• _ti ekacittuppÄ• dena
sati ca tasmiá¹ƒ anekÄ• vabodhassa ca Ä• pajjanato. __sakiccaparicchinne_ti attano kiccav
__dhammabhedenÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡abhedavisiá¹-á¹-hena dhammavisesena. __na dhamm
dhammassa aÃ±Ã±adhammo kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti tadabhÄ• vato. __dhammabhedena_
bhedo_ti tassa kiccassa bhedo natthi. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• nayidha dhammassa vibhÄ• g
kiccabhedena \Be 161/ pana dhammavibhÄ• go icchito, tasmÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ekÄ• vÄ

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> __ ``kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena satip
taÃ±ca Ä• gamanasiddhaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tassa asambhavatoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• gamanavase
_ti. __puggalaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• _ti ``kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ puggala
anÄ• masanato eva __Ä• gamanavisesanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• _. __nayadvaye_ti anupassanÄ• na
nayadvaye.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<390> kÄ• raá¹‡asaddo \Be 162/ \Ne 159/ yuttivÄ• cako ``sabbametaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ va
viya, tasmÄ• __kÄ• raá¹‡appadhÄ• nÄ• _ti yuttippadhÄ• nÄ• , anuppannapÄ• pakÄ• nuppÄ
anurÅ«pappadhÄ• nÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. anuppannapÄ• pakÄ• dÄ«
__anuppannapÄ• pakÄ• nuppÄ• dÄ• di_.

<391> __ ``na aÃ±Ã±o dhammo_ti yathÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• yanamicchÄ• bhinivesavÄ• yamanasa
chandapariyÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±adhammo nÄ• ma hoti kattukamyatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa chandaniy
pana taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• aÃ±Ã±adhammo na hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``dhammacchandoti sabhÄ

<406> __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_nti porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-Ä• natthasaá¹
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhasambhavato.

__na sakkontÄ«ti Ä• ha_ ``santÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• parihÄ«nÄ• brahmacariyavÄ• se sa
sakkontÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha duvidhÄ• yÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __uppannÄ• yevÄ• _ti uppannapubbÄ• eva uppajjanti

__sabbÄ• su avatthÄ• sÅ«_ti pakatattÄ• diavatthÄ• su. pakatattÄ• vatthena hi sabbena sab
caritabbÄ• ni. itarÄ• vatthena ca tadavatthÄ• ya tÄ• ni tÄ• niyeva caritabbÄ• ni. __vattabba
__Ä• di_-saddena \Ne 160/ ``na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä•
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane nisÄ
nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce caá¹…
caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kam
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tesa_nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena. __sampiá
saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• . __ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti navÄ• pi ekamekaá¹ƒ \Be 163/ katvÄ• .
``abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±jalikammasÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ na sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• s
seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«var
sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ sabbampi asÄ• diyanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekaá¹ƒ. __dasÄ• _ti
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• , na diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• , na Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• , na bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«h
gihiddhajo dhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyÄ• sevitabbÄ• , bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 60) evamÄ• gatÄ• dasa.

__ ``kammaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti paccattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ``avipakkavipÄ• kassÄ
``kammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mivacanavasena pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«tÄ• p
sambandho. __idhÄ• _ti imissÄ• sammohavinodaniyÄ• . ``evaá¹ƒ kate okÄ• se vipÄ• ko ...
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto __vipÄ• kameva vadati_. __tatthÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ.
thÄ• magatÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dayo ``anusayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anusayi
pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• hatakhÄ«rarukkho viya Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ kathaá¹ƒ? nimittaggÄ• havasena. tameva
``adhigataâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha nimittaggÄ• havasena Ä• rammaá¹‡assa adhiggah
anussaritÄ• nussaritakkhaá¹‡e kilesuppattihetubhÄ• vena uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato adhigatame

``adhigataá¹ƒ nimittaggÄ• havasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taki
kilesuppattinimittatÄ• ya uppattirahaá¹ƒ kilesaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ antogadhakilesaâ€
taÃ±ca kho gÄ• hake labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbe upacaritvÄ• , yathÄ• nissite labbhamÄ•
``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. idÄ• ni upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• nippariy
__ ``nimittaggÄ• ha ... pe ... sadisÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __vitthÄ• retabba_nti ``yathÄ• kiá¹
khÄ«rarukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__tidhÄ• _ti \Ne 161/ atÄ«tÄ• divasena tidhÄ• . __Ä• bhato_ upamÄ• vasena. __appahÄ«n
__pi_-saddena ``tidhÄ• navattabbatÄ• dassanatthampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttameva sampiá¹‡á¹
pahÄ«nakilesÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• _ magge anuppanne uppattirahÄ• nampi uppanne sabbe

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<427> __vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya_ \Be 164/ __pana maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya na vattabbÄ• ni_
``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``namaggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• _ti vÄ• ti
vÄ«riyantarÄ• bhÄ• vo, itarassa itarÄ• dhipatino, namaggabhÅ«tavÄ«riyÄ• dhipatino ca abh
kÄ• raá¹‡anti imamatthamÄ• ha __ ``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __tadÄ• _
vÄ«riyajeá¹-á¹-hikamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> __paá¹-hamo_ \Be 165/ \Ne 162/ __kattuattho_ ``ijjhatÄ«ti iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __dut
``ijjhanti etÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. pajjitabbÄ• iddhi vuttÄ• ``iddhiá¹ƒ pajjanti pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€
kattusÄ• dhanassa iddhisaddassa karaá¹‡asÄ• dhanena pÄ• dasaddena samÄ• nÄ• dhikar
ijjhanakassa ca atthassa karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena pÄ• dena pajjitabbattÄ• ``iddhi eva pÄ• doâ€™
sambhavatÄ«ti imamatthamÄ• ha __ ``na ca ... pe ... vattuâ€™â€™ _nti. __iddhikiriyÄ• kara
ijjhanakiriyÄ• ya karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena atthena sÄ• dhetabbÄ• ca iddhi pajjitabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• .
karaá¹‡Ä• na_nti ijjhanapajjanakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• datthÄ• naá¹ƒ. __na asam
sambhavati_ paá¹-isedhadvayaá¹ƒ pakatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«ti. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• paá¹-ha
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamÄ• so, dutiyena sÄ• mivacanasamÄ• so iddhipÄ• dasaddÄ• naá

vÄ• paá¹-hamenatthena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamÄ• savaseneva yojanÄ• yujjati pÄ• da
pajjamÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabhÄ• vato. dutiyenatthena itarasamÄ• seneva yojanÄ• yujjati pÄ
ijjhanakaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yabhÄ• vato.

__kecÄ«_ti __dhammasirittheraá¹ƒ_ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __duvidhatthÄ• yÄ• _ti nibbattiatth
__visu_nti ``iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti imasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ. __samÄ• sayojanÄ
iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ samÄ• sayojanÄ• vasena. __yathÄ• yutto_ti kattukaraá¹‡att
__paá¹-ilÄ• bhapubbabhÄ• gÄ• na_nti visesÄ• dhigamataá¹ƒpubbabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ•
kattiddhikaraá¹‡iddhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttoti yojanÄ• . uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye ``
chandiddhipÄ• do, cittameva, vÄ«riyameva, vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• va \Ne 163/ vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ•
``uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye vÄ• vuttehi chandÄ• dÄ«hi iddhipÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

chandacittavÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• desu tÄ• va yuttaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡aá¹
pana kathanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• daniddeseâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
samannÄ• gamaá¹…gÄ• ni, chandÄ• dayo kimatthiyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``samÄ• dhivisesanÄ• nÄ
vuttÄ• hoti_ atabbisesanattÄ• . yadipi \Be 166/ samÄ• dhivisesanasamannÄ• gamaá¹…gac
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana ``vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhisamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti
evaá¹ƒ siddhe sati puna vacanaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyantarasabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nu kho dÄ«petÄ«ti kadÄ• ci
tadÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ«riyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __chandÄ•
chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhipatipaccayatÄ• visesena visiá¹-á¹-ho. teneva hi chandÄ• dimukhene
tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``chandaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™
__taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒavassayanavasenÄ• _ti tassa tassa chandassa samÄ• dhino avassayatÄ• vase
attho. __upÄ• yatthena ... pe ... vuttÄ• hoti_ adhigamÅ«pÄ• yatÄ• pi nissayabhÄ• voyevÄ•
_tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• dataá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• yeva vibhÄ• v
chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva upÄ• yatthabhÄ• veneva iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vassa adhippetattÄ• .
__upÄ• yiddhipÄ• dadassanatthamevÄ• _ti chandÄ• dike dhure jeá¹-á¹-hake pubbaá¹…gam
chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ iddhiyÄ• adhigamÅ«pÄ• yatÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ upÄ• yiddhipÄ• dadassanaá
vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti tattha tattha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ n
kataá¹ƒ chandÄ• divisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhippetattÄ• . e
sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ kevalaá¹ƒ iddhisampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒyeva khandhÄ•
gayhamÄ• ne __catubbidhatÄ• na hoti_ visesakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo.

<433> __tosanaá¹ƒ_ satthu Ä• rÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• ya vÄ• . __thÄ• mabhÄ• vato_ti thira
jÄ• timÄ• purissaro hotÄ«ti __ ``pubbaá¹…gamattÄ• cittassa visiá¹-á¹-hajÄ• tisadisatÄ• â€
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• hetukattÄ• mantassa vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• sadisatÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• vÄ

__chandÄ• dike_ti chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , vÄ«riyacittavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ•
ime tayo tayo dhamme. __abhedato_ bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• abhinditvÄ• iddhibhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ

iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ca \Ne 164/ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``sampiá
vÄ• sambhedanaá¹ƒ missÄ«karaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``amissetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• hi ``se
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• iddhipÄ• dÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 433) iddhiiddhipÄ• de amissetv
__visesenÄ• _ti bhedena catÅ«su iddhipÄ• desu asammissabhÄ• vena Ä• veá¹‡ikattÄ• . Ä•
chandÄ• dayo tassa tassa iddhipÄ• dassa. __avisesenÄ• _ti abhedena, caturiddhipÄ• dasÄ
attho.

__chandiddhipÄ• dasamÄ• dhiddhipÄ• dÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena padhÄ• nasaá¹…kh
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __pÄ• do_ti tehi sampayuttaá¹ƒ catukkhandhamÄ• ha. ``chandiddhipÄ•
__visiá¹-á¹-hesveva pavesaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• _. __catÅ«sÅ«_ti chando, samÄ• dhi, padhÄ• nasa
khandhÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su. chandahetuko, chandÄ• dhiko vÄ• samÄ• dhi adhippetoti Ä• h
samÄ• dhi na ijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ anena pakÄ• rena, yaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi
samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogena bhÄ• vitÄ• khandhÄ• __samÄ• dhibhÄ• vitÄ• _.

__ ``ye hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• ``abhinavaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttaá¹
chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ida_nti ``ime hi tayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• div
``chando samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanassa. __kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• _ti sÄ• dhanab
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena. yasmÄ• chandÄ• dayo tayo dhammÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
nissayabhÄ• vena pavattanti, tasmÄ• tesampi iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vo vutto. so pana nissayab
sampayogÄ• vinÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tadantogadhattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, sampayuttakanto
chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sampayuttakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato iddhibhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti Ä
atthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sesÄ• sampayuttakÄ• ... pe ... na attano sabhÄ• ve
__ekadesassÄ• _ti chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __catunnampi_ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹
``sampayuttakÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __iminÄ• _ catukkhandhatad
iddhibhÄ• vadÄ«panena.

pubbe vuttato vacanakkamena aÃ±Ã±anti Ä• ha __ ``apubbanti katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kenaá
paá¹-ilÄ• bho, kenaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• do pubbabhÄ• goti yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• . yadi patiá
nissayiddhipÄ• doyeva vutto siyÄ• , na upÄ• yiddhipÄ• doti Ä• ha __ ``upÄ• yo cÄ• â€™â€™
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye, abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye ca. tenÄ• ha __ ``suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye h
__samÄ• dhivisesanabhÄ• venÄ• _ti \Ne 165/ ``chandÄ• dhipati, chandahetuko, chandÄ• d
chandasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• dhissa visesanabhÄ• vena \Be 168/. ``sam
pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __samÄ• dhisevanavasenÄ• _ti chandÄ• dhike adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• samÄ
__upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• na_nti ``chandavato ce samÄ• dhi ijjhati, mayheva ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sa
upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> sÄ• dhipativÄ• rÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hasatÄ• ni, tesu paccekaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• na
``sÄ• dhipativÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡a
adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ adhipatayo vijjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yadi hi adhipatÄ« siyuá¹ƒ sÄ• dhipatÄ«ti
dvattiá¹ƒsa nayasatÄ• ni, suddhikÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti cattÄ• ri nayasahassÄ• ni bhaveyyuá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yo. yattakÄ• pana nayÄ• idha labbhanti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekekasmiá¹ƒ pan
vuttaá¹ƒ. suddhikÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha nayasatÄ• ni sÄ• dhipatikÄ• nipi aá¹-á¹-hevÄ• ti catunnaá¹
soá¸·asa nayasatÄ• ni.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sayaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• vena pavattanato cattÄ• ro adhipatayo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gar
``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• na maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±ama
bhavantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __etamattha_nti ``adhipatayo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa adhipatÄ« na b
etamatthaá¹ƒ. __adhipatino_ti adhipati bhavituá¹ƒ samatthassa. __adhipatiá¹ƒ na karontÄ«_
garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ne 166/ nappavattanti. __adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• ve_ti adhipatikiccakar
sahapavattiyaá¹ƒ. __ ``avÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipatikassa maggassa abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá
dhammÄ• adhipatibhÄ• veneva pavatteyyuâ€™â€™ nti dosÄ• ropanavasenÄ• ha, na yath
adhipatidhammÄ• naÃ±hi pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re sati adhipatibhÄ• vena pavatti, na aÃ±Ã
tadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya visesanaá¹ƒ na \Be 169/ kattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ.
__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhipatikaraá¹‡abhÄ• ve_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• p
__vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipatikattavacana_nti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipatikabhÄ• vassa vacanaá¹ƒ. __n
sabbesampi adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhipatikattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sahabhÄ• vo paá¹-ikkhitto
anekaá¹ƒsikatÄ• vacanato.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<466> patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 170/ \Ne 167/ idha saá¹ƒsÄ• re avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa m
__ ``kilesavasena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya pana byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• p
``abhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• kilesesu taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hicaritÄ• naá¹ƒ visesato saá¹ƒsÄ• ranÄ• yikÄ• , kilesasahitameva ca kamm
hoti, na kevalaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi ... pe ... Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• â€™
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhavassÄ• dabhÄ• vato, diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vibhavÄ• bhinandanabhÅ«tÄ• ya vibhav
``taá¹‡hÄ• vasena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hivasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ
antomukhappavattÄ• ya bhavadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• visesato saá¹ƒsÄ• re avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yato
Ä• ha __ ``sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. bahimukhappavattÄ• pi vibh
bhavÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• Ä• yÅ«h
yathÄ• raddhassa Ä• rambhassa aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antosaá¹…kocabhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. uddhatÄ• patti anupÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• patti asaá¹…
``uddhaccavasena Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• kosajjapakkhikattÄ• ca kÄ• masukhÅ
ca attakilamathÄ• nuyogassa tadubhayavasena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanÄ• vuttÄ• , itaraá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imissÄ• __sammohavinodaniyÄ• _. __avuttÄ• na_nti ``kilesavase
ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hanÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__samappavatte dhamme_ti lÄ«nuddhaccavirahena samappavatte sampayuttadhamme. __
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne 168/ saá¹…kaleti gaá¹‡eti tuleti. tenÄ• ha __ ``upapattito ikkhatÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro upapattito ikkhanÄ• kÄ• ro. __evaÃ±ca katvÄ• _ti paá¹-isaá¹…
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa. __pacchimapacchimakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo_ti pacchimassa pa
purimaá¹ƒ purimaÃ±hi pacchimassa pacchimassa visesapaccayoti.

<467> aviparÄ«takÄ• yÄ• disabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya \Be 171/ __balavatÄ« eva
satinepakkenÄ• ti attho. __evaá¹ƒcitto_ti evaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitacitto.
__cirakatavattÄ• divasenÄ• _ti cirakatavattÄ• disÄ«sena. __ ``vuttoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pi ``
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ ... pe ... koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti yojanÄ• .

__paresa_nti na anantarÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sabbesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yojetabbÄ• _ ``sabbe bojjhaá¹…g
paccayavisesÄ• hontiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• metÄ«ti kÄ• mo, assÄ• danavasena Ä• masat
__kÄ• mÄ• misaá¹ƒ, _ kilesakÄ• mo. vatthukÄ• mo pana Ä• masÄ«yatÄ«ti __Ä• misaá¹ƒ_.
lokÄ«yanti ettha sukhavisesÄ• ti __loko, _ upapattiviseso. __vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ_ saá¹ƒsÄ• ro. kÄ•
pavatto lobho __kÄ• mÄ• misaá¹ƒ_. bhavavisesapatthanÄ• vasena pavatto __lokÄ• misaá¹
ko vÄ• taá¹ƒ abhipattheyyÄ• ti vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nugedhabhÅ«to lobho vaá¹-á¹-Ä• misanti ca vada
tassÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• di. __lokadhammÄ• _ lÄ• bhÄ• dayo. vuttÄ•
__saá¹ƒsÄ• rajanako rÄ• go_.

paá¹-hamanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

468-9__._ __sabbe sattÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su, saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavÄ• dÄ«su, ekavokÄ• ra
sattÄ• . Ä• hÄ• rato á¹-hiti etesanti __Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , _ paccayaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• . yena p
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, so ekova dhammo Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitik
169/ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyo. __dve dhÄ• tuyo_ti saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatadhÄ• tuyo. __tisso dhÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• turÅ«padhÄ• tuarÅ«padhÄ• tuyo. __paÃ±ca vimuttÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti ``idha, bh
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti aÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 322, 35
vimuccanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __anuttariyÄ• nÄ«_ti dassanÄ• nuttariyÄ• dÄ«ni cha anuttariyÄ•
yehi \Be 172/ kÄ• raá¹‡ehi niddaso hoti, tÄ• ni niddasavatthÅ«ni nÄ• ma. desanÄ• mattaÃ±c
dasavasso hutvÄ• parinibbuto puna dasavasso na hoti. na kevalaÃ±ca dasavasso, navavas
ekamuhuttikopi na hotiyeva puna paá¹-isandhiyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• , aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena panev
``idha, bhikkhu, sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• ne tibbacchando hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 331
``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hissa purisapuggalassa micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi nijjiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ t
10.106) __dasa nijjaravatthÅ«ni_. __khandhÄ• dayo_ti khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÄ• dayo. __v
``bhavÄ• divinandhanaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti dasseti. __gamam
Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattimÄ• ha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``piyarÅ«pasÄ• tarÅ«pesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__vipassanÄ• sahagatanti veditabbaá¹ƒ_ viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakattÄ• . ``maggaá¹ƒ a
vÄ«riyaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• pana lokuttaravÄ«riyampi pariyÄ• yena kÄ• yikaá
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

rÅ«pÄ• vacare pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…goti na vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``rÅ«pÄ• vacare ... pe ... paá
yathÄ• vipassanÄ• sahagatÄ• pÄ«ti pariyÄ• yena ``pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti vucc
nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• vattabbÄ• siyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• nÄ• pi alabbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ•
``avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesanaá¹ƒ santapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• dassanatthaá
pariyÄ• yabojjhaá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• . __avitakkaavicÄ• ro pÄ«ti ... pe ... na vutto_ savitakkasavi
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti atthi.

__idha vutto_ pariyÄ• yenÄ• ti attho. maggapaá¹-ivedhÄ• nulomanato vipassanÄ• ya viya p
satiÄ• dayo ``bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ tveva vuccantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nibbedhabhÄ• giyattÄ•
_ti. evaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su bojjhaá¹…ge uddharantÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vatvÄ
170/ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ __ ``anuddharantÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. te hi Ä•
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e bojjhaá¹…ge uddharanti, na jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e tadabhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha
viya ... pe ... na uddharantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kasiá¹‡anissando arÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tadÄ

dutiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

470-1__._ vossajjanaá¹ƒ \Be 173/ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vossaggo, vossajjanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-ha
nirÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nuppavesoti Ä• ha __ ``vossaggasaddo ... pe ... duvidhatÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€
__tadaá¹…gatanninnappakÄ• rena, _ maggakkhaá¹‡e __samucchedatadÄ• rammaá¹‡akara

tatiyanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<472> upekkhanamupekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa sabhÄ• vo, so ca samÄ• dhivÄ«riyasan
Å«nÄ• dhikabhÄ• vabyÄ• vaá¹-o ahutvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anÅ«nÄ• nadhikabhÄ• ve majjhattÄ• kÄ•
__ ``upekkhanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha __upapattito ikkhana_nti paá¹-isaá¹…

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<490> __abhidhamme_ti \Be 174/ \Ne 171/ dhammasaá¹…gahe. so hi nibbattitÄ• bhidham
vibhaá¹…gadesanÄ• viya suttantanayavimissÄ• . __ariyopapadataá¹ƒ na karoti_ vinÄ• pi te
ariyabhÄ• vasiddhito. tenÄ• ha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

<493> __ ``lokiyakÄ• lenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vena ki
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __etesa_nti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. appahÄ• ne, pahÄ• n
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavibhÄ• vanÄ• dinÄ• visesappaccayattÄ• __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• d
pajahÄ• pentÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni_. micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dito nivatti sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dikiriyÄ• ti vuttaá
``sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dikiriyÄ• hi viratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo viya __na kÄ
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo viya __na kattubhÄ• vena. lokuttarakkhaá¹‡epÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹
kho lokuttarakkhaá¹‡epi.

__khandhopadhiá¹ƒ vipaccatÄ«_ti paá¹-isandhidÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __tattha vipac

pavattivipÄ• kadÄ• yikaá¹ƒ.

__ekeka_nti ``tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá
tassevÄ• _ti ekekaaá¹…gasseva, na aá¹…gasamudÄ• yassa. __saha pana pucchitvÄ• _ti ``
maggoâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• . __ekato vissajjanapaá¹-iniddesattÄ• _ti yadipi ``tattha katam
yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 495) vissajjanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, ``tattha katamo paÃ±
maggoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 494) pana ekato katÄ• ya pucchÄ• ya vissajjanavasena paá¹-inidde
pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. kasmÄ• panettha paÃ±caá¹…gikavÄ•
pucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikavÄ• reti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __
__ekekamukhÄ• yÄ• _ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dimukhÄ• ya. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ariyaá¹ƒ vo, bhik
desessÄ• mi saupanisaá¹ƒ saparikkhÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di \Be 175/ (SN c V 28). __pubbas
hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``pubbeva kho panassa kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vo suparisudd
431), tasmÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dimukhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __
_ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. jhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«_ti \Be 176/ \Ne 173/ __Ä• di_-saddena indriyesu gu
mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogoti evamÄ• dike saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
asubhajhÄ• nÄ• ni, anussatijhÄ• nÄ• ni ca. sati samaá¹‡abhÄ• vakarapubbabhÄ• gakaraá¹
samaá¹‡abhÄ• vopi siddhoyeva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _
phalampi siddhameva hotÄ«ti. sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ, sikkhitabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, sa
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sikkhÄ• padesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __nÄ• makÄ• yÄ• divas
nÄ• makÄ• yapadakÄ• yabyaÃ±janakÄ• yavasena vuttesu. iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ si
adhigamÅ«pÄ• yabhÅ«tapaÃ±Ã±attisabhÄ• vataá¹ƒ dasseti. tesu sikkhitabbÄ• kÄ• ro satthu
__ ``vaca ... pe ... tabbesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesÅ«_ti vuttappabhedesu
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• bhÄ• gesu. tesu samÄ• dÄ• nameva sikkhitabbÄ• kÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``p
sikkhitabbesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sikkhÄ• padekadesabhÅ«tÄ• _ti sikkhÄ• padasamudÄ• yass
hi idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ``idha bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``sesasikkhÄ•
sikkhÄ• saddassa atthadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 516).

mÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<509> __diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti \Ne 174/ sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sacchikatattÄ• . __khanti_Ä• sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sacchikaraá¹‡avaseneva hi bhagavato khamanaruccanÄ• dayo, n anussavÄ• kÄ• raparivitakkÄ• dimukhena. __aviparÄ«taá¹-á¹-ho_ ekantaniyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-her __sikkhiyamÄ• no_ti sikkhÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjiyamÄ• no \Be 177/. __sikkhitabbÄ• ni sikkhÄ• pa sikkhÄ• padapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vadati. __khandhattaya_nti sÄ«lÄ• dikkhandhattayaá¹ƒ. ``sabbapÄ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 183; DN I 90; Nett 30) vacanato Ä• ha __ ``anusÄ• sikkhattayaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paccayattÄ• _ti maggasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekantahetubhÄ• va __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti kammassakatÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, kammapathasammÄ• diá¹-á __phalakÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• rehÄ«_ti phalÅ«pacÄ• rena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayattÄ• , kÄ• r sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipubbaá¹…gamattÄ• . __kusaladhammehi attano ekadesabhÅ«tehÄ«_ti s sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. kusalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pajÄ• nanavijÄ• nanavasena avayavadhammena samudÄ• yassa upacaritataá¹ƒ dasseti. __vinayanakiriyattÄ• _ti desanÄ sikkhattayamÄ• ha. __dhammenÄ• _ti dhammato anapetena. __avisamasabhÄ• venÄ• _ti a attho.

<510> __anaÃ±Ã±atthenÄ• _ti garahÄ• diaÃ±Ã±attharahitena sakatthena. __bhinnapaá¹-a bhikkhusÄ• ruppavasena paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• chedena chinnacÄ«varadhare.

__bhedanapariyÄ• yavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, _ tasmÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ bh hoti.

__guá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti sekkhadhammÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena. tena bhÄ• vatthato bhikkh

__idaá¹ƒ dvaya_nti ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•  parato saá¹…gahadassanavasena vutt tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vacanadvayaá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• _ti ``sekkho bhikkhu bhinnattÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• naâ€™â atthadassanena. __na sameti_ sekkhaasekkhaputhujjanÄ• sekkhadÄ«panato. __tadida_nti __nippariyÄ• yadassanaá¹ƒ_ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 175/, asekkhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ca sekkhabhinnal __vutto_ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vacanaá¹ƒ, saccaá¹ƒ vuttoti attho. __na pana idhÄ• dhippeto_ atth dassitattÄ• .

__bhagavato vacana_nti upasampadÄ• kammavÄ• camÄ• ha. __tadanurÅ«pa_nti tadanuc

parisÄ• vatthusÄ«mÄ• sampattiyo ``samaggena saá¹…ghena akuppenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaâ€™â€™ _nti padassa __ ``anÅ«na ... pe ... avuttaâ€™â€™ _nti ettakam

<511> __avÄ«tikkamanaviratibhÄ• vato_ti \Be 178/ avÄ«tikkamasamÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• vi
vÄ• rittasÄ«laá¹ƒ patvÄ• virati eva padhÄ• nanti cetanÄ• sÄ«lassapi pariyÄ• yatÄ• vuttÄ•
vatthuvijjÄ• cariyoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetanagaravaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«dassanaá¹ƒ. va
duvidhÄ• hi vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«vijjÄ• . __lehitabba_nti sÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. __cubitabba_nti pÄ• ta

__indriyasaá¹ƒvarÄ• hÄ• rattÄ• _ti indriyasaá¹ƒvarahetukattÄ• . pÄ• timokkhasÄ«laá¹ƒ sik
pakatisÄ«lÄ• dikena gayhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• timokkhato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaav
gahitaâ€™â€™ _nti. taá¹ƒ pana pÄ• timokkhasÄ«lena na saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vatt
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikasaá¹ƒvarassa tabbinimuttassa abhÄ• vatoti dassento __ ``iminÄ• adhipp
Ä• ha.

tattha pÄ• timokkhasaddassa evaá¹ƒ attho veditabbo --- kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vato, pÄ
sukarabhÄ• vato, puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya ca dukkarabhÄ• vato bahukkhattuá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu patan
aniccatÄ• ya vÄ• bhavÄ• dÄ«su kammavegakkhitto ghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ viya anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
gamanasÄ«loti pÄ• tÄ«, maraá¹‡avasena vÄ• tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye attabhÄ• vassa pÄ
sattasantÄ• no, cittameva vÄ• . taá¹ƒ pÄ• tinaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato mokkhetÄ«ti __pÄ•
vimokkhena sattopi ``vimuttoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. vuttaÃ±hi ``cittavodÄ• nÄ• visujjhantÄ«â€
``anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 28) ca. atha vÄ• avijjÄ• dinÄ
patati gacchati pavattatÄ«ti pÄ• tÄ«. ``avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sa
sandhÄ• vataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarataâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 124; b III 99; c V 520; Kv 75) hi \Ne 176/
pÄ• tino sattassa taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesattayato mokkho etenÄ• ti __pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_. ``ka
tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya tassa samÄ• sasiddhi veditabbÄ• .

atha vÄ• pÄ• teti vinipÄ• teti dukkheti pÄ• ti, cittaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``cittena nÄ«yati loko, citter
parikassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 62). tassa pÄ• tino \Be 179/ mokkho etenÄ• ti __pÄ• timokk
apÄ• yadukkhe vÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhe vÄ• ti pÄ• tÄ«, taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkileso. vuttaÃ±hi ``
(SN a I 55-57), taá¹‡hÄ• dutiyo purisoâ€™â€™ ti (It 15; Nidd I 191; Nidd II pÄ• rÄ• yanÄ• n
107) ca Ä• di. tato mokkhoti __pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_.

atha vÄ• patati etthÄ• ti pÄ• tÄ«ni, cha ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hi ``cha
chasu kubbati santhavaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 70; Sn 171). tato chaajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatana
mokkhoti __pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_.

atha vÄ• pÄ• to vinipÄ• to assa atthÄ«ti pÄ• tÄ«, saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, tato mokkhoti __pÄ• timokkh

atha vÄ• sabbalokÄ• dhipatibhÄ• vato dhammissaro bhagavÄ• ``patÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati
patino mokkho tena paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ti patimokkho, patimokkho eva __pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_. sa
mÅ«labhÄ• vato uttamaá¹-á¹-hena pati ca so yathÄ• vuttenatthena mokkho cÄ• ti patimokkh
__pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• timokkhanti mukhametaá¹ƒ pamukhametaâ€
vitthÄ• ro.

atha vÄ• pa-iti pakÄ• re, atÄ«ti accantatthe nipÄ• to, tasmÄ• pakÄ• rehi accantaá¹ƒ mokkh
__pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_. idaÃ±hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavasena, samÄ• dhisahitaá¹ƒ paÃ
vikkhambhanavasena samucchedavasena ca accantaá¹ƒ mokkheti mocetÄ«ti __pÄ• timokk
mokkhoti vÄ• patimokkho, tamhÄ• tamhÄ• vÄ«tikkamadosato paccekaá¹ƒ mokkhoti attho,
__pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ_. mokkho vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa mokkhassa paá¹-ibimbabhÅ«toti pat
hi nibbedhabhÄ• giyo sÅ«riyassa aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• nassa udayabhÅ«to tapp
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ kilesanibbÄ• panatoti patimokkhaá¹ƒ, patimokkhaá¹ƒyeva __pÄ• timokkhaá

atha \Be 180/ vÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ pati vattati, mokkhÄ• bhimukhanti vÄ• patimokkhaá¹ƒ, patim
__pÄ• timokkha_nti. idampi pÄ• timokkhasaddassa mukhamattadassanameva. sabbÄ• kaÄ
bhagavÄ• va anavajjapatimokkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya.

<513> garubhaá¹‡á¸• avissajjanakaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti __garubhaá¹‡á¸• avis
__garubhaá¹‡á¸• antarabhÅ«taá¹ƒ_ thÄ• varÄ• di. Å«nakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __phÄ• tika
atirekagghanakaá¹ƒ, tadagghanakameva vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. __yathÄ• vutta_nti pokkharaá
paá¹ƒsuuddharaá¹‡Ä• dithÄ• varakammaá¹ƒ.

__dhÄ• reti, poseti vÄ• _ paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• rake.

__gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na_ saá¹…ghassa, gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ti attho. __piá
uttarapadalopaá¹ƒ, purimapade uttarapadalopaÃ±ca katvÄ• niddesoti Ä• ha __ ``piá¹‡á¸• a
__ayoniso vicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ ayÄ• thÄ• vapaá¹-ipatti.

<514> gacchanti yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visaye pavattantÄ«ti __gÄ• vo, _ cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ•

__vidhunanaá¹ƒ_ papphoá¹-anaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• hananti attho.

<515> yathÄ• karaá¹‡attho karaá¹‡Ä«yasaddo, evaá¹ƒ vikiraá¹‡atthopi hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
_ti, viddhaá¹ƒsitabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. saá¹ƒyamanÄ«yÄ• ni vÄ• __saá¹ƒyamakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• n
karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano dahanaá¹ƒ manasÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyamanaá¹ƒ, saá
__saá¹ƒvarakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti cittamattÄ• yattÄ• eva saá¹ƒyamasaá¹ƒvarÄ• Ä• cariyen
``anÄ• pattigamanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Ne 178/. antevÄ• sikatthero pana desanÄ• pi citt

na hotÄ«ti desanÄ• visuddhiá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati.

<516> ``alaá¹…kato cepi ... pe ... sa bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 142) viya idhÄ• pi
adhippeto_. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``idha bhikkhÅ«ti paá¹-ipattiyÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vadassanato
(Vibh-a 355). yattakaá¹ƒ ekena puggalena asesetvÄ• samÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Be 181/ sakkÄ• , ta
samÄ• dÄ• nena sabbÄ• pi sikkhÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti yathÄ• upasampa
upasampannasikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ta_nti samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anekesÅ«_ti visuá¹
samÄ• dinnÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamanaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbÄ• kÄ• ro, eva
desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• desanÄ• , vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tadupÄ• ya
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattacaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``avÄ«ti ... pe ... Ä• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
pamÄ• dena vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sikkhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti sesitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti
``vÄ«tikkamanavasena sesassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<519> __cittaparisodhanabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti cittassa parisodhanabhÅ«tÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yadha
samÄ• dhivipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaparisodhanabhÄ• vanÄ• . __suppapariggÄ• haka_n
__ida_nti idaá¹ƒ abbokiá¹‡á¹‡abhavaá¹…gottaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kiriyamayacittÄ• naá
nÄ• ma. __ito_ bhavaá¹…gottaraá¹‡ato. __pubbe ito_ kiriyamayacittappavattito paraÃ±ca n
kÄ• yakilamatho, thinamiddhaÃ±ca __etassa_ suttassa paccayo.

<522> __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo_ti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammappadhÄ• naiddhipÄ• dÄ• ,
pavattanti, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ete tÄ• va ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá
na gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, indriyabalÄ• ni kasmÄ• na gahitÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pavatta ... pe ... hon
saddhindriyabalÄ• ni bojjhaá¹…gehi na saá¹…gayhantÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tadantogadhatÄ
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``pÄ«ti ... pe ... vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<523> __samantato_ti sabbabhÄ• gesu sabbesu abhikkamÄ• dÄ«su, sabbabhÄ• gato vÄ•
179/ atthÄ• natthÄ• disabbabhÄ• gato sabbÄ• kÄ• rato. __sammÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ yonis
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡e rÄ• gÄ• divisamarahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

bhikkhÄ• carÄ«yati etthÄ• ti bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro, bhikkhÄ• ya caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, so eva
caraá¹‡ameva vÄ• sampajaÃ±Ã±assa visayabhÄ• vato gocaro, tasmiá¹ƒ __bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ra
abhikkamÄ• dibhedabhinnanti visesanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``abhikkamÄ• dÄ«su panÄ• â€™
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti yogakammassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
bhÄ• vanÄ• kammeyeva \Be 182/ vÄ• , yogino sukhavisesahetutÄ• ya vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
visayabhÄ• vena __gocare_. __abhikkamÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti abhikkamapaá¹-ikkamÄ• dÄ«su cev
__asammuyhanaá¹ƒ_ cittakiriyÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuvipphÄ• ravaseneva tesaá¹ƒ pavatti, na aÃ±
jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti cÄ«varapÄ• rupanÄ• disarÄ«raparihara
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rameva padhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ussukkajÄ• to hutvÄ• ativiya maá¹ƒ yÄ• casi, yasmÄ• ca jÄ«vitanta
vadasi, indriyÄ• ni ca te paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ni, tasmÄ• . __tihÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __te
idÄ• ni vattabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vadati. __sikkhitabba_nti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannan
sikkhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``diá¹-á¹-he diá¹
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha __diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamatta_nti rÅ«pÄ• yatane cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-ham
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«pe rÅ«pamattameva passati, na niccÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, evaá¹
sesataá¹ƒdvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehipi me ettha diá¹-á¹-hamattameva bhavissatÄ«ti sikkhitab
__diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, rÅ«pe rÅ«pavijÄ• nananti att
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mattÄ• etassÄ• ti __diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ, _ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
bhavissatÄ«ti attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• Ä• pÄ• thagate rÅ«pe cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
dussati na muyhati, evaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• divirahena cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amattameva me javana
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡eneva naá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«ti. atha vÄ• __diá¹-á¹-haá¹
diá¹-á¹-harÅ«paá¹ƒ. __diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tattheva uppannaá¹ƒ
sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡avoá¹-á¹-habbanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 180/ cittattayaá¹ƒ. yat
dussati na muyhati, evaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thagate rÅ«pe teneva sampaá¹-icchanÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡e
nÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• rajjanÄ• divasena uppajjituá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti ev
daá¹-á¹-habbo. esa nayo sutamutesu. __muta_nti ca tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sad
gandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tamatta_nti
nÄ• ma manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• te. __viÃ
Ä• vajjanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ na rajjati na dussati na muyhati, evaá¹ƒ r
uppajjituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• Ä• vajjanappamÄ• á¹‡eneva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«ti ayamettha \B
bÄ• hiya sikkhitabba_nti evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya tayÄ• bÄ• hiya tissannaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. iti bhagavÄ• bÄ• hiyassa saá¹ƒkhittarucitÄ• ya chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yel
chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡abhedabhinnaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• visayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi koá¹
tatthassa Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasseti.

kathaá¹ƒ? ettha hi rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ passitabbaá¹-á¹-hena __diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, cakkh
saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒdvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi dassanaá¹-á¹-hena, tadubhayampi yathÄ• paccay
dhammamattameva, na ettha koci kattÄ• vÄ• kÄ• retÄ• vÄ• . yato taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• abhÄ• va
udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhaá¹ƒ, avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• ti kuto t
rajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• soti ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo. esa nayo sutÄ• dÄ«supi.

idÄ• ni Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• su patiá¹-á¹-hitassa upari saha phalena pahÄ• napariÃ

``yato kho te bÄ• hiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __yato_ti yadÄ• , yasmÄ• vÄ
tadÄ• , tasmÄ• vÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti tena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- bÄ• hiya, tava yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le, yena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su r
paá¹-ipajjantassa aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimattaá¹ƒ bhavissati, tasm
kÄ• raá¹‡ena tvaá¹ƒ tena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhena rÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• saha na bhavissasi,
mÅ«á¸·ho vÄ• na bhavissasi pahÄ«narÄ• gÄ• dikattÄ• , tena vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• saha
bhavissasÄ«ti. __tato tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, na tatthÄ• _ti yadÄ• , yasmÄ• vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tena rÄ•
vÄ• duá¹-á¹-ho, mohena vÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho na bhavissasi, tadÄ• , tasmÄ• vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tattha d
bhavissasi, tasmiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-he vÄ• sutamutaviÃ±Ã±Ä• te vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasm
(Vin I 21) taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi allÄ«no patiá¹-á¹-hito \Ne 181/ na bhavissasi. ettÄ•
pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÅ«mi dassitÄ• . __tato
huraá¹ƒ, na ubhayamantarenÄ• _ti yadÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiya, tena rÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• tattha diá¹-
na bhavissasi, tadÄ• tvaá¹ƒ neva idha loke, na paraloke, na ubhayattha hosi. __esevanto d
kilesadukkhassa, vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa ca ayameva anto ayaá¹ƒ paricchedo parivaá¹-umabh
attho \Be 184/. ye pana ``ubhayamantarenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antarÄ• bhava
taá¹ƒ micchÄ• . tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato __antarÄ• bhavakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kv 5
bhavissati.

__etesa_nti atiharaá¹‡avÄ«tiharaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ.

__ ``tattha hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ puretaraá¹ƒ pavatt
Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ayoniso Ä• vajjanÄ• dinÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡e lobhÄ• dippav
itthipurisÄ• divikappagÄ• ho, manodvÄ• reyeva pana so hotÄ«ti dasseti. __tassÄ• _ti ``itthÄ
rajjanÄ• dikassa. __bhavaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«_ti bhavaá¹…gaÄ• vajjanadassanÄ• ni,
sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡avoá¹-á¹-habbanapaÃ±cadvÄ• rikajavanaÃ±ca. __apubbatittar
apubbatÄ• ittarabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena.

__atiharatÄ«_ti mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• harati. __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvijÄ• nananipphÄ• dako
pariyesanÄ• divisayassa, vijÄ• nanassa ca nipphÄ• dako. yena hi payogena pariyesanÄ• di
tabbisayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanampi nipphÄ• deti nÄ• ma hoti. __sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti_nti dhammesu
yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhaá¹ƒ.

__gamanepÄ«_ti gamanapayogepi. __atiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• á¹-hitasseva kÄ• yassa icchi
__gamanaá¹ƒ_ desantaruppatti. __vakkhamÄ• no_ti ``abhikkante paá¹-ikkanteti ... pe ... ado
kathito. gate á¹-hite nisinneti ettha vihÄ• re cuá¹‡á¹‡ikapÄ• duddhÄ• rairiyÄ• pathavasena k
(Vibh-a 523) vakkhamÄ• no viseso.

__pavatte_ti caá¹…kamÄ• dÄ«su pavatte rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme. __pariggaá¹‡hantassa_ a

kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• dinibbattakajavanaá¹ƒ \Ne 182/ phalÅ«pacÄ• rena __ ``kÄ• yÄ• dikiriyÄ• ma
__kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• _ti pana kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena.

<526> __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naupÄ• sanassÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya. __yog
pavattanamaggaá¹ƒ.

<537> __kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti kÄ• yavedanÄ• cittadhammesu. __suá¹-á¹-hu pavattiyÄ• _ti as
pavattiyÄ• . __niyyÄ• nasabhÄ• vo_ sammÄ• satitÄ• eva \Be 185/. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti s
ettha ca yathÄ• vutto pariggaho jÄ• to etissÄ• ti __pariggahitÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ pariggahitaá¹ƒ niyy
satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho veditabbo.

542-3__._ pakuppanaá¹ƒ idha __vikÄ• rÄ• pattibhÄ• vo_.

<550> __tappaá¹-ipakkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti thinamiddhapaá¹-ipakkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• atthato ta
thinamiddhavinodanÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• kusalavitakkasampayuttasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tathÄ• bhÅ«t
saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena vuttoti veditabbo.

<553> __sÄ• rambha_nti Ä• rambhavantaá¹ƒ, sahÄ• rambhanti attho. __nirÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• b
thinamiddhandhakÄ• ravigamena nirÄ• varaá¹‡asamannÄ• hÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __vivaá¹-Ä• _

<564> __tattha tatthÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dA

<588> yathÄ• kenaci nikkujjitaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaâ€™â€™ nti pakatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena na Ã±
sabbappakÄ• rena aviditaá¹ƒ nikkujjitaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sabbathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ
_ti. __niravasesaparicchindanÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti duviÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• ya niravasesato paricchindita
paricchindikÄ• bhÄ• vo vÄ• . ekadeseneva hi gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yati.

__Ä• cikkhantÄ«_tiÄ• dito \Ne 183/ paribyattaá¹ƒ kathenti. __desentÄ«_ti upadisanavasena
vÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«_ti pajÄ• nÄ• penti, saá¹ƒpakÄ• sentÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-á¹-hapentA
á¹-hapenti. __vivarantÄ«_ti vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonti. __vibhajantÄ«_ti vibhattaá¹ƒ karonti. __uttÄ•
anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ uttÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonti. ettha ca __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
padehi atthapadÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni. __ ``Ä• cikkhanti desentÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pana dvÄ«hi pade
evaá¹ƒ atthabyaÃ±janapadasampannÄ• ya uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya pasaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ d
atthabyaÃ±janapadesu vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __nettiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Nett-a 23 Ä• dayo)
vuttameva, tasmÄ• tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<602> __ettheva_ \Be 186/ __yojetabbaá¹ƒ_ tassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«misamatikkamanamuk

bhÅ«mivisesÄ• dhigamupÄ• yadÄ«panato. __sabbatthÄ• pÄ«_ti ``rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ sa
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbesupi samatikkamavacan

<610> __taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ phuá¹-aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti taá¹ƒyeva kasiá¹‡ugghÄ•
``anantaâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• rena phuá¹-aá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppavi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti __manasi karotÄ«_ti attho. dutiyavikappe pana sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajo
``phuá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva vuttanti __phuá¹-aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nt
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha. taÃ±hi Ä• kÄ• sassa sapharaá¹‡akaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
karaá¹‡atthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca dutiyÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti Ä• ha _
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tenÄ• _ti pa
__gahitÄ• kÄ• ra_nti anantapharaá¹‡avasena gahitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __manasi karotÄ«_ti
dutiyÄ• ruppaparikammamanasikÄ• rena manasi karoti. __eva_nti yathÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anantapharaá¹‡avasena yo gahitÄ• kÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ mana
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti taá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anantaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«_ti ``ananta
dutiyoyevattho yuttoti. __ ``yaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-
__taá¹ƒpharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rasahita_nti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se pharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rasahitaá¹ƒ. __viÃ±
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<615> __pubbe_ti dutiyÄ• ruppaparikammakÄ• le. yaá¹ƒ ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€
__taá¹ƒyeva_ \Ne 184/ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva. taá¹ƒyeva hi abhÄ• veti. Ä•
etÄ• samÄ• pattiyo laddhabbÄ• ti.

niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<623> catukkanaye dutiyajjhÄ• nameva yesaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ro oá¸·Ä• rikato na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, y
tesaá¹ƒ vasena dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• desitanti \Be 187/ catukkanayato paÃ±cakanayo nÄ«ha
``uddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒyeva catunnaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dassanato cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<640> __tÄ«sÅ«_ti paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su. catukkanayena hi taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒk
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``lokuttarabhÅ«tÄ• evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti.

catutthÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-avipassanÄ• pÄ• dakattÄ• __ ``sabbatthapÄ• dakacatutthe saá¹…
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• _ti parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• . heá¹-á¹-himo ariyo uparimassa ariyass
paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``na ca ... pe ... sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

``kiriyato dvÄ• dasannaâ€™â€™ nti ca pÄ• á¹-ho atthi. __saha vadati_ lokuttaraphalacatut
\Ne 185/ adhippÄ• yo. idha sabbasaddassa padesasabbavÄ• cibhÄ• vato ekadesassa asan
eva veditabbÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sabbattha ... pe ... daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.
__paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡acatutthÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nacatutt
__navattabbatÄ• yÄ• _ti navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya.

__nibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ_ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assÄ• pi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• va

__ ``sasantÄ• nagatampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ __rÅ«pa_-saddena, __kamma_-saddena ca
``sasantÄ• nagatampi apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ dibbacakkhu viya sasantÄ• nagatampi apÄ
vibhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. pÄ• kaá¹-e pana sasantÄ• nagate rÅ«pe, kamme ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
__ ``apÄ• kaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

jhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> __disÄ• desodhinÄ• _ti \Be 188/ \Ne 186/ ``ekaá¹ƒ disaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• didisodhinÄ•
vihÄ• ragÄ• manigamanagarajanapadarajjÄ• didesodhinÄ• ca. __sattodhinÄ• _ti ``sabbÄ•
ariyÄ• , anariyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divasappavattena sattodhinÄ• . __etassÄ• _ti etassa padas
__anuvattaka_nti adhikÄ• ravasena pavattakaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ dvaya_nti tathÄ• -saddo, iti-sadd
dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti hi vutte ``tathÄ• -saddo yathÄ• mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• puratthimÄ
pharitvÄ• viharati, tathÄ• dutiyampi disaá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• pharitvÄ• viharat
imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. sesadvayepi eseva nayo. yasmÄ• __itÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ iti-saddo pakÄ•
hoti, tasmÄ• ``yathÄ• mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹
viharati, evaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ, adho, tiriyaá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«
dÄ«peti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mettÄ• ... pe ... taá¹ƒ dvayaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tassÄ• _ti dvayass
__pharaá¹‡antarÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti pharaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä•

pharaá¹‡antarÄ• di. pharaá¹‡antaraÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, yadidaá¹ƒ vipulatÄ• .
bhummantarapaguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• di gayhati, tassa pharaá¹‡antarÄ• dino á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuccamÄ• no mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• viseso. vuttappakÄ• ramattaparÄ• masanassa
__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anokÄ• soti. __iti katvÄ• _ iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena na vuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dva

<643> __rÄ• gassÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gassa. __sinehassÄ• _ti puttasinehÄ• disinehassa. __v
rÄ• gasinehasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vipattiyÄ• vinÄ• sassa. __anuppatti
anuppajjanato.

<645> __adhimuÃ±citvÄ• _ti \Ne 187/ bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e suá¹-á¹-hu vissaj
adhimuccanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• pharaá¹‡avaseneva hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``suá¹-á¹-hu pasÄ•
pana Ä• rammaá¹‡e suá¹-á¹-hu asaá¹ƒsappanavaseneva taá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya adhi
``balavatÄ• vÄ• adhimokkhena adhimuccitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

<648> __etesaá¹ƒ_ \Be 189/ padÄ• naá¹ƒ __sabbena_ sakalena disÄ• desÄ• dibhedena _
sabbÄ• vadhidisÄ• dipharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti sabbÄ• vadhibhÅ«tadisÄ• desapuggalaphara

<650> __vighÄ• tavasenÄ• _ti vikkhambhanavasena.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<699> __kathitÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kusalÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ pana appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibh
tÄ• ca sabhÄ• vato lokiyÄ• eva, na khandhavibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su kathitÄ• khandhÄ• dayo
ekaá¹ƒsato sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ lokiyabhÄ• vameva dÄ«petuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hak
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``imasmiá¹ƒ pana ... pe ...

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<703> sikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 190/ \Ne 188/ kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca sÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, upanissayabhÄ• vena vÄ• ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``samp

upanissayavasena ca okÄ• sabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<704> ``kammapathÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyamassa katattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``asabbasÄ• dhÄ
sakkÄ• indriyÄ• disÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena niyamaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __kammapa
jhÄ• nÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikÄ• . __kammapathabhÄ• vena Ä• gatanti vadanti, _ duggatiyÄ• ,
pavattiupÄ• yabhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. __assa_ surÄ• pÄ• nassa. __upakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ_ sa
micchÄ• cÄ• rassa.

__tathÄ• gahitasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• _ti ``sattaá¹ƒ avaharÄ• mi, satte vippaá
sattÄ• kÄ• rena gahitasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya, na pana sattapaÃ±Ã±attiÄ• ramm
``paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ vivarati.

__tassa tassÄ• _ti yassa yassa byasanatthÄ• ya. sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• usuÄ• diá¹ƒ khipati, opÄ• ta
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ parijappati, kammajaiddhiá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±jeti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• taá¹ƒ sabb
``nissaggiya ... pe ... dve eva gahitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

yadipi \Ne 189/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savÄ• re virati sarÅ«pena nÄ• gatÄ• ``yevÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™
bhajÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• pana maggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva bhajatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``viratisÄ«laá¹ƒ pana
_nti. __sesasÄ«lÄ• na_nti sesaavÄ«tikkantasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<712> __abhabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dayo. yathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
evaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±epi akusalÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒsabhÄ• gatÄ• ya verabhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€
na na bhavissati sekkhÄ• nanti yojanÄ• . __ ``akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
ubhayena viratisabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• veti. tassattho --- yÄ• ni akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ•
tÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti verÄ• niyeva \Be 191/, __tehi_ ver
sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ viratiyo sambhavantiyeva. __yato_ti yasmÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diviramital
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• diveramattato sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ viratisambhavato. __naphalabhÅ«tassÄ• pÄ
maggapaá¹-ibimbabhÅ«tattÄ• maggasadisaá¹ƒ sattaaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikatÄ• siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ a
sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggÄ• dikassa yato viratisambhavato __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikatÄ• hoti, _ aÃ±
siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<714> __yathÄ• viramitabbato_ti yo yo pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• di viramitabbo, tato virativasena

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. saá¹…gahavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<718> ``eseva \Be 192/ \Ne 190/ nayoâ€™â€™ ti dhammÄ• dÄ«su kato atideso saá¹…khe
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``saá¹…khepena dassetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tesaá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ, niruttipaá¹-ibhÄ• navisayabhÅ«tÄ• nanti attho. __paccayuppannÄ• dibhedehÄ«_ti
paccayuppannanibbÄ• nabhÄ• sitatthÄ• dibhedehi.

dukkhahetuphalajÄ• tÄ• didhammajarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni __dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni_. saccahetudham
dukkhasamudayÄ• dipariyÄ• yena Ä• gato phalanibbattako hetu, saccapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ•
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalanti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ•
dhammÄ• veditabbÄ• ti imamatthamÄ• ha __ ``tathÄ• dhammÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•

__nibbattakahetuÄ• dÄ«na_nti nibbattakasampÄ• pakaÃ±Ä• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __purimo_ti pav
__pacchimo_ti pÄ• panattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__aviparÄ«taniruttÄ«_ti buddhÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tassa tassa atthassa vÄ• cakabhÄ•
yÄ• thÄ• vanirutti. yasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±attivikÄ• rasahito saddo paÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti attano adhippÄ• y
taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``avacanabhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesetvÄ• __ ``keci vaá¹‡á¹‡ayant
satÄ«_ti \Ne 191/ evaá¹ƒ niruttiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attibhÄ• ve sati. paÃ±Ã±atti abhilapitabbÄ• ti Ä•
hotu, ko doso tassÄ• vacanÄ«yabhÄ• vatoti kadÄ• ci vadeyyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kanto Ä• ha __
uccÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tesaá¹ƒ_ atthadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. na vacananti __av
__evaá¹ƒpakÄ• ra_nti evaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ niyataliá¹…gavisesajotanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ.

__parato_ti \Be 193/ parabhÄ• ge anantaramanodvÄ• re. saddaggahaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena ga
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• pavattatÄ«ti vadanti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``niruttipaá¹
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nirutti ... pe ... sandhÄ• ya vutta
jÄ• nana_nti saddaggahaá¹‡uttarakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• maniruttiyÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti evaá¹
nÄ• maniruttiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti gayhamÄ• ne
nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attipakkhe pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca virodhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sadda
__ ``yathÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddavibhÄ• vaka_nti yathÄ• ta
saddappabhedanicchayassa paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡

vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ karoti, evaá¹ƒ niruttippabhedanicchayassa paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ niruttisaddÄ• ran
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti tassa paccuppannÄ• ramm
pana vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒ ekantato saddÅ«panibandhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attimpi vibhÄ• vetiyeva, yato
sabhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• vavisesavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampajjati. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hi saddamattaggahaa
siyÄ• ti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±attivibhÄ• vanampi tassa icchanti. __taá¹ƒvibhÄ• vaka_nti niru
__na pÄ• á¸·ivirodho hotÄ«_ti yadipi abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye ``yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 727) vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi sabhÄ• vaniruttisaddena dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pabo
vuttaá¹ƒ, na tabbinimuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attinti ``niruttisaddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• niruttipaá¹-isambhid
vuccamÄ• ne pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virodho na hotÄ«ti attho. ``paccavekkhantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
pacchÄ• gahitÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡ena bhavitabbanti Ä• saá¹…keyyÄ• ti
tadÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthamÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹
__sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vaniruttivisayassa sammohassa pa
atthasÄ• dhanavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventameva pavattati. te
bhindantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantameva uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pabhedagamanaÃ±cettha anavas
niruttivibhÄ• gajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sesesu. __sakkaá¹-anÄ• mÄ• dÄ«_ti sakkaá¹-avasena
nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ \Ne 192/ nÄ• mÄ• dipadÄ• ni viya atthaá¹ƒ na vadati, atha kho byaÃ±jeti jo
``byaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ.

bodhi \Be 194/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«taá¹ƒ etthÄ• ti __bodhimaá¹‡á¸• o, _ mahÄ•
__ ``paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti. __aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• renÄ• _ti ugg

__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hontÄ«_ti purisayuge purisayuge ekadesena parivattantÄ• kÄ• lantare aÃ±
__vinassantÄ«_ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• sena na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yan
duruggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• katthaci kadÄ• ci parivattantÄ«pi brahmalokÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• sabhÄ
sabbattha, sabbadÄ• , sabbathÄ• ca parivattati. tenÄ• ha __ ``kappavinÄ• sepi tiá¹-á¹-hatiy
__etassa_ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa.

__atthÄ• dÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• di. atthadhammaniruttivasena __tÄ«s
atthadhammaniruttipaá¹-ibhÄ• navasena __catÅ«supi vÄ• _. atthadhammÄ• dinÄ• attanÄ•
__sÄ• tthakÄ• ni. sabbo_ atthadhammÄ• diko __attho_ visayabhÅ«to __etassa_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
__sabbatthakaá¹ƒ_. __sabbasmiá¹ƒ_ atthÄ• dike visaye __khittaá¹ƒ_ attano paccayehi á¹-h
__arahattappattiyÄ• visadÄ• honti_ paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso viddhaá¹ƒsitatt
adhigamapariyattisavanaparipucchÄ• pubbayogÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• yoga_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ya
yujjati, tathÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

paripucchÄ• hetu pavattÄ• kathÄ• paripucchÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pucchÄ• ya ... pe ...
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__tehÄ«_ti maggehi. __paá¹-ilÄ• bho_ nÄ• ma pubbayogasampattiyÄ• atthÄ• divisayassa
taá¹ƒ pana maggakiccamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``so lokuttaroâ€™â€™ _ti. atthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pabh
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• panÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ parittakusalamahÄ• kiriyacittava
``pabhedo kÄ• mÄ• vacaroâ€™â€™ _ti. __yathÄ• _ pubbayogo __adhigamassa balavapac
tathÄ• pabhedassa_ asabhÄ• vahetutÄ• ya, paramparapaccayatÄ• ya cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
pabhedassa balavapaccayatÄ• ya \Ne 193/, __adhigamassa_ ca tadabhÄ• ve eseva nayo.
bhummaá¹ƒ, tÄ• su pariyattisavanaparipucchÄ• su nimittabhÅ«tÄ• sÅ«ti attho. __yaá¹ƒ vutt
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena yaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 19
taá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• dassento. __ ``pubbayogÄ• dhigamÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• __ ``dvep
adhigamasahitoyeva pubbayogo pabhedassa balavapaccayo, na kevaloti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. t
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``dvepi ekato hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 718). ``dvepi visadakÄ• raá
pubbayogassÄ• pi visadakÄ• raá¹‡attaá¹ƒ labbhatevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dvepi visadakÄ• raá¹‡Ä
_nti.

saá¹…gahavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saccavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<719> __kÄ• lattayepÄ«_ti atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«supi kÄ• lesu. __hetuphaladhammÄ• _ hetÅ
paccayanibbattÄ• ti attho. __tesaÃ±ca hetudhammÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ hetuphalÄ• naá¹ƒ paccaya
dhammÄ• ``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vineyyavasenÄ• _ti tathÄ• vinetabb
__uppannÄ• samuppannÄ• tiÄ• di na vutta_nti uppannÄ• samuppannÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sam
na vuttaá¹ƒ ekantapaccuppannasseva saá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• . __taá¹ƒnibbattakÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ
nipphÄ• dakÄ• . __dhammÄ• ti vuttÄ• _ dhammabhÄ• vena kathitÄ• .

saccavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<725> __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena_ \Ne 194/ __vatvÄ• visesena avuttattÄ• _ti ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• keâ€
yathÄ• vuttakusalavipÄ• katÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vatvÄ• sahetukÄ• hetukÄ• divisesena av
niddhÄ• retvÄ• avuttattÄ• ti attho. __avipÄ• kattÄ• _ti avipÄ• kadhammattÄ• . __yadi eva_
labbhamÄ• nopi dhammabhÄ• vo avipÄ• kadhammatÄ• ya kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ yadi na vutto, evaá
paccayuppannabhÄ• ve avipÄ• kabhÄ• vato atthabhÄ• vopi na vattabbo. tenÄ• ha __ ``vipÄ
ca na vattabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __evaÃ±ce_ti yadi paccayuppannattÄ• kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ atthabhÄ
__nappaá¹-isiddho_ icchitovÄ• ti \Be 196/ attho. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``v

_tiÄ• di. __tesa_nti kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kakiriyadhammÄ• naÃ±ca. __atthadhamm
labbhamÄ• nopi yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ atthabhÄ• vo, dhammabhÄ• vo ca na vutto. __paccayabl
sanipphÄ• detabbata_nti padattayenÄ• pi vipÄ• kadhammatamevÄ• ha. sÄ• hi vipÄ• kÄ• n
taduppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• ya sattiviseso, __tehi_ sagabbhÄ• viya hotÄ«ti ``sanipphÄ• det
vuccati. taá¹ƒ __passantÄ«_ nipphÄ• dakavisesÄ• pi __nipphÄ• detabbÄ• pekkhÄ• hoti_ d
__taá¹ƒsambandhenÄ• _ti nipphÄ• detabbasambandhena. dhammapaá¹-isambhidaá¹ƒ vada
vuttÄ• .

sabhÄ• vadhamme paÃ±Ã±atti __sabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti Ä• ha __ ``na sattÄ• dipaÃ±Ã±
niruttiyeva vÄ• sabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aviparÄ«tapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ•

<746> vohÄ• rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, adhigamabhÅ«miÃ±ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• mÄ•
bhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __cittuppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• _ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato bhÅ«mi.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<747> __sabbaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 195/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• paá¹-isambhi
``suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye pana ... pe ... siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yena
sÄ• vasesadesanatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``abhidhammabhÄ
__niravasesakathana_nti asesetvÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ. tena cittuppÄ• dasaá¹…gahite atthe ases
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yassa bhÄ• ro, na sabbaÃ±eyyadhammeti dasseti. __yathÄ• dassit
dassitappakÄ• ravisayassa kathanavasena, dhammatthavasena dassite taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒcittuppÄ•
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pena Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kathanavasenÄ• ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• rammaá¹‡
atapparabhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. __na niravasesena kathanaá¹ƒ_ acittuppÄ• dapariyÄ• pa
akathitattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayassÄ• pi na \Be 197/ niravasesen
suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye avisesavacanena sabbaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ataá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ibhÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. tathÄ• __tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• _tiÄ• dipaÃ±hapucchakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pi.
atthadhammapaá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• hi ``parittÄ• rammaá¹

yadipi siyÄ• na tassÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ti sambandho. __ ``na hi maggo pacca
iminÄ• ``atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vacanassa yathÄ• vu
__tassÄ• _ti paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya __na mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• _ sambha
anussarantassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __dvepÄ«_ti ``atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• na maggÄ• rammaá
siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ram
pÄ• á¸·iyo. tÄ• su balavatarÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• nassa, itarÄ• ya adhippÄ• yamagganassa ca upÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avirodhaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™

tattha dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena tattha atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya pariyÄ•
vipÄ• kakiriyÄ• na_ntiÄ• di yathÄ• dhippetassa atthassa visadisÅ«dÄ• haraá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ
``atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 749) vacanaá¹ƒ suttanta
nippariyÄ• yatthassa tattha adhippetattÄ• ti dÄ«peti. __kiÃ±ci pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntiÄ• di ``tiss
paá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samatthakaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• dhippetassa atthassa
__paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ã±eyyappakÄ• sanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. iti yÄ• ``tisso paá¹-
pÄ• á¸·i, tassÄ• balavabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanena \Ne 196/ itarÄ• ya adhippÄ• yamagganaá¹ƒ
__nippariyÄ• yÄ• _ti pariyÄ• yarahitÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva pavattÄ• . __nippariyÄ• ya ..
ekantikaatthÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti gahetvÄ• desanÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

__so evÄ• _ti parassa abhilÄ• pasaddo eva. anuvattamÄ• natÄ• cassa niruttipaá¹-isambhi
saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ«, saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vanirutti, ayaá¹ƒ
ti jÄ• nantÄ«ti ca Ä• divacanavasena veditabbo.

paÃ±hapucchakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<751> sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 198/ \Ne 197/ nissayapaccayatÄ• ya, Ä• rammaá¹‡assa pav
okÄ• saá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo. __nahetÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``ahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ekaá¹ƒ nahetÅ«_ti nahetutÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavi
vuttÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nahetutÄ• . ekantÄ• hetubhÄ• vena hi te ekappakÄ• rÄ• vÄ• ti. __aÃ±Ã±am
__avitathasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ayutta_nti teneva ahetukatÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«tena samÄ• nabhÄ
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttapaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dikassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthussa yathÄ• vuttavisesena vibhÄ• vanÄ• p

__osÄ• nadukassÄ• _ti ``atthajÄ• pikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jÄ• pitatthÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti i
dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vuttadukamÄ• tikÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dukamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ anissÄ• yÄ•

``cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• tikamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ anissÄ• ya vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha
etthÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ _nti. yadipi jÄ• pa-saddo byattavacane, mÄ• nase ca pava
daá¹-á¹-habboti dassento Ä• ha __ ``anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tusaddÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ku
vipÄ• kasaá¹…khÄ• tassa, kiriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• parikammÄ• dibhÅ«tÄ• attanÄ• nibbattetabba

nibbattanato atthajÄ• pikÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``atthajÄ• pikÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡agatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
vipÄ• kapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , kiriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavasena taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvipÄ• kÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• pito janito attho etissÄ• ti jÄ• pitatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. satipi sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
vipÄ• kakiriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne 198/ na kusalÄ• viya vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena kÄ• ra
Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• sadisÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. vibhÄ• vanatthena paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• ra
pakÄ• setiyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``phalappakÄ• sanabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yato sÄ• Ä• lokob
vibhÄ• vitÄ• .

10. dasakamÄ• tikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<760> ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• \Be 199/ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jar
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, as
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. anÄ• gatampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡
jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yampissa taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡
vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhavapaccayÄ• ...
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 34) evamÄ• gatÄ• ni __satta
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡asamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡anir
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. jÄ• tiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 33) evamÄ• gatÄ• ni
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni_. sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apariyosÄ• nÄ• ni paá
I 1 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatÄ• ni __tesattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni_. tenÄ• ha __ ``tesattati pana ... pe ... na
_ti. ``saá¹ƒyuttakeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• idaá¹ƒ ``sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
``tesattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±attha_ nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su. yathÄ• samm
micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di thusarÄ• simhi nikhÄ• takhÄ• á¹‡uko viya Ä• rammaá¹‡e caÃ±calaá
yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodhakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• thÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhato sayaÃ±ca
adhibalakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upatthambhananti taá¹ƒ puggale Ä• ropento Ä• ha __ ``puggalaÃ±ca .
_ti. visabhÄ• gadhammesu vÄ• akampiyattho, sabhÄ• gadhammesu upatthambhanattho ve

__abhimukhaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«_ti ``upagacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti padassa atthavacanaá¹ƒ. upa
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya paá¹-ijÄ• nanamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-ijÄ• nanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _
upasaá¹…kamantÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanavasena sabbaÃ±Ã±utanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-
dassitaakampiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ayuttoti sambandho.

__phalasampattipavattÄ«_ti \Ne 199/ sappurisÅ«panissayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡asampattÄ
patirÅ«padesavÄ• saattasammÄ• paá¹‡idhiÄ• disampattiyÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-sadde
__tattha_ sappurisÅ«panissayÄ• dike. kasmÄ• panettha samÄ• ne atthakicce paá¹-ivedhaÃ
desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• pi yÄ• va arahattamaggÄ• uppajjamÄ• natÄ• na vuttÄ• ti codana
``paá¹-ivedhaniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be 200/. __paá¹-ivedhaniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti paá¹

pariyosÄ• nattÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti paá¹-ivedhapariyosÄ• nabhÅ«tena arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e
sampattasakalasabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡o bhagavÄ• anantapaá¹-ibhÄ• no anupamÄ• ya buddhal
samattho ahosi. __ ``paá¹-iladdhassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sabbathÄ• labhÄ• pakassa
desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa asakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ti dÄ«peti, tena ca paá¹-ivedhanamattenettha attha
__ ``desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__hÄ• nabhÄ• giyadhamma_nti vÄ• hÄ• nabhÄ• giyabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kÄ• ma
kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ. __pubbeva katÄ• bhisaá¹…
vÄ• ettakaá¹ƒ gate vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• pajjanato pubbe
pavattacittÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raparikammÄ• diá¹ƒ.

__tadabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡enÄ• _ti kilesÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡ena. __á¹-hiti_nti atth
__tabbiparÄ«tÄ• yÄ• _ti ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . __á¹-
appavattiá¹ƒ, natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __uparÄ«_ti imissÄ• balÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkamakathÄ• ya
__vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vadassanÄ• dikassÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-saddena kammÄ• varaá¹‡Ä
__itara_nti adhigamassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒsahitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«na_nti rÄ
sabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vemattatÄ• _ ca tesaá¹ƒ paccayavisesasiddhena avatthÄ• divisesena
__cariyÄ• hetÅ«na_nti rÄ• gÄ• dicariyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ.

1. ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<761> __ayaá¹ƒ viseso_ti samÄ• nepi nayadvayassa tesaá¹ƒ ahetubhÄ• vÄ• didÄ«pane ek
hetubhÄ• vÄ• dipaá¹-isedhatÄ• , itarassa rÄ• santarÄ• saá¹…gahoti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡
Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepaparicchinnassa ekassa bhavassa. __tadantogadhatÄ• yÄ• _ti gatiantoga
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒgaticutibhavesu.

<762> __tathÄ• _ti \Ne 200/ aÃ±Ã±advÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya. __khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ... p
yathÄ• khÄ«rassa dadhibhÄ• vena, dadhino takkabhÄ• vena vilakkhaá¹‡atÄ• patti, na evaá
nahetubhÄ• vÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±assa sabhÄ• vÄ• patti atthÄ«ti attho.

<763> __mahattepÄ«_ti \Be 201/ puthuttepi. bahubhÄ• vavÄ• cako hi ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• -sadd
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya rÅ«pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa adhippetattÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sabhÄ• vadhamma
vÄ• . cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``cakkhupasÄ• de ma
__issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti issariyapavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha b
vibhÄ• ventameva tiá¹-á¹-hati, aÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ca tena dinnanayÄ• neva tattha pa
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yato taá¹ƒ andhassa na nipphajjati.

<764> __vavatthitÄ• nampÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nampi. __paá¹-ipÄ

niyatÄ• nupubbikatÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti ``abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vacanena.

<766> __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anabhÄ• vo_ Ä• vajjanakiccatÄ• .

__tesa_nti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. etesaÃ±hi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sam
Ä• lambitabbÄ• ni, vijÄ• nitabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena paá¹
_ti. kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• ya, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ ``manopubba
akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 766) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
kammatthe hi etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __sahajapubbaá¹…gamadhammenÄ• _ti dassanÄ•
pubbaá¹…gamena Ä• vajjanÄ• dinÄ• . __kiccantara_nti dassanÄ• dikiccato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sam

__avipÄ• kabhÄ• vena_ kÄ• raá¹‡ena, tena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti rÅ«pabhÄ• vÄ•
__bhÄ• sanakaraá¹‡akarÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena pavattakusalÄ• kusala
kÄ• yaá¹…gavÄ• caá¹…gaá¹ƒ acopetvÄ• pavattÄ• __taá¹ƒsadisÄ• _. __pubbaá¹…gamapa
pubbaá¹…gamabhÄ• vena vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rikajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ purecarabhÄ• vena
paÃ±cadvÄ• re. __ ``na paá¹-isiddhaâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• svÄ• yamappaá¹-isedho sÄ• ma
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``
yathÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«kammapaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• didhammasamÄ• dÄ• nam
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadi na bhavato cavati, kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• re cuti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``na p
... ataá¹ƒdvÄ• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tassÄ• _ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• . __Ä• pÄ• thamatta_nti Ä• pÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti evam
``dhammasabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti. __rÅ«panti ca na gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡am
nÄ• metaâ€™â€™ nti na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tathÄ• cÄ• hu eke ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamaá¹…g
nÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti. __rÅ«panÄ«lÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ro_ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• dÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra
yathÄ• aniccatÄ• di. __sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ_ savitakkasavicÄ• rattÄ• . __tato aÃ±Ã±a_nti saddÄ•
nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attiÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sahuppattipaá¹-isedho na sambhaveyyÄ

__manodvÄ• repÄ«_ti na paÃ±cadvÄ• reyeva dutiye moghavÄ• re, atha kho manodvÄ• rep
dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ ... pe ... daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ_ ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikassa Ä• vajjanassa uppattiyaâ
asambhavato.

__tassÄ• _ti yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<767> __adhikaraá¹‡esÅ«_ti padatthesu. __aÃ±Ã±atra sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti atthasa

pavattanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, tena atthasaddassa sabhÄ• vatthataá¹ƒ dasseti. __adhikara
liá¹…gaparivattiá¹ƒ gacchati_. ``abhidheyyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ liá¹…gavacanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti h

dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<768> __paripÄ• citesÅ«_ti \Ne 202/ sÄ• dhitesu. ``vihitesÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettha duddhÄ• dÄ
nÄ• dhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``visayavisesanamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``kammaá¹ƒ, sippa
kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• eva vÄ• ... pe ... veditabbÄ• â€™â€

__kusalaá¹ƒ_ \Be 203/ __kammaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ_ ekantaá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahattÄ• . tappaá¹-ipa
akusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ __nosakaá¹ƒ_. saccapaá¹-ivedhÄ• nulomanaá¹ƒ saccÄ• nulomanaá
``tappaá¹-ivedhapaccayabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. maggasaccassa anulomanato vÄ• sacc
paramatthasaccassa anulomanato. tenÄ• ha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``maggasaccassÄ•
vuttÄ• _ paÃ±Ã±Ä• visaye paÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccassa dassitattÄ• . ``yogavihitesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
``kammassakataá¹ƒ saccÄ• nulomikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttasarÅ«paniddeso, ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ anicca
vuttappakÄ• raniddeso ca __yathÄ• vuttÄ• ... pe ... niddesÄ• _. ``yogavihitesu kammÄ• yat
kammassakataá¹ƒ khantiá¹ƒ, `rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™ nti khantiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• khantiÄ
__olokanaá¹ƒ_ paccakkhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ• olokanaá¹ƒ khamantÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä•

<769> __muÃ±catÄ«_ti pajahati. Ä• rabbha-kiriyÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹…gibhÄ
paá¹-á¹-hapananti Ä• ha __ ``muÃ±ca ... pe ... vattuá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<770> paÃ±casÄ«ladasasÄ«lÄ• ni kammavaá¹-á¹-ekadesabhÅ«tÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ
samavarodho vutto. __satipi savane_ti ``idha, bhikkhave, ariyasÄ• vako pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN c 8.39; katÄ• 0 480) tathÄ• gatato savane satipi. __bhikkhuÄ• dÄ«nampi taâ
adhisÄ«lapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ viya na buddhÄ• veá¹‡ikanti.

__adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbattesÅ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±esu maggaphalad
__tadadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti tassÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vipassanÄ• dha

<771> __apÄ• yuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ avaá¸¥• á¸¥• hinibbattanaá¹ƒ. __tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne_ti

tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<793> paritassanaá¹ƒ \Ne 203/ parittÄ• so, cittutrÄ• so cÄ• ti __ ``na paritassatÄ«â€™â€™
pattheti na uttasatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti atthamÄ• ha.

<796> __ariyasaccesu_ \Be 204/ __dhammasaddo_ ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«
phalaá¹ƒ dhammo_ yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanne apÄ• yesu apatamÄ• ne dhÄ• retÄ«
tasmiá¹ƒ ariyamaggaphale nissayabhÅ«te paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒsahagatÄ• â€™â
viya neti Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti __nayo, _ anumÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa __nayanaá¹ƒ_ pavattanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• dananti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya nivattanatthamÄ• ha __ ``na aÃ±Ã±a ... pe ... vises
adhigamÄ• nusÄ• rena parÄ• dhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• lattaye maggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• n
anuminanÄ• kÄ• rameva hissa sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva pavattivisesoâ€™
nayanayanassa_ saccesu paccakkhapavattanato. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yathÄ•
``iminÄ• dhammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pakÄ• rantarenapi ``iminÄ• dh
ettha attho yujjatÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati. __tenÄ• _ti tasmÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±Ä•
nayanayanato. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisayabhÄ• venÄ• _ti paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visayabhÄ• ve
catusaccadhammena, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayogena vÄ• Ã±Ä• tena jÄ• nitvÄ• á¹-hitena magga

__sabbena sabba_nti sabbappakÄ• rena sabbaá¹ƒ, anavasesanti attho. addhattayapariyÄ•
tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ sammasÄ«yati. __nayanato_ti nayaggÄ• hato. __anurÅ«
kÄ• raá¹‡asaddo_ ``kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

anvayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapi pariyogÄ• hetvÄ• pavattanato saviseso visayÄ• vabodhoti vuttaá¹ƒ
pe ... abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __visayobhÄ• sanamattajÄ• nanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti asati
visayavibhÄ• vanasaá¹…khÄ• taavabodhasÄ• maÃ±Ã±amattena. __ ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™
nti voharitesu laddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avohÄ• resu. __sammutivasenÄ• _ti dhammaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di v
appavattitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attimukhena pavattaá¹ƒ. __avasesa_nti sammutiÃ±Ä• á¹‡amevÄ• ha
__itaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡attayavisabhÄ• ga_nti dhammaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡attayavidhuraá¹ƒ.

<797> __kÄ• mabhavadhamme_ti \Ne 204/ kÄ• mabhavasaá¹…khÄ• te dhamme.

<798> __sÄ• _ti \Be 205/ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __vÄ«tarÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• vattha
ti evaá¹ƒ vuttassa. __ta_nti chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi kiccato magg
__itarÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-himamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __tadupanissayattÄ• _ti tassÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• b
paá¹-ivijjhanassa upanissayattÄ• paá¹-ivijjhati nÄ• ma. __yathÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __Ä• savakkhaye_ti Ä• savakkhayapariyÄ• ye kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena.
Ä• savakkhayasaá¹…khÄ• tassa phalassa nibbattanato. idaÃ±ca ``Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye Ã
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti sutte Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<801> __abhivisiá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontassÄ• _ti adhigamavas

karontassa.

<802> __vasitÄ• paÃ±cakarahitaá¹ƒ_ vasibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apÄ• pitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhamattaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipadÄ• rammaá¹‡asahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ipadÄ• rammaá¹‡asambandhinÄ«ti Ä• paá¹-ipadÄ• rammaá¹‡uddesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<804> __tameva_ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ``dvÄ«su jhÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«tipharaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€ abhisandanaparisandanaparipÅ«raá¹‡Ä• nipi paripparaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tiyÄ• kiccavisesabhÅ«tÄ• ni adhippetÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``abhisandetÄ«ti ... pe ... veditabbaâ€™â nayenÄ• _ti ``abhisandetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 226; MN I 427) sutte Ä• gatanayena. pÄ«tisukhasamuá¹-á¹-hitapaá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pehi kÄ• yassa abhibyÄ• panaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• sukhapharaá¹‡atÄ• sÄ«sena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ tikadukajhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ra pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• sukhapharaá¹‡atÄ• .

__samÄ• dhimukhenÄ• _ti \Ne 205/ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ pamukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , samÄ• samÄ• dhipamukhena vÄ• uddesaniddesena. __aÃ±Ã±e kilesÄ• _ diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• dayo jhÄ• navimokkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya uppÄ• danÄ«yaparikammapayogena vinÄ• . Ä• vajjanÄ• sammasanacÄ• ro. __á¹-hapitattÄ• _ti pavattitattÄ• . __satibahulatÄ• yÄ• _ti satiyÄ• abhiá¹ paricchindanasatiyÄ• kÄ• lassa satoti dassetÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<805> __visuddhibhÄ• va_nti visuddhiyÄ• sabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __ ``dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ekad tassa paribhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ä• á¹‡attÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«p cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«harati abhininnÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 247) Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``so dibbena c visuddhenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DN I 246) vuttaá¹ƒ. dibbassa tirohitavippakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhed rÅ«pÄ• yatanassa dassanasamatthassÄ• pi dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa sikhÄ• patti cavamÄ Ä• ha __ ``muddhappattena cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<806> __chabbidhampi paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡ant
(Vibh 806) vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡avasena pavattaÃ
gahetvÄ• _ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vipassanÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekattena
vuttenÄ• _ti pubbe chadhÄ• \Ne 206/ vuttaá¹ƒ viya dassitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡an
vuttena. ``khayadhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• rena dassananti sambandho. __pava
``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pavattassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, pavatte vÃ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• vipassanÄ• __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipassanÄ• _. __vipassa
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 207/ paccayapaccayuppannadhamme vibhÄ• gen
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. tassa khayadhammatÄ• dijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ __
``vipassanÄ• paá¹-ivipassanÄ• dassanamattaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evamettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhippÄ• yavasena pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni attan
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __sabbatthÄ• _ti addhattaye
paccayuppannavisesaniddhÄ• raá¹‡e. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avacanenÄ• _ti ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• m
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gahaá¹‡ena. __aá¹…gÄ• na_nti sattasattatiyÄ• aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ. __itisadden
nti ettha vuttaitisaddena. __pakÄ• setvÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ jotetvÄ• . ten
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒyeva pariyosÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti dasseti. t
``vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. ayameva cettha attho yutt
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``tampi Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti sambandho na hotÄ«â€™â€™
aá¹…gantarabhÄ• vassa avibhÄ• vanatoti attho. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡a ... pe ...
_ti. na hi visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vuttameva ekajjhaá¹ƒ vacanamattena atthantaraá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __ ``k
pe ... cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• purimasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe upacayena dosamÄ• ha.

sattakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<808> __paccanÄ«kadhamme_ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaccanÄ«kadhamme. __dukkha_nti sam
uppajjanakadukkhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasakaniddeso

paá¹-hamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<809> na \Ne 207/ á¹-hÄ• nanti __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ anupalabbhanattho ayamakÄ• roti Ä

á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. abhÄ• vattho vÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ipakkhÄ• diat
á¹-hÄ• nanti vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. ko panetassa atthadvayassa \Be 208/ viseso
anupalabbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ vadati, dutiyo sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vanti ayametesaá¹ƒ vises
sukhato upagamanassa hetubhÄ• ve diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• sassa so sÄ• tisayo asukhepi daá¸·h
__ ``diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• sova ... pe ... adhippetaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``attadiá¹-á¹-hivasenÄ• â€™â€
visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu ariyasÄ• vakassa sabbÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-hiyo natthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ nat
attadiá¹-á¹-hisannissayÄ• pana sabbadiá¹-á¹-hiyoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``attadiá¹-á¹-hivasenÄ• ti
padhÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-himÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhedÄ• nurÅ«passa_ vatthuno. __bh
dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattena.

__so evÄ• _ti yo liá¹…ge aparivatte tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve bhavaá¹…gajÄ«vitindriyappaban
upÄ• dÄ• ya ekajÄ• tisamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , na cettha bhÄ• vakalÄ• pajÄ«vitindriyassa vasena cod
adhippetattÄ• . taÃ±hi tattha avicchedavuttiyÄ• pabandhavohÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, itarampi vÄ•
bhÄ• vÄ• nupÄ• lanatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti anokÄ• sÄ• va codanÄ• .

__sapattavasena yojetabba_nti ``sapattaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«ti abhisandhinÄ• sapattena nipann
manussabhÅ«to manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• rentoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di
catÅ«supi vikappesu. __purimaá¹ƒ abhisandhicitta_nti pubbabhÄ• giyo maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ•
atthasiddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __puthujjanasseva taá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ettha yathÄ• araha
paribhuttampi puthujjanakÄ• le dinnaá¹ƒ puthujjanadÄ• nameva hoti, evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• dhi
pahÄ• re dinne arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• teneva pahÄ• rena mate kasmÄ• arahantaghÄ• toyeva
visesasambhavato. yathÄ• hi dÄ• naá¹ƒ deyyadhammassa pariccÄ• gamattena hoti, na eva
pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , vadhakacetanÄ• , upakkamo, tena maraá¹‡anti imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±canna
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• va hoti, na apÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• . tasmÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattasseva maraá¹‡anti ar
208/, na puthujjanaghÄ• to. yasmÄ• pana ``imaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ santÄ• na
tassa puthujjanakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vena payogamaraá¹‡akkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena satip
yadÄ• ca atthasiddhi, tadÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vo. tasmÄ• arahantaghÄ• tova \Be 209
kathaá¹ƒ panettha vadhakacetanÄ• vattamÄ• navisayÄ• siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vadhakacittaá¹
... pe ... pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __pabandhavicchedavasenÄ• _ti yena pabandho vic
payogaá¹ƒ nibbattetÄ«ti attho. tena yadÄ• pabandhavicchedo, tadÄ• arahÄ• ti yathÄ• vutta
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. __na eva_nti yathÄ• kÄ• lantarÄ• pekkhakiccasiddhaá¹ƒ vadhakacittaá¹ƒ
cÄ• gacetanÄ• . __ ``sÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• cÄ• gacetanÄ• ya kÄ• lantarÄ• napekk
__aÃ±Ã±asakakaraá¹‡a_nti attato vinimocetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa santakabhÄ
cajitabbassa vatthuno. __yassÄ• _ti yassa puthujjanassa. __tasseva_ taá¹ƒ __dinnaá¹ƒ hoti
patvÄ• tena paribhuttanti attho.

``kappavinÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``saá¹‡á¹-hahante kappeâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• mahÄ• ka
vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``kappaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha Ä• yukappassa a

cettha avÄ«ciyaá¹ƒ nibbattasattÄ• naá¹ƒ antarakappaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paramÄ• yu veditabb
``ekaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ asÄ«tibhÄ• ge katvÄ• tato ekabhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ kÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti (Kv-
tayidaá¹ƒ __ ``ekaá¹ƒ kappaâ€™â€™ _nti yadi ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kappanti attho, tathÄ• sati
vÄ«satiantarakappaparimÄ• á¹‡o eko asaá¹…khyeyyakappoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha ekaá¹ƒ asa
sabbathÄ• pi ``catusaá¹-á¹-hi antarakappÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena virujjhatÄ«ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsit
kappaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sameti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kappavinÄ•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__pakatatto_ vÄ• apÄ• rÄ• jiko. __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ kammaladdhÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena
attho veditabbo.

niyatassa puggalassa vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha __paá¹-isedhetvÄ
niyato nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetvÄ• . tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __
``micchattasammattaniyatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti. paÃ±Ã±attimatta
micchattasammattaniyatadhammanissayaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ niyato puggaloti \Ne 209/. __yathÄ
pubbahetu niyametÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pucchitappakÄ• raá¹ƒ niyÄ• makahetuá¹ƒ. __yen
uparimaggattayavipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. __niyatÄ• niyatabheda_nti \Be 210/ sotÄ• pannÄ
sattakkhattuparamÄ• dianiyatabhedaÃ±ca. sotÄ• panno eva hi eko sattakkhattuparamo nÄ•
nÄ• ma, eko ekabÄ«jÄ« nÄ• mÄ• ti sotÄ• pannassa niyatabhÄ• vo vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``sotÄ• p
byatirekattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __ca_-saddo. __tato pubbe_ti sotÄ• pattimaggato pubbe. __ ``pubba
natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannassa niyatatÄ• ya vuttattÄ• vakkhamÄ• naÃ±ca dos
vuttaá¹ƒ. uparimaggÄ• naá¹ƒ saupanissayatte paá¹-hamamaggassÄ• pi saupanissayatÄ• s
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``yadi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __taÃ±ca_ niyatattaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti sotÄ•

__teneva khÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ti sotÄ• pattimaggeneva khÄ«á¹‡Ä• . kÄ• raá¹‡upacchedena hi phal
sattakkhattuparamÄ• dito. __sÄ• _ti sattakkhattuparamÄ• ditÄ• . __pavattito_ti vipÄ• kappa
sotÄ• pattimaggena. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sati. kÄ• raá¹‡ena vinÄ• phalaá¹ƒ
``sakkÄ• ya ... pe ... bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ ``nÄ• makaraá¹‡animittatoâ€™â€™ _ti im
nÄ• makaraá¹‡ahetutÄ• ya niyÄ• makataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti ekabÄ«jiÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ a
__ ``vipassanÄ• ... pe ... sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

Ä• di-saddena ``ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho, sÄ«tÄ«bhÅ«tosmi nibbutoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«
saá¹…gayhanti. ettha ca ``sadiso me na vijjati, ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho (Vin I 11; Kv 40
`atthetarahi aÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• bhagavatÄ• samasamÄ• samb
ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, `noâ€™ ti vadeyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (DN III 161) vacanehi imissÄ• lokadhÄ
buddhassa aÃ±Ã±issÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• uppÄ• do nivÄ• ritoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi vijjan
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana vadanti ``lokadhÄ• tuvisesÄ• pekkhÄ•
natthi tathÄ• visesanassa abhÄ• vato, buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vassa ca asamatthabhÄ• vavibhÄ•

Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettakittanaÃ±cettha dhammatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ. sakkoti hi bhagavÄ• yattha ya
Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 211/ vattetuá¹ƒ. __ ``ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca idaá¹ƒ buddha
lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yamattho --- buddhakhettabhÅ«tÄ• ekÄ•
ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le eko eva sammÄ• sambuddho uppajjatÄ«ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``buddhakhetta ...
_ti.

__tasmÄ• _ti \Ne 210/ yasmÄ• upasampadÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, upasampadÄ•
__pÄ• timokkhe_ siddhe, siddhÄ• su __tÄ• su_ pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• su. __tato paraá¹ƒ v
pacchimapaá¹-ivedhato paraá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pacchimasÄ«labhedato ca paraá¹
vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti sÄ• sanabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pana ubhayaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá
``pacchima ... pe ... ekato katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__paridevanakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±a_nti paridevanena karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbatÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• .

__dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaviseso na sakkÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, _ yato pÄ• ramÄ«pavicayÄ•
mahÄ• pathavÄ«kampo ahosi, abhisambodhidivase ca á¹-hapetvÄ• pubbuttaradisÄ• bhÄ•
bhÅ«mibhÄ• go mahÄ• purisaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi, aÃ±Ã±adatthu ekapasse pakkhi
cakkavÄ• á¸·agabbho viparivatto. ``samuppÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe sa-kÄ• re a-kÄ• ra
pa-kÄ• rassa lopo katoti dassento Ä• ha __ ``samaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pajjatÄ«ti sÄ• mupÄ• dikÄ•
upÄ• diyatÄ«ti vÄ• samupÄ• dÄ• , samupÄ• dÄ• eva __sÄ• mupÄ• dikÄ• , _ samupÄ• hin

__santatikhaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti santativasena Ä• yÅ«hanasamaá¹…gitÄ• , sapubbapacchÄ• b
cetanÄ• kkhaá¹‡avasena cetanÄ• samaá¹…gitÄ• ti yojetabbÄ• . ekasmiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hite pa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parivattanaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<810> bhoge \Be 212/ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinÄ• setÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__lahuparivattitÄ• ya_ jÄ«vitassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__na_ \Ne 211/ __adÄ• si_ payuttavÄ• cÄ• ya uppannanti adhippÄ• yena.

__sammÄ• payogenÄ• _ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• .

dutiyabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±camabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<813> __dhÄ• tusabhÄ• vo_ti bhÅ«tÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo. __sabhÄ
__ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tuparicchindanato_ti ajjhÄ• sayasabhÄ• vassa ``hÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«taâ€
jÄ• nanato, vuá¹-á¹-hinimittena viya mahoghena uparimeghavuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• .

paÃ±camabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__saddattho sambhavati_ samÄ• santeneva tathÄ• saddasiddhito. __tesa_nti paroparÄ• n
saddhÄ• diindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __evaÃ±ca katvÄ• _ti Ä• sayÄ• dito indriyaparopariyattassa, indr
adhimuttibhedassa visiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vattÄ• eva.

<815> ``ke pana te ariyÄ• vÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• te sutteneva dassento __ ``idha
_tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• __ ``evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti nigametvÄ• puna maggÄ• d
adhigamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``etesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __itare_ti
chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gamaekÄ• rakkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• yapaá¹-isevanÄ• dayo.

<816> __Ä• rammaá¹‡asantÄ• nÄ• nusayanesÅ«_ti \Ne 212/ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nusayanaá¹
anusayanesu. yathÄ• hi maggena asamucchinno rÄ• go kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe \Be 213/ uppajj
santÄ• ne anusetÄ«ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡epÄ«ti tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nus
taá¹ƒ panassa anusayanaá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh-a 816) vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡asamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€
rÄ• gassa ciraparibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. yasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ ciraparibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ pari
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``samantato veá¹-hetvÄ• viya á¹-hitabhÄ• vena anusayitataá¹ƒ d
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi udake nimuggasadiso udÄ• haá¹-o. ``sabbepi tebhÅ«makÄ• dhammÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivasena bhavarÄ• gassÄ• pi vatthukÄ• matÄ• veditabbÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡arajjanavasena.

<818> __indriyaviseso_ vineyyÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyaparopariyattaá¹ƒ.

<819> pahÄ• tabbena upaddutanirodhanatthaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ pariyesatÄ«ti paá¹-hamaá
pahÄ• yakanti ayaá¹ƒ __pahÄ• tabbapajahanakkamo_ pahÄ• nakkamapadena vutto. __yas
pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti pahÄ• navicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
__appahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ dassanattikÄ• dÄ«su.

<826> __ta_nti bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti lokuttarassa. __pÄ• daka_nti antimabhavikas
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

chaá¹-á¹-habalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<828> __samÄ• pannomhÄ«_ti maÃ±Ã±atÄ«ti attho.

samÄ• dhi \Ne 213/ vÄ• tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ ci
__á¹-hapetu_nti yathÄ• paricchinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• patticittaá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ.

__tehÄ«_ti \Be 214/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rehi. __taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• _ti
kÄ• mÄ• didutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dianupakkhandanasabhÄ• vatÄ• . __paguá¹‡avodÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pag
paá¹-ipakkhato visuddhi.

sattamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dasamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<831> __paÃ±Ã±Ä• va vimuttÄ«_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi vimuttibhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• va vimuttÄ«ti
vipÄ• kantaramevÄ• ti attho_ vipÄ• kantarajÄ• nanasseva dutiyabalakiccattÄ• , kammantara
tatiyabalakiccattÄ• . __balasadisata_nti ekaccabalasadisataá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panettha balaÃ±Ä
jhÄ• nÄ• diabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• haá¹-anti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``yadipÄ«â€™
tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dipaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sabhÄ• ve sattamabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e antogadhaá¹ƒ. __
viya. __appetuá¹ƒ, vikubbituÃ±cÄ• _ti attanÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.
samudayappahÄ• nÄ• diekaccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccampi akarontaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
jhÄ• nÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒ kareyya, balaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi pana jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, tato uttariÃ±ca jÄ• nanta
ekaccabalakiccaá¹ƒ na karoti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• neva balaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabba
dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``etesaá¹ƒ pana kiccaá¹ƒ na sabbaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh-a 831)
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abalakiccaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ na karoti,
udÄ• haraá¹‡adassanavasena ``taÃ±hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• appetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttanti
pe ... daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

dasamabalaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

17. khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…go

1. ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

843-4__._ __atthipaá¹-iccaá¹ƒ_ \Be 215/ \Ne 214/ __nÄ• mÄ• _ti atthitÄ• paá¹-iccattho nÄ• sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tÄ• dibhÄ• ve yasmiá¹ƒ sati yaá¹ƒ hoti, so tassa paccayoti katvÄ• yathÄ• idha paá¹-iccatthoti attho. taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-iccatthaá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __nissayÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vena paá¹-iccÄ• ti vutt nissayÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vato paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• di ``paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu seá¹‡Ä«su mayaá¹ƒ amukÄ• ya seá¹‡iyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• mha, na aÃ±Ã±e viya atthaá¹ƒ vadanti.

__purato karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pamukhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __nidhÄ• narÄ• sÄ«_ti nidahitvÄ• á __yaso_ti issariyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana yesu vattati, tesu paá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaÄ• á¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡ehi pA ``paá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakamado, Ä• á¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡amadoâ€™â€™ _ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

<845> __vatthunÄ• _ti jÄ• tiÄ• dipavattihetunÄ• .

<846> __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti kusalakammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo, so pana yas á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``kusalakaraá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. pamÄ evamÄ• diko pariyÄ• yoti yojanÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena ``vacÄ«duccarite, manoduccarite citta paá¸·Ä• soâ€™â€™ ti ca evamÄ• dikassa saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``pamÄ• do pamajjan __tadatthappakÄ• sako, _ ``cittassa vossaggo vossaggÄ• nuppÄ• danaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diko byaÃ±janapariyÄ• yo \Ne 215/ ca apariyantoti sambandho. __ ``cattÄ• ro khandhe dassetÄ« sativossaggÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• cattÄ• ro akusalakkhandhÄ• pamÄ• doti vadati.

<847> anivÄ• tavuttitÄ• ya hetubhÅ«to cittasampaggaho __mÄ• naviseso_.

<848> uttarabhÄ• vo uttariyaá¹ƒ, karaá¹‡ena uttariyaá¹ƒ __karaá¹‡uttariyaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ• rambh uttarikiriyÄ• .

<849> __neruttikavidhÄ• nenÄ• _ti \Be 216/ i-kÄ• racca-kÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca ra-kÄ• ratÄ• pÄ• c

__attahitaá¹ƒ attÄ• _ti uttarapadalopena niddesamÄ• ha yathÄ• ``rÅ«pabhavo rÅ«paá¹ƒ, b ca. __Ä• dinno, patto_ vÄ• attho __attÄ• _ti niruttinayena padasiddhi veditabbÄ• .

__mudditassÄ• _ti aá¹…kitassa.

<850> __jÄ• nantasseva_ mahÄ• janassa. __upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dipaccaye_ti indhanudakacÄ«

<851> __gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• _ sayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hikaraá¹‡ato. patirÅ«pavacanato, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ
__gaá¹‡á¹-hibhÅ«tÄ• _.

<852> abhejjantaratÄ• ya __samÄ• sevitatÄ• ya_ suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• sevitatÄ• ya.

<853> cirakÄ• laparibhÄ• vitattena __temanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ allabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, lobhav

evaá¹ƒ sante kathaá¹ƒ khÄ«yananti niddesoti Ä• ha __ ``khÄ«yananti cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• c

<854> __cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Ne 216/ cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• pattamaá¹‡á
imesaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ visesanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cÄ«varena hÄ«â€™â

<855> sabhÄ• garahito, sabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipakkho vÄ• __asabhÄ• go, _ ananukÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ
__ ``mÄ• nathaddhatÄ• , virodho vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<856> __saá¹…kampanÄ• _ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanÄ• vasena anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anavadhÄ• n
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa __taá¹‡hÄ• yanÄ• _.

<857> __kÄ• yassÄ• _ti nÄ• makÄ• yassa. tasmiÃ±hi avipphÄ• rike rÅ«pakÄ• yopi avipphÄ

<860> __rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Be 217/ rÄ• gamohaahirikÄ• nottappavicikicchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ.

<861> tividhampi kuhanavatthuá¹ƒ dassetunti sambandho. __tatthÄ• _ti mahÄ• niddese. ``
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 861) idha khuddakavibhaa
nissÄ• ya mahÄ• niddesadesanÄ• pavattÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nissayabhÅ«tÄ• ya imÄ• ya pÄ• â

__antarahitÄ• nÄ«_ti antavikalÄ• ni chindantÄ• ni.

lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokahetu sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena saá¹ƒyatÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ k
``pÄ• picchatÄ• ya niratthakakÄ• yavacÄ«vipphandaniggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ korajaâ€™â€™ _nti. y
pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ attanopi kiriyaá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kanto paccavekkhamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-hati, tÄ• d
dassento __ ``atiparisaá¹…kitoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto.

<864> pasaá¹ƒsÄ• mukhena nindananti pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vatthuto khipanaá¹ƒ __bahi chaá¸• á¸•
aho dÄ• napatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<865> __gavesanakamma_nti \Ne 217/ appakena lÄ• bhena mahantassa pariyesanakabyÄ

<866> pokkharaá¹ƒ vuccati sundaraá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡assa sundarabhÄ• vo vaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• ripÅ«
``vaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<879> __seyyamÄ• nÄ• diniddesesÅ«_ti ``tattha katamo seyyassa `seyyohamasmÄ«â€™
869) niddiá¹-á¹-hesu navasu mÄ• naniddesesu. __ ``seyyÄ• dipuggaloâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ta
seyyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana pugg
ca Ä• masitabbo siyÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``seyyamÄ• nabhÄ• vepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __seyyamÄ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hako aseyyamÄ• naniddesepi puggalÄ• masanassa katattÄ• . __yassa kassac
puggalassa.

<880> __purimamÄ• nassÄ• _ti \Be 218/ pubbe pavattassa sadisamÄ• nassa, hÄ«namÄ• n
pana pÄ• á¸·i Ä• gatÄ• .

<881> ``migÄ• naá¹ƒ kotthuko anto, pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ pana vÄ• yasoâ€™â€™ ti (J I 3.135) va
``pakkhijÄ• tÄ«su vÄ• yaso anto lÄ• makoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<882> __virÄ• ga_nti arahattaá¹ƒ.

<883> __mÄ• nasampayuttacchando_ taá¹‡hÄ• chando. __mÄ• nasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anugato_
pavatto mÄ• nasampayuttakattukamyatÄ• chando __vÄ• mÄ• nacchando_.

<884> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ vilambane nipphÄ• detabbe. __yuttaá¹ƒ_ anucchavikaá¹ƒ. __
vissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __siliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ sahitaá¹ƒ, atthadvayavibhÄ• vakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<888> __anuddayassevÄ• _ti mettÄ• yantassa viya anukampantassa viya vikappanÄ• ti Ä•
``sahananditÄ• dikassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, mettÄ• dipatirÅ«pena pavattagehasitasinehassÄ• ti a
\Ne 218/ __rÄ• goâ€™â€™ _ti. __attho yujjatÄ«_ti evampi ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ipad
parÄ• nuddayatÄ• hetuko hi parÄ• nuddayatÄ• sahito so vitakkoti.

<890> kÄ• maguá¹‡apÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• yebhuyyena loko sambhÄ• vetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anavaÃ
patthetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

ekakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<891> __bandhatÄ«_ti kujjhanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhati ghaá¹-eti. upanÄ• ho hi Ä• ghÄ• tavat
viya hoti, yato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattitvÄ• pi avidite upanÄ• he Ä• ghÄ• tavatthusannissitova h

<892> __dantehi_ \Be 219/ __chinditvÄ• _ti dantehi chinditvÄ• viya ekadesaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ•
adhippÄ• yo.

<894> __accayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __paá¹-icchÄ• dane_ti attanÄ• kata
paá¹-icchÄ• dane. vocchindanaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamakiriyÄ• ya appaá¹-ijÄ• navasena upacchinda
chÄ• danÄ• __vocchindanachÄ• danÄ• _.

asammÄ• bhÄ• sane saá¹-ha-saddo loke niruá¸·hoti Ä• ha __ ``yo na sammÄ• bhÄ• sati, s
saá¹-hassa yakkhasÅ«karasadisataá¹ƒ dassento __ ``kucchi vÄ• piá¹-hi vÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na
indajÄ• lasadiso vÄ• eso daá¹-á¹-habbo.

yo sabbathÄ• vipannajjhÄ• sayopi samÄ• no kÄ• yavacÄ«bhedamattena attÄ• naá¹ƒ samp
lokaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cento aÃ±Ã±athÄ• santaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavedeti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tenetaá¹ƒ s
balavatarÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ _nti. santadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danameva h
balavataravaÃ±canÄ• bhÄ• veneva. daá¸·hakerÄ• á¹-iyaÃ±hi __ ``parikkhatatÄ• â€™â€™ _

<908> __abhÄ• vepÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena ``ko pana vÄ• do bhÄ• veâ€™â€™ ti dasseti. yac
ekaccÄ• naÃ±ca sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ attÄ• bhinivesÄ• dÄ«hi katÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ r
sÄ• dheti, ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vinÄ• eva tehÄ«ti kassacipi kilesassa avikkhambhitattÄ• ka
kÄ• mabhavo ajjhattaggahaá¹‡assa visesapaccayoti ``ajjhattaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, tadabhÄ
ti laddhavohÄ• re rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhave kevalampi saá¹ƒyojanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ pavat
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanabhÄ• vahetajÄ• tanti ca ``bahido
vuccatÄ«ti imamatthamÄ• ha __ ``sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... yojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• m

dukaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<909> avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• hi \Be 220/ viya issÄ• macchariyadomanassÄ• disahÄ• yabh
bhavÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __ ``akusalamÅ«lÄ• neva vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™
pe ... kathitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<919> rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ santapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vena uá¸·Ä• ratamattÄ
vutto.

<920> __mÄ• nena á¹-hapanÄ• _ti mÄ• nena seyyÄ• divasena attano á¹-hapanÄ• . __á¹-h
paggaá¹‡hanÄ• vÄ• .

<921> __taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• _ti \Ne 220/ dosasampayuttÄ• .

<922> __tesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abheda_nti tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ v
sutvÄ• . __byÄ• pÄ«_ti sakalalokabyÄ• pÄ«, sakalasarÄ«rabyÄ• pÄ« vÄ• . __parimaá¹‡á¸•
hutvÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alo. __Ä• di_-saddena aá¹…guá¹-á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡o vayappamÄ• á¹‡

<923> __utuvipariá¹‡Ä• majo_ sÄ«tÄ• diutuviparivattajÄ• to. __opakkamiko_ attano, paras
tÄ• disaupakkamanibbatto. __visamaparihÄ• rajo_ cirÄ• sanaciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• y
jÄ• to. __sannipÄ• tajo_ saÃ±cayato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paccekaá¹ƒ visamÄ• kÄ• rato dosattay
__kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_ utuvipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• kammato samuá¹-á¹-hito.
__pittasemhavÄ• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ pana pittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• veneva vuttÄ• .
dosattayaá¹ƒ Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dosappakopena vinÄ• abhÄ• vato. kammaá¹ƒ padhÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ uppajjanato, itaraá¹ƒ pana tassa sahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tayida
pubbekatahetuvÄ• dino paá¹-ikkhipanti. upapajjavedanÄ«yaphalampi pubbekatahetukapakk
kammassÄ• ti arucisÅ«canatthaá¹ƒ kira-saddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti __ ``upapajjavedanÄ«ya
paá¹-ikkhipantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<924> __dÄ• hakÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• didasavidhaggidÄ• hassa, narakaggidÄ• has

<926> __puthunimittasabhÄ• vesÅ«_ti \Be 221/ puthu nÄ• nÄ• kilesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡

<931> addanaá¹ƒ __addÄ• _ maddavo, anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ikkhepena _
``amudutÄ• vÄ• anaddÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<936> ayonisomanasikÄ• rahetukattÄ• Ä• vajjanÄ• ya akusalÄ• nukÅ«lakiccatÄ• daá¹-á¹-

tikaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<939> __evaá¹ƒ-saddenÄ• _ti \Ne 221/ nidassanatthena evaá¹ƒ-saddenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
__abhavo_ yathÄ• ``asekkhÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 11). dutiyasmiá¹
sampattivipattiyo, vuddhihÄ• niyo vÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__agatiyÄ• _ti ayuttagatiyÄ• , appatirÅ«pakiriyÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

kodhÅ«pÄ• yÄ• sa ... pe ... mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• vÄ• Å«miÄ• dibhayanti yojanÄ• . __paÃ±cakÄ
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡aggahaá¹‡e, mÄ• tugÄ• maggahaá¹‡e ca.

``sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi yadipi aÃ±Ã±esampi diá¹-á¹
__timbaruko_ pana tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchÄ«ti sÄ• d
``timbarukadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti (SN a II 18) vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``timbaruko ... pe ... Ä•

catukkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<940> __Ä• gamanassa_ \Be 222/ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<941> __upacayanato_ti vaá¸• á¸• hanato. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti lÄ• bhato takkanato ca aÃ±Ã
dassento __ ``saddhÄ• ruciÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. anussavato hi saddahanaá¹ƒ, ruc
jÄ• tissaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡atopi hoti. __Ä• di_-saddena khantiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

<942> akkhanti \Ne 222/ mÅ«laá¹ƒ etesanti __akkhantimÅ«lakÄ• _. __dukkaá¹-adubbhÄ• s
kÄ• yavacÄ«manoduccaritÄ• ni.

<943> __udaggatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to avÅ«pasamo_ na uddhaccasaá¹…khÄ• toti pÄ«tiyÄ• e
asantasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. __avÅ«pasamahetubhÅ«to_ti vikkhepahetubhÅ«to. __pÄ«tiyÄ•
pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro.

paÃ±cakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<944> __tenÄ• _ti kodhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vivÄ• damÅ«lattÄ• .

<945> kusalÄ• nuyoge sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ __kusalÄ• nuyogasÄ• taccaá¹ƒ_.

gaá¹‡ena sattasamÅ«hena saá¹…gaá¹‡i sannipatanaá¹ƒ yena saddhiá¹ƒ, tena saá¹…gati _
__kassaci_ ghÄ• sacchÄ• danÄ• dikassa.

<946> __upavitakketÄ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upecca takketi.

<948> __adhiccasamuppanniko_ti ``adhiccasamuppanno attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ev

chakkaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<952> __osÄ«danÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti \Be 223/ \Ne 223/ kattabbakamme anussahanÄ• kÄ• re

<958> __te_ abhinivesÄ• __asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• _ vadanti etehÄ«ti.

aá¹-á¹-hakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

960-963__._ __dasamassÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naghÄ• tassa.

__ajjhatta_nti gocarajjhattaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __etassa_ gÄ• thÄ• vacanassa. __niá¹-á¹-hap

<964> __aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ_ phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __saá¹…khatabhÄ• ve_ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒpacca
sÄ• tisayÄ• pavatti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ahanti, asmÄ«ti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __atta
diá¹-á¹-higataparikappitassa attano. yathÄ• mÄ• nassa sampaggahavasena, evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡h
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• niccÄ• divasena __pavatti visesavatÄ«_ samÄ• nepi anÄ• gatakÄ• lÄ• masan
... pe ... vuttoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``ahamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana pavattamÄ• nasseva bhavatÄ«ti
mÄ• nasseva vasena iÃ±jitÄ• ditÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• .

navakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<970> __saá¹…kappana_nti \Ne 224/ ``kusalatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttapadassa atthavacanaá¹ƒ
__micchÄ• bhÄ• vo_ sÄ• vajjabhÄ• vo. __tadÄ• kÄ• ro moho_ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• rena pav
__tassÄ• pi_ yathÄ• vuttapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yapi yathÄ• katapÄ• pepi. __adhimÄ• nasamp
pakatipurisantaradassanÄ• divasena pavattaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttacittaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ viya
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

dasakaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<973> __visesaá¹ƒ_ \Be 224/ __akatvÄ• _ti anupanidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, samato ca asamato ca up
vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , yo ``itthaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti padehi pakÄ• sito.

__visesassÄ• _ti ``itthaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vuttasseva visesassa.
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gahitÄ• ya tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vinÄ« __taá¹‡hÄ• _ dassitÄ• . __sÄ«sasÄ«samÅ«
dvÄ• dasahi ca sÄ«samÅ«lakehi. sayameva ca taá¹‡hÄ• dassitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yadi diá¹-á¹-h
idhÄ• dhippeto, yato ``taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hivasena samÅ«hagÄ• hatoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh
vuttaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ ``taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacananti Ä• ha __ ``diá¹-á¹-himÄ• n
__taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakattÄ• .

<974> na avakkarÄ«yatÄ«ti __anavakÄ• rÄ«, _ taá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ katvÄ• , taá¹ƒ padant
``anavakkari, taá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __vikkhepanaá¹ƒ_ avayavato vibhÄ• go. __a
yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatikaparikappito attÄ• , tato avisuá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<976> bahikatÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni upagantvÄ• pavattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti vuttÄ•

ekaccassa \Ne 225/ puggalassa ekasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve kassaci taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritassa asam
sambhavoti Ä• ha __ ``kassaci sambhavadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

18. dhammahadayavibhaá¹…go

1. sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> __dhÄ• tusambhava ... pe ... _ \Be 225/ \Ne 226/ __saá¹…gahitattÄ• _ti ettha khand
kÄ• madhÄ• tuÄ• didhÄ• tÅ«su sambhavabhedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ niravasesato saá¹…gahitatt
sesesupi pariyÄ• pannapabhedabhinnÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha __ ``niravasesato saá¹…gah
``sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti ayamassa atthÄ• nugatÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti dasseti
dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesasaá¹…gaho, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ dutiyavÄ•
veditabbo. khandhÄ• dÄ«nameva hi tesaá¹ƒ sambhavÄ• divicÄ• ro uppattÄ• nuppattidassan
yojanÄ• . anuppattidassanaÃ±cettha atthÄ• pattisiddhaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi tattha ``kati k
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·i atthi.

<979> __pucchÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti yenÄ• dhippÄ• yena pucchÄ• katÄ• , tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __a
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ eva Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yÄ• dicchikaá¹ƒ sutakkharasadisan
``sabbaÃ±Ã±uvacanaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya katattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uppattÄ• nuppattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<991> ``kÄ• mabhaveâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 227/ idaá¹ƒ okÄ• savasena vatvÄ• puna sattasantÄ•
``kÄ• madhÄ• tusambhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti tamatthavisesaá¹ƒ dassento __
atthoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, yadipi asaÃ±
acakkhukattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ accantasukhumattÄ• heá¹-á¹-himabhÅ«mikÄ• naÃ±ca ag
pana vehapphalÄ• naá¹ƒ, uparibhÅ«mikÄ• naÃ±ca suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
Ä• yatanÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒ karotiyevÄ• ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha vitthÄ• rato vattabbaá
vuttameva. ``heá¹-á¹-hato avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparito paranimmitavasavat
antokaritvÄ• yaá¹ƒ etasmiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 1287) vuttapadesÄ• __kÄ• mÄ• vaca
sattanikÄ• yÄ• ca dhÄ• tÅ«ti vuccanti_ samudÄ• yassa avayavÄ• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vato yathÄ•
sattÄ• uppajjanti etthÄ• ti sattuppatti, uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hena sattÄ• va uppatti sattuppattÄ«ti e
okÄ• sasattalokadvayassa sattuppattipariyÄ• yo veditabbo. __sattabhÄ• vena uppatti, _ na
viya saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• venevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ke pana teti Ä• ha __ ``sattÄ• vÄ• savasen
upÄ• dinnakakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpariyÄ• pannÄ• na_nti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsattÄ•
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nameva vÄ• . __sadisÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• venÄ• _ti sadis
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena. yebhuyyena hi tasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• vÄ• se dhamm

uppattÄ• nuppattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<999> __tattha, aÃ±Ã±attha cÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±asmiÃ±ca bhave, okÄ• se ca. paricche
kÄ• mÄ• ditaá¹‡hÄ• ya paricchijja Ä• pannÄ• gahitÄ• ti pariyÄ• pannÄ• ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavÄ•
__taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpariyÄ• pannÄ• _.

pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. uppÄ• dakakammaÄ• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

1. uppÄ• dakakammavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1021> __dhÄ• tuttayabhÅ«tadevavasenÄ• _ti \Ne 228/ kÄ• mÄ• didhÄ• tuttaye nibbattade

uppÄ• dakakammavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1026> suparimajjitakaÃ±canÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 227/ viya sobhati vijjotatÄ«ti subho, sarÄ«rc
kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti __subhakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _.

<1027> __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmanasikÄ• ra_nti parittapathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• digatamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ. _
__pi_-saddena pubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. chandanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apariyesanaá
kattukamyatÄ• chando. paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• __paá¹‡idhi, _ saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ
visesanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• pavattÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ameva.

vipulaá¹ƒ vuccati mahantaá¹ƒ, santabhÄ• vopi mahanÄ«yatÄ• ya mahantamevÄ• ti Ä• ha _
vipulasantasukhÄ• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diphalÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<1028> yaá¹ƒ cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, __saÃ±jÄ«ve_ eso eko
tiá¹ƒsa rattiyo mÄ• so, tena mÄ• sena dvÄ• dasamÄ• siko saá¹ƒvaccharo, tena saá¹ƒvacch
saÃ±jÄ«ve Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, eso _
pe ... tena saá¹ƒvaccharena vassasahassaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·asutte Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ y
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, eso __saá¹…ghÄ• te_ eko rattidivo ... pe ... tena saá¹ƒvaccharena d
saá¹…ghÄ• te \Ne 229/ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tusitÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _
pe ... tena saá¹ƒvaccharena cattÄ• ri vassasahassÄ• ni roruve Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• roruve_ eso eko rattidivo ... pe ... tena saá¹ƒvaccharena a
mahÄ• roruve Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ paranimmitavasavattÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• y
eko rattidivo ... pe ... tena saá¹ƒvaccharena soá¸·asa vassasahassÄ• ni tÄ• pane Ä• yuppar
__mahÄ• tÄ• pane_ upaá¸• á¸• hantarakappo. __avÄ«ciyaá¹ƒ_ eko antarakappo ca Ä• yup
adhimuttakÄ• lakiriyÄ• viya tÄ• disena puÃ±Ã±abalena antarÄ• pi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __
pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• abbudÄ• diÄ• yuparicche

__kiá¹ƒ_ \Be 228/ __jhÄ• na_nti aá¹-á¹-hasu jhÄ• nesu kataraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __bhavasÄ«s
puthujjanabhavaggaá¹ƒ ariyabhavaggaá¹ƒ sabbabhavagganti vehapphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sama
puthujjanassa, __kassaci paÃ±cÄ• _ti sotÄ• pannassa, sakadÄ• gÄ• mino ca, __kassaci ta
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• so brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«hi cuto arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjanto veditabbo. ``nava
nibbattaariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tatrÅ«papattiyeva hoti, na heá¹-á¹-hÅ«papattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (V
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hoti adhippÄ• yena __ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``t
uparÅ«papattipi, na heá¹-á¹-hÅ«papattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana pÄ• á¹-hoti tena ``heá¹-á¹-hÅ«pa

nivÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena payojanaá¹ƒ natthi. arÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«papatti ca na nivÄ
arÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«papatti na nivÄ• ritÄ• ``matthake á¹-hitova parinibbÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti niyam

__aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti kÄ• maloke. __tatthÄ• _ti rÅ«paloke. __ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ti ``paá
nibbatto ... pe ... parinibbÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . __tenevÄ• _
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ upapanno adhippeto, na upapajjanÄ• raho, teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __tas
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ upapannassa ariyasÄ• vakassa. yena rÅ«parÄ• gena tattha rÅ«pabhav
arÅ«pajjhÄ• nena vikkhambhite sammadeva diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navesu yathÄ• kÄ• marÅ«pab
na bhavissati, evaá¹ƒ arÅ«pabhavepÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``puna ... pe ... bhavissatiyevÄ•
nibbatto_ti rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ upapanno. __ariyamaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-himaá¹
sampÄ• detvÄ• . __nibbattabhavÄ• dÄ«navadassanavasenÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhave nibb
Ä• dÄ«navadassanavasena. __anivattitabhavÄ• bhilÄ• so_ti upari arÅ«pabhave avissaá¹-á¹
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ upapajjanÄ• raho. __tassa vasenÄ• _ti tÄ• disassa ariyasÄ• vakassa \
paÃ±ca, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ __yamakapÄ• á¸·i_ (Yam II
__pavattÄ• _.

Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1030> ``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 229/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, anubhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vedanÄ• â€
__sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hikÄ• _. ``phusanalakkhaá¹‡o phasso, sÄ• talakkhaá¹
__visesalakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hikÄ• _.

``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su idha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kh
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha vuttanayeneva gahetabbanti adhippÄ• yo. sesaá¹ƒ yadettha na vutt
suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dhammahadayavibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti sammohavinodaniyÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• ya lÄ«natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vibhaá¹…ga-anuá¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·i

1. khandhavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<1> paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• \Se 1/ \Be 1/ \Ee 1/ \Ne 1/ --- rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

1. rÅ«pakkhandho

<2> tattha \Ne 2/ katamo rÅ«pakkhandho? yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccup bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ya tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«pakkhandho

<3> tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ vigataá atthaá¹…gataá¹ƒ abbhatthaá¹…gataá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• vigataá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒsena saá mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vucca

tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ asaÃ±jÄ anabhinibbattaá¹ƒ apÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ anuppannaá¹ƒ asamuppannaá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ asa anÄ• gataá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

tattha \Be 2/ katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ s abhinibbattaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ \Se 2/ samuppannaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samuá paccuppannaá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro \Ee 2/ ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunnaÃ±ca m upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ.

<4> tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ a niyakaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunnaÃ±ca r upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ

ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ niyakaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• l
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• .

<5> tattha \Ne 3/ katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹
idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ? itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro {kabaá¸·iá
Ä• hÄ• ro --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ.

<6> tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ u
avaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ paribhÅ«taá¹ƒ acittÄ«kataá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ hÄ«namataá¹ƒ hÄ«n
akantaá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• gandhÄ• rasÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vu

tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ an
anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ahÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ aparibhÅ«taá¹ƒ cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tam
iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kantaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• gandhÄ• rasÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ---
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana \Se 3/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ hÄ«
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<7> tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«re? itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro, y
atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• sanne anupakaá¹-á¹-he dÅ«re asantike --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«

tattha \Be 3/ \Ee 3/ katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habl
vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• sanne upakaá¹-á¹-he avidÅ«re santike --- idaá¹ƒ vuc
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«re santike daá¹-á¹-ha

2. vedanÄ• kkhandho

<8> tattha katamo vedanÄ• kkhandho? yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppann
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• vÄ• yÄ• dÅ«re santike vÄ• ,
abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<9> tattha \Ne 4/ katamÄ• vedanÄ• atÄ«tÄ• ? yÄ• vedanÄ• atÄ«tÄ• niruddhÄ• vigatÄ•
abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• uppajjitvÄ• vigatÄ• atÄ«tÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahitÄ• , sukhÄ• v
adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vedanÄ• atÄ«tÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• ? yÄ• vedanÄ• ajÄ• tÄ• abhÅ«tÄ• asaÃ±jÄ• tÄ• a
apÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• anuppannÄ• asamuppannÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• asamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• anÄ• gat

sukhÄ• vedanÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati veda

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccuppannÄ• ? yÄ• vedanÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• \S
pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• uppannÄ• samuppannÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paccuppannÄ• pa
sukhÄ• vedanÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati veda

<10> tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• ajjhattÄ• ? yÄ• vedanÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjh
niyakÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• , sukhÄ• vedanÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• adukkhan
vuccati vedanÄ• ajjhattÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• bahiddhÄ• ? yÄ• vedanÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
paccattaá¹ƒ niyakÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• , sukhÄ• vedanÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vedanÄ• bahiddhÄ• .

<11> tattha \Be 4/ katamÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• ? akusalÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä
vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• sukh
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sukhÄ• ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ca vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . sukhadukkhÄ• veda
vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , anÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana vedanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
sukhumÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<12> tattha \Ne 5/ katamÄ• vedanÄ• hÄ«nÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ? akusalÄ• vedanÄ• hÄ«nÄ•
vedanÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• vedanÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• paá¹‡Ä
sukhÄ• ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ca vedanÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . sukhadukkhÄ• vedanÄ• hÄ«nÄ•
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ•
anÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana vedanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<13> tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• dÅ«re? akusalÄ• vedanÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi vedanÄ•
vedanÄ• akusalÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re; kusalÄ• vedanÄ• akusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi vedan
vedanÄ• kusalÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re; abyÄ• katÄ• vedanÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• hi vedanÄ
abyÄ• katÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re. dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• sukhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya
adukkhamasukhÄ• ca vedanÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re; sukhÄ• vedanÄ• dukkhÄ•
vedanÄ• hi dÅ«re; dukkhÄ• ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ca vedanÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ
sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi dÅ«re; sukhadukkhÄ• vedanÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedan
samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re; samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ
anÄ• savÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re; anÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya dÅ«re

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• santike? akusalÄ• vedanÄ• akusalÄ• ya \Se 6/ vedanÄ• ya san
kusalÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya santike; abyÄ• katÄ• \Be 5/ vedanÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya s
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya santike; sukhÄ• vedanÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya santike; adukkha
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya santike \Ee 5/. asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• asamÄ• pan
samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• ya santike. sÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• sÄ•
anÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• anÄ• savÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya santike. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vedanÄ• santike
vedanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya vedanÄ• dÅ«re santike daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

3. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho

<14> tattha \Ne 6/ katamo saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho? yÄ• kÄ• ci saÃ±Ã±Ä• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatap
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• vÄ• yÄ• dÅ
abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<15> tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• atÄ«tÄ• ? yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• atÄ«tÄ• niruddhÄ• vigatÄ• v
abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• uppajjitvÄ• vigatÄ• atÄ«tÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahitÄ• , cakkhusa
sotasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• sa
manosamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã±Ä• atÄ«tÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• gatÄ• ? yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ajÄ• tÄ• abhÅ«tÄ• asaÃ±jÄ• tÄ
apÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• anuppannÄ• \Se 7/ asamuppannÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• asamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• an
saá¹…gahitÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sotasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ghÄ• nas
jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manosamphassajÄ• sa
anÄ• gatÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• paccuppannÄ• ? yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ
pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• uppannÄ• samuppannÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paccuppannÄ• pa
cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sotasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• s
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manosamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã

<16> tattha \Be 6/ katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ajjhattÄ• ? yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ•
paccattaá¹ƒ niyakÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• s
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• yasamphassajÄ•
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã±Ä• ajjhattÄ• .

tattha \Ne 7/ katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bahiddhÄ• ? yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ parasattÄ•
ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ niyakÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• sa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• yasam

saÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã±Ä• bahiddhÄ• .

<17> tattha \Ee 6/ katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• ? paá¹-ighasamphassajÄ•
adhivacanasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhumÄ• . akusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , kusa
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhumÄ• . dukkhÄ• y
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sukhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• \Se 8/, adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• y
asamÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , samÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• s
saÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhumÄ• . taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<18> tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«nÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ? akusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«nÄ• , ku
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«nÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• .
saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«nÄ• , sukhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±
vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«nÄ• , adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayu
asamÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«nÄ• , samÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . sÄ• sav
saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya saÃ±Ã
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<19> tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÅ«re? akusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi saÃ±
saÃ±Ã±Ä• akusalÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Be 7/ dÅ«re; kusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• akusalÄ• byÄ• kat
akusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kusalÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dÅ«re. abyÄ• katÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• abyÄ• katÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dÅ«re. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya \Se 9/ ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• hi saÃ±Ã±Ä• hi dÅ«re; sukhÄ• ya
vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• ya \Ne 8/ saÃ±Ã
sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• dukkhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ•
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya samp
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi s
sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya s
asamÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dÅ«re; samÄ• pannassa \Ee
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dÅ«re. sÄ• savÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• savÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dÅ«re; anÄ• savÄ
dÅ«re --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÅ«re.

tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• santike? akusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• akusalÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santi
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike; abyÄ• katÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• abyÄ• katÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike. dukk
saÃ±Ã±Ä• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike; sukhÄ• ya veda
sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike; adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedan
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike. asamÄ• pannass

saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike; samÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike.
sÄ• savÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santike; anÄ• savÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• savÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya s
santike. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÅ«re santi

4. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho

<20> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho? ye keci saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapa
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nÄ• \Be 8/ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• vÄ• y
tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saá¹…khÄ• rak

<21> tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• atÄ«tÄ• ? ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• atÄ«tÄ• niruddhÄ• viga
atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• uppajjitvÄ• vigatÄ• atÄ«tÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒsena saá¹…ga
cetanÄ• \Ne 9/ sotasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• jivhÄ• sampl
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• manosamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• --- ime vuccanti saá¹…khÄ• r

tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• ? ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ajÄ• tÄ• abhÅ«tÄ• asaÃ±
apÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• anuppannÄ• asamuppannÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• asamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• anÄ• gat
cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• sotasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetan
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• manosamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• --- ime vuccanti saá¹…khÄ• r

tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paccuppannÄ• ? ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±
pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• uppannÄ• samuppannÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paccuppannÄ• \E
saá¹…gahitÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• sotasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ghÄ• nasamp
jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• manosamphassajÄ• \Se 11
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paccuppannÄ• .

<22> tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ajjhattÄ• ? ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ•
paccattaá¹ƒ niyakÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• sot
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• ceta
ime vuccanti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ajjhattÄ• .

tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bahiddhÄ• ? ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ parasattÄ•
ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ niyakÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• c
cetanÄ• ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• yasamphass
cetanÄ• --- ime vuccanti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bahiddhÄ• .

<23> tattha \Be 9/ katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• sukhumÄ• ? akusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhumÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• oá¸·Ä•

sukhumÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sukhÄ• ya
\Ne 10/ sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhumÄ• . sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi sampayutt
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhumÄ• . asamÄ• pann
samÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• savÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , an
vÄ• pana saá¹…khÄ• re upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• sukhumÄ•

<24> tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«nÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ? akusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• saá
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«nÄ• \Se 12/, sukhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukh
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• h
sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . asamÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , s
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . sÄ• savÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , anÄ• savÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hÄ«nÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<25> tattha katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÅ«re? akusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• kateh
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• akusalehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; kusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; akusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kusalehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kusalÄ• kusalehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; kusalÄ• kusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya
saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; sukhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• sa
sampayuttehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; dukkhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya c
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; adukkhamasu
sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi sampayuttehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi
sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttehi saá¹…khÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• samÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; samÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
sÄ• savÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• anÄ• savehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi dÅ«re; anÄ• savÄ• saá¹…khÄ• r
ime vuccanti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÅ«re.

tattha \Ne 11/ katame saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• santike? akusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike; abyÄ• katÄ• saá¹…
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dukk
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike; sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike; adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike. asamÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• asan
santike; samÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• samÄ• pannassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike.
sÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ santike; anÄ• savÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• anÄ• savÄ• n
vuccanti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• santike. te te vÄ• pana saá¹…khÄ• re upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya sa

daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

5. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho

<26> tattha katamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho? yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ•
ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡
santike vÄ• , tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati viÃ

<27> tattha \Se 14/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ \Ee 10/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
vigataá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gataá¹ƒ abbhatthaá¹…gataá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• vigataá¹ƒ atÄ«
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«t

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abh
anibbattaá¹ƒ anabhinibbattaá¹ƒ apÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ anuppannaá¹ƒ asamuppannaá¹ƒ anuá¹-á
\Be 11/ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sotaviÃ
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ b
nibbattaá¹ƒ abhinibbattaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ samuppannaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sa
paccuppannaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒsena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 12/ s
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ.

<28> tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tes
ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ niyakaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
parapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ niyakaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ,
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
idaá¹ƒ vuccati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• .

<29> tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ? akusalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sukhumÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• oá¸·Ä•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sukhumÄ• . sukhadukk
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
asamÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ su
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, anÄ• savaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<30> tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ? akusalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• \Ee 11/. kusalÄ• kusalÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . sukhadukk
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ«nÄ• , adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Be 12/ sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã
asamÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ, samÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• savaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<31> tattha \Ne 13/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÅ«re? akusalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ku
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi dÅ«re; kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• akusalÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• d
akusalÄ• byÄ• katehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi dÅ«re; akusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• kusal
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalehi \Se 16/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi dÅ«re; kusalÄ•
abyÄ• katÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«re. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi dÅ«re; sukhÄ• ya ca a
sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«
sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sam
dukkhÄ• ya ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ca vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sukhÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«re; adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
sampayuttehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi dÅ«re; sukhadukkhÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«re. asamÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
samÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asamÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«re. sÄ• savaá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«re; anÄ• savaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• savÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÅ«r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÅ«re.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ santike? akusalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalassa viÃ
kusalaá¹ƒ \Ee 12/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santike; abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ vi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santike. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukk
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santike; sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santike; adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ \Se 17/ viÃ±Ã
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santike. asamÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
santike; samÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santike. s

sÄ• savassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa \Be 13/ santike; anÄ• savaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• sava
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ santike. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• d
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÅ«re santike daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<32> paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• \Ne 14/ --- rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

1. rÅ«pakkhandho

<33> tattha katamo rÅ«pakkhandho? ekavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na
hetuvippayuttaá¹ƒ, sappaccayaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khataá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ, lokiyaá¹ƒ, sÄ• savaá¹ƒ, saá¹
ganthaniyaá¹ƒ, oghaniyaá¹ƒ, yoganiyaá¹ƒ, nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÅ
saá¹ƒkilesikaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, acetasikaá¹ƒ, cittavippayuttaá¹ƒ,
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammaá¹ƒ, asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikaá¹ƒ, na savitak
avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, na pÄ«tisahagataá¹ƒ, na sukhasahagataá¹ƒ
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, neva dassane
pahÄ• tabbahetukaá¹ƒ, nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ«, nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhaá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, na arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, no apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, aniyata
uppannaá¹ƒ, chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi \Se 18/ viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, aniccaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.
rÅ«pakkhandho.

duvidhena \Ee 13/ rÅ«pakkhandho --- atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• , atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ no upÄ• dÄ
}. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnu
rÅ«paá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ sanidassanaá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ anid
sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na
rÅ«paá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atti
viÃ±Ã±atti. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
cittasahabhu, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na cittasahabhu. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittÄ• nuparivatti, atthi rÅ«paá¹
cittÄ• nuparivatti. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattikaá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ oá¸
atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ. atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«re, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike ... pe ... atthi rÅ«pa
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro. evaá¹ƒ duvidhena

(yathÄ• \Ne 15/ rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• e vibhattaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• idha vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ.)

tividhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• , yaá¹ƒ taá¹
taá¹ƒ atthi upÄ• dÄ• , atthi no upÄ• dÄ• . yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upÄ• dinn
rÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthi upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, atthi anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na kabaá¸·Ä
taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ \Se 19/ atthi kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro, atthi na kabaá¸·Ä
tividhena rÅ«pakkhandho.

catubbidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ no upÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, atthi anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«
atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ
sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, atthi appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ no upÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi sappa
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ \Ee 14/. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, atthi suk
rÅ«paá¹ƒ no upÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, atthi sukhumaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ u
dÅ«re, atthi santike; yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ no upÄ• dÄ• taá¹ƒ atthi dÅ«re, atthi santike ... pe
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sutaá¹ƒ, mutaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ catubbidhena rÅ«pakkha

paÃ±cavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu, Ä• podhÄ• tu, tejodhÄ• tu, vÄ• yodhÄ
evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho.

chabbidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±ey
chabbidhena rÅ«pakkhandho.

sattavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tuvi
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho

aá¹-á¹-havidhena \Be 15/ \Ne 16/ rÅ«pakkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, sotav
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ
sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhasamphassaá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ,
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena rÅ«pakkhan

navavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindri
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ na indriya
navavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho.

dasavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindri
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, na indriyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ atthi
sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, atthi appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho.

ekÄ• dasavidhena rÅ«pakkhandho --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yata
kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatan
yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ek

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«pakkhandho.

2. vedanÄ• kkhandho

<34> tattha \Ee 15/ katamo vedanÄ• kkhandho? ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassa

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato.

catubbidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se 21/ --- atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atth
apariyÄ• panno.

paÃ±cavidhena \Ne 17/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sukhindriyaá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, a
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ, atthi domanassindriyaá¹ƒ, atthi upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhe

chabbidhena \Be 16/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphas
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• v
evaá¹ƒ chabbidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

sattavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• v
vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manodhÄ• tus
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena vedanÄ• kkhand

aá¹-á¹-havidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassaj
vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• atthi sukhÄ• , a
manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

navavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• v

vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manodhÄ• tusa
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• atthi kusalÄ• , atthi akusalÄ• , atthi ab
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• v
vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• atthi sukhÄ• , a
manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ
atthi abyÄ• katÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<35> ekavidhena \Se 22/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 16/ \Ne 18/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnu
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasa
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, atthi
avitakkaavicÄ• ro. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi nev
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ•
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ«. atthi sekkho, atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• se
mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o. atthi \Ee 17/ parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• ramma
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o. atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atthi paá¹‡Ä«to. atthi micchattaniya
sammattaniyato, atthi aniyato. atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggahetuko, atthi maggÄ• c
atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ«. atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno. atthi atÄ
atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o. atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho,
atthi \Se 23/ ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ramm
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<36> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto ... pe ... atthi na
atthi na hetuahetuko. atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro. atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ
atthi \Ee 18/ sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo. atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto. at
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savo. atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asa
saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayutto. atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyoja
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo. atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo. atthi ganthasamp
ganthavippayutto \Ne 19/. atthi ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo, atthi ganthavippayuttaagantha

atthi anoghaniyo. atthi oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto. atthi oghavippayuttaoghaniyo
oghavippayuttaanoghaniyo. atthi yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo. atthi yogasampayutto, atthi yoga
\Be 18/ yogavippayuttayoganiyo, atthi yogavippayuttaayoganiyo. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo, atthi a
atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto, atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayutto. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«
nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyo. atthi parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho, atthi aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. att
parÄ• mÄ• sasampayutto, atthi parÄ• mÄ• savippayutto \Se 24/. atthi parÄ• mÄ• savippayu
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. atthi upÄ• dinno, atthi anupÄ• dinno. atthi upÄ•
anupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto, atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippayutto. atthi upÄ• dÄ•
atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi s
atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho. atthi kilesasampayutto, atthi kilesavippayutto. atthi kilesavippayuttas
atthi kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi na dassanena pahÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo. atthi dassanena pahÄ• ta
pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ•
atthi avitakko. atthi savicÄ• ro, atthi avicÄ• ro. atthi \Ee 19/ sappÄ«tiko, atthi appÄ«tiko. atth
pÄ«tisahagato, atthi na pÄ«tisahagato. atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi na kÄ• mÄ• vacaro. atthi
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro. atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi na arÅ«pÄ• vacaro. atthi pariyÄ• panno, atthi ap
niyyÄ• niko, atthi aniyyÄ• niko. atthi niyato, atthi aniyato. atthi sauttaro, atthi anuttaro. atthi s
atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<37> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena \Ne 20/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atth
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo ... pe ... atthi ajjhat
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena ve

dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<38> ekavidhena \Se 25/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 20/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<39> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<40> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi na hetusahetuko, atthi na hetuahetuko. atthi lokiyo, a atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyo. atthi sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo. atthi Ä atthi Ä• savavippayutto. atthi Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savo saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena \Ne 21/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe ... dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<41> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. \Se 26/ atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anup atthi anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹ atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, avitakkaavicÄ• ro. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi nev bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pah dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ«. atthi sekkho, atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• se mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o. atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, a atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atthi paá¹‡Ä«to. atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atth atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggahetuko, atthi maggÄ• dhipati. atthi uppanno, atthi anu atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno. atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o. atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho. atthi ajjhatt bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena ve

<42> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto. atthi na hetusa
hetuahetuko. atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro. atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo \Ne 22/, atthi kenaci na viÃ
sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo. atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto. atthi Ä• savavi
Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savo. atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo ... pe ... atthi saraá¹‡
araá¹‡o.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, att
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<43> ekavidhena \Be 21/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<44> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto.

tividhena \Ee 22/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho

<45> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi na hetusahetuko, atthi na hetuahetuko.

tividhena \Ne 23/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<46> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-has

atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<47> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo \Se 27/, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±ey

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, atthi
... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<48> ekavidhena \Be 22/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo.

tividhena \Ee 23/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandh

<49> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto.

tividhena \Ne 24/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• va
atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena v

<50> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savavippayuttaa

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi nevÄ•
... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<51> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sekkho, atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkho ..
dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<52> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayutto

tividhena \Ee 24/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o ... dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<53> ekavidhena \Be 23/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 25/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, at ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<54> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atthi paá¹‡Ä«to ... pe .... evaá¹ vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<55> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ganthasampayutto, atthi ganthavippayutto.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi aniyato ... dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<56> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo, atthi ganthavippayuttaa

tividhena \Ee 25/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggahetuko, atthi .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<57> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 26/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi oghaniyo, atthi anoghaniyo.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ« ... pe .... e
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<58> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se 29/ --- atthi oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto.

tividhena \Be 24/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno ... p
dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<59> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi oghavippayuttaoghaniyo, atthi oghavippayuttaanogh

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, att
... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<60> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo.

tividhena \Ee 26/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

<61> ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 27/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi yogasampayutto, atthi yogavippayutto.

tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, att
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ.

sattavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• m
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno. evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena vedanÄ• k

aparopi sattavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡

bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o \Se 30/, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, a
arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno. evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

catuvÄ«satividhena \Be 25/ vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• k
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; sotasamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... ghÄ• nasa
vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... kÄ• ya
vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho atthi kusalo, att
cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• ve
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satividhen

aparopi catuvÄ«satividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• \Ee 27/ ve
... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ram
cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ; sotasamphassapa
... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• v
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• vedan
... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ram
cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«sa
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

tiá¹ƒsavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho atth
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno; sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe
ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphas
manosamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, a
apariyÄ• panno; cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , ghÄ• nasa
jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manosamphassajÄ• ved
vedanÄ• kkhandho.

bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho atthi
abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ•
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassa
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho atthi k
atthi abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apa
cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• ve
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena veda

aparopi bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhand
atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o,
atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro \Se 32/, atthi apariyÄ• panno; sotasamphassapac

... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccay
... kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• ved
pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o \Ee 28/, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro \Ne 29/, atthi apariyÄ• panno; c
vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphas
vedanÄ• , manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho.

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vedanÄ• kkhandho.

3. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho

<62> tattha katamo saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho? ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasam

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato.

catubbidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«
apariyÄ• panno.

paÃ±cavidhena \Be 27/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sukhindriyasampayutto, atthi dukkhind
somanassindriyasampayutto, atthi domanassindriyasampayutto, atthi upekkhindriyasampay
paÃ±cavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

chabbidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sotasamphassajÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manosam
chabbidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

sattavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sotasamphassajÄ
\Ne 30/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• \Se 33/ saÃ±Ã
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena sa

aá¹-á¹-havidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... kÄ• y
sukhasahagatÄ• , atthi dukkhasahagatÄ• , manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manov
saÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

navavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... kÄ• yasam
manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã

atthi abyÄ• katÄ• . evaá¹ƒ navavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... kÄ• yasan
sukhasahagatÄ• , atthi dukkhasahagatÄ• , manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manov
saÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi kusalÄ• , atthi akusalÄ• , atthi abyÄ• katÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä

<63> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 29/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena \Ne 31/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dul
sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhe

<64> ekavidhena \Be 28/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnu
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasa
\Se 34/ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramat
avitakkaavicÄ• ro. atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi sukhasahagato, atthi upekkhÄ• sahagato. atthi
pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pa
pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ•
atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ«.
atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkho. atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o. atthi parittÄ
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o. atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atth
micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi aniyato. atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggah
maggÄ• dhipati. atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ«. atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• ga
paccuppanno. atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi paccuppannÄ• r
atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho. atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<65> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto. atthi na hetu
hetuahetuko. atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro \Se 35/. atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ
sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo. atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto. atthi \Ee 30/ Ä

\Be 29/, atthi Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savo. atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo. atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayutto. atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyoja saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo. atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo. atthi ganthasamp ganthavippayutto. atthi ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo, atthi ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyo. att atthi anoghaniyo. atthi oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto. atthi oghavippayuttaoghaniyo oghavippayuttaanoghaniyo. atthi yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo. atthi yogasampayutto, atthi yoga yogavippayuttayoganiyo, atthi yogavippayuttaayoganiyo. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo, atthi anÄ«vara nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto, atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayutto. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«vara nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyo. atthi parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho, atthi aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. att parÄ• mÄ• sasampayutto, atthi parÄ• mÄ• savippayutto. atthi parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. atthi upÄ• dinno, atthi anupÄ• dinno. atthi upÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto, atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippayutto. atthi upÄ• dÄ• atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkilesiko \Se 36/, atthi asaá¹ƒkilesiko saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho. atthi kilesasampayutto, atthi kilesavippayutto. atthi kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi dassanena pahÄ• ta dassanena pahÄ• tabbo. atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• ta pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tab bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi savitakko, atthi avitakko. atthi savicÄ• ro, atthi avic sappÄ«tiko, atthi appÄ«tiko. atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi na pÄ«tisahagato. atthi sukhasahagat sukhasahagato. atthi upekkhÄ• sahagato, atthi na upekkhÄ• sahagato. atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacar atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi na rÅ«pÄ• vacaro. atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi na arÅ«pÄ• vacaro. 30/, atthi apariyÄ• panno. atthi \Ee 31/ niyyÄ• niko, atthi aniyyÄ• niko. atthi niyato, atthi aniy sauttaro, atthi anuttaro. atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<66> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 33/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ• ya atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto. atthi vipÄ• ko ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• ra bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena sa

(yathÄ• kusalattike vitthÄ• ro, evaá¹ƒ sabbepi tikÄ• vitthÄ• retabbÄ• .)

dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<67> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<68> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 32/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto ... pe atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<69> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 34/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ• ya atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto \Be 31/. atthi vipÄ• ko ... pe ... atthi ajjha bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena sa

<70> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto ... pe ... atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena \Ee 33/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• r ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena \Se 38/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<71> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... evaá saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<72> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto.

tividhena \Ne 35/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dul sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhe

<73> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi na hetu sahetuko, atthi na hetu ahetuko.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh

<74> ekavidhena \Be 32/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 34/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<75> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyo.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho \Se 39/ --- atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasav saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<76> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo.

tividhena \Ne 36/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ram avitakkaavicÄ• ro ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<77> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi sukhasahagato, atthi upekkhÄ• evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<78> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 35/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savav

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<79> ekavidhena \Be 33/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã

<80> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 37/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyojana

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi nevÄ ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<81> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena \Ee 36/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sekkho, atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<82> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o ... pe ... dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<83> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi ganthasampayutto, atthi ganthavippayutto.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<84> ekavidhena \Be 34/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 38/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo, atthi ganthavi

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atthi paá¹‡Ä«to ... pe .... evaá saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<85> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi oghaniyo, atthi anoghaniyo.

tividhena \Ee 37/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi ' pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<86> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggahetuko, atthi magg evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<87> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi oghavippayuttaoghaniyo, atthi oghavippayuttaanog

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ« ... pe .... saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<88> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 39/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno ... pe .... saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<89> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi yogasampayutto, atthi yogavippayutto.

tividhena \Be 35/ \Ee 38/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<90> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi yogavippayuttayoganiyo, atthi yogavippayuttaayog

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho ... pe dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

<91> ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo, atthi \Se 42/ anÄ«varaá¹‡iyo.

tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, a ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ.

sattavidhena \Ne 40/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato, a atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno. evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena saÃ±Ã

aparopi sattavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atth sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atth

arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• ra
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vac
evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

catuvÄ«satividhena \Ee 39/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ•
jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassa
atthi kusalo, atthi \Be 36/ akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sota
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satividhena \Se 43/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

aparopi catuvÄ«satividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä
vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, att
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... manosamphassa
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassa
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho atthi
... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ram
cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«

tiá¹ƒsatividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno, sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe
ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• \Ne 41/ ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yas
... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vaca
apariyÄ• panno, cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

bahuvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho at
abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ•
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• \Se 44/ ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• sam
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho atthi
abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro \Ee 40/, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi a
cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ bahuvid

aparopi \Be 37/ bahuvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±
vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, att
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vac
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassa
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho atthi

bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«p
arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno, cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sotasamphassajÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manosam
bahuvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

4. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho

<92> tattha \Ne 42/ katamo saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho? ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kusalo \Se 45/, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato.

catubbidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi a
apariyÄ• panno.

paÃ±cavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sukhindriyasampayutto, atthi dukkhindriya
somanassindriyasampayutto, atthi domanassindriyasampayutto, atthi upekkhindriyasampay
paÃ±cavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

chabbidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , sotasamphassaj
cetanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , manosamphassa
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

sattavidhena \Be 38/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , sotasamp
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• ce
41/ cetanÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena sa

aá¹-á¹-havidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• y
atthi sukhasahagatÄ• , atthi dukkhasahagatÄ• , manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ,
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• \Ne 43/. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena saá¹

navavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ... pe ... manodhÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• atthi kusalÄ• , atthi akusalÄ• , atthi aby
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasa
sukhasahagatÄ• , atthi dukkhasahagatÄ• , manodhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , manoviÃ±
cetanÄ• atthi kusalÄ• , atthi \Se 46/ akusalÄ• , atthi abyÄ• katÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá

<93> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ
atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto. atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadh
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnu
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasa
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, atthi
avitakkaavicÄ• ro. atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi sukhasahagato, atthi upekkhÄ• sahagato. atthi
pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pa
39/ pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi neva dassanena na b
pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• mi
atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkho. atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o. atthi
paá¹‡Ä«to. atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi aniyato. atthi maggÄ• rammaá
maggahetuko, atthi maggÄ• dhipati. atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi \Se 47/ uppÄ• dÄ
anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno. atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi
atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho \Ne 44/. atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena sa

<94> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko. atthi \Ee 42/ hetusamp
hetuvippayutto. atthi hetu ceva sahetuko ca, atthi sahetuko ceva na ca hetu. atthi hetu ceva
ca, atthi hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetu. atthi na hetu sahetuko, atthi na hetu ahetuko. atth
lokuttaro. atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyo. atthi Ä• savo, atthi no Ä• sav
atthi anÄ• savo. atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto. atthi Ä• savo ceva sÄ• s
ceva no ca Ä• savo. atthi Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayutto ca, atthi Ä• savasampayutto ce
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savo. atthi saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, atthi n
saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo. atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayu
saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyo ca, atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. atthi
saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto ca, atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto \Se 48/ \Be 40/ ceva no ca saá¹ƒy
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

atthi gantho, atthi no gantho. atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo. atthi ganthasampayutto, a
ganthavippayutto. atthi gantho ceva ganthaniyo ca, atthi ganthaniyo ceva no ca gantho. atth
ganthasampayutto ca, atthi ganthasampayutto ceva no ca gantho. atthi \Ee 43/ ganthavippa
ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyo. atthi ogho, atthi no ogho. atthi oghaniyo, atthi anoghaniyo. at
oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto. atthi ogho ceva oghaniyo ca, atthi oghaniyo ceva no
ceva oghasampayutto ca, atthi oghasampayutto ceva no ca ogho. atthi oghavippayuttaogha
oghavippayuttaanoghaniyo. atthi yogo, atthi no yogo. atthi yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo. atthi y
atthi yogavippayutto. atthi yogo ceva yoganiyo ca, atthi \Ne 45/ yoganiyo ceva no ca yogo. a
yogasampayutto ca, atthi yogasampayutto ceva no ca yogo. atthi yogavippayuttayoganiyo, a
yogavippayuttaayoganiyo. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, atthi no nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡i
anÄ«varaá¹‡iyo. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto, atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayutto. atthi nÄ«varaá
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo ca, atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±cev
ca, atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttan
49/ nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyo.

atthi parÄ• mÄ• so, atthi no parÄ• mÄ• so. atthi parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho, atthi aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho
parÄ• mÄ• sasampayutto, atthi parÄ• mÄ• savippayutto. atthi parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• ma
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ• so. atthi \Ee 44/ parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• ma
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. atthi upÄ• dinno, atthi anupÄ• dinno. atthi upÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. atthi upÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto, a
atthi upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyo ca, atthi upÄ• dÄ• niyo ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto ca \Be 41/, atthi upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo.

atthi kileso, atthi no kileso. atthi saá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho, at
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho. atthi kilesasampayutto, atthi kilesavippayutto. atthi kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiles
saá¹ƒkilesiko ceva no ca kileso. atthi kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho ca, atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho
kileso. atthi kileso ceva kilesasampayutto ca, atthi kilesasampayutto ceva no ca kileso. atthi
kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi dassanena pahÄ• ta
dassanena pahÄ• tabbo. atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• ta
pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya \Se 50/ pa
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko.

atthi savitakko, atthi avitakko. atthi savicÄ• ro, atthi avicÄ• ro. atthi sappÄ«tiko \Ne 46/, atth
atthi \Ee 45/ pÄ«tisahagato, atthi na pÄ«tisahagato. atthi sukhasahagato, atthi na sukhasah
upekkhÄ• sahagato, atthi na upekkhÄ• sahagato. atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi na kÄ• mÄ• va
atthi na rÅ«pÄ• vacaro. atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi na arÅ«pÄ• vacaro. atthi pariyÄ• panno,

atthi niyyÄ• niko, atthi aniyyÄ• niko. atthi niyato, atthi aniyato. atthi sauttaro, atthi anuttaro. a
saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... ev
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<95> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena \Be 42/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<96> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 46/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... ev
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho \Se 51/.

<97> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 47/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... ev
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<98> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<99> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<100> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 47/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi na hetu.

tividhena \Be 43/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ...
dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<101> ekavidhena \Ne 48/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho \Se 52/ --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi
sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhe

<102> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkha

<103> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu ceva sahetuko ca, atthi sahetuko ceva na

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ•
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<104> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 48/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu ceva hetusampayutto ca, atthi hetu
hetu.

tividhena \Ne 49/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasav
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<105> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi na hetu sahetuko, atthi na hetu ahetuko.

tividhena \Be 44/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• r
avitakkaavicÄ• ro ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<106> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Se 53/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi sukhasahagato, atthi upekkh
.... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<107> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyo

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pa
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkha

<108> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi Ä• savo, atthi no Ä• savo.

tividhena \Ne 50/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ
pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko ... pe .... e
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<109> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 49/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ« ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandl

<110> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sekkho, atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekk dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<111> ekavidhena \Be 45/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savo ca, atthi sÄ• savo ceva

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o ... p dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<112> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 51/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayutto ca, at no ca Ä• savo.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡ appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<113> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 50/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• sav

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atthi paá¹‡Ä«to ... pe .... e saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<114> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, atthi no saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi aniya
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<115> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggahetuko, atthi ma
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<116> ekavidhena \Be 46/ \Ne 52/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippa

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ« ... pe
dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<117> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto \Se 55/.

duvidhena \Ee 51/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyo ca, a
no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno ... pe
dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<118> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto ca
saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<119> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena \Ne 53/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahi
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

<120> ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampayutto.

duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi gantho, atthi no gantho.

tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ.

sattavidhena \Be 47/ \Ee 52/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi aby
kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno. evaá¹ƒ sa
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

aparopi sattavidhena \Se 56/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya samp
vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto; atthi kÄ• mÄ•
atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddh
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o; atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vac
evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

catuvÄ«satividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ra
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ•
jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassa
atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ... pe ... manos
evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

aparopi \Ne 54/ catuvÄ«satividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ
sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• ramm
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o; cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ•
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassa
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho a
sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattaba
cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• ceta
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , manosamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satividhena

tiá¹ƒsatividhena \Se 57/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…kh

kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno \Be 48/; se
pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• \Ee 53/ ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ
... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«
arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno; cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• ... pe ... manosamph
tiá¹ƒsatividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

bahuvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhan
atthi abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apa
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassa
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho a
abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ•
cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• ceta
kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , manosamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena saá¹…

aparopi bahuvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ•
pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ramma
kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi \Se 58/ arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno; se
pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasam
manosamphassapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutt
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno; cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ•
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• ce
evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho.

5. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho

<121> tattha \Be 49/ katamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho? ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandh

duvidhena \Ee 54/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato.

catubbidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi a
apariyÄ• panno.

paÃ±cavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sukhindriyasampayutto, atthi dukkhindriya
somanassindriyasampayutto, atthi domanassindriyasampayutto, atthi upekkhindriyasampay
paÃ±cavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

chabbidhena \Ne 56/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

sattavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

aá¹-á¹-havidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhasah
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Se 59/. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

navavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
akusalaá¹ƒ, atthi abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ navavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä
sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhasahagataá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu att
akusalaá¹ƒ, atthi abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<122> ekavidhena \Be 50/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ
atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto. atthi \Ee 55/ vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadha
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dinnu
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasa
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramatto \Ne 5
avitakkaavicÄ• ro. atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi sukhasahagato, atthi upekkhÄ• sahagato. atthi
pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo, atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pa
dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi neva dassan
pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• mi
atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkho. atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹

parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o. atthi l
paá¹‡Ä«to. atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi aniyato. atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹
maggahetuko, atthi maggÄ• dhipati. atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ«. atthi a
anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppanno. atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi
atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho. atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddh
atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<123> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto. atthi na h
na hetu ahetuko. atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro. atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±
sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo. atthi Ä• savasampayutto \Be 51/, atthi Ä• savavippayutto. atthi
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savo. atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asa
saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto \Se 61/, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayutto. atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasa
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo. atthi ganthasampayutto, atthi ganthavippayutto. atthi
ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo, atthi ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyo. atthi oghaniyo, atthi anogh
oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto. atthi oghavippayuttaoghaniyo, atthi oghavippayuttaa
yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo. atthi yogasampayutto, atthi yogavippayutto \Ne 58/. atthi yogavip
atthi yogavippayuttaayoganiyo. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo, atthi anÄ«varaá¹‡iyo. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡a
nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayutto. atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyo, atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡avippa

atthi \Ee 56/ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho, atthi aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. atthi parÄ• mÄ• sasampayutto, att
parÄ• mÄ• savippayutto. atthi parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho, atthi parÄ• mÄ• sa
atthi upÄ• dinno, atthi anupÄ• dinno. atthi upÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• dÄ• niyo. atthi upÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• navippayutto. atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi upÄ• dÄ• navippay
saá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho. atthi
kilesasampayutto, atthi kilesavippayutto. atthi kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi
kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesiko. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi na dassanena pahÄ• tab
pahÄ• tabbo \Se 62/, atthi na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo. atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahet
pahÄ• tabbahetuko. atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ•

atthi savitakko, atthi avitakko. atthi savicÄ• ro, atthi avicÄ• ro. atthi sappÄ«tiko, atthi appÄ«
pÄ«tisahagato, atthi na pÄ«tisahagato. atthi sukhasahagato, atthi na sukhasahagato. atthi u
atthi na upekkhÄ• sahagato. atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro \Be 52/, atthi na kÄ• mÄ• vacaro. atthi rÅ
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro. atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi na arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi pariyÄ• panno, atthi ap
niyyÄ• niko, atthi aniyyÄ• niko. atthi niyato, atthi aniyato. atthi sauttaro, atthi anuttaro. atthi s

atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena \Ee 57/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<124> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 59/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi saraá¹‡o, atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto. atthi vipÄ• ko ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• ra bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ

dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<125> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... e dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<126> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto ... pe ... a atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... e dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<127> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 58/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena \Ne 60/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atth sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto \Be 53/. atthi vipÄ• ko ... p ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<128> ekavidhena \Se 63/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto ... pe ... a
atthi araá¹‡o.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<129> ekavidhena \Se 64/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe .... e
dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<130> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ee 59/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi hetusampayutto, atthi hetuvippayutto.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ
sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhe

<131> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi na hetu sahetuko, atthi na hetuahetuko.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi vipÄ• ko, atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, atthi
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkha

<132> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi lokiyo, atthi lokuttaro.

tividhena \Be 54/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, atthi anupÄ• di
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<133> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, atthi kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyo

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko, atthi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesiko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ \Se 65 viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<134> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sÄ• savo, atthi anÄ• savo.

tividhena \Ne 62/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi savitakkasavicÄ• ro, atthi avitakkavicÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• ro ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<135> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi Ä• savasampayutto, atthi Ä• savavippayutto.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi pÄ«tisahagato, atthi sukhasahagato, atthi upekk .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<136> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo, atthi Ä• savavippa

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbo, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pa dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkh

<137> ekavidhena \Be 55/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi asaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko, atthi bhÄ• vanÄ atthi neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena v

<138> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 63/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto, atthi saá¹ƒyoj

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi Ä• cayagÄ• mÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• mÄ« \Se 66/
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ« ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhand

<139> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyo, atthi saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyo.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sekkho, atthi asekkho, atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekk
dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<140> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi ganthaniyo, atthi aganthaniyo.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi paritto, atthi mahaggato, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o ... p
dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<141> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi ganthasampayutto, atthi ganthavippayutto.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<142> ekavidhena \Be 56/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena \Ne 64/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo, atthi ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyo.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi hÄ«no, atthi majjhimo, atthi paá¹‡Ä«to ... pe .... e
dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<143> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi oghaniyo, atthi anoghaniyo.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi micchattaniyato, atthi sammattaniyato, atthi aniy
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho \Se 67/.

<144> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi oghasampayutto, atthi oghavippayutto.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi maggahetuko, atthi m
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<145> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi oghavippayuttaoghaniyo, atthi oghavippayuttaa

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi uppanno, atthi anuppanno, atthi uppÄ• dÄ« ... pe
dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<146> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi yoganiyo, atthi ayoganiyo.

tividhena \Ne 65/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi atÄ«to, atthi anÄ• gato, atthi paccuppann
dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<147> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi yogasampayutto, atthi yogavippayutto.

tividhena \Be 57/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi anÄ• gatÄ• ra
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<148> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi yogavippayuttayoganiyo, atthi yogavippayuttaa

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi ajjhatto, atthi bahiddho, atthi ajjhattabahiddho ...

dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<149> ekavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho \Se 68/ --- phassasampayutto.

duvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo, atthi anÄ«varaá¹‡iyo.

tividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ.

sattavidhena \Ee 60/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kat
kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno. evaá¹ƒ sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

aparopi sattavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto,
sampayutto, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atth
arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• ra
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vac
evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

catuvÄ«satividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ•
jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato; cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 58/, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, man
catuvÄ«satividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho \Se 69/.

aparopi catuvÄ«satividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã
sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, atthi adukkha
sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabah
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; sotasa
ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphas
manosamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahido
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o; cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• navi
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ catuvÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

tiá¹ƒsatividhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akk
atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno; sotasamphassapaccayÄ•
ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphas
manosamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vac
apariyÄ• panno; cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 61/, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

bahuvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkha
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro,
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe
... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassapaccayÄ• \Se 70/ ... pe ... kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... m
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro,
atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
bahuvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

aparopi \Be 59/ bahuvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±
sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• ramm
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vac
sotasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• samphassa
kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho a
sampayutto ... pe ... atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi ajjhattabah
atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaro, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi arÅ«pÄ• vacaro, atthi apariyÄ• panno; cakk
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä
evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<150> paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• \Ne 68/ --- rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

<151> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati \Se 71/ akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ
saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<152> rÅ«pakkhandho \Ee 62/ abyÄ• kato. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• aku
khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``dukkhÄ•
tipi, ``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. tayo khandhÄ• siyÄ•
sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya v
rÅ«pakkhandho nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ
siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• d
\Be 60/. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ•
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• .

rÅ«pakkhandho asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesiko. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-h
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho
tayo khandhÄ• siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakk
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• ro, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, siyÄ• avi
vattabbo --- ``savitakkasavicÄ• roâ€™â€™ tipi, ``avitakkavicÄ• ramattoâ€™â€™ tipi, ``avita
tipi. rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``pÄ«tisahagatoâ€™â€™ tipi, ``sukhasahagatoâ€™â€™
``upekkhÄ• sahagatoâ€™â€™ tipi. vedanÄ• kkhandho siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagato na sukhasahag
na vattabbo --- ``pÄ«tisahagatoâ€™â€™ ti. tayo \Ne 69/ khandhÄ• siyÄ• \Se 72/ pÄ«tisaha
sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ«tisahagatÄ• â€
``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

rÅ«pakkhandho neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . rÅ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetuko. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetu
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . rÅ«
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mÄ«. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino, siyÄ•
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. rÅ«pakkhandho nevasekkhanÄ• sekkho. cattÄ• ro
asekkhÄ• , siyÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho paritto. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• si
mahaggatÄ• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . rÅ«pakkhandho anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``
63/, ``mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi
khandhÄ• siyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , siyÄ• majjhimÄ• , siyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho aniyato \
siyÄ• micchattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• .

rÅ«pakkhandho anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ•
maggÄ• dhipatino, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggahe
``maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ tipi; siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino

anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ•
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``atÄ
``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi; siyÄ•
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• ajjhattÄ•
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``
tipi, ``bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi
anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• sanidassanasappaá¹-igho, siyÄ• anidass
anidassanaappaá¹-igho.

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<153> cattÄ• ro \Ne 70/ khandhÄ• na hetÅ«. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• hetu, siyÄ• n
ahetuko. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• sahetukÄ• , siyÄ• ahetukÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho hetuvipp
siyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• hetuvippayuttÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``hetu cev
tipi, ``sahetuko ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetÅ« cev
ti, siyÄ• sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• hetu ceva sahetuko ca, siyÄ• \Se 74/ sahetuko ceva na ca h
``hetu ceva sahetuko cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sahetuko ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. rÅ«pakk
``hetu ceva hetusampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™
vattabbÄ• --- ``hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• cev
vattabbÄ• --- ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siy
ca, siyÄ• hetusampayutto ceva na \Be 62/ ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``hetu ceva hetusa
tipi, ``hetusampayutto ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. rÅ«pakkhandho na hetu ahetuko \Ee
na hetÅ« sahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na hetÅ« ahetukÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• na hetu sa
ahetuko, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``na hetu sahetukoâ€™â€™ tipi, ``na hetu ahetukoâ€™â€™

sappaccayÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• .

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• anidassanÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• sanidassano, siyÄ• anidassano.
appaá¹-ighÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• sappaá¹-igho, siyÄ• appaá¹-igho. rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ
arÅ«pÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho lokiyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• ; ker
na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no Ä• savÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• Ä• savo, siyÄ• no Ä• sa
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• \Se 75/ siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho Ä• sava
siyÄ• Ä• savasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho \Ne 71/ na vattabb
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sÄ• savo ceva no ca Ä• savo. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ•
siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä•

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savo ca, siyÄ• sÄ• savo ceva no ca Ä• sa
``Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savo cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sÄ• savo ceva no ca Ä• savoâ€™â€™ tipi. rÅ«
``Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savasampayutto ceva no ca Ä• s
na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• Ä• savasam
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ
Ä• savasampayutto ca, siyÄ• Ä• savasampayutto ceva no ca Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbo --
Ä• savasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savasampayutto ceva no ca Ä• savoâ€™â€™ ti
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ•
siyÄ• \Be 63/ na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savavippa

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ
rÅ«pakkhandho saá¹ƒyojaniyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• \Se 76/ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• a
rÅ«pakkhandho saá¹ƒyojanavippayutto. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniy
``saá¹ƒyojaniyo ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tayo khandhÄ•  na vattabbÄ•  --- ``saá
saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva \Ee 65/ no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• , s
``saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• saá
ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyo ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±
cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojaniyo ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ ntipi. rÅ«pakkhandho n
``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto c
ntipi. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ•
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanas
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanas
saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±
saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto \Ne 72/ cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayutto ceva no ca saá
rÅ«pakkhandho saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyoja
siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na \Se 77/ vattabbÄ• ---
``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniy

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no ganthÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• gantho, siyÄ• no gantho.
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• aganthaniyÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho ganthavippa
siyÄ• ganthasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``gan
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``ganthaniyo ceva no ca ganthoâ€™â€™. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• \E
ganthaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ•
ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• gantho ceva ganthaniyo ca, siyÄ• g
siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``gantho ceva ganthaniyo cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthaniyo ceva no ca
rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``gantho ceva ganthasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``gantha
ganthoâ€™â€™ tipi. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• ceva ganthasampayuttÄ•

ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthasampayuttÄ• ce
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• gantho ceva ganthasampayutto ca, siyÄ• ganthasampayutto
vattabbo --- ``gantho ceva ganthasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthasampayutto ceva n
rÅ«pakkhandho ganthavippayuttaganthaniyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• ganthavippayuttag
ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• â€™
``ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no \Ee 66/ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . saá¹.
nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo. cattÄ• ro khan
siyÄ• anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayutto. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ
siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«
``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``n
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ•
``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• nÄ
\Ne 73/ ca, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``nÄ«va
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyo ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. r
--- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampay
nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«var
ti, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ
no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«va
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutto ceva no \Be 65/ ca n
rÅ«pakkhandho \Se 79/ nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , si
``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so, siyÄ
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ
parÄ• mÄ• savippayutto. tayo khandhÄ• siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• m
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sasampayutto, siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayutto, si
``parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttoâ€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttoâ€™â€™ tipi. rÅ«pakkha
``parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho ceva no ca parÄ
na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• parÄ• m
parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• â
siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho ca, siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho ceva no ca parÄ• m
``parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho ceva no ca pa
rÅ«pakkhandho parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ•
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹

--- ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaapa

rÅ«pakkhandho \Se 80/ anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . viÃ±Ã±Ä
khandhÄ• no cittÄ• . tayo khandhÄ• cetasikÄ• . dve khandhÄ• acetasikÄ• . tayo khandhÄ
rÅ«pakkhandho cittavippayutto. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho na vattabbo --- ``cittena sampayut
vippayuttoâ€™â€™ tipi. tayo khandhÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho cittavisaá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho na vattabbo --- ``cittena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tipi, ``cittena vis
tipi. tayo khandhÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, siyÄ• no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. tayo khandhÄ• cittasahabhuno. viÃ
cittasahabhÅ«. rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• cittasahabhÅ«, siyÄ• no cittasahabhÅ«. tayo khandh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho no cittÄ• nuparivatti. rÅ«pakkhandho \Be 66/ siyÄ• cittÄ• nupariva
cittÄ• nuparivatti. tayo khandhÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . dve khandhÄ• n
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tayo khandhÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno. tayo khandhÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. dve khandhÄ• no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ajjhattiko. tayo khandhÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• ajjha
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• , siyÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• , s
anupÄ• dinnÄ• . cattÄ• ro \Se 81/ khandhÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siy
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. rÅ«pakkhandho upÄ• dÄ• niyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandho upÄ• dÄ• navippayutto. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutt
rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``upÄ
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyo ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyo
vattabbo --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyo cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• niyo ceva n
rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto \Ee 68/ cÄ• â
``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipi. tayo khandhÄ• na vattab
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca up
``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siy
``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva \Ne 75/ upÄ• dÄ• nasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• nasan
ntipi. rÅ«pakkhandho upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• upÄ
siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• \Se 82/, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• ---
``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ•

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• no kilesÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• kileso, siyÄ• no kileso. rÅ«

cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• \Be 67/, siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho k
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kilesasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• kilesavippayuttÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho n
ceva saá¹ƒkilesiko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``saá¹ƒkilesiko ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™. tayo khandh
``kilesÄ• ceva saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• , s
``saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• kileso ceva
saá¹ƒkilesiko ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkilesiko cÄ• â€™â
``saá¹ƒkilesiko ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``kileso ceva
cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho ceva no \Se 83/ ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. tayo khandhÄ•
``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ
--- ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• kileso
ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbo --- ``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹
tipi, ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi.

rÅ«pakkhandho na vattabbo --- ``kileso ceva kilesasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kilesasa
kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. tayo khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva kilesasampayuttÄ• cÄ
kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva n
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• kileso ceva kilesasampayutto ca, siyÄ• kilesasampayutto ce
vattabbo --- ``kileso ceva kilesasampayutto cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kilesasampayutto ceva no c
rÅ«pakkhandho kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesiko. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kilesavippayuttas
siyÄ• \Ne 76/ kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesavippayuttasa
tipi, ``kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

rÅ«pakkhandho na dassanena pahÄ• tabbo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ•
pahÄ• tabbÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbo \Be 68/. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ
siyÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetuko
dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . rÅ«pakkhand
pahÄ• tabbahetuko. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ•
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho avitakko. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siy
avicÄ• ro. cattÄ• ro \Se 84/ khandhÄ• siyÄ• savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• . rÅ«pakkhand
khandhÄ• siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho na pÄ«tisahagato. catt
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . dve khandhÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . tayo khan
siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . dve khandhÄ• na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . tayo khandhÄ• siyÄ•
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• .

rÅ«pakkhandho kÄ• mÄ• vacaro. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na k
rÅ«pÄ• vacaro. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . rÅ
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho

siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho aniyyÄ• niko. cattÄ• ro kh
siyÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho aniyato. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• a
sauttaro. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• sauttarÄ• , siyÄ• anuttarÄ• . rÅ«pakkhandho araá¹‡o.
saraá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

khandhavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<154> dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni \Se 85/ \Be 69/ \Ee 70/ \Ne 77/ --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatana
kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

cakkhuá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• aniccÄ• duk
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . sotaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹
anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . ghÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• m
dukkhÄ• anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . jivhÄ• aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä•
dukkhÄ• anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . kÄ• yo anicco dukkho anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• ma
dukkhÄ• anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . mano anicco dukkho anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• mad
anattÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• .

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<155> dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni \Ne 78/ --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• ya
kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yata
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

<156> tattha katamaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cakkhu {cakkhuá¹ƒ (Ce Se Katthaci) Dh
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pasÄ• do attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• panno anidassano sappa
anidassanena sappaá¹-ighena rÅ«paá¹ƒ sanidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ passi vÄ• passa
vÄ• , cakkhumpetaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanampetaá¹ƒ cakkhudhÄ• tupesÄ• cakkhundriyampetaá
samuddopeso paá¹‡á¸• arampetaá¹ƒ khettampetaá¹ƒ vatthumpetaá¹ƒ nettampetaá¹ƒ nayan

tÄ«rampetaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ \Se 86/

<157> tattha \Be 70/ katamaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«t
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• panno anidassano sappaá¹-igho, yena sotena anidassanena sappaá¹-ig
sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ suá¹‡i vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• suá¹‡issati vÄ• suá¹‡e vÄ• , sotampetaá¹ƒ sot
sotadhÄ• tupesÄ• sotindriyampetaá¹ƒ lokopeso dvÄ• rÄ• pesÄ• samuddopeso paá¹‡á¸• a
vatthumpetaá¹ƒ orimaá¹ƒ tÄ«rampetaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sotÄ• yata

<158> tattha katamaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«t
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• panno anidassano sappaá¹-igho, yena ghÄ• nena anidassanena sappa
anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yi vÄ• ghÄ• yati vÄ• ghÄ• yissati vÄ• ghÄ• ye vÄ• ,
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanampetaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nadhÄ• tupesÄ• ghÄ• nindriyampetaá¹ƒ lokopeso dvÄ• rÄ
paá¹‡á¸• arampetaá¹ƒ khettampetaá¹ƒ vatthumpetaá¹ƒ orimaá¹ƒ tÄ«rampetaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±o g
``ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<159> tattha katamaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yÄ• jivhÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ u
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• panno anidassano sappaá¹-igho, yÄ• ya jivhÄ• ya anidassanÄ• ya sapp
anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ sÄ• yi vÄ• sÄ• yati vÄ• sÄ• yissati vÄ• sÄ• ye vÄ• , jivhÄ
\Ne 79/ jivhÄ• dhÄ• tupesÄ• jÄ«vhindriyampetaá¹ƒ lokopeso dvÄ• rÄ• pesÄ• samuddopes
khettampetaá¹ƒ vatthumpetaá¹ƒ orimaá¹ƒ tÄ«rampetaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso. idaá¹ƒ vuc
``jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<160> tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yo kÄ• yo catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ u
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• panno anidassano sappaá¹-igho, yena kÄ• yena anidassanena sappaá¹
anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ phusi vÄ• phusati vÄ• phusissati vÄ• phuse vÄ• , kÄ• yo
kÄ• yadhÄ• tupesÄ• kÄ• yindriyampetaá¹ƒ lokopeso dvÄ• rÄ• pesÄ• samuddopeso paá¹‡
vatthumpetaá¹ƒ orimaá¹ƒ tÄ«rampetaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kÄ• yÄ• ya

<161> tattha \Be 71/ katamaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ekavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- phass

duvidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- atthi sahetukaá¹ƒ, atthi ahetukaá¹ƒ.

tividhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- atthi kusalaá¹ƒ, atthi akusalaá¹ƒ, atthi abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

catubbidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, atthi a
apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- atthi sukhindriyasampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhindriyasan

somanassindriyasampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi domanassindriyasampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi upekkhindriyas

chabbidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• n
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ chabbi

sattavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• n
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-havidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, gh
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 80/ atthi sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, atthi du
manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

navavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• n
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
akusalaá¹ƒ, atthi abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ navavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

dasavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• n
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhasah
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu atthi kusalaá¹ƒ, atthi akusalaá¹ƒ, atthi abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ da
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

ekavidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- phassasampayuttaá¹ƒ.

duvidhena manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- atthi sahetukaá¹ƒ, atthi ahetukaá¹ƒ.

tividhena \Be 72/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- atthi sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi duk
sampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe .... evaá¹ƒ bah
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<162> tattha \Ee 72/ katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bh
vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• sanidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«takaá¹ƒ lohitakaá¹ƒ {pÄ«ta
odÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ {maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } hari harivaá
ambaá¹…kuravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ parimaá¹
chaá¸·aá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ soá¸·asaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ninnaá¹ƒ thalaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• Ä• tapo
mahikÄ• dhÅ«mo rajo candamaá¹‡á¸• alassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alassa {s
} vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• tÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• Ä• dÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alassa vaá
maá¹‡isaá¹…khamuttaveá¸·uriyassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajatassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anibh

atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• sanidassa
rÅ«paá¹ƒ sanidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ cakkhunÄ• anidassanena sappaá¹-ighena pass
vÄ• passe vÄ• , rÅ«pampetaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanampetaá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tupesÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vucc

<163> tattha \Ne 81/ katamaá¹ƒ saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yo saddo catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ•
sappaá¹-igho bherisaddo mudiá¹…gasaddo {mutiá¹…gasaddho (Ce) } saá¹…khasaddo paá
vÄ• ditasaddo sammasaddo pÄ• á¹‡isaddo sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nigghosasaddo dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sa
udakasaddo manussasaddo amanussasaddo, yo vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±opi atthi saddo catunnaá¹ƒ
anidassano sappaá¹-igho, yaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ sotena anidassa
suá¹‡i vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• suá¹‡issati vÄ• suá¹‡e vÄ• , saddopeso saddÄ• yatanampetaá
vuccati ``saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<164> tattha katamaá¹ƒ gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yo gandho catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
sappaá¹-igho mÅ«lagandho sÄ• ragandho tacagandho pattagandho pupphagandho phalaga
sugandho duggandho, yo vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±opi atthi gandho catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá
sappaá¹-igho \Be 73/, yaá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nena anidass
ghÄ• yi vÄ• ghÄ• yati vÄ• ghÄ• yissati vÄ• ghÄ• ye vÄ• , gandhopeso gandhÄ• yatanamp
vuccati ``gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<165> tattha katamaá¹ƒ rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yo raso catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ•
mÅ«laraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ t
loá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ {lapilakaá¹ƒ (Ce), lampikaá¹ƒ (Katthaci Ce) } khÄ• rikaá¹ƒ lambikaá¹ƒ kasÄ• vo s
panaÃ±Ã±opi atthi raso catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya anidassano sappaá
anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• ya anidassanÄ• ya sappaá¹-ighÄ• ya sÄ• yi vÄ• sÄ•
sÄ• ye vÄ• , rasopeso rasÄ• yatanampetaá¹ƒ rasadhÄ• tupesÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rasÄ• yat

<166> tattha katamaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu tejodhÄ• tu vÄ• yo
mudukaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ dukkhasamphassaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ l
phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ anidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena anidassanena sappaá¹-ighena
phusissati vÄ• phuse vÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbopeso phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanampetaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á
vuccati ``phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<167> tattha \Ne 82/ katamaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha
yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, asaá¹…kh

tattha katamo vedanÄ• kkhandho? ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto. c
atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko. tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo, atth
pe ... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena vedanÄ• kkhand

``vedanÄ• kkhandhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho? ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayut
--- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko. tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo
abyÄ• kato ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho? ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampa
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi na hetu. tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- att
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ... pe ... eva
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ \Se 87/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pa
purisindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro. idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ ``anidassanaap
dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu? rÄ• gakkhayo \Ee 73/, dosakkhayo, mohakkhayo
``asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

idaá¹ƒ vuccati dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<168> dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni \Ne 83/ --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatan
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

<169> dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• .
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<170> dasÄ• yatanÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• , siyÄ
vattabbÄ• --- ``sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• su
sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya veda
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``sukhÄ• ya ve
ntipi, ``dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ•
dasÄ• yatanÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se 88/ anupÄ• dinnupÄ•
siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• ni
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ•
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ•
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avi
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
84/, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``savitakkasavicÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``avitakkavicÄ• ramattaâ€
``avitakkaavicÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ«tisahagatÄ• â€™â
``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ•
sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ«tisahagatÄ• â€
``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

dasÄ• yatanÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• d
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . da
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ•
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . das
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino, siyÄ• apa
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Se 89/ nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• .
asekkhÄ• \Be 76/, siyÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• parittÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ•
mahaggatÄ• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• s
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``
``mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. das
siyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , siyÄ• majjhimÄ• , siyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• aniyatÄ• . dvÄ• yata
siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• ma
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tip
paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino, na vattabbÄ• --- ``anuppannÄ• â€
uppannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anuppannaá¹ƒ, na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``uppÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti. paÃ±cÄ• ya
anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anuppann
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``uppannaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``anuppannaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``uppÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™

atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ,
paccuppannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``atÄ«taâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``anÄ• gataâ€™â€™ ntip
ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• \Ne 85/ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
90/, siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• \Ee 75/ --- ``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá
``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi; siyÄ•
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• ram
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``
tipi, ``bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi
sanidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ. navÄ• yatanÄ• anidassanasappaá¹-ighÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• an

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<171> ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• na hetÅ«. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• hetu, siyÄ• na hetu. das
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• sahetukÄ• , siyÄ• ahetukÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• hetuvippayuttÄ• . dvÄ•
siyÄ• hetuvippayuttÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetÅ« \Be 77/ ceva sahetukÄ• c
``sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``hetu cev
siyÄ• sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetÅ«
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• hetu ceva sahetukaÃ±ca, siyÄ• sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetu, si
``hetu ceva sahetukaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. das
``hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``hetu ceva hetusampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• hetusampayuttaÃ±cev
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva na \Se 91/ ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti. dhammÄ• yatana
hetusampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``
hetusampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. da
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• na hetusahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na hetuahetukaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatanaá
siyÄ• na hetuahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``na hetusahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``na h

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• sappaccayÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sappaccayaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• ap
saá¹…khatÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹…khataá¹ƒ, siyÄ• asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ•
ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Ne 86/ anidassanÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Ee 76/ sappaá¹-ighÄ• . dvÄ• y
dasÄ• yatanÄ• rÅ«pÄ• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«paá
lokiyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• ; kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na v

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no Ä• savÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savo, siyÄ• no Ä• savo
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• .
Ä• savasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• sa
ti, ``sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• sa

ti, siyÄ• sÄ• savaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``sÄ• savaÃ±ceva no ca
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savaÃ±ca, siyÄ• sÄ• savaÃ±ceva no ca \Be
--- ``Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sÄ• savaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savoâ€™â€™
--- ``Ä• savÄ•  ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ•  cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva n
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti,
no ca Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savoâ€™â€
\Se 92/ Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca Ä•
``Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• Ä•
na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• sav

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
dasÄ• yatanÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒyojani
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojan
na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ce
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti,
no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyojaniyaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaâ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se 93/ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyaÃ±ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒyoj
saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva \Ne 87/ saá¹ƒyojaniyaâ€™â
``saá¹ƒyojaniyaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- `
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒy
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ee 77/ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyoja
saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ nti. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasamp
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyoja
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒy
dasÄ• yatanÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• \Be 79/. dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ•
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ
``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojani

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no ganthÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• gantho, siyÄ• no gantho. da
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• aganthaniyÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ
ganthasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ•
ti, ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ \Se 94/ --- ``gantho
ganthaniyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• ganthaniyaÃ±ceva no ca gantho, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹
ca ganthoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• gantho ceva ganthaniyaÃ±ca, siyÄ• gant
siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``gantho ceva ganthaniyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthaniyaÃ±ceva
dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ•  ceva ganthasampayuttÄ•  cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``

ganthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``gantho ceva ganthasampayutt
ganthasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca gantho, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``ganthasampayuttaÃ±ce
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• gantho ceva ganthasampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• ganthasampayutta
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``gantho ceva ganthasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthasampayuttaÃ
tipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• ganthavippayuttag
ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• â€™
``ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . dhammÄ• y
nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . dvÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . manÄ• yatan
``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se 95/, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±cev
na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. dhammÄ• yatan
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±ca, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• \Be 80/ na
``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ
dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™
``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na v
``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡asamp
nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ«vara
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• nÄ«v
nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ
``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«va
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayutta
vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayu
tipi.

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so, siyÄ•
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• .
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• pa
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaá¹ƒ
``parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dasÄ• y
``parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no c
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
no ca parÄ• mÄ• so, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ•
siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca pa
--- ``parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva n

dasÄ• yatanÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ
89/, siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• ---
``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Ee 79/, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayutt

dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatan
anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no cittÄ• . ekÄ• dasÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cetasikaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• acetasikaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• yatanÄ• cittavippayuttÄ
cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• cittavippayuttaá¹ƒ. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``cittena
ntipi \Be 81/, ``cittena vippayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dh
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, siyÄ• cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``cittena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipi. chÄ• yatanÄ• no
chÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , siyÄ• no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . ekÄ• das
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasahabhÅ« \Se 97/, siyÄ• no cittasahabhÅ«. ekÄ• dasÄ• ya
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittÄ• nuparivatti, siyÄ• no cittÄ• nuparivatti. ekÄ• dasÄ• yatan
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasa
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasam
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«, siyÄ• no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«. ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivatti, siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á

chÄ• yatanÄ• ajjhattikÄ• . chÄ• yatanÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• . navÄ• yatanÄ• upÄ• dÄ• . dvÄ• yata
siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• , siyÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• . paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• . saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
upÄ• dinnÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnÄ• . ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . dhammÄ• ya
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. dasÄ• yatanÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , si
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ•
vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva
na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ•
siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. dhammÄ•
\Se 98/ upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na v
``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva \Ee 80/ \Ne 90/ upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±
ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ•
``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na v
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca up
--- ``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ s
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayu

ntipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• navippayutta
``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• no kilesÄ• . dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kileso, siyÄ• no kileso. dasÄ
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• kilesavippayuttÄ• . dvÄ• yata
kilesasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• kilesavippayuttÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ce
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattab
saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabba
``saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kileso ceva saá¹
saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±cÄ
``saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ•
cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca \Se 99/ kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yata
``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kileso
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ ---
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi.

dasÄ• yatanÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva kilesasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kil
na kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso ceva kilesasampayutt
siyÄ• kilesasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kilesasampayuttaÃ±
kilesoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kileso ceva kilesasampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• kile
kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso ceva kilesasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kilesa
\Be 83/ ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. dasÄ• yatanÄ• kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ
kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• \Ee 81/, siyÄ• na va
``kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â€™â€™ t

dasÄ• yatanÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabb
pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• bhÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . dvÄ• y
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• na bhÄ•
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ•
avitakkÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• .
savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• sappÄ«t
dasÄ• yatanÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tis
sukhasahagatÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . dasÄ
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na kÄ• m
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dasÄ•
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• pariyÄ
pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• si
aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• aniyatÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . d
dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• sauttarÄ• , siyÄ• anuttarÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• araá¹‡Ä• . dvÄ• yatanÄ•
araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<172> cha \Be 84/ \Ee 82/ \Ne 92/ dhÄ• tuyo --- pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu {paá¹-havÄ«dhÄ• tu (Ce
Ä• podhÄ• tu, tejodhÄ• tu, vÄ• yodhÄ• tu, Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu.

<173> tattha katamÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu? pathavÄ«dhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ --- atthi ajjhattikÄ• , at
katamÄ• ajjhattikÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ kharig
kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vo ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kesÄ• lomÄ• nakhÄ• dan
{nahÄ• ru (Ce) } aá¹-á¹-hi aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ {aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jÄ• (Ce) } vakkaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ
pihakaá¹ƒ papphÄ• saá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ
paccattaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ kharigataá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vo ajjhattaá¹ƒ up
vuccati `ajjhattikÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuâ€™.

tattha katamÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ kharigataá¹
kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vo bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Se 102/ --- ayo lohaá¹ƒ tip
{sajjhu (Se) } muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«p
{lohitaá¹…go (Se Katthaci), lohitako (?) } masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sakkhar
{kathalaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } bhÅ«mi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o pabbato, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi bÄ•
kharigataá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vo bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ v
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuâ€™. yÄ• ca ajjhattikÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu yÄ• ca bÄ• hirÄ• pathavÄ«dh
abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

<174> tattha \Ee 83/ \Ne 93/ katamÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu? Ä• podhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ --- atthi ajjhatt

tattha katamÄ• ajjhattikÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ Ä• po Ä• pogataá¹
{sneho snehagataá¹ƒ (Se) } bandhanattaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathid
semhaá¹ƒ pubbo lohitaá¹ƒ sedo medo assu vasÄ• kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• lasikÄ• mu
panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ \Be 85/ paccattaá¹ƒ Ä• po Ä• pogataá¹ƒ sineho sinehagataá
rÅ«passa ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `ajjhattikÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tuâ€™.

tattha katamÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ Ä• po Ä• pogataá¹ƒ sineho sin
rÅ«passa bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- mÅ«laraso khandharaso tacaraso
phalaraso khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhi sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ bhummÄ• ni
vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ Ä• po Ä• pogataá¹ƒ sineho sinehagataá¹ƒ
bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ \Se 103/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `bÄ• hirÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tuâ€™. yÄ•
yÄ• ca bÄ• hirÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu, tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• -
``Ä• podhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

<175> tattha katamÄ• tejodhÄ• tu? tejodhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ --- atthi ajjhattikÄ• , atthi bÄ• hirÄ
ajjhattikÄ• tejodhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ tejo tejogataá¹ƒ usmÄ• usmÄ• gataá
usumagataá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- yena ca santappati yena ca jÄ«r
pariá¸• ayhati yena ca asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, y
atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ tejo tejogataá¹ƒ usmÄ• usmÄ• gataá¹ƒ usumaá¹ƒ usumagataá
upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `ajjhattikÄ• tejodhÄ• tuâ€™.

tattha katamÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• tejodhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ tejo tejogataá¹ƒ usmÄ• usmÄ• g
usumagataá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kaá¹-á¹-haggi palÄ• laggi {sa
tiá¹‡aggi gomayaggi thusaggi saá¹…kÄ• raggi indaggi aggisantÄ• po sÅ«riyasantÄ• po kaá
tiá¹‡asannicayasantÄ• po dhaÃ±Ã±asannicayasantÄ• po bhaá¹‡á¸• asannicayasantÄ• po, y
bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ tejo tejogataá¹ƒ usmÄ• usmÄ• gataá¹ƒ usumaá¹ƒ usumagataá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• an
vuccati `bÄ• hirÄ• tejodhÄ• tuâ€™. yÄ• \Ee 84/ \Ne 94/ ca ajjhattikÄ• tejodhÄ• tu yÄ• ca
tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``tejodhÄ• tuâ€™

<176> tattha \Se 104/ \Be 86/ katamÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu? vÄ• yodhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ --- atthi ajj
tattha katamÄ• ajjhattikÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yo vÄ• yogata
rÅ«passa ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- uddhaá¹…gamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• adhogam
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayÄ• {koá¹-á¹-hasayÄ• (Ce Se) } vÄ• tÄ• aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusÄ• rino vÄ•
uppalakavÄ• tÄ• assÄ• so passÄ• so iti vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ pa
vÄ• yogataá¹ƒ thambhitattaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `ajjha

tattha katamÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ vÄ• yo vÄ• yogataá¹ƒ thambh

anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- puratthimÄ• vÄ• tÄ• pacchimÄ• vÄ• tÄ• uttarÄ• vÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• arajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• sÄ«tÄ• vÄ• tÄ• uá¹‡hÄ• vÄ• tÄ• parittÄ• vÄ• tÄ• adhi verambhavÄ• tÄ• pakkhavÄ• tÄ• supaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• tÄ• tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avÄ• tÄ• vidhÅ«pana atthi bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ vÄ• yo vÄ• yogataá¹ƒ thambhitattaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinna `bÄ• hirÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuâ€™. yÄ• ca ajjhattikÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu yÄ• ca bÄ• hirÄ• vÄ• yo abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ• yodhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

<177> tattha katamÄ• Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu? Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ --- atthi ajjhattikÄ• , a katamÄ• ajjhattikÄ• Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ \Se 105/ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• so Ä aghagataá¹ƒ vivaro vivaragataá¹ƒ asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsalohitehi ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dir --- kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddaá¹ƒ nÄ• sacchiddaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, yena ca asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitas yattha ca asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati, yena ca asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yit nikkhamati, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• sagat vivaro vivaragataá¹ƒ asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsalohitehi ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ --- aya `ajjhattikÄ• Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuâ€™.

tattha katamÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• sagataá 95/ vivaragataá¹ƒ \Ee 85/ asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi \Be 87/ bahiddhÄ• vuccati `bÄ• hirÄ• Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuâ€™. yÄ• ca ajjhattikÄ• Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu yÄ• ca bÄ• tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ•

<178> tattha katamÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

imÄ• cha dhÄ• tuyo.

<179> aparÄ• pi cha dhÄ• tuyo --- sukhadhÄ• tu, dukkhadhÄ• tu, somanassadhÄ• tu, dom avijjÄ• dhÄ• tu.

<180> tattha katamÄ• sukhadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ k sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``

tattha katamÄ• \Se 106/ dukkhadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkha asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- a ``dukkhadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• somanassadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ cet

sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``so

tattha katamÄ• domanassadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ
asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- aya
``domanassadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• dhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetosa
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ \Ne 96/ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ•
``upekkhÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• dhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ anabhisamayo anan
appaá¹-ivedho asaá¹…gÄ• haá¹‡Ä• apariyogÄ• haá¹‡Ä• asamapekkhanÄ• apaccavekkha
dummejjhaá¹ƒ bÄ• lyaá¹ƒ asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 88/ moho pamoho sammoho avijjÄ• avij
avijjÄ• nusayo avijjÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 86/ avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ« moho akusalamÅ«laá
``avijjÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

imÄ• cha dhÄ• tuyo.

<181> aparÄ• pi cha dhÄ• tuyo --- kÄ• madhÄ• tu, byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu
abyÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu.

<182> tattha katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tu? kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko saá¹…kappo
abhiniropanÄ• micchÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• madhÄ• tu. heá¹-á¹-hato avÄ«c
karitvÄ• uparito paranimmitavasavattÄ« deve anto karitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ antare etthÄ•
pariyÄ• pannÄ• khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• rÅ«pÄ• {rÅ«paá¹ƒ (Se) } vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati \Se 107/ ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu? byÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko ... pe ... m
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™. dasasu vÄ• Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«su cittassa Ä
paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byÄ•
kujjhanÄ• kujjhitattaá¹ƒ doso dussanÄ• dussitattaá¹ƒ byÄ• patti byÄ• pajjanÄ• virodho paa
caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anattamanatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tuâ

tattha katamÄ• vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu? vihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko ... pe ... micc
97/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™. idhekacco pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• vÄ• leá¸• á¸• u
satthena vÄ• rajjuyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena satte viheá¹-heti, yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• hea
hiá¹ƒsanÄ• vihiá¹ƒsanÄ• rosanÄ• virosanÄ• parÅ«paghÄ• to --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vihiá¹ƒs

tattha katamÄ• nekkhammadhÄ• tu? nekkhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko ... pe ... sa
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nekkhammadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™. sabbepi kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ``nekkhammad

tattha \Be 89/ katamÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu? abyÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abyÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™. yÄ• sattesu metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ•
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abyÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu? avihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko saá¹…kap
87/ cetaso abhiniropanÄ• sammÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€
karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
``avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

imÄ• cha dhÄ• tuyo.

iti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i chakkÄ• ni tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• aá¹-
honti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<183> aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo --- cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad
saddadhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu, gandhadhÄ• tu, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±
rasadhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ne 98/, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu,
manodhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu.

<184> tattha katamÄ• cakkhudhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ cakkhu catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ up
suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cakkhudhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tupesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati ci
hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã
tajjÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â

tattha \Be 90/ katamÄ• sotadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ
suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sotadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™ \Se 109/.

tattha katamÄ• saddadhÄ• tu? yo saddo catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya a
... saddadhÄ• tupesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saddadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? sotaÃ±ca paá¹-icca sadde ca uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ
hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã
tajjÄ• sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ \Ee 88/ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• na
... suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ghÄ• nadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• gandhadhÄ• tu? yo gandho catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
... gandhadhÄ• tupesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``gandhadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 99/ katamÄ• ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? ghÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-icca gandhe ca
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
tajjÄ• ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™

tattha katamÄ• jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu? yÄ• jivhÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
gÄ• mopeso --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jivhÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• rasadhÄ• tu? yo raso catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya anid
rasadhÄ• tupesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rasadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? jivhaÃ±ca paá¹-icca rase ca uppajjati cittaá¹
hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se 110/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
tajjÄ• jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â€

tattha katamÄ• kÄ• yadhÄ• tu? yo kÄ• yo catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
gÄ• mopeso --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kÄ• yadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 91/ katamÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu? pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habba
vuccati ``phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? kÄ• yaÃ±ca paá¹-icca phoá¹-á¹-habbe ca up
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
tajjÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â€

tattha katamÄ• manodhÄ• tu? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasam
mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tu; sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ•
... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• uppajjitvÄ• r
uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ \Ne 100/ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yata
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tu \Ee 89/ sabbadhammesu vÄ
uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ m
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tu --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``manodhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• dhammadhÄ• tu? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• ra
anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, asaá¹…khatÄ• ca dhÄ• tu.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• kkhandho? ekavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- phassasampayutto \S
vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko. tividhena vedanÄ• kkhandho --- atthi ku
atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhe
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• kkhandhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho? ekavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- phassasampayut
--- atthi sahetuko, atthi ahetuko. tividhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho --- atthi kusalo, atthi akusalo
... pe ... evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• k
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho? ekavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- cittasampa
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi hetu, atthi ahetu. tividhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- atthi
akusalo, atthi abyÄ• kato ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ \Be 92/ dasavidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ... pe
bahuvidhena saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoâ€™â€™

tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ?
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«paá¹ƒ ``anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu? rÄ• gakkhayo, dosakkhayo, mohakkhayo --- ayaá
dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dhammadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 101/ katamÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• u
uppajjati manodhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tuyÄ• uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• \Ee 90/ uppaj
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu; sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ...
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se 112/ ... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe

kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• uppajjati manodhÄ• t
niruddhasamanantarÄ• uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
paá¹-icca dhamme ca uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ man
manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t
``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â€™.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo --- cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu,
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu, gandhadhÄ• tu, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
dhammadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu.

<186> aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ•
saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<187> soá¸·asa \Be 93/ dhÄ• tuyo abyÄ• katÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• aku
dasa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``duk
sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• sukh
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• \Se 113/ sukhÄ•
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutt
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhama
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``dukkhÄ• ya v
tipi, ``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

dasa dhÄ• tuyo nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . paÃ±ca \Ee 91/ dhÄ• tuyo vip
siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ•
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• .

dasa dhÄ• tuyo upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . saddadhÄ• tu anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . pa
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• upÄ•
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• .

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ha
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . pannarasa dhÄ•
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . manodhÄ• tu savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ•
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``savitakkasavi
``avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dasa dhÄ• tuyo
``pÄ«tisahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€
dhÄ• tuyo upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• \
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dve dhÄ• tuy
sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ«tisahagatÄ• â
``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

soá¸·asa \Ne 103/ dhÄ• tuyo neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve dhÄ•
pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ
neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• dassanena
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabb
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino, siyÄ• apa
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• . dve
asekkhÄ• , siyÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• .

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo parittÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• parittÄ• , siyÄ• mahaggatÄ• , siyÄ• ap
dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cha dhÄ• tuyo parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• p
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``
``mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. soá
dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , siyÄ• majjhimÄ• , siyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo aniya
siyÄ• micchattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• .

dasa dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cha dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
``maggahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ tipi. dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• mag
maggahetukÄ• , siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â
``maggahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggÄ• dhipatinoâ€™â€™ tipi. dasa dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• upp
na vattabbÄ• --- ``anuppannÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saddadhÄ• tu siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppa
``uppÄ• dinÄ«â€™â€™ ti. cha dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• upp
uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dinÄ«, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``uppannÄ• â
tipi, ``uppÄ• dinÄ«â€™â€™ tipi.

sattarasa \Be 95/ dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . dha
siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``atÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tipi,

``paccuppannÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dasa dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cha dhÄ• tuyo paccupp
siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• ramma
--- ``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``paccupp
siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• .

dasa dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cha dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• ba
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• bahidd
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• \Se 116/ na vattabbÄ• --- ``ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â
``bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. rÅ«
sanidassanasappaá¹-ighÄ• . nava dhÄ• tuyo anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha dhÄ• tuyo

2. dukaá¹*f*

<188> sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo na hetÅ«. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• hetu, siyÄ• na hetu. soá¸·asa
dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• sahetukÄ• , siyÄ• ahetukÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo ahetukÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuy
ahetukÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo hetuvippayuttÄ• \Ee 93/. dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• hetusampayu
hetuvippayuttÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetu ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™
ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetu ceva sahetukÄ•
sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™
hetu ceva sahetukÄ• ca, siyÄ• sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetu
cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vatta
hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. ma
vattabbÄ• --- ``hetu ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• ceva
vattabbÄ• --- ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• hetu
siyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetu ceva hetusampayu
tipi, ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na hetuahetukÄ
siyÄ• na hetusahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na hetuahetukÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• na hetusahetukÄ
hetuahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``na hetusahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``na hetuahetukÄ•

sattarasa \Ne 105/ dhÄ• tuyo sappaccayÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• sappaccayÄ• , siyÄ• a
saá¹…khatÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tu
anidassanÄ• . dasa dhÄ• tuyo sappaá¹-ighÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha dhÄ• tuyo appaá¹-ighÄ• . dasa dhÄ
dhÄ• tuyo arÅ«pÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• , siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo l
lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• ; kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no Ä• savÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• Ä• savÄ• , siyÄ• no Ä• savÄ• . s
dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . d
Ä• savasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä

cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``sÄ• savÄ• ceva \Ee 94/ no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad
ceva sÄ• savÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ
Ä• savoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savÄ• ca, siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ•
vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• sav

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™
no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na \Se 118/ vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• sa
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``
Ä• savoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ca, siyÄ• Ä
Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savo ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä
Ä• savoâ€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ
siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savÄ• \Be 97/, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savavippayuttas
``Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no sa
dhÄ• tuyo saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• .
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojan
dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saá¹ƒyoj
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyo
saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva
nti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• c
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyoja
saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ ntipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• \Se 119/ c
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒy
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojan
saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ nti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayu
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojan
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒy
dhÄ• tuyo saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . dve \Ee 95/ dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojana
siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanavippay
tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no ganthÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• gantho, siyÄ• no gantho. soá¸·as
dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• aganthaniyÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo ganthavippayuttÄ•
ganthasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo \Be 98/ na vattabbÄ• -
ganthaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
ceva ganthaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca gantho, siyÄ• na vattab

no ca ganthoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• gantho ceva ganthaniyÄ• ca, siyÄ• ganth
gantho, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``gantho ceva ganthaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthaniyÄ
tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• ceva ganthasampayuttÄ• \Ne 107/ cÄ•
``ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na va
ganthasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca gantho, siyÄ•
``ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• gantho ceva g
ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca gantho, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``gantho ceva ganthasamp
``ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthoâ€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo ganthavippayutt
siyÄ• ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na vatta
``ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tip

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . dhammadhÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . dve dhÄ•
siyÄ• anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ•
siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva
ti, nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡
siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 121/, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«vara
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na va
``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no \Be 99/ ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. dhammadhÄ• tu
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ca, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹
``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayu
nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . dv
nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , si
``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so, siyÄ• no pa
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• .
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttÄ• ,
dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• , siyÄ•
``parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Ne 108/, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• ti parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na \Se 122/ vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ• so, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ•

ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ•
parÄ• mÄ• soâ€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ•
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹
``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ

dasa dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . satta dhÄ• tuyo sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dhammadhÄ• tu siy
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . satta dhÄ• tuyo cittÄ• . ekÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo no cittÄ• . sattarasa dhÄ•
dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• cetasikÄ• , siyÄ• acetasikÄ• . dasa dhÄ• tuyo cittavippayuttÄ• . dha
cittasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• cittavippayuttÄ• . satta dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``cittena sampa
``cittena vippayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dasa dhÄ• tuyo cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dhammadhÄ• t
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 100/, siyÄ• cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . satta dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``cittena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

dvÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cha dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sattarasa \Ee 96/ dhÄ• tuyo no cittasahabhuno. dhammadhÄ• tu s
no cittasahabhÅ«. sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no cittÄ• nuparivattino. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• cittÄ•
cittÄ• nuparivattÄ«. sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no \Se 123/ cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹
siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«. sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattÄ«, siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹
dvÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo ajjhattikÄ• . cha dhÄ• tuyo bÄ• hirÄ• .

nava \Ne 109/ dhÄ• tuyo upÄ• dÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha dhÄ• tuyo no upÄ• dÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siy
dasa dhÄ• tuyo upÄ• dinnÄ• . saddadhÄ• tu anupÄ• dinnÄ• . sattadhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• upÄ• di
sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no u
upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . soá¸·asa
dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• . soá¸·asa
``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• cÄ• â€
no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naâ€
upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva \Se 124/ no ca upÄ•
``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ•
``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adh

``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• \Be 101/ upÄ• dÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• n
upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva n
vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ
upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dve
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , si
``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ•

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo no kilesÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• kilesÄ• , siyÄ• no kilesÄ• . soá¸·as
saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . so
kilesavippayuttÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• kilesasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• kilesavippayuttÄ• . soá¸
vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva \Se 125/ saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• \Ne 1
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti,
no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ ti. dhamm
ceva saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``k
saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi.

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, `
ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na vattabbÄ• --- ``kileso ceva
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒ
ca kilesoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒ
kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kileso ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkili
ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva kilesasampayutt
``kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ee 97/
``kileso ceva kilesasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kile
--- ``kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ ti. dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• kileso ceva ki
kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kileso ceva kilesasampayut
``kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca \Se 126/ kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kilesavipp
dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ•
--- ``kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â€™â€™

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ•
pahÄ• tabbÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ•
na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• .
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na bh
dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ•

pannarasa dhÄ• tuyo avitakkÄ• . manodhÄ• tu savitakkÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• savitakkÄ
pannarasa dhÄ• tuyo avicÄ• rÄ• . manodhÄ• tu savicÄ• rÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• savicÄ•
dhÄ• tuyo appÄ«tikÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . soá¸·asa dh
dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . pannarasa dhÄ• tuyo na
dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . ekÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo na up
dhÄ• tuyo upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• \Se 127/ upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na k
na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . soá
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dve \Be 103/ dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na arÅ«pÄ• vac
pariyÄ• pannÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• . soá¸·asa
dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• , siyÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo aniyatÄ• . dve dh
aniyatÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo sauttarÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• sauttarÄ• , siyÄ• anuttarÄ•
dhÄ• tuyo araá¹‡Ä• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• saraá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. saccavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<189> cattÄ• ri \Be 104/ \Ee 99/ \Ne 112/ ariyasaccÄ• ni --- dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, dukk
{dukkhasamudayo (Se) } ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ {dukkhanirodho (Se) } ariyasacc
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ.

1. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

<190> tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• , jarÄ• pi dukkhÄ• , ma
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• pi dukkhÄ• , appiyehi \Se 128/ sampayogo du
yaá¹ƒ picchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• c

<191> tattha katamÄ• jÄ• ti? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye
abhinibbatti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bho --- ayaá¹ƒ vucc

<192> tattha katamÄ• jarÄ• ? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye
khaá¹‡á¸• iccaá¹ƒ pÄ• liccaá¹ƒ valittacatÄ• Ä• yuno saá¹ƒhÄ• ni indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• ko

``jarÄ• â€™â€™.

<193> tattha katamaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tamhÄ• tamhÄ• cavanatÄ• \Ne 113/ bhedo antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ maccu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• lakiriyÄ• khandhÄ• nikkhepo jÄ«vitindriyassupacchedo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<194> tattha katamo soko? Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa bhogabyasanena vÄ• vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ«labyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa \Ee 100/ diá¹-á¹-hibyasanena vÄ aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gatassa aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena dukkhad socanÄ• socitattaá¹ƒ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso parijjhÄ• yanÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ sokasa ``sokoâ€™â€™.

<195> tattha \Be 105/ katamo paridevo? Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa bhogabyas rogabyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ«labyasanena vÄ• \Se 129/ phuá¹-á¹-hassa diá¹-á¹- phuá¹-á¹-hassa aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gatassa aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±a phuá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• devo paridevo Ä• devanÄ• paridevanÄ• Ä• devitattaá¹ƒ paridevitattaá¹ƒ lÄ• lappo lÄ• lappanÄ• lÄ• lappitattaá¹ƒ {lÄ• lapo lÄ• lapanÄ• lÄ• lapitattaá¹ƒ (Se) } --- aya ``paridevoâ€™â€™.

<196> tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ k asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- id ``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<197> tattha katamaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkha asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá ``domanassaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<198> tattha katamo upÄ• yÄ• so? Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa bhogabyasanen rogabyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ«labyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa diá¹-á¹-hibyasan aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gatassa aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena dukkhad upÄ• yÄ• so Ä• yÄ• sitattaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• sitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upÄ• yÄ• soâ€™â€™

<199> tattha katamo appiyehi sampayogo dukkho? idha yassa te honti aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• akant rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• gandhÄ• rasÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , ye vÄ• panassa te honti anatthakÄ• m ayogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• ; yÄ• tehi saá¹…gati samÄ• gamo samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ missÄ«bhÄ• vo sampayogo dukkhoâ€™â€™.

<200> tattha \Se 130/ katamo piyehi vippayogo dukkho? idha yassa te honti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kan

saddÄ• gandhÄ• rasÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , ye vÄ• panassa te honti atthakÄ• mÄ• hitakÄ•
yogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• pitÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• bhaginÄ« vÄ• mittÄ• vÄ• a
\Be 106/ vÄ• ; yÄ• tehi asaá¹…gati asamÄ• gamo asamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ amissÄ«bhÄ• vo --- a
vippayogo dukkhoâ€™â€™.

<201> tattha \Ee 101/ katamaá¹ƒ yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaá¹ƒ? jÄ• tidhammÄ
icchÄ• uppajjati --- ``aho vata, mayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• tidhammÄ• assÄ• ma; na ca, vata, no jÄ• ti
na kho panetaá¹ƒ icchÄ• ya pattabbaá¹ƒ. idampi ``yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaá¹

jarÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... byÄ• dhidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• na
``aho vata, mayaá¹ƒ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sadhammÄ• assÄ• ma; n
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• Ä• gaccheyyuâ€™â€™ nti! na kho panetaá¹ƒ
``yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<202> tattha katame saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• ? seyyathidaá¹
vedanupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho, saÃ±Ã±upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rupÄ• dÄ• nakkha
ime vuccanti ``saá¹ƒkhittena \Se 131/ paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â€™â€™.

idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

2. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

<203> tattha \Ne 115/ katamaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ•
{ponobbhavikÄ• (Se Katthaci) } nandirÄ• gasahagatÄ• tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«, seyyathida
bhavataá¹‡hÄ• , vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• .

sÄ• kho panesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• kattha uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, kattha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivis
piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisam

kiÃ±ca loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhuá¹ƒ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. e
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. sotaá¹ƒ loke ... pe ... \Be 107/ ghÄ•
jivhÄ• loke ... kÄ• yo loke ... mano loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• u
uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati.

rÅ«pÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati,
nivisati. saddÄ• loke ... pe ... gandhÄ• loke ... rasÄ• loke ... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• loke ... dhan
102/ piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha niv

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjam
nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lo
sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisa

cakkhusamphasso loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ•
nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. sotasamphasso loke ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphasso loke ... jivhÄ• sam
kÄ• yasamphasso loke ... manosamphasso loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• ta
uppajjati, ettha \Se 132/ nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati.

cakkhusamphassajÄ• \Ne 116/ vedanÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá
uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. sotasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke ... pe ... ghÄ• nas
loke ... jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke ... kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke ... man
piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisam

rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ•
nivisati. saddasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... pe ... gandhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... rasasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... ph
loke ... dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjar
nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati.

rÅ«pasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ
nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. saddasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke ... pe ... gandhasaÃ±cetanÄ• \Be 108/ lok
loke ... phoá¹-á¹-habbasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke ... dhammasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• t
taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati.

rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• u
nivisati. saddataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... pe ... gandhataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... rasataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... phoá¹-á
loke ... dhammataá¹‡hÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjam
nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati.

rÅ«pavitakko loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• upp
nivisati \Se 133/. saddavitakko loke ... pe ... gandhavitakko loke ... rasavitakko loke ...
phoá¹-á¹-habbavitakko loke ... dhammavitakko loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ•
uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati.

rÅ«pavicÄ• ro \Ee 103/ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ•
nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. saddavicÄ• ro loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ

\Ne 117/, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. gandhavicÄ• ro loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ.
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. rasavicÄ• ro loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisati. phoá¹-á¹-habbavicÄ• ro
sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisamÄ• nÄ• nivisa
piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha nivisam

idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

3. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ

<204> tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? yo tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• ya ase
paá¹-inissaggo mutti anÄ• layo.

sÄ• \Be 109/ kho panesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• kattha pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, kattha nirujjham
loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha

kiÃ±ca loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhuá¹ƒ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. e
pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati. sotaá¹ƒ loke ... pe ... ghÄ• na
jivhÄ• loke ... kÄ• yo loke ... mano loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• p
pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

rÅ«pÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«y
nirujjhati. saddÄ• loke ... pe ... gandhÄ• loke ... rasÄ• loke ... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• loke ... dha
piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha niruj

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 118/ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ•
ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ loke ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lo
sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• n

cakkhusamphasso loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ
nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati. sotasamphasso loke ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphasso loke ... jivhÄ• s
kÄ• yasamphasso loke ... manosamphasso loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• ta
pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pa
nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati. sotasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke ... pe ... ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ
jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke ... kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• loke ... manosamph

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha niruj

rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... \Se 135/ saddasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... gandhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... rasas
phoá¹-á¹-habbasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke ... dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be 110/ sÄ• tarÅ
pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

rÅ«pasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke ... saddasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke ... gandhasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke ... rasasa
phoá¹-á¹-habbasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke ... dhammasaÃ±cetanÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«pa
pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... saddataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... gandhataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... rasataá¹‡hÄ• loke
phoá¹-á¹-habbataá¹‡hÄ• loke ... dhammataá¹‡hÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etth
pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

rÅ«pavitakko \Ne 119/ loke ... saddavitakko loke ... gandhavitakko loke ... rasavitakko loke .
phoá¹-á¹-habbavitakko loke ... dhammavitakko loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ•
pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

rÅ«pavicÄ• ro loke ... saddavicÄ• ro loke ... gandhavicÄ• ro loke ... rasavicÄ• ro loke ... pho
loke ... dhammavicÄ• ro loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ. etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yam
ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhati.

idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

4. maggasaccaá¹ƒ

<205> tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ? ayameva a
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , sammÄ• ka
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• diá¹-

tattha \Be 111/ katamo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo? nekkhammasaá¹…kappo, abyÄ• pÄ• dasaá
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 105/ katamÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ? musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, pisuá¹‡Ä• ya v
vÄ• cÄ• ya veramaá¹‡Ä«, samphappalÄ• pÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• v

tattha katamo sammÄ• kammanto? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• v
veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• kammantoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 120/ katamo sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo? idha ariyasÄ• vako micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pahÄ•
kappeti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voâ€™â€™.

tattha \Se 137/ katamo sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo? idha bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• n
anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti, vÄ• yamati, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ•
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá
Ä• rabhati, cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, padahati. anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• n
janeti, vÄ• yamati, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, padahati. uppannÄ• naá¹
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya p
vÄ• yamati, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, padahati. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samm

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• sati? idha bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« s
loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• su ... pe ... citte ... pe ... dhammesu dhammÄ• nupa
sampajÄ• no satimÄ• , vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• sat

tattha katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? idha bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ• mehi, vivicca akusalehi dha
savicÄ• raá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. vit
vÅ«pasamÄ• , ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ, cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• n
pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• , upekkhal
sampajÄ• no, sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti --- ``u
sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \Se 138/ viharati. sukhassa \E
dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• , pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• , adukk
upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `

idaá¹ƒ \Ee 106/ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<206> cattÄ• ri \Ne 121/ saccÄ• ni --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudayo, dukkhanirodho, dukkh
paá¹-ipadÄ• .

tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , tÄ
sÄ• savÄ• ni, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• ca kusalÄ• kusalÄ•
dhammÄ• kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá
``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodho

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lok
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Se 139/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi .

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhamma
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca

tattha katamo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo? yo takko vitakko ... pe ... sammÄ• saá¹…kappo magg
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 113/ katamÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ? yÄ• catÅ«hi vacÄ«duccaritehi Ä• rati virati pa
{veramaá¹‡i (Katthaci) evamuparipi} akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• v

tattha \Ne 122/ katamo sammÄ• kammanto? yÄ• tÄ«hi kÄ• yaduccaritehi Ä• rati virati paá¹
akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to sammÄ• kammanto \Ee
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• kammantoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo? yÄ• micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati verama
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo maggaá¹…ga
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati \Se 140/ ``sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho {viriyÄ• rambho (Ce Se)
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sam

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ

samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``s
vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• dukkhanir
sampayuttÄ• .

<207> tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• ca avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuc
``dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ•
sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• ca kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ
kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``du

tattha \Be 114/ \Ne 123/ katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ•
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lo
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipa
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati --- ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™. a
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<208> tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• ca avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca
vuccati ``dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• ni, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• s
sÄ• savÄ• ca kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• , ye ca dhammÄ• kiriyÄ•
kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lo
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Se 142/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™. ava
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<209> tattha \Ne 124/ katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• ca avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avas
tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• ni --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• ca
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• , ye ca dhammÄ• kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kar
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 115/ \Ee 109/ katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ•
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ
``dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lok
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™. avas
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya \Se 143/ sampayuttÄ• .

<210> tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• ca, avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca
ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• ni, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ
kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``duk

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca s
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 125/ katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ sa
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
pattiyÄ• , vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™. avas
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<211> cattÄ• ri \Ee 110/ saccÄ• ni --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudayo, dukkhanirodho, dukkh
paá¹-ipadÄ• .

tattha \Se 144/ \Be 116/ katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhasa

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , tÄ
sÄ• savÄ• ni, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• ca kusalÄ• kusalÄ•
dhammÄ• kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá
``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodho

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lo
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhamma
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca

tattha katamo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo? yo takko vitakko ... pe ... sammÄ• saá¹…kappo magg
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Se 145/ \Ne 126/ katamo sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sam

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi samÄ•
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™
``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ•

<212> tattha \Ee 111/ katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• ca, avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avas
tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• ni \Be 117/, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dham
``dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ
kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``du

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca s dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati \Se 146/ ``dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lok bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ dhammÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<213> cattÄ• ri \Ne 127/ saccÄ• ni --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudayo, dukkhanirodho, dukkh paá¹-ipadÄ• .

tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhasamudayoâ€™â€™

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , tÄ sÄ• savÄ• ni, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• ca kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá ``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodho

tattha katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ \Se 147/ sa jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ \Ee 112/ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \B dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhe ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™.

<214> tattha katamo dukkhasamudayo? taá¹‡hÄ• ca, avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• , avasesÄ• ca ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• ni, avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• , sabbaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``du

tattha katamo dukkhanirodho? taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• naÃ±ca s

dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 128/ katamÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ sa
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ayaá¹ƒ vuccat
``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« \Se 148/ paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<215> cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni --- dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasacc
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ.

<216> catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ... pe .
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<217> samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Be 119/ akusalaá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• siy
sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya \Ee 113/ vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . nirodhasac
``sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya samp
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi
sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dve saccÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ neva
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• nevavipÄ•
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 129/ anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanup
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ \Se 149/ siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-has
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. maggas
savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. dukkh
savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
``savitakkasavicÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``avitakkavicÄ• ramattaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``avitakkaavicÄ•

saccÄ• siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . niro
``pÄ«tisahagataâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``sukhasahagataâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagataâ€™â
pÄ«tisahagataá¹ƒ, siyÄ• sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattab
``pÄ«tisahagataâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``sukhasahagataâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagataâ€™â

dve saccÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• neva dassanena na
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ•
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tab
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• cayagÄ• mi. n
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ \Ee 114/ nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä•
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mi. maggasaccaá¹ƒ sekkhaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni nevase
parittaá¹ƒ \Se 150/. dve saccÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parittaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sam
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. dukkhasacca
siyÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabb
``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``appamÄ• á

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 130/ hÄ«naá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• h
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ aniyataá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ sammattaniyataá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• siyÄ• micch
aniyatÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``m
``maggahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi. maggasaccaá¹ƒ na maggÄ
siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipati, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dukkhasac
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na maggahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipati, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ
ntipi, ``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi. dve saccÄ• siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• ,
``uppÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``uppannaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``anu
``uppÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anuppannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ
``anÄ• gataâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``paccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntipi. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡a
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi, \Se 151/ ``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™
``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. dve saccÄ• siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ•
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi,
tipi, ``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ \Ee 115/ bahiddhÄ• . tÄ«
ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• bahid
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• b

ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 121/, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ
``bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. tÄ«á
anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sanidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anid
siyÄ• anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ.

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<218> samudayasaccaá¹ƒ hetu. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na hetu. dve saccÄ• siyÄ• hetÅ«, siyÄ•
sahetukÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• ahetu
hetusampayuttÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ hetuvippayuttaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• hetusampay
hetuvippayuttaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ hetu ceva sahetukaÃ±ca. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na vattab
ceva sahetukaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. maggasac
sahetukaÃ±ca, siyÄ• sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetu. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• hetu ceva sahetu
sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• \Se 152/ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``hetu ceva sahetukaÃ±cÄ•
``sahetukaÃ±ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ hetu ceva hetusampayutta
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``hetu ceva hetusampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva n
maggasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• hetu ceva hetusampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva na ca
hetu ceva hetusampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva na ca hetu, siyÄ• na vattab
hetusampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayuttaÃ±ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. ni
hetuahetukaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``na hetusahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``n
ntipi. maggasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• na hetusahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``na hetusahetuk
hetuahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• na hetusahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na hetuahet
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``na hetusahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``na hetuahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi.

tÄ«á¹‡i \Ee 116/ saccÄ• ni sappaccayÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ appaccayaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ•
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni anidassanÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
anidassanaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni appaá¹-ighÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, s
tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni arÅ«pÄ• ni. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, siyÄ• arÅ«paá¹ƒ. dve sacc
saccÄ• lokuttarÄ• ; kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• savo. dve saccÄ• no Ä• savÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savo, si
sÄ• savÄ• . dve saccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• \Se 153/. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• savasampayuttaá¹ƒ.
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savasampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttaá¹ƒ. samudayasac
dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• ceva sÄ• savÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sÄ• savÄ• c
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savo ceva sÄ• savaÃ±ca, siyÄ• sÄ• savaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savo.
Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ca. dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayutt
``Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savo
132/, siyÄ• Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savo, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• savo c

Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savoâ€™â€
Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• savavippayuttas
``Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttasÄ•
--- ``Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savaâ€™â€™ ntip

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . dve saccÄ• asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . samudayasac
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• s
siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyaÃ±c
vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva \Se 154/ saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyoja
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyaÃ±ca
no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±c
--- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampay
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampa
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyoja
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca saá¹ƒy
dve saccÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ ---
``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniy
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ ---
``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniy

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ gantho. dve saccÄ• no ganthÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• gantho, siyÄ•
ganthaniyÄ• . dve saccÄ• aganthaniyÄ• . dve saccÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ• . dve saccÄ• siy
ganthavippayuttÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ gantho ceva ganthaniyaÃ±ca. dve saccÄ• na vatta
ganthaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasa
ganthaniyaÃ±ca, siyÄ• ganthaniyaÃ±ceva no ca gantho. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ gantho ceva g
155/, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``gantho ceva ganthasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``gant
ganthoâ€™â€™ tipi. dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• ceva ganthasampayuttÄ• cÄ
``ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 133/ siyÄ• g
ganthasampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• ganthasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca gantho, siyÄ• na vattabba
ganthasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca ganthoâ€™â€™
ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• . dve saccÄ• siyÄ• ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• n
``ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tip

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ ogho ... pe ... yogo ... pe ... nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• no nÄ«varaá
siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• dve saccÄ
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Ee 118/ nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayu
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nÄ«vara

nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±ca. dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• c
``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• nÄ«vara
siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±cev
dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€
``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±ceva \Se 156/ no ca nÄ«va
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Be 124/
``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi. dve saccÄ• nÄ«varaá
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyaâ€™â€™ ntip
``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡
siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyaâ€™â€™ ntipi,
``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyaâ€™â€™ ntipi.

tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so, siyÄ• no parÄ
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dve saccÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dve saccÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayutt
parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• pa
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttaâ€™â€™ n
``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``parÄ• mÄ
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ• so. dve sac
``parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Ne 134/, ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, siyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á
dve saccÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dve saccÄ• siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sa
na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi,
``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

dve saccÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ \Se
siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni no cittÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, siy
saccÄ• cetasikÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ acetasikaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cetasikaá¹ƒ, siyÄ
saccÄ• cittasampayuttÄ• \Ee 119/. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ cittavippayuttaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ si
siyÄ• cittavippayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``cittena sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``citt
vippayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dve saccÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ cittavisaá¹ƒs
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, siyÄ• cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na v
``cittena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``cittena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipi. dve sacc
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ si
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• cittasahabhuno.
cittasahabhÅ«. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasahabhÅ«, siyÄ• no cittasahabhÅ«. dve saccÄ•
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ no cittÄ• nuparivatti. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittÄ• nuparivatti, siyÄ• no cit
saccÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-has

125/. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«, siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-h
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivatti \Se 158/. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivatti, siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á
tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni bÄ• hirÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ.

tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni no upÄ• dÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• , siyÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• . tÄ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ upÄ• d
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. dve sac
anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dve saccÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• . dve saccÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nas
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ca. dve
``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ
siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ca, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ
upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ca, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``upÄ• dÄ• naÃ
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ•
vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasamp
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``upÄ• dÄ
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca upÄ•
159/ upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dve saccÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttau
--- ``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• c

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ kileso. dve saccÄ• no kilesÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kileso, siyÄ• n
saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . dve saccÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. dve
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹
kilesasampayuttaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• kilesavippayuttÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kilesasampay
kilesavippayuttaá¹ƒ. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ kileso ceva saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ca. dve saccÄ• na vatt
ceva saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. d
kileso ceva saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ca, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikaÃ±ceva no ca kileso. samudayasaccaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca. dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â
``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kileso ceva sa
siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso ceva
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. sa
ceva kilesasampayuttaÃ±ca. dve saccÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva kilesasampayuttÄ
``kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kileso ceva k

160/, siyÄ• kilesasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca kileso, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso ceva kilesasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``kilesasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca kilesoâ€™â€™ tipi. kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kilesavippayuttasa ntipi, ``kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikaâ€™â€™ ntipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kilesavippayutt siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``kilesavippayuttaas ntipi.

dve \Ee 121/ saccÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve saccÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• t pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve saccÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve saccÄ• siyÄ• bhÄ• van bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . dve saccÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . dve saccÄ pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . dve saccÄ• na bhÄ• van saccÄ• siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbal savitakkaá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkÄ savicÄ• raá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• siyÄ• savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ appÄ«tikaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ n tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ \Be 1 tÄ«á¹‡i \Se 161/ saccÄ• ni siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . nirodhasac upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na upekkhÄ•

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . dukkhasaccaá kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• . dve saccÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• . maggasa saccÄ• ni aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . maggasaccaá¹ƒ niyataá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ aniyataá¹ƒ. dve sacc aniyatÄ• . dve saccÄ• sauttarÄ• . dve saccÄ• anuttarÄ• . samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• araá¹‡anti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

saccavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

5. indriyavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<219> bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni \Be 128/ \Ee 122/ \Ne 137/ --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ, dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ, domanassindriyaá¹ƒ, upekkhindriyaá

162/, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ {viriyindriyaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

<220> tattha katamaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cakkhu catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
... suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mopeso --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... jivhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ? yo kÄ• yo catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pasÄ• do ... pe
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ? ekavidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- phassasampayuttaá¹ƒ. duv
atthi sahetukaá¹ƒ, atthi ahetukaá¹ƒ. tividhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- atthi kusalaá¹ƒ, atthi akusala
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. catubbidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- atthi kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«pÄ• vacar
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, atthi apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cavidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- atthi sukhind
atthi dukkhindriyasampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi somanassindriyasampayuttaá¹ƒ, atthi domanassindri
upekkhindriyasampayuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 138/. chabbidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ chabbidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ.

sattavidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-havidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, atthi dukkhasahagataá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. ev
manindriyaá¹ƒ.

navavidhena \Be 129/ manindriyaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu atthi kusalÄ• , atthi akusalÄ• , atthi abyÄ• katÄ• . evaá¹ƒ navav

dasavidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ --- cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ a
atthi dukkhasahagataá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu atthi kusalÄ• , atthi aku
evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ bahuvidhena manindriyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vucc
``manindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ itthinimittaá¹ƒ itthikuttaá¹ƒ itth
itthattaá¹ƒ itthibhÄ• vo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``itthindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ purisassa purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ purisanimittaá¹ƒ purisa
purisÄ• kappo \Ee 123/ purisattaá¹ƒ purisabhÄ• vo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``purisindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€

tattha katamaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ? jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ duvidhena --- atthi rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ arÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ? yo tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yu á iriyanÄ• vattanÄ• pÄ• lanÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«pajÄ«vitindr

tattha \Ne 139/ katamaá¹ƒ arÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ? yo tesaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na yapanÄ• yÄ• panÄ• iriyanÄ• vattanÄ• pÄ• lanÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vu ``arÅ«pajÄ«vatindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``s

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ kÄ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- id ``dukkhindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ c sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vu ``somanassindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 130/ katamaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukk ``domanassindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetos adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá ``upekkhindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappanÄ• abhippasÄ• do saddhÄ• balaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saddhindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyÄ ussoá¸hÄ« thÄ• mo á¹-hiti asithilaparakkamatÄ• anikkhittachandatÄ• anikkhittadhuratÄ• 164/ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Ee 124/ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyabalaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«riyindriyaá

tattha \Ne 140/ katamaá¹ƒ satindriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• sati anussati paá¹-issati sati saraá¹‡atÄ• dh

apilÄ• panatÄ• asammussanatÄ• sati satindriyaá¹ƒ satibalaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sati --- idaá¹ƒ vuc
``satindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti avaá¹-á¹-hiti avisÄ•
avisÄ• haá¹-amÄ• nasatÄ• samatho samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhibalaá¹ƒ sammÄ• samÄ
``samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhamm
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appattÄ• naá¹ƒ aviditÄ• naá¹ƒ asacchikatÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• ya paÃ±
amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
vuccati ``anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-h
viditÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho d
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Be 131/ katamaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
pattÄ• naá¹ƒ viditÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... p
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<221> bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni \Ne 141/ --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ,
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, sukhindriyaá
dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ, domanassindriyaá¹ƒ, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ, saddhindriya
satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Ee 125/, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

<222> bÄ• vÄ«satÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ..
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<223> dasindriyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ. anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±ass
cattÄ• rindriyÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• a

dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``d
sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡in
sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya ve
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• y
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``sukhÄ• ya ve
ntipi \Se 166/, ``dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``adukkhamasukhÄ• ya
ntipi.

sattindriyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• . dvind
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammaá¹ƒ. navindriyÄ• siyÄ
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . navindriyÄ
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• d
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ•

navindriyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒk
tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-has
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . navindriyÄ• avit
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹
avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• r
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• .

ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ«tisahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™
``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. somanassindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagataá¹ƒ na sukha
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, siyÄ• \Ee 126/ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``pÄ«tisahagataâ€™â€™ nti. cha
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . cattÄ• rindriyÄ• siy
sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• \Se 167/, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ«tisah
``sukhasahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

pannarasindriyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ
siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ•

siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• neva dassaner
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
pahÄ• tabbahetukaá¹ƒ. cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• v
siyÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• .

dasindriyÄ• nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• cayagÄ• mi.
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• mi. aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• apacaya
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mi \Ne 143/. navindriyÄ• siyÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino, siyÄ•
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. dasindriyÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• . dvindriyÄ•
asekkhaá¹ƒ. navindriyÄ• siyÄ• sekkhÄ• , siyÄ• asekkhÄ• , siyÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ

dasindriyÄ• parittÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• parittÄ• , siyÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . sattindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dvindriyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . tÄ«á¹‡
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ma
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
``mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti pi. navindriyÄ• siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi
tipi, ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi.

navindriyÄ• majjhimÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . tÄ«á
majjhimÄ• , siyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• , siyÄ• majjhimÄ• , siyÄ• paá
aniyatÄ• . anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ sammattaniyataá¹ƒ. cattÄ• rindriyÄ• si
aniyatÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• micchattaniyataá¹ƒ, siyÄ• aniyataá¹ƒ \Ee 127/. cha in
micchattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . sattindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
vattabbÄ• --- ``maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggÄ
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• maggahetukaá
vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``maggahetukaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi. aÃ±Ã±indriy
siyÄ• maggahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipati, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``maggahetukaâ€™
``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi. navindriyÄ• siyÄ• maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• maggah
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``maggahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tip

dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino, na vattabbÄ• --- ``anuppannÄ• â€™â€™
uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , na vattabbÄ• --- ``uppÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti. dasindriyÄ• siy
anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino \Se 169/; siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccu
144/ anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dvindriyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na vatta
``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi \Be 134/, ``pa
tipi. dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• pacc

vattabbÄ• --- ``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tip
tipi; siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . sattindriyÄ• anÄ• ramma
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cattÄ• rindriyÄ• siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• r
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• bah
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™
``bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi, ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. paÃ
anidassanasappaá¹-ighÄ• . sattarasindriyÄ• anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<224> cattÄ• rindriyÄ• hetÅ«. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasindriyÄ• na hetÅ«. sattindriyÄ• sahetukÄ• . r
cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• sahetukÄ• , siyÄ• ahetukÄ• . sattindriyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• . navindriy
indriyÄ• siyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• hetuvippayuttÄ• . cattÄ• rindriyÄ• hetÅ« ceva sah
vattabbÄ• --- ``hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™
na vattabbÄ• --- ``hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sahetukÄ• \Se 170/ ceva na ca
vattabbÄ• --- ``hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«
``sahetukÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

cattÄ• rindriyÄ• hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• ca \Ee 128/. navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- `
hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipi. tÄ
``hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™
--- ``hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca het
``hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

navindriyÄ• \Ne 145/ na hetÅ« ahetukÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na hetÅ« sahetukÄ• . cattÄ• rind
``na hetÅ« sahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``na hetÅ« ahetukÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Be 135/. cha indriyÄ
sahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na hetÅ« ahetukÄ• .

sappaccayÄ• . saá¹…khatÄ• . anidassanÄ• . paÃ±cindriyÄ• sappaá¹-ighÄ• . sattarasindriy
sattindriyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• . cuddasindriyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, siyÄ• arÅ
lokiyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• lokuttarÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• ; kenaci v
viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

no Ä• savÄ• . dasindriyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• sÄ
pannarasindriyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• savasampayuttaá¹ƒ. cha in
Ä• savasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ•
``sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• c
``sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• c

siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä•

pannarasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti
no ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• savo ceva Ä• sav
``Ä• savasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca Ä• savoâ€™â€™. cha indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``Ä• sa
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• ---
ca Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ ti. navindriyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• Ä• sav
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``Ä• sav
ntipi. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• sa
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --
``Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä• savavippayuttaanÄ• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

no \Ne 146/ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . dasindriyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ•
saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• . doma
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaá¹ƒ \Se 172/. cha \Be 136/ indriyÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ•
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ
saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ•
cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. navindriyÄ• na
``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva no ca sa
vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

pannarasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€
``saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na
``saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttaÃ±
indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ceva saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti,
saá¹ƒyojanasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanas
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

navindriyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayutta
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasaá¹ƒyojaniyaâ€™â€™ ntip
``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyaâ€™â€™ ntipi. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavi
siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttas
saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttasa
``saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttaasaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Se 173/.

no ganthÄ• . dasindriyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• aganthaniyÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ•
aganthaniyÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ ganthasampayu
ganthasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• ganthavippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• ce

ti, ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• ceva gant
``ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• \
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• ganthaniyÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthar
ganthÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

pannarasindriyÄ• \Be 137/ na vattabbÄ• --- ``ganthÄ• ceva ganthasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™
``ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá
ganthasampayuttaâ€™â€™ Ã±cÄ• ti, ganthasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca gantho. cha indriyÄ•
ceva ganthasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ•
``ganthasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca ganthÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

navindriyÄ• ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ•
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``ganthavippayuttaganthaniyaâ€™â€™ ntipi,
``ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyaâ€™â€™ ntipi. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• ganthavippayuttaganth
ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• ganthavippayuttaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ•
ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• \Se 174/ --- ``ganthavippayuttagantha
``ganthavippayuttaaganthaniyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . dasindriyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . tÄ«
anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . pannarasi
nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ. cha indriyÄ• si
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- `
nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ
``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«
navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€

pannarasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• cÄ• â
``nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tipi. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ n
``nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayutta
indriyÄ• na \Ne 148/ vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€
nÄ«varaá¹‡asampayuttÄ• ceva no ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti.

navindriyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayut
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyaâ€™â€™ nti
``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyaâ€™â€™ ntipi. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡a
siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• \Se 175/. cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡av

\Be 138/, siyÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• ---
``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttanÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttaanÄ«varaá

no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . dasindriyÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ•
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . soá¸·asindriyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ•
parÄ• mÄ• sasampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . tÄ«á¹
``parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ee 131/ cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tipi. navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ceva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™
ceva no ca parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca parÄ•
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ
siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• m
parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ• maá¹-á¹
``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttaaparÄ

sattindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cuddasindriyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ekavÄ«satindriyÄ• no \Se 176/ cittÄ• . manindriyaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. terasin
aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• acetasikÄ• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cetasikaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• acetasikaá¹ƒ. terasi
cittasampayuttÄ• . sattindriyÄ• cittavippayuttÄ• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ
cittavippayuttaá¹ƒ. manindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``cittena sampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``ci
vippayuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi.

terasindriyÄ• \Ne 149/ cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . sattindriyÄ• cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . jÄ«viti
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, siyÄ• cittavisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. manindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- `
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``cittena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipi. terasindriyÄ• citta
aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

terasindriyÄ• cittasahabhuno. aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• no cittasahabhuno. jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• c
no cittasahabhÅ«. terasindriyÄ• cittÄ• nuparivattino. aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• no cittÄ• nuparivattin
siyÄ• cittÄ• nuparivatti, siyÄ• no cittÄ• nuparivatti.

terasindriyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. terasindriyÄ• \Be 139/ cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamu
aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno. jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«, siyÄ• no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-h
terasindriyÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• no

cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivatti \Se 177/, siyÄ• no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivatti. cha indriyÄ• ajjhattikÄ• . soá¸·asindriyÄ

sattindriyÄ• \Ee 132/ upÄ• dÄ• . cuddasindriyÄ• no upÄ• dÄ• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• upÄ
navindriyÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ• . cattÄ• rindriyÄ• anupÄ• dinnÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dinnÄ
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . dasindriyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . navindriyÄ
anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . soá¸·asindriyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• niy
ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ
``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``u
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• upÄ
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

soá¸·asindriyÄ• \Ne 150/ na vattabbÄ• --- ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ceva upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ•
``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. cha indriyÄ• na vattab
upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca up
``upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dasindriyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• n
tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• \Se 378/ siyÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . c
upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , si
``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttaanupÄ• dÄ•

no \Be 140/ kilesÄ• . dasindriyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . navindr
saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . domanassin
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• . pan
kilesavippayuttÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ kilesasampayuttaá¹ƒ. cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• kilesasan
kilesavippayuttÄ• . dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€
ceva no ca kilesÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• cÄ• â€
``saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. navindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• c
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``saá¹ƒk
kilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

pannarasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``s
no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso \Ee 133/ ceva
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva no ca kileso. cha indriyÄ• na v
ceva saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• , siyÄ
``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceva \Se 179/ no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

pannarasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• ceva kilesasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``
no ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kileso ceva kilesasamp
kilesasampayuttaÃ±ceva no ca kileso. cha indriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesÄ• \Ne 151/ cev
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• kilesasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca kilesÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kil
ca kilesÄ• â€™â€™ ti. navindriyÄ• kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ•
kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kilesavippayuttas
ntipi, ``kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikaâ€™â€™ ntipi. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• kilesavippayutta
siyÄ• kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ•
kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• --- ``kilesavippayuttasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â
``kilesavippayuttaasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

pannarasindriyÄ• \Be 141/ na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . sattindriyÄ• siyÄ• dassanena p
dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . sattindriyÄ
pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• na dassanena p
siyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , siyÄ• na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . pannar
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . sattindriyÄ• siyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• \Se 180/, siy
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• .

navindriyÄ• avitakkÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ savitakkaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• savitak
navindriyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raá¹ƒ. dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• savic
ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . e
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . dvÄ
sukhasahagatÄ• . dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . dvÄ• d
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na upekkhÄ• sahag

dasindriyÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• k
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . terasindriyÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ,
cuddasindriyÄ• na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na
pariyÄ• pannÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siy
ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• \Ee 134/ aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne 15
siyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• , siyÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . dasindriyÄ• aniyatÄ• . anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ
ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . dasindriyÄ• sauttarÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ•
siyÄ• sauttarÄ• , siyÄ• anuttarÄ• . pannarasindriyÄ• araá¹‡Ä• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ saraa
indriyÄ• siyÄ• saraá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

indriyavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<225> avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 142/ \Ee 135/ \Ne 153/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccay
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, saá
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• n
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassup
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<226> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudaye aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ

tattha katame avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ? puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, apuÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, cittasaá¹…khÄ• n

tattha katamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? kusalÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• v
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? akusalÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• \Se 18
``apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 154/ katamo Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? kusalÄ• cetanÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ•
``Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro? kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«saÃ
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro. ime vuccanti ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€

<227> tattha \Ee 136/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? cakkhuviÃ±Ã
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<228> tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi
nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vu
tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±

nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<229> tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, s
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vucc
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<230> tattha katamo saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? cakkhusamphasso sotasamphass
jivhÄ• samphasso kÄ• yasamphasso manosamphasso --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¸·Ä• yatanap

<231> tattha \Se 183/ katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedan
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• v
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

<232> tattha \Ne 155/ katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ? rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• , saddataá
rasataá¹‡hÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbataá¹‡hÄ• , dhammataá¹‡hÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• pa

<233> tattha katamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, diá¹-
sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ•

<234> tattha katamo upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo? bhavo duvidhena \Ee 137/ --- atthi kam
upapattibhavo. tattha katamo kammabhavo? puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhis
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kammabhavoâ€™â€™. sabbampi bhavag

tattha katamo upapattibhavo? kÄ• mabhavo, rÅ«pabhavo, arÅ«pabhavo, saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo,
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo, ekavokÄ• rabhavo, catuvokÄ• rabhavo, paÃ±cavokÄ
``upapattibhavoâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca kammabhavo, ayaÃ±ca upapattibhavo. ayaá¹ƒ vuccat
bhavoâ€™â€™.

<235> tattha \Be 144/ katamÄ• bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ
jÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ• ti okkanti abhinibbatti, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo \Se 184/, Ä• yatanÄ• n
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

<236> tattha katamaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? atthi jarÄ• , atthi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye jarÄ• jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• khaá¹‡á¸•
valittacatÄ• Ä• yuno saá¹ƒhÄ• ni indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• ko --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jarÄ• â€™â

tattha katamaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tamhÄ• tamhÄ• sattan
bhedo antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ maccu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• lakiriyÄ• {kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• (Katthaci) } kh

kaá¸·evarassa nikkhepo jÄ«vitindriyassupacchedo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™
idaÃ±ca maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<237> tattha \Ne 156/ katamo soko? Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, bhogabyasan
rogabyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, sÄ«labyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, diá¹-á¹-hibyasa
aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gatassa, aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena dukkhac
socanÄ• socitattaá¹ƒ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso parijjhÄ• yanÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ sokasa
``sokoâ€™â€™.

<238> tattha katamo paridevo? Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, bhogabyasanena v
rogabyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, sÄ«labyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, diá¹-á¹-hibyasa
aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gatassa, aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena dukkhac
paridevo \Se 185/ Ä• devanÄ• paridevanÄ• Ä• devitattaá¹ƒ paridevitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• palÄ•
lÄ• lappanÄ• lÄ• lappitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati paridevoâ€™â€™.

<239> tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ k
asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- id
``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<240> tattha \Be 145/ katamaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ, cetasikaá¹
cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ, cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukk
vuccati ``domanassaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<241> tattha katamo upÄ• yÄ• so? Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, bhogabyasane
rogabyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, sÄ«labyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa, diá¹-á¹-hibyasa
aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gatassa, aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena dukkhac
upÄ• yÄ• so Ä• yÄ• sitattaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• sitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upÄ• yÄ• soâ€™â€™

<242> evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«ti, evametassa kevalas
saá¹…gati hoti, samÄ• gamo hoti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo hoti. tena vuccati ``
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ

<243> avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Ne 157/ saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ•
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ee 139/ bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 146/ saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapac
vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• na
jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassa
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ•
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ.

2. hetucatukkaá¹ƒ

<244> avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Ne 158/ saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• vi
saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ
nÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko, phas
phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ev
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso n
phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Se 188/ bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ \Ee 140/, nÄ• marÅ«pa
\Be 147/ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatan
vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• pacc
taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• j
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ
nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko
phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ev
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

hetucatukkaá¹ƒ.

3. sampayuttacatukkaá¹ƒ

<245> avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Ne 159/ saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccay
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayu
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaa
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• s
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ \Se 189/, nÄ• mapaccay
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• s
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 148/ saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ee 141/ viÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pasampayuttaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayutto, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ
vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• m
nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaa
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• s
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne 160/ bhavo, bhava
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa \Se 190/ samudayo hoti.

sampayuttacatukkaá¹ƒ.

4. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkaá¹ƒ

<246> avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ; saá¹…khÄ• rap
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapac
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ; cha
phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ; phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ• ; taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ev
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ; saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapac
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ; phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , ved
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ• ; taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• d
taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• mara
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Ee 142/ saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ; saá¹…khÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapa
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ; phassa
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phasso; vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne 161/ bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ; saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paa
phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ; phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ•
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ• ; taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• d

taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• mara
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tikÄ•

<247> saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• avijjÄ• ... pe ... n
avijjÄ• ... pe ... chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• avijjÄ• ... pe ... phassapaccayÄ• \Se 192/ a
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• avijjÄ• ... pe ... taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• avijjÄ• ... pe ... upÄ• dÄ• napacca
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 150/ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccay
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

mÄ• tikÄ• .

5. paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ

<248> katame \Ee 144/ \Ne 162/ dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ citta
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• r
gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• r
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhak

<249> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• \Se 193/ saÃ±
{cetayitattaá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci) } --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• m
vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkh

idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nas
mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• m
vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 151/ \Ne 163/ katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusar
samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 145/ katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go anunayo anu
cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? yÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ \Se
diá¹-á¹-hikantÄ• ro diá¹-á¹-hivisÅ«kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivipphanditaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒyojana
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ho abhiniveso parÄ• mÄ• so kummaggo micchÄ• patho micchattaá¹ƒ titthÄ• y
{vipariyesaggÄ• ho (bahÅ«su) } --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™

tattha katamo upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkha
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ•

tattha katamÄ• bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ
pÄ• tubhÄ• vo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? atthi jarÄ• , atthi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• Ä• yuno saá¹ƒhÄ• ni --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca
katamaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yo tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khayo vayo bhedo paribhedo
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca jarÄ• , idaÃ±ca maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«ti. evametassa kevalassa duk
saá¹…gati hoti, samÄ• gamo hoti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo hoti. tena vuccati ``
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<250> tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 152/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ•

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• \Se 195/
taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• \Ee 146/ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bh
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<251> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkh
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? á¹-hapetvÄ• phassaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ• samphusita
``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhak
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne 165/, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• n
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti \Se 196/, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa
hoti.

<253> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 153/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ man
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

tattha \Ee 147/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, att
katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho
``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanassa upacayo, jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá
rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒ cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha kata
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• n
rÅ«paá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vattati --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``
idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ \Se 197/ cittaá¹ƒ
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

tattha \Ne 166/ katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samp
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``eva
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<254> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ•
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<255> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 154/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

tattha \Ee 148/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, att
katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho
``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanassa upacayo, jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo \Se 1
atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒ cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá

idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha katamaá
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• m
rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro \Ne 167/ ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vucca

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• ya
jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papa
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ•
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

paccayacatukkaá¹ƒ.

6. hetucatukkaá¹ƒ

<256> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko, saá¹…khÄ• rapac
saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ
nÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko, phas
phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \S
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<257> tattha \Be 155/ \Ee 149/ katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ...
moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetukoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 168/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetuka
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rap
saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ? vedanÄ•

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá
... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yat
nÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko? yo phass
samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ
cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ•
``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• ? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go ...
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• \Se 200/ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ? yÄ• c
... pe ... titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandh
ti.

<258> tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 156/ \Ee 150/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
phasso nÄ• mahetuko, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• ta
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bh
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<259> tattha \Ne 169/ katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avij
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetukoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ? yaá
pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä
saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ \Se 201/?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso nÄ• mahetukoti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? á¹-hapetvÄ• pha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``n

tattha katamo nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso nÄ• mahetuko? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusan vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso nÄ• mahetukoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evameta dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<260> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko, saá¹…khÄ• rapac saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso cha phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• \Be 157/ taá¹‡hÄ• vedan upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• \Ee 15 jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<261> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹… akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 170/ katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ± --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetukoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Se 202/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetuka mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rap saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ? att tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkha ``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yat ghÄ• nÄ• yatanassa upacayo, jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒ cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ v

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukanti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, a katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã± vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ•

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ?
... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá
nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko? yo phass
samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<262> tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 152/ \Be 158/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko,
203/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ \Ne 171/, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bh
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<263> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetuko? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• hetukoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒ? yaá
pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±
saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ? atth
tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkha
``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanassa upacayo, jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá
rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒ cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ v

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukanti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se 204/, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ---
tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mar
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuc
``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ? cakk
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne 172/, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ
``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 159/ katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko?
samphusanÄ• samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetukoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ
cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• v
``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• ? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go ...
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• hetukÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ? yÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi
titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá
... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€

hetucatukkaá¹ƒ.

7. sampayuttacatukkaá¹ƒ

tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá¹…khÄ• rapacca
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayu
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• s
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne 173/ bhavo, bhavapa
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<265> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Be 160/ katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• \Se 205/ saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto? yÄ•
saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayuttoâ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ

... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ? veda
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ
nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayutto? yo
samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• t
cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ•
``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• ? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• g
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 174/ katamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ? y
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ \Se 206/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evameta
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<266> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá¹…khÄ• r
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayu
nÄ• masampayutto, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• \Be 161/, vedanÄ• pa
vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

<267> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto? yÄ• \Ee 155/ cetanÄ•
saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayuttoâ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ

... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ? veda
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•

nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso nÄ• masampayuttoti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? á¹-hapetvÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho \Se 207/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ v

tattha katamo nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso nÄ• masampayutto? yo phasso phusanÄ• samph
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso nÄ• masampayuttoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vucca
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<268> tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 175/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayutto, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ
vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• \Be 162/ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa
hoti.

<269> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±ceta
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayuttoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 156/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampa
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rap
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ \Se 208/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampa
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kk
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa up
upacayo, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanassa upacayo, jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upa
atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒ cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá
idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttanti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, att
nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vu
katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vattati --- idaá
``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«

tattha \Ne 176/ katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampay
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papa
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayutto? yo
samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™

<270> tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 163/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto, saá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ \Se 209/ cha
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayutto, phassapaccayÄ• \
phassasampayuttÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• pacc
taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccay
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<271> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayutto? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±ceta
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro avijjÄ• sampayuttoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒ
... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rasampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…k
``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanassa upacayo, jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá
177/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒ cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá
idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti.
tattha \Se 210/ katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÅ
``nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , yaÃ±ca rÅ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vattati --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• m
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ chaá¹-
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatan
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• masampayuttaá¹ƒ chaá¹

tattha \Ee 158/ katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampay
samphusanÄ• samphusitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayuttoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa duk
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

sampayuttacatukkaá¹ƒ.

8. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkaá¹ƒ

<272> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ; phassa
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phasso; vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne 178/ bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<273> tattha \Se 211/ katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avij
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ
moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a

tattha katamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ
vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 165/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹

tattha \Ee 159/ katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatan

tattha \Ne 179/ katamaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandh
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ•
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yata

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ• samphu
``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go ... pe ... cittassa sÄ• r
``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ s
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? yÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... p
vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ? yo rÄ• go ... pe ... cittassa \Se 213/ sÄ
vuccati ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Be 166/ katamo upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, vedan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ•

tattha katamÄ• bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ
pÄ• tubhÄ• vo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? atthi jarÄ• , atthi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• Ä• yuno saá¹ƒhÄ• ni --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca
tattha katamaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yo tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khayo vayo bhedo pari
antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca jarÄ• , idaÃ±ca ma
``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«ti. evametassa kevalassa duk
hoti, samÄ• gamo hoti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo hoti. tena vuccati ``evametassa
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<274> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ; phassapacca
phasso; vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ• ; taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<275> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 181/ katamÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adas
avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ« moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avi

tattha \Be 167/ katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

tattha katamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ
vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkh
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹

nÄ• mapaccayÄ• \Ee 161/ phassoti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? á¹-hapetvÄ• phassaá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``n

tattha katamo nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ• samphusita
``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ \Se 215/.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ phassapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ... pe .
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<276> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapa
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• \Ne 182/ phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phasso; vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• pi vedanÄ
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, j
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<277> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro.

tattha \Be 168/ katamÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adas
avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ« moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avi

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ \Se 216/ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±

tattha katamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±
vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá
nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vu
katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yatanassa upacayo, ghÄ• nÄ• ya
jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo \Ee 162/, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±amp
cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca r
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha katama
vedanÄ• kkhandho \Ne 183/, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vucca
katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vattati --- idaá
``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• n
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha kata
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• m
rÅ«paá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vattati --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``
idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ \Se 217/ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá

tattha katamaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi
nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vu
tattha katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yatanassa upacayo, ghÄ• n
jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi rÅ«
cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca r
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ•

vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yata
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<278> tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 163/ \Ne 184/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• ra
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro; viÃ±
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, ch
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ; chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phasso; vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ; upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavap
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa \Se 218/ samudayo hoti.

<279> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ
moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pi avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

tattha katamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ
vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 170/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, att
katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho
katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yatanassa upacayo, ghÄ• nÄ• ya
jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi rÅ«
cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 185/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti
idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha katama
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• m

rÅ«paá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu vattati --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``
idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ \Se 219/ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™

tattha \Ee 164/ katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mar
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananti. atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha katamaá
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• m
rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , yaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad
``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• ya
jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• marÅ«papa
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ? atthi nÄ• maá¹ƒ, atthi
nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vu
katamaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ? cakkhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, sotÄ• yatanassa upacayo, ghÄ• nÄ• ya
jivhÄ• yatanassa upacayo, kÄ• yÄ• yatanassa upacayo, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi atthi rÅ«
cittahetukaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca n
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ•
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 171/ \Ne 186/ katamaá¹ƒ phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ citta
pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• pi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±acatukkaá¹ƒ.

9. akusalaniddeso

<280> katame \Se 220/ dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppan
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanass

diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ \Ee
diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá
vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡a
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bha
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<281> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitat
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro ... pe ....

tattha \Ne 187/ katamo taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuc
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<282> katame \Se 221/ dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppan
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• ra
gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• ra
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• n
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

<283> tattha \Ee 166/ katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avij
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati avijjÄ• ... pe ....

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

<284> katame dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ho
diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higa

rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ sas
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rasÄ
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se 222/, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• \Ne 188/, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavap
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<285> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhand
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<286> katame \Be 173/ dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppan
domanassasahagataá¹ƒ paá¹-ighasampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... doma
paá¹-ighasampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ighapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<287> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ
phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ \Ee 167/ cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasi
cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukk
``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• paccayÄ• paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ? yo cittassa Ä• ghÄ• to ... pe ... caá¹‡á¹
{asulopo (Se) } anattamanatÄ• cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• paá¹-ighaá¹

tattha katamo paá¹-ighapaccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``paá¹-ighapaccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 189/ katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<288> katame dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ho
vicikicchÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gandhÄ
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
174/, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• vicikicchÄ• , vicikicchÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tip
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<289> tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ
phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ, cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- aya
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 168/ katamÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• vicikicchÄ• ? yÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• ya
vicikicchÄ• \Se 224/ dveá¸·hakaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• patho {dvedhÄ• patho (Ce Se) } saá¹ƒsayo ane
parisappanÄ• apariyogÄ• haá¹‡Ä• {apariyogÄ• hanÄ• (Ce Se Katthaci) } chambhitattaá¹ƒ
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• vicikicchÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vicikicchÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• vicikicchaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhandho
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vicikicchÄ• paccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<290> katame \Ne 190/ dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppan
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ uddhaccasampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• ramma
vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡a
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• uddhaccaá¹ƒ, uddhaccapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<291> tattha \Be 175/ katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avij
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ
phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá

adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• paccayÄ• uddhaccaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittassa uddhaccaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasa
bhantattaá¹ƒ cittassa \Se 225/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• uddhaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

tattha katamo uddhaccapaccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo \Ee 169/ cittassa adhimokkho adhimuc
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``uddhaccapaccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

akusalaniddeso.

10. kusalaniddeso

<292> katame \Ne 191/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusala
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• ram
vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡a
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bha
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<293> tattha katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso, amoho.

tattha \Be 176/ katamo alobho? yo alobho alubbhanÄ• alubbhitattaá¹ƒ asÄ• rÄ• go asÄ• ra
anabhijjhÄ• alobho kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``alobhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adoso? yo adoso adussanÄ• adussitattaá¹ƒ abyÄ• pÄ• do \Se 226/ abyÄ• p
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adosoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo amoho? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo samm
vuccati ``amohoâ€™â€™. ime vuccanti ``kusalamÅ«lÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 170/ katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
vuccati ``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccay
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso ..
vedanÄ• ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 192/ katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do? yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappa
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• doâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<294> katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... soma
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Se 227/
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

<295> tattha \Ee 171/ katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso.

tattha katamo alobho? yo alobho alubbhanÄ• alubbhitattaá¹ƒ asÄ• rÄ• go asÄ• rajjanÄ• a
anabhijjhÄ• alobho kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``alobhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adoso? yo adoso adussanÄ• adussitattaá¹ƒ abyÄ• pÄ• do abyÄ• pajjo ados
vuccati ``adosoâ€™â€™. ime vuccanti ``kusalamÅ«lÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 193/ katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
vuccati ``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-
phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh

sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

<296> katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... upekk
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• \Se
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<297> tattha \Be 178/ katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso, amoho --- ime vuccanti ``kus

tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±ce
``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati --- ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppa
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... upekkh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bha
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<299> tattha katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso --- ime vuccanti \Se 229/ ``kusalamÅ«

tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±ce
``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevala
samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<300> katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ•

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ {paá¹-havÄ«kasiá¹‡aá
samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Ee 172/ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

<301> tattha katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso, amoho --- ime vuccanti ``kusalamÅ«lÄ

tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±ce
``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevala
samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<302> katame \Ne 195/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• magga
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \Se 230/ viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lap
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• map
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pa
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<303> tattha katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso, amoho --- ime vuccanti ``kusalamÅ«lÄ

tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±ce
``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yat

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

<304> katame \Be 180/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 173/ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhi
kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassap
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bha
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo hoti.

<305> tattha katame kusalamÅ«lÄ• ? alobho, adoso, amoho.

tattha \Ne 196/ katamo alobho ... pe ... adoso ... pe ... amoho? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ magga
``amohoâ€™â€™. ime vuccanti ``kusalamÅ«lÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cet
``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yat

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do? yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappanÄ• abh
``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• doâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evametesaá¹ƒ \Be 181/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo hotÄ«ti. evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹
hoti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo hoti. tena vuccati ``evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹

kusalaniddeso.

11. abyÄ• kataniddeso

<306> katame \Se 232/ \Ne 197/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vac
katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• saha
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhak

<307> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á

tattha katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho \Ee 174/, saÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nas
tajjÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yata

tattha katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samphusanÄ•
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Be 182/ katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kk
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho \Ne 198/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• pac
tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<308> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetukaá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mahetukaá¹ƒ, cha
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanahetuko, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• phassahetukÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<309> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rasampay
nÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasampayutto, phassapaccayÄ• v
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evam
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<310> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccay
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• pi \Ee 175/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ; nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ; chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassa
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ; phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pi phasso; vedanÄ
jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• \Se 234/ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandha

<311> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa

vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sukhasahagataá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccay
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccay
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<312> tattha \Be 183/ \Ne 199/ katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±c
vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• ph

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... te
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<313> katame \Se 235/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa ku
upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá
gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• y
samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Ee 176/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ev
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<314> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™
``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ \Ne 200/ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ•
``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 184/ katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<315> katame \Se 236/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa ku
upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ•
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ•
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<316> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 201/ katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuc
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<317> katame \Se 237/ \Be 185/ \Ee 177/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ•
kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti up
vÄ• saddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• rasÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• phoá¹
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h

phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<318> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 202/ katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<319> katame \Se 238/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa ku
upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ•
somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassasah
pe ... somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• s
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…kh
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• ra
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• map
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pa
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<320> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do? yÄ• \Ee 178/ saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappa
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• doâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho \Se 239/? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimucc
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 203/ katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<321> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ b
... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye p
avikkhepo hoti --- ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ viviccev
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pa
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo \Ee 179/, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ•
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<322> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \Se 240/ viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ...
hoti --- ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

tasseva arÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sabba
samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bha
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<323> katame \Ne 204/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹
apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti --- ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

tasseva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva k
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• map
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pa
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo \Se 241/, bhavapaccayÄ• \Ee 180/ jÄ• ti, jÄ• tip
evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo hoti.

<324> katame \Be 188/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa kammassa
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ...
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti dukkhasahagataá¹ƒ
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evam
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<325> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 205/ katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yi
kÄ• yasamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ•
vuccati ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• \Se 242/ vedanaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kk
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ... pe ... te
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<326> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 181/ samaye akusalassa kammassa
manodhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saddÄ• ram
rasÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabb
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• map

chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• ad
bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa du
hoti.

<327> tattha \Be 189/ katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitatta
saá¹…khÄ• ro.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™
``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 206/ katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ \Se 24
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``a
... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€

<328> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattÄ•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• t
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<329> tattha katamo saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- ay
``saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<330> katame \Be 190/ \Ee 182/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye manodhÄ• tu
kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•

phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti kir
nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• somanassasahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... p
... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca ka
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• ra
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• map
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• ad
bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa du
hoti.

<331> katame \Ne 207/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adh
kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutt
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa
somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahaga
... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sah
pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• \Se 245/ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccay
vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapac
jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu

<332> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ b
nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ•
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapac
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkh
bhavapaccayÄ• \Be 191/ jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa
hoti.

<333> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbaso Ä• ki
samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkh
bhavapaccayÄ• \Se 246/ jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa
hoti.

abyÄ• kataniddeso.

12. avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddeso

<334> katame \Ne 208/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusala
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhar
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• ra
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

<335> tattha katamo avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±c
vuccati ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukh
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ v
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Be 192/ katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do? yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappa
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• doâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•
vuccati ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<336> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±
\Ne 209/ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• pacc
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<337> tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 185/ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adh
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakk

<338> tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapac
vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapac
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<339> katame \Se 248/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusala
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ•
vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapacca
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkh
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhak

<340> katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
\Ne 210/ saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccay
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ•
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<341> katame \Se 249/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• magga
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• map
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pa
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<342> katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ni
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mel
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho \Be 194/, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavap
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo hoti.

avijjÄ• mÅ«lakakusalaniddeso.

13. kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddeso

<343> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa
upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ
samaye \Ne 211/ kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phas
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evam
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<344> tattha katamo kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• s
vuccati ``kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``evametassa
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<345> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sukhasahagataá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manodhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti up
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã
somanassasahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... p
uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• \Se 251/ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ
panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro \Be 195/, saá¹…khÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-h
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• \Ee 188/, vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<346> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa
vipÄ• kÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asa
somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassasaha
pe ... somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• s
... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ•
pe ... dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Ne 212/ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ sama
saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•

pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• t
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<347> katame \Se 252/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• ma
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasm
hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti --- ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ viviccev
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kus
saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• t
189/. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<348> katame \Be 196/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• m
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... av
ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

tasseva arÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sabba
samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, s
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pa
adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo \Ne 213/, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ•
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<349> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ve
apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti --- ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• .

tasseva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva k
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
samaye kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassap
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• pasÄ• do, pasÄ• dapaccayÄ• adhimokkho, adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bha
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evametesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo hoti.

kusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddeso.

14. akusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddeso

<350> katame \Be 197/ \Ee 190/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa k
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ramm
akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• \Se 254/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassap
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evam
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<351> tattha katamo akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``eva
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<352> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattÄ•
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manodhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ•
... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye ak
saá¹…khÄ• ro, saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• m
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ•
adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ev
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo \Se 255/ hoti.

<353> katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattÄ•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro, s
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso \Be 198/, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• pacc
adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti \Ee 191/, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

<354> tattha katamo akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro? yÄ• cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ•
vuccati ``akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• na
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

tattha \Ne 215/ katamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nas
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatan

tattha \Se 256/ katamo chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso? yo phasso phusanÄ• samp
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• ta
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- ayaá
vedanÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkho? yo cittassa adhimokkho adhimuccanÄ• ta
vuccati ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• adhimokkhoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo adhimokkhapaccayÄ• bhavo? á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimokkhaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimokkhapaccayÄ•

tattha katamÄ• bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti? yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ
pÄ• tubhÄ• vo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? atthi jarÄ• , atthi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• Ä• yuno saá¹ƒhÄ• ni \Be 199/ --- ayaá
katamaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yo tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khayo vayo bhedo paribhedo
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca jarÄ• , idaÃ±ca maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evametassa \Ne 216/ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«ti. evametassa keva
saá¹…gati hoti, samÄ• gamo hoti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 257/ hoti, pÄ• tubhÄ• vo hoti. tena
evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

akusalamÅ«lakavipÄ• kaniddeso.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…go {paccayÄ• kÄ• ravibhaá¹…go (Ce Se) } niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<355> cattÄ• ro \Be 200/ \Ee 193/ \Ne 217/ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati bahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati ajjhattabahiddhÄ•
viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no satimÄ• vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ
viharati bahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati ajjhattabahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su
Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no satimÄ• vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ citte cit
bahiddhÄ• citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati ajjhattabahiddhÄ• citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä
satimÄ• vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ«
dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä•
vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ.

1. kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso

<356> kathaÃ±ca \Se 258/ bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhi
uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• adho kesamatthakÄ• tacapariyantaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rass
``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• lomÄ• nakhÄ• dantÄ• taco maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ru {nahÄ• ru
aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ {aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jÄ• (Ce) } vakkaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ pi
antaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ pittaá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ pubbo lohitaá¹ƒ sedo med
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• lasikÄ• muttaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahu
vavatthapeti. so \Ne 218/ taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitvÄ• bhÄ• vetvÄ• bahulÄ«karitvÄ• svÄ•
vavatthapetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

kathaÃ±ca \Ee 194/ bhikkhu bahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu b
pÄ• datalÄ• adho kesamatthakÄ• tacapariyantaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucinc
kÄ• ye kesÄ• lomÄ• \Be 201/ nakhÄ• dantÄ• taco maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ru aá¹-á¹-hi aá¹-á¹-hi
hadayaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ papphÄ• saá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ udariya
semhaá¹ƒ pubbo lohitaá¹ƒ sedo medo assu vasÄ• kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• lasikÄ• mu
nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá
bhÄ• vetvÄ• bahulÄ«karitvÄ• svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye c

kathaÃ±ca \Se 259/ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bh
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• adho kesamatthakÄ• tacapariyantaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• nap

paccavekkhati --- ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• lomÄ• nakhÄ• dantÄ• taco maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ vakkaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ papphÄ• saá¹ƒ a
udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ pittaá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ pubbo lohitaá¹ƒ sedo medo assu vasÄ• kheá¸·o
muttaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhÄ• kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä•
vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ.

<357> anupassÄ«ti. tattha katamÄ• anupassanÄ• ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ...
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``anupassanÄ• â€™â€™. imÄ• ya anupassanÄ• ya up
samupÄ• gato upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``anupassÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<358> viharatÄ«ti. iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. tena vuccati ``viharatÄ

<359> Ä• tÄ• pÄ«ti. tattha katamo Ä• tÄ• po {katamaá¹ƒ Ä• tÄ• paá¹ƒ (sabbattha) }? yo cet
pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo \Ne 219/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• tÄ• poâ€™â€™. iminÄ• Ä• tÄ•
upÄ• gato samupÄ• gato upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``Ä• tÄ• pÄ«â€

<360> sampajÄ• noti \Se 260/ \Be 202/. tattha katamaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±
amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. i
hoti samupeto upÄ• gato samupÄ• gato upapanno \Ee 195/ sampanno samannÄ• gato. ten
ti.

<361> satimÄ• ti. tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati --- ayaá¹ƒ v
``satiâ€™â€™. imÄ• ya satiyÄ• upeto hoti samupeto upÄ• gato samupÄ• gato upapanno s
vuccati ``satimÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<362> vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassanti. tattha katamo loko? sveva kÄ• yo loko. paÃ±c
loko. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``lokoâ€™â€™. tattha katamÄ• abhijjhÄ• ? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go ... pe
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• â€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ
dukkhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``domanassaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca abhijjhÄ• idaÃ±ca domanassaá¹ƒ ima
paá¹-ivinÄ«tÄ• santÄ• samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ
byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaâ€™â€™ nti.

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso.

2. vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso

<363> kathaÃ±ca \Se 261/ bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idh
vedanaá¹ƒ \Ne 220/ vedayamÄ• no ``sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• n
vedayamÄ• no ``dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, adukkhamasu
``adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• s
``sÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ
vedayamÄ• no ``nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti,
vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• no ``sÄ• misaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be 203/ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™
vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• no ``nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• m
sÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• no ``sÄ• misaá¹ƒ adukkham
vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ v
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 196/ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so taá¹ƒ ni
bahulÄ«karoti svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitvÄ• bhÄ• vetvÄ• b
svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu bahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu sukh
vedayamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkhaá¹ƒ ved
``dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ
``adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• misaá¹ƒ \Se 262/
vedayamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, n
vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sÄ• misaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€
nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ veda
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sÄ• mis
vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ved
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• s
svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitvÄ• bhÄ• vetvÄ• bahulÄ«karitvÄ
vavatthapetvÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkh
``sukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ``dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ``adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ
``sÄ• misÄ• \Ne 221/ sukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhaá
sukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• mi
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ``nirÄ• misÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• â€
vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• misÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ t
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ \Be 204/ ``nirÄ• misÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no satimÄ
abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ.

<364> anupassÄ«ti \Se 263/ ... pe ... viharatÄ«ti ... pe ... Ä• tÄ• pÄ«ti ... pe ... sampajÄ• no
\Ee 197/ satimÄ• ti ... pe ... vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassanti. tattha katamo loko? sÄ• y
paÃ±capi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• loko. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``lokoâ€™â€™. tattha katamÄ• abh
pe ... cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• â€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ domanas
cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ v
cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``domanassaá¹ƒâ€™â€
idaÃ±ca domanassaá¹ƒ imamhi loke vinÄ«tÄ• honti paá¹-ivinÄ«tÄ• santÄ• samitÄ• vÅ«pa
abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``vi
abhijjhÄ• domanassaâ€™â€™ nti.

vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso.

3. cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso

<365> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu sarÄ• ga
``sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tarÄ• ga
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sadosaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``sadosaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tado
``vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, samohaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``samohaá¹ƒ me
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ \Ne 222/ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti paj
vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vi
cittaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 264/ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, mahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``mahaggataá¹ƒ me citta
amahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``amahaggataá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sauttaraá¹
``sauttaraá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``anuttaraá¹ƒ me c
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti,
cittaá¹ƒ ``asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vimutt
nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, avimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``avimuttaá¹ƒ me cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so
Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevit
bahulÄ«karitvÄ• svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• citte cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu bahiddhÄ• citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ
``sarÄ• gamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tarÄ•
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sadosaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``sadosamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee 198/ pajÄ• nÄ
cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tadosamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, samohaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``sam
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tamohamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ
cittaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒkhittamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``vikk
cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, mahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``mahaggatamassa cittaâ€™â
amahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``amahaggatamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sauttar

``sauttaramassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa \Se 265/ cittaá¹ƒ ``anutt
nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• hitamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• n
cittaá¹ƒ ``asamÄ• hitamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``vim
nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, avimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa cittaá¹ƒ ``avimuttamassa cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti
Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevit
bahulÄ«karitvÄ• svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• citte cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒ

kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhÄ• citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu sarÄ• ga
``sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sadosaá¹ƒ \Ne 223/ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``sadosaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ
``vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, samohaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``samohaá¹ƒ cittaâ€
vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ v
``saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vikkhittaá¹ƒ cittaâ€
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, mahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``mahaggataá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, am
``amahaggataá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sauttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``sauttaraá¹ƒ cittaâ
anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``anuttaraá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 206/, samÄ• hitaá¹
``samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``asamÄ• hitaá
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vimuttaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, avimuttaá¹ƒ
``avimuttaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu \Se 266/ ajjhattabahiddhÄ• citt
viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no satimÄ• vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ.

<366> anupassÄ«ti ... pe ... viharatÄ«ti ... pe ... Ä• tÄ• pÄ«ti ... pe ... sampajÄ• noti ... pe ...
... pe ... vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassanti. tattha katamo loko? taá¹ƒyeva cittaá¹ƒ loko. p
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• loko --- tattha katamÄ• abhijjhÄ• ? yo \Ee 199/ rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go .
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• â€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹
dukkhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``domanassaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca abhijjhÄ• idaÃ±ca domanassaá¹ƒ ima
paá¹-ivinÄ«tÄ• santÄ• samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ
byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaâ€™â€™ nti.

cittÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso.

4. dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso

<367> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkh
ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ ``atthi me ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• t
kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ ``natthi me ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ•
kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca uppannassa \Se 267/ kÄ•

taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca pahÄ«nassa kÄ• macchandassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do hot
vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ thinamiddhaá¹ƒ {thÄ«nam
pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ vicil
me ajjhattaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ vicikicchaá¹ƒ
ajjhattaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 207/ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca anuppannÄ• ya vicikicc
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca uppannÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, y
vicikicchÄ• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``atthi me ajjhattaá¹ƒ satisambojjhaá¹…g
asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``natthi me ajjhattaá¹ƒ satisambojjhaá¹…
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ•
satisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, santaá¹ƒ vÄ•
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…
{viriyasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…g
... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹
samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…g
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sa
``natthi me ajjhattaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca anup
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca uppannassa u
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevati bhÄ• ve
svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitvÄ• bhÄ• vetvÄ• bahulÄ«karitvÄ
vavatthapetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• dhammesu cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu bahiddhÄ• dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu san
``atthissa kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ ``
ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca anuppannassa kÄ• macchandassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ
uppannassa kÄ• macchandassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca pahÄ«na
anuppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa byÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ
pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa vicikicchaá¹ƒ ``atth
vicikicchÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa vicikicchaá¹ƒ ``natthissa vicikicchÄ•
yathÄ• ca anuppannÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya \Be 208/ uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ
vicikicchÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca pahÄ«nÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya
taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``atthissa satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti \Se 26
vÄ• ssa satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``natthissa satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, ya
satisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca uppannassa satisam
pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ

vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sa
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ...
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``atthissa upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ•
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ee 201/ ``natthissa upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti
anuppannassa upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• c
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so taá
bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitvÄ• bhÄ•
svÄ• vatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammesu cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikk
kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ ``atthi kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• mac
kÄ• macchandoâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca anuppannassa kÄ• macchandassa upp
yathÄ• ca uppannassa kÄ• macchandassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti \Se 270/,
kÄ• macchandassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. santaá¹ƒ vÄ• byÄ• pÄ
thinamiddhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• vicikicc
vicikicchÄ• â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• vicikicchaá¹ƒ ``natthi vicikicchÄ• â€™â€
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca anuppannÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, y
vicikicchÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca pahÄ«nÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• y
taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

santaá¹ƒ \Be 209/ vÄ• satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``atthi satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ
satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``natthi satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca an
satisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca uppannassa satisam
pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. santaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ...
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe ... santaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ... pe .
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``atthi upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, a
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ``natthi upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti,
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• do hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• ca uppannassa u
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti taÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ajjhattabahiddhÄ• \S
dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no satimÄ• vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• doma

<368> anupassÄ«ti. tattha katamÄ• anupassanÄ• ? yÄ• \Ee 202/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati anupassanÄ• . imÄ• ya anupassanÄ• ya upeto hoti sa
upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``anupassÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<369> viharatÄ«ti. iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. tena vuccati ``viharat

<370> Ä• tÄ• pÄ«ti. tattha katamo Ä• tÄ• po? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ
vuccati ``Ä• tÄ• poâ€™â€™. iminÄ• Ä• tÄ• pena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena v
ti.

<371> sampajÄ• noti \Ne 227/. tattha katamaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iminÄ• s
pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti.

<372> satimÄ• ti \Be 210/. tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati ---
``satiâ€™â€™. imÄ• ya satiyÄ• upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``satimÄ• a

<373> vineyya \Se 272/ loke abhijjhÄ• domanassanti. tattha katamo loko? teva dhammÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• loko. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``lokoâ€™â€™. tattha katamÄ• abhijjhÄ• ? yo
cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• â€™â€™. tattha katamaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ
asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ c
dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``domanassaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca abhijjhÄ• idaÃ±
loke vinÄ«tÄ• honti paá¹-ivinÄ«tÄ• santÄ• samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatt
byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanas

dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• niddeso.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<374> cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati, ve
viharati, citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati, dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati.

<375> kathaÃ±ca \Ee 203/ bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu yasmi
228/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ
pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati samm
satisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<376> kathaÃ±ca \Be 211/ bhikkhu vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu y
lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pa

bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vih
dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ
satisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati satipaá¹-á
dhammÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<377> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lo
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ citte cittÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati sammÄ• s
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<378> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussat
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ \Se 274/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<379> tattha katamaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ \Ne 229/ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussat
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<380> cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati, ve
viharati, citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati, dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati.

<381> kathaÃ±ca \Be 212/ \Ee 204/ bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikk
lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ p
bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vih
dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhe
kusalÄ• . tasseva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ viv
... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±a
kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go m
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ \Se 275/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avase
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<382> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi . jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ma vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayu

<383> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lo bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ 230/ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi . jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go \Se 276/ maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasa

<384> kathaÃ±ca \Be 213/ \Ee 205/ bhikkhu dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati? idha lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ p bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vi dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhe kusalÄ• . tasseva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ viv ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±a dhammÄ• nupassÄ«, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dha satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<385> tattha katamaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ« kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva loku jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jh viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye satisambojjhaá¹…go \Se 277/ maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<386> cattÄ• ro \Ne 231/ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« v
satimÄ• vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• su vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä•
vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• n
abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no
abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ.

<387> catunnaá¹ƒ \Be 214/ \Ee 206/ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ•
pe ... kati saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<388> siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , si
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . anupÄ• dir
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramatt
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• saha
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . si
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. siyÄ• sekkhÄ• , siyÄ• asekkhÄ• . appamÄ• á¹‡Ä•
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Se 278/,
maggÄ• dhipatino, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• maggahetukÄ• tipi, maggÄ• dhipatinotipi. siyÄ• up
siyÄ• uppÄ• dino. siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . na vattabbÄ•
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahid
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<389> na \Ne 232/ hetÅ«. sahetukÄ• . hetusampayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva sahetu
na ca hetÅ«. na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• ti, hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na
sahetukÄ• .

sappaccayÄ• . saá¹…khatÄ• . anidassanÄ• . appaá¹-ighÄ• . arÅ«pÄ• . lokuttarÄ• . kenaci v
viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . no Ä• savÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• . Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ce
ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• tipi. na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• tipi, Ä• sa
Ä• savÄ• tipi. Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• . no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... p
... no \Be 215/ yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• ra

cittÄ• . cetasikÄ• . cittasampayuttÄ• . cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cittas
cittÄ• nuparivattino. cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. bÄ• hirÄ• . no upÄ• dÄ• . anupÄ• din
... pe ... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ•
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• .

siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkÄ• . siyÄ• savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• . siyÄ• sappÄ«
207/. siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . na rÅ«pÄ• va
apariyÄ• pannÄ• . siyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• , siyÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

8. sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<390> cattÄ• ro \Be 216/ \Ee 208/ \Ne 233/ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu anuppan
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä
padahati, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ d
chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppann
\Se 280/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• va
janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<391> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati? tattha katame anu
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ? tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni --- lobho, doso, moho. tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ --- ime vuccanti ``anuppannÄ• pÄ• pak
imesaá¹ƒ anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<392> chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti. tattha katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ• {chandÄ«katÄ
kusalo \Ne 234/ dhammacchando --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chandoâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ j
uá¹-á¹-hapeti samuá¹-á¹-hapeti {uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti (Se) evamuparipi} nibba

tena vuccati ``chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<393> vÄ• yamatÄ«ti. tattha katamo vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sa
\Ee 209/ vuccati ``vÄ• yÄ• moâ€™â€™. iminÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mena upeto hoti samupeto upÄ• g
sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<394> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Se 281/ \Be 217/ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasi
pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<395> cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nas
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pag
sampaggaá¹‡hÄ• ti upatthambheti paccupatthambheti. tena vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ•

<396> padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ...
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iminÄ• padhÄ• nena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ•
``padahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<397> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na
vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati? tattha katame uppannÄ
dhammÄ• ? tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni --- lobho, doso, moho. tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca kilesÄ• . t
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandh
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ --- ime vuccanti ``uppannÄ• pÄ• pakÄ
imesaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<398> chandaá¹ƒ \Se 282/ janetÄ«ti. tattha katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ• kattu
dhammacchando --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chandoâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ janeti saÃ±janeti
samuá¹-á¹-hapeti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. tena vuccati ``chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<399> vÄ• yamatÄ«ti. tattha katamo vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sa
vuccati ``vÄ• yÄ• moâ€™â€™. iminÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. te
``vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<400> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Be 218/ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riy
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati
bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<401> cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nas
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pag
sampaggaá¹‡hÄ• ti upatthambheti paccupatthambheti. tena vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ•

<402> padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ...
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iminÄ• padhÄ• nena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ•
``padahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<403> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• y
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati? tattha \Ee 210/ katame \Se 283/ an
dhammÄ• ? tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni --- alobho, adoso, amoho. taá¹ƒsampayutto vedanÄ• k
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho. taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yakamma
--- ime vuccanti ``anuppannÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™. iti imesaá¹ƒ anuppannÄ• naá
uppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti pa

<404> chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ• yamatÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti ... pe .
paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti ... pe ... padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«ri
pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iminÄ• padhÄ• nena
samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``padahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<405> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asan
vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabh
padahati? tattha katame uppannÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ? tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni --- alobh
taá¹ƒsampayutto vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ --- ime vucc
dhammÄ• â€™â€™. iti imesaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ
vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabh
padahati.

<406> á¹-hitiyÄ• ti. yÄ• á¹-hiti so asammoso, yo asammoso so bhiyyobhÄ• vo \Se 284/, yo
vepullaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ sÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• , yÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• sÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«.

<407> chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ• yamatÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti ... pe .
paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti ... pe ... padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«ri
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iminÄ• padhÄ• nena upet
tena vuccati ``padahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<408> cattÄ• ro \Ee 211/ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pak
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 237/ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ d
chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppann
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya p
vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<409> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati? idha bhikkhu yasm
lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ \Se 285/ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ•
paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• \Be 220/ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ
viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ p
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹

<410> chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti. tattha katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ• kattukamyatÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chandoâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ janeti saÃ±janeti uá¹-á¹-hapeti samuá¹
abhinibbatteti. tena vuccati ``chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<411> vÄ• yamatÄ«ti. tattha katamo vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sa
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ•
vÄ• yÄ• mena upeto hoti samupeto upÄ• gato samupÄ• gato upapanno sampanno samann
``vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<412> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambh
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ---
``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati samÄ• rabhati Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahu
``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<413> cittaá¹ƒ \Se 286/ paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano
... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ne 238/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ c
sampaggaá¹‡hÄ• ti upatthambheti paccupatthambheti. tena vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ•

<414> padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sam

avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammappadhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<415> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na
vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ s
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya
pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye \Be 221/ uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusa
chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<416> chandaá¹ƒ \Ee 213/ janetÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ• yamatÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«
cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti ... pe ... padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ? y
vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ m
vuccati ``sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• \Se 287/ sammappadhÄ• n

<417> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• y
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye loku
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹
vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<418> chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ• yamatÄ«ti ... pe ... vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti ... pe .
paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti ... pe ... padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasi
239/ ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ•
``sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammappadhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<419> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asam
vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabh
padahati? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ a
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mel
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya \Se 288/ vepu
chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<420> á¹-hitiyÄ• ti \Be 222/. yÄ• á¹-hiti so asammoso, yo asammoso so bhiyyobhÄ• vo, yo
vepullaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ sÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• , yÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• sÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«.

<421> chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti. tattha katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ• kattukamyatÄ•

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chandoâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ janeti saÃ±janeti uá¹-á¹-hapeti samuá
abhinibbatteti. tena vuccati ``chandaá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<422> vÄ• yamatÄ«ti. tattha katamo vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sa
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ•
vÄ• yÄ• mena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<423> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambh
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ---
imaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati samÄ• rabhati Ä• sevati \Ee 214/ bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. ten
Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<424> cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nas
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ne 240/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ citt
sampaggaá¹‡hÄ• ti upatthambheti paccupatthambheti. tena \Se 289/ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒ pagg

<425> padahatÄ«ti. tattha katamaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sam
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammappadhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

<426> tattha katamaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo vÄ«riyasambojjha
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dha

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<427> cattÄ• ro \Be 223/ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• --- idha bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pak
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... a
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya \Se 290/ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ
cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati.

<428> catunnaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<429> kusalÄ• yeva \Ne 241/. siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkha
sampayuttÄ• . vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• \Ee 215/. anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . asaá
siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . siy
sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• t
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . apacayagÄ• mino. sekkhÄ• . appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . appan
sammattaniyatÄ• . na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . maggahetukÄ• . siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino, siy
maggÄ• dhipatinoti. siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , na vattabbÄ• uppÄ• dinoti. siyÄ
siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . na vattabbÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tip
siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . ani

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<430> na hetÅ«. sahetukÄ• . hetusampayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ•
hetÅ«. na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• ti, hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca he
sahetukÄ• . sappaccayÄ• . saá¹…khatÄ• . anidassanÄ• . appaá¹-ighÄ• . arÅ«pÄ• \Se 291/
viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . no Ä• savÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• . Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . na
sÄ• savÄ• cÄ• tipi, sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• tipi. na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• s
Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• tipi. Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• . no saá¹ƒ
... pe ... no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ•
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . no cittÄ• . cetasikÄ• . cittasampayuttÄ• . cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . cittasam
cittasahabhuno. cittÄ• nuparivattino. cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno. cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
upÄ• dÄ• . anupÄ• dinnÄ• . no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pa
pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ
avitakkÄ• \Ne 242/. siyÄ• savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• . siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• app
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahag
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . na rÅ«pÄ• va
apariyÄ• pannÄ• . niyyÄ• nikÄ• . niyatÄ• . anuttarÄ• . araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

sammappadhÄ• navibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

9. iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<431> cattÄ• ro \Be 225/ \Ee 216/ \Ne 243/ iddhipÄ• dÄ• --- idha bhikkhu
chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti,
vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti,
cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti,
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

1. chandiddhipÄ• do

<432> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ id
bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, labhati cittassekaggataá¹ƒ {cittassa eka
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``chandasamÄ• dhiâ€™â€™. so anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ aku
anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti
pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yam
paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• ya
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dha
asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ ja
Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati. ime vuccanti ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â
chandasamÄ• dhi, ime ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±ahitvÄ• ab
chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rotveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ {saá¹…khaá¹ƒ (Ce) } gacch

<433> tattha \Ne 244/ katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ• kattukamyatÄ• kusalo dha
vuccati ``chandoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 217/ katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• \Se 293/ cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti avaá¹-á¹-hiti av
avikkhepo avisÄ• haá¹-amÄ• nasatÄ• samatho samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhibalaá¹ƒ sam
``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho nikkamo parakkamo
ussoá¸·hÄ« thÄ• mo á¹-hiti asithilaparakkamatÄ• anikkhittachandatÄ• anikkhittadhuratÄ• c
226/ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyabalaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``p
iti iminÄ• ca chandena, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhinÄ• , iminÄ• ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena u
samupÄ• gato upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ
ti.

<434> iddhÄ«ti. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ• lÄ• bho
sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

``iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

``iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. ten
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

2. vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• do

<435> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ id
ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ labhati cittassekaggataá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ
``vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiâ€™â€™. so anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhan
janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ p
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 245/ pahÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ
... pe ... uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 294/ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ p
vuccanti ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhi, ime ca padh
abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rotveva

<436> tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ
``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 218/ katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti avaá¹-á¹-hiti avisÄ• hÄ•
avisÄ• haá¹-amÄ• nasatÄ• samatho samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhibalaá¹ƒ sammÄ• samÄ
``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 227/ katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sam
vuccati ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™. iti iminÄ• ca vÄ«riyena, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhi
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati
``vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<437> iddhÄ«ti. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ• lÄ• bho
sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``i
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

3. cittiddhipÄ• do

<438> kathaÃ±ca \Se 295/ \Ne 246/ bhikkhu cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasaman
bhÄ• veti? cittaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ labhati cittassekag
vuccati ``cittasamÄ• dhiâ€™â€™. so anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ c
chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppann
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ d
... uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• v
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti p
``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca cittasamÄ• dhi, ime ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…
abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rotveva sa

<439> tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi --- a
``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ
``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™. iti iminÄ• ca cittena, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhinÄ• , iminÄ
219/ upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•

<440> iddhÄ«ti \Be 228/. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ
paá¹-ilÄ• bho patti sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ne 247/ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena v
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

4. vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do

<441> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gat
vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ labhati cittassekagga

vuccati ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™. so anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusa
chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppann
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ d
... uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• v
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti p
``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhi, ime ca padhÄ•
abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•

<442> tattha katamÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhan
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi --- a
``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho \Se 297/ ... pe ... sam
vuccati ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™. iti imÄ• ya ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ya, iminÄ• ca sam
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<443> iddhÄ«ti. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ• lÄ• bho
sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti \Be 229/ \Ee 220/ \Ne 248/. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä•
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akhandho.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``i
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<444> cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• --- idha bhikkhu chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ras
bhÄ• veti, vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ
cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti,
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

1. chandiddhipÄ• do

<445> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ id
yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-
paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• na
iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ \Se 298/ bhÄ• veti.

<446> tattha katamo chando? yo chando chandikatÄ• kattukamyatÄ• kusalo dhammaccha
``chandoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi sam
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 249/ katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sa
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pad
iminÄ• ca chandena, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhinÄ• , iminÄ• ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena upe
tena vuccati ``chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<447> iddhÄ«ti \Be 230/. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ
patti sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti \Ee 221/. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``i
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

2. vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• do

<448> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ id
bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• mi
pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá
viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ \Se 299/ bhÄ•

<449> tattha katamaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi sam

maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™
250/, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhinÄ• , iminÄ• ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena upeto hoti ... pe ... s
``vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<450> iddhÄ«ti. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ• lÄ• bho
sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti. tathÄ• bhÅ«tasa phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``i
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

3. cittiddhipÄ• do

<451> kathaÃ±ca \Be 231/ bhikkhu cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gata
bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ \Ee 222/ apacay
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mel
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ \Se 300/ bhÄ• ve

<452> tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi sam
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™
251/, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhinÄ• , iminÄ• ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena upeto hoti ... pe ... s
``cittasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<453> iddhÄ«ti. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ• lÄ• bho
sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``i
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

4. vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do

<454> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gat
bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• mia
pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá
viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Se 301/ iddhipÄ• daá

<455> tattha \Be 232/ katamÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... am
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi sam
\Ee 223/ maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™

tattha katamo padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ya, iminÄ• ca samÄ• dhinÄ• , iminÄ• ca padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rena upeto h
\Ne 252/ upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti

<456> iddhÄ«ti. yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhi samiddhi ijjhanÄ• samijjhanÄ• lÄ• bho
sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

iddhipÄ• doti. tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo.

iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. te dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tena vuccati ``i
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<457> cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• --- chandiddhipÄ• do, vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• do, cittiddhipÄ• do, vÄ

<458> tattha katamo chandiddhipÄ• do? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya \Se 3
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad

dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye chando chandikatÄ• kattukamyatÄ• kusalo dh
vuccati ``chandiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• chandiddhipÄ• dasampayuttÄ•

<459> tattha katamo vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• do? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \Be 233/ viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™. ava
vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• dasampayuttÄ• .

<460> tattha katamo cittiddhipÄ• do? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ \Ee 224/ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ•
vivicceva kÄ• mehi \Ne 253/ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• m
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cittiddhipÄ• dasampayuttÄ•

<461> tattha katamo vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ j
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \Se 303/ viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dha
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dasampayuttÄ• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<462> cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• --- idha bhikkhu chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ras
bhÄ• veti, vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhi ... pe ... cittasamÄ• dhi ... pe ...
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

<463> catunnaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ... pe
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<464> kusalÄ• yeva. siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkiles

siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• \Be 234/, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . siyÄ• \Ne 254/ pÄ«tisa
sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• t
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . apacayagÄ• mino. sekkhÄ• . appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . appan
sammattaniyatÄ• . na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , maggahetukÄ• , na maggÄ• dhipatino. siyÄ•
vattabbÄ• uppÄ• dinoti. siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . na vatta
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi \Se 304/, paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siy
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<465> vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do \Ee 225/ hetu, tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• na hetÅ«. sahetukÄ• . hetu
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do hetu ceva sahetuko ca, tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva
ceva na ca hetÅ«. vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do hetu ceva hetusampayutto ca, tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ•
hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• ti, hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• na hetÅ«
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• do na vattabbo na hetu sahetukotipi, na hetu ahetukotipi. sappaccayÄ•
anidassanÄ• . appaá¹-ighÄ• . arÅ«pÄ• . lokuttarÄ• . kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±
anÄ• savÄ• . Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva sÄ• savÄ• cÄ• tipi, sÄ• sa
vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• tipi, Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca
anÄ• savÄ• .

no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... pe ... no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ
pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• no cittÄ• , cittiddhip
tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• cetasikÄ• , cittiddhipÄ• do acetasiko. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• cittasampayuttÄ
vattabbo cittena sampayuttotipi, cittena vippayuttotipi. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-
cittiddhipÄ• do na vattabbo cittena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hotipi, cittena visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hotipi. tayo idd
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittiddhipÄ• do no cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no \Be 235/. tayo iddhipÄ• d
cittiddhipÄ• do no cittasahabhÅ«. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• cittÄ• nuparivattino \Ne 255/, cittiddhip
cittÄ• nuparivatti. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittiddhipÄ• d
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-h
cittiddhipÄ• do no cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhÅ«. tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino, cittiddhipÄ• do no
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivatti.

tayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• , cittiddhipÄ• do ajjhattiko. no upÄ• dÄ• . anupÄ• dinnÄ• . no
kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na dassan
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkÄ• . siyÄ• savicÄ• r
siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• .
siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . n

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . apariyÄ• pannÄ• . niyyÄ• nikÄ• . niyatÄ• . anuttarÄ

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

10. bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<466> satta \Be 236/ \Ee 227/ \Ne 256/ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavic
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go, pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisam
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go.

<467> tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? idha bhikkhu satimÄ• hoti paramena satinepak
cirakatampi cirabhÄ• sitampi saritÄ• hoti anussaritÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satisambojjhaá¹…

so tathÄ• sato viharanto taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavicinati pavicarati parivÄ«maá¹
vuccati ``dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™.

tassa taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavicinato pavicarato parivÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• pajjato Ä
asallÄ«naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™.

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa uppajjati pÄ«ti nirÄ• misÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go

pÄ«timanassa kÄ• yopi passambhati, cittampi passambhati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``passaddhis

passaddhakÄ• yassa \Ne 257/ sukhino cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samÄ• dh
\Se 307/.

so tathÄ• samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitÄ• hoti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™.

<468> satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go, vÄ«r
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go, upekkhÄ•

<469> tattha \Ee 228/ katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu sati, atthi b
sati. yadapi ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu sati tadapi satisambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodh

saá¹ƒvattati. yadapi bahiddhÄ• \Be 237/ dhammesu sati tadapi satisambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±
nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

tattha katamo dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go? atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu pavicayo, atthi
pavicayo. yadapi ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu pavicayo tadapi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go ab
nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. yadapi bahiddhÄ• dhammesu pavicayo tadapi dhammavicayas
sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

tattha katamo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go? atthi kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, atthi cetasikaá¹ƒ vÄ«
kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ tadapi vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibb
cetasikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ tadapi vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibb
308/.

tattha katamo pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go? atthi savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti, atthi avitakkaavicÄ
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti tadapi pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nib
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• pÄ«ti tadapi pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibb

tattha \Ne 258/ katamo passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go? atthi kÄ• yapassaddhi {kÄ• yappassad
cittapassaddhi {cittappassaddhi (Se Katthaci) }. yadapi kÄ• yapassaddhi tadapi passaddhisa
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. yadapi cittapassaddhi tadapi pas
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

tattha katamo samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go? atthi savitakko savicÄ• ro samÄ• dhi, atthi avita
yadapi savitakko savicÄ• ro samÄ• dhi tadapi samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya s
saá¹ƒvattati. yadapi avitakko avicÄ• ro samÄ• dhi tadapi samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±
nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

tattha katamo upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go? atthi ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu upekkhÄ• , atthi ba
yadapi ajjhattaá¹ƒ dhammesu upekkhÄ• tadapi upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
saá¹ƒvattati. yadapi \Be 238/ bahiddhÄ• dhammesu upekkhÄ• tadapi \Se 309/ upekkhÄ• s
sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

<470> satta \Ee 229/ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go, upekkhÄ•

<471> tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? idha bhikkhu satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti
virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ nirodhanissitaá¹ƒ vossaggapariá¹‡Ä• miá¹ƒ, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹.
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... passaddhisa

... samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vive
virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ nirodhanissitaá¹ƒ vossaggapariá¹‡Ä• miá¹ƒ.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<472> satta \Ne 259/ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go, upekkhÄ•

<473> tattha katame satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• honti --- satisambojjhaá¹…go ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sam

<474> tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati satisam
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™

tattha \Se 310/ \Be 239/ katamo dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• n
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ magga
``dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ«
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vÄ«

tattha katamo pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• pÄ«ti pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ Ä• modanÄ• pamodanÄ• h
{odaggaá¹ƒ (Ce) Dhs 9} attamanatÄ• cittassa pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
``pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 230/ katamo passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhassa saÃ±Ã±Ä•
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhassa passaddhi paá¹-ippassaddhi passa
paá¹-ippassambhitattaá¹ƒ passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``passaddhisamboj

tattha \Ne 260/ katamo samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• s
samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``s

tattha katamo upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• upekkhÄ• upekkhanÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ• n
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™. ime v

avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sattahi bojjhaá¹…gehi \Se 311/ sampayuttÄ• .

<475> satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go.

<476> tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sati anussati sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggap
vuccati ``satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• satisambojjhaá¹…gasampay
\Be 240/ dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• vÄ«ri
... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dham
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjh

tattha katamo upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye upekkhÄ• upekkhanÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ• majjhattatÄ• cittassa upekkhÄ•
vuccati ``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá

<477> satta \Se 312/ \Ee 231/ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sa

<478> tattha katame satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi \Ne 261/ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti --- ime dhar
lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi .
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• honti --- satisambojjhaá¹…go ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go.

<479> tattha katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati satisam
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™

tattha katamo upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go? yÄ• upekkhÄ• upekkhanÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ•
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™. ime v
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sattahi bojjhaá¹…gehi sampayuttÄ• .

<480> satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go.

<481> tattha \Be 241/ katamo satisambojjhaá¹…go? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokutta
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 313/ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ•
lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi .
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ
sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuc
``satisambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• satisambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• ..
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• \Ee 232/ ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• vÄ«ri
... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dham
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gasampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjh

tattha katamo upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ \Ne 262/ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ•
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ•
lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi .
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ
upekkhÄ• upekkhanÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ• majjhattatÄ• cittassa upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go
``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…goâ€™â€™ \Se 314/. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjha

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<482> satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go, vÄ«r
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go, upekkhÄ•

<483> sattannaá¹ƒ \Be 242/ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• k
saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<484> siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya s
siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya samp
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkiles
siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go na pÄ«tis
upekkhÄ• sahagato; cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , si

dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . neva dassanena \Ne 263/ na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
apacayagÄ• mino, siyÄ• nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. siyÄ• sekkhÄ• , siyÄ• a
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• \Ee 233/, siyÄ• aniya
maggahetukÄ• , siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino; siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• maggahetukÄ• tipi, maggÄ•
siyÄ• \Se 315/ anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino. siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ•
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. siy
siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<485> dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go hetu, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• hetusampayuttÄ• . dhamm
sahetuko ca, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ• ti, sahetukÄ• ce
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go hetu ceva hetusampayutto ca, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• na vatta
hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• ti, hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«. cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• na hetÅ«
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go na vattabbo na hetusahetukotipi, na hetuahetukotipi. sappa
anidassanÄ• . appaá¹-ighÄ• . arÅ«pÄ• . lokuttarÄ• . kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci \Be 243/ n
Ä• savÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva sÄ• savÄ• cÄ•
Ä• savÄ• tipi. Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• tipi, Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no
Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• . no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... pe ... no oghÄ•
... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . no cittÄ• .
cittasampayuttÄ• . cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Se 316/. cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cittasahabhuno
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno.
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino. bÄ• hirÄ• . no upÄ• dÄ• . anupÄ• din
... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na d
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• av
siyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• .

pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go \Ne 264/ appÄ«tiko, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• a
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go na pÄ«tisahagato, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ•
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go sukhasahagato, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• \Ee 234/ sukhasahagatÄ•
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go na upekkhÄ• sahagato, cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagat
na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . apariyÄ• pannÄ• . siyÄ•
siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . anuttarÄ• . araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

bojjhaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

11. maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<486> ariyo \Se 317/ \Be 244/ \Ee 235/ \Ne 265/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ -
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , sammÄ• kammanto, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, sammÄ•

<487> tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudaye Ã±Ä•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati

tattha katamo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo? nekkhammasaá¹…kappo, abyÄ• pÄ• dasaá¹…kappo
vuccati ``sammÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ? musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, pisuá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• cÄ• y
veramaá¹‡Ä«, samphappalÄ• pÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• â€™

tattha katamo sammÄ• kammanto? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• v
veramaá¹‡Ä« --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• kammantoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo? idha ariyasÄ• vako micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya samm
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voâ€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 266/ katamo sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo? idha bhikkhu anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ•
anuppÄ• dÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti
pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yam
cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
vÄ• yamati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ
á¹-hitiyÄ• asammosÄ• ya bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ch
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti padahati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ•

tattha \Ee 236/ katamÄ• sammÄ• sati? idha bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä•
vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• su \Be 245/ vedanÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä•
vineyya loke abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, citte cittÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• n
abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ, dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no
abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? idha bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhar
savicÄ• raá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; vit

vÅ«pasamÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• ra
pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• upekkhak
sampajÄ• no sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• \Se 319/ Ä• cikkha
sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahÄ• n
pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• s
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™.

<488> ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹.
sammÄ• kammanto, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ

<489> tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? idha bhikkhu sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vi
virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ \Ne 267/ nirodhanissitaá¹ƒ vossaggapariá¹‡Ä• miá¹ƒ, sammÄ• saá¹…kap
sammÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... sammÄ• kammantaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... sammÄ• Ä•
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... sammÄ• satiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... sammÄ• sam
vivekanissitaá¹ƒ virÄ• ganissitaá¹ƒ nirodhanissitaá¹ƒ vossaggapariá¹‡Ä• miá¹ƒ.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<490> aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

<491> tattha \Be 246/ katamo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lo
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ee 237/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

<492> tattha \Se 320/ katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ...
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá
``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo? yo takko vitakko saá¹…kappo appanÄ• byappanÄ•
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``samm

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ? yÄ• catÅ«hi vacÄ«duccaritehi Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• maggaá¹…ga

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• kammanto? yÄ• tÄ«hi kÄ• yaduccaritehi Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati ve
akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to sammÄ• kammanto ma
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• kammantoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo? yÄ• micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati verama
anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapar
``sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ \Se 321/ vuccati ``sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• m

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• satiâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 247/ katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• d
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™
``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena maggena s

<493> paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ•

<494> tattha \Ee 238/ katamo paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye loku
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

<495> tattha \Ne 269/ katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ...
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá
``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• saá¹…kappo? yo takko vitakko ... pe ... sammÄ• saá¹…kappo magg
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo \Se 322/ sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo? yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sam

tattha katamÄ• sammÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati satisambojjhaá¹…go
maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi samÄ•
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™
maggoâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gikena maggena sampayuttÄ• .

<496> paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ•

<497> tattha \Be 248/ katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokutta
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-
maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammÄ• saá¹…kappen
dhammÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mena sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammÄ• sa

tattha \Ee 239/ katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jh
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya \Se 323/ paá¹-hamÄ•
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipad
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye \Ne 270/ cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• sam
samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``s
dhammÄ• sammÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• sampayuttÄ• .

<498> aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

<499> tattha katamo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva loku
jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jh
viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aá¹-á
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena maggena sampayuttÄ• .

<500> paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ•

<501> tattha katamo paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo? idha \Ee 240/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye loku
bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Se 324/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati \Be 249
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ•
lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi .
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹
paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo hoti --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±caá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gikena

<502> paÃ±caá¹…giko maggo --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ•

<503> tattha \Ne 271/ katamÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokutta
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva loku
jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jh
viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…ga
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
dhammÄ• sammÄ• saá¹…kappena \Se 325/ sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• s
pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammÄ• satiyÄ• sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamo sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo \Ee 241/ hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva lokuttarassa kusalas
katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ u
dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittassa
avaá¹-á¹-hiti avisÄ• hÄ• ro avikkhepo avisÄ• haá¹-amÄ• nasatÄ• \Be 250/ samatho samÄ•
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go maggaá¹…gaá¹ƒ maggapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ
``sammÄ• samÄ• dhiâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• sammÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• sampayuttÄ•

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<504> ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹.
sammÄ• kammanto, sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, sammÄ• sati, sammÄ• samÄ

<505> aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ \Ne 272/ maggaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati ab
saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<506> siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . sammÄ• saá¹…kappo sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya s
siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• \Se 326/, siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ•
siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá
avitakkavicÄ• ramatto; satta maggaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavic
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . sammÄ• saá¹…kappo pÄ«tisahagato, sukhasahagato, na upekkhÄ• sa
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . neva dassanena na
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . siyÄ• apacayagÄ• mino, siyÄ• nevÄ•
sekkhÄ• , siyÄ• asekkhÄ• . appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• .
aniyatÄ• . na maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• maggahetukÄ• , siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino; siyÄ•
maggÄ• dhipatinotipi. siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dino. siyÄ• atÄ«
\Be 251/ paccuppannÄ• . na vattabbÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ
anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<507> sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi \Ee 242/ hetu, satta maggaá¹…gÄ• na hetÅ«. sahetukÄ• . hetus
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi hetu ceva sahetukÄ• ca, satta maggaá¹…gÄ• na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva
ceva na ca hetÅ«. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi hetu ceva hetusampayuttÄ• ca, satta maggaá¹…gÄ•
ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• ti, hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«. satta maggaá¹…gÄ• na
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi na vattabbÄ• na hetu sahetukÄ• tipi, na hetu ahetukÄ• tipi.

sappaccayÄ• \Ne 273/. saá¹…khatÄ• . anidassanÄ• . appaá¹-ighÄ• . arÅ«pÄ• . lokuttarÄ•
na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

no Ä• savÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• . Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva sÄ• savÄ•
Ä• savÄ• tipi. na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• tipi, Ä• savasampayu
Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• .

no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... pe ... no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ•
pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . no cittÄ• . cetasikÄ• . cittasampayuttÄ•
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cittasahabhuno. cittÄ• nuparivattino. cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno. cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
upÄ• dÄ• . anupÄ• dinnÄ• .

no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ
dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . sammÄ• saá¹…
siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkÄ• . sammÄ• saá¹…kappo savicÄ• ro, satta maggaá¹…gÄ•
avicÄ• rÄ• . sammÄ• saá¹…kappo sappÄ«tiko \Be 252/, satta maggaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• \Se 32
appÄ«tikÄ• . sammÄ• saá¹…kappo pÄ«tisahagato, satta maggaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• pÄ«tisahag
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo sukhasahagato, satta maggaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ•
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo na upekkhÄ• sahagato, satta maggaá¹…gÄ• siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahag
na \Ee 243/ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . apariyÄ• pannÄ•
aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . anuttarÄ• . araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

maggaá¹…gavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

12. jhÄ• navibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<508> idha \Be 253/ \Ee 244/ \Ne 274/ bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharati, Ä
aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«, samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu indriyesu g
mattaÃ±Ã±Å« pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogamanuyutto sÄ• taccaá¹ƒ nepakk
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyutto. so abhikkante paá¹-ikkante sampajÄ• nakÄ
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, samiÃ±jite {sammiÃ±jite (Ce Se) } pasÄ• rite sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡e sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, asite pÄ«te khÄ• yite sÄ
uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakamme sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« \Se 329/ hoti, gate á¹-hite nisinne sutte jÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti. so vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhajati araÃ±Ã±aá¹
kandaraá¹ƒ giriguhaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ vanapatthaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• saá¹ƒ palÄ• lapuÃ±jaá¹ƒ app
vijanavÄ• taá¹ƒ manussarÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ {manussarÄ• haseyyakaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } paá¹-isa
araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lagato vÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato vÄ• nisÄ«dati pallaá¹…ka
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . so abhijjhaá¹ƒ loke pahÄ• ya vigat
viharati, abhijjhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti. byÄ• pÄ• dapadosaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya abyÄ• pannacitt
sabbapÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tahitÄ• nukampÄ«, byÄ• pÄ• dapadosÄ• cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti. thinamid

vigatathinamiddho viharati Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sato sampajÄ• no, thinamiddhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ paris
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantacitto \Ee 245/, uc
cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti. vicikicchaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho viharati akathaá¹ƒkathÄ« kus
vicikicchÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti. so ime paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e pahÄ• ya cetaso upakkilese
dubbalÄ«karaá¹‡e vivicceva kÄ• mehi \Ne 275/ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaá¹ƒ sa
pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 2
ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi
dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• upekkhako ca viharati sa
sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti \Se 330/ --- ``upekk
sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahÄ• n
pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• s
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• paá¹-igha
nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• ``ananto Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±
sabbaso Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€
upasampajja viharati; sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma ``natthi kiÃ±
Ä• kiÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati; sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikk
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati.

mÄ• tikÄ•

<509> ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imissÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , imissÄ• khantiyÄ• , imissÄ• ruciyÄ• , im
imasmiá¹ƒ dhamme, imasmiá¹ƒ vinaye, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye, imasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• vacane,
imasmiá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sane. tena vuccati ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<510> ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhu, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhu, bhikkhat
bhikkhu, bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatoti bhikkhu, bhinnapaá¹-adharoti bhikkhu, bhindati pÄ
dhammeti bhikkhu, bhinnattÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhu,
pahÄ• nÄ• bhikkhu, anodhiso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhikkhu, sekkho bhikkhu, asekkho
\Se 331/ bhikkhu, aggo bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, maá¹‡á¸• o bhikkhu, sÄ• ro bhikkhu, sama
Ã±atticatutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena upasampanno bhikkhu.

<511> ``pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ«laá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• di caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyamo sa
pÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• . saá¹ƒvaroti. kÄ• yiko \Be 2
avÄ«tikkamo \Ne 276/, kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamo. saá¹ƒvutoti. iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhas
samupeto upÄ• gato samupÄ• gato upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati
``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti.

<512> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. tena vucca

``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<513> ``Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampannoâ€™â€™ ti atthi Ä• cÄ• ro, atthi anÄ• cÄ• ro.

tattha katamo anÄ• cÄ• ro? kÄ• yiko vÄ«tikkamo, vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo, kÄ• yikavÄ• casi
vuccati ``anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™. sabbampi dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• ro. idhekacco veá¸·udÄ•
pupphadÄ• nena vÄ• phaladÄ• nena vÄ• sinÄ• nadÄ• nena vÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nena
muggasÅ«pyatÄ• ya {muggasuppatÄ• ya (Ce) } vÄ• pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayatÄ• ya vÄ• jaá¹…ghap
aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vÄ• buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hena micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ka
``anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo Ä• cÄ• ro? kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo, vÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamo, kÄ• yikavÄ• casi
vuccati ``Ä• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ \Se 332/. sabbopi sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro Ä• cÄ• ro. idhekacco na veá
na pupphadÄ• nena na phaladÄ• nena na sinÄ• nadÄ• nena na dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nena n
muggasÅ«pyatÄ• ya na pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayatÄ• ya na jaá¹…ghapesanikena na aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã
buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hena micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappeti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• cÄ

<514> ``gocaroâ€™â€™ ti atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro.

tattha katamo agocaro? idhekacco \Ee 247/ vesiyÄ• gocaro vÄ• hoti vidhavÄ• gocaro vÄ•
paá¹‡á¸• akagocaro vÄ• bhikkhunigocaro vÄ• pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• ragocaro vÄ• , saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi titthiyehi titthiyasÄ• vakehi ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena \Be 256/; yÄ
tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni assaddhÄ• ni appasannÄ• ni anopÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ni akkosakaparibhÄ• sakÄ•
aphÄ• sukakÄ• mÄ• ni ayogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• sa
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni kulÄ• ni sevati bhajati payirupÄ• sati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``agocaroâ€™â€™

tattha katamo gocaro? idhekacco na vesiyÄ• gocaro hoti na vidhavÄ• gocaro na thullakumÄ
paá¹‡á¸• akagocaro na bhikkhunigocaro na pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• ragocaro, asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho vihara
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi titthiyehi titthiyasÄ• vakehi ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena; yÄ• ni vÄ•
saddhÄ• ni pasannÄ• ni opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ni kÄ• sÄ• vapajjotÄ• ni isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• ni a
phÄ• sukakÄ• mÄ• ni yogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni kulÄ• ni sevati bhajati payirupÄ• sati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati \Se 333/ ``gocaroâ€
Ä• cÄ• rena iminÄ• ca gocarena upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``Ä• cÄ• r
ti.

<515> ``aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katame aá¹‡umattÄ• va
appamattakÄ• ni oramattakÄ• ni lahusÄ• ni lahusammatÄ• ni saá¹ƒyamakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni s
cittuppÄ• dakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni manasikÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• ni --- ime vuccanti ``aá¹‡umattÄ•

aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu vajjadassÄ• vÄ« ca hoti bhayadassÄ• vÄ« ca Ä• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«
tena vuccati ``aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<516> ``samÄ• dÄ• ya \Ee 248/ sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• sikkh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhusikkhÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunisikkhÄ• , upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ up
upÄ• sikasikkhÄ• . imÄ• vuccanti ``sikkhÄ• yoâ€™â€™. iti imÄ• su sikkhÄ• su sabbena sa
asesaá¹ƒ nissesaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati. tena vuccati ``samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• pa

<517> ``indriyesu guttadvÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti atthi indriyesu guttadvÄ• ratÄ• , atthi aguttadvÄ•

tattha \Be 257/ \Ne 278/ katamÄ• indriyesu aguttadvÄ• ratÄ• ? idhekacco cakkhunÄ• rÅ«p
nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti anubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«. yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tassa saá¹ƒva
rakkhati cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, cakkhundriye na saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• ya \Se 334/ rasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yena ph
phusitvÄ• ... pe ... manasÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti anubyaÃ±jana
yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• domanass
dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tassa saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya na paá¹-ipajjati, na rakkhati manindriya
saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yÄ• imesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ agutti agopanÄ• anÄ• rak
vuccati ``indriyesu aguttadvÄ• ratÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• indriyesu guttadvÄ• ratÄ• ? idhekacco cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• na nim
nÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«. yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ vi
pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tassa saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjati, rak
cakkhundriye saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nena gandhaá
... jivhÄ• ya rasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• ... pe ... ma
viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti nÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«. Ã±atvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amen
viharantaá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ,
rakkhati manindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriye saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yÄ• imesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ indriy
Ä• rakkho saá¹ƒvaro --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``indriyesu \Ee 249/ guttadvÄ• ratÄ• â€™â€™. imÄ•
guttadvÄ• ratÄ• ya upeto hoti samupeto ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``indriyesu gu

<518> ``bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ ti atthi bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , atthi bhojane am

tattha katamÄ• bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ? idhekacco appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ayoniso Ä• hÄ•
madÄ• ya maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ya vibhÅ«sanÄ• ya. yÄ• tattha asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tattha \Be 258/ \Ne 279/ katamÄ• bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ? idhekacco paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• y
--- ``neva davÄ• ya na madÄ• ya na maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ya na vibhÅ«sanÄ• ya, yÄ• vadeva ima
yÄ• panÄ• ya vihiá¹ƒsÅ«paratiyÄ• brahmacariyÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, iti purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vedana
vedanaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• dessÄ• mi yÄ• trÄ• ca me bhavissati anavajjatÄ• ca phÄ• su vihÄ• ro
santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• bhojane --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhojane m
imÄ• ya bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya upeto hoti ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``bhoja
ti.

<519> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogamanuyutto hoti? idh
caá¹…kamena nisajjÄ• ya Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti, rattiyÄ• paá¹-h
nisajjÄ• ya Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti, rattiyÄ• majjhimayÄ• maá¹ƒ d
sÄ«haseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti pÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ {pÄ• dena pÄ• daá¹ƒ (Se) } accÄ• dhÄ• ya sato s
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ• , rattiyÄ• pacchimayÄ• maá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
Ä• varaá¹‡Ä«yehi dhammehi cittaá¹ƒ parisodheti. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu \Se 336/ pubbarattÄ• para
jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogamanuyutto.

<520> ``sÄ• taccaâ€™â€™ nti. yo cetasiko vÄ«riyÄ• rambho ... pe ... sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo

<521> ``nepakkaâ€™â€™ nti. yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicay

<522> ``bodhipakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyuttoâ€™â€™ ti.
dhammÄ• ? satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• --- satisambojjhaá¹…go, dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go,
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…go, passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…go, upekkhÄ• s
vuccanti ``bodhipakkhikÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™. iti te bodhipakkhike dhamme Ä• sevati bhÄ
vuccati ``bodhipakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyuttoâ€™â€™ ti.

<523> kathaÃ±ca \Be 259/ bhikkhu abhikkante paá¹-ikkante sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, Ä• lo
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, samiÃ±jite pasÄ• rite sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipa
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, asite pÄ«te khÄ• yite sÄ• yite sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti \Ne 280/,
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti; gate á¹-hite nisinne sutte jÄ• garite bhÄ• site tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sa
idha bhikkhu sato sampajÄ• no abhikkamati, sato sampajÄ• no paá¹-ikkamati, sato sampajÄ
sampajÄ• no viloketi, sato sampajÄ• no samiÃ±jeti, sato sampajÄ• no pasÄ• reti, sato samp
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡e \Se 337/ sato sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, asite pÄ«
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakamme sato sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, gate á¹
bhÄ• site tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sato sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hotÄ«ti.

<524> tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati paá¹-issati sati saraá¹‡atÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ•
asammusanatÄ• sati satindriyaá¹ƒ satibalaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satiâ€™â€™

<525> ``sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti tattha katamaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
dhammavicayo sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• upalakkhaá¹‡Ä• paccupalakkhaá¹‡Ä• paá¹‡á¸• iccaá¹ƒ ko
vebhabyÄ• cintÄ• upaparikkhÄ• bhÅ«rÄ«medhÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• vipassanÄ• sampajaÃ
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• balaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• satthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• sÄ• do paÃ±Ã±Ä
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajjoto paÃ±Ã±Ä• ratanaá¹ƒ amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ
``sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti imÄ• ya ca satiyÄ• iminÄ• ca sampajaÃ±Ã±ena upeto ho
evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sato sampajÄ• no abhikkamati, sato sampajÄ• no paá¹-ikkamati, sato samp
sampajÄ• no viloketi, sato sampajÄ• no samiÃ±jeti, sato sampajÄ• no pasÄ• reti, sato samp
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡e sato sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« \Ee 251/ hoti, asite pÄ«
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti, uccÄ• rapassÄ• vakamme sato sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« \Be 260/ ho
jÄ• garite bhÄ• site tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ« hoti.

<526> ``vivittaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 338/ santike cepi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡
pabbajitehi. tena taá¹ƒ vivittaá¹ƒ. dÅ«re cepi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
pabbajitehi. tena taá¹ƒ vivittaá¹ƒ.

<527> ``senÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±copi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-hampi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, b
bibbohanampi \Ne 281/ {bimbohanampi (Ce Se) } senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• ropi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dopi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-opi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, mÄ• á¸·opi senÄ• s
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, guhÄ• pi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, rukkhamÅ«lampi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, veá¸·ugumbopi s
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikkamanti sabbametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

<528> ``vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bha
nisevati saá¹ƒsevati. tena vuccati ``vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<529> ``araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ

<530> ``rukkhamÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒyeva rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ. pabbatoyeva pal
giriguhÄ• yeva giriguhÄ• . susÄ• naá¹ƒyeva susÄ• naá¹ƒ. abbhokÄ• soyeva abbhokÄ• so. p
palÄ• lapuÃ±jo.

<531> ``vanapatthaâ€™â€™ nti dÅ«rÄ• nametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``v
vanasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``vanapatthaâ€™â€™ nti b
{bhiá¹ƒsanakÄ• nametaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``vanapatthaâ€™â
salomahaá¹ƒsÄ• nametaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``vanapatthaâ€™â€™ nti p
senÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``vanapatthaâ€™â€™ nti na manussÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• name
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``vanapatthaâ€™â€™ nti durabhisambhavÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Se 339/ senÄ• sa

<532> ``appasaddaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 261/ santike cepi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca anÄ• kiá
pabbajitehi. tena taá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ. dÅ«re cepi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca anÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡
pabbajitehi. tena taá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ.

<533> ``appanigghosaâ€™â€™ nti yadeva taá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ tadeva taá¹ƒ appanigghos
appanigghosaá¹ƒ tadeva \Ee 252/ taá¹ƒ vijanavÄ• taá¹ƒ. yadeva taá¹ƒ vijanavÄ• taá¹ƒ tadev
manussarÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ. yadeva taá¹ƒ manussarÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ tadeva taá¹ƒ paá¹-is

<534> ``araÃ±Ã±agato \Ne 282/ vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lagato vÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato vÄ• â€™
rukkhamÅ«lagato vÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato vÄ• .

<535> ``nisÄ«dati pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisinno hoti pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bh

<536> ``ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ujuko hoti kÄ• yo á¹-hito paá¹‡ihito.

<537> ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sat
... pe ... sammÄ• sati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satiâ€™â€™. ayaá¹ƒ sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti supa
nÄ• sikagge vÄ• mukhanimitte vÄ• . tena vuccati ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•

<538> ``abhijjhaá¹ƒ loke pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• abhijjhÄ• ? yo rÄ• go \Se 3
cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo loko? paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• loko --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``lokoâ€™â€™.
loke santÄ• hoti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byap
byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``abhijjhaá¹ƒ loke pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<539> ``vigatÄ• bhijjhena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ma
... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vig
tena vuccati ``vigatÄ• bhijjhena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<540> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 262/ iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. te
``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<541> ``abhijjhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• abhijjhÄ• ? yo rÄ• g
cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ne 283/ katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manov

--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya abhijjhÄ• ya sodheti visodheti p
vimoceti parimoceti. tena vuccati ``abhijjhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<542> ``byÄ• pÄ• dapadosaá¹ƒ \Ee 253/ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthi byÄ• pÄ• do, atthi pa

tattha katamo byÄ• pÄ• do? yo cittassa Ä• ghÄ• to paá¹-ighÄ• to paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivirodh
doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byÄ• patti manopadoso kodho kujjhanÄ• kujjhitattaá¹ƒ do
dussitattaá¹ƒ {dÅ«sanÄ• dÅ«sitattaá¹ƒ (Se) } byÄ• patti byÄ• pajjanÄ• byÄ• pajjitattaá¹ƒ vi
caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anattamanatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• doâ€™â€™

tattha katamo padoso? yo byÄ• pÄ• do so padoso, yo padoso so byÄ• pÄ• do. iti ayaÃ±ca
santÄ• honti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ
byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• dapadosaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<543> ``abyÄ• pannacittoâ€™â€™ ti tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• n
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ abyÄ
vuccati ``abyÄ• pannacittoâ€™â€™ ti.

<544> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<545> ``byÄ• pÄ• dapadosÄ• \Be 263/ cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atthi byÄ• pÄ• do

tattha katamo byÄ• pÄ• do? yo cittassa Ä• ghÄ• to ... pe ... caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anatta
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• doâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo padoso? yo byÄ• pÄ• do so padoso, yo padoso so byÄ• pÄ• do.

tattha \Ne 284/ katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manov
--- idaá¹ƒ \Se 342/ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dapadosÄ
parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti. tena vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• dapadosÄ• cittaá¹ƒ parisod

<546> ``thinamiddhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthi thinaá¹ƒ {thÄ«naá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, atthi mi

tattha katamaá¹ƒ thinaá¹ƒ? yÄ• cittassa akalyatÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• olÄ«yanÄ• sallÄ«y
lÄ«yitattaá¹ƒ thinaá¹ƒ thiyanÄ• thiyitattaá¹ƒ {thÄ«yanÄ• thÄ«yitattaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } cittassa ---
``thinaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ middhaá¹ƒ? yÄ• \Ee 254/ kÄ• yassa akalyatÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• onÄ•

middhaá¹ƒ suppaá¹ƒ pacalÄ• yikÄ• suppaá¹ƒ suppanÄ• suppitattaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``m
idaÃ±ca thinaá¹ƒ idaÃ±ca middhaá¹ƒ santÄ• honti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• a
byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``thinamiddhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™

<547> ``vigatathinamiddhoâ€™â€™ ti. tassa thinamiddhassa cattattÄ• vantattÄ• muttattÄ
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• pahÄ«napaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . tena vuccati ``vigatathinamiddhoâ

<548> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<549> ``Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti. tattha katamÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ? yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±jA
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™. ayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• lokÄ• hoti \Be 264/ vivaá¹-Ä•
tena vuccati ``Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti.

<550> ``sato sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati \Se 343/ ... p
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhamm
285/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti imÄ• ya ca satiyÄ• iminÄ• ca samp
pe ... samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``sato sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti.

<551> ``thinamiddhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atthi thinaá¹ƒ, atthi middhaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ thinaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``thinaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ middhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``middhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imamhÄ
sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti. tena vuccati ``thinamiddhÄ• cittaá
parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<552> ``uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthi uddhaccaá¹ƒ, atthi kukkuccaá¹ƒ

tattha \Ee 255/ katamaá¹ƒ uddhaccaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittassa uddhaccaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamo cetaso
cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``uddhaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ? akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ
vajje avajjasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yanÄ• kukkuccÄ• yita
manovilekhÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kukkuccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca uddhaccaá¹ƒ idaÃ±ca

santÄ• honti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ
byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<553> ``anuddhatoâ€™â€™ ti tassa uddhaccakukkuccassa cattattÄ• vantattÄ• muttattÄ•
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• pahÄ«napaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . tena vuccati ``anuddhatoâ€™â€™

<554> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 286/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<555> ``vÅ«pasantacittoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 265/. tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mar
... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajj
hoti samitaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantacittoâ€™â€™ ti.

<556> ``uddhaccakukkuccÄ• cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthi uddhaccaá¹ƒ, atthi kuk

tattha katamaá¹ƒ uddhaccaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittassa uddhaccaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamo cetaso vikkhepo
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``uddhaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kukkuccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imamhÄ
uddhaccakukkuccÄ• sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti. tena vuccati
cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<557> ``vicikicchaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattha katamÄ• vicikicchÄ• ? yÄ• kaá¹…khÄ
kaá¹…khÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ vimati vicikicchÄ• dveá¸·hakaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• patho saá¹ƒsayo anekaá¹ƒ
parisappanÄ• apariyogÄ• haá¹‡Ä• chambhitattaá¹ƒ cittassa manovilekho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat
ayaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• \Ee 256/ santÄ• hoti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá
sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``vicikicchaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<558> ``tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchoâ€™â€™ ti, imaá¹ƒ vicikicchaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡o hoti uttiá¹‡á¹‡o nittiá
pÄ• raá¹…gato pÄ• ramanuppatto. tena vuccati ``tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchoâ€™â€™ ti.

<559> ``akathaá¹ƒkathÄ« kusalesu dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya kusales
287/ na vicikicchati akathaá¹ƒkathÄ« hoti nikkathaá¹ƒkathÄ« vikathaá¹ƒkatho. tena vuccati `
kusalesu dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

<560> ``vicikicchÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tattha katamÄ• vicikicchÄ• ? yÄ•
kaá¹…khÄ• yanÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ chambhitattaá¹ƒ cittassa manovilekho --- ayaá¹ƒ v

``vicikicchÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Be 266/ katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manov
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya sodheti visodhet
vimoceti parimoceti. tena vuccati ``vicikicchÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ parisodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<561> ``ime\Se 346/ paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ime paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡
vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• b
``ime paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡e pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<562> ``cetaso upakkileseâ€™â€™ ti ime paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• cittassa upakkilesÄ• .

<563> ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dubbalÄ«karaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti imehi paÃ±cahi nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi anupp
uppajjati uppannÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• nirujjhati. tena vuccati ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dubbalÄ«karaá¹‡e

<564> ``vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katame kÄ• m
kÄ• mo, chandarÄ• go kÄ• mo, saá¹…kappo kÄ• mo, rÄ• go kÄ• mo, saá¹…kapparÄ• go kÄ
``kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katame akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ? kÄ• macchando, byÄ• pÄ• do, thinaá¹ƒ, middhaá¹ƒ, u
vicikicchÄ• --- ime vuccanti ``akusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™. iti \Ee 257/ imehi ca kÄ• mehi
dhammehi vivitto hoti. tena vuccati ``vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™

<565> ``savitakkaá¹ƒ \Ne 288/ savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti atthi vitakko, atthi vicÄ• ro.

tattha katamo vitakko? yo takko vitakko saá¹…kappo appanÄ• byappanÄ• cetaso abhinir
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vitakkoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo vicÄ• ro? yo cÄ• ro vicÄ• ro anuvicÄ• ro upavicÄ• ro cittassa \Se 347/ anusa
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vicÄ• ro. iti \Be 267/ iminÄ• ca vitakkena iminÄ• ca vicÄ• rena upeto hoti
samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti.

<566> ``vivekajaâ€™â€™ nti vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• --- te ima
honti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nibbattÄ• abhinibbattÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• . tena vuccati ``vivekajaâ€™â€™

<567> ``pÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti atthi pÄ«ti, atthi sukhaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamÄ• pÄ«ti? yÄ• pÄ«ti pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ Ä• modanÄ• pamodanÄ• hÄ• so pahÄ• s

cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ«tiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ cetosampha
sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``suk
sukhaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampayutta
``pÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti.

<568> ``paá¹-hamaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• {gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbato (Se) evam
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<569> ``jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• .

<570> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• bho patti
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<571> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 289/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<572> ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti, atthi vitakko, atthi vicÄ• ro.

tattha \Se 348/ katamo vitakko? yo takko vitakko ... pe ... sammÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ v
``vitakkoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo vicÄ• ro? yo \Ee 258/ cÄ• ro vicÄ• ro anuvicÄ• ro upavicÄ• ro cittassa anusa
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vicÄ• roâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca vitakko ayaÃ±ca vicÄ• ro santÄ• honti sa
atthaá¹…gatÄ• \Be 268/ abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ
``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<573> ``ajjhattaâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ.

<574> ``sampasÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• okappanÄ• abhippasÄ•

<575> ``cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

<576> ``avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti atthi vitakko, atthi vicÄ• ro.

tattha katamo vitakko? yo takko vitakko ... pe ... sammÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``v

tattha katamo vicÄ• ro? yo cÄ• ro anucÄ• ro vicÄ• ro anuvicÄ• ro upavicÄ• ro cittassa anus

--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vicÄ• roâ€™â€™. iti ayaÃ±ca vitakko ayaÃ±ca vicÄ• ro santÄ• hoti san
atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• .
avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti.

<577> ``samÄ• dhijaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 290/ sampasÄ• do pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ --- te imasmiá¹ƒ sa
saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nibbattÄ• abhinibbattÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• . tena vuccati ``samÄ• dhijaâ€™â€™

<578> ``pÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 349/ atthi pÄ«ti, atthi sukhaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamÄ• pÄ«ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ«tiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sukhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ im
sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``pÄ«tisukh

<579> ``dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajj

<580> ``jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sampasÄ• do, pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• .

<581> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 269/ yo dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• bho
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<582> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 259/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<583> ``pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• pÄ«ti? yÄ• pÄ«ti pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ
pahÄ• so vitti odagyaá¹ƒ attamanatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ«tiâ€™â€™. ayaá¹ƒ p
samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• vis
vuccati ``pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<584> ``upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? yÄ• upekkhÄ• upekkhanÄ• a
cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™. imÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya upeto hoti ... pe ... sa
vuccati ``upekkhakoâ€™â€™ ti.

<585> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se 350/ \Ne 291/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ t

<586> ``sato ca sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sa
vuccati ``satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhamm

idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti imÄ• ya ca satiyÄ• iminÄ• ca sampajaÃ±Ã
samannÄ• gato. tena vuccati ``sato ca sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti.

<587> ``sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ? y
cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassa
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sukhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamo kÄ• yo? saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhan
``kÄ• yoâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti. tena vuccati ``sukh
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<588> ``yaá¹ƒ \Be 270/ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katame ariyÄ• ? ariyÄ
buddhasÄ• vakÄ• ca. te imaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanti desenti paÃ±Ã±apenti {paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti (Ce S
vivaranti vibhajanti uttÄ• niá¹ƒ karonti pakÄ• senti. tena vuccati ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikk

<589> ``upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? yÄ• u
ajjhupekkhanÄ• majjhattatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 260/ katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati \Se 351/ --- ayaá¹ƒ v
``satiâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ cetosampha
sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ \Ne 292/ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuc
imÄ• ya ca upekkhÄ• ya imÄ• ya ca satiyÄ• iminÄ• ca sukhena samannÄ• gato iriyati vatta
carati viharati. tena vuccati ``upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<590> ``tatiyaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjat

<591> ``jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti upekkhÄ• , sati, sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggat

<592> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo tatiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• bho patti samp
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<593> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<594> ``sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti, atthi sukhaá¹ƒ, atth

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamp

sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``s

tattha \Be 271/ katamaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ
asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- id
``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. iti idaÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ idaÃ±ca dukkhaá¹ƒ santÄ• honti samitÄ• vÅ«p
abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• \Se 352/ appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vu
pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<595> ``pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthi somana

tattha \Ne 293/ katamaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá
sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• sÄ• tÄ• sukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vu

tattha katamaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cet
dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ• tÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati `
idaÃ±ca somanassaá¹ƒ idaÃ±ca domanassaá¹ƒ pubbeva santÄ• \Ee 261/ honti samitÄ• vÅ
abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``pu
somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<596> ``adukkhamasukhaâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá¹ƒ cet
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• . tena vu
nti.

<597> ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ nti, tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? yÄ• upekkhÄ
majjhattatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• sati? yÄ• sati anussati ... pe ... sammÄ• sati --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``satiâ€™â€
imÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya vivaá¹-Ä• hoti parisuddhÄ• pariyodÄ• tÄ• . tena vuccati ``upekkhÄ• s

<598> ``catutthaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 353/ gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ catuttha
catutthaá¹ƒ.

<599> ``jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti upekkhÄ• , sati, cittassekaggatÄ• .

<600> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 272/ yo catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• bh
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<601> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<602> ``sabbaso \Ne 294/ rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ
rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa vÄ• upapannassa vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammas
saÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nitattaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• vuccanti ``rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yoâ€™â€™. imÄ•
vÄ«tikkanto samatikkanto. tena vuccati ``sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• â€

<603> ``paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• paá¹-ighas
saddasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbasaÃ±Ã±Ä• --- imÄ• vuccanti paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo santÄ• honti samitÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…
visositÄ• byantÄ«katÄ• . tena vuccati ``paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• â€™â€

<604> ``nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• nÄ• nattas
manodhÄ• tu samaá¹…gissa vÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Se 354/ \Ee 262/ samaá¹…
saÃ±jÄ• nitattaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• vuccanti ``nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yoâ€™â€™. imÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ
vuccati ``nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<605> ``ananto Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti, tattha katamo Ä• kÄ• so? yo Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• sagat
vivaragataá¹ƒ asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• kÄ• soâ
cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti saá¹‡á¹-hapeti anantaá¹ƒ pharati. tena vuccati ``ananto Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™

<606> ``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• p
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rissa vÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• .

<607> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanassa lÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• bh
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<608> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... \Be 273/ tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<609> ``sabbaso \Ne 295/ Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ ti ima
atikkanto hoti vÄ«tikkanto samatikkanto. tena vuccati ``sabbaso Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatana
ti.

<610> ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena p
anantaá¹ƒ pharati. tena vuccati ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti.

<611> ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• p
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rissa vÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• .

<612> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se 355/ yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanassa lÄ• bho pa
phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<613> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<614> ``sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ viÃ±
hoti vÄ«tikkanto samatikkanto. tena vuccati ``sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sam

<615> ``natthi kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vibhÄ• veti antar
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti passati. tena vuccati ``natthi kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<616> ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannas
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rissa vÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• .

<617> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee 263/ yo Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa lÄ• bho paá¹-i
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<618> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 296/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<619> ``sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±
vÄ«tikkanto samatikkanto. tena vuccati ``sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkam

``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti \Be 274/ taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti. tena vuccati ``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±
mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ natthi, niddese pana sabbapotthakesu dissati}.

<620> ``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 356/ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• s
upapannassa vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rissa vÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• .

<621> ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa lÄ• bho pa
sacchikiriyÄ• upasampadÄ• .

<622> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. tena vucca
``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalaá¹ƒ

<623> cattÄ• ri \Ne 297/ jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tat
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<624> tattha katamaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«
bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathav
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, c
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayu

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ•
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pat
275/, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ•
``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha \Ee 264/ \Se 357/ katamaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ
maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihar
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- sukhaá¹ƒ, cittas
vuccati ``tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ
sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasi
samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``c
jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

catukkaá¹ƒ.

<625> idha \Ne 298/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivi
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ
hoti --- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ• mehi
avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- vicÄ• ro, pÄ«t
cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ

idha \Se 358/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vitakkavic
pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tiva
hoti --- pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. av
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• g
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jh
sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• d

idha \Be 276/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti sukhassa
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duv
--- upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avase
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

2. arÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalaá¹ƒ

<626> idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti \Ee 265/ sa
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne 299/ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatan
pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…
--- upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

3. lokuttarakusalaá¹ƒ

<627> cattÄ• ri \Se 359/ jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tat
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<628> tattha katamaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttar
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dan
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, c
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayu

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati du

dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha \Be 277/ katamaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ« virÄ• gÄ• ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ta jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha \Se 360/ katamaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttara niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ« pahÄ• nÄ• \Ne 300/ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipada dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- upekkhÄ• , cit vuccati ``catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

catukkaá¹ƒ.

<629> idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apa diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya \Ee 266/ bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayag diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mel avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayag diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• n pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``tatiya jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayag diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, ta

duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``catutthaá¹
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

idha \Ne 301/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ a
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• sukhassa ca pahÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

4. rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ•

<630> cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<631> tattha katamaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«
bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja \Se 362/ vihara
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• me
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye \Ee 267/ paÃ±caá¹
--- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ•
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ•
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pat
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«p
kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ...
... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ...
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duv
--- upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avase
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ... pe ....

5. arÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ•

<632> idha \Be 279/ \Ne 302/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bh
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... av

dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva arÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa \Se 363/ kammassa katattÄ• u
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• j

6. lokuttaravipÄ• kÄ•

<633> cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<634> tattha katamaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttar
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dand
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo \Ee 268/ hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tass
kusalassa jhÄ• nassa katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-
upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ s
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paá
jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
niyyÄ• nikaá¹ƒ apacayagÄ• miá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati \Se
dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhe
kusalÄ• . tasseva lokuttarassa kusalassa jhÄ• nassa \Be 280/ katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• vipÄ•
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 303/ ... pe ... tatiyaá
... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duva
--- upekkhÄ• , cittassekaggatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avase
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

7. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyÄ•

<635> cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<636> tattha katamaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÄ•
bhÄ• veti kiriyaá¹ƒ neva kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadham
kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tas

paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, sukhaá¹ƒ, cittassekaggatÄ• .
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ j
kiriyaá¹ƒ neva kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhav
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±camaá¹ƒ \Se 365/ jh
viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- upekkh
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒ \Ee 269/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nas

<637> idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti kiriyaá¹ƒ ne
na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• y
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... p
upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti --- upekkhÄ• , citta
vuccati ``catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• ti.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<638> cattÄ• ri \Be 281/ \Ne 304/ jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- idha bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca ak
savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampa
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaá¹
samÄ• dhijaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati ... pe ... pÄ«tiyÄ•
ca viharati sato ca sampajÄ• no sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ•
``upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati
pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…ga
upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati.

<639> catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati \Se 366/ abyÄ• katÄ•
saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<640> siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- etthuppannaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹
sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- etthuppannaá¹ƒ adukkham
á¹-hapetvÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ. siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ• vi
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ

anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ee 270/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- etthuppanne vitakkavicÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• savitakkaá¹
jhÄ• nÄ• ni avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . dve jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- etthuppannaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• p
jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- etthuppannaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
upekkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ. neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . siyÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino, siyÄ• apacayagÄ• mino, siy
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino. siyÄ• sekkhÄ• , siyÄ• asekkhÄ• , siyÄ• nevasekk
siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni na vattabbÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, mahagg
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Be 282/, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
siyÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ra
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡antipi, mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡antipi, appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡antipi \Se
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• . siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni na maggÄ• ram
siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatino, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• maggahetukÄ• tipi, maggÄ• dhipatinotipi; cat
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• maggahetukaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipati, siyÄ• na vattabba
maggahetukantipi maggÄ• dhipatÄ«tipi. siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ
anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni na vattabbÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi; catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ
siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡antipi, anÄ•
paccuppannÄ• ramaá¹‡antipi. siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ•
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• bah
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡antipi, bahiddh
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡antipi. anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<641> na hetÅ«, sahetukÄ• , hetusampayuttÄ• , na vattabbÄ• ``hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ
na ca hetÅ«, na vattabbÄ• ``hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, hetusampayutt
hetÅ« sahetukÄ• .

sappaccayÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• , anidassanÄ• , appaá¹-ighÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• \Se 368/, siyÄ• \Ee
lokuttarÄ• , kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

no Ä• savÄ• , siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• savÄ• , Ä• savavippayuttÄ• , na vattabbÄ• ``
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• ``sÄ• savÄ•
vattabbÄ• ``Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• tiâ€™â€™ pi, Ä• savasampayuttÄ•
siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

no \Ne 306/ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... pe ... no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe

nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , no cittÄ• , cetasikÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasahabhuno, cittÄ• nuparivattino,
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno,
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino, bÄ• hirÄ• , no upÄ• dÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ•

no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , na bhÄ• vanÄ
dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jh
vitakkaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• savitakkaá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni avitakkÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
vicÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• savicÄ• raá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni avicÄ• rÄ• . dve jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- e
á¹-hapetvÄ• \Se 369/ sappÄ«tikÄ• , dve jhÄ• nÄ• ni appÄ«tikÄ• . dve jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- etthup
á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , dve jhÄ• nÄ• ni na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- e
á¹-hapetvÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ na sukhasahagataá¹ƒ. catutthaá¹ƒ jh
etthuppannaá¹ƒ upekkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni upekk
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , siyÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ•
niyyÄ• nikÄ• , siyÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• , siyÄ• niyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ• , siyÄ• sauttarÄ• , siyÄ

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

jhÄ• navibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

13. appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<642> catasso \Be 284/ \Ee 272/ \Ne 307/ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo --- idha bhikkhu mettÄ• saha
disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati, tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ {catutthiá
uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagaten
mahaggatena appamÄ• á¹‡ena averena abyÄ• pajjena {abyÄ• pajjhena (Ce Se) } pharitvÄ•
karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati, tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ•
catutthaá¹ƒ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ karu
cetasÄ• vipulena \Se 370/ mahaggatena appamÄ• á¹‡ena averena abyÄ• pajjena pharitvÄ•
cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati, tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• catu
uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ muditÄ• sahagate
mahaggatena appamÄ• á¹‡ena averena abyÄ• pajjena pharitvÄ• viharati. upekkhÄ• sahag
pharitvÄ• viharati, tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ. iti uddhamadho t
sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• vipulena mahagga

abyÄ• pajjena pharitvÄ• viharati.

1. mettÄ•

<643> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati? puggalaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ disvÄ• mettÄ• yeyya, evameva sabbe satte mettÄ• ya ph

tattha \Ne 308/ katamÄ• mettÄ• ? yÄ• sattesu metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ m manindriyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya mettÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• taá¹ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<644> ``ekaá¹ƒ disaâ€™â€™ nti puratthimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ utta dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<645> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se 371/ pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<646> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. tena vucca ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<647> ``tathÄ• dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti yatheva ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho tathÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ

<648> ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaâ€™â€™ nti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ sab nissesaá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• dÄ• yavacanametaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lo

<649> ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• mettÄ• ? yÄ• sattesu me mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya mettÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• taá¹ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<650> ``vipulenÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 309/ yaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mahag appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ so avero, yo avero so abyÄ• pajjo {abyÄ• pajjho

<651> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<652> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

2. karuá¹‡Ä•

<653> kathaÃ±ca \Be 286/ bhikkhu karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitv
nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ duggataá¹ƒ durÅ«petaá¹ƒ disvÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yeyya, evameva sa
pharati.

tattha katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? yÄ• sattesu karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ \Se 372/ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ \Ee 274/ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ•
sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä
cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<654> ``ekaá¹ƒ disaâ€™â€™ nti puratthimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ utta
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<655> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<656> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iriyati vattati pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati. tena vucca
``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<657> ``tathÄ• \Ne 310/ dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti yatheva ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ disa
disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho tathÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• v

<658> ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaâ€™â€™ nti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ sab
nissesaá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• dÄ• yavacanametaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lo

<659> ``karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? yÄ• satte
karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya karuá¹‡Ä• ya sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• t

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™

<660> ``vipulenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ ta
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ so avero, yo avero so abyÄ• pajjo.

<661> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<662> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati \Se 373/ ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

3. muditÄ•

<663> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu muditÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati
puggalaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ disvÄ• mudito assa, evameva sabbe satte muditÄ• ya ph

tattha katamÄ• muditÄ• ? yÄ• sattesu muditÄ• muditÄ• yanÄ• muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ
vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 275/ \Ne 311/ katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ•
hoti sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``muditÄ• sahagatena c

<664> ``ekaá¹ƒ disaâ€™â€™ nti puratthimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ utta
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<665> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<666> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<667> ``tathÄ• dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti yatheva ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho tathÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ

<668> ``sabbadhi \Be 288/ sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaâ€™â€™ nti sabbena sab
asesaá¹ƒ nissesaá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• dÄ• yavacanametaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• v

<669> ``muditÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha katamÄ• muditÄ• ? yÄ• sattesu m
muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•

\Se 374/ vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya muditÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sa
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``muditÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti

<670> ``vipulenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ t
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ so avero, yo avero so abyÄ• pajjo.

<671> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<672> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 312/ ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

4. upekkhÄ•

<673> kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• vihara
ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ neva manÄ• paá¹ƒ na amanÄ• paá¹ƒ disvÄ• upekkhako assa, evameva
pharati.

tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? yÄ• \Ee 276/ sattesu upekkhÄ• upekkhÄ• yanÄ• upekkhÄ• y
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• ta
sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<674> ``ekaá¹ƒ disaâ€™â€™ nti puratthimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ utta
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• disaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<675> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 289/ pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<676> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<677> ``tathÄ• dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti yatheva ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ tathÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• adho tathÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ

<678> ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya \Se 375/ sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaâ€™â€™ nti sabbena sab
asesaá¹ƒ nissesaá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• dÄ• yavacanametaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• v

<679> ``upekkhÄ• sahagatena \Ne 313/ cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? y
upekkhÄ• yanÄ• upekkhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• vuccati ``cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ hoti sahajÄ• ta sampayuttaá¹ƒ. tena vuccati ``upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<680> ``vipulenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mahaggataá¹ƒ ta appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ so avero, yo avero so abyÄ• pajjo.

<681> ``pharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharitvÄ• adhimuccitvÄ• .

<682> ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tena vuccati ``viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

<683> catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo --- mettÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• , upekkhÄ• .

<684> tattha katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha \Ee 277/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagata tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat avasesÄ• dhammÄ• mettÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ \Ne 314/ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ \Se 376/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• s tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat avasesÄ• dhammÄ• mettÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samay mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhamm

<685> idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhamm

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ• mehi avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja

mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ce
``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• mettÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• na
tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti
mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dham

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti pÄ«tiyÄ• \Se 377/
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye \Be
mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dham

<686> tattha \Ee 278/ \Ne 315/ katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«p
bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti -
``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ
virÄ• gÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• t
karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ
virÄ• gÄ• ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• ta
karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati `
avasesÄ• dhammÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<687> idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sama
karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti \Se 378/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™
karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ• mehi
avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja
karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yita
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• na
tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 292/ sa

karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• g jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™. avases sampayuttÄ• .

<688> tattha katamÄ• muditÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• magga kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• muditÄ• yanÄ• muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™ muditÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• muditÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bh vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ \Se 379/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagata samaye muditÄ• muditÄ• yatanÄ• muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat avasesÄ• dhammÄ• muditÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• muditÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bh ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sama muditÄ• yanÄ• muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™ muditÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<689> idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva kÄ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dh sampayuttÄ• .

idha \Ne 317/ bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivicceva k dhammehi avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ \Be 293/ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye muditÄ• muditÄ• yanÄ• muditÄ• yitat ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• muditÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• na tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye mud muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dh sampayuttÄ• .

idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti pÄ«tiyÄ• \Se 380/ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye m muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dh sampayuttÄ• .

<690> tattha katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• mag pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ upekkhÄ• upekkhÄ• yanÄ• upekkhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``u dhammÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<691> catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo --- mettÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• , upekkhÄ• .

<692> tattha katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, tasm ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kam upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ce ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• mettÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha \Ne 318/ katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• magg vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 280/ upasampajja vi \Se 381/, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tas kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• \Be 294/ upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe .. jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharat mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ce ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• mettÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<693> tattha katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• mag kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, ta hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja karuá¹‡Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yita --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati kar tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«

kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ...
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ
pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati karuá¹‡Ä• sa
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye karuá¹‡Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitattaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti -
``karuá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<694> tattha \Ee 281/ katamÄ• muditÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahaga
phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kus
kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ
viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye muditÄ• muditÄ• yanÄ• muditÄ• yitat
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• muditÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha \Be 295/ katamÄ• muditÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• mag
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mu
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«
kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ...
... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati muditÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ•
muditÄ• muditÄ• yanÄ• muditÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ muditÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muditÄ•
muditÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<695> tattha \Se 383/ katamÄ• upekkhÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papatti
sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati upekkhÄ• sah
samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacar
katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe
upasampajja viharati upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye upekkhÄ• upekkhÄ• ya
upekkhÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• upekkh

<696> catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo --- mettÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• , upekkhÄ• .

<697> tattha \Ne 320/ katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
kiriyaá¹ƒ neva kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhav
... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• \Ee 282/ t
mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. av
sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• mettÄ• ? idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ

kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ vital
... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampa
mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ce
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mettÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• mettÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

<698> tattha \Be 296/ katamÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... tattha katamÄ• muditÄ• ... pe ... tattha
idha bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti kiriyaá¹ƒ neva kusal
kammavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
upekkhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• cetovimutti --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ
sampayuttÄ• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<699> catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo --- idha bhikkhu mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ dis
tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sa
sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• vipulena mahaggatena appamÄ• á¹‡
pharitvÄ• viharati; karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati tathÄ•
tatiyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vant
karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• \Ne 321/ vipulena mahaggatena appamÄ• á¹‡ena averena
viharati; muditÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ ta
catutthaá¹ƒ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ mu
vipulena mahaggatena \Se 385/ appamÄ• á¹‡ena averena abyÄ• pajjena pharitvÄ• viharati
cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• catutth
tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡ena averena abyÄ• pajjena pharitvÄ• viharati.

<700> catunnaá¹ƒ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ...
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<701> siyÄ• \Be 297/ \Ee 283/ kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo suk
upekkhÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ• vipÄ•
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ

asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siy
siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• ; upekkhÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo siyÄ• p
sukhasahagatÄ• , na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• ti; upekkh
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tab
siyÄ• nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mino, nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• , mahaggatÄ• , na
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. majjhimÄ• , aniyatÄ• , na v
maggahetukÄ• tipi \Se 386/, maggÄ• dhipatinotipi. siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , s
atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• . na vattabbÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tip
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddh
anidassanaappaá¹-ighÄ• .

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<702> mettÄ• hetu, tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo na hetÅ«, sahetukÄ• , hetusampayuttÄ• . me
sahetukÄ• ca; tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ• ti, sahetu
hetu ceva hetusampayuttÄ• ca; tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo na vattabbÄ• hetÅ« ceva hetusam
hetusampayuttÄ• ceva na ca hetÅ«. tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo na hetÅ« sahetukÄ• ; mettÄ•
sahetukÄ• tipi, na hetu ahetukÄ• tipi.

sappaccayÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• , anidassanÄ• , appaá¹-ighÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• , lokiyÄ• , kenaci viÃ±
viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , no Ä• savÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• , Ä• savavippayuttÄ• \Be 298/, na vattabbÄ• Ä• sa
sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• , na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• \Ee 284/ ceva Ä• savasampayut
ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• tipi. Ä• savavippayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• .

no saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... pe ... no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ
pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• \Se 387/ ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , no cittÄ• , cetasikÄ• , cittasam
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasahabhuno, cittÄ• nuparivattino,
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno,
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino, bÄ• hirÄ• , no upÄ• dÄ• , siyÄ• upÄ•

no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , na bhÄ• vanÄ•
dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . tisso appamaÃ±
avitakkÄ• ; upekkhÄ• avitakkÄ• . tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo siyÄ• savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ
tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• ; upekkhÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . ti
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• ; upekkhÄ• na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . tisso appamaÃ
upekkhÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . upekkhÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , pariyÄ• pannÄ• , aniyyÄ• nikÄ•

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

14. sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…go

1. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

703 __._ paÃ±ca \Se 388/ \Be 299/ \Ee 285/ \Ne 323/ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni --- pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• t
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ•
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•

<704> tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akara
velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ
dhammÄ• veramaá¹‡iyÄ• sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye k
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• t
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye k
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
samaye \Ne 324/ phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ \Se 389/.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye k
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• r
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Ee 286/ somanassasahagataá¹ƒ
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upek
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avip
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• vi
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ•
setughÄ• to \Be 300/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹

veramaá¹‡iyÄ• sampayuttÄ• .

<705> tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena
viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ v
veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye k
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena
viramantassa phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<706> tattha katamaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• mes
veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ... pe ... musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ... p
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sama
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayam
viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• rati vir
akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati
``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avas
sampayuttÄ• .

tattha \Ne 325/ katamaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkh
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cetanÄ• s
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá
cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti \Ee 287/ somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viramantassa, yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso ... p
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

tattha \Be 301/ katamaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ \S
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamp
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sah
... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena surÄ• merayam

viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• rati vir
akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati
``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avas
sampayuttÄ• .

<707> tattha katamaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avi
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cetanÄ•
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá
cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avi
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viramantassa \Ne 336/, yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye ph
paggÄ• ho avikkhepo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veram

<708> paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni --- pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, ad
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Se 392/, mus
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá

<709> tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... ma
... chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ
chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«ta
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
samaye pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ a
velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ
dhammÄ• veramaá¹‡iyÄ• sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye k
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... ma
... chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ
chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«ta
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
samaye cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• saÃ±cetayitattaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ \Se 393/ \
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... cittÄ•
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä
vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ h
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ \Ne
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramantassa, yo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso ... pe ... paggÄ• ho avikkhe
``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye k
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• re
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekk
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipp
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá
chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... chandÄ• dhipa
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä
cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• virama
303/ samaye pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡a
velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ
dhammÄ• veramaá¹‡iyÄ• sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampay
... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo \Se 394/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikk

<710> tattha katamaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• mes
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ... pe ... musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ? yasmiá¹ƒ sama
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... ma
... chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ \Ee 290/ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ...
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä
vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ h
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... p
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viramantassa, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye surÄ• me
Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkam
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
veramaá¹‡iyÄ• sampayuttÄ• \Ne 328/ ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampayut
... paggÄ• ho avikkhepo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vera
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<711> tattha katamaá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacare kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asam
pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekk
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipp
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá
chandÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ ... chandÄ• dhipa
majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ ... vÄ«riyÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡Ä
cittÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... majjhimaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá
yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati v
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo \Be 304/ setughÄ• to --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati
``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. avas
sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... avasesÄ• dhammÄ• cetanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... phasso ... pe
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá

<712> katame dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhar
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhamm

katame \Ee 291/ dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ citta
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ \Se 396/ Ã
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ•
vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• si

<713> katame \Ne 329/ dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá
arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ... lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mel
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• sikkhÄ• .

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<714> paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni --- pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, ad
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

<715> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be 305/ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ
saraá¹‡Ä• , kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<716> kusalÄ• yeva. siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , asaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒ kilesikÄ•
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• .

neva dassanena na \Se 397/ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• , neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ
Ä• cayagÄ• mino \Ee 292/, nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• , parittÄ• , parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , majjh
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, maggahetukÄ• tipi, maggÄ• dhipatinotipi. siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ
vattabbÄ• uppÄ• dinoti, siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• , paccup
ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• , bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , anidassan

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<717> na hetÅ« sahetukÄ• , hetusampayuttÄ• . na vattabbÄ• ``hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• cÄ•
na ca hetÅ«, na vattabbÄ• ``hetÅ« ceva hetusampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, hetusampayutt
sahetÅ«kÄ• , sappaccayÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• , anidassanÄ• , appaá¹-ighÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• , lokiyÄ•
na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

no Ä• savÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• , Ä• savavippayuttÄ• , na vattabbÄ• ``Ä• savÄ• ceva sÄ• savÄ•
ca Ä• savÄ• , na vattabbÄ• ``Ä• savÄ• ceva Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi, ``Ä•
Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ tipi. Ä• savavippayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , no saá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganth
pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe ... no nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá
cetasikÄ• , cittasampayuttÄ• , cittasaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 306/, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , citta
cittÄ• nuparivattino, cittasaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á
cittasaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino \Se 398/, bÄ• hirÄ• , no upÄ• dÄ• , an
... pe ... no kilesÄ• .

na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , na bhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabbÄ• , na dassanena pahÄ• tabb
pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , savitakkÄ• , savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• , si
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sah

upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , pariyÄ
sauttarÄ• , araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

15. paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…go

1. suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. saá¹…gahavÄ• ro

<718> catasso \Be 307/ \Ee 293/ \Ne 331/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dha
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• {paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡apaá¹-isambhidÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , ta
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isamb

2. saccavÄ• ro

<719> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dukkhasamu
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dukkhanirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• \Se 399/, d
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ

3. hetuvÄ• ro

<720> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . hetumhi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , hetupha
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe \Ne 332/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-is
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ hetuvÄ• ro.

4. dhammavÄ• ro

<721> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . ye dhammÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nibbattÄ• ab

dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ; yamhÄ• dhammÄ• te dhammÄ• jÄ• tÄ•
abhinibbattÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• , tesu \Be 308/ dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isamb
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ; Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
ayaá¹ƒ dhammavÄ• ro.

5. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davÄ• ro

<722> catasso \Ee 294/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhi
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attha
jarÄ• maraá¹‡asamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhe
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ d
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹

<723> catasso \Se 400/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhi
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . jÄ• tiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... bh
... upÄ• dÄ• ne Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... taá¹‡hÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... vedanÄ• ya Ã±Ä•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¸·Ä• yatane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• marÅ«pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ...
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• resu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• ra
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , saá
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ

6. pariyattivÄ• ro

<724> catasso \Ne 333/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambh
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ? idha bhikkhu dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- suttaá¹ƒ
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ itivuttakaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ vedallaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuc
``dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™. so tassa tasseva bhÄ• sitassa atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `
attho, ayaá¹ƒ imassa bhÄ• sitassa atthoâ€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ•
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
ayaá¹ƒ pariyattivÄ• ro.

suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

2. abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ

1. kusalavÄ• ro

<725> catasso \Be 309/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhi
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ \Se 401/ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ citta
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhar
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha \Ee 295/, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti, im
imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti, tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni \Ne 334/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

<726> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppa
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . imesu dham
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya n
paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena
tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<727> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame \Be 310/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ
... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye p
avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isam
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±att
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã
``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-

<728> catasso \Ee 296/ \Ne 335/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti sa
samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime
imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni \Se 403/ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

<729> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ• ni
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• mel
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isam
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±att
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena \Se 404/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
--- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pa

2. akusalavÄ• ro

<730> catasso \Be 311/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhi
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti soma
diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 336/ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ• ramma
panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• akusal
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhi
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-is
tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<731> catasso \Ee 297/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhi
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti soma
diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hig
... somanassasahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ
diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ sa
... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á
sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... domanassasahagataá¹ƒ paá¹-ighasampayuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... doma
paá¹-ighasampayuttaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• sam
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ uddhaccasampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhamm
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhamm
dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthap
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niru
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

3. vipÄ• kavÄ• ro

<732> tisso \Be 312/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ,
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• \Se 405/.

katame \Ne 337/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalass
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ramm
phasso hoti, vedanÄ• hoti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti, cetanÄ• hoti, cittaá¹ƒ hoti, upekkhÄ• hoti, citta
manindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ sama
paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• arÅ«pino dhammÄ• . ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhamme
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti ---
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

<733> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kamma
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ \Ee 298/ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡a
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sukhasahagataá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti, vedanÄ•
cetanÄ• hoti, cittaá¹ƒ hoti, sukhaá¹ƒ hoti, cittassekaggatÄ• hoti, manindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, sukhin
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti \Se 406/, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aÃ±Ã±epi atthi paá¹-iccasamu

dhammÄ• . ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambh
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-is
tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<734> tisso \Be 313/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ,
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• m
katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ•
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phas
hoti, cetanÄ• hoti, cittaá¹ƒ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicÄ• ro hoti, upekkhÄ• hoti \Ne 338/, cittassek
manindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ sama
paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• arÅ«pino dhammÄ• . ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhamme
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti ---
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

<735> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ \Se 407/ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalass
vipÄ• kÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ramm
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hot
cetanÄ• hoti, cittaá¹ƒ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicÄ• ro hoti, pÄ«ti hoti, sukhaá¹ƒ hoti, cittassekagg
manindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• arÅ«pino dhammÄ• \Ee 299/. ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti ---
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

<736> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kamma
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• \Be 314/ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hot
cetanÄ• hoti, cittaá¹ƒ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicÄ• ro hoti, upekkhÄ• hoti, cittassekaggatÄ• hoti,
hoti, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana \Ne 339/ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aÃ
408/ paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• arÅ«pino dhammÄ• . ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dha
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti ---

idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

<737> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kamma
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa
somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahag
... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sah
pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti.
abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tes
hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<738> tisso \Se 409/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ,
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ve
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pha
avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• \Be 315/. tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kam
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati path
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu d
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti \Ne 340/
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ee 30
--- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pa

<739> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye arÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... av
dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva arÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±
pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ \Se 410/ samaye phasso hoti ...
hoti. ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• .
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-is

tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<740> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyy
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicceva kÄ• meh
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati dukkhapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sam
avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . tasseva lokuttarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati \Be 316/ dukkha
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti
abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tes
hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä•
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<741> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame \Ee 301/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa \Se 411/ kammas
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ram
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti, vedanÄ• hoti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• h
hoti, dukkhaá¹ƒ hoti, cittassekaggatÄ• hoti, manindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«viti
ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aÃ±Ã±epi atthi paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• arÅ«pino dhammÄ•
imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ
dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã
``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-

<742> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye akusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upaci
uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• r
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti \Se 412/, vedanÄ• hoti, saÃ
cittaá¹ƒ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicÄ• ro \Be 317/ hoti, upekkhÄ• hoti, cittassekaggatÄ• hoti, man
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aÃ±Ã±epi atthi p

arÅ«pino dhammÄ• . ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu \Ne 342/ dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
niruttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä•
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ

4. kiriyavÄ• ro

<743> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye manodhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti kiriyÄ• n
kammavipÄ• kÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Ee 302/ vÄ• ... pe ... phoá¹-
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• rabbha, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti, vedanÄ• hoti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti, cet
vitakko hoti, vicÄ• ro hoti, upekkhÄ• hoti, cittassekaggatÄ• hoti, manindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, upekkh
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aÃ±Ã±epi atthi paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ•
dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya ni
paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• \Se 4
tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<744> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ•
nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• somanassasahagatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... p
... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti kiriyÄ• neva kusalÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca ka
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 318/ yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
phasso hoti, vedanÄ• hoti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti, cetanÄ• hoti, cittaá¹ƒ hoti, vitakko hoti, vicÄ• ro
hoti, cittassekaggatÄ• hoti, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ hoti \Ne 343/, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, manind
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aÃ±Ã±epi atthi p
arÅ«pino dhammÄ• . ime dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapa
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti hoti tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niru
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<745> tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ

katame dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Se 414/ u
nÄ• kusalÄ• na ca kammavipÄ• kÄ• somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• ... pe
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa

somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahag
... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sah
pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rena ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• vaca
pe ... arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti kiriyaá¹ƒ neva kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ na ca
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatik
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... p
upasampajja viharati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso hoti ... pe ... avikkhepo hoti. ime dhammÄ•
dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• \Ee 303/ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ
--- ``imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pa

<746> catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , niru
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalato catÅ«su \E
cittuppÄ• desu, kiriyato catÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttesu \Se 415/ cittuppÄ• desu uppajjanti
etesu ceva uppajjati, catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«su phalesu ca uppajjati.

abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

3. paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ

<747> catasso \Ne 344/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• --- atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá¹-isambh
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<748> catunnaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ..
kati araá¹‡Ä• ?

1. tikaá¹ƒ

<749> siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , si
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ•
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ•
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• n
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkile
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• .

tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• savitakkasavic
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . siyÄ• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , siyÄ• sukhasa

upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• . neva dassanena

tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• Ä• cayagÄ• mino, siyÄ• nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• n
\Ee 304/ Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ« \Se 416/, siyÄ• apacayagÄ• minÄ«, siyÄ• nevÄ• cayagÄ• min

tisso \Be 320/ paá¹-isambhidÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• , atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• se
345/, siyÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• parittÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhid
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• majjhimÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• majjhimÄ• , siyÄ• paá¹‡Ä
paá¹-isambhidÄ• aniyatÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• sammattaniyatÄ• , siyÄ• aniyatÄ
na vattabbÄ• --- maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, maggahetukÄ• tipi, maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«tipi; attha
maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• maggahetukÄ• , siyÄ• maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«, siyÄ• na vattabb
maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«tipi; dve paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , na maggahetuk
siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, maggÄ• dhipatinotipi.

tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , na vattabbÄ• uppÄ• dinoti;
uppannÄ• , siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , siyÄ• uppÄ• dinÄ«. siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , si
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; dve paá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ•
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Se 417/; atthapaá¹-isambhid
siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• a
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi, paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tipi. siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahid
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• . niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ; tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ•
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡

2. dukaá¹ƒ

<750> hetÅ«, sahetukÄ• , hetusampayuttÄ• , hetÅ« ceva sahetukÄ• ca, hetÅ« ceva hetusa
na hetÅ« sahetukÄ• tipi, nahetÅ«ahetukÄ• tipi.

sappaccayÄ• \Be 321/, saá¹…khatÄ• , anidassanÄ• , appaá¹-ighÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• , tisso paá¹-
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• \Ne 346/ siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• , kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , ken

no Ä• savÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ•
Ä• savavippayuttÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• \Ee 305/ na vattabbÄ• Ä• savÄ• ceva sÄ• sav
ca Ä• savÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• na vattabbÄ• Ä• savo {Ä• savÄ• (Ce) dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹

natthi} ceva sÄ• savÄ• cÄ• ti, siyÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savo {Ä• savÄ• (Ce) dhÄ• t
pÄ• á¹-hanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ natthi}, siyÄ• na vattabbÄ• sÄ• savÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• ti. na v
Ä• savasampayuttÄ• cÄ• tipi, Ä• savasampayuttÄ• ceva no ca Ä• savÄ• tipi. tisso paá¹-isa
sÄ• savÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• , siyÄ• Ä• savavi

no \Se 418/ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ... pe ... no ganthÄ• ... pe ... no oghÄ• ... pe ... no yogÄ• ... pe
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... no parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . no cittÄ• , cetasikÄ•
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasahabhuno, cittÄ• nuparivattino.
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasahabhuno,
cittasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuparivattino, bÄ• hirÄ• , no upÄ• dÄ• , anupÄ• din

no upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... no kilesÄ• ... pe ... na dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ
dassanena pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• . tisso paá¹-isamb
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• savitakkÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• savicÄ•
siyÄ• savicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avicÄ• rÄ• . siyÄ• sappÄ«tikÄ• , siyÄ• appÄ«tikÄ• . siyÄ• pÄ«ti
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• . siyÄ• sukhasahagatÄ• , siyÄ• na sukhasahagatÄ• . siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sah
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ; atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siy
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• . na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• \Be 322/. tisso paá¹-isambhid
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhid
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• , siyÄ• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• a
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• niyatÄ• \Ne 347/, siyÄ• aniyatÄ• . tisso paá¹-isambhidÄ• sau
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• siyÄ• sauttarÄ• \Se 419/, siyÄ• anuttarÄ• . araá¹‡Ä• ti.

paÃ±hÄ• pucchakaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

16. Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ•

<751> ekavidhena \Be 323/ \Ee 306/ \Ne 348/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu --- paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
hetuvippayuttÄ• , sappaccayÄ• , saá¹…khatÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• , lokiyÄ• , sÄ• savÄ• , saá¹ƒyojan
yoganiyÄ• , nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• , parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• , upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , abyÄ•
acetasikÄ• , vipÄ• kÄ• , upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• , na sa
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• , na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , neva dassanena na bhÄ•
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbahetukÄ• , nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• min
parittÄ• , kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , pariyÄ• pannÄ• , n

aniyyÄ• nikÄ• ,

uppannavatthukÄ• uppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ,

(3) purejÄ• tavatthukÄ• purejÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•

(4) ajjhattikavatthukÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•

(5) asambhinnavatthukÄ• asambhinnÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•

(6) nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•

(7) na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa \Se 420/ gocaravisayaá¹ƒ paccanubhonti

(8) na asamannÄ• hÄ• rÄ• uppajjanti

(9) na \Ne 349/ amanasikÄ• rÄ• uppajjanti

(10) na abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• uppajjanti

(11) na apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ uppajjanti

(12) na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa samanantarÄ• uppajjanti

(13) paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• anÄ• bhogÄ•

(14) paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kaÃ±ci {kiÃ±ci (Ce Katthaci) } dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ
abhinipÄ• tamattÄ•

(15) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iv

(16) paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti

(17) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kapp

(18) paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ na vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti

(19) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ na vacÄ«

(20) paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyati

(21) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhamma

(22) paÃ±cahi \Ee 308/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na samÄ• pajjati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti

(23) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na samÄ• pajjati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ

(24) paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na cavati na uppajjati

(25) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na cavati na uppajjati

(26) paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na supati na \Be 324/ paá¹-ibujjhati na supinaá¹ƒ passati

(27) paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na supati na paá¹-ibujjhati na s
yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

evaá¹ƒ ekavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

2. dukamÄ• tikÄ•

<752> __duvidhena_ \Ne 350/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu --- _

(1) lokiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , lokuttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(2) kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(3) sÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 421/, anÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(4) Ä• savavippayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• savavippayuttÄ• anÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä

(5) saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(6) saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• asaá¹ƒy

(7) ganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , aganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(8) ganthavippayuttÄ• ganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ganthavippayuttÄ• aganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã

(9) oghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anoghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(10) oghavippayuttÄ• oghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , oghavippayuttÄ• anoghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(11) yoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ayoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(12) yogavippayuttÄ• yoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , yogavippayuttÄ• ayoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(13) nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(14) nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• anÄ«

(15) parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ee 309/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• , aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(16) parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ•

(17) upÄ• dinnÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anupÄ• dinnÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(18) upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(19) upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• \Ne 351/ upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , upÄ• dÄ• navippayutt

(20) saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(21) kilesavippayuttÄ• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kilesavippayuttÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ

(22) savitakkÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , avitakkÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(23) savicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , avicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(24) sappÄ«tikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , appÄ«tikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(25) pÄ«tisahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , na pÄ«tisahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(26) sukhasahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , na sukhasahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(27) upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , na upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(28) kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 422/, na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(29) rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(30) arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(31) pariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , apariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(32) niyyÄ• nikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , aniyyÄ• nikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(33) niyatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , aniyatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(34) sauttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be 325/, anuttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(35) atthajÄ• pikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jÄ• pitatthÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

evaá¹ƒ duvidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

3. tikamÄ• tikÄ•

<753> tividhena \Ee 310/ \Ne 352/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sutamayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(2) dÄ• namayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ«lamayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(3) adhisÄ«le paÃ±Ã±Ä• , adhicitte paÃ±Ã±Ä• , adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(4) Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ, apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ, upÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ

(5) vipÄ• kÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• k

(6) upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anupÄ

(7) savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , avitakkaavicÄ• r

(8) pÄ«tisahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sukhasahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±

(9) Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• , apacayagÄ• minÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• , nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ•

(10) sekkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , asekkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(11) parittÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahaggatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(12) parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , appamÄ• á

(13) maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , maggahetukÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , maggÄ• dhipatinÄ« pa

(14) uppannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 423/, anuppannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , uppÄ• dinÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(15) atÄ«tÄ• \Ee 311/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• gatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , paccuppannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(16) atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , paccuppann

(17) ajjhattÄ• \Ne 353/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• , bahiddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ajjhattabahiddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(18) ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ajjhattabahid

(19) savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi vipÄ• kÄ• , atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , a
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ•

(20) atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinna

(21) atthi pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , atthi sukhasahagatÄ• , atthi upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ•

(22) atthi Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacaya

(23) atthi sekkhÄ• , atthi asekkhÄ• , atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ•

(24) atthi parittÄ• , atthi mahaggatÄ• , atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä•

(25) atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ram

(26) atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi maggahetukÄ• , atthi maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«

(27) atthi uppannÄ• , atthi anuppannÄ• , atthi uppÄ• dinÄ«

(28) atthi atÄ«tÄ• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• \Be 326/, atthi paccuppannÄ•

(29) atthi \Ee 312/ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi paccuppann

(30) atthi ajjhattÄ• , atthi bahiddhÄ• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ•

(31) atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ran

(32) avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi vipÄ• kÄ• , atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ•

(33) atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinna

(34) atthi \Ne 354/ Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ

(35) atthi sekkhÄ• , atthi asekkhÄ• , atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ•

(36) atthi uppannÄ• , atthi anuppannÄ• , atthi uppÄ• dinÄ«

(37) atthi atÄ«tÄ• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• , atthi paccuppannÄ•

(38) atthi ajjhattÄ• , atthi bahiddhÄ• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ•

(39) avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi vipÄ• kÄ• , atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , atth nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ•

(40) atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anuppÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anuppÄ• din

(41) atthi pÄ«tisahagatÄ• , atthi sukhasahagatÄ• , atthi upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ•

(42) atthi Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayag

(43) atthi \Ee 313/ sekkhÄ• , atthi asekkhÄ• , atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ•

(44) atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ram

(45) atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi maggahetukÄ• , atthi maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«

(46) atthi uppannÄ• , atthi anuppannÄ• , atthi uppÄ• dinÄ«

(47) atthi atÄ«tÄ• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• , atthi paccuppannÄ•

(48) atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi paccuppannÄ• ramma

(49) atthi ajjhattÄ• , atthi bahiddhÄ• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ•

(50) atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ran

(51) pÄ«tisahagatÄ• \Ne 355/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhasahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi vipÄ• kÄ• , at
atthi nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• \Se 424/

(52) atthi \Se 425/ upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anup

(53) atthi savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , atthi avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , atthi avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ•

(54) atthi Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayag

(55) atthi sekkhÄ• , atthi asekkhÄ• , atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ•

(56) atthi parittÄ• , atthi mahaggatÄ• , atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä•

(57) atthi \Ee 314/ parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi appamÄ• á

(58) atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Be 327/, atthi maggahetukÄ• , atthi maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«

(59) atthi uppannÄ• , atthi anuppannÄ• , atthi uppÄ• dinÄ«

(60) atthi atÄ«tÄ• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• , atthi paccuppannÄ•

(61) atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi paccuppannÄ• ramma

(62) atthi ajjhatÄ• , atthi bahiddhÄ• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ•

(63) atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ran

(64) upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi vipÄ• kÄ• , atthi vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , a
nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ•

(65) atthi upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , atthi anupÄ• dinna

(66) atthi Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi apacayagÄ• minÄ«, atthi nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacaya

(67) atthi \Ne 356/ sekkhÄ• , atthi asekkhÄ• , atthi nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ•

(68) atthi parittÄ• , atthi mahaggatÄ• , atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä•

(69) atthi parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ram

(70) atthi maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi maggahetukÄ• , atthi maggÄ• dhipatinÄ«

(71) atthi \Se 426/ \Ee 315/ uppannÄ• , atthi anuppannÄ• , atthi uppÄ• dinÄ«

(72) atthi atÄ«tÄ• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• , atthi paccuppannÄ•

(73) atthi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi paccuppannÄ• ramm

(74) atthi ajjhattÄ• , atthi bahiddhÄ• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ•

(75) atthi ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , atthi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ran

evaá¹ƒ tividhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

4. catukkamÄ• tikÄ•

<754> catubbidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, maggasamaá¹…gissa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

(2) dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, d
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

(3) kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±

(4) dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anvaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pariye {paricce (sabbattha) passa dÄ«gh sammutiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ {sammatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ (Se) passa dÄ«ghanikÄ• ye}

(5) atthi \Ne 357/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• cayÄ• ya no apacayÄ• ya, atthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• apacayÄ• ya n Ä• cayÄ• ya ceva apacayÄ• ya ca, atthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• nevÄ• cayÄ• ya no apacayÄ• ya

(6) atthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbidÄ• ya no paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya, atthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya no n nibbidÄ• ya ceva paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya ca, atthi paÃ±Ã±Ä• neva nibbidÄ• ya no paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya

(7) hÄ• nabhÄ• ginÄ« \Ee 316/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• , á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• , visesabhÄ• ginÄ paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(8) catasso \Be 328/ paá¹-isambhidÄ•

(9) catasso paá¹-ipadÄ•

(10) cattÄ• ri Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni

(11) jarÄ• maraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡asamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya \Se 427/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

(12-21) jÄ• tiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• dÄ• ne Ã±Ä• á¹ taá¹‡hÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... vedanÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... phasse Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• marÅ«pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rasamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ catubbidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

5. paÃ±cakamÄ• tikÄ•

<755> paÃ±cavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi (2) paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡iko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

6. chakkamÄ• tikÄ•

<756> chabbidhena \Ne 358/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) chasu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su paÃ±Ã±Ä•

evaá¹ƒ chabbidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

7. sattakamÄ• tikÄ•

<757> sattavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni

evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

8. aá¹-á¹-hakamÄ• tikÄ•

<758> aá¹-á¹-havidhena \Ee 317/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) catÅ«su maggesu, catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä•

evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

9. navakamÄ• tikÄ•

<759> navavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu ---

(1) navasu anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«su paÃ±Ã±Ä•

evaá¹ƒ navavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

10. dasakamÄ• tikÄ•

<760>dasavidhena \Ne 359/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu --- dasa tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• ni y
tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su \Be 329/ sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ
pavatteti. katamÄ• ni dasa?

(1) idha tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• bhÅ«taá tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti \Se 428/.

(2) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kammasamÄ• dÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. yampi tathÄ• gato atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppan á¹-hÄ• naso hetuso vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ• gatassa tath balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«h brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti.

(3) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato sabbatthagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paj sabbatthagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ• gatassa yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti.

(4) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato anekadhÄ• tu nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulokaá¹ƒ {anekadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ n I 148} yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. yampi tathÄ• gato anekadhÄ• tu nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuloka pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti

(5) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikataá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 360/ nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikataá¹ƒ \Ee 318/ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idam tathÄ• gatabalaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pa sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti.

(6) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyaparopariyattaá pajÄ• nÄ• ti. yampi tathÄ• gato parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyaparopariyattaá pajÄ• nÄ• ti \Se 429/, idampi tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalaá¹ƒ \Be 330/ hoti, yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakk

(7) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesa vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. yampi tathÄ• gato jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ hoti, yaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paris brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti.

(8) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• ga
Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daa
pavatteti.

(9) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ
balaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«ha
brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavatteti.

(10) puna caparaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti.
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, idampi tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gata
Ä• gamma tathÄ• gato Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daa
pavatteti. imÄ• ni \Ne 361/ dasa tathÄ• gatassa tathÄ• gatabalÄ• ni, yehi balehi samannÄ• g
Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ \Se 430/ nadati, bral

evaá¹ƒ dasavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

mÄ• tikÄ•

1. ekakaniddeso

<761> paÃ±ca \Be 331/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• \Ee 319/ na hetumeva, ahetukameva, hetuvippay
saá¹…khatameva, arÅ«pameva, lokiyameva, sÄ• savameva, saá¹ƒyojaniyameva, ganthaniy
yoganiyameva, nÄ«varaá¹‡iyameva, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hameva, upÄ• dÄ• niyameva, saá¹ƒkile
sÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva, acetasikameva, vipÄ• kameva, upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyameva, asaá¹ƒ
savitakkasavicÄ• rameva, na avitakkavicÄ• ramattameva, avitakkaavicÄ• rameva, na pÄ«tis
dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbameva, neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ•
nevÄ• cayagÄ• minÄ• pacayagÄ• mimeva, nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhameva, parittameva, kÄ•
na arÅ«pÄ• vacarameva, pariyÄ• pannameva, no apariyÄ• pannameva, aniyatameva, aniyy
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyameva, aniccameva, jarÄ• bhibhÅ«tameva.

<762> paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• uppannavatthukÄ• , uppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti uppannasm
Ä• rammaá¹‡e uppajjanti.

purejÄ• tavatthukÄ• , purejÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti purejÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ purejÄ• te

ajjhattikavatthukÄ• \Ne 362/, bÄ• hirÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bÄ• hirÄ• .

asambhinnavatthukÄ• , asambhinnÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti asambhinnasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ asan
uppajjanti.

nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu c
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca.

<763> na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ paccanubhontÄ«ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccanubhoti, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayampi cakkhuviÃ
paccanubhoti. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na pac
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayampi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 332/ na paccanu
gocaravisayaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na \Ee 320/ paccanubhoti, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccanubhoti. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ kÄ•
paccanubhoti, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayampi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na pacc
... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±
gocaravisayaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccanubhoti, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa goca
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccanubhoti. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ sotav
paccanubhoti, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayampi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccan
gocaravisayaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccanubhoti, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa go
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paccanubhoti. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayaá¹ƒ jivhÄ
paccanubhoti, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaravisayampi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na pacca

<764> na asamannÄ• hÄ• rÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti samannÄ• harantassa uppajjanti.

na \Ne 363/ amanasikÄ• rÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti manasikarontassa uppajjanti.

na abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• uppajjantÄ«ti na paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uppajjanti.

na apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ uppajjantÄ«ti na ekakkhaá¹‡e uppajjanti.

<765> na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa samanantarÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa upp
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• pi cakkh
uppajjati. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na u
uppannasamanantarÄ• pi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa u
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• pi ca
uppajjati. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na up

uppannasamanantarÄ• pi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ... p
... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ•
uppajjati, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• pi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na u
uppannasamanantarÄ• sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppanna
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• gh
uppajjati, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa \Se 433/ \Ee 321/ uppannasamanantarÄ• pi kÄ• yaviÃ±
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppannasamanantarÄ• jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati, jivh
uppannasamanantarÄ• pi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati.

<766> paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• anÄ• bhogÄ• ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ natt
samannÄ• hÄ• ro vÄ• manasikÄ• ro vÄ• .

paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä•
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti.

aÃ±Ã±atra abhinipÄ• tamattÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• pÄ• tamattÄ• .

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Ne 364/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ pa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ

paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappetÄ«ti paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eh
kappeti --- gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nisajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappetÄ«
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na kaÃ±ci iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappet
vÄ• nisajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ na vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti paÃ
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ na vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ na vacÄ«kam
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na kÄ• yakamma

paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyatÄ«ti \Se 434/ paÃ
kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyati.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹

paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na samÄ• pajjati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡eh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be 334/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na samÄ• pajjati na vuá¹-á
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ee 322/ samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na samÄ• pajjati na vuá

paÃ±cahi \Ne 365/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na cavati na uppajjatÄ«ti paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na cavati na uppajjatÄ«ti paÃ±cann
samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na cavati na uppajjati.

paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na supati na paá¹-ibujjhati na supinaá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti paÃ±cahi viÃ
na paá¹-ibujjhati na supinaá¹ƒ passati.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• pi na supati na paá¹-ibujjhati na supin
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samanantarÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi na supati na paá¹
evaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vakavatthuvibhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

evaá¹ƒ ekavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

ekakaá¹ƒ.

2. dukaniddeso

<767> (1) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• lokiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su m
lokuttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(2) sabbÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 435/ kenaci viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kenaci na viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• .

(3) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su mag
anÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(4) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• paÃ±
phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• savavippayuttÄ• anÄ• savÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(5) tÄ«su \Ne 366/ bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(6) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• saá¹ƒyojaniy
catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒyojanavippayuttÄ• asaá¹ƒyojaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(7) tÄ«su \Be 335/ bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• ganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ca
paÃ±Ã±Ä• aganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(8) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• ganthavippayuttÄ• ganthaniyÄ• paÃ
phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ganthavippayuttÄ• aganthaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(9) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• oghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su mag
anoghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(10) tÄ«su \Ee 323/ bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• oghavippayuttÄ• oghaniyÄ
catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• oghavippayuttÄ• anoghaniyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(11) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• yoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su ma
ayoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(12) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• yogavippayuttÄ• yoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã
phalesu \Se 436/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yogavippayuttÄ• ayoganiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(13) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(14) tÄ«su \Ne 367/ bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• n
catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«varaá¹‡avippayuttÄ• anÄ«varaá¹‡iyÄ•

(15) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , cat
paÃ±Ã±Ä• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(16) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• parÄ• ma
maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• parÄ• mÄ• savippayuttÄ• aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ

(17) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• dinnÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su k
kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• anupÄ• dinnÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä

(18) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«s
anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(19) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• upÄ• dÄ• n
catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• dÄ• navippayuttÄ• anupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(20) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su
paÃ±Ã±Ä• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(21) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate \Be 336/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• kilesavippayuttÄ• saá¹ƒkile
maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• kilesavippayuttÄ• asaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(22) vitakkasampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• savitakkÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vitakkavippayuttÄ• \Se 437/
paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(23) vicÄ• rasampayuttÄ• \Ne 368/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• savicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vicÄ• ravippayuttÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(24) pÄ«tisampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sappÄ«tikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , pÄ«tivippayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(25) pÄ«tisampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , pÄ«tivippayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±

(26) sukhasampayuttÄ• \Ee 324/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhasahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sukhavippayutt
paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(27) upekkhÄ• sampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , upekkhÄ• vipp
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(28) kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , rÅ«pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• , apariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(29) rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• mÄ• va
paÃ±Ã±Ä• apariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(30) arÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• mÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• apariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(31) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• apariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(32) catÅ«su \Ne 369/ maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• niyyÄ• nikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su k
tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• aniyyÄ• nikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(33) catÅ«su maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• niyatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale catÅ«su
bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• aniyatÄ• \Se 438/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(34) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• sauttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su mag
anuttarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(35) tattha katamÄ• atthajÄ• pikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale arahato abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ uppÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthajÄ• pikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke arahato uppannÄ• ya
samÄ• pattiyÄ• kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• pitatthÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

evaá¹ƒ duvidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

dukaá¹ƒ.

3. tikaniddeso

<768> (1. ka) tattha \Be 337/ katamÄ• cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

yogavihitesu vÄ• kammÄ• yatanesu yogavihitesu vÄ• sippÄ• yatanesu yogavihitesu vÄ•
kammassakataá¹ƒ vÄ• saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccanti vÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ...
... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 325/ aniccanti vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«piá¹ƒ anulomikaá¹ƒ khantiá¹ƒ diá
370/ mudiá¹ƒ pekkhaá¹ƒ dhammanijjhÄ• nakkhantiá¹ƒ parato assutvÄ• paá¹-ilabhati --- aya
``cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• sutamayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? yogavihitesu vÄ• kammÄ• yatanesu yogav
yogavihitesu vÄ• vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu kammassakataá¹ƒ vÄ• saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ
... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccanti vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«piá
khantiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ruciá¹ƒ mudiá¹ƒ pekkhaá¹ƒ dhammanijjhÄ• nakkhantiá¹ƒ parato sutv
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sutamayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(ga) sabbÄ• pi samÄ• pannassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• \Se 439/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<769> (2. ka) tattha katamÄ• dÄ• namayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha dÄ• nÄ• dh
pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dÄ• nan

(kha) tattha katamÄ• sÄ«lamayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha sÄ«lÄ• dhigaccha yÄ•
... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sÄ«lamayÄ• paÃ±Ã±

(ga) sabbÄ• pi samÄ• pannassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<770> (3. ka) tattha katamÄ• adhisÄ«le paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvara
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• adhicitte paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- aya
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha \Be 338/ \Ne 371/ katamÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? catÅ«su maggesu ca
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<771> (4. ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ? ``ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannÄ•
uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• pahÄ«yanti. ime vÄ• panime dhamme mana
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ca kusalÄ• dhammÄ• \Se 440/ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ•
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... a
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ? ``ime dhamme manasikaroto anuppannÄ• ceva
uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ca kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. ime vÄ• panime dhamme manasik
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vep
--- yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --
``apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ga) sabbÄ• pi tatrupÄ• yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ.

<772> (5. ka) catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke paÃ±Ã±Ä• vipÄ• kÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(kha) catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale paÃ±Ã±Ä• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ga) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhar

<773> (6. ka) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke paÃ±Ã±Ä• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä

(kha) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• anupÄ• di

(ga) catÅ«su \Ne 372/ maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niy

<774> (7. ka) vitakkavicÄ• rasampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(kha) vitakkavippayuttÄ• vicÄ• rasampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• paÃ±Ã

(ga) vitakkavicÄ• ravippayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<775> (8. ka) pÄ«tisampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«tisahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(kha) sukhasampayuttÄ• \Se 441/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhasahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ga) upekkhÄ• sampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<776> (9. ka) tÄ«su \Be 339/ bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• cayagÄ• minÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) catÅ«su maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• apacayagÄ• minÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ga) catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• nevÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<777> (10. ka) catÅ«su maggesu tÄ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• sekkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(kha) upariá¹-á¹-himÄ• {upariá¹-á¹-hime (Se), upariá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } arahattaphale paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ga) tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<778> (11. ka) kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate \Ne 373/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• parittÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• mahaggatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä

(ga) catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<779> (12. ka) tattha katamÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? paritte \Ee 327/ dhamme paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<780> (kha) tattha katamÄ• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? mahaggate dhamme pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mahagg paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<781> (ga) tattha katamÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? appamÄ• á¹‡e dha pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``appamÄ paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<782> (13. ka) tattha katamÄ• maggÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? ariyamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• rabb pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maggÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(kha) catÅ«su maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• maggahetukÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<783> (ga) tattha katamÄ• maggÄ• dhipatinÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? ariyamaggaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ ka paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<784> (14) catÅ«su \Be 340/ \Ne 374/ bhÅ«mÄ«su vipÄ• ke paÃ±Ã±Ä• siyÄ• uppannÄ• , vattabbÄ• anuppannÄ• ti. catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusale tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kate siyÄ• anuppannÄ• , na vattabbÄ• uppÄ• dinÄ«ti.

<785> (15) sabbÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• siyÄ• atÄ«tÄ• , siyÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , siyÄ• paccuppannÄ

<786> (16. ka) tattha katamÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? atÄ«te dhamme Ä• rabb pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``atÄ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<787> (kha) tattha katamÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? anÄ• gate dhamme Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``anÄ• ga

paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<788> (ga) tattha katamÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? paccuppanne dhamm
pajÄ• nanÄ• \Se 443/ ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<789> (17) sabbÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• siyÄ• ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahidd

<790> (18. ka) tattha katamÄ• ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? ajjhatte dhamme Ä• ral
pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... \Ee 328/ amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<791> (kha) tattha katamÄ• bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? bahiddhÄ• dhamme Ä•
pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bahiddh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

<792> (ga) tattha \Ne 375/ katamÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? ajjhattab
yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --
``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

evaá¹ƒ tividhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

tikaá¹ƒ.

4. catukkaniddeso

<793> (1. ka) tattha \Be 341/ katamaá¹ƒ kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ``atthi dinnaá¹ƒ, atth
hutaá¹ƒ, atthi sukatadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, atthi ayaá¹ƒ loko,
mÄ• tÄ• , atthi pitÄ• , atthi sattÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• , atthi loke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• samm
ye imaÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• pavedentÄ«â€™
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho \Se 444/ dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá
``kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™. á¹-hapetvÄ• saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, s
kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• yÄ• evarÅ«p
diá¹-á¹-hi ruci mudi pekkhÄ• dhammanijjhÄ• nakkhanti --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saccÄ• nulomika

(ga) catÅ«su maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• maggasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

(gha) catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• phalasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<794> (2) maggasamaá¹…gissa \Ne 376/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, duk
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipad

(ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä
amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™

(kha-gha) dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ... pe ... dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ... pe ... du
\Ee 329/ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho d
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡

<795> (3) kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , rÅ
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalÄ• byÄ• kate paÃ±Ã±Ä• arÅ«pÄ• vacar
phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• apariyÄ• pannÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<796> (4. ka) tattha \Se 445/ katamaá¹ƒ dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«s
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

(kha) so iminÄ• dhammena Ã±Ä• tena diá¹-á¹-hena pattena viditena pariyogÄ• á¸·hena at
neti. ``ye hi keci atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• \Be 342/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• duk
{abbhaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu (Se) evamuparipi}, dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, dukkhanirod
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, imaÃ±Ã±eva te dukkhaá¹ƒ ab
dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, imaÃ±Ã±eva te dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu. ye hi keci anÄ• gatamaddhÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nissanti, dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nissanti, duk
abhijÄ• nissanti, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nissanti, imaÃ±Ã±eva te
abhijÄ• nissanti, imaÃ±Ã±eva te dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nissanti, imaÃ±Ã±eva te duk
abhijÄ• nissanti, imaÃ±Ã±eva te dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nissantÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vucca
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha \Ne 377/ katamaá¹ƒ pariye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parap
ceto paricca pajÄ• nÄ• ti. sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ
cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sadosaá¹ƒ vÄ•  cittaá¹ƒ ``sadosaá¹
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, sam

``samohaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ cit
\Se 446/, saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vikkhitt
``vikkhittaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, mahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``mahaggataá¹ƒ cit
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, amahaggataá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``amahaggataá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, s
``sauttaraá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``anuttaraá¹ƒ cittaâ€™
samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ
``asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, vimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``vimuttaá¹ƒ cittaâ€
avimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ``avimuttaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti --- yÄ• tattha paÃ±
pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pariye Ã

(gha) á¹-hapetvÄ• dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anvaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ava
sammutiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<797> (5. ka) tattha katamÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• cayÄ• ya no apacayÄ• ya? kÄ• mÄ• vacaraku
apacayÄ• ya.

(kha) catÅ«su maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• apacayÄ• ya \Be 343/ no Ä• cayÄ• ya.

(ga) rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusale paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• cayÄ• ya ceva apacayÄ• ya ca.

(gha) avasesÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• neva Ä• cayÄ• ya no apacayÄ• ya.

<798> (6. ka) tattha katamÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbidÄ• ya no paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya? yÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±
na ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-ivijjhati na ca saccÄ• ni --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbidÄ•
paá¹-ivedhÄ• yaâ€™â€™.

(kha) sveva \Ne 378/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• go samÄ• no abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo paá¹-
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya no nibbidÄ• yaâ€™â€™.

(ga) catÅ«su \Se 447/ maggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbidÄ• ya ceva paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya ca.

(gha) avasesÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• neva nibbidÄ• ya no paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya.

<799> (7. ka) tattha katamÄ• hÄ• nabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti hÄ• nabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(kha) tadanudhammatÄ• sati santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ga) avitakkasahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« pa

(gha) nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hi
dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vitakkasahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• car
tadanudhammatÄ• sati santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ•
samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tatiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ pÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti hÄ• nabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tadanudhamma
á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . adukkhamasukhasahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• sam
331/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti virÄ• gÅ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• . catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tadanudhammatÄ• sati santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . Ä• kÄ• sÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• \Ne 379/ samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbid
samudÄ• caranti virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ« \Se 448/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• . Ä• kÄ•
rÅ«pasahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti hÄ• nabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä
santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« \Be 344/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• . viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasahagat
samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanassa l
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti hÄ• na
sati santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasahagatÄ• saÃ±
samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa lÄ• b
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti hÄ• na
sati santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaha
samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<800> (8) tattha katamÄ• catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• ? atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , dhammapaá
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• . atthe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isam
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• , tatra dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niru
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• \Se 449/. imÄ• catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• .

<801> (9) tattha katamÄ• catasso paá¹-ipadÄ• ? dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sukh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ka) tattha katamÄ• dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? kicchena \Ee 3
uppÄ• dentassa dandhaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• p

dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã

(kha) tattha katamÄ• dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? kicchena kasir
khippaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dukkhapaá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

(ga) tattha \Be 345/ \Ne 380/ katamÄ• sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa dandhaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nantassa yÄ• uppajja
... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ

(gha) tattha katamÄ• sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? akicchena akas
uppÄ• dentassa khippaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sukhapaá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä
catasso paá¹-ipadÄ• .

<802> (10) tattha \Se 450/ katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni? parittÄ• parittÄ• ramma
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä
paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(ka) tattha katamÄ• parittÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? samÄ• dhissa na nikÄ• m
thokaá¹ƒ pharantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicay
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``parittÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• parittÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? samÄ• dhissa na
vipulaá¹ƒ pharantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicay
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``parittÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? samÄ• dhissa nik
thokaá¹ƒ pharantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicay
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(gha) tattha katamÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? samÄ• d
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ pharantassa yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... am
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi \Ne 381/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡
cattÄ• ri Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni.

(11) maggasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡epetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• mara

Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• mi
paá¹-ipadÄ• yapetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

(ka) tattha \Be 346/ katamaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jarÄ• ma
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha-gha) jarÄ• maraá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<803> (12-21) dhammasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• petaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe
... pe ... upÄ• dÄ• nepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... taá¹‡hÄ• yapetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... phassepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¸·Ä• yatanepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á
nÄ• marÅ«pepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡epetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... s
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rasamudayepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhepetaá¹
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• yapetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• resu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati p
amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• resu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹

saá¹…khÄ• rasamudayaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ... pe ..
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ•
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• pa
evaá¹ƒ catubbidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

catukkaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±cakaniddeso

<804> (1) tattha \Se 452/ \Ee 334/ \Ne 382/ katamo paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? p
sukhapharaá¹‡atÄ• , cetopharaá¹‡atÄ• , Ä• lokapharaá¹‡atÄ• , paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nimittaá
pÄ«tipharaá¹‡atÄ• . tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• sukhapharaá¹‡atÄ• . paracitte Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
dibbacakkhu Ä• lokapharaá¹‡atÄ• . tamhÄ• tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa pacc
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

(2) tattha \Be 347/ katamo paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡iko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi? ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi pa

Ä• yatiÃ±ca sukhavipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti paccattaÃ±Ã±eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. ``ayaá¹ƒ s
nirÄ• misoâ€™â€™ ti paccattaÃ±Ã±eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi akÄ• p
paccattaÃ±Ã±eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi santo paá¹‡Ä«to paá¹-ippass
ekodibhÄ• vÄ• dhigato na sasaá¹…khÄ• raniggayhavÄ• ritagatoâ€™â€™ ti paccattaÃ±Ã±e
panÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ sato samÄ• pajjÄ• mi sato vuá¹-á¹-hahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡iko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡

paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

6. chakkaniddeso

<805> tattha katamÄ• chasu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? iddhividhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotadh
paracitte Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ
khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- imÄ• chasu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su paÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ chabbidhena Ã±Ä•

chakkaá¹ƒ.

7. sattakaniddeso

<806> tattha \Se 453/ \Ne 383/ katamÄ• ni sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni? jÄ• tipaccayÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anÄ
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti Ã±
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tampi khayadhammaá¹ƒ vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá
bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ee 335/ bhavoti Ã±
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nanti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ti Ã
phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti Ã±Ä
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatananti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• n
pe ... saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• paccayÄ• sa
asati avijjÄ• ya natthi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• pacc
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati avijjÄ• ya natthi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatampi addhÄ•
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati avijjÄ• ya natthi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti Ã
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tampi khayadhammaá¹ƒ vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá
imÄ• ni sattasattati Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ni. evaá¹ƒ sattavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

sattakaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hakaniddeso

<807> tattha katamÄ• catÅ«su maggesu catÅ«su phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? sotÄ• pattimagge p
paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 454/, sakadÄ• gÄ• mimagge paÃ±Ã±Ä• , sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale paÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
anÄ• gÄ• miphale paÃ±Ã±Ä• , arahattamagge paÃ±Ã±Ä• , arahattaphale paÃ±Ã±Ä• --- imÄ
phalesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

aá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

9. navakaniddeso

<808> tattha \Ne 384/ katamÄ• navasu anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«su paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? pa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• , dutiyajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tatiyajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• pa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• p
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitaniro
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- imÄ• navasu anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«su paÃ±
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu.

navakaá¹ƒ.

10. dasakaniddeso

<809> (1) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha tathÄ• gato ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá
kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ niccato upagaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ \Ee 336/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™
``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ puthujjano kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ niccato upagac
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampa
saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sukhato upagaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ
etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ puthujjano kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sukhato upagaccheyya, á¹-hÄ• nam
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Be 349/ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno pugga
atthato upagaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±
yaá¹ƒ puthujjano kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ atthato upagaccheyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno \Se 455/ puggalo mÄ• taraá
netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno puggalo pitaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• v
arahantaá¹ƒ \Ne 385/ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya ... pe ... paduá¹-á¹-hena cittena tathÄ• gatassa lo

... pe ... saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindeyya ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddiseyya ... pe ... aá¹-á
bhavaá¹ƒ nibbatteyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±c
yaá¹ƒ puthujjano aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbatteyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• dve arahanto sammÄ
acarimaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• n
yaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• eko arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho uppajjeyya, á¹-hÄ• nam
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• dve rÄ• j
(Ce Se) } apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• eko rÄ• jÄ• cakkavattÄ« uppajjeyya, á¹-hÄ
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so \Se 456/ yaá¹ƒ itthÄ« arahaá¹ƒ assa sammÄ• sambu
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ puriso arahaá¹ƒ as
á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so ya
cakkavattÄ«, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho et
rÄ• jÄ• assa cakkavattÄ«, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
itthÄ« sakkattaá¹ƒ kareyya, mÄ• rattaá¹ƒ \Ee 337/ kareyya, brahmattaá¹ƒ kareyya, netaá¹ƒ
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ puriso sakkattaá¹ƒ
kareyya, brahmattaá¹ƒ kareyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Be 350/ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritassa iá¹-á¹-ho kanto ma
nibbatteyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho eta
kÄ• yaduccaritassa aniá¹-á¹-ho akanto amanÄ• po vipÄ• ko nibbatteyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritassa ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ
iá¹-á¹-ho kanto manÄ• po vipÄ• ko nibbatteyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritassa ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ manoduccaritassa aniá¹-á¹-ho aka
vipÄ• ko nibbatteyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritassa aniá¹-á¹-ho akanto amanÄ•
netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá
iá¹-á¹-ho kanto manÄ• po vipÄ• ko \Se 457/ nibbatteyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«sucaritassa ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ manosucaritas
amanÄ• po vipÄ• ko nibbatteyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹
vijjati \Ne 386/ yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«sucaritassa ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ manosucaritassa iá¹-á¹-ho kanto man
nibbatteyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ t

paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â
``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ tappa
paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya, á¹-hÄ• nan
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritasamaá¹…gÄ« ... pe
manoduccaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ tappaccayÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ mara
upapajjeyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho eta
vacÄ«duccaritasamaá¹…gÄ« ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ manoduccaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ ta
paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya, á¹-hÄ• nan
pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ ta
paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹
ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasucaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ
kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ \Be 351/ saggaá¹ƒ \Ee 338/ lokaá¹ƒ upap
\Se 458/ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«
... yaá¹ƒ manosucaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ tappaccayÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá
duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
``á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ vacÄ«sucaritasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne 387/ ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ
manosucaritasamaá¹…gÄ« tannidÄ• naá¹ƒ tappaccayÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá
upapajjeyya, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``ye ye dhammÄ• yesaá¹ƒ
paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ye ye dhammÄ• yesaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ dhamm
upÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ...
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<810> (2) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kammas
hetuso vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha tathÄ• gato pajÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``atth
kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni gatisampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ• ni pÄ•
upadhisampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ• ni pÄ• pakÄ• ni kammasamÄ
kÄ• lasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ• ni pÄ• pakÄ• ni kammasamÄ•
payogasampattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti.

``atthekaccÄ• ni \Se 459/ pÄ• pakÄ• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni gativipattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma v
pÄ• pakÄ• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni upadhivipattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ•
kÄ• lavipattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ• ni pÄ• pakÄ• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• n
vipaccanti.

``atthekaccÄ• ni kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni gativipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na

kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni upadhivipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti. att
kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni kÄ• lavipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ• ni kaly
payogavipattipaá¹-ibÄ• á¸·hÄ• ni na vipaccanti.

``atthekaccÄ• ni kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni gatisampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipa
kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni upadhisampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccanti. atthek
kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni kÄ• lasampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccanti. atthekaccÄ• ni \Be 352/
kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni payogasampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vipaccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tatth
pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatap
kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naso hetuso vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a

<811> (3) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa sabbatthagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh
tathÄ• gato ``ayaá¹ƒ maggo ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• nirayagÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti {nirayagÄ• min
``ayaá¹ƒ maggo ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• tiracchÄ• nayonigÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti {tiracchÄ• nagÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• oloketabbÄ• } pajÄ• nÄ• ti, ``ayaá¹ƒ maggo ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• pettivisay
pajÄ• nÄ• ti, ``ayaá¹ƒ maggo ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• manussalokagÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• n
paá¹-ipadÄ• devalokagÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, ``ayaá¹ƒ maggo ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti \Se 460/. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicay
idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa sabbatthagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

<812> (4) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulokaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh
tathÄ• gato khandhanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• yatananÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, dhÄ• tu
anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulokanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulo
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<813> (5) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikataá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh
tathÄ• gato pajÄ• nÄ• ti --- ``santi sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• , santi sattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dh
hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupÄ• santi. paá¹‡
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupÄ• santi.

``atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike satte seviá¹ƒsu
payirupÄ• siá¹ƒsu, paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike satte seviá¹ƒsu b
payirupÄ• siá¹ƒsu.

``anÄ• gatampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike satte sevissa
payirupÄ• sissanti, paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike \Be 353/ satte \B
bhajissanti payirupÄ• sissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... an

sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikataá¹ƒ yathÄ• bh

<814> (6) tattha \Se 461/ \Ne 389/ katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parapuggal
indriyaparopariyattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha tathÄ• gato sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• s
anusayaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, caritaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, adhimuttiá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, apparajakkhe ma
mudindriye svÄ• kÄ• re dvÄ• kÄ• re suviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye duviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye bhabbÄ• bhabbe s

<815> katamo ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo? ``sassato lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``asassato lokoâ€™
lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``anantavÄ• lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``taá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ«raâ€™
jÄ«vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ``hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ•
paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``hoti ca na ca hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™
na hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , iti bhavadiá¹-á¹-hisannissitÄ• vÄ•
vibhavadiá¹-á¹-hisannissitÄ• vÄ• . ete vÄ• pana ubho ante anupagamma idappaccayatÄ•
dhammesu anulomikÄ• khanti paá¹-iladdhÄ• hoti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ

<816> katamo ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anusayo? sattÄ• nusayÄ• --- kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo, paá¹-
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo, vicikicchÄ• nusayo, bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo, avijjÄ• nusayo. yaá¹ƒ loke p
ettha sattÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. yaá¹ƒ loke appiyarÅ«paá¹ƒ asÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ ett
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. iti imesu dvÄ«su dhammesu avijjÄ• nupatitÄ• . tadekaá¹-á¹-ho n
vicikicchÄ• ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anusayo.

<817> katamaÃ±ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ caritaá¹ƒ? puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisa
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, parittabhÅ«mako vÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«mako vÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ sattÄ

<818> katamÄ• \Be 354/ ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ adhimutti? santi sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• , sa
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• . hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike satte sevanti bhaj
payirupÄ• santi. paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike satte sevanti bhaja

atÄ«tampi \Ne 390/ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike satte se
payirupÄ• siá¹ƒsu. paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike satte seviá¹ƒsu b
payirupÄ• siá¹ƒsu.

anÄ• gatampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike satte sevissan
payirupÄ• sissanti. paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• sattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttike satte sevissanti
payirupÄ• sissanti. ayaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ adhimutti.

<819> katame te sattÄ• mahÄ• rajakkhÄ• ? dasa kilesavatthÅ«ni --- lobho, doso, moho, m
vicikicchÄ• , thinaá¹ƒ, uddhaccaá¹ƒ, ahirikaá¹ƒ, anottappaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni

Ä• sevitÄ• ni bhÄ• vitÄ• ni bahulÄ«katÄ• ni ussadagatÄ• ni, ime te sattÄ• mahÄ• rajakkhÄ•

<820> katame te sattÄ• apparajakkhÄ• ? yesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dasa kilesavatthÅ«
abhÄ• vitÄ• ni abahulÄ«katÄ• ni anussadagatÄ• ni, ime te sattÄ• apparajakkhÄ• .

<821> katame te sattÄ• mudindriyÄ• ? paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni --- saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá
samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni anÄ
abahulÄ«katÄ• ni anussadagatÄ• ni, ime \Se 463/ te sattÄ• mudindriyÄ• .

<822> katame te sattÄ• tikkhindriyÄ• ? yesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni Ä• s
bahulÄ«katÄ• ni ussadagatÄ• ni, ime te sattÄ• tikkhindriyÄ• .

<823> katame \Be 355/ te sattÄ• dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ? ye te sattÄ• pÄ• pÄ• sayÄ• pÄ• pÄ• nus
pÄ• pÄ• dhimuttikÄ• mahÄ• rajakkhÄ• mudindriyÄ• , ime te sattÄ• dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• .

<824> katame te sattÄ• svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ? ye te sattÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• sayÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡acarit
apparajakkhÄ• tikkhindriyÄ• , ime te sattÄ• svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• .

<825> katame \Ne 391/ te sattÄ• duviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• ? ye ca te sattÄ• dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , teva
ye ca te sattÄ• svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , teva te sattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• .

<826> katame te sattÄ• abhabbÄ• ? ye te sattÄ• kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• k
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• assaddhÄ• acchandikÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• abhabbÄ
dhammesu sammattaá¹ƒ, ime te sattÄ• abhabbÄ• .

<827> katame \Ee 342/ te sattÄ• bhabbÄ• ? ye te sattÄ• na kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena samann
samannÄ• gatÄ• na vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• saddhÄ• chandikÄ• paÃ±Ã±
okkamituá¹ƒ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaá¹ƒ, ime te sattÄ• bhabbÄ• ti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±
amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ parap
indriyaparopariyattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<828> (7) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
vodÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? jhÄ• yÄ«ti. cattÄ• ro jhÄ• yÄ«. atthekacco jh
{sampattiyeva (Katthaci) } samÄ• naá¹ƒ vipattÄ«ti pacceti, atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« vipattiá¹ƒyev
(Katthaci) } samÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattÄ«ti pacceti, atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« sampattiyeva samÄ• na
atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« vipattiyeva samÄ• naá¹ƒ vipattÄ«ti pacceti --- ime cattÄ• ro jhÄ• yÄ«.

aparepi cattÄ• ro jhÄ• yÄ«. atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« dandhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati khippaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á

jhÄ• yÄ« khippaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati dandhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« \Be 356/ d
dandhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« khippaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati khippaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
jhÄ• yÄ«.

aparepi cattÄ• ro jhÄ• yÄ«. atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhikusalo hoti, na
samÄ• pattikusalo; atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• pattikusalo hoti, na samÄ
atthekacco jhÄ• yÄ« samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhikusalo ca hoti, samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
jhÄ• yÄ« neva samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhikusalo hoti, na samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ samÄ• pattikus

``jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 392/. cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``vimokkhoâ€™â€™ ti. aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ• . rÅ«pÄ« rÅ«pÄ• ni passati --- ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ha

ajjhattaá¹ƒ arÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni passati --- ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo vimokkho.

subhanteva adhimutto hoti --- ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo vimokkho.

sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ
amanasikÄ• rÄ• ``ananto \Se 465/ Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ up
catuttho vimokkho.

sabbaso Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€
upasampajja viharati --- ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo vimokkho.

sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma \Ee 343/ ``natthi kiÃ±ciâ€™â€™ t
upasampajja viharati --- ayaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-ho vimokkho.

sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatan
sattamo vimokkho.

sabbaso nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitaniro
ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamo vimokkho.

``samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tayo samÄ• dhÄ« --- savitakkasavicÄ• ro samÄ• dhi, avitakkavic
avitakkaavicÄ• ro samÄ• dhi.

``samÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 357/ \Ne 393/. nava anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattiyo --- paá

dutiyajjhÄ• nasamÄ• patti, tatiyajjhÄ• nasamÄ• patti, catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• patti, Ä• kÄ• sA
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• patti, Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• patti, nevasaÃ±Ã
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhasamÄ• patti.

``saá¹ƒkilesaâ€™â€™ nti hÄ• nabhÄ• giyo dhammo. ``vodÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti visesabhÄ• g
``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. vodÄ• nampi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tamhÄ• tamhÄ• samÄ• dhi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sam
tathÄ• gatassa jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<829> (8) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
tathÄ• gato anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ
jÄ• tiyo catassopi jÄ• tiyo paÃ±capi jÄ• tiyo dasapi jÄ• tiyo vÄ«sampi jÄ• tiyo tiá¹ƒsampi jÄ•
jÄ• tiyo paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi jÄ• tiyo jÄ• tisatampi jÄ• tisahassampi jÄ• tisatasahassampi aneke
anekepi vivaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-akappe ``amutrÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnA
evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o evamÄ• hÄ• ro evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« evamÄ• yupariyan
udapÄ• diá¹ƒ; tatrÄ• pÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgotto evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o evamÄ• hÄ• ro
evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« evamÄ• yupariyanto, so tato cuto idhÅ«papannoâ€™
sauddesaá¹ƒ anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaratÄ«ti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ•
dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati yathÄ•

<830> (9) tattha \Ee 344/ katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ•
idha tathÄ• gato dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena satte passati cav
paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e sugate duggate yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ
sattÄ• kÄ• yaduccaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• vacÄ«duccaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• manoducc
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ upavÄ• dakÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ
maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ \Se 467/ upapannÄ• . ime vÄ• p
kÄ• yasucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• vacÄ«sucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• manosucaritena sam
anupavÄ• dakÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• . te kÄ•
sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iti dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atik
passati cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e sugate d
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ
tathÄ• gatassa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<831> (10) tattha katamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dha
sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«ti. yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±

dasakaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

17. khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…go

1. ekakamÄ• tikÄ•

<832> (1) jÄ• timado \Be 359/ \Ee 345/ \Ne 395/ (2) gottamado (3) Ä• rogyamado (4) yobba
(6) lÄ• bhamado (7) sakkÄ• ramado (8) garukÄ• ramado (9) purekkhÄ• ramado (10) parivÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡amado \Se 468/ (13) sutamado (14) paá¹-ibhÄ• namado (15) rattaÃ±Ã±umado (16)
anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• tamado (18) iriyÄ• pathamado (19) iddhimado (20) yasamado (21) sÄ«lamad
sippamado (24) Ä• rohamado (25) pariá¹‡Ä• hamado (26) saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namado (27) pÄ• rip
pamÄ• do (30) thambho (31) sÄ• rambho (32) atricchatÄ• (33) mahicchatÄ• (34) pÄ• picch
tintiá¹‡aá¹ƒ (37) cÄ• palyaá¹ƒ (38) asabhÄ• gavutti (39) arati (40) tandÄ« (41) vijambhitÄ• (
(43) cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ {cetaso lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ (Se) } (44) kuhanÄ• (45) lapanÄ• (46) nemi
nippesikatÄ• (48) lÄ• bhena \Ee 346/ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• {nijigiá¹ƒsanatÄ• (Ce), jig
(49) seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (50) sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (51) hÄ«no hamasmÄ«ti m
seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (53) seyyassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (54) seyyassa hÄ«no
seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (56) sadisassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (57) sadisassa hÄ«n
seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (59) hÄ«nassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no (60) hÄ«nassa hÄ«n
atimÄ• no (63) mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• no (64) omÄ• no (65) adhimÄ• no (66) asmimÄ• no (67) mic
(69) janapadavitakko \Ne 396/ (70) amaravitakko (71) parÄ• nuddayatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vi
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko (73) anavaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko

ekakaá¹ƒ.

2. dukamÄ• tikÄ•

<833> (1) kodho ca upanÄ• ho ca (2) makkho ca paá¸·Ä• so {palÄ• so (Ce Se) } ca (3) issÄ
mÄ• yÄ• ca sÄ• á¹-heyyaÃ±ca (5) avijjÄ• ca bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ca \Be 360/ (6) bhavadiá¹-á¹-
(7) sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi ca ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi ca (8) antavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ca anantavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi c
pubbantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi ca aparantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi ca (10) ahirikaÃ±ca anottappaÃ±ca (11) d
pÄ• pamittatÄ• ca (12) anajjavo ca amaddavo ca (13) akkhanti ca asoraccaÃ±ca (14) asÄ•
appaá¹-isanthÄ• ro \Se 469/ ca (15) indriyesu \Ee 347/ aguttadvÄ• ratÄ• ca bhojane amatta
muá¹-á¹-hassaccaÃ±ca asampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca (17) sÄ«lavipatti ca diá¹-á¹-hivipatti ca (18) ajj
bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ca

dukaá¹ƒ.

3. tikamÄ• tikÄ•

<834> (1) tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni (2) tayo akusalavitakkÄ• (3) tisso akusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• (
akusaladhÄ• tuyo (5) tÄ«á¹‡i duccaritÄ• ni (6) tayo Ä• savÄ• (7) tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni (8
aparÄ• pi tisso taá¹‡hÄ• (10) aparÄ• pi tisso taá¹‡hÄ• (11) tisso esanÄ• (12) tisso vidhÄ•
(14) tÄ«á¹‡i tamÄ• ni (15) tÄ«á¹‡i titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni (16) tayo kiÃ±canÄ• (17) tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…
(18) tÄ«á¹‡i malÄ• ni (19) tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni (20) aparÄ• nipi tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni (21) tayo a
kasÄ• vÄ• (23) aparepi tayo kasÄ• vÄ• (24) assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hi, attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi, micchÄ•
vihesÄ• , adhammacariyÄ• (26) dovacassatÄ• , pÄ• pamittatÄ• , nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• (27)
pamÄ• do (28) asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , asampajaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , mahicchatÄ• (29) ahirikaá¹ƒ, anotta
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ, dovacassatÄ• , pÄ• pamittatÄ• (31) assaddhiyaá¹ƒ, avadaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , kosa
asaá¹ƒvaro, dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ (33) ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanakamyatÄ• , saddhammaá¹ƒ asotukam
(34) muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒ, asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, cetaso vikkhepo (35) ayoniso \Ee 348/ man
kummaggasevanÄ• , cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ

tikaá¹ƒ.

4. catukkamÄ• tikÄ•

<835> (1) cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• (2) cattÄ• ro ganthÄ• (3) cattÄ• ro oghÄ• (4) cattÄ• ro yogÄ
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni (6) cattÄ• ro taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• (7) cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni \Be 361/ (8) c
{vipariyesÄ• (Ce Se Katthaci) } (9) cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• (10) aparepi \Se 470/ cattÄ•
(11) cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni (12) aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni (13) cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni (1
cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni (15) catasso diá¹-á¹-hiyo

catukkaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±cakamÄ• tikÄ•

<836> (1) paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni (2) paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒy
macchariyÄ• ni (4) paÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• (5) paÃ±ca sallÄ• (6) paÃ±ca cetokhilÄ• (7) paÃ±ca
{cetasovinibaddhÄ• (Katthaci) } (8) paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni (9) paÃ±ca kammÄ• ni Ä• nan
diá¹-á¹-hiyo (11) paÃ±ca verÄ• (12) paÃ±ca byasanÄ• (13) paÃ±ca akkhantiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«na
(15) paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ•

paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

6. chakkamÄ• tikÄ•

<837> (1) cha \Ee 349/ vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni (2) cha chandarÄ• gÄ• (3) cha virodhavatthÅ«n
(5) cha agÄ• ravÄ• (6) cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• (7) aparepi cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dhamm
somanassupavicÄ• rÄ• (9) cha domanassupavicÄ• rÄ• (10) cha upekkhupavicÄ• rÄ• (11)
(12) cha gehasitÄ• ni domanassÄ• ni (13) cha gehasitÄ• upekkhÄ• (14) cha diá¹-á¹-hiyo

chakkaá¹ƒ.

7. sattakamÄ• tikÄ•

<838> (1) satta anusayÄ• (2) satta saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni (3) satta pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni (4) sat
satta duccaritÄ• ni (6) satta mÄ• nÄ• (7) satta diá¹-á¹-hiyo

sattakaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hakamÄ• tikÄ•

<839> (1) aá¹-á¹-ha \Be 362/ \Ne 399/ kilesavatthÅ«ni (2) aá¹-á¹-ha kusÄ«tavatthÅ«ni (3) aá
lokadhammesu cittassa paá¹-ighÄ• to (4) aá¹-á¹-ha anariyavohÄ• rÄ• (5) aá¹-á¹-ha micchat
purisadosÄ• (7) aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±ivÄ• dÄ• (8) aá¹-á¹-ha nevasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• saÃ±Ã±ivÄ• dÄ

aá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

9. navakamÄ• tikÄ•

<840> (1) nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni (2) nava purisamalÄ• ni (3) navavidhÄ• mÄ• nÄ• (4)
dhammÄ• (5) nava iÃ±jitÄ• ni (6) nava maÃ±Ã±itÄ• ni (7) nava phanditÄ• ni (8) nava papaÃ
saá¹…khatÄ• ni

navakaá¹ƒ.

10. dasakamÄ• tikÄ•

<841> (1) dasa kilesavatthÅ«ni (2) dasa Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni (3) dasa akusalakammapathÄ
(5) dasa micchattÄ• (6) dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi (7) dasavatthukÄ• antaggÄ• hik

dasakaá¹ƒ.

<842> aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá
bÄ• hirassa \Ne 400/ upÄ• dÄ• ya, tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni honti. iti atÄ«tÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, anÄ• gatÄ• ni cha
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, paccuppannÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhi
abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritasataá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• ni ca dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-
brahmajÄ• le veyyÄ• karaá¹‡e vuttÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• .

mÄ• tikÄ• .

1. ekakaniddeso

(1) jÄ• timado

<843> tattha \Be 363/ \Ee 350/ katamo jÄ• timado? jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mado majjanÄ• maj
maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo {uá¹‡á¹‡ati uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mo (Se Katthaci) D
ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jÄ• timadoâ€™â€™.

(2-27) gottamadÄ• dÄ«

<844> tattha katamo gottamado? gottaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ...
paá¹-icca ... pe ... jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ \Se 472/ paá¹-icca ... pe ... sakkÄ
paá¹-icca ... pe ... garukÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... purekkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... pariv
paá¹-icca ... pe ... bhogaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... sutaá¹ƒ paá¹-
... paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... rattaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tika
... pe ... anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... iddhiá¹ƒ pa
... yasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... sÄ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... sippa
paá¹-icca ... pe ... Ä• rohaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... pariá¹‡Ä• haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ... pe ... saá¹‡á¹-h
paá¹-icca ... pe ... pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ paá¹-icca \Ne 401/ mado majjanÄ• majjitattaá¹ƒ mÄ• no m
maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo dhajo sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ v
``pÄ• ripÅ«rimadoâ€™â€™.

(28) mado

<845> tattha katamo mado? yo mado majjanÄ• majjitattaá¹ƒ mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±
dhajo sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``madoâ€™â€™.

(29) pamÄ• do

<846> tattha katamo pamÄ• do? kÄ• yaduccarite vÄ• vacÄ«duccarite vÄ• manoduccarite
kÄ• maguá¹‡esu cittassa vossaggo vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dhamm
asakkaccakiriyatÄ• asÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• anaá¹-á¹-hitakiriyatÄ• olÄ«navuttitÄ• nikkhittacha
nikkhittadhuratÄ• anÄ• sevanÄ• abhÄ• vanÄ• abahulÄ«kammaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
pamÄ• do pamajjanÄ• pamajjitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati \Se 473/ ``pamÄ• doâ€™â€™.

(30) thambho

<847> tattha katamo thambho? yo thambho thambhanÄ• thambhitattaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·iyaá¹ƒ
amudutÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``thambhoâ€™â€™.

(31) sÄ• rambho

<848> tattha \Be 364/ katamo sÄ• rambho? yo sÄ• rambho paá¹-isÄ• rambho sÄ• rambhan
paá¹-isÄ• rambhitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sÄ• rambhoâ€™â€™.

(32) atricchatÄ•

<849> tattha katamÄ• atricchatÄ• ?
itarÄ«taracÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rehi \Ne
kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi asantuá¹-á¹-hassa bhiyyokamyatÄ• \Ee 351/, yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• icchÄ• icch
sÄ• rÄ• go cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``atricchatÄ• â€™â€™.

(33) mahicchatÄ•

<850> tattha katamÄ• mahicchatÄ• ?
itarÄ«taracÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rehi paÃ±
asantuá¹-á¹-hassa bhiyyokamyatÄ• , yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• icchÄ• icchÄ• gatÄ• mahicchatÄ• r
sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mahicchatÄ• â€™â€™.

(34) pÄ• picchatÄ•

<851> tattha katamÄ• pÄ• picchatÄ• ? idhekacco assaddho samÄ• no ``saddhoti maá¹ƒ ja
icchati, dussÄ«lo samÄ• no ``sÄ«lavÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchati, appass
maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchati, saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• mo samÄ• no ``pavivittoti m

icchati, kusÄ«to samÄ• no ``Ä• raddhavÄ«riyoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchati, n
``upaá¹-á¹-hitassatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchati, asamÄ• hito samÄ• no ``s
jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchati, duppaÃ±Ã±o \Se 474/ samÄ• no ``paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jan
akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo samÄ• no ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savoti maá¹ƒ jano jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchati -
icchÄ• gatÄ• pÄ• picchatÄ• rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ•

(35) siá¹…gaá¹ƒ

<852> tattha katamaá¹ƒ siá¹…gaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ siá¹…gaá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• ratÄ• cÄ• turatÄ• cÄ• t
pÄ• rikkhattiyaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``siá¹…gaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(36) tintiá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<853> tattha \Ne 403/ katamaá¹ƒ tintiá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ tintiá¹‡aá¹ƒ tintiá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• tintiá¹‡Ä
loluppaá¹ƒ loluppÄ• yanÄ• loluppÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ pucchaÃ±jikatÄ• sÄ• dhukamyatÄ• --- idaá¹
``tintiá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(37) cÄ• palyaá¹ƒ

<854> tattha \Be 365/ katamaá¹ƒ cÄ• palyaá¹ƒ? cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• pattamaá¹‡á¸• an
imassa vÄ• pÅ«tikÄ• yassa bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• vibh
giddhikatÄ• giddhikattaá¹ƒ capalatÄ• cÄ• palyaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cÄ• palyaá¹ƒâ€™â€

(38) asabhÄ• gavutti

<855> tattha katamaá¹ƒ asabhÄ• gavutti? mÄ• tari vÄ• pitari vÄ• jeá¹-á¹-he vÄ• bhÄ• tari
upajjhÄ• ye vÄ• buddhe vÄ• sÄ• vakesu vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±ataresu garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niye
vipaccanÄ«kasÄ• tatÄ• anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ee 352/ anÄ• dariyatÄ• agÄ• ravatÄ• appatissava
``asabhÄ• gavuttiâ€™â€™.

(39) arati

<856> tattha katamÄ• arati? pantesu vÄ• senÄ• sanesu aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±ataresu vÄ• ad
aratitÄ• anabhirati anabhiramaá¹‡Ä• ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• \Se 475/ paritassitÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuc

(40) tandÄ«

<857> tattha katamÄ• tandÄ«? yÄ• tandÄ« tandiyanÄ• tandimanakatÄ• Ä• lasyaá¹ƒ Ä• l

--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``tandÄ«â€™â€™.

(41) vijambhitÄ•

<858> tattha \Ne 404/ katamÄ• vijambhitÄ• ? yÄ• kÄ• yassa jambhanÄ• vijambhanÄ• Ä•
paá¹‡amanÄ• byÄ• dhiyakaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vijambhitÄ• â€™â€™.

(42) bhattasammado

<859> tattha katamo bhattasammado? yÄ• bhuttÄ• vissa bhattamucchÄ• bhattakilamatho
kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhattasammadoâ€™â€™.

(43) cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ

<860> tattha katamaá¹ƒ cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ? yÄ• cittassa akalyatÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ•
lÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ«yanÄ• lÄ«yitattaá¹ƒ thinaá¹ƒ thÄ«yanÄ• thÄ«yitattaá¹ƒ cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vucc
lÄ«nattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(44) kuhanÄ•

<861> tattha katamÄ• kuhanÄ• ? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• picchassa icch
paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tena {paccayapaá¹-isedhanasaá¹…khÄ• tena (Ce) } vÄ• s
iriyÄ• pathassa vÄ• aá¹-hapanÄ• {Ä• á¹-hapanÄ• (Katthaci) } á¹-hapanÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ
bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kuhanÄ• â€™â€™

(45) lapanÄ•

<862> tattha \Be 366/ katamÄ• lapanÄ• ? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• piccha
paresaá¹ƒ Ä• lapanÄ• lapanÄ• sallapanÄ• ullapanÄ• samullapanÄ• unnahanÄ• samunn
anuppiyabhÄ• á¹‡itÄ• cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• muggasÅ«pyatÄ• pÄ• ribhaá¹-ayatÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ

(46) nemittikatÄ•

<863> tattha \Se 476/ \Ne 405/ katamÄ• nemittikatÄ• ? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitass
icchÄ• pakatassa \Ee 353/ yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ nimittakammaá¹ƒ obhÄ• so obhÄ• sa
parikathÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nemittikatÄ• â€™â€™.

(47) nippesikatÄ•

<864> tattha katamÄ• nippesikatÄ• ? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• picchassa paresaá¹ƒ akkosanÄ• vambhanÄ• garahaá¹‡Ä• ukkhepanÄ• samukkhepanÄ• khipanÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡ahÄ• rikÄ• parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``nippesikatÄ• â€™â€™

(48) lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ•

<865> tattha katamÄ• lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• ? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasanni ito laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ amutra harati amutra vÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ idha Ä• harati, yÄ eá¹-á¹-hi gaveá¹-á¹-hi pariyeá¹-á¹-hi esanÄ• gavesanÄ• pariyesanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``lÄ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• â€™â€™.

(49) seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<866> tattha katamo seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• gottena vÄ• ko vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• yatanena vÄ• sippÄ• {vijjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena (Se) } vÄ• sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo dhajo sampaggÄ• h vuccati ``seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(50) sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<867> tattha \Se 477/ \Ne 406/ katamo sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ kolaputtiyena vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• ya vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• \Be 367/ sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atare jappeti, yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo dhajo sampa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(51) hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<868> tattha katamo hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• gottena vÄ• ko vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• yatanena vÄ• sippÄ• vÄ• sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• omÄ• naá¹ƒ jap omaÃ±Ã±anÄ• omaÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·anÄ• ohÄ«á¸·anÄ• ohÄ«á¸·itattaá¹ƒ attuÃ±Ã±Ä• ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(52) seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<869> tattha \Ee 354/ katamo seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco seyyo hoti j
kolaputtiyena vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• ya
vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatth
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dahati; so taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ
478/ unnÄ• mo dhajo sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``seyyassa s
mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(53) seyyassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<870> tattha katamo seyyassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco seyyo hoti jÄ• tiyÄ•
kolaputtiyena vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• ya
vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatth
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dahati; so taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ
unnÄ• mo dhajo sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``seyyassa sadiso

(54) seyyassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<871> tattha katamo seyyassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco seyyo hoti jÄ• tiyÄ•
kolaputtiyena vÄ• \Be 368/ vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• ka
sippÄ• yatanena vÄ• vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±at
parehi hÄ«naá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ dahati; so taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya omÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po om
omaÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·anÄ• ohÄ«á¸·anÄ• ohÄ«á¸·itattaá¹ƒ attuÃ±Ã±Ä• attavaÃ±Ã±Ä•
vuccati ``seyyassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(55) sadisassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<872> tattha katamo sadisassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco sadiso hoti jÄ• tiyÄ•
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena \Se 479/ vatthunÄ• parehi seyyaá¹ƒ at
taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ ...
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sadisassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(56) sadisassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<873> tattha katamo sadisassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco sadiso hoti jÄ• tiyÄ
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• parehi sadisaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹
nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati u
ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sadisassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(57) sadisassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<874> tattha \Ne 408/ katamo sadisassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco sadiso ho
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• parehi hÄ«naá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹
nissÄ• ya omÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po omÄ• no omaÃ±Ã±anÄ• omaÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ hÄ
ohÄ«á¸·itattaá¹ƒ attuÃ±Ã±Ä• attavaÃ±Ã±Ä• attaparibhavo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sadisassa h
mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(58) hÄ«nassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<875> tattha katamo hÄ«nassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco hÄ«no hoti jÄ• tiyÄ
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• parehi seyyaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹
nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati \
sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``hÄ«nassa seyyohamasmÄ«ti mÄ

(59) hÄ«nassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<876> tattha \Be 369/ katamo hÄ«nassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco hÄ«no ho
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• parehi sadisaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹
nissÄ• ya mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati u
sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``hÄ«nassa sadisohamasmÄ«ti m

(60) hÄ«nassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no

<877> tattha katamo hÄ«nassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• no? idhekacco hÄ«no hoti jÄ• tiyÄ
kolaputtiyena vÄ• ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• parehi sadisaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹
nissÄ• ya omÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po omÄ• no omaÃ±Ã±anÄ• omaÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ hÄ
ohÄ«á¸·itattaá¹ƒ attuÃ±Ã±Ä• attavaÃ±Ã±Ä• attaparibhavo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``hÄ«nassa h
mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(61) mÄ• no

<878> tattha katamo mÄ• no? yo mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• m
cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(62) atimÄ• no

<879> tattha katamo atimÄ• no? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• gottena vÄ• kolaputtiyena vÄ•

aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• parehi attÄ• naá¹ƒ atimaÃ±Ã±ati. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no
unnati unnÄ• mo \Se 481/ dhajo sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``

(63) mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• no

<880> tattha katamo mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• no? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• gottena vÄ• kolaputtiye
aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• pubbakÄ• laá¹ƒ parehi sadisaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ dahati, a
seyyaá¹ƒ dahati. yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo dha
cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(64) omÄ• no

<881> tattha katamo omÄ• no? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• gottena vÄ• kolaputtiyena vÄ• v
dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• yatanena \Be 370/ vÄ• sippÄ• yatanena vÄ• vijjÄ• a
paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatthunÄ• omÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti. yo evarÅ«po
omaÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·anÄ• ohÄ«á¸·anÄ• ohÄ«á¸·itattaá¹ƒ attuÃ±Ã±Ä• attavaÃ±Ã±Ä•
vuccati ``omÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(65) adhimÄ• no

<882> tattha \Ne 410/ katamo adhimÄ• no? appatte pattasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , akate katasaÃ±Ã±itÄ
adhigatasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , asacchikate sacchikatasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±an
unnÄ• mo dhajo sampaggÄ• ho ketukamyatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``adhimÄ• noâ€™

(66) asmimÄ• no

<883> tattha \Ee 356/ katamo asmimÄ• no? rÅ«paá¹ƒ asmÄ«ti mÄ• no, asmÄ«ti chando \S
vedanÄ• ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asmÄ«ti m
asmÄ«ti anusayo, yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo dh
cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asmimÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(67) micchÄ• mÄ• no

<884> tattha katamo micchÄ• mÄ• no? idhekacco pÄ• pakena vÄ• kammÄ• yatanena pÄ•
pÄ• pakena vÄ• vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• pakena vÄ• sutena pÄ• pakena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ•
pÄ• pakena vÄ• vatena pÄ• pakena vÄ• sÄ«labbatena pÄ• pikÄ• ya vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• aÃ
mÄ• naá¹ƒ jappeti, yo evarÅ«po mÄ• no maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maÃ±Ã±itattaá¹ƒ unnati unnÄ• mo d
cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``micchÄ• mÄ• noâ€™â€™.

(68) Ã±Ä• tivitakko

<885> tattha katamo Ã±Ä• tivitakko? Ã±Ä• take Ä• rabbha gehasito takko vitakko micchÄ• vuccati ``Ã±Ä• tivitakkoâ€™â€™.

(69) janapadavitakko

<886> tattha \Ne 411/ katamo janapadavitakko? janapadaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha gehasito takko vita --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``janapadavitakkoâ€™â€™.

(70) amaravitakko

<887> tattha katamo amaravitakko? dukkarakÄ• ritÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatap gehasito takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``amaravitakkoâ€™â€™.

(71) parÄ• nuddayatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko

<888> tattha \Be 371/ katamo parÄ• nuddayatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko? idhekacco gihÄ 483/ viharati sahanandÄ« sahasokÄ«, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu ki attanÄ• vÄ• yogaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yo tattha gehasito takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…kappo --- a ``parÄ• nuddayatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakkoâ€™â€™.

(72) lÄ• bhÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko

<889> tattha katamo lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilo takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokapaá¹-isaá¹ƒy

(73) anavaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko

<890> tattha katamo anavaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakko? idhekacco jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• gott vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ajjhenena vÄ• kammÄ• yatanena vÄ• si vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• sutena vÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• nena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vatth \Ee 357/ avajÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«ti. yo tattha gehasito takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…kappo --- ayaá¹ƒ ``anavaÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto vitakkoâ€™â€™.

ekakaá¹ƒ.

2. dukaniddeso

(1) kodho ca upanÄ• ho ca

<891> (ka) tattha katamo kodho? yo kodho kujjhanÄ• kujjhitattaá¹ƒ doso dussanÄ• dussit
byÄ• pajjanÄ• byÄ• pajjitattaá¹ƒ virodho paá¹-ivirodho caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anattaman
vuccati ``kodhoâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamo upanÄ• ho? pubbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kodho, aparakÄ• laá¹ƒ upanÄ• ho. yo eva
upanayhitattaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• \Se 484/ saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• anusaá¹ƒsandan
daá¸·hÄ«kammaá¹ƒ kodhassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``upanÄ• hoâ€™â€™.

(2) makkho ca paá¸·Ä• so ca

<892> (ka) tattha katamo makkho? yo makkho makkhÄ• yanÄ• makkhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ {makkh
Katthaci) } niá¹-á¹-huriyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-huriyakammaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``makkhoâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha \Be 372/ katamo paá¸·Ä• so? yo paá¸·Ä• so paá¸·Ä• sÄ• yanÄ• {palÄ• sÄ• yan
paá¸·Ä• sÄ• hÄ• ro vivÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yugaggÄ• ho appaá¹-inissaggo --- ayaá¹ƒ vucc

(3) issÄ• ca macchariyaÃ±ca

<893> (ka) tattha \Ne 413/ katamÄ• issÄ• ? yÄ• paralÄ• bhasakkÄ• ragarukÄ• ramÄ• nan
issÄ• yanÄ• issÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ usÅ«yÄ• usÅ«yanÄ• usÅ«yitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``issÄ•

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ macchariyaá¹ƒ? paÃ±ca macchariyÄ• ni --- Ä• vÄ• samacchariyaá¹
lÄ• bhamacchariyaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡amacchariyaá¹ƒ, dhammamacchariyaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá
maccharÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ vevicchaá¹ƒ kadariyaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaÃ±cukatÄ• aggahitattaá¹ƒ {paggahi
Dhs 1127} cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``macchariyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(4) mÄ• yÄ• ca sÄ• á¹-heyyaÃ±ca

<894> (ka) tattha katamÄ• mÄ• yÄ• ? idhekacco kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• , vÄ• cÄ•
manasÄ• duccaritaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• tassa paá¹-icchÄ• danahetuá¹ƒ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ icchaá¹ƒ paá¹‡
jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti icchati. ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kappeti. ``mÄ• ma
bhÄ• sati. ``mÄ• \Ee 358/ maá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yena parakkamati. yÄ• evarÅ«
accÄ• sarÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• nikati vikiraá¹‡Ä• pariharaá¹‡Ä• gÅ«hanÄ• parigÅ«hanÄ• chÄ•
anuttÄ• nÄ«kammaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ vocchÄ• danÄ• pÄ• pakiriyÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ? idhekacco saá¹-ho \Se 485/ hoti parisaá¹-ho. yaá¹
saá¹-hatÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ kakkaratÄ• kakkariyaá¹ƒ {kakkhaá¸·atÄ• kakkhaá¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Se
pÄ• rikkhattiyaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(5) avijjÄ• ca bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ca

<895> (ka) tattha katamÄ• avijjÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• l
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ? yo bhavesu bhavacchando bhavarÄ• go bhavanand
bhavapariá¸·Ä• ho bhavamucchÄ• bhavajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavataá¹‡hÄ•

(6) bhavadiá¹-á¹-hi ca vibhavadiá¹-á¹-hi ca

<896> (ka) tattha \Be 373/ \Ne 414/ katamÄ• bhavadiá¹-á¹-hi? ``bhavissati attÄ• ca loko cÄ
evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
``bhavadiá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• vibhavadiá¹-á¹-hi? ``na bhavissati attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- yÄ
diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vibhavadiá¹-á¹-hi.

(7) sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi ca ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi ca

<897> (ka) tattha katamÄ• sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi? ``sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- y
diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sassatadiá¹-á¹-h

(kha) tattha katamÄ• ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi? ``ucchijjissati attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- yÄ
diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ucchedadiá¹-á¹-

(8) antavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ca anantavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ca

<898> (ka) tattha \Ee 359/ katamÄ• antavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? ``antavÄ• attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â
diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``antavÄ• diá¹-á¹-

(kha) tattha katamÄ• anantavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? ``anantavÄ• attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho \Se 486/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``anantavÄ• diá¹-á

(9) pubbantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi ca aparantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi ca

<899> (ka) tattha katamÄ• pubbantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi? pubbantaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pubbantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hiâ€

(kha) tattha \Ne 415/ katamÄ• aparantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi? aparantaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajja diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``aparantÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hiâ€

(10) ahirikaÃ±ca anottappaÃ±ca

<900> (ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ ahirikaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ na hirÄ«yati hiriyitabbena, na hirÄ«yati pÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ahirikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ anottappaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ na ottappati ottappitabbena na ottappati pÄ• p akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``anottappaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

(11) dovacassatÄ• ca pÄ• pamittatÄ• ca

<901> (ka) tattha katamÄ• dovacassatÄ• ? sahadhammike vuccamÄ• ne dovacassÄ• yaá vippaá¹-ikulaggÄ• hitÄ• vipaccanÄ«kasÄ• tatÄ• anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• daratÄ• agÄ• ravatÄ vuccati ``dovacassatÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha \Be 374/ katamÄ• pÄ• pamittatÄ• ? ye te puggalÄ• assaddhÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• ap duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sevanÄ• nisevanÄ• saá¹ƒsevanÄ• bhajanÄ• sambhajanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• pamittatÄ• â€™â€™.

(12) anajjavo ca amaddavo ca

<902> (ka) tattha katamo anajjavo? yo anajjavo anajjavatÄ• jimhatÄ• vaá¹…katÄ• kuá¹-il ``anajjavoâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamo amaddavo \Se 487/? yÄ• amudutÄ• amaddavatÄ• kakkhaá¸·iyaá¹ƒ p kaá¹-hinatÄ• {kathinatÄ• (Se Katthaci) } ujucittatÄ• amudutÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``amadda

(13) akkhanti ca asoraccaÃ±ca

<903> (ka) tattha \Ee 360/ \Ne 416/ katamÄ• akkhanti? yÄ• akkhanti akkhamanatÄ• anac caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anattamanatÄ• cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``akkhantiâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ asoraccaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yiko vÄ«tikkamo vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo kÄ• yika
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asoraccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™. sabbampi dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ asoraccaá¹ƒ.

(14) asÄ• khalyaÃ±ca appaá¹-isanthÄ• ro ca

<904> (ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ asÄ• khalyaá¹ƒ? yÄ• sÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• kakkasÄ•
parÄ• bhisajjanÄ« kodhasÄ• mantÄ• asamÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«piá¹ƒ vÄ• caá
asaá¹‡havÄ• catÄ• asakhilavÄ• catÄ• pharusavÄ• catÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asÄ• khalyaá

(kha) tattha katamo appaá¹-isanthÄ• ro {appaá¹-isandhÄ• ro (Katthaci) }? dve paá¹-isanthÄ
Ä• misapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro ca dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro ca. idhekacco appaá¹-isanthÄ• rako h
vÄ• dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• rena vÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``appaá¹-isanthÄ• roâ€™â€™.

(15) indriyesu aguttadvÄ• ratÄ• ca bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ca

<905> (ka) tattha katamÄ• indriyesu aguttadvÄ• ratÄ• ? idhekacco cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ c
anubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«. yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ vihar
pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tassa saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya na paá¹-ipajjati,
cakkhundriye na saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nena gand
... \Be 375/ jivhÄ• ya rasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yena \Se 488/ phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ phu
manasÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti anubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«. yatvÄ• c
asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ
na paá¹-ipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriye na saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati \Ne 417/.
channaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ agutti agopanÄ• anÄ• rakkho asaá¹ƒvaro --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ind
aguttadvÄ• ratÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ? idhekacco appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ayoniso A
madÄ• ya maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ya vibhÅ«sanÄ• ya. yÄ• tattha asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhojane amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• . â€™â€™

(16) muá¹-á¹-hassaccaÃ±ca asampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca

<906> (ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒ? yÄ• assati ananussati appaá¹-issati as
adhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• pilÄ• panatÄ• sammusanatÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒâ

(kha) tattha \Ee 361/ katamaá¹ƒ asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹
moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(17) sÄ«lavipatti ca diá¹-á¹-hivipatti ca

<907> (ka) tattha katamÄ• sÄ«lavipatti? yo kÄ• yiko vÄ«tikkamo vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo kÄ
vÄ«tikkamo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sÄ«lavipattiâ€™â€™. sabbampi dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipatti? ``natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ... pe ... ye ima
paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• pavedentÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- yÄ• evar
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho \Se 489/ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hivipatti.

(18) ajjhattasaá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaÃ±ca

<908> (ka) tattha \Ne 418/ katamaá¹ƒ ajjhattasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ? paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• ni sa
ajjhattasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. (kha) paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni --- bahiddhÄ• sa

dukaá¹ƒ.

3. tikaniddeso

(1) tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni

<909> tattha \Be 376/ katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni? lobho, doso, moho.

(ka) tattha katamo lobho? yo rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go anunayo anurodho nandÄ« nandirÄ• go citt
mucchÄ• ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ gedho parigedho saá¹…go paá¹…ko ejÄ• mÄ• yÄ• janikÄ• saÃ±
saritÄ• visattikÄ• sotaá¹ƒ visaá¹-Ä• {visadÄ• (Ce Katthaci) Dhs 1141} Ä• yÅ«hanÄ« {Ä• y
dutiyÄ• paá¹‡idhi bhavanetti vanaá¹ƒ vanatho santhavo {sandhavo (Katthaci) } sineho apek
Ä• sÄ• Ä• sÄ«sanÄ• Ä• sÄ«sitattaá¹ƒ {Ä• siá¹ƒsanÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒsitattaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } rÅ«pÄ•
rasÄ• sÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• sÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• dhanÄ• sÄ• puttÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• sÄ• japp
jappitattaá¹ƒ loluppaá¹ƒ loluppÄ• yanÄ• loluppÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ pucchaÃ±jikatÄ• sÄ• dhukamy
visamalobho nikanti nikÄ• manÄ• \Ee 362/ patthanÄ• pihanÄ• sampatthanÄ• kÄ• mataá¹
vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• nirodhataá¹‡hÄ• saddataá¹‡hÄ• rÅ«pa
rasataá¹‡hÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbataá¹‡hÄ• dhammataá¹‡hÄ• ogho yogo gantho upÄ• dÄ• naá
chadanaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ upakkileso \Se 490/ anusayo pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ latÄ• vevicch
dukkhanidÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhappabhavo mÄ• rapÄ• so mÄ• rabaá¸·isaá¹ƒ mÄ• ravisayo taá¹‡h
taá¹‡hÄ• gaddulaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• samuddo abhijjhÄ• lobho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vucca

(kha) tattha \Ne 419/ katamo doso? ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati,
caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, ``anatthaá¹ƒ me carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ
manÄ• passa anatthaá¹ƒ acariâ€™â€™ ... pe ... anatthaá¹ƒ carati ... pe ... ``anatthaá¹ƒ caris
Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, ``appiyassa me amanÄ• passa atthaá¹ƒ acariâ€™â€™ ... pe ... atthaá¹ƒ
``atthaá¹ƒ carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• pana Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ
Ä• ghÄ• to paá¹-ighÄ• to paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso
byÄ• patti manopadoso kodho kujjhanÄ• kujjhitattaá¹ƒ doso dussanÄ• dussitattaá¹ƒ \Be 37
byÄ• pajjanÄ• byÄ• pajjitattaá¹ƒ virodho paá¹-ivirodho caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anattaman
vuccati ``dosoâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamo moho? dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudaye aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbante aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
pubbantÄ• parante aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ« moho akusalamÅ«la
``mohoâ€™â€™. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni.

(2) tayo akusalavitakkÄ•

<910> tattha \Se 491/ katame tayo akusalavitakkÄ• ? kÄ• mavitakko, byÄ• pÄ• davitakko,

(ka) tattha katamo kÄ• mavitakko? kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…ka
``kÄ• mavitakkoâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha \Ee 363/ katamo byÄ• pÄ• davitakko? byÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitak
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• davitakkoâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha \Ne 420/ katamo vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko? vihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko m
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkoâ€™â€™. ime tayo akusalavitakkÄ• .

(3) tisso akusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä•

<911> tattha katamÄ• tisso akusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• , byÄ• pÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä

(ka) tattha katamÄ• kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±jÄ• nan
vuccati ``kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? byÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamÄ• vihiá¹ƒsÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ? vihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±
--- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vihiá¹ƒsÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™. imÄ• tisso akusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(4) tisso akusaladhÄ• tuyo

<912> tattha katamÄ• tisso akusaladhÄ• tuyo? kÄ• madhÄ• tu, byÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, vihiá

tattha \Be 378/ katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tu? kÄ• mavitakko kÄ• madhÄ• tu. byÄ• pÄ• davitak
vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu.

(ka) tattha katamo kÄ• mavitakko? kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…ka
``kÄ• mavitakkoâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamo byÄ• pÄ• davitakko \Se 492/? byÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitak
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``byÄ• pÄ• davitakkoâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha \Ne 421/ katamo vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakko? vihiá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto takko vitakko m
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vihiá¹ƒsÄ• vitakkoâ€™â€™. imÄ• tisso akusaladhÄ• tuyo.

(5) tÄ«á¹‡i duccaritÄ• ni

<913> tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i duccaritÄ• ni? kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ, ma

(ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mes
vuccati ``kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ? musÄ• vÄ• do, pisuá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cÄ• , pharusÄ•
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamaá¹ƒ manoduccaritaá¹ƒ? abhijjhÄ• \Ee 364/, byÄ• pÄ• do, micchÄ• diá¹-á
``manoduccaritaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ka-ga) tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ? akusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccarit
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ manoduccaritaá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ? akusalÄ• kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ
vacÄ«saÃ±cetanÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalÄ• manosaÃ±cetanÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ

duccaritÄ• ni.

(6) tayo Ä• savÄ•

<914> tattha katame tayo Ä• savÄ• ? kÄ• mÄ• savo, bhavÄ• savo, avijjÄ• savo.

(ka) tattha katamo kÄ• mÄ• savo? yo kÄ• mesu kÄ• macchando kÄ• marÄ• go kÄ• manan
kÄ• masineho kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• ho kÄ• mamucchÄ• kÄ• majjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat

(kha) tattha \Be 379/ katamo bhavÄ• savo? yo bhavesu bhavacchando ... pe ... bhavajjhosÄ
vuccati ``bhavÄ• savoâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamo avijjÄ• savo? dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ« \Se 49
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``avijjÄ• savoâ€™â€™. ime tayo Ä• savÄ• .

(7) tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni

<915> tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni? sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi, vicikicchÄ• , sÄ«lab

(ka) tattha katamÄ• sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi? idha assutavÄ• puthujjano ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassÄ•
akovido ariyadhamme avinÄ«to, sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ adassÄ• vÄ« sappurisadhammassa akov
--- rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassati rÅ«pavantaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ attani vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«
vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attato sam
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ attani vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asmiá¹
evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
``sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• vicikicchÄ• ? satthari kaá¹…khati vicikicchati, dhamme kaá¹…khati vi
kaá¹…khati vicikicchati, sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khati vicikicchati, pubbante kaá¹…khati vicikicchat
kaá¹…khati vicikicchati, pubbantÄ• parante kaá¹…khati vicikicchati \Ee 365/,
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaá¹…khati vicikicchati. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ
kaá¹…khÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ thambhitattaá¹ƒ cittassa manovilekho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vicikicchÄ• a

(ga) tattha \Ne 423/ katamo sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• so? ``ito bahiddhÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hma
vatena suddhi sÄ«labbatena suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higat
vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• soâ€™â€™. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i

(8) tisso taá¹‡hÄ•

<916> tattha katamÄ• tisso taá¹‡hÄ• ? kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , bhavataá¹‡hÄ• , vibhavataá¹‡hÄ

tattha katamÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ? bhavadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go cittassa sÄ• r
``bhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha \Be 380/ katamÄ• vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• ? ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go c
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™. avasesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go cittas
``kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

( ) { (tattha katamÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ•) } rÅ«padhÄ• tuarÅ«padhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ• go
sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

( ) { (tattha katamÄ• vibhavataá¹‡hÄ•) (?) } ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™. imÄ• tisso taá¹‡hÄ• .

(9) aparÄ• pi tisso taá¹‡hÄ•

<917> tattha \Se 495/ katamÄ• aparÄ• pi tisso taá¹‡hÄ• ? kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ

(ka) tattha katamÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go c
vuccati ``kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha \Ee 366/ \Ne 424/ katamÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ•
sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamÄ• arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go c
vuccati ``arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™. imÄ• tisso taá¹‡hÄ• .

(10) aparÄ• pi tisso taá¹‡hÄ•

<918> tattha katamÄ• aparÄ• pi tisso taá¹‡hÄ• ? rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• , arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• , nirodh

(ka) tattha katamÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go citta
vuccati ``rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tupaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go
vuccati ``arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamÄ• nirodhataá¹‡hÄ• ? ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go cittas
vuccati ``nirodhataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™. imÄ• tisso taá¹‡hÄ• .

(11) tisso esanÄ•

<919> tattha \Be 381/ katamÄ• tisso esanÄ• ? kÄ• mesanÄ• , bhavesanÄ• , brahmacariye

(ka) tattha katamÄ• kÄ• mesanÄ• ? yo kÄ• mesu kÄ• macchando ... pe ... kÄ• majjhosÄ•
``kÄ• mesanÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• bhavesanÄ• ? yo bhavesu bhavacchando ... pe ... bhavajjhosÄ• naá¹
``bhavesanÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha \Ne 425/ katamÄ• brahmacariyesanÄ• ? ``sassato lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``asass
... pe ... ``neva hoti na na hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yÄ• evarÅ«p
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``brahmacariyesanÄ• â€™â€™

(ka) tattha katamÄ• kÄ• mesanÄ• , kÄ• marÄ• go, tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaka
manokammaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kÄ• mesanÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamÄ• bhavesanÄ• , bhavarÄ• go tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakam
manokammaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``bhavesanÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) tattha katamÄ• brahmacariyesanÄ• , antaggÄ• hikÄ• \Ee 367/ diá¹-á¹-hi tadekaá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``brahmacariyesanÄ•

(12) tisso vidhÄ•

<920> tattha \Se 496/ katamÄ• tisso vidhÄ• ? ``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti vidhÄ• , ``sad
vidhÄ• , ``hÄ«nohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti vidhÄ• --- imÄ• tisso vidhÄ• .

(13) tÄ«á¹‡i bhayÄ• ni

<921> tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i bhayÄ• ni? jÄ• tibhayaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡abhay

(ka) tattha katamaá¹ƒ jÄ• tibhayaá¹ƒ? jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhayaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ chambl
cetaso utrÄ• so --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jÄ• tibhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) tattha katamaá¹ƒ jarÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ? jaraá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhayaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ chamb
cetaso utrÄ• so --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``jarÄ• bhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ga) tattha \Be 382/ \Ne 426/ katamaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡abhayaá¹ƒ? maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhaya
chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒso cetaso utrÄ• so --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``maraá¹‡abhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€
bhayÄ• ni.

(14) tÄ«á¹‡i tamÄ• ni

<922> tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i tamÄ• ni? atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…
nÄ• dhimuccati na sampasÄ«dati, anÄ• gataá¹ƒ vÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…khati
sampasÄ«dati, etarahi vÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…khati vicikicch
sampasÄ«dati --- imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i tamÄ• ni.

(15) tÄ«á¹‡i titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni

<923> tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni? idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ« --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ purisapuggalo paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pubbe katahetÅ«â€™â€™ ti; idha panekacco sa
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« hoti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ« --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ purisap
sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ issaranimmÄ• na
samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« hoti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ« --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti sukhaá¹ƒ \Ee 368/ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabba
appaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i titthÄ• yatanÄ• ni.

(16) tayo kiÃ±canÄ•

<924> tattha katame tayo kiÃ±canÄ• {katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i kiÃ±canÄ• ni (?) DN III 305}? rÄ
kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ, moho kiÃ±canaá¹ƒ --- ime tayo kiÃ±canÄ• .

(17) tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni? rÄ• go aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, doso aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni.

(18) tÄ«á¹‡i malÄ• ni

tattha \Ne 427/ katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i malÄ• ni? rÄ• go malaá¹ƒ, doso malaá¹ƒ, moho malaá¹ƒ
malÄ• ni.

(19) tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni? rÄ• go visamaá¹ƒ, doso visamaá¹ƒ, moho visamaá¹ƒ
visamÄ• ni.

(20) aparÄ• nipi tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni aparÄ• nipi tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni? kÄ• yavisamaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«visamaá¹ƒ, man
tÄ«á¹‡i visamÄ• ni.

(21) tayo aggÄ«

tattha \Be 383/ katame tayo aggÄ«? rÄ• gaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi --- ime tayo aggÄ«.

(22) tayo kasÄ• vÄ•

tattha katame tayo kasÄ• vÄ• ? rÄ• gakasÄ• vo, dosakasÄ• vo, mohakasÄ• vo --- ime tayo

(23) aparepi tayo kasÄ• vÄ•

tattha katame aparepi tayo kasÄ• vÄ• ? kÄ• yakasÄ• vo, vacÄ«kasÄ• vo, manokasÄ• vo --

(24. ka) assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hi

<925> tattha \Ne 428/ katamÄ• assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hi? idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹
hoti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ« --- ``natthi kÄ• mesu dosoâ€™â€™ ti. so kÄ• mesu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä
``assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.

(kha) attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi

tattha katamÄ• attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi? idha assutavÄ• puthujjano ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassÄ• vÄ« a
ariyadhamme avinÄ«to, sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ adassÄ• vÄ« sappurisadhammassa akovido sapp
rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassati rÅ«pavantaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ attani vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pa

vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attato sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ attani vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asmiá¹
evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati
``attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™.

(ga) micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi

tattha \Ee 369/ katamÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? ``natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ... pe ...
lokaá¹ƒ paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• pavedentÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- y
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€
assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hi, sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hi, ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi micchÄ• diá¹-á

(25. ka) arati

<926> tattha katamÄ• arati? pantesu vÄ• senÄ• sanesu aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±ataresu vÄ• ad
aratitÄ• anabhirati anabhiramaá¹‡Ä• ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• paritassitÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``arat

(kha) vihesÄ•

tattha \Ne 429/ katamÄ• vihesÄ• ? idhekacco pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• vÄ• leá¸• á¸• unÄ• vÄ• daá¹‡
rajjuyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena satte viheá¹-heti, yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• heá¹-hanÄ• vihe
hiá¹ƒsanÄ• vihiá¹ƒsanÄ• rosanÄ• virosanÄ• parÅ«paghÄ• to --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``vihesÄ•

(ga) adhammacariyÄ•

tattha \Be 384/ katamÄ• adhammacariyÄ• ? kÄ• yena adhammacariyÄ• visamacariyÄ• , v
adhammacariyÄ• visamacariyÄ• , manasÄ• adhammacariyÄ• visamacariyÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vu

(26. ka) dovacassatÄ•

<927> tattha katamÄ• dovacassatÄ• ? sahadhammike vuccamÄ• ne dovacassÄ• yaá¹ƒ do
vippaá¹-ikulaggÄ• hitÄ• vipaccanÄ«kasÄ• tatÄ• anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• daratÄ• agÄ• ravatÄ
vuccati ``dovacassatÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) pÄ• pamittatÄ•

tattha katamÄ• pÄ• pamittatÄ• ? ye te puggalÄ• assaddhÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• appassutÄ• ma
tesaá¹ƒ sevanÄ• nisevanÄ• saá¹ƒsevanÄ• bhajanÄ• sambhajanÄ• bhatti sambhatti taá¹

vuccati ``pÄ• pamittatÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä•

tattha katamÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• , byÄ• pÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vihiá¹ƒs
``nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™. sabbÄ• pi akusalÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

(27. ka) uddhaccaá¹ƒ

<928> tattha \Ne 430/ katamaá¹ƒ uddhaccaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittassa uddhaccaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamo
bhantattaá¹ƒ cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``uddhaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) kosajjaá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ kosajjaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yaduccarite vÄ• vacÄ«duccarite vÄ• manoduccarite vÄ•
kÄ• maguá¹‡esu cittassa vossaggo vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• n
asakkaccakiriyatÄ• asÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• anaá¹-á¹-hitakiriyatÄ• olÄ«navuttitÄ• nikkhittacha
nikkhittadhuratÄ• anÄ• sevanÄ• abhÄ• vanÄ• abahulÄ«kammaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuccati \Se 500/ ``kosajjaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ga) pamÄ• do

tattha katamo pamÄ• do? kÄ• yaduccarite vÄ• vacÄ«duccarite vÄ• manoduccarite vÄ• pa
cittassa vossaggo vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ•
asÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• anaá¹-á¹-hitakiriyatÄ• olÄ«navuttitÄ• nikkhittachandatÄ• nikkhittadhu
abhÄ• vanÄ• abahulÄ«kammaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ananuyogo pamÄ• do, yo evarÅ«
pamajjitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pamÄ• doâ€™â€™.

(28. ka) asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ•

<929> tattha \Be 385/ katamÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ?
itarÄ«taracÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rehi paÃ±c
asantuá¹-á¹-hassa bhiyyokamyatÄ• , yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• icchÄ• icchÄ• gatÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hit
sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) asampajaÃ±Ã±atÄ•

tattha \Ne 431/ katamÄ• asampajaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe

akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asampajaÃ±Ã±atÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) mahicchatÄ•

tattha katamÄ• mahicchatÄ• ? itarÄ«taracÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napacca
paÃ±cahi vÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi asantuá¹-á¹-hassa bhiyyokamyatÄ• , yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• icchÄ
rÄ• go sÄ• rÄ• go cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``mahicchatÄ• â€™â€™.

(29. ka) ahirikaá¹ƒ

<930> tattha katamaá¹ƒ ahirikaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ na hirÄ«yati hirÄ«yitabbena, na hirÄ«yati pÄ• pa
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ahirikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) anottappaá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ anottappaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ na ottappati ottappitabbena, na \Se 501/ ottappati pÄ
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiyÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``anottappaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

(ga) pamÄ• do

tattha katamo pamÄ• do? kÄ• yaduccarite vÄ• vacÄ«duccarite vÄ• manoduccarite vÄ• pa
cittassa vossaggo vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 371/ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ
asÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• anaá¹-á¹-hitakiriyatÄ• olÄ«navuttitÄ• nikkhittachandatÄ• nikkhittadhur
abhÄ• vanÄ• abahulÄ«kammaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ananuyogo pamÄ• do, yo evarÅ«
pamajjitattaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pamÄ• doâ€™â€™.

(30. ka) anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ

<931> tattha \Ne 432/ katamaá¹ƒ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• daratÄ• agÄ
anaddÄ• anaddÄ• yanÄ• anaddÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ {anÄ• dÄ• anÄ• dÄ• yanÄ• anÄ• dÄ• yitatta
--- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) dovacassatÄ•

tattha katamÄ• dovacassatÄ• ? sahadhammike vuccamÄ• ne dovacassÄ• yaá¹ƒ dovacass
vippaá¹-ikulaggÄ• hitÄ• vipaccanÄ«kasÄ• tatÄ• anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 386/ anÄ• daratÄ• ag
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dovacassatÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) pÄ• pamittatÄ•

tattha katamÄ• pÄ• pamittatÄ• ? ye te puggalÄ• assaddhÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• appassutÄ• mac
tesaá¹ƒ sevanÄ• nisevanÄ• saá¹ƒsevanÄ• paá¹-isevanÄ• bhajanÄ• sambhajanÄ• bhatti
taá¹ƒsampavaá¹…katÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``pÄ• pamittatÄ• â€™â€™.

(31. ka) assaddhiyaá¹ƒ

<932> tattha katamaá¹ƒ assaddhiyaá¹ƒ? idhekacco assaddho hoti, na saddahati buddhaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ assaddhiyaá¹ƒ assaddahanÄ• anokappanÄ• anabl
``assaddhiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) avadaÃ±Ã±utÄ•

tattha \Se 502/ katamÄ• avadaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ? paÃ±ca macchariyÄ• ni --- Ä• vÄ• samacchariy
lÄ• bhamacchariyaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡amacchariyaá¹ƒ, dhammamacchariyaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá
maccharÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ vevicchaá¹ƒ kadariyaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaÃ±cukatÄ• aggahitattaá¹ƒ cittassa -
``avadaÃ±Ã±utÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) kosajjaá¹ƒ

tattha \Ne 433/ katamaá¹ƒ kosajjaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yaduccarite vÄ• vacÄ«duccarite vÄ• manoduc
kÄ• maguá¹‡esu cittassa vossaggo, vossaggÄ• nuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• n
asakkaccakiriyatÄ• asÄ• taccakiriyatÄ• anaá¹-á¹-hitakiriyatÄ• olÄ«navuttitÄ• nikkhittacha
nikkhittadhuratÄ• anÄ• sevanÄ• abhÄ• vanÄ• abahulÄ«kammaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuccati ``kosajjaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(32. ka) uddhaccaá¹ƒ

<933> tattha katamaá¹ƒ uddhaccaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ cittassa uddhaccaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamo cetaso vi
cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``uddhaccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) asaá¹ƒvaro

tattha katamo asaá¹ƒvaro? idhekacco cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti a
yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ viharantaá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• domana
dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tassa saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya na paá¹-ipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundri
saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nena gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ

rasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• ... pe ... manasÄ• dhar
nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti anubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«. yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ a
abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• \Se 503/ dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ, tass
paá¹-ipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriye na saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- ayaá¹ƒ vu
``asaá¹ƒvaroâ€™â€™.

(ga) dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ? kÄ• yiko vÄ«tikkamo, vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo, kÄ• yikavÄ•
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(33. ka) ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanakamyatÄ•

<934> tattha \Ne 434/ katamÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanakamyatÄ• ? tattha katame ariyÄ• ?
buddhasÄ• vakÄ• ca. yÄ• imesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanakamyatÄ• adaá¹-á¹-hukamyatÄ
asamÄ• gantukamyatÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanakamyatÄ• â€™â€™.

(kha) saddhammaá¹ƒ asotukamyatÄ•

tattha katamÄ• saddhammaá¹ƒ asotukamyatÄ• ? tattha katamo saddhammo? cattÄ• ro sa
sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojj
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saddhammoâ€™â€™. yÄ• imassa saddhamm
asavanakamyatÄ• anuggahetukamyatÄ• adhÄ• retukamyatÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``saddha

(ga) upÄ• rambhacittatÄ•

tattha katamÄ• upÄ• rambhacittatÄ• ? tattha \Ee 373/ katamo upÄ• rambho? yo upÄ• ram
upÄ• rambhanÄ• anupÄ• rambhanÄ• anupÄ• rambhitattaá¹ƒ uÃ±Ã±Ä• avaÃ±Ã±Ä• parib
vuccati ``upÄ• rambhacittatÄ• â€™â€™.

(34. ka) muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒ

<935> tattha katamaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒ? yÄ• assati ananussati appaá¹-issati assati
adhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• pilÄ• panatÄ• sammusanatÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒâ

(kha) asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ \Se 504/ ... pe

akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``asampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(ga) cetaso vikkhepo

tattha \Ne 435/ katamo cetaso vikkhepo? yaá¹ƒ cittassa uddhaccaá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamo cetaso
cittassa --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cetaso vikkhepoâ€™â€™.

(35. ka) ayoniso manasikÄ• ro

<936> tattha katamo ayoniso manasikÄ• ro? anicce ``niccaâ€™â€™ nti ayoniso manasikÄ
nti ayoniso manasikÄ• ro, anattani ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayoniso manasikÄ• ro, asubhe \Be 38
ayoniso manasikÄ• ro, saccavippaá¹-ikulena vÄ• cittassa Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• anÄ• vaá¹-á¹-an
manasikÄ• ro --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``ayoniso manasikÄ• roâ€™â€™.

(kha) kummaggasevanÄ•

tattha katamÄ• kummaggasevanÄ• ? tattha katamo kummaggo? micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, micch
micchÄ• kammanto, micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, micchÄ• sati, micchÄ• samÄ•
``kummaggoâ€™â€™. yÄ• imassa kummaggassa sevanÄ• nisevanÄ• saá¹ƒsevanÄ• bha
taá¹ƒsampavaá¹…katÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kummaggasevanÄ• â€™â€™.

(ga) cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ cetaso ca lÄ«nattaá¹ƒ? yÄ• cittassa akalyatÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• olÄ«y
lÄ«yanÄ• lÄ«yitattaá¹ƒ thinaá¹ƒ thiyanÄ• thiyitattaá¹ƒ cittassa --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``cetaso ca
lÄ«nattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

tikaá¹ƒ.

4. catukkaniddeso

(1) cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ•

<937> tattha \Ne 436/ katame cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• ? kÄ• mÄ• savo, bhavÄ• savo, diá¹-á¹-hÄ

(ka) kÄ• mÄ• savo

tattha katamo kÄ• mÄ• savo? yo \Ee 374/ kÄ• mesu kÄ• macchando \Se 505/ kÄ• marÄ• g

kÄ• masineho kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• ho kÄ• mamucchÄ• kÄ• majjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccat

(kha) bhavÄ• savo

tattha katamo bhavÄ• savo? yo bhavesu bhavacchando ... pe ... bhavajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ --- aya
``bhavÄ• savoâ€™â€™.

(ga) diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savo

tattha katamo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savo? ``sassato lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``asassato lokoâ€™â€™ ti
lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``anantavÄ• lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``taá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ«raâ€™
jÄ«vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ``hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â
tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``hoti ca na ca hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ ma
``neva hoti na na hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• diá
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- ayaá¹ƒ vuccati ``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savoâ€™â€™
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savo.

(gha) avijjÄ• savo

tattha katamo avijjÄ• savo? dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamudaye aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbante
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbantÄ• parante aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamupp
yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• laá¹…gÄ« moho akusala
vuccati ``avijjÄ• savoâ€™â€™. ime cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• .

(2-5) cattÄ• ro ganthÄ• dÄ«

<938> tattha katame cattÄ• ro ganthÄ• \Ee 375/ ... pe ... \Se 506/ cattÄ• ro oghÄ• ... pe ...
... pe ... cattÄ• ri upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni? kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«labb
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

(ka) kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? yo kÄ• mesu kÄ• macchando ... pe ... kÄ• majjho
``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(kha) diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? ``natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ... pe ... y
paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• pavedentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• evarÅ«
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• saggÄ• ho --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ
sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca sabbÄ• pi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á

(ga) sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha katamaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? ito bahiddhÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá
sÄ«labbatena suddhÄ«ti. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ... vipariyÄ• sag
vuccati ``sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

(gha) attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ

tattha \Ne 438/ katamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha assutavÄ• puthujjano ariyÄ• na
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinÄ«to, sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ adassÄ• vÄ« sappurisa
sappurisadhamme avinÄ«to --- rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassati rÅ«pavantaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• na
rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ. vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attato samanupassati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ attani vÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ... pe ...
idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni.

(6) cattÄ• ro taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ•

<939> tattha \Be 390/ katame cattÄ• ro taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• ? cÄ«varahetu vÄ• bhikkhuno ta
uppajjati, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tahetu vÄ• bhikkhuno taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, senÄ• s
taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, itibhavÄ• bhavahetu vÄ• bhikkhuno taá¹‡hÄ• uppajja
cattÄ• ro taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• .

(7) cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Ee 376/ gacchati, dosÄ• gat
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• agati agatigamanaá¹ƒ ch
vaggagamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• rigamanaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni.

(8) cattÄ• ro vipariyÄ• sÄ•

tattha \Ne 439/ katame cattÄ• ro vipariyÄ• sÄ• ? anicce ``niccaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipa
diá¹-á¹-hivipariyÄ• so, dukkhe ``sukhaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyÄ• so cittavipariyÄ• so

anattani ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyÄ• so cittavipariyÄ• so diá¹-á¹-hivipariyÄ• so, a
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipariyÄ• so cittavipariyÄ• so diá¹-á¹-hivipariyÄ• so --- ime cattÄ• ro vipariyÄ• sÄ

(9) cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ•

tattha \Se 508/ katame cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• ? adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• , assut
mutavÄ• ditÄ• , aviÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• --- ime cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• .

(10) aparepi cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ•

tattha katame aparepi cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• ? diá¹-á¹-he adiá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• , sute a
amutavÄ• ditÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• te aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• --- ime cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• .

(11) cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesu
imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni.

(12) aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni? musÄ• vÄ• do, pisuá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cÄ• , p
samphappalÄ• po --- imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri duccaritÄ• ni.

(13) cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni? jÄ• tibhayaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ, byÄ• dhibhayaá¹ƒ, m
imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni.

(14) aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni

tattha \Ne 440/ katamÄ• ni aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni? rÄ• jabhayaá¹ƒ, corabhayaá¹ƒ,
udakabhayaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni.

tattha \Be 391/ katamÄ• ni aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni? Å«mibhayaá¹ƒ, kumbhÄ«labhay
kumbhÄ«á¸·abhayaá¹ƒ (?) (kumbha + Ä«ra + a = bhaya) }, Ä• vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ, susukÄ•
cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni.

tattha katamÄ• ni aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni? attÄ• nuvÄ• dabhayaá¹ƒ, parÄ• nuvÄ• da

duggatibhayaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhayÄ• ni.

(15) catasso diá¹-á¹-hiyo

tattha \Se 509/ katamÄ• catasso diá¹-á¹-hiyo? ``sayaá¹…kataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaâ€™â€™ nt
diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati, ``paraá¹…kataá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaâ€™â€™ nti saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi \E
``sayaá¹…kataÃ±ca paraá¹…kataÃ±ca sukhadukkhaâ€™â€™ nti saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi
``asayaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ aparaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ sukhadukkhaâ€™â€™ n
uppajjati --- imÄ• catasso diá¹-á¹-hiyo.

catukkaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±cakaniddeso

(1) paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni

<940> tattha katamÄ• ni paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni? sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi, vi
sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• so, kÄ• macchando, byÄ• pÄ• do --- imÄ• ni paÃ±corambhÄ• giyÄ• n

(2) paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni? rÅ«parÄ• go, arÅ«parÄ• g
--- imÄ• ni paÃ±cuddhambhÄ• giyÄ• ni saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni.

(3) paÃ±ca macchariyÄ• ni

tattha \Ne 441/ katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca macchariyÄ• ni? Ä• vÄ• samacchariyaá¹ƒ, kulamacchar
vaá¹‡á¹‡amacchariyaá¹ƒ, dhammamacchariyaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni paÃ±ca macchariyÄ• ni.

(4) paÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ•

tattha katame paÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• ? rÄ• gasaá¹…go, dosasaá¹…go, mohasaá¹…go, mÄ• na
ime paÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• .

(5) paÃ±ca sallÄ•

tattha katame paÃ±ca sallÄ• ? rÄ• gasallaá¹ƒ, dosasallaá¹ƒ, mohasallaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasallaá¹ƒ
ime paÃ±ca sallÄ• .

(6) paÃ±ca cetokhilÄ•

<941> tattha katame paÃ±ca cetokhilÄ• ? satthari kaá¹…khati vicikicchati nÄ• dhimuccati \S
sampasÄ«dati, dhamme kaá¹…khati vicikicchati nÄ• dhimuccati na sampasÄ«dati, saá¹…gh
vicikicchati nÄ• dhimuccati na sampasÄ«dati, sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khati vicikicchati nÄ• dhimu
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su kupito hoti anattamano Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to --- ime paÃ±ca cetokhilÄ

(7) paÃ±ca cetaso vinibandhÄ•

tattha katame paÃ±ca cetaso vinibandhÄ• ? kÄ• me avÄ«tarÄ• go hoti avigatacchando avig
avigatapariá¸·Ä• ho avigatataá¹‡ho; kÄ• ye avÄ«tarÄ• go hoti ... rÅ«pe avÄ«tarÄ• go hoti ...
378/ udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• seyyasukhaá¹ƒ passasukhaá¹ƒ middhasukhaá¹ƒ anu
devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati --- ``iminÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ«lena vÄ• \Ne
vÄ• brahmacariyena vÄ• devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• mi devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- ime p

(8) paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni? kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, byÄ• pÄ• da
thinamiddhanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uddhaccakukkuccanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aá
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni.

(9) paÃ±ca kammÄ• ni Ä• nantarikÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca kammÄ• ni Ä• nantarikÄ• ni? mÄ• tÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• hoti, p
hoti, arahanto jÄ«vitÄ• voropito hoti, duá¹-á¹-hena cittena tathÄ• gatassa lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• d
511/, saá¹…gho bhinno hoti --- imÄ• ni paÃ±ca kammÄ• ni Ä• nantarikÄ• ni.

(10) paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hiyo

tattha katamÄ• paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hiyo? ``saÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™
abhivadanti, ``asaÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ittheke abhivada
``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ittheke ab
sattassa ucchedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti, diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• na
--- imÄ• paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hiyo.

(11) paÃ±ca verÄ•

<942> tattha katame paÃ±ca verÄ• ? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesumic
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- ime paÃ±ca verÄ• .

(12) paÃ±ca byasanÄ•

tattha \Be 393/ \Ne 443/ katame paÃ±ca byasanÄ• ? Ã±Ä• tibyasanaá¹ƒ, bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ
sÄ«labyasanaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hibyasanaá¹ƒ --- ime paÃ±ca byasanÄ• .

(13) paÃ±ca akkhantiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ•

tattha katame paÃ±ca akkhantiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• ? bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanÄ• pc
vajjabahulo ca, sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹…karoti, kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• \Ee 379/ paraá¹ƒ maraá
vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati --- ime paÃ±ca akkhantiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• .

(14) paÃ±ca bhayÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhayÄ• ni? Ä• jÄ«vakabhayaá¹ƒ, asilokabhayaá¹ƒ, parisasÄ• raj
maraá¹‡abhayaá¹ƒ, duggatibhayaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhayÄ• ni.

(15) paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ•

<943> tattha katame paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• ?

(ka) idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« hoti evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi {eva
``yato kho, bho \Se 512/, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi samappito samaá¹…gÄ«b
ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hotÄ«â€™â
paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(kha) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi neso natth
kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hoti. taá¹ƒ ki
aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• maÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• . yato kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• \Ne 444/ vivicce
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ•
paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ittheke sato sattassa paramad
paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(ga) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. neso natthÄ
kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hoti. taá¹ƒ ki

vitakkitaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ etena etaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yati. yato kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, ett
ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ittheke sato satta
paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(gha) tamaÃ±Ã±o \Be 394/ evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. n
vadÄ• mi. no ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• napp
kissa hetu? yadeva tattha pÄ«tigataá¹ƒ cetaso uppilÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, etena etaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ a
bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharat
bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto \Ee 380/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. itth
paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(á¹…a) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. neso na
kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hoti. taá¹ƒ ki
sukhapÄ«ti cetaso Ä• bhogo, etena etaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yati. yato kho, bho, ayaá¹
pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, bho, aya
paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nappatto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ittheke sato sattassa paramad
paÃ±Ã±apenti. ime paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• .

paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

6. chakkaniddeso

(1) cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni

<944> tattha \Ne 445/ katamÄ• ni cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni? kodho, makkho, issÄ• , sÄ• á¹-h
sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sitÄ• --- imÄ• ni cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni.

(2) cha chandarÄ• gÄ•

tattha katame cha chandarÄ• gÄ• ? chandarÄ• gÄ• gehasitÄ• dhammÄ• . manÄ• piyesu
cittassa sÄ• rÄ• go, manÄ• piyesu saddesu ... pe ... manÄ• piyesu gandhesu ... pe ... manÄ
... manÄ• piyesu phoá¹-á¹-habbesu ... pe ... manÄ• piyesu dhammesu gehasito rÄ• go \Se 5
sÄ• rÄ• go --- ime cha chandarÄ• gÄ• .

(3) cha virodhavatthÅ«ni

tattha katamÄ• ni cha virodhavatthÅ«ni? amanÄ• piyesu rÅ«pesu cittassa Ä• ghÄ• to paá¹-

asuropo anattamanatÄ• cittassa, amanÄ• piyesu saddesu ... pe ... amanÄ• piyesu gandhes
rasesu ... pe ... amanÄ• piyesu phoá¹-á¹-habbesu ... pe ... amanÄ• piyesu dhammesu cittas
paá¹-ighÄ• to caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ asuropo anattamanatÄ• cittassa --- imÄ• ni cha virodhavatth

(4) cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ•

tattha katame cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• ? rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• , saddataá¹‡hÄ• , gandhataá¹‡hÄ• ,
phoá¹-á¹-habbataá¹‡hÄ• , dhammataá¹‡hÄ• --- ime cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• .

(5) cha agÄ• ravÄ•

<945> tattha \Ee 381/ \Ne 446/ katame cha agÄ• ravÄ• ? satthari agÄ• ravo viharati appatis
viharati appatisso, saá¹…ghe agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, sikkhÄ• ya agÄ• ravo viharati ap
agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, paá¹-isanthÄ• re agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso --- ime cha agÄ•

(6) cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ•

tattha katame cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• ? kammÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , bhassÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , ni
saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , saá¹ƒsaggÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , papaÃ±cÄ• rÄ• matÄ• --- ime cha p

(7) aparepi cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ•

<946> tattha katame aparepi cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• ? kammÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , bhassÄ•
saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , dovacassatÄ• , pÄ• pamittatÄ• --- ime cha parihÄ• niyÄ• dha

(8) cha somanassupavicÄ• rÄ•

tattha \Se 515/ katame cha somanassupavicÄ• rÄ• ? cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• somana
upavicarati, sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nena gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... jiv
sÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• ... pe ... manasÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ
somanassaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ upavicarati --- ime cha somanassupavicÄ• rÄ• .

(9) cha domanassupavicÄ• rÄ•

tattha katame cha domanassupavicÄ• rÄ• ? cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• domanassaá¹-á¹
upavicarati, sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nena gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... jiv
sÄ• yitvÄ• \Ne 447/ ... pe ... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• ... pe ... manasÄ• dha
domanassaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ upavicarati --- ime cha domanassupavicÄ• rÄ• .

(10) cha upekkhupavicÄ• rÄ•

tattha katame cha upekkhupavicÄ• rÄ• ? cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ•
sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• nena gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• ya rasa
... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• ... pe ... manasÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upe
dhammaá¹ƒ upavicarati --- ime cha upekkhupavicÄ• rÄ• .

(11) cha gehasitÄ• ni somanassÄ• ni

<947> tattha \Be 396/ katamÄ• ni cha gehasitÄ• ni somanassÄ• ni? manÄ• piyesu rÅ«pesu
sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetos
vedanÄ• , manÄ• piyesu saddesu ... pe ... manÄ• piyesu gandhesu ... pe ... manÄ• piyesu r
manÄ• piyesu phoá¹-á¹-habbesu ... pe ... manÄ• piyesu dhammesu gehasitaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ
sukhaá¹ƒ \Se 516/ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ sÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ \Ee 382/ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamp
vedanÄ• --- imÄ• ni cha gehasitÄ• ni somanassÄ• ni.

(12) cha gehasitÄ• ni domanassÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni cha gehasitÄ• ni domanassÄ• ni? amanÄ• piyesu rÅ«pesu gehasitaá¹ƒ c
cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosampha
vedanÄ• , amanÄ• piyesu saddesu ... pe ... amanÄ• piyesu gandhesu ... pe ... amanÄ• piye
amanÄ• piyesu phoá¹-á¹-habbesu ... pe ... amanÄ• piyesu dhammesu gehasitaá¹ƒ cetasika
dukkhaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• asÄ
imÄ• ni cha gehasitÄ• ni domanassÄ• ni.

(13) cha gehasitÄ• upekkhÄ•

tattha \Ne 448/ katamÄ• cha gehasitÄ• upekkhÄ• ? upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu rÅ«pesu g
sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá¹ƒ cetosamphassajaá¹ƒ adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosampha
vedanÄ• , upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu saddesu ... pe ... upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu gandhes
upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu rasesu ... pe ... upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu phoá¹-á¹-habbesu ...
upekkhÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu dhammesu gehasitaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ neva sÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• taá
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ cetosamphassajÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• vedanÄ• --- imÄ•

(14) cha diá¹-á¹-hiyo

<948> tattha katamÄ• cha diá¹-á¹-hiyo? ``atthi me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• assa saccato thet

uppajjati, ``natthi me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• assa saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati, ``attanÄ
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• assa saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati, ``attanÄ• vÄ• a
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• assa saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati, ``anattanÄ• vÄ•
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• assa saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati; atha vÄ• panas
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi hoti --- ``so me ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• vado vedeyyo tatra tatra dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ kalyÄ
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paccanubhoti. na so jÄ• to nÄ• hosi, na so jÄ• to na bhavissati,
avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• panassa saccato thetato diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati. imÄ•

chakkaá¹ƒ.

7. sattakaniddeso

(1) sattÄ• nusayÄ•

<949> tattha \Ee 383/ katame sattÄ• nusayÄ• ? kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo, paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo, vicikicchÄ• nusayo, bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo, avijjÄ• nusayo --- ime satta a

(2) satta saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni

tattha \Ne 449/ katamÄ• ni satta saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni? kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-igha
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, bhavarÄ• gas
avijjÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni satta saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni.

(3) satta pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni satta pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni? kÄ• marÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-i
mÄ• napariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hipariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
bhavarÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni satta pariyuá¹-á

(4) satta asaddhammÄ•

<950> tattha katame satta asaddhammÄ• ? assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ« hoti, ap
hoti, muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« \Se 518/ hoti, duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti --- ime satta asaddhammÄ• .

(5) satta duccaritÄ• ni

tattha katamÄ• ni satta duccaritÄ• ni? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesumi
pisuá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cÄ• , pharusÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , samphappalÄ• po --- imÄ• ni satta duccaritÄ• ni.

(6) satta mÄ• nÄ•

tattha katame satta mÄ• nÄ• ? mÄ• no, atimÄ• no, mÄ• nÄ• timÄ• no, omÄ• no, adhimÄ• r
ime satta mÄ• nÄ• .

(7) satta diá¹-á¹-hiyo

<951> (ka) tattha \Ne 450/ katamÄ• satta diá¹-á¹-hiyo? idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hma
hoti evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi --- ``yato kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• rÅ«pÄ« \Be 398/ cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«ti
{cÄ• tummahÄ• bhÅ«tiko (Ce Se) } mÄ• tÄ• pettikasambhavo kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjati
maraá¹‡Ä• , ettÄ• vatÄ• kho bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. i
ucchedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(kha) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. `neso natt
ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hoti. atthi kho bho aÃ±Ã±o a
kÄ• mÄ• vacaro kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rabhakkho. taá¹ƒ \Ee 384/ tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si na passasi. t
so kho, bho, attÄ• yato kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ,
ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaá¹ƒ vi
paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(ga) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. `neso natth
ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hoti. atthi kho, bho, aÃ±Ã±o
manomayo sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ« ahÄ«nindriyo. taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si na passasi.
so kho, bho, attÄ• yato kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ,
ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaá¹ƒ vi
paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(gha) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. `neso natt
ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hoti. atthi kho, bho, aÃ±Ã±o
rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• nÄ• nat
ananto Ä• kÄ• soti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pago. taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• si na passas
so kho, bho, attÄ• yato kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjati \Ne 451/ vinassati na hoti paraá¹ƒ mar
kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ittheke sato sattassa ucch
vibhavaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(á¹…a) tamaÃ±Ã±o \Be 399/ evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi.
vadÄ• mi. no ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hoti. atthi kho,

Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
jÄ• nÄ• si na passasi. tamahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi passÄ• mi. so kho, bho, attÄ• yato kÄ• yassa
na hoti paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• , ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno ho
sattassa ucchedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(ca) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho, bho, eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. `neso natth
ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hoti. atthi kho, bho, aÃ±Ã±o
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma natthi kiÃ±cÄ«ti Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«
na passasi. tamahaá¹ƒ \Ee 385/ jÄ• nÄ• mi passÄ• mi. so kho, bho, attÄ• yato kÄ• yassa b
na hoti paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• , ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno ho
sattassa ucchedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

(cha) tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ• ha --- ``atthi kho pana eso attÄ• yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi. `neso natt
ca kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hoti. atthi kho, bho, aÃ±Ã±o
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«pago. t
tamahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi passÄ• mi. so kho, bho, attÄ• yato kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjati vina
maraá¹‡Ä• , ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, bho, ayaá¹ƒ \Se 521/ attÄ• sammÄ• samucchinno hotÄ«â€™
ucchedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhavaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti. imÄ• satta diá¹-á¹-hiyo.

sattakaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hakaniddeso

(1) aá¹-á¹-ha kilesavatthÅ«ni

<952> tattha \Ne 452/ katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kilesavatthÅ«ni? lobho, doso, moho, mÄ• no, d
thinaá¹ƒ, uddhaccaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kilesavatthÅ«ni.

(2) aá¹-á¹-ha kusÄ«tavatthÅ«ni

<953> tattha \Be 400/ katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kusÄ«tavatthÅ«ni?

(ka) idha bhikkhunÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``kammaá¹ƒ kho n
bhavissati. kammaá¹ƒ kho pana me karontassa kÄ• yo kilamissati. handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• m
na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya, asacchikatass
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu.

(kha) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kh

kammaá¹ƒ kho pana me karontassa kÄ• yo kilanto. handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyÄ•
kusÄ«tavatthu.

(ga) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• maggo gantabbo hoti. tassa evaá¹ƒ \Ee 386/ hoti --- ``ma
bhavissati. maggaá¹ƒ kho pana me gacchantassa kÄ• yo kilamissati. handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ•
nipajjati; na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya, asac
sacchikiriyÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu.

(gha) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• \Se 522/ maggo gato hoti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ahaá¹ƒ
agamÄ• siá¹ƒ. maggaá¹ƒ kho pana me gacchantassa kÄ• yo kilanto. handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ•
\Ne 453/; na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya, asac
sacchikiriyÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu.

(á¹…a) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto na
paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojanassa yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ahaá
nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto nÄ• latthaá¹ƒ lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bh
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ. tassa me kÄ• yo kilanto akammaÃ±Ã±o. handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya, asacchikatassa s
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu.

(ca) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto labha
paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojanassa yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ahaá
nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto alatthaá¹ƒ lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• \Be 4
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ. tassa me kÄ• yo kilanto akammaÃ±Ã±o mÄ• sÄ• citaá¹ƒ m
nipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so nipajjati; na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhi
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu.

(cha) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako Ä• bÄ• dho. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti
ayaá¹ƒ appamattako Ä• bÄ• dho. atthi kappo nipajjituá¹ƒ \Se 523/. handÄ• haá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• m
nipajjati; na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya, asac
sacchikiriyÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu.

(ja) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu gilÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito {gilÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hito (saddanÄ«bhi) AN
á¹-Ä«kÄ• passitabbÄ• } hoti aciravuá¹-á¹-hito gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• . tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ahaá¹ƒ k
vuá¹-á¹-hito aciravuá¹-á¹-hito gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• . tassa me kÄ• yo dubbalo akammaÃ±Ã±o. hand
ti. so nipajjati; na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati appattassa pattiyÄ• , anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya,
sacchikiriyÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ kusÄ«tavatthu. imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kusÄ«tavatthÅ«ni

(3) aá¹-á¹-hasu lokadhammesu cittassa paá¹-ighÄ• to

<954> tattha \Ee 387/ \Ne 454/ katamesu aá¹-á¹-hasu lokadhammesu cittassa paá¹-ighÄ• t
alÄ• bhe paá¹-ivirodho, yase sÄ• rÄ• go, ayase paá¹-ivirodho, pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya sÄ• rÄ• go, ni
sukhe sÄ• rÄ• go, dukkhe paá¹-ivirodho --- imesu aá¹-á¹-hasu lokadhammesu cittassa paá¹-

(4) aá¹-á¹-haanariyavohÄ• rÄ•

<955> tattha katame aá¹-á¹-ha anariyavohÄ• rÄ• ? adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• , assute
mutavÄ• ditÄ• , aviÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• , diá¹-á¹-he adiá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• , sute
amutavÄ• ditÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• te aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• --- ime aá¹-á¹-ha anariyavohÄ• rÄ• .

(5) aá¹-á¹-ha micchattÄ•

<956> tattha katame aá¹-á¹-ha micchattÄ• ? micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, micchÄ• saá¹…kappo, mic
micchÄ• kammanto, micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, micchÄ• sati, micchÄ• samÄ•

(6) aá¹-á¹-ha purisadosÄ•

<957> tattha \Se 524/ \Be 402/ katame aá¹-á¹-ha purisadosÄ• ? (ka) idha bhikkhÅ« bhikkhu
codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• pattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• no {codiyamÄ• no (Ce Se) AN c 8.1
sarÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti assatiyÄ• va nibbeá¹-heti. ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo purisadoso.

(kha) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi Ä•
codakaá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ippharati --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho tuyhaá¹ƒ bÄ• lassa abyattassa bhaá¹‡itena!
bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo purisadoso.

(ga) puna \Ne 455/ caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkh
codiyamÄ• no codakaá¹ƒyeva {codakasseva (Se) AN c 8.14} paccÄ• ropeti --- ``tvampi khos
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo

(gha) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi Ä•
aÃ±Ã±enÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati, bahiddhÄ• kathaá¹ƒ apanÄ• meti, kopaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca
ayaá¹ƒ catuttho purisadoso.

(á¹…a) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu \Ee 388/ bhik
codiyamÄ• no saá¹…ghamajjhe bÄ• hÄ• vikkhepakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo purisa

(ca) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• p
anÄ• diyitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, anÄ• diyitvÄ• codakaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pattikova {Ä• pattikova (Katthac
pakkamati. ayaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-ho purisadoso.

(cha) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi Ä•
``nevÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• pannomhi, na panÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• pannomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to
525/ sattamo purisadoso.

(ja) puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• pa
evamÄ• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho tumhe Ä• yasmanto atibÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ \Be 403/ mayi byÄ• vaá¹-Ä
paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ•
``idÄ• ni kho tumhe Ä• yasmanto attamanÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamo purisa
purisadosÄ• .

(7) aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ•

<958> tattha katame aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• ? ``rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ m
asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti; arÅ«pÄ« attÄ• ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ« ca arÅ«pÄ« ca ... pe ... r
... pe ... ``antavÄ• attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ p
``anantavÄ• attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
ca anantavÄ• ca attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ pa
nÄ• nantavÄ• attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- asaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±
asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• .

(8) aá¹-á¹-ha nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ•

<959> tattha katame aá¹-á¹-ha nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• ? ``rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• ho
maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 456/ --- nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti \Se 526/ naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ape
attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ p
``nevarÅ«pÄ«nÄ• rÅ«pÄ« attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- nevasaÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±apenti; ``antavÄ• attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- nevasaÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±apenti; ``anantavÄ• attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- nevasaÃ±
paÃ±Ã±apenti; ``antavÄ• ca anantavÄ• ca attÄ• hoti arogo paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti; ``nevantavÄ• nÄ• nantavÄ• attÄ• h
maraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti --- nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«ti naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti. ime aá¹-á¹-
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

9. navakaniddeso

(1) nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni

<960> tattha katamÄ• ni nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni? ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
``anatthaá¹ƒ me caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati; ``anatthaá¹ƒ \Be 404/ me carissatÄ
jÄ• yati; ``piyassa me manÄ• passa anatthaá¹ƒ acariâ€™â€™ ... pe ... anatthaá¹ƒ carati ... p
carissatÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati; appiyassa me amanÄ• passa atthaá¹ƒ acari ... pe ... atthaá
atthaá¹ƒ carissatÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati. imÄ• ni nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni.

(2) nava purisamalÄ• ni

<961> tattha katamÄ• ni nava purisamalÄ• ni? kodho, makkho, issÄ• , macchariyaá¹ƒ, mÄ
musÄ• vÄ• do, pÄ• picchatÄ• , micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi --- imÄ• ni nava purisamalÄ• ni.

(3) navavidhÄ• mÄ• nÄ•

<962> tattha \Se 527/ katame navavidhÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ? ``seyyassa seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€
sadisohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• no, ``seyyassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• no, ``s
mÄ• no, ``sadisassa sadisohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• no, ``sadisassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«â
seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• no, ``hÄ«nassa sadisohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• no, ``h
mÄ• no --- ime navavidhÄ• mÄ• nÄ• .

(4) nava taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ•

<963> tattha katame nava taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• ? taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesan
lÄ• bho, lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vinicchayo, vinicchayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chandarÄ• go, chandarÄ
ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ, ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariggaho, pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca macchariyaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icca Ä• rakkho, Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• na-satthÄ• dÄ• na-kalaha-viggahavivÄ• da-tuvaá¹ƒtuvaá¹ƒ-pesuÃ±Ã±a-mu
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• sambhavanti --- ime nava taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• .

(5) nava iÃ±jitÄ• ni

<964> tattha katamÄ• ni nava iÃ±jitÄ• ni? ``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti iÃ±jitametaá¹ƒ, ``ahamasmÄ

\Ne 458/, ``ayamahamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti iÃ±jitametaá¹ƒ ``bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti iÃ±jitameta
nti iÃ±jitametaá¹ƒ, ``arÅ«pÄ« bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti iÃ±jitametaá¹ƒ, ``saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissaâ€
``asaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti iÃ±jitametaá¹ƒ, ``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavis
imÄ• ni nava iÃ±jitÄ• ni.

(6-9) nava maÃ±Ã±itÄ• dÄ«ni

<965> tattha katamÄ• ni nava maÃ±Ã±itÄ• ni ... nava phanditÄ• ni ... nava papaÃ±citÄ• ni
``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ, ``ahamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ \S
saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ, ``bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee 391/ saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ, ``rÅ«pÄ« bhavis
saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ, ``arÅ«pÄ« bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ, ``saÃ±Ã±Ä« bh
saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ \Be 405/, ``asaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ, ``n
bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khatametaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni nava saá¹…khatÄ• ni.

navakaá¹ƒ.

10. dasakaniddeso

(1) dasa kilesavatthÅ«ni

<966> tattha katamÄ• ni dasa kilesavatthÅ«ni? lobho, doso, moho, mÄ• no, diá¹-á¹-hi, vicik
uddhaccaá¹ƒ, ahirikaá¹ƒ, anottappaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni dasa kilesavatthÅ«ni.

(2) dasa Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni

<967> tattha katamÄ• ni dasa Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni? ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
me caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, ``anatthaá¹ƒ me carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ghÄ•
manÄ• passa anatthaá¹ƒ acariâ€™â€™ ... pe ... anatthaá¹ƒ carati ... pe ... anatthaá¹ƒ cariss
Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, appiyassa me amanÄ• passa atthaá¹ƒ acari ... pe ... atthaá¹ƒ carati ... p
carissatÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• pana Ä• ghÄ• to jÄ• yati --- imÄ• ni dasa

(3) dasa akusalakammapathÄ•

<968> tattha katame dasa akusalakammapathÄ• ? pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ,
musÄ• vÄ• do, pisuá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cÄ• , pharusÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , samphappalÄ• po, abhijjhÄ• , byÄ
dasa akusalakammapathÄ• .

(4) dasa saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni

<969> tattha katamÄ• ni dasa saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni? kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ighasa
mÄ• nasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, sÄ«labbatap
bhavarÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, issÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, macchariyasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• saá
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni.

(5) dasa micchattÄ•

<970> tattha katame dasa micchattÄ• ? micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, micchÄ• saá¹…kappo, micchÄ•
micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, micchÄ• sati, micchÄ• samÄ• dhi \Ee 392/, micch
ime dasa micchattÄ• .

(6) dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi

<971> tattha katamÄ• dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-ha
natthi sukatadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, natthi ayaá¹ƒ loko, natthi
natthi mÄ• tÄ• , natthi pitÄ• , natthi sattÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• , natthi loke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡
{samaggatÄ• (Katthaci) } sammÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• \Ne 460/ ye imaÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ paraÃ±ca l
sacchikatvÄ• pavedentÄ«ti --- ayaá¹ƒ dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi.

(7) dasavatthukÄ• antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi

<972> tattha katamÄ• dasavatthukÄ• antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi? sassato lokoti vÄ• , asas
lokoti vÄ• , anantavÄ• lokoti vÄ• , taá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ«ranti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá
vÄ• , hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , na hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti v
tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , neva hoti na na hoti tathÄ• gato paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä•
dasavatthukÄ• antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi.

dasakaá¹ƒ.

11. taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritaniddeso

(1) ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya

<973> tattha \Se 530/ katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni ajjhattikassa upÄ• d
itthasmÄ«ti hoti, evasmÄ«ti hoti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«ti hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaá¹ƒ bhavissa
bhavissanti hoti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissanti hoti, asasmÄ«ti hoti, sÄ• tasmÄ«ti hoti, siyanti ho
siyanti hoti, evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti, apÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 393/ siyanti hoti, a

itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti, apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti, apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti.

<974> kathaÃ±ca asmÄ«ti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ {anavakÄ• rÄ« (Ce Ka
... pe ... vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asmÄ«ti chandaá¹
asmÄ«ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati \Ne 461/, asmÄ«ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá¹ƒ sati
papaÃ±citÄ• ni honti --- itthasmÄ«ti vÄ• evasmÄ«ti vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«ti vÄ• .

(2) kathaÃ±ca \Be 407/ itthasmÄ«ti hoti? khattiyosmÄ«ti vÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡osmÄ«ti vÄ• , ve
suddosmÄ«ti vÄ• , gahaá¹-á¹-hosmÄ«ti vÄ• , pabbajitosmÄ«ti vÄ• , devosmÄ«ti vÄ• , manu
vÄ• , arÅ«pÄ«smÄ«ti vÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , asaÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
itthasmÄ«ti hoti.

(3) kathaÃ±ca evasmÄ«ti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ {paraá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ (Se) } upanidhÄ• ya ya
tathÄ• haá¹ƒ khattiyosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tathÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡osmÄ
tathÄ• haá¹ƒ vessosmÄ«ti vÄ• yathÄ• so suddo tathÄ• haá¹ƒ suddosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• s
\Se 531/ gahaá¹-á¹-hosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so pabbajito tathÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajitosmÄ«ti vÄ• ,
tathÄ• haá¹ƒ devosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so manusso tathÄ• haá¹ƒ manussosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yath
rÅ«pÄ«smÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so arÅ«pÄ« tathÄ• haá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ«smÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so saÃ
saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so asaÃ±Ã±Ä« tathÄ• haá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ
tathÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ evasmÄ«ti hoti.

(4) kathaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«ti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so khattiyo
khattiyosmÄ«ti vÄ• yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡osmÄ«ti vÄ• ,
tathÄ• vessosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so suddo nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• suddosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• s
tathÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so pabbajito nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• pabbajitosmÄ«ti vÄ
nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• devosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so manusso nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• manussosmÄ«t
nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ«smÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so arÅ«pÄ« nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• arÅ«pÄ«smÄ
nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so asaÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• asaÃ±Ã
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ•

(5) kathaÃ±ca \Be 408/ bhavissanti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• \Se 5
vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissanti chandaá¹ƒ pa
mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati \Ne 462/, bhavissanti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá¹ƒ sati imÄ•
honti --- itthaá¹ƒ bhavissanti vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ bhavissanti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissanti vÄ• .

(6) kathaÃ±ca itthaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti? khattiyo bhavissanti vÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhavissan
bhavissanti vÄ• , suddo bhavissanti vÄ• , gahaá¹-á¹-ho bhavissanti vÄ• , pabbajito bhavissa
bhavissanti vÄ• , manusso bhavissanti vÄ• , rÅ«pÄ« bhavissanti vÄ• , arÅ«pÄ« bhavissanti

bhavissanti vÄ• , asaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissanti vÄ• , nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissanti v
bhavissanti hoti.

(7) kathaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so khattiyo ta
bhavissanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tathÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhavissanti vÄ• ... p
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« tathÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissanti vÄ•

(8) kathaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so kha
khattiyo bhavissanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhavis
so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhaviss
bhavissanti hoti.

(9) kathaÃ±ca \Se 533/ asasmÄ«ti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• rÅ«pa
... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccosmi dhuvosmi sassatosmi avipar
evaá¹ƒ asasmÄ«ti hoti.

(10) kathaÃ±ca \Ee 395/ sÄ• tasmÄ«ti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• rÅ
vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ucchijjissÄ• mi vinassissÄ
--- evaá¹ƒ sÄ• tasmÄ«ti hoti.

(11) kathaÃ±ca siyanti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ ... pe ...
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ siyanti chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, siyanti r
\Be 409/ \Ne 463/, siyanti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá¹ƒ sati imÄ• ni papaÃ±citÄ• ni ho
siyanti vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ siyanti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti vÄ• .

(12) kathaÃ±ca itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡o siyanti vÄ• , vesso
siyanti vÄ• , gahaá¹-á¹-ho siyanti vÄ• , pabbajito siyanti vÄ• , devo siyanti vÄ• , manusso siy
siyanti vÄ• , arÅ«pÄ« siyanti vÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ• , asaÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ• , nevasaÃ
vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti.

(13) kathaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so khattiyo tathÄ
siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tathÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o siyanti vÄ• ... pe ... yathÄ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« \Se 534/ tathÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti
hoti.

(14) kathaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so khattiyo
khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o siyanti vÄ•
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ•

hoti.

(15) kathaÃ±ca apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• rÅ«pa
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabh
mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá¹ƒ sati imÄ• ni
honti --- apÄ• haá¹ƒ itthaá¹ƒ siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±

(16) kathaÃ±ca apÄ• haá¹ƒ itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? apÄ• haá¹ƒ khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá
vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ vesso siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ suddo siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-h
pabbajito siyanti \Ee 396/ vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ devo siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ manusso siyanti v
siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ« siyanti vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä« \Ne 464/ siyanti vÄ• ,
siyanti \Be 410/ vÄ• , apÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ apÄ
hoti. (17) kathaÃ±ca apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ•
tathÄ• khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o \Se 535/ apÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• brÄ• hm
... yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« apÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±
apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti.

(18) kathaÃ±ca apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ
tathÄ• khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o apÄ• haá¹ƒ na tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o
yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« apÄ• haá¹ƒ na tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti.

imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya.

(2) bÄ• hirassa upÄ• dÄ• ya

<975> tattha katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni bÄ• hirassa upÄ• dÄ• ya? im
itthasmÄ«ti hoti, iminÄ• evasmÄ«ti hoti, iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«ti hoti, iminÄ• bhavissan
itthaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti, iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti, iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissanti h
asasmÄ«ti hoti, iminÄ• sÄ• tasmÄ«ti hoti, iminÄ• siyanti hoti, iminÄ• itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti, im
siyanti hoti, iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti, iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti hoti, iminÄ• apÄ• h
hoti, iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti, iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti.

<976> (1) kathaÃ±ca \Ne 465/ iminÄ• asmÄ«ti hoti? kaÃ±ci \Ee 397/ dhammaá¹ƒ avakÄ• r
vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• asmÄ«ti chandaá¹
iminÄ• asmÄ«ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, iminÄ• asmÄ«ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá
papaÃ±citÄ• ni honti --- iminÄ• itthasmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• evasmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±ath

(2) kathaÃ±ca \Be 411/ iminÄ• itthasmÄ«ti hoti? iminÄ• khattiyosmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• brÄ• iminÄ• vessosmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• suddosmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hosmÄ«ti vÄ• , imi iminÄ• devosmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• manussosmÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• rÅ«pÄ«smÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• asaÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti vÄ• , iminÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã itthasmÄ«ti hoti.

(3) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• evasmÄ«ti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so khattiyo in khattiyosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• tathÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡osmÄ«ti vÄ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• tathÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«smÄ«ti v

(4) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«ti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so tathÄ• khattiyosmÄ«ti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• sa aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«ti hoti.

(5) kathaÃ±ca \Se 537/ iminÄ• bhavissanti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ avakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhavissanti chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-il bhavissanti mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, iminÄ• bhavissanti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá¹ƒ papaÃ±citÄ• ni honti --- iminÄ• itthaá¹ƒ bhavissanti vÄ• , iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ bhavissanti vÄ• , i bhavissanti vÄ• .

(6) kathaÃ±ca \Ne 466/ iminÄ• itthaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti? iminÄ• khattiyo bhavissanti vÄ• iminÄ• arÅ«pÄ« bhavissanti vÄ• , iminÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissanti vÄ• , iminÄ• asaÃ±Ã±Ä« nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavissanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• itthaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti.

(7) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so kh tathÄ• haá¹ƒ khattiyo bhavissanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so \Be 412/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• tathÄ• ha bhavissanti vÄ• ... pe ... yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• tathÄ• haá¹ƒ nev bhavissanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ bhavissanti hoti.

(8) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya \Se 53 iminÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• khattiyo bhavissanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• nÄ• h bhavissanti vÄ• ... pe ... yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ bhavissanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissanti hoti.

(9) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• asasmÄ«ti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ avakÄ• riá¹ƒ {avakÄ• rÄ« (Ce) } ... vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• niccosmi dhuvo

aviparią¹‡Ä• madhammosmÄ«ti --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• asasmÄ«ti hoti.

(10) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• sÄ• tasmÄ«ti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ avakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• rÅ«pa
... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• ucchijjissÄ• mi vinassissÄ• m
evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• sÄ• tasmÄ«ti hoti.

(11) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• siyanti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ avakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ ...
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• siyanti chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati,
paá¹-ilabhati, iminÄ• siyanti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. tasmiá¹ƒ sati imÄ• ni papaÃ±citÄ• ni
itthaá¹ƒ siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti vÄ• .

(12) kathaÃ±ca \Ne 467/ iminÄ• itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? iminÄ• khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ•
vÄ• , iminÄ• vesso siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• suddo siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-ho siyanti vÄ
siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• devo siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• manusso siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• rÅ«pÄ« siyanti
siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• \Se 539/ saÃ±Ã±Ä« \Ee 399/ siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• asaÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti v
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti.

(13) kathaÃ±ca \Be 413/ iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ•
tathÄ• haá¹ƒ khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• tathÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hma
yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• tathÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±
evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti.

(14) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yathÄ• so
tathÄ• khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• brÄ• hmaá
yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• sa
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti.

(15) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ avakÄ• riá¹ƒ karitvÄ•
vedanaá¹ƒ ... saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• re ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyant
iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ siyanti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ sati imÄ• ni papaÃ±citÄ• ni honti --- iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ itthaá¹ƒ siyanti vÄ• , imin
siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti vÄ• .

(16) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ itthaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ khattiyo siyant
apÄ• haá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ vesso siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ•
iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-ho siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ pabbajito siyanti vÄ• , im
siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ manusso siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ« siyanti v
arÅ«pÄ« siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä« \Ne 468/ siyanti vÄ• , iminÄ• apÄ• ha

iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• apÄ• haá

(17) kathaÃ±ca iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya yath
apÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ
... pe ... yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±
evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyanti hoti.

(18) kathaÃ±ca \Be 414/ iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siyanti hoti? parapuggalaá¹ƒ \Ee
so khattiyo iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ na tathÄ• khattiyo siyanti vÄ• , yathÄ• so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o im
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o siyanti vÄ• ... pe ... yathÄ• so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« iminÄ• apÄ• h
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« siyanti vÄ• --- evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• apÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siya

imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni bÄ• hirassa upÄ• dÄ• ya.

iti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya, imÄ• ni \Se 541/
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni bÄ• hirassa upÄ• dÄ• ya, tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±Ã±Å«hitvÄ• abhisaá
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni honti. iti evarÅ«pÄ• ni atÄ«tÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, anÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, paccuppannÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni, tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhi
abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritasataá¹ƒ hoti.

<977> tattha katamÄ• ni dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni brahmajÄ• le veyyÄ• karaá¹‡e v
cattÄ• ro sassatavÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro ekaccasassatikÄ• , cattÄ• ro antÄ• nantikÄ• , cattÄ• ro
adhiccasamuppannikÄ• , soá¸·asa saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• , aá¹-
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• , satta ucchedavÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhamma
dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni brahmajÄ• le veyyÄ• karaá¹‡e vuttÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• ti.

khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

18. dhammahadayavibhaá¹…go

1. sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavÄ• ro

<978> kati \Be 415/ \Ee 401/ \Ne 469/ khandhÄ• , kati Ä• yatanÄ• ni, kati dhÄ• tuyo, kati sa
indriyÄ• ni, kati hetÅ«, kati Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , kati phassÄ• , kati vedanÄ• , kati saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kati ce

paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo, cattÄ• ri \Se 542/ s
bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni, nava hetÅ«, cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , satta phassÄ• , satta vedanÄ• , sa

cetanÄ• , satta cittÄ• ni.

<979> tattha katame paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ? rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ime vuccanti ``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™.

<980> tattha katamÄ• ni dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, s saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatan phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``d

<981> tattha katamÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo? cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, cakkhuvi sotadhÄ• tu, saddadhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu \Ee 402/, gandhadh ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, k phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu, man vuccanti ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™.

<982> tattha katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni? dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodha --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``cattÄ• ri saccÄ• niâ€™â€™.

<983> tattha katamÄ• ni bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni? cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindr kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, sukhindriyaá dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ, domanassindriyaá¹ƒ, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se 543/, sad vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã± aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• niâ€™â

<984> tattha \Be 416/ katame nava hetÅ«? tayo kusalahetÅ«, tayo akusalahetÅ«, tayo aby

tattha katame tayo kusalahetÅ«? alobho kusalahetu, adoso kusalahetu, amoho kusalahetu kusalahetÅ«.

tattha katame tayo akusalahetÅ«? lobho akusalahetu, doso akusalahetu, moho akusalahetu akusalahetÅ«.

tattha katame tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«? kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kato kiriyÄ alobho, adoso, amoho --- ime tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«. ime vuccanti ``nava hetÅ«â€™â€™.

<985> tattha katame cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ? kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro {kabaá¸·iá¹ƒkÄ• ro Ä phassÄ• hÄ• ro, manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro \Ee 403/, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro --- ime vuccant

<986> tattha \Ne 471/ katame satta phassÄ• ? cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghÄ• n
kÄ• yasamphasso, manodhÄ• tusamphasso, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso --- ime

<987> tattha katamÄ• satta vedanÄ• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sotasamphassajÄ
vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , manodhÄ• tusa
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• \Se 544/ vedanÄ• --- imÄ• vuccanti ``satta ved

<988> tattha katamÄ• satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sotasamphass
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• --- imÄ• vuccanti ``satta

<989> tattha \Be 417/ katamÄ• satta cetanÄ• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , sotasamp
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• ce
cetanÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• --- imÄ• vuccanti ``satta cet

<990> tattha katamÄ• ni satta cittÄ• ni? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, g
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 404/, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä•
``satta cittÄ• niâ€™â€™.

2. uppattÄ• nuppattivÄ• ro

1. kÄ• madhÄ• tu

<991> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• kati khandhÄ• , kati Ä• yatanÄ• ni, kati dhÄ• tuyo, kati saccÄ• n
kati hetÅ«, kati Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , kati phassÄ• , kati vedanÄ• , kati saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kati cetanÄ• , kati

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo
bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni, nava hetÅ«, cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , satta phassÄ• , satta vedanÄ• , sa
cetanÄ• , satta cittÄ• ni.

<992> tattha katame kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ? rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kk
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ime vuccanti ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• paÃ

tattha katamÄ• ni kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ•
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatana
kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ---
``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo? cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ•
sotadhÄ• tu, saddadhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu, gandhadhÄ• tu, gh
jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbad
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu \Be 418/, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni? dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, samudayasacca
vuccanti ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni? cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• niâ€™

tattha katame kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• nava hetÅ«? tayo kusalahetÅ«, tayo akusalahetÅ«, tayo
ime vuccanti ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• nava hetÅ«â€™â€™.

tattha \Ee 405/ \Ne 473/ katame kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ? kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• r
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro --- ime vuccanti ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cat

tattha katame kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• satta phassÄ• ? cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso, ghÄ
kÄ• yasamphasso, manodhÄ• tusamphasso, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso --- ime
phassÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• satta vedanÄ• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , sota
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• v
vedanÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• --- imÄ• vuccatti ``kÄ• mad

tattha katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , s
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• --- imÄ• vuccanti ``kÄ•

tattha \Be 419/ katamÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• satta cetanÄ• ? cakkhusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ
ghÄ• nasamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , jivhÄ• samphassajÄ• cetanÄ• , kÄ• yasamphassajÄ• ce
cetanÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• --- imÄ• vuccanti ``kÄ• mad

tattha katamÄ• ni kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• satta cittÄ• ni? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• t
imÄ• ni vuccanti ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• satta cittÄ• niâ€™â€™.

2. rÅ«padhÄ• tu

<993> rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne 474/ kati khandhÄ• , kati Ä• yatanÄ• , kati dhÄ• tuyo, kati sac
... pe ... kati cittÄ• ni?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , cha Ä• yatanÄ• ni, nava dhÄ• tuyo, tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ•
aá¹-á¹-ha hetÅ«, tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , cattÄ• ro phassÄ• , catasso vedanÄ• , catasso saÃ±Ã±Ä
cittÄ• ni.

<994> tattha katame rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ? rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkh
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ime vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• paÃ±

tattha katamÄ• ni rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cha Ä• yatanÄ• ni? cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatana
saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ•

tattha katamÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• nava dhÄ• tuyo? cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, cakkhuv
saddadhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• a
``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• nava dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni? dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, samudayasaccaá
vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 420/ katamÄ• ni rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cuddasindriyÄ• ni? cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriy
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Ee 406/, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ, saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyind
satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriy
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cuddasindriyÄ• niâ€™â€™

tattha \Ne 475/ katame rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha hetÅ«? tayo kusalahetÅ«, dve akusalah
abyÄ• katahetÅ«.

tattha katame tayo kusalahetÅ«? alobho kusalahetu, adoso kusalahetu, amoho kusalahetu
kusalahetÅ«.

tattha katame dve akusalahetÅ«? lobho akusalahetu, moho akusalahetu --- ime dve akusal

tattha katame \Se 547/ tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«? kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• k
dhammesu alobho, adoso, amoho --- ime tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«. ime vuccanti rÅ«padhÄ• tu

tattha katame rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ? phassÄ• hÄ• ro, manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ•
vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katame rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cattÄ• ro phassÄ• ? cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, r
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso --- ime vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cattÄ• ro phass

tattha katamÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• catasso vedanÄ• ... pe ... catasso saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... c
... cattÄ• ri cittÄ• ni? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tu, manov
imÄ• ni vuccanti ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cattÄ• ri cittÄ• niâ€™â€™.

3. arÅ«padhÄ• tu

<995> arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be 421/ kati khandhÄ• ... pe ... kati cittÄ• ni?

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• , dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni, dve dhÄ• tuyo, tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ•
476/, aá¹-á¹-ha hetÅ«, tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , eko phasso, ekÄ• vedanÄ• , ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , ekA

<996> tattha \Ee 407/ katame arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• ? vedanÄ• kkhandho
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ime vuccanti ``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• catt

tattha katamÄ• ni arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni? manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yata
``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• dve Ä• yatanÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• dve dhÄ• tuyo? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Se 548/, d
``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• dve dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni? dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, samudayasacca
vuccanti ``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• ni? manindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ,
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ, saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paA
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni vuccanti ``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ekÄ• da

tattha katame arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha hetÅ«? tayo kusalahetÅ«, dve akusalahetÅ«, ta
... ime vuccanti ``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha hetÅ«â€™â€™.

tattha katame arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ? phassÄ• hÄ• ro, manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ

vuccanti ``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• eko phasso? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso --- ``arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• eko phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Be 422/ \Ne 477/ katamÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ekÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ... ekÄ• saÃ±Ã cetanÄ• ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``arÅ«padh cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

4. apariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ

<997> apariyÄ• panne kati khandhÄ• ... pe ... kati cittÄ• ni?

apariyÄ• panne cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• , dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni, dve dhÄ• tuyo, dve saccÄ• ni, dvÄ tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , eko \Ee 408/ phasso, ekÄ• vedanÄ• , ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , ekÄ• cetanÄ• ,

<998> tattha katame apariyÄ• panne cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• ? vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- ime vuccanti ``apariyÄ• panne cattÄ•

tattha katamÄ• ni apariyÄ• panne dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni? manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatana ``apariyÄ• panne dve Ä• yatanÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• apariyÄ• panne dve dhÄ• tuyo? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ ``apariyÄ• panne dve dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni apariyÄ• panne dve saccÄ• ni? maggasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ --- imÄ ``apariyÄ• panne dve saccÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katamÄ• ni apariyÄ• panne dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• ni? manindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, so upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ, saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, pa anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ --- im dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• niâ€™â€™.

tattha katame apariyÄ• panne cha hetÅ«? tayo kusalahetÅ«, tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«.

tattha \Ne 478/ katame tayo kusalahetÅ«? alobho kusalahetu, adoso kusalahetu, amoho ku kusalahetÅ«.

tattha \Be 423/ katame tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«? kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kato a
tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«. ime vuccanti ``apariyÄ• panne cha hetÅ«â€™â€™.

tattha katame apariyÄ• panne tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ? phassÄ• hÄ• ro, manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• r
vuccanti ``apariyÄ• panne tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™.

tattha katamo apariyÄ• panne eko phasso? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso --- aya
eko phassoâ€™â€™.

tattha \Se 550/ katamÄ• apariyÄ• panne ekÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ... ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ..
... ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ee 409/ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``apariyÄ• panne

3. pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannavÄ• ro

1. kÄ• madhÄ• tu

<999> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati na kÄ• ma
sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ•

<1000> rÅ«pakkhandho kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno; cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kÄ• mad
kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Ne 479/ kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve Ä• yatanÄ• siyÄ• kÄ• madh
kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tupa
kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ; dve saccÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

dasindriyÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• par
kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

tayo akusalahetÅ« kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; cha hetÅ« siyÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro \Be 424/ Ä• hÄ• ro kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno; tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

cha phassÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso \Se pariyÄ• panno, siyÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno.

cha vedanÄ• ... pe ... cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... cha cetanÄ• ... cha cittÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• na kÄ• madhÄ• t

2. rÅ«padhÄ• tu

<1001> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati na rÅ«padh ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati na rÅ«padhÄ• tupa

<1002> rÅ«pakkhandho na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno; cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• \Ee 410/ siyÄ siyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve Ä• yatanÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tupar rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tup rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tup rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

terasindriyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; navindriyÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• p rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

tayo akusalahetÅ« na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; cha hetÅ« siyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno; tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• rÅ«pad rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

cha phassÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso si na rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno.

cha \Se 552/ \Be 425/ \Ne 481/ vedanÄ• ... pe ... cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... cha cetanÄ• ... cha cit
rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pan
rÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

3. arÅ«padhÄ• tu

<1003> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati na arÅ«pa
... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariy

<1004> rÅ«pakkhandho na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno; cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• arÅ«p
arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve Ä• yatanÄ• siyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tup
arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• t
arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ni.

dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• p

cuddasindriyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• siyÄ• \Ee 411/ arÅ«p
na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

tayo akusalahetÅ« na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; cha hetÅ« siyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tupari
arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro \Ne 482/ Ä• hÄ• ro na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno; tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siy
siyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• .

cha phassÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• ; manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso s
siyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• panno.

cha vedanÄ• ... pe ... cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 553/ ... cha cetanÄ• ... cha cittÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tupariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• t

4. pariyÄ• pannÄ• pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ

<1005> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be 426/ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati pariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati apariyÄ• pannÄ
cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati pariyÄ• pannÄ• , kati apariyÄ• pannÄ• ?

<1006> rÅ«pakkhandho pariyÄ• panno; cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ•

dasÄ• yatanÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve Ä• yatanÄ• siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ•

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo pariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ

dve saccÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• ; dve saccÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• .

dasindriyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• ; navindriyÄ• siyÄ• pariyÄ
apariyÄ• pannÄ• .

tayo akusalahetÅ« pariyÄ• pannÄ• ; cha hetÅ« siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ• par

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro \Ne 483/ Ä• hÄ• ro pariyÄ• panno; tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ

cha phassÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• ; manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso siyÄ• pariyÄ• pann

cha vedanÄ• ... pe ... cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... cha cetanÄ• ... cha cittÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• ; manc
siyÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , siyÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• .

4. dhammadassanavÄ• ro

1. kÄ• madhÄ• tu

<1007> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kati khandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti ... pe ... kati ci

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se 554/ paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pÄ• tubhav
pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci \Ee 412/ dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci \Be 427/ aparÄ•
pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tub
dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci aparÄ• dasa dh
kassaci nava dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci satta dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti; sabbesaá¹
pÄ• tubhavati; kassaci cuddasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubha
terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci dasind
kassaci navindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci aparÄ• ni navindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kas

pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci aparÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci sattindriyÄ• ni
kassaci paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci cattÄ• rindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti; kassac
pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci dve hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti; kassaci {keci (Se) } ahetukÄ• pÄ• tubha
sabbesaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti; sabbesaá¹ƒ eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati; sa
ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... ekÄ• cetanÄ• ... ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati.

<1008> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ katame paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pÄ•
... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho --- kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se 555/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ in
pÄ• tubhavanti.

<1009> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavant
paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ petÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ•
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ, nerayikÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá
ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yata
gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni ekÄ• dasÄ• ya

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? opapÄ• tikÄ
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti \Be 428/ --- rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yat
gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ee 413/, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ
pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa aparÄ• ni dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? op
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá
gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dasÄ• yatanÄ

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? opapÄ• tikÄ
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e \Ne 485/ navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ
gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni navÄ• yatanÄ

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? gabbhasey
upapattikkhaá¹‡e sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá

kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. kÄ
etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

<1010> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa ekÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti?
paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ petÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ•
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹
dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti --- cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, sotadhÄ• tu, ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu, g
rasadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, dhamma
upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ekÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be 429/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti? opap
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 414/ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ ne
jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti --- rÅ«padhÄ• tu, sotad
gandhadhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, manov
dhammadhÄ• tu. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa aparÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti? opap
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti --- cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, ghÄ• na
jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adh
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne 486/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa nava dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti? opap
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e nava dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti --- rÅ«padhÄ• tu, ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu, gandha
rasadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, dhamma
upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• nava dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa satta dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti? gabbhaseyya
upapattikkhaá¹‡e satta dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti --- rÅ«padhÄ• tu, gandhadhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ
phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ•
satta dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti.

<1011> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e \Se 558/ sabbesaá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sacc
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ saccaá

<1012> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa cuddasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? kÄ•
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e cuddasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tub

sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ \Be 430/ \Ee 415/, manindriy
itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• upekkhind
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ
upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni cuddasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? kÄ• mÄ• vaca
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhav
sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ
purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sadd
vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e e
terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa aparÄ• ni terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? paá
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e terasind
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriya
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se 559/,
satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e
terasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? paá¹-ham
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tu
sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriya
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindri
samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dvÄ• dasindriy

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? gabbhaseyyak
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhav
manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ee 416/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa navindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? gabbh
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e navindriyÄ• ni \Be 431/ pÄ•
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, son
vÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindri
upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni navindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e \Se 560/ kassa aparÄ• ni navindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhava

petÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e navindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- cakkhund
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisind
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne 488/, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ
pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? opapÄ• tik
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- sotindriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhi
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, upe
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa aparÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? o
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
upapattikkhaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, j
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, upe
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa sattindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? opapÄ• tikÄ• n
opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ nerayikÄ• n
\Se 561/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e sattindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --- ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Ee 417/, jivhi
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, upe
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni sattindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? gabbhaseyy
ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• napuá¹ƒsakÄ• naá¹ƒ, upapattikkhaá¹‡e paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni \Be
kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, upe
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa cattÄ• rindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? gabbhasey
ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ, napuá¹ƒsakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• rindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti --
manindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne 489/, upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkh
cattÄ• rindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

<1013> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti? kÄ• mÄ• v
paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ
upapattikkhaá¹‡e tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti --- alobho vipÄ• kahetu, adoso vipÄ• kahetu, a
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ ime tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassa dve hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti? kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• r
paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ
upapattikkhaá¹‡e \Se 562/ dve hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti --- alobho vipÄ• kahetu, adoso vipÄ• k
upapattikkhaá¹‡e etesaá¹ƒ ime dve hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti. avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ {av
ahetukÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti.

<1014> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ katame cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ
Ä• hÄ• ro, phassÄ• hÄ• ro, manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro --- kÄ• madh
ime cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ katamo eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati? mano
--- kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be 433/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e sabbesaá¹ƒ katamÄ• ekÄ• vedanÄ• \Ee 4
cetanÄ• ... ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ
sabbesaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati.

2. rÅ«padhÄ• tu

<1015> rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne 490/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e kati khandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti ... pe .
pÄ• tubhavanti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e, á¹-hapetvÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ
paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti, paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti, ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ
pÄ• tubhavanti, tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti, tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti, eko phasso pÄ
... ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... ekÄ• cetanÄ• ... ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati.

<1016> rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katame paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti \Se
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho
upapattikkhaá¹‡e ime paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti.

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? cakkh
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ --- rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkha
pÄ• tubhavanti.

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti? cakkhudh
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu --- rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e imÄ•

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati? dukkhasac
upapattikkhaá¹‡e idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati.

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• ni dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? cakkhundriy
manindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhindr
vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ \Ee 419/ \Ne 491/, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ---
upapattikkhaá¹‡e imÄ• ni dasindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katame tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti? alobho vipÄ• kahe
vipÄ• kahetu \Be 434/ --- rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e ime tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavant

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katame tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti? phassÄ• hÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro --- rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e ime tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tub

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamo eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e ayaá¹ƒ eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati.

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• ekÄ• vedanÄ• ... ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... ekÄ•
pÄ• tubhavati? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e idaá¹ƒ e

3. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•

<1017> asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e kati khandhÄ• pÄ• tubhava
pÄ• tubhavanti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattikkhaá¹‡e eko khandho pÄ• tubhavati --- rÅ«pa
pÄ• tubhavanti --- rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ; dve dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti --
ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati --- dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ; ekindriyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati --- rÅ«pajÄ«
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• devÄ• ahetukÄ• anÄ• hÄ• rÄ• aphassakÄ• avedanakÄ• asaÃ±Ã±akÄ•

4. arÅ«padhÄ• tu

<1018> arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne 492/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e kati khandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti ... pe
pÄ• tubhavanti?

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti, dve Ä• yatanÄ•

pÄ• tubhavanti, ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati, aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti, tayo het
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti, eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati, ekÄ• vedanÄ• ... ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•
ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati.

<1019> arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se 565/ \Be 435/ upapattikkhaá¹‡e katame cattÄ• ro khandhÄ
vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandh
upapattikkhaá¹‡e ime cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• ni dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? manÄ
--- arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e imÄ• ni dve Ä• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• dve dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti? manoviÃ±Ã
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e imÄ• dve dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• tubhavanti.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati? dukkhasa
upapattikkhaá¹‡e idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti? manin
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ, saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, pa
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katame tayo hetÅ« pÄ• tubhavanti? alobho vipÄ• kah
vipÄ• kahetu, amoho vipÄ• kahetu --- arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e ime tayo hetÅ«

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katame tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti? phassÄ• hÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro --- arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e ime tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ• tu

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamo eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e ayaá¹ƒ eko phasso pÄ• tubhavati.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e katamÄ• ekÄ• vedanÄ• ... pe ... ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• .
cittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati? manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu --- arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e
pÄ• tubhavati.

5. bhÅ«mantaradassanavÄ• ro

<1020> kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• \Be 436/ \Ee 421/ dhammÄ• , na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dhammÄ• ,
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dhammÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dhammÄ• , na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dhammÄ•

apariyÄ• pannÄ• dhammÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ? heá¹-á¹-hato avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• paranimmitavasavattÄ« deve antokaritvÄ• , yaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ antare etthÄ• vacarÄ• ettha pa khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• ; rÅ«paá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• á kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• na kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ? rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , apariyÄ• pa kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ? heá¹-á¹-hato brahmalokaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• , u antokaritvÄ• \Ne 494/, yaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ antare etthÄ• vacarÄ• ettha pariyÄ• pannÄ• samÄ vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rissa vÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• --- ime dhammÄ• r

katame dhammÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ? kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , apariyÄ• pa rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ? heá¹-á¹-hato Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«page \Se uparito nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«page deve antokaritvÄ• , yaá¹ƒ etasmiá¹ƒ ar pariyÄ• pannÄ• samÄ• pannassa vÄ• upapannassa vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ris ime dhammÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• na arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ? kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , apariyÄ• pa arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• ? sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• kusalabyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• kÄ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• r --- ime dhammÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• ? maggÄ• ca, maggaphalÄ• ni ca, asaá¹…khatÄ• ca apariyÄ• pannÄ• .

6. uppÄ• dakakammaÄ• yuppamÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

1. uppÄ• dakakammaá¹ƒ

<1021> devÄ• ti \Be 437/ \Ee 422/. tayo devÄ• --- sammutidevÄ• {sammatidevÄ• (Se) }, u visuddhidevÄ• .

sammutidevÄ• nÄ• ma --- rÄ• jÄ• no, deviyo, kumÄ• rÄ• .

upapattidevÄ• \Ne 495/ nÄ• ma --- cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jike {cÄ• tummahÄ• rÄ• jike (Ce Se) }
devÄ• .

visuddhidevÄ• nÄ• ma --- arahanto vuccanti.

dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• , sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• , uposathakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kattha upapajjan
sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• , uposathakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• appekacce khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• n
appekacce brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 568/ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekac
sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce yÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ dev
upapajjanti, appekacce tusitÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce nim
devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce paranimmitavasavattÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá

2. Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

<1022> manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? vassasataá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bh
(Se Katthaci) DN II 7}.

<1023> cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• n
vassÄ• ni, cÄ• tummahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ eso eko rattindivo {rattidivo (Katthac
rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsa rattiyo mÄ• so. tena mÄ• sena dvÄ• dasamÄ• siyo saá¹ƒvaccharo. tena saá
paÃ±ca vassasatÄ• ni cÄ• tummahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. n
kittakaá¹ƒ hoti? navuti vassasatasahassÄ• ni.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 438/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ eso eko rattindivo. tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsa rattiyo mÄ• so.
dvÄ• dasamÄ• siyo saá¹ƒvaccharo. tena saá¹ƒvaccharena dibbaá¹ƒ vassasahassaá¹ƒ tÄ• v
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya kittakaá¹ƒ hoti? tisso ca vassakoá¹-iy
vassasatasahassÄ• ni.

yÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 496/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• ni mÄ• nusak
yÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ eso eko \Ee 423/ rattindivo. tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsarattiyo mÄ• s
dvÄ• dasamÄ• siyo saá¹ƒvaccharo. tena saá¹ƒvaccharena dibbÄ• ni dve vassasahassÄ• ni
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya kittakaá¹ƒ hoti? cuddasaÃ±ca vassa

vassasatasahassÄ• ni.

tusitÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• ni mÄ• nusakÄ• ni cattÄ•
devÄ• naá¹ƒ eso eko rattindivo. tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsarattiyo mÄ• so. tena mÄ• sena dvÄ•
saá¹ƒvaccharo. tena saá¹ƒvaccharena dibbÄ• ni cattÄ• ri vassasahassÄ• ni tusitÄ• naá¹ƒ d
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya kittakaá¹ƒ hoti? sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa v
vassasatasahassÄ• ni.

nimmÄ• naratÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• ni mÄ• nusakÄ•
nimmÄ• naratÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ eso eko rattindivo. tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsarattiyo mÄ• so
dvÄ• dasamÄ• siyo saá¹ƒvaccharo. tena saá¹ƒvaccharena dibbÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha vassasahass
devÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya kittakaá¹ƒ hoti? dve va
vassakoá¹-iyo cattÄ• rÄ«saÃ±ca vassasatasahassÄ• ni.

paranimmitavasavattÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• ni mÄ• n
paranimmitavasavattÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ eso eko rattindivo. tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsarattiyo
dvÄ• dasamÄ• siyo saá¹ƒvaccharo. tena saá¹ƒvaccharena dibbÄ• ni soá¸·asa vassasahass
paranimmitavasavattÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡a
439/ hoti? nava ca vassakoá¹-isatÄ• ni ekavÄ«saÃ±ca vassakoá¹-iyo saá¹-á¹-hi ca vassasat

cha ete {chapi te (Se) } kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , sabbakÄ• masamiddhino.

sabbesaá¹ƒ ekasaá¹…khÄ• to, Ä• yu bhavati kittako ||

dvÄ• dasa \Ne 497/ koá¹-isataá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-havÄ«saÃ±ca koá¹-iyo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa satasahassÄ• ni, vassaggena pakÄ• sitÄ• ti ||

<1024> paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ee 424/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? paá
parittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. te
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? kappassa tatiyo bhÄ• go.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ•
bhÄ• vetvÄ• brahmapurohitÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittaka
upaá¸• á¸• hakappo.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ
bhÄ• vetvÄ• mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittaka

{eko kappo (Se) }.

<1025> dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
bhÄ• vetvÄ• parittÄ• bhÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ
kappÄ• .

dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ma
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• y
kappÄ• .

dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ \Se 571/ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ
bhÄ• vetvÄ• Ä• bhassarÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-ha kappÄ• .

<1026> tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
bhÄ• vetvÄ• parittasubhÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ
soá¸·asa kappÄ• .

tatiyaá¹ƒ \Be 440/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
bhÄ• vetvÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡asubhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 498/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti.
Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa kappÄ• .

tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• kattha upapajjanti? tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
subhakiá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti. tesaá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppam
kappÄ• .

<1027> catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡anÄ• nattatÄ• manasikÄ• ranÄ
paá¹‡idhinÄ• nattatÄ• adhimokkhanÄ• nattatÄ• abhinÄ«hÄ• ranÄ• nattatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce vehapphalÄ• naa
upapajjanti, appekacce avihÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce ata
sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce sudassÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjan
devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahal
appekacce Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ \Se 572/ upapajjanti,
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti, appekacce
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjanti

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naÃ±ca vehapphalÄ• naÃ±ca devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá

avihÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? kappasahassaá¹ƒ.

atappÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? dve kappasahassÄ• ni.

sudassÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ri kappasahassÄ• n

sudassÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? aá¹-á¹-ha kappasahassÄ• n

akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? soá¸·asa kappasahas

<1028> Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 441/ \Ne 499/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yu
kappasahassÄ• ni.

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 426/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡

nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ kittakaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ•
kappasahassÄ• nÄ«ti.

<1029> ukkhittÄ• puÃ±Ã±atejena, kÄ• marÅ«pagatiá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

bhavaggatampi {bhavaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi (Se) } sampattÄ• , punÄ• gacchanti {puna gacchanti (S

tÄ• va dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• sattÄ• , cavanti Ä• yusaá¹…khayÄ• .

natthi koci bhavo nicco, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

tasmÄ• hi dhÄ«rÄ• nipakÄ• , nipuá¹‡Ä• atthacintakÄ• .

jarÄ• maraá¹‡amokkhÄ• ya, bhÄ• venti maggamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

bhÄ• vayitvÄ• \Se 573/ suciá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nogadhagÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• save pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, parinibbanti anÄ• savÄ• ti ||

7. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divÄ• ro

<1030> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kati pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kati pal
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , kati sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• , kati na pahÄ• tabbÄ• , na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , na sacc
sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kati pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , kati pahÄ• tabbÄ• , kati
sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• , kati na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• ?

<1031> rÅ«pakkhandho abhiÃ±Ã±eyyo pariÃ±Ã±eyyo na pahÄ• tabbo na bhÄ• vetabbo na
khandhÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , siyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ,
pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Be 442/ \Ne 500/ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na b
dve Ä• yatanÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , siyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• vetab
na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• .

soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , siyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , siyÄ• sacc
pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• .

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na \Se 574/ bhÄ•
sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ na pahÄ• tabbaá
sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ee 427/. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ na pahÄ
sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• pahÄ• tab
sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

navindriyÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sac
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ na sacchikÄ• tabb
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ na pahÄ• tab
sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ na pahÄ• tabbaá
siyÄ• sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ na
bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , siyÄ• sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• . ch
pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , siyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , siyÄ• sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• , si
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• .

tayo akusalahetÅ« abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na
kusalahetÅ« abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , na
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ« abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ•

sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• \Se 575/, siyÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• .

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro \Be 443/ \Ne 501/ Ä• hÄ• ro abhiÃ±Ã±eyyo pariÃ±Ã±eyyo na pahÄ• tabbo
sacchikÄ• tabbo. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , siyÄ• pahÄ• tabbÄ• ,
sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• , siyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• .

cha phassÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sa
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso abhiÃ±Ã±eyyo pariÃ±Ã±eyyo, siyÄ• pahÄ• tabbo, s
sacchikÄ• tabbo, siyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbo na bhÄ• vetabbo na sacchikÄ• tabbo.

cha vedanÄ• ... pe ... cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... cha cetanÄ• ... cha cittÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pariÃ±
na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• na sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• pari
siyÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , siyÄ• sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• \Ee 428/, siyÄ• na pahÄ• tabbÄ• na bhÄ•

8. sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avÄ• ro

<1032> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kati anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ... p
kati sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kati anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ?

<1033> rÅ«pakkhandho anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatan
anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dasa dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . satta dhÄ• tuyo sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dhammadhÄ• tu siy
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

dve \Se 576/ saccÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dukkhasac
siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sattindriyÄ• \Ne 502/ anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cuddasindriyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . jÄ«vitindriyaá
siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. nava hetÅ« sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro anÄ•
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . satta phassÄ• ... satta vedanÄ• ... satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... satta cetanÄ• ...
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

<1034> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be 444/ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kati a
... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kati anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ram

<1035> rÅ«pakkhandho anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ra
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡a
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dasa dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . cha dhÄ• tuyo anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . mano
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . dhammadhÄ• tu si
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• .

nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anÄ• ram

sattindriyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . paÃ±cindriyÄ• \Se 577/ anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siy
siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

nava hetÅ« siyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• .
anÄ• rammaá¹‡o. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• ram
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• \Ne 503/. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso siyÄ• s
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o. cha vedanÄ• ... cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... cha cetanÄ• ... cha cittÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä

9. diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• didassanavÄ• ro

<1036> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kati sutÄ• , kati mutÄ• , kati viÃ±Ã
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati \Be
kati sutÄ• , kati mutÄ• , kati viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , kati na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• na viÃ±

<1037> rÅ«pakkhandho siyÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, siyÄ• suto, siyÄ• muto, siyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• to, siyÄ
na muto, viÃ±Ã±Ä• to. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• t

rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na sutaá¹ƒ na mutaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. saddÄ• yatanaá¹
sutaá¹ƒ, na mutaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... phoá¹-á¹-ha
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sutaá¹ƒ, mutaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. sattÄ• yatanÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

rÅ«padhÄ• tu diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . saddadhÄ• tu na diá¹-á¹-hÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . gandhadhÄ• tu ... rasadhÄ• tu ... phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na s
terasa dhÄ• tuyo na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ
sutaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• mutaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sutaá¹ƒ na mutaá

bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . nava hetÅ« na diá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . sa
na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . satta vedanÄ• ... satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... sa
cittÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sutÄ• na mutÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

10. tikÄ• didassanavÄ• ro

1. kusalattikaá¹ƒ

<1038> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ... p
cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati kusalÄ• , kati akusalÄ• , kati abyÄ• katÄ• ?

rÅ«pakkhandho abyÄ• kato. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• , siyÄ• a
abyÄ• katÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . soá¸·as
abyÄ• katÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . samuda
maggasaccaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

dasindriyÄ• \Se 579/ abyÄ• katÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ. anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±as
cattÄ• rindriyÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• a

tayo kusalahetÅ« kusalÄ• . tayo akusalahetÅ« akusalÄ• . tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ« abyÄ• katÄ
abyÄ• kato. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . cha pha
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso siyÄ• kusalo, siyÄ• akusalo, siyÄ• abyÄ• kato. ch
cha cetanÄ• ... cha cittÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ•

2. vedanÄ• tikaá¹ƒ

<1039> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Ne 505/ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• sampayuttÄ• , kati adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ citt vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , kati dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , kati adukkhamasukh

dve khandhÄ• na vattabbÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi, dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi. tayo khandhÄ• siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya veda dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutt

dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Ee 431/ na vattabbÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi, dukkhÄ• y adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi. manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• \Se 580/ sukh siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sa siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Be 447/ sampayu sampayuttantipi, adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi.

dasa dhÄ• tuyo na vattabbÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi, dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi. paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo adukkhamasukhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• dukkhÄ• y manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . dhammadhÄ• tu siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• n sampayuttÄ• tipi, dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi, adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ•

dve \Ne 506/ saccÄ• siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi, dukkhÄ• ya vedan adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi. dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya veda dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Se 581/ vattabbaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi, dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttanti vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi.

dvÄ• dasindriyÄ• na vattabbÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi, dukkhÄ• ya veda adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi. cha indriyÄ• siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• \Ee 432/, siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adukkhar sampayuttaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi, dukkhÄ• ya adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttantipi.

doso \Be 448/ akusalahetu dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto. satta hetÅ« siyÄ• sukhÄ• siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . moho akusalahetu siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, siyÄ• dukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto.

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro na vattabbo sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttoti pi, dukkhÄ• ya adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttotipi. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedan dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutt

paÃ±ca phassÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto. manoviÃ±Ã 507/ sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, siyÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayutto, siyÄ• sampayutto.

satta vedanÄ• na vattabbÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi, dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• tipi. paÃ±ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... paÃ±ca cetanÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• sukhÄ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedan vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• .

3. vipÄ• kattikaá¹ƒ

<1040> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati vipÄ• kÄ• , kati vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , k nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati vipÄ• kÄ• kati nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• ?

rÅ«pakkhandho nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• .

dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Be 449/ \Ee 433/ nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . dvÄ• yatan vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• .

dasa dhÄ• tuyo nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . paÃ±ca dhÄ• tuyo vipÄ• kÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• siyÄ• vipÄ• k nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• .

dve \Se 583/ saccÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• k siyÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadha

sattindriyÄ• \Ne 508/ nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadh
vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhar

cha hetÅ« vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ« siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ• nev

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• siy
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• . paÃ±ca ph
siyÄ• vipÄ• ko, siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
vipÄ• kadhammadhammo, siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammo. paÃ±ca vedan
cetanÄ• ... paÃ±ca cittÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• . manodhÄ• tu siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kan
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• , siyÄ• vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• ne

4. upÄ• dinnattikaá¹ƒ

<1041> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , kati anupÄ• dinnup
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• n
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , kati anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• ?

rÅ«pakkhandho \Be 450/ siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo
siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaa

paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• \Ee 434/ upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnupÄ
siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dvÄ• yatanÄ• siyÄ•
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• .

dasa \Ne 509/ dhÄ• tuyo upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . saddadhÄ• tu anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• n
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . dve dhÄ• tuyo siyÄ• upÄ•
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• .

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. dve saccÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ•
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

navindriyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anup
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . tayo akusalahetÅ« anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . tayo kus
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• .

kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo, siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• ni
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ•

paÃ±ca phassÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . manodhÄ• tusamphasso siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ
anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyo. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• d
siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyo. paÃ±ca vedanÄ• ... paÃ±ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... paÃ±ca c
upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• . manodhÄ• tu siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• d
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• upÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• , siyÄ• anupÄ• dinnupÄ• dÄ•
anupÄ• dinnaanupÄ• dÄ• niyÄ• .

5. vitakkattikaá¹ƒ

<1042> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be 451/ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , kati avitakkavi
510/ avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , kati
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , kati avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• ?

rÅ«pakkhandho avitakkaavicÄ• ro. tayo khandhÄ• siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avit
avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• ro, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ
avitakkaavicÄ• ro siyÄ• na vattabbo savitakkasavicÄ• rotipi \Ee 435/, avitakkavicÄ• ramatto
avitakkaavicÄ• rotipi.

dasÄ• yatanÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avita
avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• rantipi, avitakkavicÄ• ramatta
avitakkaavicÄ• rantipi.

pannarasa dhÄ• tuyo avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . manodhÄ• tu \Se 586/ savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• . ma
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . dhammad
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• na
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• tipi, avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• tipi, avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• tipi.

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. magga
savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. dukkh
savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
savitakkasavicÄ• rantipi, avitakkavicÄ• ramattantipi, avitakkaavicÄ• rantipi.

navindriyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . domanassindriyaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. upekkhindriy

savitakkasavicÄ• raá¹ƒ, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ. ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• siyÄ• savitakkasavi
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• .

tayo \Be 452/ \Ne 511/ akusalahetÅ« savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• . cha hetÅ« siyÄ• savitakkasav
avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro avitakkaavi
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• . paÃ±ca p
manodhÄ• tusamphasso savitakkasavicÄ• ro. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphasso siyÄ•
avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• ro. paÃ±ca vedanÄ• ... paÃ±ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• ...
cittÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• manodhÄ• tu savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• \Se 587/, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• , siyÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• rÄ• .

(1) rÅ«padukaá¹ƒ

<1043> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati rÅ«pÄ• , kati arÅ«pÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cit
kati arÅ«pÄ• ?

rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• \Ee 436/ rÅ«pÄ•
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, siyÄ• arÅ«paá¹ƒ. dasa dhÄ• tuyo rÅ«pÄ• . satta dhÄ
siyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• , siyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i saccÄ• ni arÅ«pÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«paá
sattindriyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• . cuddasindriyÄ• arÅ«pÄ• . jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, siyÄ• arÅ
arÅ«pÄ• . kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• arÅ«pÄ• . satta phassÄ•
satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... satta cetanÄ• satta cittÄ• arÅ«pÄ• .

(2) lokiyadukaá¹ƒ

<1044> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kati lokiyÄ• , kati lokuttarÄ• ? dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ Ä•
kati lokuttarÄ• ? aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ kati lokiyÄ• , kati lokuttarÄ• ? catunn
lokiyÄ• , kati lokuttarÄ• ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ kati lokiyÄ• , kati lokuttarÄ• ?

rÅ«pakkhandho lokiyo. cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• . dasÄ• yatan
Ä• yatanÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• \Be 453/, siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• . soá¸·asa dhÄ• tuyo lokiyÄ• . dve dh
siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• . dve saccÄ• lokiyÄ• . dve saccÄ• lokuttarÄ• .

dasindriyÄ• lokiyÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• lokuttarÄ• . navindriyÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokutta
akusalahetÅ« lokiyÄ• . cha hetÅ« siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• . kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ
siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• \Se 588/. cha phassÄ• lokiyÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
siyÄ• lokuttaro. cha vedanÄ• lokiyÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ
lokuttarÄ• . cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• lokiyÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä•

cha cetanÄ• lokiyÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamphassajÄ• cetanÄ• siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , lokiyÄ• . manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu siyÄ• lokiyÄ• , siyÄ• lokuttarÄ• ti.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dve sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , diá¹-á¹-hÄ• kusalavedanÄ• .

vipÄ• kÄ• ca upÄ• dinnÄ• , vitakkaá¹ƒ rÅ«palokiyÄ• ti ||

dhammahadayavibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

vibhaá¹…gapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Herein Lies the Very Brief Exposition of the Views of the Four Indian Schools

Written by Todd Fenner, Ph.D.

This paper came from a series of posts made in the Buddhist area of America On-Line between 11/28/95 and 12/4/95. I made these posts under the name of Jamyang. It was initiated by a request to teach the view of dependent arising in the nine yanas. It has since been edited slightly.

Subj: The View
Date: 95-11-28 01:49:30 EST
From: Jamyang

With regard to the view in the nine yanas, the explanation of the Nyingma is a unique one in that it connects the views of the yanas with the philosophical schools so that sravakayana is connected with the view of the Vaibhasika and so on. A good summary is in the appendix to the book 'The Life of Shabkar'. An extensive explanation is in Dudjom Rinpoche's magnum opus on the Nyingma Lineage. Unfortunately it costs over $200.

So I think it would be best to work through the classical tenet systems of Vaibhasika, Sautrantika, Yogacara and Madhyamika along with some of the subdivisions. I will also address the issue of Prasangika and Svatantrika that Namdrol rightly raised and try and explain both sides of the issue. Before doing that however, I want to make some comments. There are differences in Madhyamika, Mahamudra, Dzogchen etc. however the differences lay in method not view. In usage, that distinction is not usually made explicit, so it can sometimes be confusing. Thus each refers to certain meditation methods to attain the view as well as the view itself. Sometimes certain scholars, favoring certain techniques have thus rated one superior to the other but this is questionable as all of them are functional, that is they produce realization. Likewise with regard to tantra, the actual view in all tantra sets is identical between

the sets and to that of sutrayana. The difference is in the consciousness cognizing the view. So I will try and go into the view irregardless of the consciousness cognizing it. This greatly simplifies the explanations. In samadhi, the distinction between consciousness and the object is like water poured into water.

Subj: The View II
Date: 95-11-28 10:48:55 EST
From: Jamyang

Tibetans generally classify tenet systems into four broad categories Vaibhasika, Sautrantika, Yogacara, and Madhyamika. In reality the systems are much more diverse. The source of the views of the Vaibhasika and Sautrantika come primarily from the Abhidharmakosa by Vasubandhu and commentaries. The Yogacara from Maitreya, Asanga and Vasubandhu (he changed his mind) and the Madhyamika from Nagarjuna and Aryadeva. There is a classification of Madhyamika into Svatantra and Prasanga. The former stems from Bhavaviveka, Santiraksita and Kamalashila and the latter from Buddhapalita and Chandrakirti. The Gelug and perhaps others, place Dignaga and Dharmakirti between Sautrantika and Yogacara. They call their writings which seem to affirm the true existence of external objects Sautrantika following reason and those writings which seem to deny the true existence of external objects Yogacara following reason.

The classifications are largely(not entirely by any means) Tibetan ways of organizing the varied teachings. For instance, Tibetans use the term Vaibhasika to refer to the original 18 schools which include Theravada. In reality the 18 schools often had very distinctive ideas and did not consider themselves as one. It should be pointed out that the Abhidharma teachings in Theravada are quite a bit different than those in the Abhidharmakosa. The term Vaibhasika as used by Vasubandhu is restricted to one of the 18 schools which existed in Kasmir and produced a work called the Mahavibhasa (Great Commentary). This work exists now in Chinese but was never translated into Tibetan. For more information of this nature see Jeffrey Hopkin's chapter on Tibetan Doxography in

'Tibetan Literature, Studies in Genre' newly published by Snow Lion. By the way I wrote chapter 27 (little plug).

The Tibetans consider the study of the four systems to be like a progressive meditation because the definition of 'selflessness' becomes subtler and subtler and so the schools serve as a bridge or a ladder. The notion of doing it this way is reinforced by the Hevajra Tantra which explicitly advises one to progress in this fashion.

It should also be pointed out that there are a number of differences in the systems regarding the path, the idea of a final vehicle etc. besides the view concerning selflessness and ultimate truth. For a run down on all these see Geshe Sopa and Jeffrey Hopkins 'Cutting Through Appearances'.

Subj: View III
Date: 95-11-29 11:09:38 EST
From: Jamyang

The argument for selflessness is simple in structure and can be found in all the tenet systems. It is that if something truly exists or inherently exists it must be findable either through direct perception or by inference. The process is like the search in chemistry and physics for the basic units of matter. If something can be demonstrated to be capable of being broken down it isn't the basic unit. The tenet systems in regard to the analysis of self, all follow this basic approach. What sets them apart (other than a number of other issues) is the degree to which it is claimed that a basic unit is or is not established.

The purpose in performing this exercise is not the winning of debates or of playing intellectual games. That point is reiterated countless times by the Masters. Tsongkapa, whose reputation as a scholar is agreed by all, including opponents as being of the first order, said that if his work was taken in that way (being a game), he would have failed.

Rather, the exercise is meant to explore the minds way of grasping to the unreal as real. This grasping takes place at a level much deeper than that of verbalization and discursive thought. However we can use such thought nonetheless to gain a better insight. This is done by all systems and whether the system is very elaborate or rather simple it is still done. Even the instruction to 'just sit' says something and it used to get to something deeper.

Vaibhasika and Sautrantika:

That being said -- the Vaibhasika and Sautrantika will be classed together since their views on self and selflessness are essentially the same.

Both tenet systems assert a selflessness of person but not of dharmas. The self, they say is a mere designation imputed upon the skandhas. Vasubandhu says:

'How do we know that the word 'soul' is only a designation for a series of skandhas, and that no soul exists in and of itself?

We know this because no proof establishes the existence of a soul apart from the skandhas, no proof by direct perception, nor any proof from inference. If the soul were a real entity, separate like other entities, it would be known.'

Basically, when we look for a self at any given time we only find something else, a part of the skandhas such as a feeling, or an individual thought or whatever. We do not find something totally apart from these units (dharmas) that constitutes what we generally call the self. If the self were different that the skandhas, we should be able to remove all the skandhas and find it. That hasn't happened. If the self were equivalent to the skandhas, then as soon as the skandhas changed a bit it would disappear but it doesn't. Ergo the self is imputed on the skandhas.

Note that it is not said that the self doesn't exist at all, but rather that its mode of existence is not basic unit we generally

take it to be.

An example: Take a pot (a favorite Buddhist example), there is a pot perceived sitting on a table. If we smash it to pieces, the pot no longer appears. What we had thought of as 'pot' was merely a designation imputed upon a collection of multiple units of matter.

If we think of the terms 'general' and 'particular', in Sautrantika philosophy, 'generals', 'universals' etc. are like conventional truth and the 'particular', the ultimate truth. In Vaibhasika and Sautrantika, the particulars are the basic units called dharmas. The Vaibhasikas divided the five skandhas into 72 such dharmas. Eleven made up the physical world, matter(rupa), one for feeling(vedana), one for ideation(samjna), one for pure consciousness(without content)(vijnana), and 58 for all the other mental elements not previously mentioned(samskara). There are different ways to further categorize these so one could argue that there were more or less than 72 and indeed many did so argue.

(The book Ways of Enlightenment put out by Dharma Publishing has a description of these dharmas plus much much more. I have used the book heavily in classes I've taught on Abhidharma. You could get the Abhidharmakosabhasyam by Vasubandhu and get the extensive explanation as well, it is now in English, however it costs $300.)

Subj: View IV
Date: 95-12-01 00:49:08 EST
From: Jamyang

Before passing to Yogacara, a few words: Vaibhasika and Sautrantika are referred to as Hinayana schools, Yogacara and Madhyamika as Mahayana. However on examination, this is true mainly from the point of view of their main expositors. Vai/Sau recognized the path of the bodhisattva as does Theravada as a perfectly legitimate one and they outlined the path a bodhisattva would take to become a Buddha. However to them, a bodhisattva's wisdom took/takes the view of the respective philosophies. A bodhisattva basically just puts off nirvana and works for the benefit of beings and through merit

acquires the 10 powers of a Buddha not held by Sravakas and Pratyekas. Similarly, within Yogacara and Madhyamika, there are Arhats and Pratyeka Buddhas who have the Yogacara and Madhyamika viewpoints but simply meditate on emptiness to the point where they do not cultivate the perfections and work up to Buddhahood i.e. they stop short. The Gelug call this a Mahayanist holding Hinayana tenets and vice versa. I think it might be better to say simply that tenet systems have a certain independence from the vehicle. That is, they are not the defining characteristic. It is of course a little more complex than that but this is the short version.

Yogacara:

There are a number of different subgroups like the true aspectarians and false aspectarians. There is also a spectrum as to the degree of idealism asserted. Also, although the alaya vijnana is held by many to be a key Yogacara tenet, there are those who are considered Yogacara who assert only the six consciousnesses, denying the alaya and klista vijnana. For instance, Dharmakirti is held by the Gelug to be an example of the latter. (See 'Cutting Through Appearances' by Sopa and Hopkins for a run down on the different groupings for Yogacara as well as the other tenet systems.)

For scope purposes, I am going to limit myself primarily to Asanga, using the Tatvartha chapter of his Bodhisattvabhumi and his Mahayana Sangraha.

Subj: View V
Date: 95-12-02 11:20:24 EST
From: Jamyang

History

Madhyamika and Yogacara are said to be Mahayana tenet systems. The systems arose historically with the discovery of the Mahayana sutras of the second and third turning of the wheel. Nagarjuna is said to have discovered the Prajnaparamita texts on a visit to the naga realm. These texts are the main ones of the second turning. As most

know, the texts are filled with descriptions of the ultimate which are negative in tone. The 100,000 versed version tones the rhetoric down a little by saying that things are ultimately empty, not just empty. Nagarjuna states in many places that emptiness was not nothingness but dependent origination/arising. Nonetheless many took it to be nihilistic.

It is said that the third turning of the wheel is meant to correct this notion of nihilism. The main example of a sutra of this class is the Sandhinirmocana, (The Unraveling of the Intent).

(In Tibet, there are a number of views concerning the three turnings and what is definitive v. interpretive. The issue however is beyond my present scope.)

Asanga made use of the schema presented in the third turning to delineate what they consider to be the correct interpretation of the Prajnaparamita. They felt that the view of there being no basis at all was too extreme and that the correct view was a non-dual one wherein one did not hold that designations, names, constructs etc. were truly existent and that the support or basis of the names etc. were not truly absent.

This particular point is made strongly by Asanga in the Bodhisattvabhumi in the chapter on reality. To Asanga, correct view meant knowing exactly how something existed and did not exist. The ordinary person, he says, just goes on and says 'this is that is' without thinking or analyzing. To discover the truth, he said one had to analyze and investigate.

There are designations, expressions, etc. which are imaginary, and a real basis for the imputation of those designations. This basis had to be of necessity 'beyond expression and concepts'. This idea is presented by Asanga both directly as I just did, but most often, using the schema of the 3 natures so elaborately explained in the Sandhinirmocana.

The 3 are:

1. Parikalpita, imaginary nature
2. Paratantra, other-powered/dependent nature
3. Parinispana, perfected/reality

There is a classic metaphor used to understand this.

Imagine a rope in a dark room which is mistaken for a snake. The snake is the imaginary, the rope is the basis on which the snake depends and the absence of the snake in the rope is how the rope actually is, i.e. in its real or perfected nature.

The 3 natures are neither the same nor different from each other. In the Mahayana Sangraha, in the chapter on the knowable, Asanga explicitly says that the dependent nature is both the cause for imagining as well as that which is imagined. It can be considered reality or perfected when it is seen that it does not really exist as it was imagined.

Subj: View VI
Date: 95-12-02 12:03:31 EST
From: Jamyang

Asanga said that the dependent nature consisted of all the constructed differentiation's that had arose from the foundation/store consciousness(alaya vijnana). the alaya consists of all the seeds resulting from action. To illustrate, if a person engages in acts of lust, that person becomes permeated (lit. perfumed, skt .vasana, tib. bag chag) with lust. As the mind repeatedly arises and passes away in tandem with lust it becomes the generative cause for the lustful evolutions of the mind. The consciousness arises as a result of these permeation's. The differentiation's arising therefrom are said to be the construct of the body and the embodied, the construct of the experiencer and the experience, the constructs of validity, time, number place, language, difference and rebirth. Thus all of these have the same cause and the same nature.

Constructive thought arises for beings and eventually creates the worlds of those beings. The creation process consists of thought and support for the thought. The two are mutually caused. A previous thought is the cause of a present thing which becomes the support of another thought and so on. There is not independent external object apart from this process.

If one thinks about it, this is like the description of karma.
Karma to the Vaibhasikas as well as to the others was linked if not equated with intent (cetana). Intent causes and forms the basis of action, action causes all the results we experience and it is the support for our reactions which in turn cause more results.

Sometimes persons mistake the phrase non-duality of subject and object for subject only. In fact, in means the two are not independent and have the same nature. As Vasubandhu pointed out 'if there is no object, there is no subject either'.

Subj: View VII
Date: 95-12-03 23:58:06 EST
From: Jamyang

Madhyamika

Madhyamika traces back to Nagarjuna who discovered the Prajnaparamita texts hidden in the realm of the nagas. Its prime mark is the attack on the extremes of existence and non-existence along with the identification of emptiness with dependent arising. When Nagarjuna argued against cause and effect he argued against an independent cause and an independent effect. It seems to some that he totally denied cause and effect and therefore the path. In fact, he considered that only with dependent arising i.e.without inherent/independent could there be cause and effect, the path etc.

Sometime after Nagarjuna, Buddhapalita used a form of reasoning called a prasanga to demonstrate Nagarjuna's point. A prasanga is a consequence. That is, one takes the opposing thesis and demonstrate

what its consequences are. Another Madhyamika, Bhavaviveka, criticized this technique saying in effect that anargument to be successful had to be a full syllogism and not just a consequence. Bhavaviveka's method is called a svatantra.

To illustrate without giving a full lesson in Indian logic (I would lose everybody):

The sentence:

Sound is impermanent because of being a product.

The word 'product' is called a sign. It is the basis on which an inferential valid cognition is created. The sign has 3 modes of relating to the other elements of the syllogism.

1. The property of the subject. Here 'sound is a product' that is product is a property of sound.

2. Forward pervasion: product is a member of the set of impairment phenomena

3. Counterpervasion: the negative of the product is pervaded by the negative of the sign. that is, permanent phenomena are non-products.

A svatantra contains all three modes. A prasanga contains only the last two. The argument, as the Indians saw it, was over a method best suitable to persuade someone. (It is important to keep in mind that in India the purpose of arguing was persuasion.)

Later, Chandrakirti defended Buddhapalita's method quite strongly. Those who follow Chandra's method are called Prasangikas. Bhavaviveka and those following his method are called Svatantrikas. The terms were developed later to apply to the two methods. The persons themselves just saw themselves as Madhyamika.

In Tibet, Madhyamika was first introduced by Shantiraksita who is

considered a Svatantrika. He had a method which later persons called Yogacara-Madhyamika because he recommended meditating first on all things as mind using a method similar to the Yogacaras, and then meditate that the mind itself was empty of inherent existence. This method became extremely popular in Tibet.

Chandra's writings were introduced at a later time. In the next and final post, I will be presenting Tsongkapa's(1357-1419) interpretation of Prasangika Madhyamika as being superior to Svatantra while noting the arguments of those Tibetan scholars that disagree.

Subj: Final View
Date: 95-12-04 23:06:57 EST
From: Jamyang

First let me explain that I am trained in this as a Gelug. Obviously there is some interpretation. The lineages have some differing views on Madhyamika as it is so important. Some think the views differ greatly, some don't. I belong to the latter. I encourage with all my heart that persons who are stimulated and feel benefited by this series to study more.

Tsongkhapa felt that the cause of being bound to samsara was a deeply rooted habit that grasped to the concept of inherent existence. To exist inherently means to have a basis independent of imputation. Tsongkhapa argued in essence, that all the tenet systems below prasangika asserted such a basis either explicitly (i.e. they said so and one can find it stated as such) or implicitly (it may be hard to find the passage and there is a question about it but such a conclusion might be drawn from other things). In the case of Vaibhasika and Sautrantika it was the dharmas. In Yogacara, it was paratantra and parinispanna or mind. The Madhyamikas argued that there was no such basis ultimately at all. The Svatantrikas, however, because they used syllogisms instead of consequences implicitly asserted a type of independence on the conventional level known as svalaksana or inherent characteristic.

This is extremely subtle. The argument is that if a syllogism is used, there is an assumption that the two parties will see the first mode the property of a subject in the same way, implying some sort of independent existence. Seeing the property in the same way demands recognizing that the property has at minimum some sort of characteristic which is independent of the imputing mind. The use of a consequence does not do this, but merely takes the assumption of the opponent as a basis as opposed to making an assumption oneself. Therefore the Prasangika do not have the fault of asserting iherent existence/characteristic even conventionally.

Other scholars in Tibet hold that Tsongkhapa's differentiation is incorrect since the Sautrantikas do not assert svalaksana ultimately and only use it conventionally as a means to lead persons to the truth and do not hold it as a view. They further argue that the Indians did not view the Svatantrikas and Prasangikas in the way Tsongkhapa did and rather seemed to agree that the difference was pedagogical. They say svatantra is for converting non-buddhists, prasanga for converting buddhists.

Tsongkhapa's point though, however the intent or history of the issue, was that even grasping at something this subtle had to be done away with. Tsongkhapa agreed with Chandra that inherent existence didn't exist even conventionally. In the conventional world people just use words and agree on things in an unanalytic way.

I say I am Jamyang. I don't say I am inherent Jamyang. By negating inherent existence, one allows convention and there is no incompatibility between samsara and nirvana, between form and emptiness. Once inherent existence is negated then what is left is just dependent arising. Then everything is pure. The negation of inherent existence is intended as an arrow to shoot the root cause of defilement. It cuts out the core of that which is grasped. things appear then as mirage, a reflection, a plantain tree, a bubble etc. a play of stainless mind and wind.

Sarva Mangalam

Precious Bodhicitta, where it is not arisen, may it arise.
Where is has arisen, may it not decline but grow ever fuller.
By the merit of this presentation, may all beings obtain the state of Vajradhara. May the dharma take solid root in the West and may no obstacles arise to its practice and flourishing.
###

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayavinicchayo

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 vanditvÄ• \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ sirasÄ• seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, buddhamappaá¹-ipuggalaá¹ƒ.

bhavÄ• bhÄ• vakaraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡aÃ±ceva niraá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<2> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, hitatthÄ• ya samÄ• hito.

pavakkhÄ• mi samÄ• sena, vinayassavinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

<3> á¹• 21 anÄ• kulamasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, madhuratthapadakkamaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ubhÄ• vakaraá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, paramaá¹ƒ vinayakkame ||

<4> á¹• 21 apÄ• raá¹ƒ otarantÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• raá¹ƒ vinayasÄ• garaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, nÄ• vÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

<5> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• vinayanÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vinayassavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

avikkhittena cittena, vadato me nibodhatha ||

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…go

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

<6> á¹• 21 tividhe \Be 2/ \Ne 2/ tilamattampi, magge sevanacetano.

aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesento, allokÄ• se parÄ• jito ||

<7> á¹• 21 pavesanaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , á¹-hitamuddharaá¹‡ampi vÄ• .

sasikkho sÄ• diyanto so, á¹-hapetvÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ cuto ||

<8> á¹• 21 santhatenaá¹…gajÄ• tena, santhataá¹ƒ vÄ• asanthataá¹ƒ.

maggaá¹ƒ pana pavesento, tathevÄ• santhatena ca ||

<9> á¹• 21 upÄ• dinnenupÄ• dinne, anupÄ• dinnakena vÄ• .

ghaá¹-á¹-ite anupÄ• dinne, sace sÄ• diyatettha so ||

<10> á¹• 21 hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette, paviá¹-á¹-he tu parÄ• jito.

khette thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassa, dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca viniddise ||

<11> á¹• 21 mate akkhÄ• yite cÄ• pi, yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitepi ca.

methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto, hoti pÄ• rÄ• jiko naro ||

<12> á¹• 21 yebhuyyakkhÄ• yite cÄ• pi, upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitepi ca.

hoti thullaccayÄ• patti, sese Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<13> á¹• 21 nimittamattaá¹ƒ sesetvÄ• , khÄ• yitepi sarÄ«rake.

nimitte methunaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ, sevatopi parÄ• jayo ||

<14> á¹• 21 uddhumÄ• tÄ• disampatte, sabbatthÄ• pi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

khÄ• yitÄ• kkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sabbaá¹ƒ matasarÄ«rake ||

<15> á¹• 21 chinditvÄ• pana tacchetvÄ• , nimittuppÄ• á¹-ite pana.

vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato tasmiá¹ƒ, sevaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<16> á¹• 21 tato \Be 3/ \Ne 3/ methunarÄ• gena, patitÄ• ya nimittato.

tÄ• yaá¹ƒ upakkamantassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesiyaá¹ƒ ||

<17> á¹• 21 nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡epi, maá¹ƒse nhÄ• rumhi vÄ• sati.

methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto, jÄ«vamÄ• ne parÄ• jito ||

<18> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddakkhinÄ• sÄ• su, vatthikose vaá¹‡esu vÄ• .

aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesento, rÄ• gÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<19> á¹• 21 avasesasarÄ«rasmiá¹ƒ, upakacchÅ«rukÄ• disu.

vasÄ• methunarÄ• gassa, sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<20> á¹• 21 assagomahisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, oá¹-á¹-hagadrabhadantinaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• sÄ• su vatthikosesu, sevaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<21> á¹• 21 tathÄ• sabbatiracchÄ• naá¹ƒ, akkhikaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡esupi.

avasesasarÄ«resu, sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<22> á¹• 21 tesaá¹ƒ allasarÄ«resu, matÄ• naá¹ƒ sevato pana.

tividhÄ• pi siyÄ• patti, khettasmiá¹ƒ tividhe sati ||

<23> á¹• 21 bahi methunarÄ• gena, nimittaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• pana.

nimittena chupantassa, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<24> á¹• 21 kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena, nimittena mukhena vÄ• .

nimittaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• tassa, chupato garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<25> á¹• 21 tathevobhayarÄ• gena, nimittaá¹ƒ purisassapi.

nimittena chupantassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<26> á¹• 21 nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ tu, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• .

thullaccayaá¹ƒ chupantassa, hoti methunarÄ• gato ||

<27> á¹• 21 kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• .

nimittena nimittassa, chupane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<28> á¹• 21 aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• , tamÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe.

tatthÄ• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , nÄ«harantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<29> á¹• 21 tathÄ• \Be 4/ catÅ«hi passehi, itthiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himattalaá¹ƒ.

achupantaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• , nÄ«harantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<30> á¹• 21 uppÄ• á¹-itoá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsesu \Ne 4/, bahi nikkhantakesu vÄ• .

dantesu vÄ• yamantassa, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<31> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , magge duvidharÄ• gato.

sukke muttepi vÄ• mutte, vÄ• yamantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<32> á¹• 21 itthiá¹ƒ methunarÄ• gena, Ä• liá¹…gantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

hatthaggÄ• haparÄ• mÄ• sa-cumbanÄ• dÄ«svayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<33> á¹• 21 apade ahayo macchÄ• , kapotÄ• dvipadepi ca.

godhÄ• catuppade heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vatthu pÄ• rÄ• jikassime ||

<34> á¹• 21 sevetukÄ• matÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, magge maggappavesanaá¹ƒ.

idamaá¹…gadvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamantimavatthuno ||

<35> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasseva, sÄ• mantamiti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<36> á¹• 21 ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantassa bhikkhuno.

tathevÄ• sÄ• diyantassa, jÄ• nantassÄ• dikammino ||

<37> á¹• 21 vinaye anayÅ«parame parame.

sujanassa sukhÄ• nayane nayane.

paá¹-u hoti padhÄ• narato na rato.

idha yo pana sÄ• ramate ramate ||

<38> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ hitavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

avedi surasambhavaá¹ƒ sambhavaá¹ƒ.

sa mÄ• rabaá¸·isÄ• sane sÄ• sane.

samo bhavatupÄ• linÄ• pÄ• linÄ• ||

iti vinayavinicchaye paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

<39> á¹• 21 Ä• diyanto \Be 5/ harantova-haranto iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ.

vikopento tathÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cÄ• ventopi parÄ• jito ||

<40> á¹• 21 tattha \Ne 5/ nÄ• nekabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

avahÄ• rÄ• dasevete, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<41> á¹• 21 sÄ• hatthÄ• á¹‡attiko ceva, nissaggo atthasÄ• dhako.

dhuranikkhepanaÃ±cÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ||

<42> á¹• 21 pubbasahapayogo ca, saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡ampi ca.

saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ nemittaá¹ƒ, pubbayogÄ• dipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ||

<43> á¹• 21 theyyapasayhaparikappa-paá¹-icchannakusÄ• dikÄ• .

avahÄ• rÄ• ime paÃ±ca, veditabbÄ• va viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<44> á¹• 21 vatthukÄ• lagghadese ca, paribhogaÃ±ca paÃ±capi.

Ã±atvÄ• etÄ• ni kÄ• tabbo, paá¹‡á¸• itena vinicchayo ||

<45> á¹• 21 dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi kuddÄ• laá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ pariyesato.

gacchato theyyacittena, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pubbayogato ||

<46> á¹• 21 tatthajÄ• takakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , lataá¹ƒ vÄ• chindato pana.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ubhayatthÄ• pi, vuttaá¹ƒ sahapayogato ||

<47> á¹• 21 pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ato vÄ• pi, byÅ«hato paá¹ƒsumeva vÄ• .

Ä• masantassa vÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<48> á¹• 21 mukhe pÄ• saá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• , khÄ• á¹‡uke baddhakumbhiyÄ• .

bandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• Ã±eyyo, á¹-hÄ• nabhedo vijÄ• natÄ• ||

<49> á¹• 21 dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni panekasmiá¹ƒ, khÄ• á¹‡uke baddhakumbhiyÄ• .

valayaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, pavesetvÄ• katÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<50> á¹• 21 uddharantassa khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vÄ• , chindato saá¹…khalimpi vÄ• .

thullaccayaá¹ƒ tato kumbhiá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

<51> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Be 6/ pana kumbhiá¹ƒ vÄ• , uddharitvÄ• tathÄ• puna.

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vÄ• , saá¹…khaliá¹ƒ vÄ• pi so nayo ||

<52> á¹• 21 ito cito ca ghaá¹ƒsanto, mÅ«le sÄ• reti rakkhati.

valayaá¹ƒ khegataá¹ƒ tattha, karontova parÄ• jito ||

<53> á¹• 21 jÄ• taá¹ƒ chindati ce rukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kumbhimatthake.

samÄ«pe chindato tassa, pÄ• cittiyamatatthajaá¹ƒ ||

<54> á¹• 21 antokumbhigataá¹ƒ \Ne 6/ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, phandÄ• peti sace pana.

apabyÅ«heti tattheva, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<55> á¹• 21 haranto kumbhiyÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chindati attano.

bhÄ• jane vÄ• gataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , hoti bhikkhu parÄ• jito ||

<56> á¹• 21 hÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pana pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ, suttÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ tu kumbhiyÄ• .

phandÄ• peti yathÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

<57> á¹• 21 sappiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, pivato pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

ekeneva payogena, pÄ«tamatte parÄ• jayo ||

<58> á¹• 21 katvÄ• va dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ, pivantassa punappunaá¹ƒ.

sakalampi ca taá¹ƒ kumbhiá¹ƒ, pivato na parÄ• jayo ||

<59> á¹• 21 sace khipati yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ telakumbhiyaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ, dhuvaá¹ƒ pivati tÄ• vade ||

<60> á¹• 21 hatthato muttamatteva, theyyacitto vinassati.

Ä• viÃ±jetvÄ• pi vÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ gÄ• á¸·eti ce tathÄ• ||

<61> á¹• 21 telassÄ• kiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , khittaá¹ƒ rittÄ• ya kumbhiyÄ• .

pÄ«taá¹ƒ telaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, uddharantova dhaá¹ƒsito ||

<62> á¹• 21 tattheva bhindato telaá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• entassa tatheva ca.

jhÄ• pentassa abhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• , karontassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<63> á¹• 21 á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ \Be 7/ pattharitvÄ• ca, sÄ• á¹-akattharaá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ.

veá¹-hetvÄ• uddharantassa, mutte á¹-hÄ• nÄ• parÄ• bhavo ||

<64> á¹• 21 orimantena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-ha-mokÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• rimantato.

pÄ• rÄ• jikamatikkante, kaá¸• á¸• hato ujukampi vÄ• ||

thalaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<65> á¹• 21 purato mukhatuá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca, kalÄ• paggaÃ±ca pacchato.

dvÄ«su passesu pakkhanto, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• danakhÄ• tathÄ• ||

<66> á¹• 21 uddhaÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne 7/ sikhagganti, gagane gacchato pana.

morassa cha paricchedÄ• , veditabbÄ• vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<67> á¹• 21 bhikkhu ``sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ moraá¹ƒ, gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti khegataá¹ƒ.

hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pasÄ• reti, purato vÄ• ssa tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<68> á¹• 21 moropi gagane pakkhe, cÄ• reti na ca gacchati.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ gamanacchede, Ä• masantassa ceva taá¹ƒ ||

<69> á¹• 21 á¹-hÄ• nÄ• moramamocento, phandÄ• peti sace pana.

evaá¹ƒ phandÄ• pane tassa, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<70> á¹• 21 aggahetvÄ• gahetvÄ• vÄ• , hatthena pana attano.

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce moraá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cuto siyÄ• ||

<71> á¹• 21 phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ mukhaggena, kalÄ• paggena vÄ• pana.

kalÄ• paggena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, mukhatuá¹‡á¸• ena bhikkhu ce ||

<72> á¹• 21 atikkÄ• meyya yo moraá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti nÄ• ma so.

eseva ca nayo pÄ• da-sikhÄ• pakkhesu dÄ«pito ||

<73> á¹• 21 gagane pana gacchanto, kare moro nilÄ«yati.

taá¹ƒ kareneva cÄ• rento, phandÄ• petÄ«ti vuccati ||

<74> á¹• 21 sace \Be 8/ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti taá¹ƒ moraá¹ƒ, itarena karena so.

cÄ• vitattÄ• pana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , bhikkhu á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cuto siyÄ• ||

<75> á¹• 21 itaraá¹ƒ pana morassa, upaneti sace karaá¹ƒ.

na doso tattha uá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , sayameva nilÄ«yati ||

<76> á¹• 21 disvÄ• aá¹…ge nilÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, theyyacittena gacchato.

pÄ• de thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti, dutiye ca parÄ• jayo ||

<77> á¹• 21 bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitamorassa, tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹‡á¸• ito.

pÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca kalÄ• passa, vasena paridÄ«paye ||

<78> á¹• 21 tato kesaggamattampi, moraá¹ƒ pathavito pana.

hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa, ukkhipantassa bhikkhuno ||

<79> á¹• 21 chijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ, patte patati ce pana.

hatthena uddharantassa, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<80> á¹• 21 sace \Ne 8/ anuddharitvÄ• va, theyyacittena gacchati.

dutiye padavÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikamudÄ«raye ||

<81> á¹• 21 eseva ca nayo Ã±eyyo, hatthe vattheva matthake.

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tassa bhave á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha yattha patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<82> á¹• 21 theyyacittena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• mÄ• sampi anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<83> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒharitvÄ• sace vaá¹ƒse, á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• punorato bhogaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• antaÃ±ca pÄ• rato ||

<84> á¹• 21 cÄ«varena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa pavuccati.

na tu cÄ«varavaá¹ƒso so, hotÄ«ti sakalo mato ||

<85> á¹• 21 orimantena \Be 9/ okÄ• saá¹ƒ, phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tamitarena vÄ• .

itarenapi vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, orimantena vÄ• puna ||

<86> á¹• 21 dakkhiá¹‡antena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , vÄ• mantenitarena vÄ• .

vÄ• mantena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, atikkÄ• mayato cuti ||

<87> á¹• 21 uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipantassa, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹ƒsato.

kesaggamatte ukkhitte, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<88> á¹• 21 rajjukena ca bandhitvÄ• , á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ vimocento, mutte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<89> á¹• 21 veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒse, nibbeá¹-hentassa bhikkhuno.

valayaá¹ƒ chindato vÄ• pi, mocentassapyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<90> á¹• 21 cÄ«varassa pasÄ• retvÄ• , á¹-hapitassa hi vaá¹ƒsake.

saá¹ƒharitvÄ• tu nikkhitte, cÄ«vare viya nicchayo ||

<91> á¹• 21 sikkÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, laggitaá¹ƒ hoti bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

sikkÄ• to taá¹ƒ haranto vÄ• , saha sikkÄ• ya vÄ• cuto ||

<92> á¹• 21 kuntÄ• diá¹ƒ nÄ• gadantesu, á¹-hitesu paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• .

agge vÄ• pana bunde vÄ• , gahetvÄ• parikaá¸• á¸• hato ||

<93> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Ne 9/ phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ, atikkÄ• mayato siyÄ• .

ujukaá¹ƒ ukkhipantassa, kesaggena parÄ• jayo ||

<94> á¹• 21 pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• bhimukho á¹-hatvÄ• , Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati sace pana.

orimantaphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sa-mitarantaccaye cuto ||

<95> á¹• 21 tatheva parato tassa, pellentassÄ• pi bhikkhuno.

bhittiá¹ƒ pana ca nissÄ• ya, á¹-hapitepi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<96> á¹• 21 cÄ• lentassa ca tÄ• lassa, phalaá¹ƒ vatthu hi pÅ«rati.

yenassa bandhanÄ• mutte, tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<97> á¹• 21 piá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ \Be 10/ chindati tÄ• lassa, sace pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

eseva ca nayo sesa-rukkhapupphaphalesupi ||

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<98> á¹• 21 gacchato hi nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, padavÄ• rena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

udake pana gambhÄ«re, tathÄ• nimujjanÄ• disu ||

<99> á¹• 21 tatthajÄ• takapupphesu, yena pupphena pÅ«rati.

vatthu taá¹ƒ chindato pupphaá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vade ||

<100> á¹• 21 ekanÄ• á¸·assa vÄ• passe, vÄ• ko uppalajÄ• tiyÄ• .

na chijjati tato yÄ• va, tÄ• va naá¹ƒ parirakkhati ||

<101> á¹• 21 sÄ• mikeheva pupphesu, chinditvÄ• á¹-hapitesupi.

pubbe vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

<102> á¹• 21 bhÄ• rabaddhÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni, chasvÄ• kÄ• resu kenaci.

Ä• kÄ• rena sace tÄ• ni, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti nassati ||

<103> á¹• 21 á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pana pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ, kalÄ• paá¹ƒ jalapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ.

cÄ• letvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ puppha-á¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

<104> á¹• 21 parikappeti ce ``ettha, gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rakkhati.

uddharanto gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , bhaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma pavuccati ||

<105> á¹• 21 accuggatassa taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, jalato sakalaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ.

uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tato pupphaá¹ƒ, ujumuddharato pana ||

<106> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ante \Ne 10/ jalato mutta-matte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhave.

amutte jalato tasmiá¹ƒ, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<107> á¹• 21 pupphe gahetvÄ• nÄ• metvÄ• , uppÄ• á¹-eti sace pana.

na tassa udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, naá¹-á¹-ho uppÄ• á¹-itakkhaá¹‡e ||

<108> á¹• 21 yo \Be 11/ hi sassÄ• mike macche, theyyacittena gaá¹‡hati.

baá¸·isenapi jÄ• lena, hatthena kuminena vÄ• ||

<109> á¹• 21 tassevaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato vatthu, yena macchena pÅ«rati.

tasmiá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-amattasmiá¹ƒ, jalÄ• hoti parÄ• jayo ||

<110> á¹• 21 á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ salilajÄ• naÃ±hi, kevalaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ.

salilaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vimocento, jalÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhave ||

<111> á¹• 21 nÄ«rato uppatitvÄ• yo, tÄ«re patati vÄ• rijo.

gaá¹‡hato taá¹ƒ panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena viniddise ||

<112> á¹• 21 mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya macchÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¸·Ä• ke nadiyÄ• pi vÄ• .

ninne macchavisaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, pakkhipitvÄ• gate pana ||

<113> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• macchavisaá¹ƒ macchÄ• , khÄ• ditvÄ• pilavanti ce.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ mate macche, theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato ||

<114> á¹• 21 paá¹ƒsukÅ«likasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, na doso koci gaá¹‡hato.

sÄ• mikesvÄ• harantesu, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<115> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• macche, sace yanti nirÄ• layÄ• .

gaá¹‡hato pana te sese, theyyacittena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<116> á¹• 21 amatesu anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vadanti vinayaÃ±Ã±uno.

eseva ca nayo sese, kacchapÄ• dimhi vÄ• rije ||

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<117> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, thenetvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• n

pÄ• duddhÄ• re dosÄ• vuttÄ• , bhikkhussevaá¹ƒ gacchantassa ||

<118> á¹• 21 baddhÄ• ya \Be 12/ nÄ• vÄ• ya hi caá¹‡á¸• asote.

á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ bandhanamekameva.

bhikkhussa \Ne 11/ tasmiá¹ƒ muttamatte.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa vadanti dhÄ«rÄ• ||

<119> á¹• 21 niccale udake nÄ• va-mabandhanamavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

purato pacchato vÄ• pi, passato vÄ• pi kaá¸• á¸• hato ||

<120> á¹• 21 ekenantena samphuá¹-á¹-ha-mokÄ• samitarena taá¹ƒ.

atikkÄ• mayato nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<121> tathÄ• ---

uddhaá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi, udakamhÄ• vimocite.

adhonÄ• vÄ• talaá¹ƒ tena, phuá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• ||

<122> á¹• 21 bandhitvÄ• pana yÄ• tÄ«re, á¹-hapitÄ• niccale jale.

bandhanaÃ±ca á¹-hitokÄ• so, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tassÄ• dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ ||

<123> á¹• 21 hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ, bandhanassa vimocane.

pacchÄ• kenacupÄ• yena, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

<124> á¹• 21 cÄ• vetvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pacchÄ• bandhanamocane.

eseva ca nayo vutto, theyyacittassa bhikkhuno ||

<125> á¹• 21 ussÄ• retvÄ• nikujjitvÄ• , á¹-hapitÄ• ya thale pana.

phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sova hi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• vÄ• ya mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• ||

<126> á¹• 21 Ã±eyyo á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo.

Ä• kÄ• reheva paÃ±cahi.

yato kutoci cÄ• vento.

hoti pÄ• rÄ• jiko naro ||

<127> á¹• 21 eseva ca nayo Ã±eyyo, nÄ• vÄ• yukkujjitÄ• yapi.

á¹-hapitÄ• yapi nÄ• vÄ• ya, ghaá¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÅ«pari ||

<128> á¹• 21 theyyÄ• \Be 13/ titthe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, Ä• ruhitvÄ• sace pana.

arittena phiyenÄ• pi, pÄ• jentassa parÄ• jayo ||

<129> á¹• 21 sace chattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• , ussÄ• petvÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

laá¹…kÄ• rasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , gaá¹‡hÄ• peti samÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<130> á¹• 21 Ä• gamma \Ne 12/ balavÄ• vÄ• to, nÄ• vaá¹ƒ harati ce pana.

vÄ• teneva haá¹-Ä• nÄ• vÄ• , na doso koci vijjati ||

<131> á¹• 21 sayameva ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, gÄ• matitthamupÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

acÄ• ventova taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹‡itvÄ• ce palÄ• yati ||

<132> á¹• 21 avahÄ• ro na bhikkhussa, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

sayameva ca gacchantiá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<133> á¹• 21 yÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ratho vayhaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nikÄ• .

yÄ• naá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mi, yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hamiti vÄ• pana ||

<134> á¹• 21 gacchato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ pariyesato.

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanayogasmiá¹ƒ, vijjamÄ• ne parÄ• jayo ||

<135> á¹• 21 yÄ• nassa dukayuttassa, dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dÄ«paye.

yÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• jayato tassa, nisÄ«ditvÄ• dhure pana ||

<136> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ tu goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• duddhÄ• re viniddise.

cakkÄ• naÃ±hi á¹-hitokÄ• sa-matikkante parÄ• bhavo ||

<137> á¹• 21 ayuttakassÄ• pi ca yÄ• nakassa, dhurenupatthambhaniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa.

vasenupatthambhanicakkakÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡eva bhavanti tassa ||

<138> á¹• 21 tathÄ• dhurena dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ, upariá¹-á¹-hapitassa ca.

bhÅ«miyampi dhureneva, tatheva á¹-hapitassa ca ||

<139> á¹• 21 purato \Be 14/ pacchato vÄ• pi, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce pana.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ tu tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ve parÄ• jayo ||

<140> á¹• 21 apanetvÄ• na cakkÄ• ni, akkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«sakehi tu.

á¹-hitassÅ«pari dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dve viniddise ||

<141> á¹• 21 kaá¸• á¸• hanto ukkhipanto vÄ• , phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saccaye cuto.

á¹-hapitassa panaÃ±Ã±assa, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ yassa kassaci ||

<142> á¹• 21 akkhuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ dhurassÄ• ti, paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dÄ«paye.

uddhÄ«su vÄ• gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

<143> á¹• 21 á¹-hapitassa \Ne 13/ hi cakkassa, nÄ• bhiyÄ• pana bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ.

ekameva siyÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paricchedopi paÃ±cadhÄ• ||

<144> á¹• 21 phusitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, nemipassena nÄ• bhiyÄ• .

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dve bhavantassa, naá¹-á¹-ho tesamatikkame ||

<145> á¹• 21 disvÄ• yÄ• namanÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathe.

Ä• ruhitvÄ• acodetvÄ• , kiá¹‡itvÄ• yÄ• ti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<146> á¹• 21 sÄ«sakkhandhakaá¹-olamba-vasÄ• bhÄ• ro catubbidho.

tattha sÄ«sagataá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<147> á¹• 21 ito cito ca ghaá¹ƒsanto, theyyacittena yo pana.

sirasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ• reti, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<148> á¹• 21 khandhaá¹ƒ oropite bhÄ• re, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

sÄ«sato kesamattampi, mocentopi parÄ• jito ||

<149> á¹• 21 bhÄ• raá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, á¹-hapetvÄ• suddhamÄ• naso.

pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ theyyacittena, uddharanto parÄ• jito ||522

<150> á¹• 21 ettha \Be 15/ vuttanayeneva, sesesupi asesato.

bhÄ• resu matisÄ• rena, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<151> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jato.

parÄ• jeti paraá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, caranto ce parÄ• jito ||522

<152> á¹• 21 vimatiá¹ƒ janayantassa, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

parajjati sayaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, caranto yopi tassa ca ||

<153> á¹• 21 sÄ• mino dhuranikkhepe, ``na dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cattano.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhave tassa, sabbesaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-asakkhinaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<154> á¹• 21 vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne 14/ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, acchinditvÄ• na gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ.

sabbesaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepÄ• -bhÄ• vatova na sijjhati ||

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<155> á¹• 21 sÄ«sÄ• ni sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, nirumbhitvÄ• na gaá¹‡hato.

asitena ca lÄ• yitvÄ• , chinditvÄ• vÄ• karena ca ||

<156> á¹• 21 yasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«jepi vÄ• vatthu, sÄ«se pÅ«reti muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ.

bandhanÄ• mocite tasmiá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<157> á¹• 21 acchinno pana daá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• , taco vÄ• appamattako.

vÄ«hinÄ• á¸·ampi vÄ• dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, anikkhantova rakkhati ||

<158> á¹• 21 sace \Be 16/ so parikappeti, ``madditvÄ• panidaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

papphoá¹-etvÄ• ito sÄ• raá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti rakkhati ||

<159> á¹• 21 maddanuddharaá¹‡e natthi, doso papphoá¹-anepi vÄ• .

attano bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ, karontassa parÄ• jayo ||

<160> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi, pathaviá¹ƒ parasantakaá¹ƒ.

theyyacittena ce khÄ«laá¹ƒ, saá¹…kÄ• meti parÄ• jayo ||

<161> á¹• 21 taÃ±ca kho sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, dhuranikkhepane sati.

anagghÄ• bhÅ«mi nÄ• mesÄ• , tasmÄ• evamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<162> á¹• 21 gahetabbÄ• sace hoti, dvÄ«hi khÄ«lehi yÄ• pana.

Ä• do thullaccayaá¹ƒ tesu, dutiyeva parÄ• jayo ||

<163> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo yo bhikkhu, ``mamedaá¹ƒ santakaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pasÄ• reti, yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pÄ• teti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<164> á¹• 21 yehi dvÄ«hi payogehi, attano santakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

Ä• do thullaccayaá¹ƒ tesu, dutiye ca parÄ• jayo ||

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<165> á¹• 21 khette vuttanayeneva, vatthuá¹-á¹-hassa vinicchayo.

gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hepi ca vattabbaá¹ƒ, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi ||

vatthuá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<166> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 15/ vÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , lataá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hameva

bhaá¹‡á¸• aggheneva kÄ• tabbo, gaá¹‡hanto tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ ||

<167> á¹• 21 mahagghe pana rukkhasmiá¹ƒ, chinnamattepi nassati.

tacchetvÄ• á¹-hapito rukkho, gahetabbo na kocipi ||

<168> á¹• 21 chinditvÄ• \Be 17/ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ mÅ«le, rukkhamaddhagataá¹ƒ pana.

``chaá¸• á¸• ito sÄ• mikehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<169> á¹• 21 lakkhaá¹‡e challiyonaddhe, na doso koci gaá¹‡hato.

ajjhÄ• vutthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, vinassantaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hato ||

<170> á¹• 21 yo cÄ• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• , katvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni.

citte cintento vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ hotevassa ||

<171> á¹• 21 varÄ• habyagghacchataracchakÄ• dito.

upaddavÄ• muccitukÄ• matÄ• ya yo.

tatheva taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namatikkameti ce.

na koci doso pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyakaá¹ƒ ||

<172> á¹• 21 idamÄ• rakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ suá¹…kaghÄ• tato.

tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-amuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tamanokkamma gacchato ||

<173> á¹• 21 etaá¹ƒ pariharantassa, theyyacittena satthunÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikamanuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• senÄ• pi gacchato ||

<174> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• ettha visesena, satisampannacetasÄ• .

appamattena hotabbaá¹ƒ, piyasÄ«lena bhikkhunÄ• ||

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<175> á¹• 21 toyadullabhakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ, bhÄ• jane gopitaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ.

Ä• viÃ±jitvÄ• pavesetvÄ• , chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<176> á¹• 21 vÄ• piyaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¸·Ä• ke vÄ• , bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ attano pana.

gaá¹‡hantassa pavesetvÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena viniddise ||

<177> á¹• 21 chindato mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ tu, adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbato.

bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saddhimpi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<178> á¹• 21 anto \Be 18/ \Ne 16/ á¹-hatvÄ• bahi á¹-hatvÄ• , chindanto ubhayatthapi.

bahiantena kÄ• tabbo, antoantena majjhato ||

udakakathÄ• .

<179> á¹• 21 vÄ• rena sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• yaá¹ƒ, dantakaá¹-á¹-hamaraÃ±Ã±ato.

Ä• netvÄ• cariyÄ• nampi, Ä• haranti sace pana ||

<180> á¹• 21 chinditvÄ• yÄ• va saá¹…ghassa, na niyyÄ• denti te pana.

Ä• bhataá¹ƒ tÄ• va taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, tesameva ca santakaá¹ƒ ||

<181> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ theyyacittena, gaá¹‡hantassa ca bhikkhuno.

garubhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca saá¹…ghassa, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena parÄ• bhavo ||

<182> á¹• 21 yadÄ• niyyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ tehi, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi theyyÄ• ya, avahÄ• ro na vijjati ||

<183> á¹• 21 arakkhattÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ha-mabhÄ• jetabbatopi ca.

sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya na hotidaá¹ƒ ||

dantakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<184> á¹• 21 aggiá¹ƒ vÄ• deti satthena, Ä• koá¹-eti samantato.

Ä• koá¹-eti visaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, maá¹‡á¸• Å«kaá¹‡á¹-akanÄ• makaá¹ƒ ||

<185> á¹• 21 yena vÄ• tena vÄ• rukkho, vinassati ca á¸• ayhati.

sabbattha bhikkhuno tassa, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

vanappatikathÄ• .

<186> á¹• 21 sÄ«sato kaá¹‡á¹‡ato vÄ• pi, gÄ«vato hatthatopi vÄ• .

chinditvÄ• vÄ• pi mocetvÄ• , gaá¹‡hato theyyacetasÄ• ||

<187> á¹• 21 hoti \Be 19/ mocitamattasmiá¹ƒ, sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi parÄ• jayo.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ karontassa, Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavikaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<188> á¹• 21 hatthÄ• anÄ«haritvÄ• va, valayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-akampi vÄ• .

aggabÄ• huÃ±ca ghaá¹ƒsanto, cÄ• reti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ ||

<189> á¹• 21 tamÄ• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ \Ne 17/ coro, karoti yadi rakkhati.

saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akato mÅ«le, valayaá¹ƒva na hotidaá¹ƒ ||

<190> á¹• 21 nivatthaá¹ƒ pana vatthaá¹ƒ yo, acchindati parassa ce.

paropi pana lajjÄ• ya, sahasÄ• taá¹ƒ na muÃ±cati ||

<191> á¹• 21 Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati ca coropi, so paro tÄ• va rakkhati.

parassa hatthato vatthe, muttamatte parÄ• jayo ||

<192> á¹• 21 sabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, nentassa paá¹-hame pade.

thullaccayamatikkante, dutiyeva cuto siyÄ• ||

<193> á¹• 21 pÄ• tÄ• peti sace bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tajjetvÄ• theyyacetano.

parassa hatthato bhaá¹‡á¸• e, muttamatte parÄ• jayo ||

<194> á¹• 21 athÄ• pi parikappetvÄ• , pÄ• tÄ• peti va yo pana.

tassa pÄ• tÄ• pane vuttaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-Ä• masanepi ca ||

<195> á¹• 21 phandÄ• peti yathÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto.

``tiá¹-á¹-ha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadato, na doso chaá¸• á¸• itepi ca ||

<196> á¹• 21 Ä• gantvÄ• theyyacittena, pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato siyÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ taduddhÄ• re, sÄ• laye sÄ• mike gate ||

<197> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡hato sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gahaá¹‡e pana rakkhati.

bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• paá¹ƒsu-kÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡hato ||

<198> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹-á¹-ha \Be 20/ tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto ca, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pana bh

katvÄ• va dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ, bhÄ«to corÄ• palÄ• yati ||

<199> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡hato theyyacittena, uddhÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ puna.

dÄ• tabbamÄ• harÄ• pente, adentassa parÄ• jayo ||

<200> á¹• 21 ``kasmÄ• ? tassa payogena, chaá¸• á¸• itattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ tu, vuttamaÃ±Ã±Ä• su nÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

haraá¹‡akathÄ• .

<201> á¹• 21 sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ, ``na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• sato.

adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbattÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti bhikkhuno ||

<202> á¹• 21 ``raho \Ne 18/ mayÄ• panetassa, á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nu dassatiâ€™â€™.

iccevaá¹ƒ vimatuppÄ• de, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<203> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• ne nirussÄ• he, paro ce nikkhipe dhuraá¹ƒ.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepe, bhikkhu hoti parÄ• jito ||

<204> á¹• 21 cittenÄ• dÄ• tukÄ• mova, ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mukhena ce.

vadato dhuranikkhepe, sÄ• mino hi parÄ• jayo ||

upanidhikathÄ• .

<205> á¹• 21 suá¹…kaghÄ• tassa antova, á¹-hatvÄ• pÄ• teti ce bahi.

dhuvaá¹ƒ patati ce hatthÄ• , muttamatte parÄ• jayo ||

<206> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ rukkhe khÄ• á¹‡uke vÄ• pi, hutvÄ• paá¹-ihataá¹ƒ puna.

vÄ• tukkhittampi vÄ• anto, sace patati rakkhati ||

<207> á¹• 21 patitvÄ• \Be 21/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ pana bhaá¹‡á¸• aka

sace pavisatyantova, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<208> á¹• 21 á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ce parÄ• jayo.

atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• , paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana rakkhati ||

<209> á¹• 21 iti vuttaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• , __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _disu.

sÄ• rato taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, yuttaá¹ƒ viya ca dissati ||

<210> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vaá¹-á¹-eti, vaá¹-á¹-Ä• peti parena vÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, gataá¹ƒ nÄ• sakaraá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<211> á¹• 21 á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• sace anto, bahi gacchati rakkhati.

á¹-hapite suddhacittena, sayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<212> á¹• 21 gacchante pana yÄ• ne vÄ• , gaje vÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti ce.

bahi nÄ«haraá¹‡atthÄ• ya, nÄ• vahÄ• ropi nÄ«haá¹-e ||

<213> á¹• 21 á¹-hapite á¹-hitayÄ• ne vÄ• , payogena vinÄ• gate.

satipi theyyacittasmiá¹ƒ, avahÄ• ro na vijjati ||

<214> á¹• 21 sace pÄ• jeti taá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• nake maá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa, sÄ«mÄ• tikkamane pana ||

<215> á¹• 21 suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne 19/ mataá¹ƒ suá¹…kaá¹ƒ, gantuá¹ƒ datvÄ• va vaá¹

seso idha kathÄ• maggo, araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• samo ||

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• .

<216> á¹• 21 __antojÄ• taá¹ƒ dhanakkÄ«taá¹ƒ, _ dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana kenaci.

dÄ• saá¹ƒ __karamarÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, _ harantassa parÄ• jayo ||

<217> á¹• 21 bhujissaá¹ƒ vÄ• harantassa, mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• pi vÄ• .

pitarÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, avahÄ• ro na vijjati ||

<218> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ \Be 22/ palÄ• petukÄ• mova, ukkhipitvÄ• bhujehi vÄ• .

taá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kiÃ±ci, saá¹…kÄ• meti parÄ• jayo ||

<219> á¹• 21 tajjetvÄ• padasÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ, nentassa padavÄ• rato.

honti Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , tassa thullaccayÄ• dayo ||

<220> á¹• 21 hatthÄ• dÄ«su gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ, kaá¸• á¸• hatopi parÄ• jayo.

``gaccha yÄ• hi palÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vadatopi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<221> á¹• 21 vegasÄ• va palÄ• yantaá¹ƒ, ``palÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca bhÄ• sato.

hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikenassa, anÄ• patti hi bhikkhuno ||

<222> á¹• 21 saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pana gacchantaá¹ƒ, sace vadati sopi ca.

sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gacchati ce tassa, vacanena parÄ• jayo ||

<223> á¹• 21 palÄ• yitvÄ• sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamampi vÄ• .

gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• tato taÃ±ce, palÄ• peti parÄ• jayo ||

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• .

<224> á¹• 21 theyyÄ• sappakaraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ce, parÄ• masati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

phandÄ• peti yathÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• vane cuto ||

<225> á¹• 21 ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tu, sappamuddharato pana.

karaá¹‡á¸• atalato mutte, naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he tu parÄ• jayo ||

<226> á¹• 21 ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hato sappaá¹ƒ, naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito.

tassa sappakaraá¹‡á¸• assa, muttamatte parÄ• jayo ||

<227> á¹• 21 karaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ne 20/ vivaritvÄ• ce, pakkosantassa nÄ• mato.

so nikkhamati ce sappo, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<228> á¹• 21 tathÄ• katvÄ• tu maá¹‡á¸• Å«ka-mÅ«sikÄ• naá¹ƒ ravampi vÄ• .

pakkosantassa nÄ• mena, nikkhantepi parÄ• jayo ||

<229> á¹• 21 mukhaá¹ƒ \Be 23/ avivaritvÄ• va, karontassevameva ca.

yena kenaci nikkhante, sappe pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<230> á¹• 21 mukhe vivarite sappo, sayameva palÄ• yati.

na pakkosati ce tassa, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

apadakathÄ• .

<231> á¹• 21 theyyacittena yo hatthiá¹ƒ, karotÄ• masanÄ• dayo.

honti Ä• pattiyo tassa, tividhÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<232> á¹• 21 sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitahatthissa, antovatthaá¹…gaá¹‡esupi.

á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÄ• ca vatthu ca, aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<233> á¹• 21 abaddhassa hi baddhassa, á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca bandhanaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasÄ• hatthiá¹ƒ, harato kÄ• raye budho ||

<234> á¹• 21 nagarassa bahiddhÄ• tu, á¹-hitassa pana hatthino.

á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhave á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, padavÄ• rena kÄ• raye ||

<235> á¹• 21 nipannassa gajassekaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapeti ce.

tasmiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitamatte tu, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<236> á¹• 21 eseva ca nayo Ã±eyyo, turaá¹…gamahisÄ• disu.

natthi kiÃ±cipi vattabbaá¹ƒ, dvipadepi bahuppade ||

catuppadakathÄ• .

<237> á¹• 21 paresanti vijÄ• nitvÄ• , paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ.

garukaá¹ƒ theyyacittena, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cuto ||

<238> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti sasaÃ±Ã±issa, tiracchÄ• napariggahe.

tÄ• vakÄ• likavissÄ• sa-ggÄ• he petapariggahe ||

<239> á¹• 21 yo \Be 24/ \Ne 21/ panettha ca vattabbo, __pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo_.

taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ paratoyeva, bhaá¹‡issÄ• ma pakiá¹‡á¹‡ake ||

<240> á¹• 21 parÄ• jitÄ• nekamalena vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jinena.

vutto samÄ• sena mayassa cattho.

vattuá¹ƒ asesena hi ko samattho ||

iti vinayavinicchaye dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

<241> á¹• 21 manussajÄ• tiá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto, jÄ«vitÄ• yo viyojaye.

nikkhipeyyassa satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , vadeyya maraá¹‡e guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<242> á¹• 21 deseyya maraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ, hotÄ• yampi parÄ• jito.

asandheyyova so Ã±eyyo, dvedhÄ• bhinnasilÄ• viya ||

<243> á¹• 21 vuttÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa, payogÄ• cha mahesinÄ• .

sÄ• hatthiko tathÄ• á¹‡atti-nissaggithÄ• varÄ• dayo ||

<244> á¹• 21 tattha kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• ya-paá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• rentassa paraá¹ƒ ghÄ• to, ayaá¹ƒ __sÄ• hatthiko_ mato ||

<245> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• taá¹ƒ, mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca bhikkhuno.

parassÄ• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, aya__mÄ• á¹‡attiko_ nayo ||

<246> á¹• 21 dÅ«raá¹ƒ mÄ• retukÄ• massa, usuÄ• dinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhena, ayaá¹ƒ __nissaggiyo_ vidhi ||

<247> á¹• 21 asaÃ±cÄ• rimupÄ• yena, mÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ parassa ca.

opÄ• tÄ• dividhÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, payogo __thÄ• varo_ ayaá¹ƒ ||

<248> á¹• 21 paraá¹ƒ \Be 25/ \Ne 22/ mÄ• retukÄ• massa, vijjÄ• ya jappanaá¹ƒ pana.

ayaá¹ƒ __vijjÄ• mayo_ nÄ• ma, payogo paÃ±camo mato ||

<249> á¹• 21 samatthÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡e yÄ• ca, iddhi kammavipÄ• kajÄ• .

aya__middhimayo_ nÄ• ma, payogo samudÄ«rito ||

<250> á¹• 21 ekeko duvidho tattha, hotÄ«ti paridÄ«pito.

uddesopi anuddeso, bhedo tesamayaá¹ƒ pana ||

<251> á¹• 21 bahusvapi yamuddissa, pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti ce pana.

maraá¹‡ena ca tasseva, kammunÄ• tena bajjhati ||

<252> á¹• 21 anuddissa pahÄ• repi, yassa kassaci dehino.

pahÄ• rappaccayÄ• tassa, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ce parÄ• jayo ||

<253> á¹• 21 mate pahaá¹-amatte vÄ• , pacchÄ• mubhayathÄ• pi ca.

hantÄ• pahaá¹-amattasmiá¹ƒ, kammunÄ• tena bajjhati ||

<254> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthiko Ã±eyyo, tathÄ• Ä• á¹‡attikopi ca.

ettÄ• vatÄ• samÄ• sena, dve payogÄ• hi dassitÄ• ||

<255> á¹• 21 vatthu kÄ• lo ca deso ca, satthaÃ±ca iriyÄ• patho.

karaá¹‡assa visesoti, cha Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• makÄ• ||

<256> á¹• 21 mÄ• retabbo hi yo tattha, so __ ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ _ti pavuccati.

pubbaá¹‡hÄ• di siyÄ• __kÄ• lo, _ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ yobbanÄ• di ca ||

<257> á¹• 21 __deso_ gÄ• mÄ• di viÃ±Ã±eyyo, __satthaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ sattamÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

mÄ• retabbassa sattassa, nisajjÄ• di__riyÄ• patho_ ||

<258> á¹• 21 vijjhanaá¹ƒ bhedanaÃ±cÄ• pi, chedanaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·anampi vÄ• .

evamÄ• dividhoneko, __viseso karaá¹‡assa_ tu ||

<259> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡atto, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• reti ce tato.

``purato paharitvÄ• na, mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca bhÄ• sito ||

<260> á¹• 21 pacchato \Be 26/ passato vÄ• pi, paharitvÄ• na mÄ• rite.

vatthÄ• á¹‡atti visaá¹…ketÄ• , mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho pana muccati ||

<261> á¹• 21 __vatthuá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ avirajjhitvÄ• , yathÄ• á¹‡attiÃ±ca mÄ• rite.

ubhayesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ, kammabaddho udÄ«rito ||

<262> á¹• 21 Ä• á¹‡atto \Ne 23/ ``ajja pubbaá¹‡he, mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca yo pana.

so ce mÄ• reti sÄ• yanhe, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho parimuccati ||

<263> á¹• 21 Ä• á¹‡attasseva so vutto.

kammabaddho mahesinÄ• .

kÄ• lassa hi visaá¹…ketÄ• .

doso nÄ• á¹‡Ä• pakassa so ||

<264> á¹• 21 ``ajja mÄ• rehi pubbaá¹‡he, svevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniyÄ• mite.

yadÄ• kadÄ• ci pubbaá¹‡he, visaá¹…keto na mÄ• rite ||

<265> á¹• 21 eteneva upÄ• yena, __kÄ• labhedesu_ sabbaso.

saá¹…keto ca visaá¹…keto, veditabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<266> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ gÄ• me á¹-hitaá¹ƒ veriá¹ƒ, mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca bhÄ• sito.

sace so pana mÄ• reti, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yattha katthaci ||

<267> á¹• 21 natthi tassa visaá¹…keto, ubho bajjhanti kammunÄ• .

``gÄ• meyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡atto, vane vÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<268> á¹• 21 ``vaneyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vutto, gÄ• me mÄ• reti cepi vÄ• .

visaá¹…keto viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho parimuccati ||

<269> á¹• 21 eteneva upÄ• yena, __sabbadesesu_ bhedato.

saá¹…keto ca visaá¹…keto, veditabbova viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<270> á¹• 21 ``satthena pana mÄ• rehi, Ä• á¹‡attoâ€™â€™ ti ca kenaci.

yena kenaci satthena, visaá¹…keto na mÄ• rite ||

<271> á¹• 21 ``iminÄ• \Be 27/ vÄ• sinÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vutto aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• sinÄ• .

``imassÄ• sissa vÄ• pi tvaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rÄ• yetÄ• ya mÄ• rayaâ€™â€™ ||

<272> á¹• 21 iti vutto sace veriá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rÄ• ya itarÄ• ya vÄ• .

tharunÄ• vÄ• pi tuá¹‡á¸• ena, visaá¹…ketova mÄ• rite ||

<273> á¹• 21 eteneva upÄ• yena, __sabbÄ• vudhakajÄ• tisu_.

saá¹…keto ca visaá¹…keto, veditabbo visesato ||

<274> á¹• 21 ``gacchantamenaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehiâ€™â€™, iti vutto parena so.

mÄ• reti naá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ ce, visaá¹…keto na vijjati ||

<275> á¹• 21 ``nisinnaá¹ƒyeva \Ne 24/ mÄ• rehiâ€™â€™, ``gacchantaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• â€™â€

vutto mÄ• reti gacchantaá¹ƒ, nisinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ||

<276> á¹• 21 visaá¹…ketanti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

eseva ca nayo Ã±eyyo, __sabbiriyÄ• pathesu_ ca ||

<277> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vijjhitvÄ• , Ä• á¹‡atto hi parena so.

vijjhitvÄ• va tamÄ• reti, visaá¹…keto na vijjati ||

<278> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vijjhitvÄ• , Ä• á¹‡atto hi parena so.

chinditvÄ• yadi mÄ• reti, visaá¹…ketova hoti so ||

<279> á¹• 21 eteneva upÄ• yena, sabbesu __karaá¹‡esupi_.

saá¹…kete ca visaá¹…kete, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

<280> á¹• 21 dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ kisaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ odÄ• tameva vÄ• .

Ä• á¹‡atto aniyÄ• metvÄ• , mÄ• rehÄ«ti ca kenaci ||

<281> á¹• 21 sopi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• á¹‡atto, sace mÄ• reti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

natthi tattha visaá¹…keto, ubhinnampi parÄ• jayo ||

<282> á¹• 21 manussaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci uddissa, sace khaá¹‡ativÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡antassa ca opÄ• taá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<283> á¹• 21 dukkhassuppattiyÄ• \Be 28/ tattha, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

patitvÄ• ca mate tasmiá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<284> á¹• 21 nipatitvÄ• panaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, mate doso na vijjati.

anuddissakamopÄ• to, khato hoti sace pana ||

<285> á¹• 21 ``patitvÄ• ettha yo koci, maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti hi yattakÄ• .

maranti nipatitvÄ• ce, dosÄ• hontissa tattakÄ• ||

<286> á¹• 21 Ä• nantariyavatthusmiá¹ƒ, Ä• nantariyakaá¹ƒ vade.

tathÄ• thullaccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, honti thullaccayÄ• dayo ||

<287> á¹• 21 patitvÄ• gabbhinÄ« tasmiá¹ƒ, sagabbhÄ• ce marissati.

honti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dve, ekovekekadhaá¹ƒsane ||

<288> á¹• 21 anubandhettha corehi, patitvÄ• ce marissati.

opÄ• takhaá¹‡akasseva, hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kira ||

<289> á¹• 21 verino \Ne 25/ tattha pÄ• tetvÄ• , sace mÄ• renti verino.

patitaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• renti, nÄ«haritvÄ• sace bahi ||

<290> á¹• 21 nibbattitvÄ• hi opÄ• te, matÄ• ce opapÄ• tikÄ• .

asakkontÄ• ca nikkhantuá¹ƒ, sabbattha ca parÄ• jayo ||

<291> á¹• 21 yakkhÄ• dayo panuddissa, khaá¹‡ane dukkhasambhave.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e vatthu-vasÄ• thullaccayÄ• dayo ||

<292> á¹• 21 manusseyeva uddissa, khate opÄ• take pana.

anÄ• patti patitvÄ• hi, yakkhÄ• dÄ«su matesupi ||

<293> á¹• 21 tathÄ• yakkhÄ• dayo pÄ• á¹‡e, khate uddissa bhikkhunÄ• .

nipatitvÄ• marantesu, manussesupyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<294> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡ino ettha bajjhitvÄ• , marantÅ«â€™â€™ ti anuddisaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• saá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• eti yo tattha, sace bajjhanti pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<295> á¹• 21 hatthato muttamattasmiá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

Ä• nantariyavatthusmiá¹ƒ, Ä• nantariyameva ca ||

<296> á¹• 21 uddissa \Be 29/ hi kate pÄ• se, yaá¹ƒ panuddissa oá¸• á¸• ito.

bandhanesu tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<297> á¹• 21 mÅ«lena vÄ• mudhÄ• vÄ• pi, dinne pÄ• se parassa hi.

mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva hotÄ«ti, kammabaddho niyÄ• mito ||

<298> á¹• 21 yena laddho sace lopi, pÄ• samuggaá¸·itampi vÄ• .

thiraá¹ƒ vÄ• pi karotevaá¹ƒ, ubhinnaá¹ƒ kammabandhanaá¹ƒ ||

<299> á¹• 21 yo pÄ• saá¹ƒ uggaá¸·Ä• petvÄ• , yÄ• ti pÄ• pabhayÄ• sace.

taá¹ƒ disvÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±opi, saá¹‡á¹-hapeti hi tattha ca ||

<300> á¹• 21 baddhÄ• baddhÄ• maranti ce, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na ca muccati.

á¹-hapetvÄ• gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vimuccati ||

<301> á¹• 21 gopetvÄ• pi na mokkho hi, pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ.

tamaÃ±Ã±o puna gaá¹‡hitvÄ• , saá¹‡á¹-hapeti sace pana ||

<302> á¹• 21 tappaccayÄ• marantesu, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na ca muccati.

nÄ• setvÄ• sabbaso vÄ• taá¹ƒ, jhÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• vimuccati ||

<303> á¹• 21 ropentassa \Ne 26/ ca sÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• , sajjentassa adÅ«halaá¹ƒ.

opÄ• tena ca pÄ• sena, sadisova vinicchayo ||

<304> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, ajÄ• nantassa bhikkhuno.

tathÄ• maraá¹‡acittassa, matepyummattakÄ• dino ||

<305> á¹• 21 manussapÄ• á¹‡imhi ca pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• .

sacassa cittaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ.

upakkamo tena ca tassa nÄ• so.

paÃ±cettha aá¹…gÄ• ni manussaghÄ• te ||

iti vinayavinicchaye tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

<306> á¹• 21 asantamattassitameva \Be 30/ katvÄ• .

bhavaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesaÃ±ca vinÄ• dhimÄ• naá¹ƒ.

jhÄ• nÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ samudÄ• careyya ||

<307> á¹• 21 kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• yapi vÄ• tadatthe.

Ã±Ä• teva viÃ±Ã±attipathe abhabbo.

yatheva tÄ• lo pana matthakasmiá¹ƒ.

chinno abhabbo puna ruá¸·hibhÄ• ve ||

<308> á¹• 21 asantamevattani yo parassa.

dÄ«peti jhÄ• nÄ• dimanantaraá¹ƒ so.

jÄ• nÄ• ti ce hoti cuto hi no ce.

jÄ• nÄ• ti thullaccayamassa hoti ||

<309> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 27/ te vihÄ• re vasatÄ«dha bhikkhu.

so jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca dÄ«pite ce.

jÄ• nÄ• ti thullaccayamassa no ce.

jÄ• nÄ• ti taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ameva hoti ||

<310> á¹• 21 asantamevattani dhammametaá¹ƒ.

atthÄ«ti katvÄ• vadatodhimÄ• nÄ• .

vutto anÄ• pattinayo panevaá¹ƒ.

avattukÄ• massa tathÄ• dikassa ||

<311> á¹• 21 pÄ• picchatÄ• tassa asantabhÄ• vo.

Ä• rocanaÃ±ceva manussakassa.

naÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena tadeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cettha aá¹…gÄ• ni vadanti dhÄ«rÄ• ||

<312> á¹• 21 paá¹-hame dutiye cante, pariyÄ• yo na vijjati.

dutiye tatiyeyeva, Ä• á¹‡atti na panetare ||

<313> á¹• 21 Ä• di \Be 31/ mekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, duvaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittato.

sesÄ• ca tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , tesamaá¹…gÄ• ni satta tu ||

<314> á¹• 21 sukhopekkhÄ• yutaá¹ƒ Ä• di, tatiyaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaÃ±ca catutthaÃ±ca, tivedanamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<315> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamassaá¹-á¹-ha cittÄ• ni, tatiyassa duve pana.

dutiyassa catutthassa, dasa cittÄ• ni labbhare ||

<316> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• sacittakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

kriyÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaÃ±ca, lokavajjanti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<317> á¹• 21 idamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒyeva, vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana yujjati.

tasmÄ• Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒyeva, gahetabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<318> á¹• 21 mudupiá¹-á¹-hi ca lambÄ« ca, mukhaggÄ• hÄ« nisÄ«dako.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ime tesaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro anulomikÄ• ||

<319> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca cattÄ• ri, vibbhantÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sayaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• ekÄ• dasÄ• bhabbÄ• , sabbete catuvÄ«sati ||

<320> á¹• 21 ime \Ne 28/ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• vuttÄ• , catuvÄ«sati puggalÄ• .

abhabbÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya, sÄ«sacchinnova jÄ«vituá¹ƒ ||

<321> á¹• 21 paá¹‡á¸• ako ca tiracchÄ• no, ubhatobyaÃ±janopi ca.

tayo vatthuvipannÄ• hi, ahetupaá¹-isandhikÄ• ||

<322> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• nantarikÄ• theyya-saá¹ƒvÄ• sopi ca dÅ«sako.

titthipakkantako ceti, kriyÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹-á¹-ha te ||

<323> á¹• 21 vinicchayo yo pana sÄ• rabhÅ«to.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ kathito mayÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• nusÄ• rena budhena Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ.

sakkÄ• hi sesopi asesatova ||

<324> á¹• 21 piá¹-ake \Be 32/ paá¹-ubhÄ• vakare parame.

vinaye vividhehi nayehi yute.

paramatthanayaá¹ƒ abhipatthayatÄ• .

pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbamayaá¹ƒ satataá¹ƒ ||

iti vinayavinicchaye catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ•

<325> á¹• 21 mocetukÄ• matÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yÄ• mo sukkamocanaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±atra supinantena, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<326> á¹• 21 parenupakkamÄ• petvÄ• , aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ panattano.

sukkaá¹ƒ yadi vimoceti, garukaá¹ƒ tassa niddise ||

<327> á¹• 21 saÃ±ciccupakkamantassa, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ panattano.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ samuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sace sukkaá¹ƒ na muccati ||

<328> á¹• 21 saÃ±ciccupakkamantassa \Ne 29/, Ä• kÄ• se kampanenapi.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassa, yadi sukkaá¹ƒ na muccati ||

<329> á¹• 21 vatthiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• ya pÅ«retvÄ• , passÄ• vetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

nimittaá¹ƒ pana hatthena, kÄ«á¸·Ä• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<330> á¹• 21 tissannaá¹ƒ pana itthÄ«naá¹ƒ, nimittaá¹ƒ rattacetasÄ• .

purato pacchato vÄ• pi, olokentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<331> á¹• 21 ekenekaá¹ƒ payogena, divasampi ca passato.

nÄ• pattiyÄ• bhave aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ummÄ«lananimÄ«lanaá¹ƒ ||

<332> á¹• 21 amocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, anupakkamatopi ca.

supinantena muttasmiá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

sukkavisaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• .

<333> á¹• 21 Ä• masanto \Be 33/ manussitthiá¹ƒ, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gato.

``manussitthÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesiko ||

<334> á¹• 21 lomenantamaso lomaá¹ƒ, phusantassÄ• pi itthiyÄ• .

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena, hoti Ä• patti bhikkhuno ||

<335> á¹• 21 itthiyÄ• yadi samphuá¹-á¹-ho, phassaá¹ƒ sevanacetano.

vÄ• yamitvÄ• dhivÄ• seti, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<336> á¹• 21 ekena pana hatthena, gahetvÄ• dutiyena vÄ• .

tattha tattha phusantassa, ekÄ• vÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<337> á¹• 21 aggahetvÄ• phusantassa, yÄ• va pÄ• daÃ±ca sÄ«sato.

kÄ• yÄ• hatthamamocetvÄ• , ekÄ• va divasampi ca ||

<338> á¹• 21 aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ tu paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡e ekato pana.

ekÄ• yeva siyÄ• patti, na hi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato siyÄ• ||

<339> á¹• 21 nÄ• nitthÄ«naá¹ƒ sace paÃ±ca, gaá¹‡hÄ• tyaá¹…guliyo pana.

ekato paÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesÄ• hontissa bhikkhuno ||

<340> á¹• 21 itthiyÄ• vimatissÄ• pi, paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dikasaÃ±Ã±ino.

kÄ• yena itthiyÄ• kÄ• ya-sambaddhaá¹ƒ phusatopi vÄ• ||

<341> á¹• 21 paá¹‡á¸• ake \Ne 30/ yakkhipetÄ«su, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ||

<342> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno paá¹-ibaddhena, kÄ• yena pana itthiyÄ• .

kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhaÃ±ca, phusantassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<343> á¹• 21 itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paÃ±ca, dÄ• rulohamayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• saá¹ƒ vatthamalaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<344> á¹• 21 tatthajÄ• taphalaá¹ƒ khajjaá¹ƒ, muggÄ• diá¹ƒ tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ.

dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana sabbÄ• ni, Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<345> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒ \Be 34/ dhamanasaá¹…khÄ• diá¹ƒ, paÃ±caá¹…gaturiyampi ca.

ratanÄ• ni ca sabbÄ• ni, Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<346> á¹• 21 sabbamÄ• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca, jiyÄ• ca dhanudaá¹‡á¸• ako.

anÄ• mÄ• samidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, jÄ• laÃ±ca saravÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<347> á¹• 21 suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-ibimbÄ• di, cetiyaá¹ƒ Ä• rakÅ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• mÄ• santi niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ hi ||

<348> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒ onahituá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, onahÄ• petumeva vÄ• .

vÄ• dÄ• petuÃ±ca vÄ• detuá¹ƒ, vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<349> á¹• 21 ``karissÄ• mupahÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti, vuttena pana bhikkhunÄ• .

pÅ«jÄ• buddhassa kÄ• tabbÄ• , vattabbÄ• ti ca viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<350> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ phusiyamÄ• nassa, itthiyÄ• pana dhuttiyÄ• .

avÄ• yamitvÄ• kÄ• yena, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nato ||

<351> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, ajÄ• nantassa bhikkhuno.

mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yino ceva, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<352> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena samÄ• nÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo pana.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gassa, tathÄ• sukkavisaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggakathÄ• .

<353> á¹• 21 duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• dena, itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±ino.

dvinnaÃ±ca pana maggÄ• naá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena ca ||

<354> á¹• 21 methunayÄ• canÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne 31/, obhÄ• santassa bhikkhuno.

viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ antamaso hattha-muddÄ• yapi garuá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<355> á¹• 21 ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«si \Be 35/, sambhinnÄ• , ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

akkosavacanenÄ• pi, garukaá¹ƒ tu suá¹‡antiyÄ• ||

<356> á¹• 21 punappunobhÄ• santassa, ekavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• bahÅ«.

gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ, itthÄ«naá¹ƒ garukÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<357> á¹• 21 sÄ• ce nappaá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

Ä• dissa bhaá¹‡ane cÄ• pi, ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umadhakkhakaá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 ubbhakkhakamadhojÄ• á¹‡u-maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pana uddisaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaá¹‡ane kÄ• ya-paá¹-ibaddhe ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<359> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ bhave tassa, paá¹‡á¸• ake yakkhipetisu.

adhakkhakobbhajÄ• á¹‡umhi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• disu ||

<360> á¹• 21 ubbhakkhakamadhojÄ• á¹‡u-maá¹‡á¸• alepi ayaá¹ƒ nayo.

sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ||

<361> á¹• 21 atthadhammapurekkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, katvÄ• obhÄ• satopi ca.

vadatopi anÄ• patti, purakkhatvÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ ||

<362> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, vedanettha dvidhÄ• matÄ• ||

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• kathÄ• .

<363> á¹• 21 vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ panattano kÄ• ma-pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya bhÄ• sato.

tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e sÄ• ce, jÄ• nÄ• ti garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<364> á¹• 21 no ce jÄ• nÄ• ti sÄ• yakkhi-petidevÄ«su paá¹‡á¸• ake.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassa, sese Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<365> á¹• 21 cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±ehi, vatthukÄ• mehi attano.

natthi doso bhaá¹‡antassa, pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

<366> á¹• 21 itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be 36/ manussitthÄ«, pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya rÄ• gitÄ• .

obhÄ• so tena rÄ• gena, khaá¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ||

<367> á¹• 21 paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni \Ne 32/ imÄ• nettha, veditabbÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayopyassa, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyakathÄ• .

<368> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti sandesaá¹ƒ, purisassitthiyÄ• pi vÄ• .

vÄ«maá¹ƒsati garu hoti, paccÄ• harati ce pana ||

<369> á¹• 21 ``yassÄ• hi santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pesito.

tamadisvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±assa, avassÄ• rocakassa so ||

<370> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ, paccÄ• harati ce pana.

bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesamhÄ• , saÃ±carittÄ• na muccati ||

<371> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tarÄ• rakkhitaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ, gaccha brÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti pesito.

piturakkhitamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , visaá¹…ketova bhÄ• sato ||

<372> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanatÄ• dÄ«hi, tÄ«hi aá¹…gehi saá¹ƒyute.

saÃ±caritte samÄ• panne, garukÄ• pattimÄ• dise ||

<373> á¹• 21 dvÄ«hi thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«hipi.

ekeneva ca sabbattha, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<374> á¹• 21 cetiyassa ca saá¹…ghassa, gilÄ• nassa ca bhikkhuno.

gacchato pana kiccena, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<375> á¹• 21 manussattaá¹ƒ tathÄ• tassÄ• , nanÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yatÄ• .

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, vasÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<376> á¹• 21 idaÃ±hi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, acittakamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ• nato ||

<377> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• \Be 37/ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya-vikÄ• renÅ«pagamma taá¹ƒ.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• harantassa, garukaá¹ƒ kÄ• yato siyÄ• ||

<378> á¹• 21 sutvÄ• yathÄ• nisinnova, vacanaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• puna.

taá¹ƒ tatthevÄ• gatasseva, Ä• rocentassa vÄ• cato ||

<379> á¹• 21 ajÄ• nantassa paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ.

karoto harato vÄ• pi, garukaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cato ||

<380> á¹• 21 jÄ• nitvÄ• pi \Ne 33/ karontassa, garukÄ• pattiyo tathÄ• .

sacittakehi tÄ«heva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi jÄ• yare ||

saÃ±carittakathÄ• .

<381> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒyÄ• citakeheva, kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ.

attuddesaá¹ƒ karontassa, tathÄ• desitavatthukaá¹ƒ ||

<382> á¹• 21 honti saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dve, sÄ• rambhÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sace ekavipannÄ• sÄ• , garukaá¹ƒ ekakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<383> á¹• 21 purisaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ kamma-sahÄ• yatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati.

mÅ«lacchejjavaseneva, yÄ• camÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<384> á¹• 21 avajjaá¹ƒ hatthakammampi, yÄ• cituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

hatthakammampi nÄ• metaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci vatthu na hoti hi ||

<385> á¹• 21 goá¹‡amÄ• yÄ• camÄ• nassa, á¹-hapetvÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• dike.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, mÅ«lacchejjena tesupi ||

<386> á¹• 21 ``goá¹‡aá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi, gahetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• , gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<387> á¹• 21 vÄ• sipharasukuddÄ• la-kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«svayaá¹ƒ nayo.

anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, harÄ• petumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<388> á¹• 21 valliÄ• dimhi \Be 38/ sabbasmiá¹ƒ, garubhaá¹‡á¸• appahonake.

paresaá¹ƒ santakeyeva, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<389> á¹• 21 paccayesu hi tÄ«sveva, viÃ±Ã±atti na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tatiye parikathobhÄ• sa-nimittÄ• ni ca labbhare ||

<390> á¹• 21 ``adesite ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ, pamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• , araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchatopi ca ||

<391> á¹• 21 pharasuá¹ƒ vÄ• pi vÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• , nisentassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

chindato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• cittiyÄ• saha ||

<392> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ pubbapayogasmiá¹ƒ, kuá¹-ikÄ• rakabhikkhuno.

yathÄ• payogamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« viniddise ||

<393> á¹• 21 yÄ• \Ne 34/ pana dvÄ«hi piá¹‡á¸• ehi, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tu gamissati.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tesu, paá¹-hame dutiye garu ||

<394> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti sacaÃ±Ã±assa, deti vippakataá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhindatopi ca taá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ ||

<395> á¹• 21 guhaá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontassa, tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡acchadampi vÄ• .

vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<396> á¹• 21 desÄ• petvÄ• va bhikkhÅ«hi, vatthuá¹ƒ pana ca bhikkhuno.

kriyatova samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, karoto appamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ ||

<397> á¹• 21 adesetvÄ• karontassa, taá¹ƒ kriyÄ• kriyato siyÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sesÄ• , saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• .

<398> á¹• 21 adesetvÄ• sace vatthuá¹ƒ, yo kareyya mahallakaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ attavÄ• satthaá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ tassa niddise ||

<399> á¹• 21 pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkamenÄ• pi \Be 39/, doso natthi mahallake.

tasmÄ• kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• -bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ samupalakkhaye ||

<400> á¹• 21 pamÄ• á¹‡aniyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , ekasaá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ, anantarasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

mahallakakathÄ• .

<401> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, catuvÄ«sati satthunÄ• .

bhikkhuno anurÅ«pÄ• ni, tesu ekÅ«navÄ«sati ||

<402> á¹• 21 amÅ«lakena codeti, hutvÄ• cÄ• vanacetano.

suddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ, tesu aÃ±Ã±atarena yo ||

<403> á¹• 21 garukaá¹ƒ tassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, katokÄ• samhi niddise.

tatheva akatokÄ• se, dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• saha ||

<404> á¹• 21 ``koá¹‡á¹-hosi ca nigaá¹‡á¹-hosi.

sÄ• maá¹‡erosi tÄ• paso.

gahaá¹-á¹-hosi \Ne 35/ tathÄ• jeá¹-á¹-ha-.

bbatikosi upÄ• sako ||

<405> á¹• 21 dussÄ«lo pÄ• padhammosi, antopÅ«ti avassutoâ€™â€™.

iccevampi vadantassa, garukaá¹ƒ tassa niddise ||

<406> á¹• 21 sammukhÄ• hatthamuddÄ• ya, codentassapi taá¹…khaá¹‡e.

taá¹ƒ ce paro vijÄ• nÄ• ti, hoti Ä• patti bhikkhuno ||

<407> á¹• 21 garukaá¹ƒ sammukhe á¹-hatvÄ• , codÄ• pentassa kenaci.

tassa vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya, codÄ• pentassa niddise ||

<408> á¹• 21 atha sopi ``mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca bhÄ• sati.

tesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi saá¹…ghÄ• di-seso hoti na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<409> á¹• 21 dÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be 40/ vÄ• pana pesetvÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

codÄ• pentassa Ä• patti, na hotÄ«ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<410> á¹• 21 tathÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesehi, vutte cÄ• vanasaÃ±Ã±ino.

hoti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, sesÄ• pattÄ«hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<411> á¹• 21 akkosanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, akatokÄ• samattanÄ• .

saha pÄ• cittiyenassa, vadantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<412> á¹• 21 asammukhÄ• vadantassa, Ä• pattÄ«hipi sattahi.

tathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<413> á¹• 21 na dosummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, hoti paÃ±caá¹…gasaá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ.

upasampannatÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ, puggale suddhasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ||

<414> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikena codeti, yena tassa amÅ«latÄ• .

sammukhÄ• codanÄ• ceva, tassa cÄ• vanasaÃ±Ã±ino ||

<415> á¹• 21 taá¹…khaá¹‡e jÄ• nanaÃ±ceva, paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni bhavanti hi.

idaá¹ƒ tu tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

duá¹-á¹-hadosakathÄ• .

<416> á¹• 21 lesamattamupÄ• dÄ• ya, bhikkhumantimavatthunÄ• .

codeyya garukÄ• patti, sace cÄ• vanacetano ||

<417> á¹• 21 codeti \Ne 36/ vÄ• tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«, codÄ• peti parena vÄ• .

anÄ• patti siyÄ• seso, anantarasamo mato ||

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosakathÄ• .

<418> á¹• 21 samaggassa ca saá¹…ghassa, bhedatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• yameyya yo.

bhedahetuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-heyya paridÄ«payaá¹ƒ ||

<419> á¹• 21 so \Be 41/ hi bhikkhÅ«hi vattabbo, ``bhedatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• parakkamaâ€™â€™.

iti ``saá¹…ghassa mÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha, gahetvÄ• bhedakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<420> á¹• 21 vuccamÄ• no hi teheva, nissajjeyya na ceva yaá¹ƒ.

samanubhÄ• sitabbo taá¹ƒ, accajaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<421> á¹• 21 parakkamantaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhedÄ• ya bhikkhuno.

disvÄ• sutvÄ• hi Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• , avadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<422> á¹• 21 gantvÄ• ca pana vattabbo, addhayojanatÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

dÅ«rampi pana gantabbaá¹ƒ, sace sakkoti tÄ• vade ||

<423> á¹• 21 tikkhattuá¹ƒ pana vuttassa, apariccajatopi taá¹ƒ.

dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , pesatopi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<424> á¹• 21 Ã±attiyÄ• pariyosÄ• ne, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

kammavÄ• cÄ• hi ca dvÄ«hi, hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ ||

<425> á¹• 21 yya-kÄ• re pana sampatte, garukeyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati.

passambhanti hi tissopi, bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<426> á¹• 21 akate pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, apariccajatopi ca.

tassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesena, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<427> á¹• 21 Ã±attito pana pubbe vÄ• , pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡epi vÄ• .

asampatte yya-kÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, paá¹-inissajjatopi ca ||

<428> á¹• 21 paá¹-inissajjato vÄ• pi, taá¹ƒ vÄ• samanubhÄ• sato.

tathevummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<429> á¹• 21 yaÃ±hi bhikkhumanuddissa, macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ bhave.

yasmiÃ±ca nibbematiko, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tassa vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<430> á¹• 21 samuddissa \Ne 37/ kataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , bhuÃ±jantasseva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi khÄ• dato ||

<431> á¹• 21 hatthussacchamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 42/, ahikukkuradÄ«pinaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«habyagghataracchÄ• naá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ hoti akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<432> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒse sesesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sacittakaá¹ƒ samuddissa-kataá¹ƒ sesamacittakaá¹ƒ ||

<433> á¹• 21 pucchitvÄ• yeva maá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana.

etaá¹ƒ vattanti vattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vadanti vinayaÃ±Ã±uno ||

<434> á¹• 21 idamekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuttaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akriyaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

saá¹…ghabhedakathÄ• .

<435> á¹• 21 dutiye saá¹…ghabhedasmiá¹ƒ, vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayopissa, paá¹-hamena samÄ• matÄ• ||

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedakathÄ• .

<436> á¹• 21 uddesapariyÄ• panne, bhikkhu dubbacajÄ• tiko.

avacanÄ«yamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, karoti garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<437> á¹• 21 dubbacepi panetasmiá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghabhedakavaá¹‡á¹‡ane.

sabbo vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

dubbacakathÄ• .

<438> á¹• 21 yo chandagÄ• mitÄ• dÄ«hi, pÄ• pento kuladÅ«sako ||

kamme kariyamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ, accajaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<439> á¹• 21 cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, veá¸·uá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca n

kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• ||

<440> á¹• 21 santakaá¹ƒ \Be 43/ dadato hoti, kuladÅ«sanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena ca kÄ• tabbo, theyyÄ• saá¹…ghaÃ±Ã±asantake ||

<441> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ \Ne 38/ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• , senÄ• sananiyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ.

yopissaravatÄ• yeva, dento thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<442> á¹• 21 haritvÄ• vÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• , pakkositvÄ• gatassa vÄ• .

kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, pupphaá¹ƒ dentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<443> á¹• 21 haritvÄ• vÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• , pitÅ«naá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

dÄ• tuá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±assa, Ä• gatasseva Ã±Ä• tino ||

<444> á¹• 21 taÃ±ca kho vatthupÅ«jatthaá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na panaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

sivÄ• dipÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• anatthaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<445> á¹• 21 phalÄ• dÄ«supi sesesu, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

pupphe vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

<446> á¹• 21 pupphÄ• dibhÄ• jane koci, Ä• gacchati sace pana.

sammatenassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• petvÄ• itarena tu ||

<447> á¹• 21 upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, iti vuttaá¹ƒ __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_.

``thokaá¹ƒ thokaâ€™â€™ nti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<448> á¹• 21 gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tu sakaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

paribbayavihÄ«nassa, sampattissariyassapi ||

<449> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• me yathÄ• yatra, saá¹…ghena katikÄ• katÄ• .

phalarukkhaparicchedaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• tatrÄ• gatassapi ||

<450> á¹• 21 phalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ, dadato pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``dassetabbÄ• pi vÄ• rukkhÄ• â€™â€™, ``ito gaá¹‡ha phalaâ€™â€™ nti ca ||

<451> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ, mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• diropane.

hoti pÄ• cittiyenassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sane ||

<452> á¹• 21 akappiyena \Be 44/ vÄ• kyena, tathÄ• ropÄ• panepi ca.

sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno kuladÅ«sane ||

<453> á¹• 21 ropane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒyeva, hoti kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• ropÄ• pane vuttaá¹ƒ, ubhayattha ca bhikkhuno ||

<454> á¹• 21 sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• tassa, bahÅ«naá¹ƒ ropane pana.

sadukkaá¹-Ä• tu pÄ• citti, suddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<455> á¹• 21 kappiyeneva \Ne 39/ vÄ• kyena, ubhayattha ca bhÅ«miyÄ• .

ropane paribhogatthaá¹ƒ, na doso koci vijjati ||

<456> á¹• 21 kappiyabhÅ«mi ce hoti, sayaá¹ƒ ropetumeva ca.

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<457> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒropitassa vÄ• .

vaá¹-á¹-ateva ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ||

<458> á¹• 21 siÃ±cane pana sabbattha, sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cÄ• panepi ca.

akappiyodakeneva, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<459> á¹• 21 kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca, paribhogatthameva vÄ• .

saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyenassa, siÃ±cato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<460> á¹• 21 tesaá¹ƒyeva panatthÄ• ya, dvinnaá¹ƒ kappiyavÄ• rinÄ• .

siÃ±cane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• siÃ±cÄ• panepi ca ||

<461> á¹• 21 kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ ocinÄ• pane.

sayamocinane cÄ• pi, sapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<462> á¹• 21 pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassa, pupphamocinato pana.

hoti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, kulatthaá¹ƒ ce sadukkaá¹-Ä• ||

<463> á¹• 21 ganthimaá¹ƒ gopphimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, vedhimaá¹ƒ veá¹-himampi ca.

pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• yimaá¹ƒ ceti, chabbidho pupphasaá¹…gaho ||

<464> á¹• 21 tattha \Be 45/ daá¹‡á¸• ena daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹-enapi ca vaá¹‡á¹-aka

ganthitvÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, __ ``ganthimaâ€™â€™ _nti pavuccati ||

<465> á¹• 21__gopphimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gopphetvÄ• , suttÄ• dÄ«hi karÄ«yati.

ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• mÄ• lÄ• , ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• ca taá¹ƒ ||

<466> á¹• 21 __vedhimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vijjhitvÄ• , bundesu makulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

Ä• vutÄ• sÅ«ciÄ• dÄ«hi, mÄ• lÄ• vikati vuccati ||

<467> á¹• 21 __veá¹-himaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma veá¹-hetvÄ• , kataá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡ehi vÄ• .

vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi ca baddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ``veá¹-himaâ€™â€™ nti pavuccati ||

<468> á¹• 21 __pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ_ pana daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, pupphamÄ• lÄ• hi pÅ«raá¹‡e.

bodhiá¹ƒ pupphapaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, parikkhepesu labbhati ||

<469> á¹• 21 __vÄ• yimaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 40/ nÄ• ma daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, puppharÅ«papaá¹-Ä• disu

pupphamÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡eheva, vÄ• yitvÄ• karaá¹‡e pana ||

<470> á¹• 21 sabbametaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ parehi vÄ• .

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, buddhassapi na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<471> á¹• 21 tathÄ• kalambakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hacandakameva vÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±ehi pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ puppha-paá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• yitumpi ca ||

<472> á¹• 21 piá¹-á¹-hakÄ• camayaá¹ƒ dÄ• maá¹ƒ, geá¹‡á¸• upupphamayampi ca.

kharapattamayaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<473> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• dipupphÄ• ni, vitÄ• ne baddhakaá¹‡á¹-ake.

hÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-Ä• katthaá¹ƒ, vijjhantassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<474> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«hi bhikkhussa, ekapupphampi vijjhituá¹ƒ.

pupphesuyeva vÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ, pavesetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<475> á¹• 21 asokapiá¹‡á¸• iÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, antare dhammarajjuyÄ• .

pavesentassa pupphÄ• ni, na doso koci vijjati ||

<476> á¹• 21 á¹-hapitesu \Be 46/ pavesetvÄ• , kadalicchattabhittisu.

kaá¹‡á¹-akesupi pupphÄ• ni, vijjhantassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<477> á¹• 21 kappiyaá¹ƒ pana vattabbaá¹ƒ, vacanaá¹ƒ vatthupÅ«jane.

nimittobhÄ• sapariyÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<478> á¹• 21 na kevalamakattabbaá¹ƒ, kuladÅ«sanameva ca.

atha kho vejjakammÄ• di, na kattabbaá¹ƒ kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

<479> á¹• 21 kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pana bhesajjaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhamminaá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• pyakataviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, kÄ• kathÄ• attano dhane ||

<480> á¹• 21 tathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi, tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kajantuno.

bhaá¹‡á¸• ukassattano ceva, veyyÄ• vaccakarassapi ||

<481> á¹• 21 jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-ho ca, tathÄ• bhaginiyo duve.

cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tÄ• cÅ«á¸·apitÄ• , mahÄ• mÄ• tÄ• mahÄ• pitÄ• ||

<482> á¹• 21 pitucchÄ• mÄ• tulo cÄ• ti, dasime Ã±Ä• tayo matÄ• .

imesampi dasannaÃ±ca, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

<483> á¹• 21 sace \Ne 41/ bhesajjametesaá¹ƒ, nappahoti na hoti vÄ• .

yÄ• cantipi ca taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<484> á¹• 21 sace te na ca yÄ• canti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• vÄ• , ``dassanti puna me imeâ€™â€™ ||

<485> á¹• 21 etesaá¹ƒ tu kulÄ• yÄ• va, sattamÄ• kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

bhesajjakaraá¹‡Ä• patti, viÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• na rÅ«hati ||

<486> á¹• 21 bhÄ• tujÄ• yÄ• pi vÄ• hoti, sace bhaginisÄ• miko.

sace te Ã±Ä• takÄ• honti, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ tesampi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<487> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• sace honti, bhÄ• tuno anujÄ• ya vÄ• .

``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jagganaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vade budho ||

<488> á¹• 21 atha \Be 47/ tesampi puttÄ• naá¹ƒ, katvÄ• dÄ• tabbameva vÄ• .

``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<489> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±opi yo koci panissaro vÄ• .

coropi vÄ• yuddhaparÄ• jito vÄ• .

Ä• gantuko khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayo vÄ• .

akallako Ã±Ä• tijanujjhito vÄ• ||

<490> á¹• 21 etesaá¹ƒ pana sabbesaá¹ƒ, apaccÄ• sÄ«satÄ• satÄ• .

kÄ• tabbo paá¹-isanthÄ• ro, bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• dhunÄ• dhunÄ• ||

<491> á¹• 21 parittodakasuttÄ• ni, vutte dethÄ• ti kenaci.

jalaá¹ƒ hatthena cÄ• letvÄ• , madditvÄ• pana suttakaá¹ƒ ||

<492> á¹• 21 dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• katvÄ• , tesameva ca santakaá¹ƒ.

attano udakaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<493> á¹• 21 anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hopi dÄ• tabbo, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to vijÄ• natÄ• .

dvinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi, tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakassa ca ||

<494> á¹• 21 issarassÄ• pi dÄ• tabbo, coradÄ• marikassa ca.

bhaá¹‡á¸• ukassattano ceva, veyyÄ• vaccakarassapi ||

<495> á¹• 21 dÄ• tuá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassa, thÄ• lakepi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±assa, pitunopi na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<496> á¹• 21 gihÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 42/ pana dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ, jaá¹…ghapesaniyampi ca.

satthunÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, karontassa pade pade ||

<497> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡á¸• umÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi, veyyÄ• vaccakarassa ca.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sahadhammÄ«naá¹ƒ, harituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<498> á¹• 21 kuladÅ«sanakammena, laddhaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhenapi.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammÄ«naá¹ƒ, na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ||

<499> á¹• 21 ajjhohÄ• resu \Be 48/ sabbattha, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

paribhogavaseneva, sesesupi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<500> á¹• 21 katvÄ• rÅ«piyavohÄ• raá¹ƒ, abhÅ«tÄ• rocanena ca.

uppannapaccayÄ• sabbe, samÄ• nÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<501> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±attinuppadÄ• naÃ±ca, vejjakammamanesanaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• ribhaá¹-ukataá¹ƒ mugga-sÅ«pataá¹ƒ vatthuvijjakaá¹ƒ ||

<502> á¹• 21 jaá¹…ghapesaniyaá¹ƒ dÅ«ta-kammaÃ±ca kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ.

abhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ buddha-paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vivajjaye ||

<503> á¹• 21 na dosummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-inissajjatopi taá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghabhedasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

kuladÅ«sanakathÄ• .

<504> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatihaá¹ƒ yena, chÄ• ditÄ• patti bhikkhunÄ• .

akÄ• mÄ• parivatthabbaá¹ƒ, tena tÄ• vatihaá¹ƒ pana ||

<505> á¹• 21 Ä• patti ca anukkhitto, pahu cÄ• nantarÄ• yiko.

catusvapi ca taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä«, tassa chÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• ||

<506> á¹• 21 chÄ• dananti panetehi, dasahaá¹…gehi bhikkhunÄ• .

channÄ• nÄ• ma siyÄ• patti, aruá¹‡uggamanena sÄ• ||

dve bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<507> á¹• 21 tividho parivÄ• so hi, tividhÄ• petacetasÄ• .

paá¹-icchanno ca suddhanto, samodhÄ• noti dÄ«pito ||

<508> á¹• 21 tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 49/ \Ne 43/ tu __paá¹-icchanna-parivÄ• so_ pakÄ• sito.

paá¹-icchannÄ• ya dÄ• tabbo, vasenÄ• pattiyÄ• ti ca ||

<509> á¹• 21 vatthugottavasenÄ• pi, nÄ• mÄ• pattivasena vÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• hi kÄ• tabbÄ• , dÄ• tabbo tassa tena ca ||

<510> á¹• 21 ``vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``parivÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• puna.

samÄ• diyitvÄ• saá¹…ghassa, Ä• rocetabbamÄ• dito ||

<511> á¹• 21 punappunÄ• gatÄ• nampi, Ä• rocentova rattiyÄ• .

chedaá¹ƒ vÄ• vattabhedaá¹ƒ vÄ• , akatvÄ• va sadÄ• vase ||

<512> á¹• 21 parivÄ• so visodhetuá¹ƒ, na sakkÄ• tattha ce pana.

nikkhipitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ, vatthabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<513> á¹• 21 tattheva saá¹…ghamajjhe vÄ• , puggale vÄ• pi nikkhipe.

nikkhipÄ• mÄ«ti vattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , parivÄ• santi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<514> á¹• 21 evamekapadenÄ• pi, padehi dvÄ«hi vÄ• pana.

vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, samÄ• dÄ• nepyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<515> á¹• 21 nikkhittakÄ• lato uddhaá¹ƒ, pakatattoti vuccati.

puna paccÅ«sakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ, saddhimekena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<516> á¹• 21 parikkhittavihÄ• rassa, dve parikkhepato bahi.

parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , aparikkhittato bahi ||

<517> á¹• 21 leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamma, okkamitvÄ• ca maggato.

gumbena vatiyÄ• vÄ• pi, channaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitena tu ||

<518> á¹• 21 tena antoruá¹‡eyeva, vattamÄ• dÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

Ä• rocetvÄ• ruá¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hite tassa santike ||

<519> á¹• 21 nikkhipitvÄ• tato vattaá¹ƒ, gantabbaá¹ƒ tu yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

antoyevÄ• ruá¹‡e bhikkhu, gato ce yassa kassaci ||

<520> á¹• 21 Ä• rocetvÄ• va \Be 50/ taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ, nikkhipe puna paá¹‡á¸• ito.

sesaá¹ƒ __samuccayassaá¹-á¹-ha-kathÄ• ya_ ca vibhÄ• vaye ||

<521> á¹• 21 Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca rattÄ«naá¹ƒ, paricchedaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nati.

yo tassa pana dÄ• tabbo, __ ``suddhantoâ€™â€™ _ti pavuccati ||

<522> á¹• 21 eseva \Ne 44/ parisuddhehi, suddhanto duvidho mato.

__cÅ«á¸·asuddhantanÄ• mo_ ca, __mahÄ• suddhantanÄ• mako_ ||

<523> á¹• 21 duvidhopi ayaá¹ƒ ratti-paricchedaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nato.

ekaccaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, dÄ• tabbo vimatissa vÄ• ||

<524> á¹• 21 itaropi __samodhÄ• na-parivÄ• so_ tidhÄ• mato.

so __odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no, agghamissakapubbako_ ||

<525> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjitvÄ• ntarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, chÄ• dentassa hi bhikkhuno.

divase parivutthe tu, odhunitvÄ• padÄ«yate ||

<526> á¹• 21 purimÄ• pattiyÄ• mÅ«la-divase tu vinicchite.

pacchÄ• Ä• pannamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, samodhÄ• ya vidhÄ• nato ||

<527> á¹• 21 yÄ• camÄ• nassa saá¹…ghena, dÄ• tabbo pana bhikkhuno.

esodhÄ• nasamodhÄ• na-parivÄ• so pakÄ• sito ||

<528> á¹• 21 tathÄ• sambahulÄ• svekÄ• , dve vÄ• sambahulÄ• pi vÄ• .

yÄ• yÄ• cirapaá¹-icchannÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghavasena hi ||

<529> á¹• 21 Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ tato Å«na-paá¹-icchannÄ• nameva yo.

samodhÄ• ya padÄ• tabbo, parivÄ• soti vuccati ||

<530> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• vatthukasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, sabbÄ• Ä• pattiyo pana.

sabbÄ• tÄ• ekato katvÄ• , dÄ• tabbo missako mato ||

<531> á¹• 21 parivutthaparivÄ• sassa, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deyyamuttari.

cha rattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• -paá¹-icchannavasÄ• duve ||

<532> á¹• 21 tattha \Be 51/ yÄ• apaá¹-icchannÄ• , hoti Ä• patti yassa tu.

tassa dÄ• tabbamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, __apaá¹-icchannanÄ• makaá¹ƒ_ ||

<533> á¹• 21 yassÄ• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• , parivÄ• sÄ• vasÄ• nake.

tassa dÄ• tabbamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, __ ``paá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati ||

<534> á¹• 21 gantvÄ• catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi, paccÅ«sasamaye saha.

parivÄ• se viniddiá¹-á¹-ha-ppakÄ• raá¹ƒ desameva ca ||

<535> á¹• 21 ``vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``mÄ• nattaâ€™â€™ miti vÄ• pana

Ä• diyitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocetvÄ• visÄ• rado ||

<536> á¹• 21 nikkhipe \Ne 45/ santike tesaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ tesu gatesu vÄ• .

bhikkhussa pubbadiá¹-á¹-hassa, Ä• rocetvÄ• na nikkhipe ||

<537> á¹• 21 tassa dÄ• navidhÄ• naÃ±ca, ratticchedÄ• diko nayo.

Ã±eyyo __samuccayassaá¹-á¹-ha-kathÄ• pÄ• á¸·i_vasena tu ||

<538> á¹• 21 puna taá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho vÄ«sativaggiko.

abbheyya vidhinÄ• bhikkhu, pakatatto punabbhito ||

<539> á¹• 21 chÄ• dentiyÄ• pi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, parivÄ• so na vijjati.

na ca bhikkhuniyÄ• patti, attano chÄ• dayantiyÄ• ||

<540> á¹• 21 chÄ• detvÄ• vÄ• pi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, acchÄ• detvÄ• pi vÄ• pana.

kevalaá¹ƒ caritabbanti, pakkhamÄ• nattameva tu ||

<541> á¹• 21 vinayanayamatibuddhidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.

vinayavinicchayametamuttamaá¹ƒ.

vividhanayanayutaá¹ƒ upenti ye.

vinayanaye paá¹-utaá¹ƒ upenti te ||

iti vinayavinicchaye saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aniyatakathÄ•

<542> á¹• 21 raho \Be 52/ nisajjassÄ• dena, mÄ• tugÄ• massa santikaá¹ƒ.

gantukÄ• mo nivÄ• seti, akkhiá¹ƒ aÃ±jeti bhuÃ±jati ||

<543> á¹• 21 payoge ca payoge ca, hoti sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

gacchato padavÄ• rena, gantvÄ• cassa nisÄ«dato ||

<544> á¹• 21 nisajjÄ• ya ubhinnampi, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassa, bahukÄ• ni bahÅ«svapi ||

<545> á¹• 21 samÄ«pepi \Ne 46/ á¹-hito andho, antodvÄ• dasahatthake.

na karoti anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, itthÄ«naá¹ƒ tu satampi ca ||

<546> á¹• 21 cakkhumÄ• pi nipajjitvÄ• , niddÄ• yantopi kevalaá¹ƒ.

dvÄ• re pihitagabbhassa, nisinnopi na rakkhati ||

<547> á¹• 21 anandhe sati viÃ±Ã±usmiá¹ƒ, á¹-hitassÄ• rahasaÃ±Ã±ino.

nisajjapaccayÄ• doso, natthi vikkhittacetaso ||

<548> á¹• 21 na dosummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ«hipi tÄ«hipi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• ||

paá¹-hamÄ• niyatakathÄ• .

<549> á¹• 21 anandhÄ• badhiro viÃ±Ã±Å«, itthÄ« vÄ• purisopi vÄ• .

antodvÄ• dasahatthaá¹-á¹-ho, anÄ• pattikaro siyÄ• ||

<550> á¹• 21 andho abadhiro vÄ• pi, badhiro vÄ• pi cakkhumÄ• .

na karoti anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevidaá¹ƒ ||

dutiyÄ• niyatakathÄ• .

iti vinayavinicchaye aniyatakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissaggiyakathÄ•

<551> á¹• 21 khomaá¹ƒ \Be 53/ kappÄ• sakoseyyaá¹ƒ, sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaÃ±ca kamba

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ chabbidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tito pana kappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<552> á¹• 21 dukÅ«laÃ±ceva pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cinaá¹ƒ somÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

iddhijaá¹ƒ devadinnaÃ±ca, tassetaá¹ƒ anulomikaá¹ƒ ||

<553> á¹• 21 ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra-coá¸·aÃ±ca mukhapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«danamadhiá¹-á¹-heyya, paccattharaá¹‡ameva ca ||

<554> á¹• 21 ekÄ• hampi \Ne 47/ vinÄ• bhikkhu, na vaseyya ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

na vaseyya tathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<555> á¹• 21 rajitvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ binduá¹ƒ, datvÄ• tattha ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

upapannaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ena, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva taá¹ƒ ||

<556> á¹• 21 pacchimantena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, dÄ«ghaso muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• .

muá¹-á¹-hittikÄ• ca tiriyaá¹ƒ, uttamantena sÄ• pana ||

<557> á¹• 21 satthuno cÄ«varÅ«nÄ• pi, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

idamevuttarÄ• saá¹…ge, pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<558> á¹• 21 muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghantaá¹ƒ, pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiriyantato.

aá¸• á¸• hateyyaá¹ƒ dvihatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sese antaravÄ• sake ||

<559> á¹• 21 ahatÄ• hatakappÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i diguá¹‡Ä• matÄ• .

ekapaá¹-á¹-uttarÄ• saá¹…go, evamantaravÄ• sako ||

<560> á¹• 21 utuddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i bhikkhussa catugguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• .

duvepi sesÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• va vuttÄ• .

yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ ||

<561> á¹• 21 tÄ«á¹‡ipi \Be 54/ dvepi cekaá¹ƒ vÄ• , chinditabbaá¹ƒ pahoti ce.

sabbesu appahontesu, deyyamanvÄ• dhikampi vÄ• ||

<562> á¹• 21 acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rentassa ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dubbhogena ca sevato ||

<563> á¹• 21 kusiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hakusiÃ±cÄ• pi, maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ

vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ anuvivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, bÄ• hantampi ca bhikkhuno ||

<564> á¹• 21 dassetvÄ• va vidhiá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakÄ• dippabhedakaá¹ƒ.

chinnaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tu ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<565> á¹• 21 dÄ• nenacchijjagÄ• hena, vissÄ• saggahaá¹‡ena ca.

hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• pi, sikkhÄ• ya ca pahÄ• nato ||

<566> á¹• 21 paccuddhÄ• ravinÄ• sehi, liá¹…gassa parivattanÄ• .

sabbaá¹ƒ bhijjatidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, chiddabhÄ• ve ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<567> á¹• 21 kaniá¹-á¹-hassaá¹…gulasseva \Ne 48/, nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

vinividdhaá¹ƒ panacchidda-madhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<568> á¹• 21 eko tantupi acchinno, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhindati.

setabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontena, dhotampi rajakena vÄ• ||

<569> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ datvÄ• , pacchÄ• chindati rakkhati.

ghaá¹-etvÄ• koá¹-iyo dve vÄ• , pacchÄ• chindati rakkhati ||

<570> á¹• 21 caturaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• oraá¹ƒ, ekadvinnaá¹ƒ tirÄ«yato.

tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi dÄ«ghato chiddaá¹ƒ, bhindateva vidatthiyÄ• ||

<571> á¹• 21 nisÄ«danassa dÄ«ghena, bhavanti dve vidatthiyo.

vitthÄ• rena diyaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ca, sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• ||

<572> á¹• 21 honti kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di, tiriyaá¹ƒ dve vidatthiyo.

dÄ«ghatopi catassova, sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• ||

<573> á¹• 21 dÄ«ghato \Be 55/ sugatasseva, bhavanti cha vidatthiyo.

vitthÄ• renaá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ• va, siyÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ||

<574> á¹• 21 muninÄ• tÄ«su etesu, karontassa taduttariá¹ƒ.

adhikacchedanaá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<575> á¹• 21 mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·assa, paccattharaá¹‡akassa vÄ• .

pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡ena, na ceva paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<576> á¹• 21 sadasaá¹ƒ adasaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, paccattharaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

mahantaá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ eka-manekampi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<577> á¹• 21 mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·ekaá¹ƒ, dvepi vaá¹-á¹-anti sabbathÄ• .

sadasaá¹ƒ adasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, sadasaá¹ƒva nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<578> á¹• 21 adasÄ• rajitÄ• yeva, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ• dinnakappakÄ• .

vuttÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di, tathÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ||

<579> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , na parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ake.

pamÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡anÄ• tÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡anti pakataÃ±Ã±uno ||

<580> á¹• 21 sugataá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ, caturaá¹…gulavitthataá¹ƒ.

vikappanupagaá¹ƒ hoti, pacchimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<581> á¹• 21 parissÄ• vapaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ne 49/ patta-potthakatthavikÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

adhiá¹-á¹-heyya parikkhÄ• ra-coá¸·aá¹ƒ pacchimacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<582> á¹• 21 bahÅ«ni ekato katvÄ• , adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya, á¹-hapite natthi dosatÄ• ||

<583> á¹• 21 vassamÄ• se adhiá¹-á¹-heyya, caturo vassasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

puna paccuddharitvÄ• taá¹ƒ, vikappeyya tato paraá¹ƒ ||

<584> á¹• 21 tÄ• va kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ, yÄ• va rogo na sammati.

adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tato uddhaá¹ƒ, uddharitvÄ• vikappaye ||

<585> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ, imamantaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tidhiá¹-á¹-heyya, sesesupi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<586> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ \Be 56/ kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ, etaâ€™â€™ nti ca asammukh

vatvÄ• paccuddhareyyevaá¹ƒ, sesesupi vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

<587> á¹• 21 Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ manasÄ• katvÄ• , kÄ• yena phusanÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

vacasÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±cÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ ||

<588> á¹• 21 iti sabbamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tecÄ«varikabhikkhuno.

tathÄ• vatvÄ• vadhiá¹-á¹-heyya, taá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·iko ||

<589> á¹• 21 ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra-coá¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

evaá¹ƒ cudosite vutto, parihÄ• ro niratthako ||

<590> á¹• 21 na, tecÄ«varikasseva, vuttattÄ• tattha satthunÄ• .

taá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·assa, tasmÄ• sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<591> á¹• 21 ``adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappeti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ca.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbakasseva, vikappanavidhÄ• nato ||

<592> á¹• 21 bhikkhussevaá¹ƒ karontassa, na doso upalabbhati.

evaÃ±ca na siyÄ• kasmÄ• , mukhapuÃ±chanakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<593> á¹• 21 mukhapuÃ±chanakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ kiccavidhÄ• nato.

akiccassÄ• mikassassa, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tu yujjati ||

<594> á¹• 21 nidhÄ• namukhametanti, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana.

vuttattÄ• ca nisedhetuá¹ƒ, na sakkÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<595> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 50/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡anti, nidÄ• nuppattitopi ca.

nidhÄ• namukhametanti, veditabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<596> á¹• 21 kusavÄ• kÄ• dicÄ«rÄ• ni, kambalaá¹ƒ kesavÄ• lajaá¹ƒ.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayato-lÅ«kapakkhÄ• jinakkhipe ||

<597> á¹• 21 kadalerakadussesu, akkadusse ca potthake.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tiriá¹-e vÄ• pi, veá¹-hane kaÃ±cukepi ca ||

<598> á¹• 21 sabbanÄ«lakamaÃ±jeá¹-á¹-ha-kaá¹‡halohitapÄ«take \Be 57/.

mahÄ• nÄ• mamahÄ• raá¹…ga-rattesupi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<599> á¹• 21 acchinnadasake dÄ«gha-phalapupphadasesu ca.

acchinnacÄ«varassettha, natthi kiÃ±ci akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<600> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappeti, vissajjeti vinassati.

antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ vissÄ• se, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<601> á¹• 21 kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ pana.

acittamakriyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamakathinakathÄ• .

<602> á¹• 21 gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su padesesu, tipaÃ±casu ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• ekarattampi, saá¹…ghasammutiyÄ• vinÄ• ||

<603> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno pana tenassa, vippavatthuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

hoti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vippa-vasato aruá¹‡uggame ||

<604> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• na, nhÄ• yantasseva rattiyaá¹ƒ.

aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite kiá¹ƒ nu, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<605> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nissaggiyanivÄ• sane.

tabbhayÄ• pana so bhikkhu, naggo gacchati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<606> á¹• 21 acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, á¹-hitattÄ• pana bhikkhuno.

na tassÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atthi kiÃ±cipi ||

<607> á¹• 21 nigÄ• setvÄ• gahetvÄ• ca, gantvÄ• bhikkhussa santikaá¹ƒ.

nissajjitvÄ• panÄ• patti, desetabbÄ• va viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<608> á¹• 21 parassa \Ne 51/ nissajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato.

payoge ca payoge ca, hoti pÄ• rupanÄ• disu ||

<609> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 58/ tamaÃ±Ã±assa, bhikkhuno paribhuÃ±jato.

adentassa ca nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• putaá¹ƒ ||

<610> á¹• 21 there ca dahare maggaá¹ƒ, gacchantesu ubhosupi.

pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya, ohÄ«ne dahare pana ||

<611> á¹• 21 asampatte garuá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ, uggacchatyaruá¹‡o yadi.

hoti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, na passambhati nissayo ||

<612> á¹• 21 muhuttaá¹ƒ vissamitvÄ• na, gacchante dahare pana.

hoti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, passambhati ca nissayo ||

<613> á¹• 21 sutÄ• dhammakathÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, uggacchatyaruá¹‡o yadi.

hoti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, passambhati ca nissayo ||

<614> á¹• 21 paccuddhÄ• re anÄ• patti, laddhasammutikassapi.

antoyevÄ• ruá¹‡e taá¹ƒ vÄ• , vissajjeti vinassati ||

<615> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena samÄ• nÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

apaccuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ettha, akriyÄ• ti visesitaá¹ƒ ||

dutiyakathinakathÄ• .

<616> á¹• 21 akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÄ• sa-paramaá¹ƒ nikkhipe sati.

paccÄ• sÄ• ya tato uddhaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<617> á¹• 21 dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamoyeva.

paá¹-hame kathine idha.

mÄ• sassÄ• tikkamo vutto.

seso tena samo mato ||

tatiyakathinakathÄ• .

<618> á¹• 21 bhikkhu \Be 59/ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhuttaá¹ƒ, vatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya yo.

dhovÄ• peti rajÄ• peti, Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti ce tato ||

<619> á¹• 21 tassa \Ne 52/ nissaggiyÄ• patti, paá¹-hamena pakÄ• sitÄ• .

tathÄ• sesehi ca dvÄ«hi, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ ||

<620> á¹• 21 sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• hatthe, dhovanatthÄ• ya deti ce.

sÄ• hutvÄ• upasampannÄ• , pacchÄ• dhovati so nayo ||

<621> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡eraniddesepi, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ ce parivattati.

bhikkhunÄ«supasampajja, dhote nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<622> á¹• 21 daharÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, hatthe vatthe niyyÄ• dite.

parivattitaliá¹…gesu, tesupesa nayo mato ||

<623> á¹• 21 tathÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthe, dinne ``dhovÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ«vare.

parivatte tu liá¹…gasmiá¹ƒ, sace dhovati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<624> á¹• 21 ``dhovÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ« vuttÄ• , sace sabbaá¹ƒ karoti sÄ• .

dhovanappaccayÄ• yeva, tassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<625> á¹• 21 ``imasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sabbaá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ karohiâ€™â€™ ti.

hoti nissaggiyaÃ±ceva, vadato dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ ||

<626> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• tikÄ• Ã±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issa, paccattharanisÄ«danaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±assa santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, dhovÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<627> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampannÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena yÄ• .

tÄ• ya dhovÄ• pane vÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<628> á¹• 21 avuttÄ• paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi dhovati.

na doso, saÃ±carittena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo samÄ• ||

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovÄ• panakathÄ• .

<629> á¹• 21 vikappanupagaá¹ƒ \Be 60/ kiÃ±ci, pacchimaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hato hoti Ä• patti, á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ ||

<630> á¹• 21 payoge gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• putaá¹ƒ.

tassa nissaggiyÄ• patti, gahaá¹‡ena pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<631> á¹• 21 sace anupasampanna-hatthe peseti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattÄ• pi, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<632> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yapi \Ne 53/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti-saÃ±Ã±issa vimatissa vÄ• .

ekatoupasampanna-hatthÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<633> á¹• 21 ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• vakÄ• likavissÄ• sa-ggÄ• he doso na vijjati ||

<634> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, na doso hoti gaá¹‡hato.

saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akathÄ• .

<635> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• ppavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• pana ||

<636> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• takeÃ±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issa, tattha vematikassa ca ||

<637> á¹• 21 samaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa, Ã±Ä• take vÄ• pavÄ• rite.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vÄ• tassa, Ã±Ä• take vÄ• pavÄ• rite ||

<638> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• .

<639> á¹• 21 appavÄ• ritamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tiá¹ƒ \Be 61/, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tu taduttariá¹ƒ.

hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa bhikkhuno ||

<640> á¹• 21 yassa tÄ«á¹‡ipi naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, dve vÄ• ekampi vÄ• pana.

dve vÄ• ekampi vÄ• tena, sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±cipi ||

<641> á¹• 21 sesakaá¹ƒ Ä• harantassa, dinne nacchinnakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

santake Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, attanopi dhanena vÄ• ||

<642> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

tatuttarikathÄ• .

<643> á¹• 21 kalyÄ• á¹‡akamyatÄ• hetu \Ne 54/, Ä• pajjati vikappanaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«vare pana yo tassa, lÄ• bhÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<644> á¹• 21 mahagghaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mamhi, appagghaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti yo.

santake Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<645> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• takeÃ±Ã±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vimatissa ca.

saÃ±carittasamÄ• vuttÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

paá¹-hamopakkhaá¹-akathÄ• .

<646> á¹• 21 dutiyopakkhaá¹-e yasmÄ• , vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

tasmÄ• anantarenassa, sadisova vinicchayo ||

dutiyopakkhaá¹-akathÄ• .

<647> á¹• 21 raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• rÄ• jabhoggena, bhikkhumuddissamÄ• bhataá¹ƒ.

akappiyaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ, gahetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<648> á¹• 21 rajataá¹ƒ \Be 62/ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• .

atthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<649> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa hotÄ«ti, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<650> á¹• 21 netvÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, itthaá¹ƒ koci sace vade.

``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«ti, puggalassa gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ||

<651> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohiâ€™â€™ ti.

na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, sabbesaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ ||

<652> á¹• 21 anÄ• masitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• , gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalampi vÄ• .

``cetiyassa vihÄ• rassa, demÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti ce ||

<653> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , nisedhetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``vadantevamimeâ€™â€™ ti ca ||

<654> á¹• 21 rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , saá¹…ghassa paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato.

hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, paribhoge ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<655> á¹• 21 taá¸·Ä• kassa \Ne 55/ ca khettattÄ• , sassuppattinidÄ• nato.

gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhogo vÄ• , na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

<656> á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro paccaye saá¹…gho, gaá¹‡o vÄ• paribhuÃ±jatuâ€™â€™.

iccevaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• ce, deti sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<657> á¹• 21 kÄ• rÄ• peti ca kedÄ• re, chindÄ• petvÄ• vanaá¹ƒ pana.

kedÄ• resu purÄ• á¹‡esu, atirekampi gaá¹‡hati ||

<658> á¹• 21 aparicchinnabhÄ• gasmiá¹ƒ, navasassepi ``ettakaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ce, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti kahÄ• paá¹‡e ||

<659> á¹• 21 vatvÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ, ``kasatha vapathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

uppÄ• ditaÃ±ca sabbesaá¹ƒ, hoti sabbamakappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<660> á¹• 21 ``ettako \Be 63/ nÄ• ma bhÄ• goti, ettikÄ• ya ca bhÅ«miyÄ• â€™â€™.

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti yo bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, avatvÄ• kasathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<661> á¹• 21 sayameva pamÄ• á¹‡assa, jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ tu bhÅ«miyÄ• .

rajjuyÄ• vÄ• pi daá¹‡á¸• ena, khettaá¹ƒ minÄ• ti yo pana ||

<662> á¹• 21 khale vÄ• rakkhati á¹-hatvÄ• , khalatopi tato puna.

nÄ«harÄ• peti vÄ• vÄ«hÄ«, tassevetamakappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<663> á¹• 21 ``ettakehi ca vÄ«hÄ«hi, idaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

Ä• haranti sace vuttÄ• , tassevetamakappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<664> á¹• 21 ``ettakena hiraÃ±Ã±ena, idamÄ• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

Ä• haranti ca yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ tamakappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<665> á¹• 21 pesakÄ• rakadÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• rajakÄ• disu.

Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mena, dente vaá¹-á¹-ati gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ ||

<666> á¹• 21 ``gÄ• vo demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi, gahetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

paÃ±cagorasabhogatthaá¹ƒ, vutte demÄ• ti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<667> á¹• 21 ajikÄ• dÄ«su eseva, nayo Ã±eyyo vibhÄ• vinÄ• .

kappiyena ca vÄ• kyena, sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ ||

<668> á¹• 21 hatthiá¹ƒ vÄ• mahisaá¹ƒ assaá¹ƒ, goá¹‡aá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-asÅ«karaá¹ƒ.

dentesu ca manussesu, na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ ||

<669> á¹• 21 paá¹-isiddhepi \Ne 56/ saá¹…ghassa, datvÄ• gacchati ce pana.

mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• ca saá¹…ghassa, keci gaá¹‡hanti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<670> á¹• 21 ``khettaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dema goajikÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi, nisedhetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<671> á¹• 21 tikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• vuttÄ• , chakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabravi.

yadi codetiyeva cha, codanÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• á¹-hiti ||

<672> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 64/ acodetvÄ• , laddhe ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• .

cÄ«varavaggo paá¹-hamo.

<673> á¹• 21 ekenÄ• pi ca missetvÄ• , santhataá¹ƒ kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• .

hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, kÄ• rÄ• pentassa bhikkhuno ||

<674> á¹• 21 paratthÄ• ya karontassa, kÄ• rÄ• pentassa santhataá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±ena ca kataá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<675> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡ameva vÄ• .

bhisi bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, karontassÄ• dikammino ||

kosiyakathÄ• .

<676> á¹• 21 kÄ• á¸·akeá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ, suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ sace.

kareyyÄ• patti hotissa, sesaá¹ƒ tu paá¹-hamÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ||

suddhakÄ• á¸·akakathÄ• .

<677> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti tulaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbameva vÄ• .

karontassa gahetvÄ• na, odÄ• taá¹ƒ kapilampi vÄ• ||

<678> á¹• 21 anukkamena etÄ• ni, santhatÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡ipi.

nissajjitvÄ• pi laddhÄ• ni, sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<679> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo \Ne 57/ sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• .

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi, tatiyaá¹ƒ tu kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

dvebhÄ• gakathÄ• .

<680> á¹• 21 channaá¹ƒ \Be 65/ orena vassÄ• naá¹ƒ, karontassa ca santhataá¹ƒ.

hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ ||

<681> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti paratthÄ• ya, kÄ• rÄ• peti karoti vÄ• .

kataá¹ƒ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±ena, labhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato ||

<682> á¹• 21 chabbassÄ• ni karontassa, taduddhampi ca santhataá¹ƒ.

vitÄ• ne sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• re, nissajjitvÄ• katepi ca ||

chabbassakathÄ• .

<683> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti anÄ• dÄ• ya, asante santhate pana.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya kÄ• retuá¹ƒ, kataÃ±ca paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ||

<684> á¹• 21 anÄ• dÄ• navasenassa, sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• .

karaá¹‡ena ca satthÄ• rÄ• , vuttametaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

<685> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• .

anantarassimassÄ• pi, viseso nupalabbhati ||

nisÄ«danasanthatakathÄ• .

<686> á¹• 21 gacchante pana yÄ• ne vÄ• , hatthiassÄ• dikesu vÄ• .

á¹-hapeti yadi lomÄ• ni, sÄ• mikassa ajÄ• nato ||

<687> á¹• 21 tiyojanamatÄ«tesu, tesu Ä• patti bhikkhuno.

agacchantesu tesveva, á¹-hapitesupyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<688> á¹• 21 yÄ• ne pana agacchante, asse vÄ• hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• abhirÅ«hitvÄ• , sace sÄ• reti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<689> á¹• 21 na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ hi.

taá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• peti, vacanena virujjhati ||

<690> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddesu \Ne 58/ \Be 66/ lomÄ• ni, pakkhipitvÄ• pi gacchato.

hotiyeva kirÄ• patti, lomÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• ||

<691> á¹• 21 suttakena ca bandhitvÄ• , á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

veá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• harantassa, Ä• patti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<692> á¹• 21 suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ anuppatvÄ• , corÄ• dÄ«hi upadduto.

yo caÃ±Ã±avihito vÄ• pi, Ä• patti yadi gacchati ||

<693> á¹• 21 tiyojanaá¹ƒ harantassa, Å«nakaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• paccÄ• harantassa, tÄ• niyeva tiyojanaá¹ƒ ||

<694> á¹• 21 nivÄ• satthÄ• ya vÄ• gantvÄ• , harantassa tato paraá¹ƒ.

acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, labhitvÄ• haratopi ca ||

<695> á¹• 21 harÄ• pentassa aÃ±Ã±ena, harato katabhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<696> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ pana samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato kÄ• yacittato.

acittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaÃ±ca, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

eá¸·akalomakathÄ• .

<697> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, lomadhovÄ• panampi ca.

cÄ«varassa purÄ• á¹‡assa, dhovÄ• panasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panakathÄ• .

<698> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡heyya vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• peyya, rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.

nissajjitvÄ• panÄ• patti, desetabbÄ• va bhikkhunÄ• ||

<699> á¹• 21 rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±ca, ubhinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• sakopi ca.

etaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ vatthu, hoti nissaggiyÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

<700> á¹• 21 muttÄ• \Be 67/ maá¹‡i silÄ• saá¹…kho, pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ lohitaá¹…kako.

masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, satta gomahisÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<701> á¹• 21 khettaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaÃ±ca, dÄ• sidÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana.

dukkaá¹-asseva vatthÅ«ni, dÄ«pitÄ• ni mahesinÄ• ||

<702> á¹• 21 muggamÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Ne 59/ sabbaá¹ƒ, sappiÄ• dÄ«ni taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• .

suttaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ halaá¹ƒ phÄ• laá¹ƒ, kappiyaá¹ƒ evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<703> á¹• 21 tatthattano panatthÄ• ya, vatthuá¹ƒ nissaggiyassa hi.

sampaá¹-icchati yo bhikkhu, tassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<704> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tamatthÄ• ya, gaá¹‡hato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

dukkaá¹-assa ca vatthumpi, sabbatthÄ• ya ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<705> á¹• 21 sace kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sahassaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hati.

vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassa, Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• ||

<706> á¹• 21 tathÄ• sithilabaddhesu, thavikÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pato.

Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• vuttÄ• , __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<707> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti, vutte vÄ• pana kenaci.

sace gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mopi, nisedhetabbameva ca ||

<708> á¹• 21 paá¹-ikkhittepi taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• yadi gacchati.

tathÄ• gopÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ na vinassati ||

<709> á¹• 21 ``Ä• haredamidaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, idaá¹ƒ dehÄ«dha nikkhipaâ€™â€™.

iccevaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno vattuá¹ƒ, na vaá¹-á¹-ati akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<710> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• rÅ«piyaggÄ• haá¹ƒ, nissaá¹-á¹-haparivattitaá¹ƒ.

sabbehi paribhottabbaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• jetvÄ• sappiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<711> á¹• 21 attano pattabhÄ• gampi, paá¹-iggÄ• hakabhikkhuno.

gahetuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ato laddhaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<712> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ \Be 68/ kiÃ±ci pana sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ, paccayaá¹ƒ vatthuto tato.

bhikkhuno sevamÄ• nassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<713> á¹• 21 ajjhÄ• rÄ• me anÄ• patti, tamajjhÄ• vasathepi vÄ• .

gahetvÄ• vÄ• gahÄ• petvÄ• , nikkhipantassa bhikkhuno ||

<714> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, rÅ«piyanti arÅ«piye.

saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<715> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo \Ne 60/ sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ayameva visesatÄ• ||

rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akathÄ• .

<716> á¹• 21 vatthuá¹ƒ nissaggiyassÄ• pi, vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkaá¹-assa ca.

kappiyassa ca vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• , yo nissaggiyavatthunÄ• ||

<717> á¹• 21 vatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-assÄ• pi, vatthuá¹ƒ nissaggiyassa vÄ• .

parivatteti Ä• patti, kappiyena ca vatthunÄ• ||

<718> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-assa ca vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• , vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyassa ca.

vatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-asseva, parivatteti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<719> á¹• 21 vatthunÄ• kappiyassÄ• pi, tathÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthukaá¹ƒ.

parivatteti yo tassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<720> á¹• 21 vatthuno dukkaá¹-assÄ• pi, tathÄ• nissaggiyassa ca.

gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ pubbe, iminÄ• parivattanaá¹ƒ ||

<721> á¹• 21 rÅ«piyanti ca saÃ±Ã±issa, vimatissa arÅ«piye.

tena dve dukkaá¹-Ä• honti, cetÄ• pentassa rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ ||

<722> á¹• 21 arÅ«piyanti saÃ±Ã±issa, anÄ• patti arÅ«piye.

``idaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vadatopi ca paÃ±cahi ||

<723> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ \Be 69/ anantareneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayameva visesatÄ• ||

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rakathÄ• .

<724> á¹• 21 kappiyaá¹ƒ kappiyeneva, parivattayato pana.

hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadhammike ||

<725> á¹• 21 akappiyassa vatthussa, teneva parivattanaá¹ƒ.

na gacchatÄ«ti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kayavikkayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

<726> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi, vatthuá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kappiyaá¹ƒ.

``imaá¹ƒ dehiminÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vadato pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<727> á¹• 21 sakaá¹ƒ \Ne 61/ vÄ• deti ce bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na mÄ• tuyÄ• .

mÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<728> á¹• 21 sahatthaá¹ƒ parabhaá¹‡á¸• asmiá¹ƒ, parahatthaÃ±ca attano.

bhaá¹‡á¸• ake pana sampatte, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<729> á¹• 21 ``gahetvÄ• vÄ• idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, bhuÃ±jitvÄ• odanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vattuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<730> á¹• 21 vighÄ• sÄ• damathaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , ``bhuÃ±jitvÄ• odanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

challiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana valliá¹ƒ vÄ• , kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• rumeva vÄ• ||

<731> á¹• 21 Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantassa, vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• .

honti Ä• pattiyo tassa, bhikkhuno kayavikkaye ||

<732> á¹• 21 ``imaÃ±ca yÄ• guá¹ƒ piva bhuÃ±ja bhattaá¹ƒ.

bhuttosi bhuÃ±jissasi bhuÃ±jasÄ«daá¹ƒ.

bhattaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karohi kammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

icceva vattuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ateva ||

<733> á¹• 21 bhÅ«miyÄ• \Be 70/ sodhane vÄ• pi, limpane vatthadhovane.

ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi natthaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nissajjitabbakaá¹ƒ ||

<734> á¹• 21 nissaggiye ca vatthumhi, naá¹-á¹-he bhuttepi vÄ• yathÄ• .

desetabbÄ• va Ä• patti, desetabbÄ• tathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

<735> á¹• 21 ``iminÄ• va imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, gahetvÄ• dehi meâ€™â€™ iti.

Ä• cikkhati anÄ• patti, á¹-hapetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mikaá¹ƒ ||

<736> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ mamatthi attho me, iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca bhÄ• sato.

sesaá¹ƒ anantareneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ ||

kayavikkayakathÄ• .

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

<737> á¹• 21 mattikÄ• yomayÄ• pattÄ• , kappiyÄ• jÄ• tito duve.

tayo pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tu, ukkaá¹-á¹-ho majjhimomako ||

<738> á¹• 21 dvinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 62/ taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ, bhattaá¹ƒ magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ

khÄ• danaÃ±ca catubbhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janaÃ±ca tadÅ«piyaá¹ƒ ||

<739> á¹• 21 __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• ma so patto, yo taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tu gaá¹‡hati.

__majjhimo_ tassupaá¸• á¸• ho ca, tadupaá¸• á¸• ho ca __omako_ ||

<740> á¹• 21 ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa ca ukkaá¹-á¹-ho, tassevomakamajjhimÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ majjhimaomesu, nava pattÄ• bhavanti hi ||

<741> á¹• 21 ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-hako tesu, apatto omakomako.

tasmÄ• nÄ• pi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na gacchanti vikappanaá¹ƒ ||

<742> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, pattalakkhaá¹‡asaá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vikappetvÄ• , paribhuÃ±jeyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<743> á¹• 21 dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ \Be 71/ kÄ• laá¹ƒ, dhÄ• reyya atirekato.

atikkamayato pattaá¹ƒ, taÃ±hi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<744> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ na vikappeti, yaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-heti vÄ• pana.

vinayaÃ±Ã±Å«hi so patto, atirekoti vaá¹‡á¹‡ito ||

<745> á¹• 21 vattabbaá¹ƒ tu ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammukhe.

``etaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti dÅ«rasmiá¹ƒ, paccuddhÄ• repyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<746> á¹• 21 Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ manasÄ• katvÄ• , katvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yenapi ca pattassa, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

<747> á¹• 21 patto jahatidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• nabhedakanÄ• sato.

vibbhamuddhÄ• rapaccakkha-parivattanagÄ• hato ||

<748> á¹• 21 kaá¹…gusitthappamÄ• á¹‡ena, khenÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namujjhati.

pidahitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-heyya, ayocuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• ||

<749> á¹• 21 yo hi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, anissajjeva bhuÃ±jati.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhutvÄ• dhovanadhovane ||

<750> á¹• 21 suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡ipatto ca, veá¸·uriyaphalikubbhavo.

kaá¹ƒsakÄ• camayo patto, tipusÄ«samayopi ca ||

<751> á¹• 21 tathÄ• dÄ• rumayo patto, tambasajjhumayopi ca.

ekÄ• dasavidho patto, vutto dukkaá¹-avatthuko ||

<752> á¹• 21 ghaá¹-asÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• ho \Ne 63/ ca, tumbaá¹ƒ cassÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ.

tambalohamayaá¹ƒ tattha, thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<753> á¹• 21 phalikakÄ• cakaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• nici.

puggalassa na vaá¹-á¹-anti, vaá¹-á¹-anti gihisaá¹…ghikÄ• ||

<754> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sodakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isÄ• meyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paá¹-isÄ• meyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<755> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno \Be 72/ sodakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, otÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

uá¹‡he na nidahetabbo, nidahantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<756> á¹• 21 miá¸• á¸• hante paribhaá¹‡á¸• ante, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• , vitthiá¹‡á¹‡e pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<757> á¹• 21 dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rake patte, dve á¹-hapetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ayameva nayo daá¹‡á¸• a-bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rakesupi ||

<758> á¹• 21 taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• yapi coá¸·e vÄ• , potthake kaá¹-asÄ• rake.

paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatÄ• yÄ• pi, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• lukÄ• su vÄ• ||

<759> á¹• 21 tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• su suddhÄ• su, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sarajÄ• ya á¹-hapentassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kharabhÅ«miyÄ• ||

<760> á¹• 21 daá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• nÄ• gadante vÄ• , laggetumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

chattaá¹…gamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu, á¹-hapentassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<761> á¹• 21 aá¹-anÄ«su hi bandhitvÄ• , olambetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bandhitvÄ• pana maÃ±cassa, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒpari vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<762> á¹• 21 maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹-á¹-ake pattaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhattapÅ«ropi vÄ• chatte, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

tayo bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<763> á¹• 21 kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na paá¹‡Ä• meyya, pattahattho sace pana.

yena kenaci aá¹…gena, paá¹‡Ä• meyyassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<764> á¹• 21 na nÄ«hareyya pattena, calakÄ• naá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• .

ucchiá¹-á¹-hamudakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, nÄ«harantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<765> á¹• 21 pattaá¹ƒ \Ne 64/ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , dhovituá¹ƒ hatthameva vÄ• .

mukhato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ patte, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<766> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 73/ dasÄ• hassa, antoyeva ca yo pana.

adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappeti, vissajjeti vinassati ||

<767> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamassa hi pattassa, paá¹-hamena mahesinÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

paá¹-hamapattakathÄ• .

<768> á¹• 21 paÃ±cabandhanaÅ«nasmiá¹ƒ, patte sati ca yo pana.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, tassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<769> á¹• 21 bandhanaá¹ƒ ekamuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dvaá¹…gulÄ• ya ca rÄ• jiyÄ• .

bandhanÄ• ni ca cattÄ• ri, tathÄ• á¹-á¹-haá¹…gularÄ• jiyÄ• ||

<770> á¹• 21 paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• jiyo yassa, ekÄ• vÄ• pi dasaá¹…gulÄ• .

apatto nÄ• mayaá¹ƒ patto, viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya tato paraá¹ƒ ||

<771> á¹• 21 ayopatto anekehi, lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakehi vÄ• .

baddho vaá¹-á¹-ati maá¹-á¹-ho ce, ayocuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• ||

<772> á¹• 21 pattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pana.

anukampÄ• ya taá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ, agaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<773> á¹• 21 dÄ«yamÄ• ne tu pattasmiá¹ƒ, yassa so na ca ruccati.

appicchatÄ• ya vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<774> á¹• 21 apattassa tu bhikkhussa.

na dÄ• tabboti dÄ«pito.

tattha yo pattapariyanto.

so deyyo tassa bhikkhuno ||

<775> á¹• 21 sace so taá¹ƒ jigucchanto, appadese á¹-hapeti vÄ• .

vissajjeti abhogena, paribhuÃ±jati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<776> á¹• 21 naá¹-á¹-he \Be 74/ bhinnepi vÄ• patte, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

attano Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hato vÄ• dhanena vÄ• ||

<777> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 65/, kriyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

dutiyapattakathÄ• .

<778> á¹• 21 sappiÄ• diá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ, bhesajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-igayha hi.

sÄ• misampi purebhattaá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±jati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<779> á¹• 21 tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame tassa, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<780> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• bhattampi gaá¹‡hitvÄ• , katvÄ• sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• yato pana sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ateva nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<781> á¹• 21 purebhattampi pacchÄ• vÄ• , sayamuggahitaá¹ƒ pana.

sarÄ«rabhoge netabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• yituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<782> á¹• 21 navanÄ«taá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ sace.

tÄ• petvÄ• nupasampanno, deti vaá¹-á¹-ati sÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<783> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ tÄ• peti ce bhikkhu, sattÄ• hampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• panaá¹ƒ navanÄ«tassa, sÄ• mapÄ• ko na hoti so ||

<784> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ce, yena kenaci tÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹-á¹-ateva ca taá¹ƒ sappi, sattÄ• hampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<785> á¹• 21 khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhiá¹ƒ cÄ• pi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• .

sayaá¹ƒ purebhattamatho karoti.

sappiá¹ƒ purebhattakameva tassa.

nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ ||

<786> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• bhattakato uddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati sÄ• yituá¹ƒ.

savatthukassa sappissa, gahitattÄ• va bhikkhuno ||

<787> á¹• 21 sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepissa \Be 75/, na doso koci vijjati.

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vuttattÄ• hi mahesinÄ• ||

<788> á¹• 21 yathÄ• kappiyasappimhi, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• kappiyasappimhi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<789> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 66/, vajjetvÄ• maá¹ƒsameva ca.

khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhi ca sappi ca, navanÄ«taÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<790> á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ kappati maá¹ƒsaÃ±hi, tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ?

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanassÄ• pi, tathÄ• sattÄ• hakÄ• like ||

<791> á¹• 21 nissaggiyassa vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, paricchedaniyÄ• manaá¹ƒ.

na cÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, sappiÄ• di nivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

<792> á¹• 21 navanÄ«tepi sappimhi, gahituggahitÄ• dike.

sabbo vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

<793> á¹• 21 telabhikkhÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• .

telaá¹ƒ vÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiranti hi ||

<794> á¹• 21 bhattasitthÄ• ni vÄ• tattha, taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• vÄ• bhavanti ce.

Ä• diccapakkasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, hoti sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<795> á¹• 21 tilasÄ• sapatelaá¹ƒ vÄ• , madhukeraá¹‡á¸• atelakaá¹ƒ.

gahitaá¹ƒ tu purebhattaá¹ƒ, sÄ• misampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<796> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• bhattakato uddhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame tesaá¹ƒ, vasÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<797> á¹• 21 eraá¹‡á¸• amadhukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, sÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«ni cattanÄ• .

gahetvÄ• katatelampi, hoti sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<798> á¹• 21 yÄ• vajÄ«vikavatthuttÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhikkhuno.

savatthugahaá¹‡e tassa, kÄ• cÄ• patti na vijjati ||

<799> á¹• 21 attanÄ• \Be 76/ yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamenassa, hoti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pana ||

<800> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, telatthÄ• yeva bhikkhunÄ• .

gahetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame siyÄ• ||

<801> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ikerakaraÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ kuruvakassa ca.

nimbakosambakÄ• naÃ±ca, telaá¹ƒ bhallÄ• takassa ca ||

<802> á¹• 21 iccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, avuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana.

gahetvÄ• nikkhipantassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samayaccaye ||

<803> á¹• 21 yÄ• vakÄ• likabhedaÃ±ca \Ne 67/, yÄ• vajÄ«vakameva ca.

viditvÄ• sesametthÄ• pi, sappinÄ• sadiso nayo ||

<804> á¹• 21 acchamacchavarÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ, susukÄ• gadrabhassa ca.

vasÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ bhave ||

<805> á¹• 21 sabbameva vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ, kappiyÄ• kappiyassa ca.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<806> á¹• 21 vasaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• na, purebhattaá¹ƒ panattanÄ• .

pakkaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<807> á¹• 21 sace anupasampanno, katvÄ• taá¹ƒ deti vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sÄ• misampi purebhattaá¹ƒ, tato uddhaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<808> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• , pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

seso vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<809> á¹• 21 gahitaÃ±hi purebhattaá¹ƒ, madhuá¹ƒ madhukarÄ«kataá¹ƒ.

vaá¹-á¹-ateva purebhattaá¹ƒ, sÄ• misampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<810> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• bhattakato \Be 77/ uddhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame doso, vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• ||

<811> á¹• 21 ucchumhÄ• pana nibbattaá¹ƒ, pakkÄ• pakkaá¹ƒ ghanÄ• ghanaá¹ƒ.

rasÄ• di pana taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, ``phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti pavuccati ||

<812> á¹• 21 phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ tu purebhattaá¹ƒ, gahitaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sÄ• misampi purebhattaá¹ƒ, tato uddhaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<813> á¹• 21 asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hena ucchussa, rasena kataphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

gahitena purebhattaá¹ƒ, tadaheva nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<814> á¹• 21 ucchuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• na, katepesa nayo mato.

pacchÄ• bhattakato uddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati sÄ• yituá¹ƒ ||

<815> á¹• 21 gahitattÄ• savatthussa, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi ca.

hoti tassa anÄ• patti, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ katepi ca ||

<816> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca purebhattaá¹ƒ, gahitaá¹ƒ tamupÄ• sako.

tadahe deti ce katvÄ• , sÄ• misampi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<817> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hena \Ne 68/ purebhattaá¹ƒ, gahitena sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ.

pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kataÃ±cÄ• pi, sattÄ• hampi nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<818> á¹• 21 kataá¹ƒ madhukapupphÄ• naá¹ƒ, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ sÄ«tavÄ• rinÄ• .

sÄ• misampi purebhattaá¹ƒ, tato uddhaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<819> á¹• 21 sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepissa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

pakkhipitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ, hoti taá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<820> á¹• 21 phalÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbesaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vakÄ• likasaÃ±Ã±inaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• vakÄ• likamicceva, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<821> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• bhattampi bhikkhussa, paccaye sati kevalaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• likÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-anti, purebhattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<822> á¹• 21 labhitvÄ• pana nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tu sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

aruÄ• dÄ«ni makkhetuá¹ƒ, sÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<823> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±assa \Be 78/ pana bhikkhussa, kÄ• yabhoge ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cajitvÄ• nirapekkhova, labhitvÄ• puna sÄ• yituá¹ƒ ||

<824> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vissajjeti vinassati.

acchinditvÄ• ca vissÄ• saá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hatummattakÄ• dino ||

<825> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• .

sadÄ• kathinacittena, paá¹-hameneva satthunÄ• ||

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• .

<826> á¹• 21 mÄ• so sesoti gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariyeseyya sÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

addhamÄ• sova sesoti, katvÄ• paridahe budho ||

<827> á¹• 21 katvÄ• pana satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, vassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nipphÄ• dentassa bhikkhussa, samaye piá¹-á¹-hisammate ||

<828> á¹• 21 hoti nissaggiyÄ• patti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• takÄ• dino.

tesuyeva ca viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, katvÄ• nipphÄ• dane tathÄ• ||

<829> á¹• 21 katvÄ• pana satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, samaye kucchisaÃ±Ã±ite.

nipphÄ• dentassa bhikkhussa, vatthamaÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• dino ||

<830> á¹• 21 tassÄ• dinnakapubbesu \Ne 69/, vattabhedena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

karoto tatra viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<831> á¹• 21 ovassÄ• peti ce kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, naggo satipi cÄ«vare.

nhÄ• nassa pariyosÄ• ne, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡e ||

<832> á¹• 21 Å«nake pana mÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, atirekoti saÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<833> á¹• 21 acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• pi, anÄ• pattÄ• padÄ• supi.

nhÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• pÄ«su, nhÄ• yantassa ca bhikkhuno ||

<834> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 79/, kriyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikakathÄ• .

<835> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹ƒ tu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , acchindantassa taá¹ƒ puna.

sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhussa, tassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<836> á¹• 21 ekÄ• yeva panÄ• patti, ekamacchindato siyÄ• .

bahÅ«ni ekabaddhÄ• ni, acchindantassa vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<837> á¹• 21 visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ni ekeka-mÄ• harÄ• payato pana.

vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassa, Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• ||

<838> á¹• 21 ``mayÄ• dinnÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca bhÄ• sato.

ekena vacaneneva, honti Ä• pattiyo bahÅ« ||

<839> á¹• 21 Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

bahÅ«ni gaá¹‡hatÄ• á¹‡atto, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<840> á¹• 21 ``mayÄ• dinnÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadato pana.

ekÄ• yassa ca vÄ• cÄ• ya, honti Ä• pattiyo bahÅ« ||

<841> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-imuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡ha gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ•

hoti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<842> á¹• 21 vikappanupagaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, á¹-hapetvÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, chindÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<843> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ne 70/ upasampannaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

acchindatopi bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<844> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ anupasampanne, upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, acchindantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<845> á¹• 21 so \Be 80/ vÄ• deti sace tuá¹-á¹-ho, duá¹-á¹-ho vissÄ• sameva vÄ• .

gaá¹‡hatopi anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<846> á¹• 21 adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atra vedanÄ• yettha, hoti sÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ||

cÄ«varacchindanakathÄ• .

<847> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sace suttaá¹ƒ, chabbidhaá¹ƒ sÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tantavÄ• yehi, vÄ• yÄ• peti na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<848> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, akappiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

tantavÄ• yopi viÃ±Ã±atto, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• diko ||

<849> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±attatantavÄ• yena, suttenÄ• kappiyena ca.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<850> á¹• 21 vidatthimatte dÄ«ghena, hatthamatte tirÄ«yato.

vÄ«te nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, phalake phalakepi ca ||

<851> á¹• 21 teneva kappiyaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tatheva tantavÄ• yena, kappiyena akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<852> á¹• 21 ekantarikato vÄ• pi, dÄ«ghato vÄ• tirÄ«yato.

kappiyÄ• kappiyeheva, vÄ«te suttehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<853> á¹• 21 kappiyÄ• kappiyeheva, tantavÄ• yehi ve kate.

kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, missetvÄ• tassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<854> á¹• 21 sace akappiyaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, vÄ• reneva vinanti te.

dassetvÄ• va paricchedaá¹ƒ, akappiyavite pana ||

<855> á¹• 21 pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ, tadÅ«ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

itarena vite vatthe, ubhayattheva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<856> á¹• 21 dvepi \Be 81/ \Ne 71/ vemaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÄ• , ekato vÄ• vinanti ce.

phalake phalake tassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<857> á¹• 21 eteneva upÄ• yena, bhede sabbattha sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattibhedo viÃ±Ã±eyyo, viÃ±Ã±unÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<858> á¹• 21 kappiyo tantavÄ• yopi, sace suttampi kappiyaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<859> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti parissÄ• ve, Ä• yoge aá¹ƒsabaddhake.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

suttaviÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• .

<860> á¹• 21 appavÄ• ritaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ, tantavÄ• ye samecca ce.

vikappaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare bhikkhu, Ä• pajjati na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<861> á¹• 21 dÄ«ghÄ• yatappitatthÄ• ya, suttavaá¸• á¸• hanake kate.

bhikkhu nissaggiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<862> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tantavÄ• yesu attano.

dhanenaÃ±Ã±assa catthÄ• ya, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ viniddise ||

<863> á¹• 21 vÄ• yÄ• pentassa appagghaá¹ƒ, mahagghaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mino.

tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ vuttamanantare ||

pesakÄ• rakathÄ• .

<864> á¹• 21 vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-he yamuddissa, bhikkhÅ« dÄ«yati cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pubbeva, taá¹ƒ hotaccekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<865> á¹• 21 pure pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yeva, bhÄ• jetvÄ• yadi gayhati.

vassacchedo na kÄ• tabbo, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karoti ce ||

<866> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 82/ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, antosamayameva taá¹ƒ.

vissajjeti vikappeti, vinassati ca á¸• ayhati ||

<867> á¹• 21 tassaccÄ• yikavatthassa, kathine tu anatthate.

parihÄ• rekamÄ• sova, dasÄ• haparamo mato ||

<868> á¹• 21 atthate \Ne 72/ kathine tassa, paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• .

parihÄ• ro munindena, dasÄ• haparamÄ• pana ||

<869> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• .

paá¹-hamenÄ• kriyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

accekacÄ«varakathÄ• .

<870> á¹• 21 vasitvÄ• pana ce bhikkhu, pubbakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gÄ• me, paccaye sati tÄ• dise ||

<871> á¹• 21 chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ tena, vasitabbaá¹ƒ vinÄ• tato.

uttariá¹ƒ vasato doso, vinÄ• saá¹…ghassa sammutiá¹ƒ ||

<872> á¹• 21 kattikeyeva mÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamÄ• ya pavÄ• rito.

pacchimena pamÄ• á¹‡ena, yutte sÄ• saá¹…kasammate ||

<873> á¹• 21 senÄ• sane vasantova, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ ekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

caturaá¹…gasamÄ• yoge, labhatÄ«ti pakÄ• sito ||

<874> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gocaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhikkhu Ä• raÃ±Ã±ake vase.

tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, mÄ• samekaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<875> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±attheva vasantassa, chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

ayamassa adhippÄ• yo, paá¹-icchanno pakÄ• sito ||

<876> á¹• 21 senÄ• sanamathÄ• gantvÄ• , sattamaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana.

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vidÅ«rattÄ• , asakkontassa bhikkhuno ||

<877> á¹• 21 gÄ• masÄ«mampi \Be 83/ vÄ• gantvÄ• , vasitvÄ• yattha katthaci.

cÄ«varassa pavattiá¹ƒ so, Ã±atvÄ• gacchati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<878> á¹• 21 evaÃ±cÄ• pi asakkonto, Ã±atvÄ• tattheva paá¹‡á¸• ito.

khippaá¹ƒ paccuddhare á¹-hÄ• ne, atireke hi tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<879> á¹• 21 vissajjeti anÄ• patti, vinassati ca á¸• ayhati.

acchindane ca vissÄ• se, bhikkhusammutiyÄ• pi vÄ• ||

<880> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo \Ne 73/ sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• .

dutiyena, munindena, tena sÄ• saá¹…kasammate ||

sÄ• saá¹…kakathÄ• .

<881> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa yo pana.

attano pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, tassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<882> á¹• 21 sace ``aÃ±Ã±assa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pariá¹‡Ä• meti bhikkhuno.

suddhikaá¹ƒ suddhacittena, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<883> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• parasseka-mekaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana attano.

pariá¹‡Ä• meyya ce saddhiá¹ƒ, dve pÄ• cittiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<884> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa pana yaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

saá¹…ghasseva padÄ• tabbo, adentassa parÄ• jayo ||

<885> á¹• 21 cetiyassa ca saá¹…ghassa, puggalassapi vÄ• pana.

aÃ±Ã±assa poá¹‡amaÃ±Ã±assa, pariá¹‡Ä• meyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<886> á¹• 21 yo panantamaso bhikkhu, sunakhassapi oá¹‡ataá¹ƒ.

sunakhassa panaÃ±Ã±assa, pariá¹‡Ä• meyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<887> á¹• 21 idaÃ±hi \Be 84/ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kriyaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

pariá¹‡atakathÄ• .

pattavaggo tatiyo.

<888> á¹• 21 tenekavatthuggataraá¹…gamÄ• laá¹ƒ.

sÄ«lantamÄ• pattivipattigÄ• haá¹ƒ.

taranti paÃ±Ã±attimahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ.

vinicchayaá¹ƒ ye panimaá¹ƒ taranti ||

iti vinayavinicchaye nissaggiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ•

<889> á¹• 21 sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de \Ne 74/, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

davÄ• ravÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa, na dosummattakÄ• dino ||

<890> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pattiyo paÃ±ca, musÄ• vÄ• dassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyakÄ• ||

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dakathÄ• .

<891> á¹• 21 jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su vuttesu, dasasvakkosavatthusu.

bhÅ«tena vÄ• abhÅ«tena, yena kenaci vatthunÄ• ||

<892> á¹• 21 yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya, hatthamuddÄ• ya vÄ• pana.

pÄ• rÄ• jikamanÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, bhikkhumÄ• pannameva vÄ• ||

<893> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±atraÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena, omasantassa bhikkhuno.

tattha pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<894> á¹• 21 tehevaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena \Be 85/, pÄ• á¸·imuttapadehipi.

sabbatthÄ• nupasampannaá¹ƒ, akkosantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<895> á¹• 21 anakkositukÄ• massa, kevalaá¹ƒ davakamyatÄ• .

vadato pana sabbattha, dubbhÄ• sitamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<896> á¹• 21 paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupasampanna-á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne idha ca bhikkhunÄ«.

anÄ• patti purakkhatvÄ• , atthadhammÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ ||

<897> á¹• 21 vadato pana bhikkhussa, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

anantarasamÄ• vuttÄ• , dukkhÄ• hotettha vedanÄ• ||

omasavÄ• dakathÄ• .

<898> á¹• 21 Ä• patti bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e, duvidhÄ• kÄ• rato siyÄ• .

attano piyakÄ• massa, parabhedatthinopi vÄ• ||

<899> á¹• 21 akkosantassa pariyÄ• ya-pÄ• á¸·imuttanayehi ca.

vacanassupasaá¹ƒhÄ• re, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<900> á¹• 21 tathÄ• \Ne 75/ anupasampanna-akkosaá¹ƒ haratopi ca.

á¹-hitÄ• anupasampanna-á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne idha ca bhikkhunÄ« ||

<901> á¹• 21 na ceva piyakÄ• massa, na ca bhedatthinopi vÄ• .

pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ garahatthÄ• ya, vadantassa ca bhikkhuno ||

<902> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, adinnÄ• dÄ• nasÄ• disÄ• ||

pesuÃ±Ã±akathÄ• .

<903> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ saha bhaá¹‡antassa, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<904> á¹• 21 rÄ• jovÄ• dÄ• dayo \Be 86/ vuttÄ• , __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _disu.

anÄ• ruá¸·hesu saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattijanakÄ• ti hi ||

<905> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ, tathÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• pi ca.

bhikkhussÄ• nupasampanna-saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissa vÄ• ||

<906> á¹• 21 ekato uddisÄ• peti, sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti yo.

bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ganthaá¹ƒ, opÄ• teti ca yo pana ||

<907> á¹• 21 tassa cÄ• nupasampanna-santike gaá¹‡hatopi ca.

uddesaá¹ƒ tu anÄ• patti, bhaá¹‡ane tena ekato ||

<908> á¹• 21 vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vÄ• cÄ• cittadvayÄ• pi ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, padasodhammasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ ||

padasodhammakathÄ• .

<909> á¹• 21 sabbacchannaparicchanne, nipajjeyya sace pana.

yebhuyyena paricchanne, channe senÄ• sanepi vÄ• ||

<910> á¹• 21 tissannaá¹ƒ pana rattÄ«naá¹ƒ, uddhaá¹ƒ yo pana rattiyaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<911> á¹• 21 vatthuá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pana niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, methunassa pahonakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• patyantamaso tena, tiracchÄ• nagatenapi ||

<912> á¹• 21 nipanne \Ne 76/ upasampanne, itaro ce nipajjati.

itarasmiá¹ƒ nipanne vÄ• , sace bhikkhu nipajjati ||

<913> á¹• 21 ubhinnaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vÄ• , nipajjanapayogato.

Ä• pattÄ• nupasampanna-gaá¹‡anÄ• yapi vÄ• siyÄ• ||

<914> á¹• 21 sace pidhÄ• ya vÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ, nipajjatipidhÄ• ya vÄ• .

Ä• pattatthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye, catutthadivase siyÄ• ||

<915> á¹• 21 diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhena \Be 87/, pÄ• kÄ• racayanÄ• dinÄ• .

parikkhittampi taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, parikkhittanti vuccati ||

<916> á¹• 21 bhikkhussantamaso dussa-kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vasatopi ca.

sahaseyyÄ• ya Ä• patti, hotÄ«ti paridÄ«pito ||

<917> á¹• 21 sabbacchannaparicchanna-yebhuyyÄ• dippabhedato.

satta pÄ• cittiyÄ• nettha, daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni subuddhinÄ• ||

<918> á¹• 21 aá¸• á¸• hacchannaparicchanne, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

sabbacÅ«á¸·aparicchanna-channÄ• dÄ«hipi paÃ±cadhÄ• ||

<919> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti dirattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tirattaá¹ƒ vasato saha.

aruá¹‡assa pureyeva, tatiyÄ• ya ca rattiyÄ• ||

<920> á¹• 21 nikkhamitvÄ• vasantassa, puna saddhiÃ±ca bhikkhuno.

tathÄ• sabbaparicchanna-sabbacchannÄ• dikepi ca ||

<921> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ anupasampanne, nipannepi nisÄ«dato.

sesÄ• eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo samÄ• ||

sahaseyyakathÄ• .

<922> á¹• 21 sace tadahujÄ• tÄ• ya, api yo mÄ• nusitthiyÄ• .

sahaseyyaá¹ƒ pakappeyya, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<923> á¹• 21 dissamÄ• nakarÅ«pÄ• ya, yakkhiyÄ• petiyÄ• saha.

rattiyaá¹ƒ yo nipajjeyya, deviyÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• ||

<924> á¹• 21 methunavatthubhÅ«tÄ• ya, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• .

vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<925> á¹• 21 idhekadivaseneva \Ne 77/, Ä• patti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

seso anantare vutta-sadisova vinicchayo ||

dutiyasahaseyyakathÄ• .

<926> á¹• 21 uddhaá¹ƒ \Be 88/ chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi, viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa, hoti pÄ• citti itthiyÄ• ||

<927> á¹• 21 gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• do panekova, ekavÄ• cÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±ito.

padasodhammaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dhammamaá¹-á¹-hakathampi vÄ• ||

<928> á¹• 21 channaá¹ƒ upari vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ, padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

desentassa siyÄ• patti, padÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca ||

<929> á¹• 21 nimminitvÄ• á¹-hitenÄ• pi, saddhiá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ.

yakkhenapi ca petena, tiracchÄ• nagatenapi ||

<930> á¹• 21 á¹-hitassa mÄ• tugÄ• massa, dhammaá¹ƒ yo pana bhÄ• sati.

channaá¹ƒ upari vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<931> á¹• 21 purise itthisaÃ±Ã±issa, vimatissa ca paá¹‡á¸• ake.

uttari chahi vÄ• cÄ• hi, vadato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<932> á¹• 21 itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• satopi ca.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yakkhipetÄ«naá¹ƒ, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ||

<933> á¹• 21 purise sati viÃ±Ã±usmiá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• puna.

desentassa nisÄ«ditvÄ• , mÄ• tugÄ• massa vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<934> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±issÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±issÄ• , itthiyÄ• bhaá¹‡atopi ca.

chahi paÃ±cahi vÄ• cÄ• hi, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<935> á¹• 21 padasodhammatulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo matÄ• .

ayameva visesoti, kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ pana ||

dhammadesanÄ• kathÄ• .

<936> á¹• 21 mahaggataá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• rocentassa bhikkhuno.

á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, bhÅ«te pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<937> á¹• 21 no \Be 89/ \Ne 78/ ce jÄ• nÄ• ti so vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocentassa bhikkhuno.

pariyÄ• yavacane cassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<938> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti tathÄ• rÅ«pe, kÄ• raá¹‡e sati bhÄ• sato.

sabbassapi ca sÄ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ, vadato Ä• dikammino ||

<939> á¹• 21 ummattakapadaá¹ƒ ettha, na vuttaá¹ƒ tadasambhavÄ• .

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<940> á¹• 21 kÄ• yato vÄ• cato kÄ• ya-vÄ• cato ca tidhÄ• siyÄ• .

kusalÄ• byÄ• kateheva, dvicittaÃ±ca dvivedanaá¹ƒ ||

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakathÄ• .

<941> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pana duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocentassa bhikkhuno.

Ä• pattÄ• nupasampanne, á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ ||

<942> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• panno, mocetvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ.

ghaá¹-etvÄ• vatthunÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vadantasseva vajjatÄ• ||

<943> á¹• 21 idha saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• va, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiyo matÄ• .

tasmÄ• suddhassa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, vadaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<944> á¹• 21 aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya duá¹-á¹-hulla-saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissa vÄ• .

Ä• pattiyopi vÄ• sesÄ• , Ä• rocentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<945> á¹• 21 tathÄ• anupasampanne, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• mataá¹ƒ.

ajjhÄ• cÄ• ramaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<946> á¹• 21 vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• rocentassa kevalaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusammutiyÄ• tathÄ• ||

<947> á¹• 21 evamummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, vedanÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ||

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanakathÄ• .

<948> á¹• 21 khaá¹‡eyya \Be 90/ vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peyya, pathaviá¹ƒ yo akappiyaá¹ƒ.

bhedÄ• peyya ca bhindeyya, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<949> á¹• 21 sayameva \Ne 79/ khaá¹‡antassa, pathaviá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuno.

pahÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ pahÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<950> á¹• 21 Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa ekÄ• va, divasaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡atopi ca.

punappunÄ• á¹‡Ä• pentassa, vÄ• cato vÄ• cato siyÄ• ||

<951> á¹• 21 ``khaá¹‡a pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a kÅ«pakaá¹ƒâ€

iccevaá¹ƒ tu vadantassa, koci doso na vijjati ||

<952> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a ca okÄ• saá¹ƒ, idha pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a.

imasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a okÄ• seâ€™â€™, vattumevaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<953> á¹• 21 ``kandaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a kurundaá¹ƒ vÄ• , thÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a ca khÄ• á¹‡ukaá

mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a ca tÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™, evaá¹ƒ vadati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<954> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ valliá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ tÄ• laá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ naá¸·aá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti niyametvÄ• na, vattuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<955> á¹• 21 ussiÃ±cituá¹ƒ sace sakkÄ• , ghaá¹-ehi tanukaddamo.

bhikkhunÄ• apanetabbo, bahalaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<956> á¹• 21 bhijjitvÄ• nadiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, patitaá¹ƒ toyasantike.

taá¹-aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ, cÄ• tumÄ• sampi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<957> á¹• 21 sace patati toyasmiá¹ƒ, deve vuá¹-á¹-hepi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cÄ• tumÄ• samatikkante, toye devo hi vassati ||

<958> á¹• 21 pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡anti yadi tattha tu.

rajaá¹ƒ patati ce pubbaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• devobhivassati ||

<959> á¹• 21 sodhetuá¹ƒ bhindituá¹ƒ anto-cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cÄ• tumÄ• sakato uddhaá¹ƒ, vikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<960> á¹• 21 vÄ• rinÄ• \Be 91/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡e, pacchÄ• patati ce rajaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati vikopetuá¹ƒ, toye devo hi vassati ||

<961> á¹• 21 allÄ«yati phusÄ• yante, piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ake rajaá¹ƒ.

cÄ• tumÄ• saccaye tampi, vikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<962> á¹• 21 sace akatapabbhÄ• re, vammiko pana uá¹-á¹-hito.

yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vikopeyya, cÄ• tumÄ• saccayepi ca ||

<963> á¹• 21 abbhokÄ• se \Ne 80/ sace vaá¹-á¹-ho, cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

rukkhe upacikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• yapi so nayo ||

<964> á¹• 21 mÅ«sikukkara gokaá¹‡á¹-a-gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• damalesupi.

ayameva nayo vutto, asambaddhesu bhÅ«miyÄ• ||

<965> á¹• 21 teheva sadisÄ• honti, kasinaá¹…galamattikÄ• .

acchinnÄ• bhÅ«misambandhÄ• , sÄ• jÄ• tapathavÄ« siyÄ• ||

<966> á¹• 21 senÄ• sanampi acchannaá¹ƒ, vinaá¹-á¹-hachadanampi vÄ• .

cÄ• tumÄ• sakato uddhaá¹ƒ, ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vikopaye ||

<967> á¹• 21 tato ``gopÄ• nasiá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ, thambhaá¹ƒ vÄ• padarattharaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<968> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡hantassiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«ni, sace patati mattikÄ• .

anÄ• patti siyÄ• patti, mattikaá¹ƒ yadi gaá¹‡hati ||

<969> á¹• 21 atinto mattikÄ• puÃ±jo, antogehe sace siyÄ• .

anovaá¹-á¹-ho ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sabbadÄ• hoti kappiyo ||

<970> á¹• 21 vuá¹-á¹-he puna ca gehasmiá¹ƒ, gehaá¹ƒ chÄ• denti taá¹ƒ sace.

cÄ• tumÄ• saccaye sabbo, tinto hoti akappiyo ||

<971> á¹• 21 yattakaá¹ƒ tattha tintaá¹ƒ tu, tattakaá¹ƒ hotyakappiyaá¹ƒ.

atintaá¹ƒ tattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tu, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hoti hi kappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<972> á¹• 21 temito \Be 92/ vÄ• rinÄ• so ce, ekÄ• baddhova bhÅ«miyÄ• .

pathavÄ« ceva sÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , na vaá¹-á¹-ati tato paraá¹ƒ ||

<973> á¹• 21 abbhokÄ• se ca pÄ• kÄ• ro, ovaá¹-á¹-ho mattikÄ• mayo.

cÄ• tumÄ• saccaye ``jÄ• tÄ• , pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavuccati ||

<974> á¹• 21 tattha laggaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, aghaá¹ƒsantova mattaso.

chupitvÄ• allahatthena, sace gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<975> á¹• 21 sace iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• kÄ• ro, yebhuyyakathale pana.

á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati so tasmÄ• , vikopeyya yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<976> á¹• 21 abbhokÄ• se á¹-hitaá¹ƒ thambhaá¹ƒ, cÄ• letvÄ• panito cito.

pathaviá¹ƒ tu vikopetvÄ• , gahetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<977> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ampi \Ne 81/ sukkharukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gaá¹‡hato

ayameva nayo doso, ujumuddharato na ca ||

<978> á¹• 21 pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ, uccÄ• letvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-ati.

na doso suddhacittassa, sace pathavi bhijjati ||

<979> á¹• 21 phÄ• lentÄ• nampi dÄ• rÅ«ni, sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«ni ca kaá¸• á¸• hato.

ayameva nayo vutto, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ suddhacetaso ||

<980> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ sÅ«cimaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• , khilaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pana.

Ä• koá¹-etuá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<981> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ passÄ• vadhÄ• rÄ• ya, bhindissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mediniá¹ƒ.

bhikkhussa pana passÄ• va-mevaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<982> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti karontassa, sace bhijjati medinÄ«.

samajjato samaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ghaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<983> á¹• 21 pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, likhitumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhindantena ca pÄ• dehi, tathÄ• caá¹…kamitumpi vÄ• ||

<984> á¹• 21 pathaviá¹ƒ allahatthena, chupitvÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ.

aghaá¹ƒsanto gahetvÄ• ce, hatthaá¹ƒ dhovati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<985> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ \Be 93/ dahati ce bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dahÄ• peti parehi vÄ• .

Ä• pattantamaso pattaá¹ƒ, dahantassÄ• pi bhikkhuno ||

<986> á¹• 21 á¹-hÄ• nesu yattakesvaggiá¹ƒ, deti dÄ• peti vÄ• pana.

tattakÄ• neva bhikkhussa, honti pÄ• cittiyÄ• nipi ||

<987> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ bhikkhuno aggiá¹ƒ, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kapÄ• le pattapacane, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<988> á¹• 21 aggiá¹ƒ upari dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

dahanto tÄ• ni gantvÄ• so, bhÅ«miá¹ƒ dahati ce pana ||

<989> á¹• 21 eseva ca nayo vutto, iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ• sakÄ• disu.

á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, matthakesveva vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<990> á¹• 21 kasmÄ• panÄ• ti ce? tesa-manupÄ• dÄ• nabhÄ• vato.

khÄ• á¹‡uke sukkharukkhe vÄ• , aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<991> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Ne 82/ tiá¹‡ukkaá¹ƒ tu, gahetvÄ• pana gacchato.

á¸• ayhamÄ• ne tu hatthasmiá¹ƒ, sace pÄ• teti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ||

<992> á¹• 21 puna taá¹ƒ patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, datvÄ• tassa panindhanaá¹ƒ.

aggiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati kÄ• tunti, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ rutaá¹ƒ ||

<993> á¹• 21 tassÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒyeva, pathavÄ«ti ca saÃ±Ã±ino.

vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• putaá¹ƒ ||

<994> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti ``imaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imamÄ• hara dehiâ€™â€™ ti.

vadantassa, sacittaÃ±ca, tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva ca ||

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anakathÄ• .

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

<995> á¹• 21 bhavantassa \Be 94/ ca bhÅ«tassa, bhÅ«tagÄ• massa bhikkhuno.

pÄ• tabyatÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ tu, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<996> á¹• 21 udakaá¹-á¹-ho thalaá¹-á¹-hoti, duvidho hoti so pana.

tilabÄ«jÄ• diko tattha, sapaá¹‡á¹‡opi apaá¹‡á¹‡ako ||

<997> á¹• 21 udakaá¹-á¹-hoti viÃ±Ã±eyyo, sabbo sevÄ• lajÄ• tiko.

vikopentassa taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<998> á¹• 21 viyÅ«hitvÄ• tu hatthena, nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

hoti tassa ca sabbampi, á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi sakalaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ ||

<999> á¹• 21 udakena vinÄ• cecca, taá¹ƒ panuddharituá¹ƒ jalÄ• .

na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhussa, á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…kamanaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ ||

<1000> á¹• 21 udakenukkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ, pakkhipantassa vÄ• risu.

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supi ||

<1001> á¹• 21 jale vallitiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, uddharantassa toyato.

vikopentassa vÄ• tattha, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1002> á¹• 21 parehuppÄ• á¹-itÄ• nettha, vikopentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

gacchanti hi yato tÄ• ni, bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

<1003> á¹• 21 thalaá¹-á¹-he \Ne 83/ chinnarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hito haritakhÄ• á¹‡uko.

uddhaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanako tassa, bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho ||

<1004> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dikÄ• nampi, khÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hati.

tasmÄ• tassa kato hoti, bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho ||

<1005> á¹• 21 tathÄ• kadaliyÄ• khÄ• á¹‡u, phalitÄ• ya pakÄ• sito.

aphalitÄ• ya yo khÄ• á¹‡u, bhÅ«tagÄ• mena so mato ||

<1006> á¹• 21 phalitÄ• kadalÄ« yÄ• va, nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca tÄ• va sÄ• .

naá¸·aveá¸·utiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«na-mayameva vinicchayo ||

<1007> á¹• 21 aggato \Be 95/ pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, yadÄ• yaá¹ƒ veá¸·u sussati.

tadÄ• saá¹…gahito hoti, bÄ«jagÄ• mena nÄ• maso ||

<1008> á¹• 21 indasÄ• lÄ• dirukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho.

chinditvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, viÃ±Ã±eyyo vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<1009> á¹• 21 maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya, nikkhaá¹‡anti ca te sace.

niggate mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho ||

<1010> á¹• 21 mÅ«lamattepi vÄ• yesaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡amattepi vÄ• pana.

niggatepi kato tesaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho ||

<1011> á¹• 21 sakandÄ• pana tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hi, bÄ«jagÄ• moti vuccati.

pattavaá¹-á¹-i yadÄ• nÄ«lÄ• , niggacchati tadÄ• na ca ||

<1012> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ikeratacaá¹ƒ bhitvÄ• , dantasÅ«cÄ«va aá¹…kuro.

niggacchati tadÄ• sopi, bÄ«jagÄ• moti vuccati ||

<1013> á¹• 21 migasiá¹…gasamÄ• nÄ• ya, satiyÄ• pattavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• .

aniggatepi mÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tagÄ• moti vuccati ||

<1014> á¹• 21 na honti haritÄ• yÄ• va, vÄ«hiÄ• dÄ«namaá¹…kurÄ• .

niggatesupi paá¹‡á¹‡esu, bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho ||

cattÄ• ro bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<1015> á¹• 21 ambajambuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dÄ«na-meseva ca vinicchayo.

vandÄ• kÄ• vÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , rukkhe jÄ• yati yaá¹ƒ pana ||

<1016> á¹• 21 rukkhovassa \Ne 84/ siyÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

amÅ«lavalliÄ• dÄ«na-mayameva vinicchayo ||

<1017> á¹• 21 pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su sevÄ• lo, aggabÄ«janti vuccati.

yÄ• va dve tÄ«á¹‡i pattÄ• ni, na saÃ±jÄ• yanti tÄ• va so ||

<1018> á¹• 21 pattesu pana jÄ• tesu, vatthu pÄ• cittiyassa so.

ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• pana taá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , apanetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1019> á¹• 21 sevÄ• le \Be 96/ bahi pÄ• nÄ«ya-ghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

abbohÄ• rova so anto, pÅ«vÄ• dÄ«supi kaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

<1020> á¹• 21 pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adaddusevÄ• la-seleyyappabhutÄ«ni ca.

honti dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ni, apattÄ• nÄ«ti niddise ||

<1021> á¹• 21 pupphitaá¹ƒ tu ahicchattaá¹ƒ, abbohÄ• rikataá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ.

sace taá¹ƒ makuá¸·aá¹ƒ hoti, hoti dukkaá¹-avatthukaá¹ƒ ||

<1022> á¹• 21 rukkhe tacaá¹ƒ vikopetvÄ• , tathÄ• pappaá¹-ikampi ca.

niyyÄ• sampi panallasmiá¹ƒ, gahetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1023> á¹• 21 nuhiÄ• dÄ«su rukkhesu, tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikesu vÄ• .

likhato tatthajÄ• tesu, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«raye ||

<1024> á¹• 21 pupphaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• , phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkameva vÄ• .

pÄ• tentassa ca cÄ• letvÄ• , pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<1025> á¹• 21 nÄ• metvÄ• phaliniá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati gaá¹‡hato.

sayaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditukÄ• mo ce, dÄ• tumevaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1026> á¹• 21 ukkhipitvÄ• paraá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci, gÄ• hÄ• petumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pupphÄ• ni ocinantesu, ayameva vinicchayo ||

<1027> á¹• 21 yesaá¹ƒ ruhati rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• khÄ• tesampi sÄ• khinaá¹ƒ.

kappiyaá¹ƒ tamakÄ• retvÄ• , vikopentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1028> á¹• 21 ayameva nayo alla-siá¹…giverÄ• dikesupi.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bÄ«jagÄ• mesu, niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

<1029> á¹• 21 ``rukkhaá¹ƒ chinda lataá¹ƒ chinda, kandaá¹ƒ mÅ«lampi uddhara.

uppÄ• á¹-ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpi, vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• niyÄ• mato ||

<1030> á¹• 21 ``ambaá¹ƒ \Ne 85/ jambumpi nimbaá¹ƒ vÄ• , chinda bhinduddharÄ• â€™â€™

gahetvÄ• pana nÄ• mampi, vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• niyÄ• mato ||

<1031> á¹• 21 ``imaá¹ƒ \Be 97/ rukkhaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ valliá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ challiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ lataá¹ƒ.

chinda bhindÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, niyametvÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1032> á¹• 21 pÅ«retvÄ• ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ, pacchiyo Ä• haranti ce.

sabbameva kataá¹ƒ hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒ kappiye kate ||

<1033> á¹• 21 ekato pana baddhÄ• ni, ucchudÄ• rÅ«ni honti ce.

kappiyaá¹ƒ karonto pana, dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vijjhati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1034> á¹• 21 valliyÄ• rajjuyÄ• vÄ• pi, yÄ• ya baddhÄ• ni tÄ• ni hi.

bhÄ• janena samÄ• nattÄ• , taá¹ƒ vijjhati na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1035> á¹• 21 bhattaá¹ƒ maricapakkehi, missetvÄ• Ä• haranti ce.

ekasitthepi bhattassa, sace vijjhati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1036> á¹• 21 ayameva nayo vutto, tilataá¹‡á¸• ulakÄ• disu.

ekÄ• baddhe kapitthepi, kaá¹-Ä• he kappiyaá¹ƒ kare ||

<1037> á¹• 21 kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ yadi muÃ±citvÄ• , anto carati miÃ±jakaá¹ƒ.

bhindÄ• petvÄ• kapitthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ tu kappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<1038> á¹• 21 abhÅ«tagÄ• mabÄ«jesu, bhÅ«tagÄ• mÄ• disaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1039> á¹• 21 atathÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino tattha, asaÃ±ciccÄ• satissa ca.

ummattakÄ• dikÄ• naÃ±ca, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1040> á¹• 21 idaÃ±ca tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kriyaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

bhÅ«tagÄ• makathÄ• .

<1041> á¹• 21 kate saá¹…ghena kammasmiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±avÄ• davihesake.

tathÄ• puna karontassa, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1042> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Be 98/ dhamme, adhamme tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

kamme aropite cevaá¹ƒ, vadantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1043> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne 86/ vÄ• pi Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantassa, ``bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ.

bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±issa, gilÄ• nassa na dosatÄ• ||

<1044> á¹• 21 adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ||

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakathÄ• .

<1045> á¹• 21 ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mova, sammatassa hi bhikkhuno.

vadanto upasampanne, ujjhÄ• peti ca khÄ«yati ||

<1046> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ vatthudvaye tassa, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ.

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dhamme, adhamme tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1047> á¹• 21 avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒnupasampanna-santike pana bhikkhuno.

asammatassa bhikkhussa, bhÄ• sato yassa kassaci ||

<1048> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammatÄ• sammatassapi.

vadato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, yassa kassaci santike ||

<1049> á¹• 21 chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaseneva, karontaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ato pana.

anÄ• patti kriyÄ• sesa-manantarasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

ujjhÄ• panakathÄ• .

<1050> á¹• 21 ajjhokÄ• se tu maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• .

atthÄ• ya santharÄ• petvÄ• , santharitvÄ• pi vÄ• pana ||

<1051> á¹• 21 nevuddhareyya saá¹…ghassa, uddharÄ• peyya vÄ• na taá¹ƒ.

pakkamanto sace tassa, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1052> á¹• 21 vassike \Be 99/ caturo mÄ• se, sace devo na vassati.

ajjhokÄ• se tathÄ• cÄ• pi, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1053> á¹• 21 yattha vassati hemante, cattÄ• ro aparepi ca.

á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ tattha maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1054> á¹• 21 kÄ• kÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, rukkhamÅ«le kadÄ• cipi.

maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghassa, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1055> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya \Ne 87/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, santhataá¹ƒ yadi saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ.

yattha katthaci vÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne, yena kenaci bhikkhunÄ• ||

<1056> á¹• 21 yÄ• va so na nisÄ«deyya, ``gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vadeyya vÄ• .

tÄ• va santhÄ• rakasseva, bhÄ• ro tanti pavuccati ||

<1057> á¹• 21 sace taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erena, santharÄ• peti santhataá¹ƒ.

santharÄ• pitabhikkhussa, palibodhoti dÄ«pito ||

<1058> á¹• 21 santhataá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ ce, bhÄ• ro tasseva tÄ• va taá¹ƒ.

yÄ• va Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako tattha, Ä• gantvÄ• na nisÄ«dati ||

<1059> á¹• 21 bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• rÄ• mikamupÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pucchÄ• niyyÄ• tetvÄ• , saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<1060> á¹• 21 leá¸• á¸• uppÄ• tamatikkamma, gacchato paá¹-hame pade.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiye vÄ• re, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<1061> á¹• 21 á¹-hatvÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vatvÄ• yo sÄ• maá¹‡erakaá¹ƒ.

asukasmiá¹ƒ divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pehÄ«ti maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ||

<1062> á¹• 21 nikkhamitvÄ• sace tasmÄ• , á¹-hÄ• nÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati.

pÄ• duddhÄ• rena so bhikkhu, kÄ• retabboti dÄ«pito ||

<1063> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tikÄ• tÄ«tena satthunÄ• .

tathÄ• puggalike tena, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1064> á¹• 21 cimiliá¹ƒ taá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ, phalakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, uttarattharaá¹‡ampi vÄ• ||

<1065> á¹• 21 dÄ• rumattikabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni \Be 100/, pattÄ• dhÄ• rakameva vÄ• .

abbhokÄ• se á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ, gacchato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1066> á¹• 21 sace Ä• raÃ±Ã±akenÄ• pi, anovasse ca no sati.

laggetvÄ• pana rukkhasmiá¹ƒ, gantabbaá¹ƒ tu yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<1067> á¹• 21 yathÄ• upacikÄ• dÄ«hi, na khajjati na lujjati.

tathÄ• katvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, gantuá¹ƒ pana ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1068> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattuddharÄ• petvÄ• , Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi gacchato.

attano santake ruddhe, Ä• padÄ• supi bhikkhuno ||

<1069> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo \Ne 88/ sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vutta-mayameva visesatÄ• ||

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanakathÄ• .

<1070> á¹• 21 bhisicimilikÄ• bhÅ«ma-ttharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uttarattharaá¹ƒ.

taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• o ca, paccattharanisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<1071> á¹• 21 santhÄ• ro tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• dasavidhÄ• siyÄ• .

sabbacchannaparicchanne, vihÄ• re bhikkhu yo pana ||

<1072> á¹• 21 etaá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• pi vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

anuddharitvÄ• nÄ• pucchÄ• , atikkamati taá¹ƒ sace ||

<1073> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• massÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , parikkhepaá¹ƒ panassa vÄ• .

paá¹-hame dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• de, pÄ• citti dutiye siyÄ• ||

<1074> á¹• 21 senÄ• sanassa seyyÄ• ya, ubhayesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sato.

gacchato santharitvanto-gabbhe pÄ• citti vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ||

<1075> á¹• 21 upacÄ• re vihÄ• rassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dike.

gacchato santharitvÄ• vÄ• , seyyÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sato ||

<1076> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Be 101/ vuttaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghike dasavatthuke.

tathÄ• puggalike tassa, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1077> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattuddharitvÄ• vÄ• , Ä• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gacchato.

palibuddhepi vÄ• Ã±Ã±ena, attano santakepi vÄ• ||

<1078> á¹• 21 sÄ• pekkhova ca gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ, tattha á¹-hatvÄ• pi pucchati.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

dutiyasenÄ• sanakathÄ• .

<1079> á¹• 21 yo pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, jÄ• naá¹ƒ anupakhajja ca.

kappeyya saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se, seyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyassa ce ||

<1080> á¹• 21 pÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• , pavisantassa bhikkhuno.

yÄ• va taá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , nikkhamantassa vÄ• pana ||

<1081> á¹• 21 maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakato \Ne 89/ yÄ• va, passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva tu.

etthantare idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, upacÄ• roti vuccati ||

<1082> á¹• 21 tattha bÄ• dhetukÄ• massa, upacÄ• re tu bhikkhuno.

dasasvaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ, santharantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1083> á¹• 21 nisÄ«dantassa vÄ• tattha, nipajjantassa vÄ• pana.

tathÄ• dvepi karontassa, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1084> á¹• 21 punappunaá¹ƒ karontassa, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• .

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, puggale tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1085> á¹• 21 vuttÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• , seyyaá¹ƒ santharatopi vÄ• .

vihÄ• rassÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• , ajjhokÄ• sepi vÄ• pana ||

<1086> á¹• 21 santharÄ• payato vÄ• pi, tattha tassa nisÄ«dato.

sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• so ca nivÄ• rito ||

<1087> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 102/ gilÄ• nassa, sÄ«tÄ• duppÄ«á¸·itassa vÄ• .

Ä• padÄ• supi bhikkhussa, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1088> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

sadisÄ• ti ca viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , hotÄ«daá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

anupakhajjakathÄ• .

<1089> á¹• 21 vihÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, nikkaá¸• á¸• heyya sace pana.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peyya vÄ• kuddho, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1090> á¹• 21 bahubhÅ«mÄ• pi pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• , payogenekakena yo.

nikkaá¸• á¸• heti sace tassa, ekÄ• pÄ• citti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<1091> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• ca á¹-hapetvÄ• ca, nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa antarÄ• .

dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassa, honti pÄ• cittiyo pana ||

<1092> á¹• 21 ``nikkhamÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantassa, vÄ• cÄ• yapi ayaá¹ƒ nayo.

Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• khaá¹‡eyeva, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1093> á¹• 21 sace so sakimÄ• á¹‡atto, dvÄ• repi bahuke pana.

atikkÄ• meti ekÄ• va, bahukÄ• ni bahÅ«ni ce ||

<1094> á¹• 21 tassÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• di-vihÄ• rassÅ«pacÄ• rato \Ne 90/.

kÄ• yenapi ca vÄ• cÄ• ya, tathÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hanepi ca ||

<1095> á¹• 21 vihÄ• rassÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• vÄ• , vihÄ• rÄ• vÄ• pi cetaraá¹ƒ.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa sabbesaá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• rampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1096> á¹• 21 asambaddhesu bhikkhussa, parikkhÄ• resu paá¹‡á¸• ito.

vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye ||

<1097> á¹• 21 antevÄ• simalajjiá¹ƒ vÄ• , tathÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa ummattaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ ummattakassa ca ||

<1098> á¹• 21 attano \Be 103/ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , tathÄ• vissÄ• sikassa vÄ• .

parikkhÄ• raÃ±ca vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1099> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mÄ• pi sabbasmÄ• , tathÄ• kalahakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ tu tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ||

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanakathÄ• .

<1100> á¹• 21 majjhimÄ• sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• ya, vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÅ«pari.

Ä• haccapÄ• dake maÃ±ce, pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• pana bhikkhuno ||

<1101> á¹• 21 nisÄ«dantassa vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ, nipajjantassa vÄ• pana.

payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yeva, tassa pÄ• cittiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<1102> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, puggale tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aparibhoge vÄ• , sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• ya vÄ• pana ||

<1103> á¹• 21 avehÄ• savihÄ• re vÄ• , attano santakepi vÄ• .

vissÄ• sikavihÄ• re vÄ• , na dosummattakÄ• dino ||

<1104> á¹• 21 yattha paá¹-Ä• á¹‡i vÄ• dinnÄ• , tattha á¹-hatvÄ• lageti vÄ• .

idameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

vehÄ• sakuá¹-ikathÄ• .

<1105> á¹• 21 yÄ• va dvÄ• rassa kosamhÄ• , aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ya tu.

bhikkhunÄ• limpitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• , lepÄ• petabbameva vÄ• ||

<1106> á¹• 21 Ã±eyyo \Ne 91/ Ä• lokasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ, parikammepyayaá¹ƒ nayo.

chadanassa dvattipariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitena harite pana ||

<1107> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ tato uddhaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-heti sace pana.

tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tattha tiá¹-á¹-hato ||

<1108> á¹• 21 piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒse \Be 104/ á¹-hito koci, chadanassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• .

yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, olokento na passati ||

<1109> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pana á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, neva bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-ati.

vihÄ• rassa patantassa, patanokÄ• sato hi taá¹ƒ ||

<1110> á¹• 21 Å«nakadvattipariyÄ• ye, atirekoti saÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1111> á¹• 21 na doso dvattipariyÄ• ye, leá¹‡e tiá¹‡akuá¹-Ä«su vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

dvattipariyÄ• yakathÄ• .

<1112> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikampi vÄ• .

yadi siÃ±ceyya pÄ• citti, siÃ±cÄ• peyya parehi vÄ• ||

<1113> á¹• 21 acchinditvÄ• sace dhÄ• raá¹ƒ, mattikaá¹ƒ siÃ±cato pana.

ekasmimpi ghaá¹-e ekÄ• , pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<1114> á¹• 21 vicchindati sace dhÄ• raá¹ƒ, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• .

sammukhampi karontassa, mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ ||

<1115> á¹• 21 ekÄ• va ce siyÄ• patti, divasampi ca sandatu.

bandhato tattha tatthassa, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• ||

<1116> á¹• 21 sace sakaá¹-apuá¹‡á¹‡ampi, mattikaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ameva vÄ• .

udake pakkhipantassa, ekÄ• pÄ• citti ekato ||

<1117> á¹• 21 ekekaá¹ƒ pakkhipantassa, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ce.

khayaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vilattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , jalaá¹ƒ gacchati tÄ• dise ||

<1118> á¹• 21 ``siÃ±cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• yÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• ekÄ• , divasampi ca siÃ±cato ||

<1119> á¹• 21 appÄ• á¹‡e \Be 105/ \Ne 92/ udake suddhe, sappÄ• á¹‡amiti saÃ±Ã±ino.

sabbattha vimatissÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1120> á¹• 21 sabbatthÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±issa, asaÃ±ciccÄ• satissa vÄ• .

ajÄ• nato anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1121> á¹• 21 sappÄ• á¹‡akattaá¹ƒ toyassa, sappÄ• á¹‡anti vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ• vadhakacittena, tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nisecanaá¹ƒ ||

<1122> á¹• 21 cattÄ• revassa aá¹…gÄ• ni, niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni mahesinÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

<1123> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaÃ±ca, ticittaÃ±cÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

idamevettha niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassa cassa visesanaá¹ƒ ||

sappÄ• á¹‡akakathÄ• .

senÄ• sanavaggo dutiyo.

<1124> á¹• 21 bhikkhussÄ• á¹-á¹-haá¹…gayuttassa, bhikkhunovÄ• dasammuti.

idha Ã±atticatutthena, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

<1125> á¹• 21 yo tÄ• yÄ• sammato bhikkhu, garudhammehi aá¹-á¹-hahi.

ekaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• vÄ• pi, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghameva vÄ• ||

<1126> á¹• 21 osÄ• rentova te dhamme, ovadeyya sace pana.

ovÄ• dapariyosÄ• ne, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1127> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ena pana dhammena, ovadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒ, garudhammehi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<1128> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikeyeva, upasampannabhikkhuniá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• , liá¹…gavipallÄ• se, pÄ• citteva pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1129> á¹• 21 sammatassÄ• pi \Be 106/ bhikkhussa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• daá¹ƒ aniyÄ• detvÄ• , dhammenaÃ±Ã±ena bhÄ• sato ||

<1130> á¹• 21 ``samaggamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi, aÃ±Ã±enovadato tathÄ• .

``vaggamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttepi, garudhammehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1131> á¹• 21 agaá¹‡hantassa \Ne 93/ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, apaccÄ• haratopi taá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ, gilÄ• naá¹ƒ gamikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1132> á¹• 21 adhamme pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, adhammanti ca saÃ±Ã±ino.

vagge bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ, tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1133> á¹• 21 tathÄ• vematikassÄ• pi, dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

nava pÄ• cittiyo vuttÄ• , samaggepi ca tattakÄ• ||

<1134> á¹• 21 navakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhavanti tÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dhammakammepi, sattarasavidhaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1135> á¹• 21 ``osÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto vÄ• , paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho katheti vÄ• .

sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• neva, doso ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1136> á¹• 21 vÄ• cuggatÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• , paguá¹‡Ä• dvepi mÄ• tikÄ• .

suttantato ca cattÄ• ro, bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1137> á¹• 21 eko parikathatthÄ• ya, kathÄ• maggo pakÄ• sito.

maá¹…galÄ• maá¹…galatthÄ• ya, tissoyevÄ• numodanÄ• ||

<1138> á¹• 21 uposathÄ• diatthÄ• ya, kammÄ• kammavinicchayo.

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• ekaá¹ƒ, uttamatthassa pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ||

<1139> á¹• 21 ettakaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• na, paÃ±cavasso bahussuto.

muÃ±citvÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ kÄ• maá¹ƒ, vasituá¹ƒ labhatissaro ||

<1140> á¹• 21 vÄ• cuggatÄ• vibhaá¹…gÄ• dve, paguá¹‡Ä• byaÃ±janÄ• dito.

catÅ«svapi nikÄ• yesu, eko vÄ• potthakopi ca ||

<1141> á¹• 21 kammÄ• kammaÃ±ca vattÄ• ni, uggahetabbamettakaá¹ƒ.

sabbantimaparicchedo, dasavasso sace pana ||

<1142> á¹• 21 bahussuto \Be 107/ disÄ• mokkho, yenakÄ• maá¹ƒgamo siyÄ• .

parisaá¹ƒ labhate kÄ• maá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petumissaro ||

<1143> á¹• 21 yassa sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vÄ• cuggaá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ.

soyaá¹ƒ bahussuto nÄ• ma, bhikkhunovÄ• dako siyÄ• ||

<1144> á¹• 21 assÄ• sammatatÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne 94/, tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni dÄ«paye.

padasodhammatulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

ovÄ• dakathÄ• .

<1145> á¹• 21 pÄ• citti garudhammehi, dhammenaÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pana.

hotyatthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye, ovadantassa bhikkhuniá¹ƒ ||

<1146> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sammatassÄ• pi bhikkhuno.

ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒ, ovadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1147> á¹• 21 tathÄ• natthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye, gate atthanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1148> á¹• 21 uddesÄ• dinayenassa, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

anantarasamÄ• sesÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

atthaá¹…gatasÅ«riyakathÄ• .

<1149> á¹• 21 bhikkhuniá¹ƒ ovadantassa, gantvÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ.

garudhammehi aÃ±Ã±atra, kÄ• lÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1150> á¹• 21 sace asammato hoti, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ.

atthaá¹…gate ca sÅ«riye, sace vadati tÄ«á¹‡ipi ||

<1151> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ena pana dhammena, vadato dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhuno rattihetukaá¹ƒ ||

<1152> á¹• 21 sammatassÄ• pi bhikkhussa, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ.

garudhammanidÄ• nassa, sammatattÄ• abhÄ• vato ||

<1153> á¹• 21 tassevaÃ±Ã±ena \Be 108/ dhammena, ovadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sammatattÄ• anÄ• patti, ekÄ• pÄ• citti rattiyaá¹ƒ ||

<1154> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ itaradvaye.

ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒ, ovadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1155> á¹• 21 tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena dhammena, gantvÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

bhikkhunupassayakathÄ• .

<1156> á¹• 21 cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya \Ne 95/, ovadantÄ«ti bhikkhuniá¹ƒ.

vadato sammate bhikkhu, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1157> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghenÄ• sammataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vadantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1158> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• nupasampannaá¹ƒ, sammataá¹ƒ vÄ• asammataá¹ƒ.

na doso Ä• misatthÄ• ya, ovadantassa bhÄ• sato ||

<1159> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

idaÃ±hi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ||

Ä• misakathÄ• .

<1160> á¹• 21 sace bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhu, dadeyya pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya pÄ• citti, á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ ||

<1161> á¹• 21 cÄ«varassa paá¹-iggÄ• ha-sikkhÄ• padasamo nayo.

avaseso mato saddhiá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• pana ||

<1162> á¹• 21 tattha bhikkhuniyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ idha bhikkhunÄ• .

tattha nissaggiyaá¹ƒ suddha-pÄ• citti idha sÅ«citÄ• ||

cÄ«varadÄ• nakathÄ• .

<1163> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be 109/ yo hi sibbeyya, sibbÄ• peyya parena vÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya pÄ• citti, hoti bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<1164> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• situá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupanÅ«pagaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varanti adhippeto, idamettha mahesinÄ• ||

<1165> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ sÅ«ciá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• , sibbantassa ca bhikkhuno.

sÅ«cinÄ«haraá¹‡e tassa, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<1166> á¹• 21 satakkhattumpi vijjhitvÄ• , sakiá¹ƒ nÄ«harato pana.

ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, payogassa vasÄ• bahÅ« ||

<1167> á¹• 21 ``sibbÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana Ä• á¹‡atto, avisesena bhikkhunÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti sace sabbaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1168> á¹• 21 ``yamettha \Ne 96/ cÄ«vare kammaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• ro sabbaá¹ƒ tavÄ• â€™â€™ t

Ä• á¹‡atto bhikkhunÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti sace pana ||

<1169> á¹• 21 bhikkhussÄ• á¹‡Ä• pakasseva, ekÄ• yÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• pana.

honti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, anekÄ• rÄ• pathe pathe ||

<1170> á¹• 21 punappunÄ• á¹‡Ä• pentassa, anekÄ• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ pana.

kÄ• hi nÄ• ma kathÄ• atthi? tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1171> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti-saÃ±Ã±issa vimatissa vÄ• .

ekatoupasampanna-cÄ«vare dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1172> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• raÃ±ca sibbato.

anÄ• patti viniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sikkhamÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• yapi ||

<1173> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kriyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

cÄ«varasibbanakathÄ• .

<1174> á¹• 21 bhikkhu \Be 110/ bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya panekato.

paá¹-ipajjeyya maggaá¹ƒ ce, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• idha ||

<1175> á¹• 21 gÄ• mantarokkame vÄ• pi, addhayojanatikkame.

agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• , hoti Ä• patti bhikkhuno ||

<1176> á¹• 21 etthÄ• kappiyabhÅ«maá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti yo.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ tu, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1177> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karontassa, á¹-hatvÄ• kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ tu, na vadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1178> á¹• 21 ubhayatthÄ• pi pÄ• citti, gacchantasseva bhikkhuno.

anantarassa gÄ• massa, upacÄ• rokkame siyÄ• ||

<1179> á¹• 21 tatrÄ• pi paá¹-hame pÄ• de, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

dutiye padavÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<1180> á¹• 21 antarÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nepi, bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

dvÄ• ramaggavisaá¹…kete, sati cÄ• patti vuccati ||

<1181> á¹• 21 asaá¹ƒvidahite \Ne 97/ kÄ• le, vidahitoti saÃ±Ã±ino.

bhikkhusseva vidhÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1182> á¹• 21 samaye vidahitvÄ• vÄ• , visaá¹…ketena gacchato.

Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1183> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato.

kÄ• yacittÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• dikattayÄ• ||

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nakathÄ• .

<1184> á¹• 21 ekamujjavaniá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ojavanimpi vÄ• .

abhirÅ«heyya pÄ• citti, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• sace ||

<1185> á¹• 21 sagÄ• matÄ«rapassena \Be 111/, gÄ• mantaravasena vÄ• .

agÄ• matÄ«rapassena, gamane addhayojane ||

<1186> á¹• 21 tathÄ• yojanavitthiá¹‡á¹‡a-nadÄ«majjhena gacchato.

addhayojanasaá¹…khÄ• ya, honti pÄ• cittiyo pana ||

<1187> á¹• 21 yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ samuddasmiá¹ƒ, sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su hi.

nadiyaá¹ƒyeva Ä• patti, na samudde vicÄ• ritÄ• ||

<1188> á¹• 21 titthasampÄ• danatthÄ• ya, uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiyÄ• adho.

sace haranti taá¹ƒyuttÄ• , anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1189> á¹• 21 tathÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• vÄ• , tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• .

Ä• padÄ• su viseso hi, anantarasamo mato ||

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanakathÄ• .

<1190> á¹• 21 Ã±atvÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jato paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• gihisamÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1191> á¹• 21 bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡e tassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• resu sabbesu, tassa pÄ• cittiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<1192> á¹• 21 santakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, gihisampÄ• ditampi vÄ• .

vinÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• doso, bhuÃ±jato paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ ||

<1193> á¹• 21 paripÄ• citasaÃ±Ã±issa \Ne 98/, bhikkhussÄ• paripÄ• cite.

ubhosu vimatissÄ• pi, hoti sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1194> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampanna-paripÄ• citabhojanaá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• ravaseneva, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1195> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±cabhojanaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti, yÄ• gukhajjaphalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<1196> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo \Be 112/ tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ tu, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

paripÄ• citakathÄ• .

<1197> á¹• 21 dutiyÄ• niyateneva, dasamaá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayÄ• dinÄ• ||

rahonisajjakathÄ• .

bhikkhunivaggo tatiyo.

<1198> á¹• 21 eko Ä• vasatho piá¹‡á¸• o, agilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• .

bhuÃ±jitabbo tato uddhaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1199> á¹• 21 anodisseva paÃ±Ã±atte, yÄ• vadattheva bhikkhunÄ• .

bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ tattha, tato uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1200> á¹• 21 dutiye divase tattha, gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• resu sabbesu, tassa pÄ• cittiyo matÄ• ||

<1201> á¹• 21 kulenekena paÃ±Ã±atte, saha nÄ• nÄ• kulehi vÄ• .

nÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedesu, ekabhÄ• gova vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1202> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu paÃ±Ã±atto, yo ca, nÄ• nÄ• kulehi vÄ• .

bhuÃ±jato pana sabbattha, na doso paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ||

<1203> á¹• 21 paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-imasesena, khepetvÄ• puna bhuÃ±jato.

Ä• dito pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, na ca kappati bhikkhuno ||

<1204> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Ne 99/ gilÄ• nassa, Ä• gacchantassa gacchato.

odissapi ca paÃ±Ã±atte, paritte bhuÃ±jato sakiá¹ƒ ||

<1205> á¹• 21 yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni \Be 113/ niccampi, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sesameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• vasathakathÄ• .

<1206> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• vuttÄ• , pÄ• citti gaá¹‡abhojane.

gaá¹‡oti pana niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cattÄ• ro vÄ• tatuttariá¹ƒ ||

<1207> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ nimantanato vÄ• pi, laddhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attitopi vÄ• .

bhojanaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, hoti aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ idha ||

<1208> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• nampi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• nÄ• mameva tu.

nimanteti sace bhikkhÅ«, cattÄ• ro bahukepi vÄ• ||

<1209> á¹• 21 ``odanaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, sampaá¹-icchatha gaá¹‡hathaâ€™â€™.

iti vevacaneheva, atha bhÄ• santarena vÄ• ||

<1210> á¹• 21 tato tassa ca te bhikkhÅ«, sÄ• diyitvÄ• nimantanaá¹ƒ.

ekato nÄ• nato vÄ• ce, gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti ekato ||

<1211> á¹• 21 sabbesaá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• citti, gaá¹‡abhojanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

ekato gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ettha, gaá¹‡abhojanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1212> á¹• 21 ekato nÄ• nato vÄ• pi, gamanaá¹ƒ bhojanampi vÄ• .

kÄ• raá¹‡anti na taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«, bhaá¹‡anti gaá¹‡abhojane ||

<1213> á¹• 21 sacepi odanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• nÄ• mameva vÄ• .

ekato nÄ• nato vÄ• pi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• manussake ||

<1214> á¹• 21 nÄ• nato vekato gantvÄ• , sace gaá¹‡hanti ekato.

evampi pana hotÄ«ti, vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<1215> á¹• 21 duvidhassÄ• pi etassa, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• citti, ajjhohÄ• resu dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<1216> á¹• 21 samayesu \Be 114/ anÄ• patti, sattasvapi pakÄ• sitÄ• .

gahetvÄ• ekato dvinnaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jataá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

<1217> á¹• 21 muninÄ• nupasampanna-cÄ• ripattÄ• nimantitÄ• \Ne 100/.

catutthe ekato katvÄ• pi, gaá¹‡abhedo pakÄ• sito ||

<1218> á¹• 21 neva samayaladdhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vasenapi hi sabbaso.

gaá¹‡abhedo panÄ• patti, veditabbÄ• vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<1219> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, vasena gaá¹‡abhojane.

nattheva ca visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ, yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«su taá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1220> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡abhojanasaÃ±Ã±issa, bhikkhussÄ• gaá¹‡abhojane.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1221> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• ni ca paÃ±ceva, á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• guÄ• disu.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• , niccabhattÄ• dikesupi ||

<1222> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• pana.

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, sadisanti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

gaá¹‡abhojanakathÄ• .

<1223> á¹• 21 bahÅ«hi yo bhikkhu manussakehi.

nimantito paÃ±cahi bhojanehi.

hitvÄ• sace pubbanimantanÄ• ya.

vikappanaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu yassa kassa ||

<1224> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• nimantitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• .

bhuÃ±jato ekasitthampi, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1225> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ tu paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, yena kena nimantito.

taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, bhojanaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati ||

<1226> á¹• 21 tesameva \Be 115/ ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• .

etaá¹ƒ paramparaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, bhojanaá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1227> á¹• 21 yattha khÄ«raá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, Ä• kiranti sace pana.

yena ajjhotthaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, sabbamekarasaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1228> á¹• 21 koá¹-ito pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<1229> á¹• 21 paramparanti \Ne 101/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, aparamparabhojane.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1230> á¹• 21 sakalenapi gÄ• mena, pÅ«gena nigamena vÄ• .

nimantitassa vÄ• nicca-bhatte doso na vijjati ||

<1231> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinenÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±cÄ• vikappanaá¹ƒ ||

paramparabhojanakathÄ• .

<1232> á¹• 21 pÅ«vÄ• paheá¹‡akatthÄ• ya, paá¹-iyattÄ• sace pana.

pÄ• theyyatthÄ• ya manthÄ• vÄ• , ye hi tattha ca bhikkhunÄ• ||

<1233> á¹• 21 dvattipattÄ• gahetabbÄ• , pÅ«rÄ• pÅ«vehi sattuhi.

tato ce uttariá¹ƒ tassa, hoti pÄ• citti gaá¹‡hato ||

<1234> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• nikkhamantena, ``dvattipattÄ• mayÄ• idha.

gahitÄ• pana pÅ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• vade budho ||

<1235> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti, avadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hatopi ca taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1236> á¹• 21 Å«nakadvattipattesu, atirekoti saÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1237> á¹• 21 yena \Be 116/ tattha tayo laddhÄ• , pattapÅ«rÄ• tato pana.

dve saá¹…ghassa padÄ• tabbÄ• , dve ce eko, na ekato ||

<1238> á¹• 21 apaheá¹‡akapÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ, avasesampi vÄ• tato.

santakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, dentÄ• nampi tadÅ«nakaá¹ƒ ||

<1239> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡hatopi anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tukathÄ• .

<1240> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ena pana paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• rito.

pÄ• cittinatirittaá¹ƒ ce, puna bhuÃ±jati bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<1241> á¹• 21 asanaá¹ƒ \Ne 102/ bhojanaÃ±ceva, hatthapÄ• sÄ• bhihÄ• ratÄ• .

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• paá¹-ikkhepo, paÃ±caá¹…gehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1242> á¹• 21 odano sattu kummÄ• so, maccho maá¹ƒsanti sabbaso.

nippapaÃ±cena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• mataá¹ƒ ||

<1243> á¹• 21 __odano_ tattha sattannaá¹ƒ, dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ odano mato.

bhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ tu dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``sattÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati ||

<1244> á¹• 21 __kummÄ• so_ yavakummÄ• so, __maccho_ vuccati odako.

__maá¹ƒsa_mpi kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, ayamettha vinicchayo ||

<1245> á¹• 21 sÄ• li vÄ«hi yavo kaá¹…gu, varako godhumo tathÄ• .

kudrÅ«sakoti sattete, dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhaÃ±Ã±ena desitÄ• ||

<1246> á¹• 21 sÄ• mÄ• kÄ• ditiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, kudrÅ«seneva dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

nÄ«vÄ• ro sÄ• liyaá¹ƒ vutto, varake varakacorako ||

<1247> á¹• 21 sattannaá¹ƒ pana dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, odano yÄ• gu vÄ• pana.

aá¹…gasampattiyÄ• yuttÄ• , saÃ±janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1248> á¹• 21 hatthena \Be 117/ gahitokÄ• se, odhiá¹ƒ dasseti yÄ• pana.

yÄ• gusÄ• idha sabbÄ• pi, odanoti pavuccati ||

<1249> á¹• 21 abbhuá¹‡hÄ• pana yÄ• yÄ• gu, uddhanoropitÄ• tanu.

sace odhiá¹ƒ na dasseti, na janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1250> á¹• 21 puna sÄ• sÄ«talÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• , ghanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• sace.

odhiá¹ƒ dasseti so pubbe, tanubhÄ• vo na rakkhati ||

<1251> á¹• 21 takkadhaÃ±Ã±arasÄ• dÄ«ni, Ä• ropetvÄ• bahÅ«nipi.

phalapaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¸·Ä«rÄ• ni, pakkhipitvÄ• na tattha ca ||

<1252> á¹• 21 taá¹‡á¸• ule muá¹-á¹-himattepi, pakkhipitvÄ• pacanti ce.

odhiá¹ƒ pana ca dasseti, saÃ±janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1253> á¹• 21 rase dhaÃ±Ã±arase khÄ«re, vÄ• kiritvÄ• na odanaá¹ƒ.

``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, yÄ• guâ€™â€™ nti, vatvÄ• denti sace pana ||

<1254> á¹• 21 kiÃ±cÄ• pi tanukÄ• hoti, saÃ±janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• sace denti, yÄ• gusaá¹…gahitÄ• pana ||

<1255> á¹• 21 chupanti \Ne 103/ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tanukÄ• yapi yÄ• guyÄ• .

sace sÄ• sapamattampi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1256> á¹• 21 macchamaá¹ƒsaraso suddho, saá¹ƒsatto rasayÄ• gu vÄ• .

na cÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saÃ±janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1257> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, odanaá¹ƒ pana sabbaso.

veá¸·utaá¹‡á¸• ulakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, na pavÄ• reti odano ||

<1258> á¹• 21 puthukÄ• vÄ• tato tÄ• hi, katabhattampi sattupi.

suddhÄ• na pana pÅ«vÄ• vÄ• , pavÄ• renti kadÄ• cipi ||

<1259> á¹• 21 kharapÄ• kena bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ule pana.

koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• denti taá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattusaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<1260> á¹• 21 bhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 118/ tu vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ, na pavÄ• renti taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ pana ca yaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1261> á¹• 21 kharapÄ• kena bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• akampi ca.

sattunaá¹ƒ modako vÄ• pi, saÃ±janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1262> á¹• 21 samapÄ• kena bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• tapena ca.

kuá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pana vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ, na janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1263> á¹• 21 lÄ• jÄ• vÄ• pana teheva, katabhattampi sattu vÄ• .

khajjakaá¹ƒ pana suddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1264> á¹• 21 pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsehi, taá¹ƒ janeti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhajjitaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na pavÄ• reti suddhakaá¹ƒ ||

<1265> á¹• 21 yavehi katakummÄ• so, pavÄ• reti, na cÄ• paro.

macchamaá¹ƒsesu vattabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• na vijjati ||

<1266> á¹• 21 khÄ• danto kappiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, nisedheti akappiyaá¹ƒ.

na so tena pavÄ• reti, avatthuttÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1267> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, khÄ• danto kappiyaá¹ƒ sace.

nisedheti pavÄ• reti, vatthukattÄ• ti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

<1268> á¹• 21 maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pana ca khÄ• danto, kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• reti nisedheti, kiÃ±ci kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<1269> á¹• 21 sace \Ne 104/ akappiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, khÄ• dantova akappiyaá¹ƒ.

nisedhaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• reti, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<1270> á¹• 21 sace ajjhohaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, sitthamekampi bhikkhunÄ• .

patte hatthe mukhe vÄ• pi, bhojanaá¹ƒ pana vijjati ||

<1271> á¹• 21 pavÄ• raá¹‡apahonaá¹ƒ ce, paá¹-ikkhipati bhojanaá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• reti sace natthi, na pavÄ• reti katthaci ||

<1272> á¹• 21 gilitvÄ• ca mukhe bhattaá¹ƒ, sesamÄ• dÄ• ya gacchati.

antarÄ• ca nisedhento, na pavÄ• reti bhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<1273> á¹• 21 mukhe \Be 119/ ca bhattaá¹ƒ gilitaÃ±ca hatthe.

bhattaá¹ƒ tu aÃ±Ã±assa ca dÄ• tukÄ• mo.

patte ca bhattaá¹ƒ puna dÄ• tukÄ• mo.

paá¹-ikkhipanto na pavÄ• rito so ||

<1274> á¹• 21 asanassa upacchedÄ• , na pavÄ• reti soti hi.

kathayanti mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ã±uno ||

<1275> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡hato pacchimaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, dadato purimaá¹ƒ pana.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hateyyaá¹ƒ ce, vinÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

<1276> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne, pavÄ• raá¹‡apahonakaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nova, nisedheti pavÄ• rito ||

<1277> á¹• 21 hatthe Ä• dhÄ• rake vÄ• pi, pattaá¹ƒ Å«rÅ«su vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• haritvÄ• sace bhikkhu, ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• sati ||

<1278> á¹• 21 anantare nisinnova, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pana.

abhihÄ• rassa cÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , natthi tassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1279> á¹• 21 bhattapacchiá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• purato ``idaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttepi, ayameva vinicchayo ||

<1280> á¹• 21 anantarassa bhikkhussa, dÄ«yamÄ• ne panetaro.

pidahanto sakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, hatthehi na pavÄ• rito ||

<1281> á¹• 21 kÄ• yenÄ• bhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkhipati yo pana.

kÄ• yena vÄ• pi vÄ• cÄ• ya, hoti kassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1282> á¹• 21 eko \Ne 105/ abhihaá¹-e bhatte, pavÄ• raá¹‡abhayÄ• pana.

``Ä• kirÄ• kira koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• , koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pÅ«rayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ||

<1283> á¹• 21 sace vadati tassÄ• pi, na panatthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

iccevÄ• ha mahÄ• thero, __mahÄ• paduma_nÄ• mako ||

<1284> á¹• 21 samaá¹ƒsaÃ±hi \Be 120/ rasaá¹ƒ netvÄ• , gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti rasaá¹ƒ vade.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ca nisedhento, neva hoti pavÄ• rito ||

<1285> á¹• 21 ``gaá¹‡ha maccharasaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡ha maá¹ƒsarasaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•

``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vutte, paá¹-ikkhepe pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1286> á¹• 21 sace maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ``gaá¹‡ha maá¹ƒsarasaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•

vadeyyatthi ca maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ce, paá¹-ikkhepe pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1287> á¹• 21 odanena ca pucchantaá¹ƒ, ``muhuttaá¹ƒ Ä• gamehiâ€™â€™ ti.

gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentassa, neva tassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1288> á¹• 21 kaá¸·Ä«rapanasÄ• dÄ«hi, missakaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ.

``kaá¸·Ä«rasÅ«pakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, panasabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ||

<1289> á¹• 21 vadanti ce paá¹-ikkhepe, neva hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

apavÄ• raá¹‡ahetÅ«naá¹ƒ, nÄ• mena pana vuttato ||

<1290> á¹• 21 ``macchasÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vutte, ``maá¹ƒsasÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• p

``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vutte, hotiyeva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1291> á¹• 21 eseva ca nayo vutto, Ã±eyyo maá¹ƒsakarambake.

sabbesu macchamaá¹ƒsehi, missakesu ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<1292> á¹• 21 bhattasammissitaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ, Ä• haritvÄ• sace pana.

``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasmiá¹ƒ, na pavÄ• reti vÄ• rayaá¹ƒ ||

<1293> á¹• 21 ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte tu, pavÄ• reti paá¹-ikkhipaá¹ƒ.

yena vÄ• pucchito tassa, atthitÄ• yÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1294> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vutte tattha ca yÄ• gu ce.

samÄ• bahutarÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , na pavÄ• reti so kira ||

<1295> á¹• 21 mandÄ• yÄ• gu, bahuá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, sace hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

idaá¹ƒ sabbattha niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana duddasaá¹ƒ ||

<1296> á¹• 21 rasaá¹ƒ \Ne 106/ bahurase bhatte, khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• bahukhÄ«rake.

gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• , deti natthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1297> á¹• 21 gacchanteneva \Be 121/ bhottabbaá¹ƒ, gacchanto ce pavÄ• rito.

bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteneva, á¹-hatvÄ• yadi pavÄ• rito ||

<1298> á¹• 21 udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi patvÄ• so, sace tiá¹-á¹-hati kaddamaá¹ƒ.

atirittaá¹ƒ tu kÄ• retvÄ• , bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ tato puna ||

<1299> á¹• 21 pÄ«á¹-hake yo nisÄ«ditvÄ• , pavÄ• reti sace pana.

Ä• sanaá¹ƒ avicÄ• letvÄ• , bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<1300> á¹• 21 sace maÃ±ce nisÄ«ditvÄ• , pavÄ• reti tato pana.

ito saá¹ƒsarituá¹ƒ etto, Ä«sakampi na labbhati ||

<1301> á¹• 21 tena maÃ±cena naá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ataÃ±Ã±atra nenti ce.

evaá¹ƒ sabbattha Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±unÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<1302> á¹• 21 nipajjitvÄ• va bhottabbaá¹ƒ, nipanno ce pavÄ• rito.

vÄ• retukkuá¹-iko hutvÄ• , bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ tatheva ca ||

<1303> á¹• 21 athÄ• lametaá¹ƒ sabbanti, vattabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• .

atirittaá¹ƒ karontena, onametvÄ• na bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

<1304> á¹• 21 kappiyaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na patteyeva kevalaá¹ƒ.

pacchiyaá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• e, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhÄ• jane ||

<1305> á¹• 21 pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ apavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±esametaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ateva.

yenÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ tu kataá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• .

tameva cekaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ ||

<1306> á¹• 21 kappiyaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• retvÄ• , bhuÃ±jantasseva bhikkhuno.

byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, patte tassÄ• kiranti ce ||

<1307> á¹• 21 atirittaá¹ƒ tu kÄ• retvÄ• , bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ tathÄ• puna.

yena taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tena taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ ||

<1308> á¹• 21 kataá¹ƒ \Be 122/ akappiyÄ• dÄ«hi, atirittaá¹ƒ tu sattahi.

na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ hotinatirittakaá¹ƒ ||

<1309> á¹• 21 yopi \Ne 107/ pÄ• tova ekampi, sitthaá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• nisÄ«dati.

upakaá¹-á¹-hÅ«panÄ«tampi, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati kappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<1310> á¹• 21 Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya yÄ• mÄ• di-kÄ• likaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

anÄ• misaá¹ƒ tamevassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1311> á¹• 21 tathÄ• anatirittanti, saÃ±Ã±ino atirittake.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1312> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ tu, kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• na bhuÃ±jato.

gilÄ• nassÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1313> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• .

kappiyÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±ceva, bhojanaÃ±ca kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• .

<1314> á¹• 21 yo panÄ• natirittena, pavÄ• reyya pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkho, bhutte pÄ• citti tassa tu ||

<1315> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ abhihÄ• re ca, gahaá¹‡e itarassa hi.

ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, sabbesupi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1316> á¹• 21 bhojanassÄ• vasÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

abhihÄ• rakabhikkhussa, sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva dassitaá¹ƒ ||

<1317> á¹• 21 pavÄ• ritoti saÃ±Ã±issa, bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ apavÄ• rite.

vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1318> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• va deti ce.

gilÄ• nassÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya deti vÄ• ||

<1319> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ \Be 123/ sabbamasesena, anantarasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

omasavÄ• datulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• .

<1320> á¹• 21 khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

kiÃ±ci vikÄ• le yo pana bhikkhu.

khÄ• dati \Ne 108/ bhuÃ±jati vÄ• pi ca taá¹ƒ.

so jinavuttaá¹ƒ dosamupeti ||

<1321> á¹• 21 yamÄ• misagataÃ±cettha, vanamÅ«laphalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• likesvasammohatthaá¹ƒ, veditabbamidaá¹ƒ pana ||

<1322> á¹• 21 mÅ«laá¹ƒ kandaá¹ƒ muá¸·Ä• laÃ±ca, matthakaá¹ƒ khandhakaá¹ƒ tacaá¹ƒ.

pattaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi, piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ niyyÄ• sameva ca ||

<1323> á¹• 21 mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, nÄ• matthesu nibodhatha ||

<1324> á¹• 21 mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ khÄ• rakaÃ±ceva, vatthulaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• uleyyakaá¹ƒ.

tambakaá¹ƒ jajjharikaÃ±ca, caccu vajakalÄ«pi ca ||

<1325> á¹• 21 __mÅ«lÄ• ni_ evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• mise pana.

saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ idha gacchanti, Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ pharanti hi ||

<1326> á¹• 21 chaá¸• á¸• enti jaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chetvÄ• , yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vajakalissa tu.

taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<1327> á¹• 21 haliddi siá¹…giveraÃ±ca, vacattaá¹ƒ ativisaá¹ƒ vacaá¹ƒ.

usÄ«raá¹ƒ bhaddamuttaÃ±ca, tathÄ• kaá¹-ukarohiá¹‡Ä« ||

<1328> á¹• 21 iccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, paÃ±camÅ«lÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bahu.

nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ||

<1329> á¹• 21 masÄ• lupiá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 124/, vallÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• luvassa ca.

__kando_ uppalajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• padumajÄ• tiyÄ• ||

<1330> á¹• 21 kadalÄ«siggutÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ, mÄ• luvassa ca veá¸·uyÄ• .

satÄ• vari kaserÅ«naá¹ƒ, kando ambÄ• á¹-akassa ca ||

<1331> á¹• 21 iccevamÄ• dayo kandÄ• .

dassitÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• .

dhoto so Ä• mise vutto.

kando yo khÄ«ravalliyÄ• ||

<1332> á¹• 21 adhoto lasuá¹‡aÃ±ceva, khÄ«rakÄ• koliÄ• dayo.

kandÄ• vÄ• kyapathÄ• tÄ«tÄ• , viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ||

<1333> á¹• 21 puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kamuá¸·Ä• laÃ±ca \Ne 109/, muá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ padumassa ca.

evamÄ• dimanekampi, __muá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ_ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<1334> á¹• 21 tÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• la-nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• disambhavaá¹ƒ.

haliddisiá¹…giverÄ• naá¹ƒ, muá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ||

<1335> á¹• 21 tÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• la-kaá¸·Ä«ro ketakassa ca.

kadalÄ«nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• naá¹ƒ, __matthakaá¹ƒ_ mÅ«lakassa ca ||

<1336> á¹• 21 khajjurerakavettÄ• naá¹ƒ, ucchuveá¸·unaá¸·Ä• dinaá¹ƒ.

sattannaá¹ƒ pana dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, kaá¸·Ä«ro sÄ• sapassa ca ||

<1337> á¹• 21 iccevamÄ• dayoneke, matthakÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±e haliddiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, matthakÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ||

<1338> á¹• 21 tÄ• lakuntÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, chinditvÄ• pÄ• tito pana.

gato jaraá¹-á¹-habundo so, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vike ||

<1339> á¹• 21 __khandha_khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, ucchukhandho pakÄ• sito.

sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• khandho, tathÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ gato ||

<1340> á¹• 21 evamuppalajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• ako yÄ• vakÄ• liko.

paá¹‡á¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• uppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sabbo padumajÄ• tiyÄ• ||

<1341> á¹• 21 yÄ• vajÄ«vikasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• \Be 125/, karamaddÄ• didaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• .

__tacesu_cchutacoveko, saraso yÄ• vakÄ• liko ||

<1342> á¹• 21 mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ khÄ• rako caccu, tambako taá¹‡á¸• uleyyako.

vatthulo cÄ«namuggo ca, ummÄ• vajakalÄ« tathÄ• ||

<1343> á¹• 21 jajjharÄ« kÄ• samaddo ca, sellu siggu ca nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• .

varuá¹‡o aggimantho ca, jÄ«vantÄ« sunisannako ||

<1344> á¹• 21 rÄ• jamÄ• so ca mÄ• so ca, nipphÄ• vo migapupphikÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹-ako bhÅ«miloá¹‡Ä«ti, evamÄ• dimanekakaá¹ƒ ||

<1345> á¹• 21 __patta_khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, kathitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

itarÄ• ca mahÄ• loá¹‡i, dÄ«pitÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ||

<1346> á¹• 21 yÄ• vakÄ• likamicceva, kathitaá¹ƒ ambapallavaá¹ƒ.

nimbassa kuá¹-ajassÄ• pi, paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sulasiyÄ• pi ca ||

<1347> á¹• 21 kappÄ• sikapaá¹-olÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 110/, tesaá¹ƒ pupphaphalÄ• ni ca.

phaá¹‡ijjakajjukÄ• naÃ±ca, paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ||

<1348> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, __pupphaá¹ƒ_ nipphÄ• vakassa ca.

tathÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ karÄ«rassa, pupphaá¹ƒ varuá¹‡akassa ca ||

<1349> á¹• 21 pupphaá¹ƒ kaserukassÄ• pi, jÄ«vantÄ« siggupupphakaá¹ƒ.

padumuppalajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ, pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• pi ca ||

<1350> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ikerassa tÄ• lassa, taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ ketakassa ca.

iccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ puppha-manekaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<1351> á¹• 21 yÄ• vakÄ• likapupphÄ• ni, á¹-hapetvÄ• pana sesakaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• vajÄ«vikapupphanti, dÄ«paye sabbameva ca ||

<1352> á¹• 21 tilakamakulasÄ• lamallikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 126/.

kakudhakapitthakakundakaá¸·Ä«naá¹ƒ.

kuravakakaravÄ«rapÄ• á¹-alÄ«naá¹ƒ.

kusumamidaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ||

<1353> á¹• 21 ambambÄ• á¹-akajambÅ«naá¹ƒ, __phala_Ã±ca panasassa ca.

mÄ• tuluá¹…gakapitthÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ tintiá¹‡ikassa ca ||

<1354> á¹• 21 tÄ• lassa nÄ• á¸·ikerassa, phalaá¹ƒ khajjÅ«riyÄ• pi ca.

labujassa ca cocassa, mocassa madhukassa ca ||

<1355> á¹• 21 badarassa karamaddassa, phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡assa ca.

kumbhaá¹‡á¸• atipusÄ• naÃ±ca, phalaá¹ƒ eá¸·Ä• lukassa ca ||

<1356> á¹• 21 rÄ• jÄ• yatanaphalaá¹ƒ pussa-phalaá¹ƒ timbarukassa ca.

evamÄ• dimanekampi, phalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<1357> á¹• 21 tiphalaá¹ƒ pipphalÄ« jÄ• ti-phalaÃ±ca kaá¹-ukapphalaá¹ƒ.

goá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ bilaá¹…gaÃ±ca, takkolamaricÄ• ni ca ||

<1358> á¹• 21 evamÄ• dÄ«ni vuttÄ• ni, avuttÄ• ni ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ.

phalÄ• ni pana gacchanti, yÄ• vajÄ«vikasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

<1359> á¹• 21 panasambÄ• á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, sÄ• laá¹-á¹-hi labujaá¹-á¹-hi ca.

ciÃ±cÄ• bimbaphalaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, pokkharaá¹-á¹-hi ca sabbaso ||

<1360> á¹• 21 khajjÅ«riketakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 111/, tathÄ• tÄ• laphalaá¹-á¹-hi ca.

evamÄ• dÄ«ni gacchanti, yÄ• vakÄ• likasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

<1361> á¹• 21 punnÄ• gamadhukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, sellaá¹-á¹-hi tiphalaá¹-á¹-hi ca.

evamÄ• dÄ«ni __aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, _ niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni anÄ• mise ||

<1362> á¹• 21 sattannaá¹ƒ pana dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, aparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nameva ca.

__piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ panasasÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ, labujambÄ• á¹-akassa ca ||

<1363> á¹• 21 tÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 127/ tathÄ• dhotaá¹ƒ, piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ khÄ«rava

evamÄ• dimanekampi, kathitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<1364> á¹• 21 adhotaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ khÄ«ravalliyÄ• .

assagandhÄ• dipiá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, hoti taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ||

<1365> á¹• 21 __niyyÄ• so_ ucchunibbatto, eko sattÄ• hakÄ• liko.

avaseso ca hiá¹…gÄ• di, niyyÄ• so yÄ• vajÄ«viko ||

<1366> á¹• 21 mÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su mayÄ• kiÃ±ci, mukhamattaá¹ƒ nidassitaá¹ƒ.

etassevÄ• nusÄ• rena, seso Ã±eyyo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<1367> á¹• 21 ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mi vikÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti, Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±issa, kÄ• le vematikassa ca ||

<1368> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±issa, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

vikÄ• labhojanakathÄ• .

<1369> á¹• 21 bhojanaá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• , khÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi yo pana.

bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• pi khÄ• deyya, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1370> á¹• 21 bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariccajatyanÄ• layo.

nidahitvÄ• sace tassa, denti taá¹ƒ puna vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1371> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• na, apariccattameva yaá¹ƒ.

dutiye divase tassa, nihitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1372> á¹• 21 tato ajjhoharantassa, ekasitthampi bhikkhuno.

pÄ• citti kathitÄ• suddhÄ• , suddhacittena tÄ• dinÄ• ||

<1373> á¹• 21 akappiyesu \Ne 112/ maá¹ƒsesu, manussasseva maá¹ƒsake.

thullaccayena pÄ• citti, dukkaá¹-ena sahetare ||

<1374> á¹• 21 yÄ• makÄ• likasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be 128/, pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jato.

dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya bhuÃ±jato ||

<1375> á¹• 21 sace pavÄ• rito hutvÄ• , annaá¹ƒ anatirittakaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jato pakataá¹ƒ tassa, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1376> á¹• 21 thullaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ dve, maá¹ƒse mÄ• nusake siyuá¹ƒ.

sese akappiye maá¹ƒse, dukkaá¹-ena saha dvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1377> á¹• 21 yÄ• makÄ• likasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jato sati paccaye.

sÄ• misena mukhena dve, ekameva nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<1378> á¹• 21 tamevajjhoharantassa, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya kevalaá¹ƒ.

dvÄ«su tesu vikappesu, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana vaá¸• á¸• hati ||

<1379> á¹• 21 vikÄ• le bhuÃ±jato suddhaá¹ƒ, sannidhipaccayÄ• pi ca.

vikÄ• labhojanÄ• ceva, hoti pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1380> á¹• 21 maá¹ƒse thullaccayaÃ±ceva, dukkaá¹-ampi ca vaá¸• á¸• hati.

manussamaá¹ƒse sese ca, yathÄ• nukkamato dvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1381> á¹• 21 natthevÄ• natirittampi, vikÄ• le paribhuÃ±jato.

doso sabbavikappesu, bhikkhuno tannimittako ||

<1382> á¹• 21 vikÄ• lapaccayÄ• vÄ• pi, na doso yÄ• makÄ• like.

sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• va-jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato ||

<1383> á¹• 21 Ä• hÄ• rasseva atthÄ• ya, gahaá¹‡e duvidhassa tu.

ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu nirÄ• mise ||

<1384> á¹• 21 atha Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sace.

puna ajjhoharantassa, pÄ• citteva pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1385> á¹• 21 kÄ• lo yÄ• mo ca sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, iti kÄ• lattayaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

atikkamayato doso, kÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tu kÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<1386> á¹• 21 attanÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i sambhinna-rasÄ• ni itarÄ• ni hi.

sabhÄ• vamupaneteva, yÄ• vakÄ• likamattano ||

<1387> á¹• 21 evameva \Be 129/ \Ne 113/ ca sesesu, kÄ• likesu viniddise.

imesu pana sabbesu, kÄ• likesu catÅ«svapi ||

<1388> á¹• 21 kÄ• likadvayamÄ• dimhi, antovutthaÃ±ca sannidhi.

ubhayampi na hoteva, pacchimaá¹ƒ kÄ• likadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<1389> á¹• 21 akappiyÄ• ya kuá¹-iyÄ• , vutthenantadvayena taá¹ƒ.

gahitaá¹ƒ tadahe vÄ• pi, dvayaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1390> á¹• 21 mukhasannidhi nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, antovutthaá¹ƒ na kappati.

iti vuttaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• , __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<1391> á¹• 21 na doso nidahitvÄ• pi, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• likattayaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ kÄ• la-manatikkamma bhuÃ±jato ||

<1392> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• idaá¹ƒ ||

sannidhikÄ• rakathÄ• .

<1393> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni, agilÄ• no panattano.

atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na, pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1394> á¹• 21 ``sappinÄ• dehi bhattaá¹ƒ me, sasappiá¹ƒ sappimissakaá¹ƒ.

sappibhattaÃ±ca dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1395> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tathÄ• taá¹ƒ ce, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

puna ajjhoharantassa, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<1396> á¹• 21 suddhÄ• ni sappiÄ• dÄ«ni, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na bhuÃ±jato.

sekhiyesupi viÃ±Ã±atti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye ||

<1397> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• va bhuÃ±jato.

sattadhaÃ±Ã±amayaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«raye ||

<1398> á¹• 21 sace \Be 130/ ``gosappinÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ, dehi bhattaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• cito.

ajiyÄ• sappiÄ• dÄ«hi, visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti ce ||

<1399> á¹• 21 ``sappinÄ• dehiâ€™â€™ vutto ce, navanÄ«tÄ• dikesupi.

deti aÃ±Ã±atarenassa, visaá¹…ketanti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1400> á¹• 21 yena \Ne 114/ yena hi viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ mÅ«lepi tassa vÄ• .

laddhepi pana taá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, hotiyeva na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<1401> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• sappiÄ• dÄ«ni, Ä• gatÄ• ni hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±ehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1402> á¹• 21 sabbehi sappiÄ• dÄ«hi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• va ekato.

bhuÃ±jatekarasaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , nava pÄ• cittiyo matÄ• ||

<1403> á¹• 21 akappiyena vuttepi, sappinÄ• deti tena ce.

gahaá¹‡e paribhogepi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1404> á¹• 21 gilÄ• nassa gilÄ• noti, saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissa vÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1405> á¹• 21 gilÄ• nakÄ• le viÃ±Ã±atta-magilÄ• nassa bhuÃ±jato.

gilÄ• nassÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«nameva vÄ• ||

<1406> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato.

kÄ• yacittÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• ya-vÄ• cÄ• cittattayÄ• pi ca ||

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanakathÄ• .

<1407> á¹• 21 adinnaÃ±hi mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hareyya yo.

dantaponodakaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• , tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1408> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• sobhinÄ«hÄ• ro, majjhimuccÄ• raá¹‡akkhamo.

manusso vÄ• manusso vÄ• , deti kÄ• yÄ• dinÄ• tidhÄ• ||

<1409> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be 131/ taá¹ƒ bhikkhu, dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ sace dvidhÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasaá¹ƒyoge, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa rÅ«hati ||

<1410> á¹• 21 dÄ• yako gaganaá¹-á¹-ho ce, bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-ho cetaro siyÄ• .

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hassa ca sÄ«sena, gaganaá¹-á¹-hassa dehino ||

<1411> á¹• 21 yamÄ• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, orimantena tassa tu.

dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• , vinÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

<1412> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• so minetabbo, nagaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«svayaá¹ƒ nayo.

evarÅ«pe pana á¹-hÄ• ne, á¹-hatvÄ• ce deti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1413> á¹• 21 pakkhÄ« \Ne 115/ vÄ• mukhatuá¹‡á¸• ena, hatthÄ« soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vÄ• pa

sace yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• , phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1414> á¹• 21 bhattabyaÃ±janapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, bhÄ• janÄ• ni bahÅ«nipi.

sÄ«senÄ• dÄ• ya bhikkhussa, gantvÄ• kassaci santikaá¹ƒ ||

<1415> á¹• 21 Ä«sakaá¹ƒ pana onatvÄ• , ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti yadi bhÄ• sati.

tena hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• , heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

<1416> á¹• 21 paá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ eka- desenÄ• pi ca bhikkhunÄ• .

honti ettÄ• vatÄ• tÄ• ni, gahitÄ• neva sabbaso ||

<1417> á¹• 21 tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, oropetvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tato iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1418> á¹• 21 pacchiÄ• dimhi vattabba-matthi kiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• jane.

kÄ• jabhattaá¹ƒ haranto ce, onatvÄ• deti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1419> á¹• 21 tiá¹ƒsahattho siyÄ• veá¸·u, antesu ca duve ghaá¹-Ä• .

sappino, gahitekasmiá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ gahitameva taá¹ƒ ||

<1420> á¹• 21 bahupattÄ• ca maÃ±ce vÄ• , pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rake.

á¹-hapitÄ• dÄ• yako hattha-pÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• na deti ce ||

<1421> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni sace pana.

nisÄ«dati phusitvÄ• yo, yaÃ±ca pattesu dÄ«yati ||

<1422> á¹• 21 gahitaá¹ƒ \Be 132/ tena taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, hotiyeva na saá¹ƒsayo.

paá¹-iggahessÄ• micceva, maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni sace pana ||

<1423> á¹• 21 gahitaá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• ruhitvÄ• nisÄ«dati.

Ä• hacca kucchiyÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ, á¹-hitÄ• pattÄ• hi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ||

<1424> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyÄ• vÄ• pi, phusitvÄ• sÅ«ciyÄ• pi vÄ• .

nisinno tattha tattheva, dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1425> á¹• 21 kaá¹-asÄ• re mahantasmiá¹ƒ, tathÄ• hatthattharÄ• disu.

gaá¹‡hato hatthapÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, vijjamÄ• ne tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1426> á¹• 21 tatthajÄ• takapaá¹‡á¹‡esu, gahetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

na panetÄ• ni kÄ• yena, paá¹-ibaddhÄ• ni honti hi ||

<1427> á¹• 21 asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e \Ne 116/, phalake vÄ• pi tÄ• dise.

khÄ• á¹‡ubaddhepi vÄ• maÃ±ce, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ neva rÅ«hati ||

<1428> á¹• 21 tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡esu, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patthaá¹-esu vÄ• .

dhÄ• retumasamatthattÄ• , gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca rÅ«hati ||

<1429> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• samatikkamma, dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• ena deti ce.

vattabbo bhikkhunÄ• gantvÄ• , dehÄ«ti parivesako ||

<1430> á¹• 21 sace patte rajo hoti, dhovitabbo jale sati.

tasmiá¹ƒ asati puÃ±chitvÄ• , gahetabbo asesato ||

<1431> á¹• 21 piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantassa, rajaá¹ƒ patati ce pana.

bhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• va, gahetabbÄ• vijÄ• natÄ• ||

<1432> á¹• 21 appaá¹-iggahite bhikkhuá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hato pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ• patti, pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1433> á¹• 21 ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vutte taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pana.

asutvÄ• nÄ• diyitvÄ• vÄ• , denti ce natthi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1434> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• va, gahetabbaá¹ƒ vijÄ• natÄ• .

sace rajaá¹ƒ nipÄ• teti, mahÄ• vÄ• to tato tato ||

<1435> á¹• 21 na \Be 133/ sakkÄ• ca siyÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ, gahetuá¹ƒ yadi bhikkhunÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tukÄ• mena, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1436> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡erassa taá¹ƒ datvÄ• , dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tena taá¹ƒ puna.

tassa vissÄ• sato vÄ• pi, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1437> á¹• 21 bhikkhÄ• cÄ• re sace bhattaá¹ƒ, sarajaá¹ƒ deti bhikkhuno.

``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡ha vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ||

<1438> á¹• 21 vattabbo so tathÄ• tena, kattabbaÃ±ceva bhikkhunÄ• .

rajaá¹ƒ upari bhattassa, tassuplavati ce pana ||

<1439> á¹• 21 kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ tu pavÄ• hetvÄ• , bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

anto paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tu sace pana ||

<1440> á¹• 21 patitaá¹ƒ sukkhabhatte ce, apanÄ«yÄ• va taá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ.

sukhumaá¹ƒ ce sabhattampi, bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<1441> á¹• 21 uá¸·uá¹…kenÄ• haritvÄ• pi \Ne 117/, dentassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana.

thevo uá¸·uá¹…kato patte, sace patati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1442> á¹• 21 bhatte Ä• kiramÄ• ne tu, carukena tato pana.

masi vÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• pi, sace patati bhÄ• jane ||

<1443> á¹• 21 tassa cÄ• bhihaá¹-attÄ• pi, na doso upalabbhati.

anantarassa bhikkhussa, dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ tu pattato ||

<1444> á¹• 21 uppabhitvÄ• sace patte, itarassa ca bhikkhuno.

patati vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• yaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahitameva taá¹ƒ ||

<1445> á¹• 21 pÄ• yÄ• sassa ca pÅ«retvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒ ce denti bhikkhuno.

uá¹‡hattÄ• pana taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , gahetuá¹ƒ na ca sakkati ||

<1446> á¹• 21 vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gahetuá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ.

na sakkÄ• ce gahetabbo, tathÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rakenapi ||

<1447> á¹• 21 sace \Be 134/ Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• pattamattano.

niddÄ• yati nisinnova, dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nati ||

<1448> á¹• 21 nevÄ• hariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , appaá¹-iggahitameva taá¹ƒ.

Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• ce, nisinno hoti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1449> á¹• 21 sace hatthena muÃ±citvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rakampi vÄ• .

pelletvÄ• pana pÄ• dena, niddÄ• yati hi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1450> á¹• 21 pÄ• denÄ• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ akka-mitvÄ• pi paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

jÄ• garassÄ• pi hoteva, gahaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ anÄ• daro ||

<1451> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na ca kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ patati, gahetuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1452> á¹• 21 bhuÃ±jantÄ• naÃ±ca dantÄ• vÄ• , khÄ«yantipi nakhÄ• pi vÄ• .

tathÄ• pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• , abbohÄ• ranayo ayaá¹ƒ ||

<1453> á¹• 21 satthakenucchuÄ• dÄ«ni, phÄ• lentÄ• naá¹ƒ sace malaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati hi taá¹ƒ tesu, siyÄ• navasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<1454> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ tu bhikkhunÄ• .

na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ce tasmiá¹ƒ, malaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati khÄ• dituá¹ƒ ||

<1455> á¹• 21 pisantÄ• nampi \Ne 118/ bhesajjaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-entÄ• nampi vÄ• tathÄ• .

nisadodukkhalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, khÄ«yanepi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<1456> á¹• 21 bhesajjatthÄ• ya tÄ• petvÄ• , vÄ• siá¹ƒ khÄ«re khipanti ce.

uá¹-á¹-heti nÄ«likÄ• tattha, satthake viya nicchayo ||

<1457> á¹• 21 sace Ä• makatakke vÄ• , khÄ«re vÄ• pakkhipanti taá¹ƒ.

sÄ• mapÄ• kanimittamhÄ• , na tu muccati dukkaá¹-Ä• ||

<1458> á¹• 21 piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantassa, vassakÄ• lesu bhikkhuno.

patte patati ce toyaá¹ƒ, kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• yavatthato ||

<1459> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

eseva ca nayo vutto, rukkhamÅ«lepi bhuÃ±jato ||

<1460> á¹• 21 sattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 135/ pana vassante, deve suddhaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ sace.

abbhokÄ• sepi vÄ• patte, toyaá¹ƒ patati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1461> á¹• 21 odanaá¹ƒ pana dentena, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa bhikkhunÄ• .

dÄ• tabbo acchupantena, tassa pattagatodanaá¹ƒ ||

<1462> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbo tassa odano.

chupitvÄ• deti ce bhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ panuggahitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1463> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tukÄ• mena, pariccattaá¹ƒ sace pana.

yÄ• va hatthagataá¹ƒ tÄ• va, paá¹-iggahitameva taá¹ƒ ||

<1464> á¹• 21 ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti nirapekkhova, pattamÄ• dhÄ• rake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sace vadati pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<1465> á¹• 21 sÄ• pekkhoyeva yo pattaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• dhÄ• rake pana.

``etto pÅ«vampi bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kiÃ±ci gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• sati ||

<1466> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡eropi taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, dhovitvÄ• hatthamattano.

attapattagataá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, aphusitvÄ• sace pana ||

<1467> á¹• 21 pakkhipanto satakkhattuá¹ƒ, uddharitvÄ• pi gaá¹‡hatu.

taá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e kiccaá¹ƒ, puna tassa na vijjati ||

<1468> á¹• 21 attapattagataá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, phusitvÄ• yadi gaá¹‡hati.

pacchÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• parena taá¹ƒ ||

<1469> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 119/ yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pacane bhÄ• jane pana.

pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapentena, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya odanaá¹ƒ ||

<1470> á¹• 21 bhÄ• janupari hatthesu, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pakkhipe.

patitaá¹ƒ hatthato tasmiá¹ƒ, na karoti akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<1471> á¹• 21 pariccattaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ, akatvÄ• kirateva ce.

bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ tu taá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒ viya nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<1472> á¹• 21 sace yÄ• gukuá¹-aá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡ero hi dubbalo.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahÄ• petuá¹ƒ, na sakkoti hi taá¹ƒ puna ||

<1473> á¹• 21 kuá¹-assa \Be 136/ gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pattassa, á¹-hapetvÄ• mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunÄ• upanÄ«tassa, Ä• vajjeti hi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1474> á¹• 21 atha vÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒyeva, hatthe bhikkhu á¹-hapeti ce.

Ä• ropeti pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• , tattha ce pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1475> á¹• 21 bhattapacchucchubhÄ• resu, ayameva vinicchayo.

dve tayo sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• vÄ• , denti ce gahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ ||

<1476> á¹• 21 bhÄ• ramekassa bhikkhussa, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ekena vÄ• tathÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hanti dve tayopi vÄ• ||

<1477> á¹• 21 maÃ±cassa pÄ• de pÄ«á¹-hassa, pÄ• de telaghaá¹-Ä• dikaá¹ƒ.

laggenti tattha bhikkhussa, vaá¹-á¹-ateva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ ||

<1478> á¹• 21 appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• -maÃ±ce ce telathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ.

sammujjanto ca ghaá¹-á¹-eti, na panuggahitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1479> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ pana.

gaá¹‡hitvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ tattha vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1480> á¹• 21 vivaritvÄ• sace pubbe, á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pihitampi ca.

tatheva taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ na panaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<1481> á¹• 21 bahi á¹-hapeti ce tena, chupitabbaá¹ƒ na taá¹ƒ puna.

yadi chupati ce Ã±atvÄ• , taá¹ƒ panuggahitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1482> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahitatelasmiá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-heti yadi kaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• .

siá¹…gÄ«verÄ• dike mÅ«le, ghanacuá¹‡á¹‡ampi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<1483> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato \Ne 120/ sabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±Ã±evÄ• ti pavuccati.

paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ tu, tasmiá¹ƒ puna na vijjati ||

<1484> á¹• 21 tÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• ruá¸·ho koci puggalo.

tatraá¹-á¹-ho tÄ• lapiá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ so, otÄ• retvÄ• na rajjuyÄ• ||

<1485> á¹• 21 sace \Be 137/ vadati ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na gahetabbameva ca.

tamaÃ±Ã±o pana bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-ho, gahetvÄ• deti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1486> á¹• 21 chinditvÄ• ce vatiá¹ƒ ucchuá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ.

daá¹‡á¸• ake aphusitvÄ• va, niggataá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1487> á¹• 21 sace na puthulo hoti, pÄ• kÄ• ro atiuccako.

antoá¹-á¹-hitabahiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• so pahoti ce ||

<1488> á¹• 21 uddhaá¹ƒ hatthasataá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , sampattaá¹ƒ puna taá¹ƒ pana.

gaá¹‡hato bhikkhuno doso, koci nevÅ«palabbhati ||

<1489> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ tu, khandhena vahato sace.

phalaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tattheva, nisinno deti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1490> á¹• 21 aparopi vahantova, bhikkhuá¹ƒ yo koci puggalo.

phalaá¹ƒ khandhe nisinnassa, bhikkhuno deti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1491> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• phaliniá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ, chÄ• yatthaá¹ƒ yadi gacchati.

puna citte samuppanne, khÄ• dituá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuno ||

<1492> á¹• 21 sÄ• khaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• , phalaá¹ƒ khÄ• dati vaá¹-á¹-ati.

makkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ, gahitÄ• yapyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<1493> á¹• 21 kappiyaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• retvÄ• , paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti taá¹ƒ puna.

bhottukÄ• mo sace mÅ«la-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1494> á¹• 21 mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«namatthÄ• ya, gahetvÄ• sappiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

gacchanto antarÄ• magge, yaá¹ƒ icchati tato pana ||

<1495> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ so paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• , paribhuÃ±jati vaá¹-á¹-ati.

taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ mÅ«la-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1496> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pÄ• theyya-taá¹‡á¸• ule bhikkhu gaá¹‡hati.

bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹‡eropi, gahetvÄ• pana gacchati ||

<1497> á¹• 21 taá¹‡á¸• ulesu \Ne 121/ hi khÄ«á¹‡esu, attanÄ• gahitesu so.

sace yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• na, taá¹‡á¸• ulehitarehipi ||

<1498> á¹• 21 ubhinnaá¹ƒ \Be 138/ dvÄ«su pattesu, Ä• kiritvÄ• panattano.

yÄ• guá¹ƒ bhikkhussa taá¹ƒ datvÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ pivati tassa ce ||

<1499> á¹• 21 sannidhipaccayÄ• neva, na uggahitakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pÄ«tattÄ• , doso bhikkhussa vijjati ||

<1500> á¹• 21 mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«namatthÄ• ya, telÄ• diá¹ƒ haratopi ca.

sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• diatthÄ• ya, imassa na visesatÄ• ||

<1501> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• hissa visesassa, cintetabbaá¹ƒ tu kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tassa sÄ• layabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tu, visesaá¹ƒ takkayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<1502> á¹• 21 taá¹‡á¸• ule pana dhovitvÄ• , niccÄ• letuÃ±hi celako.

na sakkoti sace te ca, taá¹‡á¸• ule bhÄ• janampi ca ||

<1503> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• dhovitvÄ• , Ä• ropetvÄ• panuddhanaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunÄ• ggi na kÄ• tabbo, vivaritvÄ• pi pakkatÄ• ||

<1504> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• pakkakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ, oropetvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na pacchassa, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1505> á¹• 21 Ä• ropetvÄ• sace bhikkhu, uddhanaá¹ƒ suddhabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

udakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guatthÄ• ya, tÄ• peti yadi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1506> á¹• 21 tatte panudake koci, ce pakkhipati taá¹‡á¸• ule.

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tenaggi, na kÄ• tabbova bhikkhunÄ• ||

<1507> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ, pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno.

sace pacati pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ, sÄ• mapÄ• kÄ• na muccati ||

<1508> á¹• 21 tatthajÄ• taphalaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, saha cÄ• leti valliyÄ• .

tasseva ca tato laddhaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1509> á¹• 21 phalarukkhaá¹ƒ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ, tamapassayitumpi vÄ• .

kaá¹‡á¹-ake bandhituá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, bhikkhuno kira vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1510> á¹• 21 saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena \Be 139/ ca dÄ«ghena, gahetvÄ• thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ pana.

pacato bhikkhuno telaá¹ƒ, bhasmaá¹ƒ patati tattha ce ||

<1511> á¹• 21 amuÃ±cantena \Ne 122/ hatthena, pacitvÄ• telathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ.

otÄ• retvÄ• va taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1512> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• aá¹…gÄ• re, tÄ• ni dÄ• rÅ«ni vÄ• pana.

á¹-hapitÄ• ni sace honti, pubbagÄ• hova vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1513> á¹• 21 ucchuá¹ƒ khÄ• dati ce bhikkhu, sÄ• maá¹‡eropi icchati.

``chinditvÄ• tvamito gaá¹‡haâ€™â€™, iti vutto ca gaá¹‡hati ||

<1514> á¹• 21 nattheva avasesassa, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

khÄ• dato guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• ampi, ayameva vinicchayo ||

<1515> á¹• 21 kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sÄ• garatoyena, loá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yÄ• vajÄ«vikasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, toyattÄ• na tu gacchati ||

<1516> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavinimmuttaá¹ƒ, udakaá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• na-kusalena mahesinÄ• ||

<1517> á¹• 21 udakena samÄ• vuttÄ• , himassa karakÄ• pi ca.

kÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su jalaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bahalampi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1518> á¹• 21 khettesu kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, bahalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sanditvÄ• yadi taá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , nadiá¹ƒ pÅ«reti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1519> á¹• 21 sobbhesu kakudhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, jale pupphasamÄ• kule.

na Ã±Ä• yati raso tesaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1520> á¹• 21 sareá¹‡ukÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni, pÄ• nÄ«yassa ghaá¹-e pana.

pakkhittÄ• ni sace honti, paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya taá¹ƒ pana ||

<1521> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• deyyÄ• ni, vÄ• sapupphÄ• ni tattha vÄ• .

kamallikÄ• su dinnÄ• su, abbohÄ• roti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1522> á¹• 21 appaá¹-iggahitasseva \Be 140/, dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa yo raso.

ajÄ• nantassa pÄ• citti, so ce visati khÄ• dato ||

<1523> á¹• 21 sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hesu bhÅ«tesu, kiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati? na vaá¹-á¹-ati?

kappÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, khÄ«raá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1524> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹‡akkhigÅ«thako danta- malaá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒ karÄ«sakaá¹ƒ.

semhaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kheá¸·o, assu loá¹‡anti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1525> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ \Ne 123/ panettha sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cavitvÄ• patitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

patte vÄ• pana hatthe vÄ• , paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya taá¹ƒ puna ||

<1526> á¹• 21 aá¹…galaggamavicchannaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahitameva taá¹ƒ.

uá¹‡hayÄ• guá¹ƒ pivantassa, sedo hatthesu jÄ• yati ||

<1527> á¹• 21 piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicarantassa, sedo hatthÄ• nusÄ• rato.

orohati sace pattaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1528> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cattÄ• ri, vikaá¹-Ä• ni nadÄ• yake.

sappadaá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡eyeva, na doso paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1529> á¹• 21 pathaviá¹ƒ mattikatthÄ• ya, khaá¹‡ituá¹ƒ chinditumpi vÄ• .

tarumpi chÄ• rikatthÄ• ya, bhikkhuno pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1530> á¹• 21 acchedagÄ• hanirapekkhanisajjato ca.

sikkhappahÄ• namaraá¹‡ehi ca liá¹…gabhedÄ• .

dÄ• nena tassa ca parassa abhikkhukassa.

sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameti vinÄ• samevaá¹ƒ ||

<1531> á¹• 21 durÅ«paciá¹‡á¹‡e niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡uggahitassapi.

antovutthe sayaá¹ƒpakke, antopakke ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1532> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahitake tasmiá¹ƒ, appaá¹-iggahitasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1533> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahitasaÃ±Ã±issa \Be 141/, dantaponodakesupi.

na doseá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo samÄ• ||

<1534> á¹• 21 navamajjhimatherabhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ.

avisesena yaticchitabbako.

sakalo asamÄ• satova mayÄ• .

kathito ettha vinicchayo tato ||

dantaponakathÄ• .

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

<1535> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ \Ne 124/ kiÃ±cicelakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

dentassekapayogena, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1536> á¹• 21 vicchinditvÄ• na dentassa, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• .

honti pÄ• cittiyo tassa, tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1537> á¹• 21 udakaá¹ƒ dantaponaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dentassa ca atitthiye.

titthiyoti ca saÃ±Ã±issa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vimatissa ca ||

<1538> á¹• 21 dÄ• pentassa panaÃ±Ã±ena, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dikena vÄ• .

nikkhittabhÄ• jane tesaá¹ƒ, dentassa bahilepanaá¹ƒ ||

<1539> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, santike ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

vadantassa anÄ• patti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¸·akÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ||

acelakakathÄ• .

<1540> á¹• 21 dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• , bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ.

kattukÄ• mo sace saddhiá¹ƒ, hasanÄ• dÄ«ni itthiyÄ• ||

<1541> á¹• 21 uyyojeti \Be 142/ hi ``gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vatvÄ• tappaccayÄ• pana.

tassuyyojanamattasmiá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamena ca ||

<1542> á¹• 21 pÄ• denassupacÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, atikkante ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

dutiyenassa pÄ• citti, sÄ«mÄ• tikkamane pana ||

<1543> á¹• 21 dassane upacÄ• rassa, hatthÄ• dvÄ• dasa desitÄ• .

pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ savane cevaá¹ƒ, ajjhokÄ• se na cetare ||

<1544> á¹• 21 bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ tikapÄ• citti, itare tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kalisÄ• sanaropane ||

<1545> á¹• 21 uyyojentassa kiccena, na dosummattakÄ• dino.

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

uyyojanakathÄ• .

<1546> á¹• 21 khuddake piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ yo, atikkamma nisÄ«dati.

sabhojane kule tassa, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1547> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 125/ atikkamma, piá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akassa ca.

sayanassa panÄ• sanne, á¹-hÄ• ne doso mahallake ||

<1548> á¹• 21 asayanighare tassa, sayanigharasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1549> á¹• 21 nisÄ«dantassanÄ• patti, bhikkhussa dutiye sati.

vÄ«tarÄ• gesu vÄ• tesu, nikkhantesu ubhosu vÄ• ||

<1550> á¹• 21 nisinnassÄ• natikkamma, padesaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• ||

sabhojanakathÄ• .

<1551> á¹• 21 catutthe \Be 143/ paÃ±came ceva, vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

vattabbaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vuttaá¹ƒ aniyatadvaye ||

<1552> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ panetesaá¹ƒ, anantarasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

ayameva visesoti, tesamesaÃ±ca dÄ«pito ||

rahopaá¹-icchannarahonisajjakathÄ• .

<1553> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ tu paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, vutto aÃ±Ã±atarena yo.

santaá¹ƒ bhikkhumanÄ• pucchÄ• , Ä• pajjeyya kulesu ce ||

<1554> á¹• 21 cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ tassa pÄ• citti, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• siyÄ• .

á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, duvidhaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1555> á¹• 21 avÄ«tivatte majjhaá¹‡he, gharamaÃ±Ã±assa gacchati.

gharÅ«pacÄ• rokkamane, paá¹-hamena hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1556> á¹• 21 atikkante gharummÄ• re, aparampi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

dutiyena ca pÄ• dena, pÄ• citti samatikkame ||

<1557> á¹• 21 á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sace bhikkhuá¹ƒ, oloketvÄ• na passati.

``asantaâ€™â€™ nti anÄ• pucchÄ• , paviá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma vuccati ||

<1558> á¹• 21 sace dÅ«re á¹-hito hoti, asanto nÄ• ma bhikkhu so.

natthi Ä• rocane kiccaá¹ƒ, gavesitvÄ• ito cito ||

<1559> á¹• 21 na \Ne 126/ doso samaye santaá¹ƒ, Ä• pucchitvÄ• ca gacchato.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ gharena maggo ce, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchatopi ca ||

<1560> á¹• 21 titthiyÄ• nampi seyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tathÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• padÄ• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhattiyassa gharampi vÄ• ||

<1561> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ pana samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathinena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

kriyÄ• kriyamacittaÃ±ca, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

cÄ• rittakathÄ• .

<1562> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• pi \Be 144/ sÄ• ditabbÄ• va, catumÄ• sapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

bhikkhunÄ• agilÄ• nena, puna niccapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<1563> á¹• 21 ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mi rogasmiá¹ƒ, sati me paccayeâ€™â€™ ti ca.

na paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• sÄ• , ``rogo dÄ• ni na meâ€™â€™ ti ca ||

<1564> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ natatuttariá¹ƒ.

tatuttarinti saÃ±Ã±issa, tattha vematikassa ca ||

<1565> á¹• 21 natatuttarisaÃ±Ã±issa, yehi yena pavÄ• rito.

tato aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• bhiyyo, Ä• cikkhitvÄ• yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

<1566> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa bhikkhussa, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vÄ• pana.

Ã±Ä• takÄ• namanÄ• patti, attano vÄ• dhanenapi ||

<1567> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

bhesajjakathÄ• .

<1568> á¹• 21 uyyuttaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno senaá¹ƒ, dassanatthÄ• ya gacchato.

aÃ±Ã±atra paccayÄ• tassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu pade pade ||

<1569> á¹• 21 dassanassupacÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, á¹-hatvÄ• pÄ• citti passato.

upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vimuÃ±citvÄ• , passantassa payogato ||

<1570> á¹• 21 Ä• rohÄ• pana cattÄ• ro, dve dve taá¹ƒpÄ• darakkhakÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasaposo ca, eko __hatthÄ«_ti vuccati ||

<1571> á¹• 21 dvepÄ• darakkhÄ• \Ne 127/ Ä• roho, eko tipuriso__hayo_.

eko sÄ• rathi yodheko, Ä• á¹‡irakkhÄ• duve janÄ• ||

<1572> á¹• 21 catuposo __ratho_ vutto, catusaccavibhÄ• vinÄ• .

cattÄ• ro padahatthÄ• ca, purisÄ• __pattÄ«_ti vuccati ||

<1573> á¹• 21 vuttalakkhaá¹‡asampannÄ• \Be 145/, ayaá¹ƒ pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• .

caturaá¹…gasamÄ• yuttÄ• , senÄ• nÄ• ma pavuccati ||

<1574> á¹• 21 hatthiÄ• dÄ«su ekekaá¹ƒ, dassanatthÄ• ya gacchato.

anuyyuttepi uyyutta-saÃ±Ã±issÄ• pi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1575> á¹• 21 attano ca á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ, sampattaá¹ƒ pana passati.

Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti, tathÄ• rÅ«pe ca paccaye ||

uyyuttakathÄ• .

<1576> á¹• 21 catutthe divase attha-á¹…gate sÅ«riye arogavÄ• .

sace tiá¹-á¹-hatu senÄ• ya, nisÄ«datu nipajjatu ||

<1577> á¹• 21 Ä• kÄ• se iddhiyÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ, pakappetu ca iddhimÄ• .

hoteva tassa pÄ• citti, tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1578> á¹• 21 Å«nake ca tirattasmiá¹ƒ, atirekoti saÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1579> á¹• 21 purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• va nikkhamma, tatiyÄ• ya ca rattiyÄ• .

na doso puna vasantassa, gilÄ• nassÄ• padÄ• supi ||

senÄ• vÄ• sakathÄ• .

<1580> á¹• 21 uyyodhikaá¹ƒ balaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• , senÄ• byÅ«hampi vÄ• pana.

dassanatthÄ• yanÄ«kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , hoti pÄ• citti gacchato ||

<1581> á¹• 21 purime pana yo vutto, ``hatthÄ« dvÄ• dasaporisoâ€™â€™.

iti tena tayo hatthÄ«, ``hatthÄ• nÄ«kaâ€™â€™ nti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1582> á¹• 21 sesesupi \Be 146/ ca eseva, nayo Ã±eyyo vibhÄ• vinÄ• .

tiá¹‡á¹‡ameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo samÄ• ||

uyyodhikakathÄ• .

aceá¸·akavaggo paÃ±camo.

<1583> á¹• 21 piá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne 128/ kataá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ, __surÄ• _ nÄ• mÄ• ti vuccati.

pupphÄ• dÄ«hi kato sabbo, Ä• savo hoti __merayaá¹ƒ_ ||

<1584> á¹• 21 bÄ«jato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, pivantassubhayampi ca.

payoge ca payoge ca, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1585> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, amajje majjasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1586> á¹• 21 amajjaá¹ƒ majjavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, majjagandharasampi ca.

ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ loá¹‡asovÄ«raá¹ƒ, suttakaá¹ƒ pivatopi ca ||

<1587> á¹• 21 vÄ• sagÄ• hÄ• panatthÄ• ya, pakkhipitvÄ• na Ä«sakaá¹ƒ.

sÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tu pÄ• kepi, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1588> á¹• 21 hoteá¸·akasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, acittaá¹ƒ vatthujÄ• nanÄ• .

idaÃ±cÄ• kusaleneva, pÄ• nato lokavajjakaá¹ƒ ||

surÄ• pÄ• nakathÄ• .

<1589> á¹• 21 yena kenaci aá¹…gena, hasÄ• dhippÄ• yino pana.

phusato upasampannaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1590> á¹• 21 sabbattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• ya-paá¹-ibaddhÄ• dike naye.

tathevÄ• nupasampanne, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1591> á¹• 21 ettha \Be 147/ cÄ• nupasampanna-á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati bhikkhunÄ«.

khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yino tampi, phusantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1592> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti nahasÄ• dhi-ppÄ• yassa phusato paraá¹ƒ.

sati kicce phusantassa, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

aá¹…gulipatodakakathÄ• .

<1593> á¹• 21 jale nimujjanÄ• dÄ«na-matthÄ• ya pana kevalaá¹ƒ.

padavÄ• resu sabbesu, otarantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1594> á¹• 21 kÄ«á¸·Ä• pekkho sace hutvÄ• , jale uparigopphake.

nimujjeyyapi vÄ• bhikkhu, ummujjeyya tareyya vÄ• ||

<1595> á¹• 21 payoge \Ne 129/ ca payoge ca, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

antoyevodake tassa, nimujjitvÄ• na gacchato ||

<1596> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• dapayogehi, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye.

hattheheva tarantassa, hatthavÄ• rehi kÄ• raye ||

<1597> á¹• 21 yena yena panaá¹…gena, bhikkhuno tarato jalaá¹ƒ.

tassa tassa payogena, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye ||

<1598> á¹• 21 taruto tÄ«rato vÄ• pi, pÄ• citti patato jale.

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1599> á¹• 21 pÄ• jentopi sace nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, arittena phiyena vÄ• .

ussÄ• rentopi tÄ«re vÄ• , nÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1600> á¹• 21 hatthena vÄ• pi pÄ• dena, kaá¹-á¹-hena kathalÄ• ya vÄ• .

udakaá¹ƒ nÄ«harantassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1601> á¹• 21 udakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, cikkhallaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi vikkhipaá¹ƒ.

kÄ«á¸·antassÄ• pi bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1602> á¹• 21 vigÄ• hitvÄ• \Be 148/ jalaá¹ƒ kicce, sati nimmujjanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

karontassa anÄ• patti, tathÄ• pÄ• raÃ±ca gacchato ||

<1603> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

anantarassimassÄ• pi, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

hasadhammakathÄ• .

<1604> á¹• 21 vuccamÄ• no sace bhikkhu, paÃ±Ã±atteneva bhikkhunÄ• .

akattukÄ• matÄ• yassa, vacanaá¹ƒ dhammameva vÄ• ||

<1605> á¹• 21 yo asikkhitukÄ• mova, na karoti panÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• nÄ• dariye tasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«raye ||

<1606> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tikÄ• tÄ«tena satthunÄ• .

tathevÄ• nupasampannÄ• -nÄ• dare tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1607> á¹• 21 suttenevÄ• bhidhammena, apaÃ±Ã±attena bhikkhunÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erena, vuttassa ubhayenapi ||

<1608> á¹• 21 ``Ä• cariyÄ• namayaá¹ƒ \Ne 130/ gÄ• ho, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tu paveá¹‡iyÄ• .

Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa, na dosummattakÄ• dino ||

<1609> á¹• 21 ettha neva gahetabbo, gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyuggaho.

omasavÄ• datulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

anÄ• dariyakathÄ• .

<1610> á¹• 21 bhayasaÃ±jananatthÄ• ya, rÅ«pÄ• diá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhare.

bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, katheyya parasantike ||

<1611> á¹• 21 disvÄ• vÄ• pana taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• yatu, bhÄ• yatu.

itarassa tu bhikkhussa, hoti pÄ• citti taá¹…khaá¹‡e ||

<1612> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Be 149/ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pentassa bhikkhuno ||

<1613> á¹• 21 nabhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• massa, anÄ• pattÄ• dikammino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di sabbampi, anantarasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panakathÄ• .

<1614> á¹• 21 jotiá¹ƒ tappetukÄ• mo ce, jalÄ• peyya jaleyya vÄ• .

á¹-hapetvÄ• hoti pÄ• citti, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ tu paccayaá¹ƒ ||

<1615> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahantassa, yÄ• va jÄ• lÄ• na jÄ• yati.

tÄ• va sabbapayogesu, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1616> á¹• 21 jÄ• luá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panÄ• patti, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

jÄ• lÄ• pentassa aÃ±Ã±ena, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1617> á¹• 21 gilÄ• nassa gilÄ• noti, saÃ±Ã±issa vimatissa vÄ• .

alÄ• taá¹ƒ ukkhipantassa, avijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1618> á¹• 21 vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ tujjalantassa, yathÄ• vatthukatÄ• matÄ• .

anÄ• patti gilÄ• nassa, kataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pana ||

<1619> á¹• 21 visibbentassa aá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ, padÄ«pujjÄ• lanÄ• dike.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

jotisamÄ• dahanakathÄ• .

<1620> á¹• 21 apuá¹‡á¹‡e \Ne 131/ addhamÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, dese ce majjhime pana.

``nhÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gomayaá¹ƒ ||

<1621> á¹• 21 abhisaá¹…kharato sabba-payogesupi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

nhÄ• nassa pariyosÄ• ne, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<1622> á¹• 21 atirekaddhamÄ• sÅ«na-saÃ±Ã±ino \Be 150/ vimatissa vÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ atirekaddha- mÄ• se ca samayesu ca ||

<1623> á¹• 21 nhÄ• yantassa anÄ• patti, nadÄ«pÄ• rampi gacchato.

vÄ• likaá¹ƒ ukkiritvÄ• na, katÄ• vÄ• á¹-esu vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<1624> á¹• 21 paccantimepi vÄ• dese, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• supi.

idameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

nhÄ• nakathÄ• .

<1625> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, sakkÄ• pÄ• rupitumpi vÄ• .

channamaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhu, rajitvÄ• yattha katthaci ||

<1626> á¹• 21 padese kaá¹ƒsanÄ«lena, pattanÄ«lena vÄ• pana.

yena kenaci kÄ• á¸·ena, kaddamenapi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<1627> á¹• 21 maá¹…gulassa mayÅ«rassa, piá¹-á¹-hiakkhippamÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

akatvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ binduá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1628> á¹• 21 pÄ• á¸·ikaá¹‡á¹‡ikakappo vÄ• , na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati katthaci.

ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi anekaá¹ƒ vÄ• , bindu vaá¹-á¹-ati vaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ ||

<1629> á¹• 21 Ä• dinnepi anÄ• dinna-saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissa ca.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1630> á¹• 21 kappe naá¹-á¹-hepi vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, tena saá¹ƒsibbitesu vÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¸·akÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ||

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡akathÄ• .

<1631> á¹• 21 vikappanÄ• duve vuttÄ• , sammukhÄ• sammukhÄ• tipi.

sammukhÄ• ya vikappento, bhikkhussekassa santike ||

<1632> á¹• 21 ekattaá¹ƒ \Be 151/ \Ne 132/ bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dÅ«rasantikatampi vÄ• .

cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ tu jÄ• nitvÄ• , yathÄ• vacanayogato ||

<1633> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ, vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti niddise.

kappatettÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, nidhetuá¹ƒ, na ca kappati ||

<1634> á¹• 21 paribhogÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tena, apaccuddhaá¹-ato pana.

tena paccuddhaá¹-eyeva, paribhogÄ• di vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1635> á¹• 21 ``santakaá¹ƒ pana mayhaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±ja pariccaja.

yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vutte paccuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1636> á¹• 21 aparÄ• sammukhÄ• vuttÄ• , bhikkhussekassa santike.

yassa kassaci nÄ• maá¹ƒ tu, gahetvÄ• sahadhamminaá¹ƒ ||

<1637> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tissa- bhikkhuno, tissatheriyÄ• .

vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, vattabbaá¹ƒ puna tenapi ||

<1638> á¹• 21 ``tissassa bhikkhuno vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• tissÄ• ya theriyÄ• .

santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jÄ• hi, vissajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<1639> á¹• 21 tato pabhuti sabbampi, paribhogÄ• di vaá¹-á¹-ati.

evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• yÄ• pi, vattabbaá¹ƒ ekasantike ||

<1640> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ, vikappatthÄ• ya dammiâ€™â€™ ti.

puna tenapi vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``ko te mittoâ€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ• ||

<1641> á¹• 21 itarenapi vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``tisso tissÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• puna.

vattabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• tena, ``idaá¹ƒ tissassa santakaá¹ƒ ||

<1642> á¹• 21 tissÄ• ya theriyÄ• vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• .

vissajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vutte, hoti paccuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ puna ||

<1643> á¹• 21 iccetÄ• su pana dvÄ«su, yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

vikappetvÄ• sadhammesu, yassa kassaci paÃ±casu ||

<1644> á¹• 21 apaccuddhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, avissÄ• sena tassa vÄ• .

yena taá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ panidha bhikkhunÄ• ||

<1645> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be 152/ paribhuÃ±jeyya, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno.

taÃ±cevÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa, vissajjantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1646> á¹• 21 paccuddhÄ• rakavatthesu \Ne 133/, apaccuddhÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1647> á¹• 21 paccuddhÄ• raá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±issa, vissÄ• sÄ• paribhuÃ±jato.

anÄ• patti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathinenÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

vikappanakathÄ• .

<1648> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya-bandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<1649> á¹• 21 apanetvÄ• nidhentassa, hasÄ• pekkhassa kevalaá¹ƒ.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1650> á¹• 21 tenÄ• panihite tassa, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye.

vuttaá¹ƒ anupasampanna-santake tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1651> á¹• 21 vinÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ni, pattÄ• dÄ«ni tato pana.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apanidhentassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1652> á¹• 21 sabbesvanupasampanna-santakesupi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

dunnikkhittamanÄ• patti, paá¹-isÄ• mayato pana ||

<1653> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ``dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nidheti ce.

avihesetukÄ• massa, akÄ«á¸·assÄ• dikammino ||

<1654> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , dutiyantimavatthunÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ akusaleneva, sacittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

cÄ«varÄ• panidhÄ• nakathÄ• .

surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

<1655> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ \Be 153/ pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mahantaá¹ƒ khuddakampi vÄ• .

hoti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, mÄ• rentassassa bhikkhuno ||

<1656> á¹• 21 appÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±issa, vimatissubhayattha ca.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu anÄ• patti, asaÃ±cicca ajÄ• nato ||

<1657> á¹• 21 na \Ne 134/ ca mÄ• retukÄ• massa, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , tatiyantimavatthunÄ• ||

saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• .

<1658> á¹• 21 sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jato.

payogabahutÄ• yassa, pÄ• cittibahutÄ• siyÄ• ||

<1659> á¹• 21 ekeneva payogena, avicchijja sace pana.

pivato pattapÅ«rampi, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1660> á¹• 21 tÄ• disenudakenassa, Ä• viÃ±chitvÄ• na sÄ• misaá¹ƒ.

dhovato pana pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , nibbÄ• pentassa yÄ• guyo ||

<1661> á¹• 21 hatthena taá¹ƒ uá¸·uá¹…kena, gahetvÄ• nhÄ• yatopi vÄ• .

payoge ca payoge ca, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<1662> á¹• 21 appÄ• á¹‡akepi sappÄ• á¹‡a-saÃ±Ã±issa ubhayatthapi.

vimatissÄ• pi bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1663> á¹• 21 sappÄ• á¹‡epi ca appÄ• á¹‡e, appÄ• á¹‡amiti saÃ±Ã±ino.

na doso ``paribhogena, na marantÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nato ||

<1664> á¹• 21 patanaá¹ƒ salabhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, Ã±atvÄ• suddhena cetasÄ• .

padÄ«pujjalanaÃ±cettha, Ã±atvÄ• sappÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vataá¹ƒ ||

<1665> á¹• 21 bhuÃ±jato jalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, Ã±eyyÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatÄ• .

siÃ±cane siÃ±canaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, paribhoge idaá¹ƒ pana ||

<1666> á¹• 21 ayameva \Be 154/ visesoti, tassa ceva panassa ca.

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

sappÄ• á¹‡akakathÄ• .

<1667> á¹• 21 nihataá¹ƒ tu yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ puna.

nihÄ• tabbanti pÄ• citti, ukkoá¹-entassa bhikkhuno ||

<1668> á¹• 21 ``akataá¹ƒ dukkataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ punadeviâ€™â€™ ti.

vadatÄ• pana taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, uccÄ• letuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1669> á¹• 21 sace \Ne 135/ vippakate kamme, paá¹-ikkosati taá¹ƒ puna.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<1670> á¹• 21 adhamme pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1671> á¹• 21 ``adhammena ca vaggena, na ca kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• .

kataâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nato natthi, doso ukkoá¹-ane pana ||

<1672> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

omasavÄ• datulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

ukkoá¹-anakathÄ• .

<1673> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ bhikkhuno pana.

Ã±atvÄ• chÄ• dayato tassa, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<1674> á¹• 21 nikkhipitvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ tassa, paá¹-icchÄ• danahetukaá¹ƒ.

Ä• roceti sacaÃ±Ã±assa, sopi aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• ti hi ||

<1675> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ satampi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sahassampi ca tÄ• va taá¹ƒ.

Ä• pajjateva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, yÄ• va koá¹-i na chijjati ||

<1676> á¹• 21 mÅ«lenÄ• rocitasseva \Be 155/, dutiyassa pakÄ• site.

tatiyena nivattitvÄ• , koá¹-i chinnÄ• ti vuccati ||

<1677> á¹• 21 duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya ca duá¹-á¹-halla-saÃ±Ã±Ä« pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ phuse.

itaresu pana dvÄ«su, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1678> á¹• 21 aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya sabbattha, niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sabbatthÄ• nupasampanna-vÄ• resupi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1679> á¹• 21 ``saá¹…ghassa bhedanÄ• dÄ«ni, bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pana.

na ca chÄ• detukÄ• mo vÄ• , sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• na passati ||

<1680> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissati kammena, sakenÄ• yanti kakkhaá¸·oâ€™â€™.

anÄ• roceti ce doso, natthi ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1681> á¹• 21 dhuranikkhepatulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akriyaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

duá¹-á¹-hullakathÄ• .

<1682> á¹• 21 Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ \Ne 136/ yo, kareyya upasampadaá¹ƒ.

tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1683> á¹• 21 upasampÄ• dito ceso, jÄ• natÄ• vÄ• ajÄ• natÄ• .

hotevÄ• nupasampanno, kÄ• tabbo punareva so ||

<1684> á¹• 21 dasavassaccayenassa, upajjhÄ• yassa ce sato.

upasampÄ• dane doso, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ natthi kocipi ||

<1685> á¹• 21 muÃ±citvÄ• pana taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡o ce paripÅ«rati.

honti te sÅ«pasampannÄ• , na doso koci vijjati ||

<1686> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yo sace hutvÄ• , gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cariyampi vÄ• .

pariyesati pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sammannati ca mÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

<1687> á¹• 21 ``upasampÄ• dayissÄ• miâ€™â€™ \Be 156/, iti sabbesu tassa hi.

Ã±attiyÄ• ca tathÄ• dvÄ«su, kammavÄ• cÄ• su dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1688> á¹• 21 kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

Å«navÄ«satisaÃ±Ã±issa, paripuá¹‡á¹‡epi puggale ||

<1689> á¹• 21 vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡oti saÃ±Ã±issa, ubhayattha na dosatÄ• ||

<1690> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakassÄ• pi, Ä• dikammikabhikkhuno.

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

Å«navÄ«satikathÄ• .

<1691> á¹• 21 theyyasatthena jÄ• nanto, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya sace pana.

maggaá¹ƒ gacchati saddhiá¹ƒ yo, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1692> á¹• 21 gamane saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ne ca, vattabbo yo vinicchayo.

so ca __bhikkhunivaggasmiá¹ƒ, _ vuttattÄ• na ca uddhaá¹-o ||

<1693> á¹• 21 maggÄ• á¹-avivisaá¹…kete, yathÄ• vatthukameva tu.

tesvasaá¹ƒvidahantesu, sayaá¹ƒ vidahatopi ca ||

<1694> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• theyyasatthepi, theyyasatthanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1695> á¹• 21 atheyyasatthasaÃ±Ã±issa \Ne 137/, asaá¹ƒvidahatopi ca.

Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti, visaá¹…kete ca kÄ• like ||

<1696> á¹• 21 theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathitaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittato.

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

theyyasatthakathÄ• .

<1697> á¹• 21 hoti \Be 157/ bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena sattamaá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• tulyaá¹ƒ, viseso natthi kocipi ||

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nakathÄ• .

<1698> á¹• 21 kammaá¹ƒ kileso pÄ• ko ca, upavÄ• do atikkamo.

antarÄ• yakarÄ• ete, paÃ±ca dhammÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1699> á¹• 21 ``anantarÄ• yikÄ• ete, yathÄ• honti tathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

desitaá¹ƒ muninÄ• dhamma-mÄ• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti yo vade ||

<1700> á¹• 21 tikkhattuá¹ƒ tehi vattabbo, ye passanti suá¹‡anti ca.

``mÄ• hevaá¹ƒ avacÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™, iti bhikkhÅ«hi so pana ||

<1701> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ avadantassa, taá¹ƒ anissajatopi ca.

Ã±attiyÄ• ca tathÄ• dvÄ«hi, kammavÄ• cÄ• hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1702> á¹• 21 kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, adhamme tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1703> á¹• 21 nÄ• pattÄ• katakammassa, paá¹-inissajatopi ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, vuttÄ• samanubhÄ• sane ||

ariá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

<1704> á¹• 21 Ã±atvÄ• katÄ• nudhammena, tathÄ• vÄ• dikabhikkhunÄ• .

saá¹ƒvaseyya ca bhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• citti saha seyya vÄ• ||

<1705> á¹• 21 uposathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, karoto saha tena hi.

kammassa pariyosÄ• ne, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1706> á¹• 21 ekeneva \Ne 138/ payogena, gaá¹‡hato Ä• misaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dadatopi tathÄ• ekaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«ni ca bahÅ«svapi ||

<1707> á¹• 21 ukkhittake \Be 158/ nipannasmiá¹ƒ, itaro seti ce pana.

itarasmiá¹ƒ nipanne vÄ• , paro seti ubhopi vÄ• ||

<1708> á¹• 21 nipajjanapayogÄ• naá¹ƒ, vasenÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ.

ekanÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• resu, ekacchanne vinicchayo ||

<1709> á¹• 21 anukkhittepi ukkhitta-saÃ±Ã±ino pana bhikkhuno.

vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1710> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattubhayatthÄ• pi, anukkhittakasaÃ±Ã±ino.

nissaá¹-á¹-hoti ca taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±issosÄ• ritoti ca ||

<1711> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjakaá¹ƒ.

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

ukkhittakathÄ• .

<1712> á¹• 21 tathÄ• vinÄ• sitaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ, upalÄ• peyya tena vÄ• .

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya pÄ• citti, saá¹ƒbhuÃ±jeyya vaseyya vÄ• ||

<1713> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvÄ• sena ca liá¹…gena, daá¹‡á¸• akammena nÄ• sanÄ• .

tisso ettha adhippetÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• akammena nÄ• sanÄ• ||

<1714> á¹• 21 sambhogÄ• sahaseyyÄ• ca, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• .

tattha vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

<1715> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, ariá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• matÄ• .

na hettha kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• namevidaá¹ƒ ||

kaá¹‡á¹-akakathÄ• .

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

<1716> á¹• 21 vuccamÄ• no \Be 159/ hi bhikkhÅ«hi, bhikkhu sikkhÄ• padena yo.

``sikkhÄ• pade panetasmiá¹ƒ, na sikkhissÄ• mi tÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

<1717> á¹• 21 yÄ• va \Ne 139/ nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ viyattaÃ±ca, pakataÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ bahussutaá¹ƒ

pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1718> á¹• 21 satthunÄ• nupasampanne, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

na sallekhÄ• yidaá¹ƒ hoti, vuccamÄ• nassubhohipi ||

<1719> á¹• 21 apaÃ±Ã±attena tassevaá¹ƒ, vadato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

na dosummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, ``sikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• sato ||

sahadhammikakathÄ• .

<1720> á¹• 21 uddiá¹-á¹-hehi kimetehi, kukkuccÄ• dinidÄ• nato.

hoti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡ane ||

<1721> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

vivaá¹‡á¹‡enupasampanna-santike taá¹ƒ sace pana ||

<1722> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ panubhinnampi, aÃ±Ã±adhammavivaá¹‡á¹‡ane.

navivaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• massa, ``suttantaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡a ||

<1723> á¹• 21 vinayaá¹ƒ pana pacchÄ• pi, handa pariyÄ• puá¹‡issasiâ€™â€™.

iccevaá¹ƒ tu vadantassa, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1724> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

anantarassimassÄ• pi, omasavÄ• dasÄ• disÄ• ||

vilekhanakathÄ• .

<1725> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena panÄ• patti, mokkho nevassa vijjati.

kÄ• retabbo tathÄ• bhikkhu, yathÄ• dhammo á¹-hito pana ||

<1726> á¹• 21 tassÄ• ropaniyo \Be 160/ moho, uttarimpi hi bhikkhuno.

dutiyeneva kammena, ninditvÄ• taÃ±hi puggalaá¹ƒ ||

<1727> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ Ä• ropite mohe, yadi moheti yo pana.

tasmiá¹ƒ mohanake vuttÄ• , pÄ• citti pana puggale ||

<1728> á¹• 21 adhamme pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• nÄ• ropite mohe, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ parikittitaá¹ƒ ||

<1729> á¹• 21 na \Ne 140/ ca mohetukÄ• massa, vitthÄ• renÄ• sutassapi.

Å«nake dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• , vitthÄ• renÄ• sutassa ca ||

<1730> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

mohanakathÄ• .

<1731> á¹• 21 kuddho deti pahÄ• raá¹ƒ ce, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

sampaharitukÄ• mena, pahÄ• re bhikkhuno pana ||

<1732> á¹• 21 dinne bhijjatu sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• do vÄ• paribhijjatu.

so ce maratu vÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<1733> á¹• 21 virÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• pekkho, ``iccÄ• yaá¹ƒ na virocatiâ€™â€™.

kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa nÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• , yadi chindati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1734> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• nupasampanne, itthiyÄ• purisassa vÄ• .

tiracchÄ• nagatassÄ• pi, pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1735> á¹• 21 sace paharatitthiÃ±ca, bhikkhu rattena cetasÄ• .

garukÄ• tassa Ä• patti, viniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

<1736> á¹• 21 pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti mokkhÄ• dhi-ppÄ• yo doso na vijjati.

kÄ• yena kÄ• yabaddhena, tathÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• ||

<1737> á¹• 21 passitvÄ• \Be 161/ antarÄ• magge, coraá¹ƒ paccatthikampi vÄ• .

heá¹-hetukÄ• mamÄ• yantaá¹ƒ, ``mÄ• idhÄ• gacchupÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ ||

<1738> á¹• 21 iti vatvÄ• panÄ• yantaá¹ƒ, ``gaccha reâ€™â€™ ti ca muggaraá¹ƒ.

satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gahetvÄ• vÄ• , paharitvÄ• tu yÄ• ti ce ||

<1739> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti sace tena, pahÄ• rena matepi ca.

eseva ca nayo vutto, dhuttavÄ• á¸·amigesupi ||

<1740> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sese ca tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

pahÄ• rakathÄ• .

<1741> á¹• 21 kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 141/ vÄ• kÄ• yabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , uccÄ• reyya sace pana.

hoti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, tassuggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• ||

<1742> á¹• 21 uggiritvÄ• viraddho so, pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti ce pana.

asampaharitukÄ• mena, dinnattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1743> á¹• 21 sace tena pahÄ• rena, pahaá¹-assa ca bhikkhuno.

hatthÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, aá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1744> á¹• 21 seso anantare vutta-nayena vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

talasattikathÄ• .

<1745> á¹• 21 amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesena pana bhikkhu yo.

codÄ• peyyapi codeyya, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1746> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tattha, diá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• .

codato dukkaá¹-Ä• patti, sese ca tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1747> á¹• 21 tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±issanÄ• patti \Be 162/, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

omasavÄ• datulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

amÅ«lakakathÄ• .

<1748> á¹• 21 saÃ±cicca pana kukkuccaá¹ƒ, uppÄ• dentassa bhikkhuno.

``Å«navÄ«sativasso tvaá¹ƒ, maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ iccevamÄ• dinÄ• ||

<1749> á¹• 21 hoti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya, pÄ• citti pana bhikkhuno.

tathÄ• rÅ«pe panaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, sace asati paccaye ||

<1750> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sese ca tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

nauppÄ• detukÄ• massa, kukkuccaá¹ƒ natthi vajjatÄ• ||

<1751> á¹• 21 ``hitesitÄ• yahaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e, nisinnaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• saha.

vikÄ• le ca tayÄ• bhuttaá¹ƒ, mÄ• evaâ€™â€™ nti ca bhÄ• sato ||

<1752> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

saÃ±ciccakathÄ• .

<1753> á¹• 21 sace \Ne 142/ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu yo

tiá¹-á¹-heyyupassutiá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1754> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ ime tu bhaá¹‡issanti, taá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchato.

codetukÄ• matÄ• yassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu pade pade ||

<1755> á¹• 21 purato gacchato sotuá¹ƒ, ohÄ«yantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

gacchato turitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, ayameva vinicchayo ||

<1756> á¹• 21 á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ panÄ• gantvÄ• , yadi mantenti attano.

ukkÄ• sitvÄ• pi vÄ• ettha, Ã±Ä• petabbamahanti vÄ• ||

<1757> á¹• 21 tassevamakarontassa \Be 163/, pÄ• citti savane siyÄ• .

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sese ca tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1758> á¹• 21 ``imesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , oramissaâ€™â€™ nti gacchato.

tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<1759> á¹• 21 theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ hoti kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, sadosaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

upassutikathÄ• .

<1760> á¹• 21 dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ tu kammÄ• naá¹ƒ, chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sace pana.

pacchÄ• khÄ«yati pÄ• citti, vÄ• cato vÄ• cato siyÄ• ||

<1761> á¹• 21 adhamme pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

vimatissubhayatthÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1762> á¹• 21 ``adhammena ca vaggena, tathÄ• kammÄ• rahassa ca.

ime kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ã±atvÄ• khÄ«yati tassa ca ||

<1763> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

amÅ«lakasamÄ• nÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanakathÄ• .

<1764> á¹• 21 yÄ• va Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ vatthu, avinicchitameva vÄ• .

á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±atti vÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kammavÄ• cÄ• na gacchati ||

<1765> á¹• 21 etasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 143/ antare kammaá¹ƒ, kopetuá¹ƒ parisÄ• ya hi.

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahantassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1766> á¹• 21 adatvÄ• jahite chandaá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

dhammakamme adhamme ca, vimatissa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1767> á¹• 21 adhammepi \Be 164/ ca kammasmiá¹ƒ, dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

``saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«ni, bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±ino ||

<1768> á¹• 21 gilÄ• no vÄ• gilÄ• nassa, karaá¹‡Ä«ye na dosatÄ• .

na ca kopetukÄ• massa, kammaá¹ƒ passÄ• vanÄ• dinÄ• ||

<1769> á¹• 21 pÄ«á¸·itassÄ• gamissÄ• mi, iccevaá¹ƒ gacchatopi vÄ• .

samaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamanakathÄ• .

<1770> á¹• 21 samaggena ca saá¹…ghena, saddhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• na cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

sammatassa hi bhikkhussa, pacchÄ• khÄ«yati yo pana ||

<1771> á¹• 21 tassa vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dhamma- kamme vuttaá¹ƒ tu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<1772> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• Ã±Ã±aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, datvÄ• khÄ«yati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghenÄ• sammatassÄ• pi, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ameva vÄ• ||

<1773> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• nupasampanne, sabbatthÄ• pi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaseneva, karontaÃ±ca sabhÄ• vato ||

<1774> á¹• 21 khÄ«yantassa anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino.

amÅ«lakasamÄ• Ã±eyyÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

dubbalakathÄ• .

<1775> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsakakaá¹‡á¸• asmiá¹ƒ, antimena ca sabbathÄ• .

tulyaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, ayameva visesatÄ• ||

<1776> á¹• 21 tattha \Be 165/ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, attano pariá¹‡Ä• manÄ• .

idha suddhikapÄ• citti, puggale pariá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ||

pariá¹‡Ä• manakathÄ• .

sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

<1777> á¹• 21 anikkhante \Ne 144/ ce rÄ• jasmiá¹ƒ, anikkhantÄ• ya deviyÄ• .

sayanÄ«yagharÄ• tassa, ummÄ• raá¹ƒ yo atikkame ||

<1778> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pÄ• de, pÄ• citti dutiye siyÄ• .

deviyÄ• vÄ• pi raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• , sace na viditÄ• gamo ||

<1779> á¹• 21 paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite neva-paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1780> á¹• 21 paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±issa, neva ca khattiyassa vÄ• .

na khattiyÄ• bhisekena, abhisittassa vÄ• pana ||

<1781> á¹• 21 ubhosubhinnamaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, nikkhante visatopi vÄ• .

na dosummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, kathinena kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

antepurakathÄ• .

<1782> á¹• 21 rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , uggaá¹‡hantassa attano.

tassa nissaggiyÄ• patti, uggaá¹‡hÄ• payatopi vÄ• ||

<1783> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡apuggalasaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ, navakammassa cetiye.

uggaá¹‡hÄ• payato hoti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatopi vÄ• ||

<1784> á¹• 21 avasesaÃ±ca muttÄ• di-ratanaá¹ƒ attanopi vÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya, uggaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1785> á¹• 21 sace \Be 166/ kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• , vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• pi akappiyaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi vÄ• hotu, mÄ• tukaá¹‡á¹‡apilandhanaá¹ƒ ||

<1786> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«sena, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gihisantakaá¹ƒ.

tassa pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, paá¹-isÄ• mayato pana ||

<1787> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vuttena pana kenaci.

``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ, na nidhetabbameva tu ||

<1788> á¹• 21 ``á¹-hapehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• tetvÄ• , sace gacchati puggalo.

palibodho hi nÄ• meso, á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1789> á¹• 21 anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, uggahetvÄ• anÄ• darÄ• .

sammÄ• anikkhipantassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1790> á¹• 21 anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te \Ne 145/ panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, gahetvÄ• ratanaá¹ƒ pana.

nikkhipantassa vÄ• sammÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ratanasammataá¹ƒ ||

<1791> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡hantassa ca vissÄ• saá¹ƒ, tÄ• vakÄ• likameva ca.

na dosummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, saÃ±carittasamodayaá¹ƒ ||

ratanakathÄ• .

<1792> á¹• 21 majjhaá¹‡hasamayÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ, aruá¹‡uggamato pure.

etasmiá¹ƒ antare kÄ• lo, vikÄ• loti pavuccati ||

<1793> á¹• 21 santaá¹ƒ bhikkhumanÄ• pucchÄ• , vikÄ• le paccayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

parikkhittassa gÄ• massa, parikkhepokkame pana ||

<1794> á¹• 21 aparikkhittagÄ• massa, upacÄ• rokkamepi vÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pÄ• de, pÄ• citti dutiye siyÄ• ||

<1795> á¹• 21 atha sambahulÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ, vikÄ• le pavisanti ce.

Ä• pucchitvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na caÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<1796> á¹• 21 gacchanti \Be 167/ ce tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±anti vaá¹-á¹-ati.

puna Ä• pucchane kiccaá¹ƒ, natthi gÄ• masatepi ca ||

<1797> á¹• 21 passambhetvÄ• na ussÄ• haá¹ƒ, vihÄ• ratthÄ• ya niggatÄ• .

pavisanti sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pucchitabbaá¹ƒ tu antarÄ• ||

<1798> á¹• 21 katvÄ• kulaghare bhatta- kiccaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha vÄ• pana.

sace caritukÄ• mo yo, sappibhikkhÄ• ya vÄ• siyÄ• ||

<1799> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchitvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ, passe ce bhikkhu labbhati.

asante pana natthÄ«ti, gantabbaá¹ƒ tu yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<1800> á¹• 21 otaritvÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ, bhikkhuá¹ƒ yadi ca passati.

natthi Ä• pucchane kiccaá¹ƒ, caritabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<1801> á¹• 21 gÄ• mamajjhena maggena, gacchantasseva bhikkhuno.

``carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppanne, telabhikkhÄ• ya mÄ• nase ||

<1802> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchitvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ, passe ce bhikkhu vijjati.

anokkamma carantassa, maggÄ• Ä• pucchanena kiá¹ƒ?

<1803> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 146/, kÄ• le, vikÄ• loyanti saÃ±Ã±ino.

kÄ• le vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1804> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchitvÄ• va santaá¹ƒ vÄ• , anÄ• pucchÄ• asantakaá¹ƒ.

kicce accÄ• yike vÄ• pi, pavisantassa bhikkhuno ||

<1805> á¹• 21 gacchato antarÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• , titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ ||

<1806> á¹• 21 siyÄ• gÄ• mena maggo ce, anÄ• pattÄ• padÄ• supi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

<1807> á¹• 21 na kevalamanÄ• pucchÄ• , abandhitvÄ• ca bandhanaá¹ƒ.

apÄ• rupitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, gacchatopinavajjatÄ• ||

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanakathÄ• .

<1808> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hidantamayaá¹ƒ \Be 168/ sÅ«ci-gharaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi visÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rÄ• pane ca karaá¹‡e, bhikkhuno hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1809> á¹• 21 lÄ• bhe bhedanakaá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karaá¹‡e, tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ• panepi ca ||

<1810> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ena ca kataá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato.

anÄ• pattÄ• raá¹‡ike vidhe, gaá¹‡á¹-hikaÃ±janikÄ• supi ||

<1811> á¹• 21 dakapuÃ±chaniyÄ• vÄ• si-jaá¹-e ummattakÄ• dino.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• , saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

sÅ«cigharakathÄ• .

<1812> á¹• 21 navaá¹ƒ maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , kÄ• rÄ• pentena bhikkhunÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡ena, sugataá¹…gulato pana ||

<1813> á¹• 21 kÄ• rÄ• petabbamevaá¹ƒ tu, á¹-hapetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• á¹-aniá¹ƒ.

sacchedÄ• tassa pÄ• citti, tamatikkamato siyÄ• ||

<1814> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karaá¹‡e, tathÄ• kÄ• rÄ• panepi ca.

aÃ±Ã±ena ca kataá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1815> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Ne 147/ pamÄ• á¹‡ena, karontassappamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ.

labhitvÄ• tassa pÄ• desu, chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1816> á¹• 21 neva chinditukÄ• mo ce, nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

uttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• , bandhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato ||

maÃ±cakathÄ• .

<1817> á¹• 21 maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pana pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kareyya yo.

tassuddÄ• lanakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamanÄ«tinÄ• ||

<1818> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 169/ panÄ• yoge, bandhane aá¹ƒsabaddhake.

bibbohane parissÄ• ve, thavikÄ• dÄ«su bhikkhuno ||

<1819> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ena ca kataá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , uddÄ• letvÄ• nisevato.

anantarassimassÄ• pi, saÃ±carittasamÄ• nayÄ• ||

tÅ«lonaddhakathÄ• .

<1820> á¹• 21 nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ karontena, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tu pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkame tassa, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1821> á¹• 21 paá¹-ilÄ• bhena sacchedaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu phÄ• letvÄ• , tassa tisso dasÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<1822> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti pamÄ• á¹‡ena, karontassa tadÅ«nakaá¹ƒ.

vitÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa, saÃ±carittasamÄ• nayÄ• ||

nisÄ«danakathÄ• .

<1823> á¹• 21 roge kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• di, kÄ• tabbÄ• hi pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkame tassa, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1824> á¹• 21 paá¹-ilÄ• bhena sacchedaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattinayopettha, anantarasamo mato ||

kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• dikathÄ• .

<1825> á¹• 21 pamÄ• á¹‡eneva \Ne 148/ kÄ• tabbÄ• , tathÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• .

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkame tassa, anantarasamo nayo ||

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikakathÄ• .

<1826> á¹• 21 cÄ«varena \Be 170/ sace tulya-ppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sugatassa tu.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhu kÄ• reyya, karaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1827> á¹• 21 paá¹-ilÄ• bhena sacchedaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

anantarasamoyeva, anÄ• pattinayo mato ||

<1828> á¹• 21 dÄ«ghaso ca pamÄ• á¹‡ena, nava tassa vidatthiyo.

tiriyaá¹ƒ cha viniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• ||

<1829> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±ena ca kataá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , sevato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhave.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

nandakathÄ• .

rÄ• javaggo navamo.

iti vinayavinicchaye pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ•

<1830> á¹• 21 yo cantaragharaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tu hatthato.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, tassa bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<1831> á¹• 21 sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, khÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhojanampi vÄ• .

gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhoge, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1832> á¹• 21 rathikÄ• yapi vÄ• byÅ«he, sandhisiá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akesu vÄ• .

hatthisÄ• lÄ• dike á¹-hatvÄ• , gaá¹‡hatopi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<1833> á¹• 21 rathikÄ• ya \Ne 149/ sace á¹-hatvÄ• , deti bhikkhuni bhojanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• patti antarÄ• rÄ• me, á¹-hatvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti bhikkhu ce ||

<1834> á¹• 21 etthantaragharaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi vÄ• kyato.

bhikkhussa ca á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nappamÄ• á¹‡anti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

<1835> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• \Be 171/ bhikkhuniyÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• , Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su dentiyÄ• .

vÄ«thiyÄ• dÄ«su ce á¹-hatvÄ• , na doso paá¹-igaá¹‡hato ||

<1836> á¹• 21 yÄ• makÄ• likasattÄ• ha-kÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ.

Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya gahaá¹‡e, ajjhohÄ• re ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1837> á¹• 21 Ä• misena asambhinna-rasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-idesaniyÄ• patti, sambhinnekarase siyÄ• ||

<1838> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampanna-hatthato paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

kÄ• likÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnampi, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1839> á¹• 21 Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yapi aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti-saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissa vÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issa, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<1840> á¹• 21 dÄ• pentiyÄ• anÄ• patti, dadamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• pana.

nikkhipitvÄ• ntarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• -dÄ«su á¹-hatvÄ• pi dentiyÄ• ||

<1841> á¹• 21 gÄ• mato nÄ«haritvÄ• vÄ• , deti ce bahi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``paccaye sati bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti, deti ce kÄ• likattayaá¹ƒ ||

<1842> á¹• 21 hatthato sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naá¹ƒ, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• tathÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• .

<1843> á¹• 21 avutte ``apasakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ekenÄ• pi ca bhikkhunÄ• .

sacejjhoharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hati ||

<1844> á¹• 21 gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhoge, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒ, na vÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1845> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• nupasampannÄ• -yupasampannasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1846> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattittano \Be 172/ \Ne 150/ bhattaá¹ƒ, padÄ• peti na deti ce.

tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na dÄ• peti padeti ce ||

<1847> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ na dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, na dinnaá¹ƒ yattha vÄ• pi ca.

tattha tampi ca sabbesaá¹ƒ, samaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti bhikkhunÄ« ||

<1848> á¹• 21 vosÄ• santÄ« á¹-hitÄ• sikkha-mÄ• nÄ• vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erikÄ• .

bhojanÄ• ni ca paÃ±ceva, vinÄ• , ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1849> á¹• 21 kathinena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• nanti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• .

<1850> á¹• 21 sekkhanti sammate bhikkhu, laddhasammutike kule.

gharÅ«pacÄ• rokkamanÄ• , pubbeva animantito ||

<1851> á¹• 21 agilÄ• no gahetvÄ• ce, paribhuÃ±jeyya Ä• misaá¹ƒ.

gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhoge, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1852> á¹• 21 yÄ• makÄ• likasattÄ• ha-kÄ• like yÄ• vajÄ«vike.

gahaá¹‡e paribhoge ca, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1853> á¹• 21 asekkhasammate sekkha-sammatanti ca saÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, tatheva paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1854> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti gilÄ• nassa, gilÄ• nassÄ• vasesake.

nimantitassa vÄ• bhikkhÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tattha dÄ«yati ||

<1855> á¹• 21 gharato nÄ«haritvÄ• vÄ• , denti ce yattha katthaci.

niccabhattÄ• dike vÄ• pi, tathÄ• ummattakÄ• dino ||

<1856> á¹• 21 anÄ• gate hi bhikkhumhi, gharato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana.

nÄ«haritvÄ• sace dvÄ• re, sampatte denti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1857> á¹• 21 bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be 173/ pana ca disvÄ• va, nÄ«haritvÄ• na gehato.

na vaá¹-á¹-ati sace denti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¸·akÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ||

tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• .

<1858> á¹• 21 gahaá¹-á¹-henÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hena \Ne 151/, itthiyÄ• purisena vÄ• .

Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , pavisitvÄ• sace pana ||

<1859> á¹• 21 ``itthannÄ• massa te bhattaá¹ƒ, yÄ• gu vÄ• Ä• harÄ«yatiâ€™â€™.

evamÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditanti hi ||

<1860> á¹• 21 Ä• harÄ«yatu taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , yathÄ• rocitameva vÄ• .

tassa vÄ• parivÄ• rampi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ pana ||

<1861> á¹• 21 yÄ• guyÄ• viditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pÅ«vaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ haranti ce.

idampi viditaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ ||

<1862> á¹• 21 kulÄ• ni pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, deyyadhammaá¹ƒ panattano.

haranti tena saddhiá¹ƒ ce, sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati tampi ca ||

<1863> á¹• 21 anÄ• rocitamevaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mamanÄ• bhataá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sahadhammikaÃ±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1864> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , Ä• bhataá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ bahi.

Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pana pesetvÄ• , kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• tamÄ• hare ||

<1865> á¹• 21 gantvÄ• vÄ• antarÄ• magge, gahetabbaá¹ƒ tu bhikkhunÄ• .

sace evamakatvÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• me upacÄ• rato ||

<1866> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• jjhoharantassa, gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<1867> á¹• 21 paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditeyeva, asaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±ino.

tattha vematikassÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1868> á¹• 21 paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite \Be 174/ tassa, gilÄ• nassÄ• vasesake.

bahÄ• rÄ• me gahetvÄ• vÄ• , antoyevassa bhuÃ±jato ||

<1869> á¹• 21 tatthajÄ• taphalÄ• dÄ«ni, anÄ• patteva khÄ• dato.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

catutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• .

iti vinayavinicchaye pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sekhiyakathÄ•

<1870> á¹• 21 yo \Ne 152/ anÄ• dariyeneva, purato pacchatopi vÄ• .

olambetvÄ• nivÄ• seyya, tassa cÄ• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1871> á¹• 21 hatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• ditulyaá¹ƒ tu, nivÄ• sentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattibhÄ«runÄ• niccaá¹ƒ, vatthabbaá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ||

<1872> á¹• 21 jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

otÄ• retvÄ• nivatthabbaá¹ƒ, tato Å«naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1873> á¹• 21 asaÃ±ciccÄ• satissÄ• pi, ajÄ• nantassa kevalaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti gilÄ• nassÄ• -padÄ• summattakÄ• dino ||

parimaá¹‡á¸• alakathÄ• .

<1874> á¹• 21 ubho koá¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sÄ• daraá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• pÄ• rupitabbevaá¹ƒ, akarontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1875> á¹• 21 avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ tu, idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• ghare vihÄ• re vÄ• , kattabbaá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<1876> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ \Be 175/ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• , katvÄ• koá¹‡e ubho samaá¹ƒ.

chÄ• detvÄ• maá¹‡ibandhaÃ±ca, gantabbaá¹ƒ gÄ«vameva ca ||

<1877> á¹• 21 tathÄ• akatvÄ• bhikkhussa, jattÅ«nipi urampi ca.

vivaritvÄ• yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, gacchato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<1878> á¹• 21 galavÄ• á¹-akato uddhaá¹ƒ, sÄ«saÃ±ca maá¹‡ibandhato.

hatthe piá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsamhÄ• , heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• de ubhopi ca ||

<1879> á¹• 21 vivaritvÄ• vasesaÃ±ca \Ne 153/, chÄ• detvÄ• ce nisÄ«dati.

hoti so suppaá¹-icchanno, doso vÄ• sÅ«pagassa na ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<1880> á¹• 21 hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• , acÄ• lentena bhikkhunÄ• .

suvinÄ«tena gantabbaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-he natthi visesatÄ• ||

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

<1881> á¹• 21 satÄ«matÄ• vikÄ• rena, yugamattaÃ±ca pekkhinÄ• .

susaá¹ƒvutena gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunokkhittacakkhunÄ• ||

<1882> á¹• 21 yattha katthaci hi á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, ekasmiá¹ƒ antare ghare.

á¹-hatvÄ• parissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, oloketumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1883> á¹• 21 yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , olokento tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

sacentaraghare yÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ni.

<1884> á¹• 21 ekato \Be 176/ ubhato vÄ• pi, hutvÄ• ukkhittacÄ«varo.

indakhÄ«lakato anto, gacchato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<1885> á¹• 21 tathÄ• nisinnakÄ• lepi, nÄ«harantena kuá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ.

anukkhipitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , doso vÄ• sÅ«pagassa na ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamo vaggo.

<1886> á¹• 21 na vaá¹-á¹-ati hasantena, gantuÃ±ceva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ.

vatthusmiá¹ƒ hasanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ, sitamattaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

paá¹-hamadutiyÄ• ni.

<1887> á¹• 21 appasaddena \Ne 154/ gantabbaá¹ƒ, catutthepi ayaá¹ƒ nayo.

mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontassa, ubhayatthÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

tatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

<1888> á¹• 21 kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bÄ• husÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ.

gacchato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, tatheva ca nisÄ«dato ||

<1889> á¹• 21 kÄ• yaá¹ƒ bÄ• huÃ±ca sÄ«saÃ±ca, paggahetvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ pana.

gantabbamÄ• sitabbaÃ±ca, sameniriyÄ• pathena tu ||

<1890> á¹• 21 nisÄ«danena yuttesu, tÄ«su vÄ• sÅ«pagassa hi.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±unÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

dutiyo vaggo.

<1891> á¹• 21 khambhaá¹ƒ \Be 177/ katvÄ• sasÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• rupitvÄ• na gacchato.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<1892> á¹• 21 hatthapallatthikÄ• yÄ• pi, dussapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• .

tassantaraghare hoti, nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1893> á¹• 21 dutiye ca catutthe ca, chaá¹-á¹-he vÄ• sÅ«pagassa tu.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti sÄ• ruppÄ• , chabbÄ«sati pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<1894> á¹• 21 sakkaccaá¹ƒ satiyuttena, bhikkhunÄ• pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to gahetabbo, samasÅ«pova viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<1895> á¹• 21 sÅ«po bhattacatubbhÄ• go, ``samasÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

muggamÄ• sakulatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÅ«po ``sÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti vuccati ||

<1896> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, gilÄ• nassa raserase.

tatheva Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya dhanena vÄ• ||

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

<1897> á¹• 21 antolekhÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena \Ne 155/, pattassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• .

pÅ«ritova gahetabbo, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagassa tu ||

<1898> á¹• 21 tattha thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , gaá¹‡hato yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pana bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1899> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«page patte, kÄ• likattayameva ca.

sese thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ateva na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<1900> á¹• 21 dvÄ«su pattesu bhattaá¹ƒ tu, gahetvÄ• pattamekakaá¹ƒ.

pÅ«retvÄ• yadi peseti, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1901> á¹• 21 patte \Be 178/ pakkhippamÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• aphalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ

orohati sace heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , na taá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1902> á¹• 21 pupphatakkolakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• ce vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ.

dinnaá¹ƒ ayÄ• vakÄ• littÄ• , na taá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1903> á¹• 21 vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ tu pÅ«vassa, á¹-hapetvÄ• odanopari.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ sace denti, idaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1904> á¹• 21 bhattassÅ«pari paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi kiÃ±cipi.

á¹-hapetvÄ• paripÅ«retvÄ• , sace gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1905> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetumevassa, taá¹ƒ tu sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

gahitaá¹ƒ sugahitaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• , bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

tatiyo vaggo.

<1906> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ vutta-nayaá¹ƒ tu tatiye pana.

uparodhimadassetvÄ• , bhottabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ||

<1907> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ attano bhattaá¹ƒ, Ä• kiraá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• jane.

natthomasati ce doso, tathÄ• uttaribhaá¹…gakaá¹ƒ ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<1908> á¹• 21 catutthe yaá¹ƒ tu vattabbaá¹ƒ, vuttaá¹ƒ pubbe asesato.

paÃ±came matthakaá¹ƒ doso, madditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato ||

<1909> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Ne 156/ gilÄ• nassa, parittepi ca sesake.

ekato pana madditvÄ• , saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• na bhuÃ±jato ||

catutthapaÃ±camÄ• ni.

<1910> á¹• 21 yo \Be 179/ bhiyyokamyatÄ• hetu, sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janampi vÄ• .

paá¹-icchÄ• deyya bhattena, tassa cÄ• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<1911> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ tu vattabbaá¹ƒ, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

aá¹-á¹-hame pana ujjhÄ• ne, gilÄ• nopi na muccati ||

<1912> á¹• 21 ``dassÄ• mi dÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, olokentassa bhikkhuno.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1913> á¹• 21 mahantaá¹ƒ pana moraá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, kukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca khuddakaá¹ƒ.

tesaá¹ƒ majjhappamÄ• á¹‡ena, kattabbo kabaá¸·o pana ||

<1914> á¹• 21 khajjake pana sabbattha, mÅ«lakhÄ• daniyÄ• dike.

phalÄ• phale anÄ• patti, gilÄ• nummattakÄ• dino ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<1915> á¹• 21 adÄ«gho pana kÄ• tabbo, Ä• lopo parimaá¹‡á¸• alo.

khajjatuttaribhaá¹…gasmiá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti phalÄ• phale ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

catuttho vaggo.

<1916> á¹• 21 anÄ• haá¹-e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, appatte kabaá¸·e pana.

attano ca mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, vivarantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1917> á¹• 21 mukhe \Be 180/ \Ne 157/ ca sakalaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ, pakkhipantassa dukkaá¹-a

mukhe ca kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ katvÄ• , kathetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1918> á¹• 21 vacanaá¹ƒ yattakenassa, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti hi.

mukhasmiá¹ƒtattake sante, byÄ• harantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1919> á¹• 21 mukhe harÄ«takÄ• dÄ«ni, pakkhipitvÄ• katheti yo.

vacanaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ce, kathetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

dutiyatatiyÄ• ni.

<1920> á¹• 21 yo piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, kabaá¸·acchedakampi vÄ• .

makkaá¹-o viya gaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• , katvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

catutthapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

<1921> á¹• 21 niddhunitvÄ• na hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhattaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, tathÄ• ``capu capÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ||

<1922> á¹• 21 anÄ• daravaseneva, bhuÃ±jato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sattame aá¹-á¹-hame natthi, doso kacavarujjhane ||

sattamadasamÄ• ni.

paÃ±camo vaggo.

<1923> á¹• 21 katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ na bhottabbaá¹ƒ, saddaá¹ƒ ``suru surÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca.

hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ||

<1924> á¹• 21 phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ghanayÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• , gahetvÄ• aá¹…gulÄ«hi taá¹ƒ.

mukhe aá¹…guliyo bhottuá¹ƒ, pavesetvÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1925> á¹• 21 na \Be 181/ patto lehitabbova, ekÄ• yaá¹…gulikÄ• ya vÄ• .

ekaoá¹-á¹-hopi jivhÄ• ya, na ca nillehitabbako ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<1926> á¹• 21 sÄ• misena \Ne 158/ tu hatthena, na ca pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ.

gahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena hi ||

<1927> á¹• 21 puggalassa ca saá¹…ghassa, gahaá¹-á¹-hassattanopi ca.

santako pana saá¹…kho vÄ• , sarÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ ||

<1928> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• na ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

anÄ• misena hatthena, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<1929> á¹• 21 uddharitvÄ• pi bhinditvÄ• , gahetvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-iggahe.

nÄ«haritvÄ• anÄ• patti, chaá¸• á¸• entassa gharÄ• bahi ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<1930> á¹• 21 chattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci hatthena, sarÄ«rÄ• vayavena vÄ• .

sace dhÄ• rayamÄ• nassa, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<1931> á¹• 21 ayameva nayo vutto, daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡imhi puggale.

catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡ova, daá¹‡á¸• o majjhimahatthato ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1932> á¹• 21 tatheva \Be 182/ satthapÄ• á¹‡issa, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

satthapÄ• á¹‡Ä« na hotÄ• siá¹ƒ, sannayhitvÄ• á¹-hito pana ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<1933> á¹• 21 dhanuá¹ƒ sarena saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• , dhanuá¹ƒ vÄ• sarameva vÄ• .

sajiyaá¹ƒ nijiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, gahetvÄ• dhanudaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<1934> á¹• 21 á¹-hitassapi nisinnassa, nipannassÄ• pi vÄ• tathÄ• .

sace deseti saddhammaá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1935> á¹• 21 paá¹-imukkampi \Ne 159/ kaá¹‡á¹-hamhi, dhanuá¹ƒ hatthena yÄ• vatÄ• .

na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti naro tÄ• va, dhammaá¹ƒ deseyya vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

chaá¹-á¹-ho vaggo.

<1936> á¹• 21 pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hakassÄ• pi, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

akkamitvÄ• á¹-hitassÄ• pi, paá¹-imukkassa vÄ• tathÄ• ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1937> á¹• 21 upÄ• hanagatassÄ• pi, ayameva vinicchayo.

sabbattha agilÄ• nassa, yÄ• ne vÄ• sayanepi vÄ• ||

<1938> á¹• 21 nipannassÄ• gilÄ• nassa, kaá¹-asÄ• re chamÄ• ya vÄ• .

pÄ«á¹-he maÃ±cepi vÄ• ucce, nisinnena á¹-hitena vÄ• ||

<1939> á¹• 21 na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati desetuá¹ƒ, á¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• uccabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ.

sayanesu gatenÄ• pi, sayanesu gatassa ca ||

<1940> á¹• 21 samÄ• ne vÄ• pi ucce vÄ• , nipanne neva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

nipannena á¹-hitassÄ• pi, nipannassapi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1941> á¹• 21 nisinnena \Be 183/ nisinnassa, á¹-hitassÄ• pi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

á¹-hitasseva á¹-hitenÄ• pi, desetumpi tatheva ca ||

dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

<1942> á¹• 21 pallatthikÄ• nisinnassa, agilÄ• nassa dehino.

tathÄ• veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1943> á¹• 21 kesantaá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• , deseti yadi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rutassÄ• pi, ayameva vinicchayo ||

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• ni.

<1944> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hame \Ne 160/ navame vÄ• pi, dasame natthi kiÃ±cipi.

sacepi therupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• na daharaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<1945> á¹• 21 paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati ce thero, kathetuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tassa passe panaÃ±Ã±assa, kathetabbaá¹ƒ vijÄ• natÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

sattamo vaggo.

<1946> á¹• 21 gacchato purato paÃ±haá¹ƒ, na vattabbaá¹ƒ tu pacchato.

``pacchimassa kathemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vattabbaá¹ƒ vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<1947> á¹• 21 saddhiá¹ƒ uggahitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sajjhÄ• yati hi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

samameva yugaggÄ• haá¹ƒ, kathetuá¹ƒ gacchatopi ca ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1948> á¹• 21 ekekassÄ• pi \Be 184/ cakkassa, pathenÄ• pi ca gacchato.

uppathena samaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, gacchantasseva vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<1949> á¹• 21 tatiye natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, catutthe harite pana.

uccÄ• rÄ• dicatukkaá¹ƒ tu, karoto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1950> á¹• 21 jÄ«varukkhassa yaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ tu gacchati.

sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• bhÅ«milaggÄ• taá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ haritameva hi ||

<1951> á¹• 21 sace aharitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pekkhantasseva bhikkhuno.

vaccaá¹ƒ nikkhamatevassa, sahasÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1952> á¹• 21 palÄ• laá¹‡á¸• upake vÄ• pi, gomaye vÄ• pi kismici.

kattabbaá¹ƒ, haritaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , tamottharati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<1953> á¹• 21 kato aharite á¹-hÄ• ne, haritaá¹ƒ eti vaá¹-á¹-ati.

siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• gatÄ• ettha, kheá¸·eneva ca saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<1954> á¹• 21 vaccakuá¹-isamuddÄ• di-udakesupi \Ne 161/ bhikkhuno.

tesaá¹ƒ aparibhogattÄ• , karoto natthi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1955> á¹• 21 deve pana ca vassante, udakoghe samantato.

ajalaá¹ƒ alabhantena, jale kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hamo vaggo.

<1956> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo \Be 185/ Ã±eyyÄ• , sekhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha hi.

ujjagghikÄ• dicattÄ• ri, kabaá¸·ena mukhena ca ||

<1957> á¹• 21 chamÄ• nÄ«cÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-pacchÄ• uppathavÄ• dasa.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , vuttÄ• samanubhÄ• sane ||

<1958> á¹• 21 chattaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hupÄ• hanÄ• .

yÄ• naá¹ƒ sayanapallattha-veá¹-hitoguá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• ni ca ||

<1959> á¹• 21 dhammadesanÄ• tulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• pana.

sÅ«podanena viÃ±Ã±atti, theyyasatthasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<1960> á¹• 21 avasesÄ• tipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, samÄ• nÄ• paá¹-hamena tu.

sekhiyesupi sabbesu, anÄ• pattÄ• padÄ• supi ||

<1961> á¹• 21 ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ike thÅ«pÄ«-kate sÅ«papaá¹-icchade.

tÄ«su sikkhÄ• padesveva, gilÄ• no na panÄ• gato ||

sekhiyakathÄ• .

<1962> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• vinaye vinicchayaá¹ƒ.

visÄ• rado hoti, vinÄ«tamÄ• naso.

parehi so hoti ca duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo.

tato hi sikkhe satataá¹ƒ samÄ• hito ||

<1963> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ \Ne 162/ paramasaá¹ƒkaraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkaraá¹ƒ.

avecca savanÄ• mataá¹ƒ nÄ• mataá¹ƒ.

paá¹-uttamadhike hite ke hi te.

na yanti kalisÄ• sane sÄ• sane ||

iti vinayavinicchaye

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go

<1964> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 186/ \Ne 163/ hitatthÄ• ya, vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ jinob

tasmiá¹ƒ api samÄ• sena, kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mahaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

<1965> á¹• 21 chandaso methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iseveyya yÄ• pana.

hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ• ma, samaá¹‡Ä« sÄ• pavuccati ||

<1966> á¹• 21 manussapurisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, navannaá¹ƒ yassa kassaci.

sajÄ«vassÄ• pyajÄ«vassa, santhataá¹ƒ vÄ• asanthataá¹ƒ ||

<1967> á¹• 21 attano tividhe magge, yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentÄ«, allokÄ• se parÄ• jitÄ• ||

<1968> á¹• 21 ito paramavatvÄ• va, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡issÄ• mi samÄ• sato ||

<1969> á¹• 21 adhakkhakaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rakaá¹ƒ, yadubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

sarÄ«rakena ce tena, phuseyya bhikkhunÄ« pana ||

<1970> á¹• 21 avassutassÄ• vassutÄ• , manussapuggalassa yÄ• .

sarÄ«ramassa tena vÄ• , phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• siyÄ• ||

<1971> á¹• 21 kapparassa panuddhampi, gahitaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡unÄ• .

yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena, kÄ• yenÄ• nena attano ||

<1972> á¹• 21 purisassa tathÄ• kÄ• ya- paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ phusantiyÄ• .

tathÄ• yathÄ• paricchinna- kÄ• yabaddhena attano ||

<1973> á¹• 21 avasesena vÄ• tassa, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena attano.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , payoge purisassa ca ||

<1974> á¹• 21 yakkhapetatiracchÄ• na- paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 187/ \Ne 164/ adhakkhak

ubbhajÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ tathevassÄ• , ubhatovassave sati ||

<1975> á¹• 21 ekatovassave cÄ• pi, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

avasese ca sabbattha, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1976> á¹• 21 ubbhakkhakamadhojÄ• á¹‡u-maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ idha.

kapparassa ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi, gataá¹ƒ ettheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

<1977> á¹• 21 kelÄ• yati sace bhikkhu, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• pana.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga-rÄ• ge sati hi bhikkhuno ||

<1978> á¹• 21 hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesova, nÄ• so bhikkhuniyÄ• siyÄ• .

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go ca, sace bhikkhuniyÄ• siyÄ• ||

<1979> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno methuno rÄ• go, gehapemampi vÄ• bhave.

tassÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<1980> á¹• 21 ubhinnaá¹ƒ methune rÄ• ge, gehapemepi vÄ• sati.

avisesena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ubhinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana ||

<1981> á¹• 21 yassa yattha manosuddhaá¹ƒ, tassa tattha na dosatÄ• .

ubhinnampi anÄ• patti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ cittasuddhiyÄ• ||

<1982> á¹• 21 kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena, bhinditvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana.

pacchÄ• dÅ«seti ce neva, hoti bhikkhunidÅ«sako ||

<1983> á¹• 21 atha bhikkhuniyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-ho, sÄ• diyantova cetasÄ• .

niccalo hoti ce bhikkhu, na hotÄ• patti bhikkhuno ||

<1984> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sace hotipi niccalÄ• .

adhivÄ• seti samphassaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<1985> á¹• 21 tathÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ khette, dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca viniddise.

vuttattÄ• ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthunÄ• ||

<1986> á¹• 21 tassÄ• kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati na dissati.

idaá¹ƒ tabbahuleneva, nayena paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<1987> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Be 188/ asaÃ±cicca, ajÄ• nitvÄ• masantiyÄ• .

sati Ä• masane tassÄ• , phassaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• diyantiyÄ• ||

<1988> á¹• 21 vedanaá¹-á¹-Ä• ya \Ne 165/ vÄ• khitta-cittÄ• yummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• ||

ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alakathÄ• .

<1989> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, saliá¹…ge tu á¹-hitÄ• ya hi.

``na kassaci parassÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• rocessÄ• mi dÄ• niâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1990> á¹• 21 dhure nikkhittamattasmiá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• siyÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• di- nÄ• mikÄ• pana nÄ• mato ||

<1991> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡avaggasmiá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-hullena samaá¹ƒ naye.

viseso tatra pÄ• citti, idha pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikathÄ• .

<1992> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghenukkhittako bhikkhu, á¹-hito ukkhepane pana.

yaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiko ca so tassÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ ||

<1993> á¹• 21 anuvatteyya yÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• visumpi ca.

saá¹…ghamajjhepi aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi, vuccamÄ• nÄ• tatheva ca ||

<1994> á¹• 21 acajantÄ«va taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• yadi tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tassa kammassa osÄ• ne, ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• ||

<1995> á¹• 21 hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pannÄ• , hotÄ• sÄ• kiyadhÄ«tarÄ• .

puna appaá¹-isandheyÄ• , dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• silÄ• viya ||

<1996> á¹• 21 adhamme pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, vuttÄ• samanubhÄ• sane ||

ukkhittÄ• nuvattikakathÄ• .

<1997> á¹• 21 apÄ• rÄ• jikakhettassa \Be 189/, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yassa kassaci.

aá¹…gassa pana taá¹ƒ hattha-ggahaá¹‡anti pavuccati ||

<1998> á¹• 21 pÄ• rutassa nivatthassa, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yassa kassaci.

etaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡a-ggahaá¹‡anti pavuccati ||

<1999> á¹• 21 kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…khÄ• ta-asaddhammassa \Ne 166/ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

bhikkhunÄ« hatthapÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹-heyya purisassa vÄ• ||

<2000> á¹• 21 sallapeyya tathÄ• tattha, á¹-hatvÄ• tu purisena vÄ• .

saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gaccheyya, iccheyyÄ• gamanassa vÄ• ||

<2001> á¹• 21 tadatthÄ• ya paá¹-icchanna-á¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca paviseyya vÄ• .

upasaá¹ƒhareyya kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• pana ||

<2002> á¹• 21 ayamassamaá¹‡Ä« hoti, vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• .

abhabbÄ• punaruá¸·hÄ• ya, chinno tÄ• lova matthake ||

<2003> á¹• 21 anulomena vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilomena vÄ• cutÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ«, tathekantarikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2004> á¹• 21 athÄ• dito panekaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ipi satta vÄ• .

satakkhattumpi pÅ«rentÄ«, neva pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2005> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo panÄ• pannÄ• , desetvÄ• tÄ• hi muccati.

dhuranikkhepanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , desitÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• ||

<2006> á¹• 21 na hotÄ• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, saussÄ• hÄ• ya desitÄ• .

desanÄ• gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ neti, desitÄ• pi adesitÄ• ||

<2007> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, ajÄ• nitvÄ• karontiyÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

<2008> á¹• 21 ``asaddhammoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• mettha, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagganÄ• mako.

ayamuddisito attho, sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supi ||

<2009> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Å« \Be 190/ paá¹-ibalo kÄ• ya-saá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggabhÄ• ve tu, sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ||

aá¹-á¹-havatthukakathÄ• .

<2010> á¹• 21 avassutÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«, ukkhittÄ• aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• .

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , catassova mahesinÄ• ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ•

<2011> á¹• 21 yÄ• \Ne 167/ pana bhikkhunÄ« ussayavÄ• dÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-akarÄ« mukharÄ« vihareyya.

yena kenaci narenidha saddhiá¹ƒ.

sÄ• garukaá¹ƒ kira dosamupeti ||

<2012> á¹• 21 sakkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• pi sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pariyesati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

pade pade tathÄ• aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• pi ca ||

<2013> á¹• 21 Ä• roceti sace pubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ« attano kathaá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• vohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2014> á¹• 21 Ä• roceti sace pacchÄ• , itaro attano kathaá¹ƒ.

hoti bhikkhuniyÄ• tassÄ• , thullaccayamanantaraá¹ƒ ||

<2015> á¹• 21 Ä• rocetitaro pubbaá¹ƒ, sace so attano kathaá¹ƒ.

pacchÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ce pubba-sadisova vinicchayo ||

<2016> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ce, ``kathaá¹ƒ tava mamÄ• pi caâ€™â€™.

Ä• rocetu yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, paá¹-hame dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2017> á¹• 21 dutiyÄ• rocane \Be 191/ tassÄ• , thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• sakena vuttepi, ayameva vinicchayo ||

<2018> á¹• 21 Ä• rocitakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , ubhinnampi yathÄ• tathÄ• .

vinicchaye kate tehi, aá¹-á¹-e pana ca niá¹-á¹-hite ||

<2019> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-assa pariyosÄ• ne, jaye bhikkhuniyÄ• pana.

parÄ• jayepi vÄ• tassÄ• , hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<2020> á¹• 21 dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pahiá¹‡itvÄ• , Ä• gantvÄ• na sayampi vÄ• .

paccatthikamanussehi, Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«yati yÄ• pana ||

<2021> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• me pana aÃ±Ã±ehi, anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ sace.

anodissa paraá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati tattha yÄ• ||

<2022> á¹• 21 yÄ• ya \Ne 168/ kiÃ±ci avuttÄ• va, dhammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayameva tu.

sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ato aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti sace pana ||

<2023> á¹• 21 tassÄ• , ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

kathinena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tulyaá¹ƒ sakiriyaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ||

aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rikathÄ• .

<2024> á¹• 21 jÄ• nantÄ« bhikkhunÄ« coriá¹ƒ, vajjhaá¹ƒ viditameva yÄ• .

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• , rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ameva vÄ• ||

<2025> á¹• 21 vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya vinÄ• kappaá¹ƒ, corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ pana.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• patti-mÄ• pannÄ• nÄ• ma hoti sÄ• ||

<2026> á¹• 21 paÃ±camÄ• sagghanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ya, haritaá¹ƒ parasantakaá¹ƒ.

atirekagghanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, ayaá¹ƒ ``corÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati ||

<2027> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«su panaÃ±Ã±Ä• su, titthiyesupi vÄ• tathÄ• .

yÄ• pabbajitapubbÄ• sÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ ``kappÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati ||

<2028> á¹• 21 vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti \Be 192/ ca yÄ• coriá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• kappamevidaá¹ƒ.

sace Ä• cariniá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesati ||

<2029> á¹• 21 sammannati ca sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi, kammavÄ• cÄ• hi ca dvayaá¹ƒ ||

<2030> á¹• 21 thullaccayassa, kammante, garukaá¹ƒ niddise budho.

gaá¹‡o Ä• carinÄ« ceva, na ca muccati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2031> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantÄ«, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tatheva ca.

kappaá¹ƒ vÄ• apaloketvÄ• , tassÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2032> á¹• 21 corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, jÄ• yate vÄ• cacittato.

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• dito ceva, sacittaÃ±ca kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakathÄ• .

<2033> á¹• 21 gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ, gaccheyyekÄ• va yÄ• sace.

ohÄ«yeyya gaá¹‡amhÄ• vÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vippavaseyya vÄ• ||

<2034> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ \Ne 169/ dhammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pannÄ• garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ•

sakagÄ• mÄ• anÄ• patti, Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• nikkhamantiyÄ• ||

<2035> á¹• 21 nikkhamitvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• pana.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ padavÄ• rena, veditabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<2036> á¹• 21 ekena padavÄ• rena, gÄ• massa itarassa ca.

parikkhepe atikkante, upacÄ• rokkamepi vÄ• ||

<2037> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ atikkante, okkante dutiyena tu.

pÄ• dena garukÄ• patti, hoti bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<2038> á¹• 21 nikkhamitvÄ• sace pacchÄ• , sakaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ visantiyÄ• .

ayameva nayo Ã±eyyo, vaticchiddena vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<2039> á¹• 21 pÄ• kÄ• rena \Be 193/ vihÄ• rassa, bhÅ«miá¹ƒ tu pavisantiyÄ• .

kappiyanti paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , na doso koci vijjati ||

<2040> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa, bhÅ«mi tÄ• saá¹ƒ tu kappiyÄ• .

hoti bhikkhuvihÄ• rassa, bhÅ«mi tÄ• samakappiyÄ• ||

<2041> á¹• 21 hatthiassarathÄ• dÄ«hi, iddhiyÄ• vÄ• visantiyÄ• .

anÄ• patti siyÄ• patti, padasÄ• gamane pana ||

<2042> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sakagÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• , paragÄ• mampi vÄ• tathÄ• .

bahigÄ• me pana á¹-hatvÄ• , Ä• patti pavisantiyÄ• ||

<2043> á¹• 21 lakkhaá¹‡enupapannÄ• ya, nadiyÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

pÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati yÄ• tÄ«raá¹ƒ, tassÄ• samaá¹‡iyÄ• pana ||

<2044> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• na, pÄ• daá¹ƒ tÄ«re á¹-hapentiyÄ• .

hoti thullaccayÄ• patti, dutiyÄ• tikkame garu ||

<2045> á¹• 21 antaranadiyaá¹ƒyeva, saddhiá¹ƒ dutiyikÄ• ya hi.

bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• orimaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ, tathÄ• paccuttarantiyÄ• ||

<2046> á¹• 21 iddhiyÄ• setunÄ• nÄ• vÄ• -yÄ• narajjÅ«hi vÄ• pana.

evampi ca paraá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattuttarantiyÄ• ||

<2047> á¹• 21 nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ pivituá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tha nadiá¹ƒ puna.

padasÄ• vorimaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ, paccuttarati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2048> á¹• 21 padasÄ• \Ne 170/ otaritvÄ• na, nadiá¹ƒ uttaraá¹‡e pana.

Ä• rohitvÄ• tathÄ• setuá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattuttarantiyÄ• ||

<2049> á¹• 21 setunÄ• upagantvÄ• vÄ• , yÄ• nÄ• kÄ• sehi vÄ• sace.

yÄ• ti uttaraá¹‡e kÄ• le, padasÄ• garukaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<2050> á¹• 21 nadiyÄ• pÄ• rimaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ, ito orimatÄ«rato.

ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• na vegena, anÄ• pattuttarantiyÄ• ||

<2051> á¹• 21 piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• , khandhe vÄ• uttarantiyÄ• .

hatthasaá¹…ghÄ• tane vÄ• pi, dussayÄ• nepi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2052> á¹• 21 ``pureruá¹‡odayÄ• yeva \Be 194/, pÄ• saá¹ƒ dutiyikÄ• ya hi.

gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<2053> á¹• 21 ekagabbhepi vÄ• hattha-pÄ• saá¹ƒ dutiyikÄ• ya hi.

atikkamma siyÄ• patti, aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• ||

<2054> á¹• 21 ``gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• gacchantiyÄ• pana.

na doso dutiyÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-heti aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ sace ||

<2055> á¹• 21 indakhÄ«lamatikkamma, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ettha dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• mato bahi nikkhamma, tassÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya tu ||

<2056> á¹• 21 dassanassupacÄ• raá¹ƒ tu, jÄ• nitvÄ• vijahantiyÄ• .

hoti thullaccayÄ• patti, jahite garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2057> á¹• 21 sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• ra-taruantarite pana.

savanassupacÄ• repi, sati Ä• patti hoti hi ||

<2058> á¹• 21 ajjhokÄ• se tu dÅ«repi, dassanassupacÄ• ratÄ• .

hoti, ettha kathaá¹ƒ dhamma-savanÄ• rocane viya ||

<2059> á¹• 21 maggamÅ«á¸·hassa saddena, viya kÅ«jantiyÄ• pana.

``ayyeâ€™â€™ ti tassÄ• saddassa, savanÄ• tikkamepi ca ||

<2060> á¹• 21 hoti, bhikkhuniyÄ• patti, garukÄ• evarÅ«pake.

ettha bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• pi, gaá¹‡Ä• yevÄ• ti vuccati ||

<2061> á¹• 21 ohÄ«yitvÄ• tha gacchantÄ«, ``pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mi dÄ• nihaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

iccevaá¹ƒ tu saussÄ• hÄ• , anubandhati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2062> á¹• 21 dvinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 171/ maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ, ekÄ• gantuá¹ƒ no sakkoti.

ussÄ• hassacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ohÄ«nÄ• ce tassÄ• patti ||

<2063> á¹• 21 itarÄ• pi sace yÄ• ti, ``ohÄ«yatu ayaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

hoti tassÄ• pi Ä• patti, saussÄ• hÄ• na hoti ce ||

<2064> á¹• 21 gacchantÄ«su tathÄ• dvÄ«su, purimÄ• yÄ• ti ekakaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana sace maggaá¹ƒ, pacchimÄ• pi ca gaá¹‡hati ||

<2065> á¹• 21 ekissÄ• \Be 195/ pana pakkanta-á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati cetarÄ• .

tasmÄ• tattha ubhinnampi, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2066> á¹• 21 aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• pubbe, nikkhamitvÄ• sagÄ• mato.

aruá¹‡uggamane kÄ• le, gÄ• mantaragatÄ• ya hi ||

<2067> á¹• 21 atikkamantiyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ, nadiyÄ• dutiyikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo catassopi, honti ekakkhaá¹‡e pana ||

<2068> á¹• 21 pakkantÄ• vÄ• pi vibbhantÄ• , yÄ• tÄ• petÄ• naá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

pakkhasaá¹…kantÄ• vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• , saddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• sÄ• ce hoti ||

<2069> á¹• 21 gÄ• mantarokkamÄ• dÄ«ni, cattÄ• ripi karontiyÄ• .

anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ummattikÄ• yapi ||

<2070> á¹• 21 rattiyaá¹ƒ vippavÄ• saá¹ƒ tu, hatthapÄ• sova rakkhati.

agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e tu, gaá¹‡Ä• ohÄ«yanaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<2071> á¹• 21 sakagÄ• me yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, divÄ• ca vicarantiyÄ• .

cattÄ• ropi ca saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesÄ• tassÄ• na vijjare ||

<2072> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

sacittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaÃ±ca, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

gÄ• mantaragamanakathÄ• .

<2073> á¹• 21 sÄ«mÄ• sammutiyÄ• ceva, gaá¹‡assa pariyesane.

Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi, honti thullaccayÄ• duve ||

<2074> á¹• 21 kammassa pariyosÄ• ne, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

tikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ tu, adhamme tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2075> á¹• 21 pucchitvÄ• \Ne 172/ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gaá¹‡as

vatte vÄ• pana vattantiá¹ƒ, asante kÄ• rakepi vÄ• ||

<2076> á¹• 21 bhikkhuniá¹ƒ \Be 196/ pana ukkhittaá¹ƒ, yÄ• osÄ• reti bhikkhunÄ«.

tassÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2077> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghabhedasamÄ• vuttÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ayameva visesatÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2078> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ avassutÄ• tathÄ• , avassutassa hatthato.

manussapuggalassa ce, yadeva kiÃ±ci gaá¹‡hati ||

<2079> á¹• 21 Ä• misaá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡e tassÄ• .

thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• resu saá¹…ghÄ• di-.

sesÄ• honti payogato ||

<2080> á¹• 21 ekatovassute kiÃ±ci, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• rappayogesu, thullaccayacayo siyÄ• ||

<2081> á¹• 21 yakkhapetatiracchÄ• na-paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naÃ±ca hatthato.

manussaviggahÄ• nampi, ubhatovassute tathÄ• ||

<2082> á¹• 21 ekatovassute ettha, udake dantakaá¹-á¹-hake.

gahaá¹‡e paribhoge ca, sabbatthÄ• pi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2083> á¹• 21 ubhayÄ• vassutÄ• bhÄ• ve, na doso yadi gaá¹‡hati.

``avassuto na cÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti, Ã±atvÄ• gaá¹‡hati yÄ• pana ||

<2084> á¹• 21 tassÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2085> á¹• 21 uyyojane panekissÄ• , itarissÄ• paá¹-iggahe.

dukkaá¹-Ä• ni ca bhogesu, thullaccayagaá¹‡o siyÄ• ||

<2086> á¹• 21 bhojanassÄ• vasÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ \Be 197/ \Ne 173/, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ•

yakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi, tatheva purisassa ca ||

<2087> á¹• 21 dantakaá¹-á¹-hudakÄ• naÃ±ca, gahaá¹‡uyyojane pana.

tesaÃ±ca paribhogepi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ parikittitaá¹ƒ ||

<2088> á¹• 21 yakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tu sesassa, gahaá¹‡uyyojane pana.

bhoge ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhutte, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<2089> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• vassutoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• , kupitÄ• vÄ• na gaá¹‡hati.

kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• vÄ• pi, uyyojeti ca yÄ• pana ||

<2090> á¹• 21 tassÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2091> á¹• 21 sattamaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha-bhedena sadisaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ni.

<2092> á¹• 21 navame dasame vÄ• pi, vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

anantarasamÄ• yeva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

navamadasamÄ• ni.

<2093> á¹• 21 duá¹-á¹-hadosadvayenÄ• pi, saÃ±carittena tena cha.

yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha, cattÄ• ri ca ito tato ||

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• .

nissaggiyakathÄ•

<2094> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagaá¹ƒ \Be 198/ \Ne 174/ pattaá¹ƒ, anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya b

vikappanamakatvÄ• vÄ• , ekÄ• hampi á¹-hapeyya ce ||

<2095> á¹• 21 aruá¹‡uggamaneneva, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• siyÄ• .

tassÄ• nissaggiyÄ• patti, pattasannidhikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2096> á¹• 21 seso pana kathÄ• maggo, pattasikkhÄ• pade idha.

sabbo vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vinicchayo ||

<2097> á¹• 21 dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame tattha, ekÄ• hÄ• tikkame idha.

tassimassa ubhinnampi, ayameva visesatÄ• ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2098> á¹• 21 akÄ• le cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, dinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• lepi kenaci.

Ä• dissa pana ``sampattÄ• , bhÄ• jentÅ«â€™â€™ ti niyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ ||

<2099> á¹• 21 akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• la-cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti sace pana.

bhÄ• jÄ• peyya ca yÄ• tassÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2100> á¹• 21 attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tu nissaggiyaá¹ƒ bhave.

labhitvÄ• pana nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yathÄ• dÄ• ne niyojaye ||

<2101> á¹• 21 katvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ tu, paá¹-iladdhampi taá¹ƒ puna.

tassa cÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo, sevituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2102> á¹• 21 akÄ• lavatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«vare.

ubhayatthapi niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tathÄ• vematikÄ• yapi ||

<2103> á¹• 21 kÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, cÄ«vare ubhayatthapi.

na dosummattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• matÄ• ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2104> á¹• 21 cÄ«varesupi \Be 199/ bandhitvÄ• , á¹-hapitesu bahÅ«svapi.

ekÄ• yeva siyÄ• patti, acchindati sace sayaá¹ƒ ||

<2105> á¹• 21 tathÄ• cchindÄ• pane \Ne 175/ ekÄ• , ekÄ• yÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• bhave.

itaresu ca vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, payogassa vasÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2106> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• citti aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• re tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tikadukkaá¹-amuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, itarissÄ• tu cÄ«vare ||

<2107> á¹• 21 tÄ• ya vÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, tassÄ• vissÄ• sameva vÄ• .

gaá¹‡hantiyÄ• anÄ• patti, tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• matÄ• ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2108> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , lÄ• bhÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2109> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±e dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

anaÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, appahontepi vÄ• puna ||

<2110> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ taÃ±Ã±eva vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±enatthepi vÄ• sati.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca dassetvÄ• , tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• ||

<2111> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• yapi.

saÃ±carittasamÄ• vuttÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2112> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• pubbaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya.

evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• detÄ«ti ||

<2113> á¹• 21 cetÄ• panapayogena, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, tena caÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ||

<2114> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ \Be 200/ anantareneva, sadisanti viniddise.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2115> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±adatthÄ• ya dinnena, parikkhÄ• rena yÄ• pana.

cetÄ• peyya sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikenidha bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2116> á¹• 21 payoge \Ne 176/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhe, tassÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

anaÃ±Ã±adatthike ettha, niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2117> á¹• 21 sesakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adatthÄ• ya, anÄ• pattupanentiyÄ• .

pucchitvÄ• sÄ• mike vÄ• pyÄ• -padÄ• summattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2118> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittasamÄ• vuttÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

sattamaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hasadisaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ||

chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• ni.

<2119> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hame navame vÄ• pi, vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

``mahÄ• janikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ci-kenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padatÄ• dhikÄ• ||

<2120> á¹• 21 dasamepi kathÄ• sabbÄ• , anantarasamÄ• matÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, viseso natthi kocipi ||

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamo vaggo.

<2121> á¹• 21 atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana.

cetÄ• peyya sace tassÄ• , catusaccappakÄ• sinÄ• ||

<2122> á¹• 21 payoge \Be 201/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

kahÄ• paá¹‡acatukkaá¹ƒ tu, kaá¹ƒso nÄ• ma pavuccati ||

<2123> á¹• 21 Å«nake tu catukkaá¹ƒse, uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti catukkaá¹ƒsa-paramaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ pana ||

<2124> á¹• 21 cetÄ• peti tadÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ã±Ä• takÄ• naÃ±ca santake.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vÄ• atta-dhanenummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2125> á¹• 21 cetÄ• pentaá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ yÄ• , cetÄ• petappameva vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2126> á¹• 21 lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 177/ aá¸• á¸• ha- teyyakaá¹ƒsagghanaá¹ƒ pana.

tato ce uttariá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tu, cetÄ• peti hi bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2127> á¹• 21 tassÄ• nissaggiyÄ• patti, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• .

anantarasamaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2128> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sesÄ• ni, tÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• pi ca.

imÄ• ni dvÄ• dasevÄ• pi, samatiá¹ƒseva honti hi ||

nissaggiyakathÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ•

<2129> á¹• 21 lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na ekadvitimiÃ±jakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• makaá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒyeva, ``khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hati ||

<2130> á¹• 21 gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• citti yadi khÄ• dati.

ajjhohÄ• ravaseneva, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye ||

<2131> á¹• 21 dve \Be 202/ tayo bhaá¹‡á¸• ike saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• ditvÄ• sace pana.

ajjhoharati yÄ• tassÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2132> á¹• 21 bhinditvÄ• tattha ekekaá¹ƒ, miÃ±jaá¹ƒ khÄ• dantiyÄ• pana.

miÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yassÄ• , pÄ• cittigaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2133> á¹• 21 palaá¹‡á¸• uko bhaÃ±janako, harito cÄ• palopi ca.

lasuá¹‡Ä• pana cattÄ• ro, vaá¹-á¹-anteva sabhÄ• vato ||

<2134> á¹• 21 __palaá¹‡á¸• uko_ paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o, __bhaÃ±jano_ lohitopi ca.

__harito_ haritavaá¹‡á¹‡o, __cÄ• palo_ setakopi ca ||

<2135> á¹• 21 ekÄ• miÃ±jÄ• palaá¹‡á¸• ussa, bhaÃ±janassa duve siyuá¹ƒ.

tisso haritakassÄ• pi, cÄ• palo hotyamiÃ±jako ||

<2136> á¹• 21 sÅ«pamaá¹ƒsÄ• disaá¹ƒpÄ• ke \Ne 178/, sÄ• á¸·avuttaribhaá¹…gake.

na dosummattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¸·akÅ«pamaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2137> á¹• 21 sambÄ• dhe upakacchesu, muttassa karaá¹‡epi vÄ• .

ekalomampi pÄ• citti, saá¹ƒharÄ• pentiyÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2138> á¹• 21 bahukepi tathÄ• lome, saá¹ƒharÄ• pentiyÄ• pana.

payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yassÄ• , na lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya hi ||

<2139> á¹• 21 na doso sati Ä• bÄ• dhe, lomake saá¹ƒharantiyÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo magga- saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasamÄ• matÄ• ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2140> á¹• 21 hoti antamaso mutta-karaá¹‡assa talaghÄ• tane.

kesarenÄ• pi rÄ• gena, pÄ• citti padumassa vÄ• ||

<2141> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be 203/ tattha vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, na doso paharantiyÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2142> á¹• 21 yÄ• panuppalapattampi, byaÃ±jane bhikkhunattano.

kÄ• marÄ• gaparetÄ• tu, paveseti na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2143> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ vatthuvaseneva, vuttaá¹ƒ tu jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

daá¹‡á¸• amelÄ• á¸·ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, muttassa karaá¹‡e pana ||

<2144> á¹• 21 samphassaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• , paveseti sace pana.

pavesÄ• peti vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2145> á¹• 21 Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• doso, natthi ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

talaghÄ• takatulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo matÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2146> á¹• 21 aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 179/ pana dvinnaá¹ƒ, aggapabbadvayÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• , dakasuddhiá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• ||

<2147> á¹• 21 ekissÄ• á¹…guliyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i, pabbÄ• ni pana dÄ«ghato.

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhave suddhiá¹ƒ, pavesetvÄ• diyantiyÄ• ||

<2148> á¹• 21 catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi tissannaá¹ƒ, ekapabbampi yÄ• pana.

vitthÄ• rato paveseti, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2149> á¹• 21 iti sabbappakÄ• rena, __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _ pana.

abhibyattataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ayamattho vibhÄ• vito ||

<2150> á¹• 21 doso dvaá¹…gulapabbe vÄ• , natthi Ä• bÄ• dhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

adhikampi pavesetvÄ• , dakasuddhiá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• ||

<2151> á¹• 21 tathÄ• \Be 204/ ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, talaghÄ• tasamÄ• matÄ• ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2152> á¹• 21 bhuÃ±jato pana bhikkhussa, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ.

gahetvÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-heyya, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2153> á¹• 21 gahitÄ• udakeneva, khÄ«ratakkÄ• dayo rasÄ• .

``bÄ«janÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca yÄ• kÄ• ci, vatthakoá¹‡Ä• di vuccati ||

<2154> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• se idhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-paccayÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• .

pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, khandhake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ ||

<2155> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• vÄ• , upatiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• pana.

khÄ• dato khÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2156> á¹• 21 na doso deti dÄ• peti, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2157> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• Ä• makaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, bhajjitvÄ• yadi bhikkhunÄ«.

koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• ca pacitvÄ• ca, pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jati ||

<2158> á¹• 21 na \Ne 180/ kevalaá¹ƒ tu dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡eyeva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

haraá¹‡epi ca dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sukkhÄ• pane pana ||

<2159> á¹• 21 bhajjanatthÄ• ya dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, kapalluddhanasajjane.

aggissa karaá¹‡e dabbi-sajjane ca, kapallake ||

<2160> á¹• 21 dhaÃ±Ã±apakkhipane tattha, dabbiyÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-akoá¹-á¹-ane.

papphoá¹-anÄ• dike sabba-payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhave ||

<2161> á¹• 21 bhojanaÃ±ceva \Be 205/ viÃ±Ã±atti, pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idamettha hi.

viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• , bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni aÃ±Ã±ato ||

<2162> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi katvÄ• vÄ• , ajjhoharati yÄ• pana ||

<2163> á¹• 21 ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyo siyuá¹ƒ.

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pi yÄ• citvÄ• , pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jati ||

<2164> á¹• 21 bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• vÄ• , kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi vÄ• pana.

aviÃ±Ã±atti sayaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati ||

<2165> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, laddhaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya sayampi vÄ• .

kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi katvÄ• vÄ• , tathÄ• ajjhoharantiyÄ• ||

<2166> á¹• 21 sedakammÄ• diatthÄ• ya, dhaÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pana.

á¹-hapetvÄ• satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, sesaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi ca ||

<2167> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya ca.

Ã±Ä• takÄ• nampi dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tu, Ä• makaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2168> á¹• 21 vinÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ, navakammesu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, addhÄ• nasadisÄ• matÄ• ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2169> á¹• 21 uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pi passÄ• vaá¹ƒ, saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ• tirokuá¹-á¹-e, chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyya parehi vÄ• ||

<2170> á¹• 21 hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• kÄ• repi ayaá¹ƒ nayo.

chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• panekeka-manekÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<2171> á¹• 21 etÄ• ni \Ne 181/ pana vatthÅ«ni, cattÄ• ri sakalÄ• nipi.

ekeneva payogena, ekÄ• chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2172> á¹• 21 Ä• á¹‡attiyampi \Be 206/ eseva, nayo Ã±eyyo vibhÄ• vinÄ• .

chaá¸• á¸• ane dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<2173> á¹• 21 sabbattha pana bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

avalaÃ±jepi vÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne, oloketvÄ• pi vÄ• pana ||

<2174> á¹• 21 chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2175> á¹• 21 khette vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• di-Ä• rÄ• me vÄ• pi yÄ• pana.

ropime haritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, yattha katthaci bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2176> á¹• 21 tÄ• ni cattÄ• ri vatthÅ«ni, sace chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peti tathÄ• vutta-nayo Ä• pattinicchayo ||

<2177> á¹• 21 bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• , khette tu harite tathÄ• .

ucchuÄ• dÄ«ni khÄ• dantÄ«, gacchantÄ« pana tattha yÄ• ||

<2178> á¹• 21 chaá¸• á¸• eti yadi ucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, udakaá¹ƒ calakÄ• ni vÄ• .

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , bhikkhuno hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2179> á¹• 21 chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• siyÄ• patti, á¹-hÄ• ne antamaso jalaá¹ƒ.

pivitvÄ• matthakacchinnaá¹ƒ, nÄ• á¸·ikerampi tÄ• dise ||

<2180> á¹• 21 kasite tu panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, bÄ«janikkhepane kate.

na uá¹-á¹-hetaá¹…kuraá¹ƒ yÄ• va, sabbesaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2181> á¹• 21 lÄ• yitampi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, khettaá¹ƒ rakkhati ce puna.

rohanatthÄ• ya tatthassÄ• , yathÄ• vatthukameva hi ||

<2182> á¹• 21 na doso chaá¸• á¸• ite khette, sabbaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• pana.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, aá¹-á¹-hamena samÄ• matÄ• ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2183> á¹• 21 naccaá¹ƒ \Be 207/ \Ne 182/ vÄ• pana gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi bhi

dassanatthÄ• ya gaccheyya, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2184> á¹• 21 dassanatthÄ• ya naccassa, gÄ«tassa savanÄ• ya ca.

gacchantiyÄ• siyÄ• tassÄ• , padavÄ• rena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2185> á¹• 21 sace ekapayogena, olokentÄ« ca passati.

suá¹‡Ä• ti tesaá¹ƒ gÄ«tampi, ekÄ• pÄ• citti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<2186> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±asmimpi disÄ• bhÄ• ge, naccaá¹ƒ passati ce pana.

suá¹‡Ä• ti aÃ±Ã±ato gÄ«taá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2187> á¹• 21 payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yettha, Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• .

naccituá¹ƒ gÄ• yituá¹ƒ neva, sayaá¹ƒ labhati bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2188> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ naccÄ• ti vÄ• dehiâ€™â€™, iti vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vutte vÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ ||

<2189> á¹• 21 tassÄ• pÄ• citti sabbattha, bhikkhuno hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vutte bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<2190> á¹• 21 ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pasatthaâ€™â€™ nti, vattumevaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

Ä• rÄ• meyeva á¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• , yÄ• passati suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• ||

<2191> á¹• 21 attano ca á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ, Ä• gantvÄ• ca payojitaá¹ƒ.

gantvÄ• passantiyÄ• vÄ• pi, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• hi kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2192> á¹• 21 passantiyÄ• tathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ, naccaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipathepi ca.

tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• pattÄ• padÄ• supi ||

<2193> á¹• 21 idameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

lokavajjamidaá¹ƒ pÄ• pa-cittaÃ±ceva tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

<2194> á¹• 21 yÄ• dha \Be 208/ rattandhakÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, appadÄ«pe panekikÄ• .

santiá¹-á¹-hati sace saddhiá¹ƒ, purisena ca bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2195> á¹• 21 tassÄ• \Ne 183/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• sallapantiyÄ• .

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ samÄ• gantvÄ• , rahassÄ• davasena tu ||

<2196> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• vÄ• , purisassa sace pana.

ajahitvÄ• pi vÄ• yakkha-petÄ• dÄ«nampi bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2197> á¹• 21 santiá¹-á¹-hati ca yÄ• tassÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti sace koci, dutiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±u vijjati ||

<2198> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-mathaÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• ya vÄ• .

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kriyaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhakaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2199> á¹• 21 dutiye tu ``paá¹-icchanne, okÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana.

adhikaá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2200> á¹• 21 tatiyepi catutthepi, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

samÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hameneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saha ||

tatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

<2201> á¹• 21 chadananto nisÄ«ditvÄ• , anovassappadesakaá¹ƒ.

ajjhokÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• , upacÄ• rampi vÄ• sace ||

<2202> á¹• 21 atikkameti yÄ• , hoti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pade.

dutiye ca pade tassÄ• , pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<2203> á¹• 21 pallaá¹…kassa \Be 209/ anokÄ• se, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• puá¹-á¹-he anÄ• puá¹-á¹-ha-saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vicikicchato ||

<2204> á¹• 21 asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimenÄ• patti, gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• padÄ• su vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2205> á¹• 21 ekÄ• patti \Ne 184/ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , hoti gacchantiyÄ• pana.

ekÄ• va anisÄ«ditvÄ• , nipajjitvÄ• vajantiyÄ• ||

<2206> á¹• 21 nisÄ«ditvÄ• nipajjitvÄ• , honti gacchantiyÄ• duve.

sesaá¹ƒ anantareneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2207> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-hena sattamaá¹ƒ tulyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hame natthi kiÃ±cipi.

vattabbaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ni.

<2208> á¹• 21 nirayabrahmacariyehi, attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• parampi vÄ• .

abhisapeyya pÄ• citti, vÄ• cato vÄ• cato siyÄ• ||

<2209> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• nirayaÃ±ceva, brahmacariyaÃ±ca yÄ• pana.

``sunakhÄ« sÅ«karÄ« kÄ• kÄ«, kÄ• á¹‡Ä• kuá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ||

<2210> á¹• 21 akkosati ca vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ya tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2211> á¹• 21 purakkhatvÄ• vadantÄ«na-matthadhammÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattaá¹-á¹-hameneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo samÄ• ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2212> á¹• 21 rodantiyÄ• \Be 210/ vadhitvÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

dvÄ«su tesu panekekaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu karontiyÄ• ||

<2213> á¹• 21 sesamuttÄ• namevettha, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo pana.

dhuranikkhepatulyÄ• va, kriyÄ• mattaá¹ƒ visesakaá¹ƒ ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

andhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

<2214> á¹• 21 nhÄ• yati \Ne 185/ naggÄ• yÄ• pana hutvÄ• .

sabbapayoge dukkaá¹-amassÄ• .

tassa ca vosÄ• ne jinavuttaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuni dosaá¹ƒ sÄ• samupeti ||

<2215> á¹• 21 acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹-á¹-ha-cÄ«varÄ• Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• .

na doseá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo samÄ• ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2216> á¹• 21 dutiye pana vattabbaá¹ƒ, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, saÃ±carittasamÄ• matÄ• ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2217> á¹• 21 dussibbitaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• , sibbanatthÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

anantarÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , yÄ• na sibbeyya bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2218> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• catupaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, ``na sibbissÄ• myahaâ€™â€™ nti hi.

dhure nikkhittamatteva, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2219> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• \Be 211/ sibbati pÄ• citti, nikkhipitvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ sace.

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ya tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2220> á¹• 21 vuttaá¹ƒ ubhinnamaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• re tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti gilÄ• nÄ• ya, antarÄ• yepi vÄ• sati ||

<2221> á¹• 21 atikkameti paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, karontÄ« vÄ• pi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

dhuranikkhepanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2222> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ tu saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i-cÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• tikkameyya hi.

hoti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, chaá¹-á¹-he tassÄ• ruá¹‡uggame ||

<2223> á¹• 21 ekasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare ekÄ• , paÃ±ca paÃ±casu dÄ«pitÄ• .

ticÄ«varaÃ±ca saá¹ƒkacci, dakasÄ• á¹-Ä«ti paÃ±ca tu ||

<2224> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• citti \Ne 186/ paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• -natikkante dvidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

paÃ±came divase paÃ±ca, cÄ«varÄ• ni nisevati ||

<2225> á¹• 21 otÄ• peti gilÄ• nÄ• ya, anÄ• pattipadÄ• supi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2226> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• yÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• , saá¹…kametabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

paribhuÃ±jati aÃ±Ã±issÄ• , tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2227> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ya tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹-á¹-ha-cÄ«varÄ• Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• ||

<2228> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

kathinena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tulyametaá¹ƒ kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2229> á¹• 21 yÄ• \Be 212/ hi bhikkhuni saá¹…ghassa, labhitabbaá¹ƒ tu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nivÄ• reti sace tassÄ• , pÄ• citti paridÄ«paye ||

<2230> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡assÄ• pi ca ekissÄ• , lÄ• bhe Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

thatevaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, nivÄ• reti sace pana ||

<2231> á¹• 21 Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• , nivÄ• reti na dosatÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo matÄ• ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2232> á¹• 21 cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ yÄ• , paá¹-isedheyya dhammikaá¹ƒ.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2233> á¹• 21 adhamme dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, ubho vematikÄ• ya vÄ• .

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• , paá¹-isedhentiyÄ• pana ||

<2234> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2235> á¹• 21 nivÄ• sanÅ«pagaá¹ƒ \Ne 187/ vÄ• pi, tathÄ• pÄ• rupanÅ«pagaá¹ƒ.

kappabindukataá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, muÃ±citvÄ• sahadhammike ||

<2236> á¹• 21 pitaropi panaÃ±Ã±assa, dadeyya yadi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

yassa kassaci tassÄ• pi, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<2237> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡anÄ• ya vasenettha, cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ tu tÄ• pana.

pÄ• cittiyo gaá¹‡etabbÄ• , bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2238> á¹• 21 tÄ• vakÄ• likamaÃ±Ã±esa-manÄ• patti dadÄ• ti ce.

saÃ±carittasamÄ• vuttÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2239> á¹• 21 cÄ«varassa \Be 213/ vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ yÄ• , nisedhetvÄ• na cÄ«vare.

kÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkameyyassÄ• , dubbalÄ• sÄ• ya dosatÄ• ||

<2240> á¹• 21 adubbale tu cÄ«vare, sudubbalanti cetasÄ• .

ubhosu kaá¹…khitÄ• ya vÄ• , avoca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ jino ||

<2241> á¹• 21 Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• , nivÄ• reti na dosatÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo matÄ• ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2242> á¹• 21 dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ, yÄ• nivÄ• reyya bhikkhunÄ«.

tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, munindena pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2243> á¹• 21 Ä• nisaá¹ƒso mahÄ• hoti, yassa atthÄ• ramÅ«lako.

uddhÄ• ramÅ«lako appo, na dÄ• tabbo panÄ«diso ||

<2244> á¹• 21 Ä• nisaá¹ƒso mahÄ• hoti, yassa ubbhÄ• ramÅ«lako.

atthÄ• ramÅ«lako appo, dÄ• tabbo evarÅ«pako ||

<2245> á¹• 21 tathÄ• samÄ• nisaá¹ƒsopi, saddhÄ• pÄ• lanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• , paá¹-isedheti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2246> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ pana asesena, sattamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

naggavaggo tatiyo.

<2247> á¹• 21 ekÄ• ya \Ne 188/ tu nipannÄ• ya, aparÄ• vÄ• nipajjatu.

nipajjeyyuá¹ƒ saheva dve, dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2248> á¹• 21 Ä• pattibahukÄ• \Be 214/ Ã±eyyÄ• , punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjane.

ekÄ• ya ca nipannÄ• ya, sace ekÄ• nisÄ«dati ||

<2249> á¹• 21 ubho vÄ• pi nisÄ«danti, samaá¹ƒ, ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

anÄ• patti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, eá¸·akena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2250> á¹• 21 pÄ• vÄ• rakaá¹-asÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• panekakaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒhÄ• rimesu teneva, pÄ• rupitvÄ• sace pana ||

<2251> á¹• 21 nipajjanti saheva dve, tÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

ekasmiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ, vuttaá¹ƒ tu dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2252> á¹• 21 vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• , nipajjanti sace pana.

na dosummattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ tulyaá¹ƒ panÄ• dinÄ• ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2253> á¹• 21 purato ca anÄ• pucchÄ• , yadi caá¹…kamanÄ• dayo.

kareyya pana pÄ• citti, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2254> á¹• 21 nivattanÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya tassÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ca Ã±eyyÄ• .

payogatoyeva bhavanti dosÄ• .

nipajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisÄ«danÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<2255> á¹• 21 uddesÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• citti, padÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• .

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ya tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2256> á¹• 21 na ca aphÄ• sukÄ• mÄ• ya, Ä• pucchÄ• purato pana.

tassÄ• caá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«ni, anÄ• patti karontiyÄ• ||

<2257> á¹• 21 adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va \Be 215/, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• .

kriyÄ• kriyamidaá¹ƒ pÄ• pa- mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2258> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ \Ne 189/ anantarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• , dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ.

nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya caÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nupaá¹-á¹-heyya sayampi vÄ• ||

<2259> á¹• 21 dhure nikkhittamatteva, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

antevÄ• siniyÄ• vÄ• pi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ itarÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2260> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti gilÄ• nÄ• ya, gavesitvÄ• labhantiyÄ• .

Ä• padummattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, dhuranikkhepanodayaá¹ƒ ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2261> á¹• 21 sakaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , sakavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ upassayÄ• tamhÄ• , nikkaá¸• á¸• hati sace pana ||

<2262> á¹• 21 ekeneva payogena, dvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su bahÅ«nipi.

taá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hantiyÄ• tassÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2263> á¹• 21 payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yettha, pÄ• cittigaá¹‡anÄ• matÄ• .

Ä• á¹‡attiyampi eseva, nayo vutto mahesinÄ• ||

<2264> á¹• 21 ``ettakÄ• va imaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• , nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• sati.

ekÄ• yÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• dvÄ• ra-gaá¹‡anÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2265> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ akavÄ• á¹-amhÄ• , sesÄ• ya tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ pana sabbattha, parikkhÄ• resu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2266> á¹• 21 sesamettha asesena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saha.

saá¹…ghikÄ• hi vihÄ• rasmÄ• , nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2267> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-he \Be 216/ panidha vattabbaá¹ƒ, apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

sikkhÄ• padenariá¹-á¹-hassa, sadisova vinicchayo ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2268> á¹• 21 sÄ• saá¹…kasammate anto-raá¹-á¹-he bhikkhuniyÄ• pana.

carantiyÄ• siyÄ• patti, vinÄ• satthena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ||

<2269> á¹• 21 gÄ• mantarapavese \Ne 190/ ca, araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane.

pÄ• cittiyanayo Ã±eyyo, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<2270> á¹• 21 na doso saha satthena, khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• padÄ• su vÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2271> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hame navame vÄ• pi, anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijjati.

sattamena samÄ• nÄ• ni, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saha ||

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

<2272> á¹• 21 pÄ• citti dhuranikkhepe, ``na gamissÄ• myahaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

katvÄ• ca dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• gacchantiyÄ• tathÄ• ||

<2273> á¹• 21 yojanÄ• ni pavÄ• retvÄ• , paÃ±ca gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

chasu vattabbamevatthi, kinnu nÄ• midha taá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2274> á¹• 21 tÄ«á¹‡i gantvÄ• ca teneva, paccÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

aÃ±Ã±ena pana maggena, pacchÄ• gacchati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2275> á¹• 21 anÄ• pattantarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• dasavidhe sati.

Ä• padÄ• su gilÄ• nÄ• ya, alÄ• bhe dutiyÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2276> á¹• 21 rÄ• jacoramanussaggi-toyavÄ• á¸·asarÄ«sapÄ• .

manussajÄ«vitabrahma-cariyassantarÄ• yikÄ• ||

<2277> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• \Be 217/ tulyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

ayameva viseso hi, akriyaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

<2278> á¹• 21 rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• .

kÄ«á¸·Ä• vÄ• piá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchantinaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni ||

<2279> á¹• 21 niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ne 191/ muninÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu pade pade.

padaá¹ƒ anuddharitvÄ• va, sace passanti paÃ±capi ||

<2280> á¹• 21 ekÄ• yeva panÄ• patti, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

gantvÄ• passanti ce taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2281> á¹• 21 payogabahutÄ• yÄ• pi, pÄ• cittibahutÄ• siyÄ• .

bhikkhussa pana sabbattha, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2282> á¹• 21 avaseso anÄ• patti-kathÄ• maggavinicchayo.

naccadassanatulyova, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saha ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2283> á¹• 21 Ä• sandiá¹ƒ vÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , mÄ• á¹‡anÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·Å«peta

sevantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittÄ• pattiá¹ƒ satthÄ• ha ||

<2284> á¹• 21 nisÄ«danassÄ• pi nipajjanassa.

payogabÄ• hullavasena hoti.

iccevamaccantayasena vuttÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• panevaá¹ƒ ||

<2285> á¹• 21 pÄ• de \Be 218/ Ä• sandiyÄ• chetvÄ• , bhitvÄ• pallaá¹…kavÄ• á¸·ake.

anÄ• patti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-manantarasamaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2286> á¹• 21 channaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, yadi kantati bhikkhunÄ«.

yattakaá¹ƒ aÃ±chitaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ takkamhi veá¹-hite ||

<2287> á¹• 21 ekÄ• pÄ• citti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , suttakantanato pana.

sabbapubbapayogesu, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hatthavÄ• rato ||

<2288> á¹• 21 na doso kantitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, puna kantantiyÄ• pana.

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2289> á¹• 21 koá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ \Ne 192/ taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• na dukkaá¹-

sabbapubbapayogesu, veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• ||

<2290> á¹• 21 bhÄ• janÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• va, pÄ• citti yÄ• guÄ• disu.

khajjakÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• ya hi dÄ«paye ||

<2291> á¹• 21 sace mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi, Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ panattano.

kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• retvÄ• , kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2292> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa yÄ• gupÄ• ne vÄ• , saá¹…ghabhattepi vÄ• tathÄ• .

cetiyassa ca pÅ«jÄ• ya, veyyÄ• vaccakarassa vÄ• ||

<2293> á¹• 21 attano ca anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, tatiyena samÄ• matÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2294> á¹• 21 pÄ• citti \Be 219/ dhuranikkhepe, yathÄ• cÄ«varasibbane.

tathÄ• idha panekÄ• haá¹ƒ, parihÄ• ro na labbhati ||

<2295> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva, tattha cÄ«varasibbane.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, veditabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• .

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2296> á¹• 21 kÄ• yena kÄ• yabaddhena, tathÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• .

gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, dantaponodakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ||

<2297> á¹• 21 ajjhoharaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tu dadÄ• ti yÄ• .

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadhammike ||

<2298> á¹• 21 dantakaá¹-á¹-hodake vuttaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• idha.

yÄ• na deti ca dÄ• peti, nikkhamitvÄ• pi dentiyÄ• ||

<2299> á¹• 21 deti bÄ• hiralepaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na dosummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, tatiyena samÄ• matÄ• ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2300> á¹• 21 adatvÄ• \Ne 193/ paribhuÃ±jeyya, yÄ• cÄ• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

divase tu catutthe taá¹ƒ, dhovitvÄ• puna cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<2301> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ya vÄ• anta-maso utuniyÄ• sace.

tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2302> á¹• 21 tassÄ• nissajjite tasmiá¹ƒ, vuttaá¹ƒ tu dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

utunÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve tu, aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ puna pariyaye ||

<2303> á¹• 21 acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• pattÄ• padÄ• supi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2304> á¹• 21 adatvÄ• \Be 220/ rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sakavÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantiyÄ• ||

<2305> á¹• 21 attano gÄ• mato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• pana.

parikkhittavihÄ• rassa, parikkhepampi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<2306> á¹• 21 itarassupacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-hamena padena taá¹ƒ.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samatikkante, pÄ• citti dutiyena tu ||

<2307> á¹• 21 akavÄ• á¹-abandhanasmiá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

antarÄ• ye anÄ• patti, jaggikaá¹ƒ alabhantiyÄ• ||

<2308> á¹• 21 Ä• padÄ• su gilÄ• nÄ• ya, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2309> á¹• 21 hatthiassarathÄ• dÄ«hi, saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ sippameva vÄ• .

parÅ«paghÄ• takaá¹ƒ mantÄ• -gadayogappabhedakaá¹ƒ ||

<2310> á¹• 21 pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya ce kiÃ±ci, yassa kassaci santike.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenidha ||

<2311> á¹• 21 lekhe pana anÄ• patti, dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya ca guttiyÄ• .

parittesu ca sabbesu, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2312> á¹• 21 dasame \Ne 194/ natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, navamena samaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo dvinnaá¹ƒ, padasodhammasÄ• disÄ• ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

<2313> á¹• 21 sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ \Be 221/ panÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, jÄ• nitvÄ• pavisantiyÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• va yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<2314> á¹• 21 sace antamaso rukkha-mÅ«lassapi ca bhikkhunÄ«.

anÄ• pucchÄ• parikkhepaá¹ƒ, atikkÄ• meti yÄ• pana ||

<2315> á¹• 21 upacÄ• rokkame vÄ• pi, aparikkhittakassa tu.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pÄ• de, pÄ• citti dutiye siyÄ• ||

<2316> á¹• 21 abhikkhuke sabhikkhÅ«ti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya panubhosupi.

jÄ• takaá¹…khÄ• ya vÄ• tassÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2317> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«naá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• nulokikÄ• .

tÄ• sannipatitÄ• yattha, tÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati santikaá¹ƒ ||

<2318> á¹• 21 santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ panÄ• pucchÄ• , maggo vÄ• rÄ• mamajjhato.

tena gacchantiyÄ• vÄ• pi, Ä• padÄ• su visantiyÄ• ||

<2319> á¹• 21 tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

dhuranikkhepatulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2320> á¹• 21 akkoseyya ca yÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• pana.

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , sese ca tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2321> á¹• 21 purakkhatvÄ• vadantÄ«na-.

matthadhammÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

na dosomasavÄ• dena.

tulyo sesanayo mato ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2322> á¹• 21 yÄ• \Ne 195/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paribhÄ• seyya, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

ekaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• vÄ• pi, tatheva itarÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2323> á¹• 21 paribhÄ• santiyÄ• \Be 222/ tassÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ.

sesaá¹ƒ anantareneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2324> á¹• 21 nimantitÄ• pi vÄ• sace, pavÄ• ritÄ• pi vÄ• pana.

nimantanapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , ubhopi vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

<2325> á¹• 21 purebhattaá¹ƒ tu yÄ• guÃ±ca, á¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ• likattayaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• cajjhoharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pana Ä• misaá¹ƒ ||

<2326> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti ce tassÄ• , gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

ajjhohÄ• ravasenettha, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<2327> á¹• 21 kÄ• likÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡eva, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hati.

gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ajjhoharantiyÄ• ||

<2328> á¹• 21 nimantitÄ• yÄ• pana appavÄ• ritÄ• .

sacepi yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivatÄ«dha vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tathÄ• kathetvÄ• puna sÄ• mikassa vÄ• .

sacepi sÄ• bhuÃ±jati aÃ±Ã±abhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<2329> á¹• 21 kÄ• likÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡eva, paccaye sati bhuÃ±jati.

tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2330> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ tulyaá¹ƒ, addhÄ• nena kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ.

nimantitÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• , sÄ• miá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati ce pana ||

<2331> á¹• 21 kappiyaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• retvÄ• , akÄ• retvÄ• pi vÄ• yadi.

paribhuÃ±jati yÄ• tassÄ• , pÄ• citti kriyato siyÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2332> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• citti kulasantike.

kulassÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vadantiyÄ• ||

<2333> á¹• 21 santaá¹ƒ \Be 223/ \Ne 196/ bhÄ• santiyÄ• dosaá¹ƒ, na dosummattikÄ• ya v

omasavÄ• datulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2334> á¹• 21 addhayojanato ore, bhikkhu ovÄ• dadÄ• yako.

na vasati sace maggo, akhemo vÄ• sace siyÄ• ||

<2335> á¹• 21 ayaá¹ƒ abhikkhuko nÄ• ma, Ä• vÄ• so pana tattha hi.

upagacchantiyÄ• vassaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti aruá¹‡uggame ||

<2336> á¹• 21 pakkantÄ• pakkhasaá¹…kantÄ• , vibbhantÄ• vÄ• matÄ• pi vÄ• .

vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• bhikkhÅ«, anÄ• pattÄ• padÄ• supi ||

<2337> á¹• 21 seso Ã±eyyo kathÄ• maggo.

bhikkhunovÄ• dako pana.

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2338> á¹• 21 yÄ• bhikkhunubhatosaá¹…ghe, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tato puna.

``nÄ• haá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, sÄ• nikkhipati ce dhuraá¹ƒ ||

<2339> á¹• 21 dhure nikkhittamattasmiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

sati vÄ• antarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• padÄ• supi ||

<2340> á¹• 21 pariyesitvÄ• pi vÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, na doso alabhantiyÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ tu dhuranikkhepa-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2341> á¹• 21 ``ovÄ• dÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya, na gacchissÄ• myahaâ€™â€™ nti hi.

dhure nikkhittamattasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paridÄ«paye ||

<2342> á¹• 21 sadisaá¹ƒ \Be 224/ tu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

akriyaá¹ƒ lokavajjaÃ±ca, kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2343> á¹• 21 ``na \Ne 197/ yÄ• cissÄ• mi ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, na pucchissÄ• muposathaá¹ƒâ€™â

iccevaá¹ƒ pana nikkhitte, dhure pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2344> á¹• 21 sati vÄ• antarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• padÄ• su vÄ• .

na doso pariyesitvÄ• , dutiyaá¹ƒ alabhantiyÄ• ||

<2345> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hamepi anÄ• patti, evameva pakÄ• sitÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ tu dhuranikkhepa-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2346> á¹• 21 pasÄ• khe pana saÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ rucitameva vÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• va saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• , gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena ekikÄ• ||

<2347> á¹• 21 ``bhinda phÄ• lehi dhovÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sabbÄ• nevÄ• á¹‡Ä• pentiyÄ• .

katesu dukkaá¹-Ä• niccha, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyo cha ca ||

<2348> á¹• 21 ``yamettha atthi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ karohiâ€™â€™ ti.

Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti sace evaá¹ƒ, so ca sabbaá¹ƒ karoti ce ||

<2349> á¹• 21 ekÄ• ya pana vÄ• cÄ• ya, dukkaá¹-Ä• ni panaccha ca.

tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyacchakkaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2350> á¹• 21 bhedanÄ• dÄ«su ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• , Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti sace pana.

so karoti ca sabbÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2351> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi vÄ• viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• dutiyampi vÄ• .

bhedanÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni, kÄ• rÄ• peti sace pana ||

<2352> á¹• 21 tassÄ• \Be 225/ ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, kathinena samÄ• matÄ• ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

<2353> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesanÄ• dismiá¹ƒ, gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• .

Ã±attiyÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• hi, upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2354> á¹• 21 kammavÄ• cÄ• ya \Ne 198/ osÄ• ne, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• .

tathÄ• gabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, na ca gabbhiniyÄ• pana ||

<2355> á¹• 21 ubho saÃ±jÄ• takaá¹…khÄ• ya, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• cariniyÄ• tassÄ• , gaá¹‡assÄ• pi ca dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2356> á¹• 21 dvÄ«svagabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, na dosummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2357> á¹• 21 dutiye natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2358> á¹• 21 chasvasikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ tu, sikkhamÄ• naÃ±hi bhikkhunÄ«.

dve vassÄ• ni siyÄ• patti, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya sace pana ||

<2359> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dhammakamme tu satthunÄ• .

adhamme pana kammasmiá¹ƒ, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2360> á¹• 21 chasu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• , dve vassÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• ato.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2361> á¹• 21 imÄ• \Be 226/ hi cha ca sikkhÄ• yo, saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• pi ce pana.

pabbajjÄ• ya padÄ• tabbÄ• , adatvÄ• na ca kÄ• raye ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2362> á¹• 21 catutthe natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, idha saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ.

sikkhamÄ• namanÄ• patti, hoti taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• ||

<2363> á¹• 21 adinnÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hoti, sace vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti.

tatthÄ• pi ca padÄ• tabbÄ• , upasampadamÄ• á¸·ake ||

<2364> á¹• 21 tatiyaÃ±ca catutthaÃ±ca, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• pana.

paá¹-hamena samaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ tu kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2365> á¹• 21 Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ \Ne 199/ tu, kaÃ±ci gihigataá¹ƒ pana.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, na doso vuá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• ||

<2366> á¹• 21 hoti vÄ• nupasampannÄ• , upasampÄ• ditÄ• pi sÄ• .

asesena ca sesaá¹ƒ tu, paá¹-hamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2367> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tu tatiye vutta-nayeneva vibhÄ• vaye.

sattamampi tathÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ, catutthena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• ni.

<2368> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹-á¹-akavaggasmiá¹ƒ, dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ.

vuttaá¹ƒ tena samaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ na visesatÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2369> á¹• 21 dve \Be 227/ vassÄ• ni ca yÄ• kÄ• ci, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitapavattiniá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nubandheyya ce tassÄ• , pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<2370> á¹• 21 ``dve vassÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• nu-bandhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ce pana.

dhure nikkhittamattasmiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2371> á¹• 21 taÃ±ca bÄ• lamalajjiá¹ƒ vÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• padÄ• su vÄ• .

nÄ• nubandhantiyÄ• tassÄ• , na dosummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2372> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo tulyÄ• , paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• .

idaá¹ƒ panÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• dukkhavedanÄ• ||

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2373> á¹• 21 vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tu yÄ• kÄ• ci, bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na gaccheyya, na caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peyya ce ||

<2374> á¹• 21 dhure nikkhittamattasmiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

sati vÄ• antarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ alabhantiyÄ• ||

<2375> á¹• 21 Ä• padÄ• su \Ne 200/ gilÄ• nÄ• ya, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

na doso dhuranikkhepa-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ pana ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

<2376> á¹• 21 kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggassa, paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi.

gihigatehi tÄ«heva, sadisÄ• nÄ«ti niddise ||

<2377> á¹• 21 yÄ• mahÅ«papadÄ• dve tu, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• panÄ• dito.

``gatÄ• vÄ«sativassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<2378> á¹• 21 sace \Be 228/ gihigatÄ• honti, na ca vÄ• purisaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• , tÄ• hi sammutiÄ• disu ||

<2379> á¹• 21 na tÄ• ``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tathÄ• ``gihigatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

vattabbÄ• panubhopetÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2380> á¹• 21 sammutiá¹ƒ dasavassÄ• ya, datvÄ• dvÄ• dasavassikÄ• .

kattabbÄ• upasampannÄ• , sesÄ• supi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<2381> á¹• 21 yÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• tu, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• pana.

vuttÄ• ``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tathÄ• ``gihigatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi ||

<2382> á¹• 21 vuttÄ• ``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« hi yÄ• pana.

``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ icceva, vattabbÄ• na panaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<2383> á¹• 21 etÄ• tu pana tissopi, sikkhÄ• sammutidÄ• nato.

``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi, vaá¹-á¹-ateva na saá¹ƒsayo ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2384> á¹• 21 Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• va, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti sace paraá¹ƒ.

hutvÄ• sayamupajjhÄ• yÄ• , sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tu bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2385> á¹• 21 pubbe vuttanayeneva, dukkaá¹-Ä• namanantaraá¹ƒ.

kammavÄ• cÄ• namosÄ• ne, tassÄ• pÄ• citti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2386> á¹• 21 paÃ±came \Ne 201/ natthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camampi ca.

ubhayaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ tu kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2387> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghenupaparikkhitvÄ• , ``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ritÄ• .

upasampÄ• ditenettha, pacchÄ• khÄ«yati dosatÄ• ||

<2388> á¹• 21 ujjhÄ• yati \Be 229/ sace chanda-dosÄ• dÄ«hi karontiyÄ• .

na doso tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2389> á¹• 21 laddhe ca cÄ«vare pacchÄ• , asante antarÄ• yike.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mi nÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti, dhuranikkhepane pana ||

<2390> á¹• 21 hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• padÄ• supi.

na doso pariyesitvÄ• , parisaá¹ƒ alabhantiyÄ• ||

<2391> á¹• 21 idaÃ±hi dhuranikkhepa-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakaá¹ƒ.

akriyaá¹ƒ lokavajjaÃ±ca, hotidaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ ||

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2392> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ sattameneva, sadisaá¹ƒ pana sabbathÄ• .

navamepi ca vattabbaá¹ƒ, natthi uttÄ• namevidaá¹ƒ ||

<2393> á¹• 21 natthÄ• jÄ• nantiyÄ• doso, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyÄ• va, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo nayÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

<2394> á¹• 21 mÄ• tarÄ• pitarÄ• vÄ• tha, nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ tu sÄ• minÄ• .

tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2395> á¹• 21 upasampadakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pabbÄ• janakkhaá¹‡e.

dvikkhattuá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ tu, bhikkhunÄ«hi, na bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2396> á¹• 21 anÄ• patti \Ne 202/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«namatthitaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cato ||

<2397> á¹• 21 vÄ• cÄ• mÄ• nasato \Be 230/ ceva, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ditopi ca.

kriyÄ• kriyamacittaÃ±ca, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2398> á¹• 21 yÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikenettha, chandadÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ«.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti sace sikkha-mÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2399> á¹• 21 avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yanÄ• patti, parisÄ• yÄ• vihÄ• ya vÄ• .

chandaá¹ƒ tu tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2400> á¹• 21 dvÄ• dase terase vÄ• pi, vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe, anantarasamÄ• matÄ• ||

dvÄ• dasamaterasamÄ• ni.

kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

<2401> á¹• 21 samaá¹‡Ä« agilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• , dhÄ• reyya chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, hotÄ«ti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<2402> á¹• 21 sace ekapayogena, maggassa gamane pana.

divasampi ca dhÄ• reti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2403> á¹• 21 kaddamÄ• dÄ«ni passitvÄ• , omuÃ±citvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• .

chattameva ca dhÄ• rentÄ«, yadi gacchati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2404> á¹• 21 sace upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , disvÄ• gacchÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana.

taá¹ƒ chattamapanÄ• metvÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti gacchati ||

<2405> á¹• 21 chattampi apanÄ• metvÄ• , omuÃ±citvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• .

puna dhÄ• rentiyÄ• tassÄ• , hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pana ||

<2406> á¹• 21 payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yeva \Be 231/ \Ne 203/, pÄ• cittigaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• .

tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2407> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• me upacÄ• re vÄ• , doso natthÄ• padÄ• supi.

idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2408> á¹• 21 hoti bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• nÄ• , orohitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ.

abhirÅ«hantiyÄ• patti, payogagaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• ||

<2409> á¹• 21 Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti, tathÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

sesaá¹ƒ anantareneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2410> á¹• 21 yÄ• ca dhÄ• reyya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi kaá¹-Å«piyaá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, hotÄ«ti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<2411> á¹• 21 dhÄ• rentiyÄ• panetthÄ• pi, omuÃ±citvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ.

payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yeva, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2412> á¹• 21 Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• yÄ• tu, dhÄ• reti kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• ummattikÄ• dÄ«na-manÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2413> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ tu paá¹-hameneva, sadisanti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

idha cÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ visesatÄ• ||

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2414> á¹• 21 dhÄ• reti pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, sace sÄ«sÅ«pagÄ• disu.

tassÄ• tassa ca vatthussa, gaá¹‡anÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2415> á¹• 21 Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• \Be 232/ doso, kiÃ±ci dhÄ• rentiyÄ• na ca.

sesaá¹ƒ anantareneva, sadisaá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2416> á¹• 21 yena \Ne 204/ kenaci gandhena, savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡akena ca.

nhÄ• santiyÄ• panÄ• patti, nhÄ• nosÄ• ne pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2417> á¹• 21 gandhayojanato sabba-payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• doso, natthi ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2418> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ tu tatiyeneva, sadisaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• mataá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hampi tatiyeneva, sadisanti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

<2419> á¹• 21 ubbaá¹-á¹-Ä• peyya caÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sambÄ• hÄ• peyya vÄ• tathÄ• .

hoti bhikkhuniyÄ• patti, sace bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<2420> á¹• 21 ettha hatthamamocetvÄ• , ekÄ• ubbaá¹-á¹-ane siyÄ• .

mocetvÄ• pana mocetvÄ• , payogagaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2421> á¹• 21 sambÄ• hanepi eseva, nayo Ã±eyyo vibhÄ• vinÄ• .

Ä• padÄ• su gilÄ• nÄ• ya, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2422> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ tu tatiyeneva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ.

sattamena samÄ• nÄ• va, aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi ||

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

<2423> á¹• 21 yÄ• antoupacÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa purato pana.

anÄ• pucchÄ• nisÄ«deyya, chamÄ• yapi na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2424> á¹• 21 tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Be 233/ vuttaá¹ƒ, pucchite dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• padÄ• su gilÄ• nÄ• ya, na dosummattikÄ• ya vÄ• ||

<2425> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ pana samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathinena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

kriyÄ• kriyamacittaÃ±ca, ticittaÃ±ca tivedanaá¹ƒ ||

ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2426> á¹• 21 anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puccheyya dosatÄ• .

vinaye ca katokÄ• saá¹ƒ, suttaá¹ƒ pucchantiyÄ• pi ca ||

<2427> á¹• 21 kÄ• retvÄ• \Ne 205/ pana okÄ• saá¹ƒ, anodissÄ• pi pucchati.

na doso padasodhamma-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ pana ||

dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2428> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒkaccikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ, padasÄ• pavisantiyÄ• .

parikkhittassa gÄ• massa, parikkhepokkame pana ||

<2429> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pÄ• de, pÄ• citti dutiye siyÄ• .

upacÄ• rokkamepettha, eseva ca nayo mato ||

<2430> á¹• 21 yassÄ• saá¹ƒkaccikaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi kenaci.

anÄ• patti siyÄ• tassÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• padÄ• supi ||

<2431> á¹• 21 idameá¸·akalomena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• samaá¹ƒ.

sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

terasamaá¹ƒ.

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

iti vinayavinicchaye pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ•

<2432> á¹• 21 agilÄ• nÄ• \Be 234/ sace sappiá¹ƒ, laddhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahaá¹‡e, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2433> á¹• 21 ajjhohÄ• ravaseneva, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

tipÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ tu, gilÄ• nÄ• ya dvidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2434> á¹• 21 gilÄ• nÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na, pacchÄ• sevantiyÄ• pi ca.

gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• , viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• dito ||

<2435> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya \Ne 206/ vÄ• atta-dhanenummattikÄ• ya vÄ• .

anÄ• patti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, addhÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2436> á¹• 21 ayameva ca sesesu, dutiyÄ• dÄ«su nicchayo.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

<2437> á¹• 21 anÄ• gatesu sabbesu, sappiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• tu viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasupi ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

iti vinayavinicchaye

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<2438> á¹• 21 sekhiyÄ• pana ye dhammÄ• , uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±casattati.

tesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge tu, vutto atthavinicchayo ||

iti vinayavinicchaye

sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<2439> á¹• 21 ubhatopÄ• timokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 235/.

savibhaá¹…gÄ• nameva yo.

attho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÄ• ro.

so ca vutto visesato ||

<2440> á¹• 21 taÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya, vinayassa vinicchayo.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, hitatthÄ• ya kato mayÄ• ||

<2441> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• najantu no jantuno.

suá¹‡anti vinaye hi te ye hite.

janassa sumatÄ• yane tÄ• yane.

bhavanti pakataÃ±Ã±uno taÃ±Ã±uno ||

<2442> á¹• 21 bahusÄ• ranaye vinaye parame.

abhipatthayatÄ• hi visÄ• radataá¹ƒ.

paramÄ• pana buddhimatÄ• mahatÄ«.

karaá¹‡Ä«yatamÄ• yatinÄ• daratÄ• ||

<2443> á¹• 21 avagacchati yo pana bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ.

vinayassa vinicchayamatthayutaá¹ƒ.

amaraá¹ƒ ajaraá¹ƒ arajaá¹ƒ arujaá¹ƒ.

adhigacchati santipadaá¹ƒ pana so ||

iti vinayavinicchaye

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhakakathÄ•

mahÄ• vaggo

mahÄ• khandhakakathÄ•

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<2444> á¹• 21 sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diyuttena \Be 236/ \Ne 208/, subhakkhandhena desite.

khandhakepi pavakkhÄ• mi, samÄ• sena vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

<2445> á¹• 21 mÄ• tarÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, pitarÄ• vÄ• pi bhikkhuno.

bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammamapucchitvÄ• , pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2446> á¹• 21 uddesaparipucchÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ ce byÄ• vaá¹-o siyÄ• .

daharo Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo, pabbÄ• jetvÄ• nayÄ• ti ca ||

<2447> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yamathuddissa, avutto daharo pana.

pabbÄ• jeti sace taá¹ƒ so, sayamevÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2448> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡eropi vattabbo, daharo natthi tattha ce.

``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mamimaá¹ƒ netvÄ• , pabbÄ• jetvÄ• nayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ||

<2449> á¹• 21 saraá¹‡Ä• ni panetassa, dÄ• tabbÄ• neva attanÄ• .

evampi bhikkhunÄ• yeva, hoti pabbÄ• jito naro ||

<2450> á¹• 21 purisaá¹ƒ bhikkhuto aÃ±Ã±o, pabbÄ• jeti na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

itthiá¹ƒ bhikkhunito aÃ±Ã±o, pabbÄ• jeti na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2451> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡eropi vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«pi vÄ• tathÄ• .

Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• ubhinnampi, kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni labhanti te ||

<2452> á¹• 21 sayameva ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, pabbÄ• jentena bhikkhunÄ• .

kesÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ udake puna ||

<2453> á¹• 21 nhÄ• petabbo \Be 237/ \Ne 209/ siyÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu, ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• gomayÄ• c

sarÄ«re pÄ«á¸·akÄ• vÄ• pi, kacchu vÄ• tassa honti ce ||

<2454> á¹• 21 mÄ• tÄ• yathÄ• niyaá¹ƒputtaá¹ƒ, na jigucchati sabbaso.

nhÄ• petabbova yatinÄ• , tatheva ajigucchatÄ• ||

<2455> á¹• 21 kasmÄ• ? panettakenÄ• pi, upakÄ• rena sÄ• sane.

so sadÄ• balavasneho, hotupajjhÄ• yakÄ• disu ||

<2456> á¹• 21 vinodetvÄ• panuppannaá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ kulaputtakÄ• .

sikkhÄ• yo paripÅ«retvÄ• , nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti hi ||

<2457> á¹• 21 gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• pacchÄ• , cuá¹‡á¹‡enapi haliddiyÄ• .

sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tassa sÄ«saÃ±ca, ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<2458> á¹• 21 gihigandhaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• , kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni panekato.

dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, dÄ• tabbÄ• nissa bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2459> á¹• 21 atha hatthepi vÄ• tassa, adatvÄ• sayameva taá¹ƒ.

acchÄ• deti upajjhÄ• yo, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ• cariyopi vÄ• ||

<2460> á¹• 21 nivÄ• seti anÄ• á¹‡atto, so pÄ• rupati vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

apanetvÄ• tato sabbaá¹ƒ, puna dÄ• tabbameva taá¹ƒ ||

<2461> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ• tu sahatthena, tathÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi vÄ• .

dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2462> á¹• 21 tasseva santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, kÄ• kathÄ• attasantake.

vandÄ• petvÄ• tattha bhikkhÅ«, kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• na ukkuá¹-iá¹ƒ ||

<2463> á¹• 21 aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahÄ• petvÄ• , dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivaseneva, na ca uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ||

<2464> á¹• 21 sace ekapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, deti ekakkharampi vÄ• .

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ virajjhitvÄ• , gahitaá¹ƒ ce na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2465> á¹• 21 tikkhattuá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• deti, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡ameva vÄ• .

tathÄ• sesesu cevampi, na dinnÄ• neva honti hi ||

<2466> á¹• 21 katvÄ• nunÄ• sikantÄ• ni \Be 238/, ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni vÄ• pana.

vicchinditvÄ• tha ma-ntÄ• ni, dÄ• tabbÄ• ni vijÄ• natÄ• ||

<2467> á¹• 21 upasampadakammaá¹ƒ \Ne 210/ tu, ekatosuddhiyÄ• siyÄ• .

na hoti pana pabbajjÄ• , ubhatosuddhiyÄ• vinÄ• ||

<2468> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• Ä• cariyenÄ• pi, tathÄ• ntevÄ• sikenapi.

bu-ddha-kÄ• rÄ• dayo vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡asampadaá¹ƒ ||

<2469> á¹• 21 ahÄ• pentena vattabbÄ• , pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡amicchatÄ• .

ekavaá¹‡á¹‡avinÄ• sena, pabbajjÄ• hi na rÅ«hati ||

<2470> á¹• 21 yadi siddhÄ• pi pabbajjÄ• , saraá¹‡Ä• gamanatova hi.

dÄ• tabbÄ• dasa sÄ«lÄ• ni, pÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ• ||

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• .

<2471> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yamathÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ, nissÄ• ya vasatÄ• pana.

kattabbÄ• neva vattÄ• ni, piyasÄ«lena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2472> á¹• 21 Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ mukhodakaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tassa kÄ• lena, sace yÄ• gu bhavissati ||

<2473> á¹• 21 yÄ• gu tassupanetabbÄ• , saá¹…ghato kulatopi vÄ• .

patte vattaÃ±ca kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesane ||

<2474> á¹• 21 cÄ«vare yÄ• ni vattÄ• ni, vuttÄ• ni hi mahesinÄ• .

senÄ• sane tathÄ• pÄ• da-pÄ«á¹-hakathalikÄ• disu ||

<2475> á¹• 21 evamÄ• dÄ«ni vattÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni pana rogato.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• gamanantÄ• ni, sattatiá¹ƒsasataá¹ƒ siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2476> á¹• 21 vattabhedena sabbattha, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• daravaseneva, akarontassa bhikkhuno ||

upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyavattakathÄ• .

<2477> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yassa \Be 239/ vattÄ• ni, tathÄ• saddhivihÄ• rike.

sataá¹ƒ terasa honteva, tathÄ• ntevÄ• sikepi ca ||

saddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ• sikavattakathÄ• .

<2478> á¹• 21 pakkante vÄ• pi vibbhante, pakkhasaá¹…kantake mate.

Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• , passambhati ca nissayo ||

<2479> á¹• 21 hoti Ä• cariyamhÄ• pi, chadhÄ• nissayabhedanaá¹ƒ.

pakkante \Ne 211/ vÄ• pi vibbhante, pakkhasaá¹…kantake mate ||

<2480> á¹• 21 Ä• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi, dhuranikkhepanepi ca.

ekekassa ubhinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• , nÄ• laye sati bhijjati ||

<2481> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• na-gatassÄ• pi ca bhijjati.

dassanaá¹ƒ savanaÃ±cÄ• ti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ ||

<2482> á¹• 21 addhikassa gilÄ• nassa, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hakassa ca.

yÄ• citassa na dosova, vasituá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ||

<2483> á¹• 21 jÄ• natÄ• attano ceva, vane phÄ• suvihÄ• rataá¹ƒ.

sabhÄ• ge dÄ• yakesante, vasitumpi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

nissayapaá¹-ippassambhanakathÄ• .

<2484> á¹• 21 kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ kilÄ• siÃ±ca, sosiÃ±ca apamÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• rÄ• jabhaá¹-aá¹ƒ coraá¹ƒ, likhitaá¹ƒ kÄ• rabhedakaá¹ƒ ||

<2485> á¹• 21 kasÄ• hataá¹ƒ naraÃ±ceva, purisaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hataá¹ƒ.

iá¹‡Ä• yikaÃ±ca dÄ• saÃ±ca, pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2486> á¹• 21 hatthacchinnamaá¸·acchinnaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dacchinnaÃ±ca puggalaá¹ƒ.

kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• saá¹…gulicchinnaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinnameva ca ||

<2487> á¹• 21 kÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹‡iÃ±ca khujjaÃ±ca, vÄ• manaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡ahatthakaá¹ƒ.

khaÃ±jaá¹ƒ pakkhahataÃ±ceva, sÄ«padiá¹ƒ pÄ• paroginaá¹ƒ ||

<2488> á¹• 21 jarÄ• ya \Be 240/ dubbalaá¹ƒ andhaá¹ƒ, badhiraÃ±ceva mammanaá¹ƒ.

pÄ«á¹-hasappiá¹ƒ tathÄ• mÅ«gaá¹ƒ, pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2489> á¹• 21 atidÄ«ghotirasso vÄ• , atikÄ• lopi vÄ• tathÄ• .

accodÄ• topi vÄ• maá¹-á¹-ha-tambalohanidassano ||

<2490> á¹• 21 atithÅ«lo atikisso, mahÄ• sÄ«sopi vÄ• tathÄ• .

atikhuddakasÄ«sena, sahitena yuttopi vÄ• ||

<2491> á¹• 21 kuá¹-akuá¹-akasÄ«so \Ne 212/ vÄ• , tathÄ• sikharasÄ«sako.

veá¸·unÄ• á¸·isamÄ• nena, sÄ«sena ca yuto naro ||

<2492> á¹• 21 kappasÄ«sopi pabbhÄ• ra-sÄ«so vÄ• vaá¹‡asÄ«sako.

tathÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ikakeso vÄ• , thÅ«lakesopi vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<2493> á¹• 21 pÅ«tinillomasÄ«so vÄ• , jÄ• tipaá¹‡á¸• arakesako.

jÄ• tiyÄ• tambakeso vÄ• , tathevÄ• vaá¹-á¹-asÄ«sako ||

<2494> á¹• 21 sÄ«salomekabaddhehi, bhamukehi yutopi vÄ• .

sambaddhabhamuko vÄ• pi, nillomabhamukopi vÄ• ||

<2495> á¹• 21 mahantakhuddanetto vÄ• , tathÄ• visamalocano.

kekaro vÄ• pi gambhÄ«ra-netto visamacakkalo ||

<2496> á¹• 21 jatumÅ«sikakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• , hatthikaá¹‡á¹‡opi vÄ• pana.

chiddamattakakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• , tathevÄ• viddhakaá¹‡á¹‡ako ||

<2497> á¹• 21 tathÄ• á¹-aá¹…kitakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• , pÅ«tikaá¹‡á¹‡opi vÄ• pana.

yonakÄ• dippabhedopi, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ parisadÅ«sako ||

<2498> á¹• 21 atipiá¹…galanetto vÄ• , tathÄ• nippakhumakkhi vÄ• .

assupaggharanetto vÄ• , pakkapupphitalocano ||

<2499> á¹• 21 tatheva ca mahÄ• nÄ• so, atikhuddakanÄ• siko.

tathÄ• cipiá¹-anÄ• so vÄ• , naro kuá¹-ilanÄ• siko ||

<2500> á¹• 21 niccavissavanÄ• so \Be 241/ vÄ• , yo vÄ• pana mahÄ• mukho.

vaá¹…kabhinnamukho vÄ• pi, mahÄ• oá¹-á¹-hopi vÄ• pana ||

<2501> á¹• 21 tathÄ• tanukaoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• , vipuluttaraoá¹-á¹-hako.

oá¹-á¹-hachinnopi uppakka-mukho eá¸·amukhopi vÄ• ||

<2502> á¹• 21 saá¹…khatuá¹‡á¸• opi duggandha-mukho vÄ• pana puggalo.

mahÄ• dantopi accantaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• asuradantako ||

<2503> á¹• 21 heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uparito vÄ• pi, bahinikkhantadantako.

adanto pÅ«tidanto vÄ• , atikhuddakadantako ||

<2504> á¹• 21 yassa dantantare danto, kÄ• á¸·akadantasannibho.

sukhumova á¹-hito, taá¹ƒ ce, pabbÄ• jetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2505> á¹• 21 yo \Ne 213/ mahÄ• hanuko poso.

dÄ«ghena hanunÄ• yuto.

cipiá¹-ahanuko vÄ• pi.

rassena hanunÄ• yuto ||

<2506> á¹• 21 nimmassudÄ• á¹-hiko vÄ• pi, atidÄ«ghagalopi vÄ• .

atirassagalopi vÄ• , bhinnagaá¹‡á¹-higalopi vÄ• ||

<2507> á¹• 21 tathÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-o vÄ• , bhinnapiá¹-á¹-hiuropi vÄ• .

sudÄ«gharassahattho vÄ• , kacchukaá¹‡á¸• usamÄ• yuto ||

<2508> á¹• 21 mahÄ• nisadamaá¹ƒso vÄ• , uddhanaggupamÄ• yuto.

vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko mahÄ• Å«ru, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anakajÄ• á¹‡uko ||

<2509> á¹• 21 bhinnajÄ• á¹‡u mahÄ• jÄ• á¹‡u, dÄ«ghajaá¹…gho vijaá¹…ghako.

vikaá¹-o vÄ• pi paá¹‡ho vÄ• , tathÄ• ubbaddhapiá¹‡á¸• iko ||

<2510> á¹• 21 yaá¹-á¹-hijaá¹…gho mahÄ• jaá¹…gho, mahÄ• pÄ• dopi yo naro.

tathÄ• piá¹-á¹-hikapÄ• do vÄ• , mahÄ• paá¹‡hipi vÄ• pana ||

<2511> á¹• 21 vaá¹…kapÄ• do \Be 242/ naro yo vÄ• , gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹…gulikopi vÄ• .

yo panandhanakho vÄ• pi, kÄ• á¸·apÅ«tinakhopi ca ||

<2512> á¹• 21 iccevamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci, naraá¹ƒ parisadÅ«sakaá¹ƒ.

pabbÄ• jentassa bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

parisadÅ«sakakathÄ• .

<2513> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• maá¹‡erajja mÄ• khÄ• da, mÄ• bhuÃ±ja ca pivÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

nivÄ• rentassa Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2514> á¹• 21 ``nivÄ• ressÄ• mi Ä• hÄ• raâ€™â€™ -miti vÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

anto nikkhipato sabba-payogesupi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2515> á¹• 21 dubbacasÄ• maá¹‡erassa, anÄ• cÄ• rassa kevalaá¹ƒ.

daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ have katvÄ• , hitakÄ• mena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2516> á¹• 21 yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• pana bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dassetvÄ• kira bhÄ• situá¹ƒ.

``Ä• haá¹-e daá¹‡á¸• akamme tvaá¹ƒ, lacchasÄ«daâ€™â€™ nti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2517> á¹• 21 aparÄ• dhÄ• nurÅ«pena \Ne 214/, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ tu kÄ• raye.

vÄ• likÄ• salilÄ• dÄ«na-mÄ• harÄ• panameva taá¹ƒ ||

<2518> á¹• 21 sÄ«se vÄ• nikkhipÄ• petuá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kÄ• nici.

nipajjÄ• petumuá¹‡he vÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e bhÅ«miyÄ• pi vÄ• ||

<2519> á¹• 21 udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesetuá¹ƒ, na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno.

idhÄ• varaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ tu, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

nivÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• .

<2520> á¹• 21 pakkhopakkamikÄ• sittÄ• , catuttho panusÅ«yako.

napuá¹ƒsakena paÃ±cete, paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<2521> á¹• 21 tesu Ä• sittusÅ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ, pabbajjÄ• na nivÄ• ritÄ• .

itaresaá¹ƒ tu tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi, paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• ritÄ• ||

<2522> á¹• 21 vÄ• ritÄ• \Be 243/ yassa pabbajjÄ• , nÄ• setabboti so mato.

tividhe pana te Ã±atvÄ• , pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

paá¹‡á¸• akakathÄ• .

<2523> á¹• 21 liá¹…gattheno ca saá¹ƒvÄ• sa-ttheno tadubhayassa ca.

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma, tividhopi pavuccati ||

<2524> á¹• 21 sayameva ca yo tattha, pabbajitvÄ• na gaá¹‡hati.

bhikkhuvassÄ• ni vÄ• neva, yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hampi vandanaá¹ƒ ||

<2525> á¹• 21 liá¹…gattheno ayaá¹ƒ liá¹…ga-mattassa thenato siyÄ• .

yo ca pabbajito hutvÄ• , bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡hati ||

<2526> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantova, saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako mato.

ubhayatthenako vutta-nayoyeva, yathÄ• ha ca ||

<2527> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• jadubbhikkhakantÄ• ra-rogaveribhayehi vÄ• .

cÄ«varÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , liá¹…gamÄ• diyatÄ«dha yo ||

<2528> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, yÄ• va so suddhamÄ• naso.

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma, tÄ• va esa na vuccatiâ€™â€™ ||

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakakathÄ• .

<2529> á¹• 21 ``titthiyohaá¹ƒ \Ne 215/ bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti, upasampannabhikkhu ce.

saliá¹…geneva yo yÄ• ti, titthiyÄ• namupassayaá¹ƒ ||

<2530> á¹• 21 gacchato padavÄ• rena, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

hoti titthiyapakkanto, liá¹…ge tesaá¹ƒ tu nissite ||

<2531> á¹• 21 ``titthiyohaá¹ƒ bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti, kusacÄ«rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana.

sayameva nivÄ• seti, sopi pakkantako siyÄ• ||

<2532> á¹• 21 naggo \Be 244/ Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ.

luÃ±cÄ• peti sace kese, vattÄ• nÄ• diyatÄ«dha vÄ• ||

<2533> á¹• 21 morapiÃ±chÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• sace.

sÄ• rato ceva vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, pabbajjaá¹ƒ laddhimeva vÄ• ||

<2534> á¹• 21 hoti titthiyapakkanto, na panesa vimuccati.

naggassa gacchato vuttaá¹ƒ, padavÄ• rena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2535> á¹• 21 vutto anupasampanna-vasena theyyavÄ• sako.

tathÄ• titthiyapakkanto, upasampannabhikkhunÄ• ||

titthiyapakkantakathÄ• .

<2536> á¹• 21 nÄ• go vÄ• pi supaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• , yakkho sakkopi vÄ• idha.

tiracchÄ• nagato vutto, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• .

<2537> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• nantarike pose, pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ubhatobyaÃ±janaÃ±ceva, tathÄ• bhikkhunidÅ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

<2538> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu santike.

dÅ«setvÄ• pana so neva, bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako siyÄ• ||

<2539> á¹• 21 sace anupasampanna-dÅ«sako upasampadaá¹ƒ.

labhateva ca pabbajjaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca neva parÄ• jitÄ• ||

ekÄ• dasaabhabbapuggalakathÄ• .

<2540> á¹• 21 nÅ«pasampÄ• danÄ«yova \Ne 216/, anupajjhÄ• yako naro.

karoto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, na kuppati sace kataá¹ƒ ||

<2541> á¹• 21 kuppatÄ«ti \Be 245/ vadanteke, na gahetabbameva taá¹ƒ.

sesesupi ayaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyo, nayo sabbattha viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<2542> á¹• 21 upasampadakammassa, abhabbÄ• paÃ±cavÄ«sati.

ajÄ• nitvÄ• kato cÄ• pi, osÄ• ro nÄ• sanÄ• raho ||

<2543> á¹• 21 hatthacchinnÄ• dibÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa, kuá¹-á¹-hiÄ• di ca terasa.

apatto tesamosÄ• ro, kato ce pana rÅ«hati ||

<2544> á¹• 21 ekÅ«pajjhÄ• yako hoti.

honti Ä• cariyÄ• tayo.

upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• ca.

honti dve vÄ• tayopi vÄ• ||

<2545> á¹• 21 tÄ«hi Ä• cariyeheva, ekato anusÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

osÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, na ca kuppati kappati ||

<2546> á¹• 21 ekÅ«pajjhÄ• yako hoti.

Ä• cariyopi tathekato.

upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• ca.

honti dve vÄ• tayopi vÄ• ||

<2547> á¹• 21 anupubbena sÄ• vetvÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ tu tena ca.

ekato anusÄ• vetvÄ• , katampi ca na kuppati ||

<2548> á¹• 21 nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakenÄ• pi, nÄ• nÄ• cariyakena ca.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nusÄ• vetvÄ• , kataá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2549> á¹• 21 sumano tissatherassa, anusÄ• veti sissakaá¹ƒ.

tisso sumanatherassa, anusÄ• veti sissakaá¹ƒ ||

<2550> á¹• 21 nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakeneva, ekÄ• cariyakenidha.

upasampadÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

mahÄ• khandhakakathÄ• .

uposathakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2551> á¹• 21 baddhÄ• baddhavaseneva \Be 246/ \Ne 217/, sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma dvidhÄ• ma

nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ tu, ghaá¹-etvÄ• pana sammatÄ• ||

<2552> á¹• 21 ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• vipattÄ«hi, ekÄ• dasahi vajjitÄ• .

baddhÄ• nÄ• ma siyÄ• sÄ«mÄ• , sÄ• tisampattisaá¹ƒyutÄ• ||

<2553> á¹• 21 khaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• -vippavÄ• sÄ• dibhedato.

iti baddhÄ• tidhÄ• vuttÄ• , abaddhÄ• pi tidhÄ• matÄ• ||

<2554> á¹• 21 gÄ• mato udakukkhepÄ• , sattabbhantaratopi ca.

tattha gÄ• maparicchedo, __ ``gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati ||

<2555> á¹• 21 jÄ• tassare samudde vÄ• , nadiyÄ• vÄ• samantato.

majjhimassudakukkhepo, __udakukkhepa_saÃ±Ã±ito ||

<2556> á¹• 21 agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e tu, sattevabbhantarÄ• pana.

samantato ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• , __sattabbhantara_nÄ• mikÄ• ||

<2557> á¹• 21 ekaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satihatthakaá¹ƒ.

guá¸·ukkhepanayeneva, udakukkhepakÄ• matÄ• ||

<2558> á¹• 21 imÄ• dve pana sÄ«mÄ• yo, vaá¸• á¸• hanti parisÄ• vasÄ• .

abbhantarÅ«dakukkhepÄ• , á¹-hitokÄ• sÄ• paraá¹ƒ siyuá¹ƒ ||

<2559> á¹• 21 á¹-hito antoparicchede, hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya vÄ• .

tattakaá¹ƒ anatikkamma, paricchedampi vÄ• paraá¹ƒ ||

<2560> á¹• 21 á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ vikopeti, iti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo.

tasmÄ• so hatthapÄ• se vÄ• , kÄ• tabbo bahi vÄ• pana ||

<2561> á¹• 21 baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nimittaá¹ƒ disakittanaá¹ƒ.

Ã±atvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• , sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandheyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<2562> á¹• 21 tikoá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 247/ caturassaÃ±ca, vaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca paá¹‡avÅ«pamaá¹ƒ.

vitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhanukÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, mudiá¹…gasakaá¹-Å«pamaá¹ƒ ||

<2563> á¹• 21 pabbataá¹ƒ \Ne 218/ vanaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, rukkhaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±ca vam

udakaÃ±ca nadiÃ±cÄ• ti, nimittÄ• naá¹-á¹-ha dÄ«paye ||

<2564> á¹• 21 tesu tÄ«á¹‡i nimittÄ• ni, Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• samantato.

nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ satenÄ• pi, bandhituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2565> á¹• 21 tiyojanaparÄ• sÄ«mÄ• , ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hantÄ« heá¹-á¹-himÄ• matÄ• ||

<2566> á¹• 21 ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapi ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , heá¹-á¹-himÄ• yapi heá¹-á¹-himÄ• .

etÄ• dvepi asÄ«mÄ• ti, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<2567> á¹• 21 nimittaá¹ƒ pana kittetvÄ• , sabbameva samantato.

pacchÄ• Ã±attidutiyena, sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitumarahati ||

<2568> á¹• 21 bandhitvÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , cÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

sammannitvÄ• na baddhÄ• sÄ• -vippavÄ• sÄ• ti vuccati ||

<2569> á¹• 21 nadÄ«sarasamuddesu, sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhati ce pana.

na vottharati teneva, asÄ«mÄ• ti jinobravi ||

sÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• .

<2570> á¹• 21 dinakÄ• rakakattabbÄ• -kÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vasÄ• pana.

navevuposathÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<2571> á¹• 21 cÄ• tuddaso pannaraso, sÄ• maggÄ« ca uposatho.

divaseneva niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tayopete uposathÄ• ||

<2572> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghe uposatho ceva, gaá¹‡e puggaluposatho.

kÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ vaseneva, tayo vuttÄ• uposathÄ• ||

<2573> á¹• 21 suttuddesÄ• bhidhÄ• no \Be 248/ ca, pÄ• risuddhiuposatho.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tayo kammenuposathÄ• ||

<2574> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa pÄ• timokkho ca, pÄ• risuddhi gaá¹‡assa ca.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namathekassa, niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana satthunÄ• ||

<2575> á¹• 21 pÄ• timokkhassa uddesÄ• , paÃ±ca vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• .

nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• na, sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ tu sesakaá¹ƒ ||

<2576> á¹• 21 ayameva \Ne 219/ nayo Ã±eyyo, sesesupi ca viÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

cattÄ• ro bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, uddesÄ• navime pana ||

<2577> á¹• 21 pÄ• timokkhassa uddeso, kÄ• tabbova uposathe.

antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ceva, anuddeso nivÄ• rito ||

<2578> á¹• 21 thero ca issaro tassa.

``therÄ• dheyyaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-hato.

avattantena ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho.

yassa so pana vattati ||

<2579> á¹• 21 uddisante samappÄ• vÄ• , Ä• gacchanti sace pana.

uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ tu sesakaá¹ƒ ||

<2580> á¹• 21 uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, parisÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya vÄ• .

pÄ• risuddhi tu kattabbÄ• , mÅ«le tesaá¹ƒ, sace bahÅ« ||

<2581> á¹• 21 sammajjituá¹ƒ padÄ«petuá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ dakÄ• sane.

viniddiá¹-á¹-hassa therena, akarontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2582> á¹• 21 katvÄ• sammajjanaá¹ƒ dÄ«paá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• udakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• va, kattabbo tÄ«huposatho ||

<2583> á¹• 21 pubbakiccaá¹ƒ samÄ• petvÄ• , adhiá¹-á¹-heyya panekako.

no ce adhiá¹-á¹-haheyyassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2584> á¹• 21 adhammena \Be 249/ ca vaggena, samaggena adhammato.

tathÄ• dhammena vaggena, samaggena ca dhammato ||

<2585> á¹• 21 uposathassa etÄ• ni, kammÄ• nÄ«ti jinobravi.

catÅ«svapi panetesu, catutthaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<2586> á¹• 21 adhammenidha vaggo hi, katamo cetthuposatho?

vasanti ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro yattha bhikkhuno ||

<2587> á¹• 21 ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ te, Ä• nayitvÄ• tayo janÄ• .

karonti pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ ce, adhammo vagguposatho ||

<2588> á¹• 21 adhammena samaggo hi, cattÄ• ro bhikkhunekato.

karonti pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ ce, samaggo hotyadhammiko ||

<2589> á¹• 21 dhammena \Ne 220/ pana vaggo hi, katamo so uposatho.

vasanti ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro yattha bhikkhuno ||

<2590> á¹• 21 ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ te, Ä• nayitvÄ• tayo janÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhuddisante ce, vaggo dhammenuposatho ||

<2591> á¹• 21 dhammato hi samaggo so.

cattÄ• ro bhikkhunekato.

pÄ• timokkhuddisantÄ«dha.

samaggo dhammato mato ||

<2592> á¹• 21 vagge samagge vaggoti, saÃ±Ã±ino vimatissa vÄ• .

uposathaá¹ƒ karontassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2593> á¹• 21 bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yato tassa, hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ pana.

vagge samaggenÄ• patti, samaggoti ca saÃ±Ã±ino ||

<2594> á¹• 21 ukkhittena gahaá¹-á¹-hena, sesehi sahadhammihi.

cutanikkhittasikkhehi, ekÄ• dasahi vÄ• saha ||

<2595> á¹• 21 uposatho na kÄ• tabbo, sabhÄ• gÄ• pattikena vÄ• .

chandena pÄ• rivutthena, karoto hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2596> á¹• 21 adesetvÄ• \Be 250/ panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nÄ• vikatvÄ• na vematiá¹ƒ.

uposatho na kÄ• tabbo, dine vÄ• anuposathe ||

<2597> á¹• 21 uposathe panÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , sabhikkhumhÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ• .

Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so, na gantabbo kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

<2598> á¹• 21 yasmiá¹ƒ uposathe kiccaá¹ƒ.

Ä• vÄ• se pana vattati.

so ce sabhikkhuko nÄ• ma.

Ä• vÄ• soti pakÄ• sito ||

<2599> á¹• 21 uposatho kimatthÄ• ya, kimatthÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

uposatho samaggattho, visuddhatthÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2600> á¹• 21 kopetuá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkoseyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ, adentassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2601> á¹• 21 hoti \Ne 221/ paÃ±cavidho saá¹…gho, catuvaggÄ• dibhedato.

so ca kattabbakammassa, vasena paridÄ«pito ||

<2602> á¹• 21 pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• bbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammaÃ±ca upasampadaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• catuvaggena, akattabbaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

<2603> á¹• 21 paÃ±cavaggena abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, majjhadesÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ.

dasavaggena abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2604> á¹• 21 kammaá¹ƒ vÄ«sativaggena, na kattabbaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±cipi.

Å«ne dosoti Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, nÄ• dhike atirekatÄ• ||

<2605> á¹• 21 cattÄ• ro pakatattÄ• va, kammappattÄ• ti dÄ«pitÄ• .

catuvaggena kattabbe, sesesu ca ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<2606> á¹• 21 catuvaggÄ• dikattabbaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sapuggalaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹ƒ karontassa, kataá¹ƒ kuppati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2607> á¹• 21 parivÄ• sÄ• dikammepi \Be 251/, tatraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«rakaá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• pana karontÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• , sesaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

uposathakkhandhakakathÄ• .

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2608> á¹• 21 purimÄ• pacchimÄ• cÄ• ti, duve vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• .

Ä• layo vÄ• vacÄ«bhedo, kattabbo upagacchatÄ• ||

<2609> á¹• 21 vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, jÄ• naá¹ƒ anupagacchato.

temÄ• samavasitvÄ• vÄ• , carantassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2610> á¹• 21 rukkhassa susire chatte, cÄ• á¹-ichavakuá¹-Ä«su vÄ• .

ajjhokÄ• sepi vÄ• vassaá¹ƒ, upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2611> á¹• 21 vassacchede anÄ• patti, antarÄ• yo sace siyÄ• .

chinnavassassa bhikkhussa, vÄ• ritÄ• va pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2612> á¹• 21 mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 222/ pana dassanatthaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cannamatthe sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ.

daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ tadupaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒ.

bhattÄ• di nesaá¹ƒ pariyesanatthaá¹ƒ ||

<2613> á¹• 21 tathÄ• nabhirataá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , vÅ«pakÄ• sessamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ, vinodessÄ• mahanti vÄ• ||

<2614> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakiccena, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

apesitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ, pageva pahite pana ||

<2615> á¹• 21 vassaá¹ƒ upagatenettha, animantitabhikkhunÄ• .

dhammassa savanatthÄ• ya, gantuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2616> á¹• 21 ``asukaá¹ƒ \Be 252/ nÄ• ma divasaá¹ƒ, sannipÄ• to bhavissatiâ€™â€™.

iccevaá¹ƒ katikÄ• pubbaá¹ƒ, katÄ• ce pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2617> á¹• 21 ``dhovissÄ• mi rajissÄ• mi, bhaá¹‡á¸• akaâ€™â€™ nti na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sacÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• , pahiá¹‡anti ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2618> á¹• 21 uddesÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya, gantuá¹ƒ neva ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

garÅ«naá¹ƒ dassanatthÄ• ya, gantuá¹ƒ labhati puggalo ||

<2619> á¹• 21 sace Ä• cariyo ``ajja, mÄ• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• sati.

ratticchede anÄ• patti, hotÄ«ti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<2620> á¹• 21 yassa kassaci Ã±Ä• tissa, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulassa vÄ• .

gacchato dassanatthÄ• ya, ratticchede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2621> á¹• 21 ``Ä• gamissÄ• mi ajjeva, gantvÄ• haá¹ƒ gÄ• makaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

sace pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ gacchaá¹ƒ, na sakkoteva vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2622> á¹• 21 vaje satthepi nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu bhikkhuno.

vassacchede anÄ• patti, pavÄ• retuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2623> á¹• 21 sati paccayavekalle, sarÄ«rÄ• phÄ• sutÄ• ya vÄ• .

eseva antarÄ• yoti, vassaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• pi pakkame ||

<2624> á¹• 21 yena kenantarÄ• yena, vassaá¹ƒ nopagato hi yo.

dutiyÄ• upagantabbÄ• , chinnavassena vÄ• pana ||

<2625> á¹• 21 vassaá¹ƒ \Ne 223/ anupagantvÄ• vÄ• , tadaheva ca gacchati.

bahiddhÄ• eva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, upagantvÄ• pi vÄ• pana ||

<2626> á¹• 21 vÄ«tinÄ• meti ce tassa, purimÄ• pi na vijjati.

paá¹-issave ca bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2627> á¹• 21 vassaá¹ƒ panupagantvÄ• ca, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• na cÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

gacchato pana sattÄ• ha-karaá¹‡eneva bhikkhuno ||

<2628> á¹• 21 antoyeva ca sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, nivattantassa tassa tu.

anÄ• pattÄ«ti ko vÄ• do, vasitvÄ• bahi gacchato ||

<2629> á¹• 21 ``vasissÄ• mÄ«dha \Be 253/ vassaâ€™â€™ nti, Ä• layo yadi vijjati.

nopetasatiyÄ• vassaá¹ƒ, tena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pana ||

<2630> á¹• 21 gahitaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, chinnavasso na hoti so.

labhateva pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, na doso koci vijjati ||

<2631> á¹• 21 ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re temÄ• saá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemiâ€™â€™ ti.

nicchÄ• rite ca tikkhattuá¹ƒ, vassaá¹ƒ upagato siyÄ• ||

<2632> á¹• 21 Ä• diá¹ƒ tu navamiá¹ƒ katvÄ• , gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno.

Ä• gacchatu ca pacchÄ• so, mÄ• vÄ• doso na vijjati ||

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakakathÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakakathÄ•

<2633> á¹• 21 cÄ• tuddasÄ« paÃ±cadasÄ«, sÄ• maggÄ« ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

tevÄ• cÄ« dvekavÄ• cÄ« ca, saá¹…ghe ca gaá¹‡apuggale ||

<2634> á¹• 21 etÄ• pana munindena, vuttÄ• nava pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

tÄ«á¹‡i kammÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• , anteneva pavÄ• raye ||

<2635> á¹• 21 pubbakiccaá¹ƒ samÄ• petvÄ• , pattakalle samÄ• nite.

Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…ghena, kattabbÄ• hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2636> á¹• 21 pavÄ• rentesu \Ne 224/ theresu, nisÄ«deyya navo pana.

sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• va pavÄ• reyya, tÄ• va ukkuá¹-ikaÃ±hi so ||

<2637> á¹• 21 Ã±attiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pavÄ• reyyuá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayopi vÄ• .

pubbakiccaá¹ƒ samÄ• petvÄ• , ekÄ• vÄ• se vasanti ce ||

<2638> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyuá¹ƒ, vinÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ duve janÄ• .

adhiá¹-á¹-heyya panekopi, sesÄ• saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<2639> á¹• 21 pavÄ• rite \Be 254/ ca saá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ, kareyyanÄ• gato pana.

avuá¹-á¹-ho chinnavasso vÄ• , pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ ||

<2640> á¹• 21 paÃ±ca yasmiá¹ƒ panÄ• vÄ• se, cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayopi vÄ• .

ekekassa haritvÄ• na, samaá¹‡Ä• te pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<2641> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti, sace Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sesaá¹ƒ uposathe vutta-nayenidha naye budho ||

<2642> á¹• 21 pÄ• risuddhippadÄ• nena, sampÄ• detattano suciá¹ƒ.

chandadÄ• nena saá¹…ghassa, sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, nattano ||

<2643> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• pana ubhinnampi, kiccasiddhatthamevidha.

pÄ• risuddhipi dÄ• tabbÄ• , chandaá¹ƒ dentena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2644> á¹• 21 chandekena bahÅ«nampi, hÄ• tabbo pÄ• risuddhipi.

paramparÄ• haá¹-o chando, na gacchati visuddhiyÄ• ||

<2645> á¹• 21 chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• , gahetvÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-ijÄ• neyya hÄ• rako ||

<2646> á¹• 21 sace so saá¹…ghamappatvÄ• , vibbhameyya mareyya vÄ• .

nÄ• haá¹-aÃ±ceva taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, patvÄ• cevaá¹ƒ siyÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2647> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pamatto vÄ• , sutto vÄ• khittacittako.

nÄ• roceti anÄ• patti, hoti saÃ±cicca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2648> á¹• 21 ye te vipassanÄ• yuttÄ• , rattindivamatanditÄ• .

pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ, vipassanaparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• ||

<2649> á¹• 21 laddhaphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na parihÄ• niti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…gÄ• ho, vutto kattikamÄ• sake ||

pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakakathÄ• .

cammakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2650> á¹• 21 eá¸·akÄ• jamigÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 255/ \Ne 225/ tu, cammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhu

rohiteá¹‡ikuraá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ, pasadaá¹ƒmigamÄ• tuyÄ• ||

<2651> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• cammametesaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthukaá¹ƒ.

thavikopÄ• hane sabbaá¹ƒ, cammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atyamÄ• nusaá¹ƒ ||

<2652> á¹• 21 vaá¹-á¹-anti majjhime dese, na guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡upÄ• hanÄ• .

vaá¹-á¹-anti antoÄ• rÄ• me, sabbatthÄ• pi ca rogino ||

<2653> á¹• 21 puá¹-akhallakabaddhÄ• ca, tatheva pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• .

tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• na vaá¹-á¹-anti, sabbanÄ«lÄ• dayopi ca ||

<2654> á¹• 21 citrÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• meá¹‡á¸• a-visÄ• á¹‡Å«pamavaddhikÄ• .

na ca vaá¹-á¹-anti morassa, piÃ±chena parisibbitÄ• ||

<2655> á¹• 21 majjÄ• rakÄ• á¸·akolÅ«ka-sÄ«habyagghuddadÄ«pinaá¹ƒ.

ajinassa ca cammena, na vaá¹-á¹-ati parikkhaá¹-Ä• ||

<2656> á¹• 21 puá¹-Ä• diá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• vÄ• , chinditvÄ• vÄ• pi sabbaso.

vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ tathÄ• katvÄ• , dhÄ• retabbÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• ||

<2657> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• pi pana dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, na ca vaá¹-á¹-anti pÄ• dukÄ• .

á¹-hapetvÄ• tattha passÄ• va- vaccÄ• camanapÄ• dukÄ• ||

<2658> á¹• 21 Ä• sandiÃ±ceva pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, uccÄ• sayanasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ.

atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tu, sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2659> á¹• 21 gonakaá¹ƒ kuttakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikaá¹ƒ paá¹-alikampi ca.

ekantalomiá¹ƒ vikatiá¹ƒ, tÅ«likaá¹ƒ uddalomikaá¹ƒ ||

<2660> á¹• 21 kaá¹-á¹-issaá¹ƒ pana koseyyaá¹ƒ, hatthiassarathattharaá¹ƒ.

kadalimigapavara-paccattharaá¹‡akampi ca ||

<2661> á¹• 21 heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 256/ rattavitÄ• nassa, dvidhÄ• rattÅ«padhÄ• nakaá¹ƒ.

akappiyamidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

<2662> á¹• 21 heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne 226/ akappiye paccatthare sati na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

uddhaá¹ƒ setavitÄ• nampi, tasmiá¹ƒ asati vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2663> á¹• 21 Ä• sandiá¹ƒ pana pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likampi ca.

sesaá¹ƒ pana ca sabbampi, labhate gihisantakaá¹ƒ ||

<2664> á¹• 21 dhammÄ• sane anÄ• patti, bhattaggepi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡ake tattha, sayitumpi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

cammakkhandhakakathÄ• .

bhesajjakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2665> á¹• 21 vuttÄ• gahapatissÄ• pi, sammutussÄ• vanantikÄ• .

gonisÄ• dÄ«ti kappiyÄ• , catasso honti bhÅ«miyo ||

<2666> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ, santakaá¹ƒ bhikkhunopi vÄ• .

kappiyaá¹ƒ pana kattabbaá¹ƒ, sahaseyyappahonakaá¹ƒ ||

<2667> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhumaÃ±Ã±ehi, dinnaá¹ƒ kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• .

atthÄ• ya santakaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, gehaá¹ƒ __gahapate_vidaá¹ƒ ||

<2668> á¹• 21 sÄ• hi __sammutikÄ• _ nÄ• ma, yÄ• hi saá¹…ghena sammatÄ• .

kammavÄ• camavatvÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• palokanaá¹ƒ ||

<2669> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a-thambhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapane pana.

``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vadantehi samantato ||

<2670> á¹• 21 ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapentesu, Ä• masitvÄ• paresu vÄ• .

sayamevukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• , á¹-hapeyyu__ssÄ• vanantikÄ• _ ||

<2671> á¹• 21 iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 257/, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vadataá¹ƒ pana

vÄ• cÄ• ya pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, samakÄ• laá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2672> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• mo aparikkhitto, sakalo bhuyyatopi vÄ• .

duvidhopi ca viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, __gonisÄ• dÄ«_ti vuccati ||

<2673> á¹• 21 etÄ• \Ne 227/ pana catassopi, honti kappiyabhÅ«miyo.

ettha pakkaÃ±ca vutthaÃ±ca, sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati Ä• misaá¹ƒ ||

<2674> á¹• 21 ussÄ• vanantikÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , thambhÄ• dÄ«su adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

thambhÄ• dÄ«svapanÄ«tesu, tadaÃ±Ã±esupi tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<2675> á¹• 21 apanÄ«tesu sabbesu, siyÄ• jahitavatthukÄ• .

gonisÄ• dÄ« parikkhittÄ• , sesÄ• chadananÄ• sato ||

<2676> á¹• 21 bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ, hatthato ca paá¹-iggaho.

tesaÃ±ca sannidhi anto- vuttaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2677> á¹• 21 bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• , santakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikampi vÄ• .

antovutthaÃ±ca pakkaÃ±ca, ubhinnaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2678> á¹• 21 akappakuá¹-iyÄ• vutthaá¹ƒ, sappiÄ• divimissitaá¹ƒ.

``antovutthaâ€™â€™ nti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• likadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<2679> á¹• 21 teheva sappiÄ• dÄ«hi, bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ.

pakkaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pana sattÄ• haá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ateva nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

<2680> á¹• 21 sace Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pakkaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati.

antovutthaÃ±ca bhiyyopi, sÄ• mapakkaÃ±ca bhuÃ±jati ||

<2681> á¹• 21 yÄ• vakÄ• likamÄ• hÄ• ro, pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sappiÄ• dikapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ||

<2682> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ pana haliddÄ• di, bhesajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ.

catudhÄ• kÄ• likÄ• vuttÄ• , udakaá¹ƒ hotyakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<2683> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahavaseneva, kÄ• lÄ• tÄ«tÄ• tikÄ• likÄ• .

honti dosakarÄ• bhuttÄ• , abhuttaá¹ƒ tatiyampi ca ||

<2684> á¹• 21 ambaá¹ƒ \Be 258/ jambu ca cocaÃ±ca, mocaÃ±ca madhu muddikÄ• .

sÄ• lu phÄ• rusakaÃ±cÄ• ti, pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• mataá¹ƒ ||

<2685> á¹• 21 pÄ• nakatthamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ pakkaÃ±ca Ä• makaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• nahetu paá¹-ikkhitto, savatthukapaá¹-iggaho ||

<2686> á¹• 21 ambapakkaá¹ƒ sukoá¹-á¹-etvÄ• , madditvÄ• udake pana.

pacchÄ• parissavaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ ||

<2687> á¹• 21 vaá¹-á¹-atÄ• diccapÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ne 228/ tu, aggipakkaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

eseva ca nayo sesa-pÄ• nakesupi dÄ«pito ||

<2688> á¹• 21 pupphapattaphalucchÅ«naá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro panime rasÄ• .

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• imÄ• naá¹-á¹-ha, pÄ• nÄ• ni anujÄ• natÄ• ||

<2689> á¹• 21 sabbo puppharaso vutto, madhukassa rasaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

sabbo pattaraso vutto, pakkaá¸• Ä• karasaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ||

<2690> á¹• 21 sattannaá¹ƒ sÄ• nulomÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ phalajaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• numato sabbo, vikÄ• le phalajo raso ||

<2691> á¹• 21 yÄ• vakÄ• likapattÄ• na-mapi sÄ«tudake kato.

madditvÄ• diccapÄ• kopi, vikÄ• le pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2692> á¹• 21 tÄ• laÃ±ca nÄ• á¸·ikeraÃ±ca, panasaá¹ƒ labujampi ca.

tipusÄ• lÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pussaphalampi ca ||

<2693> á¹• 21 evameá¸·Ä• lukaÃ±cÄ• ti, navetÄ• ni phalÄ• ni hi.

aparaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sabbampi, sattadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomikaá¹ƒ ||

<2694> á¹• 21 badaraá¹ƒ timbarÅ« selu, kosambaá¹ƒ karamaddakaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tuluá¹…gakapitthaÃ±ca, vettaá¹ƒ ciÃ±caphalampi ca ||

<2695> á¹• 21 phalÄ• naá¹ƒ evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ raso pana.

aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• nÄ• nulomattÄ• , niddiá¹-á¹-ho anulomike ||

<2696> á¹• 21 sÄ• nulomassa \Be 259/ dhaÃ±Ã±assa, á¹-hapetvÄ• phalajaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±o phalaraso natthi, ayÄ• makÄ• liko idha ||

bhesajjakkhandhakakathÄ• .

kathinakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2697> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathinatthÄ• ramabravi.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• munipuá¹…gavo ||

<2698> á¹• 21 na \Ne 229/ ullikhitamattÄ• di-catuvÄ«sativajjitaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• dÄ• ya, uddharitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

<2699> á¹• 21 navaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va, vattabbaá¹ƒ vacasÄ• puna.

``iminÄ• ntaravÄ• sena, kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• miâ€™â€™ ti ||

<2700> á¹• 21 vutte tikkhattumiccevaá¹ƒ, kathinaá¹ƒ hoti atthataá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ panupasaá¹…kamma, Ä• dÄ• ya kathinaá¹ƒ iti ||

<2701> á¹• 21 ``atthataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ bhante, saá¹…ghassa anumodatha.

dhammiko kathinatthÄ• roâ€™â€™, vattabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2702> á¹• 21 ``suatthataá¹ƒ tayÄ• bhante, saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ puna.

dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• miâ€™â€™ tÄ«raye ||

<2703> á¹• 21 kathinassa ca kiá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vatthu kÄ• ca bhÅ«miyo.

katidhammavido bhikkhu, kathinatthÄ• ramarahati ||

<2704> á¹• 21 mÅ«lamekaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• vatthu, tividhaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«miyo cha ca.

aá¹-á¹-hadhammavido bhikkhu, kathinatthÄ• ramarahati ||

<2705> á¹• 21 saá¹…gho mÅ«lanti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vatthu hoti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

khomÄ• dÄ«ni cha vuttÄ• ni, cÄ«varÄ• ni cha bhÅ«miyo ||

<2706> á¹• 21 pubbapaccuddharÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• -natthÄ• ro \Be 260/ mÄ• tikÄ• pi ca.

palibodho ca uddhÄ• ro, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hime ||

<2707> á¹• 21 dhovanaÃ±ca vicÄ• ro ca, chedanaá¹ƒ bandhanampi ca.

sibbanaá¹ƒ rajanaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ, __ ``pubbakiccaâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati ||

<2708> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i uttarÄ• saá¹…go, atho antaravÄ• sako.

paccuddhÄ• ro adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthÄ• ropesameva tu ||

<2709> á¹• 21 pakkamanaÃ±ca niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

savanÄ• sÄ• ca sÄ«mÄ• ca, sahubbhÄ• roti aá¹-á¹-himÄ• ||

<2710> á¹• 21 katacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya, Ä• vÄ• se nirapekkhako.

atikkantÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya, hoti __pakkamanantikÄ• _ ||

<2711> á¹• 21 Ä• nisaá¹ƒsamathÄ• dÄ• ya, vihÄ• re anapekkhako.

gantvÄ• pana vihÄ• raá¹ƒ so, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sukhavihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ||

<2712> á¹• 21 tattha \Ne 230/ taá¹ƒ viharantova, karoti yadi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

niá¹-á¹-hite cÄ«vare tasmiá¹ƒ, __niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantÄ• _ti vuccati ||

<2713> á¹• 21 ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mi, na paccessaá¹ƒ tamassamaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evaá¹ƒ tu dhuranikkhepe, __sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• _ matÄ• ||

<2714> á¹• 21 kathinacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti ce gato.

karontasseva naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• __nÄ• sanantikÄ• _ ||

<2715> á¹• 21 laddhÄ• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ• pekkho, bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gato pana.

suá¹‡Ä• ti cantarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ, sÄ• hoti __savanantikÄ• _ ||

<2716> á¹• 21 cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkanto, bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gato pana.

``dassÄ• mi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™, vutto savati kenaci ||

<2717> á¹• 21 puna vutte ``na sakkomi, dÄ• tunti tava cÄ«varaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

Ä• sÄ• ya chinnamattÄ• ya, __Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• _ matÄ• ||

<2718> á¹• 21 vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-havihÄ• ramhÄ• \Be 261/, vihÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato siyÄ• .

Ä• gacchaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge, taduddhÄ• ramatikkame ||

<2719> á¹• 21 tassa so kathinuddhÄ• ro, __sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko_ mato.

kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsamÄ• dÄ• ya, sÄ• pekkhova sace gato ||

<2720> á¹• 21 sambhuá¹‡Ä• ti punÄ• gantvÄ• , kathinuddhÄ• rameva ce.

tassa so kathinuddhÄ• ro, __ ``sahubbhÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati ||

<2721> á¹• 21 pakkamanaÃ±ca niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ«mato.

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• dhÄ«nantarubbharo ||

<2722> á¹• 21 nÄ• sanaá¹ƒ savanaÃ±ceva, Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• pi ca.

tayopi kathinubbhÄ• rÄ• , na tu saá¹…ghÄ• , na bhikkhuto ||

<2723> á¹• 21 Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho ca, palibodho ca cÄ«vare.

palibodhÄ• duve vuttÄ• , yuttamuttatthavÄ• dinÄ• ||

<2724> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , antarubbhÄ• ratopi vÄ• .

ubbhÄ• rÄ• pi duve vuttÄ• , kathinassa mahesinÄ• ||

<2725> á¹• 21 anÄ• mantÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡ato yÄ• vadatthikaá¹ƒ.

tattha yo cÄ«varuppÄ• do, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ca paÃ±cime ||

kathinakkhandhakakathÄ• .

cÄ«varakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2726> á¹• 21 cÄ«varassa \Ne 231/ panuppÄ• dÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha cÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• .

sÄ«mÄ• ya deti, katikÄ• , bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• , tathÄ• ||

<2727> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa, ubhatosaá¹…ghe, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hassa deti ca,.

Ä• dissa, puggalassÄ• ti, aá¹-á¹-himÄ• pana mÄ• tikÄ• ||

<2728> á¹• 21 tattha \Be 262/ __sÄ«mÄ• ya detÄ«_ti, antosÄ«maá¹ƒ gatehi tu.

bhikkhÅ«hi bhÄ• jetabbanti, vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ varavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ• ||

<2729> á¹• 21 __katikÄ• ya ca dinnaá¹ƒ_ ye, vihÄ• rÄ• ekalÄ• bhakÄ• .

ettha dinnaÃ±ca sabbehi, bhÄ• jetabbanti vuccati ||

<2730> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa dhuvakÄ• rÄ• hi, yattha karÄ«yanti tattha ca.

__bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, _ dinnaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

<2731> á¹• 21 __saá¹…ghassa_ pana yaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, ujubhÅ«tena cetasÄ• .

taÃ±hi sammukhibhÅ«tena, bhÄ• jetabbanti vuccati ||

<2732> á¹• 21 __ubhatosaá¹…gha_ muddissa, deti saddhÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

thokÄ• vÄ• bahu vÄ• bhikkhÅ«, samabhÄ• gova vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2733> á¹• 21 __vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hassa saá¹…ghassa, _ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti yaá¹ƒ pana.

taá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-havassena, bhÄ• jetabbanti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

<2734> á¹• 21 yÄ• guyÄ• pana bhatte vÄ• , __detiÄ• dissa_ ce pana.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tattha tattheva, yojetabbaá¹ƒ vijÄ• natÄ• ||

<2735> á¹• 21 puggalaá¹ƒ pana uddissa, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tu dÄ«yati.

__puggalodissakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tu pavuccati ||

<2736> á¹• 21 sahadhammikesu yo koci, paÃ±casvapi ``mamaccaye.

ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ro, mÄ• tuyÄ• pitunopi vÄ• ||

<2737> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• hotuâ€™â€™, vadaticcevameva ce.

na hoti pana taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghasseva ca santakaá¹ƒ ||

<2738> á¹• 21 paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Ne 232/ accaye dÄ• naá¹ƒ, na ca rÅ«hati kiÃ±cipi.

saá¹…ghasseva ca taá¹ƒ hoti, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pana rÅ«hati ||

<2739> á¹• 21 bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• , kÄ• laá¹ƒ bhikkhunupassaye.

karotyassa parikkhÄ• rÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva santakÄ• ||

<2740> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ« \Be 263/ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vÄ• , vihÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ sace matÄ• .

honti tassÄ• parikkhÄ• rÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu santakÄ• ||

<2741> á¹• 21 ``dehi netvÄ• sukassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ purimassa tu.

``idaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, pacchimasseva santakaá¹ƒ ||

<2742> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ dinnavidhiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , matassa vÄ• matassa vÄ• .

vissÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gaá¹‡heyya, gaá¹‡he matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<2743> á¹• 21 mÅ«lapattaphalakkhandha-tacapupphappabhedato.

chabbidhaá¹ƒ rajanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, vantadosena tÄ• dinÄ• ||

<2744> á¹• 21 mÅ«le haliddiá¹ƒ, khandhesu, maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tuá¹…gahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

pattesu alliyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pattaÃ±ca nÄ«liyÄ• ||

<2745> á¹• 21 kusumbhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒsukaá¹ƒ pupphe, tace loddaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2746> á¹• 21 kiliá¹-á¹-hasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

alliyÄ• pana pattena, dhovituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2747> á¹• 21 cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• sesÄ• , paá¹-hame kathine pana.

tattha vuttanayeneva, veditabbÄ• vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

cÄ«varakkhandhakakathÄ• .

mahÄ• vaggo niá¹-á¹-hito.

cÅ«á¸·avaggo

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2748> á¹• 21 tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be 264/ \Ne 233/ niyassaÃ±ca, pabbÄ• jaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡

tividhukkhepanaÃ±cÄ• ti, satta kammÄ• ni dÄ«paye ||

<2749> á¹• 21 tecattÄ• lÄ«sa vattÄ• ni, __khandhake_ kammasaÃ±Ã±ite.

navÄ• dhikÄ• ni tiá¹ƒseva, __khandhake_ tadanantare ||

<2750> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• ni vattÄ• ni, dvÄ• sÄ«teva mahesinÄ• .

honti khandhakavattÄ• ni, gahitÄ• gahaá¹‡ena tu ||

<2751> á¹• 21 pÄ• rivÄ• saÃ±ca vattaÃ±ca, samÄ• dinnassa bhikkhuno.

ratticchedo kathaá¹ƒ vutto, vattabhedo kathaá¹ƒ bhave?

<2752> á¹• 21 sahavÄ• so vinÄ• vÄ• so, anÄ• rocanameva ca.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhussa, ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2753> á¹• 21 ekacchanne panÄ• vÄ• se, pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• .

nivÄ• so dakapÄ• tena, ukkhittassa nivÄ• rito ||

<2754> á¹• 21 pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhussa, antoyeva na labbhati.

iccevaá¹ƒ pana niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ||

<2755> á¹• 21 ``avisesena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• disu.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ dakapÄ• tena, nivÄ• so vÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti hi ||

<2756> á¹• 21 abhikkhuke panÄ• vÄ• se, anÄ• vÄ• sepi katthaci.

vippavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasantassa, ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2757> á¹• 21 pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhussa, bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• na taá¹…khaá¹‡e.

nÄ• rocentassa cetassa, ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2758> á¹• 21 paÃ±ceva \Be 265/ ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, labhate pÄ• rivÄ• siko.

kÄ• tuá¹ƒ tattheva ca á¹-hatvÄ• , uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<2759> á¹• 21 vassasÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ \Ne 234/ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, denti ce saá¹…ghadÄ• ya

oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ, labhate paÃ±cime pana ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakakathÄ• .

samathakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2760> á¹• 21 vivÄ• dÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• cÄ• nu-vÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ampi ca.

Ä• pattÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• ceva, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ampi ca ||

<2761> á¹• 21 etÄ• ni pana cattÄ• ri, vuttÄ• ni ca mahesinÄ• .

bhedakÄ• rakavatthÅ«ni, __vivÄ• do_ tattha nissito ||

<2762> á¹• 21 vipattiyo catassova, __anuvÄ• do_ upÄ• gato.

__Ä• pattÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• _ nÄ• ma, satta Ä• pattiyo matÄ• ||

<2763> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghakiccÄ• ni nissÄ• ya, __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ siyÄ• .

etesaá¹ƒ tu catunnampi, samattÄ• samathÄ• matÄ• ||

<2764> á¹• 21 sammukhÄ• sati cÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vinayopi ca.

tassapÄ• piyasÄ« ceva, tathÄ• yebhuyyasÄ«pi ca ||

<2765> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako ceva, sattamo vinayo mato.

sattime samathÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<2766> á¹• 21 vivÄ• do sammati dvÄ«hi, anuvÄ• do catÅ«hi ca.

Ä• patti pana tÄ«heva, kiccamekena sammati ||

<2767> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-hena paá¹-hamenÄ• pi, vivÄ• do ettha sammati.

sammukhÄ• vinayÄ• dÄ«hi, anupubbena tÄ«hipi ||

<2768> á¹• 21 tatheva \Be 266/ paÃ±camenÄ• pi, anuvÄ• do hi sammati.

sammukhena paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca ||

<2769> á¹• 21 Ä• pattÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, tÄ«heva samathehi sÄ• .

sammukhÄ• vinayeneva, kiccamekena sammati ||

<2770> á¹• 21 yebhuyyasikakamme \Ne 235/ tu, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• haye budho.

gÅ«á¸·hena vivaá¹-enÄ• pi, kaá¹‡á¹‡ajappena vÄ• pana ||

<2771> á¹• 21 alajjussade gÅ«á¸·hena, vivaá¹-eneva lajjisu.

bÄ• lesu kaá¹‡á¹‡ajappena, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• haye budho ||

<2772> á¹• 21 lajjÄ« alajjÄ« bÄ• loti, kena sakkÄ• vijÄ• nituá¹ƒ?

sakena kammunÄ• yeva, tena sakkÄ• vijÄ• nituá¹ƒ ||

<2773> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati ca saÃ±cicca, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

chandÄ• diagatiá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, __alajjÄ«_ ediso siyÄ• ||

<2774> á¹• 21 nÄ• pajjati ca saÃ±cicca, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na ca gÅ«hati.

na gacchatigatiÃ±cÄ• pi, ediso __lajji_ puggalo ||

<2775> á¹• 21 duccintito ca dubbhÄ• sÄ«, tathÄ• dukkaá¹-akÄ• riko.

ediso pana __ ``bÄ• loâ€™â€™ _ti, lakkhaá¹‡eneva Ã±Ä• yati ||

<2776> á¹• 21 tidhÄ• salÄ• kagÄ• hena, bahukÄ• dhammavÄ• dino.

yebhuyyasikakammena, kattabbanti jinobravi ||

<2777> á¹• 21 alajjÄ« sÄ• nuvÄ• do ca, asucÄ« kammato ca yo.

tassapÄ• piyasÄ«kamma-yoggo so hoti puggalo ||

<2778> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡á¸• ane kalahe jÄ• te, vivÄ• dasmiá¹ƒ anappake.

bahuassÄ• maá¹‡e ciá¹‡á¹‡e, anaggepi ca bhassake ||

<2779> á¹• 21 mÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ gavesantaá¹ƒ, hoti vÄ• á¸·aÃ±ca kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakeneva, kÄ• tabbanti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

<2780> á¹• 21 yathÄ• \Be 267/ ca tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ena, channaá¹ƒ gÅ«thaÃ±ca muttakaá¹ƒ.

na ca vÄ• yati duggandhaá¹ƒ, vÅ«pasammati taá¹…khaá¹‡e ||

<2781> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaÃ±ca, gihÄ«hi paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammikaÃ±ceva, yo ca tattha na hoti taá¹ƒ ||

<2782> á¹• 21 sesÄ• yÄ• pattiyÄ• yÄ• va, upasampadamÄ• á¸·ato.

suddho hoti nirÄ• patti, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake tathÄ• ||

samathakkhandhakakathÄ• .

khuddakavatthukkhandhakakathÄ•

<2783> á¹• 21 rukkhe \Ne 236/ vÄ• pana kuá¹-á¹-evÄ• , aá¹-á¹-Ä• ne thambhakesu vÄ• .

nhÄ• yamÄ• no sakaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ugghaá¹ƒseyyassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2784> á¹• 21 kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gandhabbahatthena, kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• .

mallakena na ghaá¹ƒseyya, nÄ• Ã±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca kÄ• yato ||

<2785> á¹• 21 akataá¹ƒ mallakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, gilÄ• nasseva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mallakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sabbesampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2786> á¹• 21 kapÄ• liá¹-á¹-hakakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, sabbassa puthupÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ.

gilÄ• nassÄ• gilÄ• nassa, vatthavaá¹-á¹-i ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2787> á¹• 21 vuttÄ• pheá¹‡akapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a-kathalÄ• pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsane.

vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• , katakaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2788> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rentassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

hoti antamaso tÄ• la-paá¹‡á¹‡amattampi bhikkhuno ||

<2789> á¹• 21 osaá¹‡heyya sake kese, yo hatthaphaá¹‡akena vÄ• .

phaá¹‡akenapi kocchena, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa niddise ||

<2790> á¹• 21 sitthatelodatelehi \Be 268/, maá¹‡á¸• anatthaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

anulomanipÄ• tatthaá¹ƒ, uddhaá¹ƒlomena bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2791> á¹• 21 hatthaá¹ƒ telena temetvÄ• , puÃ±chitabbÄ• siroruhÄ• .

vaá¹-á¹-atuá¹‡hÄ• bhitattassa, allahatthena puÃ±chituá¹ƒ ||

<2792> á¹• 21 Ä• dÄ• se udapatte vÄ• , yattha katthaci attano.

mukhabimbaá¹ƒ vinÄ• hetuá¹ƒ, olokentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2793> á¹• 21 ``saÃ±chaviá¹ƒ tu mukhaá¹ƒ, noâ€™â€™ ti, daá¹-á¹-humÄ• bÄ• dhapaccay

``jiá¹‡á¹‡o noâ€™â€™ tÄ• yusaá¹…khÄ• ra-jÄ• nanatthaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2794> á¹• 21 naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi bhikkhuno.

daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vÄ• pana sotuá¹ƒ vÄ• , gacchato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2795> á¹• 21 daá¹-á¹-humantamaso mora-naccampi ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sotumantamaso danta-gÄ«tampi ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2796> á¹• 21 naccantassa \Ne 237/ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, naccÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattantarÄ• rÄ• me, á¹-hatvÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti passati ||

<2797> á¹• 21 ``passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• , gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ

vihÄ• rato vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , gacchato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2798> á¹• 21 Ä• pattantovihÄ• repi, uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• na gacchato.

á¹-hatvÄ• gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• , passatopi ca vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ ||

<2799> á¹• 21 kesÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• na dhÄ• reyyÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyyassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

dvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• dumÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• , tato uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2800> á¹• 21 nakhe nÄ• sikalomÄ• ni, dÄ«ghÄ• ni na tu dhÄ• raye.

na ca vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

<2801> á¹• 21 kappÄ• peyya visuá¹ƒ massuá¹ƒ, dÄ• á¹-hikaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapeyya yo.

saá¹ƒharÄ• peyya vÄ• lomaá¹ƒ, sambÄ• dhe tassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2802> á¹• 21 chindato \Be 269/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kese kattarikÄ• ya vÄ• .

agilÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±ena, chindÄ• pentassa vÄ• tathÄ• ||

<2803> á¹• 21 chindato attano aá¹…ga-jÄ• taá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

sesaá¹…gachedane atta-vadhe Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2804> á¹• 21 ahikÄ«á¹-Ä• didaá¹-á¹-hassa, tÄ• disÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• .

na doso chindato aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, mocentassa ca lohitaá¹ƒ ||

<2805> á¹• 21 aparissÄ• vano maggaá¹ƒ, sace gacchati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

yÄ• camÄ• nassa vÄ• magge, tathevÄ• dadatopi taá¹ƒ ||

<2806> á¹• 21 na bhuÃ±je na pive naggo, na khÄ• de na ca sÄ• yaye.

na dade na ca gaá¹‡heyya, na gaccheyyapi aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ ||

<2807> á¹• 21 vanditabbaá¹ƒ na naggena, vandÄ• petabbameva vÄ• .

parikammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na naggena ca kÄ• raye ||

<2808> á¹• 21 parikamme paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«, tisso jantÄ• gharÄ• dikÄ• .

vuttÄ• , vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«, sabbattha pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2809> á¹• 21 yattha katthaci peá¸·Ä• yaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ekato bhuÃ±jato hoti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• jane ||

<2810> á¹• 21 ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• \Ne 238/ eka-ttharaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• nipajjare.

ekamaÃ±cepi vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2811> á¹• 21 na nisÄ«deyya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i-pallatthikamupÄ• gato.

kiÃ±ci kÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ na kÄ«á¸·eyya, palitaá¹ƒ na ca gÄ• haye ||

<2812> á¹• 21 bhamukÄ• ya nalÄ• á¹-e vÄ• , dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• yapi uggataá¹ƒ.

tÄ• disaá¹ƒ palitaá¹ƒ caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, gÄ• hÄ• petumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2813> á¹• 21 agilÄ• no sace bhikkhu, chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

attano cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, guttatthaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2814> á¹• 21 hatthisoá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Be 270/ catukkaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vasanaá¹ƒ macchavÄ• á¸·a

velliyaá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±ca, nivÄ• sentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2815> á¹• 21 gahipÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, pÄ• rupantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

nivÄ• sane pÄ• rupane, parimaá¹‡á¸• alatÄ• matÄ• ||

<2816> á¹• 21 lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ na vÄ• ceyya, na ca taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡e.

na tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• vÄ• , vÄ• cetabbÄ• va bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2817> á¹• 21 na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ«.

na cÄ• limpeyya dÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na ca laÃ±je mukhampi ca ||

<2818> á¹• 21 na vahe ubhatokÄ• jaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atantarakÄ• jakaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«sakkhandhakaá¹-olamba-bhÄ• re doso na vijjati ||

<2819> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, pacchimaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gulÄ• .

khÄ• dato dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2820> á¹• 21 rukkhaá¹ƒ nevÄ• bhirÅ«heyya, kicce satipi porisaá¹ƒ.

Ä• padÄ• su yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• bhirÅ«hituá¹ƒ ||

<2821> á¹• 21 lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca khÄ• deyya, sace nÄ• kallako siyÄ• .

nÄ• ropetabbakaá¹ƒ buddha-vacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pana ||

<2822> á¹• 21 khipitena ca vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, gihinÄ• puna.

``jÄ«vathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttena, ``ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2823> á¹• 21 sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• koá¹-entassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sayane pupphasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡e, na vaá¹-á¹-ati nipajjituá¹ƒ ||

<2824> á¹• 21 khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ne 239/ na gaá¹‡heyya, sace nhÄ• pitapubbako.

na ca dhÄ• raá¹‡iyÄ• uá¹‡hÄ«, sabbÄ• bÄ• hiralomikÄ• ||

<2825> á¹• 21 aá¹…garÄ• gaá¹ƒ karontassa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

akÄ• yabandhanassÄ• pi, gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisatopi ca ||

<2826> á¹• 21 lohajaá¹ƒ \Be 271/ dÄ• rujaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, kappiyaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ• satthaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca, katakaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakakathÄ• .

senÄ• sanakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2827> á¹• 21 Ä• sandiko atikkanta-pamÄ• á¹‡opi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tathÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gapÄ«á¹-hampi, sattaá¹…gampi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2828> á¹• 21 tÅ«lonaddhÄ• ghareyeva, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ.

sÄ«sapÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±ca, agilÄ• nassa vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2829> á¹• 21 santharitvÄ• gilÄ• nassa, upadhÄ• nÄ• ni tattha ca.

paccattharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , nipajjantassa vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2830> á¹• 21 tiriyaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ, hoti bimbohanaá¹ƒ mitaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«ghato ca diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• , dvihatthanti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ ||

<2831> á¹• 21 pÅ«ritÄ• coá¸·apaá¹‡á¹‡uá¹‡á¹‡a-tiá¹‡avÄ• kehi paÃ±cahi.

bhisiyo bhÄ• sitÄ• paÃ±ca, tÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• ||

<2832> á¹• 21 bhisitÅ«lÄ• ni paÃ±ceva, tathÄ• tÅ«lÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi.

lomÄ• ni migapakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ, gabbhÄ• bimbohanassime ||

<2833> á¹• 21 manussalomaá¹ƒ lomesu, pupphesu bakulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

suddhaá¹ƒ tamÄ• lapattaÃ±ca, paá¹‡á¹‡esu na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2834> á¹• 21 uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaÃ±ca tÅ«laá¹ƒ.

mahesinÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhisiyaá¹ƒ pavuttaá¹ƒ.

masÅ«rake \Ne 240/ taá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ||

<2835> á¹• 21 yadetaá¹ƒ \Be 272/ tividhaá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ, bhisiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ.

missaá¹ƒ tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ tu, sabbattha pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2836> á¹• 21 rÅ«paá¹ƒ tu purisitthÄ«naá¹ƒ, tiracchÄ• nagatassa vÄ• .

kÄ• rentassa karoto vÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2837> á¹• 21 jÄ• takaá¹ƒ pana vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• , kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ parehi vÄ• .

mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2838> á¹• 21 samÄ• nÄ• saniko nÄ• ma, dvÄ«hi vassehi yo pana.

vuá¸• á¸• ho vÄ• daharo vÄ• pi, vassenekena vÄ• pana ||

<2839> á¹• 21 samÄ• navasse vattabbaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ca nÄ• midha vijjati.

sattavassativassehi, paÃ±cavasso nisÄ«dati ||

<2840> á¹• 21 heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pahoti nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ.

ekamaÃ±cepi pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• , dve nisÄ«danti vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2841> á¹• 21 ubhatobyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pana.

dÄ«ghÄ• sane anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, sabbehipi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ ||

<2842> á¹• 21 purimiko pacchimiko, tathevantaramuttako.

tayo senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• , sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<2843> á¹• 21 pubbÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• pÄ• á¹-ipadassa yÄ• va.

punÄ• ruá¹‡o bhijjati neva tÄ• va.

idaÃ±hi senÄ• sanagÄ• hakassa.

khettanti vassÅ«pagame vadanti ||

<2844> á¹• 21 pÄ• tova gÄ• hite aÃ±Ã±o, bhikkhu senÄ• sane pana.

sace yÄ• cati Ä• gantvÄ• , vattabbo gÄ• hitanti so ||

<2845> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• , gahitaá¹ƒ vassavÄ• sikaá¹ƒ.

antovassepi vibbhanto, labhate tatrajaá¹ƒ sace ||

<2846> á¹• 21 vuá¹-á¹-havasso \Be 273/ sace bhikkhu, kiÃ±ci Ä• vÄ• sihatthato.

gahetvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, datvÄ• tassattano pana ||

<2847> á¹• 21 ``asukasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 241/ kule mayhaá¹ƒ, vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡haâ€™â€™ iccevaá¹ƒ, vatvÄ• gacchati so disaá¹ƒ ||

<2848> á¹• 21 uppabbajati ce tattha, gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, na labbhati.

gahetuá¹ƒ tassa sampattaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2849> á¹• 21 manusse sammukhÄ• tattha, paá¹-icchÄ• peti ce pana.

sabbaá¹ƒ labhati sampattaá¹ƒ, vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<2850> á¹• 21 Ä• rÄ• mo ca vihÄ• ro ca, vatthÅ«ni duvidhassapi.

bhisi bimbohanaá¹ƒ maÃ±ca-pÄ«á¹-hanti tatiyaá¹ƒ pana ||

<2851> á¹• 21 lohakumbhÄ« kaá¹-Ä• haÃ±ca, bhÄ• á¹‡ako lohavÄ• rako.

vÄ• si pharasu kuddÄ• lo, kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« ca nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

<2852> á¹• 21 valli veá¸·u tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, muÃ±japabbajameva ca.

mattikÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ tu yathÄ• ha ca ||

<2853> á¹• 21 ``dvÄ«hi saá¹…gahitÄ• ni dve, tatiyaá¹ƒ catusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

catutthaá¹ƒ navakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• mataá¹ƒ ||

<2854> á¹• 21 iti paÃ±cahi rÄ• sÄ«hi, paÃ±canimmalalocano.

paÃ±cavÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayiâ€™â€™ ||

<2855> á¹• 21 idaÃ±hi pana saá¹…ghassa, santakaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

vissajjento vibhÄ• jento, bhikkhu thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<2856> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tu, saá¹…ghena hi gaá¹‡ena vÄ• .

vissajjitamavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vibhattamavibhÄ• jitaá¹ƒ ||

<2857> á¹• 21 purimesu hi tÄ«svettha, na catthÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

lohakumbhÄ« kaá¹-Ä• ho ca, lohabhÄ• á¹‡akameva ca ||

<2858> á¹• 21 tividhaá¹ƒ \Be 274/ khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, garubhaá¹‡á¸• akamevidaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanako loha-vÄ• rako bhÄ• jiyo mato ||

<2859> á¹• 21 uddhaá¹ƒ pana tato loha-vÄ• rako garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

bhiá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni, garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni honti hi ||

<2860> á¹• 21 bhÄ• jetabbo ayopatto.

tambÄ• yothÄ• lakÄ• pi ca.

dhÅ«manettÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Ne 242/ neva.

bhÄ• jetabbanti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2861> á¹• 21 attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tu kiÃ±cipi.

na puggalikabhogena, bhuÃ±jitabbaÃ±hi bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2862> á¹• 21 kaá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akalohÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhÄ• janÄ• nipi sabbaso.

na puggalikabhogena, vaá¹-á¹-anti paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ||

<2863> á¹• 21 tipubhaá¹‡á¸• epi eseva, nayo Ã±eyyo vibhÄ• vinÄ• .

na doso saá¹…ghike atthi, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ santakesu vÄ• ||

<2864> á¹• 21 khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asambhÅ«taá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ taá¹-á¹-akÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanato uddhaá¹ƒ, ghaá¹-ako garubhaá¹‡á¸• ako ||

<2865> á¹• 21 siá¹…gisajjhumayaá¹ƒ hÄ• ra-kÅ«á¹-ajaá¹ƒ phalikubbhavaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• janÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-anti, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ santakÄ• nipi ||

<2866> á¹• 21 vÄ• si bhÄ• janiyÄ• khuddÄ• , garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mahattarÄ«.

tathÄ• pharasu vejjÄ• naá¹ƒ, sirÄ• vedhanakampi ca ||

<2867> á¹• 21 kuá¹-hÄ• ri vÄ• si kuddÄ• lo, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

sikharampi ca teneva, gahitanti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

<2868> á¹• 21 caturassamukhaá¹ƒ doá¹‡i-mukhaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kampi tattha ca.

sadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

<2869> á¹• 21 muá¹-á¹-hikamadhikaraá¹‡Ä« \Be 275/, saá¹‡á¸• Ä• so vÄ• tulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

kiÃ±ci saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ ce, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<2870> á¹• 21 nhÄ• pitassa ca saá¹‡á¸• Ä• so, kattarÄ« ca mahattarÄ«.

mahÄ• pipphalakaá¹ƒ tunna-kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<2871> á¹• 21 valli saá¹…ghassa dinnÄ• vÄ• , tatthajÄ• tÄ• pi rakkhitÄ• .

aá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi, garu vettalatÄ• dikÄ• ||

<2872> á¹• 21 suttavÄ• kÄ• dinibbattÄ• , rajjukÄ• yottakÄ• ni vÄ• .

saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• le tu, gacchanti garubhaá¹‡á¸• ataá¹ƒ ||

<2873> á¹• 21 nÄ• á¸·ikerassa hÄ«re vÄ• , vÄ• ke vÄ• pana kenaci.

vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• hi katÄ• eka-vaá¹-á¹-Ä• pi garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<2874> á¹• 21 veá¸·u \Ne 243/ saá¹…ghassa dinno vÄ• , rakkhito tatthajÄ• tako.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• yato sÅ«ci-daá¹‡á¸• amatto garuá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<2875> á¹• 21 chattadaá¹‡á¸• asalÄ• kÄ• yo, daá¹‡á¸• o kattarayaá¹-á¹-hipi.

pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakÄ• tela-nÄ• á¸·Ä« bhÄ• janiyÄ• ime ||

<2876> á¹• 21 muÃ±jÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, muá¹-á¹-himattaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimekampi, dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ ||

<2877> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡opi, garukaá¹ƒ rittapotthako.

mattikÄ• pakatÄ« vÄ• pi, paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sudhÄ• pi vÄ• ||

<2878> á¹• 21 silesÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kiÃ±ci, dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• lapakkapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tu, garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2879> á¹• 21 valliveá¸·Ä• dikaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, arakkhitamagopitaá¹ƒ.

garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na hoteva, gahetabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ||

<2880> á¹• 21 rakkhitaá¹ƒ gopitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, gahetabbaá¹ƒ tu gaá¹‡hatÄ• .

samakaá¹ƒ atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• , datvÄ• phÄ• tikameva vÄ• ||

<2881> á¹• 21 aÃ±janaá¹ƒ \Be 276/ haritÄ• laÃ±ca, tathÄ• hiá¹…gu manosilÄ• .

bhÄ• jetabbanti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±unÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<2882> á¹• 21 dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• epi yo koci, sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡ako.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• yato dÄ• ru-bhaá¹‡á¸• ako garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<2883> á¹• 21 __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ tu, vibhajitvÄ• va dassitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• sandikopi sattaá¹…go, bhaddapÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• ||

<2884> á¹• 21 pÄ«á¹-hameá¸·akapÄ• daÃ±ca, tathÄ• maá¹‡á¸• akavaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

kocchaá¹ƒ palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca, dhovane phalakampi ca ||

<2885> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• muggaro ceva, vatthaghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaro.

ambaá¹‡ampi ca maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• , nÄ• vÄ• rajanadoá¹‡ikÄ• ||

<2886> á¹• 21 uá¸·uá¹…kopi samuggopi, karaá¹‡á¸• ampi kaá¹-acchupi.

evamÄ• di tu sabbampi, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<2887> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ geha-sambhÄ• raá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• jiyaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ, akappiyamabhÄ• jiyaá¹ƒ ||

<2888> á¹• 21 eá¸·acammaá¹ƒ \Ne 244/ garuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathevodukkhalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

pesakÄ• rÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca, kasibhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ ||

<2889> á¹• 21 tathevÄ• dhÄ• rako patta-pidhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

bÄ«janÄ« pacchi caá¹…koá¹-aá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• sammuÃ±janÄ« garu ||

<2890> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yo koci kaá¹-asÄ• rako.

cakkayuttakayÄ• naÃ±ca, sabbampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ||

<2891> á¹• 21 chattaÃ±ca muá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒtumbabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• hanÄ• raá¹‡Ä«dhamma-karaá¹‡Ä• di lahuá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ||

<2892> á¹• 21 hatthidanto visÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca, yathÄ• gatamatacchitaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bhÄ• janÄ«yamaniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

<2893> á¹• 21 niá¹-á¹-hito \Be 277/ tacchito vÄ• pi, vidho hiá¹…gukaraá¹‡á¸• ako.

aÃ±janÄ« ca salÄ• kÄ• yo, bhÄ• janÄ« udapuÃ±chanÄ« ||

<2894> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒ kulÄ• labhaá¹‡á¸• ampi, paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pana.

pattaá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• haÃ±ca, dhÅ«madÄ• naá¹ƒ kapallikÄ• ||

<2895> á¹• 21 thÅ«pikÄ• dÄ«parukkho ca, cayanacchadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• .

saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana sabbampi, garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2896> á¹• 21 patto kaÃ±canako ceva, thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• pi ca.

ghaá¹-ako lohabhaá¹‡á¸• epi, kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• pi ca bhÄ• jiyÄ• ||

<2897> á¹• 21 garunÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca, thÄ• varena ca thÄ• varaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghassa parivattetvÄ• , gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2898> á¹• 21 adhotena ca pÄ• dena, nakkame sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

allapÄ• dena vÄ• bhikkhu, tatheva saupÄ• hano ||

<2899> á¹• 21 bhÅ«miyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hubhantassa, parikammakatÄ• ya vÄ• .

parikammakataá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ, apassentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2900> á¹• 21 parikammakataá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

attano santakeneva, pattharitvÄ• na kenaci ||

<2901> á¹• 21 nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, sahasÄ• , tassa niddÄ• yato yadi.

sarÄ«rÄ• vayavo koci, maÃ±caá¹ƒ phusati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2902> á¹• 21 lomesu \Ne 245/ pana lomÄ• naá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡anÄ• yeva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

talena hatthapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atakkamituá¹ƒ pana ||

<2903> á¹• 21 sahassagghanako koci, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to sacÄ«varo.

patto avassikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, likhitvÄ• á¹-hapitopi ca ||

<2904> á¹• 21 tÄ• diso piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tova, saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• namaccaye.

uppanno saá¹-á¹-hivassassa, á¹-hitikÄ• ya dade budho ||

<2905> á¹• 21 uddesabhattaá¹ƒ \Be 278/ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• , jÄ• to ce sÄ• maá¹‡erako.

gahetuá¹ƒ labhati taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ||

<2906> á¹• 21 sampuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«savasso yo, sve uddesaá¹ƒ labhissati.

ajja so upasampanno, atÄ«tÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2907> á¹• 21 sace pana salÄ• kÄ• tu, laddhÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na taá¹ƒdine.

laddhaá¹ƒ, punadine tassa, gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<2908> á¹• 21 uttaruttaribhaá¹…gassa, bhattassekacarassa hi.

visuÃ±hi á¹-hitikÄ• katvÄ• , dÄ• tabbÄ• tu salÄ• kikÄ• ||

<2909> á¹• 21 bhattameva sace laddhaá¹ƒ, na panuttaribhaá¹…gakaá¹ƒ.

laddhamuttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na laddhaá¹ƒ bhattameva vÄ• ||

<2910> á¹• 21 yena yena hi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tu, na laddhaá¹ƒ, tassa tassa ca.

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ punadine cÄ• pi, gÄ• hetabbanti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2911> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghuddesÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sattavidhampi ca.

Ä• gantukÄ• dibhattaÃ±ca, catubbidhamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<2912> á¹• 21 vihÄ• ravÄ• rabhattaÃ±ca, niccaÃ±ca kuá¹-ibhattakaá¹ƒ.

pannarasavidhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sabbamevidha ||

<2913> á¹• 21 pÄ• á¸·imaá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva, oloketvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghike paccaye sammÄ• , vibhajeyya vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

senÄ• sanakkhandhakakathÄ• .

vattakkhandhakakathÄ•

<2914> á¹• 21 Ä• gantukÄ• vÄ• sikapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rÄ«-.

senÄ• sanÄ• raÃ±Ã±anumodanÄ• su \Ne 246/.

vattÄ• ni bhatte gamikassa jantÄ• -.

ghare tathÄ• vaccakuá¹-ippavese ||

<2915> á¹• 21 Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yakasissasaddhi- \Be 279/.

vihÄ• rivattÄ• nipi sabbasova.

vattÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni catuddaseva.

visuddhacittena vinÄ• yakena ||

<2916> á¹• 21 Ä• gantukena Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, pavisantena bhikkhunÄ• .

chattaá¹ƒ panÄ• panetabbaá¹ƒ, muÃ±citabbÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• ||

<2917> á¹• 21 oguá¹‡á¹-hanaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ«se cÄ«varameva vÄ• .

na hi tena ca dhotabbÄ• , pÄ• dÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• rinÄ• ||

<2918> á¹• 21 vanditabbÄ• va pucchitvÄ• , vihÄ• re vuá¸• á¸• habhikkhuno.

kÄ• le senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tena, pucchitabbaÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ• ||

<2919> á¹• 21 vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca passÄ• va-á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yameva ca.

paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha-katikaá¹ƒ gocarÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<2920> á¹• 21 vuá¸• á¸• hamÄ• gantukaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , bhikkhunÄ• vÄ• sikenapi.

pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• na cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<2921> á¹• 21 Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, tassa pÄ• dodakampi ca.

upanikkhipitabbaÃ±ca, pucchitabbaÃ±ca vÄ• rinÄ• ||

<2922> á¹• 21 vandeyyo paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, tassa senÄ• sanampi ca.

ajjhÄ• vutthamavutthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , gocarÄ• gocarampi ca ||

<2923> á¹• 21 vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca passÄ• va-á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sekkhakulÄ• ni ca.

pavese nikkhame kÄ• lo, vattabbo pÄ• niyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<2924> á¹• 21 sace so navako hoti.

Ä• gatÄ• gantuko yathÄ• .

nisinneneva \Ne 247/ tenassa.

sabbamÄ• vÄ• sibhikkhunÄ• ||

<2925> á¹• 21 ``atra \Be 280/ pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapehÄ«ti, nisÄ«dÄ• hÄ«damÄ• sanaá¹ƒâ€™â€

iccevaá¹ƒ pana vattabbaá¹ƒ, deyyaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanampi ca ||

<2926> á¹• 21 dÄ• rumattikabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, gantukÄ• mena bhikkhunÄ• .

gantabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• , thaketvÄ• vasathampi ca ||

<2927> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ• sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

pucchitabbe asantepi, gopetvÄ• vÄ• pi sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ||

<2928> á¹• 21 sahasÄ• pavise nÄ• pi, sahasÄ• na ca nikkhame.

nÄ• tidÅ«re naccÄ• sanne, á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rinÄ• ||

<2929> á¹• 21 vÄ• mahatthena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, uccÄ• retvÄ• tha bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡ena paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• , bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<2930> á¹• 21 sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• ti, sallakkheyya muhuttakaá¹ƒ.

olokeyyantarÄ• bhikkhu, na bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ ||

<2931> á¹• 21 pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• di panÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ• raÃ±Ã±akenapi.

nakkhattaá¹ƒ tena yogo ca, jÄ• nitabbÄ• disÄ• pi ca ||

<2932> á¹• 21 vaccapassÄ• vatitthÄ• ni, bhavanti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• .

karontassa yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2933> á¹• 21 sahasÄ• ubbhajitvÄ• vÄ• , na ca vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ vise.

ukkÄ• sitvÄ• bahi á¹-hatvÄ• , pavise saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pana ||

<2934> á¹• 21 vaccaá¹ƒ na nitthunantena, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• .

khÄ• dato dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , karoto hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2935> á¹• 21 vaccaá¹ƒ pana na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bahiddhÄ• vaccadoá¹‡iyÄ• .

passÄ• vopi na kÄ• tabbo, bahi passÄ• vadoá¹‡iyÄ• ||

<2936> á¹• 21 kharena nÄ• valekheyya, na kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaccakÅ«pake.

chaá¸• á¸• eyya na ca pÄ• teyya, kheá¸·aá¹ƒ passÄ• vadoá¹‡iyÄ• ||

<2937> á¹• 21 pÄ• dukÄ• su \Be 281/ á¹-hitoyeva, ubbhajeyya vicakkhaá¹‡o.

paá¹-icchÄ• deyya tattheva, á¹-hatvÄ• nikkhamane pana ||

<2938> á¹• 21 nÄ• cameyya \Ne 248/ sace vaccaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• yo salile sati.

tassa dukkaá¹-amuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, muninÄ• mohanÄ• sinÄ• ||

<2939> á¹• 21 sasaddaá¹ƒ nÄ• cametabbaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• capu capÅ«ti ca.

Ä• camitvÄ• sarÄ• vepi, sesetabbaá¹ƒ na tÅ«dakaá¹ƒ ||

<2940> á¹• 21 Å«hatampi adhovitvÄ• , nikkhamantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

uklÄ• pÄ• pi sace honti, sodhetabbaá¹ƒ asesato ||

<2941> á¹• 21 avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-hena, pÅ«ro ce pÄ«á¹-haro pana.

chaá¸• á¸• eyya kumbhi rittÄ• ce, kumbhiá¹ƒ pÅ«reyya vÄ• rinÄ• ||

<2942> á¹• 21 anajjhiá¹-á¹-ho hi vuá¸• á¸• hena, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na uddise.

dhammaá¹ƒ na ca bhaá¹‡e, paÃ±haá¹ƒ, na puccheyya na vissaje ||

<2943> á¹• 21 Ä• pucchitvÄ• kathentassa, vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• game.

puna Ä• pucchane kiccaá¹ƒ, natthÄ«ti paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<2944> á¹• 21 vuá¸• á¸• henekavihÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, saddhiá¹ƒ viharatÄ• pana.

anÄ• pucchÄ• hi sajjhÄ• yo, na kÄ• tabbo kadÄ• cipi ||

<2945> á¹• 21 uddesopi na kÄ• tabbo, paripucchÄ• ya kÄ• kathÄ• .

na ca dhammo kathetabbo, bhikkhunÄ• dhammacakkhunÄ• ||

<2946> á¹• 21 na dÄ«po vijjhÄ• petabbo, kÄ• tabbo vÄ• na ceva so.

vÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni, thakeyya vivareyya no ||

<2947> á¹• 21 caá¹…kame caá¹…kamanto ca, vuá¸• á¸• hato parivattaye.

tampi cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡ena, kÄ• yena na ca ghaá¹-á¹-aye ||

<2948> á¹• 21 purato neva therÄ• naá¹ƒ, nhÄ• yeyya na panÅ«pari.

uttaraá¹ƒ otarantÄ• naá¹ƒ, dade maggaá¹ƒ, na ghaá¹-á¹-aye ||

<2949> á¹• 21 vattaá¹ƒ \Be 282/ aparipÅ«rento, na sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«rati.

asuddhasÄ«lo duppaÃ±Ã±o, cittekaggaá¹ƒ na vindati ||

<2950> á¹• 21 vikkhittacittonekaggo, saddhammaá¹ƒ na ca passati.

apassamÄ• no saddhammaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• na parimuccati ||

<2951> á¹• 21 tasmÄ• hi vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«reyya, jinaputto vicakkhaá¹‡o.

ovÄ• daá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, katvÄ• nibbÄ• namehiti ||

vattakkhandhakakathÄ• .

bhikkhunikkhandhakakathÄ•

<2952> á¹• 21 kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 249/ Å«ruá¹ƒ thanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, vivaritvÄ• na bhikkhunÄ«.

attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhikkhussa na ca dassaye ||

<2953> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ• saha yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, sampayojentiyÄ• pi ca.

tato bhÄ• santiyÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2954> á¹• 21 na ca bhikkhuniyÄ• dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• reyya kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

teneva kÄ• yabandhena, thanapaá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• pana ||

<2955> á¹• 21 vilÄ«vena ca paá¹-á¹-ena, cammapaá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• tathÄ• .

dussapaá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• dussa-veá¹‡iyÄ• dussavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• ||

<2956> á¹• 21 na phÄ• sukÄ• nametabbÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu namentiyÄ• .

na ghaá¹ƒsÄ• peyya samaá¹‡Ä«, jaghanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dinÄ• ||

<2957> á¹• 21 hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthakocchaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• mukhamÅ«rukaá¹ƒ.

koá¹-á¹-Ä• peti sace tassÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2958> á¹• 21 na mukhaá¹ƒ limpitabbaá¹ƒ tu, na cuá¹‡á¹‡etabbameva ca.

manosilÄ• ya vÄ• patti, mukhaá¹ƒ laÃ±jantiyÄ• siyÄ• ||

<2959> á¹• 21 aá¹…garÄ• go \Be 283/ na kÄ• tabbo, mukharÄ• gopi vÄ• tathÄ• .

avaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na ca kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ visesakaá¹ƒ ||

<2960> á¹• 21 olokanakato rÄ• gÄ• , oloketuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na ca sÄ• loke, sanaccaá¹ƒ na ca kÄ• raye ||

<2961> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• .

suraá¹ƒ vÄ• pana maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vikkiá¹‡antiyÄ• ||

<2962> á¹• 21 vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ vÄ• pi vaá¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• , payojetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tirÄ«á¹-aá¹ƒ kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, yadi dhÄ• reti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2963> á¹• 21 dÄ• so vÄ• pana dÄ• sÄ« vÄ• , tathÄ• kammakaropi vÄ• .

na cevupaá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, tiracchÄ• nagatopi vÄ• ||

<2964> á¹• 21 na ca bhikkhuniyÄ• sabba-nÄ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, na dhÄ• reyya, sabbaá¹ƒ namatakampi ca ||

<2965> á¹• 21 paá¹-icchannÄ• paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ \Ne 250/, chinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• cchinnameva vÄ

purisabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, oloketuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2966> á¹• 21 dÅ«ratova ca passitvÄ• , bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• pana.

maggo tassa padÄ• tabbo, okkamitvÄ• na dÅ«rato ||

<2967> á¹• 21 bhikkhuá¹ƒ pana ca passitvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• .

nÄ«haritvÄ• tamukkujjaá¹ƒ, dassetabbaá¹ƒ tu bhikkhuno ||

<2968> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvellikaÃ±ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• , dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ.

utukÄ• le anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, utunÄ«naá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

<2969> á¹• 21 itthiposayutaá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ, hatthavaá¹-á¹-akameva vÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kÄ« ca gilÄ• nÄ• ya, vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• bhirÅ«hituá¹ƒ ||

<2970> á¹• 21 garudhamme á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• pi, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ tu carantiyÄ• .

sammannitvÄ• padÄ• tabbÄ• , dutiyÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ||

<2971> á¹• 21 yassÄ• pabbajjakÄ• le tu, gabbho vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti itthiyÄ• .

putto yadi ca tassÄ• pi, dÄ• tabbÄ• dutiyÄ• tathÄ• ||

<2972> á¹• 21 mÄ• tÄ• \Be 284/ labhati pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ, bhojetuá¹ƒ puttamattano.

maá¹‡á¸• etumpi ure katvÄ• , setuá¹ƒ labhati sÄ• pana ||

<2973> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• sahaseyyaá¹ƒ tu, tasmiá¹ƒ dutiyikÄ• ya hi.

purisesu yathÄ• Ã±Ã±esu, vattitabbaá¹ƒ tatheva ca ||

<2974> á¹• 21 vibbhameneva sÄ• hoti, yasmÄ• idha abhikkhunÄ«.

tasmÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhÄ• -paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

<2975> á¹• 21 vibbhantÄ• ya yathÄ• tassÄ• , puna natthÅ«pasampadÄ• .

gatÄ• ya titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• natthÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<2976> á¹• 21 chedanaá¹ƒ nakhakesÄ• naá¹ƒ, purisehi ca vandanaá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡assa parikammampi, sÄ• dituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2977> á¹• 21 na vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• vacco, kÄ• tabbo yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi vivaá¹-e uddhaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchannepi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2978> á¹• 21 na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati sabbattha, pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ.

gilÄ• nÄ• yaá¸• á¸• hapallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

<2979> á¹• 21 na \Ne 251/ ca bhikkhuniyÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, vatthabbaá¹ƒ tu kathaÃ±cana.

atitthe naratitthe vÄ• , nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<2980> á¹• 21 samaá¹‡Ä« gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• ca vÄ• sitamattiyÄ• .

nhÄ• yeyya paá¹-isote vÄ• , tassÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2981> á¹• 21 ``tvaá¹ƒyeva paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti, paribhogatthamattano.

dinnaá¹ƒ abhutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa, dentiyÄ• pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<2982> á¹• 21 sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• , bhikkhÅ«hi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ.

asantenupasampanne, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

bhikkhunikkhandhakakathÄ• .

iti vinayavinicchaye khandhakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catubbidhakammakathÄ•

<2983> á¹• 21 cattÄ• rimÄ• ni \Be 285/ kammÄ• ni, apalokanasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ.

Ã±atti Ã±attidutiyaÃ±ca, kammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakaá¹ƒ ||

<2984> á¹• 21 apalokanakammaá¹ƒ tu, paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ satta gacchati ||

<2985> á¹• 21 tathÄ• Ã±atticatutthampi, satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

nissÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca osÄ• ro, bhaá¹‡á¸• ukaá¹ƒ brahmadaá¹‡á¸• ako ||

<2986> á¹• 21 __apalokanakamma_Ã±hi, kammalakkhaá¹‡apaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca osÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ samaá¹‡uddesato vade ||

<2987> á¹• 21 __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukaá¹ƒ_ pabbajantena, channena __brahmadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ_.

aÃ±Ã±assapi ca kÄ• tabbo, tathÄ• rÅ«passa bhikkhuno ||

<2988> á¹• 21 sabbo sannipatitvÄ• na, Ä• pucchitvÄ• na sabbaso.

cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho yaá¹ƒ deti tassa hi ||

<2989> á¹• 21 tikkhattuá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• pana.

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, hoti taá¹ƒ __kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ ||

<2990> á¹• 21 nissÄ• raá¹‡amathosÄ• ro \Ne 252/, uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sammuti ceva dÄ• naÃ±ca, paá¹-iggÄ• ho ca sattamo ||

<2991> á¹• 21 paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanatÄ• ceva, aá¹-á¹-hamÄ« parikittitÄ• .

kammassa lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti, nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ã±attiyÄ• ||

<2992> á¹• 21 vinicchaye asampatte, therassÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±uno.

tassa nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• , yÄ• sÄ• __nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti hi ||

<2993> á¹• 21 upasampadÄ• pekkhassa, Ä• gaccho__sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti sÄ• .

__uposatha_vasenÄ• pi, __pavÄ• raá¹‡a_vasenapi ||

<2994> á¹• 21 Ã±attiyÄ• \Be 286/ á¹-hapitattÄ• hi, Ã±attikammÄ• nime duve.

``upasampadÄ• pekkhaÃ±hi, anusÄ• seyyahaâ€™â€™ nti ca ||

<2995> á¹• 21 ``itthannÄ• mamahaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, puccheyyaá¹ƒ vinayaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

evamÄ• dipavattÄ• hi, edisÄ• Ã±atti __sammuti_ ||

<2996> á¹• 21 nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, dÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vucc

Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• ho, __ ``paá¹-iggÄ• hoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati ||

<2997> á¹• 21 __paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanatÄ• _ nÄ• ma, pavÄ• rukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• matÄ• .

``imaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , kÄ• le pavÄ• rayÄ• miâ€™â€™ ti ||

<2998> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake sabba-paá¹-hamÄ• Ã±atti cetarÄ• .

__kammalakkhaá¹‡a_metanti, nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ã±attiyÄ• ||

<2999> á¹• 21 Ã±attidutiyakammampi, satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

nissÄ• raá¹‡amathosÄ• raá¹ƒ, sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• nameva ca ||

<3000> á¹• 21 uddhÄ• raá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ kamma-lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana sattamaá¹ƒ.

pattanikkujjanÄ• dÄ« tu, __nissÄ• rosÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ matÄ• ||

<3001> á¹• 21 __sammuti_ nÄ• ma sÄ«mÄ• di, sÄ• paÃ±cadasadhÄ• matÄ• .

__dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kathinavatthassa, __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ matakavÄ• saso ||

<3002> á¹• 21 kathinassantarubbhÄ• ro, __ ``ubbhÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti pavuccati.

__desanÄ• _ kuá¹-ivatthussa, vihÄ• rassa ca vatthuno ||

<3003> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakamme ca, mohÄ• ropanatÄ• disu.

kammavÄ• cÄ• vasenettha, __kammalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• _ matÄ• ||

<3004> á¹• 21 iti \Ne 253/ Ã±attidutiyassa, ime satta pakÄ• sitÄ• .

tathÄ• Ã±atticatutthampi, satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati ||

<3005> á¹• 21 nissÄ• raá¹‡amathosÄ• raá¹ƒ, sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• naniggahaá¹ƒ.

samanubhÄ• sanaÃ±ceva, sattamaá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<3006> á¹• 21 sattannaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, kammÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _tha passaddhi, tesaá¹ƒ __osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ matÄ• ||

<3007> á¹• 21 ovÄ• do \Be 287/ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu, __sammutÄ«_ti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

mÄ• nattaparivÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati ||

<3008> á¹• 21 puna mÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkasso, __ ``niggahoâ€™â€™ _ti pavuccati.

ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha yÄ• vatatÄ«yakÄ• ||

<3009> á¹• 21 ariá¹-á¹-ho caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« ca, ekÄ• dasa bhavantime.

imesaá¹ƒ tu vasÄ• Ã±eyyÄ• , dasekÄ• __samanubhÄ• sanÄ• _ ||

<3010> á¹• 21 upasampadakammaÃ±ca, kammamabbhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthe tu, sattamaá¹ƒ __kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ ||

<3011> á¹• 21 apalokanakammaÃ±cÄ• -paloketvÄ• va kÄ• raye.

Ã±attiyÄ• dutiyenÄ• pi, catutthena na kÄ• raye ||

<3012> á¹• 21 Ã±attidutiyakammÄ• ni, lahukÄ• natthi kÄ• nici.

kÄ• tabbÄ• napaloketvÄ• , sabbÄ• sammutiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<3013> á¹• 21 sesÄ• ni apaloketvÄ• , kÄ• tuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yathÄ• vuttanayeneva, tena teneva kÄ• raye ||

catubbidhakammakathÄ• .

kammavipattikathÄ•

<3014> á¹• 21 vatthuto Ã±attito ceva, anussÄ• vanasÄ«mato.

parisatoti paÃ±ceva, kammadosÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3015> á¹• 21 sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ \Ne 254/ yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ karoti asammukhÄ• .

kammaá¹ƒ vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, adhammanti pavuccati ||

<3016> á¹• 21 asammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-heva ca bhavanti hi.

pattanikkujjanaÃ±ceva, pattassukkujjanampi ca ||

<3017> á¹• 21 pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaÃ±ca \Be 288/, sekkhaummattasammuti.

avandiyo tathÄ• brahma-daá¹‡á¸• o dÅ«tÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<3018> á¹• 21 imÄ• naá¹-á¹-ha á¹-hapetvÄ• na, sesÄ• ni pana sabbaso.

__sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, _ kammÄ• ni sugatobravi ||

<3019> á¹• 21 Ã±attito pana paÃ±ceva, vipajjananayÄ• matÄ• .

na parÄ• masati vatthuÃ±ca, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ puggalameva vÄ• ||

<3020> á¹• 21 na parÄ• masati Ã±attiá¹ƒ vÄ• , pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti vÄ• .

paÃ±cahetehi kammÄ• ni, Ã±attitova vipajjare ||

<3021> á¹• 21 anussÄ• vanato paÃ±ca, kammadosÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• .

na parÄ• masati vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• , saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ puggalameva vÄ• ||

<3022> á¹• 21 hÄ• peti sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, sÄ• vetasamayepi vÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ pana vipajjanti, anussÄ• vanatopi ca ||

<3023> á¹• 21 ekÄ• dasahi sÄ«mÄ• hi, sÄ«mato kammadosatÄ• .

vuttÄ• uposathe tÄ• va, khandhake sabbaso mayÄ• ||

<3024> á¹• 21 catuvaggena kÄ• tabbe, kammappattÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• .

chando ca na panÄ• nÄ«to, paá¹-ikkosanti sammukhÄ• ||

<3025> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ tivaá¹…giko doso, parisÄ• ya vasÄ• siyÄ• .

Ä• gatÄ• kammapattÄ• ca, chando ca na panÄ• gato ||

<3026> á¹• 21 sammukhÄ• paá¹-isedhenti, dutiye catuvaggike.

Ä• gatÄ• kammapattÄ• ca, chandopi ca samÄ• haá¹-o ||

<3027> á¹• 21 paá¹-ikkosova etthatthi, tatiye catuvaggike.

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• divaggesu, saá¹…ghesu tividhesupi ||

<3028> á¹• 21 catutthikÄ• \Be 289/ siyuá¹ƒ dosÄ• , dasa dve parisÄ• vasÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasadhÄ• ettha, kammÄ• ni hi vipajjare ||

kammavipattikathÄ• .

sedamocanakathÄ•

ka.

á¹• 21 soá¸·asaparivÄ• rassa \Ne 255/, parivÄ• rassa sÄ• darÄ• .

suá¹‡Ä• tha nipuá¹‡e paÃ±he, gÅ«á¸·hatthe bhaá¹‡ato mama ||

kha.

á¹• 21 divÄ• pajjati no rattiá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒyeva ca no divÄ• .

kathaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto, na gaá¹‡hanto kathaá¹ƒ pana ||

ga.

á¹• 21 chindantassa siyÄ• patti, tathevÄ• chindatopi ca.

chÄ• dentassa tathÄ• patti-na chÄ• dentassa bhikkhuno ||

gha.

á¹• 21 kÄ• cÄ• patti samÄ• patti-lÄ• bhinoyeva bhikkhuno.

asamÄ• pattilÄ• bhissa, kÄ• ca nÄ• massa sÄ• bhave ||

á¹…a.

á¹• 21 garukaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ato saccaá¹ƒ, alikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ato siyuá¹ƒ.

lahuá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa, musÄ• ca bhaá¹‡ato garuá¹ƒ ||

ca.

á¹• 21 pavisanto ca Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati na nikkhamaá¹ƒ.

nikkhamantova Ä• patti, na ceva pavisaá¹ƒ pana.

cha.

á¹• 21 samÄ• diyanto asamÄ• diyanto.

anÄ• diyantopi ca Ä• diyanto.

dento adentopi siyÄ• sadoso.

tathÄ• karontopi ca no karonto ||

ja.

á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati ca dhÄ• rento, adhÄ• rento tatheva ca.

dvinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• sÄ• va, kathaá¹ƒ hoti? bhaá¹‡Ä• hi me ||

jha.

á¹• 21 ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• \Be 290/ itthÄ«, gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti attanÄ• .

gaá¹‡hÄ• peti paraá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca sÄ• ||

Ã±a.

á¹• 21 gÄ• me vÄ• yadi vÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ.

na harantova taá¹ƒ theyyÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhave.

á¹-a.

á¹• 26 á¹• 21 theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako eso, liá¹…gasaá¹ƒvÄ• sathenako.

parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto, tena hoti parÄ• jito ||

á¹-ha.

á¹• 21 nÄ• riá¹ƒ rÅ«pavatiá¹ƒ bhikkhu, rattacitto asaÃ±Ã±ato.

methunaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya katvÄ• pi, na so pÄ• rÄ• jiko kathaá¹ƒ.

á¸• a.

á¹• 21 accharÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ \Ne 256/ nÄ• riá¹ƒ, supinantena passati.

tÄ• ya methunasaá¹ƒyoge, katepi na bhavissati ||

á¸• ha.

á¹• 21 bahiddhÄ• gehato bhikkhu, itthÄ« gabbhantaraá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

chiddaá¹ƒ gehassa nevatthi, kathaá¹ƒ methunato cuto.

á¹‡a.

á¹• 21 antodussakuá¹-iá¹-á¹-hena, mÄ• tugÄ• mena methunaá¹ƒ.

santhatÄ• divaseneva, katvÄ• hoti parÄ• jito ||

ta.

á¹• 21 sutte ca vinayeyeva, khandhake sÄ• nulomike.

sabbattha nipuá¹‡Ä• dhÄ«rÄ• , ime paÃ±he bhaá¹‡anti te ||

tha.

á¹• 21 khandhake parivÄ• re ca, vinaye sÄ• nulomike.

Ä• daro karaá¹‡Ä«yova, paá¹-ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ panicchitÄ• ||

sedamocanakathÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ•

<3029> á¹• 21 chattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bahi anto ca sabbaso.

paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena, sibbituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3030> á¹• 21 chindituá¹ƒ \Be 291/ aá¸• á¸• hacandaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡e makaradantakaá¹

ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , lekhÄ• daá¹‡á¸• e na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3031> á¹• 21 sibbituá¹ƒ ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena, chattaá¹ƒ suttena vaá¹-á¹-ati.

thiratthaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vÄ• vinandhituá¹ƒ ||

<3032> á¹• 21 ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , lekhÄ• vÄ• pana kevalÄ• .

bhinditvÄ• vÄ• pi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• , dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3033> á¹• 21 ahichattakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• abundamhi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ukkiritvÄ• katÄ• lekhÄ• , bandhanatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3034> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi, maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

samaá¹ƒ satapadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sibbituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3035> á¹• 21 pattassa \Ne 257/ pariyante vÄ• , tathÄ• pattamukhepi vÄ• .

veá¹‡iá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, karoto hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<3036> á¹• 21 paá¹-á¹-ampi gaá¹‡á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒvidhiá¹ƒ.

tatthagghiyagadÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, muggarÄ• diá¹ƒ karonti ca ||

<3037> á¹• 21 tattha kakkaá¹-akakkhÄ«ni, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

suttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• tattha, duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<3038> á¹• 21 catukoá¹‡Ä• va vaá¹-á¹-anti, gaá¹‡á¹-hipÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-akÄ• .

kaá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹‡esu suttÄ• ni, ratte chindeyya cÄ«vare ||

<3039> á¹• 21 sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana kiÃ±cipi.

cÄ«vare bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3040> á¹• 21 yo ca pakkhipati bhikkhu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

kaÃ±jipiá¹-á¹-hakhaliallikÄ• disu.

vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hamabhipatthayaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ.

tassa natthi pana mutti dukkaá¹-Ä• ||

<3041> á¹• 21 sÅ«cihatthamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 292/, karaá¹‡e cÄ«varassa ca.

tathÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le ca, dhovanatthaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3042> á¹• 21 rajane pana gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , telaá¹ƒ vÄ• lÄ• khameva vÄ• .

kiÃ±ci pakkhipituá¹ƒ tattha, bhikkhuno na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3043> á¹• 21 saá¹…khena maá¹‡inÄ• vÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±enapi ca kenaci.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na ca ghaá¹-á¹-eyya, ghaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ na doá¹‡iyÄ• ||

<3044> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , nÄ• pi ghaá¹-á¹-eyya muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• .

rattaá¹ƒ pahariituá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, hattheheva ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3045> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡á¹-hike pana lekhÄ• vÄ• , piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kappabinduvikÄ• ro vÄ• , pÄ• á¸·ikaá¹‡á¹‡ikabhedato ||

<3046> á¹• 21 thÄ• lakassa ca pattassa, bahi antopi vÄ• pana.

Ä• raggena katÄ• lekhÄ• , na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati kÄ• cipi ||

<3047> á¹• 21 Ä• ropetvÄ• bhamaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, majjitvÄ• ce pacanti ca.

``maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karissÄ• maâ€™â€™, iti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3048> á¹• 21 pattamaá¹‡á¸• alake \Ne 258/ kiÃ±ci, bhittikammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

na doso koci tatthassa, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ makaradantakaá¹ƒ ||

<3049> á¹• 21 na dhammakaraá¹‡acchatte, lekhÄ• kÄ• cipi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ, lekhaá¹ƒ tu mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ ||

<3050> á¹• 21 suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• , koá¹-á¹-enti ca tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yabandhanasobhatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

<3051> á¹• 21 dasÄ• mukhe daá¸·hatthÄ• ya, dvÄ«su antesu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kamma-cittikampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3052> á¹• 21 akkhÄ«ni tattha dassetvÄ• , koá¹-á¹-ite pana kÄ• kathÄ• .

kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«ni vÄ• tattha, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3053> á¹• 21 ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Be 293/ deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• , makarassa mukhampi vÄ

vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, na vaá¹-á¹-ati dasÄ• mukhe ||

<3054> á¹• 21 ujukaá¹ƒ macchakaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• , maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• pana paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ

khajjÅ«ripattakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, katvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati koá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ ||

<3055> á¹• 21 paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«karantanti, duvidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

rajjukÄ• dussapaá¹-á¹-Ä• di, sabbaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ ||

<3056> á¹• 21 murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca, deá¸• á¸• ubhaÃ±ca kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ.

rajjuyo na ca vaá¹-á¹-anti, purimÄ• dvedasÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<3057> á¹• 21 dasÄ• pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• yabandhane.

ekÄ• dviticatasso vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-anti na tato paraá¹ƒ ||

<3058> á¹• 21 ekarajjumayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, muninÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±ca pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekampi ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3059> á¹• 21 rajjuke ekato katvÄ• , bahÅ« ekÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• .

nirantaraÃ±hi veá¹-hetvÄ• , kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bandhituá¹ƒ ||

<3060> á¹• 21 dantakaá¹-á¹-havisÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hi-lohaveá¸·unaá¸·abbhavÄ• .

jatusaá¹…khamayÄ• sutta-phalajÄ• vidhakÄ• matÄ• ||

<3061> á¹• 21 kÄ• yabandhanavidhepi, vikÄ• ro na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tattha tattha pariccheda-lekhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3062> á¹• 21 mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kamma-nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pavicittitÄ• \Ne 259/.

na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±janÄ« janaraÃ±janÄ« ||

<3063> á¹• 21 tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pana ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• , veá¹-hetvÄ• suttakena vÄ• .

vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa bhikkhussa, na doso koci vijjati ||

<3064> á¹• 21 vaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• caturassÄ• vÄ• , aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• pi aÃ±janÄ«.

vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3065> á¹• 21 tathÄ• Ã±janisalÄ• kÄ• pi \Be 294/, aÃ±janithavikÄ• ya ca.

nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi, cittakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3066> á¹• 21 ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena, sipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ yena kenaci.

yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pana sibbetvÄ• , vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3067> á¹• 21 maá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ piá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, pipphale Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ake.

á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

<3068> á¹• 21 daá¹‡á¸• akepi pariccheda-lekhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

valitvÄ• ca nakhacchedaá¹ƒ, karontÄ«ti hi vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3069> á¹• 21 uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, dhanuke pelladaá¹‡á¸• ake.

mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3070> á¹• 21 saá¹‡á¸• Ä• se dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• chedanavÄ• siyÄ• .

dvÄ«su passesu lohena, bandhituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3071> á¹• 21 tathÄ• kattaradaá¹‡á¸• epi, cittakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

vaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-anti, ekÄ• vÄ• dvepi heá¹-á¹-hato ||

<3072> á¹• 21 visÄ• á¹‡e nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, tathevÄ• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rake.

telabhÄ• janake sabbaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3073> á¹• 21 pÄ• nÄ«yassa uá¸·uá¹…kepi, doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ rajanassapi.

ghaá¹-e phalakapÄ«á¹-hepi, valayÄ• dhÄ• rakÄ• dike ||

<3074> á¹• 21 tathÄ• pattapidhÄ• ne ca, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-e ca bÄ«jane.

pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, sammuÃ±janiyameva ca ||

<3075> á¹• 21 maÃ±ce bhÅ«matthare pÄ«á¹-he, bhisibimbohanesu ca.

mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• dikaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, sabbameva ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3076> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡imayatthambha-kavÄ• á¹-advÄ• rabhittikaá¹ƒ \Ne 260/.

senÄ• sanamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hake ||

<3077> á¹• 21 sovaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ \Be 295/ dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-abaddhaá¹ƒ.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡ibhittibhÅ«miá¹ƒ.

na kiÃ±ci ekampi nisedhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati sabbameva ||

<3078> á¹• 21 buddhaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca, na uddissa davaá¹ƒ kare.

mÅ«gabbatÄ• dikaá¹ƒ neva, gaá¹‡heyya titthiyabbataá¹ƒ ||

<3079> á¹• 21 kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• , Å«ruá¹ƒ vÄ• na tu dassaye.

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu tÄ• vÄ• pi, na siÃ±ce udakÄ• dinÄ• ||

<3080> á¹• 21 vassamaÃ±Ã±attha vuá¹-á¹-ho ce, bhÄ• gamaÃ±Ã±attha gaá¹‡hati.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, gÄ«vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hepi jajjare ||

<3081> á¹• 21 codito so sace tehi, bhikkhÅ«hi na dadeyyataá¹ƒ.

dhuranikkhepane tesaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• aggheneva kÄ• raye ||

<3082> á¹• 21 akappiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, karoto hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

davÄ• silaá¹ƒ pavijjhanto, dukkaá¹-Ä• na ca muccati ||

<3083> á¹• 21 gihÄ«gopakadÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, na doso koci gaá¹‡hato.

paricchedanayo vutto, saá¹…ghacetiyasantake ||

<3084> á¹• 21 yÄ• naá¹ƒ purisasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, hatthavaá¹-á¹-akameva vÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kiÃ±ca gilÄ• nassa, vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• bhirÅ«hituá¹ƒ ||

<3085> á¹• 21 na ca bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, sampayojeyya kiÃ±cipi.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• , obhÄ• sentassa bhikkhuno ||

<3086> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ have bhikkhu, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na uddise.

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• sace tÄ• saá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<3087> á¹• 21 attano paribhogatthaá¹ƒ, dinnamaÃ±Ã±assa kassaci.

paribhogamakatvÄ• va, dadato pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<3088> á¹• 21 asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 296/ sace sabbaá¹ƒ, apanetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

aggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• , pattÄ• dÄ«supyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<3089> á¹• 21 paÃ±cavaggÅ«pasampadÄ• \Ne 261/, guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡aupÄ• hanÄ• .

cammatthÄ• ro dhuvanhÄ• naá¹ƒ, majjhadese na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3090> á¹• 21 sambÄ• dhassa ca sÄ• mantÄ• , satthakammaá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gulÄ• .

vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, vatthikammampi, sambÄ• dheyeva satthunÄ• ||

<3091> á¹• 21 paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ajjukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹‡hayÄ• guyÄ• .

pakkhipitvÄ• na pÄ• katthaá¹ƒ, cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3092> á¹• 21 sace parisamaÃ±Ã±assa, upaá¸·Ä• leti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

tattha cÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ tassa, vattuá¹ƒ pana ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<3093> á¹• 21 ``makkhanaá¹ƒ gÅ«thamuttehi, gatena nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ viya.

kataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dussÄ«laá¹ƒ, tayÄ• viharatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ||

<3094> á¹• 21 bhattagge yÄ• gupÄ• ne ca, antogÄ• me ca vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ.

andhakÄ• re anÄ• vajjo, ekÄ• vatto ca byÄ• vaá¹-o ||

<3095> á¹• 21 sutto khÄ• daÃ±ca bhuÃ±janto, vaccaá¹ƒ muttampi vÄ• karaá¹ƒ.

vandanÄ• terasannaá¹ƒ tu, ayuttatthena vÄ• ritÄ• ||

<3096> á¹• 21 naggo anupasampanno, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakopi ca.

yo pacchÄ• upasampanno, ukkhitto mÄ• tugÄ• mako ||

<3097> á¹• 21 ekÄ• dasa abhabbÄ• ca, garukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca paÃ±cime.

vandato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bÄ• vÄ«sati ca puggale ||

<3098> á¹• 21 yo pure upasampanno, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• savuá¸• á¸• hako.

dhammavÄ• dÄ« ca sambuddho, vandanÄ«yÄ• tayo ime ||

<3099> á¹• 21 tajjanÄ• dikate ettha, caturo pana puggale.

vandatopi anÄ• patti, tehi kammaÃ±ca kubbato ||

<3100> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 297/ panekassa, dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡ameva vÄ•

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammamuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tato uddhaá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<3101> á¹• 21 sandiá¹-á¹-ho hoti sambhatto, jÄ«vatÄ• lapitopi ca.

gahitattamano hoti, vissÄ• so paÃ±cadhÄ• siyÄ• ||

<3102> á¹• 21 sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hivipatti ca, Ä• cÄ• rÄ• jÄ«vasambhavÄ• .

vipattiyo catassova, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<3103> á¹• 21 tattha \Ne 262/ appaá¹-ikammÄ• ca, yÄ• ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«.

Ä• pattiyo duve __sÄ«la-vipattÄ«_ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3104> á¹• 21 antaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hi ca, yÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dasavatthukÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«_ti, duvidhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<3105> á¹• 21 desanÄ• gÄ• minikÄ• yÄ• ca, paÃ±ca thullaccayÄ• dikÄ• .

vuttÄ• __cÄ• ravipattÄ«_ti, Ä• cÄ• rakusalena sÄ• ||

<3106> á¹• 21 kuhanÄ• dippavatto hi, __micchÄ• jÄ«vo_ti dÄ«pito.

Ä• jÄ«vapaccayÄ• patti, chabbidhÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3107> á¹• 21 kammunÄ• laddhisÄ«mÄ• hi, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• tayo.

ukkhitto tividho kamma-nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako mato ||

<3108> á¹• 21 adhammavÄ• dipakkhasmiá¹ƒ, nisinnova vicintiyaá¹ƒ.

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« paneteâ€™â€™ ti, uppanne pana mÄ• nase ||

<3109> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma, laddhiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sito.

tatraá¹-á¹-ho pana so dvinnaá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ kopeti saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ ||

<3110> á¹• 21 bahisÄ«mÄ• gato sÄ«mÄ• -nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako mato.

nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• evaá¹ƒ, tayo vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

<3111> á¹• 21 cuto anupasampanno, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• tayo.

bhikkhÅ«nekÄ• dasÄ• bhabbÄ• , asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ime siyuá¹ƒ ||

<3112> á¹• 21 asaá¹ƒvÄ• sassa \Be 298/ sabbassa, tathÄ• kammÄ• rahassa ca.

saá¹…ghe ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkhepo na rÅ«hati ||

<3113> á¹• 21 sasaá¹ƒvÄ• sekasÄ«maá¹-á¹-ha-pakatattassa bhikkhuno.

vacanena paá¹-ikkhepo, rÅ«hatÄ• nantarassapi ||

<3114> á¹• 21 bhikkhu Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• rehi panacchahi.

vuttÄ• samaá¹‡akappÄ• ca, paÃ±ca, paÃ±ca visuddhiyo ||

<3115> á¹• 21 nidÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, vidhiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pana.

vipattÄ• pattanÄ• patti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayampi ca ||

<3116> á¹• 21 vajjakammakriyÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cittÄ• á¹‡attividhiá¹ƒ pana.

tathevaá¹…gavidhÄ• naÃ±ca, vedanÄ• kusalattikaá¹ƒ ||

<3117> á¹• 21 sattarasavidhaá¹ƒ \Ne 263/ etaá¹ƒ, dassetvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ budho.

sikkhÄ• padesu yojeyya, tattha tattha yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

<3118> á¹• 21 __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ_ tattha vesÄ• lÄ«, tathÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vatthÄ• á¸·avi kosambÄ«, sakkabhaggÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3119> á¹• 21 dasa vesÄ• liyÄ• vuttÄ• , ekavÄ«saá¹ƒ giribbaje.

satÄ• ni hi cha Å«nÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ• vatthiyÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<3120> á¹• 21 cha panÄ• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha kosambiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-ha sakkesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tayo bhagge pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3121> á¹• 21 tevÄ«satividhÄ• vuttÄ• , sudinnadhaniyÄ• dayo.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasmiá¹ƒ, Ä• dikammikapuggalÄ• ||

<3122> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tathÄ• pÄ• ti-mokkhasmiá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikÄ• .

thullanandÄ• dayo satta, sabbe tiá¹ƒsa bhavanti te ||

<3123> á¹• 21 taruá¹ƒ \Be 299/ timÅ«laá¹ƒ navapattamenaá¹ƒ.

dvayaá¹…kuraá¹ƒ sattaphalaá¹ƒ chapupphaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• nÄ• ti yo dvippabhavaá¹ƒ dvisÄ• khaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• nÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±attimasesato so ||

<3124> á¹• 21 iti paramamimaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ.

madhurapadatthamanÄ• kulaá¹ƒ tu yo.

paá¹-hati suá¹‡ati pucchate ca so.

bhavatupÄ• lisamo vinicchaye ||

iti vinayavinicchaye pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nakathÄ•

<3125> á¹• 21 pÄ• mokkhe pÄ• timokkhasmiá¹ƒ, mukhe mokkhappavesane.

sabbadukkhakkhaye vutte, vuttamevitarattayaá¹ƒ ||

<3126> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ \Ne 264/ catubbidhaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, Ã±atvÄ• tattha patiá¹-á¹-hito.

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ puna bhÄ• vetvÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parimuccati ||

<3127> á¹• 21 dasÄ• nussatiyo vuttÄ• , kasiá¹‡Ä• ca dasÄ• subhÄ• .

catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, tathÄ• ruppÄ• paradvayaá¹ƒ ||

<3128> á¹• 21 iccevaá¹ƒ pana sabbampi, cattÄ• lÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, mammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manobhuno ||

<3129> á¹• 21 upacÄ• rappanÄ• to ca, jhÄ• nabhedÄ• atikkamÄ• .

vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• cÄ• pi, tathÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«mito ||

<3130> á¹• 21 gahaá¹‡Ä• paccayÄ• bhiyyo, tathÄ• cariyÄ• nukÅ«lato.

viseso ayametesu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<3131> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nussatiyo \Be 300/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• -vavatthÄ• naÃ±ca tatthime.

upacÄ• ravahÄ• , sesÄ• , tiá¹ƒsa jhÄ• navahÄ• matÄ• ||

<3132> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• tattha, asubhÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• sati.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca kasiá¹‡Ä• , catukkajjhÄ• nikÄ• ime ||

<3133> á¹• 21 tikajjhÄ• nÄ• ni tissova, appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tha pacchimÄ• .

cattÄ• ropi ca Ä• ruppÄ• , catutthajjhÄ• nikÄ• matÄ• ||

<3134> á¹• 21 atikkamo dvidhÄ• vutto, aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡atopi ca.

catukkatikajhÄ• nesu, aá¹…gÄ• tikkamatÄ• matÄ• ||

<3135> á¹• 21 catutthÄ• appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi, aá¹…gÄ• tikkamato siyÄ• .

Ä• rammaá¹‡amatikkamma, Ä• ruppÄ• pana jÄ• yare ||

<3136> á¹• 21 kasiá¹‡Ä• ni dasevettha, vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ni yoginÄ• .

sesaá¹ƒ pana ca sabbampi, na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbameva taá¹ƒ ||

<3137> á¹• 21 nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• tattha, kasiá¹‡Ä• ca dasÄ• subhÄ• .

kÄ• ye satÄ• nÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca, bÄ• vÄ«sati bhavantime ||

<3138> á¹• 21 sesÄ• nussatiyo aá¹-á¹-ha, saÃ±Ã±Ä• dhÄ• tuvavatthanaá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, dasa dve bhÄ• vagocarÄ• ||

<3139> á¹• 21 catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, dve ca Ä• ruppamÄ• nasÄ• .

ime dhammÄ• viniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , cha navattabbagocarÄ• ||

<3140> á¹• 21 dasÄ• subhÄ• \Ne 265/ paá¹-ikkÅ«la-saÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• yagatÄ• sati.

devesu na pavattanti, dvÄ• dasevÄ• ti bhÅ«mito ||

<3141> á¹• 21 tÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa bhiyyo ca, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatÄ«pi ca.

sabbaso terasa vÄ• pi, brahmaloke na jÄ• yare ||

<3142> á¹• 21 á¹-hapetvÄ• caturÄ• ruppe, arÅ«pÄ• vacare kira.

aÃ±Ã±e pana na jÄ• yanti, sabbe jÄ• yanti mÄ• nuse ||

<3143> á¹• 21 catutthaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ hitvÄ• , kasiá¹‡Ä• ca dasÄ• subhÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-heneva gahetabbÄ• , pubbabhÄ• ge bhavanti te ||

<3144> á¹• 21 Ä• nÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca \Be 301/ phuá¹-á¹-hena, diá¹-á¹-hena tacapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

mÄ• luto diá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hena, sutena cettha sesakaá¹ƒ ||

<3145> á¹• 21 Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aÃ±cettha, á¹-hapetvÄ• kasiá¹‡Ä• nava.

paá¹-hamÄ• ruppacittassa, paccayÄ• pana jÄ• yare ||

<3146> á¹• 21 bhavanti hi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kasiá¹‡Ä• ni dasÄ• pi ca.

tissopi appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, catutthassa tu paccayÄ• ||

<3147> á¹• 21 heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-himÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, parassa ca parassa ca.

nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nirodhassa, paccayoti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3148> á¹• 21 sabbe sukhavihÄ• rassa, bhavanissaraá¹‡assa ca.

tathÄ• bhavasukhÄ• naÃ±ca, paccayÄ• ti ca dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<3149> á¹• 21 asubhÄ• dasa viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , tathÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• sati.

anukÅ«lÄ• ime rÄ• ga-caritassa visesato ||

<3150> á¹• 21 catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, savaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä• tathÄ• .

anukÅ«lÄ• ime dosa-caritassa pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3151> á¹• 21 vitakkacaritassÄ• pi, mohappakatinopi ca.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatekÄ• va, sappÄ• yÄ• ti vibhÄ• vitÄ• ||

<3152> á¹• 21 saÃ±Ã±Ä• ceva vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡Å«pasame sati.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• pakatino ete, anukÅ«lÄ• ti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<3153> á¹• 21 Ä• dianussaticchakkaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• caritavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

Ä• ruppÄ• kasiá¹‡Ä• sesÄ• , dasa sabbÄ• nurÅ«pakÄ• ||

<3154> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ \Ne 266/ pabhedato Ã±atvÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹‡á¸• ito.

cariyÄ• yÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ tu, tesu yaá¹ƒ attano pana ||

<3155> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na medhÄ• vÄ«, daá¸·haá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittako.

ucchedaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, katvÄ• paá¹-hamameva ca ||

<3156> á¹• 21 anurÅ«pe vasantena, vihÄ• re dosavajjite.

bhÄ• vetvÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni, jhÄ• nÄ• ni pana sabbaso ||

<3157> á¹• 21 tato \Be 302/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sappaÃ±Ã±o, jhÄ• namhÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• dito.

nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, katvÄ• kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitÄ«riya ||

<3158> á¹• 21 upaklese amaggoti, dasobhÄ• sÄ• dayo pana.

maggo vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, iti jÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

<3159> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• ne, kate ettÄ• vatÄ• pana.

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana ca saccÄ• naá¹ƒ, vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<3160> á¹• 21 udayabbayabhaá¹…gÄ• ca, bhayÄ• dÄ«navanibbidÄ• .

muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• ||

<3161> á¹• 21 saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca, navamaá¹ƒ saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a-dassanaâ€™â€™ nti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<3162> á¹• 21 tato gotrabhucittassa, samanantarameva ca.

santimÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• , jÄ• yate Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ ||

<3163> á¹• 21 ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanasuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti, idaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹

paccavekkhaá¹‡apariyantaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nujÄ• yate ||

<3164> á¹• 21 teneva ca upÄ• yena, bhÄ• vento so punappunaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti yathÄ• bhikkhu, sesamaggaphalÄ• ni ca ||

<3165> á¹• 21 iccevamaccantamavecca dhammaá¹ƒ.

viddhaá¹ƒsayitvÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒ.

visosayitvÄ• na tayo bhave so.

upeti santiá¹ƒ nirupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ||

<3166> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkamato vÄ• pi, pubbÄ• paravasena vÄ• .

yadi akkharabandhe vÄ• , ayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati ||

<3167> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ \Ne 267/ tathÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, gahetabbamadosato.

mayÄ• upaparikkhitvÄ• , katattÄ• pana sabbaso ||

<3168> á¹• 21 seá¹-á¹-hassa \Be 303/ coá¸·araá¹-á¹-hassa, nÄ• bhibhÅ«te nirÄ• kule.

sabbassa pana lokassa, gÄ• me sampiá¹‡á¸• ite viya ||

<3169> á¹• 21 kadalÄ«sÄ• latÄ• lucchu-nÄ• á¸·ikeravanÄ• kule.

kamaluppalasaÃ±channa-salilÄ• sayasobhite ||

<3170> á¹• 21 kÄ• verijalasampÄ• ta-paribhÅ«tamahÄ«tale.

iddhe sabbaá¹…gasampanne, maá¹…gale bhÅ«tamaá¹…gale ||

<3171> á¹• 21 pavarÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• ra-parikhÄ• parivÄ• rite.

vihÄ• re veá¹‡hudÄ• sassa, dassanÄ«ye manorame ||

<3172> á¹• 21 tÄ«rantaruhavÄ• tira-tarurÄ• javirÄ• jite.

nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• rÄ• me, nÄ• nÄ• rÄ• mamanorame ||

<3173> á¹• 21 cÄ• rupaá¹…kajasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡a-taá¸·Ä• kasamalaá¹…kate.

surasodakasampuá¹‡á¹‡a-varakÅ«popasobhite ||

<3174> á¹• 21 vicitravipulaccugga-varamaá¹‡á¸• apamaá¹‡á¸• ite.

Ä• vÄ• sehi canekehi, accantamupasobhite ||

<3175> á¹• 21 uppatena ca thÅ«pena, bhetvÄ• va dharaá¹‡Ä«talaá¹ƒ.

jitvÄ• vÄ• vahasantena, kelÄ• sasikharaá¹ƒ kharaá¹ƒ ||

<3176> á¹• 21 saradambudasaá¹…kÄ• se, dassanÄ«ye samussite.

pasÄ• dajanane ramme, pÄ• sÄ• de vasatÄ• mayÄ• ||

<3177> á¹• 21 vuttassa buddhasÄ«hena, vinayassa vinicchayo.

buddhasÄ«haá¹ƒ samuddissa, mama saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ||

<3178> á¹• 21 katoyaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, hitatthÄ• ya samÄ• sato.

vinayassÄ• vabodhatthaá¹ƒ, sukhenevÄ• cirena ca ||

<3179> á¹• 21 accutaccutavikkante, kalambakulanandane.

mahiá¹ƒ samanusÄ• sante, Ä• raddho ca samÄ• pito ||

<3180> á¹• 21 yathÄ• siddhimayaá¹ƒ patto, antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• tathÄ• .

sabbe sijjhantu saá¹…kappÄ• , sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹ƒyutÄ• ||

<3181> á¹• 21 yÄ• va \Be 304/ \Ne 268/ tiá¹-á¹-hati lokasmiá¹ƒ, mandÄ• ro cÄ• rukandaro.

tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu buddhassa, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<3182> á¹• 21 kÄ• le sammÄ• pavassantu, vassaá¹ƒ vassavalÄ• hakÄ• .

pÄ• layantu mahÄ«pÄ• lÄ• , dhammato sakalaá¹ƒ mahiá¹ƒ ||

<3183> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ sÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ atthayuttaá¹ƒ.

karontena pattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• yaá¹ƒ tu puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ tena loko munindappayÄ• taá¹ƒ.

sivaá¹ƒ vÄ«tasokaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tu ||

iti vinayavinicchaye kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nakathÄ•

samattÄ• .

iti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyena paramaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena tipiá¹-akanayavidhikusalena paramakavijanahadayapadumavanavikasanakarena kavivaravasabhena paramaratikaravar uragapurena __buddhadattena_ racitoyaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayo.

vinayavinicchayo samatto.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

uttaravinicchayo

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 sabbasattuttamaá¹ƒ \Be 305/ \Ne 269/ dhÄ«raá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• sirasÄ• jinaá¹ƒ.

dhammaÃ±cÄ• dhammaviddhaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡amaá¹…gaá¹‡anÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

<2> á¹• 21 yo mayÄ• racito sÄ• ro, vinayassa vinicchayo.

tassa dÄ• ni karissÄ• mi, sabbÄ• nuttaramuttaraá¹ƒ ||

<3> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡ato paá¹-hato payuÃ±jato.

suá¹‡ato cintayato panuttaraá¹ƒ.

paramaá¹ƒ abuddha buddhivaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

vadato me niratÄ• nibodhatha ||

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gasaá¹…gahakathÄ•

<4> á¹• 21 methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 270/ paá¹-isevanto, kati Ä• pattiyo phuse.

methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto, tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<5> á¹• 21 bhave pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ khette, yebhuyyakkhÄ• yite pana.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ mukhe vaá¹-á¹-a-kate vuttaá¹ƒ tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<6> á¹• 21 adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto yo.

kati Ä• pattiyo phuse.

adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto so.

tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<7> á¹• 21 paÃ±camÄ• sagghane \Be 306/ vÄ• pi, adhike vÄ• parÄ• jayo.

mÄ• se vÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Å«ne, majjhe thullaccayaá¹ƒ tato ||

<8> á¹• 21 manussajÄ• tiá¹ƒ mÄ• rento.

kati Ä• pattiyo phuse.

manussajÄ• tiá¹ƒ mÄ• rento.

tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<9> á¹• 21 manussamuddissopÄ• taá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡ane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

dukkhe thullaccayaá¹ƒ jÄ• te, mate pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<10> á¹• 21 asantaá¹ƒ uttariá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, vadamattÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ.

kati Ä• pajjatÄ• pattÄ«? tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<11> á¹• 21 asantaá¹ƒ uttariá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡antassa parÄ• jayo.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ye, Ã±Ä• te, no ce tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• .

<12> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡a sukkaá¹ƒ vimocento.

kati Ä• pattiyo phuse.

suá¹‡a \Ne 271/ sukkaá¹ƒ vimocento.

tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<13> á¹• 21 garukaá¹ƒ yadi ceteti, upakkamati muccati.

dvaá¹…ge thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<14> á¹• 21 ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya muÃ±citvÄ• , paÃ±hÄ• pucchanamattakaá¹ƒ.

vissajjanavaseneva, hoti atthavinicchayo ||

<15> á¹• 21 itthiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge, tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse.

Ä• masantassa kÄ• yena, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ tu garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<16> á¹• 21 kÄ• yena kÄ• yabaddhaá¹ƒ tu, phusaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse.

paá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yena, paá¹-ibaddhe tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<17> á¹• 21 itthiá¹ƒ \Be 307/ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• hi, tisso obhÄ• sato siyuá¹ƒ.

vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ, maggÄ• naá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<18> á¹• 21 vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaÃ±Ã±e Ä• dissa, ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umadhakkhakaá¹ƒ.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ, kÄ• ya-paá¹-ibaddhe tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<19> á¹• 21 attakÄ• macariyÄ• ya, vadato vaá¹‡á¹‡amitthiyÄ• .

santike garukaá¹ƒ hoti, sace jÄ• nÄ• ti sÄ• pana ||

<20> á¹• 21 santike paá¹‡á¸• akassÄ• pi, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

tiracchÄ• nagatassÄ• pi, santike dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<21> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• , paccÄ• haraá¹‡akattike.

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• panne, garukaá¹ƒ niddise budho ||

<22> á¹• 21 tassa dvaá¹…gasamÄ• yoge, hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

aá¹…ge sati panekasmiá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<23> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒyÄ• cikÄ• ya ca kuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• raÃ±ca mahallakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rÄ• peti sace bhikkhu.

tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<24> á¹• 21 payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ekapiá¹‡á¸• e anÄ• gate.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• e garukamÄ• gate ||

<25> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikena \Ne 272/ dhammena, bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakenidha.

anuddhaá¹ƒseti yo tassa, tisso Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<26> á¹• 21 okÄ• saá¹ƒ na ca kÄ• retvÄ• , hutvÄ• cÄ• vanacetano.

sace codeti saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesena saha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<27> á¹• 21 okÄ• saá¹ƒ pana kÄ• retvÄ• , hutvÄ• akkosacetano.

codeti omasavÄ• de, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye ||

<28> á¹• 21 anantarasamÄ• nova \Be 308/, navame aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giye.

sabbo Ä• pattibhedo hi, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

<29> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa bhedako bhikkhu, yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ pana.

samanubhÄ• sanÄ• yeva, gÄ• haá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajaá¹ƒ ||

<30> á¹• 21 Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi, kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullataá¹ƒ.

kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, Ä• patti garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<31> á¹• 21 bhedÄ• nuvattake ceva, dubbace kuladÅ«sake.

saá¹…ghabhedakatulyova, hoti Ä• pattinicchayo ||

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• .

<32> á¹• 21 atikkamanto atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

dasÄ• hamÄ• pajjati ekameva.

nissaggipÄ• cittiyamekarattiá¹ƒ.

ticÄ«varenÄ• pi vinÄ• vasanto ||

<33> á¹• 21 mÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkamanto hi, gahetvÄ• kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<34> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci.

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana.

dhovÄ• peti sace tassa.

honti Ä• pattiyo duve ||

<35> á¹• 21 dhovÄ• peti payogasmiá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyÄ• va pÄ• citti, hoti dhovÄ• pite pana ||

<36> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Ne 273/ hatthamhÄ• , cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti gahite siyÄ• ||

<37> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ, gahapatÄ• nimeva vÄ• .

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento dve, bhikkhu Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<38> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti \Be 309/ payogasmiá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ parikittitaá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• pite ca nissaggi, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<39> á¹• 21 bhikkhu cÄ«varamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tiá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento taduttariá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• -pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<40> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• .

pubbeva hutvÄ• pana appavÄ• rito.

vatthe vikappaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• no ||

<41> á¹• 21 duve Ä• pajjatÄ• pattÄ«, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

vikappaá¹ƒ pana Ä• panne, nissaggiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<42> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• tiá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma, pubbeyevappavÄ• rito.

vikappaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare bhikkhu, Ä• pajjanto duve phuse ||

<43> á¹• 21 tathÄ• tirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ, codanÄ• ya ca bhikkhu ce.

gantvÄ• tirekachakkhattuá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nenapi ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<44> á¹• 21 nipphÄ• deti sace tassa, honti Ä• pattiyo duve.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

kathinavaggo paá¹-hamo.

<45> á¹• 21 dosÄ• kosiyavaggassa, dvedveÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<46> á¹• 21 gahetveá¸·akalomÄ• ni, tiyojanamatikkamaá¹ƒ.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pÄ• de, nissaggiá¹ƒ dutiye phuse ||

<47> á¹• 21 bhikkhu bhikkhuniyaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, dhovÄ• peteá¸·alomakaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, dhote nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<48> á¹• 21 rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ \Be 310/ \Ne 274/ paá¹-igaá¹‡hanto, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nissaggi gahite siyÄ• ||

<49> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvohÄ• raÃ±ca rÅ«piye.

samÄ• panne ca nissaggiá¹ƒ, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse ||

<50> á¹• 21 nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, Ä• pajje kayavikkayaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ, kate nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

<51> á¹• 21 pattaá¹ƒ atikkamentassa, dasÄ• hamatirekakaá¹ƒ.

tassa nissaggiyÄ• patti, hoti ekÄ• va bhikkhuno ||

<52> á¹• 21 apaÃ±cabandhane patte, vijjamÄ• nepi bhikkhuno.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, cetÄ• peti sace pana ||

<53> á¹• 21 dve panÄ• pattiyo bhikkhu, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<54> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ yo atikkame.

ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati hi so pana ||

<55> á¹• 21 akÄ• le pariyesanto, vassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<56> á¹• 21 bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , acchindanto duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, haá¹-e nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<57> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• yÄ• peti sace bhikkhu, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse ||

<58> á¹• 21 yo panaÃ±Ã±Ä• takasseva, tantavÄ• ye samecca ce.

vikappaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare bhikkhu, Ä• pajjaá¹ƒ appavÄ• rito ||

<59> á¹• 21 dve \Be 311/ panÄ• pattiyo so hi, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<60> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggahetvÄ• acceka-saÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkamento taá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<61> á¹• 21 tiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Ne 275/ vatthaá¹ƒ, nidahitvÄ• gharedhikaá¹ƒ.

chÄ• rattato vinÄ• tena, vasaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<62> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ attano pana.

pariá¹‡Ä• meti ce bhikkhu, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse ||

<63> á¹• 21 payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, nissaggi pariá¹‡Ä• mite.

sabbattha appanÄ• vÄ• ra-parihÄ• ni katÄ• mayÄ• ||

pattavaggo tatiyo.

tiá¹ƒsanissaggiyakathÄ• .

<64> á¹• 21 vadantassa musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ.

manussuttaridhamme tu, abhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ parÄ• jayo ||

<65> á¹• 21 codanÄ• ya garuá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, amÅ«lantimavatthunÄ• .

pariyÄ• yavacane Ã±Ä• te, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<66> á¹• 21 no ce paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<67> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo duve vuttÄ• , bhikkhussomasato pana.

pÄ• citti upasampannaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<68> á¹• 21 pesuÃ±Ã±aharaá¹‡e dvepi, honti, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pana.

upasampannapesuÃ±Ã±e, sese Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<69> á¹• 21 padasonupasampannaá¹ƒ \Be 312/, dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti ce duve.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• de, pÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<70> á¹• 21 tirattÄ• nupasampanna-sahaseyyÄ• ya uttariá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, panne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<71> á¹• 21 kappeti mÄ• tugÄ• mena, sahaseyyaá¹ƒ sace pana.

dve so Ä• pajjatÄ• pattÄ«, rattiyaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<72> á¹• 21 uddhaá¹ƒ chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi, dhammaá¹ƒ deseti itthiyÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• de, pÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<73> á¹• 21 bhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ne 276/ anupasampanne, manussuttaridhammakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• roceti sace tassa, honti dve dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<74> á¹• 21 vadaá¹ƒ anupasampanne, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattimaÃ±Ã±ato.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• cittÄ• rocite siyÄ• ||

<75> á¹• 21 pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ato tassa, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• re ca pahÄ• re ca, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

<76> á¹• 21 bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ tu pÄ• tento, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, pÄ• te pÄ• citti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<77> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadantassa, dve siyuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake.

aropite dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu, hoti pÄ• citti ropite ||

<78> á¹• 21 ujjhÄ• pento paraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ujjhÄ• -pite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<79> á¹• 21 ajjhokÄ• se tu maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• na saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ.

pakkamanto anÄ• pucchÄ• , Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<80> á¹• 21 leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te \Be 313/ atikkante, pÄ• dena paá¹-hamena tu.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyenÄ• pi, pÄ• citti paridÄ«paye ||

<81> á¹• 21 vihÄ• re saá¹…ghike seyyaá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• anuddharaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamanto, duvidhÄ• pattiyo phuse ||

<82> á¹• 21 parikkhepe atikkante, pÄ• dena paá¹-hamena tu.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti dutiyena tu ||

<83> á¹• 21 vihÄ• re saá¹…ghike jÄ• naá¹ƒ, pubbÅ«pagatabhikkhukaá¹ƒ.

seyyaá¹ƒ kappayato honti, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<84> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghikÄ• kupito bhikkhuá¹ƒ, nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vihÄ• rato.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hite siyÄ• ||

<85> á¹• 21 vihÄ• re saá¹…ghike bhikkhu, vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÅ«pari.

Ä• haccapÄ• dake sÄ«daá¹ƒ, phuse dve dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<86> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• \Ne 277/ dvattipariyÄ• ye, uttarimpi adhiá¹-á¹-hato.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• citti panadhiá¹-á¹-hite ||

<87> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±cato pana.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, sitte pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo dutiyo.

<88> á¹• 21 phuse bhikkhuniyo bhikkhu, ovadanto asammato.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tassa, pÄ• cittovadite siyÄ• ||

<89> á¹• 21 dutiye tatiye ceva, catutthepi ca sabbaso.

paá¹-hamena samÄ• nÄ• va, Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<90> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti-kÄ• ya dento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, dinne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<91> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikabhikkhuniyÄ• \Be 314/, bhikkhu sibbeyya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• citti pana sibbite ||

<92> á¹• 21 addhÄ• naÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saha.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya tu gacchanto, phuse dve dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<93> á¹• 21 nÄ• vekaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«hanto, bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saha.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya phuse dvepi, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<94> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• piá¹‡á¸• a-pÄ• taá¹ƒ tu paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±janto duvidhÄ• patti-mÄ• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<95> á¹• 21 ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ce bhattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<96> á¹• 21 bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, nisajjaá¹ƒ tu raho pana.

kappento hi phuse dvepi, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

ovÄ• davaggo tatiyo.

<97> á¹• 21 taduttariá¹ƒ Ä• vasatha-piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tu paribhuÃ±jato.

anantarassa vaggassa, navamena samo nayo ||

<98> á¹• 21 dutiye \Ne 278/ tatiye cÄ• pi, viseso natthi kocipi.

anantarasamÄ• nÄ• va, Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<99> á¹• 21 dvattipatte gahetvÄ• na, gaá¹‡hato hi taduttariá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti gahite siyÄ• ||

<100> á¹• 21 paÃ±came paá¹-hameneva, samo Ä• pattinicchayo.

chaá¹-á¹-he anatirittena, bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ tu pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

<101> á¹• 21 abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• rento, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

vacanena ca tasseva, ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hati ||

<102> á¹• 21 gahaá¹‡e \Be 315/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, piá¹-ake samudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

bhojanassa panosÄ• ne, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<103> á¹• 21 sattame aá¹-á¹-hame ceva, navame dasamepi ca.

paá¹-hamena samÄ• nÄ• va, Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gatÄ• ||

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

<104> á¹• 21 acelakÄ• dino dento, sahatthÄ• bhojanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ patto, dinne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<105> á¹• 21 dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• , uyyojento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittuyyojite siyÄ• ||

<106> á¹• 21 nisajjaá¹ƒ bhikkhu kappento, kule pana sabhojane.

Ä• pattiyo phuse dvepi, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<107> á¹• 21 catutthe paÃ±came vÄ• pi, viseso natthi kocipi.

tatiyena samÄ• nÄ• va, Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• siyÄ• ||

<108> á¹• 21 santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• , sabhatto ca nimantito.

kulesu pana cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjanto duve phuse ||

<109> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena ca pÄ• dena, ummÄ• rÄ• tikkame pana.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-ake vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti dutiyena tu ||

<110> á¹• 21 taduttariá¹ƒ tu bhesajjaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• -pite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<111> á¹• 21 uyyuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 279/ dassanatthÄ• ya, gacchanto dve phuse balaá¹ƒ.

gacchato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti passato ||

<112> á¹• 21 atirekatirattaá¹ƒ tu, senÄ• ya vasato duve.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti vasite siyÄ• ||

<113> á¹• 21 uyyodhikaá¹ƒ \Be 316/ tu gacchanto, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

gacchanto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti passato ||

acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

<114> á¹• 21 suraá¹ƒ vÄ• pana mereyyaá¹ƒ, pivanto dve phuse muni.

gaá¹‡hato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ, pÄ«te pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<115> á¹• 21 bhikkhaá¹…gulipatodena, hÄ• sento dve phuse have.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• citti hasite siyÄ• ||

<116> á¹• 21 kÄ«á¸·anto udake bhikkhu, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ gopphakÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , pÄ• cittuparigopphake ||

<117> á¹• 21 yo panÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, karonto dve phuse have.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<118> á¹• 21 bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pento have bhikkhu, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhiá¹ƒsÄ• -pite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<119> á¹• 21 jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• na, visibbento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ visÄ«vite ||

<120> á¹• 21 oraso addhamÄ• sassa, nhÄ• yanto dve phuse have.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, nhÄ• na-ssosÄ• ne itaraá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<121> á¹• 21 dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tu, tiá¹‡á¹‡amekamanÄ• diya.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto, dve phuse dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<122> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, vikappetvÄ• anuddharaá¹ƒ.

dve phuse paribhuÃ±janto, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<123> á¹• 21 bhikkhussÄ• panidhento \Be 317/ dve, phuse pattÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ, sesÄ• panihite siyÄ• ||

surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

<124> á¹• 21 saÃ±cicca \Ne 280/ jÄ«vitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, voropento tapodhano.

Ä• pattiyo catassova, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<125> á¹• 21 anodissakamopÄ• taá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡ato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

manusso marati tasmiá¹ƒ, patitvÄ• ce parÄ• jayo ||

<126> á¹• 21 yakkho vÄ• pi tiracchÄ• na-gato manussaviggaho.

patitvÄ• maratÄ« peto, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<127> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagate tasmiá¹ƒ, nipatitvÄ• mate pana.

tassa pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• paá¹-ubuddhinÄ• ||

<128> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±jaá¹ƒ duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, bhutte pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<129> á¹• 21 nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ, ukkoá¹-ento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittukkoá¹-ite siyÄ• ||

<130> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, chÄ• dento pana vajjakaá¹ƒ.

ekamÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittimiti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<131> á¹• 21 Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ tu, karonto upasampadaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ patto, sesÄ• sampÄ• dite siyÄ• ||

<132> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ tu theyyasatthena, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya saheva ca.

tatheva mÄ• tugÄ• mena, maggaá¹ƒ tu paá¹-ipajjato ||

<133> á¹• 21 dve panÄ• pattiyo honti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ipanne panuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamanantaraá¹ƒ ||

<134> á¹• 21 accajaá¹ƒ \Be 318/ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse.

kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<135> á¹• 21 tathÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nudhammena, saá¹ƒbhuÃ±janto duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, bhutte pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<136> á¹• 21 nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒpalÄ• pento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti upalÄ• pite ||

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

<137> á¹• 21 vuccamÄ• nassa \Ne 281/ bhikkhussa, bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ.

``na sakkhissÄ• miâ€™â€™ iccevaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡ato dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<138> á¹• 21 vinayaá¹ƒ tu vivaá¹‡á¹‡ento, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• citteva vivaá¹‡á¹‡ite ||

<139> á¹• 21 mohento dve phuse, mohe, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tu aropite.

ropite pana mohasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<140> á¹• 21 pahÄ• raá¹ƒ kupito dento, bhikkhussa dve phuse have.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti pahaá¹-e siyÄ• ||

<141> á¹• 21 bhikkhussa kupito bhikkhu, uggiraá¹ƒ talasattikaá¹ƒ.

dve phuse dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yoge, pÄ• cittuggirite siyÄ• ||

<142> á¹• 21 bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesena, amÅ«leneva codayaá¹ƒ.

dve phuse dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yoge, pÄ• cittuddhaá¹ƒsite siyÄ• ||

<143> á¹• 21 bhikkhu saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ, janayanto hi bhikkhuno.

dve phuse dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yoge, pÄ• cittuppÄ• dite siyÄ• ||

<144> á¹• 21 tiá¹-á¹-hantupassutiá¹ƒ bhikkhu, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

gacchato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti suá¹‡ato siyÄ• ||

<145> á¹• 21 dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 319/ tu kammÄ• naá¹ƒ, chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• tato puna.

khÄ«yanadhammamÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ, dve phuse dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<146> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghe vinicchaye niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, agate chandamattano.

adatvÄ• gacchato tassa, dve panÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<147> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ tu saá¹…ghassa, jahato hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

jahite hatthapÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<148> á¹• 21 samaggena ca saá¹…ghena, datvÄ• na saha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«yanto dve phuse pacchÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<149> á¹• 21 lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ puggalassa hi.

dve phuse pariá¹‡Ä• mento, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

<150> á¹• 21 pubbe \Ne 282/ avidito hutvÄ• , raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pana.

pavisantassa bhikkhuno, dve panÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<151> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena ca pÄ• dena, ummÄ• rÄ• tikkame pana.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti dutiyena tu ||

<152> á¹• 21 ratanaá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hanto, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa, pÄ• citti gahite siyÄ• ||

<153> á¹• 21 santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• , vikÄ• le gÄ• makaá¹ƒ pana.

samaá¹‡o pavisaá¹ƒ dose, Ä• pajjati duve pana ||

<154> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena ca pÄ• dena, parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkame.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti dutiyena tu ||

<155> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hidantavisÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhi-nibbattaá¹ƒ sÅ«ciyÄ• gharaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rÄ• pento phuse dvepi, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<156> á¹• 21 pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tÄ«tamaÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ \Be 320/, kÄ• rÄ• pento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pite siyÄ• ||

<157> á¹• 21 tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ tu maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• pento duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ, sesÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pite siyÄ• ||

<158> á¹• 21 sattame aá¹-á¹-hame ceva, navame dasamepi ca.

anantarasamoyeva, Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo ||

ratanavaggo navamo.

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• .

<159> á¹• 21 catÅ«su duvidhÄ• patti, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyesupi.

avisesena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<160> á¹• 21 ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhussa, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato.

ajjhohÄ• resu sabbattha, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• .

<161> á¹• 21 sekhiyesu \Ne 283/ ca dhammesu, ekÄ• vÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• .

anÄ• daravaseneva, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

sekhiyakathÄ• .

<162> á¹• 21 paÃ±Ã±attÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• .

kati Ä• pattiyo honti? catassova bhavanti hi ||

<163> á¹• 21 methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto, allokÄ• sappavesane.

mate akkhÄ• yite vÄ• pi, bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<164> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ tu yebhuyya-kkhÄ• yite, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

mukhe vaá¹-á¹-akate vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti jatumaá¹-á¹-hake ||

<165> á¹• 21 paÃ±Ã±attÄ• \Be 321/ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjanapaccayÄ• .

kati Ä• pattiyo honti? paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<166> á¹• 21 avassutassa posassa, tathÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• pi ca.

pÄ• rÄ• jikamadhakkhÄ• di-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• ||

<167> á¹• 21 kÄ• yena phusato kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

kÄ• yena kÄ• yabaddhaá¹ƒ tu, phusaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<168> á¹• 21 paá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yena, paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ panuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassaá¹…gulipatodake ||

<169> á¹• 21 sesesu sekhiyantesu, Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva, veditabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho niá¹-á¹-hito.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go

<170> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, vinayassa vinicchaye.

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gopi, kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<171> á¹• 21 avassutassa \Ne 284/ posassa, bhikkhunÄ«pi avassutÄ• .

nandantÄ« kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, kati Ä• pattiyo phuse.

<172> á¹• 21 tisso Ä• pattiyo ubbha-jÄ• á¹‡ussÄ• dhakkhakassa ca.

hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• ||

<173> á¹• 21 ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡u-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• .

thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , kÄ• ya-paá¹-ibaddhe tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<174> á¹• 21 chÄ• dentÄ« bhikkhunÄ« vajjaá¹ƒ, tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, chÄ• dentÄ« sÄ• parÄ• jikÄ• ||

<175> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Be 322/ vematikÄ• , paá¹-icchÄ• deti ce pana.

athÄ• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ ce, paá¹-icchÄ• deti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<176> á¹• 21 nissajjantÄ« na taá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ, ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• .

samanubhÄ• sanÄ• yeva, tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<177> á¹• 21 Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi, kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullatÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, pÄ• rÄ• jikamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<178> á¹• 21 pÅ«rentÄ« aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse.

purisenidhÄ• gacchÄ• ti, vuttÄ• gacchati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<179> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ tu posassa, hatthapÄ• sappavesane.

pÅ«rentÄ« aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡Ä« sÄ• parÄ• jitÄ• ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• .

<180> á¹• 21 ussayavÄ• dikÄ• aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, karontÄ« tividhaá¹ƒ phuse.

ekassÄ• rocane tassÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<181> á¹• 21 dutiyÄ• rocane tassÄ• , thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-assa pariyosÄ• ne, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<182> á¹• 21 corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vÄ• pi, Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse.

dvÄ«hi thullaccayaá¹ƒ kamma-vÄ• cosÄ• ne garuá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<183> á¹• 21 ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacche, gamane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

parikkhepe atikkante, pÄ• dena paá¹-hamena tu ||

<184> á¹• 21 hoti \Ne 285/ thullaccayÄ• patti, tassÄ• samaá¹‡iyÄ• pana.

dutiyena atikkante, garuke pana tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<185> á¹• 21 catutthe dutiye vutta-sadisova vinicchayo.

Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pabhede tu, kÄ• ci natthi visesatÄ• ||

<186> á¹• 21 avassutÄ• \Be 323/ sayaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• , tÄ• disasseva hatthato.

gahetvÄ• pana bhuÃ±jantÄ«, bhojanÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cipi ||

<187> á¹• 21 phuse Ä• pattiyo tisso, bhojanÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cipi.

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantiyÄ• tassÄ• , hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ pana ||

<188> á¹• 21 ajjhohÄ• resu sabbesu, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

udakaá¹ƒ dantaponaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<189> á¹• 21 ``sahatthena gahetvÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ tipi.

uyyojentÄ« panevaá¹ƒ tu, tisso Ä• pattiyo phuse ||

<190> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vacane tassÄ• , ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hati.

ajjhohÄ• resu sabbesu, tassÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<191> á¹• 21 bhojanassa panosÄ• ne, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

uyyojeti ca yÄ• tassÄ• , imÄ• tissoti dÄ«paye ||

<192> á¹• 21 sattame aá¹-á¹-hame cÄ• pi, navame dasamepi ca.

corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paneneva, samÄ• nova vinicchayo ||

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• .

<193> á¹• 21 pattasannicayaá¹ƒ yiha, karontÄ« bhikkhunÄ« pana.

ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒyeva, phuse pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tu sÄ• ||

<194> á¹• 21 akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• la-cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jÄ• pentiyÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<195> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• , acchindati sace pana.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, chinne, tassÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<196> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce, viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti tato paraá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• -pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<197> á¹• 21 cetÄ• petvÄ• \Ne 286/ \Be 324/ hi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce, cetÄ• peti tato paraá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, cetÄ• -pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<198> á¹• 21 evameva ca sesesu, chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su ca sattasu.

anantarasamÄ• nova, Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo ||

nissaggiyakathÄ• .

<199> á¹• 21 lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dati dve ce, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e siyÄ• .

ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<200> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒharÄ• pentiyÄ• lomaá¹ƒ, sambÄ• dhe dveva honti hi.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti saá¹ƒhaá¹-e ||

<201> á¹• 21 karontÄ« talaghÄ• taá¹ƒ tu, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, kate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<202> á¹• 21 jatunÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, sÄ• diyantÄ« duve phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dinne, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<203> á¹• 21 paÃ±camaá¹ƒ tu catutthena, samÄ• namiti dÄ«paye.

Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gasmiá¹ƒ, viseso natthi kocipi ||

<204> á¹• 21 bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jamÄ• nassa, pÄ• nÄ«yenupatiá¹-á¹-hati.

hatthapÄ• se tu pÄ• citti, hitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<205> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• makaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• citti, ajjhohÄ• resu dÄ«paye ||

<206> á¹• 21 uccÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ tirokuá¹-á¹-e, chaá¸• á¸• entÄ« dve phuse have.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti chaá¸• á¸• ite siyÄ• ||

<207> á¹• 21 uccÄ• rÄ• dicatukkaá¹ƒ tu, chaá¸• á¸• eti harite sace.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• citti chaá¸• á¸• ite siyÄ• ||

<208> á¹• 21 naccÄ• diá¹ƒ \Be 325/ dassanatthÄ• ya, sace gacchati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

passantiyÄ• pi pÄ• citti, tatheva ca suá¹‡antiyÄ• ||

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

<209> á¹• 21 paá¹-hame \Ne 287/ dutiye ceva, tatiye ca catutthake.

tulyo lasuá¹‡avaggassa, chaá¹-á¹-henidha vinicchayo ||

<210> á¹• 21 kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamma, nisÄ«ditvÄ• panÄ• sane.

sÄ• mike tu anÄ• pucchÄ• , pakkamantÄ« duve phuse ||

<211> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena ca pÄ• dena, anovassamatikkame.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• citti, dutiyÄ• tikkame siyÄ• ||

<212> á¹• 21 sÄ• mike tu anÄ• pucchÄ• , Ä• sane ce nisÄ«dati.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• citti ca nisÄ«dite ||

<213> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-hena sattamaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, samÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hame pana.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ujjhÄ• -pite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<214> á¹• 21 attÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• bhisappentÄ«, dve phuse nirayÄ• dinÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti abhisappite ||

<215> á¹• 21 vadhitvÄ• pana attÄ• naá¹ƒ, rodantÄ« tu duve phuse.

vadhati rodati pÄ• citti, karotekaá¹ƒ tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

rattandhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

<216> á¹• 21 naggÄ• nhÄ• yati dve ceva, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

nhÄ• nassa pariyosÄ• ne, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<217> á¹• 21 kÄ• rÄ• peti \Be 326/ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti-kkantaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• -pite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<218> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tu visibbetvÄ• , visibbÄ• petva vÄ• pana.

neva sibbantiyÄ• vutta-mekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pana ||

<219> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ tu saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i-cÄ• raá¹ƒ pana atikkame.

ekÄ• vassÄ• panÄ• patti, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<220> á¹• 21 sace saá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ tu, dhÄ• reti pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti pana dhÄ• rite ||

<221> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡acÄ«varalÄ• bhassa, antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karoti ce.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, kate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<222> á¹• 21 vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ne 288/ paá¹-ibÄ• hantÄ«, cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ tu dhammikaá¹ƒ

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paá¹-ibÄ• hite ||

<223> á¹• 21 agÄ• rikÄ• dino deti, sace samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dinne, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<224> á¹• 21 cÄ«vare dubbalÄ• sÄ• ya, kÄ• laá¹ƒ ce samatikkame.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti samatikkame ||

<225> á¹• 21 dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ, paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• duve.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• citti paá¹-ibÄ• hite ||

nhÄ• navaggo tatiyo.

<226> á¹• 21 duve bhikkhuniyo eka-maÃ±casmiá¹ƒ ce tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ, nipanne itaraá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<227> á¹• 21 dutiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hameneva, sadisaá¹ƒ tatiye pana.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, kate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<228> á¹• 21 nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• \Be 327/ vÄ• pi, dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• yeva panÄ• patti, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<229> á¹• 21 sace upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , nikkaá¸• á¸• hati ca bhikkhuniá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , hoti pÄ• citti kaá¸• á¸• hite ||

<230> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-he pana ca saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse.

kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<231> á¹• 21 antoraá¹-á¹-he tu sÄ• saá¹…ke, cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ tu carantiyÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipannÄ• ya sesakaá¹ƒ ||

<232> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ navamaÃ±ceva, sattamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

dasame pana ekÄ• va, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

<233> á¹• 21 rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, dassanatthÄ• ya gacchati.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• citti yadi passati ||

<234> á¹• 21 Ä• sandiá¹ƒ \Ne 289/ vÄ• pi pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• duve.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhutte pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<235> á¹• 21 suttaá¹ƒ kantantiyÄ• dveva, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

ujjavujjavane tassÄ• , pÄ• citti samudÄ• hare ||

<236> á¹• 21 veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ tu, dveva honti karontiyÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<237> á¹• 21 paÃ±came pana ekÄ• va, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-he, dinne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<238> á¹• 21 sattamaá¹ƒ dutiyeneva, samÄ• pattipabhedato.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ dutiye vagge, paÃ±camena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<239> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ \Be 328/ vijjaá¹ƒ, dveva honti paá¹-hantiyÄ• .

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• citti hi pade pade ||

<240> á¹• 21 dasamaá¹ƒ navameneva, samÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pana.

``pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, vÄ• cetiâ€™â€™, padamattaá¹ƒ visesakaá¹ƒ ||

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

<241> á¹• 21 sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ tamÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, jÄ• nantÄ« pana bhikkhunÄ«.

pavisantÄ« anÄ• pucchÄ• , dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse ||

<242> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamena ca pÄ• dena, parikkhepassatikkame.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-ake vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti dutiyena tu ||

<243> á¹• 21 akkosati ca yÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ« paribhÄ• sati.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• cittakkosite siyÄ• ||

<244> á¹• 21 yÄ• hi caá¹‡á¸• ikabhÄ• vena, gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tu paribhÄ• sati.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , paribhaá¹-á¹-he panetaraá¹ƒ ||

<245> á¹• 21 nimantitÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• , khÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhojanampi vÄ• .

bhuÃ±jantÄ« bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• hi, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse ||

<246> á¹• 21 ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ

ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu, pÄ• citti paridÄ«paye ||

<247> á¹• 21 kulaá¹ƒ \Ne 290/ tu maccharÄ• yantÄ«, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• maccharite siyÄ• ||

<248> á¹• 21 abhikkhuke panÄ• vÄ• se, bhave vassaá¹ƒ vasantiyÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pubbakiccesu, pÄ• citti aruá¹‡uggame ||

<249> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ« ubhatosaá¹…ghe, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu tÄ«hipi.

á¹-hÄ• nehi appavÄ• rentÄ«, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<250> á¹• 21 ovÄ• datthÄ• ya \Be 329/ vÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvÄ• satthÄ• ya vÄ• tathÄ• .

na gacchati sace tassÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<251> á¹• 21 ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• cantÄ«, na gacchantÄ« uposathaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti-mÄ• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<252> á¹• 21 apucchitvÄ• va saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhedÄ• peti pasÄ• khajaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhinne, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

<253> á¹• 21 gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hapentÄ« hi, dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• -pite pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<254> á¹• 21 dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ceva, catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camampi ca.

chaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sattamaÃ±ceva, paá¹-hamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<255> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• na, bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ.

dvevassaá¹ƒ nÄ• nuggaá¹‡hantÄ«, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<256> á¹• 21 navamaá¹ƒ dasamaÃ±ceva, aá¹-á¹-hamena samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

dvÄ«su Ä• pattibhedasmiá¹ƒ, nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipi ||

gabbhinÄ«vaggo sattamo.

<257> á¹• 21 kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggassa, Ä• dito pana paÃ±capi.

samÄ• nÄ• gabbhinÄ«vagge, paá¹-hameneva sabbaso ||

<258> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vuccamÄ• nÄ• hi khÄ«yati.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• , hoti pÄ• citti khÄ«yite ||

<259> á¹• 21 sattame \Be 330/ \Ne 291/ aá¹-á¹-hame ceva, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

Ä• dinÄ• va samÄ• nÄ• ni, navamÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±capi ||

kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

<260> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo phuse dvepi, dhÄ• rentÄ« chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti dhÄ• rite ||

<261> á¹• 21 yÄ• nena pana yÄ• yantÄ«, dve kirÄ• pattiyo phuse.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• citti yadi yÄ• yite ||

<262> á¹• 21 dhÄ• rentiyÄ• tu saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

dhÄ• rite pana pÄ• citti, catutthepi ayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<263> á¹• 21 nhÄ• yantÄ« gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡ena, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse.

nhÄ• nassa pariyosÄ• ne, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<264> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-hampi paÃ±cameneva, samÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pana.

sattame aá¹-á¹-hame ceva, navame dasamepi ca ||

<265> á¹• 21 payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittummaddite siyÄ• .

Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gasmiá¹ƒ, natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• ||

<266> á¹• 21 anÄ• pucchÄ• tu bhikkhussa, purato yÄ• nisÄ«dati.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• citti tu nisÄ«dite ||

<267> á¹• 21 anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantiyÄ• pana.

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, vuttÄ• pÄ• citti pucchite ||

<268> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒkaccikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ, padasÄ• pavisantiyÄ• .

paá¹-hameneva Ä• rÄ• ma-vaggassa sadisaá¹ƒ vade ||

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• .

<269> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hasu \Be 331/ duvidhÄ• patti, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyesupi.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sace sappiá¹ƒ, ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hati ||

<270> á¹• 21 tato \Ne 292/ bhikkhuniyÄ• tassÄ• , hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

ajjhohÄ• resu sabbesu, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• .

<271> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• paramaá¹ƒ panuttaraá¹ƒ.

niruttaraá¹ƒ atthavasena bhikkhu.

sukhena paÃ±Ã±attamahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ.

duruttaraá¹ƒ uttarateva dhÄ«ro ||

<272> á¹• 21 yasmÄ• tasmÄ• asmiá¹ƒ yogaá¹ƒ.

usmÄ• yutto yutto kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

satto satto kaá¹…khacchede.

satthe satthe niccaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ ||

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

catuvipattikathÄ•

<273> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo sÄ«la-vipattipaccayÄ• pana.

catassova siyuá¹ƒ sÄ«la-vipattipaccayÄ• pana ||

<274> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sace chÄ• deti bhikkhunÄ«.

cutÄ• , thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti, sace vematikÄ• siyÄ• ||

<275> á¹• 21 pÄ• citti bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesaá¹ƒ chÄ• deti ce pana.

attano pana duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, chÄ• dento dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse ||

<276> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo \Be 332/ katÄ• cÄ• ra-vipattipaccayÄ• pana.

ekÄ• yeva siyÄ• cÄ• ra-vipattipaccayÄ• pana ||

<277> á¹• 21 paá¹-icchÄ• deti Ä• cÄ• ra-vipattiá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu ce.

ekamevassa bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<278> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo diá¹-á¹-hi-vipattipaccayÄ• pana?

dve panÄ• pattiyo diá¹-á¹-hi-vipattipaccayÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<279> á¹• 21 accajaá¹ƒ \Ne 293/ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse.

kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<280> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo katÄ• jÄ«va-vipattipaccayÄ• pana?

chaá¸·evÄ• pajjatÄ• jÄ«va-vipattipaccayÄ• pana ||

<281> á¹• 21 Ä• jÄ«vahetu pÄ• piccho, asantaá¹ƒ pana attani.

manussuttaridhammaá¹ƒ tu, vadaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<282> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

pariyÄ• yavacane Ã±Ä• te, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<283> á¹• 21 paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , pÄ• citti paribhuÃ±jato.

bhikkhunÄ« tu sace hoti, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<284> á¹• 21 Ä• jÄ«vahetu sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• panattano.

atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato ||

catuvipattikathÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayakathÄ•

<285> á¹• 21 vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amhÄ• , kati Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amhÄ• , dve panÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<286> á¹• 21 pÄ• citti \Be 333/ upasampannaá¹ƒ, hoti omasato pana.

bhikkhussÄ• nupasampannaá¹ƒ, omasantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<287> á¹• 21 anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a-paccayÄ• pattiyo kati?

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a-paccayÄ• tividhÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<288> á¹• 21 anuddhaá¹ƒseti ce bhikkhuá¹ƒ, amÅ«lantimavatthunÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• patti-mÄ• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<289> á¹• 21 tathÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesena, anuddhaá¹ƒseti ce pana.

pÄ• citti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• ||

<290> á¹• 21 Ä• pattipaccayÄ• \Ne 294/ vuttÄ• , kati Ä• pattiyo pana?

Ä• pattipaccayÄ• vuttÄ• , catassova mahesinÄ• ||

<291> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, sace chÄ• deti bhikkhunÄ«.

cutÄ• , thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti, sace vematikÄ• siyÄ• ||

<292> á¹• 21 pÄ• citti bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesaá¹ƒ chÄ• deti ce pana.

tathÄ• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ tu, sace chÄ• deti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<293> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo hi kiccÄ• dhi-karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati?

paÃ±ceva honti kiccÄ• dhi-karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• pana ||

<294> á¹• 21 samanubhÄ• sanÄ• yeva, Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse.

samaá¹‡Ä« accajantÄ«va, ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• ||

<295> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi, kammavÄ• cÄ• hi sÄ• phuse.

kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne, tassÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<296> á¹• 21 samanubhÄ• sanÄ• yeva, bhedakassÄ• nuvattikÄ• .

na pariccajati taá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ, hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<297> á¹• 21 samanubhÄ• sanÄ• yeva, pÄ• pikÄ• ya ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• .

yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , pÄ• cittaccajatopi ca ||

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayakathÄ• .

khandhakapucchÄ• kathÄ•

<298> á¹• 21 khandhakesupi \Be 334/ Ä• patti-pabhedaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ pana.

pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, pavakkhÄ• mi nibodhatha ||

<299> á¹• 21 khandhake paá¹-hame tÄ• va, kati Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ?

khandhake paá¹-hame tÄ• va, dve panÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<300> á¹• 21 Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ tu, karoto upasampadaá¹ƒ.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassa, sesesu pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<301> á¹• 21 kati \Ne 295/ Ä• pattiyo honti.

khandhake tu uposathe?

tisso Ä• pattiyo honti.

khandhake tu uposathe ||

<302> á¹• 21 ``nassantete vinassantuâ€™â€™, iti bhedapurakkhakÄ• .

uposathassa karaá¹‡e, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<303> á¹• 21 ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ tu, karontassa uposathaá¹ƒ.

hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassa, sesesu pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<304> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , vada vassÅ«panÄ• yike?

ekÄ• va dukkaá¹-Ä• patti, vuttÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yike ||

<305> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , khandhake tu pavÄ• raá¹‡e?

tisso Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , uposathasamÄ• matÄ• ||

<306> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , camme? tissova dÄ«pitÄ• .

mÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ tu pÄ• citti, gahetvÄ• vacchatariá¹ƒ pana ||

<307> á¹• 21 aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupantassa, rattena pana cetasÄ• .

tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sesesu pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<308> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , bhesajjakkhandhake pana?

tisso Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , bhesajjakkhandhake pana ||

<309> á¹• 21 samantÄ• \Be 335/ dvaá¹…gule tattha, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

bhojjayÄ• gÅ«su pÄ• citti, sesesu pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<310> á¹• 21 kathine natthi Ä• patti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ pana.

kati cÄ«varasaá¹ƒyutte, vuttÄ• Ä• pattiyo pana?

<311> á¹• 21 tisso cÄ«varasaá¹ƒyutte, vuttÄ• Ä• pattiyo pana.

kusavÄ• kamaye cÄ«re, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<312> á¹• 21 sanissaggÄ• va pÄ• citti, atireke tu cÄ«vare.

sesesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<313> á¹• 21 campeyyake ca kosambe, kammasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sike.

tathÄ• samuccaye ekÄ• , dukkaá¹-Ä• patti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<314> á¹• 21 kati \Ne 296/ Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , samathakkhandhake pana?

dveyevÄ• pattiyo vuttÄ• , samathakkhandhake pana ||

<315> á¹• 21 chandassa dÄ• yako bhikkhu, pÄ• citti yadi khÄ«yati.

sesesu pana sabbattha, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<316> á¹• 21 kati khuddakavatthusmiá¹ƒ, vuttÄ• Ä• pattiyo pana?

tisso khuddakavatthusmiá¹ƒ, vuttÄ• Ä• pattiyo pana ||

<317> á¹• 21 attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ tu, chindaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse.

romanthe hoti pÄ• citti, sese Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<318> á¹• 21 tathÄ• senÄ• sanasmiá¹ƒ tu, tisso Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ.

vissajjane ca garuno, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<319> á¹• 21 nikkaá¸• á¸• hane ca pÄ• citti, saá¹…ghikamhÄ• vihÄ• rato.

sesesu pana sabbattha, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<320> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo saá¹…gha-bhede vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• ?

dve panÄ• pattiyo saá¹…gha-bhede vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

<321> á¹• 21 bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 336/ tu, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡abhoge tu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<322> á¹• 21 khandhake vattasaá¹ƒyutte, kati Ä• pattiyo matÄ• ?

khandhake vattasaá¹ƒyutte, dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyeva sÄ• ||

<323> á¹• 21 á¹-hapane pÄ• timokkhassa, tathÄ• ekÄ• va dÄ«pitÄ• .

bhikkhunikkhandhake cÄ• pi, kati Ä• pattiyo matÄ• ?

<324> á¹• 21 bhikkhunikkhandhake cÄ• pi, dve panÄ• pattiyo matÄ• .

apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ• citti, sesesu pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

khandhakapucchÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sakathÄ•

<325> á¹• 21 vibhaá¹…gesu \Ne 297/ pana dvÄ«su, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni mahesinÄ• .

yÄ• ni pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«ni, uddisanti uposathe ||

<326> á¹• 21 tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pavakkhÄ• mi, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namito paraá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• ||

<327> á¹• 21 kÄ• yo ca vÄ• cÄ• pi ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• .

tÄ• neva cittena yutÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i.

ekaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ dvaá¹…gitivaá¹…gikanti.

chadhÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ vadanti ||

<328> á¹• 21 tesu ekena vÄ• dvÄ«hi, tÄ«hi vÄ• tha catÅ«hi vÄ• .

chahi vÄ• pattiyo nÄ• nÄ• -samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi jÄ• yare ||

<329> á¹• 21 tattha paÃ±casamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• cÄ• patti na vijjati.

hoti ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pacchimeheva tÄ«hipi ||

<330> á¹• 21 tatheva \Be 337/ dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yato kÄ• yacittato.

vÄ• cato vÄ• cacittamhÄ• , tatiyacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi ca ||

<331> á¹• 21 catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hato ceva, paÃ±camacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi ca.

jÄ• yate paÃ±cadhÄ• vesÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na aÃ±Ã±ato ||

<332> á¹• 21 tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• nÄ• ma, paá¹-hamehi ca tÄ«hipi.

pacchimehi ca tÄ«heva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na aÃ±Ã±ato ||

<333> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamÄ• tatiyÄ• ceva, catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi ca.

dutiyÄ• tatiyÄ• ceva, paÃ±camacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi ca ||

<334> á¹• 21 dvidhÄ• catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , jÄ• yate na panaÃ±Ã±ato.

ekadhÄ• chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti chaheva hi ||

Ä• ha ca ---

<335> á¹• 21 ``tidhÄ• ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , paÃ±cadhÄ• dvisamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvidhÄ• ticaturo á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , ekadhÄ• chasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<336> á¹• 21 teraseva \Ne 298/ ca nÄ• mÄ• ni, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navisesato.

labhantÄ• pattiyo sabbÄ• , tÄ• ni vakkhÄ• mito paraá¹ƒ ||

<337> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamantimavatthuÃ±ca, dutiyaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittakaá¹ƒ.

samanubhÄ• sanaÃ±ceva, kathineá¸·akalomakaá¹ƒ ||

<338> á¹• 21 padasodhammamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, theyyasatthaÃ±ca desanÄ• .

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakaÃ±ceva, corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panampi ca ||

<339> á¹• 21 ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takaÃ±cÄ• ti, sÄ«sÄ• netÄ• ni terasa.

terasete samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-nayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi cintitÄ• ||

<340> á¹• 21 tattha yÄ• tu catutthena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena jÄ• yate.

__Ä• dipÄ• rÄ• jikuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ ayanti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<341> á¹• 21 sacittakehi \Be 338/ tÄ«heva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi yÄ• pana.

jÄ• yate sÄ• panuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , __adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbakÄ• _ ||

<342> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi yÄ• patti, jÄ• tucchahipi jÄ• yate.

__saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ nÄ• mÄ• ti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<343> á¹• 21 chaá¹-á¹-heneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena yÄ• pana.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vuttÄ• __samanubhÄ• sanÄ• _ ||

<344> á¹• 21 tatiyacchaá¹-á¹-hatoyeva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti hi yÄ• pana.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ, __kathinu_papadÄ• matÄ• ||

<345> á¹• 21 jÄ• yate yÄ• panÄ• patti, kÄ• yato kÄ• yacittato.

aya__meá¸·akalomÄ• _di-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<346> á¹• 21 jÄ• yate yÄ• panÄ• patti, vÄ• cato vÄ• cacittato.

ayaá¹ƒ tu __padasodhamma-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti vuccati ||

<347> á¹• 21 kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• camhÄ• , catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi ca.

jÄ• yate sÄ• pana__ddhÄ• na-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti sÅ«citÄ• ||

<348> á¹• 21 catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hatoyeva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti hi yÄ• pana.

__theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ ayanti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<349> á¹• 21 paÃ±cameneva yÄ• cettha, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena jÄ• yate.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ, __dhammadesanasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• _ ||

<350> á¹• 21 acittakehi \Ne 299/ tÄ«heva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi yÄ• siyÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ, __bhÅ«tÄ• rocanapubbakÄ• _ ||

<351> á¹• 21 paÃ±camacchaá¹-á¹-hatoyeva, yÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato siyÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ tu paá¹-hitÄ• __cori-vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana_samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<352> á¹• 21 dutiyÄ• tatiyamhÄ• ca, paÃ±camacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi yÄ• .

jÄ• yate __ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta-samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ ayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<353> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ tattha, catutthaá¹ƒ navamampi ca.

dasamaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaÃ±cÄ• ti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakaá¹ƒ ||

<354> á¹• 21 ekekasmiá¹ƒ \Be 339/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, sadisÄ• idha dissare.

sukkaÃ±ca kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, paá¹-hamÄ• niyatopi ca ||

<355> á¹• 21 pubbupaparipÄ• ko ca, raho bhikkhuniyÄ• saha.

sabhojane, raho dve ca, aá¹…gulÄ«, udake hasaá¹ƒ ||

<356> á¹• 21 pahÄ• re, uggire ceva, tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ca sekhiyÄ• .

adhakkhakubbhajÄ• á¹‡uÃ±ca, gÄ• mantaramavassutÄ• ||

<357> á¹• 21 talamaá¹-á¹-hudasuddhi ca, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tatheva ca.

ovÄ• dÄ• ya na gacchantÄ«, nÄ• nubandhe pavattiniá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 paÃ±casattati niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kÄ• yacittasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ime ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , methunena samÄ• matÄ• ||

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<359> á¹• 21 viggahaá¹ƒ, uttariÃ±ceva, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, attakÄ• matÄ• .

duá¹-á¹-hadosÄ• duve ceva, dutiyÄ• niyatopi ca ||

<360> á¹• 21 acchindanaÃ±ca pariá¹‡Ä• mo, musÄ• , omasapesuá¹‡Ä• .

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanaÃ±ceva, pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anampi ca ||

<361> á¹• 21 bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±Ã±avÄ• do ca, ujjhÄ• panakameva ca.

nikkaá¸• á¸• ho, siÃ±canaÃ±ceva, tathÄ• Ä• misahetu ca ||

<362> á¹• 21 bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ, ehanÄ• dariá¹ƒ, bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panakameva ca.

apanidheyya, saÃ±cicca, pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sappÄ• á¹‡akampi ca ||

<363> á¹• 21 ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ =00 tathÄ• Å«no, saá¹ƒvÄ• so, nÄ• sanena ca.

sahadhammikaá¹ƒ, vilekhÄ• ya, mohanÄ• mÅ«lakena ca ||

<364> á¹• 21 kukkuccaá¹ƒ, khÄ«yanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , pariá¹‡Ä• meyya puggale.

kiá¹ƒ te, akÄ• laá¹ƒ, acchinde, duggahÄ• , nirayena vÄ• ||

<365> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡assa \Be 340/ ca vibhaá¹…gaÃ±ca, dubbalÄ• sÄ• tatheva ca.

dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ, saÃ±ciccÄ• phÄ• sumeva ca ||

<366> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , akkoseyya ca caá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• .

kulamaccharinÄ« assa, gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hapeyya ca ||

<367> á¹• 21 pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ, dve ca vassÄ• ni, saá¹…ghenÄ• sammatampi ca.

tisso gihigatÄ• vuttÄ• , tissoyeva kumÄ• rikÄ• ||

<368> á¹• 21 Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• dve, tathÄ• laá¹ƒ tÄ• va teti ca.

sokÄ• vassÄ• tathÄ• pÄ• ri-vÄ• sikacchandadÄ• nato ||

<369> á¹• 21 anuvassaá¹ƒ duve cÄ• ti, sikkhÄ• ekÅ«nasattati.

adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyattÄ• , tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• katÄ• ||

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<370> á¹• 21 saÃ±carikuá¹-imahallakaá¹ƒ, dhovÄ• panaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho.

cÄ«varassa ca viÃ±Ã±atti, gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca taduttariá¹ƒ ||

<371> á¹• 21 upakkhaá¹-advayaÃ±ceva, tathÄ• dÅ«tena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

kosiyaá¹ƒ, suddhakÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ, dvebhÄ• gÄ• dÄ• nameva ca ||

<372> á¹• 21 chabbassÄ• ni, purÄ• á¹‡assa, lomadhovÄ• panampi ca.

rÅ«piyassa paá¹-iggÄ• ho, ubho nÄ• nappakÄ• rakÄ• ||

<373> á¹• 21 Å«nabandhanapatto ca, vassasÄ• á¹-ikasuttakaá¹ƒ.

vikappÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va, dvÄ• ra, dÄ• naÃ±ca sibbanaá¹ƒ ||

<374> á¹• 21 pÅ«vehi, paccayo jotiá¹ƒ, ratanaá¹ƒ, sÅ«ci, maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

tÅ«laá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¸• u, vassikÄ• , sugatassa ca ||

<375> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• ca, aÃ±Ã±acetÄ• panampi ca.

saá¹…ghikena duve vuttÄ• , dve mahÄ• janikena ca ||

<376> á¹• 21 tathÄ• \Be 341/ =01 puggalikenekaá¹ƒ, garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ.

dve vighÄ• sodasÄ• á¹-Ä« ca, tathÄ• samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<377> á¹• 21 iti ekÅ«napaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa, dhammÄ• dukkhantadassinÄ• .

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• ete, saÃ±carittasamÄ• katÄ• ||

saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<378> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghabhedo ca bhedÄ• nu-vattadubbacadÅ«sakÄ• .

duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hi, chanda, ujjagghikÄ• duve ||

<379> á¹• 21 appasaddÄ• duve vuttÄ• , tathÄ• na byÄ• hareti ca.

chamÄ• , nÄ«cÄ• sane, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchato, uppathena ca ||

<380> á¹• 21 vajjacchÄ• dÄ• nuvattÄ• ca, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, osÄ• reyya ca.

paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• ca, tathÄ• kismiÃ±cideva ca ||

<381> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve, vadhitvÄ• ca, visibbetvÄ• ca dukkhitaá¹ƒ.

punadeva ca saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , neva vÅ«pasameyya ca ||

<382> á¹• 21 jÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhikkhukÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, tatheva na pavÄ• raye.

tathÄ• anvaddhamÄ• saÃ±ca, sahajÄ«viniyo duve ||

<383> á¹• 21 sace me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ayye, anubandhissasÄ«ti ca.

sattatiá¹ƒsa ime dhammÄ• , sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<384> á¹• 21 sabbe ete samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• dito siyuá¹ƒ.

samÄ• samasameneva, katÄ• samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ||

samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<385> á¹• 21 kathinÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡Ä• di, patto, bhesajjameva ca.

accekampi ca sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ, pakkamantadvayampi ca ||

<386> á¹• 21 tathÄ• \Be 342/ upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , bhojanaÃ±ca paramparaá¹ƒ.

anatirittaá¹ƒ sabhatto, vikappetvÄ• tatheva ca ||

<387> á¹• 21 raÃ±Ã±o, vikÄ• le, vosÄ• sÄ• -raÃ±Ã±akussayavÄ• dikÄ• .

pattasannicayaÃ±ceva, pure, pacchÄ• , vikÄ• lake ||

<388> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ =02, saá¹…kamaniá¹ƒ, tathÄ• Ä• vasathadvayaá¹ƒ.

pasÄ• khe, Ä• sane cÄ• ti, ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsime pana ||

<389> á¹• 21 dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• dhammÄ• , niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cato.

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• dito ceva, sabbe kathinasambhavÄ• ||

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<390> á¹• 21 dve seyyÄ• haccapÄ• do ca, piá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ.

vikÄ• le, sannidhiÃ±ceva, dantaponamacelakaá¹ƒ ||

<391> á¹• 21 uyyuttaÃ±ca vasuyyodhiá¹ƒ, surÄ• , orena nhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ.

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyadvayaá¹ƒ ||

<392> á¹• 21 lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, upatiá¹-á¹-heyya, naccadassanameva ca.

naggaá¹ƒ, attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, maÃ±ce, antoraá¹-á¹-he, tathÄ• bahi ||

<393> á¹• 21 antovassamagÄ• raÃ±ca, Ä• sandiá¹ƒ, suttakantanaá¹ƒ.

veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ, sahatthÄ• ca, Ä• vÄ• se ca abhikkhuke ||

<394> á¹• 21 chattaá¹ƒ, yÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ, gandhavÄ• sita

bhikkhunÄ«, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ca, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«, gihÄ«niyÄ• ||

<395> á¹• 21 tathÄ• saá¹ƒkaccikÄ• cÄ• ti, tecattÄ• lÄ«sime pana.

sabbe eá¸·akalomena, dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• samÄ• ||

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<396> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• sammato \Be 343/ ceva, tathÄ• atthaá¹…gatena ca.

tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• dve vuttÄ• , anokÄ• sakatampi ca ||

<397> á¹• 21 sabbe cha panime dhammÄ• , vÄ• cato vÄ• cacittato.

dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• honti, padasodhammatulyatÄ• ||

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<398> á¹• 21 ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹ƒhare.

dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, nimantitÄ• ceva, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ ||

<399> á¹• 21 etÄ• =03 catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sikkhÄ• cuddasa honti hi.

paÃ±Ã±attÄ• buddhaseá¹-á¹-hena, addhÄ• nena samÄ• matÄ• ||

addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<400> á¹• 21 sutiá¹ƒ, sÅ«pÄ• diviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• re tatheva ca.

paá¹-icchanne ca okÄ• se, byÅ«he cÄ• ti ime chapi ||

<401> á¹• 21 sabbe tu dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hato siyuá¹ƒ.

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , desitÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<402> á¹• 21 chatta, daá¹‡á¸• akarassÄ• pi, satthÄ• vudhakarassapi.

pÄ• dukÅ«pÄ• hanÄ• , yÄ• naá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• , pallatthikÄ• ya ca ||

<403> á¹• 21 veá¹-hitoguá¹‡á¹-hito cÄ• ti, ekÄ• dasa nidassitÄ• .

sabbe ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , dhammadesanasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ||

dhammadesanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<404> á¹• 21 bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakaÃ±ceva \Be 344/, corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panampi ca.

ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tamattaÃ±hi, asambhinnamidaá¹ƒ tayaá¹ƒ ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekuttaranayakathÄ•

<405> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo honti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• dinÄ• ?

paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo honti, kuá¹-iá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyÄ• cikÄ• ya tu ||

<406> á¹• 21 karoto pana tissova, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo.

vikÄ• le pana pÄ• citti, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tihatthato ||

<407> á¹• 21 gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jato vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyampi ca.

paÃ±cimÄ• pattiyo honti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• dinÄ• ||

<408> á¹• 21 kati =04 Ä• pattiyo honti, dutiyena tuvaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡a?

Ä• pattiyo catassova, hontÄ«ti paridÄ«paye ||

<409> á¹• 21 ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ mama karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti, samÄ• disati bhikkhu ce.

karonti ce kuá¹-iá¹ƒ tassa, vipannaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pana ||

<410> á¹• 21 tisso purimaniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo.

padasodhammamÅ«lena, catassova bhavantimÄ• ||

<411> á¹• 21 tatiyena kati jÄ• yanti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena me bhaá¹‡a?

tatiyena tuvaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, paÃ±cadhÄ• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<412> á¹• 21 bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• na.

karoti ca kuá¹-iá¹ƒ sace.

tisso Ä• pattiyo honti.

payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<413> á¹• 21 paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaá¹ƒ \Be 345/ vatvÄ• , hoti pÄ• citti bhuÃ±jato.

bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na nivÄ• retvÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<414> á¹• 21 siyuá¹ƒ kati catutthena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena me bhaá¹‡a?

chaá¸·evÄ• pattiyo honti, methunaá¹ƒ yadi sevati ||

<415> á¹• 21 hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa, kuá¹-iá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyÄ• cikÄ• ya tu.

karoto pana tissova, payoge dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<416> á¹• 21 vikÄ• le pana pÄ• citti, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tihatthato.

gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jato vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyampi ca ||

<417> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo honti, paÃ±camena? cha honti hi.

manussuttaridhammaá¹ƒ tu, vadaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<418> á¹• 21 ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ mama karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

samÄ• disati bhikkhu ce.

karonti ce kuá¹-iá¹ƒ tisso.

honti tÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<419> á¹• 21 vÄ• ceti padaso dhammaá¹ƒ, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno.

davakamyatÄ• vadantassa, tassa dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<420> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena =05 chaá¹-á¹-hena, kati Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ?

cha ca saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• na, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ harati ce cuto ||

<421> á¹• 21 ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ mama karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

samÄ• disati bhikkhu ce.

karonti ce kuá¹-iá¹ƒ tisso.

honti tÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo ||

<422> á¹• 21 paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , hoti pÄ• citti bhuÃ±jato.

bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na nivÄ• retvÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<423> á¹• 21 idha \Be 346/ yo vimatÅ«paramaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ.

imamuttaramuttarati.

vinayaá¹ƒ sunayaá¹ƒ sunayena yuto.

sa ca duttaramuttaramuttarati ||

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• .

<424> á¹• 21 ito paraá¹ƒ pavakkhÄ• mi, paramekuttaraá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ.

avikkhittena cittena, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• ||

<425> á¹• 21 ke Ä• pattikarÄ• dhammÄ• , anÄ• pattikarÄ• pi ke?

kÄ• panÄ• pattiyo nÄ• ma, lahukÄ• garukÄ• pi kÄ• ?

<426> á¹• 21 sÄ• vasesÄ• ca kÄ• patti, kÄ• nÄ• mÄ• navasesakÄ• ?

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• patti, aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pi nÄ• ma kÄ• ?

<427> á¹• 21 niyatÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• patti, kÄ• panÄ• niyatÄ• pi ca?

desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ« kÄ• ca, kÄ• cÄ• desanagÄ• minÄ«?

<428> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• patti-karÄ• dhammÄ• ti dÄ«pitÄ• .

anÄ• pattikarÄ• dhammÄ• , samathÄ• satta dassitÄ• ||

<429> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dayo satta-vidhÄ• Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ.

lahukÄ• tattha paÃ±ceva, honti thullaccayÄ• dayo ||

<430> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, sÄ• vasesÄ• vasesakÄ• .

ekÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti, matÄ• anavasesakÄ• ||

<431> á¹• 21 ``duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• â€™â€™ ti =06 ca niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , duvidhÄ• pattiÄ• dito.

sesÄ• paÃ±cavidhÄ• patti, ``aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<432> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• nantariyasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , niyatÄ• niyatetarÄ• .

desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ« paÃ±ca, dve panÄ• desagÄ• mikÄ• ||

ekakakathÄ• .

<433> á¹• 21 abhabbÄ• pattiko \Be 347/ ko ca, bhabbÄ• pattikapuggalo?

upasampadakammaá¹ƒ tu, satthunÄ• kassa vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ?

<434> á¹• 21 Ä• pattimÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ dveva loke.

buddhÄ• ca paccekabuddhÄ• abhabbÄ• .

Ä• pattimÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ dveva loke.

bhikkhÅ« ca bhabbÄ• atha bhikkhunÄ« ca ||

<435> á¹• 21 addhavihÄ«no aá¹…gavihÄ«no.

vatthuvipanno dukkaá¹-akÄ• rÄ«.

no paripuá¹‡á¹‡o yÄ• cati yo no.

tassupasampadÄ• paá¹-isiddhÄ• ||

<436> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti have laddha-samÄ• pattissa bhikkhuno.

atthÄ• patti hi no laddha-samÄ• pattissa dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<437> á¹• 21 bhÅ«tassÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ laddha-samÄ• pattissa niddise.

abhÅ«tÄ• rocanÄ• patti, asamÄ• pattilÄ• bhino ||

<438> á¹• 21 atthi saddhammasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , asaddhammayutÄ• pi ca.

saparikkhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , parasantakasaá¹ƒyutÄ• ||

<439> á¹• 21 padasodhammamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«, saddhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutÄ• .

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• casaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , asaddhammayutÄ• siyÄ• ||

<440> á¹• 21 atirekadasÄ• haá¹ƒ tu, á¹-hapane cÄ«varÄ• dino.

anissajjitvÄ• bhoge ca, saparikkhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyutÄ• ||

<441> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghassa maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• diá¹ƒ, ajjhokÄ• sattharepi ca.

anÄ• pucchÄ• va gamane, parasantakasaá¹ƒyutÄ• ||

<442> á¹• 21 kathaÃ±hi =07 bhaá¹‡ato saccaá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ hoti bhikkhuno?

kathaá¹ƒ musÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa, lahukÄ• patti jÄ• yate?

<443> á¹• 21 ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti \Be 348/ saccaá¹ƒ tu, bhaá¹‡ato garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de, pÄ• citti lahukÄ• bhave ||

<444> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ musÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa, garukaá¹ƒ hoti bhikkhuno?

kathaÃ±ca bhaá¹‡ato saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti lahukÄ• siyÄ• ?

<445> á¹• 21 abhÅ«tÄ• rocane tassa, garukÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• .

bhÅ«tassÄ• rocane saccaá¹ƒ, vadato lahukÄ• siyÄ• ||

<446> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ bhÅ«migato dosaá¹ƒ, na vehÄ• sagato phuse?

kathaá¹ƒ vehÄ• sago dosaá¹ƒ, na ca bhÅ«migato phuse?

<447> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahaá¹ƒ phuse.

kesamattampi Ä• kÄ• se, tiá¹-á¹-hato natthi vajjatÄ• ||

<448> á¹• 21 Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ, vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÅ«pari.

pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinisÄ«danto, Ä• pajjati na bhÅ«mito ||

<449> á¹• 21 pavisanto kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, Ä• pajjati, na nikkhamaá¹ƒ?

pavisanto kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, pavisanto na ceva taá¹ƒ?

<450> á¹• 21 sachattupÄ• hano vatta-mapÅ«retvÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ.

pavisanto panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati, na nikkhamaá¹ƒ ||

<451> á¹• 21 gamiko gamikavattÄ• ni, apÅ«retvÄ• na nikkhamaá¹ƒ.

nikkhamantova Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, phuseyya, pavisaá¹ƒ na ca ||

<452> á¹• 21 Ä• diyanto panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati kathaá¹ƒ vada?

tathevÄ• nÄ• diyantopi, Ä• pajjati kathaá¹ƒ vada?

<453> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ« atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ, yÄ• kÄ• cudakasuddhikaá¹ƒ.

Ä• diyantÄ« panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<454> á¹• 21 anÄ• diyitvÄ• dubbaá¹‡á¹‡a-karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

yevaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyantova, Ä• pajjati hi nÄ• ma so ||

<455> á¹• 21 samÄ• diyanto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati kathaá¹ƒ pana?

tathÄ• samÄ• diyantopi, Ä• pajjati kathaá¹ƒ pana?

<456> á¹• 21 yo \Be 349/ =08 hi mÅ«gabbatÄ• dÄ«ni, vatÄ• nidha samÄ• diyaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• diyanto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati hi nÄ• ma so ||

<457> á¹• 21 yo hi kammakato bhikkhu, vuttaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ panattano.

taÃ±cÄ• samÄ• diyantova, Ä• pajjati hi nÄ• ma so ||

<458> á¹• 21 karontova panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, kathamÄ• pajjate naro?

na karonto kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, samaá¹‡o dosavÄ• siyÄ• ?

<459> á¹• 21 bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikakammaÃ±ca, vejjakammaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya sibbanto, karaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjate naro ||

<460> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yassa vattÄ• ni, vattÄ• ni itarassa vÄ• .

akaronto panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati hi nÄ• ma so ||

<461> á¹• 21 dento Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na dentopi kathaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡a?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• pana ||

<462> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• no hi, dento Ä• pajjate pana.

tathantevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, adento cÄ«varÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<463> á¹• 21 attasannissitÄ• atthi, tatheva paranissitÄ• .

mudulambÄ• dino attÄ• , sesÄ• hi paranissitÄ• ||

<464> á¹• 21 kathaÃ±ca paá¹-igaá¹‡hanto, Ä• pajjati hi vajjataá¹ƒ?

kathamappaá¹-igaá¹‡hanto, Ä• pajjati hi vajjataá¹ƒ?

<465> á¹• 21 cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hanto, bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tihatthato.

ovÄ• daÃ±ca na gaá¹‡hanto, Ä• pajjati hi vajjataá¹ƒ ||

<466> á¹• 21 kathaÃ±ca paribhogena, Ä• pajjati tapodhano?

kathaá¹ƒ na paribhogena, Ä• pajjati tapodhano?

<467> á¹• 21 yo hi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ, accajitvÄ• nisevati.

ayaá¹ƒ tu paribhogena, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<468> á¹• 21 atikkamentÄ« saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i-cÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ pana.

ayaá¹ƒ tu paribhogena, Ä• pajjati hi bhikkhunÄ« ||

<469> á¹• 21 divÄ• pajjati \Be 350/ no rattiá¹ƒ, rattimeva ca no divÄ• .

dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• na, sento Ä• pajjate divÄ• ||

<470> á¹• 21 sagÄ• raseyyakaá¹ƒ =09 rattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati hi no divÄ• .

aruá¹‡ugge panÄ• patti, kathaá¹ƒ na aruá¹‡uggame?

<471> á¹• 21 ekachÄ• rattasattÄ• ha-dasÄ• hÄ• diatikkame.

phusanto vuttamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjatyaruá¹‡uggame ||

<472> á¹• 21 pavÄ• retvÄ• na bhuÃ±janto, phuse na aruá¹‡uggame.

chindantassa siyÄ• patti, kathamacchindato siyÄ• ?

<473> á¹• 21 chindanto bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±ca, aá¹…gajÄ• taÃ±ca attano.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ, phuse thullaccayampi ca ||

<474> á¹• 21 na chindanto nakhe kese, Ä• pajjati hi nÄ• ma so.

chÄ• dentopajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nacchÄ• dento kathaá¹ƒ pana?

<475> á¹• 21 chÄ• dento pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, chÄ• dentopajjate naro.

Ä• pajjati panacchinno, nacchÄ• dento tiá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• ||

<476> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati hi dhÄ• rento, na dhÄ• rento kathaá¹ƒ pana?

dhÄ• rento kusacÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rentopajjate pana ||

<477> á¹• 21 dinnaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, adhÄ• rentova dosavÄ• .

sacittakadukaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• -vimokkhakadukaá¹ƒ bhave ||

dukakathÄ• .

<478> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti hi tiá¹-á¹-hante, nÄ• the, no parinibbute.

nibbute na tu tiá¹-á¹-hante, atthÄ• pattubhayatthapi ||

<479> á¹• 21 ruhiruppÄ• danÄ• patti, á¹-hite, no parinibbute.

theramÄ• vusavÄ• dena, vadato parinibbute ||

<480> á¹• 21 Ä• pattiyo \Be 351/ imÄ• dvepi, á¹-hapetvÄ• sugate pana.

avasesÄ• dharantepi, bhavanti parinibbute ||

<481> á¹• 21 kÄ• leyeva siyÄ• patti, vikÄ• le na siyÄ• kathaá¹ƒ?

vikÄ• le tu siyÄ• patti, na kÄ• le, ubhayatthapi?

<482> á¹• 21 bhuÃ±jatonatirittaá¹ƒ tu, kÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ, no vikÄ• lake.

vikÄ• labhojanÄ• patti, vikÄ• le, tu na kÄ• lake ||

<483> á¹• 21 avasesaá¹ƒ =10 panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati hi sabbadÄ• .

sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• le vikÄ• le ca, natthi tattha ca saá¹ƒsayo ||

<484> á¹• 21 rattimeva panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati ca no divÄ• .

divÄ• pajjati no rattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjatubhayatthapi ||

<485> á¹• 21 sahaseyyÄ• siyÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, dvÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvaramÅ«lakÄ• .

divÄ• , sesÄ• panÄ• patti, siyÄ• rattiá¹ƒ divÄ• pi ca ||

<486> á¹• 21 dasavasso tu no Å«na-dasavasso siyÄ• kathaá¹ƒ?

hotÅ«nadasavasso, no, dasavassÅ«bhayatthapi?

<487> á¹• 21 upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti ce bÄ• lo, parisaá¹ƒ dasavassiko.

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pana abyatto, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<488> á¹• 21 tathÅ«nadasavasso ca, ``paá¹‡á¸• itohaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hati.

parisaá¹ƒ, dasavasso no, sesamÄ• pajjate ubho ||

<489> á¹• 21 kÄ• á¸·e Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na juá¹‡he juá¹‡hake kathaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pajjati, na kÄ• á¸·asmiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjatÅ«bhayatthapi?

<490> á¹• 21 vassaá¹ƒ anupagacchanto, kÄ• á¸·e, no juá¹‡hake pana.

Ä• pajjatÄ• pavÄ• rento, juá¹‡he, na pana kÄ• á¸·ake ||

<491> á¹• 21 avasesaá¹ƒ tu paÃ±Ã±atta-mÄ• pattimavipattinÄ• .

kÄ• á¸·e ceva ca juá¹‡he ca, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<492> á¹• 21 vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·e, no juá¹‡he, tu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

juá¹‡he kappati, no kÄ• á¸·e, sesaá¹ƒ panubhayatthapi ||

<493> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti \Be 352/ tu hemante, na hotÄ«tarutudvaye.

gimheyeva na sesesu, vasse no itaradvaye ||

<494> á¹• 21 dine pÄ• á¸·ipadakkhÄ• te, kattike puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• .

á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ tu vikappetvÄ• , vassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<495> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati ca hemante, nivÄ• seti ca taá¹ƒ sace.

puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• divasasmiÃ±hi, kattikassa tu pacchime ||

<496> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ apaccuddharitvÄ• va, hemanteyeva, netare.

Ä• pajjatÄ«ti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ tu ||

<497> á¹• 21 ``atirekamÄ• so =11 sesoâ€™â€™ ti.

pariyesanto ca gimhike.

gimhe Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ.

na tvevitarutudvaye ||

<498> á¹• 21 vijjamÄ• ne sace naggo, vassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«vare.

ovassÄ• peti yo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vasse Ä• pajjatÄ«dha so ||

<499> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati hi saá¹…ghova, na gaá¹‡o na ca puggalo.

gaá¹‡ova na ca sesÄ• hi, puggalova na cÄ• pare ||

<500> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karonto vÄ• , pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…gho vÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na gaá¹‡o na ca puggalo ||

<501> á¹• 21 suttuddesamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, karonto vÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡o vÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na saá¹…gho na ca puggalo ||

<502> á¹• 21 suttuddesaá¹ƒ karonto vÄ• , eko pana uposathaá¹ƒ.

puggalopajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na ca saá¹…gho gaá¹‡o na ca ||

<503> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati gilÄ• nova, nÄ• gilÄ• no kathaá¹ƒ pana.

Ä• pajjatÄ• gilÄ• nova, no gilÄ• no ubhopi ca?

<504> á¹• 21 bhesajjena \Be 353/ panaÃ±Ã±ena, atthe sati ca yo pana.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ so, Ä• pajjati akallako ||

<505> á¹• 21 na bhesajjena atthepi, bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ce.

Ä• pajjatÄ• gilÄ• nova, sesaá¹ƒ pana ubhopi ca ||

<506> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti hi antova, na bahiddhÄ• , tathÄ• bahi.

Ä• pajjati, na cevanto, atthÄ• pattubhayatthapi ||

<507> á¹• 21 anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ tu, kappento pana kevalaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pajjati panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, antoyeva ca, no bahi ||

<508> á¹• 21 ajjhokÄ• se tu maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• na pakkamaá¹ƒ.

bahiyeva ca, no anto, sesaá¹ƒ panubhayatthapi ||

<509> á¹• 21 antosÄ«mÄ• yevÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bahisÄ«mÄ• ya neva ca.

bahisÄ«mÄ• ya, no anto-sÄ«mÄ• ya, ubhayatthapi ||

<510> á¹• 21 sachattupÄ• hano =12 bhikkhu, pavisanto tapodhano.

upacÄ• rasÄ«mokkante, anto Ä• pajjate pana ||

<511> á¹• 21 gamiko dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• diá¹ƒ, paá¹-isÄ• manavattakaá¹ƒ.

apÅ«retvÄ• na gacchanto, upacÄ• rassatikkame ||

<512> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bahisÄ«mÄ• yayeva so.

sesamÄ• pajjate anto-bahisÄ«mÄ• ya sabbaso ||

tikakathÄ• .

<513> á¹• 21 sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• panno, paravÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati.

paravÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• panno, sakavÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati ||

<514> á¹• 21 sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• panno, sakavÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati.

paravÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• panno, paravÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati ||

<515> á¹• 21 vacÄ«dvÄ• rikamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 354/, Ä• panno sakavÄ• cato.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , paravÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati ||

<516> á¹• 21 tathÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, pÄ• pikÄ• ya hi diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• .

parassa kammavÄ• cÄ• ya, Ä• pajjitvÄ• na vajjataá¹ƒ ||

<517> á¹• 21 desento bhikkhuno mÅ«le, sakavÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati.

vacÄ«dvÄ• rikamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• panno bhikkhusantike ||

<518> á¹• 21 desetvÄ• taá¹ƒ visujjhanto, sakavÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ pana ||

<519> á¹• 21 parassa kammavÄ• cÄ• ya, Ä• pajjitvÄ• tathÄ• puna.

parassa parivÄ• sÄ• di-kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhati ||

<520> á¹• 21 kÄ• yenÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya ca visujjhati.

vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, kÄ• yena ca visujjhati ||

<521> á¹• 21 kÄ• yenÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, kÄ• yeneva visujjhati.

vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• yeva visujjhati ||

<522> á¹• 21 kÄ• yadvÄ• rikamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, kÄ• yenÄ• pajjate, puna.

desento taá¹ƒ panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• yeva visujjhati ||

<523> á¹• 21 vacÄ«dvÄ• rikamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ =13, Ä• pajjitvÄ• na vÄ• cato.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , kÄ• yeneva visujjhati ||

<524> á¹• 21 kÄ• yadvÄ• rikamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• na kÄ• yato.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , kÄ• yeneva visujjhati ||

<525> á¹• 21 vacÄ«dvÄ• rikamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• tapodhano.

tameva pana desento, vÄ• cÄ• yeva visujjhati ||

<526> á¹• 21 sutto Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, paá¹-ibuddho visujjhati.

Ä• panno paá¹-ibuddhova, sutto sujjhati so kathaá¹ƒ?

<527> á¹• 21 sutto Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, suttoyeva visujjhati.

paá¹-ibuddhova Ä• panno, paá¹-ibuddho visujjhati?

<528> á¹• 21 sagÄ• raseyyakÄ• diá¹ƒ \Be 355/ tu, sutto Ä• pajjate naro.

desento pana taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , paá¹-ibuddho visujjhati ||

<529> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjitvÄ• na jagganto, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake pana.

samathe tu sayantova, sutto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti nÄ• ma so ||

<530> á¹• 21 sagÄ• raseyyakÄ• diá¹ƒ tu, sutto Ä• pajjate naro.

sayanto tiá¹‡avatthÄ• re, suttoyeva visujjhati ||

<531> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjitvÄ• panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, jagganto pana kevalaá¹ƒ.

desento pana taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , paá¹-ibuddho visujjhati ||

<532> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjitvÄ• acittova, sacittova visujjhati.

Ä• pajjitvÄ• sacittova, acittova visujjhati ||

<533> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjitvÄ• acittova, acittova visujjhati.

Ä• pajjitvÄ• sacittova, sacittova visujjhati ||

<534> á¹• 21 acitto, cittakÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• tapodhano.

pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ pana desento, sacittova visujjhati ||

<535> á¹• 21 tathÄ• sacittakÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• sacittako.

sayanto tiá¹‡avatthÄ• re, acittova visujjhati ||

<536> á¹• 21 evamevaá¹ƒ amissetvÄ• , pacchimaá¹ƒ tu padadvayaá¹ƒ.

ettha vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena, veditabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<537> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati =14 ca kammena, akammena visujjhati.

Ä• pajjati akammena, kammeneva visujjhati ||

<538> á¹• 21 kammenÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, kammeneva visujjhati.

Ä• pajjati akammena, akammena visujjhati ||

<539> á¹• 21 accajaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• na kammato.

desento pana taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , akammena visujjhati ||

<540> á¹• 21 visaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 356/, Ä• pajjitvÄ• akammato.

parisujjhati kammena, parivÄ• sÄ• dinÄ• pana ||

<541> á¹• 21 samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, Ä• pajjati ca kammato.

parivÄ• sÄ• dinÄ• pacchÄ• , kammeneva visujjhati ||

<542> á¹• 21 avasesaá¹ƒ panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati akammato.

desento pana taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• , akammeneva sujjhati ||

<543> á¹• 21 sammukhÄ• pattimÄ• panno, visujjhati asammukhÄ• .

asammukhÄ• pi Ä• panno, sammukhÄ• va visujjhati ||

<544> á¹• 21 sammukhÄ• pattimÄ• panno, sammukhÄ• va visujjhati.

asammukhÄ• va Ä• panno, visujjhati asammukhÄ• ||

<545> á¹• 21 accajaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, Ä• panno saá¹…ghasammukhe.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le saá¹…ghena, kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

<546> á¹• 21 visaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• asammukhÄ• .

saá¹…ghasammukhatoyeva, visujjhati na caÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<547> á¹• 21 samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha-sammukhÄ• pajjate, puna.

saá¹…ghassa sammukhÄ• yeva, visujjhati, na caÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<548> á¹• 21 musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati asammukhÄ• .

taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• pana desento, visujjhati asammukhÄ• ||

<549> á¹• 21 ajÄ• nantova Ä• panno, jÄ• nantova visujjhati.

jÄ• nanto pana Ä• panno, ajÄ• nanto visujjhati ||

<550> á¹• 21 ajÄ• nantova Ä• panno, ajÄ• nanto visujjhati.

jÄ• nanto pana Ä• panno, jÄ• nantova visujjhati ||

<551> á¹• 21 acittakacatukkena =15, sadisaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• idaá¹ƒ.

ajÄ• nantacatukkanti, veditabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<552> á¹• 21 Ä• gantukova Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati, na cetaro.

Ä• vÄ• sikova Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati, na cetaro ||

<553> á¹• 21 Ä• gantuko \Be 357/ tathÄ• vÄ• si-kopi Ä• pajjare ubho.

atthÄ• patti ca sesaá¹ƒ tu, ubho nÄ• pajjare pana ||

<554> á¹• 21 sachattupÄ• hano ceva, sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rutopi ca.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisanto ca, vicarantopi tattha ca ||

<555> á¹• 21 Ä• gantukova Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati, na cetaro.

Ä• vÄ• savattamÄ• vÄ• sÄ«, akarontova dosavÄ• ||

<556> á¹• 21 na cevÄ• gantuko, sesa-mÄ• pajjanti ubhopi ca.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nÄ• pajjanti ubhopi ca ||

<557> á¹• 21 vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• atthi, natthi Ä• pattinÄ• natÄ• .

atthi Ä• pattinÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, natthi vatthussa nÄ• natÄ• ||

<558> á¹• 21 vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• ceva, atthi Ä• pattinÄ• natÄ• .

nevatthi vatthunÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, no ca Ä• pattinÄ• natÄ• ||

<559> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikacatukkassa, vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• matÄ• .

Ä• pattinÄ• natÄ• natthi, sesÄ• pattÄ«svayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

<560> á¹• 21 samaá¹‡o samaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• ya-saá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ tu karonti ce.

saá¹…ghÄ• diseso bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyÄ• parÄ• jayo ||

<561> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattinÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, natthi vatthussa nÄ• natÄ• .

kÄ• yassa pana saá¹ƒsaggo, ubhinnaá¹ƒ vatthu hoti hi ||

<562> á¹• 21 tatheva lasuá¹‡assÄ• pi, khÄ• dane bhikkhunÄ« pana.

Ä• pajjati hi pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<563> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ce catunnaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesehi ca terasehi.

hoteva vatthussa ca nÄ• nabhÄ• vo.

Ä• pattiyÄ• ceva hi nÄ• nabhÄ• vo ||

<564> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni =16 \Be 358/ cattÄ• ri, Ä• pajjantÄ• namekato.

bhikkhunÄ«samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tu, ubhinnaá¹ƒ pana sabbaso ||

<565> á¹• 21 vatthussa natthi nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattinÄ• natÄ• .

visuá¹ƒ panÄ• pajjantesu, ayameva vinicchayo ||

<566> á¹• 21 atthi vatthusabhÄ• gattaá¹ƒ, natthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• .

atthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• , natthi vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<567> á¹• 21 atthi vatthusabhÄ• gattaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• .

natthi vatthusabhÄ• gattaá¹ƒ, natthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<568> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggake sati.

atthi vatthusabhÄ• gattaá¹ƒ, natthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<569> á¹• 21 Ä• dito pana bhikkhussa, catÅ«svantimavatthusu.

siyÄ• pattisabhÄ• gattaá¹ƒ, na ca vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<570> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, catÅ«svanti mavatthusu.

atthi vatthusabhÄ• gattaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<571> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• su sabbÄ• su, Ä• pattÄ«svapyayaá¹ƒ nayo.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• su nevatthi, vatthÄ• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<572> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti upajjhÄ• ye, neva saddhivihÄ• rike.

atthi saddhivihÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• ye na vijjati ||

<573> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti upajjhÄ• ye, tathÄ• saddhivihÄ• rike.

nevÄ• patti upajjhÄ• ye, neva saddhivihÄ• rike ||

<574> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yena kattabba-vattassÄ• karaá¹‡e pana.

upajjhÄ• yo phuse vajjaá¹ƒ, na ca saddhivihÄ• riko ||

<575> á¹• 21 upajjhÄ• yassa kattabba-vattassÄ• karaá¹‡e pana.

natthÄ• patti upajjhÄ• ye, atthi saddhivihÄ• rike ||

<576> á¹• 21 sesaá¹ƒ panidha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjanti ubhopi ca.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nÄ• pajjanti ubhopi ca ||

<577> á¹• 21 Ä• diyanto \Be 359/ garuá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ, payojento lahuá¹ƒ phuse.

Ä• diyanto lahuá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ, payojento garuá¹ƒ phuse ||

<578> á¹• 21 Ä• diyanto =17 payojento, garukeyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati.

Ä• diyanto payojento, lahukeyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<579> á¹• 21 pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pi tato uddhaá¹ƒ, Ä• diyanto garuá¹ƒ phuse.

``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Å«nakaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento lahuá¹ƒ phuse ||

<580> á¹• 21 eteneva upÄ• yena, sesakampi padattayaá¹ƒ.

atthasambhavatoyeva, veditabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<581> á¹• 21 kÄ• leyeva panÄ• patti, no vikÄ• le kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ?

vikÄ• leyeva Ä• patti, na ca kÄ• le kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ?

<582> á¹• 21 atthÄ• patti hi kÄ• le ca, vikÄ• le ca pakÄ• sitÄ• ?

neva kÄ• le vikÄ• le ca, atthÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ?

<583> á¹• 21 pavÄ• retvÄ• na bhuÃ±janto, kÄ• le anatirittakaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• le Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na vikÄ• leti dÄ«paye ||

<584> á¹• 21 vikÄ• labhojanÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, vikÄ• le na ca kÄ• lake.

sesaá¹ƒ kÄ• le vikÄ• le ca, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<585> á¹• 21 asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

nevÄ• pajjati kÄ• lepi, no vikÄ• lepi sabbadÄ• ||

<586> á¹• 21 kiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le, no vikÄ• le tu kappati?

vikÄ• le kiÃ±ca no kÄ• le, gahitaá¹ƒ pana kappati?

<587> á¹• 21 kÄ• le ceva vikÄ• le ca, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vada kappati?

neva kÄ• le ca kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, no vikÄ• le ca kappati?

<588> á¹• 21 Ä• misaá¹ƒ tu purebhattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ pana.

kÄ• leyeva tu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, no vikÄ• le tu kappati ||

<589> á¹• 21 pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ tu vikÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ pana.

vikÄ• leyeva kÄ• le ca, aparajju na kappati ||

<590> á¹• 21 sattÄ• hakÄ• likaÃ±ceva \Be 360/, catutthaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• le ceva vikÄ• le ca, kappatÄ«ti viniddise ||

<591> á¹• 21 attano attano kÄ• la-matÄ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• likattayaá¹ƒ.

maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ akappiyaÃ±ceva, tathÄ• uggahitampi ca ||

<592> á¹• 21 kuladÅ«sanakammÄ• diá¹ƒ =18, katvÄ• uppannabhojanaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• le ceva vikÄ• le ca, na ca kappati bhikkhuno ||

<593> á¹• 21 paccantimesu desesu, Ä• pajjati na majjhime.

majjhime pana desasmiá¹ƒ, na ca paccantimesu hi ||

<594> á¹• 21 paccantimesu desesu, Ä• pajjati ca majjhime.

paccantimesu desesu, nÄ• pajjati na majjhime ||

<595> á¹• 21 sÄ«maá¹ƒ samudde bandhanto, bhikkhu paccantimesu hi.

Ä• pajjati panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na cÄ• pajjati majjhime ||

<596> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡ena paÃ±cavaggena, karonto upasampadaá¹ƒ.

cammattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhuvanhÄ• naá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<597> á¹• 21 dhÄ• rento majjhime vajjaá¹ƒ, phuse paccantimesu no.

avasesaá¹ƒ panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjatÅ«bhayatthapi ||

<598> á¹• 21 asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

paccantimesu vÄ• bhikkhu, nÄ• pajjati na majjhime ||

<599> á¹• 21 paccantimesu desesu, kappate na ca majjhime.

kappate, majjhime dese, no ca paccantimesu hi ||

<600> á¹• 21 paccantimesu desesu, kappate, majjhimepi kiá¹ƒ?

paccantimesu cevÄ• pi, kiá¹ƒ na kappati majjhime?

<601> á¹• 21 paccantimesu desesu, vuttaá¹ƒ vatthu catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

niddise kappatÄ« ceva, na ca kappati majjhime ||

<602> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ \Be 361/ catubbidhaá¹ƒ vatthu, desasmiá¹ƒ pana majjhime.

na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaÃ±hi, ``majjhimeyeva kappatiâ€™â€™ ||

<603> á¹• 21 paccantimesu desesu, evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ na kappati.

paÃ±caloá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ, ubhayatthapi kappati ||

<604> á¹• 21 akappiyanti yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• .

ubhayatthapi taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, na ca kappati bhikkhuno ||

<605> á¹• 21 anto Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati ca, no bahi.

bahi Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na ca anto kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ ||

<606> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati =19 pananto ca, bahi cevubhayatthapi.

neva anto ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati ca, no bahi ||

<607> á¹• 21 anupakhajjaseyyÄ• diá¹ƒ, antoyeva ca, no bahi.

saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, ajjhokÄ• se tu kiÃ±cipi ||

<608> á¹• 21 nikkhipitvÄ• na gacchanto, no anto, bahiyeva ca.

sesamÄ• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, anto ceva tathÄ• bahi ||

<609> á¹• 21 asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

nevÄ• pajjati antopi, na bahiddhÄ• pi sabbathÄ• ||

<610> á¹• 21 gÄ• me Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, no araÃ±Ã±e kathaá¹ƒ vada?

Ä• pajjati araÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, na ca gÄ• me kathaá¹ƒ vada?

<611> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati ca gÄ• mepi, araÃ±Ã±epi kathaá¹ƒ vada?

nevÄ• pajjati gÄ• mepi, no araÃ±Ã±e kathaá¹ƒ vada?

<612> á¹• 21 antaragharasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , sekkhapaÃ±Ã±attiyo pana.

Ä• pajjati hi taá¹ƒ bhikkhu, gÄ• masmiá¹ƒ, no araÃ±Ã±ake ||

<613> á¹• 21 agaá¹‡Ä• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« ca bhikkhunÄ«.

Ä• pajjati panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±e, no ca gÄ• make ||

<614> á¹• 21 musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dimÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 362/, Ä• pajjatÅ«bhayatthapi.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati na katthaci ||

<615> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati gilÄ• nova, nÄ• gilÄ• no kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

agilÄ• nova Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, phuse, no ca gilÄ• nako ||

<616> á¹• 21 agilÄ• no gilÄ• no ca, Ä• pajjanti ubhopi ca.

nÄ• pajjanti gilÄ• no ca, agilÄ• no ubhopi ca ||

<617> á¹• 21 bhesajjena panaÃ±Ã±ena, atthe sati ca yo pana.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ so, Ä• pajjati akallako ||

<618> á¹• 21 na bhesajjena atthepi, bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ce.

Ä• pajjatÄ• gilÄ• nova, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lolamÄ• naso ||

<619> á¹• 21 musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjanti ubhopi ca.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nÄ• pajjanti ubhopi ca ||

catukkakathÄ• .

<620> á¹• 21 paÃ±ca =20 Ä• pattiyo honti, musÄ• vÄ• dassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒthulla-ccayaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<621> á¹• 21 Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• panuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , paÃ±ceva kathinatthare.

anÄ• mantÄ• samÄ• dÄ• na-caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<622> á¹• 21 yo tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do, so ca nesaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaÃ±ca, gahetumpi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

<623> á¹• 21 telaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, nippapaÃ±cena satthunÄ• .

vasÄ• madhukaeraá¹‡á¸• a-tilasÄ• sapasambhavaá¹ƒ ||

<624> á¹• 21 acchamacchavasÄ• ceva, susukÄ• sÅ«karassa ca.

gadrabhassa vasÄ• ceti, vasÄ• paÃ±cavidhÄ• matÄ• ||

<625> á¹• 21 mÅ«lakhandhaggabÄ«jÄ• ni \Be 363/, phaá¸·ubÄ«jaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¸• ito.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ bÄ«jabÄ«janti, paÃ±ca bÄ«jÄ• ni dÄ«paye ||

<626> á¹• 21 phalaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡akappehi, paribhuÃ±jeyya paÃ±cahi.

aggisatthanakhakkantaá¹ƒ, abÄ«jubbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jakaá¹ƒ ||

<627> á¹• 21 paá¹‡á¹‡uá¹‡á¹‡atiá¹‡acoá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• kassa ca vasenidha.

bhisiyo bhÄ• sitÄ• paÃ±ca, muninÄ• mohanÄ• sinÄ• ||

<628> á¹• 21 pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi paÃ±ceva, odanÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi.

paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• pi paÃ±ceva, kÄ• yÄ• digahaá¹‡ena ca ||

<629> á¹• 21 paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±ukasmiá¹ƒ.

mahesinÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena vuttÄ• .

surakkhitaá¹ƒ hoti sakaÃ±ca sÄ«laá¹ƒ.

kukkuccamaÃ±Ã±assa nirÄ• karoti ||

<630> á¹• 21 visÄ• rado bhÄ• sati saá¹…ghamajjhe.

sukhena niggaá¹‡hati veribhikkhÅ«.

dhammassa ceva á¹-hitiyÄ• pavatto.

tasmÄ• daraá¹ƒ tattha kareyya dhÄ«ro ||

paÃ±cakakathÄ• .

<631> á¹• 21 chavacchedanakÄ• =21 vuttÄ• , chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±ena tÄ• dinÄ• .

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hamatikkanta-pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<632> á¹• 21 tathÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«, vassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sugatassÄ• pi, cÄ«varena pamÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

<633> á¹• 21 chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

alajjitÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a-kukkuccehi tatheva ca ||

<634> á¹• 21 viparitÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kappiyepi akappiye.

satisammosato ceva, Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

<635> á¹• 21 chahi \Be 364/ aá¹…gehi yuttena.

upasampÄ• danÄ• pana.

kÄ• tabbÄ• , nissayo ceva.

dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡erako ||

<636> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, satataá¹ƒ dhammacakkhunÄ• .

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ ||

<637> á¹• 21 pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rÄ• , ubhayÄ• ni panassa hi.

svÄ• gatÄ• ni bhavanteva, suvibhattÄ• ni atthato ||

<638> á¹• 21 anubyaÃ±janaso ceva, suttaso suvinicchitÄ• .

dasavassopi vÄ• hotitirekadasavassiko ||

chakkakathÄ• .

<639> á¹• 21 satta sÄ• mÄ«ciyo vuttÄ• , satteva samathÄ• pi ca.

paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pattiyo satta, sattabojjhaá¹…gadassinÄ• ||

sattakakathÄ• .

<640> á¹• 21 kulÄ• ni idha dÅ«seti, Ä• kÄ• rehi panaá¹-á¹-hahi.

pupphena ca phalenÄ• pi, cuá¹‡á¹‡enapi ca dÅ«sako ||

<641> á¹• 21 mattikÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hehi, veá¸·uyÄ• vejjikÄ• yapi.

jaá¹…ghapesanikenÄ• pi, Ä• jÄ«vasseva kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<642> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hevÄ• natirittÄ• pi \Ne 322/, atirittÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-ha ca.

akappiyakataá¹ƒ cevÄ• gahituccÄ• ritampi ca ||

<643> á¹• 21 kataá¹ƒ ahatthapÄ• sepi, na ca bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• ritena yaÃ±ceva, kataá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pi ca ||

<644> á¹• 21 Ä• sanÄ• \Be 365/ vuá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• pi, atirittakatampi ca.

avuttamalametanti, na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittakaá¹ƒ ||

<645> á¹• 21 ime aá¹-á¹-heva niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , Ã±eyyÄ• anatirittakÄ• .

atirittÄ• panetesaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkhepena dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<646> á¹• 21 sahapubbapayogesu, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taÃ±attisu.

durÅ«paciá¹‡á¹‡e Ä• mÄ• se, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• vane ||

<647> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tathÄ• vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

iti aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbameva ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<648> á¹• 21 ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• , saraá¹‡agamanena ca.

paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡ovÄ• dÄ• , garudhammapaá¹-iggaho ||

<649> á¹• 21 tathÄ• Ã±atticatutthena, kammenevaá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• .

dÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ«nanti, aá¹-á¹-heva upasampadÄ• ||

<650> á¹• 21 asaddhammÄ• panaá¹-á¹-heva, niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• suddhadiá¹-á¹-hinÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hevuposathaá¹…gÄ• ni, veditabbÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<651> á¹• 21 sakkÄ• ro ca asakkÄ• ro.

lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bho yasÄ• yaso.

pÄ• picchÄ• pÄ• pamittattaá¹ƒ.

asaddhammÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hime ||

<652> á¹• 21 pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hane, na cÄ• dinnamÄ• diye.

musÄ• na bhÄ• se, na ca majjapo siyÄ• .

abrahmacariyÄ• virameyya methunÄ• .

rattiá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jeyya vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<653> á¹• 21 mÄ• laá¹ƒ \Be 366/ na dhÄ• re, na ca gandhamÄ• care.

maÃ±ce chamÄ• yaá¹ƒva sayetha santhate.

etaÃ±hi \Ne 323/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamÄ• huposathaá¹ƒ.

buddhena dukkhantagunÄ• pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

<654> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-heva pana pÄ• nÄ• ni, niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni mahesinÄ• .

bhikkhu aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasaá¹ƒyutto, bhikkhunovÄ• damarahati ||

aá¹-á¹-hakakathÄ• .

<655> á¹• 21 bhojanÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni, nava vuttÄ• ni satthunÄ• .

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nava maá¹ƒsÄ• ni khÄ• dato ||

<656> á¹• 21 pÄ• timokkhassa uddesÄ• , naveva paridÄ«pitÄ• .

uposathÄ• navevettha, saá¹…gho navahi bhijjati ||

navakakathÄ• .

<657> á¹• 21 dasa akkosavatthÅ«ni, dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca.

akappiyÄ• ni maá¹ƒsÄ• ni, dasa sukkÄ• ni ve dasa ||

<658> á¹• 21 jÄ• ti nÄ• maÃ±ca gottaÃ±ca, kammaá¹ƒ sippaÃ±ca rogatÄ• .

liá¹…gÄ• patti kilesÄ• ca, akkosena daseva hi ||

<659> á¹• 21 dasa Ä• dÄ«navÄ• raÃ±Ã±o, antepurappavesane.

dasÄ• kÄ• rehi saá¹…ghÄ• di-seso channoti dÄ«pito ||

<660> á¹• 21 dasa kammapathÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• , apuÃ±Ã±Ä• pi tathÄ• dasa.

daseva dÄ• navatthÅ«ni, daseva ratanÄ• ni ca ||

<661> á¹• 21 annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naÃ±ca vatthaÃ±ca, mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• naÃ±ca seyyÄ• vasathaá¹ƒ, padÄ«peyyantime dasa ||

<662> á¹• 21 avandiyÄ• munindena, dÄ«pitÄ• dasa puggalÄ• .

daseva paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni, dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<663> á¹• 21 sosÄ• nikaá¹ƒ \Be 367/ pÄ• paá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• undÅ«rakhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ.

gokhÄ• yitagginÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, ajikÅ«pacikakhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ||

<664> á¹• 21 thÅ«pacÄ«varikaÃ±ceva, tatheva abhisekiyaá¹ƒ.

gatapacchÄ• gataÃ±ceti, dasadhÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹ƒ ||

<665> á¹• 21 sabbanÄ«lÄ• dayo \Ne 324/ vuttÄ• , dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

cÄ«varÄ• ni navevettha, saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkaccikÄ• ya ca ||

dasakakathÄ• .

<666> á¹• 21 ekÄ• dasa panÄ• bhabbÄ• , puggalÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo.

hontevÄ• nupasampannÄ• , upasampÄ• ditÄ• pi ca ||

<667> á¹• 21 pattÄ• akappiyÄ• vuttÄ• , ekÄ• dasa bhavanti hi.

dÄ• rujena ca pattena, daseva ratanubbhavÄ• ||

<668> á¹• 21 ekÄ• dasa tathÄ• honti, pÄ• dukÄ• pi akappiyÄ• .

ekÄ• daseva sÄ«mÄ• yo, asÄ«mÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<669> á¹• 21 atikhuddÄ• timahantÄ• , khaá¹‡á¸• acchÄ• yÄ• nimittakÄ• .

animittÄ• , bahiá¹-á¹-hena, sammatÄ• , nadiyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

<670> á¹• 21 jÄ• tassare, samudde vÄ• , sambhinnajjhotthaá¹-Ä• pi ca.

sÄ«mÄ• yapi asÄ«mÄ• yo, ekÄ• dasa imÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<671> á¹• 21 ekÄ• daseva pathavÄ«, kappiyÄ• ca akappiyÄ• .

gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• kappiyÄ• vuttÄ• , ekÄ• dasa ca vÄ«dhakÄ• ||

<672> á¹• 21 ekÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ tathÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• u-paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<673> á¹• 21 paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassika-sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• , mukhapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ.

dakasÄ• á¹-i, parikkhÄ• ra-coá¸·aá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkaccikÄ• pi ca ||

<674> á¹• 21 yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• \Be 368/ sabbe, ekÄ• dasa pakÄ• sitÄ• .

ariá¹-á¹-ho, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« ca, ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• ||

<675> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹…ghÄ• disesesu, ubhinnaá¹ƒ tu vasÄ• pana.

ekÄ• dasa ime yÄ• va-tatiyÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<676> á¹• 21 nissayassa dasekÄ• va, paá¹-ippassaddhiyo pana.

chadhÄ• cariyato vuttÄ• , upajjhÄ• yÄ• tu paÃ±cadhÄ• ||

ekÄ• dasakakathÄ• .

<677> á¹• 21 teraseva \Ne 325/ dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni, paramÄ• ni ca cuddasa.

soá¸·aseva tu ``jÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni mahesinÄ• ||

<678> á¹• 21 sauttaraá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ tu yo.

anuttaraá¹ƒ sakalamapÄ«dha jÄ• nati.

mahattare vinayanaye anuttare.

niruttaro bhavati hi so, na saá¹ƒsayo ||

ekuttaranayo samatto.

sedamocanakathÄ•

<679> á¹• 21 ito paraá¹ƒ pavakkhÄ• mi, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ suá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puna.

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• yo, paá¹-ubhÄ• vakarÄ• varÄ• ||

<680> á¹• 21 ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ vivajjetvÄ• , adhonÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vivajjiya.

paá¹-icca methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• ?

<681> á¹• 21 kabandhasattakÄ• yassa, ure hoti mukhaá¹ƒ sace.

mukhena methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, katvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhave ||

<682> á¹• 21 suÃ±Ã±e nissattake dÄ«pe, eko bhikkhu sace vase.

methunapaccayÄ• tassa, kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• ?

<683> á¹• 21 lambÄ« \Be 369/ vÄ• mudupiá¹-á¹-hÄ« vÄ• , vaccamagge mukhepi vÄ• .

aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesento, sake pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhave ||

<684> á¹• 21 sayaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyate kiÃ±ci, paraÃ±ca na samÄ• dape.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naÃ±ca nevatthi, kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• ?

<685> á¹• 21 suá¹…kaghÄ• te atikkante, nÄ• diyanto parassa tu.

Ä• á¹‡attiÃ±ca vinÄ• yeva, hoti pÄ• rÄ• jiko yati ||

<686> á¹• 21 haranto garukaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, theyyacittena puggalo.

parassa tu parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, na ca pÄ• rÄ• jiko kathaá¹ƒ?

<687> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 326/ tu, puggalo garubhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡hanto theyyacittena, na ca pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• ||

<688> á¹• 21 attano santakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jiko kathaá¹ƒ?

``maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti asappÄ• ya-bhojanaá¹ƒ deti ce cuto ||

<689> á¹• 21 pitari pitusaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, mÄ• tusaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca mÄ• tari.

hantvÄ• nantariyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, na phuseyya kathaá¹ƒ naro?

<690> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• mÄ• tÄ• , tiracchÄ• nagato pitÄ• .

tasmÄ• nantariyaá¹ƒ natthi, mÄ• ritesu ubhosupi ||

<691> á¹• 21 anÄ• diyanto garukaá¹ƒ, paraÃ±ca na samÄ• dape.

gacchaá¹ƒ á¹-hito nisinno vÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko bhaá¹‡a?

<692> á¹• 21 manussuttarike dhamme, katvÄ• na katikaá¹ƒ tato.

sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo so, atikkamati ce cuto ||

<693> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• cattÄ• ro, bhaveyyuá¹ƒ ekavatthukÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ? kathehi me puá¹-á¹-ho, vinaye ce visÄ• rado ||

<694> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittaÃ±ca duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ attakÄ• mataá¹ƒ.

itthiyÄ• paá¹-ipajjanto, phuseyya caturo ime ||

<695> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• panno, chÄ• detvÄ• suciraá¹ƒ pana.

acaritvÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ so vuá¹-á¹-hito kathaá¹ƒ?

<696> á¹• 21 sukkavissaá¹-á¹-himÄ• panno \Be 370/, bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hito pana.

parivatte tu liá¹…gasmiá¹ƒ, natthi saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<697> á¹• 21 kuddho Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti.

kuddho hoti ca nindito.

atha ko nÄ• ma so dhammo.

yena kuddho pasaá¹ƒsito?

<698> á¹• 21 vaá¹‡á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne yo, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ tu kujjhati.

Ä• rÄ• dhako, sambuddhassa, yadi kujjhati nindito ||

<699> á¹• 21 atthaá¹…gate tu sÅ«riye, bhojanaá¹ƒ bhikkhu bhuÃ±jati.

na khittacittonummatto, nirÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒ bhave?

<700> á¹• 21 yo \Ne 327/ ca romanthayitvÄ• na, rattiá¹ƒ ghasati bhojanaá¹ƒ.

natthi tassa panÄ• patti, vikÄ• labhojanena hi ||

<701> á¹• 21 atthaá¹…gate ca sÅ«riye, gahetvÄ• bhikkhu bhojanaá¹ƒ.

sace bhuÃ±jeyya Ä• patti, anÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒ bhave?

<702> á¹• 21 vikÄ• luttarakuruá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , tattha laddhÄ• na bhojanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• gantvÄ• idha kÄ• lena, natthi Ä• patti bhuÃ±jato ||

<703> á¹• 21 gÄ• me vÄ• yadi vÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ.

na harantova taá¹ƒ theyyÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• ?

<704> á¹• 21 theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma, liá¹…gasaá¹ƒvÄ• sathenako.

parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto, hoti esa parÄ• jito ||

<705> á¹• 21 nÄ• rÄ« rÅ«pavatÄ« bÄ• lÄ• , bhikkhu rattena cetasÄ• .

methunaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya katvÄ• pi, so na pÄ• rÄ• jiko kathaá¹ƒ?

<706> á¹• 21 bhikkhu rÅ«pavatiá¹ƒ nÄ• riá¹ƒ, supinantena passati.

tÄ• ya methunasaá¹ƒyoge, katepi na vinassati ||

<707> á¹• 21 ekissÄ• \Be 371/ dve siyuá¹ƒ puttÄ• , jÄ• tÄ• idha panitthiyÄ• .

dvinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• sÄ• va, kathaá¹ƒ hoti bhaá¹‡Ä• hi me?

<708> á¹• 21 ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• itthÄ«, gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti attanÄ• .

gaá¹‡hÄ• peti paraá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• ca sÄ• ||

<709> á¹• 21 purisena sahÄ• gÄ• re, raho vasati bhikkhunÄ«.

parÄ• masati tassaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ?

<710> á¹• 21 sahÄ• gÄ• rikaseyyaÃ±ca, sabbaÃ±ca paá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• rakassa ca mÄ• tÄ• hi, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati bhikkhunÄ« ||

<711> á¹• 21 ko ca bhikkhÅ«hi sikkhÄ• su, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ gato.

na pÄ• rivÄ• siko brÅ«hi, na ukkhittÄ• dikopi ca?

<712> á¹• 21 gahetuá¹ƒ khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tu, sace nhÄ• pitapubbako.

na so labhati aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ, kappatÄ«ti ca niddise ||

<713> á¹• 21 katheti kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, paramaá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ.

katamo puggalo brÅ«hi, na mato na ca jÄ«vati?

<714> á¹• 21 katheti \Ne 328/ kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, paramaá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ.

hoti nimmitabuddho so, na mato na ca jÄ«vati ||

<715> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒyÄ• cikaá¹ƒ karontassa, kuá¹-iá¹ƒ desitavatthukaá¹ƒ.

pamÄ• á¹‡ikamanÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saparikkamaá¹ƒ ||

<716> á¹• 21 naro karoti ce kuá¹-iá¹ƒ, sa sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

na muccateva vajjato, jinena vuttato tato ||

<717> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒyÄ• cikÄ• ya bhikkhussa, anÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

sabbalakkhaá¹‡ahÄ«naá¹ƒ tu, karontassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ pana?

<718> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒyÄ• cikaá¹ƒ karontassa, tiá¹‡acchadanakaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuno jinacandena, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<719> á¹• 21 na \Be 372/ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci payogamÄ• care.

na kiÃ±ci vÄ• cÄ• ya paraá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡eyya.

phuse garuá¹ƒ antimavatthuhetukaá¹ƒ.

visÄ• rado ce vinaye bhaá¹‡Ä• hi tvaá¹ƒ?

<720> á¹• 21 parassÄ• pana yÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchÄ• deti bhikkhunÄ«.

ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, tannimittaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ phuse ||

<721> á¹• 21 na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi pÄ• pamÄ• care.

na kiÃ±ci vÄ• cÄ• ya careyya pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ.

sunÄ• sitoyeva ca nÄ• sito siyÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi mayÄ• si pucchito?

<722> á¹• 21 abhabbÄ• pana ye vuttÄ• , puggalÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo.

ekÄ• dasa munindena, nÄ• sitÄ• te sunÄ• sitÄ• ||

<723> á¹• 21 anuggiraá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, subhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi vÄ• subhaá¹ƒ.

phuse vÄ• casikaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ me pucchito bhaá¹‡a?

<724> á¹• 21 santimeva panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, bhikkhu nÄ• vikareyya yo.

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

<725> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampannÄ• , ubho tÄ• saá¹ƒ tu hatthato.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato honti, nÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattiyo kathaá¹ƒ?

<726> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampannÄ• \Ne 329/, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tu vasena yÄ• .

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthato tassÄ• , pÄ• citti paá¹-igaá¹‡hato ||

<727> á¹• 21 ekatoupasampannÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena yÄ• .

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthato tassÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato ||

<728> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ca cattÄ• ro, garuá¹ƒ theniá¹ƒsu bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

thero thullaccayaá¹ƒ tesu, patto, sesÄ• parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

<729> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ \Be 373/? chamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tattha sÄ• hatthikÄ• tay

haá¹-Ä• therena mÄ• sÄ• tu, tayo Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi ca ||

<730> á¹• 21 tÄ«hi sÄ• hatthikokeko.

paÃ±ca Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• haá¹-Ä• .

tasmÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ thero.

patto, sesÄ• parÄ• jayaá¹ƒ ||

<731> á¹• 21 bahiddhÄ• gehato bhikkhu, itthÄ« gabbhantaraá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

chiddaá¹ƒ gehassa no atthi, methunapaccayÄ• cuto ||

<732> á¹• 21 antodussakuá¹-iá¹-á¹-hena, mÄ• tugÄ• mena methunaá¹ƒ.

santhatÄ• divaseneva, katvÄ• hoti parÄ• jito ||

<733> á¹• 21 sappiÄ• diá¹ƒ tu bhesajjaá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• sÄ• mameva taá¹ƒ.

avÄ«tivatte sattÄ• he, kathaá¹ƒ Ä• patti sevato?

<734> á¹• 21 parivattitaliá¹…gassa, bhikkhuno itarÄ• ya vÄ• .

avÄ«tivatte sattÄ• he, hoti Ä• patti sevato ||

<735> á¹• 21 nissaggiyena pÄ• citti, suddhapÄ• cittiyampi ca.

ekatova kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, Ä• pajjeyya bhaá¹‡Ä• hi me?

<736> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghe pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, attano ca parassa ca.

ekato pariá¹‡Ä• mento, payogena dvayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<737> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ« samÄ• gamma samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

sabbe kareyyuá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuá¹-á¹-hito dvÄ• dasayojanasmiá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ kuppati vaggahetu?

<738> á¹• 21 atthi \Ne 330/ sace pana bhikkhu nisinno.

dvÄ• dasayojanike nagare tu.

tattha kataá¹ƒ pana kammamakammaá¹ƒ.

natthi vihÄ• ragatÄ• yadi sÄ«mÄ• ||

<739> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i \Be 374/ pÄ• rutÄ• kÄ• ye, nivatthontaravÄ• sako.

nissaggiyÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, kathaá¹ƒ honti kathehi me?

<740> á¹• 21 kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tattheva, kaddamaá¹ƒ yadi dhovati.

bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• neva, tÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni hi ||

<741> á¹• 21 purisaá¹ƒ apitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• , itthiá¹ƒ hantvÄ• amÄ• taraá¹ƒ.

Ä• nantariyakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati kathaá¹ƒ naro?

<742> á¹• 21 parivatte tu liá¹…gasmiá¹ƒ, pitaraá¹ƒ itthitaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ.

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ purisattaá¹ƒ tu, gataá¹ƒ hantvÄ• garuá¹ƒ phuse ||

<743> á¹• 21 mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pana mÄ• retvÄ• , mÄ• retvÄ• pitarampi ca.

Ä• nantariyakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pajjeyya kathaá¹ƒ naro?

<744> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• mÄ• tÄ• , tiracchÄ• nagato pitÄ• .

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• , nÄ• nantariyakaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<745> á¹• 21 codetvÄ• sammukhÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ce.

kathaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho sÄ• pattiko siyÄ• ?

<746> á¹• 21 vuttaá¹ƒ tu paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sandhÄ• ya upasampadaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattissa kammaá¹ƒ tu, sandhÄ• yÄ• ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ ||

<747> á¹• 21 kappabindukataá¹ƒ rattaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tu adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

kathamassa siyÄ• patti, sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ?

<748> á¹• 21 sakaá¹ƒ anissajitvÄ• na, yo nissaggiyacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

paribhuÃ±jati tassÄ• ya-mÄ• patti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<749> á¹• 21 paÃ±ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• neva, nÄ• nÄ• vatthukatÄ• ni hi.

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ eka-kkhaá¹‡e Ä• pajjate kathaá¹ƒ?

<750> á¹• 21 bhesajjÄ• ni hi paÃ±ceva, gahetvÄ• bhÄ• jane visuá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapitesu ca sattÄ• hÄ• -tikkame honti paÃ±capi ||

<751> á¹• 21 na \Be 375/ \Ne 331/ rattacitto na ca theyyacitto.

na cÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ya tassa.

dentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikamÄ• ha satthÄ• .

thullaccayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hatopi ||

<752> á¹• 21 salÄ• kaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya, padentassa parÄ• jayo.

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassa, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato ||

<753> á¹• 21 ekattha nikkhipitvÄ• na, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ addhayojane.

aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentassa, anÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ?

<754> á¹• 21 suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodha-sadise rukkhamÅ«lake.

anÄ• patti hi so rukkho, hoti ekakulassa ce ||

<755> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo nÄ• nÄ• -.

vatthukÄ• yo hi kÄ• yikÄ• .

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ eka-.

kkhaá¹‡e sambahulÄ• phuse?

<756> á¹• 21 nÄ• nitthÄ«naá¹ƒ tu kese vÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyopi vÄ• .

ekato gahaá¹‡e tassa, honti sambahulÄ• pana ||

<757> á¹• 21 kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• casikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• -vatthukÄ• yo na kÄ• yikÄ• .

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ eka-kkhaá¹‡e Ä• pattiyo phuse?

<758> á¹• 21 duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ yo vadati ca vÄ• caá¹ƒ.

``sabbÄ• tumhe sikharaá¹‡iyoâ€™â€™ ti.

vuttÄ• dosÄ• vinayanasatthe.

tassitthÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anavasena ||

<759> á¹• 21 itthiyÄ• purisenÄ• pi, paá¹‡á¸• akena nimittake.

methunaá¹ƒ na ca sevanto, methunappaccayÄ• cuto?

<760> á¹• 21 methune pubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ tu, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggataá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

methunappaccayÄ• chejjaá¹ƒ, Ä• pannÄ• aá¹-á¹-havatthukaá¹ƒ ||

<761> á¹• 21 mÄ• taraá¹ƒ \Be 376/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ce, saá¹…ghe pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ na ca.

kenassa hoti Ä• patti, anÄ• patti ca Ã±Ä• take?

<762> á¹• 21 vassasÄ• á¹-ikalÄ• bhatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 332/, samaye piá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±ite.

siyÄ• patti satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, karoto mÄ• tarampi ca ||

<763> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ thulla-ccayaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e phuse?

<764> á¹• 21 avassutÄ• vassutahatthato hi.

piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ.

manussamaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca akappamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

sabbekato khÄ• dati, honti tassÄ• ||

<765> á¹• 21 eko upajjhÄ• yakapuggaleko.

Ä• cariyako dvepi ca puá¹‡á¹‡avassÄ• .

ekÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ pana kammavÄ• cÄ• .

ekassa kammaá¹ƒ tu na rÅ«hate kiá¹ƒ?

<766> á¹• 21 kesaggamattampi mahiddhikesu.

Ä• kÄ• sago hoti sace paneko.

katampi taá¹ƒ rÅ«hati neva kammaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kÄ• sagasseva, na bhÅ«migassa ||

<767> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghenapi hi Ä• kÄ• se, á¹-hitena pana iddhiyÄ• .

bhÅ«migassa na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, karoti yadi kuppati ||

<768> á¹• 21 na ca kappakataá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, na ca rattaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ.

nivatthassa panÄ• patti, anÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ?

<769> á¹• 21 acchinnacÄ«varassettha, bhikkhussa pana kiÃ±cipi.

na cassÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana vijjati ||

<770> á¹• 21 na \Be 377/ kutopi ca gaá¹‡hati kiÃ±ci have.

na tu deti ca kiÃ±cipi bhojanato.

garukaá¹ƒ pana vajjamupeti kathaá¹ƒ.

vada me vinaye kusalosi yadi?

<771> á¹• 21 Ä• dÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avassutamhÄ• .

uyyojitÄ• bhuÃ±jati bhojanaÃ±ce.

uyyojitÄ• \Ne 333/ yÄ• pana yÄ• ya tassÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ kathayanti dhÄ«rÄ• ||

<772> á¹• 21 kassaci kiÃ±ci na deti sahatthÄ• .

neva ca gaá¹‡hati kiÃ±ci kutoci.

vajjamupeti lahuá¹ƒ, na garuá¹ƒ tu.

brÅ«hi kathaá¹ƒ yadi bujjhasi sÄ• dhu?

<773> á¹• 21 dantaponodakÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, gahaá¹‡e pana bhikkhunÄ«.

uyyojentÄ« lahuá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjati nisevite ||

<774> á¹• 21 Ä• pajjati panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesakaá¹ƒ.

chÄ• deti, na phuse vajjaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• si me vada?

<775> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• anÄ• daro.

chÄ• dentopi tamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ ukkhittako phuse ||

<776> á¹• 21 sappÄ• á¹‡appÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹ƒ neva, jaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ na vihaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ.

dvijaá¹ƒ kantamakantaÃ±ca, sace jÄ• nÄ• si me vada?

<777> á¹• 21 sappÄ• á¹‡appÄ• á¹‡ajo vutto.

cittajo utujopi ca.

dvÄ«heva pana jÄ• tattÄ• .

mato saddo dvijoti hi ||

<778> á¹• 21 vinaye \Be 378/ anayÅ«parame parame.

sujanassa sukhÄ• nayane nayane.

paá¹-u hoti padhÄ• narato na rato.

idha yo pana sÄ• ramate ramate ||

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• yo samattÄ• .

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ•

<779> á¹• 21 sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 334/, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anampi ca.

bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi ca ||

<780> á¹• 21 asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ampi ca.

pavakkhÄ• mi samÄ• sena, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• ||

<781> á¹• 21 nidÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vesÄ• lÄ«, tathÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ.

sÄ• vatthÄ• á¸·avi kosambÄ«, sakkabhaggÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<782> á¹• 21 kati vesÄ• liyÄ• vuttÄ• , kati rÄ• jagahe katÄ• ?

kati sÄ• vatthipaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , kati Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ?

<783> á¹• 21 kati kosambipaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , kati sakkesu bhÄ• sitÄ• ?

kati bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchito?

<784> á¹• 21 dasa vesÄ• liyÄ• vuttÄ• , ekavÄ«sa giribbaje.

chaÅ«nÄ• ni satÄ• neva, tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

<785> á¹• 21 cha panÄ• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha kosambiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-ha sakkesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tayo bhaggesu dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<786> á¹• 21 methunaá¹ƒ viggaho ceva, catutthantimavatthukaá¹ƒ.

atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ suddha-kÄ• á¸·akeá¸·akalomakaá¹ƒ ||

<787> á¹• 21 bhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be 379/ paramparaÃ±ceva, mukhadvÄ• ramacelako.

bhikkhunÄ«su ca akkoso, dasa vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

<788> á¹• 21 dutiyantimavatthuÃ±ca, dve anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• ni ca.

saá¹…ghabhedÄ• duve ceva, cÄ«varassa paá¹-iggaho ||

<789> á¹• 21 rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ suttaviÃ±Ã±atti, tathÄ• ujjhÄ• panampi ca.

paripÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• o ca, tatheva gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ ||

<790> á¹• 21 vikÄ• labhojanaÃ±ceva, cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ nhÄ• nameva ca.

Å«navÄ«sativassaÃ±ca, datvÄ• saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<791> á¹• 21 vosÄ• santÄ« ca naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• , gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• rikadvayaá¹ƒ.

chandadÄ• nenime rÄ• ja-gahasmiá¹ƒ ekavÄ«sati ||

<792> á¹• 21 kuá¹-i \Ne 335/ kosiyaseyyaÃ±ca, pathavÄ«bhÅ«tagÄ• makaá¹ƒ.

sappÄ• á¹‡akaÃ±ca siÃ±canti, ete chÄ• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

<793> á¹• 21 mahallakavihÄ• ro ca, dovacassaá¹ƒ tatheva ca.

aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tathÄ• dvÄ• ra-kosÄ• majjhaÃ±ca paÃ±camaá¹ƒ ||

<794> á¹• 21 anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ sahadhammo, payopÄ• naÃ±ca sekhiye.

kosambiyaá¹ƒ tu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hime suddhadiá¹-á¹-hinÄ• ||

<795> á¹• 21 dhovaneá¸·akalomÄ• ni, patto ca dutiyo pana.

ovÄ• dopi ca bhesajjaá¹ƒ, sÅ«ci Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu ca ||

<796> á¹• 21 udakasuddhikaÃ±ceva, ovÄ• dÄ• gamanampi ca.

pure kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-hime ||

<797> á¹• 21 jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• na, sÄ• misena sasitthakaá¹ƒ.

ime bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tayo Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<798> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, garukÄ• soá¸·asÄ• , duve.

aniyatÄ• , catuttiá¹ƒsa, honti nissaggiyÄ• ni hi ||

<799> á¹• 21 chappaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sasataÃ±ceva \Be 380/, khuddakÄ• ni bhavanti hi.

daseva pana gÄ• rayhÄ• , dvesattati ca sekhiyÄ• ||

<800> á¹• 21 chaÅ«nÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡eva, satÄ• ni samacetasÄ• .

ime vuttÄ• vasesÄ• hi, sabbe sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

<801> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, satta saá¹…ghÄ• disesakÄ• .

nissaggiyÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-heva, dvattiá¹ƒseva ca khuddakÄ• ||

<802> á¹• 21 dve gÄ• rayhÄ• , tayo sekhÄ• , chappaÃ±Ã±Ä• seva sabbaso.

bhavanti chasu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , nagaresu ca piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

<803> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• neva panetÄ• ni, nagaresu ca sattasu.

aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni satÄ• neva, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni bhavanti hi ||

<804> á¹• 21 sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, vÄ«saÃ±ca dve satÄ• ni ca.

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu cattÄ• ri, tathÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni ca ||

<805> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, garukÄ• pana terasa.

aniyatÄ• duve vuttÄ• , tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• ni ca ||

<806> á¹• 21 khuddakÄ• \Ne 336/ navuti dve ca, cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ• .

nippapaÃ±cena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• ||

<807> á¹• 21 dve satÄ• ni ca vÄ«saÃ±ca, vasÄ• bhikkhÅ«nameva ca.

sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni uddesamÄ• gacchanti uposathe ||

<808> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-heva, garukÄ• dasa satta ca.

nissaggiyÄ• ni tiá¹ƒseva, chasaá¹-á¹-hi ca satampi ca ||

<809> á¹• 21 khuddakÄ• naá¹-á¹-ha gÄ• rayhÄ• , paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• .

sabbÄ• ni pana cattÄ• ri, tathÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni ca ||

<810> á¹• 21 bhavanti pana etÄ• ni, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni uddesamÄ• gacchanti uposathe ||

<811> á¹• 21 chacattÄ• lÄ«sa honteva, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi tu.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tu, gamitÄ• ni mahesinÄ• ||

<812> á¹• 21 cha \Be 381/ ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ca, tathÄ• aniyatÄ• duve.

dvÄ• daseva ca nissaggÄ• , dvÄ• vÄ«sati ca khuddakÄ• ||

<813> á¹• 21 cattÄ• ropi ca gÄ• rayhÄ• , chacattÄ• lÄ«sa hontime.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , gotamena yasassinÄ• ||

<814> á¹• 21 visaá¹-á¹-hi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ attakÄ• matÄ• .

kuá¹-i ceva vihÄ• ro ca, chaá¸·ete garukÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<815> á¹• 21 nissaggiyÄ• divaggasmiá¹ƒ, dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho.

eá¸·akalomavaggepi, Ä• dito pana satta ca ||

<816> á¹• 21 tatiyepi ca vaggasmiá¹ƒ, patto ca paá¹-hamo tathÄ• .

vassasÄ• á¹-ikamÄ• raÃ±Ã±a-miti dvÄ• dasa dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<817> á¹• 21 pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• .

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ, tato ||

<818> á¹• 21 sabbo bhikkhunivaggopi, saparamparabhojano.

tathÄ• anatiritto ca, abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<819> á¹• 21 paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±atti, tathevÄ• celakopi ca.

nimantito sabhatto ca, duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• danampi ca ||

<820> á¹• 21 Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ \Ne 337/ tu, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhipi.

antepurappaveso ca, vassasÄ• á¹-i nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<821> á¹• 21 khuddakÄ• ni panetÄ• ni, dvÄ• vÄ«sati bhavanti hi.

cattÄ• ro pana gÄ• rayhÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhake ||

<822> á¹• 21 ekato pana paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , chacattÄ• lÄ«sa hontime.

bhikkhunÄ«hi tu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

<823> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa bhavanti hi.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tu, gamitÄ• ni mahesinÄ• ||

<824> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, dasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesakÄ• .

dvÄ• daseva ca nissaggÄ• , khuddakÄ• navuticcha ca ||

<825> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-heva \Be 382/ pana gÄ• rayhÄ• , sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa bhavantime.

bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«hi, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

<826> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu saá¹…ghÄ• di-sesehi cha panÄ• dito.

yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ceva, cattÄ• roti ime dasa ||

<827> á¹• 21 akÄ• lacÄ«varaÃ±ceva, tathÄ• acchinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

sattaÃ±Ã±adatthikÄ• dÄ«ni, patto ceva garuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ ||

<828> á¹• 21 dvÄ• daseva panetÄ• ni, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenidha.

nissaggiyÄ• ni satthÄ• rÄ• , paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni panekato ||

<829> á¹• 21 asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , khuddakÄ• navuticcha ca.

gÄ• rayhÄ• ca panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sabbeva gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• ||

<830> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu bhikkhÅ«hi, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

ekatoyeva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa bhavanti hi ||

<831> á¹• 21 asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ubhinnampi, sataá¹ƒ sattati caccha ca.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, garukÄ• ca dasaccha ca ||

<832> á¹• 21 aniyatÄ• duve ceva, nissaggÄ• catuvÄ«sati.

sataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasevettha, khuddakÄ• paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<833> á¹• 21 dvÄ• daseva ca gÄ• rayhÄ• , sataá¹ƒ sattati caccha ca.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ubhinnampi, imeti paridÄ«pitÄ• ||

<834> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Ne 338/ ubhinnampi, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pana satthunÄ• .

sataá¹ƒ sattati cattÄ• ri, bhavantÄ«ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<835> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, satta saá¹…ghÄ• disesakÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa ca nissaggÄ• , samasattati khuddakÄ• ||

<836> á¹• 21 paÃ±casattati paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , sekhiyÄ• pi ca sabbaso.

sataá¹ƒ sattati cattÄ• ri, ubhinnaá¹ƒ samasikkhatÄ• ||

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• .

lakkhaá¹‡akathÄ•

<837> á¹• 21 ito \Be 383/ paraá¹ƒ pavakkhÄ• mi, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana sabbagaá¹ƒ.

savane sÄ• daraá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vadato me nibodhatha ||

<838> á¹• 21 nidÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalo vatthu, paÃ±Ã±attividhimeva ca.

vipattÄ• pattanÄ• patti, Ä• á¹‡attaá¹…gakiriyÄ• pi ca ||

<839> á¹• 21 saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vajjakammapabhedakaá¹ƒ.

tikadvayanti sabbattha, yojetabbamidaá¹ƒ pana ||

<840> á¹• 21 pubbe vuttanayaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca, yaÃ±ca uttÄ• namevidha.

taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pana vajjetvÄ• , karissÄ• matthajotanaá¹ƒ ||

<841> á¹• 21 __puggalo_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tu, bhikkhumÄ• rabbha bhikkhuniá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati puggalo ||

<842> á¹• 21 tevÄ«satividhÄ• te ca, sudinnadhaniyÄ• dayo.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasmiá¹ƒ, Ä• dikammikapuggalÄ• ||

<843> á¹• 21 bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tathÄ• pÄ• ti-mokkhasmiá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikÄ• .

thullanandÄ• dayo satta, sabbe tiá¹ƒsa bhavanti hi ||

<844> á¹• 21 __vatthÅ«_ti puggalasseva, tassa tassa ca sabbaso.

vatthuno tassa tasseva, ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro pavuccati ||

<845> á¹• 21 kevalÄ• \Ne 339/ pana __paÃ±Ã±atti, _ mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• tatheva sÄ• .

anvanuppannasabbattha-padesapadapubbikÄ• ||

<846> á¹• 21 sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca paÃ±Ã±atti, tathÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi ca.

ekatoubhatopubbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ navavidhÄ• siyÄ• ||

<847> á¹• 21 tattha ``yo methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iseveyya bhikkhuâ€™â€™ ti.

``adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, paÃ±Ã±atticcevamÄ• dikÄ• ||

<848> á¹• 21 hoti \Be 384/ ``antamaso bhikkhu, tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapiâ€™â€™.

iccevamÄ• dikÄ• sabbÄ• , __anupaÃ±Ã±atti_ dÄ«pitÄ• ||

<849> á¹• 21 tathÄ• __nuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti, _ anuppanne tu vajjake.

aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ garudhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, vasenevÄ• gatÄ• hi sÄ• ||

<850> á¹• 21 cammattharaá¹‡akaÃ±ceva, saguá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

tatheva ca dhuvanhÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavaggÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

<851> á¹• 21 esÄ• __padesapaÃ±Ã±atti, _ nÄ• mÄ• ti hi catubbidhÄ• .

vuttÄ• majjhimadesasmiá¹ƒ-yeva hoti, na aÃ±Ã±ato ||

<852> á¹• 21 ito sesÄ• hi __sabbattha-paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

atthato ekamevettha, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adukÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<853> á¹• 21 __sÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• _ panÄ• patti, hoti __nÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• _pi ca.

__Ä• á¹‡attÄ«_ti ca nÄ• mesÄ• , Ã±eyyÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• panÄ• pana ||

<854> á¹• 21 Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ tu sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ, sabbasikkhÄ• padesupi.

sabbo panaá¹…gabhedo hi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

<855> á¹• 21 kÄ• yenapi ca vÄ• cÄ• ya, yÄ• karontassa jÄ• yate.

ayaá¹ƒ __kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ nÄ• ma pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• viya ||

<856> á¹• 21 kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kattabbaá¹ƒ, akarontassa hoti yÄ• .

sÄ• __cÄ• kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ paá¹-hame kathine viya ||

<857> á¹• 21 karontassÄ• karontassa, bhikkhuno hoti yÄ• pana.

sÄ• __kriyÄ• kriyato_ hoti, cÄ«varaggahaá¹‡e viya ||

<858> á¹• 21 siyÄ• pana karontassa, akarontassa yÄ• siyÄ• .

sÄ• __kriyÄ• kriyato_ hoti, rÅ«piyuggahaá¹‡e viya ||

<859> á¹• 21 tathÄ• \Ne 340/ \Be 385/ siyÄ• karontassa.

yÄ• karoto akubbato.

siyÄ• kiriyato ceva.

sÄ• __kriyÄ• kriyato_pi ca ||

<860> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• cÄ• pattiyo saÃ±Ã±Ä• -.

vasena duvidhÄ• siyuá¹ƒ.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• -.

vimokkhÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<861> á¹• 21 vÄ«tikkamanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, abhÄ• vena yato pana.

vimuccati ayaá¹ƒ __saÃ±Ã±Ä• -vimokkhÄ• _ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<862> á¹• 21 itarÄ• pana __nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• -vimokkhÄ• _ti pakÄ• sitÄ• .

puna sabbÄ• va cittassa, vasena duvidhÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

<863> á¹• 21 sacittakÄ• acittÄ• ti, sucittena pakÄ• sitÄ• .

sacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na-vasena pana yÄ• siyÄ• ||

<864> á¹• 21 ayaá¹ƒ __sacittakÄ• _ nÄ• ma, Ä• patti paridÄ«pitÄ• .

sacittakehi vÄ• missa-vasenÄ• ya__macittakÄ• _ ||

<865> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• cÄ• pattiyo vajja-vasena duvidhÄ• rutÄ• .

suvijjenÄ• navajjena, lokapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjato ||

<866> á¹• 21 yassÄ• sacittake pakkhe, cittaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

__lokavajjÄ• _ti nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjakÄ• _ ||

<867> á¹• 21 sabbÄ• cÄ• pattiyo kamma-vasena tividhÄ• siyuá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• tadubhayampi ca ||

<868> á¹• 21 __tikadvaya_nti nÄ• metaá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• ditikadvayaá¹ƒ.

kusalÄ• kusalacitto vÄ• , tathÄ• byÄ• katamÄ• naso ||

<869> á¹• 21 hutvÄ• \Be 386/ Ä• pajjatÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjanto na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

sukhavedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ« vÄ• , tathÄ• dukkhÄ• disaá¹ƒyuto ||

<870> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ tu lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sabbasikkhÄ• padesupi.

yojetvÄ• pana dasseyya, vinayasmiá¹ƒ visÄ• rado ||

<871> á¹• 21 taruá¹ƒ \Ne 341/ timÅ«laá¹ƒ navapattamenaá¹ƒ.

catussikhaá¹ƒ sattaphalaá¹ƒ chapupphaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• nÄ• ti yo dvippabhavaá¹ƒ dvisÄ• khaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• nÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±attimasesato so ||

<872> á¹• 21 imamuttaraá¹ƒ gatamanuttarataá¹ƒ.

pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti paripucchati yo.

upayÄ• tanuttaratamuttarato.

sa ca kÄ• yavÄ• cavinaye vinaye ||

lakkhaá¹‡akathÄ• .

<873> á¹• 21 soá¸·asaparivÄ• rassa, parivÄ• rassa sabbaso.

ito paraá¹ƒ pavakkhÄ• mi, sabbasaá¹…kalanaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ ||

<874> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• .

kÄ• yikÄ• , vÄ• casikÄ• kati?

chÄ• dentassa katÄ• pattÄ«.

kati saá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• ?

<875> á¹• 21 kÄ• yikÄ• chabbidhÄ• patti, tathÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• pi ca.

chÄ• dentassa ca tissova, paÃ±ca saá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• ||

<876> á¹• 21 kati Ä• pattimÅ«lÄ• ni, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni mahesinÄ• ?

kati Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• dane pana?

<877> á¹• 21 dve \Be 387/ panÄ• pattimÅ«lÄ• ni, kÄ• yo vÄ• cÄ• bhavanti hi.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ca pÄ• citti, duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• dane siyuá¹ƒ ||

<878> á¹• 21 kati gÄ• mantare vuttÄ• , nadÄ«pÄ• re tathÄ• kati?

kati thullaccayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒse, kati maá¹ƒsesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ?

<879> á¹• 21 gÄ• mantare catassova, nadÄ«pÄ• repi tattakÄ• .

thullaccayaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒse, navasu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<880> á¹• 21 bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ti ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittaÃ±Ã±assa gÄ• massa, upacÄ• rokkame siyÄ• ||

<881> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Ne 342/ parikkhitte, gÄ• masmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pade.

garukaá¹ƒ dutiye tassÄ• , gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ vajantiyÄ• ||

<882> á¹• 21 tathÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ne tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

abhirÅ«hati nÄ• vaá¹ƒ ce, hoti pÄ• citti bhikkhuno ||

<883> á¹• 21 nadiyuttaraá¹‡e kÄ• le, pÄ• de thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse.

paá¹-hame, dutiye tassÄ• , hoti bhikkhuniyÄ• garuá¹ƒ ||

<884> á¹• 21 kati vÄ• casikÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, kati vÄ• casikÄ• divÄ• ?

duve vÄ• casikÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, duve vÄ• casikÄ• divÄ• ||

<885> á¹• 21 rattandhakÄ• re purisena saddhiá¹ƒ.

á¹-hitÄ• adÄ«pe pana hatthapÄ• se.

pÄ• citti tassÄ• yadi sallapeyya.

vadeyya ce dukkaá¹-ameva dÅ«re ||

<886> á¹• 21 channe divÄ• yÄ• purisena saddhiá¹ƒ.

á¹-hitÄ• vadeyyassa ca hatthapÄ• se.

pÄ• citti, hitvÄ• pana hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ.

vadeyya ce dukkaá¹-ameva tassÄ• ||

<887> á¹• 21 kati vÄ• dadamÄ• nassa, kati vÄ• paá¹-igaá¹‡hato?

dadamÄ• nassa tissova, catassova paá¹-iggahe ||

<888> á¹• 21 manussassa \Be 388/ visaá¹ƒ deti, sace marati tena so.

hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, yakkhe, pete thullaccayaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<889> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagate tena, mate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

tathÄ• pÄ• citti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti-kÄ• ya ce deti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<890> á¹• 21 hatthagÄ• he tathÄ• veá¹‡i-gÄ• he saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• tassa, gahaá¹‡e tu parÄ• jayo ||

<891> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya hatthamhÄ• , cÄ«varassa paá¹-iggahe.

sanissaggÄ• ca pÄ• citti, hotÄ«ti pariyÄ• putÄ• ||

<892> á¹• 21 avassutassa hatthamhÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi avassutÄ• .

hoti thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hato ||

<893> á¹• 21 kati \Ne 343/ Ã±atticatutthena, vuttÄ• sammutiyo idha?

ekÄ• eva panuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , bhikkhunovÄ• dasammuti ||

<894> á¹• 21 kati dhaÃ±Ã±arasÄ• vuttÄ• , vikÄ• le kappiyÄ• pana?

loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, vikÄ• le kappiyaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<895> á¹• 21 kati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kÄ• yÄ• , kati saá¹ƒvÄ• sabhÅ«miyo?

ratticchedo katÄ«naá¹ƒ tu, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• kati?

<896> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni kÄ• yamhÄ• , dve dve saá¹ƒvÄ• sabhÅ«miyo.

ratticchedo duvinnaá¹ƒ tu, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• duve ||

<897> á¹• 21 paá¹-hamantimavatthuÃ±ca, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggajampi ca.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni kÄ• yamhÄ• , ime dve pana jÄ• yare ||

<898> á¹• 21 samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«mi ekÄ• .

tatheva nÄ• nÄ• padapubbikÄ• ca.

dve eva saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo hi.

mahesinÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena vuttÄ• ||

<899> á¹• 21 pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhussa \Be 389/, tathÄ• mÄ• nattacÄ• rino.

ratticchedo duvinnaá¹ƒ tu, dvayÄ• tÄ«tena dÄ«pito ||

<900> á¹• 21 dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ, Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tatheva ca.

dvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• dumÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• , paÃ±Ã±attÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• duve ||

<901> á¹• 21 kati pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kati?

kati obhÄ• sane vuttÄ• , saÃ±caritte tathÄ• kati?

<902> á¹• 21 tisso pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ.

vÄ• cÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• tayo.

obhÄ• sane tayo vuttÄ• .

saÃ±caritte tathÄ• tayo ||

<903> á¹• 21 anodissakamopÄ• te, khate marati mÄ• nuso.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , yakkhe, pete thullaccayaá¹ƒ mate ||

<904> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• nagate tattha, mate pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vade.

imÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ, tisso Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<905> á¹• 21 manussamÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dinnÄ• -dÄ• namÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi \Ne 344/ ca.

manussuttaridhammaÃ±ca, vadato vÄ• cikÄ• tayo ||

<906> á¹• 21 maggadvayaá¹ƒ panodissa, vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaá¹‡ane garuá¹ƒ.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ panodissa, ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umadhakkhakaá¹ƒ ||

<907> á¹• 21 ubbhakkhakamadhojÄ• á¹‡u-mÄ• dissa bhaá¹‡ato pana.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tisso obhÄ• sanÄ• yimÄ• ||

<908> á¹• 21 paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanatÄ• dÄ«hi, tÄ«hi saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

dvÄ«hi thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ekena pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<909> á¹• 21 chindato kati Ä• patti, chaá¸• á¸• itappaccayÄ• kati?

chindantassa tu tissova, paÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• itapaccayÄ• ||

<910> á¹• 21 hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tassa, chindantassa vanappatiá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ tu pÄ• citti, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ tu thullatÄ• ||

<911> á¹• 21 visaá¹ƒ \Be 390/ chaá¸• á¸• etyanodissa, manusso marati tena ce.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, mate yakkhe, pete thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<912> á¹• 21 tiracchÄ• ne tu pÄ• citti, visaá¹-á¹-hichaá¸• á¸• ane garuá¹ƒ.

harituccÄ• rapassÄ• va-chaá¸• á¸• ane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

<913> á¹• 21 gacchato katidhÄ• patti, á¹-hitassa kati me vada?

kati honti nisinnassa, nipannassÄ• pi kittakÄ• ?

<914> á¹• 21 gacchantassa catassova, á¹-hitassÄ• pi ca tattakÄ• .

nisinnassa catassova, nipannassÄ• pi tattakÄ• ||

<915> á¹• 21 bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ne tu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittaÃ±Ã±assa gÄ• massa, upacÄ• rokkame siyÄ• ||

<916> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ parikkhitte, gÄ• masmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hame pade.

garukaá¹ƒ dutiye hoti, gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ vajantiyÄ• ||

<917> á¹• 21 paá¹-icchanne panokÄ• se, bhikkhunÄ« mittasanthavÄ• .

posassa hatthapÄ• se tu, pÄ• citti yadi tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<918> á¹• 21 hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• na, sace tiá¹-á¹-hati dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

aruá¹‡uggamane kÄ• le, dutiyÄ• hatthapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ||

<919> á¹• 21 hitvÄ• \Ne 345/ tiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• tassÄ• , thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati ce tassÄ• , hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• ||

<920> á¹• 21 nisinnÄ• ya catassova, nipannÄ• yÄ• pi tattakÄ• .

honti vuttappakÄ• rÄ• va, viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

<921> á¹• 21 yÄ• vatatiyake vuttÄ• , kati Ä• pattiyo vada?

yÄ• vatatiyake vuttÄ• , tisso Ä• pattiyo suá¹‡a ||

<922> á¹• 21 phuse pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• saá¹…gha-bhedakassÄ• nuvattino ||

<923> á¹• 21 anissagge tu pÄ• citti, pÄ• pikÄ• ya ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• .

yÄ• vatatiyake tisso, honti Ä• pattiyo imÄ• ||

<924> á¹• 21 khÄ• dato \Be 391/ kati niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , bhojanappaccayÄ• kati?

khÄ• dato pana tissova, paÃ±ca bhojanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

<925> á¹• 21 thullaccayaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sesakÄ• naá¹ƒ tu, pÄ• citti, lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhakkhayantiyÄ• ||

<926> á¹• 21 avassutassa posassa, hatthato hi avassutÄ• .

gahetvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, sabbaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ ||

<927> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na attatthaá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• bhojanampi ca.

lasuá¹‡ampi ca missetvÄ• , ekatajjhoharantiyÄ• ||

<928> á¹• 21 thullaccayaÃ±ca pÄ• citti, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyampi ca.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ garukaÃ±cÄ• ti, paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo siyuá¹ƒ ||

<929> á¹• 21 olokentassa niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kati Ä• pattiyo vada?

olokentassa niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , ekÄ• patti mahesinÄ• ||

<930> á¹• 21 dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ rattacittena, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ panitthiyÄ• .

olokentassa vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, mukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ dadantiyÄ• ||

<931> á¹• 21 kati ukkhittakÄ• vuttÄ• , sammÄ• vattanakÄ• kati?

tayo ukkhittakÄ• vuttÄ• , tecattÄ• lÄ«sa vattanÄ• ||

<932> á¹• 21 adassanappaá¹-Ä«kamme, Ä• pannÄ• pattiyÄ• duve.

eko appaá¹-inissagge, pÄ• pikÄ• ya ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

<933> á¹• 21 kati \Ne 346/ nÄ• sitakÄ• vuttÄ• , katÄ«naá¹ƒ ekavÄ• cikÄ• ?

tayo nÄ• sitakÄ• vuttÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ ekavÄ• cikÄ• ||

<934> á¹• 21 mettiyÄ• dÅ«sako ceva, kaá¹‡á¹-akoti tayo ime.

liá¹…gasaá¹ƒvÄ• sadaá¹‡á¸• ehi, nÄ• sitÄ• hi yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ||

<935> á¹• 21 ekupajjhÄ• yakeneva, ekenÄ• cariyena ca.

dve tayo anusÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca niddise ||

<936> á¹• 21 Ã±attiyÄ• kappanÄ• ceva, tathÄ• vippakatampi ca.

atÄ«takaraá¹‡aÃ±ceti, tayo kammassa saá¹…gahÄ• ||

<937> á¹• 21 __Ã±attiyÄ• _ \Be 392/ __kappanÄ• _ nÄ• ma, ``dadeyyaâ€™â€™ ccevamÄ

``deti saá¹…gho, karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• di __vippakataá¹ƒ_ siyÄ• ||

<938> á¹• 21 ``dinnaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ paniccÄ• di, __atÄ«takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ siyÄ• .

saá¹…gayhanti hi sabbÄ• ni, kammÄ• netehi tÄ«hipi ||

<939> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghe salÄ• kagÄ• hena, kammenapi ca kevalaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pana dvÄ«hi, saá¹…gho bhijjati, naÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

<940> á¹• 21 saá¹…ghabhedakabhikkhussa, tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

anuvattakabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ ||

<941> á¹• 21 payuttÄ• yuttavÄ• cÄ• ya, kati Ä• pattiyo phuse?

payuttÄ• yuttavÄ• cÄ• ya, cha panÄ• pattiyo phuse ||

<942> á¹• 21 Ä• jÄ«vahetu pÄ• piccho, icchÄ• pakatamÄ• naso.

asantaá¹ƒ uttariá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, ullapanto parÄ• jito ||

<943> á¹• 21 saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• panne, tathÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• .

yo te vasati Ä• rÄ• me, vadaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuse ||

<944> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ tu, bhojanaá¹ƒ bhikkhu bhuÃ±jati.

pÄ• citti bhikkhuniyÄ• ce, pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

<945> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• mayo.

bhikkhu bhuÃ±jati ce tassa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<946> á¹• 21 dasasatÄ• ni rattÄ«naá¹ƒ, chÄ• detvÄ• pattiyo pana.

dasa rattiyo vasitvÄ• na, mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• siko ||

<947> á¹• 21 pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni \Ne 347/ aá¹-á¹-heva, tevÄ«sa garukÄ• pana.

dveyevÄ• niyatÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

<948> á¹• 21 nissaggiyÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, dvecattÄ• lÄ«sa honti hi.

honti pÄ• cittiyÄ• sabbÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ pana ||

<949> á¹• 21 pÄ• á¹-idesaniyÄ• \Be 393/ vuttÄ• , dvÄ• daseva mahesinÄ• .

vuttÄ• pana susikkhena, paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• ||

<950> á¹• 21 paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni supaÃ±Ã±ena, gotamena yasassinÄ• .

bhavanti pana sabbÄ• ni, aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni satÄ• ni hi ||

<951> á¹• 21 yo panetesu vattabbo.

sÄ• rabhÅ«to vinicchayo.

so mayÄ• sakalo vutto.

samÄ• seneva sabbathÄ• ||

<952> á¹• 21 mayÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu vicÄ• retvÄ• , pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ.

katattÄ• Ä• daraá¹ƒ katvÄ• , uggahetabbamevidaá¹ƒ ||

<953> á¹• 21 atthe akkharabandhe vÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• sassa kamepi vÄ• .

kaá¹…khÄ• tasmÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• , kÄ• tabbÄ• bahumÄ• natÄ• ||

<954> á¹• 21 sauttaraá¹ƒ yo jÄ• nÄ• ti.

vinayassa vinicchayaá¹ƒ.

nissayaá¹ƒ so vimuÃ±citvÄ• .

yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹…gamo siyÄ• ||

<955> á¹• 21 nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mena, savibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• tikaá¹ƒ.

suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ katvÄ• , Ã±atvÄ• dÄ• tabbamevidaá¹ƒ ||

<956> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ paá¹-hati cinteti, suá¹‡Ä• ti paripucchati.

vÄ• ceti ca paraá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ upaparikkhati ||

<957> á¹• 21 yo tassa pana bhikkhussa, atthÄ• vinayanissitÄ• .

upaá¹-á¹-hahanti sabbeva, hatthe Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya ||

<958> á¹• 21 imaá¹ƒ paramamuttaraá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ.

naro hamatasÄ• garaá¹ƒ sÄ• garaá¹ƒ.

abuddhijanasÄ• radaá¹ƒ \Ne 348/ sÄ• radaá¹ƒ.

siyÄ• vinayapÄ• rago pÄ• rago ||

<959> á¹• 21 ato \Be 394/ hi niccaá¹ƒ imamuttamaá¹ƒ tamaá¹ƒ.

vidhÅ«ya sikkhe guá¹‡asaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ.

naro hi sakkaccavapÅ«rato rato.

sukhassa sabbaá¹…gaá¹‡akammadaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ||

<960> á¹• 21 vinaye paá¹-ubhÄ• vakare parame.

piá¹-ake paá¹-utaá¹ƒ abhipatthayatÄ• .

vidhinÄ• paá¹-unÄ• paá¹-unÄ• yatinÄ• .

pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbamidaá¹ƒ satataá¹ƒ ||

nigamanakathÄ•

<961> á¹• 21 racito __buddhadattena, _ suddhacittena dhÄ«matÄ• .

suciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena, sÄ• sanassa mahesino ||

<962> á¹• 21 antarenantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ tu, yathÄ• siddhimupÄ• gato.

atthato ganthato ceva, uttaroyamanuttaro ||

<963> á¹• 21 tathÄ• sijjhantu saá¹…kappÄ• , sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹ƒyutÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• pÄ• tu mahiá¹ƒ sammÄ• , kÄ• le devo pavassatu ||

<964> á¹• 21 yÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hati selindo, yÄ• va cando virocati.

tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu saddhammo, gotamassa mahesino ||

<965> á¹• 21 khantisoraccasosÄ«lya-buddhisaddhÄ• dayÄ• dayo.

patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• guá¹‡Ä• yasmiá¹ƒ, ratanÄ• nÄ«va sÄ• gare ||

<966> á¹• 21 vinayÄ• cÄ• rayuttena, tena sakkacca sÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

yÄ• cito __saá¹…ghapÄ• lena, _ therena thiracetasÄ• ||

<967> á¹• 21 suciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena \Ne 349/, vinayassa mahesino.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, vinayassa vinicchaye ||

<968> á¹• 21 akÄ• siá¹ƒ \Be 395/ paramaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, __uttaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mato.

savane sÄ• daraá¹ƒ katvÄ• , sikkhitabbo tato ayaá¹ƒ ||

<969> á¹• 21 paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikasaá¹…khyÄ• ni, navagÄ• thÄ• satÄ• ni hi.

gaá¹‡anÄ• uttarassÄ• yaá¹ƒ, chandasÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hubhena tu ||

<970> á¹• 21 gÄ• thÄ• catusahassÄ• ni, sataÃ±ca Å«navÄ«sati.

pamÄ• á¹‡ato imÄ• vuttÄ• , vinayassa vinicchayeti ||

iti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyena paramaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena tipiá¹-akanayavidhikusalena paramakavijanahadayapadumavanavikasanakarena kavivaravasabhena paramaratikaravar uragapurena __buddhadattena_ racito uttaravinicchayo samattoti.

uttaravinicchayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

mahÄ• vaggapÄ• á¸·i

1. mahÄ• khandhako

1. bodhikathÄ•

<1> {Ud 1 Ä• dayo} tena \Ee I 1/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ \Se I 1/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ
neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«re bodhirukkhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho. atha kho bhagavÄ• b
ekapallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« {vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«
bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-iloma
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapacca
taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapacca
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• sambhavanti --- evametas
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ``avijjÄ• yatveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panirodho, nÄ• marÅ«panirodhÄ
saá¸·Ä• yatananirodhÄ• phassanirodho, phassanirodhÄ• vedanÄ• nirodho, vedanÄ• nirodh
taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nanirodho \Se I 2/, upÄ• dÄ• nanirodhÄ• bhavanirodho, bhav
jÄ• tinirodhÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• nirujjhanti -
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho \Ee I 2/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 2/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ

``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• .

Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

athassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti sabbÄ• .

yato pajÄ• nÄ• ti sahetudhammaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<2> {Ud 2} atha kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• majjhimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ
manasÄ• kÄ• si --- ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 3/ evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo ho

hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• n

``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• .

Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

athassa kaá¹…khÄ• vapayanti sabbÄ• .

yato khayaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avedÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<3> {Ud 3} atha kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• si --- ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 4/ evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo ho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Ne 3/ kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ

``yadÄ• have pÄ• tubhavanti dhammÄ• .

Ä• tÄ• pino jhÄ• yato brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa.

vidhÅ«payaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati mÄ• rasenaá¹ƒ.

sÅ«riyova {suriyova (Ce Se Ke) } obhÄ• sayamantalikkhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

bodhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ajapÄ• lakathÄ•

<4> {Ud 4} atha \Be 3/ kho bhagavÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá bodhirukkhamÅ«lÄ• yena ajapÄ• lanigrodho tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ajapÄ ekapallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro huá¹ƒhuá¹… bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodi. samm sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho so \Ee I 3/ etadavoca --- ``kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho, bho gotama, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o hoti, katame ca pan {brÄ• hmaá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• (Katthaci) brÄ• hmaá¹‡akarÄ• á¹‡Ä• (?) } dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti

viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

{Nett 103} yo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bÄ• hitapÄ• padhammo.

nihuá¹ƒhuá¹…ko nikkasÄ• vo yatatto.

vedantagÅ« vusitabrahmacariyo.

dhammena so brahmavÄ• daá¹ƒ vadeyya.

yassussadÄ• natthi kuhiÃ±ci lokeâ€™â€™ ti ||

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mucalindakathÄ•

<5> {Ud 11} atha kho bhagavÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-
\Ne 4/ yena mucalindo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mucalindamÅ«le sattÄ• haá
vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. tena kho pana samayena mahÄ• akÄ• lamegho udapÄ• di,
sÄ«tavÄ• taduddinÄ«. atha kho mucalindo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• sakabhavanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bh
sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• uparimuddhani \Se I 6/ mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kari
``mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ, mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ, mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ
á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassoâ€™â€™ ti { ... siriá¹ƒ sapa ... (Ce Se
mucalindo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena viddhaá¹ƒ vigatavalÄ• hakaá¹ƒ devaá¹ƒ v
bhoge viniveá¹-hetvÄ• sakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
purato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si paÃ±jaliko bhagavantaá¹ƒ namassamÄ• no. atha kho bhagavÄ• etama
velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

{Kv 338 kathÄ• vatthupÄ• á¸·iyampi} ``sukho viveko tuá¹-á¹-hassa, sutadhammassa passato

abyÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ loke, pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tesu saá¹ƒyamo ||

{Kv 338 kathÄ• vatthupÄ• á¸·iyampi} ``sukhÄ• virÄ• gatÄ• loke, kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkam

asmimÄ• nassa yo vinayo, etaá¹ƒ ve paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

mucalindakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ•

<6> atha kho bhagavÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«le sattÄ• haá¹
vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. tena kho pana \Ee I 4/ samayena tapussa {tapassu (Ce) } bh
ukkalÄ• taá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ• honti. atha kho tapussabhallikÄ• n
7/ Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• devatÄ• tapussabhallike vÄ• á¹‡ije etadavoca --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, mÄ• risÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«le viharati paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho; gacchatha taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ n
madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya ca patimÄ• netha; taá¹ƒ vo bhavissati dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ
tapussabhallikÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• manthaÃ±ca madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamant
tapussabhallikÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu no, bha
madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±ca, yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya \Ne 5/ sukhÄ• yÄ
bhagavato etadahosi --- ``na kho tathÄ• gatÄ• hatthesu paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. kimhi nu kho ah
paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyaá¹ƒ manthaÃ±ca madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha \Be 5/ kho c
bhagavato cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya catuddisÄ• cattÄ• ro selamaye patte bha
``idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu manthaÃ±ca madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€
paccagghe selamaye patte manthaÃ±ca madhupiá¹‡á¸• ikaÃ±ca, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÄ
tapussabhallikÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ viditvÄ• bhagavato p
bhagavantaá¹ƒ (onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ viditvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• b
potthakesu natthi} etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ete mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gac
upÄ• sake no bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu \Se I 8/ ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upete saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gateâ€™â€
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ dvevÄ• cikÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. brahmayÄ• canakathÄ•

<7> {ayaá¹ƒ brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• DN II 64 Ä• dayo; MN I 281 Ä• dayo; MN II 336 Ä• da
kho bhagavÄ• sattÄ• hassa accayena tamhÄ• samÄ• dhimhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• y
ajapÄ• lanigrodho tenupasaá¹…kami. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ajapÄ• lanigrodhamÅ«le vih
rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``adhigato kho myÄ•
duddaso duranubodho santo paá¹‡Ä«to atakkÄ• vacaro nipuá¹‡o paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo. Ä
pajÄ• Ä• layaratÄ• Ä• layasammuditÄ• . Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• ya kho pana pajÄ• ya Ä• layaratÄ
duddasaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 5/ yadidaá¹ƒ idappaccayatÄ• paaccasamuppÄ• do; id
sududdasaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggo taá¹‡hÄ
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±ceva kho pana dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyaá¹ƒ, pare ca me na Ä• jÄ• neyyuá¹
mamassa vihesÄ• â€™â€™ ti. apissu bhagavantaá¹ƒ imÄ• anacchariyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo paá

``kicchena \Se I 9/ me adhigataá¹ƒ, halaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pakÄ• situá¹ƒ.

rÄ• gadosaparetehi, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo susambudho ||

``paá¹-isotagÄ• miá¹ƒ \Be 6/ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ.

rÄ• garattÄ• na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena Ä• vuá¹-Ä• {Ä• vaá¹-Ä• (Ce) }â€™â€™ ti ||

itiha \Ne 6/ bhagavato paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhato appossukkatÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ namati, no dhammade

<8> atha kho brahmuno sahampatissa bhagavato cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya et
bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nÄ• ma tathÄ• gatassa arahato sammÄ• sambud
cittaá¹ƒ namati {namissati (?) }, no dhammadesanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho brahmÄ• s
nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ•
brahmaloke antarahito bhagavato purato pÄ• turahosi. atha kho brahmÄ• sahampati ekaá¹
karitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ nihantvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tena
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``desetu, bhante, bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ, desetu sugato dhan
apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• , assavanatÄ• dhammassa parihÄ• yanti \Se I 10/, bhavissanti dham
ti. idamavoca brahmÄ• sahampati, idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na athÄ• paraá¹ƒ etadavoca ---

``pÄ• turahosi magadhesu pubbe.

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito.

apÄ• puretaá¹ƒ {avÄ• puretaá¹ƒ (Ce) } amatassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ vimalenÄ• nubuddhaá¹ƒ ||

``sele yathÄ• pabbatamuddhaniá¹-á¹-hito.

yathÄ• pi passe janataá¹ƒ samantato.

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ dhammamayaá¹ƒ sumedha.

pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha samantacakkhu.

sokÄ• vatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee I 6/ janatamapetasoko.

avekkhassu jÄ• tijarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ ||

``uá¹-á¹-hehi \Be 7/ vÄ«ra vijitasaá¹…gÄ• ma.

satthavÄ• ha aá¹‡aá¹‡a {anaá¹‡a (Katthaci) } vicara loke.

desassu {desetu (Katthaci) } bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ro bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

{ [ ] Ce Se potthakesu natthi, mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sakesu pÄ• sarÄ• sisutthe brahmayÄ• canÄ
evaá¹ƒ \Ne 7/ vutte bhagavÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ sahampatiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mayhampi kho
`adhigatokho myÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo gambhÄ«ro duddaso duranubodho santo paá¹‡Ä«to ata
paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo. Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ pajÄ• Ä• layaratÄ• Ä• layasam
pajÄ• ya Ä• layaratÄ• ya Ä• layasammuditÄ• ya duddasaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do; idampi kho á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sududdasaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggo taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayo virÄ• go nirodho nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±ceva kh
pare ca me na Ä• jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, so mamassa kilamatho, sÄ• mamassa vihesÄ• â€™ ti. api
anacchariyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo paá¹-ibhaá¹ƒsu pubbe assutapubbÄ• ---

`kicchena me adhigataá¹ƒ, halaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pakÄ• situá¹ƒ.

rÄ• gadosaparetehi, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo susambudho ||

`paá¹-isotagÄ• miá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ.

rÄ• garattÄ• na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena Ä• vuá¹-Ä• â€™ ti ||

itiha me, brahme, paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhato appossukkatÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ namati no dhammadesanÄ

dutiyampi kho brahmÄ• sahampati bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``desetu, bhante, bhagavÄ
sugato dhammaá¹ƒ; santi sattÄ• apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• , assavanatÄ• dhammassa parihÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. idamavoca brahmÄ• sahampati, idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na athÄ• paraá

``pÄ• turahosi \Be 8/ magadhesu pubbe.

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito.

apÄ• puretaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ vimalenÄ• nubuddhaá¹ƒ ||

``sele yathÄ• pabbatamuddhaniá¹-á¹-hito.

yathÄ• pi passe janataá¹ƒ samantato.

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ \Ne 8/ dhammamayaá¹ƒ sumedha.

pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha samantacakkhu.

sokÄ• vatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janatamapetasoko.

avekkhassu jÄ• tijarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ ||

``uá¹-á¹-hehi vÄ«ra vijitasaá¹…gÄ• ma.

satthavÄ• ha aá¹‡aá¹‡a vicara loke.

desassu bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ro bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

dutiyampi kho bhagavÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ sahampatiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mayhampi kho, brah
kho myÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo gambhÄ«ro duddaso duranubodho santo paá¹‡Ä«to atakkÄ• vaca
paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo. Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ pajÄ• Ä• layaratÄ• Ä• layasam
pajÄ• ya Ä• layaratÄ• ya Ä• layasammuditÄ• ya duddasaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do; idampi kho á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sududdasaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggo taá¹‡hÄ• kkhayo virÄ• go nirodho nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±ceva kh
pare ca me na Ä• jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, so mamassa kilamatho, sÄ• mamassa vihesÄ• â€™ ti. api
anacchariyÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo paá¹-ibhaá¹ƒsu pubbe assutapubbÄ• ---

`kicchena me adhigataá¹ƒ, halaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pakÄ• situá¹ƒ.

rÄ• gadosaparetehi, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo susambudho ||

`paá¹-isotagÄ• miá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ aá¹‡uá¹ƒ.

rÄ• garattÄ• na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena Ä• vuá¹-Ä• â€™ ti ||

itiha \Be 9/ me, brahme, paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhato appossukkatÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ namati, no dhamma

tatiyampi kho brahmÄ• sahampati bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``desetu, bhante, bhagavÄ
sugato dhammaá¹ƒ. santi sattÄ• apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• , assavanatÄ• dhammassa parihÄ
dhammassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. idamavoca brahmÄ• sahampati, idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na

``pÄ• turahosi magadhesu pubbe.

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito.

apÄ• puretaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡antu dhammaá¹ƒ vimalenÄ• nubuddhaá¹ƒ ||

``sele yathÄ• pabbatamuddhaniá¹-á¹-hito.

yathÄ• pi passe janataá¹ƒ samantato.

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ dhammamayaá¹ƒ sumedha.

pÄ• sÄ• damÄ• ruyha samantacakkhu.

sokÄ• vatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janatamapetasoko.

avekkhassu jÄ• tijarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ ||

``uá¹-á¹-hehi vÄ«ra vijitasaá¹…gÄ• ma.

satthavÄ• ha aá¹‡aá¹‡a vicara loke.

desassu bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ro bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<9> atha \Se I 11/ kho bhagavÄ• brahmuno ca ajjhesanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• sattesu ca kÄ• ruÃ±Ã
buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ volokesi. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ v
mahÄ• rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svÄ• kÄ• re dvÄ• kÄ• re suviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye duviÃ±Ã
paralokavajjabhayadassÄ• vine {dassÄ• vino (Ce Se Ke) } viharante, appekacce na paralok
viharante. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma uppaliniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paduminiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kiniya
uppalÄ• ni vÄ• padumÄ• ni vÄ• puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ni vÄ• udake jÄ• tÄ• ni udake saá¹ƒvaá
anto nimuggaposÄ«ni \Be 10/, appekaccÄ• ni uppalÄ• ni vÄ• padumÄ• ni vÄ• puá¹‡á¸• ar
udake saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni samodakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ni, appekaccÄ• ni uppalÄ• ni vÄ• padu
vÄ• udake jÄ• tÄ• ni udake saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni udakaá¹ƒ accuggamma á¹-hitÄ• ni {tiá¹-á
anupalittÄ• ni udakena, evamevaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• buddhacakkhunÄ• lokaá¹ƒ volokento adda
mahÄ• rajakkhe tikkhindriye \Ee I 7/ mudindriye svÄ• kÄ• re dvÄ• kÄ• re suviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye
paralokavajjabhayadassÄ• vine viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassÄ• vine vi
12/ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ sahampatiá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ya paccabhÄ• si ---

``apÄ• rutÄ• tesaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• rÄ• .

ye sotavanto pamuÃ±cantu saddhaá¹ƒ.

vihiá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• siá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ manujesu brahmeâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho brahmÄ• sahampati ``katÄ• vakÄ• so khomhi bhagavatÄ• dhammadesanÄ• yÄ•
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• tatthevantaradhÄ• yi.

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ•

<10> {MN I 284 Ä• dayo; MN II 339 Ä• dayo} atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``kassa nu k
dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyaá¹ƒ? ko imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ khippameva Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? a
``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• á¸·Ä• ro kÄ• lÄ• mo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ appar
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• rassa kÄ• lÄ• massa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyaá¹ƒ,
Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho antarahitÄ• devatÄ• bhagavato Ä• rocesi --- ``sattÄ•
Ä• á¸·Ä• ro kÄ• lÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- ``sattÄ• ha
kÄ• lÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavato \Se I 13/ etadahosi --- ``mahÄ• jÄ• niyo kho Ä•
so imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyya, khippameva Ä• jÄ• neyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagav

kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyaá¹ƒ? ko imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ khippameva Ä•
bhagavato etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho udako {uddako (Ce Se) } rÄ• maputto paá¹‡á¸• ito bya
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ apparajakkhajÄ• tiko; yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ udakassa rÄ• maputtassa paá¹-h
so imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ khippameva Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho antarahitÄ• devat
``abhidosakÄ• laá¹…kato, bhante, udako rÄ• maputtoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹
``abhidosakÄ• laá¹…kato \Ne 11/ udako rÄ• maputtoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavato etada
udako rÄ• maputto; sace hi so imaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyya, khippameva Ä• jÄ• neyyÄ• â

atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``kassa nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseyy
\Ee I 8/ khippameva Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``bahukÄ
paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«, ye maá¹ƒ padhÄ• napahitattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu; yaá¹ƒnÅ«
paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyaâ€™â€™ nti. ath
``kahaá¹ƒ nu kho etarahi paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? addasÄ• kho
visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ viharant
migadÄ• ye. atha kho bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bÄ• rÄ
pakkÄ• mi.

<11> addasÄ• kho upako Ä• jÄ«vako bhagavantaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca gayaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca bodh
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vippasannÄ• n
parisuddho chavivaá¹‡á¹‡o pariyodÄ• to. kaá¹ƒsi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, uddissa pabbajito? ko vÄ
tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? evaá¹ƒ vutte bhagavÄ• upakaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ g

{Dhp 353; Kv 405} ``sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« \Be 12/ sabbavidÅ«hamasmi,

sabbesu dhammesu anÅ«palitto.

sabbaÃ±jaho taá¹‡hÄ• kkhaye vimutto,

sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kamuddiseyyaá¹ƒ ||

{Mil IV 5.11 milindapaÃ±hepi; Kv 405} ``na me Ä• cariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati.

sadevakasmiá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ, natthi me paá¹-ipuggalo ||

{Kv 405 kathÄ• vatthupÄ• á¸·iyampi} ``ahaÃ±hi arahÄ• loke, ahaá¹ƒ satthÄ• anuttaro.

ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbuto ||

{Kv 405 kathÄ• vatthupÄ• á¸·iyampi} ``dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattetuá¹ƒ, gacchÄ• mi kÄ• sina

andhÄ«bhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ, Ä• haÃ±chaá¹ƒ {Ä• haÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } amatadundu

yathÄ• \Ne 12/ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• si, arahasi anantajinoti.

{Kv 405 kathÄ• vatthupÄ• á¸·iyampi} ``mÄ• disÄ• ve jinÄ• honti, ye pattÄ• Ä• savakkhaya

jitÄ• \Se I 15/ me pÄ• pakÄ• dhammÄ• , tasmÄ• hamupaka {tasmÄ• hamupakÄ• (Ce) } ji

evaá¹ƒ vutte upako Ä• jÄ«vako hupeyyapÄ• vusoti {huveyyapÄ• vuso (Ce) huveyyÄ• vuso (
okampetvÄ• ummaggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<12> atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« isipa
paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami. addasaá¹ƒsu kho paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ
Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ; disvÄ• na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katikaá¹ƒ {idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ kesuci natthi} s
``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, samaá¹‡o gotamo Ä• gacchati, bÄ• hulliko padhÄ• navibbhanto \Ee I 9/ A
neva abhivÄ• detabbo, na paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, nÄ• ssa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabb
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, sace so Ä• kaá¹…khissati nisÄ«dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• yathÄ• kho
bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamati, tathÄ• tathÄ• {tathÄ• tathÄ• te (Ce Se) } paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bh
sakÄ• ya katikÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Be 13/. asaá¹‡á¹-hahantÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ paccugg
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, eko Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, eko pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ, eko pÄ•
pÄ• dakaá¹-halikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi. nisÄ«di bhagavÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane; nisajja kho bhag
apissu {api ca kho (pÄ• sarÄ• sisuttha) } bhagavantaá¹ƒ nÄ• mena ca Ä• vusovÄ• dena ca
bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``mÄ• , bhikkhave, tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• m
I 16/ samudÄ• caratha {samudÄ• carittha (Ce Se) }. arahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gato samm
bhikkhave, sotaá¹ƒ, amatamadhigataá¹ƒ, ahamanusÄ• sÄ• mi, ahaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desemi.
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• {yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• (Se) } nacirasseva --- yass
sammadeva agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajanti tadanuttaraá¹ƒ --- brahmacariyapariyo
dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹
bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tÄ• yapi kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso gotama, iriyÄ• ya
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya, tÄ• ya dukkarakÄ• rikÄ• ya nevajjhagÄ• uttari manussadhammÄ• {uttarim
} alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisesaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ etarahi, bÄ• hulliko padhÄ• navi
bÄ• hullÄ• ya, adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammÄ• alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisesaâ
bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``na, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gato bÄ• hulliko,
Ä• vatto bÄ• hullÄ• ya; arahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gato sammÄ• sambuddho. odahatha, b
amatamadhigataá¹ƒ, ahamanusÄ• sÄ• mi \Ne 13/, ahaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desemi. yathÄ• nusi
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• nacirasseva --- yassatthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• sammadeva agÄ• rasmÄ• a

tadanuttaraá¹ƒ \Se I 17/ --- brahmacariyapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hevadhamme sayaá¹ƒ abh
upasampajja viharissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhagavan
.... dutiyampi kho bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca ... pe .... tatiyampi kho pa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tÄ• yapi \Ee I 10/ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso gotama, iriyÄ• ya, t
tÄ• ya dukkarakÄ• rikÄ• ya nevajjhagÄ• uttari manussadhammÄ• alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adas
etarahi, bÄ• hulliko padhÄ• navibbhanto \Be 14/ Ä• vatto bÄ• hullÄ• ya, adhigamissasi uttar
alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisesaâ€™â€™ nti? evaá¹ƒ vutte bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bh
``abhijÄ• nÄ• tha me no tumhe, bhikkhave, ito pubbe evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pabhÄ• vitametaâ€™â€™
Katthaci) á¹-Ä«kÄ• yo oloketabbÄ• }? ``nohetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™. arahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ta
odahatha, bhikkhave, sotaá¹ƒ, amatamadhigataá¹ƒ, ahamanusÄ• sÄ• mi, ahaá¹ƒ dhammaá
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• nacirasseva --- yassatthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajanti tadanuttaraá¹ƒbrahmacariyapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hevadhamm
sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharissathÄ• ti. asakkhi kho bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ
kho paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ sussÅ«siá¹ƒsu, sotaá¹ƒ odahiá¹ƒsu, aÃ±Ã±Ä
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ.

<13> atha kho bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

``{SN c V 1081 Ä• dayo} dveme, bhikkhave \Se I 18/, antÄ• pabbajitena na sevitabbÄ• . ka
padadvayaá¹ƒ Ce Se potthakesu natthi}? yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyog
anariyo anatthasaá¹ƒhito, yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ attakilamathÄ• nuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, ubho ante anupagamma, majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• tathÄ• gatena abhisambuddh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä« upasamÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatt
majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• tathÄ• gatena abhisambuddhÄ• , cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä« Ã±Ä• á¹‡akara
sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati? ayameva ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo, seyya
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , sammÄ• kammanto, sammÄ•
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi. ayaá¹ƒ kho sÄ• , bhikkhave, majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• tathÄ• gatena ab
Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä« upasamÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatt

<14> ``idaá¹ƒ \Ne 14/ kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• , jarÄ
byÄ• dhipi dukkho, maraá¹‡ampi dukkhaá¹ƒ, appiyehi sampayogo \Se I 19/ dukkho, piyehi v
yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒkhittena, paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• \B
{paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakhandhÄ• pi (ka) } dukkhÄ• . ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhasamu
dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti Ä• dÄ«su dukkhasamudayo dukkhanirodhoti vattabbe dukkhasamu
liá¹…gavipallÄ• so tatoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. v
pana uppÄ• do bhayantipÄ• á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``satipi dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ
liá¹…gabhedo gahito, yathÄ• dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tesu dukk
nti sakaliá¹…gikapÄ• á¹-ho ``dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ nt

ariyasaccaá¹ƒ --- yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ponobbhavikÄ• {ponobhavikÄ• (Katthaci) } nandÄ«r
{nandirÄ• gasahagatÄ• (Ce Se) } tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ
vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• .

``idaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ --- yo tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ
asesavirÄ• ganirodho, cÄ• go, paá¹-inissaggo, mutti, anÄ• layo. ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhikkhav
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ --- ayameva ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko m
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , sammÄ• kammanto, sammÄ•
sammÄ• samÄ• dhi.

<15> ``idaá¹ƒ \Ee I 11/ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dham
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di \Se I 20/, Ä• loko udapÄ•
dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ• di. taá¹ƒ
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuá¹ƒ
udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ• di.

``idaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammes
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ• di. taá¹ƒ
dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ• di. taá¹ƒ
dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dham
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ• di.

``idaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu c
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko \Be 16/ udapÄ• d
dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• tabbanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu d
udapÄ• di, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ
panidaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ sacchikatanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussute
udapÄ• di, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ

``idaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccanti me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananu
udapÄ• di, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä• loko udapÄ
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbanti me, bhikkhave, pubb
cakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, vijjÄ• udapÄ• di, Ä•
panidaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitanti me, bhikkhave
dhammesu cakkhuá¹ƒ \Se I 21/ udapÄ• di, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, paÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di,
udapÄ• di.

<16> ``yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±ca me, bhikkhave, imesu catÅ«su ariyasaccesu evaá¹ƒ tiparivaá¹-á¹-
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ na suvisuddhaá¹ƒ ahosi, neva tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhik
samÄ• rake sabrahmake sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• pajÄ• ya sadevamanussÄ• ya anu
abhisambuddhoti paccaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ. yato ca kho me, bhikkhave, imesu catÅ«su ariyasacc
tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ suvisuddh
bhikkhave, sadevake loke samÄ• rake sabrahmake sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• pajÄ• y
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddhoti {abhisambuddho (Ce Se) } paccaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ. Ã±
udapÄ• di --- akuppÄ• me vimutti, ayamantimÄ• jÄ• ti, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™
attamanÄ• paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinandunti {idamavoca ..
abhinanduntivÄ• kyaá¹ƒ Ce Se potthakesu natthi}.

imasmiÃ±ca \Se I 22/ pana veyyÄ• karaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne Ä• yasmato koá¹‡á¸•
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ sabba
nti.

<17> pavattite \Be 17/ ca pana bhagavatÄ• dhammacakke, bhummÄ• devÄ• saddamanus
bhagavatÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ isipatane migadÄ• ye \Ee I 12/ anuttaraá¹ƒ dhammacakka
appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vÄ• devena vÄ• mÄ• rena vÄ• brah
lokasmiâ€™â€™ nti. bhummÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ
pe ... cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• devÄ• ...
... tusitÄ• devÄ• ... pe ... nimmÄ• naratÄ« \Ne 16/ devÄ• ... pe ... paranimmitavasavattÄ« d
brahmakÄ• yikÄ• devÄ• saddamanussÄ• vesuá¹ƒ --- ``etaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiy
anuttaraá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹
vÄ• brahmunÄ• vÄ• kenaci vÄ• lokasmiâ€™â€™ nti. itiha, tena khaá¹‡ena, tena layena {
padadvayaá¹ƒ Ce Se potthakesu natthi} tena muhuttena yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• saddo abbhu
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tu saá¹ƒkampi sampakampi sampavedhi \Se I 23/; appamÄ• á¹‡o ca
pÄ• turahosi, atikkamma devÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ udA
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• si vata, bho koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o, aÃ±Ã±Ä• si vata bho koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ t
koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±assa `aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±oâ€™ tveva nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi.

<18> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sikoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o diá¹-á¹-hadhammo pattadhammo v
tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho vesÄ• rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane b
--- ``labheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyaá¹ƒ upasampadaâ€™
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒ s
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va tassa Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• ahosi.

<19> atha kho bhagavÄ• tadavasese bhikkhÅ« dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya ovadi anusÄ• si. ath

Ä• yasmato ca bhaddiyassa bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ an
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá

te \Be 18/ diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• pattadhammÄ• viditadhammÄ• pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammÄ•
vigatakathaá¹ƒkathÄ• vesÄ• rajjappattÄ• aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sane \Se I 24/ bhaga
``labheyyÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma upasampa
bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha \Ee I 13/ brahm
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tadavasese bhikkhÅ« nÄ«hÄ• rabhatto dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya ovadi an
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• Ä• haranti, tena chabbaggo yÄ• peti. atha kho Ä• yasmato ca mahÄ
assajissa bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ•
dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodh
diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• pattadhammÄ• viditadhammÄ• pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡av
vesÄ• rajjappattÄ• aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``lab
bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti. ``etha bhikkhavoâ
``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi.

<20> atha kho bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

{SN b III 59 Ä• dayo} ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anattÄ• . rÅ«paÃ±ca hidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, labbhetha ca rÅ«pe --- `evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se I
rÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™ ti. yasmÄ• ca kho, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ anattÄ• , tasmÄ• rÅ«
saá¹ƒvattati, na ca labbhati rÅ«pe --- `evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ me rÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ•
anattÄ• . vedanÄ• ca hidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ• abhavissa, nayidaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• Ä• bÄ• dh
labbhetha ca vedanÄ• ya --- `evaá¹ƒ me vedanÄ• hotu, evaá¹ƒ me vedanÄ• mÄ• ahosÄ«â
bhikkhave, vedanÄ• anattÄ• , tasmÄ• vedanÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, na ca labbha
vedanÄ• hotu, evaá¹ƒ me vedanÄ• mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™ ti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• , anattÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä•
abhavissa, nayidaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, labbhetha \Be 19/ ca saÃ±
saÃ±Ã±Ä• hotu, evaá¹ƒ me saÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™ ti. yasmÄ• ca kho, bhikkhave, sa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, na ca labbhati saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya --- `evaá¹ƒ me saÃ±Ã
mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , anattÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ca hidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ
{nayime (Katthaci) } saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyuá¹ƒ, labbhetha ca saá¹…
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hontu, evaá¹ƒ me saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• mÄ• ahesuâ€™ nti. yasmÄ• ca kho, bh
tasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, na ca labbhati saá¹…khÄ• resu --- `
evaá¹ƒ me saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• mÄ• ahesuâ€™ nti. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anattÄ• . viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
bhikkhave, attÄ• abhavissa, nayidaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya \E

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e --- `evaá¹ƒ me viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ me viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• a
bhikkhave, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anattÄ• , tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ya saá¹ƒva
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e --- `evaá¹ƒ me viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ me viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• a

<21> ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? anicc
yaá¹ƒ panÄ• niccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? dukkhaá¹ƒ, bhante. yaá¹ƒ pan
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ, kallaá¹ƒ nu taá¹ƒ samanupassituá¹ƒ --- etaá¹ƒ mama, esohama
hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. vedanÄ• niccÄ• vÄ• aniccÄ• vÄ• ti? aniccÄ• , bhante. yaá¹ƒ panÄ• nicc
sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? dukkhaá¹ƒ, bhante. yaá¹ƒ panÄ• niccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• madham
samanupassituá¹ƒ --- etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• ti? no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. saÃ
vÄ• ti? aniccÄ• , bhante. yaá¹ƒ panÄ• niccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? dukk
panÄ• niccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ, kallaá¹ƒ nu taá¹ƒ samanupassituá¹ƒ
esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• ti? no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niccÄ• vÄ• aniccÄ• vÄ
panÄ• niccaá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? dukkhaá¹ƒ, bhante. yaá¹ƒ panÄ• nic
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ, kallaá¹ƒ nu taá¹ƒ samanupassituá¹ƒ --- etaá¹ƒ mama, esohama
hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? aniccaá¹ƒ, bhante. yaá¹
dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? dukkhaá¹ƒ, bhante. yaá¹ƒ panÄ• niccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ
kallaá¹ƒ nu taá¹ƒ samanupassituá¹ƒ --- etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• ti? no heta

<22> ``tasmÄ• tiha \Be 20/, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppann
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ya
} santike vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ --- netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• ti --- eva
sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppan
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• vÄ• yÄ• dÅ«re santike vÄ• ,
nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• ti --- evametaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya da
saÃ±Ã±Ä• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ•
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• vÄ• yÄ• dÅ«re santike vÄ• , sabbÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• --- netaá¹ƒ mama, nesoham
evametaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ye keci saá¹…khÄ•
ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• vÄ• hÄ«nÄ• \Se I 28/ vÄ• p
santike vÄ• , sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• --- netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• ti --- e
sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatap
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ya
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• ti --- evametaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<23> ``evaá¹ƒ \Ne 19/ passaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sutavÄ• ariyasÄ• vako rÅ«pasmimpi nibbindat
nibbindati, saÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi nibbindati, saá¹…khÄ• resupi nibbindati, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asmimpi n
virajjati; virÄ• gÄ• vimuccati; vimuttasmiá¹ƒ vimuttamiti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, `khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ•

brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â

<24> idamavoca bhagavÄ• . attamanÄ• paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹
(Se) }. imasmiÃ±ca pana veyyÄ• karaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimucciá¹ƒsu. tena kho pana samayena cha loke arahanto honti.

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro.

7. pabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<25> tena \Ee I 15/ \Be 21/ kho pana samayena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yaso nÄ• ma kulaputto
sukhumÄ• lo hoti. tassa tayo pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• honti --- eko \Se I 29/ hemantiko, eko gimhiko, el
pÄ• sÄ• de cattÄ• ro mÄ• se {vassike pÄ• sÄ• de vassike cattÄ• ro mÄ• se (Ce) } nippurise
na heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ orohati. atha kho yasassa kulaputtassa paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tassa paricÄ• rayamÄ• nassa paá¹-ikacceva {paá¹-igacceva (Ce) } niddÄ
niddÄ• okkami, sabbarattiyo ca telapadÄ«po jhÄ• yati. atha kho yaso kulaputto paá¹-ikacce
sakaá¹ƒ parijanaá¹ƒ supantaá¹ƒ --- aÃ±Ã±issÄ• kacche vÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-
aÃ±Ã±issÄ• kacche Ä• á¸·ambaraá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikesikaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikkheá¸·ikaá¹ƒ,
hatthappattaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e. disvÄ• nassa Ä• dÄ«navo pÄ• turahosi, nibbidÄ• y
kho yaso kulaputto udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- ``upaddutaá¹ƒ vata bho, upassaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vat

atha kho yaso kulaputto suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• yo Ä• rohitvÄ• yena nivesanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ te
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivariá¹ƒsu --- mÄ• yasassa kulaputtassa koci antarÄ• yamakÄ• si agÄ• rasmÄ•
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• ti \Se I 30/. atha kho yaso kulaputto yena nagaradvÄ• raá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kam
\Ne 20/ vivariá¹ƒsu --- mÄ• yasassa kulaputtassa koci antarÄ• yamakÄ• si agÄ• rasmÄ• a
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• ti. atha kho yaso kulaputto yena isipatanaá¹ƒ migadÄ• yo tenupasaá¹…kami.

<26> tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na caá¹.
Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho yaso kulaputto bhagavato avidÅ«re udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- ``up
upassaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vata bhoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoc
anupaddutaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ anupassaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ehi yasa, nisÄ«da, dhammaá¹ƒ te desessÄ• m
kulaputto --- idaá¹ƒ kira anupaddutaá¹ƒ \Be 22/, idaá¹ƒ anupassaá¹-á¹-hanti haá¹-á¹-ho udag
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• hi orohitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa kho yasassa kulaputtassa bhagavÄ• anupu
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakathaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nav

saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. yadÄ• bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• si \Ee
kallacittaá¹ƒ, muducittaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ, udaggacittaá¹ƒ, pasannacittaá¹ƒ, atha yÄ
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, samudayaá¹ƒ, nirod
\Se I 31/ nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
kulaputtassa tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --
samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti.

<27> atha kho yasassa kulaputtassa mÄ• tÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• yasaá¹ƒ kulaput
seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ etada
gahapati, yaso na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati catuddisÄ• assadÅ«te
yena isipatanaá¹ƒ migadÄ• yo tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati suvaá¹
nikkhepaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na taá¹ƒyeva anugamÄ• si {anugamÄ• (Ce Se) }. addasÄ• kho bhaga
dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na bhagavato etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ
iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khareyyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati idha nisinno
kulaputtaá¹ƒ na passeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá
atha kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
``api, bhante, bhagavÄ• yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? tena hi, gahapati, ni
nisinno idha nisinnaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• sÄ«ti. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati
kirÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno idha nisinnaá¹ƒ \Se I 32/ yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ \Ne 21/ passissÄ• mÄ«ti
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa kho seá¹-á¹
anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakatha
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be 23/ pakÄ• ses
seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ kallacittaá¹ƒ, muducittaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ, udaggacittaá¹ƒ
atha yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi --- dukkh
maggaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva ra
evameva seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatissa tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhamma
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hi
pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammo tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho vigatakathaá¹ƒkat
aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, abhi
seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, nikkujjitaá¹ƒ {nikujjitaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } vÄ• ukkujjeyya, paá¹-icchannaá
mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, andhakÄ• re vÄ• telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya ---
dakkhantÄ«ti --- evamevaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito. esÄ• ha
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dhammaÃ±ca, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhag
pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gataâ€™â€™ nti \Se I 33/. sova loke paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upÄ• sak
17/.

<28> atha kho yasassa kulaputtassa pituno dhamme desiyamÄ• ne yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ya
paccavekkhantassa anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimucci. atha kho bhagavato etadaho

kulaputtassa pituno dhamme desiyamÄ• ne yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yathÄ• viditaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ. abhabbo kho yaso kulaputto hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vatti
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pi pubbe agÄ• rikabhÅ«to; yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bh
paá¹-ippassambheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ p
seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na yasaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ etadav
tÄ• ta, yasa, parideva {paridevÄ« (Katthaci) } sokasamÄ• pannÄ• , dehi mÄ• tuyÄ• jÄ«vitaâ
kulaputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ ullokesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ etadavoca
maÃ±Ã±asi, gahapati, yassa sekkhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sekkhena dassanena dhammo diá¹-á¹-
tassa yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yathÄ• viditaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa anupÄ• dÄ• ya
vimuttaá¹ƒ. bhabbo nu kho so, gahapati, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ sey
agÄ• rikabhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™. ``yasassa kho, gahapati, kulap
sekkhena dassanena \Se I 34/ dhammo diá¹-á¹-ho vidito seyyathÄ• pi tayÄ• . tassa yathÄ• d
yathÄ• viditaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi \Ne 22/ cittaá¹ƒ v
gahapati, yaso kulaputto hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ seyyathÄ• pi pubbe
``lÄ• bhÄ• , bhante, yasassa kulaputtassa, suladdhaá¹ƒ, bhante, yasassa kulaputtassa, yath
kulaputtassa anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ. adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhaga
yasena kulaputtena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«b
gahapati bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ
katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho yaso kulaputto acirapakkante seá¹-á¹-himhi gahapatimhi bhaga
``labheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyaá¹ƒ upasampadaâ€™â
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒ s
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va \Ee I 18/ tassa Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• ahosi. tena k
arahanto honti.

yasassa pabbajjÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<29> atha \Se I 35/ kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ•
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena yena seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatissa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upas
Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho Ä• yasmato yasassa mÄ• tÄ• ca purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ca yena b
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tÄ• saá¹ƒ
kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakathaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. yadÄ• tÄ• bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• s
vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittÄ• , udaggacittÄ• , pasannacittÄ• , atha yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹
pakÄ• sesi --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, samudayaá¹ƒ, nirodhaá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒ \Be 25/. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• m
apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, evameva tÄ• saá¹ƒ tasmi
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá
diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• pattadhammÄ• viditadhammÄ• pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡av
vesÄ• rajjappattÄ• aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``abh

abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... etÄ• mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Se I 36/ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
dhammaÃ±ca, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sikÄ• yo no bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ
gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• ca loke paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ tevÄ• cikÄ• .

atha kho Ä• yasmato yasassa mÄ• tÄ• ca pitÄ• ca purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ca bhagavantaÃ±c
paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• ,
bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• y
pitaraÃ±ca purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikaÃ±ca dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<30> assosuá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmato yasassa cattÄ• ro gihisahÄ• yakÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ s
kulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttÄ• --- vimalo, subÄ• hu \Ee I 19/, puá¹‡á¹‡aji, gavampati --- yaso kira kulap
ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabba
--- ``na hi nÅ«na so orako dhammavinayo, na sÄ• orakÄ• pabbajjÄ• , yattha yaso kulaputto
ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabba
janÄ• (Katthaci) } yenÄ• yasmÄ• yaso tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• ya
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso te cattÄ• ro gihisahÄ• yake Ä• dÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Se I 37/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamanta
nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ime me, bhante, cattÄ• ro gihis
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttÄ• --- vimalo, subÄ•
ime {ime cattÄ• ro (Katthaci) } bhagavÄ• ovadatu anusÄ• satÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 26/. tesaá¹ƒ
kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakathaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ•
okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi, yadÄ• te bhagavÄ• a
vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ•
pakÄ• sesi dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ
sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, evameva tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹
dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodha
diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• pattadhammÄ• viditadhammÄ• pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡av
vesÄ• rajjappattÄ• aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``lab
bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti. ``etha bhikkhavoâ
``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« dhammiyÄ• ka
bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anu
vimucciá¹ƒsu. tena kho pana samayena ekÄ• dasa loke arahanto honti.

catugihisahÄ• yakapabbajjÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<31> assosuá¹ƒ \Ee I 20/ \Ne 24/ kho Ä• yasmato yasassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• samattÄ• gihisahÄ•

pubbÄ• nupubbakÄ• naá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ puttÄ• --- yaso kira kulaputto kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• r
acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitoti. sutvÄ• na nesaá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``
dhammavinayo, na sÄ• orakÄ• pabbajjÄ• , yattha yaso kulaputto kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retv
acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti. te yenÄ• yasmÄ• yaso
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu
paÃ±Ã±Ä• samatte gihisahÄ• yake Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹.
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso bhagava
bhante, paÃ±Ã±Ä• samattÄ• gihisahÄ• yakÄ• jÄ• napadÄ• pubbÄ• nupubbakÄ• naá¹ƒ ku
ovadatu anusÄ• satÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyya
sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakathaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ ne
pakÄ• sesi. yadÄ• te bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• si kallacitte muducitte vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitte udagga
yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• \Se I 39/ dhammadesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi dukk
maggaá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva ra
evameva tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ•
samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti. te diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• pattadha
pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchÄ• vigatakathaá¹ƒkathÄ• vesÄ• rajjappattÄ• a
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``labheyyÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabb
upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti. ``etha bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasm
atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya ovadi anusÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ
ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimuc
ekasaá¹-á¹-hi loke arahanto honti.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sagihisahÄ• yakapabbajjÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• .

8. mÄ• rakathÄ•

<32> atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi {SN a I 141 mÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttepi} --- ``mut
sabbapÄ• sehi, ye \Ne 25/ dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• . tumhepi, bhikkhave \Ee I 21/, muttÄ•
ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• . caratha, bhikkhave, cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lok
hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. mÄ• ekena dve agamittha. desetha, bhikkhave, d
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ \Se I 40/ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kev
parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setha. santi sattÄ• apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• \Be 28/, a
parihÄ• yanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ro. ahampi, bhikkhave, yena uruvelÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kamissÄ• mi dhammadesanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<33> atha kho mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``baddhosi sabbapÄ• sehi, ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

mahÄ• bandhanabaddhosi, na me samaá¹‡a mokkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

``muttÄ• haá¹ƒ {muttohaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } sabbapÄ• sehi, ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

mahÄ• bandhanamuttomhi, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• ti ||

{SN a I 151 mÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttepi} ``antalikkhacaro pÄ• so, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ carati mÄ• naso.

tena taá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayissÄ• mi, na me samaá¹‡a mokkhasÄ«ti ||

{SN I 1151 mÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttepi} ``rÅ«pÄ• saddÄ• rasÄ• gandhÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca m

ettha me vigato chando, nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• --- jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ sugatoti dukkh

tatthevantaradhÄ• yÄ«ti.

mÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• kathÄ•

<34> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• nÄ• nÄ• janapadÄ• pabbajjÄ• pek
ca Ä• nenti --- bhagavÄ• ne pabbÄ• jessati \Se I 41/ upasampÄ• dessatÄ«ti. tattha bhikkhÅ
pabbajjÄ• pekkhÄ• ca upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• ca. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paá¹-is
parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``etarahi kho bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• nÄ• nÄ• janapadÄ• pabbaj
upasampadÄ• pekkhe ca Ä• nenti --- bhagavÄ• ne pabbÄ• jessati \Be 29/ upasampÄ• dess
kilamanti pabbajjÄ• pekkhÄ• ca upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• ca. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
dÄ• ni, bhikkhave, tÄ• su tÄ• su disÄ• su tesu tesu janapadesu pabbÄ• jetha upasampÄ• d
bhagavÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ee I 22/ Ä• mantesi --- ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rahogatass
evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- `etarahi kho bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• nÄ• nÄ• janap
upasampadÄ• pekkhe ca Ä• nenti bhagavÄ• ne pabbÄ• jessati upasampÄ• dessatÄ«ti, tatt

pabbajjÄ• pekkhÄ• ca upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• ca, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anu
bhikkhave, tÄ• su tÄ• su disÄ• su tesu tesu janapadesu pabbÄ• jetha upasampÄ• dethÄ• â
bhikkhave, tumheva dÄ• ni tÄ• su tÄ• su disÄ• su tesu tesu janapadesu pabbÄ• jetha upasa
bhikkhave, pabbÄ• jetabbo upasampÄ• detabbo ---

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• \Se I 42/ {ohÄ• retvÄ• (Katthaci) }, kÄ• sÄ•
acchÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• , ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ•
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• , aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«ti vattabbo --- buddhaá
dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi; dutiyampi bu
dutiyampi dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dutiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacch
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, tatiyampi dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, tatiyampi saá¹…g
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi pabb

tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampadÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ•

<35> atha kho bhagavÄ• vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho {vassaá¹ƒvuttho (Ce) } bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi
``mayhaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• yoniso sammappadhÄ• nÄ• anuttarÄ•
vimutti sacchikatÄ• \Ne 27/. tumhepi, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• \Be 30/ yoniso sam
anuttaraá¹ƒ vimuttiá¹ƒ anupÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tha, anuttaraá¹ƒ vimuttiá¹ƒ sacchikarothÄ• â€™â€™
pÄ• pimÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ gÄ• th

``baddhosi mÄ• rapÄ• sehi, ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

mahÄ• bandhanabaddhosi {mÄ• rabandhanabaddhosi (Ce Se) }, na me samaá¹‡a mokkhas

``muttÄ• haá¹ƒ mÄ• rapÄ• sehi, ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• .

mahÄ• bandhanamuttomhi \Se I 43/ {mÄ• rabandhanamuttomhi (Ce Se) }, nihato tvamasi a

atha kho mÄ• ro pÄ• pimÄ• --- jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ sugatoti dukk

tatthevantaradhÄ• yi.

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. bhaddavaggiyavatthu

<36> atha \Ee I 23/ kho bhagavÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena
pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• maggÄ• okkamma yena aÃ±Ã±ataro vanasaá¹‡á¸• o tenup
taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. tena kh
tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• bhaddavaggiyÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• sapajÄ• patikÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e pa
nÄ• hosi; tassa atthÄ• ya vesÄ« Ä• nÄ«tÄ• ahosi. atha kho sÄ• vesÄ« tesu pamattesu par
Ä• dÄ• ya palÄ• yittha. atha kho te sahÄ• yakÄ• sahÄ• yakassa veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontÄ•
taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• addasaá¹ƒsu bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ
disvÄ• na yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ eta
bhagavÄ• ekaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``kiá¹ƒ pana vo, kumÄ• rÄ• , itthiyÄ• â€™
bhante, tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• bhaddavaggiyÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• sapajÄ• patikÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá
pajÄ• pati nÄ• hosi; tassa atthÄ• ya vesÄ« Ä• nÄ«tÄ• ahosi. atha kho sÄ• , bhante \Be 31/
paricÄ• rentesu bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya \Se I 44/ palÄ• yittha. te mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, sahÄ•
veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• , taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ gavesantÄ• , imaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á
kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha vo, kumÄ• rÄ• , katamaá¹ƒ nu kho tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ \Ne 28/ --- yaá
gaveseyyÄ• tha, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ gaveseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``etadeva, bhante, a
mayaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ gaveseyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi vo, kumÄ• rÄ• , nisÄ«datha, dh
ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhaddavaggiyÄ• sahÄ• yakÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• naka
saggakathaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ nekkhamme Ä• n
bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• si kallacitte muducitte vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, ath
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá
suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, evam
Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadha
nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. te diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• pattadhammÄ• viditadhammÄ• pariy
tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchÄ• \Ee I 24/ vigatakathaá¹ƒkathÄ• vesÄ• rajjappattÄ• aparappaccayÄ• s
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``labheyyÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabb
upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti. ``etha bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasm

bhaddavaggiyasahÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro.

12. uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ•

<37> atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena uruvelÄ• tadavasari. t
uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ tayo jaá¹-ilÄ• paá¹-ivasanti --- uruvelakassapo, nadÄ«kassapo, gayÄ• kassa

uruvelakassapo \Be 32/ jaá¹-ilo paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilasatÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yako hoti, vinÄ• yako
pÄ• mokkho. nadÄ«kassapo jaá¹-ilo tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilasatÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yako hoti, vinÄ• ya
pÄ• mokkho. gayÄ• kassapo jaá¹-ilo dvinnaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilasatÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yako hoti, vinÄ• yak
atha kho bhagavÄ• yena uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa assamo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasa
uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace te, kassapa \Ne 29/, agaru, vaseyyÄ• ma
agyÄ• gÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti? ``na kho me, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, garu, caá¹‡á¸• ettha nÄ• garÄ• jÄ
ghoraviso, so taá¹ƒ mÄ• viheá¹-hesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho bhagavÄ• uruvelakassap
--- ``sace te, kassapa, agaru, vaseyyÄ• ma ekarattaá¹ƒ agyÄ• gÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti? ``na kho
caá¹‡á¸• ettha nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• iddhimÄ• Ä• siviso ghoraviso, so taá¹ƒ mÄ• viheá¹-hesÄ«â€
bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace te, kassapa, agaru, vaseyyÄ•
agyÄ• gÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti? ``na kho me, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, garu, caá¹‡á¸• ettha nÄ• garÄ• jÄ
so taá¹ƒ mÄ• viheá¹-hesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``appeva maá¹ƒ na viheá¹-heyya, iá¹…gha tvaá¹ƒ, k
agyÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. ``vihara, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, yathÄ• sukhaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho
pavisitvÄ• tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisÄ«di pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• uju
parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• .

<38> addasÄ• kho so nÄ• go bhagavantaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na dummano {dukkhÄ
padhÅ«pÄ• yi {pakhÅ«pÄ• si (Katthaci) }. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ•
anupahacca chaviÃ±ca \Ee I 25/ cammaÃ±ca maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca nhÄ• ruÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca aá¹
tejaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…
padhÅ«pÄ• yi. atha kho so nÄ• go makkhaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• no pajjali. bhagavÄ• pi tejodhÄ• t
ubhinnaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ agyÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ viya hoti sampajjalitaá¹ƒ sajoti
jaá¹-ilÄ• agyÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``abhirÅ«po vata bho mahÄ•
viheá¹-hiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• tassÄ• \Be 33/ rattiyÄ• accayena tassa nÄ•
anupahacca chaviÃ±ca cammaÃ±ca maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca nhÄ• ruÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-himiÃ
pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• patte pakkhipitvÄ• uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa dassesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ te, k
pariyÄ• dinno {pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡o (Katthaci) } assa tejasÄ• tejoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho uruvela
etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma caá¹‡á
iddhimato Ä• sivisassa ghoravisassa tejasÄ• tejaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyissati, natveva ca kho arah
nti.

<39> á¹• 21 neraÃ±jarÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ avoca.

``sace te kassapa agaru, viharemu ajjaá¹‡ho aggisÄ• lamhÄ«â€™â€™ ti {aggisaraá¹‡amhÄ

``na kho me mahÄ• samaá¹‡a garu.

phÄ• sukÄ• mova taá¹ƒ nivÄ• remi.

caá¹‡á¸• ettha nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• .

iddhimÄ• Ä• siviso ghoraviso.

so \Ne 30/ taá¹ƒ mÄ• viheá¹-hesÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

``appeva maá¹ƒ na viheá¹-heyya.

iá¹…gha tvaá¹ƒ kassapa anujÄ• nÄ• hi agyÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti.

dinnanti naá¹ƒ viditvÄ• .

abhÄ«to {asambhÄ«to (Ce) } pÄ• visi bhayamatÄ«to ||

disvÄ• isiá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ahinÄ• go dummano padhÅ«pÄ• yi.

sumanamanaso adhimano {avimano (katthaci), navimano (Se) }, manussanÄ• gopi tattha pa

makkhaÃ±ca \Se I 48/ asahamÄ• no, ahinÄ• go pÄ• vakova pajjali.

tejodhÄ• tusu kusalo, manussanÄ• gopi tattha pajjali ||

ubhinnaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ.

agyÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ hoti sampajjalitaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

udicchare jaá¹-ilÄ• .

``abhirÅ«po vata bho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o.

nÄ• gena viheá¹-hiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anti ||

atha \Be 34/ tassÄ• rattiyÄ• {atha rattiyÄ• (Ce Se) } accayena.

hatÄ• nÄ• gassa acciyo honti {ahinÄ• gassa acciyo na honti (Ce Se) }.

iddhimato pana á¹-hitÄ• {iddhimato panuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• (Ce) }.

anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• acciyo honti ||

nÄ«lÄ• atha lohitikÄ• .

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«takÄ• phalikavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yo.

aá¹…gÄ«rasassa kÄ• ye.

anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• acciyo honti ||

pattamhi \Ne 31/ odahitvÄ• .

ahinÄ• gaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dassesi.

``ayaá¹ƒ te kassapa nÄ• go.

pariyÄ• dinno assa tejasÄ• tejoâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo bhagavato iminÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena abhippasanno b
--- ``idheva, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, vihara, ahaá¹ƒ te {te upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi (itipi) } dhuvabhattenÄ•

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<40> atha \Ee I 26/ kho bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa assamassa avidÅ«re \Se
vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vihÄ• si. atha kho cattÄ• ro mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhi
kevalakappaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ obhÄ• setvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu
abhivÄ• detvÄ• catuddisÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu seyyathÄ• pi mahantÄ• aggikkhandhÄ• . atha
tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagav
mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ. ke nu kho te, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, abhikkantÄ• ya
abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kevalakappaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ obhÄ• setvÄ• yena tvaá¹ƒ tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• catuddisÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu ``seyyathÄ• pi maha
``ete kho, kassapa, cattÄ• ro mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu dham
kho uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ•
cattÄ• ropi mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no upasaá¹…kamissanti dhammassavanÄ• ya, na tveva ca kho a
atha kho bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva va

dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<41> atha kho sakko devÄ• namindo abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡o kevalak
obhÄ• setvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami \Se I 50/, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavant
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si seyyathÄ• pi mahÄ• aggikkhandho, purimÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• hi abhikkanta
atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena \Ne 32/ yena bhagavÄ• tenupa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kÄ• lo, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹
mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡o kevalakappaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹
tvaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
mahÄ• aggikkhandho, purimÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• hi abhikkantataro ca paá¹‡Ä«tataro cÄ•
kassapa, sakko devÄ• namindo yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami dhammassavanÄ• yÄ• â€™
jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ•
devÄ• namindo upasaá¹…kamissati dhammassavanÄ• ya, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ•
bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vanasaá¹‡á¸

tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<42> atha \Be 36/ kho brahmÄ• sahampati abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡o k
vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ obhÄ• setvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si seyyathÄ• pi mahÄ• aggikkhandho, purimÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ•
51/ paá¹‡Ä«tataro ca. atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena yena bha
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kÄ• lo, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹
mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡o kevalakappaá¹ƒ vanasaá¹
tvaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
mahÄ• aggikkhandho, purimÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• hi abhikkantataro ca paá¹‡Ä«tataro cÄ•
kassapa, brahmÄ• sahampati yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami dhammassavanÄ• yÄ• â€™
jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ•
upasaá¹…kamissati dhammassavanÄ• ya, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ n
uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vihÄ• s

catutthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<43> tena kho pana samayena uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±o paccupaá¹-
aá¹…gamagadhÄ• pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya abhikkamitukÄ
uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho me mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±o paccupaá¹-á¹
aá¹…gamagadhÄ• pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya abhikkamissan
mahÄ• janakÄ• ye iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karissati \Se I 52/, mahÄ• samaá¹‡assa lÄ• bha
abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, mama lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro parihÄ• yissati. aho nÅ«na mahÄ• samaá¹‡o
nÄ• gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapassa \Ee I 28/ jaá¹-ilassa c

cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya uttarakuruá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• a
tattheva divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• \Be 37/ rattiyÄ•
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kÄ• lo, m
bhattaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ nu kho, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, hiyyo nÄ• gamÄ• si? api ca mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ•
mahÄ• samaá¹‡o nÄ• gacchatÄ«ti? khÄ• danÄ«yassa ca bhojanÄ«yassa ca te paá¹-ivÄ«so
paá¹-iviso (Se) } á¹-hapitoâ€™â€™ ti. nanu te, kassapa, etadahosi --- `` `etarahi kho me ma
paccupaá¹-á¹-hito, kevalakappÄ• ca aá¹…gamagadhÄ• pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bho
abhikkamissanti, sace mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• janakÄ• ye iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karissa
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, mama lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro parihÄ• yissati, aho nÅ«na
nÄ• gaccheyyÄ• â€™ ti. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, kassapa, tava cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä
tato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• anotattadahe paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• tattheva divÄ• vihÄ• raá
kho uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ•
cetasÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nissati \Se I 53/, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti.
uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vihÄ• s

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<44> tena kho pana samayena bhagavato paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho bha
``kattha nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhoveyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho sakko devÄ• nam
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ eta
bhagavÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhovatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``kimhi
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ parimaddeyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho sakko devÄ• namindo bhagavato ce
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mahatiá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi --- idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• paá
parimaddatÅ«ti. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``kimhi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ {ahaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ
Ä• lambitvÄ• \Ne 34/ uttareyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho kakudhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• bhag
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÄ• khaá¹ƒ onÄ• mesi --- idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• Ä• lambitv
atha kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``kimhi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vissajjeyyaâ€™â€
devÄ• namindo bhagavato cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mahatiá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ upanik
bhagavÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vissajjetÅ«ti. atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• rattiyÄ•
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kÄ• lo \S
niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ nu kho, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ pubbe idha pokkharaá
pokkharaá¹‡Ä«. nayimÄ• silÄ• pubbe upanikkhittÄ• . kenimÄ• silÄ• upanikkhittÄ• ? nayim
sÄ• khÄ• onatÄ• , sÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• onatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idha me, kassapa, paá¹ƒsukÅ«
mayhaá¹ƒ, kassapa, etadahosi --- ``kattha nu kho ahaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhoveyyaâ€™â
sakko devÄ• namindo mama cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• pokkhara
etadavoca --- ``idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhovatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• yaá¹ƒ k
pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• khaá¹‡itÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä«. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, kassapa, etadahosi --- ``kimhi nu
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ parimaddeyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho, kassapa, sakko devÄ• namindo ma

cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mahatiá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi --- ``idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• pa
parimaddatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• yaá¹ƒ kassapa amanussena upanikkhittÄ• silÄ• . tassa may
``kimhi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ Ä• lambitvÄ• uttareyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho, kassapa, kakudhe ad
cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÄ• khaá¹ƒ onÄ• mesi --- ``idha, bhante, bhagavÄ•
ti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• harahattho kakudho. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, kassapa, etadahosi --- ``kimhi nu kh
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho, kassapa, sakko devÄ• namindo mama
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mahatiá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi --- ``idha, bhante, bhagavÄ• pa
vissajjetÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 55/. sÄ• yaá¹ƒ kassapa amanussena upanikkhittÄ• silÄ• ti. atha
jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ•
veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karissati, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhag
jaá¹-ilassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vihÄ• si.

atha \Be 39/ kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena yena bhagavÄ• tenupa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato \Ee I 30/ kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``kÄ• lo, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a,
bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, kassapa, Ä• yÄ• mahaâ€™â€™ nti uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ
jambuyÄ• \Ne 35/ `jambudÄ«poâ€™ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tato phalaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-hamatar
nisÄ«di. addasÄ• kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo bhagavantaá¹ƒ agyÄ• gÄ• re nisinnaá¹ƒ, disv
etadavoca --- ``katamena tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, maggena Ä• gato? ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• paá¹-
tvaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• agyÄ• gÄ• re nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, kass
jambuyÄ• `jambudÄ«poâ€™ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tato phalaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä•
idaá¹ƒ kho, kassapa, jambuphalaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ gandhasampannaá¹ƒ rasasam
paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, tvaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ arahasi \Se I 56/, tv
{tvaá¹ƒyevetaá¹ƒ Ä• harasi, tvaá¹ƒyevetaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } paribhuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha k
jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ•
uyyojetvÄ• yÄ• ya jambuyÄ• `jambudÄ«poâ€™ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tato phalaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pa
agyÄ• gÄ• re nisÄ«dissati, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhag
jaá¹-ilassa bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vihÄ• si.

<45> atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena yena bhagavÄ• tenupasa
bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``kÄ• lo, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™
kassapa, Ä• yÄ• mahanti uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ uyyojetvÄ• yÄ• ya jambuyÄ• `jam
tassÄ• avidÅ«re ambo ... pe ... tassÄ• avidÅ«re Ä• malakÄ« ... pe ... tassÄ• avidÅ«re har
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pÄ• ricchattakapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantv
addasÄ• kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo bhagavantaá¹ƒ agyÄ• gÄ• re nisinnaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na b
``katamena tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, maggena Ä• gato? ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• agyÄ• gÄ• re nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 40/, kass
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pÄ• ricchattakapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantv
kho, kassapa, pÄ• ricchattakapupphaá¹ƒ \Se I 57/ vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ gandhasampann

(Katthaci) }. (sace Ä• kaá¹…khasi gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• samaá¹‡a, tvaá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti) { ( ) Ce Se potthakesu natthi}. \Ee I 31/ atha kho uru
jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ•
uyyojetvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pÄ• ricchattakapupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-hamataraá
nisÄ«dissati, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti.

<46> tena kho pana samayena te jaá¹-ilÄ• aggiá¹ƒ paricaritukÄ• mÄ• na sakkonti kaá¹-á¹-h
36/. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡as
yathÄ• mayaá¹ƒ na sakkoma kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni phÄ• letuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• uru
etadavoca --- ``phÄ• liyantu, kassapa, kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``phÄ• liyantu, mahÄ• sa
sakideva paÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-hasatÄ• ni phÄ• liyiá¹ƒsu. atha kho uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa
``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nipi phÄ
arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti.

<47> tena kho pana samayena te jaá¹-ilÄ• aggiá¹ƒ paricaritukÄ• mÄ• na sakkonti aggiá¹ƒ
(Ce), ujjalituá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• samaá¹‡assa iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yathÄ• mayaá¹ƒ na sakkoma aggiá¹ƒ \Se I 58/ ujja
bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ujjaliyantu, kassapa, aggÄ«â€™â€
mahÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. sakideva paÃ±ca aggisatÄ• ni ujjaliyiá¹ƒsu. atha kho uruvel
etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma aggÄ«
kho arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti.

<48> tena kho pana samayena te jaá¹-ilÄ• aggiá¹ƒ paricaritvÄ• na sakkonti aggiá¹ƒ vijjhÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡assa iddhÄ• nu
sakkoma aggiá¹ƒ vijjhÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá
``vijjhÄ• yantu, kassapa, aggÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``vijjhÄ• yantu, mahÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti.
vijjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. atha kho uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho mah
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma aggÄ«pi vijjhÄ• yissanti, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ•

<49> tena kho pana samayena te jaá¹-ilÄ• sÄ«tÄ• su hemantikÄ• su rattÄ«su antaraá¹-á¹-h
najjÄ• neraÃ±jarÄ• ya ummujjantipi, nimujjantipi, ummujjananimujjanampi karonti. atha kho
paÃ±camattÄ• ni mandÄ• mukhisatÄ• ni abhinimmini, yattha te jaá¹-ilÄ• uttaritvÄ• visibbes
tesaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho \Se I 59/ mahÄ• samaá¹‡assa id
yathayimÄ• mandÄ• mukhiyo nimmitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilass
kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma tÄ• va bahÅ« mandÄ• mukhiyopi
arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti.

<50> tena \Ne 37/ kho pana samayena mahÄ• akÄ• lamegho pÄ• vassi, mahÄ• udakavÄ•

bhagavÄ• viharati, so padeso udakena na otthaá¹-o {udakena otthaá¹-o (Ce Se) } hoti. atha
etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ samantÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• majjhe reá¹‡uhatÄ• y
caá¹…kameyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• samantÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• majjhe
caá¹…kami. atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo --- mÄ• heva kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o udakena v
sambahulehi jaá¹-ilehi saddhiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ padese bhagavÄ• viharati taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ agam
uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo bhagavantaá¹ƒ samantÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• majjhe reá¹‡uha
caá¹…kamantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ nu tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• sama
``ayamahamasmi {Ä• ma ahamasmi (Se) }, kassapÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ a
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha kho uruvelakassapassa jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``mahiddhiko kho m
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, yatra hi nÄ• ma udakampi na pavÄ• hissati {nappasahissati (Ce) }, na \S
arahÄ• yathÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti.

<51> atha \Be 42/ kho bhagavato etadahosi --- ``cirampi kho imassa moghapurisassa evaá¹
`mahiddhiko kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, na tveva ca kho arahÄ• yathÄ• aha
jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• uruvelakassapaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ eta
kho tvaá¹ƒ, kassapa, arahÄ• , nÄ• pi arahattamaggasamÄ• panno. sÄ• pi te paá¹-ipadÄ• n
vÄ• assasi, arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho uruvelakassapo jaá
sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``labheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato san
labheyyaá¹ƒ upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti. tvaá¹ƒ khosi, kassapa, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilasatÄ• m
aggo pamukho pÄ• mokkho. tepi tÄ• va apalokehi, yathÄ• te maÃ±Ã±issanti tathÄ• te karis
uruvelakassapo jaá¹-ilo yena te jaá¹-ilÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te jaá¹-ile
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ \Ee I 33/, bho, mahÄ• samaá¹‡e brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ, yathÄ• bhav
karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``cirapaá¹-ikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ, bho, mahÄ• samaá¹‡e abhippasannÄ• , sac
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissati, sabbeva mayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• samaá¹‡e brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• m
jaá¹-ilÄ• kesamissaá¹ƒ jaá¹-Ä• missaá¹ƒ khÄ• rikÄ• jamissaá¹ƒ aggihutamissaá¹ƒ udake pa
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhag
``labheyyÄ• ma \Se I 61/ mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma u
``etha bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahma
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi.

<52> addasÄ• \Ne 38/ kho nadÄ«kassapo jaá¹-ilo kesamissaá¹ƒ jaá¹-Ä• missaá¹ƒ khÄ• rikÄ
aggihutamissaá¹ƒ udake vuyhamÄ• ne, disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``mÄ• heva me bhÄ• tur
jaá¹-ile pÄ• hesi --- gacchatha me bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti. sÄ• maÃ±ca tÄ«hi jaá¹-ilasa
yenÄ• yasmÄ• uruvelakassapo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ ur
``idaá¹ƒ nu kho, kassapa, seyyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, idaá¹ƒ seyyoâ€™â€™ ti. atha
kesamissaá¹ƒ jaá¹-Ä• missaá¹ƒ khÄ• rikÄ• jamissaá¹ƒ aggihutamissaá¹ƒ udake pavÄ• hetv
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhag
``labheyyÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma upasampa

bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaá
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi.

<53> addasÄ• kho gayÄ• kassapo jaá¹-ilo kesamissaá¹ƒ jaá¹-Ä• missaá¹ƒ khÄ• rikÄ• jamis
vuyhamÄ• ne, disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``mÄ• heva me bhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ upasaggo ahosÄ«
I 62/ --- gacchatha me bhÄ• taro jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti. sÄ• maÃ±ca dvÄ«hi jaá¹-ilasatehi saddhiá¹
uruvelakassapo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ uruvelakassapaá¹
kho, kassapa, seyyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, idaá¹ƒ seyyoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho te jaá¹-i
jaá¹-Ä• missaá¹ƒ khÄ• rikÄ• jamissaá¹ƒ aggihutamissaá¹ƒ udake pavÄ• hetvÄ• yena bhaga
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu \Ee I 34/ sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti.
bhagavÄ• avoca --- ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhass
sÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi.

bhagavato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-hasatÄ• ni na phÄ• liyiá¹ƒsu, phÄ• liyiá¹ƒsu;
ujjaliyiá¹ƒsu; na vijjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, vijjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu; paÃ±camandÄ• mukhisatÄ• ni abhinimmini.
aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasahassÄ• ni honti.

<54> atha kho bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena gayÄ• sÄ«saá
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassena sabbeheva purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi. tatra su
viharati gayÄ• sÄ«se saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassena. tatra kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mante

{SN b IV 29} ``sabbaá¹ƒ \Be 44/ \Ne 39/, bhikkhave, Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá
\Se I 63/ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• Ä• dittÄ• , cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, cakkhusamph
cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhan
Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. kena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ? rÄ• gagginÄ• dosagginÄ• mohagginÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ•
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upÄ• yÄ• sehi Ä• dittanti vadÄ• mi. sotaá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, s
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, sotasamphasso Ä• ditto, yamidaá¹ƒ sotasamphassapacc
sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tampi Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. kena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ
mohagginÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doman
Ä• dittanti vadÄ• mi. ghÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• Ä• dittÄ• , ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• ditto, yamidaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nasamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukk
vÄ• tampi Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. kena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ? rÄ• gagginÄ• dosagginÄ• mohagginÄ• Ä• dittaá¹
maraá¹‡ena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upÄ• yÄ• sehi Ä• dittanti vadÄ• mi. ji
Ä• dittÄ• , jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• samphasso Ä• ditto, yamidaá¹ƒ jivhÄ•
uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tampi Ä• ditt
rÄ• gagginÄ• dosagginÄ• mohagginÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena sokehi
domanassehi upÄ• yÄ• sehi Ä• dittanti vadÄ• mi. kÄ• yo Ä• ditto, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• Ä• dittÄ

Ä• dittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphasso Ä• ditto, yamidaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati ved
dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tampi Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. kena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ? rÄ• gagginÄ
Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upÄ• y
mano Ä• ditto, dhammÄ• Ä• dittÄ• , manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ manosamphasso Ä
manosamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhama
kena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ? rÄ• gagginÄ• dosagginÄ• mohagginÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• ya m
dukkhehi domanassehi upÄ• yÄ• sehi Ä• dittanti vadÄ• mi.

``evaá¹ƒ \Be 45/ passaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sutavÄ• ariyasÄ• vako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati, rÅ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡epi nibbindati, cakkhusamphassepi nibbindati, yamidaá¹ƒ cakkhusampl
vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmimpi nibbindati. s
nibbindati, saddesupi nibbindati ... pe ... ghÄ• nasmimpi nibbindati \Ee I 35/ \Ne 40/, gandhe
... pe ... jivhÄ• yapi nibbindati, rasesupi nibbindati ... pe ... kÄ• yasmimpi nibbindati, phoá¹-á
nibbindati ... pe ... manasmimpi nibbindati, dhammesupi nibbindati, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡epi n
manosamphassepi nibbindati, yamidaá¹ƒ manosamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ s
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tasmimpi nibbindati, nibbindaá¹ƒ virajjati, virÄ• gÄ• vimuccati, vir
vimuttamiti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá
itthattÄ• yÄ• ti pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

imasmiÃ±ca pana veyyÄ• karaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anu
vimucciá¹ƒsu.

Ä• dittapariyÄ• yasuttaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

13. bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ•

<55> atha kho bhagavÄ• gayÄ• sÄ«se yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ t
mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassena sabbeheva purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ileh
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
laá¹-á¹-hivane {laá¹-á¹-hivanuyyÄ• ne (Se) } suppatiá¹-á¹-he cetiye. assosi kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ•
bimbisÄ• ro --- samaá¹‡o khalu \Se I 65/ bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulÄ• pabbajito rÄ•
rÄ• jagahe viharati laá¹-á¹-hivane suppatiá¹-á¹-he cetiye. taá¹ƒ kho pana bhagavantaá¹ƒ {bh
} gotamaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggato --- itipi so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ samm
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno sugato lokavidÅ« anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• devam
{bhagavÄ• ti (Katthaci) }. so imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ samÄ• rakaá¹ƒ \Be 46/ sabrahmal
sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ sadevamanussaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatv

deseti Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sa
kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti. sÄ• dhu kho pana tath
dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro dvÄ• dasanahutehi {dvÄ• dasaniyutehi (yo
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikehi \Ne 41/ parivuto yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…k
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. tepi kho dvÄ• dasanahutÄ• mÄ• gadhikÄ• brÄ• hm
appekacce bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, appekacce bhagava
sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu
tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, appekacce bhagavato santike n
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, appekacce tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha
dvÄ• dasanahutÄ• naá¹ƒ {dvÄ• dasaniyutÄ• naá¹ƒ (yojanÄ•) } mÄ• gadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 6
etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o uruvelakassape brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati, udÄ•
mahÄ• samaá¹‡e brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• d
mÄ• gadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• naá¹ƒ cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``kimeva disvÄ• uruvelavÄ• si, pahÄ• si aggiá¹ƒ kisakovadÄ• no.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ kassapa, etamatthaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ tava aggihuttanti ||

``rÅ«pe ca sadde ca atho rase ca.

kÄ• mitthiyo cÄ• bhivadanti yaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

etaá¹ƒ malanti upadhÄ«su Ã±atvÄ• .

tasmÄ• na yiá¹-á¹-he na hute araÃ±jinti ||

``ettheva te mano na ramittha (kassapÄ• ti bhagavÄ•).

rÅ«pesu saddesu atho rasesu.

atha ko carahi devamanussaloke.

rato mano kassapa, brÅ«hi metanti ||

``disvÄ• \Se I 67/ \Be 47/ padaá¹ƒ santamanÅ«padhÄ«kaá¹ƒ.

akiÃ±canaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhave asattaá¹ƒ.

anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vimanaÃ±Ã±aneyyaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• na yiá¹-á¹-he na hute araÃ±jiâ€™â€™ nti ||

<56> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• uruvelakassapo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá
42/ pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``satthÄ• me, bhante, bhaga
satthÄ• me, bhante, bhagavÄ• , sÄ• vakohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• da
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``uruvelakassapo mahÄ• samaá¹‡e brahmac
atha kho bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasanahutÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aga
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá
saggakathaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ nekkhamme Ä• n
bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• si kallacitte muducitte vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, ath
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, samudayaá¹ƒ, niroc
nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hey
ekÄ• dasanahutÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• naá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• ra
Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadh
nirodhadhammanti. ekanahutaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ \Se I 68/ paá¹-ivedesi.

<57> atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro diá¹-á¹-hadhammo pattadhammo vid
tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho vesÄ• rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane b
--- ``pubbe me, bhante, kumÄ• rassa sato paÃ±ca assÄ• sakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, te me etarahi sa
kumÄ• rassa sato etadahosi --- `aho vata maá¹ƒ rajje abhisiÃ±ceyyuâ€™ nti, ayaá¹ƒ kho me
assÄ• sako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. `tassa ca me vijitaá¹ƒ arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambu
ayaá¹ƒ kho me, bhante, dutiyo assÄ• sako ahosi, so me etarahi samiddho. `taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ
payirupÄ• seyyaâ€™ nti, ayaá¹ƒ kho me, bhante, tatiyo \Be 48/ assÄ• sako ahosi, so me eta
me bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyÄ• â€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ kho me, bhante, catuttho assÄ• sako a
`tassa cÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• neyyaâ€™ nti, ayaá¹ƒ kho me, bhante, paÃ
etarahi samiddho. pubbe me, bhante, kumÄ• rassa sato ime paÃ±ca assÄ• sakÄ• ahesuá¹
abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, nikkujjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukku
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, andhakÄ• re
cakkhumanto \Se I 69/ rÅ«pÄ• ni dakkhantÄ«ti --- evamevaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• y
esÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dhammaÃ±ca, bhikkhusaá¹…
{maá¹ƒ bhante (Katthaci) }, bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ga
bhante, bhagavÄ• \Ee I 38/, svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™
bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro bhagavato

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«ya
bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti.

<58> atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassena sabbeheva purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi. tena kho
devÄ• namindo mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• buddhappamukhassa bhikkhu
gacchati imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo gÄ• yamÄ• no ---

``danto dantehi saha purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi, vippamutto vippamuttehi.

siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡o, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• ||

``mutto \Se I 70/ muttehi saha purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi, vippamutto vippamuttehi.

siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡o, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• ||

``tiá¹‡á¹‡o \Be 49/ tiá¹‡á¹‡ehi saha purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi.

vippamutto vippamuttehi.

siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasuvaá¹‡á¹‡o.

rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• ||

``santo santehi saha purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi.

vippamutto vippamuttehi.

siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡o.

rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• ||

``dasavÄ• so dasabalo, dasadhammavidÅ« dasabhi cupeto.

so dasasataparivÄ• ro {parivÄ• rako (Katthaci) } rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ, pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• â€™â€™

manussÄ• \Ne 44/ sakkaá¹ƒ devÄ• namindaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``abhirÅ«pc

dassanÄ«yo vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avako, pÄ• sÄ• diko vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avako. kassa nu
ti? evaá¹ƒ vutte sakko devÄ• namindo te manusse gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``yo dhÄ«ro sabbadhi danto, suddho appaá¹-ipuggalo.

arahaá¹ƒ sugato loke, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ paricÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<59> atha kho bhagavÄ• yena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa nivesana
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane \Se I 71/ nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena.
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«ye
santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekan
nisinnassa \Ee I 39/ kho raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa etadahosi {Vin I
kho bhagavÄ• vihareyya? yaá¹ƒ assa gÄ• mato neva avidÅ«re na accÄ• sanne, gamanÄ• g
atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikkamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, divÄ• appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡a
Se), abbhokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ vijanavÄ• taá¹
manussarÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho raÃ±Ã±o mÄ•
bimbisÄ• rassa etadahosi --- ``idaá¹ƒ kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• ma
accÄ• sanne gamanÄ• gamanasampannaá¹ƒ \Be 50/ atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ manuss
appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ vijanavÄ• taá¹ƒ manussarÄ• h
paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhappam
dadeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹
bhagavato oá¹‡ojesi --- ``etÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhappamukha
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ. atha \Se I 72/ kho bhagavÄ•
seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttej
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakara
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• rÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti.

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<60> tena \Ne 45/ kho pana samayena saÃ±cayo {saÃ±jayo (Ce Se) } paribbÄ• jako rÄ• jag
paribbÄ• jakaparisÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hateyyehi paribbÄ• jakasatehi. tena kho pana sa
sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• saÃ±caye paribbÄ• jake brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caranti. tehi katikÄ• ka
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ adhigacchati, so itarassa Ä• rocetÅ«ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• assaji
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi pÄ• sÄ• diker
Ä• lokitena vilokitena samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena, okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathasampanno. add
paribbÄ• jako Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ assajiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dike

paá¹-ikkantena Ä• lokitena vilokitena samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena okkhittacakkhuá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pa
disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``ye vata loke arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pan
aÃ±Ã±ataro. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee I 40/ imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be 51/ p
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, uddissa pabbajito, ko vÄ• te satthÄ• , kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ roces
\Se I 73/ kho sÄ• riputtassa paribbÄ• jakassa etadahosi --- ``akÄ• lo kho imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ p
anubandheyyaá¹ƒ, atthikehi upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ maggaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• as
caritvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-ikkami. atha kho sÄ• riputtopi paribbÄ• jako ye
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• assajinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodi, sam
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho sÄ
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ assajiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vippasannÄ• ni kho te, Ä• vuso, indriyÄ• ni, paris
pariyodÄ• to. kaá¹ƒsi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, uddissa pabbajito, ko vÄ• te satthÄ• , kassa vÄ• tva
rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``atthÄ• vuso, mahÄ• samaá¹‡o sakyaputto sakyakulÄ• pabbajito, tÄ
pabbajito, so ca me bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , tassa cÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammaá¹ƒ rocemÄ«â
panÄ• yasmato satthÄ• , kimakkhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, navo acirapab
dhammavinayaá¹ƒ, na tÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ, api ca te saá
vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• riputto paribbÄ• jako Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ assajiá¹ƒ etad

``appaá¹ƒ \Se I 74/ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sassu, atthaá¹ƒyeva me brÅ«hi.

attheneva me attho, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• hasi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ bahuâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha \Ne 46/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• assaji sÄ• riputtassa paribbÄ• jakassa imaá¹ƒ dhammapariyÄ

{Ap I 1.286 therÄ• padÄ• nepi} ``ye dhammÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gat

tesaÃ±ca yo nirodho, evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho sÄ• riputtassa paribbÄ• jakassa imaá¹ƒ dhammapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• virajaá¹ƒ vÄ
udapÄ• di --- ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™

{Ap I 1.289 therÄ• padÄ• nepi} eseva \Be 52/ dhammo yadi tÄ• vadeva, paccabyattha pada

adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abbhatÄ«taá¹ƒ, bahukehi kappanahutehÄ«ti ||

<61> atha kho sÄ• riputto paribbÄ• jako yena moggallÄ• no paribbÄ• jako tenupasaá¹…kam
paribbÄ• jako sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na sÄ• ri

paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vippasannÄ• ni kho te, Ä• vuso, indriyÄ• ni, parisuddho cha
pariyodÄ• to. kacci nu tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, amataá¹ƒ adhigatoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, ama
``yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, amataá¹ƒ adhigatoâ€™â€™ ti? ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• v
\Se I 75/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantena paa
vilokitena samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena okkhittacakkhuá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathasampannaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na
vata loke arahanto vÄ• arahattamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pannÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhu aÃ
imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• puccheyyaá¹ƒ --- kaá¹ƒsi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso uddissa pa
satthÄ• , kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ rocesÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso
imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchituá¹ƒ antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati, yaá¹ƒnÅ«
bhikkhuá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandheyyaá¹ƒ atthikehi upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ maggaâ€™
Ä• vuso, assaji bhikkhu rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya p
Ä• vuso, yena assaji bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• assajinÄ• bhikkhu
sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, assajiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocaá¹ƒ --- ``vippasannÄ• ni kho te, Ä• vuso, in
chavivaá¹‡á¹‡o pariyodÄ• to. `kaá¹ƒsi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, uddissa pabbajito, ko vÄ• te satthÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ rocesÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti? `atthÄ• vuso, mahÄ• samaá¹‡o sakyaputto sakyaku
bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa \Ne 47/ pabbajito, so ca me bhagavÄ• satthÄ• , tassa cÄ• haá¹ƒ bh
rocemÄ«â€™ ti. `kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« panÄ• yasmato satthÄ• kimakkhÄ• yÄ«â€™ ti \Se I 76/. `ah
acirapabbajito adhunÄ• gato imaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ, na tÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi vitthÄ• rena
te saá¹ƒkhittena atthaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti \Be 53/. atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso
etadavocaá¹ƒ --- ``hotu, Ä• vuso,

appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sassu, atthaá¹ƒyeva me brÅ«hi.

attheneva me attho, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• hasi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ bahuâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha kho, Ä• vuso, assaji bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ dhammapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si ---

``ye dhammÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• ha.

tesaÃ±ca yo nirodho, evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho moggallÄ• nassa paribbÄ• jakassa imaá¹ƒ dhammapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee I 42/ sutvÄ•
dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodh

eseva dhammo yadi tÄ• vadeva, paccabyattha padamasokaá¹ƒ.

adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ abbhatÄ«taá¹ƒ, bahukehi kappanahutehÄ«ti ||

<62> atha kho moggallÄ• no paribbÄ• jako sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavoca ``gac
bhagavato santike, so no bhagavÄ• satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``imÄ• ni kho, Ä• vuso, aá¸• á¸• ha
paribbÄ• jakasatÄ• ni amhe nissÄ• ya amhe sampassantÄ• idha viharanti, tepi tÄ• va apalo
yathÄ• te maÃ±Ã±issanti, tathÄ• te karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te \Se I 77/ paribbÄ• jake etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``g
bhagavato santike, so no bhagavÄ• satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmante nissÄ• ya
viharÄ• ma, sace Ä• yasmantÄ• mahÄ• samaá¹‡e brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissanti, sabbeva ma
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• yena saÃ±c
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, bhagavato santike, so no bhagavÄ• satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• \
tayo imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho s
\Be 54/ saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``gacchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, b
bhagavÄ• satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• agamittha, sabbeva tayo imaá¹ƒ gaá
pariharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• tÄ• ni aá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ•
yena veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. saÃ±cayassa pana paribbÄ• jakassa tattheva
uggaÃ±chi.

addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• {bhagavÄ• te (ka) } sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne dÅ«ratova Ä• gaccha
Ä• mantesi --- ``ete, bhikkhave, dve sahÄ• yakÄ• Ä• gacchanti, kolito upatisso ca. etaá¹ƒ m
bhavissati aggaá¹ƒ bhaddayugaâ€™â€™ nti.

gambhÄ«re \Se I 78/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisaye, anuttare upadhisaá¹…khaye.

vimutte appatte veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ, atha ne satthÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si ||

ete dve sahÄ• yakÄ• , Ä• gacchanti kolito upatisso ca.

etaá¹ƒ me sÄ• vakayugaá¹ƒ, bhavissati aggaá¹ƒ bhaddayuganti ||

atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu \Ee I 43/, upas

bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``labheyyÄ• ma m
santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, labheyyÄ• ma upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti. ``etha bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti b
``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• ahosi.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ•

<63> tena kho pana samayena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• mÄ• gadhikÄ• kulaputtÄ
caranti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- aputtakatÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno samaá¹
paá¹-ipanno samaá¹‡o gotamo, kulupacchedÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno samaá¹‡o gotamo, idÄ• ni a
pabbÄ• jitaá¹ƒ, imÄ• ni ca aá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ• ni paribbÄ• jakasatÄ• ni saÃ±cayÄ• ni {saÃ±je
(Se) } pabbÄ• jitÄ• ni. ime ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• mÄ• gadhikÄ• \Be 55/ kula
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantÄ«ti. apissu bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya codenti ---

``Ä• gato \Se I 79/ \Ne 49/ kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o, mÄ• gadhÄ• naá¹ƒ giribbajaá¹ƒ.

sabbe saÃ±caye netvÄ• na {saÃ±jeyyake netvÄ• (Ce) }, kaá¹ƒsu dÄ• ni nayissatÄ«â€™â€

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, so saddo ciraá¹ƒ bh
sattÄ• hameva bhavissati, sattÄ• hassa accayena antaradhÄ• yissati. tena hi, bhikkhave, ye
codenti ---

``Ä• gato kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o, mÄ• gadhÄ• naá¹ƒ giribbajaá¹ƒ.

sabbe saÃ±caye netvÄ• na, kaá¹ƒsu dÄ• ni nayissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

te tumhe imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya paá¹-icodetha ---

``nayanti ve mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , saddhammena tathÄ• gatÄ• .

dhammena nayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ {nÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, kÄ• usÅ«yÄ• {ussuyÄ
||

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya codenti ---

``Ä• gato kho mahÄ• samaá¹‡o, mÄ• gadhÄ• naá¹ƒ giribbajaá¹ƒ.

sabbe saÃ±caye netvÄ• na, kaá¹ƒsu dÄ• ni nayissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

bhikkhÅ« te manusse imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya paá¹-icodenti ---

``nayanti ve mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , saddhammena tathÄ• gatÄ• .

dhammena nayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• usÅ«yÄ• vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti ||

manussÄ• \Ee I 44/ dhammena kira samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• nenti \Se I 80/ no adhamm
ahosi, sattÄ• hassa accayena antaradhÄ• yi.

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

15. upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ•

<64> tena \Be 56/ \Ne 50/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• anÄ• cariyakÄ•
potthakesu natthi} anovadiyamÄ• nÄ• ananusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ•
caranti; manussÄ• naá¹ƒ {te manussÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uparibhoj
upanÄ• menti, uparikhÄ• danÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti, uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi
upanÄ• menti, uparipÄ• nÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti; sÄ• maá¹ƒ sÅ«pampi o
bhuÃ±janti; bhattaggepi uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• viharanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti kh
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasa
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, uparibhojanepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mess
uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti, uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mes
uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti; sÄ• maá¹ƒ sÅ«pampi odanampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bh
uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• viharissanti seyyathÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• brÄ• hmaá¹‡abho

assosuá¹ƒ \Se I 81/ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ•
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , te ujjhÄ• ya
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• piá¹‡
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, uparibhojanepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mess
uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti, uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• mes
uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti; sÄ• maá¹ƒ sÅ«pampi odanampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bh
uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• viharissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kap
caranti, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upari \Ee I 45/ bhojanepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá
uparikhÄ• danÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti, uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapat
uparipÄ• nÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ \Be 57/ upanÄ• menti, sÄ• maá¹ƒ sÅ«pampi odanam
bhuÃ±janti, bhattaggepi uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ

buddho \Se I 82/ bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tesaá¹ƒ moghapurisÄ• naá¹
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma \Ne
moghapurisÄ• dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissa
bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uparibhojanepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti, uparikhÄ• da
upanÄ• messanti, uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti, uparipÄ• nÄ«
upanÄ• messanti, sÄ• maá¹ƒ sÅ«pampi odanampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti, bhattag
viharissanti. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
khvetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naÃ±ceva appasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ•
atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya dupposat
asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya {asantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• (Ce), asantuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya (syÄ•) } saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÅ
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena subharatÄ• ya suposatÄ• ya appicchassa s
dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa {viriyÄ• rambhassa (Ce Se) } v
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomikaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«

<65> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yo, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikan
upaá¹-á¹-hapessati \Se I 83/, saddhivihÄ• riko upajjhÄ• yamhi pitucittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapessa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• sappatissÄ• sabhÄ• gavuttino viharantÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dh
viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissanti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• yo gahetabbo --- e
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ pagg
--- `upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, hohi; upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, hohi; upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, ho
vÄ• lahÅ«ti vÄ• opÄ• yikanti vÄ• patirÅ«panti vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikena sampÄ• dehÄ«ti vÄ• k
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya {na vÄ• cÄ• ya (Katthaci) } viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gahito hoti u
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti \Ee I 46/ \Be 58/, na kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã
upajjhÄ• yo.

<66> {Vin II 376 Ä• dayo} ``saddhivihÄ• rikena, bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• yamhi sammÄ• vattital
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu
yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggah
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena \Ne 52/ dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• ya
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace upajjhÄ• yo gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo \Se I 84/ hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, p
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto sodako {saudako (Katthaci) } dÄ• tabbo. sace upajjhÄ• yo pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• k
paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• sa

saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gah
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena hotabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tidÅ«re gantabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ccÄ• sanne gantabbaá¹ƒ,
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. na upajjhÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tet
Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• no nivÄ• retabbo.

``nivattantena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodaka
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabb
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhutta
otÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ; cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹
saá¹…gharantena caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharita
bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«ti. obhoge kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, upajjhÄ• yo ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• piá¹‡á
upajjhÄ• yo pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo \Se I 85/. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pa
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ \Be 59/ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhutta
ca uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena eke
gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ee I 47/
nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamaj
bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹ƒ udo
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso
sammajjitabbo.

``sace upajjhÄ• yo nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«ten
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace \Ne 53/ upajjhÄ• yo jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• jantÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, m
ussahati, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá
pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkhÅ« anupak
\Se I 86/ navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . jantÄ• ghare upajjhÄ• yassa pari
jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamantena jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya purato ca pacchato ca p
nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``udakepi upajjhÄ• yassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uttari
vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sa
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gan

paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pucchitabbo. sace uddisÄ• petukÄ• mo hoti, uddisitabbo. sace paripucchitukÄ• mo hoti, par

``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re upajjhÄ• yo viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, sod
sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be 60/ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabb
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibbohanaá
Se) } nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ
asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo.
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena \Ee I 48/, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-a
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhip
nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ n
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• \Se I 87/ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamant
vihÄ• re santÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hoti, ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á
sace gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• bhÅ«mi kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ•
hoti bhÅ«mi, udakena paripphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«
vicinitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• \Ne 54/ otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsa
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibbo
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetab
otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo. apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ
I 88/ atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. patta
ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ
parÄ• masitvÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• \Be 61/ ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒ
vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• \
sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-hako koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hot sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace upajjhÄ• yassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• yassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, s vinodetabbaá¹ƒ, vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• y uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• sace upajjhÄ• yo garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, saddhivihÄ• rikena u kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yo mÅ«lÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÅ« sace upajjhÄ• yo mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kint upajjhÄ• yassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yo abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, saddhivi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ abbheyyÄ• ti. sace saá¹…gho upajjh kattukÄ• mo hoti tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ {niyasaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«ya paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• ti. kata saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-i ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Se I 90/ vÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kh vatteyya, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippas

``sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena dhovitabbaá¹ƒ, u kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ee I 50/ --- kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• ti. sace upajj kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa rajanaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rike ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ {rajetabbaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena rajitabbaá¹ƒ, ussuk kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve pak

``na upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• ekaccassa patto dÄ• tabbo, na ekaccassa patto paá¹-ig cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa p ekaccassa parikkhÄ• ro paá¹-iggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesÄ• chedetabbÄ• {chettabbÄ• (Katthaci) }, na ekaccena kesÄ• chedÄ• petabbÄ• ; na ekaccassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba

parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa veyyÄ• vacco {veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ (katthaci
ekaccena veyyÄ• vacco kÄ• rÄ• petabbo; na ekaccassa pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena hotabbaá¹ƒ,
Ä• dÄ• tabbo; na ekaccassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«haritabbo, na ekaccena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to n
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• \Be 63/ gÄ• mo pavisitabbo; na susÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ; na
upajjhÄ• yo gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gan

upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

16. saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ•

<67> {Vin II 378 Ä• dayo} ``upajjhÄ• yena, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikamhi sammÄ• vattital
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``upajjhÄ• yena, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• riko saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena p
anusÄ• saniyÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• yassa patto hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikassa patto na hoti, upajjhÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikassa patto dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivi
uppajjiyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na h
saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kh
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjiyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa parikkhÄ• ro hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikassa par
upajjhÄ• yena saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikkhÄ• ro \Ee I 51/ dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• ta
saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikkhÄ• ro uppajjiyethÄ• ti.

``sace \Se I 92/ saddhivihÄ• riko gilÄ• no hoti, kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-haá
mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu hoti, bhÄ• jana
upanÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• n
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. saddhivihÄ• rikamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace saddhivihÄ• riko gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto sodako dÄ• tabbo. ettÄ• vatÄ• nivattissatÄ«ti Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• d
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ \Be 64/ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
paá¹-inivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 57/. sace cÄ«va
muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ; cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharantena caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sa
majjhe bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«ti. obhoge kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, saddhivihÄ• riko ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pi

upanÄ• metabbo. saddhivihÄ• riko pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhu
ca uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se I 93/ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipan
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ v
nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamaj
bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. saddhivihÄ• rikamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace so des
sammajjitabbo.

``sace saddhivihÄ• riko nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ \Ee I 52/.

``sace saddhivihÄ• riko jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ,
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gantvÄ• jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ datvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace ussahati, jantÄ•
jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato ca pacchato ca pa
jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na navÄ•
paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . jantÄ• ghare saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• g
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• ghar

``udakepi \Be 65/ saddhivihÄ• rikassa \Se I 94/ parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena pa
uttaritvÄ• attano gattaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikassa gattato uda
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• . jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ•
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ up
saddhivihÄ• riko pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo.

``yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 58/ vihÄ• re saddhivihÄ• riko viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace u
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipit
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhisibibbohanaá
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsan
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ k
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekam
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbÄ• ; kheá¸·amallako nÄ«ha
nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhÅ«matth
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vih
ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• .
bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸

kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• \Se I 95/ pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace aka
udakena paripphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti. saá¹…kÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetal
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibb
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Be 66/ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. kheá¸·amallako otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• n
apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthen
vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ
nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatt
vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato \Se I 96/ antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• v
sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-hako
koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hot
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace saddhivihÄ• rikassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, upajjhÄ• yena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ
dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace saddhivihÄ• rikassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ h
vinodetabbaá¹ƒ, vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• \Se I 97/. sace s
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhar
kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace saddhivihÄ• riko garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, up

kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho \Be 67/ saddhivihÄ• rikassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti, upajjhÄ• yena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kh
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyyÄ• ti. sace saddhivihÄ• riko mÄ• nattÄ• raho h
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho saddhivihÄ• rikassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dade
saddhivihÄ• riko \Ee I 53/ abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, upajjhÄ• yena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ abbheyyÄ• ti. sace saá¹…gho saddhivihÄ• rikassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ•
niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ v
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho saddhivihÄ• rikassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ•
kataá¹ƒ vÄ• panassa hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pab
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , upajjhÄ• yena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá
saddhivihÄ• riko sammÄ• vatteyya, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho
paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• ti.

``sace saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹
\Ne 60/, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhov
saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Se I 98/ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariyethÄ• ti.
saddhivihÄ• rikassa rajanaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pa
vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace saddhiv
rajitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ rajeyyÄ• sÄ«ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ•
nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sa
samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ. na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace saddhivihÄ• n
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

saddhivihÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

17. paá¹‡Ä• mitakathÄ•

<68> tena \Be 68/ kho pana samayena saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• yesu na sammÄ• vattan
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjh
vattissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe
bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• yesu na sammÄ• vattantÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• t
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• yesu na sammÄ• vattiss
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave,
\Ee I 54/ upajjhÄ• yamhi na sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. yo na sammÄ• vatteyya, Ä• patti dukka
99/. neva sammÄ• vattanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, paá¹‡Ä• metabbo --- ``paá¹‡Ä• memi taâ€™â
paá¹-ikkamÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``nÄ«hara te pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ tay

ti vÄ• , kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
saddhivihÄ• riko; na kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na kÄ• yena vÄ
paá¹‡Ä• mito hoti saddhivihÄ• rikoti.

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mitÄ• na khamÄ• penti. bhagavato et
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khamÄ• petunti. neva khamÄ• penti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, paá¹‡Ä• mitena na khamÄ• petabbo. yo na khamÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

tena kho pana samayena upajjhÄ• yÄ• khamÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• na khamanti. bhagavato etan
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khamitunti. neva khamanti. saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• pakkamantipi vibb
saá¹…kamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, khamÄ• piyamÄ• ner
khameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena upajjhÄ• yÄ• sammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• menti, asammÄ• vat
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vattanto paá¹‡Ä• metabbo.
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Be 69/. na ca, bhikkhave, asammÄ• vattanto na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo. y
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• riko paá¹‡Ä• metabbo. upajj
pemaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• dhimatto gÄ• ravo
bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• r

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• riko na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo. u
pemaá¹ƒ hoti, adhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, adhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, adhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, adh
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• riko na paá¹‡Ä• m

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• riko alaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ
nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• d
nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• riko nÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metu
adhimattaá¹ƒ \Ne 62/ pemaá¹ƒ hoti, adhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, adhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, adhima
adhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato s
paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi \Se I 101/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ appaá¹
sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti, paá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti. upajjhÄ• yamhi nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ

hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• dhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hot
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 70/ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡Ä• mento upajjh
paá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mento u
appaá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti. upajjhÄ• yamhi adhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hoti, adhimatto pa
hirÄ« hoti, adhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, adhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, p
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mento upajjhÄ• yo sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti, appaá
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<69> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pa
na icchiá¹ƒsu pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«su pabbajjaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no kiso ahosi lÅ«kho
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to \Se I 102/ dhamanisanthatagatto. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ•
kisaá¹ƒ lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• taá¹ƒ dhamanisanthatag
Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho so, bhikkhave, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o kiso lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá
dhamanisanthatagattoâ€™â€™ ti? eso, bhante, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
bhikkhÅ« na icchiá¹ƒsu pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«su pabbajjaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no kiso lÅ«k
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagattoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
bhikkhave, tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sarasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? evaá¹ƒ vutte Ä• yas
etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™â
sÄ• riputta, tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sarasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idha me, bhante, s
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. imaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tass
adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee I 56/ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, sÄ• riputta, kataÃ±Ã±unc
katavedino. tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehi upasampÄ• deh
``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante \Se I 103/, taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jemi upasampÄ• demÄ«â
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
mayÄ• tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampadÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , taá¹ƒ ajjatagge paá¹-ikkh
bhikkhave, Ã±atticatutthena kammena upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ \Be 71/ {upasampadaá¹ƒ (Ce Se
bhikkhave, upasampÄ• detabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petab

<70> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmat
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyya itthannÄ• mena

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upa
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati i
itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ•

Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• pekkho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• m
khamati itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yas
\Se I 104/.

``tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ•
Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• pekkho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• m
khamati itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yas

``upasampanno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. khamati saá¹…g
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<71> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu upasampannasamanantarÄ• anÄ• cÄ•
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``mÄ• vuso, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ akÄ• si, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so eva
Ä• yasmante yÄ• ciá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detha manti. kissa maá¹ƒ tumhe ayÄ• citÄ• upasampÄ•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee I 57/. na, bhikkhave, ayÄ• citena upasampÄ• det
upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yÄ• citena upasampÄ
bhikkhave, yÄ• citabbo. tena upasampadÄ• pekkhena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ek
karitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetv
``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi, ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…gho a
ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

<72> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante \Se I 105/, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa
upasampadÄ• pekkho. itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthannÄ• men
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyya itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• itt
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``upasampanno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. khamati saá¹…g
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<73> tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattapaá¹-ipÄ•
{adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• (Katthaci) } hoti. atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa etadahosi --- ``
sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhasÄ«lÄ• sukhasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , subhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nivÄ• tesu s

yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so brÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desuá¹
pabbajite bhattapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i khÄ«yittha. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ehi dÄ• ni, Ä• vus
carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so evamÄ• ha --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pabb
carissÄ• mÄ«ti. sace me dassatha bhuÃ±jissÄ• mi \Be 73/, no ce me dassatha vibbhamissÄ
pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee I 58/ \Ne 65/? ``evam
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikk
svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pabbajissatÄ«ti. te bhikkhÅ« bhagava
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pabbajitoti? saccaá¹ƒ bhagav
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pabbajissasi. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya pa
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhi
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upasampÄ• dentena cattÄ• ro nissaye Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ --- piá¹‡á
nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• , tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yo; atirekalÄ• bho --- saa
uddesabhattaá¹ƒ, nimantanaá¹ƒ, salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ, pakkhikaá¹ƒ, uposathikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ipa
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• , tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä
khomaá¹ƒ, kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, koseyyaá¹ƒ, kambalaá¹ƒ, sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. rukkhamÄ
pabbajjÄ• , tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yo; atirekalÄ• bho --- vihÄ• ro \Se
pÄ• sÄ• do, hammiyaá¹ƒ, guhÄ• . pÅ«timuttabhesajjaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• , tattha te yÄ•
karaá¹‡Ä«yo; atirekalÄ• bho --- sappi, navanÄ«taá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ, madhu, phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™

paá¹‡Ä• mitakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

paÃ±camabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

18. Ä• cariyavattakathÄ•

<74> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro mÄ• á¹‡avako bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pa
paá¹-ikacceva nissaye Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu. so evamÄ• ha --- ``sace me, bhante, pabbajite nissay
abhirameyyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ {abhirameyyaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce), abhirameyyaá¹ƒ svÄ• haá¹ƒ (Katth
bhante, pabbajissÄ• mi; jegucchÄ• me nissayÄ• \Be 74/ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, paá¹-ikacceva nissayÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• . yo Ä• cikkheyya, Ä•
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upasampannasamanantarÄ• nissaye Ä• cikkhitunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« duvaggenapi tivaggenapi gaá¹‡ena upasampÄ• denti. b
66/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, Å«nadasavaggena gaá¹‡ena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upa

dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasavaggena vÄ• atirekadasavaggena vÄ• gaá¹
59/.

<75> tena \Se I 108/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ekavassÄ• pi duvassÄ• pi saddhivihÄ•
Ä• yasmÄ• pi upaseno vaá¹…gantaputto ekavasso saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desi. so
ekavassaá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhag
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaá¹
etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci tvaá¹ƒ appaki
Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• . appakilam
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na
pucchanti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na pucchanti; atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti; no a
anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mA
upasenaá¹ƒ vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kativassosi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? `
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu kativassoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ekavasso, bhagavÄ•
bhikkhu hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saddhivihÄ• riko me, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho b
``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ aka
kathaÃ±hi \Se I 109/ nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±ehi ovadiyo anusÄ• siyo aÃ±Ã±aá
maÃ±Ã±issasi. atilahuá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, bÄ• hullÄ• ya Ä• vatto, yadidaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 75/ vÄ• bhiyyobh
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave,
upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
atirekadasavassena vÄ• upasampÄ• detuâ€™â€™ nti.

<76> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- dasavassamhÄ• dasavassamhÄ• ti --- bÄ• lÄ•
dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• bÄ• lÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• . dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• aby
byattÄ• . dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• appassutÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• bahussutÄ• . dissanti upajj
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• \Ee I 60/ paÃ±Ã±avanto. aÃ±Ã±ataropi aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo \Ne 67/ upa
vuccamÄ• no upajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• taá¹ƒyeva titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kar
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« --- dasavassamh
--- bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• upasampÄ• dessanti. dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• bÄ• lÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ
upajjhÄ• yÄ• abyattÄ• \Se I 110/ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• byattÄ• , dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• appas
bahussutÄ• , dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±avantoti. ath
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« --- dasavassamhÄ• dasa
abyattÄ• upasampÄ• denti. dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• bÄ• lÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ
abyattÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• byattÄ• , dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• appassutÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ•
upajjhÄ• yÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±avantoâ€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bh

buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• --- dasavassam
bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• upasampÄ• dessanti. dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• bÄ• lÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ•
upajjhÄ• yÄ• abyattÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• byattÄ• , dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• appassutÄ• , sad
dissanti upajjhÄ• yÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• , saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• paÃ±Ã±avanto. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhav
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, bÄ• lena abyattena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá
bhikkhave, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassena vÄ• atirekadasavassena vÄ•

<77> tena \Be 76/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« upajjhÄ• yesu pakkantesupi vibbhantesup
kÄ• laá¹…katesupi pakkhasaá¹…kantesupi anÄ• cariyakÄ• anovadiyamÄ• nÄ• ananusÄ•
duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ
uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti, uparikhÄ• danÄ«yepi --- uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi --- uparipÄ•
uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti; sÄ• maá¹ƒ sÅ«pampi odanampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±
uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• viharanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``k
sakyaputtiyÄ• dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissan
bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uparibhojanepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti, uparikhÄ• dan
uparisÄ• yanÄ«yepi --- uparipÄ• nÄ«yepi uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• messanti; sÄ• maá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti; bhattaggepi uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• viharissanti, se
brÄ• hmaá¹‡abhojaneâ€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ•
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 68/ ... pe ... atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
bhikkhave ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• \Se I 112/ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyo, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikamhi puttacittaá
antevÄ• siko Ä• cariyamhi pitucittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessati. evaá¹ƒ te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• gavuttino viharantÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ Ä
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasavassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ, dasavassena nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ•
bhikkhave, Ä• cariyo gahetabbo. ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• pÄ• de vanditvÄ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `Ä• cariyo me, bhante, hohi,
vacchÄ• mi; Ä• cariyo me, bhante, hohi, Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mi; Ä• cariyo me, b
61/ nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. `sÄ• hÅ«tiâ€™ vÄ• `lahÅ«tiâ€™ vÄ• `opÄ• yikaâ€™ nt
`pÄ• sÄ• dikena sampÄ• dehÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gahito hoti Ä• cariyo; na kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na gahito hoti Ä• cariyo.

<78> {Vin II 380 Ä• dayo} ``antevÄ• sikena \Be 77/, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyamhi sammÄ• vattit
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu
yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• \Se I 113/. yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ p
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyamhi vuá¹-
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace Ä• cariyo gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• s
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto sodako dÄ• tabbo. sace Ä• cariyo pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati, timaá¹‡á¸• a
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sa
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• \Ne 69/ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• cariyassa pacc
nÄ• tidÅ«re gantabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ccÄ• sanne gantabbaá¹ƒ, pattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe
bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tetabbÄ• . Ä• cariyo Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bh

``nivattantena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodaka
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabb
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhutta
otÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹
saá¹…gharantena caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharita
bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«ti. obhoge kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti \Se I 114/, Ä• cariyo ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ•
upanÄ• metabbo. Ä• cariyo pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• patt
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹
uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena
gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ
na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto \Be 78/ nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena e
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamaj
bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddha
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti,

``sace Ä• cariyo nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«tena
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace Ä• cariyo jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• cariyassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• jantÄ• gh
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, m
ussahati, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena \Se I 115/ mattikÄ• y

purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkh
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . jantÄ• ghare Ä• cariy
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamantena \Ne 70/ jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya p
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``udakepi Ä• cariyassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uttaritv
vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• Ä• cariyassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• san
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gan
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pucchitabbo. sace uddisÄ• petukÄ• mo hoti, uddisÄ• petabbo. sace paripucchitukÄ• mo hot

``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re Ä• cariyo viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, sodhe
sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; nis
nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsa
asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena \Be 79/ kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhip
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbÄ• ; kheá¸·amallako nÄ«ha
nikkhipitabbo \Se I 116/; apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ;
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vih
ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• .
bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸
kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace akatÄ• hoti
paripphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti. saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vic
chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeta
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibb
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeta
otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo \Se I 117/. apassenap
pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ
vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipi

nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ v
pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
thaketabbÄ• \Be 80/. sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ
sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-hako
koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hot
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ \Se I 118/. sace Ä• camanakumbhiyaá¹ƒ udak
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace Ä• cariyassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, antevÄ• sikena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ«pak
vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace Ä• cariyassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikena vino
vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace Ä• cariyassa diá¹-á¹-higata
antevÄ• sikena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• .
ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyo mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti, antevÄ• sik
--- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyyÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyo mÄ• n
antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho Ä• cariyassa mÄ• natta
Ä• cariyo abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho sa
abbheyyÄ• ti \Ne 72/. sace saá¹…gho Ä• cariyassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hoti, tajjanÄ«ya
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antevÄ• sike
kinti nu kho saá¹…gho Ä• cariyassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• mey
hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
\Se I 119/ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu
vatteyya, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippas

``sace Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikena dhovitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukk
kinti nu kho Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tab
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariye
rajanaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikena pacitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --
Ä• cariyassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antev
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«var

sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve pak

``na Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• ekaccassa patto dÄ• tabbo, na ekaccassa patto paá¹-igga
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa p
ekaccassa parikkhÄ• ro paá¹-iggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesÄ• chedetabbÄ• ; na ekaccen
ekaccassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccena parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ; n
kÄ• tabbo; na ekaccena veyyÄ• vacco kÄ• rÄ• petabbo; na ekaccassa pacchÄ• samaá¹‡en
ekacco pacchÄ• samaá¹‡o Ä• dÄ• tabbo; na ekaccassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«haritabbo; na
nÄ«harÄ• petabbo. na Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• mo pavisitabbo, na susÄ• naá¹ƒ ga
pakkamitabbÄ• . sace Ä• cariyo gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-h
Ä• gametabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

19. antevÄ• sikavattakathÄ•

<79> {Vin II 381-382} ``Ä• cariyena \Ne 73/, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikamhi sammÄ• vattitabb
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``Ä• cariyena \Be 82/, bhikkhave, antevÄ• siko saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena
anusÄ• saniyÄ• . sace Ä• cariyassa patto hoti, antevÄ• sikassa patto na hoti, Ä• cariyena a
dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa patto uppajjiyethÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• cariyena antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«vara
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjiyethÄ• ti.
parikkhÄ• ro hoti, antevÄ• sikassa parikkhÄ• ro na hoti, Ä• cariyena antevÄ• sikassa parikk
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa parikkhÄ• ro uppajjiyethÄ• ti.

``sace antevÄ• siko gilÄ• no hoti, kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu hoti, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ \Se I 121/ d
upanÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• n
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. antevÄ• sikamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• s
sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace antevÄ• siko gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iniv
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto sodako dÄ• tabbo.

``ettÄ• vatÄ• nivattissatÄ«ti Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á

upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sa
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ
uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ --- mÄ• majjhe bhaá¹…go ah
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace \Ne 74/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, antevÄ• siko ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ
upanÄ• metabbo. antevÄ• siko pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• p
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhu
otÄ• petabbo, na ca uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ n
hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«
\Se I 122/ patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«v
ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajj
pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. antevÄ• sikamhi vuá
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabba
hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace antevÄ• siko nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«te
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace antevÄ• siko jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, ma
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gantvÄ• jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ datvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace ussahati, jantÄ•
jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato ca pacchato ca paá
jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na ca there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nav
paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . jantÄ• ghare antevÄ• sikassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• ghar
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• ghar

``udakepi antevÄ• sikassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ utta
vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• antevÄ• sikassa \Se I 123/ gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabbaá
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hama
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pucchitabbo.

``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re antevÄ• siko viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, so
sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; nis
nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ n
\Be 84/ maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-

kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ ka
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• eka
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbÄ• ; kheá¸·amallako nÄ«ha
nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhÅ«matth
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vih
ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• .
bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸
kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace akatÄ• hoti
paripphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena \Se I 124/ uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti. saá¹…kÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetab
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibb
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetab
otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo. apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ
hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«
patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nik
hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ v
antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace \Be 85/ puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• \Se I 1
pacchimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace utta
uttarÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkh
thaketabbÄ• . sace sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabb
hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace \Ne 76/ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-
koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hot
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace antevÄ• sikassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, Ä• cariyena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ«pak
vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace antevÄ• sikassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena vino
vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace antevÄ• sikassa diá¹-á¹-hi
Ä• cariyena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sac
ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, Ä• cariyena ussukkaá¹ƒ \Se I 126/ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti
antevÄ• sikassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace antevÄ• siko mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• r
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasse
mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, Ä• cariyena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho antev
dadeyyÄ• ti. sace antevÄ• siko abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, Ä• cariyena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹
antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ abbheyyÄ• ti. sace saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hot
niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \E
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya
pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• ti. kataá¹ƒ vÄ• panassa hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• cariyena
kinti nu kho antevÄ• siko sammÄ• vatteyya, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, sa
paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• ti.

``sace antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `e
ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• ti
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `evaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariyethÄ• ti. sace \Se I 127/ ante
pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `evaá¹ƒ paceyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti, ussukkaá
kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace \Ne 77/ antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«vara
Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `evaá¹ƒ rajeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá
antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ samparivatta
rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace antevÄ• siko gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• v
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

antevÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro.

20. paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamÄ• panÄ•

<80> tena kho pana samayena antevÄ• sikÄ• Ä• cariyesu na sammÄ• vattanti ... pe ... bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikena Ä• cariyamhi na sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹
vatteyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti. neva sammÄ• vattanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc

anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, asammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkha
paá¹‡Ä• memi tanti vÄ• , mÄ• yidha paá¹-ikkamÄ«ti \Be 87/ vÄ• , nÄ«hara te pattacÄ«varan
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabboti vÄ• . kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ•
paá¹‡Ä• mito hoti antevÄ• siko; na kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na paá¹‡Ä• mito hoti antevÄ• sikoti.

tena kho pana samayena \Se I 128/ antevÄ• sikÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mitÄ• na khamÄ• penti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khamÄ• petunti. neva khamÄ• penti. bhagavato et
bhikkhave, paá¹‡Ä• mitena na khamÄ• petabbo. yo na khamÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

tena kho pana samayena Ä• cariyÄ• khamÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• na khamanti. bhagavato etama
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khamitunti. neva khamanti. antevÄ• sikÄ• pakkamantipi vibbham
saá¹…kamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, khamÄ• piyamÄ• ner
khameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena \Ne 78/ kho pana samayena Ä• cariyÄ• sammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• menti, asammÄ
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vattanto paá¹‡Ä• metabbo.
dukkaá¹-assa. na ca, bhikkhave, asammÄ• vattanto na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo. yo na paá¹‡Ä• m

<81> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko paá¹‡Ä• metabbo. Ä•
pemaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• dhimatto gÄ• ravo
bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo. Ä• ca
hoti, adhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, adhimattÄ• \Se I 129/ hirÄ« hoti, adhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, ad
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko na paá¹‡Ä• m

``paÃ±cahi \Be 88/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko alaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• met
nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• d
nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko nÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ
pemaá¹ƒ hoti, adhimatto pasÄ• do hoti, adhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, adhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, adh
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato antevÄ• siko nÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡Ä• mento Ä•
paá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti. Ä• cariyamhi nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dhimatto

hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• dhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkh
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡Ä• mento Ä• cariyo sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti, paá¹‡Ä• m

``paÃ±cahi \Ne 79/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mer
appaá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti. Ä• cariyamhi adhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hoti, adhimatto pas
I 130/ hirÄ« hoti, adhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, adhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkh
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mento Ä• cariyo sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti, appaá¹‡Ä• m
ti.

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamÄ• panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

21. bÄ• laabyattavatthu

<82> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«, dasavassamhÄ• dasavassamhÄ• ti, bÄ• lÄ• aby
dissanti Ä• cariyÄ• bÄ• lÄ• , antevÄ• sikÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• \Be 89/. dissanti Ä• cariyÄ• aby
byattÄ• . dissanti Ä• cariyÄ• appassutÄ• , antevÄ• sikÄ• bahussutÄ• . dissanti Ä• cariyÄ•
paÃ±Ã±avanto. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... \Ee I 62/ te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«, dasavassamhÄ• dasavassamhÄ• ti, bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• nissa
Ä• cariyÄ• bÄ• lÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , dissanti Ä• cariyÄ• abyattÄ• antevÄ• si
Ä• cariyÄ• appassutÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• bahussutÄ• , dissanti Ä• cariyÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• an
ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkh
dasavassamhÄ• dasavassamhÄ• ti, bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ denti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ,
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
bhikkhave, bÄ• lena abyattena nissayo dÄ• tabbo. yo dadeyya, Ä• patti \Se I 131/ dukkaá¹-a
bhikkhave, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassena vÄ• atirekadasavassena vÄ•

bÄ• laabyattavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

22. nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<83> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yesu pakkantesupi vibbhantesup
pakkhasaá¹…kantesupi nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo na jÄ• nanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä

``paÃ±cimÄ• , bhikkhave, nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• --- upajjhÄ• yo pak
vÄ• , kÄ• laá¹…kato vÄ• , pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ• , Ä• á¹‡attiyeva paÃ±camÄ«. imÄ• kho,
nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• .

``chayimÄ• , bhikkhave, nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo Ä• cariyamhÄ• --- Ä• cariyo pakkanto
kÄ• laá¹…kato vÄ• , pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ• , Ä• á¹‡attiyeva paÃ±camÄ«, upajjhÄ• yena vÄ
kho, bhikkhave, cha nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo Ä• cariyamhÄ• â€™â€™.

nissapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

23. upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

<84> ``paÃ±cahi \Be 90/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasamp
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na asekkhena {na asekhena (Katthaci)
samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhe
samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• m

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena samÄ
hoti, asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca
bhikkhunÄ• \Ee I 63/ upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-h

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. attanÄ• na asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhe
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe sÄ«lakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhand
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe samÄ• dhikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• k
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena vimuttikkha
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe vimuttikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
samannÄ• gato hoti, na paraá¹ƒ asekkhe vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na \Se I 133
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``paÃ±cahi \Be 91/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detab
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. attanÄ• asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gat
sÄ«lakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ• gat
samÄ• dhikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samann
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• g
vimuttikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhen
asekkhe vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±

bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petab

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ«
muá¹-á¹-hassati hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhu
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ,
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. saddho hoti, hirimÄ• hoti, ottappÄ« hoti, Ä• raddhavÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkh
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi \Ne 82/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasa
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ
atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, appassuto hoti, duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti --- imehi kho, bhikk
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``paÃ±cahi \Be 92/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detab
dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, na ajjhÄ•
na atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, b
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tab
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
135/ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ {anabhi
anabhiratiá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } vÅ«pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , uppannaá¹ƒ k
vinodetuá¹ƒ {vinodetuá¹ƒ vÄ• vinodÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• (sabbattha, vimativinodanÄ« á¹-Ä«kÄ•
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cah
bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-h

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ
dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- im
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tab
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
abhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ, Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya v
abhivinaye vinetuá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ dhammato vivecetuá¹ƒ --- imehi kho \Ne
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na \Se I 136
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``paÃ±cahi \Be 93/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detab
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ
sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ, Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya vinetuá¹ƒ, abhidhamme vi
vinetuá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ dhammato \Ee I 65/ vivecetuá¹ƒ --- imehi kho, bhikk
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tab
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ n
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• ti
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti na suvibhattÄ• ni na suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, n
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni
suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso \Se I 137/ --- imehi kho, bhikkhave,
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero u

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ n
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«nadasavasso hoti --- imehi k
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``paÃ±cahi \Ne 84/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detab
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 94/ jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasavasso vÄ• --- im
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tab

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti.

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

24. upasampÄ• detabbachakkaá¹ƒ

<85> ``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabba
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo \Ee I 66/. na asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ•
samÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samann
vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhen
hoti, Å«nadasavasso hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkh
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, niss
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena samÄ
hoti, asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasa
bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detab
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. attanÄ• na asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samann
sÄ«lakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ•
asekkhe samÄ• dhikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• \Ne 85/ na asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• k
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena vimuttikkha
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe vimuttikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡
samannÄ• gato hoti, na paraá¹ƒ asekkhe vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhe \Se I 139/ sam
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ•
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, niss
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. attanÄ• asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, paraá¹ƒ
samÄ• dapetÄ• attanÄ• asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, paraá¹ƒ a
samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, paraá¹ƒ
samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, paraá¹ƒ asek
samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasavasso
chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo,

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detab
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ« hoti, kusÄ«
muá¹-á¹-hassati hoti, Å«nadasavasso hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero \Se I 140/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ \Ee I
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. saddho hoti, hirimÄ• hoti, ottappÄ« hoti, Ä• raddhavÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasavasso vÄ• --- imehi \Be 96/ kho, bhi
chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo,

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detab
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ•
atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, appassuto hoti, duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti, Å«nadasavasso \N
kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ,
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, niss
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, na ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno h
diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hoti, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasava
kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nis
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena \Se I 141/ bhikkhunÄ• na upasam
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• se
vÄ• , uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«nadasavasso hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena b
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, niss
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ
dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, das
atirekadasavasso vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhun
nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi \Ee I 68/, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasam
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
abhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ, Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya v
\Se I 142/, abhivinaye vinetuá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ dhammato vivecetuá¹ƒ, Å«na
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabb
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``chahi \Ne 87/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ
sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya vinetuá¹ƒ, abhidhamme vi
vinetuá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ dhammato vivecetuá¹ƒ, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atireka
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detab
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• t
jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vit
honti na suvibhattÄ• ni na suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso, Å«na
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabb
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, niss
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 98/, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ
suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso, dasavasso vÄ• hoti
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabb
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti.

upasampÄ• detabbachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

25. aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbakathÄ•

<86> tena \Ee I 69/ kho pana samayena yo so aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo {yo so pasuraparibbÄ•
(Katthaci) } pajjhÄ• yena sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no upajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rop
titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kami. so puna paccÄ• gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. b
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yo so, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo upajjhÄ• yena sahadha
upajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• taá¹ƒyeva titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne 88/ saá¹…kanto, so

upasampÄ• detabbo. yo so, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±opi aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ dhamma
pabbajjaá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khati upasampadaá¹ƒ, tassa cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.
dÄ• tabbo --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acch
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• \Se I 144/ ukku
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«ti vattabbo --- ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ga
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi; dutiyampi buddhaá¹ƒ sara
dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dutiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi; tati
gacchÄ• mi, tatiyampi dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, tatiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡

tena, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ utt
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evam
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ \Be 99/ dhammavinaye Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• m
bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi y
yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ
upasampadaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghas
itthannÄ• massa aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ
upasampadaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho ittha
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati ittha
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa \Se I 145/ cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hass
bhÄ• seyya.

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa cattÄ• ro mÄ• se parivÄ• so
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<87> ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, evaá¹ƒ anÄ• rÄ• dha
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti? idha, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo atikÄ• len
pavisati, atidivÄ• paá¹-ikkamati. evampi, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• dhako h

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo vesiyÄ• gocaro vÄ• hoti, vidhavÄ• goca
thullakumÄ• rikÄ• gocaro vÄ• hoti, paá¹‡á¸• akagocaro vÄ• hoti, bhikkhunigocaro vÄ• hot
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo yÄ• ni tÄ• ni sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ uc
tattha na dakkho hoti, na analaso, na tatrupÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, na

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evampi, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti.

``puna \Be 100/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo na tibbacchando hoti uddese, p
adhisÄ«le, adhicitte, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. evampi, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• d

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo yassa titthÄ• yatanÄ• saá¹…kanto hoti,
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tassa khantiyÄ• tassa ruciyÄ• tassa Ä• dÄ• yassa \Se I 146/ avaá¹‡á¹‡e bha
anattamano anabhiraddho, buddhassa vÄ• dhammassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡
udaggo abhiraddho. yassa vÄ• pana titthÄ• yatanÄ• saá¹…kanto hoti, tassa satthuno tassa
khantiyÄ• tassa ruciyÄ• tassa Ä• dÄ• yassa vaá¹‡á¹‡e bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne attamano hoti ud
vÄ• dhammassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡e bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne kupito hoti anattama
bhikkhave, saá¹…ghÄ• tanikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa anÄ• rÄ• dhanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ. evam
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo anÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti. evaá¹ƒ anÄ• rÄ• dhako kho, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±at
upasampÄ• detabbo.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti? idha, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±at
nÄ• tikÄ• lena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisati nÄ• tidivÄ• paá¹-ikkamati. evampi, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atit
hoti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo na vesiyÄ• gocaro hoti, na vidhavÄ• go
thullakumÄ• rikÄ• gocaro hoti, na paá¹‡á¸• akagocaro hoti, na bhikkhunigocaro hoti. evamp
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo \Ee I 71/ Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo yÄ• ni tÄ• ni sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ uc
tattha dakkho hoti, analaso, tatrupÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, alaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evampi, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti.

``puna \Ne 90/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave \Se I 147/, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo tibbacchando hoti udd
adhisÄ«le, adhicitte, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. evampi, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• rÄ• dha

``puna \Be 101/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo yassa titthÄ• yatanÄ• saá¹…k
satthuno tassa diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tassa khantiyÄ• tassa ruciyÄ• tassa Ä• dÄ• yassa avaá¹‡á¹‡
hoti udaggo abhiraddho, buddhassa vÄ• dhammassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡e b
anattamano anabhiraddho. yassa vÄ• pana titthÄ• yatanÄ• saá¹…kanto hoti, tassa satthun
tassa khantiyÄ• tassa ruciyÄ• tassa Ä• dÄ• yassa vaá¹‡á¹‡e bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne kupito hoti
buddhassa vÄ• dhammassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡e bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne attaman
bhikkhave, saá¹…ghÄ• tanikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ. evampi
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhako kho, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiy

upasampÄ• detabbo.

``sace, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo naggo Ä• gacchati, upajjhÄ• yamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
sace acchinnakeso Ä• gacchati, saá¹…gho apaloketabbo bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• ya. ye te, bh
te Ä• gatÄ• upasampÄ• detabbÄ• , na tesaá¹ƒ parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? kan
kiriyavÄ• dino. sace, bhikkhave, jÄ• tiyÄ• sÄ• kiyo aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• gacchati \Se I 1
upasampÄ• detabbo, na tassa parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro.

26. paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthu

<88> tena \Ne 91/ kho pana samayena magadhesu paÃ±ca Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ussannÄ• honti
kilÄ• so, soso, apamÄ• ro. manussÄ• paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ ko
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``sÄ• dhu no, Ä• cariya, tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``
bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yo; rÄ• jÄ• ca me mÄ• gadho seniyo \Ee I 72/ bimbisÄ• ro upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tab
buddhappamukho ca bhikkhusaá¹…gho; nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti. ``sabbaa
Ä• cariya, hotu; mayaÃ±ca te dÄ• sÄ• ; sÄ• dhu, no, Ä• cariya, tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``
bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yo rÄ• jÄ• ca me mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo itthÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…gho; nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• n
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhasÄ«lÄ• sukhasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , subhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ•
yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyÄ• ma. tattha bhikkhÅ« ceva u
ca komÄ• rabhacco tikicchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 149/. atha kho te manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« u
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. te bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ. te bhikkhÅ« ce
jÄ«vako ca komÄ• rabhacco tikicchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bahÅ« gilÄ• ne bhi
yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharanti --- gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ detha, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-
gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti. jÄ«vakopi komÄ• rabhacco bahÅ« gilÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« tikiccha
rÄ• jakiccaá¹ƒ parihÄ• pesi.

<89> aÃ±Ã±ataropi puriso paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhacca
etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu maá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ khvayyo, bahu
rÄ• jÄ• ca me mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo itthÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca buddh
nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti. ``sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaÃ±ca te, Ä• cariya, hotu,
maá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ khvayyo, bahukicco bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yo
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo itthÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca buddhappamukho ca bhikkhusaá¹

tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tassa purisassa etadahosi --- ``ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyapu
sukhasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , subhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nivÄ• tesu sayanesu sayanti. yaá¹ƒnÅ«n
sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ. tattha bhikkhÅ« ceva upaá¹-á¹-hahissanti, jÄ«vako ca komÄ
tikicchissati. somhi {sohaá¹ƒ (bahÅ«su, vimativinodanÄ«á¹-Ä«kÄ• oloketabbÄ•) } arogo vib
\Ne 92/. atha kho so \Se I 150/ puriso bhikkhu upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be 103/ pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ•
pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ceva upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, jÄ«vako ca
arogo vibbhami. addasÄ• kho jÄ«vako \Ee I 73/ komÄ• rabhacco taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ vibbhanta
purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ, ayyo, bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ev
ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ, ayyo, evarÅ«pamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so puriso jÄ«vakas
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±
{bhaddantÄ• (Katthaci) } paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™
komÄ• rabhacco yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ a
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu,
Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jeyyuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ
kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ•
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ•
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• n
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhe
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti \Se I 151/ dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

27. rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthu

<90> tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa paccanto
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro senÄ• nÄ• yake mahÄ• matte Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gacchatha
uccinathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho senÄ• nÄ• yakÄ• mahÄ• mattÄ•
bimbisÄ• rassa paccassosuá¹ƒ. atha kho abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ yod
``mayaá¹ƒ kho yuddhÄ• bhinandino gacchantÄ• pÄ• paÃ±ca karoma, bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±a
mayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena pÄ• pÄ• ca virameyyÄ• ma kalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca kareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
etadahosi --- ``ime kho \Be 104/ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino
sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• . sace kho mayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajey
ca virameyyÄ• ma kalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca kareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te yodhÄ• bhikkhÅ
yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. te bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ. senÄ• nÄ• yakÄ• mahÄ• m
pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu \Ee I 74/ kho, bhaá¹‡e, itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca yodhÄ•
``itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca, sÄ• mi, yodhÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sen
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• rÄ• jabh
pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. senÄ• nÄ• yakÄ• mahÄ• mattÄ• raÃ±Ã±o \Se I 152/ mÄ• ga

etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro vohÄ• rike ma
bhaá¹‡e, rÄ• jabhaá¹-aá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeti, kiá¹ƒ so pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``upajjhÄ• yassa, de
anussÄ• vakassa {anusÄ• vakassa (Katthaci) } jivhÄ• uddharitabbÄ• , gaá¹‡assa upaá¸• á¸
bhaÃ±jitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro yena bhagavÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``santi, bhante, rÄ• jÄ• no assaddhÄ• app
appamattakenapi bhikkhÅ« viheá¹-heyyuá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayyÄ• rÄ• jabhaá¹-aá¹ƒ na p
kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ•
samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro bhagavatÄ•
sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pak
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, rÄ• jabhaá¹-o pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

28. aá¹…gulimÄ• lacoravatthu

<91> tena kho pana samayena coro aá¹…gulimÄ• lo bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito hoti. manussÄ•
uttasantipi, palÄ• yantipi \Se I 153/, aÃ±Ã±enapi gacchanti, aÃ±Ã±enapi mukhaá¹ƒ karonti,
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Be 105/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sa
dhajabandhaá¹ƒ coraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ ma
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
... pe ... na, bhikkhave, dhajabandho coro pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá

aá¹…gulimÄ• lacoravatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

29. kÄ• rabhedakacoravatthu

<92> tena \Ne 94/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• gadhena seniyena bimbisÄ• rena \E
--- ``ye samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; svÄ• kkhÄ•
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kho pana samayen
katvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ya baddho hoti. so kÄ• raá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• palÄ• yitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ayaá¹ƒ so kÄ• rabhedako coro. handa, naá¹ƒ nemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. eka
``mÄ• yyo, evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• gadhena seniyena bimbisÄ
sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, carantu
dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``ab
sakyaputtiyÄ• , nayime \Se I 154/ labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä•

kÄ• rabhedakaá¹ƒ coraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
kÄ• rabhedako coro pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

kÄ• rabhedakacoravatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

30. likhitakacoravatthu

<93> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso corikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• palÄ• yitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
raÃ±Ã±o antepure likhito hoti --- yattha passati, tattha hantabboti. manussÄ• passitvÄ• eva
``ayaá¹ƒ so likhitako coro. handa, naá¹ƒ hanÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --
avacuttha. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• gadhena seniyena bimbisÄ• rena ``ye samaá¹
na te labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ•
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``abhayÅ«varÄ•
sakyaputtiyÄ• , nayime labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputt
pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, likhital
pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

likhitakacoravatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

31. kasÄ• hatavatthu

<94> tena \Ne 95/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akamm
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy
katadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

kasÄ• hatavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

32. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hatavatthu

<95> tena \Ee I 76/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato katadaá¹‡á¸•
pabbajito hoti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hataá¹ƒ katadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato et
bhikkhave, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• p

lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hatavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

33. iá¹‡Ä• yikavatthu

<96> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso iá¹‡Ä• yiko palÄ• yitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pab
passitvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ayaá¹ƒ so amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ iá¹‡Ä• yiko. handa, naá¹ƒ nemÄ• â
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``mÄ• yyo, evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• gadhe
``ye samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; svÄ• kkhÄ• to
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti
``abhayÅ«varÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• . nayime labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. kathaÃ
sakyaputtiyÄ• iá¹‡Ä• yikaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 9
bhikkhave, iá¹‡Ä• yiko pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

iá¹‡Ä• yikavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

34. dÄ• savatthu

<97> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro dÄ• so palÄ• yitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su \Se I 156/ pab
{ayyikÄ• (Katthaci), ayirakÄ• (Ce) } passitvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ayaá¹ƒ so amhÄ• kaá
nemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``mÄ• yyo, evaá¹ƒ avacuttha, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
seniyena bimbisÄ• rena ``ye samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajanti, na te labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci k
dhammo, carantu brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manu
vipÄ• centi --- ``abhayÅ«varÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• , nayime labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ•
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá
dÄ• so pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

dÄ• savatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

35. kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthu

<98> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• u mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi saddhi
gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito hoti. atha kho tassa kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• ussa mÄ• tÄ• pita
kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uá¹ƒ vicinantÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``ap
dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhikkhÅ« ajÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na jÄ•
Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na passÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tassa kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• ussa mÄ
kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uá¹ƒ vicinantÄ• \Ee I 77/ bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ujjhÄ• yan
``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• , dussÄ«lÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dino. jÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• ha
ti, passaá¹ƒyeva Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- `na passÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• rako bhikkhÅ«su \Se I
assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• ussa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« \Ne 97/ bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. a
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketuá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• yÄ• ti.

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

36. upÄ• lidÄ• rakavatthu

<99> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin IV 402 Ä• dayo} tena \Be 108/ kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe satta
sahÄ• yakÄ• honti. upÄ• lidÄ• rako tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkho hoti. atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ•
``kena nu kho upÄ• yena upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya, na ca kilame
upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho upÄ• li lekhaá¹ƒ sikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ
accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya, na ca kilameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ•
``sace kho upÄ• li lekhaá¹ƒ sikkhissati, aá¹…guliyo dukkhÄ• bhavissanti. sace kho upÄ• li g
evaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya, na ca kilameyyÄ• â€™â€™
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho upÄ• li gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sikkhissati, urassa dukkho
upÄ• li rÅ«paá¹ƒ sikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyy
ti. atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho upÄ• li rÅ«paá¹ƒ sikkhis
bhavissanti. ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhasÄ«lÄ• sukhasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , subho
sayanesu sayanti \Se I 158/. sace kho upÄ• li samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyya, evaá
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya, na ca kilameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

assosi kho upÄ• lidÄ• rako mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ. atha kho upÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te dÄ• rake etadavoca --- ``etha mayaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , s
pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, ayya, pabbajissasi, evaá¹ƒ mayampi pabba
kho te dÄ• rakÄ• ekamekassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``anujÄ
anÄ• gÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 78/ mÄ
dÄ• rakÄ• samÄ• nacchandÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- anujÄ• niá¹ƒsu. te
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. te bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ \Ne 98/. te rattiy
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rodanti --- ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ detha, bhattaá¹ƒ detha, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ dethÄ•
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``Ä• gametha, Ä• vuso, yÄ• va ratti vibhÄ• yati. sace yÄ• gu bhavissati
bhattaá¹ƒ bhavissati bhuÃ±jissatha, sace khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhavissati khÄ• dissatha; no ce
bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• nÄ• rodantiyeva ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ detha, bhattaá¹ƒ detha, khÄ• danÄ«yaá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uhadantipi ummihantipi.

assosi kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ \Se I 159/ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• rakas
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho so, Ä• nanda, dÄ• rakasaddoâ€
Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« j
Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sa

upasampÄ• dessanti. Å«navÄ«sativasso, bhikkhave, puggalo akkhamo hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡h
pipÄ• sÄ• ya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassÄ• naá¹ƒ duruttÄ• naá¹ƒ c
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tibbÄ• naá¹ƒ kharÄ• na
amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ anadhivÄ• sakajÄ• tiko hoti. vÄ«sativassova kho,
sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa jighacchÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapas
durÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanapathÄ• naá¹ƒ, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá
kharÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ adh
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya
... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«
upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

upÄ• lidÄ• rakavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

37. ahivÄ• takarogavatthu

<100> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ ahivÄ• takarogena kÄ• laá¹…kataá
sesÄ• honti. te bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitvÄ• \Se I 160/ ekatova piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti. atha kho
bhikkhÄ• ya dinnÄ• ya upadhÄ• vitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``mayhampi, tÄ• ta, dehi; mayhampi \
ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Ee I 79/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``abrahmacÄ• rino ime samaá¹‡Å
ayampi dÄ• rako bhikkhuniyÄ• jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÅ
110/ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
Å«napannarasavasso dÄ• rako pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒ pasa
kÄ• laá¹…kataá¹ƒ hoti, dve ca dÄ• rakÄ• sesÄ• honti. te porÄ• á¹‡akena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akapp
upadhÄ• vanti. bhikkhÅ« apasÄ• denti. te bhikkhÅ«hi apasÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• rodanti. atha kh
etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na Å«napannarasavasso dÄ• rako pabbÄ• jetab
Å«napannarasavassÄ• . kena nu kho upÄ• yena ime dÄ• rakÄ• na vinasseyyuâ€™â€™ nti
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ussahanti pana te, Ä• nanda, dÄ• rakÄ• kÄ• ke uá¸• á¸•
bhagavÄ• ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kath
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Å«napannarasavassaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kÄ• kuá¸•
nti.

ahivÄ• takarogavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

38. kaá¹‡á¹-akavatthu

<101> tena \Se I 161/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa dve sÄ

kaá¹‡á¹-ako ca mahako ca. te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dÅ«sesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carissantÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, ekena dve sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• . yo upaá¹-
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

kaá¹‡á¹-akavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

39. Ä• hundarikavatthu

<102> tena \Ne 100/ kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• tattheva rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasi, tatt
gimhaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``Ä• hundarikÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• naá
andhakÄ• rÄ• , na imesaá¹ƒ disÄ• pakkhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« te
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi \Be 111/ --- ``gacchÄ• nanda
{apÄ• puraá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } Ä• dÄ• ya \Ee I 80/ anupariveá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• ro
bhagavÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• giriá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamituá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato attho, so Ä• gacc
bhante, ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• avÄ• puraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- `icchatÄ• vuso bhagavÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• giriá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakk
attho, so Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``bhagavatÄ• , Ä• vu
dasavassÄ• ni nissÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ, dasavassena \Se I 162/ nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tattha ca
bhavissati, nissayo ca gahetabbo bhavissati, ittaro ca vÄ• so bhavissati, puna ca paccÄ• ga
puna ca nissayo gahetabbo bhavissati. sace amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• gamissanti
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• gamissanti, mayampi na gamissÄ• ma. lahucittakatÄ• n
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• ogaá¹‡ena bhikkhusaá¹…ghena dakkh
pakkÄ• mi.

Ä• hundarikavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

40. nissayamuccanakakathÄ•

<103> atha kho bhagavÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girismiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• punadeva
atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• nanda, t
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena dakkhiá¹‡Ä• giriá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkantoâ€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yas
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhar
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena paÃ
vatthuá¹ƒ, abyattena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi \Ne 101/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena va

sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena, na asekkhena
asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samann
imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatth

``paÃ±cahi \Be 112/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vattha
sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena. asekkhena paÃ±
vimuttikkhandhena ... asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hot
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena va
ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ« hoti, kusÄ«to hoti, muá¹-á¹-hassati hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, pa
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.
hirimÄ• hoti, ottappÄ« hoti, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti --- imehi kho, bhik
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena va
sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno ho
duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ
vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• \Se I 164/ anissitena vatth
sÄ«lavipanno hoti, na ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, na atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipa
hoti, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikk
vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Ne 102/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anis
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, gar
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena na svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti na
suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi \Be 113/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vattha
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ
panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suv
anubyaÃ±janaso --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena va
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• patt
Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhik
vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahi \Se I 165/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatth
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ
hoti atireka paÃ±cavasso vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gate
vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

nissayamuccanakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cakadasavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

<104> ``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabb
sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena, na asekkhen
asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena saman
Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhu
vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. asek
samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena, asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena
asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, paÃ±cavasso vÄ• h
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá

``aparehipi \Be 114/, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissite
hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ« hoti, kusÄ«to \Se I 166/ hoti, muá¹-á¹-hassati hoti, Å«napaÃ±ca
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabb

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. sado
ottappÄ« hoti, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti, paÃ±cavasso vÄ• hoti atireka
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthal
sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno ho
duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti, Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. na a
hoti, na ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, na atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, bahu
paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hoti, paÃ±cavasso vÄ• hoti atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthal
104/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena na svÄ• gatÄ• ni \Se I 167
suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso, Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imeh
chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``chahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• p
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ub
pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ
anubyaÃ±janaso, paÃ±cavasso vÄ• hoti atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anissitena vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

abhayÅ«varabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo.

aá¹-á¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro.

41. rÄ• hulavatthu

<105> atha \Ee I 82/ kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena kapilava
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena kapilavatthu tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹
viharati kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ nigrodhÄ• rÄ• me. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ n
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena suddhodanassa sakkassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, u
Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho rÄ• hulamÄ• tÄ• devÄ« rÄ• hulaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
gacchassu {gacchassa (Se) }, dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• hulo kumÄ
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato purato, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- ``sukhÄ• te, sa
atha kho bhagavÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho rÄ• hulo kumÄ• ro bhagava
piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhi --- ``dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me, samaá¹‡a, dehi; dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me, samaá¹‡a, de
kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, rÄ
pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, rÄ• hulaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jemÄ«â
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, p
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• dÄ• petvÄ
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• \Ne 105/ ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• pe

paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«ti vattabbo --- buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dh
gacchÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi; dutiyampi buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacc
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dutiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi; tatiyampi buddh
tatiyampi \Be 116/ dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, tatiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaâ€™â€™ n
sÄ• riputto rÄ• hulaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi.

atha kho suddhodano sakko yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho suddhodano sakko bhagav
``ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atikkantavarÄ• kh
ti. ``yaÃ±ca, bhante, kappati, yaÃ±ca anavajjaâ€™â€™ nti. ``vadehi, gotamÄ• â€™â€™ ti. `
pabbajite anappakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ahosi, tathÄ• nande, adhimattaá¹ƒ rÄ• hule. puttapemaá
chaviá¹ƒ chindati, chaviá¹ƒ chetvÄ• cammaá¹ƒ chindati, cammaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ch
chetvÄ• nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ chindati, nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ chetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chindati, aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chetvÄ
Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayyÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi puttaá¹ƒ
atha kho bhagavÄ• suddhodanaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• da
atha kho suddhodano sakko bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito s
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, b
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi putto pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti

atha kho bhagavÄ• kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi tena
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• s
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena \Se I 170/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasma
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa santike dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``imaá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• jetÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• p
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• â€™ ti. ayaÃ±ca me rÄ• hulo sÄ• maá¹‡ero. kathaa
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
106/ paá¹-ibalena ekena dve sÄ• maá¹‡ere upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ, yÄ• vatake \Be 117/ vÄ•
anusÄ• situá¹ƒ tÄ• vatake upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petunti.

rÄ• hulavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

42. sikkhÄ• padakathÄ•

<106> atha kho sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ
sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tesu ca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi sikkhituá¹ƒ --- pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá

veramaá¹‡iá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, abrahmacariyÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«
surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, vikÄ• labhojanÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«,
veramaá¹‡Ä«, mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanadhÄ• raá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• veramaá
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, imesu ca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi sikkhitunti.

sikkhÄ• padakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

43. daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthu

<107> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• bhikkhÅ«su agÄ• ravÄ• appatissÄ• \Se I
viharanti. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ•
appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• viharissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa daá¹‡á¸
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«n
parisakkati, bhikkhÅ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti --- anujÄ• nÄ• m
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

atha \Ne 107/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tab
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• pakkamantipi \Be 118/, vibbham
saá¹…kamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sabbo saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ
yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yattha vÄ• vasati, yattha vÄ•
Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ
yÄ• gupÄ• nampi saá¹…ghabhattampi karontÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ere evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- ``etha, bh
etha, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• evaá¹ƒ \Se I 172/ vadenti
bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --
bhadantÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karissan
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, mukhadvÄ• riko Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• t
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

44. anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthu

<108> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« upajjhÄ• ye \Ee I 85/ anÄ• pucch
Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti. upajjhÄ• yÄ• gavesanti --- kathaá¹ƒ {kahaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nu kho an
na dissantÄ«ti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``chabbaggiyehi, Ä• vuso, bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• vara
upajjhÄ• yÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkh
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etan
bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• ye anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo kareyya, Ä• patti du

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

45. apalÄ• á¸·anavatthu

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡
sÄ• maá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi mukhodakampi gaá¹‡hantÄ• kilamanti \Be 119/. bhagavato
na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±assa parisÄ• apalÄ• á¸·etabbÄ• . yo apalÄ• á¸·eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹

apalÄ• á¸·anavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

46. kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡eravatthu

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa kaá¹‡á¹-ako \Se I 173/ n
kaá¹‡á¹-akiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dÅ«sesi. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ---
sÄ• maá¹‡ero evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nÄ• setuá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tip
abrahmacÄ• rÄ« hoti, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ« hoti, majjapÄ• yÄ« hoti, buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko hoti,
--- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ n

47. paá¹‡á¸• akavatthu

<109> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro paá¹‡á¸• ako bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito hoti. so da
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``etha, maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto dÅ«sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bh
``nassa, paá¹‡á¸• aka, vinassa, paá¹‡á¸• aka, ko tayÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhÅ«hi apa
moá¸·igalle sÄ• maá¹‡ere upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``etha, maá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dÅ«s
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• apasÄ• denti --- ``nassa, paá¹‡á¸• aka, vinassa, paá¹‡á¸• aka, ko tayÄ• att
sÄ• maá¹‡erehi apasÄ• dito hatthibhaá¹‡á¸• e assabhaá¹‡á¸• e upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso \Ee I 86/, dÅ«sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. hatthibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• assabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÅ«sesuá
vipÄ• centi --- ``paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• \Se I 174/ ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• . yepi imesaá¹ƒ na

paá¹‡á¸• ake dÅ«senti. evaá¹ƒ ime sabbeva abrahmacÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bh
hatthibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ne 109/ assabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ•
kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, anupasam
upasampanno nÄ• setabboti.

48. theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthu

<110> tena \Be 120/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro purÄ• á¹‡akulaputto khÄ«á¹‡akolaÃ±
kho tassa purÄ• á¹‡akulaputtassa khÄ«á¹‡akolaÃ±Ã±assa etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho sukhu
anadhigataá¹ƒ vÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ adhigantuá¹ƒ, adhigataá¹ƒ vÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ phÄ• tiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹
upÄ• yena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, na ca kilameyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho tassa purÄ• á¹‡
khÄ«á¹‡akolaÃ±Ã±assa etadahosi --- ``ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhasÄ«lÄ• su
subhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nivÄ• tesu sayanesu sayanti. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ pa
kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ
saá¹ƒvaseyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so purÄ• á¹‡akulaputto khÄ«á¹‡akolaÃ±Ã±o sÄ• maá¹
paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• Ä•
abhivÄ• deti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kativassosi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti? kiá¹ƒ
nÄ• mÄ• ti? ko pana te, Ä• vuso, upajjhÄ• yoti? kiá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ \Se I 175/, Ä• vuso, upajjhÄ• y
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``iá¹…ghÄ• vuso upÄ• li, imaá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ a
atha kho so purÄ• á¹‡akulaputto khÄ«á¹‡akolaÃ±Ã±o Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• linÄ• anuyuÃ±jiy
Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaa
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno
titthiyapakkantako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ•

49. tiracchÄ• nagatavatthu

<111> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro nÄ• go nÄ• gayoniyÄ• aá¹-á¹-Ä«yati \Ee I 87/
kho tassa nÄ• gassa etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho ahaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena nÄ• gayoniyÄ• ca parim
manussattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tassa nÄ• gassa etadahosi --- ``ime kh
sakyaputtiyÄ• dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• dino \Be 121/ sÄ«
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• . sace kho ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ, evÄ•
parimucceyyaá¹ƒ, khippaÃ±ca manussattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so nÄ•
bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, upasamp
samayena so nÄ• go aÃ±Ã±atarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paccantime vihÄ• re paá¹-ivasa
rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ajjhokÄ• se caá¹…kamati. atha kho so \Se
bhikkhuno nikkhante vissaá¹-á¹-ho niddaá¹ƒ okkami. sabbo vihÄ• ro ahinÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡o, vÄ•
nikkhantÄ• honti. atha kho so bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisissÄ• mÄ«ti kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä•
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ahinÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• tapÄ• nehi bhoge nikkhante, disvÄ• na bhÄ«to vissa

upadhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vissaramakÄ• s
Ä• vuso, sabbo vihÄ• ro ahinÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡o, vÄ• tapÄ• nehi bhogÄ• nikkhantÄ• â€™â€™ ti
saddena paá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• sake Ä• sane nisÄ«di. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kosi tvaá¹ƒ
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. at
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ
nÄ• gÄ• aviruá¸·hidhammÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye. gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ga, tattheva c
aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa uposathaá¹ƒ upavasa, evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• gayoniyÄ• ca pari
manussattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so nÄ• go aviruá¸·hidhammo kirÄ• h
dhammavinayeti dukkhÄ« dummano assÅ«ni pavattayamÄ• no vissaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• n
Ä• mantesi --- ``dveme, bhikkhave, paccayÄ• nÄ• gassa sabhÄ• vapÄ• tukammÄ• ya. yad
dhammaá¹ƒ \Se I 177/ paá¹-isevati, yadÄ• ca vissaá¹-á¹-ho niddaá¹ƒ okkamati --- ime kho,
paccayÄ• nÄ• gassa sabhÄ• vapÄ• tukammÄ• ya \Ee I 88/. tiracchÄ• nagato, bhikkhave, a
upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti.

50. mÄ• tughÄ• takavatthu

<112> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro mÄ• á¹‡avako mÄ• taraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yati harÄ• yati jigucchati \Be 122/. atha kho tassa mÄ• á¹‡avakassa etadahosi --- `
upÄ• yena imassa pÄ• pakassa kammassa nikkhantiá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho tas
--- ``ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dhammacÄ• rino \Ne 111/ samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• . sace kho ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ, evÄ•
kammassa nikkhantiá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so mÄ• á¹‡avako bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``pubbepi kho, Ä• vuso upÄ• li, nÄ• g
bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito. iá¹…ghÄ• vuso upÄ• li, imaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€
mÄ• á¹‡avako Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• linÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. Ä•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• tugh
anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboti.

51. pitughÄ• takavatthu

<113> tena \Se I 178/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro mÄ• á¹‡avako pitaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• vo
kammena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yati harÄ• yati jigucchati. atha kho tassa mÄ• á¹‡avakassa etadahosi ``
upÄ• yena imassa pÄ• pakassa kammassa nikkhantiá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tass
``ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino sacca
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• , sace kho ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡esu sakyaputtiyesu pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ, evÄ•
kammassa nikkhantiá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so mÄ• á¹‡avako bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``pubbepi kho, Ä• vuso upÄ• li, nÄ• g

bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito, iá¹…ghÄ• vuso, upÄ• li, imaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€
mÄ• á¹‡avako Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• linÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. Ä•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. pitughÄ• tako, bh
upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboti.

52. arahantaghÄ• takavatthu

<114> tena \Be 123/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• ketÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ a
honti. antarÄ• magge corÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• ekacce bhikkhÅ« acchindiá¹ƒsu, ekacce bhikkhÅ
rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• ekacce core aggahesuá¹ƒ, ekacce \Se I 189/ corÄ• palÄ• yiá
te bhikkhÅ«su pabbajiá¹ƒsu, ye te gahitÄ• te vadhÄ• ya oniyyanti \Ne 112/. addasaá¹ƒsu kh
pabbajitÄ• te core vadhÄ• ya oniyyamÄ• ne, disvÄ• na evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``sÄ• dhu kho n
{sace ca, sacajja (aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hantarÄ•) } mayaá¹ƒ gayheyyÄ• ma {gaá¹‡
mayampi evameva haÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 89/. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `
akatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho te pabbajitÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. b
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. arahanto ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«. arahantaghÄ• tako, bhikkha
upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboti.

53. bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakavatthu

<115> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo sÄ• ketÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ addhÄ•
antarÄ• magge corÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• ekaccÄ• bhikkhuniyo acchindiá¹ƒsu, ekaccÄ• bhikkhu
sÄ• vatthiyÄ• rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• ekacce core aggahesuá¹ƒ, ekacce corÄ• palÄ
palÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, te bhikkhÅ«su pabbajiá¹ƒsu. ye te gahitÄ• , te vadhÄ• ya oniyyanti. addasaá¹
pabbajitÄ• te core vadhÄ• ya oniyyamÄ• ne, disvÄ• na evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``sÄ• dhu kho may
mayaá¹ƒ gayheyyÄ• ma, mayampi evameva haÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« evam
Ä• vuso, akatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te pabbajitÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhunidÅ«sako, bhikkhave \Se I 180/, anupasampanno na u
upasampanno nÄ• setabboti. saá¹…ghabhedako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasamp
nÄ• setabboti. lohituppÄ• dako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasa

54. ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthu

<116> tena \Be 124/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro ubhatobyaÃ±janako bhikkhÅ«su pabb
kÄ• rÄ• petipi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ubhatobyaÃ±janako, bhikkhave, anup
upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboti.

55. anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthÅ«ni

<117> tena \Ne 113/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti. I
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, anupajjhÄ• yako upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya,

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti. bhagava
na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä•

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡ena upajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti. bhagavato e
bhikkhave, gaá¹‡ena upajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti du

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡á¸• akupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... the
upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... titthiyapakkantakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... tiracchÄ
\Se I 181/ \Ee I 90/ upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... mÄ• tughÄ• takupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• den
pitughÄ• takupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... arahantaghÄ• takupajjhÄ• yena upasa
bhikkhunidÅ«sakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... saá¹…ghabhedakupajjhÄ• yena u
lohituppÄ• dakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... ubhatobyaÃ±janakupajjhÄ• yena up
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• akupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, titthiyapakka
upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• nagatupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• deta
bhikkhave, mÄ• tughÄ• takupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, pitug
upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, arahantaghÄ• takupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• de
bhikkhave, bhikkhunidÅ«sakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo \Be 125/ ... pe ... na, bhikkh
saá¹…ghabhedakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, lohituppÄ• dak
upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, ubhatobyaÃ±janakupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• d
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

56. apattakÄ• divatthu

<118> tena \Ne 114/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« apattakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti. hatthesu
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatth
bhikkhave, apattako upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« acÄ«varakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti \Se I 182/. naggÄ• pi
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
bhikkhave, acÄ«varako upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« apattacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti. naggÄ• hatthes
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatth

bhikkhave, apattacÄ«varako upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« yÄ• citakena pattena upasampÄ• denti. upasampanne p
hatthesu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• p
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, yÄ• citakena pattena upasampÄ• det
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« yÄ• citakena cÄ«varena upasampÄ• denti. upasampann
naggÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• p
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, yÄ• citakena cÄ«varena upasampÄ• detabbo. y
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena \Be 126/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« yÄ• citakena pattacÄ«varena upasampÄ• dent
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee I 91/ paá¹-iharanti. naggÄ• hatthesu \Se I 183/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti.
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi \Ne 115/ --- seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
yÄ• citakena pattacÄ«varena upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-

naupasampÄ• detabbekavÄ«sativÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

57. napabbÄ• jetabbadvattiá¹ƒsavÄ• ro

<119> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« hatthacchinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... pÄ• dacch
pe ... hatthapÄ• dacchinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe
pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... aá¹…gulicchinnaá¹ƒ
... aá¸·acchinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... phaá¹
pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... khujjaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... vÄ• manaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... gala
pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... kasÄ• hataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti
likhitakaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... sÄ«padiá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... pÄ• parogiá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jen
parisadÅ«sakaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... kÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... kuá¹‡iá¹ƒ pabbÄ•
khaÃ±jaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... pakkhahataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... chinniriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ p
... jarÄ• dubbalaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... andhaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... mÅ«gaá¹ƒ pabbÄ•
badhiraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... andhamÅ«gaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... andhabadhiraá¹ƒ pab
mÅ«gabadhiraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti ... pe ... andhamÅ«gabadhiraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti. bhagavato eta
... pe ... na, bhikkhave, hatthacchinno \Se I 184/ pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, pÄ•
pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, hatthapÄ• dacchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bh
kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, nÄ• sacchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo ...
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, aá¹…gulicchinno pabbÄ• je
bhikkhave, aá¸·acchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinno pabbÄ

na, bhikkhave, phaá¹‡ahatthako pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, khujjo pabbÄ• jetab
bhikkhave, vÄ• mano pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä« pabbÄ• jetab
bhikkhave, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato \Be 127/ pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, kasÄ• hato pa
na, bhikkhave, likhitako pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, sÄ«padÄ« pabbÄ• jetabbo .
bhikkhave, pÄ• parogÄ« pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, parisadÅ«sako pabbÄ• jeta
bhikkhave, kÄ• á¹‡o pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na \Ne 116/, bhikkhave, kuá¹‡Ä« pabbÄ• jetab
bhikkhave, khaÃ±jo pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, pakkhahato pabbÄ• jetabbo ... p
chinniriyÄ• patho pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, jarÄ• dubbalo pabbÄ• jetabbo ... p
andho pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, mÅ«go pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhav
pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, andhamÅ«go pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave
pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhave, mÅ«gabadhiro pabbÄ• jetabbo ... pe ... na, bhikkhav
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

napabbÄ• jetabbadvattiá¹ƒsavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

dÄ• yajjabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito navamo.

58. alajjÄ«nissayavatthÅ«ni

<120> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ \Se I 185
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayo dÄ• tabbo. yo dadeyya, Ä•

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasanti. tepi nacirasseva alajjino
pÄ• pakÄ• bhikkhÅ«. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ ni
vaseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissay
alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vatthabbaâ€™ nti. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• ma lajjiá¹ƒ
ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• haá
bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti.

59. gamikÄ• dinissayavatthÅ«ni

<121> tena \Ee I 92/ \Be 128/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kosalesu janapade
hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na anissitena \N
nti. ahaÃ±camhi nissayakaraá¹‡Ä«yo addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho may
nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, addhÄ• namaggapp
nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anissitena vatthunti.

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ•
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tattha eko bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. atha kho tassa gilÄ• nassa b
I 186/ --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na anissitena vatthabbaâ€™ nti. ahaÃ±camhi nissa
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anissitena vatthunti.

atha kho tassa gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±att
vatthabbaâ€™ nti. ahaÃ±camhi nissayakaraá¹‡Ä«yo, ayaÃ±ca bhikkhu gilÄ• no, kathaá¹ƒ n
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
bhikkhunÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena anissitena vatthunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±e viharati. tassa ca tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• s
tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na anissitena vatthabbaâ€™ n
nissayakaraá¹‡Ä«yo araÃ±Ã±e viharÄ• mi, mayhaÃ±ca imasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane phÄ• su hoti
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
bhikkhunÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhentena nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anissitena vat
nissayadÄ• yako Ä• gacchissati, tadÄ• tassa nissÄ• ya vasissÄ• mÄ«ti.

60. gottena anussÄ• vanÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<122> tena \Be 129/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa upasampadÄ• pe
mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- Ä• gacchatu Ä• nan
I 187/ {anussÄ• vessatÄ«ti (Se) }. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando evamÄ• ha --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ ussahÄ
118/ gahetuá¹ƒ, garu me theroâ€™â€™ ti \Ee I 93/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
gottenapi anussÄ• vetunti.

61. dveupasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• divatthu

<123> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa dve upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upasampajjissÄ• mi, ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upasampajjissÄ• mÄ«ti. bhagava
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• honti. te
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upasampajjissÄ• mi, ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upasampajjissÄ• mÄ«ti. therÄ• e
mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sabbeva ekÄ• nussÄ• vane karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá
bhikkhave, dve tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho ekena upajjhÄ• yena, na tvev

62. gabbhavÄ«sÅ«pasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<124> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• kumÄ• rakassapo gabbhavÄ«so upasampann
kumÄ• rakassapassa etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na Å«navÄ«sativasso pu
ti. ahaÃ±camhi gabbhavÄ«so upasampanno. upasampanno nu khomhi, nanu kho upasamp
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ u
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Se I 188/, tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vassa jÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ•
upasampÄ• detunti.

63. upasampadÄ• vidhi

<125> tena \Be 130/ kho pana samayena upasampannÄ• dissanti kuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• pi gaá¹‡á¸
sosikÄ• pi apamÄ• rikÄ• pi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
{tassa (Katthaci) } antarÄ• yike dhamme pucchituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, pucchitabb
evarÅ«pÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• --- kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡á¸• o, kilÄ• so, soso, apamÄ• ro? manuss
bhujissosi? aá¹‡aá¹‡osi? nasi rÄ• jabhaá¹-o? anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi? paripuá¹‡á¹
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ? kiá¹ƒnÄ• mosi? konÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti?

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ananusiá¹-á¹-he upasampadÄ• pekkhe antarÄ• yike dha
upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• vitthÄ• yanti, maá¹…kÅ« honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuá¹ƒ. bhagavat
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sitvÄ• pacchÄ• antarÄ• yi
pucchitunti.

tattheva saá¹…ghamajjhe anusÄ• santi. upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• tatheva vitthÄ• yanti, maá¹
vissajjetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekamantaá
saá¹…ghamajjhe antarÄ• yike dhamme pucchituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, anusÄ• sita

<126> paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• \Se I 189/ pa
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ te patto, ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, ayaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…go, aya
gaccha, amumhi okÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«ti.

bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• anusÄ• santi. duranusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• vitthÄ• yanti, m
vissajjetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, bÄ• lena abyattena anu
anusÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹

asammatÄ• anusÄ• santi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, asammat
anusÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 131/, bhikkhave, sammatena anus
bhikkhave, sammannitabbo {sammanitabbo (Katthaci) } --- attanÄ• vÄ• {attanÄ• va (Se) } a

sammannitabbaá¹ƒ, parena vÄ• paro sammannitabbo.

kathaÃ±ca \Ne 120/ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ? byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹
Ã±Ä• petabbo --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• ya
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ att
sammannitabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaÃ±ca pana parena paro sammannitabbo? byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upasampad
pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 190/. evaá¹ƒ

tena sammatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkho upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ
ayaá¹ƒ te saccakÄ• lo bhÅ«takÄ• lo. yaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe pucchante sant
asantaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• kho vitthÄ• yi, mÄ• kho maá¹…ku ahosi. e
--- ``santi te evarÅ«pÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• --- kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡á¸• o, kilÄ• so, soso, apamÄ•
bhujissosi? aá¹‡aá¹‡osi? nasi rÄ• jabhaá¹-o? anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi? paripuá¹‡á¹
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ? kiá¹ƒnÄ• mosi? konÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti?

ekato Ä• gacchanti. na, bhikkhave, ekato Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. anusÄ• sakena paá¹-hamataraá¹
Ã±Ä• petabbo --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• ya
95/. anusiá¹-á¹-ho so mayÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo Ä• gaccheyyÄ
vattabbo.

ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• u
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petabbo --- ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhan
ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. dutiyampi, bhante, saá¹…
yÄ• cÄ• mi. ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ \Be 132/ upÄ• dÄ• ya. tatiya
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ullumpatu maá¹ƒ \Se I 191/, bhante, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upa
121/ saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ antarÄ• yike dhamme puccheyya
itthannÄ• ma, ayaá¹ƒ te saccakÄ• lo bhÅ«takÄ• lo. yaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi. santa
asantaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. santi te evarÅ«pÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• --- kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á
apamÄ• ro, manussosi, purisosi, bhujissosi, aá¹‡aá¹‡osi, nasi rÄ• jabhaá¹-o, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassosi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒnÄ• mosi, konÄ• m
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<127> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasma
parisuddho antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. itthannÄ• mo saá
yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthann
itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upa
antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ u
itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mena
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena, s
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ•
Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• pekkho, parisuddho antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• itt
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``tatiyampi \Be 133/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ it
itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• pekkho, parisuddho antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi,
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mena upa
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati i
itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``upasampanno \Ne 122/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yena. khama
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

64. cattÄ• ro nissayÄ•

<128> tÄ• vadeva chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• , utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, divasabhÄ
saá¹…gÄ«ti Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• \Ee I 96/, cattÄ• ro nissayÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• {Ä• cikkhitabbÄ
akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ni. (Katthaci) } ---

``piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• . tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho ka
--- saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ, uddesabhattaá¹ƒ, nimantanaá¹ƒ, salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ, pakkhikaá¹ƒ, u
pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ.

``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• . tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho karaá¹
khomaá¹ƒ, kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, koseyyaá¹ƒ, kambalaá¹ƒ, sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

``rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• . tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho kara
vihÄ• ro, aá¸• á¸• hayogo, pÄ• sÄ• do, hammiyaá¹ƒ, guhÄ• .

``pÅ«timuttabhesajjaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• . tattha te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«
sappi, navanÄ«taá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ, madhu, phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti.

cattÄ• ro nissayÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

65. cattÄ• ri akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni

<129> tena \Be 134/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasampÄ•
pakkamiá¹ƒsu. so pacchÄ• ekakova Ä• gacchanto antarÄ• magge purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya s
``kiá¹ƒdÄ• ni pabbajitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, pabbajitomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``dullabho kho p
dhammo; ehi, methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so tassÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dha
cirena agamÄ• si. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, evaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ akÄ
so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upasampÄ• detvÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ri ca akaraá¹‡Ä«

``upasampannena bhikkhunÄ• methuno dhammo na paá¹-isevitabbo, antamaso tiracchÄ•
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma
abhabbo tena sarÄ«rabandhanena jÄ«vituá¹ƒ, evameva bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ p
asakyaputtiyo. taá¹ƒ te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

``upasampannena bhikkhunÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ na Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ant
upÄ• dÄ• ya. yo bhikkhu pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• adinn
Ä• diyati, assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so bandhan
haritatthÄ• ya, evameva bhikkhu pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ
theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo. taá¹ƒ te yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

``upasampannena bhikkhunÄ• saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡o jÄ«vitÄ• na voropetabbo, antamaso ku
yo bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, antamaso gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ
asakyaputtiyo. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma puthusilÄ• dvedhÄ• bhinnÄ• appaá¹-isandhikÄ• hoti,
manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo \Se I 195/. taá¹ƒ
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

``upasampannena \Be 135/ bhikkhunÄ• uttarimanussadhammo na ullapitabbo, antamaso `
abhiramÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. yo bhikkhu pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarim
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vimokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
asakyaputtiyo. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma tÄ• lo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna viruá¸·hiyÄ• , ev
icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapitvÄ• assamaá¹‡o hot
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

cattÄ• ri akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni.

66. Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakavatthÅ«ni

<130> tena \Ne 124/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhit
paccÄ• gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako vibbhamati. so puna paccÄ
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``passissasi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ n
passissÄ• mÄ«ti, pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ na passissÄ• mÄ«ti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo. pa
``passissasi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? sacÄ• haá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«ti, upasampÄ• detabbo
passissÄ• mÄ«ti, na upasampÄ• detabbo. upasampÄ• detvÄ• vattabbo --- ``passissasi taá
sacÄ• haá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«ti \Se I 196/, osÄ• retabbo. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ na passissÄ• mÄ«ti, na
vattabbo --- ``passasi {passÄ• hi (Ce) } taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? sace passati, iccetaá¹ƒ k
passati, labbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• puna ukkhipitabbo. alabbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• mag
saá¹ƒvÄ• se.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako vibbhamati. so puna
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``paá¹-ikarissasi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«ti, pabbÄ• jetabbo \Ee I 98/. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ na paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«ti, na pa
pabbÄ• jetvÄ• vattabbo --- ``paá¹-ikarissasi \Be 136/ taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? sacÄ• haá
upasampÄ• detabbo. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ na paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«ti, na upasampÄ• detabbo. upasa
``paá¹-ikarissasi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? sacÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«ti, osÄ• retabb
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«ti, na osÄ• retabbo. osÄ• retvÄ• vattabbo --- ``paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• patt
paá¹-ikaroti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-ikaroti labbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• puna
alabbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• se.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittako vibb
paccÄ• gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``paá¹-inis
diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti? sacÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«ti, pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ

paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«ti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo. pabbÄ• jetvÄ• vattabbo --- ``paá¹-inissajjissas
I 197/ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti? sacÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«ti, upasampÄ•
paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«ti, na upasampÄ• detabbo. upasampÄ• detvÄ• vattabbo --- ``paá¹-in
pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti? sacÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«ti, osÄ• retabbo. sac
paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«ti, na osÄ• retabbo. osÄ• retvÄ• vattabbo --- ``paá¹-inissajjehi taá¹ƒ p
diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-inissajjati, labbh
sÄ• maggiyÄ• puna ukkhipitabbo. alabbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• anÄ• patti sambhoge

mahÄ• khandhako paá¹-hamo.

67. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

<131> á¹• 21 vinayamhi mahatthesu, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahe.

niggahÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• picche, lajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paggahesu ca ||

sÄ• sanÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e ceva, sabbaÃ±Ã±ujinagocare.

anaÃ±Ã±avisaye kheme, supaÃ±Ã±atte asaá¹ƒsaye ||

khandhake vinaye ceva, parivÄ• re ca mÄ• tike.

yathÄ• tthakÄ• rÄ« kusalo, paá¹-ipajjati yoniso ||

yo \Be 137/ gavaá¹ƒ na vijÄ• nÄ• ti, na so rakkhati gogaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Se I 198/ sÄ«laá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto, kiá¹ƒ so rakkheyya saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ ||

pamuá¹-á¹-hamhi ca suttante, abhidhamme ca tÄ• vade.

vinaye \Ee I 99/ avinaá¹-á¹-hamhi, puna tiá¹-á¹-hati sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

tasmÄ• saá¹…gÄ• haá¹‡Ä• hetuá¹ƒ {saá¹…gÄ• hanÄ• hetuá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, uddÄ• naá¹ƒ an

pavakkhÄ• mi yathÄ• Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ, suá¹‡Ä• tha mama bhÄ• sato ||

vatthu \Ne 126/ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti, nayÄ• peyyÄ• lameva ca.

dukkaraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ asesetuá¹ƒ, nayato taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nathÄ• ti ||

bodhi rÄ• jÄ• yatanaÃ±ca, ajapÄ• lo sahampati.

brahmÄ• Ä• á¸·Ä• ro udako, bhikkhu ca upako isi ||

koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o vappo bhaddiyo, mahÄ• nÄ• mo ca assaji.

yaso cattÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, sabbe pesesi so disÄ• ||

vatthu mÄ• rehi tiá¹ƒsÄ• ca, uruvelaá¹ƒ tayo jaá¹-Ä«.

agyÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , sakko brahmÄ• ca kevalÄ• ||

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡Ä«, silÄ• ca kakudho silÄ• .

jambu \Se I 199/ ambo ca Ä• malo, pÄ• ripupphaÃ±ca Ä• hari ||

phÄ• liyantu ujjalantu, vijjhÄ• yantu ca kassapa.

nimujjanti mukhÄ« megho, gayÄ• laá¹-á¹-hi ca mÄ• gadho ||

upatisso kolito ca, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ca pabbajuá¹ƒ.

dunnivatthÄ• paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• , kiso lÅ«kho ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carati, udaraá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avo gaá¹‡o.

vassaá¹ƒ bÄ• lehi pakkanto, dasa vassÄ• ni nissayo ||

na vattanti paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ, bÄ• lÄ• passaddhi paÃ±ca cha.

yo so aÃ±Ã±o ca naggo ca, acchinnajaá¹-ilasÄ• kiyo ||

magadhesu paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• , eko rÄ• jÄ• {bhaá¹-o coro (Se) } ca aá¹…guli.

mÄ• gadho ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si, kÄ• rÄ• likhi kasÄ• hato ||

lakkhaá¹‡Ä• \Be 138/ \Ne 127/ iá¹‡Ä• dÄ• so ca, bhaá¹‡á¸• uko upÄ• li ahi.

saddhaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-ako ca, Ä• hundarikameva ca ||

vatthumhi dÄ• rako sikkhÄ• , viharanti ca kiá¹ƒ nu kho.

sabbaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• ye, apalÄ• á¸·ana kaá¹‡á¹-ako ||

paá¹‡á¸• ako theyyapakkanto, ahi ca mÄ• tarÄ« pitÄ• .

arahantabhikkhunÄ«bhedÄ• , ruhirena ca byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ ||

anupajjhÄ• yasaá¹…ghena, gaá¹‡apaá¹‡á¸• akapattako.

acÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se I 200/ tadubhayaá¹ƒ, yÄ• citenapi ye tayo ||

hatthÄ• pÄ• dÄ• hatthapÄ• dÄ• , kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• sÄ• tadÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…guliaá¸·akaá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ, phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khujjaÃ±ca vÄ• manaá¹ƒ ||

galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä« lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ceva, kasÄ• likhitasÄ«padÄ«.

pÄ• paparisadÅ«sÄ« ca, kÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹‡i tatheva ca ||

khaÃ±jaá¹ƒ \Ee I 100/ pakkhahataÃ±ceva, sacchinnairiyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ.

jarÄ• ndhamÅ«gabadhiraá¹ƒ, andhamÅ«gaÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

andhabadhiraá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, mÅ«gabadhirameva ca.

andhamÅ«gabadhiraÃ±ca, alajjÄ«naÃ±ca nissayaá¹ƒ ||

vatthabbaÃ±ca tathÄ• ddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, yÄ• camÄ• nena lakkhaá¹‡Ä• {pekkhanÄ• (sabbattha

Ä• gacchatu vivadanti, ekupajjhÄ• yena kassapo ||

dissanti upasampannÄ• , Ä• bÄ• dhehi ca pÄ«á¸·itÄ• .

ananusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vitthenti, tattheva anusÄ• sanÄ• ||

saá¹…ghepi \Ne 128/ ca atho bÄ• lÄ• , asammatÄ• ca ekato.

ullumpatupasampadÄ• , nissayo ekako tayoti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ«ni ekasataÃ±ca dvÄ• sattati.

mahÄ• khandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. uposathakkhandhako

68. sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<132> tena \Ee I 101/ \Be 139/ \Ne 129/ \Se I 201/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe
pabbate. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• cÄ• tuddase pannarase
sannipatitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. te manussÄ• upasaá¹…kamanti dhammassavanÄ• y
paribbÄ• jakesu pemaá¹ƒ, labhanti pasÄ• daá¹ƒ, labhanti aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• p
raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ c
--- ``etarahi kho aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• c
dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. te manussÄ• upasaá¹…kamanti dhammassavanÄ• ya. te labhanti
pemaá¹ƒ, labhanti pasÄ• daá¹ƒ, labhanti aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ
pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa sannipateyyuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ•
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idha may
paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di `etarahi kho aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribb
pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa sannipatitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. te manuss
upasaá¹…kamanti dhammassavanÄ• ya. te labhanti aÃ±Ã±atitthiyesu paribbÄ• jakesu pema
labhanti aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• paribbÄ• jakÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«na ayyÄ• pi cÄ• tuddase pan
pakkhassa sannipateyyuâ€™ nti. sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayyÄ• pi cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-
sannipateyyuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimb
sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniy
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
abhivÄ• detvÄ• \Ee I 102/ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmi
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi \Be 140/ --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa sannipatituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• cÄ• tuddase pannarase

sannipatitunti --- cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa sannipatitvÄ• tuá¹‡
manussÄ• upasaá¹…kamanti dhammassavanÄ• ya. te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ---
sakyaputtiyÄ• cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa sannipatitvÄ• tuá¹‡h
seyyathÄ• pi mÅ«gasÅ«karÄ• . nanu nÄ• ma sannipatitehi dhammo bhÄ• sitabboâ€™â€™
tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 203/ vipÄ• centÄ• naá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etas
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ• tudda
ca pakkhassa sannipatitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• situâ€™â€™ nti.

69. pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<133> atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ
``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• ni mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tÄ• n
anujÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ. so nesaá¹ƒ bhavissati uposathakammaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ•
paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹
Ä• mantesi --- idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso pa
`yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• ni mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tÄ• n
anujÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ. so nesaá¹ƒ bhavissati uposathakammaâ€™ nti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
uddisituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena s
---

<134> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa \Se I 204/ pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá
kareyya, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyya. kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pubbakiccaá¹ƒ? pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä
103/. pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mi. taá¹ƒ sabbeva santÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma mana
Ä• patti \Be 141/, so Ä• vikareyya. asantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tuá¹‡hÄ
panÄ• yasmante \Ne 131/ parisuddhÄ• ti vedissÄ• mi. yathÄ• kho pana paccekapuá¹-á¹-ha
evamevaá¹ƒ {evameva (ka) } evarÅ«pÄ• ya parisÄ• ya yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vitaá¹ƒ hoti
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ anussÄ• viyamÄ• ne saramÄ• no santiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• vikareyya, sampa
sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• do kho panÄ• yasmanto antarÄ• yiko dhammo vutto bhagavatÄ• . t
Ä• pannena visuddhÄ• pekkhena santÄ« Ä• patti Ä• vikÄ• tabbÄ• ; Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• s

<135> __pÄ• timokkha_nti Ä• dimetaá¹ƒ mukhametaá¹ƒ pamukhametaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dh
pÄ• timokkhanti. __Ä• yasmanto_ti piyavacanametaá¹ƒ garuvacanametaá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravasap
Ä• yasmantoti. __uddisissÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• cikkhissÄ• mi desessÄ• mi paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi paá
vibhajissÄ• mi \Se I 205/ uttÄ• niá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi {uttÄ• nÄ« karissÄ• mi (Ce Se) } pakÄ• ses
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vuccati. __sabbeva santÄ• _ti yÄ• vatikÄ• tassÄ• parisÄ• ya therÄ• ca n
vuccanti sabbeva santÄ• ti. __sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ suá¹‡omÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi katv
cetasÄ• (Se Katthaci) } samannÄ• harÄ• ma. __manasi karomÄ• _ti ekaggacittÄ• avikkhitt

nisÄ• mema. __yassa siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«_ti therassa vÄ• navassa vÄ• majjhimassa vÄ• , pa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• Ä• patti, sattannaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• vikareyyÄ• _ti so deseyya, so vivareyya, so uttÄ• niá¹ƒ kareyya, so pakÄ• seyya saá¹…g
vÄ• ekapuggale vÄ• . __asantÄ«_ nÄ• ma __Ä• patti_ anajjhÄ• pannÄ• vÄ• hoti, Ä• pajjit
__tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavitabba_nti adhivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ na byÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __parisuddhÄ• ti vec
dhÄ• ressÄ• mi. __yathÄ• kho pana paccekapuá¹-á¹-hassa veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ya
byÄ• kareyya, evameva tassÄ• parisÄ• ya jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ pucchatÄ«ti. __evarÅ«pÄ•
206/ bhikkhuparisÄ• vuccati. __yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti sakimpi anussÄ•
anussÄ• vitaá¹ƒ hoti, tatiyampi anussÄ• vitaá¹ƒ \Be 142/ hoti. __saramÄ• no_ti jÄ• namÄ• n
__santÄ«_ nÄ• ma __Ä• patti_ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• vÄ• hoti, Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . _
deseyya, na vivareyya, na uttÄ• niá¹ƒ kareyya, na pakÄ• seyya saá¹…ghamajjhe \Ee I 104/
ekapuggale vÄ• . __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dassa hotÄ«_ti. sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de kiá
__antarÄ• yiko dhammo vutto bhagavatÄ• _ti. kissa antarÄ• yiko? paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nass
dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa adhigamÄ• ya antarÄ• yiko, tatiyassa jhÄ• nassa adhigamÄ• ya antar
jhÄ• nassa adhigamÄ• ya antarÄ• yiko, jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹
nissaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pavivekÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigamÄ• ya \Ne 132
taá¹…kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __saramÄ• nenÄ• _ti jÄ• namÄ• nena saÃ±jÄ• namÄ• nena. __visuddh
visujjhitukÄ• mena. __santÄ«_ nÄ• ma __Ä• patti_ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• vÄ• hoti, Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ
__Ä• vikÄ• tabbÄ• _ti Ä• vikÄ• tabbÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe vÄ• gaá¹‡amajjhe vÄ• ekapugga
hotÄ«_ti. kissa phÄ• su hoti? paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa adhigamÄ• ya phÄ• su hoti, dutiyas
phÄ• su hoti, tatiyassa jhÄ• nassa \Se I 207/ adhigamÄ• ya phÄ• su hoti, catutthassa jhÄ• n
hoti, jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ nekkhammÄ•
pavivekÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigamÄ• ya phÄ• su hotÄ«ti.

<136> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddeso anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, devasika
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uposathe p
uddisitunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• uposathe pÄ• timokkhuddeso anuÃ±Ã±
tikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti, cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhas
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, pakkhassa tikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisita
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sakiá¹ƒ pakkhassa cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pann
uddisitunti.

tena \Be 143/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« yathÄ• parisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkha
parisÄ• ya. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, yathÄ• parisÄ• ya \Ee I 1
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ sakÄ• ya sakÄ• ya parisÄ• ya. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ•

samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ uposathakammanti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ upos
kittÄ• vatÄ• \Se I 208/ nu kho sÄ• maggÄ« hoti, yÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• so, udÄ• hu sabbÄ• p
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• maggÄ« yÄ• vatÄ•

70. mahÄ• kappinavatthu

<137> tena \Ne 133/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kappino rÄ• jagahe viharati m
kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kappinassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakl
``gaccheyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• haá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ na vÄ• gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, gaccheyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• haá¹ƒ sa
gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ visuddho paramÄ• ya visuddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho b
mahÄ• kappinassa cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ•
bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva --- gijjhakÅ«á
maddakucchimhi migadÄ• ye Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kappinassa sammukhe pÄ• turahosi. nisÄ
Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho mahÄ• kappino bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ek
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kappinaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``nanu te, kappina, rahogatass
cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- gaccheyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• haá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ na vÄ• gaccheyyaá
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ visuddho paramÄ• ya visudd
bhanteâ€™â€™. ``tumhe ce brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• uposathaá¹ƒ na sakkarissatha na \Se I 209/ g
karissatha (Katthaci) } na mÄ• nessatha na pÅ«jessatha, atha ko carahi uposathaá¹ƒ sakka
mÄ• nessati pÅ«jessati? gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, uposathaá¹ƒ, mÄ• no agamÄ• si. g
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ, mÄ• no agamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä•
bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kappinaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ•
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puri
pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva --- maddakucchimhi mig
mahÄ• kappinassa sammukhe antarahito gijjhakÅ«á¹-e pabbate pÄ• turahosi.

71. sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<138> atha \Ee I 106/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `ettÄ•
yÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• soâ€™ ti, kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho ekÄ• vÄ• so hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagava
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammann
nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• --- pabbatanimittaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaá¹ƒ, vananimittaá¹ƒ, rukkha
magganimittaá¹ƒ, vammikanimittaá¹ƒ, nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ, udakanimittaá¹ƒ. nimitte kittetvÄ• b
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<139> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 134/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho \Se I 210/. yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimitt

saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho etehi nimittehi sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammanneyya samÄ• nas
{ekÅ«posathaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• . saá¹…gho ete
sammannati samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ ekuposathaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato khamati etehi nimitt
(Se) } samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya ekuposathÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bh
saá¹…ghena etehi nimittehi samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekuposathÄ• . khamati saá¹…ghassa,
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<140> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammuti
sÄ«mÄ• yo sammannanti, catuyojanikÄ• pi paÃ±cayojanikÄ• pi chayojanikÄ• pi. bhikkhÅ« u
uddissamÄ• nepi pÄ• timokkhe Ä• gacchanti, uddiá¹-á¹-hamattepi Ä• gacchanti, antarÄ• pi
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, atimahatÄ« sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabb
paÃ±cayojanikÄ• vÄ• chayojanikÄ• vÄ• . yo sammanneyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ
tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitunti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ {nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹
uposathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• bhikkhÅ«pi vuyhanti, pattÄ• pi vuyhanti \Se I 211/, cÄ«varÄ• n
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . yo sam
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yatthassa dhuvanÄ• vÄ• vÄ• dhuvasetu vÄ• , ev
sammannitunti.

72. uposathÄ• gÄ• rakathÄ•

<141> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« anupariveá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ \Ee I 107/ u
Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« na jÄ• nanti --- ``kattha vÄ• ajjuposatho karÄ«yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, anupariveá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ asaá¹…k
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• upo
saá¹…gho Ä• kaá¹…khati vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayogaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• han
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ uposathÄ• gÄ
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa vihÄ• rassa uposathÄ• gÄ• rassa sammuti, so tu
bhÄ• seyya. sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo vihÄ• ro uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ. khamati sa
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Se I 212/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se dve uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• ni
ubhayattha sannipatanti --- ``idha uposatho karÄ«yissati, idha uposatho karÄ«yissatÄ«â€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Be 146/. na, bhikkhave, ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se dve uposathÄ• gÄ
sammanneyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ samÅ«hanitvÄ• {s
ekattha uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samÅ«hantabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bh
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
samÅ«haneyya {samuhaneyya (Katthaci) }. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sam
khamati itthannÄ• massa uposathÄ• gÄ• rassa samugghÄ• to, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkha
samÅ«hataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa,
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

73. uposathappamukhÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<142> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se atikhuddakaá¹ƒ uposathÄ• g
tadahuposathe mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhÅ« asammatÄ• ya bhÅ«mi
\Ne 136/ assosuá¹ƒ. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá
sammannitvÄ• \Ee I 108/ uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™ ti, mayaÃ±camhÄ• asammatÄ• ya bhÅ«
assumhÄ• , kato nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho, akato \Se I 213/ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. sammatÄ• ya vÄ• , bhikkhave, bhÅ«miyÄ• nisinnÄ• asammatÄ• ya vÄ• yat
katovassa uposatho. tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho yÄ• va mahantaá¹ƒ uposathappamukha
Ä• kaá¹…khati, tÄ• va mahantaá¹ƒ uposathappamukhaá¹ƒ sammannatu. evaÃ±ca pana, bh
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• . nimitte kittetvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena sa

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• . yadi saá¹…gh
saá¹…gho etehi nimittehi uposathappamukhaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• . saá¹…gho ete
uposathappamukhaá¹ƒ sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato \Be 147/ khamati etehi nimittehi upos
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya. sammataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena etehi nimittehi up
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe navakÄ• bhikkhÅ« p

--- ``na tÄ• va therÄ• Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- pakkamiá¹ƒsu. uposatho vikÄ• le ahosi.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe therehi bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamataraa

tena \Se I 214/ kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ•
--- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uposatho karÄ«yatu, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uposatho karÄ«y
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. idha pana, bhikkhave, sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• samÄ• nasÄ«m
vivadanti --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uposatho karÄ«yatu, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uposath
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. yattha vÄ•
viharati, tattha sannipatitvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo, na tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena uposatho
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

74. avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<143> tena \Ee I 109/ \Ne 137/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo andhakav
Ä• gacchanto antarÄ• magge nadiá¹ƒ taranto manaá¹ƒ vÅ«á¸·ho ahosi, cÄ«varÄ• nissa {ter
} allÄ• ni. bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa te, Ä• vuso
allÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, andhakavindÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ
nadiá¹ƒ taranto manamhi vÅ«á¸·ho. tena me cÄ«varÄ• ni allÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato e
yÄ• sÄ• , bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekuposath
ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammannatu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbÄ• . b
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 148/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ•
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ s

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• n
taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati etissÄ
avippavÄ• sÄ• ya {avippavÄ• sassa (Se) } sammuti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so b
sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• {avippavÄ• so (Se) }. khamati saá¹…gha
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhagavatÄ• ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti anuÃ±Ã
cÄ«varÄ• ni nikkhipanti. tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni nassantipi á¸• ayhantipi undÅ«rehipi khajjanti. bh
honti lÅ«khacÄ«varÄ• . bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tumhe, Ä• vuso, duccoá¸·Ä• l
``idha mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti
nikkhipimhÄ• \Se I 216/. tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nipi daá¸• á¸• hÄ• nipi, undÅ«rehip
mayaá¹ƒ duccoá¸·Ä• lÅ«khacÄ«varÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. y
sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekuposathÄ• , saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ tic

á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitab
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<144> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 138/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• samm
ekuposathÄ• yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avip
á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca \Ee I 110/ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• n
taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammannati, á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• m
khamati etissÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• ya {avippavÄ• sassa (Se) } sammu
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya. sammatÄ• sÄ•
ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• {avippavÄ• so (Se) }, á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ•
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

75. sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanana

``sÄ«maá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sammannantena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• {sa
sammannitabbÄ• \Se I 217/, pacchÄ• ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so sammannitabbo. sÄ«maá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so samÅ«hantabbo, pacchÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sas
pana, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so samÅ«hantabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iba
---

<145> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yo so saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so s
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yo so saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so sammat
ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samÅ«hanati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati etassa ticÄ«varena av
so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya. samÅ«hato so saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• {samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• (Se) }. byattena bhik
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<146> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• sa
139/, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyya samÄ• n
esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• n

taá¹ƒ \Se I 218/ sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanati samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ ekuposathaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• y
sÄ«mÄ• ya samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya ekuposathÄ• ya samugghÄ• to, so tuá¹‡hassa; yass
samÅ«hatÄ• sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekuposathÄ• . khamati s
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

76. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• di

<147> asammatÄ• ya \Be 150/, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ya, yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ
viharati, yÄ• tassa vÄ• gÄ• massa gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , nigamassa \Se I 219/ vÄ• nigamasÄ«
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• \Ee I 111/ ekuposathÄ• . agÄ• make ce, bhikkhave, araÃ±Ã±e sam
tattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekuposathÄ• . sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• ; sabbo
jÄ• tassaro asÄ«mo. nadiyÄ• vÄ• , bhikkhave, samudde vÄ• jÄ• tassare vÄ• yaá¹ƒ majjhi
udakukkhepÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekuposathÄ• ti.

<148> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhinda
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kamm
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• pacchÄ• sammatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kam
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• sambhinditabbÄ• . yo sambhi
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharanti. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kamm
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• pacchÄ• sammatÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kam
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ajjhottharitabbÄ• . yo ajjhottha
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantena sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ
sammannitunti.

77. uposathabhedÄ• di

<149> atha \Ne 140/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho uposathÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. dveme, bhikkhave, uposathÄ• --- cÄ• tuddasiko ca pannarasik
dve uposathÄ• ti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho uposathakammÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, uposathakammÄ• ni \Be 151/ --- adhammena vag
adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, d
uposathakammanti. tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ
uposathakammaá¹ƒ, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na ca mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã

yadidaá¹ƒ adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, na, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ee I
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na ca mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tatra, bhik
vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, na, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá
uposathakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ dhammena samaggaá¹ƒ
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, uposathakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paÃ±ca mayÄ• uposath
tasmÄ• tiha, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma yadidaá¹ƒ dhammen
bhikkhave, sikkhitabbanti.

78. saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• di

<150> atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• â€™â€™ ti
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• --- nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• avase
ayaá¹ƒ \Se I 221/ paá¹-hamo pÄ• timokkhuddeso. nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ•
avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo pÄ• timokkhuddeso. nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitv
uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese uddis
uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ catuttho pÄ• timokkhuddeso. vitthÄ•
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• ti.

tena \Ne 141/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhudde
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena \Be 152/ kho pana samayena kosalesu janapade aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu
{saá¹ƒcarabhayaá¹ƒ (Se) } ahosi. bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu vitthÄ• rena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ u
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sati antarÄ• ye saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• tim

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se I 222/ asatipi antarÄ• ye saá¹ƒkhitte
uddisanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, asati antarÄ• ye saá¹ƒkhitt
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sati antarÄ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ. tatrime antarÄ• yÄ• --- rÄ• jantarÄ• yo, corantarÄ• yo, agyant
manussantarÄ• yo, amanussantarÄ• yo \Ee I 113/, vÄ• á¸·antarÄ• yo, sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo,
brahmacariyantarÄ• yoti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«pesu antarÄ• yesu saá¹ƒkhitten
uddisituá¹ƒ, asati antarÄ• ye vitthÄ• renÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe anajjhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dham
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe anajjhiá¹-á¹-hena dhammo bhÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• dha

vÄ• ajjhesitunti.

79. vinayapucchanakathÄ•

<151> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe asammatÄ• vin
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe asammatena vinayo pucchitab
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe sammatena vinayaá¹ƒ pucchituá
sammannitabbo --- attanÄ• vÄ• {attanÄ• va (Se) } attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ, parena
kathaÃ±ca \Se I 223/ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ? byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 153/ \Ne 142/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ah
vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaÃ±ca parena paro sammannitabbo? byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthann
puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ parena paro sammannitabboti.

tena kho pana samayena pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe sammatÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ puccha
labhanti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhanti appaccayaá¹ƒ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe sammatenapi parisaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ
pucchitunti.

80. vinayavissajjanakathÄ•

<152> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe asammatÄ• vin
(Katthaci) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe asamm
vissajjetabbo. yo vissajjeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gham
vinayaá¹ƒ vissajjetuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbaá¹ƒ. attanÄ• vÄ• {attan
sammannitabbaá¹ƒ, parena vÄ• paro sammannitabbo. kathaÃ±ca \Ee I 114/ attanÄ• va att
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ \Se I 224/ itth
puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaÃ±ca parena paro sammannitabbo? byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthann
puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ parena paro sammannitabboti.

tena \Be 154/ \Ne 143/ kho pana samayena pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe sammatÄ•
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhanti appaccayaá¹ƒ, vadhena tajjenti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe sammatenapi parisaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ
vinayaá¹ƒ vissajjetunti.

81. codanÄ• kathÄ•

<153> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, anokÄ• sakato bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• codetabbo.
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• codetuá¹
okÄ• saá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattukÄ• moti.

tena kho pana samayena pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pet
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhanti appaccayaá¹ƒ, vadhena tajjenti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, katepi okÄ• se puggalaá¹ƒ tulayitvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• \Se I 225/ bhikkhÅ« --- puramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• b
kÄ• rÄ• pentÄ«ti --- paá¹-ikacceva suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatt
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, suddhÄ• n
anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e okÄ• so kÄ• rÄ• petabbo. yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puggalaá¹ƒ tulayitvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• tu {kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ (Se) }

82. adhammakammapaá¹-ikkosanÄ• di

<154> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe adhammakamm
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo kareyya,
karontiyeva adhammakammaá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee I 115/. anujÄ•
adhammakamme kayiramÄ• ne paá¹-ikkositunti.

tena \Be 155/ \Ne 144/ kho pana samayena pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiyehi bhikkhÅ«hi a
paá¹-ikkosanti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhanti appaccayaá¹ƒ, vad
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, diá¹-á¹-himpi Ä• vikÄ• tunti. tesaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhanti appacca
tajjenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catÅ«hi paÃ±cah
dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ekena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- `na metaá¹ƒ khamat

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ \Se I
na sÄ• venti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhuddesaken
sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. yo na sÄ• veyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« saá¹…ghassa pÄ• timokkhuddesako hoti k
udÄ• yissa etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `pÄ• timokkhuddesakena sÄ• vetabb
kÄ• kassarako, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamattha
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vÄ• yamituá¹ƒ --- `kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• veyyaâ
anÄ• pattÄ«ti.

tena kho pana samayena devadatto sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe anajjhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• t
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe anajjhiá¹-á¹-hena p
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therÄ• dhik
(aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hantaraá¹ƒ) } pÄ• timokkhanti.

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo {ekÄ• dasamo (Katthaci) }.

83. pÄ• timokkhuddesakaajjhesanÄ• di

<155> atha \Be 156/ \Ne 145/ \Se I 227/ kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ vihar
tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena codanÄ• vatthu tada
samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharanti \Ee I 116/. tattha t
abyatto. so na jÄ• nÄ• ti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `therÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ pÄ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ thero bÄ• lo abyatto, na jÄ• nÄ• ti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yo tattha bhikkhu byatto paá¹-ibalo tassÄ• dheyya

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• bhikkh
te na jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timok
ajjhesiá¹ƒsu --- ``uddisatu, bhante, thero pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. so evamÄ• ha --- ``na m
vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ ajjhesiá¹ƒsu --- ``uddisatu, bhante, thero pÄ• timokk
evamÄ• ha --- ``na me, Ä• vuso, vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatiyaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ ajjhesiá¹ƒsu --- ``ud

bhante, thero pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. sopi evamÄ• ha --- ``na me, Ä• vuso, vattatÄ«â€™
yÄ• va saá¹…ghanavakaá¹ƒ ajjhesiá¹ƒsu --- ``uddisatu Ä• yasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™
bhante, vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«
na jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkh
ajjhesanti --- ``uddisatu, bhante, thero pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``na m
vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ ajjhesanti --- ``uddisatu, bhante, thero pÄ• timokkha
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``na me, Ä• vuso, vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatiyaá¹ƒ \Be 157/ theraá¹ƒ ajjhesan
bhante, thero pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. sopi evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``na me, Ä• vuso, vattatÄ«â€
upÄ• yena yÄ• va saá¹…ghanavakaá¹ƒ ajjhesanti --- ``uddisatu Ä• yasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhaâ€
--- ``na me, bhante, vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi \Ne 146/ eko bhikkhu s
sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabbo --- gacchÄ• vuso, saá¹ƒkhittena vÄ• vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkha
Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«ti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho pÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato \S
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• navaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä•
navÄ• bhikkhÅ« na gacchanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, there
agilÄ• nena na gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo na gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

84. pakkhagaá¹‡anÄ• diuggahaá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<156> atha kho bhagavÄ• codanÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• punadeva

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carante pucchanti --- ``katimÄ
pakkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ•
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``pakkhagaá¹‡anamattamampime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyapu
panime aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá
bhikkhave, pakkhagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ uggahetunti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena n
uggahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
uggahetunti.

<157> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carante pucchanti --- `
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• mÄ
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci \Se I 230/ kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamattha
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etunti.

atha \Be 158/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kadÄ• nu kho bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etabbÄ• â€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe nÄ• maggena {nÄ• n
(Katthaci) } gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• hetunti.

<158> tena \Ne 147/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajÄ• nantÄ• ajjuposathoti dÅ«raá¹ƒ gÄ•
caranti. te uddissamÄ• nepi pÄ• timokkhe Ä• gacchanti, uddiá¹-á¹-hamattepi Ä• gacchanti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ `ajjuposathoâ€™ ti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho Ä• rocetabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato e
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• lavato Ä• rocetunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro thero kÄ• lavato nassarati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhave, bhattakÄ• lepi Ä• rocetunti.

bhattakÄ• lepi nassarati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocetunti.

85. pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<159> tena \Ee I 118/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uposathÄ• gÄ• raá
bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi \Se I 231/ nÄ• ma Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• b
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ na sammajjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjitunti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaâ€
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• navaá¹ƒ bhikkh

therena Ä• á¹‡attÄ• navÄ• bhikkhÅ« na sammajjanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
Ä• á¹‡attena agilÄ• nena na sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yo na sammajjeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

<160> tena \Be 159/ kho pana samayena uposathÄ• gÄ• re Ä• sanaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ho
148/ nisÄ«danti, gattÄ• nipi cÄ«varÄ• nipi paá¹ƒsukitÄ• ni honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uposathÄ• gÄ• re Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetunti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho uposathÄ• gÄ• re Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• nav
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petunti.

therena Ä• á¹‡attÄ• navÄ• bhikkhÅ« na paÃ±Ã±apenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
Ä• á¹‡attena agilÄ• nena na paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. yo na paÃ±Ã±apeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

<161> tena kho pana samayena uposathÄ• gÄ• re padÄ«po na hoti. bhikkhÅ« andhakÄ• re
akkamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uposathÄ• gÄ
kÄ• tunti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho uposathÄ• gÄ• re padÄ«po kÄ• tabboâ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• navaá¹ƒ bhikkh

therena Ä• á¹‡attÄ• navÄ• bhikkhÅ« na padÄ«penti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
Ä• á¹‡attena agilÄ• nena na padÄ«petabbo. yo na padÄ«peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

<162> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« neva
na paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ
nÄ• ma Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« neva pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti, na paribhojanÄ«
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petunti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá
\Ne 149/? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkh
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petunti.

therena \Be 160/ Ä• á¹‡attÄ• navÄ• bhikkhÅ« na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, therena Ä• á¹‡attena agilÄ• nena na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo na upaá¹-á¹-h
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

86. disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• divatthu

<163> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• disaá¹ƒgamikÄ•
na Ä• pucchiá¹ƒsu {na Ä• pucchiá¹ƒsu (Katthaci) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• Ä• cariyu
Ä• pucchanti (Katthaci) }. te {tehi (Katthaci) }, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi pucchitabbÄ
gamissatha, kena saddhiá¹ƒ gamissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? te ce, bhikkhave, bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ•
apadiseyyuá¹ƒ, na, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi anujÄ• nitabbÄ• . anujÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ ce,
ca, bhikkhave, bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi gaccheyyuá¹ƒ ce

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharanti bÄ• lÄ
uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ v
Ä• gacchati bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸
kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi so bhikkhu saá¹…gahetabbo anug
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo cuá¹‡á¹‡ena mattikÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-hena mukhodakena. no ce sa
anuggaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ upalÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ena mattikÄ• ya dant
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«
abyattÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabbo \
saá¹ƒkhittena vÄ• vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi \Be 161/ sabbeheva yattha
uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ vÄ
120/. no ce gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ vasan
jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhudd
bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabbo --- ``gacchÄ• vus
vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabbo --- ``gacchÄ• vus
vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, na, bhikkhave, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vas
ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

87. pÄ• risuddhidÄ• nakathÄ•

<164> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``sannipatatha, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho u
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Se I 23
bhikkhu gilÄ• no, so anÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• --- tena gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ u
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetv
``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dammi, pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ me hara, pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™
vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, dinnÄ• hoti pÄ• risuddhi. na
vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na dinnÄ• hoti pÄ• risud
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, so, bhikkhave, gilÄ• no bhikkhu maÃ±cena vÄ• pÄ«á¹
Ä• netvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n
kho mayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vessÄ• ma, Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hissat

bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na, bhikkhave, gilÄ• no bhikkhu á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetabbo. saá¹…gh
\Be 162/ kÄ• tabbo. na tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena uposatho kÄ• tabbo. kareyya ce, Ä• pa

pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako \Ne 151/ ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• tattheva pakkama
pÄ• risuddhi. pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• tattheva vibb
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti --- sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti \Ee I 121/ --- sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako p
antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannako \Se I 236/ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- ummattako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ---
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako paá
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ---
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- tiracchÄ• nagato paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- p
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- bhikkhunidÅ«sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, a
pÄ• risuddhi.

pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• antarÄ• magge pakkamati,
pÄ• risuddhi. pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• antarÄ• magg
ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• risuddhi.

pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• saá¹…ghappatto pakkamat
pÄ• risuddhi. pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• saá¹…ghapp
ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• risuddhi.

pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• saá¹…ghappatto sutto na Ä
Ä• roceti, samÄ• panno na Ä• roceti, Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• risuddhi. pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rakass

pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave \Se I 237/, dinnÄ• ya pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• saá¹…ghappatto
Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• risuddhi. pÄ• risuddhihÄ• rakassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

88. chandadÄ• nakathÄ•

<165> atha \Be 163/ kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``sannipatatha, bhikkhave, saá
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 152/. evaá¹ƒ vutte aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoc
bhikkhu gilÄ• no, so anÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo. tena gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upas
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamass
dammi, chandaá¹ƒ me hara, chandaá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• pet
kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, dinno hoti chando. na kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na vÄ•

kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na dinno hoti chando. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹
labhetha, so, bhikkhave \Ee I 122/, gilÄ• no bhikkhu maÃ±cena vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hena vÄ• saá¹.
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ e
mayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vessÄ• ma, Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati kÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na, bhikkhave, gilÄ• no bhikkhu á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetabbo. saá¹…gh
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kareyya ce, Ä• patt

chandahÄ• rako \Se I 238/ ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande tattheva pakkamati, aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ
chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande tattheva vibbhamati ... pe ... kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti --
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pa
--- ummattako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- khittacitto paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ
adassane ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti -
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- tiracchÄ• nagato paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ---
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- pitughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- bh
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- saá¹…ghabhedako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ---
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbo chando.

chandahÄ• rako \Be 164/ ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande antarÄ• magge pakkamati, anÄ• haá
chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande antarÄ• magge vibbhamati ... pe ... ubhatoby
anÄ• haá¹-o hoti chando.

chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande saá¹…ghappatto pakkamati, Ä• haá¹-o hoti ch
153/ ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande saá¹…ghappatto vibbhamati ... pe ... ubhatobyaÃ±janako
Ä• haá¹-o hoti chando.

chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne \Se I 239/ chande saá¹…ghappatto sutto na Ä• roceti,
samÄ• panno na Ä• roceti, Ä• haá¹-o hoti chando. chandahÄ• rakassa anÄ• patti.

chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande saá¹…ghappatto saÃ±cicca na Ä• roceti, Ä• h
chandahÄ• rakassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe pÄ• ri
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, santi saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yanti.

89. Ã±Ä• takÄ• diggahaá¹‡akathÄ•

<166> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahuposathe Ã±Ä• takÄ• ga
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahuposathe Ã±Ä• takÄ• gaá¹‡hanti. te Ã±Ä• takÄ• bh
vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ muÃ±catha,
uposathaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetl
bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto muhuttaá¹ƒ ekamant
bhikkhu pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no
Ã±Ä• takÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto imaá¹ƒ
nissÄ«maá¹ƒ netha, yÄ• va saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labh
ce labhetha, na tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena uposatho kÄ• tabbo. kareyya ce, Ä• patti dukka

idha \Be 165/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahuposathe rÄ• jÄ• no gaá¹‡hanti, ... pe ... co
dhuttÄ• \Se I 240/ gaá¹‡hanti --- bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, te bhikkhupaccatthikÄ•
vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ muÃ±catha,
uposathaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetl
bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto
hotha, yÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, ico
labhetha, te bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• \Ne 154/ bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gh
imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ nissÄ«maá¹ƒ netha, yÄ• va saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ karotÄ«
labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, na tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena uposatho kÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

90. ummattakasammuti

<167> atha \Ee I 123/ kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``sannipatatha, bhikkhave, at
karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vutte aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
nÄ• ma bhikkhu ummattako, so anÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

``dveme, bhikkhave, ummattakÄ• --- atthi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako saratipi uposath
saratipi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ napi sarati, atthi neva sarati; Ä• gacchatipi uposathaá¹ƒ napi Ä
Ä• gacchatipi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ napi Ä• gacchati, atthi neva Ä• gacchati. tatra, bhikkhav
saratipi uposathaá¹ƒ napi sarati, saratipi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ napi sarati, Ä• gacchatipi upo
Ä• gacchati, Ä• gacchatipi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ \Se I 241/ napi Ä• gacchati, anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
ummattakassa ummattakasammuttiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . b
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. gaggo bhikkhu ummattako --- saratipi uposathaá¹ƒ na
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ napi sarati, Ä• gacchatipi uposathaá¹ƒ napi Ä• gacchati, Ä• gacchatipi
Ä• gacchati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakass
166/ dadeyya. sareyya vÄ• gaggo bhikkhu uposathaá¹ƒ na vÄ• sareyya, sareyya vÄ• saá

sareyya, Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• saá¹…
saá¹…gho saha vÄ• gaggena vinÄ• vÄ• gaggena uposathaá¹ƒ kareyya, saá¹…ghakamma

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. gaggo bhikkhu ummattako --- saratipi uposathaá¹ƒ na
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ napi sarati, Ä• gacchatipi uposathaá¹ƒ napi Ä• gacchati, Ä• gacchatipi
Ä• gacchati. saá¹…gho gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiá¹ƒ \Ne 155
bhikkhu uposathaá¹ƒ na vÄ• sareyya, sareyya vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• sareyyaá
uposathaá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• ga
gaggena, vinÄ• vÄ• gaggena uposathaá¹ƒ karissati, saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissati. yassÄ
bhikkhuno \Se I 242/ ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ --- sareyya vÄ• gag
vÄ• sareyya, sareyya vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• sareyya, Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• uposa
Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, saá¹…gho saha vÄ• gaggo
karissati, saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissati, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti. sareyya vÄ
na vÄ• sareyya, sareyya vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• sareyya, Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• up
Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, saá¹…gho saha vÄ• gaggo
karissati, saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissati. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evameta

91. saá¹…ghuposathÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒ

<168> tena \Ee I 124/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe cat
atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `uposatho kÄ•
cattÄ• ro janÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etama
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe tayo bhikkhÅ« vihara
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ u
tayo \Se I 243/ janÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana,
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . ajjuposatho pannaraso. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakalla
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

therena \Ne 156/ bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ
paggahetvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; parisu

parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha. parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; p
dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

navakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ•
bhante; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha. parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÅ

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe dve bhikkhÅ« vihara
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ u
pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. mayaÃ±camhÄ• dve janÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi u
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiup
244/. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbo. therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• navo bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo ---
Ä• vuso; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehi. parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; parisuddhoti \Ee I 125/
parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

navakena \Be 168/ bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ni
paggahetvÄ• thero bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante; parisud
parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante; parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• retha. parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante; par
dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe eko bhikkhu viharati
etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡
pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±ca
mayÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. idha pana,
Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• yattha bhikkhÅ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• , rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , so deso sammajjitv
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ \Se I 245/ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• padÄ«paá
sace aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tabbo. no ce Ä• gacchan
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. no ce adhiá¹-á¹-haheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

tatra, bhikkhave, yattha cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« viharanti, na ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ•
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddiseyyuá¹ƒ ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tatra, bhikkhave, yattha tayo bhikkh
ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dvÄ«hi pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. kareyyuá¹ƒ ce
tatra, bhikkhave, yattha dve bhikkhÅ« viharanti, na ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• eke
adhiá¹-á¹-haheyya ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

92. Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhi

<169> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tadahuposathe Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno h
bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabbo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etan
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahuposathe Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• \
paggahetvÄ• \Be 169/ evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pat
paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena vattabbo --- ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• ma \Se I 246/ pas
``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahuposathe Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko hoti. tena, bhikkhave, b
bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ni
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• ve
bhavissÄ• mi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ•
sotabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva tappaccayÄ• uposathassa antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabboti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desenti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . yo deseyya, Ä• patti dukka

tena \Ne 158/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . yo pa
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

93. Ä• pattiÄ• vikaraá¹‡avidhi

<170> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne Ä• patti
bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabbo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etan

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne \Se I 247/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati. te
bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• manto bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tab
sotabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva tappaccayÄ• uposathassa antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko hoti. tena
sÄ• manto bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo \Be 170/ --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya
nibbematiko bhavissÄ• mi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• u
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ; na tveva tappaccayÄ• uposathassa antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabboti.

94. sabhÄ• gÄ• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhi

<171> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sabbo saá¹…
Ä• panno hoti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
desetabbÄ• , na sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• â€™ ti \Ee I 127/. ayaÃ±ca sabbo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etan

idha \Ne 159/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sabbo saá¹…g
Ä• panno hoti. tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ
gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• \Se I 248/ Ä• gaccha; mayaá¹ƒ te santike Ä•
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ• ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, byattena
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ passissati, tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá
vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva tappaccayÄ• uposa

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ
hoti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• v
bhavissati, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ; na tveva tappaccayÄ• uposathassa antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo.

idha \Be 171/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassÅ«pagato saá¹…gho sabh
hoti. tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetab
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• Ä• gaccha; mayaá¹ƒ te santike taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• m
labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabb
taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• Ä• gaccha; mayaá¹ƒ te santike taá¹ƒ \Se I 249/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ p

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä•
jÄ• nÄ• ti tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ. tattha aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati bahussu
vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ
bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavo
evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca karoti, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Ne 160/ so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so eva
Ä• vuso, evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca karoti, imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tva
Ä• panno; paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti. so evamÄ• ha --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vus

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno; ayaá¹ƒ sabbo \Ee I 128/ saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â
``kiá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso, karissati paro Ä• panno vÄ• anÄ• panno vÄ• . iá¹…gha, tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusc
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``yo kira, Ä• vu
imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tumhe, Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pan
Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« na icchiá¹ƒsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena \Se I 25
paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• patt
jÄ• nÄ• ti tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ. tattha aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati bahussu
\Be 172/ vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako si
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
nu kho, Ä• vuso, evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca karoti, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
kho, Ä• vuso, evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca karoti, imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. imaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno; paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``na kho a
imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™
``kiá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso, karissati paro Ä• panno vÄ• anÄ• panno vÄ• . iá¹…gha, tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusc
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taá¹ƒ Ä•
yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``yo
evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca karoti imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tumhe Ä• vu
paá¹-ikarotha taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti. te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« tassa bhikkhuno vacan
\Se I 251/ paá¹-ikareyyuá¹ƒ, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-ikareyyuá¹ƒ, na te, bhikkhave,
bhikkhunÄ• akÄ• mÄ• vacanÄ«yÄ• ti.

codanÄ• vatthubhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

95. anÄ• pattipannarasakaá¹ƒ

<172> tena \Ne 161/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sam
sannipatiá¹ƒsu cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• niá¹ƒsu ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• b
\Ee I 129/. te dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá
uddisiá¹ƒsu. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacc
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e \Be 173/ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ
uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• .

puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gat
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino \Se I 252/ vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ
uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gaccha
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ \Ne 16
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ
bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
253/ vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ u
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasan
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pat

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya \Ee I 130/ parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• \Se I 254/. te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ•
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• \Ne
samasamÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ
anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddi
pÄ• timokkhe, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchan
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pat

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• \Be 175/ b
bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• n

idha \Se I 255/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ•
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ•
samasamÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ
anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ•

idha \Ne 164/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ•
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ•
bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• n

idha \Be 176/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ•
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ•
samasamÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ
anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ•
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ•

anÄ• pattipannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

96. vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«pannarasakaá¹ƒ

<173> idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä•
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti \Se I 256/, pÄ• timokkhaá¹
uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti \Ne 165/ ba
bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• ti,
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisa
pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• \Be 177/. uddi
avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• ti
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti
pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹
avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisant

pÄ• timokkhe ... pe ... avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya \Se I 257/ parisÄ• ya ... pe ... ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hi
... pe ... sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya \Ee I 131/ parisÄ• ya athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
... pe ... samasamÄ• ... pe ... thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santik
Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ipannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

97. vematikapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<174> idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä•
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na nu kho kappatÄ«ti, vematikÄ• \Ne 166/ uposathaá¹ƒ k
uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gaccha
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti duk

idha \Be 178/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``kappati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vematik
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhi
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukk

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se I 258/ anÄ
kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ«ti, vematikÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karon
uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchan
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na nu kho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vematikÄ• uposatha
uddisanti. tehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, ... pe ... avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ...
vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ
Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• ... pe ... samasamÄ• ... pe ... thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá
santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

vematikapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

98. kukkuccapakatapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<175> idha \Ne 167/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambah
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``kappateva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Be 179/ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€
uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã
Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, kukkuccapakat
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhi
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukk

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, kukkuccapakat
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhi
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukk

idha pana, bhikkhave \Se I 259/, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``kappateva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, kul
karonti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti. tehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, ... pe ... avuá¹-á¹-h
... pe ... ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ•
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• ... pe ... samasamÄ• \Ne 168/ ... pe ... thol
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti d

kukkuccapakatapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

99. bhedapurekkhÄ• rapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<176> idha \Be 180/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambah
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ k
uddisanti. tehi uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gaccha
260/, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pa
132/.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddissamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ•
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ ka
uddisanti. tehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacch
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thu

idha \Be 181/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karo
uddisanti. tehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacch
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ•
thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ
suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti t

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhi
bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• n
thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• ā
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e \Ne 170/ Ä• vÄ• s
samasamÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ
thullaccayassa.

idha \Be 182/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ ka
uddisanti. tehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä•
Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä
uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• ā
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ
bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakÄ• n
thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• ā
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ
samasamÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ
thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• ā
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ
thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 183/ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• ro
uddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha \Ne 171/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«

``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ ka
uddisanti. tehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, atha
bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddis
Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ•
samasamÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ
thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik
cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ• gatÄ• â
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• tim
uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkhe, sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ•
thokatarÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ•
Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

bhedapurekkhÄ• rapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«satikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

100. sÄ«mokkantikapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

<177> idha \Be 184/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambah
sannipatanti cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
okkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 261/ ... pe ... te na jÄ• nanti ``aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
okkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... te na passanti aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«maá¹ƒ o
... te na passanti aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«maá¹ƒ okkante ... pe ... te na suá¹‡a
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«maá¹ƒ okkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... te na suá¹‡anti ``aÃ
antosÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ....

Ä• vÄ• sikena Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ekasatapaÃ±casattati tikanayato, Ä• vÄ• sikena Ä• gantukÄ• ,
Ä• gantukena Ä• gantukÄ• peyyÄ• lamukhena satta tikasatÄ• ni honti.

<178> idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso hoti, Ä• gantu
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sar

Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä•
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pannaraso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sa
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä•
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipado hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• na
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi \Se I 262/ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• d
nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace samasamÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantu
sÄ• maggÄ«. Ä• gantukehi nissÄ«maá¹ƒ \Be 185/ gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace Ä• ga
Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nissÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabb

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pannaraso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá

pÄ• á¹-ipado. sace Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• m
\Ne 173/ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace samasamÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• n
nissÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• s
sÄ• maggÄ«. Ä• vÄ• sikehi nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo.

sÄ«mokkantikapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

101. liá¹…gÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ

<179> idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
Ä• vÄ• sikaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikuddesaá¹ƒ, supaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ maÃ
bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sus
passitvÄ• vematikÄ• honti --- ``atthi nu kho Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« natthi nu khoâ€™â€™
vicinanti; avicinitvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vic
passanti; apassitvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• pas
ekato \Se I 263/ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ
passitvÄ• --- ``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• u
Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« suá¹‡anti Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• sikaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikuddesaá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamantÄ• naá¹ƒ

sajjhÄ• yasaddaá¹ƒ, ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ, khipitasaddaá¹ƒ; sutvÄ• vematikÄ• honti --- ``atth
bhikkhÅ« natthi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. te vematikÄ• na vicinanti; avicinitvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karo
dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• na passanti; apassitvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ \Be 1
anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karont
vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä•
te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• --- ``nassantete, vinassantete, ko teh
--- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• gantukaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukuddesaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ pattaa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dhotaá¹ƒ, udakanissekaá¹ƒ; pa
honti --- ``atthi nu kho Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« natthi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. te vematikÄ• na vic
uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• na passanti; a
uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• ekat
karonti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ up
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• --- ``nassantet
ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti thullaccayass

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« suá¹‡anti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• gantukaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukuddesaá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
upÄ• hanapapphoá¹-anasaddaá¹ƒ, ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ, khipitasaddaá¹ƒ; sutvÄ• vematikÄ•
Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« natthi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. te vematikÄ• na vicinanti; avicinitvÄ• upo
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• na passanti; apassitvÄ• uposatha
anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karont
vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä•
te vematikÄ• vicinanti; vicinitvÄ• passanti; passitvÄ• --- ``nassantete, vinassantete \Se I 2
atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti thullaccayassa \Ee I

liá¹…gÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

102. nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi uposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<180> idha \Be 187/ pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti; samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ p
pucchanti; apucchitvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti. te pucchanti; pucchitvÄ• nÄ•
anabhivitaritvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti; pucchitvÄ•
anabhivitaritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti.

idha \Ne 175/ pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« samÄ
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti; nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá
apucchitvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti; pucchitvÄ• ab
abhivitaritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti; puc
abhivitaranti; abhivitaritvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒ
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti; samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ p
pucchanti; apucchitvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti. te pucchanti; pucchitvÄ• nÄ•
anabhivitaritvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti; pucchitvÄ•
I 266/; anabhivitaritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti; nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá
apucchitvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti; pucchitvÄ• ab
abhivitaritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti; puc
abhivitaranti; abhivitaritvÄ• ekato uposathaá¹ƒ karonti. anÄ• patti.

nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi uposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

103. nagantabbavÄ• ro

<181> na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so gan
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave \Be 188/, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe
abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra

na \Ne 176/, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so
saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• v
gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe
abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra

na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhu
saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave \Ee I 135/, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ
vÄ• abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . n
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe \Se I 267/ sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave,
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sak
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikk
gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±at

na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so gantab
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave,
anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• s
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe \Be 189/ sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s
anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹

na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkh
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, b
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, ya
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave,
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

nagantabbavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

104. gantabbavÄ• ro

<182> gantabbo, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ nti. gantab
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• a
bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ n

gantabbo, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko \Se I 268/ A
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ nti.

gantabbo, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• s
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• --- ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ nti.

gantabbavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

105. vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanÄ•

<183> na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assa. na sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... na sÄ• maá¹‡erassa \Be 190/ ... pe ... na sÄ• n
na sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• takassa ... pe ... na antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakassa nisinnapari
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

na \Ne 178/ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisit
yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo. na Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabb
yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo.

na paá¹‡á¸• akassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• pa
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa ... pe ... \Ee I 136/ na titthiyapakkantakassa ... pe ... na tiracchÄ• n
... \Se I 269/ na mÄ• tughÄ• takassa ... pe ... na pitughÄ• takassa ... pe ... na arahantaghÄ•
na bhikkhunidÅ«sakassa ... pe ... na saá¹…ghabhedakassa ... pe ... na lohituppÄ• dakassa
ubhatobyaÃ±janakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä

na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikapÄ• risuddhidÄ• nena uposatho kÄ• tabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra avuá¹-á
bhikkhave, anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• ti.

vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

uposathakkhandhako dutiyo.

106. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

titthiyÄ• bimbisÄ• ro ca, sannipatituá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hikÄ• .

dhammaá¹ƒ raho pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, devasikaá¹ƒ tadÄ• sakiá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ• parisÄ• samaggaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maggÄ« maddakucchi ca.

sÄ«mÄ• mahatÄ« nadiyÄ• , anu dve khuddakÄ• ni ca ||

navÄ• \Ne 179/ rÄ• jagahe ceva, sÄ«mÄ• avippavÄ• sanÄ• .

sammanne {sammane (Katthaci) } paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«ha

asammatÄ• \Be 191/ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , nadiyÄ• samudde sare.

udakukkhepo bhindanti, tathevajjhottharanti ca ||

kati \Se I 270/ kammÄ• ni uddeso, savarÄ• asatÄ«pi ca.

dhammaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ tajjenti, puna vinayatajjanÄ• ||

codanÄ• kate okÄ• se, adhammappaá¹-ikkosanÄ• .

catupaÃ±caparÄ• Ä• vi, saÃ±cicca cepi vÄ• yame ||

sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• anajjhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , codanamhi na jÄ• nati.

sambahulÄ• na jÄ• nanti, sajjukaá¹ƒ na ca gacchare ||

katimÄ« kÄ«vatikÄ• dÅ«re, Ä• rocetuÃ±ca nassari.

uklÄ• paá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«po, disÄ• aÃ±Ã±o bahussuto ||

sajjukaá¹ƒ {sajjuvassaruposatho (Katthaci) } vassuposatho, suddhikammaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• takÄ•

gaggo catutayo dveko, Ä• pattisabhÄ• gÄ• sari ||

sabbo saá¹…gho vematiko, na jÄ• nanti bahussuto.

bahÅ« samasamÄ• thokÄ• , parisÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya ca ||

ekaccÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sabbÄ• , jÄ• nanti ca vematikÄ• .

kappatevÄ• ti kukkuccÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ passaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti ca ||

Ä• vÄ• sikena Ä• gantu, cÄ• tupannaraso puna.

pÄ• á¹-ipado pannaraso, liá¹…gasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• ubho ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sÄ• nuposatho \Ne 180/, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• .

ete vibhattÄ• uddÄ• nÄ• , vatthuvibhÅ«takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti ||

imasmiá¹ƒ khandhake vatthÅ«ni chaasÄ«ti.

uposathakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhako

107. vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<184> tena \Se I 271/ \Ee I 137/ \Be 192/ \Ne 181/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• so a
bhikkhÅ« hemantampi gimhampi vassampi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• hemantampi gimhampi vassampi cÄ• rikaá¹
tiá¹‡Ä• ni sammaddantÄ• , ekindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ• , bahÅ« khuddake pÄ• á¹‡e
Ä• pÄ• dentÄ• . ime hi nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• durakkhÄ• tadhammÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ
ime hi nÄ• ma sakuntakÄ• rukkhaggesu kulÄ• vakÄ• ni karitvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ allÄ«yis
{saá¹…kÄ• sayissanti (Ce Se) }. ime pana samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• hemantampi gimham
caranti, haritÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni sammaddantÄ• , ekindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ• , bahÅ« k
saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dentÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• n
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kadÄ•
upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
upagantunti.

atha \Se I 272/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ

Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. dvemÄ• , bhikkhave, vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• --- purimikÄ• , pacchimikÄ• . apara
purimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• , mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• -
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ti.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

108. vassÄ• ne cÄ• rikÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• di

<185> tena \Ee I 138/ \Ne 182/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upa
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti. manussÄ• tatheva ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi \Be
sakyaputtiyÄ• hemantampi gimhampi vassampi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissanti, haritÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni
ekindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ• , bahÅ« khuddake pÄ• á¹‡e saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• durakkhÄ• tadhammÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ allÄ«yissanti saá¹…kasÄ• yissa
rukkhaggesu kulÄ• vakÄ• ni karitvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ allÄ«yissanti saá¹…kasÄ• yissanti.
sakyaputtiyÄ• hemantampi gimhampi vassampi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti, haritÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni sa
jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ• , bahÅ« khuddake pÄ• á¹‡e saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dentÄ• â€™â
tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te b
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se I 27
antarÄ• vassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato eta
kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik
bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• sa
pakkamitabbÄ• . yo pakkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<186> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« na icchanti vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒ na upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo na upagaccheyya, Ä• patti d

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tadahu vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, tadahu va
anupagantukÄ• mena saÃ±cicca Ä• vÄ• so atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hitu

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- yadi panÄ• yyÄ• Ä• game juá¹‡he vassaá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ anuvattitunti.

vassÄ• ne cÄ• rikÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• di niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

109. sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<187> atha \Ee I 139/ \Ne 183/ kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• ye
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi \Be 194/ \Se I
sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. te
kosalesu janapade udenena upÄ• sakena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa vihÄ• ro kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti.
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• , icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dhamm

passituâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``bhagavatÄ• , Ä• vuso, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamita
upÄ• sako, yÄ• va bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ vasanti. vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gamissanti. sace pa
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, tattheva Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike vihÄ• raá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-h
upÄ• sako ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• mayÄ• pahite n
dÄ• yako kÄ• rako saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« udenassa
khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pahite gantuá¹ƒ, na tveva appahite. bhikkh
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , upÄ• sakassa, upÄ• sikÄ• ya --- a
sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pahite gantuá¹ƒ, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sann

<188> idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakena \Se I 275/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa vihÄ• ro kÄ• rÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• , icchÄ• mi dÄ•
dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• ha
tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa aá¸• á¸• hayogo kÄ• rÄ• pito hot
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... hammiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá
hoti ... koá¹-á¹-hako kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggis
hoti ... kappiyakuá¹-i kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... vaccakuá¹-i kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ
195/ ... caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... udapÄ• no kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti \Ne 184/ ...
kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ \Ee I 140/ hoti ... jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ•
pokkharaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... maá¹‡á¸• apo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• rÄ• p
kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gacchantu
dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakena sambahule bhikkhÅ« uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... aá¸• á¸• hayogo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... pÄ• sÄ• do kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti \Se I 27
kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... koa
hoti ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggisÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... kapp
hoti ... vaccakuá¹-i kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... caá¹…kamanasÄ•
udapÄ• no kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ kÄ•
jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pokkharaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... maá¹‡á¸• ap
Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mavatthu kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sa
--- ``Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• , icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ, bhi
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ s

idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakena bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa ... pe ... sambahulÄ• b
... ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uddissa ... pe ... sambahulÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yo uddissa ... pe ... ek
uddissa ... pe ... sambahule sÄ• maá¹‡ere uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ uddiss
sambahulÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eriyo uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eriá¹ƒ uddissa vihÄ• ro kÄ•
aá¸• á¸• hayogo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... pÄ• sÄ• do kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... hammiyaá¹ƒ \Be 196/ kÄ
guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... koá¹-á¹-hako kÄ• rÄ• pito
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggisÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti \Se I 277/ ... k
hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... udapÄ•
udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pokkharaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... maá¹‡á¸• apo
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mavatthu kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«t
``Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• , icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Ne 185/, dhammaÃ±ca sotuá
nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá
kÄ• tabbo.

<189> idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakena attano atthÄ• ya nivesanaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ho
sayanigharaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... udosito kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... aá¹-á¹-o kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• paá¹‡o kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• paá¹‡asÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pÅ
... hammiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pi
koá¹-á¹-hako kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggisÄ• lÄ•
rasavatÄ« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• kÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pokkharaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• h
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti \Se I 278/ ... Ä• rÄ• mavatthu kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ
vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hoti ... dhÄ«tuyÄ• vÄ• vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hoti ... gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti ... abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
bhaá¹‡ati. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- `Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ•
pariyÄ• puá¹‡issanti, purÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttanto \Ee I 141/ na palujjatÄ«â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ
hoti --- karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• ga
icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, g
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

<190> idha \Be 197/ pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa vihÄ• ro kÄ• rÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ
sotuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yen
appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa aá¸• á¸• hayogo kÄ• rÄ• pito ho
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... hammiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá¹
hoti ... koá¹-á¹-hako kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggisÄ

hoti ... kappiyakuá¹-i kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... vaccakuá¹-i kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ•
caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... udapÄ• no kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ
... jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• \Ne 186/ hoti .
kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... maá¹‡á¸• apo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ•
hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ•
dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• ha
tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• ya sambahule bhikkhÅ« uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa ... pe ... sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ b
... pe ... sambahulÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yo uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa .
sÄ• maá¹‡ere uddissa ... pe ... ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ uddissa ... pe ... sambahulÄ• sÄ• m
pe ... ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eriá¹ƒ uddissa ... pe ....

<191> idha pana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sikÄ• ya attano atthÄ• ya nivesanaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ h
sayanigharaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... udosito kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... aá¹-á¹-o kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• paá¹‡o kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• paá¹‡asÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pÄ
... hammiyaá¹ƒ \Be 198/ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ k
koá¹-á¹-hako kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggisÄ• lÄ•
rasavatÄ« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• kÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti \Se I 280/ ... udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pokkharaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• r
maá¹‡á¸• apo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mavatthu kÄ• rÄ• pi
vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hoti ... dhÄ«tuyÄ• vÄ• vÄ• reyyaá¹ƒ hoti ... gilÄ• nÄ• vÄ• hoti ... abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
bhaá¹‡ati. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• ,
pariyÄ• puá¹‡issanti, purÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttanto palujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• panas
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gaccha
dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

<192> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa ... pe ... bhikkhuniyÄ• saá
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa ... sÄ• maá¹‡erena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa ... sÄ• m
uddissa \Ne 187/ ... sambahule bhikkhÅ« uddissa ... ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa ... bhikkhun
... sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo uddissa ... ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uddissa ... sambahulÄ• sikkha
ekaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa ... sambahule sÄ• maá¹‡ere uddissa ... ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡
sambahulÄ• \Ee I 142/ sÄ• maá¹‡eriyo uddissa ... ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eriá¹ƒ uddissa ... attan
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... pe ... aá¸• á¸• hayogo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... pÄ• sÄ• do kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ...
kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti ... guhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti \Se I
kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... aggisÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ•

kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... caá¹…kamo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• l
hoti ... udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... pokkharaá¹‡Ä« kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• hoti ... maá¹‡a
... Ä• rÄ• mo kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... Ä• rÄ• mavatthu kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya ... ``Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, dhamma
passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva ap
sannivatto kÄ• tabboti.

sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nujÄ• natÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

110. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ appahitepi anujÄ• nanÄ•

<193> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santik
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitep
bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyÄ• , sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• --- anuj
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi gantuá¹ƒ, pageva pahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ s

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡
gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva \Se I 282/ pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha \Ne 188/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``anabhirati me uppannÄ• , Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``anabhirat
vÄ• , vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• , dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. s

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sant
--- ``kukkuccaá¹ƒ me uppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gat
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``kukkuccaá¹ƒ vinodessÄ
vinodÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• , dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ

idha \Be 200/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ
santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ me uppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, app
``diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ vivecessÄ• mi vÄ• , vivecÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• , dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa k
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho. so \Se
santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno parivÄ• sÄ• raho
icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä
pahite --- ``parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi vÄ• , anussÄ• vessÄ• mi vÄ• , gaá
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ s
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• raho, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ•
Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva
paá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi vÄ• , anussÄ• vessÄ• mi vÄ• , gaá¹‡apÅ«rako vÄ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ
``ahaÃ±hi mÄ• nattÄ• raho, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒ us
anussÄ• vessÄ• mi vÄ• , gaá¹‡apÅ«rako vÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ san

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹
--- ``ahaÃ±hi abbhÄ• nÄ• raho, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukkaá
anussÄ• vessÄ• mi \Se I 284/ vÄ• , gaá¹‡apÅ«rako vÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ•

idha \Be 201/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hoti tajjanÄ«
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• . so ce bhikk
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``saá¹…gho me kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi
nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``kinti n
saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• ha

kataá¹ƒ vÄ• panassa hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabb
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• . so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹
kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti,
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``kinti nu kho sammÄ• vatteyya, lom
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sat

<194> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• nÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gan

sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se I 285/ p
pucchissÄ• mi vÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabl

idha \Ne 190/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«n
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``anabhirati me uppannÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``anabhirat
vÄ• , vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• , dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``kukkuccaá¹ƒ me uppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva \Be 202/ pahite --- ``
vinodessÄ• mi vÄ• , vinodÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• , dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™
kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«na
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ me uppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• n
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``diá¹-á¹-hig
vÄ• , vivecÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• , dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ•

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• hoti mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• .
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi garudhammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 145/ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• n
Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. s
kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• n
nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``mÅ«lÄ
ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike
``ahaÃ±hi abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukkaá
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hoti --- tajjanÄ«yaá
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sÄ• ce bhi

pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``saá¹…gho me kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ay
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``kinti nu kh
na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tab

kataá¹ƒ \Be 203/ vÄ• panassÄ• hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ --- tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se I 28
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sÄ• ce bhik
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``saá¹…gho me kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• n
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``kinti nu kh
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhey
sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

<195> idha pana, bhikkhave, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• nÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti --- g
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya \Ee I 146/ anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti ... pe ... sikkh
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti ... sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti ... sikkhamÄ• nÄ• y
sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``sikkhÄ• me kupitÄ• , Ä• gacchan
ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appah
``sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto k

idha pana, bhikkhave, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• upasampajjitukÄ• mÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
--- ``ahaÃ±hi upasampajjitukÄ• mÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• \Se I 288/, icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- upasampad
karissÄ• mi vÄ• , anussÄ• vessÄ• mi vÄ• , gaá¹‡apÅ«rako vÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti. sattÄ• ha

<196> idha pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡ero gilÄ• no hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ« \Be 204/, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡erass
hoti ... sÄ• maá¹‡erassa diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti ... sÄ• maá¹‡ero vassaá¹ƒ pucch
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi vassaá¹ƒ pucchitukÄ• mo, Ä• ga
icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«

pahite --- ``pucchissÄ• mi vÄ• , Ä• cikkhissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto k

idha pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upasampajjitukÄ• mo hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santik
--- ``ahaÃ±hi upasampajjitukÄ• mo, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• ga
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``upasampadaá¹ƒ ussukk
anussÄ• vessÄ• mi \Se I 289/ vÄ• , gaá¹‡apÅ«rako vÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ•

<197> idha pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• nÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti \Ee
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ•
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti ... sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti ... sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« v
hoti. sÄ• ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi vassaá¹ƒ pucchituk
ayyÄ• , icchÄ• mi ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakara
pahite --- ``pucchissÄ• mi vÄ• , Ä• cikkhissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto k

idha \Be 205/ pana, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« sikkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitukÄ• mÄ• hoti. sÄ• c
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi sikkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitukÄ• mÄ• , Ä• gacchantu ayyÄ• ,
Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva
``sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto k

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ appahitepi anujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

111. sattannaá¹ƒ appahitepi anujÄ• nanÄ•

<198> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mÄ• tÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. sÄ• pu
pÄ• hesi --- ``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• nÄ• , Ä• gacchatu me putto, icchÄ• mi puttassa Ä• gataâ€™â€™
bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena
appahite; paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi gantuá¹ƒ, pageva pahiteti. aya
sÄ• ca anupÄ• sikÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ \Se I 290/ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi g
bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyÄ• , sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , mÄ• tu
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imesaá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi gantu
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa mÄ• tÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce puttassa santike dÅ«taá
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• nÄ• , Ä• gacchatu me putto, icchÄ• mi puttassa Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantab
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha \Ne 194/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa \Ee I 148/ pitÄ• gilÄ• no hoti. so ce puttassa sa
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchatu me putto, icchÄ• mi puttassa Ä• gataâ€™â
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, appahitepi, pageva pahite --- ``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

sattannaá¹ƒ appahitepi anujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

112. pahiteyeva anujÄ• nanÄ•

199 __._ idha \Be 206/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa bhÄ• tÄ• gilÄ• no hoti. so ce bhÄ• tun
pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchatu me bhÄ• tÄ• , icchÄ• mi bhÄ• tuno Ä• gata
bhikkhave \Se I 291/, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sann

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa bhaginÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. sÄ• ce bhÄ• tuno santike dÅ«t
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• nÄ• , Ä• gacchatu me bhÄ• tÄ• , icchÄ• mi bhÄ• tuno Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti,
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa Ã±Ä• tako gilÄ• no hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dÅ«taá
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchatu bhadanto, icchÄ• mi bhadantassa Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gan
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhugatiko gilÄ• no hoti. so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pa
``ahaÃ±hi gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• , icchÄ• mi bhadantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, pahite, na tveva appahite. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo.

tena \Ne 195/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa vihÄ• ro undriyati. aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sa
chedÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``sace bhadantÄ• taá
Ä• vahÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ, dajjÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhave, saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ. sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabboti.

pahiteyeva anujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vassÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

113. antarÄ• ye anÄ• pattivassacchedavÄ• ro

<200> tena \Se I 292/ kho pana samayena kosalesu janapade aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se
vÄ• á¸·ehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsupi paripÄ• tiá¹ƒsupi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä

idha \Be 207/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« vÄ• á¸·ehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. g
paripÄ• tentipi. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« sarÄ«sapehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. á¸• aá¹ƒ
eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa \Ee I 149/.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« corehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. vilumpantipi Ä
antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« pisÄ• cehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. Ä• visantip
haranti (Ce), harantipi (Se) }. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedas

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• mo agginÄ• daá¸• á¸• ho
kilamanti. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ agginÄ• daá¸•
senÄ• sanena kilamanti. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha \Ne 196/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• mo udakena \Se
bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamanti. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacc

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ udakena vÅ«á¸
senÄ• sanena kilamanti. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassÄ•

<201> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yena gÄ•

gÄ• mo \Be 208/ dvedhÄ• bhijjittha. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
tena gantunti.

bahutarÄ• assaddhÄ• honti appasannÄ• . bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• n
pasannÄ• tena gantunti.

tena kho pana samayena kosalesu janapade aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassÅ«pagatÄ•
lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojanassa yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ. bhagavato

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« na labhanti lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacche

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ•
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, na labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ
vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ•
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni \Ee I 150/, na labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bho
antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha \Ne 197/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni, labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ. eseva antarÄ• yoti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacch

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ itthÄ« nimanteti --- ``ehi, bhante, hiraÃ±
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• te demi, khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• te demi, vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• te demi, gÄ• vuá¹ƒ vÄ•
te demi, dÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• te demi, dÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• te demi, dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ vÄ• te demi bhariyatt
bhariyÄ• homi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• te bhariyaá¹ƒ Ä• nemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno eva
kho cittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• , siyÄ• pi me brahmacariyassa antarÄ• yoâ€™ ti, pakkami
vassacchedassa.

idha \Be 209/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vesÄ« nimanteti ... pe ... thulla
... paá¹‡á¸• ako nimanteti ... Ã±Ä• takÄ• nimantenti ... rÄ• jÄ• no nimantenti ... corÄ• nimar
nimantenti --- ``ehi, bhante, hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• te dema, suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• te dema, khet
vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• te dema \Se I 295/, gÄ• vuá¹ƒ vÄ• te dema, gÄ• viá¹ƒ vÄ• te dema, dÄ• saá
vÄ• te dema, dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ vÄ• te dema bhariyatthÄ• ya, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• te bhariyaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti, `lahuparivattaá¹ƒ kho cittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• , siyÄ• pi me bral
antarÄ• yoâ€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ nidhiá¹ƒ passati. tatra ce bhikk
`lahuparivattaá¹ƒ kho cittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• , siyÄ• pi me brahmacariyassa antarÄ• y

pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

antarÄ• ye anÄ• pattivassacchedavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

114. saá¹…ghabhede anÄ• pattivassacchedavÄ• ro

<202> idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhÅ« saá¹…gh
tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti, `garuko kho saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• mayi
bhijjÄ«â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha \Ne 198/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• v
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti,
vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• mayi sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…gho bhijjÄ«â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sa
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``te kho
tyÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi `garuko kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• yasm
ruccitthÄ• â€™ ti. karissanti \Se I 296/ me vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha \Be 210/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• v
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya \Ee I 151/ parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno ev
bhikkhÅ« na mittÄ• ; api ca ye tesaá¹ƒ mittÄ• , te me mittÄ• . tyÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi. te vutt
`garuko kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
karissanti tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pakkamitab
vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sa
saá¹…gho bhinnoâ€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``te kho me bhikkhÅ« mittÄ
`garuko kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
karissanti me vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá
vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sa
saá¹…gho bhinnoâ€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``te kho me bhikkhÅ« na mi
tesaá¹ƒ mittÄ• te me mittÄ• . tyÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi. te vuttÄ• te vakkhanti `garuko kho, Ä
vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedo ruccitthÄ• â€™ ti. karissanti tes
sussÅ«sissanti \Se I 297/, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti v

idha \Ne 199/ pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu \Se I 298/ suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``amukasmiá
sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhu
me bhikkhuniyo mittÄ• . tÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi `garuko kho, bhaginiyo, saá¹…ghabhedo vutt
bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedo ruccitthÄ• â€™ ti. karissanti me vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissant
odahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti vassacchedassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sa
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``tÄ• kh
mittÄ• . api ca, yÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ mittÄ• , tÄ• me mittÄ• . tÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi. tÄ• vuttÄ• tÄ
211/ kho, bhaginiyo, saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• . mÄ• bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabh
karissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pakkamit
vassacchedassati.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sa
saá¹…gho bhinnoâ€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``tÄ• kho me bhikkhuniyo n
vakkhÄ• mi `garuko kho, bhaginiyo, saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• . mÄ• bhaginÄ«naá
ruccitthÄ• â€™ ti. karissanti me vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™
anÄ• patti vassacchedassati.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sa
saá¹…gho bhinnoâ€™â€™ ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``tÄ• kho me bhikkhuniyo n
tÄ• saá¹ƒ mittÄ• tÄ• me mittÄ• . tÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi. tÄ• vuttÄ• tÄ• vakkhanti `garuko
(Ce) }, saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• ; mÄ• bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ {ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) } saá¹…
karissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ, sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pakkamit
vassacchedassÄ• ti.

saá¹…ghabhede anÄ• pattivassacchedavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

115. vajÄ• dÄ«su vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ

<203> tena \Ne 200/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vaje vassaá¹ƒ upagantukÄ•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaje vassaá¹ƒ upagantun
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yena vajo tena gantunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya sa
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, satthe vassaá¹ƒ upagant

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya nÄ
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nÄ• vÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upa

vajÄ• dÄ«su vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

116. vassaá¹ƒ anupagantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni

<204> tena \Be 212/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« rukkhasusire vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. m
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi pisÄ• cillikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhave, rukkhasusire \Se I 299/ vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti du

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. manussÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi migaluddakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. deve vassante rukk
nibbakosampi upadhÄ• vanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, ajjhokÄ
upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« asenÄ• sanikÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. sÄ«tenapi kila
kilamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ
upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chavakuá¹-ikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. manussÄ• u
vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi chavaá¸• Ä• hakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
chavakuá¹-ikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chatte vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti k
``seyyathÄ• pi gopÄ• lakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkha
upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena \Ee I 153/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« \Se I 300/ cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchant
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

vassaá¹ƒ anupagantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

117. adhammikakatikÄ•

<205> tena \Be 213/ kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghena evarÅ«pÄ• katikÄ• k
na pabbÄ• jetabbanti. visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• nattÄ• bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitv
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``saá¹…ghena kho, Ä• vuso, evarÅ«pÄ• katikÄ• katÄ• `antarÄ• vassa
Ä• gamehi, Ä• vuso, yÄ• va bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ vasanti. vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbÄ• jessa
bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• nattÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavocuâ
pabbajÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evamÄ• ha --- ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pabbajito assaá¹ƒ, abhir
{abhirameyyaá¹ƒ cÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce) }. na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
202/ ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ katikaá¹ƒ kar
antarÄ• vassaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetabbaâ€™ nti. kaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammo na caritabboâ€™â€™ t
visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• ujjhÄ• yantiyÄ• khiyyantiyÄ• vipÄ• centiyÄ• . atha kho t
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, evarÅ«pÄ• katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- `na antarÄ•
nti. yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

adhammikakatikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

118. paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-Ä• patti

<206> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmatÄ• upanandena sakyaputtena \Se I 301/ raÃ±Ã±
vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchanto addasa anta
bahucÄ«varake. tassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imesu dvÄ«su Ä• vÄ• sesu vassa
bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ {bahucÄ«varaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tesu dvÄ«su
vasi. rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo upa
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dessati. nanu bhagavatÄ• an
garahito, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« pasatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« raÃ
ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• y
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• \Ee I 154/ upanando sakyaputto \Be 214/ raÃ
kosalassa vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dessati. nanu bhagavatÄ• anek
garahito, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« pasatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhaga
... pe ... atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upanan
kosalassa vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, b
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa k
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dessasi. nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena \Se
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« pasatthÄ• . netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<207> idha \Ne 203/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ

gacchanto passati antarÄ• magge dve Ä• vÄ• se bahucÄ«varake. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``yaá
dvÄ«su Ä• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ me bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«â€
Ä• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ vasati. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati,
dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade {pÄ• á¹-ipadena (Katthaci) } vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti,
paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjat
akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá
dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva sakaraá¹‡Ä«y
215/, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
303/ bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä•

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä•

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
gacchanto bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pa
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pu
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati \Ee I 155/. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anto sannivattaá¹ƒ karoti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhik
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave \Se I 304/, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. s
gacchanto bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pa
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti \Be 216/, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so sattÄ• haá¹ƒ a
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati. Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taá
Ä• gaccheyya, tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca ar

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• nÄ«ya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati. tassa, b
purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti purimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ Ä•
uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• nÄ«ya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati ... pe ..
vasitvÄ• akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati ... pe ... so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pa
dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahid
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ an
tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave \Ne 205/ ca anÄ• pa
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati. Ä• gaccheyya vÄ•
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä•
anÄ• patti.

<208> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. s
gacchanto bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pa
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva akaraá¹‡Ä«yo
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

idha \Be 217/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya
gacchanto bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pa
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva sakaraá¹‡Ä«y
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati \Se I 306/. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹
dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apet
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitv
pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anto sannivattaá¹ƒ karoti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca anÄ• patti.

idha \Be 218/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya
gacchanto bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ p
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ
cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati. Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ta
Ä• gaccheyya, tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ
uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• nÄ«ya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati. tassa, b
pacchimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ
uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• nÄ«ya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so tadaheva sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati ... pe ..
vasitvÄ• akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati \Se I 307/ ... pe ... so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sakaraá
pe ... so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá
vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave
... pe ... so dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• h
sannivattaá¹ƒ karoti. tassa bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issa

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• so paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• ya. so taá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• á¹-ipade vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upeti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• nÄ«ya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati. so sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya komudiyÄ• cÄ pakkamati. Ä• gaccheyya vÄ• so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gacch bhikkhuno pacchimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti.

paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-Ä• patti niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhako tatiyo.

119. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

upagantuá¹ƒ \Be 219/ kadÄ• ceva, kati antarÄ• vassa ca.

na icchanti ca saÃ±cicca, ukkaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ upÄ• sako ||

gilÄ• no \Ee I 156/ mÄ• tÄ• ca pitÄ• , bhÄ• tÄ• ca atha Ã±Ä• tako.

bhikkhugatiko vihÄ• ro, vÄ• á¸·Ä• cÄ• pi sarÄ«sapÄ• ||

coro ceva pisÄ• cÄ• ca, daá¸• á¸• hÄ• tadubhayena ca.

vÅ«á¸·hodakena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, bahutarÄ• ca dÄ• yakÄ• ||

lÅ«khappaá¹‡Ä«tasappÄ• ya, bhesajjupaá¹-á¹-hakena \Se I 308/ ca.

itthÄ« vesÄ« kumÄ• rÄ« ca, paá¹‡á¸• ako Ã±Ä• takena ca ||

rÄ• jÄ• corÄ• dhuttÄ• nidhi, bhedaaá¹-á¹-havidhena {bhedÄ• aá¹-á¹-havidhena (Ce Se) }

vajasatthÄ• ca nÄ• vÄ• ca, susire viá¹-abhiyÄ• ca ||

ajjhokÄ• se \Ne 208/ vassÄ• vÄ• so, asenÄ• sanikena ca.

chavakuá¹-ikÄ• chatte ca, cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ca upenti te ||

katikÄ• paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• , bahiddhÄ• ca uposathÄ• .

purimikÄ• pacchimikÄ• , yathÄ• Ã±Ä• yena yojaye ||

akaraá¹‡Ä« pakkamati, sakaraá¹‡Ä« tatheva ca.

dvÄ«hatÄ«hÄ• ca puna ca {dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• na (Ce) }, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena c

sattÄ• hanÄ• gatÄ• ceva, Ä• gaccheyya na eyya vÄ• .

vatthuddÄ• ne antarikÄ• , tantimaggaá¹ƒ nisÄ• mayeti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ«ni dvepaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhako

120. aphÄ• sukavihÄ• ro

<209> tena \Ee I 157/ \Be 220/ \Ne 209/ \Se I 309/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiy
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
janapade aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
nu kho mayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• akena kilameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi ---
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ neva Ä• lapeyyÄ• ma na sallapeyyÄ• ma --- yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• ma
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyya, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikk
dhovitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya; yo p
paá¹-ikkameyya, sacassa bhuttÄ• vaseso, sace Ä• kaá¹…kheyya bhuÃ±jeyya, no ce Ä• kaá
chaá¸• á¸• eyya, appÄ• á¹‡ake vÄ• udake opilÄ• peyya; so Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddhareyya, pÄ• do
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meyya, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• meyya, pÄ•
paá¹-isÄ• meyya, bhattaggaá¹ƒ sammajjeyya; yo passeyya pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• parib
vaccaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya; sacassa hoti avisayhaá¹ƒ,
dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• hatthavilaá¹…ghakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya; na tveva tappaccayÄ•
evaá¹ƒ kho mayaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• \Se I 310/ sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• suka
piá¹‡á¸• akena kilameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nev
yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamati, so Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• d
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipati, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pÄ• nÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti \Ee I 158/. yo pacchÄ• gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamati, sace hoti
Ä• kaá¹…khati bhuÃ±jati, no ce Ä• kaá¹…khati appaharite vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, appÄ• á¹‡ake

Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddharati, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ne 210/ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá
dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• meti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meti, bhattaggaá¹ƒ \
passati pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaccaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• ri
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. sacassa hoti avisayhaá¹ƒ, hatthavikÄ• rena dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• hatt
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, na tveva tappaccayÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindati.

Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• temÄ• saccayena senÄ• s
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena sÄ• vatthi tena pakkamiá¹ƒsu. anupubbena yena sÄ• vatthi j
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kam
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 311/ bhaga
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ•
na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá
mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• ,
kilamimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na pucchanti. k
kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na pucchanti. atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, no anatthasaá¹
anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• m
etadavoca --- ``yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pana tumhe, bhikkhave, samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avi
vassaá¹ƒ vasittha, na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

idha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapa
vassaá¹ƒ upagacchimhÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ no, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho m
sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• ma, na ca \Ee I 159
kilameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ no, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho may
Ä• lapeyyÄ• ma na sallapeyyÄ• ma --- yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikka
paÃ±Ã±apeyya, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Se I 312/ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkh
dhovitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya; yo p
paá¹-ikkameyya, sacassa bhuttÄ• vaseso \Be 222/, sace Ä• kaá¹…kheyya bhuÃ±jeyya, no
vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eyya, appÄ• á¹‡ake vÄ• udake opilÄ• peyya; so Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddhareyya, p
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meyya \Ne 211/, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• me
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meyya, bhattaggaá¹ƒ sammajjeyya; yo passeyya pÄ• nÄ«yag
paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaccaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
avisayhaá¹ƒ, hatthavikÄ• rena dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• hatthavilaá¹…ghakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
tappaccayÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindeyya --- evaá¹ƒ kho mayaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ•
vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• ma, na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho mayaá
neva Ä• lapimhÄ• na sallavimhÄ• . yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkama

pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipati, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ c
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. yo pacchÄ• gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya p
bhuttÄ• vaseso, sace Ä• kaá¹…khati bhuÃ±jati, no ce Ä• kaá¹…khati appaharite vÄ• chaá¸
udake opilÄ• peti, so Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddharati, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakatha
avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• meti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Se I 313/
bhattaggaá¹ƒ sammajjati. yo passati pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ
rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. sacassa hoti avisayhaá¹ƒ, hatthavikÄ• rena dutiyaá
hatthavilaá¹…ghakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, na tveva tappaccayÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindati. evaá¹ƒ
samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• , na ca

atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``aphÄ• suÃ±Ã±eva {aphÄ• sukaÃ±Ã±eva (Ce
}, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• {vutthÄ• (Katthaci) } samÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sumhÄ• {
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti paá¹-ijÄ• nanti. pasusaá¹ƒvÄ• saÃ±Ã±eva kirame, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ•
phÄ• sumhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti paá¹-ijÄ• nanti. eá¸·akasaá¹ƒvÄ• saÃ±Ã±eva kirame, bhikkhav
samÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sumhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti paá¹-ijÄ• nanti. sapattasaá¹ƒvÄ• saÃ±Ã±eva kiran
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• samÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sumhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti paá¹-ijÄ• nanti. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• mime,
mÅ«gabbataá¹ƒ titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyissaâ€™â€™ nti. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, a
... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ \Be 223/ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- na, bhi
titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitabbaá¹ƒ. yo samÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anu
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ --- diá¹-á¹-hena
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . sÄ• vo bhavissati aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomatÄ• Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho

<210> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 212/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . yadi saá¹…ghass
pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ•
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ•
vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi. dutiya
pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasman
passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi. tatiyampi, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ•
vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ•

navakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena \Ee I 160/ vÄ• s
vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi.
... pe ... tatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹

maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<211> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« theresu bhikkhÅ«su ukkuá¹-ikaá¹
Ä• sanesu acchanti. ye te bhikkhÅ« \Se I 315/ appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti v
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« theresu bhikkhÅ«su ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinnesu p
acchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe
bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« theresu bhikkhÅ«su ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinnesu pavÄ• ray
acchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \Be 224/ buddho bhagav
nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• theresu bhikkhÅ«su ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinnesu pavÄ• ra
acchissaâ€™â€™ nti. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ
pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, th
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinnesu pavÄ• rayamÄ• nesu Ä• sanesu acchitabbaá¹ƒ. yo accheyya, Ä• pa
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbeheva ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinnehi pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ne 213/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro thero jarÄ• dubbalo yÄ• va sabbe pavÄ• ren
pavÄ• renti (Se) } ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinno Ä• gamayamÄ• no mucchito papati. bhagavato etan
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tadamantarÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ yÄ• va pavÄ• reti, pav
nisÄ«ditunti.

aphÄ• sukavihÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

121. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhedÄ•

<212> atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti? bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. dvemÄ• , bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- cÄ• tuddasikÄ• ca pannarasikÄ• ca
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti.

atha \Se I 316/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho pavÄ• raá¹‡akammÄ• nÄ«â€™
{pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammÄ• nÄ«ti (Se) } bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. cattÄ• rimÄ• n
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammÄ• ni --- adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, adhammena sa
dhammena vaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akamm
adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, na, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡ak
mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, na, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ dhammena vaggaá¹
bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; na ca mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ dhammena samaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akamma
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; evarÅ«paÃ±ca mayÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ anu

evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma yadidaá¹ƒ dhammena samagganti, evaÃ
sikkhitabbanti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhedÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

122. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<213> atha \Be 225/ kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``sannipatatha, bhikkhave. saá
pavÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
gilÄ• no \Ne 214/, so anÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhun
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• --- tena gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \
\Se I 317/ ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ
vacanÄ«yo --- ``pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dammi, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ me hara, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ me Ä•
pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ• c
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; na kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, na kÄ• yena vÄ•
hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, so, bhikk
maÃ±cena vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hena vÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• netvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace, bhik
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho mayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• vÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na, bh
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetabbo. saá¹…ghena tattha gantvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ; na tveva vaggena
pavÄ• reyya ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako {pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hÄ• rako (Se) } ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pa
vibbhamati ... pe ... kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti ... sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... ummattako paá¹-ijÄ• n
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako paá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... paá¹‡á¸• ako \Se I 318/ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ•
titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... tiracchÄ• nagato paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... mÄ• tughÄ• tako p
pitughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... bhikkhunidÅ«sako pa
saá¹…ghabhedako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 226/ ... lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... ubhatoby
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya antarÄ• magge pakkama
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya antarÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti ... sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ•
ajjhÄ• pannako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... ummattako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... khittacitto paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ..

paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ik
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge \Ne 215/ ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ
paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... titthiyapakkantako p
tiracchÄ• nagato paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pitughÄ• tako paá¹-i
arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... bhikkhunidÅ«sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... saá¹…ghabheda
lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• haá¹-Ä• hoti p

pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghappatto pakkam
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…gh
kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti ... sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ
ajjhÄ• pannako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... ummattako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... khittacitto paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ..
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ik
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ..
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• t
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pitughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... araha
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... bhikkhunidÅ«sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... saá¹…ghabhedako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti .
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ... ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghappatto sutto nÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rakassa anÄ• patti \Be 227/. pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bh
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghappatto pamatto nÄ• roceti ... pe ... samÄ• panno nÄ• roceti, Ä•
pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rakassa anÄ• patti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave \Se I 319/, dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghappat
Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . pavÄ• raá¹‡ahÄ• rakassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nA
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dentena chandampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, santi saá¹…ghassa kara

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

123. Ã±Ä• takÄ• diggahaá¹‡akathÄ•

<214> tena \Ne 216/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahu pavÄ• raá
gaá¹‡hanti. te Ã±Ä• takÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yas
muhuttaá¹ƒ muÃ±catha, yÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labh
ce labhetha, te Ã±Ä• takÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yas
ekamantaá¹ƒ hotha, yÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, te Ã±Ä• takÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha

bhikkhuá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ nissÄ«maá¹ƒ netha, yÄ• va saá¹…gho pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti. eva
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, na tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• reyya

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya rÄ• jÄ• no gaá¹‡hanti ... pe ... c
162/ ... dhuttÄ• gaá¹‡hanti ... bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• gaá¹‡hanti. te bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhi
vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ muÃ±catha,
pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 320/. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhe
bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe Ä• yasmanto
hotha, yÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, i
labhetha, te bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``iá¹…gha, tumhe
bhikkhuá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ nissÄ«maá¹ƒ netha, yÄ• va saá¹…gho pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti. eva
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, na \Be 228/ tveva vaggena saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

Ã±Ä• takÄ• diggahaá¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

124. saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dippabhedÄ•

<215> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pa
kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `saá¹…ghena pavÄ
mayaÃ±camhÄ• paÃ±ca janÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi pavÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhag
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe pavÄ• retunti.

<216> tena \Ne 217/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡
viharanti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pa
pavÄ• retunti. mayaÃ±camhÄ• cattÄ• ro janÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi pavÄ• retabbaâ€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
bhikkhave, pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabb

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmanto. ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 321/ patta
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ•
bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-he
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto p
pe ... tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• pa
maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

navakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hen
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto p
pe ... tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• paris
vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya tayo bhikk
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 322/ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paÃ±canna
catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. mayaÃ±camhÄ• tayo janÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nu
nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ

``suá¹‡antu \Ne 218/ me Ä• yasmantÄ• . ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ patt
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ•
bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-he
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto
pe ... tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• par
maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti

navakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hen
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto
pe ... \Se I 323/ tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena
vÄ• . vadantu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• m

<217> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya dve
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ saá¹…
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 230/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retu
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi pavÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ
dvinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, pavÄ• retabbaá¹
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetv
vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ•
maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi. dutiyampi ... pe
Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• .
anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

navakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
paggahetvÄ• thero bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pa
sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadatu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. p
dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• s
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadatu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. passanto paá

<218> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya eko
tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe pa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, dvinn
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±camhi ekako. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• pavÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya eko bhikkhu v
bhikkhunÄ• yattha bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikkamanti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape
sammajjitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ; no
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce adhiá¹-á¹-heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa

tatra \Be 231/, bhikkhave, yattha \Se I 325/ paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« viharanti, na ekassa pavÄ• raá

catÅ«hi saá¹…ghe pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• reyyuá¹ƒ ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tatra, bhik
bhikkhÅ« viharanti, na ekassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pav
ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tatra, bhikkhave, yattha tayo bhikkhÅ« viharanti, na \Ee I 164/ eka
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dvÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• reyyuá
tatra, bhikkhave, yattha dve bhikkhÅ« viharanti, na ekassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• eke
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-heyya ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dippabhedÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

125. Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhi

<219> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na sÄ• pattikena pavÄ• retabbaâ€™
Ä• panno. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
(Katthaci) }.

idha \Ne 220/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti.
bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitv

aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pa
paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena vattabbo --- ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«ti. A

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko hoti. tena, bh
ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Se I 326/ ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ•
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya Ä• p
nibbematiko bhavissÄ• mi tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• p
tappaccayÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabboti.

Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhi niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

126. Ä• pattiÄ• vikaraá¹‡avidhi

<220> tena \Be 232/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pavÄ• rayamÄ• no Ä• pattiá
bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na sÄ• pattikena pavÄ• retabbaâ€™
Ä• panno. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pavÄ• rayamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkh
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. ito vuá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ; na tveva tappaccayÄ•
kÄ• tabbo.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pavÄ• rayamÄ• no Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko hoti. tena, bhikkhav

bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• manto bhikkhu evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ•
yadÄ• nibbematiko bhavissÄ• mi tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
tveva tappaccayÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabboti.

Ä• patti Ä• vikaraá¹‡avidhi niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

127. sabhÄ• gÄ• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhi

<221> tena \Ne 221/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡
sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 327/ etadah
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ `na sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• , na sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti paá¹-iggahet
saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabbo saá¹…
Ä• panno hoti. tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ
gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• Ä• gaccha, mayaá¹ƒ te santike taá¹ƒ Ä• patt
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ• ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, byattena
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 233/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ passissati tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä•
paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ; na tveva tappaccayÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabbo saá¹…
vematiko hoti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• v
bhavissati tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, n
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabboti.

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhi niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

128. anÄ• pattipannarasakaá¹ƒ

<222> tena \Se I 328/ \Ne 222/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pa
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sannipatiá¹ƒsu, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• niá¹ƒsu ``attha
anÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±
pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchiá¹ƒsu bahutarÄ• . bhagava

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca \Ee I 165/ vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sik
anÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±
athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pu
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkh
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino \Be 234/ vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. te

Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , avasesehi
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• \Se I 329/ vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ
anÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±
athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• ,
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi \Ne 22
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pavÄ• re
anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ•
bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• re
anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ•
bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• reta
anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino \Be 235/ vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. te
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . t
puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 330/ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ•
parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• sup
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ• sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi \Ne 224 avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ• sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . te puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ• sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha \Be 236/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sam sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . p tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha \Se I 331/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sar sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . te puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ• sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi \Ne 225 vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•

sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . p
tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

anÄ• pattipannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

129. vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«pannarasakaá¹ƒ

<223> idha \Be 237/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ•
ti. te dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pavÄ• re
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• riya
bhikkhÅ« \Ee I 166/ Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , avasesehi pav
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• riya
bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , avasesehi pavÄ• retabbaá
dukkaá¹-assa.

idha \Ne 226/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sam
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«
dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino vinayasaÃ±Ã±ino vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±ino pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• rita
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... sabbÄ
parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• ... pe ... samasamÄ
pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti d

vaggÄ• vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«pannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

130. vematikapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<224> idha \Be 238/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• y
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e A
anÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ``kappati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ
pavÄ• renti. tehi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahuta
bhikkhÅ«hi puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``kappati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vematikÄ• pa
pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``kappati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vematikÄ• pa
pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ•
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha \Ne 227/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sam
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``kappati nu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vematikÄ• pa
pavÄ• ritamatte ... pe ... avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya pa
sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• \Be 239/ bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacc
samasamÄ• ... pe ... thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

vematikapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

131. kukkuccapakatapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<225> idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya samba
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``kappateva \Se I 333/ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™
tehi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• . tehi, bh
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a

``kappateva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kukkucc
pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±arasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ• Ä
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``kappateva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kukkucc
pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ•
{avasesehi tesaá¹ƒ santike (Katthaci) } pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti dukkaá

idha \Be 240/ \Ne 228/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä
bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• b
ti. te ``kappateva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kuk
pavÄ• ritamatte, ... pe ... avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ... pe ... ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya p
... sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti b
samasamÄ• ... pe ... thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

kukkuccapakatapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

132. bhedapurekkhÄ• rapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<226> idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya \Ee I 1
bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• b
ti. te ``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti.
athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• \Se I 334/. tehi, bhikkhave, bhik
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , avasesehi
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete \Be 241/, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ•
pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ•

pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha \Ne 229/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sam
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. te
athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• , tehi bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«hi pur
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ sa
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• . pavÄ• ritÄ• suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ san
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Be 242/ Ä• gacchanti bah
bhikkhÅ«hi puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha \Ne 230/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sam
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti thokatarÄ• .
tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti ba
bhikkhÅ«hi puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti sa
suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayass

idha \Be 243/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sam
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti th
suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayass

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi \
sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti bal
bhikkhÅ«hi puna pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•
sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« a
``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. tehi p
vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti samasamÄ• .
tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sambahulÄ•

bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te jÄ• nanti ``atthaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ•
ti. te ``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti.
sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya, athaÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti tho
suppavÄ• ritÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayass

bhedapurekkhÄ• rapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«sattikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

133. sÄ«mottantikapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

<227> idha \Be 244/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
bhikkhÅ« sannipatanti, paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . te na jÄ• nanti ``aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• b
okkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... te na jÄ• nanti ``aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«m
pe ... te na passanti aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«maá¹ƒ \Se I 335/ okkamante ... p
aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«maá¹ƒ okkante ... pe ... te na suá¹‡anti ``aÃ±Ã±e Ä•
antosÄ«maá¹ƒ okkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... te na suá¹‡anti ``aÃ±Ã±e Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhik
okkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ....

Ä• vÄ• sikena \Ne 232/ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ekasatapaÃ±casattati tikanayato, Ä• vÄ• sikena Ä• ga
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• , Ä• gantukena Ä• gantukÄ• , peyyÄ• lamukhena satta tikasatÄ• ni honti.

sÄ«mokkantikapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

134. divasanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

<228> idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso hoti, Ä• gantu
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sa
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä•
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pannaraso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sa
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä•
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipado hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• na
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ•
gantvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace samasamÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I
sÄ• maggÄ«; Ä• gantukehi nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ \Be 245/. sace Ä• gant
Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , nissÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabb

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pannaraso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• dÄ• tabb

sace samasamÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , n
Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ•
gantvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

divasanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

135. liá¹…gÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ

<229> idha \Ne 233/ pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikuddesaá¹ƒ
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ sapaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹
susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ; passitvÄ• vematikÄ• honti --- ``atthi nu kho Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«,
te vematikÄ• na vicinanti, avicinitvÄ• pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... te vematik
vicinitvÄ• na passanti, apassitvÄ• pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ•
passitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitv
pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitvÄ• --
vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti thullacc

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« suá¹‡anti Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• sikaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikuddesaá¹ƒ, caá¹…kamantÄ• naá¹ƒ
sajjhÄ• yasaddaá¹ƒ, ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ, khipitasaddaá¹ƒ; sutvÄ• vematikÄ• honti --- ``att
bhikkhÅ«, natthi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. te vematikÄ• na vicinanti, avicinitvÄ• pavÄ• renti. Ä• p
vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• na passanti, apassitvÄ• pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ
vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitv
passitvÄ• \Be 246/ pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te \Se I 337/ vematik
vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitvÄ• ``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhedapu
pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• gantukaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukuddesaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ pattaa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dhotaá¹ƒ, udakanissekaá¹ƒ; pa
``atthi nu kho Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ«, natthi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. te vematikÄ• na vicinanti, a
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• \Se I 338/ vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• na passanti, apassitvÄ•
anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• \Ne 234/ passanti, passitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• ren
vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti du
vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitvÄ• --- nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi att
bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« suá¹‡anti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ

Ä• gantukaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukanimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukuddesaá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ p
upÄ• hanapapphoá¹-anasaddaá¹ƒ, ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ, khipitasaddaá¹ƒ; sutvÄ• vematikÄ•
Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ«, natthi nu khoâ€™â€™ ti. te vematikÄ• na vicinanti, avicinitvÄ• pav
dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• na passanti, apassitvÄ• pavÄ• renti. anÄ•
vicinanti, vicinitvÄ• passanti, passitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te vematikÄ• vicinan
passanti, passitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te vematikÄ• vicina
passanti, passitvÄ• --- nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoti --- bhedapurekkhÄ• rÄ• pav
thullaccayassa.

liá¹…gÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

136. nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<230> idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \S
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• na pucchanti, apucchitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te pucchanti, pucc
nÄ• bhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti, pu
nÄ• bhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá
apucchitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti, pucchitvÄ• abhivitaran
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti, pucchitvÄ• abhivitaranti, a
pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti.

idha \Ne 235/ pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« nÄ• n
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ p
pucchanti, apucchitvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti. te pucchanti, pucchitvÄ• nÄ• bhivitar
ekato pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti, pucchitvÄ• nÄ• bhivitaranti, anabhiv
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá
apucchitvÄ• \Se I 340/ ekato pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti, pucchitvÄ• a
abhivitaritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te pucchanti, pucchitvÄ•
abhivitaritvÄ• ekato pavÄ• renti. anÄ• patti.

nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

137. na gantabbavÄ• ro

<231> na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• v
saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhuk
anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, ta
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±a
antarÄ• yÄ• .

na \Be 248/, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko
saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhuk
anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, ta
sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã
antarÄ• yÄ• .

na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ
aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…g
341/. na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ
anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ
saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhuk
Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , a
antarÄ• yÄ• .

na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave
sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ•
saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhuk
Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , a
antarÄ• yÄ• .

na \Be 249/, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•

vÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±
antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ
anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…gh
bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sa
vÄ• gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±

na gantabbavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

138. gantabbavÄ• ro

<232> gantabbo, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkh
bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ nti.
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuk
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™

gantabbo \Se I 342/, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sab
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ nti.

gantabbo, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s

Ä• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™â€™ nti.

gantabbavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

139. vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanÄ•

<233> na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• nisinnaparisÄ• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo pavÄ• reyya, Ä
bhikkhave, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... na sÄ• maá¹‡erassa ... pe ... na sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ...
paccakkhÄ• takassa ... pe ... na antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pavÄ
pavÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Ee I 168/.

na \Be 250/ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo pa
kÄ• retabbo. na Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittakassa ... pe ... na pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-
ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo pavÄ• reyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• re

na paá¹‡á¸• akassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo pavÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa ... pe ... na titthiyapakkantakassa ... pe ... na tiracchÄ• nagatassa
mÄ• tughÄ• takassa ... pe ... na pitughÄ• takassa ... pe ... na arahantaghÄ• takassa ... pe ..
bhikkhunidÅ«sakassa \Ne 238/ ... pe ... na saá¹…ghabhedakassa ... pe ... na lohituppÄ• dak
pe ... na ubhatobyaÃ±janakassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo pavÄ• reyya, Ä• pa

na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra avuá¹-
bhikkhave, appavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• ti.

vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

140. dvevÄ• cikÄ• dipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<234> tena kho pana samayena kosalesu janapade aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pa
ahosi. bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retunti.

bÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ savarabhayaá¹ƒ ahosi. bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• r
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retunti.

bÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ savarabhayaá¹ƒ ahosi. bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• r
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya manusseh
ratti khepitÄ• hoti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ \Be 251/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``manussehi dÄ•
yebhuyyena ratti khepitÄ• . sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appavÄ• ritova saá
athÄ• yaá¹ƒ ratti vibhÄ• yissati. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya
yebhuyyena ratti khepitÄ• hoti. tatra ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``manuss
344/ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitÄ• . sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appav
bhavissati, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ ratti vibhÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena
---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 239/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. manussehi dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 169/ dentehi yebh
sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho bhavissati, athÄ• ya
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• navass

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«hi d
... suttantikehi suttantaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yantehi ... vinayadharehi vinayaá¹ƒ vinicchinantehi ... d
dhammaá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchantehi ... bhikkhÅ«hi kalahaá¹ƒ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``bhikkhÅ«hi kalahaá¹ƒ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitÄ• .
tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho bhavissati, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ ratti vibhÄ• y
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. bhikkhÅ«hi kalahaá¹ƒ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khep
tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho bhavissati, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ ratti vibhÄ• y
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ

tena kho pana samayena kosalesu \Se I 345/ janapade aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu
mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito hoti \Be 252/, parittaÃ±ca anovassikaá¹ƒ {anovassaka
mahÄ• ca megho uggato hoti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho m
sannipatito, parittaÃ±ca anovassikaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• ca megho uggato. sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• ci
appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho bhavissati, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ megho pavassissati. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho am
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. idha pana, bhikkhave,
tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito hoti, parittaÃ±ca anovassika
uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho s
anovassikaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• ca megho uggato. sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, app
bhavissati, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ megho pavassissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalen

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito, parittaÃ
ca megho uggato. sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho \
athÄ• yaá¹ƒ megho pavassissati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho dvevÄ• cikaá
samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya rÄ• jantarÄ• y
corantarÄ• yo hoti ... agyantarÄ• yo hoti ... udakantarÄ• yo \Se I 346/ hoti ... manussantarÄ•
amanussantarÄ• yo hoti ... vÄ• á¸·antarÄ• yo hoti ... sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo hoti ... jÄ«vitantarÄ
brahmacariyantarÄ• yo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, brahmacar
170/. sace saá¹…gho tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressati, appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho bhavissati, ath
brahmacariyantarÄ• yo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…g

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ brahmacariyantarÄ• yo. sace saá¹…gho tevÄ•

appavÄ• ritova saá¹…gho bhavissati, athÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 253/ brahmacariyantarÄ• yo bhavissa
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ

dvevÄ• cikÄ• dipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

141. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ

<235> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• pattikÄ• pavÄ• renti. bhagav
na, bhikkhave, sÄ• pattikena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo pavÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anu
sÄ• pattiko pavÄ• reti, tassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• codetunti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• na icc
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, okÄ• saá¹ƒ akarontassa
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetabbÄ• . tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pan
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…
sÄ• pattiko \Se I 347/. tassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi. na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te p
á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti.

tena \Ne 241/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- puramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• bh
á¹-hapentÄ«ti --- paá¹-ikacceva suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthu
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, pavÄ• ritÄ• nampi pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti. bhagavato etam
bhikkhave, suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e
yo á¹-hapeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na, bhikkhave, pavÄ• ritÄ• nampi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<236> evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• . katha
aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? tevÄ• cikÄ• ya ce, bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhÄ•
pariyositÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . dvevÄ• cikÄ•
ekavÄ• cikÄ• ya ce, bhikkhave, ... samÄ• navassikÄ• ya ce, bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya b
pariyositÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti \Be 254/, aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• \Ee I 171/ hoti pavÄ• raá
bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? tevÄ• cikÄ• ya, ce, bhikkhave, pavÄ
lapitÄ• ya apariyositÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . dvevÄ
... ekavÄ• cikÄ• ya ce, bhikkhave, ... samÄ• navassikÄ• ya ce, bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya
apariyositÄ• ya \Se I 348/ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . evaá¹
á¹-hapitÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

<237> idha pana, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti, ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• aparisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ•
aparisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro, aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo, bÄ• lo, abyatto, na paá¹-ibalo anuyu
dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti, `alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• viggah
omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti, ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro, apar
aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo, bÄ• lo, abyatto, na paá¹-ibalo anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no anuyogaá¹ƒ \Ne 2
`alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vivÄ• da
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti, ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro, paris
aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo, bÄ• lo, abyatto, na paá¹-ibalo anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no anuyogaá¹ƒ dÄ• t
bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™ nti
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti, ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro \Se I
parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro, parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo, bÄ• lo, abyatto \Be 255/, na paá¹-ibalo
anuyogaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti, `alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ,
vivÄ• daâ€™ nti omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti, ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro, paris
parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo, paá¹‡á¸• ito, byatto, paá¹-ibalo anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no anuyogaá¹ƒ dÄ• t
vacanÄ«yo, ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, kim
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapesi, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapesi, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• \Ee
á¹-hapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapemi, Ä• cÄ•
á¹-hapemi, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``
sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• si Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• si diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ€™â€™ nti? so ce
``jÄ• nÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• mi Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• m
nti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``katamÄ• panÄ• vuso, sÄ«lavipatti, katamÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravip
diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni, terasa sa
ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti; thullaccayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, du
Ä• cÄ• ravipatti; micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, ayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™
vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ \Se I 350/, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹

vÄ• á¹-hapesi, sutena vÄ• á¹-hapesi, parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce
``diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• á¹-hapemi, sutena vÄ• á¹-hapemi, parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hapemÄ«â€
vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno diá¹-á¹-hena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kinti te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kattha te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ•
ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ..
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, kattha
kattha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ahosi, kiÃ±ca tvaá¹ƒ karosi, kiÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karotÄ«â€™â
vadeyya --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno diá¹-á¹-hena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-h
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä
256/ sutena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, kiá¹ƒ te sutaá¹ƒ, kinti te sutaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te sutaá¹ƒ,
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, thulla
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti s
sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sutaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sutaá¹ƒ, sÄ• m
upÄ• sakassa sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sikÄ• ya sutaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• n
sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaâ€™â€™ nti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``na kho ahaá¹
bhikkhuno sutena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi \Se I 351/, apica parisaá¹…kÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹
so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno parisaá¹…kÄ• y
á¹-hapesi, kiá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kasi, kinti parisaá¹…kasi, kadÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, kattha parisaá¹…
\Ee I 173/ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kasi, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kas
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti p
bhikkhussa sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, upÄ• sa
upÄ• sikÄ• ya sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, rÄ• jamahÄ• ma
parisaá¹…kasi, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• paris
ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno parisaá¹…kÄ• ya pavÄ•
ca ahampi na jÄ• nÄ• mi kena panÄ• haá¹ƒ imassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemÄ
codako bhikkhu anuyogena viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na Ä• rÄ• dhet
bhikkhÅ«ti alaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• ya. so ce, bhikkhave, codako bhikkhu anuyogena viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹
cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheti, sÄ• nuvÄ• do cudito bhikkhÅ«ti alaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• ya. so ce, bhikkhave,
amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena anuddhaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. so \Se I 352/ ce, bhikkhave, codako bhikkhu amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• dis
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. so ce,
amÅ«lakena thullaccayena ... pÄ• cittiyena ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yena ... dukkaá¹-ena ... dubb
anuddhaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• \Ne 244/ saá¹…ghe
257/ ce, bhikkhave, cudito bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nÄ• setvÄ
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. so ce, bhikkhave, cudito bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. so ce, bhikkhave, cudit
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti p

yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

142. thullaccayavatthukÄ• di

<238> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno
thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hino honti. ye te, b
thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino, tehi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• yathÄ• dhamm
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho so, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikatÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ•

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. e
thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hino \Se I 353/ honti ... pe
bhikkhÅ« \Ee I 174/ thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á
ekacce bhikkhÅ« thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-hino hont
thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino honti. ye te, bhikkh
thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino, tehi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• yathÄ• dhamm
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho so, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikatÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ•

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti ...
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti ... dubbhÄ• sitaá
ekacce bhikkhÅ« dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á
te, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino, tehi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«
bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, sÄ• ssa yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikatÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa
pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti.
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hino honti ... pe ... ekac
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hino \Se I 354/ honti ... e
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹-hino honti ... eka
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino honti, ekacce bhikkhÅ« dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-hino honti. ye te, bhikkha
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hino, tehi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• yathÄ• dhan
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho so, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikatÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ•

thullaccayavatthukÄ• di niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

143. vatthuá¹-hapanÄ• di

<239> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• hare
bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ vatthu paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na puggalo. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá
á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``bhagavatÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . sace vatthu paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na puggalo, idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ vad

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• hareyya ---
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ puggalo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na vatthu. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, pug
saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``bhagavatÄ• kho, Ä• vu
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . sace puggalo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na vatthu, idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ vadehÄ«â€™â€™

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tadahu pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• hareyya ---
saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ vatthu ca puggalo ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi \Be 259/ saá¹…ghassa pattaka
355/ puggalaÃ±ca \Ne 246/ á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so evamass
kho, Ä• vuso, visuddhÄ• naÃ±ca samaggÄ• naÃ±ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . sace va
idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

pubbe ce, bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatthu paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pacchÄ• puggalo, kallaá¹ƒ v
bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya \Ee I 175/ puggalo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pacchÄ• vatthu, kallaá¹ƒ v
bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatthu ca puggalo ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, taá¹ƒ ce katÄ• ya pavÄ•
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyanti.

vatthuá¹-hapanÄ• di niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

144. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavatthu

<240> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosale
Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• ana
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacc
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ•
bhikkhÅ« --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira sÄ• mantÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ka
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• --- mayaá¹ƒ tesaá
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá
upagacchanti. tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ•
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• \Se I 356/ saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti --- n
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ•
tehi bhikkhÅ«hi dve tayo uposathe cÄ• tuddasike kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- kathaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tehi bhikkh
pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• ti. te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ•
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, tehi
bhikkhÅ«hi lahuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• retvÄ• vattabbÄ• --- ``
mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; yathÄ• yasmantÄ• maÃ±Ã±anti tathÄ• \Ne 247/ karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti. te
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, tehi, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yena paripucchitabbÄ• ; tesaá¹ƒ vikkhitvÄ• {vikkhipÄ• petvÄ
mati), Ä• cikkhitvÄ• (Katthaci) } nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• retvÄ• va
kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; yathÄ• yasmantÄ• maÃ±Ã±anti tathÄ• karontÅ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, Ä• vÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• byattena paá¹-ibalena Ä• vÄ• sikÄ•

``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmanto {Ä• yasmantÄ• (Katthaci) }, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• . yadÄ• yasmantÄ•
uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ma, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma \Ee I 176/, Ä• game kÄ• á¸·e p
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• \Se I 357/ vivÄ• dakÄ• rak
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- ``sÄ• dhÄ• vuso, idÄ• neva no p
evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``anissarÄ• kho tumhe, Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• y
pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalaha
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ anuvaseyyuá¹ƒ, Ä•
bhikkhunÄ• byattena paá¹-ibalena Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• ---

``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmanto, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• . yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ• n
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game juá¹‡he pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ce, bh
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- ``sÄ• dhÄ• vuso, idÄ• neva no pavÄ• reyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti, te eva
``anissarÄ• kho tumhe, Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, na tÄ• va mayaá¹ƒ pavÄ•
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassa
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• \Be 261/ tampi juá¹‡haá¹ƒ anuvaseyyuá¹ƒ, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ
juá¹‡he komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• akÄ• mÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne gilÄ• no agilÄ• nassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-
vacanÄ«yo --- ``Ä• yasmÄ• kho gilÄ• no. gilÄ• no ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatÄ•
arogo hosi. arogo Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no \Se I 358/ codessasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ce vuccam

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne \Ne 248/ agilÄ• no gilÄ• na
á¹-hapeti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu gilÄ• no. gilÄ• no ca a
bhagavatÄ• . Ä• gamehi, Ä• vuso, yÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu arogo hoti. arogaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…kh
evaÃ±ce vuccamÄ• no codeti, anÄ• dariye pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pa
gilÄ• nassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``Ä• yasmantÄ• kho gil
ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatÄ• . Ä• gamehi, Ä• vuso, yÄ• va arogÄ• hotha. arogo aro
codessasÄ«â€™â€™ ti {yÄ• va arogo hoti, arogaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no codessasÄ«ti (K
codeti, anÄ• dariye pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne agilÄ• n
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, ubho saá¹…ghena samanuyuÃ±jitvÄ• samanugÄ• hitvÄ• {sama
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbanti.

bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

145. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho

<241> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ee I 1
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sammoda
viharataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro phÄ• suvihÄ• ro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ eta
kho samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sammodamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ avivadamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ viharataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
mayaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni pavÄ• ressÄ• ma \Be 262/, siyÄ• pi \Se I 359/ bhikkhÅ« pavÄ• retvÄ• cÄ•
evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• paribÄ• hirÄ• bhavissÄ• ma. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho
nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá
upagacchanti. tesaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sammodamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ avivadamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kho samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
avivadamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ viharataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro phÄ• suvihÄ• ro adhigato. sace mayaá¹ƒ id
bhikkhÅ« pavÄ• retvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyyuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• phÄ• suvih
bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹
pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbo. sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ --- sannipatitvÄ• bya
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 249/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sammodamÄ
viharataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro phÄ• suvihÄ• ro adhigato. sace mayaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni pavÄ• ressÄ• ma,
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyyuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• paribÄ• hirÄ• bh
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kareyya, idÄ• ni uposathaá¹ƒ karey
uddiseyya, Ä• game juá¹‡he komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pavÄ• reyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sammodamÄ• nÄ• naá
\Se I 360/ aÃ±Ã±ataro phÄ• suvihÄ• ro adhigato. sace mayaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni pavÄ• ressÄ• ma, s
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyyuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• paribÄ• hirÄ• bh
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karoti, idÄ• ni uposathaá¹ƒ karissati, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisis
komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pavÄ• ressati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹
uposathaá¹ƒ karissati, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissati, Ä• game juá¹‡he komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kato \Be 263/ saá¹…ghena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho, idÄ• ni uposathaá¹ƒ karissati, pÄ•
Ä• game juá¹‡he komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pavÄ• ressati. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasm
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi kate pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahe aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamituá¹ƒ; atthi me janapade karaá¹‡Ä
vacanÄ«yo --- ``sÄ• dhÄ• vuso, pavÄ• retvÄ• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ce \Ee I 178/, bh
pavÄ• rayamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, so evamassa vac
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassa c
pavÄ• rayamÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, ubh
samanuyuÃ±jitvÄ• samanugÄ• hitvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbÄ• . so ce, bhikk
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• \Se I 361/ punadeva anto komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• taá¹ƒ
ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• ra
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``anissaro kho me tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya; pavÄ• rito a
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi pavÄ• riyamÄ• ne so bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno pavÄ• raá¹
ubho saá¹…ghena samanuyuÃ±jitvÄ• samanugÄ• hitvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petv

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho niá¹-á¹-hito.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhako catuttho.

146. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kosalesu, agamuá¹ƒ satthu dassanaá¹ƒ.

aphÄ• suá¹ƒ pasusaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomatÄ• ||

pavÄ• rentÄ• paá¹‡Ä• maÃ±ca {pavÄ• rentÄ• sane dve ca (Ce Se) }, kammaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naÃ±

rÄ• jÄ• corÄ• ca dhuttÄ• ca, bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• tathÄ• ||

paÃ±ca catutayo dveko, Ä• panno vematÄ« sari.

sabbo saá¹…gho vematiko, bahÅ« samÄ• ca thokikÄ• ||

Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• \Be 264/ cÄ• tuddasa, liá¹…gasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• ubho.

gantabbaá¹ƒ \Se I 362/ na nisinnÄ• ya, chandadÄ• ne pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• {chandadÄ• napavÄ•

savarehi khepitÄ• megho, antarÄ• ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

na icchanti puramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ca bhikkhuno ||

kimhi vÄ• ti katamaÃ±ca, diá¹-á¹-hena sutasaá¹…kÄ• ya.

codako cuditako ca, thullaccayaá¹ƒ vatthu bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho ca, anissaro pavÄ• rayeti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ«ni chacattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• ti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

5. cammakkhandhako

147. soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisavatthu

<242> tena \Se II 1/ \Ee I 179/ \Be 265/ \Ne 251/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe v
pabbate. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• r
issariyÄ• dhipaccaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tena kho pana samayena campÄ• yaá¹ƒ soá¹‡o nÄ•
(Ce) } seá¹-á¹-hiputto sukhumÄ• lo hoti. tassa pÄ• datalesu lomÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni honti. atha kh
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tÄ• ni asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• kenacideva kar
koá¸·ivisassa santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- Ä• gacchatu soá¹‡o, icchÄ• mi soá¹‡assa Ä• ga
koá¸·ivisassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro soá¹‡aá¹ƒ koá¸·ivisaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``rÄ• jÄ• te, tÄ• ta so
dakkhitukÄ• mo. mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta soá¹‡a, yena rÄ• jÄ• tena pÄ• de abhippasÄ• reyy
pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«da. nisinnassa te rÄ• jÄ• pÄ• de dakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so
sivikÄ• ya Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. atha kho soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ•

nisÄ«di. addasÄ• \Se II 2/ kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro soá¹‡assa koá¸·ivisa
jÄ• tÄ• ni. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tÄ• ni asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ•
anusÄ• sitvÄ• uyyojesi --- ``tumhe khvattha, bhaá¹‡e, mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammike atthe an
taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• satha; so no bhagavÄ• samparÄ• yike atthe anusÄ• sissat

atha kho tÄ• ni asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni yena gijjhakÅ«á¹-o pabbato tenupasaá¹…kamiá
samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• gato bhagavato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hoti. atha kho tÄ• ni asÄ«ti gÄ•
sÄ• gato tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Be 266/ sÄ• gataá
252/ --- ``imÄ• ni, bhante, asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni idhÅ«pasaá¹…kantÄ• ni bhagavanta
mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, labheyyÄ• ma bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi tumhe
tÄ• va hotha, yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ
gÄ• mikasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ purato pekkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya nimujjitvÄ• bhagava
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``imÄ• ni, bhante, asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni idhÅ«pasaá¹…
dassanÄ• ya; yassa dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi
vihÄ• rapacchÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€
3/ bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhagavato purato nimujjitvÄ• tesaá
gÄ• mikasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ purato pekkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya ummujjitvÄ• vihÄ• r
paÃ±Ã±apeti. atha kho bhagavÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• vihÄ• rapacchÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ
kho tÄ• ni asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha kho tÄ• ni asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni Ä•
samannÄ• haranti, no tathÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• r
cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, s
uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ
sÄ• gato bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe c
nisÄ«datipi, seyyampi kappeti, dhÅ«mÄ• yatipi {dhÅ«pÄ• yatipi (Ce), padhÅ«pÄ• yatipi (Se)
antaradhÄ• yatipi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• gato Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe anekavihitaá¹ƒ uttari
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ
me, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; sÄ• vakohamasmi. satthÄ• me, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; sÄ• vakohama
asÄ«ti gÄ• mikasahassÄ• ni ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho! abbhutaá¹ƒ vata bho! sÄ• vakopi nÄ•
bhavissati, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, aho nÅ«na satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva s
tathÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 267/ kho bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• mikasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ cetasÄ• cetopar
anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakatha
kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si kallacitte, muducitte, vinÄ«varaá¹‡acitte, udaggacitte, pasannacitte, atha yÄ• b
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi --- dukkhaá¹ƒ, samudayaá¹ƒ, niro
nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hey

asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• mikasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ \Ne 253/ vÄ«tamalaá¹
--- ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. te diá
viditadhammÄ• pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchÄ• vigatakathaá¹ƒkathÄ• ves
satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bh
bhante, nikkujjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkujjeyya, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• m
andhakÄ• re vÄ• telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya --- ``cakkhumanto rÅ«pÄ• ni dakkhantÄ«â€™â€
anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito. ete mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sake no bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upete saraá¹‡

soá¹‡assa pabbajjÄ•

<243> atha kho soá¹‡assa koá¸·ivisassa etadahosi ``yathÄ• yathÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ \Se II 5/ bh
desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á
saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• ret
acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tÄ• ni asÄ«
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinanditvÄ• anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• d
pakkamisuá¹ƒ. atha kho soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso acirapakkantesu tesu asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• mikasahass
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``yathÄ• yathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ•
Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ eka
saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ. icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ
kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ. pabbÄ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. alattha kho soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, alattha
acirupasampanno ca \Ee I 182/ panÄ• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o sÄ«tavane viharati. tassa accÄ• rad
pÄ• dÄ• bhijjiá¹ƒsu. caá¹…kamo lohitena phuá¹-o hoti, seyyathÄ• pi gavÄ• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ. {i
vatthussa avasÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va pÄ• á¹-ho AN b VI 55 Ä• dayo} atha kho Ä• yasmato soá¹‡a
paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``ye \Se II 6/ kho keci bhagavato
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• viharanti, ahaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro. atha ca pana me nÄ• nupÄ• dÄ•
vimuccati. saá¹ƒvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogÄ• ; sakkÄ• bhoge ca bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhoge ca bhuÃ±jeyyaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca karey
Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya --- seyyathÄ• pi \Ne 254/ nÄ•
samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya evan
antarahito sÄ«tavane pÄ• turahosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto yenÄ• yasmato soá¹‡assa caá¹…kamo tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho b
caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ lohitena phuá¹-aá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``kassa nvÄ• yaá¹ƒ,
lohitena phuá¹-o, seyyathÄ• pi gavÄ• ghÄ• tanaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• yasmato, bhante, soá¹‡a
caá¹…kamato pÄ• dÄ• bhijjiá¹ƒsu. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamo lohitena phuá¹-o, seyyathÄ• p

atha kho bhagavÄ• yenÄ• yasmato soá¹‡assa vihÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamit
Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho soá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``nanu te, soá¹‡a, rahogatassa paá¹-isa
parivitakko udapÄ• di --- `ye kho keci bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• viharanti, a
aÃ±Ã±ataro. atha ca pana me nÄ• nupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati. saá¹ƒvijjanti l
sakkÄ• bhoge ca bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• yÄ
bhuÃ±jeyyaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca kareyyaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti \Be
maÃ±Ã±asi, soá¹‡a, kusalo tvaá¹ƒ pubbe agÄ• rikabhÅ«to vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantissareâ€™â€™
ti. ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, soá¹‡a, yadÄ• te vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyo accÄ• yatÄ• honti, api n
samaye saravatÄ« vÄ• hoti, kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€
soá¹‡a, yadÄ• te vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya tantiyo atisithilÄ• honti, api nu te vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tasmiá¹ƒ samay
kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi
tantiyo neva accÄ• yatÄ• honti nÄ• tisithilÄ• , same guá¹‡e patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , api nu te vÄ«á¹
saravatÄ« vÄ• hoti, kammaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``evame
accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati \Ee I 183/, atilÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ•
tasmÄ• tiha tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a, vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-haha, indriyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ p
nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o b
bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• ovÄ• dena ovaditvÄ• --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• m
sammiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya eva
soá¹‡assa sammukhe antarahito gijjhakÅ«á¹-e pabbate pÄ• turahosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ•
vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, indriyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhi, tattha ca nimitta
aggahesi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o, eko vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho appamatto Ä• tÄ• pÄ« pahitat
--- yassatthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• sammadeva agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajanti --- tadan
brahmacariyapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• up
jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• â€™ t
aÃ±Ã±ataro ca panÄ• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o arahataá¹ƒ ahosi.

<244> atha kho Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa arahattappattassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o yena bhagavÄ• tenupa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
etadavoca --- yo so, bhante, bhikkhu arahaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo vusitavÄ• katakaraá¹‡Ä«yo
anuppattasadattho parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhavasaÃ±Ã±ojano \Be 270/ sammadaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto, s
hoti --- nekkhammÄ• dhimutto hoti, pavivekÄ• dhimutto hoti, abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimutto hoti, upÄ
hoti, taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimutto hoti \Se II 9/, asammohÄ• dhimutto hoti.

``siyÄ• kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa Ä• yasmato evamassa --- `kevalaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ma
nissÄ• ya nekkhammÄ• dhimuttoâ€™ ti, na kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹
bhikkhu, vusitavÄ• , katakaraá¹‡Ä«yo, karaá¹‡Ä«yamattÄ• naá¹ƒ asamanupassanto katassa

rÄ• gassa vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• nekkhammÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• dosassa vÄ«tadosattÄ• ne
mohassa vÄ«tamohattÄ• nekkhammÄ• dhimutto hoti.

``siyÄ• kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa Ä• yasmato evamassa --- `lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloka
nikÄ• mayamÄ• no \Ee I 184/ pavivekÄ• dhimuttoâ€™ ti. na kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo, bhante, bhikkhu, vusitavÄ• , katakaraá¹‡Ä«yo, karaá¹‡Ä«yamattÄ• naá¹ƒ
(aá¹…guttarapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ) } asamanupassanto katassa vÄ• paá¹-icayaá¹ƒ, khayÄ• rÄ• ga
pavivekÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• dosassa vÄ«tadosattÄ• pavivekÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ•
pavivekÄ• dhimutto hoti.

``siyÄ• kho pana, bhante, idhekaccassa Ä• yasmato evamassa --- `sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ•
sÄ• rato paccÄ• gacchanto abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimuttoâ€™ ti. na kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo, bhante, bhikkhu, vusitavÄ• , katakaraá¹‡Ä«yo, karaá¹‡Ä«yamattÄ• naá¹ƒ
katassa vÄ• paá¹-icayaá¹ƒ, khayÄ• rÄ• gassa vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimutto hoti
vÄ«tadosattÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• mohassa vÄ«tamohattÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ•

``khayÄ• rÄ• gassa vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• dosassa
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• mohassa vÄ«tamohattÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayÄ•

``khayÄ• \Be 271/ rÄ• gassa vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• dosa
taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• mohassa vÄ«tamohattÄ• taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimutto

``khayÄ• rÄ• gassa vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• asammohÄ• dhimutto hoti, khayÄ• dosassa vÄ«tado
khayÄ• mohassa vÄ«tamohattÄ• asammohÄ• dhimutto hoti.

``evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vimuttacittassa, bhante, bhikkhuno bhusÄ• cepi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• rÅ
Ä• gacchanti, nevassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyanti. amissÄ«katamevassa cittaá¹ƒ hoti, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassati. bhusÄ• cepi sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• saddÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±e
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• rasÄ• ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ... manoviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ•
Ä• gacchanti, nevassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyanti; amissÄ«katamevassa cittaá¹ƒ hoti, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassati. seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekagghano,
disÄ• ya Ä• gaccheyya bhusÄ• vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hi, neva naá¹ƒ saá¹…kampeyya na sampaka
pacchimÄ• ya cepi disÄ• ya Ä• gaccheyya bhusÄ• \Se II 11/ vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... uttarÄ
pe ... dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya cepi disÄ• ya Ä• gaccheyya bhusÄ• vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hi, neva naá¹ƒ saá
sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, evameva kho, bhante, evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vimuttacittas
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• cakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, nevassa cittaá¹ƒ pariy
amissÄ«katamevassa cittaá¹ƒ hoti, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ, vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassat
sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• saddÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• gandhÄ• ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ•

phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ... manoviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dhammÄ• manassa Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, n
amissÄ«katamevassa cittaá¹ƒ hoti, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ, vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassat

nekkhammaá¹ƒ \Ne 257/ adhimuttassa, paviveka Ã±ca cetaso.

abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimuttassa, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassa ca ||

taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• dhimuttassa \Ee I 185/, asammohaÃ±ca cetaso.

disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ• daá¹ƒ, sammÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati ||

tassa \Be 272/ sammÄ• vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

katassa paá¹-icayo natthi, karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

selo yathÄ• ekagghano, vÄ• tena na samÄ«rati.

evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rasÄ• saddÄ• , gandhÄ• phassÄ• ca kevalÄ• ||

iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhammÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, na pavedhenti tÄ• dino.

á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Se II 12/ cittaá¹ƒ vippamuttaá¹ƒ, vayaÃ±cassÄ• nupassatÄ«ti ||

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

148. diguá¹‡Ä• diupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepo

<245> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, kulaputtÄ• aÃ
attho ca vutto, attÄ• ca anupanÄ«to. atha ca, panidhekacce moghapurisÄ• hasamÄ• nakaa
byÄ• karonti, te pacchÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yas
--- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi, soá¹‡a, sukhumÄ• lo. anujÄ• nÄ• mi te, soá¹‡a, ekapalÄ• sikaá¹ƒ upÄ• ha
kho, bhante, asÄ«tisakaá¹-avÄ• he hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pa
anÄ«kaá¹ƒ. athÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante ekapalÄ• sikaá¹ƒ ce upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mi, tassa m
`soá¹‡o koá¸·iviso asÄ«tisakaá¹-avÄ• he hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá
sattahatthikaÃ±ca anÄ«kaá¹ƒ. so dÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekapalÄ• sikÄ• su upÄ• hanÄ• su sattoâ€™
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa anujÄ• nissati ahampi paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mi; no ce bhagavÄ• bhikkhus
ahampi na paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasm
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ne 258/ Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekapalÄ• sik

bhikkhave, diguá¹‡Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . na tiguá¹‡Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabb
{gaá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• (bahÅ«su) } dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá

diguá¹‡Ä• diupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

149. sabbanÄ«likÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo

<246> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sabbanÄ«likÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo d
sabbapÄ«tikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti ... sabbalohitikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti ... sa
13/ {sabbamaÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hikÄ• (Katthaci) } upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti \Be 273/ ... sabbakaá¹‡
dhÄ• renti ... sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti ... sabbamahÄ• nÄ• m
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi, ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sabbanÄ«likÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... pe ... na sabb
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na sabbalohitikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na sabbamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ
sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• upÄ• hanÄ•
sabbamahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• \Ee I 186/ bhikkhÅ« nÄ«lakavaddhikÄ• {vaá¹-á¹-ik
dhÄ• renti, pÄ«takavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, lohitakavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• y
maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, kaá¹‡havaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo d
mahÄ• raá¹…garattavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, mahÄ• nÄ• marattavaddhikÄ• u
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi, ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, nÄ«lakavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... pe ... na p
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na lohitakavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikava
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na \Se II 14/ kaá¹‡havaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na mahÄ• ra
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na mahÄ• nÄ• marattavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• re

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« khallakabaddhÄ• { ... bandhÄ• (Kattha
... pe ... puá¹-abaddhÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dh
upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti \Ne 259/, tittirapattikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, meá¹‡á¸• avis
dhÄ• renti, ajavisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• upÄ• han
{morapiÃ±ja (Ce Se) } parisibbitÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, citrÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• r
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi, ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatth
bhikkhave \Be 274/, khallakabaddhÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... pe ... na puá¹-abadd
na pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• d
upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retab
upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na morapi
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na citrÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ«hacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ•
byagghacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• yo \Se II 15/ dhÄ• renti, dÄ«picammaparikkhaá¹
ajinacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, uddacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• han
majjÄ• racammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• renti, kÄ• á¸·akacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä•
luvakacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• {ulÅ«kacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• (yojanÄ•) } upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi, ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, sÄ«hacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... pe ... na byagghaca
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na dÄ«picammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na ajinacamm
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na uddacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na majjÄ• raca
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na kÄ• á¸·akacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na luvak
dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

sabbanÄ«likÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

150. omukkaguá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<247> atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya
pÄ• visi, aÃ±Ã±atarena bhikkhunÄ• pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena. atha kho so bhikkhu khaÃ±jamÄ
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhi. addasÄ• kho aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ; disvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• rohitvÄ• yena bhagav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Ne 260/ abhivÄ• detvÄ• yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹.
bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• \Se II 16/ etadavoca --- ``kissa, bhante, ayyo khaÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€
me, Ä• vuso, phalitÄ• â€™â€™ ti {phÄ• litÄ• ti (Katthaci) }. ``handa, bhante, upÄ• hanÄ• yo
187/, Ä• vuso, paá¹-ikkhittÄ• bhagavatÄ• guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``gaá
upÄ• hanÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e c
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, omukkaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• ha
guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™

omukkaguá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

151. ajjhÄ• rÄ• me upÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepo

<248> tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• ajjhokÄ• se anupÄ• hano caá¹…kamati. satthÄ
therÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« anupÄ• hanÄ• caá¹…kamanti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«, satthari anupÄ
theresupi bhikkhÅ«su anupÄ• hanesu caá¹…kamamÄ• nesu, saupÄ• hanÄ• caá¹…kamant
... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«, satth
caá¹…kamamÄ• ne, theresupi bhikkhÅ«su anupÄ• hanesu caá¹…kamamÄ• nesu, saupÄ• h

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkh
bhikkhÅ«, satthari anupÄ• hane caá¹…kamamÄ• ne, theresupi bhikkhÅ«su anupÄ• hanesu
caá¹…kamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•
te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• , satthari anupÄ• hane caá¹…kamamÄ• ne, theresupi bhikkhÅ
caá¹…kamamÄ• nesu, saupÄ• hanÄ• caá¹…kamissanti. ime hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave \Se II 1
abhijÄ«vanikassa sippassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ä• cariyesu sagÄ• ravÄ• sappatissÄ• sabhÄ• ga
taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sobhetha, yaá¹ƒ tumhe evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitÄ•
Ä• cariyamattesu upajjhÄ• yesu upajjhÄ• yamattesu agÄ• ravÄ• appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavu
sabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• (Katthaci) } vihareyyÄ• tha. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave,
Ä• cariyamattesu upajjhÄ• yesu upajjhÄ• yamattesu anupÄ• hanesu caá¹…kamamÄ• nesu
yo caá¹…kameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Ne 261/. na ca, bhikkhave, ajjhÄ• rÄ• me upÄ• h
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<249> tena \Be 276/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno pÄ• dakhilÄ• bÄ• dho
pariggahetvÄ• uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi nikkhÄ• menti. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• senÄ• s
bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• uccÄ• rampi \Ee I 188/ passÄ• vampi nikkhÄ• m
bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ imassa,
Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``imassa, bhante, Ä• yasmato pÄ• dakhilÄ• bÄ• dho; imaá¹ƒ maya
passÄ• vampi nikkhÄ• memÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmi
\Se II 18/ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yassa pÄ• dÄ• vÄ•
phalitÄ• , pÄ• dakhilo vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho {pÄ• dakhilÄ• bÄ• dho vÄ• (Se) } upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« adhotehi pÄ• dehi maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹-hampi abhiruhant
dussati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, `idÄ• ni maÃ±ca
abhiruhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« rattiyÄ• uposathaggampi sannisajjampi gacchantÄ• an
kaá¹‡á¹-akampi akkamanti; pÄ• dÄ• dukkhÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ
ajjhÄ• rÄ• me upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹ƒ, padÄ«paá¹ƒ, kattaradaá¹‡á¸• anti.

ajjhÄ• rÄ• me upÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

152. kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo

<250> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ pa
kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• yo abhiruhitvÄ• ajjhokÄ• se caá¹…kamanti, uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• sa
anekavihitaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ• , seyyathidaá¹ƒ {imÄ• tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• y

II 223; SN c V 1080; AN c 10.69 Ä• dayo} --- rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ, corakathaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• mattakat
bhayakathaá¹ƒ, yuddhakathaá¹ƒ, annakathaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ, vatthakathaá¹ƒ, sayanaka
gandhakathaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tikathaá¹ƒ, yÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ, gÄ• makathaá¹ƒ, nigamakathaá¹ƒ, naga
janapadakathaá¹ƒ, itthikathaá¹ƒ {itthikathaá¹ƒ purisakathaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, sÅ«rakathaá¹ƒ, vi
kumbhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ \Ne 262/, pubbapetakathaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nattakathaá¹ƒ, lokakkhÄ• y
samuddakkhÄ• yikaá¹ƒ, itibhavÄ• bhavakathaá¹ƒ iti vÄ• ; kÄ«á¹-akampi akkamitvÄ• mÄ• re
cÄ• venti. ye \Be 277/ te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« rattiyÄ• \Se II 19/ paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
abhiruhitvÄ• ajjhokÄ• se caá¹…kamissanti, uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• khaá¹-akhaá¹-a
tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ• , seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ, corakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itib
iti vÄ• , kÄ«á¹-akampi akkamitvÄ• mÄ• ressanti, bhikkhÅ«pi samÄ• dhimhÄ• cÄ• vessantÄ
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabba
rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• yo abhiruhitvÄ• ajjh
uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• khaá¹-akhaá¹-asaddÄ• , anekavihitaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹
rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ, corakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itibhavÄ• bhavakathaá¹ƒ iti vÄ• , kÄ«á¹-akampi akkam
bhikkhÅ«pi samÄ• dhimhÄ• \Ee I 189/ cÄ• ventÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ•
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« tena c
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhaga
viharati isipatane migadÄ• ye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- bhagav
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti --- tÄ• lataruá¹‡e chedÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• lapattapÄ• dukÄ• yo dhÄ• renti; tÄ• ni
chinnÄ• ni milÄ• yanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma s
\Se II 20/ tÄ• lataruá¹‡e chedÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• lapattapÄ• dukÄ• yo dhÄ• ressanti; tÄ• ni tÄ• la
milÄ• yanti; ekindriyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ass
tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tÄ•
chedÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• lapattapÄ• dukÄ• yo dhÄ• renti; tÄ• ni tÄ• lataruá¹‡Ä• ni chinnÄ• ni milÄ
bhagavÄ• ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapu
chedÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• lapattapÄ• dukÄ• yo dhÄ• ressanti; tÄ• ni tÄ• lataruá¹‡Ä• ni chinnÄ• ni
hi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• rukkhasmiá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 278/ vÄ
vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, tÄ• lapa
dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 263/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« `bhagavatÄ• tÄ• lapattapÄ• du
veá¸·utaruá¹‡e chedÄ• petvÄ• veá¸·upattapÄ• dukÄ• yo dhÄ• renti. tÄ• ni veá¸·utaruá¹‡Ä•
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy

chedÄ• petvÄ• veá¸·upattapÄ• dukÄ• yo dhÄ• ressanti. tÄ• ni veá¸·utaruá¹‡Ä• ni chinnÄ• r
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tes
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 21/ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±ino hi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• rukkhasmiá¹ƒ ... pe ... na,
veá¸·upattapÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

<251> atha kho bhagavÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bhaddiy
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bhaddiyaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹
viharati jÄ• tiyÄ• vane. tena kho \Ee I 190/ pana samayena bhaddiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anekavihi
pÄ• dukamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nuyogamanuyuttÄ• viharanti, tiá¹‡apÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ•
karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, pabbajapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, hintÄ• lapÄ• dukaá
kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, kamalapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, kambalapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karontip
uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appic
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhaddiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anekavihitaá¹
pÄ• dukamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nuyogamanuyuttÄ• viharissanti, tiá¹‡apÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ
muÃ±japÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, pabbajapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ
hintÄ• lapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, kamalapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ
kambalapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, riÃ±cissanti uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ
adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato \Se II 22/ etamattha
... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhaddiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anekavihitaá¹ƒ pÄ• dukamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ•
viharanti, tiá¹‡apÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi ... pe ... riÃ±canti uddesaá¹ƒ paripucch
adhicittaá¹ƒ \Be 279/ adhipaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarah
... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ pÄ• dukamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ
viharissanti, tiá¹‡apÄ• dukaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi ... pe ... riÃ±cissanti uddesaá
adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave,
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na muÃ±japÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na pabbajapÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabb
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na kamalapÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• \Ne 264/, na kambalapÄ• dukÄ• dh
pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na rÅ«piyamayÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na maá¹‡imayÄ
veá¸·uriyamayÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na \Se II 23/ phalikamayÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ•
pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na kÄ• camayÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na tipumayÄ• p
pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , na tambalohamayÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyy
bhikkhave, kÄ• ci saá¹…kamaniyÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti du
bhikkhave, tisso pÄ• dukÄ• dhuvaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• asaá¹…kamaniyÄ• yo --- vaccapÄ• duka
Ä• camanapÄ• dukaâ€™â€™ nti.

<252> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhaddiye yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi tena cÄ
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• s

jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikk
nadiyÄ• gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tarantÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡esupi gaá¹‡hanti, kaá¹‡á¹‡esupi gaá¹‡hanti
cheppÄ• pi gaá¹‡hanti, piá¹-á¹-himpi abhiruhanti, rattacittÄ• pi aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupanti, va
ogÄ• hetvÄ• mÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tarantÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡esupi gahessanti ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• ma
assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ \S
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkha
saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« A
bhikkhave, gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡esu gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na kaá¹‡á¹‡esu gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na gÄ
cheppÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na piá¹-á¹-hi abhiruhitabbÄ• \Be 280/. yo abhiruheyya, Ä• patti d
bhikkhave, rattacittena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupitabbaá¹ƒ. yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayass
mÄ• retabbÄ• . yo mÄ• reyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

153. yÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo

<253> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« yÄ• nena yÄ• yanti, itthiyuttenapi
purisayuttenapi itthantarena. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi
gaá¹…gÄ• mahiyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave,
265/. yo yÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya antarÄ• magge gilÄ• no hoti. atha kho
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• etadavocuá¹
ayyo gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gamissÄ• mi bhagavanta
``ehi, bhante, gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sakkomi, gilÄ• nomhÄ«â€™
yÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiruhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• yÄ• naâ€™
yÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiruhi. atha kho so bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 25/
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa yÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``itthiyuttaá¹ƒ nu kho purisayuttaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ee I 192/, bhikkhave, purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthavaá¹-á¹-akanti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno yÄ• nugghÄ• tena bÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ ap
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sivikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kinti.

yÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

154. uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanapaá¹-ikkhepo

<254> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni
Ä• sandiá¹ƒ, pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, gonakaá¹ƒ, cittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikaá¹ƒ, paá¹-alikaá¹ƒ, tÅ«likaá¹ƒ, v
uddhalomiá¹ƒ {undalomiá¹ƒ (Katthaci), uddalomiá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, ekantalomiá¹ƒ, kaá¹-á¹-issa
281/, kuttakaá¹ƒ, hatthattharaá¹ƒ, assattharaá¹ƒ, rathattharaá¹ƒ, ajinapaveá¹‡iá¹ƒ,
kadalimigapavarapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sauttaracchadaá¹ƒ, ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• nanti. ma
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• m
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni dhÄ
Ä• sandi, pallaá¹…ko, gonako, cittako, paá¹-ikÄ• , paá¹-alikÄ• , tÅ«likÄ• , vikatikÄ• , uddhalo
kaá¹-á¹-issaá¹ƒ, koseyyaá¹ƒ, kuttakaá¹ƒ, hatthattharaá¹ƒ, assattharaá¹ƒ, rathattharaá¹ƒ, ajin
kadalimigapavarapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sauttaracchadaá¹ƒ, ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanapaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

155. sabbacammapaá¹-ikkhepo

<255> tena \Se II 26/ \Ne 266/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ•
uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ«ti --- mahÄ• cammÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, sÄ«h
dÄ«picammaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡enapi chinnÄ• ni honti, pÄ«á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡en
maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, bahipi maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, antopi pÄ«á¹-he paÃ±Ã
pÄ«á¹-he paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
mahÄ• cammÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ byagghacammaá¹ƒ dÄ«picammaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• mahÄ• cammÄ• ni paá¹-
dhÄ• renti. tÄ• ni maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡enapi chinnÄ• ni honti, pÄ«á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡enapi chi
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, bahipi maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, antopi pÄ«á¹-he paÃ±Ã±attÄ• n
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti. aÃ±Ã±ataropi pÄ• pabhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÄ• pupÄ• sakassa kul
pÄ• pabhikkhu pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena tassa p
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho so \Ee I 193
pÄ• pabhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• det
nisÄ«di. tena kho pana samayena tassa pÄ• pupÄ• sakassa vacchako hoti taruá¹‡ako abhi
pÄ• sÄ• diko citro, seyyathÄ• pi dÄ«picchÄ• po. atha kho so pÄ• pabhikkhu taá¹ƒ vacchaka
upanijjhÄ• yati. atha kho so pÄ• pupÄ• sako taá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa, b
vacchakaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``attho me, Ä• vuso, imassa vaccha
atha kho so pÄ• pupÄ• sako taá¹ƒ vacchakaá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• cammaá¹ƒ vidhunitvÄ• tassa pÄ
kho so pÄ• pabhikkhu taá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• agamÄ• si

vacchagiddhinÄ« taá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhuá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhi. bhikkhÅ« evam
tyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gÄ• vÄ« piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ahampi kho
kena {kenaci (Katthaci) } myÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• vÄ« piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhÄ«â€™â€™
samayena tassa pÄ• pabhikkhuno saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i lohitena makkhitÄ• hoti. bhikkhÅ« evam
te, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i kiá¹ƒ katÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so pÄ• pabhikkhu bhikkhÅ«n
Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te samÄ• dapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ev
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu pÄ
samÄ• dapessati, nanu bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to garahito, pÄ• á¹
pasatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha \Se II 28/ kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá
pÄ• pabhikkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te samÄ
saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te sa
mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to garahito, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammi
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te samÄ• dapetabbaá¹ƒ. yo samÄ
kÄ• retabbo. na, bhikkhave, gocammaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sabbacammapaá¹-ikkhepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

156. gihivikatÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• di

<256> tena \Ee I 194/ \Be 283/ kho pana samayena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹-ha
cammavinaddhÄ• ni. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• bhinisÄ«danti. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, gihivikataá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, na tveva abhinipajjitunti.

tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• cammavaddhehi ogumphiyanti {ogumbhiyanti (Katthaci
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• bhinisÄ«danti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• m
abhinisÄ«ditunti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saupÄ• hanÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti. ma
vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, saupÄ• hanena \Se II 29/ gÄ• mo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti, na sakkoti vinÄ• upÄ• hanena
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• s
pavisitunti.

gihivikatÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• di niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

157. soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡avatthu

<257> {Ud 46 sokasuttena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• passitabbaá¹ƒ} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yas
viharati kuraraghare {kururaghare (Katthaci) } papatake {papÄ• te (Ce Se) pavatthe (Ud 46)
pana samayena soá¹‡o upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa upaá
upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o yenÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…
mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho soá¹
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``yathÄ• yathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyena
desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á
saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ. icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, kesamassuá¹ƒ oh
vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ \Be 284/. pabbÄ• jetu
mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. ( ) { (evaá¹ƒ vutte Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• yano soá¹‡aá¹
etadavoca) (Se Ud 46) } ``dukkaraá¹ƒ kho, soá¹‡a, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá
carituá¹ƒ. iá¹…gha, tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a \Se II 30/, tattheva agÄ• rikabhÅ«to buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ•
kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ ekaseyyaá¹ƒ ekabhattaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho soá¹‡assa u
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡assa yo ahosi pabbajjÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro so paá¹-ippassambhi. dutiyampi kh
kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o \Ee I 195/ ... pe ... tatiyampi kho soá¹‡o upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o yenÄ• y
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detv
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho soá¹‡o upÄ• sako kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ
yathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyena mahÄ• kaccÄ• nena dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, na
ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmaca
icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detv
pabbajituá¹ƒ. pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• kaccÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• y
soá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi. tena kho pana samayena avantida
appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ acc
tato dasavaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ u

soá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡avatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

158. mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa paÃ±cavaraparidassanÄ•

atha kho Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa eva
udapÄ• di --- ``sutoyeva kho me so bhagavÄ• ediso ca ediso cÄ• ti, na ca mayÄ• sammuk
gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ
anujÄ• neyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ•

mahÄ• kaccÄ• no tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• n
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹
bhante, rahogatassa \Be 285/ paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- `su
bhagavÄ• ediso ca ediso cÄ• ti, na ca mayÄ• sammukhÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, gaccheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ t
dassanÄ• ya arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sace maá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo anujÄ• neyyÄ•
taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sace maá¹ƒ upajjh
``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, soá¹‡a. gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a, taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya araha
dakkhissasi tvaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡a, taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ santin
uttamadamathasamathaá¹ƒ amanuppattaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ yatindriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ. ten
vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vanda --- `upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ
sirasÄ• vandatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca vadehi --- ``avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• patho, bhante, a
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena kicchena kasirena tato tato dasavaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhus
sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ alatthaá¹ƒ; appeva nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• avantidakkhiá
gaá¹‡ena upasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyya. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe, bhante, kaá¹‡huttarÄ• I
gokaá¹‡á¹-akahatÄ• ; appeva nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe \Ee I 196/ guá¹‡a
anujÄ• neyya. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe, bhante, nahÄ• nagarukÄ• manussÄ• udakasuddh
avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe dhuvanahÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyya. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe, bhante
eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ \Ne 270/ ajacammaá¹ƒ migacammaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, majjhimes
majjÄ• rÅ« {majjhÄ• rÅ« (Katthaci) } jantÅ«, evameva kho, bhante, avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe
attharaá¹‡Ä• ni, eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacammaá¹ƒ migacammaá¹ƒ; appeva nÄ• ma bhagavÄ
cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni anujÄ• neyya, eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacammaá¹ƒ migacammaá¹ƒ.
nissÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti --- `imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• ma
Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• rocenti --- `itthannÄ• mehi te, Ä• vuso, manussehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaâ€™ nti
sÄ• diyanti --- `mÄ• no nissaggiyaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™ ti; appeva nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• cÄ«vare p
Ä• cikkheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o Ä• yasmato
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡a
saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya \Be 286/ yena sÄ• vatthi tena pakkÄ• mi. anupu
jetavanaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá
abhivÄ• detvÄ• \Se II 33/ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• na
``imassa, Ä• nanda, Ä• gantukassa bhikkhuno senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``yassa kho maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, `imassa, Ä• nanda, Ä• gantukassa bhikkhuno s
ti, icchati bhagavÄ• tena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re vatthuá¹ƒ, icchati bhagavÄ• Ä
saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re vatthuâ€™â€™ nti --- yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhagavÄ• viharati tasmiá¹ƒ
soá¹‡assa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi.

<258> atha kho bhagavÄ• bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ
bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. atha kho bhagavÄ• ra
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhesi --- ``paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, dha

``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• sabbÄ• n
sarena abhÄ• si. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assa sarabhaÃ±Ã±apariyosÄ• ne al
sÄ• dhu, bhikkhu. suggahitÄ• ni kho te, bhikkhu, aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• ni \Ee I 197/, sumana
sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• ni. kalyÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• pi vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, anelag
(Katthaci) }, atthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• paniyÄ• . kativassosi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ekavas
ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ciraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ho me
Ä• dÄ«navo, api ca sambÄ• dhÄ• \Se II 34/ gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• bahukiccÄ• bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ
etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

{Ud 46 udÄ• nepi} ``disvÄ• \Ne 271/ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke, Ã±atvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nirÅ«padhi

ariyo na ramatÄ« pÄ• pe, pÄ• pe na ramatÄ« sucÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• soá¹‡o --- paá¹-isammodati kho maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ khvassa kÄ
paridassÄ«ti --- uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhagavat
nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Be 287/ etadavoca --- ``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• ma
pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati, evaÃ±ca vadeti avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• patho, bhante, appabhikkhuko. t
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena kicchena kasirena tato tato dasavaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sa
upasampadaá¹ƒ alatthaá¹ƒ, appeva nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe appatarena
anujÄ• neyya. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe, bhante, kaá¹‡huttarÄ• bhÅ«mi kharÄ• gokaá¹‡á¹-
bhagavÄ• avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyya. avantid
nahÄ• nagarukÄ• manussÄ• udakasuddhikÄ• , appeva nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• avantidakkhiá¹‡
anujÄ• neyya. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe, bhante, cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni, eá¸·akacamma
migacammaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, majjhimesu janapadesu eragÅ« moragÅ« majjÄ• rÅ«
kho, bhante, avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni, eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacam
nÄ• ma bhagavÄ• avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni anujÄ• neyya, eá¸·a
migacammaá¹ƒ. etarahi, bhante, manussÄ• nissÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa demÄ• â€™ ti. te Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• rocenti --- `itthannÄ• mehi te
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaâ€™ nti. te kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na sÄ• diyanti --- `mÄ• no nissaggiyaá¹ƒ a
bhagavÄ• cÄ«vare pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<259> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
--- ``avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• patho, bhikkhave, appabhikkhuko. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabba
vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡ena upasampadaá¹ƒ. tatrime paccantimÄ• janapadÄ• --- p
gajaá¹…galaá¹ƒ {kajaá¹…galaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } nÄ• ma nigamo, tassa parena mahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• , t
janapadÄ• , orato majjhe; puratthimadakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya sallavatÄ« {salalavatÄ« (Ce) }
parÄ• paccantimÄ• janapadÄ• , orato majjhe; dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya setakaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ
paccantimÄ• janapadÄ• , orato majjhe; pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya thÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma brÄ• h

paccantimÄ• janapadÄ• , orato majjhe; uttarÄ• ya \Be 288/ disÄ• ya usÄ«raddhajo nÄ• ma
paccantimÄ• janapadÄ• , orato majjhe \Se II 36/. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«pesu pa
janapadesu vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡ena upasampadaá¹ƒ. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe,
bhÅ«mi kharÄ• gokaá¹‡á¹-akahatÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbapaccantimesu janap
guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanaá¹ƒ. avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathe, bhikkhave, nahÄ• nagarukÄ• m
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahÄ• naá¹ƒ. avantidakkh
cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni, eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 198/ migacammaá¹ƒ. sey
majjhimesu janapadesu eragÅ« moragÅ« majjÄ• rÅ« jantÅ«, evameva kho, bhikkhave, avan
attharaá¹‡Ä• ni, eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacammaá¹ƒ migacammaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni, eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ ajacammaá¹ƒ migacammaá¹ƒ. idha pana, bh
nissÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti --- `imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• ma
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• dituá¹ƒ, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ yÄ• va na hattha

mahÄ• kaccÄ• nassa paÃ±cavaraparidassanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cammakkhandhako paÃ±camo.

159. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

rÄ• jÄ• ca mÄ• gadho soá¹‡o, asÄ«tisahassissaro.

sÄ• gato gijjhakÅ«á¹-asmiá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ dasseti uttariá¹ƒ ||

pabbajjÄ• raddhabhijjiá¹ƒsu \Se II 37/, vÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekapalÄ• sikaá¹ƒ.

nÄ«lÄ• pÄ«tÄ• lohitikÄ• , maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹‡hameva ca ||

mahÄ• raá¹…gamahÄ• nÄ• mÄ• , vaddhikÄ• ca paá¹-ikkhipi.

khallakÄ• puá¹-apÄ• li ca, tÅ«latittirameá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• ||

vicchikÄ• moracitrÄ• ca, sÄ«habyagghÄ• ca dÄ«pikÄ• .

ajinuddÄ• majjÄ• rÄ« ca, kÄ• á¸·aluvakaparikkhaá¹-Ä• ||

phalitupÄ• hanÄ• \Ne 273/ khilÄ• , dhotakhÄ• á¹‡ukhaá¹-akhaá¹-Ä• .

tÄ• laveá¸·utiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ceva, muÃ±japabbajahintÄ• lÄ• ||

kamalakambalasovaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Be 289/, rÅ«pikÄ• maá¹‡iveá¸·uriyÄ• .

phalikÄ• kaá¹ƒsakÄ• cÄ• ca, tipusÄ«saÃ±ca tambakÄ• ||

gÄ• vÄ« yÄ• naá¹ƒ gilÄ• no ca, purisÄ• yuttasivikÄ• .

sayanÄ• ni mahÄ• cammÄ• , gocammehi ca pÄ• pako ||

gihÄ«naá¹ƒ cammavaddhehi, pavisanti gilÄ• yano.

mahÄ• kaccÄ• yano soá¹‡o, sarena aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikaá¹ƒ ||

upasampadaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi, guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Ä• dhuvasinÄ• .

cammattharaá¹‡Ä• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• si, na tÄ• va gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• si me vare paÃ±ca, soá¹‡attherassa nÄ• yakoti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ«ni tesaá¹-á¹-hi.

cammakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. bhesajjakkhandhako

160. paÃ±cabhesajjakathÄ•

<260> tena \Ee I 199/ \Be 290/ \Ne 274/ \Se II 38/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiy
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• radikena
yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• uggacchati, bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ uggacchati. te tena kisÄ• honti, lÅ«khÄ•
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• . addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te bh
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• te dhamanisanthatagatte, disvÄ• na Ä• yasma
--- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• nanda, etarahi bhikkhÅ« kisÄ• , lÅ«khÄ• , dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , uppaá¹‡á¸•
dhamanisanthatagattÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``etarahi, bhante, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• radikena Ä• bÄ•
yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• uggacchati, bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ uggacchati. te tena kisÄ• honti, lÅ«khÄ•
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavat
paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``etarahi kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ•
phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• uggacchati, bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ uggacchati. te tena k

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ nu kho
bhesajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaÃ±ceva assa bhesajjasammataÃ±ca lokassa, Ä
na ca oá¸·Ä• riko Ä• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho bhagavato \Se II 39/ e
paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi, navanÄ«taá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ, madhu, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ
bhesajjasammatÄ• ni ca lokassa, Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±ca pharanti, na ca oá¸·Ä• riko Ä• hÄ• ro p
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni anujÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• le pa
paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``idha mayhaá¹
paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- `etarahi kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• n
275/ phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• uggacchati, bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ uggacchati. te te
lÅ«khÄ• , dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• . kiá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaÃ±ceva assa bhesajjasammata
Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±ca \Be 291/ phareyya, na ca oá¸·Ä• riko Ä• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyÄ• â€™ t
etadahosi `imÄ• ni kho paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni \Ee I 200/, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi, navanÄ«taá
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ; bhesajjÄ• ni ceva bhesajjasammatÄ• ni ca lokassa, Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±ca phar
Ä• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• le paribhuÃ±jituâ€™ nti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhe
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• le paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti.

<261> tena \Se II 40/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni kÄ• le paá¹-
paribhuÃ±janti. tesaá¹ƒ yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni pÄ• katikÄ• ni lÅ«khÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni tÄ• nipi nacchÄ
senesitÄ• ni {senesikÄ• ni (Ce Se), senehikÄ• ni (yojanÄ•) }. te tena ceva sÄ• radikena Ä•
iminÄ• ca bhattÄ• cchÄ• dakena {bhattÄ• cchannakena (Katthaci) }, tadubhayena bhiyyoso
lÅ«khÄ• , dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• . ad
bhiyyosomattÄ• ya kise lÅ«khe dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• te dhamanisan
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• nanda, etarahi bhikkhÅ« bhiy
lÅ«khÄ• , dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• â€™
bhikkhÅ« tÄ• ni ca paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni kÄ• le paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• le paribhuÃ±janti. tesaá
pÄ• katikÄ• ni lÅ«khÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni tÄ• nipi nacchÄ• denti, pageva senesikÄ• ni. te tena c
Ä• bÄ• dhena phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , iminÄ• ca bhattÄ• cchÄ• dakena, tadubhayena bhiyyosomatt
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• , dhamanisanthatagattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. a
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anuj
paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• lepi vikÄ• lepi paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti.

<262> tena \Se II 41/ kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasehi bhesajjeh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vasÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni --- acchavasaá
susukÄ• vasaá¹ƒ \Be 292/, sÅ«karavasaá¹ƒ, gadrabhavasaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• le paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ
{nipakkaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } kÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ telaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. vikÄ• l

paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribhuÃ±jeyya
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá
ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahita
nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. k
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, ar

paÃ±cabhesajjakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

161. mÅ«lÄ• dibhesajjakathÄ•

<263> tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lehi bhesajjehi attho h
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ee I 201/, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni --- haliddiá¹ƒ, siá
vacatthaá¹ƒ {vacatthaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, ativisaá¹ƒ, kaá¹-ukarohiá¹‡iá¹ƒ, usÄ«raá¹ƒ, bhaddamutt
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ ph
bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, tÄ• ni --- paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pariharituá¹ƒ; sati p
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. asati paccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana \Se II 42/ samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lehi bhesajjehi piá¹-
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nisadaá¹ƒ nisadapotakan

tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kasÄ• vehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kasÄ• vÄ• ni {kasÄ• vabhesajjÄ• ni (Katthaci) } bh
nimbakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, kuá¹-ajakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, paá¹-olakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, phaggavakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, natta
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi kasÄ• vÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ
bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, tÄ• ni --- paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pariharituá¹ƒ; sati p
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. asati paccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡ehi bhesajjehi attho hoti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Be 293/, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni --- nimbapaá¹
kuá¹-ajapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-olapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sulasipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kappÄ• sapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
atthi paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bho
pharanti ... pe ....

tena \Ne 277/ kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phalehi bhesajjehi attho
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phalÄ• ni \Se II 43/ bhesajjÄ• ni --- b
pippaliá¹ƒ, maricaá¹ƒ, harÄ«takaá¹ƒ, vibhÄ«takaá¹ƒ, Ä• malakaá¹ƒ, goá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ {goa
koá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi phalÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, ne
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti ... pe ....

tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ jatÅ«hi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, jatÅ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni --- hiá¹…guá¹ƒ, hiá¹…gujatuá¹
hiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, takaá¹ƒ, takapattiá¹ƒ, takapaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹ƒ \Ee I 202/, sajjulasaá¹ƒ, yÄ•
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi jatÅ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni, neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ phara

tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ loá¹‡ehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, loá¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni --- sÄ• muddaá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·a
ubbhidaá¹ƒ {ubbhiraá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, bilaá¹ƒ {biá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ (Ce) }, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
bhesajjÄ• ni, neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«y
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ parihariituá¹ƒ; sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. asati paccaye
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

<264> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa upajjhÄ• yassa \Se II 44/ Ä• yasm
thullakacchÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. tassa lasikÄ• ya cÄ«varÄ• ni kÄ• ye lagganti, tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« u
apakaá¸• á¸• hanti. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto te bhi
temetvÄ• temetvÄ• apakaá¸• á¸• hante, disvÄ• na yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, up
etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ imassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``imassa, bhant
thullakacchÄ• bÄ• dho, lasikÄ• ya cÄ«varÄ• ni kÄ• ye lagganti, tÄ• ni mayaá¹ƒ udakena ten
apakaá¸• á¸• hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 294/. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmi
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yassa kaá¹‡á¸• u vÄ•
vÄ• , thullakacchu vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho, kÄ• yo vÄ• duggandho, cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni; ag
mattikaá¹ƒ rajananippakkaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udukkhalaá¹ƒ musalaâ€™â€™ nt

tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ehi bhesajjehi cÄ• litehi a
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• lininti. saá¹
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dussacÄ• lininti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno amanussikÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. taá¹ƒ Ä• ca
upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu arogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. so sÅ«karasÅ«naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä•
Ä• makalohitaá¹ƒ pivi \Se II 45/. tassa so amanussikÄ• bÄ• dho paá¹-ippassambhi. bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee I 203/. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhe Ä• makamaá¹ƒsa

<265> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. taá¹
uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi nikkhÄ• menti. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi nikkhÄ• mente, disvÄ• na yena te bh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ imassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Ä• bÄ•
bhante, Ä• yasmato cakkhurogÄ• bÄ• dho. imaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• uccÄ• rampi pa

ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±janaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• á¸·aÃ±janaá¹ƒ, rasaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, sotaÃ±janaá
kapallaâ€™â€™ nti. aÃ±janÅ«papisanehi attho hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
candanaá¹ƒ, tagaraá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, tÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ, bhaddamuttakanti. tena kho
piá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni aÃ±janÄ• ni carukesupi {thÄ• lakesupi (Ce Se) } sarÄ• vakesupi nikkhipanti; ti
paá¹ƒsukehipi okiriyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,

tena \Be 295/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• aÃ±janiyo dhÄ• r
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Se II 46/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``seyyathÄ• pi gi
kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• va
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ, dantamaya
naá¸·amayaá¹ƒ, veá¸·umayaá¹ƒ, kaá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ, jatumayaá¹ƒ, phalamayaá¹ƒ, lohamaya
saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayanti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±janiyo apÄ• rutÄ• honti, tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ehipi paá¹ƒsukehipi ok
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• nanti. apidhÄ• naá¹ƒ nipata
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, suttakena bandhitvÄ• aÃ±janiyÄ• b
phalati {nipatati (Katthaci) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
sibbetunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aá¹…guliyÄ• aÃ±janti, akkhÄ«ni dukkhÄ• ni honti. bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±janisalÄ• kanti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• yo dhÄ•
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• \Ee I 204/ ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi, ``seyyathÄ• pi gih
ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• dh
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• b

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitÄ• pharusÄ• hoti. bhagavat
\Se II 47/. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, salÄ• kaá¹-hÄ• niyanti {salÄ• kodhÄ• niyanti (Ce Se) }

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aÃ±janimpi aÃ±janisalÄ• kampi hatthena pariharanti. bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±janitthavikanti. aá¹ƒsabaddhako na hoti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakanti.

<266> tena \Be 296/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa sÄ«sÄ• bhitÄ• po h
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, muddhani telakanti. nakkhamaniyo hoti. bhagavato
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, natthukammanti. natthu galati. bhagavato etamatth

anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, natthukaraá¹‡inti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• natthukaraá¹‡iyo dhÄ• ren
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi, ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• ma
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• natthukaraá¹‡Ä« dhÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• b
visamaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±canti {natthu visamaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ciyati (Ce Se) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Ne 280/, yamakanatthukaraá¹‡inti. nakkhamaniyo hoti. bhagavat
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhÅ«maá¹ƒ pÄ• tunti. taÃ±Ã±eva vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• I
48/, kaá¹‡á¹-ho dahati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, d

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• ni dhÅ«manettÄ• ni dhÄ• r
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• m
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• ni dhÅ«manettÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayan

tena kho pana samayena dhÅ«manettÄ• ni apÄ• rutÄ• ni honti, pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• pavisanti. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• nanti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dhÅ«manettÄ• ni hatthena pariharanti. bhagavato etam
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhÅ«manettathavikanti. ekato ghaá¹ƒsiyanti. bhagavato etamatth
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yamakathavikanti. aá¹ƒsabaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etamatth
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakanti.

<267> tena \Be 297/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho \E
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``telaá¹ƒ pacitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ
telapÄ• kanti. tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana telapÄ• ke majjaá¹ƒ pakkhipitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etar
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, telapÄ• ke majjaá¹ƒ pakkhipitunti.

tena \Se II 49/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atipakkhittamajjÄ• ni {atikhittan
telÄ• ni pacanti, tÄ• ni pivitvÄ• majjanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkha
atipakkhittamajjaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo piveyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo. anujÄ•
yasmiá¹ƒ telapÄ• ke majjassa na vaá¹‡á¹‡o na gandho na raso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«paá¹
pÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ atipakkhittamajjaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ hot
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 281/ etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paá¹-ipajjitabb
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-â

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa bahutaraá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ hoti,
vijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ«á¹‡i tumbÄ• ni
kaá¹-á¹-hatumbaá¹ƒ, phalatumbanti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa aá¹…gavÄ• to hoti. bhagavato etam
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sedakammanti. nakkhamaniyo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, sambhÄ• rasedanti. nakkhamaniyo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
mahÄ• sedanti. nakkhamaniyo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
nakkhamaniyo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udak

tena \Se II 50/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa pabbavÄ• to hoti. bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, lohitaá¹ƒ \Be 298/ mocetunti. nakkhamaniyo hoti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, lohitaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• visÄ• á¹‡ena gÄ• hetunti {gah

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa pÄ• dÄ• phalitÄ• {phÄ• litÄ• (Katt
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• dabbhaÃ±jananti. nakkhamaniy
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pajjaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharitunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bÄ• dho hoti. bhagavato e
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, satthakammanti. kasÄ• vodakena attho hoti. bhagavato etamatth
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kasÄ• vodakanti. tilakakkena attho hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tilakakkanti. kabaá¸·ikÄ• ya attho hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kabaá¸·ikanti. vaá¹‡abandhanacoá¸·ena attho hoti. bhagavato et
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaá¹‡abandhanacoá¸·anti. vaá¹‡o kaá¹‡á¸• uvati. bhagavato eta
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• sapakuá¹-á¹-ena {sÄ• sapakuá¸• á¸• ena (Ce Se) } phositunt
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ee I 206/, bhikkhave, dhÅ«maá¹ƒ \N
vaá¸• á¸• hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ•
loá¹‡asakkharikÄ• ya chinditunti. vaá¹‡o na ruhati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. a
vaá¹‡atelanti. telaá¹ƒ galati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Se II 51/
vikÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikammanti.

<268> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-ho hoti. bhagavato et
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni dÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- gÅ«thaá¹ƒ, muttaá¹ƒ, c
atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``appaá¹-iggahitÄ• ni nu kho udÄ• hu paá¹-iggahetabl
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sati kappiyakÄ• rake paá
kappiyakÄ• rake sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitunti.

tena \Be 299/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena bhikkhunÄ• visaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave gÅ«thaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetunti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ eta
``appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nu kho udÄ• hu paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹
bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ karonto paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sveva paá¹-iggaho kato, na puna {kato pana (
paá¹-iggahetabboti.

<269> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«tÄ• loá¸·iá¹ƒ pÄ• yetunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡iko hoti. bhagavato etama
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• misakhÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• yetunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno paá¹‡á¸• urogÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. bhagava
\Se II 52/. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno chavidosÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. bhagavato e
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gandhÄ• lepaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu abhisannakÄ• yo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, virecanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tunti. acchakaÃ±jiyÄ• attho hoti. bhagavato eta
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, acchakaÃ±jinti. akaá¹-ayÅ«sena attho hoti. bhagavato etamattha
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, akaá¹-ayÅ«santi. kaá¹-Ä• kaá¹-ena attho hoti. bhagavato etamatt
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹-Ä• kaá¹-anti. paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yena attho hoti. bhagavato
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yanti.

mÅ«lÄ• dibhesajjakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

162. pilindavacchavatthu

<270> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin III 618 Ä• dayo} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavacc
sodhÄ• peti leá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo \Be 300/ bimbisÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindavacchaá¹ƒ \Ee I 207/ abhivÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindava
``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, thero kÄ• rÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sodhÄ• pe
kattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. ``attho, bhante, ayyassa \Se II 53/ Ä• rÄ• mikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``n
bhagavatÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
Ä• roceyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. `evaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho
bimbisÄ• rassa paccassosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹

dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi, samÄ• dapesi, samuttejesi, sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho
bimbisÄ• ro Ä• yasmatÄ• pilindavacchena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindavacchaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``rÄ• jÄ• , bhan
bimbisÄ• ro Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante, mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabba
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• rÄ• mikaâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho se
pilindavaccho tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindavacchaá¹ƒ \N
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro Ä•
etadavoca --- ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, bhante, bhagavatÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, mah
bhante, ayyassa Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo
pilindavacchassa Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• , vissaritvÄ• , cirena satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ•
sabbatthakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``yo mayÄ• , bhaá¹‡e, ayyassa Ä• rÄ• miko
Ä• rÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti? ``na kho, deva, ayyassa Ä• rÄ• miko dinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``kÄ«va cira
{ito ratti (Se) } hi taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so \Be 301/ mahÄ• matto rattiyo gaá¹‡et
(Ce) } rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paÃ±ca, deva,
tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, ayyassa paÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mikasatÄ• ni dehÄ«ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ t
mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa paá¹-issutvÄ• Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa paÃ±
pÄ• á¹-iyekko gÄ• mo nivisi. `Ä• rÄ• mikagÄ• makotiâ€™ pi naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu \Ee I 208/, `p
Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

<271> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make kulÅ«pako h
pilindavaccho pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya pilindagÄ• ma
kho pana samayena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make ussavo hoti. dÄ• rakÄ• alaá¹…katÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kitÄ
pilindavaccho pilindagÄ• make \Se II 55/ sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no yena a
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. tena kho
Ä• rÄ• mikiniyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• aÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rake alaá¹…kate mÄ• lÄ• kite passitvÄ• rodati --- `
alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikini
``kissÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ• rikÄ• rodatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, dÄ• rikÄ• aÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rak
passitvÄ• rodati --- `mÄ• laá¹ƒ me detha, alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™ ti. kuto amhÄ•
kuto alaá¹…kÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹
Ä• rÄ• mikiniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``handimaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ tassÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• ya sÄ«
atha kho sÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikinÄ« taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• ya s
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• , dassanÄ«yÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ; natthi tÄ• disÄ• raÃ±Ã±
manussÄ• raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``amukassa
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• , dassanÄ«yÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ; natthi tÄ• disÄ• devassa
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ; kuto tassa duggatassa? nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya Ä• bhatÄ• â€™â

atha \Be 302/ kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikakulaá¹ƒ bandhÄ
kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ•
pÄ• visi. pilindagÄ• make sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no yena tassa Ä• rÄ• mik
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-ivissake pucchi --- ``kahaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mi
``etissÄ• , bhante, suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• raÃ±Ã±Ä• bandhÄ• pitaâ€™â€™
pilindavaccho yena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupas
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro yenÄ• yasm
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindavacchaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho \Ee I 209/ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá
etadavoca --- ``kissa, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, Ä• rÄ• mikakulaá¹ƒ bandhÄ• pitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tassa,
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• , dassanÄ«yÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ; natthi tÄ• disÄ• amhÄ•
kuto tassa duggatassa? nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya Ä• bhatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yas
mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡anti adhimucci; so ahos
``idaá¹ƒ pana te, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tÄ• va bahuá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kutoâ€™â€™ ti? `aÃ±Ã±Ä•
\Se II 57/ iddhÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™ ti taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikakulaá¹ƒ muÃ±cÄ• pesi.

manussÄ• ``ayyena kira pilindavacchena sarÄ• jikÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uttarimanussadhammaa
dassitaâ€™â€™ nti attamanÄ• abhippasannÄ• Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa paÃ±ca bhes
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappiá¹ƒ, navanÄ«taá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ, madhuá¹ƒ {sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ m
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• pi ca Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho lÄ• bhÄ« hoti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhes
laddhaá¹ƒ parisÄ• ya vissajjeti. parisÄ• cassa hoti bÄ• hullikÄ• ; laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kolan
(Katthaci) }, ghaá¹-epi, pÅ«retvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• meti; parissÄ• vanÄ• nipi, thavikÄ• yopi, pÅ«re
laggeti. tÄ• ni olÄ«navilÄ«nÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti. undÅ«rehipi vihÄ• rÄ• okiá¹‡á¹‡avikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``anto
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• \Be 303/, seyyathÄ• pi rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• roâ
bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti \Ne 286/ vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ya
cetessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« te anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavat
... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ya bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetentÄ«â€™â€™
bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``yÄ
gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 58/ paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ
telaá¹ƒ, madhu, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• ra
taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

pilindavacchavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

bhesajjÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

163. guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanÄ•

<272> atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• \Ee I 210/ yena rÄ
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• revato antarÄ• magge guá¸·a
piá¹-á¹-hampi chÄ• rikampi pakkhipante, disvÄ• na ``akappiyo guá¸·o sÄ• miso, na kappati g
paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yanto sapariso guá¸·aá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jati. yepissa so
tepi guá¸·aá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±janti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. kimatthÄ• ya {kima
bhikkhave, guá¸·e piá¹-á¹-hampi chÄ• rikampi pakkhipantÄ«ti? thaddhatthÄ• ya {bandhanatt
bhagavÄ• ti. sace, bhikkhave, thaddhatthÄ• ya guá¸·e piá¹-á¹-hampi chÄ• rikampi pakkhipan
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitu

addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• revato antarÄ• magge vacce muggaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, pa
pakkÄ• pi muggÄ• jÄ• yantÄ«tiâ€™â€™ kukkuccÄ• yanto sapariso muggaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ
maÃ±Ã±anti, tepi muggaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±janti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. sace
bhikkhave, pakkÄ• pi muggÄ• jÄ• yanti \Se II 59/, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yathÄ• sukhaá
paribhuÃ±jitunti.

<273> tena \Be 304/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho
apÄ• yi. tassa so udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho paá¹-ippassambhi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ; agilÄ• nassa udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• naparib

guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

164. antovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<274> atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadava
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato uda
kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando --- `pubbepi bhagavato udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guyÄ
sÄ• maá¹ƒ tilampi, taá¹‡á¸• ulampi, muggampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• , anto vÄ• setvÄ• , anto sÄ
upanÄ• mesi --- ``pivatu bhagavÄ• tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guâ€™â€™ nti. jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ
pucchanti; kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pucchanti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na pucchanti; atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ
pucchanti, no anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ. anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ«h
bhagavanto bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchanti --- dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ v
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Ee I 211/ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• ma
\Se II 60/, yÄ• gÅ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhagavÄ• --- `ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, ananulomikaá¹ƒ, appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, assÄ• maá¹
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, evarÅ«pÄ• ya bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetessa

vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ {vutthaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Katthaci) } tadapi akappiyaá¹ƒ; yadapi anto pakkaá¹ƒ tadap
yadapi sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, tadapi akappiyaá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, anto vu
pakkaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anto pakkaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti tiá¹‡á¹‡
anto ce, bhikkhave, vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anto pakkaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jey
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. anto \Be 305/ ce, bhikkhave, vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bahi pakkaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ pa
paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bahi ce, bhikkhave, vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, an
pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. anto ce, bhikkhave
pakkaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhik
anto pakkaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce,
vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bahi pakkaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá
bhikkhave, vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bahi pakkaá¹ƒ \Ne 288/ \Se II 61/, aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce pa
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ``bhagavatÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™â€™ t
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puna pÄ• kaá¹ƒ pacitunti

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti. manussÄ• loá¹‡ampi, telampi,
khÄ• danÄ«yampi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• haranti. tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« bahi vÄ• senti; ukkapiá¹‡á¸• ak
haranti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anto vÄ• setunti.
pÄ• centi. damakÄ• parivÄ• renti. bhikkhÅ« avissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• paribhuÃ±janti. bhagavato eta
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anto pacitunti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• bahutaraá¹ƒ haran
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ denti. bhagavato \Ee I 212/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
pacituá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anto vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anto pakkaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkan

antovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

165. uggahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä•

<275> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• sÄ«su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÄ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya antarÄ• magge na labhiá¹ƒsu lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ; bahuÃ±ca phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Se II 62/ ahosi; kappiyakÄ• rako ca na ah
kilantarÅ«pÄ• yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ kalandakanivÄ• po, yena bhagavÄ• tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. Ä• ciá¹‡á¹
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kacci \Be 306/, bhikkhave, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ
appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ; kuto ca tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â

bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• . idha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, kÄ• sÄ«su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya antarÄ• magge na labhimhÄ• lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa v
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ; bahuÃ±ca phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Ne 289/ ahosi; kappiyakÄ• rako ca na ah
kilantarÅ«pÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yattha phalakhÄ• dan
kappiyakÄ• rako ca na hoti, sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , haritvÄ• , kappiyakÄ• rake passitvÄ• , bh
paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uggahitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahit

<276> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa navÄ• ca tilÄ• navaÃ±c
kho tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa etadahosi \Se II 63/ --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ nave ca tile navaÃ
buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa dadeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodi, sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ s
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ac
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena \Ee I 213/. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditv
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ p
kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bho gotama, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kh
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡ass
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha kho
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena s
sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
kho taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• , samÄ• dapet
sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

atha \Be 307/ kho tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi --- ``yesa
buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nimantito, `nave ca tile navaÃ±ca madhuá¹ƒ dassÄ• m
pamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ nave ca tile navaÃ±ca madhuá¹ƒ kolambehi
harÄ• peyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nave ca tile navaÃ±ca madhuá¹ƒ kolan
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ harÄ• petvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekam
á¹-hito kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``yesaá¹ƒ kho mayÄ• , bho gotan
buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nimantito, `nave ca tile navaÃ±ca madhuá¹ƒ dassÄ• m
pamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo nave ca tile navaÃ±ca
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti \Ne 290/. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dubbh
pavÄ• renti, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• pi paá¹-ikkhipanti, sabbo ca saá¹…gho pavÄ• rito hoti. bhikkh
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jatha. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitunti.

uggahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

166. paá¹-iggahitÄ• dianujÄ• nanÄ•

<277> {Vin IV 295} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa upaá
saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ayyassa upanandassa dassetvÄ• saá
pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto \Ee I 214/ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pav
kho te manussÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo
``esÄ• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ ayyassa upanandassa dassetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. tena hi, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipatha yÄ• va upanando Ä• gaccha
upanando sakyaputto purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• sitvÄ• divÄ• Ä• gacchati. tena kho
dubbhikkhe appamattakepi pavÄ• renti, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• pi paá¹-ikkhipanti, sabbo ca saá¹.
bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ
bhikkhave, purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhu

<278> atha \Be 308/ kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vat
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ b
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato
kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• hÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no yenÄ• yasmÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``pubbe te, Ä• vuso sÄ• r
kena phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``bhisehi ca me, Ä• vuso \Se II 66/, muá¸·Ä• likÄ• hi cÄ• â
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso sammiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ
bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva jetavane antarahito mandÄ• kiniyÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataro nÄ• go Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova \Ne 291/ Ä• gacch
mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``etu kho, bhante, ayyo mahÄ• moggallÄ• no. svÄ• g
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa. kena, bhante, ayyassa attho; kiá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``bhiseh
muá¸·Ä• likÄ• hi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so nÄ• go aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
ayyassa bhise ca muá¸·Ä• likÄ• yo ca yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so nÄ• g
pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ ogÄ• hetvÄ• , soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhisaÃ±ca muá¸·Ä• likaÃ±ca abbÄ• hitvÄ• ,
vikkhÄ• letvÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tenupas
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ
bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, evameva --- mandÄ• kiniyÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re antarahito jet
kho nÄ• go mandÄ• kiniyÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re antarahito jetavane pÄ• turahosi. atha
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa bhise ca muá¸·Ä• likÄ• yo \Se II 67/ ca paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• jetav
pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re pÄ• turahosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no Ä• yasmat
muá¸·Ä• likÄ• yo ca upanÄ• mesi. atha kho Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa bhise ca muá¸·Ä• lik
kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• hÄ• bÄ• dho paá¹-ippassambhi. bahÅ« bhisÄ• ca \Be 309/ muá¸·Ä• likÄ• yo c
kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dubbhikkhe appamattakepi pavÄ• renti, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• pi

saá¹…gho pavÄ• rito hoti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡h
paribhuÃ±jatha. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vi
anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitunti.

tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti,
bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• phalaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±janti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
bhikkhave, abÄ«jaá¹ƒ nibbattabÄ«jaá¹ƒ {nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒ (Ce), nibbaá¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒ (Se)
(Katthaci) } akatakappaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitunti.

paá¹-iggahitÄ• di anujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

167. satthakammapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<279> atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena rÄ• jagahaá
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaa
viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno
292/ hoti. Ä• kÄ• sagotto vejjo satthakammaá¹ƒ \Se II 68/ karoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• senÄ•
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho Ä• kÄ• sa
dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gacchatu bhavaá¹
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passatu, seyyathÄ• pi godhÄ• mukhaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee I 216/. atha kho bha
khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ moghapuriso uppaá¹‡á¸• etÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- tatova paá¹-inivattitvÄ• , etasmiá¹
pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• , bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``atthi kira
amukasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhu gilÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ tas
Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``tassa, bhante, Ä• yasmato bhagandalÄ• bÄ• dho, Ä• kÄ• sagotto
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tassa m
ananulomikaá¹ƒ, appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ, akappiyaá¹ƒ, akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kath
moghapuriso sambÄ• dhe satthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessati. sambÄ• dhe, bhikkhave, sukhu
310/, dupparihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• y
... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, sambÄ• dhe
kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- bhagavatÄ• satthakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ik
kÄ• rÄ• penti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• , te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±h
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vatthikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vatthikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ•
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkh
bhikkhave, sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• satthakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthikammaa
kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

satthakammapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

168. manussamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<280> atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhag
viharati isipatane migadÄ• ye. tena kho pana samayena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ suppiyo ca up
ca upÄ• sikÄ• ubhatopasannÄ• honti, dÄ• yakÄ• , kÄ• rakÄ• , saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ•
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vihÄ• rena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡ena pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamit
``ko, bhante, gilÄ• no, kassa kiá¹ƒ Ä• hariyatÅ«â€™â€™ ti? tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã
virecanaá¹ƒ \Ee I 217/ pÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhagini, virecanaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ. attho me paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``suá¹-á¹-hu,
Ä• hariyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• antevÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gaccha, bha
jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ, ayyeti kho so puriso suppiyÄ• ya \Se II 70/ upÄ• sikÄ• ya p
kevalakappaá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto na addasa pavattamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. atha kh
upÄ• sikÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
pavattamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. mÄ• ghÄ• to ajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho suppiyÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• ya eta
gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ alabhantassa Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸
311/ vÄ• bhavissati. na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ yÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• na harÄ• p
potthanikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Å«rumaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ukkantitvÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• adÄ• si --- ``handa, je, im
sampÄ• detvÄ• amukasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhu gilÄ• no, tassa dajjÄ• hi. yo ca maá¹ƒ pucch
paá¹-ivedehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. uttarÄ• saá¹…gena Å«ruá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• ovarakaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
suppiyo upÄ• sako gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``kahaá¹ƒ suppiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
nipannÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho suppiyo upÄ• sako yena suppiyÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• tenupasaá¹…
suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa nipannÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``gilÄ• nÄ• mhÄ«â
Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? atha kho suppiyÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• suppiyassa upÄ• sakassa etamatth
upÄ• sako --- acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho! abbhutaá¹ƒ vata bho! yÄ• va saddhÄ• yaá¹ƒ suppiyÄ•
attanopi maá¹ƒsÄ• ni pariccattÄ• ni! kimpimÄ• ya {kiá¹ƒ panimÄ• ya (Ce Se) } aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ k
bhavissatÄ«ti --- haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho suppiyo upÄ• sako bhagav
``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…gh
bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho suppiyo upÄ• sako bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vi
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho suppiyo upÄ•
accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato
``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamaya
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena suppiyassa \Ee I 218/ upÄ• sakassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena \Ne 294/. atha kho suppiyo up

tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
kho suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``kahaá¹ƒ suppiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``g
``tena hi Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``na bhagavÄ• ussahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi pariggah
atha kho suppiyo upÄ• sako suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• \Be 312/ Ä• nesi. tass
bhagavato, tÄ• va mahÄ• vaá¹‡o ruá¸·aho ahosi, succhavilomajÄ• to. atha kho suppiyo ca u
upÄ• sikÄ• --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho! abbhutaá¹ƒ vata bho! tathÄ• gatassa mahiddhikatÄ
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• , yatra hi nÄ• ma saha dassanena bhagavato tÄ• va mahÄ• vaá¹‡o ru
succhavilomajÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti --- haá¹-á¹-hÄ• udaggÄ• buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹
khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹
onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha kho bhagavÄ• suppiyaÃ±ca upÄ•
upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampa
pakkÄ• mi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip

paá¹-ipucchi --- ``ko, bhikkhave, suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«â€™
bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, suppiyaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ
nti. ``Ä• hariyittha bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• hariyittha bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``paribhuÃ±ji
ti? ``paribhuÃ±jÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``paá¹-ivekkhi tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™
paá¹-ivekkhiâ€™â€™ nti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mo
appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissasi. manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kho tayÄ• , moghap
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammi
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``santi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , tehi attanopi m
na, bhikkhave, manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti thulla
bhikkhave, appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo \Se II 73/ paribhuÃ±jey
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

manussamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

169. hatthimaá¹ƒsÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<281> tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o hatthÄ« maranti \Ee I 219/. manussÄ• dubbhikkh
paribhuÃ±janti \Ne 295/, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ de
hatthimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
sakyaputtiyÄ• hatthimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissanti. rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹ƒ hatthÄ«, sace rÄ• jÄ• j
attamano assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 313/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o assÄ• maranti. manussÄ• dubbhikkhe assamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantÄ• naá¹ƒ assamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ« assamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• assamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pa
rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹ƒ assÄ• , sace rÄ• jÄ• jÄ• neyya, na nesaá¹ƒ attamano assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, assamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä•

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• dubbhikkhe sunakhamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti, bhikk
carantÄ• naá¹ƒ sunakhamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ« sunakhamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti. m
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sunakhamaá¹ƒsaá¹
jeguccho \Se II 74/ sunakho paá¹-ikÅ«loâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
sunakhamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• dubbhikkhe ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti, bhikkhÅ«n
carantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ« ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• u
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiss
paá¹-ikÅ«loâ€™â€™ ti. supassopi {suphasso (Ce) } nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupas
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho supas
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``santi, bhante, nÄ• gÄ• assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• . te appama
viheá¹-heyyuá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayyÄ• ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jeyyuâ€™â€™ nti. a
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi ... pe ... padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ \Ee I 220/ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhave, ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

tena \Be 314/ \Ne 296/ kho pana samayena luddakÄ• sÄ«haá¹ƒ hantvÄ• sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsaá¹
paribhuÃ±janti, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Se II 75/ carantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ d
sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e viharanti. sÄ«hÄ• sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsagandhena b
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena luddakÄ• byagghaá¹ƒ hantvÄ• ... pe ... dÄ«piá¹ƒ hantvÄ• ... pe .
pe ... taracchaá¹ƒ hantvÄ• taracchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
76/ taracchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ« taracchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vi
taracchamaá¹ƒsagandhena bhikkhÅ« paripÄ• tenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
taracchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

hatthimaá¹ƒsÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suppiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

170. yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<282> atha kho bhagavÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena andhak
pakkÄ• mi, mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. ten
jÄ• napadÄ• manussÄ• bahuá¹ƒ loá¹‡ampi, telampi, taá¹‡á¸• ulampi, khÄ• danÄ«yampi sa
buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhÄ• honti --- ya
labhissÄ• ma tadÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti, paÃ±camattÄ• ni ca vighÄ• sÄ• dasatÄ• ni.
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena andhakavindaá¹ƒ tadavasari. atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• h
alabhantassa etadahosi --- ``atÄ«tÄ• ni {adhikÄ• ni (Ce Se) } kho me dve mÄ• sÄ• ni buddh
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anubandhantassa `yadÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi tadÄ• bhatt
ca me paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i labbhati, ahaÃ±camhi ekattako {ekato (Ce Se) }, bahu ca me gharÄ• vÄ
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattaggaá¹ƒ olokeyyaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ bhattagge nÄ• ssa, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• de
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhattaggaá¹ƒ olokento dve nÄ• ddasa --- yÄ• guÃ±ca \Be 315/ madhugoá¸·a
so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasm
``idha me, bho Ä• nanda, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ alabhantassa etadahosi `atÄ«tÄ• ni kho me \Ee
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anubandhantassa, yadÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ labh
karissÄ• mÄ«ti. na ca me paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i labbhati \Ne 297/, ahaÃ±camhi ekattako, bahu ca m
hÄ• yati. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattaggaá¹ƒ olokeyyaá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒ bhattagge nÄ• ssa, taá¹ƒ pa
kho ahaá¹ƒ, bho Ä• nanda, bhattaggaá¹ƒ olokento dve nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒ --- yÄ• guÃ±ca madhu
bho Ä• nanda, paá¹-iyÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ yÄ• guÃ±ca madhugoá¸·akaÃ±ca, paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya m
``tena hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, bhagavantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yas
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. tena hÄ• nanda, paá¹-iyÄ• detÅ«ti. tena hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, paá¹-iyÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena pahÅ«taá¹ƒ yÄ• guÃ±ca madhugoá¸·akaÃ±ca paá
upanÄ• mesi --- paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo yÄ• guÃ±ca madhugoá¸·akaÃ±cÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• ti. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ p
madhugoá¸·akena ca sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ dhotahat
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se II 78/ bhaga

``dasayime, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• . katame dasa? yÄ• guá¹ƒ dento Ä•
sukhaá¹ƒ deti, balaá¹ƒ deti, paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• khuddaá¹ƒ {khudaá¹ƒ (Ce
pipÄ• saá¹ƒ vineti, vÄ• taá¹ƒ anulometi, vatthiá¹ƒ sodheti, Ä• mÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ pÄ• ceti --- im
dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• â€™â€™ ti {pacchimÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• AN b V 207}

{AN a IV 58-59 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ} yo saÃ±Ã±atÄ• naá¹ƒ paradattabhojinaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• lena sakkacca dadÄ• ti yÄ• guá¹ƒ.

dasassa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anuppavecchati.

Ä• yuÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca ||

paá¹-ibhÄ• namassa \Be 316/ upajÄ• yate tato.

khuddaá¹ƒ pipÄ• saÃ±ca byapaneti vÄ• taá¹ƒ.

sodheti vatthiá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti bhuttaá¹ƒ.

bhesajjametaá¹ƒ sugatena vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

tasmÄ• hi yÄ• guá¹ƒ alameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

niccaá¹ƒ manussena sukhatthikena.

dibbÄ• ni \Ne 298/ vÄ• patthayatÄ• sukhÄ• ni.

manussasobhagyatamicchatÄ• vÄ• ti ||

atha \Ee I 222/ kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumoditvÄ• uá
atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e \Se II 79/ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yÄ• guÃ±ca madhugoá¸·akaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

171. taruá¹‡apasannamahÄ• mattavatthu

<283> assosuá¹ƒ kho manussÄ• bhagavatÄ• kira yÄ• gu anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• madhugoá¸·aka
bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• denti madhugoá¸·akaÃ±ca. bhikkhÅ« kÄ• lasseva bhojjayÄ• guy
bhattagge na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena taruá¹‡
svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruá¹‡ap
etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hatelasannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• ha
maá¹ƒsapÄ• tisatÄ• ni paá¹-iyÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsap
atha kho so taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ• matto tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• c
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni ca maá¹ƒsapÄ• tisatÄ• ni, bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ
bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ

pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena tassa taruá¹‡apasannassa mahÄ• mattassa nivesanaá¹ƒ ter
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di, saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha kho so taruá¹‡apasanno
bhikkhÅ« parivisati. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``thokaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dehi; thokaá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
``mÄ• kho tumhe, bhante, --- `ayaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ• mattoâ€™ ti \Be 317/ \Se II
thokaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha. bahuá¹ƒ me khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ,
maá¹ƒsapÄ• tisatÄ• ni. ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapÄ• tiá¹ƒ upanÄ• mes
bhante, yÄ• vadatthaâ€™â€™ nti. ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• thokaá¹ƒ
api ca mayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasseva bhojjayÄ• guyÄ• dhÄ• tÄ• madhugoá¸·akena ca. tena mayaá¹
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ• matto ujjhÄ• yati kh
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• mayÄ• nimantitÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±
paá¹-ibalo yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 299/ kupito anattamano Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pe
pÅ«rento agamÄ• si --- bhuÃ±jatha vÄ• haratha vÄ• ti. atha kho so taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena \Ee I 223/ khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• sa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ ni
taruá¹‡apasannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• san
sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

atha kho tassa taruá¹‡apasannassa mahÄ• mattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahudeva
vippaá¹-isÄ• ro --- ``alÄ• bhÄ• vata me, na vata me lÄ• bhÄ• ; dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, na va
yohaá¹ƒ kupito anattamano Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 81/ patte pÅ«rento a
vÄ• haratha vÄ• â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• bahuá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• apuÃ±Ã
so taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ• matto yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho so taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ• matto bhagava
mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahudeva kukkuccaá¹ƒ, ahu vippaá¹-isÄ• ro
vata me lÄ• bhÄ• ; dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, na vata me suladdhaá¹ƒ; yohaá¹ƒ kupito anattam
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ patte pÅ«rento agamÄ• siá¹ƒ --- bhuÃ±jatha vÄ• haratha vÄ• ti. kiá¹ƒ nu kh
pasutaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• , bhante, bahuá
apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yadaggena tayÄ• , Ä• vuso, svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamul
tadaggena te bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ. yadaggena te \Be 318/ ekamekena bhikkhun
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tadaggena te bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, saggÄ• te Ä• raddhÄ• â€™
taruá¹‡apasanno mahÄ• matto --- ``lÄ• bhÄ• kira me, suladdhaá¹ƒ kira me, bahuá¹ƒ kira m
pasutaá¹ƒ, saggÄ• kira me Ä• raddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sa
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• n
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se II 82/ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ k
aÃ±Ã±atra nimantitÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• aÃ±Ã±
bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissanti. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• y
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi \Ee I 224/ --- ``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra

bhojjayÄ• gu paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• . yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™

taruá¹‡apasannamahÄ• mattavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

172. belaá¹-á¹-hakaccÄ• navatthu

<284> atha \Ne 300/ kho bhagavÄ• andhakavinde yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena rÄ•
pakkÄ• mi, mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. ter
belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no rÄ• jagahÄ• andhakavindaá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno hoti,
sabbeheva guá¸·akumbhapÅ«rehi. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• belaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ
disvÄ• na maggÄ• okkamma aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. atha kho belaá¹-á¹-
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekame
guá¸·akumbhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, ekaá¹ƒyeva guá¸·akumbh
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavato p
guá¸·akumbhaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
{Ä• haá¹-o (Ce Se Katthaci) }, bhante, guá¸·akumbho; kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-ipajjÄ• m
tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ t
bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• \Be 319/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ eta
bhante, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¸·o, bahu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¸·o avasiá¹-á¹-ho. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante,
ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ t
ti kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ yÄ• v
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dinno, bhante, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¸·o yÄ• vadattho, bahu cÄ
avasiá¹-á¹-ho. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ•
santappehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavat
guá¸·ehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhÅ« pattepi pÅ«resuá¹ƒ parissÄ• vanÄ• nipi thavikÄ• yop
belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhikkhÅ« guá¸·ehi santappetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sa
bhikkhÅ« guá¸·ehi, bahu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¸·o avasiá¹-á¹-ho. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-ipajjÄ•
hi \Ee I 225/ tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹
belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ datv
--- ``dinno, bhante \Se II 84/, vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¸·o, bahu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¸·o avasiá¹-á
bhante, paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gu
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavato paá¹
vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``di
vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¸·o yÄ• vadattho, bahu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¸·o avasiá¹-á¹-ho. kathÄ• ha
paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, vighÄ• sÄ• de guá¸·ehi santappe
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 301/ kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• vighÄ
santappesi. ekacce vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• kolambepi ghaá¹-epi pÅ«resuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akÄ• nipi ucchaa

kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no vighÄ• sÄ• de guá¸·ehi santappetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoc
vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• guá¸·ehi, bahu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¸·o avasiá¹-á¹-ho. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, passÄ• mi sadevake loke samÄ• rake sabrahmake sassamaá
sadevamanussÄ• ya yassa so guá¸·o paribhutto sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gaccheyya, aÃ±
tathÄ• gatasÄ• vakassa vÄ• . tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, taá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ appaharite vÄ• ch
vÄ• udake opilÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• n
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• taá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ appÄ• á¹‡ake udake \Be 320/ opilÄ• peti. atha kho so gu
cicciá¹-Ä• yati ciá¹-iciá¹-Ä• yati padhÅ«pÄ• yati \Se II 85/ {sandhÅ«pÄ• yati (Ce Se) } sampa
seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma phÄ• lo divasaá¹ƒ santatto udake pakkhitto cicciá¹-Ä• yati ciá¹-iciá¹-Ä•
sampadhÅ«pÄ• yati, evameva so guá¸·o udake pakkhitto cicciá¹-Ä• yati ciá¹-iciá¹-Ä• yati pa
sampadhÅ«pÄ• yati.

atha kho belaá¹-á¹-ho kaccÄ• no saá¹ƒviggo lomahaá¹-á¹-hajÄ• to yena bhagavÄ• tenupas
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa kho belaá¹-
bhagavÄ• anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ``dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹
kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si belaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ kallacittaá¹ƒ, muducittaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹
pasannacittaá¹ƒ, atha yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• , taá¹ƒ pa
belaá¹-á¹-hassa \Ee I 226/ kaccÄ• nassa tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dha
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti. atha kho belaá¹-á¹-h
diá¹-á¹-hadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammo tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho
vesÄ• rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkanta
abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante. seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, nikkujjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkujjeyya ... pe ... \Se II 86/
bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito. esÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ s
dhammaÃ±ca, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge
saraá¹‡agataâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadavasari. ta
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe gua
--- gilÄ• nasseva bhagavatÄ• guá¸·o anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, no agilÄ• nassÄ• ti --- kukkuccÄ• yant
bhuÃ±janti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa g
guá¸·odakanti.

belaá¹-á¹-hakaccÄ• navatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

173. pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthu

<285> {ito paraá¹ƒ Vin I 286-287 `tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• medhÄ• vino janÄ• â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho DN II 148

321/ kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mo tena c
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavÄ• anu
caramÄ• no yena pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mo tadavasari. assosuá¹ƒ kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• upÄ• sa
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• maá¹ƒ anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• yena
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mike upÄ• sake bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi, samÄ• dapesi
atha kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• \Se II 87/ kathÄ• ya sa
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``adhivÄ• setu no, bhante,
Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee I 227/ katvÄ• yena Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, up
sabbasanthariá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• , Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• , udaka
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• , telapadÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒs
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho pÄ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``sabbasantharisanthataá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni. udakamaá¹‡iko patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito. telapadÄ«po Ä• ropito. yassadÄ• ni, bha
maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pav
nissÄ• ya puratthÄ• bhimukho nisÄ«di. bhikkhusaá¹…ghopi kho pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• Ä•
pacchimaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya puratthÄ• bhimukho nisÄ«di, bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva purakkha
kho upÄ• sakÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• puratthimaá¹ƒ b
pacchimÄ• bhimukhÄ• \Se II 88/ \Ne 303/ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, bhagavantaá¹ƒyeva purakkhatvÄ•
pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mike upÄ• sake Ä• mantesi ---

\Be 322/ {DN III 316; AN b V 213 Ä• dayo}, gahapatayo, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lav
idha, gahapatayo, dussÄ«lo sÄ«lavipanno pamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahatiá¹ƒ bhogajÄ• r
paá¹-hamo Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• . puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, dussÄ
pÄ• pako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ
gahapatayo, dussÄ«lo sÄ«lavipanno yaÃ±Ã±adeva parisaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati, yadi khattiy
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ, yadi gahapatiparisaá¹ƒ, yadi samaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ, avisÄ• rado upas
ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• . puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, duss
sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti. ayaá¹ƒ catuttho Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• . p
dussÄ«lo sÄ«lavipanno kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinip
upapajjati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo Ä• dÄ«navo dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• . ime kho, gahapata
dussÄ«lassa sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• .

{DN III 316; AN b V 213 Ä• dayo} ``paÃ±cime, gahapatayo, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ«lavato sÄ«la
228/ paÃ±ca? idha, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno appamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
adhigacchati. ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya \Se II 89/. puna
sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampannassa kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo Ä• nisa
sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno yaÃ±Ã±adeva
khattiyaparisaá¹ƒ, yadi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ, yadi gahapatiparisaá¹ƒ, yadi samaá¹‡aparis
upasaá¹…kamati amaá¹…kubhÅ«to. ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ•
gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti. ayaá¹ƒ catuttho Ä•
sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. puna caparaá¹ƒ, gahapatayo, sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno kÄ• yassa bh
sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasam
gahapatayo, paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• yÄ• ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mike upÄ• sake bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya
samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uyyojesi \Be 323/ --- ``abhikkantÄ• kho, gahapatayo, ra
kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, kho pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikÄ•
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• acirapakkantesu pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mikesu upÄ• sakesu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• vis

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

174. sunidhavassakÄ• ravatthu

<286> tena \Se II 90/ kho pana samayena sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• p
mÄ• penti vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ• ya. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamay
cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena sambahulÄ• devatÄ• yo pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me
yasmiá¹ƒ padese mahesakkhÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti, mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ t
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ padese m
pariggaá¹‡hanti, majjhimÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni n
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ padese nÄ«cÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti, nÄ«cÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ•
Ä• mantesi --- ``ke nu kho te, Ä• nanda, pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™
229/, bhante, magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• penti vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ p
seyyathÄ• pi, Ä• nanda, devehi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• , evameva kho, Ä• nan
magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• penti vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ•
paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya addasaá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkan
devatÄ• yo pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hantiyo. yasmiá¹ƒ padese mahesakkhÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hanti, mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ•
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 91/ padese majjhimÄ• devatÄ• vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti, m

rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni namanti nivesanÄ• ni mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yasmi
vatthÅ«ni pariggaá¹‡hanti, nÄ«cÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cit
mÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatÄ• , Ä• nanda, ariyaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vatÄ• vaá¹‡ippatho, idaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ puá¹-abhedanaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-aliputtassa kho, Ä• nanda, tayo antarÄ• yÄ• \
aggito vÄ• udakato vÄ• abbhantarato vÄ• mithubhedÄ• ti.

atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kam
\Ne 305/ saddhiá¹ƒ sammodiá¹ƒsu, sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ
aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• l
``adhivÄ• setu no bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo ajjatanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ•
bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bh
pakkamiá¹ƒsu. atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ•
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesuá¹ƒ --- ``kÄ• lo, bho gotama, niá¹-
nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yen
magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ parivesanÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena \Se II 92/. atha kho sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bu
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ
bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinne kho
magadhamahÄ• matte bhagavÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumodi ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ padese kappeti, vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tiyo.

sÄ«lavantettha bhojetvÄ• , saÃ±Ã±ate brahmacÄ• rayo {brahmacÄ• rino (Se) } ||

``yÄ• tattha devatÄ• Ä• suá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡amÄ• dise.

tÄ• pÅ«jitÄ• pÅ«jayanti, mÄ• nitÄ• mÄ• nayanti naá¹ƒ ||

``tato \Ee I 230/ naá¹ƒ anukampanti, mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒva orasaá¹ƒ.

devatÄ• nukampito poso, sadÄ• bhadrÄ• ni passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• sunidhavassakÄ• re magadhamahÄ• matte imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumo
pakkÄ• mi. tena kho pana samayena sunidhavassakÄ• rÄ• magadhamahÄ• mattÄ• bhaga
anubandhÄ• honti, ``yenajja samaá¹‡o gotamo dvÄ• rena nikkhamissati, taá¹ƒ gotamadvÄ•
325/; yena titthena gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ uttarissati, taá¹ƒ gotamatitthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhavissat
bhagavÄ• yena dvÄ• rena nikkhami, taá¹ƒ gotamadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosi. atha kho bhag
tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kho pana samayena gaá¹…gÄ• nadÄ« pÅ«rÄ• hoti samatittikÄ• k

nÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyesanti \Se II 93/, aÃ±Ã±e uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ pariyesanti, aÃ±Ã±e kullaá¹ƒ bandha
gantukÄ• mÄ• . addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• te manusse aÃ±Ã±e nÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyesante, aÃ±Ã
aÃ±Ã±e kullaá¹ƒ bandhante orÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantukÄ• me, disvÄ• na seyyathÄ• pi \Ne 306/
samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, eva
orimatÄ«re antarahito pÄ• rimatÄ«re paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha
etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

``ye taranti aá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ.

setuá¹ƒ katvÄ• na visajja pallalÄ• ni.

kullaÃ±hi jano bandhati.

tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• medhÄ• vino janÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

sunidhavassakÄ• ravatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

175. koá¹-igÄ• me saccakathÄ•

<287> atha kho bhagavÄ• yena koá¹-igÄ• mo tenupasaá¹…kami. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•
kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- {DN II 155} ``catunnaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccÄ• na
appaá¹-ivedhÄ• evamidaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ mama
katamesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ? dukkhassa, bhikkhave, ariyasaccassa ananubodhÄ• appaá¹-ived
dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaá¹ƒ mamaÃ±ceva tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca. dukk
pe ... dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa ... pe ... dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya
94/ ananubodhÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• evamidaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ sa
tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca. tayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ \Ee I 231/ anubuddhaá¹ƒ p
dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ {dukkhasamudayo (Se) } ariyasaccaá¹ƒ anubuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhaá¹
{dukkhanirodho (Se) } ariyasaccaá¹ƒ anubuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• min
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ anubuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, ucchinnÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡Ä• bha
punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti.

catunnaá¹ƒ \Be 326/ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ adassanÄ• .

saá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• su tÄ• sveva jÄ• tisu ||

tÄ• ni \Ne 307/ etÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, bhavanetti samÅ«hatÄ• .

ucchinnaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ dukkhassa, natthidÄ• ni punabbhavoti ||

koá¹-igÄ• me saccakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

176. ambapÄ• lÄ«vatthu

<288> {DN II 161 Ä• dayo} assosi kho ambapÄ• lÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• --- bhagavÄ• kira koá¹-igÄ•
kho ambapÄ• lÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhadrÄ• ni bhadrÄ• ni yÄ• nÄ• ni yojÄ• petvÄ• bhadraá¹ƒ bha
bhadrehi bhadrehi yÄ• nehi vesÄ• liyÄ• niyyÄ• si bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. yÄ• vatikÄ•
gantvÄ• , yÄ• nÄ• paccorohitvÄ• , pattikÄ• va yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho ambapÄ• liá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ika
kathÄ• ya \Se II 95/ sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho amba
bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassitÄ• samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒ
--- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…
adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho ambapÄ• lÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhagavato
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

ambapÄ• lÄ«vatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

177. licchavÄ«vatthu

<289> {DN II 161 Ä• dayo} assosuá¹ƒ kho vesÄ• likÄ• licchavÄ« --- bhagavÄ• kira koá¹-igÄ
kho vesÄ• likÄ• licchavÄ« bhadrÄ• ni bhadrÄ• ni yÄ• nÄ• ni yojÄ• petvÄ• bhadraá¹ƒ bhad
bhadrehi bhadrehi yÄ• nehi vesÄ• liyÄ• niyyÄ• suá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. appeka
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«lavatthÄ• nÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , appekacce licchavÄ« pÄ«tÄ• honti
pÄ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• , appekacce licchavÄ« lohitÄ• honti lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• lohitavatthÄ• l
appekacce licchavÄ« odÄ• tÄ• honti odÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• odÄ• tavatthÄ• odÄ• tÄ• laá¹…kÄ
gaá¹‡ikÄ• daharÄ• naá¹ƒ daharÄ• naá¹ƒ licchavÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä«sÄ• ya Ä«saá¹ƒ yugena yugaá
akkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-esi {paá¹-ivattesi (Katthaci) }. atha \Ee I 232/ \Be 327/ kho te licchavÄ
gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Ne 308/ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa, je ambapÄ• li, daharÄ• naá¹ƒ daharÄ• naá¹ƒ
daharÄ• naá¹ƒ daharÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } licchavÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä«sÄ• ya Ä«saá¹ƒ yugena yugaá¹ƒ
akkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-esÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tathÄ• hi pana \Se II 96/ mayÄ• , ayyaputtÄ• , s
buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti. ``dehi, je ambapÄ• li, amhÄ• kaa
satasahassenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sacepi me, ayyaputtÄ• , vesÄ• liá¹ƒ sÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ dajjeyyÄ•
bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te licchavÄ« aá¹…guliá¹ƒ phoá¹-esuá¹ƒ --- ``jitamhÄ• vata, bh
parÄ• jitamha vata, bho, ambakÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te licchavÄ« yena bhagavÄ• t
kho bhagavÄ• te licchavÄ« dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante, disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``y
devÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• adiá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• , oloketha, bhikkhave, licchavÄ«parisaá¹ƒ; apalok

licchavÄ«parisaá¹ƒ; upasaá¹ƒharatha, bhikkhave, licchavÄ«parisaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaparisaâ€
licchavÄ« yÄ• vatikÄ• yÄ• nassa bhÅ«mi, yÄ• nena gantvÄ• yÄ• nÄ• paccorohitvÄ• patti
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinne kho te licchavÄ« bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samu
kho te licchavÄ«, bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassitÄ• samÄ• dapitÄ• samutte
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``adhivÄ• setu no, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhatta
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``adhivuá¹-á¹-homhi, licchavÄ«, svÄ• tanÄ• ya ambapÄ•
nti. atha kho te licchavÄ« aá¹…guliá¹ƒ phoá¹-esuá¹ƒ --- ``jitamha vata, bho, ambakÄ• ya, pa
II 97/, bho, ambakÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te licchavÄ« bhagavato bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhina
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamiá¹

atha kho bhagavÄ• koá¹-igÄ• me yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• {mahÄ• parinibbÄ• nasutte
Ä• gato} yena nÄ• tikÄ• {nÄ• dikÄ• (Ce Se) } tenupasaá¹…kami. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•
giÃ±jakÄ• vasathe. atha kho ambapÄ• lÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena sake Ä• rÄ
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi
niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ \Be 328/ nivÄ
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena ambapÄ• liyÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya parivesanÄ• tenupasaá¹…kam
Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena \Ee I 233/. atha kho ambapÄ• lÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ
bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho am
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, ambavanaá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa bhi
ti. paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• ambapÄ• liá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ c
sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ

licchavÄ«vatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

licchavibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

178. sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthu

<290> {AN c 8.12 Ä• dayo} tena \Se II 98/ kho pana samayena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
{santhÄ• gÄ• re (Ce Se) } sannisinnÄ• sannipatitÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena buddhassa vaá¹‡á
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. tena kho pana samayena
nigaá¹‡á¹-hasÄ• vako tassaá¹ƒ parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno hoti. atha kho sÄ«hassa senÄ• patiss
``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho bhavissati, tathÄ• him
licchavÄ« santhÄ• gÄ• re sannisinnÄ• sannipatitÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena buddhassa vaá¹‡á
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ

upasaá¹…kameyyaá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho sÄ«ho senÄ
nÄ• á¹-aputto tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-aputtaá¹ƒ eta
bhante, samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamituâ€™â€™ nti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tv
samÄ• no akiriyavÄ• daá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamissasi? sa
akiriyavÄ• do akiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho
ahosi gamikÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya, so \Be 329/ paá¹-ippassambh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• licchavÄ« sandhÄ• gÄ• re sannisinnÄ• sannipatitÄ• ane
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, dhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
sÄ«hassa senÄ• patissa etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ samm
tathÄ• hime abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• licchavÄ« sandhÄ• gÄ• re sannisinnÄ• san
buddhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, dhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, saá¹…ghassa v
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kameyyaá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ
dutiyampi kho sÄ«ho senÄ• pati yena \Ee I 234/ nigaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• á¹-aputto tenupasaá¹…ka
nigaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-aputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ go
upasaá¹…kamituâ€™â€™ nti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ«ha, kiriyavÄ• do samÄ• no akiriyavÄ
gotamaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamissasi? samaá¹‡o hi, sÄ«ha, gotamo akiriyavÄ• do a
\Ne 310/, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho sÄ«hassa senÄ• patissa yo a
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya, so paá¹-ippassambhi. tatiyampi kho abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã
sandhÄ• gÄ• re sannisinnÄ• sannipatitÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena buddhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. tatiyampi kho sÄ«hassa s
``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho bhavissati, tathÄ• him
licchavÄ« sandhÄ• gÄ• re sannisinnÄ• sannipatitÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena buddhassa vaá¹‡á
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi, saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi. kiÃ±hi me karissanti nigaá
anapalokitÄ• vÄ• ? yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• va nigaá¹‡á¹-he taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá
upasaá¹…kameyyaá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho sÄ«ho senÄ• pati paÃ±cahi rathasatehi divÄ• divassa vesÄ• liyÄ• niyyÄ• si bhag
yÄ• vatikÄ• yÄ• nassa bhÅ«mi, yÄ• nena gantvÄ• yÄ• nÄ• paccorohitvÄ• pattikova yena
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sutaá¹ƒ me taá¹ƒ, bhante, `akiriyavÄ• do samaá¹‡o gotamo a
deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«â€™ ti. ye te, bhante, evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu `akiriyavÄ• do sama
akiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«â€™ ti. kacci te, bhante, bhagavato
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«tena abbhÄ• cikkhanti, dhammassa cÄ• nudhammaá¹ƒ byÄ• karonti,
vÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• do \Se II 100/ gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati? anabbhakkhÄ• tukÄ•
bhagavantaâ€™â€™ nti.

<291> ``atthi, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
gotamo, akiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti. atthi, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo

pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- kiriyavÄ• do samaá¹‡o gotamo kiriyÄ• ya d
sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti. atthi, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• n
samaá¹‡o gotamo ucchedÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti. atthi, sÄ«ha
pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- jegucchÄ« samaá¹‡o gotamo, jegucchitÄ•
sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti. atthi, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• n
samaá¹‡o gotamo, vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti. atthi, sÄ«ha,
pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- tapassÄ« samaá¹‡o gotamo, tapassitÄ• ya
311/ ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti. atthi, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• va
apagabbho samaá¹‡o gotamo, apagabbhatÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vine
101/, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- assattho sam
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti.

<292> ``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no va
gotamo, akiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti \Ee I 235/, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? ahaÃ±hi, sÄ«
kÄ• yaduccaritassa vacÄ«duccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• n
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ akiriyaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo \Be 331/, yena maá¹ƒ
vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- akiriyavÄ• do samaá¹‡o gotamo, akiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, te

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
gotamo, kiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? ahaÃ±hi, sÄ«ha, kiriyaá¹
kÄ• yasucaritassa vacÄ«sucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ d
vadÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no
samaá¹‡o gotamo, kiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti.

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
gotamo, ucchedÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? ahaÃ±hi, sÄ«ha, ucc
dosassa mohassa; anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ u
II 102/, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- ucc
ucchedÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti.

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya -
jegucchitÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? ahaÃ±hi, sÄ«ha, jigucchÄ• n
vacÄ«duccaritena manoduccaritena; anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ c
jigucchÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena \Ne 312/ sammÄ• v
jegucchÄ« samaá¹‡o gotamo, jegucchitÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«t

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? ahaÃ±hi, sÄ«ha, vinayÄ• ya dha

dosassa mohassa; anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 332/ dhammÄ•
desemi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no va
gotamo, vinayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti.

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
tapassitÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? tapanÄ«yÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ«ha, pÄ
vadÄ• mi --- kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ manoduccaritaá¹ƒ. yassa kho, sÄ«ha, ta
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 103/ pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ•
anuppÄ• dadhammÄ• , tamahaá¹ƒ tapassÄ«ti vadÄ• mi. tathÄ• gatassa kho, sÄ«ha, tapanÄ
pahÄ«nÄ• ucchÄ«nnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ
pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya ``tapassÄ« samaá¹‡o
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
apagabbhatÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? yassa kho, sÄ«ha, Ä• yat
punabbhavÄ• bhinibbatti pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒk
tamahaá¹ƒ apagabbhoti vadÄ• mi. tathÄ• gatassa kho, sÄ«ha, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyÄ• pu
pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ•
pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- apagabbho samaá
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti.

``katamo ca, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo, yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya
assÄ• sÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«ti? ahaÃ±hi, sÄ«ha, assattho \Ne
assÄ• sÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desemi, tena ca sÄ• vake vinemi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, pariyÄ• yo
sammÄ• \Se II 104/ vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- assattho samaá¹‡o gotamo assÄ• sÄ• ya dha
vinetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<293> evaá¹ƒ \Be 333/ vutte sÄ«ho senÄ• pati bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantaá¹
upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gataâ€™
{anuvijjakÄ• raá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } kho, sÄ«ha, karohi; anuviccakÄ• ro tumhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``iminÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattÄ• ya attamano abh
evamÄ• ha --- `anuviccakÄ• raá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, karohi; anuviccakÄ• ro tumhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ
hotÄ«â€™ ti. mamaÃ±hi, bhante, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• kevalakappaá¹ƒ
parihareyyuá¹ƒ --- `sÄ«ho kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• pati sÄ• vakattaá¹ƒ upagatoâ€™ ti. atha
evamÄ• ha --- `anuviccakÄ• raá¹ƒ kho, sÄ«ha, karohi; anuviccakÄ• ro tumhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ
hotÄ«â€™ ti. esÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, dutiyampi bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi dham
upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• \Se II 105/ dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹
``dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ kho te, sÄ«ha, nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ opÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ, yena nesa

piá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``iminÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, b
attamano abhiraddho, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• evamÄ• ha --- `dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ kho te, sÄ«h
opÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ, yena nesaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ma
me taá¹ƒ, bhante, samaá¹‡o gotamo evamÄ• ha --- `mayhameva dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, n
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; mayhameva sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ•
\Ee I 237/; mayhameva dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹
dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaâ€™ nti.
nigaá¹‡á¹-hesupi dÄ• ne samÄ• dapeti. api ca, bhante, mayamettha kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• ma
tatiyampi bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi dhammaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. up
dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gataâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ«hassa senÄ• patissa anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ
... \Se II 106/ aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu m
svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagav
334/ kho sÄ«ho senÄ• pati bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bha
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<294> atha \Ne 314/ kho sÄ«ho senÄ• pati aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gac
pavattamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ«ho senÄ• pati tassÄ• rattiyÄ• ac
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi
niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ•
sÄ«hassa senÄ• patissa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ rathikÄ• ya rathikaá¹ƒ
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanti --- ``ajja sÄ«hena senÄ• patinÄ• thÅ«la
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa bhattaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o gotamo jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 107/ u
paribhuÃ±jati paá¹-iccakammaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso yena sÄ«ho senÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ«hassa senÄ• patissa upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake Ä• rocesi ``yagghe, bhante, j
nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ rathikÄ• ya rathikaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akena siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá
--- `ajja sÄ«hena senÄ• patinÄ• thÅ«laá¹ƒ pasuá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• samaá¹‡assa gotamassa bh
samaá¹‡o gotamo jÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissakataá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati paá¹-iccakammaâ€™
dÄ«gharattampi te Ä• yasmantÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• mÄ• buddhassa, avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• mÄ• d
saá¹…ghassa; na ca pana te Ä• yasmantÄ• jiridanti taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ asatÄ• tucchÄ•
abbhÄ• cikkhantÄ• ; na ca mayaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitahetupi saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropey
sÄ«ho senÄ• pati buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yen
santappetvÄ• \Ee I 238/ sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho sÄ«haá¹ƒ senÄ• patiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sar

samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• e
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹
108/ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo \Be 335/ paribhuÃ±jeyya Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. a
tikoá¹-iparisuddhaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ --- adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ assutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaâ€™â

sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

179. kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanÄ•

<295> tena \Ne 315/ kho pana samayena vesÄ• lÄ« subhikkhÄ• hoti susassÄ• sulabhapiá
paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso
``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiá¹
pakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ uggahitapaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ tato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ
vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ajjÄ• pi nu kho tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™
sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mante
mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiá¹‡á¸• e anto vu
sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ uggahitapaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ tato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
pokkharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ajjÄ• pi nu kho tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``paribhu
ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ
``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni, bhikkhave, mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni dubbhikkhe dussasse
vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anto pakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ uggahitapaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ tato nÄ«haá¹
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ ajjatagge paá¹-ikkhip
anto vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anto pakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ \Se II 109/ uggahitapaá¹-iggahitakaá
yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na ca, bhikkhave, tato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ purebhattaá
vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jita
paribhuÃ±jeyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena jÄ• napadÄ• manussÄ• bahuá¹ƒ loá¹‡ampi, telampi, taá¹‡á¸• ula
sakaá¹-esu Ä• ropetvÄ• bahÄ• rÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hake sakaá¹-aparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• acch
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ labhissÄ• ma, tadÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti. mahÄ• ca megho \Ee I 23
te manussÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• ya
--- ``idha, bhante Ä• nanda, bahuá¹ƒ loá¹‡ampi, telampi, taá¹‡á¸• ulampi, khÄ• danÄ«yampi
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, mahÄ• ca megho uggato \Be 336/; kathaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante Ä• nanda, paá¹-ip
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``tena hÄ• nanda, saá¹…
kappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• tattha vÄ• setu, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• kaá¹…khati vihÄ• ra
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• hammiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• guhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannita
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 316/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho
kappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sammanneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kappiyabhÅ«r
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa vihÄ• rassa kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• sammuti, so tuá
bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo vihÄ• ro kappiyabhÅ«mi. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tas
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• tattheva sammutiyÄ• {sammatikÄ• ya (Se) } kappiyab
bhattÄ• ni pacanti, sÅ«pÄ• ni sampÄ• denti, maá¹ƒsÄ• ni koá¹-á¹-enti, kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni phÄ• l
rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ kÄ• kora
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho so, Ä• nanda, uccÄ• saddo mah
ti? ``etarahi, bhante, manussÄ• tattheva sammutiyÄ• kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• yÄ• guyo pacant
sÅ«pÄ• ni sampÄ• denti, maá¹ƒsÄ• ni koá¹-á¹-enti, kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni phÄ• lenti. so eso, bhaga
mahÄ• saddo kÄ• koravasaddoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmi
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, sammuti {sammatikÄ• (Se) } kap
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• . yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tis
ussÄ• vanantikaá¹ƒ gonisÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gahapatiâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• yasojo gilÄ• no hoti. tassatthÄ• ya bhesajjÄ• ni Ä• ha
vÄ• senti. ukkapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• pi \Se II 111/ khÄ• danti, corÄ• pi haranti. bhagavato etamattha
anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 337/, bhikkhave, sammutiá¹ƒ kappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ \Ee I 2
bhikkhave, catasso kappiyabhÅ«miyo --- ussÄ• vanantikaá¹ƒ gonisÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ s

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«habhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

180. meá¹‡á¸• akagahapativatthu

<296> tena \Ne 317/ kho pana samayena bhaddiyanagare meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati paá¹-ivas
iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo hoti --- sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yitvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjÄ• petvÄ•
antalikkhÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±assa dhÄ• rÄ• opatitvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. bhariyÄ• ya
--- ekaá¹ƒyeva Ä• á¸·hakathÄ• likaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«ditvÄ• ekaÃ±ca sÅ«pabhiÃ±janakaá¹ƒ {sÅ«
dÄ• sakammakaraporisaá¹ƒ bhattena parivisati, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati {khÄ«yati (Ce Se) }
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. puttassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo hoti --- ekaá¹ƒyeva sahassathavikaá¹ƒ

dÄ• sakammakaraporisassa chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vetanaá¹ƒ deti, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati yÄ• va
suá¹‡isÄ• ya evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo hoti --- ekaá¹ƒyeva catudoá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ piá¹-akaá¹ƒ u
dÄ• sakammakaraporisassa chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ deti, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati yÄ• va
dÄ• sassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo hoti --- ekena naá¹…galena kasantassa satta sÄ«tÄ

assosi kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Se II 112/ kira vijite bh
meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati paá¹-ivasati. tassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo --- sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ•
sammajjÄ• petvÄ• bahidvÄ• re nisÄ«dati, antalikkhÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±assa dhÄ• rÄ• opatitvÄ• d
bhariyÄ• ya evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo --- ekaá¹ƒyeva Ä• á¸·hakathÄ• likaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«dit
sÅ«pabhiÃ±janakaá¹ƒ dÄ• sakammakaraporisaá¹ƒ bhattena parivisati, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyy
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. puttassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo --- ekaá¹ƒyeva sahassathavikaá¹ƒ gah
dÄ• sakammakaraporisassa chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vetanaá¹ƒ deti, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati yÄ• va
suá¹‡isÄ• ya evarÅ«po \Be 338/ iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo --- ekaá¹ƒyeva catudoá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ piá¹-aka
dÄ• sakammakaraporisassa chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ deti, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati yÄ• va
dÄ• sassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo --- ekena naá¹…galena kasantassa satta sÄ«tÄ• yo
rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sabbatthakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhaá¹‡e, vijite bhaddiyanagare meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati paá¹-ivasati. tassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ•
sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yitvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjÄ• petvÄ• bahidvÄ• re nisÄ«dati, an
opatitvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. bhariyÄ• ya ... pe ... puttassa ... suá¹‡isÄ• ya ... dÄ
iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo, ekena naá¹…galena kasantassa satta sÄ«tÄ• yo gacchantÄ«ti. gaccha,
mayÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ho, evaá¹ƒ tava diá¹-á¹-ho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<297> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 318/, devÄ• ti \Se II 113/ kho so mahÄ• matto raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa se
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya yena bhaddiyaá¹ƒ tena pÄ• yÄ• si. anupubb
meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• meá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahapatiá
gahapati, raÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• á¹‡atto `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira, bhaá¹‡e, vijite bhaddiyanagare meá¹‡á¸
paá¹-ivasati, tassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo, sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... bhariyÄ• y
suá¹‡isÄ• ya ... dÄ• sassa evarÅ«po iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo, ekena naá¹…galena kasantassa sa
ti, gaccha, bhaá¹‡e, jÄ• nÄ• hi. yathÄ• mayÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ho, evaá¹ƒ tava diá¹-á¹-h
passÄ• ma te, gahapati, iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati sÄ
dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjÄ• petvÄ• bahidvÄ• re nisÄ«di, antalikkhÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±assa d
dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«resi. ``diá¹-á¹-ho te, gahapati, iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo. bhariyÄ• ya te i
114/ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati bhariyaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi
caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ bhattena parivisÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• akassa gahap
Ä• á¸·hakathÄ• likaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«ditvÄ• ekaÃ±ca sÅ«pabhiÃ±janakaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ s
tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati, yÄ• va sÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ``diá¹-á¹-ho te, gahapati, bhariyÄ• yapi i
puttassa te iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahap
``tena hi caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vetanaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 339/

gahapatissa putto ekaá¹ƒyeva sahassathavikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya ch
adÄ• si, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati, yÄ• vassa hatthagatÄ• . ``diá¹-á¹-ho te, gahapati, puttassa
suá¹‡isÄ• ya te iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako ga
--- ``tena hi caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha
gahapatissa suá¹‡isÄ• ekaá¹ƒyeva catudoá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ piá¹-akaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«ditvÄ• caturaá¹…
chamÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, na tÄ• va taá¹ƒ khiyyati yÄ• va sÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ``d
suá¹‡isÄ• yapi iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo. dÄ• sassa te iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
dÄ• sassa iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo khette passitabboâ€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, gahapati, diá¹-á¹-ho te
iddhÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho so mahÄ• matto caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya punad
yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• raÃ±Ã
bimbisÄ• rassa etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi.

<298> atha \Ee I 242/ kho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bha
pakkÄ• mi mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ne 319/ caramÄ• no yena \Se II 115/ bhaddiyaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bha
viharati jÄ• tiyÄ• vane. assosi kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati --- ``samaá¹‡o khalu bho gotamo
pabbajito bhaddiyaá¹ƒ anuppatto bhaddiye viharati jÄ• tiyÄ• vane. taá¹ƒ kho pana bhagava
kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggato --- `itipi so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho vijj
lokavidÅ« anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ buddho bhagavÄ•
so imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ samÄ• rakaá¹ƒ sabrahmakaá¹ƒ sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡i
sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• pavedeti. so dhammaá¹ƒ deseti Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ma
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddh
pakÄ• seti. sÄ• dhu kho pana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
gahapati bhadrÄ• ni bhadrÄ• ni yÄ• nÄ• ni yojÄ• petvÄ• bhadraá¹ƒ bhadraá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹ƒ a
yÄ• nehi \Be 340/ bhaddiyÄ• niyyÄ• si bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. addasaá¹ƒsu kho sam
meá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na meá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gaha
``kahaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``gacchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavant
potthakesu natthi} samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ,
samÄ• no akiriyavÄ• daá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamissasi? sa
akiriyavÄ• do akiriyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tena ca sÄ• vake vinetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho
gahapatissa \Se II 116/ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ, kho so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ
yathayime titthiyÄ• usÅ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• vatikÄ• yÄ• nassa bhÅ«mi, yÄ• nena gant
pattikova yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• d
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa kho meá¹‡á¸• akassa gahapatissa bhagavÄ• anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá
dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abh
pe ... \Se II 117/ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá
243/. adhivÄ• setu ca me, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusa
adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati bhagavato ad

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena meá¹‡á
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá
meá¹‡á¸• akassa gahapatissa bhariyÄ• ca putto ca suá¹‡isÄ• ca dÄ• so ca yena bhagavÄ
320/, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tesa
kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 118/ aparappaccayÄ• sa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... ete mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bha
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ma dhammaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sake no bhagavÄ• d
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 341/ gateâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati buddhappamukhaá
paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• k
onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gaha
etadavoca --- ``yÄ• va, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhaddiye viharati tÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ buddhappamukh
dhuvabhattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• meá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ•
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

meá¹‡á¸• akagahapativattha niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

181. paÃ±cagorasÄ• dianujÄ• nanÄ•

<299> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhaddiye yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• meá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahap
aá¹…guttarÄ• po tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸•
assosi kho \Se II 119/ meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati --- ``bhagavÄ• kira yena aá¹…guttarÄ• po ter
mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
dÄ• se ca kammakare ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, bahuá¹ƒ loá¹‡ampi, telampi, t
khÄ• danÄ«yampi sakaá¹-esu Ä• ropetvÄ• Ä• gacchatha, aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni ca gopÄ• la
dhenusatÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• gacchantu, yattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ passissÄ• ma tattha taruá¹‡e
khÄ«rena bhojessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati \Ee I 244/ bhagavan
sambhÄ• vesi. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapa
--- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…
adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati bhagavato ad
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ

kho bhagavÄ• \Ne 321/ pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yen
parivesanÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami \Be 342/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di
atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni gopÄ• lakasatÄ• ni Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi \Se
bhaá¹‡e, ekamekaá¹ƒ dhenuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatiá¹-á¹-hatha taruá¹‡
bhojessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhus
khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappesi sampavÄ• resi, taruá¹‡ena ca khÄ«r
khÄ«raá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jathÄ• ti. atha kho
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena s
sampavÄ• retvÄ• taruá¹‡ena ca khÄ«rena bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho meá¹‡á¸• ako gahapati bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``santi, bhan
appodakÄ• appabhakkhÄ• , na sukarÄ• apÄ• theyyena gantuá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagav
anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• meá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ•
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. ath
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
--- khÄ«raá¹ƒ, dadhiá¹ƒ, takkaá¹ƒ, navanÄ«taá¹ƒ, sappiá¹ƒ. santi, bhikkhave, maggÄ• kant
appabhakkhÄ• , na sukarÄ• apÄ• theyyena gantuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• theyy
taá¹‡á¸• ulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, mÄ• so mÄ• satthikena, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ loá¹‡atthiken
245/, guá¸·o guá¸·atthikena, telaá¹ƒ telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi, bhikkhave, man
pasannÄ• , te kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upanikkhipanti --- `iminÄ• ayya
taá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ tato kappiyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ; na
kenaci pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbanti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â

paÃ±cagorasÄ• dianujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

182. keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthu

<300> {MN II 396 Ä• dayo; Sn selasuttampi passitabbaá¹ƒ} atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubben
Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadavasari. assosi kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹-ilo --- ``samaá¹‡o khalu bho gotamo saky
pabbajito Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuppatto, taá¹ƒ kho pana bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á
... pe ... sÄ• dhu kho pana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
343/ \Ne 322/ jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa gotamassa harÄ•
kho keá¹‡iyassa jaá¹-ilassa etadahosi --- ``yepi kho te \Se II 122/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ {aya
285, 526, 536; MN II 427; AN b V 191-192 Ä• dayo} pubbakÄ• isayo mantÄ• naá¹ƒ kattÄ• n
yesamidaá¹ƒ etarahi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mantapadaá¹ƒ gÄ«taá¹ƒ pavuttaá¹ƒ sa
tadanubhÄ• santi, bhÄ• sitamanubhÄ• santi, vÄ• citamanuvÄ• centi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- aá¹-á
vessÄ• mitto yamataggi {yamadaggi (Katthaci) } aá¹…gÄ«raso bhÄ• radvÄ• jo vÄ• seá¹-á¹-h
pÄ• á¹-ho DN I 285, 526, 536; MN II 427; AN b V 191-192 Ä• dayo}, rattÅ«paratÄ• viratÄ•
evarÅ«pÄ• ni pÄ• nÄ• ni sÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu. samaá¹‡opi gotamo rattÅ«parato virato vikÄ• labhoj

gotamo evarÅ«pÄ• ni pÄ• nÄ• ni sÄ• diyituâ€™â€™ nti pahÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sammodi; s
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho kea
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo pÄ• naâ€™â€™ nt
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti. atha kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹-ilo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ deti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jathÄ• ti. atha kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tehi pÄ• nehi sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• s
dhotahatthaá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho
bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. a
jaá¹-ilo bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá
etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me \Se II 123/ bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ sadd
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• kho, keá¹‡iya, bhikkhusaá¹…gho aá¸• á¸• hatela
brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu abhippasannoti. dutiyampi kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹-ilo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca
gotama, mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• ni, ahaÃ±ca brÄ• hm
adhivÄ• setu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ
keá¹‡iya, bhikkhusaá¹…gho aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• ni, tvaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu
tatiyampi kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹-ilo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi kho, bho gotama, n
aá¸• á¸• hatelasÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• ni, ahaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡esu abhippasanno, adhivÄ• se
bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bh
jaá¹-ilo bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bh
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
pÄ• nÄ• ni --- ambapÄ• naá¹ƒ jambupÄ• naá¹ƒ cocapÄ• naá¹ƒ mocapÄ• naá¹ƒ madhÅ«kap
muddikapÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÅ«kapÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• rusakapÄ• naá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, s
dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ pattarasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ne
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ puppharasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• madhÅ«kapuppharasaá¹ƒ
ucchurasaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹-ilo tassÄ• rattiyÄ• \Se II 124/ accayena sake assame paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bho g
bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«vara
jaá¹-ilassa assamo tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di sa
atha kho keá¹‡iyo jaá¹-ilo buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• da
sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• â
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho keá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumod

``aggihuttamukhÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• vittÄ« chandaso mukhaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, nadÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• garo mukhaá¹ƒ ||

``nakkhattÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ cando, Ä• dicco tapataá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho, ve yajataá¹ƒ mukhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• keá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ jaá¹-ilaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

183. rojamallavatthu

<301> atha \Ee I 247/ \Be 345/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• paá¹‡e yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yen
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhu
kosinÄ• rakÄ• mallÄ• --- ``bhagavÄ• kira kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá
aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te saá¹…garaá¹ƒ {saá¹…karaá¹ƒ (Katthaci)
bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ na \Se II 125/ karissati, paÃ±casatÄ• nissa daá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€
samayena rojo mallo Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa sahÄ• yo hoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubb
kusinÄ• rÄ• tadavasari. atha kho kosinÄ• rakÄ• mallÄ• bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ aka
\Ne 324/ bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kan
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando etadavoca --- ``uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ kho te idaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso roja, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, bahukato buddhe v
ca Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi saá¹…garo kato --- `yo bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ na karissati, paÃ±casat
â€™ ti; so kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• abhayÄ• evÄ• haá¹ƒ bh
akÄ• sinti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando anattamano ahosiâ€™ kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma rojo ma
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
rojo mallo abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to Ã±Ä• tamanusso. mahatthiko kho pana evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• ta
dhammavinaye pasÄ• do. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• tathÄ• \Se II 126/ karotu, yathÄ• ro
dhammavinaye pasÄ«deyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``na kho taá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, dukkaraá¹ƒ tathÄ• gate
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye pasÄ«deyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• rojaá¹ƒ mallaá¹ƒ mettena cittena pharitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• vihÄ
rojo mallo bhagavato mettena cittena phuá¹-á¹-ho, seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma gÄ• viá¹ƒ taruá¹‡av
vihÄ• rena \Be 346/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡ena pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« p
kho, bhante, etarahi so bhagavÄ• viharati arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho, dassanakÄ• mÄ•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti. ``esÄ• vuso roja, vihÄ• ro \E
appasaddo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ataramÄ• no Ä• á¸·indaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ukkÄ• sitvÄ• aggaá

te bhagavÄ• dvÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho rojo mallo yena so vihÄ• ro saá¹ƒvutadvÄ• ro, t
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ataramÄ• no Ä• á¸·indaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ukkÄ• sitvÄ• aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ Ä• ko
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ. atha kho rojo mallo vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekan
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnassa kho rojassa mallassa bhagavÄ• anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, se
dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 127/ aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
ayyÄ• mamaÃ±Ã±eva paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nap
aÃ±Ã±esaâ€™â€™ nti. ``yesaá¹ƒ kho, roja, sekkhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sekkhena dassanena d
tayÄ• , tesampi evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `aho nÅ«na ayyÄ• amhÄ• kaÃ±Ã±eva paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, no aÃ±Ã±es
ceva paá¹-iggahissanti aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<302> tena \Ne 325/ kho pana samayena kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattÄ• naá
aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti. atha kho rojassa mallassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ alabhantassa etadahosi --- ``y
bhattaggaá¹ƒ olokeyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ bhattagge nÄ• ssa, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• deyyaâ€™â€™ nti. at
bhattaggaá¹ƒ olokento dve nÄ• ddasa --- á¸• Ä• kaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±ca. atha
Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ \Se II 128/
Ä• nanda, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ alabhantassa etadahosi --- `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattaggaá¹ƒ o
bhattagge nÄ• ssa, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• deyyaâ€™ nti. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, bhattag
nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒ --- á¸• Ä• kaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±ca. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nan
á¸• Ä• kaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±ca, paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya me bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
paá¹-ipucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iyÄ• detÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, roja, paá¹-iyÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rojo mallo
accayena \Be 347/ pahÅ«taá¹ƒ á¸• Ä• kaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±ca paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ•
``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• á¸• Ä• kaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±cÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rojo mallo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ deti. bhikkhÅ« kukku
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti \Ee I 249/. ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tehi á¸• Ä• kehi ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«
sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ dhotahatthaá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
kho rojaá¹ƒ mallaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• sa
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakar
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaÃ±ca á¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒ sabba
piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

rojamallavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

184. vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitavatthu

<303> atha \Se II 129/ kho bhagavÄ• kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yen

pakkÄ• mi mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena
aÃ±Ã±ataro vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito Ä• tumÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasati nahÄ• pitapubbo. tassa dve
paá¹-ibhÄ• neyyakÄ• , dakkhÄ• pariyodÄ• tasippÄ• sake Ä• cariyake nahÄ• pitakamme. a
vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito --- ``bhagavÄ• kira Ä• tumaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…g
aá¸• á¸• hatelasehi \Ne 326/ bhikkhusatehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito
``bhagavÄ• kira, tÄ• tÄ• , Ä• tumaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ
bhikkhusatehi. gacchatha tumhe, tÄ• tÄ• , khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• p
anugharakaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• atha, loá¹‡ampi, telampi, taá¹‡á¸• ulampi, khÄ• danÄ«yampi saá
Ä• gatassa yÄ• gupÄ• naá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho te
vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitassa paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ•
anugharakaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti, loá¹‡ampi, telampi, taá¹‡á¸• ulampi, khÄ• danÄ«yampi saá
dÄ• rake maÃ±juke paá¹-ibhÄ• neyyake passitvÄ• yepi na kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• mÄ• tepi kÄ• r
denti. atha kho te dÄ• rakÄ• bahuá¹ƒ loá¹‡ampi, telampi, taá¹‡á¸• ulampi, khÄ• danÄ«yamp

atha \Be 348/ kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena \Se II 130/ Ä• tumÄ
bhagavÄ• Ä• tumÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati bhusÄ• gÄ• re. atha kho so vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito tassÄ
pahÅ«taá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato upanÄ• mesi --- ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ•
yÄ• guâ€™â€™ nti. jÄ• nantÄ• pi \Ee I 250/ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti ... pe ... sÄ• vakÄ• naá
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
yÄ• gÅ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi.
``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ aka
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, pabbajito akappiye samÄ• dapessasi {samÄ• dape
moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ katha
Ä• mantesi `na, bhikkhave, pabbajitena akappiye samÄ• dapetabbaá¹ƒ, yo samÄ• dapeyya
ca, bhikkhave, nahÄ• pitapubbena khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pariharitabbaá¹ƒ. yo parihareyya, Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• tumÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi \Se II 13
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ b
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiya
phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kh
phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato e
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

<304> tena \Ne 327/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghikÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni puggalikÄ• ya bhÅ«miy
bÄ«jÄ• ni saá¹…ghikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ropiyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. sa
bÄ«jÄ• ni puggalikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ropitÄ• ni bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. pu
saá¹…ghikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ropitÄ• ni bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

185. catumahÄ• padesakathÄ•

<305> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci kismiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• ne kukkuccaá¹ƒ
kho bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatt
bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ taÃ±ce \Be 349/ akappiya
kappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappat
appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ \Ee I 251/ taÃ±ce kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹
bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ taÃ±ce akappiyaá¹ƒ anulo
paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo \Se II 132/ na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kap

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kappati nu kho yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ
kappati nu kho yÄ• vakÄ• likena sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappati? kappati nu kho yÄ
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappati? kappati nu kho yÄ• makÄ• likena sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹
kappati nu kho yÄ• makÄ• likena yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappati? kappati nu kho sattÄ
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, na nu kho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ, tadahu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappati, vikÄ• le na kappati. yÄ• vakÄ• li
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, tadahu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappati, vikÄ• le na kappati. yÄ• vakÄ•
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, tadahu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappati, vikÄ• le na kappati. yÄ• makÄ• li
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, tadahu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• me kappati, yÄ• mÄ• tikkante na kappati.
bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, tadahu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• me kappati, yÄ• mÄ• tikkante \N
sattÄ• hakÄ• likena, bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ kappati, sa
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhesajjakkhandhako chaá¹-á¹-ho.

186. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

sÄ• radike \Se II 133/ vikÄ• lepi, vasaá¹ƒ mÅ«le piá¹-á¹-hehi ca.

kasÄ• vehi paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, jatu loá¹‡aá¹ƒ chakaá¹‡aÃ±ca ||

cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• lini maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca, aÃ±janaá¹ƒ upapisanÄ« {upapiá¹ƒ sanÄ« (Ce), upapiá

aÃ±janÄ« uccÄ• pÄ• rutÄ• , salÄ• kÄ• salÄ• kaá¹-hÄ• niá¹ƒ {salÄ• kodhanÄ« (Ce Se) } ||

thavikaá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ \Be 350/ suttaá¹ƒ, muddhanitelanatthu ca.

natthukaraá¹‡Ä« dhÅ«maÃ±ca, nettaÃ±cÄ• pidhanatthavi ||

telapÄ• kesu majjaÃ±ca, atikkhittaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.

tumbaá¹ƒ sedaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• raÃ±ca, mahÄ• bhaá¹…godakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

dakakoá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ lohitaÃ±ca, visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.

pajjaá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ kasÄ• vaÃ±ca, tilakakkaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·ikaá¹ƒ ||

coá¸·aá¹ƒ \Ee I 252/ sÄ• sapakuá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca, dhÅ«ma sakkharikÄ• ya ca.

vaá¹‡atelaá¹ƒ vikÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, vikaá¹-aÃ±ca paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ ||

gÅ«thaá¹ƒ karonto loá¸·iÃ±ca, khÄ• raá¹ƒ muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ.

gandhÄ• virecanaÃ±ceva, acchÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kaá¹-Ä• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-icchÄ• dani \Se II 134/ \Ne 329/ pabbhÄ• rÄ• , Ä• rÄ• ma sattÄ• hena ca.

guá¸·aá¹ƒ muggaá¹ƒ sovÄ«raÃ±ca, sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kÄ• punÄ• pace ||

punÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• si dubbhikkhe, phalaÃ±ca tilakhÄ• danÄ«.

purebhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• ho, nibbattaÃ±ca bhagandalaá¹ƒ ||

vatthikammaÃ±ca suppiÃ±ca, manussamaá¹ƒsameva ca.

hatthiassÄ• sunakho ca, ahi sÄ«haÃ±ca dÄ«pikaá¹ƒ {hatthiassasunakhÄ• hi, sÄ«habyaggh

acchataracchamaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i ca yÄ• gu ca.

taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra guá¸·aá¹ƒ, sunidhÄ• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

gaá¹…gÄ• koá¹-isaccakathÄ• , ambapÄ• lÄ« ca licchavÄ«.

uddissa kataá¹ƒ subhikkhaá¹ƒ, punadeva paá¹-ikkhipi ||

megho yaso meá¹‡á¸• ako, ca gorasaá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyakena ca.

keá¹‡i ambo jambu coca, mocamadhumuddikasÄ• lukaá¹ƒ ||

phÄ• rusakÄ• á¸• Ä• kapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• tumÄ• yaá¹ƒ nahÄ• pito.

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ, kismiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ca kÄ• liketi ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« ekasataá¹ƒ chavatthu.

bhesajjakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. kathinakkhandhako

187. kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<306> tena \Ee I 253/ \Be 351/ \Ne 330/ \Se II 135/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthi
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• pÄ• veyyakÄ•
bhikkhÅ«, sabbe Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• sabbe piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• sabbe paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• sabbe
Ä• gacchantÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya nÄ•
vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ; antarÄ• magge sÄ• kete vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu
vassaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu --- Ä• sanneva no bhagavÄ• viharati ito chasu yojanesu, na ca mayaá¹
dassanÄ• yÄ• ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , temÄ• saccayena katÄ• ya pa
udakasaá¹…gahe udakacikkhalle okapuá¹‡á¹‡ehi cÄ«varehi kilantarÅ«pÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo, yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kam
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ•
na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ; yÄ• panÄ«yaá
mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• , na ca piá¹‡á¸•
idha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• pÄ• veyyakÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ•
upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya nÄ• sakkhimhÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vassÅ«panÄ• y
antarÄ• magge sÄ• kete vassaá¹ƒ upagacchimhÄ• . te mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitarÅ«

254/ --- `Ä• sanneva no bhagavÄ• viharati ito chasu yojanesu, na ca mayaá¹ƒ labhÄ• ma b
dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , temÄ• saccayena
vassante, udakasaá¹…gahe udakacikkhalle okapuá¹‡á¹‡ehi cÄ«varehi kilantarÅ«pÄ• addh
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 331/ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be 352/ kathinaá¹ƒ
attharituá¹ƒ. atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca kappissanti --- anÄ• mantacÄ• ro
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vadatthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do so nesaá¹ƒ bhav
atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhave, imÄ• ni paÃ±ca kappissanti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave
attharitabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<307> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppanna
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dadeyya kath
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ. sa
kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno deti kathinaá¹ƒ \Se II 137/ attharituá¹ƒ. yassÄ•
imassa kathinadussassa itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ, so t
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kathinaá¹ƒ att
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<308> ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ anatthataá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±ca
anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ? na ullikhitamattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na dhovanama
hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na cÄ«varavicÄ• raá¹‡amattena {na gaá¹‡á¹-usakaraá¹‡amattena (Katthaci
kathinaá¹ƒ, na chedanamattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na bandhanamattena atthataá¹ƒ
ovaá¹-á¹-iyakaraá¹‡amattena {na ovaá¹-á¹-eyyakaraá¹‡amattena (Ce Se), na ovadeyyakara
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na kaá¹‡á¸• usakaraá¹‡amattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na
daá¸·hÄ«kammakaraá¹‡amattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• takaraá¹‡amattena
kathinaá¹ƒ, na paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡amattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na ovaddheyyak
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na kambalamaddanamattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na nimit
hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na parikathÄ• katena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na kukkukatena atthataá¹ƒ
sannidhikatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na nissaggiyena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na ak
atthataá¹ƒ \Be 353/ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ \Se II 138/, na aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• atthataá¹ƒ
\Ee I 255/ aÃ±Ã±atra uttarÄ• saá¹…gena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±atra antaravÄ
kathinaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±atra paÃ±cakena vÄ• atirekapaÃ±cakena vÄ• tadaheva saÃ±chinner
332/ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±atra puggalassa atthÄ• rÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathina
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce nissÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho anumodati, evampi anatthataá¹ƒ hoti k

kho, bhikkhave, anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ.

<309> ``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ? ahatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, pilotikÄ• ya atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena atthataá¹
pÄ• paá¹‡ikena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, animittakatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, aparik
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, akukkukatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, asannidhikatena atthata
kathinaá¹ƒ, anissaggiyena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, kappakatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, uttarÄ• saá¹…gena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, antaravÄ• sakena
kathinaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakena vÄ• atirekapaÃ±cakena vÄ• tadaheva saÃ±chinnena samaá¹‡á¸•
kathinaá¹ƒ, puggalassa atthÄ• rÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ; sammÄ• ce atthataá¹ƒ hoti k
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho anumodati, evampi atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ \Se II 139/. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkh
kathinaá¹ƒ.

<310> ``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, ubbhataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ? aá¹-á¹-himÄ• , bhikkhave, mÄ•
ubbhÄ• rÄ• ya --- pakkamanantikÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• , sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• , nÄ• s
Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikÄ• , sahubbhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti {saubbhÄ• rÄ• ti (Ka

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

188. Ä• dÄ• yasattakaá¹ƒ

<311> bhikkhu atthatakathino katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``na paccessaâ€™â
pakkamanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 354/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Ne 333/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa
``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-â
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ h
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taâ
kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bah
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti ``ubbhataá¹ƒ \Ee I 256/ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ•

tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 14
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- bahid
vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bah
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- sambhuá¹‡
tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

Ä• dÄ• yasattakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ { ... dutiyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

189. samÄ• dÄ• yasattakaá¹ƒ

<312> bhikkhu atthatakathino katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™
pakkamanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 355/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magat
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Ne 334/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magat
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa eva
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá
kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti \Se II 141/ --- ``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä•
nti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- bahiddhÄ•
vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- sambhuá¹‡
tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

samÄ• dÄ• yasattakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

190. Ä• dÄ• yachakkaá¹ƒ

<313> bhikkhu \Ee I 257/ atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa b
hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 356/ atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«n
``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-â
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Ne 335/ atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«n
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti.
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se II 142/ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä•
nti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti.
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti bahiddhÄ• kathi
tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti.
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti sambhuá¹‡Ä• ti k
bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

Ä• dÄ• yachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

191. samÄ• dÄ• yachakkaá¹ƒ

<314> bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«maga
``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 357/ atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahis
336/ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se II 143/ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccess
bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira ta
kathinaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti bahiddhÄ• kathi
tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti sambhuá¹‡Ä• ti k
bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

samÄ• dÄ• yachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

192. Ä• dÄ• yapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<315> bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa e
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ h
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantik

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ h

``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ \Be 358/ cÄ«va
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro

tikaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu \Se II 144/ \Ne 337/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessa
bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá
tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa b
hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nan

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa b
hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti \Ee I 258/. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

tikaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti ``
panassa hoti ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevim
kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti ``
panassa hoti ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá
kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddh

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti ``
panassa hoti ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 145/. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá
kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

tikaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu \Be 359/ \Ne 338/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â
bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bah
--- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bah
--- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ
kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kathinaâ€™â€™
savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ
kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- bahiddhÄ• kathinuddhÄ•
bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya \Se II 146/ pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti sambhuá¹‡Ä•
kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

chakkaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ• yapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

193. samÄ• dÄ• yapannarasakÄ• di

<316> bhikkhu \Be 360/ atthatakathino cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ... pe ....

(Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• rasadisaá¹ƒ \Ne 339/ evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.)

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatass
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro ... pe ....

(samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• rasadisaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.)

samÄ• dÄ• yapannarasakÄ• di niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

194. vippakatasamÄ• dÄ• yapannarasakaá¹ƒ

<317> bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•

niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«maga
``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«maga
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

tikaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na \Se II 147/ pacc
bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá
tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â
bahisÄ«magatassa \Ne 340/ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti.
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 361/ atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na pacces
bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá
tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinudd

tikaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; n
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; n
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga
``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; n
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga

148/ --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

tikaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ c
tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Ne 341/ atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ
bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 362/. s
kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko k

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kat
bhikkhuno savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti bahiddhÄ• ka
vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko \Se II 149/ kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti sambhuá¹‡Ä• ti k
bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

chakkaá¹ƒ.

vippakatasamÄ• dÄ• yapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ• yabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro.

195. anÄ• sÄ• doá¸·asakaá¹ƒ

<318> bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati. so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«var

anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko ka

bhikkhu \Ne 342/ atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati. so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«v
anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 363/ atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati. so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«v
anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá
bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --
cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ pay
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati \Se II 150/. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«m
payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹
kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko ka

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«m
payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ
kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«m
payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹
kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá
bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ
343/. tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddh

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti --- ``pa
hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati.
Ä• sÄ• ya na \Se II 151/ \Be 364/ labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko ka

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti --- ``pa
panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payiru
labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na
tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti --- ``pa
panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payiru
labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, n
nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bh
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa hoti --- ``pa
panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhev
payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. tass
upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

anÄ• sÄ• doá¸·asakaá¹ƒ {anÄ• sÄ• dvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ (Ce) } niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

196. Ä• sÄ• doá¸·asakaá¹ƒ

<319> bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so \Se I
344/ taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 365/ atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bal
cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantik

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹
kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«m
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«v
tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira \Ee I 261/ tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kathinaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``y
ubbhataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ, idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ
payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati \Se II 153/, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``i
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhi
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kathinaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``yato tasmi
kathinaá¹ƒ, idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• sa
labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ,
nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Ne 345/ atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bal
``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kathinaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``yato tasmi
kathinaá¹ƒ, idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 366/ payirupÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ
Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá
bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kathinaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``yato tasmi
kathinaá¹ƒ, idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so t
payirupÄ• sati. tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa \Se II 154/ bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• va

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so k
--- ``ubbhataá¹ƒ kira tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se kathinaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«r
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«v
tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so k
``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- bahiddhÄ• kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tass
sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya pakkamati ``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so bahisÄ«mag
payirupÄ• sati. Ä• sÄ• ya labhati, anÄ• sÄ• ya na labhati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so \
``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™â€™ nti --- sambhuá¹‡Ä• ti kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ. tassa bhikkhu
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

Ä• sÄ• doá¸·asakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

197. karaá¹‡Ä«yadoá¸·asakaá¹ƒ

<320> bhikkhu \Ee I 262/ \Be 367/ \Se II 155/ atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pak
bahisÄ«magatassa cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• s
labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa cÄ
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantik

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa cÄ
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati. tassa evaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá
kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa cÄ
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti.
payirupÄ• sati. tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• sÄ• vacchediko k

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. ta
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ \Se II 156/ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya la
na labhati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ c
tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. ta
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ
evaá¹ƒ hoti \Be 368/ --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sa
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. ta
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• re
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. ta
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• uppajjati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissa
cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno Ä• s
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa h
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga
uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ \Se II 157/ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ c
tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa h
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga
uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati
``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-â
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Ne 348/ atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; n
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga
uppajjati. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. anÄ• sÄ• ya labhati, Ä• sÄ• ya na labhati
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamati anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena; nevassa h
``paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, na panassa hoti --- ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«maga
uppajjati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, na pacces
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati. tassa sÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhun
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

karaá¹‡Ä«yadoá¸·asakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

198. apavilÄ• yananavakaá¹ƒ

<321> bhikkhu \Se II 158/ atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ
{apavinayamÄ• no (Ce), apacinayamÄ• no (Katthaci) }. tamenaá¹ƒ disaá¹…gataá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho, kattha ca te cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti? so evaá
``amukasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-homhi. tattha ca me cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€
``gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, mayaá¹ƒ te idha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™
gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchati --- ``kahaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti? te
``ayaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so; kahaá¹ƒ gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vad
{amukaÃ±ca (Katthaci) } Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi, tattha me bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissa
vadanti --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• agamÄ• si. mayaá¹ƒ te idha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€
--- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati ... pe ... ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressa
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 370/ \Ne 349/ atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati ... pe ... ``idhevimaá¹ƒ c
kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

<322> bhikkhu atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ apavilÄ• ya
disaá¹ƒgataá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pucchanti --- ``kahaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho \Se II
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvu
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti. te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchati --
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varapaá¹-iv
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tamenaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge bhikkhÅ« pu
gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``amukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gamissÄ• m
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• agamÄ• s
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• r
nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa \Ee I 264/ bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddh

bhikkhu atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ apavilÄ• yamÄ• n
bhikkhÅ« pucchanti --- ``kahaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho, kattha ca te cÄ«vara
so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-homhi, tattha ca me cÄ«vara
evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, mayaá¹ƒ te idha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ k
taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchati --- ``kahaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ
vadanti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ
gacchati. tamenaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge bhikkhÅ« \Se II 160/ pucchanti --- ``Ä• vuso, kahaá¹ƒ g

evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``amukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi, tattha me bhikkhÅ« cÄ«va
te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• agamÄ• si, mayaá¹ƒ te idha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariss
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikk
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu \Be 371/ atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati ... pe ... ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 350/. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayira
bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

<323> bhikkhu \Se II 161/ atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ
tamenaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒgataá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pucchanti --- ``kahaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvu
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti. te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchati --
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varapaá¹-iv
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tassa taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gatassa evaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhi
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati ... pe ... ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressa
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bhikkhuno sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamati ... pe ... ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• res
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá
bhikkhuno nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

apavilÄ• yananavakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

199. phÄ• suvihÄ• rapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

<324> bhikkhu atthatakathino phÄ• suvihÄ• riko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``amu
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amu
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi \Se II 162/, no ce me phÄ• su bhavi
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati \Be 372/ vasissÄ• mi, no ce me ph
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ \Ne 351/ cÄ«
paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa bhikkhuno niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko ka

bhikkhu atthatakathino phÄ• suvihÄ• riko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``amukaá¹ƒ n

gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, pacc
bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino phÄ• suvihÄ• riko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``amukaá¹ƒ n
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no \Se II 163/ ce me phÄ• su bhavi
nti. tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na pac
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. tassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nassati. tassa bhikkhun
kathinuddhÄ• ro.

bhikkhu atthatakathino phÄ• suvihÄ• riko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``amukaá¹ƒ n
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, pacc
bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo --- ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™
kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meti. tassa bhikkhuno sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko \Ee I 265/ kathinuddh

bhikkhu \Be 373/ atthatakathino phÄ• suvihÄ• riko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati --- ``am
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce me phÄ• su bhavissati, amuk
gamissÄ• mi; tattha me phÄ• su bhavissati vasissÄ• mi, no ce \Ne 352/ me phÄ• su bhaviss
so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so katacÄ«varo ``paccessaá¹ƒ paccessaâ€™
kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhÅ«hi kathinuddhÄ• ro.

phÄ• suvihÄ• rapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

200. palibodhÄ• palibodhakathÄ•

<325> dveme \Se II 164/, bhikkhave, kathinassa palibodhÄ• , dve apalibodhÄ• . katame ca,
kathinassa palibodhÄ• ? Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho ca cÄ«varapalibodho ca. kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhav
idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vasati vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se, sÄ• pekkho vÄ• pakkamati ``pacc
kho, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho hoti. kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, cÄ«varapalibodho hoti? idh
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti vippakataá¹ƒ vÄ• , cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anupacchinnÄ• . evaá
cÄ«varapalibodho hoti. ime kho, bhikkhave, dve kathinassa palibodhÄ• .

katame ca, bhikkhave, dve kathinassa apalibodhÄ• ? Ä• vÄ• saapalibodho ca cÄ«varaapali
bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• saapalibodho hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pakkamati tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• s
anapekkho {anapekkhena (Katthaci) } ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, Ä
kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, cÄ«varaapalibodho hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kat
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ \Be 374/ vÄ• , cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ•
bhikkhave, cÄ«varaapalibodho hoti. ime kho, bhikkhave, dve kathinassa apalibodhÄ• ti.

palibodhÄ• palibodhakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kathinakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

201. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

tiá¹ƒsa \Se II 165/ \Ne 353/ pÄ• veyyakÄ• bhikkhÅ«, sÄ• ketukkaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• vasuá¹ƒ.

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hokapuá¹‡á¹‡ehi, agamuá¹ƒ jinadassanaá¹ƒ ||

idaá¹ƒ vatthu kathinassa, kappissanti ca paÃ±cakÄ• .

anÄ• mantÄ• asamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• , tatheva gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ ||

yÄ• vadatthaÃ±ca uppÄ• do, atthatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati.

Ã±atti evatthataÃ±ceva, evaÃ±ceva anatthataá¹ƒ ||

ullikhi dhovanÄ• ceva, vicÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca chedanaá¹ƒ.

bandhano vaá¹-á¹-i kaá¹‡á¸• usa, daá¸·hÄ«kammÄ• nuvÄ• tikÄ• ||

paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ee I 266/ ovaddheyyaá¹ƒ, maddanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ kathÄ• .

kukku sannidhi nissaggi, na kappaÃ±Ã±atra te tayo ||

aÃ±Ã±atra paÃ±cÄ• tireke, saÃ±chinnena samaá¹‡á¸• alÄ«.

nÄ• Ã±Ã±atra puggalÄ• sammÄ• , nissÄ«maá¹-á¹-honumodati ||

kathinÄ• natthataá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ buddhena desitaá¹ƒ.

ahatÄ• kappapiloti, paá¹ƒsu pÄ• paá¹‡ikÄ• ya ca ||

animittÄ• parikathÄ• , akukku ca asannidhi.

anissaggi kappakate, tathÄ• ticÄ«varena ca ||

paÃ±cake vÄ• tireke vÄ• , chinne samaá¹‡á¸• alÄ«kate.

puggalassatthÄ• rÄ• \Se II 166/ sammÄ• , sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho anumodati ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 354/ kathinattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ubbhÄ• rassaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• .

pakkamananti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

savanaá¹ƒ \Be 375/ Ä• sÄ• vacchedi, sÄ«mÄ• sahubbhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

katacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya, ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti gacchati ||

tassa taá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• , e hoti pakkamanantiko.

Ä• dÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, nissÄ«me idaá¹ƒ cintayi ||

``kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kathinuddhÄ• ro.

Ä• dÄ• ya nissÄ«maá¹ƒ neva, ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• naso ||

tassa taá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ro, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko bhave.

Ä• dÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, nissÄ«me idaá¹ƒ cintayi ||

``kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, kayiraá¹ƒ tassa nassati.

tassa taá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ro, bhavati nÄ• sanantiko ||

Ä• dÄ• ya yÄ• ti ``paccessaá¹ƒâ€™â€™, bahi kÄ• reti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

katacÄ«varo suá¹‡Ä• ti, ubbhataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ ||

tassa taá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ro, bhavati savanantiko.

Ä• dÄ• ya yÄ• ti ``paccessaá¹ƒâ€™â€™, bahi kÄ• reti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

katacÄ«varo bahiddhÄ• , nÄ• meti kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ.

tassa taá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ro, sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko bhave ||

Ä• dÄ• ya yÄ• ti ``paccessaá¹ƒâ€™â€™, bahi kÄ• reti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

katacÄ«varo \Se II 167/ paccessaá¹ƒ, sambhoti kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

tassa \Ne 355/ taá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ro, saha bhikkhÅ«hi jÄ• yati.

Ä• dÄ• ya ca samÄ• dÄ• ya, satta-sattavidhÄ• gati ||

pakkamanantikÄ• natthi, chakke vippakate {chaá¹-á¹-he vippakatÄ• (Ce), chaccÄ• vippaka

Ä• dÄ• ya nissÄ«magataá¹ƒ, kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ iti jÄ• yati ||

niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca, nÄ• sanaÃ±ca ime tayo.

Ä• dÄ• ya ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, bahisÄ«me karomiti ||

niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi, nÄ• sanampi idaá¹ƒ tayo.

anadhiá¹-á¹-hitena nevassa, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i nayÄ• vidhi ||

Ä• dÄ• ya \Ee I 267/ \Be 376/ yÄ• ti paccessaá¹ƒ, bahisÄ«me karomiti.

``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti kÄ• reti, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kathinuddhÄ• ro ||

sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• sanaÃ±ca, savanasÄ«mÄ• tikkamÄ• .

saha bhikkhÅ«hi jÄ• yetha, evaá¹ƒ pannarasaá¹ƒ gati ||

samÄ• dÄ• ya vippakatÄ• , samÄ• dÄ• ya punÄ• tathÄ• .

ime te caturo vÄ• rÄ• , sabbe pannarasavidhi ||

anÄ• sÄ• ya ca Ä• sÄ• ya, karaá¹‡Ä«yo ca te tayo.

nayato taá¹ƒ vijÄ• neyya, tayo dvÄ• dasa dvÄ• dasa ||

apavilÄ• nÄ• navettha {apavilÄ• yamÄ• neva (Se), apavinÄ• nava cettha (Ce) }, phÄ• su p

palibodhÄ• palibodhÄ• , uddÄ• naá¹ƒ nayato katanti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« doá¸·asakapeyyÄ• lamukhÄ• ni ekasataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa.

kathinakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

8. cÄ«varakkhandhako

202. jÄ«vakavatthu

<326> tena \Ee I 268/ \Be 377/ \Ne 356/ \Se II 168/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagah
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• lÄ« iddhÄ• ceva hoti phitÄ• {phÄ«tÄ•
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡amanussÄ• ca subhikkhÄ• ca; satta ca pÄ• sÄ• dasahassÄ• ni satta ca pÄ• sÄ
satta ca kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasahassÄ• ni satta ca kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasatÄ• ni satta ca kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ
Ä• rÄ• masahassÄ• ni satta ca Ä• rÄ• masatÄ• ni satta ca Ä• rÄ• mÄ• ; satta ca pokkharaá
pokkharaá¹‡Ä«satÄ• ni satta ca pokkharaá¹‡iyo; ambapÄ• lÄ« ca gaá¹‡ikÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• h
paramÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• , padakkhiá¹‡Ä• {padakkhÄ• (Se)
abhisaá¹-Ä• atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya ca rattiá¹ƒ g
bhiyyosomattÄ• ya upasobhati. atha kho rÄ• jagahako negamo vesÄ• liá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kena
kho rÄ• jagahako negamo vesÄ• liá¹ƒ iddhaÃ±ceva phitaÃ±ca bahujanaÃ±ca Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡an
satta ca pÄ• sÄ• dasahassÄ• ni satta ca pÄ• sÄ• dasatÄ• ni satta ca pÄ• sÄ• de; satta ca k
ca kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasatÄ• ni satta ca kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• ni; satta ca Ä• rÄ• masahassÄ• ni sa
Ä• rÄ• me; satta ca pokkharaá¹‡Ä«sahassÄ• ni satta ca pokkharaá¹‡Ä«satÄ• ni satta ca po
ambapÄ• liÃ±ca gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«paá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paramÄ• ya va
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ {padakkhaá¹ƒ (Se) } nacce ca gÄ«te ca vÄ• dite ca, ab
atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya ca rattiá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya ca vesÄ•
upasobhantiá¹ƒ.

<327> atha kho rÄ• jagahako negamo vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• puna
paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…
mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ \Ne 357/ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 378/ etadavoca --- ``vesÄ• lÄ«, deva,
bahujanÄ• ca Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡amanussÄ• ca subhikkhÄ• ca; satta ca pÄ• sÄ• dasahassÄ• ni
bhiyyosomattÄ• ya upasobhati. sÄ• dhu, deva, mayampi gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• m
{vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• ma (Katthaci) }. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, tÄ• disiá¹ƒ kumÄ• riá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe sÄ• lavatÄ« nÄ•
abhirÅ«pÄ• hoti dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• paramÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• ya sama
negamo sÄ• lavatiá¹ƒ kumÄ• riá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Ee I 269/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. atha kho sÄ• lav
nacirasseva padakkhiá¹‡Ä• ahosi nacce ca gÄ«te ca vÄ• dite ca, abhisaá¹-Ä• atthikÄ• naá
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isatena ca rattiá¹ƒ gacchati. atha kho sÄ• lavatÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• naciras
atha kho sÄ• lavatiyÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya etadahosi --- ``itthÄ« kho gabbhinÄ« purisÄ• naá¹ƒ am
jÄ• nissati sÄ• lavatÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• gabbhinÄ«ti, sabbo me sakkÄ• ro bhaÃ±jissati { parihÄ• y
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho sÄ• lavatÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ
--- ``mÄ• , bhaá¹‡e dovÄ• rika, koci puriso pÄ• visi. yo ca maá¹ƒ pucchati, `gilÄ• nÄ• â€™ ti
ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti kho so dovÄ• riko sÄ• lavatiyÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya paccassosi. atha
gaá¹‡ikÄ• tassa gabbhassa paripÄ• kamanvÄ• ya puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. atha kho sÄ• lavatÄ« g
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``handa, je, imaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• s
chaá¸• á¸• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« sÄ• lavatiyÄ• gaá
dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-e chaá¸• á¸• esi.

<328> tena kho pana samayena abhayo nÄ• ma rÄ• jakumÄ• ro kÄ• lasseva rÄ• jupaá¹-á¹-
dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kÄ• kehi samparikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se II 171/, disvÄ• na manusse pucchi --- ``kiá¹ƒ
kÄ• kehi samparikiá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti? ``dÄ• rako, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``jÄ«vati, bhaá¹‡eâ€
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, taá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antepuraá¹ƒ netvÄ•
posetuâ€™â€™ nti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho te manussÄ• abhayassa rÄ• jakumÄ•
379/ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ abhayassa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa antepuraá¹ƒ netvÄ• dhÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒ
tassa jÄ«vatÄ«ti `jÄ«vakoâ€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. kumÄ• rena posÄ• pitoti `komÄ• rabh
akaá¹ƒsu. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco nacirasseva viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. atha kh
yena abhayo rÄ• jakumÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• abhayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ
deva, mÄ• tÄ• , ko pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ahampi kho te, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, mÄ• taraá¹ƒ na jÄ•
pitÄ• ; mayÄ• si {mayÄ• pi (Katthaci) } posÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho jÄ«vakassa komÄ• r
``imÄ• ni \Ne 358/ kho rÄ• jakulÄ• ni na sukarÄ• ni asippena upajÄ«vituá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• h
sikkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

<329> tena kho pana samayena takkasilÄ• yaá¹ƒ {takkasÄ«lÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } disÄ• pÄ•
atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco abhayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• yena takka
anupubbena yena takkasilÄ• , yena vejjo tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vejja

``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, sippaá¹ƒ sikkhituâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e \Se II 172/ jÄ
sikkhassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bahuÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• ti lahuÃ±ca
upadhÄ• reti, gahitaÃ±cassa na sammussati {na pamussati (Ce Se) }. atha kho jÄ«vakassa
sattannaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, kho bahuÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• mi lah
suá¹-á¹-hu ca upadhÄ• remi, gahitaÃ±ca me na sammussati, satta ca me vassÄ• ni adhÄ«y
anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kadÄ• imassa sippassa anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho
so vejjo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vejjaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä
gaá¹‡hÄ• mi lahuÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• mi suá¹-á¹-hu ca upadhÄ• remi, gahitaÃ±ca me na sammu
adhÄ«yantassa, nayimassa sippassa anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kadÄ• imassa sippassa anto pa
``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, khaá¹‡ittiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya takkasilÄ• ya samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ Ä• h
abhesajjaá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• si taá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho
vejjassa paá¹-issutvÄ• khaá¹‡ittiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya takkasilÄ• ya \Be 380/ samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ
abhesajjaá¹ƒ addasa. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco yena so vejjo tenupasaá¹…kami, u
vejjaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antomhi, Ä• cariya, takkasilÄ• ya samantÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ,
{Ä• hiá¹‡á¹-anto na kiÃ±ci (Katthaci) } abhesajjaá¹ƒ addasaâ€™â€™ nti. ``susikkhitosi \Se I
jÄ«vaka. alaá¹ƒ te ettakaá¹ƒ jÄ«vikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa parit
pÄ• dÄ• si. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco taá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yen
pakkÄ• mi. atha kho jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa taá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ antarÄ
parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha kho jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa etadahosi --- ``ime kho
appodakÄ• appabhakkhÄ• , na sukarÄ• apÄ• theyyena gantuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ•

jÄ«vakavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

203. seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• vatthu

<330> tena \Ne 359/ kho pana samayena sÄ• kete seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• ya sattavassiko sÄ«s
mahantÄ• mahantÄ• disÄ• pÄ• mokkhÄ• vejjÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu arogaá¹ƒ k
Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco sÄ• ketaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• manuss
gilÄ• no, kaá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``etissÄ• , Ä• cariya, seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• ya sattav
sÄ«sÄ• bÄ• dho; gaccha, Ä• cariya, seá¹-á¹-hibhariyaá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho
yena seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatissa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dovÄ•
``gaccha, bhaá¹‡e dovÄ• rika, seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• ya pÄ• vada --- `vejjo, ayye, Ä• gato, so ta
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• moâ€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho so dovÄ• riko jÄ«v
paá¹-issutvÄ• yena seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hib
``vejjo \Se II 174/, ayye, Ä• gato; so taá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. ``kÄ«diso, bhaá¹‡e
vejjoâ€™â€™ ti? ``daharako, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e dovÄ• rika, kiá¹ƒ me dahar
bahÅ« mahantÄ• mahantÄ• disÄ• pÄ• mokkhÄ• vejjÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• \Be 381/ nÄ• sakkhiá

hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so dovÄ• riko yena jÄ«vako ko
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• , Ä•
`alaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e dovÄ• rika, kiá¹ƒ me daharako vejjo karissati? bahÅ« mahantÄ• mahantÄ
Ä• gantvÄ• nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu arogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bahuá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya agamaa
bhaá¹‡e dovÄ• rika, seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• ya pÄ• vada --- `vejjo, ayye, evamÄ• ha --- mÄ• kira
adÄ• si. yadÄ• arogÄ• ahosi tadÄ• yaá¹ƒ iccheyyÄ• si taá¹ƒ dajjeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ â€™
ti kho so dovÄ• riko jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hibhariyaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vejjo, ayye, evamÄ• ha --- `mÄ• k
adÄ• si. yadÄ• arogÄ• ahosi tadÄ• yaá¹ƒ iccheyyÄ• si taá¹ƒ dajjeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ â€™
dovÄ• rika, vejjo Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti kho so dovÄ• riko seá
paá¹-issutvÄ• yena jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• jÄ«va
etadavoca --- ``seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, pakkosatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 175/.

atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco yena seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…k
vikÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hibhariyaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``pasatena, ayye, sappinÄ• a
360/. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa pasataá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ dÄ•
komÄ• rabhacco taá¹ƒ pasataá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• bhesajjehi nippacitvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hibhariy
nipÄ• tetvÄ• {nipajjÄ• petvÄ• (Ce Se) } natthuto adÄ• si. atha kho taá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ natthuto
uggaÃ±chi. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• paá¹-iggahe niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä•
imaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ picunÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccas
``acchariyaá¹ƒ {acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho (Se) } yÄ• va lÅ«khÄ• yaá¹ƒ gharaá¹‡Ä«, yatra hi nÄ
chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhammaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ picunÄ• gÄ• hÄ• pessati. bahukÄ• ni \Ee I 272/ ca
mahagghÄ• ni (Ce Se) } bhesajjÄ• ni upagatÄ• ni. kimpi mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci {kaÃ±ci (Se) } de
dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• jÄ«vakassa \Be 382/ komÄ• rabhaccassa
jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, vimanosÄ«â€™â€™
``acchariyaá¹ƒ yÄ• va lÅ«khÄ• yaá¹ƒ dharaá¹‡Ä«, yatra hi nÄ• ma imaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«y
gÄ• hÄ• pessati. bahukÄ• ni ca me mahagghÄ• ni sajjÄ• ni upagatÄ• ni. kimpi mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ki
dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``mayaá¹ƒ \Se II 176/ kho, Ä• cariya, Ä• gÄ• rikÄ• nÄ• ma upajÄ• nÄ
varametaá¹ƒ sappi dÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kammakarÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ•
mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, vimano ahosi. na te deyyadhammo hÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ath
seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• ya sattavassikaá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ ekeneva natthukammena apakaá
seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• arogÄ• samÄ• nÄ• jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa cattÄ• ri sahassÄ•
me arogÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti cattÄ• ri sahassÄ• ni pÄ• dÄ• si. suá¹‡isÄ• --- sassu me arogÄ• á¹-h
sahassÄ• ni pÄ• dÄ• si. seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati --- bhariyÄ• me arogÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti cattÄ• ri sah
dÄ• saÃ±ca dÄ• siÃ±ca assarathaÃ±ca.

atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco tÄ• ni soá¸·asasahassÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya dÄ• saÃ±ca dÄ• s
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tena pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ yena abhayo rÄ• jakumÄ•

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• abhayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ me, deva, paá¹-ha
soá¸·asasahassÄ• ni dÄ• so ca dÄ• sÄ« ca assaratho ca. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me devo posÄ
bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka; tuyhameva hotu. amhÄ• kaÃ±Ã±eva antepure nivesanaá¹ƒ mÄ• pehÄ«â€
ti kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco abhayassa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa paá¹-issutvÄ• abhayassa rÄ
nivesanaá¹ƒ mÄ• pesi.

seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• vatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

204. bimbisÄ• rarÄ• javatthu

<331> tena \Se II 177/ \Ne 361/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bim
bhagandalÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. sÄ• á¹-akÄ• lohitena makkhiyanti. deviyo disvÄ• uppaá¹‡á¸• er
pupphaá¹ƒ devassa uppannaá¹ƒ, na ciraá¹ƒ {nacirasseva (Se) } devo vijÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™
hoti \Be 383/. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro abhayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹
kho, bhaá¹‡e abhaya, tÄ• diso Ä• bÄ• dho, sÄ• á¹-akÄ• lohitena makkhiyanti, deviyo maá¹ƒ
`utunÄ« dÄ• ni devo, pupphaá¹ƒ devassa uppannaá¹ƒ, na ciraá¹ƒ devo vijÄ• yissatÄ«â€™ t
abhaya, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vejjaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi yo maá¹ƒ tikiccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ, deva, a
taruá¹‡o bhadrako. so devaá¹ƒ tikicchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e abhaya, jÄ«vak
vejjaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehi; so maá¹ƒ tikicchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho abhayo rÄ• jakumÄ• r
komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gaccha, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• hÄ
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco abhayassa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa paá¹-issutvÄ
yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ
bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ te, deva, passÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti {passÄ• mÄ
komÄ• rabhacco raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa bhagandalÄ• bÄ• dhaá
atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho \Se II 178/ seniyo bimbisÄ• ro arogo samÄ• no paÃ±ca itthisat
bhÅ«sÄ• petvÄ• omuÃ±cÄ• petvÄ• puÃ±jaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhacc
bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ itthisatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€
adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ me devo saratÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hah
buddhappamukhaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ nti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho jÄ«
mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa paccassosi.

bimbisÄ• rarÄ• javatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

205. rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hivatthu

<332> tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa sattavassiko sÄ«sÄ• bÄ• dh
mahantÄ• disÄ• pÄ• mokkhÄ• vejjÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu arogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ba
agamaá¹ƒsu. api ca, vejjehi paccakkhÄ• to hoti. ekacce vejjÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``paÃ±c

seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati kÄ• laá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekacce vejjÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu \Ne 36
divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati kÄ• laá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha \Be 384/ kho rÄ• jagaha
etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati bahÅ«pakÄ• ro raÃ±Ã±o ceva negamassa ca
paccakkhÄ• to. ekacce vejjÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi gaha
karissatÄ«â€™ ti. ekacce vejjÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `sattamaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi gaha
karissatÄ«â€™ ti. ayaÃ±ca raÃ±Ã±o jÄ«vako vejjo taruá¹‡o bhadrako. yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹
vejjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyÄ• ma seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ \Se II 179/ tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kh
yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ
bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, deva, seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati bahÅ«pakÄ• ro devassa ce
ca, vejjehi paccakkhÄ• to. ekacce vejjÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹
karissatÄ«ti. ekacce vejjÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- sattamaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati k
sÄ• dhu devo jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ vejjaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ tikicchituâ€™â€

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä•
jÄ«vaka, seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kh
raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatissa vikÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gah
``sace tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, arogo bhaveyyÄ• si {sacÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gahapati arogÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ
gahapati arogaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ (Se) } kiá¹ƒ me assa deyyadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``sabbaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariya, hotu, ahaÃ±ca te dÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. ``sakkhissasi pana tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, ekena
nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti? ``sakkomahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, ekena passena sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™
pana tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, dutiyena passena sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti? ``sakkomahaá¹
passena sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 180/. ``sakkhissasi pana tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati,
nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti? ``sakkomahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, uttÄ• no sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nt

atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ maÃ±cake nipÄ• tetvÄ• {nipa
maÃ±cake {maÃ±cakena (Ce) } sambandhitvÄ• sÄ«sacchaviá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• {phÄ• letv
vinÄ• metvÄ• dve \Be 385/ pÄ• á¹‡ake nÄ«haritvÄ• mahÄ• janassa dassesi --- ``passatha
passatha (Se), passathayyo (Katthaci) }, ime dve pÄ• á¹‡ake, ekaá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati kÄ• laá¹ƒ karis
mahallako pÄ• á¹‡ako diá¹-á¹-ho. paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatissa matth
pariyÄ• diyissati. matthaluá¹…gassa pariyÄ• dÄ• nÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati kÄ• laá¹ƒ karissa
Ä• cariyehi. ye te Ä• cariyÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- sattamaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ \Ne 363/ seá¹-á¹-hi
karissatÄ«ti --- tehÄ• yaá¹ƒ khuddako pÄ• á¹‡ako diá¹-á¹-ho. sattamaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹
matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyissati. matthaluá¹…gassa pariyÄ• dÄ• nÄ• seá¹-á¹-hi gahapa
sudiá¹-á¹-ho tehi Ä• cariyehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sibbiniá¹ƒ sampaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-etvÄ• sÄ«sacchaviá
adÄ• si. atha kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati sattÄ• hassa accayena jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, sakkomi ekena passena sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti. ``nanu m

paá¹-issuá¹‡i --- sakkomahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, ekena passena sattamÄ• se \Se II 181/ nipajjituâ
``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, paá¹-issuá¹‡iá¹ƒ, apÄ• haá¹ƒ marissÄ• mi, nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi ek
nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, dutiyena passena sattamÄ• se nipajjÄ• hÄ«
seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati sattÄ• hassa accayena jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Ee I
Ä• cariya, sakkomi dutiyena passena sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti. ``nanu me tvaá¹ƒ, g
--- sakkomahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, dutiyena passena sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccÄ•
paá¹-issuá¹‡iá¹ƒ, apÄ• haá¹ƒ marissÄ• mi, nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, sakkomi dutiyena passena
nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, uttÄ• no sattamÄ• se nipajjÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
gahapati sattÄ• hassa accayena jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ
sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti. ``nanu me tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, paá¹-issuá¹‡i --- sakkomahaá
sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, paá¹-issuá¹‡iá¹ƒ, apÄ• haá¹ƒ
sakkomi uttÄ• no sattamÄ• se nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahaá¹ƒ ce taá¹ƒ, gahapati, na vadeyya
na nipajjeyyÄ• si, api ca paá¹-ikacceva mayÄ• Ã±Ä• to --- tÄ«hi sattÄ• hehi seá¹-á¹-hi gaha
bhavissatÄ«ti. uá¹-á¹-hehi \Be 386/, gahapati, arogosi. jÄ• nÄ• si kiá¹ƒ me deyyadhammoâ€
sÄ• pateyyaÃ±ca te, Ä• cariya, hotu, ahaÃ±ca te dÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, gahapati, mÄ•
sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, mÄ• ca me dÄ• so. raÃ±Ã±o satasahassaá¹ƒ dehi, mayh
atha kho seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati arogo samÄ• no raÃ±Ã±o satasahassaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, jÄ«vakassa
satasahassaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hivatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

206. seá¹-á¹-hiputtavatthu

<333> tena kho pana samayena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡aseyyakassa seá¹-á¹-hiputtassa mokkhacikÄ• y
antagaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• bÄ• dho hoti, yena yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• na sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gaccha
sammÄ• \Ne 364/ pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, uccÄ• ropi passÄ• vopi na paguá¹‡o. so tena
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagatto. atha kho bÄ• rÄ• á¹
etadahosi --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ kho puttassa tÄ• diso Ä• bÄ• dho, yena yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• na samm
bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ na sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, uccÄ• ropi passÄ• vopi na pag
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagatto. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ vejjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ me tikicchituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho
seá¹-á¹-hi rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tenupasaá¹.
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ kho, deva
yena yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• na sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ na sam
uccÄ• ropi passÄ• vopi na paguá¹‡o. so tena kiso lÅ«kho \Se II 183/ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡
dhamanisanthatagatto. sÄ• dhu devo jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ vejjaá¹ƒ \Ee I 276/ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu puttaá¹ƒ

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• |
jÄ«vaka, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡aseyyakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• h
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbis
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡aseyyako seá¹-á¹-hiputto tenupasaá¹…kami, u
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡aseyyakassa seá¹-á¹-hiputtassa vikÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• janaá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ
tirokaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• thambhe ubbandhitvÄ• {upanibandhitvÄ• (Ce Se) } bhariy
udaracchaviá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• antagaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• bhariyÄ• ya dassesi --- ``pa
Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• yÄ• gupi pÄ«tÄ• na sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, bhattampi
pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, uccÄ• ropi passÄ• vopi na paguá¹‡o; iminÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiso lÅ«kho d
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagattoâ€™â€™ ti. antagaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ viniv
paá¹-ipavesetvÄ• udaracchaviá¹ƒ sibbitvÄ• Ä• lepaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. atha kho bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡aseyy
nacirasseva arogo ahosi. atha kho bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡aseyyako seá¹-á¹-hi `putto me arogo á¹-hitoâ
(Ce) } jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa soá¸·asasahassÄ• ni pÄ• dÄ• si. atha kho jÄ«vako k
soá¸·asasahassÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya punadeva rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ paccÄ• gaÃ±chi \Se II 184/.

seá¹-á¹-hiputtavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

207. pajjotarÄ• javatthu

<334> tena \Ne 365/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o {ujjeniyaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o (Se) } pajjotassa p
hoti. bahÅ« mahantÄ• mahantÄ• disÄ• pÄ• mokkhÄ• vejjÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu
hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa sen
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ kho tÄ• diso Ä• bÄ• dho, sÄ• dhu devo jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ vejjaá
tikicchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ kom
--- ``gaccha, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka; ujjeniá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pajjotaá¹ƒ tikicchÄ• hÄ«â€™
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbis
gantvÄ• yena rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa v
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pajjotaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sappiá¹ƒ dehi {idaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ Ce Se potthake
deva, nippacissÄ• mi. taá¹ƒ devo pivissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, yaá¹ƒ te
arogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karohi. jegucchaá¹ƒ me sappi, paá¹-ikÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho j
komÄ• rabhaccassa etadahosi \Ee I 277/ --- ``imassa kho raÃ±Ã±o tÄ• diso Ä• bÄ• dho \Be
sappinÄ• arogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ nippaceyyaá¹ƒ \Se II 185/ kasÄ
kasÄ• vagandhaá¹ƒ kasÄ• varasaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco nÄ• nÄ•
kasÄ• vavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kasÄ• vagandhaá¹ƒ kasÄ• varasaá¹ƒ. atha kho jÄ«vakassa komÄ• r
``imassa kho raÃ±Ã±o sappi pÄ«taá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mentaá¹ƒ uddekaá¹ƒ dassati. caá¹‡á¸• oya
maá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikacceva Ä• puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho jÄ«vako kom
pajjoto tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pajjotaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``may
nÄ• ma tÄ• disena muhuttena mÅ«lÄ• ni uddharÄ• ma bhesajjÄ• ni saá¹ƒharÄ• ma. sÄ• dh

dvÄ• resu ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu --- yena vÄ• hanena jÄ«vako icchati tena vÄ• hanena gacchatu
dvÄ• rena gacchatu, yaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ icchati taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ gacchatu, yaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ iccha
pavisatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto vÄ• hanÄ• gÄ• resu ca dvÄ• resu ca Ä• á¹‡
jÄ«vako icchati tena vÄ• hanena gacchatu, yena dvÄ• rena icchati tena dvÄ• rena gacchatu
taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ gacchatu, yaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ icchati taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa bhaddavatikÄ• nÄ• ma hatthinikÄ• paÃ±Ã±
jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa sappiá¹ƒ {taá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ (Se) } upanÄ• mesi
devo pivatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pajjotaá¹ƒ sappi
gantvÄ• bhaddavatikÄ• ya hatthinikÄ• ya nagaramhÄ• nippati \Se II 186/.

atha kho raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa taá¹ƒ sappi pÄ«taá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mentaá¹ƒ uddekaá¹ƒ adÄ• si.
manusse etadavoca --- ``duá¹-á¹-hena, bhaá¹‡e, jÄ«vakena sappiá¹ƒ pÄ• yitomhi. tena hi, b
vejjaá¹ƒ vicinathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``bhaddavatikÄ• ya, deva, hatthinikÄ• ya nagaramhÄ• nipp
pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa kÄ• ko nÄ• ma dÄ• so saá¹-á¹-hiyojaniko hoti, amanus
kho rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto kÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gaccha, bhaá¹‡e kÄ• ka, jÄ«vak
nivattehi --- rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, nivattÄ• petÄ«ti. ete kho, bhaá¹‡e kÄ• ka, vejjÄ• nÄ•
cassa kiÃ±ci paá¹-iggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho kÄ• ko dÄ• so jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge kosambiyaá¹ƒ sam

pÄ• tarÄ• saá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ. atha kho kÄ• ko dÄ• so jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ etada
taá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, nivattÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• gamehi, bhaá¹‡e kÄ• ka, yÄ• va bhuÃ±jÄ•
handa, bhaá¹‡e kÄ• ka, bhuÃ±jassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, raÃ±Ã±Ä• mhi Ä• á¹‡
kÄ• ka, vejjÄ• nÄ• ma bahumÄ• yÄ• , mÄ• cassa kiÃ±ci paá¹-iggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena
komÄ• rabhacco nakhena bhesajjaá¹ƒ olumpetvÄ• Ä• malakaÃ±ca khÄ• dati pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±
komÄ• rabhacco kÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``handa, bhaá¹‡e kÄ• ka, Ä• malakaÃ±
pivassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho kÄ• ko dÄ• so --- ayaá¹ƒ kho vejjo Ä• malakaÃ±ca \Se II 187
pivati, na arahati kiÃ±ci pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ hotunti --- upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• malakaÃ±ca khÄ• di pÄ• nÄ«
taá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• malakaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ tattheva nicchÄ• resi. atha kho kÄ• ko dÄ• so
etadavoca --- ``atthi me, Ä• cariya, jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``mÄ• , bhaá¹‡e kÄ• ka, bhÄ• yi, tv
bhavissasi rÄ• jÄ• ca. caá¹‡á¸• o so rÄ• jÄ• ghÄ• tÄ• peyyÄ• pi maá¹ƒ, tenÄ• haá¹ƒ na niv
bhaddavatikaá¹ƒ hatthinikaá¹ƒ kÄ• kassa niyyÄ• detvÄ• yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tena pakkÄ• m
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaá¹‡e jÄ«vaka, akÄ• si yampi na nivatto, caá¹‡á¸• o
ghÄ• tÄ• peyyÄ• pi taâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto arogo samÄ• no jÄ«vakassa ko
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``Ä• gacchatu jÄ«vako, varaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, ayy
adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ me devo saratÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

pajjotarÄ• javatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

208. siveyyakadussayugakathÄ•

<335> tena \Ne 367/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o pajjotassa siveyyakaá¹ƒ dussayugaá¹ƒ u
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ {bahunnaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } dussÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«na
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugasatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 39
mokkhaÃ±ca uttamaÃ±ca pavaraÃ±ca. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pajjoto taá¹ƒ siveyyakaá¹ƒ dussayu
komÄ• rabhaccassa pÄ• hesi. atha kho jÄ«vakassa \Se II 188/ komÄ• rabhaccassa etadaho
siveyyakaá¹ƒ dussayugaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±Ä• pajjotena pahitaá¹ƒ --- bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussÄ• naá¹ƒ ba
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugasatÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ du
aggaÃ±ca seá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca mokkhaÃ±ca uttamaÃ±ca pavaraÃ±ca. nayidaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o koci p
bhagavatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena, raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• mÄ• gadhena seniyena bin

siveyyakadussayugakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

209. samattiá¹ƒsavirecanakathÄ•

<336> tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kÄ• yo dosÄ• bhisanno hoti. atha kho bhagavÄ•
Ä• mantesi --- ``dosÄ• bhisanno \Ee I 279/ kho, Ä• nanda, tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yo. icchati tat
pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco tenupas
jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dosÄ• bhisanno kho, Ä• vuso jÄ«vaka, tath
tathÄ• gato virecanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, bhante Ä• nanda, bhagavato kÄ• yaá
sinehethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato kÄ• yaá¹ƒ katipÄ• haá¹ƒ
komÄ• rabhacco tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ e
Ä• vuso jÄ«vaka, tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yo. yassa dÄ• ni kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
komÄ• rabhaccassa etadahosi --- ``na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ yohaá¹ƒ bhagavato oá¸·Ä•
dadeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. tÄ«á¹‡i uppalahatthÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• bhesajjehi paribhÄ• vetvÄ• yena \S
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ uppalahatthaá¹ƒ bhagavato upanÄ• mesi ---
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppalahatthaá¹ƒ upasiá¹…ghatu. idaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dasakkhattuá¹ƒ virec
dutiyaá¹ƒ uppalahatthaá¹ƒ bhagavato upanÄ• mesi --- ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• dutiyaá¹
upasiá¹…ghatu. idaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dasakkhattuá¹ƒ virecessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatiyaá¹ƒ up
upanÄ• mesi --- ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante \Ne 368/, bhagavÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ uppalahatthaá¹ƒ upasiá¹…g
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dasakkhattuá¹ƒ virecessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 391/. evaá¹ƒ bhagavato samatt
bhavissatÄ«ti. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhacca
nikkhantassa etadahosi --- ``mayÄ• kho bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ

tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yo \Se II 190/. na bhagavantaá¹ƒ samattiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ virecessati, ek
bhagavantaá¹ƒ virecessati. api ca, bhagavÄ• viritto nahÄ• yissati. nahÄ• taá¹ƒ bhagavanta
virecessati. evaá¹ƒ bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa cetasÄ• cetoparivitakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
Ä• mantesi --- ``idhÄ• nanda, jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa bahi dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• n
`mayÄ• kho bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ. dosÄ• bhisanno tathÄ• gat
samatiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ virecessati, ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ virecessati. api
nahÄ• yissati. nahÄ• taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ virecessati. evaá¹ƒ bhagavato samattiá¹ƒ
bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti. tena hÄ• nanda, uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ,
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ \Ee I 280/ paá¹-iyÄ• des

atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagavantaá¹ƒ e
bhante, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``virittomhi, jÄ«vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, b
nikkhantassa etadahosi --- ``mayÄ• kho bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ
tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yo. na bhagavantaá¹ƒ samattiá¹ƒsakkhattuá¹ƒ virecessati, ekÅ«nattiá¹ƒs
bhagavantaá¹ƒ virecessati. api ca, bhagavÄ• viritto nahÄ• yissati. nahÄ• taá¹ƒ bhagavanta
virecessati. evaá¹ƒ bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nahÄ•
nahÄ• yatu sugatoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ nahÄ• yi. nahÄ• taá¹ƒ bhagavanta
bhagavato samattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya virecanaá¹ƒ ahosi. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagava
--- ``yÄ• va, bhante, bhagavato kÄ• yo pakatatto hoti, alaá¹ƒ {ahaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yÅ«sapiá¹‡á¹-a
alaá¹ƒ yÅ«sapiá¹‡á¹-akenÄ• ti (Se) } yÅ«sapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

samattiá¹ƒsavirecanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

210. varayÄ• canÄ• kathÄ•

<337> atha \Ne 369/ kho bhagavato kÄ• yo nacirasseva pakatatto ahosi. atha kho jÄ«vako
siveyyakaá¹ƒ dussayugaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami \Se II 191/, upas
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco
``ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atikkantavarÄ• kh
tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yaÃ±ca, bhante, kappati yaÃ±ca anavajjaâ€™â€™ nti. ``vadehi,
``bhagavÄ• , bhante, paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko, bhikkhusaá¹…gho ca. idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, siveyyakaá
pajjotena pahitaá¹ƒ --- bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«na
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dussayugasatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaÃ
uttamaÃ±ca pavaraÃ±ca. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• siveyyakaá¹ƒ dussayu
gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• siveyyakaá¹ƒ dus

jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttej
jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito sam
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anuj
gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ. yo icchati, paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko hotu. yo icchati, gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• di
itarÄ«tarenapÄ• haá¹ƒ {pahaá¹ƒ (Ce), cÄ• haá¹ƒ (Se) }, bhikkhave, santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹

assosuá¹ƒ kho rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• --- ``bhagavatÄ• kira \Ee I 281/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gahap
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti. te ca manussÄ• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ udaggÄ• ``idÄ• ni kho
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karissÄ• ma, yato bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä
rÄ• jagahe bahÅ«ni cÄ«varasahassÄ• ni uppajjiá¹ƒsu.

assosuá¹ƒ \Be 393/ kho jÄ• napadÄ• manussÄ• --- ``bhagavatÄ• kira bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gaha
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti. te ca manussÄ• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ udaggÄ• --- ``idÄ• ni k
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karissÄ• ma, yato bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä
ekÄ• heneva bahÅ«ni cÄ«varasahassÄ• ni uppajjiá¹ƒsu.

tena \Ne 370/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa pÄ• vÄ• ro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• vÄ• ranti.

koseyyapÄ• vÄ• ro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh

kojavaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav

varayÄ• canÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

211. kambalÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ•

<338> tena kho pana samayena kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• jÄ«vakassa komÄ• rabhaccassa aá¸• á¸• ha
upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sinaá¹ƒ khamamÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco taá¹ƒ aá¸• a
Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Se II 193/ etadavoca ---
aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siko kambalo kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±Ä• pahito upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sinaá¹ƒ khamamÄ•
bhagavÄ• kambalaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. p
kambalaá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sa
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pak

katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kambalaâ€™â€™ nti.

<339> tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa uccÄ• vacÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni uppannÄ• ni ho
etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ \Be 394/, kiá¹ƒ anan
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cha cÄ«varÄ• ni --- khom
koseyyaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹…ganti.

<340> tena kho pana samayena ye te bhikkhÅ« gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee I 282/ sÄ• diyanti t
371/ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyanti --- ekaá¹ƒyeva bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantena p
sÄ• diyituá¹ƒ; tadubhayenapÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡emÄ«ti.

kambalÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

212. paá¹ƒsukÅ«lapariyesanakathÄ•

<341> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade \Se II 194/ addh
honti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, ekacce bhikkhÅ« nÄ•
susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya te paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni labhiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ«
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso, bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• ha
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma. kissa tumhe nÄ• gamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato e
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nÄ• gamentÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• namaggappaá
susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, ekacce bhikkhÅ« Ä• gamesuá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkh
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya te paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni labhiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ« Ä• gamesuá¹ƒ te evamÄ•
Ä• vuso, bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tum
kissa tumhe na okkamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ
Ä• gamentÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• namaggappaá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, ekacce bhikkhÅ« pacchÄ• okk
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya te paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni labhiá¹ƒsu.
pacchÄ• okkamiá¹ƒsu te na labhiá¹ƒsu. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso \Se
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹
pacchÄ• okkamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
okkantÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena \Ne 372/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• nama
sadisÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya. ekacce bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni l
labhiá¹ƒsu \Ee I 283/. ye te bhikkhÅ« na labhiá¹ƒsu, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``amhÄ• kampi,
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹
labhitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, s
akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• namaggappaá
katvÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya. ekacce bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni la
labhiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ« na labhiá¹ƒsu te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso, bh
te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma. kissa
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• okkant
dÄ• tunti.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«lapariyesanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

213. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakasammutikathÄ•

<342> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gaccha
alabhamÄ• nÄ• paá¹-iharanti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ \Se II 196/ uppajjati. bhagavato etamat
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varapaá¹-i
yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchey
gaccheyya, gahitÄ• gahitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹
yÄ• citabbo; yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 396/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«v
sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato \Ne 373/ khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno cÄ«varapaá¹-ig
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako. khamati saá¹…gh
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
pakkamanti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nassati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varanidahakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ ---

gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo;
197/ bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
cÄ«varanidahakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varanidahakaá¹ƒ sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bh
sammuti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu cÄ«varanidahako. khamati saá¹…ghassa, ta
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakasammutikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

214. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiÄ• dikathÄ•

<343> tena kho pana samayena cÄ«varanidahako bhikkhu maá¹‡á¸• apepi rukkhamÅ«lepi
nidahati, undÅ«rehipi upacikÄ• hipi khajjanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• kaá¹…khati vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• a
vÄ• hammiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• guhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. byattena b
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 374/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa vihÄ• rassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa sammuti, so
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo vihÄ• ro bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…gha
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aguttaá¹ƒ hoti. bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
sammannituá¹ƒ --- yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na moh
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, guttÄ• guttaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samman
bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo; yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabb

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa sammuti, so so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko. khamati \Ee I 285/ sa evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. yo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena \Ne 375/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ussanna etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Se II 199/, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena sa

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…gho cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jento kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. bhagava anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varabhÄ• chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhÄ• jitÄ• bhÄ• jitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hama yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 398/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho cÄ«varabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varabhÄ• yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno cÄ«varabhÄ• jakassa sammuti, so tuá bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu cÄ«varabhÄ• jako. khamati saá¹…ghassa, t dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho cÄ«varabhÄ• jakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho cÄ«vara bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uccinitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• cÄ«varapaá

atha kho cÄ«varabhÄ• jakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho sÄ• maá

cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ \Se II 200/ dÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sakena bhÄ• gena uttaritukÄ• mo hoti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uttarantassa sakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena \Ne 376/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu atirekabhÄ• gena uttaritukÄ• mo ho
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anukkhepe dinne atirekabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

atha kho cÄ«varabhÄ• jakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho cÄ«vara
Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• {Ä• gatÄ• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• (Katthaci) } nu kho udÄ• hu yath
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vikalake tosetvÄ• kusap

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

215. cÄ«vararajanakathÄ•

<344> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chakaá¹‡enapi paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• yapi \Ee I 286
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi \B
rajanÄ• ni --- mÅ«larajanaá¹ƒ, khandharajanaá¹ƒ, tacarajanaá¹ƒ, pattarajanaá¹ƒ, puppharaj
phalarajananti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sÄ«tudakÄ• ya {sÄ«tundikÄ• ya (Ce), sÄ«tÅ«dakÄ• ya
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
cullaá¹ƒ rajanakumbhinti. rajanaá¹ƒ uttariyati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ•
uttarÄ• á¸·umpaá¹ƒ {uttarÄ• á¸·upaá¹ƒ (yojanÄ•), uttarÄ• á¸·upaá¹ƒ (Se) } bandhitunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« na jÄ• nanti rajanaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• apakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• . b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udake vÄ• nakhapiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• thevakaá¹ƒ

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« rajanaá¹ƒ oropentÄ• kumbhiá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanti {Ä• viÃ±
(Se) }. kumbhÄ« bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
{rajanÄ• á¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ (yojanÄ•) } daá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• lakanti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rajanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvijjati. bhagavato eta
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rajanakolambaá¹ƒ rajanaghaá¹-anti.

tena \Ne 377/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« pÄ• tiyÄ• pi pattepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ omaddanti. cÄ

bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rajanadoá¹‡ikanti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chamÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pattharanti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsu
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakanti.

tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rako upacikÄ• hi khajjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ•
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjunti.

majjhena laggenti. rajanaá¹ƒ ubhato galati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• n
kaá¹‡á¹‡e bandhitunti.

kaá¹‡á¹‡o \Be 400/ jÄ«rati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav

rajanaá¹ƒ ekato galati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sa
samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajetuá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitunti.

tena kho pana samayena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ patthinnaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
bhikkhave, udake osÄ• retunti.

tena kho pana samayena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
202/, bhikkhave, pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• Ä• koá¹-etunti \Ee I 287/.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« acchinnakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti dantakÄ• sÄ• vÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma {seyyathÄ• pi (?) } gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, acchinnakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. yo dhÄ• reyya,

cÄ«vararajanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

216. chinnakacÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<345> atha \Ne 378/ kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena dakkhiá
pakkÄ• mi. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• magadhakhettaá¹ƒ acchibaddhaá¹ƒ {accibaddhaá¹ƒ (C
(Katthaci) } pÄ• á¸·ibaddhaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• dabaddhaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akabaddhaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• n
Ä• mantesi --- ``passasi no tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, magadhakhettaá¹ƒ acchibaddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iba
mariyÄ• dabaddhaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akabaddhaâ€™â€™ nti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti.
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹ƒvidahituâ€™â€™ nti? ``ussahÄ• mi, bhagav
bhagavÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girismiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• punadeva rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ p
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• yena

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``passatu me {passatha tumhe (Katthaci)
cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹ƒvidahitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmi
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhikkhave, Ä• nando; n
Ä• nando; yatra hi nÄ• ma mayÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena bhÄ• sitassa vitthÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• n
karissati, aá¸• á¸• hakusimpi nÄ• ma karissati, maá¹‡á¸• alampi nÄ• ma karissati \Be 401/, a
nÄ• ma karissati, vivaá¹-á¹-ampi nÄ• ma karissati, anuvivaá¹-á¹-ampi nÄ• ma karissati, gÄ«v
karissati, jaá¹…gheyyakampi nÄ• ma karissati, bÄ• hantampi nÄ• ma karissati, chinnakaá¹ƒ
satthalÅ«khaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ paccatthikÄ• naÃ±ca anabhicchitaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaâ€™â€™

chinnakacÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

217. ticÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<346> atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena c
kho bhagavÄ• antarÄ• ca rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca vesÄ• liá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ip
cÄ«varehi ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ite {ubbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä«kate (Se) } sÄ«sepi cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kh
karitvÄ• kaá¹-iyÄ• pi cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• Ä• gacchante, disvÄ• na bhagavato etadaho
ime moghapurisÄ• cÄ«vare bÄ• hullÄ• ya Ä• vattÄ• \Ee I 288/. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkh
bandheyyaá¹ƒ, mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ
vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati gotamake cetiye. tena
379/ bhagavÄ• sÄ«tÄ• su hemantikÄ• su rattÄ«su antaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• su himapÄ• tasamaye
ekacÄ«varo nisÄ«di. na bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Se II 204/ sÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. nikkhante paá¹-hame yÄ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ ahosi. dutiyaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupi. na bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹
majjhime yÄ• me sÄ«taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ahosi. tatiyaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupi.
ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yÄ• me uddhaste aruá¹‡e nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• sÄ«taá¹ƒ bha
catutthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupi. na bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. atha kho bh
``yepi kho te kulaputtÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye sÄ«tÄ• lukÄ• sÄ«tabhÄ«rukÄ• tepi sak
yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandheyyaá¹ƒ, mariyÄ
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, antarÄ• ca rÄ• jagahaá
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno addasaá¹ƒ sambahule bhikkhÅ« \Be 402/ cÄ«varehi ubbhaá
cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• khandhepi cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kaá¹-iyÄ• pi cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ
disvÄ• na me etadahosi --- `atilahuá¹ƒ kho ime moghapurisÄ• cÄ«vare bÄ• hullÄ• ya Ä• va
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandheyyaá¹ƒ, mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. idhÄ•
hemantikÄ• su rattÄ«su antaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• su himapÄ• tasamaye rattiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se ekacÄ
sÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. nikkhante paá¹-hame yÄ• me sÄ«taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ahosi. dutiyÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
sÄ«taá¹ƒ \Se II 205/ ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yÄ• me sÄ«taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ahosi. tatiyÄ• haá¹ƒ

na maá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yÄ• me uddhaste aruá¹‡e nandimukhiyÄ• ra
ahosi. catutthÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupiá¹ƒ. na maá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ,
``yepi kho te kulaputtÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye sÄ«tÄ• lukÄ• sÄ«tabhÄ«rukÄ• tepi sak
yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandheyyaá¹ƒ, mariyÄ
289/, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyyaâ€™ nti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ --- diguá¹‡
ekacciyaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ekacciyaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ nti.

ticÄ«varÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

218. atirekacÄ«varakathÄ•

<347> {Vin III 461} tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhagavatÄ• ticÄ«var
aÃ±Ã±eneva ticÄ«varena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, aÃ±Ã±ena ticÄ«varena Ä• rÄ• me acchanti,
380/ nahÄ• naá¹ƒ otaranti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ---
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ ka
Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo dhÄ• reyya, yathÄ• d
ti.

{Vin III 461} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppanna
Ä• nando taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti. Ä• yasmÄ• ca \S
viharati. atha kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pa
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaâ€™ nti. idaÃ±ca me atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ \Be 40
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo. Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• riputto sÄ• kete v
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kÄ«vaciraá¹ƒ panÄ• nan
Ä• gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``navamaá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhagavÄ• , divasaá¹ƒ, dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho bhik
``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi atirekacÄ«vare paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatth
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetunti.

<348> atha kho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡as
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhaga
viharati isipatane migadÄ• ye. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno antarav
kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ --- diguá¹‡
ekacciyo uttarÄ• saá¹…go \Ee I 290/ \Se II 207/, ekacciyo antaravÄ• sako. ayaÃ±ca me ant

yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ acchupeyyaá¹ƒ, samantato dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bhavissati, ma
atha kho so bhikkhu aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ acchupesi. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ acchupentaá¹ƒ {acchupantaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, disvÄ• na yena so bhik
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, karosÄ«â€™â€
bhagavÄ• , acchupemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, bhikkhu; sÄ• dhu kho tvaá¹ƒ, bhikk
acchupesÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 381/. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakara
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ahatÄ• naá¹ƒ dussÄ• naá¹ƒ ah
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, ekacciyaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ekacciyaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ; utud
catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ, diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 404/
paá¹ƒsukÅ«le yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ; pÄ• paá¹‡ike ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yo. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• usakaá¹ƒ daá¸·hÄ«kammaâ€™â€™ nti.

atirekacÄ«varakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

219. visÄ• khÄ• vatthu

<349> atha kho bhagavÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vat
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ b
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• \Se II 208/ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandasses
sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• , bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ•
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• , bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bh
bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bh
migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá
katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

tena kho pana samayena tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena cÄ• tuddÄ«piko mahÄ• megho pÄ• vas
Ä• mantesi --- ``yathÄ• , bhikkhave, jetavane vassati evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su dÄ«pesu vassati. ovas
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pacchimako cÄ• tuddÄ«piko mahÄ• meghoâ€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhante
bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• \Ee I 291/ nikkhittacÄ«varÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• penti. atha kh
migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• dÄ
je. Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocehi --- kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â
ayyeâ€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• Ä•
nikkhittacÄ«vare kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pente, disvÄ• na `natthi Ä• rÄ• me bhikkhÅ«, Ä• jÄ«va
ovassÄ• pentÄ«â€™ ti yena visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami \Ne 382/; upa
migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``natthayye, Ä• rÄ• me bhikkhÅ«, Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• kÄ• yaá
atha kho visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• \Se II 209/ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ya viyattÄ• ya medhÄ•

``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho ayyÄ• nikkhittacÄ«varÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• penti. sÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 4
natthi Ä• rÄ• me bhikkhÅ«, Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti, puna dÄ• s
je. Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocehi --- kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â
bhikkhÅ« gattÄ• ni sÄ«tiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• {sÄ«tÄ«karitvÄ• (Se) } kallakÄ• yÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni gah
pavisiá¹ƒsu. atha kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« apassantÄ« `natthi Ä•
Ä• rÄ• moâ€™ ti yena visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
etadavoca --- ``natthayye, Ä• rÄ• me bhikkhÅ«, suÃ±Ã±o Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho vi
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ya viyattÄ• ya medhÄ• viniyÄ• etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho ayyÄ• ga
kallakÄ• yÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni gahetvÄ• yathÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• . sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bÄ• lÄ•
bhikkhÅ«, suÃ±Ã±o Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti, puna dÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gaccha, je. Ä•
Ä• rocehi --- kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti.

<350> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``sandahatha {sannahatha (Ce Se) }, bh
kÄ• lo bhattassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato pac
bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya --- seyyathÄ• pi
sammiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyya, ev
visÄ• khÄ• ya migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• koá¹-á¹-hake \Se II 210/ pÄ• turahosi. nisÄ«di bhagavÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho! ab
tathÄ• gatassa mahiddhikatÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• , yatra hi nÄ• ma jaá¹‡á¹‡ukamattesu
kaá¹-imattesupi oghesu pavattamÄ• nesu, na hi nÄ• ma \Ee I 292/ ekabhikkhussapi {pavatta
ekabhikkhussapi (?) } pÄ• dÄ• vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni vÄ• allÄ• ni bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- h
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena s
sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bha
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atikkantavarÄ•  kho, visÄ• khe, tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yÄ• n
406/ yÄ• ni ca anavajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``vadehi, visÄ• kheâ€™â€™ ti. ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ,
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, gamikabha
gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa \Ne 383/ udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``kiá¹ƒ
atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• nÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha varÄ• ni yÄ• casÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, dÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesiá¹ƒ --- `gaccha, je. Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• k
kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti. atha kho sÄ• , bhante, dÄ• sÄ« Ä• n
bhikkhÅ« nikkhittacÄ«vare kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pente, disvÄ• na \Se II 211/ ``natthi Ä• rÄ• m
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me bhikkhÅ«, Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. asuci, bhante, na
paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• nÄ• icchÄ• mi saá¹…gha
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• gantuko bhikkhu na vÄ«thikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piá
me Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ«thikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ca
bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• nÄ• icchÄ• mi saá¹…ghassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• gantu

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhante, gamiko bhikkhu attano bhattaá¹ƒ pariyesamÄ• no satthÄ• vÄ• v
vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo bhavissati tattha vikÄ• le upagacchissati, kilanto addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gam
gamikabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• satthÄ• na vihÄ• yissati, yattha vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo bhav
upagacchissati, akilanto addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissati. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ sampas
saá¹…ghassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ gamikabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhante, gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni alabhantassa
abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• vÄ• bhavissati. tassa me gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ bhuttass
na abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• na bhavissati. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ s
saá¹…ghassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Se II 212/. ``puna \Be 407/ capa
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko bhikkhu attano bhattaá¹ƒ pariyesamÄ• no gilÄ• nassa ussÅ«re bhatt
bhattacchedaá¹ƒ karissati. so me gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• gilÄ• nassa
bhattaá¹ƒ nÄ«harissati, bhattacchedaá¹ƒ na karissati. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ sam
saá¹…ghassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhante, gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni alabhantassa
abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• vÄ• bhavissati. tassa me gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ paribh
abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• laá¹ƒkiriyÄ• na bhavissati. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹ƒ sam
saá¹…ghassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• andhakavinde dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nen
tyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nÄ• icchÄ• mi saá¹…ghassa yÄ• vajÄ«va

``idha, bhante, bhikkhuniyo aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• vesiyÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ naggÄ• ekatitthe n
bhante, vesiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo uppaá¹‡á¸• esuá¹ƒ --- `kiá¹ƒ nu kho nÄ• ma tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, ay
{daharÄ• naá¹ƒ daharÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) } brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡ena, nanu nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ•
jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhavissatha tadÄ• brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissatha. evaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ubho atth
bhavissantÄ«â€™ ti. tÄ• , bhante, bhikkhuniyo vesiyÄ• hi uppaá¹‡á¸• iyamÄ• nÄ• maá¹…k
mÄ• tugÄ• massa naggiyaá¹ƒ jegucchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, atthavasaá¹
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa \Se II 213/ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

<351> ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, visÄ• khe, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• nÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ a
yÄ• casÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idha, bhante, disÄ• su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• vatthiá¹

bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. te bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pucchissanti --- `itthann
kÄ• laá¹…kato, tassa kÄ• gati ko abhisamparÄ• yoâ€™ ti? taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• byÄ• karissati
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale vÄ• anÄ• gÄ• miphale vÄ• arahatte vÄ• . tyÄ• haá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kam
`Ä• gatapubbÄ• nu kho, bhante, tena ayyena sÄ• vatthÄ«â€™ ti? sace me \Be 408/ vakkha
bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• vatthÄ«â€™ ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha \Ee I 294/ gacchissÄ• mi --- nissaá¹ƒsayaá
ayyena vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vÄ• Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gamikabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• nabh
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhuvayÄ• gu vÄ• ti. tassÄ•
pÄ• mujjaá¹ƒ jÄ• yissati, pamuditÄ• ya pÄ«ti jÄ• yissati, pÄ«timanÄ• ya kÄ• yo passambhis
sukhaá¹ƒ \Ne 385/ vediyissÄ• mi, sukhiniyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyissati. sÄ• me bhavissati
balabhÄ• vanÄ• bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• . imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sampassa
varÄ• ni yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, visÄ• khe; sÄ• dhu kho tvaá¹ƒ, visÄ•
sampassamÄ• nÄ• tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha varÄ• ni yÄ• casi. anujÄ• nÄ• mi te, visÄ• khe
atha kho bhagavÄ• visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ imÄ• hi \Se II 214/ gÄ• thÄ• hi anum

``yÄ• annapÄ• naá¹ƒ dadatippamoditÄ• .

sÄ«lÅ«papannÄ• sugatassa sÄ• vikÄ• .

dadÄ• ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhuyya maccharaá¹ƒ.

sovaggikaá¹ƒ sokanudaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

``dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate Ä• yuá¹ƒ {dibbaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate ca Ä• yuá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }.

Ä• gamma maggaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ anaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sÄ• puÃ±Ã±akÄ• mÄ• sukhinÄ« anÄ• mayÄ• .

saggamhi kÄ• yamhi ciraá¹ƒ pamodatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<352> atha kho bhagavÄ• visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumodi
pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ katha
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ, gam
gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ, dhuvayÄ• guá¹ƒ, b
udakasÄ• á¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

visÄ• khÄ• vatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

visÄ• khÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

220. nisÄ«danÄ• dianujÄ• nanÄ•

<353> tena \Be 409/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ•
asampajÄ• nÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkamanti. tesaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹
supinantena asuci muccati, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ asucinÄ• makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• ya
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto addasa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Se I
disvÄ• na \Ne 386/ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, se
nti? ``etarahi, bhante, bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni \Ee I 295/ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-
niddaá¹ƒ okkamanti. tesaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ okkam
muccati; tayidaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ asucinÄ• makkhitaâ€™â€™ nti. ``evametaá
Ä• nanda. muccati hi, Ä• nanda, muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ ok
asuci. ye te, Ä• nanda, bhikkhÅ« upaá¹-á¹-hitassatÄ« sampajÄ• nÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkamanti, te
yepi te, Ä• nanda, puthujjanÄ• kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• , tesampi asuci na muccati. aá¹-á¹-h
anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ arahato asuci mucceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ ni
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• nandena
senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto addasaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ asucinÄ• makkhitaá¹ƒ,
Ä• mantesiá¹ƒ `kiá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ makkhitaâ€™ nti? `etarahi, bhante, b
bhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« asampajÄ• nÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkamanti. tesaá¹ƒ m
asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ supinantena asuci muccati; tayidaá¹ƒ, bh
asucinÄ• makkhitaâ€™ nti. `evametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, evametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, muccati hi, Ä•
muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ supinantena \Se
Ä• nanda, bhikkhÅ« upaá¹-á¹-hitassatÄ« sampajÄ• nÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkamanti, tesaá¹ƒ asuci
Ä• nanda, puthujjanÄ• kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• tesampi asuci na muccati. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nam
yaá¹ƒ arahato asuci mucceyyÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ okka
dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati, pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, devatÄ• na rakkhanti, asuci mucc
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ okkamato

``paÃ±cime \Be 410/, bhikkhave, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitassatissa sampajÄ• nassa nid
sukhaá¹ƒ supati, sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati, na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, devatÄ• rakkh
muccati. ime kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitassatissa sampajÄ• nassa

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yaguttiyÄ• cÄ«varaguttiyÄ• senÄ• sanaguttiyÄ• nisÄ«da

tena \Ne 387/ kho pana samayena atikhuddakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ na sabbaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá

etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá
tÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

<354> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• yasmato bela
thullakacchÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. tassa lasikÄ• ya cÄ«varÄ• ni kÄ• ye lagganti. tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« u
apakaá¸• á¸• hanti. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto te \Se
cÄ«varÄ• ni udakena temetvÄ• temetvÄ• apakaá¸• á¸• hante, disvÄ• na yena te bhikkhÅ«
upaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ imassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Ä• bÄ• d
bhante, Ä• yasmato \Ee I 296/ thullakacchÄ• bÄ• dho. lasikÄ• ya cÄ«varÄ• ni kÄ• ye laggan
temetvÄ• temetvÄ• apakaá¸• á¸• hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yassa kaá
assÄ• vo vÄ• thullakacchu vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti.

<355> atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ {mukhapuÃ±jana
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ek
nisinnÄ• kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ dhamm
samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagav
kathÄ• ya sandassitÄ• samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• san
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pak
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaâ€™
{mukhapuÃ±chanacolanti (Se) }.

<356> tena \Se II 218/ kho pana samayena rojo mallo Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa sahÄ• yo h
khomapilotikÄ• Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa hatthe nikkhittÄ• hoti. Ä• yasmato ca Ä• nandass
hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi s
gahetuá¹ƒ --- sandiá¹-á¹-ho ca hoti, sambhatto ca, Ä• lapito \Ne 388/ ca, jÄ«vati ca, jÄ• nÄ•
attamano bhavissatÄ«ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat

<357> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ. attho c
thavikÄ• hipi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhÄ• n

nisÄ«danÄ• dianujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

221. pacchimavikappanupagacÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ•

<358> atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ti vÄ• nisÄ«dananti vÄ• paccattharaá¹‡anti vÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ
mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·anti vÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anti vÄ• , sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ; vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ a
paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ; nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ; paccattharaá¹‡aá
\Se II 219/ na vikappetuá¹ƒ; kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ yÄ• vaÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vikappetuá¹ƒ; mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ; parikkhÄ• r
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetunti.

atha \Be 412/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kittakaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ nu kho cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• yÄ• mena aá¹-á¹-
caturaá¹…gulavitthataá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetunti.

<359> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakato garuko
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, suttalÅ«khaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti. vikaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uddharitunti. suttÄ• okiriyanti. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetunti.

tena \Ne 389/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pattÄ• lujjanti. bhagavato etamattha
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hapadakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti.

<360> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno ticÄ«vare kayiramÄ• ne sabbaá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve chinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ

dve chinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ acchinnakaá¹ƒ nappahoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. a
dve acchinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ chinnakanti.

dve acchinnakÄ• ni \Se II 220/ ekaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ nappahoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• r
bhikkhave, anvÄ• dhikampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ, na ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ acchinnakaá¹ƒ dhÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

<361> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
{mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ kho (Ce) } kho, bhikkhave, dadamÄ• ne {vadamÄ• no (Katthaci), vada
vadeyyÄ• ma? anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ee I 298/, bhikkhave, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. na ca, b
vinipÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. yo vinipÄ• teyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

<362> tena \Be 413/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu andhavane cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkh

gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. corÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ avahariá¹ƒsu. so bhikkhu ducco
bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, duccoá¸·o lÅ«khacÄ«varosÄ«â€™â€
ahaá¹ƒ (katthaci) }, Ä• vuso, andhavane cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena gÄ• maá¹ƒ
pÄ• visiá¹ƒ. corÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ avahariá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• haá¹ƒ duccoá¸·o lÅ«khacÄ«varoâ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, santaruttarena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyy
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando assatiyÄ• santaruttarena gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``nanu \Se II 221/, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, bhaga
santaruttarena gÄ• mo pavisitabboâ€™ ti? kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, santaruttarena
paviá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `na santarutta
pavisitabboâ€™ ti. api cÄ• haá¹ƒ assatiyÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá

paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, paccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nikkhepÄ• ya --- gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti, va
nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• ro vÄ• hoti, atthatakathinaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca paccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nikkhepÄ• ya.

paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, paccayÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa nikkhepÄ• ya ... pe ... antaravÄ• saka
gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti, vassikasaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, agga
hoti, atthatakathinaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. ime kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca paccayÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gass
nikkhepÄ• ya.

paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, paccayÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya nikkhepÄ• ya --- gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti,
hoti, nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• ro vÄ• hoti, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ•
vippakatÄ• \Se II 222/ vÄ• . ime kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca paccayÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya

pacchimavikappanupagacÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

222. saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ•

<363> tena \Be 414/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu eko vassaá¹ƒ vasi. tattha ma
demÄ• ti cÄ«varÄ• ni adaá¹ƒsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±
pacchimo saá¹…ghoâ€™ ti. ahaÃ±camhi ekako. ime ca manussÄ• \Ee I 299/ saá¹…ghassa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imÄ• ni saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ hareyyaâ€™â€™ nti
cÄ«varÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``tuyheva
yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu eko vassaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti cÄ«varÄ• ni denti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tasseva tÄ• ni cÄ«var
ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti.

tena \Ne 391/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu utukÄ• laá¹ƒ eko vasi. tattha manus
cÄ«varÄ• ni adaá¹ƒsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
saá¹…ghoâ€™ ti. ahaÃ±camhi ekako. ime ca manussÄ• saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti cÄ«varÄ•
imÄ• ni saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ hareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so bhikkh
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatt
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Se II 223/, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. idh
utukÄ• laá¹ƒ eko vasati. tattha manussÄ• saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti cÄ«varÄ• ni denti. anujÄ
bhikkhunÄ• tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- ``mayhimÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hite aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, samako dÄ• tab
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne, apÄ• tite kuse, aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu
dÄ• tabbo bhÄ• go. tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne, pÄ•
Ä• gacchati, nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbo bhÄ• goti.

tena kho pana samayena dve bhÄ• tikÄ• therÄ• , Ä• yasmÄ• ca isidÄ• so Ä• yasmÄ• ca i
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• cirass
sacÄ«varÄ• ni bhattÄ• ni \Be 415/ adaá¹ƒsu. Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« there pucchiá¹ƒsu --- `
saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni there Ä• gamma uppannÄ• ni, sÄ• diyissanti therÄ• bhÄ• gaâ
--- ``yathÄ• kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• ma, tum
yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhÅ« rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasanti. tattha manussÄ• saá

demÄ• ti cÄ«varÄ• ni denti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• pa
`catuvaggo pacchimo saá¹…ghoâ€™ ti. mayaÃ±camhÄ• tayo janÄ• . ime ca manussÄ• sa
\Se II 224/ denti. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? tena kho pana sama
therÄ• , Ä• yasmÄ• ca nilavÄ• sÄ« Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ« Ä• yasmÄ• ca gotako
phaá¸·ikasantÄ• no, pÄ• á¹-aliputte viharanti kukkuá¹-Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« pÄ•
there pucchiá¹ƒsu. therÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yathÄ• kho mayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ•
Ä• jÄ• nÄ• ma, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

223. upanandasakyaputtavatthu

<364> tena \Ne 392/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sÄ• vatthiyaá¹
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tattha ca bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetu
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``imÄ• ni kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni bhÄ• jiyissanti, sÄ•

nti? ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, sÄ• diyissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tato cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã
tatthapi bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu. tepi evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``
saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni bhÄ• jiyissanti, sÄ• diyissasi bhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• mÄ• v
tatopi cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«
sannipatiá¹ƒsu. tepi evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``imÄ• ni kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• n
sÄ• diyissasi bhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, sÄ• diyissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatopi cÄ«
mahantaá¹ƒ cÄ«varabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya punadeva sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. b
``mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±osi tvaá¹ƒ \Se II 225/, Ä• vuso upananda, bahuá¹ƒ te cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppanna
416/, Ä• vuso, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ? idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±
agamÄ• siá¹ƒ. tattha bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu. te maá¹ƒ eva
Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni bhÄ• jiyissanti, sÄ• diyissasi bhÄ• gaâ€™ nti? `Ä• mÄ
tato cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• siá¹ƒ. tatthapi bhikkhÅ
sannipatiá¹ƒsu. tepi maá¹ƒ evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `imÄ• ni kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«v
sÄ• diyissasi bhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti? `Ä• mÄ• vuso, sÄ• diyissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tatopi cÄ«
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ee I 301/ agamÄ• siá¹ƒ. tatthapi bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetuk
maá¹ƒ evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `imÄ• ni kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghikÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni bhÄ• jiyissan
nti? `Ä• mÄ• vuso, sÄ• diyissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tatopi cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ aggahesiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
uppannanti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso upananda, aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±a
sÄ• diyÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvu
cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe
upananda, aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±atra cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyÄ«â€™â€
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±atra v
aÃ±Ã±atra \Se II 226/ cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissasi. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ
pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ \Ne 393/ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``
aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hena aÃ±Ã±atra cÄ«varabhÄ• go sÄ• ditabbo. yo sÄ• diyeyya,
ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto eko dvÄ«su Ä• vÄ• sesu vassa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``katha
upanandassa sakyaputtassa cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamat
bhikkhave, moghapurisassa ekÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ. idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu eko dvÄ«s
--- ``evaá¹ƒ me bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace amutra upaá¸• á¸• haá¹
vasati, amutra upaá¸• á¸• ho amutra upaá¸• á¸• ho cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabbo. yattha v
tato cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabboti.

upanandasakyaputtavatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

224. gilÄ• navatthukathÄ•

<365> tena \Be 417/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikÄ• rÄ• bÄ• dh
palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena senÄ•
yena tassa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹
palipannaá¹ƒ sayamÄ• naá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kam
etadavoca --- ``kiá¹ƒ te, bhikkhu, Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kucchivikÄ• ro me, bhagavÄ• â€
227/ pana te, bhikkhu, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti? ``natthi, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee I 302
na upaá¹-á¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ akÄ• rako; tena maá
upaá¹-á¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi
Ä• hara, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nahÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kh
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• hari. bhagavÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ci. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando
aggahesi. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando pÄ• dato uccÄ• retvÄ• maÃ±cake nipÄ• tesuá¹ƒ. atha kho
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi ---
amukasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhu gilÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ ta
Ä• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``tassa, bhante, Ä• yasmato kucchivikÄ• rÄ• bÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti. ``
bhikkhuno upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti? ``natthi, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 394/. ``kissa taá
upaá¹-á¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``eso, bhante, bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ akÄ• rako; tena taá¹ƒ b
upaá¹-á¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``natthi vo, bhikkhave, mÄ• tÄ• , natthi pitÄ• , ye vo upaá¹-á¹-h
bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hahissatha, atha ko carahi upaá¹-á¹-hahissati?
upaá¹-á¹-haheyya so gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya. sace upajjhÄ• yo hoti, upajjhÄ• yena yÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• cariyo hoti, Ä• cariyen
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. sace saddhivihÄ• riko hoti \Se
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. sace antevÄ•
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. sace samÄ• n
samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo \Be 418/; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namass
samÄ• nÄ• cariyako hoti, samÄ• nÄ• cariyakena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo; vuá¹-
sace na hoti upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riko vÄ• antevÄ• siko vÄ• samÄ•
samÄ• nÄ• cariyako vÄ• saá¹…ghena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. no ce upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, Ä• pat

<366> paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• no dÅ«paá¹-á¹-ho hoti --- asap
mattaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhesajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-isevitÄ• hoti, atthakÄ• massa gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-h
Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ nÄ• vikattÄ• hoti `abhikkamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhikkamatÄ«ti, paá¹-ikkamantaá¹
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ•
kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ anadhivÄ• sakaj
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• no dÅ«paá¹-á¹-ho hoti.

paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave \Ee I 303/, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• no sÅ«paá¹-á¹-ho hoti --- sa

sappÄ• ye mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhesajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitÄ• hoti, atthakÄ• massa gilÄ• nupaá¹
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ Ä• vikattÄ• hoti `abhikkamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhikkamatÄ«ti, p
paá¹-ikkamatÄ«ti, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Se II 229/ vÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• na
dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tibbÄ• naá¹ƒ kharÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• na
adhivÄ• sakajÄ• tiko hoti. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• no

paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• laá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá
paá¹-ibalo hoti bhesajjaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, asap
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ apanÄ• meti, Ä• misantaro gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti no mettacitto, jegucch
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne 395/ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• vantaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ibalo hoti
kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetuá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetuá¹ƒ samuttejetuá¹ƒ sampaha
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• laá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ

paÃ±cahi \Be 419/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko alaá¹ƒ gilÄ
--- paá¹-ibalo hoti bhesajjaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, asap
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti, mettacitto gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti no Ä• misantaro, ajegucc
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• vantaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, paá¹-ibalo hoti gilÄ• naá¹ƒ
kathÄ• ya sandassetuá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetuá¹ƒ samuttejetuá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ. imehi kho,
samannÄ• gato gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko alaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tunti.

gilÄ• navatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

225. matasantakakathÄ•

<367> tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-i
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tattha \Se II 230/ aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. atha kho
etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• kho, Ä• vuso, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. handa,
bhikkhuá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu. so tehi upaá¹-á¹-ha
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« tassa bhikkhuno pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, kÄ• laá¹…kate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pattacÄ«vare, a
bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varaÃ±ca \Ee I 304/ pattaÃ±
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena gil
bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `itthannÄ• mo, bha
idaá¹ƒ tassa ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu kÄ• laá¹…kato. idaá¹ƒ tassa tic
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 396/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu kÄ• laá¹…kato. idaá¹ƒ
ca. saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ•
ticÄ«varassa ca pattassa ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yass
bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnaá¹ƒ \Be 420/ idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• na
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 231/.

<368> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro sÄ• maá¹‡ero kÄ• laá¹…kato hoti. bhagavato
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, bhikkhave, kÄ• laá¹…kate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pattacÄ«vare, api ca gilÄ•
bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nu
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``itthannÄ• mo, bhante, sÄ• maá¹‡ero kÄ• laá¹…kato, idaá¹ƒ tass
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero kÄ• laá¹…kato. idaá¹ƒ tas
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero kÄ• laá¹…kato. idaá¹ƒ tas
saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasm
ca pattassa ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati

``dinnaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ. kham
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<369> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ca sÄ• maá¹‡ero ca gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá
upaá¹-á¹-hahiyamÄ• no kÄ• lamakÄ• si. atha kho tassa gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa bhikkhun
``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa \Se II 232/ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«
397/? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
samakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bahubhaá¹‡á¸• o bahuparikkhÄ• ro kÄ• laá¹.
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, kÄ• laá¹…kate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pat
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena ticÄ«va
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tattha lahubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ lahuparikkhÄ• ra
saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tattha garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ garuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• g

cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghassa avissajjikaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…gikanti.

matasantakakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

226. naggiyapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<370> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu naggo hutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenup
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bhagavÄ• , bhante, anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa santuá¹
dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. idaá¹ƒ, bha
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya sallekhÄ• ya dhutatÄ• ya {dhutattÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhaga
anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapuris
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá
titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyissasi. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, naggiya
titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitabbaá¹ƒ. yo samÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â

naggiyapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

227. kusacÄ«rÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<371> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kusacÄ«raá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... pe ... v
nivÄ• setvÄ• ... pe ... phalakacÄ«raá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... pe ... kesakambalaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ•
vÄ• á¸·akambalaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... pe ... ulÅ«kapakkhaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... pe ... ajinakkh
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bha
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa ap
vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. idaá¹ƒ, bhante, ajinakkhipaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya santu
dhutatÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. sÄ• dhu, b
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ajinakkhipaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``a
moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Be 422/ akappiyaá¹ƒ ak
nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ajinakkhipaá¹ƒ titthiyadhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressasi. netaá¹ƒ, mogha
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
bhikkhave, ajinakkhipaá¹ƒ titthiyadhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti thullacc

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu akkanÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... pe ... potth
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bhagavÄ
appicchassa santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, potthako anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya \Se II 234/ santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya

pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhaga
anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapuris
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá
nivÄ• sessasi. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigaral
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, potthako nivÄ• setab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

kusacÄ«rÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

228. sabbanÄ«lakÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ•

<372> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sabbanÄ«lakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dh
sabbapÄ«takÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti ... pe ... sabbalohitakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti
sabbamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni {sabbamaÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni (Ce Se) } cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti ..
cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti \Ne 399/ ... pe ... sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• re
sabbamahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti ... pe ... acchinnadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• n
dÄ«ghadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti ... pe ... pupphadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti ... p
{phaladasÄ• ni (Katthaci) } cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti ... pe ... kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ...
dhÄ• renti ... pe ... veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ---
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhogino
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Be 423/. na, bhikkhave, sabbanÄ«lakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• re
sabbapÄ«takÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, na sabbalohitakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• re
sabbamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, na sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• n
sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, na \Se II 235/ sabbamahÄ• n
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, na acchinnadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, na dÄ«ghadasÄ• ni c
pupphadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, na phaá¹‡adasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retab
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, na tirÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, na veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

sabbanÄ«lakÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

229. vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppannacÄ«varakathÄ•

<373> tena kho pana samayena vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhÅ« anuppanne cÄ«vare \Ee I
vibbhamantipi, kÄ• lampi karonti, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ta
antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, ummattakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, khittacitt
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, Ä•
ukkhittakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakÄ• pi p

paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, titthiyapakkantak
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, pitughÄ• takÄ• pi
arahantaghÄ• takÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, bhikkhunidÅ«sakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, saá¹…ghabhe
lohituppÄ• dakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti, ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti. bhagavato etam

<374> idha \Ne 400/ pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu anuppanne cÄ«vare pak
gÄ• hake dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu anuppanne cÄ«vare vibbhamati, kÄ• laá
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti \Se II 236/, antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjh
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu anuppanne cÄ«vare ummattako paá¹-ijÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• \Be 424/ adassane ukkhittako
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-i
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sante patirÅ«pe gÄ• hake dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu anuppanne cÄ«vare paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-i
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tiracchÄ• nagato p
mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pitughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…ghabhedako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhato
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«.

<375> idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ• jite pakk
gÄ• hake dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ• jite vibbhamati,
sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, antimavatthuá¹ƒ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ• jite ummattako
khittacitto paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittak
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-i
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sante patirÅ«pe gÄ• hake dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idha \Ne 401/ pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ• jite pa
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tir
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pitughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, arahantagh

bhikkhunidÅ«sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…ghabhedako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, lohituppÄ• dako paá
ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«.

vassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppannacÄ«varakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

230. saá¹…ghe bhinne cÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ•

<376> idha \Be 425/ pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 237/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
saá¹…gho bhijjati. tattha manussÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe udakaá¹ƒ denti, ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe c
saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti. saá¹…ghassevetaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuppanne cÄ«vare saá¹
manussÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe udakaá¹ƒ denti, tasmiá¹ƒyeva pakkhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti --- sa
demÄ• ti. saá¹…ghassevetaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuppanne cÄ«vare saá¹
manussÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe udakaá¹ƒ denti, ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti --- pakk
pakkhassevetaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuppanne cÄ«vare saá¹
manussÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe udakaá¹ƒ denti, tasmiá¹ƒyeva pakkhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti --- pa
pakkhassevetaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ•
sabbesaá¹ƒ samakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbanti.

saá¹…ghe bhinne cÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

231. duggahitasuggahitÄ• dikathÄ•

<377> tena \Ne 402/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• revato aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno hat
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ therassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikk
revatassa vissÄ• sÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aggahesi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato Ä• yasmatÄ
pucchi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesiá¹ƒ. sampattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€
taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato taá¹ƒ bhik
``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso \Se II 238/, Ä• yasmato hatthe therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesiá¹ƒ. kahaá¹ƒ
nti? ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmato vissÄ• sÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aggahesiâ€™â€™ nti. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

<378> idha \Be 426/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge yo pahiá¹‡ati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹ pahiyyati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. duggahitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge yassa pahiyyati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. duggah vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. suggahitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti --- yo pahiá¹‡ati so kÄ• laá¹…katoti. tassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahiyyati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. dugga

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti --- yassa pahiyyati so kÄ• laá¹…katoti. tass adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yo pahiá¹‡ati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. suggahit

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so \Ee I 309/ antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ubho kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ti. yo pa matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 403/ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahiyyati \Se II 23 matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge yo pahiá¹‡ati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. duggah vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. suggahitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge yassa pahiyyati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sugg vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. duggahitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``yo pahiá¹‡ati so \Be 427/ kÄ• laá¹… matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahiyyati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• suggahitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``yassa pahiyyati so kÄ• laá¹…katoâ€ matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yo pahiá¹‡ati tassa vissÄ• sÄ• g

duggahitaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti ``ubho kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yo p
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahiyyati tassa matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-h
svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

duggahitasuggahitÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

232. aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ•

<379> aá¹-á¹-himÄ• \Ne 404/, bhikkhave, mÄ• tikÄ• cÄ«varassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya --- sÄ«mÄ•
katikÄ• ya deti, bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• deti, saá¹…ghassa deti, ubhatosaá¹…ghassa deti,
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa deti, Ä• dissa deti, puggalassa deti.

sÄ«mÄ• ya deti --- yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«magatÄ• tehi bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. katikÄ• y
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• samÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ• honti ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se dinne sabbattha dinnaá¹ƒ hoti. b
yattha saá¹…ghassa dhuvakÄ• rÄ• kariyyanti, tattha deti. saá¹…ghassa deti, sammukhÄ«b
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhatosaá¹…ghassa deti, bahukÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« honti, ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ« h
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bahukÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo honti, eko bhikkhu hoti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa deti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒv
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• dissa deti, yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• bhatte vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye vÄ• cÄ«vare vÄ
\Ee I 310/. puggalassa deti, ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÄ«varakkhandhako aá¹-á¹-hamo.

233. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

rÄ• jagahako \Be 428/ negamo, disvÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

puna rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , raÃ±Ã±o taá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedayi ||

putto \Se II 241/ sÄ• lavatikÄ• ya, abhayassa hi atrajo.

jÄ«vatÄ«ti kumÄ• rena, saá¹…khÄ• to jÄ«vako iti ||

so hi takkasÄ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , uggahetvÄ• mahÄ• bhiso.

sattavassikaÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, natthukammena nÄ• sayi ||

raÃ±Ã±o \Ne 405/ bhagandalÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, Ä• lepena apÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hi.

mamaÃ±ca itthÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca, buddhasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cupaá¹-á¹-hahi ||

rÄ• jagahako ca seá¹-á¹-hi, antagaá¹‡á¹-hi tikicchitaá¹ƒ.

pajjotassa mahÄ• rogaá¹ƒ, ghatapÄ• nena nÄ• sayi ||

adhikÄ• raÃ±ca siveyyaá¹ƒ, abhisannaá¹ƒ sinehati.

tÄ«hi uppalahatthehi, samattiá¹ƒsavirecanaá¹ƒ ||

pakatattaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, siveyyaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahi.

cÄ«varaÃ±ca gihidÄ• naá¹ƒ, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si tathÄ• gato ||

rÄ• jagahe janapade bahuá¹ƒ, uppajji cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• vÄ• ro kosiyaÃ±ceva, kojavo aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sikaá¹ƒ ||

uccÄ• vacÄ• ca santuá¹-á¹-hi, nÄ• gamesÄ• gamesuá¹ƒ ca.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• sadisÄ• , katikÄ• ca paá¹-iharuá¹ƒ ||

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ aguttaÃ±ca, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti tatheva ca.

ussannaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaÃ±ca, kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• je kathaá¹ƒ dade ||

sakÄ• tirekabhÄ• gena, paá¹-ivÄ«so kathaá¹ƒ dade.

chakaá¹‡ena \Se II 242/ sÄ«tudakÄ• {sÄ«tundÄ« ca (Ce), sÄ«tuá¹‡hi ca (katthaci) }, uttaritu

Ä• ropentÄ• bhÄ• janaÃ±ca, pÄ• tiyÄ• ca chamÄ• ya ca.

upacikÄ• majjhe jÄ«ranti, ekato patthinnena ca ||

pharusÄ• cchinnacchibandhÄ• \Be 429/, addasÄ• si ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ite.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• sakyamuni, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

aÃ±Ã±ena \Ne 406/ atirekena, uppajji chiddameva ca.

cÄ• tuddÄ«po varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• gantugamigilÄ• naá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaÃ±ca bhesajjaá¹ƒ.

dhuvaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-iÃ±ca, paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ atikhuddakaá¹ƒ ||

thullakacchumukhaá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

pacchimaá¹ƒ kato garuko, vikaá¹‡á¹‡o suttamokiri ||

lujjanti \Ee I 311/ nappahonti, ca anvÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni ca.

andhavane assatiyÄ• , eko vassaá¹ƒ utumhi ca ||

dve bhÄ• tukÄ• rÄ• jagahe, upanando puna dvisu.

kucchivikÄ• ro gilÄ• no, ubho ceva gilÄ• nakÄ• {gilÄ• yanÄ• (Katthaci) } ||

naggÄ• kusÄ• vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ, phalako kesakambalaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• á¸·aulÅ«kapakkhaÃ±ca, ajinaá¹ƒ akkanÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

potthakaá¹ƒ nÄ«lapÄ«taÃ±ca, lohitaá¹ƒ maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hena ca.

kaá¹‡hÄ• mahÄ• raá¹…ganÄ• ma, acchinnadasikÄ• tathÄ• ||

dÄ«ghapupphaphaá¹‡adasÄ• \Se II 243/, kaÃ±cutirÄ«á¹-aveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ.

anuppanne pakkamati, saá¹…gho bhijjati tÄ• vade ||

pakkhe dadanti saá¹…ghassa, Ä• yasmÄ• revato pahi.

vissÄ• sagÄ• hÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, aá¹-á¹-ha cÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• ti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« channavuti.

cÄ«varakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

9. campeyyakkhandhako

234. kassapagottabhikkhuvatthu

<380> tena \Ee I 312/ \Be 430/ \Ne 407/ \Se II 244/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• campÄ• y
pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re. tena kho pana samayena kÄ• sÄ«su janapade vÄ• sabhagÄ• mo n
nÄ• ma bhikkhu Ä• vÄ• siko hoti tantibaddho ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• panno --- kinti anÄ• gatÄ• ca p
Ä• gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• gatÄ• ca pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« phÄ• su vihareyyuá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±ca Ä• vÄ• s
vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• sÄ«su cÄ•
vÄ• sabhagÄ• mo tadavasaruá¹ƒ. addasÄ• kho kassapagotto bhikkhu te bhikkhÅ« dÅ«rato
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkh
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, pÄ• nÄ«yena Ä• pucchi, nahÄ• ne ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, uss
khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahos
Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu nahÄ• ne ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, ussukkampi karoti yÄ• guyÄ• kh
handa, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, idheva vÄ• sabhagÄ• me nivÄ• saá¹ƒ kappemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ath
tattheva vÄ• sabhagÄ• me nivÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho kassapagottassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``yo kho imesaá¹ƒ \Se II 245/ Ä• gantukÄ
Ä• gantukakilamatho so paá¹-ippassaddho. yepime gocare appakataÃ±Ã±uno tedÄ• nime g
dukkaraá¹ƒ kho pana parakulesu yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±atti ca manu
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ na ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiâ€™â€
yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
``pubbe khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu nahÄ• ne ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, ussukkan
khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. sodÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ na ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«
duá¹-á¹-hodÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu. handa, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• s
Ä• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ (Se) } bhikkhuá¹ƒ ukkhipÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te \Be 431/ Ä• gantuk
kassapagottaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``pubbe kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, nahÄ• ne ussuk
karosi yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. sodÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ na ussukkaá¹ƒ karosi yÄ• g
bhattasmiá¹ƒ. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno. passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? ``n
Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ passeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« kassapagott

adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsu.

atha kho kassapagottassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho etaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi `Ä• pa
vÄ• , Ä• panno camhi {vamhi (?) } anÄ• panno vÄ• , ukkhitto camhi \Se II 246/ anukkhitto v
adhammikena vÄ• , kuppena vÄ• akuppena vÄ• , á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• r
campaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho kassapa
saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena campÄ• tena pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena ye
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isan
kassapagottaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• pan
appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato, kuto ca tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ; appakilamathena cÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato. a
janapade vÄ• sabhagÄ• mo nÄ• ma. tatthÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , Ä• vÄ• siko tantibaddho uss
anÄ• gatÄ• ca pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• gatÄ• ca pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« phÄ•
vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho, bhante, sambahulÄ• bhikk
caramÄ• nÄ• yena vÄ• sabhagÄ• mo tadavasaruá¹ƒ. addasaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, te bh
disvÄ• na Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesiá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalika
paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesiá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yena apucchiá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne uss
ussukkampi akÄ• siá¹ƒ yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 247/. atha kho tesaá¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- `bhaddako kho \Be 432/ ayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu n
ussukkampi karoti yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. handa, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, idhev
kappemÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho \Ee I 314/ te, bhante, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« tattheva vÄ• sabh
kappesuá¹ƒ. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, etadahosi --- `yo kho imesaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
Ä• gantukakilamatho so paá¹-ippassaddho. yepime gocare appakataÃ±Ã±uno tedÄ• nime g
dukkaraá¹ƒ kho pana parakulesu \Ne 409/ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±att
amanÄ• pÄ• . yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ na ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bh
bhante, na ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. atha kho tesaá¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- `pubbe khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu nahÄ• ne u
karoti yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. sodÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ na ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti yÄ• g
bhattasmiá¹ƒ. duá¹-á¹-hodÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu. handa, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ ukkhipÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho te, bhante, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« sannipatitvÄ•
`pubbe kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, nahÄ• ne ussukkaá¹ƒ karosi, ussukkampi karosi yÄ• guyÄ• kh
sodÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ na ussukkaá¹ƒ karosi yÄ• guyÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye bhattasmiá¹ƒ. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ t
passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™ nti \Se II 248/? `natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti yamahaá¹ƒ passeyya
bhante, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsu. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ
`ahaá¹ƒ kho etaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi `Ä• patti vÄ• esÄ• anÄ• patti vÄ• , Ä• panno camhi anÄ•
anukkhitto vÄ• , dhammikena vÄ• adhammikena vÄ• , kuppena vÄ• akuppena vÄ• , á¹-hÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena vÄ• â€™. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ campaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ et

tato ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti esÄ• , bhikkhu, nesÄ• Ä•
Ä• panno. anukkhittosi, nasi ukkhitto. adhammikenÄ• si kammena ukkhitto kuppena aá¹-á¹-
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, tattheva vÄ• sabhagÄ• me nivÄ• saá¹ƒ kappehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bha
kassapagotto bhikkhu bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yena vÄ• sabhagÄ• mo tena pakkÄ• mi.

<381> atha \Be 433/ kho tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ahudeva kukkuccaá¹ƒ,
``alÄ• bhÄ• vata no, na vata no lÄ• bhÄ• , dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata no, na vata no suladdhaá¹ƒ, y
bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ukkhipimhÄ• . handa, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
bhagavato santike accayaá¹ƒ accayato desemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te Ä• gantukÄ• bhik
saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena campÄ• tena pakkamiá¹ƒsu. anupubbena
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ek
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«h
paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhave, khan
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kaccittha appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• , kuto ca tumhe, bhikkh
\Ne 410/? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ; yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ; appakilamathena ca
Ä• gatÄ• . atthi, bhante, kÄ• sÄ«su janapade vÄ• sabhagÄ• mo nÄ• ma. tato mayaá¹ƒ, bha
``tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ukkhipitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ
bhikkhave, vatthusmiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti? ``avatthusmiá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , akÄ• raá¹‡eâ
bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , ananulomikaá¹ƒ \Ee I 315/ appatirÅ«paá
akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , suddhaá¹ƒ bhikkh
avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ukkhipissatha. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
â€™â€™ vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhav
anÄ• pattiko avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ukkhipitabbo. yo ukkhipeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bha
nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``accayo no, bhante, accagamÄ• yathÄ• bÄ• le
250/ yathÄ• akusale, ye mayaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ
tesaá¹ƒ no, bhante, bhagavÄ• accayaá¹ƒ accayato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvar
tumhe, bhikkhave, accayo accagamÄ• yathÄ• bÄ• le yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·he yathÄ• akusale, ye
anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ukkhipittha. yato ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, acca
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarotha, taá¹ƒ vo mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma. vuddhihesÄ• \Be
vinaye yo accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaroti, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ {Ä• yatiá¹
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

kassapagottabhikkhuvatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

235. adhammena vaggÄ• dikammakathÄ•

<382> tena kho pana samayena campÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karonti -
karonti, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti; dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti, dhar
karonti; dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti; ekopi ekaá¹ƒ ukkhipati, ekopi d
sambahule ukkhipati, ekopi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipati; dvepi ekaá¹ƒ ukkhipanti, dvepi dve ukkh
sambahule ukkhipanti, dvepi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipanti \Ne 411/; sambahulÄ• pi \Se II 251/ e
sambahulÄ• pi dve ukkhipanti, sambahulÄ• pi sambahule ukkhipanti, sambahulÄ• pi saá¹…
saá¹…ghopi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipati. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma campÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karissanti --- adhamm
adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karissanti, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ karissanti, dhamm
karissanti, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karissanti, ekopi ekaá¹ƒ ukkhipissati
ekopi sambahule ukkhipissati, ekopi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipissati, dvepi ekaá¹ƒ ukkhipissanti,
ukkhipissanti, dvepi sambahule ukkhipissanti, dvepi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipissanti, sambahulÄ
ukkhipissanti, sambahulÄ• pi dve ukkhipissanti, sambahulÄ• pi sambahule ukkhipissanti, sa
ukkhipissanti, saá¹…ghopi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, campÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ni kar
adhammena \Ee I 316/ vaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti ... pe ... saá¹…ghopi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipa
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tesaá
ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ
moghapurisÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karissanti --- adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ karissa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipissati. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe
... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<383> ``adhammena \Be 435/ ce, bhikkhave, vaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«
ce bhikkhave (Se) } samaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, dhammena vag
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá
samaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; ekopi ekaá¹ƒ ukkhipati akammaá¹ƒ
dve ukkhipati akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, ekopi sambahule ukkhipati akammaá¹ƒ na
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipati akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; dvepi ekaá¹ƒ ukkhipanti akamm
dvepi dve ukkhipanti akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, dvepi sambahule ukkhipanti akam
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, dvepi \Se II 252/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipanti akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá
ukkhipanti akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• pi dve ukkhipanti akammaá¹ƒ na
sambahulÄ• pi sambahule ukkhipanti akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• pi sa
akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; saá¹…ghopi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipati akammaá¹ƒ na ca

<384> ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni \Ne 412/, bhikkhave, kammÄ• ni --- adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, a
dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ. tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ a
bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ adhammattÄ• vaggattÄ• kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ; na, bhik

kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tatra, bhikkhave, ya
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ adhammattÄ• kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ vaggattÄ• kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca mayÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
dhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ dhammattÄ• samaggattÄ•
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paÃ±ca mayÄ• kammaá¹ƒ anuÃ
bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma yadidaá¹ƒ dhammena samagganti --- evaÃ
bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

adhammena vaggÄ• dikammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

236. Ã±attivipannakammÄ• dikathÄ•

<385> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karonti
karonti, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti; dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ \Be 436/ kar
vaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti; Ã±attivipanna
anussÄ• vanasampannaá¹ƒ, anussÄ• vanavipannampi kammaá¹ƒ karonti Ã±attisampannaá
anussÄ• vanavipannampi kammaá¹ƒ karonti; aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi dhammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karonti,
karonti, aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi satthusÄ• sanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karonti; paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hakatampi kamma
kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyan
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karissanti --- adham
karissanti, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karissanti; dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ karissa
vaggakammaá¹ƒ karissanti, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ karissanti; Ã±attivip
anussÄ• vanasampannaá¹ƒ, anussÄ• vanavipannampi kammaá¹ƒ karissanti Ã±attisampann
anussÄ• vanavipannampi kammaá¹ƒ karissanti; aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi dhammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kariss
kammaá¹ƒ karissanti, aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi satthusÄ• sanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karissanti; paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-h
karissanti adhammikaá¹ƒ kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ«
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« eva
karonti --- adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ karonti ... pe ... paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hakatampi kammaá¹ƒ
kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buc
vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<386> ``adhammena ce, bhikkhave, vaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ \S
samaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ akam
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; dhammapatirÅ
akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. Ã±attivipannaÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ anussÄ• van
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; anussÄ• vanavipannaÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ Ã±attisampannaá¹ƒ aka

Ã±attivipannaÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanavipannaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca kara
dhammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi vinayÄ• kammaá
aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi satthusÄ• sanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ; paá¹-ikuá¹-
kammaá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹ƒ kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«y

<387> chayimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, kammÄ• ni --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ, vaggakammaá¹ƒ, sama
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggakamma

katamaÃ±ca \Be 437/, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ? Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamme
karoti, na ca kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkh
Ã±attÄ«hi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ca kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã
kamme ekÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ca Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti \Se II 255/ --
Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamme dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ca Ã±atti
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ k
anussÄ• veti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 318/. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme dvÄ«
karoti, na ca kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhik
Ã±attÄ«hi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ca kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã
kamme catÅ«hi Ã±attÄ«hi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ca kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti --- adham
ce, bhikkhave, kamme ekÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ca Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hape
Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi \Ne 414/ kammaá¹ƒ karoti, n
--- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme tÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi kamm
á¹-hapeti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme catÅ«hi kammavÄ•
ca Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammakamma

katamaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, vaggakammaá¹ƒ? Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatikÄ•
anÄ• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• pa
Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• hont
anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±attidutiye ce,
yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä•
paá¹-ikkosanti --- vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikk
256/ te anÄ• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«
vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• \Be 438/ paá¹-ikkosan
Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• ho
chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- vaggakammaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuc
vaggakammaá¹ƒ.

katamaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, samaggakammaá¹ƒ? Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatik

Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹
Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• ho
chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- samaggakammaá¹ƒ. idaá
samaggakammaá¹ƒ.

katamaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ? Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkha
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kamma
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- dha
vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamme paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anuss
á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ c
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±attidutiy
kamme paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ \Se II 257/ anussÄ• veti, pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hap
kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ
paá¹-ikkosanti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, ka
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kamma
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- dha
vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anu
á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ c
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatu
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bh
Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti \Be 439/, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ•
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammapatirÅ«pakena

katamaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ? Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikk
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ \Se II 258/ á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkh
Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ. Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme paá¹-han
anussÄ• veti, pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gat
chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena s
vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ.

katamaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, dhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ? Ã±attidutiye ce, bhikkhave, kamm
á¹-hapeti, pacchÄ• ekÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karoti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kam
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- dha
Ã±atticatutthe ce, bhikkhave, kamme paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pacchÄ• tÄ«hi kam
karoti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ char
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti, dhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bh
samaggakammaá¹ƒ.

Ã±attivipannakammÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

237. catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ•

<388> paÃ±ca \Ne 416/ saá¹…ghÄ• --- catuvaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho paÃ±cavaggo bhikkhu
bhikkhusaá¹…gho, vÄ«sativaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho, atirekavÄ«sativaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho
yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ catuvaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho, á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i kammÄ• ni --- upasampadaa
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggo \Se II 259/ sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra, bhikkh
bhikkhusaá¹…gho, á¹-hapetvÄ• dve kammÄ• ni --- majjhimesu janapadesu upasampadaá¹ƒ
samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra, bhikkhave, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasavaggo bhikkhusa
kammaá¹ƒ --- abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kammappatto. tatra, bhi
bhikkhusaá¹…gho dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu \Be 440/ kammappatto. tatra, bhikk
atirekavÄ«sativaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho \Ee I 320/ dhammena samaggo sabbakammesu kar

<389> catuvaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhunicatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyy
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. catuvaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nacatuttho kar
na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ ... pe .... sÄ• maá¹‡eracatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na
sÄ• maá¹‡ericatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. sikkhaá¹ƒ p
kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakac
... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ
ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... a
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ
ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• akacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. titth
kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. tiracchÄ• nagatacatuttho kammaa
ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tughÄ• takacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca kara
pitughÄ• takacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. arahantagh
kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunidÅ«sakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyy
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghabhedakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá
lohituppÄ• dakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. ubhatob
kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ k
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ na
vehÄ• se á¹-hitacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... akammaá¹ƒ \Ne 417/ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
karoti, taá¹ƒcatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya \Se II 260/ ... akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

catuvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<390> paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhunipaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ k
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• napaÃ±cam
sÄ• maá¹‡erapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... sÄ• maá¹‡eripaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya
paccakkhÄ• takapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakapaÃ±cam
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikam
kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakapaÃ±camo ka
paá¹‡á¸• akapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ k
titthiyapakkantakapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... tiracchÄ• nagatapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ k
mÄ• tughÄ• takapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... pitughÄ• takapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kare
kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... bhikkhunidÅ«sakapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... saá¹…ghabhedak
... lohituppÄ• dakapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... ubhatobyaÃ±janakapaÃ±camo kammaá
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitapaÃ±ca
vehÄ• se á¹-hitapaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒp
--- akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<391> dasavaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhunidasamo kammaá¹ƒ kareyy
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. dasavaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nadasamo ka
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 261/. dasavaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ yassa
karoti, taá¹ƒdasamo kammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

dasavaggakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<392> vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhunivÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ karey
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡aÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• navÄ«so ka
pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡eravÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... sÄ• maá¹‡erivÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ...
paccakkhÄ• takavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakavÄ«so kamm
adassane ukkhittakavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittakavÄ
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... paá¹‡á
kareyya ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... titthiyapakkantakavÄ«so kam
tiracchÄ• nagatavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... mÄ• tughÄ• takavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ...
kareyya ... arahantaghÄ• takavÄ«so \Be 442/ kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... bhikkhunidÅ«sakavÄ«s
saá¹…ghabhedakavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... lohituppÄ• dakavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya .
kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ
... iddhiyÄ• vehÄ• se á¹-hitavÄ«so kammaá¹ƒ kareyya ... yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karot
kareyya --- akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

238. pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dikathÄ•

<393> pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho \Se II 262/ ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya --- akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. mÅ«lÄ
paá¹-ikassanÄ• rahacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasse
taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya --- akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. mÄ• nattÄ• rahacatuttho ce, b
dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyya, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya \Ee I 32
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. mÄ• nattacÄ• rikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ•
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya --- akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. abbhÄ
bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyya, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹
akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

<394> ekaccassa, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ruhati, ekaccassa na ruhat
saá¹…ghamajjhe paá¹-ikkosanÄ• na ruhati? bhikkhuniyÄ• , bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe pa
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, bhikkhave ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, bhikkhave ... sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , bh
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• takassa bhikkhave ... antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannakassa, bhikkhave \
bhikkhave ... khittacittassa, bhikkhave ... vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa, bhikkhave ... Ä• pattiyÄ• ada
ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave ... Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave ... pÄ• pi
appaá¹-inissagge \Se II 263/ ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave ... paá¹‡á¸• akassa, bhikkhave ... the
bhikkhave ... titthiyapakkantakassa, bhikkhave \Be 443/ ... tiracchÄ• nagatassa bhikkhave ..
bhikkhave ... pitughÄ• takassa, bhikkhave ... arahantaghÄ• takassa, bhikkhave ... bhikkhuni
... saá¹…ghabhedakassa, bhikkhave ... lohituppÄ• dakassa, bhikkhave ... ubhatobyaÃ±jana
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa, bhikkhave ... nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassa, bhikkhave ... iddh
bhikkhave, yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa ca {tassa (Se) }, bhikkhave, saá¹…gha
ruhati. imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe paá¹-ikkosanÄ• na ruhati.

kassa ca, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ruhati? bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, paka

samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassa antamaso Ä• nantarikassÄ• p
bhikkhuno viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa saá¹…ghamajjhe paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ruhati. imassa kho, bhikkh
paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ruhati.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

239. dvenissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ•

<395> dvemÄ• , bhikkhave, nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡
nissÄ• reti, ekacco sunissÄ• rito, ekacco dunnissÄ• rito. katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo app
taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti --- dunnissÄ• rito? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suddho hoti
saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti --- dunnissÄ• rito. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo appatto nissÄ•
saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti --- dunnissÄ• rito.

katamo \Se II 264/ ca, bhikkhave, puggalo appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho niss
sunissÄ• rito? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• n
\Ee I 322/ viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti --- sunissÄ
vuccati, bhikkhave, puggalo appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti --- suni

<396> dvemÄ• \Ne 420/, bhikkhave, osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . atthi, bhikkhave, puggalo appatto osÄ•
osÄ• reti, ekacco sosÄ• rito, ekacco \Be 444/ dosÄ• rito. katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo app
taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- dosÄ• rito? paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
osÄ• reti --- dosÄ• rito. theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, bhikkhave, appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce sa
dosÄ• rito. titthiyapakkantako, bhikkhave ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagato, bhikkhave ... mÄ• tughÄ
... pitughÄ• tako, bhikkhave ... arahantaghÄ• tako, bhikkhave ... bhikkhunidÅ«sako, bhikkha
saá¹…ghabhedako, bhikkhave ... lohituppÄ• dako, bhikkhave ... ubhatobyaÃ±janako, bhikkh
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- dosÄ• rito. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, pugga
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- dosÄ• rito. ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, puggalÄ
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, te ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- dosÄ• ritÄ• .

katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- sosÄ
bhikkhave, appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, sosÄ• rito. pÄ• dacchinno,
hatthapÄ• dacchinno, bhikkhave ... kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinno \Se II 265/, bhikkhave ... nÄ• sacchinn
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinno, bhikkhave ... aá¹…gulicchinno, bhikkhave ... aá¸·acchinno, bhikkh
kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinno, bhikkhave ... phaá¹‡ahatthako, bhikkhave ... khujjo, bhikkhave ... vÄ•
galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä«, bhikkhave ... lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato, bhikkhave ... kasÄ• hato, bhikkhave ... likh
sÄ«padiko, bhikkhave ... pÄ• parogÄ«, bhikkhave ... parisadÅ«sako, bhikkhave ... kÄ• á¹‡o,
kuá¹‡Ä«, bhikkhave ... khaÃ±jo, bhikkhave ... pakkhahato, bhikkhave ... chinniriyÄ• patho, b
jarÄ• dubbalo, bhikkhave ... andho, bhikkhave ... mÅ«go, bhikkhave ... badhiro, bhikkhave ..
bhikkhave ... andhabadhiro, bhikkhave ... mÅ«gabadhiro, bhikkhave ... andhamÅ«gabadhiro
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- sosÄ• rito. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, pugga
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- sosÄ• rito. ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, puggalÄ
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, te ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti --- sosÄ• ritÄ• .

dvenissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vÄ• sabhagÄ• mabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

240. adhammakammÄ• dikathÄ•

<397> idha \Be 445/ \Ne 421/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• pan Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ passey I 323/ saá¹…gho Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹ ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, paá¹-ikarohi \Se II 266/ taá¹ƒ Ä• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikamme ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``pÄ• pikÄ• te, Ä• vuso, diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-inissajjetaá¹ diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yamal paá¹-inissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti? paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä passeyyaá¹ƒ. natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ? pÄ• pikÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-inissajjetaá¹ƒ pA diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ passey Ä• vuso, pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho a appaá¹-inissagge \Se II 267/ vÄ• ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha \Be 446/ \Ne 422/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• , na h diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggal tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ; pÄ• pikÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-iniss

diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ik
me, Ä• vuso, pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…g
appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ
pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ•
--- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ? paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä•
diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-inissajjetaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natth
Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ passeyyaá¹ƒ. natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikareyyaá¹
pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho adassane
appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

<398> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti. s
vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ \Se II 268/, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…g
ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â
vadeti --- ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• pattiyÄ• appa
adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ co
sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``pÄ• pikÄ• te, Ä• vuso, diá¹-á¹-hi; paá¹-inissajjetaá¹
diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``Ä• mÄ• vuso \Be 447/, paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«â
saá¹…gho pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha \Ne 423/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , hoti Ä• patti paá¹-i
hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• ... pe ... hoti Ä• pat
paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• , hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• ... pe ... hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-h
Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• , hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saa
vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ?
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ; pÄ• pikÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-inissajjetaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. s
``Ä• mÄ• vuso, passÄ• mi, Ä• ma paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi, Ä• ma paá¹-inissajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• ukkhipati --- adhammakammaá¹

<399> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti sa
vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™

--- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ passeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ \Ee I 325/ saá¹…g
ukkhipati --- dhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…g
ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â
vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…
appaá¹-ikamme ukkhipati --- dhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamenaá¹ƒ co
sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``pÄ• pikÄ• te, Ä• vuso, diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-inissajjetaá¹
diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yamal
paá¹-inissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge
dhammakammaá¹ƒ.

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabb

hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• ... pe ... hoti Ä• pa
paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• , hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-inissajjetÄ• \Be 448/ ... pe ... hoti Ä• patti
hoti Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• , hoti pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi \Se II 270/ paá¹-inissajjetÄ• . tamen
saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• pan
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ? paá¹-ikarohi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ. pÄ• pikÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hi, paá¹-inissajjetaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti, yamahaá¹ƒ passey
Ä• vuso, Ä• patti yamahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikareyyaá¹ƒ. natthi me, Ä• vuso, pÄ• pikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yan
paá¹-inissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá¹-
dhammakammanti.

adhammakammÄ• dikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

241. upÄ• lipucchÄ• kathÄ•

<400> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
samaggo saá¹…gho sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karoti, dhamma
vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``adhammakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, avinayakammaâ€™â€™ n
saá¹…gho paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipucchÄ• karoti ... pe ... paá¹-
kammaá¹ƒ apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karoti ... sativinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti ... amÅ
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakam
tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti \Se II 271/ ... niyassakammÄ• rahassa

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... ukkhepanÄ«yakar
... parivÄ• sÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa mÄ•
mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, dhammakammaá¹ƒ nu
vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``adhammakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, avinayakammaá¹ƒâ€™â€

``yo kho, upÄ• li, samaggo saá¹…gho sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ
adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayakammaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti. yo
paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipucchÄ• karoti ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
\Be 449/ apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karoti ... sativinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti ... amÅ«
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakar
tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... niyassakammÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• ja
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti ... pa
paá¹-ikassati ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinaya
saá¹…gho sÄ• tisÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<401> ``yo \Se II 272/ nu kho, bhante, samaggo saá¹…gho sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ ka
dhammakammaá¹ƒ nu kho taá¹ƒ, bhante, vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``dhammakammaá¹ƒ
nti. ``yo nu kho, bhante, samaggo saá¹…gho paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá
... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karoti ... sativinayÄ• rahass
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahas
karoti ... tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... niyassakammÄ• rahass
... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakar
parivÄ• sÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti ... upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• det
taá¹ƒ, bhante, vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``dhammakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, vinayakamm

``yo kho, upÄ• li, samaggo saá¹…gho sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ
dhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti vinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho anatisÄ• ro hoti. yo kho
paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchÄ• karoti ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yakaraá¹‡
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karoti ... sativinayÄ• rahassa sativinayaá¹ƒ deti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• raha
deti ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti ... tajjanÄ
273/ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... niyassakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pa
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti \Be 450/ ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ
... ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... parivÄ• sÄ• rahassa

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahassa mÄ• nat
abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti ... upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li
vinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho anatisÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<402> ``yo nu kho, bhante, samaggo saá¹…gho sativinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa \Ne 426/ sativinayaá¹ƒ deti, dhammakammaá¹ƒ nu kho taá¹ƒ, b
nti? ``adhammakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, avinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti. ``yo nu kho, bhante,
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kamm
deti ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 327/ karoti, taj
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti ... tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karo
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... niyassakammÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, p
niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamm
ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, parivÄ• sÄ• rahassa \Se II 274/ ukkhep
parivÄ• sÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa parivÄ• sa
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-
abbheti, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, up
dhammakammaá¹ƒ nu kho taá¹ƒ, bhante, vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``adhammakammaá¹
avinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti.

``yo kho, upÄ• li, samaggo saá¹…gho sativinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, amÅ«
sativinayaá¹ƒ deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±c
hoti. yo kho, upÄ• li, samaggo saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ka
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ•
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kar
tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti \Be 451/, niyassakammÄ• rahassa taj
niyassakammÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahas
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yaka
ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... ukkhepanÄ«yakar
parivÄ• sÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... parivÄ• sÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se II 275/ deti ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassan
deti, mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati --- mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, abbhÄ• n
... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• l
avinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho sÄ• tisÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<403> ``yo \Ne 427/ nu kho, bhante, samaggo saá¹…gho sativinayÄ• rahassa sativinayaá¹ƒ

amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, dhammakammaá¹ƒ nu kho taá¹ƒ, bha
``dhammakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti. ``yo nu kho, bhante, samagg
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ•
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakamma
niyassakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahass
... pe ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ..
ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... parivÄ• sÄ• rahas
... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati ... pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahassa
... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, dhammakammaá¹
vinayakammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``dhammakammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, vinayakammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

``yo kho, upÄ• li, samaggo saá¹…gho sativinayÄ• rahassa sativinayaá¹ƒ deti, amÅ«á¸·havi
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, dhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti vinayakammaá¹ƒ. ev
anatisÄ• ro hoti \Se II 276/. yo kho, upÄ• li, samaggo saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa
\Ee I 328/ ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karo
tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... niyassakammÄ• rahassa n
pe ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... paá¹-isÄ•
452/ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhep
... parivÄ• sÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti ... pe ... mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«l
pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, upasamp
upasampÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, dhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti vinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pa
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<404> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- yo kho, bhikkhave, samaggo saá¹…gho
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayakammaá
sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti. yo kho, bhikkhave, samaggo saá¹…gho sativinayÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piya
pe ... sativinayÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... sativinayÄ• rahassa niyassakamma
sativinayÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... sativinayÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹
sativinayÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti \Ne 428/ ... sativinayÄ• rahassa parivÄ
sativinayÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati ... sativinayÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti ... sa
abbheti ... sativinayÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ kho \Se II 277/, bhikkhave, adhamm
avinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti.

<405> yo kho, bhikkhave, samaggo saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasi
kho, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho sÄ•
bhikkhave, samaggo saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ...
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa pabbÄ•
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rah

karoti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«l
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti ... amÅ
upasampÄ• deti ... amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa sativinayaá¹ƒ deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, a
avinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana saá¹…gho sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti.

<406> yo \Be 453/ kho, bhikkhave, samaggo saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahas
... pe ... tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa ... niyassakammÄ• rahassa ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa ... ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa ... parivÄ• sÄ• rah
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ... upasam
deti, evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayakammaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana sa
kho, bhikkhave, samaggo saá¹…gho upasampadÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti ... pe
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti ... upasampadÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti
niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... upasampadÄ• rahassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... upa
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... upasampadÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ k
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti ... upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati ... upasampadÄ• raha
upasampadÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti avinayaka
\Se II 278/ sÄ• tisÄ• ro hotÄ«ti.

upÄ• lipucchÄ• kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• lipucchÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

242. tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<407> idha \Ne 429/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako
bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``a
bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…gh
mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti -
tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati \Se II 279/. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi. handassa
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena samaggÄ• . so
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
tajjanÄ«yakammakato adhammena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \B
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhammena vaggÄ• . so \Be 454/ tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghen
dhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tass
--- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gac
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhamma

handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• .

<408> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dak
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vu
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhika
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti \Se II 280/
so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ h
bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato adhammena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ ta
ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• a
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghen
dhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tass
--- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gac
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato \Ne 430/
vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«ya
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gac
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhamma
handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ ka

<409> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dak
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vu
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako \Be 455/ kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…gh
\Se II 281/ mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá
vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vagg
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• v
tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakamm
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä•
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghen
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakamm
handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá
samaggÄ• .

<410> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dak
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vu

bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako kalahakÄ• rako \Se II 282/ vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…
handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati
hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhammapatirÅ«
mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti
431/ samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikk
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhammapatirÅ«pakena
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adham
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be 456/ evaá¹ƒ hoti
bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjan
ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghen
adhammena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te
--- dhammena vaggÄ• .

<411> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dak
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 283/ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhika
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa \Ee I 330/ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti
samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«na
kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhammapatirÅ«pakena samagge
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adham
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``aya
saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yaka
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• a
tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«
samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ
dhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi b
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato dhammena vaggehi. ha
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhamm

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

243. niyassakammakathÄ•

<412> idha \Ne 432/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo \Se II 284/
gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi \Be 457/. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu bÄ• lo abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no, gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á

ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™
karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati
hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato adhammena vagge
niyassakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena
vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

niyassakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

244. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<413> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kuladÅ«sako hoti pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. tatra ce bhikk
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu kuladÅ«sako pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pabb
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . s
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vaggÄ•
... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Se II 285/.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

245. paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakathÄ•

<414> idha \Ne 433/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gihÄ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati. tatra ce bhikkh
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu gihÄ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• v
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena sama
vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

246. adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<415> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icc
passituá¹ƒ. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â
adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ
tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena Ä• patti
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- a
dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena \Se II 286/ vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«paken

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

247. appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<416> idha \Ne 434/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹
tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«ya
I 331/. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammen
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``aya
saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato adhammena vaggehi.
appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá
karonti --- adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena v
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

248. appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ•

<417> idha \Be 459/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na icchati pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-inis
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu na icchati pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹
paá¹-inissajjituá¹ƒ. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhep
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yak
adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi b

``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge u
adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkl
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yak
adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ...
... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

249. tajjanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<418> idha \Ne 435/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ•
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- a
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ima
saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena samaggehi. handass
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- a
tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ ho
Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena v
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá
vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá
kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammen
mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakamm
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gaccha
hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassad
vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ta
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• .

<419> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu \Se II 287/ saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato samm
pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ•
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa ma
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- a
tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti
bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena samaggeh

tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá
vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá
kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammen
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gaccha
hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassad
vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ta
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±
tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjan
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakam
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---

<420> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati \Be 461/. tatra
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ•
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa ma
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ima
saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammena vaggehi. handassa ma
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammapatirÅ
mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakamm
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gac
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassan
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• s
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…gh
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• .

<421> idha \Ne 437/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa \Se II 288/ kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ h
bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammapatirÅ«pakena

tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gac
evaá¹ƒ \Be 462/ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassan
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…gh
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…gh
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ pa
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- dhammena vaggÄ• .

<422> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«na
kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ dhammap
handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjan
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakan
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…gh
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena samaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ pa
tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- dhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• pi Ä• v
gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…gh
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ \Be 463/ dhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹
ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• .

tajjanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

250. niyassakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<423> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netth

kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippas
niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• a
tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena niyas
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipp
niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vag
vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

niyassakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

251. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<424> idha \Se II 289/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato s
pÄ• teti \Ne 439/, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«ya
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yaka
adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi b
``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddh
handassa mayaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapa
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

252. paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<425> idha \Be 464/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakat
pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippa
handassa mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ta
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamma

ti. te tassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ•
... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

253. adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<426> idha \Ne 440/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepa
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se II 290/ adassane ukkhepanÄ
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso,
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ
adassane ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• adassan
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• adassan
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapa
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

254. appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<427> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yassa kam
yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena
appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ
appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa may
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . so tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ --- adhammena vaggehi. handassa mayaá¹
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa \Ne 441/ Ä• pattiyÄ•

ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhamm
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• ... pe ....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

255. appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<428> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-iniss
332/ ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pÄ
appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikl
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge u
sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ•
appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa \B
appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• .
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati. tatthapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``imassa kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhaá
handassa mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
te tassa pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippass
samaggÄ• ... pe ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatir
....

cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

256. tajjanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<429> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dak
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vu
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjan
ti \Ne 442/. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá
``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakamm
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``adhammena \S
nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ p

kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino.

<430> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhika
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako ... pe
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tas
--- adhammena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakamma
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kam
ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``adhammena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bh
``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime

<431> idha \Be 467/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…g
tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rak
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tas
\Se II 293/ --- dhammena vaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vagga
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kam
ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammena vaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkh
``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime

<432> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhika
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako ... pe
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tas
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vi
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhamma
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ
tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakam
bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabb
tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino.

<433> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... \Se II 294/ saá¹…
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kar
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhamma
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ

tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakam
bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabb
tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino.

tajjanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

257. niyassakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<434> idha \Be 468/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ•
viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kh
bÄ• lo abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no, gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihis
mayaá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adh
adhammena samaggÄ• ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dham
tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggak
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ \Se II 295/, dhammapatirÅ«pake
kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhav
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkh
``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime
ime paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

niyassakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

258. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<435> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kuladÅ«sako hoti pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. tatra ce bhikk
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu kuladÅ«sako pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pabb
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ..
... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samag
vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena v
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«
nti ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pu
nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. ime paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

259. paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<436> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gihÄ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu gihÄ« akkosati \Be 469/ paribhÄ• sati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 333/ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te \Se II 296/ tassa paá¹-isÄ
karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammena samaggÄ• ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... d
... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena va
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kamm
ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti,
--- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ \Ne 445/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â
dhammavÄ• dino. ime paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

260. adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<437> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituâ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icc
passituá¹ƒ. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â
adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammena s
... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹
``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakamm
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye \Se II 297/ te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhan
samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. ime paÃ±ca vÄ• r

adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

261. appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<438> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icc
paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe
dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ
vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena \B
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akat
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhi

``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti; ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dham
saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

262. appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<439> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na icchati pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjituá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu na icchati pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-
paá¹-inissajjituá¹ƒ. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge \Se II 2
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹
karonti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammena samaggÄ• ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... d
... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena va
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kamm
ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti,
--- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, i
dhammavÄ• dino. ime paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

263. tajjanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<440> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggak
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samagg
kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ \Ne 447/ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra,
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``adhammena vaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• ha
kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhik

<441> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom

vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggak
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samagg
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhi
``adhammena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá
kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino.

<442> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso \Se II 300/, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ•
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa ma
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggak
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samagg
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhi
``dhammena vaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ ka
puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino.

<443> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«
448/ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhen
vaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena s
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samagg
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra \Se II 301/, bhikkhav
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ«
kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhik

<444> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati,
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikk
--- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti ---
samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammen
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samagg
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhi

``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dham

tajjanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

264. niyassakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<445> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lom
vattati, niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÅ
niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ
ti. te tassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adham
dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ
vivadati --- ``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena v
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave \Be 473/, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒ
samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. imepi {ime (Ce Se
saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

niyassakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

265. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<446> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• v
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce
hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• v
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handass
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammena samaggÄ• ... dhammena vaggÄ• ... dhammapa
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…gho vivadati --- ``adhammena vagg
303/ samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggakamm
samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kamm
ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti,
--- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti, i
dhammavÄ• dino. imepi paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

266. paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<447> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakato sammÄ
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakato
pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ•
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammena samaggÄ• ... dhammen
dhammapatirÅ«pakena \Ne 450/ vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-h
``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakamma
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«
nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pu
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. ime \Se II 304/ tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. imepi paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

267. adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<448> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yaka
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa
yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiy
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• adassan
paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammena samaggÄ• ... dhammen
dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammap
dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ p
tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakam
bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ puna kÄ• tabb
tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. imepi paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• .

adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

268. appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<449> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme \Se II 305/ ukkhe
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso,
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, r
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. ha
appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \Be 475/ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ta
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammer
vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á
``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakamm
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«
nti, ye ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pu
kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. imepi paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkh

appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

269. appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ•

<450> idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-iniss
sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tatra ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«ya
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge
kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. handassa mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ap
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te tassa pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhenti --- adhammena vaggÄ• ... pe ... adhammer
vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ... dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggÄ• . tatraá¹-á
``adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggakamm
vaggakammaá¹ƒ, dhammapatirÅ«pakena samaggakammaá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tatra, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dhammapatirÅ«
nti, ye \Ne 452/ ca te bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kam
kammaâ€™â€™ nti, ime tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino. imepi paÃ±ca vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkh

appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

campeyyakkhandhako navamo.

270. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 476/ bhagavÄ• Ä• si, vatthu vÄ• sabhagÄ• make.

Ä• gantukÄ• namussukkaá¹ƒ, akÄ• si icchitabbake {icchitabbako (Katthaci) } ||

pakataÃ±Ã±unoti Ã±atvÄ• , ussukkaá¹ƒ na karÄ« tadÄ• .

ukkhitto \Se II 307/ na karotÄ«ti, sÄ• gamÄ• jinasantike ||

adhammena \Ee I 334/ vaggakammaá¹ƒ, samaggaá¹ƒ adhammena ca.

dhammena vaggakammaÃ±ca, patirÅ«pakena vaggikaá¹ƒ ||

patirÅ«pakena samaggaá¹ƒ, eko ukkhipatekakaá¹ƒ.

eko ca dve sambahule, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ukkhipatekako ||

duvepi sambahulÄ• pi, saá¹…gho saá¹…ghaÃ±ca ukkhipi.

sabbaÃ±Ã±upavaro sutvÄ• , adhammanti paá¹-ikkhipi ||

Ã±attivipannaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, sampannaá¹ƒ anusÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

anussÄ• vanavipannaá¹ƒ, sampannaá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ ||

ubhayena vipannaÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±atra dhammameva ca.

vinayÄ• satthu paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kuppaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahikaá¹ƒ ||

adhammavaggaá¹ƒ \Ne 453/ samaggaá¹ƒ, dhamma patirÅ«pÄ• ni ye duve.

dhammeneva ca sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si tathÄ• gato ||

catuvaggo paÃ±cavaggo, dasavaggo ca vÄ«sati.

parovÄ«sativaggo ca {atirekavÄ«sativaggo (Se) }, saá¹…gho paÃ±cavidho tathÄ• ||

á¹-hapetvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

abbhÄ• nakammena saha, catuvaggehi kammiko ||

duve kamme á¹-hapetvÄ• na, majjhadesÅ«pasampadaá¹ƒ.

abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaggiko, sabbakammesu kammiko ||

abbhÄ• nekaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, ye bhikkhÅ« dasavaggikÄ• .

sabbakammakaro \Se II 308/ saá¹…gho, vÄ«so sabbattha kammiko ||

bhikkhunÄ« \Be 477/ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• , ca sÄ• maá¹‡ero sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«.

paccakkhÄ• tantimavatthÅ«, ukkhittÄ• pattidassane ||

appaá¹-ikamme diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• ako theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

titthiyÄ• tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ, mÄ• tu pitu ca ghÄ• takaá¹ƒ ||

arahaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«si, bhedakaá¹ƒ lohituppÄ• daá¹ƒ.

byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya iddhiyÄ• ||

yassa saá¹…gho kare kammaá¹ƒ, hontete catuvÄ«sati.

sambuddhena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , na hete gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya vÄ• .

mÅ«lÄ• mÄ• nattamabbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

mÅ«lÄ• \Ne 454/ arahamÄ• nattÄ• , abbhÄ• nÄ• rahameva ca.

na kammakÄ• rakÄ• paÃ±ca, sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ca, sÄ• maá¹‡ero sÄ• maá¹‡erikÄ• .

paccakkhantimaummattÄ• , khittÄ• vedanadassane ||

appaá¹-ikamme diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pi ca byaÃ±janÄ• {ito paraá¹ƒ syÄ• mamÅ«le abhabbapuggalÄ• samattaá¹ƒ dassitÄ• }.

nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• sÄ«mÄ• , vehÄ• saá¹ƒ yassa kamma ca ||

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannametesaá¹ƒ, \Se II 309/ \Ee I 335/ paá¹-ikkosaá¹ƒ na ruhati.

bhikkhussa pakatattassa, ruhati paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ||

suddhassa dunnisÄ• rito, bÄ• lo hi sunissÄ• rito.

paá¹‡á¸• ako theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• so, pakkanto tiracchÄ• nagato ||

mÄ• tu pitu arahanta, dÅ«sako saá¹…ghabhedako.

lohituppÄ• dako ceva, ubhatobyaÃ±jano ca yo ||

ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ, osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na yujjati.

hatthapÄ• daá¹ƒ tadubhayaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• saá¹ƒ tadÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ ||

aá¹…guli aá¸·akaá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ, phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khujjo ca vÄ• mano.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ä« lakkhaá¹‡akasÄ• , ca likhitako ca sÄ«padÄ« ||

pÄ• pÄ• \Be 478/ parisakÄ• á¹‡o ca, kuá¹‡Ä« khaÃ±jo hatopi ca.

iriyÄ• pathadubbalo, andho mÅ«go ca badhiro ||

andhamÅ«gandhabadhiro mÅ«gabadhirameva ca.

andhamÅ«gabadhiro ca, dvattiá¹ƒsete anÅ«nakÄ• ||

tesaá¹ƒ \Ne 455/ osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, sambuddhena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• , nissajjetÄ• na vijjati ||

tassa ukkhepanÄ• kammÄ• , satta honti adhammikÄ• .

Ä• pannaá¹ƒ anuvattantaá¹ƒ, satta tepi adhammikÄ• ||

Ä• pannaá¹ƒ nÄ• nuvattantaá¹ƒ, satta kammÄ• sudhammikÄ• .

sammukhÄ• paá¹-ipucchÄ• ca, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

sati \Se II 310/ amÅ«á¸·hapÄ• pikÄ• , tajjanÄ«niyassena ca.

pabbÄ• janÄ«ya paá¹-isÄ• ro, ukkhepaparivÄ• sa ca ||

mÅ«lÄ• mÄ• nattaabbhÄ• nÄ• , tatheva upasampadÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kareyya aÃ±Ã±assa, soá¸·asete adhammikÄ• ||

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kareyya taá¹ƒ tassa, soá¸·asete sudhammikÄ• .

paccÄ• ropeyya aÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, soá¸·asete adhammikÄ• ||

dve dve tammÅ«lakaá¹ƒ tassa {dve dve mÅ«lÄ• katÄ• kassa (Se), dodotamÅ«lakantassa (
dhammikÄ• .

ekekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ, ``adhammaâ€™â€™ nti jinobrvi ||

akÄ• si tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako.

adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchi so ||

tatthÄ• dhammena samaggÄ• , tassa tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karuá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±attha vaggÄ• dhammena, tassa tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karuá¹ƒ ||

patirÅ«pena vaggÄ• pi, samaggÄ• pi tathÄ• karuá¹ƒ.

adhammena samaggÄ• ca, dhammena vaggameva ca ||

patirÅ«pakena vaggÄ• ca, samaggÄ• ca ime padÄ• .

ekekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , cakkaá¹ƒ bandhe vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

bÄ• lÄ• \Be 479/ \Ne 456/ byattassa niyassaá¹ƒ, pabbÄ• je kuladÅ«sakaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, kare akkosakassa ca ||

adassanÄ• ppaá¹-ikamme \Ee I 336/, yo ca diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na nissajje.

tesaá¹ƒ ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ, satthavÄ• hena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

upari \Se II 311/ nayakammÄ• naá¹ƒ {upavinayakammÄ• naá¹ƒ (Se), ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ
tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ naye.

tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• vattati yÄ• cite {yÄ• cati (Se), yÄ• cito (Ce) } ||

passaddhi tesaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kammanayena ca.

tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tu kammesu, tatraá¹-á¹-ho ca vivadati ||

akataá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aÃ±ceva, punakÄ• tabbakanti ca.

kamme passaddhiyÄ• cÄ• pi, te bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino ||

vipattibyÄ• dhite disvÄ• , kammappatte mahÄ• muni.

paá¹-ippassaddhimakkhÄ• si, sallakattova osadhanti ||

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ«ni chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti.

campeyyakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

10. kosambakakkhandhako

271. kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ•

<451> tena \Se II 312/ \Ee I 337/ \Be 480/ \Ne 457/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiy
ghositÄ• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. s

Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi {Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hÄ« (Ce) } hoti; aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ
honti. so aparena samayena tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi hoti; aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ
Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino honti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• patti
Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti? ``natthi me, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti yamahaá¹ƒ pas
te bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsu.
hoti Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. atha kho so bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
esÄ• , Ä• vuso, nesÄ• Ä• patti. anÄ• pannomhi, namhi Ä• panno. anukkhittomhi, namhi ukk
kammena ukkhitto kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. hotha me Ä• yasmanto dhammato vina
kho so bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« pakkhe. jÄ• napadÄ• nampi sandiá¹-á¹-h
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- anÄ• patti esÄ• , Ä• vuso, nesÄ• \Se II 313/ Ä
namhi Ä• panno. anukkhittomhi, namhi ukkhitto. adhammikenamhi kammena ukkhitto kuppe
hontu me Ä• yasmanto dhammato vinayato pakkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. alabhi kho so bhikkhu jÄ•
sambhatte bhikkhÅ« pakkhe. atha kho te ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena ukkhepakÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ukkhepake bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``anÄ•
Ä• patti. anÄ• panno eso bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu Ä• panno. anukkhitto eso bhikkhu, neso bh
338/. adhammikena kammena ukkhitto kuppena \Be 481/ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• â€™â€™
ukkhepakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkhittÄ• nuvattake bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• patti esÄ• Ä• vu
Ä• panno eso bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu anÄ• panno. ukkhitto eso bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu anukh
ukkhitto akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. mÄ• kho tumhe Ä• yasmanto etaá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ b
anuparivÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evampi kho te ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkhepakehi
tatheva taá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvattiá¹ƒsu anuparivÄ• resuá¹ƒ.

<452> atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``i
bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno ahosi. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi \Se II 314/ aho
tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino ahesuá¹ƒ. so aparena samayena tassÄ• Ä• patti
ahosi, aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino ahesuá¹ƒ. atha kho te, bha
bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- `Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• panno, passasetaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ
Ä• vuso, Ä• patti yamahaá¹ƒ passeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te, bhante, bhikkhÅ« sÄ• mag
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsu. so ca, bhante, bhikkhu bahussuto Ä• gatÄ•
vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ
bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca --- `anÄ• patti es
Ä• patti. anÄ• pannomhi, namhi Ä• panno. anukkhittomhi, namhi ukkhitto. adhammikenamh
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. hotha me Ä• yasmanto dhammato vinayato pakkhÄ• â€™ ti. alabhi
sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« pakkhe. jÄ• napadÄ• nampi sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sambh
santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- `anÄ• patti esÄ• , Ä• vuso; nesÄ• Ä• patti. anÄ• pannomhi, n
anukkhittomhi, namhi ukkhitto. adhammikenamhi kammena ukkhitto kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ

Ä• yasmanto dhammato vinayato pakkhÄ• â€™ ti. alabhi kho so, bhante, bhikkhu jÄ• napac
\Se II 315/ \Be 482/ bhikkhÅ« pakkhe. atha kho te, bhante, ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« y
bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ukkhepake bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ
nesÄ• Ä• patti. anÄ• panno eso bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu Ä• panno. anukkhitto eso bhikkhu, n
adhammikena kammena ukkhitto kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte te,
ukkhittÄ• nuvattake bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- `Ä• patti esÄ• , Ä• vuso; nesÄ• anÄ• patti. Ä
bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu anÄ• panno. ukkhitto eso bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu anukkhitto. dhammi
akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. mÄ• kho tumhe Ä• yasmanto etaá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹
anuparivÄ• rethÄ• â€™ ti. evampi kho te, bhante, ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkhepak
tatheva taá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvattanti anuparivÄ• rentÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<453> atha kho bhagavÄ• `bhinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho, bhinno bhikkhusaá¹…ghoâ€™ ti --- u
ukkhepakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«d
ukkhepake bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``mÄ• kho tumhe, bhikkhave, `paá¹-ibhÄ• ti no, paá¹-ibh
vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ ukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±itthaâ€™â€™.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pat
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino honti \Se II 316/. te ce, bhikkhave
bhikkhuá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhamma
mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. sace n
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipissÄ• ma, na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ \Ee I 33
vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• na
viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ
bhedagarukehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi na so bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pat
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino \Be 483/ honti. te ce, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhamma
mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. sace n
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipissÄ• ma, na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• r
bhikkhunÄ• pavÄ• ressÄ• ma. na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakamm
bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma. na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dissÄ• ma. na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ y
iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• gupÄ• ne nisÄ«dissÄ• ma \Ne 460/. na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhun
nisÄ«dissÄ• ma, vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• bhattagge nisÄ«dissÄ• ma. na mayaá¹ƒ iminÄ•
ekacchanne vasissÄ• ma, vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• \Se II 317/ ekacchanne vasissÄ• ma.
saddhiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ
vinÄ• iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ a

sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma. bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ana
saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€
bhikkhÅ«hi na so bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipitabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<454> atha kho bhagavÄ• ukkhepakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• uá
ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• san
ukkhittÄ• nuvattake bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``mÄ• kho tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa
nÄ• mha Ä• pannÄ• â€™ ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±itthaâ€™â€™.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pat
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino honti. so ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu t
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `ime kho Ä• yasmanto {Ä• yasmantÄ• (Katthaci) } bahussutÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ
mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vino lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• chandÄ• dosÄ• \Be 484/ mohÄ• bhayÄ• ag
bhikkhÅ« Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipissanti \Ee I 340/, na mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ
uposathaá¹ƒ karissanti, bhavissati \Se II 318/ saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá
vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• ka
bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• paresampi saddhÄ• ya sÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• .

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pat
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino honti. so ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu t
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `ime kho Ä• yasmanto bahussutÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayad
byattÄ• medhÄ• vino lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , nÄ• laá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• agatiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ. sace maá¹ƒ ime bhikkhÅ
ukkhipissanti, na mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressanti \Ne 461/, vinÄ• mayÄ• pavÄ• ressanti.
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissanti, vinÄ• mayÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissanti. na mayÄ• s
vinÄ• mayÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dissanti. na mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• gupÄ• ne nisÄ«dissanti, vin
nisÄ«dissanti. na mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ bhattagge nisÄ«dissanti vinÄ• mayÄ• bhattagge nisÄ«
saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne vasissanti, vinÄ• mayÄ• ekacchanne vasissanti. na mayÄ• saddhia
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ karissanti, v
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«c
saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo
saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™ nti \Se II 319/, bhedagarukena,
paresampi saddhÄ• ya sÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• ukkhittÄ•
etamatthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<455> tena kho pana samayena ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tattheva antosÄ«mÄ• ya u
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti. ukkhepakÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uposatha

karonti. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro ukkhepako bhikkhu yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasa
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho \Be 485/ so bhikkhu bhaga
``te, bhante, ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tattheva antosÄ«mÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, s
karonti. mayaá¹ƒ pana ukkhepakÄ• bhikkhÅ« nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoma,
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``te ce, bhikkhu, ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tattheva antosÄ«mÄ•
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissanti, yathÄ• mayÄ• Ã±atti ca anussÄ• vanÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±attÄ•
dhammikÄ• ni kammÄ• ni bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti akuppÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• ni. tumhe ce,
tattheva antosÄ«mÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ karissatha, saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissatha, yathÄ• n
ca paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tumhÄ• kampi tÄ• ni kammÄ• ni dhammikÄ• ni kammÄ• ni bhavissanti ak
kissa hetu? nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• ete {te (Se) } bhikkhÅ« {bhikkhu (Ce Se) } tumhehi, tu
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• .

``dvemÄ• , bhikkhu, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo --- attanÄ• \Se II 320/ vÄ• attÄ• na
karoti, samaggo vÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho ukkhipati adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá
bhikkhu, dve nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo. dvemÄ• , bhikkhu, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saka
attÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti, samaggo vÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho ukkhittaá¹ƒ os
appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• . imÄ• kho, bhikkhu, dve samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sa

<456> tena \Ee I 341/ \Ne 462/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhattagge antaraghare bhaá¹
kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ v
hatthaparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ karonti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi
sakyaputtiyÄ• bhattagge antaraghare bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pann
ananulomikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ upadaá¹ƒsessanti, hatthaparÄ• mÄ• sa
assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« b
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ananulomika
upadaá¹ƒsessanti \Be 486/, hatthaparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhi
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhattagge antarag
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• ... pe ... hatthaparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bh
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• \Se II 321/ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« A
bhikkhave, saá¹…ghe adhammiyÄ• yamÄ• ne {adhammiyamÄ• ne (Ce Se katthaci) adhamm
asammodikÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya {- ``asammodikÄ• vattamÄ• nÄ• yaâ€™â€™ iti aá¹-á¹-ha
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbapÄ• á¹-ho} `ettÄ• vatÄ• na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ kÄ•
upadaá¹ƒsessÄ• ma, hatthaparÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹
dhammiyÄ• yamÄ• ne sammodikÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya Ä• sanantarikÄ• ya nisÄ«ditabbaâ€

<457> {MN III 236 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ} tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajj
kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu yena bhagavÄ• tenupasa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho so bhi
etadavoca --- ``idha, bhante, bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti. te na sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a
sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamatu anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho bhagavÄ• yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, u
Ä• sane nisÄ«di, nisajja kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mÄ•
kalahaá¹ƒ mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vutte aÃ±Ã±ataro adhamma
etadavoca --- ``Ä• gametu, bhante, bhagavÄ• dhammassÄ• mÄ«; appossukko, bhante, bha
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ramanuyutto viharatu. mayametena bhaá¹‡á¸• anena \Se II 3
vivÄ• dena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etada
mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti. dutiya
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gametu \Ee I 342/, bhante, bhagavÄ• dhammassÄ• mÄ«
463/, bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ramanuyutto \Be 487/ viharatu. mayametena
viggahena vivÄ• dena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

272. dÄ«ghÄ• vuvatthu

<458> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bÄ• rÄ•
{vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• oloketabbÄ• } brahmadatto nÄ• ma kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• ahosi aá¸• á¸• ho
mahabbalo mahÄ• vÄ• hano mahÄ• vijito paripuá¹‡á¹‡akosakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ro. dÄ«ghÄ«ti
daliddo appadhano appabhogo appabalo appavÄ• hano appavijito aparipuá¹‡á¹‡akosakoá¹
bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ sannayhitvÄ• dÄ«ghÄ«tiá
abbhuyyÄ• si. assosi kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«ti kosalarÄ• jÄ• --- ``brahmadatto kira kÄ• si
senaá¹ƒ sannayhitvÄ• mamaá¹ƒ abbhuyyÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«ti
--- ``brahmadatto kho kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• aá¸• á¸• ho mahaddhano mahÄ• bhogo mahabbalo mal
paripuá¹‡á¹‡akosakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ro, ahaá¹ƒ panamhi daliddo appadhano appabhogo app
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡akosakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ro, nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se II 323/ paá¹-ibalo brahmadattena kÄ•
ekasaá¹…ghÄ• tampi sahituá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikacceva nagaramhÄ• nippateyy

atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«ti kosalarÄ• jÄ• mahesiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-ikacceva nagaram
bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o balaÃ±ca vÄ• hanaÃ±
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca abhivijiya ajjhÄ• vasati. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«ti kosalarÄ• j
vÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« tena pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena yena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« tadavasari. tatra suda
kosalarÄ• jÄ• sapajÄ• patiko bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ paccantime okÄ• se k
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takavesena paribbÄ• jakacchannena paá¹-ivasati. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«t

nacirasseva gabbhinÄ« ahosi. tassÄ• evarÅ«po dohaá¸·o uppanno hoti --- ``icchati sÅ«riya
caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ sannaddhaá¹ƒ vammikaá¹ƒ subhÅ«me á¹-hitaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ \Be
dhovanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒâ€™â€™. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o mahes
kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gabbhinÄ«mhi, deva. tassÄ• me evarÅ«po dohaá¸·o up
sÅ«riyassa uggamanakÄ• le \Ne 464/ caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ sannaddhaá¹ƒ vammikaá¹
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ, khaggÄ• naÃ±ca dhovanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``kuto, devi, amhÄ•
caturaá¹…ginÄ« senÄ• sannaddhÄ• vammikÄ• subhÅ«me á¹-hitÄ• , khaggÄ• naÃ±ca dho
{khaggÄ• naÃ±ca dhovananti (Ce Se) } ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ, deva, na labhissÄ• mi, marissÄ• mÄ

<459> tena kho pana samayena, brahmadattassa \Se II 324/ kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o purohito brÄ• h
kosalaraÃ±Ã±o sahÄ• yo hoti \Ee I 343/. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«ti kosalarÄ• jÄ• yen
kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o purohito brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• brahmadatta
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sakhÄ« te, samma, gabbhinÄ«. tassÄ• evarÅ«po dohaá¸·
sÅ«riyassa uggamanakÄ• le caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ sannaddhaá¹ƒ vammikaá¹ƒ subhÅ«
khaggÄ• naÃ±ca dhovanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, deva, mayampi deviá¹ƒ passÄ•
bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o mahesÄ« yena brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o pu
tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho, bhikkhave, brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o purohito brÄ•
kosalaraÃ±Ã±o mahesiá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• eka
karitvÄ• yena dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o mahesÄ« tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• tikkh
--- ``kosalarÄ• jÄ• vata bho kucchigato, kosalarÄ• jÄ• vata bho kucchigatoâ€™â€™ ti. atta
katthaci}, devi, hohi. lacchasi sÅ«riyassa uggamanakÄ• le caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ sanna
subhÅ«me á¹-hitaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ, khaggÄ• naÃ±ca dhovanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tunti.

atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o purohito brÄ• hmaá¹‡o yena brahmad
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• brahmadattaá¹ƒ kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `
dissanti, sve sÅ«riyuggamanakÄ• le \Se II 325/ caturaá¹…ginÄ« senÄ• sannaddhÄ• vamm
khaggÄ• ca dhoviyantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• manu
``yathÄ• , bhaá¹‡e, purohito brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• ha tathÄ• karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. alabhi kho, b
kosalaraÃ±Ã±o mahesÄ« sÅ«riyassa uggamanakÄ• le caturaá¹…giniá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ sannaddh
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ, khaggÄ• naÃ±ca dhovanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ
mahesÄ« tassa gabbhassa paripÄ• kamanvÄ• ya puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. tassa dÄ«ghÄ• vÅ«ti nÄ
bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro nacirasseva viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. atha kho, bhikkhav
kosalaraÃ±Ã±o etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• bahuno amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca vÄ• hanaÃ±ca janapado ca koso ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca acchin
jÄ• nissati, sabbeva tayo ghÄ• tÄ• pessati, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ \Ne 465/ ku
vÄ• seyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhikkhave dÄ«ghÄ«ti kosalarÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ
kho bhikkhave dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro \Ee I 344/ bahinagare paá¹-ivasanto nacirasseva sabb

<460> tena kho pana samayena dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o kappako brahmadatte kÄ• s
kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o kappako dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ s
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ paccantime okÄ• se kumbhakÄ• ranivesane aÃ±Ã±
paribbÄ• jakacchannena paá¹-ivasantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na yena brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• brahmadattaá¹ƒ kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dÄ«ghÄ«ti, deva, k
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ paccantime okÄ• se kumbhakÄ• ranivesane aÃ±Ã±
paribbÄ• jakacchannena paá¹-ivasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• s
--- ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sapajÄ• patikaá¹ƒ Ä• nethÄ• â€™â
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho, bhikkhave, te manussÄ• brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issut
kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sapajÄ• patikaá¹ƒ Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• s
--- ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sapajÄ• patikaá¹ƒ daá¸·hÄ• ya rajju
gÄ• á¸·habandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• khuramuá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kharassarena paá¹‡avena
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akena siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ parinetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena dvÄ• rena nikkhÄ• me
nagarassa catudhÄ• chinditvÄ• catuddisÄ• bilÄ• ni nikkhipathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, de
bhikkhave, te manussÄ• brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosa
sapajÄ• patikaá¹ƒ daá¸·hÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• pacchÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ gÄ• á¸·habandhanaá¹ƒ bandhit
kharassarena paá¹‡avena rathikÄ• ya rathikaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akena siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ

atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kumÄ• rassa etadahosi --- ``ciraá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho m
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se II 327/ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro passeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho, bhikkhave,
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• addasa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro daá¸·hÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• pacchÄ• bÄ• haá
bandhitvÄ• khuramuá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kharassarena paá¹‡avena rathikÄ• ya rathikaá¹ƒ
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ parinente, disvÄ• na yena mÄ• tÄ• pitaro tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ•
kosalarÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ; disvÄ• na dÄ«ghÄ
``mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passa, mÄ• rassaá¹ƒ. na hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«gh
verÄ• sammanti; averena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• sammantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vut
dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ \Ne 466/ --- ``ummattako ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ«
vippalapati. ko imassa dÄ«ghÄ• vu? kaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha --- `mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta d
mÄ• rassaá¹ƒ. na hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sammanti; averena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«gh
sammantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e, ummattako vippalapÄ• mi, api ca yo viÃ±Ã±
ti. dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ... tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ«ti kosalarÄ• jÄ• dÄ
kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passa, mÄ• r
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sammanti; averena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• sammantÄ«â€
bhikkhave, te manussÄ• dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosalarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ummattako a
kosalarÄ• jÄ• vippalapati. ko imassa dÄ«ghÄ• vu \Se II 328/? kaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha --- m
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passa, mÄ• rassaá¹ƒ. na hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sam
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• sammantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e, ummattako vippalapÄ• m
vibhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, te manussÄ• dÄ«ghÄ«tiá¹ƒ kosalarÄ• jÄ

rathikÄ• ya rathikaá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akena siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ parinetvÄ• \Be 491/ dakkh
nikkhÄ• metvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ato nagarassa catudhÄ• chinditvÄ• catuddisÄ• bilÄ• ni nikkhipi
pakkamiá¹ƒsu. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• su
pÄ• yesi. yadÄ• te mattÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ patitÄ• , atha kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• cit
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ citakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ datvÄ• paÃ±jaliko tikkhattua
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

<461> tena kho pana samayena brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ• davaragato hoti. a
brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ citakaá¹
karontaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho so manusso dÄ«ghÄ«tissa ko
sÄ• lohito vÄ• , aho me anatthato, na hi nÄ• ma me koci Ä• rocessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kh
kumÄ• ro araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ kanditvÄ• roditvÄ• khappaá¹ƒ {bappaá¹ƒ
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• antepurassa sÄ• mantÄ• hatthisÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• hatthÄ• ca
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariya, sippaá¹ƒ \Se II 329/ sikkhituâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e mÄ
sikkhassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasama
hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ maÃ±junÄ• sarena gÄ• yi, vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• desi. assosi kho, bhikkhav
rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ maÃ±junÄ• sarena gÄ
vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, sutvÄ• na manusse pucchi --- ``ko, bhaá¹‡e, rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ \Ee
hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 467/ maÃ±junÄ• sarena gÄ• yi, vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™
hatthÄ• cariyassa antevÄ• sÄ« mÄ• á¹‡avako rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ
maÃ±junÄ• sarena gÄ• yi, vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, taá¹ƒ m
ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho, bhikkhave, te manussÄ• brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±
dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. ``tvaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡e mÄ• á¹‡avaka, rattiyÄ• paccÅ«s
hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ maÃ±junÄ• sarena gÄ• yi, vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá
tvaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e mÄ• á¹‡avaka, gÄ• yassu, vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, d
dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhÄ• pekkho m
vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• desi. ``tvaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e mÄ• á¹‡avaka, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• â€™â€™ t
kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paccassosi. atha kho
II 330/ kumÄ• ro brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o pubbuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ« ahosi pacchÄ• nipÄ•
manÄ• pacÄ• rÄ« piyavÄ• dÄ«. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• v
abbhantarime vissÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi.

<462> atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadav
mÄ• á¹‡avaka, rathaá¹ƒ yojehi, migavaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™
dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• rathaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• bra
etadavoca --- ``yutto kho te, deva, ratho, yassa dÄ• ni kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• rathaá¹ƒ abhiruhi. dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro rathaá¹ƒ pesesi. tathÄ•
yathÄ• yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±eneva senÄ• agamÄ• si aÃ±Ã±eneva ratho. atha kho, bhikkhave, br

dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e mÄ• á¹‡av
kilantomhi, nipajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«gh
kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• rathaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di. ath
brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kumÄ• rassa ucchaá¹…ge sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• se
muhuttakeneva niddÄ• okkami. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kumÄ• rassa etadaho
brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• bahuno amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anatthassa \Ee I 347/ kÄ• rako. iminÄ• ar
vÄ• hanaÃ±ca janapado ca koso ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca \Se II 331/ acchinnaá¹ƒ. iminÄ
ayaá¹ƒ khvassa kÄ• lo yohaá¹ƒ veraá¹ƒ appeyyaâ€™â€™ nti kosiyÄ• khaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• hi
dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kumÄ• rassa etadahosi --- ``pitÄ• kho maá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca `mÄ•
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passa, mÄ• rassaá¹ƒ. na hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sammanti; avere
verÄ• sammantÄ«â€™ ti. na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne 468/, yvÄ• haá¹ƒ pituvacanaá¹
kosiyÄ• khaggaá¹ƒ pavesesi. dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kumÄ• rassa etad
brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• bahuno amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anatthassa kÄ• rako, imino amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
janapado ca koso ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca acchinnaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• ca me mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ha
yohaá¹ƒ veraá¹ƒ appeyyaâ€™â€™ nti kosiyÄ• khaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• hi. dutiyampi kho, bhikkh
kumÄ• rassa etadahosi --- ``pitÄ• kho maá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca `mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta
passa, mÄ• rassaá¹ƒ, na hi tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu verena verÄ• sammanti; averena hi, tÄ• ta
sammantÄ«â€™ ti. na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yvÄ• haá¹ƒ pituvacanaá¹ƒ atikkameyyaâ€
khaggaá¹ƒ pavesesi. tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kumÄ• rassa etadahosi --- `
kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• bahuno amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anatthassa kÄ• rako. iminÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca vÄ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca acchinnaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca me mÄ• tÄ• pitaro hatÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ khvassa
appeyyaâ€™â€™ nti kosiyÄ• khaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• hi. tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vus
``pitÄ• kho maá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca `mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ
tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sammanti; averena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• samma
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yvÄ• haá¹ƒ pituvacanaá¹ƒ atikkameyyaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti punadeva kosiyÄ•
bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• bhÄ«to ubbiggo ussaá¹…kÄ« utrasto sahasÄ• vuá¹-
bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro brahmadattaá¹ƒ kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa
bhÄ«to ubbiggo ussaá¹…kÄ« utrasto sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? idha maá¹ƒ, bh
dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o putto dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro supinantena khaggena paripÄ• t
ussaá¹…kÄ« utrasto sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sinti. atha kho, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro
brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o sÄ«saá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena hatthena khaggaá
kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho so, deva, dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o putt
bahuno tvaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anatthassa kÄ• rako. tayÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca vÄ• hanaÃ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca acchinnaá¹ƒ. tayÄ• ca me mÄ• tÄ• pitaro hatÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ khvassa k
appeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vussa kum
nipatitvÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ me, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, d
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ ussahÄ• mi devassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Be
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, tvaÃ±ceva me jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dehi, ahaÃ±ca

dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto ca kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vu ca ku
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu, pÄ• á¹‡iÃ±ca aggahesuá¹ƒ, sapathaÃ±ca akaá¹ƒsu addÅ«bhÄ• ya {ad
(Katthaci) }.

atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, rathaá¹ƒ yojehi \Se II 333/, gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â€
dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro brahmadattassa kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o paá¹-issutvÄ• rathaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• bra
etadavoca --- ``yutto kho te, deva, ratho, yassa dÄ• ni kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti. a
brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• rathaá¹ƒ abhiruhi. dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro rathaá¹ƒ pesesi. tathÄ•
yathÄ• yathÄ• nacirasseva senÄ• ya samÄ• gaÃ±chi. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto k
pavisitvÄ• amacce pÄ• risajje sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• etadavoca --- ``sace, bhaá¹‡e, dÄ«ghÄ
puttaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• tha, kinti naá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``mayaá¹ƒ, deva, hatthe chindeyyÄ• ma. mayaá¹ƒ, deva, pÄ• de chindeyyÄ• ma. mayaá¹ƒ,
chindeyyÄ• ma. mayaá¹ƒ, deva, kaá¹‡á¹‡e chindeyyÄ• ma. mayaá¹ƒ, deva, nÄ• saá¹ƒ chind
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• saá¹ƒ chindeyyÄ• ma. mayaá¹ƒ, deva, sÄ«saá¹ƒ chindeyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ t
dÄ«ghÄ«tissa kosalaraÃ±Ã±o putto dÄ«ghÄ• vu kumÄ• ro. nÄ• yaá¹ƒ labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• t
dinnaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• ca imassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dinnaâ€™â€™ nti.

<463> atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmadatto kÄ• sirÄ• jÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• vuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadav
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, pitÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca `mÄ• kho tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ
tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sammanti; averena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• samma
sandhÄ• ya avacÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yaá¹ƒ kho me \Se II 334/, deva, pitÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le av
ciraá¹ƒ veraá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti. imaá¹ƒ kho me, deva, pitÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca mÄ• dÄ«gh
pitÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca `mÄ• rassaâ€™ nti mÄ• khippaá¹ƒ mittehi bhijjitthÄ• â€™â€™
pitÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca \Be 495/ mÄ• rassanti. yaá¹ƒ kho me, deva, pitÄ• maraá¹‡ak
dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ• sammanti, averena hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• sammantÄ«â€
hatÄ• ti. sacÄ• haá¹ƒ devaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyaá¹ƒ, ye devassa atthakÄ• mÄ• te maá¹ƒ
me atthakÄ• mÄ• te te jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyuá¹ƒ --- evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ veraá¹ƒ verena na vÅ«pasa
devena jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, mayÄ• ca devassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ veraá¹ƒ
imaá¹ƒ kho me, deva, pitÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le avaca --- na hi, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verena verÄ
\Ne 470/, tÄ• ta dÄ«ghÄ• vu, verÄ• sammantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmad
``acchariyaá¹ƒ \Ee I 349/ vata bho! abbhutaá¹ƒ vata bho! yÄ• va paá¹‡á¸• ito ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ
nÄ• ma pituno saá¹ƒkhittena bhÄ• sitassa vitthÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vÄ• hanaÃ±ca janapadaÃ±ca kosaÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• desi, dhÄ«taraÃ
bhikkhave, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dinnadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• dinnasatthÄ• naá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kh
idha kho pana taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave \Se II 335/, sobhetha yaá¹ƒ tumhe evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dh
samÄ• nÄ• khamÄ• ca bhaveyyÄ• tha soratÄ• cÄ• ti? tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ
bhikkhave, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™â€™

adhammavÄ• dÄ« bhikkhu bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gametu, bhante, bhagavÄ• dh
bhante, bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ramanuyutto viharatu. mayametena bhaá¹
vivÄ• dena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• --- pariyÄ• dinnarÅ«pÄ•
sukarÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• petunti --- uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

dÄ«ghÄ• vubhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

<464> {MN III 236} atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«vara
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. kosambiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• a
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹…ghamajjhe á¹-hitakova im

{MN III 237} ``puthusaddo \Be 496/ samajano, na bÄ• lo koci maÃ±Ã±atha.

saá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhiyyo amaÃ±Ã±aruá¹ƒ ||

{MN III 237} ``parimuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• gocarabhÄ• á¹‡ino.

yÄ• vicchanti mukhÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ, yena nÄ«tÄ• na taá¹ƒ vidÅ« ||

{MN III 237} ``akkocchi maá¹ƒ avadhi maá¹ƒ, ajini maá¹ƒ ahÄ• si me.

ye \Se II 336/ ca taá¹ƒ upanayhanti, veraá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ na sammati ||

{MN III 237} ``akkocchi maá¹ƒ avadhi maá¹ƒ, ajini maá¹ƒ ahÄ• si me.

ye ca taá¹ƒ nupanayhanti, veraá¹ƒ tesÅ«pasammati ||

{MN III 237} ``na \Ne 471/ hi verena verÄ• ni, sammantÄ«dha kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

averena ca sammanti, esadhammo sanantano ||

{MN III 237} ``pare ca na vijÄ• nanti, mayamettha yamÄ• mase.

ye ca tattha vijÄ• nanti, tato sammanti medhagÄ• ||

{MN III 237} ``aá¹-á¹-hicchinnÄ• \Ee I 350/ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• , gavÄ• ssadhanahÄ• rino.

raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vilumpamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesampi hoti saá¹…gati ||

``kasmÄ• tumhÄ• ka no siyÄ• .

{MN III 237} ``sace labhetha nipakaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

saddhiá¹ƒcaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhuvihÄ• ri dhÄ«raá¹ƒ.

abhibhuyya sabbÄ• ni parissayÄ• ni.

careyya tenattamano satÄ«mÄ• ||

{MN III 237} ``no ce labhetha nipakaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

saddhiá¹ƒ caraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhuvihÄ• ri dhÄ«raá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jÄ• va raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya.

eko care mÄ• taá¹…garaÃ±Ã±eva nÄ• go ||

{MN III 237} ``ekassa caritaá¹ƒ seyyo.

natthi bÄ• le sahÄ• yatÄ• .

eko \Se II 337/ care na ca pÄ• pÄ• ni kayirÄ• .

appossukko mÄ• taá¹…garaÃ±Ã±eva nÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti ||

dÄ«ghÄ• vuvatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

273. bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagamanakathÄ•

<465> atha \Be 497/ kho bhagavÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe á¹-hitakova imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo bhÄ• s
bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagÄ• mo \Ne 472/ {bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akÄ• ragÄ• mo (Ce Se) } tenupasaá¹…kam
Ä• yasmÄ• bhagu bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagÄ• me viharati. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• bhagu bhag
Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ p
paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi. nisÄ«di bhagavÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane, ni
pakkhÄ• lesi. Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho bhagu bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«d
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhaguá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ; kacc

piá¹‡á¸• akena na kilamasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, b
piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhaguá¹ƒ dha
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• yena pÄ• cÄ«n

bÄ• lakaloá¹‡akagamanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

274. pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• yagamanakathÄ•

<466> {MN I 325 Ä• dayo passitabbaá¹ƒ} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• ca anuruddh
Ä• yasmÄ• ca kimilo {kimbilo (Ce Se) } pÄ• cÄ«navaá¹ƒsadÄ• ye viharanti. addasÄ• kho d
dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mÄ• , samaá¹‡a, eta
santettha tayo kulaputtÄ• attakÄ• marÅ«pÄ• \Se II 338/ viharanti. mÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aphÄ• sum
kho Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho dÄ• yapÄ• lassa bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mantayamÄ• nassa, su
--- ``mÄ• vuso, dÄ• yapÄ• la, bhagavantaá¹ƒ vÄ• resi \Ee I 351/. satthÄ• no bhagavÄ• anu
Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho yenÄ• yasmÄ• ca nandiyo Ä• yasmÄ• ca kimilo tenupasaá¹…kami
nandiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca kimilaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkamathÄ• yasmanto abhikkam
bhagavÄ• anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• ca anuruddho Ä• yasmÄ• ca nandiy
bhagavantaá¹ƒ paccuggantvÄ• eko bhagavato pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, eko Ä• sana
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi. nisÄ«di bhagavÄ• paÃ
nisajja kho bhagavÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• lesi. tepi kho Ä• yasmanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• d
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etada
anuruddhÄ• , khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ; kacci piá¹‡á¸• akena na kilamathÄ• a
bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ; na ca mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamÄ• mÄ

``kacci \Ne 473/ pana vo anuruddhÄ• samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• kh
piyacakkhÅ«hi sampassantÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``taggha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, samaggÄ
khÄ«rodakÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se II 339/ piyacakkhÅ«hi sampassantÄ• viha
kathaá¹ƒ pana tumhe, anuruddhÄ• , samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• khÄ«
piyacakkhÅ«hi sampassantÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ ho
suladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, yohaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pehi sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«â€™
bhante, imesu Ä• yasmantesu mettaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• vi ceva m
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ ... mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• vi ceva raho ca. tass
hoti --- `` `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• imesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• yasmantÄ• na
vatteyyaâ€™ nti. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• imesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• yas
vasena vattÄ• mi. nÄ• nÄ• hi kho no, bhante, kÄ• yÄ• , ekaÃ±ca pana maÃ±Ã±e cittaâ€™â

Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho nandiyo ... pe ... Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho kimilo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``n
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `lÄ• bhÄ• vata me, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, yohaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pehi sabrahmacÄ•

viharÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, imesu Ä• yasmantesu mettaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakamma
ceva raho ca; mettaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä•
mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ hoti `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• imesaá¹ƒ
cittassa vasena vatteyyaâ€™ nti. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• imes
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa vasena vattÄ• mi. nÄ• nÄ• \Se II 340/ hi kho no, bhante, kÄ•
cittanti. evaá¹ƒ kho mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• khÄ
piyacakkhÅ«hi sampassantÄ• viharÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``kacci \Be 499/ pana vo, anuruddhÄ• , appamattÄ• \Ee I 352/ Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattÄ• vihar
``taggha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, appamattÄ• Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattÄ• viharÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``y
anuruddhÄ• , appamattÄ• Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``idha, bhante, a
gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamati so Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dap
upanikkhipati, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ
yo pacchÄ• gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamati, sace hoti bhuttÄ• vaseso, sace Ä• kaá
Ä• kaá¹…khati appaharite vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti. appÄ• á¹‡ake vÄ• udake opilÄ• peti. so Ä• s
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meti, avakkÄ• rapÄ• tiá¹ƒ
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meti, bhattaggaá¹ƒ sammajjati. yo passati pÄ•
paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaccaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
avisayhaá¹ƒ, hatthavikÄ• rena dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• mantetvÄ• hatthavilaá¹…ghakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhante, tappaccayÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindÄ• ma. paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ kho pana mayaá¹ƒ, bhante,
kathÄ• ya sannisÄ«dÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ kho mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, appamattÄ• Ä• tÄ• pino pahitatt

pÄ• cinavaá¹ƒsadÄ• yagamanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

275. pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ•

<467> {Ud 35 Ä• dayo thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ} atha \Se II 341/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaÃ±
Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca nandiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca kimilaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandasse
sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• yena pÄ• lileyyakaá¹ƒ {pÄ• rileyyakaá¹ƒ (Ce Se)
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena pÄ• lileyyakaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhaga
rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• e bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«le. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«r
parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho pubbe Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o na phÄ• su vihÄ• siá¹ƒ tehi kosar
(Se) } bhikkhÅ«hi bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehi kalahakÄ• rakehi vivÄ• dakÄ• rakehi bhassakÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakehi. somhi etarahi eko adutiyo sukhaá¹ƒ phÄ• su viharÄ• mi aÃ±Ã±atre
bhikkhÅ«hi bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehi kalahakÄ• rakehi vivÄ• dakÄ• rakehi bhassakÄ• rakeh
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aÃ±Ã±ataropi \Be 500/ kho hatthinÄ• go Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharati hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthika

hatthicchÄ• pehi, chinnaggÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• dati, obhaggobhaggaÃ±cassa sÄ• khÄ
Ä• vilÄ• ni ca pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni pivati, ogÄ• hÄ• cassa otiá¹‡á¹‡assa hatthiniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upa
atha kho tassa \Ee I 353/ hatthinÄ• gassa etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o viharÄ• m
hatthinÄ«hi hatthikaá¸·abhehi hatthicchÄ• pehi, chinnaggÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• dÄ• mi,
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Se II 342/ khÄ• danti, Ä• vilÄ• ni ca pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni pivÄ• mi, ogÄ•
hatthiniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanighaá¹ƒsantiyo gacchanti. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ ekova gaá¹‡asmÄ•
vihareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so hatthinÄ• go yÅ«thÄ• apakkamma yena pÄ• lileyyakaá
bhaddasÄ• lamÅ«laá¹ƒ yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• soá¹‡á¸• Ä
475/ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, appaharitaÃ±ca karoti. atha kho tassa hatthinÄ•
``ahaá¹ƒ kho pubbe Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡o na phÄ• su vihÄ• siá¹ƒ hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthikaá¸·ab
chinnaggÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• diá¹ƒ, obhaggobhaggaÃ±ca me sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni apÄ• yiá¹ƒ ogÄ• hÄ• ca me otiá¹‡á¹‡assa {ogÄ• haÃ±cassa otiá¹‡á¹‡assa (
uttiá¹‡á¹‡assa (Ce) } hatthiniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanighaá¹ƒsantiyo agamaá¹ƒsu. somhi etarahi e
phÄ• su viharÄ• mi aÃ±Ã±atreva hatthÄ«hi hatthinÄ«hi hatthikaá¸·abhehi hatthicchÄ• pehÄ•

atha kho bhagavÄ• attano ca pavivekaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tassa ca hatthinÄ• gassa cetasÄ• ceto
tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

{Ud 35} ``etaá¹ƒ {evaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nÄ• gassa nÄ• gena, Ä«sÄ• dantassa hatthino.

sameti cittaá¹ƒ cittena, yadeko ramatÄ« vaneâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• pÄ• lileyyake yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi tena cÄ• ri
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena \Se II 343/ sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ b
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho kosambakÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• ---
bhikkhÅ« bahuno amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anatthassa kÄ• rakÄ• \Be 501/. imehi ubbÄ• á¸·ho bhagavÄ
ayye kosambake bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ• deyyÄ• ma, na paccuá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ma, na aÃ±jalik
kareyyÄ• ma, na sakkareyyÄ• ma, na garuá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ma, na mÄ• neyyÄ• ma, na bhajey
upagatÄ• nampi piá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ na dajjeyyÄ• ma --- evaá¹ƒ ime amhehi asakkariyamÄ• nÄ
amÄ• niyamÄ• nÄ• abhajiyamÄ• nÄ• apÅ«jiyamÄ• nÄ• asakkÄ• rapakatÄ• pakkamissan
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho kosambakÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• kosa
abhivÄ• desuá¹ƒ, na paccuá¹-á¹-hesuá¹ƒ, na aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ \Ee I 354/ sÄ• mÄ«cikamma
sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garuá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu, na mÄ• nesuá¹ƒ, na bhajesuá¹ƒ na pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ, upagat
na adaá¹ƒsu. atha kho kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosambakehi upÄ• sakehi asakkariyamÄ• nÄ
amÄ• niyamÄ• nÄ• abhajiyamÄ• nÄ• apÅ«jiyamÄ• nÄ• asakkÄ• rapakatÄ• evamÄ• haá¹
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavato santike imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyyÄ• mÄ• â€

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

276. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ•

<468> atha \Ne 476/ kho kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto --- ``te kira kosambakÄ• bhikkh
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…k
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
etadavoca --- ``te kira, bhante, kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ•
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. kathÄ• ha
paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, yathÄ• dhammo tathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-h
``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti?

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi kho, sÄ• riputta, vatthÅ«hi adhammavÄ• dÄ« jÄ• nitabbo. idha, sÄ• riputta
dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti; avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ
abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena \Be 502/ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«
lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tat
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• \Se II 345/ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vase
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti --- imehi kho, sÄ• riputta, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi adhammavÄ• dÄ«

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi ca kho, sÄ• riputta, vatthÅ«hi dhammavÄ• dÄ« jÄ• nitabbo. idha, sÄ• ripu
adhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti; avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹
abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena \Ee I 355/ abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti
lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ta
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti \Ne 477/; anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• Ä• pat
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti --- imehi kho, sÄ• riputta, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi dhammavÄ• dÄ« j

<469> assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ... pe ... assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ•

mahÄ• kaccÄ• no ... assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hiko \Se II 346/ ... assosi kho Ä
assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• cundo ... assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho ... assosi kho Ä
assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li ... assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando ... assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ
kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bha
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• rÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
Ä• yasmÄ• rÄ• hulo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``te kira, bhante, kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ«
kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ•
kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, tesu bhikkhÅ«su paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, rÄ• h
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhamm

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi kho, rÄ• hula, vatthÅ«hi adhammavÄ• dÄ« jÄ• nitabbo. idha, rÄ• hula, bh
dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti; avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti
alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapit
abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá
dÄ«peti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; apaÃ±
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tat
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti; lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ g
dÄ«peti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti; sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anav
dÄ«peti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti; duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti --- ime
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi adhammavÄ• dÄ« jÄ• nitabbo.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi \Ne 478/ ca kho, rÄ• hula, vatthÅ«hi dhammavÄ• dÄ« jÄ• nitabbo. idha, r
adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti; avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«
dÄ«peti; abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti d
lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ t
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti; anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• Ä• pat
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti --- imehi kho, rÄ• hula, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi dhammavÄ• dÄ« jÄ•

<470> assosi kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati {mahÄ• pajÄ• patÄ« (Ce Se) } gotamÄ« --- ``te kira kos
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« yena bhagav

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá
gotamÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``te kira, bhante, kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• á
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• g
tesu bhikkhÅ«su paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, ubhayattha dhamma
dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ye tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca khantiÃ±ca
rocehi. yaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena bhikkhusaá¹…ghato paccÄ• sÄ«sitabbaá¹ƒ sa
paccÄ• sÄ«sitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

<471> assosi kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati --- ``te kira kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á
kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ•
ti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kam
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahap
--- ``te kira, bhante, kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ
\Be 505/ saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhan
paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, ubhayattha dÄ• naá¹ƒ dehi. ubhaya
datvÄ• ubhayattha dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡a. ubhayattha dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ye tattha \Se II 348
tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca khantiÃ±ca ruciÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• yaÃ±ca rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<472> assosi kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• --- ``te kira kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• g
atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kami
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavant
bhante, kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rak
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, tesu bhikkhÅ«su
``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, visÄ• khe, ubhayattha dÄ• naá¹ƒ dehi. ubhayattha dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• ubhay
ubhayattha dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ye tattha bhikkhÅ« dhammavÄ• dino tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca
Ä• dÄ• yaÃ±ca rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<473> atha kho kosambakÄ• bhikkhÅ« anupubbena yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasaruá¹ƒ. atha kh
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``te kira, bhante, kosamba
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
anuppattÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ \Se II 349/ nu kho, bhante, tesu bhikkhÅ«su senÄ• sane {senÄ• sane
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ (Se) } paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi, sÄ• riputta, vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sa
nti. ``sace pana, bhante, vivittaá¹ƒ na hoti, kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi,
vivittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na tevÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, kenaci pariyÄ• yena vuá¸• á
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbanti vadÄ• mi. yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â

``Ä• mise pana, bhante, kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• misaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ• riput
bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

277. osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanÄ•

<474> atha \Be 506/ \Ne 480/ kho tassa ukkhittakassa bhikkhuno dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca
etadahosi --- ``Ä• patti esÄ• , nesÄ• anÄ• patti. Ä• pannomhi, namhi anÄ• panno. ukkhitton
dhammikenamhi kammena ukkhitto akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so
ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ukkhittÄ• nuvattake
``Ä• patti esÄ• , Ä• vuso; nesÄ• anÄ• patti. Ä• pannomhi, namhi anÄ• panno. ukkhittomhi,
dhammikenamhi kammena ukkhitto akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. etha maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto
te ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, ukkhittako bhikkhu evamÄ• ha --- `Ä• pat
Ä• vuso; nesÄ• anÄ• patti. Ä• pannomhi, namhi anÄ• panno. ukkhittomhi, namhi anukkhitto
ukkhitto akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. etha maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto osÄ• rethÄ• â€™ ti. kathaá
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• patti esÄ• , bhikkhave; nesÄ• anÄ• patti. Ä• panno eso b
anÄ• panno. ukkhitto eso bhikkhu, neso bhikkhu anukkhitto \Ee I 357/. dhammikena kamme
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena. yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• panno ca ukkhitto ca passati ca,
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ osÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

278. saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«kathÄ•

<475> atha kho te ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ osÄ• retv
bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ukkhepake bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ ahosi saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhe
saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se II 351/, so eso bhikkhu Ä• pa
{passÄ« (itipi) } ca osÄ• rito ca. handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya s
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 507/ \Ne 481/ kho te ukkhepakÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te b
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``te, bhante, ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `yasmiá¹ƒ
ahosi saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gha

saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so eso bhikkhu Ä• panno ca ukkhitto ca passi ca osÄ• rito
tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™ ti. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• panno ca ukkhitto ca p
tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ kar
kÄ• tabbÄ• . sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nehi ca agilÄ• nehi ca. na kehic
sannipatitvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ahosi saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸•
vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• ka
ca ukkhitto ca passi ca osÄ• rito ca. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho tassa vatth
saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ kareyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ahosi saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸•
vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• ka
ca ukkhitto ca passi ca osÄ• rito ca. saá¹…gho tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghas
yassÄ• yasmato khamati tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• karaá¹‡
nakkhamati so bhÄ• seyya.

``katÄ• saá¹…ghena tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«. nihato \Se I
saá¹…gharÄ• ji, nihataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, nihataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tÄ• vadeva uposatho kÄ• tabbo, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbanti.

saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«kathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

279. upÄ• lisaá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«pucchÄ•

<476> atha \Ee I 358/ \Be 508/ \Ne 482/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
etadavoca --- ``yasmiá¹ƒ, bhante, vatthusmiá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho
saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
avinicchinitvÄ• amÅ«lÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti, dhammikÄ• n
saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 353/, upÄ• li, vatthusmiá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…
kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…
taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ avinicchinitvÄ• amÅ«lÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karot
saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``yasmiá¹ƒ pana, bhante, vatthusmiá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho
saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ
mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti, dhammikÄ• nu kho sÄ• , bhante, saá¹…
``yasmiá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, vatthusmiá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ•
saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ
mÅ«laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti, dhammikÄ• sÄ• , upÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ•

``kati nu kho, bhante, saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``dvemÄ• , upÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ
saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« atthÄ• petÄ• byaÃ±janupetÄ• ; atthupÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«
katamÄ• ca, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« atthÄ• petÄ• byaÃ±janupetÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ, up
saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji
saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ avinicchinitvÄ• amÅ«lÄ• mÅ«la
saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« atthÄ• petÄ•
upÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« atthupetÄ• ca byaÃ±janupetÄ• ca? yasmiá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, vatth
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavava
saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vinicchinitvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• mÅ«laá
karoti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« atthupetÄ• ca byaÃ±janupetÄ• ca. i
saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyoâ€™â€™ ti.

<477> atha \Be 509/ \Ne 483/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ u
yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``saá¹…ghassa \Se II 354/ kiccesu ca mantanÄ• su ca.

atthesu jÄ• tesu vinicchayesu ca.

kathaá¹ƒpakÄ• rodha naro mahatthiko.

bhikkhu kathaá¹ƒ hotidha paggahÄ• rahoti ||

``anÄ• nuvajjo \Ee I 359/ paá¹-hamena sÄ«lato.

avekkhitÄ• cÄ• ro susaá¹ƒvutindriyo.

paccatthikÄ• nÅ«pavadanti dhammato.

na hissa taá¹ƒ hoti vadeyyu yena naá¹ƒ ||

``so tÄ• diso sÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• á¹-hito.

visÄ• rado hoti visayha bhÄ• sati.

nacchambhati parisagato na vedhati.

atthaá¹ƒ na hÄ• peti anuyyutaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

``tatheva paÃ±haá¹ƒ parisÄ• su pucchito.

na ceva pajjhÄ• yati na maá¹…ku hoti.

so kÄ• lÄ• gataá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ vaco.

raÃ±jeti viÃ±Ã±Å«parisaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

``sagÄ• ravo vuá¸• á¸• hataresu bhikkhusu.

Ä• cerakamhi ca sake visÄ• rado.

alaá¹ƒ pametuá¹ƒ paguá¹‡o kathetave.

paccatthikÄ• naÃ±ca viraddhikovido ||

``paccatthikÄ• \Se II 355/ yena vajanti niggahaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• jano saÃ±Ã±apanaÃ±ca gacchati.

sakaÃ±ca \Ne 484/ Ä• dÄ• yamayaá¹ƒ na riÃ±cati.

viyÄ• karaá¹ƒ {so byÄ• karaá¹ƒ (Ce), veyyÄ• karaá¹ƒ (Se) } paÃ±hamanÅ«paghÄ• tikaá¹ƒ ||

``dÅ«teyyakammesu \Be 510/ alaá¹ƒ samuggaho.

saá¹…ghassa kiccesu ca Ä• hu naá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

karaá¹ƒ vaco bhikkhugaá¹‡ena pesito.

ahaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti na tena maÃ±Ã±ati ||

``Ä• pajjati yÄ• vatakesu vatthusu.

Ä• pattiyÄ• hoti yathÄ• ca vuá¹-á¹-hiti.

ete vibhaá¹…gÄ• ubhayassa svÄ• gatÄ• .

Ä• patti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadassa kovido ||

``nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati yÄ• ni cÄ• caraá¹ƒ.

nissÄ• rito hoti yathÄ• ca vattanÄ• {vatthunÄ• (Ce Se) }.

osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒvusitassa jantuno.

etampi jÄ• nÄ• ti vibhaá¹…gakovido ||

``sagÄ• ravo vuá¸• á¸• hataresu bhikkhusu.

navesu theresu ca majjhimesu ca.

mahÄ• janassatthacarodha paá¹‡á¸• ito.

so tÄ• diso bhikkhu idha paggahÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti ||

upÄ• lisaá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«pucchÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kosambakakkhandhako dasamo.

280. tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee I 360/

kosambiyaá¹ƒ \Se II 356/ jinavaro, vivÄ• dÄ• pattidassane.

nukkhipeyya yasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• yÄ• patti desaye ||

antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 485/ tattheva, bÄ• lakaÃ±ceva vaá¹ƒsadÄ• .

pÄ• lileyyÄ• ca sÄ• vatthi, sÄ• riputto ca kolito ||

mahÄ• kassapakaccÄ• nÄ• , koá¹-á¹-hiko kappinena ca.

mahÄ• cundo ca anuruddho, revato upÄ• li cubho ||

Ä• nando \Be 511/ rÄ• hulo ceva, gotamÄ«nÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vivittaÃ±ca, Ä• misaá¹ƒ samakampi ca ||

na kehi chando dÄ• tabbo, upÄ• liparipucchito.

anÄ• nuvajjo sÄ«lena, sÄ• maggÄ« jinasÄ• saneti ||

kosambakakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

mahÄ• vaggapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

cÅ«á¸·avaggapÄ• á¸·i

1. kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

<1> tena \Se I 1/ \Ee II 1/ \Ne 1/ \Be 1/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihara
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkh
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``mÄ• kho tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, eso ajesi. balavÄ• b
tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• itatarÄ• ca byattatarÄ• ca bahussutatarÄ• ca alamattatarÄ• ca {alan
Katthaci) }. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti \Ne 2/ uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya v
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ•
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yepi caÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• \Se I
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kami
tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, eso ajesi. balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ \Be 2/ paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡
byattatarÄ• ca bahussutatarÄ• ca alamattatarÄ• ca. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tum
bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. tena anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti uppannÄ• ni
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<2> atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasm
pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• \Ee II 2/ bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yepi caÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• an
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kami
tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, eso ajesi. balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• ita
bahussutatarÄ• ca alamattatarÄ• ca. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakk
anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyo
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \Se I 3/ buddho bhag
``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tesaá¹ƒ moghapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá
akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• attanÄ• bh

... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yepi caÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ...
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti --- `mÄ• kho tumhe, Ä• ya
balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• itatarÄ• ca byattatarÄ• ca bahuss
ca. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti? tena
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya.
appasannÄ• naÃ±ceva appasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• y

atha kho bhagavÄ• te {paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitake (Se) } bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ
dupposatÄ• ya mahicchatÄ• ya \Ne 3/ asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya {asantuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya (Se), asan
saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya kosajjassa \Be 3/ avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena subha
appicchassa santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ•
(Ce), vÄ«riyÄ• rabbhassa (Katthaci) } vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanuccha
\Se I 4/ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gh
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karotu. evaÃ±ca pana, bh
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« codetabbÄ• , codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbÄ• , sÄ•
Se) } Ä• ropetabbÄ• , Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

<3> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• bha
kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• ,
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…gh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- `mÄ• \Se I 5/ kho tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, eso ajesi. ba
paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• itatarÄ• ca byattatarÄ• ca bahussutatarÄ• ca alama
bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. tena anuppannÄ• ni c
uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. yadi saá¹…
saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. esÄ•

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• bhaá¹‡á
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yepi caÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ... pe
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- `mÄ• kho tumhe, Ä• yasm
balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• itatarÄ• ca byattatarÄ• ca bahuss
ca. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. tena a
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be 4/ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti. yassÄ• yas
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so tuá¹
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime paá¹‡á¸• uka

attanÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yepi caÃ±Ã±
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
tumhe \Ne 4/, Ä• yasmanto, eso ajesi. balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡
byattatarÄ• ca bahussutatarÄ• ca alamattatarÄ• ca. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tum
bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. tena anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• n
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikk
karoti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yassa
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho \Se I 6/. ime paá¹‡
bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yep
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, eso ajesi. balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantetha. tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• ita
bahussutatarÄ• ca alamattatarÄ• ca. mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha. mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pak
anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyy
saá¹ƒvattanti. saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
khamati paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ.
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<4> ``tÄ«hi \Ee II 3/ \Be 5/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ a
{adhammakammaÃ±ceva (Se) } hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÅ
kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi sama
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Se I 7/ hoti, adesanÄ• gÄ
hoti, desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ•
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Ne 5/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adha
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hot
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakam
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhamma
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ \Se I 8/ hoti, adhamm
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Be 6/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adha
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhamma
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti,
vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«ya
adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Ne 6/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adha
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhan
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Se I 9/ hoti, adhammena kata
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhan
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ h

imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakam
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhamm
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave \Be 7/, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yaka
hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<5> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakamma
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• y
kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä•
adesitÄ• ya \Ee II 4/ Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi sama
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä•
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakam
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ ho
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammak
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Be 8/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhar

hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kat
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dham
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti,
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakam
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dh
samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ
dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena k
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, sa
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakam
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, s
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakam
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammaka
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena k
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi \Be 9/ samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yaka
hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ

<6> {Vin V 323} ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khan
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho
\Ne 9/ gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhu
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
kareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• n
kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
kareyya. buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…
bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, tajjanÄ«yakam
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe ac
hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; eko gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gih
imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, taj

``aparesampi \Be 10/, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…
kareyya. eko adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, eko ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, eko atid
diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…kh
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \Se I 14/ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, taj
II 5/. eko buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, ek
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ

<7> ``tajjanÄ«yakammakatena \Ne 10/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatr
--- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabb
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti {sammati (Se) } sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ov

saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• v
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakata
á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anu
okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi {na bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«h
sampayojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

tajjanÄ«yakamme aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<8> atha kho saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• sammÄ• vattanti, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti \Be 11/, netthÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakamma
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tema, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• ma, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe .... ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ•
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetu.

paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappa
upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, bhikkhunovÄ• dakasa
sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gata
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjan
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kata
Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ garaha
imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakammaá
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi \Ne 11/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakamm
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pavÄ• raá¹
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 16/ kÄ• reti, codeti, s
sampayojeti {bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti (Se) } --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaa
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<9> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ p
upasampÄ• deti, na nissayaá¹ƒ deti, na sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, na bhikkhunov
sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi s
bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 12/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«ya
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ na gara
garahati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá

na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na savaca
anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, na codeti, na sÄ• reti, na bhikkhÅ«hi s
kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno \Se I 17/, tajjanÄ«yakam
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<10> ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tehi, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• uk
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ•
vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `m
tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• \Ne 12/ sammÄ• vattÄ• ma, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tema, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatt
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• .
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena taj
vattanti, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattanti \Ee II 7/, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ip
yÄ• canti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
paá¹-ippassambheyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena taj
vattanti, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattanti, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassadd
saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassan
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi \Be 13/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me \Se I 18/, bhante, saá¹…gho.
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• sammÄ• vattanti, lo
vattanti, tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• canti. saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalo
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati paá¹‡á¸
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkham

``tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime paá¹‡á¸• uka
saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• sammÄ• vattanti, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ va
kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• canti. saá¹…gho paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«ya
saá¹…ghassa,

tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. niyassakammaá¹ƒ

<11> tena \Ne 13/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattiba
gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi; apissu bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• {pa
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassantÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ• abbhentÄ• . ye te
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako bÄ• lo bh
Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggeh
bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassantÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ•
te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 14/ kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, seyyasako bhikkhu bÄ• lo abyatto Ä• pattibahulo
gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi; apissu bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• pari
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassantÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ• abbhentÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhag
bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaá¹ƒ appa
assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma so, bhikkhave, mogh
abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹
bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassantÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ•
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ

bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho seyyasakassa \Ee II 8/ bhikkhuno n
{niyasakammaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } karotu --- nissÄ• ya te vatthabbanti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbo, sÄ• retvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹
Ä• ropetabbÄ• (Ce Se) }, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• \Se I 20/ paá¹-ibale
---

<12> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasako bhikkhu bÄ• lo abyatto Ä• pat
gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi; apissu bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• pari
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassantÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ• abbhentÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakall
bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- nissÄ• ya te vatthabbanti. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 14/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasako bhikkhu bÄ• lo abyatto Ä• p
gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi; apissu bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• pari
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassantÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ• abbhentÄ• . saá¹…gho seyyasakassa bh
--- nissÄ• ya te vatthabbanti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa
nissÄ• ya te vatthabbanti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi \Be 15/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasako bhikkhu bÄ• lo abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹
ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi; apissu bhikkhÅ« pakatÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentÄ• mÅ«lÄ• y
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentÄ• abbhentÄ• . saá¹…gho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ k
vatthabbanti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa \Se
nissÄ• ya te vatthabbanti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ --- nissÄ• ya te vatthab
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<13> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhammakamma
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iÃ±
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhammakamm
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhammakam
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ a
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhammakam
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• rop
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhamm
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vagge
imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi \Be 16/, bhikkhave ... pe ... appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, v
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vagge
imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ... \Se I 23/.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhamme
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ ho
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena
imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggen
imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ... \Se I 24/.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhammakam
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vagg
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ adhammakan
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<14> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• y
kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Be 17/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ dhamm
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä•
adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat
dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ dhammakamm
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ dhammakam
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samagg
imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samag
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, sam
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi \Ne 17/, bhikkhave ... pe ... Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, s
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ... \Se I 26/.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ ho
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena
imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samagger

imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ... \Se I 27/.

``aparehipi \Be 18/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ dhamm
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena k
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ niyassakammaá¹ƒ
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ

<15> {Vin V 323} ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…kha
niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako b
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä•
niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
18/ kareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiy
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…kham
niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkh
saá¹…gho, niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, niyassakamma
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe a
hoti, abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; eko gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi \B
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…kham
niyassakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, ni
adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, eko ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, eko atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
--- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho,

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, ni

buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko saá¹…
--- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho,

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ

<16> ``niyassakammakatena \Se I 29/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatr
--- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabl
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ•
saá¹…ghena niyassakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ•
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakata
á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anu
okÄ• so kÄ• rÄ• petabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaâ€

niyassakamme aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<17> atha kho saá¹…gho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si --- nissÄ• ya
saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato kalyÄ• á¹‡amitte \Be 20/ sevamÄ• no bhajamÄ• no payiru
paripucchanto bahussuto hoti, Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo
lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati,
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghena niyassakammakato s
pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe .... ``tena \Se I 30/ hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho seyyasakassa
niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetu.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<18> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ na
upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, bhikkhunovÄ• dakasa
sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gata
niyassakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyas
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena niyassakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹
Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ garaha
imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ nappa
pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
paá¹-á¹-hapeti \Ne 20/, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, codeti, sÄ• reti, bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti --- imeh
aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambh

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<19> ``paÃ±cahi \Be 21/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakamm
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ \Se I 31/. na upasampÄ• deti, na nissayaá¹ƒ deti, na sÄ• maá¹‡
na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati --- imehi k
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabb

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹
yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena niyassakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajj
tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahati, kammike na garahati
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippass

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-i

na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na savaca
anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, na codeti, na sÄ• reti, na bhikkhÅ«hi s
kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ \Ee I
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<20> ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tena, bhikkhave, seyyasaker
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhar
niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi, niyassa
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 21/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasako bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyas
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ y
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 22/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasako bhikkhu saá¹…ghena niyas
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ y
seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati
niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasak
niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, niyassassa kam
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-
khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa;
bhÄ• seyya.

``tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ seyyasako
niyassakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, niyassassa kam
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-
\Se I 33/ khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaá¹ƒ. khamati
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

niyassakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

<21> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin III 431 Ä• dayo} tena kho pana samayena assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ
(Katthaci) } kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• honti alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. te {Vin II 292 Ä
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi, siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ
ocinÄ• pentipi, ganthentipi ganthÄ• pentipi \Ne 22/, ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karontipi \Be
ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• penti
{vidhutikaá¹ƒ (Se) } karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, Ä•
\Ee II 10/ kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi. te kulitthÄ«naá¹ƒ kuladhÄ
kulakumÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kulasuá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ kuladÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ har
ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi,
harantipi harÄ• pentipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ harantipi har
uracchadaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi. te kulitthÄ«hi kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«hi kulasu
saddhiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• janepi bhuÃ±janti, ekathÄ• lakepi \Se I 34/ pivanti, ekÄ• sanepi nisÄ«da
tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekatthar

tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, vikÄ• lepi bhuÃ±janti, majjampi pivanti, mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanampi dhÄ• ren
gÄ• yantipi, vÄ• dentipi, lÄ• sentipi; naccantiyÄ• pi naccanti, naccantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, nacca
naccantiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti; gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi naccanti, gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, gÄ• yantiyÄ• p
lÄ• senti; vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi naccanti, vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, vÄ•
lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi naccanti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi
aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·anti, dasapadepi kÄ«á¸·anti, Ä• kÄ• sepi kÄ«á¸·anti, parihÄ• rapathe
santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, khalikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, ghaá¹-ikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, salÄ• kahatth
akkhenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, paá¹…gacÄ«renapi kÄ«á¸·anti, vaá¹…kakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, mokkhaci
ciá¹…gulakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, pattÄ• á¸·hakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, rathakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, dhanuk
akkharikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, manesikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, yathÄ• vajjenapi kÄ«á¸·anti; hatthisr
assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti
dhÄ• vanti, assassapi purato dhÄ• vanti, rathassapi purato {purato dhÄ• vanti (Se) } dhÄ• va
usseá¸·entipi, apphoá¹-entipi \Se I 35/, nibbujjhantipi, muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hipi yujjhanti; raá¹…gama
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• naccakiá¹ƒ {naccantiá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``idha,
naccassÅ«â€™â€™ ti; nalÄ• á¹-ikampi denti; vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti.

<22> tena \Be 24/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kÄ• sÄ«su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya yena kÄ«á¹-Ä• giri tadavasari. atha kh
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä•
abhikkantena paá¹-ikkantena \Ne 23/ Ä• lokitena vilokitena samiÃ±jitena {sammiÃ±jitena (Ce
pasÄ• ritena, okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathasampanno. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ•
``kvÄ• yaá¹ƒ abalabalo \Ee II 11/ viya mandamando viya bhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• kuá¹-iko viya? k
piá¹‡á¸• akampi dassati? amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana ayyÄ• assajipunabbasukÄ• saá¹‡hÄ• sakhilÄ
mihitapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ehisvÄ• gatavÄ• dino abbhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• uttÄ• namukhÄ• pubbabh
piá¹‡á¸• o dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

addasÄ• kho aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya c
bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• etadavoc
piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho, Ä• vuso, piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi,
gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• bhoje
bhante, ayyo gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ \Se I 36/ kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gamiss
dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• va
`duá¹-á¹-ho, bhante, kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so. assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ«á¹-Ä•
alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ r
siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipi, ocinantipi, ocinÄ• pentipi, ganthentipi ganthÄ• pentipi, ekatovaá
karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá
kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ•
karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi. te kulitthÄ«naá¹ƒ kuladhÄ«

kulakumÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kulasuá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ kuladÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ har
ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi,
harantipi harÄ• pentipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ harantipi har
uracchadaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi. te kulitthÄ«hi kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«hi kulasu
saddhiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• janepi bhuÃ±janti, ekathÄ• lakepi pivanti, ekÄ• sanepi nisÄ«danti, ekam
ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vura
vikÄ• lepi bhuÃ±janti, majjampi pivanti, mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanampi dhÄ• renti, naccantipi,
lÄ• sentipi; naccantiyÄ• pi \Se I 37/ naccanti, naccantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, naccantiyÄ• pi vÄ• d
lÄ• senti ... pe ... (cakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ). lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi naccanti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi gÄ• yant
vÄ• denti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti; aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·anti, dasapadepi kÄ«á¸·anti, Ä• k
kÄ«á¸·anti, parihÄ• rapathepi kÄ«á¸·anti, santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, khalikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti,
kÄ«á¸·anti, salÄ• kahatthenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, akkhenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, paá¹…gacÄ«renapi kÄ«á¸
kÄ«á¸·anti, mokkhacikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, ciá¹…gulakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, pattÄ• á¸·hakenapi k
kÄ«á¸·anti, dhanukenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, akkharikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, manesikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti
kÄ«á¸·anti; hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmim
tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhÄ• vanti, assassapi purato dhÄ• vanti, rathassa
Ä• dhÄ• vantipi; usseá¸·entipi, apphoá¹-entipi, nibbujjhantipi, muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hipi yujjhanti; raá¹
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• naccakiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- `idha, bhagini, naccassÅ«â€™
denti; vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti. yepi te, bhante, manussÄ• pubbe saddhÄ• ah
etarahi assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• . yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa pubbe dÄ• napathÄ• ni tÄ•
riÃ±canti pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se I 38/, nivasanti pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ
bhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡eyya, yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™

``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upÄ• sakassa paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ
tena pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena yena sÄ• vatthi jetavanaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• m
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isan
bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ
appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato, kuto ca tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti?
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ; appakilamathena ca ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato. id
vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya yena kÄ«á¹-Ä•
khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya kÄ«á¹
pÄ• visiá¹ƒ. addasÄ• kho maá¹ƒ, bhante, aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸
12/; disvÄ• na yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• maá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™ ti. `na kho, Ä• vuso, piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™ ti. `ehi, bhante, gha
ti. atha kho, bhante, so upÄ• sako maá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• bhojetvÄ• etadavoca --- `kahaá¹
gamissatÄ«â€™ ti? `sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gamissÄ• mi bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassa
`tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vanda, evaÃ±ca vadehi --- du

kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so. assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sik
25/. te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentip
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti. yepi te, bhante, manussÄ• pubbe saddhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ pasannÄ•
appasannÄ• . yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa pubbe dÄ• napathÄ• ni tÄ• nipi etarahi upacchin
bhikkhÅ«, nivasanti pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™ ti. tato ahaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• gacchÄ

<23> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ s
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹
pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«? te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentip
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti? yepi te manussÄ• pubbe saddhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ pasannÄ• tepi eta
yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa pubbe dÄ• napathÄ• ni tÄ• nipi etarahi upacchinnÄ• ni? riÃ±ca
nivasanti pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho b
``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave \Be 27/, moghapurisÄ• evarÅ
I 40/ Ä• carissanti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropessantipi ropÄ• pessantipi, siÃ±cissantipi siÃ±c
ocinissantipi ocinÄ• pessantipi, ganthessantipi ganthÄ• pessantipi, ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá
kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, maÃ±jarika
kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ karissan
Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi. t
kuladhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kulakumÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kulasuá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ kuladÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ ekatovaá¹‡
harÄ• pessantipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harissantipi harÄ• pessantipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ
harÄ• pessantipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ harissantipi harÄ• pessantipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ harissantip
Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ harissantipi harÄ• pessantipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ harissantipi harÄ• pessantipi. te k
kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«hi kulasuá¹‡hÄ• hi kuladÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• janepi
pivissanti, ekÄ• sanepi nisÄ«dissanti, ekamaÃ±cepi tuvaá¹-á¹-issanti, ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuva
ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-issanti, ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-issanti, vikÄ
majjampi pivissanti, mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanampi dhÄ• ressanti, naccissantipi, gÄ• yissantip
lÄ• sessantipi; naccantiyÄ• pi naccissanti, naccantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yissanti, naccantiyÄ• pi vÄ• d
lÄ• sessanti; gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi naccissanti \Se I 41/ \Ne 26/, gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yissanti, gÄ•
vÄ• dessanti, gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi lÄ• sessanti; vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi naccissanti, vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi gÄ•
vÄ• dessanti, vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi lÄ• sessanti; lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi naccissanti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi gÄ• y
vÄ• dessanti; lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi lÄ• sessanti; aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·issanti, dasapadepi kÄ«á¸
kÄ«á¸·issanti, parihÄ• rapathepi kÄ«á¸·issanti, santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, khalikÄ• yapi kÄ
ghaá¹-ikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, salÄ• kahatthenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, akkhenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, pa
kÄ«á¸·issanti, vaá¹…kakenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti mokkhacikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, ciá¹…gulakena
pattÄ• á¸·hakenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, rathakenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, dhanukenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, akk
kÄ«á¸·issanti, manesikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, yathÄ• vajjenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti; hatthismimpi sik
assasmimpi sikkhissanti, rathasmimpi sikkhissanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhissanti, tharusmimpi s

hatthissapi purato dhÄ• vissanti \Be 28/, assassapi purato dhÄ• vissanti, rathassapi purato {
(Se) } dhÄ• vissantipi Ä• dhÄ• vissantipi; usseá¸·essantipi, apphoá¹-essantipi, nibbujjhissant
muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hipi yujjhissanti; raá¹…gamajjhepi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• naccakiá¹ƒ
{vadissanti (Katthaci) } --- `idha, bhagini, naccassÅ«â€™ ti; nalÄ• á¹-ikampi dassanti; vividha
Ä• carissanti. netaá¹ƒ \Se I 42/, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... v
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne Ä• mantesi --- ``gacchatha tumhe, sÄ
gantvÄ• assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
saddhivihÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti.

``kathaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ•
karoma, caá¹‡á¸• Ä• te bhikkhÅ« pharusÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tumhe, sÄ• riputtÄ• , bah
gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• bhagav
pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ee II 13/ c
sÄ• retabbÄ• , sÄ• retvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetabbÄ• , Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• byattena bh
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<24> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« kuladÅ«sakÄ
pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. kulÄ• ni ca imehi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissa
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 27/ k
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girism
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Se I 43/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« kuladÅ«s
imesaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. kulÄ• ni ca imehi duá¹-á¹-hÄ
ca. saá¹…gho assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«
assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbanti. yassÄ• yasmato khamat
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- na assaj
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbanti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi \Be 29/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. suá¹‡
saá¹…gho. ime assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« kuladÅ«sakÄ• pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• . imes
dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. kulÄ• ni ca imehi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. saá¹…
assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 44/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbanti. yassÄ• yasmato khamat
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- na assaj
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbanti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabb

assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbanti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, t
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<25> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhamm
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kat
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakar
hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Ne 28/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ
desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 45/ acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, asÄ• retvÄ• k
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kat
kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kata
appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... an
hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pat
adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti
hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vagge
30/ ... pe ... asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe
anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, b
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<26> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhamma
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-ipucchÄ• \Se I 46/ kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iÃ
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhar
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dham
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä•
adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hot
Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samag
pe ... paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ...
kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 47/ Ä• pattiyÄ•

dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhamm
hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, sama
... pe ... sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... V
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ \Be 31/ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ h
bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nacuddasakaá¹ƒ

<27> {Vin V 323} ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…kha
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä•
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravi
diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno
saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkh
saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi \Se I 49/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…kh
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. kÄ• yikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi s
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi \Be 32/ \Ne 30/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• ka
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. kÄ• yikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• ca
hoti, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«
bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. kÄ• yikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• ca
samannÄ• gato hoti, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imehi kh
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. kÄ• yikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ•
samannÄ• gato hoti, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena \Se I 50/ micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti -
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ee II 14/, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabb
eko bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…gh
bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; eko gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomi
--- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho,
kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pa
eko adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, eko ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, eko atidiá¹-á¹-hiy
hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…g
kareyya.

``aparesampi \Be 33/, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…
kareyya. eko buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sa
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 31/ bhÄ• sati --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ,
saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pa
51/ kareyya. eko kÄ• yikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti, eko vÄ• casikena davena saman
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pa
eko kÄ• yikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, eko vÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena saman
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pa
eko kÄ• yikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti, eko vÄ• casikena upaghÄ• tikena sam

kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pa
eko kÄ• yikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti, eko vÄ• casikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena s
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nacuddasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ

<28> ``pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatena \Se I 52/ \Be 34/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• v
sammÄ• vattanÄ• --- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero u
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ•
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ•
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakata
á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anu
okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaâ€™â€

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamme aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<29> atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ gantv
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si --- na assajipunabba
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbanti. te saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatÄ• na sammÄ
pÄ• tenti, na netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattanti; na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• penti, akkosanti, paribhÄ• santi; ch
dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• penti; pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi. y
... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatÄ• na sammÄ• vattissanti, na lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tessanti, na \Se I 53
na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• pessanti, akkosissanti, paribhÄ• sissanti; chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ•
bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pessanti; pakkamissantipi, vibbhamissantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena pa
sammÄ• vattanti, na lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti, na netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattanti; na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• pen
paribhÄ• santi; chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pe
vibbhamantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•

... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
vattissanti, na lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tessanti, na netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattissanti; na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• pess
paribhÄ• sissanti; chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ•
vibbhamissantipi. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigara
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho pabbÄ
paá¹-ippassambhetu.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<30> ``paÃ±cahi \Ne 33/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno \Ee II 15/ pab
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ \Se I 54
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati --- imehi kho, bhi
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹
Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ garaha
imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pavÄ• raá¹
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, codeti, sÄ• reti, b
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«y
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamme nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<31> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
na upasampÄ• deti, na nissayaá¹ƒ deti, na sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti \Be 36/, na
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati --- imehi kho,
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa \Se I 55/ bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yak
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ na gara

garahati \Ne 34/ --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá
na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na savaca
anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, na codeti, na sÄ• reti, na bhikkhÅ«hi s
kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamma

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamme paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<32> ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tena, bhikkhave, pabbÄ• jan
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ•
vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ah
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi,
paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi \Se I 56/ yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• c
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• jan
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassa
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamma
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• jan
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa \Be 37/ kammassa paá¹-i
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yas
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hass
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. suá¹‡Ä• tu m
\Ne 35/. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• v
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pabbÄ• janÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…g
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa
kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ

<33> tena \Se I 57/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e citta
navakammiko dhuvabhattiko. yadÄ• citto gahapati saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pugg
hoti tadÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• therÄ• bhikkhÅ«, Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• riputto, Ä• yas
Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• kaccÄ• no, Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hiko \Ee II 16/, Ä• yasmÄ•
mahÄ• cundo, Ä• yasmÄ• ca anuruddho, Ä• yasmÄ• ca revato, Ä• yasmÄ• ca upÄ• li, Ä•
rÄ• hulo, kÄ• sÄ«su cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• nÄ• yena macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• o tadavasaruá¹ƒ.

assosi kho citto gahapati therÄ• kira bhikkhÅ« macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anuppattÄ• ti. atha
yena therÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami \Be 38/, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• there bhikkhÅ« abhi
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto dhammiy
samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi.

atha kho citto gahapati Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ
sampahaá¹ƒsito there bhikkhÅ« etadavoca \Se I 58/ --- ``adhivÄ• sentu me, bhante, therÄ•
Ä• gantukabhattaâ€™â€™ nti. adhivÄ• sesuá¹ƒ kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« {adhivÄ• sesuá¹ƒ kho
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena.

atha \Ne 36/ kho citto gahapati therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á
bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• sudhammo tenupasaá¹
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, ayyo sudhammo s
saddhiá¹ƒ therehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo `pubbe khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ citto
gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimantetukÄ• mo na maá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
vÄ• nimanteti; sodÄ• ni maá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ• there bhikkhÅ« nimantesi; duá¹-á¹-hodÄ• nÄ
anapekkho virattarÅ«po mayÄ«â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``alaá¹ƒ, gahapati,
ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho citto gahapati Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ etadav
``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, ayyo sudhammo svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ therehÄ«â€
nÄ• dhivÄ• semÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho citto gahapati `kiá¹ƒ me karissati ayyo sudhammo \
anadhivÄ• sento vÄ• â€™ ti Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá

<34> atha kho citto gahapati tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• pesi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ c

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ \Ee II 17/ passeyyaâ€™ nti pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv
yena cittassa gahapatino nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte
citto gahapati yenÄ• yasmÄ• sudhammo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be 39/ Ä
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ Ä•
--- ``pahÅ«taá¹ƒ kho te idaá¹ƒ, gahapati, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ; e
yadidaá¹ƒ tilasaá¹…guá¸·ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``bahumhi vata, bhante, ratane buddhavacane {b
vijjamÄ• ne ayyena sudhammena yadeva kiÃ±ci bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ tilasaá¹…guá¸·ikÄ•
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathakÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• puratthimaá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• ya
Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. atha kho sÄ• , bhante, kukkuá¹-Ä« kÄ• kena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ kappes
yadÄ• kho so, bhante, kukkuá¹-apotako \Se I 60/ kÄ• kavassaá¹ƒ vassitukÄ• mo hoti, kÄ• k
yadÄ• kukkuá¹-ivassaá¹ƒ vassitukÄ• mo hoti, kukkuá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• ti vassati. evameva kho, bh
buddhavacane vijjamÄ• ne ayyena sudhammena yadeva kiÃ±ci bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ tilas
``akkosasi maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, paribhÄ• sasi maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati. eso te, gahapati,
pakkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ akkosÄ• mi, pa
paribhÄ• sÄ• mi (Ce Se) }. vasatu, bhante, ayyo sudhammo macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e. ramaá¹
ahaá¹ƒ ayyassa sudhammassa ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi,
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™ nt
61/ tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``akkosasi maá
paribhÄ• sasi maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati. eso te, gahapati, Ä• vÄ• so, pakkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
ayyo sudhammo gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, gahapati, gamissÄ• m
dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhante, yaÃ±ca attanÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca mayÄ•
bhagavato Ä• rocehi. anacchariyaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, yaá¹ƒ ayyo sudhammo punad
paccÄ• gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<35> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ•
anupubbena yena sÄ• vatthi jetavanaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo yena bhagavÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
yaÃ±ca attanÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ \Ee II 18/ yaÃ±ca cittena gahapatinÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sab
Ä• rocesi.

vigarahi \Be 40/ buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ a
assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa
saddhaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khu
vambhessasi? netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se I 62/ pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho sudhan
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karotu --- citto te gahapati khamÄ• petabboti. evaÃ±ca pana
--- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbo, sÄ• retvÄ• Ä• pat
Ä• ropetvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<36> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ s
dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒseti, hÄ«nena vamb
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya
khamÄ• petabboti. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ saddh
dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ \Ne 38/ saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒseti, hÄ«ner
sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti --- citto te gahapati khamÄ•
khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- citto
khamÄ• petabboti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ dÄ• yak
saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒseti, hÄ«nena vambheti. saá¹…gho sudhamm
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti --- citto \Se I 63/ te gahapati khamÄ• petabboti. yassÄ
sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- citto te gahap
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ --- citto te
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<37> ``tÄ«hi \Be 41/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kat
kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«y
adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ a
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ
desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ h
anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 64/ asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá
kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kata
appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... an
hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 65/ adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ
hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ
kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ ho

hoti ... pe ... asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti \Ne 39/, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ h
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- i
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Se I 66/ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakamm
duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamme adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<38> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ dhan
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamma
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Be 42/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakam
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä•
adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ ho
Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samag
pe ... paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ...
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... Ä•
dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhamm
samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samagge
... sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... Ä• pa
I 68/ kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakamma

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamme dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nacatukkaá¹ƒ

<39> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• n
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ \Ne 40/ kareyya. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, gihÄ
parisakkati, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ya {avÄ• sÄ• ya (Ce) } parisakkati, gihÄ« akkosati pa
\Ee II 19/ bhedeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhun
saá¹…gho, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati \E
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, gihÄ« hÄ«ne
vambheti, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-issavaá¹ƒ na saccÄ• peti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamm

``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, paá¹-isÄ• ra
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 69/ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, eko gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, eko
anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ya parisakkati, eko gihÄ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati, eko gihÄ« gihÄ«hi bhedeti --
bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho,
kareyya. eko gihÄ«naá¹ƒ buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammassa
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko gihÄ« hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒseti hÄ«nen
dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-issavaá¹ƒ na saccÄ• peti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bh
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nacatukkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ

<40> ``paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.
--- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabl
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ•
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ•
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakata
á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anu
okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo \Se I 70/, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabl

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamme aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<41> atha \Be 44/ kho saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ
khamÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti. so saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakato macchikÄ• s
nÄ• sakkhi cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ. punadeva sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ paccÄ• gaÃ±chi.
``khamÄ• pito tayÄ• , Ä• vuso sudhamma, citto gahapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
gantvÄ• maá¹…kubhÅ«to nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti. bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe .... ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudÅ«taá
gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave dÄ• tabbo --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudÅ«taá¹ƒ dadeyya cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ. esÄ•

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sudhammassa
anudÅ«taá¹ƒ deti cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ•
sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudÅ«tassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ, so
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudÅ«to cittaá¹ƒ gal
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<42> ``tena, bhikkhave, sudhammena bhikkhunÄ• anudÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mac
citto gahapati khamÄ• petabbo --- `khama, gahapati, pasÄ• demi taâ€™ nti. evaÃ±ce vucca
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce khamati, anudÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• vattabbo --- `khama, gahapati, imassa \
pasÄ• deti taâ€™ nti. evaÃ±ce vuccamÄ• no khamati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce khamati, a
vattabbo --- `khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pasÄ• demÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce khamati, anudÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• vattabbo --- `khama, gahapati
saá¹…ghassa vacanenÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±ce vuccamÄ• no khamati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no c
anudÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• sudhammo bhikkhu {sudhammaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ... sÄ• Ä• patti de
cittassa gahapatino dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ avijahÄ• petvÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ avijahÄ• p
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hA
desÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti {sudhammaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ... sÄ• Ä• patti desÄ• petabbÄ• ti (Ce

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo anudÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• a
khamÄ• pesi. so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹
\Se I 72/ --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhikkhÅ« bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• ra
paá¹-ippassambhetu.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<43> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yak
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-â
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati --- imehi kho, bhi
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-i
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamm
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kamma
garahati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakam
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pavÄ• raá¹
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, codeti \Be 46/, sÄ
sampayojeti --- imehi \Ne 43/ kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikk
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ \Se I 73/ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamme nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ

<44> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yak
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na upasampÄ• deti, na nissayaá¹ƒ deti, na sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ u
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati --- imehi kho,
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippa

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá
na Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ na g
garahati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakam
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na pavÄ• ra
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, na anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, na codeti,
bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa b
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamme paá¹-ippassambhetabbaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<45> ``evaÃ±ca \Se I 74/ \Ee II 21/ pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tena {tena
bhikkhave, sudhammena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttar
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹

vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakato sammÄ• vat
netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa \Ne 44/ paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ y
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• ra
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippa
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya
esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• ra
vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippa
saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. y
sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡ha
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... \Se I 75/ tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- su
bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ sudhammo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaka
pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ•
sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasm
bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nak

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamma
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

<46> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghositÄ• rÄ• me. tena kho p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ..
\Be 48/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• channo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne 45/
icchissati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagav
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchissat
passituá¹ƒ? netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ•

kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhu
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karotu --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave
channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbo, sÄ• retvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetabbo, Ä
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<47> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• n
passituá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icc
passituá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakamma
saá¹…ghena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhe
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• se

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi \Se I 77/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- su
bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pa
channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti --- asambho
yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yassa
--- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so \Ee II 22/ bhÄ• seyya

``kataá¹ƒ \Ne 46/ saá¹…ghena channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«y
saá¹…ghena. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``Ä• vÄ• saparamparaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒsatha --- `channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena Ä• pa
Ä• pattiyÄ• (Ce Katthaci) } adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…g

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<48> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«
hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-ipucchÄ•
appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepa
adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Se I 78/ hoti, desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• k
asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asammukhÄ• kat
kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kata

kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena ka
anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesan
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desitÄ• ya
hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhar
vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena
... Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• \Be 50/ kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena \Se I 79/ kataá¹ƒ hoti, vagge
imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ
hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakamme adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<49> ``tÄ«hi \Ne 47/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkh
dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ ho
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±c

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ ... pe .... Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ ho
kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhamm
samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, sama
... pe ... \Se I 80/ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desanÄ
kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiy
dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammen
samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samagge
... Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --
bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakamma
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakamme dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ

<50> {Vin V 323} ``tÄ«hi \Be 51/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• ka
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalah
bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako \Se I 81/; bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahu

gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«ha
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukk

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä
atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhamm
saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• ad
kareyya. eko bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako
eko bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; eko gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananu
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi \Se I 82/ --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti \Be 52/, eko ajjhÄ• cÄ•
eko atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko dhammas
saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tecattÄ• lÄ«savattaá¹ƒ

<51> ``Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• samm
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• --- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhu

Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti sÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, ka
I 83/. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ
Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• ro, seyyÄ• bhihÄ• ro, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalika
pattacÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. na pa
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na diá¹-á
anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi bh
bhikkhÅ«hi bhedetabbÄ• (Se) }, na gihiddhajo dhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhÄ• retabb
sevitabbÄ• ; bhikkhÅ« sevitabbÄ• , bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ {bhikkhusikkhÄ• sikk
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne an
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ, pakatattaá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sÄ• detabbo anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• . na pakatat
á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anu
paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, na okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi s

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

tecattÄ• lÄ«savattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<52> atha kho saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakam
saá¹…ghena. so saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato tamhÄ• Ä
agamÄ• si. tattha bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ• desuá¹ƒ, na paccuá¹-á¹-hesuá¹ƒ, na aÃ±jalikamm
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, na sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garu kariá¹ƒsu {na garukariá¹ƒsu (Katth
na pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«hi asakkariyamÄ• no agarukariyamÄ• no amÄ• niyamÄ• no apÅ
tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatthapi bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ•
na aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ na sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, na \Ne 50/ sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garuá¹
na pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«hi asakkariyamÄ• no agarukariyamÄ• no amÄ• niyamÄ• no apÅ
tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatthapi bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ•
na aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ na sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, na sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garuá¹ƒ kariá¹
pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«hi asakkariyamÄ• no agarukariyamÄ• no amÄ• niyamÄ• no apÅ«ji
punadeva kosambiá¹ƒ paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassan
sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• pa
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe .... ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho ch
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetu.

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabba-tecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<53> ``paÃ±cahi \Be 54/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ \Se
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovada
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhe
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pa
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disik
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ garahati, kammike garahati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ip

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±caha
bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa \Ee II 24/ bhikkhuno seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se I 86/, nahÄ
sÄ• diyati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave \Ne 51/, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhun
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä
anuddhaá¹ƒseti, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, b
(Ce Se) } bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti --- imehi \Be 55/ kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. gihiddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, titthiyaddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, titthiye
sevati, bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya na sikkhati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se
vasati, ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vasati; pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ
pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• deti \Se I 87/ anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, p

samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ip

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, u
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pavÄ• raá¹
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, codeti, sÄ• reti, b
--- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabba-tecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabba-tecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<54> ``paÃ±cahi \Ne 52/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na upasampÄ• deti, na nissayaá¹ƒ d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa \Be 56/ bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhep
taá¹ƒ \Se I 88/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-
na garahati, kammike na garahati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±caha
bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ s
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhe
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas

paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, n
anuddhaá¹ƒseti, na diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, na Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒ
I 89/ bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bh
adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Ne 53/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiy
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na gihiddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, na titthiya
titthiye sevati, bhikkhÅ« sevati, bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya \Be 57/ sikkhati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave,
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippas

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adas
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se
anÄ• vÄ• se vasati, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vasati, pakatattaá¹ƒ b
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• deti anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhi
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yaka

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, u
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na pavÄ• ra
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, na anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ \Se I 90/ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, n
na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatass
adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

paá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<55> ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tena, bhikkhave, channena b
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhar
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, n
adassane ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyam
yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• ada
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• patti
ukkhepanÄ«yassa \Ne 54/ kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati \Be 58/. yadi saá¹…gha
channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhe

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• ada
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• \Se I 91/ vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati,
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhu
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhu
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ•

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakan
pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ipp
saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipp
khamati channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-i
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhep
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

<56> tena \Ee II 25/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghositÄ• rÄ• me. t
Ä• yasmÄ• channo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ye te bhi
... \Se I 92/ te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• channo Ä
na icchissati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatth

atha \Be 59/ \Ne 55/ kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹.
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bh
``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe
... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho chan
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karotu --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbo, sÄ• retv
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icc
93/ paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• p

ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icc
paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ
asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• a
kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati,

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ•
channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti --- asa
yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«y
asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«ya
saá¹…ghena. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``Ä• vÄ• saparamparaÃ±ca \Be 60/ \Ne 56/, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒsatha --- `channo bhikkhu, sa
{channo bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• (Ce Katthaci) } appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato ---
saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™ ti.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<57> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhe
adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹
hoti, appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
94/ appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukk
adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ ho
kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, ad
vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vagg
pe ... appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe
kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ
hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 95/ desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammen
vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena
... Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti -

bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yak
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<58> ``tÄ«hi \Be 61/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme
57/ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹
hoti, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá
appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, s

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukk
dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hot
kataá¹ƒ hoti, adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 96/ codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, s
hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kat
kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... Ä•
dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... \Se I 97/ adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti
hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, sama
... pe ... sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... A
Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bh
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakamma
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ

<59> {Vin V 323} ``tÄ«hi \Be 62/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• ka
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hot
bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapa
viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ•

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ ka

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya \Se I 98/. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, a hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samann bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yaka

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dh bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi s Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ ka

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• ap ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• da adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; eko bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; eko gihisaá¹ƒsa ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, A saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno \Be 63/ hoti, eko ajjhÄ• cÄ• eko \Se I 99/ atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ ka

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, Ä• ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko dhammas saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n saá¹…gho, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tecattÄ• lÄ«savattaá¹ƒ

<60> ``Ä• pattiyÄ• \Ne 59/ appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkh tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• --- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ h

Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kammaá¹ƒ na ga
garahitabbÄ• . na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalik
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• ro, seyyÄ• bhihÄ• ro, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-
pattacÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. na pa
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo \Se I 100/, na Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo
anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi bh
dhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyÄ• sevitabbÄ• ; bhikkhÅ« sevitabbÄ
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• \Be 64/ anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ, pakat
Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sÄ• detabbo anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• .
uposatho á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá
paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, na okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi s

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

tecattÄ• lÄ«savattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<61> atha kho saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«y
asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. so saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«ya
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tattha bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ• desuá¹ƒ, na paccuá¹-á¹-
na sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, na sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garuá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu, na mÄ• nesuá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«hi asakkariyamÄ• no agarukariyamÄ• no amÄ• niyamÄ• no apÅ«jiyamÄ• no asakk
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 101/ agamÄ• si. tatthapi bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ• desuá¹ƒ, na
aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ na sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, na sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garuá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu
pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«hi asakkariyamÄ• no agarukariyamÄ• no amÄ• niyamÄ• no \Ne 60
tamhÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatthapi bhikkhÅ« neva abhivÄ•
na aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ na sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, na sakkariá¹ƒsu, na garuá¹ƒ kariá¹
pÅ«jesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«hi asakkariyamÄ• no agarukariyamÄ• no amÄ• niyamÄ• no apÅ«ji
punadeva kosambiá¹ƒ paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-i
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi. k
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe .... ``ten
saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ pa

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<62> ``paÃ±cahi \Be 65/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovada
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme,
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi \Se I 102/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkh
appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiy
appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aa
vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ garahati, kammike garahati ... pe ... pakatattassa bhi
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ•
... pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• da
pattacÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati ... pe ... pak
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• a
Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti ... pe ... gihiddhajaá¹ƒ d
titthiyaddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhÅ« na sevati, bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya na sikkhati
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vasati, ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se
vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vasati, pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti,
Ä• sÄ• deti anto vÄ• \Ne 61/ bahi vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samann
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme \Se I 103/, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetab

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikan
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, pavÄ• raá¹
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, codeti, sÄ• reti, b
\Be 66/ --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pat
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<63> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na upasampÄ• deti, na nissayaá¹ƒ deti, na sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ u
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati --- imehi kho,
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appa

ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena, Ä•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• di
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ \Se I 104/; kammaá¹ƒ na garahati, kammike na garahati ... pe ... na pa
bhikkhuno abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ
... pe ... na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹
pattacÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati ... pe ... na
bhikkhuá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, na Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, na diá
anuddhaá¹ƒseti, na Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, na bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti .
gihiddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, na titthiyaddhajaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhÅ« sevati, bh
sikkhati ... pe ... na pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vasati, na ek
vasati, na ekacchanne \Ne 62/ Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vasati, pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• deti anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• --- imehi kho, bhi
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi \Be 67/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatha
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, na anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na c
codeti, na sÄ• reti, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…geh
bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabba

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

paá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<64> ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhave, channena b
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhan
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• te
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• m
tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• app
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• patti
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá
bhikkhuno \Se I 106/, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassan

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• app

ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiy
ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhu
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhu
appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nak

``dutiyampi \Be 68/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kam
yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«yakam
yassÄ• yasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhepanÄ«y
paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena channassa bhikkhuno, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, u
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

<65> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin IV 417; MN 234 Ä• dayo} tena \Se I 107/ samayena buddho bhagav
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena ariá¹-á¹-hass
gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa {gandhabÄ• dhipubbassa (Katthaci) } evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ d
hoti --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi yathÄ• yeme antar
bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho sambah
nÄ• ma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹
``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ
paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« yena ariá¹-á¹-ho
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubb
``saccaá¹ƒ kira te, Ä• vuso ariá¹-á¹-ha, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppanna
bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• v
nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• dh
yathÄ• yeme \Be 69/ antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá

``mÄ• vuso \Ne 64/ ariá¹-á¹-ha, evaá¹ƒ avaca. mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhi. na hi sÄ
abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 108/ {abbhÄ• cikkhanaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }. na hi bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ vad
anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• vuso ariá¹-á¹-ha, antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhag
paá¹-isevato antarÄ• yÄ• ya. appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• b
Se) }, Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyo. aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ•

Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyo. maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹
bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... supinakÅ
bhagavatÄ• ... yÄ• citakÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... rukkhaphalÅ«pamÄ• k
bhagavatÄ• ... asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ•
sappasirÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• bahÅ«pÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ

evampi kho ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo tehi bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no tatheva
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ thÄ• masÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• abhinivissa voharati --- ``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho ah
dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhaga
antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yato ca kho te bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkh
etasmÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• vivecetuá¹ƒ, atha kho te bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• ter
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha \Se I 109/ kho bhagavÄ•
pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ
--- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira te, ariá¹-á¹-ha, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --
bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• v
nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• dha
yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antar

``kassa \Be 70/ nu kho nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ
moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• ? alaÃ±ca
antarÄ• yÄ• ya. appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• ,
aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä•
maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹‡ukkÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... supinakÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... pe ... yÄ• citakÅ«
rukkhaphalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• \Ne 6
kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... sappasirÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• , bahudukkhÄ• bah
bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, attanÄ• duggahitena {duggahitena diá¹-á¹-higat
abbhÄ• cikkhasi, attÄ• naÃ±ca khaá¹‡asi \Se I 110/, bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavasi. taÃ
bhavissati dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- tena hi, bhikkhav
ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-iniss
karotu --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- paá¹-ham
codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbo, sÄ• retvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetabbo, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• rope
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<66> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbass
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ \Ee II 27/ uppannaá¹ƒ --- tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ
antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-inissajjati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddh
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- asambh
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa eva
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ
antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• ti.
paá¹-inissajjati \Se I 111/. saá¹…gho ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa, pÄ
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. yassÄ•
ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-iniss
kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati,

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ di
--- tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yik
te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• ti. so taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…
bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepa
asambhogaá¹ƒ \Ne 66/ saá¹…ghena. yassÄ• yasmato khamati ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno ga
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ---
so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. khamati saá¹.
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``Ä• vÄ• saparamparaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒsatha --- `ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhip
pÄ• pikÄ• ya {gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo pÄ• pikÄ• ya (Ce Katthaci) } diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-iniss
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<67> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-i
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ
appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya \Be 72/ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yaka
hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appa

ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ
adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe .
hoti, asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asammukhÄ
adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adha
vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, va
... pe ... \Se I 113/ anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ h
adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... acodetvÄ•
adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... asÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhamme
vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adhammena kataá¹ƒ
hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave \Ne 67/, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakammaÃ±c

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<68> ``tÄ«hi \Se I 114/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±c
paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

``aparehipi \Be 73/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±c
desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe .
hoti, sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sammukhÄ• kat
kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá
kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kat
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ \Se I 115/ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adesitÄ•
kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... codetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ ho
hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, sam
... pe ... Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge
dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ

<69> {Vin V 323} ``tÄ«hi \Ne 68/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• ka
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸•
kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; bÄ• lo
anapadÄ• no \Se I 116/; gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- ime
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• y
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi \Be 74/, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…kha
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno
Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«ha
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, t
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• ya d
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalah
bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; eko bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo an
gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imesaá¹ƒ \Se I 117/ kho, bh
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…kamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ•
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, eko
Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, eko atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhav
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. eko buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati \Be 75/ --- imesaá¹ƒ k
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ap
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissage ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tecattÄ• lÄ«savattaá¹ƒ

<70> ``pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatena, bhikkhav
vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• --- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhu
ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagg
kataá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-
garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• ... pe ... na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• do paá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

tecattÄ• lÄ«savattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<71> atha kho saá¹…gho ariá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa, pÄ• pikÄ• ya
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si --- asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena. so saá
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhÅ« appic
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhip
70/, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato vibbhamissat
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, ariá¹-á¹-ho \Se I 119/ bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhipub
saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato vibb
(Ce Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ \Ee II 28/ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ---
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiy

ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato vibbhamissati? netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pas
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkh
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhet

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<72> ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovada
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ap
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 420} ``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• p
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• patt
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ garahati, kammike garahati --- ime
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissa
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 120/.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiy
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposath
á¹-hapeti, savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, codeti,
bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa b
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<73> ``paÃ±cahi \Be 77/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na upasampÄ• de
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammato
imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá

ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena, pÄ
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjati, aÃ±
\Se I 121/, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ; kammaá¹ƒ na garahati, kammike na garahati --- i
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissa
paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiy
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatha
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, na anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti, na c
codeti, na sÄ• reti, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…geh
bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipp

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakamme

paá¹-ippassambhetabbatecattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<74> ``evaÃ±ca \Ne 72/ pana, bhikkhave, paá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. tena, bhikkhave, pÄ•
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamit
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi, p
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yassa \Be 78/ kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ \Se I 122/ yÄ•
yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä•

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ•
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cat
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-ini
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ•
appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge \Se I 123/, ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yaka
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-in
kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu

saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-i
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakato sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, pÄ• pikÄ
appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yassa kammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itt
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhet
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge, ukkhepanÄ«yass
paá¹-ippassaddhi, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ \Ne 73/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ray

pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ satta

kammakkhandhako paá¹-hamo.

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« satta.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

paá¹‡á¸• ulohitakÄ• \Be 79/ bhikkhÅ«, sayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• .

tÄ• dise upasaá¹…kamma, ussahiá¹ƒsu ca bhaá¹‡á¸• ane ||

anuppannÄ• pi jÄ• yanti {anuppannÄ• ni jÄ• yanti (Ce Se) }, uppannÄ• nipi vaá¸• á¸• hare {
(Ce), uppannÄ• pi pavaá¸• á¸• hanti (Katthaci) }.

appicchÄ• pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ«, ujjhÄ• yanti padassato {parÄ«sato (Se), parassato (Ce) } ||

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiko buddho, sayambhÅ« aggapuggalo.

Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ jino ||

asammukhÄ• ppaá¹-ipucchÄ• ppaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Se I 124/ kataÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti adesane, desitÄ• ya kataÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ ||

acodetvÄ• asÄ• retvÄ• , anÄ• ropetvÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

asammukhÄ• adhammena, vaggena cÄ• pi {vaggenÄ• pi ca (Ce Se) } yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ ||

appaá¹-ipucchÄ• adhammena, puna vaggena {vaggenÄ• pi ca (Ce Se) } yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhammena, vaggena cÄ• pi {vaggenÄ• pi ca (Ce Se) } yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ |

anÄ• patti {anÄ• pattiyÄ• (Ce Se) } adhammena, vaggena

cÄ• pi {vaggenÄ• pi ca (Ce Se) } yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• , adhammavaggameva ca ||

desitÄ• ya \Ne 74/ adhammena, vaggenÄ• pi tatheva ca.

acodetvÄ• \Ee II 29/ adhammena, vaggenÄ• pi tatheva ca ||

asÄ• retvÄ• adhammena, vaggenÄ• pi tatheva ca.

anÄ• ropetvÄ• adhammena, vaggenÄ• pi tatheva ca ||

kaá¹‡havÄ• ranayeneva, sukkavÄ• raá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• .

saá¹…gho Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no ca yassa tajjaniyaá¹ƒ kare ||

bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ bÄ• lo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, adhisÄ«le ajjhÄ• cÄ• re.

atidiá¹-á¹-hivipannassa, saá¹…gho tajjaniyaá¹ƒ kare ||

buddhadhammassa \Se I 125/ \Be 80/ saá¹…ghassa, avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yo ca bhÄ• sati.

tiá¹‡á¹‡annampi ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho tajjaniyaá¹ƒ kare ||

bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kÄ• rako eko, bÄ• lo saá¹ƒsagganissito.

adhisÄ«le ajjhÄ• cÄ• re, tatheva atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

buddhadhammassa saá¹…ghassa, avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yo ca bhÄ• sati.

tajjanÄ«yakammakato, evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• nuvattanÄ• ||

upasampadanissayÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hanÄ• .

ovÄ• dasammatenÄ• pi, na kare tajjanÄ«kato ||

nÄ• pajje taÃ±ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaÃ±ca tato paraá¹ƒ.

kammaÃ±ca kammike cÄ• pi, na garahe tathÄ• vidho ||

uposathaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pakatattassa naá¹-á¹-hape.

savacaniá¹ƒ {na savacaniyaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } anuvÄ• do, okÄ• so codanena ca ||

sÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 75/ sampayogaÃ±ca, na kareyya tathÄ• vidho.

upasampadanissayÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hanÄ• ||

ovÄ• dasammatenÄ• pi, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi {paÃ±caaá¹…go (Katthaci) } na sammati.

taÃ±cÄ• pajjati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaÃ±ca tato paraá¹ƒ ||

kammaÃ±ca kammike cÄ• pi, garahanto na sammati.

uposathaá¹ƒ \Se I 126/ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, savacanÄ«yÄ• ca novÄ• do ||

okÄ• so codanaÃ±ceva, sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sampayojanÄ• .

imehaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gehi yo yutto, tajjanÄ• nupasammati ||

kaá¹‡havÄ• ranayeneva, sukkavÄ• raá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• .

bÄ• lo Ä• pattibahulo, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hopi ca seyyaso ||

niyassakammaá¹ƒ sambuddho, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi mahÄ• muni.

kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ dve bhikkhÅ«, assajipunabbasukÄ• ||

anÄ• cÄ• raÃ±ca \Be 81/ vividhaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariá¹ƒsu asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ sambuddho, kammaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ jino.

macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e sudhammo, cittassÄ• vÄ• siko ahu ||

jÄ• tivÄ• dena khuá¹ƒseti, sudhammo cittupÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi tathÄ• gato ||

kosambiyaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, nicchantÄ• pattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ.

adassane \Ee II 30/ ukkhipituá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi jinuttamo ||

channo taá¹ƒyeva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ na icchati.

ukkhepanÄ• ppaá¹-ikamme, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi vinÄ• yako ||

pÄ• padiá¹-á¹-hi \Ne 76/ ariá¹-á¹-hassa, Ä• si aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anissitÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ppaá¹-inissagge {diá¹-á¹-hiappaá¹-inissagge (Katthaci) }, ukkhepaá¹ƒ jinabhÄ•

niyassakammaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ {pabbÄ• jaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, tatheva paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«.

adassanÄ• ppaá¹-ikamme \Se I 127/, anissagge ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

davÄ• nÄ• cÄ• rÅ«paghÄ• ti, micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vameva ca.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammamhi, atirekapadÄ• ime ||

alÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dve paÃ±ca, dve paÃ±cakÄ• ti nÄ• makÄ• {dve paÃ±cakoti nÄ• ma

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammamhi, atirekapadÄ• ime ||

tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ niyassaÃ±ca, duve kammÄ• pi sÄ• disÄ• {kammesu sadisaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

pabbajjÄ• {pabbÄ• jÄ• (Katthaci) } paá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ca, atthi padÄ• tirittatÄ• ||

tayo ukkhepanÄ• kammÄ• , sadisÄ• te vibhattito.

tajjanÄ«yanayenÄ• pi, sesakammaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• ti ||

kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ

<75> tena \Se I 128/ \Ee II 31/ \Be 82/ \Ne 77/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikamm
seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«vara
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, sey
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakatattÄ•
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ•
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhaga
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ•
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ•
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ \Se I 129/ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggah
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhik
pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ
Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• ro, seyyÄ• bhihÄ• ro, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalika
pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. yo sÄ• diyeyya, Ä• pat

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mithu yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• h
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, sey
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 83/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca yathÄ• v

uposathaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ, bhattaá¹ƒ. tena hi, bhik
pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi yathÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikehi
II 32/.

<76> ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ samn

na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo,
sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena
Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• \Se I 130/ tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hata
garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho á¹-hape
á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• do paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, na ok
codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaá¹ƒ
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hoti saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapariyanto seyyÄ• pariyanto vihÄ• rapariyant
tena ca so sÄ• ditabbo.

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• puresamaá¹‡ena v
kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• ni, na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ {samÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«
jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

``pÄ• rivÄ• sikena \Ne 79/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukena Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gant
uposathe Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace gilÄ• no hoti, dÅ«tenap

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• v
pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na \Be 84/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhu
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• \Se I 131/. na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä•
pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkh
anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ•
sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã
antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s
gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatat
bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ
vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä•
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, b
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo, yatthassu \Se
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave,
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gant
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra \Be 85/ pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ•
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ganta
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave,
sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, yatt
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena \Ee II 33/, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s
gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atr
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkh
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, b
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra \Se I 133/ antarÄ• y

<80> ``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabh
bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhu
bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhu
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo \Ne 81/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ•
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo \Be 86/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ•
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikk
vÄ• , yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantu

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ•
Ä• vÄ• so, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• \Se I 134/ sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä•

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ•
vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa

<81> ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eka
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• an
pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sane
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne u
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame ca
caá¹…kame caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…
(aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbapÄ• á¹-ho) } caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ.

<82> ``na \Ne 82/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena vuá¸• á¸• hata
... pe ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• raher
... pe ... mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ
Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne \Se I 13
vatthabbaá¹ƒ; na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ \Be 87/, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sa
chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, n
ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…

{Vin I 393} ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-
dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ {akammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ (Se) }, na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ

catunnavutipÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<83> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•

ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhante, pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tayo kho, upÄ• li, pÄ• rivÄ•
ratticchedÄ• \Ee II 34/. sahavÄ• so, vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• --- ime kho, upÄ• li, tayo p
bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<84> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito hoti. n
bhikkhÅ« parivÄ• saá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ \Se I 136/. bhagavato {te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato (Se, evan
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ nikkhipituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikk
tena pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ utta
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `parivÄ• saá¹
nikkhitto hoti parivÄ• so. `vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. nikkhitto hoti parivÄ• so.

<85> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsu. sak
bhikkhÅ« parivÄ• saá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
samÄ• diyituá¹ƒ {samÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ (Se Ke) }. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samÄ• diyitabbo {s
tena pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be 88/ ekaá¹ƒsa
karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• \Ne 83/ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. samÄ• dinno hoti parivÄ• so. `vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. s
parivÄ• soâ€™â€™.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahavattaá¹ƒ

<86> tena \Se I 137/ kho pana samayena mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• d
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikamm
seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«vara
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• na
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaâ€™â€™ nti
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikam
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kathaÃ±h
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ! netaá¹ƒ bhikkhave, appas

pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• ro, seyyÄ•
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á
sÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• ra
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mithu yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ --- uposathaá¹ƒ \Be 89/, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, oá¹
tena hi, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahehi bhikkhÅ«hi vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

<87> ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena \Ne 84/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitab
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo,
sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena
kato hoti sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-h
garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho á¹-hape
á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• do paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, na ok
codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno pu
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hoti saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapariyanto seyyÄ• pariyanto vihÄ• rapariyant
tena ca so sÄ• ditabbo.

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• p
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena vÄ• kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• ni, na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«
jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na \Be 90/, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• v
anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ
gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• an
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
Ä• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ•
gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena \Se I 140/, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ
... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
Ä• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ
gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atr

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ
pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatth
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo \Be 91/, bhikkhave \Se I 141/, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sa
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo \Ne 86/, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ
vÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ•
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• sa
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• an
pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sane
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame ca

caá¹…kame caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…
caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• n
saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• \Se I 142/ saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ,
anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ; na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne u
na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ
caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante ca

{Vin I 393} ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya,
paá¹-ikasseyya, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ, na ca karaá¹‡Ä

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. mÄ• nattÄ• rahavattaá¹ƒ

<88> tena \Be 92/ kho pana samayena mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakatattÄ•
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ•
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• \Ne 87/ ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«n
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, sey
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkh
bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhaga
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• \Se I 143/ bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissant
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkh
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. yo sÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti du
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mithu yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• h
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ --- uposathaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ
bhattaá¹ƒ. tena hi, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
mÄ• nattÄ• rahehi bhikkhÅ«hi vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

<89> ``mÄ• nattÄ• rahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa

na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... (yathÄ• mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• , tathÄ• vitthÄ• reta
\Se I 144/ sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaá
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hoti saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapariyanto seyyÄ• pariyanto vihÄ• rapariyant
tena ca so sÄ• ditabbo.

``na \Be 93/ \Ne 88/, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• p
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena vÄ• kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• ni, na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«
jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä•
pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, manattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko anÄ
pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko \S
vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko
abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• ga
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• an
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• g
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuk
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo \Be 94/ ... pe ... sabhikkhuko \Ne 89/ Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• an

yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• y

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ•
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« \Se I 146/ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikk
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabh
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• an
Ä• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacc
na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sanena nimanteta
bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane
chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, n
caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante ca

``na \Be 95/, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sad
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahena vuá¸•
saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacch
vatthabbaá¹ƒ; na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane nisÄ
nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce caá¹…
caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kam

{Vin I 393} ``mÄ• nattÄ• rahacatuttho \Ne 90/ ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ, na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti

mÄ• nattÄ• rahavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. mÄ• nattacÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ

<90> tena kho pana samayena mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, sey
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• ne piá¹-á
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... \Se I 148/ te ujhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi n
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dana
pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaâ€™â€™ nti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatth

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakata
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikam
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kathaÃ±h
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dana
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

``na \Be 96/, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanÄ•
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. yo sÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, n
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mithu yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
--- uposathaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ, bhattaá¹ƒ. tena hi, bh
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi yathÄ• mÄ• nattacÄ
vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

<91> ``mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena \Se I 149/ \Ne 91/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabba
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo,
sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• . yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena
Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ; kamm
kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• . na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ•
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• do paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, na okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo,
na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabba

nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hoti saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapariyanto seyyÄ• pariyanto vihÄ• rapariyant
tena ca so sÄ• ditabbo.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• puresamaá¹‡e
kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• ni, na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na piá¹‡
samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«harÄ• petabbo --- mÄ• maá

``mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukena Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantuka
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ \Se I 150/ \Be 97/, devasikaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
hoti, dÅ«tenapi Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko
saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko
saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na \Ne 92/, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhi
vÄ• gantabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuk
abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• ga
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ
gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• an
aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• g
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na bhikkhave \Se I 151/, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• s
... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• s
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ
gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo ... pe ... sabhikkhuko \Ee II 36/ Ä• vÄ

gantabbo \Be 98/, yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena, a

``gantabbo, bhikkhave mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhik
sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo \Ne 93/, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatth
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• a
Ä• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ•
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

``na \Se I 152/, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• sado
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• an
pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sane
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne u
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame ca
caá¹…kame caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹.
caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkh
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacch
vatthabbaá¹ƒ; na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane nisÄ
nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ \Be 99/, na nÄ«c
ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹.

{Vin I 393} ``mÄ• nattacÄ• rikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya \S
paá¹-ikasseyya, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ, na ca karaá¹‡Ä

<92> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhante, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``cattÄ• ro kho \Ne 94/, u
bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• . sahavÄ• so, vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• , Å«ne gaá¹‡e caraá¹‡aá¹
--- ime kho, upÄ• li, cattÄ• ro mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<93> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho sannipatito hoti. n
bhikkhÅ« mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
nikkhipituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. tena mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• a
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti mÄ• nattaá¹
nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti mÄ• nattaâ€™â€™ nti.

<94> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsu \Se
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• bhikkhÅ« mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
bhikkhave, mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samÄ• diyitabbaá¹ƒ. t
bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitv
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• , evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti.
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. `vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti mÄ• nattaâ€™â€™

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. abbhÄ• nÄ• rahavattaá¹ƒ

<95> tena \Be 100/ kho pana samayena abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakatattÄ
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. ye te bhi
... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« s
pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne
nti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyanti pakata
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammanti? ``saccaá
vigarahi buddho \Ne 95/ bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikk
bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyissanti pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ \Se I 155/! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• y
... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ•
sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. yo sÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, a
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mithu yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe .
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
--- uposathaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ, bhattaá¹ƒ. tena hi, b
abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mi yathÄ• abbhÄ• nÄ

<96> ``abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa

na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... (yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ,) na b
sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabba
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hoti saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapariyanto seyyÄ• pariyanto vihÄ• rapariyant
tena ca so sÄ• ditabbo.

``na \Be 101/, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• \Se I 156/ pakatattena bhikkhun
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena vÄ• kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• ni; na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«
jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

``na, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä
pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko a
pakatattena, aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• ... pe .... (yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbÄ

``gantabbo \Ne 96/, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
... Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkhuko \Ee II 37/ Ä• vÄ• so ... pe ... sabhikkhu
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• , yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sak
gantunti.

``na, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekac
na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sanena nimanteta
bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane
chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, n
caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante ca

``na, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikk
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacch
vatthabbaá¹ƒ; na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane nisÄ

nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ \Be 102/, na nÄ«
ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹.

{Vin I 393} ``abbhÄ• nÄ• rahacatuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ, na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti.

abbhÄ• nÄ• rahavattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhako dutiyo.

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« paÃ±ca.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• \Se I 158/ sÄ• denti, pakatattÄ• na bhikkhunaá¹ƒ.

abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±jaliÃ±ca sÄ• mÄ«ciyaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne 97/ seyyÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• do pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ kathalikaá¹ƒ.

pattaá¹ƒ nahÄ• ne parikammaá¹ƒ, ujjhÄ• yanti ca pesalÄ• ||

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa, mithu paÃ±ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ {punÄ• pare (Katthaci)

uposathaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vassikoá¹‡ojabhojanaá¹ƒ ||

sammÄ• ca vattanÄ• tattha, pakatattassa gacchantaá¹ƒ.

yo ca hoti pariyanto, pure pacchÄ• tatheva ca {na pure pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena (Ce Se) } ||

Ä• raÃ±Ã±apiá¹‡á¸• anÄ«hÄ• ro, Ä• gantuke uposathe.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya dÅ«tena, gantabbo ca sabhikkhuko ||

ekacchanne \Se I 159/ ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatheva ca nimantaye.

Ä• sane nÄ«ce caá¹…kame, chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamena ca ||

vuá¸• á¸• hatarena akammaá¹ƒ, ratticchedÄ• ca sodhanÄ• .

nikkhipanaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒva pÄ• rivÄ• sike {ratti vÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sike (Kattha
pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• (Ce Se) } ||

mÅ«lÄ• ya \Be 103/ mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• , tathÄ• mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• .

abbhÄ• nÄ• rahe nayo cÄ• pi, sambhedaá¹ƒ nayato {sambhedanayato (Se) } puna ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sikesu tayo, catu mÄ• nattacÄ• rike.

na samenti ratticchedesu {ratticchede (itipi), ratticchedÄ• (Se) }, mÄ• nattesu ca devasi.

dve kammÄ• sadisÄ• sesÄ• , tayo kammÄ• samÄ• samÄ• ti {samÄ• matÄ• ti (Ce) } ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. samuccayakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi

<97> tena \Se I 160/ \Ee II 38/ \Be 104/ \Ne 98/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« ekaá¹ƒ
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi ---
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. k
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato {te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato (Se) } etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkav
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabb

appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

<98> ``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ•
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ s
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. dutiyampi, sohaá¹ƒ {dutiyampi
bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se I 161/ saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi

chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi sohaá¹ƒ {tatiyampi (Ce Katthaci) }, bha
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• r
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<99> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 99/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• patt
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• p
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹
saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• \Be 105/ Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkaviss
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±ceta
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gh
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• r
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya suk
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa \Se I 162/; yass
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ«
Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekiss
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ
deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhar

``tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ«
Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekiss
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ
deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhar

``dinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 100/ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 163/.

appaá¹-icchannaabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ

<100> so \Be 106/ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ•
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• r
sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbhetu. evaÃ±ca par
---

tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ u
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ
vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkav
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ, b
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ app
sohaá¹ƒ \Se I 164/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetan
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto dutiy
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ app
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appa
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkav
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto tatiy
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho \Ee II 40/ Ã±Ä•

<101> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 101/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• p
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• p
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ•
adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pa
udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±ceta

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ m
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• se

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ«
Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekiss
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ
adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkh

``tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ«
Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekiss
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ
adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto \Se I 166/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho
abbheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yass

``abbhito \Be 108/ \Ne 102/ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ

<102> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ,
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. k
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, s
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icc
detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹
vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetan
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citab
``byattena \Se I 167/ bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<103> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá
saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno \Ee II 41/ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavis
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…g
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• hap
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya suk
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkha

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... \Se I

``dinno saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavi
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• so. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«,
ti.

ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

<104> so parivutthaparivÄ• so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ e
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya
sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Se I
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya s
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ,
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ {yÄ• citabbo (Ce evamuparipi)

{yÄ• citabbo (Ce evamuparipi) }. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabb

<105> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 110/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Ee II 42/ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Ne 104/ ekÄ• ha
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. ya
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukk
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Se I 170/ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci.
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icc
adÄ• si. so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukk
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhi
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• na
khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... \Se I

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukk
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tu
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ

<106> so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pat
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ \Be 111/ saá¹…
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya
sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavi
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekis
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Ne 105/ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹
sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbhetu. evaÃ±ca par

---

``tena bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... evam
--- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya s
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkav
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, ciá¹‡á¹‡a
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. bya
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<107> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• hap
parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikk
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• ratt
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto \Be 112/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa patta
bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• hap
parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Ne 106/ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yi
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Se I 174
adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkha

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evam

paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so

<108> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tÄ«happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \
catÅ«happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• ro
Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• hap
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave,

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹
vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ \Be 113/ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ suk
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• r
tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<109> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati.
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa \Se I 176/ \Ne 107/ bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati.
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ•
deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno \Se I 177/ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ•
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• so. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ•

<110> so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ
saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• \Be 114/ saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ•
paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ•
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassatu. ev
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±
\Ne 108/. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• \Se I 178/ Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavis
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho e
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ
parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ a
sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissa
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya \Ee II 44/ paá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi
evamuparipi) }. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• {yÄ• citabbo (Ce evamuparipi) }. byattena bhikkhunÄ
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<111> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. sa
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ•
adÄ• si. so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukk
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-
paá¹-ikasseyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 115/ me, bhante \Se I 179/, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ek
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ
udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±c
paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• s

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gh
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• y
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ

``dutiyampi \Ne 109/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe

``paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• {mÅ«lÄ• ya (Se) }. khamati saá¹…ghassa,
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mÄ• nattÄ• rahamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ•

<112> so parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±ce
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vus
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Se I 181/ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ•
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto ant
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-
maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya \Be 116/ sukkavissaá¹-á¹
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• p
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-i
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹
bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±
... pe ... \Se I 182/ sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
45/ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anta
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ
yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä•

<113> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 183/ so parivutthaparivÄ
antarÄ• \Ne 110/ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appa
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... so parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• n
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so s
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ
\Se I 184/. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhu
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Be 117/ appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• . khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«
ti.

tikÄ• pattimÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

<114> so parivutthaparivÄ• so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 185/ so
parivutthaparivÄ• so. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etan
``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• ratt
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ•
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Ne 111/ paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• hapariv
186/ sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ•
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhun
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<115> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 187/ so parivutthaparivÄ
tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattaka
bhikkhuno tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 188/ so parivutthaparivÄ
118/ tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee II 46/ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yi
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, s

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ m
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ•

<116> so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkav
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 189/ so
caranto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appa
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavis
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca
paá¹-ikassitabbo --- tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kam
vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante \Ne 112/, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ suk
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 190/ sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• e
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, sa
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . ``byattena bhikkhunÄ
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<117> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ... pe ... \Se I 191/ mÄ
yÄ• cati \Se I 192/. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antar
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyya.
193/ paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetan
\Be 119/ appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• . khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ•
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- tena, bhikkhave, u
pe ... evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanika
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya \Se I 194/ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ•
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹.
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ m
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ... pe ... chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±
dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

abbhÄ• nÄ• rahamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ•

<118> so \Se I 196/ \Ne 113/ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vus
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... s
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etan
``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ•
bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo ... pe ....

``evaÃ±ca \Be 120/ pana, bhikkhave, chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassitaabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ

<119> so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pat

saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sohaá¹ƒ \Ee
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etam
hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbhetu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, abbhet

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• \Se I 197/ bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ...
--- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ•
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho e
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• hapariv
parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ a
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiy
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Ne 114/ appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ pariv
mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-h
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiy
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ parivutthapari
tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho tiss
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Se I 198/ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-
maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho \Be 121/ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ•
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• e
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. soha
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• r
tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abh
â€™ ti.

``dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena sa

<120> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me \Ee II 48/, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• p

saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ \Se I 199/ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ
udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±c
paÃ±cÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Ne 115/ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. s
bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-
paá¹-ikassi. so parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya \Be 122/ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• y
parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so mÄ• nattaá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…gh
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹
udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se I 200/ saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkaviss
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• r
so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukk
appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. so s
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ m
udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…
yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhi
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi \Se I 201/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... p

``abbhito \Ne 116/ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡h
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

pakkhappaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so

<121> tena \Be 123/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pann
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. ka
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, s
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icch
detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakk
sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiy
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. bya
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<122> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹.
saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhapa
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya suk
pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhan

``dutiyampi \Ne 117/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe

``dinno \Be 124/ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• y
pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• so. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, ev
ti.

pakkhapÄ• rivÄ• sikamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ•

<123> so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä

saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ e
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
ekissÄ• \Se I 203/ Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-iccha
adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukka
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti! bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• p
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• purimÄ•
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakk
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkh
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya
pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ee II 49/ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto ant
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• cit
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<124> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Se I 204/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä•
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ•
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Ne 118/ pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ
saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetan
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho u
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhapa
parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetani
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Se I 205/ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchann
yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanik

paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkham

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• . khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ•
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so

<125> ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tal
udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... evamassa vacanÄ«yo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Be 126/ pakkhappaá¹-icchan
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• \Ne 119/ Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya
pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto antarÄ• eka
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaa
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«
taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se I 206/ saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavis
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anta
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pa
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

<126> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho u
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhapa
parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanik
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ b
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±
purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá
bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ•
207/ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• \Be
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho u
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhapa
parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ
\Ne 120/. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ b
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±
purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhu
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pa
deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cet
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ•
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa \Se I 208/ bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ•
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mÄ• nattÄ• rahamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• di

<127> so parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±ce
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ...
parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• p
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• purimÄ•
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo ...

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo ...

``dinno saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya
121/ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so. khan
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tikÄ• pattimÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

<128> so parivutthaparivÄ• so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ \Se I
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sohaá
parivutthaparivÄ• so. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etan
``tena hi \Ee II 50/, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... eva
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakk
... pe ... sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ch
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhun
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<129> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹
tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno \Se I
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati \Be 129/ udÄ• yis
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, s

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 122/ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• r
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• di

<130> so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkav
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ Ä
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nat
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icch
mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhik
bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ

mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• chÄ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo ... pe ....

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo ...

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... deti ... pe ...

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

abbhÄ• nÄ• rahamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• di

<131> so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cet
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ...
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• \Be 130/ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• p
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• purimÄ•
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkh
paá¹-ikassitabbo ... pe ....

``evaÃ±ca \Ne 123/ pana, bhikkhave, purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ•

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... deti ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

pakkhappaá¹-icchannaabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ

<132> so \Se I 212/ \Ee II 51/ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ...
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etam
``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbhetu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave,

``tena, bhikkhave, udÄ• yinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , ekaá¹ƒsaá¹
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• , ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aÃ±jaliá
vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá
pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya s
pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ saá
Ä• pattiyÄ• \Be 131/ saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa \Se I 213/ me saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• p
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ•
parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanikaá
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Ne 124/ paÃ±cÄ• h
paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavi
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Se I 214/ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sa
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ
adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetanika
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavi
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cia
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ek
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ
saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ•
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaa
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«
taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiy
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Be 132/ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ant
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pa

yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissa
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• s
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• sa
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si.
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``dutiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena sa

<133> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 125/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• p
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ•
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icch
adÄ• si. so parivasanto antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanik
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ b
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±
purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhun
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pa
adÄ• si. so parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Se I 216/ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• e
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ik
udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiy
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ•
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pa
yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya su
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• s
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho ud
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• ekaá
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ an
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ik
udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiy
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ•
udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• s

217/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ {so saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa b
Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ•
adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajji saÃ±c
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci.
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
paá¹-ikassi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci.
antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anta
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ \Be
saá¹…gho udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkaviss
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto
yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya. esÄ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Se I 218
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá
saá¹…gho udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati udÄ• yissa bhikkhuno a
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhu. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evame

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• .

2. parivÄ• so

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• so

<134> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti tÄ
Ä• patti catÅ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• \Ne 1
chÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti sattÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti aá¹-á¹-h
Ä• patti navÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• . so bhikkhÅ«r
Ä• vuso, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ --- ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• hap
ekÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™

Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho tassa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• \Se I 219/ tassÄ• agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. eva
dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena \Be 135/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... evamas
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ --- ekÄ• Ä• patti e
pe ... ekÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• . sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• tassÄ• agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™
yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<135> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji --- ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ... pe ... ekÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• h
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• tassÄ• ag
yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• tassÄ• agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
--- ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ... pe ... ekÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• \Se I 220/ Ä• patti dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• tassÄ• agghena samodh
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• patti dasÄ• happa
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• s
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ; tassÄ• agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi \Ne 128/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• patti da
agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ d

sabbacirappaá¹-icchannaagghasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ

<136> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• \Be 136/, dve Ä• pattiyo dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo {dvÄ
evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ•) }, tisso Ä• pattiyo tÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, cata
catÅ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, cha Ä• pa
satta Ä• pattiyo sattÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• pattiyo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• happaá¹-iccha
navÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, dasa Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so bhikkhÅ«na
Ä• vuso, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happ

Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo \Se I 221/. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabba
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho tassa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• p
sabbacirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... evamassa vacan
sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-iccha
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ•
sabbacirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«
tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<137> suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…
Ä• pajji, ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ... pe ... dasa Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icc
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sabbacirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena
yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ
sabbacirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 129/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• s
\Se I 222/ Ä• pajji --- ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ... pe ... dasa Ä• pattiyo dasÄ•
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• \Be 137/ Ä• pattiyo sabbacirappaá¹-icchann
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pa
sabbacirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• y
bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sabbacirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo tÄ• saá¹
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva

dvemÄ• saparivÄ• so

<138> tena \Ee II 53/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dve
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™â€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dve
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icc
adÄ• si. tassa parivasantassa \Se I 223/ lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…gh

Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…g
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• p
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyanti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho eki
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantassa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya d
yÄ• ceyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ \Be 138/ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ \Ne 130/ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekis
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho eki
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantassa
kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa m
dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ
Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 224/ yÄ• ceyyaâ
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tas
Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me pari
--- yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• y
yÄ• ceyyanti. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá
bhikkhave, saá¹…gho tassa bhikkhuno itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ•
detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• sa
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• , ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aÃ±jaliá
vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sap
etadahosi --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-ic
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dve
nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• sap
saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ
me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dve
nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• sap
tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ
parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• p
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyanti. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá

Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«ti.

``dutiyampi \Ee II 54/ \Ne 131/ yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• p
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<139> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• d
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dve
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ•
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icc
adÄ• si. tassa parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se I 226/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho eki
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantassa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya d
yÄ• ceyyanti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvem
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno itarissÄ• pi Ä• patti
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dve
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ•
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icc
adÄ• si. tassa parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Se I 227/ ekissÄ• Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho eki
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantassa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi \Ne 132/ Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchan
yÄ• ceyyanti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvem
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ•
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sapp
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• so. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• m
bhikkhunÄ• tadupÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• .

dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbavidhi

<140> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ
tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dve
\Se I 228/. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• sa
saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ de
lajjÄ«dhammo okkami \Be 141/ --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dve
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dv
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sapp
dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami. yaá¹ƒnÅ
itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyya
Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ•
parivasitabbÄ• .

<141> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ
133/; ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto \Se I 229/ itara
tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sa
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• niá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• niá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me sa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto itara
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi \Ee II 55/ Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-iccha
yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya
tassa saá¹…gho itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• tadupÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• .

<142> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ

ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nassarati. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sa
Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya \Be 142/ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tass
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto itarampi Ä• pa
hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchan
sariá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nassariá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sariá¹ƒ, tass
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 230/ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto itara
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya d
nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• sapari
saá¹…gho itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ• tadupÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• .

<143> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvem
ekÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• nibbematiko, ekÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yÄ• ya Ä
Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto itarissÄ• pi Ä•
tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• \Ne 134/ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• nibbematiko, ekÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vem
yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• nibbematiko tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ
me saá¹…gho tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
itarissÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• nibbematiko. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se I 231/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ itarissÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho itarissÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ•
parivasitabbÄ• .

<144> ``idha \Be 143/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti ajÄ• n
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti.
bhikkhu Ä• gacchati bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo
lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• p
bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- `ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• pajji dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• pa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
Ä• panno, tÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vus
jÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , dhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ; dhammatt

Ä• vuso, Ä• patti ajÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , adhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sad
ruhati. ekissÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiyÄ• bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

<145> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvem
Ä• patti saramÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti assaramÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• . so sa
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tassa parivasantassa aÃ±
bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto
kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `ki ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• panno? ki
parivasatÄ«â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- `ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekÄ• Ä• patti saramÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ
Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• panno; tÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `
233/, Ä• patti saramÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• dhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ
ca khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti assaramÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , adhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä
adhammattÄ• na ruhati. ekissÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiyÄ• bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™

<146> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvem
Ä• patti nibbematikappaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti vematikappaá¹-icchannÄ• . so saá¹…g
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tassa parivasantassa aÃ±
bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• panno? kissÄ• yaá
ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- `ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekÄ• Ä• patti nibbematikappaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• Ä• patti
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ
Ä• panno; tÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `yÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Se I 2
nibbematikappaá¹-icchannÄ• , dhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ; dha
khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti vematikappaá¹-icchannÄ• adhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
adhammattÄ• na ruhati. ekissÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiyÄ• bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™

<147> tena \Ee II 56/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±attaro bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa etadahosi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 136/ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™â€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 145/ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gh

dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa parivasantassa l
``ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo
`ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo.
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
lajjÄ«dhammo okkami. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Se I 235/ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ {itarampi mÄ• sapariv
evamuparipi) } yÄ• ceyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ•
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dv
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvi
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantas
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• n
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ \Se I 236/ Ä• patt
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, b

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... evamassa vacan
dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo \Be 146/. tas
kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 137/ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• sa
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ
me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappa
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• n
yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-iccha
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹
tassa me parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá

dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyanti. sohaá¹ƒ
237/ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ pariv
dutiyampi \Ee II 57/ yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena s
---

<148> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• d
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappa
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kh
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dv
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvi
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. sohaá¹ƒ saâ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa me parivasantas
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• n
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyanti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 147/ dvemÄ• sa
itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi \Se I 238/ saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹
bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 138/ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho dvinna
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa parivasantassa l
kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa m
dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tass
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa
okkami. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icch
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapp
mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ \Se I 2
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato
bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ

mÄ• saparivÄ• sassa (Katthaci), itarassapi mÄ• saparivÄ• sassa (Se) } dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappa
mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• so {itarampi mÄ• saparivÄ• so (Katthaci), itaropi mÄ• saparivÄ• so (Se)
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• .

<149> ``idha \Be 148/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dv
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapp
ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjÄ«dhammo okkami --- ahaá¹ƒ kho d
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. tassa me etadahosi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho d
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se I 240/ saá¹…
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tass
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 139/ ekamÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
lajjÄ«dhammo okkami. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ
itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tena, bhikkhave,
upÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• .

<150> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvem
ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ta
so parivasanto itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…g
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• niá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-ic
mÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• niá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto itarampi m
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• n

parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappa
mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati \Be 149/. tassa saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve
itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
parivasitabbÄ• .

<151> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ
ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarati, ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ nassarati. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarati taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ y
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarati taá¹ƒ
so parivasanto itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho dve saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sariá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ na
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sariá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹
mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒ
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• sa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ \Se I 242/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaran
yÄ• cati. tassa \Ne 140/ saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• n
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• pari

<152> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ
ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbematiko, ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ vematiko. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbematiko taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• s
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbematiko
deti. so parivasanto itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá
vematiko \Ee II 58/. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icch
nibbematiko taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchÄ• nnÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbematiko taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ•
parivasanto itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbematiko. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 150/ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaâ€
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ itarampi mÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. te
bhikkhunÄ• purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• .

<153> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ
mÄ• so jÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno, eko mÄ• so ajÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinna
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho dvinn
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tassa parivasantassa aÃ±

bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• panno? kissÄ• yaá
ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- `ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. eko mÄ• so jÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno, eko mÄ• so ajÄ• nappa
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tÄ• yo
tÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• s
dhammikaá¹ƒ tassa mÄ• sassa parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ; dhammattÄ• ruhati. yo ca \Ne 141/ kh
ajÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno adhammikaá¹ƒ tassa mÄ• sassa parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ; adhammattÄ
I 244/, mÄ• sassa bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™ ti.

<154> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati dvemÄ
mÄ• so saramÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno, eko mÄ• so assaramÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno. so saá¹…g
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho dvinn
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. tassa parivasantassa aÃ±
bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo \Be 151/. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• panno? kis
parivasatÄ«â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- `ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; eko mÄ• so saramÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno, eko mÄ• so assar
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ
bhikkhu Ä• panno tÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `yvÄ• yaá¹
saramÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno dhammikaá¹ƒ tassa mÄ• sassa parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ; dhammat
Ä• vuso, mÄ• so assaramÄ• nappaá¹-icchanno adhammikaá¹ƒ tassa mÄ• sassa parivÄ• sa
ekassa, Ä• vuso, mÄ• sassa bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™ ti.

<155> ``idha \Se I 245/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; eko mÄ• so nibbematikappaá¹-icchanno, eko mÄ• so vema
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti.
bhikkhu Ä• gacchati bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo
lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `kiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• p
bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti? te evaá¹ƒ vadenti --- `ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dve saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• pajji dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo; eko mÄ• so nibbematikappaá¹-icchanno, eko mÄ• s
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sapariv
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ dvemÄ• saparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ
bhikkhu Ä• panno tÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivasatÄ«â€™ ti \Ne 142/. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `y
nibbematikappaá¹-icchanno dhammikaá¹ƒ tassa mÄ• sassa parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ; dhammat

Ä• vuso, mÄ• so vematikappaá¹-icchanno adhammikaá¹ƒ tassa mÄ• sassa parivÄ• sadÄ• r
ekassa, Ä• vuso, mÄ• sassa bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti.

suddhantaparivÄ• so

<156> tena \Be 152/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
Ä• panno hoti. so Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• pattip
nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so
Ä• rocesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ; Ä•
59/ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi; Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipar
Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabba
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho tassa bhikkhuno tÄ•
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ... pe ... evamassa vacan
sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ. Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi
jÄ• nÄ• mi; Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi; Ä• pattipariyan
rattipariyante vematiko. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhant
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. byattena \Se I 247/ bhikk
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<157> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹
Ä• pajji. Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• pattipariyantaá
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…g
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassa
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so saá¹…gha
153/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhu
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹
suddhantaparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantapariv
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<158> ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo; evaá¹ƒ \Se I 248/ parivÄ• s
bhikkhave, suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo? Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyanta
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipa
--- suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ sarati,
nassarati; Ä• pattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko --- suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ•
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ sarati, ekaccaá¹ƒ nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• p
ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko --- suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ•

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ•
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ sarati, ekaccaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• p
vematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko --- suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ•

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ \Ne 144/ sarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ sarati, ekaccaá¹ƒ nassarati
nibbematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko --- suddhantaparivÄ• so \E

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; rattipariyantaá¹ƒ \Se I
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ sarati, ekaccaá¹ƒ nassar
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ sarati, ekaccaá¹ƒ nassarati; Ä• pattipariyante ekacce vematiko,
rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko --- suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. eva
suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

<159> ``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo? Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipa
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ sarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ sarati; Ä• pattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariya
--- parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassar
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ sarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko --- parivÄ• so

``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ sarati, ekaccaá¹ƒ nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ sarati; Ä• patti
vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko --- parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. evaá¹ƒ k
parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

parivÄ• so niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. cattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ

<160> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami. so puna paccÄ
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. bhagavato \Se I 250/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

``idha \Ne 145/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa, bhikkha
ruhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• s
parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti. sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, bhikkha
so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa \Be 155/ tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ
parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa, bhikkhave, pa
ce puna anummattako hoti, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinn
suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa, bhikkhave, pariv
61/ ruhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo pari
sudinno, yo purivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti. vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa \Se
parivÄ• so na ruhati. so ce puna avedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sad
dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhipiyyati {ukkhipiya
ukkhipÄ«yati (Katthaci) }. ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivÄ• so na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• ri
(Se), osÄ• rÄ«yati (Katthaci) }, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so
parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhipiyyati. ukk
bhikkhave, parivÄ• so na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• riyyati, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sa
dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

``idha \Ne 146/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , appaá¹-i

ukkhipiyyati. ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivÄ• so na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• riyyati, tassa t
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, avaseso pari

<161> ``idha \Be 156/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho vibbhamati
bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• na ruhati. so ce puna \Se I 252/ upasampajjati, tassa
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. so bhikkhu m
paá¹-ikassitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ...
... khittacitto hoti ... pe ... vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiyyati ...
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhipiyyati ... pe ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , appaá¹-inissag
ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• riyyati, tas
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. so bhikkhu m
paá¹-ikassitabbo.

<162> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• raho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa, bhikkh
ruhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• s
parivuttho suparivuttho. tassa bhikkhuno mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• raho sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ... ummattako ho
khittacitto hoti ... pe ... vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhipiyyati ... p
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhipiyyati ... pe ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , appaá¹-inissa
ukkhipiyyati. ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒ na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• riyya
purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho. tas
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<163> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa, b
mÄ• nattacariyÄ• na ruhati. so ce puna upasampajjati tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ
dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho; yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ n
ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha \Be 157/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ...
pe ... khittacitto hoti ... pe ... vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhipiyya
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhipiyyati ... pe ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , appaá¹-inissa
ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mÄ• nattacariyÄ• na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• riyyati, tassa tadeva
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinno sudinno, yo purivuttho suparivuttho; yaá¹ƒ mÄ• na
sudinnaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, avasesaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ.

<164> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhÄ• nÄ• raho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa, bhikk
ruhati. so ce puna upasampajjati \Se I 254/, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. y
sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho; yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• na
suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu abbhetabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhÄ• nÄ• raho sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ... ummattako ho

khittacitto hoti ... pe ... vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, ukkhipiyyati ... p
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, ukkhipiyyati ... pe ... pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , appaá¹-inissa
ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 62/ na ruhati. so ce puna osÄ• riyyati, tassa t
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo parivÄ• so dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho; yaá¹ƒ mÄ• na
sudinnaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu abbhetabbo.

cattÄ• lÄ«sakaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

4. chattiá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ

<165> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dises
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• {parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo (Ce Se) } appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya pa

``idha \Be 158/ \Ne 148/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹.
Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha \Se I 255/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• d
Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• y
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• {aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo (Ce Se) } appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä
... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yop
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ..
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so bh
paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• raho ... pe ... mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto ... pe ... (ya
tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ) abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•

appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... \Se I 257/ parimÄ•
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo
paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi ...
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... \Se I 258/ parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ•
... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo
paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
dÄ• tabbo.

chattiá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

5. mÄ• nattasatakaá¹ƒ

<166> ``idha \Be 159/ \Ne 149/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati. so puna {so ce puna (Katthaci) } upasampanno tÄ• Ä• p
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• \Ee II 63/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä•
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti. tassa, b
pacchimasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjitvÄ•
vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhur
Ä• pattikkhandhe \Se I 259/ yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ•

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjitvÄ•
vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno p
pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• natta

<167> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacch
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. tas
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacch
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icch

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha \Se I 260/ \Be 160/ \Ne 150/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dise
tassa honti Ä• pattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna u
pubbe chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nacchÄ• desi tÄ•
nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhan
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. tas
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ•
bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne pariv
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<168> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• d
jÄ• nÄ• ti \Ee II 64/ tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ•
chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe \Se I 261
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiá¹
yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti. yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe jÄ• nit
pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe ajÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä•
chÄ• deti. tassa \Be 161/, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattil
yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Ne 151/ chÄ• de
jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe ajÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• d
jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä•
yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe jÄ• nit

pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe ajÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• patt
chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<169> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe saritvÄ
pacchÄ• saritvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pa
nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icch
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Se
sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• \Be 162/ Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• det
nassarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nacchÄ•
saritvÄ• chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• patti
yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha \Ne 152/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe saritvÄ
pacchÄ• saritvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo
nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhan
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe sa
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nacsÄ• desi tÄ• Ä
chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<170> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ
nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo \B
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ
nibbematiko chÄ• desi \Se I 265/ tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• \Ne 153/ nibbematiko chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bh
pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• natta

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ
nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubb
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiÃ±ca
Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ek
nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ
nibbematiko \Se I 266/ chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pa
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno p
pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÄ• natta

<171> ``idha \Be 164/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• patti
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ... ummattako hoti ... pe ... khittacitto hoti ...
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ) vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... tassa honti Ä• pattiyo
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi ... pe ... ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ
Ä• pattiyo sarati, ekaccÄ• \Ee II 65/ Ä• pattiyo nassarati ... pe ... ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su ni
ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• det
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti. so puna avedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hutvÄ• yÄ
nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo p
\Ne 154/ tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe n
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe \Se I 267/ vematiko na
pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä
nibbematiko chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ
... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko
pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti. tassa, bhikkh
purimasmiÃ±ca pacchimasmiÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhe yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne parivÄ• saá¹ƒ da

mÄ• nattasataá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. samÅ«lÄ• yasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sacatussataá¹ƒ

<172> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dises
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati. so \Be 165/ puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ•
paá¹-ikassitabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti. so bhik
paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
dÄ• tabbo.

``idha \Se I 268/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• d
Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ
paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti. so bhikkh
paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
dÄ• tabbo.

<173> ``idha \Ne 155/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…g
Ä• pajjati. tassa honti Ä• pattiyo \Ee II 66/ paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so v
upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ•
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
honti Ä• pattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi \Se I 269/ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• pu
Ä• pattiyo pubbe chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• \Be 166/ Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchann
purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
honti Ä• pattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasan

chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pa
bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pu
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
honti Ä• pattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasan
chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pa
bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa \Se I 270/ Ä• pattÄ
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

<174> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dises
ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ
Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno y
jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Ne 156/ pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pat
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Be 167/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ
Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno y
jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubb
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• pa
I 271/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• patt
Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno y
jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe aj
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• patt
Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno y
jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe aj
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• pa
I 272/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

<175> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dises
ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Ne 157/ sarati tÄ•
chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upa
pubbe saritvÄ• chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo p
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo.
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• d
nassarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nacchÄ•
saritvÄ• chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo \Se I 273/. yathÄ• paá¹-icchann
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• d
nassarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nacchÄ• des
saritvÄ• nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ
purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
Ä• pattiyo sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• d
nassarati tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
\Be 169/ tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• saritvÄ• chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe assaritvÄ• nac
pacchÄ• saritvÄ• chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchann
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

<176> ``idha \Ne 158/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…g
Ä• pajjati. ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su
Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti; yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhami
Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti;
vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«s
chÄ• deti; yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna

pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pa
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ik
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«s
chÄ• deti; yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• puna
\Be 170/ pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti; yÄ•
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä•
ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«s
chÄ• deti; yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vibbhamitvÄ• {so b
(Katthaci) } puna upasampanno yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo
chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Ne 159/ pacchÄ• n
bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo \Se I 276/. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

<177> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dises
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ... ummattako hoti ... pe ... khittacitto hoti ...
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... tassa honti Ä• pattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• y
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ) ... pe ... ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• t
na jÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo nassarati ... pe ... ekac
nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko. yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo nacchÄ• deti. so vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti. so puna avedan
Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti;
vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• p
chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti \Be 171/; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubb
Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ•
pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti \Se I 277/; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ
nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• patt
chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematik
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cassa Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

<178> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• raho ... pe ... mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto ... pe
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjitvÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• v

(mÄ• nattÄ• raho ca mÄ• nattacÄ• rÄ« ca abbhÄ• nÄ• raho ca yathÄ• parivÄ• so vitthÄ• rit

<179> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhÄ• nÄ• raho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti ... pe ... ummattako hoti ... pe ... khittacitto hoti ...
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti ... pe ... tassa honti Ä• pattiyo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• y
... ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, ekaccÄ• Ä• pattiyo na jÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... ekaccÄ• Ä• patt
Ä• pattiyo nassarati ... pe ... ekaccÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko, ekaccÄ• su \Se I 278/ Ä•
yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su nibbematiko tÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• deti; yÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko tÄ•
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hoti. so puna avedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hutvÄ• yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko
pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• p
nacchÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ•
yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• desi \Be 172/ tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko
Ä• pattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti; yÄ•
nacchÄ• desi tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko nacchÄ• deti ... pe ... yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pul
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo pacchÄ• nibbematiko chÄ• deti; yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchÄ• de
nibbematiko chÄ• deti. so bhikkhu mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ
67/ purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

samÅ«lÄ• yasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sacatussataá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• divÄ• raaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ

<180> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ... pe ... ekanÄ• mÄ•
pe ... \Se I 279/ nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ... pe ... sabhÄ• gÄ• appaá¹-icch
visabhÄ• gÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ... pe ... vavatthitÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ... pe ... sa
appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vibbhamati ... pe ... (yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ)

parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• divÄ• raaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. dvebhikkhuvÄ• raekÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<181> ``dve \Ne 161/ bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te saá¹…ghÄ• dise
saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hino honti. eko chÄ• deti, eko nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukka
yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne {yathÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) } cassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• ubl
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve \Be 173/ bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te saá¹…ghÄ• disese ver

eko nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cass
ubhinnampi mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te saá¹…ghÄ• disese missakadiá¹
eko nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cass
ubhinnampi mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve bhikkhÅ« missakaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te missake saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hino ho
nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cassa pa
ubhinnampi mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve \Se I 280/ bhikkhÅ« missakaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te missake missakadiá¹-á¹-hino ho
nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cassa pa
ubhinnampi mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve bhikkhÅ« suddhakaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te suddhake saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hino
nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. ubhopi yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ•

``dve bhikkhÅ« suddhakaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te suddhake suddhakadiá¹-á¹-hino honti. ek
nacchÄ• deti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. ubhopi yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ•

``dve \Ne 162/ bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te saá¹…ghÄ• disese saá
honti. ekassa hoti Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti, ekassa hoti na Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti. so paá¹-hamampi
chÄ• deti, dutiyampi yÄ• maá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, tatiyampi yÄ• maá¹ƒ chÄ• deti --- uá¹-á¹-hite aruá
Ä• patti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cassa parivÄ•
\Se I 281/ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve \Be 174/ bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te saá¹…ghÄ• disese saá
honti. te gacchanti Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ• ti. ekassa antarÄ• magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na
paá¹-hamampi yÄ• maá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, dutiyampi yÄ• maá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, tatiyampi yÄ• maá¹ƒ c
aruá¹‡e channÄ• hoti Ä• patti. yo chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-ic
datvÄ• ubhinnampi mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``dve bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te saá¹…ghÄ• disese saá¹…ghÄ•
ummattakÄ• honti. te pacchÄ• anummattakÄ• hutvÄ• eko chÄ• deti, eko nacchÄ• deti. yo
desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• ubhinnampi mÄ• nattaá

``dve bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• honti. te pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne ev

kho mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma --- ayampi kira dhammo suttÄ• gato suttapariyÄ• panno anvaddha
Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™ ti. te saá¹…ghÄ• disese saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hino honti. eko chÄ• d
chÄ• deti so dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. yathÄ• paá¹-icchanne cassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

dvebhikkhuvÄ• raekÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. mÅ«lÄ• yaavisuddhinavakaá¹ƒ

<182> ``idha \Se I 282/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• patt
parimÄ• á¹‡ampi aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi vis
sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 163/ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahu
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pa
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya p
dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá
adhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi visabhÄ• gampi, vav
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yap
saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppe
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti; adhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ \Se I 283/ deti, adhammena abb
avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi visabhÄ• gampi, vav
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…g
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä•
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya p
kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, adhar
abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi visabhÄ• gampi, vav

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…g
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... p
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi \Be 176/ ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ•
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo \Ne 164/. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ika
taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena a
dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti; adhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, adhammena a
avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi visabhÄ• gampi, vav
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…g
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• p
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya p
kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti; adhar
adhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi visabhÄ• gampi, vav
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…g
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi \Se I 285/ appaá¹-icchannÄ•
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• p
paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena; dhammena samodhÄ• n
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti; adhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«h

mÅ«lÄ• yaavisuddhinavakaá¹ƒ {samÅ«lÄ• visuddhinavakaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dutiyanavakaá¹ƒ {idaá¹ƒ navakaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡apotthakesu avisuddhivaseneva Ä• gataá
vuccamÄ• natatiyanavakena ca saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ paá¹-ivisodhakehi asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ. sÄ«haá¸·asyÄ• mapotthakesu pana taá¹ƒ visuddhivaseneva Ä• gataá
veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

10- mÅ«lÄ• yavisuddhinavaka (Ce Se)

183. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati pa
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, tassa tassa saá¹ƒgho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samod
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• y
... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi app
saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgho
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena
dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä•

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ
... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
tassa saá¹ƒgho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, so parivasanto a
saá¹ƒghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... a
paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi.
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgho antarÄ• Ä• pa
paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ•
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«ti. (4

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ« parin
... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
tassa saá¹ƒgho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, so parivasanto a
saá¹ƒghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi appaá¹-ic
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi ap
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«l
taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena ak
dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abb
visuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi. (7-9)

mÅ«lÄ• ya visuddhinavakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. }

<183> ``idha \Be 177/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• patti
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto \Ne 165/ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parim
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhamm
dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tÄ• hi

idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parim
... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•

tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 286/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so pa
sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. s
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• p
paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena \Be 178/, adhammen
dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tÄ• hi

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-h
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti; dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhik
tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi. (3)

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi, ekanÄ• mampi nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mampi, sabhÄ• gampi visabhÄ• gampi, vav
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…g
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti \Be 179/. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ...
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi ... pe ... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhamm
166/ deti; dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisud
(4-7)

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ y
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 288/ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena kupper
adhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena ab
avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi. (8)

``idha \Be 180/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•

parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«
taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena
adhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti; dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena ab
avisuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi. (9)

dutiyanavakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

11. tatiyanavakaá¹ƒ

<184> ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa \Se I 289/ saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• y
saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 167/ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kamme
adhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti \Ee II 71/. so parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• n
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so tasmiá
purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiy
--- `ahaá¹ƒ kho sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡ampi ap
vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• n
me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ pariv
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. sohaá¹ƒ
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
paá¹-ikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhammena samodh
parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä•
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo \Se I 290/. sohaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«n
sarÄ• mi, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹
dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá
abbhÄ• naâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, ap
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati dhammikena kammena aku
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ; dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhammena abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ saá
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti; dhammena mÄ•
so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi {ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavÄ• ro sÄ« Se pottha
dissati}.

``idha \Be 182/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati \Se I 291/. taá¹ƒ
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati, adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• sambahulÄ
Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito purimÄ• Ä• p
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 168/ antar
tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ p
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samo
sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parin
sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassi, adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• sa
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. sohaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹
antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«
purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«
yÄ• ceyyaá¹ƒ \Se I 292/ dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena s
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhammena abbhÄ• naâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ
aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati dha
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhar
purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«
dhammikena \Be 183/ kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• napa
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassana
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-h
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 293/ deti. so parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• s
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so tasmiá¹
purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo s
`ahaá¹ƒ kho sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡ampi apar
vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• n

me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ pariv
169/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ s
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhamme
sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• p
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. sohaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito purimÄ
antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«
purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«n
yÄ• ceyyaá¹ƒ dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ•
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhammena abbhÄ• naâ€™ nti. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ \Be 184/ yÄ• cati d
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhar
purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ
dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá
dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä
... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi a
... parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ•
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ \Ee II 72/ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ
adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ... pe ... taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhik
tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi {imepi cattÄ• ro vÄ• rÄ• Ce Se potthakesu paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dissanti}.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 170/ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ•
taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adhammikena kammena
adhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ•
185/ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. so ta
purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• patti

--- `ahaá¹ƒ kho sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡ampi ap
vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• n
me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ pariv
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-ic
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhammen
sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• p
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yo. sohaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito purimÄ• Ä
antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«na \Se I 295/ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«na
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaá¹ƒ dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ra
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhammena abbhÄ• naâ€™ nti. so sa
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá
kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ, dhammen
taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena
dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati par
aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. tassa saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ•
parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 1
\Ne 171/ yÄ• cati. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati adham
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti. so parivasÄ• mÄ«ti m
sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä•
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. so tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ•
aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarati. tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho sambahu
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡ampi aparimÄ• á¹‡ampi ... pe ... vavatthitampi sambhinna
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• sa
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sohaá¹ƒ parivasanto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. soha
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
paá¹-ikassi adhammikena kammena kuppena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, adhammena samodh
parivasÄ• mÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no antarÄ• sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä•
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yopi paá¹-icchannÄ• yopi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi. sohaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«m
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ• mi, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattiyo sarÄ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ purimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ anta

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaá¹ƒ dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ra
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ, dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, dhammena abbhÄ• naâ€™ nti. so s
antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ, dhammen
taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho purimÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca, aparÄ• Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati dhammikena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena, dhammena
dhammena mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, dhammena abbheti. so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tÄ• hi Ä

tatiyanavakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

samuccayakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

appaá¹-icchannÄ• \Be 187/ ekÄ• ha-dvÄ«ha-tÄ«ha-catÅ«ha ca.

paÃ±cÄ• hapakkhadasannaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattimÄ• ha mahÄ• muni ||

suddhanto \Ne 172/ ca vibbhamanto, parimÄ• á¹‡amukhaá¹ƒ dve bhikkhÅ«.

tattha saÃ±Ã±ino dve yathÄ• , vematikÄ• tatheva ca ||

missakadiá¹-á¹-hino \Se I 298/ dve ca, asuddhakekadiá¹-á¹-hino.

dve ceva suddhadiá¹-á¹-hino ||

tatheva ca eko chÄ• deti, atha makkhamatena ca.

ummattakadesanaÃ±ca, mÅ«lÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa {pannarasa (Katthaci) } visuddhato ||

Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhajjapadÄ• naá¹ƒ {vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Ce) }, tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pa

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, vÄ• canÄ• saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• ti ||

samuccayakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. samathakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. sammukhÄ• vinayo

<185> tena \Se I 299/ \Ee II 73/ \Be 188/ \Ne 173/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiy
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« asan
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni karonti --- tajjanÄ«yampi, niyassampi, pabbÄ• janÄ«yampi, paá¹
ukkhepanÄ«yampi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni karissanti
pabbÄ• janÄ«yampi, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yampi, ukkhepanÄ«yampÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« asa
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni karonti --- tajjanÄ«yampi, niyassampi, pabbÄ• janÄ«yampi, paá¹
ukkhepanÄ«yampÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhaga
bhikkhave, tesaá¹ƒ moghapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• n
karissanti --- tajjanÄ«yampi, niyassampi, pabbÄ• janÄ«yampi, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yampi, ukk
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- na, bhikkhave, asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kamma
tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
kareyya \Se I 300/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<186> ``adhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo adhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• adhammavÄ• dÄ« saá
dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• dhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho.

kaá¹‡hapakkhanavakaá¹ƒ

<187> ``adhammavÄ• dÄ« \Ne 174/ puggalo dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti
dasseti anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ ga
74/ rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena vÅ«pasammati s

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahule saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pekkh
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo \Be 189/, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ g
rocethÄ• ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena vÅ«pasammati san

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pe
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
{imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• ti (Katthaci) }. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasa
vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vinayapatirÅ«pakena.

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• penti nijjhÄ• pe
dassenti anudassenti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ
rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena vÅ«pasammati sam

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« \Se I 301/ sambahulÄ• dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahule saÃ±Ã±Ä• penti
anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sa
gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena
sammukhÄ• vinayapatirÅ«pakena.

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• penti nijjhÄ•
dassenti anudassenti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ
rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena vÅ«pasammati sam

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pe
175/ anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena vÅ«pasammati sam

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahule saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pek
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vi

``adhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho dhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ \Be 190/ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ g
rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, adhammena \Se I 302/ vÅ«pasan
sammukhÄ• vinayapatirÅ«pakena.

kaá¹‡hapakkhanavakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sukkapakkhanavakaá¹ƒ

<188> ``dhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo adhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• pe
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vina

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo adhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahule saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pekkh
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vina

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« puggalo adhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pe
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vina

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• adhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• penti nijjhÄ• pe
dassenti anudassenti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ
imaá¹ƒ rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasamma

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• adhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahule saÃ±Ã±Ä• penti nijjhÄ• pen
\Se I 303/ anudassenti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹
rocethÄ• ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sam

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahulÄ• adhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• penti nijjhÄ•
dassenti anudassenti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be 191
imaá¹ƒ rocehÄ«ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasamma

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho adhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pe
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vina

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho adhammavÄ• dÄ« sambahule saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti pek
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vina

``dhammavÄ• dÄ« saá¹…gho adhammavÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti nijjhÄ• peti
anudasseti --- ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, dhammena vÅ«pasammati sammukhÄ• vina

sukkapakkhanavakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. sativinayo

<189> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin III 380 Ä• dayo} tena \Se I 304/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ•
veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmatÄ• dabbena mallaputte
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ hoti \Ne 177/. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ten
natthi cassa kiÃ±ci uttari {uttariá¹ƒ (Ce) } karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayo. atha kho Ä
mallaputtassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- ``may
sattavassena arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ma

ca me kiÃ±ci uttarikaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayo. kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghass
kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti?

atha \Be 192/ kho Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ s
\Ee II 75/ paÃ±Ã±apeyyaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddiseyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dab
sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upa
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallapu
--- ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udap
jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ, sa
anuppattaá¹ƒ. natthi ca me kiÃ±ci uttarikaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayo. kiá¹ƒ nu kho
veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™ nti \Se I 305/? tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, etadahosi --- `yaá¹ƒn
senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apeyyaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddiseyyaâ€™ nti. icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhan
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddisituâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, dabba. tena hi tva
senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apehi bhattÄ• ni ca uddisÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti {uddisÄ• ti (Vin III 380
ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ n
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹
mallaputtaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaÃ±ca bhattuddesakaÃ±ca sammannatu. evaÃ±ca
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dabbo mallaputto yÄ• citabbo {dabbo yÄ• citabbo (Se Katthaci) }. yÄ• citvÄ•
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<190> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho Ä•
mallaputtaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaÃ±ca bhattuddesakaÃ±ca sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ s
bhattuddesakaÃ±ca sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputt
ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato \Ne 178/ saá¹…ghena Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pak
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 306/.

<191> sammato \Be 193/ ca panÄ• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
paÃ±Ã±apeti. ye te bhikkhÅ« suttantikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --
suttantaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yissantÄ«ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« vinayadharÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ senÄ•
te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ vinicchinissantÄ«ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« dhammakathikÄ• tes
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchissantÄ«ti. y
ekajjhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na byÄ• bÄ• dhissantÄ«
tiracchÄ• nakathikÄ• kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahulÄ• {kÄ• yadaá¸• á¸• hibahulÄ• (Ce) } viharanti tes
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- imÄ• yapime Ä• yasmanto ratiyÄ• acchissantÄ«ti. yepi te b

Ä• gacchanti tesampi tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• teneva Ä• lokena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ
saÃ±cicca vikÄ• le Ä• gacchanti --- mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa iddhipÄ•
passissÄ• mÄ• ti.

te Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``amhÄ•
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ vadeti
icchanti kattha paÃ±Ã±apemÄ«â€™â€™ ti? te saÃ±cicca dÅ«re apadisanti --- ``amhÄ• kaá
gijjhakÅ«á¹-e pabbate senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Se I 307/ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cora
paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, isigilipasse kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
vebhÄ• rapasse sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä•
sappasoá¹‡á¸• ikapabbhÄ• re senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gotama
{gomaá¹-akandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Se Ke) } senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ti
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tapodakandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ {kapotakandar
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tapodÄ• rÄ• me senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±
jÄ«vakambavane senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, maddakucchimhi m
paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tesaá¹ƒ \Be 194/ Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ
gacchati. tepi teneva Ä• lokena Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito
Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±co, idaá
ayaá¹ƒ bhisi, idaá¹ƒ bibbohanaá¹ƒ {bimbohanaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ke) }, idaá¹ƒ vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ kattara
saá¹…ghassa katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ \Se I 308/, imaá¹ƒ
nikkhamitabbanti. tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ape
paccÄ• gacchati.

<192> tena kho pana samayena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• {mettiyabhummajakÄ• (Ce Se Ke) }
appapuÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. yÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa lÄ• makÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni tÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• icchanti \Ee II 77/ therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- sappimpi, telampi, uttaribhaá¹…gampi. mettiyabhÅ«majak
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ denti --- yathÄ• randhaá¹ƒ {yathÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ (Se) } kaá¹‡Ä• j
bilaá¹…gadutiyaá¹ƒ. te pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkantÄ• there bhikkhÅ« p
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhattagge kiá¹ƒ ahosi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti {kiá
ekacce therÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sappi ahosi, telaá¹ƒ ahosi, uttarib
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• randhaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡Ä• jakaá¹ƒ bilaá¹…gadutiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati saá¹…ghassa catukkabhattaá¹ƒ deti

bhattagge saputtadÄ• ro upatiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• parivisati --- aÃ±Ã±e odanena pucchanti, aÃ±Ã±e
aÃ±Ã±e telena pucchanti, aÃ±Ã±e uttaribhaá¹…gena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena k
gahapatino bhattaá¹ƒ svÄ• tanÄ• ya mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-h
kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena. so y
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• d
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dabb
kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abha
dabbena mallaputtena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampah
dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kassa, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare svÄ• tanÄ• ya b
uddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti? ``mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ kho, gahapati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tumh
bhattaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati anattamano aho
pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare bhuÃ±jissantÄ«ti gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä
bhattikÄ• Ä• gacchanti te koá¹-á¹-hake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• kaá¹‡Ä• jakena bilaá¹.
parivisÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikassa

atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- hiyyo kho, Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡ab
bhattaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ; sve amhe kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati saputtadÄ• ro upatiá¹-á¹-
aÃ±Ã±e odanena pucchissanti, aÃ±Ã±e sÅ«pena pucchissanti, aÃ±Ã±e \Ee II 78/ telena pu
uttaribhaá¹…gena pucchissantÄ«ti. te teneva somanassena \Se I 310/ na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ ratti
kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. addasÄ• kho sÄ•
bhikkhÅ« dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante; disvÄ• na koá¹-á¹-hake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• n
etadavoca --- ``nisÄ«datha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho na tÄ• va bhattaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ bhavissati yathÄ• mayaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-ha
nisÄ«dÄ• piyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti {nisÄ«dÄ• peyyÄ• mÄ• ti (Katthaci) }. atha kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ
(Se Ke) } bilaá¹…gadutiyena upagaÃ±chi --- bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteti. ``mayaá¹ƒ kho, bhagini, n
ti. ``jÄ• nÄ• mi ayyÄ• niccabhattikÄ• ti. api cÄ• haá¹ƒ hiyyova gahapatinÄ• Ä• á¹‡attÄ• ---
Ä• gacchanti, te koá¹-á¹-hake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• kaá¹‡Ä• jakena bilaá¹…gaduti
bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- hiyyo kho, Ä• v
gahapati Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si dabbassa mallaputtassa \Be 196/ santike. nissaá¹ƒsayaá
mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinnÄ• ti {santike paribhinnÄ• ti (Se Ke) }. te teneva do
cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ pi
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• bahÄ• rÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hake saá¹
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• pattakkhandhÄ• adhomukhÄ• pajjhÄ•
appaá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• .

atha kho mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, up
mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``vandÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte m

nÄ• lapiá¹ƒsu. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mettiyabhÅ«maja
--- ``vandÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ• lapiá¹
aparajjhÄ• mi? kissa maá¹ƒ ayyÄ• nÄ• lapantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tathÄ• hi pana tvaá¹ƒ, bhag
mallaputtena viheá¹-hiyamÄ• ne ajjhupekkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , karomÄ
tvaá¹ƒ, bhagini, iccheyyÄ• si, ajjeva bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 181/ mallapu
ti. ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , karomi? kiá¹ƒ mayÄ• sakkÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bha
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadehi --- `idaá¹ƒ \Ee II 79/,
nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, disÄ• abhayÄ• anÄ«tikÄ• anupaddavÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ
saupaddavÄ• ; yato nivÄ• taá¹ƒ tato savÄ• taá¹ƒ {tato pavÄ• taá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ke) }; udakaá¹ƒ
ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtena dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kh
mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• {paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• (Se Ke) } yen
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
kho mettiyÄ• {sÄ• mettiyÄ• (Se Katthaci) } bhikkhunÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Se I 31
nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, disÄ• abhayÄ• anÄ«tikÄ• anupaddav
saÄ«tikÄ• saupaddavÄ• ; yato nivÄ• taá¹ƒ tato savÄ• taá¹ƒ; udakaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e Ä• dittaá¹
mallaputtena dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<193> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``sarasi tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, evarÅ«paá
yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ•
bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sarasi tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, ev
yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ•
bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sarasi tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, ev
yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ•
dabbÄ• evaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-henti. sace tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ katanti vadehi. sace akataá¹ƒ akatanti va
``yatohaá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• to nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi supinantenapi methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
jÄ• garoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, metti
nÄ• setha. ime ca bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• bhagavÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÄ• visi.

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sesuá¹ƒ. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ•
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• vuso, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• setha, na sÄ• kiÃ±ci aparajjhati;
kupitehi anattamanehi cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tumhe, Ä• vuso, Å
313/ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma me
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá
kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ne 182/ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bh
mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anu

``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•

``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaá¹ƒ
80/ pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo --- ``tena, bhikkhave, dabbena mallaputtena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ u
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de van
nisÄ«ditvÄ• , aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• , evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ime maá¹ƒ, bhante, mettiy
amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, sativepullappatto saá¹…g
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo --- `ime maá¹ƒ, bhante me
amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. sohaá¹ƒ \Be 198/ {sohaá¹ƒ bhante (Katthac
tatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sativinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. ``byattena bhikkhunÄ•
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<194> suá¹‡Ä• tu \Se I 314/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputt
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sativinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho Ä• yasma
sativepullappattassa sativinayaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ
amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto sativepullapp
sativinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa
yassÄ• yasmato khamati Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativina
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ime mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ an
anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sativinayaá
Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasma
183/ dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa;
bhÄ• seyya.

``dinno saá¹…ghena Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa \Se I 315/ s
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<195> ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, dhammikÄ• ni sativinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni. suddho hoti bhil
anuvadanti ca naá¹ƒ, yÄ• cati ca, tassa saá¹…gho sativinayaá¹ƒ deti dhammena samaggen
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• ni sativinayassa dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

3. amÅ«á¸·havinayo

<196> tena \Be 199/ kho pana samayena gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti, cittavipariyÄ• sak
cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhÄ• sitaparik
gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ•
``saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``ah
81/, ummattako ahosiá¹ƒ cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakater
assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi.
kataâ€™â€™ nti. evampi naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva --- ``saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá
ti? ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe 0 ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi r
gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ•
``saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti! so evaá¹ƒ vadeti \Se I 316/ ---
ummattako ahosiá¹ƒ cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ba
ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá
naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva --- ``saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave ... pe ...
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«

``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho gaggassa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ c
pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo --- ``tena, bhikkhave, gaggena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upas
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• , ukkuá
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• , evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ummattako ahosiá¹ƒ cit
me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti --- `s
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? tyÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä•
cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™ nti. eva
codenteva \Be 200/ --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? sohaá¹
amÅ«á¸·ho saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo.
`ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ummattako ahosiá¹ƒ cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipa
assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. maá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ummattak
ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajj
evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, ummattako ahosiá¹ƒ cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena m
cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkant
sarÄ• mi mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™ nti. evampi maá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva ---
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? sohaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·ho {sohaá¹ƒ bhante amÅ«á¸·ho (Katthaci) }
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena

<197> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavip
ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ
gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ•
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, umma
cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
\Se I 318/ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi, mÅ«á¸·hena \Ee II 82/ me etaá
naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho ga
amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 185/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi citta
ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ
gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ•
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, umma
cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
\Be 201/ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™
vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti?
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho gaggassa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havi
khamati gaggassa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hass
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena gaggassa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayo. khamati saá¹…
I 319/, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<198> ``tÄ«á¹‡imÄ• ni, bhikkhave, adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡
tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni?

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ
ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? so saram
`na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sarÄ• mi evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. tassa saá¹…g
deti. adhammikaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ
ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? so saram
`sarÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, yathÄ• supinantenÄ• â€™ ti. tassa saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havi
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ•
vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti? so a
ummattakÄ• layaá¹ƒ karoti --- `ahampi kho evaá¹ƒ karomi. tumhepi evaá¹ƒ karotha. mayhan
tumhÄ• kampetaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti. tassa saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti. adhammik
dÄ• naá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni.

<199> ``katamÄ• ni \Se I 320/ \Be 202/ tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ•

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena ummattakena c
bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ co
sambahulÄ• vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sarÄ• mi evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti. dhammikaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena ummattakena c
bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ co
sambahulÄ• vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ•
assaramÄ• nova evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `sarÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, yathÄ• supinantenÄ• â€™
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti. dhammikaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena ummattakena c
bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ co
sambahulÄ• vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ•
ummattakÄ• layaá¹ƒ karoti --- `ahampi evaá¹ƒ \Se I 321/ karomi. tumhepi evaá¹ƒ karotha. m
kappati. tumhÄ• kampetaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti. tassa saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti. d
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ•

4. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<200> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«naá
--- tajjanÄ«yampi, niyassampi, pabbÄ• janÄ«yampi, paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yampi, ukkhepanÄ«y
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ
appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni karissanti --- tajjanÄ«yampi, niyassampi, pab
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yampi, ukkhepanÄ«yampÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho \Be 203/ te bhikkhÅ« bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti .
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave,
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pabbÄ• jan

paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• . yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<201> ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, adhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dh
bhikkhave, adhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ?

``bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• , sambahulÄ•
`pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
ajjhÄ• panno \Se I 322/, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho saá¹…
adhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• , sambahulÄ•
`pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
ajjhÄ• panno, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... c
... pe ... \Se I 323/ dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dubbhÄ• sitena kÄ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. tan
saá¹…gho vÄ• , sambahulÄ• vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ajjhÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ aj
saá¹…gho pÄ• rÄ• jikena kÄ• reti. adhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhu dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• , sambahulÄ
vÄ• --- `dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti? so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho aha
dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• ci
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dukkaá¹-
adhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, adhammikaá¹ƒ hoti p

``kathaÃ±ca \Be 204/, bhikkhave, dhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? bhikkhu
ajjhÄ• panno hoti. tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• , sambahulÄ• vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• ---
ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti? so \Se I 324/ evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `Ä• ma, Ä• vuso, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ•
saá¹…gho pÄ• rÄ• jikena kÄ• reti. dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. tan
saá¹…gho vÄ• , sambahulÄ• vÄ• , ekapuggalo vÄ• --- `dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• ajjhÄ•
--- `Ä• ma, Ä• vuso, dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti. taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dubbhÄ• sitena k
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, dhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takar

5. yebhuyyasikÄ•

<202> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti, na sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhikaraá
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pako samm
gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo,
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<203> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itth
salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• \Se I 325/ Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ•
yassÄ• yasmato \Ne 189/ khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa s
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pako. khamati saá¹…gha
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<204> ``dasayime \Ee II 85/ \Be 205/, bhikkhave, adhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• , dasa dh
salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• (Katthaci) }. katame dasa adhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• ? oramattaka
gatigataá¹ƒ hoti, na ca saritasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ• nÄ• ti adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• ti, appe
bahutarÄ• assÅ«ti, jÄ• nÄ• ti saá¹…gho bhijjissatÄ«ti, appeva nÄ• ma saá¹…gho bhijjeyyÄ
vaggÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, na ca yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gaá¹‡hanti --- ime dasa adhammikÄ• salÄ•

``katame dasa dhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• ? na ca oramattakaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti
saritasÄ• ritaÃ±ca hoti, jÄ• nÄ• ti dhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• ti, appeva nÄ• ma dhammavÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti saá¹…gho na bhijjissatÄ«ti, appeva nÄ• ma saá¹…gho na bhijjeyyÄ• ti, dhammen
gaá¹‡hanti, yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ca gaá¹‡hanti --- ime dasa dhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ•

6. tassapÄ• piyasikÄ•

<205> tena kho pana samayena upavÄ• á¸·o bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se I 32
avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ica
bhÄ• sati. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``katha
upavÄ• á¸·o bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-

avajÄ• nissati, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarissati, sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhÄ• sissatÄ«â€™
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave ... pe ... ``saccaá¹
ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- tena h
saá¹…gho upavÄ• á¸·assa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karotu. evaÃ±ca pana
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ne 190/ upavÄ• á¸·o bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbo, sÄ• retvÄ•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<206> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ upavÄ• á¸·o bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä
avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ica
`bhÄ• sati. yadi \Be 206/ saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho upavÄ• á¸·assa bhikkhuno
kareyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ upavÄ• á¸·o bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• patti
avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• \Se I 327/ avajÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhÄ• sati. saá¹…gho upavÄ• á¸·assa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ka
khamati upavÄ• á¸·assa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡ha
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena upavÄ• á¸·assa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. khamati
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<207> ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni \Ee II 86/, bhikkhave, dhammikÄ• ni tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa k
alajjÄ« ca, sÄ• nuvÄ• do ca, tassa saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti dhamme
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• ni tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa karaá¹‡Ä• ni.

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<208> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ adh
avinayakammaÃ±ca, duvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-ipucchÄ• kata
kataá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... adhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhav
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ adhammakammaÃ±ca hoti, avinayakam

dhammakammadvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ

<209> ``tÄ«hi \Ne 191/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kamm
vinayakammaÃ±ca, suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca. sammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-ipucchÄ• kataá¹ƒ h

hoti ... pe ... \Se I 328/ dhammena kataá¹ƒ hoti, samaggena kataá¹ƒ hoti --- imehi kho, bhikk
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ dhammakammaÃ±ca hoti
suvÅ«pasantaÃ±ca.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nachakkaá¹ƒ

<210> ``tÄ«hi \Be 207/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…kham
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kareyya. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• d
saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; bÄ• lo hoti abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no; gihisaá¹ƒ
ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• r
atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imehi kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparehipi, bhikkhave ... pe ... buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡
saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kareyya.

``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasik
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako; eko bÄ• lo hoti abyat
anapadÄ• no; eko gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi --- imesaá¹ƒ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ

``aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tass
kareyya. eko adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, eko ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, eko atid
diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave ... pe ....

``aparesampi \Ne 192/, bhikkhave ... pe ... eko buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, eko dh
bhÄ• sati, eko saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡á¹‡a
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ \Se I 330/ kareyya.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavattaá¹ƒ

<211> ``tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammakatena \Be 208/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vatti
sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo,
sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• ... pe ... na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayoje
kho saá¹…gho upavÄ• á¸·assa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

7. tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ

<212> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ•
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. at
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kho bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ•
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
vÄ• á¸·atÄ• ya (Se Ke) } bhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho \Ee II 87/ amhehi paá¹-i
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ viv
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ \S
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ {tatra ce bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ (Se) } evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kho b
kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ
bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ; sace mayaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ• á¸·attÄ• ya bhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™ ti, anujÄ
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkh
sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ, sannipatitvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena
---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 193/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ•
mayaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ \Be 209/ a
kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ• á¸·attÄ• ya bhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena vÅ«pasameyya, á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapet
gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ nti. ``ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhu
pakkho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• na
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya \Se
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá
Ä• patti, Ä• yasmantÄ• naÃ±ceva atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avat
á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

``athÄ• paresaá¹ƒ ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena
---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• na
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹
Ä• patti, Ä• yasmantÄ• naÃ±ceva atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avat
á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

<213> ``athÄ• paresaá¹ƒ ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-
---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadi \Ne 194/ saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva \Se I 333/ imesa
Ä• patti, yÄ• ca attano Ä• patti, imesaÃ±ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya, attano ca \Be
saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena deseyyaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ•
gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva imesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti, yÄ• ca attano Ä•
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena
thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato khamati amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena desanÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• g
so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``desitÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imÄ• Ä• pattiyo saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena, á¹-hapetvÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ee II 88/ gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«,
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<214> ``athÄ• paresaá¹ƒ ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-
---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• t
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se I 334/ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·at
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva imesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ•
attano Ä• patti, imesaÃ±ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…gh
deseyyaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±att

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• t
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva imesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti, yÄ• ca attano Ä•
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 211/ \Ne 195/ atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato khamati
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena desanÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹
gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``desitÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imÄ• Ä• pattiyo saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena, á¹-hapetvÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, te bhikkhÅ« tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• honti, á¹-hapetvÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ \Se I 335/, á¹-h
hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

8. adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<215> tena kho pana samayena (bhikkhÅ«pi bhikkhÅ«hi vivadanti,) { ( ) natthi (Ce Se Ke) }
bhikkhunÄ«hi vivadanti, bhikkhuniyopi bhikkhÅ«hi vivadanti, channopi bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ«n
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vivadati, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicc
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma channo bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ a
saddhiá¹ƒ vivadissati, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hessatÄ«ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... p
... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

{Vin V 275} ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, an
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ {kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca (Katthaci) }.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ {Vin V 314}? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«
(Katthaci) } vivadanti --- dhammoti vÄ• adhammoti vÄ• , vinayoti vÄ• avinayoti vÄ• , bhÄ• s

tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• appaÃ±Ã±a
Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti vÄ• \Be 212/, lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti
vÄ• anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ
I 336/ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho \Ne 196/ vivÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ•
medhagaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? {Vin V 315} idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ•
anuvadanÄ• anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• anusampavaá¹…katÄ• abbhussahanatÄ• anu
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? paÃ±capi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhika
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \E

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? {Vin V 317} yÄ• saá¹…ghassa kiccayatÄ• , kara
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ ---
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<216> ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ? cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhika
akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡ipi kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ
{Vin V 272; AN II 35-36; MN III 44} katamÄ• ni cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«. yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upan
agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso \Se I 337/, saá¹…ghep
appatisso, sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharipi agÄ•
appatisso, dhammepi ... pe ... saá¹…ghepi ... pe ... sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, so sa
janeti. yo hoti vivÄ• do bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ• y
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
samanupasseyyÄ• tha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa pa
evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• na sa
tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa \Be 213/ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavÄ
evametassa pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evametassa pÄ• pakassa vi
anavassavo hoti.

{Vin V 272} ``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhÄ« hoti paá¸·Ä• sÄ« ... pe ... issuk
\Ne 197/, saá¹-ho hoti mÄ• yÄ• vÄ«, pÄ• piccho hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«, sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ
Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ« duppaá¹-inissaggÄ«. yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ
\Se I 338/ duppaá¹-inissaggÄ«, so sattharipi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• r

appatisso, saá¹…ghepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti
bhikkhu sattharipi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi ... pe ... saá¹…ghepi ... pe ... sikk
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, so saá¹…ghe vivÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. yo hoti vivÄ• do bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya bah
janassa anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe, bh
ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• samanupasseyyÄ• tha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pÄ
pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha. evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjha
samanupasseyyÄ• tha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä•
paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• tha. evametassa pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evamet
vivÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavo hoti. imÄ• ni cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dh

``katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ? idha pana, bh
luddhacittÄ• vivadanti, duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• vivadanti, mÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• vivadanti --- dhammoti v
vinayoti vÄ• avinayoti vÄ• , bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alap
\Se I 339/ vÄ• , Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• appaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ
vÄ• garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• , sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ•
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• . imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡as

``katamÄ• ni \Be 214/ tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ? idha p
aluddhacittÄ• vivadanti, aduá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• vivadanti, amÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• vivadanti \Ee II 90/ -
adhammoti vÄ• ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• . i
kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

<217> {Vin V 272} ``anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ? cha anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni
mÅ«laá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡ipi akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡ipi kus
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa \Ne 198/ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, kÄ• yopi anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«l
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ. ``katamÄ• ni cha anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• d
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«. yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano ho
sattharipi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, saá¹…ghep
I 340/ appatisso, sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharip
appatisso, dhammepi ... pe ... saá¹…ghepi ... pe ... sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, so sa
janeti. yo hoti anuvÄ• do bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe, bhikkhave, anuvÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ
samanupasseyyÄ• tha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa p
evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe, bhikkhave, anuvÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• na
tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavÄ• ya pa
pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evametassa pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• dam

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhÄ« hoti paá¸·Ä• sÄ« ... pe ... issukÄ« hoti mac
mÄ• yÄ• vÄ«, pÄ• piccho hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«, sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti Ä• dhÄ
duppaá¹-inissaggÄ«. yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti Ä• dhÄ• na
duppaá¹-inissaggÄ«, so sattharipi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo vihara
saá¹…ghepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo so, bhi
sattharipi agÄ• ravo \Se I 341/ viharati appatisso \Be 215/, dhammepi ... pe ... saá¹…ghepi .
sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, so saá¹…ghe anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. yo hoti anuvÄ• do ba
bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• na
bhikkhave, anuvÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• samanupasseyyÄ• tha, tat
pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha. evarÅ«paÃ±ce tumhe,
ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• na samanupasseyyÄ• tha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva
anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yattiá¹ƒ anavassavÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• tha. evametassa pÄ• paka
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evametassa pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavo ho
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

``katamÄ• ni \Ne 199/ tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ? idh
bhikkhuá¹ƒ luddhacittÄ• anuvadanti, duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• anuvadanti, mÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• anuvada
vÄ• , Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• . imÄ• ni tÄ
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

``katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ? idha pana, b
bhikkhuá¹ƒ aluddhacittÄ• anuvadanti, aduá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• anuvadanti, amÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• anuv
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• caravipattiyÄ• \Se I 342/ vÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• jÄ«vav
tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

``katamo kÄ• yo {katamo ca kÄ• yo (Se Ke) } anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ? idhek
duddassiko, okoá¹-imako, bahvÄ• bÄ• dho, kÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• , kuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• , khaÃ±jo vÄ• , pak
anuvadanti. ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

``katamÄ• vÄ• cÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ? idhekacco dubbaco hoti, mam
naá¹ƒ anuvadanti. ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

<218> ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ? cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• patt
atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato, na \Be 216/ cittato. atthÄ• patti vÄ• cato
kÄ• yato, na cittato. atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato. atthÄ•
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato. atthÄ• patti vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti,
atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ime cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-h

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

<219> ``kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa ekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ ---

<220> ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se I 343/ \Ee II 91/ kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kataá¹
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. tattha
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« kusalacittÄ• vivadan
adhammoti vÄ• ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti \Ne 200/ vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• do vipaccatÄ•
vuccati vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«
--- dhammoti vÄ• adhammoti vÄ• ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ•
tattha bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• do vipac
idaá¹ƒ vuccati vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
vivadanti --- dhammoti vÄ• adhammoti vÄ• ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-
vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ tattha bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±athÄ• v
medhagaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

<221> ``anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se I 344/ kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. anuv
kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. tattha katamaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ kusalacittÄ• anuvadanti --- sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• cÄ• r
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• . yo tattha anuvÄ• do anuvadanÄ• anulla
217/ anusampavaá¹…katÄ• abbhussahanatÄ• anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati an
kusalaá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ
akusalacittÄ• anuvadanti --- sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivipatt
Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• . yo tattha anuvÄ• do anuvadanÄ• anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• a
abbhussahanatÄ• anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aku

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhik
abyÄ• katacittÄ• anuvadanti --- sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivi
Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• . yo tattha anuvÄ• do anuvadanÄ• anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• a
abbhussahanatÄ• anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aby

<222> ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 201/ kusalaá¹ƒ {idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ kesuci natthi}, akusal
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ; natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá
\Se I 345/ katamaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto
vÄ«tikkamo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto asaÃ±jÄ• na
vÄ«tikkamo --- idaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

<223> ``kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. tattha katamaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ? yaá¹
kammaá¹ƒ karoti --- apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attica
vuccati kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee II 92/ akusalaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho akusalac
--- apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ.

``tattha \Be 218/ katamaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho abyÄ•
--- apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

<224> {Vin V 355} ``vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vivÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, adhik
adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva vivÄ• do ca. siyÄ• vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• vivÄ• do
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no \Se I 346/ vivÄ• do, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva vivÄ• do ca.

``tattha katamo vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« vivada
adhammoti vÄ• ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• . y
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• do vipaccatÄ•
vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha \Ne 202/ katamo vivÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? mÄ• tÄ• pi puttena vivadati, puttopi
pitÄ• pi puttena vivadati, puttopi pitarÄ• vivadati, bhÄ• tÄ• pi bhÄ• tarÄ• vivadati, bhÄ• tÄ•
vivadati, bhaginÄ«pi bhÄ• tarÄ• vivadati, sahÄ• yopi sahÄ• yena vivadati --- ayaá¹ƒ vivÄ• d

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vivÄ• do? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dh
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vivÄ• do.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva vivÄ• do ca? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹

<225> {Vin V 356} ``anuvÄ• do anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
anuvÄ• do, adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva anuvÄ• do ca. siyÄ• anuvÄ• do anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no anuvÄ• do, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva anuvÄ•

``tattha katamo anuvÄ• do anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bh
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• \Se I 347/, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• , Ä• jÄ«v
tattha anuvÄ• do anuvadanÄ• anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• \Be 219/ anusampavaá¹…kat
anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• do anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamo anuvÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? mÄ• tÄ• pi puttaá¹ƒ anuvadati, puttopi mÄ
pitÄ• pi puttaá¹ƒ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraá¹ƒ anuvadati, bhÄ• tÄ• pi bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ anuvadati,
anuvadati, bhaginÄ«pi bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ anuvadati, sahÄ• yopi sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuvadati --- ayaá¹
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no anuvÄ• do? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhika
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no anuvÄ• do.

``tattha \Ne 203/ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva anuvÄ• do ca? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
anuvÄ• do ca.

<226> {Vin V 357} ``Ä• patti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• patti no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, adhikar
adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca. siyÄ• Ä• patti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• patti no
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no Ä• patti, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca. ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ \Ee
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? paÃ±capi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattapi
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ Ä• patti no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sotÄ• patti samÄ• patti --- ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
\Se I 348/.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no Ä• patti? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no Ä• patti.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡

<227> {Vin V 358} ``kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccaá¹ƒ no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, adhikara
adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva kiccaÃ±ca. siyÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ no a
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kiccaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva kiccaÃ±ca.

``tattha \Be 220/ katamaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• saá¹…ghassa kiccayatÄ•
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ ---
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? Ä• cariyakiccaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yakiccaá¹ƒ,
samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakiccaá¹ƒ, samÄ• nÄ• cariyakiccaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ no adhikaraá¹‡a

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kiccaá¹ƒ? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• dÄ• dh
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kiccaá¹ƒ.

``tattha \Ne 204/ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva kiccaÃ±ca? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhika

9. adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanasamatho

sammukhÄ• vinayo

<228> {Vin V 292-293, 307 Ä• dayo} ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati?
dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca. siyÄ• vivÄ•
samathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamma yebhuyyasikaá¹ƒ, ekena samathena sameyya --- sammukhÄ• vin
vacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? idha \Se I 349/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« vivadanti
adhammoti vÄ• , vinayoti vÄ• avinayoti vÄ• , bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• a
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gat
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«
vÄ• garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• , sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ•
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• .

``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vucca
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vinayena. kiÃ±ca tattha
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukh
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• ? yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chand
hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• . kÄ•
dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• \Ee II 94/? yena dhammena yena vinayena y
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukha
puggalasammukhatÄ• ? yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikÄ• sammukh
tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• ra
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; chandadÄ• yako khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<229> ``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« na sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se v
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi, yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sambahulÄ• {bahutarÄ• (Ce Se) } bhikkhÅ«, s
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• antarÄ• magge sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikar
idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammukh
kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ•
puggalasammukhatÄ• . kÄ• ca tattha saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• ? yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kar
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- aya
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• . kÄ• ca tattha dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• ? ye
satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha dhammasammukh
ca tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• ? yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikÄ• s
--- ayaá¹ƒ tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡a
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; chandadÄ• yako khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<230> ``te \Se I 351/ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• antarÄ• m
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi, taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `idaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
sÄ• dhÄ• yasmantÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamentu dhammena vinayena satthus
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ assÄ• â€™ ti.

``sace \Be 222/, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukÄ•
bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `iá¹
muhuttaá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ hotha, yÄ• va mayaá¹ƒ mantemÄ• â€™ ti. sace pana, bhikkhave,
navakatarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• , tehi, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikeh
bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `tena hi tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, muhuttaá¹ƒ idheva tÄ• v
mantemÄ• â€™ ti.

``sace pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mantayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹
imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanenÄ• â€™ ti,
Ä• vÄ• sikehi bhikkhÅ«hi sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹
mantayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `sakkoma mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pas
satthusÄ• sanenÄ• â€™ ti, tehi, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikehi \Se I 352/ bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• gantukÄ
vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `sace tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ee II 95/ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
yathÄ• samuppannaá¹ƒ Ä• rocessatha, yathÄ• ca mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pa
satthusÄ• sanena tathÄ• suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ \Ne 206/ bhavissati. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ ad
sampaá¹-icchissÄ• ma. no ce tumhe, Ä• yasmanto, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ y
yathÄ• samuppannaá¹ƒ Ä• rocessatha, yathÄ• ca mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pa
satthusÄ• sanena tathÄ• na suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ bhavissati, na mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a
sampaá¹-icchissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ supariggahitaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, katvÄ• Ä• vÄ• sik

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ.

``tehi, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• yathÄ• samuppannaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocessÄ• ettakena vÄ• ettakena vÄ• antarena imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ dhammena tathÄ• suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ bhavissati. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• ce Ä• yasmantÄ• sakkonti ettakena vÄ• ettakena vÄ• antarena imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ« vinayena satthusÄ• sanena tathÄ• na suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ bhavissati, na mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adh Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• dessÄ• ma \Be 223/. mayameva \Se I 353/ imassa adhikaraá¹‡ ti. evaá¹ƒ supariggahitaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, katvÄ• Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi taá¹ƒ adhikara Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vucc adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vinayena. kiÃ±ca tatth saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukh ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; chand khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ubbÄ• hikÄ• yavÅ«pasamanaá¹ƒ

<231> ``tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• ne anantÄ• ni bhassÄ• ni jÄ• yanti, na cekassa {na cetassa (Katthaci) } bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. ``dasahaá¹…ge ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo --- sÄ«lavÄ• hoti, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto vihara aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«, samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu; bahussuto sutasannicayo, ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhivadanti, tathÄ bahussutÄ• honti, \Ne 207/ dhÄ• tÄ• {dhatÄ• (Ce Se) } vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupe diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• ; ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena sv suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso \Ee II 96/; vinaye kho (Katthaci) } hoti asaá¹ƒhÄ«ro; paá¹-ibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assÄ• setuá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä nijjhÄ• petuá¹ƒ pekkhetuá¹ƒ pasÄ• detuá¹ƒ; adhikaraá¹‡asamuppÄ• davÅ«pasamanakusalo jÄ• nÄ• ti; adhikaraá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; adhikaraá¹‡anirodhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; adhikaraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi das bhikkhuá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca \Be 224/ pana, bhikkhave, sammannit yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<232> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiy

bhassÄ• ni jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi saá¹…ghassa patta
itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhuá¹ƒ sammanneyya ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adh
esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ•
jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthan
sammannati ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se I 355/ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. yassÄ• y
ca itthannÄ• massa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pas
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â

``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya vÅ«pasametu
bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vinayena. k
sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammu
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• c

<233> ``tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• ne tatrÄ• ssa
tassa neva suttaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ hoti, no suttavibhaá¹…go, so atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhento \Ne 20
atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dhammakathiko. imassa neva
suttavibhaá¹…go. so atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhento byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hat
pattakallaá¹ƒ \Be 225/, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ee II 97/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• avasesÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyyÄ• mÄ• ti.

``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pas
sammukhÄ• vinayena. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? dhammasammukhatÄ• , vi
puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ•
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

``tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• ne tatrÄ• ssa bhikkh
suttaÃ±hi kho Ä• gataá¹ƒ hoti, no suttavibhaá¹…go, so atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhento byaÃ±janacc
paá¹-ibÄ• hati, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dhammakathiko. imassa sutta

suttavibhaá¹…go. so atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhento byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hat
pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• avasesÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá

``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pas
sammukhÄ• vinayena. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? dhammasammukhatÄ• , vi
puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ•
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

yebhuyyasikÄ• vinayo

<234> ``te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« na sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya \Se I
tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ --- `na
(Katthaci) }, bhante, sakkoma \Ne 209/ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya vÅ«pasame
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametÅ«â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pako samr
gaccheyya, na \Be 226/ dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ•
gahitÄ• gahitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-har
yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ•
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa sammuti, s
so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pako. khamati saá¹…gha
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``tena salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakena bhikkhunÄ• salÄ• kÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• . yathÄ• bahutarÄ•
tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡a
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ•
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukh
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• ? yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandA
hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• . kÄ•
dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• ? yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satth

vÅ«pasammati --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• \Se I 358/. k
puggalasammukhatÄ• ? yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikÄ• sammukh
tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• . kÄ• ca tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• ya? yÄ• yebhuyyasikÄ• kamm
upagamanaá¹ƒ ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanÄ• appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha yebh
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• c
khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

tividhasalÄ• kaggÄ• ho

<235> tena \Ee II 98/ \Be 227/ \Ne 210/ kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« --- asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghass
adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanena --- assosuá¹ƒ kho amukasmiá¹ƒ kira Ä• vÄ• se sambahulÄ•
Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayadharÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• viyattÄ•
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• . te ce therÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyyuá¹ƒ dhammena vin
evamidaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ assÄ• ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ•
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ samuppannaá¹
therÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena, yat
suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te therÄ• --- yathÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…gh
vÅ«pasamitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• suvÅ«pasantanti {yathÄ• suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } --- tathÄ• ta
vÅ«pasamesuá¹ƒ \Se I 359/.

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« --- asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghassa adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pas
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanena --- assosuá¹ƒ kho amukasm
viharanti ... pe ... dve therÄ• viharanti ... pe ... eko thero viharati bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo
vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• k
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyya dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena, evamidaá¹ƒ adhik
assÄ• ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ ---
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ samuppannaá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhu, bhante, thero imaá¹ƒ a
vÅ«pasametu dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena, yathayidaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvÅ«
atha kho so thero --- yathÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghena adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamitaá¹ƒ,
therehi adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• tÄ«hi therehi adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasam
therehi adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• suvÅ«pasantanti --- tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikara

atha \Be 228/ kho te bhikkhÅ« asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghassa adhikaraá¹‡av
asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanena, asantuá¹-
therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanena, asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhik
asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekassa therassa adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanena, yena bhagavÄ• tenupasa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 360/ ``nihatameta

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ suvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tesa
saÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• tayo salÄ• kaggÄ• he --- gÅ«á¸·hakaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹‡á¹‡ajappakaá¹ƒ, vivaá¹-ak

``kathaÃ±ca \Ne 211/, bhikkhave, gÅ«á¸·hako salÄ• kaggÄ• ho hoti? tena salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ
99/ salÄ• kÄ• yo vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yo katvÄ• ekameko bhikkhu upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dissa salÄ• kÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvÄ• dissa salÄ• kÄ• . yaá¹ƒ icchasi taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
vattabbo --- `mÄ• ca kassaci dassehÄ«â€™ ti. sace jÄ• nÄ• ti --- adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahuta
paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitabbaá¹ƒ. sace jÄ• nÄ• ti --- dhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• ti, suggahoti, sÄ
bhikkhave, gÅ«á¸·hako salÄ• kaggÄ• ho hoti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sakaá¹‡á¹‡ajappako salÄ• kaggÄ• ho hoti? tena salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ
ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ --- `ayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvÄ• dissa salÄ•
salÄ• kÄ• . yaá¹ƒ icchasi taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti. gahite vattabbo --- `mÄ• ca kassaci Ä
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• ti, duggahoti, paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitabbaá¹ƒ. sace jÄ
bahutarÄ• ti, suggahoti, sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, sakaá¹‡á¹‡ajappako salÄ•

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, vivaá¹-ako salÄ• kaggÄ• ho hoti? sace jÄ• nÄ• ti --- dhammavÄ• d
vissaá¹-á¹-heneva vivaá¹-ena gÄ• hetabbo \Se I 361/. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, vivaá¹-ako sa
kho, bhikkhave, tayo salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sativinayo

<236> {Vin V 292-293, 307 Ä• dayo} ``anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 229/ katihi samatheh
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, sativi
ca, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca. siyÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dve samathe anÄ• gamma
tassapÄ• piyasikaÃ±ca; dvÄ«hi samathehi sammeyya --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, sativina
vacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lik
anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. tassa kho, bhikkhave {tassa kho taá¹ƒ bhikkhave (Se Katthaci) }, bhikkhu
sativepullappattassa sativinayo dÄ• tabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhikkhÅ« amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddha
\Ne 212/, sativepullappatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sativinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ•
yÄ• citabbo. byattenaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. bhikkhÅ« itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya s
anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. so sativepullappatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sativinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati \Ee II 100/. yadi
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa \Se I 362/ sativina

Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. bhikkhÅ« itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya s
anuddhaá¹ƒsenti. so sativepullappatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sativinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho ittha
sativepullappattassa sativinayaá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhun
sativinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati s
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammu
sativinayena ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhamm
vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• ca tattha puggalasammukhatÄ•
anuvadati, ubho sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• honti --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• . kiÃ±ca
yÄ• sativinayassa kammassa kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ adhiv
idaá¹ƒ tattha sativinayasmiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• n
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; chandadÄ• yako khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

amÅ«á¸·havinayo

<237> ``siyÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dve samathe anÄ• gamma --- sativinayaÃ±ca, ta
samathehi sammeyya --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, amÅ«á¸·havinayena \Se I 363/ cÄ• ti? s
yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyÄ• sakato
ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti
taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ• codent
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, umma
cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™ nti. eva
codenteva --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. ``tassa kho, bhik
amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayo dÄ• tabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbo ---

``tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ummattako ahosiá¹ƒ cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena m
cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkant
ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti --- `saratÄ• ya
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. tyÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, ummatt

cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™ nti \Se
vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• \Be 231/ evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ•
amÅ«á¸·ho saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo.
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavip
ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ
bhikkhÅ« ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ• codenti --- `s
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, umma
cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™ nti. eva
codenteva --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. so amÅ«á¸·ho sa
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 214/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu ummattako aho
tena ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä• pattiyÄ• coden
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti \Se I 365/. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vu
ahosiá¹ƒ cittavipariyÄ• sakato. tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ
ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi. mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá
naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva --- `saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno amÅ«á
deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinaya
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayo. khamat
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``idaá¹ƒ \Be 232/ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹
ca, amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghasammukha
vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... kiÃ±ca tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayasmiá¹
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa kammassa kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ ad
--- idaá¹ƒ tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayasmiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡
ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; chandadÄ• yako khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ•

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• vinayo

<238> ``siyÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dve samathe anÄ• gamma --- sativinayaÃ±ca, a
366/; dvÄ«hi samathehi sammeyya --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya cÄ•
yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe garukÄ•
`saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• r
so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sarÄ• mi evarÅ«piá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti. tamenaá¹ƒ so nibbeá¹-hentaá¹ƒ
`iá¹…ghÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• dhukameva jÄ• nÄ• hi, yadi sarasi evarÅ«piá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sa
garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sarÄ
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ appamattikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™ ti. tamenaá¹ƒ so nibbeá¹-hentaá¹ƒ
`iá¹…ghÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• dhukameva jÄ• nÄ• hi, yadi sarasi evarÅ«piá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `imaÃ±hi nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• apuá¹-á¹-ho paá¹-ijÄ• nissÄ• mi. kiá¹ƒ panÄ• haá¹ƒ evarÅ«piá¹ƒ gar
Ä• pajjitvÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , puá¹-á¹-ho na paá¹-ijÄ• ni
vadeti --- `imaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, appamattikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• apuá¹-á
paá¹-ijÄ• nissasi. kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ evarÅ«piá¹ƒ \Se I 367/ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , apuá¹-á¹-ho paá¹-ijÄ• nissasi? iá¹…ghÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• dhuk
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá
vadesi --- `sarÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, evarÅ«piá¹ƒ \Be 233/ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa
vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . davÄ• me etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ravÄ• me etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikasÄ• mantaá
bhikkhave {tassa kho taá¹ƒ bhikkhave (Katthaci) tassa khvataá¹ƒ bhikkhave (Se) }, bhikkhur
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. byat
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe garukÄ
anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±en
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhÄ• sati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mass
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kareyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe garukÄ
anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±en
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhÄ• sati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• k
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa karaá¹
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. khamati
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee II 102/ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá
ca, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghasammukh
vinayasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• ca tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya? yÄ• tassapÄ• piyasikÄ
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanÄ• appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• --- ayaá¹
evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• rako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹
chandadÄ• yako khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<239> {Vin V 295, 306, 308 Ä• dayo} ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati?
tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, tiá¹‡
ca. siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamma --- tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá
sammeyya --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti? siyÄ• tissa vaca
viya? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. tena, bhikkhave, b
bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ni
369/ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™ ti. tena vattabbo --- `passasÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. `Ä•
ti.

``idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? dhammasammukh
puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• ca tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• ? yo ca deseti, yassa c
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• honti --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• . kiÃ±ca tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa kammassa kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ ajjhupagaman
appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sambahule bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…ka
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 217/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pa
paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• \Ee II 103/ paá¹-ibalena te bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• peta

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati, vivarati, utt

yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-
vattabbo --- `passasÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma \Se I 370/ passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. `Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarey

``idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? dhammasammukh
puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• ca tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• ? yo ca deseti, yassa c
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• honti \Be 235/ --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• . kiÃ±ca tattha
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ? yÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa kammassa kiriyÄ• kara
ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanÄ• appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takara
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhar
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno; taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™ ti. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati, vivara
deseti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá
vattabbo --- `passasÄ«â€™ ti? `Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. `Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvareyyÄ• sÄ«â

``idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca \Se I 371/. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? saá¹…g
dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukhatÄ• ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ vÅ«p
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hako \Ne 218/ ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ; chan
khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ

<240> ``siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamma --- paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
samathehi sammeyya --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena cÄ• ti? siyÄ• tissa
kathaá¹ƒ viya? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ•
vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti b
ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kho bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• t
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatth
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ. sabbeheva \Be 236/ ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatita
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya \Se I 372/. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
vÅ«pasameyya, á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttanti. ``ekatopa
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena sako pakkho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• na
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá
Ä• patti, Ä• yasmantÄ• naÃ±ceva atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avat
á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttanti.

<241> ``athÄ• paresaá¹ƒ \Ne 219/ ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhun
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• na
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•
saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá
Ä• patti, Ä• yasmantÄ• naÃ±ceva atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avat
á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttanti.

<242> ``athÄ• paresaá¹ƒ ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 373/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ byattena bhikkhu
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 237/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ•
mayaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá
vÄ• á¸·attÄ• ya bhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• cev
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti, yÄ• ca attano Ä• patti, imesaÃ±ceva Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ att
saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena deseyyaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ•
gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ
viharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ. sace n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·attÄ• ya vÄ•

saá¹ƒvatteyya. ahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva imesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti, yÄ• ca attano Ä•
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya, attano ca atthÄ• ya, saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena
thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato khamati amhÄ• kaá¹
saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena desanÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• g
so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``desitÄ• \Ne 220/ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imÄ• Ä• pattiyo saá¹…ghamajjhe tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena \S
thullavajjaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡h
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``athÄ• paresaá¹ƒ ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``idaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ. kena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ? sammu
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca. kiÃ±ca tattha sammukhÄ• vinayasmiá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ•
vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukhatÄ• .

``kÄ• ca tattha saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• ? yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä• ga
chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha saá¹…ghas

``kÄ• \Be 238/ ca tattha dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• ? yena dhammena y
satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha dhammasammukh
vinayasammukhatÄ• .

``kÄ• ca tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• ? yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhÄ«bh
tattha puggalasammukhatÄ• .

``kiÃ±ca tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasmiá¹ƒ? yÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa kammassa kiriyÄ• ka
ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanÄ• appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasm
ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hako ukkoá¹-eti, ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
khÄ«yati, khÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

{Vin V 295, 307, 308} ``kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

samathakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. khuddakavatthukkhandhakaá¹ƒ

khuddakavatthÅ«ni

<243> tena \Se II 1/ \Ee II 105/ \Be 239/ \Ne 221/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• r
Å«rumpi bÄ• humpi urampi piá¹-á¹-himpi. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``k
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• rukkhe kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ugghaá¹ƒsessanti, Å«rump
seyyathÄ• pi mallamuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• gÄ• mamoddavÄ• â€™â€™ ti {gÄ• mapoddavÄ• (Ce), g
bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ p
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkh
bhikkhÅ« nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• rukkhe kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ugghaá¹ƒsenti, Å«rumpi bÄ• humpi urampi p
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikk
moghapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ aka
te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• rukkhe kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ugghaá¹ƒsessanti, Å«ru
piá¹-á¹-himpi? netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitv
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, nahÄ• yamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ•
ugghaá¹ƒsetabbo. yo ugghaá¹ƒseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• thambhe kÄ• yaá¹ƒ u
urampi piá¹-á¹-himpi. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sa
nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• thambhe kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ugghaá¹ƒsessanti, Å«rumpi bÄ• humpi urampi piá¹-á
mallamuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• gÄ• mamoddavÄ• â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manus
222/ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
--- ``na, bhikkhave, nahÄ• yamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• thambhe kÄ• yo ugghaá¹ƒsetabbo. yo u
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 240/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• kuá¹-á¹-e {k
ugghaá¹ƒsenti, Å«rumpi bÄ• humpi urampi piá¹-á¹-himpi. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti v
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• \Se II 3/ nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• kuá¹-á¹-e kÄ• y
bÄ• humpi urampi piá¹-á¹-himpi, seyyathÄ• pi mallamuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• gÄ• mamoddavÄ• â€™â
bhikkhave, nahÄ• yamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• kuá¹-á¹-e kÄ• yo ugghaá¹ƒsetabbo. yo ugghaá¹
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aá¹-á¹-Ä• ne {aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne (Ce Se) } na
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti \Ee II 106/! as
bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vig

dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-Ä• ne nahÄ• y
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gandhabbahatthakena nahÄ• yanti. man
vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ n
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
... pe ... ``na, bhikkhave, gandhabbahatthakena nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti
ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• nahÄ• yanti. manus
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi \Se II 4/ gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti! bhagavato etam
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä•
ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« viggayha parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. m
vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
viggayha parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™

tena \Be 241/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mallakena nahÄ• yanti. manuss
vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
mallakena nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<244> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. na ta
hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa akatan

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu jarÄ• dubbalo nahÄ• yamÄ• no na sakkoti at
ugghaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Se II 5/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yanti. bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puthupÄ• á¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<245> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vallikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ... pÄ•
pe ... kaá¹‡á¹-hasuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ... kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ... ovaá¹-á¹-
dhÄ• renti ... pe ... kÄ• yuraá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ... hatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ...
aá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyya
kÄ• mabhoginoti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ kh
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``saccaá¹
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vallikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti ... pe ... pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti, kaá¹‡á¹

kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti, ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti, kÄ• yuraá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti, hatthÄ• bha
aá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vig
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, vallikÄ• dhÄ• retabb
pÄ• maá¹…go dhÄ• retabbo ... na kaá¹‡á¹-hasuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na \Ne 224/ kaá
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na kÄ• yuraá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ
hatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na aá¹…gulimuddikÄ• \Se II 6/ dhÄ• retabbÄ• . y
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<246> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• \Ee II 107/ bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghe kese dhÄ• ren
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• kesÄ• \Be 242/ dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
dumÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vÄ• duvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kocchena kese osaá¹‡á¹-henti {osaá¹‡he
phaá¹‡akena kese osaá¹‡á¹-henti, hatthaphaá¹‡akena kese osaá¹‡á¹-henti, sitthatelakena k
udakatelakena kese osaá¹‡á¹-henti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyath
kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, kocchena kesÄ•
... na sitthatelakena kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hetabbÄ• ... na udakatelakena kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hetab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<247> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• dÄ• sepi udakapattepi mukhan
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamat
``na, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ• se vÄ• udakapatte vÄ• mukhanimittaá¹ƒ oloketabbaá¹ƒ. yo olokey
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Se II 7/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaá¹‡o hoti. so bhikkhÅ
me, Ä• vuso, vaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti? bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ediso te, Ä• vuso vaá¹‡oâ
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ•
mukhanimittaá¹ƒ oloketuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpanti ... pe ... mukhaá¹ƒ
cuá¹‡á¹‡enti, manosilikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ laÃ±chenti, aá¹…garÄ• gaá¹ƒ karonti, mukharÄ• ga
aá¹…garÄ• gamukharÄ• gaá¹ƒ karonti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyy
kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limp
mukhaá¹ƒ ummadditabbaá¹ƒ, na mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ, na manosilikÄ• ya mukhaá¹
aá¹…garÄ• go kÄ• tabbo, na mukharÄ• go kÄ• tabbo \Ne 225/, na aá¹…garÄ• gamukharÄ•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 243/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpituâ€™

<248> tena \Se II 8/ kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe giraggasamajjo {samajjÄ• (abhidhÄ• n
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• y
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• naccampi gÄ«tampi vÄ• ditampi dassanÄ• y
seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na
gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

<249> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dham
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``yatheva {yathÄ• ca (Katthaci) } mayaá¹ƒ gÄ• yÄ• ma,
sakyaputtiyÄ• Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ k
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yatake
gÄ• yissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``sa
pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• m
bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantassa. attanÄ• pi
parepi tasmiá¹ƒ sare sÄ• rajjanti, gahapatikÄ• pi ujjhÄ• yanti, sarakuttimpi nikÄ• mayamÄ• n
samÄ• dhissa bhaá¹…go hoti, pacchimÄ• janatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- ime k
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantassa. na, bhikkhave, Ä• yata
gÄ• yitabbo. yo gÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sarabhaÃ±Ã±e kukkuccÄ• yanti. bhagavato etamatthaá
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sarabhaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti.

``tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bÄ• hiralomiá¹ƒ {bÄ• hiyalomiá¹ƒ (Katt
dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Ne 226/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bÄ• hiyalomi uá¹‡á¹‡i dhÄ• retabbÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<250> tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa Ä• rÄ•
mÄ• gadhena seniyena bimbisÄ• rena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti --- ``yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• a
ti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« taruá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva ambaá¹ƒ pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. ra
109/ seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bim
--- ``gacchatha, bhaá¹‡e, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ambaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 10
kho te manussÄ• raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa paá¹-issutvÄ• Ä• rÄ•
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``devassa, bhaá¹‡e, ambena attho, ambaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``natthÄ•
taruá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva ambaá¹ƒ pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kh

mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``suparibhuttaá¹ƒ, bh
ca bhagavatÄ• mattÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• ce
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o ambaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€
bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, ambaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo p
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ hoti. sÅ«pe ambap
bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nappaá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhu
bhikkhave, ambapesikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ hoti. te na pariyÄ•
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bhattagge sakaleheva ambehi denti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nappaá¹-iggaá
``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha \Se II 11/, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jatha. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±c
phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ --- aggiparicitaá¹ƒ \Be 245/, satthaparicitaá¹ƒ, nakhaparicitaá¹ƒ, a
nibbattabÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva {nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } paÃ±camaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
samaá¹‡akappehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti.

<251> tena \Ne 227/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• laá¹.
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na hi nÅ«na so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• ja
phari. sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• jakulÄ• ni mettena cittena phar
bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• laá¹…kareyya. katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• jakulÄ
ahirÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ, erÄ• pathaá¹ƒ ahirÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ, chabyÄ• puttaá¹ƒ ahirÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡h
ahirÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ \Ee II 110/. na hi nÅ«na so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• jaku
cittena phari. sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• jakulÄ• ni mettena citte
so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• laá¹…kareyya. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, im
ahirÄ• jakulÄ• ni mettena cittena phariituá¹ƒ, attaguttiyÄ• attarakkhÄ• ya attaparittaá¹ƒ kÄ•
bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

{J I 2.105-106; AN a IV 67 idaá¹ƒ vatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ} ``virÅ«pakkhehi me mettaá¹ƒ, mettaá¹ƒ

chabyÄ• puttehi me mettaá¹ƒ, mettaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hÄ• gotamakehi ca ||

``apÄ• dakehi \Se II 12/ me mettaá¹ƒ, mettaá¹ƒ dvipÄ• dakehi me.

catuppadehi me mettaá¹ƒ, mettaá¹ƒ bahuppadehi me ||

``mÄ• maá¹ƒ apÄ• dako hiá¹ƒsi, mÄ• maá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsi dvipÄ• dako.

mÄ• maá¹ƒ catuppado hiá¹ƒsi, mÄ• maá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsi bahuppado ||

``sabbe sattÄ• sabbe pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , sabbe bhÅ«tÄ• ca kevalÄ• .

sabbe bhadrÄ• ni passantu, mÄ• kiÃ±ci pÄ• pamÄ• gamÄ• ||

``appamÄ• á¹‡o buddho, appamÄ• á¹‡o dhammo,

appamÄ• á¹‡o saá¹…gho, pamÄ• á¹‡avantÄ• ni sarÄ«sapÄ• ni {siriá¹ƒsapÄ• ni (Ce Se) } ||

``ahi vicchikÄ• satapadÄ«, uá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhi sarabÅ« mÅ«sikÄ• .

katÄ• me rakkhÄ• kataá¹ƒ me parittaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkamantu bhÅ«tÄ• ni ||

``sohaá¹ƒ \Ne 228/ namo bhagavato, namo sattannaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naâ€™â€™

tena \Be 246/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito attano aá¹.
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±amhi so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso chetabba
bhikkhave, attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chetabbaá¹ƒ. yo chindeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€

<252> tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa mahagghassa candanassa
candanagaá¹‡á¹-hi uppannÄ• hoti. atha kho rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa \Se II 13/ etada
``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imÄ• ya candanagaá¹‡á¹-hiyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ lekhÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ. lekhaÃ±ca
pattaÃ±ca dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hi tÄ• ya canc
lekhÄ• petvÄ• sikkÄ• ya uá¸• á¸• itvÄ• {vÄ• hitvÄ• (Ce) } veá¸·agge Ä• laggetvÄ• veá¸·up
{vÄ• hitvÄ• (Se) } evamÄ• ha --- ``yo samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• arahÄ• ceva iddhi
oharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho pÅ«raá¹‡o \Ee II 111/ kassapo yena rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hi
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jagahakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ahaÃ±hi, gahapati, arahÄ
me pattaâ€™â€™ nti. ``sace, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• arahÄ• ceva iddhimÄ• ca dinnaá¹ƒyeva
atha kho makkhali gosÄ• lo ... ajito kesakambalo ... pakudho kaccÄ• yano ... saÃ±cayo bela
{saÃ±jayo bellaá¹-á¹-hiputto (Ce) } ... nigaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• á¹-aputto {nÄ• thaputto (Ce) } yena r
seá¹-á¹-hi tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jagahakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ etadavoca
arahÄ• ceva iddhimÄ• ca, dehi me pattaâ€™â€™ nti. ``sace, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• arahÄ•
dinnaá¹ƒyeva pattaá¹ƒ oharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• ca mahÄ• moggallÄ• no Ä• yasmÄ• \Se II 14/ ca piá
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• y

piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• yas
ceva iddhimÄ• ca. gacchÄ• vuso, moggallÄ• na, etaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ohara. tuyheso pattoâ€™â
bhÄ• radvÄ• jo arahÄ• ceva iddhimÄ• ca. gacchÄ• vuso, bhÄ• radvÄ• ja, etaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ
ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• taá¹ƒ patta
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ anupariyÄ• yi.

tena \Be 247/ kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hi saputtadÄ• ro sake nivesane á¹-
229/ namassamÄ• no --- idheva, bhante, ayyo bhÄ• radvÄ• jo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nivesane patiá¹
Ä• yasmÄ• piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa nivesane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hi Ä• yasmato piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jassa hatthato pattaá¹ƒ gahetv
khÄ• danÄ«yassa pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• yasmato piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jassa adÄ• si. atha kho
piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. assosuá¹ƒ kh
piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jena rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa patto ohÄ• ritoti. te ca manuss
mahÄ• saddÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anub

assesi kho bhagavÄ• uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ; sutvÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nan
kho so, Ä• nanda, uccÄ• saddo mahÄ• saddoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• yasmatÄ• , bhante, piá¹‡á¸•
rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa patto ohÄ• rito. assosuá¹ƒ kho, bhante, manussÄ• --- ayyen
piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jena rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa patto ohÄ• ritoti. te ca, bhante,
mahÄ• saddÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anub
bhagavÄ• uccÄ• saddo mahÄ• saddoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Ee II 112/ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• ra
``saccaá¹ƒ kira tayÄ• , bhÄ• radvÄ• ja, rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa patto ohÄ• ritoâ€™â€
16/ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• radvÄ•
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá
dÄ• rupattassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• radvÄ• ja, mÄ• tugÄ• mo chavassa mÄ• sakarÅ«passa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kopinaá¹ƒ dasse
bhÄ• radvÄ• ja, chavassa dÄ• rupattassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá
dassitaá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• radvÄ• ja, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahi
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhamm
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetabbaá¹ƒ. yo dasseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bhindathetaá¹
dÄ• rupattaá¹ƒ sakalikaá¹ƒ sakalikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be 248/, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±janupapisanaá
bhikkhave, dÄ• rupatto dhÄ• retabbo. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vace patte dhÄ• renti sovaá¹‡á¹‡
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo patto dhÄ• retabbo ... pe ... na rÅ«piyama
dhÄ• retabbo ... na maá¹‡imayo patto dhÄ• retabbo ... na veá¸·uriyamayo patto dhÄ• retabb

patto dhÄ• retabbo ... na kaá¹ƒsamayo patto dhÄ• retabbo ... na \Se II 17/ kÄ• camayo patto
tipumayo patto dhÄ• retabbo ... na sÄ«samayo patto dhÄ• retabbo ... na tambalohamayo pa
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve patte --- ayopattaá¹ƒ, ma

<253> tena kho pana samayena pattamÅ«laá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsiyati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
bhikkhave, pattamaá¹‡á¸• alaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dh
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• ma
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ• ret
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni --- tipumayaá¹ƒ
bahalÄ• ni maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni na acchupiyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ
likhituâ€™â€™ nti. valÄ« {calÄ« (Katthaci) } honti \Ee II 113/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, makaradantakaá¹ƒ chindituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« citrÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ• rent
bhittikammakatÄ• ni. tÄ• ni rathikÄ• yapi dassentÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yan
seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Se II 18/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na,
pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhittikammakatÄ• ni. yo dhÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pakatimaá¹‡á¸• alaâ€™â€™ nti.

<254> tena \Be 249/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sodakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• menti. pa
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, sodako patto paá¹-isÄ• metabbo. yo paá¹-isÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, otÄ• petvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metuâ€™â€™ nti

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sodakaá¹ƒ {saudakaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } pattaá¹ƒ otÄ• penti.
bhagavato \Ne 231/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, sodako patto otÄ• petabbo
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« uá¹‡he pattaá¹ƒ nidahanti. pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o dussati.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
bhikkhave, muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ• petvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• pattÄ• ajjhokÄ• se anÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• nikkhittÄ• honti.
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pattÄ• bhijjiá¹ƒsu \Se II 19/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anu
pattÄ• dhÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« miá¸• á¸• hante pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti. paripatitvÄ• {pariv

patto bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, miá¸• á¸• hante patto
nikkhipeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« paribhaá¹‡á¸• ante pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti. paripatitvÄ• pa
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, paribhaá¹‡á¸• ante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikk
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chamÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjanti. oá¹-á¹-ho ghaá¹ƒsiyati. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti. tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ra
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, coá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti. c
khajjati. bhagavato \Ee II 114/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, patta
pattamÄ• á¸·ako paripatitvÄ• patto bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 250/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
bhikkhave, pattakuá¹‡á¸• olikaâ€™â€™ nti. pattakuá¹‡á¸• olikÄ• ya patto ghaá¹ƒsiyati. bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pattathavikaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 20/. aá¹ƒsabaddh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasutta

tena \Ne 232/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhittikhilepi nÄ• gadantakepi pattaá¹ƒ laggenti.
bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, patto laggetabbo. yo laggey
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« maÃ±ce pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti, satisammosÄ• nisÄ«dant
bhindenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, maÃ±ce patto nikkhipitab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« pÄ«á¹-he pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti, satisammosÄ• nisÄ«dan
bhindenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ«á¹-he patto nikkhipita
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aá¹…ke pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti, satisammosÄ• uá¹-á¹-hah
bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, aá¹…ke patto nikkhipitabbo
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chatte pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti. vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• ya ch
paripatitvÄ• patto bhijjati. bhagavato \Se II 21/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave,
nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<255> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« pattahatthÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• menti. kavÄ
bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, pattahatthena kavÄ• á¹-aá¹

{kavÄ• á¹-o paá¹‡Ä• metabbo (Katthaci) }. yo paá¹‡Ä• meyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â

tena \Be 251/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« tumbakaá¹-Ä• he piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti. manus
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhav
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ. yo careyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• he \Ee II 115/ {ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• hena (Se)
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti \Ne 233/ vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• ti. bhagavato
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• he piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ. yo careyya, Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«liko hoti. so chavasÄ«sass
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« passitvÄ• \Se II 22/ bhÄ«tÄ• vissaramakÄ• si --- ``abhuá¹ƒ me pisÄ• c
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy
dhÄ• ressanti, seyyathÄ• pi pisÄ• cillikÄ• â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
chavasÄ«sassa patto dhÄ• retabbo. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na ca, bhikkhave
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yo bhaveyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« calakÄ• nipi aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nipi ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakampi patt
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``yasmiá¹ƒ yevime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• bhuÃ±jan
paá¹-iggahoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na bhikkhave, calakÄ• ni v
ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattena nÄ«haritabbaá¹ƒ. yo nÄ«hareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
paá¹-iggahaâ€™â€™ nti.

<256> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« hatthena vipphÄ• á¸·etvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbenti.
hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, satthakaá¹ƒ namat

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa daá¹‡á¸• asatthakaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, daá¹‡á¸• asatthakaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 23/.

tena \Be 252/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vace satthakadaá¹‡á¸• e
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• ma
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• satthakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• retab
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ dantamayaá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡amayaá
veá¸·umayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ jatumayaá¹ƒ phalamayaá¹ƒ lohamayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khanÄ•

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« kukkuá¹-apattenapi veá¸·upesikÄ• yapi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibb
dussibbitaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÅ«c

kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• yo honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Ee II 116/, sÅ«cinÄ• á¸·ikaâ€™
sÅ«cinÄ• á¸·ikÄ• yapi kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• yo honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kiá¹‡á¹‡
kiá¹‡á¹‡epi kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• yo honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattuyÄ• pÅ«retuâ
kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• yo honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saritakaâ€™â€™ nti. saritakep
honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, madhusitthakena sÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti. saritakaá
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saritakasipÄ• á¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« tattha tattha khilaá¹ƒ nikkhaá¹‡itvÄ• sambandhitvÄ• \S
sibbenti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• n
kathinaá¹ƒ kathinarajjuá¹ƒ {kaá¹-hinaá¹ƒ kaá¹-hinarajjuá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } tattha tattha obandhitvÄ
sibbetuâ€™â€™ nti. visame kathinaá¹ƒ pattharanti. kathinaá¹ƒ paribhijjati ... pe ... ``na, bhik
kathinaá¹ƒ pattharitabbaá¹ƒ. yo patthareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

chamÄ• ya kathinaá¹ƒ pattharanti. kathinaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukitaá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti. kathinassa anto jÄ«rati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetuâ€™â€™ nti. kathinaá¹ƒ nappahoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
daá¹‡á¸• akathinaá¹ƒ bidalakaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ vinandhanarajjuá¹ƒ vinandhanasuttaá¹ƒ vinan
sibbetuâ€™â€™ nti. suttantarikÄ• yo visamÄ• honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 253/, bhik
kaá¸·imbhakaâ€™â€™ nti. suttÄ• vaá¹…kÄ• honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mo

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« adhotehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamanti. kathinaá¹ƒ dus
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ.
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« allehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamanti. kathinaá¹ƒ dussat
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na \Se II 25/, bhikkhave, allehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamitab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 235/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« saupÄ• hanÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ akkamanti. kathinaá
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, saupÄ• hanena kathinaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti.
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahaâ€™â€™ n

<257> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vace paá¹-iggahe dhÄ• ren
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• \Ee II 117/ ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gi
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• dhÄ• r

Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• b

tena kho pana samayena sÅ«ciyopi satthakÄ• pi paá¹-iggahÄ• pi nassanti. bhagavato etam
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• vesanavitthakaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• vesanavitthake samÄ• kulÄ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahathavikaâ€™â€™ nti. a
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ ba

tena \Se II 26/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« abbhokÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• sÄ«tenap
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kathinasÄ• laá¹ƒ kathin
kathinasÄ• lÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• \Be 254/ hoti, udakena otthariyyati. bhagavato etamatthaá
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... ``a
cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• roha
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá
nti. Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• {ogumbetv
ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹
latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ makaradantakaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuka

tena \Ne 236/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• tattheva kathinaá¹ƒ ujjh
undÅ«rehipi upacikÄ• hipi khajjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
saá¹…gharituâ€™â€™ nti. kathinaá¹ƒ paribhijjati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gogha
kathinaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharituâ€™â€™ nti. kathinaá¹ƒ viniveá¹-hiyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
bandhanarajjuâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 27/.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« kuá¹-á¹-epi thambhepi kathinaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• pakkan
kathinaá¹ƒ bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhitti
vÄ• laggetuâ€™â€™ nti.

<258> atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena c
kho pana samayena \Ee II 118/ bhikkhÅ« sÅ«cikampi satthakampi bhesajjampi pattena Ä• c
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhesajjatthavikaâ€™â€™ nti. aá¹ƒ
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu upÄ• hanÄ• yo kÄ• yabandhanena bandhitv
pÄ• visi. aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dento upÄ• hanÄ• yo sÄ«sena g
maá¹…ku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upÄ• hanatthavikaâ€™â€™ nti. aá
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 255/ kho pana samayena antarÄ• magge udakaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ hoti. parissÄ• van
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Se II 28/, bhikkhave, parissÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ n
... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti. coá¸·akaá¹ƒ nap
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhammakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti {dhammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Ce Se), d

<259> tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-i
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carati. dutiyo bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mÄ• , Ä• vuso, ev
netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tasmiá¹ƒ upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipÄ• sÄ• ya \Ne
upanaddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dehi me, Ä• vuso, parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yaá
upanaddho bhikkhu na adÄ• si. so bhikkhu pipÄ• sÄ• ya pÄ«á¸·ito kÄ• lamakÄ• si. atha kho
gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, parissÄ• van
adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciyamÄ• no na dassatÄ«â
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne et
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira
parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciyamÄ• no na adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Se
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciyamÄ• n
moghapurisa \Ee II 119/, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na bhikkhave, addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannena bhikkhun
yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo na dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na ca, bhikkhav
addhÄ• no paá¹-ipajjitabbo. yo paá¹-ipajjeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sace na hoti parissÄ•
dhammakaraá¹‡o vÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡opi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo --- iminÄ• parissÄ•
ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari. tatr
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 256/. tena kho pana s
navakammaá¹ƒ karonti. parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na sammati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
bhikkhave, daá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti. daá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na sammati.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ottharakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« makasehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, makasakuá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<260> tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattapaá¹-
bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• abhisannakÄ• yÄ• \Se II 30/ honti bahvÄ
(Ce) }. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco vesÄ• liá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena
komÄ• rabhacco bhikkhÅ« abhisannakÄ• ye bahvÄ• bÄ• dhe. disvÄ• na yena bhagavÄ• te
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho jÄ«vako ko

bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``etarahi, bhante, bhikkhÅ« abhisannakÄ• yÄ• bahvÄ• bÄ• dh
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ caá¹…kamaÃ±ca jantÄ• gharaÃ±ca anujÄ• nÄ• tu. evaá¹ƒ bhikkh
bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ•
samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho jÄ«vako komÄ• rabhacco bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ•
samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• de
pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ katha
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, caá¹…kamaÃ±ca jantÄ• gharaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ t

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« \Ee II 120/ visame caá¹…kame caá¹…kamanti. pÄ• dÄ•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, samaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. caá¹.
udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ n
paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, s
dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tay
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• pa
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 257/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« caá¹…kame caá¹…kamantÄ• paripatanti. bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, caá¹…kamanavedikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se caá¹…kamantÄ• sÄ«tenapi uá¹‡henapi kila
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, caá¹…kamanasÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti.
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• val
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kan
paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ nÄ«cava
otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo p
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ•
Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hak
silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• n
Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 32/. jantÄ• gharassa kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti ... pe ... ``a
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ {pÄ«á¹-hasaá¹ƒghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } udukk
aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ
Ä• viÃ±chanarajjuâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 239/. jantÄ• gharassa kuá¹-á¹-apÄ• do jÄ«rati ... pe ... ``a
bhikkhave, maá¹‡á¸• alikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. jantÄ• gharassa dhÅ«manettaá¹ƒ na hoti
bhikkhave, dhÅ«manettaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« khuddake jantÄ• ghare majjhe aggiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karo
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khuddake jantÄ• ghare
aggiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, mahallake majjheâ€™â€™ ti. jantÄ• ghare aggi mukhaá¹ƒ á

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mukhamattikaâ€™â€™ nti. hatthe mattikaá¹ƒ tementi ... pe ... `
bhikkhave, mattikÄ• doá¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ nti. mattikÄ• duggandhÄ• hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ•
vÄ• setuâ€™â€™ nti. jantÄ• ghare aggi kÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¸• ahati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
atihariituâ€™â€™ nti. pÄ• tiyÄ• pi pattenapi udakaá¹ƒ atiharanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, udakasarÄ• vakaâ€™â€™ nti. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ n
chÄ• deti (Katthaci) } ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ k
jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ \Be 258/ cikkhallaá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, santharituá¹
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• santharaá¹ƒ, silÄ• santharaá¹ƒ \Se II 33/, dÄ• rusantharaâ€™â€™ nti. cikkhalla
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhovituâ€™â€™ nti. udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati ... pe ... ``anujÄ
udakaniddhamanaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« jantÄ• ghare chamÄ• ya \Ee II 121/ nisÄ«danti, gattÄ• n
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haâ
samayena jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhi
pÄ• kÄ• re --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, silÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ n
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, koá¹-á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hako nÄ«cavatthuko hoti,
... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ...
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ•
Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hak
silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• n
Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hakassa kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ udukkhalikaá¹ƒ uttarapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·avaá
sÅ«cikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanachiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanarajjuâ€™
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• val
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se II 34/ \Ne 240/ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• k
makaradantakaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-ikanti. pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ•
marumbaá¹ƒ upakirituâ€™â€™ nti. na pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti. udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakan

<261> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« naggÄ• naggaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• denti ... pe ... naggÄ•
naggÄ• naggassa parikammaá¹ƒ karonti, naggÄ• naggassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti, n
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, naggÄ• khÄ• danti, naggÄ• bhuÃ±janti, naggÄ• sÄ• yanti, naggÄ• piv
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, naggena {idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ katthaci natthi} nagg
pe ... na naggena abhivÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ... na naggena {idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ katthaci natthi} naggo
... na naggena abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... na naggena naggassa parikammaá¹ƒ \Be 259/ kÄ
naggassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... na naggena naggassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... na n
... na naggena khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ ... na naggena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ ... na \Se II 35/ naggena sÄ

naggena pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo piveyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« jantÄ• ghare chamÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti. cÄ«var
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«
vassante cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ovassati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Ee II 122/, jantÄ• gharas
jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti, udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cin
Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• ya tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe
bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ... pe ... cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varara

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« jantÄ• gharepi udakepi parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kukkuc
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso paá¹-icchÄ• diyo --- jantÄ• gh
udakapaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ, vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena jantÄ• ghare udakaá¹ƒ na hoti. bhagavato \Se II 36/ etamatthaá¹ƒ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 241/, bhikkhave, udapÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. udapÄ• nassa kÅ«laá¹ƒ lujjati
bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™
nÄ«cavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccavatthuka
cayo paripatati ... pe ... Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ...
bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti.

<262> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« vallikÄ• yapi kÄ• yabandhanenapi udakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakavÄ• hanarajjuâ€™
honti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tulaá¹ƒ karakaá¹-akaá¹ƒ cakkavaá¹-á¹-akaâ€™â€
bhijjanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo vÄ• rake --- lohavÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, dÄ• ruvÄ• ra
cammakkhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 260/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hentÄ• sÄ«tenapi u
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udapÄ• nasÄ• laâ€™â
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• val
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kar
paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti. udapÄ• no apÄ• ruto hoti
37/ paá¹ƒsukehipi okiriyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. ud
saá¹ƒvijjati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakadoá¹‡iá¹ƒ udakakaá¹-Ä• haâ€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« Ä• rÄ• me tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ nahÄ• yanti. Ä• rÄ• mo cikk
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, candanikaâ€™â€™ nti. candanikÄ

hiriyanti nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituá¹ƒ tayo pÄ• kÄ• re -
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, silÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. candanikÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, santharituá¹ƒ tayo santhare --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• santharaá¹ƒ, silÄ• s
dÄ• rusantharaâ€™â€™ nti. udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, u
nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gattÄ• ni sÄ«tigatÄ• ni honti. bhagavato etamattha
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ coá¸·akenapi paccuddharituâ€™â€™ nt

<263> tena \Ne 242/ kho pana samayena \Ee II 123/ aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako saá¹…ghassa
kÄ• retukÄ• mo hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
nti. pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ \Se II 38/ lujjati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ...
bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ
paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. pokkharaá¹
purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ udakaniddhaman

tena \Be 261/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya nillekhaá¹ƒ
hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nillekhaá¹ƒ
nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ nisÄ«danena vippavas
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``na, bhikkhave, cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ nisÄ«danena vippavasitabbaá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<264> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡esu sayanes
vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyya
kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡
sayitabbaá¹ƒ. yo sayeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 39/.

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• gandhampi mÄ• lampi Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• ga
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gand
paÃ±caá¹…gulikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vihÄ• re ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipituâ€™

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa namatakaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatth
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, namatakaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- `
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ nu kho udÄ• hu vikappetabbaâ€™â€™ nti ... pe ... ``na, bhikkhave,
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na vikappetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ne 243/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• ne bhuÃ±ja
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
bhikkhave, Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• ne bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo bhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. so bhuÃ±jamÄ• no na sakkoti h
sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, maá¹

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ekabhÄ• janepi bhuÃ±janti ... pe ... \Se I
pivanti, ekamaÃ±cepi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi t
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Be 262/ khiyyanti vip
gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, ekabhÄ• ja
... na ekathÄ• lake pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... na ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-itabbaá¹ƒ ... na ekattharaá¹‡Ä•
tuvaá¹-á¹-itabbaá¹ƒ ... na ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• {na ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡e} tuvaá¹-á¹-itabbaá¹ƒ ... na
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• {na ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡e (Se) } tuvaá¹-á¹-itabbaá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<265> tena kho pana samayena vaá¹• á¹• ho licchavÄ« mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
vaá¹• á¹• ho licchavÄ« yena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…k
bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``vandÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• b
dutiyampi kho vaá¹• á¹• ho licchavÄ« mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``vandÄ•
dutiyampi kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ• lapiá¹ƒsu. tatiyampi kho vaá¹• á¹• ho licc
bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``vandÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ•
nÄ• lapiá¹ƒsu. ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ aparajjhÄ• mi, kissa maá¹ƒ ayyÄ• nÄ• lapantÄ«â€
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso vaá¹• á¹• ha, amhe dabbena mallaputtena viheá¹-hiyamÄ• ne ajjhupekkhas
ayyÄ• karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso vaá¹• á¹• ha, iccheyyÄ• si, ajjeva b
dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ ayyÄ• karomi, kiá¹ƒ may
``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso vaá¹• á¹• ha, yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kama, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
--- `idaá¹ƒ, bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ. yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, disÄ• abhayÄ• anÄ
sÄ• yaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabhayÄ• saÄ«tikÄ• saupaddavÄ• ; yato nivÄ• taá¹ƒ tato savÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne
Ä• dittaá¹ƒ; ayyena me dabbena mallaputtena pajÄ• pati dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹
vaá¹• á¹• ho licchavÄ« mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhag
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
\Ee II 125/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ. y
disÄ• abhayÄ• anÄ«tikÄ• anupaddavÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabhayÄ• saÄ«tikÄ• saupadd
savÄ• taá¹ƒ; udakaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e Ä• dittaá¹ƒ; ayyena me dabbena mallaputtena pajÄ• pati d

atha \Be 263/ kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá

Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``sarasi \Se II 42/ tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, e
yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• ho Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ•
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ etada
dabba, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kattÄ• yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• ho Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``na kho, dabba, dabbÄ• evaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-henti. sace tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ
akataá¹ƒ, akatanti vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yato ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• to nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi sup
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitÄ• , pageva jÄ• garoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• m
bhikkhave, saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjatu, asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa patto nikkujjitabbo ---
alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ avÄ• sÄ•
parisakkati, bhikkhÅ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti, buddhassa avaá
dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. anujÄ• nÄ• n
aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana
byattena bhikkhunÄ• \Se II 43/ paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<266> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. vaá¸• á¸• ho licchavÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• has
nikkujjeyya, asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kareyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. vaá¸• á¸• ho licchavÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mal
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti. saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjati, a
saá¹…ghena karoti \Ne 245/. yassÄ• yasmato khamati vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattassa
saá¹…ghena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``nikkujjito saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto, asambhogo saá¹…ghena. kham
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 264/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«vara
licchavissa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ licchaviá¹ƒ
te, Ä• vuso vaá¸• á¸• ha, patto nikkujjito. asambhogosi saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha \Ee
licchavÄ« --- saá¹…ghena kira me patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi kira saá¹…ghenÄ• ti --- ta
papato. atha kho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa \Se II 44/ mittÄ• maccÄ• Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• v
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso vaá¸• á¸• ha, mÄ• soci, mÄ• paridevi. mayaá¹ƒ bhagava
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho vaá¸• á¸• ho licchavÄ« saputtadÄ• ro samittÄ• macco saÃ±Ä• tisÄ• lohito allavatth
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavant

maá¹ƒ, bhante, accagamÄ• yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ yathÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, yoha
mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsesiá¹ƒ. tassa me, bhante, bhagav
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``taggha tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso vaá¸• á
yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ yathÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputta
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsesi. yato ca kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso vaá¸• á¸• ha, accayaá¹ƒ acca
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarosi, taá¹ƒ te mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma. vuá¸• á¸• hihesÄ• ,
vinaye yo accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaroti, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvara
atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hass
ukkujjatu, sambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena karotu.

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa patto ukkujjitabbo ---
alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, na bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 45/ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, na bhikkhÅ«
parisakkati, na bhikkhÅ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati, na bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti, na buddha
bhÄ• sati, na dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, na saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
bhikkhave, imehi aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa pattaá¹ƒ ukkujjituá
bhikkhave, ukkujjitabbo. tena, bhikkhave, vaá¸• á¸• hena licchavinÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ•
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `saá¹…ghena me, bhante, patto \Be 265/ nikkujjito, asambhogomh
bhante, sammÄ• vattÄ• mi, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pattu
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho
---

<267> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto
saá¹…ghena. so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ patt
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá¹ƒ ukkujjeyya
kareyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto nikkujji
saá¹…ghena. so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati \Se II 46/, saá¹…gh
yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá¹ƒ ukkujjati, sambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe
khamati vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanÄ• , sambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena karaá
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``ukkujjito saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto, sambhogo saá¹…ghena. khamat
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<268> atha kho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena bhaggÄ• tena
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bhaggÄ• tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• b

susumÄ• ragire {suá¹ƒsumÄ• ragire (Ce Se), saá¹ƒsumÄ• ragire (Katthaci) } bhesakaá¸·Ä• v
pana samayena bodhissa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa kokanado {kokanudo (Katthaci) } nÄ• ma pÄ•
anajjhÄ• vuttho samaá¹‡ena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• manussabhÅ«tena. ath
saÃ±jikÄ• puttaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, samma saÃ±cikÄ• putta, yen
tenupasaá¹…kama, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vanda
lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ puccha --- `bodhi, bhante, rÄ• jakumÄ• ro b
vandati, appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ \Be 266/ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• s
pucchatÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca vadehi --- `adhivÄ• setu kira, bhante \Se II 47/, bhagavÄ• bodhi
svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhoâ€
mÄ• á¹‡avo bodhissa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami
saddhiá¹ƒ sammodi, sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekam
nisinno kho saÃ±cikÄ• putto mÄ• á¹‡avo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bodhi kho rÄ• jakum
pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati, appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ appÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ
evaÃ±ca vadeti --- `adhivÄ• setu kira bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo bodhissa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa svÄ• ta
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha b
bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• yena bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro tenu
\Ee II 128/ bodhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``avocumha kho mayaá¹ƒ bhoto vacan
gotamaá¹ƒ --- `bodhi kho rÄ• jakumÄ• ro bhoto gotamassa pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandati, appÄ• b
lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchati. evaÃ±ca vadeti --- adhivÄ• setu k
bodhissa rÄ• jakumÄ• rassa svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™
samaá¹‡ena gotamenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ \Se II 48/ khÄ• dan
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• , kokanadaÃ±ca pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ odÄ• tehi dussehi santharÄ• petvÄ• y
pacchimasopÄ• nakaá¸·evarÄ• , saÃ±cikÄ• puttaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tva
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kama, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocehi ---
bhattaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhoâ€™â€™ ti kho saÃ±cikÄ• putto mÄ• á¹‡avo bodhiss
paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹
gotama, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena bo
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kho pana samayena bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro bahidvÄ• ra
bhagavantaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no. addasÄ• kho bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro bhagavantaá¹ƒ dÅ«
disvÄ• na tato paccuggantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• purekkhatvÄ• yena kokana
atha kho bhagavÄ• pacchimasopÄ• nakaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha kho bod
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``akkamatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• dussÄ• ni, akkamatu sugato d
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte \Ne 248/ bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«
... tatiyampi kho bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``akkamatu, bhante, bha

akkamatu \Se II 49/ sugato dussÄ• ni, yaá¹ƒ mama assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ
bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ apalokesi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bodhiá¹
``saá¹ƒharantu, rÄ• jakumÄ• ra, dussÄ• ni. na bhagavÄ• celapaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ {celapattikaá¹ƒ (C
pacchimaá¹ƒ janataá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato anukampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro dussÄ• ni saá¹ƒharÄ• petvÄ• uparikokanade pÄ• sÄ• de Ä•
bhagavÄ• kokanadaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹
bodhi rÄ• jakumÄ• ro buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«
santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• , bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, eka
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho bodhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jakumÄ• raá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. ath
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave
akkamitabbÄ• . yo akkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« apagatagabbhÄ• bhikkhÅ« nimantetvÄ• dus
--- ``akkamatha, bhante \Se II 50/, dussaâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na akka
bhante, dussaá¹ƒ maá¹…galatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na akkam
ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• maá¹…galatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciyamÄ
akkamissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• itthiyÄ• ujjhÄ• yantiyÄ• khiyya
kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 268/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``gihÄ«, bhikkhave, maá¹.
bhikkhave, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ maá¹…galatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena celappaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamituâ€

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dhotapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ akkamituá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yanti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhotapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ akkamituâ€™â€™ nti.

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

<269> atha \Ne 249/ kho bhagavÄ• bhaggesu yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatt
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ b
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ•
sammajjaniÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhante, bhagavÄ• ghaá¹-akaÃ±ca kataka Ã±ca sammajjaniÃ±ca, yaá¹ƒ \Se II 51/ mama ass
sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. paá¹-iggahesi bhagavÄ• ghaá¹-akaÃ±ca sammajjaniÃ±ca. na bhag
atha kho bhagavÄ• visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi
sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• y
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• pad

atha kho \Ee II 130/ bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ katha
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ghaá¹-akaÃ±ca sammajjaniÃ±ca. na, bhikkhave,
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, t
--- sakkharaá¹ƒ, kathalaá¹ƒ, samuddapheá¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• vidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±ca {tÄ• lavaá¹‡á
yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ek
nisinnÄ• kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
vidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±ca, yaá¹ƒ mama assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• y
bhagavÄ• vidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±ca.

atha \Be 269/ kho bhagavÄ• visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sam
sampahaá¹ƒsesi ... pe ... padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ \Se II 52/ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
vidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa makasabÄ«janÄ« uppannÄ• hoti. bhagavato etam
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, makasabÄ«janiâ€™â€™ nti. cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ« uppannÄ• hot
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ« dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• re
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso bÄ«janiyo --- vÄ• kamayaá¹ƒ, usÄ«ramayaá¹ƒ, morapiÃ±ch

<270> tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa chattaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etam
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, chattaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« chattappaggahitÄ• {chattaá¹ƒ paggahet
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako sambahulehi Ä• jÄ«vakas
agamÄ• si. addasÄ• suá¹ƒ kho te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakÄ• chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« dÅ«ratova
disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ete kho, ayyÄ• {ayyo (Katthaci) }, tumhÄ•
chattappaggahitÄ• Ä• gacchanti, seyyathÄ• pi gaá¹‡akamahÄ• mattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• y
paribbÄ• jakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. `bhikkhÅ« na bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti abbhutaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. atha kho s
saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• chattappag
II 131/ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa upÄ• sakassa ujjhÄ•
vipÄ• centassa. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``saccaá¹ƒ kir
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
--- ``na, bhikkhave, chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa bhikkhuno vinÄ• chattaá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa chattaá¹ƒ d

tena \Be 270/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- gilÄ• nasseva bhagavatÄ• chattaá¹ƒ anuÃ±
agilÄ• nassÄ• ti --- Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yanti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, agilÄ• nenapi Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re ch

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sikkÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-itvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• e Ä
aÃ±Ã±atarena gÄ• madvÄ• rena atikkamati. manussÄ• --- `esayyo coro gacchati, asissa vi
anupatitvÄ• \Se II 54/ gahetvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• muÃ±ciá¹ƒsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, daá¹‡á¸• asikkaá¹ƒ dh
``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ•
nÄ• ma bhikkhu daá¹‡á¸• asikkaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressasÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhaga
... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹
Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti d

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti, na sakkoti vinÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tena gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanc
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, gilÄ• no; n
daá¹‡á¸• ena Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• asammutiá¹ƒ yÄ•
yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho \Ee II

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no, na sakkoti \Se
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• asammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa patt
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• asammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no, na sakkoti vinÄ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• asammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho \Be 271/ itth
daá¹‡á¸• asammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• a
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• asammuti. khamati saá¹…gha
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<271> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti, na sakkoti vinÄ• sikkÄ•
parihariituá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nas
sikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tena gilÄ• nena bhik
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh

ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhan
vinÄ• sikkÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ y
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Se II 56/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no, na sa
pattaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pat
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no, na sakkoti vinÄ
parihariuá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhi
deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sikkÄ• sammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, s
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sikkÄ• sammuti. khamati saá¹…ghassa
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<272> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti, na sakkoti vinÄ• daá¹‡á
na sakkoti vinÄ• sikkÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``
bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana,
272/. tena gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• s
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹
vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, gilÄ• no; na sakkomi vinÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituá¹ƒ
sikkÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammuti
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ•
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no, na sakkoti vinÄ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituá¹ƒ, na sakkoti vinÄ• sikkÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ\Ne 253/ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho
daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no na sakkoti vinÄ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituá¹ƒ, na sakkoti vinÄ• sikkÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ daá¹
yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• y
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammuti. khamati saá
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<273> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu romanthako {romaá¹-á¹-hako (Katthac
romanthitvÄ• ajjhoharati. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``vikÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ {ka
vikÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } bhikkhu bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatth
bhikkhave, bhikkhu aciraá¹ƒgoyoniyÄ• \Se II 58/ cuto. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, romantha
ca, bhikkhave, bahimukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ. yo ajjhohareyya, yathÅ
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 273/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ hoti. bhat
pakiriyiá¹ƒsu {vippakirÄ«yiá¹ƒsu (Ce), parikiriá¹ƒsu (Se) }. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• odane diyyamÄ• ne na sakkaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
sitthaá¹ƒ kammasatena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« \Ee II 133/ te
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ patati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribh
taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dÄ• yakehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<274> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dÄ«ghehi nakhehi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cara
passitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ehi, bhante, methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ
bhagini, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, bhante, nappaá¹-isevissasi, idÄ• n
gattÄ• ni vilikhitvÄ• kuppaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi --- ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhikkhu vippakarotÄ«â€™â€™
tvaá¹ƒ, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« \Se II 59/ attano nakhehi gattÄ• ni vilikhit
--- ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhikkhu vippakarotÄ«ti. manussÄ• upadhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ agga
te manussÄ• tassÄ• itthiyÄ• nakhe chavimpi lohitampi. disvÄ• na --- imissÄ• yeva itthiyÄ•
akÄ• rako bhikkhÅ«ti --- taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ muÃ±ciá¹ƒsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dÄ«ghe nakhe dhÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™ t
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma b
nakhe dhÄ• ressasÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
nakhÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« nakhenapi nakhaá¹ƒ chindanti, mukhenapi nakhaá¹ƒ ch
ghaá¹ƒsanti. aá¹…guliyo dukkhÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ
nakhacchedanaâ€™â€™ nti. salohitaá¹ƒ nakhaá¹ƒ chindanti. aá¹…guliyo dukkhÄ• honti ...
bhikkhave, maá¹ƒsappamÄ• á¹‡ena nakhaá¹ƒ chindituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 274/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ {vÄ«satin
kÄ• rÄ• penti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na \Se II 60/, bhikkhave, vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabl
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, malamattaá¹ƒ apakaá¸• á¸• hituâ€™â€™

<275> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatt
``ussahanti pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kese oropetuâ€™â€™ nti? ``u
\Ee II 134/. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…gh
pe ... bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khuraá¹ƒ khurasilaá¹ƒ khurasipÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« massuá¹ƒ kappÄ• penti ... pe ... massuá
golomikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti ... caturassakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti ... parimukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti ...
{aá¸• á¸• hurakaá¹ƒ (Ce), aá¸• á¸• harukaá¹ƒ (Se) } kÄ• rÄ• penti ... dÄ• á¹-hikaá¹ƒ á¹-haper
saá¹ƒharÄ• penti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• m
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave \Ne 255/, massu kappÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na
vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... na golomikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... na caturassakaá¹ƒ kÄ•
parimukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... na aá¸• á¸• hadukaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... na dÄ• â
sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo saá¹ƒharÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno sambÄ• dhe vaá¹‡o hoti. bhesajjaá¹ƒ
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Se II 61/. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhapp
saá¹ƒharÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kattarikÄ• ya kese chedÄ• penti. manus
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
kattarikÄ• ya kesÄ• chedÄ• petabbÄ• . yo chedÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™

tena \Be 275/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno sÄ«se vaá¹‡o hoti, na sakkoti
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ•
chedÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghÄ• ni nÄ• sikÄ• lomÄ• ni dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• u
--- seyyathÄ• pi pisÄ• cillikÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, dÄ
nÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sakkharikÄ• yapi madhusitthakenapi nÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ
dukkhÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹‡á¸

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• penti \Se II 62/. manus
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo gÄ• hÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<276> tena \Ne 256/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kaá¹‡á¹‡agÅ«thakehi
\Ee II 135/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹‡á¹‡am

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡iyo
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• m
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡iyo dhÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ dantamayaá¹ƒ visÄ•
veá¸·umayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ jatumayaá¹ƒ phalamayaá¹ƒ lohamayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khanÄ•

<277> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bahuá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kaá
karonti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• bahuá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sa
63/, seyyathÄ• pi \Be 276/ kaá¹ƒsapattharikÄ• â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
bahuá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sannicayo kÄ• tabbo. yo kareyya, Ä• p

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aÃ±janimpi aÃ±janisalÄ• kampi kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡i
kukkuccÄ• yanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±ja
kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ bandhanamattaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikÄ• ya nisÄ«dan
lujjanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikÄ•
nisÄ«deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa vinÄ• Ä• yogena {Ä• yog
hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• yogaâ€™â€™
etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho Ä• yogo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, tantakaá¹ƒ vemaá¹ƒ kavaá¹-aá¹ƒ {vemakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ (Ce), vemakaá¹ƒ vaá
sabbaá¹ƒ tantabhaá¹‡á¸• akaâ€™â€™ nti.

<278> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu akÄ• yabandhano gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸•
antaravÄ• sako pabhassittha. manussÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-himakaá¹ƒsu \Se II 64/. so bhikkhu maá
II 136/. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi.
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, akÄ• yabandhanena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo. yo p
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yabandhanaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• ni kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni dh

deá¸• á¸• ubhakaá¹ƒ, murajaá¹ƒ, maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ•
kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• ni k
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni --- kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ, deá¸• á¸• ubhakaá¹ƒ, murajaá¹ƒ, maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yo
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni --- paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, sÅ«ka
kÄ• yabandhanassa dasÄ• \Be 277/ jÄ«ranti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, murajaá¹
nti. kÄ• yabandhanassa anto jÄ«rati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sobhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ guá
kÄ• yabandhanassa pavananto jÄ«rati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vidhaâ€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vace vidhe dhÄ• renti sovaá¹‡á¹‡
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti \Se II 65/ vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhogin
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• vidhÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ•
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayaá¹ƒ suttamayaâ

<279> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando lahukÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupi
pÄ• visi. vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo ukkhipiyiá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ pÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• yo dhÄ• re
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• m
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . y
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ dantamayaá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡amayaâ
veá¸·umayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ jatumayaá¹ƒ phalamayaá¹ƒ lohamayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khanÄ•
nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡á¹-hikampi pÄ• sakampi cÄ«vare \Se II 66/ appent
258/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gaá¹‡á¹-hikaphala
pÄ• sakaphalakaâ€™â€™ nti. gaá¹‡á¹-hikaphalakampi \Ee II 137/ pÄ• sakaphalakampi ant
(Ce Se) } vivariyati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gaá
ante appetuá¹ƒ; pÄ• sakaphalakaá¹ƒ sattaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• ogÄ•

<280> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gihinivatthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• senti --- hatt
macchavÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ, catukaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ, satavalikaá¹ƒ. manussÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
bhikkhave, gihinivatthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ --- hatthisoá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ, macchavÄ• á¸·akaá¹
tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ, satavalikaá¹ƒ. yo nivÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti. manussÄ•

vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ. yo pÄ• rupeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹ƒvelliyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• senti. manussÄ• u
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi \Se II 67/ raÃ±Ã±o muá¹‡á¸• avaá¹-á¹-Ä«ti. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, saá¹ƒvelliyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ. yo nivÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â

<281> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ubhatokÄ• jaá¹ƒ haranti. manuss
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi raÃ±Ã±o muá¹‡á¸• avaá¹-á¹-Ä«ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
ubhatokÄ• jaá¹ƒ haritabbaá¹ƒ. yo hareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
antarÄ• kÄ• jaá¹ƒ sÄ«sabhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhabhÄ• raá¹ƒ kaá¹-ibhÄ• raá¹ƒ olambakaâ€™â€™

<282> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na khÄ• danti. mukhaá¹ƒ dug
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cime \Ne 259/, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa akhÄ• dane. acakkhus
hoti, rasaharaá¹‡iyo na visujjhanti, pittaá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ pariyonandhati, bhattamass
ime kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa akhÄ• dane.

``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa khÄ• dane. cakkhussaá¹ƒ, muk
rasaharaá¹‡iyo visujjhanti, pittaá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na pariyonandhati, bhattamassa ch
--- ime kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa khÄ• dane. anujÄ• nÄ•
dantakaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Se II 68/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghÄ• ni dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-enti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na \Be 279/, bhikkh
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo khÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na ca tena sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ä• koá¹-etabbo.
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno atimaá¹-Ä• hakaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹
vilaggaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, atimaá¹-Ä• hakaá¹ƒ
khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo khÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, caturaá¹
{caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } dantakaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti.

<283> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• limpenti. manussÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi davaá¸• Ä• hakÄ• ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na
Ä• limpitabbo. yo Ä• limpeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• tiá¹‡agahanÄ• honti, davaá¸• Ä• he á¸• ayhamÄ• ne v
kukkuccÄ• yanti paá¹-aggiá¹ƒ \Se II 69/ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, parittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatth
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, davaá¸• Ä• he á¸• ayhamÄ• ne paá¹-aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, parittaá

<284> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« rukkhaá¹ƒ abhiruhanti, rukkhÄ• r
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi makkaá¹-Ä• ti. bhagavato \Ne
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, rukkho abhiruhitabbo. yo abhiruheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kosalesu janapade sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gacch
hatthÄ« pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ upadhÄ• vitvÄ• kukkuccÄ
abhiruhi. so hatthÄ« aÃ±Ã±ena agamÄ• si. atha kho so bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhik
Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sat
rukkhaá¹ƒ abhiruhituá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• su yÄ• vadatthaâ€™â€™ nti.

<285> tena \Ee II 139/ \Be 280/ kho pana samayena yameá¸·akekuá¹-Ä• nÄ• ma {yameá¸·
meá¹-á¹-hakokuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma (Se) } bhikkhÅ« dve bhÄ• tikÄ• honti brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• ti
kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡Ä• . te yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho \Se II 70/ te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá
``etarahi, bhante, bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gottÄ• nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ku
niruttiyÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ dÅ«senti. handa mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, buddhavacanaá¹ƒ chandas
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vak
mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, buddhavacanaá¹ƒ chandaso Ä• ropemÄ• â€™ ti. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ•
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, buddhavacanaá¹ƒ chandaso Ä• ropetabbaá¹ƒ. yo Ä• ropeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
bhikkhave, sakÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡ituâ€™â€™ nti.

<286> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti.
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
``api nu kho, bhikkhave, lokÄ• yate sÄ• radassÄ• vÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye vuddhiá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``nohetaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™. ``imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana dhammavin
pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``nohetaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™. ``na, bhikkhave, lokÄ• yataá
pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Se II 71/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• centi. manus
\Ne 261/ vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• cetabbaá¹ƒ. yo vÄ• ceyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<287> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti \Be 281/. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• . yo pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• centi. manussÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• vÄ• cetabbÄ• . yo vÄ• ceyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<288> tena kho pana \Ee II 140/ samayena bhagavÄ• mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivuto dhan
bhikkhÅ« --- `jÄ«vatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; jÄ«vatu sugatoâ€™ ti --- uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
saddena dhammakathÄ• antarÄ• ahosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``api
`jÄ«vÄ• â€™ ti vutto {vutte (Katthaci) } tappaccayÄ• jÄ«veyya vÄ• \Se II 72/ mareyya vÄ• â
bhanteâ€™â€™. ``na, bhikkhave, khipite `jÄ«vÄ• â€™ ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, Ä• patti duk

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ khipite `jÄ«vatha bhanteâ€™ ti vadant
nÄ• lapanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä•
bhanteâ€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• lapissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
maá¹…galikÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ `jÄ«vatha bhanteâ€™ ti vuccamÄ• n
vattuâ€™â€™ nti.

<289> tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivuto dhammaá¹ƒ des
aÃ±Ã±atarena bhikkhunÄ• lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ hoti. so --- mÄ• bhikkhÅ« byÄ• bÄ• dh
nisÄ«di. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na bhik
nu kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 262/? ``etena, bhante, b
khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. so --- mÄ• bhikkhÅ« byÄ• bÄ• dhiá¹ƒsÅ«ti --- ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnoâ€™â€™ t
{bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• (Se) }, taá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• ya dha
assÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``nohetaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™. ``na, bhikkhave, lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabba
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Se II 73/ \Be 282/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• d
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no yenÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä•
etadavoca --- ``pubbe te, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho kena phÄ• su hotÄ«â€
Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti {atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• na
Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho lasuá¹‡ena phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kattha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dituâ€™

<290> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« Ä• rÄ• me tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karonti

etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekamantaá¹ƒ passÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá
Ä• rÄ• mo duggandho hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, passÄ• vakumbhiâ€™â€™
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karonti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, passÄ• vapÄ• dukaâ€™â€™ nti.
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. bhikkhÅ« hiriyanti passÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
tayo pÄ• kÄ• re --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, silÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â
apÄ• rutÄ• duggandhÄ• hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

<291> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« Ä• rÄ• me tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ vaccaá¹ƒ karonti. Ä•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Se II 74/, bhikkhave, ekamantaá¹ƒ vaccaá¹ƒ k
duggandho hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaccakÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti. vaccakÅ«pa
pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹
nti. vaccakÅ«po nÄ«cavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ...
bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ
paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. ante nisinn
paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, santharitvÄ• majjhe chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vacc
\Ne 263/. dukkhaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karonti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaccap
bahiddhÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be 283/ karonti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, passÄ• vado
avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-ha
avalekhanapiá¹-haro na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, avalekhanapiá¹-haraâ€™â
apÄ• ruto duggandho hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. ajjh
sÄ«tenapi uá¹‡henapi kilamanti ... pe ... \Se II 75/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaccakuá¹-iâ
vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ
piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ udukkhalikaá¹ƒ uttarapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ kapis
ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanarajjuâ€™â€™ nti. va
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• val
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kar
paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti.

<292> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu jarÄ• dubbalo vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuá¹-
paripatati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, olambakaâ€™
aparikkhittÄ• hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituá¹ƒ tayo pÄ• kÄ• re ---
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, silÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hak
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, koá¹-á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hakassa kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na \S
(anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave koá¹-á¹-hakanti. koá¹-á¹-hako nÄ«cavatthuko hoti ... pe ... anujÄ•
uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave cinituá¹ƒ tayo c
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ dÄ• rucayanti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... anujÄ

sopÄ• ne iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• rusopÄ• nanti. Ä• rohantÄ• pari
bhikkhave Ä• lambanabÄ• hanti. koá¹-á¹-hakassa kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti.) (Se Ke) } ... pe ...
bhikkhave, kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ udukkhalikaá¹ƒ uttarapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ a
kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• vi
koá¹-á¹-hake tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kamma
makaradantakaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti. pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... ``a
bhikkhave, marumbaá¹ƒ pakirituâ€™â€™ nti. na pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
padarasilaá¹ƒ {paá¹-á¹-asilaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti. udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati .
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamanaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• camanakumbhÄ« na hoti ...
bhikkhave, Ä• camanakumbhiâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• camanasarÄ• vako \Be 284/ na hoti ... pe ...
Ä• camanasarÄ• vakaâ€™â€™ nti. dukkhaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• Ä• camenti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
Ä• camanapÄ• dukaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• camanapÄ• dukÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti, bhikkhÅ« hiriy
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituá¹ƒ tayo pÄ• kÄ• re \Ne 264/ --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ
silÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• camanakumbhÄ« apÄ• rutÄ• hoti, ti
okiriyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

<293> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• c
ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi, siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipi, ocinantipi ocinÄ• pentipi, ganthentipi ga
ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karontipi \
kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pen
karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ•
kulitthÄ«naá¹ƒ kuladhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kulakumÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kulasuá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ kuladÄ• sÄ«na
harantipi harÄ• pentipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ
harÄ• pentipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• penti
harantipi harÄ• pentipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi. te kulitthÄ«hi kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi k
kulasuá¹‡hÄ• hi kuladÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• janepi bhuÃ±janti, ekathÄ• lakepi pivanti
ekamaÃ±cepi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, vikÄ• lepi bhuÃ±janti, majjampi pivanti, mÄ• l
dhÄ• renti, naccantipi, gÄ• yantipi, vÄ• dentipi, lÄ• sentipi; naccantiyÄ• pi naccanti, naccant
naccantiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, naccantiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti ... pe ... lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi naccanti, lÄ• senti
lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti; aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·anti, dasapadepi k
kÄ«á¸·anti, parihÄ• rapathepi kÄ«á¸·anti, santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, khalikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti,
kÄ«á¸·anti, salÄ• kahatthenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, akkhenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, paá¹…gacÄ«renapi kÄ«á¸
kÄ«á¸·anti, mokkhacikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, ciá¹…gulakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, pattÄ• á¸·hakenapi k
kÄ«á¸·anti, dhanukenapi kÄ«á¸·anti \Se II 78/, akkharikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, manesikÄ• yapi k
yathÄ• vajjenapi kÄ«á¸·anti; hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikk
\Be 285/ sikkhanti; tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhÄ• vanti, assassapi purato d

rathassapi purato dhÄ• vantipi Ä• dhÄ• vantipi; usseá¸·entipi, apphoá¹-entipi, nibbujjhantipi,
yujjhanti; raá¹…gamajjhepi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• naccakiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``
naccassÅ«â€™â€™ ti; nalÄ• á¹-ikampi denti; vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``na, bhikkhave, vividhaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritabbaá¹ƒ. yo Ä• ca
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 265/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmante uruvelakassape pabbajite saá¹…ghassa ba
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ et
bhagavatÄ• lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ; kiá¹ƒ dÄ• rub
kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ; kiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• paharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• sandiá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ \Ee II 143/ dÄ• rupattaá¹ƒ dÄ• rupÄ• dukaá¹ƒ sabb
á¹-hapetvÄ• katakaÃ±ca kumbhakÄ• rikaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti

khuddakavatthukkhandhako paÃ±camo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

rukkhe \Se II 79/ thambhe ca kuá¹-á¹-e ca, aá¹-á¹-Ä• ne gandhasuttiyÄ• .

vigayha mallako kacchu, jarÄ• ca puthupÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ||

vallikÄ• pi ca pÄ• maá¹…go, kaá¹‡á¹-hasuttaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• raye.

kaá¹-i ovaá¹-á¹-i kÄ• yuraá¹ƒ, hatthÄ• bharaá¹‡amuddikÄ• ||

dÄ«ghe kocche phaá¹‡e hatthe, sitthÄ• udakatelake.

Ä• dÄ• sudapattavaá¹‡Ä• , Ä• lepommaddacuá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

laÃ±chenti aá¹…garÄ• gaÃ±ca, mukharÄ• gaá¹ƒ tadÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ.

cakkhurogaá¹ƒ giraggaÃ±ca, Ä• yataá¹ƒ sarabÄ• hiraá¹ƒ ||

ambapesisakalehi, ahicchindi ca candanaá¹ƒ.

uccÄ• vacÄ• pattamÅ«lÄ• , suvaá¹‡á¹‡o bahalÄ• valÄ« ||

citrÄ• \Be 286/ dussati duggandho, uá¹‡he bhijjiá¹ƒsu miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• .

paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ coá¸·aá¹ƒ, mÄ• laá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• olikÄ• ya ca ||

thavikÄ• \Ne 266/ aá¹ƒsabaddhaÃ±ca, tathÄ• bandhanasuttakÄ• .

khile maÃ±ce ca pÄ«á¹-he ca, aá¹…ke chatte paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ||

tumbaghaá¹-ichavasÄ«saá¹ƒ, calakÄ• ni paá¹-iggaho.

vipphÄ• lidaá¹‡á¸• asovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, patte pesi ca nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• ||

kiá¹‡á¹‡asattu saritaÃ±ca, madhusitthaá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

vikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bandhivisamaá¹ƒ, chamÄ• jirapahoti ca ||

kaá¸·imbhaá¹ƒ \Se II 80/ moghasuttaÃ±ca, adhotallaá¹ƒ upÄ• hanÄ• .

aá¹…gule paá¹-iggahaÃ±ca, vitthakaá¹ƒ thavikabaddhakÄ• ||

ajjhokÄ• se nÄ«cavatthu, cayo cÄ• pi vihaÃ±Ã±are.

paripati tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ullittaavalittakaá¹ƒ ||

setaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, parikammaÃ±ca gerukaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, makaradantakapÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ ||

cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ rajjuÃ±ca, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si vinÄ• yako.

ujjhitvÄ• pakkamanti ca, kathinaá¹ƒ paribhijjati ||

viniveá¹-hiyati kuá¹-á¹-epi, pattenÄ• dÄ• ya gacchare.

thavikÄ• bandhasuttaÃ±ca, bandhitvÄ• ca upÄ• hanÄ• ||

upÄ• hanatthavikaÃ±ca, aá¹ƒsabaddhaÃ±ca suttakaá¹ƒ.

udakÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ magge, parissÄ• vanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

dhammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dve bhikkhÅ«, vesÄ• liá¹ƒ agamÄ• muni.

daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ottharakaá¹ƒ tattha, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

makasehi \Ne 267/ paá¹‡Ä«tena, bahvÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• ca jÄ«vako.

caá¹…kamanajantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ \Ee II 144/, visame nÄ«cavatthuko ||

tayo \Se II 81/ caye vihaÃ±Ã±anti, sopÄ• nÄ• lambavedikaá¹ƒ.

ajjhokÄ• se tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ullittaavalittakaá¹ƒ ||

setakaá¹ƒ \Be 287/ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, parikammaÃ±ca gerukaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, makaradantakapÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ ||

vaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuÃ±ca, uccaÃ±ca vatthukaá¹ƒ kare.

cayo sopÄ• nabÄ• haÃ±ca, kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

udukkhaluttarapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-iÃ±ca kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ.

sÅ«cighaá¹-itÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ, Ä• viÃ±chanaÃ±ca rajjukaá¹ƒ ||

maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dhÅ«manettaÃ±ca, majjhe ca mukhamattikÄ• .

doá¹‡i duggandhÄ• dahati, udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ||

na sedeti ca cikkhallaá¹ƒ, dhovi niddhamanaá¹ƒ kare.

pÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hake kammaá¹ƒ, marumbÄ• silÄ• niddhamanaá¹ƒ ||

naggÄ• chamÄ• ya vassante, paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ« tayo tahiá¹ƒ.

udapÄ• naá¹ƒ lujjati nÄ«caá¹ƒ, valliyÄ• kÄ• yabandhane ||

tulaá¹ƒ kaá¹-akaá¹-aá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ, bahÅ« bhijjanti bhÄ• janÄ• .

lohadÄ• rucammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sÄ• lÄ• tiá¹‡Ä• pidhÄ• ni ca ||

doá¹‡icandani pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, cikkhallaá¹ƒ niddhamanena ca.

sÄ«tigataá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca nillekhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne 268/ sayanti ca, namatakaÃ±ca {gandhapupphaá¹ƒ (Se) } nadhiá¹-á¹-h

Ä• sittakaá¹ƒ \Se II 82/ maá¸·orikaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jantekaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ ||

vaá¸• á¸• ho bodhi na akkami, ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ katakasammajjani.

sakkharaá¹ƒ kathalaÃ±ceva, pheá¹‡akaá¹ƒ pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanÄ« ||

vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ, makasaÃ±cÄ• pi cÄ• marÄ«.

chattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ca Ä• rÄ• me, tayo sikkÄ• ya sammuti ||

romasitthÄ• nakhÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• , chindantaá¹…gulikÄ• dukkhÄ• .

salohitaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca, vÄ«sati dÄ«ghakesatÄ• ||

khuraá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, namatakaá¹ƒ khurabhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

massuá¹ƒ kappenti vaá¸• á¸• henti, golomicaturassakaá¹ƒ ||

parimukhaá¹ƒ \Be 288/ aá¸• á¸• hadukaÃ±ca, dÄ• á¹-hisambÄ• dhasaá¹ƒhare.

Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• kattarivaá¹‡o, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sakkharikÄ• ya ca ||

palitaá¹ƒ thakitaá¹ƒ uccÄ• , lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±janÄ« saha.

pallatthikaÃ±ca Ä• yogo, vaá¹-aá¹ƒ salÄ• kabandhanaá¹ƒ ||

kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ deá¸• á¸• ubhakaá¹ƒ, murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«karantaÃ±ca, dasÄ• murajaveá¹‡ikÄ• .

anto sobhaá¹ƒ guá¹‡akaÃ±ca, pavanantopi jÄ«rati ||

gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• uccÄ• vacaÃ±ca, phalakantepi ogÄ• he.

gihivatthaá¹ƒ hatthisoá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, macchakaá¹ƒ catukaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ satavali, gihipÄ• rutapÄ• rupaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvelli \Se II 83/ ubhatokÄ• jaá¹ƒ, dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-ane ||

kaá¹‡á¹-he \Ne 269/ vilaggaá¹ƒ dÄ• yaÃ±ca, paá¹-aggi rukkhahatthinÄ• .

yameá¸·e lokÄ• yatakaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu vÄ• cayuá¹ƒ ||

tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• \Ee II 145/ vijjÄ• , khipi maá¹…galaá¹ƒ khÄ• di ca.

vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho dussati ca, duggandho dukkhapÄ• dukÄ• ||

hiriyanti pÄ• ruduggandho, tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ karonti ca.

duggandho kÅ«paá¹ƒ lujjanti, uccavatthu cayena ca ||

sopÄ• nÄ• lambanabÄ• hÄ• ante, dukkhaÃ±ca pÄ• dukÄ• .

bahiddhÄ• doá¹‡i kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, piá¹-haro ca apÄ• ruto ||

vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ kavÄ• á¹-aÃ±ca, piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ameva ca.

udukkhaluttarapÄ• so, vaá¹-á¹-iÃ±ca kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ ||

sÅ«cighaá¹-itÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ, Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddameva ca.

rajju ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ, setavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, makaraá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ rajjuÃ±ca, jarÄ• dubbalapÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

koá¹-á¹-hake cÄ• pi tatheva, marumbaá¹ƒ padarasilÄ• .

santiá¹-á¹-hati niddhamanaá¹ƒ, kumbhiÃ±cÄ• pi sarÄ• vakaá¹ƒ ||

dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be 289/ hiri apidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• cÄ• raÃ±ca Ä• caruá¹ƒ.

lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Se II 84/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si, á¹-hapayitvÄ• paharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

á¹-hapayitvÄ• sandipallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rupattaÃ±ca pÄ• dukaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si mahÄ• muni ||

katakaá¹ƒ \Ne 270/ kumbhakÄ• raÃ±ca, á¹-hapayitvÄ• tathÄ• gato.

sabbampi mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si anukampako ||

yassa vatthussa niddeso, purimena yadi samaá¹ƒ.

tampi saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ uddÄ• ne, nayato taá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• ||

evaá¹ƒ dasasatÄ• vatthÅ«, vinaye khuddakavatthuke.

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiko ceva, pesalÄ• naÃ±canuggaho ||

susikkhito vinayadharo, hitacitto supesalo.

padÄ«pakaraá¹‡o dhÄ«ro, pÅ«jÄ• raho bahussutoti ||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. senÄ• sanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<294> tena \Se II 85/ \Ee II 146/ \Be 290/ \Ne 271/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ a
bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ viharanti --- araÃ±Ã±e, rukkhamÅ«le, pabbate, kandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ, g
vanapatthe, ajjhokÄ• se, palÄ• lapuÃ±je. te kÄ• lasseva tato tato upanikkhamanti --- araÃ±Ã
pabbatÄ• kandarÄ• giriguhÄ• susÄ• nÄ• vanapatthÄ• ajjhokÄ• sÄ• palÄ• lapuÃ±jÄ• , pÄ
paá¹-ikkantena, Ä• lokitena vilokitena, samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena, okkhittacakkhÅ«, iriyÄ• pa
kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« {seá¹-á¹-hi (Katthaci) } kÄ• lasseva uyyÄ• na
rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« te bhikkhÅ« kÄ• lasseva tato tato upanikkhamante --- araÃ±Ã±Ä•
kandarÄ• giriguhÄ• susÄ• nÄ• vanapatthÄ• ajjhokÄ• sÄ• palÄ• lapuÃ±jÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• dike
Ä• lokitena vilokitena, samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena, okkhittacakkhÅ«, iriyÄ• pathasampanne. d
pasÄ«di. atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹.
etadavoca --- ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, vihÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ, vaseyyÄ• tha me vihÄ• res
gahapati, bhagavatÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• \Se II 86/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhante, bh
paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• mama Ä• roceyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ gahapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kho
seá¹-á¹-hissa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
bhante, seá¹-á¹-hÄ« vihÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• mo. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante, amhehi {bhante
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne \Ne 272/ etasmiá¹ƒ pa
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca leá¹‡Ä• ni {pa
--- vihÄ• raá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hayogaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ, hammiyaá¹ƒ, guhaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Be 291/ kho te \Ee II 147/ bhikkhÅ« yena rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami
rÄ• jagahakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• kho, gahapati, bhagavatÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« ekÄ• heneva saá¹-á
atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« te saá¹-á¹-hivihÄ• re pariyosÄ• petvÄ• yena bhagavÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
seá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha \Se II
seá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ ab
katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«ya
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena rÄ• jag
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ
rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• da
santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• , bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, eka

ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ete me,
saá¹-á¹-hivihÄ• rÄ• puÃ±Ã±atthikena saggatthikena kÄ• rÄ• pitÄ• . kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, t
paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, te saá¹-á¹-hivihÄ• re Ä• gatÄ• nÄ•
saá¹…ghassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho rÄ• jagahak
paá¹-issutvÄ• te saá¹-á¹-hivihÄ• re Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghassa pat

<295> atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumodi ---

``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ihanti {paá¹-ihanati (Katthaci) }, tato vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• ni ca.

sarÄ«sape ca makase, sisire cÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hiyo ||

``tato \Se II 88/ \Be 292/ \Ne 273/ vÄ• tÄ• tapo ghore, saÃ±jÄ• to {vÄ• tÄ• tape ghore, saÃ±
saddanÄ«ti) } paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati.

leá¹‡atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca, jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassituá¹ƒ ||

``vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, aggaá¹ƒ buddhena {buddhehi (Se) } vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• hi paá¹‡á¸• ito, poso sampassaá¹ƒ atthamattano ||

``vihÄ• re kÄ• raye ramme, vÄ• sayettha bahussute.

tesaá¹ƒ \Ee II 148/ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca, vatthasenÄ• sanÄ• ni ca.

dadeyya ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``te tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti, sabbadukkhÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ so dhammaá¹ƒ idhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, parinibbÄ• ti anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹

<296> assosuá¹ƒ kho manussÄ• --- ``bhagavatÄ• kira vihÄ• rÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™
(Se Ke) } vihÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• penti. te vihÄ• rÄ• akavÄ• á¹-akÄ• honti; ahÄ«pi vicchikÄ• pi sa
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kavÄ• á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti
valliyÄ• pi rajjuyÄ• pi kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhanti. undÅ«rehipi upacikÄ• hipi khajjanti. khayitab
kavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni patanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,

udukkhalikaá¹ƒ uttarapÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 89/. kavÄ• á¹-Ä• na phusÄ«yanti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanarajjuâ€™â
thakiyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aggaá¸·avaá
sÅ«cikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« na sakkonti kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ apÄ• purituá¹ƒ. bhagavato et
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i tÄ• á¸·Ä• ni --- lohatÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, kaá
visÄ• á¹‡atÄ• á¸·aâ€™â€™ nti. yehi {yepi (Ce Se) } te ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• pavisanti {visÄ• á¹‡
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• pavisantÄ«ti (Katthaci) }, vihÄ• rÄ• aguttÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yantakaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 293/ \Ne 274/ kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• tiá¹‡acchadanÄ• honti; sÄ«takÄ• le
uá¹‡hÄ• . bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ•
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• avÄ• tapÄ• nakÄ• honti acakkhussÄ• duggandhÄ• . b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• ni --- vedikÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• n
salÄ• kavÄ• tapÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. vÄ• tapÄ• nantarikÄ• ya kÄ• á¸·akÄ• pi vagguliyopi pavi
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vÄ• tapÄ• nacakkalikaâ€™â€™ nti. cakkalikanta
vagguliyopi pavisanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, v
vÄ• tapÄ• nabhisikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ sayanti. gattÄ• nipi \Se II 90/ cÄ«varÄ• n
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakaâ€™
undÅ«rehipi \Ee II 149/ upacikÄ• hipi khajjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anuj
miá¸• á¸• hiâ€™â€™ nti {mÄ«á¸• hanti (Ce), miá¸• hinti (Se) }. miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• gattÄ• ni dul
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bidalamaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ nti.

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dianujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<297> tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa sosÄ• niko masÄ• rako maÃ±co uppanno h
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, masÄ• rakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caâ€™â€™ nti. masÄ• rak
hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, masÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pÄ

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa sosÄ• niko bundikÄ• baddho maÃ±co uppanno ho
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bundikÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ maÃ±caâ€™â€™ nti. bund
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bundi
pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa sosÄ• niko kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dako maÃ±co uppanno h
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Be 294/, kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ \Ne 275/ maÃ±c
kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
\Se II 91/, kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa sosÄ• niko Ä• haccapÄ• dako maÃ±co uppanno ho
orÄ• cesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• h
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• ha
pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa Ä• sandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, Ä• sandikaâ€™â€™ nti. uccako Ä• sandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etamattha
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccakampi Ä• sandikaâ€™â€™ nti. sattaá¹…go uppanno hoti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti. uccako sattaá¹…go upp
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccakampi sattaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ n
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhado
pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• uppannÄ• hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
eá¸·akapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
eá¸·akapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• malakavaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ {Ä• malakavaá¹‡á¹-ika
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• ma
pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. phalakaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
phalakaâ€™â€™ nti. kocchaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``
kocchaâ€™â€™ nti. palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ucce maÃ±ce sayanti. manussÄ• vihÄ•
passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, ucce maÃ±ce sayitabbaá¹ƒ. yo sayeyya, Ä• patti \Ee II 150/
ti.

tena \Be 295/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu nÄ«ce maÃ±ce sayanto ahinÄ• daa
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ n

tena \Ne 276/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ucce maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dake dh
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakehi pavedhenti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• pas
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• . yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ•

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa suttaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti \Se II 93/. bhagavato etan
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, suttaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ veá¹-hetuâ€™â€™ nti {vetunti (Ce) }. aá¹.
pariyÄ• diyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹…ge
aá¹-á¹-hapadakaá¹ƒ veá¹-hetuâ€™â€™ nti. coá¸·akaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etama
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cimilikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. tÅ«likÄ• uppannÄ• hoti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vijaá¹-etvÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ {bimbohanaá¹ƒ (Ce S
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni --- rukkhatÅ«laá¹ƒ, latÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒ, poá¹-akitÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« addhakÄ• yikÄ• ni {aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yikÄ•
dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyya
seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhav
bibbohanÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
bibbohanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussÄ• mahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-iyÄ• denti --- uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiá¹ƒ, coá¸·abhisiá¹ƒ, vÄ• kabhisiá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡abhisiá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡
vÄ«tivatte samajje chaviá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• haranti. addasÄ• suá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« samajjaá
uá¹‡á¹‡ampi coá¸·akampi vÄ• kampi tiá¹‡ampi paá¹‡á¹‡ampi chaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na \Se
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Be 296/. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca bhisiyo --- uá¹‡á¹
coá¸·abhisiá¹ƒ, vÄ• kabhisiá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡abhisiá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡abhisiâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rikaá¹ƒ dussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhisiá¹ƒ onandhituâ€™â€™ nti {onaddhituá¹ƒ (S

tena \Ne 277/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« maÃ±cabhisiá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-he santharanti, pÄ«á¹-h
santharanti. bhisiyo paribhijjanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
onaddhamaÃ±caá¹ƒ {onaddhamaÃ±caá¹ƒ (Katthaci) evamuparipi} onaddhapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€
II 151/ santharanti, heá¹-á¹-hato nipatanti {nipaá¹-anti (Katthaci), nipphaá¹-anti (Ce), nippÄ•
... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ullokaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• santharitvÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ onandhituâ€™
uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• haranti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phosituâ€™â€™ nti. harantiyev
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhattikammaâ€™â€™ nti. harantiyeva ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
hatthabhattikammaâ€™â€™ nti. harantiyeva ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, hatthabha

setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dianujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<298> tena kho pana samayena titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ seyyÄ• yo setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti, kÄ• á¸·av

gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti. bahÅ« manussÄ• seyyÄ• pekkhakÄ• gacchanti. bhagavato
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vihÄ• re setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikar

tena kho pana samayena pharusÄ• ya bhittiyÄ• setavaá¹‡á¹‡o na nipatati. bhagavato etam
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, thusapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• se
nipÄ• tetuâ€™â€™ nti. setavaá¹‡á¹‡o anibandhanÄ«yo hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
datvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nipÄ• tetuâ€™â€™ nti. setavaá
... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ikkÄ• saá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hamaddaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena pharusÄ• ya bhittiyÄ• gerukÄ• na nipatati. bhagavato etamattha
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, thusapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• ge
gerukÄ• anibandhanÄ«yÄ• hoti \Be 297/ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kuá¹‡á¸• aka
pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• gerukaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tetuâ€™â€™ nti. gerukÄ• anibandhanÄ«
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• sapakuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ sitthatelakaâ€™â€™ nti. accussannaá¹ƒ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, coá¸·akena paccuddharituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena pharusÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡o na nipatati. bhagavat
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, thusapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• kÄ
nipÄ• tetuâ€™â€™ nti. kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡o anibandhanÄ«yo hoti ... pe ... \Se II 96/ ``anujÄ•
gaá¹‡á¸• umattikaá¹ƒ \Ne 278/ datvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡a
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡o anibandhanÄ«yo hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ikkÄ• saá¹ƒ ka

paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittapaá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ

<299> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• re paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ kÄ
itthirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ purisarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passit
vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« \Ee II 152/ kÄ• mabhoginoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ --- itthirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ purisarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ makaradanta

iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayÄ• dianujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<300> tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• honti, udakena otthariyyanti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripa
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ•
Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hak
silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• n
Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• Ä• á¸·akamandÄ• honti \Se II 97/. bhikkhÅ« hiriyanti ni
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tirokaraá¹‡iâ€™â€™ nti. tirokaraá¹
olokenti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Be 298/, aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti. a
uparito olokenti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo gabbhe --- sivikÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ, nÄ•
hammiyagabbhaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« khuddake vihÄ• re majjhe gabbhaá¹ƒ karonti. upacÄ• ro
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, khuddake vihÄ• re ekamantaá¹ƒ ga
majjheâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rassa kuá¹-á¹-apÄ• do jÄ«rati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• r
\Ne 279/, bhikkhave, kulaá¹…kapÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ nti {kuá¸·uá¹…kapÄ• dakanti (Ce) }. vihÄ
... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parittÄ• á¹‡akiá¹-ikaá¹ƒ uddasudhaâ€™â€™ nti {uddhÄ

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno tiá¹‡acchadanÄ• ahi khandhe patati. s
bhikkhÅ« upadhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vissara
atha kho so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• r
bhikkhave, vitÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Se II 98/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« maÃ±capÄ• depi pÄ«á¹-hapÄ• depi thavikÄ• y
upacikÄ• hipi khajjanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
nÄ• gadantakaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« maÃ±cepi pÄ«á¹-hepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti. cÄ«varaá
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vihÄ• re cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
153/.

tena kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• anÄ• á¸·indakÄ• honti appaá¹-issaraá¹‡Ä• . bhagavato
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• á¸·indaá¹ƒ paghanaá¹ƒ pakuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ {pakuá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ (C
Ä• á¸·indÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. bhikkhÅ« hiriyanti nipajjituá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-anakiá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• anujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<301> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se bhattavissaggaá¹ƒ karontÄ• sÄ«tena
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• laâ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti \Be 299/, udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ

uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cin
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ...
bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ
paripatanti ... pe ... \Se II 99/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. u
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• \Ne 280/ u
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kamma
makaradantakaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se chamÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pattharanti. cÄ«vara
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ajjhokÄ• se cÄ«varavaâ
nti. pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ otappati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• nÄ«yasÄ• laá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ
pÄ• nÄ«yasÄ• lÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti, udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cinituá¹ƒ tayo caye
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti ...
bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• naâ
paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. pÄ• nÄ«ya
paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ---
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ makarada
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti. pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvijjati ... pe
bhikkhave, pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vakaâ€™â€™ nti.

pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dianujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<302> tena \Se II 100/ kho pana samayena vihÄ• rÄ• aparikkhittÄ• honti. bhagavato etama
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituá¹ƒ tayo pÄ• kÄ• re --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, s
dÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hako na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, koâ
koá¹-á¹-hako nÄ«cavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hakassa kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ udukkhalikaá¹ƒ uttarapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ kapis
ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ \Be 300/ Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanarajjuâ€™â
tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• val
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kar
paÃ±capaá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
bhikkhave, marumbaá¹ƒ upakirituâ€™â€™ nti. na pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
\Ne 281/, padarasilaá¹ƒ nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti. udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ
udakaniddhamanaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« pariveá¹‡e tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ aggiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti.
uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekama
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 101/. aggisÄ• lÄ• nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti, udakena otthariyyati ... pe
bhikkhave, uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. cayo paripatati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
tayo caye --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rohantÄ• vih
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo sopÄ• ne --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ,
Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• lambanabÄ• haâ€™â€™ n
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…gh
udukkhalikaá¹ƒ uttarapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-i
Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chanarajjuâ€™â€™ nti. aggisÄ• lÄ• ya tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ makaradantakaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-i
cÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti.

Ä• rÄ• maparikkhepaanujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<303> tena kho pana samayena Ä• rÄ• mo aparikkhitto hoti. ajakÄ• pi pasukÄ• pi uparope v
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituá¹ƒ tayo vÄ• á¹-e --- ve
kaá¹‡á¸• akavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ {vaá¹-e veá¸·uvaá¹-aá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• akavaá¹-aá¹ƒ (Se) }, parikhaâ€™
hoti. tatheva ajakÄ• pi pasukÄ• pi uparope viheá¹-henti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
apesiá¹ƒ yamakakavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ toraá¹‡aá¹ƒ palighaâ€™â€™ nti. koá¹-á¹-hake tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹
... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 301/, bhikkhave, ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- setava
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gerukaparikammaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ \Se II 102/ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ
paÃ±capaá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• rÄ• mo cikkhallo hoti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, n
upakirituâ€™â€™ nti. na pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, padarasilaá
nti. udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamanaâ€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya s
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• retukÄ• mo hoti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho bh
chadanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca chadanÄ• ni --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• chadanaá¹ƒ, silÄ• chadanaá¹ƒ, sudhÄ• cha
paá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaâ€™â€™ nti.

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikavatthu

<304> tena kho pana samayena anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-his
kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena. ter
rÄ• jagahakena seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho saá¹…gho nimantito hoti. a
seá¹-á¹-hÄ« dÄ• se ca kammakÄ• re {kammakare (Ce Se) } ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``tena hi, b
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• guyo pacatha, bhattÄ• ni pacatha, sÅ«pÄ• ni sampÄ• detha, uttaribhaá¹.
ti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa etadahosi --- ``pubbe khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Se II 10
Ä• gate sabbakiccÄ• ni nikkhipitvÄ• mamaÃ±Ã±eva saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodati. sodÄ• nÄ•
kammakÄ• re ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- `tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• guyo pa
sÅ«pÄ• ni sampÄ• detha, uttaribhaá¹…gÄ• ni \Ee II 155/ sampÄ• dethÄ• â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ nu kh
Ä• vÄ• ho vÄ• bhavissati, vivÄ• ho vÄ• bhavissati, mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±o vÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hito
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro nimantito svÄ• tanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ balakÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™

atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« dÄ• se ca kammakÄ• re ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• yena anÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena gahapatinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paá
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho rÄ• jagahakaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko ga
``pubbe kho tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, mayi Ä• gate sabbakiccÄ• ni nikkhipitvÄ• mamaÃ±Ã±eva sad
sodÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ vikkhittarÅ«po dÄ• se ca kammakÄ• re ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- `tena hi, bhaá¹‡
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• guyo pacatha, bhattÄ• ni pacatha, sÅ«pÄ• ni sampÄ• detha, uttaribhaá¹.
kiá¹ƒ nu kho te, gahapati, Ä• vÄ• ho vÄ• bhavissati, vivÄ• ho vÄ• bhavissati, mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã
rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro nimantito svÄ• tanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ \Ne 283/ ba
gahapati, Ä• vÄ• ho \Se II 104/ vÄ• bhavissati, nÄ• pi vivÄ• ho vÄ• bhavissati, nÄ• pi rÄ• jÄ
bimbisÄ• ro nimantito svÄ• tanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ balakÄ• yena; api ca me mahÄ• yaÃ±Ã±o pa
buddhappamukho saá¹…gho nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti. ``buddhoti tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, vadesÄ«â€™
gahapati, vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``buddhoti tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``buddh
vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``buddhoti tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``buddho tyÄ• ha
ti. ``ghosopi kho eso, gahapati, dullabho lokasmiá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ --- buddho buddhoti. sakkÄ•
imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ arahantaá¹ƒ samm
``akÄ• lo kho, gahapati, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kam
sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ. svedÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upas
sammÄ• sambuddhaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati --- svedÄ• nÄ• ha
dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamissÄ• mi arahantaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhanti --- buddhagatÄ• y
sudaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si pabhÄ• taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no.

<305> {SN a I 242} atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati yena sivakadvÄ• raá¹ƒ {sÄ«vad
sÄ«tavanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ (Se) } tenupasaá¹…kami. amanussÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivariá¹ƒsu. atha kh
gahapatissa \Be 303/ nagaramhÄ• nikkhantassa Ä• loko antaradhÄ• yi, andhakÄ• ro \Se II

chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒso \Ee II 156/ udapÄ• di; tatova puna nivattitukÄ• mo ahosi. atha
(Ce Se) } yakkho antarahito saddamanussÄ• vesi ---

``sataá¹ƒ hatthÄ« sataá¹ƒ assÄ• , sataá¹ƒ assatarÄ«rathÄ• .

sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, Ä• mukkamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

ekassa padavÄ«tihÄ• rassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ {soá¸·asinti (Ce Katthaci) } ||

``abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati.

abhikkantaá¹ƒ te seyyo no paá¹-ikkantaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa andhakÄ• ro antaradhÄ• yi, Ä• loko pÄ• tural
chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒso so paá¹-ippassambhi. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho ...
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa Ä• loko antaradhÄ• yi, andhakÄ• ro pÄ• turahosi, bhay
284/ lomahaá¹ƒso udapÄ• di, tatova puna nivattitukÄ• mo ahosi. tatiyampi kho sivako yakkh
saddamanussÄ• vesi ---

``sataá¹ƒ hatthÄ« sataá¹ƒ assÄ• , sataá¹ƒ assatarÄ«rathÄ• .

sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, Ä• mukkamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

ekassa padavÄ«tihÄ• rassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

``abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,

abhikkantaá¹ƒ te seyyo no paá¹-ikkantaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tatiyampi kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa andhakÄ• ro antaradhÄ• yi \Se II 106/, Ä
ahosi bhayaá¹ƒ chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒso, so paá¹-ippassambhi. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹
sÄ«tavanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasa
ajjhokÄ• se caá¹…kamati. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ dÅ
disvÄ• na caá¹…kamÄ• orohitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. nisajja kho bhagavÄ• anÄ
gahapatiá¹ƒ \Be 304/ etadavoca --- ``ehi sudattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko
maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• lapatÄ«ti --- haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, up
pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhante, bhagavÄ• sukha

{SN a I 242} ``sabbadÄ• ve sukhaá¹ƒ seti, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o parinibbuto.

yo na limpati kÄ• mesu, sÄ«tibhÅ«to nirÅ«padhi ||

``sabbÄ• Ä• sattiyo chetvÄ• , vineyya hadaye daraá¹ƒ.

upasanto sukhaá¹ƒ seti, santiá¹ƒ pappuyya cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti {cetasoti (Ce Se) } ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ {Ä• nupubb
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ saggakathaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nav
saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi. yadÄ• \Se II 107/ bhagavÄ• aÃ±
gahapatiá¹ƒ kallacittaá¹ƒ muducittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ udaggacittaá¹ƒ pasannacittaá
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi \Ne 285/ --- dukkha
maggaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ \Ee II 157/ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ san
paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, evameva anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane vi
dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodh
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati diá¹-á¹-hadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogÄ• á¸
vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho vesÄ• rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
bhante, abhikkantaá¹ƒ bhante! seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, nikkujjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkujjeyya, paá¹-icch
vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, andhakÄ• re vÄ• telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ
rÅ«pÄ• ni dakkhantÄ«ti --- evamevaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sit
bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, dhammaÃ±ca, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• saka
ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. adhivÄ• setu ca me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sv
saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena.

atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. assosi \Se II 108/ kho \Be 305/ rÄ• jag
``anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena kira gahapatinÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho saá¹…gho nim

<306> atha kho rÄ• jagahako seá¹-á¹-hÄ« anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ etadavoca -
svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho saá¹…gho nimantito. tvaÃ±cÄ• si Ä• gantuko. demi te, gah
tvaá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, ga
yenÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

assosi kho rÄ• jagahako negamo --- ``anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena kira gahapatinÄ• svÄ• tanÄ•
nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jagahako negamo anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ e
gahapati, svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho saá¹…gho nimantito. tvaÃ±cÄ• si Ä• gantuko. de
veyyÄ• yikaá¹ƒ yena tvaá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• sÄ«â€

me veyyÄ• yikaá¹ƒ yenÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ

assosi kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro --- ``anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena kira gahapat
buddhappamukho saá¹…gho nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bim
\Ne 286/ gahapatiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``tayÄ• kira, gahapati, svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho
tvaÃ±cÄ• si Ä• gantuko. demi te, gahapati, veyyÄ• yikaá¹ƒ yena tvaá¹ƒ buddhappamukhass
kareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ \Se II 109/ deva; atthi me veyyÄ• yikaá¹ƒ yenÄ• haá¹ƒ bu
saá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• \Ee II 158/ bhagavat
``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamaya
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena rÄ• jagahakassa seá¹-á¹-hissa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…ka
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ
bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di \Be 306/. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno
gahapati bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹
saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re kho, gahapati, tathÄ• gatÄ
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sugatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• anÄ•
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ•

<307> tena kho pana samayena anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahÄ• y
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati rÄ• jagahe taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi t
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati antarÄ• magge manusse Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``Ä• rÄ• me \Se II
vihÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petha, dÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-á¹-hapetha. buddho loke uppanno. so ca may
iminÄ• maggena Ä• gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te manussÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iker
Ä• rÄ• me akaá¹ƒsu, vihÄ• re patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, dÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• samantÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anu
kho bhagavÄ• vihareyya? yaá¹ƒ assa gÄ• mato neva atidÅ«re na accÄ• sanne, gamanÄ• g
atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikkamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, divÄ• appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡
appanigghosaá¹ƒ, vijanavÄ• taá¹ƒ, manussarÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppaâ

addasÄ• \Ne 287/ kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati jetassa kumÄ• rassa {rÄ• jakumÄ• ras
--- gÄ• mato neva atidÅ«re na accÄ• sanne, gamanÄ• gamanasampannaá¹ƒ, atthikÄ• naá¹
abhikkamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, divÄ• appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ, appanigghosaá¹ƒ,
manussarÄ• hasseyyakaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yena jeto kumÄ• ro te
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• jetaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dehi me, ayyaputta, uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä

{ketuá¹ƒ (vajÄ«rabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ) }. ``adeyyo, gahapati, Ä• rÄ• mo api koá¹-isanthare
ayyaputta, Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. ``na, gahapati, gahito Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. gahito na gal
pucchiá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• mattÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu \Be 307/ --- ``yato tayÄ• \Ee II 159/, ayyaput
Ä• rÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko \Se II 111/ gahapati sakaá¹-ehi hiraÃ±
jetavanaá¹ƒ koá¹-isantharaá¹ƒ santharÄ• pesi. sakiá¹ƒ nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ thokass
koá¹-á¹-hakasÄ• mantÄ• nappahoti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati manusse Ä• á¹
bhaá¹‡e, hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• haratha; imaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ santharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho jetassa kumÄ• rassa etadahosi --- ``na kho idaá¹ƒ orakaá¹ƒ bhavissati, yathÄ• yaá
bahuá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariccajatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ etadav
gahapati; mÄ• taá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ santharÄ• pesi. dehi me etaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ. mametaá¹ƒ dÄ
ti. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati --- ayaá¹ƒ kho jeto kumÄ• ro abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to Ã±Ä•
kho pana evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye pasÄ• doti
kumÄ• rassa pÄ• dÄ• si {adÄ• si (Se) }. atha kho jeto kumÄ• ro tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se koá¹-á¹-ha

atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati jetavane vihÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• pesi, pariveá¹‡Ä• ni kÄ• rÄ
kÄ• rÄ• pesi, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yo kÄ• rÄ• pesi, aggisÄ• lÄ• yo kÄ• rÄ• pesi, kappiya
vaccakuá¹-iyo kÄ• rÄ• pesi, caá¹…kame kÄ• rÄ• pesi, caá¹…kamanasÄ• lÄ• yo kÄ• rÄ• pes
udapÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yo kÄ• rÄ• pesi, jantÄ• ghare kÄ• rÄ• pesi, jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• yo kÄ• rÄ
kÄ• rÄ• pesi, maá¹‡á¸• ape \Se II 112/ kÄ• rÄ• pesi.

navakammadÄ• naá¹ƒ

<308> atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena c
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• v
mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• sakkacca
yepi bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-henti tepi sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-henti
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rena \Be 308/. atha
tunnavÄ• yassa etadahosi --- ``na kho idaá¹ƒ orakaá¹ƒ bhavissati, yathayime manussÄ• sa
karonti; yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi navakammaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so daliddo tunn
madditvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yo cinitvÄ• kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tena akusalakena citÄ• v
paripati. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho so daliddo tunnavÄ• yo sÄ• maá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yo cinitvÄ• kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. tena akusalakena citÄ• vaá¹…kÄ• b
so daliddo tunnavÄ• yo ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``ye imesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sa
160/ denti cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, te
tesaÃ±ca navakammaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-henti. ahaá¹ƒ \Se II 113/ panamhi daliddo. na maá¹ƒ koc
anusÄ• sati vÄ• navakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ«
tunnavÄ• yassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagav

Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ ka
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. navakammiko, bhikkh
Ä• pajjissati --- `kinti nu kho vihÄ• ro khippaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ gaccheyyÄ• â€™ ti; khaá¹‡
paá¹-isaá¹…kharissati. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ•
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<309> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itth
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno navakammaá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa gahapatino vihÄ• raá¹ƒ itt
navakammaá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa gahapatino vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ittha
navakammassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa gahapatino vihÄ• ro itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno nav
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aggÄ• sanÄ• dianujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<310> atha \Be 309/ kho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• v
pakkÄ• mi \Ne 289/. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 11
buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa purato purato gantvÄ• vihÄ• re pariggaá¹‡hanti, seyyÄ
idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ b
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito
pariggahitesu, seyyÄ• su pariggahitÄ• su, seyyaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkh
bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ukkÄ• si. Ä• yasmÄ• pi sÄ• rip
ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ ti. ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ, idha nisinnoâ€
Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ n
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkh
\Ee II 161/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa pur
pariggaá¹‡hanti, seyyÄ• yo pariggaá¹‡hanti --- idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ bha
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhag
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• buddhappam
purato gantvÄ• vihÄ• re pariggahessanti, seyyÄ• yo pariggahessanti --- idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹
bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhavissat
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 115/ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``ko, bhikkhave, arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸•

ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , khattiyakulÄ• pabbajito so arahati ag
aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , brÄ• hm
arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ•
gahapatikulÄ• pabbajito so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ n
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , suttantiko so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ agg
ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , vinayadharo so arahati aggÄ• sanaá
aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , dhamm
aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒs
paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• a
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« so arahati aggÄ• sanaá
aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , tatiyass
arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ•
catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , sotÄ• panno so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ a
ekacce bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ... pe ... yo, bhaga
yo, bhagavÄ• \Se II 116/, arahÄ• so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , tevijjo so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggodakaá¹ƒ aggapiá
bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``yo, bhagavÄ• , chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o so arahati aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
aggapiá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti.

<311> atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, himavan
(Ce Se) } mahÄ• nigrodho ahosi. taá¹ƒ tayo sahÄ• yÄ• upanissÄ• ya vihariá¹ƒsu --- tittiro ca
hatthinÄ• go ca. te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ agÄ• ravÄ• appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• vihar
tesaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- `aho nÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• ka
taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ sakkareyyÄ• ma garuá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ma mÄ• neyyÄ• ma pÅ«jeyyÄ• ma, tassa
tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti.

``atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro ca makkaá¹-o ca hatthinÄ• gaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu --- `tvaá¹ƒ, samm
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarasÄ«â€™ ti? `yadÄ• haá¹ƒ, sammÄ• , poto homi, imaá¹ƒ nigrodhaá¹ƒ ant
{antarÄ• satthikaá¹ƒ (Ce) } karitvÄ• atikkamÄ• mi, aggaá¹…kurakaá¹ƒ me udaraá¹ƒ chupati
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti.

``atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro ca hatthinÄ• go ca makkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu --- `tvaá¹ƒ, samm
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarasÄ«â€™ ti? `yadÄ• haá¹ƒ, sammÄ• , chÄ• po homi, chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
aggaá¹…kurakaá¹ƒ khÄ• dÄ• mi. imÄ• haá¹ƒ, sammÄ• , porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti.

``atha \Se II 117/ kho, bhikkhave, makkaá¹-o ca hatthinÄ• go ca tittiraá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu --- `tv

kiá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarasÄ«â€™ ti? `amukasmiá¹ƒ, sammÄ• , okÄ• se mahÄ• nigrodho ah
bhakkhitvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se vaccaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ; tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ nigrodho jÄ• to. tadÄ• h
mahantataroâ€™ ti \Ee II 162/.

``atha \Ne 291/ kho, bhikkhave, makkaá¹-o ca hatthinÄ• go ca tittiraá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- `tv
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• mahantataro. taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ sakkarissÄ• ma garuá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma m
tuyhaÃ±ca mayaá¹ƒ ovÄ• de patiá¹-á¹-hissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro makka
paÃ±casu sÄ«lesu samÄ• dapesi, attanÄ• ca paÃ±casu sÄ«lesu samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati. te a
sappatissÄ• sabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• viharitvÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá
upapajjiá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tittiriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ahosi.

{J I 1.37} ``ye vuá¸• á¸• hamapacÄ• yanti, narÄ• dhammassa kovidÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-he dhamme ca pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• , samparÄ• ye ca suggatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

``te hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ
viharissanti. idha kho taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sobhetha yaá¹ƒ tumhe evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhamm
samÄ• nÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ agÄ• ravÄ• appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• vihareyyÄ•
118/, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ katha
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ, paccuá
aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ, aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, aggodakaá¹ƒ, aggapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ.
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti d

avandiyÄ• dipuggalÄ•

<312> ``dasayime \Be 312/, bhikkhave, avandiyÄ• --- pure upasampannena pacchÄ• upas
anupasampanno avandiyo, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako vuá¸• á¸• hataro adhammavÄ• dÄ« ava
paá¹‡á¸• ako avandiyo, pÄ• rivÄ• siko avandiyo, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho avandiyo,
mÄ• nattacÄ• riko avandiyo, abbhÄ• nÄ• raho avandiyo. ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa avandiyÄ

``tayome, bhikkhave, vandiyÄ• --- pacchÄ• upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo,
vuá¸• á¸• hataro dhammavÄ• dÄ« vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samÄ• rake sabrahma
pajÄ• ya sadevamanussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho vandiyo. ime kho,
ti.

Ä• sanappaá¹-ibÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ

<313> tena \Ne 292/ kho pana samayena manussÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa maá¹‡á¸• ape

paá¹-iyÄ• denti, okÄ• se paá¹-iyÄ• denti. chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee II 163/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ an
`saá¹…ghikaÃ±Ã±eva bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ \Se II 119/, no
buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa purato purato gantvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apepi pariggaá¹‡hant
okÄ• sepi pariggaá¹‡hanti --- idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ am
bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto buddhappar
piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apesu pariggahitesu, santharesu pariggahitesu, c
pariggahitesu, okÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. atha kho
paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ukkÄ• si. Ä• yasmÄ• pi sÄ• riputto ukkÄ• si. ``ko et
bhagavÄ• , sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ ti. ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, idha nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti? atha
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ paka
sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• na
antevÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- `saá¹…ghikaÃ±Ã±eva bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anu
nti buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa purato purato gantvÄ• \Be 313/ maá¹‡á¸• ape parig
pariggaá¹‡hanti, okÄ• se pariggaá¹‡hanti --- idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavis
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhag
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave,
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo \Se II 120/ paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukka

gihivikataanujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<314> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhattagge antaraghare uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sa
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- Ä• sandiá¹ƒ, pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, gonakaá¹ƒ, cittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikaá¹ƒ, paá¹-alika
vikatikaá¹ƒ, uddalomiá¹ƒ, ekantalomiá¹ƒ, kaá¹-á¹-issaá¹ƒ, koseyyaá¹ƒ {koseyyaá¹ƒ kambalaa
kuttakaá¹ƒ, hatthattharaá¹ƒ, assattharaá¹ƒ, rathattharaá¹ƒ, ajinapaveá¹‡iá¹ƒ,
kadalimigapavarapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sauttaracchadaá¹ƒ, ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. bh
nÄ• bhinisÄ«danti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, á¹-h
Ä• sandiá¹ƒ, pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, tÅ«likaá¹ƒ --- gihivikataá¹ƒ {gihivikaá¹-aá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci), avas
gihivikaá¹-aá¹ƒ (Se) } abhinisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, natveva abhinipajjituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhattagge antaraghare tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ maÃ±campi p
293/. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• bhinisÄ«danti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
gihivikataá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, natveva abhinipajjituâ€™â€™ nti.

jetavanavihÄ• rÄ• numodanÄ•

<315> atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati \Ee II 164/ jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho an
gahapati yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• c

ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Se II 121/ etadavoc
bhante, bhagavÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. a
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vic
bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Be 314/ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho anÄ
tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• p
Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• pu
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gahapatissa nivesana
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha kho
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena s
sampavÄ• retvÄ• , bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, jetavan
ti? ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, jetavanaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghas
patiá¹-á¹-hapehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapa
jetavanaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumodi ---

``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ihanti, tato vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• ni ca.

sarÄ«sape \Se II 122/ ca makase, sisire cÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hiyo ||

``tato vÄ• tÄ• tapo ghoro, saÃ±jÄ• to paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati.

leá¹‡atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca, jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassituá¹ƒ ||

``vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 294/ saá¹…ghassa, aggaá¹ƒ buddhena vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• hi paá¹‡á¸• ito poso, sampassaá¹ƒ atthamattano ||

``vihÄ• re kÄ• raye ramme, vÄ• sayettha bahussute.

tesaá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca, vatthasenÄ• sanÄ• ni ca.

dadeyya ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

``te tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti, sabbadukkhÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ so dhammaá¹ƒ idhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, parinibbÄ• ti anÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha \Ee II 165/ kho bhagavÄ• anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anu
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

Ä• sanappaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• di

<316> tena \Be 315/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakassa mahÄ• m
Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá
bhattaggaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ahosi. atha kho so mahÄ• matto ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ bhi
bhattaggaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ahosi. nanu nÄ• ma labbhÄ• aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi nisinnena yÄ• vad
bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti? assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa mahÄ• mattassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khi
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä
sakyaputto pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-
kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
upananda, pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-
kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhag
nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ b
bhattaggaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ ahosi. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ
... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, vippakatabho
Ä• nantariko (Se) } bhikkhu vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. yo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pavÄ• rito ca hoti, `gaccha udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti vattabbo. evaÃ±ceta
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• ni gilitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bh
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kenaci pariyÄ• yena vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhu
paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbanti vadÄ• mi. yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

tena \Se II 124/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
vadenti --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sakkoma vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nÄ• mhÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariggahetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitake muÃ±ca
papatanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Be 316/. ``na, bhikkhave, gilÄ• no vuá¹-á¹
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ee II 166/ `gilÄ• nÄ• mayamhÄ• avuá¹
varaseyyÄ• yo palibuddhenti {palibundhanti (Katthaci) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« lesakappena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• h
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, lesakappena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paá¹-i

dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

{Vin IV 122} tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ paccan
paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti --- `idha mayaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. addasaá¹ƒsu {addas
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• raá¹ƒ {aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹
paá¹-isaá¹…kharonte. disvÄ• na evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ime, Ä• vuso, sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhi
paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti. handa ne vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce \Se II 125/ eva
``Ä• gamethÄ• vuso, yÄ• va paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti, paá¹-isaá¹…khate vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• m
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``uá¹-á¹-hethÄ• vuso,
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, paá¹-ikacceva Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ? mayaÃ±ca
paá¹-isaá¹…khareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghiko vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti?
vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. ``uá¹-á¹-hethÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™
vihÄ• ro; tumhepi vasatha, mayampi vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``uá¹-á¹-hethÄ• vuso, amhÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• ha
rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tumhe, Ä• vuso, rodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ime,
bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• \Ne 296/ anattamanÄ• amhe saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ
anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, tumhe bhikkhave, kupitÄ• anattamanÄ
bhikkhÅ« nikkaá¸• á¸• hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigara
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, kupitena \Se II 126/ \Be 317/ ana
saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbo. yo nikkaá¸• á¸• heyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• n
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ nti.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammuti

<317> atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- `kena nu kho senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaâ€™
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee II 167/ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…ge
bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ --- yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacche
gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, gahitÄ• gahitaÃ±ca
bhikkhave, sammannitabbo ---

``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanagg

yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa sammu
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pako. khamati saá¹…g
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 127/.

<318> atha kho senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ
gÄ• hetabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ \Ne 297/, bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etvÄ• sey
seyyaggena gÄ• hentÄ• seyyÄ• ussÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vihÄ
nti. vihÄ• raggena gÄ• hentÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ussÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ nti. pariveá¹‡aggena gÄ• hentÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• ussÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu ... pe ... `
anubhÄ• gampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. gahite anubhÄ• ge aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, na akÄ• mÄ• c

tena \Be 318/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« nissÄ«me á¹-hitassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• henti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, nissÄ«me á¹-hitassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo gÄ•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• han
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hetabba
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassÄ• naá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se II 128/ paá
pana na paá¹-ibÄ• hituâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kati nu kho senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tayo me, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• --- purimako, pacchimako, antar
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• purimako gÄ• hetabbo. mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimako gÄ•
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya antarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabbo. ime kho,
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<319> tena \Ee II 168/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sÄ• vatthiyaá
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatthapi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggahesi. atha kh
etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako k
bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako. sacÄ• yaá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒ vasissati, sab
bhavissÄ• ma. handa naá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá

sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``nanu tayÄ• , Ä• vuso upananda, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ senÄ• sa
``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso upananda, eko dve paá¹-ibÄ• hasÄ
``idhadÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• vuso, muÃ±cÄ• mi; tattha gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ
ujjhÄ• yanti \Se II 129/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando s
dve paá¹-ibÄ• hessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá
upananda, eko dve paá¹-ibÄ• hasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarah
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, eko dve paá¹-ibÄ• hissasi? tattha tayÄ• , moghap
muttaá¹ƒ, idha tayÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ tatra muttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ubhayattha
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ...
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, ekena dve paá¹-ibÄ• hetabbÄ• . yo paá¹-ib
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<320> {Vin IV 438} tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena
vinayassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, vinayapariyattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• dissa Ä•
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavÄ• kho anekapariyÄ• yena v
vinayassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, vinayapariyattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• dissa Ä•
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike vinayaá¹ƒ
ti. tedha {te ca (Se Katthaci) } bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« therÄ• ca navÄ• ca majjhimÄ• ca Ä• yasm
130/ santike vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti. Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li á¹-hitakova uddisati therÄ• na
gÄ• ravena. therÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« á¹-hitakÄ• va uddisÄ• penti dhammagÄ• ravena. tattha ther
Ä• yasmÄ• ca upÄ• li kilamati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
\Ee II 169/ uddisantena samake vÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, uccatare vÄ• dhammagÄ• rave
uddisÄ• pentena samake vÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, nÄ«catare vÄ• dhammagÄ• ravenÄ•

tena kho pana samayena bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike á¹-hitakÄ• uddes
kilamanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, samÄ• nÄ• s
nti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho samÄ• nÄ• saniko hotÄ«â€
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tivassantarena saha nisÄ«dituâ€

tena \Be 320/ \Ne 299/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• ma
nisÄ«ditvÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ bhindiá¹ƒsu, pÄ«á¹-he {ekapÄ«á¹-he (Se) } nisÄ«ditvÄ• pÄ«á¹-haâ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tivaggassa \Se II 131/ maÃ±caá¹ƒ,
pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. tivaggopi maÃ±ce nisÄ«ditvÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ bhindi, pÄ«á¹-he nisÄ«di
pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, duvaggassa maÃ±caá¹ƒ, duvaggassa pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« asamÄ• nÄ• sanikehi saha dÄ«ghÄ• sane nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ, mÄ
ubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ, asamÄ• nÄ• sanikehi saha dÄ«ghÄ• sane nisÄ«dituâ€™â€™ nti. a

--- ``kittakaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ nu kho dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamat
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahoti, ettakaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• sar

tena kho pana samayena visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• saá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya sÄ• á¸·inda
hoti hatthinakhakaá¹ƒ. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavatÄ• pÄ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``
sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa ayyikÄ• kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• hoti. ta
saá¹…ghassa bahuá¹ƒ akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- Ä• sand
II 132/, cittako, paá¹-ikÄ• , paá¹-alikÄ• , tÅ«likÄ• , vikatikÄ• , uddalomÄ«, ekantalomÄ«, kaá¹
koseyyaá¹ƒ, kuttakaá¹ƒ, hatthattharaá¹ƒ, assattharaá¹ƒ, rathattharaá¹ƒ, ajinappaveá¹‡i,
kadalimigappavarapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sauttaracchadaá¹ƒ, ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. I
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• sandiyÄ• pÄ• de chinditvÄ• \Ee II 170/ parib
vÄ• á¸·e bhinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, tÅ«likaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-etvÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, avas
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ {summattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

avissajjiyavatthu

<321> tena \Be 321/ kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• m
upaddutÄ• honti Ä• gantukagamikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apentÄ•
etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, upaddutÄ• Ä• gantukagamikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
paÃ±Ã±apentÄ• . handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ekass
santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ e
bhikkhÅ« te bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä•
``natthÄ• vuso, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ; sabbaá¹ƒ amhehi ekassa dinnaâ€™â€™ nt
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vissajjethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te b
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ•
vissajjessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti {vissajjissantÄ«ti (Katthaci) }! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato et
133/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sana
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• m
moghapurisÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vissajjessanti? netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasan
pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, avissajjiyÄ• ni, na vissajjetabbÄ• ni {na vissajjitabbÄ• ni (Kattha
vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vissajjitÄ• nipi avissajjitÄ• ni honti. yo vissajjeyya, Ä• p
katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca? Ä• rÄ• mo, Ä• rÄ• mavatthu --- idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ, na
saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vissajjitampi avissajjitaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vissajje

thullaccayassa.

``vihÄ• ro, vihÄ• ravatthu --- idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ, na vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghe
vÄ• puggallena vÄ• . vissajjitampi avissajjitaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vissajjeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassa

``maÃ±co, pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhisi, bibbohanaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ, na vissajjeta
saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vissajjitampi avissajjitaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vissajje
thullaccayassa.

``lohakumbhÄ« \Be 322/, lohabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, lohavÄ• rako, lohakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ, vÄ• si, pa
Katthaci) }, kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« {kudhÄ• rÄ« (Katthaci) }, kudÄ• lo, nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ catut
avissajjiyaá¹ƒ, na vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vissaj
hoti. yo vissajjeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

``valli, veá¸·u, muÃ±jaá¹ƒ, pabbajaá¹ƒ \Se II 134/ {babbajaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• ,
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ \Ne 301/ avissajjiya
saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vissajjitampi avissajjitaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vissajje
thullaccayassa. imÄ• ni kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca avissajjiyÄ• ni, na vissajjetabbÄ• ni, saá¹…
puggalena vÄ• . vissajjitÄ• nipi avissajjitÄ• ni honti. yo vissajjeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ•

avebhaá¹…giyavatthu

<322> atha kho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• \Ee II 171/ yena k
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusat
ca. assosuá¹ƒ kho assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavÄ• kira kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ Ä• g
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehi sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nehi caâ
Ä• vuso, sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jema. pÄ• picchÄ• sÄ• riputtamog
icchÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ; na mayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• â€
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
tadavasari. atha kho bhagavÄ• sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``gacchatha tumhe, bhi
bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadetha --- `bhagavÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• gacchati mahatÄ
paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehi sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nehi ca. bhagavato ca, Ä• vuso, senÄ• s
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca, sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bha
bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yena assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upa
assajipunabbasuke bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``bhagavÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• gacchati mahatÄ•
paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehi sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nehi ca \Se II 135/. bhagavato ca, Ä• vu
323/ paÃ±Ã±apetha, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca, sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ amhehi bhÄ• jitaá¹ƒ. svÄ• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavato. yasmiá¹ƒ

icchissati tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasissati. pÄ• picchÄ• sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• , pÄ• pikÄ• na
gatÄ• . na mayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicch
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• jessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ...
bhikkhave ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•  ... pe ... ``k
302/ te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jessanti? netaá¹ƒ, b
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•

``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, avebhaá¹…giyÄ• ni {avebhaá¹…gikÄ• ni (Katthaci) }, na vibhaji
gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena \Se II 136/ vÄ• . vibhattÄ• nipi avibhattÄ• ni honti. yo vibhajeyya, Ä
thullaccayassa. katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca? Ä• rÄ• mo, Ä• rÄ• mavatthu --- idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ a
vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vibhattampi avibhattaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

``vihÄ• ro, vihÄ• ravatthu --- idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ, na vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹.
vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vibhattampi avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vibhajeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

``maÃ±co, pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhisi, bibbohanaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ, na vibh
saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . vibhattampi avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vibhajey
thullaccayassa.

``lohakumbhÄ«, lohabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, lohavÄ• rako, lohakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ, vÄ• sÄ«, parasu, ku
nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ, na vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghena
puggalena vÄ• . vibhattampi avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vibhajeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

``vallÄ«, veá¸·u, muÃ±jaá¹ƒ, pabbajaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• , dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, mattik
idaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ, na vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena v
vibhattampi \Be 324/ avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vibhajeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. imÄ• ni kho, b
avebhaá¹…giyÄ• ni, na vibhajitabbÄ• ni, saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• . v
honti. yo vibhajeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ•

<323> atha \Se II 137/ \Ee II 172/ kho bhagavÄ• kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ vih
tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena Ä• á¸·avÄ« tadavas
Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ viharati aggÄ• á¸·ave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• {Ä• á¸·
bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ni navakammÄ• ni \Ne 303/ denti --- piá¹‡á¸• anikkhepanamattenapi n

kuá¹-á¹-alepanamattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanamattenapi navakamma
aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-ikaraá¹‡amattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; Ä• lokasandhikaraá¹‡amattenap
setavaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡amattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡amattena
gerukaparikammakaraá¹‡amattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; chÄ• danamattenapi navakamm
navakammaá¹ƒ denti; bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• á¹-á¹-hapanamattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ denti;
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡amattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; paribhaá¹‡á¸• aka
denti; vÄ«sativassikampi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; tiá¹ƒsavassikampi navakammaá¹ƒ denti; yÄ
navakammaá¹ƒ denti; dhÅ«makÄ• likampi pariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ denti. y
pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« eva
dassanti --- piá¹‡á¸• anikkhepanamattenapi navakammaá¹ƒ dassanti; kuá¹-á¹-alepanamatte
dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanamattenapi \Se II 138/ ... aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-ikaraá¹‡amattenapi ...
Ä• lokasandhikaraá¹‡amattenapi ... setavaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡amattenapi ... kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡ak
gerukaparikammakaraá¹‡amattenapi ... chÄ• denamattenapi ... bandhanamattenapi ...
bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• á¸·apanamattenapi ... khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡amattenapi ...
paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡amattenapi ... visativassikampi ... tiá¹ƒsavassikampi ... yÄ• vajÄ«vika
dhÅ«makÄ• likampi pariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhaga
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahi
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, piá¹‡á¸• anikkhepana
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; na kuá¹-á¹-alepanamattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na \Be 325/ dvÄ• r
navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-ikaraá¹‡amattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• ta
Ä• lokasandhikaraá¹‡amattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na setavaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡ama
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡amattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na geru
navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na chÄ• denamattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na band
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• á¸·apanamattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡amattena navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na paribhaá
139/ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na visativassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na tiá
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na dhÅ«makÄ• likampi pa
navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
vÄ• navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, khuddake vihÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• chappaÃ±cavassik
aá¸• á¸• hayoge kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• sattaá¹-á¹-havassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, m
kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• dasadvÄ• dasavassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ne 304/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sabbe vihÄ• re navakammaá¹ƒ denti. bhagava
``na, bhikkhave, sabbe vihÄ• re navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
dve dÄ• tabbÄ• . yo dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• senti. bhagav
``na, bhikkhave, navakammaá¹ƒ \Ee II 173/ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• setabbo. yo vÄ• seyya, A
ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ \Se II 140/ pa
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ paá
paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ varaseyyaá¹ƒ ga

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« nissÄ«me á¹-hitassa navakammaá¹ƒ denti. bhagavato e
``na, bhikkhave, nissÄ«me á¹-hitassa navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo dadeyya, Ä• patti du

tena \Be 326/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá
paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassÄ• naá¹ƒ temÄ• saá
utukÄ• laá¹ƒ pana na paá¹-ibÄ• hituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi,
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• takÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; antimavatt
paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; ummattakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; khittacittÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-A
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittakÄ
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• p
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; titthiyapakkantakÄ• pi \Ne 305/

paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; pi
paá¹-ijÄ• nanti \Se II 141/; arahantaghÄ• takÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; bhikkhunidÅ«sakÄ• pi paá
saá¹…ghabhedakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; lohituppÄ• dakÄ• pi paá¹-ijÄ• nanti; ubhatobyaÃ±jana
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pakkamati --- mÄ• saá¹…ghass
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vibbhamati ... pe ... kÄ• laá¹…ka
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannak
ummattako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, khittacitto paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• p
ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• pikÄ
appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ•
titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tiracchÄ• nagato paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sa

paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- mÄ
aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha \Be 327/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vippakate pakkamati --
hÄ• yÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vippakate vibbhamati ... pe ... u
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- mÄ• saá¹…ghassa hÄ• yÄ«ti \Se II 142/ aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariyosite pakkamati --- tasseve

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariyosite vibbhamati ... pe ... k
sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, antimavatthuá¹ƒ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«.

``idha \Ne 306/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariyosite ummattako
khittacitto paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittak
Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-
ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- tassevetaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariyosite paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-ijÄ
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, titthiyapakkantako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tiracchÄ• nagato
mÄ• tughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, pitughÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, arahantaghÄ• tako paá¹-ijÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…ghabhedako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, lohituppÄ• dako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhat
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti --- saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aÃ±Ã±atraparibhogapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• di

<324> {Vin III 157} tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ• sakassa vihÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±janti. atha kho so upÄ• sako ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±
aÃ±Ã±atra \Se II 143/ paribhogaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato e
``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra paribhogo aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±jitabbo. yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

{Vin III 157} tena \Be 328/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« uposathaggampi sannisajjampi ha
chamÄ• ya nisÄ«danti. gattÄ• nipi cÄ«varÄ• nipi paá¹ƒsukitÄ• ni honti. bhagavato etamattha
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ harituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa mahÄ• vihÄ• ro undriyati. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yan
{nÄ• bhiharanti (Katthaci) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
harituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• riko mahaggho kambalo uppa
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phÄ• tikammatthÄ• ya parivattetuâ

tena \Ne 307/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mahagghaá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phÄ• tikammatthÄ• ya p

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa acchacammaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etam
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa cakkalikaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti \Se II 144/. bhagavat
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa coá¸·akaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamattha
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« adhotehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamanti. senÄ• sar
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamitabba
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« allehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamanti. senÄ• sanaá
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee II 175/. ``na, bhikkhave, allehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akka
akkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 329/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« saupÄ• hanÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamanti. sen
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, saupÄ• hanena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hubhanti. vaá¹‡
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na \Se II 145/, bhikkhave, parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• niá
niá¹-á¹-hubheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kheá¸·amallakaâ€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• pi pÄ«á¹-hapÄ• dÄ• pi parikammakataá¹ƒ bhÅ«m
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, coá¸·akena paliveá¹-hetuâ€™â€™

tena \Ne 308/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« parikammakataá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ apassenti. vaá¹‡á¹
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, parikammakatÄ• bhitti apassetabbÄ• . yo apa
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apassenaphalakaâ€™â€™ nti. apassenaphalakaâ
vilikhati, uparito bhittiÃ±ca. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
uparito ca coá¸·akena paliveá¹-hetuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« dhotapÄ• dakÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yanti. bhagavat
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paccattharitvÄ• nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti.

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<325> atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena rÄ• jagahaá¹
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena \Se II 146/ kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ dubbhik
sakkonti saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; icchanti uddesabhattaá¹ƒ nimantanaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabh
uposathikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ•
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ nimantanaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pakkhikaá¹ƒ uposath
nti.

bhattuddesakasammuti

<326> tena \Be 330/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« attano varabhattÄ• ni ga
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ denti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pa
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhattuddesakaá¹ƒ \Ee II 176/ sammannituá¹ƒ --- yo na chand
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, udd
jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo,
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
bhattuddesakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhattuddesaka
yassÄ• yasmato \Ne 309/ khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno bhattuddesakassa sammuti,
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhattuddesako. khamati \Se II 147/ saá¹…gh
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhattuddesakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho bhattaá¹ƒ u
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, salÄ• kÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-
vÄ• (Se) } upanibandhitvÄ• opuÃ±jitvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti.

senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• disammuti

<327> tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pako na hoti ... pe ...
... pe ... cÄ«varappaá¹-iggÄ• hako na hoti ... pe ... cÄ«varabhÄ• jako na hoti ... pe ... yÄ• gu
... pe ... phalabhÄ• jako na hoti ... pe ... khajjakabhÄ• jako na hoti. khajjakaá¹ƒ abhÄ• jiyam
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi sam
khajjakabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ --- yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya \Be 331/, bhÄ• jitÄ• bhÄ• jitaÃ±ca
bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkh
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
khajjakabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ khajjakabhÄ•
148/. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno khajjakabhÄ• jakassa sammuti,
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu khajjakabhÄ• jako. khamati saá¹…ghassa, t
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

appamattakavissajjakasammuti

<328> tena \Ne 310/ kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re appamattako
(Se) } hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹
II 177/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ appamattakavissajjakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ --- yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gac
gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, vissajjitÄ• vissajjita
pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
appamattakavissajjakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ appamattakav

yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno appamattakavissajjakassa sammuti, s
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu appamattakavissajjako. khamati saá¹…ghas
149/, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 332/ appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunÄ• ekÄ• {ekekÄ• (Ce) } sÅ«ci dÄ• tabbÄ
upÄ• hanÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹ƒsabandhako dÄ• tabbo, p
dhammakaraá¹‡o dÄ• tabbo, kusi dÄ• tabbÄ• , aá¸• á¸• hakusi dÄ• tabbÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• alaá
aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• to dÄ• tabbo, paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tab
sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhu vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sakiá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• yituá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
hoti, punapi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pakÄ• disammuti

<329> tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa sÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pako na hoti ... pe ... pa
pe ... Ä• rÄ• mikapesako na hoti ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako na hoti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ape
karonti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…g
bhikkhuá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erapesakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ --- yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, n
na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, pesitÄ• pesitaÃ±ca \Ne 311/ jÄ
bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkh
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho \Se II 150
bhikkhuá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erapesakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡era
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sÄ• maá¹‡erapesakassa sammuti, so
so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako. khamati saá¹…ghass
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

senÄ• sanakkhandhako chaá¹-á¹-ho.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 333/ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hena, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ahu.

tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ nikkhamanti, vÄ• sÄ• te jinasÄ• vakÄ• ||

seá¹-á¹-hÄ« gahapati disvÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ idamabrvi.

kÄ• rÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• tha, paá¹-ipucchiá¹ƒsu nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hayogaÃ±ca, pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ hammiyaá¹ƒ guhaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±caleá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si, vihÄ• re seá¹-á¹-hi kÄ• rayi ||

jano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, akavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ.

kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ, udukkhalaÃ±ca uttari ||

Ä• viÃ±chanacchiddaá¹ƒ \Se II 151/ \Ne 312/ rajjuá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-iÃ±ca kapisÄ«sakaá¹ƒ.

sÅ«cighaá¹-itÄ• á¸·acchiddaá¹ƒ \Ee II 178/, lohakaá¹-á¹-havisÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

yantakaá¹ƒ sÅ«cikaÃ±ceva, chadanaá¹ƒ ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ.

vedijÄ• lasalÄ• kaÃ±ca, cakkali santharena ca ||

miá¸• á¸• hi bidalamaÃ±caÃ±ca, sosÄ• nikamasÄ• rako.

bundikuá¸·irapÄ• daÃ±ca, Ä• haccÄ• sandi uccake ||

sattaá¹…go ca bhaddapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-hakeá¸·akapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• malÄ• phalakÄ• kocchÄ• , palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-hameva ca ||

uccÄ• hipaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• , aá¹-á¹-haá¹…guli ca pÄ• dakÄ• .

suttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ coá¸·aá¹ƒ, tÅ«likaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yikaá¹ƒ ||

giraggo bhisiyo cÄ• pi, dussaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanampi ca.

onaddhaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patati, uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• haranti ca ||

bhattiÃ±ca hatthabhattiÃ±ca, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si tathÄ• gato.

titthiyÄ• vihÄ• re cÄ• pi, thusaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haÃ±ca mattikÄ• ||

ikkÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sÄ• sapaá¹ƒ sitthatelakaá¹ƒ.

ussanne paccuddharituá¹ƒ, pharusaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• umattikaá¹ƒ ||

ikkÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se II 152/ paá¹-ibhÄ• naÃ±ca, nÄ«cÄ• cayo ca Ä• ruhaá¹ƒ.

paripatanti Ä• á¸·akÄ• , aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ tayo puna ||

khuddake \Be 334/ kuá¹-á¹-apÄ• do ca, ovassati saraá¹ƒ khilaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ rajjuÃ±ca, Ä• á¸·indaá¹ƒ kiá¹-ikena ca ||

Ä• lambanaá¹ƒ \Ne 313/ tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• magge nayaá¹ƒ kare.

ajjhokÄ• se otappati, sÄ• laá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

vihÄ• ro koá¹-á¹-hako ceva, pariveá¹‡aggisÄ• lakaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• me ca puna koá¹-á¹-he, heá¹-á¹-haÃ±Ã±eva nayaá¹ƒ kare ||

sudhaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• i ca, saddho sÄ«tavanaá¹ƒ agÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-hadhammo nimantesi, saha saá¹…ghena nÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesantarÄ• magge, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• rayÄ« gaá¹‡o.

vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ, purato ca pariggahi ||

ko arahati bhattagge, tittiraÃ±ca avandiyÄ• .

pariggahitantaragharÄ• , tÅ«lo sÄ• vatthi osari ||

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhattagge ca kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ.

gilÄ• nÄ• varaseyyÄ• ca, lesÄ• sattarasÄ• tahiá¹ƒ ||

kena nu kho kathaá¹ƒ nu kho, vihÄ• raggena bhÄ• jayi.

pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se II 153/ anubhÄ• gaÃ±ca, akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ no dade ||

nissÄ«maá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• laÃ±ca, gÄ• hÄ• senÄ• sane tayo.

upanando ca vaá¹‡á¹‡esi, á¹-hitakÄ• samakÄ• sanÄ• ||

samÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• bhindiá¹ƒsu, tivaggÄ• ca duvaggikaá¹ƒ.

asamÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, sÄ• á¸·indaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ||

ayyikÄ• ca avidÅ«re, bhÄ• jitaÃ±ca kÄ«á¹-Ä• gire.

Ä• á¸·avÄ« \Ee II 179/ piá¹‡á¸• akakuá¹-á¹-ehi, dvÄ• raaggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ||

Ä• lokasetakÄ• á¸·aÃ±ca \Ne 314/, geruchÄ• danabandhanÄ• .

bhaá¹‡á¸• ikhaá¹‡á¸• aparibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, vÄ«sa tiá¹ƒsÄ• ca kÄ• likÄ• ||

osite akataá¹ƒ vippaá¹ƒ, khudde chappaÃ±cavassikaá¹ƒ.

aá¸• á¸• hayoge ca sattaá¹-á¹-ha, mahalle dasa dvÄ• dasa ||

sabbaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ekassa, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• senti saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ.

nissÄ«maá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• laÃ±ca, pakkami vibbhamanti ca ||

kÄ• laÃ±ca \Be 335/ sÄ• maá¹‡eraÃ±ca, sikkhÄ• paccakkhaantimaá¹ƒ.

ummattakhittacittÄ• ca, vedanÄ• pattidassanÄ• ||

appaá¹-ikammadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• theyyatitthiyÄ• .

tiracchÄ• namÄ• tupitu, arahantÄ• ca dÅ«sakÄ• ||

bhedakÄ• lohituppÄ• dÄ• , ubhato cÄ• pi byaÃ±janakÄ• .

mÄ• saá¹…ghassa parihÄ• yi, kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tave ||

vippakate ca aÃ±Ã±assa, kate tasseva pakkame.

vibbhamati \Se II 154/ kÄ• laá¹…kato, sÄ• maá¹‡ero ca jÄ• yati ||

paccakkhÄ• to ca sikkhÄ• ya, antimajjhÄ• pannako yadi.

saá¹…ghova sÄ• miko hoti, ummattakhittavedanÄ• ||

adassanÄ• ppaá¹-ikamme, diá¹-á¹-hi tasseva hoti taá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¸• ako theyyatitthÄ« ca, tiracchÄ• namÄ• tupettikaá¹ƒ ||

ghÄ• tako dÅ«sako cÄ• pi, bhedalohitabyaÃ±janÄ• .

paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti yadi so, saá¹…ghova hoti sÄ• miko ||

harantaÃ±Ã±atra \Ne 315/ kukkuccaá¹ƒ, undriyati ca kambalaá¹ƒ.

dussaÃ±ca cammacakkalÄ«, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ akkamanti ca ||

allÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hu, likhanti apassenti ca.

apassenaá¹ƒ likhateva, dhotapaccattharena ca ||

rÄ• jagahe na sakkonti, lÄ• makaá¹ƒ bhattuddesakaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ nu kho paÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasammuti ||

paá¹-iggÄ• habhÄ• jako cÄ• pi, yÄ• gu ca phalabhÄ• jako.

khajjakabhÄ• jako ceva, appamattakavissajje ||

sÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pako ceva, tatheva pattaggÄ• hako.

Ä• rÄ• mikasÄ• maá¹‡era, pesakassa ca sammuti ||

sabbÄ• bhibhÅ« lokavidÅ«, hitacitto vinÄ• yako.

leá¹‡atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca, jhÄ• yituÃ±ca vipassitunti ||

senÄ• sanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ•

<330> tena \Se II 155/ \Ee II 180/ \Be 336/ \Ne 316/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• anupiyÄ• anupiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mallÄ• naá¹ƒ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ bhagavantaá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena mahÄ• nÄ• mo ca sa dvebhÄ• tikÄ• honti. anuruddho sakko sukhumÄ• lo hoti. tassa tayo pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• honti --- gimhiko, eko vassiko. so vassike pÄ• sÄ• de cattÄ• ro mÄ• se {vassike pÄ• sÄ• de vassike nippurisehi tÅ«riyehi paricÄ• rayamÄ• no {paricÄ• riyamÄ• no (Katthaci) } na heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÅ kho mahÄ• nÄ• massa sakkassa etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• t pabbajitaá¹ƒ anupabbajanti. amhÄ• kaÃ±ca pana kulÄ• natthi koci agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• ri yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbajeyyaá¹ƒ, anuruddho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho mahÄ• nÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• anuruddhaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``etarahi, tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• sakyakumÄ• rÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ anupabba natthi koci agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajito. tena \Se II 156/ hi tvaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbaja, a pabbajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho sukhumÄ• lo, nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi agÄ• rasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi kho te, tÄ• ta anuruddha, gharÄ• vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ anus khettaá¹ƒ kasÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. kasÄ• petvÄ• vapÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vapÄ• petvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ab abhinetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ninnetabbaá¹ƒ. udakaá¹ƒ ninnetvÄ• niddhÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. niddhÄ• pe niá¸• á¸• ahetvÄ• (Ce) } lavÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. lavÄ• petvÄ• ubbÄ• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. ubbÄ• hÄ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. puÃ±jaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• maddÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. maddÄ• petvÄ• palÄ palÄ• lÄ• ni uddharÄ• petvÄ• \Ee II 181/ bhusikÄ• uddharÄ• petabbÄ• . bhusikaá¹ƒ uddha {ophunÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci), ophuá¹‡Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ (yojanÄ•) }. opunÄ• petvÄ• ati atiharÄ• petvÄ• \Be 337/ \Ne 317/ Ä• yatimpi vassaá¹ƒ evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• yatimpi

kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ``na kammÄ• khÄ«yanti? na kammÄ• naá¹ƒ anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati? k
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ anto paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissati? kadÄ• mayaá¹ƒ appossukkÄ• paÃ±cahi kÄ• magu
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paricÄ• ressÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na hi, tÄ• ta anuruddha, kammÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. akhÄ«á¹‡eva kamme pitaro ca pitÄ• mahÄ• ca \Se II 157/ kÄ• laá¹…katÄ•
tvaÃ±Ã±eva gharÄ• vÄ• satthena upajÄ• nÄ• hi. ahaá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabb

atha kho anuruddho sakko yena mÄ• tÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mÄ• tara
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, amma, agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• hi maá¹ƒ
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte anuruddhassa sakkassa mÄ• tÄ• anuruddhaá¹ƒ sa
kho me, tÄ• ta anuruddha, dve puttÄ• piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . maraá¹‡enapi v
bhavissÄ• mi. kiá¹ƒ panÄ• haá¹ƒ tumhe jÄ«vante anujÄ• nissÄ• mi agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• ri
dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho anuruddho sakko mÄ• taraá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• m
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• hi maá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riya
{imassa anantaraá¹ƒ kesuci potthakesu evampi pÄ• á¹-ho dissati --- - ``evaá¹ƒ vutte anurud
mÄ• tÄ• evamÄ• ha `sace tÄ• ta anuruddha bhaddiyo sakyarÄ• jÄ• sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajati, evaá¹ƒ tvampi pabbajÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti}. tena kho pana sa
sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti. so ca anuruddhassa sakkassa sahÄ• yo hoti. atha kho anur
--- `ayaá¹ƒ kho bhaddiyo sakyarÄ• jÄ• sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti; anuruddhassa sakka
ussahati agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajituâ€™ nti --- anuruddhaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ etadav
anuruddha, bhaddiyo sakyarÄ• jÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajati, evaá¹ƒ tvampi
kho anuruddho sakko yena \Se II 158/ bhaddiyo sakyarÄ• jÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…
sakyarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mama kho, samma, pabbajjÄ• tava paá¹-ibaddhÄ• â€™
pabbajjÄ• mama paá¹-ibaddhÄ• vÄ• appaá¹-ibaddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• hotu, ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• ; yat
ti. ``ehi, samma, ubho agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• ha
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitunti \Ee II 182/. yaá¹ƒ te sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mayÄ• \Be 338/ kÄ• tu
{tyÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } karissÄ• mi. tvaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``mÄ• tÄ• kho maá¹ƒ, s
tÄ• ta anuruddha, bhaddiyo sakyarÄ• jÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajati, evaá¹ƒ t
ti. ``bhÄ• sitÄ• kho pana te, samma, esÄ• vÄ• cÄ• . sace te, samma, pabbajjÄ• mama pa
appaá¹-ibaddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• hotu, ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• ; yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ t
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 318/ kho pana samayena manussÄ• saccavÄ• dino honti, saccapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• . at
anuruddhaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gamehi, samma, sattavassÄ• ni. sattannaá¹ƒ vas
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aticiraá¹ƒ, samma, sattavass
sattavassÄ• ni Ä• gametuâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• gamehi, samma, chavassÄ• ni ... pe ... paÃ±ca
vassÄ• ni ... tÄ«á¹‡i vassÄ• ni ... dve vassÄ• ni ... ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ. ekassa vassassa \Se II
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aticiraá¹ƒ, samma, ekavassa
vassaá¹ƒ Ä• gametuâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• gamehi, samma, sattamÄ• se. sattannaá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ•

anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aticiraá¹ƒ, samma, sattamÄ• sÄ• . nÄ• haá¹
Ä• gametuâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• gamehi, samma, cha mÄ• se ... pe ... paÃ±ca mÄ• se ... cattÄ•
dve mÄ• se ... ekaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ ... aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ. aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sassa accayena
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aticiraá¹ƒ, samma, aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so. nÄ• l
Ä• gametuâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• gamehi, samma, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ putte ca bhÄ• tar
ti. ``na ciraá¹ƒ, samma, sattÄ• ho, Ä• gamessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<331> atha kho bhaddiyo ca sakyarÄ• jÄ• anuruddho ca Ä• nando ca bhagu ca kimilo ca d
upÄ• likappakena sattamÄ• , yathÄ• pure caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ
caturaá¹…giniyÄ• senÄ• ya niyyiá¹ƒsu. te dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• senaá¹ƒ nivattÄ• petvÄ• para
Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• upÄ• liá¹ƒ
``handa, bhaá¹‡e upÄ• li, nivattassu; alaá¹ƒ te ettakaá¹ƒ jÄ«vikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho
nivattantassa etadahosi --- ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• \Se II 160/ kho sÄ• kiyÄ• ; iminÄ• kumÄ• rÄ• nip
ghÄ• tÄ• peyyumpi maá¹ƒ. ime \Be 339/ hi nÄ• ma sakyakumÄ• rÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ•
{kimaá¹…ga (Ce) } panÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti. bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aa
passati, dinnaá¹ƒyeva haratÅ«â€™ ti \Ee II 183/ vatvÄ• yena te sakyakumÄ• rÄ• tenupasa
te sakyakumÄ• rÄ• upÄ• liá¹ƒ kappakaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na upÄ• liá¹
``kissa, bhaá¹‡e upÄ• li, nivattesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idha me, ayyaputtÄ• , nivattantassa etada
kho sÄ• kiyÄ• ; iminÄ• kumÄ• rÄ• nippÄ• titÄ• ti ghÄ• tÄ• peyyumpi maá¹ƒ. ime hi nÄ• ma
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajissanti. kimaá¹…ga panÄ• haâ€™ nti. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, ayyaputtÄ• , bh
taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ rukkhe Ä• laggetvÄ• `yo passati, dinnaÃ±Ã±eva haratÅ«â€™ ti vatvÄ
paá¹-inivattoâ€™â€™ ti. ``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaá¹‡e upÄ• li, akÄ• si yampi na nivatto {yaá¹ƒ nivat
nivatto (Se) }. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• kho sÄ• kiyÄ• ; iminÄ• kumÄ• rÄ• nippÄ• titÄ• ti ghÄ• tÄ• peyy

atha \Ne 319/ kho sakyakumÄ• rÄ• upÄ• liá¹ƒ kappakaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena bhagavÄ• tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamanta
sakyakumÄ• rÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ• ma m
bhante, upÄ• li kappako amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ paricÄ• rako. imaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paá¹
mayaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naaÃ±jalikammasÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma. e
sÄ• kiyamÄ• no nimmÄ• nÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {nimmÄ• dayissatÄ«ti (Ce), nimmÄ• niyis

atha kho bhagavÄ• upÄ• liá¹ƒ kappakaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi, pacchÄ• te sakyaku
bhaddiyo teneva antaravassena tisso vijjÄ• sacchÄ• kÄ• si. Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho dibbaca
Ä• nando sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. devadatto pothujjanikaá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ abhinipph

<332> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi
abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ek

ekamantaá¹ƒ \Be 340/ nisinnÄ• kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• yasm
araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ u
sukhaâ€™ nti. nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo anabhiratova brahmacar
vÄ• purimaá¹ƒ rajjasukhaá¹ƒ samanussaranto araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±
abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi \Se II 162/ --- `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ â

atha kho bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mama v
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• mantehi --- `satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso bhaddiya, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo tenup
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhaddiyaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``satthÄ• taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso bhaddiya, Ä• mantetÄ«
``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paá¹-issutvÄ• yena b
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
bhaddiyaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhaddiya, araÃ±Ã±agatopi ruk
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukh
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, bhaddiya, atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no araÃ±Ã±a
rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi --- `aho
nti? ``pubbe me, bhante, raÃ±Ã±o satopi antopi antepure rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• hoti, bah
susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• hoti, antopi nagare rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• hoti, bahipi nagare rakkhÄ• su
antopi janapade rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• hoti, bahipi janapade rakkhÄ• susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• hot
bhante, evaá¹ƒ \Se II 163/ rakkhitopi gopitopi santo bhÄ«to ubbiggo ussaá¹…kÄ« utrasto vih
pana ahaá¹ƒ eko, bhante, araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatopi abh
anutrasto appossukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhÅ«tena cetasÄ• viharÄ• mÄ«ti. im
atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassamÄ• no araÃ±Ã±agatopi rukkhamÅ«lagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragatop
udÄ• nemi --- `aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá
velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

{Ud 20} ``yassantarato \Be 341/ na santi kopÄ• , iti bhavÄ• bhavataÃ±ca vÄ«tivatto.

taá¹ƒ vigatabhayaá¹ƒ sukhiá¹ƒ asokaá¹ƒ, devÄ• nÄ• nubhavanti dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti

devadattavatthu

<333> atha kho bhagavÄ• anupiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena kosambÄ« t
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena kosambÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•
ghositÄ• rÄ• me. atha kho devadattassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso pari
``kaá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ me \Se II 164/ pasanne bahulÄ• bhasakk
atha kho devadattassa etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro taruá¹‡o ceva \Ee I
bhaddo ca. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ ajÄ• tasattuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ pasÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ me

uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho devadatto senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• metvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena rÄ• ja
anupubbena yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadavasari. atha kho devadatto sakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isa
kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• ahimekhalikÄ• ya ajÄ• tasattussa kumÄ• rassa
pÄ• turahosi. atha kho ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro bhÄ«to ahosi, ubbiggo ussaá¹…kÄ« utrasto. a
ajÄ• tasattuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bhÄ• yasi maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti
tvaâ€™â€™ nti? ``ahaá¹ƒ devadattoâ€™â€™ ti. ``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo devadatto
sakeneva vaá¹‡á¹‡ena pÄ• tubhavassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho devadatto kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadharo ajÄ• tasattussa kumÄ• rassa purato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha k
devadattassa iminÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena abhippasanno paÃ±cahi rathasatehi sÄ• yaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, paÃ±ca ca thÄ• lipÄ• kasatÄ• ni bhattÄ• bhihÄ• ro abhiharÄ«
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokena abhibhÅ«tassa pariyÄ• dinnacittassa evarÅ«paá¹ƒ icchÄ• gataá¹ƒ
``ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 165/. saha cittuppÄ• dÄ•
iddhiyÄ• parihÄ• yi.

{AN b V 100} tena kho pana samayena kakudho nÄ• ma koá¸·iyaputto, Ä• yasmato mahÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko, adhunÄ• kÄ• laá¹…kato aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapan
attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bho hoti --- seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• mÄ• gadhakÄ
gÄ• makkhettÄ• ni. so tena attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bhena neva attÄ• naá¹ƒ na paraá¹ƒ byÄ•
devaputto yenÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä•
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho kakudho devaputto Ä•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``devadattassa, bhante, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokena ab
pariyÄ• dinnacittassa {pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡acittassa (Katthaci) } evarÅ«paá¹ƒ icchÄ• gataá¹ƒ up
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. saha cittuppÄ• dÄ• va bhante, devadatto tas
parihÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti. idamavoca kakudho devaputto. idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattheva antaradhÄ• yi.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami \Ee II 186/, u
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di \Se II 166/. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• ma
etadavoca --- ``kakudho nÄ• ma, bhante, koá¸·iyaputto mama upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko adhunÄ• kÄ
manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapanno. tassa evarÅ«po attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bho --- seyyathÄ
vÄ• mÄ• gadhakÄ• ni gÄ• makkhettÄ• ni. so tena attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bhena neva attÄ•
atha kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto maá¹ƒ eta
`devadattassa, bhante, lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokena abhibhÅ«tassa pariyÄ• dinnacittassa evar
uppajji --- ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ«ti. saha cittuppÄ• dÄ• va bhante, d
parihÄ«noâ€™ ti. idamavoca, bhante, kakudho devaputto. idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• maá¹ƒ abhivÄ• de

katvÄ• tattheva antaradhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``kiá¹ƒ \Be 343/ \Ne 322/ pana te, moggallÄ• na, kakudho devaputto cetasÄ• ceto paricca
kakudho devaputto bhÄ• sati sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tatheva hoti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ce
ca me, bhante, kakudho devaputto. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kakudho devaputto bhÄ• sati sabbaá¹ƒ taá
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``rakkhassetaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, vÄ• caá¹ƒ. rakkhassetaá¹ƒ, mogg
moghapuriso attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tukarissati.

paÃ±casatthukathÄ•

<334> {AN a V 100} ``paÃ±cime \Se II 167/, moggallÄ• na, satthÄ• ro santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• n
paÃ±ca? ``idha, moggallÄ• na, ekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhasÄ«lo samÄ• no `parisuddhasÄ
`parisuddhaá¹ƒ me sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti. tamenaá¹ƒ sÄ• vak
`ayaá¹ƒ kho bhavaá¹ƒ satthÄ•  aparisuddhasÄ«lo samÄ• no `parisuddhasÄ«lomhÄ«â€™ ti
me sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. mayaÃ±ceva kho pana gihÄ«naá
nÄ• ssassa manÄ• paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tena
kho pana cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rena --- y
tena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, moggallÄ• na, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ•
ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi sÄ«lato rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sati {paccÄ• siá¹ƒsati (Ce Se) }.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, idhekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo samÄ• no `parisu
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti `parisuddho me Ä• jÄ«vo pariyodÄ• to asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti ca. tamenaá
jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho bhavaá¹ƒ satthÄ•  aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo samÄ• no `parisuddhÄ• jÄ«
`parisuddho me Ä• jÄ«vo pariyodÄ• to asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti \Ee II 187/ ca. mayaÃ±ceva
Ä• roceyyÄ• ma, nÄ• ssassa manÄ• paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ na
sammannati \Se II 168/ kho pana cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhe
tumo \Be 344/ karissati, tumova tena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, moggall
sÄ• vakÄ• Ä• jÄ«vato rakkhanti; evarÅ«po ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi Ä• jÄ«vato rakkhaá

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, idhekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhadhammadesano samÄ• n
`parisuddhadhammadesanomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti `parisuddhÄ• me dhammadesanÄ
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ ti ca \Ne 323/. tamenaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ k
aparisuddhadhammadesano samÄ• no `parisuddhadhammadesanomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• n
pariyodÄ• tÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™ ti ca. mayaÃ±ceva kho pana gihÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• roceyy
yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tena samudÄ• careyyÄ• ma? s
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rena --- yaá¹ƒ tumo
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, moggallÄ• na, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• dham
ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sati.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, idhekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o samÄ• n
`parisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡omhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti `parisuddhaá¹ƒ me veyyÄ• karaá¹‡
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. tamenaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho bhavaâ
aparisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o samÄ• no \Se II 169/ `parisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡omhÄ«â€™ t
`parisuddhaá¹ƒ me veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. maya
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• roceyyÄ• ma, nÄ• ssassa manÄ• paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ,
samudÄ• careyyÄ• ma? sammannati kho pana cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• na
yaá¹ƒ tumo karissati, tumova tena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, moggallÄ•
veyyÄ• karaá¹‡ato rakkhanti; evarÅ«po ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi veyyÄ• karaá¹‡ato rak

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, idhekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassano samÄ
`parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti `parisuddhaá¹ƒ me Ã±Ä• á¹‡ada
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. tamenaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho bhavaâ
aparisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassano samÄ• no `parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanomhÄ«â€™ ti \Be 3
me Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. mayaÃ±ceva kho p
Ä• roceyyÄ• ma, nÄ• ssassa manÄ• paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ na
samudÄ• careyyÄ• ma? sammannati kho pana cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• na
yaá¹ƒ tumo karissati, tumova tena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, moggallÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato rakkhanti; evarÅ«po ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato
ime kho, moggallÄ• na, paÃ±ca \Se II 170/ satthÄ• ro santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• lokasmiá¹ƒ.

``ahaá¹ƒ kho pana, moggallÄ• na, parisuddhasÄ«lo samÄ• no `parisuddhasÄ«lomhÄ«â€™
`parisuddhaá¹ƒ me sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. na ca maá¹ƒ sÄ•
rakkhanti; na cÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi sÄ«lato rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sÄ• mi. parisuddhÄ• jÄ«v
parisuddhadhammadesano samÄ• no ... pe ... parisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o samÄ• no ... pe
parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassano samÄ• no `parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ij
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. na ca maá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ
rakkhanti; na cÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sÄ• mÄ«â€

<335> atha kho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. atha kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaâ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho te b
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``devadattassa, bhante, ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro paÃ±cahi rathasatehi sÄ• y
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati; paÃ±ca ca thÄ• lipÄ• kasatÄ• ni bhattÄ• bhihÄ• ro abhiharÄ«
bhikkhave, devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokaá¹ƒ pihayittha. yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±ca, bhikkhav
devadattassa ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro paÃ±cahi rathasatehi sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ

188/, paÃ±ca ca thÄ• lipÄ• kasatÄ• ni bhattÄ• bhihÄ• ro abhiharÄ«yissati, hÄ• niyeva, bhikk
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• kusalesu dhammesu, no vuá¸• á¸• hi.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Be 346/, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• assa kukkurassa nÄ• sÄ• ya pittaá¹ƒ bhindey
bhikkhave, kukkuro bhiyyosomattÄ• ya caá¹‡á¸• ataro assa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, yÄ• v
ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro paÃ±cahi rathasatehi sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamis
thÄ• lipÄ• kasatÄ• ni bhattÄ• bhihÄ• ro abhiharÄ«yissati, hÄ• niyeva, bhikkhave, devadatta
kusalesu dhammesu, no vuá¸• á¸• hi.

{SN a II 184; AN a IV 68} ``attavadhÄ• ya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko
parÄ• bhavÄ• ya devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, kadalÄ« attavadhÄ• ya phalaá¹ƒ deti, parÄ• bhavÄ• ya phalaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, attavadhÄ• ya devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di, parÄ• bhavÄ• ya
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Ne 325/, bhikkhave, veá¸·u attavadhÄ• ya phalaá¹ƒ deti, parÄ• bhavÄ• ya p
kho, bhikkhave, attavadhÄ• ya devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di, parÄ• bhav
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, naá¸·o attavadhÄ• ya phalaá¹ƒ deti, parÄ• bhavÄ• ya phalaá¹ƒ d
bhikkhave, attavadhÄ• ya devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di, parÄ• bhavÄ• ya
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di \Se II 172/.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, assatarÄ« attavadhÄ• ya gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, parÄ• bhavÄ•
evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhÄ• ya devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• di, p
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasiloko udapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

{SN a I 183, I 2.184, Nett 90} ``phalaá¹ƒ ve kadaliá¹ƒ hanti, phalaá¹ƒ veá¸·uá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ naá

sakkÄ• ro kÄ• purisaá¹ƒ hanti, gabbho assatariá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

<336> tena \Be 347/ kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivuto dhamm
sarÄ• jikÄ• ya parisÄ• ya. atha kho devadatto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• s
bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``jiá¹‡á¹‡o dÄ• ni, b
vuá¸• á¸• ho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto. appossukko dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ anuyutto viharatu, mamaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ niss
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, devadatta, mÄ• te rucci bhikk
parihariituâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho devadatto ... pe ... tatiyampi kho devadatto bhagavant
``jiá¹‡á¹‡o dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ho mahallako addhagato vayoanuppatto. ap
bhagavÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ anuyutto viharatu, mamaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…g
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• nampi \Se I
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na nissajjeyyaá¹ƒ \Ne 326/, kiá¹ƒ pana tuyhaá¹ƒ chavassa kheá¸·Ä• s
kho devadatto --- sarÄ• jikÄ• ya \Ee II 189/ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• parisÄ• ya kheá¸·Ä• sakavÄ•
sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• neva ukkaá¹ƒsatÄ«ti --- kupito anattamano bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• de
katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. ayaÃ±carahi devadattassa bhagavati paá¹-hamo Ä• ghÄ• to ahosi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho devadattassa
kammaá¹ƒ karotu --- `pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati.
kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, de
ti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã

<337> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dev
pakÄ• sanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- ``pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ
devadatto kareyya kÄ• yena \Be 348/ vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…
devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™ ti. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho devadattassa rÄ• jagahe \Se II 174/ pakÄ•
--- `pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati. yaá¹ƒ devadatto k
na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, devadattova tena daá¹-á
khamati devadattassa rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- `pubbe dev
ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati, yaá¹ƒ devadatto kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena bud
vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™ ti --- so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkha

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena devadattassa rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ --- `pubbe d
ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati. yaá¹ƒ devadatto kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena bud
vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™ ti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ•
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<338> atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ

\Ne 327/ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pubbe mayÄ• , bhante, devadattassa rÄ• ja
`mahiddhiko godhiputto, mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo godhiputtoâ€™ ti. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, devada
pakÄ• semÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nanu tayÄ• , sÄ• riputta, bhÅ«toyeva devadattassa rÄ• jagahe
`mahiddhiko godhiputto, mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo godhiputtoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ \Se II 175
kho tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, bhÅ«taá¹ƒyeva devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``
Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavato paccassosi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ
rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ --- `pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä•
kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-h
daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™ ti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputto
yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho Ä• yasma
sammanneyya \Ee II 190/ devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ --- `pubbe devadattassa a
idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati. yaá¹ƒ devadatto kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo, devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™ ti. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ sammanna
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ --- `pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati, yaá
kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, de
ti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati, Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa sammuti \Se II 176/ devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ
`pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati, yaá¹ƒ devadatto kare
tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-h
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ ---
pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati. yaá¹ƒ devadatto kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na ten
saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™ ti. khamati saá¹…ghas
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

sammato \Ne 328/ ca Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• jagaha
rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sesi --- ``pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• pakati ahosi, idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…gho vÄ• daá¹-á¹-h
daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti. tattha ye te manussÄ• assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• dubbuddhino, t
``usÅ«yakÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ usÅ«yantÄ
manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• buddhimanto, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --
bhavissati yathÄ• bhagavÄ• devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ajÄ• tasattukumÄ• ravatthu

<339> atha \Se II 177/ \Be 350/ kho devadatto yena ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kar
ajÄ• tasattuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``pubbe kho, kumÄ• ra, manussÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yuk
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vijjati yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rova samÄ• no kÄ• laá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• s
pitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• hohi. ahaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ hantvÄ• buddho bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€

atha kho ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro --- ayyo kho devadatto mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, jÄ• n
Å«ruyÄ• potthanikaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• divÄ• divassa {divÄ• divasassa (Katthaci) } bhÄ«to ub
sahasÄ• antepuraá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. addasÄ• suá¹ƒ kho antepure upacÄ• rakÄ• mahÄ• mattÄ•
divassa bhÄ«taá¹ƒ ubbiggaá¹ƒ ussaá¹…kiá¹ƒ utrastaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• antepuraá¹ƒ pavisantaá¹
te vicinantÄ• Å«ruyÄ• potthanikaá¹ƒ baddhaá¹ƒ {bandhaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } disvÄ• na ajÄ• tas
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, kumÄ• ra, kattukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``pitaramhi hantukÄ
ussÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ayyena devadattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce mahÄ• mattÄ• evaá¹ƒ
ca hantabbo, devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce mahÄ• matt
--- ``na bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• . na bhikkhÅ« kiÃ±ci aparajjhanti. kumÄ• ro ca hantabbo, deva
ekacce mahÄ• mattÄ• evaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- ``na kumÄ• ro ca hantabbo, na devadat
hantabbÄ• . raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• vakkhati tathÄ• karissÄ• mÄ• â€™

atha kho te mahÄ• mattÄ• ajÄ• tasattuá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadh
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu \Ee II 191/, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ne 329/. ``kathaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e, mahÄ• mattehi mati katÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ekac
evaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- `kumÄ• ro ca hantabbo, devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhÅ« hant
mahÄ• mattÄ• evaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- `na bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• . na bhikkhÅ« kiÃ±ci a
hantabbo, devadatto cÄ• â€™ ti. ekacce mahÄ• mattÄ• evaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- `na ku
devadatto. na bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• . raÃ±Ã±o \Be 351/ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• va
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡e, karissati buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• saá¹…
paá¹-ikacceva devadatto rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sÄ• pito --- `pubbe devadattassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• paka
pakati. yaá¹ƒ devadatto kareyya kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, na tena buddho vÄ• dhammo vÄ• s
devadattova tena daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti? tattha ye te mahÄ• mattÄ• evaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ aka
hantabbo devadatto ca; sabbe ca bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• â€™ ti; te aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne akÄ• si. ye
matiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- `na bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• ; na bhikkhÅ« kiÃ±ci aparajjhanti; kumÄ• ro c
cÄ• â€™ ti; te nÄ«ce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. ye \Se II 179/ te mahÄ• mattÄ• evaá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒ a
ca hantabbo, na devadatto; na bhikkhÅ« hantabbÄ• ; raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ; yathÄ• rÄ
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti; te ucce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bim
kumÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, kumÄ• ra, hantukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``
atthikoâ€™â€™ ti. ``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, kumÄ• ra, rajjena atthiko, etaá¹ƒ te rajjaâ€™â€™ nti a

kumÄ• rassa rajjaá¹ƒ niyyÄ• desi.

abhimÄ• rapesanaá¹ƒ

<340> atha kho devadatto yena ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitv
etadavoca --- ``purise, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehi, ye samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• v
atha kho ajÄ• tasattu kumÄ• ro manusse Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``yathÄ• , bhaá¹‡e, ayyo devada
kareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho devadatto ekaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``gacchÄ
samaá¹‡o gotamo viharati. taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• iminÄ• maggena Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â
purise á¹-hapesi --- ``yo iminÄ• maggena eko puriso Ä• gacchati, taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ
Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmiá¹ƒ magge cattÄ• ro purise á¹-hapesi --- ``ye iminÄ• magg
purisÄ• Ä• gacchanti, te jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• iminÄ• maggena Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ t
purise á¹-hapesi --- ``ye iminÄ• maggena cattÄ• ro purisÄ• Ä• gacchanti, te jÄ«vitÄ• \Ee II
iminÄ• maggena \Be 352/ Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmiá¹ƒ magge soá¸·asa \Ne 330/ p
iminÄ• maggena aá¹-á¹-ha purisÄ• Ä• gacchanti, te jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â

atha kho so eko puriso asicammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dhanukalÄ• paá¹ƒ sannayhitvÄ• yena bhag
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato avidÅ«re bhÄ«to ubbiggo ussaá¹…kÄ« utrasto patthaddhen
addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ bhÄ«taá¹ƒ ubbiggaá¹ƒ ussaá¹…kiá¹ƒ utrastaá¹ƒ pa
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ehÄ• vuso, mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
asicammaá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dhanukalÄ• paá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenup
bhagavato pÄ• desu sirasÄ• nipatitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``accayo maá¹ƒ, bhar
yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ yathÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, yohaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hacitto vadhaka
tassa me, bhante, bhagavÄ• accayaá¹ƒ accayato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, accayo accagamÄ• yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ yathÄ• akusala
duá¹-á¹-hacitto vadhakacitto idhÅ«pasaá¹…kanto. yato ca kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso \Se II 181/, a
disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarosi, taá¹ƒ te mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma. vuá¸• á¸• h
vinaye --- yo accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaroti, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒv
ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa purisassa anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• na
saggakathaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ okÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ, nekkhamme Ä•
taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• si kallacittaá¹ƒ, muducittaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ, udaggacitta
atha yÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• taá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi --- dukkh
maggaá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma suddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ apagatakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ sammadeva ra
evameva tassa purisassa tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ
samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammanti. atha kho so puriso diá¹-á¹-hadha
viditadhammo pariyogÄ• á¸·hadhammo tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikiccho vigatakathaá¹ƒkatho vesÄ• rajjap

satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhant
nikkujjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkujjeyya, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa \Be 353/ vÄ•
andhakÄ• re vÄ• telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya --- cakkhumanto rÅ«pÄ• ni dakkhantÄ«ti --- eva
anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito. esÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \B
dhammaÃ±ca, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge
II 182/ gataâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Ne 331/ --- ``mÄ•
iminÄ• maggena gaccha, iminÄ• maggena gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ena maggena u

atha kho te dve purisÄ• --- kiá¹ƒ nu kho so eko puriso cirena Ä• gacchatÄ«ti --- paá¹-ipatha
addasaá¹ƒsu bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yena b
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathesi ... pe ... aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sane bhagavantaá¹ƒ eta
``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... upÄ• sake no bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upeta
gateâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• te purise etadavoca --- ``mÄ• kho tumhe, Ä• vuso, imi
iminÄ• maggena gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ena maggena uyyojesi.

atha kho te cattÄ• ro purisÄ• ... pe ... atha kho te aá¹-á¹-ha purisÄ• ... pe ... atha kho te soá
--- kiá¹ƒ nu kho te aá¹-á¹-ha purisÄ• cirena Ä• gacchantÄ«ti --- paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yena bhagavÄ• tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ bh
kathesi, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sane bhagav
--- ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... \Se II 183/ upÄ• sake no bhagavÄ• dhÄ• retu ajjatagge
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gateâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• te purise etadavoca --- ``mÄ• kho tumhe,
gacchittha, iminÄ• maggena gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ena maggena uyyojesi.

atha kho so eko puriso yena devadatto tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• devadattaá¹
bhante, sakkomi taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetuá¹ƒ; mahiddhiko so bhagavÄ• , ma
``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. ahameva samaá
voropessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

lohituppÄ• dakakammaá¹ƒ

<341> tena \Be 354/ kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• gijjhakÅ«á¹-assa pabbatassa chÄ• yÄ•
devadatto gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ Ä• ruhitvÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ pavijjhi --- imÄ• ya sa
jÄ«vitÄ• voropessÄ• mÄ«ti. dve pabbatakÅ«á¹-Ä• samÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-i
uppatitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de ruhiraá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. atha kho bhagavÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ ulloketvÄ
etadavoca --- ``bahuá¹ƒ tayÄ• , moghapurisa, apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ duá¹-á
tathÄ• gatassa ruhiraá¹ƒ uppÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes

devadattena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hacittena
tathÄ• gatassa ruhiraá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaâ€™â€™ nti.

assosuá¹ƒ \Ee II 194/ kho bhikkhÅ« --- ``devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payuttoâ€™â€™
bhagavato vihÄ• rassa parito parito caá¹…kamanti uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• sajjhÄ• y
bhagavato rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiyÄ• . assosi kho bhagavÄ• uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sadda
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho so, Ä• nanda, uccÄ• saddo mah
ti? ``assosuá¹ƒ kho, bhante, bhikkhÅ« --- `devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payuttoâ€™ ti
}, bhante, bhikkhÅ« bhagavato vihÄ• rassa parito parito caá¹…kamanti uccÄ• saddÄ• mah
karontÄ• , bhagavato rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttiyÄ• . so eso, bhagavÄ• , uccÄ• saddo mahÄ• s
``tena hÄ• nanda, mama vacanena te bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantehi --- satthÄ• Ä• yasmante Ä• ma
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issutvÄ• yena te bhikkhÅ« te
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``satthÄ• Ä• yasmante Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™
te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinne kho te bh
---

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Be 355/, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ parÅ«pakkamena tathÄ•
anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatÄ• parinibbÄ• yanti.

{Vin II 334; AN b V 100} ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, satthÄ• ro santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• lokas
``idha, bhikkhave, ekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhasÄ«lo samÄ• no `parisuddhasÄ«lomhÄ«â€™
185/ `parisuddhaá¹ƒ me sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. tamenaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho bhavaá¹ƒ satthÄ• aparisuddhasÄ«lo samÄ• no `parisuddhasÄ«lom
`parisuddhaá¹ƒ me sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. mayaÃ±ceva kh
Ä• roceyyÄ• ma, nÄ• ssassa manÄ• paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ na
samudÄ• careyyÄ• ma? sammannati kho pana cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• na
yaá¹ƒ tumo karissati, tumova tena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti \Ne 333/. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, bh
sÄ• vakÄ• sÄ«lato rakkhanti; evarÅ«po ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi sÄ«lato rakkhaá¹ƒ pa

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, idhekacco satthÄ• aparisuddhaÄ• jÄ«vo samÄ• no ... pe ... a
samÄ• no ... pe ... aparisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o samÄ• no ... pe ... \Se II 186/ aparisuddhaÃ
`parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti `parisuddhaá¹ƒ me Ã±Ä• á¹‡ada
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. tamenaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti --- `ayaá¹ƒ kho bhava
aparisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassano samÄ• no `parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™ nti ca. mayaÃ±ceva kho pana
nÄ• ssassa manÄ• paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kho panassa amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ na mayaá¹ƒ tena sa
kho pana cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rena --- y

tena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissatÄ«â€™ ti. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• Ã±Ä
evarÅ«po ca pana satthÄ• sÄ• vakehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sati. ime
satthÄ• ro santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• lokasmiá¹ƒ. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhikkhave, parisuddhas
`parisuddhasÄ«lomhÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mi `parisuddhaá¹ƒ me sÄ«laá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• taá¹
ca. na ca maá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• sÄ«lato rakkhanti; na cÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi sÄ«lato rakkhaá¹ƒ
pana \Be 356/ bhikkhave parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo samÄ• no ... pe ... \Se II 187/ parisuddhadham
... parisuddhaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o samÄ• no ... pe ... parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassano samÄ• no
``parisuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• mi ``parisuddhaá¹ƒ me Ã±Ä
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti ca, na ca maá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato rakkhanti,
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanato rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«sÄ• mi. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ana
tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya. anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatÄ• parinibbÄ• ya
bhikkhave, yathÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ. arakkhiyÄ• , bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

nÄ• á¸·Ä• giripesanaá¹ƒ

<342> tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri nÄ• ma hatthÄ« caá¹‡á¸• o hoti,
devadatto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• hatthisÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• hatthibhaá¹‡á¸• e etadavoca -
bhaá¹‡e, rÄ• jaÃ±Ä• takÄ• nÄ• ma paá¹-ibalÄ• nÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
vetanampi vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ. tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, yadÄ• samaá¹‡o gotamo imaá¹ƒ raccha
imaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·Ä• giriá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ muÃ±cetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ racchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€
ti kho te \Ne 334/ hatthibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• devadattassa paccassosuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• pu
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya sambahulehi \Ee II 195/ bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ rÄ• ja
pÄ• visi. atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ racchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. addasÄ• suá¹ƒ kho te hatthibhaá¹‡
taá¹ƒ racchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na nÄ• á¸·Ä• giriá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• taá¹ƒ rac
paá¹-ipÄ• desuá¹ƒ. addasÄ• kho nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri hatthÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova \Se II 18
disvÄ• na soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• pahaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lo yena bhagavÄ• tena
te bhikkhÅ« nÄ• á¸·Ä• giriá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na bhagavantaá
``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri hatthÄ« caá¹‡á¸• o manussaghÄ• tako imaá¹ƒ racchaá¹ƒ pa
bhante, bhagavÄ• ; paá¹-ikkamatu sugatoâ€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• gacchatha, bhikkhave, mÄ• bhÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ parÅ«pakkamena tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ«
anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatÄ• parinibbÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho te bh
kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri hatthÄ« ca
manussaghÄ• tako imaá¹ƒ racchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno. paá¹-ikkamatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• ; paá¹
``Ä• gacchatha, bhikkhave, mÄ• bhÄ• yittha. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ \Be 357/, bhikkhave, an
parÅ«pakkamena tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya. anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathÄ• ga
ti.

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• pÄ• sÄ• desupi hammiyesupi chadanesupi Ä• ruá¸·hÄ

manussÄ• assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• dubbuddhino, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``abhirÅ«po vata
gotamo (Se Ke) }, mahÄ• samaá¹‡o nÄ• gena viheá¹-hÄ«yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye pana te m
pasannÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• buddhimanto, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``nacirassaá¹ƒ vata,
saá¹…gÄ• messatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• nÄ• á¸·Ä• giriá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ mettena ci
nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri hatthÄ« bhagavato {bhagavatÄ• (Ce) } mettena cittena phuá¹-á¹-ho {phuá¹-o
soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagava
bhagavÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena hatthena nÄ• á¸·Ä• girissa hatthissa kumbhaá¹ƒ parÄ• masanto n
imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi ajjhabhÄ• si ---

``mÄ• kuÃ±jara nÄ• gamÄ• sado, dukkhaÃ±hi kuÃ±jara nÄ• gamÄ• sado.

na hi nÄ• gahatassa kuÃ±jara sugati, hoti ito paraá¹ƒ yato ||

``mÄ• ca mado mÄ• ca pamÄ• do, na hi pamattÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ vajanti te.

tvaÃ±Ã±eva tathÄ• karissasi, yena tvaá¹ƒ sugatiá¹ƒ gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha \Ne 335/ kho nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri hatthÄ« soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhagavato pÄ• dapaá¹ƒsÅ«ni gahe
Ä• kiritvÄ• paá¹-ikuá¹-iyova {paá¹-ikuá¹-ito paá¹-isakki (Ce Se) } osakki, yÄ• va bhagavanta
kho nÄ• á¸·Ä• giri hatthÄ« hatthisÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sake á¹-hÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tathÄ• da
\Ee II 196/ hatthÄ« ahosi. tena \Se II 190/ kho pana samayena manussÄ• imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹

{MN II 352; Th 878} ``daá¹‡á¸• eneke damayanti, aá¹…kusehi kasÄ• hi ca.

adaá¹‡á¸• ena asatthena, nÄ• go danto mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``yÄ• va pÄ• po ayaá¹ƒ devadatto, alakkhik
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa evaá¹ƒmahiddhikassa evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vassa vadhÄ• ya pa
devadattassa lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro parihÄ• yi. bhagavato ca lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro abhivaá¸• á¸• hi.

paÃ±cavatthuyÄ• canakathÄ•

<343> {Vin IV 209} tena \Be 358/ kho pana samayena devadatto parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! kass
kassa sÄ• duá¹ƒ na ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khi
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jis

etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, devadatta, sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigara
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kulesu tikabh
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi tayo atthavase paá¹-icca --- dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• na niggahÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, mÄ• pÄ• picchÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
{kulÄ• nudayatÄ• ya (Ce Se) } ca. gaá¹‡abhojane yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

{Vin III 409} atha kho devadatto yena kokÄ• liko kaá¹-amodakatissako {kaá¹-amorakatissako
khaá¹‡á¸• adeviyÄ• putto samuddadatto tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kokÄ• lika
khaá¹‡á¸• adeviyÄ• puttaá¹ƒ samuddadattaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``etha, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sam
saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma cakkabhedaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ \Ne 336/ vutte kokÄ• liko
``samaá¹‡o kho, Ä• vuso, gotamo mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo. kathaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ samaá
saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma cakkabhedaâ€™â€™ nti? ``etha, mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sama
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni yÄ• cissÄ• ma --- `bhagavÄ• , bhante, anekapariyÄ•
santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa \Ee II 197/ dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ• ra
imÄ• ni, bhante, paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sal
pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhikk
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ \Be 359/ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• va
assu; yo nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«l
gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«likÄ•
upagaccheyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyy
khÄ• deyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyyÄ• â€™ ti. imÄ• ni paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni samaá¹‡o gotamo
imehi paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi janaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sakkÄ• kho, Ä• vu
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa saá¹…ghabhedo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ cakkabhedo. lÅ«khappasannÄ• hi, Ä•

atha kho devadatto sapariso yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho devadatto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``b
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa ap
vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. imÄ• ni, bhante, paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya s
dhutatÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. sÄ• dhu,
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ
nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• ass
\Se II 193/ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«likÄ• assu; yo
vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ; yo macch
vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, devadatta. yo icchati, Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hotu; yo
viharatu. yo icchati, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko hotu; yo icchati, nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu. yo icchati,
hotu; yo icchati, gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu. aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se kho mayÄ• , devadatta, ru
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ; tikoá¹-iparisuddhaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ --- adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, assutaá¹ƒ, a

nti. atha kho devadatto --- na bhagavÄ• \Ne 337/ imÄ• ni paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«
sapariso uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• p

atha kho devadatto sapariso rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi janaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±
Ä• vuso, samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni \Be 360/ yÄ• cimh
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. imÄ• ni, b
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. sÄ• dhu, bh
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya
macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ; yo macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• deyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ
vatthÅ«ni samaá¹‡o gotamo nÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• ti. te mayaá¹ƒ imehi paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi \Se II 1
vattÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tattha ye te manussÄ• assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• dubbuddhino, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ime
dhutÄ• sallekhavuttino. samaá¹‡o pana gotamo bÄ• hulliko bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetetÄ«â€™â€™
saddhÄ• \Ee II 198/ pasannÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• buddhimanto, te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyan
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto bhagavato saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamissati cakkabhedÄ
bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto saá¹…ghabhe
cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ, devadatta, saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamasi cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``sacc
``alaá¹ƒ, devadatta. mÄ• te rucci saá¹…ghabhedo. garuko kho, devadatta, saá¹…ghabhedo
samaggaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, kappaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ {kappaá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ (Se) } kibbisa
nirayamhi paccati. yo ca kho, devadatta, bhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ karoti, brahm
pasavati, kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modati. alaá¹ƒ, devadatta. mÄ• te rucci saá¹…ghabhedo. gar
saá¹…ghabhedoâ€™â€™ ti.

{Ud 48} atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«vara
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. addasÄ• kho devadatto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Se II 195/ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ rÄ
carantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä•
--- ``ajjataggedÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 338/, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, aÃ±Ã±atreva bhagavatÄ• , aÃ±Ã±
uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 361/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhatta
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
bhante, pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡
maá¹ƒ, bhante, devadatto rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yenÄ• haá¹ƒ ten
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• maá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `ajjataggedÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, aÃ±Ã

aÃ±Ã±atreva bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• , uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• m
devadatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ
imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi ---

{Ud 48} ``sukaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ pÄ• pena dukkaraá¹ƒ.

pÄ• paá¹ƒ pÄ• pena sukaraá¹ƒ, pÄ• pamariyehi dukkaraâ€™â€™ nti ||

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

saá¹…ghabhedakathÄ•

<344> atha \Ee II 199/ kho devadatto tadahuposathe uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ
Ä• vuso, samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni yÄ• cimhÄ• \Se I
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. imÄ• ni, b
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. sÄ• dhu, bh
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya
macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ; yo macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• deyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ
vatthÅ«ni samaá¹‡o gotamo nÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• ti. te mayaá¹ƒ imehi paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi samÄ•
yassÄ• yasmato imÄ• ni paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni khamanti, so salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• paÃ±camattÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ• ni nava
appakataÃ±Ã±uno ca. te --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo \Be 362/, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sar
gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. atha kho devadatto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• paÃ±camattÄ• ni bhikkhusatÄ•
gayÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ tena pakkÄ• mi. atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenup
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá
sÄ• riputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``devadatto, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• paÃ
bhikkhusatÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• ya yena gayÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ tena pakkantoâ€™â€™ ti. ``na hi nÄ• ma
\Se II 197/ navakesu bhikkhÅ«su kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ampi bhavissati? gacchatha tumhe, sÄ• riputtÄ
anayabyasanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• riputtamogg
paá¹-issutvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidÅ«re rodamÄ• no á¹-hito hoti.
bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, rodasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yepi te, bhante, bha
sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• tepi devadattassa santike gacchanti devadattassa dhammaá¹ƒ ro

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• devadattas
api ca te gatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti {bhikkhusaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ti (Ce Se
(Katthaci) }.

<345> tena kho pana samayena devadatto mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivutto dhammaá¹ƒ des
kho devadatto sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante. disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• ma
bhikkhave, yÄ• va svÄ• kkhÄ• to mayÄ• dhammo, yepi te samaá¹‡assa gotamassa aggasÄ
tepi mama santike Ä• gacchanti. mama dhammaá¹ƒ rocentÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte kok
--- ``mÄ• , Ä• vuso devadatta, sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne vissasi \Se II 198/. pÄ• picchÄ• sÄ•
II 200/, pÄ• pikÄ• naá¹ƒ icchÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso. svÄ• ga
dhammaá¹ƒ rocentÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho devadatto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• sanena nimantesi --- ``eh
nisÄ«dÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• \Be 363/ sÄ• riputto
gahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. Ä• yasmÄ• pi kho mahÄ• moggallÄ• no aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä•
nisÄ«di. atha kho devadatto bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetv
samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ ajjhesi --- ``vigatathinam
Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, bhikkhusaá¹…gho. paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, bhikkhÅ«n
piá¹-á¹-hi me Ä• gilÄ• yati, tamahaá¹ƒ Ä• yamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™
devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho devadatto catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
passena seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. tassa kilamantassa muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa muhu

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dh
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dhammiy
kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtena Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• \Se II 199/ ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• n
virajaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di --- yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹
nirodhadhammanti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``gacchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, b
bhagavato dhammaá¹ƒ rocesi so Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• n
Ä• dÄ• ya yena veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. atha kho kokÄ• liko devadattaá¹ƒ u
``uá¹-á¹-hehi, Ä• vuso devadatta, nÄ«tÄ• te bhikkhÅ« sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nehi. nanu tvaá
mayÄ• vutto --- `mÄ• , Ä• vuso devadatta, sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne vissÄ• si. pÄ• picchÄ•
pÄ• pikÄ• naá¹ƒ icchÄ• naá¹ƒ vasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti? atha kho devadattassa tatth
mukhato uggaÃ±chi.

atha kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kam

abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«disuá¹ƒ. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riput
etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu, bhante \Be 364/, bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« puna upasampaj
sÄ• riputta. mÄ• te rucci bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ puna upasampadÄ• .
bhedakÄ• nuvattake bhikkhÅ« thullaccayaá¹ƒ desÄ• pehi. kathaá¹ƒ pana te, sÄ• riputta, dev
paá¹-ipajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yatheva, bhante, bhagavÄ• bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« dhammi
samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• maá¹ƒ ajjhesati --- `vigatathinamiddho
sÄ• riputta, bhikkhusaá¹…gho; paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ« k
Ä• gilÄ• yati, tamahaá¹ƒ Ä• yamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, evameva kho, bhante, devadatto paá¹-ipa

<346> atha \Ne 341/ kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
mahÄ• sarasÄ«. taá¹ƒ nÄ• gÄ• upanissÄ• ya vihariá¹ƒsu. te taá¹ƒ sarasiá¹ƒ ogÄ• hetvÄ• ,
bhisamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ abbuhitvÄ• , suvikkhÄ• litaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letvÄ• , akaddamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ
tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya ceva hoti, balÄ• ya ca. na ca tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• naá¹
bhiá¹…kacchÄ• pÄ• . te taá¹ƒ sarasiá¹ƒ ogÄ• hetvÄ• , soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya bhisamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ a
suvikkhÄ• litaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letvÄ• , sakaddamaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ditvÄ• , ajjhoharanti. tesaá¹ƒ t
hoti, na balÄ• ya. tatonidÄ• naÃ±ca maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigacchanti, maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhikkhave, devadatto mamÄ• nukrubbaá¹ƒ {mamÄ• nukubbaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } kapaá¹‡o mariss

``mahÄ• varÄ• hassa mahiá¹ƒ vikrubbato {vikubbato (Ce Se) }, bhisaá¹ƒ ghasÄ• nassa {gha
nadÄ«su jaggato.

bhiá¹…kova \Se II 201/ paá¹…kaá¹ƒ abhibhakkhayitvÄ• , mamÄ• nukrubbaá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡o ma

<347> {AN c 8.16} ``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hahi? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotÄ• ca hoti, sÄ• vetÄ• ca, uggahetÄ• ca, dhÄ• ret
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ• ca, kusalo ca sahitÄ• sahitassa, no ca kalahakÄ• rako --- imehi kho, bhikkh
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ gantumarahati.

{AN c 8.16} ``aá¹-á¹-hahi \Be 365/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato sÄ• riputto dÅ«tey
katamehi aá¹-á¹-hahi? idha, bhikkhave, sÄ• riputto sotÄ• ca hoti, sÄ• vetÄ• ca, uggahetÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ• ca, kusalo ca sahitÄ• sahitassa, no ca kalahakÄ• rako --
bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato sÄ• riputto dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ gantumarahatÄ«ti.

{AN c 8.16} ``yo ve na byathati {byÄ• dhati (Ce Se) } patvÄ• , parisaá¹ƒ uggavÄ• diniá¹ƒ.

na ca hÄ• peti vacanaá¹ƒ, na ca chÄ• deti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``asandiddho ca akkhÄ• ti {akkhÄ• tÄ• (Katthaci) }, pucchito ca na kuppati.

sa ve tÄ• disako bhikkhu, dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ gantumarahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<348> {AN c 8.7} ``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ• dinnacitto de
342/ nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho. katamehi aá¹-á¹-hahi \Se II 202/? lÄ• bhena, bhikkha
pariyÄ• dinnacitto devadatto Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho; alÄ• bhena, bhi
yasena, bhikkhave ... pe ... ayasena, bhikkhave ... pe ... sakkÄ• rena, bhikkhave ... pe ... asa
bhikkhave ... pe ... pÄ• picchatÄ• ya, bhikkhave ... pe ... pÄ• pamittatÄ• ya bhikkhave, abhib
pariyÄ• dinnacitto devadatto Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho --- imehi kho, bh
asaddhammehi abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ• dinnacitto devadatto Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-h

<349> ``sÄ• dhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihare
... pe ... uppannaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ ayasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ... uppan
... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• pamittataá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vih
bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya
alÄ• bhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uppannaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ ayasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ra
asakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• pamittataá¹ƒ abhibhuyya
yaá¹ƒ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ Ä• sa
uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya \Be 366/ viharato evaá¹ƒsate Ä• savÄ• vig
yaá¹ƒ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaá¹ƒ alÄ• bhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uppannaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá
uppannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ asakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ ... u
pÄ• pamittataá¹ƒ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• vighÄ• tapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• , u
abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaá¹ƒsate Ä• savÄ• vighÄ• tapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• na honti. ida
atthavasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppanna
uppannaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ ayasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ a
uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• pamittataá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihar
bhikkhave, uppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissÄ• ma, uppannaá¹ƒ alÄ•
uppannaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ ayasaá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ a
uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ ... uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• pamittataá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihar
bhikkhave, sikkhitabbanti.

<350> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi \Ee II 203/ abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ• dinnacitto devadat
kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho. katamehi tÄ«hi? pÄ• picchatÄ• , pÄ• pamittatÄ• , oramattakena vi
vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• di --- imehi kho, bhikkhave, tÄ«hi asaddhammehi \Ne 343/ abhibhÅ«to
devadatto Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekicchoti.

``mÄ• jÄ• tu koci lokasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• piccho udapajjatha.

tadaminÄ• pi \Se II 204/ jÄ• nÄ• tha, pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• gati ||

``paá¹‡á¸• itoti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• to, bhÄ• vitattoti sammato.

jalaá¹ƒva yasasÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• , devadattoti me sutaá¹ƒ ||

``so pamÄ• daá¹ƒ anuciá¹‡á¹‡o, Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ patto, catudvÄ• raá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ ||

``aduá¹-á¹-hassa hi yo dubbhe, pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ akrubbato.

tameva pÄ• paá¹ƒ phusati, duá¹-á¹-hacittaá¹ƒ anÄ• daraá¹ƒ ||

``samuddaá¹ƒ visakumbhena, yo maÃ±Ã±eyya padÅ«situá¹ƒ {padussituá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

na so tena padÅ«seyya, bhesmÄ• hi udadhÄ« mahÄ• ||

``evameva \Be 367/ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ, yo vÄ• denupahiá¹ƒsati.

samaggataá¹ƒ {sammÄ• gataá¹ƒ (Ce), samagataá¹ƒ (Se) } santacittaá¹ƒ, vÄ• do tamhi na rÅ

``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mittaá¹ƒ krubbetha {kubbetha (Ce Se) }, taÃ±ca sevetha paá¹‡á¸• ito.

yassa maggÄ• nugo bhikkhu, khayaá¹ƒ dukkhassa pÄ• puá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti ||

upÄ• lipaÃ±hÄ•

<351> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo
saá¹…gharÄ• jÄ«ti, bhante, vuccati. kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho, bhante, saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca
kittÄ• vatÄ• ca pana saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti \Se II 205/ saá¹…ghabhedo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti

``ekato \Ne 344/, upÄ• li, eko hoti, ekato dve, catuttho anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --
ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. evar
saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca saá¹…ghabhedo. ekato, upÄ• li, dve honti, ekato dve, paÃ±camo
gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha,

evampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca saá¹…ghabhedo. ekato, upÄ• li, dve honti, e
anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sa
imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. evampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca saá¹…ghabhedo \E
tayo honti, ekato tayo, sattamo anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, aya
satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. evampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…
saá¹…ghabhedo. ekato, upÄ• li, tayo honti, ekato cattÄ• ro, aá¹-á¹-hamo anussÄ• veti, salÄ
`ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ roc
upÄ• li, saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca saá¹…ghabhedo. ekato, upÄ• li, cattÄ• ro honti, ekato ca
anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sa
imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti \Se II 206/. evaá¹ƒ \Be 368/ kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti s
navannaá¹ƒ vÄ• , upÄ• li, atirekanavannaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhed
bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, api ca bhedÄ• ya parakkamati, na sikkhamÄ• nÄ• saá¹
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, na sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, na upÄ
na upÄ• sikÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati, api ca bhedÄ• ya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho, upÄ• li,
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™â€™

<352> {AN c 10.37} ``saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…ghabhedoti, bhante, vuccati. kittÄ• vatÄ• nu k
bhinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

``idhupÄ• li, bhikkhÅ« adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«penti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«penti,
dÄ«penti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«penti, abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ ta
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti \Ne 345/ dÄ«penti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• \Se II 207
anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ a
dÄ«penti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti. te imehi aá¹-á¹
apakassanti, avapakassanti, Ä• veniá¹ƒ {Ä• veá¹‡i (Ce), Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ (Se) } uposathaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, Ä• veniá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti. ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, upÄ• li,
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<353> { AN c 10.37} ``saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ« saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«ti, bhante, vuccati. kitt
saá¹…gho samaggo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idhupÄ• li, bhikkhÅ« adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«
dÄ«penti, avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«penti, vinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti \Be 369/ dÄ«penti, abhÄ• sitaá¹
tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ ta
lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ta

Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«penti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ta
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
dÄ«penti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ s
dÄ«penti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti \Se II 208/, duá¹-á¹-h
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi na apakassanti, na avapakassanti, na Ä• veniá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ k
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, na Ä• veniá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti. ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, upÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<354> ``samaggaá¹ƒ pana, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• kiá¹ƒ so pasavatÄ«â€™â€™
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• kappaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ kibbisaá¹ƒ pasavati, kappaá¹ƒ nirayamhi pacc

{It 18; AN c 10.39} ``Ä• pÄ• yiko \Ee II 205/ nerayiko, kappaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…ghabhedako.

vaggarato adhammaá¹-á¹-ho, yogakkhemÄ• padhaá¹ƒsati.

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• , kappaá¹ƒ nirayamhi paccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

``bhinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 346/ pana, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kiá¹ƒ so pasavatÄ«â
kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• brahmaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavati, kappaá¹

{ittivu0 18; AN c 10.40} ``sukhÄ• saá¹…ghassa sÄ• maggÄ«, samaggÄ• naÃ±ca anuggaho

samaggarato dhammaá¹-á¹-ho, yogakkhemÄ• na dhaá¹ƒsati.

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na, kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<355> {Vin V 459} ``siyÄ• nu kho, bhante, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kappa
ti? ``siyÄ• , upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kappaá¹-á¹-ho, atekicchoâ€™

{Vin V 459} ``siyÄ• \Be 370/ {siyÄ• nu kho (Se Ke) } pana, bhante, saá¹…ghabhedako \Se
na nerayiko, na kappaá¹-á¹-ho, na atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti? ``siyÄ• , upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedak
nerayiko, na kappaá¹-á¹-ho, na atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti.

``katamo pana, bhante, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kappaá¹-á¹-ho, atekiccho
bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, bhede adhammadiá
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, anussÄ• v

--- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ r
kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kappaá¹-á¹-ho, atekiccho.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá
dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinid
anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sa
imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. ayampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kap

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá
vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ
347/ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. ayampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kappa

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-
adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... (tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi) { ( ) syÄ•
vimativinodanÄ«á¹-Ä«kÄ• ya sameti}. tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi bhede vematiko. tasmiá¹ƒ
adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi. tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi. tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko bhede
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, anussÄ• v
--- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ r
kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko, nerayiko, kappaá¹-á¹-ho, atekiccho.

``puna \Be 371/ caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, bhikkhu dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti ... pe ... avinay
... vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti ... abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá
dÄ«peti ... bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti d
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti ... Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti ... apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá
... paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti ... anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti ... lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti ... ga
lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti ... sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ•
... aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti ... tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá
adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi \Se II 21
adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, bhede vematiko ... tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹
dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi) { ( ) syÄ• mapotthake natthi} ... tasmiá¹ƒ dham
vematiko ... tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko, bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi ... tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko, bhede dha
tasmiá¹ƒ vematiko, bhede vematiko, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidh
vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vin
satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. ayampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…

nerayiko, kappaá¹-á¹-ho, atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti.

``katamo pana, bhante, saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko, na nerayiko, na kappaá¹-á¹-ho
atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti? ``idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ dham
dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi \Ne 348/, avinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, avinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, avinidhÄ• ya
bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™ ti. ayampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yik
kappaá¹-á¹-ho, na atekiccho.

``puna \Be 372/ caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, bhikkhu dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti ... pe ... duá¹-
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi, bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi,
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, avinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, avinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, avinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, anuss
gÄ• heti --- `ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha,
ayampi kho \Se II 212/, upÄ• li, saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko, na nerayiko, na kappaá¹
atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti.

tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhako sattamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

anupiye abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , sukhumÄ• lo na icchati.

kasÄ• vapÄ• abhi ninne, niddhÄ• lÄ• ve ca ubbahe ||

puÃ±jamaddapalÄ• laÃ±ca, bhusaophuá¹‡anÄ«hare.

Ä• yatimpi na khÄ«yanti, pitaro ca pitÄ• mahÄ• ||

bhaddiyo anuruddho ca, Ä• nando bhagu kimilo.

sakyamÄ• no ca kosambiá¹ƒ, parihÄ• yi kakudhena ca ||

pakÄ• sesi pituno ca, purise silaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·Ä• giriá¹ƒ.

tikapaÃ±cagaruko kho, bhindi thullaccayena ca.

tayo aá¹-á¹-ha puna tÄ«á¹‡i, rÄ• ji bhedÄ• siyÄ• nu khoti ||

saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. vattakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. Ä• gantukavattakathÄ•

<356> tena \Se II 213/ \Ee II 207/ \Be 373/ \Ne 349/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatth
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saupÄ
chattapaggahitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, oguá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, sÄ«s
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, pÄ• nÄ«yenapi pÄ• de dhovanti, vuá¸• á¸• hatarepi Ä• vÄ• sike bhi
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pucchanti. aÃ±Ã±ataropi Ä• gantuko bhikkhu anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vihÄ• r
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• sahasÄ• pÄ• visi. tassa uparipiá¹-á¹-hito
ahi khandhe papati. so bhÄ«to vissaramakÄ• si. bhikkhÅ« upadhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vissaramakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamat
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
saupÄ• hanÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissanti,
pavisissanti, sÄ«sepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissanti, pÄ• nÄ«yenapi pÄ• d
vuá¸• á¸• hatarepi Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« na abhivÄ• dessanti, napi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pucchiss
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ \Se II 214/ kira, bhikkha
bhikkhÅ« saupÄ• hanÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, chattapaggahitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavis
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, sÄ«sepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, pÄ• nÄ«yeni
vuá¸• á¸• hatarepi Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« na abhivÄ• denti, napi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pucchantÄ«t
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhave Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« sa
pavisissanti, chattapaggahitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissanti, oguá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissanti, pÄ• nÄ«yenapi pÄ• de dhovissanti, vuá¸• á
350/ bhikkhÅ« na abhivÄ• dessanti, napi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pucchissanti, netaá¹ƒ bhikkhave ap
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant

<357> ``tena \Be 374/ hi, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ap
bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• gantukena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• `idÄ• ni Ä• rÄ• n
upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• \Ee II 208/ nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• gahetvÄ• chattaá
vivaritvÄ• sÄ«se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ {vivaritvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } khandhe katvÄ• sÄ• dhuk
Ä• rÄ• mo pavisitabbo. Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ --- `kattha \Se II 215/ Ä
paá¹-ikkamantÄ«â€™ ti? yattha Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikkamanti --- upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• --- tattha gantvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ patto nikkhipitabbo; ekamantaá¹ƒ cÄ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; patirÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucch

paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ --- `katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«y
attho hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace paribhojanÄ«yena attho hoti, paribh
pÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• . pÄ• de dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ, ek
dhovitabbÄ• . teneva udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ {yena hatthena udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá
hatthena pÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• . upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ•
puÃ±chantena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sukkhena coá¸·akena puÃ±chitabbÄ• , pacchÄ• allena. upÄ•
dhovitvÄ• {pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• (Se) } ekamantaá¹ƒ vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• ho hoti, abhivÄ• detabbo. sace navako hoti, abhivÄ• d
pucchitabbaá¹ƒ --- `katamaá¹ƒ me senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™ ti? ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sek
{sekhasammatÄ• ni (Katthaci) } kulÄ• ni pucchitabbÄ• ni \Se II 216/, vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ p
passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, paribhojanÄ«yaá
kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o pucchitabbo, saá¹…ghassa katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ --- `
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkhamitabbaâ€™ nti? sace vihÄ• ro anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-ho h
Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ Ä• gametvÄ• ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá
nilloketabbo.

``sace \Be 375/ vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, maÃ±ce vÄ• maÃ±co Ä• ropito hoti, pÄ«á¹-he vÄ•
hoti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari puÃ±jÄ«kataá¹ƒ {puÃ±jakitaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } hoti, sace ussahati, so
66-67 (thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) } vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena \Ne 351/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mattha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhip
nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ek
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ \Ee II 209/ nikkhipitabbo; pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ n
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; kheá¸·amallako nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalak
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re santÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hoti, ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ o
Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti kaá¹
temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• bhÅ«mi kaá¹‡á¹‡akit
temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• \Se II 217/ pamajjitabbÄ• . sace akatÄ• hoti bhÅ«mi, udakena parip
--- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti {Å«haÃ±Ã±Ä«ti (Ce Se) }. saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ
Se), yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• pe
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne {yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } á¹-hapetabbÄ• . maÃ±co otÄ• petvÄ•
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-

yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne {yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ otÄ• p
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne {yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } pa
bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ•
kheá¸·amallako otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbo. apa
pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabba
nikkhipantena \Be 376/ ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ma
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• \Se II 218/ patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca ananta
patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• t
sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ \Ee II 210/ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace ko
hoti, koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hA
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vac
vaccakuá¹-i sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petab
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanak
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, Ä• gantukÄ• na
yathÄ• Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

2. Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ•

<358> tena \Se II 219/ kho pana samayena Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« di
paÃ±Ã±apenti, na pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipanti, na
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, na pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchanti {na pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchanti,
pucchanti (Se Ke) }, na vuá¸• á¸• hatarepi Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• denti, na senÄ• sa
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• neva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessanti, na pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• da
upanikkhipissanti, na \Be 377/ paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahissanti, na pÄ• n
vuá¸• á¸• hatarepi Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« na abhivÄ• dessanti, na senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ape
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kiraá¹ƒ, bhikkhave ... pe

bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes

<359> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• m
bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• vÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ b
disvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalil
220/, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo {pÄ
paribhojanÄ«yena pucchitabbo (Se) }. sace ussahati, upÄ• hanÄ• puÃ±chitabbÄ• . upÄ• ha
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sukkhena coá¸·akena puÃ±chitabbÄ• , pacchÄ• allena. upÄ• hanÄ• puÃ±ch
{dhovitvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• (Se) } ekamantaá¹ƒ vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ.

``Ä• gantuko \Ne 353/ bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• hataro abhivÄ• detabbo. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ap
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™ ti. ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• cikkhitabbo. agocaro Ä• cikkhitabbo. sekkhasammatÄ• ni kulÄ• ni Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ni. va
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitab
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o Ä• cikkhitabbo. saá¹…ghassa katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
`imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkhamitabbaâ€™ nti \Ee II 211/.

``sace navako hoti, nisinnakeneva Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `atra pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• hi, atra cÄ
nikkhipÄ• hi, idaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti. pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. pari
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. upÄ• hanÄ• puÃ±chanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• gantuko bhikk
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `etaá¹ƒ \Se II 221/ te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â
vÄ• anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. gocaro Ä• cikkhitabbo. agocaro Ä• cikk
kulÄ• ni Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ni. vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o Ä
katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ•
nti. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave \Be 378/, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ä•
sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

3. gamikavattakathÄ•

<360> tena kho pana samayena gamikÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamanti. dÄ• rubhaá¹
nassati. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aguttaá¹ƒ hoti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti kh
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma gamikÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ a
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamissanti! dÄ• rubha
mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nassati. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aguttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<361> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, gamikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi yat
bhikkhÅ«hi \Ne 354/ sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. gamikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• dÄ• rubhaá
mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• senÄ• sana
{Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ (Se) }. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ä• pucchitabbo. sace sÄ• m
Ä• pucchitabbo. sace Ä• rÄ• miko na hoti, upÄ• sako Ä• pucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu
Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• , catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±caá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• ma
pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari puÃ±jaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ m
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• ro ovas
chÄ• detabbo, ussukaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- `kinti nu kho vihÄ• ro chÄ• diyethÄ• â€™ ti.
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, yo deso anovassako hoti, tattha catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• maÃ±ce maÃ±caá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• pÄ«á¹-he pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• sen
karitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sabbo vihÄ• ro ovassati, sace ussahati, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Se II 223/ g
atiharitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ee II 212/ \Be 379/ --- `kinti nu kho senÄ• sa
atihariyethÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, ajjhokÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±caá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• maÃ±ce maÃ±caá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• pÄ«á¹-he p
upari puÃ±jaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ --- appeva nÄ• ma aá¹…gÄ• nipi seseyyunti. idaá¹ƒ k
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• gamikehi bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

4. anumodanavattakathÄ•

<362> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhattagge na anumodanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yan
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• bhattagge na anumodissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhi
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ ka
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhattagge anumodituâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tesa
etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• bhattagge anumodituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ne 355/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ hoti \Se I
saá¹…ghatthero hoti. bhikkhÅ« --- `bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ therena bhikkhunÄ• bha
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ ekakaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya pakkamiá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ•
paá¹-isammoditvÄ• pacchÄ• ekako agamÄ• si. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ s
Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci, sÄ• riputta
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``iddhaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ ahosi; apica maá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ekakaá

ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhattagge catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi therÄ• nutherehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• ga

tena \Be 380/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro thero bhattagge vaccito Ä• gamesi. so vacca
asakkonto mucchito papati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantuâ€™â€™ nti.

5. bhattaggavattakathÄ•

<363> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ
bhattaggaá¹ƒ gacchanti, vokkammapi therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato purato gacchanti,
anupakhajja nisÄ«danti \Se II 225/, navepi bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hanti, saá¹…ghÄ
antaraghare nisÄ«danti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• ce
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasamp
vokkammapi therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato purato gacchissanti, therepi bhikkhÅ« anu
navepi bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanenapi paá¹-ibÄ• hissanti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-impi ottharitvÄ• antaragha
ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhik
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• bhattaggaá¹
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«d
Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hanti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-impi ottharitvÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«dantÄ«â€™â€
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«

<364> ``tena \Ne 356/ hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi
bhattagge sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• rÄ• me kÄ• lo Ä• rocito hoti, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ p
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sa
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• n

``na vokkamma therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato purato gantabbaá¹ƒ. suppaá¹-icchanne
gantabbaá¹ƒ. susaá¹ƒvutena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. okkhittacakkhunÄ• antaraghare ga
ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. appa
gantabbaá¹ƒ. na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ \Be 381/. na bÄ• huppacÄ
gantabbaá¹ƒ. na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na khambhakatena antara
oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ.

``suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. susaá¹ƒvutena antaraghare nisÄ«dita
okkhittacakkhunÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«ditab
antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, appasaddena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabba. na kÄ• yappacÄ• la
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na sÄ«sappacÄ•

nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na khambhakatena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na oguá¹‡á¹-hitena anta
na pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabb
bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• antaraghare nis

``udake diyyamÄ• ne ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabb
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakappaá¹-iggÄ• hako hoti, n
udakappaá¹-iggahe udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ --- mÄ• udakappaá¹-iggÄ• hako udakena
(Katthaci) }, mÄ• \Se II 227/ sÄ• mantÄ• bhikkhÅ« udakena osiÃ±ciá¹ƒsu {osiÃ±ciyyiá¹ƒsu
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i udakena osiÃ±cÄ«ti. sace udakappaá¹-iggÄ• hako \Ee II 214/ na hoti, nÄ«c
udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ --- mÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• bhikkhÅ« udakena osiÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, mÄ• sa
osiÃ±cÄ«ti.

``odane diyyamÄ• ne ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• odano paá¹-iggahetabbo, s
sace hoti sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• , therena vattabbo --- `sabbesaá¹ƒ
sampÄ• dehÄ«â€™ ti. sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo. pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• p
paá¹-iggahetabbo. samasÅ«pako piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo. samatittiko piá¹‡á¸• ap

``na tÄ• va therena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• va na sabbesaá¹ƒ odano sampatto hoti. sakkacca
bhuÃ±jitabbo. pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo. sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• ap
samasÅ«pako piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo \Be 382/. na thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸•
sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ bhiyyokamyataá¹ƒ upÄ
odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• nena attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na ujjhÄ• n
oloketabbo. nÄ• timahanto kabaá¸·o kÄ• tabbo. parimaá¹‡á¸• alo Ä• lopo kÄ• tabbo. na \Se
kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritabbaá¹ƒ. na bhuÃ±jamÄ• nena sabbo hattho mukhe pakk
mukhena byÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. na piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na kabaá¸·Ä• vac
na avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. n
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhu
surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na pattanille
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. na oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``na sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lako paá¹-iggahetabbo. na tÄ• va therena udakaa
yÄ• va na sabbeva bhuttÄ• vino honti. udake diyyamÄ• ne ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-igg
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena patto dhovita
udakappaá¹-iggÄ• hako hoti, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakappaá¹-iggahe udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabb
udakappaá¹-iggÄ• hako udakena osiÃ±ci, mÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• bhikkhÅ« udakena osiÃ±ciá¹ƒs
osiÃ±cÄ«ti. sace udakappaá¹-iggÄ• hako na hoti, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• chamÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ Ä
sÄ• mantÄ• bhikkhÅ« udakena osiÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, mÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i udakena osiÃ±cÄ«ti. na
pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``nivattantena navakehi bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ nivattitabbaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• therehi \Ee
suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. susaá¹ƒvutena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. ol
antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkhittakÄ• ya \Se II 229/ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ujjagg
gantabbaá¹ƒ. appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghar
bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 358/. na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antarag
khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na
antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ•

<365> tena \Be 383/ kho pana samayena piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• dupp
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti, asallakkhetvÄ• pi nivesanaá¹ƒ pavisanti, asallakkhetvÄ• pi nikkhama
pavisanti, atisahasÄ• pi nikkhamanti, atidÅ«repi tiá¹-á¹-hanti, accÄ• sannepi tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ati
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, atilahumpi nivattanti. aÃ±Ã±ataropi piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu asallakkhetvÄ•
pÄ• visi. so ca dvÄ• raá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ovarakaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. tasmimpi c
uttÄ• nÄ• nipannÄ• hoti. addasÄ• kho so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ naggaá¹ƒ uttÄ• naá¹ƒ nipa
``nayidaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, ovarakaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 230/ tamhÄ• ovarakÄ• nikkhami
itthiyÄ• sÄ• miko taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ naggaá¹ƒ uttÄ• naá¹ƒ nipannaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na --- ``iminÄ• me
dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• koá¹-esi. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« tena sad
taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, ayya, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-esÄ«â€™â€™
bhikkhunÄ• dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayya, iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• dÅ«sitÄ• ; akÄ•
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ muÃ±cÄ• pesi. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma p
bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissanti, as
pavisissanti, asallakkhetvÄ• pi nikkhamissanti, atisahasÄ• pi pavisissanti, atisahasÄ• pi nikk
atidÅ«repi tiá¹-á¹-hissanti, accÄ• sannepi tiá¹-á¹-hissanti, aticirampi tiá¹-á¹-hissanti, atilahum
nivattissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe
bhikkhave ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantesi ---

<366> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikehi \Ne 359/ bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikena, bhik
`idÄ• ni gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ \Se II 231/ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rup

paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• nena gÄ• mo pav

``suppaá¹-icchannena \Be 384/ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ \Ee II 216/. susaá¹ƒvutena antara
okkhittacakkhunÄ• antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ.
antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá
na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare
antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya

``nivesanaá¹ƒ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ --- `iminÄ• pavisissÄ• mi, iminÄ• nikkhamis
nÄ• tisahasÄ• pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tisahasÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• tabbaa
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• ticiraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tilahuá¹ƒ nivattitabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitakena sa
`bhikkhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti. sace kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhip
kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, á¹-hapeti {á¹-hÄ• peti (K
dÄ• tukÄ• massÄ• ti {dÄ• tukÄ• miyÄ• ti (Se), dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• viyÄ• ti (Ce) } á¹-hÄ• tabbaá
vÄ• mena hatthena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ uccÄ• retvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡
pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . na ca bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• ya muk
ulloketabbaá¹ƒ {oloketabbaá¹ƒ (Se) }. sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ --- `sÅ«paá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ•
sace kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, á¹-hapeti vÄ• --- d
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÄ• ya dinnÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• s
nivattitabbaá¹ƒ.

``suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. susaá¹ƒvutena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ.
antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ujjagghikÄ• ya a
appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹
antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na khambha
gantabbaá¹ƒ. na oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamati, tena Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ne 360/ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, avakkÄ• rapÄ• ti dho
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• , pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo pa
paá¹-ikkamati, sace hoti bhuttÄ• vaseso, sace Ä• kaá¹…khati, bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ \Be 385/. no
appaharite vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ, appÄ• á¹‡ake vÄ• udake opilÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tena Ä•
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ, avakkÄ• rap
paá¹-isÄ• metabbÄ• , pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ \Se II 233/, b
sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yo passati pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• va
tucchaá¹ƒ tena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sacassa hoti avisayhaá¹ƒ, hatthavikÄ• rena dutiya
hatthavilaá¹…ghakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca tappaccayÄ• vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikehi bhikkhÅ«hi s

nti.

7. Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattakathÄ•

<367> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« araÃ±Ã±e viharanti. te neva pÄ• nÄ
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti \Ee II 217/, na aggiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, na araá¹‡i
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, na nakkhattapadÄ• ni jÄ• nanti, na disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti. corÄ• ta
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``atthi, bhante, pÄ• nÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``natthÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``atthi,
paribhojanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``natthÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``atthi, bhante, aggÄ«â€™â€™ ti?
``atthi, bhante, araá¹‡isahitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``natthÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ( ) { (atthi bhante nakk
jÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• vusoti, atthi bhante disÄ• bhÄ• ganti, na jÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• vusoti.) Ce vimatiá¹-
``kenajja, bhante, yuttaâ€™â€™ nti? ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
disÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te corÄ•
atthi, na paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ atthi, na nakkhattapadÄ•
disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti; corÄ• ime, nayime bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti --- Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• pakkamiâ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«

<368> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ•
bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• lasseva u
thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• aá¹ƒse Ä• laggetvÄ• \Be 386/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khandhe karitvÄ• upÄ
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ t
otaritabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 361/ --- idÄ• ni gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissÄ• mÄ«ti. upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• n
papphoá¹-etvÄ• thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• aá¹ƒse Ä• laggetvÄ• timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccl
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sa
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• n
suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na khambhakatena antaraghare gan
oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ.

``nivesanaá¹ƒ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ --- `iminÄ• pavisissÄ• mi, iminÄ• nikkhamis
nÄ• tisahasÄ• pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tisahasÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• tabbaa
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• ticiraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tilahuá¹ƒ nivattitabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitakena sa
`bhikkhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti. sace kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhip
kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, á¹-hapeti vÄ• --- dÄ• tu
bhikkhÄ• ya diyyamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• mena hatthena \Se II 235/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ uccÄ• retv
pattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahe
bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ ulloketabbaá¹ƒ. sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ --- `sÅ«paá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ
vÄ• â€™ ti. sace kaá¹-acchu vÄ• parÄ• masati, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, á¹-hapeti

á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÄ• ya dinnÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• s
nivattitabbaá¹ƒ.

``suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare ga
nikkhamitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• aá¹ƒse Ä• laggetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• rohitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, paribh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, aggi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabb
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, nakkhattapadÄ• ni uggahetabbÄ• ni --- sakalÄ• ni vÄ• ekadesÄ• ni
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

8. senÄ• sanavattakathÄ•

<369> tena \Be 387/ \Ne 362/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se cÄ«v
karonti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ivÄ• te aá¹…gaá¹‡e {paá¹…gaá¹‡e (Ce Se) } senÄ• s
bhikkhÅ« rajena okiriá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... \Se II 236/ te ujjhÄ• yanti khi
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ivÄ• te aá¹…gaá¹‡e senÄ•
bhikkhÅ« rajena okiriá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• r
``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ivÄ• te aá¹…gaá¹‡e senÄ• sanaá
rajena okiriá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<370> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi yathÄ•
vattitabbaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, sod
67; Vin II 357} vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekama
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhisibibbohanaá
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsan
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ ka
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• eka
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbÄ• ; kheá¸·amallako nÄ«ha
nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhummatth
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace \Se
santÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hoti, ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ•
gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• par
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• bhÅ«mi kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ•
hoti bhÅ«mi, udakena paripphositvÄ• pariphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro raje

saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``na \Be 388/ bhikkhusÄ• mantÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. na vihÄ• rasÄ• ma
papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. na pÄ• nÄ«yasÄ• mantÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. na pa
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. na paá¹-ivÄ• te aá¹…gaá¹‡e senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhummattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 363/ ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• a
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• p
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbÄ• . maÃ±co ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-ha
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-ha
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• s
II 238/ atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. kheá¸
otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo. apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ
pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ v
vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipi
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vA
pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• t
hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ• lo hoti, divÄ
thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace \Be 389/ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá
hoti, koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• \Se II 239/ uklÄ• pÄ• hoti,
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vac
vaccakuá¹-i sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petab
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanak
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace vuá¸• á¸• hena saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re viharati, na vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• uo
paripucchÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , na sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo, na dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo, na padÄ«po

vijjhÄ• petabbo, na vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , na vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace \Ee
saddhiá¹ƒ ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamati, yena vuá¸• á¸• ho tena parivattitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca vu
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡ena ghaá¹-á¹-etabbo. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ•
bhikkhÅ«hi senÄ• sane sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

9. jantÄ• gharavattakathÄ•

<371> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jantÄ• ghare therehi bhikkhÅ«hi n
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pahÅ«taá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ datvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹
nisÄ«danti. bhikkhÅ« {therÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« (Se Ke) } uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ alabham
papatanti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``katha
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jantÄ• ghare therehi bhikkhÅ«hi nivÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• anÄ•
kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ datvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• dvÄ• re nisÄ«dissanti! bh
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• mucchitÄ• papatantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhaga
... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jantÄ• ghare therehi bhikkhÅ«
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pahÅ«taá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ datvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹
nisÄ«danti; bhikkhÅ« uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• mucchitÄ• papatantÄ«
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
390/, bhikkhave, jantÄ• ghare therena bhikkhunÄ• nivÄ• riyamÄ• nena anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá
kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• aggi dÄ• tabbo. yo dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na, bhikkhav
dvÄ• re nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo nisÄ«deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<372> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi yathÄ•
sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ gacchati, sace chÄ• rikÄ• ussan
chaá¸• á¸• etabbÄ• . sace jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ sammajjitabba
uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hot
sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-hako uklÄ• po hoti, koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo \Se II 241/.
jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• .

``cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• temetabbÄ• , udakadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ Ä• si
\Ne 365/ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sa
sace ussahati, jantÄ• ghare therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• ghar
ussahati, udakepi therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na therÄ• naá¹
nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, na \Ee II 221/ uparitopi nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena uttarantena otaran
dÄ• tabbo. yo pacchÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamati, sace jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹ƒ hoti, o
mattikÄ• doá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ vijjhÄ•

pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhikk
vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

10. vaccakuá¹-ivattakathÄ•

<373> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiko vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ
ko imaá¹ƒ vasalaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ \Se II 242/ Ä• masissatÄ«ti \Be 391/ {Ä• camissatÄ«ti (k
vaccamagge kimi saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
Ä• vuso, vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na Ä• camesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bh
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na Ä• ca
kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikk
na Ä• camesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ..
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sati udake nÄ• cametabb
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vaccaá¹ƒ karon
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vaccitÄ• Ä• gamenti. te vaccaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• rentÄ• mucchitÄ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira bhikkhave ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti .
bhikkhave, vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vacco kÄ• tabbo. yo kareyya, Ä• patti du
bhikkhave, Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atisahasÄ• pi vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisanti, u
{ubbhujjitvÄ• pi (Ce), ubbhujitvÄ• (Se) } pavisanti, nitthunantÄ• pi vaccaá¹ƒ karonti \Se II 24
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ• pi vaccaá¹ƒ karonti, bahiddhÄ• pi vaccadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya vacca
passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karonti, passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• yapi kheá¸·aá¹ƒ karonti,
avalekhanti, avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-hampi vaccakÅ«pamhi pÄ• tenti, atisahasÄ• pi nikkhamanti
nikkhamanti, capucapukÄ• rakampi Ä• camenti, Ä• camanasarÄ• vakepi udakaá¹ƒ sesenti.
pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi \Ee II 222/ --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• b
atisahasÄ• pi vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisissanti, ubbhajitvÄ• pi pavisissanti, nitthunantÄ• pi vacca
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ• pi vaccaá¹ƒ karissanti, bahiddhÄ• pi vaccadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya va
bahiddhÄ• pi passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karissanti, passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• yapi khe
pharusenapi kaá¹-á¹-hena avalekhissanti, avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-hampi vaccakÅ«pamhi pÄ• tes
nikkhamissanti, ubbhajitvÄ• pi nikkhamissanti, capucapukÄ• rakampi Ä• camessanti, Ä• ca
sesessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 392/ Ä• rocesu
kira, bhikkhave ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kath
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<374> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi yathÄ•

sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. yo \Se II 244/ vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ gacchati tena bahi á¹-hitena {bahi á¹-h
} ukkÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ. anto nisinnenapi ukkÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuy
nikkhipitvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• nena vaccakuá¹-Ä« pavisitabbÄ• . nÄ• tisahasÄ• pav
pavisitabbÄ• . vaccapÄ• dukÄ• ya á¹-hitena ubbhajitabbaá¹ƒ. na nitthunantena vacco kÄ• ta
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• dantena vacco kÄ• tabbo. na bahiddhÄ• vaccadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya vacc
passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya passÄ• vo kÄ• tabbo. na passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya kheá¸·o kÄ• tabbo
avalekhitabbaá¹ƒ. na avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaccakÅ«pamhi pÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. vaccapÄ• c
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tisahasÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ. na ubbhajitvÄ• nikkhamitabbaá
á¹-hitena ubbhajitabbaá¹ƒ. na capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• cametabbaá¹ƒ. na Ä• camanasarÄ•
Ä• camanapÄ• dukÄ• ya á¹-hitena paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace vaccakuá¹-i uhatÄ• {Å«hatÄ• (Ce Se) } hoti, dhovitabbÄ• . sace avalekhanapidharo
avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, vaccakuá
paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pariveá¹‡a
pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 367/. sace koá¹-á¹-hako uklÄ• po hoti, koá¹-á¹-hako sa
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• sammÄ

11. upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ•

<375> tena kho pana samayena saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• yesu na sammÄ• vattanti. ye t
... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• ye
vattissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe .
bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• yesu na sammÄ• vattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ
buddho \Be 393/ bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upa
sammÄ• vattissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vig
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<376> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yesu vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikehi upajjhÄ• yesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. {Vin I 66} saddhivihÄ• rikena, bhik
sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ k
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu
yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggah
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yamhi vua
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti \Se II 246/, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace upajjhÄ• yo gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto sodako {saudako (Katthaci) } dÄ• tabbo. sace upajjhÄ• yo pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• k
paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• sa
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gah
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena hotabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tidÅ«re gantabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ccÄ• sanne gantabbaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. na upajjhÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tet
Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• no nivÄ• retabbo.

``nivattantena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodaka
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabb
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhutta
otÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹
saá¹…gharantena caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharita
bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«ti. obhoge kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace \Be 394/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, upajjhÄ• yo ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ
247/ upanÄ• metabbo. upajjhÄ• yo pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datv
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhu
ca uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee II 224/ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipa
hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«
patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nik
hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ v
antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabba
hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace upajjhÄ• yo nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«ten
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace upajjhÄ• yo jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, matt
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• jantÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, m
ussahati, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá
pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• \Se II 248/ jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkh
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . jantÄ• ghare upajjhÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharÄ• \Ne 369/ nikkhamantena jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``udakepi upajjhÄ• yassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uttari
vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sa
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gan
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pucchitabbo. sace uddisÄ• petukÄ• mo hoti, uddisitabbo. sace paripucchitukÄ• mo hoti, par

``yasmiá¹ƒ \Be 395/ vihÄ• re upajjhÄ• yo viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussa
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipit
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhisibibbohanaá
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsan
asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo;
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-ha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhip
nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ \Se II 249/ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekan
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ•
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re santÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hoti, ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹
Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti kaá¹
temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• bhÅ«mi kaá¹‡á¹‡akit
temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace akatÄ• hoti bhÅ«mi, udakena paripphositvÄ•
sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti. saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• ekaman

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetab
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibbo
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ««
370/ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ap
otÄ• petvÄ• \Se II 250/ pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo. apassenap
pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá
nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ
vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• patto \Be 396/ nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varav
cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikk

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .

vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• \Ee II 226/ sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ta
sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-hako
koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hot
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Se II 251/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udaka
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace upajjhÄ• yassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ
dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• yassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, s
vinodetabbaá¹ƒ, vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• y
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ•
upajjhÄ• yo garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukk
nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yo mÅ«lÄ• yapa
saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÅ«
sace upajjhÄ• yo mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kint
upajjhÄ• yassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace \Ne 371/ upajjhÄ• yo abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti,
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho \Be 397/ saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ abbheyyÄ• ti. s
upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hoti, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• jan
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• ti. kata
hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho upajjhÄ
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhey

``sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti \Ee II 227/, saddhivihÄ• rikena dhovit
vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa rajanÄ• pacitabbÄ• hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena
vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yas
rajitabbaá¹ƒ {rajetabbaá¹ƒ (Se) } hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena rajitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ•
nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena {rajentena (Se) } sÄ•
samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``na upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• ekaccassa patto dÄ• tabbo, na ekaccassa patto paá¹-ig
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa p
ekaccassa parikkhÄ• ro paá¹-iggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesÄ• chedetabbÄ• {chettabbÄ•
(Katthaci) }, na ekaccena kesÄ• \Se II 253/ chedÄ• petabbÄ• ; na ekaccassa parikammaá¹
parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa veyyÄ• vacco {veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ (Katthac
veyyÄ• vacco kÄ• rÄ• petabbo; na ekaccassa pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena hotabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacco
ekaccassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«haritabbo, na ekaccena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«harÄ• petabbo
anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• mo pavisitabbo; na susÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ; na disÄ• pakkamitabbÄ•
hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo \Be 398/, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ.
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yesu vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikehi upajjhÄ• yesu sa

12. saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ•

<377> tena \Ne 372/ kho pana samayena upajjhÄ• yÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikesu na sammÄ• vat
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma upajjhÄ• yÄ•
na sammÄ• vattissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
kira, bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• yÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikesu na sammÄ• vattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sacc
pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<378> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikesu vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. {Vin I 67} upajjhÄ• yena, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ
vattitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee II 228/. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Se II 254/ sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``upajjhÄ• yena, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• riko saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena p
anusÄ• saniyÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• yassa patto hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikassa patto na hoti, upajjhÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikassa patto dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivi
uppajjiyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na h
saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kh
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjiyethÄ• ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa parikkhÄ• ro hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikassa par
upajjhÄ• yena saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikkhÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ -
saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikkhÄ• ro uppajjiyethÄ• ti.

``sace saddhivihÄ• riko gilÄ• no hoti, kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• ta
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu hoti, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• y
yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ \Be 399/ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ ka
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. saddhivihÄ• rikamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace saddhivihÄ• riko gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 373/, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá
II 255/, dhovitvÄ• patto sodako dÄ• tabbo.

``ettÄ• vatÄ• nivattissatÄ«ti Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á
upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sa
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ
uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ --- mÄ• majjhe bhaá¹…go ah
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, saddhivihÄ• riko ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pi
upanÄ• metabbo. saddhivihÄ• riko pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datv
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhu
ca uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena eke
gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ \Ee II 229/ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹
nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamaj
bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. saddhivihÄ• rikamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace so des
sammajjitabbo \Se II 256/.

``sace saddhivihÄ• riko nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace \Be 400/ saddhivihÄ• riko jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannet
temetabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya {Ä• dÄ• ya saddhivihÄ• rikassa piá¹-á¹-hi
gantvÄ• jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ datvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkh
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace ussahati jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ•
mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• ghara
bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ•
saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamantena jantÄ• gha
ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``udakepi \Ne 374/ saddhivihÄ• rikassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-ham
gattaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabb
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hama

paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo.

``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re saddhivihÄ• riko viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• \Se II 257/ ekamantaá
... sace Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±c

``sace saddhivihÄ• rikassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, upajjhÄ• yena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ
dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace saddhivihÄ• rikassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ h
vinodetabbaá¹ƒ, vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace saddhivih
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhar
kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace saddhivihÄ• riko garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, up
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho saddhivihÄ• rikassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti, upajjhÄ• yena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyyÄ• ti. sace saddhivihÄ• riko mÄ• nattÄ• raho h
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho \Be 401/ saddhivihÄ• rikassa mÄ• natta
saddhivihÄ• riko abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, upajjhÄ• yena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu k
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ abbheyyÄ• ti. sace saá¹…gho saddhivihÄ• rikassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ•
niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho saddhivihÄ• rikassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ•
kataá¹ƒ vÄ• panassa \Se II 258/ hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá
vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , upajjhÄ• yena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
saddhivihÄ• riko sammÄ• vatteyya lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho t
paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• ti.

``sace saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹
dhoveyyÄ• sÄ«ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«var
\Ne 375/ saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹
kareyyÄ• sÄ«ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá
saddhivihÄ• rikassa rajanaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- evaá¹ƒ
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. s
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, upajjhÄ• yena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- evaá¹ƒ rajeyyÄ• sÄ«ti, uss
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saddhivihÄ• rikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajan
samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ.
gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ.
231/, upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikesu vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• upajjhÄ• yehi saddhivihÄ• rike
vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

13. Ä• cariyavattakathÄ•

<379> tena \Se II 259/ kho pana samayena antevÄ• sikÄ• Ä• cariyesu na sammÄ• vattant
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma antevÄ• sikÄ• Ä• cariye
vattissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha \Be 402/ kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
kira, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikÄ• Ä• cariyesu na sammÄ• vattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ b
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<380> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyesu vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi y
Ä• cariyesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. {Vin I 78} antevÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyamhi sam
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ k
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu
yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggah
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena \Ne 376/ dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariya
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace Ä• cariyo gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• s
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto \Se II 260/ sodako dÄ• tabbo. sace Ä• cariyo pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati, ti
paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• sa
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gah
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena hotabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• tidÅ«re gantabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ccÄ• sanne gantabbaá¹ƒ,
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. na Ä• cariyassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tetab
Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• no nivÄ• retabbo.

``nivattantena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodaka
pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabb
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhutta
otÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹
saá¹…gharantena caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharita
bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«ti. obhoge kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, Ä• cariyo ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• piá¹‡á¸•
Ä• cariyo pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo \Be 403/. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹

katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹
uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena
gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ \Se II 261/ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹
nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamaj
bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddha
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti,

``sace Ä• cariyo nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«tena
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace \Ne 377/ Ä• cariyo jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• cariyassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• jantÄ• gh
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, m
ussahati, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá
pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkhÅ« anupak
navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . jantÄ• ghare Ä• cariyassa parikammaá¹ƒ
nikkhamantena jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detv
nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``udakepi Ä• cariyassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uttaritv
gattaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• Ä• cariyassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabbaá¹ƒ, n
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gan
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pucchitabbo. sace uddisÄ• petukÄ• mo hoti, uddisitabbo. sace paripucchitukÄ• mo hoti, par

``yasmiá¹ƒ \Be 404/ vihÄ• re Ä• cariyo viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussaha
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipit
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhisibibbohanaá
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsan
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo; pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ k
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena, asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, nÄ«haritvÄ• eka
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbÄ• ; kheá¸·amallako nÄ«ha
nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; bhÅ«matth
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vih
ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• .
bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸
263/ bhÅ«mi kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace

udakena paripphositvÄ• pariphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• --- mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä
vicinitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 378/ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yath
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ
maÃ±co otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-
asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsa
kavÄ• á¹-apiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. bhisibibbo
sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetab
otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo. apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ
hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«
patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• \Be 405/ patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«va
ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararaj
pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, pacchimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ•
thaketabbÄ• . sace dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• t
hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ• lo hoti, divÄ
thaketabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ vivaritabbÄ• .

``sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koá¹-á¹-hako
koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo. sace upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• . sace vaccakuá¹-i uklÄ• pÄ• hot
sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace Ä• cariyassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, antevÄ• sikena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbÄ• , vÅ«pa
dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace Ä• cariyassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, ant
vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace Ä• cariyassa diá¹-á¹-higata
\Se II 265/, antevÄ• sikena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa k
garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti, parivÄ• sÄ• raho, antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
Ä• cariyassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyo mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyyÄ• ti. sace Ä•

hoti, antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho Ä• cariyassa mÄ• r
Ä• cariyo abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho sa
abbheyyÄ• ti. sace saá¹…gho Ä• cariyassa \Be 406/ kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hoti, tajjanÄ«y
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antevÄ• sike
kinti nu kho saá¹…gho Ä• cariyassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyy
hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antevÄ• sikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho Ä• cariyo s
pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• ti.

``sace Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikena dhovitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukk
kinti nu kho Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ \Se II 266/ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho Ä• cariyassa cÄ«var
Ä• cariyassa rajanaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikena pacitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ
kho Ä• cariyassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, a
rajitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho Ä• cariyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyeth
rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne

``na Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• ekaccassa patto dÄ• tabbo, na ekaccassa patto paá¹-igga
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ; na ekaccassa p
ekaccassa parikkhÄ• ro paá¹-iggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesÄ• cheditabbÄ• , na ekaccena
ekaccassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekaccena parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ; n
kÄ• tabbo, na ekaccena veyyÄ• vacco kÄ• rÄ• petabbo; na ekaccassa pacchÄ• samaá¹‡en
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡o Ä• dÄ• tabbo; na ekaccassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«haritabbo, na ekaccen
nÄ«harÄ• petabbo; na \Ne 380/ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• mo pavisitabbo; na susÄ•
pakkamitabbÄ• . sace Ä• cariyo gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo \Be 407/,
Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyesu vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
Ä• cariyesu sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

14. antevÄ• sikavattakathÄ•

<381> tena kho pana samayena Ä• cariyÄ• antevÄ• sikesu na sammÄ• vattanti. ye te bhik
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• cariyÄ• antevÄ• sikesu na sa
ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiâ
pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyÄ• antevÄ• sikesu na sammÄ• vattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€
pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<382> ``tena hi, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikesu vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi y

antevÄ• sikesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. {Vin I 79} Ä• cariyena, bhikkhave, antevÄ• sikamhi s
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• ---

``Ä• cariyena, bhikkhave, antevÄ• siko saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripuc
anusÄ• saniyÄ• . sace Ä• cariyassa patto hoti, antevÄ• sikassa patto na hoti, Ä• cariyena a
dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa patto uppajjiyethÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• cariyena antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«vara
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjiyethÄ• ti.
parikkhÄ• ro hoti, antevÄ• sikassa \Se II 268/ parikkhÄ• ro na hoti, Ä• cariyena antevÄ• sika
dÄ• tabbo, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa parikkhÄ• ro uppa

``sace antevÄ• siko gilÄ• no hoti, kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu hoti \Be 408/, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dh
upanÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• n
appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 381/. antevÄ• sikamhi vuá¹-á¹
uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace antevÄ• siko gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iniv
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• a
patto sodako dÄ• tabbo.

``ettÄ• vatÄ• nivattissatÄ«ti Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹
upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sa
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ
uá¹‡he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidahitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ --- mÄ• majjhe bhaá¹…go ah
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, antevÄ• siko ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• piá¹‡
antevÄ• siko \Se II 269/ pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. bhuttÄ• vissa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pattaá¹
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹
uá¹‡he patto nidahitabbo. pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ... pe ..
nikkhipantena ... pe ... pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹
uá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddharitabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalik
sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

``sace antevÄ• siko nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«te
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace antevÄ• siko jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, ma
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya {Ä• dÄ• ya antevÄ• sikassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito (Ka
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ datvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace ussahati jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ•
409/ mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ•
there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hita
antevÄ• sikassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamantena jantÄ• gharap
pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``udakepi antevÄ• sikassa \Se II 270/ parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• tena paá¹-hamat
gattaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• antevÄ• sikassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ pamajjitabbaá¹
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• , jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hama
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pucchitabbo.

``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re antevÄ• siko viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, so
sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ ... p
udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace antevÄ• sikassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, Ä• cariyena vÅ«pakÄ• setabbo, vÅ«pak
vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace antevÄ• sikassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena vino
vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace antevÄ• sikassa diá¹-á¹-hi
Ä• cariyena vivecetabbaá¹ƒ, vivecÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ• . sac
ajjhÄ• panno hoti, parivÄ• sÄ• raho, Ä• cariyena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho s
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti. sace antevÄ• siko mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti, Ä• cariye
--- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyyÄ• ti. sace antevÄ• siko
Ä• cariyena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Se II 271/ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikassa
sace antevÄ• siko abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, Ä• cariyena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu k
antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ abbheyyÄ• ti. sace saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hot
niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ v
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho saá¹…gho antevÄ• sikassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya \Be 410/, la
pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• ti. kataá¹ƒ vÄ• panassa hoti, saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• cariyena
kinti nu kho antevÄ• siko sammÄ• vatteyya, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, sa
paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• ti.

``sace \Ne 383/ antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabb

dhoveyyÄ• sÄ«ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- evaá¹ƒ ka
vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kinti nu kho antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kariyethÄ• ti. sace antevÄ• s
pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyena Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- evaá¹ƒ paceyyÄ• sÄ«ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ•
nu kho antevÄ• sikassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• ti. sace antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitabba
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- evaá¹ƒ rajeyyÄ• sÄ«ti, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Se II 272/ --- kin
antevÄ• sikassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiyethÄ• ti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ samparivatta
rajitabbaá¹ƒ. na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace antevÄ• siko gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• v
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, Ä• car
vattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ä• cariyehi antevÄ• sikesu sammÄ• vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

vattakkhandhako aá¹-á¹-hamo.

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« ekÅ«navÄ«sati, vattÄ• cuddasa.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

saupÄ• hanÄ• chattÄ• ca, oguá¹‡á¹-hi sÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• bhivÄ• de na pucchanti, ahi ujjhanti pesalÄ• ||

omuÃ±ci chattaá¹ƒ khandhe ca, ataraÃ±ca paá¹-ikkamaá¹ƒ.

pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• , patirÅ«paÃ±ca pucchitÄ• ||

Ä• siÃ±ceyya dhovitena, sukkhenallenupÄ• hanÄ• .

vuá¸• á¸• ho navako puccheyya, ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gocarÄ• ||

sekkhÄ• \Be 411/ vaccÄ• pÄ• nÄ« pari, kattaraá¹ƒ katikaá¹ƒ tato.

kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Se II 273/ muhuttaá¹ƒ uklÄ• po, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«hare ||

paá¹-ipÄ• do \Ne 384/ bhisibibbo, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca mallakaá¹ƒ.

apassenullokakaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , gerukÄ• kÄ• á¸·a akatÄ• ||

saá¹…kÄ• raÃ±ca bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ.

bhisi nisÄ«danampi, mallakaá¹ƒ apassena ca ||

pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi ca, pÄ• rantaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ.

puratthimÄ• pacchimÄ• ca, uttarÄ• atha dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ||

sÄ«tuá¹‡he ca divÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hako.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggi sÄ• lÄ• ca, vattaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-Ä«su ca ||

pÄ• nÄ« paribhojaniyÄ• , kumbhi Ä• camanesu ca.

anopamena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehime {ve (Katthaci evamuparipi) } ||

nevÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na udakaá¹ƒ, na paccu na ca pÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• bhivÄ• de napaÃ±Ã±ape, ujjhÄ• yanti ca pesalÄ• ||

vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• sanaÃ±ca udakaá¹ƒ, paccuggantvÄ• ca pÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• hane ekamantaá¹ƒ, abhivÄ• de ca paÃ±Ã±ape ||

vutthaá¹ƒ \Ee II 232/ gocarasekkho ca, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• niyabhojanaá¹ƒ.

kattaraá¹ƒ katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ, navakassa nisinnake ||

abhivÄ• daye \Se II 274/ Ä• cikkhe, yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ• naye.

niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ satthavÄ• hena vattaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikehime ||

gamikÄ• dÄ• rumatti ca, vivaritvÄ• na pucchiya.

nassanti ca aguttaÃ±ca, ujjhÄ• yanti ca pesalÄ• ||

paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• \Ne 385/ thaketvÄ• , Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pakkame.

bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• , Ä• rÄ• miko upÄ• sako ||

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akesu ca puÃ±jaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isÄ• me thakeyya ca.

sace ussahati ussukkaá¹ƒ, anovasse tatheva ca ||

sabbo \Be 412/ ovassati gÄ• maá¹ƒ, ajjhokÄ• se tatheva ca.

appevaá¹…gÄ• ni seseyyuá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ gamikabhikkhunÄ• ||

nÄ• numodanti therena, ohÄ• ya catupaÃ±cahi.

vaccito mucchito Ä• si, vattÄ• numodanesume ||

chabbaggiyÄ• dunnivatthÄ• , athopi ca duppÄ• rutÄ• .

anÄ• kappÄ• ca vokkamma, there anupakhajjane ||

nave bhikkhÅ« ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, ujjhÄ• yanti ca pesalÄ• .

timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ \Se II 275/ nivÄ• setvÄ• , kÄ• yasaguá¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• ||

na vokkamma paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, susaá¹ƒvutokkhittacakkhu.

ukkhittojjagghikÄ• saddo, tayo ceva pacÄ• lanÄ• ||

khambhoguá¹‡á¹-hiukkuá¹-ikÄ• , paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ susaá¹ƒvuto.

okkhittukkhittaujjagghi, appasaddo tayo calÄ• ||

khambhoguá¹‡á¹-hipallatthi ca, anupakhajja nÄ• sane.

ottharitvÄ• na udake, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• na siÃ±ciyÄ• ||

paá¹-i sÄ• mantÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, odane ca paá¹-iggahe.

sÅ«paá¹ƒ uttaribhaá¹…gena, sabbesaá¹ƒ samatitthi ca ||

sakkaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 386/ pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, sapadÄ• naÃ±ca sÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.

na thÅ«pato paá¹-icchÄ• de, viÃ±Ã±attujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• ||

mahantamaá¹‡á¸• aladvÄ• raá¹ƒ, sabbahattho na byÄ• hare.

ukkhepo chedanÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• a, dhunaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ||

jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaÃ±ceva, capucapu surusuru.

hatthapattoá¹-á¹-hanillehaá¹ƒ, sÄ• misena paá¹-iggahe ||

yÄ• va \Se II 276/ na sabbe udake, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• na siÃ±ciyaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-i sÄ• mantÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• chamÄ• ya ca ||

sasitthakaá¹ƒ nivattante, suppaá¹-icchannamukkuá¹-i.

dhammarÄ• jena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ bhattaggavattanaá¹ƒ ||

dunnivatthÄ• \Be 413/ anÄ• kappÄ• , asallekkhetvÄ• ca sahasÄ• .

dÅ«re acca ciraá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ, tatheva piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko ||

paá¹-icchannova \Ee II 233/ gaccheyya, suá¹ƒsavutokkhittacakkhu.

ukkhittojjagghikÄ• saddo, tayo ceva pacÄ• lanÄ• ||

khambhoguá¹‡á¹-hiukkuá¹-ikÄ• , sallakkhetvÄ• ca sahasÄ• .

dÅ«re acca ciraá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ, Ä• sanakaá¹ƒ kaá¹-acchukÄ• ||

bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapeti ca, uccÄ• retvÄ• paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• .

paá¹-iggahe na ulloke, sÅ«pesupi tatheva taá¹ƒ ||

bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• chÄ• de, paá¹-icchanneva gacchiyaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvutokkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhittojjagghikÄ• ya ca.

appasaddo tayo cÄ• lÄ• , khambhoguá¹‡á¹-hikaukkuá¹-i ||

paá¹-hamÄ• sanavakkÄ• ra \Ne 387/, pÄ• niyaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«.

pacchÄ• kaá¹…khati bhuÃ±jeyya, opilÄ• peyya uddhare ||

paá¹-isÄ• meyya \Se II 277/ sammajje, rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hape.

hatthavikÄ• re bhindeyya, vattidaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rike ||

pÄ• nÄ« pari aggiraá¹‡i, nakkhattadisacorÄ• ca.

sabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• , pattaá¹ƒse cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tato ||

idÄ• ni aá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• , timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rivattaá¹ƒ, naye Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesupi ||

pattaá¹ƒse cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ«se, Ä• rohitvÄ• ca pÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

paribhojaniyaá¹ƒ aggi, araá¹‡Ä« cÄ• pi kattaraá¹ƒ ||

nakkhattaá¹ƒ sappadesaá¹ƒ vÄ• , disÄ• pi kusalo bhave.

sattuttamena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesume ||

ajjhokÄ• se okiriá¹ƒsu, ujjhÄ• yanti ca pesalÄ• .

sace vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

bhisibibbohanaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca kheá¸·amallakaá¹ƒ.

apassenullokakaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , gerukÄ• kÄ• á¸·a akatÄ• ||

saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 414/ bhikkhusÄ• mantÄ• , senÄ• vihÄ• rapÄ• niyaá¹ƒ.

paribhojanasÄ• mantÄ• , paá¹-ivÄ• te ca aá¹…gaá¹‡e ||

adhovÄ• te attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipÄ• dakamaÃ±co ca.

pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Se II 278/ bhisi nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, mallakaá¹ƒ apassena ca ||

pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 388/ bhÅ«mi ca, pÄ• rantaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ.

puratthimÄ• ca pacchimÄ• , uttarÄ• atha dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ||

sÄ«tuá¹‡he ca divÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hako.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggisÄ• lÄ• ca, vaccakuá¹-Ä« ca pÄ• niyaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• camanakumbhi vuá¸• á¸• he ca, uddesapucchanÄ• sajjhÄ• .

dhammo padÄ«paá¹ƒ vijjhÄ• pe, na vivare napi thake ||

yena vuá¸• á¸• ho parivatti, kaá¹‡á¹‡enapi na ghaá¹-á¹-aye.

paÃ±Ã±apesi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, vattaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanesu taá¹ƒ ||

nivÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, mucchitujjhanti pesalÄ• .

chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ee II 234/ chaá¸• á¸• aye jantÄ• , paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tatheva ca ||

pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hako sÄ• lÄ• , cuá¹‡á¹‡amattikadoá¹‡ikÄ• .

mukhaá¹ƒ purato na there, na nave ussahati sace ||

purato uparimaggo, cikkhallaá¹ƒ matti pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

vijjhÄ• petvÄ• thaketvÄ• ca, vattaá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharesume ||

nÄ• cameti yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i ca sahasÄ• .

ubbhaji \Se II 279/ nitthuno kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vaccaá¹ƒ passÄ• va kheá¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

pharusÄ• kÅ«pa sahasÄ• , ubbhaji capu sesena.

bahi anto ca ukkÄ• se, rajju ataramÄ• naÃ±ca ||

sahasÄ• ubbhaji á¹-hite, nitthune kaá¹-á¹-ha vaccaÃ±ca.

passÄ• va kheá¸·a pharusÄ• , kÅ«paÃ±ca vaccapÄ• duke ||

nÄ• tisahasÄ• \Ne 389/ ubbhaji, pÄ• dukÄ• ya capucapu.

na sesaye paá¹-icchÄ• de, uhatapidharena ca ||

vaccakuá¹-Ä« \Be 415/ paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hako.

Ä• camane ca udakaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-Ä«sume ||

upÄ• hanÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, mukhodakaÃ±ca Ä• sanaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• gu udakaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• , uddhÄ• ruklÄ• pa gÄ• ma ca ||

nivÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• yabandhÄ• , saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pattasodakaá¹ƒ.

pacchÄ• timaá¹‡á¸• alo ceva, parimaá¹‡á¸• ala bandhanaá¹ƒ ||

saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• pacchÄ• , nÄ• tidÅ«re paá¹-iggahe.

bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa Ä• patti, paá¹-hamÄ• gantvÄ• na Ä• sanaá¹ƒ ||

udakaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hakathali, paccuggantvÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

otÄ• pe \Se II 280/ nidahi bhaá¹…go, obhoge bhuÃ±jitu name ||

pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ, muhuttaá¹ƒ na ca nidahe.

pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi ca, pÄ• rantaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ ||

uddhare paá¹-isÄ• me ca, uklÄ• po ca nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ.

sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mattika piá¹-á¹-hito ||

pÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mattikussahati mukhaá¹ƒ.

purato there nave ca, parikammaÃ±ca nikkhame ||

purato udake nhÄ• te, nivÄ• setvÄ• upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

nivÄ• sanaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena ca ||

pÄ• do \Ne 390/ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ kathaliÃ±ca, pÄ• nÄ«yuddesapucchanÄ• .

uklÄ• paá¹ƒ susodheyya, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhisi bibbohanÄ• ni ca.

maÃ±co pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• daá¹ƒ, mallakaá¹ƒ apassena ca ||

bhÅ«ma santÄ• na Ä• loka, gerukÄ• kÄ• á¸·a akatÄ• .

bhÅ«mattharapaá¹-ipÄ• dÄ• , maÃ±co pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ bibbohanaá¹ƒ ||

nisÄ«dattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kheá¸·a, apasse pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

puratthimÄ• \Ee II 235/ pacchimÄ• ca, uttarÄ• atha dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ||

sÄ«tuá¹‡haÃ±ca \Be 416/ divÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca koá¹-á¹-hako.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggisÄ• lÄ• \Se II 281/ ca, vaccapÄ• niyabhojanÄ« ||

Ä• camaá¹ƒ anabhirati, kukkuccaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ca garu.

mÅ«lamÄ• nattaabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ niyassakaá¹ƒ ||

pabbÄ• ja paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«, ukkhepaÃ±ca kataá¹ƒ yadi.

dhove kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ rajaÃ±ca, raje samparivattakaá¹ƒ ||

pattaÃ±ca cÄ«varaÃ±cÄ• pi, parikkhÄ• raÃ±ca chedanaá¹ƒ.

parikammaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pavisanaá¹ƒ ||

na susÄ• naá¹ƒ disÄ• ceva, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahe.

saddhivihÄ• rikenetaá¹ƒ, vattupajjhÄ• yakesume ||

ovÄ• dasÄ• sanuddesÄ• , pucchÄ• pattaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

parikkhÄ• ro gilÄ• no ca, na pacchÄ• samaá¹‡o bhave ||

upajjhÄ• yesu \Ne 391/ ye vattÄ• , evaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyesupi.

saddhivihÄ• rike vattÄ• , tatheva antevÄ• sike ||

Ä• gantukesu ye vattÄ• , puna Ä• vÄ• sikesu ca.

gamikÄ• numodanikÄ• , bhattagge piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rike ||

Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu yaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca senÄ• sanesupi.

jantÄ• ghare vaccakuá¹-Ä«, upajjhÄ• saddhivihÄ• rike ||

Ä• cariyesu \Se II 282/ yaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ, tatheva antevÄ• sike.

ekÅ«navÄ«sati vatthÅ«, vattÄ• cuddasa khandhake ||

vattaá¹ƒ aparipÅ«rento, na sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«rati.

asuddhasÄ«lo duppaÃ±Ã±o, cittekaggaá¹ƒ na vindati ||

vikkhittacittonekaggo, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ na passati.

apassamÄ• no saddhammaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• na parimuccati ||

yaá¹ƒ \Be 417/ vattaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento, sÄ«lampi paripÅ«rati.

visuddhasÄ«lo sappaÃ±Ã±o, cittekaggampi vindati ||

avikkhittacitto ekaggo, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassati.

sampassamÄ• no saddhammaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• so parimuccati ||

tasmÄ• hi vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«reyya, jinaputto vicakkhaá¹‡o.

ovÄ• daá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, tato nibbÄ• namehitÄ«ti ||

vattakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canÄ•

<383> {Ud 45; AN c 8.20} tena \Se II 283/ \Ee II 236/ \Be 418/ \Ne 392/ samayena buddho b
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati pubbÄ• rÄ• me migÄ• ramÄ• tu pÄ• sÄ• de. tena kho pana samaye
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiy
yÄ• me uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• t
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paá¹-hamo yÄ• mo, cir
bhikkhusaá¹…gho. uddisatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti.
tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• nikkhante ma
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±ja
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yÄ• mo, cirar
bhikkhusaá¹…gho. uddisatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti.
tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• nikkhante pac
aruá¹‡e nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ k
tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``abhikkantÄ• \Se II 284/, bha
pacchimo yÄ• mo, uddhastaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho.
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti. ``aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â

atha kho Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``kaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• pugg
`aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggall
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• ceto paricca manasÄ• kÄ• si. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• mal
dussÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannakamma
samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ antopÅ«tiá¹ƒ ava
{kasambukajÄ• taá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yena s
tenupasaá¹…kami \Ee II 237/, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``uá¹-á¹-

diá¹-á¹-hosi bhagavatÄ• ; natthi te bhikkhÅ«hi \Ne 393/ saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. e
tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ etadavoc
diá¹-á¹-hosi bhagavatÄ• ; natthi te bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi
ahosi. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``uá¹
diá¹-á¹-hosi bhagavatÄ• ; natthi te bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi
ahosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nikkhÄ• metvÄ• sÅ«cighaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• ten
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``nikkhÄ• mito so, bhante, puggalo mayÄ• ; suddhÄ• parisÄ•
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti.

``acchariyaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, abbhutaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, yÄ• va bÄ• hÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• pi nÄ
Ä• gamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

2. mahÄ• samuddeaá¹-á¹-hacchariyaá¹ƒ

<384> {Ud 45; AN c 8.19} ``aá¹-á¹-hime, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ•
asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti. katame aá¹-á¹-ha?

``mahÄ• samuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoá¹‡o anupubbapabbhÄ• ro na Ä
bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoá¹‡o anupubbapabbhÄ• ro na Ä• y
bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde paá¹-hamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ•
abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati. yampi,
á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati --- ayaá¹ƒ {ayampi (Se) }, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde c
dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna \Be 420/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo na matena kuá¹‡apena saá¹ƒvasa
mahÄ• samudde mataá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ khippaÃ±Ã±eva tÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• heti, thalaá¹ƒ us
mahÄ• samuddo na matena kuá¹‡apena saá¹ƒvasati, yaá¹ƒ hoti mahÄ• samudde mataá¹ƒ
khippaÃ±Ã±eva tÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ne 394/ vÄ• heti, thalaá¹ƒ ussÄ• reti --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ
acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• kÄ• ci mahÄ• nadiyo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- gaá¹…gÄ• , yam
sarabhÅ«, mahÄ«, tÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pattÄ• jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ• magottÄ• ni, ma
gacchanti. yampi, bhikkhave, yÄ• kÄ• ci mahÄ• nadiyo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- gaá¹…gÄ• , yamu
mahÄ«, tÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pattÄ• jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ• magottÄ• ni, mahÄ• samud
--- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde catuttho \Ee II 238/ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá

mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yÄ• ca {yÄ• kÄ• ci (Se) } loke savantiyo mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ antalikkhÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• papatanti, na tena mahÄ• samuddassa Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ bhikkhave, yÄ• ca loke savantiyo mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ appenti, yÄ• ca \Se II 287/ antalikkh tena mahÄ• samuddassa Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikk acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo ekaraso loá¹‡araso. yampi, bhikkhave, mah loá¹‡araso --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde chaá¹-á¹-ho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo bahuratano {bahÅ«taratano (Katthaci) } ane ratanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- muttÄ• , maá¹‡i, veá¸·uriyo, saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, r jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, lohitako, masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ. yampi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo bahuratano ratanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- muttÄ• , maá¹‡i, veá¸·uriyo, saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, r jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, lohitako \Be 421/, masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so. tatrim timiá¹…galo, timitimiá¹…galo {timirapiá¹…galo (Ce), timitimiá¹…galo mahÄ• timiá¹…galo (Se nÄ• gÄ• , gandhabbÄ• . santi mahÄ• samudde yojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , dviyojanasa attabhÄ• vÄ• , tiyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , catuyojanasatikÄ• pi \Ne 395/ attabhÄ• vÄ• attabhÄ• vÄ• . yampi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so, tat timiá¹…galo, timitimiá¹…galo, asurÄ• , nÄ• gÄ• , gandhabbÄ• ; santi mahÄ• samudde, yoja pe ... paÃ±cayojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde aá¹-á¹- dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramanti. ime kho, bhikkhave, acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• , ye disvÄ• disvÄ• asurÄ• mahÄ• samudde abhiramaâ€

3. imasmiá¹ƒdhammavinayeaá¹-á¹-hacchariyaá¹ƒ

<385> ``evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aá¹-á¹-ha?

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoá¹‡o anupubbapa papÄ• to; evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhÄ• anupubba Ä• yatakeneva aÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedho. yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye anupub anupubbapaá¹-ipadÄ• na Ä• yatakeneva aÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivedho --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imas

acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abh

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati \Se II 289/
bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mama sÄ
nÄ• tikkamanti. yampi, bhikkhave, mayÄ• mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Be 422
239/ mama sÄ• vakÄ• jÄ«vitahetupi nÄ• tikkamanti --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dham
abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo na matena kuá¹‡apena saá¹ƒvasati, yaá¹ƒ hoti
kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khippameva tÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• heti, thalaá¹ƒ ussÄ• reti; evameva kho, bhikkh
dussÄ«lo pÄ• padhammo asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro paá¹-icchannakammanto assam
abrahmacÄ• rÄ« brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o antopÅ«ti avassuto kasambujÄ• to, na tena saá
naá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• ukkhipati, kiÃ±cÄ• pi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Ne 396/
Ä• rakÄ• va saá¹…ghamhÄ• , saá¹…gho ca tena. yampi, bhikkhave, yo so puggalo dussÄ«l
asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro paá¹-icchannakammanto assamaá¹‡o samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±
brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o antopÅ«ti avassuto kasambujÄ• to, na tena saá¹…gho saá¹ƒvasa
sannipÅ«titvÄ• ukkhipati, kiÃ±cÄ• pi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisinno, atha
saá¹…ghamhÄ• , saá¹…gho ca tena --- ayaá¹ƒ \Se II 290/, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammav
abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, yÄ• kÄ• ci mahÄ• nadiyo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- gaá¹…gÄ• , yamun
mahÄ«, tÄ• mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pattÄ• jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ• magottÄ• ni, mahÄ• samud
evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattÄ• rome vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• --- khattiyÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• , vessÄ• ,
tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• {pabbajitÄ•
nÄ• magottÄ• ni, samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchanti. yampi, bhikkha
khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vessÄ• suddÄ• , te tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• r
jahanti purimÄ• ni nÄ• magottÄ• ni, samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gaccha
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikk
abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Be 423/, bhikkhave, yÄ• ca loke savantiyo mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ appenti, yÄ
papatanti, na tena mahÄ• samuddassa Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati; ev
cepi bhikkhÅ« anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• yanti, na tena nibbÄ• na
pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yampi, bhikkhave, bahÅ« cepi bhikkhÅ« anupÄ• disesÄ• y
parinibbÄ• yanti \Se II 291/, na tena nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• Å«nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye paÃ±camo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo ekaraso loá¹‡araso, evameva kho, bhikkhave,
ekaraso vimuttiraso. yampi, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso --- ayaá¹
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye chaá¹-á¹-ho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• b
dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Ne 397/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimÄ• ni
--- muttÄ• , maá¹‡i, veá¸·uriyo, saá¹…kho, silÄ• , pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, rajataá¹ƒ, jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, l
masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ; evameva \Ee II 240/ kho, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo bahuratano
ratanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ,
paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo. ya
dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatrimÄ• ni ratanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- cattÄ• ro
pe ... ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye satta
dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Se II 292/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo mahataá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• s
timiá¹…galo, timitimiá¹…galo, asurÄ• , nÄ• gÄ• , gandhabbÄ• , santi mahÄ• samudde yojan
dviyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , tiyojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• , catuyojanasatikÄ• pi att
paÃ±cayojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavinayo ma
tatrime bhÅ«tÄ• --- sotÄ• panno, sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno; sakadÄ• gÄ
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya \Be 424/ paá¹-ipanno; anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«, anÄ• gÄ• miph
arahÄ• , arahattaphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno. yampi, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ dhammavina
Ä• vÄ• so, tatrime bhÅ«tÄ• --- sotÄ• panno, sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno ..
arahataphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye
abbhuto dhammo, yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. `
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutÄ• dhammÄ• , ye disvÄ• disvÄ• b
abhiramantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ velÄ• yaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• n

{Ud 45} ``channamativassati {suchannamativassati (Katthaci) }, vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati.

tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ vivaretha, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

4. pÄ• timokkhasavanÄ• raho

<386> atha \Ne 398/ kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``nadÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave
uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mi. tumhevadÄ• ni, bhikkhave, ito pa
kareyyÄ• tha, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ

aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyya. na ca, bhikk
bhikkhunÄ• (Se Ke) }, sÄ• pattikena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ. yo suá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti du
bhikkhave, yo sÄ• pattiko pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ.
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale samm
\Ee II 241/ udÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ ---

`suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo sÄ• pattiko, tassa pÄ• timokkhaá
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaâ€™ nti á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• timokkhaâ€™

tena \Be 425/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« `nÄ• mhe koci jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti. therÄ• bhikkhÅ« paracittaviduno bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti --- `
itthannÄ• mo ca, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« `nÄ• mhe koci jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti sÄ• pa
suá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``therÄ• kira bhikkhÅ« p
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti --- itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhik
294/ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti sÄ• pattikÄ• va pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

te --- puramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentÄ«ti --- paá¹-ikacceva s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapess
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabba
suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e pÄ• timokkh
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
--- ``na, bhikkhave, suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ•
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. yo á¹-hapeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assaâ€™â€™.

5. dhammikÄ• dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ

<387> ``ekaá¹ƒ \Ne 399/, bhikkhave, adhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ {ekaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, dve adhammikÄ• ni; pÄ• tim
dhammikÄ• ni; tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• n
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri dhammikÄ• ni; paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkh
dhammikÄ• ni; cha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, cha dhammikÄ• ni; satta
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, satta dhammikÄ• ni; aá¹-á¹-ha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkha
dhammikÄ• ni; nava adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni \Se II 295/, nava dhamm
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, dasa dhammikÄ• ni.

``katamaá¹ƒ \Be 426/ ekaá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ? amÅ«likÄ• ya

pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. k
dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ? samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkha
ekaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

``katamÄ• ni dve adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipatt
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti ---
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni dve dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• n
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, samÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

``katamÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavi
á¹-hapeti, amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, amÅ«likÄ• ya diá¹-
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni
dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? samÅ«likÄ• ya \Se II 296/ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ
samÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, samÅ«likÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hivipa
á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

``katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lav
á¹-hapeti, amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, amÅ«likÄ• ya diá¹-
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- i
adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timo
samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, samÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiy
á¹-hapeti, samÅ«likÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, samÅ«likÄ• ya Ä•
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni

``katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ•
amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena ... pe ... amÅ«lakena pÄ• cittiyena ... amÅ«lakena pÄ• á
amÅ«lakena dukkaá¹-ena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ \Be 427/ á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni paÃ±ca adhammik
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapan
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, samÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena ... pe ... \Se II 297/ pÄ• citti
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yena ... dukkaá¹-ena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni paÃ±ca dhamm
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

``katamÄ• ni cha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipatt
akatÄ• ya, amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti katÄ• ya; amÅ«likÄ• ya
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya, amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya, amÅ«likÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ•
á¹-hapeti katÄ• ya --- imÄ• ni cha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. katamÄ• n

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti a
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti katÄ• ya; samÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• ...
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya ... pe ... katÄ• ya --- imÄ• ni cha dh
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

``katamÄ• ni satta adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jik
amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena ... pe ... \Se II 298/ thullaccayena pÄ• cittiyena pÄ• á¹-ide
dubbhÄ• sitena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni satta adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-
satta dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? samÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena pÄ• timok
\Ne 401/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena ... pe ... thullaccayena pÄ• cittiyena pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yena du
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imÄ• ni satta dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

``katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«la
á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya, amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti katÄ• ya; am
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• \Ee II 243/ ... pe ... diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• ... pe ... Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• pÄ•
á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya ... pe ... katÄ• ya --- imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á
\Se II 299/ aá¹-á¹-ha dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavip
á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya, samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti \Be 428/ kat
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• ... pe ... diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• ... pe ... Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá
akatÄ• ya ... pe ... katÄ• ya. imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni

``katamÄ• ni nava adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipa
á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya, amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti katÄ• ya, am
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti katÄ• katÄ• ya; amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• ... pe ... diá¹-á
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya ... pe ... katÄ• ya ... pe ... katÄ• katÄ• ya imÄ• ni nava
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni nava dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ•
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya, samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• t
á¹-hapeti katÄ• ya, samÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti katÄ• katÄ• y
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• ... pe ... diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti akatÄ• ya ... pe
katÄ• katÄ• ya ... pe ... imÄ• ni nava dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

``katamÄ• ni dasa adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni? na pÄ• rÄ• jiko tassaá¹ƒ
na pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vippakatÄ• hoti; na sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako tassaá¹ƒ parisÄ• yaa
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• takathÄ• vippakatÄ• hoti; dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ upeti, na dha
paccÄ• diyati, na dhammikÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• paccÄ• dÄ• nakathÄ• vippakatÄ• hoti; na
diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti, na Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti, n
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti --- imÄ• ni dasa adhammikÄ• ni \Ne 40
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni dasa dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ•

parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vippakatÄ• hoti; sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako
nisinno hoti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• takathÄ• vippakatÄ• hoti; dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ
sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ \Se II 301/ paccÄ• diyati, dhammikÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• paccÄ• dÄ• nakathÄ
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti --- imÄ• ni dasa dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• tim

6. dhammikapÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ

<388> ``kathaá¹ƒ \Be 429/ pÄ• rÄ• jiko tassaá¹ƒ parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno hoti? idha, bhikkhave
liá¹…gehi yehi nimittehi pÄ• rÄ• jikassa dhammassa ajjhÄ• patti hoti, tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tehi liá
nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantaá¹ƒ. na heva
passati pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Ee II 244/ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantaá¹ƒ, api ca aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bh
`itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti. na heva k
passati pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi {nÄ• pi ca (Katthaci) } aÃ±Ã±o
Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™
bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti.
bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÄ• ya tadahuposathe c
vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• hareyya ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjh
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te \Se II 302/ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ u
dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<389> ``bhikkhussa pÄ• timokkhe á¹-hapite parisÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dasannaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ
{aÃ±Ã±atarena antarÄ• yena (Se Ke) } --- rÄ• jantarÄ• yena vÄ• , corantarÄ• yena vÄ• , ag
udakantarÄ• yena vÄ• , manussantarÄ• yena vÄ• , amanussantarÄ• yena vÄ• , vÄ• á¸·anta
vÄ• , jÄ«vitantarÄ• yena \Ne 403/ vÄ• , brahmacariyantarÄ• yena vÄ• . Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• n
vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se, tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa puggalassa pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vipp
avinicchitaá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vinicchineyyÄ• t

``evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase
tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 430/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa puggalassa pÄ• rÄ• jikakath
vatthu avinicchitaá¹ƒ. tassa pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ
uddisitabbanti --- dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<390> ``kathaá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako tassaá¹ƒ parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno hoti? idha pan
yehi Ä• kÄ• rehi yehi liá¹…gehi yehi \Se II 303/ nimittehi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti, tehi
liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhantaá¹ƒ. na heva kho
passati sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhantaá¹ƒ, apica aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthann
bhikkhunÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti. na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati sikkh
nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±o \Ee II 245/ bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mena, Ä• vuso, bhikkh
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• â€™ ti, apica sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `mayÄ• , Ä• vuso, sikkh
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kh
cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe u

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mena puggalena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• ,
á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbanti --- dhammikaá¹
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<391> ``bhikkhussa pÄ• timokkhe á¹-hapite parisÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dasannaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•
rÄ• jantarÄ• yena vÄ• \Ne 404/ ... pe ... brahmacariyantarÄ• yena vÄ• , Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• n
tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se, tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa puggalassa sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ta
{sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• takathÄ• (Ce) } vippakatÄ• , taá¹ƒ vatthu avinicchitaá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…g
saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vinicchineyyÄ• ti.

``evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ \Se II 304/ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cA
pannarase vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 431/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa puggalassa sikkhaá¹ƒ pacca
taá¹ƒ vatthu avinicchitaá¹ƒ. tassa pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ
uddisitabbanti --- dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<392> ``kathaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ na upeti? idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi
yehi nimittehi dhammikÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• nupagamanaá¹ƒ hoti, tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tehi liá¹…
bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ na upentaá¹ƒ. na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhu
sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ na upentaá¹ƒ, api ca aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo,
dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ na upetÄ«â€™ ti. na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati dha
upentaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu
na upetÄ«â€™ ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammika

upemÄ«â€™ ti. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ•
tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase vÄ• \Ee II 246/ pannarase vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«b
udÄ• hareyya ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ na
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabban
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<393> ``kathaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyati? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi
yehi nimittehi dhammikÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• paccÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi \Ne 405
nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyantaá¹ƒ na hev
passati dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyantaá¹ƒ, api ca aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa
Ä• vuso, bhikkhu dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyatÄ«â€™ ti. na heva kho bhikkhu b
dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyantaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roce
bhikkhu dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyatÄ«â€™ ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa
Ä• vuso, dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paccÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti \Be 432/. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÄ• ya tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannara
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• hareyya ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabban
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<394> ``bhikkhussa pÄ• timokkhe á¹-hapite parisÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dasannaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•
rÄ• jantarÄ• yena vÄ• ... pe ... brahmacariyantarÄ• yena \Se II 306/ vÄ• . Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se, tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa puggalassa dhammikÄ• ya sÄ• mag
vippakatÄ• , taá¹ƒ vatthu avinicchitaá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ v
vinicchineyyÄ• ti.

``evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase
tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa puggalassa dhammikÄ• ya sÄ• mag
vippakatÄ• , taá¹ƒ vatthu avinicchitaá¹ƒ. tassa pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sam
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbanti --- dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<395> ``kathaá¹ƒ \Ne 406/ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti? idha pana, bh
Ä• kÄ• rehi yehi liá¹…gehi yehi nimittehi sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti, t
liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…
kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, api ca aÃ±
bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutapari
heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• p
bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu \Se II 307/ \Be 433/ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitoâ€™ ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä•
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitomhÄ«â€™ ti. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, bhikkhave,
tena sutena tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÄ• ya tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• tasm
saá¹…ghamajjhe udÄ• hareyya ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutap
{diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti (Se Ke) } tassa pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ s
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbanti --- dhammikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<396> ``kathaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti? idha pana, bhikkha
Ä• kÄ• rehi yehi liá¹…gehi yehi nimittehi Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito ho
liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisa
kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, api ca
bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasuta
heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, n
bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasuta
ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasu
ti. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ• ya \Se II 308
tadahuposathe cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-has
\Ne 407/ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ udd
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

<397> ``kathaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kito hoti? idha pana, bhikkhav
Ä• kÄ• rehi yehi liá¹…gehi yehi nimittehi diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• \Be 434/ diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹
Ä• kÄ• rehi tehi liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ. na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, api ca aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `itthannÄ• m
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitoâ€™ ti. na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ pas

diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu bhikkhussa Ä• `itthannÄ• mo, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitoâ€™ ti, api bhikkhussa Ä• roceti --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitom Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diá¹-á¹-hena tena sutena tÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÅ cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…ghamajjhe u

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo puggalo diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hasu \Se II 309/ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, na tasmiá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ ud dhammikaá¹ƒ \Ee II 247/ pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

``imÄ• ni dasa dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gaá¹ƒ

<398> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavo Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• katamaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ {kataá¹…gasam attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti?

{Vin V 440} ``attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 435/ \Ne 408/ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mena, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• p attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mena, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• `yaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mo, kÄ• lo nu kho imaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ ti? sace, upÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `akÄ• lo imaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ kÄ• loâ€™ ti, na taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `kÄ• lo imaá¹ƒ attÄ• d akÄ• loâ€™ ti, tenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `yaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ ima Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mo, bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nu kho idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? sace, upÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `abhÅ«taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, no bhÅ«taâ€™ nti, na taá¹ƒ, upÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no \Se II 310/ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `bhÅ«taá¹ƒ no abhÅ«taâ€™ nti, tenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `yaá¹ƒ kho ahaá Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mo, atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ nu kho idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? sace paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `anatthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, no at taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ idaá
anatthasaÃ±hitaâ€™ nti, tenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `imaá¹ƒ kho
Ä• diyamÄ• no labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« dhammato vinayato pakkhe
upÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `imaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá
labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« dhammato vinayato pakkheâ€™ ti, na taá¹ƒ
Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `imaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ \E
Ä• diyamÄ• no labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« dhammato vinayato pakkhe
uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `imaá¹ƒ kho me attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyato bhavissati saá¹…g
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavava
saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? sace upÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ•
kho me attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 409/ Ä• diyato bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡
vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 436/ saá¹…ghanÄ
upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace panupÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no ev
me attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyato na bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹
vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• ka
upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• na
avippaá¹-isÄ• rakaraá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti.

8. codakenapaccavekkhitabbadhammÄ•

<399> {Vin V 436 (AN c 10.44 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) } ``codakena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• para
dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``codakena, upÄ• li, bhik
codetukÄ• mena paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• paro codetabbo.

``codakena, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ ---
`parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rena sama
appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsena? saá¹ƒvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? no ce, upÄ• li,
parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, parisuddhena kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato
tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sikkhassÅ«â€™ ti. itiss

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
`parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• rena saman
appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsena? saá¹ƒvijjati nu \Se II 312/ kho me eso dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? no
parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, parisuddhena vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato --
tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• vÄ• casikaá¹ƒ sikkhassÅ«â€™ ti. it

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
nu kho me cittaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su anÄ• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee II 249/, s
dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? no ce, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno mettacittaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ h
anÄ• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 410/, tassa \Be 437/ bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ•
mettacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti. itissa bhavanti vattÄ• ro.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
nu khomhi, sutadharo, sutasanniccayo? ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• majjhekalyÄ• á
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhiv
dhammÄ• bahussutÄ• honti dhÄ• tÄ• vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
saá¹ƒvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? no ce, upÄ• li, bhikkhu bahussuto h
sutasanniccayo; ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ
sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se II 313/ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhiva
dhammÄ• na bahussutÄ• honti dhÄ• tÄ• vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á
bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• gamaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡assÅ«â€™ ti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
kho me pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti, suvibhattÄ• ni, suppavattÄ«ni, su
suttaso, anubyaÃ±janaso? saá¹ƒviÃ±jati nu kho me eso dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti? no ce,
ubhayÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti, suvibhattÄ• ni, suppavattÄ«n
suttaso, anubyaÃ±janaso, `idaá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso, kattha vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• â€™ ti, iti puá¹-á
sampÄ• dayati (Katthaci) }, tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• , vinaya
ti. itissa bhavanti vattÄ• ro. codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena ime paÃ±
paccavekkhitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

9. codakenaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbadhammÄ•

<400> ``codakena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena kati dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ u
codetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena paÃ±ca dha
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paro codetabbo --- kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi, no akÄ• lena; bhÅ«tena vakk
abhÅ«tena; saá¹‡hena \Be 438/ vakkhÄ• mi, no pharusena; atthasaá¹ƒhitena vakkhÄ• mi, n
mettacitto \Ne 411/ vakkhÄ• mi, no dosantaroti. codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetu
dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

10. codakacuditakapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ•

<401> ``adhammacodakassa, bhante, bhikkhuno katÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi vippaá¹-isÄ• ro \Ee II 2

``adhammacodakassa, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• ta
codesi, no kÄ• lena, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; abhÅ«tenÄ• yasmÄ• codesi, no bhÅ«ten
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; pharusenÄ• yasmÄ• codesi, no saá¹‡hena, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ•
anatthasaá¹ƒhitenÄ• yasmÄ• codesi, no atthasaá¹ƒhitena, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; do
no mettacitto, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti. adhammacodakassa, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno ime
vippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• tabbo. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? yathÄ• na aÃ±Ã±opi bhikkhu abhÅ«tena
maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``adhammacuditassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katihÄ• kÄ• rehi avippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ•
``adhammacuditassa, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi avippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• ta
cudito, no kÄ• lena, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; abhÅ«tenÄ• yasmÄ• cudito, no bhÅ«ten
avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; pharusenÄ• yasmÄ• cudito \Se II 315/, no saá¹‡hena, alaá¹ƒ te avipp
anatthasaá¹ƒhitenÄ• yasmÄ• cudito, no atthasaá¹ƒhitena, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; d
cudito, no mettacittena, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti. adhammacuditassa, upÄ• li, bhikk
paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi avippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

``dhammacodakassa, bhante, bhikkhuno katihÄ• kÄ• rehi avippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• tabbo
``dhammacodakassa, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi avippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• ta
no akÄ• lena, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; bhÅ«tenÄ• yasmÄ• codesi, no abhÅ«tena \Be
avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; saá¹‡henÄ• yasmÄ• codesi, no pharusena, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ
atthasaá¹ƒhitenÄ• yasmÄ• codesi, no anatthasaá¹ƒhitena, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; n
codesi, no dosantaro, alaá¹ƒ te avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti. dhammacodakassa, upÄ• li, bhikkh
paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi avippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• tabbo. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi
codetabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``dhammacuditassa \Ne 412/ pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katihÄ• kÄ• rehi vippaá¹-isÄ• ro upa
``dhammacuditassa, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vippaá¹-isÄ• ro upadahÄ• tabb
no akÄ• lena, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; bhÅ«tenÄ• yasmÄ• cudito, no abhÅ«tena \Se I
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; saá¹‡henÄ• yasmÄ• cudito, no pharusena, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• y
cudito, no anatthasaá¹ƒhitena, alaá¹ƒ te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya; mettacittenÄ• yasmÄ• cudito,
te vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti. dhammacuditassa, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi
upadahÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

{Vin V 438} ``codakena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena kati dhamme ajjhatt
codetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena paÃ±ca dha
karitvÄ• paro codetabbo --- kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• , hitesitÄ• , anukampitÄ• , {anukampatÄ• (Kat
Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• , vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ti. codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ c
dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ \Ee II 251/ manasi karitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

``cuditena pana, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• katisu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? `
dvÄ«su dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- sacce ca akuppe cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhako navamo.

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« tiá¹ƒsa.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

uposathe \Se II 317/ \Be 440/ yÄ• vatikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pabhikkhu na nikkhami.

moggallÄ• nena nicchuddho, accherÄ• jinasÄ• sane ||

ninnonupubbasikkhÄ• ca, á¹-hitadhammo nÄ• tikkamma.

kuá¹‡apukkhipati saá¹…gho, savantiyo jahanti ca ||

savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca.

bahu dhammavinayopi, bhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• riyapuggalÄ• ||

samuddaá¹ƒ \Ne 413/ upamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vÄ• cesi {á¹-hÄ• pesi (Katthaci) } sÄ• sane guá¹‡a

uposathe pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, na amhe koci jÄ• nÄ• ti ||

paá¹-ikacceva ujjhanti, eko dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri.

paÃ±ca cha satta aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, navÄ• ca dasamÄ• ni ca ||

sÄ«la-Ä• cÄ• ra-diá¹-á¹-hi ca, Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ catubhÄ• gike.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• di, pÄ• citti pÄ• á¹-idesani ||

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±cabhÄ• gesu, sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• ravipatti ca.

akatÄ• ya katÄ• ya ca, chabhÄ• gesu yathÄ• vidhi ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• di, thullaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyena ca.

pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaÃ±ceva \Se II 318/, dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• ravipatti ca, diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• jÄ«vavipatti.

yÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• katÄ• kate, tenetÄ• sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

akatÄ• ya katÄ• yÄ• pi, katÄ• katÄ• yameva ca.

evaá¹ƒ navavidhÄ• vuttÄ• , yathÄ• bhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• yato ||

pÄ• rÄ• jiko vippakatÄ• , paccakkhÄ• to tatheva ca.

upeti paccÄ• diyati, paccÄ• dÄ• nakathÄ• ca yÄ• ||

sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• ravipatti ca, tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, dasadhÄ• taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nÄ• tha ||

bhikkhu \Be 441/ vipassati bhikkhuá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o cÄ• rocayÄ• ti taá¹ƒ.

so yeva tassa akkhÄ• ti {vipassaÃ±Ã±o cÄ• rocati. taá¹ƒ suddheva tassa akkhÄ• ti (Katthac
á¹-hapeti so ||

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Ne 414/ antarÄ• yena, rÄ• jacoraggudakÄ• ca.

manussaamanussÄ• ca, vÄ• á¸·asarÄ«sapÄ• jÄ«vibrahmaá¹ƒ ||

dasannamaÃ±Ã±atarena, tasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataresu vÄ• .

dhammikÄ• dhammikÄ• \Se II 319/ ceva, yathÄ• maggena jÄ• nÄ• tha ||

kÄ• labhÅ«tatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ \Ee II 252/, labhissÄ• mi bhavissati.

kÄ• yavÄ• casikÄ• mettÄ• , bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ ubhayÄ• ni ||

kÄ• labhÅ«tena saá¹‡hena, atthamettena codaye.

vippaá¹-isÄ• radhammena, tathÄ• vÄ• cÄ• {tathevÄ• pi (Se) } vinodaye ||

dhammacodacuditassa, vinodeti vippaá¹-isÄ• ro.

karuá¹‡Ä• hitÄ• nukampi, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napurekkhÄ• rato ||

codakassa paá¹-ipatti, sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• .

sacce ceva akuppe ca, cuditasseva dhammatÄ• ti ||

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthu

<402> {AN c 8.51 idaá¹ƒ vatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ} tena \Se II 320/ \Ee II 253/ \Be 442/ \Ne 415/ sa
bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ nigrodhÄ• rÄ• me. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pa
} gotamÄ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadav
labheyya mÄ• tugÄ• mo tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹
gotami, mÄ• te rucci mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ•
ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho mahapajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca
labheyya mÄ• tugÄ• mo tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹
gotami, mÄ• te rucci mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ•
ti. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« --- na bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa tat
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjanti --- dukkhÄ« dummanÄ• assumukhÄ« rudamÄ• n
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

atha kho bhagavÄ• kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• v
mahÄ• vane \Se II 321/ kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ«
vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• sambahulÄ• hi sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena p

vesÄ• lÄ« mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. atha kho mahÄ• paj
rajokiá¹‡á¹‡ena gattena dukkhÄ« dummanÄ• assumukhÄ« rudamÄ• nÄ• \Ne 416/ bahidvÄ
addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• \Ee II 254/ Ä• nando mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ sÅ«nehi pÄ•
dukkhiá¹ƒ dummanaá¹ƒ assumukhiá¹ƒ rudamÄ• naá¹ƒ bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.
gotamiá¹ƒ \Be 443/ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, sÅ«nehi pÄ• dehi rajokiá¹‡á¹‡ena g
dummanÄ• assumukhÄ« rudamÄ• nÄ• bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tat
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasm
nti. ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, muhuttaá¹ƒ idheva tÄ• va hohi, yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ y
tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« sÅ«nehi pÄ• dehi rajokiá¹‡á¹‡ena gattena dukkhÄ« dummanÄ•
bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hitÄ• --- na bhagavÄ• \Se II 322/ anujÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• tugÄ• mas
dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjanti. sÄ• dhu, bhante, labheyya mÄ• t
dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, mÄ
tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, labhey
tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti. ``
mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabb

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando {AN c 8.51 ``atha kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosÄ«
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasm
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enapi pariyÄ• yena bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyyaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• ma
dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä
--- ``bhabbo nu kho, bhante, mÄ• tugÄ• mo tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasm
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ {sakidÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ (Se) } vÄ• anÄ•
arahattaphalaá¹ƒ \Se II 323/ vÄ• sacchikÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``bhabbo, Ä• nanda, mÄ• tugÄ
dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• sotÄ• pattiphalampi sakadÄ• gÄ
anÄ• gÄ• miphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``sace, bhante, bhabbo n
tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• sotÄ• patti
\Ne 417/ anÄ• gÄ• miphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikÄ• tuá¹ƒ; bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• , bhante
bhagavato mÄ• tucchÄ• Ä• pÄ• dikÄ• \Ee II 255/, posikÄ• , khÄ«rassa dÄ• yikÄ• , bhagav
kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• ya thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• yesi; sÄ• dhu, bhante, labheyya mÄ• tugÄ• mo tathÄ•
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti.

aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammÄ•

<403> ``sace, Ä• nanda, mahÄ• pajÄ• patÄ« gotamÄ« aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme paá¹-iggaá¹‡
upasampadÄ• .

{Vin IV 149} ``vassasatÅ«pasampannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• tadahupasampannassa bhikkhur
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayampi dhamm
{garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• (Katthaci) } mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``na bhikkhuniyÄ• abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ. ayampi dhammo sakkatv
pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghato dve dhammÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sitab
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca. ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«
anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe \Se II 324/ tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi pav
diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• , sutena vÄ• , parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukat
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ubhatosaá¹…ghe u
ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkan

``na \Be 445/ \Ne 418/ bhikkhuniyÄ• kenaci pariyÄ• yena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhÄ• sit
sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``ajjatagge ovaá¹-o bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«su vacanapatho, anovaá¹-o bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkan

``sace, Ä• nanda, mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« ime aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ•
upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato santike aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme uggahetvÄ• yen
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sac
aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• si, sÄ• va te bhavissati upasampadÄ• .

``vassasatÅ«pasampannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• d

aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayampi \Se II 325/ dhammo sakkatvÄ
pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``na bhikkhuniyÄ• abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ. ayampi dhammo sakkatv
pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghato dve dhammÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sitabb
ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca. ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«
anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi pavÄ• retabba
sutena vÄ• , parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• p
anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``dve \Ne 419/ vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ubhatosa
pariyesitabbÄ• . ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ

``na \Be 446/ bhikkhuniyÄ• kenaci pariyÄ• yena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhÄ• sitabbo. aya
garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo.

``ajjatagge ovaá¹-o bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«su vacanapatho, anovaá¹-o bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkam

``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, ime aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• si, sÄ• va te bh
upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhante Ä• nanda, itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ• daharo, yuvÄ• , maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ
uppalamÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• vassikamÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• atimuttakamÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ee II 256/ {adhimattakam
labhitvÄ• ubhohi hatthehi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• uttamaá¹…ge sirasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya; e
bhante, Ä• nanda ime aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikka

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
bhante, mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• gotamiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha garudhammÄ• , upasampannÄ• bhaga

``sace, Ä• nanda, nÄ• labhissa mÄ• tugÄ• mo tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• r
pabbajjaá¹ƒ, ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhavissa, vassasahassaá¹ƒ sa
yato ca kho, Ä• nanda, mÄ• tugÄ• mo tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye agÄ• rasmÄ• a
dÄ• ni, Ä• nanda, brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ bhavissati. paÃ±ceva dÄ• ni, Ä• nand
saddhammo á¹-hassati.

``seyyathÄ• pi, Ä• nanda, yÄ• ni kÄ• nici kulÄ• ni \Se II 327/ bahutthikÄ• ni {bahuitthikÄ• ni
appapurisakÄ• ni, tÄ• ni suppadhaá¹ƒsiyÄ• ni \Ne 420/ honti corehi kumbhathenakehi; evam
yasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye labhati mÄ• tugÄ• mo agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ,
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ hoti.

``seyyathÄ• pi \Be 447/, Ä• nanda, sampanne sÄ• likkhette setaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• nÄ• ma rogajÄ•
sÄ• likkhettaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ hoti; evameva kho, Ä• nanda, yasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinay
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ hoti

``seyyathÄ• pi, Ä• nanda, sampanne ucchukkhette maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• {maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hikÄ•
nipatati, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ucchukkhettaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ hoti; evameva kho, Ä• nanda, y
dhammavinaye labhati mÄ• tugÄ• mo agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ b
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ hoti.

``seyyathÄ• pi, Ä• nanda, puriso mahato taá¸·Ä• kassa paá¹-ikacceva Ä• á¸·iá¹ƒ bandheyya
anatikkamanÄ• ya; evameva kho, Ä• nanda, mayÄ• paá¹-ikacceva bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha garudhammÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«upasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<404> atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…k
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• \Se II 328/ kho mahÄ• p
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, imÄ• su sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«su \Ee II 257/ p
atha kho bhagavÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi sam
sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhuniyo upasampÄ• detuâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ayyÄ• anupas

upasampannÄ• ; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhuniyo upasampÄ•
mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« \Be 448/ yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho mahÄ•
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``imÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, bhikkhuniyo e
anupasampannÄ• , mayaÃ±camhÄ• upasampannÄ• ; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
upasampÄ• detabbÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ \Se I
``mahÄ• pajÄ• pati, bhante, gotamÄ« evamÄ• ha --- `imÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, bhikkh
ayyÄ• anupasampannÄ• , mayaÃ±camhÄ• upasampannÄ• ; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±
upasampÄ• detabbÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``yadaggena, Ä• nanda, mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• gotamiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha garudhammÄ• paá¹-i
{tadevassÄ• (Katthaci) } upasampannÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<405> atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, u
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho mahÄ•
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, bhagavantaá¹ƒ
bhante, bhagavÄ• anujÄ• neyya bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá
paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavantaá¹ƒ etada
bhante, gotamÄ« evamÄ• ha --- `ekÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, bhagavantaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ yÄ•
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• neyya bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ abhiv
aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, anavakÄ• so \Ee II 258/, yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato anujÄ• neyy
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ. imehi nÄ• n
durakkhÄ• tadhammÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ \Se II 330/ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ na karissanti \Ne 422/; kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana tathÄ• gato anujÄ• nissat
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaâ€™â€™ nti?

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``na, bhikkhave, mÄ• tugÄ• massa abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagava
tÄ• ni, bhante, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, kathaá¹
sikkhÄ• padesu paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni, gotami, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikk
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, yathÄ• bhikkhÅ« sikkhanti tathÄ• tesu sikkhÄ• padesu sikkhathÄ• â€
bhante, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, kathaá¹ƒ may
sikkhÄ• padesu paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni, gotami, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikk
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesu sikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<406> {AN c 8.53} atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami,
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho mah
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena dhammaá¹ƒ d
dhammaá¹ƒ \Se II 331/ sutvÄ• ekÄ• vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• appamattÄ• Ä• tÄ• pinÄ« pahitatt
kho tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, dhamme jÄ• neyyÄ• si --- ime dhammÄ• sarÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no
saá¹ƒvattanti no visaÃ±Ã±ogÄ• ya, Ä• cayÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no apacayÄ• ya, mahicchatÄ•
appicchatÄ• ya, asantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanti no santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya s
pavivekÄ• ya, kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya, dubbharatÄ• ya \Ee II 259
subharatÄ• ya; ekaá¹ƒsena, gotami, dhÄ• reyyÄ• si --- neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaá¹ƒ
kho tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, dhamme jÄ• neyyÄ• si --- ime dhammÄ• virÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no
saá¹ƒvattanti no saÃ±Ã±ogÄ• ya, apacayÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no Ä• cayÄ• ya, appicchatÄ• y
mahicchatÄ• ya, santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanti no asantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , pavivekÄ• ya saá¹ƒv
saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya, vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya \Ne 423/ saá¹ƒvattanti no kosajjÄ• ya, subharatÄ
dubbharatÄ• ya; ekaá¹ƒsena, gotami, dhÄ• reyyÄ• si --- eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaá¹ƒ sa

<407> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na uddisÄ«yati. bhagav
... pe ... \Se II 332/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaâ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• t
nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«n
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``jÄ• yÄ• yo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• riyo imÄ• i
imÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ abhiramissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. an
bhikkhunÄ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddituâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhuniyo na jÄ• n
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• n
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ --- `evaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ â€

<408> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ikaronti. bhagavato etamat
``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• patti na paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• . yÄ• na paá¹-ikareyya, Ä• patt
ti. bhikkhuniyo na jÄ• nanti --- ``evaá¹ƒ Ä• patti paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 333/. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ --- `e
paá¹-ikareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. atha \Ee II 260/ kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``ke
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathikÄ• yapi byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akepi bhikkhuá
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ \Be 451
paggahetvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaronti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``jÄ•
jÄ• riyo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ vimÄ• netvÄ• idÄ• ni khamÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagava
\Ne 424/. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . yo paá
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-i
bhikkhuniyo na jÄ• nanti --- ``evaá¹ƒ Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato eta
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ --- `evaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

<409> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na kariyati \Se II 334/. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.
etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena katakammÄ• bhikkhuniyo rathikÄ• yapi byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-a
pattaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹
paggahetvÄ• khamÄ• penti `evaá¹ƒ nÅ«na kÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• . manussÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``jÄ• yÄ• yo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• riyo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ vimÄ• netvÄ• i
ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kar
kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo na jÄ• nanti --- ``evaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatth
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ --- `evaá¹ƒ kamma
ti.

<410> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saá¹…ghamajjhe bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• \Ee II
vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mukhasattÄ«hi vitudantÄ• viharanti. na sakkonti ta
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. bhagavato \Se II 335/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 452/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasame
adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• ne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattÄ• yopi Ä• pattigÄ• miniyo
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayyÄ• va bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontu, ayyÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantu; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«
425/ vÅ«pasametabbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• detuá¹ƒ --- bhikkhunÄ«
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• d
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antevÄ• sinÄ« bhikkhunÄ« sa
anubandhÄ• hoti vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«. tassÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatiniyÄ• gahito gahit
bhikkhunÄ« --- ``bhagavÄ• kira sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho tassÄ• bh
``ahaá¹ƒ kho satta vassÄ• ni bhagavantaá¹ƒ anubandhiá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«. t
muá¹-á¹-hassatiniyÄ• gahito gahito mussati. dukkaraá¹ƒ kho pana mÄ• tugÄ• mena yÄ• va
336/ anubandhituá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho sÄ• b
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetu

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<411> atha kho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi tena
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena sÄ• vatthi tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• s
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me \Ee II 262/. tena kho pana samayena chabbagg
kaddamodakena osiÃ±canti --- appeva nÄ• ma amhesu sÄ• rajjeyyunti. bhagavato etamatth
bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• \Be 453/ bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiÃ±citabbÄ• . yo osiÃ±cey
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. atha k
--- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ d
Å«ruá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dassenti, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá
obhÄ• senti, bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sampayojenti --- appeva nÄ• ma amhesu sÄ• rajjeyyu
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• yo vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá
vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dassetabbo, na aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo obhÄ• sitabbÄ• , na bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ. yo sampayoj
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. atha k

--- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuá¹ƒ kaddamodakena osiÃ±can sÄ• rajjeyyunti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikk osiÃ±citabbo. yÄ• osiÃ±ceyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tassÄ• bh daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu k kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave, nti. Ä• varaá¹‡e kate na Ä• diyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, á¹-hapetuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ d vivaritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassenti, Å«ruá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• \Se II 338/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassenti, vivaritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassenti, bhikkhÅ« obhÄ• senti, bhikkhÅ«hi \Ee II 263/ saddhiá¹ƒ appeva nÄ• ma amhesu sÄ• rajjeyyunti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkh vivaritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassetabbo ... pe ... na thano vivaritvÄ• \Be 454/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dassetabbo, na aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dass obhÄ• sitabbÄ• , na bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• sampayojeyya, Ä• patt bhikkhave, tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhikkh nu kho daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• varaá¹‡e kate na Ä• diyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ eta ovÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ya {ovÄ• daá¹‡á¹-hapitÄ• ya (Se), ovÄ• daá¹ƒá¹-hapitÄ• ya (Katthaci) uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na nu kho \Ne 427/ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhave, ovÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho kÄ• tabbo, yÄ• va na vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<412> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo udÄ• yÄ« ovÄ• da cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkha cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamitabbÄ• . yo pakkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena {tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« (Se Ke) } bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• d bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bÄ• lena abyattena ovÄ• do á¹-hap Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti. bhag Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ovÄ• do á¹-hapetabbo. yo á¹-hap

dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ na denti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vinicchayo na dÄ• tabbo. yo na dac
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<413> {Vin IV 1054} tena \Be 455/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gacchan
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• ovÄ• do na \Se II 340/ gantabbo. yÄ• na gacc
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gacchati. manussÄ• ujjhÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``jÄ• yÄ• yo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• riyo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni ime imÄ• hi sad
abhiramissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, sabbe
ovÄ• do gantabbo. gaccheyya ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catÅ«h
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gantuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena catasso paÃ±ca bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gacchanti. manussÄ• ta
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``jÄ• yÄ• yo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, jÄ• riyo imÄ• imesaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni ime im
abhiramissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, catÅ«
ovÄ• do gantabbo. gaccheyyuá¹ƒ ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve
{bhikkhunÄ«hi (Katthaci) } ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• eka
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ pagg
--- `bhikkhunisaá¹…gho, ayya, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• de vandati, ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kam
kira, ayya, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™ nti. tena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• tim
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…gho, bhante, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pÄ• de van
\Se II 341/ yÄ• cati; labhatu kira, bhante, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaâ€™
vattabbo --- `atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammatoâ€™ ti? sace hoti koci bhikkhu
sammato, pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbo --- `itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako s
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamatÅ«â€™ ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dak
pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbo --- `ko Ä• yasmÄ• ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituâ€™ nti?
bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹ƒ, so ca hoti aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato, sammannitvÄ• vat
bhikkhu \Be 456/ bhikkhunovÄ• dako sammato, taá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamat
ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbo --- `natthi koci bhikkhu b
sammato, pÄ• sÄ• dikena bhikkhunisaá¹…gho sampÄ• detÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

<414> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti. bhagavato etamattha
bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na gahetabbo. yo na gaá¹‡heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bÄ• lo hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kam
``ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, ayya, gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee II 265/. ``ahaÃ±hi, bhaginÄ«, bÄ• lo; kath
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hayya \Se II 342/, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``
á¹-hapetvÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ, avasesehi ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…ka
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, ayya gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaÃ±hi, bhaginÄ«, gilÄ• n
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hayya, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±at
avasesehi ovÄ• do gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ•
bÄ• laá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesehi ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kar
``ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, ayya, gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaÃ±hi, bhaginÄ«, gamiko; kathÄ• haá¹ƒ
ti? ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hayya, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ; evaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- á¹-hapetvÄ• bÄ•
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ, avasesehi ovÄ• do gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
á¹-hapetvÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gamikaá¹ƒ, avasesehi ovÄ•

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±e viharati. taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo upasaá
--- ``ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, ayya, gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaÃ±hi, bhaginÄ«, araÃ±Ã±e viharÄ• m
\Se II 343/ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hayya \Be 457/, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ; evaÃ±hi bha
á¹-hapetvÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• gamikaá¹ƒ, avasesehi ovÄ•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikena bhikkh
saá¹…ketaÃ±ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- atra patiharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<415> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na Ä• rocenti. bhagavato e
``na, bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na Ä• rocetabbo. yo na Ä• roceyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na paccÄ• haranti. bhagavato eta
bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na paccÄ• haritabbo. yo na paccÄ• hareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ na gacchanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ na gantabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• na gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukka

<416> tena \Ee II 266/ \Ne 430/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dÄ«ghÄ• ni kÄ• yabandha
phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi g
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Se II 344/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• dÄ«ghaá¹
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkh

{ekapariyÄ• yakataá¹ƒ (Se) } kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ, na ca tena phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• metabbÄ• . y
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilÄ«vena {vilivena (Katthaci) } paá¹-á¹-ena phÄ• suk
cammapaá¹-á¹-ena phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. dussapaá¹-á¹-ena phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. duss
dussavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. coá¸·apaá¹-á¹-ena phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. coá¸
nÄ• menti. coá¸·avaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. suttaveá¹‡iyÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• me
phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• menti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihinÄ
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Be 458/. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• vilÄ«vena p
nÄ• metabbÄ• ... pe ... na suttavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• nÄ• metabbÄ• . yÄ• nÄ• meyya
ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aá¹-á¹-hillena jaghanaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsÄ• penti ... pe ... \S
jaghanaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti, hatthaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti, hatthakocchaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti,
koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti, pÄ• dakocchaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti, Å«ruá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti, mukhaá¹ƒ ko
dantamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• penti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... sey
kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• a
ghaá¹ƒsÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na dantamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• koá¹-á¹-Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<417> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpanti ... pe ...
mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡enti, manosilikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ laÃ±chenti, aá¹…garÄ• gaá¹ƒ karonti, mu
aá¹…garÄ• gamukharÄ• gaá¹ƒ karonti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ..
kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave \Ee II 267/, bhikk
Ä• limpitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na mukhaá¹ƒ ummadditabbaá¹ƒ, na mukhaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ
mukhaá¹ƒ laÃ±chitabbaá¹ƒ, na aá¹…garÄ• go kÄ• tabbo, na mukharÄ• go kÄ• tabbo, na aá
yÄ• kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Se II 346/ \Ne 431/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo avaá¹…gaá¹ƒ {ap
... pe ... visesakaá¹ƒ karonti, olokanakena olokenti, sÄ• loke tiá¹-á¹-hanti; naccaá¹ƒ {sanacca
samajjaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } kÄ• rÄ• penti, vesiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hape
Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• renti, vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payojenti, vaá¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ payojenti, dÄ• saá¹ƒ upaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, kammakÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, kammakÄ• riá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pen
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, harÄ«takapakkikaá¹ƒ {harÄ«takapaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } pakiá¹‡anti
dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihinÄ« kÄ• m
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• avaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
visesakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na olokanakena \Be 459/ oloketabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• loke á¹-hÄ• tabb
kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na vesÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• , na pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá

Ä• paá¹‡o pasÄ• retabbo, na vaá¸• á¸• hi payojetabbÄ• , na vaá¹‡ijjÄ• payojetabbÄ• , na d
na dÄ• sÄ« upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• , na kammakÄ• ro upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na kammakÄ
tiracchÄ• nagato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na harÄ«takapakkikaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, na nama
yÄ• dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<418> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sabbanÄ«lakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni
... sabbapÄ«takÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, sabbalohitakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, sabl
cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garat
sabbamahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, acchinnadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• r
dhÄ• renti, pupphadasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, phaladasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• renti, k
tirÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• p
kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• s
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni ... pe ... na tirÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukk

<419> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ« evamÄ• ha
parikkhÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca vivadanti \
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ hoti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
\Se II 348/, kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `mamaccayena mayhaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ro s
anissaro tattha bhikkhusaá¹…gho, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassevetaá¹ƒ. sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ce, bhik
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« ce, bhikkhave, kÄ• laá¹ƒ karontÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `mamaccayena mayh
saá¹…ghassa hotÅ«â€™ ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaá¹…gho, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasseveta
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `mamaccayena mayhaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassevetaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡ero ce, bhikkhave ... pe ... up
pe ... upÄ• sikÄ• ce, bhikkhave ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±o ce, bhikkhave, koci kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto evaá
`mamaccayena mayhaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ro \Be 460/ saá¹…ghassa hotÅ«â€™ ti, anissaro tattha
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassevetaâ€™â€™ nti.

<420> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« purÄ• á¹‡amallÄ« bhikkhunÄ«su pabb
dubbalakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-ena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ• tesi {pavaá
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhunÄ«, bhikkhussa pahÄ• raá
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhussa pahÄ• ro
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• \Se II 349/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pass
okkamitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« pavutthapatikÄ• jÄ• rena gabbhinÄ« hoti. sÄ
kulÅ«pikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``handayye, imaá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ pattena nÄ«harÄ• a
bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ patte pakkhipitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• a
samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti -

bhikkhaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi, na taá¹ƒ adatvÄ• bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±ji
bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``handa, bhagini, bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá
``alaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhunia
``handa, bhagini, bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ma
samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ --- `yÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi, na taá¹ƒ a
bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. handa \Ee II 269/, bhagini, bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá
atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tena bhikkhunÄ• nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ da
patte gabbhaá¹ƒ; mÄ• ca kassaci Ä• rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhÄ• yati k
``kathaÃ±hi \Se II 350/ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« pattena gabbhaá¹ƒ nÄ«harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! a
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti kh
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« pattena gabbhaá¹ƒ nÄ«harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagavat
``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• pattena gabbho \Ne 433/ nÄ«haritabbo. yÄ• \Be 461/ nÄ«ha
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ•
nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• parivattetvÄ• p
bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniy
parivattetvÄ• pattamÅ«laá¹ƒ dassessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato eta
``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• parivattetvÄ• pattamÅ«laá¹ƒ dassetal
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ukku
dassetuá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca patte Ä• misaá¹ƒ hoti, tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ rathikÄ• ya purisabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ
sakkaccaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. tÄ• bhikkhuniyo maa
tÄ• bhikkhuniyo upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yÄ•
... pe ... \Se II 351/ tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo
purisabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«na
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniy
upanijjhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• upanijjhÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<421> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ« bhi
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• attano paribhogatthÄ• y
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dassanti! mayampi na jÄ• nÄ• ma dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato e
bhikkhave, attano paribhogatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo dadeyya, Ä•
ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamattha
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. bÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ ussannaá¹

Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 462/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannidhikataá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 434/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannidhiá
{bhikkhunÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi (Ce) } paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• {paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• (Katthaci) }

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhuniyo \Se II
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo attano pari
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dassanti! mayampi na jÄ• nÄ• ma dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato e
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• attano paribhogatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. y
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamat
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. bÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ ussannaá¹
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sannidhikataá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkh
bhikkhunÄ«hi (Ce) } paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti.

<422> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhunÄ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ (Se Ke) } na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesuá¹
ayyÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dentu tÄ• vakÄ• likaâ€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamaÃ±caá¹ƒ onaddhapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ ab
abhinipajjantipi. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ lohitena makkhiyyati \Se II 353/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ee II 271/ onaddhamaÃ±caá¹ƒ onaddhapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«di
abhinipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• abhinisÄ«deyya vÄ• abhinipajjeyya vÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. an
Ä• vasathacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ lohitena makkhiyyati. bhagavato eta
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 463/, bhikkhave, Ä• á¹‡icoá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti. coá¸·akaá¹ƒ nipatati. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, suttakena bandhitvÄ• Å«ruyÄ• bandhituâ€™â€
chijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒvelliyaá¹ƒ,
nti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- seyyathÄ• pi gihinÄ« kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• dhÄ• reyy

anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, utuniyÄ• kaá¹-isuttakaâ€™â€™ nti.

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<423> tena kho pana samayena upasampannÄ• yo dissanti --- animittÄ• pi, nimittamattÄ• p
dhuvalohitÄ• pi, dhuvacoá¸·Ä• pi, paggharantÄ«pi, sikhariá¹‡Ä«pi, itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pi, vep
sambhinnÄ• pi, ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• pi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ•
upasampÄ• dentiyÄ• catuvÄ«sati antarÄ• yike dhamme pucchituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana \Se II 3
pucchitabbÄ• --- `nasi animittÄ• , nasi nimittamattÄ• , nasi alohitÄ• , nasi dhuvalohitÄ• , nas
nasi paggharantÄ«, nasi sikharaá¹‡Ä« {sikhariá¹‡Ä« (Ce Se) }, nasi itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• , nas
sambhinnÄ• , nasi ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• ? santi te evarÅ«pÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• --- kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
apamÄ• ro? manussÄ• si, itthÄ«si, bhujissÄ• si, aá¹‡aá¹‡Ä• si, nasi rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä«? anuÃ±
sÄ• mikena? paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• si, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, kinnÄ•
pavattinÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yike dhamme pucchanti. upas
vitthÄ• yanti, maá¹…kÅ« honti, na sakkonti vissajjetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
bhikkhave, ekatoupasampannÄ• ya bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe visuddhÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghe up

tena \Be 464/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• y
pucchanti. upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• yo \Ee II 272/ vitthÄ• yanti, maá¹…kÅ« honti, na sakkont
\Ne 436/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sit
dhamme pucchituâ€™â€™ nti.

tattheva saá¹…ghamajjhe anusÄ• santi. upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• yo tatheva vitthÄ• yanti, ma
sakkonti vissajjetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, e
saá¹…ghamajjhe antarÄ• yike dhamme pucchituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, anusÄ• sita

<424> ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbÄ• . upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pattacÄ«
`ayaá¹ƒ te patto, ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, ayaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…go, ayaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sako,
{saá¹…kacchikaá¹ƒ (Se) }, ayaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ; gaccha amumhi okÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• h

bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• anusÄ• santi. duranusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• yo vitthÄ• yanti
vissajjetuá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bÄ• lÄ• ya abyattÄ• y
anusÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• p
anusÄ• situâ€™â€™ nti.

asammatÄ• anusÄ• santi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, asamma
anusÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sammatÄ• ya anusÄ• situa
sammannitabbÄ• --- attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ, parÄ• ya vÄ• parÄ• sa

``kathaÃ±ca attanÄ• va {attanÄ• vÄ• (Katthaci) } attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ? byattÄ•
paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo --- `suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ•
upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ•
evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va \Se II 356/ attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannitabbaá¹ƒ.

``kathaÃ±ca parÄ• ya {parÄ• ya vÄ• (Katthaci) } parÄ• sammannitabbÄ• ? byattÄ• ya bhik
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo --- `suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ
upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ
parÄ• ya parÄ• sammannitabbÄ• .

``tÄ• ya \Ne 437/ sammatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
`suá¹‡asi itthannÄ• me. ayaá¹ƒ te saccakÄ• lo, bhÅ«takÄ• lo. yaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…g
santaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, asantaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• kho vitthÄ• yi {vitthÄ•
kho maá¹…ku ahosi. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pucchissanti --- nasi animittÄ• , nasi nimittamattÄ• , nasi
dhuvalohitÄ• , nasi dhuvacoá¸·Ä• , nasi paggharantÄ«, nasi sikhariá¹‡Ä«, nasi itthipaá¹‡á¸•
vepurisikÄ• , nasi sambhinnÄ• , nasi ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• ? santi te evarÅ«pÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ•
gaá¹‡á¸• o, kilÄ• so, soso, apamÄ• ro? manussÄ• si, itthÄ«si, bhujissÄ• si, aá¹‡aá¹‡Ä• si, n
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• si mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi, sÄ• mikena? paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• si, paripuá¹‡á
kinnÄ• mÄ• si, kÄ• nÄ• mÄ• te pavattinÄ«â€™ ti \Ee II 273/?

``ekato Ä• gacchanti. na ekato Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. anusÄ• sikÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gan
--- `suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya \Se II 357/ ayyÄ• ya
anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• mayÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mÄ• Ä• gaccheyy
vattabbÄ• .

``ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petabbÄ• --- `saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, ayye
ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, ayye, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. dutiyampi, ayye, saá¹…ghaá
ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, ayye, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. tatiyampi, ayye, saá¹…ghaá
ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, ayye, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. byattÄ• ya bhikkhun
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya upas

saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ antarÄ• yike dhamme puccheyyanti.

``suá¹‡asi \Be 466/ itthannÄ• me. ayaá¹ƒ te saccakÄ• lo, bhÅ«takÄ• lo. yaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ taá
atthÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, asantaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. nasi animittÄ• ... pe ... kinnÄ• mÄ• s
pavattinÄ«ti. byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<425> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya
parisuddhÄ• antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡assÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. itthannÄ• mÄ
yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…g
upasampÄ• deyya \Se II 358/ itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya upas
parisuddhÄ• antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi, paripuá¹‡á¹‡assÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. itthannÄ• mÄ
yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• c
pavattiniyÄ• . yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya
tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . parisuddhÄ• a
paripuá¹‡á¹‡assÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. itthannÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
pavattiniyÄ• . saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya pava
khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• , sÄ• tuá
bhÄ• seyya.

``upasampannÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . kl
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``tÄ• vadeva taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• \Se II 359/ aÃ±jaliá¹
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petabbÄ• --- `ahaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ay
274/. ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• ; saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , upasam
maá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. ahaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , itthannÄ• mÄ• ittha
upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . dutiyampi,
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ullumpatu maá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , saá¹…gho anukampa
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 439/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upa
ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . itthannÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasa
pavattiniyÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dey
pavattiniyÄ• . esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . itthannÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itth
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mÄ• ya \Se II 360/ pavattiniyÄ• . yas
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nak

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . ekatoupasam
visuddhÄ• . itthannÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavat
upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya
pavattiniyÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``upasampannÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . khamati sa
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``tÄ• vadeva chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• , utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, divasabhÄ• go
Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• , bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• --- imissÄ• tayo ca nissaye, aá¹-á¹-ha ca akaraá¹‡
Ä• cikkheyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<426> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge Ä• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkasÄ• yantiyo kÄ
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Be 468/. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hannaá
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• gatikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Se II 361/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo --- bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• gatikanti --- sabbattha aá¹-á¹-heva bhikkhun
paá¹-ibÄ• hanti, avasesÄ• yo \Ne 440/ yathÄ• gatikaá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
bhikkhave, bhattagge aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, avasesÄ•
aÃ±Ã±attha sabbattha yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ {aÃ±Ã±attha yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ (Se) } na
paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<427> {Vin IV 1050 Ä• dayo} tena \Ee II 275/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavÄ• re
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• na pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• na pa
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na pavÄ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• attanÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• bhikkhus
yÄ• na pavÄ• reyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekato pavÄ• rentiyo kolÄ• hala
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekato pav
pavÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaá¹ƒ pavÄ• rentiyo kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Se II 362/ vÄ«
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ {bhikkhave bhik
(Se Ke) } pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ pavÄ• rentiyo vikÄ• le {vikÄ• laá¹ƒ (Ka
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ajjatanÄ• bhikkhunisaá
ajjatanÄ• ya (Katthaci) } pavÄ• retvÄ• aparajju bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ n

tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaá¹…gho pavÄ• rento kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalaá¹ƒ sam
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Be 469/ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pa
sammannitabbÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• citabbÄ• , yÄ• citvÄ• byattÄ• ya bhikkhu
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• m
sammanneyya bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. esÄ•

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sammannati bh
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuni
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya \Ne 441/ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ, sÄ• tuá¹‡h
bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya bh
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``tÄ• ya \Se II 363/ sammatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya bhikkhus
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…gho \Ee II 276/, ayyÄ• , bhikkhus
diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• , sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• . vadatu {vadatu maá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, ay
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passanto paá¹-ikarissati. dutiyampi, ayy
ayyÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…gho bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti --- diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• , sutena vÄ
vadatu, ayyÄ• , bhikkhusaá¹…gho bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, pass

<428> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, pavÄ•
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karonti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapenti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• renti, codenti, sÄ•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhussa uposatho á¹-hapetal
aá¹-á¹-hapito; á¹-hapentiyÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• ; á¹-h
á¹-hapentiyÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; katampi akataá¹ƒ;
dukkaá¹-assa. na anuvÄ• do paá¹-á¹-hapetabbo; paá¹-á¹-hapitopi appaá¹-á¹-hapito; paá¹-á¹-
dukkaá¹-assa. na okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo \Be 470/; kÄ• ritopi akÄ• rito; kÄ• rentiyÄ• Ä• patti d
codetabbo; coditopi acodito; codentiyÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Se II 364/. na sÄ• retabbo; s
sÄ• rentiyÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, pavÄ• raá¹‡a
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karonti, anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapenti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• renti, codenti, sÄ•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• uposath
á¹-hapitopi suá¹-á¹-hapito; á¹-hapentassa anÄ• patti. pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ; á¹-hapi
suá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ; á¹-hapentassa anÄ• patti. savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; katampi sukataá¹ƒ;
anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ; paá¹-á¹-hapitopi suppaá¹-á¹-hapito; paá¹-á¹-hapentassa an
kÄ• retuá¹ƒ; kÄ• ritopi sukÄ• rito; kÄ• rentassa \Ne 442/ anÄ• patti. codetuá¹ƒ; coditÄ• pi su
anÄ• patti. sÄ• retuá¹ƒ; sÄ• ritÄ• pi susÄ• ritÄ• ; sÄ• rentassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<429> {Vin IV 1184} tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• nena yÄ• ya
purisantarena, purisayuttenapi itthantarena. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ...
``seyyathÄ• pi gaá¹…gÄ• mahiyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti {gaá¹…gÄ• mahiyÄ• ti (Ce) }. bhagavato
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• nena yÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• yÄ• yeyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• re

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti, na sakkoti padasÄ• ga
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Se II 365/, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nÄ• ya yÄ• naâ€™
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``itthiyuttaá¹ƒ nu kho, purisayuttaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti? bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, itthiyuttaá¹ƒ purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthavaá¹-á¹-akaâ€™

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• nugghÄ• tena bÄ• á¸·hataraá
II 277/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sivikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kiâ€™

<430> tena \Be 471/ kho pana samayena aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pab
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mÄ• hoti --- `bhagavato santike upasampajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. assos
`aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ« kira gaá¹‡ikÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. te magge pariyuá¹-
aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sÄ« gaá¹‡ikÄ• --- `dhuttÄ• kira magge pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™ ti. bhagavato

--- ``ahaÃ±hi upasampajjitukÄ• mÄ• ; kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti?
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, dÅ«tenapi upasampÄ• detuâ€™â€™ nti.

bhikkhudÅ«tena upasampÄ• denti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave,
upasampÄ• detabbÄ• . yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sikkham
upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡eradÅ«tena upasampÄ• denti ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡eridÅ
pe ... bÄ• lÄ• ya abyattÄ• ya dÅ«tena upasampÄ• denti. ``na, bhikkhave, bÄ• lÄ• ya abyatt
upasampÄ• detabbÄ• . yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
paá¹-ibalÄ• ya dÅ«tena upasampÄ• detunti.

``tÄ• ya \Ne 443/ dÅ«tÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evam
`itthannÄ• mÄ• , ayyÄ• , itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . ekatoupasam
visuddhÄ• . sÄ• kenacideva antarÄ• yena na Ä• gacchati. itthannÄ• mÄ• , ayyÄ• , saá¹…g
ullumpatu taá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. itthannÄ• mÄ• , ayyÄ• , itth
upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . sÄ• kena
dutiyampi, ayyÄ• , itthannÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. ullumpatu taá¹ƒ,
upÄ• dÄ• ya. itthannÄ• mÄ• , ayyÄ• , itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• .
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . sÄ• kenacideva antarÄ• yena na Ä• gacchati. tatiyampi, a
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. ullumpatu taá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ u
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 472/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampad
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . sÄ• kenacideva antarÄ• yena na Ä• gacchati. itthannÄ• m
yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthann
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me \Ee II 278/, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasamp
ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, visuddhÄ• . sÄ• kenacideva antarÄ• yena na Ä
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ•
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. suá¹‡Ä• tu m
itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• . ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhunis
antarÄ• yena na Ä• gacchati. itthannÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati itthann
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . yassÄ• yasma

upasampadÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa \Se II 368/ nakkhamat

``upasampannÄ• \Ne 444/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya pavattiniyÄ• . kh
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

``tÄ• vadeva chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• , utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, divasabhÄ• go
Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• , bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• --- tassÄ• tayo ca nissaye, aá¹-á¹-ha ca akaraá¹‡
Ä• cikkheyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<431> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araÃ±Ã±e viharanti. dhuttÄ• dÅ«senti. bhagav
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vatthabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• vaseyya, Ä• pat

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sakena bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa uddosito dinn
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uddositaâ€™â€™ nti. uddosito na
etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 473/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, upassayaâ€™â€™ nti. up
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, navakammaâ€™â€™ n
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi kÄ• tuâ€™

<432> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« sannisinnagabbhÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pa
pabbajitÄ• ya gabbho vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atha kho tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹
imasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• rake paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \S
bhikkhave, posetuá¹ƒ, yÄ• va so dÄ• rako viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• etadahosi --- ``mayÄ• ca na labbhÄ• ekikÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ,
na labbhÄ• dÄ• rakena saha vatthuá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• tassÄ• \Ee
dutiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhun
byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 445/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itth
sammanneyya itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sammannati itt
dutiyaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sammuti itthannÄ• mÄ
sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dut

tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho tassÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• etadahosi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• imasmi
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ purise paá¹-ipajjanti {paá¹-ipajjati (Se) } evaá¹ƒ tasmiá
dÄ• rake paá¹-ipajjituâ€™â€™ nti.

<433> tena \Be 474/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ
atha kho tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• etadahosi --- ``mayÄ• ca na labbhÄ• ekikÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ, a
na labbhÄ• saha mayÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti?
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• tassÄ• bhik
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• cita
bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• m
sammanneyya itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sammannati itt
dutiyaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sammuti itthannÄ• mÄ
sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• \Ne 446/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhun
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<434> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya vibbh
bhikkhuniyo upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci \Se II 371/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ; yadeva sÄ• vibbhantÄ• tadeva sÄ• abhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sakÄ• vÄ• sÄ• titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹.
bhikkhuniyo upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• sÄ• , bhi
sakÄ• vÄ• sÄ• titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• , sÄ• Ä• gatÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• â€

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ \Ee II 280/, kesacchedanaá
vaá¹‡appaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ, kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na sÄ• diyanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
bhikkhave, sÄ• dituâ€™â€™ nti {sÄ• diyituá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

<435> tena \Be 475/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaá¹…kena nisÄ«danti paá¹‡hÄ«sa
{sÄ• diyantÄ• (Katthaci) }. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• nisÄ«deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. tassÄ• vinÄ• pallaá¹…
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• aá¸• á¸•

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karonti \Se II 372/. chabba
tattheva gabbhaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikk
vacco kÄ• tabbo. yÄ• kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, heá¹-á¹-h
uparipaá¹-icchanne vaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

<436> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuá¹‡á¹‡ena nahÄ• yanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• y
pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihinÄ« kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ne 4
bhikkhuniyÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡ena nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anu
kukkusaá¹ƒ mattikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vÄ• sitakÄ• ya mattikÄ• ya nahÄ• yanti. manussÄ• u
vipÄ• centi ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi gihinÄ« kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• sitakÄ• ya mattikÄ• ya nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• nahÄ• yeyya,
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pakatimattikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantÄ• ghare nahÄ• yantiyo kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• jantÄ• ghare nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• nahÄ• ye
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paá¹-isote nahÄ• yanti dhÄ• rÄ• samphassaá¹ƒ sÄ• c
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave \Se II 373/, bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be 476/ paá¹-isote n
nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahÄ• yanti. dhuttÄ• dÅ«senti. bhagavato eta
``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• atitthe nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahÄ• yanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
... seyyathÄ• pi gihinÄ« kÄ• mabhoginiyoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Ee II 281/ Ä• rocesuá
bhikkhuniyÄ• purisatitthe nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anuj
mahilÄ• titthe nahÄ• yituâ€™â€™ nti.

tatiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

bhikkhunikkhandhako dasamo.

imasmiá¹ƒ khandhake vatthÅ« ekasataá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

pabbajjaá¹ƒ \Ne 448/ gotamÄ« yÄ• ci, nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• si tathÄ• gato.

kapilavatthu vesÄ• liá¹ƒ, agamÄ• si vinÄ• yako ||

rajokiá¹‡á¹‡ena koá¹-á¹-hake, Ä• nandassa pavedayi.

bhabboti \Se II 374/ nayato yÄ• ci, mÄ• tÄ• ti posikÄ• ti ca ||

vassasataá¹ƒ tadahu ca, abhikkhupaccÄ• sÄ«sanÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• garudhammÄ• , dve vassÄ• anakkosanÄ• ||

ovaá¹-o ca aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• , yÄ• vajÄ«vÄ• nuvattanÄ• .

garudhammapaá¹-iggÄ• ho sÄ• vassÄ• upasampadÄ• ||

vassasahassaá¹ƒ paÃ±ceva, kumbhathenakasetaá¹-á¹-i.

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikaupamÄ• hi, evaá¹ƒ saddhammahiá¹ƒsanÄ• ||

Ä• á¸·iá¹ƒ bandheyya pÄ• eva, puna saddhammasaá¹‡á¹-hiti.

upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ ayyÄ• , yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• bhivÄ• danÄ• ||

na \Be 477/ karissanti kimeva, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• daá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaÃ±ca, kena nu kho upassayaá¹ƒ ||

na jÄ• nanti ca Ä• cikkhi, na karonti ca bhikkhuhi.

paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi, bhikkhunÄ«hi paá¹-iggaho ||

Ä• cikkhi kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi, ujjhÄ• yanti bhikkhunÄ«hi vÄ• .

Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaÃ±ca, ropetvÄ• uppalÄ• ya ca ||

sÄ• vatthiyÄ• kaddamoda, avandi kÄ• ya Å«ru ca.

aá¹…gajÄ• taÃ±ca obhÄ• saá¹ƒ, sampayojenti vaggikÄ• ||

avandiyo \Ne 449/ daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyo tathÄ• puna.

Ä• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca \Se II 375/ ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, kappati nu kho pakkami ||

bÄ• lÄ• vatthuvinicchayÄ• , ovÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…gho paÃ±cahi.

duve tisso na gaá¹‡hanti, bÄ• lÄ• gilÄ• nagamikaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko nÄ• rocenti, na paccÄ• gacchanti ca.

dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vilÄ«vacammaÃ±ca, dussÄ• ca veá¹‡ivaá¹-á¹-i ca.

coá¸·aveá¹‡i ca vaá¹-á¹-i ca, suttaveá¹‡i ca vaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hillaá¹ƒ gohanukena, hatthakocchaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

Å«ruá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ dantamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, Ä• limpomaddacuá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

laÃ±chenti aá¹…garÄ• gaÃ±ca, mukharÄ• gaá¹ƒ tathÄ• duve.

avaá¹…gaá¹ƒ visesoloko, sÄ• lokena naccena ca {sÄ• loke sanaccena ca (Ce), sÄ• lokena

vesÄ« \Ee II 282/ pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sÅ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hi vaá¹‡ijjÄ• .

dÄ• saá¹ƒ dÄ• siá¹ƒ kammakaraá¹ƒ, kammakÄ• riá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hayyuá¹ƒ ||

tiracchÄ• naharÄ«taki, sandhÄ• rayanti namatakaá¹ƒ.

nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ lohitakaá¹ƒ, maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakaá¹‡hacÄ«varÄ• ||

mahÄ• raá¹…gamahÄ• nÄ• maacchinnÄ• dÄ«ghameva ca.

pupphaphalakaÃ±cukaÃ±ca, tirÄ«á¹-akaÃ±ca dhÄ• rayuá¹ƒ ||

bhikkhunÄ« \Be 478/ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ya accaye.

niyyÄ• dite \Se II 376/ parikkhÄ• re, bhikkhuniyova issarÄ• ||

bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, upÄ• sakassupÄ• sikÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca parikkhÄ• re, niyyÄ• te bhikkhuissarÄ• ||

mallÄ« \Ne 450/ gabbhaá¹ƒ pattamÅ«laá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ Ä• misena ca.

ussannaÃ±ca bÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒ, sannidhikatamÄ• misaá¹ƒ ||

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhoá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ {heá¹-á¹-hÄ• (Ce), heá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ (Se), bhutti (K
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tathÄ• kare.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ utuniyo, makkhÄ«yati paá¹-Ä• á¹‡i ca ||

chijjanti sabbakÄ• laÃ±ca, animittÄ• pi dissare.

nimittÄ• lohitÄ• ceva, tatheva dhuvalohitÄ• ||

dhuvacoá¸·apaggharantÄ«, sikharaá¹‡itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• .

vepurisÄ« ca sambhinnÄ• , ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• pi ca ||

animittÄ• dito katvÄ• , yÄ• va ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• .

etaá¹ƒ peyyÄ• lato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• o kilÄ• so ca ||

sosÄ• pamÄ• ro mÄ• nusÄ«, itthÄ«si bhujissÄ• si ca.

aá¹‡aá¹‡Ä• na rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä«, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ca vÄ«sati ||

paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca kinnÄ• mÄ• , kÄ• nÄ• mÄ• te pavattinÄ«.

catuvÄ«santarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ, pucchitvÄ• upasampadÄ• ||

vitthÄ• yanti ananusiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , saá¹…ghamajjhe tatheva ca.

upajjhÄ• gÄ• ha saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, uttarantaravÄ• sako ||

saá¹…kaccudakasÄ• á¹-i ca, Ä• cikkhitvÄ• na pesaye.

bÄ• lÄ• \Se II 377/ asammatekato, yÄ• ce pucchantarÄ• yikÄ• ||

ekatoupasampannÄ• , bhikkhusaá¹…ghe tathÄ• puna.

chÄ• yÄ• utu divasÄ• ca, saá¹…gÄ«ti tayo nissaye ||

aá¹-á¹-ha akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, kÄ• laá¹ƒ sabbattha aá¹-á¹-heva.

na pavÄ• renti bhikkhunÄ«, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tatheva ca ||

kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ \Be 479/ \Ne 451/ purebhattaá¹ƒ, vikÄ• le ca kolÄ• halaá¹ƒ.

uposathaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, savacanÄ«yÄ• nuvÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

okÄ• saá¹ƒ code sÄ• renti, paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• .

tatheva bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ«, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• ||

yÄ• naá¹ƒ gilÄ• nayuttaÃ±ca, yÄ• nugghÄ• taá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sikÄ• .

bhikkhu sikkhÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡era, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« ca bÄ• lÄ• ya ||

araÃ±Ã±e \Ee II 283/ upÄ• sakena, uddosito upassayaá¹ƒ.

na sammati navakammaá¹ƒ, nisinnagabbhaekikÄ• ||

sÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca garudhammaá¹ƒ, paccakkhÄ• ya ca saá¹…kami.

abhivÄ• danakesÄ• ca, nakhÄ• ca vaá¹‡akammanÄ• ||

pallaá¹…kena gilÄ• nÄ• ca, vaccaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

jantÄ• ghare paá¹-isote, atitthe purisena ca ||

mahÄ• gotamÄ« Ä• yÄ• ci, Ä• nando cÄ• pi yoniso.

parisÄ• catasso honti, pabbajjÄ• jinasÄ• sane ||

saá¹ƒvegajananatthÄ• ya \Se II 378/, saddhammassa ca vuddhiyÄ• .

Ä• turassÄ• va bhesajjaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ buddhena desitaá¹ƒ ||

evaá¹ƒ vinÄ«tÄ• saddhamme, mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• pi itarÄ• .

yÄ• yanti {tÄ• yanti (Ce Se) } accutaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha gantvÄ• na socareti ||

bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

11. paÃ±casatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. saá¹…gÄ«tinidÄ• naá¹ƒ

<437> atha \Se II 379/ \Ee II 284/ \Be 480/ \Ne 452/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo bhikkh
``ekamidÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, samayaá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• ya kusinÄ• raá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ip
saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, maggÄ• okkammaaÃ
nisÄ«diá¹ƒ.

{DN II 231} ``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro Ä• jÄ«vako kusinÄ• rÄ• ya mandÄ• rav
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno hoti. addasaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, taá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ d
disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ etadavocaá¹ƒ --- `apÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• mi. ajja sattÄ• haparinibbuto samaá¹‡o gotamo. tato me idaá¹ƒ mandÄ• ravapuppha
tatrÄ• vuso, ye te bhikkhÅ« avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• appekacce bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandanti, chinna
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anti, vivaá¹-á¹-anti --- atikhippaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• parinibbuto, atikhippaá¹ƒ sugato pa
atikhippaá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ loke antarahitanti. ye pana te bhikkhÅ« vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• te satÄ• sam
--- aniccÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• ti.

``atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, te bhikkhÅ« etadavocaá¹ƒ --- `alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, mÄ• socittha;

nanvetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikacceva akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ --- sabbeheva piyehi manÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo vinÄ• bhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo. taá¹ƒ kutettha Ä• vuso labbhÄ• , yaá
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ palokadhammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vata mÄ• palujjÄ«ti --- netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjat

``tena kho panÄ• vuso, samayena subhaddo nÄ• ma vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito tassaá¹ƒ parisÄ
453/. atha kho, Ä• vuso, subhaddo vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito te bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- `alaá¹ƒ,
mÄ• paridevittha. sumuttÄ• mayaá¹ƒ tena mahÄ• samaá¹‡ena \Ee II 285/; upaddutÄ• ca n
kappati, idaá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«ti. idÄ• ni pana mayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchissÄ• ma taá¹ƒ karissÄ• n
na taá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. handa \Be 481/ mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca
dippati {dibbati (Katthaci) }, dhammo paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; pure avinayo dippati vinayo paá¹-ibÄ
adhammavÄ• dino balavanto honti, dhammavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• honti; pure avinayavÄ• dino
vinayavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhÅ« uccinatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassa
ekenÅ«napaÃ±caarahantasatÄ• ni uccini. bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ eta
bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando kiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkho, abhabbo chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ
bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi, bhante, thero Ä• yasmantampi Ä
uccinatÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 381/. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantampi Ä•

atha kho therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kattha nu kho mayaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca
saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``r
pahÅ«tasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• dhammaÃ±ca
aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ upagaccheyyuâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

<438> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho im
sammanneyya --- rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• ni dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yit
rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasitabbanti. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni sammannati --- rÄ• j
dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ
khamati imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ sammuti --- rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasa
dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• ni \Be 482/ saá¹…ghena imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ
vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒ vasitabbanti. I

tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ \Se II 382/ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Ee II 286/ kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• kho, Ä• vuso, khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapp
vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aphullaá¹ƒ pa
majjhimaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€

atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aphullaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khan
Ä• nando --- sve sannipÄ• to {sannipÄ• toti (Katthaci) } na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ, yohaá
sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ gaccheyyanti --- bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• ya satiyÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ•
paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ `nipajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjesi. appattaÃ±ca sÄ«saá¹ƒ b
pÄ• dÄ• muttÄ• . etasmiá¹ƒ antare anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittaá¹ƒ vimucci.

<439> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando arahÄ• samÄ• no sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha k
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ v
nti.

Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ•
puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paá¹-hama
\Ne 455/, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti? ``vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ t
ti? ``sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti?
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa pÄ• rÄ• jik
pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, anupaÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, Ä• pattimpi pu
483/ pucchi. ``dutiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso upÄ• li, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti
ti. ``kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``dhaniyaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€
vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti? ``adinnÄ• dÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidÄ• nampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paÃ±Ã±attimpi p
pucchi, Ä• pattimpi pucchi, anÄ• pattimpi pucchi. ``tatiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso upÄ• li, pÄ• rÄ• jika
paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti? ``vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ t
Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti? ``manussaviggaheâ€™â€™ ti. a
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ \Ee II 287/ tatiyassa pÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidÄ• nam
pucchi, paÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, anupaÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, Ä• pattimpi pucchi, anÄ• pattimpi

panÄ• vuso upÄ• li, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti? ``vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante
Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kismiá¹
``uttarimanussadhammeâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• \Se II 384/ mahÄ• kassapo Ä• ya
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidÄ• nampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paÃ±Ã±attimpi p
pucchi, Ä• pattimpi pucchi, anÄ• pattimpi pucchi. eteneva upÄ• yena ubhatovibhaá¹…ge pu
puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li vissajjesi.

<440> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹
nti.

Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ•
puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Ne 456/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
Ä• nanda, kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``antarÄ• ca, bhante, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca n
ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``suppiyaÃ±ca paribbÄ
mÄ• á¹‡avaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá
puggalampi pucchi. ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso Ä• nanda, kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€
jÄ«vakambavaneâ€™â€™ ti. ``kena saddhiâ€™â€™ nti? ``ajÄ• tasattunÄ• vedehiputtena
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalassa
II 385/ pucchi. eteneva upÄ• yena paÃ±capi nikÄ• ye pucchi. puá¹-á¹-ho puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• yasm

2. khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ•

<441> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando there bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``bhagavÄ• maá¹ƒ, bh
evamÄ• ha --- `Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, Ä• nanda, saá¹…gho mamaccayena khuddÄ• nukhud
samÅ«haneyyÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``pucchi pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, bhagavantaá¹ƒ
khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``na khohaá¹ƒ, bhante, bha
`katamÄ• ni pana, bhante, khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekacce
``cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• , avasesÄ• ni khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• pad
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ee II 288/, terasa saá¹…ghÄ• d
avasesÄ• ni khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekacce therÄ• evam
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• , terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese á¹-hapetvÄ• , dve aniyate á¹-hapet
khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekacce therÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu -

á¹-hapetvÄ• , terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese á¹-hapetvÄ• , dve aniyate á¹-hapetvÄ• , tiá¹ƒsa niss
á¹-hapetvÄ• , avasesÄ• ni khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekacce
``cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• , terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese á¹-hapetvÄ• , dve aniyate
nissaggiye pÄ• cittiye á¹-hapetvÄ• , dvenavuti pÄ• cittiye á¹-hapetvÄ• , avasesÄ• ni khuddÄ
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekacce therÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disese á¹-hapetvÄ• , dve aniyate á¹-hapetvÄ• , tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiye pÄ• cittiye á¹
pÄ• cittiye á¹-hapetvÄ• , cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«ye á¹-hapetvÄ• , avasesÄ• ni khuddÄ• n
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<442> atha \Ne 457/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. santamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni gihigatÄ• ni. gihi
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kappati, idaá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«â€™ ti. sace mayaá¹
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samÅ«hanissÄ• ma, bhavissanti \Be 485/ vattÄ• ro --- `dhÅ«makÄ• likaá¹
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. yÄ• vimesaá¹ƒ satthÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si tÄ•
sikkhiá¹ƒsu. yato imesaá¹ƒ satthÄ• parinibbuto, na dÄ• nime sikkhÄ• padesu sikkhantÄ«â€
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho appaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nappaÃ±Ã±apeyya, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na samucch
sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ• dÄ• ya vatteyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. santamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni gihigatÄ• ni. gihi
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kappati, idaá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«â€™ ti. sace mayaá¹
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samÅ«hanissÄ• ma, bhavissanti vattÄ• ro --- `dhÅ«makÄ• likaá¹ƒ samaá¹
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Se II 387/. yÄ• vimesaá¹ƒ satthÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si tÄ• vime
yato imesaá¹ƒ satthÄ• parinibbuto, na dÄ• nime sikkhÄ• padesu sikkhantÄ«â€™ ti. saá¹…g
nappaÃ±Ã±apeti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na samucchindati, yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesu
yassÄ• yasmato khamati appaÃ±Ã±attassa appaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• , paÃ±Ã±attassa asamucch
sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ• dÄ• ya vattanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya

``saá¹…gho appaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nappaÃ±Ã±apeti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na samucchindati, yathÄ•
samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• m

<443> atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``idaá¹ƒ te
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ na pucchi --- `katamÄ• ni pana, bhante, khuddÄ
289/ sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti. desehi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante,
pucchiá¹ƒ --- `katamÄ• ni pana, bhante, khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™
passÄ• mi, api cÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya desemi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``ida
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhagavato vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• sibbesi. desehi taá
``ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, na agÄ• ravena bhagavato vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• sibbesi

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, api cÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya desemi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™
\Ne 458/ te, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mehi bhagavato \Be
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vandÄ• pesi, tÄ• saá¹ƒ rodantÄ«naá¹ƒ bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ assukena mak
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante --- mÄ• yimÄ• saá¹ƒ {mÄ• yimÄ• (CeSe) } vikÄ
bhagavato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vandÄ• pesiá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ passÄ
saddhÄ• ya desemi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``idampi te, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, dukkaá¹-aâ
oá¸·Ä• rike nimitte kayiramÄ• ne, oá¸·Ä• rike obhÄ• se kayiramÄ• ne, na bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ
bhagavÄ• kappaá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹-hatu sugato kappaá¹ƒ, bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lo
hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naâ€™ nti. desehi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahaá¹
pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto na bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ --- `tiá¹-á¹-hatu bhagavÄ• kappaá¹ƒ, tiá¹-á¹
kappaá¹ƒ, bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya atthÄ• ya hitÄ• ya suk
nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, api cÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya desemi taá
``idampi te, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappa
pabbajjaá¹ƒ ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. desehi taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, bhante,
gotamÄ« bhagavato mÄ• tucchÄ• Ä• pÄ• dikÄ• posikÄ• khÄ«rassa dÄ• yikÄ• bhagavant
thaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• yesÄ«ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajja
nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, api \Se II 389/ cÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya
nti.

<444> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• purÄ• á¹‡o dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girismiá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• purÄ• á
ca vinaye ca saá¹…gÄ«te dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girismiá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena rÄ• ja
veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ \Ee II 290/ kalandakanivÄ• po yena therÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upa
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammoditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ k
purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ therÄ• bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``therehi, Ä• vuso purÄ• á¹‡a, dhammo ca
upehi taá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tiâ€™â€™ nti. ``susaá¹…gÄ«tÄ• vuso, therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca
bhagavato sammukhÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, sammukhÄ• paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressÄ

3. brahmadaá¹‡á¸• akathÄ•

<445> atha \Be 487/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando there bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``bhagavÄ• m
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le evamÄ• ha --- `tena hÄ• nanda, saá¹…gho mamaccayena channassa b
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti \Ne 459/. ``pucchi pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, bhagava
bhante, brahmadaá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``pucchiá¹ƒ khohaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``channo, Ä• nanda, bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ iccheyya taá¹ƒ vad
bhikkhu neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nÄ• nusÄ• sitabboâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hÄ• vuso Ä• n
bhikkhuno \Se II 390/ brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bh
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pemi, caá¹‡á¸• o so bhikkhu pharusoâ€™â€™ ti? `tena hÄ•

bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhi
ujjavanikÄ• ya kosambiá¹ƒ ujjavi, nÄ• vÄ• ya paccorohitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o udenassa {utenassa
avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• udenc
saddhiá¹ƒ orodhena. assosi kho raÃ±Ã±o udenassa orodho --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira Ä• cariyo
avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho raÃ±Ã±o udenassa
etadavoca --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kira, deva, Ä• cariyo ayyo Ä• nando uyyÄ• nassa avidÅ«re aÃ
nisinno. icchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, deva, ayyaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ passituâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi tum
passathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho raÃ±Ã±o udenassa orodho yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹.
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho raÃ±Ã±o u
Ä• nando dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi \Se II 391/ samuttejesi sampah
raÃ±Ã±o udenassa orodho Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito sa
sampahaá¹ƒsito Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa paÃ±ca uttarÄ• saá¹…gasatÄ• ni pÄ• dÄ• si. ath
orodho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abhinanditvÄ• anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ•
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yena rÄ• jÄ• udeno tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ•
dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na orodhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``api nu kho tumhe samaá¹
passitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``apassimhÄ• kho mayaá¹ƒ, deva, ayyaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaâ€™â€™ nti.
Ä• nandassa kiÃ±ci adatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``adamhÄ• kho mayaá¹ƒ, deva, ayyassa Ä• nan
uttarÄ• saá¹…gasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• udeno ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kat
Ä• nando tÄ• va bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessati! dussavÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹‡o
paggÄ• hikasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha \Ne 460/ kho rÄ• jÄ• udeno yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…ka
saddhiá¹ƒ sammodi. sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekam
nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• udeno Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gamÄ• nu \Se
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ orodhoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• gamÄ• si kho te idha, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, orodhoâ€™â€™
kiÃ±ci adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``adÄ• si kho me, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, paÃ±ca uttarÄ• saá¹…gasatÄ
bhavaá¹ƒ Ä• nando tÄ• va bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ye {ye pana (Katth
bhikkhÅ« dubbalacÄ«varÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhajissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yÄ• ni kho p
porÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ni dubbalacÄ«varÄ• ni tÄ• ni kathaá¹ƒ karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tÄ• ni, mah
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yÄ• ni pana, bho Ä• nanda, porÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ni uttarattharaá¹‡Ä•
karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tÄ• ni, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, bhisicchaviyo karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``y
porÄ• á¹‡akÄ• bhisicchaviyo tÄ• kathaá¹ƒ karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• ja, b
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yÄ• ni pana, bho Ä• nanda, porÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ni bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡
karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tÄ• ni, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniyo karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
porÄ• á¹‡akÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniyo tÄ• kathaá¹ƒ karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti?. ``tÄ• , mahÄ• r

karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yÄ• ni pana, bho \Be 489/ Ä• nanda, porÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ni rajohara
karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tÄ• ni, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• cikkhallena madditvÄ• parib
limpissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho rÄ• jÄ• udeno --- sabbevime \Ee II 292/ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• yoniso upaner
gamentÄ«ti \Se II 393/ --- Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi paÃ±ca dussasatÄ• ni pÄ
Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cÄ«varabhikkhÄ• uppajji cÄ«varasahassaá¹ƒ. atha
ghositÄ• rÄ• mo tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha
yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nand
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando eta
Ä• vuso channa, brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o Ä• á¹‡Ä• pitoâ€™â€™ ti.

``katamo pana, bhante Ä• nanda, brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o Ä• á¹‡Ä• pitoâ€™â€™ ti? ``tvaá¹ƒ, Ä•
iccheyyÄ• si taá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• si. bhikkhÅ«hi tvaá¹ƒ neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nÄ• nusÄ•
``nanvÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, hato ettÄ• vatÄ• , yatohaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi neva vattabbo, n
nÄ• nusÄ• sitabboâ€™â€™ ti tattheva mucchito papato. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• channo \Ne 4
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no eko vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho appamatto Ä• tÄ
nacirasseva yassatthÄ• ya kulaputtÄ• sammadeva agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajan
brahmacariyapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• up
jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ \Se II 394/ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ•
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• si. aÃ±Ã±ataro ca panÄ• yasmÄ• channo arahataá¹ƒ ahosi. atha kho Ä• yas
yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nand
``paá¹-ippassambhehi dÄ• ni me, bhante Ä• nanda, brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti. ``yadag
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ tadaggena te brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o paá¹-ippassaddhoâ€™â€™ ti. in
vinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• paÃ±ca bhikkhusatÄ• ni anÅ«nÄ• ni anadhikÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
``paÃ±casatikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti.

paÃ±casatikakkhandhako ekÄ• dasamo.

imamhi khandhake vatthÅ« tevÄ«sati.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

parinibbute \Be 490/ sambuddhe, thero kassapasavhayo.

Ä• mantayi bhikkhugaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saddhammamanupÄ• lako.

pÄ• vÄ• yaddhÄ• namaggamhi, subhaddena paveditaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…gÄ• yissÄ• ma \Ee II 293/ saddhammaá¹ƒ, adhammo pure dippati ||

ekenÅ«na paÃ±casataá¹ƒ, Ä• nandampi ca uccini.

dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ, vasanto guhamuttame ||

upÄ• liá¹ƒ \Se II 395/ vinayaá¹ƒ pucchi, suttantÄ• nandapaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ, akaá¹ƒsu jinasÄ• vakÄ• ||

na pucchi akkamitvÄ• na, vandÄ• pesi na yÄ• ci ca ||

pabbajjaá¹ƒ \Ne 462/ mÄ• tugÄ• massa, saddhÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• ni me.

purÄ• á¹‡o brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca, orodho udenena saha ||

tÄ• va bahu dubbalaÃ±ca, uttarattharaá¹‡Ä• bhisi.

bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• puÃ±chaniyo, rajo cikkhallamaddanÄ• ||

sahassacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajji, paá¹-hamÄ• nandasavhayo.

tajjito brahmadaá¹‡á¸• ena, catussaccaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡i.

vasÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• , tasmÄ• paÃ±casatÄ« iti ||

paÃ±casatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

12. sattasatikakkhandhakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<446> tena \Se II 396/ \Ee II 294/ \Be 491/ \Ne 463/ kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbu
vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ dasa vatthÅ«ni dÄ«penti --- kappati siá¹…
dvaá¹…gulakappo, kappati gÄ• mantarakappo, kappati Ä• vÄ• sakappo, kappati anumatikap
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaá¸·ogiá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kappati adasakaá
kappati jÄ• tarÅ«parajatanti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vajjÄ«su cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cara
tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati ma
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ
kaá¹ƒsapÄ• tiá¹ƒ {kaá¹ƒsacÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ (Se) } udakena pÅ«retvÄ• majjhe bhikkhusaá¹…ghas
vesÄ• like upÄ• sake evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``dethÄ• vuso, saá¹…ghassa kahÄ• paá¹‡ampi aá¸
mÄ• sakarÅ«pampi. bhavissati saá¹…ghassa parikkhÄ• rena karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti. eva
kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vesÄ• like upÄ• sake etadavoca --- ``mÄ• vuso, adattha saá¹…ghass
aá¸• á¸• hampi pÄ• dampi mÄ• sakarÅ«pampi. na \Se II 397/ kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sak
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; na sÄ• diyanti samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; na pa
sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; nikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy
apetajÄ• tarÅ«parajatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evampi kho vesÄ• likÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• ya
vuccamÄ• nÄ• adaá¹ƒsuyeva saá¹…ghassa kahÄ• paá¹‡ampi aá¸• á¸• hampi pÄ• dampi m

atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena taá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹
{bhikkhuggena (Se) } \Ne 464/ paá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ {paá¹-iviá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ (Ce), paá¹-ivisaá¹ƒ (Se) } á
bhÄ• jesuá¹ƒ. atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ kÄ• ka
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``eso \Ee II 295/ te, Ä• vuso yasa, hiraÃ±Ã±assa paá¹-ivÄ«soâ€™â€™ ti. `
hiraÃ±Ã±assa paá¹-ivÄ«so, nÄ• haá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha \Be 49
vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``ayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto upÄ• sake saddhe
paribhÄ• sati, appasÄ• daá¹ƒ karoti; handassa mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kar
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto
bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``bhagavatÄ• , Ä• vuso, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakan
anudÅ«to dÄ• tabboâ€™ ti. detha me, Ä• vuso, anudÅ«taá¹ƒ bhikkhuâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• Ä• yasmat
kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtassa anudÅ«taá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸•
bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vesÄ• liá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vesÄ• like upÄ• sake etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ
saddhe pasanne akkosÄ• mi, paribhÄ• sÄ• mi, appasÄ• daá¹ƒ karomi; yohaá¹ƒ adhammaá
dhammoti vadÄ• mi, avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti vadÄ• mi, vinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti vadÄ• mi.

<447> ``ekamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tatra kho, Ä• vuso, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- {AN a IV 50} `cattÄ• rome, bhikkhave
upakkilesÄ• , yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• na tapanti, na bhÄ• san
katame cattÄ• ro? abbhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkileso, yena upakkiles
candimasÅ«riyÄ• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi na virocanti. mahikÄ• , bhikkhave, candimasÅ«
yena upakkilesena upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi, na viroca
bhikkhave, candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• candi

bhÄ• santi, na virocanti. rÄ• hu, bhikkhave, asurindo candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkileso, ye
upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi, na virocanti. ime kho, bhikkha
candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkilesÄ• , yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ•
bhÄ• santi, na virocanti. evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattÄ• rome samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi
cattÄ• ro? santi, bhikkhave, eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• \Ne 465/ suraá¹ƒ pivanti, meraya
surÄ• merayapÄ• nÄ• appaá¹-iviratÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamo samaá¹‡abrÄ• hm
upakkilesena upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na \Be 493/ tapanti, na bhÄ•
caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• methunaá¹ƒ \Ee II 296/ dhammaá¹ƒ p
appaá¹-iviratÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upakkileso, ye
upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi, na virocanti. pun
eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanti, jÄ• tarÅ«parajatappaá¹-igga
ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena up
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi, na virocanti. puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhav
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ kappenti; micchÄ• jÄ«vÄ• appaá¹-iv
catuttho samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upakkileso, yena upakkilesena upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• e
tapanti, na bhÄ• santi, na virocanti. ime kho, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ro samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•
upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na tapanti, na bhÄ• santi \Se
``idamavocÄ• vuso, bhagavÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na sugato athÄ• paraá¹ƒ etadavoca satthÄ•

``rÄ• gadosaparikliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

avijjÄ• nivuá¹-Ä• {avijjÄ• nÄ«vutÄ• (Se) } posÄ• , piyarÅ«pÄ• bhinandino ||

``suraá¹ƒ pivanti merayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isevanti methunaá¹ƒ.

rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±ca, sÄ• diyanti aviddasÅ« ||

``micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vanti, eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

ete upakkilesÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

``yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , eke samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• .

na tapanti na bhÄ• santi, asuddhÄ• sarajÄ• magÄ• ||

``andhakÄ• rena onaddhÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sÄ• sanettikÄ• .

vaá¸• á¸• henti kaá¹-asiá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ, Ä• diyanti punabbhavanti ||

``evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« \Be 494/ \Ne 466/ kirÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmante upÄ• sake saddhe pasanne a
appasÄ• daá¹ƒ karomi; yohaá¹ƒ adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti vadÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti
vadÄ• mi, vinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti vadÄ• mi.

<448> {SN b IV 362 idaá¹ƒ vatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ} ``ekamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•
veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jantepure rÄ• japarisÄ• yaá¹ƒ
401/ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ ayamantarakathÄ• udapÄ• di --- `kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyap
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; sÄ• diyanti samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; paá¹-igga
sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataâ€™ nti. tena kho panÄ• vuso samayena, maá¹‡icÅ«á¸·ako
parisÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno hoti. atha kho, Ä• vuso, maá¹‡icÅ«á¸·ako gÄ• maá¹‡Ä« taá¹ƒ parisaá
ayyÄ• evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. na kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paraja
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti samaá¹‡Ä• sakyapu
nikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ee II 297/ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• apetajÄ• tarÅ«parajatÄ
Ä• vuso, maá¹‡icÅ«á¸·ako gÄ• maá¹‡Ä« taá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ.

``atha kho, Ä• vuso, maá¹‡icÅ«á¸·ako gÄ• maá¹‡Ä« taá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• yer
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
maá¹‡icÅ«á¸·ako gÄ• maá¹‡Ä« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `idha, bhante, rÄ• jantepure rÄ
sannisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ ayamantarakathÄ• udapÄ• di --- kappati samaá¹‡Ä•
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; sÄ• diyanti samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; paá¹-igga
sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajatanti. evaá¹ƒ vutte ahaá¹ƒ bhante, taá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ etadavocaâ
evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. na kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; n
sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ \Se II 402/; na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputt
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; nikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• apetajÄ• tar
kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, taá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ. kaccÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ byÄ•
ceva bhagavato homi, na ca bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«tena abbhÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, dhammassa cÄ
koci sahadhammiko vÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• do gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™ ti? `ta
byÄ• karamÄ• no vuttavÄ• dÄ« ceva me hosi; na ca maá¹ƒ abhÅ«tena abbhÄ• cikkhasi \Be
cÄ• nudhammaá¹ƒ byÄ• karosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• do gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ
gÄ• maá¹‡i, kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyaputtiyÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; na sÄ• diy
sakyaputtiyÄ• \Ne 467/ jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ; na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy
nikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• apetajÄ• tarÅ«parajatÄ• . yassa k
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ kappati, paÃ±capi tassa kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• kappanti. yassa paÃ±ca kÄ•
ekaá¹ƒsenetaá¹ƒ, gÄ• maá¹‡i, dhÄ• reyyÄ• si --- assamaá¹‡adhammo asakyaputtiyadhamm
evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡atthikena pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ; dÄ• ru dÄ• rutthikena pariyesitab
sakaá¹-atthikena pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ; puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo. na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, gÄ

pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbanti \Se II 403/ vadÄ• mÄ«â€

``evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« kirÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmante upÄ• sake saddhe pasanne akkosÄ• mi, paribh
yohaá¹ƒ adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti vadÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti vadÄ• mi, avinayaá¹ƒ a
vinayoti vadÄ• mi.

<449> ``ekamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, samayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upananda
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi, sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apesi. evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« kirÄ• ha
saddhe pasanne akkosÄ• mi, paribhÄ• sÄ• mi, appasÄ• daá¹ƒ karomi; yohaá¹ƒ adhammaá
vadÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti vadÄ• mi, avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti vadÄ• mi, vinayaá¹ƒ vinay

evaá¹ƒ vutte vesÄ• likÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtaá¹ƒ e
bhante, ayyo yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto samaá¹‡o sakyaputtiyo. sabbevime assamaá¹‡Ä•
bhante, ayyo yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ. mayaá¹ƒ ayyassa yasassa kÄ• kaá
karissÄ• ma cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• na
yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto vesÄ• like upÄ• sake saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• anudÅ«tena bhikkhun
agamÄ• si.

atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« anudÅ«taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kha
kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtena vesÄ• likÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 404/ \Be 496/? ``upÄ• s
kataá¹ƒ. ekova yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto samaá¹‡o sakyaputtiyo kato. sabbeva mayaá¹ƒ
katÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, yaso
amhehi asammato gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi; handassa mayaá¹ƒ ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \N
tassa ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso k
abbhuggantvÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

<450> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto pÄ• veyyakÄ• naÃ±ca{pÄ• á¹-hey
avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathakÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``Ä• gacc
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diyissÄ• ma. pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; avinayo
paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; pure adhammavÄ• dino balavanto honti, dhammavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hont
honti, vinayavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ« ahogaá¹…ge pabbate p
yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto yena ahogaá¹…go pabbato, yenÄ• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to sÄ• á¹
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• siá¹ƒ \Se II 405/ abhivÄ• d
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sambhÅ
--- ``ime, bhante, vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ dasa vatthÅ«ni dÄ«pent
siá¹…giloá¹‡akappo, kappati dvaá¹…gulakappo, kappati gÄ• mantarakappo, kappati Ä• vÄ•

anumatikappo, kappati Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaá¸·ogiá¹ƒ pÄ• t
adasakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, kappati jÄ• tarÅ«parajatanti. handa \Ee II 299/ mayaá¹ƒ, bhante,
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diyissÄ• ma. pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; avinayo
paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; pure adhammavÄ• dino balavanto honti, dhammavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hont
honti, vinayavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasm
Ä• yasmato yasassa kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtassa paccassosi. atha \Be 497/ kho saá¹-á¹-himat
--- sabbe Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• , sabbe piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , sabbe paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• , sabbe tecÄ«
--- ahogaá¹…ge pabbate sannipatiá¹ƒsu. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«timattÄ• avantidakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathak
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• , appekacce piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , appekacce paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• , appekacce t
--- ahogaá¹…ge pabbate sannipatiá¹ƒsu. atha \Se II 406/ kho therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ n
etadahosi --- ``idaá¹ƒ kho adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aÃ±ca, vÄ• á¸·aÃ±ca; kaá¹ƒ nu kho ma
labheyyÄ• ma, yena mayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e balavantatarÄ• assÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™

<451> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• revato soreyye paá¹-ivasati --- bahussuto Ä• g
dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuc
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato soreyye paá¹-iva
Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto medhÄ• vÄ
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. sace mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡e balavantatarÄ• assÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosi kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato --- dibb
visuddhÄ• ya atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• ya --- therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mantayamÄ• nÄ• na
``idaá¹ƒ kho adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aÃ±ca vÄ• á¸·aÃ±ca. na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡e osakkeyyaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni ca pana te bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchissanti. sohaá¹ƒ tehi Ä• k
gamissÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikacceva gaccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasm
saá¹…kassaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« soreyyaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• revat
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``esÄ• yasmÄ• revato saá¹…kassaá¹ƒ \Se II 407/ gatoâ€™â€™ ti. atha
saá¹…kassÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡akujjaá¹ƒ {kannakujjaá¹ƒ (Ce) } agamÄ• si. atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ
pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• revatoâ€™â€™ ti? te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``esÄ• yas
gatoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato kaá¹‡á¹‡akujjÄ• udumbaraá¹ƒ \Be 498/ agam
bhikkhÅ« kaá¹‡á¹‡akujjaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• revatoâ€™â€™
``esÄ• yasmÄ• revato udumbaraá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti. atha \Ee II 300/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• revat
agamÄ• si. atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« udumbaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ Ä• y
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``esÄ• yasmÄ• revato aggaá¸·apuraá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• y
sahajÄ• tiá¹ƒ {sahaá¹ƒjÄ• tiá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } agamÄ• si. atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« aggaá¸·ap
pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• revatoâ€™â€™ ti? te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``esÄ• yas
gatoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ samb

<452> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ yasaá¹ƒ kÄ• kaá
``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• revato bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadhar
viyatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. sace mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ reva
paá¹-ibalo Ä• yasmÄ• revato ekeneva paÃ±hena sakalampi rattiá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metuá¹ƒ. idÄ•
\Se II 408/ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ {antevÄ• siá¹ƒ (Se) } sarabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ajjhesissa
bhikkhuno sarabhaÃ±Ã±apariyosÄ• ne Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• imÄ•
puccheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸•
sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sissa paccassosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sarabhÄ• á¹‡a
kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaÃ±Ã±apariyosÄ• ne y
tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• yaso kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ etadavoca -
siá¹…giloá¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, siá¹…giloá¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappa
loá¹‡aá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ --- yattha aloá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhavissati tattha paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kappati, bhante, dvaá¹…gulakappoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 499/? ``ko so, Ä•
dvaá¹…gulakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhante, dvaá¹…gulÄ• ya chÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ«tivattÄ•
bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kappati, bhante, gÄ• mantaraka
Ä• vuso, gÄ• mantarakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhante --- idÄ• ni gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gamis
pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• vÄ• sakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• sakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhant
samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso \Se II 409/, kappatÄ«
301/, bhante, anumatikappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, anumatikappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kapp
saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- Ä• gate bhikkhÅ« anumÄ• nessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti {a
anujÄ• nessÄ• mÄ• ti, anumatiá¹ƒ Ä• nessÄ• mÄ• ti (Katthaci) }? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappati,
upajjhÄ• yena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ me Ä• cariyena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ajjhÄ•
``Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo kho, Ä• vuso, ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kappa
amathitakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, amathitakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhante,
khÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitaá¹ƒ, asampattaá¹ƒ dadhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• n
pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhante, jaá¸·ogiá¹ƒ pÄ• tu
Ä• vuso, jaá¸·ogÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhante, yÄ• sÄ• surÄ• Ä• sutÄ• , asampattÄ• n
pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kappati, bhante, adasakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kappati, bhante, jÄ• tarÅ«parajataâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ
vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dasa vatthÅ«ni dÄ«penti. handa n
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diyissÄ• ma. pure adhammo dippati, dhammo paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; avinayo
vinayo paá¹-ibÄ• hiyyati; pure adhammavÄ• dino balavanto honti, dhammavÄ• dino dubbalÄ
avinayavÄ• dino balavanto honti, vinayavÄ• dino dubbalÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evamÄ• vu
revato Ä• yasmato yasassa kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtassa paccassosi.

paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<453> assosuá¹ƒ \Be 500/ kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``yaso kira kÄ• kaá¹‡
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diyitukÄ• mo pakkhaá¹ƒ pariyesati, labhati ca kira pakkhaâ€™â€™ nti.
vajjiputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``idaá¹ƒ kho adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aÃ±
nu kho mayaá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ labheyyÄ• ma, yena mayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e balavant

atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjiputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho Ä•
Ä• gatÄ• gamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito viyatto medhÄ• vÄ
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo. sace mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ labheyyÄ• ma, evaá¹
adhikaraá¹‡e balavantatarÄ• assÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pahÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ
pattampi, cÄ«varampi, nisÄ«danampi, sÅ«cigharampi, kÄ• yabandhanampi, parissÄ• vanam
kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya
ujjaviá¹ƒsu; nÄ• vÄ• ya paccorohitvÄ• \Ee II 302/ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le \Se II 41
karonti. atha kho Ä• yasmato sÄ• á¸·hassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso pa
``ke nu kho dhammavÄ• dino --- pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÅ«, pÄ• veyyakÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™
sÄ• á¸·hassa, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca cetasÄ• paccavekkhantassa, etadahosi --- ``adha
bhikkhÅ«, dhammavÄ• dino pÄ• veyyakÄ• {pÄ• á¹-heyyakÄ• (Se) } bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• suddhÄ• vÄ• sakÄ• yikÄ• devatÄ• Ä• yasmato sÄ• á¸·hassa cetas
seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• reyya, pasÄ• rita
sammiÃ±jeyya, evameva suddhÄ• vÄ• sesu devesu antarahitÄ• --- Ä• yasmato sÄ• á¸·has
pÄ• turahosi. atha kho sÄ• devatÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu
adhammavÄ• dÄ« pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• bhikkhÅ«, dhammavÄ• dÄ« pÄ• veyyakÄ• bhikkhÅ«. ter
tathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pubbepi cÄ• haá¹ƒ, devate, etarahi ca yathÄ• dhammo
api cÄ• haá¹ƒ na tÄ• va diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karomi, appeva nÄ• ma maá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhika
ti.

<454> atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹
revato tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ etadavocuá
bhante, thero sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Se II 412/ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ --- pattampi, cÄ«varampi, nisÄ«d
kÄ• yabandhanampi, parissÄ• vanampi, dhammakaraá¹‡ampÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vu
pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti na icchi paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ.

tena kho pana samayena uttaro nÄ• ma bhikkhu vÄ«sativasso Ä• yasmato revatassa upaá¹
vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• uttaro tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu, upasaá
uttaraá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yasmÄ• uttaro sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikk
cÄ«varampi, nisÄ«danampi, sÅ«cigharampi, kÄ• yabandhanampi, parissÄ• vanampi, dham
``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti na icchi paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ
uttara, bhagavato sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ upanÄ• menti. sace bhagavÄ• paá¹-ig
attamanÄ• honti. no ce bhagavÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• yasmato {Ä• yasmato ca (Se) } Ä
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu, bhante, thero sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ. yathÄ• bhagavatÄ• p
bhavissatÄ«ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yasmÄ• uttaro sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Ee II 303/ parikkhÄ
paá¹-iggahito, evameva so bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• uttaro vesÄ• likeh
nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aggahesi. ``vadeyyÄ• tha, Ä• vuso, yena atthoâ€™
uttaro theraá¹ƒ \Se II 413/ vadetu; ettakaÃ±ca, bhante, thero saá¹…ghamajjhe vadetu --- `pu
janapadesu buddhÄ• bhagavanto uppajjanti. dhammavÄ• dÄ« pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• bhikkhÅ«, a
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• uttaro vesÄ• likÄ• na
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-issutvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• revato tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
etadavoca --- ``ettakaá¹ƒ, bhante, thero saá¹…ghamajjhe vadetu --- `puratthimesu janapade
uppajjanti \Be 502/. dhammavÄ• dÄ« pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• bhikkhÅ«, adhammavÄ• dÄ« \Ne 473/
ti. ``adhamme maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, niyojesÄ«â€™â€™ ti thero Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ

atha kho vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``k
thero Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ no, Ä• vuso, kataá¹ƒ. `adhamme maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhi
thero maá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mesÄ«ti. ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso{Ä• vuso uttara (Se Ke) }, vuá¸• á¸• ho
ti? ``Ä• mÄ• vuso, api ca mayaá¹ƒ garunissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<455> atha kho saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitukÄ• mo sannipati. atha kho Ä•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. sace mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha vÅ«pasa
mÅ«lÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• {mÅ«ladÄ• yakÄ• (Ce) } bhikkhÅ« punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-eyyuá¹ƒ. ya
yatthevimaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuppannaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho tatthevimaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
vÅ«pasameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu --- taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitukÄ•

tena kho pana samayena sabbakÄ• mÄ« nÄ• ma pathabyÄ• saá¹…ghatthero vÄ«savassas
Ä• nandassa saddhivihÄ• riko, vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivasati. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato Ä• ya
sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• siá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sabbakÄ• mÄ« thero
upagacchÄ• mi. so tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasseva Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• miá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ

puccheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ« Ä• yasmato reva
Ä• yasmÄ• revato, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sabbakÄ• mÄ« thero viharati, taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upag
sabbakÄ• missa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti, gabbhappamukhe Ä• yasmato revatas
--- ayaá¹ƒ thero \Ee II 304/ mahallako na nipajjatÄ«ti --- na seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. Ä• yasmÄ• s
ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• gantuko kilanto na nipajjatÄ«ti --- na seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. atha kho Ä• yasm
sabbakÄ• mÄ« rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi vihÄ• rena etarahi bahulaá¹ƒ viharasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``mettÄ• vihÄ• rena kho
etarahi bahulaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kullakavihÄ• rena kira tvaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi etarahi b
415/. kullakavihÄ• ro eso {heso (Se) } bhÅ«mi yadidaá¹ƒ mettÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``pubbepi me,
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mettÄ• . tenÄ• haá¹ƒ etarahipi mettÄ• vihÄ• rena bahulaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mi, api c
arahattaâ€™â€™ nti. ``thero pana, bhante, katamena vihÄ• rena etarahi bahulaá¹ƒ viharatÄ
``suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vihÄ• rena kho ahaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi etarahi bahulaá¹ƒ viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``n
bhante, thero etarahi bahulaá¹ƒ viharati. mahÄ• purisavihÄ• ro eso, bhante, yadidaá¹ƒ suÃ±
``pubbepi me bhÅ«mi gihibhÅ«tassa Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• suÃ±Ã±atÄ• . tenÄ• haá¹ƒ etarahipi suÃ
viharÄ• mi, api ca mayÄ• cirappattaá¹ƒ arahattaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaÃ±carahi therÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
vippakatÄ• , athÄ• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ« tasmiá¹ƒ anuppatto hoti. atha kho
sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• sabbakÄ• mÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• sambhÅ«to sÄ
sabbakÄ• miá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ime, bhante, vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liya
dÄ«penti --- kappati siá¹…giloá¹‡akappo, kappati dvaá¹…gulakappo, kappati gÄ• mantaraka
Ä• vÄ• sakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo, kappati amathitakappo
II 416/, pÄ• tuá¹ƒ kappati adasakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, kappati jÄ• tarÅ«parajatanti. therena, b
mÅ«le bahudhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. therassa bhante, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca pa
hoti? ke nu kho dhammavÄ• dino --- pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• vÄ• bhikkhÅ«, pÄ• veyyakÄ• vÄ• â€™
upajjhÄ• yassa mÅ«le bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tuyhaá¹ƒ pana, Ä• vuso, dham
paccavekkhantassa kathaá¹ƒ hoti? ke nu kho dhammavÄ• dino --- pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• vÄ• bhik
ti? ``mayhaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca paccavekkhantassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- a
bhikkhÅ«, dhammavÄ• dÄ« pÄ• veyyakÄ• bhikkhÅ«ti; api cÄ• haá¹ƒ na \Be 504/ tÄ• va diá
appeva nÄ• ma maá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e sammanneyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mayhampi kh
paccavekkhantassa evaá¹ƒ hoti \Ee II 305/ --- adhammavÄ• dÄ« pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• bhikkhÅ«,
bhikkhÅ«ti; api cÄ• haá¹ƒ na tÄ• va diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karomi, appeva nÄ• ma maá¹ƒ imasm
sammanneyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<456> atha kho saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitukÄ• mo sannipati. tasmiá¹ƒ kh
vinicchiyamÄ• ne anaggÄ• ni ceva bhassÄ• ni jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±
Ä• yasmÄ• revato saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 475/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Se II 417/ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikara
anaggÄ• ni ceva bhassÄ• ni jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi sa
saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya vÅ«pasameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…gho
cattÄ• ro pÄ• veyyake bhikkhÅ« uccini. pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ --- Ä• yasmant
Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca sÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca khujjasobhitaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca vÄ•
pÄ• veyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ --- Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca revataá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca sam
Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca yasaá¹ƒ kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputtaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantaÃ±ca sumananti. atha kh
Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ•
jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, sa
pÄ• cÄ«nake bhikkhÅ«, cattÄ• ro pÄ• veyyake bhikkhÅ« sammanneyya ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya ima
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ•
jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. saá¹…gho cattÄ• ro pÄ• cÄ«nake b
pÄ• veyyake bhikkhÅ« sammannati ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá
catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• veyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ \Se II 418/, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so

``sammatÄ• \Be 505/ saá¹…ghena cattÄ• ro pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• bhikkhÅ«, cattÄ• ro pÄ• veyya
imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evam

tena kho pana samayena ajito nÄ• ma bhikkhu dasavasso saá¹…ghassa pÄ• timokkhuddes
Ä• yasmantampi ajitaá¹ƒ sammannati --- therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``kattha nu kho mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamey
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ee II 306/ etadahosi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho vÄ• likÄ• rÄ• mo ramaá¹
appanigghoso. yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ vÄ• likÄ• rÄ• me imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasame

<457> atha \Ne 476/ kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« vÄ• likÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu --- taá¹ƒ adhika
vinicchinitukÄ• mÄ• . atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanta
vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

Ä• yasmÄ• sabbakÄ• mÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pesi ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ revatena vi
vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• miá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kappati, bhan
ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, siá¹…giloá¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``kappati, bhante, siá¹…ginÄ• loá¹‡aâ
yattha aloá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhavissati \Se II 419/ tattha paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• vu
{Vin IV 254 Ä• dayo} ``kattha paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ, suttavibhaá¹…ge
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sannidhikÄ• rakabhojane pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ

``kappati, bhante, dvaá¹…gulakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, dvaá¹…gulakappoâ€™â
dvaá¹…gulÄ• ya chÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ«tivattÄ• ya vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti \Be
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Vin IV 245}. ``kattha paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``rÄ• jagahe, suttavib
``kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? vikÄ• labhojane pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹ƒ. itip
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nikkh

``kappati, bhante, gÄ• mantarakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, gÄ• mantarakappoâ€™
idÄ• ni gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«ti --- bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ bhojana
bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Vin IV 234}. ``kattha paá¹-ikkhittaâ
``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ, suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``anatirittab
nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹ƒ. itipi
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nikkh

``kappati \Se II 420/, bhante, Ä• vÄ• sakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, Ä• vÄ• sakapp
bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti
141 Ä• dayo}. ``kattha paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``rÄ• jagahe, uposathasaá¹ƒyutteâ€™â€™
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``vinayÄ• tisÄ• re dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹ƒ. i
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nik

``kappati, bhante, anumatikappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, anumatikappoâ€™â€™ ti? `
saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- Ä• gate bhikkhÅ« anumÄ• nessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? `
307/ {Vin I 383 Ä• dayo}. ``kattha paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``campeyyake, vinayavatthusm
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``vinayÄ• tisÄ• re dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ

``kappati, bhante, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappoâ€™
--- idaá¹ƒ me upajjhÄ• yena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ me Ä• cariyena \Be 507/ ajjhÄ• ciá¹
ajjhÄ• carituâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo kho, Ä• vuso, ekacco kappati, ekacco na ka

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹
itipidaá¹ƒ vatthu uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-h
nikkhipÄ• miâ€™â€™.

``kappati \Ne 478/, bhante, amathitakappoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ko so, Ä• vuso, amathitakappoâ€™
bhante, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ khÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitaá¹ƒ, asampattaá¹ƒ dadhibhÄ• vaá¹
pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Vin IV 234}
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ, suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ
``anatirittabhojane pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá¹ƒ. it
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nik

``kappati, bhante, jaá¸·ogiá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``kÄ• sÄ• , Ä• vuso, jaá¸·ogÄ«â€™â€™
sÄ• surÄ• Ä• sutÄ• asampattÄ• majjabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, k
``kattha paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``kosambiyaá¹ƒ, suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ Ä•
``surÄ• merayapÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicchitaá
uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹

``kappati, bhante, adasakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {V
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ, suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ vatthu \Se II 422/ saá¹…ghena vini

vatthu uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ salÄ• ka

``kappati, bhante, jÄ• tarÅ«parajataâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Vin III 5
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti. ``rÄ• jagahe, suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™
``jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 508/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ vatthu saá¹…ghena vinicc
vatthu uddhammaá¹ƒ, ubbinayaá¹ƒ, apagatasatthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ salÄ• ka

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 479/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. imÄ• ni dasa vatthÅ«ni saá¹…ghena vinicchi
dasavatthÅ«ni uddhammÄ• ni, ubbinayÄ• ni, apagatasatthusÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<458> ``nihatametaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ suvÅ«pasantaá
Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghamajjhepi imÄ• ni dasa vatthÅ«ni puccheyyÄ• si --- tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• revato Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• miá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhepi imÄ• ni da
puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• yasmÄ• sabbakÄ• mÄ« vissajjesi. imÄ• ya kho pana vinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiÄ•
anadhikÄ• ni ahesuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹…gÄ«ti ``sattasatikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ

dutiyabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

sattasatikakkhandhako dvÄ• dasamo.

imamhi \Ee II 308/ khandhake vatthÅ« paÃ±cavÄ«sati.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

dasa \Se II 423/ vatthÅ«ni pÅ«retvÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ dÅ«tena pÄ• visi.

cattÄ• ro puna rÅ«paÃ±ca, kosambi ca pÄ• veyyako ||

maggo soreyyaá¹ƒ saá¹…kassaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¹‡akujjaá¹ƒ udumbaraá¹ƒ.

sahajÄ• ti ca majjhesi, assosi kaá¹ƒ nu kho mayaá¹ƒ ||

pattanÄ• vÄ• ya ujjavi, rahosi upanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ {dÅ«ratopi udapÄ• di (Katthaci) }.

garu {dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Se) } saá¹…gho ca vesÄ• liá¹ƒ, mettÄ• saá¹…gho ubbÄ• hikÄ• ti ||

sattasatikakkhandhako niá¹-á¹-hito.

cÅ«á¸·avaggo {cullavaggo (Ce) } niá¹-á¹-hito.

cÅ«á¸·avaggapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

pÄ• rÄ• jikapÄ• á¸·i

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<1> tena \Se I 1/ \Ee III 1/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihar
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«le mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhikkhu
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o --- ``samaá¹‡o khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulÄ• pabbajito veraÃ±jA
naá¸·erupucimandamÅ«le mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±camattehi bhikkhu
bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggato --- `itipi so bhagavÄ• ara
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno sugato lokavidÅ« anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• devama
{bhagavÄ• ti (Se), DN I 157, abbhuggatÄ• kÄ• rena pana sameti}. so imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ sadeva
sabrahmakaá¹ƒ sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ sadevamanussaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \
sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ; kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti; sÄ• d
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

<2> {ito paraá¹ƒ yÄ• va Vin III 15-16 padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-ho AN d
veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ
sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di \Ee I
kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sutaá¹ƒ metaá¹ƒ, bho gotama --
2/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e jiá¹‡á¹‡e vuá¸• á¸• he mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivÄ• deti vÄ
Ä• sanena vÄ• nimantetÄ«â€™ ti. tayidaá¹ƒ, bho gotama, tatheva? na hi bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo
vuá¸• á¸• he mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivÄ• deti vÄ• paccuá¹-á¹-heti vÄ• Ä•
tayidaá¹ƒ, bho gotama, na sampannamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, passÄ• mi sadevake loke samÄ• rake sabrahmake sassa
sadevamanussÄ• ya yamahaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sane
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tathÄ• gato abhivÄ• deyya vÄ• paccuá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• Ä• sanena vÄ• nima
vipateyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<3> ``arasarÅ«po bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo y
sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya \Se I 3/ --- `arasarÅ«po samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. ye te, brÄ
saddarasÄ• gandharasÄ• rasarasÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbarasÄ• te tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«nÄ• u
tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• {anabhÄ• vakatÄ• (Ce) anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒgatÄ• (S

ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vad
gotamoâ€™ ti, no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<4> ``nibbhogo bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yen
vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `nibbhogo samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. ye te, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, rÅ«pabh
gandhabhogÄ• rasabhogÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbabhogÄ• te tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinn
anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ•
vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `nibbhogo samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti, no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandh

<5> ``akiriyavÄ• do \Ne 3/ bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pari
pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `akiriyavÄ• do samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. ah
vadÄ• mi kÄ• yaduccaritassa \Be 3/ vacÄ«duccaritassa manoduccaritassa. anekavihitÄ• na
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ akiriyaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• y
sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `akiriyavÄ• do samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti, no ca kho yaá¹ƒ
vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<6> ``ucchedavÄ• do bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• y
sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `ucchedavÄ• do samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. ahaÃ±hi, brÄ•
rÄ• gassa dosassa mohassa. anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no \Se
samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti, no \Ee III 3/ ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<7> ``jegucchÄ« bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo ye
vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `jegucchÄ« samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. ahaÃ±hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, jigu
vacÄ«duccaritena manoduccaritena. anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ d
jigucchÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• va
samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti, no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<8> ``venayiko bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena
vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `venayiko samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. ahaÃ±hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, vinay
rÄ• gassa dosassa mohassa. anekavihitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
desemi. ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ
samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti, no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<9> ``tapassÄ« bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yen
vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `tapassÄ« samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti \Be 4/. tapanÄ«yÄ• haá¹ƒ, brÄ
dhamme vadÄ• mi, kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ vacÄ«duccaritaá¹ƒ manoduccaritaá¹ƒ. yassa kho, br
tapanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthuk

Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammÄ• tamahaá¹ƒ tapassÄ«ti vadÄ• mi. tathÄ• gatassa kho, brÄ•
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ
ayaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vad
gotamoâ€™ ti, no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<10> ``apagabbho bhavaá¹ƒ gotamoâ€™â€™ ti? ``atthi khvesa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo
sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `apagabbho samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. yassa kho, brÄ• h
punabbhavÄ• bhinibbatti pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒk
tamahaá¹ƒ apagabbhoti vadÄ• mi. tathÄ• gatassa kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ gabbhase
pahÄ«nÄ• ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pariyÄ• yo yena maá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena sammÄ• vadamÄ• no vadeyya --- `apa
no ca kho yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadesiâ€™â€™.

<11> ``seyyathÄ• pi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, kukkuá¹-iyÄ• aá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ• d
kukkuá¹-iyÄ• sammÄ• adhisayitÄ• ni sammÄ• pariseditÄ• ni sammÄ• paribhÄ• vitÄ• ni. y
kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• ya vÄ• mukhatuá¹‡á¸•
padÄ• letvÄ• sotthinÄ• abhinibbhijjeyya, kinti svÄ• ssa vacanÄ«yo --- ``jeá¹-á¹-ho \Se I 6/ v
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``jeá¹-á¹-hotissa, bho gotama, vacanÄ«yo. so hi nesaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«â
ahaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, avijjÄ• gatÄ• ya pajÄ• ya aá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«tÄ• ya pariyonaddhÄ• ya \E
padÄ• letvÄ• ekova loke anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddho. svÄ• haá¹ƒ, b
seá¹-á¹-ho lokassaâ€™â€™.

``Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kho pana me, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ {viriyaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } ahosi asallÄ«n
sati asammuá¹-á¹-hÄ• {appamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• (Ce Se) }, passaddho kÄ• yo asÄ• raddho, samÄ
so \Be 5/ kho ahaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savita
vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. vitakkavicÄ•
ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi
dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• upekkhako ca vihÄ•
sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesiá¹ƒ \Ne 5/, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti --- `upek
sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• siá¹ƒ. sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ
pubbeva somanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• s
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• siá¹ƒ.

<12> ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte parisuddhe pariyodÄ• te anaá¹…gaá¹‡e vigatÅ«pakkilese
á¹-hite Ä• neÃ±jappatte pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• mesiá¹ƒ
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarÄ• mi \Se I 7/, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyo tis
catassopi jÄ• tiyo paÃ±capi jÄ• tiyo dasapi jÄ• tiyo vÄ«sampi jÄ• tiyo tiá¹ƒsampi jÄ• tiyo cat
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi jÄ• tiyo jÄ• tisatampi, jÄ• tisahassampi jÄ• tisatasahassampi, anekepi saá

vivaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-akappe --- `amutrÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo
evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o evamÄ• hÄ• ro evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« evamÄ• yupariyan
udapÄ• diá¹ƒ; tatrÄ• pÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgotto evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o evamÄ• hÄ• ro
evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« evamÄ• yupariyanto; so tato cuto idhÅ«papannoti. i
anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho me, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, rattiyÄ• pa
vijjÄ• adhigatÄ• , avijjÄ• vihatÄ• , vijjÄ• uppannÄ• , tamo vihato, Ä• loko uppanno --- yath
Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattassa viharato. ayaá¹ƒ kho me, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbhidÄ•
kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakasseva aá¹‡á¸• akosamhÄ• .

<13> ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte parisuddhe pariyodÄ• te anaá¹…gaá¹‡e vigatÅ«pakkilese
á¹-hite Ä• neÃ±jappatte sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• mes
cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena {atikkantamÄ• nussakena (Katthaci) } satte
upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te \Be 6/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e. sugate duggate yathÄ
pajÄ• nÄ• mi --- `ime vata bhonto sattÄ• kÄ• yaduccaritena \Se I 8/ samannÄ• gatÄ• vacÄ
manoduccaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ upavÄ• dakÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• mic
te kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ up
bhonto sattÄ• kÄ• yasucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• vacÄ«sucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• manc
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ anupavÄ• dakÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ•
maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• â€™ ti. iti dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhe
satte passÄ• mi cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne \Ne 6/ hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá
yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• mi. ayaá¹ƒ kho me, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, rattiyÄ• majjhime
adhigatÄ• , avijjÄ• vihatÄ• , vijjÄ• uppannÄ• , tamo vihato, Ä• loko uppanno --- yathÄ• taá
Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattassa viharato. ayaá¹ƒ kho me, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, dutiyÄ• bhinibbhidÄ• aho
aá¹‡á¸• akosamhÄ• .

<14> ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte parisuddhe pariyodÄ• te anaá¹…gaá¹‡e vigatÅ«pakkilese
á¹-hite Ä• neÃ±jappatte Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• mesiá¹ƒ. s
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ, `ayaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayoâ€™ ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ
dukkhanirodhoâ€™ ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ, `ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• mi
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Se I 9/ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ; `ime Ä• savÄ• â€™ ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abb
Ä• savasamudayoâ€™ ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ, `ayaá¹ƒ Ä• savanirodhoâ€
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ, `ayaá¹ƒ Ä• savanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™ ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá
evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nato evaá¹ƒ passato kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccittha bhavÄ• savÄ• pi citta
avijjÄ• savÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiá¹ƒ vimuttamiti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. `khÄ«á¹
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paraá¹ƒ itthattÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, rattiyÄ• pacchime yÄ• me tatiyÄ• vijjÄ• adhigatÄ• , avijjÄ• vihatÄ• , vijjÄ•
Ä• loko uppanno --- yathÄ• taá¹ƒ appamattassa Ä• tÄ• pino pahitattassa viharato. ayaá¹ƒ k
tatiyÄ• bhinibbhidÄ• \Ee III 6/ ahosi --- kukkuá¹-acchÄ• pakasseva aá¹‡á¸• akosamhÄ• â€™

<15> evaá¹ƒ \Be 7/ vutte, veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``jeá¹-á¹-ho
seá¹-á¹-ho bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo! abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bho gotama, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bho gotama!! sey
nikkujjitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkujjeyya, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• maggaá¹
vÄ• telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya --- cakkhumanto rÅ«pÄ• ni dakkhantÄ«ti, evamevaá¹ƒ bhotÄ
anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito \Se I 10/. esÄ• haá¹ƒ bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ saraá
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡
adhivÄ• setu ca me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhu
adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavato a
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi

<16> tena \Ne 7/ kho pana samayena veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ• hoti dvÄ«hitikÄ• setaá¹-á¹-h
sukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena uttarÄ• pathakÄ• {u
assavÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• {assavaá¹‡ijÄ• (Katthaci) } paÃ±camattehi assasatehi veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ vassÄ•
tehi assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• su bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ patthapatthapulakaá¹ƒ {patthapatthamÅ«lakaá¹
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti. bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• y
pavisitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• su piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• p
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• udukkhale koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• paribhuÃ±janti. Ä• yasm
patthapulakaá¹ƒ silÄ• yaá¹ƒ pisitvÄ• bhagavato upanÄ• meti. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paribhuÃ±ja

assosi kho bhagavÄ• udukkhalasaddaá¹ƒ. jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ
viditvÄ• pucchanti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na pucchanti; atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ \Se I 11/ tathÄ• gatÄ
anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ. anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchanti --- dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ•
{paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ• ti (Ce Se) }. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• n
Ä• nanda, udukkhalasaddoâ€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato etamatth
``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, Ä• nanda! tumhehi, Ä• nanda sappurisehi vijitaá¹ƒ. pacchimÄ• janatÄ•
atimaÃ±Ã±issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<17> atha \Be 8/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no {mahÄ• moggalÄ• no (Katthaci) } ye
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``etarahi, bhante, veraÃ±jÄ• dubbhikkhÄ
setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• . na sukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. imissÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ sampannaá¹ƒ --- seyyathÄ• pi khuddamadhuá¹ƒ anÄ«lakaá¹ƒ evamass
bhante, pathaviá¹ƒ parivatteyyaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« pappaá¹-akojaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™
moggallÄ• na, pathavinissitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• te kathaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ekÄ• haá¹ƒ
abhinimminissÄ• mi --- seyyathÄ• pi mahÄ• pathavÄ«. ye pathavinissitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• te tatt
hatthena pathaviá¹ƒ parivattessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, mÄ• \Se I 12/ t

parivattetuá¹ƒ. vipallÄ• sampi sattÄ• paá¹-ilabheyyuâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, sabbo
uttarakuruá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• na, mÄ• te rucci
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa uttarakuruá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gamanaâ€™â€™ nti.

<18> atha \Ne 8/ kho Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ ceta
--- ``katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ kho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á
katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ a
Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ {sÄ• yaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ (Ce) } paá¹-isallÄ• n
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rahogatassa
cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di --- `katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ kho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosi, katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariy
ahosÄ«â€™ ti. `katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brah
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosi, katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariy
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti?

``bhagavato ca, sÄ• riputta, vipassissa bhagavato ca sikhissa bhagavato ca vessabhussa b
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosi. bhagavato ca, sÄ• riputta, kakusandhassa bhagavato ca koá¹‡Ä• g
kassapassa brahmacariyaá¹ƒ \Ee III 8/ ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<19> ``ko \Be 9/ nu kho \Se I 13/, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena bhagavato ca vipassissa b
bhagavato ca vessabhussa brahmacariyaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``bh
vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• ca sikhÄ« bhagavÄ• ca vessabhÅ« kilÄ• suno ahesuá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• na
desetuá¹ƒ. appakaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ ahosi suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ud
jÄ• takaá¹ƒ abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ vedallaá¹ƒ. apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• nena buddhÄ• nu
antaradhÄ• nena ye te pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gottÄ• nÄ• nÄ•
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ khippaÃ±Ã±eva antaradhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. seyyathÄ• pi, sÄ• riputta, nÄ• nÄ• p
suttena asaá¹…gahitÄ• ni tÄ• ni vÄ• to vikirati vidhamati viddhaá¹ƒseti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? ya
asaá¹…gahitattÄ• . evameva kho, sÄ• riputta, tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ a
buddhÄ• nubuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• nena ye te pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kulÄ• pabbajitÄ• te taá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ khippaÃ±Ã±eva antar

``akilÄ• suno ca te bhagavanto ahesuá¹ƒ sÄ• vake cetasÄ• ceto paricca ovadituá¹ƒ. bhÅ«t
sÄ• riputta, vessabhÅ« bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒ
vanasaá¹‡á¸• e sahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ cetasÄ• \Se I 14/ ceto paricca ovadati ar
vitakketha, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ vitakkayittha; evaá¹ƒ manasikarotha, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kattha
(Katthaci) }; idaá¹ƒ pajahatha, idaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharathÄ• â€™ ti. atha kho, sÄ• riputta,

bhikkhusahassassa vessabhunÄ• bhagavatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena evaá¹ƒ o
anusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimucciá¹ƒsu. tatra sudaá¹ƒ,
vanasaá¹‡á¸• assa bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmiá¹ƒ hoti --- yo koci avÄ«tarÄ• go taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸•
lomÄ• ni haá¹ƒsanti. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ• riputta, hetu ayaá¹ƒ paccayo yena bhagavato ca vipas
sikhissa bhagavato ca vessabhussa brahmacariyaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™

<20> ``ko \Be 10/ pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca kakusandhassa bhaga
bhagavato ca kassapassa brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``bhagav
sÄ• riputta, kakusandho bhagavÄ• ca koá¹‡Ä• gamano bhagavÄ• ca kassapo akilÄ• suno
vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ. bahuÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ ahosi suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• kar
itivuttakaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ vedallaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ s
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• n
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• nena ye te pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nÄ•
pabbajitÄ• te taá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ \Se I 15/ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ
sÄ• riputta, nÄ• nÄ• pupphÄ• ni phalake nikkhittÄ• ni suttena susaá¹…gahitÄ• ni tÄ• ni vÄ•
na viddhaá¹ƒseti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? yathÄ• taá¹ƒ suttena susaá¹…gahitattÄ• . evameva kho
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• nena buddhÄ• nubuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ•
pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gottÄ• nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kulÄ•
ciraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ• riputta, hetu ayaá¹ƒ paccayo
kakusandhassa bhagavato ca koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa bhagavato ca kassapassa brahmacariya
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<21> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…ga
tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``etassa, bhagavÄ• , kÄ• lo! et
yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyya {paÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya (Ce S
yathayidaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ addhaniyaá¹ƒ assa ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• gamehi
10/! Ä• gamehi tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta! tathÄ• gatova tattha kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nissati. na tÄ• va, sÄ•
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti uddisati {na uddisati (Ce) } pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti. yato ca kho, sÄ• riputta, id
dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, atha satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Se I
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ•
idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti yÄ• va na saá¹.
hoti. yato ca kho, sÄ• riputta, saá¹…gho rattaÃ±Ã±umahattaá¹ƒ patto hoti atha idhekacce Ä•
\Be 11/ dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, atha, satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada
uddisati pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
sÄ• riputta, idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, yÄ•
vepullamahattaá¹ƒ patto hoti. yato ca kho, sÄ• riputta, saá¹…gho vepullamahattaá¹ƒ patto h
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, atha satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• n

uddisati pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
sÄ• riputta, idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, yÄ•
lÄ• bhaggamahattaá¹ƒ patto hoti. yato ca kho, sÄ• riputta, saá¹…gho lÄ• bhaggamahattaá¹ƒ
idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, atha satthÄ• sA
paÃ±Ã±apeti uddisati pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
tÄ• va, sÄ• riputta, idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhava
bÄ• husaccamahattaá¹ƒ patto hoti. yato ca kho, sÄ• riputta, saá¹…gho bÄ• husaccamahatta
idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavanti, atha satthÄ• sA
paÃ±Ã±apeti uddisati pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
nirabbudo hi, sÄ• riputta, bhikkhusaá¹…gho nirÄ• dÄ«navo apagatakÄ• á¸·ako suddho sÄ•
imesaÃ±hi, sÄ• riputta, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ yo pacchimako bhikkhu \Se I 17/
avinipÄ• tadhammo niyato sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti.

<22> atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kh
tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ yehi nimantitÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vasanti, na te anapaloketvÄ• janapadacÄ• rik
Ä• yÄ• mÄ• nanda, veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apalokessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ b
Ä• nando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• y
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena yena veraÃ±jassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami;
Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho veraÃ±jo \Be 12/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…ka
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho veraÃ±j
bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``nimantitamha tayÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡a \Ee III 11/, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-h
Se Katthaci) }, apalokema taá¹ƒ, icchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamituâ€™â€
gotama, nimantitattha mayÄ• vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; api ca, yo deyyadhammo so na dinno.
nopi adÄ• tukamyatÄ• , taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• bahukiccÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• bahukaraá¹‡Ä
gotamo svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi
atha kho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• sa
sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• \Se I 18/ pakkÄ• mi. atha kho veraÃ±jo brÄ• hma
sake nivesane paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhaga
``kÄ• lo, bho gotama, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti.

<23> atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya y
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di saddhiá¹ƒ
veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡o buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ
santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ {oá¹
(Katthaci) } ticÄ«varena acchÄ• desi, ekamekaÃ±ca bhikkhuá¹ƒ ekamekena dussayugena a
bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dap
sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ
anupagamma soreyyaá¹ƒ saá¹…kassaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡akujjaá¹ƒ yena payÄ• gapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• payÄ• gapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• yena bÄ• rÄ•
bhagavÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena cÄ• rika
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena vesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yanti.

veraÃ±jabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<24> tena \Se I 19/ \Be 13/ \Ne 12/ kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«re kalandagÄ• r
{kalandagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hoti (Ce), kalandagÄ• mo hoti (Se) }. tattha sudinno nÄ• ma kalanc
hoti. atha kho sudinno kalandaputto sambahulehi {sampahÅ«lehi (Ce) } sahÄ• yakehi saddh
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena \Ee III 12/. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• mahatiyÄ• pari
desento nisinno hoti. addasa kho sudinno kalandaputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• y
desentaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡
sudinno kalandaputto yena sÄ• parisÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekamanta
nisinnassa kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa etadahosi --- ``yathÄ• yathÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ bha
desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹
saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ; yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• ret
acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho sÄ• parisÄ
sandassitÄ• samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagav
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<25> atha \Se I 20/ kho sudinno kalandaputto aciravuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya yena bhagav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nis
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``yathÄ• yathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ des
nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddha
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ; icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• y
agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajituá¹ƒ. pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anu
suddinna, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na kh
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ \Be 14/ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``na kho,
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sohaá¹ƒ, bhante,
maá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nissanti agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™

<26> atha kho sudinno kalandaputto vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• yena ka
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro etadavoca --- ``amma
bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• v
ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ \Se I 21/ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ; icchÄ• maha
ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ \Ee III
maá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte sudinnassa ka
sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi, tÄ• ta sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ e
sukhedhito sukhaparihato. na tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kiÃ±ci dukkhassa jÄ• nÄ• si. maraá¹‡e
akÄ• makÄ• vinÄ• bhavissÄ• ma, kiá¹ƒ pana mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissÄ• ma
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto mÄ• tÄ• pitaro etadavoca --
yathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá¹ƒ agÄ•
ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹
kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ
maá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho sudinnassa
sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi, tÄ• ta sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ e
sukhedhito sukhaparihato. na tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kiÃ±ci dukkhassa jÄ• nÄ• si. maraá¹‡e
akÄ• makÄ• vinÄ• bhavissÄ• ma, kiá¹ƒ pana mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissÄ• ma
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti! tatiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto mÄ• tÄ• pitaro etadavoca ---
yathÄ• yathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, nayidaá¹ƒ sukaraá
ekantaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹
kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ
anujÄ• nÄ• tha maá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi \E
kalandaputtassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekaputtako piyo manÄ• po sukhedhito sukhaparihato. na tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinn
jÄ• nÄ• si. maraá¹‡enapi mayaá¹ƒ te akÄ• makÄ• vinÄ• bhavissÄ• ma, kiá¹ƒ pana mayaá
anujÄ• nissÄ• ma agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti!

<27> atha kho sudinno kalandaputto --- ``na maá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nanti agÄ• rasmÄ
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattheva anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• nipajji --- idheva me mara
pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ti. atha kho sudinno kalandaputto ekampi bhattaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±ji, dvepi bhattÄ
tÄ«á¹‡ipi bhattÄ• ni na bhuÃ±ji, cattÄ• ripi bhattÄ• ni na bhuÃ±ji, paÃ±capi bhattÄ• ni na bh
bhattÄ• ni na bhuÃ±ji, sattapi bhattÄ• ni na bhuÃ±ji.

<28> atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ eta
khosi, tÄ• ta sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekaputtako \Se I 23/ piyo manÄ• po sukhedhito sukhapa
sudinna, kiÃ±ci dukkhassa jÄ• nÄ• si. maraá¹‡enapi mayaá¹ƒ te akÄ• makÄ• vinÄ• bhavis
taá¹ƒ jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissÄ• ma agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya? uá¹-á¹-hel
piva ca paricÄ• rehi ca, bhuÃ±janto pivanto paricÄ• rento kÄ• me paribhuÃ±janto puÃ±Ã±Ä

na taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ma agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mÄ• tÄ• p
kalandaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi, tÄ• ta sudinna, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekaputtako pi
sukhaparihato. na tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kiÃ±ci dukkhassa jÄ• nÄ• si. maraá¹‡enapi mayaá
bhavissÄ• ma, kiá¹ƒ pana mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissÄ• ma agÄ• rasmÄ• anag
uá¹-á¹-hehi, tÄ• ta sudinna, bhuÃ±ja ca piva ca paricÄ• rehi ca, bhuÃ±janto pivanto paricÄ•
paribhuÃ±janto puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karonto abhiramassu. na taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ma agÄ•
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho sudinno kalandaputto tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi.

atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahÄ• yakÄ• yena sudinno kalandaputto tenupasaá¹
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ne 15/ sudinnaá¹ƒ kalandaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ \Be 16/ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ k
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ee III 14/ ekaputtako piyo manÄ• po \Se I 24/ sukhedhito sukhaparihat
sudinna, kiÃ±ci dukkhassa jÄ• nÄ• si. maraá¹‡enapi te mÄ• tÄ• pitaro akÄ• makÄ• vinÄ• b
jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissanti agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• ya! uá¹-á¹-hehi, samma
paricÄ• rehi ca, bhuÃ±janto pivanto paricÄ• rento kÄ• me paribhuÃ±janto puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karo
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro anujÄ• nissanti agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. eva
tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahÄ• ya
kalandaputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi, samma sudinna ... pe ... tatiyampi kho sudi
tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi.

<29> atha kho sudinnassa kalandaputtassa sahÄ• yakÄ• yena sudinnassa kalandaputtassa
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sudinnassa kalandaputtassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro e
eso sudinno anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• nipanno --- `idheva me maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati p
tumhe sudinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• nissatha agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya, tattheva
pana tumhe sudinnaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nissatha agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya, pabba
sace sudinno nÄ• bhiramissati agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya, kÄ• tassa aÃ±Ã
paccÄ• gamissati. anujÄ• nÄ• tha sudinnaá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ•
25/, tÄ• tÄ• , sudinnaá¹ƒ agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho
sahÄ• yakÄ• yena sudinno kalandaputto tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sud
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``uá¹-á¹-hehi, samma sudinna, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi agÄ• rasm
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<30> atha kho sudinno kalandaputto --- ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tomhi kira mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi agÄ• rasm
pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, haá¹-á¹-ho udaggo pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• gattÄ• ni paripuÃ±chanto vuá¹-á
kalandaputto katipÄ• haá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisanno kho sudinno kalandaputto \Be
etadavoca --- ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to {anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tomhi (Ce Se) } ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«h
pabbajjÄ• ya. pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee III 15/. alattha kho sudinno kala

santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, alattha upasampadaá¹ƒ. acirÅ«pasampanno ca panÄ• yasmÄ• sudinn
samÄ• dÄ• ya vattati, Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko \Ne 16/ hoti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko sapadÄ•
vajjigÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharati.

tena kho pana samayena vajjÄ« dubbhikkhÄ• hoti dvÄ«hitikÄ• setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ•
uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa etadahosi --- ``etarahi
\Se I 26/ dvÄ«hitikÄ• setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• , na sukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena
me vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« aá¸• á¸• hÄ• mahaddhanÄ• mahÄ• bhogÄ• pahÅ«tajÄ• tarÅ«
pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• . yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« upanissÄ• ya vihareyyaá¹ƒ! Ã±Ä
(Se) } nissÄ• ya dÄ• nÄ• ni dassanti puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karissanti, bhikkhÅ« ca lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ laccha
piá¹‡á¸• akena na kilamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno senÄ• sanaá¹
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena yena vesÄ• lÄ« tada
sudinno vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. assosuá¹ƒ kho Ä
--- ``sudinno kira kalandaputto vesÄ• liá¹ƒ anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti. te Ä• yasmato sudinnassa
thÄ• lipÄ• ke bhattÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ abhihariá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno te saá¹-á¹-h
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya
pÄ• visi. kalandagÄ• me sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no yena sakapitu nivesana

<31> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato sudinnassa Ã±Ä• tidÄ• sÄ« Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ ku
{chaá¹-á¹-etukÄ• mÄ• (Katthaci) } hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tidÄ• siá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ, bhagini, chaá¸• á¸• anÄ«yadhammaá¹ƒ \Se I 27/, idha me patte Ä• kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
sudinnassa Ã±Ä• tidÄ• sÄ« taá¹ƒ Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ \Be 18/ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sudin
hatthÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca sarassa ca nimittaá¹ƒ aggahesi. atha kho Ä• yasmato sud
yenÄ• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• tÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmato s
``yaggheyye, jÄ• neyyÄ• si, ayyaputto sudinno anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti. ``sace, je, tvaá¹ƒ sacc
adÄ• siá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<32> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno taá¹ƒ Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ a
{kuá¸• á¸• amÅ«laá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } nissÄ• ya paribhuÃ±jati. pitÄ• pi kho Ä• yasmato \Ee III 16/
Ä• gacchanto addasa Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ
nissÄ• ya paribhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ \Ne 17/. disvÄ• na yenÄ• yasmÄ• sudinno tenupasaá¹…kami;
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``atthi nÄ• ma, tÄ• ta sudinna, Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ ku
paribhuÃ±jissasi! nanu nÄ• ma, tÄ• ta sudinna, sakaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``a
(Katthaci) } kho te gahapati, gehaá¹ƒ. tatoyaá¹ƒ Ä• bhidosiko kummÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. atha k
pitÄ• Ä• yasmato sudinnassa bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadav
gharaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno yena sakapitu nivesana
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa pitÄ• Ä
etadavoca --- ``bhuÃ±ja, tÄ• ta sudinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, gahapati, kataá¹ƒ me ajja bha

``adhivÄ• sehi, tÄ• ta sudinna, svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. adhivÄ• sesi kho Ä• yasm
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<33> atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• tÄ• tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena haritena gomay
{opucchÄ• petvÄ• (Ce Se) } dve puÃ±je kÄ• rÄ• pesi --- ekaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±assa, ekaá¹ƒ suva
puÃ±jÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, orato á¹-hito puriso pÄ• rato á¹-hitaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ na passati; pÄ• rato á¹
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ na passati. te puÃ±je kilaÃ±jehi paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• majjhe Ä• san
tirokaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• Ä• yasmato \Be 19/ sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikaá¹ƒ Ä•
vadhu, yena alaá¹…kÄ• rena alaá¹…katÄ• puttassa me sudinnassa piyÄ• ahosi manÄ• pÄ
alaá¹…karÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti, kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡
sudinnassa mÄ• tuyÄ• paccassosi.

<34> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho Ä• yasmato
yenÄ• yasmÄ• sudinno tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te puÃ±je vivarÄ• petvÄ• A
etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ te, tÄ• ta sudinna, mÄ• tu mattikaá¹ƒ itthikÄ• ya itthidhanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pitÄ• mahaá¹ƒ. labbhÄ• , tÄ• ta sudinna, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhogÄ• ca bhu
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ehi tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhoge ca bhuÃ±jassu puÃ±Ã±Ä
III 17/. ``tÄ• ta, na ussahÄ• mi na visahÄ• mi, abhirato ahaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• mÄ«â
... pe ... tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa pitÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadavoca
sudinna, mÄ• tu mattikaá¹ƒ, itthikÄ• ya itthidhanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pettikaá¹ƒ \Ne 18/, aÃ±Ã±
labbhÄ• , tÄ• ta sudinna, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhogÄ• ca bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca kÄ
sudinna, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhoge ca bhuÃ±jassu puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
gahapati, sace tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``vadehi, tÄ• ta sudinnÄ• â€™
gahapati, mahante mahante sÄ• á¹‡ipasibbake kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa
nibbÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• majjhe gaá¹…gÄ• ya sote opÄ• tehi {osÄ• dehi (Ce Se) }. taá¹ƒ kissa he
bhavissati tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• Ä• rakkh
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, Ä• yasmato sudinnassa pitÄ• anattamano \Se I 30/ a
nÄ• ma putto sudinno evaá¹ƒ vakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

<35> atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa pitÄ• Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikaá¹ƒ
vadhu, tvaá¹ƒ piyÄ• ca manÄ• pÄ• ca {tvampi yÄ• ca (Ce) }. appeva \Be 20/ nÄ• ma putto
kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti! atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• Ä• yasmato su
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kÄ«disÄ• nÄ• ma tÄ• , ayyaputta, accharÄ• yo
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhagini, accharÄ• naá¹ƒ hetu brahm
ti. atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• --- ``ajjatagge maá¹ƒ ayyaputto su
samudÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tattheva mucchitÄ• papatÄ• .

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno pitaraá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace, gahapati, bhojanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabb
viheá¹-hayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``bhuÃ±ja, tÄ• ta sudinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmato s
ca Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• sa
atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• tÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«t
``idaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kulaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ mahaddhanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ pahÅ«taj
pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. labbhÄ• , tÄ• ta sudinna, hÄ«nÄ
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ehi tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bh
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``amma, na ussahÄ• mi na visahÄ• mi \Ee III 18/, abhi
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmato su
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kulaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ m
mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tajÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÅ«tadhana
{pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ (pa0 carÄ• mÄ«ti) itipÄ• á¹-ho sabbattha natthi, Å«no maÃ±Ã±
bÄ«jakampi dehi --- mÄ• no aputtakaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ licchavayo atiharÄ• pesuâ€™â€™
sakkÄ• \Ne 19/ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``kahaá¹ƒ pana, tÄ• ta sudinna, etarahi viharasÄ«â€™â
ammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sudinno uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<36> atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• tÄ• Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyika
vadhu, yadÄ• utunÄ« hosi, pupphaá¹ƒ te uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, atha me Ä• roceyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â
kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• Ä• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• tuyÄ• pacca
sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• nacirasseva \Be 21/ utunÄ« ahosi, pupphaá¹ƒsÄ• uppajji.
sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• Ä• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• taraá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``utunÄ
uppannaâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, vadhu, yena alaá¹…kÄ• rena alaá¹…katÄ• puttassa sudinn
tena alaá¹…kÄ• rena alaá¹…karÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ ayyeâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmato s
Ä• yasmato sudinnassa mÄ• tuyÄ• paccassosi. atha kho Ä• yasmato \Se I 32/ sudinnassa
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yenÄ• yasmÄ• sudinno tenupasaá¹.
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kulaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ m
mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tajÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÅ«tadhana
sudinna, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhogÄ• ca bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ehi tvaá
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattitvÄ• bhoge ca bhuÃ±jassu puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``amma,
abhirato ahaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kh
mÄ• tÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ta sudinna, kulaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸
mahÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ pahÅ«tajÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ pahÅ«tavittÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÅ«tadhana
sudinna, bÄ«jakampi dehi --- mÄ• no aputtakaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ licchavayo atiharÄ• pesu
me, amma, sakkÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti, purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• m
apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade anÄ• dÄ«navadasso purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya tikkhattuá¹ƒ methu
abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi. sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. bhummÄ• devÄ• saddamanussÄ• vesu
bhikkhusaá¹…gho nirÄ• dÄ«navo; sudinnena kalandaputtena abbudaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, Ä•
bhummÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• {cÄ• tummahÄ• rÄ•

saddamanussÄ• vesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• devÄ• ... yÄ• mÄ• devÄ• \Se I 33/ ... tus
nimmÄ• naratÄ« devÄ• ... paranimmitavasavattÄ« \Ee III 19/ devÄ• ... brahmakÄ• yikÄ• d
--- ``nirabbudo vata, bho, bhikkhusaá¹…gho nirÄ• dÄ«navo; sudinnena kalandaputtena abbu
uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, Ä• dÄ«navo uppÄ• ditoâ€™â€™ ti. itiha tena khaá¹‡ena tena muhuttena yÄ•
abbhuggacchi.

atha \Be 22/ kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• tassa gabbhassa paripÄ• kar
atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa sahÄ• yakÄ• tassa dÄ• rakassa `bÄ«jakoâ€™ ti nÄ• maá
sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya bÄ«jakamÄ• tÄ• ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. Ä• yasmato su
nÄ• maá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. te aparena samayena ubho agÄ• rasmÄ• anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ•

<37> atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa ahudeva kukkuccaá¹ƒ, ahu vippaá¹-isÄ• ro --- ``alÄ•
lÄ• bhÄ• ! dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, na vata me suladdhaá¹ƒ! yohaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te d
nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituâ€™
kukkuccena tena vippaá¹-isÄ• rena kiso ahosi lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸•
dhamanisanthatagatto antomano lÄ«namano dukkhÄ« dummano vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« pajjhÄ• y

<38> atha kho Ä• yasmato sudinnassa sahÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sudinna, vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ahosi pÄ«á¹‡indriyo pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o vipp
dÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ etarahi kiso \Se I 34/ lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to d
antomano lÄ«namano dukkhÄ« dummano vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« pajjhÄ• yasi. kacci no tvaá¹ƒ, Ä•
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, anabhirato brahmacariyaá
pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ; purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya methuno dhammo paá¹-isevito; tassa ma
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahu vippaá¹-isÄ• ro --- `alÄ• bhÄ• vata me, na vata me lÄ• bhÄ• ; dulladdhaá¹
suladdhaá¹ƒ; yohaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitvÄ• nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ yÄ•
parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituâ€™â€™ nti. ``alaÃ±hi te, Ä• vuso sudinna, kukkuccÄ
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitvÄ• na sakk
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ. nanu, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• an
dhammo desito, no sarÄ• gÄ• ya; visaá¹ƒyogÄ• ya dhammo desito, no saá¹ƒyogÄ• ya; anup
saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya. tattha \Ne 21/ nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• \Be 23/ virÄ• gÄ• y
cetessasi, visaá¹ƒyogÄ• ya dhamme desite \Ee III 20/ saá¹ƒyogÄ• ya cetessasi, anupÄ• dÄ•
saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya cetessasi! nanu, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena rÄ• gavirÄ• g
madanimmadanÄ• ya pipÄ• savinayÄ• ya Ä• layasamugghÄ• tÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-upacchedÄ• ya
virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya dhammo desito! nanu, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• aneka
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ, kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• akkhÄ• tÄ• , kÄ• mapipÄ•
kÄ• mavitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ samugghÄ• to akkhÄ• to, kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo ak
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. atha khve
appasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<39> atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, sudinna, purÄ• á¹‡aduti
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bh
{ananucchaviyaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appaá¹-irÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡ak
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammav
sakkhissasi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ! na
anekapariyÄ• yena virÄ• gÄ• ya dhammo desito, no sarÄ• gÄ• ya; visaá¹ƒyogÄ• ya dhamm
anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya dhammo desito, no saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya! tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapu
desite sarÄ• gÄ• ya cetessasi \Se I 36/, visaá¹ƒyogÄ• ya dhamme desite saá¹ƒyogÄ• ya cet
dhamme desite saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya cetessasi! nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• ye
desito! madanimmadanÄ• ya pipÄ• savinayÄ• ya Ä• layasamugghÄ• tÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-upacch
virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya dhammo desito! nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, aneka
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ, kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• akkhÄ• tÄ• , kÄ• mapipÄ•
kÄ• mavitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ samugghÄ• to akkhÄ• to, kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo ak
Ä• sivisassa {Ä• sÄ«visassa (Ce Se) } ghoravisassa mukhe aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ,
aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ. varaá¹ƒ te, moghapurisa, kaá¹‡hasappassa m
pakkhittaá¹ƒ, na tveva mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ. varaá
aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyÄ• Ä• dittÄ• ya sampajjalitÄ• ya sajotibhÅ«tÄ• ya aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne
mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? tatonidÄ•
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyya maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ, na tveva tappaccayÄ• k
maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya. itonidÄ• naÃ±ca kh
bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ \Ee III 21/ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upap
tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ asaddhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• madhammaá¹ƒ \Se I 37/ vasaladha
odakantikaá¹ƒ rahassaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissasi, bahÅ«naá¹ƒ kho
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dikattÄ• pubbaá¹…gamo. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appa
pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya; atha khvetaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naÃ±c
pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbhara
mahicchatÄ• ya asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya {asantuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya (Se) } saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya kosaj
bhÄ• sitvÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena subharatÄ• ya suposatÄ• ya appicchassa santuá¹-á¹-hassa
pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa {vÄ«riyÄ• rabbhassa (Katthaci) } vaá¹‡á¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomikaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi {paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mi (Ce
--- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• na
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvar

Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyy
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•

__ ``yo_ \Be 25/ __pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti a

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthu

<40> tena \Se I 38/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane ma
upalÄ• petvÄ• tassÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaá¹‡
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 23/ Ä• dÄ• ya vesÄ• liá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. tena kho pana sama
senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• yena tassa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ro tenupasaá¹…kam
makkaá¹-Ä« te bhikkhÅ« dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante. disvÄ• na yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹.
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato kaá¹-impi cÄ• lesi cheppampi cÄ• lesi, kaá¹-impi \Ee III 22/ o
akÄ• si. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho so bhikkhu im
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekamantaá¹ƒ nilÄ«yiá¹ƒsu. atha kho so
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-ikkami.

<41> atha kho sÄ• makkaá¹-Ä« yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami. atha kho so bhikkhu ta
ekadesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• ekadesaá¹ƒ tassÄ• makkaá¹-iyÄ• adÄ• si. atha kho sÄ• makkaá
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tassa bhikkhuno kaá¹-iá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• i. atha kho so bhikkhu tassÄ• makkaá¹-iyÄ
paá¹-isevati. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``nanu, Ä• vuso, bhag
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ; kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, makkaá¹-iyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevasÄ
Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ; taÃ±ca kho \Se I 39/ manussitthiyÄ•
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, tatheva taá¹ƒ hoti. ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, Ä
appaá¹-irÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tva
svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitvÄ• na sakkhissasi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ! nanu, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• anekapariyÄ• yena virÄ• gÄ• ya dh
... pe ... kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo akkhÄ• to! netaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, appasannÄ• n
pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. atha khvetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, appasannÄ• naÃ±ceva
ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anek
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ arocesuá¹ƒ.

<42> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ s
bhikkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, makkaá¹-iyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhar

paá¹-isevÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- `
moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«
tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitvÄ• na sakkhissasi yÄ•
parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ! nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena
no sarÄ• gÄ• ya \Ne 24/ ... pe ... kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo akkhÄ• to! varaá¹
Ä• sÄ«visassa ghoravisassa mukhe aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ, na tveva makkaá¹-iyÄ•
pakkhittaá¹ƒ. varaá¹ƒ te, moghapurisa, kaá¹‡hasappassa mukhe aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhitta
makkaá¹-iyÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ. varaá¹ƒ \Se I 40/ te, moghapuri
Ä• dittÄ• ya sampajjalitÄ• ya sajotibhÅ«tÄ• ya aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ, na tveva mak
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? tatonidÄ• naÃ±hi, moghapurisa, maraá¹‡a
maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ; na tveva tappaccayÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ mar
vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya. itonidÄ• naÃ±ca kho, moghapurisa, kÄ• yassa bhedÄ•
apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjeyya. tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapu
asaddhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• madhammaá¹ƒ vasaladhammaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ odakantikaá¹ƒ rah
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Be 27/ __pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya antamaso tiracchÄ
hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. _

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthu niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

santhatabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

<43> tena \Ee III 23/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ«
bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supiá¹ƒsu, yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ nhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ b
supitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ nhÄ• yitvÄ• ayoniso manasi karitvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• ya
methunaá¹ƒ \Se I 41/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviá¹ƒsu. te aparena samayena Ã±Ä• tibyasanena
bhogabyasanenapi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• rogabyasanenapi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nand
vadanti --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na saá¹…
mayaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, anaÃ±Ã±agarahino. mayamevamhÄ• alakkhikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ app
svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye pabbajitvÄ• nÄ• sakkhimhÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡a
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carituá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni cepi \Ne 25/ {idÄ• nipi ce (Se) } mayaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nan
bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ labheyyÄ• ma upasampadaá¹ƒ, idÄ• nipi mayaá¹ƒ vipassak
pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ bodhipakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanu
bhante Ä• nanda, bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™

vesÄ• likÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjiputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi.

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• vajjipu
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyyÄ• â€™â€™

atha \Be 28/ kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
--- ``yo, bhikkhave {yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu (Ce) yo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu (Se) }, sikkha
dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati so Ä• gato na upasampÄ•
bhikkhave {yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu (Ce Se) }, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ Ä
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati so Ä• gato upasampÄ• detabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<44> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno sikkhaá¹ƒ apaco
anÄ• vikatvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapi, pA
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti.

<45> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso yathÄ• yutto yathÄ• jacco yathÄ• nÄ• mo yathÄ• gotto \Ee
yathÄ• vihÄ• rÄ« yathÄ• gocaro thero vÄ• navo vÄ• majjhimo vÄ• . eso vuccati `yo panÄ•

{Vibh 510, jhÄ• navibhaá¹…gepi} __bhikkhÅ«_ti bhikkhakoti bhikkhu, bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ aj
bhinnapaá¹-adharoti bhikkhu, samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhu, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhu, ehi bhikk
saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampannoti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sÄ• ro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu
samaggena saá¹…ghena Ã±atticatutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena upasam
bhikkhu samaggena saá¹…ghena Ã±atticatutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena
atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

{DN III 305} __sikkhÄ• _ti \Ne 26/ tisso sikkhÄ• --- adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , adhicittasikkhÄ• , ad
\Se I 43/. tatra yÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• ti.

__sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ
sikkhati, tena vuccati sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoti.

__sikkhaá¹ƒ_ \Be 29/ __apaccakkhÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• _ti atthi, bhikkhave, du
sikkhÄ• ca apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• ; atthi, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• . idh
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ

gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no upÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no Ä• rÄ• mikabhÄ• va
sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no titthiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no titthiyasÄ• va
assamaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no asakyaputtiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no --- `yaá
paccakkheyyaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva
apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ• vaá
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkheyyaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ
... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se I 44/ vinayaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ•
... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee III 25/ upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒ
... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒ
samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ... yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• cariyakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá
paccakkheyyaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ gihÄ« assaâ€™ nti vadati
`yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ upÄ• sako assaâ€™ nti ... `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• miko assaâ€™
sÄ• maá¹‡ero assaâ€™ nti ... `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ titthiyo assaâ€™ nti ... `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• ha
assaâ€™ nti ... `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ assamaá¹‡o assaâ€™ nti ... `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ asak
vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca apac

<46> ``atha \Ne 27/ vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhik
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe
patthayamÄ• no --- `yadi panÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkheyyaâ€™ nti vadati \Be 30/ viÃ±
panÄ• haá¹ƒ asakyaputtiyo assaâ€™ nti \Se I 45/ vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `apÄ• haá¹ƒ
paccakkheyyaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `apÄ• haá¹ƒ asakyaputtiyo assaâ€™ nt
... pe ... `handÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkheyyaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `han
asakyaputtiyo assaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `hoti me buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkheyya
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `hoti me asakyaputtiyo assaâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bh
dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<47> ``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`mÄ• taraá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `pitaraá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati v
`bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `bhaginiá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadat
`puttaá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati vi
`pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `Ã±Ä• take sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadat
sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `gÄ• maá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `khettaá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `vatthuá¹ƒ sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ

viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `sippaá¹ƒ sarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `pubbe hasitaá¹ƒ lapita
samanussarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti \Se I 46/ vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vik
hoti sikkhÄ• ca apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<48> ``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`mÄ• tÄ• me atthi, sÄ• mayÄ• posetabbÄ• â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `pitÄ• me atthi,
vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `bhÄ• tÄ• me atthi, so mayÄ• posetabboâ€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
atthi, sÄ• mayÄ• posetabbÄ• â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `putto me atthi, so mayÄ• pos
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `dhÄ«tÄ• me atthi, sÄ• mayÄ• posetabbÄ• â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti .
sÄ• mayÄ• posetabbÄ• â€™ ti \Ne 28/ vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti \Be 31/ ... `Ã±Ä• takÄ• me att
ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `mittÄ• me atthi, te mayÄ• posetabbÄ• â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<49> ``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`mÄ• tÄ• me atthi, sÄ• maá¹ƒ posessatÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `pitÄ• me atthi, s
ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `bhÄ• tÄ• me atthi, so maá¹ƒ posessatÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä•
atthi, sÄ• maá¹ƒ posessatÄ«â€™ ti \Se I 47/ vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `putto me atthi, so maá
vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `dhÄ«tÄ• me atthi, sÄ• maá¹ƒ posessatÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä•
atthi, sÄ• maá¹ƒ posessatÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `Ã±Ä• takÄ• me atthi, te maá¹ƒ
vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `mittÄ• me atthi, te maá¹ƒ posessantÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti
tenÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `nigamo me atthi, tenÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `khettaá¹ƒ me atthi, tenÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
tenÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ me atthi, tenÄ• ha
vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ me atthi, tenÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati
`sippaá¹ƒ me atthi, tenÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bhikkha
dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<50> ``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`dukkaraâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `na sukaraâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `duccar
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `na sucaraâ€™ nti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `na ussahÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati
visahÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `na ramÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati \Se I 48/ viÃ±Ã±Ä
`nÄ• bhiramÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi kho, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikamm
apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<51> ``kathaÃ±ca \Be 32/, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca paccakk

bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ• v
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vi
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ• vaá
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Ee III 27/ pacc
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `vinayaá¹ƒ pac
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `uddesa
vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `Ä•
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™
`antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `samÄ• nÄ• cariyakaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `s
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ
maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™ ti \Se I 49/ vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `Ä• rÄ• mikoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«
... `sÄ• maá¹‡eroti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `titthiyoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `titthiyasÄ• vakoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `assan
dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `asakyaputtiyoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™ ti vadati
bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca paccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<52> ``atha vÄ• pana ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito anabhirato sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mo bhikkhubhÄ
harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no ... pe ... asakyaputtiyabhÄ
`alaá¹ƒ me buddhenÄ• â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `alaá¹ƒ me sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi ... pe ... atha vÄ• pana ... pe ... `kiá¹ƒ nu me buddhenÄ• â€™ ti vada
pe ... `kiá¹ƒ nu me sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `na mamattho buddh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `na mamattho sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hÄ«â€™ ti vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... `s
buddhenÄ• â€™ ti \Be 33/ vadati viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ... pe ... `sumuttÄ• haá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evampi, bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca paccakkhÄ•

<53> ``yÄ• ni \Ne 30/ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi buddhavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• dhammavevaca
vÄ• sikkhÄ• vevacanÄ• ni vÄ• vinayavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• pÄ• timokkhavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• u
upajjhÄ• yavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• \Se I 50/ Ä• cariyavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikavevaca
antevÄ• sikavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• samÄ• nÄ• cariya
sabrahmacÄ• rivevacanÄ• ni vÄ• gihivevacanÄ• ni vÄ• upÄ• sakavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• Ä• rÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡eravevacanÄ• ni vÄ• titthiyavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• titthiyasÄ• vakavevacanÄ• ni vÄ•
asakyaputtiyavevacanÄ• ni vÄ• , tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tehi liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehi vadati viÃ±Ã±
bhikkhave, dubbalyÄ• vikammaÃ±ceva hoti sikkhÄ• ca paccakkhÄ• tÄ• .

<54> ``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• ? idha, bhikkhave, yehi Ä• kÄ•
nimittehi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti tehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tehi liá¹…gehi tehi nimittehi ummatta
paccakkhÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . ummattakassa santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ
sikkhÄ• . khittacitto sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . khittacittassa s
paccakkhÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, ap
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . devat
paccakkhÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . tiracchÄ• nagatassa santike sikkhaá¹ƒ pacca
\Se I 51/ hoti sikkhÄ• . ariyakena milakkhassa {milakkhakassa (Ce Se) milakkhussa (Kattha
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, so ca na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . milakk
santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, so ca na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ•
santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, so ca na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 34/, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti s
milakkhassa \Ee III 28/ santike sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, so ca na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, apaccak
sikkhÄ• . davÄ• ya sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . ravÄ• ya sikkh
apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . asÄ• vetukÄ• mo sÄ• veti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• .
apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . aviÃ±Ã±ussa sÄ• veti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . viÃ±
apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . sabbaso \Ne 31/ vÄ• pana na sÄ• veti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• h
bhikkhave, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• â€™â€™.

<55> {Nidd I 49, 50, 51} __methunadhammo_ nÄ• ma yo so asaddhammo gÄ• madhammo
odakantikaá¹ƒ rahassaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patti, eso methunadhammo nÄ• ma.

__paá¹-isevati_ nÄ• ma yo nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ antamaso
paveseti, eso paá¹-isevati nÄ• ma.

__antamaso_ \Se I 52/ __tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapÄ«_ti tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• pi methunaá¹ƒ
assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo, pageva manussitthiyÄ• . tena vuccati --- `antamaso tiracchÄ

__pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma puriso sÄ«sacchinno abhabbo tena sarÄ«raba
bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo. tena vucca
hotÄ«â€™ ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkhatÄ• --- eso sa
saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuccati --- `asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™ ti.

<56> tisso itthiyo --- manussitthÄ«, amanussitthÄ«, tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«. tayo ubhatobyaÃ±
manussubhatobyaÃ±janako, amanussubhatobyaÃ±janako, tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±jana
manussapaá¹‡á¸• ako, amanussapaá¹‡á¸• ako \Be 35/, tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• ako. tayo

amanussapuriso, tiracchÄ• nagatapuriso.

manussitthiyÄ• tayo magge methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jika
passÄ• vamagge, mukhe. amanussitthiyÄ• ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• tayo magge me
paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- vaccamagge, passÄ• vamagge, mukhe. manus
amanussubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakassa tayo \Se I 53/ ma
paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- vaccamagge, passÄ• vamagge, mukhe. manus
\Ne 32/ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- vaccamagge,
amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... manussapurisassa ... am
tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa dve magge methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti p
mukhe.

<57> bhikkhussa \Ee III 29/ sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hite manussitthiyÄ• vaccamaggaá¹ƒ a
pavesentassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hite manussitthi
... mukhaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacit
amanussitthiyÄ• ... tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ... manussubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... amanussu
tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ a
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hite manussapaá¹‡á¸• akassa
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á
amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... manussapurisassa ... am
tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa vaccamaggaá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassa Ä• pa

<58> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena \S
abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati {pavisanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dayati (Katthaci) }, paviá¹-á
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikkhupaccatthik
bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pave
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ•
bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike \Be 36/ Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena
abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ s
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ bh
Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diya
sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. bhikk
manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«de
sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sÄ• di

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• passÄ• vamaggena ... n
abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diya
sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

<59> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• \Ne 33/ manussitthiá¹ƒ jÄ• garantiá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... mattaá¹ƒ ... u
pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• pa
mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike \Se I 55/ Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena .
mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ \Ee III 30/ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diya

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• amanussitthiá¹ƒ ... tiracchÄ• nagatitthiá¹ƒ ... manussubhatobyaÃ±jana
amanussubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ ... tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santi
... passÄ• vamaggena ... mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ
sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ...
anÄ• patti.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ jÄ• garantaá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... m
... pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccama
mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati \Be 37/, paviá¹-á¹-
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diya

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussapaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ... amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ... tiracchÄ• n
bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena ... mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti
sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• pa
... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ jÄ• garantaá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... mattaá
pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ \Se I 56/ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... p
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena \Ne 34/ khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• v
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, a
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

<60> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussapurisaá¹ƒ ... amanussapurisaá¹ƒ ... tiracchÄ• nagatapu
santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena ... mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pave
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ•
sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatapurisaá¹ƒ jÄ• garantaá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... mattaá¹ƒ ... un
pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• pa
mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena ... mukhen

abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diya
sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

<61> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa \Ee III 31/ santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccam
passÄ• vamaggena ... mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhatÄ• ya asanthatass
santhatÄ• ya santhatassa, asanthatÄ• ya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, pavi
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diya
57/.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• \Be 38/ manussitthiá¹ƒ jÄ• garantiá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... mattaá¹ƒ ... umma
pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• pa
mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena ... passÄ•
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti, santhatÄ• ya asanthatassa, asanthatÄ• ya santhatassa, s
asanthatÄ• ya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hi
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• amanussitthiá¹ƒ ... tiracchÄ• nagatitthiá¹ƒ ... manussubhatobyaÃ±jana
amanassubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ \Ne 35/ ... tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ bhikkhus
vaccamaggena ... passÄ• vamaggena ... mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhat
asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pav
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ•
sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ jÄ• garantaá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... m
... pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccama
mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti, santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santha
santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ
sÄ• diyati \Se I 58/, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyat

<62> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussapaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ... amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ ... tiracc
... manussapurisaá¹ƒ ... amanussapurisaá¹ƒ ... tiracchÄ• nagatapurisaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santik
vaccamaggena ... mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhatassa asanthatassa, as
santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diya

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• \Be 39/ tiracchÄ• nagatapurisaá¹ƒ jÄ• garantaá¹ƒ ... suttaá¹ƒ ... mattaa
... pamattaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä•

pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccama
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti, santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, sar
asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ca pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hit
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati \Ee III 32/, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• pa

<63> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ manussitthiyÄ• santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ ... mukhaá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diya

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ manussitthiyÄ• jÄ• garantiyÄ• ... suttÄ• ya ... mattÄ• ya .
pamattÄ• ya \Se I 59/ ... matÄ• ya akkhÄ• yitÄ• ya ... matÄ• ya yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitÄ• ya
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. matÄ• ya yebhuyyena khÄ• yitÄ• ya santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena va
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ ... mukhaá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diya

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ amanussitthiyÄ• ... tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ... manussubh
amanussubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... manussapaá¹
amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... manussapurisassa ... am
tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena vaccamaggaá¹ƒ ... mukhaá¹ƒ
pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa jÄ• garantassa ... suttassa ... m
... pamattassa ... matassa akkhÄ• yitassa ... matassa yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitassa ... pe ... Ä
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khÄ• yitassa santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena vacc
abhinisÄ«denti. so \Be 40/ ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

<64> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ manussitthiyÄ• santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ ... mukhaá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhatassa asanthatÄ• ya, asanthatassa
santhatÄ• ya, asanthatassa asanthatÄ• ya. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ s
sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• p

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• \Ne 37/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ manussitthiyÄ• jÄ• garantiyÄ• ... suttÄ• ya ... ma
... pamattÄ• ya ... matÄ• ya akkhÄ• yitÄ• ya ... matÄ• ya yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitÄ• ya ... pe
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. matÄ• ya yebhuyyena khÄ• yitÄ• ya santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena \E
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ ... mukhaá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhatassa asanthatÄ• ya, asanthatassa
santhatÄ• ya, asanthatassa asanthatÄ• ya. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ s

sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• pa

bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ amanussitthiyÄ• ... tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ... manussubh
amanussubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ... manussapaá¹
amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ... manussapurisassa ... am
tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena vaccamaggaá¹ƒ ... mukhaá¹ƒ
asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthata
sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• pa
... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

<65> bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• \Se I 61/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa jÄ• garantassa .
... ummattassa ... pamattassa ... matassa akkhÄ• yitassa ... matassa yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yi
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khÄ• yitassa santike Ä• netvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• t
mukhaá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatass
asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, á¹-hit
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• patti.

yathÄ• bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• vitthÄ• ritÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbÄ• .

rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• ... corapaccatthikÄ• ... dhuttapaccatthikÄ• ... uppaá¸·agandhapaccatthi

<66> maggena maggaá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. maggena amaggaá¹ƒ paveseti
amaggena maggaá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti \Ne 38/ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. amaggena amaggaá¹ƒ pave
thullaccayassa.

bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippaá¹-ipajjati; paá¹-ibuddho sÄ• diyati, ubho nÄ• setabbÄ• . paá¹
dÅ«sako nÄ• setabbo. bhikkhu suttasÄ• maá¹‡eramhi vippaá¹-ipajjati; paá¹-ibuddho sÄ• diy
paá¹-ibuddho na sÄ• diyati, dÅ«sako nÄ• setabbo. sÄ• maá¹‡ero suttabhikkhumhi vippaá¹-i
sÄ• diyati, ubho nÄ• setabbÄ• . paá¹-ibuddho na sÄ• diyati, dÅ«sako nÄ• setabbo. sÄ• maá
vippaá¹-ipajjati; paá¹-ibuddho sÄ• diyati, ubho nÄ• setabbÄ• \Se I 62/. paá¹-ibuddho na sÄ•
nÄ• setabbo.

anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassa, asÄ• diyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-ass

santhatabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

makkaá¹-Ä« vajjiputtÄ• ca, gihÄ« naggo ca titthiyÄ• .

dÄ• rikuppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca, byaÃ±janehipare duve ||

mÄ• tÄ• \Be 42/ dhÄ«tÄ• bhaginÄ« ca, jÄ• yÄ• ca mudu lambinÄ• .

dve \Ee III 34/ vaá¹‡Ä• lepacittaÃ±ca, dÄ• rudhÄ«talikÄ• ya ca ||

sundarena saha paÃ±ca, paÃ±ca sivathikaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• .

nÄ• gÄ« yakkhÄ« ca petÄ« ca, paá¹‡á¸• akopahato chupe ||

bhaddiye arahaá¹ƒ sutto, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• caturo pare.

vesÄ• liyÄ• tayo mÄ• lÄ• , supine bhÄ• rukacchako ||

supabbÄ• \Ne 39/ saddhÄ• bhikkhunÄ«, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« ca.

vesiyÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ako gihÄ«, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito migoti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<67> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu makkaá¹-iyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• p

tena \Se I 63/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• vesÄ• likÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bhikkhÅ« sikkha
dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pann
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu --- `evaá¹ƒ me anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±att
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``Ä• pa
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu --- `evaá¹ƒ me anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti

dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 43/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu --- `evaá¹ƒ me anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«
nivÄ• setvÄ• ... vÄ• kacÄ«raá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... phalakacÄ«raá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... kesakan
vÄ• lakambalaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... ulÅ«kapakkhikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ... ajinakkhipaá¹ƒ nivÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ne 40/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu pÄ«á¹-hake nipann
sÄ• ratto aá¹…guá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesesi. sÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuc
``anÄ• patti \Se I 64/, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<68> tena \Ee III 35/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro mÄ• á¹‡avako uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya
paá¹-ibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so mÄ• á¹‡avako uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• gÄ• n
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nilÄ«no acchi. uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« pacc
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantÄ• pÄ• de pakkhÄ• letvÄ• kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• maÃ±cake ni
mÄ• á¹‡avako uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• dÅ«sesi. uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• b
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, asÄ• diyantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<69> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaá¹ƒ tameva upas
(Ce Se) } vassÄ• ni bhikkhunÄ«hi saá¹…gamituá¹ƒ {saá¹…kamituá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }. yÄ• Ä• patt
bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ t

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaá¹ƒ tameva upas
(Ce Se) } vassÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi saá¹…gamituá¹ƒ {saá¹…kamituá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo
bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yÄ•
bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Se I 65/ tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<70> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu --- `evaá¹ƒ me anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi ... dhÄ«tuyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi ... bhaginiyÄ• me
paá¹-isevi ... tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• r

tena \Ne 41/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya methunaá¹ƒ

kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti

<71> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu mudupiá¹-á¹-hiko hoti. so anabhiratiyÄ•
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ,
parÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu lambÄ« hoti. so anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito atta
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ pavesesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ee III 36/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ passi. tasmiÃ±ca
aá¹…gajÄ• tasÄ• mantÄ• vaá¹‡o hoti. so --- `evaá¹ƒ me anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti, aá¹
pavesetvÄ• vaá¹‡ena nÄ«hari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkh
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ passi. tasmiÃ±ca sarÄ«re a
hoti. so --- `evaá¹ƒ \Se I 66/ me anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti, vaá¹‡e aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pav
nÄ«hari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• ji

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ratto lepacittassa nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• t
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€

tena \Be 45/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ratto dÄ• rudhÄ«talikÄ• ya nimitt
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

<72> tena \Ne 42/ kho pana samayena sundaro nÄ• ma bhikkhu rÄ• jagahÄ• pabbajito rath
(Katthaci) } gacchati. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« --- `muhuttaá¹ƒ {itthÄ« taá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca
bhante, Ä• gamehi, vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti sÄ• vandantÄ« antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• n
aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``sÄ• diyi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• ha
sÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ nti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ehi, bh
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, bhagini, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi,
vÄ• yamissÄ• mi, tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• vÄ• yami, evaá¹ƒ te anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bh
kukkuccaá¹ƒ \Se I 67/ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ehi, bh
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, bhagini, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi b

ahaá¹ƒ na vÄ• yamissÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ te anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhu tathÄ•
ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ehi, bh
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, bhagini, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi,
ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• bahi mocehi ... pe ... bahi ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• abbhantaraá¹ƒ mocehi, evaá¹ƒ te
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhu tathÄ• akÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• p
bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<73> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• akkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sa
tasmiá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ \Ee III 37/ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä
bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 46/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yebhuyyena ak
43/ passitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá
passitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• chinnasÄ«saá¹ƒ passit
chupantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• chinnasÄ«saá¹ƒ passit
acchupantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bh
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• itthiyÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto h
{kÄ• lakatÄ• (Ce Se) } susÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni honti. a
sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• nimitte aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-i
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu nÄ• giyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ise
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi ... petiyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi \Se I 69/ ... paá¹‡á¸• a
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti. so --- `nÄ• haá¹ƒ vediyÄ•
} sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , anÄ• patti me bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti, methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``vedayi vÄ• so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso na vÄ• vedayi, Ä• pa
ti.

tena \Be 47/ \Ne 44/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu --- `itthiyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dha
paá¹-isevissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, chupitamatte vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ahosi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ..
bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<74> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhaddiye jÄ• tiyÄ• vane divÄ• vihÄ• ra
aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni vÄ• tÅ«patthaddhÄ• ni honti. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« passitvÄ• aá¹…ga
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. bhikkhÅ« kilinnaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
\Ee III 38/, bhikkhave, Ä• kÄ• rehi aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti --- rÄ• gena, vaccen
uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hena. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi aá¹…ga
I 70/. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno rÄ• gena aá¹…
assa. arahaá¹ƒ so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiyÄ• andhavane divÄ• vihÄ• ragato
gopÄ• likÄ• passitvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«di. so bhikkhu pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, paviá¹-
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiyÄ• andhavane divÄ• vihÄ• ragato
ajapÄ• likÄ• passitvÄ• ... aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rikÄ• passitvÄ• ... aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• g
aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«di. so bhikkhu pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, á¹-hit
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<75> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane divÄ• vihÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« passitvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«ditvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ•
hoti \Be 48/. so bhikkhu paá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``tuyhidaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™
mayhaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``sÄ• diyi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«
bhagavÄ• , jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<76> tena \Se I 71/ \Ne 45/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
rukkhaá¹ƒ apassÄ• ya nipanno hoti. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« passitvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``sÄ• diyi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``n

sÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ nti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane divÄ• vihÄ• ragat
hoti. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« passitvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«di. so bhikkhu akkamitvÄ• pav
Se) }. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``sÄ• diyi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ
sÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ nti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<77> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ
divÄ• vihÄ• ragato dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipanno hoti. tassa aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni vÄ• tÅ«
pana samayena sambahulÄ• itthiyo gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca \Ee III 39/ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• n
vihÄ• rapekkhikÄ• yo. atha kho tÄ• itthiyo taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te abhini
katvÄ• , purisÅ«sabho vatÄ• yanti vatvÄ• gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca Ä• ropetvÄ• pakkamiá
passitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, Ä• kÄ• rehi aá¹…
hoti --- rÄ• gena, vaccena, passÄ• vena, vÄ• tena, uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hena.
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno rÄ• gena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ assa. arahaá¹ƒ so, bhikkh
bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantena dvÄ• raá
paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™â€™ nti.

<78> tena \Be 49/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhÄ• rukacchako bhikkhu supinante {su
purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• --- `assamaá¹‡o ahaá¹ƒ, vib
bhÄ• rukacchaá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etamatt
upÄ• li evamÄ• ha --- ``anÄ• patti, Ä• vuso, supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe supabbÄ• nÄ• ma upÄ• sikÄ• mudhappasannÄ• {mu
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• hoti --- ``yÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deti sÄ• aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ detÄ«â
passitvÄ• etadavoca --- \Ne 46/ ``ehi, bhante, methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€
netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi, bhante, Å«runtarikÄ• ya {Å«rantarikÄ• ya (Ce) } ghaá¹-á
anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... \Se I 73/ ehi, bhante, nÄ• bhiyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-ehi
udaravaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-ehi ... ehi, bhante, upakacchake ghaá¹-á¹-ehi ... ehi, bhante, g
ghaá¹-á¹-ehi ... ehi, bhante, kaá¹‡á¹‡acchidde ghaá¹-á¹-ehi ... ehi, bhante, kesavaá¹-á¹-iyaá
... ehi, bhante, aá¹…gulantarikÄ• ya ghaá¹-á¹-ehi ... ``ehi, bhante, hatthena upakkamitvÄ• n
te anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhu tathÄ• akÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi
bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<79> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• nÄ• ma upÄ• sikÄ• mudhappasa
evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• hoti --- ``yÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deti sÄ• aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ detÄ«â
passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ehi, bhante, methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``a

kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi, bhante, Å«runtarikÄ• ya ghaá¹-á¹-ehi ... pe ... \Se I 74/ ehi, bhan
upakkamitvÄ• mocessÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ te anÄ• patti bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhu tathÄ
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€

<80> tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licchavikumÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bh
vippaá¹-ipÄ• desuá¹ƒ ... sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vippaá¹-ipÄ• desuá¹ƒ ... sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• vippa
III 40/ sÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu. ubho nÄ• setabbÄ• . ubho na sÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu. ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

<81> tena \Be 50/ kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licchavikumÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahe
vippaá¹-ipÄ• desuá¹ƒ ... paá¹‡á¸• ake vippaá¹-ipÄ• desuá¹ƒ ... gihiniyÄ• \Se I 75/ vippaá¹-ip
sÄ• diyi. bhikkhu nÄ• setabbo. bhikkhu na sÄ• diyi. bhikkhussa anÄ• patti.

tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licchavikumÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±am
ubho sÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu. ubho nÄ• setabbÄ• . ubho na sÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu. ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

<82> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito bhikkhu purÄ• á¹‡adutiyik
sÄ• --- `ehi, bhante, vibbhamÄ• â€™ ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu paá¹-ikkamanto uttÄ• no parip
{ubbhujitvÄ• (Ce Se) } aá¹…gajÄ• te {aá¹…gajÄ• tena (Ce) } abhinisÄ«di. tassa kukkuccaá
... ``sÄ• diyi tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , sÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ nti. ``a
asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<83> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±e viharati. migapotako tassa p
Ä• gantvÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ pivanto mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ aggahesi. so bhikkhu sÄ• diyi
pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<84> tena \Se I 76/ \Ee III 41/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati gijjhakÅ«á¹-
pana samayena sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« isigilipasse tiá¹‡akuá¹-
upagacchiá¹ƒsu. Ä• yasmÄ• pi dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vass
\Be 51/ bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• temÄ• saccayena tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyo bhinditvÄ• tiá¹‡aÃ±
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsu. Ä• yasmÄ• pana dhaniyo kumbhak
vasi, tattha hemantaá¹ƒ, tattha gimhaá¹ƒ. atha kho Ä• yasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• rapu
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa tiá¹‡ahÄ• riyo kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyo tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ
kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• rap
saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmato dhaniyassa kum

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa tiá¹‡ahÄ• riyo kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyo tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ
kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• rapu
saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmato dhaniyassa kum
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa tiá¹‡ahÄ• riyo kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyo tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ
kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu.

atha kho Ä• yasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• raputtassa \Se I 77/ etadahosi --- ``yÄ• vatatiy
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa tiá¹‡ahÄ• riyo kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyo tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ
kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. ahaá¹ƒ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake Ä• cariy
pariyodÄ• tasippo \Ne 48/. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• sabbama
kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti! atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto sÄ• maá¹ƒ cikkhalla
sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ \Ee III 42/ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gomaya
taá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ paci. sÄ• ahosi kuá¹-ikÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• lohi
seyyathÄ• pi indagopako. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma kiá¹…kaá¹‡ikasaddo {kiá¹…kiá¹‡ikasaddo (
kuá¹-ikÄ• ya saddo ahosi.

<85> atha kho bhagavÄ• sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• oro
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ abhirÅ«paá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ lohitikaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« A
etaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, abhirÅ«paá¹ƒ dassanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ lohitikaá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pi
kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ana
bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Be
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ k
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa pÄ• á¹‡esu anuddayÄ• anukampÄ• avihesÄ•
bhikkhave, kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ \Se I 78/ bhindatha. mÄ• pacchimÄ• janatÄ• pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabya
bhikkhave, sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• yena sÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• tenu
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhindiá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ
etadavoca --- ``kissa me tumhe, Ä• vuso, kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhindathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``bhagavÄ• ,
ti. ``bhindathÄ• vuso, sace dhammassÄ• mÄ« bhedÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<86> atha kho Ä• yasmato dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• raputtassa etadahosi --- ``yÄ• vatatiyaka
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa tiá¹‡ahÄ• riyo kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyo tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ
kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. yÄ• pi mayÄ• sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• ka
bhedÄ• pitÄ• . atthi ca me dÄ• rugahe gaá¹‡ako sandiá¹-á¹-ho. yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ dÄ• rug
yÄ• citvÄ• dÄ• rukuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ
gaá¹‡ako tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dÄ• rugahe gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``y
Ä• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassa tiá¹‡ahÄ• riyo kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• riyo tiá¹‡ah
tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. yÄ• pi mayÄ• sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• k

bhedÄ• pitÄ• \Ne 49/. dehi me, Ä• vuso, dÄ• rÅ«ni. icchÄ• mi dÄ• rukuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ {dÄ• rukuá
(Ce) } kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``natthi, bhante, tÄ• disÄ• ni dÄ• rÅ«ni yÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se I 79/ ay
\Ee III 43/, bhante, devagahadÄ• rÅ«ni nagarapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• ni Ä• padatthÄ• ya nik
dÄ• rÅ«ni rÄ• jÄ• dÄ• peti harÄ• petha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``dinnÄ• ni, Ä• vuso, raÃ±Ã±Ä•
gaá¹‡akassa etadahosi --- ``ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ•
} brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• dino sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• . rÄ• jÄ• pimesaá¹ƒ abhi
dinnanti vattuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho dÄ• rugahe \Be 53/ gaá¹‡ako Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhaniya
etadavoca --- ``harÄ• petha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• r
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ chedÄ• petvÄ• sakaá¹-ehi nibbÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• rukuá¹-ik

<87> atha kho vassakÄ• ro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o magadhamahÄ• matto rÄ• jagahe kammante anu
gaá¹‡ako tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dÄ• rugahe gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
devagahadÄ• rÅ«ni nagarapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• ni Ä• padatthÄ• ya nikkhittÄ• ni kahaá¹ƒ
``tÄ• ni, sÄ• mi, dÄ• rÅ«ni devena ayyassa dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• raputtassa dinnÄ• nÄ«â
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o magadhamahÄ• matto \Se I 80/ anattamano ahosi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma de
nagarapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• ni Ä• padatthÄ• ya nikkhittÄ• ni dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• rapu
kho vassakÄ• ro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o magadhamahÄ• matto yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bim
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
{saccaá¹ƒ kira deva devena (Ce) } devagahadÄ• rÅ«ni nagarapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• ni Ä• p
dhaniyassa kumbhakÄ• raputtassa dinnÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ko evamÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? `
ti. ``tena hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, dÄ• rugahe gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho v
magadhamahÄ• matto dÄ• rugahe gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bandhaá¹ƒ {baddhaá¹ƒ (Ce) } Ä• á¹‡Ä• pes
kumbhakÄ• raputto dÄ• rugahe gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bandhaá¹ƒ niyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na dÄ• rug
``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bandho niyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tesaá¹ƒ, bhante, dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ kid
``gacchÄ• vuso, ahampi Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``eyyÄ• si, bhante, purÄ• haá¹ƒ haÃ±

<88> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto yena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniy
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ•
bimbisÄ• ro yenÄ• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto \Ee III 44/ tenupasaá¹…kami; upas
\Se I 81/ dhaniyaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekaman
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhaniyaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ \Be 54/
mayÄ• , bhante, devagahadÄ• rÅ«ni nagarapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• ni Ä• padatthÄ• ya nikk
dinnÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mayaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, rÄ• jÄ
bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , datvÄ• pi na sareyyÄ• ma; iá¹…gha, bhante, sarÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
paá¹-hamÄ• bhisitto evarÅ«piá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitÄ• --- ``dinnaÃ±Ã±eva samaá¹‡abrÄ• h
tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sarÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante. santi, bhan
lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ appamattakepi kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tesaá
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho araÃ±Ã±e apariggahitaá¹ƒ. so tvaá¹ƒ, bhante, tena lesena dÄ• rÅ«

maÃ±Ã±asi! kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mÄ• diso samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vijite vas
vÄ• pabbÄ• jeyya vÄ• ! gaccha, bhante, lomena tvaá¹ƒ muttosi. mÄ• ssu punapi evarÅ«paá
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dus
ime hi nÄ• ma dhammacÄ• rino \Se I 82/ samacÄ• rino brÄ• hmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• dino sÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nissanti! natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, natthi imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. naá
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. kuto imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá
brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ! apagatÄ• ime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• , apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä• . rÄ• jÄ•
panaÃ±Ã±e manusseâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ•
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto raÃ±Ã
Ä• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhaniyaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• rap
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• n
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhaniyaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• raputta
kira tvaá¹ƒ, dhaniya, raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ«ni adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhaga
buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ a
akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa \Ee III 45/, raÃ±Ã±o
Ä• diyissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ
athakhvetaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naÃ±ceva appasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ek
ti.

tena \Be 55/ \Ne 51/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro purÄ• á¹‡avohÄ• riko \Se I 83/ mahÄ
bhagavato avidÅ«re nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kittak
rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• hanati vÄ• bandhati vÄ• pabbÄ
vÄ• , bhagavÄ• , pÄ• dÄ• rahena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti {pÄ• dÄ• rahenavÄ• atirekapÄ• denavÄ
rÄ• jagahe paÃ±camÄ• sako pÄ• do hoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhaniyaá¹ƒ
anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<89> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyeyya, yathÄ• rÅ«pe ad
gahetvÄ• haneyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• bandheyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• jeyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• --- `corosi bÄ• losi mÅ
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyamÄ• no ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<90> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rajak
avaharitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ haritvÄ• bhÄ• jesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``mahÄ• p
bahuá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti. ``kuto Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ
rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ avaharimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• v

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kissa tumhe, Ä• vuso, rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ avaharitthÄ
``saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho gÄ• me, no
Ä• vuso, tathevetaá¹ƒ hoti. ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ ass
akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, Ä• vuso, rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ a
Ä• vuso, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya; a
appasannÄ• naÃ±ceva appasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• y
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• \Ee III 46/ bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
56/ kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ra
avaharitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ---
moghapurisÄ• , ananulomikaá¹ƒ appaá¹-irÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá
tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , rajakabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ \Ne 52/ avaharissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapuris
pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya; atha khvetaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , ap
pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• chab
vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• bhikk
tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomikaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ... p
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<91> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• ta
adinnÄ• dÄ• ne \Se I 85/ rÄ• jÄ• no coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• haneyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• bandheyyuá¹ƒ vÄ•
`corosi bÄ• losi mÅ«á¸·hosi thenosÄ«â€™ ti, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyamÄ
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti.

<92> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adh

__gÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma ekakuá¹-ikopi gÄ• mo, dvikuá¹-ikopi gÄ• mo, tikuá¹-ikopi gÄ• mo, catuku
gÄ• mo, amanussopi gÄ• mo, parikkhittopi gÄ• mo, aparikkhittopi gÄ• mo, gonisÄ• diniviá¹-
atirekacatumÄ• saniviá¹-á¹-ho sopi vuccati gÄ• mo.

__gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa gÄ• massa indakhÄ«le {indakhile (Katthaci) } á
purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to, aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa majjhima
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to.

__araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Be 57/ nÄ• ma á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca avasesa

__adinnaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ anissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ apariccattaá¹ƒ rakkhitaá¹ƒ gop
parapariggahitaá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__theyyasaá¹…khÄ• ta_nti theyyacitto avaharaá¹‡acitto.

__Ä• diyeyyÄ• _ti \Ne 53/ Ä• diyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopeyya á¹-hÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• meyya.

__yathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__rÄ• jÄ• no_ \Ee III 47/ nÄ• ma pathabyÄ• rÄ• jÄ• padesarÄ• jÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• antara mahÄ• mattÄ• , ye vÄ• pana chejjabhejjaá¹ƒ karontÄ• anusÄ• santi. ete rÄ• jÄ• no nÄ• ma

__coro_ nÄ• ma yo paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá Ä• diyati. eso coro nÄ• ma.

__haneyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• kasÄ• ya vÄ• vettena vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hac haneyyuá¹ƒ.

__bandheyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti rajjubandhanena vÄ• andubandhanena vÄ• saá¹…khalikabandha nagarabandhanena vÄ• gÄ• mabandhanena vÄ• nigamabandhanena vÄ• bandheyyuá¹ƒ,

__pabbÄ• jeyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• nigamÄ• vÄ• nagarÄ• vÄ• janapadÄ• vÄ• jan

__corosi bÄ• losi mÅ«á¸·hosi thenosÄ«_ti paribhÄ• so eso.

__tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__Ä• diyamÄ• no_ti Ä• diyamÄ• no haramÄ• no avaharamÄ• no iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopayam saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mayamÄ• no.

__ayampÄ«_ti \Be 58/ purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jiko_ \Ne 54/ __hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so bandhanÄ• pa abhabbo haritatthÄ• ya {haritattÄ• ya (Ce Se) }, evameva bhikkhu pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• r vÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• assamaá¹‡o hoti asakyaputtiyo. tena vu hotÄ«â€™ ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso \Se I 87/ samasikkhatÄ• . saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuccati --- `asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™ ti.

<93> bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udaka
nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹-á
vatthuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ dantapoá¹‡aá¹ƒ {dant
vanappati haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ upanidhi suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡o apadaá¹ƒ dvipadaá¹ƒ catu
ocarako oá¹‡irakkho saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ nimittakammanti.

<94> __bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti nikhÄ•
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati
piá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ \Ee III 48
lataá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tattha paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati vÄ• byÅ«hati {viyÅ
uddharati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kumbhiá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ
thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. attano bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pavesetv
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
thullaccayassa. attano bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, Ä• patti pÄ
suttÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-hasuttakaá¹ƒ \Se I 88/ vÄ•
sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ
thullaccayassa. koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uccÄ• reti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. ghaá¹ƒsanto nÄ«h
thullaccayassa. antamaso kesaggamattampi kumbhimukhÄ• moceti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikass
madhuá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ v
payogena pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. tattheva bhindati vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• jhÄ• peti
karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<95> __thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ thale nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bh
avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto \Ne 55/ dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukka
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti p

<96> __Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ hoti. moro vÄ• ka
vaá¹-á¹-ako vÄ• , sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesa
dukkaá¹-assa \Se I 89/. gamanaá¹ƒ upacchindati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti
phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<97> __vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vehÄ• sagataá¹ƒ hoti. maÃ±ce vÄ• p
cÄ«vararajjuyÄ• vÄ• bhittikhile vÄ• nÄ• gadante vÄ• rukkhe vÄ• laggitaá¹ƒ hoti, antamas
vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesat
dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-h
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<98> __udakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 49/ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ udake nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. udaka
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• pa
nimujjati vÄ• ummujjati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phan
thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ uppalaá¹ƒ v
puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisaá¹ƒ vÄ• macchaá¹ƒ vÄ• kacchapaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±camÄ• saka
vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thul
cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<99> __nÄ• vÄ• _ \Be 60/ nÄ• ma yÄ• ya tarati. __nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• a
``nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ \Se I
gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• pa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. nÄ• vaá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto duti
gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• pa
thullaccayassa. bandhanaá¹ƒ moceti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bandhanaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• Ä• ma
phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso kes
saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<100> __yÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vayhaá¹ƒ ratho sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nikÄ• . __yÄ• naá¹-á¹-
yÄ• ne nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto du
gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• pa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. yÄ• naá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto duti
gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• pa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<101> __bhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma sÄ«sabhÄ• ro khandhabhÄ• ro kaá¹-ibhÄ• ro olambako. sÄ«se b
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. khandhaá¹ƒ oropeti, Ä• patti p
\Se I 91/ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thu
oropeti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. kaá¹-iyÄ• bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukka
Ä• patti thullaccayassa. hatthena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. hatthe bhÄ• raá¹ƒ th
nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. theyyacitto bhÅ«mito gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikass

<102> __Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• rÄ• mo phalÄ• rÄ• mo. __Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ
á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti --- bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti \Ee III 50/ theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ
gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• pa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• tacaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá

dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• j
abhiyuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayas
mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caranto s
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caranto parajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

<103> __vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Se I 92/ \Ne 57/ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vihÄ• re catÅ«hi á¹-
--- bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. vihÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• pa
Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ve
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti
na mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ carant
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caranto parajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

<104> __khettaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• yati. __
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khette catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti --- bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, thalaá¹-á
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. khettaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• m
vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti, dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phar
thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡á¹
aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanak
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti p
abhiyuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayas
93/ mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caran
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caranto parajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. khilaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vatiá¹ƒ vÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ a
thullaccayassa. tasmiá¹ƒ payoge Ä• gate, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<105> __vatthu_ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• mavatthu vihÄ• ravatthu. __vatthuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bha
catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti --- bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á
vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. vatthuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiy
gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• pa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. vatthuá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. sÄ• miko na mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipa
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caranto sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ parÄ• jeti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dham
Ä• patti thullaccayassa. khÄ«laá¹ƒ \Ne 58/ vÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• vatiá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa. ekaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä• patti thullaccayassa. tasmiá¹ƒ payoge Ä• ga

<106> __gÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gÄ• me catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhitta
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. gÄ• maá

avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• j

<107> __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 51/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹
__araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. araÃ±Ã±
avaharissÄ• mÄ«ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• j
kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ•
theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• n
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<108> __udakaá¹ƒ_ \Be 63/ nÄ• ma bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• taá¸
Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ve
\Se I 95/. attano bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sa
udakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayass
bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ bhindati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
bhinditvÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ udaka
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. atirekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ uda
thullaccayassa. mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«namÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ nikkhÄ•

<109> __dantapoá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma chinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• . paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ v
agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullacca
cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<110> __vanappati_ \Ne 59/ nÄ• ma yo manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo
pahÄ• re pahÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekaá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• gate, Ä• patti thullaccay
Ä• gate, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<111> __haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±assa haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. theyyacitto Ä
dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• j
sahabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ padasÄ• nessÄ• mÄ«ti \Se I 96/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá
thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. patitaá¹ƒ bhaá
pÄ• tÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. patitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atire
agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullacca
cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<112> __upanidhi_ nÄ• ma upanikkhittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. dehi me bhaá¹‡á¸• anti vuccam

bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti \Be 64/, Ä• patti thullacc
sÄ• miko na mayhaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ
parÄ• jeti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammaá¹ƒ caranto parajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

<113> __suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma raÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti pabbatakhaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ
vÄ• --- `atra paviá¹-á¹-hassa suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™ ti. tatra pavisitvÄ• rÄ• jaggaá¹
} bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ suá¹…kaghÄ
thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. antosuá¹…kaghÄ
bahisuá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pariharati, Ä• patti du

<114> __pÄ• á¹‡o_ \Se I 97/ nÄ• ma manussapÄ• á¹‡o vuccati. theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• p
phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. padasÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__apadaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 60/ nÄ• ma ahi macchÄ• . paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• s
theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• n
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<115> __dvipadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma manussÄ• , pakkhajÄ• tÄ• . theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti du
Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. padasÄ• nessÄ• mÄ
saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• r

<116> __catuppadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- hatthÄ« assÄ• oá¹-á¹-hÄ• goá¹‡Ä• gadrabhÄ• pasuk
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti p
nessÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. dutiyaá¹ƒ p
Ä• patti \Be 65/ thullaccayassa. tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa
saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti \Se I 98/ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<117> __bahuppadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- vicchikÄ• satapadÄ« uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . paÃ
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. padasÄ• nessÄ• mÄ«ti saá¹.
thullaccayassa. pacchimaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<118> __ocarako_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ocaritvÄ• Ä• cikkhati --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá
ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika

__oá¹‡irakkho_ \Ee III 53/ nÄ• ma Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gopento paÃ±camÄ• sakaá
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• eko bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avahara
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<119> __saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 61/ nÄ• ma saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ karoti --- ``purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ
rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• divÄ• vÄ• tena saá¹…ketena taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• p
saá¹…ketena taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. taá¹ƒ saa
pacchÄ• \Se I 99/ vÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. avahÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<120> __nimittakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nimittaá¹ƒ karoti. akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikhaá¹‡issÄ• mi bham
sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipissÄ• mi, tena nimittena taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• ti, Ä• patti duk
nimittena taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. taá¹ƒ nimittaa
vÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. avahÄ• rakassa Ä• patti

<121> bhikkhu \Be 66/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaha
dukkaá¹-assa. so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikass

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™
taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. avahÄ• rakassa

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. avahÄ• ra

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vada --- `itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ
itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ \Se I 100/ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharatÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti, Ä• pa
Ä• roceti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. avahÄ• rako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti
taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu \Ne 62/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vada --- `itthannÄ• mo i
--- itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharatÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukk
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. avahÄ• rako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa

avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ca avahÄ• rakassa ca Ä• patti pA

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ee III 54/ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• dukkaá¹-assa. so gantvÄ• puna paccÄ• gacchati --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• a so puna Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``yadÄ• sakkosi tadÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu \Be 67/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€ dukkaá¹-assa. so Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« na sÄ• veti --- ``mÄ• avaharÄ«â€™â€ avaharati, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« sÄ• veti --- ``mÄ• avaharÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ``Ä• á¹‡atto a bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. avahÄ• rakassa \Se I 101/ Ä• patti

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« sÄ• veti --- ``mÄ• avaharÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ``sÄ• dhÅ«â (Katthaci) }? oramati, ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

<122> paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- paraparigg parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, paÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• atirekapa theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<123> paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa --- paraparigg parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, atirekamÄ• sako \Ne 63/ vÄ• Å« theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

<124> paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. parapariggahit parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, mÄ• sako vÄ• Å«namÄ• sako v paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹- cÄ• veti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<125> chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na \Se I 102/ ca vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ«, na ca tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, garuko ca hoti \Be 68/ parikkhÄ• ro, paÃ±camÄ atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• , theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patt phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<126> chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa. na ca sakasaÃ±Ã
vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ«, na ca tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, lahuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro atirekamÄ• sako \E
Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• , theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

<127> chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na ca sakasaÃ±Ã±
na ca tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, lahuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, mÄ• sako vÄ• Å«namÄ• sako vÄ• , th
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
cÄ• veti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<128> paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na ca parapari
parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, paÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• atirekapa
theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti,
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<129> paÃ±cahi \Ne 64/ Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na \Se
parapariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, atirekam
Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• , theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<130> paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na ca parapari
parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro, mÄ• sako vÄ• Å«namÄ• sako v
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
cÄ• veti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<131> anÄ• patti \Be 69/ sasaÃ±Ã±issa, vissÄ• saggÄ• he, tÄ• vakÄ• like, petapariggahe, t
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issa, ummattakassa, (khittacittassa vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa) { (khittacittas
katthaci natthi} Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

adinnÄ• dÄ• namhi paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

rajakehi paÃ±ca akkhÄ• tÄ• , caturo attharaá¹‡ehi ca.

andhakÄ• rena ve paÃ±ca, paÃ±ca hÄ• raá¹‡akena ca ||

niruttiyÄ• paÃ±ca akkhÄ• tÄ• , vÄ• tehi apare duve.

asambhinne kusÄ• pÄ• to, jantaggena {jantÄ• gharena (Se) } sahÄ• dasa ||

vighÄ• sehi paÃ±ca akkhÄ• tÄ• , paÃ±ca ceva amÅ«lakÄ• .

dubbhikkhe kuramaá¹ƒ saÃ±ca {kÅ«ramaá¹ƒ saÃ±ca (Se) }, pÅ«vasakkhalimodakÄ• ||

chaparikkhÄ• rathavikÄ• \Se I 104/, bhisivaá¹ƒ sÄ• na nikkhame.

khÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±ca vissÄ• saá¹ƒ, sasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapare duve ||

satta \Ne 65/ nÄ• vaharÄ• mÄ• ti, satta ceva avÄ• haruá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghassa avaharuá¹ƒ satta, pupphehi apare duve ||

tayo ca vuttavÄ• dino, maá¹‡i tÄ«á¹‡i atikkame.

sÅ«karÄ• ca migÄ• macchÄ• , yÄ• naÃ±cÄ• pi pavattayi ||

duve pesÄ« duve dÄ• rÅ«, paá¹ƒ sukÅ«laá¹ƒ duve dakÄ• .

anupubbavidhÄ• nena \Ee III 56/, tadaÃ±Ã±o na paripÅ«rayi ||

sÄ• vatthiyÄ• \Be 70/ caturo muá¹-á¹-hÄ«, dve vighÄ• sÄ• duve tiá¹‡Ä• .

saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• jayuá¹ƒ satta, satta ceva assÄ• mikÄ• ||

dÄ• rudakÄ• mattikÄ• dve tiá¹‡Ä• ni.

saá¹…ghassa satta avahÄ• si seyyaá¹ƒ.

sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ na cÄ• pi nÄ«hareyya.

hareyya sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

campÄ• rÄ• jagahe ceva, vesÄ• liyÄ• ca ajjuko.

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« ca kosambÄ«, sÄ• galÄ• daá¸·hikena cÄ• ti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<132> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• raja
avahariá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 105/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
bhikkhave, Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒ
theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±
\Ne 66/ ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhu, cittuppÄ• deâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒ
theyyacitto Ä• masi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒ
theyyacitto phandÄ• pesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• ji
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 71/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahag
theyyacitto á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhik
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<133> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu mahagghaá¹ƒ uttar
theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi ... pe ... theyyacitto Ä• masi ... pe ... \Se I 106/ theyyacitto phandÄ
... theyyacitto á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<134> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu divÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• nimi
avaharissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avahari ... pe ... taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±am
pe ... aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avahari ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu divÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ a
avaharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no attano bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avahari. tas

... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 67/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±assa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ haranto s
Ä• masi ... pe ... theyyacitto phandÄ• pesi ... pe ... theyyacitto khandhaá¹ƒ oropesi ... pe ... \
khandhe bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masi ... pe ... theyyacitto phandÄ• pesi ... pe ... theyyacit
oropesi ... pe ... kaá¹-iyÄ• bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masi ... pe ... theyyacitto phandÄ• pesi
theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi ... pe ... hatthe bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipi .
theyyacitto bhÅ«mito aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkh
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<135> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ajjhokÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu --- `mÄ• yidaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nassÄ«â€™ ti, paá¹-isÄ• mesi. so nikkhar
pucchi --- ``Ä• vuso, mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kena avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti \Be 72/? so evamÄ
avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``so taá¹ƒ Ä• diyi, assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``niruttipatho a
ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, niruttipatheâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pÄ«á¹-he cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• . pÄ«á¹-he
... heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-he pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ---
nassÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isÄ• mesi. so nikkhamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``Ä• vuso,
avahaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti? so evamÄ• ha --- ``mayÄ• avahaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti. ``so taá¹ƒ Ä• diyi,
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, niruttipatheâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vatiyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• vihÄ
bhikkhunÄ« --- `mÄ• yidaá¹ƒ \Se I 108/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nassÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-isÄ• mesi. sÄ• nikk
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ pucchi --- ``ayye, mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kena avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti? sÄ• ev
avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyi, assamaá¹‡Ä«si tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassÄ• kukku
bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatth
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, niruttipatheâ€™â€™

<136> tena \Ee III 58/ \Ne 68/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alik
sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti, aggahesi. sÄ• mikÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkh
``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
``atheyyacitto ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, atheyyacittassÄ• â€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• ya ukkhittaá¹ƒ veá¹-ha
sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€™ ti theyyacitto aggahesi. sÄ• mikÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesuá¹ƒ
tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ

<137> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu susÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• abhinne sarÄ«r
tasmiÃ±ca sarÄ«re peto adhivattho hoti \Be 73/. atha kho so peto taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavo
mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so bhikkhu anÄ• diyanto agamÄ• si \Se I 1
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tassa bhikkhuno piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito anubandhi. atha kho so
pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thakesi. atha kho taá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tattheva paripati. tassa kukkuccaá
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, abhinne sarÄ«re paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<138> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa cÄ«vare bhÄ• jÄ«yamÄ
saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tva
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<139> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando jantÄ• ghare aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkh
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no nivÄ• sesi. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca
Ä• nanda, antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusoâ€
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, sakasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<140> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohantÄ
passitvÄ• pacÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti,
sÄ«havighÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohantÄ• byag
dÄ«pivighÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se I 110/ passitvÄ• ... taracchavighÄ• saá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ... kokavighÄ• s
pacÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave
tiracchÄ• nagatapariggaheâ€™â€™ ti.

<141> tena \Ee III 59/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa odane bhÄ•
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• p
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 74/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa khÄ• danÄ«ye bhÄ• jiy
bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne ... saá¹…ghassa ucchumhi bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne ... saá¹…ghassa timbarÅ«sak
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe .... ``anÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<142> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe odanÄ«yagharaá¹ƒ pavisi
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panne

nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sÅ«nagharaá¹ƒ {sÅ«nÄ• gharaá
pattapÅ«raá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pÅ«vagharaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• patta
theyyacitto avahari ... pe ... pattapÅ«rÄ• sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avahari ... pe ... pattapÅ«re
modake theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu,
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<143> tena \Ne 70/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu divÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ passitv
``rattiá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avahari ... pe ... taá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avahari ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avahari ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• ji

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu divÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ passitvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ
avaharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ avahari. tas
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<144> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pÄ«á¹-he thavikaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• --- ``it
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saha pÄ«á¹-hakena saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• \Be 75/ aggahesi. tassa
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa bhisiá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. ta
... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<145> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee III 60
avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• ji

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vihÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ avaharitvÄ• --- ``ito nik
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• rÄ• na nikkhami ... pe ... bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roce
{nikkhameyya (Ce Se) } vÄ• so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso na vÄ• nikkhami {nikkhameyya (
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<146> tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« sahÄ• yakÄ• honti. eko bhikkhu gÄ• maá¹ƒ
bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa khÄ• danÄ«ye bhÄ• jÄ«yamÄ• ne sahÄ• yakassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahet
paribhuÃ±ji. so jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi --- ``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá

``kiá¹ƒ citto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``vissÄ• saggÄ• ho ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ t
vissÄ• saggÄ• heâ€™â€™ ti.

<147> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karonti. saá¹…g
bhÄ• jÄ«yamÄ• ne sabbesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivisÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• upanikkhittÄ• honti. aÃ±Ã±ataro b
bhikkhuno paá¹-ivisaá¹ƒ attano maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no paribhuÃ±ji. so jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi ---
tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti?
ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, sakasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ \Se I 113/ karonti. saá¹
bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno pattena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno \Be 76/ paá¹
upanikkhitto hoti. pattasÄ• miko bhikkhu attano maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no paribhuÃ±ji. so jÄ• nitvÄ•
``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, sak
ti.

<148> tena kho pana samayena ambacorakÄ• ambaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ Ä• d
corake anubandhiá¹ƒsu. corakÄ• sÄ• mike passitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• palÄ• y
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ino paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• mikÄ• te bhikkhÅ« co
``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... bhagavato etama
``kiá¹ƒcittÄ• tumhe, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti? ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ino mayaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ•
bhikkhave, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena jambucorakÄ• ... labujacorakÄ• ... panasacorakÄ• ... tÄ• lapakk
... timbarÅ«sakacorakÄ• timbarÅ«sake \Ee III 61/ uccinitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya ag
corake anubandhiá¹ƒsu. corakÄ• sÄ• mike passitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• palÄ• y
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ino paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• mikÄ• te bhikkhÅ« co
``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhik
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 72/ kho pana samayena ambacorakÄ• ambaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ \Se
sÄ• mikÄ• te corake anubandhiá¹ƒsu. corakÄ• sÄ• mike passitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ pÄ• t
--- `pure sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€™ ti, theyyacittÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• mikÄ• te bhikkh
``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tum
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena jambucorakÄ• ... labujacorakÄ• ... panasacorakÄ• ... tÄ• lapakk
... timbarÅ«sakacorakÄ• timbarÅ«sake uccinitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu
anubandhiá¹ƒsu. corakÄ• sÄ• mike passitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• \Be 77/ palÄ• y

sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€™ ti, theyyacittÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• mikÄ• te bhikkhÅ« codes
tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• pa
nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa ambaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari ..
saá¹…ghassa labujaá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa panasaá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa tÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ ... saá
saá¹…ghassa timbarÅ«sakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• p
bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<149> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pupphÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ocitaá¹ƒ
paÃ±camÄ• sagghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• patti
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho \Se I 115/ pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pupphÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pupp
paÃ±camÄ• sagghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• patti
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<150> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gÄ• makaá¹ƒ gacchanto aÃ±Ã±ataraá
``Ä• vuso, tuyhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ vutto vajjemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so gantvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
attanÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. so jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi --- ``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa k
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, vutto vajjemÄ«ti vatta
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gÄ• makaá¹ƒ gacchati. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu
--- ``Ä• vuso, mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ vutto vajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so gantvÄ• yuga
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ attanÄ• paribhuÃ±ji, ekaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno adÄ• si. so jÄ• nitvÄ
``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ•
bhikkhave, vutto vajjehÄ«ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 78/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gÄ• makaá¹ƒ gacchanto \Ee III 62/ a
etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, tuyhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ vutto vajjemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sopi e
vajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so gantvÄ• Ä• á¸·hakaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ doá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹‡
attanÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. so jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi \Se I 116/ --- ``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ n
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, vutto vajjemÄ«ti vatta
vajjehÄ«ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<151> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso mahagghaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya aÃ±
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ passitvÄ•

ajÄ• nantassa thavikÄ• ya maá¹‡iá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• a
ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , jÄ• nÄ• mÄ
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso mahagghaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±atar
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ passitvÄ•
attano bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno adÄ• si. atha kho so puriso suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• hara me, bhante, bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ; nÄ• haá¹ƒ akallakoâ€™â
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno eta
Ä• rocesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• h
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<152> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu satthena saddhiá¹ƒ addhÄ• namagga
puriso \Se I 117/ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• misena upalÄ• petvÄ• suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pass
tassa bhikkhuno adÄ• si --- ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, maá¹‡iá¹ƒ suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ• m
so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahos
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<153> tena \Be 79/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pÄ• se bandhaá¹ƒ sÅ«karaá¹
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• dhippÄ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pÄ• se bandhaá¹ƒ sÅ«karaá¹ƒ --- ``pure sÄ•
theyyacitto muÃ±ci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• pann
nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pÄ• se bandhaá¹ƒ migaá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena m
migaá¹ƒ --- ``pure sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, theyyacitto muÃ±ci \Ee III 63/ ... kumin
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena muÃ±ci ... kumine bandhe macche --- ``pure sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€™â€™
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu yÄ• ne bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• --- ``ito gaa
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, atikkamitvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• {pavattetvÄ• (Katthaci) } aggahe
ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ \Se I 118/, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesiá¹ƒ --- ``sÄ
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aggahesi. sÄ• mikÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡c
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, atheyyacittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 75/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kulalena ukkhittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesiá¹ƒ
passantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, theyyacitto aggahesi. sÄ• mikÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesuá¹ƒ --- ``as
nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€

<154> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ•
kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni agamaá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ino uttÄ• res
codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha \Be 80/ tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... p
bhikkhave, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• osÄ•
kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni agamaá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« --- ``pure sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€
uttÄ• resuá¹ƒ. sÄ• mikÄ• te bhikkhÅ« codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tumheâ€™â€™ ti.
... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro gopÄ• lako rukkhe sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• laggetvÄ• uccÄ
bhikkhu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aggahesi \Se I 119/. atha kho so gopÄ• lako taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno nadiá¹ƒ tarantassa rajakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatth
pÄ• de laggaá¹ƒ hoti. so bhikkhu --- ``sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aggahesi. sÄ
codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patt
atheyyacittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno nadiá¹ƒ tarantassa rajakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatth
pÄ• de laggaá¹ƒ hoti \Ee III 64/. so bhikkhu --- ``pure sÄ• mikÄ• passantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, they
sÄ• mikÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡osi tvaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkucca
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<155> tena \Ne 76/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sappikumbhiá¹ƒ passitvÄ• th
paribhuÃ±ji. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patt
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu --- ``bhaá¹‡
ti. eko bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avahari. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na \Be 81/ mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• . y
pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikk
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharitv
tehi bhÄ• jÄ«yamÄ• ne ekamekassa paá¹-iviso na paÃ±camÄ• sako pÅ«ri. te evamÄ• haá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikk
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ dubbhikkhe Ä• paá¹‡ikassa t
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno
nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ dubbhikkhe Ä• paá¹‡ikassa m
mÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ... tilamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ andhavane corakÄ• gÄ• viá¹ƒ hantvÄ• maá¹ƒsa
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ino paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• pa
bhikkhÅ« codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ..
bhikkhave, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ andhavane corakÄ• sÅ«karaá¹ƒ hantvÄ• maá¹ƒs
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ino paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• pa
77/ bhikkhÅ« codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tumheâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ aho
bhikkhave, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tiá¹‡akkhettaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• lÅ«taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi \Se I 121/ ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 82/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tiá¹‡akkhettaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ lÅ
paÃ±camÄ• sagghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• patti
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<156> tena \Ee III 65/ kho pana samayena Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghassa ambaá¹ƒ l
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« te bhikkhÅ« codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha tum
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``kiá¹ƒcittÄ• tumhe, bhik
``paribhogatthÄ• ya {paribhogatthÄ•  (Ce) } mayaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bh
paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghassa jambuá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa panasaá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa tÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa ucchuá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa timb paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« te bhikkhÅ« codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä• ttha, tu kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena ambapÄ• lakÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ambaphalaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ« --- nayime dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti, kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. bhagavato etamatthaá bhikkhave, gopakassa dÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena jambupÄ• lakÄ• ... labujapÄ• lakÄ• ... panasapÄ• lakÄ• ... tÄ• la ucchupÄ• lakÄ• ... timbarÅ«sakapÄ• lakÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ timbarÅ«sakaá¹ƒ denti. bhikkhÅ ``gopetuá¹ƒ ime issarÄ• , nayime dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti, kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, gopakassa dÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 78/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa dÄ• ruá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• li vihÄ• rassa kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ upatthambhesi. bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesuá¹ƒ --- ``assama tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€ ``tÄ• vakÄ• liko ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, tÄ• vakÄ• likeâ€™â€™

tena \Be 83/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa udakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto a mattikaá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari ... saá¹…ghassa puÃ±jakitaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari . kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa puÃ±jakitaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ theyya kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa maÃ±caá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahar ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghassa pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ ... saá¹…ghassa bibbohanaá¹ƒ {bimbohanaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } ... saá¹…ghassa \Se I 123/ kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…g ... saá¹…ghassa gopÄ• nasiá¹ƒ theyyacitto avahari ... tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<157> {Vin II 324} tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ• sakassa vihÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±janti. atha kho so upÄ• sako ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra paribhogaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bha Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra paribhogo aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±jitabbo. yo paribh

dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

{Vin II 324} tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« uposathaggampi sannisajjampi harituá¹ƒ ku
chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danti. gattÄ• nipi cÄ«varÄ• nipi paá¹ƒsukitÄ• ni honti. bhagavato etama
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ harituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Ne 79/ kho pana samayena campÄ• yaá¹ƒ thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antevÄ• sin
bhikkhuniyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• --- ``ayyÄ• icchati \Be 84/ tekaá¹-ulayÄ• gu
pacÄ• petvÄ• haritvÄ• attanÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. sÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bh
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, b
Ä• patti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de \Se I 124/ pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antevÄ• sinÄ« bhikkhu
bhikkhuniyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• --- ``ayyÄ• icchati madhugoá¸·akaá¹ƒ khÄ•
pacÄ• petvÄ• haritvÄ• attanÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. sÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi --- ``assamaá¹‡Ä
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti sampajÄ• namu
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<158> tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato ajjukassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa ga
--- putto ca bhÄ• gineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ ajjukaá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
okÄ• saá¹ƒ yo imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ saddho hoti pasanno tassa Ä• cikkheyy
{Ä• cikkheyyÄ• sÄ«ti so kÄ• lamakÄ• si (Se) }. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino b
pasanno. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• ajjuko taá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• rakassa Ä• cikkhi. so tena
kuá¹-umbaÃ±ca saá¹‡á¹-hapesi dÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-á¹-hapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putt
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ko nu kho, bhante Ä• nanda, pituno dÄ• yajjo --- putto vÄ• bhÄ
``putto kho, Ä• vuso, pituno dÄ• yajjoâ€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo ajjuko amhÄ• kaá¹
125/ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ methunakassa Ä• cikkhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``assamaá¹‡o, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ
Ä• yasmÄ• ajjuko Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dehi me, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda
kho \Ee III 67/ pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li Ä• yasmato ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``yo \Be 85/ nu kho, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, sÄ• mik
itthannÄ• massa Ä• cikkheyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti vutto tassa Ä• cikkhati, kiá¹ƒ so Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™
kiÃ±ci Ä• pajjati, antamaso dukkaá¹-amattampÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ•
--- `imaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa Ä• cikkhÄ• â€™ ti vutto tassa Ä• cikkhati; anÄ• pat
ajjukassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<159> tena kho pana samayena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa upaá¹-á
upaddutaá¹ƒ hoti. dve ca dÄ• rakÄ• nÄ«tÄ• honti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho te d

pÄ• sÄ• de á¹-hapesi. manussÄ• te dÄ• rake passitvÄ• --- ``ayyassÄ• yaá¹ƒ pilindavaccha
ti, Ä• yasmante pilindavacche abhippasÄ«diá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• cer
nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho corehi nÄ«te dÄ• rake Ä• nessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! bhagava
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave {iddhimato (Ce), iddhimantassa (Se) }, iddhimassa iddhivisayeâ€™â

<160> tena \Se I 126/ kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« sahÄ• yakÄ• honti --- paá¹‡á¸• uk
gÄ• make viharati, eko kosambiyaá¹ƒ. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gÄ• makÄ• kosambiá¹ƒ ga
nadiá¹ƒ tarantassa sÅ«karikÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato muttÄ• medavaá¹-á¹-i pÄ• de laggÄ• hoti. so
``sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aggahesi. sÄ• mikÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesuá
nti. taá¹ƒ uttiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gopÄ• likÄ• {aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• gopÄ• likÄ• (Ce Se) } passitvÄ• etada
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so --- ``pakatiyÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ assamaá¹‡o
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• kosambiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bh
etamatthaá¹ƒ orocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, adinnÄ• dÄ• ne pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<161> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• galÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato daá¸·hikassa saddhivihÄ• riko
pÄ«á¸·ito Ä• paá¹‡ikassa veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ avaharitvÄ• \Be 86/ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ daá¸·hikaá¹ƒ e
ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ tayÄ• , Ä• vuso, kataâ€™â€™ nti? s
Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• agghÄ• pesi. taá¹ƒ agghÄ• pentaá¹ƒ na paÃ±camÄ• sake agghati \Se I 12
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dhammakathaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so bhikkhu abhiramatÄ«ti {abhiram

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<162> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu SN c V 985} tena \Se I 128/ \Ee III 68/ \Ne 81/ samayena buddho bhag
viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bh
asubhakathaá¹ƒ katheti, asubhÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vaá¹‡á
Ä• dissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
bhikkhave, addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«yituá¹ƒ. namhi kenaci upasaá¹…kamitabbo, aÃ±Ã±
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ• rakenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, kho te bhikkhÅ«
nÄ• ssudha koci bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati, aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ
``bhagavÄ• kho anekapariyÄ• yena asubhakathaá¹ƒ katheti, asubhÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• dissa Ä• dissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«
evamuparipi Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu} anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogan
kÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yanti harÄ• yanti jigucchanti. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ•
maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ• tiko sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• to ahikuá¹‡apena vÄ• kukkurakuá¹‡apena vÄ• man
Ä• sattena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yeyya harÄ• yeyya jiguccheyya, evameva te bhikkhÅ« sakena kÄ• yen

harÄ• yantÄ• jigucchantÄ• attanÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropenti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amp
migalaá¹‡á¸• ikampi \Se I 129/ samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti ---
jÄ«vitÄ• voropehi \Be 87/. idaá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho mig
samaá¹‡akuttako pattacÄ«varehi bhaá¹-o sambahule bhikkhÅ« jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• lohitak
(Katthaci) } asiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena vaggamudÄ• nadÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami.

<163> atha kho migalaá¹‡á¸• ikassa samaá¹‡akuttakassa lohitakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ asiá¹ƒ dhovanta
ahu vippaá¹-isÄ• ro --- ``alÄ• bhÄ• vata me, na vata me lÄ• bhÄ• ; dulladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, n
\Ee III 69/. bahuá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, yohaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« sÄ«lavante ka
voropesiâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• mÄ• rakÄ• yikÄ• devatÄ• abhijjamÄ• ne uda
samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu sappurisa, lÄ• bhÄ• te sappurisa, sul
bahuá¹ƒ tayÄ• sappurisa puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ atiá¹‡á¹‡e tÄ• resÄ«â€™â€
migalaá¹‡á¸• iko samaá¹‡akuttako --- ``lÄ• bhÄ• kira me, suladdhaá¹ƒ kira me, bahuá¹ƒ \Ne
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, atiá¹‡á¹‡o kirÄ• haá¹ƒ tÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡haá¹ƒ asiá¹ƒ Ä• d
pariveá¹‡ena pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``ko atiá¹‡á¹‡o, kaá¹ƒ tÄ•
ye te bhikkhÅ« avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye hotiyeva bhayaá¹ƒ hoti chambhita
ye pana te bhikkhÅ« vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye na hoti \Se I 130/ bhayaá¹ƒ na
hoti lomahaá¹ƒso. atha kho migalaá¹‡á¸• iko samaá¹‡akuttako ekampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ ekÄ• hen
bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, tayopi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, cattÄ
jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, paÃ±capi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, dasapi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ•
vÄ«sampi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, tiá¹ƒsampi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ•
bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi bhikkhÅ« ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• vor
ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi.

<164> atha kho bhagavÄ• tassa addhamÄ• sassa accayena paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito
Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• nanda, tanubhÅ«to viya bhikkhusaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti? ``ta
bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena \Be 88/ asubhakathaá¹ƒ katheti, asubhÄ• ya
asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• dissa Ä• dissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• va
bhante, bhikkhÅ« --- `bhagavÄ• kho anekapariyÄ• yena asubhakathaá¹ƒ katheti, asubhÄ• y
asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• dissa Ä• dissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• va
anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogamanuyuttÄ• viharanti. te sakena kÄ•
jigucchanti. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ• daharo yuvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anakajÄ•
sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• to ahikuá¹‡apena vÄ• kukkurakuá¹‡apena vÄ• manussakuá¹‡apena vÄ• k
aá¹-á¹-Ä«yeyya harÄ• yeyya jiguccheyya, evameva te bhikkhÅ« sakena kÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-Ä«
harÄ• yantÄ• jigucchantÄ• attanÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropenti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amp
migalaá¹‡á¸• ikampi samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- `sÄ• dhu n
voropehi. idaá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti. atha kho, bhante, migalaá¹‡á¸• iko
pattacÄ«varehi bhaá¹-o ekampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ ekÄ• hena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi ... pe ... saá¹-á¹-hi

jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhatu yathÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tenahÄ• nanda, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ•
sabbe upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 83/. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ
Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« vesÄ• liá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viha
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá
etadavoca --- ``sannipatito, bhante bhikkhusaá¹…gho; yassa dÄ• ni, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ•
ti.

<165> atha kho bhagavÄ• yena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kam
nisajja kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``ayampi kho, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassat
bahulÄ«kato santo ceva paá¹‡Ä«to ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro uppannuppanne \Se
dhamme á¹-hÄ• naso antaradhÄ• peti vÅ«pasameti. seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ
{Å«hataá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } rajojallaá¹ƒ tamenaá¹ƒ \Be 89/ mahÄ• akÄ• lamegho á¹-hÄ• naso a
vÅ«pasameti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi bhÄ• vito bahulÄ«ka
asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro uppannuppanne ca pÄ• pake akusale dhamme á¹-hÄ• nas
kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito ca, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi kathaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kato sant
asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro uppannuppanne ca pÄ• pake akusale dhamme á¹-hÄ• nas
idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lagato vÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato v
Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . so
passasati. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasanto dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ v
passasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. rassaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasanto rassaá¹ƒ assasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• t
rassaá¹ƒ passasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mÄ«ti si
sabbakÄ• yappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« \Ee III 71/ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ
assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sik
assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. pÄ«tippaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. sukhappaá
assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. sukhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. cittasaá¹…
\Se I 133/ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. cittasaá¹…khÄ• rappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« passasissÄ• mÄ
passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasa
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. cittappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. cittappaá¹-is
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. abhippamodayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... samÄ• dahaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ...
cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... aniccÄ• nupassÄ« ... pe ... virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ« ... pe ... nirodhÄ• nupassÄ«
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« \Ne 84/ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« pa
evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito kho, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi evaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kato santo c
ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro uppannuppanne ca pÄ• pake akusale dhamme á¹-hÄ• naso antaradhÄ

<166> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• vorope
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampi jÄ«vitÄ• voropenti migalaá¹‡á¸• ikampi \Be 90/ samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ

vadanti --- `sÄ• dhu no, Ä• vuso \Se I 134/, jÄ«vitÄ• voropehi, idaá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bh
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ appaá¹-irÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹
te, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropessanti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amp
migalaá¹‡á¸• ikampi samaá¹‡akuttakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti --- `sÄ• dhu
voropehi, idaá¹ƒ te pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• na
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<167> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya satthahÄ•
ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti_.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<168> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako gilÄ• no hoti. tassa pajÄ• pati abhin
pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• itthiyÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• honti. atha kh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho so, Ä• vuso \Ee III 72/, upÄ• sako jÄ«vissati na may
labhissÄ• ma. handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tassa upÄ• sakassa maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒv
kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena so upÄ• sako tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitv
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi, upÄ• saka, katakalyÄ• á¹‡o katakusalo katabhÄ«ruttÄ• á¹‡o
akatakibbiso. kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, akataá¹ƒ tayÄ• \Se I 135/ pÄ• paá¹ƒ \Ne 85/. k
pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena! mataá¹ƒ te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyo. ito tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…kato kÄ• yassa bh
sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjissasi. tattha dibbehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi samappi
paricÄ• ressasÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<169> atha kho so upÄ• sako --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kho ayyÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ahaÃ±hi katakalyÄ• á¹‡
katabhÄ«ruttÄ• á¹‡o akatapÄ• po akataluddo akatakibbiso. kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
\Be 91/. kiá¹ƒ mayhiminÄ• pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena! mataá¹ƒ me jÄ«vitÄ• seyyo. ito ahaá¹
bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjissÄ• mi. tattha dibbehi paÃ
samappito samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to paricÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so asappÄ• yÄ• ni ceva bh
khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni khÄ• di asappÄ• yÄ• ni ca sÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• ni sÄ• yi asappÄ• yÄ• ni ca pÄ
ceva bhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jato asappÄ• yÄ• ni ca khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni khÄ• dato asappÄ• yÄ• n
asappÄ• yÄ• ni ca pÄ• nÄ• ni pivato kharo Ä• bÄ• dho uppajji. so teneva Ä• bÄ• dhena kÄ•
ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• musÄ•
dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• dino sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhan
imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ sÄ•
imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, kuto imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se I 136/ kuto imesaá¹ƒ brah
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä• . ime me sÄ• mikassa maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá
sÄ• miko mÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±epi manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``al

sakyaputtiyÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dino. ime hi nÄ• ma dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino b
sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nissanti! natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natth
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, kuto i
imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, apagatÄ• ime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä•
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡esuá¹ƒ. imehi upÄ• sako mÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti. assosu
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« upÄ• saka
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡issantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

<170> atha kho \Ee III 73/ te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitv
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakassa maraá
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhaga
moghapurisÄ• , ananulomikaá¹ƒ appaá¹-irÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá
tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , upÄ• sakassa \Be 92/ maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡issatha
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa
137/ ---

<171> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya satthahÄ•
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyya --- `am
pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena, mataá¹ƒ te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyoâ€™ ti, iti cittamano cittasaá¹…kappo a
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya, maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyya, ayam
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti_.

<172> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo.

__manussaviggaho_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ
pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, yÄ• va maraá¹‡akÄ• lÄ• etthantare eso manussaviggaho nÄ• ma.

__jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upacchindati uparodheti santatiá¹ƒ vikopeti.

__satthahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pariyeseyyÄ• _ti asiá¹ƒ vÄ• sattiá¹ƒ vÄ• bheá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ•
} laguá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• {sÅ«laá¹ƒvÄ• laguá¸·aá¹ƒvÄ• (Se) } pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ•

__maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyyÄ• _ti jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dasseti, mara

bhaá¹‡ati.

__maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyyÄ• _ti satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• hara, visaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• da, raj
kÄ• laá¹…karohÄ«ti.

__ambho_ \Be 93/ \Ne 87/ __purisÄ• _ti Ä• lapanÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ.

__kiá¹ƒ_ \Se I 138/ __tuyhiminÄ• pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitenÄ• _ti pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ«vita
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya daliddÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ, sadhanÄ• naá
adhanÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ, devÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya manussÄ• naá
III 74/.

__dujjÄ«vitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hatthacchinnassa pÄ• dacchinnassa hatthapÄ• dacchinnassa kaá
nÄ• sacchinnassa kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinnassa, iminÄ• ca pÄ• pakena iminÄ• ca dujjÄ«vite
seyyoti.

__iti cittamano_ti yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mano, yaá¹ƒ mano taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.

__cittasaá¹…kappo_ti maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« maraá¹‡acetano maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo.

__anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti uccÄ• vacehi Ä• kÄ• rehi.

__maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyyÄ• _ti jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dasseti, mara
--- ``ito tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…kato kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lo
tattha dibbehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi samappito samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to paricÄ• ressasÄ«

__maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyyÄ• _ti satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• hara, visaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• da, raj
kÄ• laá¹…karohi, sobbhe vÄ• narake vÄ• papÄ• te vÄ• papatÄ• ti.

__ayampÄ«_ti purime upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma puthusilÄ• dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• {dvedhÄ• bhinn
hoti, evameva bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• assamaá¹‡o ho
vuccati --- `pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«â€™ ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti \Be 94/ \Ne 88/ saá¹ƒvÄ• so \Se I 139/ nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso
saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• ma. so tena saddhiá¹ƒ natthi, tena vuccati asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti.

<173> sÄ• maá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, dÅ«tena, dÅ«taparaá¹ƒparÄ• ya, visakkiyena dÅ«tena,
araho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä«, raho arahosaÃ±Ã±Ä«, araho arahosaÃ±Ã±Ä«, raho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« k
vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti, kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti, dÅ«tena saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti, opÄ• taá¹ƒ apassenaá¹ƒ, upanikkhipanaá¹ƒ, bhesajjaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÅ«pahÄ• r
gandhÅ«pahÄ• ro, rasÅ«pahÄ• ro, phoá¹-á¹-habbÅ«pahÄ• ro, dhammÅ«pahÄ• ro, Ä• cikkh
saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ, nimittakammanti.

<174> __sÄ• ma_nti sayaá¹ƒ hanati kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyen

__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``evaá¹ƒ vijjha, evaá¹ƒ pahara,
ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

bhikkhu \Ee III 75/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â
dukkaá¹-assa. so taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• r

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä•
taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. vadhak

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti \Se I 140/ --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â
dukkaá¹-assa. so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti; mÅ«laá¹-á¹-h
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu \Be 95/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vada --- `itthannÄ• mo i
\Ne 89/ --- itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukk
Ä• roceti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti thu
jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vada --- `itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ
itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ•
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti; Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ca vadhakassa ca Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä•
gantvÄ• puna paccÄ• gacchati --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetuâ€™â€™ n

``yadÄ• sakkosi tadÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so taá
Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä•
dukkaá¹-assa. so Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« na sÄ• veti --- ``mÄ• ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â
voropeti, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« sÄ• veti --- ``mÄ•  ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so --- ``Ä• á¹‡
taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti. vadhakassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« sÄ• veti --- ``mÄ• ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so sÄ• dhÅ«ti
anÄ• patti.

<175> araho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ullapati --- ``aho itthannÄ• mo hato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti
arahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ullapati --- ``aho itthannÄ• mo \Be 96/ hato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukk
arahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ullapati --- ``aho \Ee III 76/ itthannÄ• mo hato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti d
raho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« ullapati --- ``aho itthannÄ• mo hato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹

__kÄ• yena saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti_ nÄ• ma kÄ• yena vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti --- ``yo evaá¹ƒ marati so
yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tÄ• ya sa
marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti p

__vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti_ nÄ• ma vÄ• cÄ• ya bhaá¹‡ati --- ``yo evaá¹ƒ marati so dha
labhati yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tÄ
marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti p

__kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti_ nÄ• ma kÄ• yena ca vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, vÄ• cÄ•
marati so dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti,
tÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thu
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__dÅ«tena saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti_ nÄ• ma dÅ«tassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti --- ``yo evaá¹ƒ marat
yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dÅ«tassa
marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti p

<176> __lekhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eti_ nÄ• ma lekhaá¹ƒ chindati --- ``yo evaá¹ƒ marati so dh

yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• patti dukk
marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti p

__opÄ• taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma manussaá¹ƒ uddissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ khanati --- ``papatitvÄ• marissatÄ«
dukkaá¹-assa. papatite dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patti \Se I 143/ thullaccayassa. mar
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. anodissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ khanati --- ``yo koci papatitvÄ• \Be 97/ marissatÄ«â€
dukkaá¹-assa. manusso tasmiá¹ƒ papatati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. papatite dukkhÄ• vedanÄ
Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. yakkho vÄ• peto vÄ• tiracchÄ• na
tasmiá¹ƒ papatati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. papatite dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patti duk
Ä• patti thullaccayassa. tiracchÄ• nagato tasmiá¹ƒ papatati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. papatite
uppajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<177> __apassenaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma apassene satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapeti visena vÄ• makkheti du
vÄ• narake vÄ• papÄ• te vÄ• á¹-hapeti --- ``papatitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti du
visena vÄ• papatitena vÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati \Ee
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__upanikkhipanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma asiá¹ƒ vÄ• sattiá¹ƒ vÄ• bheá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ• laguá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ•
satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• upanikkhipati --- ``iminÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti,
``tena marissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 144/ dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thulla
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__bhesajjaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhuá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ•
``imaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ sÄ• yite dukkhÄ•
thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<178> __rÅ«pÅ«pahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma amanÄ• pikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati bhayÄ• naka
passitvÄ• uttasitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ passitvÄ• uttasa
thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. manÄ• pikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati {u
pemanÄ«yaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ (Se) } --- ``imaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• alÄ• bhakena sussitvÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ passitvÄ• alÄ• bhakena sussati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• pa

__saddÅ«pahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma amanÄ• pikaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bh
uttasitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uttasati \Be 98/, Ä• p
marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. manÄ• pikaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati pemanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ha
sutvÄ• alÄ• bhakena \Ne 92/ sussitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹
sussati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati \Se I 145/, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__gandhÅ«pahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma amanÄ• pikaá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati jegucchaá¹ƒ pÄ•
) } --- ``imaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• jegucchatÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti d
ghÄ• yite jegucchatÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayass
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. manÄ• pikaá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati --- ``imaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• alÄ• bh
marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• alÄ• bhakena sussati, Ä• p
marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__rasÅ«pahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma amanÄ• pikaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati jegucchaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iku
--- ``imaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• jegucchatÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukka
jegucchatÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati,
manÄ• pikaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati --- ``imaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• alÄ• bhakena sussitvÄ• mar
dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• alÄ• bhakena sussati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• pa

__phoá¹-á¹-habbÅ«pahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma amanÄ• pikaá¹ƒ \Ee III 78/ phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ upasa
kharasamphassaá¹ƒ --- ``iminÄ• phuá¹-á¹-ho marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. manÄ
phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ mudusamphassaá¹ƒ --- ``iminÄ• p
sussitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tena phuá¹-á¹-ho \Se I 146/ alÄ• b
thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__dhammÅ«pahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma nerayikassa nirayakathaá¹ƒ katheti --- ``imaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uttas
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uttasati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammassa saggakathaá¹ƒ katheti --- ``imaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• adhimutto marissatÄ«â€™
dukkaá¹-assa. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• \Be 99/ adhimutto marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ•
thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<179> __Ä• cikkhanÄ• _ \Ne 93/ nÄ• ma puá¹-á¹-ho bhaá¹‡ati --- ``evaá¹ƒ marassu. yo eva
labhati yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tÄ
marissÄ• mÄ«ti dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti p

__anusÄ• sanÄ«_ nÄ• ma apuá¹-á¹-ho bhaá¹‡ati --- ``evaá¹ƒ marassu. yo evaá¹ƒ marati so
yasaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati saggaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tÄ• ya an
dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ karoti purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá
--- ``tena saá¹…ketena taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tena sa
jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacch
jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti, vadhakassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__nimittakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nimittaá¹ƒ karoti --- ``akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikhaá¹‡issÄ• mi bhamuka
sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipissÄ• mi, tena nimittena taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patt
nimittena taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ pure
taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• patti, vadhakassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ajÄ• nantassa namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa ummattakassa {ummatta
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa (Se) } Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikamhi paá¹-hamabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• \Ee III 79/ \Be 100/ nisÄ«danto, musalodukkhalena ca.

vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitÄ• bhisanno, aggavÄ«maá¹ƒsanÄ• visaá¹ƒ ||

tayo \Ne 94/ ca vatthukammehi, iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hipare tayo.

vÄ• sÄ« gopÄ• nasÄ« ceva, aá¹-á¹-akotaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pati ||

sedaá¹ƒ natthuÃ±ca sambÄ• ho, nhÄ• panabbhaÃ±janena ca.

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento nipÄ• tento, annapÄ• nena mÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

jÄ• ragabbho sapattÄ« ca, mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ ubho vadhi.

ubho \Se I 148/ na miyyare maddÄ• , tÄ• paá¹ƒ vaÃ±jhÄ• vijÄ• yinÄ« ||

patodaá¹ƒ niggahe yakkho, vÄ• á¸·ayakkhaÃ±ca pÄ• hiá¹‡i.

taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no pahari, saggaÃ±ca nirayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡e ||

Ä• á¸·aviyÄ• tayo rukkhÄ• , dÄ• yehi apare tayo.

mÄ• kilamesi na tuyhaá¹ƒ, takkaá¹ƒ sovÄ«rakena cÄ• ti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<180> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa bhikkhÅ« kÄ• ruÃ±
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡esuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ``bhagavatÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti? b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tumhe, bhikkhave, Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu pÄ«á¹-hake pilotikÄ• ya pa
nisÄ«danto ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ p
kho ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; yo nisÄ«d
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
ekaá¹ƒ musalaá¹ƒ aggahesi. dutiyo musalo paripatitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa dÄ• rakassa matth
149/ \Be 101/ kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«
``asaÃ±cicca ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
udukkhalabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-esi. aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ottharitv
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena pitÄ• puttÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitÄ• honti. kÄ• le Ä• rocite putto p
``gaccha, bhante, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ patimÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ ti piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto \Ee III 80/ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹

tena kho pana samayena pitÄ• puttÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitÄ• honti. kÄ• le Ä• rocite putto p
``gaccha, bhante, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ patimÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo piá¹-á¹
paá¹‡Ä• mesi. so papatitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena pitÄ• puttÄ• bhikkhÅ«su pabbajitÄ• honti. kÄ• le Ä• rocite putto p
``gaccha, bhante, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ patimÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo piá¹-á¹
paá¹‡Ä• mesi. so papatitvÄ• na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• p
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa \Se I 150/; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<181> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno bhuÃ±jantassa maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kaá
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. salohitaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ

kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhipp

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno bhuÃ±jantassa maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-he
\Ne 96/ bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo tassa bhikkhuno gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si
so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si \Be 102/. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, b
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno bhuÃ±jantassa maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-he
bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo tassa bhikkhuno gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. salohit
bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ•
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu visagataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aggakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. te bhikkhÅ« kÄ• lamak
ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , jÄ• nÄ• mÄ
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Se I 151/ aÃ±Ã±a
adÄ• si. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhi
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhippÄ• yo ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jik
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<182> tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• {Ä• á¸·avikÄ• (Se) } bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• ravatth
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• silaá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimena bhikkhunÄ• dugga
bhikkhuno matthake avatthÄ• si. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe
bhikkhu, asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ karonti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bh
silaá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimo bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo heá¹-á¹-himassa bhikkhuno matt
bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ...
bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 103/ \Ne 97/ kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• rassa kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimena bhikkhunÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthÄ• si. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuc
``anÄ• pati, bhikkhu, asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• rassa kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pent

152/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimo bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• y
matthake iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ muÃ±ci. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lam
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â

<183> tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karonti. aÃ±Ã±ata
vÄ• siá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimena bhikkhunÄ• duggahitÄ• vÄ• sÄ« heá¹-á¹-himassa bhikkhu
bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asaÃ±ciccÄ

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karonti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhik
vÄ• siá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimo bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo heá¹-á¹-himassa bhikkhuno m
bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ...
bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karonti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhik
gopÄ• nasiá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimena bhikkhunÄ• duggahitÄ• gopÄ• nasÄ« heá¹-á¹-himas
avatthÄ• si. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikk
asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karonti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhik
hutvÄ• gopÄ• nasiá¹ƒ uccÄ• resi. uparimo bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo heá¹-á¹-himassa
gopÄ• nasiá¹ƒ muÃ±ci. so \Be 104/ bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lama
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 98/ kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• aá¹-á¹-
bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, atraá¹-á¹-hito bandhÄ• hÄ«â€™
tatraá¹-á¹-hito bandhanto paripatitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si \Ee III 82/. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi .
``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yoâ€
bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, atraá¹-á¹-hito ba
tatraá¹-á¹-hito bandhanto paripatitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... paripatitvÄ• na kÄ• lamakÄ•
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• otarati. aÃ±Ã±ataro
etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, ito otarÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tena otaranto paripatitvÄ• kÄ• lamak
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• otarati \Se I 154/. a
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, ito otarÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
paripatitvÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... paripatitvÄ• na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ah
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ pal
papÄ• te papatanto aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vilÄ«vakÄ• raá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resi. tassa kukkuccaá
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pÄ•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 105/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ ab
pavijjhiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gopÄ• lakaá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resi. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, davÄ• ya silÄ• pavijjhitabbÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<184> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« sedesuá
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• d

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti \Se I 155/. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« mara
sedesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukk
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena \Ee III 83/ aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno sÄ«sÄ• bhitÄ• po hoti. tassa
adaá¹ƒsu. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikk
namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno sÄ«sÄ• bhitÄ• po hoti. tassa bhikkhÅ«
natthuá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesa
... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« sambÄ• hesuá
tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡Ä• dhip
bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi .
bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhu nhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. so

kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• d

tena \Be 106/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro \Se I 156/ bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkh
nhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ ku
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« telena abbhaÃ±
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• d

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡Ä• dhip
abbhaÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ
pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<185> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• d

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡Ä• dhip
so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ aho
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 157/.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« nipÄ• tesuá¹ƒ. s
tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡Ä• dhip
nipÄ• tesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ ku
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa bhikkhÅ« annaá¹ƒ adaá¹
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• d

tena \Be 107/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa bhikkhÅ« maraá
adaá¹ƒsu. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukku
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa bhikkhu pÄ• naá¹ƒ adaá¹
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, namaraá¹‡Ä• d

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. tassa bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡Ä• dhip

so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ aho
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave \Se I 158/, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<186> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« pavutthapatikÄ• jÄ• rena gabbhinÄ«
bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``iá¹…ghÄ• yya gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``suá
tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. dÄ• rako kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... p
bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa purisassa dve pajÄ• patiyo honti --- ekÄ• vaÃ±jhÄ
vaÃ±jhÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace sÄ• , bhante, vijÄ• yissati sa
issarÄ• bhavissati. iá¹…ghÄ• yya, tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne
bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. dÄ• rako kÄ• lamakÄ• si, mÄ• tÄ
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa purisassa dve pajÄ• patiyo honti --- ekÄ• vaÃ±jhÄ
vaÃ±jhÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace sÄ• , bhante, vijÄ• yissati sa
issarÄ• bhavissati. iá¹…ghÄ• yya, tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``su
tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. mÄ• tÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si, dÄ• rako na kÄ• lamakÄ• si.
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa \Ee III 84/; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 108/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa purisassa dve pajÄ• patiyo honti --- ekÄ•
ekÄ• vijÄ• yinÄ«. vaÃ±jhÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace sÄ• , bha
sabbassa kuá¹-umbassa issarÄ• bhavissati. iá¹…ghÄ• yya, tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ jÄ•
``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. ubho kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒ
kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒsu. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<187> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• gabbhinÄ« itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhagini, maddassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ•
pÄ• tesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• ji

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• gabbhinÄ« itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadav
gabbhapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhagini, tÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• t
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• vaÃ±jhÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavo
bhesajjaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi yenÄ• haá¹ƒ vijÄ• yeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. ``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™
adÄ• si \Ne 103/. sÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkh

Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• vijÄ• yinÄ« itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadav
bhesajjaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi yenÄ• haá¹ƒ na vijÄ• yeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. ``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaginÄ«â€™
adÄ• si. sÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti \Se I 160/, bhikk
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ aá¹…gu
bhikkhu uttanto anassÄ• sako kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti {pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti (Se) }.

tena \Be 109/ kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹
ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhÅ«tavejjako bhikkhu yakkhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi.
... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·ayakkhavi
yakkhÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikk
pÄ• hesi. taá¹ƒ yakkhÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... taá¹ƒ yakkhÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• na voropes
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â
85/.

tena \Ne 104/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·a
161/. taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·Ä• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti,
namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikk
pÄ• hesi. taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·Ä• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·Ä• jÄ«vitÄ• na voro
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ corakantÄ• raá¹ƒ
jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä•
ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikk
taá¹ƒ corÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... taá¹ƒ corÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• na voropesuá¹ƒ. tassa kuk
pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<188> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ•
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 110/ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ah
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu
pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• p
162/, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu
bhikkhuno pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so bhikkhu kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so bhikkhu na kÄ• lama
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 105/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kalyÄ• á¹‡akammassa saggakathaa
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhipp

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo kalyÄ• á¹‡akammass
adhimutto kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so adhimutto na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahos
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakathaá¹ƒ kathesi. so uttas
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo nerayikassa nirayaka
kÄ• lamakÄ• si ... pe ... so uttasitvÄ• na kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... `
bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<189> tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• rukkhaá
bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca \Se I 163/ --- ``Ä• vuso, atraá¹-á¹-hito chindÄ
tatraá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chindantaá¹ƒ rukkho ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resi \Be 111/. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ah
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ chin
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, atraá¹-á¹-hito ch

tatraá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chindantaá¹ƒ rukkho ottharitvÄ• mÄ• resi ... pe ... rukkho ottharitvÄ• na m
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â

<190> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• limpesuá¹ƒ {Ä• á¸·i
manussÄ• daá¸• á¸• hÄ• kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patt
namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yÄ• dÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• li
kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒsu ... pe ... manussÄ• daá¸• á¸• hÄ• na kÄ• lamakaá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ kukkucca
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<191> tena \Ee III 86/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• c
``Ä• vuso, mÄ• yimaá¹ƒ kilamesi. ekena pahÄ• rena jÄ«vitÄ•  voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``suá¹
ekena pahÄ• rena jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ,
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• coraghÄ• taá¹ƒ eta
mÄ• yimaá¹ƒ kilamesi \Se I 164/. ekena pahÄ• rena jÄ«vitÄ• voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so --- `
vacanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe
bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<192> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso Ã±Ä• tighare hatthapÄ• dacchinno Ã±Ä
hoti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu te manusse etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, icchatha imassa maraá¹‡aâ€
bhante, icchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi takkaá¹ƒ pÄ• yethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te taá¹ƒ takkaá¹
kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso kulaghare hatthapÄ• dacchinno Ã±Ä• takehi sa
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« te manusse etadavoca --- ``Ä• vuso, icchatha imassa maraá¹‡aâ
icchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ pÄ• yethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te taá¹ƒ loá¹‡
so kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassÄ• kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« \Ne 107/ bhagavato etam
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• , bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<193> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin IV 67} tena \Se I 165/ \Ee III 87/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• ves

mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• sandiá¹
vaggumudÄ• ya nadiyÄ• tÄ«re vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tena kho pana samayena vajjÄ«
setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• , na sukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. atha kho
etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho vajjÄ« dubbhikkhÄ• dvÄ«hitikÄ• setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ• vutt
paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. kena nu kho mayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• a
vaseyyÄ• ma, na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kammantaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hema, evaá¹ƒ te amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issant
sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• ma, na ca piá¹‡á¸• a
ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 113/ kammantaá¹ƒ adh
mayaá¹ƒ \Se I 166/, Ä• vuso, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ harÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ te amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ
evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ v
kilamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hitena! kiá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ haá¹-ena! handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gihÄ«n
uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissÄ• ma --- `asuko bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa
bhikkhu dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, asuk
jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, asuko bhikkhu sotÄ• panno, asuko bhikkhu sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«, asuko
bhikkhu arahÄ• , asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oâ€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ te an
maÃ±Ã±issanti. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• \Ee III 88/ avivadamÄ• nÄ•
vasissÄ• ma, na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``esoyeva kho, Ä• vuso, se
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o bhÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti.

<194> \Ne 108/ atha kho te bhikkhÅ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadham
bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu --- ``asuko bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... pe ... asuko bhikkhu
ti. atha kho te manussÄ• --- ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata no, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata no, yesaá¹ƒ vata no evan
vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• ; na vata no ito pubbe evarÅ«pÄ• bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• yathay
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti, te na tÄ• disÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni attanÄ• paribhuÃ±janti m
puttadÄ• rassa denti dÄ• sakammakaraporisassa denti mittÄ• maccÄ• naá¹ƒ denti Ã±Ä• tis
yÄ• disÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 167/ denti. te na tÄ• disÄ• ni khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni sÄ• yanÄ
khÄ• danti sÄ• yanti pivanti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ denti puttadÄ• rassa denti dÄ• sakammaka
mittÄ• maccÄ• naá¹ƒ denti Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, yÄ• disÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dent
vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vippasannachavivaá¹

Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ c
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• temÄ• saccayena senÄ• s
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena pakkamiá¹ƒsu. anupubbena yena vesÄ• lÄ
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu.

tena \Be 114/ kho pana samayena disÄ• su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhÅ« kisÄ• honti lÅ«
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• dhamanisanthatagattÄ• ; vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• pana b
pÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Se I 168/ vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . Ä• ciá
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhave, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kacci yÄ•
sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasittha na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena
``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• . samaggÄ• ca mayaá¹ƒ, bhant
phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• , na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. jÄ• nantÄ
jÄ• nantÄ• pi \Ee III 89/ na pucchanti ... pe ... dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto bhikk
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• n
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pana tumhe, bhikkhave, sa
avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasittha na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ne 109/ --- ``kacci pana vo, bhikkhave, bhÅ«taâ€™â
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• ,
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumh
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
moghapurisÄ• , tiá¹‡hena govikantanena \Se I 169/ {govikattanena (Ce Katthaci) } kucchiá¹ƒ
udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á
tato nidÄ• naÃ±hi, moghapurisÄ• , maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyya maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• c
tappaccayÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ
nidÄ• naÃ±ca kho, moghapurisÄ• , kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ dug
upapajjeyya. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ... pe
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<195> ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, mahÄ• corÄ• santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• lokasmiá¹ƒ. katame
ekaccassa mahÄ• corassa evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `kudÄ• ssu nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ satena vÄ• sahassen
gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su \Be 115/ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• issÄ• mi hananto ghÄ• tento chindan
pÄ• centoâ€™ ti! so aparena samayena satena vÄ• sahassena vÄ• parivuto gÄ• manigam
hananto ghÄ• tento chindanto chedÄ• pento pacanto pÄ• cento. evameva kho, bhikkhave, i
evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `kudÄ• ssu nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ satena vÄ• sahassena vÄ• parivuto gÄ• maniga
carissÄ• mi sakkato garukato mÄ• nito pÅ«jito apacito gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva pabbajitÄ•
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naâ€™ nti \Se
satena vÄ• sahassena vÄ• parivuto gÄ• manigamarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carati sa
apacito \Ee III 90/ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva pabbajitÄ• naÃ±ca, lÄ• bhÄ«
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ,
santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• no lokasmiá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, idhekacco pÄ• pabhikkhu tathÄ• gatappaveditaá¹ƒ dhammav

attano dahati. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dutiyo mahÄ• coro santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• no lokasmiá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, idhekacco pÄ• pabhikkhu suddhaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ parisu
carantaá¹ƒ \Ne 110/ amÅ«lakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaá¹ƒseti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tati
saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• no lokasmiá¹ƒ.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, idhekacco pÄ• pabhikkhu yÄ• ni tÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa garubh
garuparikkhÄ• rÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- Ä• rÄ• mo Ä• rÄ• mavatthu vihÄ• ro vihÄ• ravatthu
bimbohanaá¹ƒ {bimbohanaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } lohakumbhÄ« lohabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ lohavÄ• rako lo
{pharasu (Ce Se) } kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« kudÄ• lo nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ valli veá¸·u muÃ±jaá¹ƒ pabbajaá¹
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, tehi gihÄ«á¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti upalÄ• pet
catuttho mahÄ• coro santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• no lokasmiá¹ƒ.

``sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samÄ• rake sabrahmake sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• pajÄ
aggo mahÄ• coro yo asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ \Se I 171/ ullapati. ta
vo, bhikkhave, raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o bhuttoâ€™â€™ ti.

{SN a I 35} aÃ±Ã±athÄ• \Be 116/ santamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yo pavedaye.

nikacca kitavasseva, bhuttaá¹ƒ theyyena tassa taá¹ƒ ||

{Dhp 307 dhammapadepi} kÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• bahavo, pÄ• padhammÄ• asaÃ±Ã±atÄ

pÄ• pÄ• pÄ• pehi kammehi, nirayaá¹ƒ te upapajjare ||

{Dhp 307 dhammapadepi} seyyo ayoguá¸·o bhutto, tatto aggisikhÅ«pamo.

yaÃ±ce bhuÃ±jeyya dussÄ«lo, raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±atoti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• te vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dub
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu anabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ alamari
samudÄ• careyya --- `iti jÄ• nÄ• mi iti passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, tato aparena samayena samanug
asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no vÄ• Ä• panno visuddhÄ• pekkho evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `ajÄ• na
jÄ• nÄ• mi_ \Ee III 91/ \Ne 111/, __apassaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi. tucchaá¹ƒ musÄ• vilapiâ€™ nti, a
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti_.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<196> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino ap
anadhigate adhigatasaÃ±Ã±ino asacchikate sacchikatasaÃ±Ã±ino \Se I 172/ adhimÄ• nena
tesaá¹ƒ aparena samayena rÄ• gÄ• yapi cittaá¹ƒ namati dosÄ• yapi cittaá¹ƒ namati mohÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. mayaÃ±caml
diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino apatte pattasaÃ±Ã±ino anadhigate adhigatasaÃ±Ã±ino asacchikate sa
adhimÄ• nena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karimhÄ• . kacci nu kho mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato eta
te, Ä• nanda {honti yevÄ• nanda (Se), honti te Ä• nanda (Ce) }, bhikkhÅ« adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á
pattasaÃ±Ã±ino anadhigate adhigatasaÃ±Ã±ino asacchikate sacchikatasaÃ±Ã±ino adhimÄ•
taÃ±ca kho etaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti.

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<197> __ ``yo_ \Be 117/ __pana bhikkhu anabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ attupa
alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ samudÄ• careyya --- `iti jÄ• nÄ• mi iti passÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, t
samanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no vÄ• asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no vÄ• Ä• panno visuddhÄ• pe
Ä• vuso, avacaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, apassaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi. tucchaá¹ƒ musÄ• vilapiâ€™ nti, aÃ±Ã
pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. _

<198> __yo panÄ• _ti \Se I 173/ yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiâ
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__anabhijÄ• na_nti asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto apassanto attan
atthi me kusalo dhammoti.

{Vin IV 70} __uttarimanussadhammo_ \Ne 112/ nÄ• ma jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkho {vimokkhaá¹ƒ
samÄ• patti Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ maggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchikiriyÄ• kilesappahÄ• na
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhirati.

__attupanÄ• yika_nti te vÄ• kusale dhamme attani upaneti attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tesu kusalesu

__Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti tisso vijjÄ• . __dassana_nti yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ c
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__samudÄ• careyyÄ• _ti \Ee III 92/ Ä• roceyya itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisassa vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hass

__iti jÄ• nÄ• mi iti passÄ• mÄ«_ti jÄ• nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ete dhamme, passÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ete dham
ahaÃ±ca etesu dhammesu sandissÄ• mÄ«ti.

__tato aparena samayenÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a
muhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivatte.

__samanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no_ti yaá¹ƒ vatthu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá
``kinte adhigataá¹ƒ, kinti te adhigataá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te adhigataá¹ƒ, kattha te adhigataá¹ƒ, katam
pahÄ«nÄ• , katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no_ti \Be 118/ na kenaci vuccamÄ• no.

__Ä• panno_ti pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato \Se I 174/ asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadha
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti.

__visuddhÄ• pekkho_ti gihÄ« vÄ• hotukÄ• mo upÄ• sako vÄ• hotukÄ• mo Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ
hotukÄ• mo.

__ajÄ• namevaá¹ƒ \Ne 113/, Ä• vuso, avacaá¹ƒ --- jÄ• nÄ• mi, apassaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«_ti nA
nÄ• haá¹ƒ ete dhamme passÄ• mi, natthi ca ete dhammÄ• mayi, na cÄ• haá¹ƒ etesu dham

__tucchaá¹ƒ musÄ• vilapi_nti tucchakaá¹ƒ mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡ita
bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantena mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±atra adhimÄ• nÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• adhimÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__ayampÄ«_ti purime upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma tÄ• lo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virÅ«á¸
pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapitvÄ• assa
tena vuccati --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkhatÄ• --- eso sa
saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuccati --- ``asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti.

<199> __uttarimanussadhammo_ nÄ• ma jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkho samÄ• dhi samÄ• patti Ã±Ä
phalasacchikiriyÄ• kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• cittassa suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhira

{Vin IV 70} __jhÄ• na_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 175/ tatiyaá¹
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

{Vin IV 70} __vimokkho_ti suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaá¹‡ihito vimokkho.

{Vin IV 70} __samÄ• dhÄ«_ti \Ee III 93/ suÃ±Ã±ato samÄ• dhi animitto samÄ• dhi appaá¹‡i

{Vin IV 70} __samÄ• pattÄ«_ti \Be 119/ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• samÄ• patti animittÄ• samÄ• patti ap

{Vin IV 70} __Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti tisso vijjÄ• .

{Vin IV 70} __maggabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti \Ne 114/ cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro samm
iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…g

{Vin IV 70} __phalasacchikiriyÄ• _ti sotÄ• pattiphalassa sacchikiriyÄ• , sakadÄ• gÄ• mipha
anÄ• gÄ• miphalassa sacchikiriyÄ• , arahattassa {arahattaphalassa (Se) } sacchikiriyÄ• .

{Vin IV 70} __kilesappahÄ• na_nti rÄ• gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ dosassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ mohassa

{Vin IV 70} __vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• cittassÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• , dosÄ• c
vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• , mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• .

{Vin IV 70} __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhiratÄ«_ti paá¹-hamena jhÄ• nena suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abh
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhirati, tatiyena jhÄ• nena suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhirati, catutthena jhÄ• ne

<200> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡anta
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡an
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ.

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 120/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bha

pÄ• rÄ• jikassa \Ne 115/ --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti mus
bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá
ruciá¹ƒ.

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡anta
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

<201> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá
--- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bha
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi \Se I 177/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«ti sampajÄ• nam
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ.

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ.

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá
--- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bha
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

<202> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 121/ \Ne 116/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti sampaj
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ
bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡ant
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡a
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá

hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ.

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antas
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ.

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡anta
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

<203> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bha
--- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bha
bhaá¹‡itanti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡a
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ne 117/ \Be 122/ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti \Se I 179/, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti mu
bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡ant
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ.

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡an
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

<204> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa vasÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa vasÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡anta
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa vasÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡an
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya \Se I 180/ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ.

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa vasÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antass
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ.

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 123/ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa vasÄ«mhÄ«ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y
bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<205> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ee III 94/ \Ne 118/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• t
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡an
bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• b
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ.

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 181/ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• nam
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá
hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y
bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbampi vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<206> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ
catutthaá¹ƒ \Ne 119/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... catut

jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sam
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡anta
bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vi
vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<207> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ih
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... appaá¹‡ihitassa vimokkhassa lÄ• bhÄ
appaá¹‡ihito vimokkho sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• \Se I 182/ bhaá¹‡antassa Ä
....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... appaá¹‡ihitassa samÄ• dhissa lÄ• bh
appaá¹‡ihito samÄ• dhi sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihita
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ•
appaá¹‡ihitÄ• samÄ• patti sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pa

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi tisso vijjÄ• samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi samÄ• panno ... tissannaá¹ƒ
... vasÄ«mhi ... tisso vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pa

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro idd
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... catunnaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«m
sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni ... paÃ±ca balÄ• ni samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... s
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ balÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paÃ±cabalÄ• ni sacchikatÄ• ni may
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Se I 183/ satta bojjhaá¹…ge samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• p
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ•
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 125/ ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ•
... ariyassa aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikassa maggassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…
mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ ... sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ ... anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ ...

... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... arahattassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi vasÄ«mhi arahattaá¹ƒ sacc
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa \Ee III 95/.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi rÄ• go me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samu
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi doso me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samuk
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi moho me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samul
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi rÄ• gÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi dosÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ne 121/ ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sa
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti \Se I 184/ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti
musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-
khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

suddhikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<208> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 126/ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• p
samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antas
pe ....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ•
paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa tatiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-han
tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti p

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... sam
... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa catutthassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paá
catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pa

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... paá¹-hamaÃ±c
vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ .

samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa appaá¹‡ihitassa ca vimokkhassa lÄ• bhÄ«mh
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihito \Se I 185/ ca vimokkho sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampa
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... paá¹-hamaÃ±
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹
samÄ• panno paá¹-hamassa\Ne 122/ ca jhÄ• nassa appaá¹‡ihitassa ca samÄ• dhissa lÄ• b
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihito ca samÄ• dhi sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namu
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... paá¹-hamaÃ
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji
samÄ• panno paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ya ca samÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ«m
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ca samÄ• patti sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ• samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ•
paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa tissannaÃ±ca vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-h
ca vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 127/ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ca satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... paá
cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ• ne ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• de sam
... samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa \Se I 186/ catunnaÃ±ca iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹
... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• dÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• n
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ca indriyÄ• ni ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• n
III 96/ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa p
lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ca balÄ• ni sacchikatÄ• ni
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<209> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ satta ca bojjhaá¹…ge samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ...
samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa sattannaÃ±ca bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ satta ca bojjhaá¹…gÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namus
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ne 123/ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ magg
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa ariyassa ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…

vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyo ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo sacchikato may
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• n
... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 1
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa arahatta
vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaÃ±ca sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• na
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• pa
jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ,
ca me catto ... moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito sam
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... sa
samÄ• panno ... paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... paá¹-hamaÃ±ca
mayÄ• , rÄ• gÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá
me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. p
bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<210> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Se I 188/ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji
samÄ• panno ... dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa tatiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi
tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti p

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ne 124/ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ...
samÄ• panno ... dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa catutthassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«m
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡ant

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... animittaÃ±ca vimok
vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... animittaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihit
suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... animittaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ•
vijjÄ• ... cattÄ• ro ca satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro ca i
ca indriyÄ• ni ... paÃ±ca ca balÄ• ni ... satta ca bojjhaá¹…ge ... ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gika
sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca ... sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca ... anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca ... arahattaÃ±
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa arahattassa ca lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ..

jhÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaÃ±ca sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pa

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno
lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , rÄ• go ca \Se I 1
me catto ... moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samukk
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... mohÄ• ca me citta
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 129/ ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca
... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nass
... dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• nam
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• tuna baddhacakkaá¹ƒ parivattakaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<211> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ne 125/ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tati
arahattaÃ±ca samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... tatiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa
lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattaÃ±ca sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sa
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno .
lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , rÄ• go ca me cat
... moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-ito.
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... tatiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa dutiyassa ca
... vasÄ«mhi ... tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampa
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... du
tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 190/ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• m
mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«m

cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namu
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<212> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkha
vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitassa ca vimokkhassa \Be 130/ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«m
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihito ca vimokkho sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ...
\Ne 126/ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• pann
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitassa ca samÄ• dhissa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... mohÄ• ca
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihito ca samÄ• dhi sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ..
... appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... mo
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ya ca samÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... mohÄ•
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ca samÄ• patti sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ• samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... s
samÄ• panno ... `mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tissannaÃ±ca vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bh
mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• na
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ca satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ...
sammappadhÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• de samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaÃ±ca iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... mo
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• dÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

<213> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ca indriyÄ• ni ... pa
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡a
balÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±ca
mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 131/ mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ satta ca bojjhaá¹…ge sa

samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaÃ±ca
lÄ• bhÄ«mhi \Ne 127/ ... vasÄ«mhi ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ satta ca bojj
mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ m
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ariyassa ca a
maggassa lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ariyo ca aa
sacchikato mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca ... sakadÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca ... arahattaÃ±ca samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• pajjÄ• mi ... samÄ• panno
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahattassa ca lÄ• bhÄ«mhi ... vasÄ«mhi ... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«
sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rÄ• go ca me catto ... doso ca me
catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-itoti sampajÄ• namu
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... \Ee III 97/ sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä
musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ru
bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. {ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ saá¹…khittaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ (Se) }

yathÄ• ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ evameva dumÅ«lakÄ• dipi vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<214> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 132/ ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiy
tatiyaÃ±ca \Ne 128/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ \Se
vimokkhaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca sa
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±c
vijjÄ• cattÄ• ro ca satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ• ne cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ•
paÃ±ca ca balÄ• ni satta ca bojjhaá¹…ge ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ sotÄ• p
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca arahattaÃ±ca samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... samÄ• p
... rÄ• go ca me catto, doso ca me catto, moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-iniss

samukkheá¹-ito. rÄ• gÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«vara
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. pubb
bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

suddhikavÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<215> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Se I 192/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo duti
samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jika
Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ s
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; na paá¹-iv
thullaccayassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; na paá¹-iv
thullaccayassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 133/ ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjint
\Ne 129/ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... suÃ±Ã
... animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• pattia
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... tisso vijjÄ• ... cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sammappadhÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• de ... paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni ... paÃ±ca balÄ• ni ... satta
ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ ... sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ ... sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ
... arahattaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÄ• go me catto ... doso me catto ... moho me catto va
pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-ito. rÄ• gÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• \Se
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa
musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ
vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

vatthuvisÄ• rakassa ekamÅ«lakassa khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<216> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ee III 98/ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo tatiyaá¹ƒ
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; na paá¹-iv

thullaccayassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sam
mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nan
na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo
samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jika
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

vatthuvisÄ• rakassa ekamÅ«lakassa baddhacakkaá¹ƒ.

mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<217> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 134/ \Ne 130/ mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti vattukÄ• mo
samÄ• pajjinti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jika
Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti vattukÄ• m
vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ•
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

vatthuvisÄ• rakassa ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ evameva dumÅ«lakÄ• dipi vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<218> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jh
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca vimokkhaá
vimokkhaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca s
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ• ne cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• de paÃ±ca ca indr
satta ca bojjhaá¹…ge ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca saka
anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca arahattaÃ±ca samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÄ• go ca me catto ... doso ca
catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-ito. rÄ• gÄ• ca me
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti vattukÄ• mo mohÄ• me cittaá
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa \Se I 195/ paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa

Ä• patti thullaccayassa. { [ ] etthantare pÄ• á¹-hÄ• syÄ• mapotthake natthi}

<219> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá
animittaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ a
appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ• cattÄ• ro ca satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ•
paÃ±ca \Be 135/ ca indriyÄ• ni paÃ±ca ca balÄ• ni satta ca bojjhaá¹…ge ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-h
\Ne 131/ sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca arahattaÃ
rÄ• go ca me catto ... doso ca me catto ... moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inis
ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-ito. rÄ• gÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me citta
... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti vattukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• pat

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... mohÄ• ca me citta
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti vattukÄ• mo dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti
bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• pat

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÄ• gÄ• ca
vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti vattukÄ• mo dosÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bha
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa \Se I 196/; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thul
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

vatthuvisÄ• rakassa sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

vatthuvisÄ• rakassa cakkapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

vatthukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<220> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ee III 99/ yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ s
samÄ• pajjati ... samÄ• panno ... so bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... vasÄ« ..
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatanti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nan
na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 136/ ... paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ... chahÄ• kÄ• rehi ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi
132/ bhikkhu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji ... samÄ• pajjati ... samÄ• panno ... so b
jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... vasÄ« ... tena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatanti s

bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patt
pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• y

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ vim
suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... tisso vijjÄ
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• de ... paÃ±ca indriy
... satta bojjhaá¹…ge ... ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ ... sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ ...
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ ... anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ ... arahattaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji ... samÄ• pajja
bhikkhu arahattassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... vasÄ« ... tena bhikkhunÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikatanti samp
bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patt

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi yo te vihÄ• re vasi, tassa bhikkhuno rÄ• go catto ... doso catto ... moho catt
mutto pahÄ«no paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-itoti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi yo te vihÄ• re vasi, tassa bhikkhuno rÄ• gÄ• citt
... dosÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡anti sampajÄ• namusÄ
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti m
vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re
... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji \Be 13
... samÄ• panno ... so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... vasÄ«
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re \Ne 133/ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatanti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹
\Se I 198/ Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. pubbevas
bhaá¹‡issanti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡itassa hoti, musÄ• mayÄ
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ evameva sesÄ• nipi vitthÄ• retabbÄ• ni.

<221> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi yo te cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji ... yo te piá¹
paribhuÃ±ji ... yo te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji ... yo te gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ•
bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji ... samÄ• pajjati ... samÄ• par
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... vasÄ« ... tena bhikkhunÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä•

sacchikatanti sampajÄ• namusÄ• \Se I 199/ bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti th
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi yena te vihÄ• ro paribhutto ... yena te cÄ«varaá¹
yena te piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paribhutto ... yena te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ ... yena te
gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ro paribhutto ... so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá
... samÄ• pajjati ... samÄ• panno ... so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ
bhikkhunÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikatanti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bh
Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya b

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Se I 200/ ... pe ... sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ad
adÄ• si ... piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ adÄ• si ... senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si ... gilÄ• nappaccayabhesaj
so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji ... samÄ• pajjati ... samÄ•
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... vasÄ« ... tena bhikkhunÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä•
sacchikatanti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayas
Ä• patti \Ee III 100/ dukkaá¹-assa. pubbevassa hoti \Ne 134/ musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti \Be 138/
musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-
khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

peyyÄ• lapannarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paccayappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• rakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uttarimanussadhammacakkapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<222> anÄ• patti adhimÄ• nena, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa,
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

adhimÄ• ne \Se I 201/ {adhimÄ• nena (Ee) } araÃ±Ã±amhi, piá¹‡á¸• opajjhÄ• riyÄ• patho.

saá¹ƒyojanÄ• rahodhammÄ• , vihÄ• ro paccupaá¹-á¹-hito ||

na dukkaraá¹ƒ vÄ«riyamathopi maccuno.

bhÄ• yÄ• vuso vippaá¹-isÄ• ri sammÄ• .

viriyena yogena Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ• ya.

atha vedanÄ• ya adhivÄ• sanÄ• duve ||

brÄ• hmaá¹‡e paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• tayo.

agÄ• rÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• mÄ• , rati cÄ• pi apakkami ||

aá¹-á¹-hi pesi ubho gÄ• vaghÄ• takÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• o sÄ• kuá¹‡iko nicchavi orabbhi.

asi ca sÅ«kariko satti mÄ• gavi.

usu ca kÄ• raá¹‡iko sÅ«ci sÄ• rathi ||

yo ca sibbÄ«yati sÅ«cako hi so.

aá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• ri ahu gÄ• makÅ«á¹-ako.

kÅ«pe nimuggo hi so pÄ• radÄ• riko.

gÅ«thakhÄ• dÄ« ahu duá¹-á¹-habrÄ• hmaá¹‡o ||

nicchavitthÄ« \Be 139/ \Ne 135/ aticÄ• rinÄ« ahu.

maá¹…gulitthÄ« ahu ikkhaá¹‡itthikÄ• .

okilinÄ« \Se I 202/ hi sapattaá¹…gÄ• rokiri.

sÄ«sacchinno ahu coraghÄ• tako ||

bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• nÄ• .

sÄ• maá¹‡ero atha sÄ• maá¹‡erikÄ• .

kassapassa vinayasmiá¹ƒ pabbajaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• pakammamakariá¹ƒsu tÄ• vade ||

tapodÄ• rÄ• jagahe yuddhaá¹ƒ, nÄ• gÄ• nogÄ• hanena ca.

sobhito arahaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, paÃ±cakappasataá¹ƒ sareti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<223> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu adhimÄ• nena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• s
``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• patt
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, adhimÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu paá¹‡idhÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e \Ee III 101/ viharati
sambhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ...
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e vatthabbaá¹ƒ. yo vaseyya, Ä• p
ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu paá¹‡idhÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati --- ``evaá
sambhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ...
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ. yo careyya, Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Se I 203/ \Ne 136/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹
Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• sabbeva arahantoâ€™â€™ ti. tas
... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Be 140/ ahaá¹ƒ, bhagav
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ye
upajjhÄ• yassa antevÄ• sikÄ• sabbeva mahiddhikÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tass
``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu paá¹‡idhÄ• ya caá¹…kamati ... paá¹‡idhÄ• y
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya nisÄ«dati ... paá¹‡idhÄ• ya seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti --- ``evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ
taá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vesi. tassa \Se I 204/ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya seyyÄ• kappetabbÄ• . yo kappeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadha

evamÄ• ha --- ``mayhampi, Ä• vuso, saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

<224> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ u
bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ apasÄ• desi --- ``mÄ• , Ä• vuso, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ abhaá¹‡i. nattheso
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro \Ee III 102/ bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ apasÄ• desi --- ``mÄ• , bhante, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ abhaá¹‡i. nattheso tuyhaâ€™â€™
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `
tuyhaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasati so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 205/. so ca tassa vihÄ• re vasa
ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo ahaá¹ƒ, bhag
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 141/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etada
Ä• vuso, upaá¹-á¹-hesi cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikk
arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so ca taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-heti cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napp
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ullapanÄ• dhipp
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â

<225> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavo
uttarimanussadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• vuso, dukkaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™
``ye kho te bhagavato sÄ• vakÄ• te evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±camhi na bhagavato sÄ• va
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti
anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 206/.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --
uttarimanussadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo kho, Ä• vuso, dhammo Ä• raddhavÄ
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --
bhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, maccuno bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassa kukku
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --

bhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yo nÅ«nÄ• vuso, vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« assa so bhÄ• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 138/ kho pana samayena \Ee III 103/ aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikk
``atthÄ• yasmato uttarimanussadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo kho, Ä• vuso, dhan
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€

tena \Be 142/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu \Se I 207/ gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkh
``atthÄ• yasmato uttarimanussadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo kho, Ä• vuso, dhan
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --
uttarimanussadhammoâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo kho, Ä• vuso, dhammo yuttayogenÄ
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, sakkÄ• yena vÄ• tena vÄ•
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``nÄ• vuso, sakkÄ• puthujjanena adhivÄ
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â

<226> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhikkhÅ« nimantetvÄ• etadavo
arahantoâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``mayaÃ±camha na arahanto {anarahan
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o amhe \Se I 208/ arahantavÄ• dena samudÄ• carati. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pasÄ• dabhaÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™

tena \Ne 139/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhikkhÅ« nimantetvÄ• etada
arahantoâ€™â€™ ti ... ``bhuÃ±jantu, bhonto arahantoâ€™â€™ ti ... ``tappentu, bhonto arah
``gacchantu, bhonto arahantoâ€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``mayaÃ±camha na
ayaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o amhe arahantavÄ• dena samudÄ• carati. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho amhehi p
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pasÄ• dabhaÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadha
evamÄ• ha --- ``mayhampi, Ä• vuso, Ä• savÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ a
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho \Ee III 104/ pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno uttarim
ullapati. sopi evamÄ• ha --- ``mayhampi, Ä• vuso, ete dhammÄ• saá¹ƒvijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadha
evamÄ• ha --- ``ahampÄ• vuso, tesu dhammesu sandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkucc
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ \Se I 209/, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ehi, bh
ajjhÄ• vasÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``abhabbo kho, Ä• vuso, mÄ• diso agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasituâ€™â
... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<227> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``
paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• vaá¹-Ä• me, Ä• vuso, kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkucca
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``abhira
``abhirato ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paramÄ• ya abhiratiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi. ``
sÄ• vakÄ• te evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ! ahaÃ±camhi na bhagavato sÄ• vako. kacci \Ne 140/ nu k
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhi
``anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, anullapanÄ•

tena \Be 144/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmi
upagacchiá¹ƒsu --- ``yo imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamissati taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ a
ti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu \Se I 210/ --- ``maá¹ƒ arahÄ• ti jÄ• nantÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tamhÄ• Ä• v
pakkÄ• mi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ

<228> {imÄ• ni vatthuni SN a II 202 Ä• gatÄ• ni} tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jag
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• ca lakkhaá¹‡o Ä• yasmÄ• ca ma
pabbate viharanti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ•
yenÄ• yasmÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ lakkha
``Ä• yÄ• mÄ• vuso lakkhaá¹‡a, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``
Ä• yasmÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa paccassosi. atha kho Ä• yasm
gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• \Ee III 105/ orohanto aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ padese sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tvÄ•
lakkhaá¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ko nu kho, Ä• vuso mo
sitassa pÄ• tukammÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``akÄ• lo kho, Ä• vuso lakkhaá¹‡a, etassa paÃ±has
(Se) }. bhagavato maá¹ƒ santike etaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• ca lakk

mahÄ• moggallÄ• no \Se I 211/ rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ek
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ padese sitaá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso moggallÄ• na, hetu ko paccayo sitassa pÄ• tukammÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``idhÄ• ha
pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ. tam
kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitvÄ• phÄ• suá¸·antarikÄ• hi vituá¸• enti {vitudenti vitacchenti
sÄ• sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etadahosi --- `acchariyaá¹ƒ
vata bho, evarÅ«popi nÄ• ma satto bhavissati! evarÅ«popi \Ne 141/ nÄ• ma \Be 145/ yakkh
nÄ• ma attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti! bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kh
\Se I 212/ --- ``cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• vata, bhikkhave, sÄ• vakÄ• viharanti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• v
viharanti. yatra hi nÄ• ma sÄ• vako evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ã±assati vÄ• dakkhati vÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ vÄ•
so, bhikkhave, satto diá¹-á¹-ho ahosi. api cÄ• haá¹ƒ na byÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ byÄ•
saddaheyyuá¹ƒ. ye me na saddaheyyuá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya duk
satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe goghÄ• tako ahosi. so tassa kammassa vipÄ• kena bahÅ«
vassasatÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasahassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasatasahassÄ• ni niraye paccitvÄ•
vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena evarÅ«paá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti. saccaá¹
Ä• ha. anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<229> ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesi
tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitvÄ• vitacchenti vibhajjenti {
virÄ• jenti (Se) }. sÄ• sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ \Ee III 106/ karoti ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, s
imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe goghÄ• tako ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• aá
tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitvÄ• vitacchenti vibhajjenti. s
aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe sÄ• kuá¹‡i

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ nicchaviá¹ƒ purisaá
gacchantaá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitvÄ• vitacche
sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... \Be 146/ eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• j
ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ asilomaá¹ƒ purisaá
\Ne 142/. tassa te asÄ« uppatitvÄ• uppatitvÄ• tasseva kÄ• ye nipatanti. so sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-
pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe sÅ«kariko ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ sattilomaá¹ƒ purisaá
gacchantaá¹ƒ. tassa tÄ• sattiyo uppatitvÄ• uppatitvÄ• tasseva kÄ• ye nipatanti. so sudaá¹
karoti ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe mÄ• gaviko ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ usulomaá¹ƒ purisaá
gacchantaá¹ƒ. tassa te usÅ« uppatitvÄ• uppatitvÄ• tasseva kÄ• ye nipatanti. so sudaá¹ƒ a
... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe kÄ• raá¹‡iko ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ sÅ«cilomaá¹ƒ purisa
gacchantaá¹ƒ. tassa tÄ• sÅ«ciyo uppatitvÄ• uppatitvÄ• tasseva \Se I 214/ kÄ• ye nipatant
aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe sÄ• rathiko

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ sÅ«cilomaá¹ƒ purisa
gacchantaá¹ƒ. tassa tÄ• sÅ«ciyo sÄ«se pavisitvÄ• mukhato nikkhamanti; mukhe pavisitvÄ
pavisitvÄ• udarato nikkhamanti; udare pavisitvÄ• Å«rÅ«hi nikkhamanti; Å«rÅ«su pavisitvÄ
nikkhamanti; jaá¹…ghÄ• su pavisitvÄ• pÄ• dehi nikkhamanti. so sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe sÅ«cako ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ kumbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
gacchantaá¹ƒ. so gacchantopi teva aá¹‡á¸• e khandhe Ä• ropetvÄ• gacchati, nisÄ«dantopi
nisÄ«dati. tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi \Be 147/ kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitvÄ• vita
sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe gÅ
... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ gÅ«thakÅ
nimuggaá¹ƒ ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe pÄ• radÄ• riko ahosi .

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 143/, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ \Ee III 107/
sasÄ«sakaá¹ƒ nimuggaá¹ƒ ubhohi hatthehi gÅ«thaá¹ƒ khÄ• dantaá¹ƒ ... pe ... eso, bhikkhav
rÄ• jagahe duá¹-á¹-habrÄ• hmaá¹‡o \Se I 215/ ahosi. so kassapassa sammÄ• sambuddhas
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhattena nimantetvÄ• doá¹‡iyo {doá¹‡iyo (itipi) } gÅ«thassa pÅ«rÄ• p
Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• etadavoca --- `ato {ito (Se) aho (itipi) }, bhonto, yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jant
cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti ... pe ....

<230> ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ nicchaviá¹ƒ it
gacchantiá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitvÄ• vitacchen
sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... esÄ• , bhikkhave, itthÄ« imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe

... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ duggandhaá
vehÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ. tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi kulalÄ• pi anupatitvÄ• anupatitv
vibhajjenti. sÄ• sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... esÄ• , bhikkhave, itthÄ« imasmiá¹ƒ
ikkhaá¹‡ikÄ• ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ uppakkaá¹ƒ
vehÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ. sÄ• sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... esÄ• , bhikkhave \S
kÄ• liá¹…gassa raÃ±Ã±o aggamahesÄ« ahosi. sÄ• issÄ• pakatÄ• sapattiá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rak

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ asÄ«sakaá¹ƒ kabar
gacchantaá¹ƒ. tassa ure akkhÄ«ni ceva honti mukhaÃ±ca. tamenaá¹ƒ gijjhÄ• pi kÄ• kÄ• pi k
anupatitvÄ• vitacchenti vibhajjenti. so \Be 148/ sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... eso
satto imasmiá¹ƒyeva rÄ• jagahe hÄ• riko nÄ• ma coraghÄ• tako ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 144/, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
tassa saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipi Ä• dittÄ• sampajjalitÄ• sajotibhÅ«tÄ• , pattopi Ä• ditto sampajjalito
kÄ• yabandhanampi Ä• dittaá¹ƒ sampajjalitaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, kÄ• yopi Ä• ditto sampajja
sudaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... eso, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kassapassa sammÄ• sam
pÄ• pabhikkhu ahosi ... pe ....

``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohanto addasaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ ... add
... addasaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ ... addasaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eriá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantiá¹ƒ. ta
Ä• dittÄ• sampajjalitÄ• sajotibhÅ«tÄ• , pattopi Ä• ditto sampajjalito sajotibhÅ«to, kÄ• yaban
sampajjalitaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, kÄ• yopi Ä• ditto \Se I 217/ sampajjalito sajotibhÅ«to. sÄ•
aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karoti. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etadahosi --- `acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho, abb
evarÅ«popi nÄ• ma satto bhavissati! evarÅ«popi nÄ• ma yakkho bhavissati! evarÅ«popi nÄ
attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti! bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• vata, bhikkhave, sÄ• vakÄ•
vata \Ee III 108/, bhikkhave, sÄ• vakÄ• viharanti. yatra hi nÄ• ma sÄ• vako evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ã±
sakkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• karissati! pubbeva me sÄ• , bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ahosi. ap
byÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ. ahaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ byÄ• kareyyaá¹ƒ pare ca me na saddaheyyuá¹ƒ. ye me na sa
assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya. esÄ• , bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« kassapassa s
pÄ• pasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« ahosi. sÄ• tassa kammassa vipÄ• kena bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni
vassasahassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasatasahassÄ• ni niraye paccitvÄ• tasseva kammassa vipÄ

attabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti. saccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• no Ä• ha.
moggallÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<231> atha \Be 149/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``yatÄ•
so daho acchodako sÄ«todako sÄ• todako setako suppatittho ramaá¹‡Ä«yo pahÅ«tamacch
padumÄ• ni pupphantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- `yatÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso \Ne 145/, tapodÄ• sandati s
sÄ• todako setako suppatittho ramaá¹‡Ä«yo pahÅ«tamacchakacchapo cakkamattÄ• ni \Se
pupphantÄ«â€™ ti. atha ca panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tapodÄ• kuthitÄ• sandati. uttarimanussadhamma
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``yatÄ• y
sandati so daho acchodako sÄ«todako sÄ• todako setako suppatittho ramaá¹‡Ä«yo pahÅ«t
cakkamattÄ• ni ca padumÄ• ni pupphanti. api cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tapodÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ ma
Ä• gacchati. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ tapodÄ• kuthitÄ• sandati. saccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• no Ä•
moggallÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro licchavÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá
atha rÄ• jÄ• pacchÄ• senaá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• licchavayo parÄ• jesi. saá¹…gÄ• me
``raÃ±Ã±Ä• licchavÄ« pabhaggÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no
Ä• vuso, licchavÄ«hi pabhaggoâ€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- `rÄ• jÄ• \Se I 219/, Ä• vuso, licchavÄ«
saá¹…gÄ• me ca nandiá¹ƒ carati --- `raÃ±Ã±Ä• licchavÄ« pabhaggÄ• â€™ ti! uttarimanuss
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-h
licchavÄ«hi pabhaggo. atha \Ee III 109/ rÄ• jÄ• pacchÄ• senaá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• li
saccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• no Ä• ha. anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€

<232> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä
tÄ«re Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• panno nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ ogayha uttarantÄ• naá¹ƒ ko
assosiâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhÅ« \Be 150/ ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• panno saddaá¹ƒ sossati! uttarima
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``atthesc
kho aparisuddho. saccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, moggallÄ• no Ä• ha. anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, moggall

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sobhito bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paÃ±ca kappasatÄ
anussarÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• n
vakkhati --- `ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso \Se I 220/, paÃ±ca kappasatÄ• ni anussarÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti! uttar
Ä• yasmÄ• sobhito ullapatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``atthesÄ•
sÄ• ca kho ekÄ• yeva jÄ• ti. saccaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sobhito Ä• ha. anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, sob

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

<233> uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho Ä• yasmanto cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pajjitvÄ• na labhati bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ, yathÄ• p
pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• so. tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€
--- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™
parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

methunÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca, manussaviggahuttari.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, chejjavatthÅ« asaá¹ƒsayÄ• ti ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime \Se I 221/ kho panÄ• yasmanto terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<234> tena \Ee III 110/ \Be 151/ \Ne 147/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vih
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako anabh
tena kiso hoti lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagatto
udÄ• yÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ seyyasakaá¹ƒ kisaá¹ƒ lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• u
dhamanisanthatagattaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ seyyasakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tv
kiso lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagatto? kacci n
anabhirato brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi tvaá¹
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supa yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ya. yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ
supitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ nhÄ• yitvÄ• yadÄ• te anabhirati uppajjati rÄ• go cittaá¹ƒ anuddh
upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• vuso, kappati evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso. ahampi evaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supi yÄ• vadatth
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ nhÄ• yitvÄ• yadÄ• anabhirati upp
148/ anuddhaá¹ƒseti tadÄ• hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocesi \Se I 222/. atha kho Ä
aparena samayena vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ahosi pÄ«á¹‡indriyo pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o vippasan
Ä• yasmato seyyasakassa sahÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ seyyasakaá¹ƒ etadavo
Ä• vuso seyyasaka, kiso ahosi lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dha
tvaá¹ƒ etarahi vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• pÄ«á¹‡indriyo pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o \Ee III 111/ vippasan
nu kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso seyyasaka, bhesajjaá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
152/. apicÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• mi yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supÄ• mi yÄ• vadatthaá¹
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ supitvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ nhÄ• yitvÄ• yadÄ• me anabhirati
anuddhaá¹ƒseti tadÄ• hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana
yeneva hatthena saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jasi teneva hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mo
``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ
nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ seyyasakaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhag
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ seyyasakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, seyyasaka, hatthena
mocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 223/. vigarahi buddho bhagav
moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«
tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocessasi! nanu mayÄ• , moghapu
virÄ• gÄ• ya dhammo desito no sarÄ• gÄ• ya, visaÃ±Ã±ogÄ• ya dhammo desito no saÃ±Ã±
desito no saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya! tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mayÄ• virÄ• gÄ• ya dha
cetessasi, visaÃ±Ã±ogÄ• ya dhamme desite saÃ±Ã±ogÄ• ya cetessasi, anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya
cetessasi! nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena rÄ• gavirÄ• gÄ• ya dhammo des
pipÄ• savinayÄ• ya Ä• layasamugghÄ• tÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-upacchedÄ• ya taá¹‡hakkhayÄ• ya v
dhammo desito? nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá
kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• akkhÄ• tÄ• , kÄ• mapipÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinayo akk
samugghÄ• to akkhÄ• to, kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo akkhÄ• to? netaá¹ƒ, mog
pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. atha khvetaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, app
pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• y
112/ anekapariyÄ• yena \Be 153/ vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe ... ``evaÃ±ca pana, bh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``saÃ±cetanikÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi_ {visaá¹-á¹-hi (Ce Se) } __saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<235> tena \Se I 224/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• mu
niddaá¹ƒ okkamanti. tesaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«naá¹ƒ asampajÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ okkam
muccati. tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `s
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™ ti. amhÄ• kaÃ±ca supinantena asuci muccati. att
labbhati. kacci nu kho mayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti? b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``atthesÄ• , bhikkhave, cetanÄ• ; sÄ• ca kho abbohÄ• rikÄ• ti. evaÃ±ca pana
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<236> __ ``saÃ±cetanikÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€

<237> __saÃ±cetanikÄ• _ti jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo.

__sukka_nti dasa sukkÄ• ni --- nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«takaá¹ƒ lohitakaá¹ƒ odÄ• taá¹ƒ takkavaá¹‡á¹‡a
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• vanÄ• vuccati vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• supinantaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti saá¹…ghova tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
\Ne 150/, abbheti; na sambahulÄ• , na ekapuggalo. tena vuccati --- ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™
Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tenapi vuccati --- ``saá¹…ghÄ• dises

ajjhattarÅ«pe \Se I 225/ moceti, bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe moceti, ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe moceti, A
kampento moceti; rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe moceti, vaccÅ«patthambhe moceti, passÄ• vÅ«patth
vÄ• tÅ«patthambhe moceti \Be 154/, uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hÅ«patthambhe moc
sukhatthÄ• ya moceti, bhesajjatthÄ• ya moceti, dÄ• natthÄ• ya moceti, puÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya \E
yaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya moceti, saggatthÄ• ya moceti, bÄ«jatthÄ• ya moceti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthÄ• ya
nÄ«laá¹ƒ moceti, pÄ«takaá¹ƒ moceti, lohitakaá¹ƒ moceti, odÄ• taá¹ƒ moceti, takkavaá¹‡á¹‡a
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ moceti, telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ moceti, khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ moceti, dadhivaá¹
sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ moceti.

<238> __ajjhattarÅ«pe_ti ajjhattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinne {upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡e (Ce Katthaci) } rÅ«pe.

__bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe_ti bahiddhÄ• upÄ• dinne vÄ• anupÄ• dinne vÄ• .

__ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe_ti tadubhaye.

__Ä• kÄ• se kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampento_ti Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• yamantassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniya

__rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe_ti rÄ• gena pÄ«á¸·itassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti.

__vaccÅ«patthambhe_ti vaccena pÄ«á¸·itassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti.

__passÄ• vÅ«patthambhe_ti passÄ• vena pÄ«á¸·itassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ ho

__vÄ• tÅ«patthambhe_ti vÄ• tena pÄ«á¸·itassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti.

__uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hÅ«patthambhe_ti uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-he
hoti.

<239> __Ä• rogyatthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 151/ arogo bhavissÄ• mi.

__sukhatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dessÄ• mi.

__bhesajjatthÄ• yÄ• _ti bhesajjaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

__dÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Se I 226/ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi.

__puÃ±Ã±atthÄ• yÄ• _ti puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissati.

__yaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• yÄ• _ti yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajissÄ• mi.

__saggatthÄ• yÄ• _ti saggaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi.

__bÄ«jatthÄ• yÄ• _ti bÄ«jaá¹ƒ bhavissati.

__vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be 155/ nÄ«laá¹ƒ bhavissati, pÄ«takaá¹ƒ bhavissati, lohitakaá¹
bhavissati, takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati, dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati, telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati, dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati, sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissa

__davatthÄ• yÄ• _ti khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yo.

<240> ajjhattarÅ«pe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

Ä• kÄ• se kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampento ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe \Ne 152/ ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

vaccÅ«patthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

passÄ• vÅ«patthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

vÄ• tÅ«patthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hÅ«patthambhe ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…

Ä• rogyatthÄ• ya ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sukhatthÄ• ya ... pe ... bhesajjatthÄ• ya ... dÄ• natthÄ• ya ... puÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya ... yaÃ±Ã±att
saggatthÄ• ya ... bÄ«jatthÄ• ya ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthÄ• ya ... davatthÄ• ya ceteti upakkamati m
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nÄ«laá¹ƒ ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Se I 227/.

pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... lohitakaá¹ƒ ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telava
khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ceteti upakkamati muccati
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

suddhikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca \Be 156/ \Ee III 114/ sukhatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti sa

Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... Ä• rogyat
... Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ... Ä• rogyattha
Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ... Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkama
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakassa khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<241> sukhatthaÃ±ca \Ne 153/ bhesajjatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…

sukhatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... pe ... sukhatthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... sukhatthaÃ±ca
sukhatthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ... sukhatthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca ... sukhatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹
sukhatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sukhatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa

<242> bhesajjatthaÃ±ca \Se I 228/ dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... pe ... bhesajjatthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ
bhesajjatthaÃ±ca yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... bhesajjatthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ... bhesajjatthaÃ±ca
bhesajjatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ... bhesajjatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkama
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhesajjatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... bhesajjatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakka
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dÄ• natthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... pe ... dÄ• natthaÃ±ca yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... dÄ• nattha
dÄ• natthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca ... dÄ• natthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ... dÄ• natthaÃ±ca
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dÄ• natthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... dÄ• natthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... dÄ• natthaÃ±c
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... pe ... puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ... puÃ±Ã±a
puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ... puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkam
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca \Be 157/ Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... p
bhesajjatthaÃ±ca ... puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti s

yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca \Ne 154/ saggatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca ... yaÃ
vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca \Se I 229/ ... yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati mucc
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... yaÃ±Ã±at
... yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkam
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

saggatthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... saggatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ... saggatthaÃ±
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

saggatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... saggatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... saggatthaÃ±ca
saggatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... saggatthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... saggatthaÃ±ca yaÃ±
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkama
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca b
bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca yaÃ±
bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesas

vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... vÄ
bhesajjatthaÃ±ca ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±
vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ... vÄ«maá
ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

davatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... \Se I 230/ davatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca ... davattha
bhesajjatthaÃ±ca ... davatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ... davatthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... da
yaÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±ca ... davatthaÃ±ca saggatthaÃ±ca ... davatthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca ... davat
vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakassa baddhacakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca \Be 158/ \Ne 155/ sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati mu
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa ... pe ... Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakk
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dumÅ«lakassa khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…
sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ... pe ... sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca Ä•
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dumÅ«lakassa baddhacakkaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti s
vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹

dumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

timÅ«lakampi \Se I 231/ catumÅ«lakampi paÃ±camÅ«lakampi chamÅ«lakampi sattamÅ«lak
navamÅ«lakampi evameva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<243> Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atthaÃ±c
saggatthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati mucca
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<244> nÄ«laÃ±ca \Ne 156/ pÄ«takaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• di

nÄ«laÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca ... pe ... nÄ«laÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ... nÄ«laÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±c
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... nÄ«laÃ±ca telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... nÄ«laÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... nÄ«laÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccatti, Ä• patt

ekamÅ«lakassa khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<245> pÄ«takaÃ±ca \Be 159/ lohitakaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ•

pÄ«takaÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ... pe ... pÄ«takaÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pÄ«takaÃ±ca daka
pÄ«takaÃ±ca telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pÄ«takaÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pÄ«takaÃ±ca da
pÄ«takaÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesass

pÄ«takaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti \Se I 232/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesas

ekamÅ«lakassa baddhacakkaá¹ƒ.

<246> lohitakaÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa

lohitakaÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... lohitakaÃ±ca dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... lohitakaÃ±c
... lohitakaÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... lohitakaÃ±ca dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... lohitakaÃ±ca
ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

lohitakaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... lohitakaÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

odÄ• taÃ±ca \Ne 157/ takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... odÄ• taÃ±ca dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... od
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... odÄ• taÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... odÄ• taÃ±ca dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ
sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

odÄ• taÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... odÄ• taÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... odÄ• taÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca ce
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... takkavaá¹‡á
takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa

dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca \Be 160/ telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca cete
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakka
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡
ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca \Ne 158/ dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sappiv
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... khÄ«rava
... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... khÄ
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccat
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• d

dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ... pe ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... dadhivaá¹‡á
dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... dadhivaá
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca khÄ
upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ... pe ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca ... sappivaá¹‡
... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ...
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca \Se I 234/ ... sappivaá¹‡á
dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakassa baddhacakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

nÄ«laÃ±ca \Be 161/ pÄ«takaÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…g
nÄ«laÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…gh

dumÅ«lakassa khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

pÄ«takaÃ±ca \Ne 159/ lohitakaÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…
pÄ«takaÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ... pe ... pÄ«takaÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ
muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dumÅ«lakassa baddhacakkaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti sa
... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati mucc
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

timÅ«lakampi catumÅ«lakampi paÃ±camÅ«lakampi chamÅ«lakampi sattamÅ«lakampi aá¹-á
evameva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<247> nÄ«laÃ±ca \Se I 235/ pÄ«takaÃ±ca lohitakaÃ±ca odÄ• taÃ±ca takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sabbamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<248> Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca {Ä• rogyatthaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ (?) } ceteti upakkamati muc
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca sukhatthaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• pa

Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca \Be 162/ sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca lohita
muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ubhato \Ne 160/ vaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ evameva vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rogyatthaÃ±ca \Ee III 115/ sukhatthaÃ±ca bhesajjatthaÃ±ca dÄ• natthaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±atth
saggatthaÃ±ca bÄ«jatthaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsatthaÃ±ca davatthaÃ±ca nÄ«laÃ±ca pÄ«takaÃ±ca
takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca telavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca \Se I 236/ khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±
sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

missakacakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<249> nÄ«laá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati pÄ«takaá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ

nÄ«laá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ \Se I 237/ ... ta
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sapp
muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<250> pÄ«takaá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…g

pÄ«takaá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... pe ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... da
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... nÄ«
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkamÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<251> sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati nÄ«laá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti sa

sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 161/ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... pe ... lohitaka
I 238/ ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

kucchicakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<252> pÄ«takaá¹ƒ \Be 163/ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati nÄ«laá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti s

lohitakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá
khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti up
muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<253> lohitakaá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati pÄ«takaá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…g

odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... pe ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«rav

\Se I 239/ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... nÄ«laá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti u
pÄ«takaá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa dutiyaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<254> odÄ• taá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati lohitakaá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…gh

takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ...
dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ...

sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... nÄ«laá¹ƒ \Ne 162/ ... pÄ«takaá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati

Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa tatiyaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<255> takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati odÄ• taá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti s

dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ..
sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... nÄ«laá¹ƒ ... pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... lohitakaá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakka
muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa catutthaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<256> dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati, Ä

telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 164/ ... pe ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sappivaá¹‡
...

pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... lohitakaá¹ƒ ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati takkavaá¹‡á¹‡a
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa paÃ±camaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<257> telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati, Ä•

khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... nÄ«laá¹ƒ \Se I 240
... lohitakaá¹ƒ ...

odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mu
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<258> khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 163/ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ n
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... nÄ«laá¹ƒ ... pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... lohitakaá¹ƒ ... c
takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa sattamaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<259> dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ«laá¹ƒ ... pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... lohitakaá¹ƒ ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... takkavaá
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡a
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<260> sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati, Ä

nÄ«laá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ«takaá¹ƒ ... lohitakaá¹ƒ ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá
telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa navamaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<261> nÄ«laá¹ƒ \Be 165/ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti upakkamati sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati, Ä

pÄ«takaá¹ƒ \Ne 164/ ... pe ... lohitakaá¹ƒ ... odÄ• taá¹ƒ ... takkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dakavaá¹‡á
... telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mocessÄ• mÄ«ti ceteti up
sappivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkassa dasamaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

piá¹-á¹-hicakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<262> ceteti \Ee III 116/ upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ceteti upakkamati na muccati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anÄ• patti.

ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anÄ• patti.

na ceteti upakkamati muccati, anÄ• patti.

na ceteti upakkamati na muccati, anÄ• patti.

na ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anÄ• patti.

na ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anÄ• patti.

anÄ• patti supinantena, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanÄ•
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

supinoccÄ• rapassÄ• vo \Ne 165/, vitakkuá¹‡hodakena ca.

bhesajjaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹ƒ maggo, vatthi jantÄ• gharupakkamo {jantaggupakkamo (Ce), ja
||

sÄ• maá¹‡ero ca sutto ca, Å«ru muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• pÄ«á¸·ayi.

Ä• kÄ• se thambhaá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• yi, chiddaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hena ghaá¹-á¹-ayi ||

soto \Se I 242/ udaÃ±jalaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, pupphÄ• valiyaá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• likÄ• kaddamusseko {kaddamoseko (?) }, sayanaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakena cÄ• ti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<263> tena \Be 166/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno supinantena asuci muc
--- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ
ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno uccÄ• raá¹ƒ karontassa asuci mucci. ta
pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , mocanÄ• dhippÄ• y
bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontassa asuci mucci.
pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒ vitakkentassa asuci
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, vitakkentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno uá¹‡hodakena nhÄ• yantassa asuci mu
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``kiá¹ƒcitto \Se I 243/ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ,
mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa uá¹‡hodaken
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ \Ee III 117/ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…
nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa uá¹‡hodaken
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thulla

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno aá¹…gajÄ• te vaá¹‡o hoti. bhesajjena
Ä• limpentassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 167/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno aá¹…gajÄ• te vaá¹‡o hoti. mo
mocanÄ• mippÄ• yassa (Se) } bhesajjena Ä• limpentassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na muc
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uvantassa asuc
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti \Se I 244/, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
{kaá¹‡á¸• Å«vantassa (Ce) } asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<264> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno maggaá¹ƒ gacchantassa asuci
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 167/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa mag
... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ•

Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno vatthiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karo
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa vatthiá¹ƒ gah
asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno jantÄ• ghare udaravaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ tÄ• pen
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 168/ kho pana \Se I 245/ samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• y
udaravaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ tÄ• pentassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ aho
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno jantÄ• ghare upajjhÄ• yassa piá¹-á¹-hip
asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• ya

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa jantÄ• ghare
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ karontassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<265> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno Å«ruá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• pentassa a
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 168/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa Å«ru
mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹.
Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sÄ• ma
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sÄ• maá¹‡era, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tassa aá¹…g
asuci \Se I 246/ mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu suttassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ
mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi \Ee III 118/ ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• dises
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<266> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa Å«rÅ«
asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 169/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa muá
pÄ«á¸·entassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa Ä• kÄ• se kaá
... pe ... asuci na \Se I 247/ mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kÄ• yaá¹ƒ thambhentassa asuci mucci
pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ tha
... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ratto mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ
mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. na ca
sÄ• rattena mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. yo upanijjhÄ• yeyya,
ti.

<267> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa tÄ• á¸·
pavesentassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa kaá¹-á¹-hena
ghaá¹-á¹-entassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``an
bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Se I 248/; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 170/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isote nhÄ• yantassa asu
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa paá¹-isote nh
... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• dises

thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno udaÃ±jalaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·antassa asuci muc
... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa udaÃ±jalaá¹ƒ
pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• dis
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 170/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno udake dhÄ• vantassa asuci m
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa udake dhÄ• v
asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesas
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno pupphÄ• valiyaá¹ƒ {pupphÄ• vaá¸·iyaá
kÄ«á¸·antassa \Se I 249/ asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkh
namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa pupphÄ• valiy
... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<268> tena \Be 171/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhÄ• va
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa pokkharavane
pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• dis
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa vÄ• likaá¹ƒ aa
asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa kaddamaá¹ƒ
asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci \Ee III 119/. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Ne 171/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno udakena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ \Se
mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ•

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa udakena aá¹.
mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹.
Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa sayane aá¹…
asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa aá¹…guá¹-á¹-
ghaá¹-á¹-entassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi \Be 172/ ---
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayass

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<269> tena \Se I 251/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« araÃ±Ã±e viharati. tassÄ• yasmato vihÄ• r
pÄ• sÄ• diko, majjhegabbho, samantÄ• pariyÄ• gÄ• ro, supaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-ha
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ supaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ba
udÄ• yissa vihÄ• rapekkhakÄ• Ä• gacchanti. aÃ±Ã±ataropi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sapajÄ• patiko y
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• r
172/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pekkhituâ€™â€™ nti. ``tena hi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pekkhassÅ«â€™â€™ ti, av
{apÄ• puraá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Se) } Ä• dÄ• ya ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• r
sopi kho brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa piá¹-á¹-hito pÄ• visi. sÄ• pi kho brÄ• hmaá¹‡
piá¹-á¹-hito pÄ• visi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« ekacce vÄ• tapÄ• ne vivaranto ekacce
gabbhaá¹ƒ anuparigantvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gantvÄ• tassÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• aá¹…gamaá
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• yasmatÄ• udÄ• yinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammoditvÄ• agamÄ• si. atha kh
attamanavÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• resi --- ``uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• ye ime \Se
viharanti. bhavampi udÄ• yÄ« uá¸·Ä• ro yo evarÅ«pe araÃ±Ã±e viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vutte sÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavoca \Ee III 120/ --- ``kuto ta
yatheva me tvaá¹ƒ aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni parÄ• masi evameva me samaá¹‡o udÄ• yÄ« aá¹.

atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyap
musÄ• vÄ• dino. ime hi nÄ• ma dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• d
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nissanti! natthi imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi imesaá¹ƒ
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, kuto i
imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, apagatÄ• ime sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä•
mama bhariyÄ• ya aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni parÄ• masissati! na hi sakkÄ• kulitthÄ«hi kuladhÄ
kulasuá¹‡hÄ• hi kuladÄ• sÄ«hi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• gantuá¹ƒ. sace {sace hi
kuladhÄ«taro {kuladhÄ«tÄ• yo (Ce Se) } kulakumÄ• riyo kulasuá¹‡hÄ• yo kuladÄ• siyo Ä• r
gaccheyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• pi samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dÅ«seyyuâ€™â€™ nti!

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhu tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centass
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« m
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• n
pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipu
tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjasÄ«â€™â€™
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appati
assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa
173/ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissasi! nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yen
sarÄ• gÄ• ya ... pe ... kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo akkhÄ• to. netaá¹ƒ, moghapu
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<270> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡atena cittena mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ k
samÄ• pajjeyya hatthaggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¹‡iggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti_.

<271> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__otiá¹‡á¹‡o_ \Ee III 121/ \Be 174/ nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto.

__vipariá¹‡ata_nti rattampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ. duá¹-á¹-hampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ. n
cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ. apica, rattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡atant

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• . anta
pageva mahattarÄ«.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

__kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ_ \Se I 254/ __samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro vuccati.

__hattho_ nÄ• ma kapparaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yaá¹ƒ yÄ• va agganakhÄ• .

__veá¹‡Ä«_ nÄ• ma suddhakesÄ• vÄ• , suttamissÄ• vÄ• , mÄ• lÄ• missÄ• vÄ• , hiraÃ±Ã±
vÄ• , muttÄ• missÄ• vÄ• , maá¹‡imissÄ• vÄ• .

__aá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hatthaÃ±ca veá¹‡iÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• m

<272> Ä• masanÄ• \Ne 174/, parÄ• masanÄ• , omasanÄ• , ummasanÄ• , olaá¹…ghanÄ• ,
patikaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• , abhiniggaá¹‡hanÄ• , abhinippÄ«á¸·anÄ• , gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, chupanaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• masanÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ä• maá¹-á¹-hamattÄ• .

__parÄ• masanÄ• _ nÄ• ma itocito ca saá¹ƒcopanÄ• .

__omasanÄ• _ nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• oropanÄ• .

__ummasanÄ• _ nÄ• ma uddhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

__olaá¹…ghanÄ• _ nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• onamanÄ• .

__ullaá¹…ghanÄ• _ nÄ• ma uddhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

__Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ä• viÃ±chanÄ• {Ä• viÃ±janÄ• (Ce Se) }.

__patikaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• _ nÄ• ma patippaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• .

__abhiniggaá¹‡hanÄ• _ nÄ• ma aá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nippÄ«á¸·anÄ• .

__abhinippÄ«á¸·anÄ• _ nÄ• ma kenaci saha nippÄ«á¸·anÄ• .

__gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gahitamattaá¹ƒ.

__chupanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma phuá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<273> itthÄ« \Be 175/ \Ne 175/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca bhikkhu ca. naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ•
Ä• masati parÄ• masati omasati ummasati olaá¹…gheti ullaá¹…gheti \Se I 255/ Ä• kaá¸• á¸•
abhiniggaá¹‡hÄ• ti abhinippÄ«á¸·eti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

itthÄ« ca hoti vematiko sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masa
... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

itthÄ« ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ•
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

itthÄ« ca hoti purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä
pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

itthÄ« ca hoti tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena k
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akass
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti vematiko sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akassa kÄ• yena kÄ
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akassa kÄ• y
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ak
Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati \Se I 256/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako \Be 176/ \Ne 176/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

puriso ca hoti purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ purisassa kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹
... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

puriso ca hoti vematiko ... pe ... puriso ca hoti tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... puriso ca hoti it
puriso ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ purisassa kÄ• yena kÄ
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

tiracchÄ• nagato ca hoti tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto \Se I 257/ ca. bhikkhu ca naá
kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

tiracchÄ• nagato ca hoti vematiko ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagato ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tiracch
paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tiracchÄ• nagato ca hoti. purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu
tiracchÄ• nagatassa kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupa

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<274> dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinn
kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vematiko sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«n
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ thullacca

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tiracc
sÄ• ratto \Ne 177/ ca. bhikkhu ca dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Se I 258/ chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ.

dve \Be 177/ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ra
dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡h
dvinnaá¹ƒ thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ.

dve paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tir
... itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena k
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

dve purisÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinna
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-

dve purisÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... itthisa
paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena k
... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

dve tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... ga
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

dve tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«
\Se I 259/ ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• n
Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

<275> itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu \Ee III 123
kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ

itthÄ« \Ne 178/ ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ vematiko sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubh
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukka

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ thullaccay

itthÄ« \Be 178/ ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca na
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukka

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca n
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukka

itthÄ« ca puriso ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ
Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-

itthÄ« \Se I 260/ ca puriso ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... purisa
tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukkaá¹-assa.

itthÄ« ca tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhi
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesen

itthÄ« ca tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... puris
... tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá
pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukkaá¹-assa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako \Ne 179/ ca puriso ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkh
kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccay

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca puriso ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tiracchÄ• nagat

itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati par
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikk
kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccay

paá¹‡á¸• ako \Be 179/ ca tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä
tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ•
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Se I 262/ chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

puriso ca tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ u
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä

puriso ca tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ vematiko ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... it
paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• r
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<276> itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• ya
Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ \Ne 180/ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• pa
thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 124/ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti \Se I 2
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena k
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• pa
thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna

kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukka

itthÄ« \Be 180/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-iba
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dukkaá

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, Ä• patti dvinna
pe ....

itthÄ« \Ne 181/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• nissaggiyena k
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ \Se I 264/ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá
Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• nissaggiyena nissaggiya
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

bhikkhupeyyÄ• lo niá¹-á¹-hito.

<277> itthÄ« \Be 181/ \Ne 182/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhus
Ä• masati parÄ• masati omasati ummasati olaá¹…gheti ullaá¹…gheti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati patik
abhiniggaá¹‡hÄ• ti abhinippÄ«á¸·eti \Se I 265/ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ•
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ
Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti omasanti ummasanti olaá¹…ghenti ullaá¹…ghenti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• ha
abhiniggaá¹‡hanti abhinippÄ«á¸·enti gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« \Ee III 125/ ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ•
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-i
parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassa
Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dh
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dh
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

itthÄ« \Se I 266/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ• yapaá¹-
Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yam
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ....

dve \Be 182/ \Ne 183/ itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca na
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, se
vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ•
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

<278> itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ• yapaá¹-iba
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati parÄ• masati ... pe ... gaá¹‡hÄ• ti chupati, sevanÄ• dhipp
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa kÄ
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dh
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti ... pe ... gaá¹‡hanti chupanti, sevanÄ• dh
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti \Se I 267/ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá
sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa nis
Ä• masanti. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti
... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ•
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« \Be 183/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa nis
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ pa
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ pa
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthÄ« ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggi
sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Se I 268/ kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä•
....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. itthiyo ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa nis
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. ubho ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhussa
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masanti. sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

<279> sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti saá¹

sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Ne 185/ kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• p

sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• patti.

sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• p

mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• patti.

mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Be 184/ kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti \Ee

mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• patti.

mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• p

<280> anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, asatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, asÄ• diyantassa, ummattakassa, kh
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

mÄ• tÄ• \Se I 269/ dhÄ«tÄ• bhaginÄ« ca, jÄ• yÄ• yakkhÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako.

suttÄ• matÄ• tiracchÄ• nÄ• , dÄ• rudhitalikÄ• ya ca ||

sampÄ«á¸·e saá¹…kamo maggo, rukkho nÄ• vÄ• ca rajju ca.

daá¹‡á¸• o pattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mesi, vande vÄ• yami nacchupeti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<281> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu mÄ• tuyÄ• mÄ• tupemena Ä• masi. t
``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dhÄ«tuyÄ• dhÄ«tupemena Ä• masi ... pe ...
Ä• masi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu yakkhiniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena \Be 185/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• akassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti \Se I 270/, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu suttitthiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu matitthiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu dÄ• rudhÄ«talikÄ• ya kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™

<282> tena \Ne 187/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• itthiyo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sa

bÄ• hÄ• paramparÄ• ya Ä• nesuá¹ƒ. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``sÄ• diyi tvaá¹ƒ, bhi
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , sÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ nti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhÅ«, asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™

tena \Ee III 127/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiyÄ• abhirÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ saá¹…k
saÃ±cÄ• lesi. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipathe passitvÄ• \Se I 271/ sÄ•
pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• pan
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiyÄ• abhirÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratto
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

tena \Be 186/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiyÄ• abhirÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukk

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiyÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ sÄ• ratto Ä• viÃ±c
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thulla

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiyÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÄ• ratto Ä•
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccaya

tena \Ne 188/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ratto itthiá¹ƒ pattena paá¹‡Ä• m
ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu itthiyÄ• vandantiyÄ• sÄ• ratto pÄ• daá¹ƒ uc
ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu \Se I 272/ itthiá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• yamit

tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti duk

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<283> tena \Se I 273/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« araÃ±Ã±e viharati. tassÄ• yasmato vihÄ• r
pÄ• sÄ• diko. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• itthiyo Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gamaá¹ƒsu vi
itthiyo \Be 187/ yenÄ• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• y
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``icchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pekkhituâ€™â€™ nti. a
tÄ• itthiyo vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pekkhÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vam
bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati yÄ• catipi Ä• yÄ• catipi pucchatipi paá¹-ipucchatipi Ä• ci
akkosatipi. yÄ• tÄ• itthiyo \Ee III 128/ chinnikÄ• dhuttikÄ• ahirikÄ• yo tÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• u
uhasantipi ullapantipi ujjagghantipi uppaá¹‡á¸• entipi. yÄ• pana tÄ• itthiyo hirimanÄ• tÄ• n
bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• penti --- ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ. sÄ• mikenapi ma
iccheyyÄ• ma, kiá¹ƒ panÄ• yyena udÄ• yinÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• m
vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ an
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ p
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• \Ne 189/ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucc
udÄ• yi, mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹
buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ a
akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ c
obhÄ• sissasi! nanu mayÄ• , moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena virÄ• gÄ• ya dhammo desito
kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo akkhÄ• to. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<284> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡atena cittena mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hull
obhÄ• seyya yathÄ• taá¹ƒ yuvÄ• yuvatiá¹ƒ methunupasaá¹ƒhitÄ• hi, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€

<285> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__otiá¹‡á¹‡o_ nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto.

__vipariá¹‡ata_nti \Be 188/ rattampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-hampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡
mÅ«á¸·hampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ. apica, rattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetaá¹ƒ

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• . viÃ
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ \Se I 275/ Ä• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

__duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• _ nÄ• ma __vÄ• cÄ• _ vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggamethunadhammappa

__obhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro vuccati.

__yathÄ• taá¹ƒ yuvÄ• yuvati_nti daharo dahariá¹ƒ, taruá¹‡o taruá¹‡iá¹ƒ, kÄ• mabhogÄ« kÄ

__methunupasaá¹ƒhitÄ• hÄ«_ti \Ee III 129/ methunadhammappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• hi.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti \Ne 190/ ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

dve magge Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, yÄ• catipi, Ä• yÄ• c
paá¹-ipucchatipi, Ä• cikkhatipi, anusÄ• satipi, akkosatipi.

__vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati_ nÄ• ma dve magge thometi vaá¹‡á¹‡eti pasaá¹ƒsati.

__avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati_ nÄ• ma dve magge khuá¹ƒseti vambheti garahati.

__yÄ• cati_ nÄ• ma dehi me, arahasi me dÄ• tunti.

__Ä• yÄ• cati_ nÄ• ma kadÄ• te mÄ• tÄ• pasÄ«dissati, kadÄ• te pitÄ• pasÄ«dissati, kadÄ
pasÄ«dissanti, kadÄ• {kadÄ• te (Se) } sukhaá¹‡o sulayo sumuhutto bhavissati, kadÄ• te m
labhissÄ• mÄ«ti.

__pucchati_ nÄ• ma kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desi, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• rassa desÄ«ti?

__paá¹-ipucchati_ nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desi, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• rassa desÄ«ti.

__Ä• cikkhati_ nÄ• ma puá¹-á¹-ho bhaá¹‡ati --- ``evaá¹ƒ dehi. evaá¹ƒ dentÄ• sÄ• mikassa p
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__anusÄ• sati_ nÄ• ma apuá¹-á¹-ho bhaá¹‡ati --- ``evaá¹ƒ dehi. evaá¹ƒ dentÄ• sÄ• mikassa
manÄ• pÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__akkosati_ \Be 189/ nÄ• ma animittÄ• si, nimittamattÄ• si, alohitÄ• si, dhuvalohitÄ• si \Se I
dhuvacoá¸·Ä• si, paggharantÄ«si, sikharaá¹‡Ä«si, itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• si, vepurisikÄ• si, sam
ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«ti.

<286> itthÄ« \Ne 191/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• vaccam
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati yÄ• catipi Ä
paá¹-ipucchatipi Ä• cikkhatipi anusÄ• satipi akkosatipi, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa ... pe

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpi bha
Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 278/.

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ... akk
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... \Se I 279/.

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ•
adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡
akkosatipi \Ee III 130/, Ä• patti thullaccayassa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸•
bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ... akkosatipi, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ thullaccayÄ• naá¹

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa
avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ... akkosatipi, Ä• patti thullaccayena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ \Se I 281/ itthiyÄ• ubbhakkhaka
adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ...
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve \Ne 192/ itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvi
ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡
akkosatipi, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« \Be 190/ ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ
ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡
akkosatipi, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ... akkosatipi, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ...

dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ...
I 282/ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

<287> anÄ• patti atthapurekkhÄ• rassa, dhammapurekkhÄ• rassa, anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• r
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

lohitaá¹ƒ kakkasÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kharaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaÃ±ca vÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

kacci saá¹ƒsÄ«dati maggo, saddhÄ• dÄ• nena kammunÄ• ti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<288> tena \Ne 193/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« navarattaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ pÄ
bhikkhu sÄ• ratto taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``lohitaá¹ƒ kho te, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• n
``Ä• mÄ• yya, navaratto kambaloâ€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ
kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato eta
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kharakambalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rutÄ• hoti. aÃ±Ã±atar
itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kakkasalomaá¹ƒ kho te, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ• ni.
kharakambalakoâ€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ \Be 191/ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« navÄ• vutaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rutÄ• hoti. a
taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡alomaá¹ƒ kho te, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• na paá
navÄ• vuto kambaloâ€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ \Se I 283/ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bh
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kharakambalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rutÄ• hoti. aÃ±Ã±atar
itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kharalomaá¹ƒ kho te, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ• ni. ``Ä
kharakambalakoâ€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…g
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« pÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ {dÄ«ghapÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ (Se) } p
bhikkhu sÄ• ratto taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dÄ«ghalomaá¹ƒ kho te, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``Ä• mÄ• yya, pÄ• vÄ• roâ€™â€™ {dÄ«ghapÄ• vÄ• ro (Se) } ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ...
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<289> tena \Ee III 131/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« khettaá¹ƒ vapÄ• petvÄ• Ä
194/ bhikkhu sÄ• ratto taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kho te, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ivijÄ• ni. ``Ä• mÄ• yya, no ca kho paá¹-ivuttaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ...
bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu paribbÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipathe passitvÄ• sÄ• n
etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhagini, maggo saá¹ƒsÄ«datÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sÄ•  na paá¹-ivijÄ• ni. ``Ä
paá¹-ipajjissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se I 284/. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikk
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ratto aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca -
bhagini. apica, yaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desi taá¹ƒ nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ desÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 192/. ``
``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikk
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ratto aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca -
bhagini. apica, yaá¹ƒ aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• mhÄ• kaá¹ƒ desÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhan
``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikk
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kammaá¹ƒ karoti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• ra
itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``tiá¹-á¹-ha, bhagini, ahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... nisÄ«da, bhagini, a
karissÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... nipajja, bhagini, ahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<290> tena \Se I 286/ \Ne 195/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulÅ«pako hoti,
upasaá¹…kamati. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« matapatikÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ•
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ•

nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ee III 132/ paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«
yenÄ• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« dhammiyÄ• kathÄ
samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« Ä• yasmatÄ• udÄ• yinÄ• dhammiyÄ• k
samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
attho. paá¹-ibalÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ayyassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti.

``na \Be 193/ kho te, bhagini, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dullabhÄ• yadidaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• . apica, yo amh
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? ``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. ``attho \Se I
``attho, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, ovarakaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹
uttÄ• nÄ• nipajji. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« yena sÄ• itthÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasa
vasalaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ Ä• masissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, niá¹-á¹-huhitvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho s
khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dino.
dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rino saccavÄ• dino sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á¹‡adhan
imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ sÄ•
imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, kuto imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kuto imesaá¹ƒ brahmaÃ±Ã±aá
apagatÄ• ime brahmaÃ±Ã±Ä• . kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡o udÄ• yÄ« maá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ n
imaá¹ƒ vasalaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ Ä• masissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti niá¹-á¹-huhitvÄ• pakkamissati!
me duggandhaá¹ƒ, kassÄ• haá¹ƒ kena hÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi itthiyo ujjhÄ•
``alajjino ime samaá¹‡Ä• \Ne 196/ sakyaputtiyÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dino ... pe ... kath
udÄ• yÄ« imissÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ methunadhammaá¹ƒ \Se I 288/ yÄ• citvÄ• , `ko imaá¹ƒ vasala
Ä• masissatÄ«â€™ ti niá¹-á¹-huhitvÄ• pakkamissati! kiá¹ƒ imissÄ• pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ imiss
kassÄ• yaá¹ƒ kena hÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ u
khiyyantÄ«naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ«naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariy
bhÄ• sissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagava
atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, mÄ• tugÄ• mas
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€
bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• ma
akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissasi! nanu mayÄ• \Be 194/, moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena virÄ• g
sarÄ• gÄ• ya ... pe ... kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo akkhÄ• to? netaá¹ƒ, moghap
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<291> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡atena cittena mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike atta
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyya --- `etadaggaá¹ƒ, bhagini, pÄ• ricariyÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• mÄ• disaá¹ƒ s
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ etena dhammena paricareyyÄ• ti methunupasaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti_.

<292> __yo_ \Se I 289/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imas
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__otiá¹‡á¹‡o_ nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto.

__vipariá¹‡ata_nti rattampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡attaá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-hampi cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ,
cittaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ. apica, rattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡atant

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ \Ne 197/ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nag
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hallÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike_ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa sÄ• mantÄ• , mÄ• tugÄ• massa avidÅ«re

__attakÄ• ma_nti attano kÄ• maá¹ƒ attano hetuá¹ƒ attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ attano pÄ• ricariy

__etadagga_nti etaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ mokkhaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ e

__yÄ• _ti khattiyÄ« {khattiyÄ• (Se) } vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« vÄ• vessÄ« vÄ• suddÄ« vÄ• .

__mÄ• disa_nti khattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vessaá¹ƒ vÄ• suddaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__sÄ«lavanta_nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-iviratáá¹ƒ, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• paá¹-iviratáá¹ƒ, mu

__brahmacÄ• ri_nti methunadhammÄ• paá¹-iviratáá¹ƒ.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo_ nÄ• ma tena ca sÄ«lena tena ca brahmacariyena kalyÄ• á¹‡adham

__etena_ \Be 195/ __dhammenÄ• _ti methunadhammena.

__paricareyyÄ• _ti abhirameyya.

__methunupasaá¹ƒhitenÄ• _ti methunadhammappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttena.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<293> itthÄ« \Ee III 134/ ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• santi
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Se I 29

itthÄ« \Ne 198/ ca hoti vematiko ... pe ... paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tirac
sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
thullaccayassa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akass
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti vematiko ... pe ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... itt
ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akassa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
dukkaá¹-assa.

puriso ca hoti ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagato ca hoti tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... vematik
... paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... purisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nag
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

dve itthiyo dvinnaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ itt
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•

itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• ako ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca. bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ ubhinna
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-

<294> anÄ• patti ``cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ•
bhaá¹‡ati, ummattakassa Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

kathaá¹ƒ \Be 196/ vaÃ±jhÄ• labhe puttaá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca subhagÄ• siyaá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ dajjaá¹ƒ kenupaá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ gaccheyyaá¹ƒ suggatinti ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<295> tena \Ne 199/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• vaÃ±jhÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhi
``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, vijÄ• yeyyaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi, bhagini, aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â
aggadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti? ``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ..
bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• vijÄ• yinÄ« itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadav
bhante, puttaá¹ƒ labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi, bhagini, aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ t
aggadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti? ``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ..
bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kat
sÄ• mikassa piyÄ• assaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi, bhagini, aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
aggadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti? ``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ..
bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kat
subhagÄ• assaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi \Se I 294/, bhagini, aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™
aggadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti? ``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ..
bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kyÄ
dajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, aggadÄ• n
``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhik
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ker
upaá¹-á¹-hemÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``aggadÄ• nena, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, aggad
``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhik
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 197/ \Ne 200/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« kulÅ«pakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ,

bhante, sugatiá¹ƒ gaccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti? ``tena hi, bhagini, aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™
aggadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti? ``methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ..
bhikkhu, Ä• panno saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti.

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<296> tena \Se I 295/ \Ee III 135/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« sÄ• va
bahukÄ• ni kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamati. yattha passati kumÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• apajÄ• patikaá¹ƒ,
apatikaá¹ƒ, kumÄ• rakassa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santike kumÄ• rikÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá
kumÄ• rikÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vi
kumÄ• rikÄ• imassa kumÄ• rakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``ete kho, bhante, a
vÄ• ime kassa vÄ• â€™ ti. sace, bhante, ayyo dÄ• peyya Ä• neyyÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ku
kumÄ• rakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kumÄ• rikÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santike kumÄ• rakassa v
``amukassa kulassa kumÄ• rako abhirÅ«po dassanÄ«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto m
channÄ• yaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikÄ• tassa kumÄ• rakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti {channo so kumÄ• rako imi
evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``ete kho, bhante, amhe na jÄ• nanti --- `ke vÄ• ime kassa vÄ• â€™ ti, ki
kumÄ• rikÄ• ya vattuá¹ƒ. sace, bhante, ayyo yÄ• cÄ• peyya dajjeyyÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ
kumÄ• rakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. eteneva upÄ• yena Ä• vÄ• hÄ• nipi kÄ• rÄ• peti \Se I 296/, viv
vÄ• reyyÄ• nipi kÄ• rÄ• peti.

<297> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• purÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡akiyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• abhirÅ«
pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . tirogÄ• makÄ• Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡akiá¹ƒ etada
kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``ahaá¹ƒ khva
(Katthaci) } tumhe \Be 198/ na jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `ke vÄ• ime kassa vÄ• â€™ ti. ayaÃ±ca me ek
gantabbo, nÄ• haá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vake etadavocu
201/, Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``idha mayaá¹ƒ, ayyo, amukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡akiá¹ƒ dhÄ«
kumÄ• rakassa. sÄ• evamÄ• ha --- `ahaá¹ƒ, khvayyo tumhe na jÄ• nÄ• mi --- ke vÄ• ime k
ekadhÄ«tikÄ• , tirogÄ• mo ca gantabbo, nÄ• haá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kissa tumhe,
dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ yÄ• cittha? nanu ayyo udÄ• yÄ« vattabbo. ayyo udÄ• yÄ« dÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â

atha kho te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakÄ• \Ee III 136/ yenÄ• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``idha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, amukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ga
yÄ• cimhÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakassa. sÄ• evamÄ• ha --- `ahaá¹ƒ khvayyo tumhe na j
vÄ• ti. ayaÃ±ca me ekadhÄ«tikÄ• , tirogÄ• mo ca gantabbo, nÄ• haá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti.
gaá¹‡akiá¹ƒ dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ dÄ• petu amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä•
gaá¹‡akÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡akiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissim
I 297/ desÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ khvayya, ime na jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `ke vÄ• ime kassa vÄ• â
ekadhÄ«tikÄ• , tirogÄ• mo ca gantabbo, nÄ• haá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``dehimesaá¹ƒ
ti. ``sace, bhante, ayyo jÄ• nÄ• ti, dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• gaá¹‡akÄ« tesaá¹

dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ adÄ• si. atha kho te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakÄ• taá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ netvÄ• mÄ• s
bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato aparena dÄ• sibhogena bhuÃ±janti.

atha kho sÄ• kumÄ• rikÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``ahamhi duggatÄ• du
labhÄ• mi. mÄ• saá¹ƒyeva maá¹ƒ suá¹‡isabhogena bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato aparena dÄ• sibhoge
mÄ• tÄ• , maá¹ƒ nessatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• gaá¹‡akÄ« yena te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vak
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vake etadavoca --- ``mÄ• yyo, imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
suá¹‡isabhogena imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``n
saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pahÄ• ro, samaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pahÄ• ro \B
taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• gaá¹‡akÄ« tehi Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakehi apasÄ•
paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. dutiyampi kho sÄ• kumÄ• rikÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi ---
na sukhaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi. mÄ• saá¹ƒyeva maá¹ƒ suá¹‡isabhogena bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato aparena
Ä• gacchatu me mÄ• tÄ• , maá¹ƒ nessatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• gaá¹‡akÄ« yenÄ• yas
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ \Ne 202/ etadavoca ---
kumÄ• rikÄ• duggatÄ• dukkhitÄ• , na sukhaá¹ƒ labhati. mÄ• saá¹ƒyeva naá¹ƒ suá¹‡isabho
aparena dÄ• sibhogena bhuÃ±janti. vadeyyÄ• tha, bhante --- `mÄ• yyo, imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá
bhuÃ±jittha. suá¹‡isabhogena imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jithÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« yena te Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹….
etadavoca --- ``mÄ• yyo, imaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ dÄ• sibhogena bhujjittha. suá¹‡isabhogena
bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• hA
saddhiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pahÄ• ro. samaá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ abyÄ• vaá¹-ena. s
susamaá¹‡o, gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, na mayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmA
Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakehi apasÄ• dito punadeva sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ paccÄ• gaÃ±chi. tatiyampi kho s
santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``ahamhi duggatÄ• dukkhitÄ• , na sukhaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi. mÄ• s
suá¹‡isabhogena bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato aparena dÄ• sibhogena bhuÃ±janti. Ä• gacchatu me m
ti. dutiyampi kho sÄ• gaá¹‡akÄ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…ka
etadavoca --- ``sÄ• kira, bhante, kumÄ• rikÄ• duggatÄ• dukkhitÄ• , na sukhaá¹ƒ labhati. n
suá¹‡isabhogena bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato aparena dÄ• sibhogena bhuÃ±janti. vadeyyÄ• tha, bha
kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ dÄ• sibhogena bhuÃ±jittha, suá¹‡isabhogena imaá¹ƒ \Se I 299/ kumÄ• rikaá
ti. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒpÄ• haá¹ƒ tehi Ä• jÄ«vakasÄ• vakehi apasÄ• dito. gaccha tvaá¹ƒ. nÄ• ha

<298> atha kho sÄ• gaá¹‡akÄ« ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``evaá¹ƒ duggato hotu ayy
dukkhito hotu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, evaá¹ƒ \Be 200/ mÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ labhatu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, yathA
dukkhitÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ labhati pÄ• pikÄ• ya sassuyÄ• pÄ• pakena sasurena pÄ• pakena s
kumÄ• rikÄ• ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``evaá¹ƒ duggato hotu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, evaá¹ƒ
udÄ• yÄ«, evaá¹ƒ mÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ labhatu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, yathÄ• haá¹ƒ duggatÄ• dukkhitÄ
pÄ• pikÄ• ya sassuyÄ• pÄ• pakena sasurena pÄ• pakena sÄ• mikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±

sassÅ«hi vÄ• sasurehi vÄ• sÄ• mikehi vÄ• , tÄ• evaá¹ƒ oyÄ• canti --- ``evaá¹ƒ duggato ho
dukkhito hotu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, evaá¹ƒ mÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ labhatu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, yathÄ• maya
203/ sukhaá¹ƒ labhÄ• ma pÄ• pikÄ• hi sassÅ«hi pÄ• pakehi sasurehi pÄ• pakehi sÄ• mikeh
itthiyo santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassÅ«hi vÄ• sasurehi vÄ• sÄ• mikehi vÄ• tÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• cant
ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, evaá¹ƒ sajjito hotu ayyo udÄ• yÄ«, evaá¹ƒ sukhamedho {sukhamedhito (Ce
udÄ• yÄ«, yathÄ• mayaá¹ƒ sukhitÄ• sajjitÄ• sukhamedhÄ• bhaddikÄ• hi sassÅ«hi bhadd
sÄ• mikehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

assosuá¹ƒ \Se I 300/ kho bhikkhÅ« ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ oyÄ• cantÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ•
Ä• yÄ• cantÄ«naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi
nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhi
anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ•
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá
kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjasi! n
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<299> __ ``yo_ \Ee III 138/ __pana bhikkhu saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyya, itthiyÄ• vÄ• pu
vÄ• itthimatiá¹ƒ, jÄ• yattane vÄ• jÄ• rattane vÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Be 201/ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<300> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• dhuttÄ• uyyÄ• ne paricÄ• rentÄ• aÃ±Ã±atar
pÄ• hesuá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• gacchatu uyyÄ• ne, paricÄ• ressÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• evamÄ• ha
jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `ke vÄ• ime kassa vÄ• â€™ ti. ahaÃ±camhi bahubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bahuparikkhÄ
gantabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so dÅ«to tesaá¹ƒ dhuttÄ• naá
evaá¹ƒ vutte, aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso \Se I 301/ te dhutte etadavoca --- ``kissa tumhe ayyo etaá¹
yÄ• cittha? nanu ayyo udÄ• yÄ« vattabbo! ayyo udÄ• yÄ« uyyojessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mÄ• yyo evaá¹ƒ avaca. na kappati samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakyap
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. nÄ• yyo udÄ• yÄ« evaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte, ``karissati na kari
abbhutamakaá¹ƒsu. atha kho te dhuttÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• \Ne 204/ udÄ• yÄ« tenupasaá¹…k
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``idha mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, uyyÄ• ne paricÄ• rent
santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡imhÄ• --- `Ä• gacchatu uyyÄ• ne, paricÄ• ressÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. sÄ•
khvayyo tumhe na jÄ• nÄ• mi --- ke vÄ• ime kassa vÄ• ti, ahaÃ±camhi bahubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
bahinagaraÃ±ca gantabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayyo taá¹

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« yena sÄ• vesÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ta

``kissimesaá¹ƒ na gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ khvayya ime na jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `ke vÄ• i
ahaÃ±camhi bahubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bahuparikkhÄ• rÄ• , bahinagaraÃ±ca gantabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• ha
``gacchimesaá¹ƒ. ahaá¹ƒ ime jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sace, bhante, ayyo jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá
atha kho te dhuttÄ• taá¹ƒ vesiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. atha kho so upÄ• sa
vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo udÄ• yÄ« taá¹…khaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ•
assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa upÄ• sakassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa \Se I 302/ vipÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• u
taá¹…khaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• y
udÄ• yiá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato \Ee III 139/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesua
kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, taá¹…khaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sacca
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, taá¹…khaá¹‡
samÄ• pajjissasi? netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<301> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyya, itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisamatiá¹ƒ pur
itthimatiá¹ƒ, jÄ• yattane vÄ• jÄ• rattane vÄ• , antamaso taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• yapi, saá¹…ghÄ•

<302> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti itthiyÄ• vÄ• pahito purisassa santike gacchati, puris
itthiyÄ• santike gacchati.

__itthiyÄ• _ \Ne 205/ __vÄ• purisamati_nti purisassa matiá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• Ä• roceti.

__purisassa vÄ• itthimati_nti itthiyÄ• matiá¹ƒ purisassa Ä• roceti.

__jÄ• yattane vÄ• _ti jÄ• yÄ• bhavissasi.

__jÄ• rattane vÄ• _ti jÄ• rÄ« bhavissasi.

__antamaso taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• yapÄ«_ti muhuttikÄ• bhavissasi \Se I 303/.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<303> dasa itthiyo --- mÄ• turakkhitÄ• piturakkhitÄ• mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitÄ• bhÄ• turakkhit
Ã±Ä• tirakkhitÄ• gottarakkhitÄ• dhammarakkhitÄ• sÄ• rakkhÄ• saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• .

dasa bhariyÄ• yo --- dhanakkÄ«tÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« bhogavÄ• sinÄ« paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« oda
dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• muhuttikÄ• .

<304> __mÄ• turakkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tÄ• rakkhati gopeti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti vasaá¹ƒ va

__piturakkhitÄ• _ \Be 203/ nÄ• ma pitÄ• rakkhati gopeti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti vasaá¹ƒ vatteti.

__mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tÄ• pitaro rakkhanti gopenti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti vas

__bhÄ• turakkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhÄ• tÄ• rakkhati gopeti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti vasaá¹ƒ vatteti.

__bhaginirakkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhaginÄ« rakkhati gopeti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti vasaá¹ƒ vatteti.

__Ã±Ä• tirakkhitÄ• _ \Ne 206/ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• takÄ• rakkhanti gopenti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti va

__gottarakkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma sagottÄ• rakkhanti gopenti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti vasaá¹ƒ vattent

__dhammarakkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma sahadhammikÄ• rakkhanti gopenti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti vas

__sÄ• rakkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma gabbhepi pariggahitÄ• hoti --- mayhaá¹ƒ esÄ• ti. antamaso mÄ• l

__saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• _ nÄ• ma kehici daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito hoti --- yo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹
daá¹‡á¸• oti.

__dhanakkÄ«tÄ• _ \Se I 304/ \Ee III 140/ nÄ• ma dhanena kiá¹‡itvÄ• vÄ• seti.

__chandavÄ• sinÄ«_ nÄ• ma piyo piyaá¹ƒ vÄ• seti.

__bhogavÄ• sinÄ«_ nÄ• ma bhogaá¹ƒ datvÄ• vÄ• seti.

__paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ«_ nÄ• ma paá¹-aá¹ƒ datvÄ• vÄ• seti.

__odapattakinÄ«_ nÄ• ma udakapattaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• vÄ• seti.

__obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma cumbaá¹-aá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• vÄ• seti.

__dÄ• sÄ«_ nÄ• ma dÄ• sÄ« ceva hoti bhariyÄ• ca.

__kammakÄ• rÄ«_ nÄ• ma kammakÄ• rÄ« ceva hoti bhariyÄ• ca.

__dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma karamarÄ• nÄ«tÄ• vuccati.

__muhuttikÄ• _ \Ne 207/ nÄ• ma taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• vuccati.

<305> puriso \Be 204/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tura
`hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ...
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... bhÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... bhaginirakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ...
brÅ«hi ... gottarakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... dhammarakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... sÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... s
brÅ«hi --- `hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<306> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±
brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo \Se I 305/ dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca mÄ•
pe ...

 mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca bhÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca ... mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca bhaginirakkhitaÃ±ca ... mÄ
Ã±Ä• tirakkhitaÃ±ca ... mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca gottarakkhitaÃ±ca ... mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca dham
mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca sÄ• rakkhaÃ±ca ... mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca brÅ«hi --
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<307> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaÃ±ca
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso \Ne 208/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaÃ±c

... pe ... piturakkhitaÃ±ca bhaginirakkhitaÃ±ca ... piturakkhitaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tirakkhitaÃ±ca ... pi
gottarakkhitaÃ±ca ... piturakkhitaÃ±ca dhammarakkhitaÃ±ca ... piturakkhitaÃ±ca sÄ• rakkha
piturakkhitaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo d
ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso \Be 205/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaÃ±c
brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo \Se I 306/ dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<308> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ
brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-igg
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca pi
...

saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca ... saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca bhÄ• turakkhitaÃ
bhaginirakkhitaÃ±ca ... saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tirakkhitaÃ±ca ... saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca
saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca dhammarakkhitaÃ±ca ... saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca sÄ• rakkhaÃ±ca brÅ«
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ dumÅ«lakampi \Se I 307/ timÅ«lakampi \Se I 308/ yÄ• va navamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<309> puriso \Se I 310/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tu
piturakkhitaÃ±ca \Ne 209/ mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca bhÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca bhaginirakkhitaÃ±
gottarakkhitaÃ±ca dhammarakkhitaÃ±ca sÄ• rakkhaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `
bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• hara

dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<310> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ... paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« ...
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ... dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... dhaj
muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹.

puriso \Be 206/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaá¹ƒ
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... bhÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... bhaginirakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ...
brÅ«hi ... gottarakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... dhammarakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... sÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi ... s
brÅ«hi --- `hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<311> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±
brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Se I 311/ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhita
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca ... pe ... mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hot
bhariyÄ• yo muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<312> puriso \Ne 210/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakk
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo muhuttikÄ• â€
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaÃ±ca bhÄ• tu
... piturakkhitaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• y
ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaÃ±ca mÄ• tu
--- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• t
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<313> puriso \Se I 312/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparid

mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca pi
... saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca sÄ• rakkhaÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo
ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«nipi evameva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<314> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±
piturakkhitaÃ±ca mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca bhÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca bhaginirakkhitaÃ±ca Ã±Ä•
gottarakkhitaÃ±ca \Ne 211/ dhammarakkhitaÃ±ca sÄ• rakkhaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca b
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsat
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

muhuttikÄ• cakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<315> puriso \Se I 313/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tu
`hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«h
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ... paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« ...
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ... dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... dhaj
muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<316> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso \Be 208/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhita
kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ

dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca odapattakinÄ« ca ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca ... dhana
bhariyÄ• ca ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca dhaj
dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati pacc
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<317> puriso \Ne 212/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tura
`hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... chand
muhuttikÄ• ca ... chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<318> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca ... pe ... muhuttikÄ• ca chanda
muhuttikÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati pacc
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«nipi evameva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<319> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca paá¹
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• ha
â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

mÄ• turakkhitÄ• cakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ piturakkhitaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaá¹ƒ ... bhÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ ... bhaginirakkhitaá¹ƒ \Se I 315/ ... Ã±Ä• tirakk
gottarakkhitaá¹ƒ ... dhammarakkhitaá¹ƒ \Be 209/ \Ne 213/ ... sÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ... saparidaá¹‡á
`hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ brÅ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ«, paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ«, oda
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• , dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca, kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca, dhajÄ• haá
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<320> puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aá
kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. p
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ brÅ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca
ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

puriso \Se I 316/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸
`hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... chan
ca, chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ brÅ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca ... pe ... muhuttikÄ• ca chanda
\Ne 214/ ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakampi timÅ«lakampi yÄ• va navamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

<321> puriso \Be 210/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ saparida
`hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ
odapattakinÄ« ca obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhar

muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti s

saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

puriso \Se I 317/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhita
kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca pitu
--- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« cÄ• â€™â€
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca pitu
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ•
bhogavÄ• sinÄ« cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• p

evaá¹ƒ ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

puriso \Ne 215/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhita
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaÃ±ca bhÄ• turakkhitaÃ±ca bhaginirakkhitaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• tirakkhitaÃ±ca go
dhammarakkhitaÃ±ca sÄ• rakkhaÃ±ca saparidaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca brÅ«hi --- `hotha kira itthannÄ
dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« ca odapattakin
dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• ca muhuttikÄ• cÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

purisassa \Se I 318/ mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... pe ... purisassa pitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pa
purisassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡anti ... pe ... purisassa bhÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pa
purisassa bhaginÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... pe ... purisassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• \Be 211/ bhikkhuá
... purisassa gottÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ee III 142/ pahiá¹‡anti ... pe ... purisassa sahadhammikÄ•
pahiá¹‡anti ... pe ....

purisassa peyyÄ• lo vitthÄ• retabbo.

ubhatovaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ yathÄ• purimanayo tatheva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<322> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• m

itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ br
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ«, paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ«, oda
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• , dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca, kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca, dhajÄ• haá
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<323> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya \Ne 216/ mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itth
`hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... dhanakkÄ«
dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca \Se I 319/ muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<324> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• m
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... chandavÄ• sinÄ
chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsat
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<325> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• m
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca ... pe ... muhuttikÄ• ca chanda
muhuttikÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati pac
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakampi timÅ«lakampi yÄ• va navamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<326> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya \Se I 320/ \Be 212/ mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, b
brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ
odapattakinÄ« ca obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhar

muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti s

mÄ• tucakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

pituraklkhitÄ• ya \Ne 217/ pitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... pe ... mÄ• tÄ• pituraklkhitÄ• ya mÄ•
pahiá¹‡anti ... bhÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya bhÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... bhaginirakkhitÄ• ya bh
pahiá¹‡ati ... Ã±Ä• tirakkhitÄ• ya Ã±Ä• takÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡anti ... gottarakkhitÄ• ya go
bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡anti ... dhammarakkhitÄ• ya sahadhammikÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡anti ...
pariggahitÄ• hoti so bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya yena daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapi
pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ•
â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya yena daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito hoti so bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, b
brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ... paá
odapattakinÄ« ... obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ... dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bh
dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• ... muhuttikÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• h
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<327> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Se I 321/ yena daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito hoti so bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡
bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chan
dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<328> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Be 213/ yena daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito hoti so bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡a
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ•
chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca muhuttikÄ• ca ... chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<329> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Ne 218/ yena daá¹‡á¸• o, á¹-hapito hoti so bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡
bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• ca dhanakk
muhuttikÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... muhuttikÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ â
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakampi timÅ«lakampi yÄ• va navamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<330> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Se I 322/ yena daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito hoti so bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡
bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chan
bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« ca odapattakinÄ« ca obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca dÄ• sÄ«
bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• ca muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«m
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

daá¹‡á¸• aá¹-hapitacakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hon
bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati,

mÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hon
bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ... paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« ... odapattakinÄ« ..
... dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• ... muhuttik
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<331> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• \Be 214/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹
itthannÄ• massa \Ne 219/ bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

mÄ• turakkhitÄ• \Se I 323/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca
... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca muhuttikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<332> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... chandavÄ• sinÄ

chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsat
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `hom
bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca ... pe ... muhuttikÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... p
dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• p

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«nipi evameva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<333> mÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca paá¹
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• ha
â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

aparaá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitÄ• cakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

piturakkhitÄ• \Ne 220/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... pe ... mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pah
bhÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... bhaginirakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... Ã±Ä• t
324/ \Be 215/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... gottarakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... dhammarakk
pahiá¹‡ati ... sÄ• rakkhÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ... saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡a
bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `homi itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi --- `h
bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ... pe ... bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ... paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ« ... odapattakinÄ« ..
... dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca ... dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• ... muhuttik
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

nikkhepapadÄ• ni.

<334> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... dhanakkÄ«tÄ• c

ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ.

<335> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca ... pe ... chandavÄ• sinÄ
chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsat
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

baddhacakkaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

<336> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• \Se I 325/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• m
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• muhuttikÄ• ca dhanakkÄ«tÄ• \Ne 221/ ca ... pe ... muhuttikÄ• c
pe ... muhuttikÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

dumÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«nipi evameva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

idaá¹ƒ dasamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<337> saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• \Be 216/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• ma
itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• ca chandavÄ• sinÄ« ca bhogavÄ• sinÄ« ca paá¹
obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• ca dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• ha
â€™ ti. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

aparaá¹ƒ saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ cakkapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<338> paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. paá¹
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsa
thullaccayassa. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. na \Se I 326/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«m
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati,
na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, anÄ• patti.

puriso sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gacchatha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ v
ti. sabbe paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti sabbe vÄ«maá¹ƒsanti sabbe paccÄ• haranti, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹

puriso sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gacchatha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ v
ti. sabbe paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti sabbe vÄ«maá¹ƒsanti ekaá¹ƒ paccÄ• harÄ• penti, Ä• patti sabbe
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso \Ne 222/ sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gacchatha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ
vÄ«maá¹ƒsathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sabbe paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, ekaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• sabbe
sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gacchatha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ v
ti. sabbe paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, ekaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ paccÄ• harÄ• penti, Ä• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso \Be 217/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ vÄ«m
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati antevÄ• siá¹ƒ paccÄ• harÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dise

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• attanÄ• paccÄ• harati Ä• patti saá¹

puriso bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti \Se I 327/ --- ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthi vimaá¹
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• peti antevÄ• sÄ« vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• bahiddhÅ
ubhinnaá¹ƒ thullaccayassa.

<339> gacchanto sampÄ• deti, Ä• gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, Ä• gacchanto sampÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

gacchanto sampÄ• deti, Ä• gacchanto sampÄ• deti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, Ä• gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, anÄ• patti.

<340> anÄ• patti saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yena gaccha
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vinÄ«tavatthuuddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

suttÄ• \Ne 223/ matÄ• ca nikkhantÄ• , anitthÄ« itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• .

kalahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na sammodi, saÃ±carittaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¸• aketi ||

vinÄ«tavatthu

<341> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ee III 144/ {Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti (Se Katthaci) } ``gaccha, bhante, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• â€™ manusse pucchi --- ``kahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``suttÄ• , bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. tass \Be 218/ ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kacci nu kho ahaá¹ƒ saá¹ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- `` itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so gantvÄ• manusse pucchi --- ``kahaá ``matÄ• , bhanteâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``nikkhantÄ• , bhanteâ€™â€™ ti ... ``anitthÄ«, bhanteâ ``itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• , bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhik saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« sÄ• mikena saha bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• mÄ• tugha bhikkhu sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe ... ``alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• ``nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ•

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• ake saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji. tas pe ... ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<342> tena \Se I 329/ \Ne 224/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvan kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• yo kuá¹-iyo kÄ• rÄ• penti ass appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo. tÄ• yo na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchanti. te yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±att ``purisaá¹ƒ detha, purisatthakaraá¹ƒ detha, goá¹‡aá¹ƒ detha, sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ detha, vÄ• siá¹ƒ detha, kuá¹-hÄ• riá¹ƒ detha, kudÄ• laá¹ƒ detha, nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ detha, valliá¹ƒ detha, veá¸·

detha, pabbajaá¹ƒ detha, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ detha, mattikaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• upadd
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palÄ• yantipi aÃ±Ã±enapi gacchanti
karonti dvÄ• rampi thakenti, gÄ• vimpi disvÄ• palÄ• yanti bhikkhÅ«ti \Ee III 145/ maÃ±Ã±ar

atha \Be 219/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo rÄ• jagahe vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho yena Ä• á¸·a
yena Ä• á¸·avÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ vihar
kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ
pÄ• visi. manussÄ• \Se I 330/ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ubbijjantipi ut
aÃ±Ã±enapi gacchanti aÃ±Ã±enapi mukhaá¹ƒ karonti dvÄ• rampi thakenti. atha kho Ä• yasm
Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkanto bh
``pubbÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• á¸·avÄ« subhikkhÄ• ahosi sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• sukarÄ• uÃ±ch
etarahi panÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·avÄ« dubbhikkhÄ• dullabhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• , na sukarÄ• uÃ±chena
kho, Ä• vuso, hetu ko paccayo, yenÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·avÄ« dubbhikkhÄ• dullabhapiá¹‡á¸• Ä•
paggahena yÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato mahÄ• kassapassa eta

<343> atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena Ä• á¸·avÄ« tena
anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena Ä• á¸·avÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ•
aggÄ• á¸·ave cetiye. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…ka
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ paka
sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhav
kuá¹-iyo kÄ• rÄ• petha assÄ• mikÄ• yo attuddesikÄ• yo appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo \Se I 331/. tÄ•
gacchanti. te tumhe yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharatha --- `purisaá¹ƒ detha pur
... pe ... tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ detha mattikaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti. manussÄ• upaddutÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ya upa
bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ubbijjantipi uttasantipi palÄ• yantipi aÃ±Ã±enapi gacchanti aÃ±Ã±enapi m
dvÄ• rampi thakenti, gÄ• vimpi disvÄ• palÄ• yanti bhikkhÅ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , saá¹ƒyÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• pessatha assÄ• mikÄ• yo attuddesikÄ• yo appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo! tÄ• yo na \Be 220/
tumhe yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharissatha --- `purisaá¹ƒ detha purisatthakara
tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ detha mattikaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti! netaá¹ƒ moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
â€™â€™ vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<344> ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ \Se I 332/, bhikkhave, dve bhÄ• taro isayo gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ up
atha kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho \Ee III 146/ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ utta
isi tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi pa
uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha kho, bhikkhave, kaniá¹-
nÄ• gassa bhayÄ• kiso ahosi lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dham
bhikkhave, jeá¹-á¹-ho isi kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ kisaá¹ƒ lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ

uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• taá¹ƒ dhamanisanthatagattaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ is
tvaá¹ƒ, bho, kiso lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatag
maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• yenÄ• haá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…
sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• uparimuddhani mahantaá¹ƒ phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aá
bho, nÄ• gassa bhayÄ• {bhayÄ• mhi (Ce) } kiso lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡
dhamanisanthatagattoâ€™â€™ ti. ``icchasi pana tvaá¹ƒ, bho, tassa nÄ• gassa anÄ• gaman
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bho, tassa nÄ• gassa anÄ• gamanaâ€™â€™ nti. ``api pana tvaá¹ƒ, bho,
passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``passÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bho, maá¹‡imassa {maá¹‡issa (Ce Katthaci) } ka
nti. ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, bho, taá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ yÄ• ca --- `maá¹‡iá¹ƒ me, bho, dehi; ma
atthoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• yena
isitenupasaá¹…kami \Ne 226/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ \Se I 333/ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. el
bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-ho isi etadavoca --- ``maá¹‡
maá¹‡inÄ• me atthoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• --- `
bhikkhussa maá¹‡inÄ• atthoâ€™ ti khippaÃ±Ã±eva agamÄ• si. dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, m
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• gaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• yena kaniá¹-á¹-ho isi tenupasaá¹…kami. add
bhikkhave, kaniá¹-á¹-ho isi maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchan
maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``maá¹‡iá¹ƒ me, bho, dehi; maá¹‡in
atha kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• --- ``bhikkhu maá¹‡iá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, bhik
atthoâ€™â€™ ti tatova paá¹-inivatti. tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ•
uttarati. addasa kho, bhikkhave, kaniá¹-á¹-ho isi maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ g
uttarantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``maá¹‡iá¹ƒ
me atthoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
ajjhabhÄ• si ---

{J I 3.7 maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-hajÄ• takepi} ``mamannapÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 147/ vipulaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹

uppajjatÄ«massa maá¹‡issa hetu.

taá¹ƒ te na dassaá¹ƒ atiyÄ• cakosi.

na cÄ• pi te assamamÄ• gamissaá¹ƒ ||

{J I 3.8 maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-hajÄ• takepi} ``susÅ« yathÄ• sakkharadhotapÄ• á¹‡Ä«.

tÄ• sesi \Se I 334/ maá¹ƒ selamÄ• yÄ• camÄ• no.

taá¹ƒ te na dassaá¹ƒ atiyÄ• cakosi.

na cÄ• pi te assamamÄ• gamissaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha kho, bhikkhave, maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• --- ``bhikkhu maá¹‡iá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, bhik
atthoâ€™â€™ ti pakkÄ• mi. tathÄ• pakkantova {tadÄ• pakkantova (Katthaci) } ahosi, na pu
kho, bhikkhave, kaniá¹-á¹-ho isi tassa nÄ• gassa dassanÄ«yassa adassanena bhiyyosomatt
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o, uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho, bhikkh
kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ bhiyyosomattÄ• ya kisaá¹ƒ lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• u
dhamanisanthatagattaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, bho
kiso lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o \Ne 227/ uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to dhamanisanthatagatto
bho, nÄ• gassa dassanÄ«yassa adassanena bhiyyosomattÄ• ya kiso lÅ«kho dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o
dhamanisanthatagattoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, jeá¹-á¹-ho isi kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ
ajjhabhÄ• si ---

{J I 3.9 maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-hajÄ• takepi} ``na \Be 222/ taá¹ƒ yÄ• ce yassa piyaá¹ƒ jigÄ«se,

videsso {desso (Ce), desso ca (Se) } hoti atiyÄ• canÄ• ya.

nÄ• go \Se I 335/ maá¹‡iá¹ƒ yÄ• cito brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena.

adassanaÃ±Ã±eva tadajjhagamÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tesaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• bhavi
viÃ±Ã±atti. kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ {kimaá¹…ga (Ce) } pana manussabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ!

<345> ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu himavantapasse viharati aÃ±Ã±a
tassa kho, bhikkhave, vanasaá¹‡á¸• assa avidÅ«re mahantaá¹ƒ ninnaá¹ƒ pallalaá¹ƒ. atha kh

vÄ• sÄ• ya upagacchati. atha kho, bhikkhave, so bhikkhu tassa sakuá¹‡asaá¹…ghassa sac
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• maá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekam
bhikkhave, taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca \Ee III 148/ --- `kacci, bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kacc
kaccisi appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato? kuto ca tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™
bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• . appakilamathena cÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, addhÄ• naá¹
himavantapasse mahÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• o. tassa kho pana, bhante, vanasaá¹‡á¸• assa avidÅ
pallalaá¹ƒ. atha kho, bhante, mahÄ• sakuá¹‡asaá¹…gho tasmiá¹ƒ pallale divasaá¹ƒ gocaraá
taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• ya upagacchati. tato ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , Ä• gacchÄ• mi --
saddena ubbÄ• á¸·hoâ€™ ti. `icchasi pana tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, tassa sakuá¹‡asaá¹…ghassa ar

336/? `icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , tassa sakuá¹‡asaá¹…ghassa anÄ• gamanaâ€™ nti. `te
gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ tikkh
--- suá¹‡antu me, bhonto sakuá¹‡Ä• , yÄ• vatikÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• saá¹ƒ upa
ekekaá¹ƒ me, bhonto, pattaá¹ƒ dadantÅ«â€™ ti. rattiyÄ• majjhimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ ... rattiyÄ•
tikkhattuá¹ƒ saddamanussÄ• vehi --- `suá¹‡antu \Ne 228/ me, bhonto sakuá¹‡Ä• , yÄ• vatik
vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , pattena me attho. ekekaá¹ƒ me, bhonto, pattaá¹ƒ dad

``atha \Be 223/ kho, bhikkhave, so bhikkhu tattha gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ saddamanussÄ• vesi --- `suá¹‡antu me, bhonto saku
vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , pattena me attho. ekekaá¹ƒ me, bhonto, pattaá¹ƒ dad
majjhima yÄ• maá¹ƒ ... rattiyÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ saddamanussÄ• vesi
sakuá¹‡Ä• , yÄ• vatikÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ vanasaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• saá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , pattena me attho
pattaá¹ƒ dadantÅ«â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, so sakuá¹‡asaá¹…gho --- `bhikkhu pattaá¹ƒ
pattena atthoâ€™ ti tamhÄ• vanasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• pakkÄ• mi. tathÄ• pakkantova ahosi na pun
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• bhavissati yÄ•
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana manussabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ !

<346> ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lassa kulaputtassa pitÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapÄ•
337/ gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

`apÄ• haá¹ƒ te na jÄ• nÄ• mi, raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• la bahÅ« janÄ• .

{J I 7.54} te maá¹ƒ saá¹…gamma yÄ• canti, kasmÄ• maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ na yÄ• casÄ«â€™ ti ||

{J I 7.55} `yÄ• cako appiyo hoti, yÄ• caá¹ƒ adadamappiyo.

tasmÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na yÄ• cÄ• mi, mÄ• me videssanÄ• ahÅ«â€™ ti ||

``so hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo kulaputto sakaá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vakkhati. ki
janaá¹ƒ!

<347> ``gihÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dussaá¹ƒharÄ• ni bhogÄ• ni sambhatÄ• nipi durakkhiyÄ• n
tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , evaá¹ƒ dussaá¹ƒharesu bhogesu sambhatesupi durakkhiyesu yÄ• c
viharissatha --- `purisaá¹ƒ detha, purisatthakaraá¹ƒ detha, goá¹‡aá¹ƒ detha, sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ de
detha, parasuá¹ƒ detha, kuá¹-hÄ• riá¹ƒ detha, kudÄ• laá¹ƒ detha, nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ detha, val
detha, muÃ±jaá¹ƒ detha \Ne 229/, pabbajaá¹ƒ detha, tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ detha, mattikaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€
moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, i
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<348> __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya pana bhikkhunÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rayamÄ• nena assÄ• mikaá
kÄ• retabbÄ• . tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso dvÄ• dasa_ \Be 224/ __vidatthiyo, su
tiriyaá¹ƒ sattantarÄ• . bhikkhÅ« abhinetabbÄ• vatthudesanÄ• ya. tehi bhikkhÅ«hi vatthu des
--- anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ {anÄ• rabbhaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } saparikkamanaá¹ƒ. sÄ• rambhe {sÄ• rabb
vatthusmiá¹ƒ aparikkamane saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya, bhikkhÅ« vÄ• anabhir
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• atikkÄ• meyya, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<349> __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• _ nÄ• ma sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• purisampi purisatthakarampi goá¹‡
parasumpi kuá¹-hÄ• rimpi kudÄ• lampi nikhÄ• danampi vallimpi veá¸·umpi muÃ±jampi pabb

__kuá¹-i_ nÄ• ma ullittÄ• vÄ• hoti avalittÄ• vÄ• ullittÄ• valittÄ• vÄ• .

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• .

__assÄ• mika_nti na aÃ±Ã±o koci sÄ• miko hoti, itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• p

__attuddesa_nti attano atthÄ• ya.

__pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• retabbÄ• . tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso dvÄ• dasa vidatth
bÄ• hirimena mÄ• nena.

__tiriyaá¹ƒ sattantarÄ• _ti abbhantarimena mÄ• nena.

__bhikkhÅ« abhinetabbÄ• vatthudesanÄ• yÄ• _ti tena kuá¹-ikÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• kuá¹-i
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ•
vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• \Ne 230/ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, sa
kuá¹-ivatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi \Ee III 1
I 339/ sabbo saá¹…gho ussahati kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ, sabbena saá¹…ghena oloketab
saá¹…gho ussahati kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ, ye tattha honti bhikkhÅ« byattÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ«
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ te yÄ• citvÄ• sammannita
bhikkhave, sammannitabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo

<350> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 225/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä
kattukÄ• mo assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« sammanneyya itth

kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹
assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho i
itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« sammannati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ oloket
itthannÄ• massa ca itthannÄ• massa ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammuti {sammati (Se) } itthannÄ•
kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhÅ« itthannÄ• massa bhi
oloketuá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€

<351> tehi sammatehi bhikkhÅ«hi tattha gantvÄ• kuá¹-ivatthu oloketabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rambhaá
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ hoti \Se I 340/ ap
karÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo. sace anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ hoti saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghassa Ä• roce
saparikkamanaâ€™ nti. tena kuá¹-ikÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitv
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ katt
attuddesaá¹ƒ \Ne 231/. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivatthudesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«
yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä•

<352> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• y
assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivatthudesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…g
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ deseyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 226/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ
assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivatthudesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho \B
bhikkhuno kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ deseti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kuá
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``desitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kuá¹-ivatthu. khamati saá¹…ghassa, t
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<353> __sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kipillikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä
Ä• sayo hoti, ahÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, vicchikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, satapadÄ«na
hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 341/ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, assÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
byagghÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, dÄ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, acchÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• s
Ä• sayo hoti, yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo hoti, pub
hoti, aparaá¹‡á¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, abbhÄ• ghÄ• tanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, Ä• ghÄ• tananiss

susÄ• nanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, uyyÄ• nanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, rÄ• javatthunissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, h
vÄ• hoti, assasÄ• lÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, bandhanÄ• gÄ• ranissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, pÄ• nÄ• g
sÅ«nanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, racchÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, caccaranissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, sabhÄ•
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• {saÃ±caraá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• (Katthaci) } hoti. etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ram

__aparikkamanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti yathÄ• yuttena sakaá¹-ena anuparigantuá¹ƒ s
anuparigantuá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 232/ nÄ• ma na kipillikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, na upacikÄ• naá
undurÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, na ahÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, na vicchikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
satapadÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti ... pe ... na saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. etaá¹ƒ anÄ

__saparikkamanaá¹ƒ_ \Be 227/ nÄ• ma sakkÄ• hoti yathÄ• yuttena sakaá¹-ena anuparigan
anuparigantuá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• _ nÄ• ma sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• purisampi purisatthakarampi ... pe ... matt

__kuá¹-i_ nÄ• ma ullittÄ• vÄ• hoti vÄ• avalittÄ• vÄ• ullittÄ• valittÄ• vÄ• .

__kÄ• reyyÄ• _ti karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• .

__bhikkhÅ« vÄ• anabhineyya, vatthudesanÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• atikkÄ• meyyÄ• _ti Ã
kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ na desÄ• petvÄ• , Ä• yÄ• mato vÄ• vitthÄ• rato vÄ• antamaso kesaggama
vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä• pa
piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<354> bhikkhu \Ee III 152/ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkaman
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthuka
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti ad
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu ku
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<355> bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkaman
dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu \Ne 233/ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikka
dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá

bhikkhu \Se I 343/ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tik
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti pa
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu ku
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesass

bhikkhu \Be 228/ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• pat
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamana
bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukka
karoti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparik
dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesi
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ•
kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkaman
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu \Se I 344/ \Ee III 153/ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• ramb
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatth
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavat
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitava
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<356> bhikkhu samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ \Ne 234/, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• ramb
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä

bhikkhu samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti desitav
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambha
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ...
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti pamÄ•
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ \B

Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä•

bhikkhu \Se I 345/ samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karo
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambha
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... p
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti adesita
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• d
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ
pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-a
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti desitav
pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ...
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• pa
... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<357> bhikkhu \Ne 235/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá
... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... a
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sap
I 346/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca samÄ• dis
ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti desitav
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkam
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... an
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu \Be 230/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca s
``pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-i
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena d
... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... a
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sap
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca samÄ• dis
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti pamÄ• á¹
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkam
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... an
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca samÄ• dis
ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ \Se I 347/, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ sa
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ
pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca samÄ• dis
ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹
pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ...
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• pa
... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<358> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• di
``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me kayir
sÄ• rambhÄ• aparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ d
``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu \Ee III 154/ anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu \Be 231/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ•
``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i \Se I 348/ ki
adesitavatthukÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• saparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ
pÄ• hetabbo --- ``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹
pahiá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti adesitava
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me kayirati adesitavatthukÄ• anÄ• rambhÄ•
ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo --- ``desitavatthu
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti duk

bhikkhu \Ne 237/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ•
``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me ka
anÄ• rambhÄ• saparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹
``desitavatthukÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti desitavatt
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me kayirati desitavatthukÄ• \Se I 349/ sÄ• r
aparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ•
hotu saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pah

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti desitavatt
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i \Be 232/ kira me kayirati desitavatthukÄ• sÄ• r
saparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti du

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti desitavatt
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me kayirati desitavatthukÄ• anÄ• rambhÄ•
ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo --- ``saparikkama
sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
238/ ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti de
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<359> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• di
``pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-i
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• aparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• m
pÄ• hetabbo --- ``pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca hotu saparikkamanÄ• cÄ
``pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti pamÄ• á¹
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kuá¹-i kira me kayirati pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• ap
tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo --- ``anÄ• rambhÄ•
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``anÄ• rambhÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saparikkamanÄ• hotÅ
anÄ• patti.

<360> bhikkhu \Be 233/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä•
kayirati adesitavatthukÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• aparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™
gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo --- ``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ•
saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ
pe ... ``desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe
hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahi

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
239/ ca hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa
desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``kua
desitavatthukÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• aparikkamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ
vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo --- ``anÄ• rambhÄ• ca hotu saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``a
... pe ... ``saparikkamanÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti adesitava
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• ram
Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkaman
kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä
dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• \Se I 352/ cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ ... p
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikk
kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu \Be 234/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ•

``pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á
... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... anÄ• ramb
Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti pamÄ• á¹
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambh
Ä• patti \Ne 240/ kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ catun
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡
... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati ca
hotu pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ca anÄ• rambhÄ• ca saparikkamanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá
pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ duk
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• ra
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparik

<361> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati, tena bhi
aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• . no ce aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• da
kÄ• reyya, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu \Be 235/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa k
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati, tena bh
aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• . no ce aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• da
kÄ• reyya, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ \Se I 354/
... Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ

desitavatthukaá¹ƒ \Ne 241/ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati,
kuá¹-i aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• . no ce aÃ±Ã±assa v
kÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ,
pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sa
anÄ• patti.

<362> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati, te
aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• . no ce aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dad
kÄ• reyya, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä•
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati, tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• kuá¹-
bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• \Se I 355/. no ce aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dadeyya bhinditvÄ• v
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparik

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce \Be 2
tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• kuá¹-i aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ
bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ..
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• ram
Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ
desitavatthukaá¹ƒ \Ne 242/ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippa
bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• kuá¹-i aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• . no
bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambh
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ
desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<363> attanÄ• \Se I 356/ vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesas

attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti {pariyosÄ• vÄ• peti (Katthaci) }, Ä• patti saá¹…g

parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti {pariyosÄ• vÄ• peti (Katthaci) }, Ä• patti saá¹…gh

<364> anÄ• patti leá¹‡e guhÄ• ya tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti ummattakassa Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<365> tena \Se I 357/ \Be 237/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghositÄ
samayena Ä• yasmato channassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko gahapati Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ eta
bhante, jÄ• nÄ• hi ayyassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ
sodhento aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ chedÄ• pesi gÄ• mapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ nigamapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ
janapadapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``k
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne 243/ chedÄ• pessanti gÄ• mapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ \Ee
nagarapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ janapadapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ! ekindriyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyap
viheá¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ {viheá¹-hessanti (katthaci) } ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ mar
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• channo cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ chedÄ• pe
pe ... raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitaâ€™â€™ nti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ aneka
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, cetiyarukkha
gÄ• mapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ chedÄ• pessa
nigamapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ nagarapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ janapadapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ! jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±i
manussÄ• rukkhasmiá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa \Se I 358/, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ•
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<366> __ ``mahallakaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rayamÄ• nena sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ
abhinetabbÄ• vatthudesanÄ• ya. tehi bhikkhÅ«hi vatthu desetabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sap
bhikkhu vatthusmiá¹ƒ aparikkamane mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya bhikkhÅ« vÄ• ana
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<367> __mahallako_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro sassÄ• miko vuccati.

__vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ullitto vÄ• hoti avalitto vÄ• ullittÄ• valitto vÄ• .

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti \Be 238/ karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• .

__sassÄ• mika_nti aÃ±Ã±o koci sÄ• miko hoti itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• pab

__attuddesa_nti attano atthÄ• ya.

__bhikkhÅ« abhinetabbÄ• vatthudesanÄ• yÄ• _ti tena vihÄ• rakÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• vihÄ
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Ne 244/ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸
pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«y
mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹
vihÄ• ravatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• c
ussahati vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ sabbena saá¹…ghena oloketabbaá¹ƒ. no ce sabbo sa
vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ, ye tattha honti bhikkhÅ« byattÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ \Se I 359/ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ te yÄ• citvÄ• sammannitabbÄ• .
sammannitabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<368> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ
sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhu sammanneyya itthannÄ• massa bh
oloketuá¹ƒ. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹
attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maÃ
bhikkhÅ« sammannati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yas
ca itthannÄ• massa ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammuti itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ravatthuá
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhÅ« itthannÄ• massa bhi
oloketuá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€

<369> tehi \Be 239/ sammatehi bhikkhÅ«hi tattha gantvÄ• vihÄ• ravatthu oloketabbaá¹ƒ; sÄ
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ
`mÄ• yidha karÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo. sace anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ hoti saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gha
`anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaâ€™ nti \Se I 360/. tena vihÄ• rakÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• s
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanc
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, mahallaka

sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ \Ne 245/. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravatthudesan
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…

<370> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ
sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravatthudesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ deseyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹
attuddesaá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravatthudesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mas
vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ deseti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ravatth
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``desitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…gha
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<371> __sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kipillikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä
... pe ... ahÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• vicchikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• satapadÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• assÄ
byagghÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 361/ vÄ• acchÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• taracchÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo hoti, pubbaá¹‡á¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, a
hoti, abbhÄ• ghÄ• tanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, Ä• ghÄ• tananissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, susÄ• nanissitaá
uyyÄ• nanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, rÄ• javatthunissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, hatthisÄ• lÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• h
assasÄ• lÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, bandhanÄ• gÄ• ranissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• ranissi
sÅ«nanissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, racchÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, caccaranissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, sabhÄ•
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. etaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__aparikkamanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti yathÄ• yuttena sakaá¹-ena anuparigantuá¹ƒ, s
anuparigantuá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 246/ nÄ• ma na kipillikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti ... pe ... na saá¹ƒ
hoti. etaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__saparikkamanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakkÄ• hoti yathÄ• yuttena sakaá¹-ena anuparigantuá¹ƒ, sa
anuparigantuá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__mahallako_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro sassÄ• miko vuccati.

__vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ullitto vÄ• hoti avalitto vÄ• ullittÄ• valitto vÄ• .

__kÄ• reyyÄ• _ti karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• .

__bhikkhÅ« vÄ• anabhineyya vatthudesanÄ• yÄ• _ti Ã±attidutiyena kammena vihÄ• ravatth
vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge \Ee III 157/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate, Ä
I 362/. tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati --- `saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™ ti.

<372> bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• p
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• ran
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa. bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ a
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvin
bhikkhu vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti du
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<373> bhikkhu \Be 241/ \Ne 247/ samÄ• disati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tas
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá
... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... a
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sap
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti de
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambha
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• pa
... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<374> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca s
``desitavatthuko ca hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ ap
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti sa

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na ca samÄ•
ca hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti desitava

aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkam
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... an
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<375> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ•
``desitavatthuko ca hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``vihÄ• ro kira me kayirati adesitavatthuk
aparikkamanoâ€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• h
hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 364/ ... pe ... ``desitavatthuko ca
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``desitavatthuko ca hotu saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 242/ \
``desitavatthuko hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. no ce sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati
hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti desitavatth
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so suá¹‡Ä• ti --- ``vihÄ• ro kira me kayirati desitavatthuko sÄ• rambho ap
tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo --- ``anÄ• rambho c
ti ... pe ... ``anÄ• rambho hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti ``saparikkamano hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti, anÄ• patti.

<376> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ•
``desitavatthuko ca hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ .
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... anÄ• ram
Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkama
kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• disati
hotu anÄ• rambho ca saparikkamano cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti desitavatth
aparikkamanaá¹ƒ \Se I 365/, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikk
kÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti.

<377> bhikkhu samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati, tena bhi
aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbo bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbo. no ce aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dadeyy
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikk
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá
dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu \Be 243/ \Ne 249/ samÄ• disitvÄ• pakkamati --- ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™â€™
karonti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. so ce vippakate Ä• gacchati, te
aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tabbo bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbo. no ce aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dadeyy
Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti du
anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikk

<378> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Se I 3

attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<379> anÄ• patti leá¹‡e guhÄ• ya tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<380> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin II 189} tena \Se I 367/ \Ee III 158/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ
veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmatÄ• dabbena mallaputte
arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci {yaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci (Ce Katthaci) } sÄ• vakena patta
tena anuppattaá¹ƒ hoti. natthi cassa kiÃ±ci uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayo. ath
dabbassa mallaputtassa rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• d
jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ sa
anuppattaá¹ƒ. natthi ca me kiÃ±ci 30.0250 uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayo. kin
saá¹…ghassa veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti?

atha kho Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…gha
paÃ±Ã±apeyyaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddiseyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• \Be 244/ dabb
sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upa
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallapu
--- ``idha mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso parivitakko udap
jÄ• tiyÄ• sattavassena arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ• vakena pattabbaá¹ƒ, sa
anupattaá¹ƒ, natthi \Se I 368/ ca me kiÃ±ci uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, katassa vÄ• paticayo, kiá
saá¹…ghassa veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa mayhaá¹ƒ bhante, etadahosi ya

senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apeyyaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddiseyyanti. icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sa
paÃ±Ã±apetuá¹ƒ bhattÄ• ni ca uddisituâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, dabba. tena hi tvaá
senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apehi bhattÄ• ni ca uddisÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™
mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakara
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ se
bhattuddesakaÃ±ca sammannatu. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá
yÄ• citabbo. yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<381> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä•
mallaputtaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaÃ±ca bhattuddesakaÃ±ca \Ee III 159/ sammanne

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ s
bhattuddesakaÃ±ca sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputt
ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pako ca bhat
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« \Se I 369/, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<382> sammato \Ne 251/ ca panÄ• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
paÃ±Ã±apeti. ye te bhikkhÅ« suttantikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be 245/ paÃ±Ã
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suttantaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« vinayadh
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- ``te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ vinicchinissantÄ«â€™â
(Katthaci) }. ye te bhikkhÅ« dhammakathikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ap
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« jhÄ• yino t
paÃ±Ã±apeti --- ``te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na byÄ• bÄ• dhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti {na byÄ• bÄ•
bhikkhÅ« tiracchÄ• nakathikÄ• kÄ• yadaá¸·hibahulÄ• {kÄ• yadaá¸• á¸• hibahulÄ• (Ce) } vi
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- ``imÄ• yapime Ä• yasmanto ratiyÄ• acchissantÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• gacchanti tesampi tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• teneva Ä• lokena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ
saÃ±cicca vikÄ• le Ä• gacchanti --- ``mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa iddhipÄ
passissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

te Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``amhÄ•
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ vadeti
370/ icchanti, kattha paÃ±Ã±apemÄ«â€™â€™ ti? te saÃ±cicca dÅ«re apadisanti --- ``amhÄ
gijjhakÅ«á¹-e pabbate senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, corapapÄ• te s
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, isigilipasse kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ
sattapaá¹‡á¹‡iguhÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ«tavan
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gotamakakandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sana

Ä• vuso, tindukakandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tapo
paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tapodÄ• rÄ• me senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ
III 160/ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apehi. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, maddakucchismiá¹ƒ migadÄ•
paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• jalamÄ
gacchati. tepi teneva Ä• lokena Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito
Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ maÃ±co, ida
bhisi, idaá¹ƒ bimbohanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ \Se I 371/ kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o, idaá¹ƒ saá¹.
katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne 252/ nikkha
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• punadeva ve

<383> tena kho pana samayena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• {bhummajakÄ• (Ce Se) } bhikkhÅ«
appapuÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. yÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa lÄ• makÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni tÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe manussÄ• icchanti therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhis
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sappimpi telampi uttaribhaá¹…gampi. mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• n
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ denti yathÄ• randhaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡Ä• jakaá¹ƒ bilaá¹…gadutiyaá¹ƒ. te pacchÄ• bha
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkantÄ• there bhikkhÅ« pucchanti --- ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhat
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhattagge kiá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ekacce therÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti
sappi ahosi telaá¹ƒ ahosi uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• pan
--- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, na kiÃ±ci ahosi, pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• randhaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡Ä• jakaá
nti.

tena kho pana samayena kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati saá¹…ghassa catukkabhattaá¹ƒ deti
bhattagge saputtadÄ• ro upatiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• parivisati \Se I 372/. aÃ±Ã±e odanena pucchanti,
pucchanti, aÃ±Ã±e telena pucchanti, aÃ±Ã±e uttaribhaá¹…gena pucchanti. tena kho pana s
kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikassa gahapatino bhattaá¹ƒ svÄ• tanÄ• ya mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi
hoti. atha kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«
mallaputto tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ \Ee III 161/ Ä• yas
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho ka
Ä• yasmatÄ• dabbena mallaputtena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samu
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kassa, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare
uddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti? ``mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ kho, gahapati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tumh
svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati a
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ghara
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi --- ``ye, je, sve bhattikÄ• Ä• gacchanti te koá¹-á¹-hake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ap

bilaá¹…gadutiyena parivisÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« kaly
paccassosi.

atha \Ne 253/ kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``hiyyo kho, Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ka
gahapatino ghare \Se I 373/ bhattaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sve amhe kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gaha
upatiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• parivisissati; aÃ±Ã±e odanena pucchissanti, aÃ±Ã±e sÅ«pena pucchissan
pucchissanti, aÃ±Ã±e uttaribhaá¹…gena pucchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te teneva somanassena
supiá¹ƒsu. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• p
kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. addasÄ• kho sÄ•
bhikkhÅ« dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchante. disvÄ• na koá¹-á¹-hake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• me
etadavoca --- ``nisÄ«datha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
``nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ kho na tÄ• va bhattaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ bhavissati! yathÄ• {yÄ• va (Ce) } may
nisÄ«deyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti {nisÄ«dÄ• pÄ«yeyyÄ• mÄ• ti (Ce), nisÄ«dÄ• pÄ«yÄ• mÄ• ti (
kaá¹‡Ä• jakena bilaá¹…gadutiyena upagacchi --- ``bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``mayaá
niccabhattikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``jÄ• nÄ• mi ayyÄ• niccabhattikÄ• ttha. apicÄ• haá¹ƒ hiyyova ga
`ye, je, sve bhattikÄ• Ä• gacchanti te koá¹-á¹-hake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• kaá¹‡Ä• ja
parivisÄ• â€™ ti. bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« -
kalyÄ• á¹‡abhattiko gahapati Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si dabbassa mallaputtassa santike. nis
dabbena mallaputtena gahapatino antare {santike (Se Ke Katthaci) } paribhinnÄ• â€™â€™
\Se I 374/ na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pacchÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkantÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikÄ• ya nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• maá¹…kubhÅ«tÄ• pattakkh
pajjhÄ• yantÄ• appaá¹-ibhÄ• nÄ• .

atha \Be 248/ kho mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…
mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``vandÄ• mi, ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte m
nÄ• lapiá¹ƒsu. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mettiyabhÅ«majak
--- ``vandÄ• mi, ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ• lapiá¹
aparajjhÄ• mi? kissa maá¹ƒ ayyÄ• nÄ• lapantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``tathÄ• hi pana tvaá¹ƒ, bhag
mallaputtena viheá¹-hÄ«yamÄ• ne ajjhupekkhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , karom
tvaá¹ƒ, bhagini, iccheyyÄ• si ajjeva bhagavÄ• dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• peyyÄ• â€™
karomi, kiá¹ƒ mayÄ• sakkÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ, bhagini, yena bhagavÄ• ten
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadehi --- `idaá¹ƒ, bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappa
yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, disÄ• abhayÄ• anÄ«tikÄ• anupaddavÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ disÄ• sabhayÄ• s
nivÄ• taá¹ƒ tato savÄ• taá¹ƒ {pavÄ• taá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }. udakaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. ayyena
dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mettiyabh
paá¹-issutvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abh
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhagavantaá¹

bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ. yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, disÄ• abhayÄ• anÄ«tikÄ• anu
sabhayÄ• saÄ«tikÄ• saupaddavÄ• . yato nivÄ• taá¹ƒ tato savÄ• taá¹ƒ. udakaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e
dabbena mallaputtena dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<384> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``sarasi tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, evarÅ«paá
bhikkhunÄ« Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
... tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sarasi t
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kattÄ• yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante
``na kho, dabba, dabbÄ• evaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-henti. sace tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ katanti vadehi, sace tay
vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yato ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• to nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi supinantenapi methun
paá¹-isevitÄ• , pageva jÄ• garoâ€™â€™ ti! atha \Be 249/ kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• setha \Ee III 163/. ime ca bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jathÄ•
vatvÄ• bhagavÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sesuá¹ƒ. atha kho mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ•
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• vuso, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• setha. na sÄ• kiÃ±ci aparajjhati.
kupitehi anattamanehi cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ \Se I 376/ pana tumhe,
dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• â€™â€
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma n
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena a
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«laker
dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buc
... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ•
anuddhaá¹ƒsessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<385> __yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-ho doso appatÄ«to amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jiker
--- `appeva nÄ• ma naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaâ€™ nti, tato aparena samay
asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no vÄ• amÅ«lakaÃ±ceva taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti bhikkhu ca
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<386> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__duá¹-á¹-ho doso_ti kupito anattamano anabhiraddho Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to.

__appatÄ«to_ti \Se I 377/ tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tÄ• ya ca anattamanatÄ• ya tÄ• y
appatÄ«to hoti.

__amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ \Be 250/ nÄ• ma adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammenÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena.

__anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• _ti codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• .

__appeva nÄ• ma naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyya_nti bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• \Ee III
samaá¹‡adhammÄ• cÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• cÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ, tapoguá¹‡Ä• cÄ• veyy

__tato_ \Ne 256/ __aparena samayenÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e anuddhaá¹ƒsito hoti taá¹ƒ kh
taá¹ƒ muhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivatte.

__samanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no_ti yena vatthunÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsito hoti tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹

__asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no_ti na kenaci vuccamÄ• no.

__adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__bhikkhu ca dosaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tucchakaá¹ƒ mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, musÄ• mayÄ
mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantena mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<387> adiá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``di
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayÄ• sa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya

asutassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``s
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Se I 378/ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, natth
uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• y

aparisaá¹…kitassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce co

mayÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi t
vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ

adiá¹-á¹-hassa \Be 251/ \Ne 257/ hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce co
mayÄ• suto ca, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe .
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

adiá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``diá¹-á¹-ho
ca, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

adiá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``diá¹-á¹-ho
parisaá¹…kito ca, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe
vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

asutassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``s
ca ... pe ... suto mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho ca ... pe ... \Se I 379/ suto mayÄ• parisaá¹…kito ca diá¹-á
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

aparisaá¹…kitassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce co
mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho ca ... pe ... parisaá¹…kito mayÄ• suto ca ... pe ... parisaá¹…kito mayÄ• d
ca, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

diá¹-á¹-hassa \Ee III 165/ hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codeti --- `
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``parisaá¹…
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... ``suto mayÄ• parisaá¹…kito c
ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ

sutassa \Ne 258/ hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce cod
mayÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi ... pe ... \Se I 380/ diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• , p
ajjhÄ• pannosi ... pe ... parisaá¹…kito mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho ca, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjh
assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

parisaá¹…kitassa \Be 252/ hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. ta
``diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi ... pe ... suto mayÄ• , pÄ• r
ajjhÄ• pannosi ... pe ... diá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• suto ca, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno
asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. diá¹-á¹-he vematiko diá¹-á¹-ha
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nassarati diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... sute vematiko sutaá¹ƒ no ka
nassarati sutaá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... parisaá¹…kite vematiko parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ no \S
parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nassarati parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti. taÃ±ce codeti --- ``parisaá¹
diá¹-á¹-ho ca ... pe ... parisaá¹…kito mayÄ• suto ca ... pe ... parisaá¹…kito mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayÄ• sa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya

<388> adiá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codÄ• peti ---
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayÄ• sa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya

asutassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... aparisaá¹…
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``parisaá¹…kit
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• d

adiá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``diá¹-
... \Se I 382/ diá¹-á¹-hosi parisaá¹…kitosi ... pe ... diá¹-á¹-hosi sutosi parisaá¹…kitosi, pÄ• rÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ \Ne 259/ ajjhÄ• pannosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... asutassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dh
ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... aparisaá¹…kitassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ aj
taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``parisaá¹…kitosi, diá¹-á¹-hosi ... pe ... parisaá¹…kitosi, sutosi ... pe ...
parisaá¹…kitosi, diá¹-á¹-hosi, sutosi, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

diá¹-á¹-hassa \Be 253/ hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --
... taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``parisaá¹…kitosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``sutosi, pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

sutassa hoti --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... parisaá¹…kita
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti. taÃ±ce ``diá¹-á¹-hosiâ€™â€™ ... pe
``sutosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``diá¹-á¹-hosi, sutosi, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhamm
assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. diá¹-á¹-he vematiko diá¹-á¹-ha
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nassarati diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... sute \Se I 383/ vematiko sut
sutaá¹ƒ nassarati sutaá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... parisaá¹…kite vematiko parisaá¹…kitaá
parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ nassarati parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti. taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``pari
diá¹-á¹-hosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti, taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``pa
sutosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti, taÃ±ce codÄ• peti --- ``parisaá
diá¹-á¹-hosi, sutosi, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiy
saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patt
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<389> asuddhe \Ee III 166/ suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi, suddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hi, asuddhe asuddhad
suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi.

asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce suc
anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena c

asuddho \Ne 260/ hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. ta
samÄ• no okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• di

asuddho \Be 254/ hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. ta
samÄ• no anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• de

asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce suc
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassa.

suddho \Se I 384/ hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno.
samÄ• no anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

suddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce as
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, anÄ• patti.

suddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce as
anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dena dukkaá¹

suddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce as
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassa.

asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce asu
anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce asu
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, anÄ• patti.

asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce asu
anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dena dukkaá¹

asuddho \Ne 261/ hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno. ta
samÄ• no okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• \Se I 385/ akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasa

suddho \Be 255/ hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno. t
samÄ• no anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ•

suddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce su
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

suddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno. taÃ±ce su
anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dena dukkaá¹

suddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno taÃ±ce su
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassa.

<390> anÄ• patti suddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissa, asuddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissa, ummattakas

duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<391> tena \Se I 386/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda
samayena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« gijjhakÅ«á¹-Ä• pabbatÄ• orohantÄ• addasaá¹ƒ
(Se) } ajikÄ• ya vippaá¹-ipajjantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na \Ee III 167/ evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``handa may
chagalakaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karoma. imaá¹ƒ ajikaá¹ƒ mettiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma k
mayaá¹ƒ voharissÄ• ma. pubbe mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ sutena avocum
sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-ho mettiyÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• vippaá¹-ipajjantoâ€™â€™ ti. te taá¹ƒ chaga
mallaputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Ne 262/ akaá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ ajikaá¹ƒ mettiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniá¹ƒ ak
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``pubbe mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ sutena avocumhÄ• . id

diá¹-á¹-ho mettiyÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• vippaá¹-ipajjantoâ€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒs
avacuttha. nÄ• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto evaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 256/ kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• e
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹
--- ``sarasi tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kattÄ• yathayime bhikkhÅ« Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ t
bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ
mallaputtaá¹ƒ \Se I 387/ etadavoca --- ``sarasi tvaá¹ƒ, dabba, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kattÄ• yathayim
Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yathÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``na
nibbeá¹-henti. sace tayÄ• kataá¹ƒ katanti vadehi, sace tayÄ• akataá¹ƒ akatanti vadehÄ«â€
ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• to nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi supinantenapi methunadhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitÄ• ,
atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhuve, ime bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jat
vatvÄ• bhagavÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. te bhikkhÅ«hi anuyuÃ±
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ pana tumhe, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mall
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jik
anuddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jik
anuddhaá¹ƒsessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« anek
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dabbaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jik
anuddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagav
nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡a
lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsessatha! netaá¹ƒ, mogha
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<392> __ ``yo_ \Ne 263/ __pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-ho doso appatÄ«to aÃ±Ã±abh
__adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anu
naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaâ€™ nti. tato_ \Be 257/__ aparena samayena sa
asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no vÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaÃ±ceva taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti koci
bhikkhu ca dosaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<393> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__duá¹-á¹-ho doso_ti kupito anattamano anabhiraddho Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to.

__appatÄ«to_ti tena ca kopena, tena ca dosena, tÄ• ya ca anattamanatÄ• ya, tÄ• ya ca ana
hoti.

__aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• _ti Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti adhikar
kathaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikara
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. kiccÄ• dhikara
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa \Se I 389/ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. evaá
adhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ
tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa siyÄ• tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ? methun
adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• \Ne 264/ manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ•
uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• . adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• j
manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• methu
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• . manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ
methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• \Be 258/ aÃ±
uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• adinnÄ• d
manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ? methunadha
methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• tabbhÄ• giyÄ• . adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti a
tabbhÄ• giyÄ• . manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ•
uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• \Se
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adh
tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.

<394> __kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti leso nÄ• ma dasa lesÄ• --- jÄ• tiles

gottaleso, liá¹…galeso, Ä• pattileso, pattaleso, cÄ«varaleso, upajjhÄ• yaleso, Ä• cariyaleso,

<395> __jÄ• tileso_ nÄ• ma khattiyo diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajja
khattiyaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``khattiyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho {ettha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhamm
ajjhÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho Å«no maÃ±Ã±e, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ hi ``khattiyo ma
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti dissati}. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakam
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... vesso diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... suddo diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suddaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``suddo mayÄ• diá¹-
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi \Ne 265/, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<396> __nÄ• maleso_ nÄ• ma buddharakkhito diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... dhammarakkhito diá¹
saá¹…gharakkhito diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto \Be 259/. aÃ±Ã
saá¹…gharakkhitaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``saá¹…gharakkhito mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ• rÄ• ji
ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ

<397> __gottaleso_ nÄ• ma gotamo diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... moggallÄ• no diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ...
diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... vÄ• siá¹-á¹-ho diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajja
vÄ• siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``vÄ• siá¹-á¹-ho mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dh
assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti \Se I 391/ vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya

<398> __liá¹…galeso_ nÄ• ma dÄ«gho diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... rasso diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ...
diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... odÄ• to diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. a
passitvÄ• codeti --- ``odÄ• to mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannos
asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<399> __Ä• pattileso_ nÄ• ma lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ•
``assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesa

<400> __pattaleso_ nÄ• ma lohapattadharo diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... sÄ• á¹-akapattadharo di
... sumbhakapattadharo \Se I 392/ diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjant
sumbhakapattadharaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``sumbhakapattadharo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ•
ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ

<401> __cÄ«varaleso_ nÄ• ma paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko diá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... gahapaticÄ«varadha

266/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varadharaá¹ƒ pas
``gahapaticÄ«varadharo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, ass
asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<402> __upajjhÄ• yaleso_ \Be 260/ nÄ• ma itthannÄ• massa saddhivihÄ• riko diá¹-á¹-ho ho
ajjhÄ• pajjanto. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``ittha
saddhivihÄ• riko mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡
... pe ... Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<403> __Ä• cariyaleso_ nÄ• ma itthannÄ• massa antevÄ• siko diá¹-á¹-ho hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• codeti --- ``itthannÄ• massa antevÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosiâ€™â€™ ... pe .
vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<404> __senÄ• sanaleso_ nÄ• ma itthannÄ• masenÄ• sanavÄ• siko diá¹-á¹-ho hoti \Se I 39
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ itthannÄ• masenÄ• sanavÄ• sikaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• coc
``itthannÄ• masenÄ• sanavÄ• siko mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pa
asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakam
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<405> __pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammenÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena.

__anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• _ti codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• .

__appeva nÄ• ma naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyya_nti bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• cÄ• vey
cÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• cÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ, tapoguá¹‡Ä• cÄ• veyyaá¹ƒ.

__tato aparena samayenÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e anuddhaá¹ƒsito hoti, taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá
muhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ«tivatte.

__samanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no_ti \Ne 267/ yena vatthunÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsito hoti tasmiá¹ƒ va
samanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no.

__asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• no_ti na kenaci vuccamÄ• no.

__adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__koci_ \Be 261/ __deso lesamatto upÄ• dinno_ti tesaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ lesÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a

__bhikkhu ca dosaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tucchakaá¹ƒ mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, musÄ• mayÄ
mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantena mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti \Se I 394/ ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<406> bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti, saá¹…ghÄ• disese saá
hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codeti --- ``assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, natthi tayÄ• saddhiá
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evampi Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giya
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti, saá¹…ghÄ• disese thullaccay
... pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ...
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codeti --- ``assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe .
Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti leso ca upÄ• dinno, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…

bhikkhu thullaccayaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti thullaccaye thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti .
thullaccaye pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹-hi \Se I 395/ hoti ... dukkaá
hoti ... dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena
``assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ \Ne 268/ ... pe ... evampi Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti leso ca
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ aj
diá¹-á¹-ho hoti, dubbhÄ• site dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pe ... dubbhÄ• site saá¹…ghÄ• di
... thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ...
dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codeti --- ``assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosi, n
saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evamp
leso ca upÄ• dinno, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• tuna cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<407> bhikkhu \Be 262/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti saá¹…ghÄ• di
saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codÄ• peti --- ``assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â
Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti leso ca upÄ• dinno, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…

bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti, saá¹…ghÄ• disese thullaccay
hoti ... pe ... pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-

dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codÄ• peti --- ``assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ...
Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti leso ca upÄ• dinno, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…

bhikkhu thullaccayaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho hoti thullaccaye thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti .
thullaccaye pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-
dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codÄ•
``assamaá¹‡osiâ€™â€™ ... pe ... evampi Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti leso ca upÄ• din
vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhu pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ aj
diá¹-á¹-ho hoti dubbhÄ• site dubbhÄ• sitadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pe ... dubbhÄ• site saá¹…ghÄ• di
... thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hi \Ne 269/ hoti ... pÄ• cittiyadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadiá¹-á¹
dukkaá¹-adiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena codÄ• peti --- ``assamaá¹‡osi \Se I 397/, asa
tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti,
hoti leso ca upÄ• dinno, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

<408> anÄ• patti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammi

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. saá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<409> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin II 343} tena \Se I 398/ \Ee III 171/ \Be 263/ samayena buddho bha
viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. atha kho devadatto yena kokÄ• liko kaá¹-amodakati
{kaá¹-amorakatissako (Ce Se) } khaá¹‡á¸• adeviyÄ• putto samuddadatto tenupasaá¹…kam
kokÄ• likaá¹ƒ kaá¹-amodakatissakaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• adeviyÄ• puttaá¹ƒ samuddadattaá¹ƒ etad
Ä• vuso, samaá¹‡assa gotamassa saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma cakkabhedaâ€™â€™ n
devadattaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``samaá¹‡o kho, Ä• vuso, gotamo mahiddhiko mahÄ• nubhÄ• v
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma cakkabhedaâ€™â€™ nti? ``etha
gotamaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni yÄ• cissÄ• ma --- `bhagavÄ• , bhante, an
santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa {
} vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. imÄ• ni, bhante, paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya
sallekhÄ• ya dhutatÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatta
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya.
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• assu; yo nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ
assu; yo gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ rukkha
channaá¹ƒ upagaccheyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \S
macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• deyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyyÄ• â€™ ti. imÄ• ni samaá¹‡o gotar

imehi paÃ±cahi \Ne 270/ vatthÅ«hi janaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ• ti. sakkÄ• kho, Ä• vuso
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa saá¹…ghabhedo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ cakkabhedo. lÅ«khapasannÄ• hi, Ä• v

atha kho devadatto sapariso yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho devadatto bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``b
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. imÄ• ni, b
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya ... pe ... vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. sÄ• dhu, bh
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya .
macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ, yo macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• deyya vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ p
devadatta, yo icchati Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hotu, yo icchati gÄ• mante viharatu; yo icchati piá¹‡á¸• a
hotu, yo \Se I 400/ icchati nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu; yo icchati paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko hotu, yo iccha
gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu. aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se kho mayÄ• , devadatta, rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ
tikoá¹-iparisuddhaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ --- adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaâ€™â€
devadatto --- ``na bhagavÄ• imÄ• ni paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-h
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<410> atha kho devadatto sapariso rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• paÃ±cahi vatthÅ«hi janaá¹ƒ s
``mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni yÄ• ci
anekapariyÄ• yena appicchassa santuá¹-á¹-hassa sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa ap
vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«. imÄ• ni, bhante, paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni anekapariyÄ• yena appicchatÄ• ya s
dhutatÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya apacayÄ• ya vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti. sÄ• dhu,
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• assu; yo gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osareyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ
nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• ass
sÄ• diyeyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«likÄ• assu; yo channaá¹
naá¹ƒ phuseyya. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ; yo macchamaá¹ƒs
phuseyyÄ• â€™ ti. imÄ• ni samaá¹‡o gotamo nÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• ti \Se I 401/. te mayaá¹ƒ imehi
samÄ• dÄ• ya vattÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha ye te manussÄ• assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• du
``ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• dhutÄ• sallekhavuttino, samaá¹‡o pana gotamo bÄ• l
cetetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye \Ne 271/ pana te manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• bya
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto bhagavato saá¹…ghabhe
cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yan
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamissati cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• â€™
devadattaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe
tvaá¹ƒ, devadatta, saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamasi cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``sacc
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, saá¹…ghabh
cakkabhedÄ• ya! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<411> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkameyya, bhedan
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya paggayha tiá¹-á¹-heyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa v
samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkami, bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se I 402
paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sametÄ• yasmÄ• saá¹…ghena. samaggo hi saá¹…gho sammodan
viharatÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya_ \E
bhikkhÅ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabbo tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±c
paá¹-inissajjeyya, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjeyya, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™

<412> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__samaggo_ nÄ• ma __saá¹…gho_ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hi

__bhedÄ• ya parakkameyyÄ• _ti --- ``kathaá¹ƒ ime nÄ• nÄ• assu, vinÄ• assu, vaggÄ• ass
pariyesati, gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bandhati.

__bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaraá¹‡a_nti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«ni.

__samÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 272/ Ä• dÄ• ya.

__paggayhÄ• _ti dÄ«peyya.

__tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti na paá¹-inissajjeyya.

__so bhikkhÅ«_ti yo so saá¹…ghabhedako bhikkhu.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi.

ye \Be 266/ passanti, ye suá¹‡anti, tehi vattabbo --- ``mÄ• yasmÄ• samaggassa saá¹…gha
bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sa
samaggo hi saá¹…gho sammodamÄ• no avivadamÄ• no ekuddeso phÄ• su viharatÄ«â€™â
tatiyampi vattabbo. sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti
sutvÄ• na vadanti \Se I 403/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaa
``mÄ• yasmÄ• samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkami, bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá
paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sametÄ• yasmÄ• saá¹…ghena. samaggo hi saá¹…gho sammodan
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo. sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ
paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu samanubhÄ• sitabbo --- ``evaÃ±ca pana,

samanubhÄ• sitabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<413> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu samaggassa saá¹
parakkamati. so taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…
bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu samaggassa saá¹…ghas
taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ee III 174/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sama
vatthussa \Ne 273/ paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhun
vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkama
paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa pa
yassÄ• yasmato \Se I 404/ khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa
so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ•
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<414> Ã±attiyÄ• \Be 267/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantassa Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, d
thullaccayÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<415> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• d

dhammakamme vematiko na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesa

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<416> anÄ• patti \Ne 274/ asamanubhÄ• santassa, paá¹-inissajjantassa, ummattakassa, kh
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

saá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. bhedÄ• nuvattakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<417> tena \Se I 405/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda
samayena devadatto saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamati cakkabhedÄ• ya. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ•
devadatto, avinayavÄ• dÄ« devadatto. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya p
cakkabhedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti! evaá¹ƒ vutte kokÄ• liko kaá¹-amodakatissako khaá¹‡á¸• adev
bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• yasmanto evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. dhammavÄ• dÄ« \Ee III 175/
devadatto. amhÄ• kaÃ±ca devadatto chandaÃ±ca ruciÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya voharati jÄ• nÄ• ti no
khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• cen
nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« devadattassa \Be 268/ saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantassa anuvattak
vaggavÄ• dakÄ• â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« te anuvattake bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• ye
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« devadattassa saá¹
parakkamantassa anuvattakÄ• honti vaggavÄ• dakÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• devadattassa saá¹…g
parakkamantassa anuvattakÄ• bhavissanti vaggavÄ• dakÄ• \Se I 406/! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<418> __ ``tasseva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhÅ« honti anuvattakÄ• vaggavÄ• dakÄ• ek
evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- `mÄ• yasmanto etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avacuttha. dhammavÄ• dÄ«
ceso bhikkhu. amhÄ• kaÃ±ceso bhikkhu chandaÃ±ca ruciÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya voharati jÄ• nÄ• t
khamatÄ«â€™ ti, te bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `mÄ• yasmanto evaá¹
dhammavÄ• dÄ«, na ceso bhikkhu vinayavÄ• dÄ«, mÄ• yasmantÄ• nampi saá¹…ghabhedo
saá¹…ghena, samaggo hi saá¹…gho sammodamÄ• no \Ne 275/ avivadamÄ• no ekuddeso
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• nÄ• tatheva paggaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, te bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi yÄ
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• siyamÄ• n
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce paá¹-inissajjeyyuá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<419> __tasseva kho panÄ• _ti tassa saá¹…ghabhedakassa bhikkhuno.

__bhikkhÅ« hontÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« honti.

__anuvattakÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiko so hoti yaá¹ƒkhantiko yaá¹ƒruciko tepi taá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ
taá¹ƒkhantikÄ• taá¹ƒrucikÄ• .

__vaggavÄ• dakÄ• _ti tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya pakkhÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• honti.

__eko vÄ• dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• _ti eko vÄ• hoti dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• . te evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ ---
bhikkhuá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avacuttha, dhammavÄ• dÄ« ceso \Se I 407/ \Be 269/ bhikkhu, vinayavÄ•
amhÄ• kaÃ±ceso bhikkhu chandaÃ±ca ruciÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya voharati \Ee III 176/ jÄ• nÄ• ti n
khamatÄ«â€™ ti.

__te bhikkhÅ«_ti ye te anuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ«.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi.

ye passanti ye suá¹‡anti tehi vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yasmanto evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. na ceso bhik
ceso bhikkhu vinayavÄ• dÄ«. mÄ• yasmantÄ• nampi saá¹…ghabhedo ruccittha. sametÄ• y
samaggo hi saá¹…gho sammodamÄ• no avivadamÄ• no ekuddeso phÄ• su viharatÄ«â€™â
tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjanti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• p
dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ• na vadanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhampi
vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yasmanto evaá¹ƒ avacuttha. na ceso \Ne 276/ bhikkhu dhammavÄ• dÄ
vinayavÄ• dÄ«. mÄ• yasmantÄ• nampi saá¹…ghabhedo ruccittha. sametÄ• yasmantÄ• naá
sammodamÄ• no avivadamÄ• no ekuddeso phÄ• su viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattab
paá¹-inissajjanti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te bhikk
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . byattena bhikkh
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<420> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo ca itthanÄ• mo ca bhikkhÅ« itthan
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantassa anuvattakÄ• vaggavÄ• dakÄ• \Se I 408/. te taá¹ƒ v
paá¹-inissajjanti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• m
samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhÅ« itthannÄ• m
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantassa anuvattakÄ• vaggavÄ• dakÄ• . te taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ n
itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-iniss
khamati itthannÄ• massa ca itthannÄ• massa ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhÅ« itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno saá¹…gh
anuvattakÄ• vaggavÄ• dakÄ• . te taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjanti. saá¹…gho itthannÄ•

bhikkhÅ« samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itt
itthannÄ• massa ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• y
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhÅ« tassa vatt
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<421> Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá
thullaccayÄ• \Ne 277/ paá¹-ippassambhanti. dve tayo ekato samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• , tadutta

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti.

<422> dhammakamme \Ee III 177/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti s

dhammakamme vematikÄ• na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dises

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<423> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-inissajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ, ummattakÄ• naá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• dikammikÄ• nanti.

bhedÄ• nuvattakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

12. dubbacasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<424> tena \Se I 410/ \Be 271/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghositÄ
samayena Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• caraá¹ƒ Ä• carati. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``mÄ•
akÄ• si. netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho nÄ• ma tumhe, Ä•
maÃ±Ã±atha? ahaá¹ƒ kho nÄ• ma tumhe vadeyyaá¹ƒ. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ c
278/ dhammo abhisamito. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma mahÄ• vÄ• to vÄ• yanto tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapa

{tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹-aá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } ekato ussÄ• reyya, seyyathÄ• vÄ• pan
saá¹…khasevÄ• lapaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ekato ussÄ• reyya, evameva tumhe nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• nÄ•
pabbajitÄ• ekato ussaritÄ• . kiá¹ƒ nu kho nÄ• ma tumhe, Ä• vuso, maá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±
tumhe vadeyyaá¹ƒ! amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dhammo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyaputtena
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ ava
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• m
bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karissasi! netaá¹ƒ,
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<425> __ ``bhikkhu paneva dubbacajÄ• tiko hoti uddesapariyÄ• pannesu sikkhÄ• padesu b
vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti --- `mÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto kiÃ±ci avacu
pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ahaá¹ƒpÄ• yasmante na kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• mi kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• pak
mama vacanÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti, so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `mÄ• yasmÄ•
akÄ• si, vacanÄ«yamevÄ• yasmÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ karotu, Ä• yasmÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« vadetu saha
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vakkhanti sahadhammena. evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaddhÄ• hi tassa bhagavato paris
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avacanena_ \Be 272/ __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panenÄ• ti. evaÃ±ca
vuccamÄ• no tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ•
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• sÄ«yamÄ• no taá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyya, i
paá¹-inissajjeyya, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<426> __bhikkhÅ« paneva dubbacajÄ• tiko hotÄ«_ti dubbaco hoti dovacassakaraá¹‡ehi \Se
samannÄ• gato akkhamo appadakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hÄ« anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ.

__uddesapariyÄ• pannesu sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_ti pÄ• timokkhapariyÄ• pannesu sikkhÄ• pade

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti \Ne 279/ aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi.

__sahadhammikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ

tena vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti --- ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto kiÃ±ci
pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ahaá¹ƒpÄ• yasmante na kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• mi kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• pak
mama vacanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__so bhikkhÅ«_ti yo so dubbacajÄ• tiko bhikkhu.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi. ye passanti ye suá¹‡anti tehi vattabbo --- ``mÄ• ya
avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. vacanÄ«yameva Ä• yasmÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ karotu. Ä• yasmÄ• pi bhi
bhikkhÅ«pi Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vakkhanti sahadhammena. evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaddhÄ• hi tassa bha
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avacanena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi v
paá¹-inissajjati \Ee III 179/, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
vadanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabb
attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si ... pe ... \Se I 413/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panen
vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo. sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjat
dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu samanubhÄ• sitabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhÄ• sit
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<427> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 273/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«
vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti. so taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. yadi
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa p
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhamm
avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti. so taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bh
samanubhÄ• sati \Ne 280/ tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itth
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- ``suá¹‡Ä• t
saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ•
taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno samanubhÄ• san
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, so \Se I 414/ tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ•
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<428> Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantassa Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, d
thullaccayÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<429> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• d

dhammakamme vematiko na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesa

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<430> anÄ• patti \Be 274/ \Ne 281/ asamanubhÄ• santassa, paá¹-inissajjantassa, ummattal

dubbacasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

13. kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<431> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin II 21} tena \Se I 415/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ• ma
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• honti alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. te {Vin II 293} evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
--- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi, siÃ±cantipi \Ee III 180/ siÃ±cÄ• pentipi, ocina
ganthentipi ganthÄ• pentipi, ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, ubhatovaá
karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ
vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ karontipi kÄ• rÄ• pentipi, uracchad
kÄ• rÄ• pentipi. te kulitthÄ«naá¹ƒ kuladhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kulakumÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ kulasuá¹‡hÄ• na
ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harantipi ha
maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsaka
harÄ• pentipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi, uracchadaá¹ƒ harantipi harÄ• pentipi. te
kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«hi kulasuá¹‡hÄ• hi kuladÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• janepi
pivanti, ekÄ• sanepi nisÄ«danti, ekamaÃ±cepi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-en
tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, vikÄ• lepi bhuÃ±janti, majjamp
mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanampi dhÄ• renti, naccantipi gÄ• yantipi vÄ• dentipi \Se I 416/ lÄ• sen
naccanti, naccantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, naccantiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, naccantiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti, gÄ• y
gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yanti, gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti, vÄ• dentiyÄ•
gÄ• yanti, vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi lÄ• senti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi naccanti, lÄ• s
lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi vÄ• denti, lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi \Be 275/ lÄ• senti. aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·anti, das
Ä• kÄ• sepi kÄ«á¸·anti, parihÄ• rapathepi kÄ«á¸·anti, santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, khalikÄ• yap
ghaá¹-ikÄ• yapi \Ne 282/ kÄ«á¸·anti, salÄ• kahatthenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, akkhenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, p
kÄ«á¸·anti, vaá¹…kakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, mokkhacikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, ciá¹…gulakenapi kÄ«á

pattÄ• á¸·hakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, rathakenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, dhanukenapi kÄ«á¸·anti, akkharikÄ•
manesikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·anti, yathÄ• vajjenapi kÄ«á¸·anti. hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi
rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti, hatthissapi purato dhÄ
purato dhÄ• vanti, rathassapi purato {purato dhÄ• vanti (Se) } dhÄ• vantipi Ä• dhÄ• vantipi,
apphoá¹-entipi, nibbujjhantipi, muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hipi yujjhanti, raá¹…gamajjhepi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹
naccakiá¹ƒ {naccantiá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- idha, bhagini, naccassÅ«ti, nalÄ• á¹-ika
vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti.

<432> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kÄ• sÄ«su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• va
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya, yena kÄ«á¹-Ä• giri \Ee III 181/ tadavasari. atha kho so bhikkhu
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi pÄ• sÄ• dik
Ä• lokitena vilokitena samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathasampanno. man
passitvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kvÄ• yaá¹ƒ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhÄ• kuá¹-ika
imassa upagatassa piá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dassati? amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana ayyÄ• assajipunabbasukÄ
sukhasambhÄ• sÄ• mihitapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ehisvÄ• gatavÄ• dino abbhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• uttÄ•
kho nÄ• ma piá¹‡á¸• o dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

addasÄ• kho aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya c
bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• etadavoc
piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho, Ä• vuso, piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehi,
gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• bhoje
bhante, ayyo gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gamissÄ• mi bha
dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato \Be 276/ pÄ• de s
--- `duá¹-á¹-ho, bhante, kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so. assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ«á¹-
alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ r
siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipi ... pe ... \Se I 418/ vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti. yepi \N
manussÄ• pubbe saddhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ pasannÄ• tepi etarahi assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• . yÄ•
dÄ• napathÄ• ni tÄ• nipi etarahi upacchinnÄ• ni. riÃ±canti pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ«, nivasanti pÄ•
bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡eyya yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹
saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

evamÄ• vusoti kho so bhikkhu tassa upÄ• sakassa paá¹-issutvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi tena pakk
sÄ• vatthi jetavanaá¹ƒ anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• mo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kam
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ budd
Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isammodituá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
bhikkhu, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• . app
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 182/ Ä• gato. idhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, kÄ• sÄ«su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ•

bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya yena kÄ«á¹-Ä• giri tadavasariá¹ƒ. atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, p
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visiá¹ƒ. addasÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataro \Se I 419/ upÄ• sako kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• maá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• etadavoca --- `api, bhante, p
`na kho, Ä• vuso, piá¹‡á¸• o labbhatÄ«â€™ ti. `ehi, bhante, gharaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti
upÄ• sako maá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• bhojetvÄ• etadavoca --- `kahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo gamiss
kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gamissÄ• mi bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. tena hi, bhante, m
sirasÄ• vanda, evaÃ±ca vadehi --- `duá¹-á¹-ho, bhante, kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so, ass
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ
mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi, siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipi ... pe ... vividhampi a
Ä• caranti. yepi te, bhante, manussÄ• pubbe saddhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ \Be 277/ pasannÄ• tepi e
appasannÄ• , yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa pubbe dÄ• napathÄ• ni tÄ• nipi etarahi upacchin
bhikkhÅ« nivasanti pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«. sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• so saá¹‡á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™ ti. tato ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , Ä• gacch

<433> atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
\Ne 284/ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ«á¹-Ä•
alajjino pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ro
siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipi \Se I 420/ ... pe ... vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caranti, yepi te,
manussÄ• pubbe saddhÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ pasannÄ• tepi etarahi assaddhÄ• appasannÄ• ; yÄ•
dÄ• napathÄ• ni tÄ• nipi etarahi upacchinnÄ• ni; riÃ±canti pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« nivasanti pÄ•
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
moghapurisÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carissanti --- mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropessanti
saÃ±cissantipi siÃ±cÄ• pessantipi, ocinissantipi ocinÄ• pessantipi, ganthissantipi ganthÄ• p
ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ kari
kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ karissantip
vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessant
karissantipi kÄ• rÄ• pessantipi. te kulitthÄ«naá¹ƒ kuladhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kulakumÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ k
kuladÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• laá¹ƒ harissantipi hÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, ubhatovaá¹‡á
hÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, maÃ±jarikaá¹ƒ harissantipi hÄ• rÄ• pessantipi \Se I 421/, vidhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ
hÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ harissantipi hÄ• rÄ• pessantipi, Ä• veá¸·aá¹ƒ harissan
uracchadaá¹ƒ harissantipi hÄ• rÄ• pessantipi. te kulitthÄ«hi kuladhÄ«tÄ• hi kulakumÄ• rÄ«h
kuladÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• janepi bhuÃ±jissanti, ekathÄ• lakepi pivissanti, ekÄ• sane
ekamaÃ±cepi tuvaá¹-á¹-issanti, ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-issanti, ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuv
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-issanti, vikÄ• lepi bhuÃ±jissanti, majjampi pivissan
mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanampi dhÄ• rissanti, naccissantipi gÄ• yissantipi \Be 278/ vÄ• dessan
naccantiyÄ• pi naccissanti naccantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yissanti naccantiyÄ• pi vÄ• dessanti naccanti
gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi naccissanti gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi gÄ• yissanti gÄ• yantiyÄ• pi vÄ• dessanti gÄ• ya

vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi naccissanti vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi gÄ• yissanti vÄ• dentiyÄ• pi vÄ• dessanti vÄ• de
lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi naccissanti lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi gÄ• yissanti lÄ• sentiyÄ• pi vÄ• dessanti lÄ• senti
aá¹-á¹-hapadepi kÄ«á¸·issanti dasapadepi kÄ«á¸·issanti, akÄ• sepi kÄ«á¸·issanti, parihÄ• ra
kÄ«á¸·issanti, santikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, khalikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, ghaá¹-ikÄ• yapi kÄ«á
salÄ• kahatthenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, akkhenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, paá¹…gacÄ«renapi kÄ«á¸·issant
kÄ«á¸·issanti, mokkhacikÄ• yapi \Ne 285/ kÄ«á¸·issanti, ciá¹…gulakenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, pat
kÄ«á¸·issanti, rathakenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, dhanukenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, akkharikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸
manesikÄ• yapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, yathÄ• vajjenapi kÄ«á¸·issanti, hatthismimpi sikkhissanti, ass
sikkhissanti, rathasmimpi sikkhissanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhissanti, tharusmimpi sikkhissanti, l
dhÄ• vissanti, assassapi purato dhÄ• vissanti, rathassapi purato {purato dhÄ• vissanti (Se) }
Ä• dhÄ• vissantipi, usseá¸·essantipi, apphoá¹-essantipi, nibbujjhissantipi, muá¹-á¹-hÄ«hipi y
raá¹…gamajjhepi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• naccakiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti ``idha bhagi
nalÄ• á¹-ikampi dassanti, vividhampi anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appa
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• ne Ä
tumhe, sÄ• riputtÄ• , kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriá¹ƒ gantvÄ• assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ k
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karotha. tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ete saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``kathaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ee III 183/ kÄ«á¹-
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoma? caá¹‡á¸• Ä• te bhikkhÅ« pharusÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tena
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho sÄ• riputtam
paccassosuá¹ƒ. ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ assajipunabbasu
codetvÄ• sÄ• retabbÄ• . sÄ• retvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetabbÄ• \Se I 423/. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetvÄ
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<434> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 279/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« ku
pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• . imesaá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. kul
dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho assajipunabbasukÄ•
kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- `na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ
vatthabbaâ€™ nti. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ime assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« kuladÅ«sakÄ• pÄ
pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. kulÄ• ni ca imehi duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissa
saá¹…gho assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yak
assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™ nti. yassÄ• yasmato \N
assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammassa k
assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™ nti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yas
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
... pe ... so bhÄ• seyya.

``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabb
assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™ nti. khamati saá¹…gha
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<435> atha \Se I 426/ kho sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho kÄ«á¹-Ä• g
assajipunabbasukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ a
assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™ nti. te saá¹…ghena pab
sammÄ• vattanti, na lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• tenti, na netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattanti, na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• pen
paribhÄ• santi chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pen
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma a
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatÄ• na sammÄ• vattissanti, na lomaá¹ƒ p
vattissanti, na bhikkhÅ« khamÄ• pessanti \Ee III 184/, akkosissanti paribhÄ• sissanti, chand
dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pessanti pakkamissantipi vibbhamiss
kho te bhikkhÅ« assajipunabbasuke bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato e
... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• jan
sammÄ• vattanti ... pe ... vibbhamantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. v
... pe ... evaÃ±ca \Se I 425/ pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<436> __ ``bhikkhu paneva aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• upanissÄ• ya v
pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. tassa kho pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca, kulÄ
dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `Ä• yasmÄ• kho
pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro, Ä• yasmato kho pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca
duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ• imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• . alaá
evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no te bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `chandagÄ• n
ca bhikkhÅ« mohagÄ• mino ca bhikkhÅ« bhayagÄ• mino ca bhikkhÅ« tÄ• disikÄ• ya Ä• pat
ekaccaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™ ti, so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `mÄ• y
bhikkhÅ« chandagÄ• mino. na ca bhikkhÅ« dosagÄ• mino. na ca bhikkhÅ« mohagÄ• mino.
Ä• yasmÄ• kho kuladÅ«sako pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. Ä• yasmato kho pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ•
kulÄ• ni cÄ• yasmatÄ• duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ• iman
vÄ• senÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, s
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabbo tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubh
paá¹-inissajjeyya \Se I 426/, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjeyya, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso

<437> __bhikkhu paneva aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti gÄ• mopi nigam
nigamo ca.

__upanissÄ• ya viharatÄ«_ti tattha paá¹-ibaddhÄ• honti
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• .

__kulaá¹ƒ_ \Be 281/ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni --- khattiyakulaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, \Ee
suddakulaá¹ƒ.

__kuladÅ«sako_ti kulÄ• ni dÅ«seti pupphena vÄ• phalena vÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• mattikÄ•
veá¸·uyÄ• vÄ• {veá¸·unÄ• vÄ• (Se) } vejjikÄ• ya vÄ• jaá¹…ghapesanikena vÄ• .

__pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro_ti mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropetipi ropÄ• petipi, siÃ±catipi siÃ±cÄ• petipi
ganthetipi ganthÄ• petipi.

__dissanti ceva suyyanti cÄ• _ti ye saá¹ƒmukhÄ• te passanti, ye tirokkhÄ• te suá¹‡anti.

__kulÄ• ni_ \Ne 288/ __ca tena duá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbe saddhÄ• hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gamm
hutvÄ• appasannÄ• honti.

__dissanti ceva suyyanti cÄ• _ti ye saá¹ƒmukhÄ• te passanti, ye tirokkhÄ• te suá¹‡anti.

__so bhikkhÅ«_ti yo so kuladÅ«sako bhikkhu.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi. ye passanti ye suá¹‡anti. tehi vattabbo --- ``Ä• yas
pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. Ä• yasmato kho pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti ca
duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissanti \Se I 427/ ceva suyyanti ca. pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ• imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ•
vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no te bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``chandagÄ•
dosagÄ• mino ca bhikkhÅ«, mohagÄ• mino ca bhikkhÅ«, bhayagÄ• mino ca bhikkhÅ«. tÄ•
pabbÄ• jenti ekaccaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__so bhikkhÅ«_ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi. ye passanti ye suá¹‡anti tehi vattabbo --- ``mÄ• ya
ca bhikkhÅ« chandagÄ• mino, na ca bhikkhÅ« dosagÄ• mino, na ca bhikkhÅ« mohagÄ• mi
bhayagÄ• mino. Ä• yasmÄ• \Be 282/ kho kuladÅ«sako pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. Ä• yasmato k
ceva suyyanti ca. kulÄ• ni cÄ• yasmatÄ• duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. pakkama
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• . alaá¹ƒ te idha vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo.

sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbo --- ``m
ca bhikkhÅ« chandagÄ• mino, na ca bhikkhÅ« dosagÄ• mino, na ca bhikkhÅ« mohagÄ• mi
bhayagÄ• mino. Ä• yasmÄ• kho kuladÅ«sako pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro. Ä• yasmato \Ne 289/ k
ceva suyyanti ca. kulÄ• ni cÄ• yasmatÄ• duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. pakkama
imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• . alaá¹ƒ te idha vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbo. tatiyampi
paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu
samanubhÄ• sitabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhÄ• sitabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<438> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabl
chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• peti. so taá¹ƒ vatt
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• seyya tas
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• jar
chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• peti. so taá¹ƒ vatt
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• y
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, so tua
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• y
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<439> Ã±attiyÄ• \Be 283/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantassa Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá
thullaccayÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti saá¹…ghova tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
abbheti; na sambahulÄ• , na ekapuggalo \Ee III 186/. tena vuccati --- `saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€
Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<440> dhammakamme \Ne 290/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹

dhammakamme vematiko na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesa

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<441> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santassa, paá¹-inissajjantassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammi

kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ terasamaá¹ƒ.

<442> uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, Ä• yasmanto, terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dhammÄ• , nava paá¹
yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pajjitvÄ• yÄ
paá¹-icchÄ• deti tÄ• vatÄ«haá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• \Se I 430/ akÄ• mÄ• parivatthabbaá¹ƒ. p
bhikkhunÄ• uttari chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ bhikkhumÄ• nattÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• na
vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhusaá¹…gho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. ekenapi ce Å«no vÄ«satiga
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito, te ca bhikkhÅ« gÄ• rayhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ ta
tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mi --- `kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- `ka
tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- `kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto. tasmÄ•
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

terasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 291/ ---

vissaá¹-á¹-hi \Be 284/ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ attakÄ• maÃ±ca.

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ kuá¹-Ä« ceva, vihÄ• ro ca amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ ||

kiÃ±cilesaÃ±ca bhedo ca, tasseva anuvattakÄ• .

dubbacaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«saÃ±ca, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• terasÄ• ti ||

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime \Se I 431/ \Ee III 187/ kho panÄ• yasmanto dve aniyatÄ• dhammÄ•

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<443> tena \Be 285/ \Ne 292/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulÅ«pako hoti,
upasaá¹…kamati. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulassa
kulassa kumÄ• rakassa dinnÄ• hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• manus
itthannÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dinnÄ• , bhante, amukassa kulassa kum
kho kulaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ«
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• manusse pucchi --- ``kahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• â€™â
``esÄ• yya, ovarake nisinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« yena sÄ• kumÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tassÄ• kumÄ• rikÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icchanne Ä•
kappesi kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ samullapanto kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto.

tena kho pana samayena visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bahuputtÄ• hoti bahunattÄ• aroga
abhimaá¹…galasammatÄ• . manussÄ• \Se I 432/ yaÃ±Ã±esu chaá¹‡esu ussavesu visÄ• kh
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ne 293/ bhojenti. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• nimantitÄ• taá¹ƒ k
kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ tassÄ• kumÄ• rikÄ• ya sado
paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ
bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ayyo mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• y
\Be 286/ alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisajjaá¹ƒ \Ee III 188/ kappeti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi, bhante, ayyo anatthiko
apica dussaddhÄ• payÄ• appasannÄ• manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ
vuccamÄ• no nÄ• diyi. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisa
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagava
... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-
alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigar
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho pa
alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
pana, bhikkhave \Se I 433/, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<444> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icchanne Ä

nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyya, tamenaá¹ƒ saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• disvÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dham
vadeyya --- pÄ• rÄ• jikena vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena vÄ• , nisajjaá¹ƒ bhik
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena kÄ• retabbo --- pÄ• rÄ• jikena vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
yena vÄ• sÄ• saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo. aya

<445> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• . anta
pageva mahattarÄ«.

__saddhi_nti \Ne 294/ ekato.

__eko ekÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhu ceva hoti mÄ• tugÄ• mo ca.

__raho_ \Be 287/ nÄ• ma cakkhussa raho, sotassa raho. __cakkhussa raho_nÄ• ma na sak
nikhaá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• ne bhamukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yamÄ• ne sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yamÄ•
na sakkÄ• hoti pakatikathÄ• sotuá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• sanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• {kuá¸• á¸• ena vÄ• (Ce Se) } ka
III 189/ vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• rukkhena vÄ• thambhena vÄ• kotthaá¸·iyÄ• vÄ• y
hoti.

__alaá¹ƒkammaniye_ti sakkÄ• hoti methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituá¹ƒ.

__nisajjaá¹ƒ_ \Se I 434/ __kappeyyÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• me nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vÄ• ho
nisinne mÄ• tugÄ• mo upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno vÄ• . ubho vÄ• nisinnÄ• honti ubh

__saddheyyavacasÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ä• gataphalÄ• abhisametÄ• vinÄ« viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sanÄ•

__upÄ• sikÄ• _ nÄ• ma buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• , sa

__disvÄ• _ti passitvÄ• .

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena vadeyya --- pÄ• rÄ• jikena vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
nisajjaá¹ƒ bhikkhu paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena kÄ• reta
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena vÄ• . yena vÄ• sÄ• saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ
kÄ• retabbo.

<446> sÄ• \Ne 295/ ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• ma
paá¹-isevantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. sÄ• ce eva
mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantoâ€™â€
``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, no ca kho methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviâ€™â€™ nti, nisajjÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno \Be 288/ mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹
paá¹-isevantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, apica kho nipannoâ
kÄ• retabbo \Se I 435/. sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tu
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno apica k
kÄ• retabbo.

<447> sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nipanno mÄ• tugÄ• massa meth
paá¹-isevantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. sÄ• ce eva
mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nipanno mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantoâ€™â€
``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, no ca kho methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviâ€™â€™ nti, nipajjÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nipanno mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dhamm
so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, apica kho nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ•
vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nipanno mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ p
190/, so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno apica kho á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti, na kÄ• ret

<448> sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddh
samÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... sa
kho kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno
nipajjÄ• ya \Se I 436/ kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno apica kho á¹-hitoti, na kÄ• reta

sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nipanno mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ
samÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... sa
ca kho kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipa
nisinnoti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, apica kho á¹-hitoti, na kÄ• reta

<449> sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko
Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 289/, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjÄ•
nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno apica kho nipannoti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, a
na kÄ• retabbo.

<450> sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko
Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye nipannoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ•
nipanno, apica kho nisinnoti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, apica kho

kÄ• retabbo.

__aniyato_ti \Se I 437/ na niyato, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ

<451> gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä•
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pa
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjÄ
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, na

gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pa

kÄ• retabbo. gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ee I
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo. gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-i
na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, na kÄ• retabboti.

paá¹-hamo aniyato niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<452> tena \Se I 438/ \Ne 297/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá
ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisajjaá¹ƒ kappetuâ€™â€™ nti tass
saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ samullapanto kÄ• layuttaá¹ƒ
dutiyampi kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• nimantitÄ• taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. addasÄ•
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ tassÄ• yeva kumÄ• rikÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ ekÄ• ya raho nis
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, nacchannaá¹ƒ nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ
saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi, bhante, ayyo anatthiko tena dha
dussaddhÄ• payÄ• appasannÄ• manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ«
vuccamÄ• no nÄ• diyi. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho
udÄ• yiá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Se I 43
kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«â€™
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<453> __ ``na heva kho pana paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ hoti nÄ• laá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ, a
mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• situá¹ƒ. yo pana bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ«pe
saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyya, tamenaá¹ƒ saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena vadeyya --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena vÄ• . ni
paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no dvinnaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena kÄ• retabbo --- saá¹…ghÄ• c
yena vÄ• sÄ• _ \Ee III 192/ __saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vadeyya tena so bhikkhu kÄ
aniyatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<454> __na heva_ \Ne 298/ __kho pana paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti appaá¹-icch
vÄ• kavÄ• á¹-ena vÄ• kilaÃ±jena vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• rukkhena vÄ• thambhen
kenaci appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti.

__nÄ• laá¹ƒ_ \Be 291/ __kammaniya_nti na sakkÄ• hoti methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isev

__alaÃ±ca kho hoti mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• situ_nti sakkÄ• ho
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• situá¹ƒ.

__yo_ \Se I 440/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__tathÄ• rÅ«pe Ä• sane_ti evarÅ«pe Ä• sane.

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , viÃ±
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

__eko ekÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhu ceva hoti mÄ• tugÄ• mo ca.

__raho_ nÄ• ma cakkhussa raho, sotassa raho. __cakkhussa raho_ nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hot
nikhaá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• ne bhamukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yamÄ• ne sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yamÄ•
nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti pakatikathÄ• sotuá¹ƒ.

__nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• me nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno
mÄ• tugÄ• mo upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno vÄ• . ubho vÄ• nisinnÄ• honti ubho vÄ• n

__saddheyyavacasÄ• _ \Ne 299/ nÄ• ma Ä• gataphalÄ• abhisametÄ• vinÄ« viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ

__upÄ• sikÄ• _ nÄ• ma buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• , dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatÄ• , sa

__disvÄ• _ti passitvÄ• .

dvinnaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena vadeyya saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no dvinnaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena kÄ• retabbo --- saá¹…ghÄ• d yena vÄ• sÄ• saddheyyavacasÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo.

<455> sÄ• \Se I 441/ ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• m kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• k vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• \Be 292/ diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasa samÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, no ca kho kÄ• samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, apica kho nipan kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, apica kho á¹-hitoti, na kÄ• retabbo.

sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nipanno mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ samÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... sa ca kho kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjinti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipa nisinnoti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo \Ee III 193/ ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, apica kho á¹-hitoti,

sÄ• \Ne 300/ ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyassa mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ nisinnassa mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ obhÄ• santassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• \Se I 442/ kÄ• retabb --- ``ayyassa mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ nisinnassa mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obh evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, no ca kho duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• siâ kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, apica kho nipannoti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe .. nisinno, apica kho á¹-hitoti, na kÄ• retabbo.

sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyassa mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ nipannassa mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á obhÄ• santassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... ca kho duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sinti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ n nisinnoti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, apica kho á¹-hitoti, na kÄ• reta

<456> sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, apica kho nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nisinno, apica kho á¹-hitoti, na kÄ• retabbo.

sÄ• \Be 293/ ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ e

nipannoâ€™â€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nipajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ
nisinnoti, nisajjÄ• ya \Se I 443/ kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nÄ• haá¹ƒ nipanno, apica kho á¹-hitoti,

__ayampÄ«_ti purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__aniyato_ti na niyato, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<457> gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä•
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patt
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, nisajjÄ
gamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, na k

gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patt
gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• p
gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti \Ne
kÄ• retabbo. gamanaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti nisajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na paá
kÄ• retabboti.

dutiyo aniyato niá¹-á¹-hito.

<458> uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Se I 444/ \Ee III 194/ kho Ä• yasmanto dve aniyatÄ• dhammÄ• . tatth
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â
--- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto; tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evam

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

alaá¹ƒ kammaniyaÃ±ceva, tatheva ca naheva kho.

aniyatÄ• supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-hena tÄ• dinÄ• ti ||

aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. cÄ«varavaggo

1. paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime \Se II 1/ \Ee III 195/ kho panÄ• yasmanto tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<459> tene \Be 294/ \Ne 302/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati gotamak
samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti. chabbaggiyÄ•
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±eneva ticÄ«varena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti, aÃ
acchanti, aÃ±Ã±ena ticÄ«varena nahÄ• naá¹ƒ otaranti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... t
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ
atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato et
pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 2/
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
dhÄ• ressatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<460> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Ne 303/ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<461> {Vin I 347} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ up
Ä• nando taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti. Ä• yasmÄ• ca s
atha kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaâ€™ nti. idaÃ±ca me atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ. ahaÃ
Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo. Ä• yasmÄ• ca \Ee III 196/ sÄ• riputto sÄ• kete vi
mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaa
``kÄ«vaciraá¹ƒ panÄ• nanda, sÄ• riputto Ä• gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``navamaá¹ƒ vÄ• , b
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ret
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<462> __ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 3/ kathine dasÄ• h
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™

<463> __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmi_nti bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• upacchinnÄ• .

__ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine_ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• y
vÄ• antarÄ• ubbhataá¹ƒ hoti.

__dasÄ• haparama_nti dasÄ• haparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikappitaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, vikappanup

__taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ {hotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ sabbapotthakesu att
natthi, evamuparipi} ti ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 3
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhun
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``idaá¹ƒ me, b
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
desetabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• patti \Se II 4/ paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . nissa
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<464> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ•
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<465> tena \Be 296/ bhikkhunÄ• sambahule bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ut
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ
vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ \Ee III 197/ nissagg
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . byattena
Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<466> ``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno nissa
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantÄ• imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
dadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti.

<467> tena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``idaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«va
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti dese
Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
ti.

<468> dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• hÄ• tikk
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•

anadhiá¹-á¹-hite adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avikappite vikappitas
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avissajjite vissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. an
naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, ni
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. adaá¸• á¸• he daá¸• á¸• hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avilutte v
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dasÄ• hÄ• na
atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dasÄ• hÄ• natikkante vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá
anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<469> anÄ• patti antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, á¸•
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

<470> tena \Be 297/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na \Se II 6/, bhikkhave, nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabba
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

kathinasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. udositasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<471> tena \Se II 7/ \Ee III 198/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatt
santaruttarena janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamanti. tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni ciraá¹ƒ nikkhittÄ• ni kaá
tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« otÄ• penti. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• h
cÄ«varÄ• ni otÄ• pente. disvÄ• na yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
``kassimÄ• ni, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho te bhikkhÅ« A
Ä• nandassa etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ce
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena janapadacÄ• rikaá
ti! atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando te bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato e
... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• san
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipi
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissanti \Se II 8/! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<472> __ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine ekarattampi ce bh
vippavaseyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<473> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kosambiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no hoti. Ã±Ä• tak
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesuá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• gacchatu bhadanto, mayaá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``gacchÄ• vuso \Be 298/, Ã±Ä• takÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissantÄ«â€™
``bhagavatÄ• vuso, sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `na ticÄ«varena vippavasitabbaâ€™
na sakkomi ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno ticÄ«varena avi
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tena gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanc
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, gilÄ• no. na
Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…

<474> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no. na sakko
Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. y
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiá¹ƒ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no. na sakkoti ticÄ«
pakkamituá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho it
ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikk
avippavÄ• sasammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti. kha
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<475> __ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine ekarattampi ce b
vippavaseyya, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<476> __ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmi_nti bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti naá¹-á¹-haá
vÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• upacchinnÄ• .

__ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ_ \Be 299/ __kathine_ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya

saá¹…ghena vÄ• antarÄ• ubbhataá¹ƒ hoti.

__ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticÄ«varena vippavaseyyÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• uttarÄ• s
antaravÄ• sakena \Se II 10/ vÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ.

__nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• {aruá¹‡uggamanena (Ce Se) } nissaggiy
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa \Ne 308/ vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, ni
idaá¹ƒ me, bhante \Ee III 200/, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rattivippavutthaá¹ƒ {rattiá¹ƒ vippavutthaá¹ƒ (Ce) }
bhikkhusammutiyÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dade
dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<477> gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. nivesanaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pac
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. aá¹-á¹-o ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. mÄ• á¸·o ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. hammiyaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ. nÄ• vÄ• ekÅ«pacÄ
ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. khettaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ. dhaÃ±Ã±
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. vihÄ• ro ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ
ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ. ajjhokÄ• so ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro.

<478> __gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ekakulassa gÄ• mo hoti parikkhitto ca \Se II 11/. a
nikkhipitvÄ• antogÄ• me vatthabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhi
ghare vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<479> nÄ• nÄ• kulassa gÄ• mo hoti parikkhitto ca. yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ
vatthabbaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• ye vÄ• dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. sa
hatthapÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , ha
vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• ye cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ram
na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gh
hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<480> ekakulassa \Be 300/ nivesanaá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ov
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antonivesane vatthabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe
nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<481> nÄ• nÄ• kulassa nivesanaá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovara
nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na
aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthab

vÄ• \Se II 12/ na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<482> ekakulassa udosito hoti parikkhitto ca, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• \Ee III 2
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antoudosite vatthabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe cÄ«v
hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<483> nÄ• nÄ• kulassa udosito hoti parikkhitto ca, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• . ya
nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na
aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá
na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<484> ekakulassa aá¹-á¹-o hoti, antoaá¹-á¹-e cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antoaá¹-á¹-e vatthab
aá¹-á¹-o hoti, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• . yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá
vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<485> ekakulassa mÄ• á¸·o hoti, antomÄ• á¸·e cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antomÄ• á¸·e vatth
mÄ• á¸·o hoti nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhitta
vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<486> ekakulassa pÄ• sÄ• do hoti, antopÄ• sÄ• de cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antopÄ• sÄ• d
pÄ• sÄ• do hoti, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• \Se II 13/ \Be 301/ nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• . yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe
tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<487> ekakulassa hammiyaá¹ƒ hoti. antohammiye cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antohammiye v
hammiyaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• . yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikk
vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<488> ekakulassa nÄ• vÄ• hoti. antonÄ• vÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antonÄ• vÄ• ya v
nÄ• nÄ• kulassa nÄ• vÄ• hoti nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• . yasmiá¹ƒ ovarake cÄ«
ovarake vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<489> ekakulassa sattho hoti. satthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• sa
vijahitabbÄ• , passato abbhantaraá¹ƒ na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kulassa sattho hoti, satthe
nikkhipitvÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<490> ekakulassa khettaá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca. antokhette cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antok
aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kulassa khettaá¹ƒ hoti parikk
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• \Se II 14/ vÄ• na

aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<491> ekakulassa dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca. antodhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e cÄ«
antodhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e vatthabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ
dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca. antodhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• sÄ• na

<492> ekakulassa Ä• rÄ• mo hoti parikkhitto ca. antoÄ• rÄ• me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• an
aparikkhitto hoti, hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kulassa Ä• rÄ• mo hoti parikkhi
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitab
hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<493> ekakulassa \Ee III 202/ \Be 302/ vihÄ• ro hoti parikkhitto ca. antovihÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
antovihÄ• re vatthabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kulassa vihÄ• ro hoti parikkhi
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ•
vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitto hoti \Se II 15/, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti ta
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

<494> ekakulassa \Ne 311/ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ majjhanhike kÄ• le samantÄ• chÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antochÄ• yÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kulassa rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ
vijahitabbaá¹ƒ.

ajjhokÄ• so ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• ekÅ«
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro.

<495> vippavutthe vippavutthasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
vematiko, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. vippavutthe avippa
aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. appaccuddhaá¹-e paccuddha
avissajjite vissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... anaá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á
adaá¸• á¸• he daá¸• á¸• hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... avilutte viluttasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhus
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Se II 16/. avip
vippavutthasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. avippavutthe vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
avippavutthasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<496> anÄ• patti antoaruá¹‡e paccuddharati, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, á¸• ayhati, acchin

vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

udositasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<497> tena \Se II 17/ \Be 303/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppann
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nappahoti. atha kho \Ee III 203/ so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ u
punappunaá¹ƒ vimajjati. addasÄ• kho bhagavÄ• senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto ta
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ vimajjantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yena so bhikkhu tenupas
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• pu
vimajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ. kayiramÄ• na
imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ vimajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atthi pana te, b
cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``atthi, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmia
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti.

<498> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«va
cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti akÄ• lacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• \Se II 18/ a
tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• baddhÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti. addasÄ• kho Ä
senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ•
disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``kassimÄ• ni, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse bha
tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, akÄ• lacÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ•
``kÄ«vaciraá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso, imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni nikkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``atirekamÄ• sa
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« akÄ• la
atirekamÄ• saá¹ƒ nikkhipissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando te bhikkhÅ« a
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« akÄ• lacÄ«
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• atirekamÄ• saá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ
nikkhipissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<499> __ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ_ \Be 304/ __bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine bhik
akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. p
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. nocassa pÄ• ripÅ«ri, mÄ• saparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• \Se II 19/ taá¹ƒ cÄ
Å«nassa pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• satiyÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• ya. tato ce uttari {uttariá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } nikkhipey
paccÄ• sÄ• ya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<500> __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmi_nti \Ee III 204/ \Ne 313/ bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• upacchinnÄ• .

__ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine_ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• ya
vÄ• antarÄ• ubbhataá¹ƒ hoti.

__akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• se uppannaá¹ƒ, atthate kat
kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__uppajjeyyÄ• _ti uppajjeyya saá¹…ghato vÄ• gaá¹‡ato vÄ• Ã±Ä• tito vÄ• mittato vÄ• pa
vÄ• dhanena.

__Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nenÄ• _ti icchamÄ• nena paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khippameva kÄ• retabba_nti dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__no cassa pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«_ti kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ nappahoti.

__mÄ• saparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabba_nti mÄ• saparamatÄ

__Å«nassa pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _ti Å«nassa pÄ• ripÅ«ratthÄ• ya.

__satiyÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti paccÄ• sÄ• hoti saá¹…ghato vÄ• gaá¹‡ato vÄ• Ã±Ä• tito vÄ
vÄ• attano vÄ• dhanena.

__tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya satiyÄ• pi paccÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti tadahuppanne \Se II 20/ mÅ«lacÄ
paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. dvÄ«huppanne mÅ«lacÄ«var
uppajjati, dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ«huppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vare ... pe ... catÅ«huppanne
chÄ• huppanne ... sattÄ• huppanne ... aá¹-á¹-hÄ• huppanne \Be 305/ ... navÄ• huppanne ...
mÅ«lacÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 314/. ekÄ•
dvÄ• dase uppanne ... terase uppanne ... cuddase uppanne ... pannarase uppanne ... soá¸·
sattarase uppanne ... aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rase uppanne ... ekÅ«navÄ«se uppanne ... vÄ«se uppanne
paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ekavÄ«se uppanne mÅ«lacÄ
uppajjati, navÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• vÄ«se uppanne ... pe ... tevÄ«se uppanne ... cat
paÃ±cavÄ«se uppanne ... chabbÄ«se uppanne ... sattavÄ«se uppanne ... aá¹-á¹-havÄ«se u
uppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, ekÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... tiá
paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Se II 21/, tadaheva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vikappetabbaá

ce adhiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• vikappeyya vÄ• vissajjeyya vÄ• , ekatiá¹ƒse aruá¹‡uggamane niss
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee III 205/ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca p
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ nissagg
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato c

visabhÄ• ge uppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, rattiyo ca sesÄ• ho
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<501> mÄ• sÄ• tikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. mÄ• sÄ• tikkante
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. mÄ• sÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. anadhi
adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... avikappite vikappitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... avissajjite vissajjitasaÃ±Ã
anaá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... adaá¸• á¸• he c
avilutte viluttasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. mÄ• sÄ• natik
atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. mÄ• sÄ• natikkante vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<502> anÄ• patti antomÄ• se adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati \Se II 22/, vinassati
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<503> tena \Se II 23/ \Be 306/ \Ne 315/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihar
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa purÄ•
pabbajitÄ• hoti. sÄ• Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa santike abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. Ä• yasm
bhikkhuniyÄ• santike abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ
santike bhattavissaggaá¹ƒ karoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ niv
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tas
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«di. sÄ• pi kho bhikkhunÄ« Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa
vivaritvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« sÄ• ratto tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ•
tassa asuci mucci. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gacch
Ä• hara, antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dhovissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• harayya \Ee III 206/, ahameva
asuciá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ mukhena aggahesi ekadesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• te pakkhipi. sÄ• tena gabh
\Se II 24/ evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``abrahmacÄ• rinÄ« ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«, gabbhinÄ«â€™â€™
abrahmacÄ• rinÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhÄ•

--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pessat
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ...
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡a
dhovÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡
dhovÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ã±Ä• tikÄ• te, udÄ• yi, aÃ±
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya n
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mo
bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• n
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<504> __ ``yo_ \Be 307/ \Ne 316/ __pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á
vÄ• rajÄ• peyya vÄ• Ä• koá¹-Ä• peyya vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<505> __yo_ \Se II 25/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imas
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asa

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampi.

dhovÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhotaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. rajÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡Ä
dukkaá¹-assa. rattaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• koá¹-ehÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
pÄ• á¹‡ippahÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• muggarappahÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• dinne nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabb
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dhovÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ•
nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<506> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Ee III 207/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pe
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Se II 26/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«v
Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti, nissaggiyena Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã
dhovÄ• peti rajÄ• peti Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti, nissaggiyena Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajÄ• peti Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti, nissaggiyena Ä•

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajÄ• peti dhovÄ• peti, nis
dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajÄ• peti
nissaggiyena Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Be 308/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti,
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti dhovÄ• p
dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-Ä
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä
rajÄ• peti, nissaggiyena Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±a
dhovÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhovÄ• peti, Ä• patti duk
ekatoupasampannÄ• ya dhovÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasa
\Se II 27/. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä

<507> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya dhovantiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• dutiyÄ• hoti, avuttÄ• dhovati,
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dhovÄ• peti, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• n
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<508> tena \Se II 28/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandal
samayena uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati. atha kho uppalavaá¹‡á¹
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya \Ee III 208/ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tappaá¹-ikkantÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami divÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ya. andhavanaá¹ƒ ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ ru
nisÄ«di. tena kho pana samayena corÄ• \Ne 318/ katakammÄ• gÄ• viá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• maá¹
pavisiá¹ƒsu. addasÄ• kho coragÄ• maá¹‡iko uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara
divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 309/ nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• nassa etadahosi --- ``sace me puttabhÄ• tukÄ
viheá¹-hissanti imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±ena maggena agamÄ• si. atha kho so c
pakke varamaá¹ƒsÄ• ni gahetvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-aá¹ƒ {paá¹‡á¹‡ena puá¹-aá¹ƒ (Se) } band
bhikkhuniyÄ• avidÅ«re rukkhe Ä• laggetvÄ• --- ``yo passati samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o
haratÅ«â€™â€™ ti, vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. assosi kho uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« samÄ• c
coragÄ• maá¹‡ikassa imaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nassa. atha kho uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \S
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha kho uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« ta
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ

paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si {paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si (?) }.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho hoti. Ä• yasmÄ
vihÄ• rapÄ• lo. atha kho uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tenupasa
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paviá
gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bhagavato dehÄ«â€™
bhagini, bhagavÄ• maá¹ƒsena. sace me tvaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• si, evaá¹ƒ aha
antaravÄ• sakenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mayaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ma kicchalÄ•
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. nÄ• haá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhagini, puris
sajjeyya {vissajjeyya (Se) } evameva kho tvaá¹ƒ bhagini bhagavato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ma
sajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti {antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ na sajjasÄ«ti (Katthaci), mayhaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá
atha kho uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• yasmatÄ• udÄ• yinÄ• nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nÄ• a
upassayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. bhikkhuniyo uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantiyo uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kahaá¹ƒ te, ayye,
ti? uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhuniyo u
III 209/ vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
mÄ• tugÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« bh
paá¹-iggahessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha \Be 310/ kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ a
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi,
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ \Ne 319/, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ã±Ä
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, mogl
jÄ• nÄ• ti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha nÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessasi! netaá¹ƒ moghapuris
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<509> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<510> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• rivattal
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti. bhikkhuniyo ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayy
pÄ• rivattakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggahessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tÄ• s
ujjhÄ• yantÄ«naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ«naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ«naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato e
kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ --- bhikkhuss
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imesaá

paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha.

<511> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
pÄ• rivattakÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<512> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asa

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 210/ \Be 311/ \Ne 320/ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ata
vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivat
imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä
dammÄ«ti.

<513> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±atr
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• ri
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ekatoupasampannÄ• ya hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ•
Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko, Ä• p
Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<514> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya, pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ parittena vÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ, vipulena vÄ• par
vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Se II 33/, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<515> tena \Se II 34/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
\Ne 321/. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto paá¹-á¹-o {paá¹-á¹-ho
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro seá¹-á¹-hiputto yenÄ• yasmÄ• upana
tenupasaá¹…kami \Be 312/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyap
sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho so seá¹-á¹-hiputto Ä• yasm
sakyaputtena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vadeyyÄ• tha, bhante, yena attho. paá¹-ibalÄ• mayaá¹ƒ ayya
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dÄ• tukÄ• mosi, ito ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``amhÄ• kaá¹
kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ kismiá¹ƒ viya ekasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ. Ä• gamehi, bhante, yÄ• va ghar
gato ito vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡issÄ• mi \Se II 35/ ito vÄ• sundarataraâ€™â€™
Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto taá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ Ä• v
ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kho bhante kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ kismiá¹
gantuá¹ƒ, Ä• gamehi bhante yÄ• va gharaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, gharaá¹ƒ gato ito vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sÄ
ito vÄ• sundarataranti. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto taá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputt
me tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dÄ• tukÄ• mosi, ito ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. amhÄ• kaá
kismiá¹ƒ viya ekasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ, Ä• gamehi bhante yÄ• va gharaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, g
sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡issÄ• mi ito vÄ• sundarataranti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tayÄ• , Ä• vuso, adÄ• tu
yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retvÄ• na desÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so seá¹-á¹-hiputto Ä• yasmatÄ• upanandena sakyaputtena nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no e
agamÄ• si. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ ayyo ekasÄ•
Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so seá¹-á¹-hiputto tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ etamatthaá
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``mahicchÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• asantuá¹-á
sukarÄ• dhammanimantanÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ {nayime sukarÄ• dhammanimantanÄ• yapi kÄ•
seá¹-á¹-hiputtena dhammanimantanÄ• ya kayiramÄ• nÄ• ya \Se II 36/ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gahess
\Be 313/ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• u
seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yas
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• \Ne 322/ bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá
``Ã±Ä• tako te, upananda, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoâ€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa na jÄ• nÄ• ti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asanta
tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessasi! n
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<516> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«v
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<517> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• ketÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ \Ee III 212
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ• honti. antarÄ• magge corÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« ac
bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€™â€™ nti, kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• \Se II 37/ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ. yathÄ• nag
bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• denti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``sundarÄ• kho ime, Ä• vuso, Ä• jÄ«
abhivÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• , bh
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``iá¹…ghÄ• vuso upÄ• li, ime anuyuÃ
Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• linÄ• anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• te bhikkhÅ« etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. at
bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``bhikkhÅ« ime, Ä• vuso. detha nesaá¹ƒ cÄ
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma b
Ä• gacchissanti! nanu nÄ• ma tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• ganta
bhikkhÅ« te anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha k
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Be 314/ Ä• mantesi
bhikkhave, acchinnacÄ«varassa vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchati, sace tattha
vihÄ• racÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisicchavi vÄ
pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• odahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 323/. no ce hoti saá¹…ghassa vihÄ•
uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhumattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se II 38/ bhisicchavi vÄ• tiá¹‡ena vÄ• p
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ; na tveva naggena Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo Ä• gaccheyya,
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<518> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«v
aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo --- acchinnacÄ«va
naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varo vÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<519> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako_ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asa

__gahapati_ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__gahapatÄ• nÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 213/ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
pacchimaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__acchinnacÄ«varo_ nÄ• ma bhikkhussa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ acchinnaá¹ƒ hoti rÄ• jÅ«hi vÄ• coreh
kehici vÄ• acchinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

__naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varo_ nÄ• ma bhikkhussa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ agginÄ• vÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ hoti, u
undÅ«rehi vÄ• upacikÄ• hi vÄ• khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ hoti, paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti.

aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ h
324/ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• \Se II 39/ puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkha
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatikaá¹ƒ, a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyy
dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<520> aÃ±Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• take vematiko, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, ni
aÃ±Ã±Ä• take Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissa

Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• take vematiko, Ä• patti du
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<521> anÄ• patti samaye, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attanc
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. tatuttarisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<522> tena \Se II 40/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« acchinnacÄ«varake bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…
``bhagavatÄ• , Ä• vuso, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ --- `acchinnacÄ«varassa vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«vara
gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒâ€™ ; viÃ±Ã±Ä• petha
``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, laddhaá¹ƒ amhehi cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. ``mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ

``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petha, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gahapatike upasa
``acchinnacÄ«varakÄ• , Ä• vuso, bhikkhÅ« Ä• gatÄ• . detha nesaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ.

tena \Ne 325/ kho pana \Ee III 214/ samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinno aÃ±
etadavoca --- ``acchinnacÄ«varakÄ• ayyo bhikkhÅ« Ä• gatÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
evamÄ• ha --- ``mayÄ• pi dinnaâ€™â€™ nti. aparopi evamÄ• ha --- ``mayÄ• pi dinnaâ€™â€™
41/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessanti, dussavÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ \Be 316/ vÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ
paggÄ• hikasÄ• laá¹ƒ {paá¹-aggÄ• hikasÄ• laá¹ƒ (?) } vÄ• pasÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! as
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« na mattaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« a
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, na mattaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi budd
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±
moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, in
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<523> __ ``taÃ±ce aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako gahapati vÄ• gahapatÄ• nÄ« vÄ• bahÅ«hi cÄ«varehi ab
santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttari sÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<524> __taÃ±ce_ti acchinnacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako_ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asan

__gahapati_ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__gahapatÄ• nÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__bahÅ«hi cÄ«varehÄ«_ti bahukehi cÄ«varehi.

__abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti \Se II 42/ yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ icchasi tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h

__santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 326/ __tena bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabba_nti sa
honti dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni, dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

__tato ce uttari sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhe
hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, b
... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Be 317/ gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ \Ee III 215/ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe
... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<525> aÃ±Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tatuttari cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggi
aÃ±Ã±Ä• take vematiko tatuttari cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tatuttari cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• take vematiko, Ä• patti du
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<526> anÄ• patti --- ``sesakaá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti haranto gacchati, ``sesakaá¹ƒ
denti, na acchinnakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• denti, na naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Se II 43/ denti, Ã±Ä• takÄ
attano dhanena, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatuttarisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. upakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<527> tena \Se II 44/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayyaá¹ƒ upanand
acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosi kho aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu tassa pu
bhÄ• samÄ• nassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenÄ• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto tenupasaá¹…
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±osi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
okÄ• se aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayyaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena a
ti. ``atthÄ• vuso, maá¹ƒ so upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sak
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira maá¹ƒ
cÄ«varena acchÄ• detukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``api meyya, evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `ayyaá¹ƒ upana
acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``sace kho maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varena acchÄ•
cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehi. kyÄ• haá¹ƒ tena acchannopi karissÄ• mi yÄ• haá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±ji

atha \Be 318/ kho so puriso ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``mahicchÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• s
asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . nayime sukarÄ• cÄ«varena acchÄ• detuá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi \Se II 45/ nÄ• ma
appavÄ• rito maá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ass
purisassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ...

khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto pubbe appav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee I
``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• c
Ä• pajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ã±Ä• tako te, upananda, aÃ±
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa na
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, pub
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissasi! neta
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<528> __ ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatissa vÄ• gahapatÄ• niyÄ
{cÄ«varacetÄ• panaá¹ƒ (Se) } upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti --- `iminÄ• \Se II 46/ cÄ«varacetÄ• pann
cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti; tatra ce s
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya --- `sÄ• dhu vata maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• in
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™ ti, kalyÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<529> __bhikkhuá¹ƒ_ \Ne 328/ __paneva uddissÄ• _ti bhikkhussatthÄ• ya, bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• ra
bhikkhuá¹ƒ acchÄ• detukÄ• mo.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako_ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asan

__gahapati_ \Be 319/ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__gahapatÄ• nÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• muttÄ• vÄ• m
vÄ• paá¹-ako vÄ• suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappÄ• so vÄ• .

__iminÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannenÄ• _ti paccupaá¹-á¹-hitena.

__cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti parivattetvÄ• .

__acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«_ti dassÄ• mi.

__tatra ce so bhikkhÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ upakkhaá¹-aá¹

__pubbe appavÄ• rito_ti pubbe avutto hoti --- ``kÄ«disena te, bhante, cÄ«varena attho, kÄ«

cetÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

__upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yattha katthaci upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Se II 47/.

__cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ•

__iminÄ• _ \Ee III 217/ __cÄ«varacetÄ• pannenÄ• _ti paccupaá¹-á¹-hitena.

__evarÅ«paá¹ƒ_ \Ne 329/ __vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti. Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• app

__cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti parivattetvÄ• .

__acchÄ• dehÄ«_ti dajjehi.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡akamyataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ• dhatthiko {sÄ• dhutthiko (Se) } mahagghatt
Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . ev
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…gha
dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<530> aÃ±Ã±Ä• take \Be 320/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatikaá¹ƒ
vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• take vematiko pubbe appavÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• t
appavÄ• rito gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá

Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• take vematiko, Ä• patti du
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<531> anÄ• patti \Se II 48/ Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attan
cetÄ• petukÄ• massa appagghaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

upakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<532> tena \Se II 49/ \Ne 330/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoc

cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sopi evamÄ• ha --- ``ahampi ayyaá¹ƒ upananda
acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosi kho aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu tesaá¹ƒ
kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ. atha kho so bhikkhu yenÄ• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto tenupasaá¹
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±osi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
okÄ• se \Ee III 218/ aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `ayyaá¹ƒ upa
acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. sopi evamÄ• ha --- `ahampi ayyaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena a
``atthÄ• vuso, maá¹ƒ te upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto yena te purisÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…k
--- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira maá¹ƒ tumhe, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varehi acchÄ• detukÄ• mÄ• tthÄ• â€™â€™ ti
--- `ayyaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ cÄ«varehi acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``sace kho maá
cÄ«varehi acchÄ• detukÄ• mÄ• ttha, evarÅ«pena cÄ«varena acchÄ• detha, kyÄ• haá¹ƒ teh
yÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 50/. atha kho te purisÄ• ujjhÄ• ya
--- ``mahicchÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . nayime sukarÄ• cÄ«vare
nÄ• ma ayyo upanando amhehi pubbe appavÄ• rito upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• u
pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato e
pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
Ä• pajjasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• \Ne 331/ te, upan
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• na
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, pub
gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ap
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<533> __ ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissa ubhinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ gahapatÄ«naá¹ƒ
paccekacÄ«varacetÄ• pannÄ• ni upakkhaá¹-Ä• ni honti --- `imehi mayaá¹ƒ paccekacÄ«vara
paccekacÄ«varÄ• ni cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varehi acchÄ• dessÄ• n
so bhikkhu pubbe appavÄ• rito upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya --- `sÄ•
imehi paccekacÄ«varacetÄ• pannehi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ•
santÄ• ekenÄ• â€™ ti, kalyÄ• á¹‡akamyataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<534> __bhikkhuá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 219/ __paneva uddissÄ• _ti bhikkhussatthÄ• ya, bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ acchÄ• detukÄ• mÄ• .

__ubhinna_nti \Be 322/ dvinnaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• as

__gahapatÄ«_ nÄ• ma ye keci agÄ• ra ajjhÄ• vasanti.

__gahapatÄ• niyo_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasanti.

__cÄ«varacetÄ• pannÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma hiraÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• muttÄ• vÄ• ma vÄ• paá¹-akÄ• vÄ• suttÄ• vÄ• kappÄ• sÄ• vÄ• .

__imehi paccekacÄ«varacetÄ• pannehi_ti paccupaá¹-á¹-hitehi.

__cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti \Ne 332/ parivattetvÄ• .

__acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• _ti dassÄ• ma.

__tatra ce so bhikkhÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannÄ• ni upakkhaá¹-Ä•

__pubbe appavÄ• rito_ti pubbe avutto hoti --- ``kÄ«disena te, bhante, cÄ«varena attho, kÄ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pemÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yattha katthaci upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• .

__cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ•

__imehi paccekacÄ«varacetÄ• pannehÄ«_ti paccupaá¹-á¹-hitehi.

__evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• sa

__cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti parivattetvÄ• .

__acchÄ• dethÄ• _ti dajjetha.

__ubhova santÄ• ekenÄ• _ti dvepi janÄ• ekena.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡akamyataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ• dhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

tassa vacanena Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• pent

paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pug
pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pubbe appavÄ• ri
aÃ±Ã±Ä• take gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ nissaggiya
323/ nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti

<535> aÃ±Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatike upasaá¹…ka
Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• take vematiko pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapa
cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• take Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã
gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ \Se II 53/ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•

Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• take vematiko, Ä• patti du
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<536> anÄ• patti --- Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhan
cetÄ• petukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ appagghaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<537> tena \Se II 54/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahÄ•
sakyaputtassa dÅ«tena cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``iminÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• panner
ayyaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so dÅ«to yenÄ• yasm
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etada
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yasm
evaá¹ƒ vutte \Ee III 220/ Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto taá¹ƒ dÅ«taá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``n
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma, cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vutte so dÅ«to Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``atthi pan
veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti \Be 324/? tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako Ä
karaá¹‡Ä«yena. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto taá¹ƒ dÅ«taá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho so dÅ«to taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã
upanando sakyaputto tenupasaá¹…kami \Se II 55/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ up
etadavoca --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ niddisi saÃ±Ã±atto so
Ä• yasmÄ• kÄ• lena, cÄ«varena taá¹ƒ acchÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena kho pana samayena so mahÄ• matto Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa santike
``paribhuÃ±jatu ayyo taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, icchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ ayyena taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribh

Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci avacÄ• si. dutiyampi kho so
upanandassa sakyaputtassa santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``paribhuÃ±jatu ayyo taá¹ƒ cÄ«va
ayyena taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuttaâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando saky
kiÃ±ci avacÄ• si. tatiyampi kho so mahÄ• matto Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa sa
``paribhuÃ±jatu ayyo taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, icchÄ• ma mayaá¹ƒ ayyena taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parib

tena kho pana samayena negamassa samayo hoti. negamena ca katikÄ• katÄ• hoti --- ``yo
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ baddhoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto yena so u
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``attho me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varenÄ• â€™
\Se II 56/, Ä• gamehi, ajja negamassa samayo. negamena ca katikÄ• katÄ• hoti --- `yo pac
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ baddhoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``ajjeva me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™
atha kho so upÄ• sako Ä• yasmatÄ• upanandena sakyaputtena nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no Ä• ya
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• pacchÄ• agamÄ• si. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etadavocuá
pacchÄ• Ä• gato, paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ jÄ«nosÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so upÄ• sako tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. manussÄ• ujjhÄ•
--- ``mahicchÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 325/. nayimesaá¹ƒ \E
veyyÄ• vaccampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando upÄ• sakena --- `ajja
\Ne 335/ vuccamÄ• no nÄ• gamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manu
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto upÄ• sakena --- `ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä
nÄ• gamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputt
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upanan
`ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamehÄ«â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no nÄ• gamesÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 57/? ``
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, upÄ• sakena --
Ä• gamehÄ«â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no nÄ• gamessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<538> __ ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissa rÄ• jÄ• vÄ• rÄ• jabhoggo vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ•
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- `iminÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™ ti. so ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamit
`idaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, paá¹-igg
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ€™ nti, tena bhikkhunÄ• so dÅ«to evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `na kho
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma. cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ•
ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `atthi panÄ• yasmato koci veyyÄ• vaccakaro
bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaro niddisitabbo Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• ---
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™ ti. so ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `yaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakara

mayÄ• , upasaá¹…kamatu Ä• yasmÄ• kÄ• lena, cÄ«varena taá¹ƒ acchÄ• dessatÄ«â€™ ti,
bhikkhunÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codetabbo \Se II 58/ sÄ
Ä• vuso, cÄ«varenÄ• â€™ ti. dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codayamÄ• no sÄ• rayamÄ• no taá¹ƒ cÄ«var
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce abhinipphÄ• deyya, catukkhattuá¹ƒ_ \Be 326/ __paÃ±cakkhattuá
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ chakkhattup
uddissa tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• no_ \Ee III 222/__ taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• deyya, iccetaá¹ƒ ku
uttari_ __vÄ• yamamÄ• no taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara abhinipphÄ• deyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.
yatassa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, tattha sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ dÅ«to vÄ
tumhe Ä• yasmanto bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ne 336/ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ittha, na t
kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ anubhoti, yuÃ±jantÄ• yasmanto sakaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vo sakaá¹ƒ vinassÄ• â€™ ti,
sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<539> __bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissÄ• _ti bhikkhussatthÄ• ya, bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹
bhikkhuá¹ƒ acchÄ• detukÄ• mo.

__rÄ• jÄ• _ nÄ• ma yo koci rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti.

__rÄ• jabhoggo_ nÄ• ma yo koci raÃ±Ã±o bhattavetanÄ• hÄ• ro.

__brÄ• hmaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma jÄ• tiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o.

__gahapatiko_ nÄ• ma á¹-hapetvÄ• rÄ• jaá¹ƒ rÄ• jabhoggaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avaseso g

__cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• muttÄ• vÄ• n

__iminÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannenÄ• _ti paccupaá¹-á¹-hitena.

__cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti parivattetvÄ• .

__acchÄ• dehÄ«_ti dajjehi.

so ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``idaá¹ƒ kho, bhante,
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yasmÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ
dÅ«to evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma, kÄ• lena kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti. so ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
panÄ• yasmato koci veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti? cÄ«varatthikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ
niddisitabbo Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• --- ``eso kho, Ä• vuso \Ne 337/, bhikkhÅ«naá¹
ti. na vattabbo --- ``tassa dehÄ«ti vÄ• , so vÄ• nikkhipissati, so vÄ• parivattessati, so vÄ•

cetÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

so \Be 327/ ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ \Se II 60/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä• yasmÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ niddisi saÃ±Ã±at
upasaá¹…kamatu Ä• yasmÄ• kÄ• lena, cÄ«varena taá¹ƒ acchÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, cÄ«
bhikkhunÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codetabbo sÄ• retabb
cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na vattabbo --- ``dehi me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, Ä• hara me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, pa
cetÄ• pehi me cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo. sace abhinipph
kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce abhinipphÄ• deti, tattha gantvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• tabba
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. na Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. na dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo. ``kiá¹ƒ kÄ
ti pucchiyamÄ• no ``jÄ• nÄ• hi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace Ä• sane vÄ• nisÄ«dati \
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sati, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati. dutiyampi á¹-hÄ• ta
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. catukkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cakkhatuá
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. chakkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• na á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttari vÄ• yamamÄ•
abhinipphÄ• deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹
bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya atirekachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena abhin
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dade
Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

no ce abhinipphÄ• deyya, yatassa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• maá¹ƒ v
pÄ• hetabbo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tumhe Ä• yasmanto bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá
tassa bhikkhuno kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ anubhoti. yuÃ±jantÄ• yasmanto sakaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vo sakaá¹ƒ

__ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ tattha anudhammatÄ• .

<540> atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya atirekachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« a
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya atirekachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne
abhinipphÄ• deti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya atirekachakk
Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« abhinipphÄ• deti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Å«nakatikkhattuá¹ƒ \Be 328/ codanÄ• ya Å«nakachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena atirekasaÃ±Ã±
Å«nakatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya Å«nakachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena vematiko, Ä• patti dukka
codanÄ• ya Å«nakachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anÄ• patti.

<541> anÄ• patti --- tikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya, chakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena, Å«nakatikkhattuá
Å«nakachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena, acodiyamÄ• no deti, sÄ• mikÄ• \Se II 62/ codetvÄ• de
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

kathinavaggo paá¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

ubbhataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i, dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡eva, ubhinnaá¹ƒ dÅ«takena cÄ• ti ||

2. kosiyavaggo

1. kosiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<542> tena \Se II 63/ \Ee III 224/ \Ne 339/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ viha
cetiye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosiyakÄ• rake upasaá¹…kamitv
``bahÅ«, Ä• vuso, kosakÄ• rake pacatha, amhÄ• kampi dassatha, mayampi icchÄ• ma kosi
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti --- `bahÅ«, Ä• vuso, kosakÄ• rake pacatha, amhÄ• k
icchÄ• ma kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™ nti! amhÄ• kampi alÄ• bhÄ• , amhÄ• l
Ä• jÄ«vassa hetu puttadÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bahÅ« khuddake pÄ• á¹‡e saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ
kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ
kosiyakÄ• rake upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti --- `bahÅ«, Ä• vuso, kosakÄ• rake pa
mayampi icchÄ• ma kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ \Be 329/ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ â€™ nti! atha
bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``
bhikkhave, kosiyakÄ• rake upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadetha --- `bahÅ«, Ä• vuso, kosakÄ
dassatha, mayampi icchÄ• ma kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ \Se II 64/ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ â€™
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhatha --- bahÅ«, Ä• vuso, kosakÄ• rake pacatha, amhÄ• k
icchÄ• ma kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti. netaá¹ƒ \Ne 340/, moghapurisÄ• , appa
... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<543> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ p

<544> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__santhataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma santharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti avÄ• yimaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• _ti ekenapi kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• missitvÄ• karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payo
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pug
pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabba ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadey
Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<545> attanÄ• \Ee III 225/ vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• c

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Se II 65/. aÃ±Ã±en
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<546> anÄ• patti \Be 330/ vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá
bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kosiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<547> tena \Se II 66/ \Ne 341/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• v
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« suddhak
santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjh
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• pessanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« t
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• na
santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« an
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, suddhakÄ
eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... e
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<548> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ

pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<549> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 6
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve kÄ• á¸·akÄ• ni --- jÄ• tiyÄ• kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajanakÄ• á¸·

__santhataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma santharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti avÄ• yimaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• _ti \Ee III 226/ karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-il
hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa \Be 331/ vÄ• . evaÃ±ca
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 342/ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ
kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ•
... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<550> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. attanÄ•
pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nis
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<551> anÄ• patti vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bh
karoti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<552> tena \Se II 68/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ suddha
eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti, te thokaá¹ƒyeva odÄ• taá¹ƒ ante
suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. ye te bhikkhÅ« ap
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« thokaá¹ƒyeva odÄ• taá
tatheva suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessantÄ«â€™
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
kira tumhe, bhikkhave, thokaá¹ƒyeva odÄ• taá¹ƒ ante Ä• diyitvÄ• tatheva suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ
santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh

kathaÃ±hi \Ne 343/ nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , thokaá¹ƒyeva \Be 332/ odÄ• taá¹ƒ ante
suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, mog
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<553> __ ``navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rayamÄ• nena dve bhÄ• gÄ• suddh
eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ \
dve bhÄ• ge suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catutt
santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<554> __navaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__santhataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma santharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti avÄ• yimaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• .

__dve bhÄ• gÄ• suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti dhÄ• ray

__tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• na_nti tulaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__catutthaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• na_nti tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• dÄ• _ \Ee III 227/ __ce bhikkhu dve bhÄ• ge suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ
catutthaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• na_nti. anÄ• diyitvÄ• dve tule suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ
odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• p
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pug
pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, santhataá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• dv
suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• na
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadey
Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<555> attanÄ• \Ne 344/ vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.
parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Se II 70/. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya \Be 333/ karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<556> anÄ• patti tulaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• karoti, bahuta

bahutaraá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• karoti, suddhaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ goca
karoti, vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ•
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. chabbassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<557> tena \Se II 71/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. te yÄ• canabah
viharanti --- ``eá¸·akalomÄ• ni detha. eá¸·akalomehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yan
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessa
viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharissanti --- `eá¸·akalomÄ• ni detha, eá¸·akalomehi atthoâ€™â€™ â€
sakiá¹ƒ katÄ• ni santhatÄ• ni paÃ±capi chapi vassÄ• ni honti, yesaá¹ƒ no dÄ• rakÄ• uhada
undÅ«rehipi khajjanti. ime pana samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharanti --- ``eá¸·akalomÄ• ni detha, eá¸·akalomehi atthoâ€™â€™ ti!

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« \Ne 345/ appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ
anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessanti, yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharissan
detha, eá¸·akalomehi atthoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« te anekapariyÄ• yena vig
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ \Ee III 228/ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« anuvass
kÄ• rÄ• penti, yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharanti --- `eá¸·akalomÄ• ni detha, eá
atthoâ€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho \Be 334/ bhagavÄ• ... pe .
bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessanti, yÄ• canabahulÄ• vi
--- `eá¸·akalomÄ• ni detha, eá¸·akalomehi atthoâ€™ ti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naa
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<558> __ ``navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• chabbassÄ• ni dhÄ• ret
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• vÄ• avissajjetvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ s
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<559> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kosambiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no hoti. Ã±Ä• tak
dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesuá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• gacchatu, bhadanto mayaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
--- ``gacchÄ• vuso, Ã±Ä• takÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evamÄ• ha --- ``
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ•

nti. ahaÃ±camhi gilÄ• no, na sakkomi santhataá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. mayhaÃ±ca vin
hoti. nÄ• haá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
bhikkhuno santhatasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana \Se II 73/, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• v
pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«y
gilÄ• no. na sakkomi santhataá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ s
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ•
Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<560> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 346/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ• no.
Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ santhatasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 335/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho \Ee III 229/. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu gilÄ
santhataá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ. so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ santhatasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…
santhatasammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno santhatasam
tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti. khamati saá¹…ghass
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<561> __ ``navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• chabbassÄ• ni dhÄ• ret
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• vÄ• avissajjetvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ s
aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• \Se II 74/, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<562> __navaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__santhataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma santharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti avÄ• yimaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• _ti karitvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• .

__chabbassÄ• ni dhÄ• retabba_nti chabbassaparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__orena ce channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• na_nti Å«nakachabbassÄ• ni.

__taá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ datvÄ• .

__avissajjetvÄ• _ti \Ne 347/ na kassaci datvÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ
kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ
santhataá¹ƒ Å«nakachabbassÄ• ni kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissag
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato

<563> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. attanÄ•
pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Be 336/. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<564> anÄ• patti chabbassÄ• ni karoti, atirekachabbassÄ• ni karoti, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya kar
aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati \Se II 75/, vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá
sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , un
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chabbassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<565> tena \Se II 76/ \Ee III 230/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``icchÄ• m
paá¹-isallÄ«yituá¹ƒ. namhi kenaci upasaá¹…kamitabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tan
``evaá¹ƒ, bhante, â€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• nÄ• ssudha koc
upasaá¹…kamati, aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ• rakena. tena kho pana samaye
katikÄ• katÄ• hoti --- ``icchatÄ• vuso, bhagavÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«yituá¹ƒ. na bhag
upasaá¹…kamitabbo \Ne 348/, aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ• rakena. yo bhaga
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upaseno vaá¹…gantaputto,
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isan
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaá¹ƒ vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci vo, upasena, khama
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kaccittha appakilamathena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``khaman
yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• . appakilamathena ca mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ•

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upasenassa vaá¹…gantaputtassa saddhivihÄ• riko bh

nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavÄ• \Be 337/ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``manÄ• pÄ• ni te
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho me, bhante, manÄ• pÄ• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€
bhikkhu, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likoâ€™â€™ ti? ``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko. evaá¹ƒ aha
ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaá¹ƒ vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``pÄ
upasena, parisÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, upasena, parisaá¹ƒ vinesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``yo maá¹ƒ, bh
yÄ• cati tamahaá¹ƒ {tÄ• haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- `ahaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, Ä• raÃ
paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko. sace tvampi Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko bhavissasi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko, ev
upasampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. sace me paá¹-issuá¹‡Ä• ti upasampÄ• demi, no ce me paá
yo \Ee III 231/ maá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati tamahaá¹ƒ {tÄ• haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• m
Ä• vuso, Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko. sace tvampi Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko bhavis
paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko, evÄ• haá¹ƒ te nissayaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. sace me paá¹-issuá¹‡Ä• ti ni
paá¹-issuá¹‡Ä• ti na nissayaá¹ƒ demi. evaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, parisaá¹ƒ vinemÄ«â€™â

``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, upasena. sÄ• dhu kho tvaá¹ƒ, upasena, parisaá¹ƒ vinesi \Se II 78/. jÄ• n
upasena, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghassa katikaâ€™â€™ nti? ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• nÄ
katikaâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• vatthiyÄ• kho, upasena, saá¹…ghena katikÄ• katÄ• --- `icchatÄ•
paá¹-isallÄ«yituá¹ƒ. na bhagavÄ• kenaci upasaá¹…kamitabbo, aÃ±Ã±atra ekena piá¹‡á¸• a
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati so pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabboâ€™ ti. ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissat
saá¹…gho sakÄ• ya katikÄ• ya, na mayaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±a
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ• dÄ• ya vattissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu \
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ vÄ• na samucchinditabbaá¹ƒ, yat
sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ• dÄ• ya vattitabbaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, upasena, ye te bhikkhÅ« Ä• ra
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamantÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

<566> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hitÄ• h
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaá¹ƒ vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
upaseno vaá¹…gantaputto sapariso uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ•
pakkÄ• mi. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaá¹ƒ vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ etadavo
Ä• vuso upasena, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghassa katikaâ€™â€™ nti. ``bhagavÄ• pi maá¹ƒ, Ä
pana tvaá¹ƒ, upasena, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghassa \Se II 79/ katikaâ€™ nti? na kho ahaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…ghassa katikaâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• vatthiyÄ• kho, upasena, saá¹…ghen
icchatÄ• vuso, bhagavÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«yituá¹ƒ. na bhagavÄ• kenaci upasaá¹…
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«hÄ• rakena. yo bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati so pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desÄ
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissati, bhante, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• saá¹…gho sakÄ• ya katikÄ• ya, na mayaá¹ƒ apa
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ vÄ• na samucchindissÄ• ma, yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ•
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vuso, bhagavatÄ• --- `ye te bhikkhÅ« Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• p
maá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamantÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmÄ• upaseno Ä• ha --- `na apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ vÄ• na samucchinditabbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attesu sikkhÄ• padesu samÄ•
nti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« --- ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• kira bhagavatÄ• --- `ye te bhikkhÅ« Ä• ra
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kama
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ pihentÄ• {dassanÄ• ya pihayamÄ• nÄ• (Se) } santhatÄ• ni ujjh
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ee III 232/ paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu. atha kh
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto addasa santhatÄ• ni tahaá¹ƒ
passitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se II 80/ Ä• mantesi --- ``kassimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, santhatÄ• ni tahaá¹ƒ
ujjhitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi dasa atthavase paá¹-icca \Ne 350/ --- s
saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<567> __ ``nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ_ \Be 339/ __pana bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nena purÄ•
sugatavidatthi Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• ya, anÄ• dÄ• ce bhikkhu purÄ• á¹‡a
sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ

<568> __nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__santhataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma santharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti avÄ• yimaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• .

__purÄ• á¹‡asanthataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampi.

__sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthi Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti thirabhÄ• vÄ•
caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• ekadese vÄ• santharitabbaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-etvÄ• vÄ• santharitabb

__anÄ• dÄ• ce bhikkhu purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthi_nti anÄ• diyitvÄ
sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ \Se II 81/ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡
vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, nisÄ«danasant
purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ•
nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<569> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. attanÄ•
pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, nis
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya \Ne 351/ karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<570> anÄ• patti --- purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• \Ee thokataraá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• karoti, alabhanto anÄ• diyitvÄ• karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilal vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbol ummattakassa Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<571> tena \Se II 82/ \Be 340/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavar Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kosalesu janapade sÄ• vat antarÄ• magge eá¸·akalomÄ• ni uppajjiá¹ƒsu. atha kho so bhikkhu tÄ• ni eá¸·akalomÄ• ni u bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• agamÄ• si. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• uppaá¹‡á¸ bhante, kÄ«tÄ• ni? kittako udayo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppa ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tÄ• ni eá¸·akalomÄ• ni á¹-hitakova Ä• sur bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imÄ• ni eá¸·akalomÄ• ni á¹-hitakova Ä• ``tathÄ• hi panÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imesaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• manussehi u ``kÄ«va dÅ«rato pana tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imÄ• ni eá¸·akalomÄ• ni Ä• harÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``atir Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• ni Ä• harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ k atirekatiyojanaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• ni Ä• harÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma \Se II 83/ tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, atirekatiyojanaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• ni Ä• moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, ima uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<572> __ ``bhikkhuno_ \Ne 352/ __paneva addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannassa eá¸·akalomÄ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• ni. paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaparam {hÄ• retabbÄ• ni (Ce Se Katthaci) }, asante hÄ• rake. tato ce uttari hareyya, asantepi hÄ• ra pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<573> __bhikkhuno_ \Ee III 234/ __paneva addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannassÄ• _ti panthaá

__eá¸·akalomÄ• ni uppajjeyyu_nti uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato vÄ• gaá¹‡ato vÄ• Ã±Ä• tito v paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• attano vÄ• dhanena.

__Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nenÄ• _ti \Be 341/ icchamÄ• nena paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• ni.

__paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• haritabbÄ• nÄ«_ti tiyojanaparamatÄ• sa

__asante hÄ• rake_ti nÄ• Ã±Ã±o koci hÄ• rako hoti itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ

__tato ce uttari hareyya, asantepi hÄ• rake_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• m
dukkaá¹-assa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiyÄ• m
antotiyojane á¹-hito bahitiyojanaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiyÄ• ni ho
aÃ±Ã±assa yÄ• ne vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• ajÄ• nantassa pakkhipitvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• m
nissajjitabbÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa \Se II 84/ vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pa
nissajjitabbÄ• ni ... pe ... imÄ• ni me, bhante, eá¸·akalomÄ• ni tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mitÄ• ni n
imÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe
dammÄ«ti.

<574> atirekatiyojane atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« atikkÄ• meti {tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti (Se) }, nissag
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirekatiyojane vematiko atikkÄ• meti {tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti (Se) }, nissagg
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirekatiyojane Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« atikkÄ• meti {tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti (Se)
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Å«nakatiyojane \Ne 353/ atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakatiyojane vematiko
Å«nakatiyojane Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<575> anÄ• patti tiyojanaá¹ƒ harati, Å«nakatiyojanaá¹ƒ harati, tiyojanaá¹ƒ haratipi, paccÄ• h
tiyojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yo gantvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ harati, acchinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• h
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• harati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• peti katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, ummattakassa, Ä• dikam

eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<576> tena \Se II 85/ \Be 342/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusm
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• p
rajÄ• pentipi vijaá¹-Ä• pentipi. bhikkhuniyo eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijaá¹-entiyo
uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kho mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``kacci, gotami, bhik

Ä• tÄ• piniyo pahitattÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kuto, bhante, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ appamÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«hi eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pentipi rajÄ• pentipi vijaá¹-Ä• pentipi. bhikkhuniyo eá
rajantiyo vijaá¹-entiyo riÃ±canti uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ

atha kho bhagavÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi sam
sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa
etasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 86/ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petv
paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«hi eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pe
vijaá¹-Ä• pethapÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 354/? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yo
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yo, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ•
na jÄ• nanti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.
moghapurisÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pessathapi rajÄ• p
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhik
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<577> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• peyy
vijaá¹-Ä• peyya vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<578> __yo_ \Be 343/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasm
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asa

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

dhovÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhotÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti. rajÄ• ti Ä• á¹‡
dukkaá¹-assa. rattÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti. vijaá¹-ehÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
nissaggiyÄ• ni \Ee III 236/ honti. nissajjitabbÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pugga
II 87/ pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbÄ• ni ... pe ... imÄ• ni me, bhante, eá¸·akalomÄ• ni aÃ±Ã
bhikkhuniyÄ• dhovÄ• pitÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni. imÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«
... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<579> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• peti rajÄ• peti, nissaggi
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• peti vijaá¹-Ä• peti, nissa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• peti rajÄ• peti vijaá¹-Ä•
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Ne 355/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni rajÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni rajÄ• peti vijaá¹-Ä• peti, nissagg
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni rajÄ• peti dhovÄ• peti, nissaggi
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni rajÄ• peti vijaá¹-Ä• peti dhovÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni vijaá¹-Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni vijaá¹-Ä• peti dhovÄ• peti, nissaggiyena Ä• patti d
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni vijaá¹-Ä• peti rajÄ• peti, nissaggiyena Ä• patti \Se
344/. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« eá¸·akalomÄ• ni vijaá¹-Ä• peti dhovÄ• peti
Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.

<580> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... a
dhovÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekato upasampannÄ• ya dhovÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<581> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya dhÄ• vantiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• dutiyÄ• hoti, avuttÄ• dhova
katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dhovÄ• peti, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ummattakassa Ä• dik

eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<582> tena \Se II 89/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda
samayena Ä• yasmÄ• \Ee III 237/ upanando sakyaputto aÃ±Ã±atarassa kulassa kulÅ«pak
tasmiá¹ƒ kule uppajjati khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• tato Ä• yasmato upanan
paá¹-iviso á¹-hapiyyati. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• yaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kule maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ne 3
tato Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa paá¹-iviso á¹-hapito hoti. tassa kulassa dÄ• ra
paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rodati --- ``maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha
etadavoca --- ``ayyassa paá¹-ivisaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakassa dehi. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• ayyassa

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«v
kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho so p
sakyaputto tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaput
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho so puriso Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ \Be 345/ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyap
``hiyyo kho, bhante, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ahosi. tato ayyassa paá¹-iviso á¹-ha

90/, bhante, dÄ• rako rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rodati --- `maá¹ƒsaá
ayyassa paá¹-iviso dÄ• rakassa dinno. kahÄ• paá¹‡ena, bhante, kiá¹ƒ Ä• hariyyatÅ«â€™â€
Ä• vuso, kahÄ• paá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, bhante, pariccattoâ€™â€™ ti. ``taÃ±Ã±eva me
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so puriso Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ datvÄ• ujjhÄ
``tatheva mayaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma evamevime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa purisassa ujjhÄ• yantassa k
ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• m
upanando sakyaputto rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• y
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe
tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti {paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«ti (Se) }? ``s
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ p
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkh
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<583> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡heyya vÄ• uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya vÄ
sÄ• diyeyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<584> __yo_ \Ee III 238/ \Ne 357/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... a
atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o vuccati \Se II 91/.

__rajataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kahÄ• paá¹‡o lohamÄ• sako dÄ• rumÄ• sako jatumÄ• sako ye vohÄ•

__uggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti (

__uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• peti nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiya

__upanikkhittaá¹ƒ_ \Be 346/ __vÄ• sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«ti upanikkhittaá¹ƒ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabb
bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• v
pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«y
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesiá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ me nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ•
nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• patti paá¹-iggaheta
Ä• gacchati Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• so vattabbo --- ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«
--- ``iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ Ä• hariyyatÅ«â€™â€™ ti, na vattabbo --- ``imaá¹ƒ vÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• ha

Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhu vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sace so tena
Ä• harati rÅ«piyappaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbeheva paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±
kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce labhetha, so vattabbo --- ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sa
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce chaá¸• á¸• eti, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu \Se II
sammannitabbo --- yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na moh
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bh
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo. yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

<585> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itth
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 358/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ rÅ«p
sammannati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akass
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• ako. khamati saá¹…ghas
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena sammatena bhikkhunÄ• animittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. sace nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• p
dukkaá¹-assa.

<586> rÅ«piye \Ee III 239/ rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
vematiko rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. rÅ«piye arÅ«piyasaÃ±
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

arÅ«piye \Be 347/ rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. arÅ«piye vematiko, Ä• patti du
arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

anÄ• patti ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasathe vÄ• uggahetvÄ• vÄ• \Se II 93/ uggahÄ• petv
bhavissati so harissatÄ«ti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<587> tena \Se II 94/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvoh
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• nÄ• nap

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti
bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiy
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkha
nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ,
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹
samÄ• pajjissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<588> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjey
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<589> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_ \Be 348/ nÄ• ma katampi \Se II 95/ akatampi katÄ• katampi. __k
gÄ«vÅ«pagaá¹ƒ hatthÅ«pagaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÅ«pagaá¹ƒ kaá¹-Å«pagaá¹ƒ. __akataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gh
__katÄ• kataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tadubhayaá¹ƒ.

__rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 240/ nÄ• ma satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o kahÄ• paá¹‡o, lohamÄ• sako, dÄ• rumÄ
vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanti.

__samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti katena kataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiyaá
akataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. katena katÄ• kataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiy
akatena kataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. akatena akataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissa
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. akatena katÄ• kataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. katÄ• katena
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. katÄ• katena akataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
katÄ• kataá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ev
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• s
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ
vacanÄ«yo \Ne 360/ --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ s
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti de
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . sace tattha Ä• gacchati Ä• rÄ• miko
vattabbo --- ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace so bhaá¹‡ati --- ``iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ
na vattabbo --- ``imaá¹ƒ \Se II 96/ vÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• cik
telaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhu vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sace so tena parivattetvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• har
á¹-hapetvÄ• , sabbeheva paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ

vattabbo --- ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace so chaá¸• á¸• eti, iccetaá¹ƒ
chaá¸• á¸• eti, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• ako sammann
gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. pa
yÄ• citabbo. yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<590> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 349/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹.
bhikkhuá¹ƒ rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ rÅ«piyachaá¸•
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akassa sammuti, so
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• ako. khamati saá¹…ghas
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena sammatena bhikkhunÄ• animittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. sace nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• p
dukkaá¹-assa.

<591> rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pi
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. rÅ«piye arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá
361/. arÅ«piye vematiko rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. arÅ«piye arÅ«p
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. arÅ«piye vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<592> anÄ• patti ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<593> tena \Se II 98/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto paá¹-á¹-o hoti cÄ«varakammaá
paá¹-apilotikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ karitvÄ• surattaá¹ƒ suparikammakataá¹ƒ katvÄ• p
aÃ±Ã±ataro paribbÄ• jako mahagghaá¹ƒ paá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• upanando

upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ \Be 350/ etadavoca --- ``s
tyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i; dehi me paá¹-enÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``jÄ• nÄ• hi, Ä• vusoâ
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``handÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti, adÄ• si. atha kho so paribbÄ• jako taá¹
paribbÄ• jakÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. paribbÄ• jakÄ• taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jakaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ
Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i; kuto tayÄ• laddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``tena me, Ä• vuso, paá¹-ena pa
``katihipi tyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i bhavissati, soyeva te paá¹-o varoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so paribbÄ• jako --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kho paribbÄ• jakÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- `katihipi myÄ• y
bhavissati! soyeva me paá¹-o varoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti yenÄ• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto te
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``handa te,
{saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) }; dehi me paá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ma
Ä• vusoâ€™ ti \Se II 99/! nÄ• ha dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so paribbÄ• jako ujjhÄ•
``gihÄ«pi naá¹ƒ gihissa \Ne 362/ vippaá¹-isÄ• rissa denti, kiá¹ƒ pana pabbajito pabbajitassa
ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa paribbÄ• jakassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• cent
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• u
paribbÄ• jakena saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikk
upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, paribbÄ• jakena saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjas
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<594> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyya, nissag
_nti.

<595> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_ \Be 351/ nÄ• ma cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappa
antamaso cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opi dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi dasikasuttampi.

__kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti iminÄ• \Se II 100/ imaá¹ƒ dehi, iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ Ä• h
parivattehi, iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pehÄ«ti. ajjhÄ• carati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yato kayitaÃ±
vikkayitaÃ±ca attano bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ parahatthagataá¹ƒ parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attano hatthaga
hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa \Ee III 242/ vÄ• . evaÃ±
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajj
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadey
Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<596> kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kayavikkaye vema
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kayavikkaye nakayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti

nakayavikkaye kayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nakayavikkaye vematiko, Ä•
nakayavikkaye nakayavikkayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<597> anÄ• patti --- agghaá¹ƒ pucchati, kappiyakÄ• rakassa Ä• cikkhati, ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• ka
iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca atthoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kosiyÄ• \Se II 101/ suddhadvebhÄ• gÄ• , chabbassÄ• ni nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ.

dve ca lomÄ• ni uggaá¹‡he, ubho nÄ• nappakÄ• rakÄ• ti ||

3. pattavaggo

1. pattasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<598> tena \Se II 102/ \Be 352/ \Ne 364/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bah
manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• ce
samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• bahÅ« patte sannicayaá¹ƒ karissanti, pattavÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
karissanti Ä• mattikÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atirekapattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• r
kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamat
... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, atirekapattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, b
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , atirekapattaá
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya \Ee III 243/ ... pe ... evaÃ±ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<599> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<600> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa atirekapatto uppanno \Se II 103/
Ä• nando taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti. Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• r
kho Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• retabboâ€™ ti. ayaÃ±ca me atirekapatto uppanno. ahaÃ±cimaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmat
Ä• yasmÄ• ca sÄ• riputto sÄ• kete viharati. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kÄ«vaciraá¹ƒ panÄ• nanda, sÄ• riputto Ä• gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™
bhagavÄ• , divasaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave \Be 353/, dasÄ• hapa
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<601> __ ``dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekapatto dhÄ• retabbo. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiya

<602> __dasÄ• haparama_nti dasÄ• haparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabbo.

__atirekapatto_ nÄ• ma anadhiá¹-á¹-hito avikappito.

__patto_ nÄ• ma dve pattÄ• ayopatto mattikÄ• pattoti.

tayo pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ukkaá¹-á¹-ho patto majjhimo patto omako patto. __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_
aá¸• á¸• hÄ• á¸·hakodanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ tadupiyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±
__patto_ nÄ• á¸·ikodanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ tadupiyaá¹ƒ \Se II 10
nÄ• ma __patto_ patthodanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ tadupiyaá¹ƒ bya
apatto, omako apatto.

__taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyo hotÄ«_ti ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyo hoti. ni
vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbo. tena bhikkh
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkh
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me,
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkanto \Ee III 244/ nissaggiyo. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• , nissa

<603> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ patto itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno nissag
nissaá¹-á¹-ho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<604> tena bhikkhunÄ• sambahule bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• \Se II 105
evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me, bhante, patto dasÄ• hÄ• tikkanto nissaggiyo. imÄ•
nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• \Be 354/ Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . byattena bhikkhunÄ•
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• , nissaá¹-á¹-hapatto dÄ• tabbo.

<605> ``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ patto itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo
nissaá¹-á¹-ho. yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmantÄ• imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ itthan
dadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti.

<606> tena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me, Ä• vuso, patto
nissaggiyo. imÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti desetab
Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• , nissaá¹-á¹-hapatto dÄ• tabbo --- ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato

<607> dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• hÄ• tikk
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• hÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
anadhiá¹-á¹-hite adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avikappite vikappitas
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avissajjite vissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. an
naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nis
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 367/. abhinne bhinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avilutte vilu
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dasÄ• hÄ• natikk
atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dasÄ• hÄ• natikkante vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá
anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<608> anÄ• patti antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, bhi
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nissaá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ na denti. bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, nissaá¹-á¹-hapatto na dÄ• tabbo. yo na dadeyya, Ä• patti du

pattasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<609> tena \Se II 107/ \Be 355/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthu
tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena kumbhakÄ• rena bhikkhÅ« pavÄ• ritÄ• honti --- ``y
attho ahaá¹ƒ pattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitv
viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. yesaá¹ƒ khuddakÄ• pattÄ• te mahante patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. yesaá¹ƒ mah
patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. atha kho so kumbhakÄ• ro bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ« patte karonto na sa
vikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attanÄ• pi na yÄ• peti, puttadÄ• rÄ• pissa kilaman
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitv
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessanti! ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ bahÅ« patte karonto na \Ee III 245/ sakkoti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attanÄ• pi na yÄ• peti, puttadÄ• rÄ• pissa kilamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti

assosuá¹ƒ \Ne 368/ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ•
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma b
mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« te a
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikk
jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« \Se II 108/ patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. v
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« patt
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ
Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikkhave, patto viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya, Ä• patti dukka

<610> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti. atha kho so b
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yanto na viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. ha
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputti
carissanti, seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• na
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne \Be 356/ etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, naá¹-á¹-hapattassa vÄ• bhinnapattassa vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä

<611> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhinnapattassa vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€™â€™ nti appamattakenapi bhinnena appan
vilikhitamattenapi bahÅ« patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti \Se II 109/. atha kho so kumbhakÄ• ro bhikkh
patte karonto na sakkoti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attanÄ• pi na
puttadÄ• rÄ• pissa kilamanti. manussÄ• tatheva ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``katha
sakyaputtiyÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessanti! ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ ba
sakkoti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attanÄ• pi na yÄ• peti, puttadÄ
kilamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« \Ne 369/ appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ

bhikkhÅ« appamattakenapi bhinnena \Ee III 246/ appamattakenapi khaá¹‡á¸• ena vilikhitam
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ•
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, appamattakenapi bhi
khaá¹‡á¸• ena vilikhitamattenapi bahÅ« patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bha
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , appamattakenapi bhi
khaá¹‡á¸• ena vilikhitamattenapi bahÅ« \Se II 110/ patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, mogh
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<612> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena pattena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhunÄ• so patto bhikkhuparisÄ• ya nissajjitabbo. yo ca tassÄ• bhik
pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padÄ• tabbo --- `ayaá¹ƒ te, bhikkhu, patto yÄ• va bhedan
ti. ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<613> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__Å«napaÃ±cabandhano_ \Be 357/ nÄ• ma patto abandhano vÄ• ekabandhano vÄ• dviba
catubandhano vÄ• . abandhanokÄ• so nÄ• ma patto yassa dvaá¹…gulÄ• rÄ• ji na hoti. ban
dvaá¹…gulÄ• rÄ• ji hoti. __navo_ nÄ• ma patto viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyo hoti. sa
nissajjitabbo. sabbeheva adhiá¹-á¹-hitapattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ. na lÄ• mako p
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo --- ``mahagghaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace lÄ• makaá
--- ``mahagghaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. evaÃ±ca pan
tena \Se II 111/ bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ
vacanÄ«yo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me, bhante, patto Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena pattena cetÄ• pito nissa
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• \Ne 370/ Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . byatten
Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu pattaggÄ• hÄ• pak
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na
gÄ• hitÄ• gÄ• hitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya \Ee III 247/. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. p
yÄ• citabbo. yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<614> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itth
pattaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pattaggÄ• hÄ•
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno pattaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa sammuti, so t

so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu pattaggÄ• hÄ• pako. khamati saá¹…ghassa
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<615> tena sammatena bhikkhunÄ• patto gÄ• hetabbo. thero vattabbo --- ``gaá¹‡hÄ• tu, bh
nti. sace thero gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, therassa \Be 358/ patto dutiyassa gÄ• hetabbo. na ca tassa anu
112/ gahetabbo. yo na gaá¹‡heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. apattakassa na gÄ• hetabbo. ete
saá¹…ghanavakÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• . yo ca tassÄ• bhikkhuparisÄ• ya pattapariyanto, so tass
``ayaá¹ƒ te, bhikkhu, patto yÄ• va bhedanÄ• ya dhÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tena bhikkhunÄ• so patto na adese nikkhipitabbo, na abhogena bhuÃ±jitabbo, na vissajjeta
patto nasseyya vÄ• vinasseyya vÄ• bhijjeyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? sace adese vÄ• nikkhipati
vissajjeti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ tattha anudhammatÄ• .

<616> abandhanena \Ne 371/ pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
pattena ekabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. abandhanena pa
pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. abandhanena pattena tibandhanaá¹ƒ patta
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. abandhanena pattena catubandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, n
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ekabandhanena pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ek
ekabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ekabandhanena pattena
cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ekabandhanena pattena tibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ce
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ekabandhanena pattena catubandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ \Se II 113/ cetÄ• peti, nis
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

dvibandhanena pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. dvi
ekabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dvibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... ca
pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tibandhanena pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dv
pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ p

catubandhanena pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... dviba
... tibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya

abandhanena pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹
ekabandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dvibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ \Be 359/ ... tiband
... catubandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ \Se II 114/ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ekabandhanena pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekabandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pat
dvibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanokÄ• saá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

dvibandhanena pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... catubandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pat
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tibandhanena \Ne 372/ pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... catubandhanokÄ• sa
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

catubandhanena pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekabandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pa
dvibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanokÄ• saá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

abandhanokÄ• sena \Ee III 248/ pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ p
abandhanokÄ• sena pattena ekabandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dvibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ...
... catubandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

catubandhanokÄ• sena pattena abandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya
pattena ekabandhanaá¹ƒ \Se II 115/ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dvibandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhan
catubandhanaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

abandhanokÄ• sena pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekabandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ
dvibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanokÄ• saá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

catubandhanokÄ• sena pattena abandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekabandhanokÄ• sa
dvibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... tibandhanokÄ• saá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ ... catubandhanokÄ• saá¹
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<617> anÄ• patti \Se II 116/ naá¹-á¹-hapattassa, bhinnapattassa, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. bhesajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<618> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin I 270} tena \Se II 117/ \Be 360/ \Ne 373/ samayena buddho bhaga
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ•
pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhÄ• peti leá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bim
pilindavaccho tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindavacchaá¹ƒ ab
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ
--- ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, thero kÄ• rÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sodhÄ•
kattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. ``attho, bhante, ayyassa Ä• rÄ• mikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na kho, ma
Ä• rÄ• miko anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhante, bhagavantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• r
ti. ``evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhas
paccassosi. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bim
sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniy
pilindavacchena dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsi
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilindavacchaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<619> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``rÄ• jÄ
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho, bhante, may
atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• rÄ• mikaâ€™â€™ nti. dutiyampi kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho se
yenÄ• yasmÄ• pilindivaccho tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilin
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro Ä•
etadavoca --- ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, bhante, bhagavatÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, mah
bhante, ayyassa Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo
pilindavacchassa Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ \Be 361/ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• vissaritvÄ• cirena satiá¹ƒ paá
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sabbatthakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi \Ne 374/ --- ``yo mayÄ• , bhaá
paá¹-issuto, dinno so Ä• rÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti? ``na kho, deva, ayyassa Ä• rÄ• miko dinnoâ€
kho, bhaá¹‡e, ito hi taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so mahÄ• matto rattiyo gaá¹‡etvÄ• {
} rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``paÃ±ca, deva, rattis
hi, bhaá¹‡e, ayyassa paÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mikasatÄ• ni dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, devÄ• â€™â
raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• yasmato pilindava
Ä• rÄ• mikasatÄ• ni \Se II 119/ pÄ• dÄ• si {adÄ• si (Se) }, pÄ• á¹-iyekko gÄ• mo nivisi. Ä• r
Ä• haá¹ƒsu, pilindagÄ• makotipi naá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

<620> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make kulÅ«pako h
pilindavaccho pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pilindagÄ• r

tena kho pana samayena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make ussavo hoti. dÄ• rakÄ• alaá¹…katÄ• mÄ• lÄ•
Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho pilindagÄ• make sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no yena
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. tena kho
Ä• rÄ• mikiniyÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• aÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rake alaá¹…kate mÄ• lÄ• kite passitvÄ• rodati --- `
alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• m
``kissÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ• rikÄ• rodatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, dÄ• rikÄ• aÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rak
passitvÄ• rodati --- `mÄ• laá¹ƒ me detha, alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™ ti. kuto amhÄ•
kuto, alaá¹…kÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá
Ä• rÄ• mikiniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``handimaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ tassÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• ya sÄ•
atha kho sÄ• \Se II 120/ Ä• rÄ• mikinÄ« taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassÄ• dÄ•
paá¹-imuÃ±ci. sÄ• ahosi suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• \Ee III 250/ pÄ•
raÃ±Ã±opi antepure suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• . manussÄ• raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa b
362/ --- ``amukassa, deva, Ä• rÄ• mikassa ghare suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassan
tÄ• disÄ• devassÄ• pi antepure suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• . kuto tassa duggatassa! nissaá¹ƒsay
Ä• bhatÄ• â€™â€™ ti!! atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikak
kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. pilindagÄ• make sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no yena ta
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-ivissake pucchi --- ``kahaá¹ƒ imaa
gataâ€™â€™ nti? ``etissÄ• , bhante, suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• raÃ±Ã±Ä• band

<621> atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho yena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• mÄ•
yenÄ• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pilin
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ
pilindavaccho etadavoca --- ``kissa, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, Ä• rÄ• mikakulaá¹ƒ \Se II 121/ bandhÄ• p
bhante, Ä• rÄ• mikassa ghare suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dik
antepure suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• . kuto tassa duggatassa! nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya Ä• bhat
Ä• yasmÄ• pilindavaccho raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• rassa pÄ• sÄ• daá¹
ahosi sabbasovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo. ``idaá¹ƒ pana te, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, tÄ• va bahuá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyasseveso iddhÄ• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikakula
``ayyena kira pilindavacchena sarÄ• jikÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ•
dassitaâ€™â€™ nti, attamanÄ• abhippasannÄ• Ä• yasmato pilindavacchassa paÃ±ca bhe
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• pi ca Ä• yas
lÄ• bhÄ« hoti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhesajjÄ• naá¹ƒ. laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ parisÄ• ya vissajjeti. pa
bÄ• hullikÄ• . laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kolambepi ghaá¹-epi pÅ«retvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• meti, parissÄ
pÅ«retvÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nesu laggeti. tÄ• ni olÄ«navilÄ«nÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti. undÅ«rehipi \Be 3
okiá¹‡á¹‡avikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ee III 251/ honti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``antokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• rikÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• , seyyat

seniyo bimbisÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti \Se II 122/! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khi
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ya bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kh
anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« evarÅ«pÄ• ya bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• ya bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetes
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<622> __ ``yÄ• ni_ \Ne 376/ __kho pana tÄ• ni gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• ya
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€

<623> __yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• ni bhe
gosappi vÄ• ajikÄ• sappi vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsasappi {mahisasappi (Ce Se) } vÄ• yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ
sappi. __navanÄ«taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tesaá¹ƒ yeva navanÄ«taá¹ƒ. __telaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tilatelaá¹ƒ
madhukatelaá¹ƒ eraá¹‡á¸• atelaá¹ƒ vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ. __madhu_ nÄ• ma makkhikÄ• madhu. __
nibbattaá¹ƒ.

__tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«_
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni.

__taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ_ \Se II 123/ __hotÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hame aruá¹‡uggaman
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkh
pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, bhesajjaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹
... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<624> sattÄ• hÄ• tikkante \Be 364/ atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sattÄ•
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
anadhiá¹-á¹-hite adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avissajjite vissajjitas
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. anaá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ \Ee III 252/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. adaá¸• á¸• he daá¸• á¸• ha
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avilutte viluttasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• na kÄ• yikena paribhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na ajjhoh
vÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• upanetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• yikena paribhoge
ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hÄ• natikkante \Ne 377/ atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sattÄ• hÄ• natik

dukkaá¹-assa. sattÄ• hÄ• natikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<625> anÄ• patti \Se II 124/ antosattÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, á¸
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena mu
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<626> tena \Se II 125/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ
bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, paá¹-ikacceva
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesanti, paá¹-ikacceva katvÄ• nivÄ• senti, jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya v
naggÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• penti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ikacceva vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesissanti
nivÄ• sessanti, jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya \Be 365/ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya naggÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pe
te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá
``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, paá¹-ikacceva vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesatha?
nivÄ• setha? jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya naggÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pethÄ• â€™â
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe mogha
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesissatha, paá¹-ikacceva katvÄ• nivÄ• sessatha, jiá¹‡á¹‡
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya naggÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appa
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<627> __ ``mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti bhikkhunÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariy
`addhamÄ• so_ \Ne 378/ __seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti katvÄ• nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 253/.
gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyeseyya, `orenaddhamÄ• so seso gimh
nivÄ• seyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<628> __ `mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti bhikkhunÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariye
pubbepi vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti te upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ•
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya, samayo vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya, aÃ±Ã±epi manussÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-
na vattabbÄ• --- ``detha me vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, Ä• haratha me vassikasÄ• á¹-ika
me vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, cetÄ• petha me vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti.

__ `addhamÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti katvÄ• nivÄ• setabba_nti. addhamÄ• se sese gi

__ `orena ce mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ _nti atirekamÄ• se sesa gimhÄ• ne vassikasÄ• á
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

__ `orenaddhamÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ _nti atirekaddhamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne katvÄ•
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkh
pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante \Be 366/, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ•
atirekaddhamÄ• se \Se II 127/ sese gimhÄ• ne katvÄ• paridahitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• h
nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti. ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<629> atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariye
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne vematiko vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariye
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

atirekaddhamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« katvÄ• nivÄ• seti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
sese gimhÄ• ne vematiko katvÄ• nivÄ• seti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 379/. atirekad
Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« katvÄ• nivÄ• seti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

satiyÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya naggo kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovassÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nak
atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne vematiko, Ä• patti
sese gimhÄ• ne Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

Å«nakaddhamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakaddha
\Ee III 254/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakaddhamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«,

<630> anÄ• patti `mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesati \
seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti katvÄ• nivÄ• seti, `Å«nakamÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti vassika
pariyesati, `Å«nakaddhamÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™ nti katvÄ• nivÄ• seti, pariyiá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hiyyati, nivatthÄ• ya vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hiyya
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ; samaye nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, acchinnacÄ«varassa, naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa, Ä
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<631> tena \Se II 129/ \Be 367/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyap

bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ehÄ• vuso, janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
gamissÄ• mi; dubbalacÄ«varomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ehÄ• vuso, ahaá¹ƒ te cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassÄ•
adÄ• si. assosi kho so bhikkhu --- ``bhagavÄ• kira janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«â€™
bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• upanandena sakyaputtena saddh
380/ pakkamissÄ• mi, bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
upanando sakyaputto taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ehi dÄ• ni, Ä• vuso, janapadacÄ• rik
pakkamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yampi tyÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, kupito anattamano acchindi.

atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... p
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa s
kupito anattamano acchindissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upana
anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano acchindÄ«
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano acchindissasi! netaá¹ƒ, mogh
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

<632> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano
acchindÄ• peyya vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<633> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti \Be 368/ aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__sÄ• ma_nti sayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• .

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, vikappanu

__kupito_ \Ne 381/ __anattamano_ti anabhiraddho Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to.

__acchindeyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ acchindati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti (Se

__acchindÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . ev
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ datvÄ• acch

imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti \Se I 131/ ... pe ... dadeyyunt
Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<634> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano acch
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. upasampanne vematiko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattaman
acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä
anattamano acchindati vÄ• acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano acchindati vÄ• acchindÄ• peti vÄ• ,
anupasampannassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anatta
acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• p
anupasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã

<635> anÄ• patti --- so vÄ• deti, tassa vÄ• vissasanto gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ummattakassa Ä• dikar

cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<636> tena \Se II 132/ \Ee III 256/ \Ne 382/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe vihara
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varakÄ• rasama
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ. katepi cÄ«vare bahuá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho chabba
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, aÃ±Ã±ampi suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pet
vÄ• yÄ• pemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±ampi suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
vÄ• yÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. vÄ«tepi cÄ«vare bahuá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. dutiyampi kho ch
aÃ±Ã±ampi suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. vÄ«tepi
avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. tatiyampi kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±ampi suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi n
sakyaputtiyÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pe

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbag
sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
kira tumhe, bhikkhave \Se II 133/, sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«v
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<637> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<638> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__sÄ• ma_nti \Ne 383/ sayaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• .

__suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cha suttÄ• ni --- khomaá¹ƒ kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ koseyyaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ sÄ•

__tantavÄ• yehÄ«_ti \Be 370/ pesakÄ• rehi vÄ• yÄ• peti, payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ {vÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ (Se) }. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ•
puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca \Ee III 257/ pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me,
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi vÄ• yÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiya
nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<639> vÄ• yÄ• pite vÄ• yÄ• pitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• yÄ• pite vema
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• yÄ• pite avÄ• yÄ• pitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

avÄ• yÄ• pite vÄ• yÄ• pitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. avÄ• yÄ• pite vematiko, Ä• pa
\Se II 134/ avÄ• yÄ• pitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<640> anÄ• patti --- cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetuá¹ƒ, Ä• yoge, kÄ• yabandhane, aá¹ƒsabandhake {a
pattatthavikÄ• ya, parissÄ• vane, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<641> tena \Se II 135/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso pavÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchanto pajÄ• patiá
dhÄ• rayitvÄ• amukassa tantavÄ• yassa dehi, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• petvÄ• nikkhipa, Ä• ga
cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosi kho aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhik
imaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenÄ• yasmÄ• upanando sakya
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mahÄ• pu
upananda, amukasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso pavÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchanto \Be 371/ pajÄ•

``suttaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayitvÄ• amukassa tantavÄ• yassa dehi, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• petvÄ• nikkh
upanandaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atthÄ• vuso, maá¹ƒ so upaá¹-á¹
tantavÄ• yo Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko hoti. atha kho Ä• yas
so tantavÄ• yo tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ tantavÄ• yaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ uddissa viyyati; Ä• yataÃ±ca karohi vitthataÃ±ca. appitaÃ±ca suvÄ«taÃ±
suvilekhitaÃ±ca \Se II 136/ suvitacchitaÃ±ca karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ete kho me, bhante, sutt
adaá¹ƒsu; iminÄ• suttena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vinÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``na, bhante, sakkÄ• Ä• yataá
appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. sakkÄ• \Ee III 258/ ca kho, bhante, suvÄ«taÃ±ca suppavÄ• yitaÃ
suvitacchitaÃ±ca kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``iá¹…gha tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yataÃ±ca karohi vitthata
suttena paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so tantavÄ• yo yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ tante upanetvÄ• yena sÄ• itthÄ« tenupa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``suttena, ayye, atthoâ€™â€™ ti. ``nanu tva
mayÄ• vutto --- `iminÄ• suttena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vinÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. ``saccÄ• haá¹ƒ, ay
suttena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vinÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti. apica, maá¹ƒ ayyo upanando evamÄ• ha --- `iá¹…gha
karohi vitthataÃ±ca appitaÃ±ca, na tena suttena paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ â€™
yattakaá¹ƒyeva suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ adÄ• si tattakaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• adÄ• si. assosi kho Ä• y
--- ``so kira puriso pavÄ• sato Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaput
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho
upanando sakyaputto tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno \Se II 137/ kho so puriso pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ etadavoc
cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• mÄ• yya, vÄ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• hara, ayyaá
acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• sÄ• m
Ä• rocesi. atha kho so puriso Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa \Be 372/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``mahicchÄ• ime samaá¹‡Ä• \Ne 385/ sakyaputtiyÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ
cÄ«varena acchÄ• detuá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo upanando mayÄ• pubbe appavÄ• rito
tantavÄ• ye (Katthaci) } upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa purisassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye t
pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando saky
appavÄ• rito gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiss
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatikassa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoâ€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako, mogha
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ,
appavÄ• rito \Se II 138/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatikassa \Ee III 259/ tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…
vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe

bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<642> __ ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissa aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako gahapati vÄ• gahapatÄ• nÄ« vÄ• ta
vÄ• yÄ• peyya, tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavÄ• rito tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ
--- `idaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ uddissa viyyati. Ä• yataÃ±ca karotha vitthataÃ±
suvÄ«taÃ±ca suppavÄ• yitaÃ±ca suvilekhitaÃ±ca suvitacchitaÃ±ca karotha. appeva nÄ• ma
kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ anupadajjeyyÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu vatvÄ• kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ an
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamattampi, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<643> __bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva uddissÄ• _ti bhikkhussatthÄ• ya bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
acchÄ• detukÄ• mo.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako_ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asan

__gahapati_ \Be 373/ \Ne 386/ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__gahapatÄ• nÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__tantavÄ• yehÄ«_ti pesakÄ• rehi.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanup

__vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ• _ti vinÄ• peti.

__tatra ce so bhikkhÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viyyati so \Se II 139/ bhikkh

__pubbe appavÄ• rito_ti pubbe avutto hoti --- ``kÄ«disena te, bhante, cÄ«varena attho, kÄ«
vÄ• yÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

__tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yattha katthaci upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•

__cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti --- ``idaá¹ƒ kho, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ uddissa
karotha vitthataÃ±ca. appitaÃ±ca suvÄ«taÃ±ca suppavÄ• yitaÃ±ca suvilekhitaÃ±ca suvitacc
nÄ• ma mayampi Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ anupadajjeyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__evaÃ±ca so bhikkhu vatvÄ• kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ anupadajjeyya antamaso piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tama
__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to_ nÄ• ma yÄ• gupi bhattampi khÄ• danÄ«yampi \Ee III 260/ cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá
dasikasuttampi, antamaso dhammampi bhaá¹‡ati.

tassa vacanena Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . ev
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takas
gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ nissaggiy
nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<644> aÃ±Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatikassa tantavÄ•
vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• take vematiko pubbe appavÄ•
tantavÄ• ye \Se II 140/ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pubbe appavÄ• rito gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• take \Be 374/ aÃ±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• take vematiko, Ä• p
Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<645> anÄ• patti --- Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhan
vÄ• yÄ• petukÄ• massa appagghaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• peti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<646> tena \Se II 141/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro mahÄ• matto pavÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchanto bhi
pÄ• hesi --- ``Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkh
`vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™ nti, kukku
kho so mahÄ• matto ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• mayÄ
nÄ• gacchissanti! ahaÃ±hi senÄ• ya gacchÄ• mi. dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ mara
kho bhikkhÅ« tassa mahÄ• mattassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. atha kh
etamatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 388/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pak
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe

<647> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ accekacÄ«va
nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti \Ee III 261/, accekacÄ«varÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasama
cÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• baddhÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti. addasa kho Ä• yasmÄ
senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ•

disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« etadavoca \Se II 142/ --- ``kassimÄ• ni, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varÄ• ni cÄ«varavaá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• baddhÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, accekacÄ«v
``kÄ«vaciraá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso, imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni nikkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho te bhik
Ä• nandassa yathÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vip
nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• me
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando te bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹
``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasam
atikkÄ• mentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•
bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ a
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<648> __ ``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno paneva ac
accekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• va
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttari nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<649> __dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gata_nti dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya.

__kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡ama_nti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kattikÄ• vuccati.

__accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma senÄ• ya vÄ• gantukÄ• mo hoti, pavÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• gantukÄ
hoti, gabbhinÄ« vÄ• hoti, assaddhassa vÄ• saddhÄ• uppannÄ• hoti, appasannassa vÄ•
hoti, so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya --- ``Ä• gacchantu bhadantÄ• vass
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, etaá¹ƒ accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__accekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• v
nikkhipitabba_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``idaá¹ƒ accekacÄ«varaâ€

__cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayo_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, attha

__tato_ \Ee III 262/ __ce uttari nikkhipeyyÄ• _ti anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimaá¹
atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ {nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti (Se) }. atthate kathine kathinu
\Be 376/ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ c
atikkÄ• mitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ•
... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<650> accekacÄ«vare accekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nis

accekacÄ«vare vematiko cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá
anaccekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti
adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Se II 144/ ... pe ... avikappite vikappitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... avissajjite viss
... anaá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... adaá¸• á¸• h
... avilutte viluttasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaccekacÄ«
accekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaccekacÄ«vare vematiko, Ä• patti dukk
anaccekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<651> anÄ• patti --- antosamaye adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, \Ne 3
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<652> tena \Se II 145/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« vutthavassÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanes
bhikkhÅ« --- ``laddhalÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€™ ti paripÄ• tenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesua
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantes
bhikkhave, Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu viharantena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
antaraghare nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti.

tena \Be 377/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee III 263/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipituâ
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipitvÄ• atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varÄ• ni nassantipi vinassantipi á¸• ayhantipi undÅ«rehipi khajjanti. bhikkhÅ« duccoá¸·Ä
lÅ«khacÄ«varÄ• . bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tumhe, Ä• vuso, duccoá¸·Ä• lÅ«kha
te bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... te ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ
nikkhipitvÄ• atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavasissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« te ane
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave \Se II
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipitvÄ• atirekach
vippavasantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ka
bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antarag
atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavasissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<653> __ ``upavassaá¹ƒ \Ne 391/ kho pana kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä
senÄ• sanÄ• ni sÄ• saá¹…kasammatÄ• ni sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• ni tathÄ• rÅ«pesu bhikkhu senÄ
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare
bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cÄ«varena vippavÄ• sÄ• ya. chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ tena b
vippavasitabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttari vippavaseyya, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiya
_nti.

<654> __upavassaá¹ƒ kho panÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡ama_nti kattikacÄ• tumÄ• sinÄ« vuccati.

{Vin IV 573} __yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«_ti __Ä• raÃ±Ã±a
paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ.

{Vin IV 573} __sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re corÄ• naá¹ƒ niviá
dissati, á¹-hitokÄ• so dissati, nisinnokÄ• so dissati, nipannokÄ• so dissati.

{Vin IV 573} __sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ_ \Be 378/ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re coreh
viluttÄ• dissanti, Ä• koá¹-itÄ• dissanti \Se II 147/.

{Vin IV 573} __tathÄ• rÅ«pesu bhikkhu senÄ• sanesu viharanto_ti evarÅ«pesu bhikkhu sen

__Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no_ti \Ee III 264/ icchamÄ• no.

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarÄ•
antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__antaraghare nikkhipeyyÄ• _ti samantÄ• gocaragÄ• me nikkhipeyya.

__siyÄ• ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cÄ«varena vippavÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti siyÄ•
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

__chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 392/ __tena bhikkhunÄ• tena cÄ«varena vippavasitabba_nti c
vippavasitabbaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ.

__tato ce uttari vippavaseyyÄ• _ti sattame aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabb
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ me, b
atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. im
nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato damr

<655> atirekachÄ• ratte atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vippavasati, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , niss
atirekachÄ• ratte vematiko vippavasati, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
atirekachÄ• ratte Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vippavasati, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiy
appaccuddhaá¹-e paccuddhaá¹-asaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... avissajjite vissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... anaá¹-
naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... adaá¸• á¸• he daá¸• á¸• has
avilutte viluttasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vippavasati, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• ci

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakachÄ• r
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakachÄ• ratte vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakachÄ• ratte
anÄ• patti.

<656> anÄ• patti \Be 379/ --- chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavasati, Å«nakachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavasati, c
vippavasitvÄ• puna gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• vasitvÄ• pakkamati, anto chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
nassati, vinassati, á¸• ayhati, acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, bhikkhusan
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<657> tena \Se II 149/ \Ee III 265/ \Ne 393/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vi
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarass
sacÄ«varabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``bhojetvÄ• cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena so pÅ«go tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ
``dethÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``na mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, dass
anuvassaá¹ƒ sacÄ«varabhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``bahÅ«, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghass
bhattÄ• {bhaddÄ• (Katthaci) }. mayaá¹ƒ tumhe nissÄ• ya tumhe sampassantÄ• idha vihar
na dassatha, atha ko carahi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassati? dethÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni cÄ«v
so pÅ«go chabbaggiyehi bhikkhÅ«hi nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no yathÄ• paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhattena parivisi. ye te bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti saá¹…ghas
paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ, na ca jÄ• nanti chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dinnanti, te evamÄ• haá
``oá¹‡ojethÄ• vuso, saá¹…ghassa cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. ``natthi, bhante. yathÄ• paá¹-iyatta
chabbaggiyÄ• attano pariá¹‡Ä• mesuâ€™â€™ nti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... te ujjhÄ• y

--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹
pariá¹‡Ä• messantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se II 150/! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« a
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkha
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• methÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ,
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghik
attano \Be 380/ pariá¹‡Ä• messatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<658> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pari
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<659> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... aya imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhi

{Vin IV 491} __jÄ• nÄ• ti_ \Ne 394/ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä

{Vin IV 491} __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ_ \Ee III 266/ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ hoti pariccattaá

{Vin IV 491} __lÄ• bho_ nÄ• ma cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhes
cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opi, dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi, dasikasuttampi.

{Vin IV 491} __pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinnÄ• hoti.

attano pariá¹‡Ä• meti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitab
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• mitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• haá
nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... Ä• yasmato dammÄ«ti.

<660> pariá¹‡ate \Se II 151/ pariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä« attano pariá¹‡Ä• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•

pariá¹‡ate vematiko attano pariá¹‡Ä• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. pariá¹‡ate apariá¹‡atasaÃ
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, anÄ• patti. saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyass
dukkaá¹-assa. cetiyassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±acetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• puggalass
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apuggalassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. apariá¹‡ate pariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. apariá¹‡ate apariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<661> anÄ• patti \Be 381/ kattha demÄ• ti pucchiyamÄ• no yattha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ deyyadha
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• labheyya ciraá¹-á¹-hitiko vÄ• assa yattha vÄ• pana tumhÄ• ka

tattha dethÄ• ti bhaá¹‡ati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

pattavaggo tatiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 395/ ---

dve ca pattÄ• ni bhesajjaá¹ƒ, vassikÄ• dÄ• napaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• panacceko, sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikena cÄ• ti ||

<662> uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Se II 152/ kho, Ä• yasmanto, tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhamm
pucchÄ• mi --- `kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- `kaccittha parisuddh
pucchÄ• mi --- `kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«

nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• jikapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

pÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¸·i

5. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

1. musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime \Se II 153/ kho panÄ• yasmanto dvenavuti pÄ• cittiyÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<1> tena \Ee IV 1/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena hatthako sakyaputto vÄ• dakk
saddhiá¹ƒ sallapanto \Ne 2/ avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti, a
paá¹-icarati, sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti. titthiyÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma hatthako sakyaputto amhehi saddhiá¹ƒ sallapanto avajÄ•
paá¹-ijÄ• nissati, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nissati, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarissati, sampa
bhÄ• sissati, saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ•
bhikkhÅ« yena hatthako sakyaputto tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• hatthakaá
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso hatthaka, titthiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ sallapanto av
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• si, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• si, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarasi, sampajÄ•
saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``ete kho, Ä• vuso, titthiyÄ• \Be 2/ nÄ
neva tesaá¹ƒ jayo \Se II 154/ dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te uj
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma hatthako sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ sallapanto avajÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nissati, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• \Ee IV 2/ avajÄ• nissati, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarissa
bhÄ• sissati, saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« hatthakaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavat
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…
hatthakaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, hatthaka, titthiyehi saddhi
avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• si, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• si, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ica

bhÄ• sasi, saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, titthiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ sallapanto a
paá¹-ijÄ• nissasi, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• nissasi, aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarissasi, sam
bhÄ• sissasi, saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<2> __ ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<3> __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• do_ nÄ• ma visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapurekkhÄ• rassa vÄ• cÄ• , gir
vÄ• casikÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti, aá¹-á¹-ha anariyavohÄ• rÄ• --- adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meti, a
meti, amutaá¹ƒ mutaá¹ƒ \Ne 3/ meti, aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ meti, diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ad
sutaá¹ƒ assutaá¹ƒ meti \Se II 155/, mutaá¹ƒ amutaá¹ƒ meti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹

__adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma na cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __assutaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma na sotena su
ghÄ• nena ghÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, na jivhÄ• ya sÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• yena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __aviÃ±Ã±Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __sutaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma so
nÄ• ma ghÄ• nena ghÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• ya sÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

<4> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bha
pÄ• cittiyassa --- pubbevassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``m
ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Be 3/ ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa --- pubbevassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``m
ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bha
pÄ• cittiyassa --- pubbevassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``m
ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinid

chahÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ee IV 3/ ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa --- pubbevassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``m
ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti \Se II 156/, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-
khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ.

sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡
pÄ• cittiyassaâ€™â€™ --- pubbevassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antass

bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti ``musÄ• mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti, vinidh
vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<5> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ``assutaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... amutaá¹ƒ mutaá¹ƒ meti ... p
\Ne 4/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ meti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa --- pu
bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡itas
bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti.

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... chahÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... sattahÄ• k
``aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pa
hoti ``musÄ•  bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™
mayÄ• bhaá¹‡itanti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vi

<6> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me sutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• n
pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 157/ sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ•
tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me sutaÃ±ca mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe
adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me sutaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ
``diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me sutaÃ±ca mutaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ
pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi assutaá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±ca me mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi assutaá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-ha
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi assutaá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi assutaá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±ca me mutaÃ±ca
... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi assutaá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±ca me mutaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-haÃ±
sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi amutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca me viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ
diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi amutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca me sutaÃ±cÄ• â
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi amutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca me viÃ
diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi amutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca me viÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi amutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca me viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sutaÃ±cÄ
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Ne 5/ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ t
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me sutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi avi

me mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«h
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi aviÃ
me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sutaÃ±ca mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä
... pe ....

<7> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sutaá¹ƒ ``assutaá
... mutaá¹ƒ ``amutaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ meâ€™â€
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

<8> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``sutaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-
159/ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti \Be 5/ pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±
mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±ca me viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ
tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``sutaÃ±ca me mutaÃ±ca \Ee IV 4/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sutaá¹ƒ ``mutaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sutaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±
pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sutaá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡ant
... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca me viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«
``mutaÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sutaá¹ƒ ``mutaÃ±ca m
diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... p

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mutaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mutaá¹ƒ
... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mutaá¹ƒ ``sutaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antas
pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mutaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ...
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me sutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi mutaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä•
sutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi viÃ±
meâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 6/ ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``mutaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti sam
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me sutaÃ±c
tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... tÄ«hÄ
``diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca me sutaÃ±ca mutaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa
....

<9> tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi diá¹-á¹-he vematiko diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nokappeti, diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nassarati \S
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... sute vematiko sutaá¹ƒ nokappeti, sutaá¹ƒ nassarati

pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... mute vematiko mutaá¹ƒ nokappeti, mutaá¹ƒ nassarati, mutaá¹ƒ p
pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• te vematiko viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ nokappeti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ nassarati, viÃ±Ã±Ä•
... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• ti ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti viÃ±Ã
sutaÃ±cÄ• ti ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti; viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me mutaÃ±cÄ• ti
pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti; viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sutaÃ±cÄ• ti ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
hoti; viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca mutaÃ±cÄ• ti ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-
me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sutaÃ±ca mutaÃ±cÄ• ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ•

<10> catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... chahÄ• kÄ• rehi ... pe ... satta
... viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pamuá¹-á¹-ho hoti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca me diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca sutaÃ±ca mutaÃ
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa --- pubbevassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti,
``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡itassa hoti ``musÄ• \Se II 161/ mayÄ• bhaá¹‡it
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ, vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<11> anÄ• patti davÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, ravÄ• bhaá¹‡ati {davÄ• ya bhaá¹‡ati, ravÄ• ya bhaá¹‡ati
bhaá¹‡ati_ nÄ• ma sahasÄ• bhaá¹‡ati. __ravÄ• bhaá¹‡ati_ nÄ• ma `aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡iss
bhaá¹‡atiâ€™â€™. ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<12> tena \Se II 162/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
\Ne 7/. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pesalehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bh
{bhaá¹‡á¸• entÄ• (itipi) } pesale bhikkhÅ« omasanti --- jÄ• tiyÄ• pi, nÄ• menapi, gottenapi, k
Ä• bÄ• dhenapi, liá¹…genapi, kilesenapi, Ä• pattiyÄ• pi; hÄ«nenapi akkosena khuá¹ƒsenti v
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• antÄ• pesale bhikkhÅ« \Ee IV 5/ omasissanti --- jÄ• tiyÄ• p
gottenapi, kammenapi, sippenapi, Ä• bÄ• dhenapi, liá¹…genapi, kilesenapi, Ä• pattiyÄ• pi; h
khuá¹ƒsessanti vambhessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato et
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, pesalehi \Be 7/ bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• antÄ
omasatha --- jÄ• tiyÄ• pi ... pe ... hÄ«nenapi akkosena khuá¹ƒsetha vambhethÄ• ti? ``sacca
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , pesalehi bhik
bhaá¹‡á¸• antÄ• pesale bhikkhÅ« omasissatha --- jÄ• tiyÄ• pi ... pe ... hÄ«nenapi akkosena
vambhessatha \Se II 163/! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya .
... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<13> ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, takkasilÄ• yaá¹ƒ {takkasÄ«lÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } aÃ±Ã±
nandivisÄ• lo nÄ• ma balÄ«baddo {balivaddo (Ce), balibaddo (Se) } ahosi. atha kho, bhikkh
balÄ«baddo taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, seá¹-á¹-h
abbhutaá¹ƒ karohi --- mayhaá¹ƒ balÄ«baddo sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibaddhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-essat
bhikkhave, so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sahassena abbhutaá¹ƒ akÄ• si --- ma
sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibaddhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-essatÄ«ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o s
atibandhitvÄ• nandivisÄ• laá¹ƒ balÄ«baddaá¹ƒ yuÃ±jitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``gaccha, kÅ«á¹-a
}, vahassu, kÅ«á¹-Ä• â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, nandivisÄ• lo balÄ«baddo tattheva aá¹-á
bhikkhave, so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sahassena parÄ• jito pajjhÄ• yi. atha kho, bhikkhave, nandivis
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, pajjhÄ• yasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? `ta
tayÄ• sahassena parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ ti. `kissa pana maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, akÅ«á¹-a
gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi sahassehi abbhutaá¹ƒ karoh
balÄ«baddo sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibaddhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-essatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``mÄ• ca maá¹ƒ
pÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• \Se II 164/ sac
abbhutaá¹ƒ akÄ• si --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ balÄ«baddo sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibaddhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-ess
bhikkhave, so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o \Ne 8/ sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibandhitvÄ• nandivisÄ• laá¹ƒ balÄ«b
etadavoca --- ``accha, bhadra, vahassu, bhadrÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho, bhikkhave, nandivis
sakaá¹-asataá¹ƒ atibaddhaá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-esi.

{J I 1.28 nandivisÄ• lajÄ• takepi, tattha pana manuÃ±Ã±asaddo dissati} ``manÄ• pameva \B
manÄ• paá¹ƒ kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

manÄ• paá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nassa, garuá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ udabbahi.

dhanaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhesi, tena ca, ttamano ahÅ«ti ||

``tadÄ• pi \Ee IV 6/ me, bhikkhave, amanÄ• pÄ• khuá¹ƒsanÄ• vambhanÄ• . kimaá¹…gaá¹
bhavissati khuá¹ƒsanÄ• vambhanÄ• ? netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• c
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<14> __ ``omasavÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<15> __omasavÄ• do_ nÄ• ma dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi omasati --- jÄ• tiyÄ• pi, nÄ• menapi, gott
Ä• bÄ• dhenapi, liá¹…genapi, kilesenapi, Ä• pattiyÄ• pi, akkosenapi.

__jÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma dve jÄ• tiyo --- hÄ«nÄ• ca jÄ• ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca jÄ• ti. __hÄ«nÄ• _ nÄ•
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lajÄ• ti, venajÄ• ti, nesÄ• dajÄ• ti, rathakÄ• rajÄ• ti, pukkusajÄ• ti. esÄ• hÄ«nÄ

__ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ nÄ• ma jÄ• ti --- khattiyajÄ• ti, brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• ti. esÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__nÄ• maá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve nÄ• mÄ• ni --- hÄ«naÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca nÄ• ma
nÄ• maá¹ƒ --- avakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, javakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, dhaniá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ, saviá¹-á¹-hakaá
kulavaá¸• á¸• hakaá¹ƒ, tesu tesu vÄ• pana janapadesu oÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ avaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hÄ
acittÄ«kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• maá¹
buddhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, dhammappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ
janapadesu anoÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ahÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ aparibhÅ«taá¹ƒ cittÄ«kataá
nÄ• ma nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__gottaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve gottÄ• ni --- hÄ«naÃ±ca gottaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gottaá¹ƒ. __hÄ
--- kosiyagottaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• radvÄ• jagottaá¹ƒ, tesu tesu vÄ• pana janapadesu oÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ
hÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ paribhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ne 9/ acittÄ«kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gottaá¹ƒ. __ukk
gottaá¹ƒ --- gotamagottaá¹ƒ, moggallÄ• nagottaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• nagottaá¹ƒ, vÄ• siá¹-á¹-hagottaá
janapadesu anoÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ahÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ aparibhÅ«taá¹ƒ cittÄ«kataá
nÄ• ma gottaá¹ƒ.

__kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve kammÄ• ni --- hÄ«naÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca kammaá
--- koá¹-á¹-hakakammaá¹ƒ, pupphachaá¸• á¸• akakammaá¹ƒ, tesu tesu vÄ• pana janapadesu
avaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ paribhÅ«taá¹ƒ acittÄ«kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma kammaá¹ƒ --- kasi, \Be 9/ vaá¹‡ijjÄ• , gorakkhÄ• , tesu tesu vÄ• pana janapadesu a
anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ahÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ aparibhÅ«taá¹ƒ cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ

__sippaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve sippÄ• ni --- hÄ«naÃ±ca sippaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca \Ee IV 7/ sipp
__hÄ«naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sippaá¹ƒ --- naá¸·akÄ• rasippaá¹ƒ, kumbhakÄ• rasippaá¹ƒ, pesakÄ• r
cammakÄ• rasippaá¹ƒ, nahÄ• pitasippaá¹ƒ, tesu tesu vÄ• pana janapadesu oÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ
paribhÅ«taá¹ƒ acittÄ«kataá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sippaá¹ƒ. __ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• r
gaá¹‡anÄ• , lekhÄ• , tesu tesu vÄ• pana janapadesu anoÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ
cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sippaá¹ƒ.

sabbepi __Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• _ hÄ«nÄ• , apica madhumeho Ä• bÄ• dho ukkaá¹-á¹-ho.

__liá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve liá¹…gÄ• ni --- hÄ«naÃ±ca liá¹…gaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca liá¹…g
liá¹…gaá¹ƒ --- atidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, atirassaá¹ƒ, atikaá¹‡haá¹ƒ, accodÄ• taá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ
__ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma liá¹…gaá¹ƒ --- nÄ• tidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tirassaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tikaá¹‡haá
ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma liá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

sabbepi __kilesÄ• _ hÄ«nÄ• .

sabbÄ• pi __Ä• pattiyo_ hÄ«nÄ• . apica, sotÄ• pattisamÄ• patti ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

__akkoso_ nÄ• ma dve akkosÄ• --- hÄ«no ca akkoso ukkaá¹-á¹-ho ca akkoso. __hÄ«no_ n
meá¹‡á¸• osi, goá¹‡osi, gadrabhosi, tiracchÄ• nagatosi, nerayikosi; natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ sugati, d
tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• ti, yakÄ• rena vÄ• bhakÄ• rena vÄ• , kÄ• á¹-akoá¹-acikÄ• ya v
__ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ \Se II 167/ nÄ• ma akkoso --- paá¹‡á¸• itosi, byattosi \Ne 10/, medhÄ• vÄ«
dhammakathikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ duggati, sugatiyeva tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• ti, eso u
akkoso.

<16> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattuk
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laá¹ƒ venaá¹ƒ nesÄ• daá¹ƒ rathakÄ• raá¹ƒ pukkusaá¹ƒ --- ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi, ve
rathakÄ• rosi, pukkusosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati {vadetÄ«ti uddeso. bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti vitthÄ• ro
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Be 10/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukatt
vadeti, khattiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi, venosi, nesÄ• dosi, rathakÄ• rosi
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laá¹ƒ venaá¹ƒ nesÄ• daá¹ƒ rathakÄ• raá¹ƒ pukkusaá¹ƒ --- ``khattiyosi, brÄ• hm
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, khattiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ``khattiyosi, \Ee IV 8/ brÄ• hmaá¹‡osÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<17> upasampanno \Se II 168/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá
vadeti, avakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Ne 11/ javakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ dhaniá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saviá¹-á¹-hakaá
--- ``avakaá¹‡á¹‡akosi, javakaá¹‡á¹‡akosi, dhaniá¹-á¹-hakosi, saviá¹-á¹-hakosi, kulavaá¸• á¸
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
buddharakkhitaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharakkhitaá¹ƒ --- ``avakaá¹‡á¹‡akosi, javaka
dhaniá¹-á¹-hakosi, saviá¹-á¹-hakosi, kulavaá¸• á¸• hakosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m

avakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ javakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ dhaniá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saviá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ kulavaá¸• á¸•
``buddharakkhitosi, dhammarakkhitosi, saá¹…gharakkhitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, buddharakkhitaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharakkhitaá¹ƒ --- ``buddharakkhitosi,
saá¹…gharakkhitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<18> upasampanno \Se II 169/ \Be 11/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• m
hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti, kosiyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ --- ``kosiyosi, bhÄ• radvÄ• josÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
gotamaá¹ƒ moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ --- ``kosiyosi, bhÄ• radvÄ• jos
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
kosiyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ --- ``gotamosi, moggallÄ• nosi, kaccÄ• nosi, vÄ• siá¹-á¹-hosÄ«
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, gotamaá¹ƒ moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ kaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ --- ``gotamosi, moggall
vÄ• siá¹-á¹-hosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<19> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
koá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pupphachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹ƒ --- ``koá¹-á¹-hakosi, pupphachaá¸• á¸• akosÄ«â€
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
kassakaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijaá¹ƒ gorakkhaá¹ƒ --- ``koá¹-á¹-hakosi, pupphachaá¸• á¸• akosÄ«â€™â
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Ne 12/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukat
hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti, koá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pupphachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹ƒ --- ``kassakosi, vÄ• á¹‡ijosi, go
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, kassakaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijaá¹ƒ gorakkhaá¹ƒ --- ``kassakosi, vÄ• á¹‡ijosi, gorakkhosÄ«â€™

Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<20> upasampanno \Be 12/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…
vadeti, naá¸·akÄ• raá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• raá¹ƒ pesakÄ• raá¹ƒ cammakÄ• raá¹ƒ nahÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ---
kumbhakÄ• rosi, pesakÄ• rosi, cammakÄ• rosi, nahÄ• pitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• pat
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
muddikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ lekhakaá¹ƒ --- ``naá¸·akÄ• rosi, kumbhakÄ• rosi, pesakÄ• rosi, ca
nahÄ• pitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
naá¸·akÄ• raá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• raá¹ƒ pesakÄ• raá¹ƒ cammakÄ• raá¹ƒ nahÄ• pitaá¹ƒ --- ``mud
lekhakosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, muddikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ lekhakaá¹ƒ --- ``muddikosi, gaá¹‡akosi, le
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<21> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
kuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ kilÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sosikaá¹ƒ apamÄ• rikaá¹ƒ --- ``kuá¹-á¹-hikosi,
kilÄ• sikosi, sosikosi, apamÄ• rikosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya

upasampanno \Ne 13/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukat
vadeti, madhumehikaá¹ƒ --- ``kuá¹-á¹-hikosi, gaá¹‡á¸• ikosi, kilÄ• sikosi, sosikosi, apamÄ• ri
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
kuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ kilÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sosikaá¹ƒ apamÄ• rikaá¹ƒ --- ``madhumehikos
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Be 13/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukat
ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, madhumehikaá¹ƒ --- ``madhumehikosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• p
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<22> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
atidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ atirassaá¹ƒ atikaá¹‡haá¹ƒ accodÄ• taá¹ƒ \Se II 172/ --- ``atidÄ«ghosi, atirasso
accodÄ• tosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
nÄ• tidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• tirassaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikaá¹‡haá¹ƒ nÄ• ccodÄ• taá¹ƒ --- ``atidÄ«ghosi, atiras
accodÄ• tosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
atidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ atirassaá¹ƒ atikaá¹‡haá¹ƒ accodÄ• taá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ• tidÄ«ghosi, nÄ• tirassosi, n
nÄ• ccodÄ• tosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, nÄ• tidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• tirassaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikaá¹‡haá¹ƒ \Ee IV 9/ nÄ• ccodÄ• taá¹ƒ --- ``nÄ
nÄ• tirassosi, nÄ• tikaá¹‡hosi, nÄ• ccodÄ• tosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya,

<23> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ --- ``rÄ• gapariyu
dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitosi, mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, v

upasampanno \Ne 14/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukat
vadeti, vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ --- ``rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitosi \Se II 173
dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitosi, mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, v

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Be 14/ --- ``vÄ«t
vÄ«tadososi, vÄ«tamohosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citti

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ --- ``vÄ«tarÄ• gosi, vÄ«tadososi, vÄ«ta
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<24> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ ajjh
ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dub
--- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, thullaccayaá¹ƒ aj
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pa
ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
sotÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosi ... pe ... \Se II 174/ dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjh

bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ``sotÄ• panno
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, sotÄ• pannaá¹ƒ --- ``sotÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ•

<25> upasampanno \Ne 15/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…
vadeti, oá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ goá¹‡aá¹ƒ gadrabhaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ nerayikaá¹
meá¹‡á¸• osi, goá¹‡osi, gadrabhosi, tiracchÄ• nagatosi, nerayikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ sugati, d
tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citt

upasampanno \Be 15/ upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukatt
vadeti, paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ medhÄ• vi bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammakathikaá¹ƒ --- ``oá¹-á¹-h
goá¹‡osi, gadrabhosi, tiracchÄ• nagatosi, nerayikosi; natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ sugati, duggati yeva tu
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, oá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ goá¹‡aá¹ƒ gadrabhaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ nerayikaá¹
byattosi, medhÄ• vÄ«si, bahussutosi, dhammakathikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ duggati, sugati yev
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
vadeti, paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ medhÄ• viá¹ƒ bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammakathikaá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹‡
medhÄ• vÄ«si, bahussutosi, dhammakathikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ duggati, sugati yeva tuyhaá¹
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

<26> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
idhekacce caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡a
dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
khattiyÄ• , brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-a

<27> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattu
``santi idhekacce avakaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• javakaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• dhaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• saviá¹-á¹-hakÄ•

bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce buddharakkhitÄ• dhammarakkhitÄ• \Se II 176/ saá¹…
bhaá¹‡ati \Ne 16/ ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce kosiyÄ• bhÄ• radvÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati
idhekacce gotamÄ• moggallÄ• nÄ• kaccÄ• nÄ• vÄ• siá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... p
koá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pupphachaá¸• á¸• akÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce kas
gorakkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce naá¸·akÄ• rÄ• kumbhakÄ• rÄ•
cammakÄ• rÄ• nahÄ• pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce muddikÄ• gaá
bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce kuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• kilÄ• sikÄ• sosikÄ• apar
bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce madhumehikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi id
atidÄ«ghÄ• atirassÄ• atikaá¹‡hÄ• accodÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhe
nÄ• tirassÄ• nÄ• tikaá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ccodÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekac
dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekac
vÄ«tadosÄ• vÄ«tamohÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ a
dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce sotÄ• pann
... pe .... ``santi idhekacce oá¹-á¹-hÄ• meá¹‡á¸• Ä• goá¹‡Ä• gadrabhÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ sugati, duggatiyeva tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa.

<28> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattuk
``santi idhekacce paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• , medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natth
sugatiyeva tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• y

<29> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattuk
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti
... pe ....

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• m
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä
dukkaá¹-assa.

<30> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattuk
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe ....
byattÄ• \Ne 17/ medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ duggati, su
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

<31> upasampanno \Be 17/ anupasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹
vadeti, ... pe ... hÄ«nena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti ... pe ... ukkaá¹-á¹-hena hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti ...
ukkaá¹-á¹-hena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ medhÄ• viá¹ƒ bahussutaá
``paá¹‡á¸• itosi, byattosi, medhÄ• vÄ«si, bahussutosi, dhammakathikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ du

tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se II 178/ bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ•

upasampanno anupasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natthi tesaá¹ƒ duggati, pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno anupasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ•

upasampanno anupasampannaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo vambhetukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 11/ duggati, pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

<32> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹. hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti, caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laá¹ƒ venaá¹ƒ nesÄ• daá¹ƒ rathakÄ• raá¹ƒ pukkusaá¹ƒ --- ``ca nesÄ• dosi, rathakÄ• rosi \Se II 179/, pukkusosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…kuka 18/ ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, khattiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi, venosi, nesÄ pukkusosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno \Be 18/ upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá ukkaá¹-á¹-hena hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti, caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laá¹ƒ venaá¹ƒ nesÄ• daá¹ƒ rathakÄ• raá¹ƒ pu brÄ• hmaá¹‡osÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…kuka ukkaá¹-á¹-hena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, khattiyaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- ``khattiyosi, brÄ• hm bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…kuka hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti ... pe ... hÄ«nena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti ... pe ... ukkaá¹-á¹-hena hÄ«naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ medhÄ• viá¹ƒ bahussutaá ``paá¹‡á¸• itosi, byattosi, medhÄ• vÄ«si, bahussutosi, dhammakathikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ dug tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dubbhÄ

<33> upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na \Se II
davakamyatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti, ``santi idhekacce caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathak
bhaá¹‡ati ... pe .... ``santi idhekacce paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dham
tesaá¹ƒ duggati, sugati yeva tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ•
dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…kuka
vadeti, ``ye nÅ«na caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä
dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…kuka
vadeti, ``na mayaá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™
mayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• \Ne 19/ byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natth
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dub

<34> upasampanno \Be 19/ anupasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo
davakamyatÄ• hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti ... pe ... hÄ«nena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti ... pe ...
hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti ... pe ... ukkaá¹-á¹-hena ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vadeti, paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ
bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammakathikaá¹ƒ --- ``paá¹‡á¸• itosi \Se II 181/, byattosi, medhÄ• vÄ«si, ba
dhammakathikosi, natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ duggati; sugati yeva tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€
vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno anupasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…ku
vadeti, ``santi idhekacce caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â
``santi idhekacce paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natth
yeva tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dub

upasampanno anupasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…ku
vadeti, ``ye nÅ«na caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™ ti
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä
dubbhÄ• sitassa.

upasampanno anupasampannaá¹ƒ na khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…ku
vadeti, ``na mayaá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™â€™
mayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natthamhÄ• k
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dub

<35> anÄ• patti \Se II 182/ atthapurekkhÄ• rassa, dhammapurekkhÄ• rassa, anusÄ• sanipu
khittacittassa, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<36> tena \Se II 183/ \Ee IV 12/ \Ne 20/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihar
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhik
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ up
amussa akkhÄ• yanti, imassa bhedÄ• ya; amussa sutvÄ• imassa akkhÄ• yanti, amussa bh
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma cha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pe
imassa sutvÄ• amussa akkhÄ• yissanti, imassa bhedÄ• ya; amussa sutvÄ• imassa akkhÄ
tena anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni b
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá
kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharatha, imassa sutv
bhedÄ• ya, amussa sutvÄ• imassa akkhÄ• yatha, amussa bhedÄ• ya? tena anuppannÄ• n
uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ
II 184/, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pe
imassa sutvÄ• amussa akkhÄ• yissatha, imassa bhedÄ• ya! amussa sutvÄ• imassa akkhÄ
tena anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni b
saá¹ƒvattanti. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya. pasannÄ• na
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<37> __ ``bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<38> __pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti --- piyakamyassa vÄ
dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati --- jÄ• titopi, nÄ• matopi, gottatopi, kamma
Ä• bÄ• dhatopi, liá¹…gatopi, kilesatopi, Ä• pattitopi, akkosatopi.

__jÄ• ti_ \Ne 21/ nÄ• ma dve jÄ• tiyo --- hÄ«nÄ• ca jÄ• ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca jÄ• ti. __hÄ«nÄ
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lajÄ• ti venajÄ• ti nesÄ• dajÄ• ti rathakÄ• rajÄ• ti pukkusajÄ• ti \Be 21/. esÄ• h
__ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ nÄ• ma jÄ• ti --- khattiyajÄ• ti brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• ti. esÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

__akkoso_ nÄ• ma dve akkosÄ• --- hÄ«no ca akkoso ukkaá¹-á¹-ho ca akkoso. __hÄ«no_ n
meá¹‡á¸• osi, goá¹‡osi, gadrabhosi, tiracchÄ• nagatosi, nerayikosi; natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ sugati; d
tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• ti, yakÄ• rena vÄ• bhakÄ• rena vÄ• kÄ• á¹-akoá¹-acikÄ• ya v
nÄ• ma \Ee IV 13/ akkoso. __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• ma akkoso --- paá¹‡á¸• itosi, byattosi, med
dhammakathikosi; natthi tuyhaá¹ƒ duggati; sugati yeva tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• ti. eso u
akkoso.

<39> upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒh
`caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo veno nesÄ• do rathakÄ• ro pukkusoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti v
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`avakaá¹‡á¹‡ako javakaá¹‡á¹‡ako dhaniá¹-á¹-hako saviá¹-á¹-hako kulavaá¸• á¸• hakoâ€™ t
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`buddharakkhito dhammarakkhito saá¹…gharakkhitoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
bhÄ• radvÄ• joâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa

upasampanno \Se II 186/ \Ne 22/ upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá
``itthannÄ• mo taá¹ƒ `gotamo moggallÄ• no kaccÄ• no vÄ• siá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™
vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Be 22/ upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹
`koá¹-á¹-hako pupphachaá¸• á¸• akoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ•

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
vÄ• á¹‡ijo gorakkhoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citti

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`naá¸·akÄ• ro kumbhakÄ• ro pesakÄ• ro cammakÄ• ro nahÄ• pitoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€

pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
gaá¹‡ako lekhakoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiya

<40> upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒh
`kuá¹-á¹-hiko gaá¹‡á¸• iko kilÄ• siko sosiko apamÄ• rikoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• p
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Se II 187/ upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasa
taá¹ƒ `madhumehikoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citt

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`atidÄ«gho atirasso atikaá¹‡ho accodÄ• toâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• y

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`nÄ• tidÄ«gho \Ne 23/ nÄ• tirasso nÄ• tikaá¹‡ho nÄ• ccodÄ• toâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hito dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hito mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€
vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Be 23/ upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹
`vÄ«tarÄ• go vÄ«tadoso vÄ«tamohoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ•

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pa
ajjhÄ• panno \Se II 188/, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, d
ajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`sotÄ• pannoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`oá¹-á¹-ho meá¹‡á¸• o goá¹‡o gadrabho tiracchÄ• nagato nerayiko, natthi tassa sugati, dugg
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citti

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
`paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« bahussuto dhammakathiko, natthi tassa duggati, sugati ye
pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citti

<41> upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒh
idhekacce caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• , pukkusÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na
taÃ±Ã±eva bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno \Ne 24/ upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹
idhekacce khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, taÃ±Ã±e
Ä• patti \Se II 189/ vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
idhekacce paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natthi tesaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na \Be 24/ so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, taÃ±Ã±ev
Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na so aÃ±Ã±
bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na so
bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati -
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• venÄ• nesÄ• dÄ• rathakÄ• rÄ• pukkusÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na so aÃ±Ã±
bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati \
mayaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussutÄ• dhammakathikÄ• , natthamhÄ• k
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, na so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ee IV 14/ bhaá¹‡ati, t
ti. Ä• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya, vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa.

<42> upasampanno upasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒh
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanno \Ne 25/ upasampannassa sutvÄ• anupasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasa

upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhara

upasampanno anupasampannassa sutvÄ• anupasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒha

<43> anÄ• patti napiyakamyassa, nabhedÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikas

pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. padasodhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<44> tena \Se II 191/ \Be 25/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« upÄ• sake padaso dhammaá
agÄ• ravÄ• appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• viharanti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... t
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« upÄ• sake padaso dhammaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«su agÄ• ravÄ• appatissÄ• asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho t
bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``
bhikkhave, upÄ• sake padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetha; upÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhÅ«su agÄ• ravÄ•
viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
moghapurisÄ• , upÄ• sake padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cessatha! upÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhÅ«su agÄ
asabhÄ• gavuttikÄ• viharanti! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ•
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

<45> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannaá¹ƒ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceyya pÄ• cittiyaâ

<46> __yo_ \Ne 26/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiâ
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__anupasampanno_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca bhikkhuniÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasamp

__padaso_ \Se II 192/ nÄ• ma padaá¹ƒ, \Ee IV 15/ anupadaá¹ƒ, anvakkharaá¹ƒ, anubyaÃ±ja

__padaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ekato paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ekato osÄ• penti. __anupadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ•
ekato osÄ• penti. __anvakkharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vuccamÄ• no,
__anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vuccamÄ• no, ``vedanÄ• anic
nicchÄ• reti.

yaÃ±ca \Be 26/ padaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca anupadaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca anvakkharaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca anubyaÃ±ja

padaso {padaso dhammo (itipi) } nÄ• ma.

__dhammo_ nÄ• ma buddhabhÄ• sito, sÄ• vakabhÄ• sito, isibhÄ• sito, devatÄ• bhÄ• sito, a
dhammÅ«pasaÃ±hito.

__vÄ• ceyyÄ• _ti padena vÄ• ceti, pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. akkharÄ• ya vÄ• ceti,
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<47> anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, Ä• patti pÄ
vematiko padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anupasampanne upasampan
vÄ• ceti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. upasampanne vematiko,
upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<48> anÄ• patti ekato uddisÄ• pento, ekato sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonto \Se II 193/, yebhuyyena p
bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ opÄ• teti, osÄ• rentaá¹ƒ opÄ• teti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

padasodhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<49> tena \Se II 194/ \Ne 27/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ viharati aggÄ• á
pana samayena upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti dhammassavanÄ• ya. dhamme bh
yathÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanti. navakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tattheva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ up
muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«, asampajÄ• nÄ• , naggÄ• , vikÅ«jamÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• kacchamÄ• nÄ• seyya
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« asan
vikÅ«jamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• kacchamÄ• nÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho b
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti \Ee IV 16/ vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« anupasampannena \Be 27/
kappessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« te navake bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vig
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« anupasampannen
kappentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<50> atha \Se II 195/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena kos
pakkÄ• mi. anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena kosambÄ« tadavasari. tatra sudaá¹ƒ
viharati badarikÄ• rÄ• me. bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ rÄ• hulaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``bhagav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `na anupasampannena sahaseyyÄ• kappetabbÄ• â€™
jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• rÄ• hulo seyyaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no vaccakuá¹-i
bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yena vaccakuá¹-i tenupasaá¹…
ukkÄ• si. Ä• yasmÄ• pi rÄ• hulo ukkÄ• si. ``ko etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• , rÄ•
tvaá¹ƒ, rÄ• hula, idha nisinnosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• rÄ• hulo bhagavato etan
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ \Ne 28/ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• b
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anupasampannena dirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappetuá¹ƒ.
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<51> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyy
_nti.

<52> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adh

__anupasampanno_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasampanno nÄ• ma.

__uttaridirattatiratta_nti \Se II 196/ \Be 28/ atirekadirattatirattaá¹ƒ.

__sahÄ• _ti \Ee IV 17/ ekato.

__seyyÄ• _ nÄ• ma sabbacchannÄ• , sabbaparicchannÄ• , yebhuyyenacchannÄ• , yebhuy

__seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti catutthe divase atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye, anupasampanne nipanne
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne, anupasampanno nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. u
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<53> anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kapp
anupasampanne vematiko uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa

upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. upasampanne anu
dukkaá¹-assa. upasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. upasampanne upasampanna

<54> anÄ• patti \Ne 29/ dvetisso rattiyo vasati, Å«nakadvetisso rattiyo vasati, dve rattiyo vas
rattiyÄ• purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• puna vasati, sabbacchanne, sabbaaparicchanne, sab
sabbaacchanne {vasati, sabbaacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, (Ce) }, yebhuyyena acchanne
anupasampanne nipanne bhikkhu nisÄ«dati, bhikkhu nipanne anupasampanno \Se II 197/ n
nisÄ«danti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<55> tena \Se II 198/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho kosalesu \Be 29/ janapade {ettha ambaá¹-
oloketabbÄ• } sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gacchanto sÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upagacchi. ten
gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• itthiyÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho Ä• y
itthÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sace te, bhagini,
ekarattaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti. ``vaseyyÄ• tha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±epi a
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``sace te, ayye,
ekarattaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 18/. ``eso kho ayyo samaá¹‡o paá¹-hama
anujÄ• nÄ• ti, vaseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te addhikÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• anuruddho
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``sace te, bhante, aga
Ä• vasathÄ• gÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti. ``vaseyyÄ• tha, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« Ä•
dassanena paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• ahosi. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• anuruddho tenup
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayyo, bhante, imehi mar
phÄ• su viharissati. sÄ• dhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyassa \Se II 199/ maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá
nti. adhivÄ• sesi kho Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« Ä• ya
maÃ±cakaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattÄ• gandhagandhinÄ«
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayyo
dassanÄ«yo pÄ• sÄ• diko, ahaá¹ƒ camhi abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . sÄ• dh
pajÄ• pati bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vutte Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. dutiy
tatiyampi kho sÄ• itthÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ayyo, bhante, abhir
pÄ• sÄ• diko, ahaÃ±camhi abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayy
{sampaá¹-icchatu (Se) } sabbaÃ±ca sÄ• pateyyaâ€™â€™ nti. tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• anu
kho sÄ• itthÄ« sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• Ä• yasmato anuruddhassa purato caá¹…kamatip
nisÄ«datipi seyyampi kappeti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho indriyÄ• ni okkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ
napi Ä• lapi. atha kho \Be 30/ sÄ• itthÄ« --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho, abbhutaá¹ƒ vata bho! l
satenapi sahassenapi pahiá¹‡anti. ayaá¹ƒ pana samaá¹‡o --- mayÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ yÄ• ciyam
paá¹-icchituá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±ca sÄ• pateyyaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• Ä• yasma

\Se II 200/ nipatitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``accayo maá¹ƒ, bhante
yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ yathÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ yÄ• haá¹ƒ evamakÄ• siá¹ƒ. tassÄ
accayato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``taggha tvaá¹ƒ, bhagin
yathÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ yathÄ• mÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ yathÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ evamakÄ• si. yato ca
accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 19/ paá¹-ikarosi, taá¹ƒ te mayaá¹ƒ pa
hesÄ• , bhagini, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ik
saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena
sahatthÄ• santappetvÄ• sampavÄ• retvÄ• , Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ c
abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ
kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« --- Ä
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassitÄ• samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• --- Ä• y
etadavoca --- ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhante! seyyathÄ• pi, bhante, nikkujji
ukkujjeyya, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivareyya, mÅ«á¸·hassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkheyya, an
telapajjotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya --- cakkhumanto rÅ«pÄ• ni \Se II 201/ dakkhantÄ«ti, evamevaá¹ƒ
anekapariyÄ• yena dhammo pakÄ• sito. esÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡a
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca. upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ayyo dhÄ• retu ajjatagge pÄ• á¹‡upetaá¹ƒ sara

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• i
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• a
sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, anurudd
31/ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 31/. vigarah
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, anuruddha, mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappessasi! netaá¹ƒ,
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• i

<56> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _

<57> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adh

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« {yakkhinÄ« (Katthaci) }, na petÄ«, na
tadahujÄ• tÄ• pi dÄ• rikÄ• , pageva mahattarÄ«.

__sahÄ• _ti ekato.

__seyyÄ• _ nÄ• ma sabbacchannÄ• , sabbaparicchannÄ• , yebhuyyenacchannÄ• , yebhuy

__seyyaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 20/__ kappeyyÄ• _ti atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye, mÄ• tugÄ• me nipanne bhi
II 202/ pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne mÄ• tugÄ• mo nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ubho
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<58> mÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. mÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« sah
pÄ• cittiyassa.

upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yakkhiyÄ• vÄ• pe
tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• vÄ• sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me
dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• tugÄ

<59> anÄ• patti \Ne 32/ sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabbaparicchanne sabbaaccha
sabbaaparicchanne, (Ce) }, yebhuyyena acchanne, yebhuyyena aparicchanne, mÄ• tugÄ• n
\Be 32/, bhikkhu nipanne mÄ• tugÄ• mo nisÄ«dati, ubho vÄ• nisÄ«danti, ummattakassa, Ä•

dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<60> tena \Se II 203/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kulÅ«pako hoti, bahukÄ• n
kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya y
tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kho pana samayena gharaá¹‡Ä« nivesanadvÄ• re nisinnÄ• hoti, gh
nisinnÄ• hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« yena gharaá¹‡Ä« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá
upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. atha kho gharasuá¹‡hÄ• ya etadahosi --- ``ki nu kho so
udÄ• hu obhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« gharaá¹‡iyÄ• upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• yena
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gharasuá¹‡hÄ• ya upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. atha kho ghara
nu kho so samaá¹‡o gharasuá¹‡hÄ• ya jÄ• ro udÄ• hu obhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 21/?
gharasuá¹‡hÄ• ya upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho gharaá¹‡Ä«
``he je, kiá¹ƒ te eso samaá¹‡o avocÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``dhammaá¹ƒ me, ayye, desesiâ€™â€™
avocÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``mayhampi dhammaá¹ƒ desesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• \Se II 204/ ujjhÄ• ya
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake dhammaá¹ƒ desess
vivaá¹-ena dhammo desetabboâ€™â€™ ti?

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ«naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ«naá¹ƒ vipÄ• c
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• u
dhammaá¹ƒ desessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« \Be 33/ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi,
dhammaá¹ƒ desesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhag
33/ nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ desessasi. netaá¹ƒ mogha
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ deseyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<61> tena kho pana samayena upÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``iá¹…ghÄ
desethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``na, bhaginÄ«, kappati mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuâ€™â€
chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desetha, sakkÄ• ettakenapi dhammo aÃ±Ã±Ä• tuâ€™â
mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuâ€™â€™ nti. kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na desesuá¹ƒ. upÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• amhehi yÄ• ciyamÄ• nÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ na desess
bhikkhÅ« tÄ• saá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 205/ ujjhÄ• yantÄ«naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ«naá¹ƒ vipÄ•
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne et
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÄ• tugÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha

__ ``yo pana bhikkhÅ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ deseyya

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 22/ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<62> tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ
chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desetuâ€™â€™ nti te aviÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ u
uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desenti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aviÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ
mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha \Be 34/ kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, aviÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ upa
mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá
\Ne 34/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , aviÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ
upanisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desessath
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

206/ ---

<63> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ dese
purisaviggahena, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<64> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adh

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«; na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• ; viÃ±
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

__uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hÄ«_ti atirekachappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi.

__dhammo_ nÄ• ma buddhabhÄ• sito, sÄ• vakabhÄ• sito, isibhÄ• sito, devatÄ• bhÄ• sito, a
dhammÅ«pasaÃ±hito.

__deseyyÄ• _ti padena deseti, pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. akkharÄ• ya deseti, akkha
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahenÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ
purisaviggaho, paá¹-ibalo hoti subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä

<65> mÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ dese
purisaviggahena, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. mÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahena, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. mÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• tugÄ
uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahena, A

yakkhiyÄ• \Be 35/ \Ne 35/ vÄ• petiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akassa vÄ• \Ee IV 23/ tiracchÄ• nag
vÄ• uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi \Se II 207/ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• pu
dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<66> anÄ• patti viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahena, chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, A
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• puna nisÄ«ditvÄ• deseti, mÄ• tugÄ• mo uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ
deseti, aÃ±Ã±assa mÄ• tugÄ• massa deseti, paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho ka
bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mo suá¹‡Ä• ti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<67> {Vin III 193} tena \Se II 208/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• saml
nadiyÄ• tÄ«re vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tena kho pana samayena vajjÄ« dubbhikkhÄ• ho
setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• , na sukarÄ• uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. atha kho
etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho vajjÄ« dubbhikkhÄ• --- dvÄ«hitikÄ• setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• salÄ• kÄ• v
uÃ±chena paggahena yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. kena nu kho mayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena samaggÄ• sammoda
vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• ma, na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena kilameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ekacce evamÄ•
Ä• vuso, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kammantaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hema. evaá¹ƒ te amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ maÃ±
samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• ma, na c
ti. ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kiá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kammantaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-h
Ä• vuso, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ harÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ te amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issa
sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• ma, na ca piá¹‡á¸• a
ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso; \Be 36/ kiá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ kammantaá¹ƒ adhiá
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ haá¹-ena! handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissÄ• ma \Se II 209/ --- `asuko bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa \Ee I
bhikkhu dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, asuk
jhÄ• nassa \Ne 36/ lÄ• bhÄ«, asuko bhikkhu sotÄ• panno, asuko bhikkhu sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«
asuko bhikkhu arahÄ• , asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oti. evaá¹ƒ te a
maÃ±Ã±issanti. evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• su
piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. eso yeva kho, Ä• vuso, seyyo, yo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o bhÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡
bhikkhu paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ« ... pe ... asuko bhikkhu chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oâ€™â
--- ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata no, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata no, yesaá¹ƒ no evarÅ«pÄ• bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upa
pubbe evarÅ«pÄ• bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , yathayime bhikkhÅ« sÄ«lavanto kalyÄ• á
tÄ• disÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni attanÄ• bhuÃ±janti, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ denti puttadÄ• rassa dent
denti mittÄ• maccÄ• naá¹ƒ denti Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• naá¹ƒ denti yÄ• disÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni sÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• ni pÄ• nÄ• ni attanÄ• khÄ• danti sÄ• yanti pivanti {attanÄ
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ denti puttadÄ• rassa denti dÄ• sakammakaraporisassa denti mittÄ• ma
Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• naá¹ƒ denti \Se II 210/, yÄ• disÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ denti. atha kho te bhi
ahesuá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• .

<68> Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhagavant
upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• temÄ• saccayena senÄ• s

pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena vesÄ• lÄ« tena pakkamiá¹ƒsu. anupubbena yena vesÄ• lÄ«
kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. tena kho pana samayena disÄ• su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkh
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Be 37/ uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• dhamanisanthatagattÄ• . vaggu
vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• honti pÄ«á¹‡indriyÄ• pasannamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡
panetaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isan
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca \Ee IV 25/ --- ``kacci, bhikkhave, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
kacci samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasittha, na
kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• , yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• . samagg
sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasimhÄ• , na ca piá¹‡á¸• ake
jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ• pi na pucchanti. kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• puccha
viditvÄ• na pucchanti. atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, no anatthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ. an
setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi buddhÄ• \Se II 211/ bhagavanto bhikkhÅ
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÅ

atha kho bhagavÄ• vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« etadavoca --- ``yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pana tu
sammodamÄ• nÄ• avivadamÄ• nÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasittha, na ca piá¹‡á¸• akena
te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``kacci pana vo, bhikkhave, bhÅ«taâ€™
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, bhikkh
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissatha! n
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<69> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• roceyya bhÅ«
_nti.

<70> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adh

__anupasampanno_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca bhikkhuniÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• , avaseso anupasam

{Vin III 198} __uttarimanussadhammo_ nÄ• ma jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vimokkho, samÄ• dhi, samÄ• p
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• , phalasacchikiriyÄ• , kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• cittassa, su

{Vin III 199} __jhÄ• na_nti \Be 38/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

{Vin III 199} __vimokkho_ti suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaá¹‡ihito vimokkho

{Vin III 199} __samÄ• dhÄ«_ti suÃ±Ã±ato samÄ• dhi, animitto samÄ• dhi, appaá¹‡ihito \Se

{Vin III 199} __samÄ• pattÄ«_ti suÃ±Ã±atÄ• samÄ• patti, animittÄ• samÄ• patti, appaá¹‡i

{Vin III 199} __Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti \Ee IV 26/ \Ne 38/ tisso vijjÄ• .

{Vin III 199} __maggabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadh
iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, paÃ±ca balÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…g

{Vin III 199} __phalasacchikiriyÄ• _ti sotÄ• pattiphalassa sacchikiriyÄ• , sakadÄ• gÄ• mipha
anÄ• gÄ• miphalassa sacchikiriyÄ• , arahattassa {arahattaphalassa (Se) } sacchikiriyÄ• .

{Vin III 199} __kilesappahÄ• na_nti rÄ• gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, dosassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, mohass

{Vin III 199} __vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• cittassÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• , dosÄ• c
vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• , mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• .

{Vin III 199} __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhiratÄ«_ti paá¹-hamena jhÄ• nena suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re ab
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhirati, tatiyena jhÄ• nena suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhirati, catutthena jhÄ• ne

<71> __Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoâ€™â€
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Be 39/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhimhÄ«â
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Ne 39/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa vasimhÄ«â€™
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Se II 213/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikata
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... c
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimh
sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ vimo
appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ..
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; appaá¹‡ihitassa samÄ• dhis
appaá¹‡ihito samÄ• dhi sacchikato mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... animittaá¹ƒ sa
appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; appaá¹‡ihi
lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; appaá¹‡ihitÄ• samÄ• patti sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anta

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``tisso vijjÄ• samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, sa
vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; tisso vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``cattÄ• ro \Ee IV 27/ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... cattÄ•
cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• de samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; catunnaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ•
cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• \Se II 214/ sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti p

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni ... paÃ±ca balÄ• ni samÄ• paj
40/, samÄ• panno; paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ balÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paÃ±ca balÄ• ni sacchi
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Be 40/ anupasampannassa --- ``satta bojjhaá¹…ge samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ
sattannaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• sacchikatÄ• ma
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ samÄ•
samÄ• panno; ariyassa aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikassa maggassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; ariyo aá¹-á¹-ha
mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ ... sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ
arahattaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; arahattassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimh
{arahattaphalaá¹ƒ (Se) } sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiy

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``rÄ• go me catto ... doso me catto ... moho me c
pahÄ«no, paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho, ukkheá¹-ito \Se II 215/, samukkheá¹-itoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ant

pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``rÄ• gÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ•
... mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... c
tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• pan
catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacch
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<72> __Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jh
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• b
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Ne 41/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca j
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; paá¹-h
catutthassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jh
mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Be 41/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ
animittaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ ... suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca \Se II 216/
animittaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ
paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa appaá¹‡ihitassa ca samÄ• dhissa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paá¹-ha
appaá¹‡ihito ca samÄ• dhi sacchikato mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca sa
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ... appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ
jhÄ• nassa appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ya ca samÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• n
samÄ• patti sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ• samÄ
samÄ• panno; paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa tissannaÃ±ca vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi;
tisso ca vijjÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca \Ee IV 28/ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro
... cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ• ne ... cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• de samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ•
paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa catunnaÃ±ca iddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paá¹-ha
iddhipÄ• dÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Se II 217/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca
balÄ• ni samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa paÃ±
lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ca balÄ• ni sacchikatÄ• ni mayÄ• â
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Ne 42/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ satta ca boj
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa sattannaÃ±ca bojjhaá¹…gÄ•
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ satta ca bojjhaá¹…gÄ• sacchikatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-ha
samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa ariyassa ca a
maggassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyo ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko magg
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±c
... anÄ• gÄ• miphalaÃ±ca ... arahattaÃ±ca {arahattaphalaÃ±ca (Se) } samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ
paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa arahattassa {arahattaphalassa (Se) } ca lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; p
arahattaÃ±ca sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Se II 218/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• p
samÄ• panno ... rÄ• go ca me catto ... doso ca me catto ... moho ca me catto, vanto, mutto,
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho, ukkheá¹-ito, samukkheá¹-itoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• citti

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, sam
rÄ• gÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... mo
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<73> __Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• na
catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; dutiyassa ca jhÄ•
jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkh
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Ne 43/ anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca
samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; dutiyassa ca jhÄ• nassa paá¹-hamassa ca jhÄ• nassa lÄ• b

jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä•

mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-
219/ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjÄ• mi, samÄ• panno; mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡a
jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhimhi, vasimhi; mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaÃ±ca j
mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dosÄ•
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa ... pe ....

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá
catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca vimokkhaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡i
suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ animittaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ
animittaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ tisso ca vijjÄ• cattÄ• ro ca s
cattÄ• ro ca sammappadhÄ• ne cattÄ• ro ca iddhipÄ• de paÃ±ca ca indriyÄ• ni paÃ±ca ca b
ariyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattiphalaÃ±ca \Ee IV 29/ sakadÄ• gÄ• mi
arahattaÃ±ca {arahattaphalaÃ±ca (Se) } samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÄ• go ca me catto, doso ca
me catto, vanto, mutto, pahÄ«no, paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho, ukkheá¹-ito samukkheá¹-ito, rÄ• gÄ•
vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«va
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<74> __Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™
``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Ne 44/ anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€
``tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ, animittaa
appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ, suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, appa
suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ,
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• ne, cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• de, paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, p
bojjhaá¹…ge, ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ, sakadÄ• gÄ• m
anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ, arahattaá¹ƒ {arahattaphalaá¹ƒ (Se) } samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÄ• go m
catto, moho me catto, vanto, mutto, pahÄ«no; paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho, ukkheá¹-ito, samukkheá¹
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dosÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«v
bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa, na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Be 44/ anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€
``mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• pa
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti va
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa \Se II 221/ paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``mohÄ• me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``paá¹-hamaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá
catutthaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 45/ ... pe ... dosÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• citt
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``dutiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ca
... mohÄ• ca me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vattukÄ• mo --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
bhaá¹‡antassa paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa, na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti
....

<75> __Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu paá¹-hamaá
samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• panno; so bhikkhu \Se II 222/ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, vas
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• panno; so bhikkhu cat
lÄ• bhÄ«, vasÄ«; tena bhikkhunÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡an

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Be 45/ anupasampannassa --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±at
... animittaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ anim
appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• panno; so bhikkhu appaá¹
lÄ• bhÄ«, vasÄ«; tena bhikkhunÄ• appaá¹‡ihito samÄ• dhi sacchikatoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ar

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ sa
animittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, samÄ• pajjati, samÄ
samÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ«, vasÄ«; tena bhikkhunÄ• appaá¹‡ihitÄ• samÄ• patti sacchikatÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu tisso vijjÄ• \Ne 4
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• ne, cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• de, paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni, p
bojhaá¹…ge, ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ, sakadÄ• gÄ• m
anÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ, arahattaá¹ƒ {arahattaphalaá¹ƒ (Se) } samÄ• pajji ... pe ... samÄ• pajja
... tassa bhikkhuno rÄ• go catto, doso catto, moho \Ee IV 30/ catto, vanto, mutto, pahÄ«no,
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-ho, ukkheá¹-ito, samukkheá¹-ito; tassa bhikkhuno rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«va
cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mohÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pa

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Se II 223/ anupasampannassa --- ``yo te vihÄ• re vasi so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
samÄ• panno; so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, vasÄ«; tena l
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``yo te cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji, yo te piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji, yo te gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ji s
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• panno; so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ•
lÄ• bhÄ«, vasÄ«; tena bhikkhunÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataâ€™
dukkaá¹-assa.

<76> __Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti \Be 46/ anupasampannassa --- ``yena te vihÄ• ro paribhutto ... pe ..
paribhuttaá¹ƒ, yena te piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paribhutto, yena te senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ, ye
gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ro paribhutto so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• panno; so bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti du

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti anupasampannassa --- ``yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma vihÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si ... p
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ adÄ• si, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ra
bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• panno;

catutthassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«, vasÄ«; tena bhikkhunÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re catutthaá¹ƒ jh
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<77> anÄ• patti \Ne 47/ upasampannassa, bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<78> tena \Se II 225/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto chabbaggiyehi bhikkhÅ«hi sad
so saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä•
yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tena kho pana samayen
aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ hoti. so parivasanto bhattagge Ä• sanapariya
bhikkhÅ« te upÄ• sake etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``eso, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto t
kulÅ«pako; yeneva hatthena saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati teneva hatthena upakkamitvÄ• a
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ee IV 31/ Ä• pajjitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tas
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si \Be 47/. so
Ä• sanapariyante nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anupa
Ä• rocessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-h
anupasampannassa Ä• rocethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ \Se II 226/, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anu
Ä• rocessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<79> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampannassa Ä•
bhikkhusammutiyÄ• {bhikkhusammatiyÄ• (Se) }, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<80> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ad

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• _ \Ne 48/ nÄ• ma Ä• patti --- cattÄ• ri ca pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni, terasa ca saá¹…

__anupasampanno_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca bhikkhuniÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasam

__Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti Ä• roceyya itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisassa vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• pabbajitas

__aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ.

atthi bhikkhusammuti Ä• pattipariyantÄ• , na kulapariyantÄ• . atthi bhikkhusammuti kulapari
Ä• pattipariyantÄ• , atthi bhikkhusammuti Ä• pattipariyantÄ• ca kulapariyantÄ• ca, atthi bhi
Ä• pattipariyantÄ• na kulapariyantÄ• .

__Ä• pattipariyantÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiyo pariggahitÄ• yo honti --- ``ettakÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi Ä

__kulapariyantÄ• _ \Be 48/ nÄ• ma kulÄ• ni pariggahitÄ• ni honti --- ``ettakesu kulesu Ä• roc
__Ä• pattipariyantÄ• ca kulapariyantÄ• ca_ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiyo \Se II 227/ ca pariggahitÄ• y
pariggahitÄ• ni honti --- ``ettakÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi ettakesu kulesu Ä• rocetabboâ€™â€™ ti. _
na kulapariyantÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiyo ca apariggahitÄ• yo honti, kulÄ• ni ca apariggahitÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«hi ettakesu kulesu Ä• rocetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<81> Ä• pattipariyante yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pariggahitÄ• yo honti, tÄ• Ä• pattiyo á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ
Ä• roceti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

kulapariyante yÄ• ni kulÄ• ni pariggahitÄ• ni honti, \Ee IV 32/ tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ
Ä• roceti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• pattipariyante ca kulapariyante ca yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pariggahitÄ• yo honti, tÄ• Ä• pattiyo \N
yÄ• ni kulÄ• ni pariggahitÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi aÃ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

neva Ä• pattipariyante na kulapariyante, anÄ• patti.

<82> duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« anupasampannassa Ä• ro
bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko anupasampannassa Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusa
pÄ• cittiyassa.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« anupasampannassa Ä• roceti
bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ \Se II 228/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anupasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• roceti,

aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya \Be 49/ Ä• pattiyÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa

aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<83> anÄ• patti vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• roceti no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti no vatthuá¹ƒ, bhikkh
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<84> tena \Se II 229/ \Ne 50/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ viharati aggÄ• á
pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• {Ä• á¸·avikÄ• (Se) } bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• pat
khaá¹‡Ä• pentipi. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sama
pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡issantipi khaá¹‡Ä• pessantipi! ekindriyaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• jÄ«
viheá¹-hentÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ•
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi
nÄ• ma Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡issantipi khaá¹‡Ä• pessantipÄ«â€™â€™
tumhe, bhikkhave, pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡athapi khaá¹‡Ä• pethapÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bha
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡issa
jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±ino hi, moghapurisÄ• , \Ee IV 33/ manussÄ• pathaviyÄ• . netaá¹ƒ, moghapuris
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<85> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eyya vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<86> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adh

__pathavÄ«_ nÄ• ma dve pathaviyo \Se II 230/ --- jÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ« ajÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ

__jÄ• tÄ• _ \Be 50/ nÄ• ma pathavÄ« --- suddhapaá¹ƒsu suddhamattikÄ• appapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
appamarumbÄ• appavÄ• likÄ• , yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsukÄ• , yebhuyyenamattikÄ• . adaá¸• á¸·
yopi paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ• mattikÄ• puÃ±jo vÄ• atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ho, ayamp

__ajÄ• tÄ• _ nÄ• ma pathavÄ« --- suddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• suddhasakkharÄ• suddhakaá¹-ha
appapaá¹ƒsukÄ• appamattikÄ• , yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• , yebhuyyenasakkharÄ• , yebh
yebhuyyenamarumbÄ• , yebhuyyenavÄ• likÄ• . daá¸• á¸• hÄ• pi vuccati ajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«
mattikÄ• puÃ±jo vÄ• omakacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ho, ayampi vuccati ajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ

__khaá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti \Ne 51/ sayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__khaá¹‡Ä• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<87> pathaviyÄ• pathavisaÃ±Ã±Ä« khaá¹‡ati vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peti vÄ• , bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ
dahÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pathaviyÄ• vematiko khaá¹‡ati vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peti vÄ• , bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ• peti vÄ• , dah
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

pathaviyÄ• apathavisaÃ±Ã±Ä« khaá¹‡ati vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peti vÄ• , bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ• pet
vÄ• dahÄ• peti vÄ• , anÄ• patti.

apathaviyÄ• pathavisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. apathaviyÄ• vematiko, Ä• patti dukl
apathavisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<88> anÄ• patti --- ``imaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ dehi, imaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, iminÄ• attho, imaá¹ƒ kapp
ti bhaá¹‡ati, asaÃ±cicca, asatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

musÄ• \Be 51/ omasapesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, padaseyyÄ• ya ve duve.

aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• patti khaá¹‡anÄ• ti ||

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

1. bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<89> tena \Se II 232/ \Ee IV 34/ \Ne 52/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ vihara
tena kho pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ chin
aÃ±Ã±ataropi Ä• á¸·avako bhikkhu rukkhaá¹ƒ chindati. tasmiá¹ƒ rukkhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ
etadavoca --- ``mÄ• , bhante, attano bhavanaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo mayhaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ chindÄ
anÄ• diyanto chindi yeva, tassÄ• ca devatÄ• ya dÄ• rakassa bÄ• huá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-esi. atha k
etadahosi --- ``yaá¹ƒnnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ idheva jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyaâ€™â€™
devatÄ• ya etadahosi --- ``na kho metaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹ƒ yÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ idhev
yannÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roceyyaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho sÄ• devatÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu devate! sÄ• dhu
bhikkhuá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• na voropesi. sacajja tvaá¹ƒ, devate, taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropey
tvaá¹ƒ, devate, apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasaveyyÄ• si. gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, devate, amukasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se
upagacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• m
rukkhaá¹ƒ chindissantipi chedÄ• pessantipi ekindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 233/ samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy
viheá¹-hessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
rukkhaá¹ƒ chindissantipi chedÄ• pessantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhi
chindathÄ• pi chedÄ• pethÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi b
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , rukkhaá¹ƒ chindissathÄ• pi, chedÄ• pessathÄ• pi
moghapurisÄ• , manussÄ• rukkhasmiá¹ƒ, \Be 52/ netaá¹ƒ moghapurisÄ• appasannÄ• naá
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<90> __ ``bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<91> __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo_ \Ne 53/ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• ni --- mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ, khandh
aggabÄ«jaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jabÄ«jameva {bÄ«jabÄ«jaÃ±ceva (itipi) } paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

__mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 35/ nÄ• ma --- haliddi, siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ, vacÄ• , vacattaá¹ƒ, ativisÄ
usÄ«raá¹ƒ, bhaddamÅ«ttakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«le jÄ• yanti, mÅ«le
mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__khandhabÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- assattho, nigrodho, pilakkho, udumbaro, kacchako, kapitth
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi khandhe jÄ• yanti, khandhe saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ khandhabÄ«jaá¹ƒ

__phaá¸·ubÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ucchu, veá¸·u, naá¸·o, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi pa

II 234/ saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ phaá¸·ubÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__aggabÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- ajjukaá¹ƒ, phaá¹‡ijjakaá¹ƒ, hiriveraá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä
jÄ• yanti, agge saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ aggabÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bÄ«jabÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä•
bÄ«je saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ bÄ«jabÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

<92> bÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chindati vÄ• chedÄ• peti vÄ• , bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ• peti vÄ• ,
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bÄ«je vematiko chindati vÄ• chedÄ• peti vÄ• , bhindati vÄ• bhedÄ•
pacÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bÄ«je abÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chindati vÄ• chedÄ• peti v
vÄ• , pacati vÄ• pacÄ• peti vÄ• , anÄ• patti. abÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
dukkaá¹-assa. abÄ«je abÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<93> anÄ• patti --- ``imaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ dehi, imaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, iminÄ• attho, imaá¹ƒ kapp
ti bhaá¹‡ati, asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<94> tena \Se II 235/ \Be 53/ \Ne 54/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati g
pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritvÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiy
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati --- ``ko Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kismiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kath
bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• channo saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyu
paá¹-icarissati --- ko Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kismiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kathaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kaá¹
bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarasi --- ko Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kismiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, katha
bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhag
nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±en
Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kismiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kathaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ
\Ee IV 36/ moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe .
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno aÃ±Ã
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave \Se II 236/, ropetabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá

<95> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• patt
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho channassa bh

ropeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ•
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ rop
channassa bhikkhuno aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakassa ropanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so

``ropitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena channassa bhikkhuno aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 54/ \Ne 55/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarah
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<96> tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• channo saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±j
paá¹-icaranto --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ v
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• c
Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihesessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to s
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tv
saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viheses
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ ka
--- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno vihesakaá¹ƒ ropetu. evaÃ±ca pana
ropetabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<97> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• patt
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viheseti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho channa
ropeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ channo bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viheseti. saá¹…gho channassa bhikkhuno vihesakaá¹ƒ ropet
channassa bhikkhuno vihesakassa ropanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• se

``ropitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena channassa bhikkhuno vihesakaá¹ƒ. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ•
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Ne 56/ kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• du
II 238/ evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<98> __ ``aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake_ \Be 55/__ vihesake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<99> __aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dako_ \Ee IV 37/ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
na kathetukÄ• mo taá¹ƒ na ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati --- ``ko Ä
kismiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kathaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti. e

__vihesako_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yam
na ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viheseti. eso vihesako nÄ• ma.

<100> Ä• ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• anu
kathetukÄ• mo taá¹ƒ na ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati --- ``ko Ä• p
kismiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kathaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä
Ä• ropite vihesake saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ•
na ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viheseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. rop
saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no taá¹ƒ na kathet
ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati --- ``ko Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, ki
Ä• panno, kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atha, kiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Se II 23
saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no taá¹ƒ na kathet
ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ viheseti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<101> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihesake, Ä• patti pÄ•
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihesake, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<102> anÄ• patti \Be 56/ ajÄ• nanto pucchati, gilÄ• no vÄ• na katheti; ``saá¹…ghassa bhaâ
kalaho vÄ• viggaho vÄ• vivÄ• do vÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na katheti; ``saá¹…ghabhed
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na katheti; ``adhammena vÄ• vaggena vÄ• nakammÄ• rahassa vÄ
na katheti; ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<103> tena \Se II 240/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda

samayena Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto saá¹…ghassa senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apeti bhat
samayena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• {mettiyabhÅ«mmajakÄ• (Ce Se) } bhikkhÅ« navakÄ• cev
38/. yÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa lÄ• makÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni tÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti lÄ• mak
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• penti --- ``chandÄ• ya dabbo mall
paÃ±Ã±apeti, chandÄ• ya ca bhattÄ• ni uddisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ...
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹
bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dabbaá¹ƒ
ujjhÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ..
tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, mogha
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

__ ``ujjhÄ• panake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<104> tena \Se II 241/ kho pana samayena mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti, ``ettÄ• vatÄ• bhikkhÅ« sossantÄ«â€™â€™ ti {vihesissantÄ«ti (iti
sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ khiyyanti --- ``chandÄ• ya dabbo mall
paÃ±Ã±apeti, chandÄ• ya ca bhattÄ• ni uddisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ...
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹
khiyyissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \Ne 58/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±h
moghapurisÄ• , dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ khiyyissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ•
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<105> __ ``ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<106> __ujjhÄ• panakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ senÄ• sa
bhattuddesakaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• gubhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ vÄ• khajjabhÄ• jakaá¹
vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, maá¹…kukattukÄ• mo, upasampa
vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ujjhÄ• panake khiy
dhammakamme vematiko ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake Ä• patti \Se II 242/ pÄ• cittiyassa. dhar
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• peti vÄ• khiyyati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. upasampannaá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattuddesakaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• gubhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ vÄ• phala
vÄ• appamattakavissajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, ma
upasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujjhÄ• peti vÄ• khiyyati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukk

saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ vÄ• asammataá¹ƒ vÄ• senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bha
vÄ• phalabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ vÄ• khajjabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ vÄ• appamattakavissajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• avaá¹
kattukÄ• mo, maá¹…kukattukÄ• mo, upasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujjhÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<107> anÄ• patti pakatiyÄ• chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• karontaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• peti vÄ• k
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<108> tena \Se II 243/ \Be 58/ \Ne 59/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihara
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« hemantike kÄ• le aj
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ otÄ• pentÄ• kÄ• le Ä• rocite taá¹ƒ pakkamantÄ• neva uddhari
anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaá¹ƒ hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
neva uddharissanti na uddharÄ• pessanti, anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamissanti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ov
kho te bhikkhÅ« te anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹

<109> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ•
\Se II 244/ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddhareyya na
anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<110> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se vasitvÄ• kÄ• lasseva senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• te bhikkhÅ« kÄ• lasseva senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ abhiharante. disvÄ• na etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ•
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-ha
{vasituá¹ƒ avassikasaá¹ƒkete (itipi) } maá¹‡á¸• ape \Ee IV 40/ vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• yattha
vÄ• na Å«hadanti tattha senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti.

<111> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ hoti pariccattaá¹ƒ.

__maÃ±co_ \Ne 60/ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro maÃ±cÄ• --- masÄ• rako, bundikÄ• baddho, kuá¸·Ä«

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Be 59/ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri pÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni --- masÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, bundikÄ• baddha
Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ.

__bhisi_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhisiyo --- uá¹‡á¹‡abhisi, coá¸·abhiti, vÄ• kabhisi, tiá¹‡abhisi, paá¹

__kocchaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma --- vÄ• kamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• usÄ«ramayaá¹ƒ vÄ• muÃ±jamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
(Ce) } vÄ• anto saá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__santharitvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• .

__santharÄ• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ santharÄ• petvÄ• . anupasampannaá¹ƒ santharÄ• peti,
upasampannaá¹ƒ santharÄ• peti, santhÄ• rakassa {santhatassa (itipi) } palibodho.

__taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddhareyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ uddhareyya.

__na uddharÄ• peyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddharÄ• peyya.

__anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyyÄ• _ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mika
purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<112> saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ•
uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sa
saá¹…ghike puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá
na uddharÄ• peyya, anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

cimilikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cam
pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne 61/ phalakapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• vÄ• s
pakkamanto neva uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya, anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, Ä• pat
saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. puggalike vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. p
puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. attano puggalike anÄ• pa

<113> anÄ• patti \Se II 246/ \Be 60/ uddharitvÄ• gacchati, uddharÄ• petvÄ• gacchati, Ä• p
otÄ• pento gacchati, kenaci palibuddhaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammika

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<114> tena \Se II 247/ \Ee IV 41/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
vasantÄ• pi ekatova vasanti, pakkamantÄ• pi ekatova pakkamanti. te aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sa
santharitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamantÄ• neva uddhariá¹ƒsu na uddharÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, anÄ• pucchÄ•
upacikÄ• hi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ hoti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ
uddharissanti na uddharÄ• pessanti, anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamissanti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upacikÄ
kho te bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato eta
pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá
pakkamantÄ• neva uddhariá¹ƒsu na uddharÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu, sen
khÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamantÄ•
uddharÄ• pessanti, anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamissanti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upacikÄ• hi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana \Se II 248/, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<115> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• pe
neva uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya, anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™

<116> __yo_ \Be 61/ \Ne 62/__ panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saá¹…ghiko_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

__seyyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhisi, cimilikÄ• uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹-á¹-ikÄ
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro, paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• ro.

__santharitvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• .

__santharÄ• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ santharÄ• petvÄ• .

__taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddhareyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ uddhareyya.

__na uddharÄ• peyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddharÄ• peyya.

__anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyyÄ• _ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mika
parikkhittassa Ä• rÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. aparikkh
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« se
santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya, anÄ• pucc
pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹…ghike vematiko seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• ta
uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya, anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. s
seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• \Se II 249/ vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddh
anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<117> vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• re vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• ru
santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddhareyya na uddharÄ•
gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• re vÄ• vihÄ• ra
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• santharitvÄ• vÄ•
pakkamanto neva uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya, anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, Ä• pat

puggalike \Ne 63/ saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. puggalike vematiko, Ä• pa
puggalike puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. attano puggalik

<118> anÄ• patti \Be 62/ uddharitvÄ• gacchati, uddharÄ• petvÄ• gacchati, Ä• pucchaá¹ƒ g
palibuddhaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• pekkho gantvÄ• tattha á¹-hito Ä• pucchati, kenaci palibuddho hoti,
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<119> tena \Se II 250/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« varaseyyÄ• yo palibundhenti
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti {ettha te iti kammapadaá¹ƒ Å«naá¹ƒ viya dissati}. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ•
etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho mayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena idheva vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ t
bhikkhÅ« there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappenti --- yassa sambÄ• dho bhavissati s
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma cha
there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chab
anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Ee IV 43/ ... pe ... `
bhikkhave, there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhaga
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , there bhikkhÅ« anupa
kappessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<120> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ an
--- yassa sambÄ• dho bhavissati so pakkamissatÄ«â€™ ti, etadeva paccayaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• an
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<121> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 2
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saá¹…ghiko_ \Ne 64/ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ \Be 63/ nÄ• ma vuá¸• á¸• hoti jÄ• nÄ• ti, gilÄ• noti jÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…ghena dinn

__anupakhajjÄ• _ti anupavisitvÄ• .

__seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti maÃ±cassa vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hassa vÄ• pavisantassa vÄ• nikkhaman
santharati vÄ• santharÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati v
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__etadeva paccayaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• anaÃ±Ã±a_nti na aÃ±Ã±o koci paccayo hoti anupakhajja se

<122> saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya
anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹…ghike puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anu
kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

maÃ±cassa vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hassa vÄ• pavisantassa vÄ• nikkhamantassa vÄ• upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á
vÄ• santharÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• pa
vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• re vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkham
santharati vÄ• santharÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinippajjati
dukkaá¹-assa. puggalike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. puggalike vematiko
puggalike puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Se II 252/. attan

<123> anÄ• patti gilÄ• no pavisati, sÄ«tena vÄ• uá¹‡hena vÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito pavisati, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<124> tena \Se II 253/ \Ee IV 44/ \Ne 65/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti --- ``idha mayaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…kharonte. disv
``ime, Ä• vuso, sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti. handa ne vu
ti! ekacce evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``Ä• gamethÄ• vuso, yÄ• va paá¹-isaá¹…kharonti; paá¹-isaá¹
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``uá¹-á¹-heth
vihÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, paá¹-ikacceva {paá¹-igacceva (Ce) }
mayaÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghiko
saá¹…ghiko vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. ``uá¹-á¹-hethÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
Ä• vuso, vihÄ• ro. tumhepi vasatha, mayampi vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``uá¹-á¹-hethÄ• vu
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• ha
rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tumhe, Ä• vuso, rodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ime,
bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• amhe saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti \Se II 254/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ•
anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kh
bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``
bhikkhave, kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hathÄ• â
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hissatha? netaá¹ƒ, moghapur
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<125> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ kupito anattamano saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<126> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti \Ee IV 45/ \Ne 66/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__kupito_ \Be 65/__ anattamano_ti anabhiraddho Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to.

__saá¹…ghiko_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

__nikkaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• _ti gabbhe gahetvÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati, Ä• patti pÄ• citti
bahi nikkaá¸• á¸• hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ekena payogena bahukepi dvÄ• re atikkÄ• me

pÄ• cittiyassa.

__nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa {dukkaá¹-as
Ä• á¹‡atto bahukepi dvÄ• re atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<127> saá¹…ghike \Se II 255/ saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kupito anattamano nikkaá¸• á¸• hati v
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹…ghike vematiko kupito anattamano nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikka
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹…ghike puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kupito anattamano nikkaá¸• á¸• hat
vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

tassa parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lÄ• vÄ• ajjhokÄ• sÄ
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tassa parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• vÄ• vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• rÄ• vÄ• up
maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lÄ• vÄ• ajjhokÄ• sÄ• vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸•
dukkaá¹-assa. tassa parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• pa

puggalike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. puggalike vematiko, Ä• patti dukka
puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. attano puggalike anÄ• pa

<128> anÄ• patti alajjiá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , tassa parikkhÄ•
67/ vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , ummattakaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pe
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• \Se II 256/ nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kalah
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhassakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• h
66/ vÄ• , tassa parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , antevÄ• sik
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• na sammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pe
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<129> tena \Se II 257/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena \Ee IV 46/ dve bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re uparivel
eko heá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharati {viharanti, eko heá¹-á¹-hÄ• (?) }, eko upari. uparimo bhikkhu Ä• h
maÃ±caá¹ƒ sahasÄ• abhinisÄ«di. maÃ±capÄ• do nippatitvÄ• {patitvÄ• (Se) } heá¹-á¹-hima
avatthÄ• si. so bhikkhu vissaramakÄ• si. bhikkhÅ« upadhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadav
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vissaramakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamat

bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhi
vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ sahasÄ• abhinisÄ«diss
bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ•
abhinisÄ«dasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•
tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ m
abhinisÄ«dissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<130> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dak
pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Se II 258/ __vÄ• abhinisÄ«deyya vÄ• abhinipajjeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€

<131> __yo_ \Be 67/ \Ne 68/__ panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saá¹…ghiko_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa dinno hoti pariccatto.

__vehÄ• sakuá¹-i_ nÄ• ma majjhimassa purisassa asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• .

__Ä• haccapÄ• dako_ nÄ• ma __maÃ±co_ aá¹…ge vijjhitvÄ• á¹-hito hoti. __Ä• haccapÄ• c
aá¹…ge vijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti.

__abhinisÄ«deyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__abhinipajjeyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<132> saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ m
abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹…ghike vematiko ... pe ... s
puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹
abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

puggalike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. puggalike vematiko, Ä• patti dukka
puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. attano puggalike, anÄ• p

<133> anÄ• patti --- avehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aparibhogaá¹ƒ
padarasaÃ±citaá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-Ä• á¹‡i dinnÄ• hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hito gaá¹‡hati vÄ• laggeti vÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<134> tena \Se II 260/ \Ee IV 47/ \Ne 69/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ vihar
kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato channassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko mahÄ• matto Ä• yasmato cha
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• channo katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• peti, pu
lepÄ• peti. atibhÄ• rito vihÄ• ro paripati. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• channo tiá¹‡aÃ±ca kaá¹-á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa yavakhettaá¹ƒ dÅ«sesi. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ujjhÄ•
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ yavakhettaá¹ƒ dÅ«sessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ass
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• channo katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá
chÄ• dÄ• pessati, punappunaá¹ƒ lepÄ• pessati, atibhÄ• rito vihÄ• ro paripatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! a
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pesi, punappuna
atibhÄ• rito vihÄ• ro paripatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi budd
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ•
lepÄ• pessasi \Se II 261/, atibhÄ• rito vihÄ• ro paripati! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ•
... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<135> __ ``mahallakaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rayamÄ• nena yÄ• vadvÄ• rak
Ä• lokasandhiparikammÄ• ya dvatticchadanassa pariyÄ• ya appaharite á¹-hitena adhiá¹-á¹-
uttariá¹ƒ appaharitepi á¹-hito adhiá¹-á¹-haheyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<136> __mahallako_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro sassÄ• miko vuccati.

__vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ullitto vÄ• hoti avalitto vÄ• ullittÄ• valitto vÄ• .

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• .

__yÄ• va dvÄ• rakosÄ• _ti piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa {pÄ«á¹-hasaá¹ƒghÄ• á¹-assa (itipi
piá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa (Se) } samantÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ• .

__aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne 70/ dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ya.

__Ä• lokasandhiparikammÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ• tapÄ• naparikammÄ• ya setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·
mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ makaradantakaá¹ƒ paÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

__dvatticchadanassa_ \Ee IV 48/ \Be 69/__ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ appaharite á¹-hitena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
haritaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sace harite á¹-hito adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä•
maggena chÄ• dentassa dve magge adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ
pariyÄ• yena chÄ• dentassa dve pariyÄ• ye adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• á
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ.

<137> __tato ce uttari appaharitepi á¹-hito adhiá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya \Se II 262
iá¹-á¹-hakiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. silÄ• ya chÄ• dentassa silÄ• ya silÄ• ya Ä•
sudhÄ• ya chÄ• dentassa piá¹‡á¸• e piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. tiá¹‡ena chÄ• dentas
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. paá¹‡á¹‡ena chÄ• dentassa paá¹‡á¹‡e paá¹‡á¹‡e Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya

atirekadvattipariyÄ• ye atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atirekadva
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atirekadvattipariyÄ• ye Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« adhiá¹-á¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

Å«nakadvattipariyÄ• ye atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakadvattipariyÄ• ye ve
dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakadvattipariyÄ• ye Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<138> anÄ• patti dvattipariyÄ• ye, Å«nakadvattipariyÄ• ye, leá¹‡e, guhÄ• ya, tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ
attano dhanena, vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• patti, ummattakassa, Ä• d

mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<139> tena \Se II 263/ \Ne 71/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ viharati aggÄ•
pana samayena Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡ak
mattikampi siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti kh
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• á¸·avakÄ• \Be 70/ bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá
siÃ±cissantipi siÃ±cÄ• pessantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ«
vigarahitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkha
sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ampi mattikampi siÃ±cathapi siÃ±cÄ• pethapÄ«â€™â€™
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ
tiá¹‡ampi mattikampi siÃ±cissathapi siÃ±cÄ• pessathapi! netaá¹ƒ, \Ee IV 49/ moghapurisÄ•
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<140> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá
siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<141> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma {jÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma (Se) } sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tass

__siÃ±ceyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__siÃ±cÄ• peyyÄ• _ti \Se II 264/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa {Ä• patti c
}. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto bahukampi siÃ±cati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<142> sappÄ• á¹‡ake sappÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±cati vÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. sappÄ• á¹‡ake vematiko tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±cati vÄ• siÃ±cÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. sappÄ• á¹‡ake appÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±c
vÄ• , anÄ• patti. appÄ• á¹‡ake sappÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. appÄ• á¹‡
dukkaá¹-assa. appÄ• á¹‡ake appÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<143> anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ•

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo dutiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

bhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be 71/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ujjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, pakkamantena te duve.

pubbe nikkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• hacca, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akena cÄ• ti ||

3. ovÄ• davaggo

1. ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<144> tena \Se II 265/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ• lÄ• bhino h
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho, Ä• vuso, therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. handÄ•

ovadÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
IV 50/ bhaginiyo, upasaá¹…kamatha; mayampi ovadissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹.
bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bh
parittaÃ±Ã±eva dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• met
``gacchatha, bhaginiyoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho tÄ
etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhuniyo, ovÄ• do iddho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kuto, bhante, ovÄ•
ayyÄ• chabbaggiyÄ• parittaÃ±Ã±eva dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nak
uyyojesuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandass
sampahaá¹ƒsesi \Se II 266/. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa

atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannip
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 72/ paritta
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• uyyojethÄ• â€™â€™ ti
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhunÄ
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• uyyojessat
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ ka
--- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhik
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo. yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

<145> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itth
bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ•
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno bhikkhunovÄ• dakassa sammuti, so tu
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- suá¹‡Ä• tu
saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Se II 267/ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ samm
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno bhikkhunovÄ• dakassa sammuti, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhan

``sammato \Ne 74/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako. khamati saá¹…
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• \Ee IV 51/ dub

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<146> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu asammato bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<147> tena kho pana samayena therÄ• bhikkhÅ« sammatÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ• tathe
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``etarahi kho, Ä• vuso, therÄ• bhikkhÅ« sammatÄ• bhikkhuni
73/ lÄ• bhino honti cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ•
nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• bhikkhu
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mayampi, bhaginiyo, sammatÄ• . amhepi upasaá¹…
ovadissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹.
bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \S
parittaÃ±Ã±eva dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ya vÄ«tinÄ• met
``gacchatha bhaginiyoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho tÄ
etadavoca --- ``kacci, bhikkhuniyo, ovÄ• do iddho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``kuto, bhante, ovÄ•
ayyÄ• chabbaggiyÄ• parittaÃ±Ã±eva dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nak
uyyojesuâ€™â€™ nti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi ... pe ... atha kho tÄ
dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassitÄ• samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhaga
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ parittaÃ±Ã±eva dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathÄ
uyyojethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... p
moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ parittaÃ±Ã±eva dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• divasaá¹ƒ ti
vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• uyyojessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ
pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ. sÄ«lavÄ• hoti \Se II
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharati Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu
sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikal
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Be 74/ pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevala
parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhivadanti tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ssa dhammÄ• bahussutÄ• hor

manasÄ• anupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• ; ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• tim
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso;
kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡o; yebhuyyena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ piyo hoti manÄ• po; paá¹-ibalo h
na kho panetaá¹ƒ {pana taá¹ƒ (?) } bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa pabbajitÄ• ya kÄ• sÄ• yavatth
ajjhÄ• pannapubbo hoti; vÄ«sativasso vÄ• hoti atirekavÄ«sativasso vÄ• --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™

<148> __yo_ \Ee IV 52/__ panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ ima
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__asammato_ nÄ• ma Ã±atticatutthena kammena asammato.

__bhikkhuniyo_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__ovadeyyÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammehi ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. aÃ±Ã±ena dha
dukkaá¹-assa. ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒ ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<149> tena \Se II 270/ \Ne 76/ sammatena bhikkhunÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• pÄ• n
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. b
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. tena bhikkhunÄ• pucchit
bhaginiyoâ€™â€™ ti? sace ``samaggÄ• mhÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anti, ``vattanti, bha
garudhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti? sace ``vattantÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anti, ``eso, bhaginiyo,
niyyÄ• detabbo {niyyÄ• tetabbo (itipi) }. sace ``na vattantÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anti, os
``vassasatÅ«pasampannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivÄ• d
aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ; ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukat
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo. na bhikkhuniyÄ• abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasit
sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• netvÄ• pÅ«jetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yo. anvad
bhikkhusaá¹…ghato dve dhammÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sitabbÄ• {paccÄ• siá¹ƒsitabbÄ• (itipi) } up
ovÄ• dupasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca, ayampi dhammo ... pe ... vassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhun
á¹-hÄ• nehi pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• ; ayampi
garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ ca
dhammo ... pe ... dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ub
pariyesitabbÄ• ; ayampi dhammo ... pe ... na bhikkhuniyÄ• kena ci pariyÄ• yena bhikkhu a
paribhÄ• sitabbo; ayampi dhammo ... pe ... ajjatagge ovaá¹-o bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«su vacanapatho; ayampi dhammo sakkatvÄ• garukatvÄ• mÄ• n
anatikkamanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti.

sace ``samaggÄ• mhÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati,

``vaggÄ• mhÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti
aniyyÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<150> adhammakamme \Ee IV 53/ adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…g
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisa
ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• p
vematiko vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vematiko ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Ne 77/
vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme \Se II 272/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ v
pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá
pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme \Be 76/ adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…
pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme vematiko samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati ..
... samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasa
ovadati ... pe ... samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<151> dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vagg
dukkaá¹-assa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá
samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

dhammakamme vematiko vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati ... pe
... samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

dhammakamme \Se II 273/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ va
vematiko ovadati ... pe ... samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

dhammakamme \Ne 78/ adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ v
vematiko ovadati ... pe ... samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

dhammakamme vematiko samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati ...
... samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ
dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vematiko
dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggas

<152> anÄ• patti uddesaá¹ƒ dento, paripucchaá¹ƒ dento, ``osÄ• rehi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuc
paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho katheti, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ bhik
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<153> tena \Se II 274/ \Ee IV 54/ \Be 77/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo
kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato cÅ«á¸·apanthakassa pariyÄ• yo hoti bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na dÄ• ni ajja ovÄ• do iddho bhavissati, taÃ±Ã±eva dÄ• ni udÄ• naá¹ƒ
punappunaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yenÄ• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·a
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ abhivÄ•
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthako eta
bhaginiyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``samaggÄ• mhÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``vattanti, bhaginiyo, aá¹-á¹-ha g
``vattantÄ• yyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``eso, bhaginiyo, ovÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti niyyÄ• detvÄ• imaá¹ƒ ud
---

{Ud 37} ``adhicetaso \Ne 79/ appamajjato, munino monapathesu sikkhato.

sokÄ• na bhavanti tÄ• dino, upasantassa sadÄ• satÄ«matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

bhikkhuniyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``nanu avocumhÄ• --- na dÄ• ni ajja ovÄ• do iddho bhavis
udÄ• naá¹ƒ ayyo cÅ«á¸·apanthako punappunaá¹ƒ \Se II 275/ bhaá¹‡issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ass
cÅ«á¸·apanthako tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ. atha kho Ä• yasm
vehÄ• saá¹ƒ abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe caá¹…kamatipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi nisÄ«datipi
dhÅ«mÄ• yatipi pajjalatipi antaradhÄ• yatipi, taÃ±ceva {taÃ±Ã±eva (itipi) } udÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá

bahuá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata bho, abbhu
no ito pubbe ovÄ• do evaá¹ƒ iddho bhÅ«tapubbo yathÄ• ayyassa cÅ«á¸·apanthakassÄ• â€
cÅ«á¸·apanthako tÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• va samandhakÄ• rÄ• ovaditvÄ• uyyojesi --- gaccha

atha \Be 78/ kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo nagaradvÄ• re thakite bahinagare vasitvÄ• kÄ• lasseva n
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``abrahmacÄ• riniyo imÄ• bhikkhuniyo; Ä• n
saddhiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• idÄ• ni nagaraá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesa
55/ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ...
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthako atthaá¹…gate sÅ«
ovadissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, cÅ«á¸·apanthaka, atthaá¹…gate sÅ«
ovadasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
cÅ«á¸·apanthaka, atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadissasi! netaá¹ƒ, cÅ«á¸·apanthaka
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<154> __ ``sammatopi \Se II 276/ ce bhikkhu atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya,

<155> __sammato_ nÄ• ma Ã±atticatutthena kammena sammato.

__atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye_ti oggate sÅ«riye.

__bhikkhunÄ«_ \Ne 80/ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__ovadeyyÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hahi vÄ• garudhammehi aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• dhammena ovadati, Ä• pa

<156> atthaá¹…gate atthaá¹…gatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atthaá¹…gate
pÄ• cittiyassa. atthaá¹…gate anatthaá¹…gatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

ekatoupasampannÄ• ya ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anatthaá¹…gate atthaá¹…gatasaÃ±
anatthaá¹…gate vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anatthaá¹…gate anatthaá¹…gatasaÃ±Ã±

<157> anÄ• patti uddesaá¹ƒ dento, paripucchaá¹ƒ dento, ``osÄ• rehi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuc
paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho katheti, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ bhik
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<158> tena \Se II 277/ \Be 79/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusm
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
ovadanti. bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ethÄ• yye, ovÄ• daá¹ƒ
gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yampi {yaá¹ƒ hi (Katthaci) } mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, gaccheyyÄ• ma ov
chabbaggiyÄ• idheva Ä• gantvÄ• amhe ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhuniyo ujjhÄ• yanti kh
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
{chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gacchissantÄ«ti (Ce) }! atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniy
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bh
... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave \Ne 81/, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
ovadathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadissatha! netaá¹
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadeyya, pÄ•

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Se II 278/ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<159> tena kho pana samayena mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. therÄ• bhikkhÅ
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``na me, ayyÄ• , khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na yÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ desethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``na, bhagini, kappati bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…ka
desetuâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na desesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasama
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…ka
nisajja kho bhagavÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kacci te, gotami, khan
yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 80/? ``pubbe me, bhante, therÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gantvÄ• dham
hoti. idÄ• ni pana --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti, kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na desenti
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ•
samuttejetvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• e
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ ovadituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<160> __ ``yo_ \Ee IV 57/__ pana bhikkhu bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikk
samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Se II 279/. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• nÄ• hoti bhikkhunÄ« --- ay
samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<161> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a

bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhunupassayo_ \Ne 82/ nÄ• ma yattha bhikkhuniyo ekarattampi vasanti.

__upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti tattha gantvÄ• .

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__ovadeyyÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammehi ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« na sakkoti ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• gantu

<162> upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitv
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya vematiko bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitv
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhikkhunupassayaá¹
samayÄ• ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±ena dhammena ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekatoupasampannÄ• ya ovadati, Ä• p
anupasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Be 81/. anupasampa
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<163> anÄ• patti samaye, uddesaá¹ƒ dento, paripucchaá¹ƒ dento, ``osÄ• rehi \Se II 280/ ay
osÄ• reti, paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho katheti, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya bhaá¹‡an
suá¹‡anti, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. Ä• misasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<164> tena \Se II 281/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
\Ne 83/. tena kho pana samayena therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ• lÄ• bhino honti
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. chabba
--- ``na bahukatÄ• therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹ƒ; Ä• misahetu therÄ• bhikkhÅ«
ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• cer
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti --- `na bahukatÄ• therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhik
Ä• misahetu therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ k

evaá¹ƒ vadetha --- `na bahukatÄ• therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadituá¹ƒ; Ä• misahetu th
bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vakkhatha --- na bahukatÄ• therÄ• bhikk
Ä• misahetu therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«ti! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasann
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<165> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `Ä• misahetu therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<166> __yo_ \Se II 282/ \Be 82/__ panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... aya
atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__Ä• misahetÅ«_ti cÄ«varahetu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tahetu senÄ• sanahetu gilÄ• nappaccayabhe
sakkÄ• rahetu garukÄ• rahetu mÄ• nanahetu vandanahetu pÅ«janahetu.

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ
ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• mo evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``cÄ«varahetu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rahetu sakkÄ• rahetu garukÄ• rahetu mÄ• nanahetu va
ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<167> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« evaá¹ƒ vadeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dh
vadeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« evaá¹ƒ vadeti, Ä

upasampannaá¹ƒ \Ne 84/ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
maá¹…kukattukÄ• mo evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``cÄ«varahetu ... pe ... pÅ«janahetu ovadatÄ«â€™â
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ vÄ• asammataá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikk
kattukÄ• mo ayasaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo maá¹…kukattukÄ• mo evaá¹ƒ vadeti \Se II 283/ --- ``cÄ«
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tahetu senÄ• sanahetu gilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rahetu sakkÄ• ra
vandanahetu pÅ«janahetu ovadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhamma
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme
dukkaá¹-assa.

<168> anÄ• patti pakatiyÄ• cÄ«varahetu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tahetu senÄ• sanahetu gilÄ• nappa
sakkÄ• rahetu garukÄ• rahetu mÄ• nanahetu vandanahetu pÅ«janahetu ovadantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

Ä• misasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<169> tena \Se II 284/ \Ee IV 59/ \Be 83/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sÄ• vatth
visikhÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ« tassÄ• visikhÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• Ä
bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gaccha, bhagini, amukasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se bhikkhÄ•
sÄ• pi kho evamÄ• ha --- ``gacchÄ• yya, amukasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se bhikkhÄ• diyyatÄ«â€™â€™
sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jÄ«yat
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhu
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kho taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ so bhikkhu etadavoca --- ``aya
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so {paá¹-iviá¹ƒso (Ce), paá¹-iviso (itipi) }; sÄ• diyissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä•
dubbalacÄ«varÄ• mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so bhikkhu tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sopi kho bhikkhu dubbalacÄ
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``karohi dÄ• ni te, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 85/.
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti kh
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``sa
bhikkhu, bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ t
bhikkhu, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
na jÄ• nÄ• ti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . kathaÃ±
moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa,
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<170> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• rivattak
(itipi) } cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na denti. bhikkhuniyo ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 60/ na dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ k
tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ«naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ«naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ«naá¹ƒ. atha k
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu
bhikkhuniyÄ• , sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

<171> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyya, aÃ±Ã±a
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<172> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• \Se II 286/ pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• maha

__bhikkhunÄ«_ \Ne 86/ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanup
{vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ (Ce) }.

__aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<173> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

ekato upasampannÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<174> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya, pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ parittena vÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ, vipulena vÄ• par
vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<175> tena \Se II 287/ \Be 85/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« paá¹-á¹-o {paá¹-á¹-ho (Ce Se) }
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• \Ee IV 61/ bhikkhunÄ« yenÄ• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tenupasaá¹…kan
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu me, bhante, ayyo cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbatÅ«
Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbitvÄ• surattaá¹ƒ suparikamma
paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• saá¹ƒharitvÄ• nikkhipi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kahaá¹ƒ
nti? ``handa, bhagini \Ne 87/, imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saá¹ƒhaá¹-aá¹ƒ haritvÄ• nikkhipitv
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati tadÄ• imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• bhikkh

piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saa
nikkhipitvÄ• yadÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ovÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati tadÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ p
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito Ä• gacchati. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyan
``yÄ• va chinnikÄ• imÄ• bhikkhuniyo dhuttikÄ• ahirikÄ• yo, yatra hi nÄ• ma cÄ«vare paá¹-
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

bhikkhuniyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kassidaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti? ``ayyassa udÄ• yissÄ• â
dhuttakÄ• ahirikÄ• tesampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se II 288/ na sobheyya, kiá¹ƒ pana ayyassa udÄ
kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sacca
``Ã±Ä• tikÄ• te, udÄ• yi, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya na jÄ• nÄ• ti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ•
nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbissasi! netaá
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<176> __ ``yo_ \Be 86/__ pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbey
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<177> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• asa

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

__sibbeyyÄ• _ti \Ee IV 62/ \Ne 88/ sayaá¹ƒ sibbati Ä• rÄ• pathe Ä• rÄ• pathe Ä• patti pÄ• ci

__sibbÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto ba
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<178> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Se II 289/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbati vÄ• sibbÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbati vÄ• sibbÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patt
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbati vÄ• sibbÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ

ekatoupasampannÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbati vÄ• sibbÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<179> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ sibba
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<180> tena \Se II 290/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi \Be 87/ saddhi
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``yath
sapajÄ• patikÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ma, evamevime samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi s
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yan
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namag
ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekadd
paá¹-ipajjathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•
nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namagg
moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, in
uddiseyyÄ• tha.

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-
gÄ• mantarampi, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<181> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo \Ee IV 63/ ca sÄ• ko
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ• honti. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo te bhikkhÅ«
ayyehi saddhiá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``na, bhaginÄ«, kappati bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ. tumhe vÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gacchatha mayaá¹ƒ vÄ•
``ayyÄ• , bhante, aggapurisÄ• . ayyÄ• va paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ
pacchÄ• gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge corÄ• acchindiá¹ƒsu ca dÅ«sesuÃ±ca. atha kho
gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatt
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ p
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, satthagamanÄ«ye ma
sappaá¹-ibhaye bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjit

bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<182> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹
gÄ• mantarampi, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo_ \Be 88/__. sa
sÄ• saá¹…kasammato sappaá¹-ibhayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<183> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__saddhi_nti \Ne 90/ ekato.

__saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti --- ``gacchÄ• ma, bhagini, gacchÄ• mÄ• yya; gacchÄ• mÄ• yya, gac
\Se II 292/ vÄ• pare vÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__antamaso gÄ• mantarampÄ«_ti kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me, gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare
araÃ±Ã±e, addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__satthagamanÄ«yo_ nÄ• ma maggo na sakkÄ• hoti vinÄ• satthena gantuá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tasmiá¹ƒ magge {yasmiá¹ƒ magge (?) } corÄ• naá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-
dissati, á¹-hitokÄ• so dissati, nisinnokÄ• so dissati, nipannokÄ• so dissati.

__sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tasmiá¹ƒ magge corehi manussÄ• hatÄ• dissanti, viluttÄ•
dissanti, sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 64/ gantvÄ• appaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• uyyojetabbÄ•
bhaginiyoâ€™â€™ ti.

<184> saá¹ƒvidahite saá¹ƒvidahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, antamas
samayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹ƒvidahite vematiko ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajj
gÄ• mantarampi, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹ƒvidahite, asaá¹ƒvidahit
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, antamaso gÄ• mantarampi, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , Ä• p

bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahati bhikkhunÄ« na saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asaá¹ƒvidahite s
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asaá¹ƒvidahite vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asaá¹ƒvidahite asaá
anÄ• patti.

<185> anÄ• patti \Be 89/ \Ne 91/ samaye, asaá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gacchati, bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒvid
bhikkhu na saá¹ƒvidahati, visaá¹…ketena gacchanti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikam

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<186> tena \Se II 294/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá
{ekanÄ• vaá¹ƒ (Se) } abhiruhanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``yatheva
sapajÄ• patikÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ya {ekanÄ• vÄ• ya (Se) } kÄ«á¸·Ä• ma, evamevime samaá¹‡Ä• s
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·antÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tes
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya
abhiruhissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ {ekanÄ• v
uddhaá¹ƒgÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ_ \Se II 295/ __vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<187> tena \Ee IV 65/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca sÄ• k
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ• honti. antarÄ• magge nadÄ« taritabbÄ• {uttaritabbÄ• (Se
bhikkhuniyo te bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mayampi ayyehi saddhiá¹ƒ uttarissÄ• mÄ• â€™
kappati bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhituá¹ƒ; tumhe vÄ
mayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 90/. ``ayyÄ• , bhante, aggapurisÄ• . ayyÄ• va
uttarantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• uttarantÄ«naá¹ƒ corÄ
dÅ«sesuÃ±ca \Ne 92/. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ e
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya
abhiruhituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<188> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abh
vÄ• adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<189> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• \Se II 296/.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

__saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``abhiruhÄ• ma, bhagini, abhiruhÄ• mÄ• yya; abhiruhÄ• mÄ• yya, ab
hiyyo vÄ• pare vÄ• abhiruhÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• abhiruá¸·he bhikkhu abhiruhati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhumhi abhiruá¸·h
abhiruhati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ubho vÄ• abhiruhanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__uddhaá¹ƒgÄ• mini_nti ujjavanikÄ• ya.

__adhogÄ• mini_nti ojavanikÄ• ya.

__aÃ±Ã±atra tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me, gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. agÄ• make
aá¸• á¸• hayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<190> saá¹ƒvidahite \Ne 93/ saá¹ƒvidahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhati uddhaá¹ƒ
adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya \Ee IV 66/, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. s
vematiko ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhati uddhaá¹ƒgÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ
taraá¹‡Ä• ya, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. saá¹ƒvidahite asaá¹ƒvidahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• va
uddhaá¹ƒgÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• adhogÄ• miniá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya, Ä• patti

bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahati, bhikkhunÄ« na saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asaá¹ƒvidahite
saá¹ƒvidahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asaá¹ƒvidahite vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
asaá¹ƒvidahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<191> anÄ• patti tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya, asaá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• abhiruhanti, bhikkhunÄ« \Se II 29
bhikkhu na saá¹ƒvidahati, visaá¹…ketena abhiruhanti, Ä• padÄ• su ummattakassa, Ä• dikar

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<192> tena \Se II 298/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandá
samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±atarassa kulassa kulÅ«pikÄ• hoti niccabhattikÄ
therÄ• bhikkhÅ« nimantitÄ• honti. atha kho thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamaya
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ
``kimidaá¹ƒ, gahapati, pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaâ€™â€™ nt
nimantitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ke pana te, gahapati, therÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ayyo sÄ• riputto ayyo m
mahÄ• kaccÄ• no ayyo mahÄ• koá¹-á¹-hiko ayyo mahÄ• kappino ayyo mahÄ• cundo ayyo a
ayyo Ä• nando ayyo rÄ• huloâ€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tvaá¹ƒ, gahapati, mahÄ• nÄ• ge tiá¹-á
nimantesÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

``ke pana te, ayye, mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ayyo devadatto ayyo kokÄ• liko ayyo kaá
{kaá¹-amorakatissako (Ce) katamorakatissako (Se) } ayyo khaá¹‡á¸• adeviyÄ• putto \Be 92
samuddadattoâ€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ carahi thullanandÄ• ya \Ne 94/ bhikkhuniyÄ• antarÄ• ka
therÄ• bhikkhÅ« pavisiá¹ƒsu. ``saccaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• gÄ• kho tayÄ• , gahapati, nimantitÄ•
tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, ceá¹-ake akÄ• si; idÄ• ni \Se II 299/ mahÄ• nÄ• geâ€™â€™ ti. gharato ca nikk
niccabhattaÃ±ca pacchindi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma devadatto jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ
... ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, devadatta, jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tv
jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissasi. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

__ ``yo_ \Ee IV 67/ __pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<193> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu rÄ• jagahÄ• pabbajito Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ
``cirassampi bhadanto Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. tassa kulassa k
manusse etadavoca --- ``dethayyassa, Ä• vuso, bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so bhikkhu ---
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™
paá¹-iggahesi. nÄ• sakkhi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. at
nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ \Se II 300/ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mante

bhikkhave, pubbe gihisamÄ• rambhe jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<194> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±j
gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<195> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ \Be 93/ \Ne 95/ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocen

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__paripÄ• ceti_ nÄ• ma pubbe adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ akattukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``ayyo bhÄ•
suttantiko, ayyo vinayadharo, ayyo dhammakathiko, detha ayyassa, karotha ayyassÄ• â€™
nÄ• ma.

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to_ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±atra pubbe gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• gihisamÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ.

__gihisamÄ• rambho_ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• honti pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• pakatipaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ

aÃ±Ã±atra pubbe gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukk
ajjhohÄ• re, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<196> paripÄ• cite \Ee IV 68/ paripÄ• citasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhuÃ±jati, aÃ±Ã±atra pubbe gihisamÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. paripÄ• cite vematiko bhuÃ±jati, aÃ±Ã±atra pubbe gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• , Ä• p
paripÄ• cite \Se II 301/ aparipÄ• citasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhuÃ±jati, aÃ±Ã±atra pubbe gihisamÄ• ram
ekatoupasampannÄ• ya paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, aÃ±Ã±atra pubbe gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• ,
aparipÄ• cite paripÄ• citasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aparipÄ• citte vematiko, Ä• patt
aparipÄ• cite aparipÄ• citasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<197> anÄ• patti pubbe gihisamÄ• rambhe, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• paripÄ• ceti, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« p
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• patti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<198> tena \Se II 302/ \Ne 96/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa \Be 94/ purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• b
sÄ• Ä• yasmato udÄ• yissa santike abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, Ä• yasmÄ• pi udÄ• yÄ«
abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« tassÄ• bhikkhu
raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• ce
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajj
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ ka
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa appasannÄ• naá¹
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<199> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyya

<200> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• \Se II 303/.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

__eko ekÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhu ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca.

{Vin IV 286, 291; Vin III 445, 454} __raho_ \Ee IV 69/ nÄ• ma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho
nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikhaá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• ne bhamukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yam
ukkhipÄ«yamÄ• ne passituá¹ƒ. sotassa raho nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti pakatikathÄ• sotuá¹ƒ.

__nisajjaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 97/ __kappeyyÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• nisinnÄ• ya bhikkhu upanisinno vÄ• h
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhu nisinne bhikkhunÄ« upanisinnÄ• vÄ• hoti upanipannÄ• vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
honti ubho vÄ• nipannÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<201> raho \Be 95/ rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« eko ekÄ• ya nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. r
nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. raho arahosaÃ±Ã±Ä« eko ekÄ• ya nisajjaá¹ƒ kapp
pÄ• cittiyassa.

araho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. araho vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. araho
anÄ• patti.

<202> anÄ• patti yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyo hoti, tiá¹-á¹-hati na nisÄ«dati, arahopekkho, aÃ±Ã
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• davaggo tatiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

asammataatthaá¹…gatÅ« \Se II 304/, passayÄ• misadÄ• nena.

sibbati addhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya, eko ekÄ• ya te dasÄ• ti ||

4. bhojanavaggo

1. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<203> tena \Se II 305/ \Ne 98/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa Ä•
hoti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• y
pavisitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• --- ``cira
Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti te sakkaccaá¹ƒ parivisiá¹ƒsu. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dutiya
tatiyampi divasaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vat
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ
etadahosi --- ``kiá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ! hiyyopi idheva Ä• gantab
ti, tattheva anuvasitvÄ• anuvasitvÄ• \Ee IV 70/ Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti. titthiyÄ
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma \Be 96/ samaá¹‡Ä• sak
anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissanti! nayimesaÃ±Ã±eva Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸•
Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• o paÃ±Ã±attoâ€™â€™ ti.

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chab
anuvasitvÄ• anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissantÄ«ti ... pe ... \Se II 306/ sac
bhikkhave, anuvasitvÄ• anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ,
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , anuvasitvÄ•

Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``eko Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• o bhuÃ±jitabbo. tato ce uttariá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<204> tena \Ne 99/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto kosalesu janapade sÄ• vat
aÃ±Ã±ataro Ä• vasatho tenupasaá¹…kami. manussÄ• --- ``cirassampi thero Ä• gatoâ€™â€
parivisiá¹ƒsu. atha kho Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa bhuttÄ• vissa kharo Ä• bÄ• dho uppajji, n
Ä• vasathÄ• pakkamituá¹ƒ. atha kho te manussÄ• dutiyampi divasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ
``bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikk
anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yanto na paá¹-iggal
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi \Se II 307/ --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• anu
Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ u

<205> __ ``agilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• eko Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• o bhuÃ±jitabbo. tato ce uttari b
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<206> __agilÄ• no_ \Be 97/ nÄ• ma sakkoti tamhÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• pakkamituá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma na sakkoti tamhÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• pakkamituá¹ƒ.

__Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• o_ \Ee IV 71/ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ
maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• ajjhokÄ• se vÄ• anodissa yÄ• vadattho paÃ±Ã±atto h
sakiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbo. tato ce uttari `bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dul
ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<207> agilÄ• no agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tatuttari Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ
vematiko tatuttari Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. agilÄ• no gilÄ•
tatuttariá¹ƒ Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

gilÄ• no \Ne 100/ agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• no vematiko Ä• patti duk
gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<208> anÄ• patti gilÄ• nassa, agilÄ• no sakiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, gacchanto, vÄ• Ä• gacchanto vÄ

nimantetvÄ• bhojenti, odissa \Se II 308/ paÃ±Ã±atto hoti, na yÄ• vadattho paÃ±Ã±atto hoti,
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• patti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<209> tena \Se II 309/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda
samayena devadatto parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• kulesu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! kassa sampannaá¹ƒ na manÄ• paá¹ƒ, kassa sÄ• duá¹ƒ na
kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti \Be 98/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma deva
kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira
sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petv
bhuÃ±jissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±c
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<210> tena \Se II 310/ \Ee IV 72/ kho pana samayena manussÄ• gilÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« bhatter
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi \Ne 101/ --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• gaá¹‡
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• nasa
samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<211> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• cÄ«varadÄ• nasamaye sacÄ«varabhattaá¹ƒ pa
nimantenti --- ``bhojetvÄ• cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ•
``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â€™ nti. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ uppajjati.
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ«varadÄ• nasamaye gaá¹‡

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• nasa
--- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<212> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• rake bhikkhÅ« bhattena nimantent
nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• \Se II 311/ gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â€™ nti \E
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamaye gaá¹‡
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• nasa
cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<213> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« manussehi saddhiá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee IV 73/ g
te bhikkhÅ« te manusse etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``muhuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• gametha; piá¹‡á¸• Ä• y
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``idheva, bhante, bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ•
``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, addhÄ• nagamanasamaye gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. eva
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• nasa
cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo, addhÄ• nagamanasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<214> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« manussehi saddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• ya gacchanti. atha
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``muhuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tÄ«raá¹ƒ upanetha; piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€
\Se II 312/ --- ``idheva, bhante, bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na pa
``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamaye gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. eva
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• nasa
cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo, addhÄ• nagamanasamayo, nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ ta

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<215> tena \Be 100/ kho pana samayena disÄ• su vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhÅ« rÄ• jaga
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya. manussÄ• nÄ• nÄ• verajjake bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ• bhattena n
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samaye gaá¹‡abhoja
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojane \Ne 103/, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. g
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo, addhÄ• nagamanasamayo, nÄ• vÄ• bhiruh
tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<216> tena \Ee IV 74/ kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa seniyassa bimbisÄ• ras
Ä• jÄ«vakesu pabbajito hoti. atha kho so \Se II 313/ Ä• jÄ«vako yena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ• gadho se
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• ra
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• ikabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. ``sac
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhojeyyÄ• siâ€™â€™. ``evaá¹ƒ
so Ä• jÄ«vako bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``adhivÄ• sentu me bhikkhÅ« s
nti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• gaá¹‡ab
kho so Ä• jÄ«vako yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavatÄ• sa
kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ«tisÄ• retvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hi
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bhavampi gotamo pabbajito, ahampi pabbajito; arahati pabba
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ. adhivÄ• setu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo svÄ• tanÄ• ya bhattaá¹
bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho s
adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pa
katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡abhattasamaye gaá¹‡
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<217> __gaá¹‡abhojane_ \Be 101/__, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo, addhÄ• nagamanasamayo, nÄ• vÄ• bhiruh
samaá¹‡abhattasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<218> __gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ_ \Se II 314/ nÄ• ma yattha cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ b
bhojanena nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±janti. etaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• nasamayo_ \Ne 104/ nÄ• ma antamaso pÄ• dÄ• pi phalitÄ• {phÄ• litÄ• (Se Kattha
``gilÄ• nasamayoâ€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, attha
``cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayoâ€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo_ nÄ• ma cÄ«vare kayiramÄ• ne. ``cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayoâ€™â€™

__addhÄ• nagamanasamayo_ \Ee IV 75/ nÄ• ma ``addhayojanaá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, gatena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamayo_ nÄ• ma ``nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jitab
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, oruá¸·hena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• samayo_ nÄ• ma yattha dve tayo bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• yÄ• penti, cat
``mahÄ• samayoâ€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__samaá¹‡abhattasamayo_ nÄ• ma yo koci paribbÄ• jakasamÄ• panno bhattaá¹ƒ karoti. ``s
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<219> gaá¹‡abhojane gaá¹‡abhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti p
vematiko, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡abhojane nagaá¹‡a
aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

nagaá¹‡abhojane \Be 102/ gaá¹‡abhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Se II 315/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nag
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nagaá¹‡abhojane nagaá¹‡abhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<220> anÄ• patti \Ne 105/ samaye, dve tayo ekato bhuÃ±janti, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• ekat
bhuÃ±janti, niccabhattaá¹ƒ, salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ, pakkhikaá¹ƒ, uposathikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• patti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<221> tena \Se II 316/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«
kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i adh
aÃ±Ã±atarassa daliddassa kammakÄ• rassa {kammakarassa (Ce) } etadahosi --- ``na kho id
yathayime manussÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ karonti; yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• hampi bhattaá¹ƒ kareyy
daliddo kammakÄ• ro yena kirapatiko tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ kirapati
``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, ayyaputta, buddhappamukhassa \Ee IV 76/ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa bhattaá
vetanaâ€™â€™ nti. sopi kho kirapatiko saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho so kirapatiko tassa d
kammakÄ• rassa abbhÄ• tirekaá¹ƒ {atirekaá¹ƒ (Se) } vetanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. atha kho so daliddo
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinno kho so daliddo kammakÄ• ro bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhant
bhattaá¹ƒ saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mahÄ• kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhusaá¹
``hotu {hotu me (Katthaci) } bhante, mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho. bahÅ« me badarÄ• paá¹-iya
paripÅ«rissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena.

atha \Be 103/ kho so daliddo kammakÄ• ro bhagavato \Se II 317/ adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ«
kammakÄ• rena svÄ• tanÄ• ya buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nimantito, badaramisso
ti. te kÄ• lasseva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. assosuá¹ƒ kho manussÄ• --- ``daliddo
buddhappamukho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti. te daliddassa kammakÄ• rassa p
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ abhihariá¹ƒsu. atha kho so daliddo kammakÄ• ro tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• bhagavato kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi
niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti.

atha \Ne 106/ kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• y
kammakÄ• rassa nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha kho so daliddo kammakÄ• ro bhattagge bhikkhÅ« parivisati. bhik
``thokaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dehi. thokaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``mÄ• kho tumhe, bhante,
kammakÄ• roâ€™ ti thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hittha. pahÅ«taá¹ƒ me khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹
paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhante, yÄ• vadatthaâ€™â€™ nti. ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etaá¹ƒkÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma. apica, mayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasseva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jimhÄ• ; te
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so daliddo kammakÄ• ro ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma \Se I
nimantitÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissanti! na cÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalo yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â

bhikkhÅ« tassa daliddassa kammakÄ• rassa \Ee IV 77/ ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« aÃ±
aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±at
bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kath
bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra nimantitÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkh
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

__ ``paramparabhojane_ \Be 104/ __pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<222> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu piá
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``b
ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, atthi me bhattapaccÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
(Katthaci) } Ä• harÄ«yittha. so bhikkhu na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. ev
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``paramparabhojane, _ \Ne 107/ __aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa
ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<223> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• cÄ«varadÄ• nasamaye sacÄ«varabhattaá¹ƒ pa
{paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• (itipi) } bhikkhÅ« nimantenti --- ``bhojetvÄ• cÄ«varena acchÄ• dessÄ
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paramparabhojanaâ€
parittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ udd

__ ``paramparabhojane, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. gilÄ• n
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<224> tena kho pana samayena manussÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• rake bhikkhÅ« bhattena nimantent
nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paramparabhojanaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagava
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamaye paramparabhojanaâ

pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<225> __ ``paramparabhojane, _ \Be 105/__ aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• y
gilÄ• nasamayo, cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<226> atha \Se II 320/ kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varam
Ä• nandena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena yena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá
nisÄ«di. atha kho te manussÄ• bhagavato ca Ä• yasmato ca Ä• nandassa bhojanaá¹ƒ adaa
kukkuccÄ• yanto na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hi {patigaá¹‡hÄ• hi (Ce) }, Ä• nandÄ• â€
bhagavÄ• \Ne 108/, atthi me bhattapaccÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tenahÄ• nanda, vikappetvÄ•
kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vikappetvÄ• {bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• (Se) } parampa
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, vikappetabbaá¹ƒ --- `mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• ma

<227> __paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bho
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±j
paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma na sakkoti ekÄ• sane nisinno yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. ``g
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, attha
``cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayoâ€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo_ nÄ• ma cÄ«vare kayiramÄ• ne. ``cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayoâ€™â€™

``aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<228> paramparabhojane \Be 106/ paramparabhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bh
paramparabhojane vematiko, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. param
naparamparabhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

naparamparabhojane paramparabhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. naparamparabh

dukkaá¹-assa. naparamparabhojane naparamparabhojanasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<229> anÄ• patti samaye, vikappetvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, dve tayo nimantane ekato bhuÃ±jati, nim
bhuÃ±jati, sakalena gÄ• mena nimantito tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jati \Ne 109
nimantito tasmiá¹ƒ pÅ«ge yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jati, nimantiyamÄ• no bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahessÄ•
niccabhatte, salÄ• kabhatte, pakkhike, uposathike, pÄ• á¹-ipadike, paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-h
anÄ• patti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tusikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<230> tena \Se II 322/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena \Ee IV 79/ kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• saddhÄ• hot
aÃ±Ã±atarassa purisassa dinnÄ• hoti. atha kho kÄ• á¹‡Ä• mÄ• tugharaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si ken
kho kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya sÄ• miko kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``Ä• gacchatu kÄ• á
Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ``kismiá¹ƒ viya rittahatthaá¹ƒ g
{pÅ«paá¹ƒ (á¹‡vÄ• dimoggallÄ• ne) } paci. pakke pÅ«ve aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhik
upÄ• sikÄ• ya nivesanaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. atha kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• tassa bhikkhun
nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• cikkhi. tassapi pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. sopi nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
pÅ«vaá¹ƒ \Be 107/ dÄ• pesi. yathÄ• paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. duti
sÄ• miko kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``Ä• gacchatu kÄ• á¹‡Ä• , icchÄ• mi kÄ
dutiyampi kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ``kismiá¹ƒ viya rittahattaá¹ƒ gantuâ€™â€™ nti
aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• ya nivesanaá¹ƒ pÄ•
upÄ• sikÄ• tassa bhikkhuno pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. so nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• cikkhi. tas
dÄ• pesi. sopi nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• cikkhi. tassapi pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. yathÄ• paá¹
parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatiyampi kho kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya sÄ• miko kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya santike dÅ«ta
kÄ• á¹‡Ä• , icchÄ• mi kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya Ä• gataá¹ƒ. sace kÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• gacchissati, ahaá¹ƒ aÃ
Ä• nessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• kismiá¹ƒ viya rittah
paci. pakke pÅ«ve aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• y
kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• tassa bhikkhuno pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. so nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ
pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. sopi nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• cikkhi. tassapi \Ne 110/ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dÄ
yathÄ• paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha kho kÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya sÄ• miko
Ä• nesi.

assosi kho kÄ• á¹‡Ä• --- ``tena kira purisena aÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• pati Ä• nÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. s
atha kho bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena kÄ
nivesanaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha kho

bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinnaá¹ƒ kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• taraá¹ƒ upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etadavoca --- ``kissÄ• yaá¹ƒ k
atha kho kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagav
upÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya \Se II 324/ sandassetvÄ• samÄ• dapetvÄ• samuttejet
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<231> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro sattho rÄ• jagahÄ• paá¹-iyÄ• lokaá¹ƒ gantukÄ
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu taá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako ta
\Be 108/ dÄ• pesi. so nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• cikkhi. tassapi sattuá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. so nikk
Ä• cikkhi. tassapi sattuá¹ƒ dÄ• pesi. yathÄ• paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ aga
kho so upÄ• sako te manusse etadavoca --- ``ajjaá¹‡ho, ayyÄ• , Ä• gametha, yathÄ• paá¹-iy
ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ. pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• yyo {nÄ• yya
payÄ• to satthoâ€™â€™ ti agamaá¹ƒsu. atha kho tassa upÄ• sakassa pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ paá¹-
gacchantassa corÄ• acchindiá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``katha
sakyaputtiyÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-iggahessanti! ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ•
acchinnoâ€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikk
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi \Se II 325/ dasa atthavase paá¹-icca --- saá¹…ghasuá
saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya ... pe ... vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ s
---

<232> __ ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva kulaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ pÅ«vehi vÄ• manthehi vÄ• abhihaá¹-á¹
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• tato ce uttari pa
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. dvattipattapÅ«re \Ne 111/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tato nÄ«haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi sad
saá¹ƒvibhajitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<233> __bhikkhuá¹ƒ paneva kulaá¹ƒ upagata_nti kulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni --- khatti
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, vessakulaá¹ƒ, suddakulaá¹ƒ.

__upagata_nti tattha gataá¹ƒ.

__pÅ«vaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci paheá¹‡akatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ.

__manthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• theyyatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ.

__abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ icchasi tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«ti.

__Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nenÄ• _ti icchamÄ• nena.

__dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• _ti dvetayo pattapÅ«rÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• .

__tato_ \Be 109/ __ce uttari paá¹-igaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti tatuttari paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ•

__dvattipattapÅ«re paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ tato nikkhamantena bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• Ä• cikkhita mayÄ• dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• paá¹-iggahitÄ• , mÄ• kho tattha paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sace Ä• cikkhite paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__tato_ \Se II 326/ \Ee IV 81/ __nÄ«haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhajitabba_nti pa nÄ«haritvÄ• saá¹ƒvibhajitabbaá¹ƒ.

__ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ tattha anudhammatÄ• .

<234> atirekadvattipattapÅ«re atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atirekadvattipattapÅ«re \Ne 112/ vematiko paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atireka Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Å«nakadvattipattapÅ«re atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakadvattipattapÅ«re v dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakadvattipattapÅ«re Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<235> anÄ• patti dvattipattapÅ«re paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Å«nakadvattipattapÅ«re paá¹-iggaá¹‡ paheá¹‡akatthÄ• ya na pÄ• theyyatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ denti, paheá¹‡akatthÄ• ya vÄ• pA paá¹-iyattasesakaá¹ƒ denti, gamane paá¹-ippassaddhe denti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• attano dhanena, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tusikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<236> tena \Se II 327/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhikkhÅ« nimantetvÄ• bho pavÄ• ritÄ• Ã±Ä• tikulÄ• ni \Be 110/ gantvÄ• ekacce bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu ekacce piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o paá¹-ivissake {paá¹-ivisake (yojanÄ•) } etadavoca --- ``bhikkhÅ« santappitÄ• . etha, tumhepi santappessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kiá¹ƒ tv amhe santappessasi? yepi tayÄ• nimantitÄ• tepi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gharÄ• ni Ä• gantvÄ• ekac piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissanti! na cÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalo yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™ bhikkhÅ« tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye te bhikk te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• ritÄ bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kath bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• bhuttÄ• vÄ« \Ee IV 82/ pavÄ• ritÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissanti \Ne appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 328/ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• rito khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kh pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<237> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«te piá¹‡a gilÄ• nÄ• na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti. tÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« chaá¹-á¹-enti. assosi kho bhagavÄ• mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ kÄ• koravasaddaá¹ƒ. sutvÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi uccÄ• saddo mahÄ• saddo kÄ• koravasaddoâ€™â€™ ti? atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando b ``bhuÃ±jeyyuá¹ƒ panÄ• nanda, bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaâ€™â€™ nti. ``na bhuÃ±jeyyuá¹ƒ, kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa ca agilÄ• nassa ca atirittaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<238> __ ``yo_ \Be 111/ __pana bhikkhu bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• rito anatirittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«ya khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<239> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhuttÄ• vÄ«_ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 329/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojana bhuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__pavÄ• rito_ nÄ• ma asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, hatthapÄ• se á paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__anatirittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma akappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, anuccÄ• ritakata
ahatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, abhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sar
hoti, ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbanti avuttaá¹ƒ hoti, na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ hotiâ€™â€™ --- etaá¹ƒ ana

__atirittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, uccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ hoti,
kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hit
``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ hoti --- etaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ nÄ

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 83/ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• h
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ajj
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<240> anatiritte anatirittasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati v
pÄ• cittiyassa. anatiritte vematiko khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. anatiritte atirittasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ•
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ \Se II 330/ \Be 112/ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. atiritte anatirittasaÃ±Ã
dukkaá¹-assa. atiritte vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. atiritte atirittasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<241> anÄ• patti atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, ``atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jis
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya haranto gacchati, gilÄ• nassa sesakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati,
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikam

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<242> tena \Se II 331/ \Ne 115/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janap
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ• honti. eko bhikkhu anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carati. dutiyo bhikkh
--- ``mÄ• vuso, evarÅ«pamakÄ• si, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tasmiá¹ƒ upanandhi. a
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«ga

dutiyo bhikkhu bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• rito hoti. upanaddho {upanandho (Katthaci) } bhikkhu Ã±Ä
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yena so bhikkhu tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá
``bhuÃ±jÄ• hi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``alaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paripuá¹‡á¹‡omhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sun
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to, bhuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tena bhikkhunÄ• nippÄ«á
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji. upanaddho bhikkhu \Ee IV 84/ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca ---
(Se) } nÄ• ma, Ä• vuso, maá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• rito
bhuÃ±jasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, Ä• cikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ``nanu, Ä• vuso, pucc

atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... p
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu \Be 113/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ
bhojanena abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ \Se II 332/ pavÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira t
bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena bhojanena abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• resÄ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena bhojanena abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressasi! netaá¹
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<243> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«
vÄ• abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyya --- `handa, bhikkhu, khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™ ti,
bhuttasmiá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<244> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti \Ne 116/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__bhuttÄ• vÄ«_ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ, antam

__pavÄ• rito_ nÄ• ma asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, hatthapÄ• se á
paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__anatirittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma akappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, anuccÄ• ritakat
ahatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, abhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sa
hoti, ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti avuttaá¹ƒ hoti, na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ hoti --- etaá¹ƒ an

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma \Se II 333/ paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, m

__abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ icchasi tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ \Be 114/ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so

__Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkho_ti ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ codessÄ• mi sÄ• ressÄ• mi paá¹-icodessÄ• mi
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhiharati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tassa vacanena ``khÄ• dissÄ• m
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bh
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<245> pavÄ• rite pavÄ• ritasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«yena vÄ• bhojanÄ«yena vÄ•
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. pavÄ• rite vematiko anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«yena vÄ• bhojanÄ«yena
pavÄ• reti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. pavÄ• rite appavÄ• ritasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anatirittena \Ne 117/ kh
bhojanÄ«yena vÄ• abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reti, anÄ• patti. yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ
Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya abhiharati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tassa vacanena ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ap
pavÄ• ritasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Ee IV 85/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. appavÄ• rite vematiko, Ä• patti dukk
appavÄ• ritasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<246> anÄ• patti atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• deti, ``atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• \Se II 334/ bhu
deti, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya haranto gacchÄ• hÄ«ti deti, gilÄ• nassa sesakaá¹ƒ deti, ``yÄ• mak
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti deti, ummatta

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<247> tena \Se II 335/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda
samayena rÄ• jagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ
manussÄ• sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ• nahÄ• petvÄ• vilimpetvÄ• bhojetvÄ• kh
adaá¹ƒsu. sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``gaá¹‡hÄ• thÄ• vuso, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ khÄ• dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kuto t
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ laddhaâ€™â€™ nti? sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tumhe, Ä• vuso, vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? `
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sattarasav
vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``ka
sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sacca

bhikkhave, vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissatha! netaá¹ƒ, m
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<248> __yo_ \Ne 118/ __pana bhikkhu vikÄ• le khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ \Se II 336/ __vÄ• bhoja
bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<249> __yo_ \Ee IV 86/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imas
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__vikÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma majjhanhike vÄ«tivatte yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• .

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aj
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<250> vikÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. vikÄ• le vematiko khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. vikÄ• le \Be 116/ kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• le kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<251> anÄ• patti yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sati paccaye pa
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<252> tena \Se II 337/ \Ne 119/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato Ä• nandassa upa

belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so {belaá¹-á¹-hisÄ«so (Ce) veá¸·aá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so (Se) } araÃ±Ã±e viharati. s
caritvÄ• sukkhakuraá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ haritvÄ• sukkhÄ• petvÄ• nikkhipati. yadÄ• Ä• hÄ• r
temetvÄ• temetvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, cirena gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisati. bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasm
belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«saá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cirena gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä
atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``kiá¹ƒ pan
sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ye te
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so s
bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sa, san
bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ..
tvaá¹ƒ, belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sa, sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissasi! netaá¹ƒ, belaá¹-á
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<253> __ ``yo_ \Ee IV 87/ __pana bhikkhu sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhoj
__khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<254> __yo_ \Be 117/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasm
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ajja paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ aparajju khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ hoti.

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

``khÄ• dissÄ• mi \Ne 120/ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá
ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<255> sannidhikÄ• rake sannidhikÄ• rakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sannidhikÄ• rake vematiko khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sannidhikÄ• rake asannidhikÄ• rakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá
khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asannidhikÄ• rake sannidhikÄ• rakasaÃ±Ã±Ä
asannidhikÄ• rake vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asannidhikÄ• rake asannidhikÄ• rakasa

<256> anÄ• patti yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• le nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ y

sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nidahitvÄ• \Se II 339/ bhuÃ±jati, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sati pa
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<257> tena \Se II 340/ \Be 118/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``ka
sakyaputtiyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! kas
manÄ• paá¹ƒ, kassa sÄ• duá¹ƒ na ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ m
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 88/ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikk
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhag
buddho bhagavÄ• \Ne 121/ ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , paá¹‡Ä«tabh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• d
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ tel
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ maccho maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhi. yo pana bhikkhu evarÅ«pÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ \Se II 341/ __bhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<258> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• honti. gilÄ• napucchakÄ• bhikkhÅ« gi
--- ``kaccÄ• vuso khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``pubbe mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• ma, tena no phÄ• su hoti; idÄ• ni pana ``bhaga
nti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• pema, tena no na phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato
atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<259> __ ``yÄ• ni_ \Be 119/ __kho pana tÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sap
madhu phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ maccho maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhi. yo pana bhikkhu evarÅ«pÄ• n
agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<260> __yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«_ti __sappi_ nÄ• ma gosappi vÄ• vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati tesaá¹ƒ sappi.

__navanÄ«taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tesaÃ±Ã±eva navanÄ«taá¹ƒ.

__telaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tilatelaá¹ƒ sÄ• sapatelaá¹ƒ madhukatelaá¹ƒ eraá¹‡á¸• atelaá¹ƒ vasÄ• tel

__madhu_ \Ne 122/ nÄ• ma makkhikÄ• madhu \Se II 342/.

__phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ.

__maccho_ nÄ• ma udako {udakacaro (Se Katthaci) } vuccati.

__maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati, tesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ.

__khÄ«raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gokhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• ajikÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ.

__dadhi_ nÄ• ma tesaÃ±Ã±eva dadhi.

__yo_ \Ee IV 89/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«ti.

__evarÅ«pÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«_ti tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni.

__agilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma yassa vinÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni phÄ• su hoti.

__gilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma yassa vinÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni na phÄ• su hoti.

agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge {payoge payoge (Katthaci) } dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhoh pÄ• cittiyassa.

<261> agilÄ• no agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petv pÄ• cittiyassa. agilÄ• no vematiko \Be 120/ paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. agilÄ• no gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

gilÄ• no \Ne 123/ agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• no vematiko, Ä• patti du
gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anÄ• patti.

<262> anÄ• patti \Se II 343/ gilÄ• nassa, gilÄ• no hutvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• agilÄ• no bhuÃ
bhuÃ±jati, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya attano dhanena, ummat

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. dantaponasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<263> tena \Se II 344/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«
kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«liko susÄ• ne viharati. so manus
icchati paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ, susÄ• nepi rukkhamÅ«lepi ummÄ• repi ayyavosÄ• á¹-itakÄ• ni sÄ•
paribhuÃ±jati {bhuÃ±jati (Se) }. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi
bhikkhu amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyavosÄ• á¹-itakÄ• ni sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissati! theroya
manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e khÄ• datÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ m
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harissatÄ«â€™â€
tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhaga
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ•
Ä• harissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Ee IV 90/ __pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hareyya, p

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<264> tena \Be 121/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« udakadantapone {udakadantapoá¹‡e (S
\Se II 345/. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 124/ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
udakadantaponaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaa
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<265> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hareyya, aÃ±Ã±a
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<266> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__adinnaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__dinnaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• dente ha
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, etaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__Ä• hÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma udakadantaponaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, e

__aÃ±Ã±atra udakadantaponÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• udakadantaponaá¹ƒ.

``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<267> appaá¹-iggahitake appaá¹-iggahitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ•
udakadantaponÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. appaá¹-iggahitake vematiko adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadv
Ä• hÄ• reti, aÃ±Ã±atra udakadantaponÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. appaá¹-iggahitake paá¹-ig
adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• reti, aÃ±Ã±atra udakadantaponÄ• , Ä• pa

paá¹-iggahitake appaá¹-iggahitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-iggahitake vemat
dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-iggahitake paá¹-iggahitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<268> anÄ• patti \Be 122/ \Ne 125/ udakadantapone, cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikatÄ• ni sati paccay
sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dantaponasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

piá¹‡á¸• o gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, dve ca vuttÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

vikÄ• le sannidhÄ« khÄ«raá¹ƒ, dantaponena te dasÄ• ti ||

5. acelakavaggo

1. acelakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<269> tena \Se II 347/ \Ee IV 91/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tena kho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ u
Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ``tenahÄ• nanda, vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«va
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• vighÄ• sÄ• de p
ekekaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dento aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no dve
paribbÄ• jikÄ• yo taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jikaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``jÄ• ro te eso samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™
jÄ• ro, ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no dve pÅ«ve adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tati
ekekaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dento tassÄ• yeva paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no dve pÅ«v
paribbÄ• jikÄ• yo taá¹ƒ paribbÄ• jikaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``jÄ• ro te eso samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™
jÄ• ro, ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no dve pÅ«ve adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``jÄ• ro na jÄ• roâ€™â€™
Ä• jÄ«vako parivesanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu pahÅ«tena sappinÄ• odanaá¹ƒ
\Se II 348/ mahantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. atha kho so Ä• jÄ«vako taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä
aÃ±Ã±ataro Ä• jÄ«vako taá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kuto \Ne 126/ tayÄ• , Ä• vuso,
ti? ``tassÄ• vuso, \Be 123/ samaá¹‡assa gotamassa muá¹‡á¸• agahapatikassa parivesanÄ•

assosuá¹ƒ kho upÄ• sakÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ. atha kh
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ
nisinnÄ• kho te upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ime, bhante, titthiyÄ• avaá¹
avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• mÄ• dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghassa. sÄ• dhu, bhante, ayy
dadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• te upÄ• sake dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi
sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho te upÄ• sakÄ• bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassitÄ•
sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi dasa atthavase paá¹-icca --
saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya \Ee IV 92/ ... pe ... saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<270> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu acelakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• V
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dadeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<271> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__acelako_ nÄ• ma yo koci paribbÄ• jakasamÄ• panno naggo.

__paribbÄ• jako_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eraÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• yo koci paribbÄ• ja

__paribbÄ• jikÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniÃ±ca sikkhamÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eriÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ
paribbÄ• jikasamÄ• pannÄ• .

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- udakadantaponaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ava

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 124/ \Ne 127/ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, s

__dadeyyÄ• _ti kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• deti, Ä• patti p

<272> titthiye titthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti,
titthiye vematiko sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• ci
atitthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ•

udakadantaponaá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. atitthiye titthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. atitthiye atitthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<273> anÄ• patti dÄ• peti na deti, upanikkhipitvÄ• deti, bÄ• hirÄ• lepaá¹ƒ deti, ummattakas

acelakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. uyyojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<274> tena \Se II 350/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhÄ• tuno saddhivi
--- ``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa adÄ• petvÄ•
me tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kathÄ• vÄ• nisajjÄ• vÄ• phÄ• su hoti, ekakassa me kathÄ• \Ee IV 9
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu upakaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• le nÄ• sakkhi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carit
bhattavissaggaá¹ƒ na sambhÄ• vesi, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• ce
nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhikkhuá¹ƒ --- `ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä
adÄ• petvÄ• \Be 125/ uyyojessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 128/ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upan
``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa adÄ• petvÄ• uyy
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa adÄ• petvÄ• uyy
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave \Se II 351/, imaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<275> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ --- ``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi
ti tassa dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• uyyojeyya --- `gacchÄ• vuso, na me tayÄ• sad
vÄ• phÄ• su hoti, ekakassa me kathÄ• vÄ• nisajjÄ• vÄ• phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™ ti, etadeva p

anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<276> __yo panÄ• _ti yo, yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti gÄ• mopi nigamopi nagarampi, gÄ• mo ce

__tassa dÄ• petvÄ• _ti yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹

__adÄ• petvÄ• _ti na kiÃ±ci dÄ• petvÄ• .

__uyyojeyyÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ hasitukÄ• mo kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• mo raho nisÄ«ditu
Ä• caritukÄ• mo evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``gacchÄ• vuso, na me tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kathÄ• vÄ• nisa
ekakassa me kathÄ• vÄ• nisajjÄ• vÄ• phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti uyyojeti, Ä• patti dukkaá
vÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vijahantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. vijahite, Ä• patti pÄ• citti

__etadeva paccayaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• anaÃ±Ã±a_nti na aÃ±Ã±o koci paccayo hoti uyyojetuá¹ƒ.

<277> upasampanne \Be 126/ \Ne 129/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« uyyojeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiy
upasampanne vematiko uyyojeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ
pÄ• cittiyassa.

kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannaá¹ƒ uyyojeti, Ä• patti dukk
Ä• ropeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne \Ee IV 94/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• p
anupasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã

<278> anÄ• patti ``ubho ekato na yÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojeti, ``mahagghaá¹ƒ bha
lobhadhammaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uyyojeti, ``mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ passitvÄ• anabl
uyyojeti, ``gilÄ• nassa vÄ• ohiyyakassa vÄ• vihÄ• rapÄ• lassa vÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«harÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojeti, na anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritukÄ• mo, sat
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

uyyojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. sabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<279> tena \Se II 353/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sahÄ• yakassa gha
saddhiá¹ƒ sayanighare {sayanÄ«ghare (Se) } nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi. atha kho so puriso yenÄ• y
sakyaputto tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaput
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho so puriso pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``dadehÄ• yyassa b
kho sÄ• itthÄ« Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa bhikkhaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. atha kho so pu
upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gacchatha, bhante, yato ayyassa bhikkhÄ• dinn
sÄ• itthÄ« sallakkhetvÄ• --- ``pariyuá¹-á¹-hito ayaá¹ƒ purisoâ€™â€™ ti, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ up
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Be 127/ --- ``nisÄ«datha, bhante, mÄ• agamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. d
... pe ... tatiyampi kho so puriso Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca \Ne
bhante, yato ayyassa bhikkhÄ• dinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho sÄ• itthÄ« Ä• yasmantaá
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``nisÄ«datha, bhante, mÄ• agamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho so puriso nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo upanando
saddhiá¹ƒ sayanighare nisinno. so mayÄ• \Se II 354/ uyyojÄ«yamÄ• no na icchati gantuá¹ƒ
bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja \Ee IV 9
kappessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, sabhojane kule anupakha
kappesÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
moghapurisa, sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ap
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<280> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€

<281> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__sabhojanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kulaá¹ƒ itthÄ« ceva hoti puriso ca, itthÄ« ca puriso ca ubho anikkh
avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• .

__anupakhajjÄ• _ti anupavisitvÄ• .

__nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti mahallake ghare piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa {piá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. khuddake ghare piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹
nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<282> sayanighare sayanigharasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä
sayanighare vematiko sabhojane kule \Be 128/ anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti \Ne

sayanighare nasayanigharasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Se II 355/ sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kap
pÄ• cittiyassa.

nasayanighare sayanigharasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nasayanighare vematiko, Ä•
nasayanighare nasayanigharasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<283> anÄ• patti mahallake ghare piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-assa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ
ghare piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• nisÄ«dati, bhikkhu dutiyo hoti, ubho nikkhantÄ•
vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• , nasayanighare, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. rahopaá¹-icchannasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<284> tena \Se II 356/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sahÄ• yakassa gha
saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane \Ee IV 96/ nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi. atha kho so puriso ujjh
vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyo upanando mayhaá¹ƒ pajÄ• patiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ raho p
nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa purisassa ujjhÄ• yantass
vipÄ• centassa. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ka
Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane
... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tv
mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessasi! netaá¹ƒ, mo
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

<285> __ ``yo_ \Be 129/ __pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<286> __yo_ \Se II 357/ \Ne 132/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ay
atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , anta
pageva mahattarÄ«.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

{Vin IV 200, 291; Vin III 445, 454} __raho_ nÄ• ma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhuss

hoti akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikhaá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• ne bhamukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yamÄ• ne sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ
sotassa raho nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti pakatikathÄ• sotuá¹ƒ.

{Vin III 445} __paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• sanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-ena {kuá¸• á¸• ena (Ce Se) }
kilaÃ±jena vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• rukkhena vÄ• thambhena vÄ• kotthaá¸·iyÄ• {k
kotthaá¸·ikÄ• ya (Katthaci) } vÄ• , yena kenaci paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti.

__nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• me nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno
pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu nisinne mÄ• tugÄ• mo upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno vÄ• , Ä• pat
nisinnÄ• honti ubho vÄ• nipannÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<287> mÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kapp
mÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
amÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiy

yakkhiyÄ• vÄ• petiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• \Se II 358/ tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• ya vÄ• ma
saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ
Ä• patti \Ee IV 97/ dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tu
anÄ• patti.

<288> anÄ• patti \Be 130/ \Ne 133/ yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« puriso dutiyo hoti, tiá¹-á¹-hati na nisÄ«
aÃ±Ã±avihito nisÄ«dati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

rahopaá¹-icchannasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<289> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sahÄ• yakassa gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tassa
ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi. atha kho so puriso ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``katha
upanando mayhaá¹ƒ pajÄ• patiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessatÄ«â€™
bhikkhÅ« tassa purisassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye te bhikkhÅ« app
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto n
ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, m
eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisaj
moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, i
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<290> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappe

<291> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ \Se II 360/ imasmi adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , viÃ± subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

__eko_ \Ne 134/ __ekÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhu ceva hoti mÄ• tugÄ• mo ca.

{Vin IV 200, 286; Vin III 445, 454} __raho_ \Be 131/ nÄ• ma cakkhussa raho, sotassa raho. nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikhaá¹‡Ä«yamÄ• ne bhamukaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipÄ«yam ukkhipÄ«yamÄ• ne passituá¹ƒ. __sotassa raho_ nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti pakatikathÄ• sotu

__nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• me nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu nisinne mÄ• tugÄ• mo upanisinno vÄ• hoti upanipanno vÄ• , Ä• pat nisinnÄ• honti ubho vÄ• nipannÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<292> mÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patt vematiko eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. mÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• t raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

yakkhiyÄ• vÄ• petiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahitthiyÄ• manussaviggahitthiyÄ• vÄ• (Katthaci) } saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• amÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko \Se II 361/ amÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<293> anÄ• patti yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« puriso dutiyo hoti, tiá¹-á¹-hati na nisÄ«dati, arahopekkho nisÄ«dati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<294> tena \Se II 362/ \Ee IV 98/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uva

tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa \Be 132/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• k
upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ bhattena nimantesi. aÃ±Ã±epi bhikkhÅ« bhattena nimantesi. te
Ä• yasmÄ• upanando \Ne 135/ sakyaputto purebhattaá¹ƒ, kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• sati. atha kho
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``dethÄ• vuso bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. ``Ä• gametha, bhante, yÄ• vÄ• yyo upa
dutiyampi kho te bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... tatiyampi kho te bhikkhÅ« te manusse etadavocuá¹ƒ --- `
bhattaá¹ƒ; pure kÄ• lo atikkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yampi mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ karimhÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . Ä• gametha, bhante, yÄ• vÄ• yyo upanando Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• sitvÄ• divÄ•
cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebh
Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, nimantito sabhatto samÄ
kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ \Se II 363/ Ä• pajjasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi bud
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ kule
Ä• pajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• paj
_nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<295> {Vin I 277} tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmato upanandassa sakyaputtassa upaá¹
saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``ayyassa upanandassa dassetvÄ• sa
tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavi
manussÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ« pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo upana
``esÄ• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ ayyassa upanandassa dassetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ \Be 133/ pakaraá¹‡e dham
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipatha yÄ• va upanand

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ
136/ Ä• pajjituâ€™â€™ nti pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni \Se II 364/ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• divÄ• p
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ ussÄ• riyittha. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, upananda, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjasÄ«ti?
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ•

bhikkhave imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ v
Ä• pajjeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<296> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varadÄ• nasamaye kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• kulÄ•
parittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• situá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• t

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ v
Ä• pajjeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo. cÄ«varadÄ• nasam
samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<297> tena \Se II 365/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karonti, attho ca h
satthakenapi. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• kulÄ• ni na payirupÄ• santi. bhagavato etamatth
... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamaye kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• situá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pa
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Ee IV 100/ __pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacc
cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya \Ne 137/, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ_ \Be 134/. __tatthÄ•
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<298> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• honti, attho ca hoti bhesajjehi. bhikkhÅ
kulÄ• ni na payirupÄ• santi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• situá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkh
---

<299> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucch
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo, cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<300> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a

bhikkhÅ«ti.

__nimantito_ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena nimantito.

__sabhatto_ nÄ• ma yena nimantito \Se II 366/ tena sabhatto.

__santaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti Ä• pucchÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ.

__asantaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti Ä• pucchÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ.

__purebhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yena nimantito taá¹ƒ abhuttÄ• vÄ«.

__pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yena nimantito taá¹ƒ antamaso kusaggenapi {aruá¹‡uggama

__kulaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni --- khattiyakulaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, vessakulaá¹

__kulesu_ \Ne 138/ __cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkaman paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ ummÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• d pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra_ \Be 135/ __samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, attha

__cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo_ nÄ• ma cÄ«vare kayiramÄ• ne.

<301> nimantite nimantitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. nimantite vemati anÄ• pucchÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ pÄ• cittiyassa. nimantite animantitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• purebha vÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

animantite nimantitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. animantite vematiko \Ee IV 101/, Ä• animantite animantitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<302> anÄ• patti \Se II 367/ samaye, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• pavisati, asantaá¹ƒ pavisati, aÃ±Ã±assa gharena maggo hoti, gharÅ«pacÄ• rena maggo hoti, antarÄ• rÄ• maá¹ bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gacchati, titthiyaseyyaá¹ƒ gacchati, paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ gacchati, bhatt

Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<303> tena \Se II 368/ \Ne 139/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthu
tena kho pana samayena mahÄ• nÄ• massa sakkassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kl
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekaman
nisinno kho mahÄ• nÄ• mo sakko bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, s
{catummÄ• saá¹ƒ (Ce) cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ (Se) } bhesajjena pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dh
tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ catumÄ• saá¹ƒ bhesajjena pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â
nÄ• dhivÄ• senti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
bhesajjappaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• ditunti.

<304> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá
mahÄ• nÄ• massa sakkassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. dutiyampi kho mahÄ• nÄ• mo sa
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
mahÄ• nÄ• mo sakko bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹
bhesajjena pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, mahÄ• nÄ• ma! tena hi tvaá¹ƒ, mah
catumÄ• saá¹ƒ bhesajjena pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, puna pavÄ• raá¹‡ampi sÄ• ditunti.

<305> tena \Se II 369/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ parittaá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. tatheva mahÄ• nÄ• massa sakkassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. tatiyamp
102/ sakko yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho mahÄ• nÄ• mo sakko bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``icchÄ• maha
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bhesajjena pavÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti. ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, mahÄ• nÄ• ma! ten
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bhesajjena pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• ya
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, niccapavÄ• raá¹‡ampi sÄ• d

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• honti duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ•
sakko vattÄ• hoti --- ``kissa tumhe, bhante, dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampa
pabbajitena sunivatthena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ supÄ• rutena Ä• kappasampannenÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
mahÄ• nÄ• me sakke upanandhiá¹ƒsu. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 140/ bhikkhÅ«na
mayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena mahÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ maá¹…ku kareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha
etadahosi --- ``mahÄ• nÄ• mena kho, Ä• vuso, sakkena saá¹…gho bhesajjena pavÄ• rito. h
mahÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ \Be 137/ sappiá¹ƒ \Se II 370/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ath

yena mahÄ• nÄ• mo sakko tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• mahÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ
``doá¹‡ena, Ä• vuso, sappinÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ ti. ``ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gametha. manussÄ
Ä• harituá¹ƒ. kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• harissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti {kÄ• le harissathÄ• ti (Se) }.

dutiyampi kho ... pe ... tatiyampi kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ sakkaá¹ƒ e
``doá¹‡ena, Ä• vuso, sappinÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ ti. ``ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gametha. manussÄ
Ä• harituá¹ƒ. kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• harissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ pana tayÄ• , Ä• vuso, adÄ• tukÄ•
tvaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retvÄ• na desÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho mahÄ• nÄ• mo sakko ujjhÄ• yati khiyya
nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• --- `ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamethÄ• â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gamess
bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• nÄ• massa sakkassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. ye te
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahÄ•
`ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamethÄ• â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gamessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe
bhikkhave, mahÄ• nÄ• mena sakkena --- ``ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuc
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu
mahÄ• nÄ• mena sakkena --- ``ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ•
moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave im
371/ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<306> __ ``agilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• catumÄ• sappaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• ditabbÄ• _ \E
punapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, aÃ±Ã±atra niccapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya; tato ce uttari sÄ• diyeyya, pÄ• c

<307> __agilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• catumÄ• sappaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• ditabbÄ• _ti gil
sÄ• ditabbÄ• .

__punapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi sÄ• ditabbÄ• _ti yadÄ• gilÄ• no bhavissÄ• mi tadÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe

__niccapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi sÄ• ditabbÄ• _ti yadÄ• gilÄ• no bhavissÄ• mi tadÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe

__tato_ \Be 138/ \Ne 141/ __ce uttari sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti atthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhesajjapariyant
atthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rattipariyantÄ• na bhesajjapariyantÄ• , atthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhesajjapa
rattipariyantÄ• ca, atthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• neva bhesajjapariyantÄ• na rattipariyantÄ• .

__bhesajjapariyantÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhesajjÄ• ni pariggahitÄ• ni honti --- ``ettakehi bhesajjehi pa
__rattipariyantÄ• _ nÄ• ma rattiyo pariggahitÄ• yo honti --- ``ettakÄ• su rattÄ«su pavÄ• remÄ
__bhesajjapariyantÄ• ca rattipariyantÄ• ca_ nÄ• ma bhesajjÄ• ni ca pariggahitÄ• ni honti r
pariggahitÄ• yo honti --- ``ettakehi bhesajjehi ettakÄ• su rattÄ«su pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
bhesajjapariyantÄ• na rattipariyantÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhesajjÄ• ni ca apariggahitÄ• ni honti rattiy
honti.

<308> bhesajjapariyante \Se II 372/ --- yehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• rito hoti tÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni á¹-
bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. rattipariyante --- yÄ• su rattÄ«su pavÄ• r
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• su rattÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bhesajjapariyante
yehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• rito hoti, tÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• su rattÄ«su pavÄ• rito h
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• su rattÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• citti
bhesajjapariyante na rattipariyante, anÄ• patti.

<309> na bhesajjena karaá¹‡Ä«yena {karaá¹‡Ä«ye (Ce Se) } bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä•
aÃ±Ã±ena bhesajjena karaá¹‡Ä«yena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• c
tatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. tatuttari vematiko bhes
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. tatuttari natatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
pÄ• cittiyassa.

natatuttari tatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. natatuttari vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
natatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<310> anÄ• patti \Be 139/ yehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• rito hoti tÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, y
pavÄ• rito hoti tÄ• su rattÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti \Se II 373/, ``imehi tayÄ• \Ee IV 104/ bhesajje
142/, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca bhesajjena atthoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhitvÄ• viÃ±Ã
rattÄ«su pavÄ• ritÄ• mha tÄ• yo ca rattiyo vÄ«tivattÄ• amhÄ• kaÃ±ca bhesajjena atthoâ€™
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, u
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<311> tena \Se II 374/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo senÄ• ya abbhuyyÄ• to hoti.
uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. addasÄ• kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo chab
Ä• gacchante. disvÄ• na pakkosÄ• petvÄ• etadavoca --- ``kissa tumhe, bhante, Ä• gatatthÄ
``mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ {mahÄ• rÄ• ja mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ•
(Katthaci) } ti. ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena yuddhÄ• bhinandinaá¹ƒ {yuddhÄ• bhinand
nanu bhagavÄ• passitabboâ€™â€™ ti? manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``ka
sakyaputtiyÄ• uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya Ä• gacchissanti! amhÄ• kampi alÄ• bhÄ• ,
mayaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vassa hetu puttadÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• senÄ• ya Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ«

ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uyyuttaá¹ƒ
gacchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ das
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu
uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ
\Se II 375/ evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Be 140/ __pana bhikkhu uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<312> tena \Ee IV 105/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mÄ• tulo senÄ• ya g
tassa bhikkhuno santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``ahaÃ±hi senÄ• ya gilÄ• no. Ä• gacchatu bh
bhadantassa Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etadahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sik
--- `na uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gantabbaâ€™ nti. ayaÃ±ca me mÄ• tulo senÄ• ya g
mayÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti? bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• senÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pad

<313> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gaccheyya, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<314> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__uyyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma senÄ• gÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• hoti payÄ• tÄ• vÄ

__senÄ• _ nÄ• ma hatthÄ« assÄ• rathÄ• pattÄ«. dvÄ• dasapuriso hatthÄ«, tipuriso asso, d
purisÄ• sarahatthÄ• patti. dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito pass
376/ pÄ• cittiyassa. dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ passati, Ä• patti pÄ• ci

__aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayaá¹ƒ.

<315> uyyutte uyyuttasaÃ±Ã±Ä« dassanÄ• ya gacchati, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ•
uyyutte vematiko dassanÄ• ya gacchati, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• c
anuyyuttasaÃ±Ã±Ä« dassanÄ• ya gacchati, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ

ekamekaá¹ƒ \Be 141/ dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito passati, Ä
dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ passati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anuyyutte u

Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anuyyutte vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anuyyutte anuyyuttasaÃ±

<316> anÄ• patti Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hito passati, bhikkhussa á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nisinnokÄ• sa
vÄ• Ä• gacchati, paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gacchanto passati, tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , Ä• padÄ• su,
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<317> tena \Se II 377/ \Ee IV 106/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jet
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sati
atirekatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ• ya vasanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
sakyaputtiyÄ• senÄ• ya vasissanti! amhÄ• kampi alÄ• bhÄ• , amhÄ• kampi dulladdhaá¹ƒ, y
puttadÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• senÄ• ya paá¹-ivasÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atirekatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ•
ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, atirekatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ• ya vasathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , atirekatirat
vasissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±c
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<318> __ ``siyÄ• ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo senaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• ya, dirattatiratta
senÄ• ya vasitabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttariá¹ƒ vaseyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<319> __siyÄ• ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo senaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• yÄ• _ti \Se II 378/
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ.

__dirattatirattaá¹ƒ_ \Be 142/ \Ne 145/ __tena bhikkhunÄ• senÄ• ya vasitabba_nti dvetisso r

__tato ce uttari vaseyyÄ• _ti catutthe divase atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye senÄ• ya vasati, Ä• patti

<320> atirekatiratte atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä« senÄ• ya vasati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atirekatiratte
vasati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atirekatiratte Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« senÄ• ya vasati, Ä• patti pÄ•

Å«nakatiratte atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakatiratte vematiko, Ä• patti duk
Å«nakatiratte Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<321> anÄ• patti dvetisso rattiyo vasati, Å«nakadvetisso rattiyo vasati, dve rattiyo vasitvÄ• rattiyÄ• purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• puna vasati, gilÄ• no vasati, gilÄ• nassa karaá¹‡Ä«ye 107/ vÄ• paá¹-isenÄ• ya ruddhÄ• hoti, kenaci palibuddho hoti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<322> tena \Se II 379/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dirattatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ• ya vas balaggampi senÄ• byÅ«hampi anÄ«kadassanampi gacchanti. aÃ±Ã±ataropi chabbaggiyo b kaá¹‡á¸• ena paá¹-ividdho hoti. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• esuá¹ƒ --- ``kacci, l ahosi, kati te lakkhÄ• ni laddhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppaá¹‡á¸• Ä« manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy dassanÄ• ya Ä• gacchissanti! amhÄ• kampi alÄ• bhÄ• , amhÄ• kampi dulladdhaá¹ƒ, ye may puttadÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• uyyodhikaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhi ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 146/. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicch ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uyyodhika gacchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, uyyodhikaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu uyyodhikaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pana, bhikkhave \Se II 380/, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<323> __ ``dirattatirattaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu senÄ• ya vasamÄ• no uyyodhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• balaggaá¹ƒ anÄ«kadassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<324> __dirattatirattaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu senÄ• ya vasamÄ• no_ti dvetisso rattiyo vasamÄ• no.

__uyyodhikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha sampahÄ• ro dissati.

__balaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ettakÄ• hatthÄ«, ettakÄ• assÄ• , ettakÄ• rathÄ• , ettakÄ• pattÄ«.

__senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ito hatthÄ« hontu, ito assÄ• hontu, ito rathÄ• hontu, ito pattik

__anÄ«kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hatthÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ, assÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 108/, rathÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ, p pacchimaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ, tayo assÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ assÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ, tayo rathÄ• pa cattÄ• ro purisÄ• sarahatthÄ• pattÄ« pacchimaá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ. dassanÄ• ya gacchat yattha á¹-hito passati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá

pÄ• cittiyassa.

ekamekaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito passati, Ä• patti du
dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ passati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<325> anÄ• patti \Be 144/ Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hito passati, bhikkhussa á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nisin
nipannokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• sampahÄ• ro dissati, paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gacchanto passati,
passati \Se II 381/, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

pÅ«vaá¹ƒ kathopanandassa, tayaá¹ƒpaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kameva ca.

mahÄ• nÄ• mo pasenadi, senÄ• viddho ime dasÄ• ti {acelakaá¹ƒ uyyojaÃ±ca, sabhojanaá¹
bhesajjaá¹ƒ, uyyuttaá¹ƒ senuyyodhikaá¹ƒ} ||

6. surÄ• pÄ• navaggo

1. surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<326> tena \Se II 382/ \Ne 148/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• cetiyesu cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ
pÄ• yÄ• si. addasaá¹ƒsu kho gopÄ• lakÄ• pasupÄ• lakÄ• kassakÄ• pathÄ• vino bhagava
disvÄ• na bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``mÄ• kho, bhante, bhagavÄ• ambatitthaá¹ƒ ag
bhante, jaá¹-ilassa assame nÄ• go paá¹-ivasati iddhimÄ• Ä• siviso {Ä• sÄ«viso (Ce Se) } gh
bhagavantaá¹ƒ mÄ• viheá¹-hesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. duti
tatiyampi kho gopÄ• lakÄ• pasupÄ• lakÄ• kassakÄ• pathÄ• vino bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoc
bhagavÄ• ambatitthaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. ambatitthe, bhante, jaá¹-ilassa assame nÄ• go paá¹-iv
ghoraviso. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ mÄ• viheá¹-hesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡

atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena bhaddavatikÄ• tadavasari.
bhaddavatikÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati \Ee IV 109/. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• gato yena ambatitthass
ambatitthaá¹ƒ (Se) } jaá¹-ilassa assamo tenupasaá¹…kami \Be 145/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ag
tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisÄ«di pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . addasÄ• kho so nÄ• go Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹

dummano {dukkhÄ« dummano (Ce Se) } padhÅ«pÄ• yi {padhÅ«pÄ• si (Se Katthaci) }. Ä• ya
{padhÅ«pÄ• si (Se Katthaci) }. atha kho so nÄ• go makkhaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• no pajjali. Ä• yasm
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• pajjali. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• gato tassa nÄ• gassa tejasÄ• tejaá¹ƒ par
bhaddavatikÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhaddavatikÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhiran
tena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. assosuá¹ƒ kho kosambikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• --- ``ayyo kira sÄ• gat
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• mesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ• no yena kosambÄ« tadavasari. atha
bhagavato paccuggamanaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yenÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• gato tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; u
sÄ• gataá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho kosam
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ dullabhaÃ±ca m
paá¹-iyÄ• demÄ• â€™â€™ ti? evaá¹ƒ vutte chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosambike upÄ• sake
kÄ• potikÄ• nÄ• ma pasannÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dullabhÄ• ca manÄ• pÄ• ca, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ
kosambikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• ghare ghare kÄ• potikaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• Ä• yasm
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ disvÄ• na Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``pivatu, bhante, ay
pasannaá¹ƒ, pivatu \Se II 384/, bhante, ayyo sÄ• gato kÄ• potikaá¹ƒ pasannaâ€™â€™ nti. a
ghare ghare kÄ• potikaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• nagaramhÄ• nikkhamanto nagaradvÄ• re p

atha kho bhagavÄ• sambahulehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nagaramhÄ• nikkhamanto addasa
nagaradvÄ• re paripatantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``gaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave,
``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ
netvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tena sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipÄ• tesuá¹ƒ. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• ga
tena pÄ• de karitvÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi \Be 146/. atha kho bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi
pubbe sÄ• gato tathÄ• gate sagÄ• ravo ahosi sappatissoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 110/? ``evaá¹ƒ,
kho, bhikkhave, sÄ• gato etarahi tathÄ• gate sagÄ• ravo sappatissoâ€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá
bhikkhave, sÄ• gato ambatitthikena nÄ• gena {á¸• eá¸• á¸• ubhenÄ• pi (Ce Se) } saddhiá¹ƒ
``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™. ``api nu kho, bhikkhave, sÄ• gato etarahi pahoti nÄ• gena saddh
nti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™. ``api nu kho, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒ pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pivitv
assÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™. ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ• gata
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhik
pivissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca \Se II
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<327> __ ``surÄ• merayapÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<328> __surÄ• _ nÄ• ma piá¹-á¹-hasurÄ• pÅ«vasurÄ• odanasurÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• s

__merayo_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• savo phalÄ• savo madhvÄ• savo guá¸·Ä• savo sambhÄ• rasa

__piveyyÄ• _ti \Ne 150/ antamaso kusaggenapi pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

majje majjasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. majje vematiko pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiy
amajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

amajje majjasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amajje vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ama
anÄ• patti.

<329> anÄ• patti amajjaÃ±ca hoti majjavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ majjagandhaá¹ƒ majjarasaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ p
maá¹ƒsasampÄ• ke, telasampÄ• ke, Ä• malakaphÄ• á¹‡ite, amajjaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pivati,
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<330> tena \Se II 386/ \Be 147/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« satta
aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• sesuá¹ƒ. so bhikkhu uttanto anassÄ• sako kÄ• lamakÄ• si. ye te b
... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikk
aá¹…gulipatodakena \Ee IV 111/ hÄ• sessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bh
aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• sethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bha
nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhuá¹ƒ aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• sessatha! netaá¹ƒ, mo
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

<331> __ ``aá¹…gulipatodake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<332> __aá¹…gulipatodako_ nÄ• ma {aá¹…gulipatodako nÄ• ma aá¹…guliyÄ• pi tudanti (S
upasampannaá¹ƒ hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo {hassÄ• dhippÄ• yo (Ce Se) } kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• n
upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• seti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• seti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Ne 151/. upasampanne anupasampan
aá¹…gulipatodakena \Se II 387/ hÄ• seti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena k
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti d
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<333> anupasampannaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yena
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. k
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masat
148/. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. an
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<334> anÄ• patti na hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo, sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye Ä• masati, ummattakassa, Ä• dika

aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. hasadhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<335> tena \Se II 388/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• \E
tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo mallikÄ• ya deviyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uparipÄ•
kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• udake kÄ«á
mallikaá¹ƒ deviá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``ete te, mallike, arahanto udake kÄ«á¸·antÄ«â€™â€™ ti. `
kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. te vÄ• bhikkhÅ« appaka
raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa etadahosi --- ``kena nu kho ahaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena bhagavato
bhagavÄ• ca jÄ• neyya ime \Ne 152/ bhikkhÅ« udake kÄ«á¸·itÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho rÄ•
sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« pakkosÄ• petvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adÄ• si --- ``
guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhagavato dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ guá¸
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``
guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo bhagavato detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kahaá¹ƒ pana t
addasÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• , bhagavÄ• , udake kÄ«á¸·anteâ€™â€™ ti. vig
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , udake kÄ«á¸·issatha! netaá¹ƒ \Se II 389/, mogl
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<336> __ ``udake_ \Be 149/ __hasadhamme_ {hassadhamme (Ce Se) } __pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â

<337> __udake hasadhammo_ nÄ• ma uparigopphake udake hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo nimujjati v
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<338> udake hasadhamme hasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. udake hasadha
pÄ• cittiyassa. udake hasadhamme ahasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gopphake udake kÄ«á¸·ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. udake nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·ati,
hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kaá¹-halÄ• ya vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ paharati, Ä• pa
bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• takkaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ v
cikkhallaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ«á¸·ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

udake ahasadhamme hasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. udake ahasadhamme
udake ahasadhamme ahasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<339> anÄ• patti na hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo, sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye udakaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• nimujjati \Ee I
palavati vÄ• , pÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanto nimujjati \Se II 390/ vÄ• ummujjati vÄ• palavati vÄ• , Ä•
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

hasadhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<340> tena \Se II 391/ \Ne 153/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghosit
samayena Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• carati. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``m
akÄ• si. netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca karotiyeva. ye te bhikkh
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• dariya
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karosÄ«ti \Be 150/? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhag
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ
moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, ima
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<341> __ ``anÄ• dariye pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<342> __anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve anÄ• dariyÄ• ni --- puggalÄ• nÄ• dariyaÃ±ca dhamm

__puggalÄ• nÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma upasampannena paÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no --- ``ayaa
garahito vÄ• , imassa vacanaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä•

__dhammÄ• nÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma upasampannena paÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no ``kathÄ•
antaradhÄ• yeyya vÄ• â€™â€™, taá¹ƒ vÄ• na sikkhitukÄ• mo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• pa

<343> upasampanne \Se II 392/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ
vematiko anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

apaÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no --- ``idaá¹ƒ na sallekhÄ• ya na dhutatthÄ• ya na pÄ• sÄ• dika
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
paÃ±Ã±attena vÄ• apaÃ±Ã±attena vÄ• vuccamÄ• no --- ``idaá¹ƒ na sallekhÄ• ya na dhuta
pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya na apacayÄ• ya na vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ
114/ dukkaá¹-assa.

anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematik
anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<344> anÄ• patti --- ``evaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho paripucchÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<345> tena \Se II 393/ \Be 151/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« satt
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• penti. te bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa
rodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ime, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« amhe bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pentÄ«â€™
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikk
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ...
moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<346> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<347> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peyyÄ• _ti \Ne 155/ upasampanno upasampannaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• mo rÅ
gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ vÄ• upasaá¹ƒharati. bhÄ• yeyya vÄ• so n
pÄ• cittiyassa. corakantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pisÄ• cakantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• A
\Se II 394/ na vÄ• bhÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<348> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasa
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. `upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhiá¹ƒsÄ

anupasampannaá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• mo rÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• saddaá¹ƒ vÄ• gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ra
upasaá¹ƒharati. bhÄ• yeyya vÄ• so na vÄ• bhÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. corakantÄ•
vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pisÄ• cakantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cikkhati. bhÄ• yeyya vÄ• so na vÄ
dukkaá¹-assa \Be 152/. anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. a
vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukk

<349> anÄ• patti na bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• mo rÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• saddaá¹ƒ vÄ• gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ra
vÄ• upasaá¹ƒharati, corakantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pisÄ• cakantÄ• raá¹ƒ
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. jotikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<350> tena \Se II 395/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• bhaggesu viharati suá¹ƒsumÄ• ragire
saá¹ƒsumÄ• ragire (Katthaci) } bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane migadÄ• ye. tena kho pana samayena b
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ susirakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbesuá¹ƒ. tasm
agginÄ• santatto nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paripÄ• tesi. bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ upadhÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« joti
visibbessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitv
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te
moghapurisÄ• jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu visibbanÄ• pekkho jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• daheyya vÄ• samÄ• dahÄ• peyya v

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<351> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• honti. gilÄ• napucchakÄ• bhikkhÅ« gi
--- ``kaccÄ• vuso, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``pubbe mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
visibbema; tena \Se II 396/ no phÄ• su hoti. idÄ• ni pana ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€
\Be 153/ na visibbema, tena no na phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• r
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• vÄ• samÄ• dah

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu agilÄ• no visibbanÄ• pekkho jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• daheyya_ \Ee IV 116/ __v
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<352> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« padÄ«pepi jotikepi jantÄ• gharepi kukkuccÄ• yan
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dah
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<353> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu agilÄ• no visibbanÄ• pekkho jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• daheyya vÄ• samÄ
tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<354> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__agilÄ• no_ \Ne 157/ nÄ• ma yassa vinÄ• agginÄ• phÄ• su hoti.

__gilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma yassa vinÄ• agginÄ• na phÄ• su hoti.

__visibbanÄ• pekkho_ti tappitukÄ• mo.

__joti_ nÄ• ma aggi vuccati.

__samÄ• daheyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__samÄ• dahÄ• peyyÄ• _ti \Se II 397/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sak
samÄ• dahati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayaá¹ƒ.

<355> agilÄ• no agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« visibbanÄ• pekkho jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahati vÄ• samÄ• d
tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. agilÄ• no vematiko visibbanÄ• pekkho jotiá
vÄ• samÄ• dahÄ• peti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ag
visibbanÄ• pekkho jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahati vÄ• samÄ• dahÄ• peti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«
pÄ• cittiyassa.

paá¹-ilÄ• taá¹ƒ ukkhipati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• no agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukka
vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• no gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<356> anÄ• patti gilÄ• nassa, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ visibbeti, vÄ«taccitaá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ visibbet
jantÄ• ghare tathÄ• rÅ«pappaccayÄ• , Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

jotikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<357> tena \Se II 398/ \Ne 158/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvan
kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« tapode nahÄ• yanti. tena kho pana samayena {atha kho (Ce
seniyo bimbisÄ• ro ``sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tapodaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 117/ gantvÄ
nahÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekamantaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nesi. bhikkhÅ« yÄ• va samandhakÄ• rÄ•
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro vikÄ• le sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yitvÄ• , nagaradvÄ• re thakite bahi
asambhinnena vilepanena yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagav
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ seniyaá¹ƒ
etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kÄ• lasseva Ä• gato asambhinnena vilepanenÄ•
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ•
seniyaá¹ƒ bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi san
mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapi
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• \Be 155/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikk
``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« rÄ• jÄ• nampi passitvÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ \Se II 399/ jÄ• n
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
moghapurisÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nampi passitvÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• nahÄ• yissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bh
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<358> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« uá¹‡hasamaye pariá¸·Ä• hasamaye kukkuccÄ• y
gattena sayanti. cÄ«varampi senÄ• sanampi dussati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, uá¹‡hasamaye pariá¸·Ä• hasamaye orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Ne 159/ __pana bhikkhu orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ•

samayo. diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti_ {gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ (itipi) } __vassÄ• nassa
aá¸• á¸• hateyyamÄ• sÄ• uá¹‡hasamayo pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 118/ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti

<359> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• honti. gilÄ• napucchakÄ• bhikkhÅ« gi
--- ``kaccÄ• vuso, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci \Se II 400/ yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``pubbe ma
orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yÄ• ma, tena no phÄ• su hoti; idÄ• ni pana ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na nahÄ• yÄ• ma, tena no na phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etam
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ. eva
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá
diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti_ {gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ (itipi) } __vassÄ• nassa_ \Be 156/
aá¸• á¸• hateyyamÄ• sÄ• uá¹‡hasamayo, pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo, gilÄ• nasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ t

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<360> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na na
sayanti. cÄ«varampi senÄ• sanampi dussati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ...
bhikkhave, kammasamaye orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave,
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá
diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti vassÄ• nassa paá¹-hamo mÄ• so iccete aá¸• á¸• h
pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo, gilÄ• nasamayo, kammasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<361> tena \Se II 401/ \Ne 160/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kukk
te sedagatena gattena sayanti. cÄ«varampi senÄ• sanampi dussati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, addhÄ• nagamanasamaye orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ.
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá
diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti vassÄ• nassa paá¹-hamo mÄ• so iccete aá¸• á¸• h
pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo, gilÄ• nasamayo, kammasamayo, addhÄ• nagamanasamayo --- ayaá¹ƒ

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<362> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ajjhokÄ• se cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ kar
okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti. devo ca thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ phusÄ• yati. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na
157/ gattena sayanti. cÄ«varampi senÄ• sanampi \Ee IV 119/ dussati. bhagavato etamattha
... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hisamaye orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ. e
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<363> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyya, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ•
samayo. diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti vassÄ• nassa paá¹-hamo mÄ• so iccete
uá¹‡hasamayo, pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo, gilÄ• nasamayo, kammasamayo, addhÄ• nagamanas
II 402/ __ --- ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<364> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__orenaddhamÄ• sa_nti Å«nakaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ.

__nahÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti cuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• nahÄ• yati, payoge payoge dukkaá¹
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra_ \Ne 161/ __samayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• samayaá¹ƒ.

__uá¹‡hasamayo_ nÄ• ma diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pariá¸·Ä• hasamay
mÄ• so ``iccete aá¸• á¸• hateyyamÄ• sÄ• uá¹‡hasamayo pariá¸·Ä• hasamayoâ€™â€™ ti n

__gilÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma yassa vinÄ• nahÄ• nena na phÄ• su hoti. gilÄ• nasamayoti na

__kammasamayo_ nÄ• ma antamaso pariveá¹‡ampi sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. ``kammasama

__addhÄ• nagamanasamayo_ nÄ• ma ``addhayojanaá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nahÄ
nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, gatena nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ.

__vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hisamayo_ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« sarajena vÄ• tena okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti, dve vÄ
udakaphusitÄ• ni kÄ• ye patitÄ• ni honti. ``vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hisamayoâ€™â€™ ti nahÄ• yitabb

<365> Å«nakaddhamÄ• se Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , nahÄ• yati, Ä• patti pÄ
vematiko, aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , nahÄ• yati, Ä• patti \Be 158/ pÄ• cittiyassa. Å«nakaddham

aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , nahÄ• yati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

atirekaddhamÄ• se Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. atirekaddhamÄ• se vematiko
dukkaá¹-assa. atirekaddhamÄ• se atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<366> anÄ• patti samaye, addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yati, atirekaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yati,
sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<367> tena \Se II 404/ \Ee IV 120/ \Ne 162/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ v
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ca pa
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannÄ• honti. antarÄ• magge corÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• t
rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• te core sabhaá¹‡á¸• e gahetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«
``Ä• gacchantu, bhadantÄ• , sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™
saÃ±jÄ• nanti. te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• attan
saÃ±jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucc
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ s
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi dasa atthavase paá¹-icca --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•

<368> __ ``navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• cÄ«varalÄ• bhena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- nÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• kaddamaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• á¸·asÄ•
__ce bhikkhu tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akara
__navaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<369> __navaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma akatakappaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
kusaggenapi Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve nÄ«lÄ• ni --- kaá¹ƒsanÄ«laá¹ƒ, palÄ• sanÄ«laá¹ƒ.

__kaddamo_ nÄ• ma odako vuccati.

__kÄ• á¸·asÄ• maá¹ƒ_ \Ne 163/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kÄ• á¸·asÄ• makaá¹ƒ {kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ (

__anÄ• dÄ• ce bhikkhu tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dubbaá
kusaggenapi anÄ• diyitvÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee IV 121/ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<370> anÄ• dinne anÄ• dinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• dinne v
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• dinne Ä• dinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• dinne anÄ• dinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• dinne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
Ä• dinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<371> anÄ• pattiÄ• diyitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, kappo naá¹-á¹-ho hoti, kappakatokÄ• so jiá¹‡á¹‡
akappakataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ hoti, aggaá¸·e anuvÄ• te paribhaá¹‡á¸• e, ummattakassa, Ä

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. vikappanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<372> tena \Se II 406/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando \Be 160/ sakyaputto bhÄ• tuno
sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ {apaccuddhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ (Ce S
bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi --- ``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• upanando
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. y
... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyap
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sa
upananda, bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribh
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogha
sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 164/ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissasi! ne
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<373> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• vÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ {apa
__paribhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<374> __yo panÄ• _ti \Se II 407/ yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmi
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti \Ee IV 122/ aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__sikkhamÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__sÄ• maá¹‡ero_ nÄ• ma dasasikkhÄ• padiko.

__sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«_ nÄ• ma dasasikkhÄ• padikÄ• .

__sÄ• ma_nti sayaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• .

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanup

__vikappanÄ• _ nÄ• ma dve vikappanÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• ca parammukhÄ• vik

__sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemi itthannÄ• ma

__parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• _ \Be 161/ nÄ• ma ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanatthÄ• ya tuy
vattabbo --- ``ko te mitto vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• m
vattabbo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dammi, tesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• ya
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 165/ nÄ• ma tassa vÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ, tassa vÄ• avissasanto
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<375> appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡e appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• ci
vematiko paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡e appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡a
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhiá¹-á¹-heti vÄ• vissajjeti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paccuddhÄ• raá¹‡e appaccuddhÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa \Se II 408/. paccuddhÄ• raá¹‡e vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paccuddhÄ•
paccuddhÄ• raá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<376> anÄ• patti so vÄ• deti, tassa vÄ• vissasanto paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikan

vikappanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<377> tena \Se II 409/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« asannihitaparikkhÄ• rÄ•
sattarasavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pattampi cÄ«varampi apanidhenti. sattarasavaggiy
bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``dethÄ• vuso, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 123/ pattampi cÄ«varampÄ«
bhikkhÅ« hasanti, te rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tumhe, Ä• vuso, rodathÄ
Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattampi cÄ«varampi apanidhentÄ«â€™â€
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
pattampi \Be 162/ cÄ«varampi apanidhessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, b
pattampi cÄ«varampi apanidhethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho b
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pattampi cÄ«varampi apanidhess
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<378> __ ``yo_ \Ne 166/ __pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«d
vÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanidheyya vÄ• apanidhÄ• peyya vÄ• , antamaso hasÄ• pe

<379> __yo_ \Se II 410/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ ima
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__patto_ nÄ• ma dve pattÄ• --- ayopatto, mattikÄ• patto.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, vikappanup

__nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sasÅ«cikaá¹ƒ vÄ• asÅ«cikaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni --- paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• , sÅ«karantakaá¹ƒ

__apanidheyya vÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ apanidheti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__apanidhÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. __apanidhÄ•

Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto bahukampi apanidheti, Ä• patti pÄ•

__antamaso hasÄ• pekkhopÄ«_ti kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yo.

<380> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanidheti vÄ• apanidhÄ• peti vÄ• , antamaso hasÄ• pekkhopi, Ä
upasampanne vematiko ... pe ... upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ
sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanidheti vÄ• apanidhÄ• peti vÄ• , antamas
pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 163/ \Ne 167/ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ apanidheti vÄ• apanidhÄ• peti vÄ• , antamas
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannassa pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se II 411/ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• apanidhÄ• peti vÄ• , antamaso hasÄ• pekkhopi, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampann
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Ee IV 124/. anupasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupa
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<381> anÄ• patti nahasÄ• dhippÄ• yo, dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• meti, ``dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹
ti paá¹-isÄ• meti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

surÄ• aá¹…guli hÄ• so ca {toyaÃ±ca (itipi) }, anÄ• dariyaÃ±ca bhiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

jotinahÄ• nadubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ apanidhena cÄ• ti ||

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

1. saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<382> tena \Se II 412/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« issÄ• so hoti, kÄ• kÄ• cassa an
vijjhitvÄ• vijjhitvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• sÅ«le paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapesi. bhikkhÅ« evan
``kenime, Ä• vuso, kÄ• kÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``mayÄ• , Ä• vuso. amanÄ• pÄ
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•

saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, udA
pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ \Ne 168/, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi bu
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropessasi! neta
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<383> __ ``yo_ \Be 164/ __pana bhikkhu saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, pÄ• c

<384> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo.

__pÄ• á¹‡o_ nÄ• ma tiracchÄ• nagatapÄ• á¹‡o vuccati.

__jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upacchindati uparodheti \Se II 413/ santatiá¹ƒ vik
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<385> pÄ• á¹‡e \Ee IV 125/ pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. p
voropeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. pÄ• á¹‡e appÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä« jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, anÄ• pa
pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. appÄ• á¹‡e vemitako, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ap
anÄ• patti.

<386> anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, namaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa, umn

saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<387> tena \Se II 414/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ
169/ te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sac
bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ u
netaá¹ƒ \Be 165/, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca p
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<388> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ• cit

<389> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti. ``sappÄ• á¹
``paribhogena marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanto paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<390> sappÄ• á¹‡ake sappÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sapp
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Se II 415/. sappÄ• á¹‡ake appÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pa
appÄ• á¹‡ake sappÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. appÄ• á¹‡ake vematiko, Ä•
appÄ• á¹‡ake appÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<391> anÄ• patti ``sappÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti ajÄ• nanto, ``appÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ•
marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanto paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<392> tena \Se II 416/ \Ee IV 126/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jet
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• n
nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-enti --- ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒ anihataá¹ƒ dunnihataá¹ƒ \Ne 170/ puna nihanitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ
nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-essantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 166/ ... pe ... sacc
bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-e
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-essatha! netaá¹ƒ, mog
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<393> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punakam
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<394> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• n

__yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ yat

__adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Se II 417/ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-eyyÄ• _ti ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ punakÄ
dunnihataá¹ƒ puna nihanitabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ukkoá¹-eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<395> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ukkoá¹-eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dham
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ukkoá¹-eti, anÄ• patti. a
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vematiko, Ä• patti duk
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<396> anÄ• patti \Ne 171/ ``adhammena vÄ• vaggena vÄ• na kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• kam
ukkoá¹-eti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<397> tena \Se II 418/ \Be 167/ \Ee IV 127/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ v
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakya
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• bhÄ• tuno saddhivihÄ• rikassa bhikkhuno Ä•
Ä• vuso, saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. mÄ• kassaci Ä• roc
pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. tassa saá¹…gho tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá
Ä• pajjitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gh
parivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ {vedayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ (Se) }, Ä
maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

``kiá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• vuso, yo aÃ±Ã±opi imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati sopi evaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™
``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto saÃ±cetan
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• {Ä• pajji (?) } so me Ä• roceti mÄ• kassaci Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, paá¹-icchÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evamÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhi
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• ce
nÄ• ma bhikkhu bhikkhussa jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dessatÄ«â€

kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, bhikkhussa jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• desÄ«ti.
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasan
... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<398> __ ``yo_ \Ne 172/ __pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<399> __yo_ \Be 168/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasm
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• ro

__duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• _ \Ee IV 128/ nÄ• ma Ä• patti cattÄ• ri ca pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni terasa ca saá¹…

__paá¹-icchÄ• deyyÄ• _ti ``imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• codessanti, sÄ• ressanti khuá¹ƒsessanti, vam
karissanti nÄ• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<400> duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patt
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko paá¹-icchÄ• deti \Se II 420/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. d
Ä• pattiyÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aduá¹-á
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• aduá¹-á¹
ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vemat
dukkaá¹-assa. aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukk

<401> anÄ• patti --- ``saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• kalaho vÄ• viggaho vÄ• vivÄ•
nÄ• roceti, ``saá¹…ghabhedo vÄ• saá¹…gharÄ• ji vÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• roceti,
jÄ«vitantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• roceti, a
apassanto nÄ• roceti, nachÄ• detukÄ• mo nÄ• roceti, ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissati sakena kammenÄ
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<402> tena \Se II 421/ \Be 169/ \Ne 173/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati v
kalandakanivÄ• pe. {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin I 99} tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jagahe sattarasav
sahÄ• yakÄ• honti. upÄ• lidÄ• rako tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkho hoti. atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ•
``kena nu kho upÄ• yena upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya na ca kilame
upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho upÄ• li lekhaá¹ƒ sikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ
accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya, na ca kilameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ•
``sace kho upÄ• li lekhaá¹ƒ sikkhissati, aá¹…guliyo \Ee IV 129/ dukkhÄ• bhavissanti. sace k
gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya na
atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho upÄ• li gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sikkhi
bhavissati. sace kho upÄ• li rÅ«paá¹ƒ sikkheyya, evaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena
kilameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho upÄ• lissa mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi --- ``sace kho up
akkhÄ«ni dukkhÄ• bhavissanti. ime kho samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sukhasÄ«lÄ• sukhasa
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nivÄ• tesu sayanesu \Se II 422/ sayanti. sace kho upÄ• li samaá¹‡esu sakyapu
evaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• li amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ accayena sukhaÃ±ca jÄ«veyya, na ca kilameyyÄ• â€™â€™

assosi kho upÄ• lidÄ• rako mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ. atha kho upÄ•
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te dÄ• rake etadavoca --- ``etha mayaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , s
pabbajissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sace kho tvaá¹ƒ, ayya, pabbajissasi, evaá¹ƒ mayampi pabba
kho te dÄ• rakÄ• ekamekassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``anujÄ
anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro
samÄ• nacchandÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• niá¹ƒsu. te bhikkhÅ« upa
yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. te bhikkhÅ« pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ. te rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamaya
--- ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ detha \Be 170/, bhattaá¹ƒ detha, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikk
``Ä• gametha, Ä• vuso, yÄ• va ratti vibhÄ• yati. sace yÄ• gu bhavissati, pivissatha. sace bha
bhuÃ±jissatha. sace khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhavissati, khÄ• dissatha. no ce bhavissati yÄ• gu v
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evampi kho \Ne
vuccamÄ• nÄ• rodantiyeva --- ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ detha, bhattaá¹ƒ detha, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ dethÄ
Å«hadantipi ummihantipi.

assosi \Se II 423/ kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• raka
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho so, Ä• nanda, dÄ• rakasaddoâ€™
Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasm
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 130
bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sa
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• jÄ• na
puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dessanti! Å«nakavÄ«sativasso, bhikkhave, puggalo akkhamo hoti s
jighacchÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassÄ• naá¹ƒ du
vacanapathÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tib

kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ anadhivÄ• sakajÄ
bhikkhave, puggalo khamo hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa ... pe ... pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivÄ•
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<403> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyya
anupasampanno_ \Se II 424/, __te ca bhikkhÅ« gÄ• rayhÄ• , idaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<404> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• r

__Å«navÄ«sativasso_ \Be 171/ nÄ• ma appattavÄ«sativasso.

``upasampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«v
vÄ• sammannati {sammanati (Katthaci) }, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. d
dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa
dukkaá¹-assa.

<405> Å«navÄ«sativasse \Ne 175/ Å«navÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upasampÄ• deti, Ä• patti p
Å«navÄ«sativasse vematiko upasampÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«navÄ«sativasse
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upasampÄ• deti, anÄ• patti. paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativas
Å«navÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasse vematiko,
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasse paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<406> anÄ• patti Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upasampÄ• d
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upasampÄ• deti, umm

Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<407> tena \Se II 425/ \Ee IV 131/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jet
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro sattho rÄ• jagahÄ
hoti. aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu te manusse etadavoca --- ``ahampÄ• yasmantehi saddhiá¹ƒ gamis
``mayaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pariharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``pajÄ• nÄ• thÄ• vusoâ€

kammiyÄ• {kammikÄ• (Ce Se) } --- ``sattho kira suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pariharissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te
pariyuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒsu. atha kho te kammikÄ• taá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• acchinditvÄ• taá¹ƒ bh
--- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, bhante, jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? palib
atha kho so bhikkhu sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 172/ Ä• rocesi
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu jÄ• n
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sacc
bhikkhu, jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, mogh
theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ,
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<408> __ ``yo_ \Ne 176/ __pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena_ \Se II 426/ __saddhiá¹ƒ
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjeyya, antamaso gÄ• mantarampi, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti

<409> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• n

__theyyasattho_ nÄ• ma corÄ• katakammÄ• vÄ• honti akatakammÄ• vÄ• , rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ
suá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariharanti.

__saddhi_nti ekato.

__saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti --- ``gacchÄ• mÄ• vuso, gacchÄ• ma bhante; gacchÄ• ma bhante, ga
vÄ• pare vÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__antamaso gÄ• mantarampÄ«_ti kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare Ä
araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<410> theyyasatthe \Ee IV 132/ theyyasatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namagga
gÄ• mantarampi, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. theyyasatthe vematiko saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• n
antamaso gÄ• mantarampi, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. theyyasatthe atheyyasatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sa
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, antamaso gÄ• mantarampi, anÄ• patti. bhikkhu saá¹ƒv
saá¹ƒvidahanti, Ä• patti \Be 173/ dukkaá¹-assa. atheyyasatthe theyyasatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• p
atheyyasatthe vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. atheyyasatthe atheyyasatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Se

<411> anÄ• patti asaá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gacchati, manussÄ• saá¹ƒvidahanti bhikkhu na saá¹ƒvi

gacchati, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<412> tena \Se II 428/ \Ne 177/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kosalesu
gacchanto aÃ±Ã±atarena gÄ• madvÄ• rena atikkamati. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« sÄ• mikena sa
nikkhamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``kahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ayyo gamissatÄ
``sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhagini, gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ ayyena saddhiá¹ƒ
``eyyÄ• si, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho tassÄ• itthiyÄ• sÄ• miko gÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ•
``apÄ• yyo {apayyÄ• (Ce Se) } evarÅ«piá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``esÄ• yy
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so puriso anubandhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• k
so bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le padhÅ«pento nisÄ«di. atha kho sÄ• itthÄ« taá
``nÄ• yyo so bhikkhu maá¹ƒ nippÄ• tesi; apica, ahameva tena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ gacch
gaccha, naá¹ƒ khamÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so puriso taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ khamÄ• pes
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ..
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ
paá¹-ipajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• tugÄ• mena \Se II 4
133/ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mÄ• tugÄ• mena \Be 174/ sadd
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pas
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<413> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namagg
gÄ• mantarampi, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<414> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__mÄ• tugÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• viÃ±
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti \Ne 178/ ekato.

__saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti --- ``gacchÄ• ma bhagini, gacchÄ• mÄ• yya, gacchÄ• mÄ• yya, gacc
vÄ• pare vÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__antamaso gÄ• mantarampÄ«_ti kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare Ä
araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<415> mÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. mÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá
gÄ• mantarampi, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. mÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« saá¹ƒvid
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, antamaso gÄ• mantarampi, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahati mÄ• tugÄ• mo na saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yakkhiyÄ• vÄ
vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahitthiyÄ• vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• nam
antamaso gÄ• mantarampi, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me mÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä
amÄ• tugÄ• me vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. amÄ• tugÄ• me amÄ• tugÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä

<416> anÄ• patti \Be 175/ asaá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gacchati, mÄ• tugÄ• mo saá¹ƒvidahati bhikkhu
visaá¹…ketena gacchati, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<417> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin II 65; MN I 234} tena \Se II 431/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ•
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena ariá¹-á¹-hassa nÄ• m
gaddhabÄ• dhipubbassa \Ee IV 134/ {gandhabÄ• dhipubbassa (Se Katthaci) } evarÅ«paá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• j
antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€
sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Ne 179/ --- ``ariá¹-á¹-hassa kira nÄ• ma bhikkhuno gaddhabÄ• dhip
pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desita
yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•
bhikkhÅ« yena ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…
bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira te, Ä• vuso ariá¹-á¹-ha
pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desita
yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `yathÄ• yeme antarÄ
bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

``mÄ• , Ä• vuso ariá¹-á¹-ha, evaá¹ƒ avaca. mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhi. na hi sÄ• d
abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ {abbhÄ• cikkhanaá¹ƒ (itipi) }. na hi bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya \Se II 432

ariá¹-á¹-ha, antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• . alaÃ±ca pana te p
appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«nav
aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ•
maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹‡ukkÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• v
aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... supinakÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• v
kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... rukkhaphalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... asis
bhagavatÄ• ... sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ... sappasirÅ«pamÄ• kÄ•
bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti.

evampi kho ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo tehi bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no tatheva
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ thÄ• masÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• abhinivissa voharati --- ``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho aha
dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, --- `yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bh
nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. yato ca kho te bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu ariá¹
gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ etasmÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• vivecetuá¹ƒ, atha kho te bhik
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha \
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne \Ee IV 135/ etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• p
bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira te, ariá¹-á¹-ha, evarÅ«p
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ
antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€
``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `yat
dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti

kassa nu kho nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ
anekapariyÄ• yena antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• . alaÃ±ca pana te paá¹-
appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo etth
kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... pe ... maá¹ƒsapesÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... tiá¹‡uk
... aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... supinakÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vutt
vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... rukkhaphalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• kÄ•
sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... sappasirÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• \Be 177/ vuttÄ
bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, attanÄ• du
ceva abbhÄ• cikkhasi, attÄ• naÃ±ca khaá¹‡asi, bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavasi. taÃ±hi te
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<418> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ des
yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•
bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `mÄ• yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca, mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abb
bhagavato abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na hi bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya, anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• vuso,

antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , alaÃ±ca pana te paá¹-isevato antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. e
(Katthaci) } so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, so bhikkhu bhikkh
samanubhÄ• sitabbo tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• siyamÄ• no
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce paá¹-inissajjeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<419> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi,
dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__so_ \Ne 181/ __bhikkhÅ«_ti yo so evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« bhikkhu.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi \Se II 435/ bhikkhÅ«hi. ye passanti ye suá¹‡anti tehi vattabbo -
evaá¹ƒ avaca, mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhi, na hi sÄ• dhu bhagavato abbhakkhÄ• na
vadeyya, anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• vuso antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagav
paá¹-isevato antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo. sace paá
136/, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ• na vadanti, Ä
dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu __saá¹…ghamajjhampi_ \Be 178/ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbo --
mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhi, na hi sÄ• dhu bhagavato abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na hi bhag
anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• vuso antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• . ala
antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo. sace paá¹-inissajjati, ic
ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. so bhikkhu samanubhÄ• sitabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, b
samanubhÄ• sitabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<420> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• p
uppannaá¹ƒ --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yen
bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na pa
II 436/ saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• se
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ
uppannaá¹ƒ --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yen
bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. so taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na pa
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yas
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno samanubhÄ• sanÄ• , tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya,
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi --- ``suá¹‡Ä• t
saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppann
bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• v
nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti \Ne 182/. so taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…g
bhikkhuá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• yasmato kha
bhikkhuno samanubhÄ• sanÄ• , tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa; y
bhÄ• seyya.

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-ho \Be 179/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pa
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ã±attiyÄ• \Se II 437/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<421> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<422> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santassa, paá¹-inissajjantassa, ummattakassÄ• ti.

ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<423> tena \Se II 438/ \Ee IV 137/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jet
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• n
ariá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• {bhikkhunÄ• gaddhabÄ• dhipubbena (?) } akaá¹-Ä• nudhammen
appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jantipi saá¹ƒvasantipi sahÄ• pi seyyaá¹ƒ kapp
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ•
tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• {bhikkhunÄ• gaddhabÄ• dhipubbena (?) } aka
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jissantipi saá¹ƒvasissantipi sahÄ
kappessantÄ«ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• ariá¹-á
{bhikkhunÄ• gaddhabÄ• dhipubbena (?) } akaá¹-Ä• nudhammena \Ne 183/ taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi
saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jathÄ• pi saá¹ƒvasathÄ• pi sahÄ• pi seyyaá¹ƒ kappethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ tat

bhikkhunÄ• {bhikkhunÄ• gaddhabÄ• dhipubbane (?) } akaá¹-Ä• nudhammena taá¹ƒ diá¹-á
appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jissathÄ• pi saá¹ƒvasissathÄ• pi sahÄ• pi sey
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhik
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<424> __ ``yo_ \Be 180/ __pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• akaá¹-Ä•
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• saá¹ƒvaseyya vÄ• sa
439/ __kappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<425> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• r

__tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• _ti --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi,
dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá

__akaá¹-Ä• nudhammo_ nÄ• ma ukkhitto anosÄ• rito.

__taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhi_nti etaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissaá
saddhiá¹ƒ.

__sambhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• _ti sambhogo nÄ• ma dve sambhogÄ• --- Ä• misasambhogo ca dha
nÄ• ma Ä• misaá¹ƒ deti vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. __dhammasan
uddisÄ• peti vÄ• , padena uddisati vÄ• uddisÄ• peti vÄ• , pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
uddisÄ• peti vÄ• , akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__saá¹ƒvaseyya_ \Ee IV 138/ __vÄ• _ti ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__saha_ \Ne 184/ __vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti ekacchanne ukkhittake nipanne bhikkhu n
pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne ukkhittako nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ubho vÄ• nipajja
pÄ• cittiyassa. uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<426> ukkhittake \Se II 440/ ukkhittakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sambhuÃ±jati vÄ• saá¹ƒvasati vÄ• saha
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ukkhittake vematiko sambhuÃ±jati vÄ• saá¹ƒvasati vÄ• saha vÄ• s
dukkaá¹-assa. ukkhittake anukkhittakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sambhuÃ±jati vÄ• saá¹ƒvasati vÄ• saha
anÄ• patti \Be 181/. anukkhittake ukkhittakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anukkhittake

dukkaá¹-assa. anukkhittake anukkhittakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<427> anÄ• patti anukkhittoti jÄ• nÄ• ti, ukkhitto osÄ• ritoti jÄ• nÄ• ti, ukkhitto taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hoti jÄ• nÄ• ti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<428> tena \Se II 441/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena kaá¹‡á¹-akassa {kaá¹‡á¸• akassa (Se Katthaci) } nÄ•
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•
Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato
ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kaá¹‡á¹-akassa nÄ• ma kira samaá¹‡uddesassa e
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• n
antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â
yena kaá¹‡á¹-ako samaá¹‡uddeso tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-ak
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira te, Ä• vuso kaá¹‡á¹-aka, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-
--- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yeâ€™ me anta
bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho
dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bha
nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

mÄ• \Ne 185/, Ä• vuso kaá¹‡á¹-aka, evaá¹ƒ avaca. mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhi. na
abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya. anekapariyÄ• yena, Ä• vuso kaá¹‡á¹-
dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• . alaÃ±ca \Be 182/ pana te paá¹-isevato antar
vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyo ... pe ... eva
samaá¹‡uddeso tehi bhikkhÅ«hi vuccamÄ• no tatheva taá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ
abhinivissa voharati --- ``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá
yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•

yato ca kho te bhikkhÅ« nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ etasmÄ• pÄ•
vivecetuá¹ƒ, atha kho te bhikkhÅ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kami
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…
kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira te, kaá¹‡á¹-aka, evarÅ«
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• \Se II 443/ dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá
yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ•
``evaá¹ƒbyÄ• kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi --- `yat

dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti

``kassa nu kho nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• n
moghapurisa, anekapariyÄ• yena antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• , alaÃ±ca
antarÄ• yÄ• ya? appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• ,
aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• mayÄ• ... pe ... sappasirÅ«pamÄ• kÄ• mÄ•
bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• , Ä• dÄ«navo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, attanÄ• du
abbhÄ• cikkhasi attÄ• naÃ±ca khaá¹‡asi bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavasi. taÃ±hi te, mogh
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ
pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dha
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, saá¹…gho kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, nÄ• setabbo --- ajjatagge te, Ä• vuso kaá¹‡á¹-aka, na \Ee IV 139/ ceva so bhaga
apadisitabbo. yampi caÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡uddesÄ• labhanti bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ dirattatiratta
\Be 183/ te natthi. cara pire vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho saá¹…gho kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ sama

tena \Ne 186/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ka
samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• pentipi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentipi sambhuÃ±jantipi sahÄ• pi seyyaá¹ƒ
appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ
tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• pessantipi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pess
sahÄ• pi seyyaá¹ƒ kappessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, jÄ• n
kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• pethÄ• pi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pethÄ• pi sambhuÃ±jath
kappethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ
moghapurisÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• pes
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessathÄ• pi sambhuÃ±jissathÄ• pi sahÄ• pi seyyaá¹ƒ kappessatha \Se II 445
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<429> __ ``samaá¹‡uddesopi ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antar
samaá¹‡uddeso bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `mÄ• vuso samaá¹‡uddesa, evaá¹ƒ a
abbhÄ• cikkhi, na hi sÄ• dhu bhagavato abbhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na hi bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyy
samaá¹‡uddesa, antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• . alaÃ±ca par
antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca {evaÃ±ca pana (Katthaci) } so samaá¹‡uddeso bhikkhÅ«h
paggaá¹‡heyya, so samaá¹‡uddeso bhikkhÅ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- `ajjatagge te, Ä• v
so bhagavÄ• satthÄ• apadisitabbo. yampi caÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡uddesÄ• labhanti bhikkhÅ«hi
sahaseyyaá¹ƒ sÄ• pi te natthi. cara pire vinassÄ• â€™ ti. yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ•
samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• peyya vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya vÄ• sambhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• saha
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<430> __samaá¹‡uddeso_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡ero vuccati.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Be 184/ __vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä•
antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â

__so_ \Ee IV 140/ __samaá¹‡uddeso_ti \Se II 446/ yo so evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« samaá¹‡uddeso.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti \Ne 187/ aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi, ye passanti ye suá¹‡anti tehi vattabbo ---
samaá¹‡uddesa, evaá¹ƒ avaca. mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhi. na hi sÄ• dhu bhagava
bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya. anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• vuso samaá¹‡uddesa, antarÄ• yikÄ• dha
bhagavatÄ• . alaÃ±ca pana te paá¹-isevato antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabb
pe ... sace paá¹-inissajjati iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce paá¹-inissajjati so samaá¹‡uddeso bhi
vacanÄ«yo --- ``ajjatagge te, Ä• vuso samaá¹‡uddesa, na ceva so bhagavÄ• satthÄ• apad
samaá¹‡uddesÄ• labhanti bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ dirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ sÄ• pi te na
vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippet

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• r

__tathÄ• nÄ• sita_nti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

__samaá¹‡uddeso_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡ero vuccati.

__upalÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti tassa pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• paripucchaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti tassa cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__sambhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• _ti \Se II 447/ sambhogo nÄ• ma dve sambhogÄ• --- Ä• misasambh
__Ä• misasambhogo_ nÄ• ma Ä• misaá¹ƒ deti vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cit
nÄ• ma uddisati vÄ• uddisÄ• peti vÄ• , padena uddisati vÄ• uddisÄ• peti vÄ• , pade pade
pÄ• cittiyassa. akkharÄ• ya uddisati vÄ• uddisÄ• peti vÄ• , akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ•

__saha_ \Ne 188/ __vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti ekacchanne nÄ• sitake samaá¹‡uddese n
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu nipanne nÄ• sitako samaá¹‡uddeso nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cit
nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• citti

<431> nÄ• sitake nÄ• sitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upalÄ• peti vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti vÄ• sambhuÃ±ja
kappeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. nÄ• sitake vematiko upalÄ• peti vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti vÄ•
vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nÄ• sitake anÄ• sitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upalÄ• peti
sambhuÃ±jati vÄ• saha vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, anÄ• patti. anÄ• sitake nÄ• sitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä
anÄ• sitake vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anÄ• sitake anÄ• sitakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<432> anÄ• patti \Se II 448/ anÄ• sitakoti jÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hoti
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

saÃ±ciccavadhasappÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ukkoá¹-aá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullachÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

Å«navÄ«sati satthaÃ±ca, saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

ukkhittaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akaÃ±ceva, dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• imeti ||

8. sahadhammikavaggo

1. sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<433> tena \Se II 449/ \Ee IV 141/ \Ne 189/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ vih
kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 186/ Ä• carati. bhikkhÅ« evam
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ akÄ• si. netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ,
sikkhÄ• pade sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ par
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä•
bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• mÄ«
saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, channa, bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vadesi --
Ä• vuso, etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ
paripucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ
tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vakkhasi --- ``na
etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadh

ti. netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhi
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<434> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vadeyya \S
tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkh
paripucchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sikkhamÄ• nena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä•
paripaÃ±hitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<435> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi.

__sahadhammikaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 190/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
tena vuccamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ vadeti {vadeyya (Katthaci) } --- ``na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etasm
sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• mÄ«
potthake na dissanti}. paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ {imÄ• ni padÄ• ni Se potthake na dissanti} n
bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammakathikaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<436> upasampanne \Be 187/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« evaá¹ƒ vadeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
evaá¹ƒ vadeti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Ee IV 142
pÄ• cittiyassa.

apaÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no --- ``idaá¹ƒ na sallekhÄ• ya na dhutatthÄ• ya na pÄ• sÄ• dika
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vadeti, ``na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ m
dhammakathikaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anupasampannena paÃ±Ã±attena vÄ• apaÃ±Ã±attena vÄ• vuccamÄ• no \Se II 451/ --- ``id
dhutatthÄ• ya na pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• ya na apacayÄ• ya na vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ
tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkh
paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ medhÄ• viá¹ƒ bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammakathikaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasam
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

__sikkhamÄ• nenÄ• _ti sikkhitukÄ• mena.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tabba_nti jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

__paripucchitabba_nti ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, kathaá¹ƒ; imassa vÄ• kvatthoâ€™â€™ ti?

__paripaÃ±hitabba_nti cintetabbaá¹ƒ tulayitabbaá¹ƒ.

__ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ tattha anudhammatÄ• .

<437> anÄ• patti \Ne 191/ ``jÄ• nissÄ• mi sikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, ummattaka

sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. vilekhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<438> tena \Se II 452/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin II 320} tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ a
vinayakathaá¹ƒ katheti, vinayassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, vinayapariyattiyÄ• \Be 188/ vaá
Ä• dissa Ä• dissa Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi
Katthaci) } --- ``bhagavÄ• kho anekapariyÄ• yena vinayakathaá¹ƒ katheti, vinayassa vaá¹‡á
vinayapariyattiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• dissa Ä• dissa Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa vaá¹‡á
mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• mÄ• â€™â€™
ca navÄ• ca majjhimÄ• ca Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti.

atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi \Ee IV 143/ --- ``etarahi kho, Ä• vus
therÄ• ca navÄ• ca majjhimÄ• ca Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡
pakataÃ±Ã±uno bhavissanti amhe yenicchakaá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá
parikaá¸• á¸• hissanti. handa mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡emÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ath
bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``kiá¹ƒ panimehi khuddÄ• nukhuddakehi si
uddiá¹-á¹-hehi, yÄ• vadeva kukkuccÄ• ya vihesÄ• ya vilekhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ t
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi \Se II 453/ nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ•
vivaá¹‡á¹‡essantÄ«ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡ethÄ• ti
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
vivaá¹‡á¹‡essatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<439> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `kiá¹ƒ panime
192/ sikkhÄ• padehi uddiá¹-á¹-hehi, yÄ• vadeva kukkuccÄ• ya vihesÄ• ya vilekhÄ• ya saá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡ake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<440> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne_ti uddisante vÄ• uddisÄ• pente vÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ka

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Be 189/ __vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``kiá¹ƒ panimehi khuddÄ• nukhuddakehi sikkhÄ• pa
yÄ• vadeva kukkuccÄ• ya vihesÄ• ya vilekhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti. ``ye imaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá
hoti, vihesÄ• hoti, vilekhÄ• hoti, ye imaá¹ƒ na pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ na h
vilekhÄ• na hoti. anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ, anuggahitaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ, apariyÄ•
varaá¹ƒ, adhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ, vinayo vÄ• antaradhÄ• yatu, ime vÄ• bhikkhÅ« apa
ti upasampannassa vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<441> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
vematiko vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasa
vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannassa vinayaá¹
dhammaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
anupasampanne \Ee IV 144/ vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasamp
dukkaá¹-assa.

<442> anÄ• patti na vivaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• mo, ``iá¹…gha tvaá¹ƒ suttante vÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo vÄ•
pariyÄ• puá¹‡assu, pacchÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issasÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, ummat

vilekhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. mohanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<443> tena \Se II 455/ \Ne 193/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akena Ä• pannÄ• ti jÄ• nantÅ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne eva
mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma, ayampi kira dhammo suttÄ• gato suttapariyÄ• panno anvaddhamÄ• s
ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
bhikkhÅ« pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ vakkhanti --- idÄ• neva kho mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
dhammo suttÄ• gato suttapariyÄ• panno anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™
tumhe, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ vadetha --- ``idÄ• neva kho mayaá¹
dhammo suttÄ• gato suttapariyÄ• panno anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh

uddissamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ vakkhatha --- ``idÄ• neva kho mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma, ayampi kira dha
suttapariyÄ• panno anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! netaá¹ƒ, mo
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<444> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ_ \Se II 456/ __pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ•
`idÄ• neva kho ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, ayampi kira dhammo suttÄ• gato suttapariyÄ• panno an
Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™ ti. taÃ±ce bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ nisinnapubbaá¹ƒ i
dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne, ko pana vÄ• do bhiyyo {bhiyyoti (Se) }, na ca
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akena mutti atthi, yaÃ±ca tattha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno taÃ±ca yathÄ• dhammo
moho Ä• ropetabbo --- `tassa te, Ä• vuso, alÄ• bhÄ• , tassa te dulladdhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ p
na sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• {aá¹-á¹-hikatvÄ• (Se Katthaci) } manasi karosÄ«â€™
mohanake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<445> __yo_ \Ee IV 145/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ im
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__anvaddhamÄ• sa_nti anuposathikaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne_ti uddisante.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 194/ __vadeyyÄ• _ti anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritvÄ• --- ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akena Ä•
pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``idÄ• neva kho ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, ayampi k
suttapariyÄ• panno anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukk

taÃ±ce \Be 191/ mohetukÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ nisinnapubb
dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne, ko \Se II 457/ pana vÄ• do bhiyyo, na ca tas
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akena mutti atthi, yaÃ±ca tattha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, taÃ±ca yathÄ• dhammo
moho Ä• ropetabbo. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, Ä• ropetabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ib
---

<446> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe udd
aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi karoti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• m
Ä• ropeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissam
aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• manasi karoti. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno mohaá¹ƒ Ä• rope
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno mohassa Ä• ropanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bh

``Ä• ropito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno moho. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

anÄ• ropite mohe moheti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• ropite mohe moheti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas

<447> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« moheti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<448> anÄ• patti \Ne 195/ na vitthÄ• rena sutaá¹ƒ hoti, Å«nakadvattikkhattuá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena mohetukÄ• massa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

mohanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<449> tena \Se II 459/ \Be 192/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena \Ee IV 146/ chabbaggiyÄ• bh sattarasavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ denti. te rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• ha Ä• vuso, rodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ime, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattaman dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi -- chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™ tumhe, bhikkhave, kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , kupitÄ• anat pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dassatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<450> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa kupito anattamano pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dadeyya, pÄ• cittiy

<451> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__kupito anattamano_ti anabhiraddho Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to.

__pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• _ti kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• a
460/ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<452> upasampanne \Ne 196/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kupito anattamano pahÄ• raá¹ƒ de
upasampanne vematiko kupito anattamano pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasan
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kupito anattamano pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannassa kupito anattamano pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasam
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematiko \Be 193/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasa
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<453> anÄ• patti kenaci viheá¹-hÄ«yamÄ• no mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, umma

pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. talasattikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<454> tena \Se II 461/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• sattar
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ talasattikaá¹ƒ uggiranti. te pahÄ• rasamuccitÄ• rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• h
tumhe, Ä• vuso, rodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ime, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• an
talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• sattarasavaggiyÄ• n
talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, kupitÄ• an
sattarasavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ•
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , kupitÄ• anattamanÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<455> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa kupito anattamano talasattikaá¹ƒ uggireyya, pÄ• cit

<456> __yo_ \Ne 197/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasm
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__kupito anattamano_ti anabhiraddho Ä• hatacitto khilajÄ• to.

__talasattikaá¹ƒ_ \Be 194/ __uggireyyÄ• _ti \Se II 462/ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá
uppalapattampi uccÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<457> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kupito anattamano talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirati, Ä•
upasampanne vematiko kupito anattamano talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. up
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kupito anattamano talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa

anupasampannassa kupito anattamano talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupa
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<458> anÄ• patti kenaci viheá¹-hÄ«yamÄ• no mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirati, u
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

talasattikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<459> tena \Se II 463/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena saá
ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• m
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒsessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
bhikkhave, bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒsethÄ• ti \Ne 198/? ``
vigarahi \Ee IV 148/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , b
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒsessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<460> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒseyy

<461> __yo_ \Be 195/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasm
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ.

__amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ assutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• disesenÄ• _ti terasannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena.

__anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• _ti codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<462> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddha
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne vematiko amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒseti,
upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒs

Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. a
anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti
vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukk

<463> anÄ• patti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« codeti, vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dikamm

amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<464> tena \Se II 465/ \Ne 199/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« satta
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahanti --- ``bhagavatÄ• , Ä• vuso, sikkhÄ• pada
Å«navÄ«sativasso puggalo upasampÄ• detabboâ€™ ti. tumhe ca Å«navÄ«sativassÄ• upas
anupasampannÄ• â€™â€™ ti? te rodanti. bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kissa tumhe, Ä• v
``ime \Be 196/, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upa
149/. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahissantÄ«â€™â€™
tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bha
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±c
upadahissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÅ
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<465> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadaheyya {uppÄ• deyya
muhuttampi aphÄ• su bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti etadeva paccayaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pÄ•

<466> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ \Se II 4
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa.

__saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti jÄ• nanto saÃ±jÄ• nanto cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo.

__kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadaheyyÄ• _ti ``Å«navÄ«sativasso maÃ±Ã±e tvaá¹ƒ upasampanno, vikÄ•
majjaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e tayÄ• pÄ«taá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho maÃ±Ã±e tayÄ• nisi
upadahati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__etadeva_ \Ne 200/ __paccayaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• , anaÃ±Ã±a_nti na aÃ±Ã±o koci paccayo hoti k

<467> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahati, Ä• patti p
vematiko saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasa
kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannassa saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne a
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<468> anÄ• patti \Be 197/ na kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahitukÄ• mo ``Å«navÄ«sativasso maÃ±Ã±e
maÃ±Ã±e tayÄ• bhuttaá¹ƒ, majjaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e tayÄ• pÄ«taá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹
nisinnaá¹ƒ, iá¹…gha jÄ• nÄ• hi, mÄ• te pacchÄ• kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡a
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. upassutisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<469> tena \Se II 467/ \Ee IV 150/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jet
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pesa
bhaá¹‡á¸• anti. pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``alajjino ime, Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyÄ•
imehi saha bhaá¹‡á¸• ituâ€™â€™ nti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``kissa tu
alajjivÄ• dena pÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``kahaá¹ƒ pana tumhe, Ä• vuso, assutthÄ• â€™â€™
upassutiá¹ƒ {upassuti (?) } tiá¹-á¹-hamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... t
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡
kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ upassutiá¹ƒ {upassuti (?) } tiá¹-á¹-hissantÄ«â€
saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ•
upassutiá¹ƒ {upassuti (?) } tiá¹-á¹-hathÄ• ti? ``sacca, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 2
vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ upassutiá¹ƒ {upassuti (?) } tiá¹-á¹-hissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ•
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<470> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹
upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyya --- `yaá¹ƒ ime bhaá¹‡issanti taá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti etadeva pac
anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<471> __yo_ \Se II 468/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ ima
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__bhikkhÅ«na_nti \Be 198/ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ.

__bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• na_nti adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ

__upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti ``imesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• codessÄ• mi sÄ• ressÄ• mi paá¹-icodes
maá¹…kÅ« karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito suá¹‡Ä
pacchato gacchanto turito gacchati sossÄ• mÄ«ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito suá¹
pÄ• cittiyassa. purato gacchanto ohiyyati sossÄ• mÄ«ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito
pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhussa á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nisinnokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nipannokÄ• saá¹ƒ v
ukkÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 151/, vijÄ• nÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, no ce ukkÄ• seyya vÄ• vijÄ• nÄ• peyy
pÄ• cittiyassa.

__etadeva paccayaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• anaÃ±Ã±a_nti na aÃ±Ã±o koci paccayo hoti upassutiá¹ƒ tiá

<472> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« up
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannassa upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne upasa
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematiko, Ä• patti \Ne 202/ dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<473> anÄ• patti --- ``imesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• oramissÄ• mi viramissÄ• mi vÅ«pasamissÄ• mi {vÅ
attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

upassutisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<474> tena \Se II 470/ \Be 199/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ

kamme kayiramÄ• ne paá¹-ikkosanti. tena kho pana samayena saá¹…gho sannipatito hoti k
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ekassa chandaá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. atha kh
Ä• vuso, chabbaggiyo bhikkhu ekako Ä• gato, handassa mayaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™
atha kho so bhikkhu yena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikk
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…gho akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saá¹…gho me, Ä• vus
``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etadatthÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ adamhÄ• --- ``tuyhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kariss
mayaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• ma ``tuyhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na mayaá¹ƒ chandaá
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma cha
dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ {khiy
Ä• pajjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kam
chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ {khiyyadhammaá¹ƒ (itipi) } Ä• pajjathÄ•
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ \Se II 471/ {khiyyadham
netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhik
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<475> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<476> __yo_ \Ne 203/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasm
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__dhammikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma __kammaá¹ƒ_ apalokanakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiya
dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammaá¹ƒ. c
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<477> dhammakamme \Be 200/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khiyyati, Ä•
vematiko chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khiyyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammakamme adhammakam
khiyyati, anÄ• patti. adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ad
dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<478> anÄ• patti --- ``adhammena vÄ• vaggena vÄ• na kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ
khiyyati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. chandaá¹ƒadatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<479> tena \Se II 472/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena saá¹…gho sannipatito hoti kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena
cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ekassa chandaá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. atha kho saá¹…gho ``yassatthÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. atha kho so bhikkhu --- ``evamevin
karonti, kassa tumhe kammaá¹ƒ karissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhi
vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya \Ee IV 153/ chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chand
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkamasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho b
nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ a
pakkamissasi \Ne 204/! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<480> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ ad
pakkameyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<481> __yo_ \Se II 473/ \Be 201/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ay
atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• _ nÄ• ma vatthu vÄ• Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ hoti avinicchitaá¹ƒ, Ã±atti
kammavÄ• cÄ• vÄ• vippakatÄ• hoti.

__chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkameyyÄ• _ti --- ``kathaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kamma
assa na kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. parisÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ v
dukkaá¹-assa. vijahite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<482> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
dhammakamme vematiko chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkamati, Ä• patti du
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkamati, anÄ• pa
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vematiko, Ä• patti dukk
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<483> anÄ• patti --- ``saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• kalaho vÄ• viggaho vÄ• vivÄ•
gacchati, ``saá¹…ghabhedo vÄ• saá¹…gharÄ• ji vÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, ``ad
kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, gilÄ• no gacchati, gilÄ• n
uccÄ• rena vÄ• passÄ• vena vÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito gacchati, ``na kammaá¹ƒ \Se II 474/ kopetukÄ•
paccÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. dubbalasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<484> tena \Se II 475/ \Ee IV 154/ \Ne 205/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe vihara
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• dabbo mallaputto saá¹…ghassa s
bhattÄ• ni ca uddisati. so cÄ• yasmÄ• dubbalacÄ«varo hoti. tena kho pana samayena saá¹
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dabbassa mallaputtass
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``yathÄ• santhutaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ
Ä• pajjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, samaggena saá¹…ghe
pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjathÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pa
Ä• pajjissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<485> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«ya
`yathÄ• santhutaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mentÄ«â€™ ti, pÄ• citti

<486> __yo_ \Se II 476/ __panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ ima
adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti.

__samaggo_ nÄ• ma saá¹…gho samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanup

__datvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• .

__yathÄ• santhutaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yathÄ• mittatÄ• yathÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yathÄ• sambhatta
yathÄ• samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakatÄ• yathÄ• samÄ• nÄ• cariyakatÄ• .

__saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 206/ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ hoti pariccattaá¹ƒ.

__lÄ• bho_ nÄ• ma cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ
cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opi, dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi, dasikasuttampi.

__pacchÄ• _ \Ee IV 155/ __khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti upasampannassa saá¹…

senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa vÄ• bhattuddesakassa vÄ• yÄ• gubhÄ• jakassa vÄ• phala
vÄ• appamattakavissajjakassa vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinne khiyyati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<487> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinne khiyyati, Ä• patti pÄ• c
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinne khiyyati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 203/ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dinne khiyyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. upasampannass
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa vÄ• bhattuddesakassa vÄ• yÄ• gubhÄ• jakassa vÄ• phala
vÄ• appamattakavissajjakassa vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dinn
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannassa saá¹…ghena \Se II 477/ sammatassa vÄ• asammatass
vÄ• bhattuddesakassa vÄ• yÄ• gubhÄ• jakassa vÄ• phalabhÄ• jakassa vÄ• khajjabhÄ• j
appamattakavissajjakassa vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dinne khi
adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<488> anÄ• patti --- pakatiyÄ• chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• karontaá¹ƒ ``kvattho tassa
vinipÄ• tessati na sammÄ• upanessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti khiyyati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammika

dubbalasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

12. pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<489> {idaá¹ƒ vatthu Vin III 657} tena \Se II 478/ \Ne 207/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ•
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±
saá¹…ghassa sacÄ«varabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``bhojetvÄ• cÄ«varena acchÄ• de
kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« yena so pÅ«go tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• t
``dethÄ• vuso, imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni imesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti. ``na mayaá¹ƒ, bhant
saá¹…ghassa anuvassaá¹ƒ sacÄ«varabhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``bahÅ«, Ä• vus
saá¹…ghassa bhattÄ• {bhaddÄ• (Katthaci) }. ime tumhe nissÄ• ya tumhe sampassantÄ• i
imesaá¹ƒ na dassatha, atha ko \Ee IV 156/ carahi imesaá¹ƒ dassati? dethÄ• vuso, imÄ• ni c
bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so pÅ«go chabbaggiyehi bhikkhÅ«hi nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhattena parivisi. ye
204/ saá¹…ghassa sacÄ«varabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ ``na ca jÄ• nanti chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹
dinnaâ€™â€™ nti te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``oá¹‡ojethÄ• vuso, saá¹…ghassa cÄ«varaâ€™â€
yathÄ• paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• chabbaggiyÄ• ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma cha
jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• messantÄ«â€™â€

saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggala
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu
jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• messatha! netaá¹
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<490> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<491> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassa Ä• rocenti, so vÄ• Ä• r

__saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 208/ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ hoti pariccattaá¹ƒ.

__lÄ• bho_ nÄ• ma cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ
cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opi, dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi, dasikasuttampi.

__pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinnÄ• hoti, taá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<492> pariá¹‡ate pariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä« puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. p
puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. pariá¹‡ate apariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä« puggala
anÄ• patti. saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä•
cetiyassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±acetiyassa \Se II 480/ vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apuggalassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiya
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Be 205/. apariá¹‡ate pariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ap
IV 157/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. apariá¹‡ate apariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<493> anÄ• patti --- ``kattha demÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchÄ«yamÄ• no --- ``yattha tumhÄ• kaá¹
vÄ• labheyya paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• labheyya ciraá¹-á¹-hitiko vÄ• assa yattha vÄ• p
pasÄ«dati tattha dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sahadhamma-vivaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, mohÄ• panaá¹ƒ pahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

talasatti amÅ«laÃ±ca, saÃ±cicca ca upassuti.

paá¹-ibÄ• hanachandaÃ±ca, dabbaÃ±ca pariá¹‡Ä• mananti ||

9. ratanavaggo

1. antepurasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<494> tena \Se II 481/ \Ne 209/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo uyyÄ
``gaccha, bhaá¹‡e, uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhehi. uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ
uyyÄ• napÄ• lo raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa paá¹-issutvÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhento adda
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na yena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo tenup
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasenadiá¹ƒ kosalaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``suddhaá¹ƒ, deva,
bhagavÄ• tattha nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``hotu, bhaá¹‡e! mayaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sis
rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kh
upÄ• sako bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• santo nisinno hoti. addasÄ• kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kos
bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• santaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na bhÄ«to aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha kho raÃ
kosalassa etadahosi --- ``nÄ• rahatÄ• yaá¹ƒ puriso pÄ• po hotuá¹ƒ \Be 206/, yathÄ• bhagav
payirupÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaga
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. atha kho so upÄ• sako bhagavato gÄ• ravena rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee IV 15
neva abhivÄ• desi na paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi \Se II 482/ kosalo anatt
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ puriso mayi Ä• gate neva abhivÄ• dessati na paccuá¹-á¹-hessat
bhagavÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasenadiá¹ƒ kosalaá¹ƒ anattamanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pase
--- ``eso kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, upÄ• sako bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• goâ€
pasenadissa kosalassa etadahosi --- ``nÄ• rahatÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sako orako hotuá¹ƒ, bhagav
bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vadeyyÄ• si, upÄ• saka, yena a
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasenadiá¹ƒ kosalaá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• k
samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• k
samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• de
pakkÄ• mi.

<495> tena \Ne 210/ kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo uparipÄ• sÄ• davaragate
pasenadi kosalo taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ rathikÄ• ya {rathiyÄ• ya (itipi) } chattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ gacch
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• etadavoca --- ``tvaá¹ƒ kira, upÄ• saka, bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo. sÄ• dh

itthÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``yamahaá¹ƒ {yampÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce) }, de
vÄ• hasÄ• , ayyÄ• va devassa itthÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha
``saccaá¹ƒ kho upÄ• sako Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹.
abhivÄ• detvÄ• \Se II 483/ ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho rÄ• jÄ• pasena
etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, bhagavÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu yo amhÄ• kaá
vÄ• cessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasenadiá¹ƒ kosalaá¹ƒ dhamm
... padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä
raÃ±Ã±o itthÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti k
\Be 207/ paá¹-issutvÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o itthÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammaá¹
Ä• nando pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena raÃ±Ã±o pa
tenupasaá¹…kami.

<496> tena kho pana samayena rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo mallikÄ• ya deviyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sa
mallikÄ• devÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na sahas
pÄ«takamaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ee IV 159/ dussaá¹ƒ pabhassittha. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando t
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• .
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidit
pavisissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ \Se II 484/ kira tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, pubbe appaá¹-is
antepuraá¹ƒ pavisasÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ...
tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pavisissasi! netaá¹ƒ, Ä•
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•

<497> {AN c 10.45} ``dasayime, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• rÄ• jantepurappavesane. katame
rÄ• jÄ• mahesiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ nisinno hoti, tattha bhikkhu pavisati. mahesÄ« vÄ• bhikkhuá
pÄ• tukaroti. bhikkhu vÄ• mahesiá¹ƒ disvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaroti. tattha raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ ho
imesaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• karissanti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamo Ä• dÄ«nav

``puna \Ne 211/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• bahukicco bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yo. aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹
nassarati. sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. tattha raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``na kho idha aÃ±Ã±
aÃ±Ã±atra pabbajitena. siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa kammaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepure aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ nassati. tattha ra
``na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisati aÃ±Ã±atra pabbajitena. siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa kam
bhikkhave, tatiyo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna \Se II 485/ \Be 208/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepure abbhantarÄ• guyham
sambhedaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tattha raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisati a

pabbajitena. siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa kammaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, catuttho Ä•
rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepure putto vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ pattheti pitÄ• vÄ• pu
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisati aÃ±Ã±atra pabbajitena. siyÄ• nu
kammaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paÃ±camo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• nÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ ucce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti. ye
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho. siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitass
ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, chaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• dÄ«navo, rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ nÄ«ce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti. ye
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho. siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitass
ayaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 160/, bhikkhave, sattamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• akÄ• le senaá¹ƒ uyyojeti. yesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá
--- ``rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho. siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa kammaâ€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna \Se II 486/ \Ne 212/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• kÄ• le senaá¹ƒ uyyojetvÄ• antar
nivattÄ• peti. yesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti --- `` `rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajiten
siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa kammaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, navamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o rÄ• jantepuraá¹ƒ hatthisammaddaá¹ƒ assasammad
rajjanÄ«yÄ• ni {rajjanÄ«yÄ• ni (Katthaci) } rÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni, yÄ•
sÄ• ruppÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dasamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane. ime kho, b
rÄ• jantepurappavesaneâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ \Be
vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ u

<498> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu raÃ±Ã±o khattiyassa muddhÄ• vasittassa {muddhÄ• bhisittassa
aniggataratanake pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito indakhÄ«laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â

<499> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__khattiyo_ nÄ• ma ubhato sujÄ• to hoti, mÄ• tito ca pitito ca saá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡iko, yÄ•
pitÄ• mahayugÄ• akkhitto anupakuá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• tivÄ• dena.

__muddhÄ• vasitto_ nÄ• ma \Se II 487/ khattiyÄ• bhisekena abhisitto hoti.

__anikkhantarÄ• jake_ti rÄ• jÄ• sayanigharÄ• anikkhanto hoti.

__aniggataratanake_ti mahesÄ« sayanigharÄ• anikkhantÄ• hoti, ubho vÄ• anikkhantÄ• h

__pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito_ti pubbe anÄ• mantetvÄ• .

__indakhÄ«lo_ nÄ• ma sayanigharassa ummÄ• ro vuccati.

__sayanigharaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 213/ nÄ• ma yattha katthaci raÃ±Ã±o sayanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hot
sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raparikkhittampi.

__indakhÄ«laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meyyÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ ummÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä
pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<500> appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä« indakhÄ«laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• pa
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite vematiko indakhÄ«laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. appaá¹-isa
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä« indakhÄ«laá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite ver
dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<501> anÄ• patti \Ee IV 161/ \Be 210/ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite, na khattiyo hoti, na khattiyÄ• bhisek
hoti, rÄ• jÄ• sayanigharÄ• nikkhanto hoti, mahesÄ« sayanigharÄ• nikkhantÄ• hoti, ubho v
sayanighare, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

antepurasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. ratanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<502> tena \Se II 488/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• nahÄ• yati
paÃ±casatÄ• naá¹ƒ thavikaá¹ƒ thale nikkhipitvÄ• aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• nahÄ• yanto vissar
so bhikkhu --- ``tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa thavikÄ• , mÄ• idha nassÄ«â€™â€™ ti agg
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o saritvÄ• turito Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``api me, bho,
passeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``handa, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti adÄ• si. atha kho tassa br
``kena nu kho ahaá¹ƒ upÄ• yena imassa bhikkhuno puá¹‡á¹‡apattaá¹ƒ na dadeyyaâ€™â€™

paÃ±casatÄ• ni, sahassaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti palibundhetvÄ• muÃ±ci. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te \Ne 214/ ujjhÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu ratanaá¹ƒ uggahessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sac
bhikkhu, ratanaá¹ƒ uggahesÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhaga
nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, ratanaá¹ƒ uggahessasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasannÄ• n
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ \Se II 489/ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• uggaá¹‡heyya vÄ• uggaá¹‡hÄ
_nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<503> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyÄ• ussavo hoti. manussÄ• alaá¹…katappaá¹-iy
visÄ• khÄ• pi migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• alaá¹…katappaá¹-iyattÄ• \Be 211/ ``uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissÄ•
162/ nikkhamitvÄ• --- ``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ
payirupÄ• seyyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena bhaá¹‡á¸•
adÄ• si --- ``handa, je, imaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho visÄ• kh
bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamar
nisinnaá¹ƒ kho visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sanda
sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho visÄ• khÄ• migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• y
samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• pad
atha kho sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ vissaritvÄ• agamÄ• si. bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ• b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, uggahetvÄ• nikkhipathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho bhagav
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me uggahetvÄ• vÄ• uggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nikkhipituá¹ƒ
490/ so harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyy

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra ajjhÄ• rÄ• mÄ• , u
uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<504> tena \Ne 215/ kho pana samayena kÄ• sÄ«su janapade anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa gah
tena ca gahapatinÄ• antevÄ• sÄ« Ä• á¹‡atto hoti --- ``sace bhadantÄ• Ä• gacchanti bhatta
tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• sÄ«su janapade cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caramÄ•
gahapatissa kammantagÄ• mo tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. addasÄ• kho so puriso te bhikkhÅ
disvÄ• na yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• de
``adhivÄ• sentu, bhante, ayyÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya gahapatino bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. adhivÄ• sesu

tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. atha kho so puriso tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ
paá¹-iyÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• aá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• te bhi
``ayyÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• gacchantu, ahampi kammantaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹…gul
agamÄ• si. bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ• \Ee IV 163/ --- ``sace mayaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• ma nassissatÄ• y
ti tattheva acchiá¹ƒsu. atha kho so puriso kammantÄ• Ä• gacchanto te bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ•
bhante, ayyÄ• idheva \Se II 491/ acchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho te bhikkhÅ« tassa purisa
Ä• rocetvÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« b
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ ka
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ
uggahetvÄ• vÄ• uggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nikkhipituá¹ƒ --- yassa bhavissati so harissatÄ«â€™
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<505> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra ajjhÄ• rÄ• n
uggaá¹‡heyya vÄ• uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ•
ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasathe vÄ• uggahetvÄ• vÄ• uggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nikkhipitabb
harissatÄ«â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<506> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__ratanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• laá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• t
{lohitako (?) } masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ.

__ratanasammataá¹ƒ_ \Ne 216/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ, eta

__aÃ±Ã±atra ajjhÄ• rÄ• mÄ• vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasathÄ• vÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ a

__ajjhÄ• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa Ä• rÄ• massa anto Ä• rÄ• mo, aparikkhittassa upa

__ajjhÄ• vasatho_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa Ä• vasathassa anto \Se II 492/ Ä• vasatho, aparik

__uggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti \Be 213/ sayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasa
uggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nikkhipitabba_nti rÅ«pena vÄ• nimittena vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katt
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- ``yassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ so Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sa

vattabbo --- ``Ä• vuso, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ te bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti? sace rÅ«pena vÄ• nimittena
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, no ce sampÄ• deti ``vicinÄ• hi Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo. tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ•
honti bhikkhÅ« patirÅ«pÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hatthe nikkhipitvÄ• \Ee IV 164/ pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. no ce
patirÅ«pÄ• , ye tattha honti gahapatikÄ• patirÅ«pÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hatthe nikkhipitvÄ• pakkamit

__ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ tattha anudhammatÄ• .

<507> anÄ• patti ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasathe
uggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nikkhipati --- ``yassa __bhavissati so harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ratanasa
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, _ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issa, ummattakassa, Ä• d

ratanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<508> tena \Se II 493/ \Ne 217/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vikÄ
sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ kathenti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- {
tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• yo dÄ«0 I 17; MN II 223; SN c V 1080; AN c 10.69} rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ corak
mahÄ• mattakathaá¹ƒ senÄ• kathaá¹ƒ bhayakathaá¹ƒ yuddhakathaá¹ƒ annakathaá¹ƒ pÄ• n
sayanakathaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• kathaá¹ƒ gandhakathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tikathaá¹ƒ yÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ gÄ• ma
nagarakathaá¹ƒ janapadakathaá¹ƒ itthikathaá¹ƒ {itthikathaá¹ƒ purisakathaá¹ƒ (Katthaci)
majjhimapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• 156 piá¹-á¹-he oloketabbÄ• } sÅ«rakathaá¹ƒ visikhÄ
kumbhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ pubbapetakathaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattakathaá¹ƒ \Be 214/ lokakkhÄ• yik
itibhavÄ• bhavakathaá¹ƒ iti vÄ• . manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±h
sakyaputtiyÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ tira
kathessanti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ corakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itibhavÄ• bhavakathaá¹ƒ
seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti!

assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vip
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma cha
vikÄ• le \Se II 494/ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ tiracch
kathessanti, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ corakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itibhavÄ• bhavakathaá¹ƒ
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«
tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ kathetha, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ corakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itibha
iti vÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi
moghapurisÄ• , vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ ti
kathessatha, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• jakathaá¹ƒ corakathaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itibhavÄ• bhavakathaá¹

moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, i
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Ee IV 165/ __pana bhikkhu vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _n

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<509> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapade sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ g
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• te bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ• etadavocuá
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 218/. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le
pavisituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na pavisiá¹ƒsu. corÄ• te bhikkhÅ« acchindiá¹ƒsu. a
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato eta
kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• pucchÄ• \Se II 495/ vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±c
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo_ \Be 215/ __pana bhikkhu anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyya, pÄ• cittiya

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<510> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu kosalesu janapade sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gacc
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upagacchi. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavocuá
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu --- ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vi
pavisituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yanto na pÄ• visi. corÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ acchindiá¹ƒsu. a
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatt
kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yo pana bhikkhu santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyya, pÄ

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<511> tena \Ee IV 166/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu ahinÄ• daá¹-á¹-ho hoti. a
``aggiá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchati. atha kho so bhikkhu --- ``bhaga
santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• ya
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ \Se II 496/. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne e
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tathÄ• rÅ

karaá¹‡Ä«ye santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<512> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavise
accÄ• yikÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<513> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__santo_ \Be 216/ nÄ• ma bhikkhu sakkÄ• hoti Ä• pucchÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ.

__asanto_ nÄ• ma bhikkhu na sakkÄ• hoti Ä• pucchÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ.

__vikÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma majjhanhike vÄ«tivatte yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• .

__gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• _ti parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• pa
aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• accÄ• yikÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ a

<514> vikÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisati,
accÄ• yikÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. vikÄ• le vematiko santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
pavisati, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• accÄ• yikÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. vikÄ
santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisati, aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• accÄ• y
pÄ• cittiyassa.

kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Se II 497/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• le vematiko, Ä• patti dukka
kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<515> anÄ• patti tathÄ• rÅ«pe accÄ• yike karaá¹‡Ä«ye, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• p
bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pavisati, antarÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchati, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gac
gacchati, paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ gacchati, gÄ• mena maggo hoti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, A

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<516> tena \Se II 498/ \Ee IV 167/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatt

nigrodhÄ• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena dantakÄ• rena bhikkhÅ« pavÄ• ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«cigharena attho \Be 217/ ahaá¹ƒ sÅ«cigharenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kho pana sÅ«cighare viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. yesaá¹ƒ khuddakÄ• sÅ«cigharÄ• te mahante sÅ«cighare viÃ± sÅ«cigharÄ• te khuddake sÅ«cighare viÃ±Ã±Ä• penti. atha kho so dantakÄ• ro bhikkhÅ«na karonto na sakkoti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attanÄ• pi na yÄ• p kilamati. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sa jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« sÅ«cighare viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessanti! ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ bahÅ« sÅ«cighare karon vikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attanÄ• pi na yÄ• peti, puttadÄ• ropissa kilamatÄ« bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ sÅ«cighare viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« na bahÅ« sÅ«cighare viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ \Se II 499/ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« s viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<517> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dantamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• visÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peyya bhedanakaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<518> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aá¹-á¹-hi_ \Ne 221/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci aá¹-á¹-hi.

__danto_ nÄ• ma hatthidanto vuccati.

__visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• _ti karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena bh desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<519> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ• vippak pariyosÄ• peti {pariyosÄ• vÄ• peti (Katthaci) }, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Be 218/. parehi vippa pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi \Ee IV 168/ vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti (Katthaci) }, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<520> anÄ• patti gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• ya {gaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya (Se) }, araá¹‡ike, vidhe {vÄ«á¹-he (Ce)
aÃ±janiyÄ• , aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• ya, vÄ• sijaá¹-e, udakapuÃ±chaniyÄ• , ummattakassa, Ä• dik

sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<521> tena \Se II 500/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto ucce maÃ±ce sayat
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto yenÄ• yasmato upanandassa
tenupasaá¹…kami. addasÄ• kho Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ dÅ«rato
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``Ä• gacchatu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ passatÅ«â€™
tatova paá¹-inivattitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``Ä• sayato, bhikkhave, moghapuriso \Ne 2
ti. atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena viga
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<522> __ ``navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nen
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ sugataá¹…gulena, aÃ±Ã±atra heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya aá¹-aniyÄ• ; taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• m
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<523> __navaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__maÃ±co_ \Be 219/ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro maÃ±cÄ• --- masÄ• rako, bundikÄ• baddho, kuá¸·Ä

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri pÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni --- masÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, bundikÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ, kua
Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ_ \Se II 501/ __kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ sugataá¹…gulena, aÃ±Ã±at
169/ __aá¹-aniyÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ aá¹-aniá¹ƒ; taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metvÄ• karoti
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhena chinditvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<524> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ• vippak
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<525> anÄ• patti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ karoti, Å«nakaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<526> tena \Se II 502/ \Ne 223/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« maÃ tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹-hampi tÅ« seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti \Be 220/! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ m ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹-ham kÄ• rÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹- kÄ• rÄ• pethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... ka moghapurisÄ• , maÃ±campi pÄ«á¹-hampi tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pessatha! netaá¹ƒ, mogh pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

<527> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pe pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<528> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a bhikkhÅ«ti.

__maÃ±co_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro maÃ±cÄ• --- masÄ• rako, bundikÄ• baddho, kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• d

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Se II 503/ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri pÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni --- masÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, bundikÄ• bad kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ.

__tÅ«laá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 170/ nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni --- rukkhatÅ«laá¹ƒ, latÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒ, poá¹-al

__kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• _ti karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena u desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<529> attanÄ• \Ne 224/ vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<530> anÄ• patti Ä• yoge, kÄ• yabandhane, aá¹ƒsabaddhake, pattathavikÄ• ya, parissÄ• va
aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• uddÄ• letvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammi

tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<531> tena \Se II 504/ \Be 221/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ n
hoti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti ap
dhÄ• renti. maÃ±cassapi pÄ«á¹-hassapi puratopi pacchatopi olambenti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appi
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appamÄ•
dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ni nis
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu
appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ni nisÄ«danÄ• ni dhÄ• ressatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• na
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nena pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.
dÄ«ghaso dve vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• maya
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<532> tena \Ee IV 171/ \Ne 225/ kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mahÄ• kÄ• yo
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• samantato samaÃ±chamÄ• no nisÄ«dati. atha kho bhagavÄ
etadavoca --- ``kissa \Se II 505/ tvaá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ samantato samaÃ±chasi; sey
purÄ• á¹‡Ä• sikoá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti? ``tathÄ• hi pana, bhante, bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nisÄ«danassa dasaá¹
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<533> __ ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nena pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• retab
--- dÄ«ghaso dve vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. dasÄ• vidatthi.
chedanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<534> __nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti \Be 222/ karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• re
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso dve vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ.
atikkÄ• metvÄ• karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena chindit
desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<535> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ• vippak
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<536> anÄ• patti \Se II 506/ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ karoti, Å«nakaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ p
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á
bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• disikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<537> tena \Se II 507/ \Ne 226/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ k
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hoti \Ee IV 172/. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diyo dhÄ• renti; pu
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ•
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diyo dh
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, mogh
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diyo dhÄ• ressatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ \B
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<538> __ ``kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nena pamÄ• á¹‡ik

pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso catasso vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ dve vidatthiyo.
chedanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<539> __kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di_ nÄ• ma yassa adhonÄ• bhi ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• a
vÄ• assÄ• vo vÄ• thullakacchu vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho, tassa paá¹-icchÄ• danatthÄ• ya.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• \Se II 508/. pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• r
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso catasso vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ dve vidatthiyo.
karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena chinditvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá

<540> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ• vippak
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya \Ne 227/ karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<541> anÄ• patti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ karoti, Å«nakaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á
bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• disikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<542> tena \Se II 509/ \Be 224/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ v
hoti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• renti. puratopi pacchatopi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti.
... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave,
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• rethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho b
nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• ressatha!
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<543> __ ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nena pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso cha vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ•
chedanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<544> __vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ \Ee IV 173/ nÄ• ma vassÄ• nassa catumÄ• satthÄ• ya.

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• _ti karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• . pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• retabbÄ• \S
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso \Ne 228/ cha vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• h
atikkÄ• metvÄ• karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena chindit
desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<545> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ• vippak
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<546> anÄ• patti \Be 225/ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ karoti, Å«nakaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ pa
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á
bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. nandasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<547> tena \Se II 511/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasmÄ• nando bhagavato mÄ• tucchÄ• putto abhi
caturaá¹…gulomako bhagavatÄ• {bhagavato (Katthaci) }. so sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹
addasaá¹ƒsu kho therÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ.
Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahanti. te upagate jÄ• nitvÄ• {upagataá¹ƒ saÃ
saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• (Ce) } ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma Ä• yasmÄ•
sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kir
sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, nanda, sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• re
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<548> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peyya atir
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 229/. tatridaá¹ƒ sugatassa sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso
sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ cha vidatthiyo. idaá¹ƒ sugatassa sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€

<549> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be 226/ {sugatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nÄ• ma dÄ«gh
sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ cha vidatthiyo.

__kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• _ti karoti \Se II 512/ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-il
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<550> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. attanÄ• vippa
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<551> anÄ• patti Å«nakaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• \Ee IV 1
vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbo
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

nandasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

ratanavaggo {rÄ• javaggo (Ce) } navamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

raÃ±Ã±o ca ratanaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, sÅ«ci maÃ±caÃ±ca tÅ«likaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«danaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¸• uÃ±ca, vassikÄ• sugatena cÄ• ti ||

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Se II 513/ \Ne 230/ kho, Ä• yasmanto, dvenavuti pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• . ta
--- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€
pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, tasmÄ• tuá¹
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

khuddakaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime \Se II 514/ \Ee IV 175/ \Be 227/ kho panÄ• yasmanto cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<552> tena \Ne 231/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``handÄ• yya, bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡
``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbeva aggahesi. sÄ• upakaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• le nÄ• sakkhi
chinnabhattÄ• ahosi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dutiyampi divasaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatiyampi diva
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• paá¹-ikkamanakÄ• le taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``ha
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``suá¹-á¹-hu, bhaginÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbeva aggahesi. sÄ• up
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ, chinnabhattÄ• ahosi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« catutthe divase ra
gacchati. seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati rathena paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etada
``apehÄ• yyeâ€™â€™ ti. sÄ• vokkamantÄ« tattheva paripati. seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati taá¹ƒ bhik
``khamÄ• hÄ• yye, mayÄ• si pÄ• titÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, gahapati, tayÄ• pÄ• titÄ• .
ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, dubbalÄ• â€™â€™ ti? atha kho sÄ• \Se II 515/ bhikkhunÄ« se
gahapatissa etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. seá¹-á¹-hi gahapati taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ
khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ pa
kicchalÄ• bho mÄ• tugÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti!

assosuá¹ƒ \Ne 232/ kho bhikkhÅ« tassa seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatissa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyant
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma b
bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 228/ ... pe ... saccaá¹
bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesÄ«ti \Ee IV 176/? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™
bhikkhu, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• , bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
na jÄ• nÄ• ti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• santaá¹ƒ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• . kathaÃ±
moghapurisa, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessasi! netaá
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

<553> __ ``yo pana bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pa
bhikkhunÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesa
paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

<554> __yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe a
bhikkhÅ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• \Se II 516/. pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mah

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__antaragharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma rathikÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ.

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

<555> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Ne 233/ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vematiko antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti
Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhoja
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekatoupasampannÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• danÄ«
--- ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä•
dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Se II 517/ Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<556> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya, dÄ• peti na deti, upanikkhipitvÄ• deti antarÄ• rÄ• me, bhik
titthiyaseyyÄ• ya, paá¹-ikkamane \Ee IV 177/, gÄ• mato nÄ«haritvÄ• deti, yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ ``sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti deti, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<557> tena \Se II 518/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalanda
samayena bhikkhÅ« kulesu nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±janti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiy
vosÄ• santiyo á¹-hitÄ• honti --- ``idha sÅ«paá¹ƒ detha, idha odanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. c
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti. aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« na cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniy
nivÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo vosÄ• sa
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu
bhikkhuniyo vosÄ• santiyo na nivÄ• ressatha \Ne 234/! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<558> __ ``bhikkhÅ«_ \Be 230/ __paneva kulesu nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±janti, tatra ce sÄ• {tatra
vosÄ• samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• á¹-hitÄ• hoti --- `idha sÅ«paá¹ƒ detha, idha odanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™
bhikkhunÄ« apasÄ• detabbÄ• --- `apasakka tÄ• va, bhagini, yÄ• va bhikkhÅ« bhuÃ±jantÄ«
{ekassapi ce (Ce Se) } bhikkhuno na paá¹-ibhÄ• seyya taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ apasÄ• detuá¹ƒ -
bhagini, yÄ• va bhikkhÅ« bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ \Se II 519/ tehi bhikkhÅ«h
Ä• vuso, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjimhÄ• asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-idese

<559> __bhikkhÅ« paneva kulesu nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«_ti kulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, vessakulaá¹ƒ, suddakulaá¹ƒ.

__nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«_ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena nim

__bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• .

__vosÄ• santÄ«_ \Ee IV 178/ nÄ• ma yathÄ• mittatÄ• yathÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yathÄ• sam
yathÄ• samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakatÄ• yathÄ• samÄ• nÄ• cariyakatÄ• --- ``idha sÅ«paá¹ƒ detha
ti. esÄ• vosÄ• santÄ« nÄ• ma.

__tehi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti bhuÃ±jamÄ• nehi bhikkhÅ«hi.

__sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«_ti yÄ• sÄ• vosÄ• santÄ« bhikkhunÄ«.

tehi bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« apasÄ• detabbÄ• --- ``apasakka tÄ• va, bhagini, yÄ• va b
ti. ekassa cepi {ekassapi ce (Ce Se) } bhikkhuno anapasÄ• dito {anapasÄ• dite (Ce Se) } ---
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

<560> upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• reti, Ä• patti p
upasampannÄ• ya vematiko vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. u
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

ekatoupasampannÄ• ya \Be 231/ vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• reti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anup
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya \Se II 520/ vematiko,
anupasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• patti.

<561> anÄ• patti attano bhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti na deti, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ deti na dÄ• peti
taá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, yattha na dinnaá¹ƒ tattha dÄ• peti, sabbesaá¹ƒ samakaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, sikkham
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vosÄ• sati, paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha, anÄ• patti, ummatt

dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<562> tena \Se II 521/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ ubhatopasann
vaá¸• á¸• hati, bhogena hÄ• yati, yaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kule uppajjati purebhattaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«ya
vÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• appekadÄ• anasitÄ• acchanti. manussÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-
datvÄ• appekadÄ• anasitÄ• acchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti!! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ mar
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne \Ee IV 179/ etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, bhogena hÄ• yati eva
Ã±attidutiyena kammena sekkhasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabb
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<563> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸•
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa kulassa sekkhasammutiá¹ƒ dadey

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 232/ \Ne 236/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• y
\Se II 522/ hÄ• yati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa kulassa sekkhasammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• ya
itthannÄ• massa kulassa sekkhasammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati,

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa kulassa sekkhasammuti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, ta
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni sekkhasammatÄ• ni kulÄ• ni, yo pana bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ«pesu s
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• b
paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ as
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<564> tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ ussavo hoti. manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« nimante
kulaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« nimantesi. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• nÄ• dhivÄ• senti --- ``paá¹-ikkhitta
sekkhasammatesu kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-igga
bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti. te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho nÄ• ma amhÄ•
ayyÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ m
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nimantitena sekkhasammatesu kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• b
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ s
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni sekkhasammatÄ• ni kulÄ• ni, yo pana bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ«pesu s
animantito_ \Ee IV 180/ __khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-igga
__vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• _ \Be 233/, __paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<565> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu tassa kulassa kulÅ«pako hoti. atha kh
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasa
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu gilÄ• no hoti. atha kho te
bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu --- ``bha
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ animantitena sekkhasammatesu kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«ya
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yanto na paá¹-iggahesi; nÄ
carituá¹ƒ; chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ e
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne et
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nen
sekkhasammatesu kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-igga
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

<566> __ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni sekkhasammatÄ• ni kulÄ• ni, yo pana bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ«
pubbe animantito agilÄ• no khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-igg
bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhamma
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<567> __yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni sekkhasammatÄ• ni kulÄ• nÄ«_ti sekkhasammataá¹ƒ nÄ• n
saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, bhogena hÄ• yati. evarÅ«passa kulassa Ã±attidutiyena kammen

__yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippet

__tathÄ• rÅ«pesu sekkhasammatesu kulesÅ«_ti evarÅ«pesu sekkhasammatesu kulesu.

__animantito_ \Be 234/ \Ne 238/ nÄ• ma ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya vÄ• animantito, g
nimanteti, eso animantito nÄ• ma.

__nimantito_ \Ee IV 181/ nÄ• ma ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya vÄ• nimantito, gharÅ«pa
nimanteti, eso nimantito nÄ• ma.

__agilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma sakkoti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma na sakkoti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ.

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

animantito agilÄ• no ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• p
525/. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

<568> sekkhasammate sekkhasammatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« animantito agilÄ• no khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ v
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. sekkhasam
sekkhasammate asekkhasammatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« animantito agilÄ• no khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• b
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ

ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asekkhasammate sekkhasammatasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
asekkhasammate vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. asekkhasammate asekkhasammatasaÃ

<569> anÄ• patti nimantitassa, gilÄ• nassa, nimantitassa vÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• sesakaá¹ƒb
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±attÄ• hoti, gharato nÄ«haritvÄ• denti, niccabhatte, s
uposathike, pÄ• á¹-ipadike, yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ --- ``sa
paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti deti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<570> tena \Se II 526/ \Be 235/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthus
tena kho pana samayena sÄ• kiyadÄ• sakÄ• avaruddhÄ• honti. sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo icchanti Ä•
bhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. assosuá¹ƒ kho sÄ• kiyadÄ• sakÄ• --- ``sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo kira Ä• raÃ±Ã±a
kattukÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te magge pariyuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo \Ee IV 182/ paá¹‡Ä
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu. sÄ• kiyadÄ• sakÄ
acchindiá¹ƒsu ca dÅ«sesuÃ±ca. sÄ• kiyÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• te core sabhaá¹‡á¸• e {saha bhaá
gahetvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhadantÄ• Ä• rÄ• me co
nÄ• rocessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« sÄ• kiyÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho b
etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi dasa atthavase paá¹-icca --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• y
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni sÄ• saá¹…kasammatÄ• ni sa
tathÄ• rÅ«pesu senÄ• sanesu_ {senÄ• sanesu viharanto (Ce Se) } __pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒv
II 527/ __vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• deyya v
paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ as
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<571> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu gilÄ•
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aga
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho so bhikkhu ---
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yanto na paá¹-iggahesi, nÄ

carituá¹ƒ {pavituá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, chinnabhatto ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ e
Ä• rocesi. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ n
pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojan
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pad

<572> __ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni sÄ• saá¹…kasammatÄ
bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ«pesu senÄ• sanesu_ \Ee IV 183/__ pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ khÄ• d
vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• agilÄ• no khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, dhammaá¹ƒ_ \Se II 528/ __Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá
taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

<573> __yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«_ti __Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ
paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re corÄ• naá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so
á¹-hitokÄ• so dissati, nisinnokÄ• so dissati, nipannokÄ• so dissati.

__sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re corehi manussÄ• hatÄ• dis
Ä• koá¹-itÄ• dissanti.

__yo panÄ• _ti yo yÄ• diso ... pe ... __bhikkhÅ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippet

__tathÄ• rÅ«pesu senÄ• sanesÅ«_ti evarÅ«pesu senÄ• sanesu.

__appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 241/ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ app
nÄ• ma. Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ {et
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ \Be 237/ nÄ• ma yo koci itthÄ« vÄ• puriso vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• m
Ä• roceti --- ``itthannÄ• massa, bhante, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haris
sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• saá¹…kanti Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ; sace sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ hoti, sapp
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ; sace --- ``hotu, bhante, Ä• hariyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, corÄ• vatt
idhÅ«pacaranti apasakkathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• guyÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite tassÄ• parivÄ• ro Ä
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. bhattena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite tassa parivÄ• ro Ä• hariyyati, etaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Se II 529/. khÄ• danÄ«yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite tassa parivÄ• ro
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. kulena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite yo tasmiá¹ƒ kule manusso khÄ• danÄ
vÄ• Ä• harati, etaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. gÄ• mena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite yo tasmiá¹ƒ

khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harati, etaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. p
tasmiá¹ƒ pÅ«ge manusso khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harati, etaá¹ƒ paá

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

__ajjhÄ• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa Ä• rÄ• massa antoÄ• rÄ• mo. aparikkhittassa upac

__agilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma sakkoti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ {gantuá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

__gilÄ• no_ nÄ• ma na sakkoti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ {gantuá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 184/ agilÄ• no ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

<574> appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«y
sahatthÄ• \Ne 242/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• agilÄ• no khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite vematiko khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be 238/ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• agilÄ• no \Se II 530/ khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä« khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• agilÄ• no khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±Ä
dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite paá¹-isaá
anÄ• patti.

<575> anÄ• patti paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite, gilÄ• nassa, paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite vÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• sesa
bahÄ• rÄ• me paá¹-iggahetvÄ• antoÄ• rÄ• me bhuÃ±jati, tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ•
pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jati, yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«
paribhuÃ±jati, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, Ä• yasmanto, cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yasma
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya

``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evameta

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo

ime kho panÄ• yasmanto sekhiyÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<576> tena \Se II 531/ \Ee IV 185/ \Be 239/ \Ne 243/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatt
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pura
nivÄ• senti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä•
pacchatopi olambentÄ• nivÄ• sessanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti. ass
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« puratopi p
nivÄ• sessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho te bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« anekapariyÄ• yen
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkha
olambentÄ• nivÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho
nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , puratopi pacchatopi olambentÄ• nivÄ• sessatha! netaá¹ƒ, n
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... \Se II 532/ evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ \Ne 244/ nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• a
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambento nivÄ• seti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<577> tena \Be 240/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« puratopi pacchatopi olambentÄ• pÄ• ru

__ ``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . yo \Ee IV 186/ anÄ
purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambento pÄ• rupati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<578> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare gacchanti ... pe

__ ``suppaá¹-icchanno antaraghare_ \Se II 533/ __gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â

suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivar
gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Ne 245/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, umma

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<579> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«danti ... p

__ ``suppaá¹-icchanno antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti

suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<580> tena \Be 241/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« hatthampi pÄ• dampi kÄ«á¸·Ä• pentÄ• a
....

__ ``susaá¹ƒvuto antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

susaá¹ƒvutena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• d
antaraghare gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammik

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<581> tena \Ne 246/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se II 534/ hatthampi pÄ• dampi kÄ«á¸·Ä
nisÄ«danti ... pe ....

__ ``susaá¹ƒvuto antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

susaá¹ƒvutena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ
antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammik

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<582> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentÄ• antaraghare gacchant

__ ``okkhittacakkhu antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

okkhittacakkhunÄ• antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhantena. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹
olokento antaraghare gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<583> tena \Be 242/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentÄ• antaraghare

__ ``okkhittacakkhu_ \Ne 247/ __antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€

okkhittacakkhunÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhantena. yo anÄ• dariy
tahaá¹ƒ olokento antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Se II 535/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, umm

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<584> tena \Ee IV 187/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare g

__ ``na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ekato vÄ• ubhato
antaraghare gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<585> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«danti ... pe ....

__ ``na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti

na ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ekato vÄ• ubh

antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Be 243/ \Ne 248/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pa
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. ujjagghikavaggo

<586> tena \Se II 536/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasantÄ• a
....

__ ``na ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ
gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, hasanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<587> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasantÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«dar

__ ``na ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti

na \Ne 249/ ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mahÄ
antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, hasanÄ«yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<588> tena \Se II 537/ \Be 244/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ
karontÄ• antaraghare gacchanti ... pe ....

__ ``appasaddo antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ
antaraghare gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<589> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ• antar

__ ``appasaddo antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

appasaddena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ m
antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Ne 250/ asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<590> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
\Ee IV 188/ pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare ga
... pe ....

__ ``na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™

na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ \
paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchati kÄ• yaá¹ƒ olambento, Ä• patti dukkaá

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<591> tena \Be 245/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ
... pe ....

__ ``na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â

na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• nisÄ«ditab
paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dati kÄ• yaá¹ƒ olambento, Ä• patti dukka

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<592> tena \Ne 251/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacc
pe ....

__ ``na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€

na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. bÄ• huá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.
bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchati bÄ• huá¹ƒ olambento, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<593> tena \Se II 539/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antara
olambentÄ• ... pe ....

__ ``na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™

na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. bÄ• huá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• nisÄ«dital
paá¹-icca bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dati bÄ• huá¹ƒ olambento, Ä• patti dukka

anÄ• patti \Be 246/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa,
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<594> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacc
pe ....

__ ``na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™

na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«saá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. y
sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchati sÄ«saá¹ƒ olambento, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<595> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«danti sÄ«

__ ``na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â

na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«saá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabb
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dati sÄ«saá¹ƒ olambento

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. khambhakatavaggo

<596> tena \Be 247/ \Ne 253/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« khambhakatÄ• antaraghare

__ ``na khambhakato antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na \Ee IV 189/ khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ekat
khambhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• antaraghare gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<597> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« khambhakatÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«danti ... pe ....

__ ``na khambhakato antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na khambhakatena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ekato vÄ• u
katvÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti \Se II 541/ dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<598> tena \Ne 254/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• antaraghare g

__ ``na oguá¹‡á¹-hito antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ•
gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<599> tena \Be 248/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• antaraghare n

__ ``na oguá¹‡á¹-hito antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sasÄ«saá¹ƒ

nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<600> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gacchanti ... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Ne 255/ __ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gamissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€

na \Se II 542/ ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ukkuá¹
gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<601> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pallatthikÄ• ya {pallattikÄ• ya (Katthaci) } antaragh
....

__ ``na pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti

na pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthapallatthi
dussapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa, Ä• padÄ

ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<602> tena \Be 249/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho \Ee IV 190/ pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• mÄ• viya ... pe ....

__ ``sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â

sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti chaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• mo viya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Se II 543/ \Ne 256/ asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<603> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ pa
atikkantepi {atikkamantepi (Ce) } na jÄ• nanti ... pe ....

__ ``pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€

pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<604> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ• sÅ«paÃ±
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti ... pe ....

__ ``samasÅ«pakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â

__sÅ«po_ nÄ• ma dve sÅ«pÄ• --- muggasÅ«po, mÄ• sasÅ«po. hatthahÄ• riyo samasÅ«pa
paá¹-iggahetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti,

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, rasarase, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<605> tena \Se II 544/ \Be 250/ \Ne 257/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« thÅ«

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti ... pe ....

__ ``samatittikaá¹ƒ_ {samatitthikaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessÄ• mA
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

samatittiko \Ee IV 191/ {samatitthikaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo. yo a
paá¹-icca thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammi

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. sakkaccavaggo

<606> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti abh
....

__ ``sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™

sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa

Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<607> tena \Ne 258/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
Ä• kirantepi atikkantepi na jÄ• nanti ... pe ... \Se II 545/.

__ ``pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ \Be 251/ __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä

pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ taha

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<608> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ omasitvÄ• {omadditvÄ• (Kattha
bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€

sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ
(Katthaci) } piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dento omasati
Ä• kiranto omasati, uttaribhaá¹…ge, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<609> tena \Ee IV 192/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
\Ne 259/. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jant
bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``samasÅ«pakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â

__sÅ«po_ nÄ• ma dve sÅ«pÄ• --- muggasÅ«po, mÄ• sasÅ«po hatthahÄ• riyo. samasÅ«pa
yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, rasarase \Se II 546/, Ã±Ä• ta
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, attano dhanena, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<610> tena \Be 252/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t

__ ``na thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«

na thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thÅ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, parittake sese ekato saá¹ƒka
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<611> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÅ«pampi byaÃ±janampi odanena paá¹-icchÄ• de
... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Ne 260/ __sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• dessÄ• mi bhi
sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ bhiyyokamyataá¹ƒ u
paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• deti bhiyyokamyataá¹ƒ up
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, sÄ• mikÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• denti, na
upÄ• dÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa \Se II 547/, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<612> tena \Ee IV 193/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÅ«pampi odanampi attano a
bhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä•
odanampi attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! kassa sampannaá¹ƒ na manÄ•
sÄ• duá¹ƒ na ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÅ«pampi odanampi attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• b
... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, sÅ«pampi odanampi attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ•
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tu
sÅ«pampi odanampi attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapuri
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha --

__ ``na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«t

_ti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<613> tena \Ne 261/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« gilÄ• nÄ• honti. gilÄ• napucchakÄ• bh
etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kaccÄ• vuso, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``pubbe
odanampi attano atthÄ• ya \Se II 548/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• ma, tena no phÄ• su hot
``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• pema, tena no na
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkh
attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•

__ ``na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jis
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• nena attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitab
paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ
attano dhanena, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<614> tena \Ee IV 194/ \Be 254/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ
pattaá¹ƒ olokenti ... pe ....

__ ``na ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paresaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ olokessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€

na ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• paresaá¹ƒ patto oloketabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ujjhÄ• na
pattaá¹ƒ oloketi, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Ne 262/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• \S
``dÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• oloketi, na ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±issa, Ä• padÄ• su, ummatta

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<615> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karonti ... pe ....

__ ``nÄ• timahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

nÄ• timahanto kabaá¸·o kÄ• tabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ ka
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, khajjake, phalÄ• phale, uttari
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<616> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ karonti ... pe ....

__ ``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alo Ä• lopo kÄ• tabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ kar

anÄ• patti \Be 255/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, khajjake, phalÄ• ph
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sakkaccavaggo catuttho.

5. kabaá¸·avaggo

<617> tena \Se II 550/ \Ne 263/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anÄ
vivaranti ... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Ee IV 195/ __anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• ka

na anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca anÄ
mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<618> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ mukhe pak

__ ``na bhuÃ±jamÄ• no sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«y

na bhuÃ±jamÄ• nena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkhipitabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhuÃ
mukhe pakkhipati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<619> tena \Ne 264/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• haranti ...

__ ``na_ \Be 256/ __sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• harissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€

na sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sakabaá¸·ena \S
byÄ• harati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<620> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepak
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, khajjake, phalÄ• phale, Ä• pa
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<621> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Ee IV 196/ __kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ

na \Ne 265/ kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kabaá
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, khajjake phalÄ• phale, uttaril
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<622> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Be 257/ __avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• _ \Se II 552/ __k

na avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ekato vÄ• ubh
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, phalÄ• phale, Ä• padÄ• su, u
Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<623> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaniddhunakaá¹
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Ne 266/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸•
niddhunÄ• ti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<624> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, kacavaraá¹ƒ \Ee IV 197/ cha
chaá¸• á¸• ayati, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti \Se II 553/.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<625> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Be 258/ __jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™

na jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca jivhÄ• nicchÄ• raka
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<626> tena \Ne 267/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ..

__ ``na capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca capucapukÄ• rakaá
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

kabaá¸·avaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surusuruvaggo

<627> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ viharati ghositÄ• rÄ• me. tena kho
brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena saá¹…ghassa payopÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 554/ paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ hoti. bhikkhÅ« suru
pivanti. aÃ±Ã±ataro naá¹-apubbako bhikkhu evamÄ• ha --- ``sabboyaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e saá¹…g
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma b
Ä• rabbha davaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, saá¹…gha
akÄ• sÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
moghapurisa, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha davaá¹ƒ karissasi! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisa, appasann
pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``na, bhikk
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be 259/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbha davo kÄ• tabbo. yo kareyya, Ä• pa
atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... p
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``na_ \Ne 268/ __surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â

na surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 198/ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca surusuru
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<628> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na \Se II 555/ hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthanilleha
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<629> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ....

__ ``na pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Ne 269/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, parittake sese ekat
nillehitvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<630> tena \Be 260/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti ... pe ..

__ ``na oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<631> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• bhaggesu viharati susumÄ• ragire {suá¹ƒsumÄ• r
saá¹ƒsumÄ• ragire (Katthaci) } bhesakaá¸·Ä• vane \Se II 556/ migadÄ• ye. tena kho pana s
{kokanude (Katthaci) } pÄ• sÄ• de sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• sÄ• misena hatthen
paá¹-iggahessanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ•
paá¹-iggahessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« sÄ• misena hat
pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi b
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``na sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá

na \Ee IV 199/ \Ne 270/ sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lako paá¹-iggahetabbo. yo anÄ
sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Be 261/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, ``dhovissÄ• mÄ«â€
``dhovÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä•

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<632> tena \Se II 557/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• bhaggesu viharati susumÄ• ragire bhe
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« kokanade pÄ• sÄ• de sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ an
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiy
pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• essanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€
tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te b
te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadho
chaá¸• á¸• essantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« sasitthakaá¹ƒ p
antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• entÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagav
nÄ• ma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisÄ• sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹
uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``na sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• essÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹

na sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ pa
pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• eti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, uddharitvÄ• vÄ• bhinditvÄ•
nÄ«haritvÄ• vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<633> tena \Se II 558/ \Ne 271/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« chat
desenti. ye te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« chattapÄ• á¹‡issa \Be 262/ dhammaá¹ƒ desessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ..
bhikkhave, chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desethÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. v
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desessatha!

appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

__ ``na chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _t

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<634> tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« chattapÄ• á¹‡issa gilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ \Ee IV
kukkuccÄ• yanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá
chattapÄ• á¹‡issa gilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ na desessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhik
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato
atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, chattapÄ• á¹‡issa gilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``na chattapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ•

__chattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡i chattÄ• ni --- setacchattaá¹ƒ, kilaÃ±jacchattaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡acc
maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabaddhaá¹ƒ.

__dhammo_ nÄ• ma buddhabhÄ• sito sÄ• vakabhÄ• sito isibhÄ• sito devatÄ• bhÄ• sito atth

__deseyyÄ• _ti padena deseti, pade pade Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. akkharÄ• ya deseti, akkha
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na chattapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dari
chattapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<635> tena \Be 263/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ dese

__ ``na daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä

__daá¹‡á¸• o_ nÄ• ma majjhimassa purisassa catuhattho daá¹‡á¸• o. tato ukkaá¹-á¹-ho ada

na daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca da
agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Se II 560/ asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<636> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« satthapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe ....

__ ``na satthapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ•

__satthaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 201/ nÄ• ma ekatodhÄ• raá¹ƒ ubhatodhÄ• raá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

na \Ne 273/ satthapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ic
agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<637> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe ...

__ ``na Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«

__Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cÄ• po kodaá¹‡á¸• o.

na \Be 264/ Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹
agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

surusuruvaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. pÄ• dukavaggo

<638> tena \Se II 561/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa dham

__ ``na_ \Ne 274/ __pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkh

na pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ak
vÄ• omukkassa vÄ• agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<639> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe

__ ``na upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä

na upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca a
vÄ• omukkassa vÄ• agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<640> tena \Be 265/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« yÄ• nagatassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe

__ ``na yÄ• nagatassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€

__yÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Se II 562/ nÄ• ma vayhaá¹ƒ ratho sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nikÄ• sivikÄ• pÄ•

na yÄ• nagatassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca yÄ• nagat
deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Ne 275/ asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<641> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
\Ee IV 202/ pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sayanagatassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ..

__ ``na sayanagatassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â

na sayanagatassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca antamaso
sayanagatassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<642> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ...

__ ``na pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá

na \Be 266/ pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ
hatthapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• dussapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ de
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Se II 563/ asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<643> tena \Ne 276/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti .

__ ``na veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ

__veá¹-hitasÄ«so_ nÄ• ma kesantaá¹ƒ na dassÄ• petvÄ• veá¹-hito hoti.

na veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca veá¹-h
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, kesantaá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• c
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<644> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe

__ ``na oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä

__oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«so_ \Ee IV 203/ nÄ• ma sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• ruto vuccati.

na oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca o
agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, sÄ«saá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• de
ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<645> tena \Be 267/ \Ne 277/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Se II 564/ chamÄ• ya nisÄ«
dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe ....

__ ``na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• sane nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ•
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• {nisinnena (aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•) } Ä• sane nisinnassa agilÄ• na
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• sane nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhar
dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<646> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinna
bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• ... pe ... te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma cha
nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
bhikkhave, nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desethÄ• ti?

ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , nÄ«ce Ä•
Ä• sane nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessatha! netaá¹ƒ, moghapurisÄ• , appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ v
vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi ---

<647> ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ \Se II 565/, bhikkhave, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa chapa
pajÄ• pati gabbhinÄ« ahosi. atha kho, bhikkhave, sÄ• chapakÄ« taá¹ƒ chapakaá¹ƒ etadavo
ayyaputta! icchÄ• mi ambaá¹ƒ khÄ• dituâ€™ nti. `natthi ambaá¹ƒ {ambo (Se) }, akÄ• lo amb
labhissÄ• mi marissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tena kho pana samayena, raÃ±Ã±o ambo dhuvaphalo h
chapako yena so ambo tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ ambaá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ•
kho, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• purohitena brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ yena so ambo tenupasaá¹…
Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• mantaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti \Ee IV 204/. atha kho, bhikkhave \Be 268
etadahosi --- `yÄ• va adhammiko ayaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• , yatra hi nÄ• ma ucce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ•
pariyÄ• puá¹‡issati. ayaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o adhammiko, yatra hi nÄ• ma nÄ«ce Ä• sane nis
nisinnassa mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• cessati. ahaÃ±camhi adhammiko, yohaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
sabbamidaá¹ƒ carimaá¹ƒ kataâ€™ nti tattheva paripati.

{imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo J I 4.33-35 jÄ• take aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dissanti} ``ubho atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti,
passare.

yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, yo cÄ• dhammenadhÄ«yati ||

``sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ odano bhutto, sucimaá¹ƒsÅ«pasecano.

tasmÄ• dhamme na vattÄ• mi, dhammo ariyebhi vaá¹‡á¹‡ito ||

``dhiratthu \Se II 566/ taá¹ƒ dhanalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, yasalÄ• bhaÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

yÄ• vutti vinipÄ• tena, adhammacaraá¹‡ena vÄ• ||

``paribbaja mahÄ• brahme, pacantaÃ±Ã±epi pÄ• á¹‡ino.

mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ adhammo Ä• carito, asmÄ• kumbhamivÄ• bhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

 ``tadÄ• pi me, bhikkhave, amanÄ• pÄ• nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnas
kimaá¹…ga pana etarahi na amanÄ• pÄ• bhavissati nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• s
desetuá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pan
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha ---

__ ``na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ des
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo.
nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• p

anÄ• patti \Ne 279/ asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<648> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« á¹-hitÄ• nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenti ... pe ....

__ ``na_ \Be 269/ __á¹-hito nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• k

na \Se II 567/ á¹-hitena nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá
nisinnassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<649> tena \Ee IV 205/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pacchato gacchantÄ• purato
desenti ... pe ....

__ ``na pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«t
_ti.

na pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ•
gacchanto purato gacchantassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<650> tena \Ne 280/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uppathena gacchantÄ• pathena gaccha

pe ....

__ ``na uppathena gacchanto pathena gacchantassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• m
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo an
uppathena gacchanto pathena gacchantassa \Se II 568/ agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<651> tena \Be 270/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« á¹-hitÄ• uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi karo

__ ``na á¹-hito agilÄ• no uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá

na á¹-hitena agilÄ• nena uccÄ• ro vÄ• passÄ• vo vÄ• kÄ• tabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca ... pe ... Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<652> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« harite uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi karo

__ ``na \Ne 281/ harite agilÄ• no uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• kariss
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

na harite agilÄ• nena uccÄ• ro vÄ• passÄ• vo vÄ• kheá¸·o vÄ• kÄ• tabbo. yo anÄ• dariya
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti \Se II 569/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, appaharite kato h
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

cuddasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<653> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi kar
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi \Ee IV 206/ --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma samaá¹‡Ä• sakyaputtiyÄ• udake u
kheá¸·ampi karissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ \Be 271/ k
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye te bhikkhÅ«
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« udake ucc
kheá¸·ampi karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, udake uccÄ• ra
kheá¸·ampi karothÄ• ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
tumhe, moghapurisÄ• , udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi karissatha! netaá¹ƒ, n
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa

__ ``na udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ•

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<654> tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• bhikkhÅ« udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi \Se
kukkuccÄ• yanti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nid
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nen
uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ

__ ``na udake agilÄ• no uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«
_ti.

na udake agilÄ• nena uccÄ• ro vÄ• passÄ• vo vÄ• kheá¸·o vÄ• kÄ• tabbo. yo anÄ• dariya
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantassa, gilÄ• nassa, thale kato udakaá¹ƒ ottharati
ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa, Ä• dikammikassÄ• ti.

pannarasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dukavaggo sattamo.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 272/ kho, Ä• yasmanto, sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ•
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evameta

sekhiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ•

ime kho panÄ• yasmanto satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<655> uppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 571/ \Ee IV 207/ \Ne 283/ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samat
sammukhÄ• vinayo dÄ• tabbo, sativinayo dÄ• tabbo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo dÄ• tabbo, paá¹-iÃ±
yebhuyyasikÄ• , tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoti.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, Ä• yasmanto, satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yasman
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evameta

adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho, Ä• yasmanto, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ; uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhar
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dhammÄ• ; uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve aniyatÄ• dhammÄ• ; uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá
dhammÄ• ; uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvenavuti pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• ; uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cattÄ• ro pÄ• á
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• ; uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• dhammÄ•
suttÄ• gataá¹ƒ suttapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. tattha sa
sammodamÄ• nehi avivadamÄ• nehi sikkhitabbanti.

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<656> tena \Se 1/ \Ee IV 211/ \Be 273/ \Ne 284/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaa
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• bhi

kattukÄ• mo hoti. atha kho sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etad
ayye, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. detha me navakammikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniâ
samayena catasso bhaginiyo bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitÄ• honti --- nandÄ• , nandavatÄ«, sun
thullanandÄ• ti. tÄ• su sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taruá¹‡apabbajitÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• hoti
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vinÄ« dakkhÄ• analasÄ• , tatrupÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• y
alaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhikkhunisaá¹…gho sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ sa
migÄ• ranattuno navakammikaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tena kho pana samayena sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhik
migÄ• ranattuno nivesanaá¹ƒ abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati --- ``vÄ• siá¹ƒ detha, parasuá¹ƒ {ph
} detha, kuá¹-hÄ• riá¹ƒ {kudhÄ• riá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } detha, kuddÄ• laá¹ƒ detha, nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ
sÄ• á¸·hopi migÄ• ranattÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 2/ gacchati katÄ• k
abhiá¹‡hadassanena paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.

atha kho sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dÅ«setuá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha kho sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• bhattagge Ä•
``ettakÄ• bhikkhuniyo ayyÄ• ya sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaman
``ettakÄ• navakatarÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- ekamantaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi. paá¹-icchann
sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ee IV 212/ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, yathÄ• therÄ• bh
``navakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike nisinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti; navakÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo jÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike nisinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• bhikkhu
Ä• rocÄ• pesi --- ``kÄ• lo, ayye, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti. sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkh
``na bahukato sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa bhattaá¹ƒ akÄ• si; maá¹ƒ s
gamissÄ• mi vissaro me bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, antevÄ• siniá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pe
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ«hara. yo ce maá¹ƒ pucchati, `gilÄ• nÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-ivedehÄ«â€™â€™
ti kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paccassosi.

tena kho pana samayena sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ• bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hito hoti su
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchanto --- ``kahaá¹ƒ, ayye, ayyÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• ? kahaá¹ƒ, ayye
sundarÄ«nandÄ• â€™â€™ ti? evaá¹ƒ \Se 3/ vutte sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antev
migÄ• ranattÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``gilÄ• nÄ• vuso; piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ«harissÄ• mÄ«
migÄ• ranattÄ• --- ``yampÄ• haá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya {yaá¹ƒpÄ• haá¹ƒ (Se) } bhikkhunisaá¹…ghass
ayyÄ• ya sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti manusse Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• --- ``bhik
parivisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yena bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaá¹…kami. tena kho pana
bhikkhunÄ« bahÄ• rÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hitÄ• hoti sÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ migÄ• ranattÄ• raá¹ƒ pat
sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ migÄ• ranattÄ• raá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá
pavisitvÄ• sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• maÃ±cake nipajji. atha kho sÄ• á¸·ho migÄ• ranattÄ•
bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etada
aphÄ• su, kissa nipannÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, hoti yÄ• anicchantaá¹
``kyÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, ayye \Ne 286/, na icchissÄ• mi? api cÄ• haá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhÄ• mi

avassuto avassutÄ• ya sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa

tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« jarÄ• dubbalÄ• caraá¹‡agilÄ• nÄ• su
avidÅ«re nipannÄ• hoti. addasÄ• kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Be 275/ sÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ migÄ• ranat
avassutÄ• ya sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Se 4/ samÄ• pajjan
khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• avassutÄ• avassutassa
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 213/! atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhi
Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• k
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• avassutÄ• avassutas
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
te bhikkhÅ« appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• lajjino kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• te ujjhÄ• yan
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalas
sÄ• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti!

atha kho te bhikkhÅ« sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e bhikkhusaá¹…
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassu
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {sÄ• diyÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• --- ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikk
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhik
bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissati!
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. atha khvet
appasannÄ• naÃ±ceva appasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattÄ• y
sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya dupposa
asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya {asantuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya (Se), asantuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• (Katthaci) } saá¹…gaá¹‡
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• , anekapariyÄ• yena subharatÄ• ya suposatÄ• ya appicchassa s
{santuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• (Katthaci) } sallekhassa dhutassa pÄ• sÄ• dikassa apacayassa vÄ«riyÄ•
bhÄ• sitvÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucchavikaá¹ƒ tadanulomikaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katv
``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi dasa atthavase
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo ima
---

<657> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaá¹
Ä• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• chupanaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ipÄ«á¸
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<658> __yÄ• _ \Ee IV 214/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• yathÄ• yuttÄ• yathÄ• jaccÄ• yathÄ
yathÄ• sÄ«lÄ• yathÄ• vihÄ• rinÄ« yathÄ• gocarÄ• therÄ• vÄ• navÄ• vÄ• majjhimÄ• vÄ

__bhikkhunÄ«_ti bhikkhikÄ• ti bhikkhunÄ«; bhikkhÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ ajjhupagatÄ• ti bhikkhunÄ«;
bhikkhunÄ« \Se 6/; samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhunÄ«; paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhunÄ«; ehi bhikkhu
saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampannÄ• ti bhikkhunÄ«; bhadrÄ• bhikkhunÄ«; sÄ• rÄ• bhikkhunÄ
bhikkhunÄ«; samaggena ubhatosaá¹…ghena Ã±atticatutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• n
bhikkhunÄ«. tatra yÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« samaggena ubhatosaá¹…ghena Ã±atticatutthena k
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena upasampannÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__avassutÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ• rattÄ• apekkhavatÄ« paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• .

__avassuto_ nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto.

__purisapuggalo_ nÄ• ma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato viÃ±Ã±Å«
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ.

__adhakkhaka_nti heá¹-á¹-hakkhakaá¹ƒ.

__ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti uparijÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• masanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 288/ nÄ• ma Ä• maá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ.

__parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma itocito ca saÃ±copanaá¹ƒ.

__gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gahitamattaá¹ƒ.

__chupanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma phuá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ_ \Be 277/ __vÄ• sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti aá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nippÄ«á¸·an

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma puriso sÄ«sacchinno abhabbo tena sarÄ«rab
evameva bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ•
Ä• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• chupanaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·
assamaá¹‡Ä« hoti asakyadhÄ«tÄ• . tena vuccati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• _ti __saá¹ƒvÄ• so_ nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkhatÄ• , esc
saddhiá¹ƒ natthi, tena vuccati asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ti.

<659> ubhatoavassute adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. kÄ• ya
Ä• masati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masat

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati \Ee IV 215/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yap
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thull
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ \Ne 289/ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena k
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<660> ekatoavassute adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä
thullaccayassa. kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati \Be 278/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa.

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukk
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<661> ubhatoavassute yakkhassa vÄ• petassa vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akassa vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagata
adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thull
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena \Se 9/ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ \Ne 290/ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä•
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<662> ekatoavassute \Be 279/ adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapa
Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati,

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukk
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as

nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddha
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<663> anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantiyÄ• , asÄ• diyantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya,
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ {bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge sikkhÄ• padagaá¹‡anÄ• bhik

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena pakÄ• sitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• }.

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<664> tena \Se 11/ \Ee IV 216/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• á¸·hena migÄ• ran
yÄ• va gabbho taruá¹‡o ahosi tÄ• va chÄ• desi. paripakke gabbhe vibbhamitvÄ• vijÄ• yi. b
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``sundarÄ«nandÄ• kho, ayye, aciravibbhantÄ• vijÄ• tÄ• . ka
bhikkhunÄ«yeva samÄ• nÄ• gabbhinÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``evaá¹ƒ, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. ``kissa pan

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ• paá¹-icodesi na gaá¹
``yo etissÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡o mayheso avaá¹‡á¹‡o, yÄ• etissÄ• akitti mayhesÄ• akitti, yo etiss
ayaso, yo etissÄ• alÄ• bho mayheso \Be 280/ alÄ• bho. kyÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayye, attano avaá¹‡á¹
attano ayasaá¹ƒ attano alÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? yÄ• tÄ• bhik
tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ
ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ• paá¹-icodessati na gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocessatÄ«â€™
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« {ye te bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... (
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• \Se 12/ bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchi --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanan
jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ• paá¹-icode
Ä• rocesÄ«ti (Katthaci) } na gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™ ti {paá¹-icodesi ... Ä• rocesÄ«ti
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ
gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<665> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ b
paá¹-icodeyya na gaá¹‡assa Ä• roceyya, yadÄ• ca sÄ• á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• assa cutÄ• vÄ• nÄ•
sÄ• pacchÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `pubbevÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayye, aÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá
ca sÄ• bhaginÄ«ti_ \Ee IV 217/, __no ca kho attanÄ• paá¹-icodessaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡assa Ä• ro
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• _â€™â€™ ti.

<666> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e \Se 13/ vÄ• tassÄ• Ä• rocenti, sÄ

__pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panna_nti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

__nevattanÄ• _ \Ne 292/ __paá¹-icodeyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ codeyya.

__na gaá¹‡assa Ä• roceyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• roceyya.

__yadÄ• _ \Be 281/ __ca sÄ• á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• assa cutÄ• vÄ• _ti __á¹-hitÄ• _ nÄ• ma saliá¹.
__cutÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• vuccati. __nÄ• sitÄ• _ nÄ• ma sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vibbhantÄ•
__avassaá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• vuccati. sÄ• pacchÄ• evaá¹ƒ vad
ayye, aÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• ca evarÅ«pÄ• ca sÄ• bhaginÄ«â€™

__no ca kho attanÄ• paá¹-icodessa_nti sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• na codessaá¹ƒ.

__na gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocessa_nti na aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocessaá¹ƒ.

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so bandhanÄ• pamutto abl
bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ
gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte assamaá¹‡Ä« hoti asakyadhÄ«tÄ• . t
14/ hotÄ«ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• _ti __saá¹ƒvÄ• so_ nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkhatÄ• . esc
saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuccati asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ti.

<667> anÄ• patti ``saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• kalaho vÄ• viggaho vÄ• vivÄ• do
nÄ• roceti, ``saá¹…ghabhedo vÄ• saá¹…gharÄ• ji vÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• roceti,
jÄ«vitantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• roceti, a
bhikkhuniyo apassantÄ« nÄ• roceti, nacchÄ• detukÄ• mÄ• nÄ• roceti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissati sa
ummattikÄ• ya ... pe ... Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<668> tena \Se 15/ \Ee IV 218/ \Ne 293/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viha
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sa
ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ anuvattati. yÄ• \Be 282/ tÄ• bhikkhuniy
tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• bhikkhun
ukkhittaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ anuvattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ...
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ b
gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ anuvattatÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhitta
gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ anuvattissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• c
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<669> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ dhamm
anÄ• daraá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ akatasahÄ• yaá¹ƒ tamanuvatteyya, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkh

--- `eso kho, ayye, bhikkhu samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhitto dhammena vinayena satthusÄ
appaá¹-ikÄ• ro akatasahÄ• yo, mÄ• yye, etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvattÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca sÄ•
vuccamÄ• nÄ• tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ \Se
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ ce samanubhÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyya, i
paá¹-inissajjeyya, ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• â€™â€™

<670> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__samaggo_ nÄ• ma saá¹…gho samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito.

__ukkhitto_ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ•
appaá¹-ikammena vÄ• appaá¹-inissaggena vÄ• (Katthaci), adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme
appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• (?) } ukkhitto.

__dhammena vinayenÄ• _ti yena dhammena yena vinayena.

__satthusÄ• sanenÄ• _ti \Ne 294/ jinasÄ• sanena buddhasÄ• sanena.

__anÄ• daro_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• n

__appaá¹-ikÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ukkhitto anosÄ• rito.

__akatasahÄ• yo_ \Ee IV 219/ nÄ• ma samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vuccanti sahÄ•
tena vuccati akatasahÄ• yoti.

__tamanuvatteyyÄ• _ti \Be 283/ yaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiko so hoti yaá¹ƒkhantiko yaá¹ƒruciko, sÄ• pi
hoti taá¹ƒkhantikÄ• taá¹ƒrucikÄ• .

__sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«_ti yÄ• sÄ• ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• bhikkhunÄ«.

__bhikkhunÄ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi. yÄ• passanti yÄ• suá¹‡anti tÄ• hi vattabbÄ
bhikkhu samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhitto dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena anÄ• dar
mÄ• yye, etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Se 17/ anuvattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi v
paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ• na
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbÄ•
samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhitto dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena anÄ• daro appaá
etaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace p

iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samanub
pana, bhikkhave, samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gh

<671> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena sa
bhikkhuá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena anÄ• daraá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ akatasa
taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• ma
samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 295/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena
bhikkhuá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena anÄ• daraá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ akatasa
taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sa
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• samanubhÄ
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• \Se 18/ nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa vatthussa paá¹-inis
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ã±attiyÄ• \Be 284/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma puthusilÄ• dvedhÄ• bhinnÄ• appaá¹-isand
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya \Ee IV 220/ na paá¹-inissajjantÄ« assamaá¹‡Ä« hoti
vuccati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• _ti __saá¹ƒvÄ• so_ nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkhatÄ• . esc
saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuccati asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ti.

<672> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikas
paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<673> anÄ• patti \Ne 296/ asamanubhÄ• santiyÄ• , paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya ...

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<674> tena \Se 19/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• tha
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggal
sÄ• diyanti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ampi sÄ• diyanti, santiá¹-á¹-hantipi, sallapan
gacchanti, purisassapi abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanti, channampi anupavisanti, kÄ• yampi
upasaá¹ƒharanti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appic
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi \Be 285/ nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniy
purisapuggalassa hatthaggahaá¹‡ampi sÄ• diyissanti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡an
santiá¹-á¹-hissantipi, sallapissantipi, saá¹…ketampi gacchissanti, purisassapi abbhÄ• gaman
channampi anupavisissanti, kÄ• yampi tadatthÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒharissanti etassa asaddhamm
paá¹-isevanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhu
avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthaggahaá¹‡ampi sÄ• diyanti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡ag
santiá¹-á¹-hantipi, sallapantipi, saá¹…ketampi gacchanti, purisassapi abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ
anupavisanti, kÄ• yampi tadatthÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒharanti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevan
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \Se 20/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikk
bhikkhuniyo avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthaggahaá¹‡ampi sÄ• diyissanti,
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ampi sÄ• diyissanti, santiá¹-á¹-hissantipi, sallapissantipi,
gacchissanti, purisassapi abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyissanti, channampi anupavisissanti, kÄ
upasaá¹ƒharissanti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, app
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<675> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthaggahaá
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• diyeyya, santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• , sallapeyya
IV 221/ __gaccheyya_ \Ne 297/, __purisassa vÄ• abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyya, channa
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• tadatthÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒhareyya etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• y
asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<676> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__avassutÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ• rattÄ• apekkhavatÄ« paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• .

__avassuto_ nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto.

__purisapuggalo_ nÄ• ma manussapuriso, na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato viÃ±Ã±Å
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ.

__hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Se 21/ \Be 286/ __vÄ• sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti hattho nÄ• ma kapparaá¹
agganakhÄ• . etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡u
sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa pa
vÄ• pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

__santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya purisassa hatthap
thullaccayassa.

__sallapeyya vÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya purisassa hatthapÄ• se
thullaccayassa.

__saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyyÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya purise
okÄ• saá¹ƒ {idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ na dissati} Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- vu
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. purisassa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ okkantamatte Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

__purisassa_ \Ne 298/ __vÄ• abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyyÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa
abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ okkantamatte Ä• pat

__channaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupaviseyyÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya yena ke
okÄ• saá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hamatte Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

__kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• tadatthÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒhareyyÄ• _ti etassa asaddhammassa paá¹-isevana
á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«_ti seyyathÄ• pi \Se 22/ nÄ• ma tÄ• lo matthakacchinno abhabbo pun
bhikkhunÄ« aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ \Ee IV 222/ paripÅ«rentÄ« assamaá¹‡Ä« hoti asakya
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«ti.

__asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• _ti \Be 287/ __saá¹ƒvÄ• so_ nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkha

tÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuccati asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ti.

<677> anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantiyÄ• , asÄ• diyantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, k
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, ayyÄ• yo, aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±
vÄ• Ä• pajjitvÄ• na labhati bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pure tathÄ• p
asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• . tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyam
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisu
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

1. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime kho panÄ• yyÄ• yo sattarasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<678> tena \Se 23/ \Ee IV 223/ \Be 288/ \Ne 299/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiya
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako bhikkh
{uddositaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } datvÄ• kÄ• laá¹…kato hoti. tassa dve puttÄ• honti --- eko assaddho
pasanno. te pettikaá¹ƒ sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ vibhajiá¹ƒsu. atha kho so assaddho appasanno taá¹ƒ
etadavoca --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ udosito, taá¹ƒ bhÄ• jemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte so saddho
appasannaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mÄ• yyo, evaá¹ƒ avaca. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pitunÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹
dutiyampi kho so assaddho appasanno taá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``amhÄ•
bhÄ• jemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so saddho pasanno taá¹ƒ assaddhaá¹ƒ appasannaá¹ƒ eta
avaca. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pitunÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa dinnoâ€™â€™ ti. tatiyampi kho so as
saddhaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ udosito, taá¹ƒ bhÄ• jemÄ• â€™â€™ ti
--- ``sace mayhaá¹ƒ \Se 24/ bhavissati, ahampi bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
appasannaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``bhÄ• jemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so udosito tehi bhÄ• jÄ«ya
appasannassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti {pÄ• puá¹‡i (Se) }. atha kho so assaddho appasanno bhikkhu
etadavoca --- ``nikkhamathÄ• yye, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ udositoâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 300/ vutte thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``mÄ• yyo, ev
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pitunÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa dinnoâ€™â€™ ti. ``dinno na dinnoâ€™â€™
pucchiá¹ƒsu. mahÄ• mattÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ko, ayye, jÄ• nÄ• ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghas
vutte thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« te mahÄ• matte etadavoca \Ee IV 224/ --- ``api nÄ• yyo {ap
nÄ• yyo (Katthaci) } tumhehi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapayitvÄ• dÄ• n
nti \Be 289/? atha kho te mahÄ• mattÄ• --- ``saccaá¹ƒ kho ayyÄ• Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa akaá¹ƒsu. atha kho so puriso parÄ• jito ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• cet
imÄ• muá¹‡á¸• Ä• bandhakiniyo. kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ udositaá¹ƒ acchindÄ• pe
bhikkhunÄ« mahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. mahÄ• mattÄ• taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ d
puriso daá¹‡á¸• ito bhikkhunÅ«passayassa avidÅ«re Ä• jÄ«vakaseyyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä
bhikkhuniyo accÄ• vadathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. mahÄ• mattÄ• taá
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Se 25/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo udosita
dutiyaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• pesuá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ bandhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni ghÄ• tÄ• pessantÄ«â€™
bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• n
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thul
ussayavÄ• dikÄ• viharissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etama
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ussayavÄ• dikÄ• viharatÄ«ti. ``sacc
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhu
viharissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pan
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<679> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ussayavÄ• dikÄ• vihareyya gahapatinÄ• vÄ• gahapatip
kammakÄ• rena {kammakarena (Ce Se) } vÄ• antamaso samaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jakenÄ• pi, ay
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™

<680> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__ussayavÄ• dikÄ• _ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rikÄ• vuccati.

__gahapati_ \Ne 301/ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__gahapatiputto_ \Be 290/ nÄ• ma ye keci puttabhÄ• taro.

__dÄ• so_ nÄ• ma antojÄ• to dhanakkÄ«to karamarÄ• nÄ«to \Se 26/.

__kammakÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹-ako Ä• hatako.

__samaá¹‡aparibbÄ• jako_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca bhikkhuniÃ±ca sikkhamÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• ma
á¹-hapetvÄ• yo koci paribbÄ• jakasamÄ• panno.

aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ee IV 225/ karissÄ• mÄ«ti dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti du
Ä• roceti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dutiyassa Ä• roceti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. aá¸• á¸• apariy
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__paá¹-hamÄ• pattika_nti saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• disesa_nti saá¹…ghova tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
sambahulÄ• na ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ«. tena vuccati ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti. tasseva Ä
nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tenapi vuccati ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti.

<681> anÄ• patti manussehi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• gacchati, Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati,
ummattikÄ• ya ... pe ... Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<682> tena \Ne 302/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa licchavissa pajÄ• pati aticÄ• rinÄ« h
\Se 27/ taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sÄ• dhu viramÄ• hi, anatthaá¹ƒ kho te karissÄ• mÄ«â€
vuccamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diyi. tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ licchavigaá¹‡o sannipatito
karaá¹‡Ä«yena. atha kho so licchavi te licchavayo etadavoca --- ``ekaá¹ƒ me, ayyo \Be 291/
anujÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``mayhaá¹ƒ pajÄ• pati aticarat
ti. ``jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosi kho sÄ• itthÄ« --- ``sÄ• miko kira maá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetukÄ• m
varabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• titthiye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá
icchiá¹ƒsu pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. bhikkhuniyo
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ dassetv
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pabbÄ• jesi.

atha kho so licchavi taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ gavesanto sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajita
rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ee IV 226/ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ

etadavoca --- ``pajÄ• pati me, deva, varabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ anuppattÄ
anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena hi, bhaá¹‡e, vicinitvÄ• Ä• cikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``diá¹-á¹-h
pabbajitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sace, bhaá¹‡e, bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitÄ• , na sÄ• labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci
bhagavatÄ• dhammo, caratu brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti \Se 28/ --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo coriá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jes
assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tassa licchavissa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa.
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thul
pabbÄ• jessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« coriá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetÄ«ti {pabbÄ• jesÄ«ti (Katthaci)
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, th
coriá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... e
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<683> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 303/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ coriá¹ƒ vajjhaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ anapalo
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«gaá¹ƒ vÄ• seá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra kappÄ• vuá¹-â
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™

<684> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ \Be 292/ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassÄ• Ä• rocenti, sA

__corÄ«_ nÄ• ma yÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghana
theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyati, esÄ• corÄ« nÄ• ma.

__vajjhÄ• _ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vajjhappattÄ• hoti.

__viditÄ• _ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±ehi manussehi Ã±Ä• tÄ• hoti \Se 29/ ``vajjhÄ• esÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__anapaloketvÄ• _ti anÄ• pucchÄ• .

__rÄ• jÄ• _ nÄ• ma yattha rÄ• jÄ• anusÄ• sati, rÄ• jÄ• apaloketabbo.

__saá¹…gho_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunisaá¹…gho vuccati, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho apaloketabbo.

__gaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma yattha gaá¹‡o anusÄ• sati, gaá¹‡o apaloketabbo.

__pÅ«go_ nÄ• ma yattha pÅ«go anusÄ• sati, pÅ«go apaloketabbo.

__seá¹‡i_ nÄ• ma yattha seá¹‡i anusÄ• sati, seá¹‡i apaloketabbo.

__aÃ±Ã±atra_ \Ee IV 227/ __kappÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• kappaá¹ƒ. __kappaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dve k
pabbajitÄ• hoti aÃ±Ã±Ä• su vÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitÄ• . aÃ±Ã±atra kappÄ• ``vuá¹-á¹-h
gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ \Ne 304/ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati, sÄ«ma
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• . kar
upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• cariniyÄ• ca Ä• patti dukk

__ayampÄ«_ti purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__paá¹-hamÄ• pattika_nti saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• disesa_nti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<685> coriyÄ• corisaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±atra kappÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dis
aÃ±Ã±atra kappÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti \Be 293/ dukkaá¹-assa. coriyÄ• acorisaÃ±Ã±Ä
30/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, anÄ• patti. acoriyÄ• corisaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. acoriyÄ• v
dukkaá¹-assa. acoriyÄ• acorisaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<686> anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, apaloketvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, kappakataá¹ƒ
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<687> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• antevÄ• sinÄ« bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi sadd
{gÄ• make (Se) } Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ apa
--- ``kahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• , na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ``bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ, ayye, bhaá
dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ammÄ• , amukasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make etissÄ• Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ. tattha gant
bhikkhuniyo tattha gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ passitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, a
Ä• gatÄ• , kaccisi appadhaá¹ƒsitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``appadhaá¹ƒsitÄ• mhi, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. yA
... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gÄ•
gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraa

``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \Se 31/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ
228/, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyya, ayampi bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-han
Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<688> tena \Be 294/ kho pana samayena dve bhikkhuniyo sÄ• ketÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ addhÄ•
antarÄ• magge nadÄ« taritabbÄ• hoti. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo nÄ• vike upasaá¹…kamitv
``sÄ• dhu no, Ä• vuso, tÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ• yye, sakkÄ• ubho sakiá¹ƒ tÄ• retuâ€™
uttÄ• resi. uttiá¹‡á¹‡o uttiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÅ«sesi. anuttiá¹‡á¹‡o anuttiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÅ«sesi. tÄ• p
samÄ• gantvÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu --- ``kaccisi, ayye, appadhaá¹ƒsitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``padhaá¹ƒsi
ayye, appadhaá¹ƒsitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``padhaá¹ƒsitÄ• mhi, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho tÄ• bh
gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ...
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchissatÄ
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sacc
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• nadÄ«
netaá¹ƒ \Se 32/, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, b
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• vÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyya, ekÄ• vÄ• nadÄ«pÄ• ra
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<689> tena \Ne 306/ kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo kosalesu janapade sÄ•
{gantvÄ• (Katthaci) } sÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu. tattha aÃ±Ã±at
hoti dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• saha dassane
atha kho so puriso tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento tassÄ• bhikkhuniy
ekamantaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sallakkhetvÄ• --- ``pariyuá¹-á¹-hito
rattiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchissati, vissaro me bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhikkhuniyo anÄ• pucchÄ• aÃ±
seyyaá¹ƒ kappesi. atha kho so puriso rattiá¹ƒ \Be 295/ Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ gave
ghaá¹-á¹-esi. bhikkhuniyo taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ apassantiyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``nissaá¹ƒsay
bhikkhunÄ« purisena saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena yena tÄ• bhikkhuniyo tenupasaá¹…ka
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, purisena saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• â€™â€™
purisena saddhiá¹ƒ nikkhantÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ \Se 33/ Ä• roce
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ«
vippavasissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vip
{vippavasÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ..
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vippavasissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasann
... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• vÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyya, ekÄ• vÄ• nadÄ«pÄ• ra
vippavaseyya, ayampi bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• r
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<690> tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo kosalesu janapade sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ
honti. tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vaccena pÄ«á¸·itÄ• ekikÄ• ohÄ«yitvÄ• {ohiyitvÄ•
agamÄ• si. manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ passitvÄ• dÅ«sesuá¹ƒ. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ
tenupasaá¹…kami. bhikkhuniyo taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, ek
appadhaá¹ƒsitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``padhaá¹ƒsitÄ• mhi, ayyeâ€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi \Ne 307/ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gaá¹‡am
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yatÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhag
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gaá¹‡
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<691> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 296/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• vÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyya, ekÄ
ekÄ• vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vippavaseyya, ekÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yeyya, ayampi bhikkhunÄ«
230/__ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<692> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__ekÄ• vÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyyÄ• _ti parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ paá¹
atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti thullaccayassa, dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti sa

aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• pat
pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__ekÄ• vÄ• nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gaccheyyÄ• _ti nadÄ« nÄ• ma timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ•
uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• antaravÄ• sako temiyati. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ uttarantiyÄ•
dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ uttarantiyÄ• Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__ekÄ• vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vippavaseyyÄ• _ti saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ•
Ä• patti thullaccayassa. vijahite Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__ekÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yeyyÄ• _ti agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e dutiyikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ•
savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vijahantiyÄ• Ä• patti thullaccayassa. vijahite Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ•

__ayampÄ«_ti \Ne 308/ purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__paá¹-hamÄ• pattika_nti saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<693> anÄ• patti dutiyikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pakkantÄ• vÄ• hoti vibbhantÄ• vÄ• kÄ• laá¹…ka
vÄ• , Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<694> tena \Be 297/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rikÄ• hoti kal
bhassakÄ• rikÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rikÄ• . thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassÄ• kam
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gÄ• makaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva ka
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho --- ``thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pakkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 231/, caá¹
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane {adassanena (Katthaci) } ukkhipi. thullanandÄ• bhikkhu
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• punadeva sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ paccÄ• gacchi. caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« \Se
thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• gacchantiyÄ• neva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi na pÄ• doc
pÄ• dakaá¹-halikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi na paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi na pÄ•
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, a
Ä• gacchantiyÄ• neva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi na pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ•
paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi na pÄ• nÄ«yena Ä• pucchÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``

yathÄ• taá¹ƒ anÄ• thÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, anÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti?
bhikkhuniyo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• thÄ• appaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , natthi imissÄ• kÄ• ci paá¹-ivattÄ• â€
adassane {adassanena (Katthaci) } ukkhipiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

thullanandÄ• \Ne 309/ bhikkhunÄ« --- ``bÄ• lÄ• etÄ• abyattÄ• etÄ• , neva jÄ• nanti kamm
kammavipattiá¹ƒ vÄ• kammasampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• . mayaá¹ƒ kho jÄ• nÄ• ma kammampi kamma
kammasampattimpi. mayaá¹ƒ kho akataá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyyÄ• ma kataá¹ƒ vÄ• ka
lahuá¹ƒ lahuá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vi
anapaloketvÄ• \Se 37/ kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• re
}? ``saccaá¹ƒ \Be 298/, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±h
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vi
anapaloketvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• ressati! n
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<695> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dham
anapaloketvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• reyya, ay
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€

<696> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__samaggo_ nÄ• ma __saá¹…gho_ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-h

__ukkhittÄ• _ \Ee IV 232/ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá¹-i
appaá¹-ikammena vÄ• appaá¹-inissaggena vÄ• (Katthaci), adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme
appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• (?) } ukkhittÄ• .

__dhammena vinayenÄ• _ti yena dhammena yena vinayena.

__satthusÄ• sanenÄ• _ti jinasÄ• sanena buddhasÄ• sanena.

__anapaloketvÄ• _ \Ne 310/ __kÄ• rakasaá¹…gha_nti kammakÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anÄ• p

__anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chanda_nti gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• .

``osÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati \Se
Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__paá¹-hamÄ• pattika_nti saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<697> dhammakamme \Be 299/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• osÄ• reti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ•
osÄ• reti Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• osÄ•

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<698> anÄ• patti kammakÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• osÄ• reti, gaá¹‡assa chandaá
vattantiá¹ƒ osÄ• reti, asante kammakÄ• rakasaá¹…ghe osÄ• reti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikam

catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<699> tena \Ne 311/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• t
tena kho pana samayena sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« abhirÅ«pÄ• hoti dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ
sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ \Se 39/ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ passitvÄ• avassutÄ• avassutÄ• ya sundarÄ«nan
aggamaggÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni denti. sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jat
cittarÅ«paá¹ƒ labhanti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa ha
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 233/ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dissati bhuÃ±jissatÄ«â€
kira, bhikkhave, sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa h
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• dati bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhaga
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« av
purisapuggalassa hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-igga
bhuÃ±jissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca p

bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<700> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 300/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa h
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , ayamp
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€

<701> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__avassutÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ• rattÄ• apekkhavatÄ« paá¹-ibaddhacittÄ• .

__avassuto_ nÄ• ma sÄ• ratto apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto.

__purisapuggalo_ \Se 40/ nÄ• ma manussapuriso, na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato,
sÄ• rajjituá¹ƒ.

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 312/ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- udakadantaponaá¹ƒ á¹-hape
nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa.
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__paá¹-hamÄ• pattika_nti saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

udakadantaponaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekatoavassute ``khÄ• dissÄ•
ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<702> ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti thullaccayassa. udakadantaponaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ•
ubhatoavassute yakkhassa vÄ• petassa vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akassa vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanus
``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajj

Ä• patti thullaccayassa. udakadantaponaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ekat
``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajj
dukkaá¹-assa. udakadantaponaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<703> anÄ• patti \Se 41/ \Ee IV 234/ ubhatoanavassutÄ• honti, ``anavassutoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<704> tena \Ne 313/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« abhirÅ«pÄ• hoti dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ
sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ passitvÄ• avassutÄ• sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• a
sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ« na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. anantarikÄ• bhikkh
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``avas
``tvaá¹ƒ pana, ayye, avassutÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayye, avassutÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá
purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ• , yato tvaá¹ƒ anavassutÄ• . iá¹…ghaá
purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se 42/ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ
vÄ• , bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- `kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ
anavassutÄ• . iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhoja
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, b
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ•
anavassutÄ• ! iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhoja
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ•
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- ``
purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ• yato tvaá¹ƒ anavassutÄ• ; iá¹…gha,
purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• paá¹
bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<705> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo kar
anavassuto vÄ• , yato tvaá¹ƒ anavassutÄ• . iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™

<706> __yÄ• _ \Ne 314/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anava
tvaá¹ƒ \Se 43/ anavassutÄ• . iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«ya
vÄ• taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyoje
tassÄ• vacanena ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patt
ajjhohÄ• re \Ee IV 235/ Ä• patti thullaccayassa. bhojanapariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• di

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__paá¹-hamÄ• pattika_nti saha vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• pajjati asamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya.

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

udakadantaponaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tassÄ• v
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<707> ekatoavassute \Be 303/ yakkhassa vÄ• petassa vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akassa vÄ• tiracchÄ
hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™
dukkaá¹-assa. tassÄ• vacanena ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bhojanapariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti thullaccayassa.
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti uyyojeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tassÄ• vacanena ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<708> anÄ• patti ``anavassutoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantÄ« uyyojeti, ``kupitÄ• na \Se 44/ paá¹-igg
315/ uyyojeti, ``kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti uyyojeti, ummattikÄ

chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<709> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ•
vadeti --- ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pa

paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• samaá¹‡iyo sakyadhÄ«taro, santaÃ±Ã±Ä
kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• caá
{caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« (Katthaci) } kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- buc
... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• samaá¹‡iyo sakyadhÄ
samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike brahmacariyaá¹ƒ
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi ... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• sar
santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• \Be 304/ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• haá¹
carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Se 45/? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhag
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 2
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi ... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• sar
santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike
carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe .
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<710> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- `buddhaá¹ƒ pa
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnum
sakyadhÄ«taro! santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«y
anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca --- buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ•
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• samaá¹‡iy
samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike brahmacariyaá¹ƒ
abhiramÄ• yye, svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo; cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakir
bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi vuccamÄ• nÄ• tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkh
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• sÄ«yamÄ
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjeyya \Se 46/, ayampi bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ
nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<711> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• _ti anabhiraddhÄ• Ä• hatacittÄ• khilajÄ• tÄ• .

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi ... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ
samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• samaá¹‡iyo sakyadhÄ«taro! santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkucci
tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__sÄ• _ \Be 305/ __bhikkhunÄ«_ti yÄ• sÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dinÄ« bhikkhunÄ«. __bhikkhunÄ«h

yÄ• passanti yÄ• suá¹‡anti tÄ• hi vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yye, kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi ... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• sar
santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike
carissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. abhiramÄ• yye, svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo; cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒ samm
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjat
no ce paá¹-inissajjati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ• na vadanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ•
saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yye, kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• e
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi ... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi \Se 47/. kinnumÄ• va \Ne 317/ sar
sakyadhÄ«taro! santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. abhiramÄ• yye, svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo; cara brahm
antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjat
no ce paá¹-inissajjati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . evaÃ±
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo -

<712> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anatt
`buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikk
kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡iyo yÄ• samaá¹‡iyo sakyadhÄ«taro! santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajj
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ santike brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ v
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ \Ee IV 237/ sama
vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ
`buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi ... pe ... sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi. kinnumÄ• va samaá¹‡
sakyadhÄ«taro! santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti \Be 306/. sÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya kham
bhikkhuniyÄ• samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; ya
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa vatthussa paá¹-iniss
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantiyÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• h

paá¹-ippassambhanti.

__ayampÄ«_ti \Ne 318/ purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__yÄ• vatatiyaka_nti yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, na saha vatthujjhÄ•

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<713> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• d
na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Se 49/. adhammakam
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<714> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santiyÄ• , paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<715> tena \Be 307/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e pac
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``chandagÄ• miniyo ca \Ee IV 238/ bhikkhuniyo, dosagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkh
bhikkhuniyo, bhayagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« kismiÃ±cideva adh
kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... bhaya
bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ«
adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• \Ne 319/ evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- ``chandagÄ•
pe ... bhayagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigar
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« kismiÃ±cideva \Se 50/ ad
kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- ``chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... bhay
bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™ ti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ...
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<716> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anat

`chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo, dosagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagÄ• miniyo ca bh
bhikkhuniyoâ€™ ti, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `mÄ• yye, kis
paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca --- chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo do
mohagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo bhayagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyoti. ayyÄ• kho chandÄ• pi
gaccheyya, mohÄ• pi gaccheyya, bhayÄ• pi gaccheyyÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabb
yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• sÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyya, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
ayampi bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…

<717> __yÄ• _ \Be 308/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e_ti adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__paccÄ• katÄ• _ nÄ• ma parÄ• jitÄ• vuccati.

__kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• _ti \Se 51/ anabhiraddhÄ• Ä• hatacittÄ• khilajÄ• tÄ• .

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... bhayagÄ• miniyo ca

__sÄ• _ \Ne 320/ __bhikkhunÄ«_ti yÄ• sÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dinÄ« bhikkhunÄ«.

__bhikkhunÄ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi.

yÄ• passanti yÄ• suá¹‡anti tÄ• hi vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yye, kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e pa
anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca --- `chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... bhayagÄ• miniyo
ayyÄ• kho chandÄ• pi gaccheyya ... pe ... bhayÄ• pi gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi va
vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
vadanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• v
kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca --- `chanda
... pe ... bhayagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyoâ€™ ti. ayyÄ• kho chandÄ• pi gaccheyya ... pe ...
gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjati, ic
ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo -

<718> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« kismiÃ±cideva
kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `chandagÄ• miniyo \Se 52/ ca bhikkhuniyo ... pe ...

bhikkhuniyoâ€™ ti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 309/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« kismiÃ±cide
paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `chandagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo ..
bhikkhuniyoâ€™ ti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhik
samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ•
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhan

``dutiyampi \Ne 321/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa vatthussa paá¹-inis
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantiyÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• h
paá¹-ippassambhanti.

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__yÄ• vatatiyaka_nti yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, na saha vatthujjhÄ•

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati \Se 53/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<719> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• d
paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<720> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santiyÄ• , paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

aá¹-á¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<721> tena \Be 310/ \Ne 322/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhu
viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ•
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyan
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharissanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasad
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• \Se 54/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• â
kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• p
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ti? ``sacc
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á
pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ..
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<722> __ ``bhikkhuniyo paneva saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ•
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• bh
evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ•
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . viviccat
bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«hi vu
paggaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• t
yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• sÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyyuá¹ƒ, iccetaá¹ƒ kusala
paá¹-inissajjeyyuá¹ƒ, imÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<723> __bhikkhuniyo panevÄ• _ti upasampannÄ• yo vuccanti.

__saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharantÄ«_ti saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma ananulomikena kÄ• yikavÄ• c
viharanti.

__pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• _ti \Se 55/ \Be 311/ pÄ• pakena Ä• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gatÄ• .

__pÄ• pasaddÄ• _ti \Ne 323/ pÄ• pakena kittisaddena abbhuggatÄ• .

__pÄ• pasilokÄ• _ti pÄ• pakena micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ kappenti.

__bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• kamme \Ee IV 240/ karÄ«yan

__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-icc

__tÄ• bhikkhuniyo_ti yÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhuniyo.

__bhikkhunÄ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi.

yÄ• passanti yÄ• suá¹‡anti tÄ• hi vattabbÄ• --- ``bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharant
pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• v
viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiya
vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjanti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti dukka
na vadanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tÄ• bhikkhuniyo saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ•
kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunis
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«
vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjanti,
no ce paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. tÄ• bhikkhuniyo samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . evaÄ
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo -

<724> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Se 56/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ• ca itthannÄ• mÄ• ca bhik
viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ•
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjanti. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattak
itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhuniyo samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa paá¹

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 324/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. itthannÄ• mÄ• ca itthannÄ• mÄ• ca bhikkhuni
viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ•
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjanti. saá¹…gho \Be 312/ itthan
itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhuniyo samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ca itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ca bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatt
tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena, itthannÄ• mÄ• ca itthannÄ• mÄ• ca bhikkhuniyo tas
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ

Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ
paá¹-ippassambhanti. dve tisso ekato samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . tatuttari na \Se 57/ samanubh

__imÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccanti.

__yÄ• vatatiyaka_nti yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya Ä• pajjanti, na saha vatthujjhÄ•

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ... pe ... tenapi vuccati saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti.

<725> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ•
na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<726> anÄ• patti \Ne 325/ asamanubhÄ• santÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-inissajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ, ummattikÄ

navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<727> tena \Be 313/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…ghena samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhik
``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹…g
evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa \Se 58/ \Ee IV 241/ vi
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• saá¹…gho na kiÃ±ci Ä• ha. tumhaÃ±Ã±eva {tumheyeva (Se) }
paribhavena akkhantiyÄ• vebhassiyÄ• {vebhassÄ• (Ce Se) } dubbalyÄ• evamÄ• ha --- `b
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«
vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti kh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghena samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bh
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹…gh
... pe ... viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«ti ... pe ...
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghena samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhuniyo evaá
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹…ghe
evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±am
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• saá¹…gho na kiÃ±ci Ä• ha. tumhaÃ±Ã±eva saá¹…gho uÃ±Ã±
vebhassiyÄ• dubbalyÄ• evamÄ• ha --- bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ•
pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ•

vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghena samanubhaá
evaá¹ƒ vakkhati --- saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• vihari
aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave, bhikkh
uddisantu ---

<728> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 314/ \Ne 326/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya \Se 59/ --- `saá¹ƒs
viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹…ghe aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi bhikkhuniyo evÄ• cÄ
evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ
kiÃ±ci Ä• ha. tumhaÃ±Ã±eva saá¹…gho uÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paribhavena akkhantiyÄ• vebhassiyÄ
bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• ,
vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva
vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™ ti. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `mÄ• , ayye
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹…gh
evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±am
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• saá¹…gho na kiÃ±ci Ä• ha. tumhaÃ±Ã±eva saá¹…gho uÃ±Ã±
vebhassiyÄ• dubbalyÄ• evamÄ• ha --- bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ•
pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ
vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitab
yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanubhÄ• sÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjeyya, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ
ayampi bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…

<729> __yÄ• _ \Se 60/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• _ti --- ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ
saá¹…ghe aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi bhikkhuniyo evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhuni
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• saá¹…gho na kiÃ±ci Ä• haâ€™â€™.

__tumhaÃ±Ã±eva saá¹…gho uÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti avaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

__paribhavenÄ• _ti pÄ• ribhabyatÄ• .

__akkhantiyÄ• _ti kopena.

__vebhassiyÄ• _ti \Ne 327/ \Be 315/ vibhassÄ«katÄ• {vibhassikatÄ• ya (Ce) }.

__dubbalyÄ• _ti \Ee IV 242/ apakkhatÄ• .

evamÄ• ha --- ``bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ•
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . vicicca
bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«_ti yÄ• sÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dinÄ« bhikkhunÄ«.

__bhikkhunÄ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi.

yÄ• passanti yÄ• suá¹‡anti tÄ• hi vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yye, evaá¹ƒ avaca --- `saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹
viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹…ghe aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi bhikkhuniyo ... pe ..
vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi \Se 61/ vatta
sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbÄ•
--- `saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharittha. santi saá¹.
bhikkhuniyo ... pe ... viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡et
dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave,
byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<730> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghena
evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharitt
aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi bhikkhuniyo evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghas
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• saá¹…gho na kiÃ±ci Ä• ha. tumhaÃ±Ã±eva saá¹…gho uÃ±Ã±
vebhassiyÄ• dubbalyÄ• evamÄ• ha --- bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharanti pÄ• pÄ•
pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ•
viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™ ti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ
paá¹-inissajjati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ s
vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 316/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…gher
bhikkhuniyo evaá¹ƒ vadeti --- `saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ•
saá¹…ghe aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi bhikkhuniyo evÄ• cÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒsaddÄ• evaá¹ƒsilokÄ• , bhikkhuni
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . tÄ• saá¹…gho na kiÃ±ci Ä• ha. tumhaÃ±Ã
paribhavena akkhantiyÄ• vebhassiyÄ• dubbalyÄ• evamÄ• ha --- bhaginiyo kho saá¹ƒsaá¹
pÄ• pÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pÄ• pasaddÄ• pÄ• pasilokÄ• , bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa vihesikÄ• , aÃ±Ã±

vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . viviccathÄ• yye. vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho vaá¹‡
vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sati tas
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• samanubhÄ
paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa vatthussa paá¹-inis
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantiyÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• h
paá¹-ippassambhanti.

__ayampÄ«_ti purimÄ• yo upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati.

__yÄ• vatatiyaka_nti yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, na sahavatthujjhÄ• c

__nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ya_nti saá¹…ghamhÄ• nissÄ• rÄ«yati.

__saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti \Ne 329/ saá¹…ghova tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, mÅ«l
na sambahulÄ• na ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ«. tena vuccati ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti. tassev
nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tenapi vuccati ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti.

<731> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• c
vematikÄ• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. dhammakamme adhammaka
paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

adhammakamme \Be 317/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakam
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<732> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santiyÄ• , paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

dasamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, ayyÄ• yo, sattarasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dhammÄ• --- nava paá¹-hamÄ
yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pajjati, t
ubhatosaá¹…ghe pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ. ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yatt

bhikkhunisaá¹…gho tattha (sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«) { ( ) (katthapi natthi) } abbhetabbÄ• . ekÄ• yap
vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhunisaá¹…gho taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ abbheyya. sÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ« anab
gÄ• rayhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci.

tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisu
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti.

sattarasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

1. pattavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime kho panÄ• yyÄ• yo tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<733> tena \Se 64/ \Ee IV 243/ \Be 318/ \Ne 330/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiya
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo b
karonti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti v
nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo bahÅ« patte sannicayaá¹ƒ karissanti, pattavÄ• á¹‡ijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhun
Ä• mattikÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo pattasannicayaá¹ƒ k
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo pattasannicayaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti? `
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, c
pattasannicayaá¹ƒ karissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ...
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<734> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pattasannicayaá¹ƒ kareyya_ \Se 65/, __nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ

<735> __yÄ• _ \Ne 331/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__patto_ nÄ• ma dve pattÄ• --- ayopatto, mattikÄ• patto. tayo pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• --- ukka
majjhimo patto, omako patto. __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ __nÄ• ma_ __patto_ aá¸• á¸• hÄ• á¸·hakoda
catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ tadupiyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __majjhimo nÄ• ma_ __patto_ nÄ
catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ tadupiyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __omako_ \Ee IV 244/ __nÄ• ma
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khÄ• danaá¹ƒ tadupiyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. tato ukkaá¹-á¹-ho apa

__sannicayaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hito avikappito.

__nissaggiyo_ \Be 319/ __hotÄ«_ti saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• nissaggiyo hoti. nissajjitabbo sa
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbo. tÄ• ya bhik
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhu
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me,
rattÄ• tikkanto nissaggiyo, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ•
desetabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . nissaá¹-

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ patto itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• nissaggiyo
nissaá¹-á¹-ho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• y
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• sa
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jali
vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me, ayyÄ• yo, patto rattÄ• tikkanto nissaggiyo, imÄ• haá¹ƒ ayyÄ•
ti. nissajjitvÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya Ä• patti paá¹-ig
nissaá¹-á¹-hapatto dÄ• tabbo ---

``suá¹‡antu me ayyÄ• yo. ayaá¹ƒ patto itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• nissaggiyo ayyÄ• n
ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• yo imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dadey

tÄ• ya \Ne 332/ bhikkhuniyÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``ayaá¹ƒ me
rattÄ• tikkanto nissaggiyo. imÄ• haá¹ƒ ayyÄ• ya nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nissajjitvÄ• Ä• p
bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . nissaá¹-á¹-hapatto dÄ• tabbo --- ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá
ti.

<736> rattÄ• tikkante \Se 67/ atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. rattÄ• tikka
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. rattÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiy
adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avikappite vikappitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nissa

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avissajjite \Be 320/ vissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ee IV 245/, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya
naá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... avinaá¹-á¹-he vinaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... abhinne bhinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
viluttasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. rattÄ• natikkante
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. rattÄ• natikkante vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. rattÄ• natikkante
anÄ• patti.

<737> anÄ• patti antoaruá¹‡e adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappeti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, bhijjati,
gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo nissaá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ na denti. bhaga
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, nissaá¹-á¹-hapatto na dÄ• tabbo. yÄ• na dadeyya, Ä• patti du

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<738> tena \Se 68/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• tha
333/. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-
} sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu vattasampannÄ• iriyÄ• pathasampannÄ• duccoá¸·Ä• lÅ«khac
bhikkhuniyo passitvÄ• --- ``imÄ• bhikkhuniyo vattasampannÄ• iriyÄ• pathasampannÄ• du
imÄ• bhikkhuniyo acchinnÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa akÄ• lacÄ«
bhikkhunÄ« --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-ha
upÄ• sakÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo passitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``apayyÄ• hi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ laddhaâ
Ä• vuso, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhÄ• ma. ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• --- `amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. upÄ• sakÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• cen
ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ `kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ
assosuá¹ƒ \Be 321/ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyan
yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
thullanandÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ `kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pessa
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave \Se 69/, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• petÄ«ti {bhÄ• jÄ• pesÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« akÄ• lacÄ«var
nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ•
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<739> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ `kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hah
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<740> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• se uppannaá¹ƒ, atthate ka
kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• peti, payoge d
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ
bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ•
dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<741> akÄ• lacÄ«vare akÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-ha
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. akÄ• lacÄ«vare vematikÄ• ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti \Se 7
bhÄ• jÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. akÄ• lacÄ«vare kÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``kÄ• lacÄ«v
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• peti \Be 322/, anÄ• patti. kÄ• lacÄ«vare akÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã
kÄ• lacÄ«vare vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• lacÄ«vare kÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

<742> anÄ• patti akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• jÄ• peti, kÄ• lacÄ«vara
bhÄ• jÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<743> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«va
paribhuÃ±ji. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• {saá¹ƒharitvÄ• (k
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``yaá¹ƒ te, ayye, mayÄ• \Ee IV
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattitaá¹ƒ, kahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ta
nÄ«haritvÄ• thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dassesi. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Se 71/ taá¹
--- ``handÄ• yye, tuyhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, Ä• hara meâ€™ taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ t
mayhaá¹ƒ mayhamevetaá¹ƒ, Ä• hara meâ€™ taá¹ƒ, sakaá¹ƒ paccÄ• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti acch
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹

acchindissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• roces
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• cesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« b
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• acchindatÄ«ti {acchindÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Ne 33
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• acchindissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ•
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<744> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 323/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivat
vadeyya --- `handÄ• yye, tuyhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, metaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹
mayhaá¹ƒ mayhamevetaá¹ƒ, Ä• hara metaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹ƒ paccÄ• harÄ• â€™ ti acchindeyya v
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<745> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhi_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanup

__parivattetvÄ• _ti parittena vÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ, vipulena vÄ• parittaá¹ƒ.

__acchindeyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ acchindati nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

__acchindÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ
bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me ayye cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ p
acchinnaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... da
dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<746> upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• acchindati vÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. upasampannÄ• ya \Ee IV 248/ vematikÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivatt
acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. upasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±
acchindati vÄ• acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne 336/ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• acchindati vÄ• acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä•
anupasampannÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ parivatte
acchindÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
anupasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• , Ä• patti \Se 73/ dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya anup

dukkaá¹-assa.

<747> anÄ• patti sÄ• vÄ• deti, tassÄ• vÄ• vissasantÄ« gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• di

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<748> tena \Be 324/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro up
bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca
aphÄ• su, kiá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ«yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sappinÄ• me, Ä• vuso, atthoâ€™â€™ ti. atha
aÃ±Ã±atarassa Ä• paá¹‡ikassa gharÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡assa sappiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• thullanandÄ
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« evamÄ• ha --- ``na me, Ä• vuso, sappinÄ• attho; telena me attho
upÄ• sako yena so Ä• paá¹‡iko tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• paá¹‡ikaá
ayyÄ• ya sappinÄ• attho, telena attho. handa te sappiá¹ƒ, telaá¹ƒ me dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``s
vikkÄ«taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Se 74/ puna Ä• diyissÄ• ma {Ä• harissÄ• ma (Katthaci) }, kadÄ
vikkÄ• yissati {vikkÄ«yissati (?) }; sappissa kayena sappi haá¹-aá¹ƒ, telassa kayaá¹ƒ Ä• har
harissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so upÄ• sako ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi
thullanandÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! ass
upÄ• sakassa ujjhÄ• yantassa khiyyantassa vipÄ• centassa. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ... pe ... atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatth
bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanan
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti {viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«ti (Katthaci) }?
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• \Ee IV 249/ ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi \Ne 337/ nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, th
bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<749> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyy
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<750> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Be 325/ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyyÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge du
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa \Se 75/ vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhun

bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me ayye aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadey
ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<751> aÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±e anaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

anaÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±e anaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<752> anÄ• patti taÃ±Ã±eva {taÃ±ceva (Se) } viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<753> tena \Ne 338/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. atha kho aÃ±Ã±ataro up
bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca
khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti? ``na me, Ä• vuso, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, na yÄ
ayye, Ä• paá¹‡ikassa ghare kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 76/ nikkhipissÄ• mi, tato yaá¹ƒ iccheyyÄ•
Ä• harÄ• peyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá
sikkhamÄ• ne, amukassa Ä• paá¹‡ikassa gharÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡assa telaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â
tassa \Ee IV 250/ Ä• paá¹‡ikassa gharÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡assa telaá¹ƒ \Be 326/ Ä• haritvÄ• th
adÄ• si. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« evamÄ• ha --- ``na me, sikkhamÄ• ne, telena attho, sapp
atha kho sÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yena so Ä• paá¹‡iko tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
--- ``na kira, Ä• vuso, ayyÄ• ya telena attho, sappinÄ• attho, handa te telaá¹ƒ, sappiá¹ƒ me
``sace mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, vikkÄ«taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ puna Ä• diyissÄ• ma, kadÄ• amhÄ• kaá
vikkÄ• yissati! telassa kayena telaá¹ƒ haá¹-aá¹ƒ, sappissa kayaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, sappiá¹ƒ hariss
kho sÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• rodantÄ« aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. bhikkhuniyo taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ etada
sikkhamÄ• ne, rodasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? atha kho sÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etama
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhi
bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«ti {cetÄ• pesÄ«ti (Katthaci) }?
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhu
cetÄ• petvÄ• \Se 77/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<754> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, nissa
_nti.

<755> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 339/ __cetÄ• petvÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cetÄ• petvÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-a
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ
bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... p
... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<756> aÃ±Ã±e \Be 327/ aÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±e anaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

anaÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±e v
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±e anaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• patti.

<757> anÄ• patti taÃ±Ã±eva {taÃ±ceva (Se) } cetÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca cetÄ• peti, Ä• nisaá¹
cetÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<758> tena \Se 78/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• tha
tena kho pana samayena upÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa cÄ«varatthÄ• ya chandakaá¹
pÄ• vÄ• rikassa ghare parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etada
ayye, pÄ• vÄ• rikassa ghare cÄ«varatthÄ• ya parikkhÄ• ro nikkhitto, tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• har
ti. bhikkhuniyo tena parikkhÄ• rena bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. upÄ• sakÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena
saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Ne 340/ a

... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthike
aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
aÃ±Ã±adatthikena \Be 328/ parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... \Se 79/ evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<759> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá
cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<760> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya dinnena.

__saá¹…ghikenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa, na gaá¹‡assa, na ekabhikkhuniyÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cet
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• eka
pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• r
saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ•
dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<761> aÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
vematikÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±a
cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• ne up

anaÃ±Ã±adatthike \Ne 341/ aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±ada
dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<762> anÄ• patti \Se 80/ sesakaá¹ƒ upaneti, sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• upaneti, Ä• padÄ• su, u
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<763> tena \Be 329/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena upÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa cÄ«varatthÄ• ya chandakaá
pÄ• vÄ• rikassa ghare parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• \Ee IV 252/ bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kam
``amukassa, ayye, pÄ• vÄ• rikassa ghare cÄ«varatthÄ• ya parikkhÄ• ro nikkhitto, tato cÄ«va
bhÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhuniyo tena ca parikkhÄ• rena sayampi yÄ• citvÄ• bhesajjaá
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. upÄ• sakÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi n
aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±udd
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \S
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddi
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<764> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<765> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±adatthikena_ \Ne 342/ __parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya

__saá¹…ghikenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa, na gaá¹‡assa, na ekabhikkhuniyÄ• .

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• eka
pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• r
\Be 330/ saá¹…ghikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• ha
nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ

<766> aÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
vematikÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±ad
cetÄ• peti \Se 82/, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ

anaÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike ve
dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<767> anÄ• patti sesakaá¹ƒ upaneti, sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• upaneti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattik

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<768> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa pariveá¹‡avÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• guyÄ• kil bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• guatthÄ• ya chandakaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa Ä• paá¹‡i parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``amukassa, ay yÄ• guatthÄ• ya parikkhÄ• ro nikkhitto, tato taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ pac paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhuniyo tena parikkhÄ• rena bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• pa jÄ• nitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... \Se 83/ bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena \Be 331/ a ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 253/. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±h bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<769> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mah cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<770> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya dinnena.

__mahÄ• janikenÄ• _ti gaá¹‡assa, na saá¹…ghassa, na ekabhikkhuniyÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• eka pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• r mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<771> aÃ±Ã±adatthike \Se 84/ aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiy aÃ±Ã±adatthike vematikÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±adat

anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne 344/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• ne upanetabbaá¹ƒ.

anaÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike ve dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<772> anÄ• patti sesakaá¹ƒ upaneti, sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• upaneti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattik

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<773> tena \Be 332/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa pÅ«gassa pariveá¹‡avÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• g pÅ«go bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• guatthÄ• ya chandakaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa Ä• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``amukassa, ay yÄ• guatthÄ• ya parikkhÄ• ro nikkhitto. tato taá¹‡á¸• ule Ä• harÄ• petvÄ•  yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacÄ• ti. bhikkhuniyo tena ca parikkhÄ• rena sayampi yÄ• citvÄ•  bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ•  paribh jÄ• nitvÄ•  ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi \Se 85/ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±a parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pess saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi b kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisik saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<774> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mah aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<775> __yÄ• _ \Ne 345/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya dinnena.

__mahÄ• janikenÄ• _ti gaá¹‡assa, na saá¹…ghassa, na ekabhikkhuniyÄ• .

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Se 86/ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• \Be 333/ gaa
ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayy
parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayy

<776> aÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
vematikÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±ad
cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• ne upa

anaÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike ve
dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• patti.

<777> anÄ• patti sesakaá¹ƒ upaneti, sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• upaneti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattik

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<778> tena \Ee IV 254/ \Ne 346/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ba
visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bahÅ« manussÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ
tena kho pana samayena \Se 87/ thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ undriyati {ud
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissidaá¹ƒ te, ayye, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ undriyatÄ
``natthÄ• vuso, dÄ• yakÄ• , natthi kÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. atha kho te manussÄ• thullanand
pariveá¹‡atthÄ• ya chandakaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• parikkhÄ•
bhikkhunÄ« tena ca parikkhÄ• rena sayampi yÄ• citvÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• aÃ±Ã±adatthi
aÃ±Ã±uddisikena puggalikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... p
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena p
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ..
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena p
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<779> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena pug
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<780> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... bhikkhunÄ«ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ att
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikenÄ• _ti \Se 88/ aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya dinn

__puggalikenÄ• _ti ekÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• , na saá¹…ghassa, na gaá¹‡assa.

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 347/ __cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡
ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayy
parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena puggalikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ n
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... pe ... dadeyyunti ... pe ... ay

<781> aÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
vematikÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±ad
cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• ne up

anaÃ±Ã±adatthike aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike ve
dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<782> anÄ• patti sesakaá¹ƒ upaneti, sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• upaneti, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattik

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

11. ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<783> tena \Se 89/ \Ee IV 255/ \Be 335/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihar
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ba
visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo
kambalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• yena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kam
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho rÄ• jÄ• na
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sam
pasenadi kosalo thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• d
sampahaá¹ƒsito thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``vadeyyÄ• si, ayye, yena atthoâ
tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, dÄ• tukÄ• mosi, imaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• j
thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kambalaá¹ƒ datvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ b

padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``mahi
asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessantÄ«â€™â€
tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ
... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• \Se 90
kambalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ•
kambalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti {viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<784> __ ``garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ {pÄ• puraá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } pana bhikkhuniyÄ• cetÄ• pen
cetÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttari cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<785> __garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be 336/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ«takÄ• le pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__cetÄ• pentiyÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• .

__catukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 256/ __cetÄ• petabba_nti soá¸·asakahÄ• paá¹‡agghana

__tato ce uttari cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhe
hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• . evaÃ±ca p
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsaparam
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... dadeyyÄ• ti ... p
... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<786> atirekacatukkaá¹ƒse atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atirek
vematikÄ• cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Se 91/. atirekacatukkaá¹ƒse Å«nakasaÃ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Å«nakacatukkaá¹ƒse \Ne 349/ atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakacatukkaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakacatukkaá¹ƒse Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<787> anÄ• patti catukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, Å«nakacatukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ cetÄ•
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, mahagghaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petukÄ• mass
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

12. dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<788> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bahussutÄ• hoti bhÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• visÄ• radÄ• paá
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo uá¹‡hakÄ• le mahagghaá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ pÄ• rup
bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ \Be 337/ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ a
nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ kho rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasenadiá¹ƒ kosalaá¹ƒ thullanandÄ• bh
kathÄ• ya sandassesi samÄ• dapesi samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasena
bhikkhuniyÄ• dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassito samÄ• dapito samuttejito sampahaá¹ƒsito
etadavoca --- ``vadeyyÄ• si, ayye, yena atthoâ€™â€™ ti \Se 92/. ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, mahÄ•
imaá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho rÄ• jÄ• pasenadi kosalo thullanandÄ• ya bhi
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``mahicchÄ• imÄ• bhikkhuniyo asantuá¹-á¹-hÄ• . katha
khomaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ•
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ
(Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• tiâ€™â€™. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, a
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<789> __ ``lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 350/ __pana bhikkhuniyÄ• cetÄ• pentiyÄ• aá¸• á¸• h
cetÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tato ce uttari cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<790> __lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci uá¹‡hakÄ• le pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__cetÄ• pentiyÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• .

__aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petabba_nti dasakahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakaá¹ƒ ce

__tato ce uttari cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhe
hoti. nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ \Se 93/ saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• . eva
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ me, ayye, lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atirekaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹
cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 338/ saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... da
dadeyyunti ... pe ... ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti.

<791> atirekaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒse atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti
atirekaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒse vematikÄ• cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. atireka

Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cetÄ• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Å«nakaaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒse atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakaaá¸• á¸• h
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakaaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒse Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ee IV 257/, anÄ

<792> anÄ• patti aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, Å«nakaaá¸• á¸• hateyyaka
Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, mahagghaá¹ƒ c
cetÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, ayyÄ• yo, tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo
\Ne 351/ parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

1. lasuá¹‡avaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime kho panÄ• yyÄ• yo chasaá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<793> tena \Se 94/ \Ee IV 258/ \Be 339/ \Ne 352/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiya
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sakena b
pavÄ• rito hoti --- ``yÄ• saá¹ƒ ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡ena attho, ahaá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• á¹‡atto hoti --- ``sace bhikkhuniyo Ä• gacchanti, ekamekÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• dvetayo bha
ti. tena kho pana samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ ussavo hoti. yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ parik
bhikkhuniyo taá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``lasuá¹‡ena, Ä• vus
``natthÄ• yye. yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ. khettaá¹ƒ gacchathÄ• â€™â
bhikkhunÄ« khettaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ harÄ• pesi. kh
khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ lasua
harÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tassa khettapÄ• lassa ujjhÄ• yanta
vipÄ• centassa. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti \Se 95/

``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ harÄ
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ lasu
{harÄ• pesÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« na \Ne 353/ mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ las
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kat

``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa
IV 259/ ca dhÄ«taro --- nandÄ• , nandavatÄ«, sundarÄ«nandÄ• . atha kho, bhikkhave, so br
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsayoniá¹ƒ upapajji. tassa sabbasovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• pattÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ.
pattaá¹ƒ deti. atha kho, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ``ayaá¹ƒ \Be 340/ haá¹ƒso am
pattaá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsarÄ• jaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nippattaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tassa puna
sampajjiá¹ƒsu. tadÄ• pi, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« atilobhena suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pa
lasuá¹‡Ä• parihÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

{J I 1.136 suvaá¹‡á¹‡ahaá¹ƒsajÄ• takepi} ``yaá¹ƒ \Se 96/ laddhaá¹ƒ tena tuá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ,

haá¹ƒsarÄ• jaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• parihÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbhara
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<794> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• deyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<795> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÄ• gadhakaá¹ƒ vuccati.

``khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhoh
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<796> lasuá¹‡e lasuá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ• dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. lasuá¹‡e vematikÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa. lasuá¹‡e alasuá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ• dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

alasuá¹‡e \Ne 354/ lasuá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ• dati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. alasuá¹‡e vematik
dukkaá¹-assa. alasuá¹‡e alasuá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ• dati, anÄ• patti.

<797> anÄ• patti palaá¹‡á¸• uke, bhaÃ±janake, harÄ«take, cÄ• palasuá¹‡e, sÅ«pasampÄ• telasampÄ• ke, sÄ• á¸·ave, uttaribhaá¹…ge, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<798> tena \Se 97/ \Be 341/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ nadiyÄ• vesiyÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ naggÄ• ekatitthe \Ee IV 260/ nahÄ• yanti. vesiyÄ• ujjhÄ• ya --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• pessanti, seyyathÄ• p kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tÄ• saá¹ƒ vesiyÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya vipÄ• centÄ«naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• pessantÄ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``sa vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhun saá¹ƒharÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... ev bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<799> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â

<800> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__sambÄ• dho_ nÄ• ma ubho upakacchakÄ• , muttakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__saá¹ƒharÄ• peyyÄ• _ti \Ne 355/ ekampi lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• peti, Ä• patti \Se 98/ pÄ• citt saá¹ƒharÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<801> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<802> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸ pana samayena dve bhikkhuniyo anabhiratiyÄ• \Be 342/ pÄ«á¸·itÄ• ovarakaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo tena saddena upadhÄ• vitvÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tumhe

saddhiá¹ƒ sampadussathÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, purisena saddhiá¹ƒ sampadu
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo talaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... p
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo talaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vig
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo talaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ karissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikk
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<803> __ ``talaghÄ• take pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<804> __talaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ_ \Se 99/ \Ee IV 261/ nÄ• ma samphassaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantÄ« antam
muttakaraá¹‡e pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<805> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<806> tena \Ne 356/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• purÄ• á¹‡arÄ• jorodhÄ• bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitÄ•
purÄ• á¹‡arÄ• jorodho bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajito (Se) } hoti. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« anabh
sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- `
cirÄ• ciraá¹ƒ gacchati. kathaá¹ƒ tumhe dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``jatumaá¹-á¹-hakena, ayye
etaá¹ƒ, ayye, jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ nti? atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ
Ä• cikkhi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• dhovituá¹ƒ vissaritvÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• esi. bhikkhuniyo makkhikÄ• hi samparikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• \Be 343/ evamÄ•
kammaâ€™â€™ nti? sÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``mayhidaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikk
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä•
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• diyatÄ«ti {Ä• diyÄ«ti
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi \Se 100/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi n
bhikkhunÄ« jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• diyissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<807> __ ``jatumaá¹-á¹-hake_ {jatumaá¹-á¹-ake (Ce) } __pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<808> __jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jatumayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hamayaá¹ƒ

__Ä• diyeyyÄ• _ti samphassaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantÄ« antamaso uppalapattampi muttakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

pÄ• cittiyassa.

<809> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<810> tena \Ee IV 262/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ n
357/ kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« yena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
adhovÄ• te aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si --- ``duggandho, bhagavÄ• , mÄ• tugÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. atha kho b
bhikkhuniyo udakasuddhikaâ€™â€™ nti, mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ
samuttejesi sampahaá¹ƒsesi. atha kho mahÄ• pajÄ• pati gotamÄ« bhagavatÄ• dhammiyÄ•
samÄ• dapitÄ• samuttejitÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsitÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹
kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhik
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaâ€™â€™ nti. tena kho pana s
bhikkhunÄ« --- ``bhagavatÄ• \Be 344/ udakasuddhikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti atigam
Ä• diyantÄ« muttakaraá¹‡e vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyissatÄ«ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikk
atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Ä• diyÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``sacca
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« atigambhÄ«
Ä• diyissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pa
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<811> __ ``udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• diyamÄ• nÄ• ya dvaá¹…gulapabbapa
atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<812> __udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma muttakaraá¹‡assa dhovanÄ• vuccati.

__Ä• diyamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti dhovantiyÄ• .

__dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabba_nti dvÄ«su aá¹…gulesu dve pabbaparamÄ•

__taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti samphassaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantÄ« antamaso kesaggamattampi atikk
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<813> atirekadvaá¹…gulapabbe atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atirekad

vematikÄ• Ä• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Se 102/. atirekadvaá¹…gulapabbe Å«nakasaÃ±
pÄ• cittiyassa \Ee IV 263/.

Å«nakadvaá¹…gulapabbe atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakadvaá¹…gulapal
dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nakadvaá¹…gulapabbe Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<814> anÄ• patti dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ Ä• diyati, Å«nakadvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<815> tena \Be 345/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena Ä• rohanto nÄ• ma mahÄ• matto bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito hoti. tassa
bhikkhunÄ«su pabbajitÄ• hoti. tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ•
karoti. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa bhikkhuno bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• nÄ«yena ca vidhÅ«pa
accÄ• vadati. atha kho so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ apasÄ• deti --- ``mÄ• , bhagini, evarÅ
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pubbe maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ evaÃ±ca evaÃ±ca karosi, idÄ• ni ettakaá¹ƒ na s
pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ matthake Ä• sumbhitvÄ• vidhÅ«panena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si. yÄ•
... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi \Se 103/ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhu
dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa pahÄ• raá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dassati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<816> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• nÄ«yena vÄ• vidhÅ«pan
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<817> __yÄ• _ \Ne 359/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhussÄ• _ti upasampannassa.

__bhuÃ±jantassÄ• _ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jan

__pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

__vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci bÄ«janÄ«.

__upatiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<818> upasampanne \Ee IV 264/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• nÄ«yena vÄ• vidhÅ«panen
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne vematikÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yena vÄ• vidhÅ«panena vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-h
upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• nÄ«yena vÄ• vidhÅ«panena vÄ• upatiá¹-á

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 346/ vijahitvÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹
upatiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti \Se 104/ dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannassa upatiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti
anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematik
anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<819> anÄ• patti deti, dÄ• peti, anupasampannaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikan

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<820> tena \Ne 360/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo sassakÄ• le Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ•
dvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne --- ``dethÄ• yye, bhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti. palibundhetvÄ• muÃ±ciá¹ƒsu. a
upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti?
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pas
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<821> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petv
bhajjÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vÄ• koá¹-á¹-Ä• petvÄ• vÄ• pacitvÄ• vÄ• pacÄ• petvÄ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<822> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sÄ• li vÄ«hi yavo godhumo kaá¹…gu varako kudrusako.

__viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• _ti \Be 347/ sayaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã

__bhajjitvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ bhajjitvÄ• . __bhajjÄ• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhajjÄ• petvÄ• .

__koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• . __koá¹-á¹-Ä• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• p

__pacitvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• . __pacÄ• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pacÄ• petvÄ• .

``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 361/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Ee IV 265/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<823> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• , aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä•

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<824> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nibbiá¹-á¹-harÄ• jabhaá¹-o ``taÃ±Ã±eva bhaá¹-a
ti sÄ«saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yitvÄ• \Se 106/ bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ gacchati.
kaá¹-Ä• he vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tirokuá¹-á¹-e chaá¸• á¸• entÄ« tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa matthak
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``assamaá¹‡iyo imÄ• muá¹‡á¸• Ä• bandhak
gÅ«thakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ matthake Ä• sumbhissanti! imÄ• saá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«
upassayaá¹ƒ pavisati. aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako upassayÄ• nikkhamanto addasa taá¹ƒ brÄ• h
upassayaá¹ƒ pavisantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, b
upassayaá¹ƒ pavisasÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``imÄ• maá¹ƒ, bho, muá¹‡á¸• Ä• bandhakiniyo gÅ«th
Ä• sumbhiá¹ƒsu. imÄ• saá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``gaccha, bho brÄ•
sahassaá¹ƒ lacchasi taÃ±ca bhaá¹-apathaâ€™â€™ nti. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sÄ«saá¹
gantvÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ alattha taÃ±ca bhaá¹-apathaá¹ƒ. atha kho so upÄ• sako upassayaá¹ƒ
etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be 348/ Ä• rocetvÄ• paribhÄ• si. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• raá¹ƒ tirokuá¹-á¹-e chaá¸• á¸
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• raá¹ƒ tirokuá¹-á¹-e chaá¸• á¸• entÄ«ti? ``
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
tirokuá¹-á¹-e chaá¸• á¸• essanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya
bhikkhave \Se 107/, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<825> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 362/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…
tirokuá¹-á¹-e vÄ• tiropÄ• kÄ• re vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• ci

<826> __yÄ• _ \Ee IV 266/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ay
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__uccÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma gÅ«tho vuccati. __passÄ• vo_ nÄ• ma muttaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kacavaraá¹ƒ vuccati.

__vighÄ• saá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma calakÄ• ni vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__kuá¹-á¹-o_ nÄ• ma tayo kuá¹-á¹-Ä• --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kuá¹-á¹-o, silÄ• kuá¹-á¹-o, dÄ• rukuá¹-

__pÄ• kÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma tayo pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• --- iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pÄ• kÄ• ro, silÄ• pÄ• kÄ• ro, dÄ• r

__tirokuá¹-á¹-e_ti kuá¹-á¹-assa parato. __tiropÄ• kÄ• re_ti pÄ• kÄ• rassa parato.

__chaá¸• á¸• eyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<827> anÄ• patti oloketvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, avaá¸·aÃ±je chaá¸• á¸• eti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• di

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<828> tena \Be 349/ \Ne 363/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
\Se 108/ Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa bhikkhunÅ
yavakhettaá¹ƒ hoti. bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi saá¹…kÄ• rampi vighÄ• sampi h
kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo amh
dÅ«sessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ujjhÄ• yanta
vipÄ• centassa. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi saá¹…kÄ• rampi vighÄ• sampi harite chaá¸
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi saá¹…kÄ• rampi vighÄ
chaá¸• á¸• entÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... h
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi saá¹…kÄ• rampi vighÄ• sampi harite ch
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<829> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<830> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__uccÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma gÅ«tho vuccati. __passÄ• vo_ nÄ• ma muttaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kacavaraá¹ƒ vuccati.

__vighÄ• saá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma calakÄ• ni vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__haritaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 267/ nÄ• ma pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ
ropimaá¹ƒ \Se 109/.

__chaá¸• á¸• eyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyyÄ• _ti \Ne 364/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sakiá
chaá¸• á¸• eti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<831> harite haritasaÃ±Ã±Ä• chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya
chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Be 350/. harite aharitasaÃ
chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aharite haritasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aharite vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. a
aharitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<832> anÄ• patti oloketvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, khettamariyÄ• de {chaá¸• á¸• itakhette (?) aá¹-á
chaá¸• á¸• eti sÄ• mike Ä• pucchitvÄ• apaloketvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikan

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<833> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• p
rÄ• jagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo giraggasamajjaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya

ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo naccampi gÄ«tampi vÄ
gacchissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 110/ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo a
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo naccam
dassanÄ• ya gacchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bh
gÄ«tampi vÄ• ditampi dassanÄ• ya gacchantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigara
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo naccampi gÄ«tampi vÄ• ditam
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<834> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 365/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<835> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__naccaá¹ƒ_ \Be 351/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci naccaá¹ƒ. __gÄ«taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gÄ
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

<836> dassanÄ• ya \Ee IV 268/ gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hitÄ• passati vÄ•
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä
pÄ• cittiyassa. ekamekaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hitÄ• pa
vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ passati vÄ• su
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<837> anÄ• patti Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , bhikkhuniyÄ• \Se 111/ á¹
nisinnokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• nipannokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• naccanti vÄ• gÄ• yanti vÄ• vÄ•
gacchantÄ« passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye gantvÄ• passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. andhakÄ• ravaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<838> tena \Ne 366/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• antevÄ• siniyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• Ã±Ä•
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tena purisen
appadÄ«pe ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ..
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purise
santiá¹-á¹-hissatipi sallapissatipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«
appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhag
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave \Be 352/, bhikkhunÄ« ratt
purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissatipi sallapissatipi! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasa
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<839> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ
sallapeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<840> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__rattandhakÄ• re_ti oggate sÅ«riye. appadÄ«peti anÄ• loke.

__puriso_ \Ee IV 269/ nÄ• ma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato viÃ±Ã
santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ sallapituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti ekato. __ekenekÄ• _ti puriso ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca.

__santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__sallapeyya_ \Ne 367/ __vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cit

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• sallapati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yakkhe
paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa.

<841> anÄ• patti yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyo {yÄ• kÄ• ci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyÄ• (Se) } hoti, arahop
santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• sallapati vÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<842> tena \Se 113/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• antevÄ• siniyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• Ã±Ä•
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ \Be 353/ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ---
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹
teneva purisena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se __ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipi.
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• _ ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ
okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissatipi sallapissatipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hat
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissatipi sallapissatipi! neta
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<843> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• sa
sallapeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<844> __yÄ• _ \Ne 368/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
atthe adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paá¹-icchanno_ nÄ• ma okÄ• so kuá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• kavÄ• á¹-ena vÄ• kilaÃ±jena vÄ• sÄ•
vÄ• __thambhena vÄ• kotthaá¸·iyÄ• _ vÄ• yena kenaci paá¹-icchanno hoti.

__puriso_ nÄ• ma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ib
sallapituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti ekato. __ekenekÄ• _ti puriso ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca.

__santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__sallapeyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• sallapati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yakkhe
paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa.

<845> anÄ• patti \Be 354/ yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyo hoti, arahopekkhÄ• , aÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• sar
sallapati vÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<846> tena \Ee IV 270/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• \Se 115/ antevÄ• siniyÄ•
gÄ• makÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ sal
teneva \Ne 369/ purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipi. yÄ•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ«
saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissatipi sallapissatipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, b
bhikkhunÄ« ajjhokÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipÄ«ti? ``sac
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« ajjhokÄ• s
ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissatipi sallapissatipi! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<847> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ajjhokÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hey
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<848> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__ajjhokÄ• so_ nÄ• ma appaá¹-icchanno hoti kuá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• kavÄ• á¹-ena vÄ• kilaÃ±jena
rukkhena vÄ• thambhena vÄ• kotthaá¸·iyÄ• vÄ• , yena kenaci appaá¹-icchanno hoti.

__puriso_ \Be 355/ nÄ• ma manussapuriso, na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato, viÃ±Ã±
santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ sallapituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti \Se 116/ ekato. __ekenekÄ• _ti puriso ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca.

__santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__sallapeyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• sallapati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yakkhe
paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• tiracchÄ• gatamanussaviggahena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• s
dukkaá¹-assa.

<849> anÄ• patti \Ne 370/ yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyo hoti, arahopekkhÄ• , aÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• sar
sallapati vÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<850> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rathikÄ• yapi byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akepi puris
santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipi nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikampi jappeti dutiyikampi bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uyyojeti. yÄ• t
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thul
rathikÄ• yapi byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akepi purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissati
nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikampi jappissati dutiyikampi bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uyyojessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sacc
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rathikÄ• yapi byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akepi purisena s
santiá¹-á¹-hatipi sallapatipi nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikampi jappeti dutiyikampi bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uyyojetÄ«ti? ``
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, th
rathikÄ• yapi byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akepi purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hissati
nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikampi jappissati dutiyikampi \Be 356/ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uyyojessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<851> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ee IV 271/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« rathikÄ• ya vÄ• byÅ«he vÄ• siá¹…ghÄ•
ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• sallapeyya vÄ• nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• jappeyya dutiyikaá¹ƒ
uyyojeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<852> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__rathikÄ• _ nÄ• ma racchÄ• vuccati. __byÅ«haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yeneva pavisanti teneva nikk
nÄ• ma caccaraá¹ƒ vuccati.

__puriso_ \Ne 371/ nÄ• ma manussapuriso na yakkho na peto na tiracchÄ• nagato viÃ±Ã±Å
santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ sallapituá¹ƒ.

__saddhi_nti ekato. __ekenekÄ• _ti puriso ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca.

__santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__sallapeyya vÄ• _ti purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• jappeyyÄ• _ti purisassa upakaá¹‡á¹‡ake Ä• roceti \Se 118/, Ä• pat

__dutiyikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uyyojeyyÄ• _ti anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritukÄ• mÄ• dutiyikam
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vijahantiyÄ• Ä
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• sallapati vÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yakkhe
paá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ•
dukkaá¹-assa.

<853> anÄ• patti yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyo hoti, arahopekkhÄ• , aÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• santiá¹-á¹-ha
na anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritukÄ• mÄ• , sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye dutiyikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ uyyojeti, u
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<854> tena \Be 357/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±atarassa kulassa kulÅ«pikÄ• ho
sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya yena taá¹ƒ
tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• pakk
gharaá¹ƒ sammajjantÄ« taá¹ƒ \Ee IV 272/ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janantarikÄ• ya pakkhipi. manus
apassantÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ \Se 119/ --- ``kahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, ayye, Ä• sanaâ€
taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``dethÄ• yye, taá¹ƒ Ä• sanaâ€™â€™ r
pacchindiá¹ƒsu. atha kho te manussÄ• gharaá¹ƒ sodhentÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janant
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ khamÄ• petvÄ• niccabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«
pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« purebhattaá¹ƒ kul
Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamatÄ«ti {pakkamÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``sa
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ« purebhattaá¹
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamissati! netaá¹ƒ, b
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<855> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ

pakkameyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<856> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__purebhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya yÄ• va majjhanhikÄ• .

__kulaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni --- khattiyakulaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, vessakulaá¹
__upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti tattha gantvÄ• .

__Ä• sanaá¹ƒ_ \Se 120/ \Be 358/ __nÄ• ma pallaá¹…kassa okÄ• so vuccati. __nisÄ«ditvÄ•

__sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkameyyÄ• _ti yo tasmiá¹ƒ kule manusso viÃ±Ã±Å« taá¹ƒ anÄ
373/ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ajjhokÄ• se upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä

<857> anÄ• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkamati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• puc
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• pucchite Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkamati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas

pallaá¹…kassa anokÄ• se Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä•
vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<858> anÄ• patti Ä• pucchÄ• gacchati, asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummat

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<859> tena \Ee IV 273/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni
anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«datipi \Se 121/ abhinipajjatipi. manussÄ• thullanandaá¹ƒ
hirÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• Ä• sane neva abhinisÄ«danti na abhinipajjanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khi
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• s
abhinisÄ«dissatipi abhinipajjissatipÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manu
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ•
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• n
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«dissatipi abhinipajjissatipÄ«
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…k
anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«datipi abhinipajjatipÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™

... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave \Ne 374/, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pacchÄ• bhattaá
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«dissatipi abhinipajjissatipi!
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<860> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mik
abhinisÄ«deyya vÄ• abhinipajjeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<861> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma majjhanhike vÄ«tivatte yÄ• va atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye.

__kulaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni \Se 122/ --- khattiyakulaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, ves
suddakulaá¹ƒ. __upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti tattha gantvÄ• .

__sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti yo tasmiá¹ƒ kule manusso sÄ• miko dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anÄ• pu

__Ä• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pallaá¹…kassa okÄ• so vuccati.

__abhinisÄ«deyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__abhinipajjeyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<862> anÄ• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ•
anÄ• pucchite vematikÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pallaá¹…kassa \Be 360/ anokÄ• se Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã
\Ne 375/. Ä• pucchite vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä•

<863> anÄ• patti \Ee IV 274/ Ä• pucchÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , dhu
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<864> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo kosalesu janapade sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gaccha
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kam
kho sÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« tÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavoca --- ``Ä• gametha, ayye, yÄ• va brÄ• hm
bhikkhuniyo --- ``yÄ• va brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• eka
nipajjiá¹ƒsu. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o rattiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ etadavoc
ti? ``bhikkhuniyo, ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nikkaá¸• á¸• hatha imÄ• muá¹‡á¸• Ä• bandhakiniyoâ
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pesi. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ et
yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo vikÄ• le kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santha
abhinipajjissantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo vikÄ• le kulÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• abhinisÄ«dantipi abhin
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• abhinisÄ«dissantipi ab
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<865> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 361/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« vikÄ• le kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mi
santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• abhinisÄ«deyya vÄ• abhinipajjeyya vÄ• , pÄ• citt

<866> __yÄ• _ \Ne 376/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaâ
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__vikÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• .

__kulaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni --- khattiyakulaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, vessakulaá¹
__upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• _ti tattha gantvÄ• .

__sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti yo tasmiá¹ƒ kule manusso sÄ• miko dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anÄ• pu

__seyyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma antamaso paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• ropi. __santharitvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ santhari
\Ee IV 275/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ santharÄ• petvÄ• . __abhinisÄ«deyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dati, Ä
__abhinipajjeyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<867> anÄ• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ
abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• pucchite vematikÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• v
abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• pucchite Ä• pucchitasaÃ±
santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ•

Ä• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite vematikÄ• , Ä• pa
Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<868> anÄ• patti \Se 125/ Ä• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ•
abhinipajjati vÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<869> tena \Be 362/ \Ne 377/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• antevÄ• sinÄ« bhikkhunÄ
sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-heti. bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« bhikkhuniyo etadavoca --- ``ayaá¹ƒ maá
sakkacaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-heti, imissÄ• haá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ•
dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pesi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ kirÄ• yye, ayyaá¹ƒ na sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹
ayyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• petÄ
(Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
bhikkhunÄ« duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, app
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<870> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• peyya, pÄ

<871> __yÄ• _ \Se 126/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__duggahitenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gahitena {uggahitena (Katthaci) }.

__dÅ«padhÄ• ritenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• upadhÄ• ritena.

__para_nti upasampannaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<872> upasampannÄ• ya \Ee IV 276/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ujjhÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• citti
vematikÄ• ujjhÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä
pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannaá¹ƒ \Be 363/ ujjhÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya upasa
378/ dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampann
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<873> anÄ• patti ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<874> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attano bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ apassantiyo caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bh
``apÄ• yye, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·
vipÄ• ceti --- ``ahameva nÅ«na corÄ«, ahameva nÅ«na \Se 127/ alajjinÄ«, yÄ• ayyÄ• yo att
apassantiyo tÄ• maá¹ƒ evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- `apÄ• yye, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pas
ayye, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, assamaá¹‡Ä« homi, brahmacariyÄ• ca
yÄ• pana maá¹ƒ abhÅ«tena evamÄ• ha sÄ• pi assamaá¹‡Ä« hotu, brahmacariyÄ• cavatu,
ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``katha
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« attÄ• nampi parampi nirayenapi brahmacariyenapi abhisapissatÄ«â€™
kira, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• nampi parampi nirayenapi brahmaca
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• nampi parampi nirayenapi brahmacariyenapi abhisap
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<875> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• nirayena vÄ• brahmacariy
pÄ• cittiyyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<876> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__attÄ• na_nti \Be 364/ \Ne 379/ paccattaá¹ƒ. __para_nti upasampannaá¹ƒ. nirayena vÄ• b
abhisapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<877> upasampannÄ• ya \Ee IV 277/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nirayena vÄ• brahmacariye
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• nirayena vÄ• brahmacariyena vÄ• a
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nirayena vÄ• brahmacariyen
pÄ• cittiyassa.

tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• vÄ• pettivisayena vÄ• manussadobhaggena vÄ• abhisapati, Ä• patti
anupasampannaá¹ƒ abhisapati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya upasampanna
anupasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya anupasampa
dukkaá¹-assa.

<878> anÄ• patti atthapurekkhÄ• rÄ• ya, dhammapurekkhÄ• rÄ• ya, anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ•
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<879> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ•
vadhitvÄ• rodati. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ•
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodissatÄ
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... \Se 129/ kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhik
bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• na
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<880> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 365/ \Ne 380/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• r
_nti.

<881> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__attÄ• na_nti paccattaá¹ƒ. vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. vadhati na r
dukkaá¹-assa. rodati na vadhati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<882> anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• tibyasanena vÄ• bhogabyasanena vÄ• rogabyasanena vÄ• phuá¹-
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

andhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

3. naggavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<883> tena \Ee IV 278/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• {Vin I 350} bhikkhuniyo aciravatiyÄ• nac
naggÄ• ekatitthe nahÄ• yanti. vesiyÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo uppaá¹‡á¸• esuá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ nu kh
ayye, daharÄ• naá¹ƒ {daharÄ• naá¹ƒ daharÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) } brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡ena, n
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• \Se 130/! yadÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhavissatha tadÄ• brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissa
ubho atthÄ• pariggahitÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhuniyo vesiyÄ• hi uppaá¹‡á¸• iya
atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesu
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹
etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mante
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Ne 381/ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi dasa atthavase paá¹-icca -
... pe ... vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada

<884> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 366/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« naggÄ• nahÄ• yeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _

<885> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__naggÄ• nahÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti anivatthÄ• vÄ• apÄ• rutÄ• vÄ• nahÄ• yati, payoge dukkaá¹-
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<886> anÄ• patti acchinnacÄ«varikÄ• ya vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varikÄ• ya vÄ• , Ä• padÄ• su,
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<887> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ {Vin I 351} udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• \Se 131/ anuÃ
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo --- ``bhagavatÄ• udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti
udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ {dhÄ• renti (Vin IV 531-545) }. puratopi pacchatopi Ä• ka
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• ressant
kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ•

bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, c
appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• ressanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• n
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<888> __ ``udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 382/ --- dÄ«ghaso catasso vidatthiyo, sugatavidatthiyÄ• ; tiriyaá¹ƒ dve v
atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• chedanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<889> __udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ \Be 367/ nÄ• ma yÄ• ya nivatthÄ• {nivatthÄ• ya (Se) } nahÄ•

__kÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti karontiyÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pentiyÄ• vÄ• .

pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• retabbÄ• . tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ --- dÄ«ghaso catasso vidatthiyo, s
tiriyaá¹ƒ dve vidatthiyo. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metvÄ• karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , payoge dukkaá¹
chinditvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbaá¹ƒ.

<890> attanÄ• vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Se 132/. attanÄ
pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti
vippakataá¹ƒ parehi pariyosÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<891> anÄ• patti pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ karoti, Å«nakaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, vitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• â
bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<892> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• mahagghe cÄ«varadusse cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dukk
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Ee IV 280/ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``sundaraá¹ƒ kho ida
ayye, cÄ«varadussaá¹ƒ; cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dussibbitaâ€™â€™ nti. ``visibbem
ti? ``Ä• mÄ• yye, sibbissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vis
bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be 368/ adÄ• si. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« --- ``sibbissÄ• mi sibbissÄ• mÄ«â
sibbÄ• panÄ• ya \Se 133/ ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ e

tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ
thullanandÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbÄ• petvÄ• neva sibbissati na sibbÄ• panÄ• y
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhu
visibbÄ• petvÄ• neva sibbati na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhaga
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkh
visibbÄ• petvÄ• neva sibbissati na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<893> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• pet
anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva sibbeyya na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyya, aÃ±Ã±atra catÅ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<894> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• .

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

__visibbetvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• . __visibbÄ• petvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visibbÄ• petvÄ• .

__sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ«_ti asati antarÄ• ye.

__neva sibbeyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ sibbeyya. __na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti

__aÃ±Ã±atra_ \Ne 384/ __catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• hÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• \Se 134/ catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ•
sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte Ä• patti pÄ•

<895> upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• p
anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva sibbati na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±atra catÅ«hap
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• \Be 369/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ
anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva sibbati na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±atra catÅ«hap
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ•
anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva sibbati na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±atra catÅ«hap
pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ
sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±atra catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• hÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

anupasampannÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• vi
anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva sibbati na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±atra catÅ«hap
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupa
dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<896> anÄ• patti \Se 135/ sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, karontÄ« catÅ«hapaÃ±c
gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<897> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttare
pakkamanti. tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni ciraá¹ƒ nikkhittÄ• ni kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• ni honti. tÄ• ni bhikkhuni
bhikkhuniyo tÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kassimÄ• ni \Ne 385/, ayye, cÄ«varÄ• ni ka
ti? atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkh
... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«naá
nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Be 370/ pakkamissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena ja
pakkamantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kath
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena janapadacÄ•
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<898> __ ``yÄ• pana_ \Se 136/ __bhikkhunÄ« paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ_
__atikkÄ• meyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<899> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meyyÄ• _ti paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ p
na pÄ• rupati na otÄ• peti, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<900> paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• tikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• tikk
pÄ• cittiyassa. paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• tikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ee IV 282/, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya

paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• natikkante atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• natikkan

dukkaá¹-assa. paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• natikkante anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<901> anÄ• patti paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ• ni nivÄ• seti vÄ• pÄ• rupati vÄ
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<902> tena \Ne 386/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• allacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
pÄ• visi. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• \Se 137/ bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ \Be 371/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• gÄ• m
sÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo pucchi --- ``apÄ• yye, mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ passeyyÄ• thÄ
tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ujjhÄ• yati khi
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pÄ• rupissatÄ«â€™â
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pÄ
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pÄ• rupa
(Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pÄ• rupissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ap
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<903> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<904> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma upasampannÄ• ya paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹
vÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• nivÄ• seti vÄ• pÄ• rupati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya

<905> upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ret
upasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti \Se 138/, Ä• patti pÄ
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa

anupasampannÄ• ya cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupa
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne 387/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• ,
anupasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<906> anÄ• patti sÄ• vÄ• deti, taá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pucchÄ• nivÄ• seti vÄ• pÄ• rupati vÄ• , acc
naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varikÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<907> tena \Be 372/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ thullanand
--- ``bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. thullanandÄ• bhik
bahukiccÄ• bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tena kho pana samayen
á¸• ayhati. te ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ•
deyyadhammaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karissati! ubhayenÄ• mha paribÄ• hirÄ• {parihÄ«nÄ• (Ce
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ k
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 139/. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karis
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ•
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
bhikkhunÄ« gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, app
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<908> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ

<909> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__gaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunisaá¹…gho vuccati.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 388/ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vik

__antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 284/ __kareyyÄ• _ti ``kathaá¹ƒ ime cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na {imaá¹ƒ cÄ«var
dadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• anu
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<910> anÄ• patti \Be 373/ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nivÄ• reti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<911> tena \Se 140/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. atha
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetukÄ• mo sannipati. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhun
bhikkhuniyo pakkantÄ• honti. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavoca --- ``ay
pakkantÄ• , na tÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jÄ«yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pa
tÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jÄ«yissatÄ«ti pakkamiá¹ƒsu {vipakkamiá¹ƒsu (Se) }. thullanandÄ• b
bhikkhunÄ«su Ä• gatÄ• su taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jÄ• pesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavib
paá¹-ibÄ• hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hatÄ«ti {paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagav
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dhamm
cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<912> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ \Se 141/ __paá¹-
_nti.

<913> __yÄ• _ \Ne 389/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__dhammiko_nÄ• ma cÄ«varavibhaá¹…go samaggo bhikkhunisaá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• bh

__paá¹-ibÄ• heyyÄ• _ti \Ee IV 285/ kathaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• jeyyÄ• ti {cÄ«vara
(Katthaci) } paá¹-ibÄ• hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<914> dhammike \Be 374/ dhammikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dha
paá¹-ibÄ• hati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammike adhammikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, anÄ
dhammikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammike vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
adhammikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<915> anÄ• patti Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<916> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« naá¹-Ä• nampi naá¹-akÄ• nampi laá¹…ghakÄ• n
{sokasÄ• yikÄ• nampi (Ce) } kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• nampi {kumbhathuá¹‡ikÄ• nampi (Katthac
--- ``mayhaá¹ƒ parisati {parisatiá¹ƒ (Ce) } vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. naá¹-Ä• pi
laá¹…ghakÄ• pi sokajjhÄ• yikÄ• pi kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• pi thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• pa
--- ``ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• bahussutÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• \Se 142/ visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhar
detha ayyÄ• ya, karotha ayyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• , tÄ• ujjhÄ
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• agÄ• rikassa samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€
kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ detÄ«ti? ``sa
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhu
samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ...
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<917> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 390/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• pa
samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<918> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__agÄ• riko_ \Be 375/ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__paribbÄ• jako_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eraÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• yo koci paribbÄ• ja

__paribbÄ• jikÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniÃ±ca sikkhamÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eriÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ
paribbÄ• jikasamÄ• pannÄ• .

__samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Ee IV 286/ nÄ• ma kappakataá¹ƒ vuccati. deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya

<919> anÄ• patti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ deti, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ deti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<920> tena \Se 143/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ thullanand
--- ``sace mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, sakkoma, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhuniyo cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu. thullanan
bhikkhuniyo etadavoca --- ``Ä• gametha, ayye, atthi bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa cÄ«varapaccÄ•
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``gacchÄ• yye, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«
bhikkhunÄ« yena taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te manusse etadav
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. ``na mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, sakkoma bhikkhunisaá¹.
dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 391/. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thul
dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• messatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... p
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ•
(Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Be 376/ dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<921> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ
_nti.

<922> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``sace mayaá¹ƒ sakkoma, dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ

__cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayo_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo \Ee IV 287/ m
mÄ• sÄ• .

__cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meyyÄ• _ti anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimaá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. atthate kathine kathinuddhÄ• radivasaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ•

<923> dubbalacÄ«vare dubbalacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti,
dubbalacÄ«vare vematikÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
adubbalacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, anÄ• patti.

adubbalacÄ«vare dubbalacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adubbalacÄ«vare ve
adubbalacÄ«vare adubbalacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<924> anÄ• patti \Ne 392/ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nivÄ• reti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikam

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<925> tena \Se 145/ \Be 377/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavan
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sakena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa vih
vihÄ• rassa mahe ubhatosaá¹…ghassa akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti. tena kho pan
kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho so upÄ• sako saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kathin
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ p
kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kathinaá¹ƒ uddharitua
bhikkhave kathinaá¹ƒ uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä•

<926> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho kat
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ uddharati. yassÄ• yasmato khan
so tuá¹‡hassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``ubbhataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kathinaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaa

<927> atha kho so upÄ• sako bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• kathinuddhÄ• ra
bhikkhunÄ« --- ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 288/ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathinuddhÄ
kho so upÄ• sako ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo amhÄ• k
na dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho \Se 146/ bhikkhuniyo tassa upÄ• sakassa ujjhÄ• y
vipÄ• centassa. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hissatÄ«â€™â€™
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hatÄ«ti {
}? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hissati \Be 378/! neta
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<928> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, pÄ• c

<929> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__dhammiko_ nÄ• ma kathinuddhÄ• ro samaggo bhikkhunisaá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• uddha

__paá¹-ibÄ• heyyÄ• _ti ``kathaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ na uddhareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti {kathinaá¹
} paá¹-ibÄ• hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<930> dhammike dhammikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammike ve
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammike adhammikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, anÄ• patti. adhamm
dukkaá¹-assa. adhammike vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammike adhammikasaÃ±

<931> anÄ• patti anisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ•

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

naggavaggo tatiyo.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<932> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-enti. manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ
passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Be 379/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo dve
tuvaá¹-á¹-essanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkh
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikk
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«ti? ``saccaá
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo dve ekam
tuvaá¹-á¹-essanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<933> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ee IV 289/ __pana bhikkhuniyo dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ, pÄ• c

<934> __yÄ• _ \Se 148/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhuniyo_ti upasampann

__dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyu_nti ekÄ• ya nipannÄ• ya aparÄ• nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cit
nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• citti

<935> anÄ• patti ekÄ• ya nipannÄ• ya aparÄ• nisÄ«dati, ubho vÄ• nisÄ«danti, ummattikÄ

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<936> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-enti. manussÄ• vi
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikk
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-essanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™
bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 380/ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ•
bhikkhuniyo \Ne 395/ appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-essantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sacca
bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ \Se 149/, bhag
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ
tuvaá¹-á¹-essanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<937> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ, pÄ•

<938> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhuniyo_ti upasampannÄ• yo vucca

__dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyu_nti taÃ±Ã±eva attharitvÄ• taÃ±Ã±eva p
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<939> ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡e ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, Ä•
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡e vematikÄ• tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ekattharaá¹‡a
nÄ• nattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-enti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

ekattharaá¹‡e nÄ• nÄ• pÄ• vuraá¹‡e {nÄ• nÄ• pÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• (Katthaci) }, Ä• patt
ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡e {ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• (Katthaci) }, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nÄ• natth
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nÄ• nattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡
dukkaá¹-assa. nÄ• nattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡e nÄ• nattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• , an

<940> anÄ• patti vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nipajjanti, ummattikÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• dikammikÄ•

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<941> tena \Se 150/ \Ee IV 290/ \Be 381/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vih

anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ba
visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bhaddÄ• pi kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« bahussu
visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• \Ne 396/ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• rasambhÄ• vitÄ• .
kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« bahussutÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ•
uá¸·Ä• rasambhÄ• vitÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaddaá¹ƒ kÄ• pilÄ• niá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sit
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ payirupÄ• santi. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« issÄ• pakatÄ• --- ``imÄ• kira appi
pavivittÄ• asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• imÄ• saÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharantÄ•
kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• purato caá¹…kamatipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi nisÄ«datipi seyyampi kappeti uddisatipi
sajjhÄ• yampi karoti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• ayyÄ• ya bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• saÃ±cicca
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• sa
karotÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±h
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karissati! ne
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... \Se 151/ evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhun
uddisantu ---

<942> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• cittiy

<943> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• .

__saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti jÄ• nantÄ« saÃ±jÄ• nantÄ« cecca abhivitaritvÄ• vÄ«tikkamo.

__aphÄ• suá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti --- ``iminÄ• imissÄ• aphÄ• su bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pu
tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• nisÄ«dati vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappeti uddisati vÄ• uddisÄ• peti vÄ• sajjhÄ•
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<944> upasampannÄ• ya \Ee IV 291/ \Be 382/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• s
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cit
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannÄ• ya \Ne 397/ saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupas
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• , Ä• patti
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<945> anÄ• patti na aphÄ• suá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mÄ• Ä• pucchÄ• purato caá¹…kamati vÄ• tiá¹-

seyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappeti uddisati vÄ• uddisÄ• peti vÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, ummattikÄ•

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<946> tena \Se 152/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva up
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave
bhikkhunÄ« dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹-heti na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussuk
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
bhikkhunÄ« dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹-hessati na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya us
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<947> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹-heyya na upaá
ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<948> __yÄ• _ \Be 383/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__dukkhitÄ• _ nÄ• ma gilÄ• nÄ• vuccati.

__sahajÄ«vinÄ«_ \Ne 398/ nÄ• ma saddhivihÄ• rinÄ« vuccati.

__neva upaá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-heyya.

__na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peyya \Se 15

``neva upaá¹-á¹-hessÄ• mi, na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. antevÄ• siniá¹ƒ vÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• neva upaá¹-á¹-heti, na
ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<949> anÄ• patti \Ee IV 292/ sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<950> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« sÄ• kete vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• hoti. sÄ• kenacideva
thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi --- ``sace me ayyÄ• thullanandÄ•
Ä• gaccheyyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiâ€™â€™ nti. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« evamÄ• ha --- ``
ti. atha kho bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« sÄ• ketÄ• sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. thullanandÄ• bhikk
kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bhaddÄ• pi kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« bahussu
} hoti bhÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• rasambh
``ayyÄ• bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ« bahussutÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• visÄ• radÄ• paá¹-á¹-Ä• dham
uá¸·Ä• rasambhÄ• vitÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaddaá¹ƒ kÄ• pilÄ• niá¹ƒ \Se 154/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ payi
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ payirupÄ• santi. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« issÄ• pakatÄ• --- ``
appicchÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavivittÄ• asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• imÄ• saÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• vi
viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhaddaá¹ƒ kÄ• pilÄ• niá¹ƒ upassayÄ• nikkaá
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• \Ne 399/ ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ay
ayyÄ• ya bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• nikkaá¸•
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhaddÄ• ya kÄ• pilÄ• niyÄ• upassaya
anattamanÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti {nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhaddÄ• ya kÄ
datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<951> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<952> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• . __upassayo_ nÄ• ma kavÄ• á¹-abaddho vu
datvÄ• . __kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• _ti anabhiraddhÄ• Ä• hatacittÄ• khilajÄ• tÄ• .

__nikkaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• _ti gabbhe \Se 155/ gahetvÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati, Ä• patt
gahetvÄ• bahi nikkaá¸• á¸• hati, Ä• patti \Ee IV 293/ pÄ• cittiyassa. ekena payogena bahuk
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa {ettha ``Ä• p
sabbattha dissati, bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge pana idisesu Ä• á¹‡attisahagatasikkhÄ• padesu ``aÃ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatattÄ• tamanuvattitvÄ• visodhitamidaá¹ƒ}. sakiá¹ƒ
dvÄ• re atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<953> upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattama
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• upassayaá
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• \Be 385/ nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampa
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hati v
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

tassÄ• \Ne 400/ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti d
akavÄ• á¹-abaddhÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannaá¹ƒ
akavÄ• á¹-abaddhÄ• vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• y
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasamp
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<954> anÄ• patti \Se 156/ alajjiniá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , tassÄ
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , ummattikaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
vivÄ• dakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhassakÄ• rikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rikaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hat
tassÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , antevÄ• siniá¹ƒ vÄ
sammÄ• vattantiá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , tassÄ• parikkhÄ• raá
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<955> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharati gahapatinÄ• pi
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharissati gahapatinÄ• pi gahapatiputtenapÄ«â€™â
kira, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharati gahapatinÄ• pi
386/? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
294/, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharissati gahapatinÄ• pi gahapa

bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 157/ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<956> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 401/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihareyya gahapatinÄ• v
bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi evamassa vacanÄ«yÄ• --- `mÄ• yye, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihari ga
gahapatiputtenapi. viviccÄ• yye; vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bhaginiyÄ• saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™ t
(Katthaci) } sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi vuccamÄ• nÄ• tatheva paggaá¹‡heyya, sÄ• bh
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yÄ• vatatiyaÃ±ce samanu
paá¹-inissajjeyya, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<957> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ nÄ• ma ananulomikena kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

__gahapati_ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__gahapatiputto_ nÄ• ma ye keci {yo koci (Katthaci) } puttabhÄ• taro.

__sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«_ti yÄ• sÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhunÄ«.

__bhikkhunÄ«hÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi. yÄ• passanti yÄ• suá¹‡anti tÄ• hi vattabb
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihari gahapatinÄ• pi gahapatiputtenapi. viviccÄ• yye; vivekaÃ±Ã±eva bh
vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi vattabbÄ• . tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjati, i
no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sutvÄ• na vadanti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sÄ•
saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbÄ• --- ``mÄ• yye \Se 158/, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-h
gahapatiputtenapi. viviccÄ• yye; vivekaÃ±Ã±evabhaginiyÄ• saá¹…gho vaá¹‡á¹‡etÄ«â€™â€
tatiyampi vattabbÄ• . sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ; no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• pat
sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ•
paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<958> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 387/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹
gahapatinÄ• pi \Ne 402/ gahapatiputtenapi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. yadi saá
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• seyya tassa vatthussa
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vi
gahapatiputtenapi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na paá¹-inissajjati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikk

samanubhÄ• sati tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ•
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• tassa vatthussa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhan

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa vatthussa paá¹-inis
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

Ã±attiyÄ• \Ee IV 295/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<959> dhammakamme \Se 159/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ•
vematikÄ• na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<960> anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santiyÄ• , paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<961> tena \Ne 403/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye
caranti. dhuttÄ• \Be 388/ dÅ«senti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yan
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappa
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo antoraá¹-
sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhag
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• s
sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ v
evaÃ±ca \Se 160/ pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<962> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye as
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<963> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ

bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__antoraá¹-á¹-he_ti yassa vijite viharati, tassa raá¹-á¹-he.

__sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tasmiá¹ƒ magge corÄ• naá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so dissati, bhutto
dissati, nisinnokÄ• so dissati, nipannokÄ• so dissati.

__sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tasmiá¹ƒ magge corehi manussÄ• hatÄ• dissanti, viluttÄ• d
dissanti.

__asatthikÄ• _ nÄ• ma vinÄ• satthena.

__cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• _ti kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare Ä• patti
araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<964> anÄ• patti \Ne 404/ satthena saha gacchati, kheme appaá¹-ibhaye gacchati, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<965> tena \Ee IV 296/ \Be 389/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetav
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo tiroraá¹-á¹-he sÄ•
sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti. dhuttÄ• dÅ«senti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo app
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti \Se 161/ vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo tiroraá¹-á¹-he
sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikk
tiroraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ«ti? ``s
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo tiroraá¹-á¹
sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhav
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<966> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« tiroraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asa
pÄ• cattiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<967> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__tiroraá¹-á¹-he_ti yassa vijite viharati, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa raá¹-á¹-he.

__sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tasmiá¹ƒ magge corÄ• naá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so dissati, bhutto
dissati, nisinnokÄ• so dissati, nipannokÄ• so dissati.

__sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tasmiá¹ƒ magge corehi manussÄ• hatÄ• dissanti, viluttÄ•
dissanti.

__asatthikÄ• _ \Ne 405/ nÄ• ma vinÄ• satthena.

__cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• _ti kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantare, Ä• patti
araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<968> anÄ• patti satthena saha gacchati, kheme appaá¹-ibhaye gacchati \Se 162/, Ä• padÄ
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<969> tena \Be 390/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandak
samayena bhikkhuniyo antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissanti haritÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni ca
ekindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ• , bahÅ« khuddake pÄ• á¹‡e saá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ•
bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• n
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniy
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo antovass
carantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<970> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ careyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _

<971> __yÄ• _ \Ee IV 297/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ay
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__antovassa_nti purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• .

__cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 406/ __careyyÄ• _ti kukkuá¹-asampÄ• te gÄ• me \Se 163/ gÄ• mantare
pÄ• cittiyassa. agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<972> anÄ• patti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gacchati, kenaci ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• gacchati, Ä• padA
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<973> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• p
bhikkhuniyo tattheva rÄ• jagahe \Be 391/ vassaá¹ƒ vasanti, tattha hemantaá¹ƒ, tattha gimha
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``Ä• hundarikÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ disÄ• andhakÄ• rÄ•
pakkhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. b
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ap
paá¹-icca --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya ... pe ... saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• vinayÄ• nuggahÄ
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<974> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakkameyya antam
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<975> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ nÄ• ma purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá

``cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakkamissÄ• mi antamaso chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<976> anÄ• patti \Ne 407/ sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• dutiyikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na labhati,
Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<977> tena \Ee IV 298/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa uyyÄ• ne cittÄ• gÄ•
\Be 392/ hoti. bahÅ« manussÄ• cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchanti. chabbaggiyÄ• pi b
dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ•
cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™
bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• n
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiy
cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, c
\Se 165/ cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vig
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ dassanÄ•
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<978> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹
pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<979> __yÄ• _ \Ne 408/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha katthaci raÃ±Ã±o kÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ ramituá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti.

__cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha katthaci manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ ramituá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ

__Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma yattha katthaci manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ ramituá¹ƒ kato hoti.

__uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha katthaci manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ ramituá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ ho

__pokkharaá¹‡Ä«_ nÄ• ma yattha katthaci manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ ramituá¹ƒ katÄ• h

<980> dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hitÄ• passati, Ä• patti pÄ• ci
dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ passati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ekamekaá¹
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hitÄ• passati, Ä• patti pacittiyassa. dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ v
punappunaá¹ƒ passati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<981> anÄ• patti \Ee IV 299/ \Be 393/ Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• passati, gacchantÄ« vÄ• Ä• gac
passati, sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye gantvÄ• passati, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<982> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo Ä• sandimpi pallaá¹…kampi paribhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• vihÄ•
passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo Ä• sandimp
paribhuÃ±jissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkh
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 409/. yÄ• t
pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo Ä• sandimpi
paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Ä• sandimpi
paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... k
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Ä• sandimpi pallaá¹…kampi paribhuÃ±jissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<983> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Ä• sandiá¹ƒ vÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ

<984> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Ä• sandÄ«_ nÄ• ma atikkantappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• vuccati.

__pallaá¹…ko_ nÄ• ma Ä• harimehi { ``asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimehiâ€™â€™ iti kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iy
hoti.

__paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa

<985> anÄ• patti \Be 394/ Ä• sandiyÄ• pÄ• de chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, pallaá¹…kassa vÄ
paribhuÃ±jati, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<986> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸

pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo suttaá¹ƒ kantanti. manussÄ• \Ee IV 300/ vihÄ•
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikk
kantissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo t
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ•
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo suttaá¹
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo suttaá¹ƒ kantantÄ«ti? ``sacca
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkh
kantissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se 168/ pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<987> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« suttaá¹ƒ kanteyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<988> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cha suttÄ• ni --- khomaá¹ƒ, kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, koseyyaá¹ƒ, kambalaá¹ƒ, s

__kanteyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ kantati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ujjavujjave Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<989> anÄ• patti kantitasuttaá¹ƒ kantati, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<990> tena \Be 395/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• th
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karonti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo ap
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ ka
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bh
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo gihiveyyÄ• v
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<991> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<992> __yÄ• _ \Se 169/ \Ne 411/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... p
atthe adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma agÄ• rikassa yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ya
sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<993> anÄ• patti yÄ• gupÄ• ne, saá¹…ghabhatte, cetiyapÅ«jÄ• ya, attano veyyÄ• vaccakar
vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacati, sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovati, ummattik

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<994> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•
imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« `sÄ• dhÅ«â
vÅ«pasameti na vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Be 396/ bhi
Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ---
ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• --- `ehÄ• yyeâ€™, imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasame
`sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• , neva vÅ«pasamessati na vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• --- ``ehÄ• yye, imaá¹ƒ
vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• --- ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• , ne
vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• --- ``ehÄ• yye, imaá
vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• --- ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• , ne
vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• d
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<995> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• --- `ehÄ• yye, imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«
vuccamÄ• nÄ• \Ne 412/ --- `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yi
vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<996> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• .

__adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__ehÄ• yye imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamehÄ«_ti ehÄ• yye imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ v

__sÄ• _ \Ee IV 302/ __pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ«_ti asati antarÄ• ye.

__neva vÅ«pasameyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyya.

__na vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peyya. ``neva vÅ«p
ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<997> upasampannÄ• ya \Be 397/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ neva vÅ«pas
karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya \Se 171/ vematikÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ neva
vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampannÄ• ya anupasampan
neva vÅ«pasameti, na vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannÄ• ya adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ neva vÅ«pasameti, na vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ k
anupasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya
anupasampannÄ• ya anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<998> anÄ• patti \Ne 413/ sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• s
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<999> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« naá¹-Ä• nampi naá¹-akÄ• nampi laá¹…ghakÄ• n
kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• nampi sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ deti --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• sathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. naá¹-Ä• pi naá¹-akÄ• pi laá¹…ghakÄ• pi sokajjhÄ• yikÄ• pi kumbh
bhikkhuniyÄ• parisati vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santi --- ``ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• bahussutÄ• bhÄ•
paá¹-á¹-Ä• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ; detha ayyÄ• ya, karotha ayyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• \Se 172/ ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayy
agÄ• rikassa sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ detÄ«
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhu
sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1000> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 398/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• pa

khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dadeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1001> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__agÄ• riko_ nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasati.

__paribbÄ• jako_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eraÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• yo koci paribbÄ• ja

__paribbÄ• jikÄ• _ \Ne 414/ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniÃ±ca sikkhamÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eriÃ±ca á
paribbÄ• jikasamÄ• pannÄ• .

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- udakadantaponaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ava

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

__dadeyyÄ• _ti kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• \Ee IV 303/ de
udakadantaponaá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1002> anÄ• patti dÄ• peti na deti, upanikkhipitvÄ• deti, bÄ• hirÄ• lepaá¹ƒ \Se 173/ deti, u
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1003> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±ja
bhikkhuniyo na labhanti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyant
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• \Be 399/ pari
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitv
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appa
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<1004> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jeyya, pÄ

<1005> __yÄ• _ \Ne 415/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya

adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``utuniyo bhikkhuniyo paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti dinna

__anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• _ti dvetisso rattiyo paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• catutthadivase dhovitv
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• vÄ• anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati \Se 174/, Ä• patti

<1006> anissajjite anissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anissajjite ver
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anissajjite nissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti p

nissajjite anissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissajjite vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá
nissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• patti.

<1007> anÄ• patti nissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, puna pariyÄ• yena paribhuÃ±jati, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ut
honti, acchinnacÄ«varikÄ• ya, naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varikÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• di

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1008> tena \Ee IV 304/ \Be 400/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä•
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• vasatho
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``handÄ• yye, bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ nÄ«harÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekaccÄ• e
ayye, nÄ«harissÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ amhe abhiyuÃ±jissatÄ«â€™â€
bhikkhunÄ« punadeva taá¹ƒ Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ paccÄ• gantvÄ• bhikkhuniyo pucchi --- ``apÄ• y
nÄ«haritthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``na \Ne 416/ mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, nÄ«harimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se 175/.
ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati vipÄ• ceti --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo Ä• vasathe á¸• ayhamÄ• n
nÄ«harissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyy
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamis
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹
{pakkamÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ...
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissati
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1009> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyya, p

<1010> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Ä• vasatho_ nÄ• ma kavÄ• á¹-abaddho vuccati.

__anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyyÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ
parikkhittassa Ä• vasathassa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. aparik
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1011> anissajjite anissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkamati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anissajjite vemat
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anissajjite \Se 176/ nissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakkamati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiy

akavÄ• á¹-abaddhaá¹ƒ \Be 401/ anissajjitvÄ• pakkamati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissajjite an
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissajjite vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. nissajjite nissajjitasaÃ±Ã

<1012> anÄ• patti \Ee IV 305/ \Ne 417/ nissajjitvÄ• pakkamati, sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ•
gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1013> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡â
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti. manuss
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issanti, se
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipA
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issantÄ«â
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡ant
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi \Se 177/ nÄ• ma, bhik
bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1014> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â

<1015> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• _ {tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bÄ• hirakaá¹ƒ a

__pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti \Be 402/ padena pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya
pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1016> anÄ• patti \Ne 418/ lekhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti,
pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1017> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena \Ee IV 306/ chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• centi. man
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• cessanti, s
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• \Se 178/ bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• cessantÄ«
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• centÄ«ti? ``sa
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkh
tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• cessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1018> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti

<1019> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• _ {tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bÄ• hirakaá¹ƒ a

__vÄ• ceyyÄ• _ti padena vÄ• ceti, pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. akkharÄ• ya vÄ• ceti,
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1020> anÄ• patti \Be 403/ \Ne 419/ lekhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, guttatthÄ•
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1021> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se ekacÄ«varÄ• cÄ«varakammaá¹
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• yena te bhikkhÅ« tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• yanti \
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissantÄ«á
kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagav
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _n

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Se 180/ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti

<1022> tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhÅ« tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. bhikkhun
pakkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• gamaá¹ƒsu. atha kho te bhikkhÅ« punadeva taá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo --- ``ayyÄ• Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• yena te
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Ee IV 307/ te bhikkhÅ« abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekan
ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• kho tÄ• bhikkhuniyo te bhikkhÅ« etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tumhe, bha
420/ neva sammajjittha na pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitthÄ• ti? bhaga
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ {paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti (Katthaci) } hoti --- ``na anÄ• pucchÄ•
pavisitabboâ€™â€™ ti. tena mayaá¹ƒ na Ä• gamimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 404/ pavisitu
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyya, pÄ

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1023> tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhÅ« tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• pakkamitvÄ• punadeva
paccÄ• gacchiá¹ƒsu. bhikkhuniyo --- ``ayyÄ• pakkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ•
kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi --- ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- `na santaá¹ƒ bhikkh
Ä• rÄ• mo pavisitabboâ€™ ti. mayaÃ±camhÄ• santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ•

mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1024> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• _nti.

<1025> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassÄ• Ä• rocenti, te vÄ• Ä•

__sabhikkhuko_ nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• mo yattha bhikkhÅ« rukkhamÅ«lepi vasanti.

__anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• _ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ parikkhittassa \Ne 421/ Ä• rÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass Ä• rÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantiyÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1026> sabhikkhuke sabhikkhukasaÃ±Ã±Ä• santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• m pÄ• cittiyassa. sabhikkhuke vematikÄ• santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• \Se 181/ \Be 40 Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. sabhikkhuke abhikkhukasaÃ±Ã±Ä• santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucch anÄ• patti.

abhikkhuke sabhikkhukasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti \Ee IV 308/ dukkaá¹-assa. abhikkhuke vematik abhikkhuke abhikkhukasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1027> anÄ• patti santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• pavisati, asantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• p sÄ«sÄ• nulokikÄ• gacchati, yattha bhikkhuniyo sannipatitÄ• honti tattha gacchati, Ä• rÄ• m gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1028> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ samayena Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa upajjhÄ• yo Ä• yasmÄ• kappitako susÄ• ne viharati. tena chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ mahattarÄ• {mahantatarÄ• (Ce) } bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• bhikkhuniyo taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• Ä• yasmato kappitakassa vihÄ• rassa avidÅ«r

katvÄ• gantvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ thÅ«pe rodanti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• kappitako tena saddena ub
bhinditvÄ• pakiresi. chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo --- ``iminÄ• kappitakena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayy
naá¹ƒ ghÄ• temÄ• â€™â€™ ti, mantesuá¹ƒ \Se 182/. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• yasmat
Ä• rocesi. Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li Ä• yasmato kappitakassa etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. atha kho Ä
nikkhamitvÄ• nilÄ«no acchi. atha kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo yenÄ• yasmato kappitaka
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu \Ne 422/; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmato kappitakassa vihÄ• raá¹
ca ottharÄ• petvÄ• , ``mato kappitakoâ€™â€™ ti pakkamiá¹ƒsu.

atha \Be 406/ kho Ä• yasmÄ• kappitako tassÄ• rattiyÄ• accayena pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya vesÄ• liá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. addasaá¹ƒsu kho chabbaggiyÄ
kappitakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• na evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kappitako jÄ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ«â€™â€™ ti? assosuá¹ƒ kho chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ manto saá¹ƒhaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti. tÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ akkosiá¹ƒsu --
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹-o malamajjano nihÄ«najacco amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharissatÄ«â€™â€™
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi \Ee IV 309/ --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
bhikkhuniyo ayyaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ akkosissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave
bhikkhuniyo upÄ• liá¹ƒ akkosantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo upÄ• liá¹ƒ akkosissanti! netaá¹ƒ,
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave \Se 183/, bhikkhun
uddisantu ---

<1029> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkoseyya vÄ• paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• , pÄ• ci

<1030> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhu_nti upasampannaá¹ƒ. __akkoseyya vÄ• _ti dasahi vÄ• akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosat
aÃ±Ã±atarena, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• _ti bhayaá¹ƒ upadaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1031> upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• akkosati vÄ• paribhÄ• sati vÄ• , Ä• patti p
vematikÄ• akkosati vÄ• paribhÄ• sati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne anupasa
paribhÄ• sati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannaá¹ƒ \Ne 423/ akkosati vÄ• paribhÄ• sati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupa
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampanne vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukk
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1032> anÄ• patti \Be 407/ atthapurekkhÄ• rÄ• ya, dhammapurekkhÄ• rÄ• ya, anusÄ• sani
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1033> tena \Se 184/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rikÄ• hoti kal
bhassakÄ• rikÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rikÄ• . thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassÄ• kam
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gÄ• makaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si kenacideva ka
bhikkhunisaá¹…gho --- ``thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pakkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸
adassane ukkhipi. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gÄ• make taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• pu
310/ paccÄ• gacchi. caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« thullanandÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• gac
paÃ±Ã±apesi na pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹-halikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi; na p
paá¹-iggahesi na pÄ• nÄ«yena Ä• pucchi. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ
``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, mayi Ä• gacchantiyÄ• neva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi na pÄ• dodakaá
pÄ• dakaá¹-halikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipi; na paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi na pÄ
ti? ``evaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, ayye, hoti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ anÄ• thÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kissa pana tvaá¹ƒ,
ti? ``imÄ• maá¹ƒ, ayye, bhikkhuniyo --- ``ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• thÄ• appaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , natthi \Se 18
pativattÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. thullanandÄ• bhikk
abyattÄ• etÄ• netÄ• jÄ• nanti kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammadosaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammavipattiá¹ƒ vÄ•
caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• si. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjh
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribh
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribh
(Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• \Ne 424/ ... pe .
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 408/ paribhÄ• sissa
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1034> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• seyya, pÄ• cittiy

<1035> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• _ nÄ• ma kodhanÄ• vuccati.

__gaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunisaá¹…gho vuccati.

__paribhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti ``bÄ• lÄ• etÄ• abyattÄ• etÄ• netÄ• jÄ• nanti kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kam
vÄ• kammasampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti paribhÄ• sati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. sambahulÄ•
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhÄ• sati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1036> anÄ• patti \Se 186/ atthapurekkhÄ• rÄ• ya, dhammapurekkhÄ• rÄ• ya, anusÄ• sani
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1037> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhikkhuniyo nimantetvÄ• bhojesi \Ee IV 311/. b
{bhuttÄ• vinÄ« (Katthaci) } pavÄ• ritÄ• Ã±Ä• tikulÄ• ni gantvÄ• ekaccÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu eka
Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o paá¹-ivissake etadavoca --- ``bhikkhuniy
etha tumhepi santappessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, ayyo, am
tayÄ• nimantitÄ• tÄ• pi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gharÄ• ni Ä• gantvÄ• ekaccÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu ekaccÄ
\Be 409/ Ä• dÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. atha kho so brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ujjhÄ• yati khiyyati
nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare bhuÃ±jitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissanti, na cÄ• haá
dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ujjhÄ• yantassa khi
tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ
bhuttÄ• vÄ« {bhuttÄ• vinÄ« (Katthaci) } pavÄ• ritÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti .
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• ritÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti \Se 187/? ``sacc
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo bhuttÄ• vÄ«
bhuÃ±jissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1038> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« nimantitÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1039> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__nimantitÄ• _ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena nimantitÄ•

__pavÄ• ritÄ• _ nÄ• ma asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, hatthapÄ• se

paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- yÄ• guá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• h
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni --- odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá

``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. aj
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1040> nimantite \Ne 426/ nimantitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. nimantite vematikÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be 410
bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. nimantite animantitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ
khÄ• dati vÄ• bhuÃ±jati vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ \Se 188/ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-ig
dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa ... pe ....

<1041> anÄ• patti nimantitÄ• appavÄ• ritÄ• , yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivati, sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• bhuÃ
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jati, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikam

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1042> tena \Ee IV 312/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atari
caramÄ• nÄ• yena aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±
manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi, ayye, bhikkhuniyo
atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«, ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma {kathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• (Se) } bhikkhuniyo nÄ•
bhikkhuniyo upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca --- ``amukasmiá¹ƒ, ayye, okÄ• se vÄ• á¸·Ä• su
cikkhallo okÄ• so. mÄ• kho tattha agamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ« tass
caramÄ• nÄ• yena taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ tenupasaá¹…kami; upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sa
manussÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa, ayye, bhikkhuniyo na Ä•
atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. manussÄ• \Se
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« kulaá¹ƒ maccharÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« kulaá¹ƒ \Be 411/ maccharÄ• yatÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« kulaá¹ƒ \Ne 427/ maccharÄ•

bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1043> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« kulamaccharinÄ« assa, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1044> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__kulaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• ni --- khattiyakulaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulaá¹ƒ, vessakulaá¹

__maccharinÄ« assÄ• _ti ``kathaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo nÄ• gaccheyyuâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhunÄ«na
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. kulassa vÄ• santike bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ava
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1045> anÄ• patti kulaá¹ƒ na maccharÄ• yantÄ« santaá¹ƒyeva Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhati,
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1046> tena \Ee IV 313/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane an
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ
agamaá¹ƒsu. bhikkhuniyo tÄ• \Se 190/ bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``katthÄ• yyÄ• yo vas
ovÄ• do iddho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``natthayye, tattha bhikkhÅ«; kuto ovÄ• do iddho bhavis
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, b
Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagav
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave \Be 412/, bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ \Ne 428/ vasissan
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1047> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vaseyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<1048> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__abhikkhuko_ nÄ• ma Ä• vÄ• so na sakkÄ• hoti ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• g

vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ up
sammajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1049> anÄ• patti vassupagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« pakkantÄ• vÄ• honti vibbhantÄ• vÄ• kÄ• laá¹
vÄ• , Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1050> tena \Se 191/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhikkhuniyo tÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``katthÄ• yyÄ• yo vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; katth
bhikkhusaá¹…gho pavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti \Ee IV 314/? ``na mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, bhikkhusaá¹…gh
yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ...
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• rentÄ«ti? ``sa
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒvua
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• ressanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ•
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1051> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 429/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe tÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1052> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ nÄ• ma purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹
tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi na pavÄ• ressÄ• mi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• â
nikkhittamatte \Se 192/ Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1053> anÄ• patti sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, umm
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1054> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ nigrodhÄ• r
samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• chabbaggiy
bhikkhuniyo chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``ethÄ• yye ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gamissÄ•
mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, gaccheyyÄ• ma ovÄ• dassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , ayyÄ• chabbaggiyÄ• idheva Ä•
yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gacchissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira
bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gacchantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ee IV 315/ na gacch
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1055> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 414/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• na
_nti.

<1056> __yÄ• _ \Ne 430/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
atthe adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__ovÄ• do_ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-ha garudhammÄ• .

__saá¹ƒvÄ• so_ nÄ• ma ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddeso samasikkhatÄ• . ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒv
dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1057> anÄ• patti sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• dutiyikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na labhati, gilÄ• nA
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1058> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡â
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo uposathampi na pucchanti ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• canti. bhikkhÅ«
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo uposathampi na pucchissanti ovÄ• dampi na
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo ``uposathampi na pucchanti ovÄ• dampi na y
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
uposathampi na pucchissanti ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• cissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ•
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1059> __ ``anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghato dve dhammÄ• paccÄ

uposathapucchakaÃ±ca ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca. taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiya

<1060> __anvaddhamÄ• sa_nti \Be 415/ anuposathikaá¹ƒ. __uposatho_ nÄ• ma dve uposa
pannarasiko ca.

__ovÄ• do_ \Ne 431/ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-ha garudhammÄ• . ``uposathampi na pucchissÄ• mi ov
ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1061> anÄ• patti sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• dutiyikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na labhati, gilÄ• nA
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1062> tena \Ee IV 316/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anA
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á
ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• pesi. atha kho so puriso taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dÅ«setuá¹ƒ upakkami. sÄ• v
bhikkhuniyo upadhÄ• vitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, vissa
atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo a
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ ga
saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkh
gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• petÄ«ti \Se 195/ {bhedÄ• pesÄ«ti (Kat
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave,
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<1063> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• rudhitaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• peyya vÄ• phÄ• lÄ• peyya vÄ•
vÄ• bandhÄ• peyya vÄ• mocÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1064> __yÄ• _ \Be 416/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__pasÄ• khaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma adhonÄ• bhi ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• ta_nti tattha jA
koci \Ne 432/ gaá¹‡á¸• o. __rudhitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anapaloketvÄ• _
__saá¹…gho_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunisaá¹…gho vuccati. __gaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma sambahulÄ• bhikkh
manussapuriso, na yakkho, na peto, na tiracchÄ• nagato, viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibalo dÅ«setuá¹ƒ.

__ekenekÄ• _ti puriso ceva hoti bhikkhunÄ« ca.

<1065> ``bhindÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bhinne Ä• patti pÄ• citti
ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. phÄ• lite Ä• patti \Se 196/ pÄ• cittiyassa. ``dhovÄ• â
\Ee IV 317/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhovite {dhote (Se) } Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ``Ä• limpÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. litte {Ä• litte (Se) } Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ``bandhÄ• h
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. baddhe Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. ``mocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
dukkaá¹-assa. mutte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1066> anÄ• patti apaloketvÄ• bhedÄ• peti vÄ• phÄ• lÄ• peti vÄ• dhovÄ• peti vÄ• Ä• lim
mocÄ• peti vÄ• , yÄ• kÄ• ci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyikÄ• {yÄ• kÄ• ci viÃ±Ã±Å« dutiyÄ• (Se), yo ko
(Katthaci) } hoti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. gabbhinÄ«vaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1067> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. sÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. manu
``dethÄ• yyÄ• ya bhikkhaá¹ƒ \Be 417/, garubhÄ• rÄ• {garugabbhÄ• (Se) } ayyÄ• â€™â€™
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«
kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• cent
\Ne 433/ appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bh
gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... \Se 197/ saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, b
gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhag
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, app
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddis

<1068> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nt

<1069> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__gabbhinÄ«_ nÄ• ma Ä• pannasattÄ• vuccati. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyy

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1070> gabbhiniyÄ• gabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gabbhiniy
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gabbhiniyÄ• agabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti,
gabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ee IV 318/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. agabbhiniyÄ• vematikÄ• , Ä• patti c
agabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1071> anÄ• patti gabbhiniá¹ƒ agabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, agabbhiniá¹ƒ agabbhi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1072> tena \Se 198/ \Be 418/ \Ne 434/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihar
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati. manussÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``dethÄ• yyÄ• ya bhikkhaá¹ƒ, sadutiyi
manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo pÄ• yantiá¹
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujj
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™
kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pes
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1073> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _n

<1074> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__pÄ• yantÄ«_ nÄ• ma mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hoti {hotu (Katthaci) } dhÄ• ti {dhÄ• tÄ« (Ce Se) } vÄ•

__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne \Se 199/ upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1075> pÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• yantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. pÄ• yan
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. pÄ• yantiyÄ• apÄ• yantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
\Ne 435/ pÄ• yantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. apÄ• yantiyÄ• vematikÄ• , Ä• patti du
apÄ• yantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1076> anÄ• patti \Be 419/ pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ apÄ• yantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, apÄ• yantia
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1077> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ•
bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• na jÄ• nanti kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniy
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu d
asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ ki
bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi \Se 200/ n
bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
319/, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dham
bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ahaá¹ƒ, ayye, itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya sikkham
vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• ci
byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<1078> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• y
vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ c

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 420/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ•

dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya
chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya sik
dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• \Se 201/ nakkhamati

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammes
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<1079> sÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi. adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡iá¹ƒ dve vas
samÄ• diyÄ• mi. abrahmacariyÄ• veramaá¹‡iá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ•
veramaá¹‡iá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi. surÄ• mera
veramaá¹‡iá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi. vikÄ• labho
avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1080> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikk
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1081> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__dve_ \Ne 437/ __vassÄ• nÄ«_ti dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __asikkhitasikkhÄ• _ \Ee IV 320/
dinnÄ• hoti, dinnÄ• vÄ• sikkhÄ• kupitÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡ass
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1082> dhammakamme \Be 421/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1083> anÄ• patti dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1084> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. bhikkhuniyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``etha, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• , imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
Ä• haratha, iminÄ• attho, imaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ---
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• . bhikkhuniyo mayaâ€™â€™ nti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... t
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu \Se 203/ sik
sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena \Ne 438/ asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ...
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vig
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve vass
sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana,
dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasa
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ \Be 422/ n
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ee IV 321/, ayye, itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ
vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya s

<1085> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ•
sikkhitasikkhÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ•
dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me \Se 204/, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ•
dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• c
vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vu
sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• y

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti; khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ•

atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1086> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 439/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasik
saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1087> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__dve_ \Be 423/ __vassÄ• nÄ«_ti dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __sikkhitasikkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma chas
__asammatÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ã±attidutiyena kammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti na dinnÄ• hoti. _
upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya \Se 205/ Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1088> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1089> anÄ• patti dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1090> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• per
sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa jighacchÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapas
durÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanapathÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá

kharÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ ana
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ \Se 206/ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sa
bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagav
424/ buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi \Ee IV 322/ nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Å«n
gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• {Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• hi (Kattha
akkhamÄ• hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa jighacchÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ•
duruttÄ• naá¹ƒ durÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanapathÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹
tibbÄ• naá¹ƒ kharÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aha
hoti. dvÄ• dasavassÄ• va {dvÄ• dasavassÄ• ca (Se Katthaci) } kho, bhikkhave, gihigatÄ• k
uá¹‡hassa jighacchÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphass
durÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanapathÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹
kharÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ adh
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1091> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya

<1092> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• _ nÄ• ma appattadvÄ• dasavassÄ• . __gihigatÄ• _ nÄ• ma purisa
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ \Se 207/ v
pariyesati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ
dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡ass
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1093> Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• ya \Ne 441/ Å«nadvÄ• dasavassasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• ya vematikÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nadvÄ• da
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, anÄ• patti.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya \Be 425/ Å«nadvÄ• dasavassasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukka
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• d
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1094> anÄ• patti Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pari

paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1095> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni ch
asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. tÄ• bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• na jÄ• nanti kappiyaá¹ƒ v
tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti \Se 208/ khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kath
bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á
gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``sac
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹
gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ \Ee IV 323/ kathaá
Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya
sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡
gihigatÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• l
vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ah
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• gihigatÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dve va
sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ \Ne 442/ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi y
bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<1096> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 426/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• y
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• gihigatÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu s
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya
dhammesu \Se 209/ sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya parip
gihigatÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sa
khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni ch
dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya d
sikkhÄ• sammuti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â

sÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• gihigatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«ti vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä
vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi ... pe ... vikÄ• labhojanÄ• vera
avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1097> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ
asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1098> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• _ \Ne 443/ nÄ• ma pattadvÄ• dasavassÄ• . __gihigatÄ• _
vuccati. __dve vassÄ• nÄ«_ti \Se 210/ dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __asikkhitasikkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma
hoti, dinnÄ• vÄ• sikkhÄ• kupitÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 427/ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ v
pariyesati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ
dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡ass
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1099> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adham
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1100> anÄ• patti paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dham
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1101> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡â

pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ \Se 211/ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vas
sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. bhikkhuniyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒ
imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tha, imaá¹ƒ detha, imaá¹ƒ Ä• haratha, iminÄ• attho, imaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karo
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• , bhikkhuniyo mayaâ€™â€™ nti. y
... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkh
\Ne 444/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkh
asammattaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bh
nÄ• ma bhikkhave bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni
sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena \Be 428/ asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkh
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tÄ• ya paripu
IV 324/ gihigatÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upas
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ahaá¹ƒ, ayye, itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya \Se 212/ ayyÄ• ya
gihigatÄ• dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• , saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasa
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya s

<1102> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• y
gihigatÄ• dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasa
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• y
chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya parip
gihigatÄ• dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasa
itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡a
dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ,
nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya d
sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evam
ti.

atha \Ne 445/ kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo \Se 213/ imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1103> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 429/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá
dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<1104> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• _ nÄ• ma pattadvÄ• dasavassÄ• . __gihigatÄ• _ nÄ• ma
vassÄ• nÄ«_ti dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __sikkhitasikkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma chasu dhammesu sikkhi
Ã±attidutiyena kammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti na dinnÄ• hoti. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1105> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1106> anÄ• patti paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu \Se 2
sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1107> tena \Ne 446/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve
anuggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peti. tÄ• \Be 430/ bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• ; na jÄ• nanti
vÄ• . yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``ka
thullanandÄ• sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ• ni neva anuggaá¹‡hissati \Ee
anuggaá¹‡hÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ• ni neva anuggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• petÄ«ti? ``sacca
vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ• ni neva anuggaá¹‡hissati na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• pessati! netaá¹

appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1108> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ• ni neva
anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1109> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__sahajÄ«vinÄ«_ nÄ• ma saddhivihÄ• rinÄ« vuccati. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• _ti upasampÄ•
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni.

__neva anuggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡heyya uddesena paripucchÄ• ya ovÄ•

__na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peyya ``dve vassÄ• ni neva anugga
anuggaá¹‡hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1110> anÄ• patti \Ne 447/ sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ•
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1111> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ \Be 431/ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nu
honti abyattÄ• ; na jÄ• nanti kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appic
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pa
vassÄ• ni nÄ• nubandhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo
pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nubandhantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarah
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• n
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca \Se 216/ pana,
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1112> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ee IV 326/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vas
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1113> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá

bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pita_nti upasampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __pavattinÄ«_ nÄ• ma upajjhÄ• yÄ• vuccati. __
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __nÄ• nubandheyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya. dve vassÄ• ni n
nikkhittamatte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1114> anÄ• patti upajjhÄ• yÄ• bÄ• lÄ• vÄ• hoti alajjinÄ« vÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1115> tena \Ne 448/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• nev
vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• peti. sÄ• miko aggahesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ•
vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pessati, sÄ• miko aggahesi \Be 432/! sacÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« pakkantÄ• as
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• seti na vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• peti { ... si (Katthaci) }, sÄ• miko
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, th
sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• sessati na vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pessati, sÄ• n
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1116> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• sey
antamaso chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• nipi, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1117> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__sahajÄ«vinÄ«_ nÄ• ma saddhivihÄ• rinÄ« vuccati. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• _ti upasampÄ• d
__vÅ«pakÄ• seyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• seyya. __na vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• peyyÄ• _ti na aÃ
vÅ«pakÄ• sessÄ• mi na vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pessÄ• mi antamaso chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• nipÄ«â€™
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1118> anÄ• patti sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• dutiyikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ
ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

8. kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1119> tena \Se 218/ \Ne 449/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetava
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ
akkhamÄ• honti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa \Be 433/ jighacchÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya
á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassÄ• naá¹ƒ duruttÄ• naá¹ƒ durÄ• gatÄ• na
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tibbÄ• naá¹ƒ kharÄ• na
amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ anadhivÄ• sakajÄ• tikÄ• honti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhun
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Å«navÄ«s
kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á
Å«navÄ«sativassÄ• , bhikkhave, kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• akkhamÄ• hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa ...
anadhivÄ• sakajÄ• tikÄ• hoti. vÄ«sativassÄ• va kho, bhikkhave, kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• khamÄ•
pe ... pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sakajÄ• tikÄ• hoti. netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• na
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1120> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ_ \Se 219/ __kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1121> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Å«navÄ«sativassÄ• _ nÄ• ma appattavÄ«sativassÄ• . __kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ•
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne \Ne 450/ upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1122> Å«navÄ«sativassÄ• ya Å«navÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ•
Å«navÄ«sativassÄ• ya vematikÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«navÄ«sativas
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, anÄ• patti. paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya Å«navÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya \Be 434/ vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paripuá¹‡á¹‡av
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1123> anÄ• patti Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, paripuá
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1124> tena \Se 220/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dv
asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. tÄ• \Ee IV 328/ bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• ; na jÄ• nanti l
akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ•
nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á
kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhit
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vig
dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mantesi --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hÄ
kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±
tÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ek
karitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggah
--- ahaá¹ƒ, ayye \Se 221/, itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya \Ne 451/ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ra
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

<1125> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 435/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• y
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu si
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ya kumÄ•
dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya aá¹-á
kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• c

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhÄ• sam
khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni cha
dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dv
sikkhÄ• sammuti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â

sÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«ti vattabbÄ• --- ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä•
vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi ... pe ... \Se 222/ vikÄ• labhojan
vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1126> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve
asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1127> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• _ \Ne 452/ nÄ• ma pattavÄ«sativassÄ• . __kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ•
__dve vassÄ• nÄ«_ti dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __asikkhitasikkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma sikkhÄ• vÄ• na
sikkhÄ• kupitÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 436/ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ v
pariyesati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ
dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡ass
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1128> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1129> anÄ• patti paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu d
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1130> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ•
sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. bhikkhuniyo evamÄ• haá¹ƒ
imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tha, imaá¹ƒ detha, imaá¹ƒ Ä• haratha, iminÄ• attho, imaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karo
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --- ``na mayaá¹ƒ, ayye, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ; bhikkhuniyo mayaâ€™â€™ nti. y
... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á
kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena \Ne 453
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo \Se 224/
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhita
asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bha
nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vas
sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave \Be
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant
bhikkhave, paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dham
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tÄ• ya paripu
kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upas
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ahaá¹ƒ, ayye, itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya paripuá¹
kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
ti. dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya
---

<1131> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• y
kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya ku
chasu dhammesu \Se 225/ sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. esÄ• Ã±

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• itthannÄ• mÄ• ya ayyÄ• ya parip
kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vass
sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ya dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• tuá¹‡hassa; yassÄ• nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• se

``dinnÄ• \Ne 454/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• ya kumÄ• r
dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti. khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ• ya ... pe
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1132> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 438/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribh
dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<1133> __yÄ• _ \Ee IV 329/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... a
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• _ nÄ• ma pattavÄ«sativassÄ• . __kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• _ nÄ• m
vassÄ• nÄ«_ti dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __sikkhitasikkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma chasu dhammesu sikkhi
__asammatÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ã±attidutiyena kammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti na dinnÄ• hoti. _
upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1134> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vem
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1135> anÄ• patti \Ne 455/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• r
sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1136> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡â

pana samayena bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. tÄ• bÄ• lÄ• honti a
kappiyaáƒ \Be 439/ vÄ• akappiyaáƒ vÄ• . saddhivihÄ• riniyopi bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• ; na
akappiyaáƒ vÄ• . yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ•
nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... sac
bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaáƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™
... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pes
appasannÄ• naáƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1137> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ

<1138> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaáƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• _ nÄ• ma appattadvÄ• dasavassÄ• .

__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aáƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniáƒ vÄ• pattaáƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maáƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aáƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1139> anÄ• patti \Ne 456/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• y

catutthasikkhÄ• padaáƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaáƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaáƒ

<1140> tena \Se 228/ \Ee IV 330/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaáƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡adv
asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. tÄ• bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• ; na jÄ• nanti kappiyaáƒ vÄ• a
saddhivihÄ• riniyopi bÄ• lÄ• honti \Be 440/ abyattÄ• ; na jÄ• nanti kappiyaáƒ vÄ• akappiy
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaáƒ, b
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• ... pe ... dhammiáƒ kathaáƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• mant

bhikkhave, paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . tÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹…gha
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de va
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ahaá¹ƒ, ayye, itthannÄ• mÄ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ \S
dutiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . tatiyampi yÄ• citabbÄ• . sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghena paricchindi
bhikkhunÄ« lajjinÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace bÄ• lÄ• ca hoti alajjinÄ« ca, na dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace bÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace byattÄ• hoti alajjinÄ«, na dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace byattÄ• ca hoti lajjinÄ« ca,
pana, bhikkhave, dÄ• tabbÄ• . byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-ibalÄ• ya saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• pe

<1141> ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasav
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ dadeyya. es

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 457/ me, ayye, saá¹…gho. ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• das
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡
bhikkhuniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ deti. yassÄ• ayyÄ• ya khamati itthannÄ• mÄ• y
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ,
nakkhamati, sÄ• bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnÄ• saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ•
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

atha \Be 441/ kho bhagavÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo anekapariyÄ• yena vigarahitvÄ• dubbharatÄ
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1142> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammat
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti \Se 230/.

<1143> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• _ nÄ• ma pattadvÄ• dasavassÄ• .

__asammatÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ã±attidutiyena kammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammuti na dinnÄ• hot
331/ upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va

sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1144> dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassa.

adhammakamme \Ne 458/ dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakam
adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

<1145> anÄ• patti paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena sammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1146> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
tena kho pana samayena caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« \Be 442/ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. atha kho bhikkhunisaá¹…gho caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ b
--- ``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ n
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡i. tena kho pana samayena
aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ deti. caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« b
vipÄ• ceti --- ``ahameva nÅ«na bÄ• lÄ• , ahameva nÅ«na alajjinÄ«; yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho aÃ±Ã±
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ deti, mayhameva na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo a
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« --- `ala
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pacchÄ• kh
Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, `caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhun
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pacch
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti {Ä• pajjÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bh
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« --- ``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye,
ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1147> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« --- `alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™ ti v
ti_ \Se 232/ __paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€

<1148> __yÄ• _ \Ne 459/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te ayye vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• _ti alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, upasampÄ• ditena. `s
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1149> anÄ• patti pakatiyÄ• chandÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• karontaá¹ƒ khiyyati, ummat

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1150> tena \Ee IV 332/ \Be 443/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• na
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , neva vu
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti. atha kho sÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ e
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- `sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
vatvÄ• , neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye \Se 233/,
evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti na vuá
karotÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±h
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1151> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- `sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
460/ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• , sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva v
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1152> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__sikkhamÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__sace me tvaá¹ƒ ayye cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«_ti e

upasampÄ• dessÄ• mi.

__sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ«_ti asati antarÄ• ye.

__neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya.

__na_ \Be 444/ __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mi na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhura
pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1153> anÄ• patti sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, umm
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1154> tena \Se 234/ \Ee IV 333/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jeta
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• na
dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karoti. atha kho sÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ e
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 461/ --- sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi evÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«ti vatvÄ• , neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussul
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace ma
vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , ne
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi bu
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace maá¹ƒ
anubandhissasi evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , neva vuá¹-á
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ \Se 235/ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1155> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- `sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ ayye dve vass
evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• , sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ«
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1156> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá

bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__sikkhamÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ ayye dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasÄ«_ti dve saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni upaá

__evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«_ti evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dessÄ• mi.

__sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ«_ti asati antarÄ• ye.

__neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti na sayaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya.

__na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• _ti na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peyya. ``neva
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte Ä• patt

<1157> anÄ• patti \Ne 462/ sati antarÄ• ye, pariyesitvÄ• na labhati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ•
Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1158> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹
sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ {sokavassaá¹ƒ (Ce) sokÄ• vassaá¹ƒ (Se) } caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• c
nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ caá
{sokavassaá¹ƒ (Ce) sokÄ• vassaá¹ƒ (Se) } caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rak
caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ {sokavassaá¹ƒ (Ce) sokÄ• vassaá¹ƒ (Se) } caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti {vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesÄ«ti (Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vig
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« purisasaá¹ƒsaá
kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ee IV 334/ caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1159> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá
sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1160> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__puriso_ nÄ• ma pattavÄ«sativasso. __kumÄ• rako_ nÄ• ma appattavÄ«sativasso. __saá
ananulomikena kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __caá¹‡á¸• Ä«_ nÄ• ma kodhanÄ

__sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• ma paresaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, sokaá¹ƒ Ä• visati. __sikkhamÄ
dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 463/ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ v
pariyesati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ
dukkaá¹-Ä• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; gaá¹‡ass
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1161> anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

navamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1162> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi sÄ• mikenapi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. mÄ• tÄ• pitaropi sÄ• mikopi ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±
ayyÄ• thullanandÄ• amhehi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessatÄ«â
bhikkhuniyo mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi sÄ• mikassapi ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi sÄ• mikenapi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessatÄ
kira, bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ«, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi \Se 238/ sÄ• mikenapi ananuÃ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ...
bhikkhave, thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi sÄ• mikenapi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ s
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessati! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... eva
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1163> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ee IV 335/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi vÄ• sÄ• mikena vÄ• a
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1164> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá

bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__mÄ• tÄ• pitaro_ \Ne 464/ nÄ• ma janakÄ• vuccanti. __sÄ• miko_ nÄ• ma yena pariggahi
anÄ• pucchÄ• . __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ
upasampÄ• deyya.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi duk
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1165> anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, apaloketvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ•

dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

11. ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1166> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ•
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« --- ``sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 239/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
sannipÄ• tetvÄ• pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• --- ``na tÄ• vÄ• h
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti there bhikkhÅ« uyyojetvÄ• devadattaá¹ƒ kokÄ• likaá¹ƒ
khaá¹‡á¸• adeviyÄ• puttaá¹ƒ samuddadattaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma ayyÄ• thul
pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ...
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pet
(Katthaci) }? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pes
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

<1167> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á
_nti.

<1168> __yÄ• _ \Ne 465/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nenÄ• _ti \Ee IV 336/ vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya. __sikkhamÄ•
chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya.

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Se 240/. gaá¹‡assa ca
dukkaá¹-assa.

<1169> anÄ• patti avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikamm

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

12. dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1170> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo anuvassaá¹ƒ \Be 449/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, upassayo na sammat
vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• (Ce) } ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi ---
bhikkhuniyo anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti, upassayo na sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosu
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikk
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo anuvassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... ev
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1171> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _n

<1172> __yÄ• _ \Ne 466/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__anuvassa_nti anusaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti \Se 241/ upasampÄ• deyy

``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«va
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1173> anÄ• patti ekantarikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

13. terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1174> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti. upassayo tatheva na s
{manussÄ• vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• (Ce) } tatheva ujjhÄ• yanti \Be
\Ee IV 337/ --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti!
sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ•
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ...
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â
bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi \Se 242/ nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dv
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1175> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™

<1176> __yÄ• _ \Ne 467/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__ekaá¹ƒ vassa_nti ekaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ. __dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti dve upasampÄ

``dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariniá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• c
sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hi kamma
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• carin

<1177> anÄ• patti ekantarikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• y

terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. chattupÄ• hanavaggo

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1178> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ
--- ``kathaÃ±hi \Se 243/ \Be 451/ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressanti, sey
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya

vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€
bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhag
buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• \Ne 468/ bhikkhur
dhÄ• ressanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca
bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1179> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti. tassÄ• \Ee IV
na phÄ• su hoti ... pe ... bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
bhikkhuniyÄ• chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p

<1180> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« agilÄ• nÄ• chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ

<1181> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__agilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ phÄ• su hoti.

__gilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ \Se 244/ na phÄ• su hoti.

__chattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡i chattÄ• ni --- setacchattaá¹ƒ, kilaÃ±jacchattaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡acc
maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabaddhaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• reyyÄ• _ti sakimpi dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti p

<1182> agilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. agilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• chattup
pÄ• cittiyassa.

chattaá¹ƒ \Be 452/ dhÄ• reti na upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• re
dukkaá¹-assa \Ne 469/. gilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• nÄ• ve
dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1183> anÄ• patti gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re dhÄ• reti, Ä• padÄ• su, um

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1184> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• nena yÄ• yanti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khi
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo yÄ• nena yÄ• yissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhogin
bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• n
appicchÄ• ... pe0 \Se 245/ ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma c
bhikkhuniyo yÄ• nena yÄ• yissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbag
yÄ• nena yÄ• yantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe
bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• nena yÄ• yissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasan
... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• _ \Ee IV 339/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• nena yÄ• yeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1185> tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gilÄ• nÄ• hoti, na sakkoti pada
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nÄ• ya bhikk
evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1186> __ ``yÄ• _ \Be 453/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« agilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• nena yÄ• yeyya, pÄ• cittiya

<1187> __yÄ• _ \Ne 470/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__agilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma sakkoti padasÄ• gantuá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma na sakkoti padasÄ• gantuá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vayhaá¹ƒ ratho sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nikÄ• sivikÄ• pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kA

__yÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti sakimpi yÄ• nena yÄ• yati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1188> agilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• nena yÄ• yati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. agilÄ• nA
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Se 246/. agilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• nena yÄ• yati, Ä• patti p

gilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• nÄ• vematikÄ• , Ä• patti dukka

gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1189> anÄ• patti gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1190> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• itthiyÄ• kulÅ«pikÄ• hoti. atha
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ etadavoca --- ``handÄ• yye, imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ amukÄ• ya nÄ• ma ittl
kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« --- ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ pattena Ä• dÄ• ya gacchÄ• mi vissaro me bhavissat
agamÄ• si. tassÄ• rathikÄ• ya suttake chinne vippakiriyiá¹ƒsu. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiy
``kathaÃ±hi \Be 454/ nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ \Ne 471/ dhÄ• ressanti, seyya
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe0 \Ee IV 340/ ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti
--- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... s
bhikkhunÄ« \Se 247/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti {dhÄ• resÄ«ti (Katthaci) }?
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghÄ
netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhav
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1191> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _n

<1192> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i_ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci kaá¹-Å«pagÄ• .

__dhÄ• reyyÄ• _ti sakimpi dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1193> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• , kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dik

tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1194> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á

pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti. manussÄ• u
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressanti, seyyat
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• y
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti?
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi \Se 248/ nÄ• ma, bhik
bhikkhuniyo itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 455/ dhÄ• ressanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ•
pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1195> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™

<1196> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma sÄ«sÅ«pago gÄ«vÅ«pago hatthÅ«pago pÄ• dÅ«pago kaá¹-
dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1197> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1198> tena \Ee IV 341/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane an
Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena na
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yiss
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 249/
khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ•
... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yant
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, c
gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• c
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1199> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 473/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yeyya, pÄ• c

<1200> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá

bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__gandho_ \Be 456/ nÄ• ma yo koci gandho. __vaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹
nahÄ• yati. payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• napariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1201> anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• , ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1202> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yanti. man
250/ vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yis
kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• ya
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yissant
saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• y
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, c
vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1203> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€

<1204> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__vÄ• sitakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 474/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gandhavÄ• sitakaá¹ƒ. __piÃ±Ã±Ä• kaá¹ƒ_ n
vuccati. __nahÄ• yeyyÄ• _ti nahÄ• yati. payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, nahÄ• napariyosÄ• ne Ä• pa

<1205> anÄ• patti \Be 457/ Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• , pakatipiÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yati, umma

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1206> tena \Ee IV 342/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane an
251/ Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentipi pa

vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kath
bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pessantipi parimaddÄ• pessantipi seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabh
kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• cent
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniy
ummaddÄ• pessantipi parimaddÄ• pessantipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhav
bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentipi parimaddÄ• pentipÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ t
pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pessantipi parim
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1207> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• peyya vÄ• parimaddÄ• peyy

<1208> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti \Ne 475/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• . __ummaddÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti umma
}, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. __parimaddÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti sambÄ• hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas

<1209> anÄ• patti \Be 458/ gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ•

sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8-9-10. aá¹-á¹-hama-navama-dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1210> tena \Se 252/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ•
tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ummaddÄ• pentipi parimaddÄ• pe
ummaddÄ• pentipi parimaddÄ• pentipi ... pe ... gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentipi parimaddÄ• pe
vihÄ• racÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• passitvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kath
bhikkhuniyo gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pessantipi parimaddÄ• pessantipi, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo
assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pessantipi parimaddÄ• pessantipÄ«ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhav
gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentipi parimaddÄ• pentipÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vig
... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pessantipi parimaddÄ•
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1211> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« (sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ... pe ...)

vÄ• parimaddÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1212> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__sikkhamÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«_ \Ne 476/ nÄ• ma dasasikkhÄ• padikÄ• .

__gihinÄ«_ nÄ• ma agÄ• rinÄ« vuccati.

__ummaddÄ• peyya_ \Be 459/ __vÄ• _ti ummaddÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

__parimaddÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti sambÄ• hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1213> anÄ• patti gilÄ• nÄ• ya {Ä• bÄ• dhappaccayÄ• (Katthaci) }, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattik

aá¹-á¹-hama navama dasamasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni.

11. ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1214> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«danti. bhikkhÄ
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane n
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, b
purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1215> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«deyya,

<1216> __yÄ• _ \Se 254/ panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹
adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__bhikkhussa_ \Ne 477/ __purato_ti upasampannassa purato. __anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti anapalo
nisÄ«deyyÄ• _ti antamaso chamÄ• yapi nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1217> anÄ• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• sane nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. a

Ä• sane nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Be 460/. anÄ• pucchite Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \E
nisÄ«dati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite vematikÄ• , Ä• pa
Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1218> anÄ• patti Ä• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dati, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, ummattikÄ• y

ekÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

12. dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1219> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena bhikkhuniyo anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchanti. bhikkhÅ«
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pu
pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ \Se 2
``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, b
anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• na
... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1220> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ puccheyya, pA

<1221> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__anokÄ• sakata_nti \Ne 478/ anÄ• pucchÄ• . __bhikkhu_nti upasampannaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±haá
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhidhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchati, Ä• patti pÄ• citti
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• suttantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhidhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. abh
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• suttantaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1222> anÄ• pucchite \Be 461/ anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, Ä• patti pÄ•
vematikÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. anÄ• pucchite Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• pucchite vematikÄ• , Ä• pa
Ä• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1223> anÄ• patti okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pucchati, anodissa okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ

ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

dvÄ• dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

13. terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<1224> tena \Se 256/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• tena kho pana samayena \Ee IV 345/ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« asaá¹…kaccikÄ• {asaá¹… piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. tassÄ• rathikÄ• ya vÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo ukkhip ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu --- ``sundarÄ• ayyÄ• ya thanudarÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« uppaá¹‡á¸• iyamÄ• nÄ• maá¹…ku ahosi. atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• rocesi. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- bhikkhunÄ« asaá¹…kaccikÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bh asaá¹…kaccikÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddh kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« asaá¹…kaccikÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisissati! netaá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá ---

<1225> __ ``yÄ• _ \Ne 479/ __pana bhikkhunÄ« asaá¹…kaccikÄ• _ {asaá¹…kacchikÄ• (Se pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1226> __yÄ• _ \Be 462/ __panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... aya adhippetÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__asaá¹…kaccikÄ• _ti vinÄ• saá¹…kaccikaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…kaccikaá¹ƒ_ \Se 257/ nÄ• ma adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhanÄ• bhi, tassa paá¹-icchÄ• dan

__gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• _ti parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantiyÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

<1227> anÄ• patti acchinnacÄ«varikÄ• ya, naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varikÄ• ya, gilÄ• nÄ• ya, assatiyÄ ummattikÄ• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

terasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, ayyÄ• yo, chasaá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo p
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá

khuddakaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

ime kho panÄ• yyÄ• yo aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<1228> tena \Se 258/ \Be 463/ \Ee IV 346/ \Ne 480/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatth
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sa
bhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! kassa sampannaá¹ƒ na manÄ• paá¹ƒ, kassa sÄ• duá¹ƒ na
kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• cent
appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiy
sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, ch
sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi budd
kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ
bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya, paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tÄ•
`gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, ayye, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ p

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• \Se 259/ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti

<1229> tena \Ne 481/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gilÄ• nÄ• honti. gilÄ• napucchikÄ•
bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kacci, ayye, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ n
sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• ma, \Be 464/ tena no phÄ• su hoti; idÄ• ni pana ``bha
nti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• pema, tena no na phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... bh
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã

\Ee IV 347/. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1230> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« agilÄ• nÄ• sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya, paá
bhikkhuniyÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, ayye, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesan
paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

<1231> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__agilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• sappinÄ• phÄ• su hoti.

__gilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• sappinÄ• na phÄ• su hoti.

__sappi_ nÄ• ma gosappi vÄ• ajikÄ• sappi vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsasappi vÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ

agilÄ• nÄ• attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena ``bhuÃ±j
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re \Se 260/ Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-i

<1232> agilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ•
vematikÄ• sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. agilÄ• nÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

gilÄ• nÄ• \Ne 482/ agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• nÄ• vematikÄ• , Ä• p
gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anÄ• patti.

<1233> anÄ• patti \Be 465/ gilÄ• nÄ• ya, gilÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• agilÄ• nÄ• b
bhuÃ±jati, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, umma

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyÄ• dipÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni

<1234> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo telaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janti ... pe ... m
bhuÃ±janti ... pe ... phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janti ... pe ... macchaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
... pe ... maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janti ... pe ... khÄ«raá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhu
dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``ka
bhikkhuniyo dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! kassa sampannaá¹ƒ na manÄ• paá¹

ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo tesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• na
vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• ... pe ... tÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vip
``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissantÄ«
kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? ``sa
ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jissanti! netaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya
bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

__ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya, paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tÄ•
`gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, ayye, dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ p

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1235> tena \Ne 483/ kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo gilÄ• nÄ• honti. gilÄ• napucchikÄ•
bhikkhuniyo etadavocuá¹ƒ --- ``kacci, ayye, khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaâ€™â€™ n
dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jimhÄ• , \Be 466/ tena no phÄ• su hoti, idÄ• ni pana ``bha
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• pema, tena no na phÄ• su hotÄ«
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• d
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddisantu ---

<1236> __ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« agilÄ• nÄ• (telaá¹ƒ ... pe ... madhuá¹ƒ ... pe ... phÄ• á¹‡
macchaá¹ƒ ... pe ... maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ... pe ... khÄ«raá¹ƒ ... pe ...) dadhiá¹ƒ \Se 262/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• p
\Ee IV 348/__, paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• --- `gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, ayye, dhammaá¹
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ _ti.

<1237> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• yÄ• disÄ• ... pe ... __bhikkhunÄ«_ti ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá
bhikkhunÄ«ti.

__agilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• dadhinÄ• phÄ• su hoti.

__gilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• dadhinÄ• na phÄ• su hoti.

__telaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tilatelaá¹ƒ sÄ• sapatelaá¹ƒ madhukatelaá¹ƒ eraá¹‡á¸• atelaá¹ƒ vasÄ• tel

__madhu_ nÄ• ma makkhikÄ• madhu. __phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ.
__maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati tesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __khÄ«raá¹ƒ_ n
ajikÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati tesaá¹ƒ khÄ«
tesaÃ±Ã±eva dadhi.

agilÄ• nÄ• attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhena bhuÃ±jis
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«y

<1238> agilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ•
agilÄ• nÄ• vematikÄ• dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa
dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

gilÄ• nÄ• \Be 467/ agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. gilÄ• nÄ• vematikÄ• , Ä• pa
gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• anÄ• patti.

<1239> anÄ• patti \Se 263/ gilÄ• nÄ• ya, gilÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• agilÄ• nÄ• b
bhuÃ±jati, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanena, umma

aá¹-á¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, ayyÄ• yo, aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo pu
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo

ime kho panÄ• yyÄ• yo sekhiyÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<1240> tena \Se 264/ \Be 468/ \Ee IV 349/ \Ne 485/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatth
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo p
nivÄ• senti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo
olambentÄ« nivÄ• sessanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ k
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikk
ujjhÄ• yanti khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo puratop
nivÄ• sessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ... pe ... saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo p
olambentÄ« nivÄ• sentÄ«ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ•

bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo puratopi pacchatopi olambentÄ« nivÄ• sessanti! neta
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

__ ``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambentÄ« \Se 265/ nivÄ• seti, Ä• patt

anÄ• patti \Ne 486/ asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantiyÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• ya, Ä• padÄ• su, umm
... pe ... (saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ).

7. pÄ• dukavaggo

<1241> tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á
pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi k
khiyyanti vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhuniyo udake uccÄ• rampi \Be 469/ passÄ
karissanti, seyyathÄ• pi gihiniyo kÄ• mabhoginiyoâ€™â€™ ti! assosuá¹ƒ kho bhikkhuniyo te
ujjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ khiyyantÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• centÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ•
vipÄ• centi --- ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Ee IV 350/ udake uccÄ• ram
karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti! atha kho bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. b
... pe ... (?) } bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. atha kho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... bhikkhÅ«
``saccaá¹ƒ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kh
ti? ``saccaá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• ... pe ... kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi karissanti! netaá¹
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá

__ ``na udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ•
266/.

evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena kho pana samayena gilÄ• nÄ• bhikkhuniyo udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·am
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nÄ• ya bhikk
passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyo imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•

__ ``na udake agilÄ• nÄ• uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ

_ti.

na \Ne 487/ udake agilÄ• nÄ• ya uccÄ• ro vÄ• passÄ• vo vÄ• kheá¸·o vÄ• kÄ• tabbo. yÄ•
agilÄ• nÄ• uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

anÄ• patti asaÃ±cicca, assatiyÄ• , ajÄ• nantiyÄ• , gilÄ• nÄ• ya, thale kato udakaá¹ƒ otthara
ummattikÄ• ya, khittacittÄ• ya, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-Ä• ya, Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ• ti.

pannarasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• dukavaggo sattamo.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 470/ kho, ayyÄ• yo, sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo pucchÄ• mi ---
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá

sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• (bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go)

ime kho panÄ• yyÄ• yo satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ•

dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti.

<1242> uppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 267/ \Ee IV 351/ \Ne 488/ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samath
sammukhÄ• vinayo dÄ• tabbo, sativinayo dÄ• tabbo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo dÄ• tabbo, paá¹-iÃ±
yebhuyyasikÄ• , tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoti.

uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho, ayyÄ• yo, satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• dhammÄ• . tatthÄ• yyÄ• yo puc
parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi --- ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? tatiya
``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ? parisuddhetthÄ• yyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá

adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho, ayyÄ• yo, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ. uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhamm
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dhammÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ•
chasaá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• dhammÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ•
sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• . uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• dhammÄ• . ettakaá¹ƒ tas

suttapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. tattha sabbÄ• heva sam
avivadamÄ• nÄ• hi sikkhitabbanti.

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

pÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·i

1. bhikkhuvibhaá¹…go

soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• ro

1. katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<1> yaá¹ƒ \Se 1/ \Ee V 1/ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha, kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá
paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti? sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã±a
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã
pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena uddesena
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 2/ ka
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? ca
katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? ko ta
abhivinayo? kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tattha adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ? kÄ• vipatti? k
paá¹-ipatti? kati atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
sikkhitasikkhÄ• ? kattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ? ke dhÄ• renti? kassa vacanaá¹ƒ? kenÄ• bhatanti?

<2> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena paá¹-h
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sudinnaá¹ƒ kalan
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sudinno kalandaputto purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya methunaá¹ƒ \Ee V 2/ d
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? e
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti \Be 2/ tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, pades
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? sÄ• dh
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhudd
kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ, nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesen
dutiyena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti?
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? ekena sa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhika

adhikaraá¹‡anti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi s
samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. ko tattha vi
abhivinayoti? paÃ±Ã±atti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tatt
adhipÄ• timokkhanti? paÃ±Ã±atti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, vibhatti adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• vipat
vipatti. kÄ• \Se 3/ sampattÄ«ti? saá¹ƒvaro sampatti. kÄ• paá¹-ipattÄ«ti? na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ka
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu. {AN c 10.31
bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti? dasa atthavase paá¹-icca bhaga
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, dur
niggahÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. ke sikkhantÄ«ti? sekkhÄ• ca puthujjanaka
ke sikkhitasikkhÄ• ti? arahanto sikkhitasikkhÄ• \Ne 3/. kattha á¹-hitanti? sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu
dhÄ• rentÄ«ti? yesaá¹ƒ vattati te dhÄ• renti. kassa vacananti? bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ arahat
kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

<3> á¹• 21 upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena {moggalÄ«puttena (Se) } paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye {jambusarivhaye

tato \Ee V 3/ mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo {iá¹-á¹-hiyo (Ce) }, uttiyo sambalo {uá¹-á¹-iyo sampalo (itipi) }

bhaddanÄ• mo ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

ete \Be 3/ nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ te vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

nikÄ• ye \Se 4/ paÃ±ca vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, satta ceva pakaraá¹‡e.

tato ariá¹-á¹-ho medhÄ• vÄ«, tissadatto ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

visÄ• rado kÄ• á¸·asumano, thero ca dÄ«ghanÄ• mako.

dÄ«ghasumano ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva {punareva (Se) } kÄ• á¸·asumano, nÄ• gatthero ca buddharakkhito.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, devatthero {revatthero (itipi) } ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva \Ne 4/ sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

bahussuto cÅ«á¸·anÄ• go, gajova duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ||

dhammapÄ• litanÄ• mo ca, rohaá¹‡e {rohaá¹‡o (Ce) } sÄ• dhupÅ«jito.

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o khemanÄ• mo tipeá¹-ako ||

dÄ«pe tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atirocatha.

upatisso ca medhÄ• vÄ«, phussadevo mahÄ• kathÄ« ||

punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

mahÄ• kathÄ« mahÄ• sivo, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido ||

punadeva upÄ• li medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

mahÄ• nÄ• go mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

punadeva abhayo medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado ||

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Se 5/ anurakkhanto, jambudÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hito ||

cÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

cÅ«á¸·adevo {phussadevo (Ce) } ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

sivatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye sabbattha kovido ||

ete \Be 4/ nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

<4> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena dutiya
paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? dhaniyaá¹ƒ kumbhakÄ• ra
vatthusminti? dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ«ni adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyi, tasmiá¹ƒ va
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samua
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittat
\Ee V 4/, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ•
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<5> tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä•
\Ne 5/ bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ \Se 6/ Ä• pattisa
katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<6> catutthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• bh
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatth
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá

cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

methunÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca \Be 5/, manussaviggahuttari.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, chejjavatthÅ« asaá¹ƒsayÄ• ti ||

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<7> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena upakk
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto? kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha? kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ? atthi tatth
anupaÃ±Ã±atti \Se 7/, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti? sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã±atti? sÄ

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti? paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timo
katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati? cat
katamÄ• vipatti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandho? channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? catunnaá¹ƒ a
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? ko tattha vinayo,
kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tattha adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ \Ne 6/? kÄ• vipatti, kÄ• san
paá¹-ipatti? kati atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa saá¹
ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhÄ• ? kattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ? ke dhÄ• renti? kassa vacanaá¹ƒ? kenÄ•

<8> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena upakk
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekÄ• paÃ
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbattha paÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti \Se 8/?
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhudde
kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesena
tatiye \Be 6/ uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati \Ee V 5/. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ•
sÄ«lavipatti. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? saá¹…ghÄ•
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhika
adhikaraá¹‡anti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi s
samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. ko tattha vi
abhivinayoti? paÃ±Ã±atti vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo. kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tatt
adhipÄ• timokkhanti? paÃ±Ã±atti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, vibhatti adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• vipat
vipatti. kÄ• sampattÄ«ti? saá¹ƒvaro sampatti. kÄ• paá¹-ipattÄ«ti? na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ•
Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu. {AN c 10.31} kati atthavase
upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso paÃ±Ã±attoti? dasa atthavase paá
upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso paÃ±Ã±atto --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-h
dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suv
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, saddhammaá¹-á¹-hi
sikkhantÄ«ti? sekkhÄ• ca puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti. ke sikkhitasikkhÄ• ti? ara
kattha á¹-hitanti? sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. ke dhÄ• rentÄ«ti? yesaá¹ƒ vattati \Ne 7/, te c
vacananti? bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa. kenÄ• bhatanti? param

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye ||

tato mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo, uttiyo sambalo tathÄ• .

bhaddanÄ• mo ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ te vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

nikÄ• ye paÃ±ca vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, satta ceva pakaraá¹‡e.

tato ariá¹-á¹-ho medhÄ• vÄ«, tissadatto ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

visÄ• rado \Be 7/ kÄ• á¸·asumano, thero ca dÄ«ghanÄ• mako.

dÄ«ghasumano ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva kÄ• á¸·asumano, nÄ• gatthero ca buddharakkhito.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, devatthero ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

bahussuto cÅ«á¸·anÄ• go, gajova duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ||

dhammapÄ• litanÄ• mo ca, rohaá¹‡e sÄ• dhupÅ«jito.

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, khemanÄ• mo tipeá¹-ako ||

dÄ«pe tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• va, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atirocatha.

upatisso ca medhÄ• vÄ«, phussadevo mahÄ• kathÄ« ||

punadeva \Ne 8/ sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

mahÄ• kathÄ« mahÄ• sivo, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido ||

punadeva upÄ• li medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

mahÄ• nÄ• go mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

punadeva abhayo medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado ||

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anurakkhanto, jambudÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hito ||

cÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

cÅ«á¸·adevo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

sivatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye sabbattha kovido ||

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovido.

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

<9> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena mÄ• tu
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa saá¹ƒá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• v
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha \Be 8/. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasm
10/ saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti.
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<10> mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• santassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ka
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. ki
Ä• yasmÄ• \Ne 9/ udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• si, tasmi
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<11> mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santassa s
paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• \Se 11/ udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricari
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

<12> saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatth
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• u
samÄ• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä•
chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato
vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹
kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato \Ee V 6/; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca sa
kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<13> saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• \Be 9/ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti?
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iyo kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. cha
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<14> mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti?
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasm
sodhento aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ chedÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<15> bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ne 10/ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá
paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä
vatthusminti? mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ
dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<16> bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ•
anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹
mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhik
mallaputtaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<17> saá¹…ghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inis
kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
devadatto samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkami, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• p
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<18> bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 10/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? saml
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« devadattassa saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkam
ahesuá¹ƒ vaggavÄ• dakÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• t

<19> dubbacassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• \Ee V 7/ na paá¹-inissajj
kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ cha
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• channo bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<20> kuladÅ«sakassa \Ne 11/ bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-in
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• jan
chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vissaá¹-á¹-hi \Se 14/ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ attakÄ• maÃ±ca.

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ kuá¹-Ä« ceva, vihÄ• ro ca amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ ||

kiÃ±cidesaÃ±ca bhedo ca, tasseva {tatheva (Katthaci) } anuvattakÄ• .

dubbacaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«saÃ±ca, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• terasÄ• ti ||

3. aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<21> yaá¹ƒ \Be 11/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhen
paÃ±Ã±atto? kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha? kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ? atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±a
anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti, sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti padesapaÃ±Ã±atti, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±att
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadha
katamena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti, sa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandho, channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattannaá¹
samathehi sammati, ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo, kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá
adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• vipatti, kÄ• sampatti, kÄ• paá¹-ipatti, kati atthavase paá¹-icca bh
aniyato paÃ±Ã±atto, ke \Se 15/ sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhÄ• , kattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, ke dhÄ• ren
kenÄ• bhatanti.

<22> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena paá¹-
paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icch
nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppann
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±a
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• d
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhudde
kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesena
catutthena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipatti. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? si
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandho siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? eke \Be 1
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca \Se 16/ cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ
katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡anti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi s
tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca. ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? paÃ±Ã±atti vinayo, vibhatti
kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tattha adhipÄ• timokkhanti? paÃ±Ã±atti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ
adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• vipattÄ«ti? asaá¹ƒvaro vipatti. kÄ• sampattÄ«ti? saá¹ƒvaro samp
paá¹-ipattÄ«ti? na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ sam
sikkhÄ• padesu. {AN c 10.31} kati atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamo aniyato paÃ
atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamo aniyato paÃ±Ã±atto --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ•
dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suv
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, saddhammaá¹-á¹-hi
sikkhantÄ«ti? sekkhÄ• ca puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti. ke sikkhitasikkhÄ• ti? ara

kattha á¹-hitanti? sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. ke dhÄ• rentÄ«ti? yesaá¹ƒ vattati te dhÄ• ren
bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa. kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhata

upÄ• li \Se 17/ dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye ||

tato \Ne 13/ mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo, uttiyo sambalo tathÄ• .

bhaddanÄ• mo ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ te vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

nikÄ• ye paÃ±ca vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, satta ceva pakaraá¹‡e.

tato ariá¹-á¹-ho medhÄ• vÄ«, tissadatto ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

visÄ• rado kÄ• á¸·asumano, thero ca dÄ«ghanÄ• mako.

dÄ«ghasumano ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva \Be 13/ kÄ• á¸·asumano, nÄ• gatthero ca buddharakkhito.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, devatthero ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

bahussuto cÅ«á¸·anÄ• go, gajova duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ||

dhammapÄ• litanÄ• mo ca, rohaá¹‡e sÄ• dhupÅ«jito.

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, khemanÄ• mo tipeá¹-ako ||

dÄ«pe tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atirocatha.

upatisso ca medhÄ• vÄ«, phussadevo mahÄ• kathÄ« ||

punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

mahÄ• kathÄ« mahÄ• sivo, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido ||

punadeva upÄ• li medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

mahÄ• nÄ• go mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

punadeva \Ne 14/ abhayo medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado ||

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anurakkhanto, jambudÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hito ||

cÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

cÅ«á¸·adevo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

sivatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye sabbattha kovido ||

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

<23> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena dutiy
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. ki
Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, tas
tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. anupaÃ±Ã±
anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? sabbat
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.
ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthog
pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesena udde
uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti? siyÄ• sÄ

Ä• cÄ• ravipatti. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? siyÄ• \S
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandho, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandho. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siy
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; s
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡anti?
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammatÄ«ti? tÄ«h
siyÄ• \Ne 15/ sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ•
ca ... pe ....

dve aniyatÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

alaá¹…kammaniyaÃ±ceva, tatheva ca na heva kho.

aniyatÄ• supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• , buddhaseá¹-á¹-hena tÄ• dinÄ• ti ||

4. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. kathinavaggo

<24> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena atirek
atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhi
dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi \Be 15/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 1
vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹

<25> ekarattaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena vippavasantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmint
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkam
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<26> akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkÄ

vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti \Ne 16/, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<27> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pentassa \Ee V 9/ nis
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• \Se 20/ udÄ• yÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chah
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<28> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa nissaggiy
paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ p
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<29> aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Be 16/ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto aÃ±Ã±Ä
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti.
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<30> aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• tatuttari cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? c
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<31> pubbe appavÄ• ritassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ•
pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹
... pe ....

<32> pubbe appavÄ• ritassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• take gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikap
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ•

appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• take gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji, ta
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<33> atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya atirekachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinip
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Se 22/ \Ee V 10/ paÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
sakyaputto upÄ• sakena --- ``ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 17/ vuccamÄ•
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹
... pe ....

kathinavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. kosiyavaggo

<34> kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosiyakÄ• rake upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``bahÅ«, Ä•
amhÄ• kampi dassatha. mayampi icchÄ• ma kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi s

<35> suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nissag
paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti \Se 23/? chabbaggiye bh
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ sant
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ cha
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<36> anÄ• diyitvÄ• \Ne 18/ tulaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ santh
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« thokaÃ±Ã±eva odÄ• t
ante (Ce), odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ ante (Se) } Ä• diyitvÄ• tatheva suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·aka
kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<37> anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmint
anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be 18/. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±att
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

<38> anÄ• diyitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«d
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha \Se 24/. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ•
ujjhitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sa
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹
... pe ....

<39> eá¸·akalomÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• ci
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu eá¸·akalomÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• me
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi \Ee V
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<40> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sakkesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• ra
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pesuá¹ƒ,
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<41> rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti?
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Ne 19/. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ \Se 25/ sakyap
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthus
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

<42> nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ p
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chah
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<43> nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyap
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto paribbÄ• jakena saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹
... pe ....

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. pattavaggo

<44> atirekapattaá¹ƒ \Se 26/ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ka
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atirekapattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

<45> Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena pattena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassa nissa
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sakkesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• ra
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaá¹‡á¸• ena vilikhi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<46> bhesajjÄ• ni \Ne 20/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ p
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ«
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ a
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá
kathinake ... pe ....

<47> atirekamÄ• se \Se 27/ \Be 20/ sese gimhÄ• ne vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesa
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? c
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne
pariyesiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<48> bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitena anattamanena acchindantassa n
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ
anattamano acchindi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<49> sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa ni
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkh
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chah
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<50> pubbe appavÄ• ritassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamit
Ä• pajjantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
sakyaputto pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kam
Ä• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<51> accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne 21/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• menta
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? s
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetv
atikkÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

<52> tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 21/ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhip
vippavasantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkh
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipitvÄ• atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• \Ee V 13/ paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

<53> jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 29/ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• mentass
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? c
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bh
pariá¹‡Ä• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

pattavaggo tatiyo.

tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

dasekarattimÄ• so ca, dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ taÃ±ca {aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaÃ±ca (Katthaci) } uddissa, ubhinnaá¹ƒ dÅ«takena ca

kosiyÄ• suddhadvebhÄ• gÄ• , chabbassÄ• ni nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ.

dve ca lomÄ• ni uggaá¹‡he, ubho nÄ• nappakÄ• rakÄ• ||

dve ca pattÄ• ni bhesajjaá¹ƒ, vassikÄ• dÄ• napaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• panacceko, sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikena cÄ• ti ||

5. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

<54> yaá¹ƒ \Ne 22/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhe
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti \B
sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha \Se 30/. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• hatthako sakyaputto ti
sallapanto avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• ni, paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• avajÄ• ni, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ---
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; s
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<55> omasavÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ka
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« pesalehi
bhaá¹‡á¸• antÄ• {bhaá¹‡á¸• entÄ• (Katthaci) } pesale bhikkhÅ« omasiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatth
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-

<56> bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ up
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-
... pe ....

<57> anupasampannaá¹ƒ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±a
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« \Se 31/ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ va
bhikkhÅ« upÄ• sake padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ \Ee V 14/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• vÄ
kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

<58> anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismia
bhikkhÅ« anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ

anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ \Be 23/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá
... pe ....

<59> mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• y
sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

<60> mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ•
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti p

<61> anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassa pÄ• cittiyaá
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbh
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammas
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato
kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato ... pe ....

<62> bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampannassa Ä• rocentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampannassa Ä• rocesua
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sa

<63> pathaviá¹ƒ \Se 33/ khaá¹‡antassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• á¸·avakÄ• \Be 2
khaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu \Ne 24/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

<64> bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• \Ee V 15/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? Ä• á¸·avi
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikk
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<65> aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihesake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• c
Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icari, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 34/ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
....

<66> ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±att
mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhik
mallaputtaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anu
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<67> saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• kocchaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjho
anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vat
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• b
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

<68> saá¹…ghike \Be 25/ vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• p
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sattarasavaggiy
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santhari
25/ anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti \Se 35/. channa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ...

<69> saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ ka
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bh
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappesuá¹ƒ, ta
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<70> bhikkhuá¹ƒ kupitena anattamanena saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa pA
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ•
16/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<71> saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• abhinisÄ«dantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ka aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…gh uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ sahasÄ• abhinisÄ«di, tasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

<72> dvattipariyÄ• ye adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatuttari adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katth kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. Ä• yasmÄ• channo katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pesi, punappuna vihÄ• ro paripati \Be 26/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<73> jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±cantassa p paÃ±Ã±attanti? Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ« vatthusminti \Ne 26/? Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡a tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo dutiyo.

3. ovÄ• davaggo

<74> asammatena \Se 37/ bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? s paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi asammatÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupa anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• vÄ• kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

<75> atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kism cÅ«á¸·apanthako atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• pa Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti padasodham

<76> bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ka paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« \Se 38/ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ va bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ \Ee V 17/ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadiá¹ƒsu, tas

paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

<77> ``Ä• misahetu \Be 27/ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``Ä• misahetu bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«â€™
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<78> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Ne 27/ bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha p
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthus
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sam

<79> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±a
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 39/ ... pe .

<80> bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantassa pÄ
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• n
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na ci
vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<81> bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhantassa pÄ• cittiya
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruh
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<82> jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 28/ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• ci
paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. k
devadatto jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ \Se 40/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samu
--- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<83> bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ee V 18/ \Ne 28/ saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappentassa p
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ•
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ ka
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

ovÄ• davaggo tatiyo.

4. bhojanavaggo

<84> tatuttari Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti?
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« \Se 41/ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ va
bhikkhÅ« anuvasitvÄ• anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthu
ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

<85> gaá¹‡abhojane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹
devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? devadatto sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, satta anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

<86> paramparabhojane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Be 29/ aÃ±
bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, catasso anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ...

<87> dvattipattapÅ«re pÅ«ve paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tatuttari paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ va
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<88> bhuttÄ• vinÄ• \Ne 29/ pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? s
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• ritÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

<89> bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«yena vÄ• bhojanÄ«ye
pavÄ• rentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhikkhuá
pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena bhojanÄ«yena abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• resi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

<90> vikÄ• le \Ee V 19/ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• citt
rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kism
sattarasavaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akaloma

<91> sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ belaá
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ \Be
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá
eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

<92> paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<93> adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
\Ne 30/ adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ \Se 44/ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hari, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sa
... pe ....

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. acelakavaggo

<94> acelakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«
dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• pari
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no dve pÅ«ve adÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ
dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

<95> bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• m
vÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• uyyojentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ p
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
upanando sakyaputto bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€
uyyojesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<96> sabhojane \Be 31/ kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyap
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kap
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti \Ee V 20/. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eke
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<97> mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upan
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto mÄ• tugÄ• mena sadd
nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

<98> mÄ• tugÄ• mena \Ne 31/ saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ• cit
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upan
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto mÄ• tugÄ• mena sadd
nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

<99> nimantitena sabhattena santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ•
Ä• pajjantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando saky
samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
catasso anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-h
kathinake ... pe ....

<100> tatuttari bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sakke
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhi
``ajjaá¹‡ho, bhante, Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 32/ vuccamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• gamesuá¹ƒ, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<101> uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ek
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti e

<102> atirekatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ• ya vasantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatth
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ
atirekatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ• ya vasiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akaloma

<103> uyyodhikaá¹ƒ gacchantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pa
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ
\Ne 32/ agamaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navaggo

<104> surÄ• merayapÄ• ne \Se 48/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<105> aá¹…gulipatodake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• \Be 33/ bhikkhÅ« b
aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä•
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

<106> udake hasadhamme {hassadhamme (Ce Se) } pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti?
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
bhikkhÅ« aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• udake kÄ«á¸·iá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±a
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<107> anÄ• dariye pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• channo anÄ• da

vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-
... pe ....

<108> bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhi
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pesuá¹ƒ \Ne 33/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<109> jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? bhagges
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkh
visibbesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<110> orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jaga
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkh
\Se 50/ mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• nahÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, cha a
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? padesapaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

<111> anÄ• diyitvÄ• \Ee V 22/ \Be 34/ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kism
sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na saÃ±jÄ• niá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ•
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akaloma

<112> bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vÄ• s
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyap
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappe
paribhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

<113> bhikkhussa pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ vÄ• k
apanidhentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Se 51/ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«
apanidhesuá¹ƒ \Ne 34/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

surÄ• merayavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

<114> saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channa Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<115> jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ± paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Se 52/ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthus channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

<116> jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ puna kammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-enta paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ ukkoá¹-esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<117> bhikkhussa jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ee V 23/ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bhikkhussa jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ic vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<118> jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kat paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule \Ne 35/ bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatt bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthu channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

<119> jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 53/ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? a Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<120> mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantass
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkh
\Be 36/ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekad
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<121> pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjan
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhu
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? ariá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu gaddhabÄ• dhipubbo pÄ• pikÄ• ya di
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kÄ• yato ca
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<122> jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• {ariá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• (Katthaci) } aka
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha pa
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• akaá¹-Ä• nu
appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hena saddhiá¹ƒ sambhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<123> jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katt
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• \Ne 36/ bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ \Ee V 24/ sam
upalÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

8. sahadhammikavaggo

<124> bhikkhÅ«hi \Se 55/ sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nena ``na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paripucchissÄ• m
bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• channo bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammik
tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sikkhissÄ• mi yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkh
paripucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡i, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<125> vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡entassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ p
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhi
vivaá¹‡á¹‡esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<126> mohanake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mohesua
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sa

<127> bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha \Se
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<128> bhikkhussa kupitena anattamanena talasattikaá¹ƒ uggirantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
37/? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ talasattikaá¹ƒ uggiriá¹ƒsu, ta
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

<129> bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ k
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha \Be
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-

<130> bhikkhussa saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahantassa {uppÄ• dentassa (Se) } pÄ• citti
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye \Se 57/ b
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upa
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-
... pe ....

<131> bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• n
{upassuti (?) } tiá¹-á¹-hantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhi
bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá
--- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato c

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<132> dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá
Ä• pajjantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kar
pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. cha
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<133> saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Se 58/. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha \Ne 38/. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu saá¹…ghe vinicc
vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkÄ• mi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<134> samagge \Be 39/ saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkh
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacch
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<135> jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• mentassa
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ p
pariá¹‡Ä• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. rÄ• javaggo

<136> pubbe \Se 59/ appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditena raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pavisantassa pÄ• cittiyaá
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• na
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pÄ• vi
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi
pe ....

<137> ratanaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pa

kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±a
uggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<138> santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
39/? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ \Se 60/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi
pe ....

<139> aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ \Be 40/ vÄ• dantamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• visÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ«cigh
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sakkesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambah
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahÅ« sÅ«cighare vi
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹
... pe ....

<140> pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pentassa pÄ•
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyap
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto ucce maÃ±ce sayi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ.
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<141> maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesuá
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<142> pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ \Se 61/ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katt
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ni nisÄ«danÄ• ni dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthus
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sam

<143> pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiya
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diyo dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, ta
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<144> pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ \Ne 40/ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha \Be

chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

<145> sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee V 27/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nandaá¹ƒ \Se 62/ Ä•
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• nando sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi, tas
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

rÄ• javaggo navamo.

dvenavuti pÄ• cittiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khuddakaá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

musÄ• omasapesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, padaseyyÄ• ca itthiyÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• {desanÄ• rocanÄ• ceva (Ce Se) }, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• patti kh

bhÅ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ujjhÄ• yi {bhÅ«taÃ±Ã±avÄ• daujjhÄ• yi (Ce) }, maÃ±co seyyo ca vu

pubbe nikkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• hacca, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akena ca ||

asammatÄ• atthaá¹…gate, upassayÄ• misena ca.

dade sibbe vidhÄ• nena, nÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya ekato ||

piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• rito pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

vikÄ• laá¹ƒ sannidhi khÄ«raá¹ƒ, dantaponena te dasa ||

acelakaá¹ƒ uyyokhajja {acelakÄ• nupakhajja (Katthaci) }, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ rahena ca.

nimantito paccayehi, senÄ• vasanuyyodhikaá¹ƒ ||

surÄ• \Ne 41/ aá¹…guli hÄ• so ca, anÄ• dariyaÃ±ca bhiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ.

joti nahÄ• na dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ apanidhena ca ||

saÃ±ciccudakakammÄ• \Be 42/ ca, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sati.

theyyaitthiavadesaá¹ƒ {ariá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ (vibhaá¹…ge) }, saá¹ƒvÄ• se nÄ• sitena ca ||

sahadhammikavilekhÄ• , moho pahÄ• renuggire.

amÅ«lakaÃ±ca saÃ±cicca, sossÄ• mi khiyyapakkame ||

saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• , pariá¹‡Ä• meyya puggale.

raÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca ratanaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, sÅ«ci maÃ±co ca tÅ«likÄ• .

nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• ucchÄ• di, vassikÄ• sugatena cÄ• ti ||

tesaá¹ƒ vaggÄ• naá¹ƒ uddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

musÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ca ovÄ• do, bhojanÄ• celakena ca.

surÄ• sappÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dhammo, rÄ• javaggena te navÄ• ti ||

6. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<146> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena aÃ±
antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahat
bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Se 63/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu a
bhikkhuniyÄ• antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi \Ee V
siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá
... pe ....

<147> bhikkhuniyÄ• vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá
rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo vosÄ• santiyo na nivÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• \Ne 42
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe

<148> sekkhasammatesu \Be 43/ kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahat
bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ
vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato \Se 64/ ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe

<149> Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? s
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti. sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ
paá¹-ivasante nÄ• rocesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±at
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe

cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya vosÄ• saá¹ƒ, sekkhaÄ• raÃ±Ã±akena ca.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• cattÄ• ro, sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• ti ||

7. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo

<150> yaá¹ƒ \Ne 43/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddh
purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambentena nivÄ• sentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi
puratopi pacchatopi olambentÄ• nivÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ \Se 65/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 44/ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambentena pÄ• rupantassa dukkaá¹-
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« puratopi pacchatopi olambentÄ• pÄ• rupiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusm
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ee V 29/ paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukka paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pentena antaraghare ga pe ... \Se 66/ ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pentena antaraghare nis 44/ ... pe ... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca c samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-a paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentena antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹- paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... e samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 45/ paá¹-icca ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena \Se 67/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca s vÄ• cato ... pe ....

parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. ujjagghikavaggo

<151> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ka sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis

chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasantÄ• antaraghare gacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ va
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha p
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• \Ne 45/ bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasantÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, tas
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontena antaraghare gaccha
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ«
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ• antarag
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontena antaraghare \Se 68/
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye b
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ• antarag
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti \Be 46/. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ..
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ .
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
\Ne 46/. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ..
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ .
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 69/ --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
....

ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. khambhakatavaggo

<152> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca khambhakatena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 47/ paá¹-icca khambhakatena antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹
paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á
pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha p
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• \Ne 47/ bhikkhÅ« sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• antaraghare gacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmi
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oguá¹‡á¹-hitena antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatt
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pallatthikÄ• ya {pallattikÄ• ya (Katthaci) } antaraghare nisÄ«danta
pe ... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 70/ --- kÄ• yato ca
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ee V 30/ paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantass
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hant
... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca s
vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... p
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 48/ paá¹-icca thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantass
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
... pe ....

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tavaggo

<153> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 48/ paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa d
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 71/ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ omasitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jan
... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca s
vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ek
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukk
paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á
pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? c
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÅ«pampi odanampi attano atth
bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• \Be 49/ paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. chan
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 72/ \Ne 49/ paá¹-icca ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• paresaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ olokent
... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca s
vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ• pa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tavaggo catuttho.

5. kabaá¸·avaggo

<154> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarantassa dukk
paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á
pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhuÃ±jamÄ• nena sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipantassa du
paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á
pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• harantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha pa
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha \Ee V 31/. kismiá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• hariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 50/ paá¹-icca piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe
paÃ±Ã±atti. ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á
pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 50/ paá¹-icca kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ...
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... e
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

kabaá¸·avaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surusuruvaggo

<155> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 74/ paá¹-icca surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá
bhikkhÅ« surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ piviá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be 51/. ekÄ• p
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ• pa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 51/ paá¹-icca pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ek
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantas
paÃ±Ã±attanti? bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• ral
sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena \Se 75
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• entassa d
paÃ±Ã±attanti? bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• ral
sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• esuá¹ƒ, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha p
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ.
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sa
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 52/ paá¹-icca daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-a
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samu
--- vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 76/ paá¹-icca satthapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• \Ne 52/ anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eken
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sa
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

surusuruvaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. pÄ• dukavaggo

<156> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samu
--- vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ...
ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca yÄ• nagatassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÄ
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sa
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 77/, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sayanagatassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ek
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sa
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 53/ paá¹-icca veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa \Ee V 32/ dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa duk
paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samu
--- vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ...
ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• sane nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ dese
... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eke
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 78/ --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa dhammaá¹
pe ... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca á¹-hitena nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe
ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa dhammaá¹ƒ desenta
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppathena gacchantena pathena gacchantassa dhammaá¹ƒ dese
... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eke
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca á¹-hitena uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa dukkaá
paÃ±Ã±atti \Ne 54/, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eke
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato \Se 79/ ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca harite uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
... ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eke
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
... kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·am
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

pÄ• dukavaggo sattamo.

paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, susaá¹ƒvutokkhittacakkhu.

ukkhittojjagghikÄ• saddo, tayo ceva pacÄ• lanÄ• ||

khambhaá¹ƒ oguá¹‡á¹-hito cevukkuá¹-ipallatthikÄ• ya ca.

sakkaccaá¹ƒ \Se 80/ pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, samasÅ«paá¹ƒ samatittikaá¹ƒ {samatitthikaá¹ƒ (Ka

sakkaccaá¹ƒ pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ samasÅ«pakaá¹ƒ.

thÅ«pakato paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±attujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• ||

na mahantaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ na byÄ• hare.

ukkhepo chedanÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• o, dhunaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ||

jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaÃ±ceva \Ne 55/, capucapu surusuru.

hattho \Ee V 33/ patto ca oá¹-á¹-ho ca, sÄ• misaá¹ƒ sitthakena ca ||

chattapÄ• á¹‡issa \Be 55/ saddhammaá¹ƒ, na desenti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

evameva daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa, satthaÄ• vudhapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• dukÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• ceva, yÄ• naseyyÄ• gatassa ca.

pallatthikÄ• nisinnassa, veá¹-hitoguá¹‡á¹-hitassa ca ||

chamÄ• nÄ«cÄ• sane á¹-hÄ• ne, pacchato uppathena ca.

á¹-hitakena na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, harite udakamhi cÄ• ti ||

tesaá¹ƒ vaggÄ• namuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

parimaá¹‡á¸• alaujjagghi, khambhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tatheva ca.

kabaá¸·Ä• surusuru ca, pÄ• dukena ca sattamÄ• ti ||

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. katÄ• pattivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<157> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 56/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? methunaá¹
tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. akkhÄ• yite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, Ä• pat
yebhuyyena khÄ• yite \Se 81/ sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, Ä• patti thullac
{vivaá¹-akate (Se) } mukhe acchupantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

<158> adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto tisso Ä• pattiyo
paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ theyya
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; atirekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ adi
Ä• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«namÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ
theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto imÄ• tisso

<159> saÃ±cicca \Be 56/ manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropento kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati?
manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. manussaá¹ƒ odissa opÄ
``papatitvÄ• marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; papatite dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• upp
thullaccayassa; marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ•
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

<160> asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati?
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanto tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. pÄ• piccho icchÄ
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; ``yo te vihÄ• re \Se
arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na paá¹-ivijÄ• na
dukkaá¹-assa --- asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanto imÄ• tisso Ä•

cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<161> upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ceteti upakkamati \Ee V
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; ceteti upakkamati na muccati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; payoge dukka

mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjat
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thullac
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vacca
Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa;
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa
avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹
avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• \Be 57/ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Se 83
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; paá¹‡á¸
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tiracchÄ• naga

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti, payoge piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate, Ä• patti saá¹.

mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti, payoge du piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate, Ä• patti saá¹.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa; akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y anuddhaá¹ƒsento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Se 84/. anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa; okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadet

saá¹…ghabhedako bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanto tiss Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•

bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• \Ee V 35/ bhikkhÅ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya {samanu paá¹-inissajjantÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjanti. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• c thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dubbaco bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya {samanubhÄ• siyamÄ• no (Se) } r Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Ne 59/. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

kuladÅ«sako bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanto tisso Ä• p Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•

terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. kathinavaggo

<162> atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se 85/ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ekarattaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena vippavasanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiy

akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjat pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dhovÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; gahite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Ne 60/ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• per viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; viÃ±Ã±Ä• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Be 59/ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• tatuttari cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã Ä• pajjati. viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; viÃ±Ã±Ä• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá Ä• pajjati. vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati \Se 86/, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• panne nissagg

pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• take gahapatike upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• Ä• pajjati. vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• panne nissaggiyaá¹ƒ

atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya atirekachakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• Ä• pajjati. abhinipphÄ• deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; abhinipphÄ• dite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiy

kathinavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. kosiyavaggo

<163> kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti, kÄ• rÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• diyitvÄ• \Ee V 36/ tulaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ santhataá
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti

anuvassaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti, payoge duk
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• diyitvÄ• \Se 87/ \Ne 61/ purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ navaá
kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite niss

eá¸·akalomÄ• ni \Be 60/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajja
pÄ• daá¹ƒ tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. d
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dhovÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ;
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. s
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; samÄ• panne nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. samÄ• paj
samÄ• panne nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. pattavaggo

<164> atirekapattaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. nissaggiya

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena \Se 88/ pattena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pento dve Ä•
cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. niss

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

atirekamÄ• se \Ne 62/ sese gimhÄ• ne vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesanto dve Ä• pa
pariyesati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; pariyiá¹-á¹-he nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano acchindanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; acchinne nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 61/ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pento dve
vÄ• yÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vÄ• yÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«v
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• panne nissa
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ee V 37/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mento eka
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 89/ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipitvÄ•
vippavasanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• mento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; pariá¹‡Ä• mite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

pattavaggo tatiyo.

tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

<165> sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• santo kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? sampajÄ• namu
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhamm
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒset
``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• pat
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ --- sam
bhÄ• santo imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

omasanto \Be 62/ dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. upasampannaá¹ƒ omasati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyass
omasati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. upasampannassa \Se 90/ pesuÃ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; anupasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati, Ä• patti dukkaá

anupasampannaá¹ƒ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vÄ• ceti, payo
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannena uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nipanne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nipajjati, payoge dukkaa
pÄ• cittiyassa.

mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ desento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajja
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anupasampannassa uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rocento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; Ä• rocite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampannassa Ä• rocento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; Ä• rocite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pathaviá¹ƒ \Se 91/ \Ne 64/ khaá¹‡anto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. khaá¹‡ati, payoge dukkaá¹-
pahÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

<166> bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ee V 38/ pÄ• tento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. pÄ• teti, payoge duk
pahÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 63/ paá¹-icaranto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. anÄ• ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ
paá¹-icarati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; Ä• ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ica
pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ujjhÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ujjhÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa.

saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• kocchaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhokÄ• s
anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ
dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamanto dv
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa.

saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ \Se 92/
Ä• pajjati. nipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nipanne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ kupito anattamano saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nikkaá¸• á¸• hite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

saá¹…ghike \Ne 65/ vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ
abhinisÄ«danto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. abhinisÄ«dati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; abhinisinne Ä

dvattipariyÄ• ye adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatuttari adhiá¹-á¹-hahanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. adh
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; adhiá¹-á¹-hite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±canto dve Ä• pat
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; siÃ±cite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo dutiyo.

3. ovÄ• davaggo

<167> asammato \Be 64/ bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ovadati, payoge d
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ovadati, payoge dukk
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ \Se 93/ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ovadite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

``Ä• misahetu bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡anto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• p dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; bhaá¹‡ite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. deti, payoge du Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• \Ee V 39/ bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. sibb dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; Ä• rÄ• pathe Ä• rÄ• pathe Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ne 66/ saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanto dve paá¹-ipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipanne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• p dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; abhiruá¸·he Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjat ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• \Se 94/ saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nisinne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

ovÄ• davaggo tatiyo.

4. bhojanavaggo

<168> tatuttari \Be 65/ Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ± paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹ dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dvattipattapÅ«re pÅ«ve paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tatuttari paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj

payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; gahite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• rito anatirittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±janto
\Ne 67/. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ•
pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«yena vÄ• bhojanÄ«yena \S
abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• rento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. tassa vacanena khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhu
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; bhojanapariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

vikÄ• le khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. k
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• pa

sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• pa

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• paj
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

adinnaá¹ƒ \Be 66/ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• haranto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhu
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. acelakavaggo

<169> acelakassa, vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatthÄ• khÄ• dan
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dinne Ä• pa

bhikkhuá¹ƒ --- ``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisissÄ• mÄ•
dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• \Ne 68/ adÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• uyyojento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. uyyojeti, pay
uyyojite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nisÄ«dati, payog
nisinne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappento dve Ä• pattiyo
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nisinne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nisinne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajja
Ä• pajjati. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ ummÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiy
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

tatuttari bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukka
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

uyyuttaá¹ƒ \Be 67/ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Se 97/. gacch
dukkaá¹-assa; yattha á¹-hito passati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

atirekatirattaá¹ƒ senÄ• ya vasanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vasati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; v
pÄ• cittiyassa.

uyyodhikaá¹ƒ gacchanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; yattha á
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surÄ• merayavaggo

<170> majjaá¹ƒ \Ne 69/ pivanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ``pivissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ig
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• sento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. hÄ• seti, payoge dukk
pÄ• cittiyassa.

udake kÄ«á¸·anto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gopphake udake kÄ«á¸·ati, Ä• patti
uparigopphake kÄ«á¸·ati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karonto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. karoti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kate Ä• patti

bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ;
pÄ• cittiyassa.

jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. samÄ• dahati \Se 98/, payoge
samÄ• dahite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nahÄ• yati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anÄ• diyitvÄ• \Ee V 41/ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dubba
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paribhuÃ±jati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; p
pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa \Be 68/ vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• appaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paribhutte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa \Ne 70/ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ vÄ• l
apanidhento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. apanidheti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; apanidhite Ä• patti

surÄ• merayavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

<171> saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropento kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? saÃ±cicca pÄ•
voropento catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. anodissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati --- ``yo koci papatitvÄ
ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; manusso tasmiá¹ƒ papatitvÄ• marati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; yak
tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggaho vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ \Se 99/ papatitvÄ• marati, Ä• patti thullacc
tasmiá¹ƒ papatitvÄ• marati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa --- saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voro
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paribhuÃ±j
paribhutte Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-ento dve Ä•
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ukkoá¹-ite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•

jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. up
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; upasampÄ• dite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 69/ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip
Ä• pajjati. paá¹-ipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipanne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanto dve Ä• p
paá¹-ipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipanne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pÄ• pikÄ• ya \Ne 71/ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajja
Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• akaá¹-Ä• nudhammena taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹
sambhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. sambhuÃ±jati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; sambhutte Ä

jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 42/ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡uddesaá¹ƒ upalÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; upalÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

8. sahadhammikavaggo

<172> bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no --- ``na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, etasmi
yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paripucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
Ä• pajjati. bhaá¹‡ati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; bhaá¹‡ite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡ento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vivaá¹‡á¹‡eti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; viva
pÄ• cittiyassa.

mohento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. anÄ• ropite mohe moheti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; Ä• ropi
pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa \Be 70/ kupito anattamano pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paharat
pahate Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Se 101/.

bhikkhussa kupito anattamano talasattikaá¹ƒ uggiranto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. uggirati, pa
uggirite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ne 72/ amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒsento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä•
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; anuddhaá¹ƒsite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. upadahati, payog
upadahite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ u
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ``sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; yattha á¹-hit
pÄ• cittiyassa.

dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• p
khiyyati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; khiyyite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ
Ä• pajjati. parisÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; vijahite Ä• patti p

samaggena \Se 102/ saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä•
khiyyati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; khiyyite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• mento dve Ä• pa
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; pariá¹‡Ä• mite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. rÄ• javaggo

<173> pubbe \Be 71/ appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pavisanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä•
pÄ• daá¹ƒ ummÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• m

ratanaá¹ƒ \Ee V 43/ \Ne 73/ uggaá¹‡hanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, payoge du
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati
parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• pat

aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dantamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• visÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite \Se 103/ Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• pe
kÄ• rÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«va
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ• rÄ• peti \Be 72/, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cit
sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pento imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

rÄ• javaggo navamo. khuddakÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<174> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Se 104/ \Ne 74/ bhikkhuniyÄ• antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya h
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? aÃ±
antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahat
bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá
ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antaragharaa
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janto imÄ•

bhikkhuniyÄ• vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«y

sekkhasammatesu kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-igga
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ•
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhoja
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• s
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me sahatthÄ•

bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Ee V 44/. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• pa
ajjhohÄ• re \Be 73/ ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sa
appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me sahatthÄ•
imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo

<175> anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 75/ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambento nivÄ• sento
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambento nivÄ• sento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
--- anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambento nivÄ• sento imaá¹ƒ ekaá

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambento pÄ• rupanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pento antaraghare ga
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 106/ paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pento antara
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokento antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokento antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 74/ \Ne 76/ paá¹-icca ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
....

parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. ujjagghikavaggo

<176> ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonto antaraghare gaccha
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonto antaraghare nisÄ«da
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ \Se 107
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 77/ paá¹-icca bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

ujjagghikavaggo dutiyo.

3. khambhakatavaggo

<177> ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 75/ paá¹-icca khambhakato antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca khambhakato antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oguá¹‡á¹-hito antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oguá¹‡á¹-hito antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 108/ paá¹-icca ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gacchanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• patt dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«danto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 78/ paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto e Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ee V 45/ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokento piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ig Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

khambhakatavaggo tatiyo.

4. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tavaggo

<178> ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 76/ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokento piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jan
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ omasitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ek
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Se 10
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• dento
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 79/ paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• y
bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paresaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ olokento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karonto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ karonto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. du

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tavaggo catuttho.

5. kabaá¸·avaggo

<179> ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaranto ekaá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhuÃ±jamÄ• no sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipanto ekaá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• haranto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Se 1
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 77/ paá¹-icca piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 80/ paá¹-icca jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati

kabaá¸·avaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surusuruvaggo

<180> ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. du

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Se 111/ paá¹-icca pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janto ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ee V 46/ paá¹-icca sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 78/ paá¹-icca sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸•
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca satthapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä

surusuruvaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. pÄ• dukavaggo

<181> ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 81/ paá¹-icca pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento eka
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ \Se 112/ Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca yÄ• nagatassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajj

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sayanagatassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajj

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 79/ paá¹-icca chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• sane nisinnassa dhamm
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa dhamma
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca á¹-hito nisinnassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa dhammaá¹ƒ desento
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 82/ paá¹-icca uppathena gacchanto pathena gacchantassa dhammaá
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca á¹-hito uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto ekaá¹ƒ Ä•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca harite uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• kar
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ --- anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ
karonto imaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

pÄ• dukavaggo sattamo.

sekhiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

katÄ• pattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

3. vipattivÄ• ro

<182> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 83/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«na
bhajanti? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ d
siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 80/ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajati? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹

kheá¸·aá¹ƒ \Se 114/ vÄ• karontassa Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bh
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ.

vipattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

4. saá¹…gahitavÄ• ro

<183> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 84/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikk
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo sa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pa
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Ee V 47/ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ
sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? anÄ• dariya
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa Ä• patti sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
Ä• pattikkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• --- dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena.

saá¹…gahitavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

5. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro

<184> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 85/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti {samuá¹-á¹-hahanti (Ce Se) }? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹
Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 81/ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi \Se 115/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-
paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa Ä• patti ch
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

6. adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro

<185> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 86/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikar

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• ra
kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a

adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. samathavÄ• ro

<186> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 87/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ•
sammanti? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá
--- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinay
... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ
kheá¸·aá¹ƒ \Se 116/ vÄ• karontassa Ä• patti sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca ti

samathavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

8. samuccayavÄ• ro

<187> methunaá¹ƒ \Be 82/ \Ne 88/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? me
paá¹-isevanto tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. akkhÄ• yite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; yebhuyyena khÄ• yite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, Ä• pa
vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe acchupantaá¹ƒ \Ee V 48/ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti, sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhand
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• , channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samu
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattannaá¹ƒ
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi s
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• patt
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. s

samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karon
Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ --- anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ
karonto imaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

sÄ• \Ne 89/ Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajati, sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikk
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• , channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattannaá¹
samathehi sammati? sÄ• Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhajati --- Ä•
sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena Ä• pattikkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• --- dukkaá¹
channaá¹ƒ \Be 83/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

samuccayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo.

ime aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• rÄ• sajjhÄ• yamaggena likhitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

katthapaÃ±Ã±atti \Se 118/ kati ca, vipattisaá¹…gahena ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• samatho, samuccayena cÄ• ti ||

1. katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<188> yaá¹ƒ \Ne 90/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddh
paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha, kismiá¹ƒ va
kenÄ• bhatanti?

yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena methunaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Ee V 49/ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rab

kalandaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sudinno kalandaputto purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anup
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbattha p
padesapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti. ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti. pa
pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nid
uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«ti? dutiyena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá
vipattÄ«ti? sÄ«lavipatti. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo \Se 119/ Ä• pattikkha
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato \Be 84/ ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
... kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye || ... pe ....

ete \Ne 91/ nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

<189> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena adin
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? dha
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? dhaniyo kumbhakÄ• raputto raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ«ni adinnaá¹
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹

<190> saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Se 12
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹
bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ---
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; s
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<191> asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbh
vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• bhikkhÅ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammas
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ•
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹

cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di

<192> yaá¹ƒ \Be 85/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhe
mocanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha, kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
kenÄ• bhatanti?

yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena upakkamitv
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Se 121/ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rab
seyyasakaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• seyyasako upakkamitvÄ• asu
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekÄ• paÃ
anupaÃ±Ã±atti. anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• d
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhudde
kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesena
tatiyena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti? s
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandho. ch
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? ekena sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ... kenÄ• bhat
paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye || ... pe ....

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ \Se 122/ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. ki
Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, tasmi
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 86/ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• d
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 93/ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• ra
Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vat
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ---
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; s
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sanapaccayÄ• s
paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya v
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ \Se 123/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatth
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• u
samÄ• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä•
chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato
vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹
kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹
siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• panapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±att
paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• á¸·avake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti?
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iyo kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. cha
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

mahallakaá¹ƒ \Be 87/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• panapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusm
vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ sodhento aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ chedÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ne 94/ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsanapaccayÄ• saá
paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä
vatthusminti? mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ
dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
anuddhaá¹ƒsanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto
mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhik
mallaputtaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

saá¹…ghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjan
kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
devadatto samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkami, tasmiá¹ƒ \Se 125/ vatthusmiá¹
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? saml
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« devadattassa saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkam
vaggavÄ• dakÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• t

dubbacassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ
paÃ±Ã±attoti? kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ
vatthusminti? Ä• yasmÄ• channo bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

kuladÅ«sakassa \Ne 95/ bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajj
kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? assajipunabbasuke
kismiá¹ƒ \Se 126/ vatthusminti? assajipunabbasukÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«
chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mohagÄ• mitÄ• bhayagÄ• mitÄ• pÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiye b
vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« udake uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi akaá¹
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

2. katÄ• pattivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<193> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 96/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \E
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- akkhÄ• yite sarÄ«re me
paá¹-isevati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; yebhuyyena khÄ• yite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá
thullaccayassa \Be 89/; vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe acchupantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä•
jatumaá¹-á¹-hake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ --- methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• imÄ• \
Ä• pajjati.

adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanapaccayÄ• tis
paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ theyya
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; atirekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ adi
Ä• diyati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«namÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ
theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanapaccayÄ• i
Ä• pajjati.

saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? saÃ
jÄ«vitÄ• voropanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. manussaá¹ƒ odissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ khaa
marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; papatite dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• uppajjati, Ä• patt
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropanapaccayÄ• imÄ
Ä• pajjati.

asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- pÄ•
asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, ``yo \Se
so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; na pa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapanapaccayÄ
Ä• pajjati.

cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di

<194> upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? upakkamitvÄ•

Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- ceteti upakkamati muccati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; ceteti \Be
muccati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ --- upakkamitvÄ• asucimocanapacc
Ä• pajjati.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagg
paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa adha
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; bhikkhu kÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thullac
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; aá¹…gulipatodake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ -
samÄ• pajjanapaccayÄ• imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti sa
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸•
bhaá¹‡ati \Se 129/ avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹
bhaá¹‡ati avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati ---
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; paá¹‡á¸
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tiracchÄ• naga
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• h
thullaccayassa; paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa

saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• panapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- kÄ• rÄ• p
ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ {ekapiá¹‡á¸• e (Se) } anÄ• gate Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

mahallakaá¹ƒ \Be 91/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• panapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- kÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pat
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Se 130/ vadeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukka
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
anuddhaá¹ƒsanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ•
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assa; okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• y

saá¹…ghabhedako bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapacc
Ä• pajjati --- Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• c
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjana
99/ Ä• pajjati --- Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

dubbaco bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• tiss
Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•

kuladÅ«sako bhikkhu yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ•
--- Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyos
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ee V
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be 92
karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ --- anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• imaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

katÄ• pattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

3. vipattivÄ• ro

<195> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 100/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vip
bhajanti? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«na
--- siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajati? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹
kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bha
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ.

vipattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

4. saá¹…gahitavÄ• ro

<196> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 101/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• \Se 13
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattik

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá
sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? anÄ• dariya
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti sattannaá¹
Ä• pattikkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• --- dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena.

saá¹…gahitavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

5. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro

<197> methunaá¹ƒ \Be 93/ \Ne 102/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo channa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? methunaá¹ƒ c
paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samu
--- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? an
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti channaá¹ƒ
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

6. adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro

<198> methunaá¹ƒ \Se 133/ \Ne 103/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catun
katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo ca
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá
catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ud

passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• r

adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. samathavÄ• ro

<199> methunaá¹ƒ \Ne 104/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ sa
sammanti? methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samath
sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca; siyÄ• sammu
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be 94/ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uc
vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samath
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tia

samathavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

8. samuccayavÄ• ro

<200> methunaá¹ƒ \Se 134/ \Ne 105/ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo \Ee V 53/ Ä• pajjati. akkhÄ• yite sarÄ
paá¹-isevati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; yebhuyyena khÄ• yite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá
thullaccayassa; vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe acchupantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti duk
jatumaá¹-á¹-hake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ --- methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• imÄ• c
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhand
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi Ä• pattikkhandheh
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patt
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á
kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pa
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca
ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca \Se 135/ udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ v
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• k

karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ --- anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• imaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä•
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajati? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi
saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi san
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ \Ne 106/ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ ka
Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhajati --- Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena Ä• pattikkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• --- dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkha
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena cÄ• ti.

samuccayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo.

aá¹-á¹-hapaccayavÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gamahÄ• vÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…go

1. katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<201> yaá¹ƒ \Se 136/ \Ee V 54/ \Be 96/ \Ne 107/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• ara
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ? kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha? k
tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti? sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±
pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena uddesena
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? catunnaá¹ƒ a
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? ko tattha vinayo?
kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ? kiá¹ƒ tattha adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ? kÄ• vipatti? kÄ• sampatti
atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±at
sikkhitasikkhÄ• ? kattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ? kÄ• dhÄ• renti? kassa vacanaá¹ƒ? kenÄ• bhatanti?

<202> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena bhik
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ \Se 137/ vatthusminti? sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ava
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±
anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti \Ne 108/, padesapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti. ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopa
catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nog
nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«ti? dutiyena udde
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti? sÄ«lavipatti. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ•
Ä• pattikkhandhoti? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Be 97/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca citta
na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡anti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikar
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammatÄ«ti? dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ•
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. ko tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayoti? paÃ±Ã±atti vinayo,
kiá¹ƒ tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ tattha adhipÄ• timokkhanti? paÃ±Ã±atti pÄ• timokkhaá¹
adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• vipattÄ«ti? asaá¹ƒvaro vipatti. kÄ• sampattÄ«ti \Se 138/? saá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipattÄ«ti? na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ sam
sikkhÄ• padesu. {AN c 10.31} kati atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±
paÃ±Ã±attanti? dasa atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ pÄ•
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiy
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya. kÄ• sikkhantÄ«ti? sekkhÄ• ca puthujjana
kÄ• sikkhitasikkhÄ• ti? arahantiyo {arahantÄ• (Katthaci) } sikkhitasikkhÄ• . kattha á¹-hitanti
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. kÄ• dhÄ• rentÄ«ti? yÄ• saá¹ƒ vattati tÄ• dhÄ• renti. kassa vacananti? bhagavat
sammÄ• sambuddhassa. kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye ||

tato mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo, uttiyo sambalo tathÄ• .

bhaddanÄ• mo ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

ete \Ne 109/ nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , jambudÄ«pÄ• idhÄ• gatÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ te vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ||

nikÄ• ye paÃ±ca vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, satta ceva pakaraá¹‡e.

tato ariá¹-á¹-ho medhÄ• vÄ«, tissadatto ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

visÄ• rado kÄ• á¸·asumano, thero ca dÄ«ghanÄ• mako.

dÄ«ghasumano ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva \Be 98/ kÄ• á¸·asumano, nÄ• gatthero ca buddharakkhito.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, devatthero ca paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

bahussuto cÅ«á¸·anÄ• go, gajova duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ||

dhammapÄ• litanÄ• mo ca, rohaá¹‡e sÄ• dhupÅ«jito.

tassa sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, khemanÄ• mo tipeá¹-ako ||

dÄ«pe tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atirocatha.

upatisso ca medhÄ• vÄ«, phussadevo mahÄ• kathÄ« ||

punadeva sumano medhÄ• vÄ«, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

mahÄ• kathÄ« mahÄ• sivo, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido ||

punadeva upÄ• li medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

mahÄ• nÄ• go mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

punadeva abhayo medhÄ• vÄ«, piá¹-ake sabbattha kovido.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado ||

tassa \Ne 110/ sisso mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, pupphanÄ• mo bahussuto.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anurakkhanto, jambudÄ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hito ||

cÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

tissatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, saddhammavaá¹ƒsakovido ||

cÅ«á¸·adevo ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye ca visÄ• rado.

sivatthero ca medhÄ• vÄ«, vinaye sabbattha kovido ||

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ \Ee V 55/ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

<203> yaá¹ƒ \Se 139/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddh
chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« jÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ• paá¹-icodesi \Be 99/ gaá¹‡assa Ä• r
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<204> bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ•
saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubbaá¹ƒ anuvatti, tasmi
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
... pe ....

<205> bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiy
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ•
vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

methunÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca \Se 140/ \Ne 111/, manussaviggahuttari.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, ukkhittÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha vatthukÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi mahÄ• vÄ«ro, chejjavatthÅ« asaá¹ƒsayÄ• ti ||

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<206> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena uss
aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto? kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha? kismiá¹
kenÄ• bhatanti?

<207> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena uss
aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« u
tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 100/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±atti. anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, pa
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• d
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti. catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ•
pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ \Se 141/. katamena uddese
tatiyena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti? s
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandho. ch
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? dvÄ«hi sa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• y
56/ ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ... kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye || ... pe ....

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

<208> coriá¹ƒ \Ne 112/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ•
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullan
coriá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na k

ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

<209> ekÄ• ya gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ•
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ•
gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, tisso anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. c
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Se 142/ --- p
....

<210> samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• s
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ \Be 101/ osÄ• rentiyÄ• saá¹…
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. k
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vi
anapaloketvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• resi, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
... pe ....

<211> avassutÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• va
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sundarÄ•
avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatt
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

<212> ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ• , yato tva
iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojentiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ arabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kis
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• \Ne 113/ bhikkhunÄ« --- ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto
yato tvaá¹ƒ anavassutÄ• ! iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojesi, ta
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-

<213> kupitÄ• ya anattamanÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• a
--- ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccÄ• c
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 102/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikk

<214> kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanu
paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. k
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ \Se 144/ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ
kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca --- ``chand
dosagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo, bhayagÄ• miniyo ca bhikk
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

<215> saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihariá¹ƒsu,
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

<216> ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va, ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharitthÄ• â€™
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha pa
paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhunÄ« --- ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha, mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharitth
tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 114/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

dasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

ussayacori \Se 145/ gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ, ukkhittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danena ca.

kiá¹ƒ te kupitÄ• kismiÃ±ci, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ã±Ä• yate dasÄ• ti ||

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<217> yaá¹ƒ \Be 103/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddh
karontiyÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaa
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo p
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kathinake ... pe ....

akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pentiyÄ• niss
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« \Ee V 58/ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lacÄ«v
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• p
tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• acchindantiyÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiy
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ•
146/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
thullanandÄ• \Ne 115/ bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pes
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentiyÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha p
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthu
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• penti
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• t
bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena
aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• p
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi \Se 147/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena
aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vat
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ...

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• per
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? s
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• re
aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ•

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo aÃ±Ã±adatthikena
aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena \Se 148/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, ta
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena puggalikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« a
parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena puggalikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pesi, tas
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ \Be 105/ garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentiyÄ• nissaggiyaá
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

atirekaaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentiyÄ• \Ee V 59/ n
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ khomaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi, ta
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹
....

dvÄ• dasa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

pattaá¹ƒ akÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• laÃ±ca, parivatte ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe.

cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±adatthi, saá¹…ghikaÃ±ca mahÄ• janikaá¹ƒ.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• puggalikÄ• , catukkaá¹ƒsaá¸• á¸• hateyyakÄ• ti ||

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. lasuá¹‡avaggo

<218> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena lasu
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 117/ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabl
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• r
harÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthi
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ•
lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

talaghÄ• take \Be 106/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
dve bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti \Se 150/? dve bhikkhuniyo talaghÄ• takaá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

jatumaá¹-á¹-hake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ja
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eken
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

atirekadvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatt
bhikkhunÄ« atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- paá¹-ham

bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• nÄ«yena vÄ• vidhÅ«panena vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• nÄ«yena ca vidhÅ«
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se 151/ \Ee V 60/ \Ne 118/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• c
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhu
vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi

uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• tirokuá¹-á¹-e {
chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ka
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« u
passÄ• vampi saá¹…kÄ• rampi vighÄ• sampi (Katthaci) } tirokuá¹-á¹-e chaá¸• á¸• esi, tasmi
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

uccÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 107/ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• harit
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? s
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi saá
harite chaá¸• á¸• esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gacchantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \S
rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kis
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo naccampi gÄ«tampi vÄ• ditampi dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu, tas
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá
... pe ....

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. rattandhakÄ• ravaggo

<219> rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• ya santiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• p
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ek
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- theyyasatthake ... pe ....

paá¹-icchanne \Ne 119/ okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• ya santiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• pÄ• c
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenek
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá
--- theyyasatthake ... pe ....

ajjhokÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• ya santiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti \Se 153/? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ
vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ajjhokÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá

--- theyyasatthake ... pe ....

rathikÄ• \Be 108/ vÄ• {rathiyÄ• ya vÄ• (Katthaci) } byÅ«he vÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ake vÄ• pu
ekenekÄ• ya santiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ•
byÅ«hepi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akepi purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthus
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ•
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Ee V 61/. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá
nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkÄ• mi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti.
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kathinake

pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane abhinisÄ
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Se 154/. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kam
Ä• sane abhinisÄ«di, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kathinake ... pe ....

vikÄ• le kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ•
abhinisÄ«dantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ka
sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo vikÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• abhinisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá
pe ....

duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attant
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatt
bhikkhunÄ« duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

attÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 109/ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• nirayena vÄ• brahmacariyena vÄ• abhisapantiyÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ \Se 155/ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• nampi parampi nir
abhisapi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatt
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti?
bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±att
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikk

rattandhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

3. nahÄ• navaggo

<220> naggÄ• ya nahÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bh
nahÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Ne 121/. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismi
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yo dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹

bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ee V 62/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• neva sibbentiy
ussukkaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« b
visibbÄ• petvÄ• neva sibbesi na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ \Be 110/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha.
sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena
pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti kathinake ... pe ....

cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatt
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ•
bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pÄ• rupi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±at
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kathinake

gaá¹‡assa \Se 157/ cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ va
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-

dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth
bhikkhunÄ« dhammikaá¹ƒ \Ne 122/ cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusm
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ denti
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, tasmiá
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-

dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ k
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
thullanandÄ• \Se 158/ bhikkhunÄ« dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-
... pe ....

dhammikaá¹ƒ \Be 111/ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha \Ee V 63/. kism
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusm
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

nahÄ• navaggo tatiyo.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo

<221> dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha.
sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Ne 123/ dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡e tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha.
sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo dve ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatt
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi \Se 159/ samuá¹-á

pe ....

bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• pa Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹-hentiyÄ• na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. chan Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikk

bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be 112/ upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• ya anattamanÄ• ya nikkaá¸• á¸• hanti paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anatta tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajja pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? c bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• ya cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• \Ee V 64 kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sapp cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹- samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

tiroraá¹-á¹-he \Ne 124/ sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• ya cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ca kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• b kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo tiroraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappa cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹- samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe \Se 1

kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahu
cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya {vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• ya (Ce Se) } bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakka
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkh
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakka
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo

<222> rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• po
gacchantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• ramp
agamaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

Ä• sandiá¹ƒ vÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attan
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• \Se 162/ bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹
bhikkhuniyo Ä• sandimpi pallaá¹…kampi paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• pa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalo

suttaá¹ƒ \Ne 125/ kantantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ•
kantiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bh
akaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

bhikkhuniyÄ• ``ehÄ• yye imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• n
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• neva vÅ«pasamentiyÄ• na vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• \Be
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh

vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• \Ee V 65/ bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• --- ``ehÄ• yye, imaá¹ƒ adhi
vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• neva v
vÅ«pasamÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá
dentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rab
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa sah
bhojanÄ«yampi adÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamua
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attant
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth
bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ•
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kathinake

Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attan
126/ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatt
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá
kathinake ... pe ....

tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiya
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabba
tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- padasodh

tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• centiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti. chabbaggiyÄ•
tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• p
dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- padasodhamme ... pe ....

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavaggo

<223> jÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pavisantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha.

sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pavisiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ.
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkosantiyÄ• paribhÄ• santiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? vesÄ• liy
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Se 165/ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti?
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ akkosiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• ya gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• santiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth
bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• ya \Ne 127/ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

nimantitÄ• ya vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• ya vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• b
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo bhuttÄ• viniyo pavÄ• ritÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhu
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

kulaá¹ƒ maccharÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ•
maccharÄ• yi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

abhikkhuke \Be 116/ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti \S
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalo

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi na pavÄ• rentiyÄ
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhu
vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ {bhikkh
pavÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• na gacchantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabba

ovÄ• daá¹ƒ na gacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

uposathampi na pucchantiyÄ• ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• cantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±a
128/ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ va
bhikkhuniyo uposathampi na pucchiá¹ƒsu ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ \Se 167/ vat
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
... pe ....

pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• rudhitaá¹ƒ {ruhitaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } vÄ• anapaloketvÄ•
gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• ya bhedÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vattl
bhikkhunÄ« pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• pesi,
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá
pe ....

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. gabbhinÄ«vaggo

<224> gabbhiniá¹ƒ \Be 117/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ \Ee V 67/. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá
bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. cha
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

dve \Se 168/ vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
129/ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahul
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitas
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asamma
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? s

Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammes
sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ.
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±att
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikl
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.
sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo parip
gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ \Be 11
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sa

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikk
asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bh
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ• ni neva anuggaá¹‡hantiyÄ• na anuggaá¹‡h
kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve va
na anuggaá¹‡hÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ \Se 170/ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nubandhantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Ne 130/ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä•
vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ•
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• sentiyÄ• na vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pentiyÄ• p
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eker

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

8. kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo

<225> Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha \
vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-
... pe ....

paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Se 171/ paÃ±Ã±
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bh
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhit
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ \Ee V 68/ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhamme
saá¹…ghena asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ•
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahu
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhita
asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä•
tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• ya \Ne 131/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• ya saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ•
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha.
sambahulÄ• \Se 172/ bhikkhuniyo paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammat
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-
--- dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• ya ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™

pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• va
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti?
bhikkhunÄ« ``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• \Be 12
paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• pa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹
vatvÄ• neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cit
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«va
taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
132/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pan
karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ
ayye, dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. cha
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikk

purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ si
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.
thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« p
kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sa

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi vÄ• sÄ• mikena vÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi sÄ• mikenÄ• pi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi \Ee V 69/, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisam
catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• ya
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato \Be 121/ ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca s
\Se 174/ kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katth
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatth

bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nena sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ va
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... p

anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiy
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahu
133/ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. chattupÄ• hanavaggo

<226> chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiya
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
bhikkhuniyo chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ek
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

yÄ• nena yÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo y
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ \Be 122/ dhÄ• rentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthi
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalomake ... pe ....

itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ p
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ•
itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 176/ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- e

gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹

Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ•
gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalo

vÄ• sitakena \Ne 134/ piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti?
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
bhikkhuniyo vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalo

bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentiyÄ• parimaddÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ parimaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalo

sikkhamÄ• nÄ• \Ee V 70/ ummaddÄ• pentiyÄ• parimaddÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• \Se 177/ bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹
bhikkhuniyo sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ummaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ parimaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusm
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentiyÄ• parimaddÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha \Be 123/. kismiá¹
bhikkhuniyo sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ummaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ parimaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusm
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentiyÄ• parimaddÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti?
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ parimaddÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- eá¸·akalo

bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá
pe ....

anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ \Ne 135/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthus
bhikkhuniyo anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ.

channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --

asaá¹…kaccikÄ• ya {asaá¹…kacchikÄ• ya (Se) } gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ka
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« asaá¹…kaccikÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ek
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ•
vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

navavaggakhuddakÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 124/ saá¹ƒhare lomaá¹ƒ, talamaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca suddhikaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jantÄ• makadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, dve vighÄ• sena dassanÄ• ||

andhakÄ• re \Se 179/ paá¹-icchanne, ajjhokÄ• se rathikÄ• ya ca.

pure pacchÄ• vikÄ• le ca, duggahi niraye vadhi ||

naggodakÄ• visibbetvÄ• , paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gasamaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dubbalaá¹ƒ kathinena ca ||

ekamaÃ±cattharaá¹‡ena, saÃ±cicca sahajÄ«vinÄ«.

datvÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haanto ca, tirovassaá¹ƒ na pakkame ||

rÄ• jÄ• Ä• sandi suttaÃ±ca, gihi vÅ«pasamena ca.

dade cÄ«varÄ• vasathaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• puá¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ• caye ||

Ä• rÄ• makkosacaá¹‡á¸• Ä« \Ne 136/ ca, bhuÃ±jeyya kulamaccharÄ«.

vÄ• se pavÄ• raá¹‡ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, dve dhammÄ• pasÄ• khena ca ||

gabbhÄ« pÄ• yantÄ« cha dhamme, asammatÅ«nadvÄ• dasa.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca \Ee V 71/ saá¹…ghena, saha vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• cha paÃ±ca ca ||

kumÄ• rÄ« dve ca saá¹…ghena, dvÄ• dasa sammatena ca.

alaá¹ƒ sace ca dvevassaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• mikena ca ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• nuvassaá¹ƒ, duve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena ca.

chattayÄ• nena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i, itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡ake ||

piÃ±Ã±Ä• kabhikkhunÄ« ceva, sikkhÄ• ca sÄ• maá¹‡erikÄ• .

gihi bhikkhussa purato, anokÄ• saá¹ƒ saá¹…kaccikÄ• ti ||

tesaá¹ƒ vaggÄ• naá¹ƒ uddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

lasuá¹‡andhakÄ• rÄ• nhÄ• nÄ• , tuvaá¹-á¹-Ä• cittagÄ• rakÄ• .

Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ \Se 180/ gabbhinÄ« ceva, kumÄ• rÄ« chattupÄ• hanÄ• ti ||

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<227> sappiá¹ƒ \Be 125/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha pa
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
bhikkhuniyo sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

telaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ•
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabba
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

madhuá¹ƒ \Ne 137/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
bhikkhuniyo madhuá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ \Se 181/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

khÄ«raá¹ƒ \Be 126/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Se 182/ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo khÄ«raá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• \Ne 13 ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti

aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sappiá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhuÃ±ceva, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ macchameva ca.

maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhiÃ±cÄ• pi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na bhikkhunÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha, sayaá¹ƒ buddhena desitÄ• ti ||

ye sikkhÄ• padÄ• bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge vitthÄ• ritÄ• te saá¹ƒkhittÄ•

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge.

katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

2. katÄ• pattivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<228> avassutÄ• \Se 183/ \Ne 139/ bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsa
72/ tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Be 127/. adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gaha
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• di
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- avassutÄ• bhikkh
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantÄ« imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ« kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati?
bhikkhunÄ« vajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; vematikÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayas
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vajjaá¹ƒ paá
tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjan
Ä• pajjati? ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kamm
184/ Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubh
paá¹-inissajjantÄ« imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ« kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá
Ä• pattiyo \Ne 140/ Ä• pajjati. purisena --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ {itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ g
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ (Se) } Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ okkantamatte Ä• patti thullaccayassa; aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«re
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ« imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<229> ussayavÄ• dikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karontÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. eka
dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyassa Ä• roceti, \Be 128/ Ä• patti thullaccayassa; aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• ne
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

coriá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kam
thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
pÄ• daá¹ƒ parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Se 185/.

samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• rentÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patt

avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bho
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« \Ee V 73/ tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±j
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dise
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ• , yato tvaá¹ƒ \N
iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojentÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajja
khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re aj
thullaccayassa; bhojanapariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

kupitÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjantÄ« tisso Ä•
Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• \Se 186/; kammavÄ• cÄ• p
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ
tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; \Be 129/ dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thulla
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhuniyo yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjantiy
Ä• pajjanti. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va, ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharitthÄ• â€™â€™ t
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjantÄ« tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-a
kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesass

saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<230> pattasannicayaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá

akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä
bhÄ• jÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; bhÄ• jÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ne 142/ saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• acchindantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo \S
acchindati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; acchinne nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. viÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. cetÄ• peti, pa
cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pent
cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±adatthike \Be 130/ parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena saá¹…ghikena saá¹ƒyÄ• cikena
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• per
cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena mahÄ• janikena saá¹ƒyÄ• cikena aÃ±
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá

aÃ±Ã±adatthikena \Se 188/ parikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisike \Ee V 74/ puggalikena saá¹ƒyÄ•
cetÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. cetÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggi

atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjat
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

atirekaaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiy
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; cetÄ• pite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. lasuá¹‡avaggo

<231> lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 143/ khÄ• dantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. saá¹ƒharÄ• peti, payoge
saá¹ƒharÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

talaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ \Be 131/ karontÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. karoti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ;
pÄ• cittiyassa.

jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ä• diyati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ,
pÄ• cittiyassa.

atirekadvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo \Se 189
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; Ä• dinne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• nÄ«yena vÄ• vidhÅ«panena vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hantÄ« dve Ä•
hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• p

Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• tirokuá¹-á¹-e v
chaá¸• á¸• entÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. chaá¸• á¸• eti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; chaá¸• á¸• i

uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• harite chaá¸•
Ä• pajjati. chaá¸• á¸• eti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; chaá¸• á¸• ite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

naccaá¹ƒ \Ne 144/ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gacchantÄ« dve Ä• pa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; yattha á¹-hitÄ• passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. rattandhakÄ• ravaggo

<232> rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hantÄ« \Se 19
Ä• pajjati. hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á
dukkaá¹-assa.

paá¹-icchanne \Be 132/ okÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hantÄ« dve Ä• pa
hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• p

ajjhokÄ• se \Ee V 75/ purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a

rathikÄ• ya vÄ• byÅ«he vÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ake vÄ• purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá
Ä• pajjati. hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á
dukkaá¹-assa.

purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ•
Ä• pajjati. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ anovassakaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dut
atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«da
nisÄ«dati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nisinne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

vikÄ• le \Se 191/ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ santharit
abhinisÄ«dantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. abhinisÄ«dati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; abhinisinne
pÄ• cittiyassa.

duggahitena \Ne 145/ dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. uj
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ujjhÄ• pite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• nirayena vÄ• brahmacariyena vÄ• abhisapantÄ« dve Ä• pa
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; abhisapite Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vadhati rodati, Ä• patt
vadhati na rodati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

rattandhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

3. nahÄ• navaggo

<233> naggÄ• \Be 133/ nahÄ• yantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nahÄ• yati, payoge dukkaá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kÄ• rÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• neva \Se 192/ sibbentÄ«
ussukkaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. pÄ
cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. dhÄ• reti, payoge dukk
pÄ• cittiyassa.

gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. karoti, pay
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dhammikaá¹ƒ \Ne 146/ cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paá¹-ibÄ• hite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dent
deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dinne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• \Ee V 76/ cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentÄ« dve Ä• pa
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; atikkÄ• mite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paá¹-ibÄ• hat
paá¹-ibÄ• hite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

nahÄ• navaggo tatiyo.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo

<234> dve \Se 193/ \Be 134/ bhikkhuniyo ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-entiyo dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nipanne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dve bhikkhuniyo ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-entiyo dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjanti. n
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nipanne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karontÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. karoti, payoge du
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹-hentÄ« na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• pajjati. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuniyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ« dve Ä• patt
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; nikkaá¸• á¸• hite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne 147/ bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inis
Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

antoraá¹-á¹-he sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ« dve
paá¹-ipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipanne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

tiroraá¹-á¹-he \Se 194/ sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthikÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caran
Ä• pajjati. paá¹-ipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipanne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paá¹-ipajjati, payoge dukkaá¹-
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhunÄ« cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakkamantÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajja

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo

<235> rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 135/ vÄ• cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹
dassanÄ• ya gacchantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; yattha á
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• sandiá¹ƒ vÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paribhuÃ±j
paribhutte, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

suttaá¹ƒ kantantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. kantati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ujjavujjave, Ä• p

gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. karoti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; kate,
pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• \Ee V 77/ \Ne 148/ --- ``ehÄ• yye imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Se 195/ paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• neva vÅ«pasamentÄ« na vÅ«pasamÄ• y
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá
dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dinne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paribhuÃ±ja
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; paribhutte, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paá¹-hama
parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• pat

tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, payog
pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• centÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vÄ• ceti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; pa
pÄ• cittiyassa.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavaggo

<236> jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 136/ sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pavisantÄ« dve Ä•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• d

pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkosantÄ« paribhÄ• santÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. akkosati, payoge dukkaá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

caá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• \Ne 149/ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• santÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paribhÄ•
paribhÄ• site, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

nimantitÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«
``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; aj
pÄ• cittiyassa.

kulaá¹ƒ maccharÄ• yantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. maccharÄ• yati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyassa.

abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ``vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ
paÃ±Ã±apeti pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapeti pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjati, Ä
aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ubhatosaá¹…ghe tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi na pavÄ• rentÄ« eka
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• na gacchantÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. pÄ• c

uposathampi \Se 197/ na pucchantÄ« ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• cantÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• paj

pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• rudhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• anapaloketvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• bhedÄ• pentÄ« dve \Ee V 78/ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhedÄ• peti, payog
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. gabbhinÄ«vaggo

<237> gabbhiniá¹ƒ \Be 137/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti,
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ \Ne 150/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payog

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« d
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asamma
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• c

Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-h
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu \Se 198/ asi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á
pÄ• cittiyassa.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkh
asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ• ni neva anuggaá¹‡hantÄ« nÄ• nuggaá¹‡hÄ
Ä• pajjati. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nubandhantÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa

sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• sentÄ« na vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pentÄ« ekaá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

gabbhinÄ«vaggo sattamo.

8. kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo

<238> Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ \Be 138/ \Ne 151/ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á
pÄ• cittiyassa.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ribhÅ«taá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhita
asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati \Se 199/. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payog
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payo
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• patt
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€
khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. khiyyati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyassa.

sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ --- ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹
vatvÄ• neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karontÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 79/ --- ``sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi, e
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• neva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ne 152/ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á
pÄ• cittiyassa.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi vÄ• sÄ• mikena vÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• ne \Be 139/ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo
payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge dukkaá
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, payoge
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. chattupÄ• hanavaggo

<239> chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. dhÄ• reti, payoge dukkaá¹
pÄ• cittiyassa.

yÄ• nena yÄ• yantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. yÄ• yati, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; yÄ• yite, Ä•

saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. dhÄ• reti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ;
pÄ• cittiyassa.

itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. dhÄ• reti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹
pÄ• cittiyassa.

gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena \Ne 153/ nahÄ• yantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nahÄ• yati \Se 201
nahÄ• napariyosÄ• ne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nahÄ• yati, payoge du
nahÄ• napariyosÄ• ne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentÄ« parimaddÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ummaddÄ•
ummaddite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya ummaddÄ• pentÄ« parimaddÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. umma
ummaddite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• \Be 140/ ummaddÄ• pentÄ« parimaddÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjat
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ummaddite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

gihiniyÄ• ummaddÄ• pentÄ« parimaddÄ• pentÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ummaddÄ• peti
ummaddite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. nisÄ«dati
nisinne, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. pucchati, pa
pucchite, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.

asaá¹…kaccikÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Se 202/ p
atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

khuddakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<240> sappiá¹ƒ \Ne 154/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jis
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«y

telaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-ig
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

madhuá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

macchaá¹ƒ \Be 141/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti \S
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

khÄ«raá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-
dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa.

aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

katÄ• pattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

3. vipattivÄ• ro

<241> avassutÄ• \Ee V 80/ \Ne 155/ bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yas
Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? avassutÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ava
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹
--- siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipatti
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bha
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ.

vipattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

4. saá¹…gahavÄ• ro

<242> avassutÄ• \Be 142/ \Ne 156/ bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yas
sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi s
bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• patti
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pa
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹
saá¹…gahitÄ• ? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattik
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• du

saá¹…gahavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

5. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro

<243> avassutÄ• ya \Ne 157/ bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsa
Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á
bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• patti
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• \Se 205/ bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ•

vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• ya
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

6. adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro

<244> avassutÄ• \Be 143/ \Ne 158/ bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yas
Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? avassutÄ• ya bhik
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kata
dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ --- Ä

adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. samathavÄ• ro

<245> avassutÄ• ya \Ne 159/ bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsa
Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammanti? avassutÄ• ya bhikkhun
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• n
--- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinay
... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ \Se 206/ \Ee V 81/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ sama
sammanti? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• na
--- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinay

samathavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

8. samuccayavÄ• ro

<246> avassutÄ• \Ne 160/ bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa \Be 144/ kÄ• y
tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä•

kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- avassutÄ• bhikkh
purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantÄ« imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• \Ne 161/ Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katih
samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi s
207/ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. s
tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena c
ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petv
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjhohÄ•
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ« imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä•

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhand
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhajanti --
sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ•
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti na vÄ• cato
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti na cittato, siyÄ• \Be 145/ kÄ• yato \Se 208/ ca citt
samuá¹-á¹-hanti na vÄ• cato, siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catu
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi sama
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca ti

samuccayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo.

1. katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<247> yaá¹ƒ \Ne 162/ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambudd
sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ? kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha? kismiá¹ƒ vat

kenÄ• bhatanti?

yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena kÄ• yasaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• a
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±at
anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, padesapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti. ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopa
catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nog
nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«ti? dutiyena udde
catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti? sÄ«lavipatti. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ•
Ä• pattikkhandhoti \Se 209/? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- k
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ... kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

upÄ• li \Be 146/ dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye || ... pe ....

ete \Ne 163/ nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• danapaccayÄ• \Ee V 82/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? sÄ• vatt
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullan
jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ• paá¹-icode
tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ eken
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ g
anuvatti, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«raá¹‡apaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti? s
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu

bhikkhuniyo aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 210/ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- c

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di

<248> yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena uss
aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto? kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha?
... kenÄ• bhatanti?

yaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena ussayavÄ•
karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti \Be 147/? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±
\Ne 164/? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhi
vihari, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. atthi tattha paÃ±Ã±atti, anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±att
paÃ±Ã±atti. anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthi. sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti, pa
sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? asÄ• c
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti, ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti. catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ•
pariyÄ• pannanti? nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. katamena uddesena udde
uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipattÄ«ti? sÄ«lavip
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandhoti? saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandho. c
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? dvÄ«hi sa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• y
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ... kenÄ• bhatanti? paramparÄ• bhataá¹ƒ ---

upÄ• li dÄ• sako ceva, soá¹‡ako siggavo tathÄ• .

moggaliputtena paÃ±camÄ• , ete jambusirivhaye || ... pe ....

ete nÄ• gÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« maggakovidÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, piá¹-akaá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyÄ• ti ||

coriá¹ƒ \Se 211/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• v
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? thullan
coriá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na k
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gamanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatt
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? aÃ±Ã±atarÄ•
gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, tisso anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. ch
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- paá¹-ham

samaggena \Be 148/ saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ•
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Ne 165/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• raá¹‡apaccayÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá
vatthusminti? thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ
satthusÄ• sanena anapaloketvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chanda
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

avassutÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiy
Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sundarÄ•
avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatt
paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike ... pe ....

``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ• , yato tvaá¹ƒ an
ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ tvaá
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. k
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhikkhunÄ« --- ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• ana
tvaá¹ƒ anavassutÄ• ! iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
tvaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojesi, tasmiá¹
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi sa

kupitÄ• ya anattamanÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-i
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• an
--- ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccÄ• c
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ \Be 149/. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channa
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikk

kismiÃ±cideva \Ne 166/ adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sama

paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« b
adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ avaca --- ``chandagÄ• miniyo ca
ca bhikkhuniyo, mohagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyo, bhayagÄ• miniyo ca bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-i
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±attoti? sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti?
Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthusminti? sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihariá¹ƒsu,
ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ee V 83/, ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharitthÄ• â€™
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ka
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha. k
thullanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« --- ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye, tumhe viharatha. mÄ• tamhe nÄ•
uyyojesi, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- dhuranikkhepe ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti? chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha. kismiá¹ƒ vatthu
bhikkhuniyo dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti .

katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

2. katÄ• pattivÄ• ro

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<249> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Be 150/ \Ne 167/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa pur
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; bhikkhu kÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thullac
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; aá¹…gulipatodake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ -
sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• danapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• danapaccay
Ä• pajjati. bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ {dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; vematikÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saá¹.
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukka
vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• danapaccayÄ• imÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ukkhittÄ•
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ \Se 216/ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjati, Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; bhedakÄ• nuvattikÄ•
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa \Ne 168/ --- yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ
paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«raá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? aá¹-á¹-hamaá
paripÅ«raá¹‡apaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. purisena --- ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ okÄ• saá
vuttÄ• gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; purisassa \Be 151/ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ okkantamatte Ä
aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa --- aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ
imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di

<250> ussayavÄ• dikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• p
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; dutiyassa Ä• roceti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; aá¸• á¸• apariyosÄ• ne Ä
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

coriá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panapaccayÄ• \Ee V 84/ tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹
kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne \Se 217/ Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ•

ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gamanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. gacchati, Ä• patti dukk
pÄ• daá¹ƒ parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡assa chandaá¹ƒ osÄ• raá¹‡apaccayÄ• tisso Ä•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patt

avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bho
169/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. ``khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhu
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dise
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassuto vÄ• , yato tvaá¹ƒ an
ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo \Be 152/ deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• t
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, uyyojanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo
khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti \Se 218/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjho
thullaccayassa; bhojanapariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

kupitÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• t
Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ•

kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ
paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kamm
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanap
Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa.

``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va, ayye, tumhe viharatha, mÄ• tumhe nÄ• nÄ• viharitthÄ• â€™â€™ t
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. Ã±attiyÄ• d
kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesass

dasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ... pe ....

(yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbÄ• paccayameva nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ)

dadhiá¹ƒ \Se 219/ \Ne 170/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjat
bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• pa
ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

katÄ• pattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

3. vipattivÄ• ro

<251> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Be 153/ \Ne 171/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ
vipattiyo bhajanti? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ
bhajanti --- siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ ... pe ... dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petv
bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? dadhiá¹ƒ v
bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhajanti --- Ä• c

vipattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

4. saá¹…gahavÄ• ro

<252> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Ne 172/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• citti
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• \Se 220/ bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattik
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesan
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena.

saá¹…gahavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

5. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro

<253> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Ne 173/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattis
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiy
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ \Be 154/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisan
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• p
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ•
vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• ya
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

6. adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro

<254> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Ne 174/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikara
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ \Se 22
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá
dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹

adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. samathavÄ• ro

<255> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Ne 175/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samath
sammanti? kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• na
--- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinay
... pe ....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ k
dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyo sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayen

samathavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

8. samuccayavÄ• ro

<256> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ \Be 155/ \Ne 176/ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajj
sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. avassutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« avassutassa pur
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; bhikkhu kÄ
Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti thullac
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; aá¹…gulip
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• \Ne 177/ Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katih
samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹

samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi Ä• pattikkhandhe
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullacca
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathe
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tia
....

dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa; ajjho
ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- dadhiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±janapaccay
Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhand
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 156/? sa
katihi samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhaj
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cat
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-
siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ,
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena cÄ• ti.

samuccayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo. {imassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·apotth

dissati ---

``tesamuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kativÄ• ro ca vipattivÄ• ro ca, saá¹…gahavÄ• ro ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro. adhikaraá¹‡av
samuccayavÄ• ro ca ime satta vÄ• rÄ• . Ä• dito paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• rena saha aá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ•

aá¹-á¹-ha paccayavÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge soá¸·asa mahÄ• vÄ• rÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sasaá¹…khepo

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ

<257> á¹• 21 aniccÄ• \Se 224/ \Ee V 86/ \Be 157/ \Ne 178/ sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , dukkhÄ

nibbÄ• naÃ±ceva paÃ±Ã±atti, anattÄ• iti nicchayÄ• ||

buddhacande anuppanne, buddhÄ• dicce anuggate.

tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• mamattaá¹ƒ na nÄ• yati ||

dukkaraá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pÅ«rayitvÄ• na pÄ• ramÄ«.

uppajjanti mahÄ• vÄ«rÄ• , cakkhubhÅ«tÄ• sabrahmake ||

te desayanti saddhammaá¹ƒ, dukkhahÄ• niá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gÄ«raso sakyamuni, sabbabhÅ«tÄ• nukampako ||

sabbasattuttamo sÄ«ho, piá¹-ake tÄ«á¹‡i desayi.

suttantamabhidhammaÃ±ca, vinayaÃ±ca mahÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

evaá¹ƒ nÄ«yati saddhammo, vinayo yadi tiá¹-á¹-hati.

ubhato ca vibhaá¹…gÄ• ni, khandhakÄ• yÄ• ca mÄ• tikÄ• ||

mÄ• lÄ• suttaguá¹‡eneva, parivÄ• rena ganthitÄ• .

tasseva parivÄ• rassa, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niyato kataá¹ƒ ||

sambhedaá¹ƒ \Ne 179/ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sutte dissanti upari.

tasmÄ• sikkhe parivÄ• raá¹ƒ, dhammakÄ• mo supesaloti ||

terasasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

vibhaá¹…ge dvÄ«su paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, uddisanti uposathe.

pavakkhÄ• mi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha me ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ \Se 225/ yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, dutiyaÃ±ca tato paraá¹ƒ.

saÃ±carittÄ• nubhÄ• sanaÃ±ca, atirekaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

lomÄ• ni padasodhammo, bhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena ca.

theyyadesanacorÄ« ca, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ya terasa ||

terasete samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na nayÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Å«hi cintitÄ• ||

ekekasmiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, sadisÄ• idha dissare ||

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<258> á¹• 21 methunaá¹ƒ \Be 158/ sukkasaá¹ƒsaggo, aniyatÄ• paá¹-hamikÄ• .

pubbÅ«paparipÄ• citÄ• , raho bhikkhuniyÄ• saha ||

sabhojane raho dve ca, aá¹…guli udake hasaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• re \Ee V 87/ uggire ceva, tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ca sekhiyÄ• ||

adhakkhagÄ• mÄ• vassutÄ• , talamaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca suddhikÄ• .

vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca ovÄ• daá¹ƒ, nÄ• nubandhe pavattiniá¹ƒ ||

chasattati ime sikkhÄ• , kÄ• yamÄ• nasikÄ• katÄ• .

sabbe ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<259> á¹• 21 adinnaá¹ƒ \Ne 180/ viggahuttari, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• attakÄ• minaá¹ƒ.

amÅ«lÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• , aniyatÄ• dutiyikÄ• ||

acchinde pariá¹‡Ä• mane, musÄ• omasapesuá¹‡Ä• .

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pathavÄ«khaá¹‡e, bhÅ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ujjhÄ• pe ||

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ \Se 226/ siÃ±canaÃ±ca, Ä• misahetu bhuttÄ• vÄ«.

ehi anÄ• dari bhiá¹ƒsÄ• , apanidhe ca jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, Å«nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• .

sahadhammikavilekhÄ• , moho amÅ«lakena ca ||

kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, datvÄ• {kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ (C datvÄ• (Se) } pariá¹‡Ä• meyya puggale.

kiá¹ƒ te akÄ• laá¹ƒ acchinde, duggahÄ« nirayena ca ||

gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ, kathinÄ• phÄ• supassayaá¹ƒ.

akkosacaá¹‡á¸• Ä« maccharÄ«, gabbhinÄ« ca pÄ• yantiyÄ• ||

dvevassaá¹ƒ \Be 159/ sikkhÄ• saá¹…ghena, tayo ceva gihÄ«gatÄ• .

kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• tisso ca, Å«nadvÄ• dasasammatÄ• ||

alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, chandÄ• anuvassÄ• ca dve.

sikkhÄ• padÄ• sattatime, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikÄ• katÄ• ||

kÄ• yacittena na vÄ• cÄ• , vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ.

tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi jÄ• yanti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<260> á¹• 21 saÃ±carÄ« \Ne 281/ kuá¹-i vihÄ• ro, dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho.

viÃ±Ã±attuttari abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ, ubhinnaá¹ƒ dÅ«takena ca ||

kosiyÄ• suddhadvebhÄ• gÄ• , chabbassÄ• ni nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ.

riÃ±canti rÅ«pikÄ• ceva, ubho nÄ• nappakÄ• rakÄ• ||

Å«nabandhanavassikÄ• , suttaá¹ƒ vikappanena ca.

dvÄ• radÄ• nasibbÄ• ni \Se 227/ {dvÄ• radÄ• nasibbinÄ« (Ce Se) } ca, pÅ«vapaccayajoti ca

ratanaá¹ƒ sÅ«ci maÃ±co ca, tÅ«laá¹ƒ nisÄ«danakaá¹‡á¸• u ca.

vassikÄ• ca sugatena, viÃ±Ã±atti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• panÄ• ||

dve saá¹…ghikÄ• mahÄ• janikÄ• , dve puggalalahukÄ• garu.

dve vighÄ• sÄ• sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ca, samaá¹‡acÄ«varena ca ||

samapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sime dhammÄ• , chahi á¹-hÄ• nehi jÄ• yare.

kÄ• yato na vÄ• cÄ• cittÄ• , vÄ• cato na kÄ• yamanÄ• ||

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• na ca cittÄ• {na cittato (Ce Se) }, kÄ• yacittÄ• na vÄ• cikÄ• {na vÄ• cato (

vÄ• cÄ• cittÄ• \Ee V 88/ na kÄ• yena, tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi {tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi (Se) } jÄ• yare ||

chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• ete, saÃ±carittena sÄ• disÄ• ||

saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

4. samanubhÄ• sanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<261> á¹• 21 bhedÄ• nuvattadubbaca \Be 160/ \Ne 182/, dÅ«saduá¹-á¹-hulladiá¹-á¹-hi ca.

chandaá¹ƒ ujjagghikÄ• dve ca, dve ca saddÄ• na byÄ• hare ||

chamÄ• nÄ«cÄ• sane á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchato uppathena ca.

vajjÄ• nuvattigahaá¹‡Ä• , osÄ• re paccÄ• cikkhanÄ• ||

kismiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve vadhi, visibbe dukkhitÄ• ya ca.

puna saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vÅ«pasame, Ä• rÄ• maÃ±ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

anvaddhaá¹ƒ {anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } saha jÄ«viniá¹ƒ, dve cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anubandhan

sattatiá¹ƒsa \Se 228/ ime dhammÄ• , kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ya cittato ||

sabbe ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , samanubhÄ• sanÄ• yathÄ• ||

samanubhÄ• sanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

5. kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<262> á¹• 21 ubbhataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattabhesajjaá¹ƒ.

accekaá¹ƒ cÄ• pi sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ, pakkamantena vÄ• duve ||

upassayaá¹ƒ paramparÄ• , anatirittaá¹ƒ nimantanÄ• .

vikappaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o vikÄ• le, vosÄ• sÄ• raÃ±Ã±akena ca ||

ussayÄ• sannicayaÃ±ca, pure pacchÄ• vikÄ• le ca.

paÃ±cÄ• hikÄ• saá¹…kamanÄ«, dvepi Ä• vasathena ca ||

pasÄ• khe \Ne 183/ Ä• sane ceva, tiá¹ƒsa ekÅ«nakÄ• ime.

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• na ca cittÄ• {na cittato (Se) }, tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi jÄ• yare ||

dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• sabbe, kathinena sahÄ• samÄ• ||

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<263> á¹• 21 eá¸·akalomÄ• \Be 161/ dve seyyÄ• , Ä• hacca piá¹‡á¸• abhojanaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡avikÄ• lasannidhi, dantaponena celakÄ• ||

uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ {uyyuttaá¹ƒ vase (Se) } uyyodhi, surÄ• orena nhÄ• yanÄ• .

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e dve desanikÄ• , lasuá¹‡upatiá¹-á¹-he naccanÄ• ||

nhÄ• namattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ seyyÄ• , antoraá¹-á¹-he tathÄ• bahi.

antovassaá¹ƒ \Se 229/ cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• sandi suttakantanÄ• ||

veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• ca, abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sena ca.

chattaá¹ƒ yÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ gandhavÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ca, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« gihiniyÄ• .

asaá¹ƒkaccikÄ• Ä• patti, cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• catuttari ||

kÄ• yena na vÄ• cÄ• cittena, kÄ• yacittena na vÄ• cato.

dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• sabbe, samÄ• eá¸·akalomikÄ• ti ||

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<264> á¹• 21 padaÃ±Ã±atra \Ne 184/ asammatÄ• , tathÄ• atthaá¹…gatena ca.

tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• \Ee V 89/ dve vuttÄ• , anokÄ• so {anokÄ• se (Ce Se) } ca pucchanÄ• ||

satta sikkhÄ• padÄ• ete, vÄ• cÄ• na kÄ• yacittato {kÄ• yacittakÄ• (Katthaci) }.

vÄ• cÄ• cittena jÄ• yanti, na tu kÄ• yena jÄ• yare ||

dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• sabbe, padasodhammasadisÄ• ||

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

8. addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<265> á¹• 21 addhÄ• nanÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be 162/ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• mena saá¹ƒhare.

dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nimantitÄ• ceva, aá¹-á¹-ha ca pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ« ||

sikkhÄ• pannarasa ete, kÄ• yÄ• na vÄ• cÄ• na manÄ• .

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi jÄ• yanti, na te cittena jÄ• yare ||

kÄ• yacittena jÄ• yanti, na te jÄ• yanti vÄ• cato.

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi cittena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• catubbidhÄ• ||

paÃ±Ã±attÄ• \Se 230/ buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena, addhÄ• nena sahÄ• samÄ• {samÄ• nayÄ• (S

addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

9. theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<266> á¹• 21 theyyasatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 185/ upassuti, sÅ«paviÃ±Ã±Ä• panena ca.

rattichannaÃ±ca okÄ• saá¹ƒ, ete byÅ«hena sattamÄ• ||

kÄ• yacittena jÄ• yanti, na te jÄ• yanti vÄ• cato.

tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi jÄ• yanti, dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• ime ||

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , desitÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

10. dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<267> á¹• 21 chattapÄ• á¹‡issa saddhammaá¹ƒ, na desenti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

evameva {tatheva (Ce Se) } daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa, satthaÄ• vudhapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• dukupÄ• hanÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ, seyyapallatthikÄ• ya ca.

veá¹-hitoguá¹‡á¹-hito ceva, ekÄ• dasamanÅ«nakÄ• ||

vÄ• cÄ• cittena jÄ• yanti, na te jÄ• yanti kÄ• yato.

sabbe ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , samakÄ• dhammadesane ||

dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

11. bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<268> á¹• 21 bhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be 163/ kÄ• yena jÄ• yati, na vÄ• cÄ• na ca cittato.

vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yÄ• na ca cittato ||

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ya \Ne 186/ jÄ• yati, na tu jÄ• yati cittato.

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakÄ• \Se 231/ nÄ• ma, tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi jÄ• yati ||

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

12. corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<269> á¹• 21 corÄ« vÄ• cÄ• ya cittena, na taá¹ƒ jÄ• yati kÄ• yato.

jÄ• yati tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi, corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

akataá¹ƒ dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammarÄ• jena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ {á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ (Se) } ||

corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

13. ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<270> á¹• 21 ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya, na kÄ• yÄ• na ca cittato.

jÄ• yati kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ya, na taá¹ƒ jÄ• yati cittato ||

jÄ• yati vÄ• cÄ• cittena, na taá¹ƒ jÄ• yati kÄ• yato.

jÄ• yati \Ee V 90/ tÄ«hi dvÄ• rehi, akataá¹ƒ catuá¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ ||

ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ, dasa tÄ«á¹‡i sudesitaá¹ƒ.

asammohakaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nettidhammÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• rayanto imaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na muyhatÄ«ti ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sasaá¹…khepo niá¹-á¹-hito.

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ro

<271> kati \Se 232/ \Ee V 91/ \Be 164/ \Ne 187/ Ä• pattiyo? kati Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ? kati vi
agÄ• ravÄ• ? kati gÄ• ravÄ• ? kati vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni? kati vipattiyo? kati Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-h
vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni? kati anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni? kati sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhammÄ• ? kati bheda
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni? kati samathÄ• ?

paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo. paÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• . paÃ±ca vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. satta Ä• pattiyo.
satta vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. cha agÄ• ravÄ• . cha gÄ• ravÄ• . cha vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. catasso vip
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni. cha anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni. cha sÄ• raá¹
bhedakaravatthÅ«ni. cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni. satta samathÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti, pÄ• cittiy
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• patti, dukkaá¹-Ä• patti --- imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo.

tattha katame paÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandho, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandho, dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandho --
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• .

tattha \Se 233/ katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni? paÃ±cahi Ä• pattikkhandhehi Ä• rati
veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- imÄ• n

tattha \Ne 188/ katamÄ• satta Ä• pattiyo? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti, thu
pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• patti, dukkaá¹-Ä• patti, dubbhÄ• sitÄ• patti --- imÄ• s

tattha katame satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ? pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandho, pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandho, pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandho,
dubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattikkhandho --- ime satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• .

tattha \Be 165/ katamÄ• ni satta vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni? sattahi Ä• pattikkhandhehi Ä• rati virati
veramaá¹‡Ä« akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- imÄ• n

tattha \Ee V 92/ katame cha agÄ• ravÄ• ? buddhe agÄ• ravo, dhamme agÄ• ravo, saá¹…gh
agÄ• ravo, appamÄ• de agÄ• ravo, paá¹-isandhÄ• re agÄ• ravo --- ime cha agÄ• ravÄ• .

tattha katame cha gÄ• ravÄ• ? buddhe gÄ• ravo, dhamme gÄ• ravo, saá¹…ghe gÄ• ravo, s
gÄ• ravo, paá¹-isandhÄ• re gÄ• ravo --- ime cha gÄ• ravÄ• .

tattha katamÄ• ni cha vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni? chahi agÄ• ravehi Ä• rati virati paá¹-ivirati \Se 234
akiriyÄ• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• patti velÄ• anatikkamo setughÄ• to --- imÄ• ni cha vinÄ«tav

tattha katamÄ• catasso vipattiyo? sÄ«lavipatti, Ä• cÄ• ravipatti, diá¹-á¹-hivipatti, Ä• jÄ«vavi
catasso vipattiyo.

tattha katame cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ? atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v
atthÄ• patti vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato na cittato; atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato ca vÄ• c
na cittato; atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; atthÄ• patti vÄ• c
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; atthÄ• patti kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

<272> tattha \Ne 189/ {Vin II 216; AN b VI 36; MN III 44; DN III 325} katamÄ• ni cha vivÄ• c

bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«. yo so bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ« so sattharipi ag
appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, saá¹…ghepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatiss
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo so bhikkhu satthari agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhamme ... pe ..
... sikkhÄ• ya na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, so saá¹…ghe vivÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. yo hoti vivÄ• do bahuja
bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• na
vivÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Se 235/ bahiddhÄ• vÄ• samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tu
pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ce tumhe vi
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• na samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tumhe tasseva pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«la
paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• tha. evametassa pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evamet
vivÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavo hoti.

{Vin II 216} puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu makkhÄ« hoti paá¸·Ä• sÄ« ... pe ... issukÄ« hoti macch
mÄ• yÄ• vÄ«, pÄ• piccho hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti Ä• dhÄ•
yo so bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ« duppaá¹-inissaggÄ« so
appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, saá¹…ghepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatiss
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo so bhikkhu satthari agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso dhamme ... pe ...
sikkhÄ• ya na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, so saá¹…ghe vivÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. yo so hoti vivÄ• do bahuj
bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• na
vivÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tumhe tass
vivÄ• damÅ«lassa \Se 236/ pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ce tumhe vivÄ•
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• na samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tumhe tasseva pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«la
paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• tha. evametassa pÄ• pakassa vivÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evamet
vivÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavo hoti. imÄ• ni cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni.

<273> {Vin II 217} tattha katamÄ• ni cha anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni? idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti u
kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ« so sattharipi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo v
saá¹…ghepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, sikkhÄ• yapi na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo so bhik
viharati appatisso dhamme ... pe ... saá¹…ghe \Ne 190/ ... pe ... sikkhÄ• ya na paripÅ«rakÄ•
anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. yo hoti anuvÄ• do bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno ja
dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be 167/ ce tumhe anuvÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjh
samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tumhe tasseva pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya
tumhe anuvÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• na samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra
anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• tha. evametassa pÄ• paka
hoti. evametassa pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavo hoti.

puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu makkhÄ« hoti palÄ• sÄ« ... pe ... issukÄ« hoti maccharÄ«, saá¹-ho
pÄ• piccho hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« \Se 237/ hoti Ä• dhÄ• nagg
yo so bhikkhu sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ« duppaá¹-inissaggÄ« so

appatisso, dhammepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso, saá¹…ghepi agÄ• ravo viharati appatiss
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti. yo bhikkhu satthari agÄ• ravo viharati appatisso dhamme ... pe ... sa
sikkhÄ• ya na paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« so saá¹…ghe anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. yoe hoti anuvÄ• do bah
bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• na
anuvÄ• damÅ«laá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ• samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tumhe tas
anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yameyyÄ• tha. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ce tumhe anuvÄ• dam
vÄ• na samanupasseyyÄ• tha tatra tumhe tasseva pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• ya
paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• tha. evametassa pÄ• pakassa anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evam
anuvÄ• damÅ«lassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anavassavo hoti. imÄ• ni cha anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni.

<274> {DN III 324; AN b VI 11} tattha katame cha sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhammÄ• ? idha bhikkh
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su Ä• vi ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sÄ• raá
garukaraá¹‡o saá¹…gahÄ• ya avivÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• ekÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno mettaá¹ƒ \Se 238/ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti sa
raho ca. ayampi dhammo sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo piyakaraá¹‡o garukaraá¹‡o saá¹…gahÄ• ya avivÄ
ekÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

puna \Be 168/ \Ne 191/ caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno mettaá¹ƒ manokammaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá
Ä• vi ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo piyakaraá¹‡o garukaraá¹‡o saá¹…gahÄ
ekÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ye te lÄ• bhÄ• dhammikÄ• dhammaladdhÄ• antamaso pattapari
lÄ• bhehi appaá¹-ivibhattabhogÄ« hoti sÄ«lavantehi sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abh
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo piyakaraá¹‡o garukaraá¹‡o saá¹…gahÄ• ya avivÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• el

puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• ni tÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni acchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni
viÃ±Ã±upasatthÄ• ni aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni \Ee V 93/, tathÄ•
sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharati sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi Ä• vi ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sA
garukaraá¹‡o saá¹…gahÄ• ya avivÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• ekÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.

puna caparaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ariyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• niyyÄ• ti takkarassa sam
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharati sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«hi Ä•
dhammo sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yo piyakaraá¹‡o garukaraá¹‡o saá¹…gahÄ• ya avivÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• ma
ime cha sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhammÄ• .

<275> tattha \Se 239/ katamÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni? idha bhikkhu adha
dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ ``adhammoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, avinayaá¹ƒ ``vinayoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«pe

ti dÄ«peti, abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena ``bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• â€
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena ``abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti d
tathÄ• gatena ``Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ•
tathÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena ``paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena ``apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, Ä• pat
dÄ«peti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``garukÄ• Ä• p
garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``
ti \Ne 192/ dÄ«peti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 169/
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``d
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«peti. imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni.

{Vin II 215; Vin V 340} tattha katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni ca

tattha katame satta samathÄ• ? sammukhÄ• vinayo, sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo, paá¹-iÃ±
yebhuyyasikÄ• , tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako \Se 240/ --- ime satta samathÄ• .

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• patti Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• , vinÄ«tÄ• sattadhÄ• puna.

vinÄ«tÄ• gÄ• ravÄ• ceva, gÄ• ravÄ• mÅ«lameva ca ||

puna vinÄ«tÄ• vipatti, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vivÄ• danÄ• .

anuvÄ• dÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, bhedÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena ca ||

satteva samathÄ• vuttÄ• , padÄ• sattarasÄ• imeti ||

1. chaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro

<276> paá¹-hamena \Se 241/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti?
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti?
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? s
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«

dutiyena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«ti vattab
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ

tatiyena \Be 170/ \Ne 193/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti?
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? s
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«

catutthe \Se 242/ \Ee V 94/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siy
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti?
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? s
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«

paÃ±camena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabba
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«ti vattab
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabb
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabb
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? siyÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? na hÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ

chaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

2. katÄ• pattivÄ• ro

<277> paá¹-hamena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? paá¹-hamena \S
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saÃ±Ã
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, payoge duk
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä• patti \Be 171/ thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate Ä• pa
bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; bhikkhu ka
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Ne 194/ bhikkhuniyÄ• antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• da
vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- paá¹-hamena
imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhand
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi sam
samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi Ä• pattikkhandhe
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiy
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato na cit
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 244/. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayen

<278> dutiyena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? dutiyena Ä• pattisam
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samÄ• disati \Ee V 95/ --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me
tassa kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikk
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anupasampannaá¹ƒ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ
--- dutiyena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena imÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 172/ catÅ«hi Ä• pattikk
siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ
siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena sam
samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato na cittato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ•
245/ ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• raken

<279> tatiyena \Ne 195/ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? tatiyena Ä•
paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhikkhu kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti ad
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ. payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ekaá¹ƒ p
thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. bhikkhu kappiya
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa.
bhikkhuniyÄ• vosÄ• santiyÄ• na nivÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa ---
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi Ä• pattikkhandhe

saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiy
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 246/. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«h
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayen

<280> catutthena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? catutthena Ä• patti
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikass
akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti \Ee V 96/ adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, payoge \Be 173/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ
thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. bhikkhu akappiy
bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya
antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthato khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahat
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. catutthena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena imÄ• cha

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
\Ne 196/, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi Ä• pattikkh
siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• th
siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattikkhandhena \Se 247/, s
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á
kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pa
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<281> paÃ±camena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? paÃ±camena Ä
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhikkhu pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanuss
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; bhikkhu akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samÄ• disati --- ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ
kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karonti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkaman
ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä• patti thullaccayassa; tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate Ä• patt
bhikkhu akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« anupasampannaá¹ƒ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, Ä• patti pÄ•
na vambhetukÄ• mo na maá¹…kukattukÄ• mo davakamyatÄ• hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹ƒ vadeti, Ä
paÃ±camena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena imÄ• cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 174/ dve vipattiyo bhaja
sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi Ä• pa
saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkh

thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattik
dubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá
--- vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä•
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<282> chaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? chaá¹-á¹-hena
cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati --- bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti \Ne
\Ee V 97/; bhikkhu akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä•
tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• e Ä• gate, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pa
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. bhikkhu akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« b
na nivÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa --- chaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• pattisamuá¹
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhand
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• \Se 249/? channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ k
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ a
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve
siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ chah
saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkh
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«y
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pat
sattannaá¹ƒ \Be 175/ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vina
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena cÄ• ti.

channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ

katÄ• pattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

3. Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• thÄ•

<283> á¹• 21 samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kati.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• \Ne 198/ kÄ• yikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±ca.

etaá¹ƒ \Se 250/ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kati.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• catasso.

etaá¹ƒ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kati.

pucchÄ• mi \Se 251/ taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• \Be 176/ kÄ• yikÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±ca.

etaá¹ƒ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• mÄ• nasikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kati.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• \Ne 199/ kÄ• yikÄ• mÄ• nasikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cha.

etaá¹ƒ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• mÄ• nasikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kati.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• mÄ• nasikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cha.

etaá¹ƒ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• mÄ• nasikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kati.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• \Ee V 98/ kÄ• yikÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• mÄ• nasikÄ• anantadassinÄ• .

akkhÄ• tÄ• lokahitena vivekadassinÄ• .

Ä• pattiyo tena samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cha.

etaá¹ƒ \Se 252/ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovidÄ• ti ||

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• tatiyÄ• .

4. vipattipaccayavÄ• ro

<284> sÄ«lavipattipaccayÄ• \Be 177/ kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? sÄ«lavipattipaccayÄ• cata
Ä• pajjati --- bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä
attano duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- sÄ«lavipattipa
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi Ä• pattikkhandheh
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patt
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pat
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca
siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<285> Ä• cÄ• ravipattipaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? Ä• cÄ• ravipattipaccayÄ• \Se 2
Ä• pajjati. Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- Ä• cÄ• ravipattipac
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

sÄ• Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajati ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• samathehi sammati? sÄ• Ä• patti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhajati --- Ä• sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena Ä• pattikkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• --- dukkaá¹ channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti -- cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. satta tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<286> diá¹-á¹-hivipattipaccayÄ• \Be 178/ kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? diá¹-á¹-hivipattipaccayÄ Ä• pajjati. pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ {Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi dukkaá¹-Ä• (Se Katthaci) Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa --- diá¹-á¹-hivipattipaccayÄ• imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• \Ne 201/ Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ katihi samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhaj Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹… pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena \Se 254/, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pa ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samath sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca ti

<287> Ä• jÄ«vavipattipaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? Ä• jÄ«vavipattipaccayÄ• cha Ä• Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarim Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, Ä Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti b paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa; Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhu pa atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe dukkaá¹-assa --- Ä• jÄ«vavipattipaccayÄ• imÄ• cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath samathehi sammanti. tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve \Be 179/ vipattiyo \Se 25 sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi Ä• pa saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkh thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«y dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi samuá¹-á¹ siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na

siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca sam
vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ s
202/ samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vipattipaccayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

5. adhikaraá¹‡apaccayavÄ• ro

<288> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apa
Ä• pajjati --- upasampannaá¹ƒ omasati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; anupasampannaá¹ƒ omasati
--- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ \Se 256/ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹
katihi samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhaj
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ•
siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca ci
samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ s
samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siy
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<289> anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
Ä• pajjati. bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti saá¹
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipatti
dukkaá¹-assa --- anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi s
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä
\Ne 203/. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhika
samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<290> Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apac
Ä• pajjati. bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• r
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa; bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti; Ä
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccay
Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siy
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ \Be 181/ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi Ä• pattikk
siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiy
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikara
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ•
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<291> kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ•
Ä• pajjati. ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ; dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patt
bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanti
pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• pa
101/ --- kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti ... pe ... sattannaá¹ƒ samath
\Ne 204/ samathehi sammanti? tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhaja
sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi Ä
saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkh
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattik
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- kÄ• yato c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti \Se 259/. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. satta
tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena c
ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

á¹-hapetvÄ• satta Ä• pattiyo satta Ä• pattikkhandhe, avasesÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipa
bhajanti? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• ? c
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? catunnaá¹ƒ a
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammanti? á¹-hapetvÄ• s
182/ Ä• pattikkhandhe avasesÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ na katamaá¹ƒ vipatti

Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ na katamena Ä• pattikkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• . channaá¹ƒ Ä• p
katamena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na
sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ na katamena samathena sammanti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? á¹-hape
Ä• pattikkhandhe, natthaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• pattiyoti.

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ {anantarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

katipucchÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , katÄ• patti tatheva ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vipatti ca, tathÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti ||

samathabhedo

6. adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• yavÄ• ro

<292> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa \Se 260/ \Be 183/ \Ne 205/ --- kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ? k
vatthÅ«ni? kati bhÅ«miyo? kati hetÅ«? kati mÅ«lÄ• ni? katihÄ• kÄ• rehi vivadati? vivÄ• dÄ•
samathehi sammati?

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa --- kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ? kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni? kati vatthÅ«n
hetÅ«? kati mÅ«lÄ• ni? katihÄ• kÄ• rehi anuvadati? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi sama

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa --- kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ? kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni? kati vatthÅ«ni?
hetÅ«? kati mÅ«lÄ• ni? katihÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kat

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa --- kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ? kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni? kati vatthÅ«ni? kat
kati mÅ«lÄ• ni? katihÄ• kÄ• rehi kiccaá¹ƒ jÄ• yati? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi s

<293> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa \Ee V 102/ kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamanti? lobho pubbaá¹…gam
pubbaá¹…gamo, alobho pubbaá¹…gamo, adoso pubbaá¹…gamo, amoho pubbaá¹…gamo.
bhedakaravatthÅ«ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. kati vatthÅ«nÄ«ti? aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni.
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni bhÅ«miyo. kati hetÅ«ti? nava hetÅ« --- tayo kusalahetÅ
akusalahetÅ«, tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«. kati mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti? dvÄ• dasa mÅ«lÄ• ni. katihÄ• kÄ•
dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi vivadati --- dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• . {Vin II 228} vi

katihi samathehi sammatÄ«ti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 261/ dvÄ«hi samathehi samma
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca.

<294> anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamanti? lobho pubbaá¹…gamo, doso
pubbaá¹…gamo, alobho pubbaá¹…gamo, adoso pubbaá¹…gamo, amoho pubbaá¹…gamo.
vipattiyo \Be 184/ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. kati vatthÅ«nÄ«ti? catasso vipattiyo vatthÅ«ni. kati bhÅ«mi
vipattiyo bhÅ«miyo. kati hetÅ«ti? nava hetÅ« --- tayo kusalahetÅ«, tayo akusalahetÅ«, tayo
kati mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti? cuddasa mÅ«lÄ• ni. katihÄ• kÄ• rehi anuvadatÄ«ti? dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi a
Ä• pattito vÄ• . {Vin II 236} anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammatÄ«ti? anuv
catÅ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayen
ca.

<295> Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamanti? lobho pubbaá¹…gamo, doso pu
alobho pubbaá¹…gamo, adoso pubbaá¹…gamo, amoho pubbaá¹…gamo. kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. kati vatthÅ«nÄ«ti? satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• vatthÅ«ni. kati bhÅ«miyoti? satta
bhÅ«miyo. kati hetÅ«ti? cha hetÅ« {kati hetÅ«ti nava hetÅ«, tayo kusalahetÅ« (Ce Se) } --- t
tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«. kati mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti? cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni mÅ«lÄ• ni \Se
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- alajjitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡at
akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , satisammosÄ• . {Vin II 239} Ä
katihi samathehi sammatÄ«ti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- samm
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<296> kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamanti? lobho pubbaá¹…gamo, doso pubba
alobho pubbaá¹…gamo, adoso pubbaá¹…gamo, amoho pubbaá¹…gamo. kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. kati vatthÅ«nÄ«ti? cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni. kati bhÅ«miyoti? cattÄ• ri k
hetÅ«ti? nava hetÅ« --- tayo kusalahetÅ«, tayo akusalahetÅ«, tayo abyÄ• katahetÅ«. kati m
mÅ«laá¹ƒ --- saá¹…gho. katihÄ• kÄ• rehi kiccaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«ti \Ne 207/? dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi k
Ã±attito vÄ• apalokanato vÄ• . {Vin II 242} kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 185/ katihi samathehi
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena samathena sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena.

kati \Ee V 103/ samathÄ• ? satta samathÄ• . sammukhÄ• vinayo, sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havin
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyasikÄ• , tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako --- im

siyÄ• ime satta samathÄ• dasa samathÄ• honti, dasa samathÄ• satta samathÄ• honti v
siyÄ• ti.

kathaÃ±ca siyÄ• ? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa dve samathÄ• \Se 263/, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikara
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tayo samathÄ• , kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa eko samatho. evaá¹ƒ ime

samathÄ• honti, dasa samathÄ• satta samathÄ• honti vatthuvasena pariyÄ• yena.

pariyÄ• yavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• ro

<297> kati samathÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati samathÄ• vivÄ• d
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati samathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati s
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati samathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati sam
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati samathÄ• kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kati samath
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ?

dve samathÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- sammukhÄ• vinayo, yebhu
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

cattÄ• ro samathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- sammukhÄ• vinayo
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• . tayo samathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- ye
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

tayo \Be 186/ \Ne 208/ samathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- sammuk
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako. cattÄ• ro samathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a
yebhuyyasikÄ• , sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• \Se 264/.

eko samatho kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o --- sammukhÄ• vinayo. cha samathÄ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- yebhuyyasikÄ• , sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takara
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

8. tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• ro

<298> kati samathÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati samathÄ• vivÄ• dÄ•
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati samathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati sama
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati samathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati samath
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati samathÄ• kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• ? kati samathÄ•
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• ?

dve \Ee V 104/ samathÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vinayo
samathÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• --- sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo,
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

cattÄ• ro samathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vinayo, sa
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• . tayo samathÄ• anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• --- ye
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

tayo samathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vinayo, paá¹-iÃ±Ã
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako. cattÄ• ro samathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• --- ye
amÅ«á¸·havinayo, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• .

eko \Se 265/ \Be 187/ \Ne 209/ samatho kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyo --- sammukhÄ
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• --- yebhuyyasikÄ• , sativinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• ro

<299> samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , samathÄ• samathassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , siyÄ• samathÄ• samathassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• sam
yebhuyyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , sativinayassa amÅ«á¸·havinaya
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sativinayo sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, amÅ«á¸·havinayassa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tak
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa yebhuyyasikÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o.

amÅ«á¸·havinayo sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa ta
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa yebhuyyasikÄ• ya sativinayassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassapÄ• piyasik
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya sativinayassa amÅ«á¸·havinayassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa yebh
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sammukhÄ• vinayassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, yebhuyyasikÄ• ya sativinayass
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o \Be 188/. evaá¹ƒ \Se
samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samathassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito navamo.

10. samathÄ• samathassa tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• ro

<300> samathÄ• samathassa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• , samathÄ• samathassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ•
tabbhÄ• giyÄ• , siyÄ• samathÄ• samathassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samathassa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• ? kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samath
yebhuyyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• , sativinayassa amÅ«á¸·havinayassa
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• .

sativinayo sammukhÄ• vinayassa tabbhÄ• giyo, amÅ«á¸·havinayassa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takara
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa yebhuyyasikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyo.

amÅ«á¸·havinayo sammukhÄ• vinayassa tabbhÄ• giyo, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa tassa
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa yebhuyyasikÄ• ya sativinayassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyo.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayassa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• y
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya sativinayassa amÅ«á¸·havinayassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ.

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa yebhuyy
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• .

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sammukhÄ• vinayassa tabbhÄ• giyo, yebhuyyasikÄ• ya sativinayassa a
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyo. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samat
evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• \Se 267/ samathÄ• samathassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• .

samathÄ• samathassa tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dasamo.

11. samathasammukhÄ• vinayavÄ• ro

<301> samatho \Be 189/ \Ne 211/ sammukhÄ• vinayo, sammukhÄ• vinayo samatho? sama
yebhuyyasikÄ• samatho? samatho sativinayo \Ee V 105/, sativinayo samatho? samatho am

amÅ«á¸·havinayo samatho? samatho paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• samatho? samatho tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako, tiá¹‡avatth

yebhuyyasikÄ• sativinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasik
ime samathÄ• samathÄ• , no sammukhÄ• vinayo. sammukhÄ• vinayo samatho ceva samm

sativinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ
ime samathÄ• samathÄ• , no yebhuyyasikÄ• . yebhuyyasikÄ• samatho ceva yebhuyyasikÄ

amÅ«á¸·havinayo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sam
--- ime samathÄ• samathÄ• , no sativinayo. sativinayo samatho ceva sativinayo ca.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sammukhÄ• vinayo ye
ime samathÄ• samathÄ• , no amÅ«á¸·havinayo. amÅ«á¸·havinayo samatho ceva amÅ«á¸·h

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sammukhÄ• vinayo yebhuyyasikÄ• sativinayo amÅ
samathÄ• , no paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 268/ samatho
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aÃ±ca.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sammukhÄ• vinayo yebhuyyasikÄ• sativinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayo paá¹-iÃ
samathÄ• samathÄ• , no tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• . tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• samatho ceva tassapÄ•

sammukhÄ• vinayo \Ne 212/ yebhuyyasikÄ• sativinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
--- ime samathÄ• samathÄ• , no tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako. tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako samatho ceva tiá¹‡a

samathasammukhÄ• vinayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito ekÄ• dasamo.

12. vinayavÄ• ro

<302> vinayo \Be 190/ sammukhÄ• vinayo, sammukhÄ• vinayo vinayo? vinayo yebhuyyasi
vinayo sativinayo, sativinayo vinayo? vinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo vinayo? v
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinayo? vinayo tassapÄ• piyasik
vinayo? vinayo tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako vinayo?

vinayo siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayo siyÄ• na sammukhÄ• vinayo. sammukhÄ• vinayo vinayo

vinayo siyÄ• yebhuyyasikÄ• , siyÄ• na yebhuyyasikÄ• . yebhuyyasikÄ• vinayo ceva yebh

vinayo siyÄ• sativinayo, siyÄ• na sativinayo. sativinayo vinayo ceva sativinayo ca.

vinayo siyÄ• amÅ«á¸·havinayo, siyÄ• na amÅ«á¸·havinayo. amÅ«á¸·havinayo vinayo ceva
269/.

vinayo siyÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• na paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paá¹-iÃ±
ceva paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aÃ±ca.

vinayo \Ne 213/ siyÄ• tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , siyÄ• na tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• . tassapÄ• piyasi
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ca.

vinayo siyÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako, siyÄ• na tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako. tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako vinayo cev
ca.

vinayavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito dvÄ• dasamo.

13. kusalavÄ• ro

<303> sammukhÄ• vinayo kusalo akusalo abyÄ• kato? yebhuyyasikÄ• kusalÄ• akusalÄ•
akusalo abyÄ• kato? amÅ«á¸·havinayo kusalo akusalo \Be 191/ abyÄ• kato? paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ? tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kusalÄ• akusalÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? tiá¹‡avat
abyÄ• kato?

sammukhÄ• vinayo siyÄ• kusalo, siyÄ• abyÄ• kato. natthi sammukhÄ• vinayo akusalo.

yebhuyyasikÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• , siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• .

sativinayo siyÄ• kusalo, siyÄ• akusalo, siyÄ• abyÄ• kato.

amÅ«á¸·havinayo siyÄ• kusalo, siyÄ• akusalo, siyÄ• abyÄ• kato.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• siyÄ• kusalÄ• , siyÄ• akusalÄ• siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• .

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako siyÄ• kusalo, siyÄ• akusalo, siyÄ• abyÄ• kato.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹

214/ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. kiccÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee V 106/ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kata

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ. natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikara

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

kusalavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito terasamo.

14. yatthavÄ• ro, pucchÄ• vÄ• ro

<304> yattha \Be 192/ yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati; yattha s labbhati, tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amÅ«á¸·hav tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, na tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati, na tatth labbhati.

yattha sativinayo labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo la sativinayo labbhati. na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡a tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyy

yattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhÄ• v amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati. na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, na tattha tassap na tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha sativinayo

yattha \Ne 215/ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo \Se 271/ la sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati. na tattha tassapÄ tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha sativinayo lab amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati.

yattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhÄ• tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati. na tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡a

yattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati; yattha sammukhÄ• v

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati,
amÅ«á¸·havinayo \Be 193/ labbhati, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, na tatth
labbhati.

yattha yebhuyyasikÄ• tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo; yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha yebhuy
sativinayo, na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na tattha tas
tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako.

yattha sativinayo tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo; yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha sativinayo. na
amÅ«á¸·havinayo, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• , na
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• . sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ \Se 272/ kÄ• tuna mÅ«

yattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo; yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha tiá¹‡a
yebhuyyasikÄ• , na tattha sativinayo, na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• .

cakkapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ.

yatthavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito cuddasamo.

15. samathavÄ• ro, vissajjanÄ• vÄ• ro

<305> yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 216/ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca adhikaraá
yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labb
labbhati. na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, na tattha
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, na tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha tiá¹‡a
labbhati.

yasmiá¹ƒ \Ee V 107/ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ
sativinayo labbhati tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati ta
labbhati. na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbha
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• \Be 194/ labbhati, na tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhu

yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pa
amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo lab
amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati. na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, na tattha tassap
na tattha \Se 273/ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha s
labbhati.

yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhÄ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati. na tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha tiá¹‡
labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amÅ«á¸·

yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• labbhati. na tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ•
217/ tattha sativinayo labbhati, na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
labbhati.

yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pa
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhati, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo la
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako labbhati. na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, na tattha sativinayo labbhati,
amÅ«á¸·havinayo labbhati, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati, na tattha tassap

samathavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito pannarasamo.

16. saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• ro

<306> adhikaraá¹‡anti \Se 274/ \Be 195/ vÄ• samathÄ• ti vÄ• ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á
visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ? labbhÄ• ca panimesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ
vinibbhujjitvÄ• (Katthaci), á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekapadameva dissati} nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±

adhikaraá¹‡anti vÄ• samathÄ• ti vÄ• ime dhammÄ• visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , no saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petunti. so
vacanÄ«yo. adhikaraá¹‡anti vÄ• samathÄ• ti vÄ• ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , no vis
labbhÄ• {na ca labbhÄ• (Katthaci) } imesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? nanu vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikk
satta samathÄ• . adhikaraá¹‡Ä• samathehi sammanti, samathÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ehi sammanti
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ; no ca labbhÄ• imesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibb
nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€™â€™ nti.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito soá¸·asamo.

17. sammativÄ• ro

<307> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samatheh

{Vin II 228, 236 Ä• dayo} vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 218/ dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati ---
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca.

{Vin II 228, 236 Ä• dayo} anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samathehi sammati --- samm
sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca.

{Vin II 239, 242 Ä• dayo} Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi \Se 275/ sammati --- sa
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

{Vin II 239, 242 Ä• dayo} kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena samathena sammati --- sammukhÄ•

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca \Be 196/ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi samma
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca paÃ±cahi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca y
ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca \Ee V 108/ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi samma
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca catÅ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ•
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca dvÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyya

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? anuv
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca chahi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativina
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? anuvÄ•
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca catÅ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinay
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca \Ne 219/ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? Ä
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena \Se 276/ ca pa
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sattal
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi sa
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca paÃ±cah
--- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca ta

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi sa
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca chahi sa
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡e
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ
samathehi sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• d
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sattahi samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyya
amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatth

sammativÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito sattarasamo.

18. sammanti na sammantivÄ• ro

<308> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? a
katihi samathehi sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi \N
sammati, katihi samathehi na sammati? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati, ka
sammati?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyy
paÃ±cahi samathehi na sammati --- sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• t
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catÅ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativi
ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca. tÄ«hi samathehi na sammati --- yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca paá¹-iÃ±
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

{Vin II 239} Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 198/ tÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- sammukhÄ• vi
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca. catÅ«hi samathehi na sammati --- y

sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca.

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee V 109/ ekena samathena sammati --- sammukhÄ• vinayena. cha
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? katih
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca paÃ±cahi samathehi sammanti ---
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca. dvÄ
--- paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? katihi s
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca catÅ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sam
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca \Se 278/ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca. tÄ«h
--- sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca \Ne 221/ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti?
sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca dvÄ«hi samathehi samman
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca. paÃ±cahi samathehi na sammanti --- sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinay
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? katih
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca chahi samathehi sammanti --- sam
sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ•
ca. ekena samathena na sammanti --- yebhuyyasikÄ• ya.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? katihi s
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca catÅ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sam
sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• \Be 199/ ca. tÄ«hi samathehi n
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi samathehi sammanti? katihi sam
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti --- sammuk
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca \Se 279/. catÅ«hi samathehi na sam
ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katih
samathehi na sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• patt

samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca katihi sa
samathehi na sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• d
samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca. dvÄ«hi samathehi na sammanti --- paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca \Ne 222/ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca
katihi samathehi na sammanti? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca ki
samathehi sammanti --- sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca pa
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca. ekena samathena na sammanti --- yebhu

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ
samathehi sammanti? katihi samathehi na sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca anuvÄ• d
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sattahi samathehi sammanti --- sammu
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

sammanti na sammantivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamo.

19. samathÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro

<309> samathÄ• \Be 200/ samathehi sammanti? samathÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ehi sammanti? ad
sammanti? adhikaraá¹‡Ä• adhikaraá¹‡ehi sammanti?

siyÄ• \Ee V 110/ samathÄ• samathehi sammanti, siyÄ• samathÄ• samathehi na samman
adhikaraá¹‡ehi sammanti, siyÄ• samathÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ehi na sammanti. siyÄ• adhikaraá¹
siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä• samathehi na sammanti. siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä• adhikaraá¹‡ehi samm
adhikaraá¹‡ehi na sammanti.

<310> kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samathehi sammanti, kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samath
yebhuyyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati; sativinayena na sammati, amÅ«á¸·havinay
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena na sammati, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya na sammati, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• r

sativinayo sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati; amÅ«á¸·havinayena na sammati, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
sammÄ• ti, tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya na sammati, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena na sammati, yebhuyya

amÅ«á¸·havinayo sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati; paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena na sammati
na sammati, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena na sammati, yebhuyyasikÄ• ya na sammati, sativinayena

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati; tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya na sar
sammati, yebhuyyasikÄ• ya na sammati, sativinayena na sammati, amÅ«á¸·havinayena na

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati; tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena na sammati, yeb
sativinayena na sammati, amÅ«á¸·havinayena na sammati, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena na

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati; yebhuyyasikÄ• ya na sammati, sativinay
amÅ«á¸·havinayena na sammati, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena na sammati, tassapÄ• piyasik
siyÄ• samathÄ• samathehi sammanti. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• samathehi na sammanti.

<311> kathaá¹ƒ \Be 201/ siyÄ• samathÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ehi sammanti, kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sama
sammanti? sammukhÄ• vinayo vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

yebhuyyasikÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na samm
sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

sativinayo vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, Ä
sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

amÅ«á¸·havinayo \Se 282/ \Ne 224/ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhil
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na s
na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sar
na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samathÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ehi samm
adhikaraá¹‡ehi na sammanti.

<312> kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä• samathehi sammanti, kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä•
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sammati; sativinay

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca na samma

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena
sammati; yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca na s

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tiá¹‡ava
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca sativinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca na s

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 202/ sammukhÄ• vinayena sammati \Se 283/; yebhuyyasikÄ• ya
amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya \Ee V 111/ tiá
sammati. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä• samathehi sammanti. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä•

<313> kathaá¹ƒ \Ne 225/ siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä• adhikaraá¹‡ehi sammanti? kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡ehi na sammanti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na samm
sammati, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati.

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati; kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammati. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• adhikar
sammanti. evaá¹ƒ siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä• adhikaraá¹‡ehi na sammanti.

chÄ• pi samathÄ• cattÄ• ropi adhikaraá¹‡Ä• sammukhÄ• vinayena sammanti; sammukhÄ

samathÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito ekÅ«navÄ«satimo.

20. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavÄ• ro

<314> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 284/ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adh
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na katama
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti; apica, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• cattÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡Ä• jÄ• ya
{Vin II 215; Vin V 348 Ä• dayo} idha bhikkhÅ« vivadanti --- ``dhammoti vÄ• , adhammoti vÄ•
avinayoti vÄ• , abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti \Be 203/ vÄ• , a

tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti vÄ• , Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• , anÄ• pattÄ«
vÄ• , garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• , sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• , anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ•
vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• â€™â€™. yaá¹ƒ tattha bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho vigga
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• do vipaccatÄ• ya vohÄ• ro medhakaá¹ƒ {medhagaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, idaá¹ƒ
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a
anuvadati. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhik
saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ•
jÄ• yanti.

<315> anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• cattÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡Ä• \Se 285/ jÄ• yanti. yathÄ• kath
V 348 Ä• dayo} idha bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvadanti sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipatti
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• . yo tattha anuvÄ• do anuvadanÄ• anullap
anusampavaá¹…katÄ• abbhussahanatÄ• anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati anuvÄ• dÄ
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivadamÄ• no anuva
anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…g
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• cattÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡Ä•

<316> Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ s
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• cattÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡Ä• jÄ• yanti. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya?
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattapi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vucc
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a
anuvadati. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhik
Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• jÄ• yanti.

<317> kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
286/? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• cattÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡Ä• jÄ• yanti. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? yÄ•
karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutth
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viv
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• ca
jÄ• yanti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito vÄ«satimo.

21. bhajativÄ• ro

<318> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanissitaá¹ƒ? katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena a
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ?

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ b
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanissitaá¹ƒ? katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena a
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ?

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bha
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanissitaá¹ƒ? katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena a
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ?

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhajat
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanissitaá¹ƒ? katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ? katamena a
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaja
upanissitaá¹ƒ, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena saá¹…

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 205/ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikara
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanissitaá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, a
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaja
upanissitaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena saá¹…

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhajati, kicc
upanissitaá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena saá¹…gahita

<319> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 228/ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ kati samathe bhaja
upanissitaá¹ƒ, kati samathe pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, katihi sam

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ kati samathe bhajati, kati samath
samathe pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi sammati?

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe u
samathe pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi sammati?

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ kati samathe bhajati, kati samathe upa
pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, katihi samathehi sammati?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ dve samathe bhajati, dve samathe
pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati --- samm
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro samathe bhajati, cattÄ•
cattÄ• ro samathe pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, catÅ«hi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, catÅ«hi samatheh
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena \Se 288/ ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca tassapÄ• piyasik

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 206/ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ tayo samathe bhajati, tayo
tayo samathe pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, tÄ«hi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samathehi sammat
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena \Ee V 113/ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ bhajati, ekaá¹ƒ sa
ekaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, ekena samathena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, ekena samathen
sammukhÄ• vinayenÄ• ti.

bhajativÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito ekavÄ«satimo.

samathabhedo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 229/ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca bhÄ• giyÄ• .

samathÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ikÄ• , samathassa tabbhÄ• giyÄ• ||

samathÄ• sammukhÄ• ceva, vinayena kusalena ca.

yattha samathasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sammanti na sammanti ca ||

samathÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhajanti cÄ• ti ||

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ro

<320> á¹• 21 upasampadaá¹ƒ \Se 289/ \Ee V 114/ \Be 207/ \Ne 230/ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ•

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

upasampadaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ dve Ä• pattiyo ||

uposathaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

uposathaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

cammasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

cammasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ \Se 290/ \Ne 231/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

bhesajjaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

bhesajjaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

kathinakaá¹ƒ \Be 208/ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

kathinakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi tattha Ä• patti {na katamÄ• Ä• pattiyo (Katthaci) } ||

cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

campeyyakaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

campeyyakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

kosambakaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

kosambakaá¹ƒ \Se 291/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ \Ne 232/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

samuccayaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

samuccayaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

samathaá¹ƒ \Be 209/ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

samathaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ dve Ä• pattiyo ||

khuddakavatthukaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

khuddakavatthukaá¹ƒ \Se 292/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyo ||

saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ \Ne 233/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ dve Ä• pattiyo ||

samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ä• patti ||

bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ \Se 293/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ dve Ä• pattiyo ||

paÃ±casatikaá¹ƒ \Be 210/ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

paÃ±casatikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi tattha Ä• patti ||

sattasatikaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo.

sattasatikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.

samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi tattha Ä• pattÄ«ti ||

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

upasampadÅ«posatho \Ne 234/, vassÅ«panÄ• yikapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

cammabhesajjakathinÄ• , cÄ«varaá¹ƒ campeyyakena ca ||

kosambakkhandhakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rivÄ• sisamuccayÄ• .

samathakhuddakÄ• senÄ• , saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ samÄ• cÄ• ro.

á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ bhikkhunikkhandhaá¹ƒ, paÃ±casattasatena cÄ• ti ||

ekuttarikanayo

1. ekakavÄ• ro

<321> Ä• pattikarÄ• \Se 294/ \Ee V 115/ \Be 211/ \Ne 235/ dhammÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• . anÄ•
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . anÄ• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . lahukÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ•
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . anavasesÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . duá¹-
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . sappaá¹-ikammÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ« Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . adesanÄ• gÄ• minÄ« Ä• patti jÄ•
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . anantarÄ• yikÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . sÄ• vajjapaÃ±Ã±atti Ä• patti jÄ• nitab
Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . akiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hi
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . kiriyÄ• kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . pubbÄ• patti jÄ• nitabb
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . pubbÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . aparÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ•
gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . desitÄ• na gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ•
anupaÃ±Ã±atti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti jÄ•
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti jÄ• nitabbÄ• \Se 295/. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±
ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . thullavajjÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nita
Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . na gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ•
niyatÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . aniyatÄ• Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• . Ä• dikaro puggalo jÄ• nitabb
jÄ• nitabbo. adhiccÄ• pattiko puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattiko puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. c
jÄ• nitabbo. cuditako puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. adhammacodako puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. adhamma
dhammacodako puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. dhammacuditako puggalo jÄ• nitabbo \Ne 236/. niyato
aniyato puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. abhabbÄ• pattiko puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. bhabbÄ• pattiko puggal
puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. anukkhittako puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. nÄ• sitako puggalo \Be 212/ jÄ• nita
jÄ• nitabbo. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako puggalo jÄ• nitabbo. asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako pugga
jÄ• nitabbanti.

ekakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

karÄ• Ä• patti lahukÄ• , sÄ• vasesÄ• ca duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• .

paá¹-ikammadesanÄ• \Se 296/ ca, antarÄ• vajjakiriyaá¹ƒ ||

kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• , antarÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±atti anÄ• nuppanna, sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca ekato {paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nuppannÄ• s
(Se) } ||

thullagihiniyatÄ• \Ee V 116/ ca, Ä• di adhiccacodako.

adhammadhammaniyato, abhabbokkhittanÄ• sitÄ• .

samÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanaÃ±ceva, uddÄ• naá¹ƒ ekake idanti ||

2. dukavÄ• ro

<322> atthÄ• patti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• , atthÄ• patti no saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• . atthÄ• pa
atthÄ• patti na laddhasamÄ• pattikassa. atthÄ• patti saddhammapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• , atthÄ•
asaddhammapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• . atthÄ• patti saparikkhÄ• rapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• , atthÄ• pat
paraparikkhÄ• rapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• . atthÄ• patti sapuggalapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• , atthÄ• patti
parapuggalapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• . atthi saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati,
lahukaá¹ƒ. atthi musÄ• bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto la
bhÅ«migato Ä• pajjati, no vehÄ• sagato. atthÄ• patti vehÄ• sagato Ä• pajjati, no bhÅ«migat
nikkhamanto Ä• pajjati, no pavisanto. atthÄ• patti pavisanto Ä• pajjati, no nikkhamanto. atth
Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti anÄ• diyanto \Se 297/ Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti \Be 213/ samÄ• diyanto
atthÄ• patti na samÄ• diyanto Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti karonto Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti na karon
atthÄ• patti dento Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti na dento Ä• pajjati. (atthÄ• patti desento Ä• pajjati,
desento Ä• pajjati.) { ( ) (natthi katthaci) } atthÄ• patti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• p
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti paribhogena Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti na paribhogena
atthÄ• patti rattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, no divÄ• . atthÄ• patti divÄ• Ä• pajjati, no rattiá¹ƒ. atthÄ• patt
Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti na aruá¹‡ugge Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti chindanto Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti
Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti chÄ• dento Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti na chÄ• dento Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• pat
Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti na dhÄ• rento Ä• pajjati.

dve uposathÄ• --- cÄ• tuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca. dve pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- cÄ• tuddasikÄ•
kammÄ• ni --- apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ. aparÄ• nipi dve kammÄ• ni --- Ã±atti
Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ. dve kammavatthÅ«ni --- apalokanakammassa vatthu, Ã±attikamm
kammavatthÅ«ni --- Ã±attidutiyakammassa vatthu, Ã±atticatutthakammassa vatthu. dve kam
apalokanakammassa doso, Ã±attikammassa doso. aparepi \Se 298/ dve kammadosÄ• --- Ã
Ã±atticatutthakammassa doso. dve kammasampattiyo --- apalokanakammassa sampatti, Ã±
aparÄ• pi dve kammasampattiyo --- Ã±attidutiyakammassa sampatti, Ã±atticatutthakammas
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo --- attanÄ• vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ k

ukkhipati adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• . dve samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ
attÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 117/ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karoti, samaggo vÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho u
vÄ• paá¹-ikamme vÄ• paá¹-inissagge vÄ• . dve pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• --- bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhu
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , dve thullaccayÄ• , dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• , dve pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• , dve du
--- bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca. satta Ä• pattiyo, satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• . dvÄ«hÄ
--- kammena vÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hena vÄ• .

dve \Be 214/ puggalÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• --- addhÄ• nahÄ«no, aá¹…gahÄ«no. apa
upasampÄ• detabbÄ• --- vatthuvipanno, karaá¹‡adukkaá¹-ako. aparepi dve puggalÄ• na u
aparipÅ«ro paripÅ«ro no ca yÄ• cati. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya na vatthabbaá¹ƒ
ca. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayo \Se 299/ na dÄ• tabbo --- alajjissa ca lajjino ca na yÄ
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayo dÄ• tabbo --- bÄ• lassa ca lajjissa ca yÄ• cati. dve puggalÄ• abhab
Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ --- buddhÄ• ca paccekabuddhÄ• ca. dve puggalÄ• bhabbÄ• , Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne
bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca. dve puggalÄ• abhabbÄ• saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ -
bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalÄ• . dve puggalÄ• bhabbÄ• saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanÄ• . dve puggalÄ• abhabbÄ• saÃ±cicca sÄ• tisÄ• raá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca ariyapuggalÄ• . dve puggalÄ• bhabbÄ• saÃ±cicca sÄ• tisÄ• ra
ajjhÄ• carituá¹ƒ --- bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca puthujjanÄ• .

dve paá¹-ikkosÄ• --- kÄ• yena vÄ• paá¹-ikkosati vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ikkosati. dve nissÄ•
puggalo appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti ekacco sunissÄ• rito, ekac
osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- atthi puggalo appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti ekacco
dosÄ• rito. dve paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• --- kÄ• yena vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• n
kÄ• yena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. dve paá¹-i
paá¹-ikkhipati vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ikkhipati. dve \Se 300/ upaghÄ• tikÄ• --- sikkhÅ«paghÄ
bhogÅ«paghÄ• tikÄ• ca. dve codanÄ• --- kÄ• yena vÄ• codeti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• codeti. dve
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho ca cÄ«varapalibodho ca. dve kathinassa apalibodhÄ• --- Ä• vÄ• saapa
ca. dve cÄ«varÄ• ni --- gahapatikaÃ±ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca. dve pattÄ• --- ayopatto mattikÄ
maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni --- tipumayaá¹ƒ, sÄ«samayaá¹ƒ. dve pattassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- kÄ• y
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-heti. dve cÄ«varassa \Ee V 118/ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- kÄ• yena
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-heti. dve vikappanÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• ca parammukh
--- bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca. dve \Be 215/ venayikÄ• --- paÃ±Ã±attaÃ±ca paÃ±
vinayassa sallekhÄ• --- akappiye setughÄ• to, kappiye mattakÄ• ritÄ• . dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä
kÄ• yena vÄ• Ä• pajjati vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• pajjati. dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dve parivÄ• sÄ• --- paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so,
aparepi dve parivÄ• sÄ• --- suddhantaparivÄ• so samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so. dve mÄ• nattÄ•
appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. aparepi dve mÄ• nattÄ• --- pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, samodhÄ•
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ratticchedo \Se 301/ --- pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa ca mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa ca. dve

puggalÄ• nÄ• dariyaÃ±ca dhammÄ• nÄ• dariyaÃ±ca. dve loá¹‡Ä• ni --- jÄ• timaÃ±ca kÄ• ri
khÄ• rimayaÃ±ca (Se) }. aparÄ• nipi dve loá¹‡Ä• ni --- sÄ• muddaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aloá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ap
sindhavaá¹ƒ, ubbhidaá¹ƒ {ubbhiraá¹ƒ (itipi) }. aparÄ• nipi dve loá¹‡Ä• ni --- romakaá¹ƒ, pakk
paribhogÄ• --- abbhantaraparibhogo ca bÄ• hiraparibhogo ca. dve akkosÄ• --- hÄ«no ca a
akkoso. dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti --- piyakamyassa vÄ• bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yassa
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ pasavati --- nimantanato vÄ• viÃ±Ã±attito vÄ• . dve vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ•
pacchimikÄ• . dve adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. dve dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• ti

{AN a II 99 Ä• dayo} dve puggalÄ• bÄ• lÄ• --- yo ca anÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahati, yo c
vahati. dve puggalÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• --- yo ca anÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ na vahati, yo ca Ä• g
aparepi dve puggalÄ• bÄ• lÄ• --- yo ca akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca kappiye akappi
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• --- yo ca akappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca kappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. apa
--- yo ca anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«. dve pug
\Se 302/ ca Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca anÄ• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«. apar
yo ca adhamme dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca dhamme adhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. dve puggalÄ• pa
adhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca dhamme dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. aparepi dve puggalÄ• bÄ• lÄ• --
\Be 216/ ca vinaye avinayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. dve puggalÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• --- yo ca avinaye avina
vinayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«.

{AN a II 109} dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo ca na kukkuccÄ• y
yo ca kukkuccÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ \Ee V 119/ kukkuccÄ• yati. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ
kukkuccÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ na kukkuccÄ• yati, yo ca kukkuccÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yati. apare
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo ca akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca kapp
dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• na vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo ca akappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±
kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. aparesampi dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo c
Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sa
ca anÄ• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«. aparesampi d
Ä• savÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo ca adhamme dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca dhamme adhamma
Ä• savÄ• na vaá¸• á¸• hanti \Se 303/ --- yo ca adhamme adhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo ca dham
dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo ca avinaye vinayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, yo
dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• na vaá¸• á¸• hanti --- yo ca avinaye avinayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
vinayasaÃ±Ã±Ä«.

dukÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

saÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne 240/ laddhÄ• ca saddhammÄ• , parikkhÄ• rÄ• ca puggalÄ• .

saccaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi nikkhamanto, Ä• diyanto samÄ• diyaá¹ƒ ||

karonto dento gaá¹‡hanto, paribhogena ratti ca.

aruá¹‡Ä• chindaá¹ƒ chÄ• dento, dhÄ• rento ca uposathÄ• ||

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammÄ• parÄ• , vatthu aparÄ• dosÄ• ca.

aparÄ• dve ca sampatti, nÄ• nÄ• samÄ• nameva ca ||

pÄ• rÄ• jisaá¹…ghathullaccaya, pÄ• citti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ• .

dukkaá¹-Ä• dubbhÄ• sitÄ• ceva, satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ca ||

bhijjati \Be 217/ upasampadÄ• , tatheva apare duve.

na vatthabbaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, abhabbÄ• bhabbameva ca ||

saÃ±cicca sÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• ca, paá¹-ikkosÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Se 304/ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, paá¹-iggahÄ• paá¹-ikkhipÄ• ||

upaghÄ• ti codanÄ• ca, kathinÄ• ca duve tathÄ• .

cÄ«varÄ• pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• , adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tatheva dve ||

vikappanÄ• ca vinayÄ• , venayikÄ• ca sallekhÄ• .

Ä• pajjati ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, parivÄ• sÄ• pare duve ||

dve mÄ• nattÄ• apare ca, ratticchedo anÄ• dari.

dve loá¹‡Ä• tayo apare, paribhogakkosena ca ||

pesuÃ±Ã±o ca gaá¹‡Ä• vassa, á¹-hapanÄ• bhÄ• rakappiyaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti adhammadhammÄ• , vinaye Ä• save tathÄ• ti ||

3. tikavÄ• ro

<323> atthÄ• patti \Ne 241/ tiá¹-á¹-hante bhagavati Ä• pajjati, no parinibbute; atthÄ• patti pa
bhagavati Ä• pajjati, no tiá¹-á¹-hante; atthÄ• patti \Ee V 120/ tiá¹-á¹-hantepi bhagavati Ä• paj
parinibbutepi. atthÄ• patti kÄ• le Ä• pajjati, no vikÄ• le; atthÄ• patti vikÄ• le Ä• pajjati, no kÄ
kÄ• le ceva Ä• pajjati vikÄ• le ca. atthÄ• patti rattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, no divÄ• ; atthÄ• patti divÄ•
rattiá¹ƒ; atthÄ• patti rattiÃ±ceva Ä• pajjati divÄ• ca. atthÄ• patti dasavasso Ä• pajjati, no Å«
atthÄ• patti Å«nadasavasso Ä• pajjati, no \Se 305/ dasavasso; atthÄ• patti dasavasso ceva
ca. atthÄ• patti paÃ±cavasso Ä• pajjati, no Å«napaÃ±cavasso; atthÄ• patti Å«napaÃ±cavas
paÃ±cavasso; atthÄ• patti paÃ±cavasso ceva Ä• pajjati Å«napaÃ±cavasso ca. atthÄ• patti k
atthÄ• patti akusalacitto Ä• pajjati; atthÄ• patti abyÄ• katacitto Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti sukhav
Ä• pajjati; atthÄ• patti dukkhavedanÄ• samaá¹…gÄ« Ä• pajjati; atthÄ• patti adukkhamasukh
Ä• pajjati. tÄ«á¹‡i codanÄ• vatthÅ«ni \Be 218/ --- diá¹-á¹-hena, sutena, parisaá¹…kÄ• ya. ta
guá¸·hako, vivaá¹-ako {vivaá¹-á¹-ako (Katthaci) }, sakaá¹‡á¹‡ajappako. tayo paá¹-ikkhepÄ•
asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• {asantuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• (Se) }, asallekhatÄ• . tayo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• --- appicch
santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , sallekhatÄ• . aparepi tayo paá¹-ikkhepÄ• --- mahicchatÄ• , asantuá¹-á¹-hi
tayo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• --- appicchatÄ• , santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• . tisso paÃ±Ã±attiy
anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti. aparÄ• pi tisso paÃ±Ã±attiyo --- sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±at
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti. aparÄ• pi tisso paÃ±Ã±attiyo --- asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti,
ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti.

atthÄ• patti bÄ• lo Ä• pajjati, no paá¹‡á¸• ito; atthÄ• patti paá¹‡á¸• ito Ä• pajjati, no bÄ• lo;
ceva Ä• pajjati paá¹‡á¸• ito \Se 306/ ca. atthÄ• patti kÄ• á¸·e Ä• pajjati, no juá¹‡he; atthÄ• p
Ä• pajjati, no kÄ• á¸·e; atthÄ• patti kÄ• á¸·e ceva Ä• pajjati juá¹‡he ca. atthi kÄ• á¸·e kappat
juá¹‡he kappati, no kÄ• á¸·e; atthi kÄ• á¸·e ceva kappati juá¹‡he ca. atthÄ• patti hemante Ä•
vasse; atthÄ• patti gimhe Ä• pajjati, no hemante no vasse; atthÄ• patti vasse Ä• pajjati, no h
atthÄ• patti saá¹…gho Ä• pajjati, na gaá¹‡o na puggalo; atthÄ• patti gaá¹‡o Ä• pajjati, na sa
atthÄ• patti puggalo Ä• pajjati, na saá¹…gho na gaá¹‡o. atthi saá¹…ghassa kappati, na gaá
puggalassa; atthi gaá¹‡assa kappati, na saá¹…ghassa na puggalassa; atthi puggalassa kap
gaá¹‡assa. tisso chÄ• danÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ; Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• deti, no v
chÄ• deti Ä• pattiÃ±ca. tisso paá¹-icchÄ• diyo --- jantÄ• gharapaá¹-icchÄ• di, udakapaá¹-icc
vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• di. {AN a III 132} tÄ«á¹‡i paá¹-icchannÄ• ni vahanti, no vivaá¹-Ä• ni --- mÅ
paá¹-icchanno vahati, no vivaá¹-o; brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mantÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• vahanti,
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi paá¹-icchannÄ• \Ee V 121/ vahati, no vivaá¹-Ä• . tÄ«á¹‡i vivaá¹-Ä• ni viro
paá¹-icchannÄ• ni --- candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ virocati, no paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ; sÅ«r
vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ virocati, no paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ; tathÄ• gatappavedito \Se 307/ dhammavinayo viv
paá¹-icchanno. tayo senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• --- purimako \Be 219/, pacchimako, antarÄ• mutt

Ä• pajjati, no agilÄ• no; atthÄ• patti agilÄ• no Ä• pajjati, no gilÄ• no; atthÄ• patti gilÄ• no cev
agilÄ• no ca.

tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkha
parivÄ• sÄ• --- paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, suddhantaparivÄ• so
paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. tayo pÄ•
ratticchedÄ• --- sahavÄ• so, vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• . atthÄ• patti anto Ä• pajjati, no ba
Ä• pajjati, no anto; atthÄ• patti anto ceva Ä• pajjati bahi ca. atthÄ• patti antosÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• p
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya; atthÄ• patti bahisÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, no antosÄ«mÄ• ya; atthÄ• patti anto
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ca. tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- kÄ• yena Ä• pajjati, vÄ• cÄ• ya
vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati. aparehipi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- saá¹…ghamajjhe, g
santike. tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vÄ• cÄ• ya v
vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. aparehipi tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi \Se 308/ Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ---
gaá¹‡amajjhe, puggalassa santike. tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni.

{Vin II 6} tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tajja
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe ad
abyatto, Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsa
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho niyassakamn
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako \Ne 243/ hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako, bÄ• lo hoti a
anapadÄ• no gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi. {Vin II 27} tÄ«ha
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ k
... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako, bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no k
pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• ro pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti \Be 220/ ceva suyyanti ca. tÄ«haá¹…g
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- bhaá¹‡á¸• anak
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako, bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, Ä• patti bahulo anapadÄ• no gihÄ« akkosati pari
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho Ä• pattiyÄ• a
kareyya \Ee V 122/ --- bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako
Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ. {Vin I
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno \Se 309/ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹
kareyya --- bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako, bÄ• lo hot
Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ. {
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyya --- bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhika
abyatto, Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no na icchati pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjituá¹ƒ.

tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho Ä• gÄ• á¸·hÄ

hoti kalahakÄ• rako vivÄ• dakÄ• rako bhassakÄ• rako saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rako, bÄ
anapadÄ• no, gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi. tÄ«haá¹…gehi s
bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. aparehipi tÄ
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjh
hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno \Se 310/ hoti. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena davena s
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gata
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena an
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi samann
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena u
hoti, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi sa
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• yikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena
hoti, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi s
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno kammakato upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disika
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ. aparehipi tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá

tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno \Se 311/ saá¹…ghamajjhe uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™â€™ n
kÄ• tabbo --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bh
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapentassa --- ``alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ mÄ• kalahaá¹
vivÄ• daâ€™â€™ nti omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo
tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno na kÄ• ci saá¹…ghasammuti dÄ• tabbÄ• --- a
apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ
} --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu na kisn
paccekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbo --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…ge
bhikkhuno \Ee V 123/ nissÄ• ya na vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno nissayo na dÄ• tabbo --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sakamm
bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ
hoti, bÄ• lo \Be 222/ ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno vinayo
--- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• v
alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno vinay
alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• vina
alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto \Ne 245/ ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhu
--- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca. tÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• s

sÄ• kacchitabbo {sÄ• kacchÄ• tabbo (Katthaci) } --- alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ na nissayo dÄ• tabbo na sÄ• ma
alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca.

tayo uposathÄ• --- cÄ• tuddasiko, pannarasiko, sÄ• maggiuposatho. aparepi tayo uposath
gaá¹‡euposatho, puggaleuposatho. aparepi tayo uposathÄ• --- suttuddesouposatho, pÄ• ri
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposatho. tisso pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- cÄ• tuddasikÄ• , pannarasikÄ• , sÄ• mag
tisso pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- saá¹…ghepavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , gaá¹‡epavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , puggalepavÄ• ra
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- tevÄ• cikÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Se 313/, dvevÄ• cikÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , sam

tayo Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• nerayikÄ• --- idamappahÄ• ya, yo ca abrahmacÄ• rÄ« brahmacÄ• ripa
brahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ parisuddhabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ carantaá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena abrahmacariyena an
evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hi {evaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ« (Ce) } --- ``natthi kÄ• mesu dosoâ€™â€
pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. {AN a III 70} tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni --- lobho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ
akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ, moho akusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ. {AN a III 70} tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni --- alobho
kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ, amoho kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i duccaritÄ• ni --- kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ, vacÄ
manoduccaritaá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i sucaritÄ• ni --- kÄ• yasucaritaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«sucaritaá¹ƒ, manosucar
paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• kulesu tikabhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ pugg
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be 223/ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, ``mÄ• pÄ• picchÄ• pakkhaá¹
bhindeyyuâ€™â€™ nti \Ee V 124/ kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya ca. {Vin II 350} tÄ«hi asaddhamme
pariyÄ• dinnacitto devadatto Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho pÄ• picchatÄ• p
visesÄ• dhigamena antarÄ• vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• di. tisso sammutiyo --- daá¹‡á¸• asammut
daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammuti. tisso pÄ• dukÄ• dhuvaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• asaá¹…kamanÄ«yÄ• --
passÄ• vapÄ• dukÄ• , Ä• camanapÄ• dukÄ• . tisso pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsaniyo --- sakkharaá¹ƒ, ka

tikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

tiá¹-á¹-hante \Se 314/ kÄ• le rattiÃ±ca, dasa paÃ±ca kusalena.

vedanÄ• codanÄ• vatthu, salÄ• kÄ• dve paá¹-ikkhipÄ• ||

paÃ±Ã±atti \Ne 246/ apare dve ca, bÄ• lo kÄ• á¸·e ca kappati.

hemante saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa, chÄ• danÄ• ca paá¹-icchÄ• di ||

paá¹-icchannÄ• vivaá¹-Ä• ca, senÄ• sanagilÄ• yanÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ, mÄ• nattÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• ||

anto anto ca sÄ«mÄ• ya, Ä• pajjati punÄ• pare.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti apare ceva, amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• duve ||

tajjanÄ«yÄ• niyassÄ• ca, pabbÄ• japaá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«.

adassanÄ• paá¹-ikamme, anissagge ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ||

Ä• gÄ• á¸·hakammÄ• dhisÄ«le, davÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ra ghÄ• tikÄ• .

Ä• jÄ«vÄ• pannÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , avaá¹‡á¹‡uposathena ca ||

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sammuti ca, vohÄ• rapaccekena ca.

na vatthabbaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, okÄ• saá¹ƒ na kare tathÄ• ||

na kare savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, na pucchitabbakÄ• duve.

na vissajje duve ceva, anuyogampi no dade ||

sÄ• kacchÄ• \Se 315/ \Be 224/ upasampadÄ• , nissayasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca.

uposathatikÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i, pavÄ• raá¹‡atikÄ• tayo ||

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• akusalÄ• , kusalÄ• caritÄ• duve.

tikabhojanasaddhamme, sammuti pÄ• dukena ca.

pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanikÄ• ceva, uddÄ• naá¹ƒ tikake idanti ||

4. catukkavÄ• ro

<324> atthÄ• patti {\pounds}.0247 sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, paravÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
Ä• pajjati, sakavÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti sakavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, sakavÄ• cÄ
atthÄ• patti paravÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, paravÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti kÄ• yena A

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, kÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti kÄ• ye
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti pasu
paá¹-ibuddho vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti paá¹-ibuddho \Ee V 125/ Ä• pajjati, pasutto vuá¹-á¹-
pasutto Ä• pajjati, pasutto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti paá¹-ibuddho Ä• pajjati, paá¹-ibuddho
atthÄ• patti acittako Ä• pajjati, sacittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti sacittako Ä• pajjati, acitta
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti acittako Ä• pajjati, acittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti sacittako Ä
sacittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti Ä• pajjanto deseti; desento Ä• pajjati; atthÄ• patti \Se 3
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; vuá¹-á¹-hahanto Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti kammena Ä• pajjati, akammena vuá¹-
akammena Ä• pajjati, kammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti kammena Ä• pajjati, kammena
akammena Ä• pajjati, akammena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

{AN a IV 250; DN III 313; Vibh 939} cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• --- adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-havÄ
sutavÄ• ditÄ• , amute mutavÄ• ditÄ• , aviÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• . cattÄ• ro ariyav
adiá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• , assute assutavÄ• ditÄ• , amute amutavÄ• ditÄ• , aviÃ±Ã±Ä• te aviÃ±
cattÄ• ro anariyavohÄ• rÄ• --- diá¹-á¹-he adiá¹-á¹-havÄ• ditÄ• , sute assutavÄ• ditÄ• , mute
viÃ±Ã±Ä• te aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• . cattÄ• ro \Be 225/ ariyavohÄ• rÄ• --- diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á
sutavÄ• ditÄ• , mute mutavÄ• ditÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• ditÄ• .

cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ; cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ•
bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . cattÄ• ro parikkhÄ• rÄ• --- atthi parikkhÄ• ro rakkhitabbo g
paribhuÃ±jitabbo; atthi parikkhÄ• ro rakkhitabbo gopetabbo mamÄ• yitabbo, na paribhuÃ±jit
rakkhitabbo gopetabbo, na mamÄ• yitabbo na paribhuÃ±jitabbo; atthi parikkhÄ• ro na rakkh
mamÄ• yitabbo na paribhuÃ±jitabbo. atthÄ• patti \Se 317/ sammukhÄ• Ä• pajjati, parammu
atthÄ• patti parammukhÄ• Ä• pajjati \Ne 248/, sammukhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti sam
sammukhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti parammukhÄ• Ä• pajjati, parammukhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
Ä• pajjati, jÄ• nanto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti jÄ• nanto Ä• pajjati, ajÄ• nanto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
ajÄ• nanto Ä• pajjati, ajÄ• nanto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti; atthÄ• patti jÄ• nanto Ä• pajjati, jÄ• nanto vu

catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- kÄ• yena Ä• pajjati, vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, kÄ• y
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati. aparehipi catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati --- saá¹…gh
puggalassa santike, liá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena. catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-h
Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- saá¹…ghamajjhe, gaá¹‡amajjhe, puggalassa santike, liá¹…ga
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena purimaá¹ƒ jahati, pacchime patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, viÃ±Ã±attiyo paá¹-ippassambha
nirujjhanti. saha paá¹-ilÄ• bhena pacchimaá¹ƒ jahati, purime patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, viÃ±Ã±attiyo pa
papá¹‡attiyo nirujjhanti. catasso codanÄ• --- sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• codeti \Ee V 126/, Ä• cÄ• ravi
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• codeti, Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• codeti. cattÄ• ro parivÄ• sÄ• --- paá¹-icchan
318/, appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, suddhantaparivÄ• so, samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so. cattÄ• ro

paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, samodhÄ
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• --- sahavÄ• so, vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• ,
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsÄ• \Be 226/. cattÄ• ro paá¹-iggahitaparibhogÄ• --- yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, yÄ• m
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni --- gÅ«tho, muttaá¹ƒ, c
cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni --- apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±at
aparÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni --- adhammena vaggakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggakam
dhammena samaggakammaá¹ƒ. catasso vipattiyo --- sÄ«lavipatti, Ä• cÄ• ravipatti, diá¹-á¹-h
Ä• jÄ«vavipatti. cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni --- vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikara
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. {AN a IV 211} cattÄ• ro parisadÅ«sanÄ•
pÄ• padhammo parisadÅ«sano, bhikkhunÄ« dussÄ«lÄ• pÄ• padhammÄ• parisadÅ«sanÄ•
parisadÅ«sano, upÄ• sikÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• pÄ• padhammÄ• parisadÅ«sanÄ• . cattÄ• ro paris
Katthaci) } --- bhikkhu sÄ«lavÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo parisasobhano, bhikkhunÄ« sÄ«lavat
parisasobhanÄ• , upÄ• sako sÄ«lavÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo parisasobhano, upÄ• sikÄ• sÄ
parisasobhanÄ• .

atthÄ• patti \Ne 249/ Ä• gantuko Ä• pajjati, no Ä• vÄ• siko; atthÄ• patti \Se 319/ Ä• vÄ• siko
Ä• gantuko; atthÄ• patti Ä• gantuko ceva Ä• pajjati Ä• vÄ• siko ca atthÄ• patti neva Ä• gant
Ä• vÄ• siko. atthÄ• patti gamiko Ä• pajjati, no Ä• vÄ• siko; atthÄ• patti Ä• vÄ• siko Ä• pajjat
gamiko ceva Ä• pajjati Ä• vÄ• siko ca; atthÄ• patti neva gamiko Ä• pajjati no Ä• vÄ• siko. at
Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• , atthi Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• no vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• , atthi vatthunÄ• natt
Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• ca, atthi neva vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• no Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• . atthi vatthu
Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• , atthi Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• no vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• , atthi vatthusabh
Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• ca atthi neva vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• no Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• . atthÄ• p
saddhivihÄ• riko, atthÄ• patti saddhivihÄ• riko Ä• pajjati no upajjhÄ• yo, atthÄ• patti upajjhÄ
saddhivihÄ• riko ca, atthÄ• patti neva upajjhÄ• yo Ä• pajjati no saddhivihÄ• riko. atthÄ• patt
\Be 227/ no antevÄ• siko, atthÄ• patti antevÄ• siko Ä• pajjati no Ä• cariyo, atthÄ• patti Ä• ca
antevÄ• siko ca, atthÄ• patti neva Ä• cariyo Ä• pajjati no antevÄ• siko. cattÄ• ro paccayÄ•
--- saá¹…gho vÄ• bhinno \Se 320/ hoti, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinditukÄ• mÄ• honti, jÄ«vitan
brahmacariyantarÄ• yo vÄ• hoti. cattÄ• ri vacÄ«duccaritÄ• ni --- musÄ• vÄ• do, pisuá¹‡Ä•
samphappalÄ• po. cattÄ• ri vacÄ«sucaritÄ• ni --- saccavÄ• cÄ• , apisuá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cÄ• , saá
atthi \Ee V 127/ Ä• diyanto garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, payojento lahukaá¹ƒ; atthi Ä• di
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, payojento garukaá¹ƒ, atthi Ä• diyantopi payojentopi garukaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
Ä• diyantopi payojentopi lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

atthi puggalo abhivÄ• danÄ• raho, no paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• raho; atthi puggalo paccuá¹-á¹-h
abhivÄ• danÄ• raho; atthi puggalo abhivÄ• danÄ• raho ceva paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• raho ca; a
abhivÄ• danÄ• raho no paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• raho. atthi puggalo Ä• sanÄ• raho, no abhivÄ•
abhivÄ• danÄ• raho, no Ä• sanÄ• raho; atthi puggalo Ä• sanÄ• raho ceva abhivÄ• danÄ• ra

Ä• sanÄ• raho no abhivÄ• danÄ• raho. atthÄ• patti kÄ• le Ä• pajjati, no vikÄ• le; atthÄ• patt
kÄ• le; atthÄ• patti kÄ• le ceva Ä• pajjati vikÄ• le ca; atthÄ• patti neva kÄ• le Ä• pajjati no vi
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappati, no vikÄ• le; atthi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le kappati, no kÄ• l
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le \Ne 250/ ceva kappati \Se 321/ vikÄ• le ca; atthi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ ne
vikÄ• le. atthÄ• patti paccantimesu janapadesu Ä• pajjati, no majjhimesu; atthÄ• patti majjhi
Ä• pajjati, no paccantimesu; atthÄ• patti paccantimesu ceva janapadesu Ä• pajjati majjhime
paccantimesu janapadesu Ä• pajjati no majjhimesu. atthi paccantimesu janapadesu kappati
majjhimesu janapadesu kappati, no paccantimesu; atthi paccantimesu ceva janapadesu kap
atthi neva paccantimesu janapadesu kappati no \Be 228/ majjhimesu. atthÄ• patti anto Ä• p
atthÄ• patti bahi Ä• pajjati, no anto; atthÄ• patti anto ceva Ä• pajjati bahi ca; atthÄ• patti nev
no bahi. atthÄ• patti antosÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, no bahisÄ«mÄ• ya; atthÄ• patti bahisÄ«mÄ•
antosÄ«mÄ• ya; atthÄ• patti antosÄ«mÄ• ya ceva Ä• pajjati bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ca; atthÄ• patti
no bahisÄ«mÄ• ya. atthÄ• patti gÄ• me Ä• pajjati, no araÃ±Ã±e; atthÄ• patti araÃ±Ã±e Ä• p
atthÄ• patti gÄ• me ceva Ä• pajjati araÃ±Ã±e ca; atthÄ• patti neva gÄ• me Ä• pajjati no ara

catasso codanÄ• --- vatthusandassanÄ• , Ä• pattisandassanÄ• , saá¹ƒvÄ• sapaá¹-ikkhepo
sÄ• mÄ«cipaá¹-ikkhepo. cattÄ• ro pubbakiccÄ• . cattÄ• ro pattakallÄ• . cattÄ• ri anaÃ±Ã±ap
bhikkhusammutiyo. {AN a IV 17; Vibh 939; DN III 311} cattÄ• ri agatigamanÄ• ni --- chandÄ
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. cattÄ• ri nÄ• gati
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ
catÅ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato alajjÄ« bhikkhu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindati --- chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ
gacchanto, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto. catÅ«haá¹…gehi samann
bhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ karoti --- na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto, na dosÄ• ga
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto. catÅ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatas
pucchitabbo --- chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati \
gacchati. catÅ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• vinayo na pucchitabbo --- chand
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. catÅ«haá¹…gehi
vinayo na vissajjetabbo --- chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. catÅ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• vinayo na vissajje
gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. catÅ«ha
bhikkhuno anuyogo na dÄ• tabbo --- chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati \Se 323/, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacc
gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. catÅ«haá¹…gehi \Be 229/ samannÄ• gate \Ee V 128/ bh
na sÄ• kacchitabbo --- chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ ga
gacchati. atthÄ• patti gilÄ• no Ä• pajjati, no agilÄ• no; atthÄ• patti agilÄ• no Ä• pajjati, no gil
gilÄ• no ceva Ä• pajjati agilÄ• no ca; atthÄ• patti neva gilÄ• no Ä• pajjati no agilÄ• no. cattÄ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. cattÄ• ri dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni.

catukkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sakavÄ• cÄ• ya kÄ• yena, pasutto ca acittako.

Ä• pajjanto ca kammena, vohÄ• rÄ• caturo tathÄ• ||

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, parikkhÄ• ro ca sammukhÄ• .

ajÄ• nakÄ• ye majjhe ca, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti duvidhÄ• tathÄ• ||

paá¹-ilÄ• bhena codanÄ• , parivÄ• sÄ• ca vuccati.

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• cÄ• pi, sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsÄ• paá¹-iggahi ||

mahÄ• vikaá¹-akammÄ• ni, puna kamme vipattiyo.

adhikaraá¹‡Ä• \Se 324/ dussÄ«lÄ• ca, sobhanÄ• gantukena ca ||

gamiko vatthunÄ• nattÄ• , sabhÄ• gupajjhÄ• yena ca.

Ä• cariyo paccayÄ• vÄ• , duccaritaá¹ƒ sucaritaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• diyanto puggalo ca, araho Ä• sanena ca.

kÄ• le ca kappati ceva, paccantimesu kappati ||

anto anto ca sÄ«mÄ• ya, gÄ• me ca codanÄ• ya ca.

pubbakiccaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• sammutiyo ca ||

agati \Ne 252/ nÄ• gati ceva, alajjÄ« pesalena ca.

pucchitabbÄ• duve ceva, vissajjeyyÄ• tathÄ• duve.

anuyogo ca sÄ• kacchÄ• , gilÄ• no á¹-hapanena cÄ• ti ||

5. paÃ±cakavÄ• ro

<325> paÃ±ca \Be 230/ Ä• pattiyo. paÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• . paÃ±ca vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni.
Ä• nantarikÄ• ni. paÃ±ca puggalÄ• niyatÄ• . paÃ±ca chedanakÄ• Ä• pattiyo. paÃ±cahÄ• k
paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo. musÄ• vÄ• dapaccayÄ• paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi kammaá¹ƒ na upeti --- say
paraá¹ƒ vÄ• na ajjhesati, chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• na deti, kayiramÄ• ne kamm
pana kamme adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi kammaá¹ƒ upeti \Se 325/ --- say
paraá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhesati, chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, kayiramÄ• ne kamme nap
pana kamme dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti. paÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa bhikkhuno kappanti --- a
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ, paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ, anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, avikappanÄ• . {AN b V 1
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ussaá¹…kitaparisaá¹…kito \Ee V 129/ hoti --- pÄ• pabhikkhupi akup
vÄ• hoti, vidhavÄ• gocaro vÄ• hoti, thullakumÄ• rigocaro vÄ• hoti, paá¹‡á¸• akagocaro vÄ
vÄ• hoti. paÃ±ca telÄ• ni --- tilatelaá¹ƒ, sÄ• sapatelaá¹ƒ, madhukatelaá¹ƒ, eraá¹‡á¸• akatel
paÃ±ca vasÄ• ni --- acchavasaá¹ƒ, macchavasaá¹ƒ, susukÄ• vasaá¹ƒ, sÅ«karavasaá¹ƒ, ga
DN III 316} paÃ±ca byasanÄ• ni --- Ã±Ä• tibyasanaá¹ƒ, bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ, rogabyasanaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hibyasanaá¹ƒ. {AN b V 130; DN III 316} paÃ±ca sampadÄ• --- Ã±Ä• tisampadÄ• , bh
arogasampadÄ• , sÄ«lasampadÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hisampadÄ• . paÃ±ca nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhi
upajjhÄ• yo pakkanto vÄ• hoti, vibbhanto vÄ• , kÄ• laá¹…kato vÄ• , pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ
paÃ±ca puggalÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• --- addhÄ• nahÄ«no, aá¹…gahÄ«no, vatthuvip
aparipÅ«ro. paÃ±ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni --- sosÄ• nikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• paá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ, undÅ«rakkhÄ• yi
aggidaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. aparÄ• nipi paÃ±ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni --- gokhÄ• yikaá¹ƒ, ajakkhÄ• yik
Ä• bhisekikaá¹ƒ, gatapaá¹-iyÄ• gataá¹ƒ {bhatapaá¹-iyÄ• bhataá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }. paÃ±ca avah
theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro, pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ro, parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro \Se 326/, paá¹-icchannÄ• vahÄ
mahÄ• corÄ• santo saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• lokasmiá¹ƒ. paÃ±ca avissajjaniyÄ• ni. paÃ±ca aveb
kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato na cittato. paÃ±cÄ• pattiyo kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca s
cittato. paÃ±cÄ• pattiyo desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo. paÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• \Ne 253/. paÃ±ca pÄ• tin
sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡ena upasampÄ• detabbaá¹
kathinatthÄ• re. paÃ±ca kammÄ• ni. yÄ• vatatiyake paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo. paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti thullaccayas
adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. paÃ±ca akappiyÄ• ni na paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ•
aviditaÃ±ca hoti, akappiyaÃ±ca hoti, appaá¹-iggahitaÃ±ca hoti, akatÄ• tirittaÃ±ca hoti. paÃ±
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni --- dinnaÃ±ca hoti, viditaÃ±ca hoti, kappiyaÃ±ca hoti, paá¹-iggahitaÃ±c
katÄ• tirittaÃ±ca hoti. paÃ±ca dÄ• nÄ• ni apuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• ni lokasmiá¹ƒ {
majjadÄ• naá¹ƒ, samajjadÄ• naá¹ƒ, itthidÄ• naá¹ƒ, usabhadÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittakammadÄ• naá¹ƒ
duppaá¹-ivinodayÄ• {vinodiyÄ• (Se) } --- uppanno rÄ• go duppaá¹-ivinodayo, uppanno dos
uppanno moho duppaá¹-ivinodayo, uppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ivinodayaá¹ƒ, up
duppaá¹-ivinodayaá¹ƒ \Se 327/. paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sammajjaniyÄ• --- sakacittaá¹ƒ pasÄ
pasÄ«dati, devatÄ• attamanÄ• honti, pÄ• sÄ• dikasaá¹ƒvattanikakammaá¹ƒ \Ee V 130/ up
paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. aparepi paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sa

sakacittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«dati, paracittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«dati, devatÄ• attamanÄ• honti, satthusÄ• sanaá
pacchimÄ• janatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo ``bÄ• loâ€™â€™ tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacc
bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ na uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ na uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, atta
uggahetvÄ• parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ na uggahetvÄ• adhammena kÄ• reti appaá¹-iÃ±
samannÄ• gato vinayadharo ``paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- attano
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, attano bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ ugg
bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• dhammena kÄ• reti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. aparehipi paÃ±cah
vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• m
Ä• pattisamudayaá¹ƒ \Be 232/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattinirodhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattinirodha
na jÄ• nÄ• ti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamudayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattinirodhaá
Ä• pattinirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ n
adhikaraá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡anirodhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tve
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti \Ne 254/, adhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asan
adhikaraá¹‡anirodhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• t
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- vattl
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anupaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anus
jÄ• nÄ• ti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anupaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anu
jÄ• nÄ• ti. aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…kha
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, a
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --
Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbakusalo hoti, aparakusalo hoti, kÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« ca hot
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ \Se 329/ gaccha
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho panassa
sumanasikatÄ• na sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• . paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹
gacchati --- Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• va
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nati, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• cariyaparampa
suggahitÄ• hoti sumanasikatÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• . aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ•
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ \Be 233/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni na vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti na
suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• g

tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá
sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suv
anubyaÃ±janaso. aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva sa
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Se 330/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá
vinicchayakusalo hoti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva sa
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navas
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡e ca vinicchayakusalo hoti

{AN b V 181; Vin V 443} paÃ±ca \Ne 255/ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• --- mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• Ä•
icchÄ• pakato Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti, ummÄ• dÄ• cittakkhepÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti, vaá¹‡á¹‡ita
buddhasÄ• vakehÄ«ti Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti, api ca appicchaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiÃ
sallekhaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya pavivekaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya idamatthitaÃ±Ã±eva {idamaá¹-á¹-h
nissÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti. paÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ•
rukkhamÅ«likÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca sosÄ• nikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca abbhokÄ• sikÄ• ... pe ... pa
pe ... paÃ±ca sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca nesajjikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca yathÄ• san
paÃ±ca ekÄ• sanikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca khalupacchÄ• bhattikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca pattapiá¹‡á
momÅ«hattÄ• pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, ummÄ
pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ buddhehi buddhasÄ• vakehÄ«ti pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti,
appicchaÃ±Ã±eva \Se 331/ nissÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya sallekhaÃ±Ã±eva nis
nissÄ• ya idamatthitaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti.

{Vin V 417} paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi \Be 234/ samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nissitena vatth
jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposathakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhudd
Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi \Ee V 132/ samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• aniss
uposathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposathakammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timo
paÃ±cavasso vÄ• hoti atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• . aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ•
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ•
vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timok
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±cavasso vÄ• hoti atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• . aparehi
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhik
vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Se 332/ jÄ•
sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
hoti atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• . paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• nÄ• ni

uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposathakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavassÄ• hoti. paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• a
256/ --- uposathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposathakammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, p
jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±cavassÄ• vÄ• hoti atirekapaÃ±cavassÄ• vÄ• . aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…geh
bhikkhuniyÄ• nÄ• nissitÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavassÄ• ho
samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• anissitÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±cavassÄ• vÄ•
vÄ• . aparehipi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• nÄ• nissitÄ• ya vattha
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavassÄ• hot
samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• anissitÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• n
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á
333/ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±cavassÄ• vÄ• hoti atirekapaÃ±cavassÄ• vÄ• .

paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• apÄ• sÄ• dike --- attÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ upavadati, anuviccapi viÃ±Ã±Å
kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ mara
vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati. paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dike --- attÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹
anuviccapi viÃ±Ã±Å« pasaá¹ƒsanti, kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammÅ«á¸·ho
bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. aparepi paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«
appasannÄ• na pasÄ«danti, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ hoti, satthus
pacchimÄ• janatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati, cittamassa na pasÄ«dati. paÃ±cÄ• ni
appasannÄ• pasÄ«danti, pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya hoti, satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kata
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, cittamassa pasÄ«dati. paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• kulÅ«pake ---
Ä• pajjati, raho nisajjÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane Ä• pajjati, mÄ• tugÄ• massa ut
dhammaá¹ƒ desento Ä• pajjati, kÄ• masaá¹…kappabahulo ca viharati. paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ
ativelaá¹ƒ kulesu saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hassa viharato mÄ• tugÄ• massa abhiá¹‡hadassanaá¹ƒ, das
saá¹ƒsagge sati vissÄ• so, vissÄ• se sati otÄ• ro, otiá¹‡á¹‡acittassetaá¹ƒ \Se 334/ bhikkhun
anabhirato vÄ• brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissati aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• patti
sikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccakkhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissati.

{Vin IV 92} paÃ±ca \Ne 257/ bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• ni --- mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ, khandhabÄ«jaá¹ƒ, phaá¸·u
bÄ«jabÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva {bÄ«jabÄ«jameva (Katthaci) } paÃ±camaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akapp
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ --- aggiparijitaá¹ƒ, satthaparijitaá¹ƒ, nakhaparijitaá¹ƒ, abÄ«jaá¹ƒ, nibbat
{nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva (Ce), nibbaá¹-abÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva (Se), nippaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva
paÃ±ca visuddhiyo --- nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ \Be 236/ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ,
visuddhi; nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ
dutiyÄ• visuddhi; nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…

avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tatiyÄ• visuddhi; nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ•
uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese uddisitvÄ• dve aniyate \Ee V 133/ uddisitvÄ• avases
sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ catutthÄ• visuddhi; vitthÄ• reneva paÃ±camÄ«. aparÄ• pi paÃ±ca
pÄ• risuddhiuposatho, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposatho, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , sÄ• maggÄ«uposathoyeva
vinayadhare --- attano sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito, kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹
visÄ• rado saá¹…ghamajjhe voharati, paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡h
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hoti. paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapa
dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• nÄ«ti.

paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• patti Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• , vinÄ«tÄ• nantarena ca.

puggalÄ• chedanÄ• ceva, Ä• pajjati ca paccayÄ• ||

na upeti upeti ca, kappantusaá¹…kitelaÃ±ca.

vasaá¹ƒ byasanÄ• sampadÄ• , passaddhi puggalena ca ||

sosÄ• nikaá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaÃ±ca, theyyaá¹ƒ coro ca vuccati.

avissajji avebhaá¹…gi, kÄ• yato kÄ• yavÄ• cato ||

desanÄ• \Ne 258/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ, paccantikathinena ca.

kammÄ• ni yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jithulladukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

akappiyaá¹ƒ kappiyaÃ±ca, apuÃ±Ã±aduvinodayÄ• .

sammajjanÄ« apare ca, bhÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattimeva ca ||

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthu Ã±atti, Ä• pattÄ• ubhayÄ• ni ca.

lahukaá¹-á¹-hamakÄ• ete, kaá¹‡hasukkÄ• vijÄ• natha ||

araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca, paá¹ƒsurukkhasusÄ• nikÄ• .

abbhokÄ• so cÄ«varaÃ±ca, sapadÄ• no nisajjiko ||

santhati \Be 237/ khalu pacchÄ• pi, pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikameva ca.

uposathaá¹ƒ \Se 336/ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattipi ca ||

kaá¹‡hasukkapadÄ• ete, bhikkhunÄ«nampi te tathÄ• .

apÄ• sÄ• dikapÄ• sÄ• di, tatheva apare duve ||

kulÅ«pake ativelaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡akappi ca.

visuddhi apare ceva, vinayÄ• dhammikena ca.

dhammikÄ• ca tathÄ• vuttÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• suddhipaÃ±cakÄ• ti ||

6. chakkavÄ• ro

<326> {DN III 324} cha agÄ• ravÄ• . cha gÄ• ravÄ• . cha vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. cha sÄ• mÄ«ci
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . chacchedanakÄ• Ä• pattiyo. chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pa
vinayadhare. cha paramÄ• ni. chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena vippavasitabbaá¹ƒ. cha cÄ«varÄ• r
rajanÄ• ni. cha Ä• pattiyo kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti na vÄ• cato. cha Ä• pattiyo
samuá¹-á¹-hanti na kÄ• yato. cha Ä• pattiyo kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-ha
vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni. cha anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni. cha sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhammÄ• dÄ«ghaso. c
tiriyaá¹ƒ cha vidatthiyo. cha nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo Ä• cariyamhÄ• . cha nahÄ• ne anup
vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Se 337/ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati, vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya pa

{Vin I 85 Ä• dayo} chahaá¹…gehi \Ne 259/ samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• deta
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti,
samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena paÃ±Ã±akkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena vimu
hoti, asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, dasavasso vÄ•

aparehipi chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- attanÄ• asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhe \Be 238/ samannÄ• gato hoti,
sÄ«lakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ• gat
samÄ• dhikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena paÃ±Ã±akkhandhena samannÄ•
paÃ±Ã±akkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• gat

vimuttikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; attanÄ• asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhen
asekkhe vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• ; dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekada

aparehipi chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- saddho hoti, hirimÄ• hoti, ottappÄ« hoti, Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo hoti \S
upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasavasso vÄ• .

aparehipi chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- na adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, na ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipann
atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, bahussuto hoti, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hoti, dasavasso vÄ• h
vÄ• .

aparehipi chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• naá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ
uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ {vinodetuá¹ƒ vÄ• vinodÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• (S
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasavasso vÄ• .

aparehipi \Ne 260/ chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• bhisan
sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ, Ä• dibrahmacÄ• riyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya vinetuá¹ƒ, abhidhamme vinetuá¹ƒ,
uppannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ dhammato vivecetuá¹ƒ, dasavasso vÄ• hoti atirekadasavasso

aparehipi \Be 239/ chahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ \Se 339/
garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ
suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso, dasavasso vÄ• hoti

cha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, cha dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-h

chakkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

agÄ• ravÄ• gÄ• ravÄ• ca, vinÄ«tÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cipi ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• chedanÄ• ceva, Ä• kÄ• rÄ• nisaá¹ƒsena ca ||

paramÄ• ni ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajanÄ• ni ca.

kÄ• yato cittato cÄ• pi, vÄ• cato cittatopi ca ||

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca, kammavivÄ• dameva ca.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ghaso ca, tiriyaá¹ƒ nissayena ca ||

anupaÃ±Ã±atti Ä• dÄ• ya, samÄ• dÄ• ya tatheva ca.

asekkhe samÄ• dapetÄ• , saddho adhisÄ«lena ca.

gilÄ• nÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rÄ«, Ä• pattÄ• dhammadhammikÄ• ti ||

7. sattakavÄ• ro

<327> sattÄ• pattiyo \Ne 261/. sattÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• . satta vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. satta sÄ• m
adhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• . satta dhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• . sa
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena \Se 340/ gantuá¹ƒ. sattÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare. satta paramÄ•
aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. satta samathÄ• . satta kammÄ• ni. satta Ä• makadhaÃ
sattantarÄ• . gaá¹‡abhojane \Be 240/ satta anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo. bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati. katacÄ«va
bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . bhikkhussa hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . bhikk
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• {paá¹-ikÄ• tabbÄ• (sabbattha) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca campeyyakkhandhake
oloketabbÄ• }. satta adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. satta dhammikÄ• ni pÄ•

{AN b 7.75} sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ«lavÄ• hoti,
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharati Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu
sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu, catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhicetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadham
nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« hoti akicchalÄ• bhÄ« akasiralÄ• bhÄ«, Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca khayÄ• anÄ• s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampaj

aparehipi sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahussuto hoti
ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Se 341/ majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä
kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhivadanti tathÄ• rÅ«passa dham
dhÄ• tÄ• {dhatÄ• (Ce Se) } vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppa

jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhicetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nikÄ• malÄ•
akasiralÄ• bhÄ«, Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttia
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharati.

aparehipi sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho
pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ
anubyaÃ±janaso, catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhicetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukh
hoti akicchalÄ• bhÄ« akasiralÄ• bhÄ«, Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca \Be 241/ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ ce
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampaj

aparehipi sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti; lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; anekavihitaá¹ƒ p
anussarati, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyo tissopi jÄ• tiyo catassopi jÄ• tiyo
dasapi jÄ• tiyo vÄ«sampi jÄ• tiyo tiá¹ƒsampi jÄ• tiyo cattÄ• lÄ«sampi jÄ• tiyo paÃ±Ã±Ä• sam
\Se 342/ jÄ• tisahassampi jÄ• tisatasahassampi anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepi vivaa
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-akappe --- ``amutrÄ• siá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgotto evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡
evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« evamÄ• yupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapÄ• di
evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgotto evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o evamÄ• hÄ• ro evaá¹ƒsukhadukkhappaá¹-isaá
tato cuto idhÅ«papannoâ€™â€™ ti iti sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesaá¹ƒ anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ
cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena {atikkantamÄ• nussakena (Katthaci) } satte
upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e, sugate duggate yathÄ• kam
``ime vata bhonto sattÄ• kÄ• yaduccaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• vacÄ«duccaritena samannÄ•
samannÄ• gatÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ upavÄ• dakÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikam
bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• , im
kÄ• yasucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• vacÄ«sucaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• manosucaritena sam
anupavÄ• dakÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , te kÄ•
sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• â€™â€™ ti iti dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikk
passati cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e sugate d
pajÄ• nÄ• ti; Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ d
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se 343/ sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharati.

sattahaá¹…gehi \Be 242/ samannÄ• gato vinayadharo sobhati --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ
lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ \Ee V 136/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ«lavÄ• hoti
sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu, catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhicetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadham
nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« hoti \Ne 263/ akicchalÄ• bhÄ« akasiralÄ• bhÄ«, Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca khayÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampaj

aparehipi sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo. sobhati --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, an
lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahussuto hoti ... pe ... diá
suppaá¹-ividdho catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhicetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukha
hoti akicchalÄ• bhÄ« akasiralÄ• bhÄ«, Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttia
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharati.

aparehipi sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo sobhati --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, an
lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa p
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso,
Ä• bhicetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« hoti akic
Ä• savÄ• naÃ±ca khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva d
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharati.

aparehipi sattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo sobhati --- Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; an
lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti; anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyo ... pe ... iti sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesaá¹ƒ anek
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena satt
upapajjamÄ• ne hÄ«ne paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e sugate duggate yathÄ• kamm
... iti dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena satte passati cavamÄ• ne up
paá¹‡Ä«te suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e sugate duggate yathÄ• kammÅ«page \Be 243/ satte
khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ a
upasampajja viharati.

{DN III 330} satta asaddhammÄ• --- assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ« hoti, appassut
hoti, muá¹-á¹-hassati hoti, duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti.

{DN III 330} satta \Ne 264/ saddhammÄ• --- saddho hoti, hirimÄ• hoti, ottappÄ« hoti, bahu
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo hoti, upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• hotÄ«ti.

sattakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• patti Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• , vinÄ«tÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cipi ca.

adhammikÄ• dhammikÄ• ca, anÄ• patti ca sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ||

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• paramÄ• ni, aruá¹‡asamathena ca.

kammÄ• Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, tiriyaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojane ||

sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ \Se 345/ Ä• dÄ• ya, samÄ• dÄ• ya tatheva ca.

na hoti hoti hoti ca, adhammÄ• dhammikÄ• ni ca ||

caturo vinayadharÄ• , catubhikkhÅ« ca sobhane.

satta ceva asaddhammÄ• , satta saddhammÄ• desitÄ• ti ||

8. aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• ro

<328> aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nena na so bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukk
sampassamÄ• nena paresampi saddhÄ• ya sÄ• Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha yÄ• vatati
kulÄ• ni dÅ«seti. aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• cÄ«varassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya. aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• kath
aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• nÄ• ni. {Vin II 348; AN c 8.7} aá¹-á¹-hahi asaddhammehi abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ•
Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho \Be 244/. aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• . aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko musÄ• vÄ• do \Ee V 137/. aá¹-á¹-ha uposathaá¹…g
dÅ«teyyaá¹…gÄ• ni. aá¹-á¹-ha titthiyavattÄ• ni. aá¹-á¹-ha acchariyÄ• abbhutadhammÄ• m
acchariyÄ• abbhutadhammÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye. aá¹-á¹-ha anatirittÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha
aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ pa
aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentiyÄ• desitÄ• pi adesitÄ• hoti. aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• \S
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ \Ne 265/ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
varÄ• ni yÄ• cati. aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bhikkhunovÄ• dako samma
(Katthaci) }. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare. aá¹-á¹-ha paramÄ• ni. tassapÄ• piyasikak
aá¹-á¹-hasu dhammesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-ha adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á
dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• nÄ«ti.

aá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

na so bhikkhu paresampi, yÄ• vatatiyadÅ«sanÄ• .

mÄ• tikÄ• kathinubbhÄ• rÄ• , pÄ• nÄ• abhibhÅ«tena ca ||

lokadhammÄ• garudhammÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• musÄ• .

uposathÄ• ca dÅ«taá¹…gÄ• , titthiyÄ• samuddepi ca ||

abbhutÄ• anatirittaá¹ƒ, atirittaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatthu, adesitÅ«pasampadÄ• ||

paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• sanaÃ±ceva, varaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dakena ca.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• paramÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hadhammesu vattanÄ• .

adhammikÄ• dhammikÄ• ca, aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• suppakÄ• sitÄ• ti ||

9. navakavÄ• ro

<329> nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni. nava Ä• ghÄ• tapaá¹-ivinayÄ• . nava vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. n
navahi saá¹…gho bhijjati. nava paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni \Se 347/. navamaá¹ƒsehi \Be 245/ du
pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• . nava paramÄ• ni. nava taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• . nava vidham
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni. nava cÄ«varÄ• ni na vikappetabbÄ• ni. dÄ«ghaso nava vidatthiyo s
adhammikÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• ni. nava adhammikÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• . nava adhammikÄ• paribhog
dÄ• nÄ• ni, tayo dhammikÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• , tayo dhammikÄ• paribhogÄ• . nava adhammik
{paÃ±Ã±attiyo (sabbattha) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca samathakkhandhake kaá¹‡hapakkhanavaka
dhammikÄ• saÃ±Ã±attiyo. adhammakamme dve navakÄ• ni. dhammakamme dve \Ee V 13
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. nava dhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• nÄ«ti.

navakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• ghÄ• tavatthuvinayÄ• , vinÄ«tÄ• paá¹-hamena ca.

bhijjati ca paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca, maá¹ƒsuddesaparamÄ• ni ca ||

taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , vikappe ca vidatthiyo.

dÄ• nÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• bhogÄ• , tividhÄ• puna dhammikÄ• ||

adhammadhammasaÃ±Ã±atti, duve dve navakÄ• ni ca.

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, adhammadhammikÄ• ni cÄ• ti ||

10. dasakavÄ• ro

<330> dasa Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni. dasa Ä• ghÄ• tapaá¹-ivinayÄ• . dasa vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. d
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. dasavatthukÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. dasa antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. das
sammattÄ• . dasa \Se 348/ akusalakammapathÄ• . dasa kusalakammapathÄ• . dasa adhan
dhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• . sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. dasahaá¹…g
nÄ• setabbo.

dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- attano
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ na uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be 246/, attano bhÄ• sapari
parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ anuggahetvÄ• adhammena kÄ• reti, appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• p
mÅ«laá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamudayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattinirodhaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- a
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, attano bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ ugg
bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ \Ne 267/ uggahetvÄ• dhammena kÄ• reti, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pattiá¹
mÅ«laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamudayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattinirodhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattin
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparehipi dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati
jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• t
jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ
{uddÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } na jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anupaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ
anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati --- a
adhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡ani
adhikaraá¹‡anirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anupaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti.

aparehipi dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato \Ee V 139/ vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, na pubbakusalo hoti, na aparakusalo hoti, a
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kh

hoti na sumanasikatÄ• na sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• .

dasahaá¹…gehi \Be 247/ samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gac
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbakusalo hoti, aparakusalo hoti, kÄ• laÃ±Ã±
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navas
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho panassa su
sumanasikatÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• .

aparehipi dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo bÄ• lo tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timok
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti na suvibhattÄ• ni na suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡e ca na vinic

dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato vinayadharo paá¹‡á¸• ito tveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati ---
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡e ca vinicchayakusalo hoti

{AN c 10.33} dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo. das
tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. dasa Ä• dÄ«navÄ• rÄ• ja
dÄ• navatthÅ«ni. dasa ratanÄ• ni. dasavaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho. dasavaggena gaá¹‡ena u
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni. dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• {cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni (Se) }. dasÄ• hapa
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ \Be 248/. dasa sukkÄ• ni. dasa itthiyo. dasa \Se 351/ bhariyÄ• yo. vesÄ• li
dÄ«penti. dasa puggalÄ• avandiyÄ• . dasa akkosavatthÅ«ni. dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi pesuÃ±Ã±a
senÄ• sanÄ• ni. dasa varÄ• ni yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. dasa adhammikÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni. dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• . dasa maá¹ƒsÄ• akappiyÄ• .
bhikkhunÄ• byattena paá¹-ibalena pabbÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ nissayo dÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• byattÄ• ya paá¹-ibalÄ• ya pabbÄ• jeta
nissayo dÄ• tabbo sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• . dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• b
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• . dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ• ya sikkhÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• t

dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee V 140/ vinayaá¹ƒ vatthu, micchÄ• sammÄ• ca antagÄ• .

micchattÄ• ceva sammattÄ• , akusalÄ• kusalÄ• pi ca ||

salÄ• kÄ• \Ne 269/ adhammÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca nÄ• sanÄ• .

bhÄ• sÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva, Ã±attilahukameva ca ||

lahukÄ• garukÄ• ete, kaá¹‡hasukkÄ• vijÄ• natha.

ubbÄ• hikÄ• ca sikkhÄ• ca, antepure ca vatthÅ«ni ||

ratanaá¹ƒ \Se 352/ dasavaggo ca, tatheva upasampadÄ• .

paá¹ƒsukÅ«ladhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca, dasÄ• hasukkaitthiyo ||

bhariyÄ• dasa vatthÅ«ni, avandiyakkosena ca.

pesuÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceva senÄ• ni, varÄ• ni ca adhammikÄ• ||

dhammikÄ• yÄ• gumaá¹ƒsÄ• ca, paramÄ• bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ«.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• gihigatÄ• , dasakÄ• suppakÄ• sitÄ• ti ||

11. ekÄ• dasakavÄ• ro

<331> ekÄ• da \Be 249/ puggalÄ• anupasampannÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• , upasamp
pÄ• dukÄ• akappiyÄ• . ekÄ• dasa pattÄ• akappiyÄ• . ekÄ• dasa cÄ«varÄ• ni akappiyÄ• ni
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• pucchitabbÄ• . ekÄ• dasa cÄ«varÄ•
ekÄ• dasa cÄ«varÄ• ni na vikappetabbÄ• ni. ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hot
kappiyÄ• . ekÄ• dasa vidhÄ• {vÄ«thÄ• (Se) } kappiyÄ• . ekÄ• dasa pathavÄ« akappiyÄ• .
ekÄ• dasa nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo. ekÄ• dasa puggalÄ• avandiyÄ• . ekÄ• dasa paramA
yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. ekÄ• dasa sÄ«mÄ• dosÄ• . akkosakaparibhÄ• sake puggale ekÄ• dasÄ• dÄ«n
15; Mil IV 4.6} mettÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• Ä• sevitÄ• ya bhÄ• vitÄ• ya bahulÄ«katÄ• ya yÄ• n
anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya paricitÄ• ya susamÄ• raddhÄ• ya ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…l
sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati, na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti, aman
devatÄ• rakkhanti, nÄ• ssa aggi vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamati, tuvaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ citt

mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o vippasÄ«dati, asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹…karoti, uttari appaá¹-ivijjhanto bra
mettÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• \Ne 270/ Ä• sevitÄ• ya bhÄ• vitÄ• ya bahulÄ«katÄ• ya yÄ• nÄ«ka
anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya paricitÄ• ya susamÄ• raddhÄ• ya ime ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• pÄ• á¹-ika

ekÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

nÄ• setabbÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• ca, pattÄ• ca cÄ«varÄ• ni ca.

tatiyÄ• pucchitabbÄ• ca, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• ||

aruá¹‡Ä• \Ee V 141/ gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• vidhÄ• , akappiyÄ• ca kappiyaá¹ƒ.

nissayÄ• vandiyÄ• ceva, paramÄ• ni varÄ• ni ca.

sÄ«mÄ• dosÄ• ca akkosÄ• , mettÄ• yekÄ• dasÄ• katÄ• ti ||

ekuttarikanayo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

ekakÄ• \Be 250/ ca dukÄ• ceva, tikÄ• ca catupaÃ±cakÄ• .

chasattaá¹-á¹-hanavakÄ• ca, dasa ekÄ• dasÄ• ni ca ||

hitÄ• ya sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tadhammena tÄ• dinÄ• .

ekuttarikÄ• vimalÄ• , mahÄ• vÄ«rena desitÄ• ti ||

ekuttarikanayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ•

Ä• dimajjhantapucchanaá¹ƒ

<332> uposathakammassa \Se 354/ \Ee V 142/ \Be 251/ \Ne 271/ ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, ki
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? tajjanÄ«yakammas

kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? niyassakammassa ... pe ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammassa ... pe ... paá¹
... pe ... ukkhepanÄ«yakammassa ... pe ... parivÄ• sadÄ• nassa ... pe ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ika
mÄ• nattadÄ• nassa ... pe ... abbhÄ• nassa ... pe ... upasampadÄ• kammassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? tajjanÄ«yakammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ p
niyassakammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? pab
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaka
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? ukkhepanÄ«yakammas
Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? sativinayassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majje, kiá¹ƒ pariyos
amÅ«á¸·havinayassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya
kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ?
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? ticÄ«varena
Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? santhatasammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akasammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? sÄ• á¹-iya
Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? pattaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? daá¹‡á¸• asammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? sik
kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, k

Ä• dimajjhantavissajjanÄ•

<333> uposathakammassa \Se 355/ \Ne 272/ ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti?
sÄ• maggÄ« Ä• di, kiriyÄ• majjhe, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammassa \Be 252/ ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? pavÄ• raá
Ä• di, kiriyÄ• majjhe, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tajjanÄ«yakammassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? tajjanÄ«yakammassa v
Ã±atti majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

niyassakammassa ... pe ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammassa ... pe ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamma
ukkhepanÄ«yakammassa ... pe ... parivÄ• sadÄ• nassa ... pe ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• y
mÄ• nattadÄ• nassa ... pe ... abbhÄ• nassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? ab
puggalo ca Ä• di, Ã±atti majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

upasampadÄ• kammassa ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? upasampadÄ• kam
majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tajjanÄ«yakammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? ta
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• sammÄ• vattanÄ• Ä• di, Ã±atti majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• na

niyassakammassa ... pe ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammassa ... pe ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamma
ukkhepanÄ«yakammassa paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nant
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• sammÄ• vattanÄ• Ä• di, Ã±atti majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• na

sativinayassa ko Ä• di \Ee V 143/, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? sativinayassa vatthu
puggalo ca Ä• di, Ã±atti majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

amÅ«á¸·havinayassa \Ne 273/ ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ... pe ... tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakass
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiyÄ• ... pe ... ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiyÄ• ... pe ... sa
... rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akasammutiyÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutiyÄ• ... pe .
pattaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutiyÄ• ... pe ... daá¹‡á¸• asammutiyÄ• ... pe ... sikkÄ• sammutiyÄ
daá¹‡á¸• asikkÄ• sammutiyÄ• ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti? daá¹‡á¸• asikk
puggalo ca Ä• di, Ã±atti majjhe, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

atthavasapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<334> {AN c 10.334; Vin V 22} dasa \Se 357/ \Be 253/ atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena s
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ --- saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, d
niggahÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ dumm
niggahÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya taá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ• naá
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya taá¹ƒ app
appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ pasannÄ
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• . yaá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• taá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ dum
niggahÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ•
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya. yaá
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ
pasÄ• dÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• . yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu taá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya \Ne 274/. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadha
saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-
taá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi
saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• . yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ vinayÄ• n
saá¹…ghaphÄ• su taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu.

yaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhik
... yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya ... yaá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ
254/ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya ... yaá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... yaá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• ... yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu. yaá¹ƒ v
saá¹…ghaphÄ• su. yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ
vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ vinay
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya taá
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• y
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• ti.

atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataá¹ƒ, dve ca niruttisatÄ• ni.

cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni, atthavase pakaraá¹‡eti ||

atthavasapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vaggo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapucchÄ• yaá¹ƒ, paccayesu punaá¹-á¹-ha ca.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ soá¸·asa ete, bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca soá¸·asa ||

peyyÄ• laantarÄ• bhedÄ• , ekuttarikameva ca.

pavÄ• raá¹‡atthavasikÄ• , mahÄ• vaggassa saá¹…gahoti ||

atthavasapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

1. sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ

<335> á¹• 21 ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Se 360/ \Ee V 144/ \Be 255/ \Ne 275/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pagg

Ä• sÄ«samÄ• narÅ«pova {Ä• siá¹ƒsamÄ• narÅ«pova (Ce Se) }, kissa tvaá¹ƒ idha mÄ• gato

dvÄ«su vinayesu ye paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu.

kati te sikkhÄ• padÄ• honti.

katisu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ||

bhaddako te ummaá¹…go, yoniso paripucchasi.

taggha te ahamakkhissaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• si kusalo tathÄ• ||

dvÄ«su vinayesu ye paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu.

aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hasatÄ• ni te honti.

sattasu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ||

katamesu sattasu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

iá¹…gha me tvaá¹ƒ byÄ• kara naá¹ƒ {iá¹…gha me taá¹ƒ byÄ• kara (Katthaci) }.

taá¹ƒ vacanapathaá¹ƒ {tava vacanapathaá¹ƒ (Se) } nisÄ• mayitvÄ• .

paá¹-ipajjema hitÄ• ya no siyÄ• ||

vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ \Ne 276/ rÄ• jagahe, sÄ• vatthiyaÃ±ca Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ.

kosambiyaÃ±ca sakkesu, bhaggesu ceva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ||

kati \Se 361/ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , kati rÄ• jagahe katÄ• .

sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ kati honti, kati Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

kati kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , kati sakkesu vuccanti.

kati bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchito ||

dasa \Be 256/ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , ekavÄ«sa rÄ• jagahe katÄ• .

chaÅ«na tÄ«á¹‡isatÄ• ni, sabbe sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

cha Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha kosambiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-ha sakkesu vuccanti, tayo bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ||

ye vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ {yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ (Ce Se evamu

methunaviggahuttari, atirekaÃ±ca kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ ||

bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paramparabhattaá¹ƒ, dantaponena {dantapoá¹‡ena (Katthaci) } acelako.

bhikkhunÄ«su ca akkoso, dasete vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

ye rÄ• jagahe paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe, dve anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dvepi ca bhedÄ• ||

antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, ujjhÄ• panena ca pÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Se 362/ \E

gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le ca, cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ nahÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sati ||

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• vosÄ• santi, ete rÄ• jagahe katÄ• .

giraggacariyÄ• tattheva, chandadÄ• nena ekavÄ«sati ||

ye \Ne 277/ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• bhavanti soá¸·asa ||

aniyatÄ• ca dve honti, nissaggiyÄ• catuvÄ«sati.

chapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasataÃ±ceva, khuddakÄ• ni pavuccanti ||

dasayeva ca gÄ• rayhÄ• , dvesattati ca sekhiyÄ• .

chaÅ«na tÄ«á¹‡isatÄ• ni, sabbe sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

ye Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

kuá¹-ikosiyaseyyÄ• ca, khaá¹‡ane gaccha devate.

sappÄ• á¹‡akaÃ±ca siÃ±canti, cha ete Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ||

ye kosambiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ro dovacassaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ surÄ• ya ca.

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ sahadhammo, payopÄ• nena aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ ||

ye \Be 257/ sakkesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

eá¸·akalomÄ• ni patto ca, ovÄ• do ceva bhesajjaá¹ƒ ||

sÅ«ci Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko ceva, aá¹-á¹-hete {cha ete (sabbattha) } kÄ• pilavatthave.

udakasuddhiyÄ• \Se 363/ ovÄ• do, bhikkhunÄ«su pavuccanti ||

ye bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbenti, sÄ• misena sasitthakaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni bhavanti.

satta ca nissaggiyÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha dvattiá¹ƒsa khuddakÄ• ||

dve \Ne 278/ gÄ• rayhÄ• tayo sekkhÄ• , chappaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa sikkhÄ• padÄ• .

chasu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

chaÅ«na tÄ«á¹‡isatÄ• ni, sabbe sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• .

kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena buddhena, gotamena yasassinÄ• ||

2. catuvipattiá¹ƒ

<336> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ {yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } pucchimha akittayi no.

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ byÄ• kataá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi tadiá¹…gha brÅ«hi.

garuka lahukaÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ.

anavasesaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaÃ±ca aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ.

ye ca yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ||

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

vibhattiyo ca {vipattiyo ca (Ce Se) } yehi samathehi sammanti.

sabbÄ• nipetÄ• ni viyÄ• karohi.

handa vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma te ||

ekatiá¹ƒsÄ• \Ee V 146/ ye garukÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hettha anavasesÄ• .

ye \Se 364/ garukÄ• te duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• , ye duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• sÄ• sÄ«lavipatti.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, ``sÄ«lavipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati ||

thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Be 258/ pÄ• cittiyÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, akkosati hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo.

ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattisammatÄ• ||

viparÄ«tadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Ne 279/ gaá¹‡hanti, asaddhammehi purakkhatÄ• .

abbhÄ• cikkhanti sambuddhaá¹ƒ, duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• mohapÄ• rutÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattisammatÄ• ||

Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarim
Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ
vasati, so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkh
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« paá
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• o
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati. ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipatti sammatÄ• .

ekÄ• dasa yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• , te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• .

ariá¹-á¹-ho caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« ca, ime te yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ||

3. chedanakÄ• di

<337> kati \Se 365/ chedanakÄ• ni? kati bhedanakÄ• ni? kati uddÄ• lanakÄ• ni? kati anaÃ±
bhikkhusammutiyo? kati sÄ• mÄ«ciyo? kati paramÄ• ni?

kati jÄ• nanti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

cha chedanakÄ• ni. ekaá¹ƒ bhedanakaá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ uddÄ• lanakaá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ri anaÃ±Ã±apÄ
bhikkhusammutiyo. satta sÄ• mÄ«ciyo. cuddasa paramÄ• ni.

sodasa {soá¸·asa (Ce Se) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• oloketabbÄ• } jÄ• nanti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , buddhenA

4. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• di

<338> á¹• 21 vÄ«saá¹ƒ \Be 259/ \Ne 280/ dve satÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu.

tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu ||

chacattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

sataá¹ƒ sattati chacceva, ubhinnaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sataá¹ƒ sattati cattÄ• ri, ubhinnaá¹ƒ samasikkhatÄ• ||

vÄ«saá¹ƒ \Ee V 147/ dve satÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu.

te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni bhavanti terasa.

aniyatÄ• dve honti ||

nissaggiyÄ• ni tiá¹ƒseva, dvenavuti ca khuddakÄ• .

cattÄ• ro \Se 366/ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• , paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• ||

vÄ«saá¹ƒ dve satÄ• ni cime honti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu ||

tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu, te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni \Ne 281/ aá¹-á¹-ha, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni bhavanti sattarasa.

nissaggiyÄ• ni tiá¹ƒseva, sataá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hi cha ceva khuddakÄ• ni pavuccanti ||

aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• , paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• .

tÄ«á¹‡i satÄ• ni cattÄ• ri cime honti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni.

uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti uposathesu ||

chacattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

\Be 260/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , dve aniyatehi aá¹-á¹-ha.

nissaggiyÄ• ni \Se 367/ dvÄ• dasa, tehi te honti vÄ«sati ||

dvevÄ«sati khuddakÄ• , caturo pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• .

chacattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• cime honti, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni \Ne 282/ cattÄ• ri, saá¹…ghamhÄ• dasa nissare.

nissaggiyÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa, channavuti ca khuddakÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• ||

sataá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsÄ• cime honti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sataá¹ƒ sattati chacceva, ubhinnaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni bhavanti soá¸·asa.

aniyatÄ• dve honti, nissaggiyÄ• ni catuvÄ«sati.

sataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ceva, khuddakÄ• ni pavuccanti.

dvÄ• dasa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• ||

sataá¹ƒ sattati chaccevime honti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sataá¹ƒ sattati cattÄ• ri, ubhinnaá¹ƒ samasikkhatÄ• .

te suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ni bhavanti satta.

nissaggiyÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, samasattati khuddakÄ• .

paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• ni ||

sataá¹ƒ sattati cattÄ• ri cime honti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ samasikkhatÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-he \Ee V 148/ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ye durÄ• sadÄ• , tÄ• lavatthusamÅ«pamÄ• ||

paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so puthusilÄ• , sÄ«sacchinnova so naro.

tÄ• lova matthakacchinno, aviruá¸·hÄ« bhavanti te ||

tevÄ«sati \Be 261/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , dve aniyatÄ• .

dve \Se 368/ cattÄ• rÄ«sa nissaggiyÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• , dvÄ• dasa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• ||

paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• , tÄ«hi samathehi sammanti.

sammukhÄ• ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca ||

dve uposathÄ• dve pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni jinena desitÄ• .

paÃ±ceva uddesÄ• caturo bhavanti.

anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ca bhavanti satta ||

adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni \Ne 283/ cattÄ• ri sattahi samathehi sammanti.

dvÄ«hi catÅ«hi tÄ«hi kiccaá¹ƒ ekena sammati ||

5. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• patti

<339> á¹• 21 `pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

cuto paraddho bhaá¹-á¹-ho ca, saddhammÄ• hi niraá¹…kato.

saá¹ƒvÄ• sopi tahiá¹ƒ natthi, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghova deti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati.

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti abbheti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`aniyatoâ€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

aniyato na niyato, anekaá¹ƒsikataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, `aniyatoâ€™ ti pavuccati ||

`thullaccayaâ€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

ekassa \Se 369/ mÅ«le yo deseti, yo ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hati.

accayo tena samo natthi, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`nissaggiyaâ€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghamajjhe gaá¹‡amajjhe, ekasseva ca ekato.

nissajjitvÄ• na deseti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`pÄ• cittiyaâ€™ nti \Be 262/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• teti kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ, ariyamaggaá¹ƒ aparajjhati.

cittasaá¹ƒmohanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaâ€™ nti \Ne 284/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako santo, kicchÄ• laddhÄ• ya bhojanaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya, `gÄ• rayhaâ€™ nti pavuccati ||

nimantanÄ• su bhuÃ±jantÄ• chandÄ• ya, vosÄ• sati tattha bhikkhuniá¹ƒ.

anivÄ• retvÄ• tahiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±je, gÄ• rayhanti pavuccati ||

saddhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ \Ee V 149/ kulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , appabhogaá¹ƒ anÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ {anÄ• á¸·hiyaá

agilÄ• no tahiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±je, gÄ• rayhanti pavuccati ||

yo ce araÃ±Ã±e viharanto, sÄ• saá¹…ke sabhayÄ• nake.

aviditaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±je, gÄ• rayhanti pavuccati ||

bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• santÄ• , yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yitaá¹ƒ.

sappi telaá¹ƒ madhuá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ atho khÄ«raá¹ƒ.

dadhiá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ \Se 370/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya bhikkhunÄ«, gÄ• rayhapattÄ• sugatassa sÄ• s

`dukkaá¹-aâ€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

aparaddhaá¹ƒ viraddhaÃ±ca, khalitaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

yaá¹ƒ manusso kare pÄ• paá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• raho.

`dukkaá¹-aâ€™ nti pavedenti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`dubbhÄ• sitaâ€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ durÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Å« garahanti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

`sekhiyaâ€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

sekkhassa sikkhamÄ• nassa, ujumaggÄ• nusÄ• rino ||

Ä• di \Ne 285/ cetaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡aÃ±ca, mukhaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±amasaá¹ƒvaro.

sikkhÄ• etÄ• disÄ« natthi, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccati ||

{Ud 45 udÄ• nepi} channamativassati \Be 263/, vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati.

tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ vivaretha, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• tivassati ||

gati migÄ• naá¹ƒ pavanaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• so pakkhinaá¹ƒ gati.

vibhavo gati dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ arahato gatÄ«ti ||

gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , vipatti caturopi ca.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Se 371/ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anuggahÄ• ya, gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ idanti ||

gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

adhikaraá¹‡abhedo

1. ukkoá¹-anabhedÄ• di

<340> {Vin II 215; Vin V 275} cattÄ• ri \Se 372/ \Ee V 150/ \Be 264/ \Ne 286/ adhikaraá¹‡Ä•
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dh
cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni.

imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kati ukkoá¹-Ä• ? imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikara
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa dve ukkoá¹-Ä• , anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa cattÄ• ro ukkoá¹-Ä•
ukkoá¹-Ä• , kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa eko ukkoá¹-o --- imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• na

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento kati samathe ukkoá¹-eti? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
ukkoá¹-eti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento kati samathe ukkoá¹-eti? kiccÄ• dhikaraá
samathe ukkoá¹-eti?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento dve samathe ukkoá¹-eti. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
samathe ukkoá¹-eti. Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ento tayo samathe ukkoá¹-eti. kiccÄ•
ukkoá¹-ento ekaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti.

<341> kati ukkoá¹-Ä• ? katihÄ• kÄ• rehi ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ pasavati? katihaá¹…gehi samannÄ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 373/ ukkoá¹-eti? kati puggalÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entÄ• Ä• patti

dvÄ• dasa \Ne 287/ ukkoá¹-Ä• . dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ pasavati. catÅ«haá¹…geh
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti. cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ

katame dvÄ• dasa ukkoá¹-Ä• ? akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, puna kÄ• ta
dunnihataá¹ƒ, puna nihanitabbaá¹ƒ, avinicchitaá¹ƒ, duvinicchitaá¹ƒ, puna vinicchitabbaá¹ƒ, a
duvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ, puna vÅ«pasametabbanti --- ime dvÄ• dasa ukkoá¹-Ä• .

katamehi \Be 265/ dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ pasavati? tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ adhikaraá
jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, antarÄ• magge adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uk

vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, tattha gataá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, tattha
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, sativinayaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ u
tassapÄ• piyasikaá¹ƒ \Ee V 151/ ukkoá¹-eti, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti --- imehi dasah
ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ pasavati.

katamehi catÅ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato puggalo adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti? chandÄ• g
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, mohÄ• ga
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti --- imehi
samannÄ• gato puggalo adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-eti.

katame cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti? tadahup
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantuko ukkoá¹-eti ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kÄ•
ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, chandadÄ• yako ukkoá¹-eti ukkoá¹-anakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
puggalÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-entÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti.

2. adhikaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• di

<342> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 374/ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tik
kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• na
kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒpabhavaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? Ä• pattÄ
kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒpabhavaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 288/? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuday
kiá¹ƒpabhavaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• danidÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dasamudayaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ v
vivÄ• dasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ vivÄ• dasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvÄ•
anuvÄ• dajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dapabhavaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dasamuá¹-á
Ä• pattinidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamudayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattijÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattipabhavaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisam
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccayasamudayaa
kiccayapabhavaá¹ƒ kiccayasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ kiccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 266/ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, k
kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• pa
... kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒpabhav
kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hetunidÄ• naá¹ƒ, hetusamudayaá¹ƒ, hetujÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, hetupabhav
hetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ...

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hetunidÄ• naá¹ƒ, hetusamudayaá¹ƒ, hetujÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, hetupabhavaá¹ƒ
hetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒpabh
kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 375/ ... pe
... pe ... kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒp
kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ?

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccayasamudayaá¹ƒ, paccayajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ,
paccayasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ...
pe ... kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccayasamudayaá¹ƒ, paccayajÄ• tikaá¹
paccayasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

3. adhikaraá¹‡amÅ«lÄ• di

<343> catunnaá¹ƒ \Ne 289/ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ?
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tettiá¹ƒsa mÅ«lÄ• ni, tettiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamÄ• ni tettiá¹ƒsa mÅ«lÄ• ni? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ass
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa cuddasa mÅ«lÄ• ni, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa cha mÅ«lÄ• ni, k
mÅ«laá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho --- catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ imÄ• ni tettiá¹ƒsa mÅ«lÄ• ni.

catunnaá¹ƒ \Ee V 152/ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katame tettiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ? vivÄ• d
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa catas
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa sattÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ass
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• --- catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ime tettiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

4. adhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• patti

<344> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 267/ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«ti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? Ä• ma, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ap
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• \Se 376/ kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ap
Ä• pajjati. upasampannaá¹ƒ omasati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; anupasampannaá¹ƒ omasati, Ä
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä•
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gah
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? katihi adhikara

katihi samathehi sammanti?

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ bhajanti --- Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. c
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Ee V 153/, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ•
Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä
channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi \Ne 290/ samuá¹-á¹-
--- kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena; tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu --- saá¹…ghamajjhe, gaá¹‡amajjhe, puggalass
samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siy
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<345> anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«ti? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? Ä• ma, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá
Ä• pajjeyya. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• , kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhika
377/ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒse
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa; amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti pÄ• citti
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa --- anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apacc
Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• \Be 268/ Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhika
katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandheh
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? katihi adhikara
katihi samathehi sammanti?

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, siy
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹
tÄ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siy
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti. yÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo garukÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekena adh
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena; ekamhi á¹-hÄ• ne --- saá¹…ghamajjhe; dvÄ«hi samathehi sammanti
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. yÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo lahukÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekena adhikara
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena; tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu --- saá¹…ghamajjhe gaá¹‡amajjhe puggalassa sa
sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca \Se 378/, siyÄ•
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<346> Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«ti? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• patti
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? Ä• ma, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ap
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ•
Ä• pajjati. bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ {pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ a

paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa; vematikÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayas
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa; Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icch
dukkaá¹-assa --- Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• imÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä•
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gal
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti \Be 269/? katih
á¹-hÄ• nesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

tÄ• Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siyÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ siy
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sattanna
catÅ«hi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ•
thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattik
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hanti \Se 379/ --- k
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. yÄ• sÄ• Ä• patti anavasesÄ• sÄ• Ä• patti na katamena adhika
á¹-hÄ• ne, na katamena samathena sammati. yÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo lahukÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo e
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena; tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu --- saá¹…ghamajjhe, gaá¹‡amajjhe, puggalassa s
sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siyÄ• sammu
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

<347> kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«ti? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na Ä• patti. ki
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti? Ä• ma, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccay
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• paÃ±c
ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjati,
dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullaccayÄ• ; kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikas
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa;
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjanti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa --- kiccÄ•
imÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tÄ• \Ne 292/ Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipattiyo bhajanti? catunnaá¹ƒ adhik
katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi Ä• pattikkhandheh
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 380/ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? katih
á¹-hÄ• nesu katihi samathehi sammanti?

tÄ• \Ee V 154/ \Be 270/ Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ dve vipattiyo bhajanti --- siyÄ•
siyÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ. catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ --- Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• --- siyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattikkhandhena, siyÄ• pÄ• citti

dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikkhandhena. channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti. yÄ• sÄ• Ä• patti anavasesÄ• sÄ• Ä• p
adhikaraá¹‡ena, na katamamhi á¹-hÄ• ne, na katamena samathena sammati. yÄ• sÄ• Ä• p
ekena adhikaraá¹‡ena --- kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena; ekamhi á¹-hÄ• ne --- saá¹…ghamajjhe; dvÄ
sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca. yÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo lahukÄ• tÄ• Ä
--- kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena; tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu --- saá¹…ghamajjhe, gaá¹‡amajjhe, puggalassa
samathehi sammanti --- siyÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, siy
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca.

5. adhikaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yo

<348> vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ho
na hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; api \Se 381/ ca, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• hoti anuvÄ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? {Vin II 215; Vi
vivadanti --- dhammoti vÄ• adhammoti vÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pat
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• do vipaccatÄ•
vuccati vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati vivÄ• dÄ• dhik
anuvadati anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhik
saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ•
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 271/ \Ne 293/ hoti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti kiccÄ• dh
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na
na hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; api ca, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• hoti Ä• pattÄ•
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? idha bhikkhÅ«
sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ•
anuvadanÄ• anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• anusampavaá¹…katÄ• abbhussahanatÄ• anu
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikara
anuvadati, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattÄ• dh
Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikar
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti a
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; api ca, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• hoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya? {Vin II 2
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sattapi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikara

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒ karoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• hoti kiccÄ
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ; api ca, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• hoti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti \Se 383/ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya?
kiccayatÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ
\Be 272/ vuccati kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e saá¹…gho vivadati vivÄ• dÄ• dh
anuvadati anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuvadamÄ• no Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati Ä• pattÄ• dhik
saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• ho
hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

6. pucchÄ• vÄ• ro

<349> yattha \Ne 294/ sativinayo tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo? yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo \Ee
yattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo? yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha amÅ«
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo? yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha p
yattha yebhuyyasikÄ• tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo? yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha yebhuy
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo? yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha tassapÄ•
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo? yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ

7. vissajjanÄ• vÄ• ro

<350> yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca sativinayena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pa
tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha sativinayo, na tattha amÅ«á¸·ha
384/ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na tattha yebhuyyasikÄ• , na tattha tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ,
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako. yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena ca amÅ«á¸·havinayena ca ... pe
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca ... pe ... sammukhÄ• vinayena ca yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca ... pe
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya ca ... pe ... sammukhÄ• vinayena ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca adhikar
yattha tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo, yattha sammukhÄ• vinayo tattha tiá¹‡a
sativinayo, na tattha amÅ«á¸·havinayo, na tattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na tattha yeb
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• .

8. saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• ro

<351> sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• sativinayoti vÄ• --- ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• udÄ
labbhÄ• ca panimesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• amÅ«á¸·havinayoti vÄ• ... pe ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• paá¹-iÃ
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• yebhuyyasikÄ• ti vÄ• ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• tassapÄ• piyas
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoti --- ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• udÄ• hu
labbhÄ• ca panimesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá

sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• sativinayoti vÄ• --- ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , no visaá¹ƒ
imesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
amÅ«á¸·havinayoti \Se 385/ vÄ• ... pe ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• yebhuyyasikÄ• ti vÄ• ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• tassapÄ• piyas
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoti vÄ• --- ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , no
labbhÄ• imesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ

9. sattasamathanidÄ• naá¹ƒ

<352> sammukhÄ• vinayo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? sativinayo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabha
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? amÅ«á¸·havinayo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ,
kiá¹ƒpabhavaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? yebhuyyasikÄ• kiá¹ƒnid
kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpabhavÄ• , kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• rÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ? tassapÄ• piy
kiá¹ƒsamudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpabhavÄ• , kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• rÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á

sammukhÄ• vinayo nidÄ• nanidÄ• no, nidÄ• nasamudayo, nidÄ• najÄ• tiko, nidÄ• napabha
nidÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. sativinayo ... pe ... amÅ«á¸·havinayo ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taka
nidÄ• nanidÄ• naá¹ƒ, nidÄ• nasamudayaá¹ƒ, nidÄ• najÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, nidÄ• napabhavaá¹ƒ, nid
nidÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yebhuyyasikÄ• ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• nidÄ• nanidÄ• n
nidÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• , nidÄ• napabhavÄ• , nidÄ• nasambhÄ• rÄ• \Be 274/, nidÄ• nasamuá¹-á
nidÄ• nanidÄ• no, nidÄ• nasamudayo, nidÄ• najÄ• tiko, nidÄ• napabhavo, nidÄ• nasambhÄ

sammukhÄ• vinayo \Ee V 156/ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo,
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no \Ne 296/? sativinayo ... pe ... amÅ«á¸·havinayo ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ã
pe ... yebhuyyasikÄ• ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no,
kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no?

sammukhÄ• vinayo hetunidÄ• no, hetusamudayo, hetujÄ• tiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhÄ

386/. sativinayo ... pe ... amÅ«á¸·havinayo ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hetunidÄ• n
hetusamudayaá¹ƒ, hetujÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, hetupabhavaá¹ƒ, hetusambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, hetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• hetunidÄ• nÄ• , hetusamudayÄ• , hetujÄ• tikÄ• , hetupabhavÄ• ,
hetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako hetunidÄ• no, hetusamudayo, hetujÄ• tiko, hetu
hetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

sammukhÄ• vinayo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambh
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? sativinayo ... pe ... amÅ«á¸·havinayo ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá
yebhuyyasikÄ• ... pe ... tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒ
kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? sammukhÄ• vinayo
paccayasamudayo, paccayajÄ• tiko, paccayapabhavo, paccayasambhÄ• ro, paccayasamuá
... amÅ«á¸·havinayo ... pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccayasan
paccayajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, paccayapabhavaá¹ƒ, paccayasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• paccayanidÄ• nÄ• , paccayasamudayÄ• , paccayajÄ• tikÄ• , paccayap
paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paccayanidÄ• no, paccayasamudayo, pacc
paccayasambhÄ• ro, paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

<353> sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ? sattannaá¹ƒ
mÅ«lÄ• ni, chattiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katamÄ• ni chabb
sammukhÄ• vinayassa cattÄ• ri mÅ«lÄ• ni. saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ
puggalasammukhatÄ• ; sativinayassa cattÄ• ri mÅ«lÄ• ni; amÅ«á¸·havinayassa cattÄ• ri mÅ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa dve mÅ«lÄ• ni --- yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti; yebhuyyasikÄ•
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ya cattÄ• ri \Se 387/ mÅ«lÄ• ni; tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa cattÄ• ri mÅ«lÄ•
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammukh
imÄ• ni chabbÄ«sa mÅ«lÄ• ni.

sattannaá¹ƒ \Ne 297/ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katame chattiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ? sativinayas
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, upagamanaá¹ƒ, ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ, adhivÄ• sanÄ• , appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• . amÅ«
pe ... paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡assa kammassa ... yebhuyyasikÄ• ya kammassa ... tassapÄ•
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakassa kammassa kiriyÄ• , karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, upagamanaá¹ƒ, ajjhupagamanaá¹ƒ,
appaá¹-ikkosanÄ• --- sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ ime chattiá¹ƒsa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

10. sattasamathanÄ• natthÄ• di

<354> sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• sativinayoti vÄ• --- ime dhammÄ• nÄ• natthÄ• nÄ• nÄ•
byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• amÅ«á¸·havinayoti vÄ• ... pe ... sam
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡anti vÄ• ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• yebhuyyasikÄ• ti vÄ• ... sam
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ti vÄ• ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakoti vÄ• --- ime dha

nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• udÄ• hu ekatthÄ• byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vinayoti v
dhammÄ• nÄ• natthÄ• ceva nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• ca. sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• amÅ«á¸·h
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡anti vÄ• ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• yeb
sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• ti vÄ• ... sammukhÄ• vinayoti vÄ• \Se 388/ ti
ime dhammÄ• nÄ• natthÄ• ceva nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• ca.

<355> {Vin II 224} vivÄ• do \Ee V 157/ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vivÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡a
vivÄ• do, adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva vivÄ• do ca? siyÄ• vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vivÄ• do, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva vivÄ• do

tattha \Be 276/ katamo vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhÅ« vivadanti dhamm
pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ tattha bhaá¹‡á
viggaho, vivÄ• do, nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• do, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• do, vipaccatÄ• ya vohÄ• ro, medhakaá
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tattha katamo vivÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? mÄ• tÄ• pi puttena vivadati, puttopi mÄ• tarÄ•
puttena vivadati, puttopi pitarÄ• vivadati, bhÄ• tÄ• pi bhÄ• tarÄ• vivadati, bhÄ• tÄ• pi \Ne 2
vivadati, bhaginÄ«pi bhÄ• tarÄ• vivadati, sahÄ• yopi sahÄ• yena vivadati --- ayaá¹ƒ vivÄ• d

tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vivÄ• do? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhik
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vivÄ• do.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva vivÄ• do ca? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a

<356> {Vin II 224 Ä• dayo} anuvÄ• do anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• do no adhikara
anuvÄ• do, adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva anuvÄ• do ca? siyÄ• anuvÄ• do \Se 389/ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhik
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no anuvÄ• do, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva anuvÄ•

tattha katamo anuvÄ• do anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvadan
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• . yo tattha anuvÄ•
anullapanÄ• anubhaá¹‡anÄ• anusampavaá¹…katÄ• abbhussahanatÄ• anubalappadÄ• n
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tattha katamo anuvÄ• do no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? mÄ• tÄ• pi puttaá¹ƒ anuvadati, puttopi mÄ• t
puttaá¹ƒ anuvadati, puttopi pitaraá¹ƒ anuvadati, bhÄ• tÄ• pi bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ anuvadati, bhÄ• tÄ
anuvadati, bhaginÄ«pi bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ anuvadati, sahÄ• yopi sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuvadati --- ayaá¹
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no anuvÄ• do? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikara
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no anuvÄ• do.

tattha \Be 277/ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva anuvÄ• do ca? anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
ca.

<357> Ä• patti \Ne 299/ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• patti no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, adhikaraá¹‡
adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca? siyÄ• Ä• patti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• Ä• patti no
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no Ä• patti, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

tattha katamÄ• Ä• patti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? paÃ±capi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ•
sattapi Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a

tattha katamÄ• Ä• patti no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sotÄ• patti samÄ• patti --- ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti no

tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no Ä• patti? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no Ä• patti.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca? Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a

<358> {Vin II 223} kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccaá¹ƒ no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, adhikaraá
adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva kiccaÃ±ca? siyÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, siyÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ no
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kiccaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva kiccaÃ±ca.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yÄ• saá¹…ghassa kiccayatÄ• karaá¹‡Ä
Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• d

tattha katamaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ no adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? Ä• cariyakiccaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yakiccaá¹ƒ {upa
sakiccaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakiccaá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• cariyakiccaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ kic
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tattha katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kiccaá¹ƒ? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhik
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kiccaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Be 278/ \Ne 300/ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva kiccaÃ±ca? kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kiccaá¹ƒ cÄ• ti.

adhikaraá¹‡abhedo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 391/ ukkoá¹-Ä• , Ä• kÄ• rÄ• puggalena ca.

nidÄ• nahetupaccayÄ• , mÅ«laá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ca ||

Ä• patti hoti yattha ca, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nidÄ• nena ca {saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nidÄ• napabhav

hetupaccayamÅ«lÄ• ni, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena byaÃ±janÄ• .

vivÄ• do adhikaraá¹‡anti, bhedÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e idanti ||

aparagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

1. codanÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ•

<359> á¹• 21 codanÄ• \Se 392/ \Ee V 158/ \Be 279/ \Ne 301/ kimatthÄ• ya, sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• k

saá¹…gho kimatthÄ• ya, matikammaá¹ƒ pana kissa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya, niggahatthÄ• ya sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

saá¹…gho pariggahatthÄ• ya, matikammaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ ||

mÄ• kho turito abhaá¹‡i, mÄ• kho caá¹‡á¸• ikato bhaá¹‡i.

mÄ• kho paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ janayi, sace anuvijjako tuvaá¹ƒ ||

mÄ• kho sahasÄ• abhaá¹‡i, kathaá¹ƒ viggÄ• hikaá¹ƒ anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ.

sutte vinaye anulome, paÃ±Ã±atte anulomike ||

anuyogavattaá¹ƒ nisÄ• maya, kusalena buddhimatÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

suvuttaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ, gatiá¹ƒ na nÄ• sento samparÄ• yikaá¹ƒ.

hitesÄ« anuyuÃ±jassu, kÄ• lenatthÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ ||

cuditassa ca codakassa ca.

sahasÄ• vohÄ• raá¹ƒ mÄ• padhÄ• resi.

codako Ä• ha Ä• pannoti.

cuditako Ä• ha anÄ• pannoti ||

ubho \Ne 302/ anukkhipanto, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nusandhitena \Se 393/ kÄ• raye.

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• lajjÄ«su katÄ• , alajjÄ«su evaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

bahumpi alajjÄ« bhÄ• seyya, vattÄ• nusandhitena {vuttÄ• nusandhitena (Ce Se Katthaci) } k

alajjÄ« kÄ«diso hoti, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yassa na rÅ«hati.

etaÃ±ca {evaÃ±ca (Katthaci) } tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, kÄ«diso vuccati alajjÄ« puggalo ||

saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjÄ«puggalo ||

saccaá¹ƒ ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ediso vuccati alajjÄ«puggalo.

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, kÄ«diso vuccati lajjÄ«puggalo ||

saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaá¹ƒ \Se 394/ na gacchati, ediso vuccati lajjÄ«puggalo ||

saccaá¹ƒ \Be 280/ ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ediso vuccati lajjÄ«puggalo.

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, kÄ«diso vuccati adhammacodako ||

akÄ• le \Ee V 159/ codeti abhÅ«tena.

pharusena anatthasaá¹ƒhitena.

dosantaro codeti no mettÄ• citto.

ediso vuccati adhammacodako ||

saccaá¹ƒ ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ediso vuccati adhammacodako.

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, kÄ«diso vuccati dhammacodako ||

kÄ• lena codeti bhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena atthasaá¹ƒhitena.

mettÄ• citto codeti no dosantaro.

ediso vuccati dhammacodako ||

saccaá¹ƒ \Ne 303/ ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ediso vuccati dhammacodako.

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, kÄ«diso vuccati bÄ• lacodako ||

pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbÄ• parassa akovido.

anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

anusandhivacanapathassa akovido.

ediso vuccati bÄ• lacodako ||

saccaá¹ƒ ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ediso vuccati bÄ• lacodako.

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca \Se 395/ tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, kÄ«diso vuccati paá¹‡á¸• itacodako ||

pubbÄ• parampi jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbÄ• parassa kovido.

anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathassa kovido.

ediso vuccati paá¹‡á¸• itacodako ||

saccaá¹ƒ ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mi, ediso vuccati paá¹‡á¸• itacodako.

aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, codanÄ• kinti vuccati ||

sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• codeti, atho Ä• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• .

Ä• jÄ«venapi codeti, codanÄ• tena vuccatÄ«ti ||

aparaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. anuvijjakaanuyogo

<360> anuvijjake \Se 396/ \Ee V 160/ \Be 281/ \Ne 304/ codako pucchitabbo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho
imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesi, kimhi naá¹ƒ codesi, sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• codesi, Ä• cÄ• ravipatti
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• v
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• codemi, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• codemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamas
panÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• si Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• si diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ€™
vadeyya --- ``jÄ• nÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• mi Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ€™â€™ nti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``katamÄ• panÄ• vuso, sÄ«lavipa
Ä• cÄ• ravipatti? katamÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``cattÄ•
terasa ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti. thullaccayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• ravipatti. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, antaggÄ• hikÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá
diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• codesi sutena vÄ• codesi parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so
``diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• codemi sutena vÄ• codemi parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• codemÄ«â€™â€™ ti,
``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena codesi, kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ k
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kadÄ• \Se 397/ te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kattha te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ
diá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, kattha
kattha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ahosi, kiÃ±ca tvaá¹ƒ karosi, kiá¹ƒ cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karotÄ«â€™â
vadeyya --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena codemi, api ca suten
evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sutena codesi, kiá
sutaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te sutaá¹ƒ \Ne 305/, kattha te sutaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹
... thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sita
sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sutaá¹ƒ \Be 282/, sÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakassa sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sikÄ• ya sutaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ suta
sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaâ€™â€™ nti? so ce evaá¹ƒ va

ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sutena codemi, api ca parisaá¹…kÄ• ya codemÄ«â€™
--- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kÄ• ya codesi, kiá¹ƒ parisaá¹…
parisaá¹…kasi, kadÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, kattha parisaá¹…kasi, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kasi, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kasi, bhikkhussa sutvÄ• parisaá
sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sutvÄ•
sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, upÄ• sakassa sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, upÄ• sikÄ• ya sutvÄ• parisaá
parisaá¹…kasi, rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pa
titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

<361> á¹• 21 diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena sameti diá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒsandate diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• tabbo tenuposatho ||

sutaá¹ƒ sutena sameti sutena saá¹ƒsandate sutaá¹ƒ.

sutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• tabbo tenuposatho ||

mutaá¹ƒ mutena sameti mutena saá¹ƒsandate mutaá¹ƒ.

mutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• tabbo tenuposatho ||

<362> codanÄ• ya ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? codanÄ• ya okÄ• sakam
samatho pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. codanÄ• ya \Se 399/ kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati vatthÅ«ni, kati bhÅ«miy
codeti? codanÄ• ya dve mÅ«lÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni, paÃ±ca bhÅ«miyo, dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi
dve mÅ«lÄ• ni? samÅ«likÄ• vÄ• amÅ«likÄ• vÄ• --- codanÄ• ya \Ne 306/ imÄ• ni dve mÅ«
tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni? diá¹-á¹-hena \Be 283/ sutena parisaá¹…kÄ• ya --- codanÄ• ya imÄ• ni tÄ
\Ee V 161/ katamÄ• paÃ±ca bhÅ«miyo? kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi no akÄ• lena, bhÅ«tena vakk
vakkhÄ• mi no pharusena, atthasaá¹ƒhitena vakkhÄ• mi no anatthasaá¹ƒhitena, mettÄ• citto
--- codanÄ• ya imÄ• paÃ±ca bhÅ«miyo.

katamehi dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi codeti? kÄ• yena vÄ• codeti vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• codeti --- imehi d

2. codakÄ• dipaá¹-ipatti

<363> codakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? cuditakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? sa
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? anuvijjakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? codakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipa
codakena paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paro codetabbo. kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi no a
no abhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena vakkhÄ• mi no pharusena, atthasaá¹ƒhitena vakkhÄ• mi no anatt
vakkhÄ• mi no dosantaroti --- codakena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. cuditakena kathaá¹ƒ pa
cuditakena dvÄ«su dhammesu paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sacce ca akuppe ca --- cuditakena evaá
saá¹…ghena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? saá¹…ghena \Se 400/ otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• notiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. anuvijjakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? anuvijjak
yena vinayena yena satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati tathÄ• taá¹ƒ a
vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ. anuvijjakena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<364> á¹• 21 uposatho kimatthÄ• ya, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kissa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

parivÄ• so kimatthÄ• ya, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• kissa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ kimatthÄ• ya, abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kissa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

uposatho sÄ• maggatthÄ• ya, visuddhatthÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

parivÄ• so mÄ• nattatthÄ• ya, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• niggahatthÄ• ya.

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• natthÄ• ya, visuddhatthÄ• ya abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

chandÄ• \Be 284/ \Ne 307/ dosÄ• bhayÄ• mohÄ• , there ca paribhÄ• sati.

kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±o, khato upahatindriyo.

nirayaá¹ƒ gacchati dummedho, na ca sikkhÄ• ya gÄ• ravo ||

na ca Ä• misaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya.

na ca nissÄ• ya puggalaá¹ƒ.

ubho ete vivajjetvÄ• .

yathÄ• dhammo tathÄ• kare ||

3. codakassaattajhÄ• panaá¹ƒ

kodhano upanÄ• hÄ« ca.

caá¹‡á¸• o ca paribhÄ• sako.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

upakaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ jappati jimhaá¹ƒ pekkhati.

vÄ«tiharati \Se 401/ kummaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• \Ee V 162/ Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

akÄ• lena codeti abhÅ«tena.

pharusena anatthasaá¹ƒhitena.

dosantaro codeti no mettÄ• citto.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

dhammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

dhammÄ• dhammassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• \Ne 308/ Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

vinayÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

vinayÄ• vinayassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

bhÄ• sitÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ \Be 285/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

bhÄ• sitÄ• bhÄ• sitassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 402/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡assa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±Ã±attÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

paÃ±Ã±attÄ• paÃ±Ã±attassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiyÄ• akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

lahukagarukaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

lahukagarukassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• \Ne 309/ Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ \Se 403/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ \Be 286/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

pubbÄ• parassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

anusandhivacanapathassa akovido.

anÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti ropeti.

tÄ• diso codako jhÄ• peti attÄ• nanti ||

codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

codanÄ• anuvijjÄ• ca, Ä• di mÅ«lenuposatho.

gati codanakaá¹‡á¸• amhi, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• payanti ||

cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• mo

1. anuvijjakassapaá¹-ipatti

<365> {Vin V 421} saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacare \Se 404/ \Ee V 163/ \Be 287/ \Ne 310/ bhikkhunÄ
upasaá¹…kamantena nÄ«cacittena saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabbo rajoharaá¹‡asamena ci
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ nisajjakusalena; there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajjantena, nave bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena
yathÄ• patirÅ«pe Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ; anÄ• nÄ• kathikena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ atiracchÄ• n
dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo paro vÄ• ajjhesitabbo ariyo vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itab

saá¹…ghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukÄ• mena na upajjhÄ• yo pucchi
pucchitabbo, na saddhivihÄ• riko pucchitabbo, na antevÄ• siko pucchitabbo, na samÄ• nupa
samÄ• nÄ• cariyako pucchitabbo, na jÄ• ti pucchitabbÄ• , na nÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, na
na Ä• gamo pucchitabbo, na kulapadeso pucchitabbo, na jÄ• tibhÅ«mi pucchitabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ
pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• doso vÄ• . peme vÄ• sati dose vÄ• , chandÄ• pi gaccheyya dosÄ• pi gacche
gaccheyya.

saá¹…ghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukÄ• mena saá¹…ghagarukena b
puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ no Ä• misagarukena, atthavasikena
parisakappikena, kÄ• lena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ no akÄ• lena, bhÅ«tena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ \Se 405
saá¹‡hena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ no pharusena, atthasaá¹ƒhitena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ no anatthasaá¹
mettÄ• cittena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ no dosantarena, na upakaá¹‡á¹‡akajappinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ
pekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, na akkhi nikhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, na bhamukaá¹ƒ ukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ«saá¹ƒ
hatthavikÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo, na hatthamuddÄ• dassetabbÄ• .

Ä• sanakusalena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ nisajjakusalena, yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhantena atthaá¹ƒ anuv

nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na ca Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be 288/, na vÄ«tihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na
bÄ• hÄ• vikkhepakaá¹ƒ {na vÄ• cÄ• vikkhepakaá¹ƒ (Se) } bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, aturitena bhavi
acaá¹‡á¸• ikatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ vacanakkhame \Ee V 164/, mettÄ• cittena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ h
kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ hitaparisakkinÄ• , asamphappalÄ• pinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ pari
averavasikena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ anasuruttena, attÄ• pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, c
cuditako pariggahetabbo, adhammacodako pariggahetabbo, adhammacuditako pariggaheta
pariggahetabbo, dhammacuditako pariggahetabbo, vuttaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentena avuttaá¹ƒ apakÄ
padabyaÃ±janÄ• ni sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• paro paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã
hÄ• setabbo {vepo pahÄ• setabbo (Se) }, bhÄ«rÅ« \Se 406/ assÄ• setabbo, caá¹‡á¸• o nise
vibhÄ• vetabbo, ujumaddavena na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gantabb
gantabbaá¹ƒ, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ, majjhattena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ dhammesu ca pu
anuvijjako anuvijjamÄ• no satthu ceva sÄ• sanakaro hoti, viÃ±Ã±Å«naÃ±ca sabrahmacÄ• r
ca garu ca bhÄ• vanÄ«yo ca.

<366> suttaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandanatthÄ• ya, opammaá¹ƒ nidassanatthÄ• ya, attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• par
á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya, okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ codanatthÄ• ya, codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya, sÄ• ra
savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ palibodhatthÄ• ya, palibodho vinicchayatthÄ• ya, vinicchayo santÄ«raá¹‡a
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nagamanatthÄ• ya, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sampaggahatthÄ• ya, saá¹…gho sampariggahasampaá¹-icch
puggalÄ• paccekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino avisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino.

vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya, saá¹ƒvaro avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ya, avippaá¹-isÄ• ro pÄ• mujjatt
pÄ«tatthÄ• ya, pÄ«ti passaddhatthÄ• ya, passaddhi sukhatthÄ• ya, sukhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhatth
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanatthÄ• ya, yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ nibbidatthÄ
virÄ• go vimuttatthÄ• ya, vimutti vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanatthÄ• ya, vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassan
anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• ya. etadatthÄ• \Be 289/ \Ne 312/ kathÄ• , etadatthÄ• mant
etadatthaá¹ƒ sotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒ --- yadidaá¹ƒ \Se 407/ anupÄ• dÄ• cittassa vimokkhoti.

<367> á¹• 21 anuyogavattaá¹ƒ nisÄ• maya, kusalena buddhimatÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

suvuttaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ, gatiá¹ƒ na nÄ• sento samparÄ• yikaá¹ƒ ||

vatthuá¹ƒ \Ee V 165/ vipattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raakovido.

pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, katÄ• kataá¹ƒ samena ca ||

kammaÃ±ca adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca, samathe cÄ• pi akovido.

ratto duá¹-á¹-ho ca mÅ«á¸·ho ca, bhayÄ• mohÄ• ca gacchati ||

na ca saÃ±Ã±attikusalo, nijjhattiyÄ• ca akovido.

laddhapakkho ahiriko, kaá¹‡hakammo anÄ• daro.

sa ve {sace (Katthaci) } tÄ• disako bhikkhu, appaá¹-ikkhoti vuccati ||

vatthuá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rakovido.

pubbÄ• paraÃ±ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, katÄ• kataá¹ƒ samena ca ||

kammaÃ±ca adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca, samathe cÄ• pi kovido.

aratto aduá¹-á¹-ho amÅ«á¸·ho, bhayÄ• mohÄ• na gacchati ||

saÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ca kusalo, nijjhattiyÄ• ca kovido.

laddhapakkho hirimano, sukkakammo sagÄ• ravo.

sa ve tÄ• disako bhikkhu, sappaá¹-ikkhoti vuccatÄ«ti ||

cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• mo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

nÄ«cacittena \Se 408/ \Ne 313/ puccheyya, garu saá¹…ghe na puggale.

suttaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandanatthÄ• ya, vinayÄ• nuggahena ca.

uddÄ• naá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• me, ekuddeso {ekuddesaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } idaá¹ƒ katanti ||

mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mo

1. voharantena jÄ• nitabbÄ• di

<368> saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacare \Se 409/ \Ee V 166/ \Be 290/ bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe vohara
vipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• ro jÄ• nitabb

jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, katÄ• kataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ
jÄ• nitabbo, na chandÄ• gati gantabbÄ• , na dosÄ• gati gantabbÄ• , na mohÄ• gati gantabb
saÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, nijjhÄ• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne nijjhÄ• pe
pekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, pasÄ• danÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pasÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, laddhapakkhomhÄ«ti parapa
bahussutomhÄ«ti appassuto nÄ• vajÄ• nitabbo, theratarom hÄ«ti navakataro nÄ• vajÄ• nitab
byÄ• hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sampattaá¹ƒ dhammato vinayato na parihÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yena dhamme
satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«

<369> vatthu __jÄ• nitabba_nti aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ {aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ
vatthu jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, tevÄ«sasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dveaniyatÄ
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dvecattÄ• rÄ«sanissaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisa
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-Ä• naá
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dubbhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

<370> __vipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti sÄ«lavipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , Ä• cÄ• ravipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , di
jÄ• nitabbÄ• , Ä• jÄ«vavipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• .

<371> __Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patt
thullaccayÄ• patti \Ne 315/ jÄ• nitabbÄ• , pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ
dukkaá¹-Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , dubbhÄ• sitÄ• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• .

<372> __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be 291/ __jÄ• nitabba_nti aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹
tevÄ«sasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dveaniyatÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• na
dvecattÄ• rÄ«sanissaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisatapÄ• citt
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-Ä
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, dubbhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

<373> __Ä• kÄ• ro jÄ• nitabbo_ti saá¹…gho Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo, gaá¹‡o Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ
jÄ• nitabbo, codako Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo, cuditako Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo \Ee V 167/. __
jÄ• nitabbo_ti paá¹-ibalo nu kho ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹
satthusÄ• sanena udÄ• hu noti, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo. __gaá¹‡o Ä• kÄ
nu kho ayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satth
evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo \Se 411/. __puggalo Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo_ti paá¹-
puggalo imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena u
Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo. __codako Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo_ti kacci nu kho ayamÄ• yasmÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paraá¹ƒ codeti udÄ• hu noti, evaá¹ƒ codako Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo. __cud
jÄ• nitabbo_ti kacci nu kho ayamÄ• yasmÄ• dvÄ«su dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hito sacce ca aku
cuditako Ä• kÄ• rato jÄ• nitabbo.

<374> __pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti kacci nu kho ayamÄ• yasmÄ• vatthuto vÄ• vatth
vÄ• vipattiá¹ƒ saá¹…kamati, Ä• pattito vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ saá¹…kamati, avajÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ• pa
paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati, udÄ• hu noti, e
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

<375> __katÄ• kataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti methunadhammo jÄ• nitabbo, methunadhammassa
methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• go jÄ• nitabbo. __methunadhammo jÄ• nitabbo_ti dvayaá
__methunadhammassa anulomaá¹ƒ_ \Be 292/ __jÄ• nitabba_nti bhikkhu attano mukhena p
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Ne 316/. __methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• go jÄ• nitabbo_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá
(Se) }, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• , attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• , vacanamanuppa
{dhanamanuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

<376> __kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti soá¸·asakammÄ• ni jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni --- cattÄ• ri apaloka
cattÄ• ri Ã±attikammÄ• ni jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri Ã±attidutiyakammÄ• ni jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni, c
Ã±atticatutthakammÄ• ni jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni.

<377> __adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni --- vivÄ
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nit
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

<378> __samatho jÄ• nitabbo_ti satta samathÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• --- sammukhÄ• vinayo jÄ• n
jÄ• nitabbo, amÅ«á¸·havinayo jÄ• nitabbo, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, yeb
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• , tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako jÄ• nitabbo.

2. agatiagantabbo

<379> __na chandÄ• gati gantabbÄ• _ti chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto kathaá¹ƒ chandÄ• gati
``ayaá¹ƒ me upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riko vÄ• antevÄ• siko vÄ• samÄ•
samÄ• nÄ• cariyako vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• sambhatto vÄ• Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohito vÄ• â€™â€™
tassÄ• nurakkhÄ• ya adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti, avi
vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ t
413/ dÄ«peti, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ•
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, garuk
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, anavasesa

Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-
168/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi chand
bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya \Ne 317/ paá¹-ipanno hoti bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto khataá
pariharati, sÄ• vajjo ca hoti sÄ• nuvajjo ca viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ, bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasava
gacchanto evaá¹ƒ chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

<380> __na dosÄ• gati gantabbÄ• _ti dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto kathaá¹ƒ dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gac
me acarÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhati, anatthaá¹ƒ me caratÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhati, anatt
414/ Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhati, piyassa me manÄ• passa anatthaá¹ƒ acari ... anatthaá¹ƒ carat
carissatÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhati, appiyassa me amanÄ• passa atthaá¹ƒ acari ... atthaá¹ƒ
carissatÄ«ti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhati. imehi navahi Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«hi Ä• ghÄ• to paá¹-ighÄ
adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno hoti b
janassa anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi va
gacchanto khataá¹ƒ upahataá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharati, sÄ• vajjo ca hoti sÄ• nuvajjo ca viÃ±
apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavati. dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto evaá¹ƒ dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

<381> __na mohÄ• gati gantabbÄ• _ti mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto kathaá¹ƒ mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
gacchati, duá¹-á¹-ho dosavasena gacchati, mÅ«á¸·ho mohavasena gacchati, parÄ• maá¹-á¹
gacchati, mÅ«á¸·ho saá¹ƒmÅ«á¸·ho mohÄ• bhibhÅ«to adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha
dÄ«peti ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-h
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi mohÄ• ga
bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno hoti bahujanÄ• sukhÄ• ya bahuno janassa anatthÄ• ya ahit
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto khataá¹ƒ
pariharati, sÄ• vajjo ca hoti sÄ• nuvajjo ca viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ, bahuÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasava
gacchanto evaá¹ƒ mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

<382> __na bhayÄ• gati gantabbÄ• _ti bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto kathaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ
``ayaá¹ƒ visamanissito vÄ• gahananissito vÄ• balavanissito vÄ• kakkhaá¸·o pharuso jÄ«vi
brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tassa bhayÄ• bhÄ«to adhammaá¹ƒ
dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti, avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, a
tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ
alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«peti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tat
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ g

dÄ«peti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anav
dÄ«peti, anavasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. imehi
vatthÅ«hi bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto bahujanÄ• hitÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno hoti bahujanÄ• sukhÄ•
anatthÄ• ya ahitÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ. imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi vatthÅ«hi
khataá¹ƒ upahataá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharati, sÄ• vajjo ca hoti sÄ• nuvajjo ca viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ
pasavati. bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchanto evaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

chandÄ• dosÄ• bhayÄ• mohÄ• , yo dhammaá¹ƒ ativattati.

nihÄ«yati tassa yaso, kÄ• á¸·apakkheva candimÄ• ti ||

3. agatiagamanaá¹ƒ

<383> __kathaá¹ƒ_ \Be 295/ __na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ
gacchati, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento \Ee V 169/ na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Se 416/ gacchat
dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, vinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ ga
alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• g
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na c
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ•
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gati
tathÄ• gatena apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, pa
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ•
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, lal
lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ•
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na
anavasesaá¹ƒ \Ne 319/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, aduá¹-á¹-hulla
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. evaá¹ƒ na chandÄ• gati

<384> __kathaá¹ƒ na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«pento \Se 41
dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• patt
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hull
na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. evaá¹ƒ na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

<385> __kathaá¹ƒ na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«pento na mo
dhammoti dÄ«pento na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á
dÄ«pento na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Be 296/ gacchati, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ•

na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. evaá¹ƒ na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

<386> __kathaá¹ƒ na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«pento na bh
dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«pent
gacchati, vinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ
abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ alapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhÄ• sitaá
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹
anÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ta
tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatena paÃ±
dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gati
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ lahukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«t
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ garukÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• ga
sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, a
anavasesÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hu
dÄ«pento na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati. evaá¹ƒ na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati.

chandÄ• \Ne 320/ dosÄ• bhayÄ• mohÄ• , yo dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati.

Ä• pÅ«rati tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimÄ• ti ||

4. saÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«yÄ• di

<387> __kathaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhamm
á¹-hÄ• ne saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento \Se 418/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«ye á¹
duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento saÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ
aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• \Be 297/ Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento saÃ±Ã±Ä• pan
saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti.

<388> __kathaá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne nijjhÄ• peti_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«p
nijjhÄ• peti, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento nijjhÄ• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne nijjhÄ• peti ... pe ...
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento nijjhÄ• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne nijjhÄ• peti, adu
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento nijjhÄ• panÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne nijjhÄ• peti. ev
á¹-hÄ• ne nijjhÄ• peti.

<389> __kathaá¹ƒ pekkhanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pekkhati_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«pento
dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento pekkhanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pekkhati ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento pekkhanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pekkhati, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento pekkhanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pekkhati. evaá¹ƒ pekkhanÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pek

<390> __kathaá¹ƒ pasÄ• danÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pasÄ• deti_? adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«pe
pasÄ• deti, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«pento pasÄ• danÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pasÄ• deti ... pe ...
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento pasÄ• danÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pasÄ• deti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pento pasÄ• danÄ«ye á¹-hÄ• ne pasÄ• deti. evaá¹ƒ pasÄ•

5. parapakkhÄ• diavajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ

<391> __kathaá¹ƒ laddhapakkhomhÄ«ti parapakkhaá¹ƒ avajÄ• nÄ• ti_? idhekacco laddhap
\Ne 321/ pakkhavÄ• Ã±Ä• timÄ• . ``ayaá¹ƒ aladdhapakkho aladdhaparivÄ• ro na pakkhavÄ
avajÄ• nanto adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti ... pe ... duá
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«
laddhapakkhomhÄ«ti parapakkhaá¹ƒ avajÄ• nÄ• ti.

<392> __kathaá¹ƒ bahussutomhÄ«ti appassutaá¹ƒ avajÄ• nÄ• ti_? idhekacco bahussuto h
``ayaá¹ƒ appassuto appÄ• gamo \Be 298/ appadharoâ€™â€™ ti tassa avajÄ• nanto adham
dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pa
aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. evaá¹ƒ bahussutomhÄ«ti a
avajÄ• nÄ• ti.

<393> __kathaá¹ƒ therataromhÄ«ti navakataraá¹ƒ avajÄ• nÄ• ti_? idhekacco thero hoti ratt
ayaá¹ƒ navako appaÃ±Ã±Ä• to appakataÃ±Ã±Å« imassa vacanaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â
adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti \Se 420/ ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-
aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti, aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ \Ee V 170/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ•
evaá¹ƒ therataromhÄ«ti navakataraá¹ƒ avajÄ• nÄ• ti.

<394> __asampattaá¹ƒ na byÄ• haritabba_nti anotiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ {bhÄ• saá¹ƒ (Se
__sampattaá¹ƒ dhammato vinayato na parihÄ• petabba_nti yaá¹ƒatthÄ• ya saá¹…gho sann
dhammato vinayato na parihÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ.

<395> __yena dhammenÄ• _ti bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• . __yena vinayenÄ• _ti codetvÄ• sÄ• r
satthusÄ• sanenÄ• _ti Ã±attisampadÄ• ya anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ya, yena dhammena ye
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbanti.

6. anuvijjakassa anuyogaá¹ƒ

<396> anuvijjakena codako pucchitabbo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno
á¹-hapesi, kimhi naá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapesi, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• á
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``sÄ«lavipattiyÄ•
322/ Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapemi diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, s
``jÄ• nÄ• ti panÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• ti Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-h
ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``jÄ• nÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• mi Ä• cÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ€™â€™ nti \Se 421/, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``katamÄ• \Be 299/ panÄ
katamÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipatti katamÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ---
terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• --- ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti. thullaccayaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ides
dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• ravipatti. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ---
diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imas
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• á¹-hapesi, sutena vÄ• á¹-hapesi, parisaá¹…kÄ
á¹-hapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• á¹-hapemi, sutena vÄ•
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tva
diá¹-á¹-hena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kinti te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kadÄ•
kattha te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjh
diá¹-á¹-ho, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubb
ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, kattha ca tvaá¹ƒ ahosi, kattha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ahosi, kiÃ±ca tv
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
diá¹-á¹-hena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, api ca sutena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â
--- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi \Se 42
kinti te sutaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te sutaá¹ƒ, kattha te sutaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ,
ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹
dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, sikkhan
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sutaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakassa sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sikÄ• ya
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaâ€™
vadeyya --- ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapem
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä
parisaá¹…kÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, kiá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kasi, kinti parisaá¹…kasi, kadÄ
parisaá¹…kasi, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kasi, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ•
thullaccayaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹
parisaá¹…kasi, bhikkhussa sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, sik
parisaá¹…kasi, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• sutvÄ• parisaá¹
parisaá¹…kasi, upÄ• sikÄ• ya sutvÄ• \Be 300/ parisaá¹…kasi, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• \Ne 32
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se 423/ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹.
titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

<397> á¹• 21 diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena sameti, diá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒsandate diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti, asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kÄ• tabbÄ• tena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

sutaá¹ƒ sutena sameti, sutena saá¹ƒsandate sutaá¹ƒ.

sutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti, asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kÄ• tabbÄ• tena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

mutaá¹ƒ mutena sameti, mutena saá¹ƒsandate mutaá¹ƒ.

mutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti, asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kÄ• tabbÄ• tena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti ||

7. pucchÄ• vibhÄ• go

<398> kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-hanti katamÄ• pucchÄ• ? kinti te diá¹-á¹-hanti katamÄ• pucchÄ• ? k
katamÄ• pucchÄ• ? kattha te diá¹-á¹-hanti katamÄ• pucchÄ• ?

<399> __kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-ha_nti vatthupucchÄ• , vipattipucchÄ• , Ä• pattipucchÄ• , ajjhÄ• cA
vatthupucchÄ• ti --- aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthupucchÄ• , tevÄ«sasaá¹…ghÄ• dises
dveaniyatÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthupucchÄ• , dvecattÄ• rÄ«sanissaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthupucchÄ• ,
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisatapÄ• cittiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthupucchÄ• , dvÄ• dasapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• naá¹
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vatthupucchÄ• , dubbhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthupucchÄ• . vipattipucchÄ• ti --
Ä• cÄ• ravipattipucchÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivipattipucchÄ• \Se 424/, Ä• jÄ«vavipattipucchÄ• . Ä• pa
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattipucchÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattipucchÄ• , thullaccayÄ• pattipucchÄ• ,
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattipucchÄ• , dukkaá¹-Ä• pattipucchÄ• , dubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattipucchÄ• .
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattipucchÄ• .

<400> __kinti te diá¹-á¹-ha_nti liá¹…gapucchÄ• , iriyÄ• pathapucchÄ• , Ä• kÄ• rapucchÄ• ,
liá¹…gapucchÄ• ti --- dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• rassaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• odÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . iriyÄ
gacchantaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Ne 324/ vÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• nipannaá¹ƒ vÄ• . Ä• kÄ• rapucc
vÄ• titthiyaliá¹…ge vÄ• pabbajitaliá¹…ge vÄ• . vippakÄ• rapucchÄ• ti gacchantaá¹ƒ vÄ• á
vÄ• nipannaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<401> __kadÄ• _ \Ee V 171/ __te diá¹-á¹-ha_nti kÄ• lapucchÄ• , samayapucchÄ• , divasap
kÄ• lapucchÄ• ti pubbaá¹‡hakÄ• le vÄ• majjhanhikakÄ• le vÄ• sÄ• yanhakÄ• le vÄ• . sam
vÄ• majjhanhikasamaye vÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye vÄ• . divasapucchÄ• ti purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• divÄ• vÄ• kÄ• á¸·e vÄ• juá¹‡he vÄ• . utupucchÄ• ti hemante vÄ• gimhe vÄ• vasse v

<402> __kattha te diá¹-á¹-ha_nti á¹-hÄ• napucchÄ• , bhÅ«mipucchÄ• , okÄ• sapucchÄ• , p
á¹-hÄ• napucchÄ• ti bhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• pathaviyÄ• vÄ• dharaá¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• jagatiyÄ• vÄ• . b
pathaviyÄ• vÄ• pabbate vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de vÄ• . okÄ• sapucchÄ• ti purat
425/ vÄ• okÄ• se uttare vÄ• okÄ• se dakkhiá¹‡e vÄ• okÄ• se. padesapucchÄ• ti puratthim
padese uttare vÄ• padese dakkhiá¹‡e vÄ• padeseti.

mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vatthu nidÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ro, pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ katÄ• kataá¹ƒ.

kammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva, samatho chandagÄ• mi ca ||

dosÄ• mohÄ• bhayÄ• ceva, saÃ±Ã±Ä• nijjhÄ• panena ca.

pekkhÄ• pasÄ• de pakkhomhi, sutatheratarena ca ||

asampattaÃ±ca sampattaá¹ƒ, dhammena vinayena ca.

satthussa sÄ• sanenÄ• pi, mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maÃ±Ä• panÄ• ti ||

kathinabhedo

1. kathinaatthatÄ• di

<403> kassa \Se 426/ \Ee V 172/ \Be 302/ \Ne 325/ kathinaá¹ƒ {kaá¹-hinaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } ana
kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ? kinti kathinaá¹ƒ anatthataá¹ƒ? kinti kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ?

__kassa kathinaá¹ƒ anatthata_nti? dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ
ananumodakassa ca. imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ.

__kassa kathinaá¹ƒ atthata_nti? dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ --- att

anumodakassa ca. imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ.

__kinti kathinaá¹ƒ anatthata_nti? catuvÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na dhovanamattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na cÄ«varavicÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na chedanamattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na bandhanamat kathinaá¹ƒ, na ovaá¹-á¹-iyakaraá¹‡amattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na kaá¹‡á¸• usakara gaá¹‡á¸• usakaraá¹‡amattena (Katthaci) } atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na daá¸·hÄ«kammaka hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• takaraá¹‡amattena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na paribhaá¹‡á¸• atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na ovaddheyyakaraá¹‡amattena {na ovaá¹-á¹-eyyakaraá¹‡amatte ovadeyyakaraá¹‡amattena (Katthaci) } atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na kambalamaddanamatt kathinaá¹ƒ, na nimittakatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na \Se 427/ parikathÄ• katena attha kathinaá¹ƒ, na kukkukatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na sannidhikatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti ka nissaggiyena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na akappakatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na aÃ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±atra uttarÄ• saá¹…gena atthataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra antaravÄ• sakena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ \Ne 326/, na aÃ±Ã±atra paÃ±caken vÄ• tadaheva saÃ±chinnena samaá¹‡á¸• alÄ«katena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±a atthataá¹ƒ \Be 303/ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• ce atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ce nissÄ«r evampi anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ.

nimittakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nimittaá¹ƒ karoti --- ``iminÄ• dussena kathinaá¹ƒ attharissÄ• mÄ nÄ• ma parikathaá¹ƒ karoti --- ``imÄ• ya parikathÄ• ya kathinadussaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• mÄ«â nÄ• ma anÄ• diyadÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. sannidhi nÄ• ma dve sannidhiyo --- karaá¹‡asannidhi v nissaggiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kayiramÄ• ne aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati {udriyati (Ce Se) }. imehi catu anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ.

__kinti kathinaá¹ƒ atthata_nti? sattarasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ. ahatena a kathinaá¹ƒ, ahatakappena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, pilotikÄ• ya atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, pÄ• paá¹‡ikena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, animittakatena atthata kathinaá¹ƒ, aparikathÄ• katena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, akukkukatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kat asannidhikatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, anissaggiyena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, kappa hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, uttarÄ• saá¹…gena atthataá antaravÄ• sakena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakena vÄ• atirekapaÃ±cakena vÄ• tad samaá¹‡á¸• alÄ«katena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, puggalassa atthÄ• rÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hoti k atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho anumodati, evampi atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathi sattarasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ.

saha kathinassa atthÄ• rÄ• kati dhammÄ• jÄ• yanti? saha kathinassa atthÄ• rÄ• pannara aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• , dve palibodhÄ• , paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . saha kathinassa atthÄ• rÄ• in

jÄ• yanti.

2. kathinaanantarapaccayÄ• di

<404> payogassa \Ee V 173/ katame dhammÄ• anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantar
nissayapaccayena paccayo, upanissayapaccayena paccayo \Be 304/, purejÄ• tapaccayena
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo, sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayo? pubbakaraá¹‡assa kata
\Ne 327/ paccayo ... pe ... paccuddhÄ• rassa katame dhammÄ• ... adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kat
atthÄ• rassa katame dhammÄ• ... mÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±ca palibodhÄ• naÃ±ca katame dhammÄ•
anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo
429/ paccayo, purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo, pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo, sahajÄ• t

pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ payogassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena pacca
upanissayapaccayena paccayo. payogo pubbakaraá¹‡assa purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo.
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. p
anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissayapaccayena paccayo
paccayo. pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccuddhÄ• rassa purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhÄ•
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. a
paccuddhÄ• rassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissaya
upanissayapaccayena paccayo. paccuddhÄ• ro adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa purejÄ• tapaccayena p
paccuddhÄ• rassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tapac
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo, nissay
upanissayapaccayena paccayo. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• rassa purejÄ• tapaccayena \Se
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tap
palibodhÄ• ca atthÄ• rassa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena paccayo
upanissayapaccayena paccayo. atthÄ• ro mÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±ca palibodhÄ• naÃ±ca purejÄ• ta
palibodhÄ• ca atthÄ• rassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammÄ• saha
\Ee V 174/ ca anÄ• sÄ• ca vatthussa anantarapaccayena paccayo, samanantarapaccayena
paccayo \Be 305/, upanissayapaccayena paccayo. vatthu Ä• sÄ• naÃ±ca anÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca
Ä• sÄ• ca anÄ• sÄ• ca vatthussa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. pannarasa dhammÄ

3. pubbakaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divibhÄ• go

<405> pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamudayaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒpabh
kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 328/? paccuddhÄ• ro kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá
kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒnidÄ• na
kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒpabhavaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ? atthÄ• r
kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro, kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no? mÄ•

kiá¹ƒnidÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpabhavÄ• , kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• rÄ• kiá¹ƒ
anÄ• sÄ• \Se 431/ ca kiá¹ƒnidÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpabhavÄ• , ki
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ?

pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ payoganidÄ• naá¹ƒ, payogasamudayaá¹ƒ, payogajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, payogapa
payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. paccuddhÄ• ro pubbakaraá¹‡anidÄ• no, pubbakaraá¹‡asamu
pubbakaraá¹‡apabhavo, pubbakaraá¹‡asambhÄ• ro, pubbakaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. adh
paccuddhÄ• ranidÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccuddhÄ• rasamudayaá¹ƒ, paccuddhÄ• rajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, paccu
paccuddhÄ• rasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ, paccuddhÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. atthÄ• ro adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamudayo, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• najÄ• tiko, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napabhavo, adhiá¹-á¹-h
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. mÄ• tikÄ• ca palibodhÄ• ca atthÄ• ranidÄ• nÄ• , atthÄ
atthÄ• rajÄ• tikÄ• , atthÄ• rapabhavÄ• , atthÄ• rasambhÄ• rÄ• , atthÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
vatthunidÄ• nÄ• , vatthusamudayÄ• , vatthujÄ• tikÄ• , vatthupabhavÄ• , vatthusambhÄ• rÄ•

<406> payogo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro
pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paccuddhÄ• ro ... adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... atthÄ• ro ... mÄ• tikÄ•
vatthu ... Ä• sÄ• ca anÄ• sÄ• ca kiá¹ƒnidÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpa
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ?

payogo \Be 306/ hetunidÄ• no, hetusamudayo, hetujÄ• tiko, hetupabhavo, hetusambhÄ• ro
pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paccuddhÄ• ro ... adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... atthÄ• ro \Se 432/ ... m
palibodhÄ• ca ... vatthu ... Ä• sÄ• ca anÄ• sÄ• ca hetunidÄ• nÄ• , hetusamudayÄ• , hetuj
hetusambhÄ• rÄ• , hetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

<407> payogo kiá¹ƒnidÄ• no, kiá¹ƒsamudayo, kiá¹ƒjÄ• tiko, kiá¹ƒpabhavo, kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ro
pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paccuddhÄ• ro ... adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... atthÄ• ro ... mÄ• tikÄ•
vatthu ... Ä• sÄ• ca anÄ• sÄ• ca kiá¹ƒnidÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpa
kiá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ?

payogo \Ne 329/ paccayanidÄ• no, paccayasamudayo, paccayajÄ• tiko, paccayapabhavo,
paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paccuddhÄ• ro ... adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
mÄ• tikÄ• ca palibodhÄ• ca ... vatthu ... Ä• sÄ• ca anÄ• sÄ• ca paccayanidÄ• nÄ• , pacc
paccayajÄ• tikÄ• , paccayapabhavÄ• , paccayasambhÄ• rÄ• , paccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

<408> pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi dhammehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ? pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattahi dha
dhovanena, vicÄ• raá¹‡ena, chedanena, bandhanena, sibbanena, rajanena, kappakaraá¹‡e
imehi sattahi dhammehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

paccuddhÄ• ro katihi dhammehi saá¹…gahito? paccuddhÄ• ro tÄ«hi dhammehi saá¹…gahi
uttarÄ• saá¹…gena, antaravÄ• sakena.

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi dhammehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ? adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi dhamme
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• , uttarÄ• saá¹…gena, antaravÄ• sakena.

atthÄ• ro katihi dhammehi saá¹…gahito? atthÄ• ro ekena \Se 433/ dhammena saá¹…gahito

kathinassa kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati vatthÅ«ni, kati bhÅ«miyo? kathinassa \Ee V 175/ ekaá¹ƒ mÅ
tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni --- saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, uttarÄ• saá¹…go, antaravÄ• sako, cha bhÅ«miyo --- k
koseyyaá¹ƒ, kambalaá¹ƒ, sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

kathinassa \Be 307/ ko Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? kathinassa pubbakaraá¹
majjhe, atthÄ• ro pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<409> katihaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato puggalo abhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ? katihaá¹…
bhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ? aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato puggalo abhabbo kath
aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato puggalo bhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ. katamehi aá¹-
samannÄ• gato puggalo abhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ? pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, atthÄ• raá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ na jÄ• n
jÄ• nÄ• ti, uddhÄ• raá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹.
puggalo \Ne 330/ abhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ. katamehi aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ? pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á
atthÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, palibodhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, uddhÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato puggalo bhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ atthariu

<410> katinaá¹ƒ \Se 434/ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti? katinaá¹ƒ puggalÄ•
ruhanti? tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• na
ruhanti. katamesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti? nissÄ«maá
anumodento na vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindati, vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindanto na paraá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti --- imesa
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti. katamesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kat
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho anumodati, anumodento vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindati, vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindanto paraá¹ƒ vi
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rÄ• ruhanti.

<411> kati kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti? kati kathinatthÄ• rÄ• ruhanti? tayo kathinatthÄ• rÄ
kathinatthÄ• rÄ• ruhanti. katame tayo kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti? vatthuvipannaÃ±ceva h
karaá¹‡avipannaÃ±ca --- ime tayo kathinatthÄ• rÄ• na ruhanti. katame tayo kathinatthÄ• rÄ
vatthusampannaÃ±ceva hoti, kÄ• lasampannaÃ±ca, karaá¹‡asampannaÃ±ca --- ime tayo ka

4. kathinÄ• dijÄ• nitabbavibhÄ• go

<412> kathinaá¹ƒ \Be 308/ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, kathinatthÄ• ro jÄ• nitabbo, kathinassa atthÄ• ra
kathinassa atthÄ• ravipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , kathinassa atthÄ• rasampatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• , nimitta
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, parikathÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• , kukkukataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, sannidhi jÄ• nitabbÄ
435/ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

__kathinaá¹ƒ_ \Ee V 176/ __jÄ• nitabba_nti tesaÃ±Ã±eva dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho san
nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ nirutti byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ abhilÄ• po yadidaá¹ƒ kathinanti.

__kathinassa_ \Ne 331/ __atthÄ• ramÄ• so jÄ• nitabbo_ti vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so

__kathinassa atthÄ• ravipatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti catuvÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi kathinassa atthÄ

__kathinassa atthÄ• rasampatti jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti sattarasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi kathinassa atthÄ• r

__nimittakammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti nimittaá¹ƒ karoti iminÄ• dussena kathinaá¹ƒ attharissÄ

__parikathÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti parikathaá¹ƒ karoti imÄ• ya parikathÄ• ya kathinadussaá¹ƒ n

__kukkukataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti anÄ• diyadÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

__sannidhi jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti dve sannidhiyo jÄ• nitabbÄ• --- karaá¹‡asannidhi vÄ• nicayasa

__nissaggiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabba_nti kariyamÄ• ne aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati.

__kathinatthÄ• ro jÄ• nitabbo_ti sace saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, saá
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• rakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, anumodakena kathaá¹ƒ paá

<413> saá¹…ghena Ã±attidutiyena kammena kathinatthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno dÄ• tabbaá¹
bhikkhunÄ• tadaheva dhovitvÄ• vimajjitvÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• chinditvÄ• sibbetvÄ• rajitvÄ• k
attharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace \Be 309/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitukÄ• mo hoti, porÄ• á
paccuddharitabbÄ• \Se 436/, navÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . imÄ• ya saá¹…
attharÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . sace uttarÄ• saá¹…gena kathinaá¹ƒ attharitukÄ• mo
uttarÄ• saá¹…go paccuddharitabbo, navo uttarÄ• saá¹…go adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. iminÄ• utt
attharÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . sace antaravÄ• sakena kathinaá¹ƒ attharitukÄ• mo h
antaravÄ• sako paccuddharitabbo, navo antaravÄ• sako adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. iminÄ• antar

attharÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . tena kathinatthÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ne 332/ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``
saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tehi anumo
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ \Ee V 177/ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ---
saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kath
sambahule bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±ja
evamassu vacanÄ«yÄ• --- ``atthataá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathi
anumodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tehi anumodakehi bhikkhÅ«hi ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``atthataá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dha
anumodÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kathinatthÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upas
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``atthataá¹
kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena anumodakena bhik
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo --- ``atthataá¹
kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

5. puggalassevakathinatthÄ• ro

<414> saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, gaá¹‡o kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ atth
saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, na gaá¹‡o kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ attharatÄ
saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, na gaá¹‡o kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ attharati.
anatthataá¹ƒ \Be 310/ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, puggalassa
kathinaá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati gaá¹‡o pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati puggalo p
na saá¹…gho pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati, na gaá¹‡o pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati, puggalo pÄ• t
haÃ±ci na saá¹…gho pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati, na gaá¹‡o pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati, pugga
uddisati. saá¹…ghassa anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa anuddiá¹-á¹-haá
puggalassa uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghassa sÄ• maggiyÄ• gaá¹‡assa
uddesÄ• saá¹…ghassa uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ h
puggalassa uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. evameva na saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ atthar
kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ attharati. saá¹…ghassa anumodanÄ• ya gaá¹‡assa
atthÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghassa atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, p
hoti kathinanti.

6. palibodhapaÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<415> á¹• 21 pakkamanantiko \Ne 333/ kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

pakkamanantiko \Ee V 178/ kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

tassa saha bahisÄ«magamanÄ• , Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho chijjati ||

niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho \Se 439/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

cÄ«vare niá¹-á¹-hite cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati ||

sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, dve palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ chijjanti ||

nÄ• sanantiko \Be 311/ kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

nÄ• sanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

cÄ«vare naá¹-á¹-he cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati ||

savanantiko \Se 440/ \Ne 334/ kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

tassa saha savanena, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho chijjati ||

Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya upacchinnÄ• ya cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati ||

sÄ«mÄ• tikkamanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo \Se 441/ palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

sÄ«mÄ• tikkamanantiko kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati.

tassa bahisÄ«me {bahisÄ«magatassa (Ce Se) } Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho chijjati ||

sahubbhÄ• ro kathinuddhÄ• ro {saubbhÄ• ro (Katthaci) }, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi, katamo palibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati ||

sahubbhÄ• ro kathinuddhÄ• ro, vutto Ä• diccabandhunÄ• .

etaÃ±ca tÄ• haá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, dve palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ chijjantÄ«ti ||

<416> kati kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• ? kati kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• puggalÄ• dhÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• na puggalÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• ? eko kathinuddhÄ• ro saá¹…ghÄ• dhÄ«no \B
kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• puggalÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• --- pakkamanantiko, niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko, sanniá¹-á¹-h
sÄ«mÄ• tikkamanantiko \Ne 335/. cattÄ• ro kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• neva saá¹…ghÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• n

nÄ• sanantiko, savanantiko, Ä• sÄ• vacchediko, sahubbhÄ• ro. kati \Se 442/ \Ee V 179/ kat
uddhariyyanti? kati kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• ya uddhariyyanti? kati kathinuddhÄ• rÄ•
uddhariyyanti siyÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• ya uddhariyyanti? dve kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya
antarubbhÄ• ro, sahubbhÄ• ro. tayo kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• ya uddhariyyanti --- pal
sÄ«mÄ• tikkamanantiko. cattÄ• ro kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya uddhariyyanti s
uddhariyyanti --- niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko, nÄ• sanantiko, Ä• sÄ• vacche

kati kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• ekuppÄ• dÄ• ekanirodhÄ• ? kati kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• ekuppÄ• dÄ• n
kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• ekuppÄ• dÄ• ekanirodhÄ• --- antarubbhÄ• ro, sahubbhÄ• ro. avasesÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• nirodhÄ• ti.

kathinabhedo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kassa kinti pannarasa, dhammÄ• nidÄ• nahetu ca.

paccayasaá¹…gahamÅ«lÄ• , Ä• di ca atthÄ• rapuggalÄ• {aá¹-á¹-hapuggalÄ• (Ce) } ||

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ {bhedato tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } tayo jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddesena c

palibodhÄ• dhinÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya uppÄ• danirodhena cÄ• ti {ito paraá¹ƒ ``parivÄ• raá¹ƒ niá¹-á
itipÄ• á¹-ho kesuci potthakesu dissati} ||

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

1. anissitavaggo

<417> tena \Se 443/ \Ee V 180/ \Be 313/ \Ne 336/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthi
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li yena bhagavÄ• tenupasa
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho Ä• yasmÄ•
etadavoca --- ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«va
vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti?

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ• nissitena
katamehi paÃ±cahi? uposathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposathakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timok
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cah
bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ• nissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi saman

yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? uposathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, uposa
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±cavasso vÄ• hoti atireka
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anissitena v

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ•
katamehi paÃ±cahi? pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• l
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ• nissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• l
bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ jÄ•
atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkh
anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ nÄ•
katamehi paÃ±cahi? Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ \Be 314/ Ä• patti
sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattia
Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhu
nÄ• nissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ•
vatthabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
hoti atirekapaÃ±cavasso vÄ• --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena b
anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

<418> ``katihi \Ee V 181/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na \Se
na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti?

{Vin I 84} ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detab
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá
vÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pak
vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ {imasmiá¹ƒ á
``vinodetuá¹ƒ vÄ• vinodÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, vimativinodanÄ«á¹-Ä«
mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• oloketabbÄ• }, abhidhamme vinetuá¹ƒ, abhivinaye vinetuá¹ƒ ---
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasamp
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ•
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• se
vÄ• , uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ, abhidhamme vinetuá¹ƒ, abhivinaye
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• deta
dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi \Be 315/? na paá¹-i
antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• abhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá
sikkhÄ• ya vinetuá¹ƒ, adhisÄ«le vinetuá¹ƒ, adhicitte vinetuá¹ƒ, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinetuá¹ƒ
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo d
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasamp
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ•
abhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ, Ä• dibrahmacÄ• riyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya
adhicitte vinetuá¹ƒ, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinetuá¹ƒ --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi sa
upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™

<419> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb

paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. katame
bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca hoti, Ä• jÄ«vavipanno ca --- imehi kho, up
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi
447/, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca hoti, Ä• jÄ«vavipanno ca --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…
bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
kÄ• yikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena davena samannÄ• gato hoti, kÄ• yika
samannÄ• gato hoti, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko \Ee V 182/ ca hoti, Ä• jÄ«vavipanno ca --- imehi k
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 316/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ k
paÃ±cahi? kÄ• yikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti \Ne 339/, vÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ•
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca hoti, Ä• j
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
kÄ• yikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• g
upaghÄ• tikena samannÄ• gato hoti, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca hoti, Ä• jÄ«vavipanno ca --- im
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
kÄ• yikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato \Se 448/ hoti, vÄ• casikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena micchÄ• jÄ«vena samannÄ• gato hoti, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca hoti, Ä
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno kammakato upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati --- imehi kho, up
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ garahati, kammike garahati --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 317/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ k
paÃ±cahi? buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹
bhÄ• sati, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca hoti, Ä• jÄ«vavipanno ca --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±caha
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

anissitavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

uposathaá¹ƒ \Se 449/ \Ne 340/ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• patti ca gilÄ• nakaá¹ƒ.

abhisamÄ• cÄ• ralajjÄ« ca, adhisÄ«le davena ca ||

anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ upaghÄ• ti, micchÄ• Ä• pattimeva ca.

yÄ• yÄ• pattiyÄ• buddhassa, paá¹-hamo vaggasaá¹…gahoti ||

2. nappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggo

<420> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ nappaá
nti?

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassamb
\Ee V 183/? Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno kammakato upasampÄ• deti, nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡e
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutiá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati --- imehi kho, up
samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

{Vin II 8-9, 18, 30-31, 43, 53, 62, 72} ``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat
kammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…
taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disikaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ, k
kammike garahati --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno k
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-i
paÃ±cahi? buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá
bhÄ• sati, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko ca \Se 450/ hoti, Ä• jÄ«vavipanno \Be 318/ ca --- imehi kho,
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaá¹

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno kammaá¹ƒ nappaá¹-i
paÃ±cahi? alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca, omaddakÄ• rako ca hoti, vattesu \Ne 34
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno k
nappaá¹-ippassambhetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

<421> ``saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacarena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanten
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabboâ€™â€™ ti?

{Vin V 365} ``saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacarena, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kama
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabbo. katame paÃ±ca? saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vac
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamantena nÄ«cacittena saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabbo, rajohara
Ä• sanakusalena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ nissajjakusalena, there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajjantena, nave b
appaá¹-ibÄ• hantena yathÄ• patirÅ«pe Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• nÄ• kathikena bhavi
atiracchÄ• nakathikena, sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo, paro vÄ• ajjhesitabbo, ariy
nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itabbo, sace, upÄ• li, saá¹…gho samaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni kammÄ• ni karoti t
nakkhamati, api diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«. taá¹ƒ kissah
nÄ• natto assanti. saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacarenupÄ• li \Se 451/, bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upas
dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<422> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bah
bahujanaamanÄ• po ca bahujanaarucito cÄ• â€™â€™ ti?

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanaakanto
bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? ussitamantÄ« ca hoti, nissitajappÄ« ca, na ca bhÄ
319/ hoti, na yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• codetÄ• hoti, na yathÄ• dham
yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bh
bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanÄ• po ca bahujanaarucito ca. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…g
saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanÄ• po ca bahujanaarucito ca. kata
ussitamantÄ« ca hoti, na nissitajappÄ« ca, bhÄ• sÄ• nusandhikusalo ca hoti, yathÄ• dhamm
yathÄ• pattiyÄ• codetÄ• hoti, yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ• h
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi \Ne 342/ samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanakanto c
bahujanarucito ca.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahu
bahujanaamanÄ• po ca \Se 452/ bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? ussÄ• detÄ• ca
adhammaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, samphaÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --- im
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti ba
bahujanaarucito ca. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharan
bahujanamanÄ• po ca bahujanarucito \Ee V 184/ ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na ussÄ• detÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, adhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, samphaÃ±ca na bahuá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati --
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bah
bahujanarucito ca.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahu
bahujanaamanÄ• po ca bahujanaarucito ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? pasayhapavattÄ• hoti, an
pavattÄ• hoti, na yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• codetÄ• hoti, na yathÄ•
yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ• hoti, na yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanaakanto ca hoti bahujanaamanÄ• po
ca. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu saá¹…ghe voharanto bahujanakanto
bahujanarucito ca. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na \Se 453/ pasayhapavattÄ• hoti, okÄ• sakammaa
hoti, yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• codetÄ• hoti, yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ•
hoti, yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi saman
voharanto bahujanakanto ca hoti bahujanamanÄ• po ca bahujanarucito cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<423> ``kati nu kho, bhante, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayapariyattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti?

``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayapariyattiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? attano sÄ«lakkha
surakkhito, kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, visÄ• rado saá¹…ghamajjhe \Ne
paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-i
upÄ• li, paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayapariyattiyÄ• â€™â€™.

nappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• panno yÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, alajjÄ« saá¹…gÄ• mena ca.

ussitÄ• ussÄ• detÄ• ca, pasayha pariyattiyÄ• ti ||

paá¹-hamayamakapaÃ±Ã±atti.

3. vohÄ• ravaggo

<424> ``katihi \Ee V 185/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…g
nti?

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ.
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ na \Se 454
vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• na vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, pa
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi sa
saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vinicch
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡
jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa na vinicchayakus
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ. pa
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? adhikaraá¹‡
adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhika
jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi s
bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena \Se 455/ bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe
paÃ±cahi? pasayhapavattÄ• hoti, anokÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pavattÄ• hoti, na yathÄ
yathÄ• pattiyÄ• codetÄ• hoti, na yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ•
byÄ• katÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• sa
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katam

pasayhapavattÄ• hoti, okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pavattÄ• hoti, yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ
hoti, yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ• hoti, yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• b
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ \Be 322/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sappaá¹-ikamm
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi \Se 456/ kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gaten
voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe vohar
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navas
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sappaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikammaá¹
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabb

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar
kammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, kammassa vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, kammassa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li \Ee V 186/, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhik
voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, kammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, kammassa vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, kammassa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho,
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Ne 345/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe
paÃ±cahi? vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pa
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…g
bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bh
voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±att
padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, u
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar
paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhay
alajjÄ« ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katan
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Be 323/ gacchati, n
gacchati, lajjÄ« ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhun
voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar

chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
vinaye --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe n
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katam
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ•
ca hoti vinaye --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar
Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na
samathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li \Se 4
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi sa
saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ã±attiyÄ• anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• samathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±attiyÄ• vÅ«pas
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe na vohar
suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nulo
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena
voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe vohar
suttaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakusalo ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat
voharitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 324/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe
paÃ±cahi? dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• n
jÄ• nÄ• ti, na ca pubbÄ• parakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
saá¹…ghe na voharitabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• sa
katamehi \Se 459/ paÃ±cahi? dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinay
vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbÄ• parakusalo ca hoti --- imehi \Ee V 187/ kho, upÄ• li, p
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghe voharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

vohÄ• ravaggo niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• patti adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pasayhÄ• patti jÄ• nanÄ• .

kammaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ alajjÄ« ca, akusalo ca Ã±attiyÄ• .

suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti dhammaá¹ƒ, tatiyo vaggasaá¹…gahoti ||

4. diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavaggo

<425> ``kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime,
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? anÄ• pattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, adesanÄ•
Ä• pattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, desitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, catÅ«
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, mano mÄ• nasena diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti --- ime kho, upÄ• li, pa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• .

``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, dhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? Ä• pattiyÄ• diá
desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, adesitÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• diá¹-á
catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, na mano mÄ• nasena diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti --
paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• .

``aparepi \Be 325/, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• . katame \Se 460/
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa santike diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassa
karoti, apakatattassa santike diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi k
mÄ• nasena diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ•

``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, dhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? samÄ• nasaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassa santike diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, p
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, na catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, na mano mÄ• nase
karoti --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• ti.

<426> ``kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li,
katame paÃ±ca? kÄ• yena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yena diyyam
appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ,
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, nissaggiyena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca adhammikÄ•

``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, dhammikÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? kÄ• yena diyyamÄ• naá
kÄ• yena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhen
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena paá¹-igg
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ --- ime \Se 46
dhammikÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<427> ``kati \Ee V 188/ \Ne 348/ nu kho, bhante, anatirittÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ•

katame paÃ±ca? {Vin IV 239} akappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti anuccÄ• rit
ahatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, alametaá¹ƒ sabbanti avuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca

``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, atirittÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? {Vin IV 239} kappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iggal
uccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, alametaá¹ƒ sabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ime k
atirittÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<428> ``katihi \Be 326/ nu kho, bhante, Ä• kÄ• rehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€
Ä• kÄ• rehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? {Vin IV 239} asanaá¹ƒ paÃ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito abhiharati, paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati --- imehi kho, u
paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<429> ``kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±c
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• . katame paÃ±ca? bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti, pÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho saá¹…ghÄ• disesena
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se 462/. bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jik
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti,
dukkaá¹-ena kÄ• reti, adhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• dise
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ... pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti. dukkaá¹-ena cod
ajjhÄ• panno paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho pÄ• rÄ• jikena kÄ• reti, adhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
bhikkhu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti, dukkaá¹-ena codiyamÄ• no saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yena
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá

``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, dhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• . katame paÃ±ca? bhikkhu pÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikena codiyamÄ• no pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho
dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pÄ• citti
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ... dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti, dukkaá¹-ena codiyamÄ• no dukka
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti \Ne 349/, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dukkaá¹-ena kÄ• reti, dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
upÄ• li, paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti.

<430> ``katihi \Ee V 189/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno okÄ• sa
nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ \Be 327/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? alaj
apakatatto ca, cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vattÄ• hoti, no vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- imehi k
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno \Se 463/ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penta
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pen
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? lajjÄ« ca hoti, paá¹‡á¸• ito ca, pakatatto ca, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
hoti, no cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa alaá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

<431> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vinayo n
ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vinayo na sÄ• kac
vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, padapaccÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
saddhiá¹ƒ vinayo na sÄ• kacchitabbo.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vinayo sÄ• kacchita
vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-
anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
vinayo sÄ• kacchitabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<432> ``kati nu kho, bhante, paÃ±hÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cimÄ• , upÄ• li, paÃ±hÄ
mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucc
pucchati \Se 464/, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mo paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, sace me paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho
350/ iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ no ce paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho sammadeva byÄ• karissati ahamassa
byÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«ti paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati --- imÄ• kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca paÃ±hÄ• pucchÄ• â

<433> ``kati nu kho, bhante, aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, aÃ±
paÃ±ca? mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karoti, pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato aÃ±
cittakkhepÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karoti \Be 328/, adhimÄ• nena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karoti, bhÅ«
--- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti.

<434> ``kati nu kho, bhante, visuddhiyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cimÄ• , upÄ• li, visuddhiyo. kata
uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• visuddhi, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ u
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• visuddhi, nid
cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ suten
tatiyÄ• visuddhi, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…
dve aniyate uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ catutthÄ• visuddhi, vitth
imÄ• kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca visuddhiyoâ€™â€™ ti.

<435> ``kati \Ee V 190/ nu kho, bhante, bhojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, bhojan
paÃ±ca? odano, kummÄ• so, sattu, maccho, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca bhoja

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammÄ• apare, paá¹-iggahÄ• natirittÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, okÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchena ca.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• , visuddhi cÄ• pi bhojanÄ• ti ||

5. attÄ• dÄ• navaggo

<436> {Vin II 399; AN c 10.44} ``codakena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena
paccavekkhitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codet
ajjhattaá¹ƒ \Ne 351/ paccavekkhitvÄ• paro codetabbo. katame paÃ±ca? codakenupÄ• li, bh
codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro nu khomh
kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato acchiddena appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsena, saá¹ƒvijjati nu kho
noâ€™â€™ ti. no ce, upÄ• li, bhikkhu parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, parisuddhena kÄ
samannÄ• gato acchiddena appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsena, tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha, tÄ•
sikkhassÅ«â€™ ti itissa bhavanti vattÄ• ro.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
`parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• rena \Se 46
appaá¹-imaá¹ƒsena, saá¹ƒvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti. no ce, upÄ• li, b
parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, parisuddhena vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato a
tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha, tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• vÄ• casikaá¹ƒ sikkhassÅ«â€™ ti it

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
nu kho me cittaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su anÄ• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvijjati n
udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti. no ce, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno mettaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti sab
anÄ• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha, tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• sabrahmacÄ• rÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti itissa bhavanti vattÄ• ro.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccave
nu khomhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhiv
dhammÄ• bahussutÄ• honti dhÄ• tÄ• vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
saá¹ƒvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti. no ce, upÄ• li, bhikkhu bahussuto ho

sutasannicayo, ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ
sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhivadanti, tathÄ
bahussutÄ• honti dhÄ• tÄ• vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppa
vattÄ• ro --- `iá¹…gha, tÄ• va Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• gamaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡assÅ«â€™ ti itissa bha

``puna \Be 330/ \Ne 352/ caparaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, codakena bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• me
paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `ubhayÄ• ni kho me pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni h
suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso, saá¹ƒvijjati nu kho me eso dhamm
ce, upÄ• li, bhikkhuno ubhayÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibha
suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso, `idaá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso kattha vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• â
sampÄ• yati {na sampÄ• dayati (Katthaci), na sampÄ• deti (Se) }, tassa bhavanti vattÄ• ro -
Ä• yasmÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡assÅ«â€™ ti itissa bhavanti vattÄ• ro. codakenupÄ• li,
codetukÄ• mena ime paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€

<437> ``codakena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena kati dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ
codetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena paÃ±ca dh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paro codetabbo. katame paÃ±ca? kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi no akÄ• lena
no abhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena vakkhÄ• mi no pharusena, atthasaá¹ƒhitena vakkhÄ• mi no anatt
vakkhÄ• mi no dosantaroti --- codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena ime pa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<438> {Vin II 400} ``codakena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena kati dhamme
karitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• me
manasi karitvÄ• paro codetabbo. katame paÃ±ca? kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• , hitesitÄ• , anukampat
vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• --- codakenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena ime paÃ±
karitvÄ• paro codetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<439> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ
okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhi
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? aparisuddha
aparisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo hoti, bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, na paá¹-
anuyogaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- imehi \Ee V 191/ kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatas
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nÄ• laá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li \Ne 353/, aá¹…gehi \Se 469/ samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno okÄ• sakamm
okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, par
parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo hoti, paá¹‡á¸• ito hoti byatto paá¹-ibalo anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no anuyogaá¹ƒ
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penta

kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti.

<440> {Vin II 398} ``attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• katihaá¹…ge
attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• menupÄ• li, bhi
{paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. katame
}? attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mena, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --
attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mo, kÄ• lo nu kho imaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ udÄ•
bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `akÄ• lo imaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• t
upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `kÄ• lo imaá¹ƒ attÄ• d
akÄ• loâ€™ ti, tenupÄ• li bhikkhunÄ• uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `yaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ ima
Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mo bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nu kho idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti. sace, upÄ• li
evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `abhÅ«taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ no bhÅ«taâ€™ nti, na taá¹ƒ, upÄ•
Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no \Se 470/ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `bhÅ«taá¹ƒ id
abhÅ«taâ€™ nti, tenupÄ• li bhikkhunÄ• uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `yaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ in
Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• mo, atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ nu kho idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti. sace
paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti \Be 332/ --- â€™ anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ
atthasaá¹ƒhitaâ€™ nti, na taá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `atthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ idaá
anatthasaá¹ƒhitaâ€™ nti, tenupÄ• li bhikkhunÄ• uttari paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `imaá¹ƒ kho
Ä• diyamÄ• no labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« dhammato vinayato pakkhe
upÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `imaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• naá
labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« dhammato vinayato pakkheâ€™ ti, na taá¹ƒ
Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `idaá¹ƒ kho ahaá¹ƒ attÄ
labhissÄ• mi sandiá¹-á¹-he sambhatte bhikkhÅ« dhammato vinayato pakkheâ€™ ti, tenupÄ•
paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- `imaá¹ƒ kho me attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyato bhavissati saá¹…ghassa
bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavava
saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udÄ• hu noâ€™ ti. sace, upÄ• li, bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ•
kho me attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diyato bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá
471/ saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹
attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``sace panupÄ• li bhikkhu paccavekkhamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- `imaá¹ƒ kho me attÄ• d
bhavissati saá¹…ghassa tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…
saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™ nti, taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, upÄ
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dinnaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• pi avip
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<441> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• naá¹
bahÅ«pakÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• ro hoti. katamehi paÃ±cahi? sÄ«lavÄ• hoti, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒ
Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«, samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati
bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• majjhekalyÄ•
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhiv
dhammÄ• bahussutÄ• honti dhÄ• tÄ• vacasÄ• paricitÄ• manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni su
suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso; vinaye kho pana á¹-hito hoti asaá¹ƒhÄ«ro; paá¹-ibalo hoti \Se 472/
atthapaccatthike assÄ• setuá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• petuá¹ƒ pekkhetuá¹ƒ pasÄ• detuá
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ

``aparehipi \Ne 355/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• t
bahÅ«pakÄ• ro hoti. katamehi paÃ±cahi? parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, parisuddhav
parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo hoti, paá¹‡á¸• ito hoti byatto, paá¹-ibalo anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no anuyogaá¹ƒ
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
hoti. katamehi paÃ±cahi? vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, u
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu adhikaraá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• ro hotÄ«â€

<442> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabba
``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamel
jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena
nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena \Se 473/ bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. k
jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ \Be 334/ jÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakusalo ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat
anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá
dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinay
ca pubbÄ• parakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikl

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi p
dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbÄ•
--- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá
vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, padapaccÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi p
nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anu
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• \Se 474/

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ
vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• na vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, pa
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi p
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patt
Ä• pattiyÄ• vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gate
anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 335/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ
paÃ±cahi? adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, a
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa na vinicchaya
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi p
jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
357/ vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li,
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

attÄ• dÄ• navaggo niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

parisuddhaÃ±ca \Se 475/ kÄ• lena, kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ okÄ• sena ca.

attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aparehipi vatthuÃ±ca.

suttaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ puna vatthuÃ±ca, Ä• patti adhikaraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti ||

6. dhutaá¹…gavaggo

<443> ``kati \Ee V 193/ nu kho, bhante, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, Ä
Vin V 325}. katame paÃ±ca? mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti, pÄ• piccho icch
ummÄ• dÄ• cittakkhepÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti, vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ buddhehi buddhasÄ• vakehÄ«
appicchaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya --- sallekhaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya
\Ne 358/ idamatthitaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hoti --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca Ä• ra

``kati nu kho, bhante, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho, bhante, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• ti
nu kho, bhante, rukkhamÅ«likÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho, bhante, sosÄ• nikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati n
abbhokÄ• sikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati \Be 336/ nu kho, bhante, tecÄ«varikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho,
sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho, bhante, nesajjikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho, bhante
yathÄ• santhatikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho, bhante, ekÄ• sanikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati nu kho, bhant
khalupacchÄ• bhattikÄ• ti ... pe ... kati \Se 476/ nu kho, bhante, pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti? paÃ±c
pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? mandattÄ• momÅ«hattÄ• pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, pÄ•
pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, ummÄ• dÄ• cittakkhepÄ• pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ budd
pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti, api ca appicchaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya santuá¹-á¹-hiÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya s
paviveka Ã±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya idamatthitaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ• ya pattapiá¹‡á¸• iko hoti --- ime kho
pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dhutaá¹…gavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito chaá¹-á¹-ho.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko piá¹‡á¸• ipaá¹ƒsu, rukkhasusÄ• napaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

abbho tecÄ«varaÃ±ceva, sapadÄ• nanesajjikÄ• .

santhatekÄ• sanaÃ±ceva, khalupacchÄ• pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti ||

7. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

<444> ``kati nu kho, bhante, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, musÄ• vÄ•
musÄ• vÄ• do pÄ• rÄ• jikagÄ• mÄ«, atthi musÄ• vÄ• do saá¹…ghÄ• disesagÄ• mÄ«, atthi
musÄ• vÄ• do pÄ• cittiyagÄ• mÄ«, atthi musÄ• vÄ• do dukkaá¹-agÄ• mÄ« --- ime kho, upÄ
ti.

<445> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghamajjhe u
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapentassa --- `alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• \Se 477/ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ,
viggahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™ nti \Ne 359/ omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena uposatho vÄ• pavÄ•
ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghamajjhe \Be 337/ up
vÄ• á¹-hapentassa --- `alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vigg
omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . katamehi paÃ±c
apakatatto ca, cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vattÄ• hoti, no vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- imehi k
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghamajjhe uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ•
`alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vivÄ• daâ
uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghamajjhe upo
vÄ• á¹-hapentassa --- `alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, mÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vigg
omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . katamehi paÃ±c
hoti, aparisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro \Ee V 194/ hoti, aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo hoti, bÄ• lo hoti a
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti kalahakÄ• rako --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi saman
saá¹…ghamajjhe uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapentassa --- `alaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu
kalahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• viggahaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vivÄ• daâ€™ nti omadditvÄ• saá¹…ghena uposatho \Se
kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<446> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dÄ• tab
``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo na dÄ• tabbo. katameh
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, sappaá¹-ikammÄ• paá¹-i
jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo n

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dÄ• tabbo. katamehi p
jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukagarukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ•

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, sappaá¹-ikammÄ• paá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ Ä•
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno anuyogo dÄ• tabboâ€™

<447> ``katihi \Be 338/ nu kho, bhante, Ä• kÄ• rehi bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• kÄ• rehi bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? alajjitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ,
akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cah
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. katamehi paÃ±cahi
assavanena, pasuttakatÄ• , tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«, satisammosÄ• --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<448> ``kati nu kho, bhante, verÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, verÄ• . katame paÃ±c
360/, adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• ro, musÄ• vÄ• do, surÄ• merayamajjappam
upÄ• li, paÃ±ca verÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``kati nu kho, bhante, veramaá¹‡iyoâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cimÄ• , upÄ• li, veramaá¹‡iyo. katam
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä« {veramaá¹‡i (Katthaci) }, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«
veramaá¹‡Ä«, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«, surÄ• merayamajjappamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
paÃ±ca veramaá¹‡iyoâ€™â€™ ti.

<449> ``kati nu kho, bhante, byasanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, upÄ• li, byasanÄ•
katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca? Ã±Ä• tibyasanaá¹ƒ, bhogabyasanaá¹ƒ, rogabyasanaá¹ƒ, sÄ«labyasana
imÄ• ni kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca byasanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``kati nu kho, bhante, sampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cimÄ• , upÄ• li, sampadÄ• . {Vin V 32
paÃ±ca? Ã±Ä• tisampadÄ• , bhogasampadÄ• , Ä• rogyasampadÄ• , sÄ«lasampadÄ• , diá¹-
upÄ• li, paÃ±ca sampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo niá¹-á¹-hito sattamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

musÄ• vÄ• do \Se 480/ \Ee V 195/ ca omaddi, aparehi anuyogo.

Ä• pattiÃ±ca aparehi, verÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«pi ca.

byasanaá¹ƒ sampadÄ• ceva, sattamo vaggasaá¹…gahoti ||

8. bhikkhunovÄ• davaggo

<450> ``katihi \Be 339/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunis
kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhu
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena. katamehi paÃ±cahi? vivaritvÄ•
dasseti, Å«ruá¹ƒ dasseti, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ dasseti, ubho aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e dasseti, obhÄ• sati
sampayojeti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhu
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaá¹…ghen
avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena. katamehi paÃ±cahi? bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bh
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ avÄ• sÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikk
paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi bhedeti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi sam
bhikkhunisaá¹…gheneva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaá¹…ghen
avandiyo so \Se 481/ bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena. katamehi paÃ±cahi? bhikkhunÄ«naá¹
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ avÄ• sÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikk
paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi sampayojeti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
bhikkhuno bhikkhunisaá¹…gheneva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, avandiyo so bhikkhu bhikkhun

<451> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ•
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kata
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dasseti, Å«ruá¹ƒ dasseti, aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ dasseti, ubho aá¹ƒsak
obhÄ• sati, gihÄ« sampayojeti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 340/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kamma
paÃ±cahi? bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati
parisakkati, bhikkhÅ« akkosati paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti --- imehi kho,
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«
parisakkati, bhikkhÅ« akkosati \Se 482/ paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojeti
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi \Ee V 196/ samannÄ• gatÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tab

<452> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikl
á¹-hapetabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca, cÄ• vanÄ• dhip
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhi
ovÄ• do na á¹-hapetabbo.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ov
katamehi paÃ±cahi? aparisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ro hoti, aparisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro
bÄ• lo hoti, abyatto, na paá¹-ibalo anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no anuyogaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ --- imehi kho,
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do na á¹-hapetabbo.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ov
katamehi paÃ±cahi? kÄ• yikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ•
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ akkosakaparib
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ
samannÄ• gatena \Se 483/ bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do na á¹-hapetabbo.

``aparehipi \Be 341/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«
á¹-hapetabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca, bhaá¹‡á¸• anak
kalahakÄ• rako, sikkhÄ• ya ca na paripÅ«rikÄ• rÄ« --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…geh
bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do na á¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

<453> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do n
paÃ±cahi? kÄ• yikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, vÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena sam
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena anÄ• cÄ• rena samannÄ• gato hoti, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ akkosakaparib
bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena --- imehi kh
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do na gahetabbo

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ov
paÃ±cahi? alajjÄ« ca hoti, bÄ• lo ca, apakatatto ca, gamiko vÄ• hoti, gilÄ• no vÄ• --- imehi
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do na gahetabbo

<454> ``katihi \Se 484/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ na sÄ• kacchitabb
asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena sa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• g
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá

bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ na sÄ• kacchitabbo. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena b
sÄ• kacchitabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, as
samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti \Be 342/, asek
samannÄ• gato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhena \Ee V 197/ samannÄ
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchitabbo.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ na sÄ• ka
paÃ±cahi? na atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, na dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, na
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, na paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, yathÄ• vimut
paccavekkhitÄ• --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• sa
paÃ±cahupÄ• li \Se 485/, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchital
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• patto hoti, yathÄ• vimuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitÄ• --- ime
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• kacchitabboâ€™â€™ ti.

bhikkhunovÄ• davaggo niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

bhikkhunÄ«heva \Ne 364/ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aparehi tathÄ• duve.

bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tayo kammÄ• , na á¹-hapetabbÄ• dve dukÄ• .

na gahetabbÄ• dve vuttÄ• , sÄ• kacchÄ• su ca dve dukÄ• ti ||

9. ubbÄ• hikavaggo

<455> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na samm
``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na sammannitabbo. ka
atthakusalo hoti, na dhammakusalo hoti, na niruttikusalo hoti, na byaÃ±janakusalo hoti, na p
hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na sa
aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? at
hoti, niruttikusalo \Be 343/ hoti, byaÃ±janakusalo hoti, pubbÄ• parakusalo hoti \Se 486/ --- in
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na samma
kodhano hoti kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«to, makkhÄ« hoti makkhÄ• bhibhÅ«to, paá¸·Ä• sÄ« hoti paá¸·
issÄ• bhibhÅ«to, sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ« duppaá¹-inissaggÄ«

paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na sammannitabbo. paÃ±cahup
bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na kodhano hoti na kodhÄ• b
makkhÄ• bhibhÅ«to, na paá¸·Ä• sÄ« hoti na paá¸·Ä• sÄ• bhibhÅ«to, na issukÄ« hoti na issÄ
asandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ« hoti anÄ• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ« suppaá¹-inissaggÄ« --- imehi kho
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo.

``aparehipi \Ee V 198/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya
paÃ±cahi? kuppati, byÄ• pajjati, patiá¹-á¹-hiyati, kopaá¹ƒ janeti, akhamo hoti apadakkhiá¹‡a
anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hik
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo \Ne 36
kuppati, na byÄ• pajjati, na patiá¹-á¹-hiyati, na kopaá¹ƒ janeti, khamo hoti padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ•
--- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi \Se 487/ samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya s

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na samma
pasÄ• retÄ• hoti no sÄ• retÄ• , anokÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• pavattÄ• hoti, na yathÄ•
yathÄ• pattiyÄ• codetÄ• hoti, na yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ•
byÄ• katÄ• hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hi
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo. katam
pasÄ• retÄ• , okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ \Be 344/ kÄ• retvÄ• pavattÄ• hoti, yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ ya
codetÄ• hoti, yathÄ• dhamme yathÄ• vinaye yathÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retÄ• hoti, yathÄ• diá¹-á
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannital

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na samma
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
--- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na samma
aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, lajjÄ« \Se 4
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na samma
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ g
vinaye --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya na
paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammannitabbo. katam
gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchat
--- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya sammann

<456> ``katihi \Ne 366/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá
ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati

suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nulo
á¹-hÄ• naá¹-hÄ• nakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhi
gacchati. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá
paÃ±cahi? suttaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayÄ• nu
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakusalo ca \Se 489/ hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi sama
paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ g
dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ \Ee V 199/ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, na ca pubbÄ• parakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• itotve
katamehi paÃ±cahi? dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbÄ• parakusalo ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ g
vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, padapaccÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
bÄ• lotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu paá
gacchati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ
padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, u
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato \Se 490/ bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…
paÃ±cahi? Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ•
Ä• pattiyÄ• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• na vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. paÃ±cahup
bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• t
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vÅ«p
Ä• pattiyÄ• vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

``aparehipi \Be 346/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…
paÃ±cahi? adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, a
na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa na vinicchaya
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bÄ• lotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. paÃ
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? adhi
adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhika

jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi s
paá¹‡á¸• itotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ubbÄ• hikavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito navamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

na \Se 491/ atthakusalo ceva, kodhano kuppatÄ« ca yo.

pasÄ• retÄ• chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ, akusalo tatheva ca ||

suttaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca vatthuÃ±ca, Ä• patti adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dve dve pakÄ• sitÄ• sabbe, kaá¹‡hasukkaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nathÄ• ti ||

10. adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavaggo

<457> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹
``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasam
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ee V 200/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ•
Ä• pattiyÄ• vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• na vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. pa
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? Ä• p
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• payogaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vÅ«p
Ä• pattiyÄ• \Be 347/ vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi saman
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ \Se 492/ adhikara
katamehi paÃ±cahi? adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ
payogaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa na
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametu
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa p
adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡assa vinicchayakusalo hoti --- imehi
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhay
alajjÄ« ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ a
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccl
gacchati, lajjÄ« ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ala
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhay
493/, appassuto ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccl
gacchati, bahussuto ca hoti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkh
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi \Be 348/ \Ne 369/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pa
padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacanapathaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. pa
samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? vatt
jÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusandhivacan
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«p

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhay
akusalo ca hoti vinaye --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá
paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccl
gacchati, kusalo ca hoti vinaye --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhi
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhay
puggalagaru hoti no saá¹…ghagaru --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li \Ee V 201/, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato b
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ \Se 494/. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gati
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, saá¹…ghagaru hoti no puggalagaru ---
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu nÄ• laá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhay
Ä• misagaru hoti no saddhammagaru --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 349/ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhik
vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacc
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, saddhammagaru hoti no \Se 495/ Ä• n
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu alaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuâ€

<458> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, Ä• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ•
bhijjati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anussÄ• vanena, salÄ• kagg
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``saá¹…gharÄ• ji saá¹…gharÄ• jÄ«ti, bhante, vuccati. kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho, bhante, saá¹…g
saá¹…ghabhedo? kittÄ• vatÄ• ca pana saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhedo cÄ• â€™
upÄ• li, mayÄ• Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ supaÃ±Ã±at
sikkhÄ• pade Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gantukavatte na vattanti. evampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹
saá¹…ghabhedo. paÃ±Ã±attetaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, mayÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• v
supaÃ±Ã±atte kho, upÄ• li, mayÄ• sikkhÄ• pade Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• vÄ• sikavatte n
upÄ• li, saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti no ca saá¹…ghabhedo. paÃ±Ã±attetaá¹ƒ upÄ• li mayÄ• bhikkh
bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ yathÄ• rattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ aggÄ• sa
aggapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ supaÃ±Ã±atte kho, upÄ• li, mayÄ• sikkhÄ• pade navÄ• bhikkhÅ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hanti. evampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti no ca s
paÃ±Ã±attetaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sane \Se 496/ senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• rattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ supaÃ±Ã±atte kho, upÄ• li, mayÄ• sikkhÄ• pa
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hanti. evampi kho, upÄ• li, saá¹…gha
saá¹…ghabhedo. paÃ±Ã±attetaá¹ƒ, upÄ• li, mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ supaÃ±Ã
sikkhÄ• pade tattheva antosÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• venibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ {Ä• veá¹‡ibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } k
\Be 350/ Ä• veniá¹ƒ {Ä• veá¹‡i (Ce Se) } uposathaá¹ƒ karonti Ä• veniá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \B
Ä• veniá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti Ä• veniá¹ƒ kammÄ• kammÄ• ni karonti. evaá¹ƒ kho
hoti saá¹…ghabhedo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito dasamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne 371/ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, chandÄ• appassutena ca.

vatthuÃ±ca akusalo ca, puggalo Ä• misena ca.

bhijjati saá¹…gharÄ• ji ca, saá¹…ghabhedo tatheva cÄ• ti ||

11. saá¹…ghabhedakavaggo

<459> {Vin II 354-355; AN c 10.38 Ä• dayo} ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi sam
Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adh
dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti, avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti \Se 497/
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…gha
kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko ner
katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adha
vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ uddesena --- imehi k
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko ner
katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adha
351/ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hi voharanto --- imeh
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko ner
katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adha
vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Ne 372/ anussÄ• va
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá

``aparehipi, upÄ• li \Se 498/, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ•
atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhamm
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ salÄ• ka
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko ka

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko ner
katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adha
vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ kammena ... pe ... vinid
uddesena ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ voharanto ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ anussÄ• v

vinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ
Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko ner
katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ adha
vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ kammena ... pe ... vinidhÄ
uddesena ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ voharanto ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ anussÄ• vaner
vinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hena --- imehi kho \Se 499/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi \B
saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko ner
katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li \Ee V 203/, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dhamm
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, vinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammen
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddesena ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ voharanto ... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya saÃ
... pe ... vinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…ge
saá¹…ghabhedako Ä• pÄ• yiko nerayiko kappaá¹-á¹-ho atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti.

saá¹…ghabhedakavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito ekÄ• dasamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

vinidhÄ• ya \Ne 373/ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammena, uddese voharena ca.

anussÄ• vane salÄ• kena, paÃ±cete diá¹-á¹-hinissitÄ• .

khantiá¹ƒ ruciÃ±ca saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, tayo te paÃ±cadhÄ• nayÄ• ti ||

12. dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedakavaggo

<460> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yik
kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…
nerayiko na kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhamma
dhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«peti \Se 500/, avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…gha
nerayiko na kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko
na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha

avinayaá¹ƒ \Be 353/ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko na
atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko
na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ voharan
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko na nerayiko n

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko
na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avinidhÄ• ya \Se 501/ \Ne 374/ dia
anussÄ• vanena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabheda
kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko
na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ salÄ• ka
kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko na neray
atekiccho.

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko
na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ kammena
khantiá¹ƒ uddesena ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ voharanto ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya khantiá
... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya khantiá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hena --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko na nerayiko na kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekiccho.

``aparehipi \Be 354/, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä•
kappaá¹-á¹-ho na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammo
adhammoti dÄ«peti, avinayaá¹ƒ \Se 502/ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avin
kammena ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ uddesena ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ voharanto ...
avinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanena ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya ruciá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hena --- in
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko na nerayiko na kappa

``aparehipi, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko
na atekiccho. katamehi paÃ±cahi? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti dÄ«peti, dha
avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«peti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«peti, avinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kamme

avinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddesena ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ voharanto ... pe ... a
anussÄ• vanena ... pe ... avinidhÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hena \Ne 375/ --- imehi kh
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saá¹…ghabhedako na Ä• pÄ• yiko na nerayiko na kappa

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedakavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito dvÄ• dasamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

avinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kammena, uddese voharena ca.

anussÄ• vane salÄ• kena, paÃ±cete diá¹-á¹-hinissitÄ• ||

khantiá¹ƒ ruciÃ±ca saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca, tayo te paÃ±cadhÄ• nayÄ• ||

heá¹-á¹-hime kaá¹‡hapakkhamhi, samavÄ«sati vidhÄ« yathÄ• .

tatheva sukkapakkhamhi, samavÄ«sati jÄ• nathÄ• ti ||

13. Ä• vÄ• sikavaggo

<461> ``katihi \Se 503/ nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu yath
evaá¹ƒ nirayeâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu
evaá¹ƒ niraye \Be 355/. katamehi paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Ee V
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ puggalikaparibhogena pa
upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto e

``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto
paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacc
gacchati, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ na puggalikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jati --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±
samannÄ• gato Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto evaá¹ƒ saggeâ€™â€™ ti.

<462> ``kati nu kho, bhante, adhammikÄ• vinayabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime
vinayabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• . katame paÃ±ca? idhupÄ• li, bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti pariá¹
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti pariá¹‡Ä• meti, vinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti pariá¹‡Ä• meti \Ne 3
paÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ samucchindati --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• vi
paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, dhammikÄ• vinayabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• . katame paÃ±ca? idhupÄ• li, bhikkh
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, dhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti pariá¹‡Ä• meti, avinayaá¹ƒ \Se 504/ avinayoti pariá¹‡
vinayoti pariá¹‡Ä• meti, apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±apeti, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na samucchindati

paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• vinayabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti.

<463> {AN b V 272-285} ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhattuddesako
evaá¹ƒ nirayeâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhattuddesako yath
niraye. katamehi paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mohÄ• gatiá
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li,
samannÄ• gato bhattuddesako yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto evaá¹ƒ niraye.

{AN b V 272-285} ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhattuddesako yathÄ• bhata
katamehi paÃ±cahi? na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gat
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 356/ jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, up
samannÄ• gato bhattuddesako yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto evaá¹ƒ saggeâ€™â€™ ti.

<464> ``katihi nu kho, bhante, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pako ... pe
pe ... cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako ... pe ... cÄ«varabhÄ• jako ... pe ... yÄ• gubhÄ• jako ... pe ...
pe ... khajjabhÄ• jako ... pe ... appamattakavissajjako ... pe ... sÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pako ... p
pattaggÄ• hÄ• pako ... pe ... Ä• rÄ• mikapesako ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako yathÄ• bhata
nirayeâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako yathÄ
niraye. katamehi paÃ±cahi? chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Se 505/ gacchati, dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, mo
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, pesitÄ• pesitaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti --- imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…
sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto evaá¹ƒ niraye. paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi s
sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto evaá¹ƒ sagge. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na chan
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, pesitÄ• pes
imehi kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato sÄ• maá¹‡erapesako yathÄ• bhataá¹
ti.

Ä• vÄ• sikavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito terasamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

Ä• vÄ• sikabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• \Ee V 205/ \Ne 377/, bhattusenÄ• sanÄ• ni ca.

bhaá¹‡á¸• acÄ«varaggÄ• ho ca, cÄ«varassa ca bhÄ• jako ||

yÄ• gu phalaá¹ƒ khajjakaÃ±ca, appasÄ• á¹-iyagÄ• hako.

patto Ä• rÄ• miko ceva, sÄ• maá¹‡erena pesakoti ||

14. kathinatthÄ• ravaggo

<465> ``kati nu kho, bhante, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• kathinatthÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• kathinatthÄ• re. katame paÃ±ca? anÄ• mantacÄ• ro, asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• ro, gaá¹‡abhojana ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do \Be 357/ so nesaá¹ƒ bhavissati --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca Ä• nis kathinatthÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti.

<466> ``kati nu kho, bhante, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ okkar dukkhaá¹ƒ supati, dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati, pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, devatÄ• na rak --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatissa asampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ o Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitassatissa sampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ okkamato. katame paÃ±ca? paá¹-ibujjhati, na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, devatÄ• rakkhanti, asuci na muccati --- im paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitassatissa sampajÄ• nassa niddaá¹ƒ okkamatoâ€™â€™

<467> ``kati nu kho, bhante, avandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, avandiyÄ• . katar paviá¹-á¹-ho avandiyo, racchagato avandiyo, otamasiko avandiyo, asamannÄ• haranto avar ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• .

``aparepi, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? yÄ• gupÄ• ne avandiyo, bhattagge avandiyo, aÃ±Ã±avihito avandiyo, naggo avandiyo --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• .

``aparepi \Ne 378/, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? khÄ• danto avandiyo, bhu uccÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto avandiyo, passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karonto avandiyo, ukkhittako avandiyo --- ime avandiyÄ• .

``aparepi, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• \Se 507/. katame paÃ±ca? pure upasampannena pa anupasampanno avandiyo, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako vuá¸• á¸• hataro adhammavÄ• dÄ« ava paá¹‡á¸• ako avandiyo --- ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• .

``aparepi, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? pÄ• rivÄ• siko avandiyo, mÅ«lÄ• y avandiyo, mÄ• nattÄ• raho avandiyo, mÄ• nattacÄ• riko avandiyo, abbhÄ• nÄ• raho avandi avandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<468> ``kati \Ee V 206/ \Be 358/ nu kho, bhante, vandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``paÃ±cime, upÄ• l paÃ±ca? pacchÄ• upasampannena pure upasampanno vandiyo, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako v vandiyo, Ä• cariyo vandiyo, upajjhÄ• yo vandiyo, sadevake loke samÄ• rake sabrahmake sa pajÄ• ya sadevamanussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho vandiyo --- ime kh

vandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<469> ``navakatarena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhuno pÄ• de vandan
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``navakatarenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ•
pÄ• de vandantena paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ
navakatarenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhuno pÄ• de vandantena ekaá¹ƒ
karitvÄ• , aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• \Se 508/, ubhohi pÄ• á¹‡italehi pÄ• dÄ• ni parisambÄ• ha
gÄ• ravaÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ• --- navakatarenupÄ• li bhikkhun
pÄ• de vandantena ime paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vandita

kathinatthÄ• ravaggo niá¹-á¹-hito cuddasamo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

kathinatthÄ• raniddÄ• \Ne 379/ ca, antarÄ• yÄ• gukhÄ• dane.

pure ca pÄ• rivÄ• si ca, vandiyo vanditabbakanti ||

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tesaá¹ƒ vaggÄ• naá¹ƒ uddÄ• naá¹ƒ

anissitena kammaÃ±ca, vohÄ• rÄ• vikammena ca.

codanÄ• ca dhutaá¹…gÄ• ca, musÄ• bhikkhunimeva ca ||

ubbÄ• hikÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhedakÄ• paÃ±camÄ• pure.

Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• kathinaÃ±ca, cuddasÄ• suppakÄ• sitÄ• ti ||

atthÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<470> atthÄ• patti \Se 509/ \Ee V 207/ \Be 359/ \Ne 380/ acittako Ä• pajjati, sacittako vuá¹-
atthÄ• patti sacittako Ä• pajjati, acittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti acittako Ä• pajjati, acittak
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti sacittako Ä• pajjati, sacittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti kusalacit
kusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti kusalacitto Ä• pajjati, akusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ

kusalacitto Ä• pajjati, abyÄ• katacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti akusalacitto Ä• pajjati, kusa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti akusalacitto Ä• pajjati, akusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti aku
Ä• pajjati, abyÄ• katacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti abyÄ• katacitto Ä• pajjati, kusalacitto v
atthÄ• patti abyÄ• katacitto Ä• pajjati, akusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atthÄ• patti abyÄ• katacitt
abyÄ• katacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ p
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato.

dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jik
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca \Se 510/ vÄ• cato ca cittato c

tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na v
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá

catutthaá¹ƒ \Ne 381/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? catutthaá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Be 3
vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato c

cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ

<471> upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi s
asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato.

mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso k
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa saá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cat

mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi sa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sentassa saá¹…gh
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca \Se 511/ cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na vÄ• cato; siyÄ
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá

mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santassa saá¹…g
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• y
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹
samÄ• pajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- siyÄ•
vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Be 361/, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato c

saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nel

mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi s
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá¹…ghÄ• dises
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi \Se 512/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? bhikk
adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anud
tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

saá¹…ghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjan
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? saá¹…ghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- kÄ•
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

dubbacassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjantassa saá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? dubbacassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ•
paá¹-inissajjantassa \Ne 383/ saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

kuladÅ«sakassa \Be 362/ bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissaj
katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? kuladÅ«sakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sa
na paá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ---
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<472> ... pe ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sa
cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato.

sekhiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• di

<473> cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-

terasa \Ee V 209/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? terasa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato na citt
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato na samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na
514/ kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

dve aniyatÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? dve aniyatÄ• tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-h
\Ne 384/ --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato; \Be 363/ siyÄ• vÄ• c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? tiá¹ƒsa nissag
chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato
vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-
kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-
siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

dvenavuti pÄ• cittiyÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? dvenavuti pÄ• cittiyÄ• c
samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato na cittato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato s
kÄ• yato na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• ya
samuá¹-á¹-hanti na vÄ• cato; siyÄ• vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ
vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? cattÄ• ro pÄ• á¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ• cato na citta
vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na cittato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ•
ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti.

paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti? paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hanti --- siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na vÄ•
ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hanti, na kÄ• yato; siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

acittakusalÄ• ceva, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sabbathÄ• .

yathÄ• dhammena Ã±Ä• yena, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijÄ• nathÄ• ti ||

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

1. kÄ• yikÄ• diÄ• patti

<474> kati \Se 516/ \Ee V 210/ \Be 364/ \Ne 385/ Ä• pattiyo kÄ• yikÄ• , kati vÄ• casikÄ• ka

chÄ• dentassa kati Ä• pattiyo, kati saá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• ||

chÄ• pattiyo kÄ• yikÄ• , cha vÄ• casikÄ• katÄ• .

chÄ• dentassa tisso Ä• pattiyo, paÃ±ca saá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• ||

aruá¹‡ugge kati Ä• pattiyo, kati yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• .

katettha aá¹-á¹-ha vatthukÄ• , katihi sabbasaá¹…gaho ||

aruá¹‡ugge tisso Ä• pattiyo, dve yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• .

ekettha aá¹-á¹-ha vatthukÄ• , ekena sabbasaá¹…gaho ||

vinayassa kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, yÄ• ni buddhena paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

vinayagarukÄ• kati vuttÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• danÄ• kati ||

vinayassa dve mÅ«lÄ• ni, yÄ• ni buddhena paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

vinayagarukÄ• dve vuttÄ• , dve duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• danÄ• ||

gÄ• mantare kati Ä• pattiyo, kati nadipÄ• rapaccayÄ• .

katimaá¹ƒsesu thullaccayaá¹ƒ, katimaá¹ƒsesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

gÄ• mantare \Ne 386/ catasso Ä• pattiyo, catasso nadipÄ• rapaccayÄ• .

ekamaá¹ƒse thullaccayaá¹ƒ, navamaá¹ƒsesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

kati vÄ• casikÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, kati vÄ• casikÄ• divÄ• .

dadamÄ• nassa kati Ä• pattiyo, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa kittakÄ• ||

dve \Se 517/ vÄ• casikÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, dve vÄ• casikÄ• divÄ• .

dadamÄ• nassa tisso Ä• pattiyo, cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-iggahe ||

2. desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• diÄ• patti

<475> á¹• 21 kati desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo, kati sappaá¹-ikammÄ• katÄ• .

katettha appaá¹-ikammÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

paÃ±ca \Be 365/ desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo, cha sappaá¹-ikammÄ• katÄ• .

ekettha appaá¹-ikammÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

vinayagarukÄ• kati vuttÄ• , kÄ• yavÄ• casikÄ• ni ca.

kati vikÄ• le dhaÃ±Ã±araso, kati Ã±atticatutthena sammuti ||

vinayagarukÄ• dve vuttÄ• , kÄ• yavÄ• casikÄ• ni ca.

eko vikÄ• le dhaÃ±Ã±araso, ekÄ• Ã±atticatutthena sammuti ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• kati, kati saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo.

katinaá¹ƒ \Ee V 211/ ratticchedo, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• kati ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• dve, dve saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyo.

dvinnaá¹ƒ ratticchedo, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• duve ||

katattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 387/ vadhitvÄ• na, katihi saá¹…gho bhijjati.

katettha paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• kati ||

dve attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• na, dvÄ«hi saá¹…gho bhijjati.

dvettha paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• duve ||

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te kati Ä• pattiyo, vÄ• cÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kati.

obhÄ• sanÄ• \Se 518/ kati vuttÄ• , saÃ±carittena vÄ• kati ||

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te tisso Ä• pattiyo.

vÄ• cÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• tayo.

obhÄ• sanÄ• tayo vuttÄ• .

saÃ±carittena vÄ• tayo ||

kati puggalÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• , kati kammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahÄ• .

nÄ• sitakÄ• kati vuttÄ• , katinaá¹ƒ ekavÄ• cikÄ• ||

tayo puggalÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• , tayo kammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahÄ• .

nÄ• sitakÄ• tayo vuttÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ ekavÄ• cikÄ• ||

adinnÄ• dÄ• ne kati Ä• pattiyo, kati methunapaccayÄ• .

chindantassa kati Ä• pattiyo, kati chaá¸• á¸• itapaccayÄ• ||

adinnÄ• dÄ• ne tisso Ä• pattiyo, catasso methunapaccayÄ• .

chindantassa tisso Ä• pattiyo, paÃ±ca chaá¸• á¸• itapaccayÄ• ||

bhikkhunovÄ• dakavaggasmiá¹ƒ \Be 366/, pÄ• cittiyena dukkaá¹-Ä• .

katettha navakÄ• vuttÄ• , katinaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena ca ||

bhikkhunovÄ• dakavaggasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 388/, pÄ• cittiyena dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• .

caturettha navakÄ• vuttÄ• , dvinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena ca ||

bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca akkhÄ• tÄ• , pÄ• á¹-idesaniyÄ• kati.

bhuÃ±jantÄ• makadhaÃ±Ã±ena, pÄ• cittiyena dukkaá¹-Ä• kati ||

bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca akkhÄ• tÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• katÄ• .

bhuÃ±jantÄ• makadhaÃ±Ã±ena, pÄ• cittiyena dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• ||

gacchantassa kati Ä• pattiyo, á¹-hitassa cÄ• pi kittakÄ• .

nisinnassa \Se 519/ kati Ä• pattiyo, nipannassÄ• pi kittakÄ• ||

gacchantassa catasso Ä• pattiyo, á¹-hitassa cÄ• pi tattakÄ• .

nisinnassa catasso Ä• pattiyo, nipannassÄ• pi tattakÄ• ||

3. pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ

<476> á¹• 21 kati pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjeyya ekato ||

paÃ±ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjeyya ekato ||

kati pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjeyya ekato ||

na \Ee V 212/ pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjeyya ekato ||

kati \Ne 389/ pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

kati vÄ• cÄ• ya deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

paÃ±ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

ekavÄ• cÄ• ya deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

kati pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

kati vÄ• cÄ• ya deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

nava \Be 367/ pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

ekavÄ• cÄ• ya deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

kati pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

kiÃ±ca \Se 520/ kittetvÄ• deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

paÃ±ca pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

kati pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

kiÃ±ca kittetvÄ• deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

nava pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ||

yÄ• vatatiyake kati Ä• pattiyo, kati vohÄ• rapaccayÄ• .

khÄ• dantassa kati Ä• pattiyo, kati bhojanapaccayÄ• ||

yÄ• vatatiyake tisso Ä• pattiyo, cha vohÄ• rapaccayÄ• .

khÄ• dantassa tisso Ä• pattiyo, paÃ±ca bhojanapaccayÄ• ||

sabbÄ• \Ne 390/ yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• , kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchanti.

katinaÃ±ceva Ä• patti, katinaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡ena ca ||

sabbÄ• yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• , paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchanti.

paÃ±cannaÃ±ceva Ä• patti, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡ena ca ||

katinaá¹ƒ vinicchayo hoti, katinaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamena ca.

katinaÃ±ceva anÄ• patti, katihi á¹-hÄ• nehi sobhati ||

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vinicchayo hoti, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamena ca.

paÃ±cannaÃ±ceva anÄ• patti, tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi sobhati ||

kati \Se 521/ kÄ• yikÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, kati kÄ• yikÄ• divÄ• .

nijjhÄ• yantassa kati Ä• patti, kati piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaccayÄ• ||

dve kÄ• yikÄ• rattiá¹ƒ, dve kÄ• yikÄ• divÄ• .

nijjhÄ• yantassa ekÄ• Ä• patti, ekÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaccayÄ• ||

katÄ• nisaá¹ƒse \Be 368/ sampassaá¹ƒ, paresaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya desaye.

ukkhittakÄ• kati vuttÄ• , kati sammÄ• vattanÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassaá¹ƒ, paresaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya desaye.

ukkhittakÄ• tayo vuttÄ• , tecattÄ• lÄ«sa sammÄ• vattanÄ• ||

kati á¹-hÄ• ne musÄ• vÄ• do, kati paramanti vuccati.

kati \Ee V 213/ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• , katinaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ya ca ||

paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• ne musÄ• vÄ• do, cuddasa paramanti vuccati.

dvÄ• dasa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• , catunnaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ya ca ||

kataá¹…giko \Ne 391/ musÄ• vÄ• do, kati uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni.

kati dÅ«teyyaá¹…gÄ• ni, kati titthiyavattanÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko musÄ• vÄ• do, aá¹-á¹-ha uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni.

aá¹-á¹-ha dÅ«teyyaá¹…gÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha titthiyavattanÄ• ||

kativÄ• cikÄ• upasampadÄ• , katinaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

katinaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunovÄ• dako katihi ||

aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• upasampadÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ \Se 522/ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunovÄ• dako aá¹-á¹-hahi ||

katinaá¹ƒ chejjaá¹ƒ hoti, katinaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

katinaÃ±ceva anÄ• patti, sabbesaá¹ƒ ekavatthukÄ• ||

ekassa chejjaá¹ƒ hoti, catunnaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

catunnaÃ±ceva anÄ• patti, sabbesaá¹ƒ ekavatthukÄ• ||

kati Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni, katihi saá¹…gho bhijjati.

katettha paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• kati ||

nava Ä• ghÄ• tavatthÅ«ni, navahi saá¹…gho bhijjati.

navettha paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• nava ||

4. avandanÄ«yapuggalÄ• di

<477> á¹• 21 kati puggalÄ• nÄ• bhivÄ• detabbÄ• , aÃ±jalisÄ• micena ca.

katinaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, kati cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

dasa \Be 369/ \Ne 392/ puggalÄ• nÄ• bhivÄ• detabbÄ• , aÃ±jalisÄ• micena ca.

dasannaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

katinaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ idha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

katinaá¹ƒ bhante dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, katinaÃ±ceva na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ||

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ idha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

sattannaá¹ƒ sante dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ||

katisataá¹ƒ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• na.

kati rattiyo vasitvÄ• na, mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• siko ||

dasasataá¹ƒ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• na.

dasa \Se 523/ rattiyo vasitvÄ• na, mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• siko ||

kati kammadosÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, sabbeva adhammikÄ• {sabbe adhammikÄ• (Ce Se) } k

dvÄ• dasa kammadosÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, sabbeva adhammikÄ• {sabbevÄ• dhammikÄ• (Ce), sa

kati kammasampattiyo vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, sabbeva dhammikÄ• kati ||

catasso kammasampattiyo vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ee V 214/ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, sabbeva dhammikÄ• katÄ• ||

kati kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, dhammikÄ• adhammikÄ• kati ||

cha \Ne 393/ kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, ekettha dhammikÄ• katÄ• .

paÃ±ca adhammikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

kati kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, dhammikÄ• adhammikÄ• kati ||

cattÄ• ri \Be 370/ kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusmiá¹ƒ, ekettha dhammikÄ• katÄ• .

tayo adhammikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• ||

yaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒnantajinena tÄ• dinÄ• .

Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ni \Se 524/ vivekadassinÄ• .

katettha sammanti vinÄ• samathehi.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ brÅ«hi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

yaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒnantajinena tÄ• dinÄ• .

Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ni vivekadassinÄ• .

ekettha sammati vinÄ• samathehi.

etaá¹ƒ te akkhÄ• mi vibhaá¹…gakovida ||

kati Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni {visayÄ• ni (Ce Se evamuparipi) } suá¹‡oma te ||

chaÅ«nadiyaá¸• á¸• hasatÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• nerayikÄ• , kappaá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…ghabhedakÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati nÄ• pÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa \Ne 394/ nÄ• pÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

5. soá¸·asakammÄ• di

<478> á¹• 21 kati \Se 525/ kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

soá¸·asa \Be 371/ kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati kammadosÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ \Ee V 215/ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

dvÄ• dasa kammadosÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati kammasampattiyo vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

catasso kammasampattiyo vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati \Ne 395/ kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

cha kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati \Se 526/ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

tevÄ«sa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati \Be 372/ aniyatÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

dve aniyatÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati \Ne 396/ nissaggiyÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

dvecattÄ• lÄ«sa nissaggiyÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati pÄ• cittiyÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati \Se 527/ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

dvÄ• dasa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

kati sekhiyÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma te ||

paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡ohi me ||

yÄ• va supucchitaá¹ƒ tayÄ• , yÄ• va suvissajjitaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• ya vÄ• , natthi kiÃ±ci asuttakanti ||

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ•

1. avippavÄ• sapaÃ±hÄ•

<479> á¹• 21 asaá¹ƒvÄ• so \Se 528/ \Ee V 216/ \Be 373/ \Ne 397/ bhikkhÅ«hi ca bhikkhunÄ

sambhogo ekacco tahiá¹ƒ na labbhati.

avippavÄ• sena anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±ca vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• .

vissajjantassa paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

dasa puggale na vadÄ• mi, ekÄ• dasa vivajjiya.

vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandantassa Ä• patti, paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na ukkhittako na ca pana pÄ• rivÄ• siko.

na saá¹…ghabhinno na ca pana pakkhasaá¹…kanto.

samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyÄ• á¹-hito.

kathaá¹ƒ nu sikkhÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o siyÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

upeti \Ne 398/ dhammaá¹ƒ paripucchamÄ• no, kusalaá¹ƒ atthÅ«pasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ.

na \Se 529/ jÄ«vati na mato na nibbuto, taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

ubbhakkhake na vadÄ• mi, adho nÄ• bhiá¹ƒ vivajjiya.

methunadhammapaccayÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti.

adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

bhikkhu \Be 374/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti.

desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ Ä• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci payogamÄ• care.

na cÄ• pi vÄ• cÄ• ya pare bhaá¹‡eyya.

Ä• pajjeyya garukaá¹ƒ chejjavatthuá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ• casikaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci.

manasÄ• pi santo na kareyya pÄ• paá¹ƒ.

so \Se 530/ nÄ• sito kinti sunÄ• sito bhave.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

anÄ• lapanto manujena kenaci.

vÄ• cÄ• giraá¹ƒ no ca pare bhaá¹‡eyya.

Ä• pajjeyya \Ee V 217/ \Ne 399/ vÄ• casikaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

sikkhÄ• padÄ• buddhavarena vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• caturo bhaveyyuá¹ƒ.

Ä• pajjeyya ekapayogena sabbe.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

ubho ekato upasampannÄ• . á¹• 27 ubhinnaá¹ƒ hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya.

siyÄ• Ä• pattiyo nÄ• nÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

caturo janÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya.

garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avÄ• haruá¹ƒ.

tayo pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• eko na pÄ• rÄ• jiko.

paÃ±hÄ• \Se 531/ mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

2. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ•

<480> á¹• 21 itthÄ« \Be 375/ ca abbhantare siyÄ• ,

bhikkhu ca bahiddhÄ• siyÄ• .

chiddaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ ghare natthi.

methunadhammapaccayÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

telaá¹ƒ madhuá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaÃ±cÄ• pi sappiá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na nikkhipeyya.

avÄ«tivatte \Ne 400/ sattÄ• he.

sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

nissaggiyena Ä• patti.

suddhakena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pajjantassa ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

bhikkhÅ« siyÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• .

kammaá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino.

bhikkhu siyÄ• dvÄ• dasayojane á¹-hito.

kammaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ kuppeyya vaggapaccayÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• \Se 532/ mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

padavÄ«tihÄ• ramattena vÄ• cÄ• ya bhaá¹‡itena ca.

sabbÄ• ni garukÄ• ni sappaá¹-ikammÄ• ni.

catusaá¹-á¹-hi Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjeyya ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

nivattho antaravÄ• sakena.

diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• ruto.

sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na \Be 376/ cÄ• pi Ã±atti na ca pana kammavÄ• cÄ• .

na cehi bhikkhÅ«ti jino avoca.

saraá¹‡agamanampi na tassa atthi.

upasampadÄ• cassa akuppÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

itthiá¹ƒ \Ne 401/ hane na mÄ• taraá¹ƒ, purisaÃ±ca na pitaraá¹ƒ hane.

haneyya anariyaá¹ƒ mando, tena cÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phuse.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

itthiá¹ƒ hane ca mÄ• taraá¹ƒ, purisaÃ±ca pitaraá¹ƒ hane.

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• , na tenÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phuse.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

acodayitvÄ• \Ee V 218/ assÄ• rayitvÄ• .

asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa kareyya kammaá¹ƒ.

kataÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ bhaveyya.

kÄ• rako \Se 533/ ca saá¹…gho anÄ• pattiko siyÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

codayitvÄ• sÄ• rayitvÄ• .

sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa kareyya kammaá¹ƒ.

kataÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ bhaveyya.

kÄ• rako ca saá¹…gho sÄ• pattiko siyÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

chindantassa Ä• patti, chindantassa anÄ• patti.

chÄ• dentassa Ä• patti, chÄ• dentassa anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ, musÄ• ca lahu bhÄ• sato.

musÄ• bhaá¹‡anto garukaá¹ƒ, saccaÃ±ca lahu bhÄ• sato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

3. pÄ• cittiyÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ•

<481> á¹• 21 adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Be 377/ \Ne 402/ rajanÄ• ya rattaá¹ƒ.

kappakatampi santaá¹ƒ.

paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhu maá¹ƒsÄ• ni khÄ• dati.

na ummattako na ca pana khittacitto.

na cÄ• pi so vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o bhaveyya.

na cassa hoti Ä• patti.

so ca dhammo sugatena desito.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na rattacitto na ca pana theyyacitto.

na cÄ• pi so paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ya cetayi.

salÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Se 534/ dentassa hoti chejjaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na cÄ• pi Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ sÄ• saá¹…kasammataá¹ƒ.

na cÄ• pi saá¹…ghena sammuti dinnÄ• .

na cassa kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ tattheva.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gaccheyya aá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ.

tattheva aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchantassa anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

kÄ• yikÄ• ni na vÄ• casikÄ• ni.

sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ \Ne 403/ acarimaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

vÄ• casikÄ• ni na kÄ• yikÄ• ni.

sabbÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni.

apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

tissitthiyo \Be 378/ methunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na seve.

tayo purise tayo anariyapaá¹‡á¸• ake.

na cÄ• care methunaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasmiá¹ƒ.

chejjaá¹ƒ \Se 535/ siyÄ• methunadhammapaccayÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ce, no ca saá¹…ghe {no saá¹ƒghassa (Katthaci), no ca saá¹ƒg
saá¹ƒghassa (Ce) } pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ.

kenassa hoti Ä• patti, anÄ• patti ca Ã±Ä• take.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

kuddho \Ee V 219/ Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, kuddho hoti garahiyo.

atha ko nÄ• ma so dhammo, yena kuddho pasaá¹ƒsiyo.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

tuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, tuá¹-á¹-ho hoti garahiyo.

atha ko nÄ• ma so dhammo, yena tuá¹-á¹-ho garahiyo.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya ekato.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

ubho \Ne 404/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• .

ubhinnaá¹ƒ ekupajjhÄ• yo.

ekÄ• cariyo ekÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• .

eko upasampanno eko anupasampanno.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

akappakataá¹ƒ nÄ• pi rajanÄ• ya rattaá¹ƒ.

tena \Se 536/ nivattho yena kÄ• maá¹ƒ vajeyya.

na cassa hoti Ä• patti.

so ca dhammo sugatena desito.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na \Be 379/ deti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹-iggaho tena na vijjati.

Ä• pajjati garukaá¹ƒ na lahukaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca paribhogapaccayÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

na deti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹-iggaho tena na vijjati.

Ä• pajjati lahukaá¹ƒ na garukaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca paribhogapaccayÄ• .

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

Ä• pajjati garukaá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ.

chÄ• deti anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca.

na bhikkhunÄ« no ca phuseyya vajjaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ||

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

asaá¹ƒvÄ• so \Se 537/ avissajji, dasa ca anukkhittako.

upeti dhammaá¹ƒ ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ, tato saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ca dve ||

na \Ne 405/ kÄ• yikaÃ±ca garukaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ na vÄ• casikaá¹ƒ {na kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sunÄ

anÄ• lapanto sikkhÄ• ca, ubho ca caturo janÄ• ||

itthÄ« telaÃ±ca nissaggi, bhikkhu ca padavÄ«tiyo.

nivattho ca na ca Ã±atti, na mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ hane ||

acodayitvÄ• codayitvÄ• , chindantaá¹ƒ saccameva ca.

adhiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±catthaá¹…gate, na rattaá¹ƒ na cÄ• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ ||

kÄ• yikÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• ca, tissitthÄ« cÄ• pi mÄ• taraá¹ƒ.

kuddho Ä• rÄ• dhako tuá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ca ubho ||

akappakataá¹ƒ na deti, na detÄ• pajjatÄ« garuá¹ƒ.

sedamocanikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• , paÃ±hÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi vibhÄ• vitÄ• ti {viÃ±Ã±Å«vibhÄ• vitÄ• (C

paÃ±cavaggo

1. kammavaggo

<482> cattÄ• ri \Se 538/ \Ee V 220/ \Be 380/ \Ne 406/ kammÄ• ni. apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±
Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ --- imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni. katihÄ• kÄ
cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjanti --- vatthuto vÄ• Ã±attito vÄ• anussÄ• va
parisato vÄ• .

<483> kathaá¹ƒ __vatthuto kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ; paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ipu
adhammakammaá¹ƒ; paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karoti
adhammakammaá¹ƒ; sativinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adha
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassa tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adham
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammÄ• rahassa tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adham
tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa niyassakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ; pabbÄ• janÄ«yak
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ; paá¹-isÄ• raá
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ; ukkhepanÄ«yakam
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ \Se 539/; parivÄ• sÄ• rahaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikass
adhammakammaá¹ƒ; mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, vatthuvipannaá
mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ; abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ u
adhammakammaá¹ƒ; anuposathe uposathaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vatthuto kammÄ• ni vipajjanti.

<484> kathaá¹ƒ \Ne 407/ __Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito ka
vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, Ã±
pacchÄ• vÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjan

<485> kathaá¹ƒ \Be 381/ __anussÄ• vanato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi \E
kammÄ• ni vipajjanti --- vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, puggala
sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti, akÄ• le vÄ• sÄ• veti --- imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anussÄ• vanato k

<486> kathaá¹ƒ __sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? ekÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi sÄ«mato kam
atikhuddakaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, atimahatiá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, khaá¹‡á¸• ani
sammannati, chÄ• yÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ \Se 540/ sammannati, animittaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ s

sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, nadiyÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, samudde sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati
sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindati, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharati --- imehi ekÄ• dasah
vipajjanti.

<487> kathaá¹ƒ __parisato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi parisato kamm
catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te anÄ• gatÄ• honti, char
anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti, catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatik
Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-
kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chan
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti. paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡e kamme ... pe ... dasavaggakar
vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te anÄ• gatÄ• honti, c
anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti, vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• v
te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• pa
vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• honti, cha
chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- imehi dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• reh
vipajjanti.

<488> catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avasesÄ
408/. yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti so neva kammapatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca k
paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡e \Be 382/ kamme paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avase
yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti so neva kammapatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca kamm
kamme dasa bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . y
so neva kammapatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca kammÄ• raho. vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kar
pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . yassa saá¹…gho kamma
nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca kammÄ• raho.

<489> cattÄ• ri \Ee V 222/ kammÄ• ni --- apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attiduti
Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni katihÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjanti? imÄ• ni ca
paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjanti --- vatthuto vÄ• Ã±attito vÄ• anussÄ• vanato vÄ• sÄ«mato v

<490> kathaá¹ƒ __vatthuto kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti \Se 54
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhamm
upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ upasampÄ• d
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tughÄ• takaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakan
upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. arahantaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ upasampÄ•
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunidÅ«sakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammaka
upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. lohituppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• de
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. ubhatobyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakan

puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vatthuto kamm

<491> kathaá¹ƒ __Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni
parÄ• masati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, Ã±attiá¹ƒ na par
Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti --- imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjanti.

<492> kathaá¹ƒ __anussÄ• vanato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anussÄ• va
vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, puggalaá¹ƒ \Be 383/ na parÄ• m
hÄ• peti, akÄ• le vÄ• sÄ• veti --- imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anussÄ• vanato kammÄ• ni \Se

<493> kathaá¹ƒ __sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? ekÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi sÄ«mato kam
atikhuddakaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, atimahatiá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, khaá¹‡á¸• ani
sammannati, chÄ• yÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, animittaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammanna
sammannati, nadiyÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, samudde sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, jÄ• tassar
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindati, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharati --- imehi ekÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• reh
vipajjanti.

<494> kathaá¹ƒ __parisato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi parisato kamm
catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te anÄ• gatÄ• honti, char
anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti, catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatil
Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-
kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chan
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti. paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡e kamme ... pe ... dasavaggakar
vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te \Se 544/ anÄ• gatÄ•
chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti. vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kam
kammapattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukh
vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• te Ä• gatÄ• honti, cha
hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti --- imehi dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi parisato kammÄ

<495> apalokanakammaá¹ƒ kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati. Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni g
satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati. Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

<496> apalokanakammaá¹ƒ \Be 384/ katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ, brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±camaá¹ƒ ---
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati \Ne 410/. Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ katamÄ• ni nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati?
nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uposathaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammutiá¹ƒ, dÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ, p

kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva navamaá¹ƒ --- Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gac
katamÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammutiá¹ƒ, dÄ
desanaá¹ƒ, kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva sattamaá¹ƒ --- Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni satta
Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ \Se 545/ katamÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
sammutiá¹ƒ, dÄ• naá¹ƒ, niggahaá¹ƒ, samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva sat
Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

<497> catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avasesÄ
yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti so neva kammapatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca kamm
\Ee V 223/ kamme paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• cha
kammaá¹ƒ karoti so neva kammapatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca kammÄ• raho. dasavag
pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• , avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . yassa saá¹…gho kamma
nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, api ca kammÄ• raho. vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme vÄ«sati bhikkhÅ«
avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti so neva kammap
kammÄ• raho.

kammavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-hamo.

2. atthavasavaggo

<498> {AN a II 201-230} dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ si
dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suv
paá¹-icca tathÄ• gate \Be 385/ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. dve attha
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• na
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya --- ime \Se 546/ dve \Ne 411/ atth
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena s
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• n
--- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±att
paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hadham
saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena s
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p
atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dha
dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. d

tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• y
pakkhupacchedÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. appas
pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena \Se 547/ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gate
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

atthavasavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito dutiyo.

3. paÃ±Ã±attavaggo

<499> dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±at
pÄ• timokkhuddeso paÃ±Ã±atto ... pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... pavÄ• r
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... niya
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamma
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... mÅ«lÄ•
... mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... osÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá
nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... upasampadaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... apalokanakamm
Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... Ã±atticatutthak
... pe ....

paÃ±Ã±attavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito tatiyo.

4. apaÃ±Ã±atte paÃ±Ã±attavaggo

<500> ... pe ... \Ne 412/ apaÃ±Ã±atte paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±atte anupaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... pe
paÃ±Ã±atto ... pe ... sativinayo paÃ±Ã±atto ... pe ... amÅ«á¸·havinayo paÃ±Ã±atto ... pe ...
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee V 224/ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yebhuyyasikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹
saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ \S
paÃ±Ã±atto. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya --- ime dv
tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tath
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya,
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ•
paÃ±Ã±atto. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ

atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. dve att
tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayÄ• na
atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. dve \Be
tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya, samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya \S
paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. dve atthavase paá
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, pÄ• picchÄ• n
dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. dve
tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• d
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avat
atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako paÃ±Ã±atto. saddha
vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya --- ime dve atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡a

apaÃ±Ã±atte paÃ±Ã±attavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito catuttho.

5. navasaá¹…gahavaggo

<501> navasaá¹…gahÄ• \Ne 413/ --- vatthusaá¹…gaho, vipattisaá¹…gaho Ä• pattisaá¹…g
puggalasaá¹…gaho, khandhasaá¹…gaho, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…gaho, adhikaraá¹‡asaá¹

adhikaraá¹‡e samuppanne sace ubho atthapaccatthikÄ• Ä• gacchanti ubhinnampi vatthu Ä
ubhinnampi vatthu Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• ubhinnampi paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• sotabbÄ• . ubhinnampi paá
vattabbÄ• --- ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vÅ«pasamite \Se 550/ {vÅ«pasamepi
tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhavissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``ubhopi tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhavissÄ•
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. sace alajjussannÄ• hoti, parisÄ• ubbÄ• hik
sace bÄ• lussannÄ• hoti, parisÄ• vinayadharo pariyesitabbo yena dhammena yena vinaye
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati. tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ.

vatthu jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, gottaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti jÄ• nitab

methunadhammoti \Be 388/ vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- pÄ• rÄ• jikanti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• pat

adinnÄ• dÄ• nanti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- pÄ• rÄ• jikanti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

manussaviggahoti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- pÄ• rÄ• jikanti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

uttarimanussadhammoti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- pÄ• rÄ• jikanti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• pat

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggoti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti c

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• ti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• pa

attakÄ• manti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

saÃ±carittanti \Ne 414/ vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• pa

saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pananti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• diseso
551/ ca.

mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pananti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ

bhikkhuá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsananti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±
nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ±ci desaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
anuddhaá¹ƒsananti \Ee V 225/ vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±cev

saá¹…ghabhedakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjan
--- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

bhedakÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 389/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• y
ceva gottaÃ±ca --- saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

dubbacassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjananti vatthu
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca.

kuladÅ«sakassa bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya na paá¹-inissajjananti v
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca ... pe ....

anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca udake uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá
--- dukkaá¹-anti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti cÄ• ti.

navasaá¹…gahavaggo niá¹-á¹-hito paÃ±camo.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

apalokanaá¹ƒ \Se 552/ \Ne 415/ Ã±atti ca, dutiyaá¹ƒ catutthena ca.

vatthu Ã±atti anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• parisameva ca ||

sammukhÄ• paá¹-ipucchÄ• ca, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vinayÄ• raho.

vatthu saá¹…ghapuggalaÃ±ca, Ã±attiá¹ƒ na pacchÄ• Ã±atti ca ||

vatthuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghapuggalaÃ±ca, sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akÄ• lena ca.

atikhuddakÄ• mahantÄ• ca, khaá¹‡á¸• acchÄ• yÄ• nimittakÄ• ||

bahinadÄ« samudde ca, jÄ• tassare ca bhindati.

ajjhottharati sÄ«mÄ• ya, catu paÃ±ca ca vaggikÄ• ||

dasa vÄ«sativaggÄ• ca, anÄ• haá¹-Ä• ca Ä• haá¹-Ä• .

kammapattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• , kammÄ• rahÄ• ca puggalÄ• ||

apalokanaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ã±atti ca navaá¹-hÄ• nikÄ• .

Ã±atti dutiyaá¹ƒ sattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, catutthÄ• sattaá¹-hÄ• nikÄ• ||

suá¹-á¹-hu phÄ• su ca dummaá¹…ku, pesalÄ• cÄ• pi Ä• savÄ• .

veravajjabhayaÃ±ceva, akusalaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naÃ±ca ||

pÄ• picchÄ• \Be 390/ appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• dhammaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• .

vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ceva, pÄ• timokkhuddesena ca ||

pÄ• timokkhaÃ±ca \Se 553/ á¹-hapanÄ• , pavÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ.

tajjanÄ«yÄ• niyassaÃ±ca, pabbÄ• janÄ«ya paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«.

ukkhepana parivÄ• saá¹ƒ, mÅ«lamÄ• nattaabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tatheva upasampadÄ• ||

apalokanaÃ±atti \Ne 416/ ca, dutiyaÃ±ca catutthakaá¹ƒ.

apaÃ±Ã±attenupaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sammukhÄ• vinayo sati ||

amÅ«á¸·hapaá¹-iyebhuyya, pÄ• piya tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

vatthu vipatti Ä• patti, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalena ca ||

khandhÄ• \Ee V 226/ ceva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , adhikaraá¹‡ameva ca.

samathÄ• saá¹…gahÄ• ceva, nÄ• maÄ• pattikÄ• tathÄ• ti ||

parivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

vinayasaá¹…gaha-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

vatthuttayaá¹ƒ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ namassitvÄ• , saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

vinaye pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, yogÄ• vacarabhikkhunaá¹ƒ ||

vippakiá¹‡á¹‡amanekattha, pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• haritvÄ• ekattha, dassayissamanÄ• kulaá¹ƒ ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ---

``divÄ• seyyÄ• parikkhÄ• ro, bhesajjakaraá¹‡ampi ca.

parittaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• ro, viÃ±Ã±atti kulasaá¹…gaho ||

``macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ne 2/ anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varenavinÄ• vÄ• so, bhaá¹‡á¸• assa paá¹-isÄ• manaá¹ƒ ||

``kayavikkayasamÄ• patti, rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggaho.

dÄ• navissÄ• saggÄ• hehi, lÄ• bhassa pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ ||

``pathavÄ« bhÅ«tagÄ• mo ca, duvidhaá¹ƒ sahaseyyakaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• re saá¹…ghike seyyaá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• na pakkamo ||

``kÄ• likÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri, kappiyÄ• catubhÅ«miyo.

khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dipaá¹-iggÄ• ho, paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

``pabbajjÄ• nissayo sÄ«mÄ• , uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• vattaá¹ƒ, catupaccayabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

``kathinaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, codanÄ• divinicchayo.

garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti ||

1. divÄ• seyyavinicchayakathÄ•

<1> tattha \Be 2/ \Ne 3/ __divÄ• seyyÄ• _ti divÄ• nipajjanaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- ``
bhikkhave, divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™â€™ r
divÄ• nipajjantena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iya
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttÄ• , vivaritvÄ• nipannadosena pana uppanne vatthusmiá¹ƒdvÄ
nipajjituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjantassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ duk
III) I 77) vuttaá¹ƒ. bhagavato hi adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• upÄ• littherÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hakath
``atthÄ• patti divÄ• Ä• pajjati, no rattiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 323) iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒsiddhaá¹ƒ.

<2> kÄ«disaá¹ƒ pana dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvaritabbaá¹ƒ?
rukkhapadaraveá¸·upadarakilaÃ±japaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒyena kenaci kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
uttarapÄ• sake ca pavesetvÄ• kataá¹ƒparivattakadvÄ• rameva saá¹ƒvaritabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±a
viya rukkhasÅ«cikaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, gÄ• mathakanakaá¹ƒ cakkalakayuttadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, p
dve tÄ«á¹‡i cakkalakÄ• niyojetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• paá¹‡esu v
ugghÄ• á¹-anakiá¹-ikadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu veá¸·usalÄ• kÄ• gopphetvÄ•
salÄ• kahatthakadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, dussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• ranti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ na saá¹ƒvari
kavÄ• á¹-appaá¹‡Ä• mane pana ekaá¹ƒdussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• rameva anÄ• pattikaraá¹ƒ, avas
divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yantassapana parivattakadvÄ• rameva Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni saá¹ƒva
vÄ• nipajjantassaÄ• patti natthi, saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• pana nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ.

<3> parivattakadvÄ• raá¹ƒ kittakena saá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ hoti? sÅ«cighaá¹-ikÄ• su dinnÄ• su saá¹ƒ
sÅ«cimattepi dinne vaá¹-á¹-ati, ghaá¹-ikÄ• mattepi dinne vaá¹-á¹-ati, dvÄ• rabÄ• haá¹ƒphusi
vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä«sakaá¹ƒ aphusitepi vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbantimena vidhinÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ n
aphusitepi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ•
``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha bhikkhÅ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci karontÄ• nisinnÄ• honti, ``ete dvÄ• raá¹ƒjaggissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \
nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana ``upÄ• sakampi Ä• pucchitvÄ•
jaggissatÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ
Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbatthapi yo y

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• pacchÄ• vuccati, so sovapamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<4> atha dvÄ• rassa udukkhalaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarapÄ• sako vÄ• bhinno hoti aá¹-á¹-hapito vÄ• ,
navakammatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana iá¹-á¹-hakapuÃ±jo vÄ• mattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• si antodv
vÄ• bandhanti, yathÄ• saá¹ƒvarituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. evarÅ«pe antarÄ• ye satiasaá¹ƒvaritvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi pana kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ natthi, laddhakappameva. upari sayantenanisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ
nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace nisseá¹‡imatthake thakanakaá¹ƒ hoti, thaketvÄ• pinipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. gab
gabbhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pamukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá
ekakuá¹-á¹-ake gehe dvÄ«su passesu dvÄ• rÄ• ni katvÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±janti, dvepi dvÄ• rÄ• ni j
pÄ• sÄ• de dvÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggitabbameva. sace bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• paá¹-ikkamma lohapÄ• sÄ•
bhikkhÅ« divÄ• vihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ pavisanti, saá¹…ghattherenadvÄ• rapÄ• lassa ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ
vÄ• ``dvÄ• rajagganaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma etassa bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒkatvÄ• vÄ• pavis
saá¹…ghanavakena evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pure pavisantÄ• naá¹ƒ ``dvÄ• rajagganaá¹ƒ nÄ
bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. anÄ• pucchÄ• vÄ• Ä• bhoga
asaá¹ƒvutadvÄ• re bahi vÄ• nipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti. gabbhe vÄ• bahi vÄ• nipajjanakÄ•
nÄ• ma mahÄ• dvÄ• re dvÄ• rapÄ• lassa bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajjituá
lohapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su Ä• kÄ• satale nipajjantenapidvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritabbameva.

ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepo --- idaá¹ƒ divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yanaá¹ƒ yena kenaci parikkhitte sadv
á¹-hÄ• nekathitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• abbhokÄ• se vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• yatth
sadvÄ• rabandhenipajjantena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• va nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace mahÄ• pari
mahÄ• bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡alohapÄ• sÄ• daá¹…gaá¹‡asadisaá¹ƒbahÅ«naá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹
saá¹ƒvutampi saá¹ƒvutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ alabhantÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒÄ
tattha saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipannoaruá¹‡e uggate v
anÄ• patti. sace pana pabujjhitvÄ• \Be 4/ puna supati, Ä• patti. yo pana ``aruá¹‡e uggate
vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paricchinditvÄ• va dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ nipa
yathÄ• paricchedameva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa Ä• pattiyeva. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_pana ``e
anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• pi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<5> yo \Ne 5/ pana bahudeva rattiá¹ƒ jaggitvÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• divÄ• kilantar
bhÅ«mito amocetvÄ• va niddÄ• vasena nipajjati, tassa anÄ• patti. sace okkantaniddoajÄ• n
Ä• ropeti, Ä• pattiyeva. nisÄ«ditvÄ• apassÄ• ya supantassaanÄ• patti. yopi ca ``niddaá¹ƒ v
caá¹…kamanto patitvÄ• sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassapi anÄ• patti. yo pana patitvÄ• tatthe
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa Ä• patti.

ko muccati, ko na muccatÄ«ti? __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va ``ekabhaá¹…gena nipannako
bhÅ«mito mocetvÄ• nipannopi yakkhagahitakopi visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«topi na muccatÄ«â€™â€
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitova muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v

__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``yo caá¹…kamanto mucchitvÄ• patito tattheva sup
avisayatÄ• yaÄ• patti na dissati. Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ na kathayanti, tasmÄ• Ä• pattiyev
mahÄ• padumattherenavuttaá¹ƒ. dve pana janÄ• Ä• pattito muccantiyeva, yo ca yakkhagah
bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

divÄ• seyyavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

2. parikkhÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ•

<6> __parikkhÄ• ro_ti \Ne 6/ samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• ro. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyaparikkhÄ
III) I 85) --- keci tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttenas
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena pana nÄ«lena vÄ• p
suttena anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• sibbituá¹ƒ \Be 5/, chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ salÄ• kapaÃ±ja
vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca kho thirakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya.
chattapaá¹‡á¹‡esumakaradantakaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hacandakaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
gehatthambhesu viyaghaá¹-ako vÄ• vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi sabbat
dinnÄ• hoti, sÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinditvÄ• c
ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• apanetabbÄ• , suttakena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• o veá¹-hetabbo. daá¹‡á¸• abunde
ahicchattakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. vÄ• tappahÄ• rena acalanatthaá¹ƒ chattamaá¹‡á
gÄ• hetvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• e bandhanti, tasmiá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne valayamiva ukkiritvÄ• le
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<7> cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• suttakehi satapadisadisaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• Ä• gant
aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, paá¹-á¹-amukhe vÄ• pariyante vÄ
saá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• muggaraá¹ƒ vÄ• evamÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pakatisÅ«cikam
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-akaÃ±ca pÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-akaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡ampi soá¸·asakoá¹‡
agghiyagayamuggarÄ• dÄ«nidassenti, kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«ni ukkiranti, sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
vaá¹-á¹-ati, koá¹‡asuttapÄ«á¸·akÄ• ca cÄ«vare ratte duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti.
kaÃ±jikapiá¹-á¹-hakhaliaalakÄ• dÄ«su cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pakkhipituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, cÄ«varakam
hatthamalasÅ«cimalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhovanatthaá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le ca dhovanatthaá¹ƒvaá¹-
lÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajane pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

rajanesu ca haliddiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ __mÅ«larajanaá¹ƒ_ vaá¹-á¹-ati, maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ __khandharajanaá¹ƒ_ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tuá¹…gahÄ• ro nÄ• ma eko sakaá¹
haritÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ__khandharajanaá¹ƒ_ hoti. loddaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¸• ulaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. allipattaÃ±canÄ«lipattaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ __pattarajanaá¹ƒ_ vaá¹-á¹-a

gihiparibhuttakaá¹ƒ pana allipattenaekavÄ• raá¹ƒ rajituá¹ƒ \Ne 7/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiá¹ƒsukapupp
kusumbhapupphaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ __puppharajanaá¹ƒ_vaá¹-á¹-ati. __phalaraja
vaá¹-á¹-ati (Sp (to Vin I) 344).

<8> cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• saá¹…khena vÄ• maá¹‡inÄ• vÄ• yena kenaci na ghaá¹-á¹-etabb
jÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• ninihantvÄ• hatthehi gahetvÄ• doá¹‡iyampi na ghaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• ante gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• hatthena paharituá¹ƒ pana \Be 6/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tampi muá¹
porÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• pana doá¹‡iyampi na á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. eko cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tiá¹-á¹
hatthena paharati. cÄ«varassa kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, rajitakÄ• le chinditabbaá
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
pÄ• sakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhitabbaá¹ƒ rajanakÄ• le lagganatthÄ• ya. gaá¹‡á¹-hikepi sobhÄ• k
pÄ«á¸·akÄ• vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, nÄ• setvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

<9> patte vÄ• thÄ• lake vÄ• Ä• raggena lekhaá¹ƒ karonti anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• , na vaá¹-á¹-a
Ä• ropetvÄ• majjitvÄ• pacanti ``maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na vaá¹-á¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattamaá¹‡á¸• ale bhittikammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, makaradantakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-

dhamakaraá¹‡achattakassa upari vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• dhamakaraá¹‡akucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• l
chattamukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒpanassa lekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<10> kÄ• yabandhanassa sobhanatthaá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-enti,
kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«niuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ubhosu pana antesu dasÄ• mukhassa thi
koá¹-á¹-etuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. dasÄ• mukhe pana ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• makaramukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• deá
kiÃ±ci vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tattha tattha acchÄ«ni dassetvÄ• mÄ• lÄ•
koá¹-á¹-itakÄ• yabandhanampina vaá¹-á¹-ati, ujukameva pana macchakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ•
maá¹-á¹-hakapaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ• yabandhanassa das
tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ripi vaá¹-á¹-anti, tato paraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti. rajjukakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ ekar
pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ekampi navaá¹-á¹-ati, dasÄ• pana pÄ• maá¹…gasa
bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ• ekena nirantaraá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ bahurajjukanti na vattab
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kÄ• yabandhanavidhe \Ne 8/ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ
paricchedalekhÄ• mattaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. vidhakassa ubhosu antesu thirakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya gha
ayampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<11> aÃ±janiyaá¹ƒ itthipurisacatuppadasakuá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ•
mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammamakaradantakagomuttakaá¸• á¸• hacandakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒvÄ•
ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• \Be 7/ bhinditvÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• suttakena

vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbÄ• . ujukameva pana caturaá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• soá¸·asaá¹ƒs
heá¹-á¹-hatopissÄ• dve vÄ• tisso vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• yo vaá¹-á¹-anti, gÄ«vÄ• yampissÄ•
ekÄ• vaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

aÃ±janÄ«salÄ• kÄ• yapi vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±janÄ«thavikÄ• y
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡enasuttena vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. eseva nayo ku
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya. ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asutten
kiÃ±ci sibbituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati.

<12> Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-akepi vaá¹-á¹-amaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá
gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana paricchedalekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. pipphalikepi maá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¸·aka
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, daá¹‡á¸• ake pana paricchedalekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. nakhac
valitakaá¹ƒyeva karonti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi araá¹‡idhanuke
uparipellanadaá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• diyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na
pellanadaá¹‡á¸• akassa pana vemajjhe maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha paricchedalekhÄ• matta
sÅ«cisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹ƒ karonti, yena sÅ«ciá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• ghaá¹ƒsanti, tattha mak
kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÅ«ciá¸• aá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ pana mukhamattaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanavÄ• siyampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
ubhosuvÄ• passesu caturaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ka
kiÃ±civaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• dve vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-alek
ahicchattakamakuá¸·amattaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<13> telabhÄ• janesu visÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• alÄ• buke vÄ• Ä• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ purisarÅ«paÃ±ca avasesaá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakam
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-he bhisibimbohanebhÅ«mattharaá¹‡e pÄ• dapuÃ±chane caá¹…kamanabhisi
kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anake rajanadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya pÄ• nÄ«yauá¸·uá¹…ke \Ne 9/ pÄ• nÄ«yagha
phalakapÄ«á¹-hake valayÄ• dhÄ• rake daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rake pattapidhÄ• ne tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹
mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• di vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<14> senÄ• sane pana dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-avÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su sabbaratanamay
vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sane kiÃ±ci paá¹-isedhetabbaá¹ƒ natthi aÃ±Ã±atra viruddhasenÄ• sanÄ•
viruddhasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya rÄ• javallabhehi katasenÄ• sanaá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒkaronti, te vattabbÄ• ``mÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karoth
anÄ• diyitvÄ• karontiyeva, punapi vattabbÄ• ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ akattha, mÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upo
antarÄ• yamakattha, mÄ• sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ bhindittha, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ katampi k
á¹-hassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace balakkÄ• rena karontiyeva, yadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ lajjiparisÄ• ussan

laddhuá¹ƒ dhammiko vinicchayo, tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹
yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ pesite haranti, sÄ• dhu. no ce haranti, á¹-hapetvÄ• bodhiÃ±ca cetiyaÃ±caa
bhinditabbÄ• ni, no ca kho aparibhogaá¹ƒ karontehi, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• panachadanagopÄ•
apanetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dabbasambhÄ• re harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
haranti, atha tesu dabbasambhÄ• resu himavassavÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• dÄ«hipÅ«tibhÅ«tesu vÄ• c
daá¸• á¸• hesu sÄ«masÄ• mikÄ• bhikkhÅ« anupavajjÄ• , na labbhÄ• codetuá¹ƒ ``tumhehi
nÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒgÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«masÄ•
sukatameva hoti. yopi bhikkhu bahussuto vinayaÃ±Ã±Å« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ akappiyap
vicarantaá¹ƒdisvÄ• chindÄ• peyya vÄ• bhindÄ• peyya vÄ• , anupavajjo, so neva codetabb
labbhÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mama parikkhÄ• ro tayÄ• nÄ• sito, taá¹ƒ me dehÄ«â€™

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

parikkhÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

3. bhesajjÄ• dikaraá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<15> __bhesajjakaraá¹‡aparittapaá¹-isanthÄ• resu_ \Ne 10/ pana __bhesajjakaraá¹‡e_ tÄ•
(to Vin III) II 185-7) --- Ä• gatÄ• gatassa parajanassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, karonto
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒÄ• pajjati. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pana sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhuss
9/sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• ti. samasÄ«lasaddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• n
sikkhÄ• suyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati. karontena ca sace tesaá¹ƒ atthi
santakaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• yojetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sace natthi, attano santakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena vÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ, alab
akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi Ä• haritvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<16> aparesampi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati mÄ• tu pitu tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá
veyyÄ• vaccakarassapaá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassa cÄ• ti. __paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so_ nÄ• ma yo pabb
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• diyati, tÄ• va vihÄ• re vasati. tesu sace mÄ• tÄ• pitaro issarÄ• h
akÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana rajjepi á¹-hitÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«santi, akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati
paccÄ• sÄ«santÄ• naá¹ƒbhesajjaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yojetuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• c
atthÄ• ya sahadhammikesuvuttanayeneva pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vihÄ• n
sabbaá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒanÄ• masantena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ saha
yathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero, evaá¹ƒ sahatthena nhÄ• panasambÄ• hanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• upaá¹-á
upaá¹-á¹-hahantipaá¹-ijagganti, tesampi evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __veyyÄ• vaccakaro_ nÄ•
gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rÅ«ni vÄ• chindati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa
Ã±Ä• takÄ• na passanti, tÄ• va bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana bhikkhunissitakova hutv
tassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbameva. paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sepi sÄ• maá¹‡ere viya paá¹-ipajjitabba

<17> aparesampi dasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tu kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tu je
kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginiyÄ• cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• mahÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• cÅ«á¸·apituno mahÄ• pituno
tesaá¹ƒpana sabbesampi karontena tesaá¹ƒyeva santakaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kevalaá
sace \Ne 11/ pana nappahonti yÄ• canti ca ``detha no, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-idassÄ•
tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi na yÄ• canti, ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ atthi, tÄ• va
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• vÄ• \Be 10/ ``yadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhavissati, tadÄ• dassantÄ«
vÄ• katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace paá¹-identi, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce denti, na codetabbÄ• . ete
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

etesaá¹ƒ puttaparamparÄ• ya pana yÄ• va sattamÄ• kulaparivaá¹-á¹-Ä• , tÄ• va cattÄ• ro p
Ä• harÄ• pentassaakataviÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontassa vejjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuladÅ
sace bhÄ• tu jÄ• yÄ• , bhaginiyÄ• sÄ• miko vÄ• gilÄ• no hoti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• ce, tesampi vaá
bhÄ• tu ca bhaginiyÄ• ca katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jagganaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dethÄ
puttÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
vinicchayo veditabbo.

tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya ca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi araÃ±Ã±ato bhesajjaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pentena Ã±Ä• tisÄ•
Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takehi attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
Ä• harÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivattasÄ«sena Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro gilÄ
upajjhÄ• yoca disÄ• pakkanto hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena upajjhÄ• yassa santakaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá
atthi, attano bhesajjaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa pariccajitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. attanopi asantevuttana
upajjhÄ• yassa santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yenapi saddhivihÄ• rikassamÄ•
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikesupi. aÃ±Ã±opiyo Ä• gantuko vÄ• coro
issaro vÄ• Ã±Ä• takehi pariccatto kapaá¹‡ovÄ• gamiyamanusso vÄ• gilÄ• no hutvÄ• vihÄ
apaccÄ• sÄ«santena bhesajjaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<18> saddhaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ hoti catÅ«hi paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa
mÄ• tÄ• pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, tatra ce koci gilÄ• no hoti, tassatthÄ• ya vissÄ• sena ``bhesa
dethÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti, neva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha pana kappiyaá¹ƒ Ã±at
``bhante, asukassa nÄ• ma rogassa kiá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±c
tivattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• , bhesajjaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• cikkhat
evaá¹ƒpucchite pana na Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kathÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ•
nÄ• ma bhikkhuno imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 12/ roge kiá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ci
bhesajjaá¹ƒbhanteti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaro mÄ• tu bhesajjaá¹ƒ karoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• padum
kiravasabharaÃ±Ã±opi deviyÄ• roge uppanne ekÄ• ya itthiyÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• pucchito ``na jÄ
evameva bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ samullapesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassÄ• bhesajjamakaá¹ƒsu. vÅ«
tÄ«hi ca kahÄ• paá¹‡asatehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhesajjacaá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• t

á¹-hapetvÄ• ``bhante, pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero ``Ä• cariyab
kappiyavasena gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pupphapÅ«jamakÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhesajje paá¹-ipajjita

<19> __paritte_ pana ``gilÄ• nassa parittaá¹ƒ karotha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte na kÄ• tabba
bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ. sacepissa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``manussÄ• nA
akariyamÄ• ne vippaá¹-isÄ• rino bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``parittodakaá¹ƒpa
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana tesaá¹ƒyeva udakaá¹ƒ hatthena cÄ• letvÄ• suttaá¹ƒparimajji
vihÄ• rato udakaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• suttaá¹ƒ deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. manussÄ• udakaÃ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce jÄ• nanti, Ä•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• desu udakaá¹ƒÄ• kiritvÄ• suttaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• gacch
parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na pÄ• dÄ• apanetabbÄ• . manussÄ• hi vippaá¹-isÄ• n
gilÄ• nassaatthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesenti ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÅ«â€™â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡itabba
rÄ• jagehÄ• dÄ«suroge vÄ• upaddave vÄ• uppanne pakkosÄ• petvÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• penti, __
bhaá¹‡itabbÄ• ni. ``Ä• gantvÄ• gilÄ• nassa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dentu, dhammaá¹ƒ kathentu,
amaccagehevÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dentu, dhammaá¹ƒ kathentÅ«â€™â€™ ti pe
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nidÄ• tabbÄ• ni, dhammo kathetabbo. ``matÄ• naá¹ƒ parivÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ Ä• ga
na gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ«vathikadassane asubhadassane ca maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«senagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``pahÄ• redinne matepi amaraá¹‡Ä• dhipp
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti na ettakenevaamanussagahitassa pahÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo \Be 12/, tÄ• lapaá
parittasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe vÄ• pÄ• de vÄ• bandhitabbaá¹ƒ, ratanasuttÄ• dÄ«ni parittÄ• ni b
sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒviheá¹-hehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammakathÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , Ä• á¹-Ä• n
bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittassa parikammaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ (Sv III 282). paá¹-hama
__Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasuttaá¹ƒ_ na bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, __mettasuttaá¹ƒ_ (Khp 9.1 Ä• dayo; Sn
__dhajaggasuttaá¹ƒ_ (SN a I 249) __ratanasutta_nti (Khp VI 1 Ä• dayo; Sn 224 Ä• dayo) im
bhaá¹‡itabbÄ• ni. sace muÃ±cati, sundaraá¹ƒ. no ce muÃ±cati, Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasuttaá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡antena ca bhikkhunÄ• piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• na khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, susÄ
amanussÄ• otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhanti. parittakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ haritÅ«palittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. parittakÄ• rako bhikkhu vihÄ• rato gharaá¹ƒ n
parivÄ• retvÄ• netabbo. abbhokÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• n
Ä• vudhahatthehisamparivÄ• ritena mettacittaá¹ƒ purecÄ• rikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitassa parittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evampi mocetuá¹ƒ asakkon
netvÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e nipajjÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sanapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• dÄ«pe jÄ• lÄ• petvÄ
sammajjitvÄ• maá¹…galakathÄ• vattabbÄ• , sabbasannipÄ• to ghosetabbo, vihÄ• rassa up
nÄ• mahoti, tattha ``bhikkhusaá¹…gho tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ patimÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™
sabbasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• neanÄ• gantuá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na labhati, tato amanussagahitako ``tv
pucchitabbo, nÄ• me kathite nÄ• meneva Ä• lapitabbo, ``itthannÄ• ma tuyhaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• ga

Ä• sanapÅ«jÄ• yaá¹ƒpatti, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te patti, bhikkhusaá¹…ghena tuyhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
mahÄ• maá¹…galakathÄ• vuttÄ• , bhikkhusaá¹…ghe gÄ• ravena etaá¹ƒ muÃ±cÄ• hÄ«â€™
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhe jÄ• nÄ• tha, ayaá¹ƒ amanusso amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vacan
buddhaÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiparittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ tÄ• va gihÄ«na
bhikkhu amanussenagahito hoti, Ä• sanÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• sabbasannipÄ• taá¹ƒ ghosÄ• petvÄ
13/pattiá¹ƒ datvÄ• parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<20> __paá¹-isanthÄ• re_ pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 185-7) ---
anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tokassa dÄ• tabbo, kassa na dÄ• tabbo? mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹
kahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakohoti, saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ natthi. mÄ• tÄ• pituupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassacÄ• ti etesampi dÄ• tabbo. tattha paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassa thÄ• lake pa
vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ agÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi na vaá¹-
__pabbajitaparibhogo hiagÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo_. apica anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡
sampattassa dÄ• marikacorassapiissariyassapi dÄ• tabbo. kasmÄ• ? te hi adÄ«yamÄ• nepi
Ä• masitvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nepi ``ucchiá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti kujjhanti, kuddhÄ• jÄ«
sÄ• sanassapi antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonti. rajjaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nassa vicarato coranÄ• gassa v
evaá¹ƒ anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isanthÄ• ro \Ne 14/ ca nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kassa kÄ• tabbo, kassa na kÄ• tabbo? paá¹-isa
vihÄ• raá¹ƒsampattassa yassa kassaci Ä• gantukassa vÄ• daliddassa vÄ• corassa vÄ• is
kathaá¹ƒ? Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ tÄ• va khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``p
tidÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• damakkhanatelaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• le Ä• gatassa yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ,
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• atthi, taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . avelÄ• ya sampattopi ``gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€
sayanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ apaccÄ• sÄ«yanteneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``ma
catupaccayadÄ• yakÄ• , evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe kariyamÄ• ne punappunaá¹ƒ pasÄ«ditvÄ• upa
cittaá¹ƒna uppÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. corÄ• naá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikampi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
paá¹-isanthÄ• rÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadÄ«panatthaÃ±ca coranÄ• gavatthu, bhÄ• tarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ jam
mahÄ• nÄ• garaÃ±Ã±o vatthu, piturÄ• jassa rajje catunnaá¹ƒ amaccÄ• naá¹ƒvatthu, abhaya
bahÅ«ni vatthÅ«ni __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vitthÄ• ratovuttÄ• ni.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekavatthudÄ«panÄ• --- sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kira abhayo nÄ• ma coro paÃ±casata
khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• samantÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ ubbÄ• setvÄ• \Be 14/ vasati.
anurÄ• dhapuravÄ• sinokadambanadiá¹ƒ na uttaranti, cetiyagirimagge janasaÃ±cÄ• ro upa
coro ``cetiyagiriá¹ƒ vilumpissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti agamÄ• si. Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• disvÄ•
dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayattherassaÄ• rocesuá¹ƒ. thero ``sappiphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni atthÄ«â
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``corÄ• naá¹ƒ dethaâ€™â€™. ``taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``atthi,
Ä• haá¹-Ä• taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• ca pakkasÄ• kaÃ±ca goraso cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``bhattaá¹ƒ sampÄ•

ti. Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• tathÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. corÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• ``kenÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanth
tipucchiá¹ƒsu. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyena abhayattherenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. corÄ• therassa santika
Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``mayaá¹ƒ `saá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa ca santakaá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• gahessÄ• m
pana iminÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• rena mayaá¹ƒ pasannÄ• , ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vihÄ• re dhammik
hotu, nÄ• garÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentu, cetiyaá¹ƒ vandantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. tatopaá¹-á¹
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• gacchante nadÄ«tÄ«reyeva paccuggantvÄ• rakkhantÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒnenti, vih
rakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. tepi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒcorÄ• naá¹ƒ denti. ga
nadÄ«tÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• nivattanti.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghe khÄ«yanakakathÄ• uppannÄ• ``thero issaravatÄ• ya s
corÄ• naá¹ƒadÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• ha ``corÄ• `saá
cetiyasantakaÃ±caacchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu, atha tesaá¹ƒ mayÄ
ti ettakonÄ• ma paá¹-isanthÄ• ro kato, taá¹ƒ sabbampi ekato sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• agghÄ• pe
kÄ• raá¹‡ena aviluttaá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ekato sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• agghÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™
dinnakaá¹ƒ cetiyaghareekaá¹ƒ varapotthakacittattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na agghati. tato Ä• haá¹ƒsu `
paá¹-isanthÄ• ro sukato, codetuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• retuá¹ƒ vÄ• na labbhati, gÄ«vÄ• vÄ• avahÄ•
evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsopaá¹-isanthÄ• roti sallakkhetvÄ• kattabbo paá¹‡á¸• itena bhikkhun

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

bhesajjÄ• dikaraá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

4. viÃ±Ã±attivinicchayakathÄ•

<21> __viÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti \Be 15/ \Ne 16/ yÄ• canÄ• . tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) I
mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya purisaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``sahÄ• yatthÄ• ya kammakaraá¹‡att
dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiyÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, purisena kattabbaá¹ƒ hatthakammasaá¹…khÄ• ta
yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. hatthakammaÃ±hi kiÃ±ci vatthu na hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hapet
migaluddakamacchabandhanakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsakakammaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kappiya
kena kammenÄ• â€™â€™ tipucchite vÄ• apucchite vÄ• yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, viÃ±Ã±atti
migaluddakÄ• dayopana sakakammaá¹ƒ na yÄ• citabbÄ• , ``hatthakammaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â
yÄ• citabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ yÄ• citÄ• hi te ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ« uyyojetvÄ• mi
niyametvÄ• pana ``vihÄ• re kiÃ±ci kattabbaá¹ƒ atthi, tattha hatthakammaá¹ƒdethÄ• â€™â€
phÄ• lanaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni upakaraá¹‡Ä• ni gahetvÄ• kasituá¹ƒ vÄ• vapituá¹ƒvÄ• lÄ• yituá
sakakiccapasutampi kassakaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci hatthakammaá¹ƒyÄ• cituá¹ƒ v
vighÄ• sÄ• do vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci nikkammo niratthakakathaá¹ƒkathento niddÄ• yanto v
ayÄ• citvÄ• pi ``ehi re idaá¹ƒ vÄ• idaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadicchakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pe

hatthakammassa pana sabbakappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ kathenti. sac
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒkÄ• retukÄ• mo hoti, thambhatthÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ ghar
``hatthakammaá¹ƒladdhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhan
``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhÄ• uddharitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace te uddharitvÄ• vÄ• d
attano thambhe vÄ• denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi vadanti ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, hatthakamm
natthi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddharÄ• petha, tassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, uddharÄ• pet
uddhaá¹-amanussÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«laá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eteneva upÄ•
atthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒsantikaá¹ƒ, iá¹-á¹-hakatthÄ• ya iá¹-á¹-hakavaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«n
gehacchÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittakammatthÄ• yacittakÄ• rÄ• nanti yena yena attho hoti, tassa t
tesaá¹ƒ sippakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒsantikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati,
ca mÅ«lacchejjÄ• yavÄ• bhattavetanÄ• nuppadÄ• nena vÄ• laddhampi sabbaá¹ƒ gahetuá
Ä• harÄ• pentena casabbaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ.

<22> na \Be 16/ \Ne 17/ kevalaÃ±ca pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• retukÄ• mena,
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hapattaparissÄ• vanadhamakaraá¹‡acÄ«varÄ• dÄ«nikÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• mena
te sippakÄ• rake upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vuttanayeneva hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. hatth
mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya vÄ• bhattavetanÄ• nuppadÄ• nenavÄ• laddhampi sabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá
icchanti, bhattavetanaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santi, akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bh
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni pariyesitvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthakammavasena pattaá¹ƒ kÄ• re
navapakkassa pattassa puÃ±chanatelatthÄ• yaantogÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hena ``bhikkhÄ• ya
sallakkhetvÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• bhatte vÄ• Ä• nÄ«tehatthena patto pidhÄ• tabbo. sace upÄ
ti pucchati, ``navapakkopatto, puÃ±chanatelena atthoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• ``d
pattaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• telena puÃ±chitvÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• bhattassa vÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• deti, viÃ±
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<23> bhikkhÅ« pageva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ apas
upÄ• sakÄ• bhikkhÅ« á¹-hite disvÄ• sayameva Ä• sanÄ• ni Ä• harÄ• penti, nisÄ«ditvÄ• g
gantabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pucchÄ• gatÄ• nampi naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• na hoti, Ä• pucchitvÄ• ga
bhikkhÅ«hi ``Ä• sanÄ• ni Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttehi Ä• haá¹-Ä• ni honti, Ä• pucchitvÄ•
gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vattabhedo ca naá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca gÄ«vÄ• . attharaá¹‡akojavakÄ• dÄ«supi esevar

makkhikÄ• bahukÄ• honti, ``makkhikabÄ«janiá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, pu
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• ni. Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ udakabhÄ• janaá¹
``dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. dhamakaraá¹‡aÃ±hi rittabh
``nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana vattuá¹ƒ va
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti neva vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. Ä• sanas
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ karontehi tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci uttaribhaá¹…g
phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sace kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• peti, hatthakammavasena Ä• har

vaá¹-á¹-ati, alajjÄ«hi pana bhikkhÅ«hi vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• hatthakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• re
purisattakare nayo.

<24> goá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 17/ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na
Ä• harÄ• pentassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natopi mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya yÄ
tÄ• vakÄ• likanayenasabbattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pitaÃ±ca goá¹‡aá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• petabbÄ• . sacassa pÄ• do \Ne 18/ vÄ• siá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhijjati vÄ• nassati v
sampaá¹-icchanti, iccetaá¹ƒkusalaá¹ƒ. no ce sampaá¹-icchanti, gÄ«vÄ• hoti. sace ``tumhÄ•
ti vadanti, na sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. ``vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``Ä• rÄ• n
jagganatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivattabbÄ• .

<25> ``sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ tipi aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒpana katvÄ• puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace nemiÄ• dÄ«ni bhijjanti, pÄ• katikÄ• ni katv
gÄ«vÄ• hoti. ``tumhÄ• kameva demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sam
nayo vÄ• sipharasukuá¹-hÄ• rÄ«kudÄ• lanikhÄ• danesu valliÄ• dÄ«su ca parapariggahitesu
garubhaá¹‡á¸• appahonakesuyeva valliÄ• dÄ«su viÃ±Ã±atti hoti, na tato oraá¹ƒ.

<26> anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. rakkhitagopitaá¹
hiviÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma vuccati. sÄ• dvÄ«su paccayesu sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ
``Ä• hara dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±attimattameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, parikathobhÄ• sanimittaka
tattha uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci senÄ• sanaá
okÄ• se evarÅ«paá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yuttaâ€™â€™
ntivÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vacanaá¹ƒ __parikathÄ• _ nÄ• ma. upÄ• sakÄ• tumhe kuhiá¹ƒ va
``kiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana upÄ• sakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• do na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di
manusse disvÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti, khÄ«le Ä• koá¹-Ä• peti, ``kiá¹ƒidaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana __nimittakammaá¹ƒ_nÄ
viÃ±Ã±attipi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pageva parikathÄ• dÄ«ni.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

viÃ±Ã±attivinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

5. kulasaá¹…gahavinicchayakathÄ•

<27> __kulasaá¹…gaho_ti \Be 18/ \Ne 19/ pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«hi kulÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho ku
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒvinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 431) --- kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya mÄ• lÄ• vacchÄ• d
ropÄ• petuá¹ƒvÄ• siÃ±cituá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphÄ• ni ocituá¹ƒ vÄ• ocinÄ•

ganthÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha akappiyavohÄ• ro kappiyavohÄ• ro pariyÄ• yoob
imÄ• ni paÃ±ca jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni.

<28> tattha __akappiyavohÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma allaharitÄ• naá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• pana
khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒkhaá¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ, mÄ• lÄ• vacchassa ropanaá¹ƒ ropÄ• panaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¸·iyÄ•
udakassa secanaá¹ƒsecÄ• panaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tikÄ• ya sammukhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kappiyaudakasiÃ
hatthapÄ• damukhadhovananahÄ• nodakasiÃ±canaá¹ƒ. __kappiyavohÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ``imaá
Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒjÄ• na, ettha udakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ t
ujukaraá¹‡aÃ±ca. __pariyÄ• yo_nÄ• ma ``paá¹‡á¸• itena mÄ• lÄ• vacchÄ• dayo ropÄ• peta
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma kudÄ• lakhaá¹‡ittÄ• dÄ«ni
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaÃ±hisÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dayo disvÄ• ``thero kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• moâ€
__nimittakammaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma kudÄ• lakhaá¹‡ittivÄ• sipharasuudakabhÄ• janÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ

<29> imÄ• ni paÃ±capi kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya ropanaropÄ• panÄ• dÄ«su na vaá¹-á¹-anti.
phalaparibhogatthÄ• yakappiyÄ• kappiyavohÄ• radvayameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, itarattayaá¹ƒ va
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``kappiyavohÄ• ropivaá¹-á¹-ati, yaÃ±ca attano paribhogatthÄ•
aÃ±Ã±apuggalassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• atthÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
pana vanatthÄ• ya chÄ• yatthÄ• ya ca akappiyavohÄ• ramattamevana vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesaá¹ƒ
sesaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÄ• tikampi ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒkappiyaudakaá¹ƒ siÃ±cituá¹ƒ nahÄ• nak
nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• damukhadhovanaudakÄ• nica tattha chaá¸• á¸• etumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.
__kurundiyaÃ±ca_ ``kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ ropetumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá
pana ropitassa vÄ• ropÄ• pitassavÄ• phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<30> ayaá¹ƒ \Be 19/ \Ne 20/ pana Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena Ä• pattivinicchayo ---
kuladÅ«sanatthÄ• yaakappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentassa pÄ• cittiyaÃ±cev
akappiyavohÄ• renaropÄ• pentassa. kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ ropanepi ropÄ• panepi dukkaá¹-a
sakiá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• bahÅ«nampi ropane ekameva sapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• suddha
paribhogatthÄ• ya kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyavohÄ• rena
Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• yapi akappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ ropentassa vÄ• akappiyavacanena ropÄ• p
ayaá¹ƒ pana nayo __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ na suá¹-á¹-hu vibhatto, __mahÄ• pacc

siÃ±canasiÃ±cÄ• pane pana akappiyaudakena sabbattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kuladÅ«sanaparibh
kappiyena tesaá¹ƒyeva dvinnaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paribhogatthÄ• ya cettha kappiya
siÃ±cÄ• paneanÄ• patti. Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana dhÄ• rÄ• vacchedavasena payogabahul
veditabbÄ• .

kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya ocinane pupphagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±attha
pana pupphÄ• ni ekapayogena ocinanto payogavasena kÄ• retabbo. ocinÄ• panekuladÅ«sa

bahumpi ocinÄ• ti, ekameva sapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• cittiyameva.

<31> ganthanaganthÄ• panesu pana sabbÄ• pi cha pupphavikatiyo veditabbÄ• --- ganthim
veá¹-himaá¹ƒ pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• yimanti. tattha __ganthimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sadaá¹‡á¸• akesu vÄ
vÄ• dÄ«ghavaá¹‡á¹-esu pupphesu daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹
vaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ ganthetvÄ• katameva hi ganthimaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ
akappiyavacanena kÄ• rÄ• petumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ kate sobheyya, y
na vikiriyanti, tathÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana kappiyavacanenakÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ v

__gopphimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma suttena vÄ• vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• vassikapupphÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
ekatovaá¹‡á¹-ikaubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikamÄ• lÄ• vasenagopphanaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ
avaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ni nÄ«papupphÄ• dÄ«nipavesetvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bandhanti, etampi go
purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vedhimaá¹ƒ_ \Be 20/ \Ne 21/ nÄ• ma savaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ni vassikapupphÄ• dÄ«ni vaá¹‡á¹-e
vakulapupphÄ• dÄ«niattano chiddesu sÅ«citÄ• lahÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi vinivijjhitvÄ• Ä• vunanti, eta
taá¹ƒ purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci pana kadalikkhandhamhi kaá¹‡á¹-ake vÄ• tÄ• la
pavesetvÄ• tattha pupphÄ• ni vinivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hapenti, keci kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• su,
kecipupphachattapupphakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ chatte ca bhittiyaÃ±ca pavesetvÄ
keci dhammÄ• sanavitÄ• ne baddhakaá¹‡á¹-akesu, keci kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphÄ• dÄ«ni salÄ• l
chattÄ• dhichattaá¹ƒ viya karonti, taá¹ƒ atioá¸·Ä• rikameva. pupphavijjhanatthaá¹ƒ pana
dhammÄ• sanavitÄ• nekaá¹‡á¹-akampi bandhituá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• ekapupphamp
pupphaá¹ƒpavesetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
jÄ• lavitÄ• navedikanÄ• gadantakapupphapaá¹-icchakatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aguá¸·akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vÄ• antaresu pupphÄ• ni pavesetuá¹ƒ na doso. na hetaá¹ƒ vedhimaá¹ƒhoti. dhammarajjuya

__veá¹-himaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pupphadÄ• mapupphahatthakesu daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. keci hi matth
karontÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ghaá¹-akÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ pupphehi veá¹-henti, keci aá¹-á¹-ha
vÄ• uppalapupphÄ• dÄ«nisuttena vÄ• vÄ• kena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akesu bandhitvÄ• uppalah
karonti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• maá¹‡erehi uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tha
á¹-hapitauppalÄ• dÄ«nikÄ• sÄ• vena bhaá¹‡á¸• ikampi bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesaá¹ƒy
daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aá¹ƒsab
khandhe á¹-hapitakÄ• sÄ• vassaubho ante Ä• haritvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ p
pakkhipanti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• , etaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¹‡á¸• ak
paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• uppalÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹‡á¹‡ena veá¹-hetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, tatrÄ•
paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡ameva bandhituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pana bandhi

__pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡e ca pupphapaá¹-e ca daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yo hi mÄ• l

vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• vedikaá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhipanto puna Ä• netvÄ• purimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atik
ettÄ• vatÄ• pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, ko pana vÄ• do anekakkhattuá¹ƒ parikkhipantassa. nÄ
haranto olambakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna nÄ• gadantakaá¹ƒ parikkhipati, etampi pÅ«rimaá¹ƒnÄ• n
pana pupphavalayaá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡ehi pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒkaronti,
mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. puna paccÄ• harato pÅ«rimameva hoti. taá¹ƒ sabb
vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡ehi pana bahÅ«hipi kataá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• sanan
vaá¹-á¹-ati. atidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ haritvÄ• parikkhipitvÄ• pun
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tenapi tatheva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vÄ• yimaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 22/ nÄ• ma pupphajÄ• lapupphapaá¹-apuppharÅ«pesu daá¹-á¹-habbaá
karontassaekamekamhi jÄ• lachiddake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. bhittichattabodhitthambhÄ• dÄ«supi e
pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒpana parehi pÅ«ritampi vÄ• yituá¹ƒ na labbhati. gopphimapuppheheva
hatthiassÄ• dirÅ«pakÄ• nikaronti, tÄ• nipi vÄ• yimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hanti. purimanayene
vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±ehikataparicchede pana pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentena hatthiassÄ• dirÅ«pakan
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_pana kaá¸·ambakena aá¸• á¸• hacandakena ca saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha

<32> tattha __kaá¸·ambako_ti aá¸• á¸• hacandakantare ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako vutto.
__aá¸• á¸• hacandako_tiaá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rena mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aparikkhepo. tadubhaya
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_pana ``dve tayo mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡e ekato katvÄ• pupphadÄ• makaraá¹‡ampi
vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi idha pÅ«rimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ca pupphadÄ• n
piá¹-á¹-hamayadÄ• mampi geá¹‡á¸• ukapupphadÄ• mampi__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. khara
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• bhikkhÅ«nampi bhikkhunÄ«nampineva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ
pana kappiyavacanaá¹ƒ sabbattha vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. pariyÄ• yaobhÄ• sanimittakammÄ• n

yo haritvÄ• vÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• pakkositvÄ• vÄ• pakkosÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ•
attano santakaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya deti, tassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, parasantak
theyyacittena deti, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. esa nayo saá¹…ghikepi. ayaá¹ƒ pana v
senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamitaá¹ƒ issaravatÄ• ya dadato thullaccayanti.

<33> pupphaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kassa na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ
haritvÄ• piharÄ• petvÄ• pi pakkositvÄ• pi pakkosÄ• petvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 22/,
sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒpakkosÄ• petvÄ• va. taÃ±ca kho vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya, maá¹‡á¸• a
sivaliá¹…gÄ• dipÅ«janatthÄ• ya vÄ• kassacipi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±c
Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡ereheva harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. itare pana yadi sayameva icchanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati
pupphabhÄ• jakena pupphabhÄ• janakÄ• le sampattÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``sampattagihÄ«naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
``cÅ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. asammatena apaloketvÄ• dÄ•
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yesu sagÄ• ravÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• bahÅ«ni pupphÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• rÄ• s

pÄ• tova sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. ``cetiyaá¹ƒ pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ• â
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karontÄ• pi tattha tattha sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 23/ cetiyapÅ«janatthÄ• ya denti, eta
pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hoti. upÄ• sake akkapupphÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jente disvÄ• ``vihÄ• r
upÄ• sakÄ• tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ« pupphap
gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, atidivÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchanti, ``
bahÅ«ni, pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akarimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. manussÄ• ``bahÅ«ni kiravihÄ• re pupph
pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒgantvÄ• pupphapÅ«ja
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<34> manussÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, asukadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
yÄ• citvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadivase Ä• gacchanti, sÄ• maá¹‡erehi ca pageva pupphÄ• ni ocinit
rukkhesu pupphÄ• ni apassantÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ, bhante, pupphÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, sÄ•
á¹-hapitÄ• ni, tumhe pana pÅ«jetvÄ• gacchatha, saá¹…gho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒpÅ«jessa
datvÄ• gacchanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana __kurundiyaÃ±ca_ ``therÄ• sÄ
labhanti, sace sayameva tÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. therehi pana `sÄ• maá
á¹-hapitÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana pupphavÄ• raá
pupphesu yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• yaÄ• gantvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ere ``ocinitvÄ• dethÄ• â€
Ã±Ä• bhisÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ocinitvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±Ä• take ukkhipitv
á¹-hapenti, na orohitvÄ• palÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, ocinitvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 23/. sace par
``bahÅ«ni upÄ• sakÄ• vihÄ• re pupphÄ• ni, yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• ya gantvÄ• pupph
vadati, tasseva na kappatÄ«ti __mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±ca kurundiyaÃ±ca_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ•
``etaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<35> phalampi attano santakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±ca sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naÃ±
kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya pana dentassa vuttanayeneva attano santake parasantake saá¹…g
niyamite ca dukkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• ni. attano santakaá¹ƒyeva gilÄ• namanussÄ• naá
vÄ• khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti. phalabh
saá¹…ghassa phalabhÄ• janakÄ• le sampattamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ
asammatenaapaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mepi phalaparicchedena vÄ• rukk
katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ``tato gilÄ• namanussÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
cattÄ• ripaÃ±ca phalÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, rukkhÄ• vÄ• dassetabbÄ• `ito gahetuá¹ƒ labbhat
``idhaphalÄ• ni sundarÄ• ni, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana na vattabbaá¹ƒ. attan
sirÄ«sacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• \Ne 24/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kasÄ• vaá¹ƒ kulasaá¹…gah
parasantakÄ• dÄ«supivuttanayeneva vinicchayo veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- saá¹…gh
rukkhachalligarubhaá¹‡á¸• amevÄ• ti. mattikadantakaá¹-á¹-haveá¸·upaá¹‡á¹‡esupi garubha
cuá¹‡á¹‡e vuttanayenevavinicchayo veditabbo.

<36> __jaá¹…ghapesaniya_nti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaharaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ vucca
gihÄ«naÃ±hi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchantassa pade pade dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kammaá
laddhabhojanaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jantassapi ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ•
pacchÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒdÄ• ni so gÄ• mo, handa naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti mag
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• laddhabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jato purimanayeneva duk
aggahetvÄ• Ä• gatenapana ``bhante, tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me itthannÄ• massa kÄ• pavattÄ«â€™
kathetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, pucchitapaÃ±he doso natthi. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pana sahadhammikÄ• na
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassaattano veyyÄ• vaccakarassa \Be 24/ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
kappiyasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de vandathÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
bodhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ vandathÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``cetiye gandhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ•
``pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• tetha, dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ•
desÄ• payissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä«disesu sÄ• sanesu kukkuccaá¹ƒ nakÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. k
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gihikammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nÄ«ti. imehipana aá¹-á¹-hahi kuladÅ«sakakammeh
paÃ±cannampi sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappanti. abhÅ«tÄ• rocanarÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• re
honti.

pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato pana yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• kuladÅ«sakakammaá
vasati, neva tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• carituá¹ƒ labhati, na vihÄ• re vasituá¹ƒ. paá
ca tena yesu kulesu pubbe kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tatouppannapaccayÄ• na gahe
Ä• savakkhayapattenapi na gahetabbÄ• , akappiyÄ• va honti. ``kasmÄ• na gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
evaá¹ƒ katattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sace vadanti ``na mayaá¹ƒtena kÄ• raá¹‡ena dema, idÄ•
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti, gahetabbÄ• . pakatiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevakuladÅ«sakakammaá¹
pakatidÄ• nameva gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
pucchitapaÃ±he doso natthi, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡he vÄ• sÄ• yanhe vÄ
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ koci puccheyya ``kasmÄ• , bhante, carathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yenatthenacarati,
``laddhaá¹ƒ na laddhaâ€™â€™ nti vutte sace na laddhaá¹ƒ, ``na laddhaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ•
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<37> ``na \Ne 25/ ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e vatthabbaá¹ƒ, yo vaseyya, Ä• pa
bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ•
... pe ... na ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡id
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na ca, bhikkhave, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya seyyÄ• kappetabbÄ• , yo kappey
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 223 Ä• dayo) vuttattÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 223) ara
maá¹ƒ janoarahatte vÄ• sekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• sambhÄ• vessati, tato lokassa sakkato b
pÅ«jitoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ patthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idh
``araÃ±Ã±evasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchantassa \Be 25/ padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹
kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡acaá¹…kamananisÄ«dananivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• dÄ«susabbakiccesu payog
evaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vasantohi sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ labhatu vÄ• mÄ• v

yo pana samÄ• dinnadhutaá¹…go ``dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒrakkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``gÄ• n
vikkhipati, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nticintetvÄ• vÄ• ``addhÄ• araÃ±Ã±e tiá¹‡á¹‡
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ
nikkhamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sonÄ• ma bhagavatÄ• pasattho, mayi c
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ« gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evaá
hoti, teneva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yacarantassapi ``abhikkantÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ
carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanakiccatopabhuti yÄ• va bhojanapariyosÄ• na
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ labhatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , dukkaá¹-ameva. khandhakavattase
pana sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanatthaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikehi abhikk
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisanto anupavajjo viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ. caá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

kulasaá¹…gahavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

6. macchamaá¹ƒsavinicchayakathÄ•

<38> __macchamaá¹ƒsesu_ \Ne 26/ pana macchaggahaá¹‡ena sabbampi jalajaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
nÄ• manatthi. maá¹ƒsesu pana manussahatthiassasunakhaahisÄ«habyagghadÄ«piacchata
maá¹ƒsÄ• niakappiyÄ• ni. tattha manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. iti
manussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdasannaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsampi aá¹-á¹-hipi lohitampi cammampi lomampi sab
pana ekÄ• manussavasÄ• va na vaá¹-á¹-ati. khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. im
akappiyamaá¹ƒsesuaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±atvÄ• vÄ• khÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, tadÄ• desetabbÄ• . ``apucchitvÄ• va khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato pa
``pucchitvÄ• khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato \Be 26/ anÄ• patti. uddissakataá¹ƒ pa
Ä• patti, pacchÄ• jÄ• nanto Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo (Sp (to Vin I) 281).

tattha (Sp (to Vin III) II 410) __uddissakataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vadhitvÄ•
sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒmacchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. ubhayampi hi uddissakataá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tampi adiâ
aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. tikoá¹-iparisuddhaÃ±hi macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ
asutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ. tattha __adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya mig
gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __asutaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya migamacch
__aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_ panadiá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ tadubhayavini
Ã±atvÄ• tabbipakkhato jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhÅ« passanti manusse jÄ• lavÄ
vÄ• nikkhamante araÃ±Ã±evÄ• vicarante. dutiyadivase ca nesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á
samacchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒabhiharanti. te tena diá¹-á¹-hena parisaá¹…kanti
atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti, idaá¹ƒ__diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, _ etaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá
aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepana te manussÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bhante, na gaá¹‡h

pucchitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ, am
rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• yakataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, kappati.

na heva kho bhikkhÅ« passanti, apica kho suá¹‡anti ``manussÄ• kira jÄ• lavÄ• gurÄ• dihat
nikkhamanti, araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• vicarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dutiyadivase ca tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒgÄ• maá¹
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samacchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ abhiharanti. te tena sutena
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nu \Ne 27/ kho atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti, idaá¹ƒ __sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ
navaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana te manussÄ• ``
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhikkhÅ«naá
attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, kappa

na heva kho pana bhikkhÅ« passanti na suá¹‡anti, apica kho tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• samacchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ abhisaá¹
parisaá¹…kanti ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒnu kho atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti, idaá¹ƒ __tadubhayavini
nÄ• ma, etampi gahetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
manussÄ• ``kasmÄ• , bhante, na gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• \Be 27/ tamatthaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yakataá¹ƒ, amhehi attano atthÄ• ya vÄ• rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ•
pavattamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyamevalabhitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya sampÄ• ditaâ€™
matÄ• naá¹ƒ petakiccatthÄ• yamaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya katepi eseva nayo. ya
atthÄ• ya akataá¹ƒ, yattha ca nibbematiko hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kappati.

<39> sace pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uddissakataá¹ƒ hoti, te ca attano atthÄ•
jÄ• nanti, aÃ±Ã±e jÄ• nanti. ye jÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, itaresaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati.
jÄ• nanti, teyeva jÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒyeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tepi ``amhÄ
kataâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nanti, aÃ±Ã±epi ``etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nanti, sabbe
na jÄ• nanti, sabbesampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. paÃ±casu hi sahadhammikesu yassa vÄ• tassa vÄ• a
sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappati.

sace pana koci ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• tassa pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ
atthÄ• ya katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno deti, so taá¹ƒ tas
kassa Ä• pattÄ«ti? dvinnampi anÄ• patti. yaÃ±hi uddissa kataá¹ƒ, tassa abhuttatÄ• ya anÄ•
ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya. kappiyamaá¹ƒsassa hi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• pattinatthi, uddissakataÃ±ca aj
pacchÄ• Ã±atvÄ• Ä• pattidesanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pana ajÄ•
Ã±atvÄ• pi Ä• patti desetabbÄ• . uddissakataÃ±hiÃ±atvÄ• bhuÃ±jatova Ä• patti, akappiyam
bhuÃ±jantassapi Ä• pattiyeva, tasmÄ• Ä• pattibhÄ«rukena rÅ«paá¹ƒ sallakkhentenapi pucc
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. paribhogakÄ• le ``pucchitvÄ• \Ne 28/ paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• . acchamaá¹ƒsampi hi sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsas
dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni ca migamaá¹ƒsÄ• disadisÄ• ni, tasmÄ• pucchitvÄ• gahaá¹‡ameva

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

macchamaá¹ƒsavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

7. anÄ• mÄ• savinicchayakathÄ•

<40> __anÄ• mÄ• sa_nti \Be 28/ \Ne 29/ na parÄ• masitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (S
yasmÄ• mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hotu dhÄ«tÄ• vÄ• bhaginÄ« vÄ• , itthÄ« nÄ• ma sabbÄ• pi brahma
anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ca, tasmÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ me mÄ• tÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ me dhÄ«tÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ mebhaginÄ
Ä• masatopi dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒanussarantena sa
vuyhamÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ passati, neva hatthena parÄ• masitabbÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• itena pa
phalakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kadalikkhandho vÄ• dÄ• rukkhandho vÄ• upasaá¹ƒharitabbo. tasmiá¹ƒ asa
upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• purato á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, ``ettha gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tipana na vattab
``parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaá¸• á¸• hantena gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana
``mÄ• bhÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti samassÄ• setabbÄ• . sace bhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• puttassasahasÄ•
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na ``apehi mahallikeâ€™â€™ ti niddhunitabbÄ• , thalaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbÄ• . kadd
patitÄ• yapi eseva nayo. tatrÄ• pi hi yottaá¹ƒvÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• hatthena gah
uddharitabbÄ• , na tveva Ä• masitabbÄ• .

na kevalaÃ±ca mÄ• tugÄ• massa sarÄ«rameva anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanamp
antamasotiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amuddikaá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• dÄ• ya anÄ• m
nivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒpiá¸·andhanatthÄ• ya á¹-hapitameva. sace pana nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
parivattetvÄ• cÄ«varatthÄ• yapÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapeti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• bharaá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• e
sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanadantasÅ«ciÄ• dikappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«ciÄ• diupakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yagahetabbaá¹ƒ. suvaá¹‡á¹‡ar
anÄ• mÄ• sameva, dÄ«yamÄ• nampi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±caetÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ«rÅ«
itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-harÅ«pampi dantarÅ«pampi ayarÅ«pampi loharÅ«par
potthakarÅ«pampi sabbaratanarÅ«pampi antamaso piá¹-á¹-hamayarÅ«pampi anÄ• mÄ• sar
``idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti labhitvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaratanamayaá¹ƒ avas
bhinditvÄ• upakaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ upakaraá¹‡e, paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paribhoge upanetuá¹ƒ

<41> yathÄ• \Be 29/ ca itthirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±ampi anÄ• mÄ• sar
khettamajjhenagacchantena tatthajÄ• takampi dhaÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ na Ä• masantena gantab
antarÄ• maggevÄ• \Ne 30/ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, passena ca maggo atthi, na m
gamanamaggeasati maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantabbaá¹ƒ. antaraghare dhaÃ±Ã±assa u
denti, nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, sace sakkÄ•
harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, ekamantaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ amaddantena pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±

okÄ• so na hoti, manussÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±amajjheyeva paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• denti, nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. muggamÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni aparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nipi tÄ• lapanasÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• phalÄ• ni kÄ«á¸·antena rÄ• sikatesupi eseva nayo. araÃ±Ã±e pana rukkhato patitÄ• niphalÄ• ni ``anupasampannÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<42> muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ loh masÄ• ragallantiimesu dasasu ratanesu __muttÄ• _ adhotÄ• aviddhÄ• yathÄ• jÄ• tÄ• va Ä sesÄ• anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``mu anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• ya ca sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, kuá¹-á¹-ha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. antamaso jÄ• tiphalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sab nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡abhedo__maá¹‡i_ dhotaviddhavaá¹-á¹-ito anÄ• mÄ• so, yathÄ• jÄ• pattÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi __mahÄ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. pacitvÄ• kato kÄ• camaá¹‡iyevekovaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __veá¸·uriye_pi vinicchayo.

__saá¹…kho_ dhamanasaá¹…kho ca dhotaviddho ca ratanamisso anÄ• mÄ• so, pÄ• nÄ«ya adhotopiÄ• mÄ• sova. sesaÃ±ca aÃ±janÄ• dibhesajjatthÄ• yapi bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• yap vaá¹-á¹-ati. __silÄ• _ dhotaviddhÄ• ratanasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• muggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• satthakanighaá¹ƒsanÄ• diatthÄ• yagaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca __ratanasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• pacitvÄ• katÄ• ti vadanti. __pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ_ dhotaviddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``dhotampi adhotampisabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• saÃ±ca na ca sam vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ.

__rajata_Ã±ca __jÄ• tarÅ«pa_Ã±ca katabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi akatabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi sabbena sab anÄ• mÄ• saÃ±caasampaá¹-icchanÄ«yaÃ±ca. uttararÄ• japutto kira suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaá¹ƒ k mahÄ• padumattherassapesesi. thero ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipi. cetiyaghare suvaá¹‡á¹‡apadumasuvaá¹‡á¹‡abubbuá¸·akÄ• dÄ«nihonti, etÄ• nipi anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ni. cetiy rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• \Ne 31/, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ keá¸·Ä• payituá¹ƒ vaá¹ __kurundhiyaá¹ƒ_ pana tampi paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyekacavarameva harituá¹ƒ v ettakameva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohampi jÄ• tarÅ«pagatikamevaanÄ• mÄ• santi senÄ• sanaparibhoge pana sabbopi kappiyo, tasmÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajatamayÄ• sabbepi senA bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammavinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neratanamaá¹‡á¸• ape karonti phalika ratanadÄ• mapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite, tattha sabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-ijaggituá __lohitaá¹…kamasÄ• ragallÄ• _ dhotaviddhÄ• anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• , itare Ä• mÄ• sÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``dhotÄ• pi adhot na ca sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ.

<43> sabbaá¹ƒ __Ä• vudha_bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• ya dÄ
sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. satthavaá¹‡ijjÄ• nÄ• ma na vaá¹-á¹-ati. suddhadhanudaá¹‡á¸• opi
tomaropi aá¹…kusopiantamaso vÄ• sipharasuÄ• dÄ«nipi Ä• vudhasaá¹…khepena katÄ• ni
satti vÄ• tomaro vÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggantena ``harantÅ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mik
na haranti, taá¹ƒ acÄ• lentena vihÄ• ro paá¹-ijaggitabbo. yuddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒpana patitaá¹
vÄ• tomaraá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• asiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• satthakatth
itarÄ• nipi viyojetvÄ• kiÃ±ci satthakatthÄ• ya, kiÃ±cikattaradaá¹‡á¸• Ä• diatthÄ• ya gahetuá
``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vinÄ• setvÄ• ``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸•
sabbampi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

macchajÄ• lapakkhijÄ• lÄ• dÄ«nipi \Be 31/ phalakajÄ• likÄ• dÄ«nipi sarapariittÄ• á¹‡Ä• nipi
paribhogatthÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nesu pana jÄ• laá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``Ä• sanassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ•
vÄ• veá¹-hessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sarapariittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbampibha
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. parÅ«parodhanivÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi etaá¹ƒ, na uparodhakaranti.
``dantakaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• janaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

cammavinaddhÄ• ni vÄ«á¹‡Ä• bheriÄ• dÄ«ni anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ni. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana
``bherisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-opivÄ«á¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-opi tucchapokkharampi mukhavaá¹-á¹-iya
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• daá¹‡á¸• akopi sabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• saâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. onahituá¹ƒ vÄ• onah
vÄ• dÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• na labbhatiyeva. cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• manussehi chaá¸
acÄ• letvÄ• va antarantare sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anakÄ• le pana kacavara
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti \Ne 32/ __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á
sampaá¹-icchitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogatthÄ• ya labbhamÄ• nesu pana vÄ«á¹‡Ä• doá¹‡ik
dantakaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• janaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, cammaá¹ƒ satthakakosakanti evaá¹ƒ tassa tass
upakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• tathÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

anÄ• mÄ• savinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

8. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanavinicchayakathÄ•

<44> __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanesu_ \Ne 33/ pana --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«var
navikappetuá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ ta
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ, paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒyÄ• va Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappe
mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adh
vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vacanato ticÄ«varÄ• diniyÄ• menevaadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• p

``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adh
pana nÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• va ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be
tattha (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) __ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantenarajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒ da
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. assa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicched
vaá¹-á¹-ati, lÄ• makaparicchedena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa ca dÄ«ghato m
tiriyaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hittikaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. antaravÄ• sako dÄ«ghaso muá¹-á¹-h
tiriyaá¹ƒdvihatthopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• rupanenapi hi sakkÄ• nÄ• bhiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detunti. v
atirekaÃ±ca Å«nakaÃ±ca ``parikkhÄ• racoá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha yasmÄ• ``dve cÄ«varassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vÄ• cÄ• y
ti (Vin V 322) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ p
paccuddharitvÄ• navaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá
cittena Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontena kÄ• yena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . id
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yena kenacisarÄ«rÄ• vayavena aphusantassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vÄ•
pana vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• yaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . tatra duvidhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-h
hatthapÄ• se hoti, ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• cÄ• bhind
uparipÄ• sÄ• de vÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• re vÄ• hoti, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . esa nayouttarÄ• saá¹…ge antaravÄ•
viseso, tasmÄ• sabbÄ• ni saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒantaravÄ• sakanti evaá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni. sace adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapitavatthehisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«ni
rajane ca kappe ca ``imaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccuddharitvÄ• puna adhiá¹-á
adhiá¹-á¹-hitena pana \Ne 34/ saddhiá¹ƒ mahantatarameva dutiyapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡á
sibbantenapuna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. same vÄ• khuddake vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹

ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti?
kirÄ• ha ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sace parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dh
udositasikkhÄ• padeparihÄ• ro niratthako bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vutte kira avasesÄ
``parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ampibhagavatÄ• va `adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vaá¹-
__mahÄ• paccariya_mpi vuttaá¹ƒ ``parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• na
`parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aâ€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, udositasikkhÄ• p
Ä• dayo) pana ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pariharantassa \Be 33/ parihÄ• ro vuttoâ€™
ubhatovibhaá¹…gabhÄ• á¹‡ako puá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• likavÄ• sÄ«mahÄ• tissattheropi kirÄ• ha ``ma
assumhÄ• `araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sino bhikkhÅ«rukkhasusirÄ• dÄ«su cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pac
gacchanti, sÄ• mantavihÄ• re dhammassavanatthÄ• yagatÄ• naÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ sÅ«riye uá¹-á
daharabhikkhÅ« vÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchanti, tasmÄ• sukhaparibhogatthaá¹
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. __mahÄ• paccariy
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikÄ• bhikkhÅ« abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya dupparihÄ• ranti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

<45> __vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttanayeneva
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedamatt
dve pana na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva, taÃ±ca
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒekameva, dve na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __paccattharaá¹‡a_mpi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ta
mahantampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, bahÅ«nipi vaá¹-á¹-anti, nÄ«lampi pÄ«takampi s
pupphadasampÄ«ti sabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di_ yÄ• va Ä•
pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• . Ä• bÄ• dhevÅ«pasante paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetab
__mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ_ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva, yÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ dhovÄ«yati, tÄ• v
icchitabbanti dvepi vaá¹-á¹-anti. aparepana therÄ• ``nidhÄ• namukhametaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«nipi va
vadanti. __parikkhÄ• racoá¸·e_ gaá¹‡anÄ• natthi, yattakaá¹ƒ icchati, tattakaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
__thavikÄ• _pi __parissÄ• vana_mpivikappanÅ«pagapacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``p
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva. tassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒdÄ«ghato dve vidatthiyo tiriyaá¹ƒ vidatthi, ta
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• ratotato upaá¸• á¸• happamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• yÄ• mena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒsugataá¹…gulena caturaá¹…
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 35/ (Vin I 358). bahÅ«nipi ekato katvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpivaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.
bhesajjanavakammamÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya á¹-hapentena anadhiá¹-á¹-hitepi na
pÄ«á¹-habhisi bimbohanaá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• ro kojavoti etesu pana senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• y
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthiyeva.

sace \Be 34/ pana (Sp (to Vin III) II 636-38) Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato suttaá¹ƒ labh
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritenevatantavÄ• yena aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• y
anÄ• patti. dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamanapaccayÄ• pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ rakkhantena vikappanupagapp
tanteá¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• naÃ
bhaveyyÄ• ti. Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«hi tantaá¹ƒ Ä• ropÄ• petvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, idaá¹ƒ c
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ tiniyyÄ• titepi eseva nayo.

sace tantavÄ• yo evaá¹ƒ payojito vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo vÄ• hutvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante
asukadivase nÄ• ma vÄ• yitvÄ• á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhikkhu ca tena paric
dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana tantavÄ• yo ``ahaá¹ƒtum
vÄ• yitvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tatheva karoti, tena pesitabhikkh
Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±o disvÄ• vÄ• sutvÄ• vÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hita
etassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ na pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana tena pesitoyevaÄ• roceti, tassa vacan
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

sace tantavÄ• yo ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yitvÄ• kassaci hatthe pahiá¹‡issÄ
tatheva karoti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gatabhikkhu pana attano pariveá¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• tass

koci bhaá¹‡ati ``api, bhante, adhunÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sundaraâ€™â€™ nti. kuhiá¹
itthannÄ• massa hatthe pesitanti. etassapi vacanaá¹ƒ na pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana so bh
laddhadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sa
adinnaá¹ƒ hoti, yÄ• va kÄ• kaá¹‡ikamattampi avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tÄ• va rakkhati.

<46> adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) pana paribhuÃ±jato kathaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹
vijahatÄ«ti \Ne 36/? aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• nena acchinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡ena vissÄ• saggÄ• hena hA
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenakÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya liá¹…gaparivattanena paccuddharaá¹‡ena chidda
kÄ• raá¹‡ehivijahati. tattha purimehi aá¹-á¹-hahi \Be 35/ sabbacÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
chiddabhÄ• venapana ticÄ«varasseva sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ena chiddena. tattha nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-h
veditabbaá¹ƒ, chiddaÃ±ca vinividdhachiddameva. chiddassahi abbhantare ekatantu cepi ac
tattha saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ca uttarÄ• saá¹…gassaca dÄ«ghantato vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡assa,
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡assa padesassa orato chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒbhindati,
dÄ«ghantato vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡asseva, tiriyantato caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡assapadesas
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindati, parato na bhindati, tasmÄ• jÄ• te chidde ticÄ«varaá¹ƒatirekac
tiá¹-á¹-hati, sÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ
aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• apaneti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
maá¹‡á¸• alaparivattanepi eseva nayo. dupaá¹-á¹-assa ekasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ale chidde vÄ• jÄ• t
vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhijjati, khuddakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ karoti, mahantaá¹
karoti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhijjati. ubho koá¹-iyo majjhe karonto sace paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chi
pacchÄ• ghaá¹-eti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhijjati. atha ghaá¹-etvÄ• chindati, na bhijjati. rajake
dhovÄ• petvÄ• setaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassapi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevÄ• ti. a
vinicchayo.

<47> __vikappane_ pana dve vikappanÄ• sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• parammukhÄ• vikappa
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hoti? cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhA
cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``etaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™
``etÄ• nicÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  vatvÄ•  ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabba
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana vissajje
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mayhaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ, mayhaá¹ƒ santakÄ• ni parib
vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma
paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

aparo nayo --- tatheva cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaÃ±c
bhikkhunosantike ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•  ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ
vÄ• ``etÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu aÃ±Ã±ata
kassaci nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``tissassa bhikkhuno vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``tissÄ• ya

sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, tissassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• \Be 36/ vikappen
vattabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ aparÄ• pi sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati
ekampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pana bhikkhunÄ• ``tissassa bhikkhuno santakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tissÄ
santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ tivut
tato pabhuti paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

kathaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hoti? cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaÃ±caÃ±atvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«
cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``etÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikapp
vattabbaá¹ƒ. tena vattabbo ``ko te mitto vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tato itarena puri
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ... pe ... ``tissÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. pur
tissassa bhikkhuno dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ... pe ... ``tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• dammÄ«
ayaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogÄ• dÄ«supa
tena pana bhikkhunÄ• dutiyasammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ``itthannÄ• mas
vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepaccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma hot
paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

dvinnaá¹ƒ vikappanÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ? sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa
parenapaccuddharÄ• peti, parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pareneva vikappÄ• petvÄ• par
idamettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sace pana yassa vikappeti, so paÃ±Ã±attikovido na hoti, na
paccuddharituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa byattassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• p
paccuddharÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vikappitavikappanÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒtÄ• va cÄ«
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• nayo veditabbo.

<48> __patte_ pana ayaá¹ƒ nayo --- pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena ukkaá¹-á¹-hamajjhimoma
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttovaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. tassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``aá¸• á¸• hÄ• á¸·hakodanaá¹
(Vin III 602) nayenapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 602 Ä• d
anupahatapurÄ• á¹‡asÄ• litaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒsukoá¹-á¹-itaparisuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dve magadha
taá¹‡á¸• ulehi anuttaá¹‡á¸• ulamakilinnamapiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒsuvisadaá¹ƒ kundamakuá¸·arÄ• si
avassÄ• vitodanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• niravasesaá¹ƒ \Be 37/patte pakkhipitvÄ• tassa odanassa ca
nÄ• tighano nÄ• titanuko hatthahÄ• riyosabbasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khato muggasÅ«po pakkhip
Ä• lopassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ yÄ• vacarimÄ• lopappahonakaá¹ƒ \Ne 38/ macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• dibya
sappitelatakkarasakaÃ±jikÄ• dÄ«ni pana gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• nina honti. tÄ• ni hi odanagatikÄ
hÄ• petuá¹ƒ, na vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ sakkonti. evametaá¹ƒ sabbampi pakkhittaá¹ƒ sace pattas
heá¹-á¹-himarÄ• jisamaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, suttenavÄ• hÄ«rena vÄ• chindantassa suttassa vÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himantaá¹ƒ phusati, ayaá¹ƒ __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ atikk
tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ __ukkaá¹-á¹-homako_ nÄ• mapatto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá
hoti, ayaá¹ƒ __ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• mapatto.

ukkaá¹-á¹-hato upaá¸• á¸• happamÄ• á¹‡o majjhimo nÄ• ma patto. majjhimato upaá¸• á¸• ha
magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikodanÄ• disabbampi pakkhittaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva heá¹-á¹-hima
ayaá¹ƒ __majjhimo_ nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ atikkamma thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-h
__majjhimomako_nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti antogadhameva
__majjhimukkaá¹-á¹-ho_nÄ• ma patto. sace magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• á¸·ikod
heá¹-á¹-himarÄ• jisamaá¹ƒtiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ __omako_ nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ
thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ __omakomako_ nÄ• ma patto. sace taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ na s
antogadhameva hoti, ayaá¹ƒ __omakukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• ma patto. evamete nava pattÄ• . te
ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-hoca omakomako cÄ• ti. tasmÄ• ete bhÄ• janaparibhogena paribhuÃ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagÄ• na vikappanÅ«pagÄ• . itare pana satta adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vÄ• vik
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• .

pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• nampi etesaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÅ«pagattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ veditabba
paÃ±cahipÄ• kehi, mattikÄ• patto dvÄ«hi pÄ• kehi pakko adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago. ubhopi ya
tasmiá¹ƒ dinneyeva. sace ekopi pÄ• ko Å«no hoti, kÄ• kaá¹‡ikamattampi vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒadin
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago. sace pattasÄ• miko vadati ``yadÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ bhavis
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, neva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago hoti, pÄ• kas
Å«nattÄ• pattasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati, mÅ«lassa sakalassa vÄ• ekadesassa \Be 38/ vÄ
sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒna upeti, aÃ±Ã±asseva santako hoti, tasmÄ• pÄ• ke ca mÅ«le ca suniá¹-á¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagohoti. yo adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago, sveva vikappanÅ«pago. so hatthaá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbovikappetabbo vÄ• . yadi hi pattakÄ• rako mÅ«laá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ v
``ahaá¹ƒ bhante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asukadivase nÄ• ma pacitvÄ• á¹-hapessÄ•
ca tena paricchinnadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• ci
pattakÄ• rako ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacitvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesessÄ• mÄ
karoti, tena \Ne 39/ pesitabhikkhu pana tassa bhikkhuno na Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±o disvÄ• vÄ• s
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, patto niá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• roceti, etassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒna pam
tena pesitoyeva Ä• roceti, tassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haá¹ƒatikkÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pana pattakÄ• rako ``ahaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒkatvÄ• pacitvÄ• ka
pahiá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tatheva karoti, pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gatabhikkhu pan
á¹-hapetvÄ• tassa na Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±o koci bhaá¹‡ati ``api, bhante, adhunÄ• Ä• bhato pa
``kuhiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pattoâ€™â€™ ti? ``itthannÄ• massa hatthe pesitoâ€™â€™ ti. etassapi v
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana so bhikkhupattaá¹ƒ deti, laddhadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ•
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dasÄ• haá¹ƒ anatikkÄ• metvÄ• va adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo

tattha dve pattassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• adhi
vasenaadhiá¹-á¹-hahantena ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ
paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammukhe vÄ• parammukhe vÄ• á¹-hi

paccuddharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• datvÄ• navaá¹ƒpattaá¹ƒ yattha katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hatthe
``idaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittena Ä• bhogaá¹ƒkatvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• raá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• cÄ• yavÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhabbo. tatra du
--- sace hatthapÄ• se hoti, ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 39/ vÄ• cÄ•
antogabbhe vÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ• de vÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• re vÄ• hoti, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . adhiá¹-á¹-hahantenapana el
vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±assa santike adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±assa santikeayamÄ•
``adhiá¹-á¹-hito nu kho me, noâ€™â€™ ti vimati uppajjati, itaro sÄ• retvÄ• vimatiá¹ƒ chindiss
dasa patte labhitvÄ• sabbe attanÄ• va paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mohoti, na sabbe adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tal
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya punadivase taá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±oadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. eteneva u
parihariituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ appamattassa siyÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahananti? siyÄ• . sace hi sayaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ a
vibbhamati vÄ• , sikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccakkhÄ• ti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pa
vÄ• , patte vÄ• chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``dinnavibbhantapaccakkhÄ• \Ne 40/, kÄ• lakiriyÄ• katena ca.

liá¹…gapaccuddharÄ• ceva, chiddena bhavati sattamaâ€™â€™ nti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 608)

coragahaá¹‡avissÄ• saggÄ• hehipi vijahatiyeva. kittakena chiddena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
kaá¹…gusitthaá¹ƒ nikkhamati ceva pavisati ca. idaÃ±hi sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ lÄ• m
tasmiá¹ƒ chidde ayacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• katike kate dasÄ• habbha
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vinicchayo.

<49> __vikappane_ pana dve vikappanÄ• sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• ceva parammukhÄ• vi
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hoti? pattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• v
pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ime patteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ete patt
``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, ayamekÄ• sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ•
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana vissajjetuá¹ƒ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mayhaá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana v
tato pabhuti paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-anti.

aparo nayo --- tatheva pattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ã
bhikkhunosantike ``imaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ime patteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ patta
``etepatteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu \Be 40/ aÃ±Ã±atarassa attan
kassaci nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``tissassa bhikkhuno vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tissÄ• ya
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa, tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti v

sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paribhogÄ• dÄ«su pana ekam
bhikkhunÄ• tissassa bhikkhuno santakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• santakaá¹ƒ
vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«ti vutte paccuddhÄ• ronÄ• ma hoti, tato pab
vaá¹-á¹-anti.

kathaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hoti? pattÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva ekabahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannih
``imaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``ime patteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•
vatvÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappanatthÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tena vattabbo ``ko t
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 41/. tato itarena purimanayena ``tisso bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ... pe ..
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. puna tena bhikkhunÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ tissassa bhikl
pe ... ``tissÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ parammul
nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, paribhogÄ• dÄ«su pana ekampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pana
bhikkhunÄ• dutiyasammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ``itthannÄ• massa santaka
vissajjehivÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte paccuddhÄ• ro nÄ• ma hot
paribhogÄ• dayopivaá¹-á¹-anti. ayaá¹ƒ vikappane nayo.

<50> evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vikappetvÄ• ca paribhuÃ±jantena patte bhinne kiá¹ƒ kÄ• t
rÄ• jimukhavaá¹-á¹-ito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• na hoti tena na kiÃ±ci kÄ• t
III) II 612-3) pana tÄ• disÄ• ekÄ• pi rÄ• ji hoti, tena tassÄ• rÄ• jiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himapariyante
vijjhitvÄ• pacitvÄ• suttarajjukamakacirajjukÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• tipusuttakenavÄ• bandhitvÄ• taa
Ä• misassa alagganatthaá¹ƒ tipupaá¹-á¹-ena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• baddhasilesenapaá¹-icchÄ• d
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbo. sukhumaá¹ƒ vÄ• chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhitabbo. sudd
madhukasitthakalÄ• khÄ• sajjurasÄ• dÄ«hi bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒjhÄ• p
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ena bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhavaá¹-á¹-isamÄ«pe pana pattavedh
vijjhiyamÄ• nokapÄ• lassa bahalattÄ• \Be 41/ bhijjati, tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vijjhitabbo. yass
ekÄ• yeva vÄ• caturaá¹…gulÄ• , tassa dve bandhanÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. yassa tisso, ekÄ•
tassa tÄ«á¹‡i. yassa catasso, ekÄ• yeva vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• , tassa cattÄ• ri. yassa pa
dasaá¹…gulÄ• , so baddhopi abaddhopi apattoyeva, aÃ±Ã±o viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. esatÄ• va

__ayopatte_ pana sacepi paÃ±ca vÄ• atirekÄ• ni vÄ• chiddÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni ca ayacuá¹‡á
lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakena vÄ• baddhÄ• ni maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, sveva patto paribhuÃ±jitabbo,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. atha pana ekampi chiddaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ hoti, lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakena ba
hoti, patte Ä• misaá¹ƒ laggati, akappiyo hoti, ayaá¹ƒ apatto, aÃ±Ã±o viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. viÃ
saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±cabandhaneneva pattena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pattaá¹
puggalavasena pana pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Å«napaÃ±cabandhanenÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattaa
paribhuÃ±jantenaca yÄ• gurandhanarajanapacanÄ• dinÄ• aparibhogena na paribhuÃ±jitab
byÄ• dhimhiuppanne aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane asati mattikÄ• ya limpetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• tÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hachattanÄ• gadantakÄ• dike adesepi na \Ne 42

nikkhipanadeso ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pattÄ• dhÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 2
vuttoyeva.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

9. cÄ«varavippavÄ• savinicchayakathÄ•

<51> __cÄ«varenavinÄ• vÄ• so_ti \Ne 43/ ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena vippavÄ• so. evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitesu hi tÄ«su cÄ«varesu ek
vaá¹-á¹-ati, vasantassa saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ \Be 42/ hoti, tas
aruá¹‡uggamanasamayecÄ«varaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡e hatthapÄ• se katv
gÄ• manivesanaudositaaá¸• á¸• amÄ• á¸·apÄ• sÄ• dahammiyanÄ• vÄ• satthakhettadhaÃ±Ã
jjhokÄ• sesupana ayaá¹ƒ viseso (Sp (to Vin III) II 477-8) --- sace ekassa raÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mabh
santako__gÄ• mo_ hoti, yena kenaci pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• parikhÄ• ya vÄ• parik
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gÄ• mabbhantare yattha katthaci yathÄ• rucitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aruá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana aparikkhitto hoti, evarÅ«pe gÄ• me yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkh
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, tassa vÄ• gharassa hatthapÄ• se samantÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanabbhanta
taá¹ƒpamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sacepi iddhimÄ• bhikkhu Ä• kÄ• se aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-h
nissaggiyamevahoti.

sace nÄ• nÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• mo hoti vesÄ• lÄ«kusinÄ• rÄ• dis
gÄ• me yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tattha vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ, tattha saddasaá¹
janasambÄ• dhena vÄ• vasituá¹ƒ asakkontena sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ nagaradvÄ• r
asakkontena yattha katthaci phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasitvÄ• antoaruá¹‡e Ä• gamma
tesaá¹ƒyevasabhÄ• yanagaradvÄ• ramÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se vasitabbaá¹ƒ. gharassa p
vattabbamevanatthi.

sace ghare aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ``sabhÄ• ye á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacch
``handimaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nikkhepasukhe hatthapÄ• sagate k
nikkhipati, tena purimanayeneva sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace nagarassa bahÅ«nipi dvÄ• rÄ• ni honti bahÅ«ni ca sabhÄ• yÄ• ni, sabbattha vasituá¹ƒ
pana vÄ«thiyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tassÄ• sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabhÄ• ya
sabhÄ• yassaca dvÄ• rassa ca hatthapÄ• se vasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati sakkÄ• cÄ«varass
44/. sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana gacchantena yassa Ä• paá¹‡ikassa hatthe nikkhittaá¹ƒ, sace so taá

atiharitvÄ• ghare nikkhipati, vÄ«thihatthapÄ• so na rakkhati, gharassa hatthapÄ• se \Be 43/
sacemahantaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ hoti dve vÄ«thiyo pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ•
hatthapÄ• seyevaaruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• ye nikkhipitvÄ• pana sabhÄ•
nagaradvÄ• ramÅ«levÄ• tesaá¹ƒyeva hatthapÄ• se vÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ
hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ ghare tassa gharassa vÄ• hatthapÄ

sace (Vin III 480) ekakulassa santakaá¹ƒ __nivesanaá¹ƒ_ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• gabb
antonivesane cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antonivesane vatthabbaá¹ƒ. saceaparikkhittaá¹ƒ, yas
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ gabbhassahatthapÄ• se vÄ• . s
nivesanaá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ovarakaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe
hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ, sabbesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e gharadvÄ• ramÅ«levÄ• g
gharadvÄ• ramÅ«lassa vÄ• hatthapÄ• se. sace aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ gabbhecÄ«va
tasmiá¹ƒ gabbhe vatthabbaá¹ƒ gabbhassa vÄ• hatthapÄ• se. __udositaaá¸• á¸• amÄ• á¸·ap
vuttanayeneva vinicchayo veditabbo.

sace ekakulassa __nÄ• vÄ• _ hoti, antonÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antonÄ• vÄ
nÄ• nÄ• kulassa nÄ• vÄ• hoti nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ovarakÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ ovarake cÄ«
ovarake vatthabbaá¹ƒ ovarakassa hatthapÄ• se vÄ• .

sace ekakulassa __sattho_ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ satthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• purato vÄ• pacch
na vijahitabbÄ• , passato abbhantaraá¹ƒ na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hav
sace nÄ• nÄ• kulassa sattho hoti, satthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• cÄ«varassa hatthapÄ• se
gacchanto gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, antopaviá¹-á¹-hena sac
oraÃ±ca pÄ• raÃ±ca pharitvÄ• á¹-hito hoti, satthaparihÄ• ro labbhati. atha gÄ• me vÄ• nac
hoti, gÄ• maparihÄ• ro cevanadÄ«parihÄ• ro ca labbhati. sace vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamitv
antosÄ«mÄ• ya cacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• \Be 44/ vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahisÄ
satthasamÄ«peyeva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace gacchanto sattho sakaá¹-e vÄ• bhagge goá¹‡e vÄ
antarÄ• chijjati, yasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tattha vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace \Ne 45/ ekakulassa __khettaá¹ƒ_ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca, antokhette cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipit
antokhettevatthabbaá¹ƒ. sace aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, cÄ«varassa hatthapÄ• se vasitabbaá¹ƒ. s
nÄ• nÄ• kulassakhettaá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca, antokhette cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• ra
dvÄ• ramÅ«lassahatthapÄ• se vÄ• . sace aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, cÄ«varassa hatthapÄ• se vas

sace ekakulassa __dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca, antodhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e cÄ
nikkhipitvÄ• antodhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e vatthabbaá¹ƒ. sace aparikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, cÄ«varassa ha
sacenÄ• nÄ• kulassa dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti parikkhittaÃ±ca, antodhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e c
nikkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ramÅ«lassa vÄ• hatthapÄ• se. sace apa

hatthapÄ• sevasitabbaá¹ƒ. __pupphÄ• rÄ• maphalÄ• rÄ• mesu_pi khette vuttanayeneva vi

sace ekakulassa __vihÄ• ro_ hoti parikkhitto ca, antovihÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antov
sace aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vatthabbaá¹ƒ tas
hatthapÄ• se.

sace ekakulassa __rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ_ hoti, yaá¹ƒ majjhanhike kÄ• le samantÄ• chÄ• yÄ• p
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antochÄ• yÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ. viraá¸·asÄ• khassa pana rukkhass
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ nissaggiyameva hoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• disassa rukkhassa sÄ• khacchÄ• yÄ• ya vÄ•
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• viá¹-ape vÄ• á¹-hapeti, upari aÃ±Ã±asÄ• khacchÄ
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. khujjarukkhassa chÄ• yÄ• dÅ«raá¹ƒ gacchati, chÄ• yÄ• ya gataá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sace nÄ• nÄ• kulassa rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti, cÄ«varassa hatthapÄ• se vasit

__ajjhokÄ• se_ pana agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tassa samantÄ• satta
agÄ• makaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avÄ«Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• samuddamajjhe vÄ• n
agamanapathedÄ«pakesu labbhati. tÄ• dise araÃ±Ã±e majjhe \Be 45/ á¹-hitassa samantÄ•
vinibbedhena cuddasa honti. majjhe nisinno puratthimÄ• ya vÄ• pacchimÄ• ya vÄ• disÄ• y
á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ rakkhati. sace pana aruá¹‡uggamanasamaye kesaggamattampi puratt
pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo itarasmiá¹ƒ. nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

<52> sace \Ne 46/ padhÄ• niko bhikkhu sabbarattiá¹ƒ padhÄ• namanuyuÃ±jitvÄ• paccÅ«sa
``nahÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ titÄ«á¹‡i cÄ«varÄ• ni tÄ«re á¹-hapetvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ otarati, nahÄ
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? so hi yadi uttaritvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti, n
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. atha naggo gac
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati. so hi yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• vinayak
tesaá¹ƒcÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aparibhogÄ• rahattÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito hoti, n
akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• manatthi, tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• dve hatthena gahetvÄ• vihÄ• raá
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace dÅ«re vihÄ• ro hoti, antarÄ• magge manussÄ• saÃ±caranti, ekaá¹ƒ niv
ekaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒna
gatÄ• honti, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ bahigÄ• me á¹-hapetvÄ• santaruttarena Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahigÄ• me corabhayaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• rupitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• san
janÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• na sakkÄ• ekamante cÄ«varaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ,
bahigÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni.

sace therÄ• bhikkhÅ« daharÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ
sayitukÄ• mÄ• honti, attano attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• va sayitabbaá¹ƒ. sace g
asampattesudaharesu aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchati, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, nissayo pana

daharÄ• nampi purato gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ theresu asampattesu eseva nayo. maggaá¹ƒ virajj
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apassantesupi eseva nayo. sace pana daharÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ, bhante, m
nÄ• ma okÄ• se tumhe sampÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggaman
hoti, nissayo ca paá¹-ippassambhati. dahare uyyojetvÄ• theresu sayantesupi eseva nayo. d
therÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ maggoâ€™â€™ \Be 46/, daharÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ maggoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• aÃ±
aggahetvÄ• gatÄ• , saha aruá¹‡assa uggamanÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni ca nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, niss
sace daharÄ• maggatookkamma ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva nivattissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhesajjatt
Ä• gacchanti, asampattÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ca nesaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡o uggacchati, cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiy
paá¹-ippassambhati. sace pana dhenubhayena vÄ• sunakhabhayena vÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ á¹-h
tiá¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• vÄ• gacchanti, antarÄ• aruá¹‡e uggate cÄ«varÄ• ni ca nissa
paá¹-ippassambhati.

sace \Ne 47/ ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá
aruá¹‡ouggacchati, neva cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, na nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati.
tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisÄ«danti, aruá¹‡e uggate na cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• nihonti, nissayo
sace yepi ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tisÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ dhammas
gacchanti, antarÄ• maggeyeva ca nesaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡o uggacchati, cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni
paá¹-ippassambhati. sace dhammagÄ• ravena ``yÄ• vapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va gamissÄ
aruá¹‡assa uggamanÄ• cÄ«varÄ• nipinissaggiyÄ• ni honti, nissayo ca paá¹-ippassambhati.
cÄ«varadhovanatthÄ• yagÄ• makaá¹ƒ pesentena attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• va dÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• petvÄ• vaá¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace asatiyÄ• gacchati, attano cÄ«v
daharassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vissÄ• senagahetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace thero na sarati, daharo
attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vissÄ• sena gahetvÄ• gantvÄ• v
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. attanopi cÄ«var
evaá¹ƒ ekassa satiyÄ• pi Ä• pattimokkho hoti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

cÄ«varavippavÄ• savinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

10. bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manavinicchayakathÄ•

<53> __bhaá¹‡á¸• assa_ \Be 47/ \Ne 48/ __paá¹-isÄ• mana_nti paresaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• assa g
IV-a 506) kappiyavatthu vÄ• hotu akappiyavatthu vÄ• , antamaso mÄ• tu kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·an
gihisantakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«sena paá¹-isÄ• mentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sacepana
avassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, attano atthÄ• yagahetvÄ• pa
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana vutte ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-ikkhipitab
``paá¹-isÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• tetvÄ• gacchanti, palibodho nÄ• ma hoti, paá¹-isÄ• metu

kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dayo vÄ• rÄ• javallabhÄ• vÄ• ``attano upakaraá¹
sayanabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, chandenapibhay
guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dassetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, balakkÄ• rena pÄ• tetvÄ• gatesuca paá¹

sace (Sp (to Vin III) I 111) attano hatthe paá¹-isÄ• manatthÄ• ya á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• cito adÄ• tukÄ• mo ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bha
sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• depiadinnÄ• dÄ• nassa payogattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``kiá¹ƒ tumhe bh
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ, natumhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantassapi dukkaá¹-ameva. ``raho may
na aÃ±Ã±o koci jÄ• nÄ• ti, dassati nu kho me, noâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• miko vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti,
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. tassa pharusÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• miko ``na mayhaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™
tatra sacÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ``kilametvÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• ne saussÄ• ho,
dÄ• ne nirussÄ• ho, bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• miko pana gahaá¹‡e saussÄ• ho, rakkhatiyeva. yadi pa
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• miko ``na mayhaá¹ƒ dassatÄ«â€™â€™ tidhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, evaá¹ƒ ubhin
bhikkhuno pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yadipi mukhena ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, cittena pana a
sÄ• mikassa dhuranikkhepe pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya attano hatth
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ aguttadesato á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya h
theyyacittenapi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassa avahÄ• ro natthi. kasmÄ• ? attano hatthe nikkhitta
pana hoti. theyyacittena paribhuÃ±jatopieseva nayo.

<54> paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be 48/ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci parikkhÄ
paá¹-isÄ• metuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. sace \Ne 49/ Ä• gantuko bhikkhu Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
samÄ«pe pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• ``ete saá¹…gopessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ•
gacchati, sacetaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• saá¹…gopenti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«
``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gacchati, itare ca kiccapasutattÄ• na jÄ•
athÄ• pi te ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• â€™â
ca ``avassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• diyitvÄ• gacchati, eseva nayo. sace pana
ayÄ• citÄ• vÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• ma, tvaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ saá¹
saá¹…gopenti, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• . kasmÄ• ? sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• .

yo bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko hutvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye eva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pattacÄ«va
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒoropetvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ apidahitvÄ• tesampi anÄ• rocetvÄ• va dÅ
tÄ• ni ce corÄ• haranti, tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«hi ``oropetha, bhante, p
salÄ• kaggahaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto ``samÄ• gatÄ• tthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``Ä•
pattacÄ«varÄ• ni nÄ«haritvÄ• nikkhipitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• radvÄ• raá¹ƒbandhitvÄ• ``tu
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dadvÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• gaccheyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• gac
bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«su gatesu pacchÄ• akkhÄ«ni puÃ±chantouá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gacchati, taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• corÄ• tassa pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ haranti, suhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhaá
gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.

sacepi koci bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa anÄ• rocetvÄ• va bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re attano parikkh
naá¹-á¹-he bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sace pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko taá
á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• á¹-hapeti, naá¹-á¹-he tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . sacepi á¹-hapitabhi
Ä«diso nÄ• ma parikkhÄ• ro á¹-hapito, upadhÄ• reyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€
dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, naá¹-á¹-he tasse
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-ikkhipantassa pana natthi gÄ«vÄ• . yopi tassa passantasseva
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaÃ±ca nasampaá¹-icchÄ• peti, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sunaá¹-á¹-hameva. sace
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko aÃ±Ã±atra á¹-hapeti, naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• \Be 49/. sace bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
saá¹…ghassa cetiyassa ca parikkhÄ• ro tatthevaá¹-hapÄ«yati, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko ca bÄ
vivaritvÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• sotuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒvÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ katthaci gacchat
yattakaá¹ƒ corÄ• haranti, sabbaá¹ƒ tassagÄ«vÄ• . bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rato nikkhamitvÄ• ba
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ utuá¹ƒgÄ• hÄ• pentassa vÄ• tattheva \Ne 50/ samaá¹‡ac
vÄ• tattheva nisÄ«ditvÄ• kenacikammena byÄ• vaá¹-assa vÄ• uccÄ• rapassÄ• vapÄ«á¸·it
vijjamÄ• ne bahigacchato vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena pamattassa sato dvÄ• ra
vivaá¹-amevapavisitvÄ• vÄ• sandhiá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ tassa pamÄ• dapaccay
sabbaá¹ƒtasseva gÄ«vÄ• . ``uá¹‡hasamaye pana vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ va
vadanti. uccÄ• rapÄ«á¸·itassa pana tasmiá¹ƒ upacÄ• re asati aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantassa gil
avisayo, tasmÄ• gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.

<55> yo pana anto uá¹‡hapÄ«á¸·ito dvÄ• raá¹ƒ suguttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bahi nikkhamati, corÄ• t
``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ na vivaritabbaá¹ƒ. yadi pana te co
taÃ±ca mÄ• ressÄ• ma, dvÄ• raÃ±ca bhinditvÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
ca mate saá¹…ghassa ca senÄ• sane vinaá¹-á¹-he guá¹‡o natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vivarituá¹ƒ va
``avisayattÄ• gÄ«vÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. sace koci Ä• gantuko kuÃ±cikaá¹ƒvÄ• c
vivarati, yattakaá¹ƒ corÄ• haranti, sabbaá¹ƒ tassa gÄ«vÄ• . saá¹…ghena bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ•
sÅ«ciyantakaÃ±ca kuÃ±cikamuddikÄ• ca yojetvÄ• dinnÄ• hoti, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikoghaá
nipajjati, corÄ• vivaritvÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ haranti, tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . sÅ«ciyantakaÃ±ca kuÃ
yojetvÄ• nipannaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sace corÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
purimanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ suguttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipanne pana sace bhittiá¹ƒ
bhinditvÄ• umaá¹…gena vÄ• pavisitvÄ• haranti, natassa gÄ«vÄ• .

sace bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re aÃ±Ã±epi therÄ• vasanti, vivaá¹-e dvÄ• re attano attano parikkhÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko tesu gatesu dvÄ• raá¹ƒ na jaggati, sace tattha kiÃ±ci avaharÄ«yati, b
issaravatÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasseva gÄ«vÄ• , therehi pana sahÄ• yehi bhavitabbaá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko ``tumhe bahi á¹-hatvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha \B
ti vadati, tesaÃ±ca eko lolamahÄ• thero sÄ• maá¹‡erehi cevaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi ca saddhiá¹
pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«dati ceva nipajjati ca, yattakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒnassati, sabbaá¹ƒ tassa gÄ

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena pana avasesatherehi ca sahÄ• yehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. atha bhaá¹‡á¸•
ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke ca gahetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re nisÄ«dati cevanipajjati ca, yattakaá¹ƒ
tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . tasmÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikeneva tatthavasitabbaá¹ƒ, avasesehi appeva
na ca bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• reti.

<56> ye \Ne 51/ pana attano attano sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanagabbhesu parikkhÄ• r
parikkhÄ• renaá¹-á¹-he yehi á¹-hapito, tesaá¹ƒyeva gÄ«vÄ• , itarehi pana sahÄ• yehi bhavita
saá¹…ghobhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vihÄ• reyeva yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, so ca bhikkhÄ•
gacchati, naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tasseva gÄ«vÄ• . bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisantehi atirekacÄ«varaá¹
á¹-hapitavihÄ• ravÄ• rikassapiyÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• paá¹ƒ vÄ• labhamÄ• nasseva bh
tattha nassati, sabbaá¹ƒgÄ«vÄ• . na kevalaÃ±ca ettakameva, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa viya
pamÄ• dapaccayÄ• nassati, sabbaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• .

sace vihÄ• ro mahÄ• hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ gacchantassa aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
avisayattÄ• gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. Ä«dise pana vihÄ• re vemajjhe sabbesaá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• dve tayo á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace tesam
ca rakkhataá¹ƒyeva kiÃ±ci nassati, gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. vihÄ• ravÄ• rikebandhitvÄ• haritabhaá
paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gatesu aÃ±Ã±ena maggena haritabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi natesaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• . sace
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• po vÄ• na hoti, tehi pattabbalÄ• bhato atirekÄ• dv
tesaá¹ƒ pahonakabhattasalÄ• kÄ• ca á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nibaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pana na
hi vippaá¹-isÄ• rino honti ``vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• yeva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™
parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace tesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gÄ• salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ \Be 51/. no ce denti, vÄ• raá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• nÄ«harÄ• petabbÄ• ni.
tisso yÄ• gusalÄ• kÄ• ca cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni ca labhamÄ• no bhikkhÄ• cÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa viya sabbaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• hoti. sace saá¹…ghassa vih
bhattaá¹ƒvÄ• nivÄ• po vÄ• natthi, bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• ravÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano attano niss
vihÄ• raá¹ƒjaggÄ• penti, sampattavÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahetuá¹ƒ na labhati. yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkh
tathevakÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«hi pana asahÄ• yassa vÄ• adutiyassa vÄ• yassa sabhÄ• go
Ä• netvÄ• dÄ• tÄ• natthi, evarÅ«passa vÄ• ro na pÄ• petabbo.

yampi pÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-atthÄ• ya vihÄ• re á¹-hapenti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upajÄ«vantena á¹-hÄ• t
naupajÄ«vati, so vÄ• raá¹ƒ na gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. phalÄ• phalatthÄ• yapi vihÄ• re bhikkhuá¹
gopetvÄ• phalavÄ• rena bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• danti. yo tÄ• ni khÄ• dati, tena á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. senÄ• sanamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hapaccattharaá¹‡arakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yapi á¹-hap
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, abbhokÄ• siko pana rukkhamÅ«liko vÄ• na gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. ekonavako
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 52/ dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, paripucchaá¹ƒ deti, pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eti, dham
saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharati, ayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantopi Ä• vÄ• se vasantop
gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. ``purisaviseso nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. uposathÄ• gÄ• rap

diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ, devasikaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·i, saá¹ƒvacchare ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ
dasavÄ«sagghanakaá¹ƒkappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana tassa taá¹ƒ labh
kiÃ±ci nassati, sabbaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• . bandhitvÄ• balakkÄ• rena acchinnaá¹ƒ, na gÄ«vÄ• . tatt
saá¹…ghassavÄ• santakena cetiyassa santakaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, cetiyassa s
santakaá¹ƒrakkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana cetiyassa santakena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹.
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ cetiyasantake rakkhÄ• pite rakkhitameva hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nirakkhatopi pamÄ• davasena naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• yevÄ• ti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

11. kayavikkayasamÄ• pattivinicchayakathÄ•

<57> __kayavikkayasamÄ• pattÄ«_ti \Be 52/ \Ne 53/ kayavikkayasamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) II 595) hi nayena parassa kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto kaya
attanokappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dento vikkayaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana kayavikkayo á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ
gihipabbajitehi antamaso mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi saddhiá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- vatthena vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ hotu, bhattena vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• pi attan
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ dehi, imaá¹ƒ te dassÄ
vÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• pi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attanÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, attano bhaá¹‡á¸• e p
ca attano hatthaá¹ƒ sampatte nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pana pitaraá¹ƒ
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato viÃ±Ã±atti na hoti, ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti dadato sad
hoti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadato viÃ±Ã±atti, ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ
dadatosaddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kayavikkayaá¹ƒ Ä
tasmÄ• kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ parivattantena mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ
tisso Ä• pattiyo mocentena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivattanavidhi --- bhikkhussa pÄ• theyyataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• honti, so antarÄ• mag
bhattahatthaá¹ƒpurisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• atthi, na ca no imehi attho, b
atthoâ€™â€™ tivadati, puriso taá¹‡á¸• ule gahetvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tissopi Ä• p
antamaso nimittakammamattampi na hoti. kasmÄ• ? mÅ«lassa atthitÄ• ya. yo pana evaá¹ƒ
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivatteti, yathÄ• vatthukameva. vighÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒodan
vÄ• dÄ• rÅ«ni vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, rajanachalligaá¹‡anÄ• ya dÄ• rugaá¹‡anÄ
``imaá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti dantakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hisip
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, rajakehi vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• peti, yathÄ• vatthukame

chindÄ• peti \Be 53/, kammakÄ• rehi navakammaá¹ƒkÄ• reti, yathÄ• vatthukameva. sace pa
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti navadati, ``idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja, bhuttosi, bhu
nÄ• ma karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi vatthadhovane vÄ• kesa
bhÅ«misodhanÄ• dinavakamme vÄ• parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attano hatthagataá¹ƒ nissajjitabba
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• etaá¹ƒ paá
nissaggiyavatthumhi paribhutte vÄ• naá¹-á¹-he vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ deseti, evamidhÄ• pi des

yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya agghaá¹ƒ pucchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
patto kiá¹ƒ agghatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchite ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, sace attano
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒmahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, evaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivadati ``upÄ• saka mama id
tava pattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• itaro ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ thÄ• lakampi d
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. sace so patto mahaggho, bhikkhuno vatthu appagghaá¹ƒ, pattasÄ•
appagghabhÄ• vaá¹ƒna jÄ• nÄ• ti, patto na gahetabbo, ``mama vatthu appagghaâ€™â€™ n
mahagghabhÄ• vaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• vaÃ±cetvÄ• gaá¹‡hantopi hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ•
pattasÄ• miko ``hotu, bhante, sesaá¹ƒ mama puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, vaá
kappiyakÄ• rakassapana ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ antamaso tassa puttabhÄ• tikam
``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gahetvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhati, so ce cheko hoti, punapp
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce cheko hoti, na jÄ• nÄ• tigahetuá¹ƒ, v
vaÃ±ceti, ``mÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo.

``idaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ vÄ• sappi vÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ atthi, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±
appaá¹-iggahitakenaatthoâ€™â€™ ti vutte pana sace so taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ deti, p
telaá¹ƒ na minÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? nÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi avasiá¹-á¹-hatelaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ pacc
appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ dÅ«seyya. ayaÃ±ca kayavikkayo nÄ• ma kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena vu
parivattentassakayavikkayasikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, akappiyena pana akapp
kappiyena vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ akappiyena vÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ parivattentassa \Be 54/
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padenanissaggiyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ubhosu vÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• a
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro nÄ• mahoti.

<58> rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rassa ca garubhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pattacatukkaá¹ƒ ved
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒuggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tena ayabÄ«jaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, taá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-Ä• petvÄ• te
kÄ• reti, ayaá¹ƒ patto mahÄ• akappiyo nÄ• ma, na sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yena kappiyo kÄ• t
\Ne 55/ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, tampi akappiyaá¹ƒ. vÄ• siá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, tÄ• ya chinnadantakaá¹
baá¸·isaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, tena mÄ• ritÄ• macchÄ• pi akappiyÄ• . vÄ• siá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ
uá¹‡hÄ• peti, tampi akappiyameva.

yo pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• tena pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡Ä• ti, ayampi patto akappiyo.

``paÃ±cannampisahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vu
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. so hi mÅ«le mÅ«lasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ, patte ca pattasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinne kappiy
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒdatvÄ• gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yopi rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakena saddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantv
mayhaá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, kappiyakÄ• rako ca taá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kammÄ
patto kappiyavohÄ• rena gahitopi dutiyapattasadisoyeva, mÅ«lassasampaá¹-icchitattÄ• aka
na kappatÄ«ti? mÅ«lassa anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• .

yo pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ``therassa pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pahitakappiyakÄ• rakenasaddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ime kahÄ
dehÄ«â€™â€™ tikahÄ• paá¹‡e dÄ• petvÄ• gahito, ayaá¹ƒ patto etasseva bhikkhuno na va
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒpana vaá¹-á¹-ati mÅ«lassa asampaá¹-icchitattÄ• . mahÄ• sumattherassa kira u
anuruddhattheronÄ• ma ahosi. so attano evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ sappissa pÅ«retvÄ• saá¹…
tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gattherassasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ evarÅ«po patto ahosi. taá¹ƒ thero
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• pesÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ akappiyapattacatukkaá¹ƒ.

sace \Be 55/ pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ``therassa pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™
pahitakappiyakÄ• rakenasaddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ m
vÄ• ``imÄ• haá¹ƒgahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, kappiyakÄ• rako ca taá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá
saÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, ayaá¹ƒ patto sabbakappiyo buddhÄ• nampi paribhogÄ• raho. imaá¹ƒ pana n
karontena ``iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kappiyakÄ• rakampi Ä• cikkhituá¹ƒ

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

kayavikkayasamÄ• pattivinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

12. rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<59> __rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggaho_ti \Ne 56/ jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• dipaá¹-iggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ. tattha (Sp (
jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sako rajatamÄ• sakoti catubbidhaá¹ƒ nissaggiyava
__lohamÄ• sako_. sÄ• radÄ• runÄ• vÄ• veá¸·upesikÄ• ya vÄ• antamaso tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡en
__dÄ• rumÄ• sako_. lÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• niyyÄ• sena vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ka
yattha janapade yadÄ• yadÄ• vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati, antamasoaá¹-á¹-himayopi cammamay
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitarÅ«popi asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitarÅ«popÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒsabbopi rajatamÄ• saker
maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒlohitaá¹…ko masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ satta dhaÃ±
dÄ• sidÄ• sakhettavatthupupphÄ• rÄ• maphalÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dayoti idaá¹ƒdukkaá¹-avatthu. tatt
vÄ• saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalacetiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-at

sampaá¹-icchato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. duk
sabbesampi atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchato dukkaá¹-ameva.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-9) --- sace koci jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ
``idaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghassa dammi, Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• karotha cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ
vadati, idaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana ``nayidaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sam
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-ikkhitte ``vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• kammakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒtumhe sukatadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ hatthe datvÄ
athÄ• pi ``mama manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe bhavissati, mayhameva vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, ke
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tadatthÄ• ya pesethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana saá
puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• masitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cetiyassa dema, vihÄ•
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, paá¹-ikkhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``ime idaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ«â€™â
kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``cetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya tumhe gahetvÄ• á
pana ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒgahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana koci bahuá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒghassa dammi
paccayeparibhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, taÃ±ce saá¹ƒgho sampaá¹-icchati, paá¹-iggaha
Ä• patti. tatra ceko \Ne 57/ bhikkhu ``nayidaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati, upÄ• sa
kappati, mayhameva bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya gacchati. so bhikkhu ``tayÄ•
lÄ• bhantarÄ• yokatoâ€™â€™ ti na kenaci kiÃ±ci vattabbo. yo hi taá¹ƒ codeti, sveva sÄ• pa
bahÅ« anÄ• pattikÄ• katÄ• . sace pana bhikkhÅ«hi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-ikkhitt
vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, mama purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, kevalaá¹
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

catupaccayatthÄ• ya ca dinnaá¹ƒ yena yena paccayena attho hoti, taá¹ƒ tadatthaá¹ƒ upanet
__civaratthÄ• ya_dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«vareyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace cÄ«varena tÄ• diso attho nat
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hisaá¹ƒgho kilamati, saá¹ƒghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya apaloketvÄ• tadatthÄ
nayo __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tagilÄ• napaccayatthÄ• ya_dinnepi. __senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya_ dinnaá¹ƒ
garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• senÄ• saneyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana bhikkhÅ«su senÄ• sanaá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vinassati, Ä«dise kÄ• lesenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• pi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribh
senÄ• sanajagganatthaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacchejjaá¹ƒakatvÄ• yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹

<60> sace koci ``mayhaá¹ƒ tisassasampÄ• danakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ saá
tivadati, taÃ±ce saá¹ƒgho sampaá¹-icchati, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi Ä• pattiyeva. yo
taá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati, so purimanayeneva na kenaci kiÃ±ci vattabbo. yo hi taá¹ƒ codeti, sveva
\Be 57/. tena panekena bahÅ« anÄ• pattikÄ• katÄ• . yo pana ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva taá¸·Ä• kaá
bhikkhÅ«hi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto vadati ``asukaÃ±ca asukaÃ±ca saá¹…
atthi, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so vattabbo ``kappiyaá¹ƒkatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ bha

kathaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. ``cattÄ• ro paccayeparibhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatv
``sÄ• dhu, bhante cattÄ• ro paccaye paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ tideti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi ``
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto ``kappiyakÄ• rak
pucchitvÄ• ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``idaá¹ƒ asuko nÄ• mavicÄ• ressati, asukassa vÄ• h
bhavissati, saá¹…gho kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ tivadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto ``udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissati, bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒdhoviss
pivissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹
``kappiyasÄ«sena gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu upÄ• saka, saá¹…gho pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ
dhovissati, migapakkhino pivissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ•
vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghassa \Ne 58/ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sÄ• dhu upÄ•
pivissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

yadi pana bhikkhÅ«hi hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• sahatthena ca kappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡
udakaparibhogatthÄ• yataá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ce nissÄ• ya sassaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• c
vihÄ• rekappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha manussÄ• eva saá¹…ghassa upakÄ
saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya nipphannasassato kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒkappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ca á¹-hapetumpi la
rÄ• jabalinÄ• upaddutÄ• pakkamanti, aÃ±Ã±e paá¹-ipajjanti, na ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci de
vÄ• retuá¹ƒlabbhati, taÃ±ca kho kasikammakÄ• leyeva, na sassakÄ• le. sace te vadanti ``na
manussÄ• imaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sassaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tato vattabbÄ• ``te saá¹…gh
upakÄ• raá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sa
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace pana koci abyatto akappiyavohÄ• rena taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• kÄ• reti v
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya laddhakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi akappiyameva \Be 58/.
pariccattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• miko vÄ• tassa puttadhÄ«taro vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• kociva
kappiyavohÄ• rena deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchinne kulavaá¹ƒse yo tassa janapadassasÄ• miko,
kappiyavohÄ• rena puna deti cittalapabbate bhikkhunÄ• nÄ«haá¹-audakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ__aá
evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. kappiyavohÄ• repi udakavasena paá¹-iggahitataá¸·Ä• kesuddhacittÄ• na
mattikuddharaá¹‡apÄ• á¸·ibandhanÄ• dÄ«ni ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pana s
kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi te sayameva kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒde
denti, na codetabbaá¹ƒ. paccayavasena paá¹-iggahitataá¸·Ä• kekappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hape
mattikuddharaá¹‡apÄ• á¸·ibandhanÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace kappiyakÄ• ra
vaá¹-á¹-ati. abyattena pana lajjibhikkhunÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitesukiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
pana payogapaccayÄ• uppannena missattÄ• visagatapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toviya akappiyamaá¹ƒ
dubbinibhogaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyameva.

<61> sace pana udakassa okÄ• so atthi, taá¸·Ä• kassa pÄ• á¸·i thirÄ• , ``yathÄ• bahuá¹ƒ u

karohi, tÄ«rasamÄ«pe udakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ udakameva vicÄ• reti, vaá¹-á¹-
aggiá¹ƒ na pÄ• tenti, ``udakakammaá¹ƒ labbhatu upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-at
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana taá¸·Ä• ke atibahuá¹ƒudak
piá¹-á¹-hito vÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nÄ«harÄ• peti, vanaá¹ƒ chindÄ• petvÄ• kedÄ• re kÄ• rÄ• peti,
pakatibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, navasasse vÄ• aparicchinnabhÄ• ge
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti kahÄ• paá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ.

yo pana ``kasatha vapathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``ettakÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ettako nÄ• ma b
vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ``ettake bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge amhehi sassaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantesu kassakesu bhÅ«mippamÄ• á¹‡agahaá¹‡atth
minÄ• ti, khale vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• rakkhati, khalato vÄ• nÄ«harÄ• peti, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• re vÄ•
tassevataá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ. sace kassakÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡e Ä• haritvÄ• ``ime saá¹…ghassa Ä
aÃ±Ã±ataro ca bhikkhu ``na saá¹…gho kahÄ• paá¹‡e khÄ• datÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
kahÄ• paá¹‡ehisÄ• á¹-ake Ä• haratha \Be 59/, ettakehi yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni sampÄ• dethÄ• â€™
Ä• haranti, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• . s
``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa Ä• haá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, aÃ±Ã±ataro ca bhikkhu purimanayen
vÄ«hÄ«hiidaÃ±cidaÃ±ca Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, taá¹ƒ tasseva
dhaÃ±Ã±assa vicÄ• ritattÄ• . sace taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ vÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• `
Ä• haá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntivadanti, aÃ±Ã±ataro ca bhikkhu purimanayeneva ``ettakehi taá¹‡á¸• u
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ?
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvicÄ• ritattÄ• . kayavikkayepi anÄ• patti kappiyakÄ• rakassa Ä• cikk

<62> pubbe pana cittalapabbate eko bhikkhu catusÄ• ladvÄ• re ``aho vata sve saá¹…ghass
paceyyuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• jananatthaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸•
Ä• rÄ• miko tatheva katvÄ• dutiyadivase bheriyÄ• Ä• koá¹-itÄ• ya sannipatitesaá¹…ghe pÅ
saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``bhante, amhehi ito pubbe neva pitÅ«naá¹ƒ, na pitÄ• mahÄ• n
sutapubbaá¹ƒ, ekena ayyena catusÄ• ladvÄ• re pÅ«vatthÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• katÄ• , ito dÄ• n
cittÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vadantu, amhÄ• kampi phÄ• suvihÄ• robhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• t
ekabhikkhunÄ• pi pÅ«vo na gahito. evaá¹ƒpubbe tatruppÄ• daá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tasm

sallekhaá¹ƒ \Ne 60/ accajantena, appamattena bhikkhunÄ• .

kappiyepi na kÄ• tabbÄ• , Ä• misatthÄ• ya lolatÄ• ti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-9).

yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• ke vutto, pokkharaá¹‡Ä«udakavÄ• hakamÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo

<63> pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aucchuphalÄ• phalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ y
vatthuá¹ƒvÄ• ``dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ta

yadÄ• kappiyavohÄ• rena ``catupaccayaparibhogatthÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tadÄ
``vanaá¹ƒdammi araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace manussÄ•
tattharukkhe chinditvÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni sampÄ• detvÄ• \Be 60/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ•
adentÄ• na codetabbÄ• . sace kenacideva antarÄ• yena tesu pakkantesu aÃ±Ã±e karonti,
denti, te vÄ• retabbÄ• . sace vadanti ``nanu, bhante, pubbemanussÄ• idha sassÄ• ni akaá¹
vattabbÄ• ``te saá¹…ghassa idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒadaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti.
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kiÃ±ci sassuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mippadesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™
sÄ«mapariccheda natthaá¹ƒpana thambhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ na á¹-hapeta
appakenapi pÄ• rÄ• jikobhaveyya. Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vattabbaá¹ƒ ``iminÄ• á¹-hÄ• n
gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sacepihi te adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, pariyÄ• yena kathitattÄ• anÄ• patti. ya
rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dayosayameva thambhe á¹-hapÄ• petvÄ• ``cattÄ• ro paccaye pa
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

sace \Ne 61/ koci antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡ati, vihÄ• ramajjhena vÄ• m
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nidussanti, vÄ• retabbo. sace saá¹…gho kiÃ±ci la
vÄ• reti, eko bhikkhu vÄ• reti, sova bhikkhu issaro. sace eko bhikkhu na vÄ• reti ``netha tum
tesaá¹ƒyeva pakkho hoti. saá¹…gho vÄ• reti, saá¹…ghova issaro. saá¹…ghikesu hi kammes
sova issaro. sace vÄ• riyamÄ• nopi karoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒheá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
gahitaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ upari pakkhipitvÄ• pÅ«retabbÄ• .

sace koci yathÄ• jÄ• tameva ucchuá¹ƒ vÄ• aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• alÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
valliphalaá¹ƒdÄ• tukÄ• mo ``etaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ucchukhettaá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ valliph
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, saha vatthunÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti mahÄ•
mahÄ• padumatthero pana ``abhilÄ• pamattametaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva hi so bhÅ«mib
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``dÄ• saá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``Ä• n
veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ dammi, kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte vaá¹-á¹-ati. sac
pacchÄ• bhattampi saá¹…ghasseva kammaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa viya sabbaá¹ƒ bhe
tassa kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace purebhattameva saá¹…ghassakammaá¹ƒ karoti, pacchÄ• bhattaá
nivÄ• po na dÄ• tabbo. yepi paÃ±cadivasavÄ• rena\Be 61/ vÄ• pakkhavÄ• rena vÄ• saá¹…
sesakÄ• le attano kammaá¹ƒ karonti, tesampi karaá¹‡akÄ• leyeva bhattaÃ±ca nivÄ• po ca d
kammaá¹ƒ natthi, attanoyevakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ«vanti, te ce hatthakammamÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• n
no cedenti, na kiÃ±ci vattabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rajakadÄ• sampi pesakÄ• radÄ• sampi
Ä• rÄ• mikanÄ• menasampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace ``gÄ• vo demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• .
paá¹‡á¸• itehi paÃ±cagorasaparibhogatthÄ• ya dinnÄ• ti. ``mayampi paÃ±cagorasaparibhog

vutte vaá¹-á¹-anti. ajikÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. ``hatthiá¹ƒ dema, assaá¹ƒ, mahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, kuk
sÅ«karaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace keci manus
bhante, tumhe hotha, mayaá¹ƒ ime gahetvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒdassÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kukkuá¹-asÅ«kare ``sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÅ«â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±evissajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ
taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte paá¹

<64> sace koci bhikkhuá¹ƒ uddissa dÅ«tena hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dicÄ«varacetÄ• panna
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena a
dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``idaá¹ƒ kho, bhante, Ä• yasm
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatu Ä• yasmÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ€
dÅ«to evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma kÄ• lena kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti. so ce dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
panÄ• yasmato koci veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti, cÄ«varatthikena bhikkhunÄ• veyyÄ• va
vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• ``eso kho, Ä• vuso, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti. na v
vÄ• ``so vÄ• nikkhipissati, so vÄ• parivattessati, so vÄ• cetÄ• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 6
veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒupasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadey
Ä• yasmÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ niddisi, Ä• á¹‡attoso mayÄ• , upasaá¹…kamatu Ä• yasm
acchÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. cÄ«varatthikenabhikkhunÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaro upasaá¹…kan
sÄ• retabbo \Be 62/ ``attho me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na vattabbo ``dehi me cÄ
mecÄ«varaá¹ƒ, parivattehi me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, cetÄ• pehi me cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. sace dvatti
codayamÄ• nosÄ• rayamÄ• no taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• deti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no
gantvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddiss
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, na dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo. ``kiá¹ƒkÄ•
pucchiyamÄ• nena ``jÄ• nÄ• hi, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ.

sace Ä• sane vÄ• nisÄ«dati, Ä• misaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sa
sace catukkhattuá¹ƒ codeti, catukkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ codeti,
dvikkhattuá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. chakkhattuá¹ƒ codeti, na á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• ya hi codanÄ
bhaÃ±jati. yathÄ• chakkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• na á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹
codetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sace codetiyevana tiá¹-á¹-hati, cha codanÄ• labbhanti. sace tiá¹-á¹-
dvÄ• dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni labbhanti. sace codetipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi, ekÄ• ya codanÄ• ya dve á¹-h
tattha yoekadivasameva punappunaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• chakkhattuá¹ƒ codeti, sakiá¹ƒyeva vÄ• ga
cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti chakkhattuá¹ƒ vadati, tattha ekadivasameva punappunaá¹ƒ gantvÄ
dvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒtiá¹-á¹-hati, sakimeva vÄ• gantvÄ• tatra tatra á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, so
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nica bhaÃ±jati, ko pana vÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• divasesu. tato ce uttari vÄ• yan
cÄ«varaá¹ƒabhinipphÄ• deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. no c
abhinipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ, yato rÄ• jato rÄ• jamahÄ• mattato vÄ• assa bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara

tassa santikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, dÅ«to vÄ• pÄ• hetabbo ``yaá¹ƒ kho tumheÄ
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ittha, na taá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno kiÃ±ciatthaá¹ƒ anubhoti, yuÄ
sakaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ vinassatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒtattha sÄ• mÄ«ci. yo
gacchati, na dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• heti, vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

<65> kiá¹ƒ pana (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-9) sabbakappiyakÄ• rakesu evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi kappiyakÄ• rako nÄ• ma saá¹…khepato duvidho niddiá¹-á¹-ho
tattha niddiá¹-á¹-ho duvidho bhikkhunÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-hoti. aniddiá¹-á¹-h
mukhavevaá¹-ikakappiyakÄ• rako parammukhakappiyakÄ• rakoti. tesu bhikkhunÄ• niddiá¹-á
catubbidho hoti, tathÄ• dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-hopi. kathaá¹ƒ? idhekaccobhikkhussa cÄ«varatt
akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati, dÅ«to taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante,
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varatthÄ• ya pahitaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hatha naâ€™â€™ nti vadati, bhikkhu ``nayi
paá¹-ikkhipati, dÅ«to ``atthi pana te, bhante, veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ tipucchati, puÃ±Ã±
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attÄ• vÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ
veyyÄ• vaccakarÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro tasmiá¹ƒkhaá¹‡e bhikkhussa santike nisinno
niddisati ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti, dÅ«to tassa hatthe akappiy
``therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• sammukh

no ce bhikkhussa santike nisinno hoti, apica kho bhikkhu niddisati ``asukasmiá¹ƒnÄ• ma gÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti, so gantvÄ• tassa hatthe akappiyavatthuá¹ƒd
kiá¹‡itvÄ• dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gantvÄ• bhikkhussa Ä• rocetvÄ• gacchati, ayamek
asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

na heva kho so dÅ«to attanÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• roceti, apica kho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``dinn
hatthe cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, tumhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ d
asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

na heva kho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati, apica gacchantova bhikkhuá¹ƒ vadati ``ahaá¹ƒ tassa ha
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒdassÄ• mi, tumhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ayaá¹
asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hotievaá¹ƒ eko sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho tayo asammukhÄ• niddiá
bhikkhunÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haveyyÄ• vaccakarÄ• nÄ• ma. etesu idha vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjit

aparo bhikkhu purimanayeneva dÅ«tena pucchito natthitÄ• ya vÄ• avicÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• ya
``natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒkappiyakÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e koci manusso Ä• g
akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``imassa hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatv
sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hoti evaá¹ƒ eko sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

aparo \Be 64/ \Ne 64/ dÅ«to gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• attanÄ• abhirucitassa kassaci hatthe ak

purimanayeneva Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• Ä• roceti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pahiá¹‡ati ``ahaá¹ƒ asukassa
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mi, tumhe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ
dÅ«tena asammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hoti evaá¹ƒ eko sammukhÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-ho tayo asammukh
cattÄ• ro dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-haveyyÄ• vaccakarÄ• nÄ• ma. etesu meá¹‡á¸• akasikkhÄ• pa
vuttanayenevapaá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``santi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , te kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe hiraÃ
`iminÄ• yaá¹ƒ ayyassa kappiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ t
sÄ• dituá¹ƒ, na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, `kenaci pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• dita
ntivadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 299).

ettha codanÄ• ya parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, mÅ«laá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantena sahassakkhattumpi coc
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. no ce deti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• piÄ• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace icchati, mÅ«lasÄ• mikÄ• nampi kathetabbaá¹ƒ. no
kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

aparo bhikkhu purimanayeneva dÅ«tena pucchito ``natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakoâ€™
samÄ«pe á¹-hito sutvÄ• ``Ä• hara bho, ahaá¹ƒ ayyassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• dassÄ• n
``handa bho dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa hatthe datvÄ• bhikkhussa anÄ• rocetvÄ• vaga
mukhavevaá¹-ikakappiyakÄ• rako. aparo bhikkhuno upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±assavÄ
datvÄ• ``therassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettova pakkamati, ayaá¹ƒ paramm
aniddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rakÄ• nÄ• ma. etesuaÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu viya paá¹-ipajji
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• dadanti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, na kiÃ±ci vattabbÄ• . yathÄ• ca dÅ«t
cÄ«varatthÄ• ya akappiyavatthumhipesite vinicchayo vutto, evaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«na
sayaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• ne ca vinicchayo veditabbo.

<66> upanikkhittasÄ• diyane \Be 65/ pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-4) --- kiÃ±
akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sace
gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo hoti, kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi vÄ• appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• pi suddhacitto hutvÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ k
sÄ• diyati, anÄ• pattiyeva. tÄ«su dvÄ• resu hi yenakenaci paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittameva
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• cittena adhivÄ• seti, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kattabbassa paá
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ• yadvÄ• re ca vacÄ«dvÄ• re ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, manod
natthi.

eko sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapeti ``tuyhidaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti, bh
``nayidaá¹ƒkappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati, upÄ• sako ``pariccattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• tumhÄ• k
aÃ±Ã±otattha Ä• gantvÄ• pucchati ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, idaâ€™â€™ nti, yaá¹ƒ tena ca attanÄ•

taá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. so ce vadati ``gopayissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ d
sattabhÅ«mikampipÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ci
nikkhipÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tina vattabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya
pidahitvÄ• rakkhantena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace kiÃ±ci vikkÄ• yikabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• c
gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchati, ``idaá¹ƒ gahessatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``upÄ• saka, atthi amhA
vatthu ca evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹ƒvijjati, kappiyakÄ• rako natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ
kappiyakÄ• rako bhavissÄ• mi, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, dvÄ• raá¹ƒvivaritv
á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. evampi ka
nissÄ• ya á¹-hitameva hoti. so ce taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ deti, vaá¹-á¹-
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ``na mayaá¹ƒ tava bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ma, nikkhamÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti va

<67> yena pana jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• dicatubbidhaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena kiá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? tena bhikkhunÄ• (Vin III 584) saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante,
paá¹-iggahesiá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒme nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒ nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nissajjitvÄ
byattenabhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• patti paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . sace tattha Ä• gacchati Ä• n
so vattabbo ``Ä• vuso, idaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace so bhaá¹‡ati ``iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ Ä• n
vattabbo ``imaá¹ƒ vÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti, kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ sap
madhuá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• . Ä• cikkhantena ca ``iminÄ• sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca saá¹…ghassa kappiyaâ€™â€™
so tena \Ne 66/ parivattetvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• harati, rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakena bhÄ• go na gahetabbo.

aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-4) bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pattabh
labhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, antamaso makkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi tato haritvÄ• araÃ±Ã
tesaá¹ƒhatthato gaá¸·itaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• napaá¹-iggahitampi paá¹ƒsukÅ«lampi na vaá¹-á¹-
Ä• haá¹-enaphÄ• á¹‡itena senÄ• sanadhÅ«panampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sappinÄ• vÄ• telena vA
dÄ«pÄ• lokenipajjituá¹ƒ, kasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, potthakampi vÄ• cetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹
telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itehipana sarÄ«re vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ makkhetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tena vatth
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. chÄ• yÄ• pi gehaparicchedenaá¹-hitÄ• va na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paricchedÄ• tikkantÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• katena maggenapi setunÄ• pi nÄ• vÄ• yapi uá¸·ump
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena vatthunÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• pitÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• ubbhidodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. anto udakepana asati aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vassodakaá¹ƒ v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ«tÄ• ya yenasaddhiá¹ƒ kÄ«tÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ä• gantukampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ vat
á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho paccayeparibhuÃ±jati, tepi paccayÄ• tassa na vaá¹-á¹-anti. Ä• rÄ•
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi bhÅ«mipi bÄ«jampi akappiyaá¹ƒ, neva bhÅ«miá¹ƒ, na p

paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace bhÅ«miá¹ƒyeva kiá¹‡itvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni ropitÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha bÄ«jÄ• nikiá¹‡itvÄ• kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ropitÄ• ni, phalaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace \Be 67/ pana tattha Ä• gato kappiyakÄ• rako taá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa kappiy
sappitelÄ• diá¹ƒÄ• harituá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, so vattabbo ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ehÄ«â€
chaá¸• á¸• eti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce chaá¸• á¸• eti, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• ako sammannitabboyo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ
gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒgaccheyya, chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itaÃ±ca jÄ• neyya. eva
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹ƒsammanneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti. suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, s
bhikkhuá¹ƒ rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹ƒsammannati, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• mass
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akassa sammuti \Ne 67/, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• sey
itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• ako, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti (Vin III 585).

<68> tena sammatena (Sp (to Vin III) II 585) bhikkhunÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• akkhÄ«ni nim
papÄ• te vÄ• vanagahane vÄ• gÅ«thaá¹ƒ viya anapekkhena patitokÄ• saá¹ƒ asamannÄ• n
sace nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• teti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. evaá¹ƒ jigucchitabbepirÅ«piye bha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakassa pana kenacipariyÄ• yen
uppannapaccayaparibhogo na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ etassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ a
kuladÅ«sakakammena vÄ• kuhanÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• ___uppannapaccayÄ• neva tassa, na aÃ±
samena uppannÄ• pi apaccavekkhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti. cattÄ• ro hi paribh
theyyaparibhogo iá¹‡aparibhogo dÄ• yajjaparibhogo sÄ• miparibhogoti. tattha saá¹…ghama
paribhuÃ±jantassa dussÄ«lassa paribhogo __theyyaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma. sÄ«lavato
apaccavekkhitaparibhogo__iá¹‡aparibhogo_ nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhoge paribh
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toÄ• lope Ä• lope \Be 68/, tathÄ• asakkontena
purebhattapacchÄ• bhattapurimayÄ• mamajjhimayÄ• mapacchimayÄ• mesu. sacassa apac
iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. senÄ• sanampi paribhogeparibhoge paccavekkhitab
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi satipaccayatÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒsantepi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e
paribhoge akarontasseva Ä• patti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana satiá¹ƒakatvÄ• paribhoge karonta
catubbidhÄ• hi suddhi --- desanÄ• suddhi saá¹ƒvarasuddhipariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi paccavekkh

tattha __desanÄ• suddhi_ nÄ• ma pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi desanÄ• ya sujj
tivuccati. __saá¹ƒvarasuddhi_ nÄ• ma indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ``na punevaá¹ƒ kar
ticittÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹ƒvareneva sujjhanato ``saá¹ƒvarasuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __

nÄ• maÄ• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya dhammena samena pa
suddhattÄ• ``pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __paccavekkhaá¹‡asuddhi_ nÄ• m
paccayaparibhogasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-is
(MN I 23; AN b VI 58) nayena vuttena paccavekkhaá¹‡ena sujjhanato ``paccavekkhaá¹‡asu
vuccati, tenavuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana satiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhoge karontassa anÄ• p

sattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaparibhogo __dÄ• yajjaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma. te hi bhagav
pitusantakÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• hutvÄ• te paccaye paribhuÃ±janti. kiá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±janti, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ paccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti? gihÄ«hi dinnÄ• pi bhagavatÄ• anuÃ
santakÄ• honti, tasmÄ• bhagavato paccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhammadÃ
Ä• dayo) Ã±cettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogo__sÄ• miparibhogo_ nÃ
dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ atÄ«tattÄ• sÄ• mino hutvÄ• paribhuÃ±janti. iti imesu paribhogesu sÄ• mipar
dÄ• yajjaparibhogo ca sabbesampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, iá¹‡aparibhogona vaá¹-á¹-ati, theyyaparibhog

aparepi cattÄ• ro paribhogÄ• --- lajjiparibhogo alajjiparibhogo dhammiyaparibhogo adhamm
alajjino lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ \Be 69/ paribhogo vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo. lajjino
saddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• va na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ« nÄ• man
alajjibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tadÄ• vattabbo ``tumhe kÄ• yadvÄ• re vacÄ«dvÄ• reca vÄ«tikka
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, mÄ• evamakatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace anÄ• diyitvÄ• karotiyeva, yadi tena s
karoti, sopi alajjÄ«yeva hoti. yopi attanobhÄ• rabhÅ«tena alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ
nivÄ• retabbo. sace na oramati, ayampi alajjÄ«yeva hoti. evaá¹ƒ eko alajjÄ« alajjisatampi ka
panaalajjinÄ• va saddhiá¹ƒ paribhoge Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi. lajjino lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ parib
dvinnaá¹ƒkhattiyakumÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ bhojanasadiso. dhammiyÄ• dha
paccayavasenevaveditabbo. tattha sace puggalopi alajjÄ«, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• topi adhammiyo, u
alajjÄ«, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to dhammiyo, puggalaá¹ƒ jigucchitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to na gahetabb
pana ``dussÄ«lo saá¹…ghato uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«ni labhitvÄ• saá¹…ghasseva deti, etÄ• niy
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. puggalo lajjÄ«, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to adhammiyo, piá¹‡á¸• ap
gahetabbo. puggalo lajjÄ«, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• topi dhammiyo, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

apare dve paggahÄ• dve ca paribhogÄ• --- lajjipaggaho alajjipaggaho, dhammaparibhogo
alajjino lajjiá¹ƒ paggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na so Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo \Ne 69/. sace pana
paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anumodanÄ• ya ajjhesati, dhammakathÄ• ya ajjhesati, kulesu upatthambhe
Ä• cariyo Ä«diso ca Ä«diso cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa parisati vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, ayaá¹ƒ s
antaradhÄ• petÄ«ti veditabbo. dhammaparibhogaÄ• misaparibhogesupana yattha Ä• misap
dhammaparibhogopi tattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito, gantho tassa puggalassa
nassissati, taá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nuggahena uggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vat
kira ekasseva bhikkhuno mahÄ• niddeso paguá¹‡o ahosi. atha catunikÄ• yikatissattherassa
mahÄ• tipiá¹-akatthero nÄ• ma \Be 70/ mahÄ• rakkhitattheraá¹ƒÄ• ha ``Ä• vuso mahÄ• rakk

mahÄ• niddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pÄ• pokirÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhante, na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ
ahaá¹ƒ te santike nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, tumhesu nisinnesu gaá¹‡
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• rattindivaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒpariyÄ• puá¹‡anto osÄ• nadivase heá¹-á¹-hÄ• m
``bhante, sutaá¹ƒyeva me pubbe, sacÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, na Ä«disassa santike d
pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tassapana santike bahÅ« mahÄ• therÄ• uggaá¹‡hitv
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesunti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

13. dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divinicchayakathÄ•

<69> __dÄ• navissÄ• saggÄ• hehi_ \Ne 70/ __lÄ• bhassa pariá¹‡Ä• mana_nti ettha tÄ• va
cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• rassa saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«su yassa kassaci dÄ• naá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒdÄ
``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ demi dadÄ• mi dajjÄ• mi oá¹‡ojemi pariccajÄ• mi vissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
... pe ... vissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, sammukhÄ• pi parammukhÄ• pidinnaá¹ƒyeva
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sudinnaá¹ƒsu
karohi, tava santakaá¹ƒ hotu, tava santakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte ``mama santakaá¹ƒ ka
hotu, mama santakaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, dudinnaá¹ƒ duggahitaÃ±ca. neva d
itaro gahetuá¹ƒ, sacepana ``tava santakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, m
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitaá¹ƒ. sace pana eko ``idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ga
itaro ``na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, puna so ``dinnaá¹ƒ mayÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hÄ• h
``na mayhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, tato purimopi ``mayÄ• dinnaâ€™â€™ nti da
pacchimopi ``mayÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti, kassa Ä• pattÄ«ti? na kassaci. yassa pana n
tenaadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ``itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• va yo pahiá¹‡ati, tasseva santakaá¹ƒ, ``itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â
pahÄ«yati, tassa santakaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``id
itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge yo pahiá¹‡ati, tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹
pahÄ«yati, tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, duggahitaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhu (Vin I 378-379) bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthan
ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti ``yo pahiá¹‡ati, so kÄ• lakatoâ€™â€™ ti, tassamatakacÄ«va
svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahÄ«yati, tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, duggahitaá¹ƒ. bhikkh
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. soantarÄ• m
pahÄ«yati, so kÄ• lakatoâ€™â€™ ti, tassa matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dvÄ• dhiá¹-á
tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthecÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡
itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti ``ubho kÄ• lakatÄ• â€™â

matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahÄ«yati, tassa matakacÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒpahiá¹‡ati ``im
itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge yo pahiá¹‡ati, tassavissÄ• sÄ• ga
pahÄ«yati, tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«vara
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. soantarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti ``yo pahiá¹‡
tassa \Ne 71/ matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahÄ«yati, ta
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu bhikkhussahatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so antarÄ• magge suá¹‡Ä• ti ``yassa pahÄ«yati, so kÄ• lakatoâ€™â€
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yopahiá¹‡ati, tassa vissÄ• sÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, duggahit
bhikkhussa hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€
suá¹‡Ä• ti ``ubho kÄ• lakatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yo pahiá¹‡ati, tassa matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹
dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yassa pahÄ«yati, tassa matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, svÄ• dhiá

pariccajitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ puna kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena kupito Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. attanÄ
sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya acchindato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ antamasosÅ«cim
sace pana ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Be 72/ idaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaâ€™â€™ ntisayameva deti, gah
pana ``Ä• vuso, mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ `vattapaá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ karissati, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike upajj
dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™ ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adamhÄ• , sodÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ na vattaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hÄ• si, na dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«nivutto ``bhante,
bhaá¹‡atha, idaá¹ƒ vo cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti deti, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. disÄ• pakkamantaá¹ƒ v
``nivattetha naâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡ati, so na nivattati, cÄ«vare gahetvÄ• nirundhathÄ• ti, eva
sÄ• dhu. sace ``pattacÄ«varatthÄ• ya maÃ±Ã±e tumhe bhaá¹‡atha, gaá¹‡hatha naâ€™â€™
vibbhamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ `vattaá¹ƒkarissatÄ«â€™ ti pattacÄ«varaá
tvaá¹ƒ vibbhamitvÄ• carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, itaro ``gaá¹‡hatha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«v
evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mama santike upajjhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantasseva demi, aÃ±Ã±attha gaá¹‡har
karontasseva demi, akarontassana demi, dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡antasseva demi, apariy
avibbhamantassevademi, vibbhamantassa na demÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pana dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒpana vaá¹-á¹-ati, vissajjetvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡h
kÄ• retabbo. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vadÄ• ne vinicchayo.

<70> __vissÄ• saggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pana iminÄ• suttena jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 72/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa vissÄ• saá¹ƒ ga
sambhatto ca, Ä• lapito ca, jÄ«vati ca, gahite ca attamano hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 356).

tattha (Sp (to Vin III) I 131) __sandiá¹-á¹-ho_ti diá¹-á¹-hamattakamitto. __sambhatto_ti daá¸·
__Ä• lapito_ti ``mama santakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchasi, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• si, Ä• pucchitvÄ• gaha
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒnatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto. __jÄ«vatÄ«_ti anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naseyyÄ• ya sayitopi

yÄ• vajÄ«vitindriyupacchedaá¹ƒna pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __gahite ca attamano_ti gahite tuá¹-á¹-ha
``evarÅ«passasantakaá¹ƒ gahite me attamano bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantena gahetuá
anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• navasenacetÄ• ni paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, vissÄ• saggÄ• ho pa
sandiá¹-á¹-ho, jÄ«vati, gahite attamano, sambhatto, jÄ«vati, gahite attamano, Ä• lapito, jÄ«v
attamanoti. yo pana na jÄ«vati, na ca \Be 73/ gahite attamano hoti, tassa santakaá¹ƒ vissÄ•
puna dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dadamÄ• nena ca matakadhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ye tassa dhane issarÄ• gah
tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. anattamanassa santakaá¹ƒ tasseva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo pana paá¹-ham
kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• mama santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedena vÄ• cittuppÄ•
pacchÄ• kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena kupito, paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati, yopiadÄ• tukÄ• mo
na kiÃ±ci vadati, sopi puna paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒna labhati. yo pana ``mayÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹
paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``gahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• , mayÄ• pana ta
karaá¹‡Ä«yena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒpÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, a
labhati. ayaá¹ƒ vissÄ• saggÄ• hevinicchayo.

<71> __lÄ• bhassa pariá¹‡Ä• mana_nti idaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pariá¹‡atalÄ• b
pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 659-660)
saá¹…ghassapariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso mÄ• tus
dehÄ«â€™â€™ tisaá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• attano pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ga
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, ``imassa bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa pariá¹‡Ä• mentass
tasmÄ• yopi vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasamaye mÄ• tugharepi saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ vassikas
attanopariá¹‡Ä• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, parassa pariá¹‡Ä• meti, suddhikapÄ• cit
``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sappitelÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• haranti, gilÄ• no cepi
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassapariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kiÃ±ci yÄ• cati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• citti
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒsappiÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne 73/ Ä• bhatÄ• ni atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``Ä• ma, a
``mayhampidethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi naá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yantaá¹ƒ upÄ•
``saá¹…ghopiamhehi dinnameva labhati, gaá¹‡hatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati

ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avihÄ• raá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• ``asukasmiá
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariá¹‡Ä• meti, ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dÄ• nena, cetiyassa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karo
cetiyassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. cetiyassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±acetiyassa vÄ•
gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, dukkaá¹-ameva. niyametvÄ• aÃ±Ã±acetiy
ropitamÄ• lÄ• vacchato aÃ±Ã±acetiyamhi pupphampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekassa c
paá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±acetiyassadÄ• petuá¹ƒ va
sunakhassapi pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ ``imassa sunakhassa mÄ• dehi, etassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana dÄ• yakÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuk
kÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , ekassa bhikkhuno parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ•
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, evaá¹ƒ vutte tena bhikkhunÄ• ``yattha icchatha, tatthadethÄ• â
pana kevalaá¹ƒ ``kattha demÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchanti, ``yattha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒdeyyadhammo

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• labheyya, ciraá¹-á¹-hitiko vÄ• assa, yatthavÄ• pana tumhÄ• k
tattha dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

14. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anavinicchayakathÄ•

<72> __pathavÄ«_ti \Ne 74/ dve pathavÄ« jÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ« ajÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ«ti. tat
nÄ• ma__pathavÄ«_ suddhapaá¹ƒsukÄ• suddhamattikÄ• appapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• appasakkha
appamarumbÄ• appavÄ• lukÄ• yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsukÄ• yebhuyyenamattikÄ• , adaá¸• á¸•
``jÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yopi paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ• mattikÄ• puÃ±jo vÄ• atirekacÄ• tu
vuccati ``jÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ajÄ• tÄ• _ nÄ• ma __pathavÄ«_ suddhapÄ• sÄ• â
suddhasakkharÄ• suddhakaá¹-halÄ• suddhamarumbÄ• suddhavÄ• lukÄ• appapaá¹ƒsukÄ
yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• yebhuyyenasakkharÄ• yebhuyyenakaá¹-halÄ• yebhuyyenamar
daá¸• á¸• hÄ• pivuccati ``ajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yopi paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ• mattikÄ•
omakacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒovaá¹-á¹-ho, sopi vuccati ``ajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 84

tattha jÄ• tapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡antassa khaá¹‡Ä• pentassa vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
--- sace sayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati, pahÄ• re pahÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace \Be 75/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒÄ• á¹
Ä• á¹‡atto sacepi sakaladivasaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ekameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sac
punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo, taá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• pentassa vÄ• cÄ• yavÄ
``pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. khatÄ• yeva hi pokkharaá¹‡Ä
ayaá¹ƒ kappiyavohÄ• ro. esa nayo ``vÄ• piá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â
okÄ• saá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ pa
khaá¹‡a, mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``imaá¹ƒ valliá¹
imasmiá¹ƒokÄ• se kandaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-

<73> pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sodhentehi yo kuá¹-ehi ussiÃ±cituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti tanukakaddamo, ta
vaá¹-á¹-ati, bahalo na vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• tapena sukkhakaddamo phalati, tatra yo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
tameva apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. udakena gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakapappaá¹-ako nÄ• ma hoti, v
taá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹-aá¹ƒ bhijjitvÄ• udakasÄ• ma
omakacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, chindituá¹ƒ bhindituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, cÄ• tumÄ•
navaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana \Ne 75/ udakeyeva patati, devena atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á
patitattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti, sace tattha paá¹-hamameva sukhuma

devena ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒhoti, cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena akappiyapathavÄ«saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gaccha
soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sodhentehivikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace paá¹-hamameva udakena pÅ«rati,
taá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha hi deve vassantepi udakeyeva udakaá¹ƒ patati. piá¹-á¹-h
sukhumarajaá¹ƒhoti, deve phusÄ• yante allÄ«yati, tampi cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena vikopetuá¹ƒ
akatapabbhÄ• re vammiko uá¹-á¹-hito hoti, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace al
omakacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-hoyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. rukkhÄ• dÄ«su Ä• ruá¸·haupacikamatt
gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dagÅ«thamÅ«sikukkaragokaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. gokaá¹‡á¹-ak
khuracchinnakaddamo vuccati. sace pana heá¹-á¹-himatalena bhÅ«misambandho hoti, ekad
kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne naá¹…galacchinnamattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa eseva nayo.

purÄ• á¹‡asenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be 76/ hoti acchadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-hacchadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ati
ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒjÄ• tapathavÄ«saá¹…khyameva gacchati, tato avasesaá¹ƒ chadaniá¹-á¹-haka
gopÄ• nasÄ«Ä• dikaá¹ƒ upakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• ``iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, gopÄ• nasiá¹ƒ b
padarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• datthambhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡
saddhiá¹ƒ mattikÄ• patati, anÄ• patti, bhittimattikaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantassa pana Ä• patti. sace yÄ
taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anÄ• patti. antogehemattikÄ• puÃ±jo hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á
sace sabbo tinto, cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena jÄ• tapathavÄ«yeva. athassa uparibhÄ• goyeva tint
yattakaá¹ƒtintaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakehi kappiyavohÄ• rena apanÄ• metvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ ya
vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati udakena temitattÄ• . ekÄ• baddhÄ• yeva hi jÄ• tapathavÄ« hoti,
abbhokÄ• semattikÄ• pÄ• kÄ• ro hoti, atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• tapathavÄ«s
laggapaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒpana allahatthena chupitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• kÄ
yebhuyyenakaá¹-halaá¹-á¹-hÄ• netiá¹-á¹-hati, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. abbh
á¹-hitamaá¹‡á¸• apatthambhaá¹ƒ ito citoca saÃ±cÄ• letvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ vikopentena gahetuá
ujukameva uddharituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±ampi sukkharukkhaá¹ƒ sukkhakhÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vA
nayo.

<74> navakammatthaá¹ƒ thambhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• a
pavaá¹-á¹-entÄ• gacchanti \Ne 76/, tattha jÄ• tapathavÄ« bhijjati, sace suddhacittÄ• pavaá¹
atha panatena apadesena pathaviá¹ƒ bhinditukÄ• mÄ• yeva honti, Ä• patti. sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«ni
kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• nampipathaviyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rÅ«ni phÄ• lentÄ• nampi eseva nayo. pathaviyaá¹
aá¹-á¹-hisÅ«cikaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä• koá¹-etuá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesetuá¹ƒ vÄ• na v
``passÄ• vadhÄ• rÄ• ya vegena pathaviá¹ƒ bhindissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamp
karontassa bhijjati, Ä• patti, ``visamabhÅ«miá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒkarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammajja
vaá¹-á¹-ati. vattasÄ«seneva hi sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. keci kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ koá¹
pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakena vilikhanti, ``caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
bhindantÄ• caá¹…kamanti, sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, vÄ«riyasampaggahatthaá¹ƒ pana sama
suddhacittena caá¹…kamituá¹ƒ \Be 77/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``hatthaá¹ƒ khovissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aghaá¹ƒsantena pana allahatthaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• rajaá¹ƒ gahetu

keci kaá¹‡á¸• ukacchuÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• bÄ• dhikÄ• chinnataá¹-Ä• dÄ«su aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ•
jÄ• tapathaviá¹ƒ dahati vÄ• dahÄ• peti vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, antamaso pattampi pacanto yat
deti vÄ• dÄ• peti vÄ• , tattakÄ• ni pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, tasmÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pacantenapipubbe pakk
pacitabbo. adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• aggiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pattapacanak
aggiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hapeti, so aggi tÄ• ni dahanto gantv
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. iá¹-á¹-hakakapÄ• lÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. tatrÄ• pi hi iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? tesaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• nattÄ• . na hi tÄ• ni aggissa upÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹…k
sukkhakhÄ• á¹‡usukkharukkhÄ• dÄ«supi aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana ``path
appattamevanibbÄ• petvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchÄ• nibbÄ• pe
avisayattÄ• anÄ• patti. tiá¹‡ukkaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchanto hatthe á¸• ayhamÄ• ne bhÅ«miya
patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¸• á¸• hap
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ usumÄ• yaanugataá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yo pana ajÄ• nanako bhikkhu araá¹‡isahitena aggiá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• hatthena ukkhipitvÄ• ``
vadati, ``jÄ• lehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``hattho á¸• ayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``yathÄ• na
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana na vattabbo. sace
``pathaviá¹ƒ dahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti apÄ• titattÄ• anÄ• patti, patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepana agg
``imassa thambhassa Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• na, mahÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, thusamattikaá¹ƒjÄ• n
thusamattikaá¹ƒ dehi, mattikaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• hara, mattikÄ• ya attho, paá¹ƒsun
thambhassa Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karohi, imaá¹ƒ mattikaá¹ƒkappiyaá¹ƒ karohi, imaá¹ƒ
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kappiyavohÄ• rena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cikÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±
kiÃ±ci kathento pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakenakattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ vilikhanto ti
asatiyÄ• vilikhantassa bhindantassa vÄ• anÄ• patti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

15. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinicchayakathÄ•

<75> __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo_ti \Be 78/ \Ne 78/ paÃ±cahi bÄ«jehi jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhalatÄ• dÄ«n
tatrimÄ• ni paÃ±ca bÄ«jÄ• ni --- mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ khandhabÄ«jaá¹ƒ phaá¸·ubÄ«jaá¹ƒ aggabÄ
tattha __mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma haliddi siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ vacÄ• vacattaá¹ƒ ativisaá¹ƒ kaá¹-
usÄ«raá¹ƒbhaddamuttakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«le jÄ• yanti mÅ«le saÃ
etaá¹ƒmÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __ khandhabÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma assattho nigrodho pilakkho uc
yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi khandhe jÄ• yanti khandhe saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ khandh
__phaá¸·ubÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ucchu veá¸·u naá¸·o, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi pabbe

etaá¹ƒ phaá¸·ubÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __aggabÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ajjukaá¹ƒphaá¹‡ijjakaá¹ƒ hiriver
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi agge jÄ• yanti agge saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ aggabÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipiatthi bÄ«je jÄ• yanti bÄ«je
bÄ«jabÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma (Vin IV 91). tattha bhÅ«tagÄ• mebhÅ«tagÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä« chindati
vÄ• bhindÄ• peti vÄ• pacati vÄ• pacÄ• peti vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±hi vikope
bhÅ«tagÄ• maparimocitaá¹ƒpaÃ±cavidhampi bÄ«jagÄ• maá¹ƒ vikopentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<76> bÄ«jagÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• mo (Sp (to Vin IV) 922) nÄ• mesa atthi udakaá¹-á¹-ho, atthi th
udakaá¹-á¹-ho sÄ• sapamattikatilabÄ«jakÄ• dibhedÄ• sapaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ca apaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• c
antamaso udakapappaá¹-akaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``bhÅ«tagÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. udaka
pharusavaá¹‡á¹‡o heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mudu nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. tattha yassa sevÄ• lassa mÅ«la
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tassa pathavÄ« á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo udake saÃ±carati, tassa udakaá¹ƒ. patha
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yattha katthaci vikopentassa, uddharitvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, udake saÃ±carantaá¹ƒ vikopentasseva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. hatthehi pana ito cito
ca___viyÅ«hitvÄ• nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sakalaÃ±hi udakaá¹ƒ tassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒsaá¹…kÄ• mito hoti. udakato pana udakena vinÄ• saÃ±cicca ukkhipituá¹ƒ
udakenasaddhiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• puna udake pakkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uppalinipaduminiÄ• dÄ
jalajavallitiá¹‡Ä• niudakato uddharantassa vÄ• tattheva vikopentassa vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pa
uppÄ• á¹-itÄ• nivikopentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi bÄ«jagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ \Be 79/ g
tilabÄ«jakasÄ• sapamattikasevÄ• lopi \Ne 79/ udakato uddhaá¹-o amilÄ• to aggabÄ«jasaá¹.
__mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su ``anantakatilabÄ«jakaudakapappaá¹-akÄ• dÄ«nidukkaá¹-avat
tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sampuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tagÄ
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi na sameti. bhÅ«tagÄ• me hi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒbÄ«jagÄ• m
asampuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• ma tatiyo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so neva __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, _na__ a
athetaá¹ƒ bÄ«jagÄ• masaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«ti, tampi na yuttaá¹ƒ abhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«
bÄ«jagÄ• massÄ• ti. apica ``garukalahukesu garuke á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ vinaya

thalaá¹-á¹-he chinnarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-ho haritakhÄ• á¹‡u nÄ• ma hoti, tattha
kakudhakaraÃ±japiyaá¹…gupanasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkhÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati, so bhÅ«
tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hati, so bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá
aphalitÄ• ya khÄ• á¹‡u bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saá¹…gahito, phalitÄ• yabÄ«jagÄ• mena. kadalÄ«
nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tÄ• va bhÅ«tagÄ• meneva saá¹…gahitÄ• , tathÄ• phalito veá¸·u. yadÄ•
sussati, tadÄ• bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. katarabÄ«jagÄ• mena? phaá¸·ubÄ
nibbattati? na kiÃ±ci. yadi hi nibbatteyya, bhÅ«tagÄ• menasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gaccheyya. indas
rÄ• siá¹ƒ karonti, kiÃ±cÄ• pi rÄ• sikatadaá¹‡á¸• akehiratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi sÄ• khÄ• nikk
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. maá¹‡á¸• apatthÄ• ya vÄ• vatiatthÄ• ya vÄ• valliÄ• ropanatthÄ•
nikhaá¹‡anti, mÅ«lesu ceva paá¹‡á¹‡esu caniggatesu puna bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ g
paá¹‡á¹‡amattesu vÄ• niggatesupibÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahitÄ• eva.

yÄ• ni kÄ• nici bÄ«jÄ• ni pathaviyaá¹ƒ vÄ• udakena siÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni, kapÄ• lÄ• dÄ
pakkhipitvÄ• nikkhittÄ• ni honti, sabbÄ• ni mÅ«lamatte vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡amatte vÄ• niggatepi
mÅ«lÄ• ni ca upari aá¹…kuro ca niggacchati, yÄ• va aá¹…kuro haritona hoti, tÄ• va bÄ«jÄ•
pana paá¹‡á¹‡esu uá¹-á¹-hitesu, vÄ«hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…kureharite nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÅ«karadÄ• á
niggatepi yÄ• va upari pattavaá¹-á¹-i na niggacchati, tÄ• va bÄ«jagÄ• mo nÄ• mayeva. nÄ•
bhinditvÄ• dantasÅ«ci viya aá¹…kuro niggacchati, yÄ• va migasiá¹…gasadisÄ• \Be 80/ nÄ
tÄ• va bÄ«jagÄ• moyeva. mÅ«le aniggatepi tÄ• disÄ• yapattavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ya amÅ«
gacchati.

ambaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne 80/ vÄ«hiÄ• dÄ«hi vinicchinitabbÄ• ni. vandÄ• kÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä
jÄ• yitvÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ ottharati, rukkhova tassÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vikopentassa vÄ• tato
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• amÅ«likÄ• latÄ• hoti, aá¹…guliveá¹-hako viya vanappagumbadaá¹‡á¸
ayameva vinicchayo. gehapamukhapÄ• kÄ• ravedikÄ• cetiyÄ• dÄ«su nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡osevÄ
pattÄ• ni na saÃ±jÄ• yanti, tÄ• va aggabÄ«jasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. pattesu jÄ• tesu pÄ•
tÄ• disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu sudhÄ• lepampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati, anupasampannena littassa
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace nidÄ• ghasamaye sukkhasevÄ• lotiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ sammuÃ±janÄ«Ä• dÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahi sevÄ• lodukkaá¹-avatthu, anto abbohÄ• riko
dantakaá¹-á¹-hapÅ«vÄ• dÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡akampi abbohÄ• rikameva. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``sace g
kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 6

<77> pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ajÄ• ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adaddusevÄ• laseleyyakÄ• dÄ«ni aharitavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni
cadukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• ni. ahicchattakaá¹ƒ yÄ• va makuá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• va dukkaá¹-avatthu,
pupphitakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, allarukkhato pana ahicchattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
vikopeti, tasmÄ• tattha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. rukkhapapaá¹-ikÄ• yapi eseva nayo. yÄ• pana
indasÄ• lakakudhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpapaá¹-ikÄ• rukkhato muccitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
niyyÄ• sampi rukkhatomuccitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sukkharukkhe vÄ• laggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati. lÄ• khÄ• yapieseva nayo. rukkhaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ•
pariá¹‡atakaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• tentassa pÄ• cittiyameva. hatthakukkuccena
indasÄ• lanuhÄ«khandhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• tatthajÄ• takatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• akkharaá
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒocinantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ onÄ• metvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na vÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• satthikena sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ•
phalasÄ• khÄ• pi attanÄ• \Be 81/ khÄ• ditukÄ• mena na onÄ• metabbÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ
gÄ• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ci gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• á¹-entehi sÄ• maá¹‡erehi sa
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati, tesaá¹ƒ pana ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ anÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hant
dassentena viya agge gahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. yesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• ruhati, tesaá¹
makkhikabÄ«janÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kappiyaá¹ƒakÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ, tace vÄ• pa

vilekhantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. allasiá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«supieseva nayo. sace pana kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ•
padese á¹-hapitassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• yati, uparibhÄ• ge chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace aá¹…
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, mÅ«leca aá¹…kure ca jÄ• te na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``sammuÃ±janÄ«salÄ• kÄ• yapi \Ne 81/ tiá¹‡Ä• ni chindissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
chindati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• chedÄ• peti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. caá¹…kamantopi ``chijjanakaá¹ƒ chijjat
bhijjatu, caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±cicca pÄ• dehi akkan
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• chedÄ• peti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi hi tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• la
ganthiá¹ƒkarontassa bhijjati, ganthimpi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tÄ• larukkhÄ• dÄ«su pana c
anÄ• ruhaá¹‡atthÄ• yadÄ• rumakkaá¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-enti, kaá¹‡á¹-ake bandhanti, bhikkhus
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace dÄ• rumakkaá¹-ako rukkhe allÄ«namattova hoti, rukkhaá¹ƒ na pÄ«á¸·eti, va
``rukkhaá¹ƒchinda, lataá¹ƒ chinda, kandaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• á¹-ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
aniyamitattÄ• . niyametvÄ• pana ``imaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ chindÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vattuá¹ƒ na v
gahetvÄ• pi ``ambarukkhaá¹ƒ caturaá¹ƒsavalliá¹ƒ Ä• luvakandaá¹ƒ muÃ±jatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ asukaru
bhindauppÄ• á¹-ehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanampi aniyamitameva hoti. ``imaá¹ƒ ambarukkha
niyamitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattampi pacitukÄ• mo tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari sa
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• pacÄ• peti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. aniyametvÄ• pana ``mugge
tiÄ• di vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``ime mugge pacÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``i
mÅ«labhesajjaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dehi, imaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒv
iminÄ• pupphena phalena vÄ• attho, imaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kap
evaá¹ƒ pana vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettÄ• vatÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• maparimocitaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ hoti.

<78> paribhuÃ±jantena \Be 82/ pana bÄ«jagÄ• maparimocanatthaá¹ƒ puna kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ•
kappiyakaraá¹‡aÃ±cettha iminÄ• suttÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akappehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ aggipari
nakhaparijitaá¹ƒ abÄ«jaá¹ƒ nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±camaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 250).

tattha __aggiparijita_nti agginÄ• parijitaá¹ƒ adhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hanti a
__satthaparijita_ntisatthena parijitaá¹ƒ adhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ chinnaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti attho. esa
nakhaparijite. abÄ«janibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jÄ• nisayameva kappiyÄ• ni. agginÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ karo
kaá¹-á¹-haggigomayaggiÄ• dÄ«su yenakenaci antamaso lohakhaá¹‡á¸• enapi Ä• dittena ka
kho ekadese phusantena ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. satthena karontena
lohamayasatthassaantamaso sÅ«cinakhacchedanÄ• nampi tuá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• ya v
vÄ• dassentena ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nakhena kappiyaá¹ƒ karont
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ«habyagghadÄ«pimakkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ sakuntÄ• naÃ
tehikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. assamahiá¹ƒsasÅ«karamigagorÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khurÄ• atikhiá¹‡Ä• , teh
katampiakataá¹ƒ hoti. hatthinakhÄ• pana khurÄ• na honti, tehi ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. yehi pana kÄ

tehi tatthajÄ• takehipi uddharitvÄ• gahitakepi chedaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassentena ``ka
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha sacepi bÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbatamatto rÄ• si, rukkhasahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• ekÄ• ba
vÄ• mahÄ• bhÄ• ro bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je vÄ• rukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. ucchÅ« ca dÄ• rÅ«ni ca ekato baddhÄ• nihonti, ``ucchuá¹ƒ kappiyaá
dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vijjhati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sace panayÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• vÄ• valliyÄ• vÄ• baddhÄ• ni
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ pacchiá¹ƒpÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haranti, ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸•
katameva. marÄ«capakkÄ• dÄ«hica missetvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti, ``kappiyaá¹ƒ karohÄ«
bhattasitthe vijjhati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tilataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. yÄ• guyÄ• pakkh
ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni \Be 83/ hutvÄ• na santiá¹-á¹-hanti, tattha ekamekaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• kappiyaá
kapitthaphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto miÃ±jaá¹ƒ kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• saÃ±carati, bhindÄ• p
kappiyaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, kaá¹-Ä• hepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

16. sahaseyyavinicchayakathÄ•

<79> duvidhaá¹ƒ \Ne 83/ sahaseyyakanti ``yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena uttaridiratta
sahaseyyaá¹ƒkappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 49). yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahas
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 56) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padadvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒvinicchayo (Sp (to Vin IV) 50-51) --- anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
catutthadivaseatthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye sabbacchannasabbaparicchanne yebhuyyacchannaye
senÄ• sanepubbÄ• pariyena vÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• nipajjantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tattha chad
anÄ• haccadiyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhena pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci paricchannampi
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari paÃ±cahi chadanehi aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci sabba
idaá¹ƒ__sabbacchannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana pÄ• kaá¹-avo
vÄ• cuggatavasena ``sabbacchannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±cahi chadanehi channaâ€™â€™ nti v
athakho dussakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ sayantassapi na sakkÄ• anÄ• patti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
paá¹-icchÄ• danasamatthaá¹ƒidha chadanaÃ±ca paricchannaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cavid
padaracchannepi sahaseyyÄ• na bhaveyya, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mito paá¹-á
Ä• hacca pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±enavÄ• kenaci antamaso vatthenapi parikkhittaá¹ƒ, idaá
nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. chadanaá¹ƒ anÄ• hacca sabbantimena pariyÄ• yena diyaá¸• á¸• ha
parikkhittampisabbaparicchannameva. yassa pana upari bahutaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá
samantatovÄ• bahutaraá¹ƒ parikkhittaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ aparikkhittaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __yebhuyyenach
yebhuyyenaparicchannaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma.

iminÄ• \Be 84/ lakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gato sacepi sattabhÅ«miko pÄ• sÄ• do ekÅ«pacÄ•
catusÄ• laá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanamicceva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. evarÅ«pe senÄ• sane ar
catutthadivase atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye nipajjantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace panasamba
eko bhikkhu, sÄ• maá¹‡eragaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• . te ce uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nipa
payoge bhikkhussa Ä• patti, bhikkhussa uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nipajjane pana bhikkhus
Ä• patti. sace sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«, eko sÄ• maá¹‡ero, ekopi sabbesaá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karo
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nipajjanenapi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyeva. ubhayesaá¹ƒsambahu

<80> apicettha \Ne 84/ ekÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dikampi catukkaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo hi ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä•
anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ tirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, tassa catutthadivasato paá¹-
Ä• patti. yopi ekasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• vÄ• se nÄ• nÄ• anupasampannehi saddhiá¹ƒ tirattaá¹ƒsaha
yopi nÄ• nÄ• Ä• vÄ• sesu ekeneva anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ tirattaá¹ƒsahaseyyaá¹ƒ ka
nÄ• nÄ• Ä• vÄ• sesu nÄ• nÄ• anupasampannehi saddhiá¹ƒ yojanasatampigantvÄ• sahase
catutthadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devasikÄ• Ä• patti.

ayaÃ±ca sahaseyyÄ• patti nÄ• ma ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasampanno nÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tena tiracchÄ• nagatenapi saddhiá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• sacepigodhÄ• biá
pavisitvÄ• bhikkhuno vasanasenÄ• sane ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sayati, sahaseyyÄ• va
upari katapÄ• sÄ• dassa uparimatalena saddhiá¹ƒ asambaddhabhittikassabhittiyÄ• upariá¹
susirena pavisitvÄ• tulÄ• ya abbhantare sayitvÄ• teneva susirena nikkhamitvÄ• gacchati, h
sayitabhikkhussa anÄ• patti. sacechadane chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, tena pavisitvÄ• antochadane vas
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• reuparimatale chadanabbhantare sayitassa Ä• patti, heá¹-á¹-himatale sayitas
antopÄ• sÄ• denevaÄ• rohitvÄ• sabbatalÄ• ni paribhuÃ±janti, ekÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• ni honti, tesu
85/sayitassa Ä• patti, sabhÄ• saá¹…khepena kate aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-ake senÄ• sane sayita
tulÄ• vÄ• á¸·asaghÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«sukapotÄ• dayo sayanti, Ä• pattiyeva. parikkhepassa bahiga
sayanti, anÄ• patti. parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekacchadanÄ• ya gabbham
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒhoti, tatra ce ekena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡advÄ• rena pavisitvÄ• visuá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• re
aparicchinnagabbhÅ«pacÄ• resabbagabbhepi pavisanti, ekagabbhepi anupasampanne nipa
nipannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti. sace sapamukhÄ• gabbhÄ• honti, pamukhaÃ±ca upari acchanna
sayitÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti. sace pana gabbhacchadaneneva saddhiá¹ƒ sambandhac
sabbesaá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. kasmÄ• ? sabbacchannattÄ• ca sabbaparicchannattÄ• ca. g
parikkhepo.

<81> yepi ekasÄ• ladvisÄ• latisÄ• lacatusÄ• lasannivesÄ• mahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ
paviá¹-á¹-hena sakkÄ• honti sabbattha anuparigantuá¹ƒ, tesupi sahaseyyÄ• pattiyÄ• na mu
tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne upacÄ• raá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• katÄ• honti, ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• neye
yuttassa sudhÄ• chadanamaá¹‡á¸• apassa majjhe pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, ekenadvÄ• rena p

paricchede anupasampanno sayati, ekasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhu, anÄ• patti. pÄ• kÄ• re godhÄ• dÄ«
chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, ekasmiÃ±ca paricchede godhÄ• sayanti, anÄ• pattiyeva. na hi chiddena gel
nÄ• ma hoti. sace pÄ• kÄ• ramajjhe chinditvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojenti, ekÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• ya Ä•
kavÄ• á¹-ena pidahitvÄ• sayanti, Ä• pattiyeva. na hidvÄ• rapidahanena gehaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pa
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• advÄ• raá¹ƒ. kavÄ• á¹-aÃ±hi saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avivaraá¹‡ehiyathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ va
na vaá¸·aÃ±jupacchedanatthÄ• ya. sace taá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ puna iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hipidahanti, ad
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rabhÄ• veyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. dÄ«ghapamukhaá¹ƒ cetiyagharaá¹ƒhoti, ekaá¹ƒ k
bahi, dvinnaá¹ƒ kavÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ antare anupasampannoantocetiyaghare sayantassa Ä• p
ekÅ«pacÄ• rattÄ• .

ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepo --- senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±A
sambandhaá¹ƒvÄ• asambandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ v
anekabhÅ«mikaá¹ƒvÄ• , yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ, sabbattha sahaseyyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti
kenacipaá¹-icchadanena sabbacchanne sabbaparicchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenachan
yebhuyyenaparicchannepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sabbacchanne yebhuyyenaparicchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹
upaá¸• á¸• haparicchannepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenachanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne pÄ•
yebhuyyenachannepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sabbaparicchanne upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, y
upaá¸• á¸• hacchannepÄ• cittiyanti aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne upaá¸• á
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sabbacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchannedukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenachanne cÅ«á
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sabbaparicchanne cÅ«á¸·akacchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenaparicchanne
dukkaá¹-anti paÃ±ca dukkaá¹-Ä• ni veditabbÄ• ni. sabbacchannesabbaaparicchanne, sabba
yebhuyyenaacchanne yebhuyyenaaparicchanne, upaá¸• á¸• hacchannecÅ«á¸·akaparicchan
cÅ«á¸·akacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne ca anÄ• patti. mÄ• tugÄ• menasaha nipajjantass
ayaÃ±hettha viseso --- anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ nipajjantassacatutthadivase Ä• patti, n
paá¹-hamadivaseti. yakkhipetÄ«hi pana dissamÄ• nakarÅ«pÄ• hitiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• ca
methunadhammavatthubhÅ«tÄ• ya eva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sesÄ• hi anÄ• patti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

sahaseyyavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

17. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disaá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanesu paá¹-ipajjitabbavinicchayakathÄ•

<82> __vihÄ• re_ \Ne 86/ __saá¹…ghike seyyaá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ• na pakkamo_ti saá¹…ghike
santharitvÄ• na aÃ±Ã±attha vasitukÄ• matÄ• ya vihÄ• rato pakkamanaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vini

``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ•
uddhareyya na uddharÄ• peyya anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (V

vacanato \Be 87/ saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• uddharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni akatvÄ• parikkhittassa Ä• rÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tattha __seyyÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhisi cimilikÄ• uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹-á¹- cammakhaá¹‡á¸• onisÄ«danaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• ro __bhisÄ«_ti maÃ±cakabhisivÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakabhisi vÄ• . __cimilikÄ• _ nÄ• ma sudhÄ• diparik vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒkatÄ• , taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pattharitvÄ• upari kaá¹-asÄ• rak __uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upari attharitabbakapaccattharaá¹- __bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitabbÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• divikati. __ta tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• vÄ• kehi vÄ• katataá¹-á¹-ikÄ• . __cammakhaá¹‡á¸• o_ nÄ• ma sÄ«habyagghadÄ«pitaracchacammÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhittacammaá¹ƒ na dissati, tasmÄ• sÄ«habyagghacammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡ey __nisÄ«dana_nti sadasaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __paccattharaá¹‡a_nti pÄ• vÄ• rokojavoti ettaka __tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro_ti yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci tiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ santhÄ• ro. esa nayo __paá¹‡á¹‡asa imaá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• pucchantena ca bhikkhumhisati bhikkhu Ä• pucchitabbo, tasmiá¹ƒ asa asati Ä• rÄ• miko, tasmiá¹ƒasati yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, so vihÄ• rasÄ• miko, tassa vÄ• kule tasmimpi asati catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±caá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• maÃ±ce avasesamaÃ±ca Ä• ropetvÄ• upari bhisiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dasavidhampi seyyaá¹ƒ rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• ni pidahitvÄ• gamiyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• gantabba

sace pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovassati, chadanatthaÃ±ca tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ• Ä• n chÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. no ce sakkoti, yo okÄ• so anovassako, tattha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ninik sabbampi ovassati, ussahantena antogÄ• me upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒghare á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sa bhante, bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, aggidÄ• hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tina sampaá¹-icchant upari maÃ±caá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayenevanikkhipitvÄ• tiá¹‡ehi ca paá¹‡ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaÃ±hi tattha aá¹…gamattampiavasissati, taá¹ƒ aÄ 88/ Ä• gatabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• raá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti. uddharitvÄ• gacchantena pana maÄ sabbaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• saá¹ƒharitvÄ• cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• vagantabbaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• Ä puna maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ á¹-hapayitvÄ• gacchantenatatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. antokuá¹-á¹-at paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• vasantena gamanakÄ• lepuna gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva paá¹-isÄ• metabba heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de vasantassapieseva nayo. rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ma bahigamanakÄ• le puna gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevaá¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ.

<83> senÄ• sanesu pana ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbÄ• nÄ• pucchitabbavinicchayo --- yÄ• tÄ• v paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• vÄ• hoti, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhatthambhesu katagehaá¹ƒ upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹

tato pakkamantena tÄ• va Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi katipayÄ• nidivasÄ
vammikÄ• va santiá¹-á¹-hanti. yaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atth
siluccayaleá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sudhÄ• littasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yattha yattha upacikÄ• saá¹…kÄ•
Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• pucchanaá¹ƒ pana vattaá¹ƒ. sa
ekena passena upacikÄ• Ä• rohanti, Ä• pucchitvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana Ä• gantuko bh
gahetvÄ• va santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvattanto attanosenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• vasati, yÄ
taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ purimabhikkhussevapalibodho. yadÄ• pana so senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetv
tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gantukassevapalibodho. sace ubhopi vibhajitvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ubhinn

__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ --- sace dve tayo ekato hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apenti, gama
sabbehiÄ• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. tesu ce paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gacchanto ``pacchimo jaggissatÄ«â€™â€
katvÄ• gacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 88/, pacchimassa Ä• bhogena mutti natthi. bahÅ« ekaá¹ƒ pe
gamanakÄ• le sabbehi vÄ• Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. a
Ä• netvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra vasitvÄ• gamanakÄ• le tattheva netabbÄ• ni. sace aÃ±Ã±atoÄ• netv
vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati, na paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbo \Be 89/, ``mayÄ• , bhante, aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ•
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tena ``evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha haritvÄ• pi saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jant
jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• corehi vÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• neva hoti, puggalikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±
hoti. aÃ±Ã±assa maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• puggalikaparibho
naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• yeva. antovihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• ``ajjeva Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-ij
evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pekkho nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• yatthassa gamanacittaá
kaÃ±ci pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchati, nadÄ«pÅ«rarÄ• jacorÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kenacipalibodho hoti upa
paccÄ• gantuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa anÄ• patti.

vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• re pana upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkhamÅ«
santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddharati na uddharÄ• peti anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ
vuttappakÄ• raÃ±hi dasavidhaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ antogabbhÄ• dimhi guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±a
seyyÄ• pi senÄ• sanampi upacikÄ• hi palujjati, vammikarÄ• siyeva hoti, tasmÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• gacchantassa seyyÄ• mattamevanasseyya
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒpana yasmÄ• na
khÄ• yituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vihÄ• repi santharitvÄ• gacchantassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vihÄ• rassÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ape rukkhamÅ«lepi santharitvÄ• pakkamantassad

<84> ``yo pana bhikkhu saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• ko
ajjhokÄ• sesantharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddhareyya n
anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒvÄ• gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 109) vacanato saá¹…ghikÄ
cattÄ• riajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• uddharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni akatvÄ•
tigacchantassapi thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. e

vÄ• kamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• usÄ«ramayaá¹ƒ vÄ• muÃ±jamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbajamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹
vitthataá¹ƒmajjhe saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kira
sÄ«habyagghacammaparikkhittampi \Ne 89/ karonti, akappiyacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mettha natthi.
sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, \Be 90/ bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se avassikasaá¹…kete maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ
kÄ• kÄ• vÄ• kulalÄ• vÄ• na Å«hadanti, tattha senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
vassikavassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±Ä• te cattÄ• ro hemantike, cattÄ• rogimhiketi a
sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• padaramaá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• nikkhipituá¹ƒvaá¹
vÄ• kulalÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• sakuntÄ• dhuvanivÄ• sena kulÄ• vakekatvÄ• vasanti, tass
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti vacanato yesujanapadesu vassakÄ• le na v
mÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``avassikasaá¹…keteâ€™â€™ ti vacanato yattha h
tattha hemantepi ajjhokÄ• senikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. gimhe pana sabbattha vigatavalÄ•
nataá¹ƒ hoti, evarÅ«pekÄ• le kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena ajjhokÄ• se maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ n

<85> abbhokÄ• sikenapi vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tassa hi sace puggalikamaÃ±cako atthi, ta
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena vettena vÄ• vÄ• kena vÄ• vÄ«tamaÃ±cako gahetabbo, tasm
gahetabbo, tasmiá¹ƒ asati navavÄ• yimo vÄ• onaddhako vÄ• gahetabbo. gahetvÄ• pana `
ukkaá¹-á¹-harukkhamÅ«liko ukkaá¹-á¹-haabbhokÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti cÄ«varakuá¹-impiakatvÄ
rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana catugguá¹‡enapi c
atementaá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• dÄ«nibhavanti, bhikkhuno kÄ• yÄ•
araÃ±Ã±e paá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-Ä«su vasantÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ«lasampadÄ• ya pasannacittÄ• manussÄ
denti ``saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vasitvÄ• gacchantehi sÄ• ma
sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• venaanovassak
anovassake asati rukkhe laggetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e sammajjaniá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
vÄ• uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pariveá¹‡adivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naaggisÄ• lÄ• dÄ«suv
dhovitvÄ• puna sammajjanimÄ• á¸·akeyeva á¹-hapetabbÄ• . uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±
sammajjantassapi eseva nayo.

yo \Be 91/ pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ sammajjanto gantukÄ• mo hoti, tena sammajjitv
atthi, tattha á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace natthi, valÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakk
\Ne 90/ gÄ• mato nikkhamÄ• mi, tÄ• va na vassissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantena yattha katth
paccÄ• gacchantena pÄ• katikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbÄ• . ``sace vassissatÄ«ti jÄ• nanto
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana tatra tatreva sammajjan
nikkhittÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• tatra tatreva nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati
sammajjantena vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ --- majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ• vÄ• likÄ• haritabbÄ• , kacavaraá¹ƒ hatthehi gahetvÄ• bah

<86> sace vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ catubbidhampi saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se vÄ
vÄ• anupasampannena santharÄ• peti, yena santharÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tassa palibodho. sacepana
santharÄ• peti, yena santhataá¹ƒ, tassa palibodho. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Vin IV-a 111) --
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• daharaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti ``gaccha divÄ• á¹-á¹-
paÃ±Ã±apehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tathÄ• katvÄ• nisinno, thero yathÄ• ruci vicaritvÄ• tattha ga
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapeti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya therassa palibodho. nisÄ«ditvÄ• say
uddharati na uddharÄ• peti, leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace panathero tattha
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• caá¹…kamantova daharaá¹ƒ ``gaccha tvaâ€™â€
bhante, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace thero vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``tv
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace bÄ• lo hoti anuggahitavatto, ``gac
neva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na nipajjituá¹ƒ demÄ«â€™â€™ ti daharaá¹ƒ tajjetiyeva. daharena ``bhant
sayathÄ• â€™â€™ ti kappaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vanditvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ gatetherasseva
cassa Ä• patti veditabbÄ• .

atha pana Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva daharo ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• e bhaá¹‡á¸• adhovanÄ• di
atthÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, thero pana taá¹ƒ ``paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ
nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati, pÄ• duddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo \Be 92/. sace tattheva g
purimanayenevacassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame Ä• patti. sace pana thero sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹
sÄ• maá¹‡eretattha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisinnepi bhojanasÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±
pÄ• duddhÄ• renakÄ• retabbo. gantvÄ• nisinno puna gamanakÄ• le leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikk
pana Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento ``maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• tattheva nisÄ«dÄ• â€™â€™ t
gantvÄ• Ä• gantuá¹ƒ labhati. sayaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gacchantassa
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkamepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. antarasannipÄ• te \Ne 91/ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«
gamanakÄ• leÄ• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• methÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, avatv
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkameÄ• patti.

<87> mahÄ• dhammassavanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tattha uposathÄ• gÄ• ratopi bhojanasÄ• lato
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• nipaÃ±Ã±apenti, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palibodho. sace Ä• gantukÄ•
upajjhÄ• yassa, idaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒakatvÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti. __mahÄ• paccariya
``yÄ• vaaÃ±Ã±e na nisÄ«danti, tÄ• va yehi paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro, aÃ±Ã±esu Ä• g
nisinnesunisinnakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro. sace te anuddharitvÄ• vÄ• anuddharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• g
kasmÄ• ? anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±apitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dhammÄ• sane paÃ±Ã±atte yÄ• v
nÄ• gacchati, tÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ palibodho. tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• nisinne tassa
ahorattaá¹ƒ dhammassavanaá¹ƒ hoti, aÃ±Ã±o ussÄ• rako vÄ• dhammakathiko vÄ• uá¹-á¹-
yo Ä• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati, tassa tasseva bhÄ• ro. uá¹-á¹-hahantena pana ``idamÄ• sanaá¹ƒt
vatvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi itarasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gate paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nisinnouá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gac
antoupacÄ• raá¹-á¹-heyeva itaro Ä• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gato Ä• pattiyÄ• na k

itarasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gateyeva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nisinno uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹
kÄ• retabbo. ``sabbattha leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkame paá¹-hamapÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiya
ayaá¹ƒ nayo __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttoti.

<88> sace \Be 93/ pana vuttappakÄ• rasenÄ• sanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ cimilikaá¹
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±char
ajjhokÄ• sesantharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkamanto neva uddharati na
vÄ• gacchati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pattapidhÄ• nakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹-halikaá¹ƒ tÄ•
bÄ«janipattakaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ antamaso pÄ• nÄ«yauá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ p
nikkhipitvÄ• gacchantassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ajjhokÄ• se rajanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• rajanabhÄ• jana
rajanadoá¹‡ikÄ• tisabbaá¹ƒ aggisÄ• lÄ• ya paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace aggisÄ• lÄ• natthi,
pabbhÄ• renikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmimpi asati yattha olokentÄ• bhikkhÅ« passanti, tÄ• dise á
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±apuggalike pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sanepi dukkaá¹-an
vissÄ• saggÄ• ho na ruhati, tassa santake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ pana vissÄ• saggÄ• hor
attano puggalikameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ. attano pugg
bhikkhu \Ne 92/ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• lajjÄ« hoti, attano palibodhaá¹ƒ viy
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchitvÄ• gacchantassapi anÄ• patti. yo pana Ä• tape otÄ• pento `
uddharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati, tassapi anÄ• patti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disaá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanesu

paá¹-ipajjitabbavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

18. kÄ• likavinicchayakathÄ•

<89> __kÄ• likÄ• nipi_ \Ne 93/ __cattÄ• rÄ«_ti ettha (Sp (to Vin IV) 255-256) yÄ• vakÄ• lika
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒsattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kÄ• likÄ• ni vedital
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ yÄ• va ma
tÄ• va paribhuÃ±jitabbato __yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ_. saddhiá¹ƒ anulomapÄ• nehi aá¹-á¹-havidha
pacchimayÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to \Be 94/ yÄ• mo, tÄ• va paribhuÃ±jitabbato yÄ• mokÄ• lo ass
sappiÄ• di paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒnidhetabbato sattÄ• h
__sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ_. á¹-hapetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒsabbampi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ•
sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jitabbato __yÄ• vajÄ«vika_ntivuccati.

<90> tattha yÄ• vakÄ• likesu __bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma odano kummÄ• so sattu macchom
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ __khÄ•

(to Vin IV) 248-9) pana yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sakkhalimodakÄ• dipubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡amayaá
vattabbameva natthi. yampi vanamÅ«lÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒ Ä• misagatikaá¹ƒhoti. seyyathidaá
kandakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ muá¸·Ä• lakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ matthakakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ khandhak
pattakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ pupphakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikhÄ• danÄ
niyyÄ• sakhÄ• danÄ«yanti, idampi khÄ• danÄ«yasaá¹…khyameva gacchati.

tattha pana Ä• misagatikasallakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ --- __mÅ«l
mÅ«lakamÅ«laá¹ƒkhÄ• rakamÅ«laá¹ƒ caccumÅ«laá¹ƒ tambakamÅ«laá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• uleyyaka
vajakalimÅ«laá¹ƒjajjharimÅ«lanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• ni Ä• misagatik
vajakalimÅ«lejaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• enti, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã±
eteneva nayenaveditabbaá¹ƒ. mÅ«lakakhÄ• rakajajjharimÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana jaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
vuttaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni haliddiá¹ƒ siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ vacaá¹ƒ vaca
kaá¹-ukarohiá¹‡iá¹ƒ usÄ«raá¹ƒ bhaddamuttakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«lÄ
neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ phar
---

vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apaÃ±camÅ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• paÃ±camÅ«lan
nayenagaá¹‡iyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya anto natthi, khÄ• danÄ«yatthaÃ±ca bhojanÄ«
panetesaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÅ«laá¹ƒ tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ•
manussÄ• naá¹ƒkhÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharati, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be 95/. subahuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi hi imasmiá¹ƒyeva lakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. n
vuccamÄ• nÄ• sutaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ sammohoyeva hoti, tasmÄ• nÄ
lakkhaá¹‡amevadassitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca mÅ«le, evaá¹ƒ kandÄ• dÄ«supi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassa
vinicchayoveditabbo. yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ haliddÄ• di aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tas
khandhatacapupphaphalÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kandakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ duvidho kando dÄ«gho ca bhisakiá¹ƒsukakandÄ• di, vaá¹-á¹-o ca u
gaá¹‡á¹-hÄ«tipi vadanti. tattha sabbesaá¹ƒ kandÄ• naá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡ajaraá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ
sukhumamÅ«lÄ• nica yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni, taruá¹‡o pana sukhakhÄ• danÄ«yo sÄ• lakalyÄ• á
kiá¹ƒsukapotakakandoambÄ• á¹-akakando ketakakando mÄ• luvakando bhisasaá¹…khÄ• to
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• lumasÄ• luÄ• dayoca khÄ«ravallikando Ä• luvakando siggukando tÄ• lakando
nÄ«luppalarattuppalakumudasogandhikÄ• naá¹ƒkandÄ• kadalikando veá¸·ukando kaseruka
janapadesupakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaÃ±ca bhojanÄ«yattha
yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• . khÄ«ravallikando adhoto yÄ• vajÄ«viko, dhoto yÄ• vakÄ• liko.
khÄ«rakÄ• kolijÄ«vikausabhakalasuá¹‡Ä• dikandÄ• pana yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• . te pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
atthi mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ (Vin I 263) mÅ«labhesajjasaá¹…gaheneva

__muá¸·Ä• lakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ padumamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ mÅ«las
erakamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒkandulamuá¸·Ä• lanti evamÄ• di tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• rav
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒbhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akamuá¸·Ä• laá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ,
haliddisiá¹…giveramakacicaturassavalliketakatÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapÅ«garukk
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbampi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi mÅ«lÄ
evaá¹ƒ mÅ«labhesajjasaá¹…gaheneva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

__matthakakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ \Ne 95/
tÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• laketakanÄ• á¸·ikerapÅ«garukkhakhajjÅ«rivettaerakakadalÄ«naá¹ƒkaa
matthakÄ• , veá¹‡ukaá¸·Ä«ro naá¸·akaá¸·Ä«ro ucchukaá¸·Ä«ro \Be 96/ mÅ«lakakaá¸·Ä«ros
satÄ• varikaá¸·Ä«ro sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ kaá¸·Ä«rÄ• ti evamÄ• di tesu tesu janap
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡ako rukkhavalliÄ• dÄ«
haliddisiá¹…giveravacamakacilasuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kaá¸·Ä«rÄ• ,
tÄ• lahintÄ• lakuntÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerakaá¸·Ä«rÄ• naÃ±cachinditvÄ• pÄ• tito jaraá¹-á¹-habund

__khandhakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ antopathavÄ«gato sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«khandho ucchukhandho
nÄ«luppalarattuppalakumudasogandhikÄ• naá¹ƒdaá¹‡á¸• akakhandhÄ• ti evamÄ• di tesu te
pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒbhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹
uppalajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• ako padumajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒsabbopi daá¹‡á¸• ako kara
avasesasabbakhandhÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• .

__tacakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ ucchutacova eko yÄ• vakÄ• liko, sopi saraso, seso sabbo yÄ• vajÄ«
matthakakhandhatacÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ kasÄ• vabhesajjena saá¹…gaho v

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kasÄ• vÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni nimbakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ajakasÄ• vaá
paá¹-olakasÄ• vaá¹ƒphaggavakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ nattamÄ• lakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±
bhesajjÄ• nineva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«ya
(Vin I 263).

ettha hi etesampi saá¹…gaho sijjhati. vuttakasÄ• vÄ• ni ca sabbakappiyÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ•

__pattakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ khÄ• rako caccu tambako taá¹‡á¸• uleyyako papunnÄ•
jajjhari sellu siggu kÄ• samaddako ummÄ• cÄ«namuggo mÄ• so rÄ• jamÄ• so á¹-hapetvÄ•
avasesanipphÄ• vo aggimantho sunisannako setavaraá¹‡o nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒjÄ• ta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca evarÅ«pÄ• ni tesu tesu janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasenamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akÄ• ni pattÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒsena yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• ni \Ne 96/, yÄ•
mahÄ• nakhapiá¹-á¹-himattapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• loá¹‡irukkhe ca gacche ca Ä• rohati, tassÄ• pattaá

brahmipattaÃ±ca yÄ• vakÄ• likanti dÄ«pavÄ• sino vadanti. ambapallavaá¹ƒyÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni caÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni nimbapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ajapaá¹‡á
paá¹-olapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsulasipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kappÄ• sapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä•
bhesajjÄ• ni neva khÄ• danÄ«yekhÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«ya
(Vin I 263) ---

vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. na kevalaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, tesaá¹ƒ pupphaphalÄ• nip
yÄ• vajÄ«vikapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana phaggavapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjukapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phaá¹‡ijja
tambÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡antievaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anavasena anto natthi.

__pupphakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ mÅ«lakapupphaá¹ƒ khÄ• rakapupphaá¹ƒ caccupupphaá¹ƒ tamba
vajakalipupphaá¹ƒjajjharipupphaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·anipphÄ• vapupphaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nipphÄ• vapupph
nÄ• á¸·ikeratÄ• laketakÄ• naá¹ƒtaruá¹‡apupphÄ• ni setavaraá¹‡apupphaá¹ƒ siggupupphaá
pupphÄ• naá¹ƒkaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• mattaá¹ƒ agandhipupphaá¹ƒ karÄ«rapupphaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÄ« pup
janapadesu pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yattha
pharaá¹‡apupphaá¹ƒyÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ,
asokabakulakuyyakapunnÄ• gacampakajÄ• tikaravÄ«rakaá¹‡ikÄ• rakundanavamÄ• likamal
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, tassa gaá¹‡anÄ• ya anto natthi. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ panassa kasÄ• vabhesajje

__phalakhÄ• danÄ«ye_
panasalabujatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikeraambajambuambÄ• á¹-akatintiá¹‡ikamÄ• tuluá¹…gakapitthalÄ
barÅ«sakatipusavÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡acocamocamadhukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒphalÄ• ni, yÄ• ni loke tesu
pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒbhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharant
yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• ni, nÄ• magaá¹‡anavasena tesaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ. yÄ

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phalÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni bilaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pippaliá¹ƒ marÄ«caá¹ƒ har
Ä• malakaá¹ƒ goá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi \Be 98/ atthi phalÄ• ni bhes
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (V

vuttÄ• ni \Ne 97/, tÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. tesampi aparipakkÄ• ni
acchivabimbavaraá¹‡aketakakÄ• smarÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒphalÄ• ni jÄ• tiphalaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukaphal
nÄ• mavasena na sakkÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hikhÄ• danÄ«ye_ labujaá¹-á¹-hi panasaá¹-á¹-hi ambÄ• á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hi sÄ• laá¹-á¹-h
khajjÅ«rÄ«ketakatimbarÅ«sakÄ• naá¹ƒ taruá¹‡aphalaá¹-á¹-hitintiá¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hi bimbaphalaá
uppalapadumajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni tesu tesu janapadesumanus

khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• n
punnÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hi harÄ«takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni siddhatthakaá¹-á¹-hi rÄ• jikaá¹-á¹-hÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hÄ«niyÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ phalabhesajjeneva saá¹…gaho vedita

__piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ sattannaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• na
piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ panasapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labujapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒambÄ• á¹-akapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• lapiá¹
dhotakatÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ«ravallipiá¹-á¹-haÃ±cÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni tesu tesujanapades
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yatthaÃ±ca pharaá¹‡akÄ• ni piá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
tÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ«ravallipiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ assagandhÄ• dipiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ kasÄ• vehi mÅ«laphalehi ca saá¹…gaho veditabbo.

__niyyÄ• sakhÄ• danÄ«ye_ --- eko ucchuniyyÄ• sova sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, sesÄ• ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, jatÅ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni hiá¹…guá¹ƒ hiá¹…gujatuá¹ƒ hiá¹…gusipÄ•
takaá¹ƒtakapattiá¹ƒ takapaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹ƒ sajjulasaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi jatÅ«n
ti (Vin I 263) ---

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• niyyÄ• sÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• . tattha yevÄ• panakavasena saá¹.
ambaniyyÄ• sokaá¹‡ikÄ• raniyyÄ• soti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mavasena na sakkÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ dass
imesumÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, sabbampi imasmiá¹ƒ att
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• ti saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

<91> yÄ• makÄ• likesu \Be 99/ pana __aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• nÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma ambapÄ• naá¹ƒ jamb
cocapÄ• naá¹ƒmocapÄ• naá¹ƒ madhukapÄ• naá¹ƒ muddikapÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÅ«kapÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• nÄ• ni. tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 300) __ambapÄ• na_nti Ä• mehi vÄ• pakkehi vÄ• ambehi l
karontena \Ne 98/ ambataruá¹‡Ä• ni bhinditvÄ• udake pakkhipitvÄ• Ä• tape Ä• diccapÄ• k
tadahupaá¹-iggahitakehi madhusakkÄ• rakappÅ«rÄ• dÄ«hi yojetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ k
kappati. anupasampannehi kataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pana purebhattaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebha
sÄ• misaparibhogenapi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogenayÄ• va aruá¹‡
nayo sabbapÄ• nesu. __jambupÄ• na_nti jambuphalehikatapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __cocapÄ• na_nti aa
katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __mocapÄ• na_nti anaá¹-á¹-hikehikadaliphalehi katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __madhuka
jÄ• tirasena katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒpana udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, suddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
__muddikapÄ• na_nti muddikÄ• udake madditvÄ• ambapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __s
rattuppalanÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÅ«ke madditvÄ• katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. __phÄ• rusakapÄ• n
ambapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katapÄ• naá¹ƒ. imÄ• niaá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• nÄ• ni sÄ«tÄ• nipi Ä• diccapÄ• k
aggipÄ• kÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-anti.

avasesÄ• ni vettatintiá¹‡ikamÄ• tuluá¹…gakapitthakosambakaramandÄ• dikhuddakaphalap

aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• nagaakÄ• neva. tÄ• ni kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• ni, atha kho kappiya
kappanti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ phalarasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aphala
I) 300) vuttattÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ• nulomadhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalapÄ• naá
sabbaá¹ƒyÄ• makÄ• likameva. tattha __sÄ• nulomadhaÃ±Ã±aphalaraso_ nÄ• ma sattanna
tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapanasalabujaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• apussaphalatipusaeá¸·Ä• lukÄ• tinava
sabbesaÃ±ca pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anulomadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ raso yÄ• vak
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ pattarasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• á¸• Ä• karasaâ
vuttattÄ• pakkaá¸• Ä• karasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likapattÄ• nampi sÄ«todakenama
Ä• diccapÄ• ko vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ puppharasaá¹ƒá¹-ha
madhukapuppharasaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• madhukapuppharasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbopi

<92> sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ \Be 100/ nÄ• ma sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ• á¹‡itan
bhesajjÄ• ni. tattha __sappi_ nÄ• ma gosappi vÄ• ajikÄ• sappi vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsasappivÄ• ye
tesaá¹ƒ sappi. __navanÄ«taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tesaá¹ƒyeva navanÄ«taá¹ƒ. __telaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tila
madhukatelaá¹ƒ eraá¹‡á¸• atelaá¹ƒ vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ. __madhu_ nÄ• mamakkhikÄ• madhu. __
nibbattaá¹ƒ (paci0 260). yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ panaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• like mÅ«lakhÄ• dan
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<93> tattha \Ne 99/ (Sp (to Vin IV) 256) aruá¹‡odaye paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sat
yÄ• va kÄ• lo nÄ• tikkamati, tÄ• va paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒekaá¹ƒ a
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattarattaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ sati paccaye yÄ• vajÄ«vampi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒva
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekarattaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mitaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ
ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tÄ• va dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ajjhoharato p
ekamekasmiá¹ƒajjhohÄ• re sannidhipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sacepi patto duddhoto hoti, ya
aá¹…guliyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsantassa lekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, gaá¹‡á¹-hikapattassa vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hil
hoti, souá¹‡he otÄ• pentassa paggharati, uá¹‡hayÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• gahitÄ• ya sandissati, tÄ•
bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• puna tattha acchodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä
vÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nisnehabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo. sace hi udake vÄ• snehabhÄ• vo, patte vÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, duddhoto hoti, telavaá¹‡á¹‡apatte pana aá¹…gulilekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, sÄ•
bhikkhÅ« nirapekkhÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajanti, taÃ±ce sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nidahitvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• apariccattamevahi dutiyadivase na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato hi
ajjhoharato pÄ• cittiyameva. akappiyamaá¹ƒsesumanussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ.

yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sati paccaye ajjhoharato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjhoharato du
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace pavÄ• rito hutvÄ• anatirittakataá¹ƒ ajjhoharati, pakatiÄ• misedve pÄ• ci
manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ dve, sesaakappiyamaá¹ƒse dukkaá¹-enasaddhiá
101/ paccaye sÄ• misena mukhena ajjhoharato dve, nirÄ• misena ekameva. Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ•

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati. sacevikÄ• le ajjhoharati, pakatibhojane sannidhipaccayÄ• ca v
ca dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, akappiyamaá¹ƒse thullaccayaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hati. yÄ• n
anÄ• patti. anatirittapaccayÄ• pana vikÄ• le sabbavikappesu anÄ• patti.

sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato paá¹-igga
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ajjhoharato pana sace nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ hoti, ajjhohÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atha Ä•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hoti, yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyameva.

<94> sattÄ• hakÄ• likesu pana sappiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin III) II 622) --- _
tÄ• va purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tadahupurebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi nirÄ• misampi par
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hÄ
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. sace bahÅ«su, vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya nissaggiyÄ• ni. pac
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• ug
nikkhittaá¹ƒ ajjhohariuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, abbhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hÄ• t
anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yataá¹ƒ Ä• pannattÄ• . sace anupasampanno purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahita
deti, purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, sace sayaá¹ƒ karoti, sattÄ• hampinirÄ• misame
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitanavanÄ«tena yena kenaci katasappi sattÄ• hampinirÄ• mis
uggahitakena kate pubbe vuttasuddhasappinayeneva vinicchayoveditabbo. purebhattaá¹ƒ p
dadhinÄ• vÄ• katasappi anupasampannena kataá¹ƒsÄ• misampi tadahupurebhattaá¹ƒ vaá
nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<95> __navanÄ«taá¹ƒ_ tÄ• pentassa hi sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko na hoti, sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkena pana
vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi an
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• . pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakehi kataá¹ƒ pana abbhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su
purebhattampi ca uggahitakehi kataá¹ƒ, ubhayesampi sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame anÄ• patti. esa \B
akappiyamaá¹ƒsasappimhi. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- yattha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatasappinÄ• nis
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• manussa
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ duppaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ __sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• .
vinicchayopi Ä• gacchissati. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanavanÄ«tampi purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahit
sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nirÄ• misameva. sattÄ• hÄ• tikka
á¹-hapite bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, ekabhÄ• janepi amissetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apiá¹‡á¸• avasena a
nissaggiyÄ• ni. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sappinayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha panad
takkabindÅ«nipi honti, tasmÄ• dhotaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti upaá¸• á¸• hattherÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu. m
``bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya takkato uddhaá¹-amattameva khÄ• diá
navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena dhovitvÄ• dadhitakkamakkhikÄ• kipillikÄ• dÄ«niapanetvÄ•
pacitvÄ• sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mena adhotampiparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ya
vÄ• takkagataá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ gamissati. ettÄ• vatÄ• hi savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹
ayamettha adhippÄ• yo. Ä• misena saddhiá¹ƒ pakkattÄ• pana tasmimpi kukkuccÄ• yanti ku

á¹-hapitanavanÄ«te capurebhattaá¹ƒ khÄ«radadhÄ«ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katanavanÄ«te \Ne
tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katanavanÄ«te ca uggahitakehi katanavanÄ«te ca akappiyamaá¹ƒsa
Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiparibhogÄ• paribhoganayosappimhi vuttakkameneva gahetabbo. telabhi
pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tattheva sappimpinavanÄ«tampi pakkatelampi apakkatelampi Ä• kiran
takkadadhibindÅ«nipi bhattasitthÄ• nipitaá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• pi makkhikÄ• dayopi honti, Ä• d
parissÄ• vetvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒsattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ hoti. paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ca á¹-hapitabhesajjeh
natthupÄ• nampikÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace vaddalisamaye lajjÄ« sÄ• maá¹‡ero yathÄ• tat
patitataá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• dayo na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ aggimhi vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• parissÄ• vetv
purimanayenevasattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<96> __telesu_ tilatelaá¹ƒ tÄ• va purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misamp
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame \Be 103/ ta
bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• yanissaggiyabhÄ• vo veditabbo. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ s
vaá¹-á¹-ati, uggahitakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ ajjhohariuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ«samakkhan
upanetabbaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti. purebhattaá¹ƒ tile paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katatel
purebhattaá¹ƒsÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«y
sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti. pacchÄ• bhattaá
katatelaá¹ƒ anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yamevasavatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• . sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi an
sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• uggal
nayo. purebhattaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahitatile bhajjitvÄ• vÄ• tilapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• sedetvÄ• uá¹‡ho
katatelaá¹ƒsace anupasampannena kataá¹ƒ, purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, attanÄ
nibbaá¹-á¹-itattÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkattÄ• sÄ• misaá¹
savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• pana pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ubhayampi anajjhohara
sÄ«samakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepianÄ• patti. yadi pana appaá¹
abbhukkiraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ hotisÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na gacchati. s
avatthukapaá¹-iggahitesu avatthukatilatelevuttasadisova vinicchayo.

sace pana purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ehi Ä• diccap
telaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana sÄ• sapamadhukacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
eraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«nica bhajjitvÄ• eva telaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• etesaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ anupas
purebhattaá¹ƒsÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikattÄ• pana savatthukapa
attanÄ• kataá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogeneva \Ne 102/ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ugga
anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiraparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti. tela
sÄ• sapamadhukaeraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«nipaá¹-iggahetvÄ• katatelaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá
chÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tatiyadivasekataá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, catuttha, paÃ±cama
sattamadivase kataá¹ƒ tadaheva vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace yÄ• vaaruá¹‡assa uggamanÄ• tiá¹-á¹-ha
aá¹-á¹-hamadivase kataá¹ƒ anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, anissaggiyattÄ• pana bÄ• hiraparibhog

sacepi na karoti, telatthÄ• ya gahitasÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dukkaá¹-ameva
anÄ• gatÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi nÄ• á¸·ikeranimbakosambakaramandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒtelÄ• ni atthi
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. ayametesuviseso --- sesaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• lika
yÄ• vajÄ«vikavatthuÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ•
sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kasavatthukapurebhattapacchÄ• bhattapaá¹-iggahitauggahitavatthuvidhÄ• n
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca vasÄ• ni acchavasaá¹ƒ macchav
susukÄ• vasaá¹ƒsÅ«karavasaá¹ƒ gadrabhavasaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 262) evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
``acchavasaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena á¹-hapetvÄ• manussavasaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyama
macchaggahaá¹‡ena ca susukÄ• pi gahitÄ• honti, vÄ• á¸·amacchattÄ• pana visuá¹ƒ vuttaa
macchÄ• diggahaá¹‡enacettha sabbesampi kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
manussahatthiassasunakhaahisÄ«habyagghadÄ«piacchataracchÄ• naá¹ƒmaá¹ƒsÄ• ni akap
manussavasÄ• . khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. anupasampannehi kataá¹ƒ nib
purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampivaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá
nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana tattha sukhumarajasadisaá¹ƒmaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• nhÄ•
lohitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. sace pana vasaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ karo
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pacitvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒnirÄ• misaparibhogena paribhuÃ±j
nirÄ• misaparibhogaÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippak
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ telaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 262). tatrÄ• pi abbohÄ
abbohÄ• rikameva, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒvÄ• na vaá¹-á

``vikÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahita
vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ.
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, A
\Ne 103/. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• lesaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá
paribhuÃ±jeyya, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 262).

upatissattheraá¹ƒ \Be 105/ pana antevÄ• sikÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu ``bhante, sappinavanÄ«tavasÄ
nibbaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti, na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``na vaá¹-á¹-anti, Ä• vusoâ€™â
pakkatelakasaá¹-e viya kukkuccÄ• yati. tato naá¹ƒ uttari pucchiá¹ƒsu ``bhante, navanÄ«te d
takkabindu vÄ• hoti, etaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``etampi, Ä• vuso, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``bhante, ekato pacitvÄ• ekato saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni tejavantÄ• nihonti, rogaá¹ƒ
ti. ``sÄ• dhÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti thero sampaá¹-icchi. mahÄ• sumattheropanÄ• ha ``kappiyam
sÄ• misaparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-ati, itarÄ• nirÄ• misaparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ•
kiâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``nanu vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dhikÄ• bhikkhÅ«paÃ±camÅ«lakasÄ• va

acchasÅ«karatelÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivanti, sÄ• tejussadattÄ• rogaá¹ƒ nigga
``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

<97> __madhu_ nÄ• ma madhukarÄ«hi madhumakkhikÄ• hi khuddakamakkhikÄ• hi bhama
taá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misaparibhogampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacc
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissa
silesasadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• madhuá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• nÄ
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• yanissaggiyÄ• ni. sace ekameva khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, ekabhÄ• jane vÄ• itaraá
uggahitakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ, arumakkhanÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbaá¹ƒ. madhup
madhusitthakaá¹ƒvÄ• sace madhunÄ• amakkhitaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, ma
madhugatikameva. cÄ«rikÄ• nÄ• ma sapakkhÄ• dÄ«ghamakkhikÄ• tumbaá¸·anÄ• mikÄ•
kÄ• á¸·amahÄ• bhamarÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• sayesu niyyÄ• sasadisaá¹ƒ madhu hoti, taá¹ƒ y

<98> __phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya apakkÄ• vÄ• avatthukapakkÄ
ucchuvikati. taá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misamp
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkar
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• yanissaggiyaá¹ƒ. bahÅ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• cuá¹‡á¹‡e katvÄ• ekabhÄ• jane pak
ghanasannivesÄ• , ekameva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. uggahitakaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ, gh
upanetabbaá¹ƒ. purebhattaá¹ƒ \Be 106/ paá¹-iggahitena aparissÄ• vitaucchurasena kataphÄ
anupasampannenakataá¹ƒ, sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva \Ne 1
pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
anÄ• patti. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ aparissÄ• vitapaá¹-iggahitenakatampi anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yame
anÄ• patti. esa nayo ucchuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kataphÄ• á¹‡itepi. purebhattaá¹ƒ pana paris
kataá¹ƒ sace anupasampannena kataá¹ƒ, purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• b
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva. sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒpurebhattampi nirÄ• misameva, pacchÄ• bha
parissÄ• vitapaá¹-iggahitena kataá¹ƒ pana nirÄ• misamevasattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uggahita
``jhÄ• maucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• koá¹-á¹-itaucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒvÄ• purebhattameva vaá
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``etaá¹ƒsavatthuk
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``ucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒno vaá
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ«todakena kataá¹ƒ madhukapupphaphÄ• á¹‡
sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamevatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ mad
yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡á¸• asakkharaá¹ƒ pana khÄ«rajallikaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sodhenti, tasm

<99> madhukapupphaá¹ƒ pana purebhattampi allaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhajjitampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, bh
missaá¹ƒ vÄ• amissaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi pana taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• n
yojitaá¹ƒ bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kadalÄ«khajjÅ«rÄ«ambalabujapanasaciÃ±cA
sabbesaá¹ƒyÄ• vakÄ• likaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likameva. maricapakkehi

yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni sattÄ• hakÄ• likÄ• ni sappiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca ``an
bhesajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 260) bhesajjanÄ• mena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• bhesajjakiccaá¹
Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ phariuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• nipi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tadahupurebhattaá¹ƒyathÄ• su
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sati paccaye vuttanayena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, sattÄ• hÄ• tikk
bhesajjasikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sacepi sÄ• sapamattaá¹ƒhoti, sakiá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• jivhÄ• ya sÄ• yanamattaá¹ƒ, nissajjitabbameva pÄ• cittiyaÃ±cadesetabbaá¹ƒ. nis
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• na ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• yikena paribhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ\Be 1
aru vÄ• na makkhetabbaá¹ƒ. tehi makkhitÄ• ni
kÄ• sÄ• vakattarayaá¹-á¹-hiupÄ• hanapÄ• dakaá¹-halikamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«nipiaparibh
``dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-esupi hatthena gahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na makkhetabbaâ
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kasÄ• ve pana pakkhipitvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ•
ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. padÄ«pe vÄ• kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• upanetu
pana bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• yikenaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ. ``anÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 625) vacanato \Ne 105/ pana sattÄ• habbhantare sappiÃ
muddhani telaá¹ƒ vÄ• abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhuá¹ƒ arumakkhanaá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ gha
anÄ• patti, nevanissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. sace adhiá¹-á¹-hitatelaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitatelabhÄ• jane
bhÄ• jane ce sukhumaá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡atele
punaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha mahÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ hoti, sahasÄ• va bahu telaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ
ajjhottharati, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. adhiá¹-á¹-hitagatikameva hi taá¹ƒ hoti. et
adhiá¹-á¹-hitatelabhÄ• janeanadhiá¹-á¹-hitatelaÄ• kiraá¹‡ampi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ anupasampannassa pariccajitvÄ• deti, puna tena attano
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace hi so abhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• vÄ• anabhisaá¹…kharitvÄ• vÄ
natthukammatthaá¹ƒ dadeyya, gahetvÄ• natthukammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace bÄ• lohoti, d
aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• vattabbo ``atthi te sÄ• maá¹‡era telaâ€™â€™ nti? ``Ä• ma, bhante,
therassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti. evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace dvinnaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ ekena
avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dvinnampianÄ• patti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, so itaraá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati ``Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ paribhu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so ca paribhogaá¹ƒ nakaroti, kassa Ä• patti? na kassaci. kasmÄ• ?
tena vissajjitattÄ• , itarassa appaá¹-iggahitattÄ• .

<100> imesu (Sp (to Vin I) 305) pana catÅ«su kÄ• likesu yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likan
antovutthakaÃ±ceva sannidhikÄ• rakaÃ±ca hoti, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaÃ±ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±caa
nikkhipitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, sannidhimpi na \Be 108/ janeti. yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒpana attanÄ• sa
sambhinnarasÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti. yÄ• mak
sattÄ• hakÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti, sattÄ• hakÄ• likampiattanÄ• saddhi
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ attano sabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±eva upaneti, tasmÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likenatadahupaá¹-
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sambhinnarasaá¹ƒ sesakÄ• likattayaá¹ƒ tadahupurebhattameva vaá¹-á¹

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana itaradvayaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• v
sattÄ• hakÄ• likenapana tadahupaá¹-iggahitena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-i
purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒsattÄ• haá¹ƒ kappati. dvÄ«hapaá¹-iggahitena ch
tÄ«hapaá¹-iggahitena paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe ... sattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitenatadaheva kappatÄ«t
kÄ• layÄ• masattÄ• hÄ• tikkamesu cettha vikÄ• labhojanasannidhibhesajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• n
veditabbÄ• .

sace \Ne 106/ pana ekato paá¹-iggahitÄ• nipi cattÄ• ri kÄ• likÄ• ni sambhinnarasÄ• ni na ho
kÄ• lassa vasena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. sace hi challimpi anapanetvÄ• sakalenevan
saddhiá¹ƒ ambapÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• nakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• taá
sappipiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«talapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ denti, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• senaasaá¹ƒsaá
apanetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. thaddhamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«supie
takkolajÄ• tiphalÄ• dÄ«hi alaá¹…karitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ denti, tÄ• ni uddharitvÄ• dho
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. yÄ• guyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• dinnasiá¹…giverÄ• dÄ«supi telÄ• dÄ«supa
dinnalaá¹-á¹-himadhukÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ asambhinnarasaá¹ƒ hoti
paá¹-iggahitampi yathÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• dhovitvÄ• tacchetvÄ• vÄ• tassatassa kÄ
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace sambhinnarasaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na vaá¹-á¹-ati

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

kÄ• likavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

19. kappiyabhÅ«mivinicchayakathÄ•

<101> __kappiyÄ• catubhÅ«miyo_ti \Be 109/ \Ne 107/ ettha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ca
kappiyabhÅ«miyoussÄ• vanantikaá¹ƒ gonisÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ sammutiâ€™â€™ nti (Vi
ussÄ• vanantikÄ• gonisÄ• dikÄ• gahapati sammutÄ«ti imÄ• catasso kappiyabhÅ«miyo ved
295) __ussÄ• vanantikÄ• _ tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbÄ• --- yo thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• upari bhi
vihÄ• ro karÄ«yati, tassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• thambhapaá¹-icchakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhÅ«migatik
pana paá¹-hamabhittipÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentehi bahÅ«hi samparivÄ• retvÄ• ``ka
kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• rentehi manussesu ukkhipitvÄ• pa
vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• thambho vÄ• bhittipÄ• do vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. __kur
``kappiyakuá¹-i kappiyakuá¹-Ä«ti vatvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __andh
``saá¹…ghassa kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒpana avatvÄ
vuttanayena vutte doso natthi. idaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``thambhapa
vacanapariyosÄ• naÃ±ca samakÄ• laá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace hi aniá¹-á¹-hite vaca
appatiá¹-á¹-hite vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, akatÄ• hoti kappiyakuá¹-i. teneva __
vuttaá¹ƒ ``bahÅ«hi samparivÄ• retvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, avassaÃ±hi etthaekassapi vacananiá¹-a

thambhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ekato bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• silÄ• mattikÄ• ku
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cayaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• vÄ• abandhitvÄ• vÄ• karontu, yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhitti
honti, taá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• silaá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ•
kappiyakuá¹-i kÄ• tabbÄ• , iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dayo bhittiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ he
thambhÄ• pana upari uggacchanti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
catÅ«su koá¹‡esu cattÄ• ro thambhÄ• , iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dikuá¹-á¹-e catÅ«su koá¹‡esu dve tisso
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pana akatÄ• yapi doso natthi, aá¹-á¹-hak
vuttamevapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__gonisÄ• dikÄ• _ duvidhÄ• Ä• rÄ• magonisÄ• dikÄ• vihÄ• ragonisÄ• dikÄ• ti. tÄ• su yatth
parikkhittÄ• ni honti, ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• rÄ• magonisÄ• dikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. yattha senÄ• sanÄ• ni sa
vÄ• parikkhittÄ• ni, Ä• rÄ• mo aparikkhitto, ayaá¹ƒ __vihÄ• ragonisÄ• dikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. iti ub
aparikkhittabhÄ• voyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``Ä• rÄ• mo \Ne 108/ pana upaá¸• á¸• haparikkhitt
parikkhittopi parikkhittoyeva nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti__kurundimahÄ• paccarÄ«su_ vuttaá¹ƒ, et
laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gahapatÄ«_ti manussÄ• Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ dema, paribhuÃ±jathÄ•
gahapati nÄ• ma, ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana ``yasmÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesasahadhamm
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato paá¹-iggahoca sannidhi ca antovutthaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ santakaá
tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ gehÄ• ni vÄ• tehi dinnakappiyakuá¹-i vÄ• gahapatÄ«ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhunupassayo vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹
vÄ• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• api brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyakuá¹-i
suvuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghasantakameva hi bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒ vÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gahapatikuá¹-ikÄ•

__sammuti_ nÄ• ma Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ• vetvÄ• sammatÄ• . evaÃ±ca pana
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho itthannÄ• n
kappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒsammanneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kappiyabhÅ«m
yassÄ• yasmatokhamati itthannÄ• massa vihÄ• rassa kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• sammuti, so tuá¹
bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo vihÄ• ro kappiyabhÅ«mi khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasm
evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 295).

kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ avatvÄ• apalokanakammavasena sÄ• vetvÄ• katÄ• pi sammatÄ• eva.

<102> yaá¹ƒ \Be 111/ (Sp (to Vin I) 295) imÄ• su catÅ«su kappiyabhÅ«mÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• n
antovutthasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati. bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca
antovutthaantopakkamocanatthaÃ±hikappiyakuá¹-iyo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana akappiya
sahaseyyappahonake gehe vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 109/ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkh
santakaá¹ƒ ekarattampi á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ antovutthaá¹ƒ, tattha pakkaÃ±ca antopakkaá¹ƒ n
kappati. sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒpana yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhikkhussa taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ Ä• h
kappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒnikkhipitvÄ• punadivase pacitvÄ• deti, antovutthaá¹ƒ na hoti. tattha
akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒnikkhittasappiÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci pakkhipitvÄ• deti. mukhasannidhi nÄ• m
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_pana ``antovutthaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha nÄ• mamatt
bhikkhuakappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitasappiÃ±ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikapaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ekato pacitvÄ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒnirÄ• misaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±ja
sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaÃ±cahoti. etenupÄ• yena sabbasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• veditabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepissa uá¹‡hayÄ• guyÄ• sulasipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ vÄ• loá¹-
tampi cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana cÄ• letuá¹ƒ va
uttaá¹‡á¸• ulabhattaá¹ƒlabhitvÄ• pidahituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana manussÄ• pidahitvÄ
``bhattaá¹ƒmÄ• nibbÄ• yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti pidahituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, khÄ«ratakkÄ• dÄ«su pana
aggiá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati punapÄ• kassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• .

imÄ• pana kappiyakuá¹-iyo kadÄ• jahitavatthukÄ• honti? ussÄ• vanantikÄ• tÄ• va yÄ• tha
bhittipÄ• de vÄ• nikhanitvÄ• katÄ• , sÄ• sabbesu thambhesu ca bhittipÄ• desuca apanÄ«
sace pana thambhe vÄ• bhittipÄ• de vÄ• parivattenti, yo yo á¹-hito, tattha tattha patiá¹-á¹-h
parivattitesu ajahitavatthukÄ• va hoti. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi katÄ• cayassa upari bhittiatthÄ• y
iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• silaá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vinÄ• sitakÄ• le
yehi pana iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , tesu apanÄ«tesupi tadaÃ±Ã±esu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
ajahitavatthukÄ• va hoti. gonisÄ• dikÄ• \Be 112/ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhepe kate jahitava
tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mekappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana punapi pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• d
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• honti, tato tato gÄ• vo pavisanti, puna kappiyakuá¹-i hoti. itarÄ• pana dve
gopÄ• nasÄ«mattaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• sabbasmiá¹ƒ chadane vinaá¹-á¹-he jahitavatthukÄ• va h
upariekampi pakkhapÄ• sakamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ atthi, rakkhati.

<103> yatra \Ne 110/ panimÄ• catassopi kappiyabhÅ«miyo natthi, tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti
anupasampannassadatvÄ• tassa santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu
karavikatissattherokira vinayadharapÄ• mokkho mahÄ• sÄ«vattherassa santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ•
sappikumbhaá¹ƒpassitvÄ• ``bhante, kimetaâ€™â€™ nti pucchi. thero ``Ä• vuso, gÄ• mato

lÅ«khadivase sappinÄ• bhuÃ±janatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato naá¹ƒ tissatthero ``na v
ti Ä• ha. thero punadivase pamukhe nikkhipÄ• pesi. tissatthero punaekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• gato ta
pucchitvÄ• ``bhante, sahaseyyappahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â
bahi nÄ«harÄ• petvÄ• nikkhipÄ• pesi, taá¹ƒ corÄ• hariá¹ƒsu. so puna ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• gata
``Ä• vuso, tayÄ• `na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vutteso kumbho bahi nikkhitto corehi haá¹-oâ€™â€
tissatthero Ä• ha ``nanu, bhante, anupasampannassa dÄ• tabbo assa, anupasampannassa
katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

kappiyabhÅ«mivinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

20. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<104> __khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dipaá¹-iggÄ• ho_ti \Ne 111/ ajjhoharitabbassa yassa kassaci khÄ•
bhojanÄ«yassavÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi pa
thÄ• mamajjhimassapurisassa uccÄ• raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• so paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, abh
vÄ• manusso \Be 113/ vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagato vÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena nissaggi
kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi pa

tattha á¹-hitanisinnanipannÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena evaá¹ƒ __hatthapÄ• so_ veditabbo --- sace bhik
Ä• sanassa pacchimantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sace á¹-hito, paá¹‡hiantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sace
nipanno, tassa pÄ• rimantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, dÄ• yakassa nisinnassa vÄ• á¹-hitassa vÄ• n
pasÄ• ritahatthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tassa orimantena paricchinditvÄ• aa
hatthapÄ• so nÄ• ma.

sace pana dÄ• yakapaá¹-iggÄ• hakesu eko Ä• kÄ• se hoti, eko bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«maá¹-á¹
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hassa ca á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• pasÄ• ritahatthaá¹ƒ ya
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tassa orimantena hatthapÄ• sapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi eko
ekokÅ«pataá¹-e, eko vÄ• pana rukkhe, eko pathaviyaá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva hatthapÄ• sapam
paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pe hatthapÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• sacepi pakkhÄ« mukhatuá¹‡á¸• ake
soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gahetvÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruhati. sac
aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratanassapi hatthinokhandhe nisinno tena soá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya dÄ«yamÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. hatthÄ• dÄ«su yena kenacisarÄ«rÄ• vayavena antamaso pÄ• daá¹…guliyÄ
dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epieseva nayo. yena kenaci hi sarÄ«rÄ• vayavena ga
hoti. sacepinatthukaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-ena akallako vÄ• mukhena
Ä• bhogamevahettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<105> kaá¹-acchuÄ• dÄ«su pana yena kenaci upakaraá¹‡ena dinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi eseva nayo. yena kenaci hi sarÄ«rasambaddhena pattathÄ• lakÄ• dinÄ•
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena \Ne 112/ gahitameva hoti. kÄ• yato pana kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhato ca m
hatthapÄ• seá¹-hitassa kÄ• ye vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe vÄ• pÄ• tiyamÄ• nampi nissaggiye
nÄ• mahoti. eko bahÅ«ni bhattabyaÃ±janabhÄ• janÄ• ni sÄ«se katvÄ• \Be 114/ bhikkhussa
á¹-hitakova ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, na tÄ• va abhihÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ•
Ä«sakampi onamati, bhikkhunÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ekade
ettÄ• vatÄ• sabbabhÄ• janÄ• ni paá¹-iggahitÄ• ni honti. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya oropetvÄ• uggh
icchati, taá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhattapacchiÄ• dimhi pana ekabhÄ• jane vattabbameva

kÄ• jena bhattaá¹ƒ harantopi sace kÄ• jaá¹ƒ onametvÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tiá¹ƒsahattho veá¹
ante guá¸·akumbho baddho, ekasmiá¹ƒ sappikumbho, taÃ±ce paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒ
ucchuyantadoá¹‡ito paggharantameva ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, abhihÄ• ro
gahetabbo. sace pana kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• hatthena ussiÃ±citvÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-at
vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• re vÄ• doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalake vÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• honti, yatth
hatthapÄ• se hoti, tattha á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹…gul
nisinnena vÄ• nipannena vÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesu pattesu dÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ
``paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni abhiruhitvÄ• nisÄ«dati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva

pathaviyaá¹ƒ pana sacepi kucchiyÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitÄ• honti, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aá¹…g
phusitvÄ• nisinno hoti, tattha tattha dÄ«yamÄ• nameva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. yattha katthac
mahÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rahatthattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su á¹-hapitapatte paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«
taá¹ƒhatthapÄ• sÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• se pana sati ya
vaá¹-á¹-atiaÃ±Ã±atra tatthajÄ• takÄ• . tatthajÄ• take pana paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• kiá¹ƒsuk
navaá¹-á¹-ati. na hi taá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. yathÄ• ca tatthajÄ• t
bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitamaÃ±cÄ• dimhi asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime phalake vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• na ruh
tatthajÄ• takasaá¹…khyupagÄ• honti. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ atthatesu sukhumesu tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá
na ruhati. na hi tÄ• ni sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• nÄ«ti. mahantesu pana paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkammaá¹-hito dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• akena uá¸·uá¹…kena deti, ``Ä• gantvÄ•
vacanaá¹ƒ asutvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• diyitvÄ• vÄ• patte Ä• kiratiyeva, puna paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ
bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khipantepi eseva nayo.

<106> sace \Be 115/ \Ne 113/ pattathavikato nÄ«hariyamÄ• ne patte rajanacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni h
dhovitabbo, asati rajanacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puÃ±chitvÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ca
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa patte rajaá¹ƒ patati, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• gaá¹‡hitabbÄ• ,
appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• gaá¹‡hato vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ
``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte vacanaá¹ƒ asutvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• diyitvÄ• vÄ• bhi
vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒnatthi, puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhikkhÄ• gahetabbÄ• . sace m

rajaá¹ƒpÄ• teti, na sakkÄ• hoti bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ, ``anupasampannassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€
suddhacittenaÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ•
Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ anupasampannassa datvÄ• puna tena dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace bhikkhÄ• cÄ• re sarajaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ bhikkhus
``imaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡heyyÄ• si paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• si vÄ• â€™â€™
sace rajaá¹ƒ upari uppilavati, kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• hetvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. saceant
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. anupasampanne asati hatthato amocenteneva yattha anupasampann
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sukkhabhatte patitarajaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace
upari bhattena saddhiá¹ƒ apanetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• guá¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• luá¸·entÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janato phusitÄ• ni uggantvÄ• pattepatanti, patto pa

<107> uá¸·uá¹…kena Ä• haritvÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uá¸·uá¹…kato thevÄ• p
abhihaá¹-attÄ• doso natthi. sacepi carukena bhatte Ä• kiriyamÄ• ne carukato masi vÄ• chÄ
abhihaá¹-attÄ• nevatthi doso. anantarassa bhikkhuno dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ pattatouppatitvÄ• i
supatitaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitameva hi taá¹ƒ hoti. sace jajjharisÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒphÄ• letvÄ• ekassa
sÄ• khato phusitÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±assa patte patanti, pattopaá¹-iggahetabbo, yassa pattassa upa
patte patitesu dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• yaabhihaá¹-attÄ• doso natthi. pÄ• yÄ• sassa pÅ«retvÄ• pa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahetuá¹ƒna sakkoti, mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace \Be 116
Ä• dhÄ• rakenagahetabbo. Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisinno bhikkhu niddaá¹ƒ
nevaÄ• hariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ, na dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pan
hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi so hatthena Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pÄ• dena pelletvÄ• niddÄ
pÄ• dena Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa pana jÄ• garantassapianÄ• c
tasmÄ• na kattabbaá¹ƒ. keci ``evaá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rakena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhenapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti \Ne 114/, tasmÄ• na v
vadanti, taá¹ƒ vacanamattameva, atthato pana sabbampetaá¹ƒkÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhameva ho
nayo dassito. yampi bhikkhussa dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒpatati, tampi sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhu

tatridaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ patati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• parib
taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dÄ• yakehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 273).

idaÃ±ca pana suttaá¹ƒ neyyatthaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evamettha adhippÄ• yo veditabbo --- yaá¹ƒ d
dÄ• yakassahatthato parigaá¸·itvÄ• suddhÄ• ya vÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ•
vÄ• patati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana sarajÄ• ya b
taá¹ƒrajaá¹ƒ puÃ±chitvÄ• vÄ• dhovitvÄ• vÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.
aÃ±Ã±assabhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gacchati, tena Ä• harÄ• petumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace taá¹ƒ bh
``tvaá¹ƒyeva khÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassapi khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, anÄ• á¹‡attena pana te

``anÄ• á¹‡attenapiitarassa dassÄ• mÄ«ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ
panetaá¹ƒ itarassabhikkhuno gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? bhagavatÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ
``sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti vadantena yasseva taá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ
appaá¹-iggahitakampi taá¹ƒgahetvÄ• paribhogo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. ``pariccattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, bhikkh
ti vacanena panetthaparasantakabhÄ• vo dÄ«pito, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassapana Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ kirettha adhippÄ• yo. yasmÄ• ca
appaá¹-iggahitakattÄ• \Be 117/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva anÄ• mas
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒdutiyadivasepi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sannidhipaccayÄ• anÄ• patti, paá¹-
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒyeva hi tassa sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo anuÃ±Ã
ayampikirettha adhippÄ• yo.

<108> idÄ• ni abbohÄ• rikanayo vuccati. bhuÃ±jantÄ• naÃ±hi dantÄ• khÄ«yanti, nakhÄ• k
khÄ«yati, sabbaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. satthakena ucchuÄ• dÄ«su phÄ• litesu malaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã
navasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. satthakaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, lohagandhamattaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. yampi satthakaá¹ƒgahetvÄ
tena phÄ• litepi eseva nayo. na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«ti. mÅ«labhesajjÄ• d
koá¹-á¹-entÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nisadanisadapotakaudukkhalamusalÄ• dÄ«nikhÄ«yanti, pariharaá
bhesajjatthÄ• ya takke vÄ• khÄ«re vÄ• pakkhipanti, tattha nÄ«likÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, sattha
vinicchayo. Ä• makatakkÄ• dÄ«supana sayaá¹ƒ na pakkhipitabbÄ• , pakkhipati ce, sÄ• maá
vassantepiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa sarÄ«rato vÄ• cÄ«varato vÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-haudakaá¹ƒ patte
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su bhuÃ±jantassa patitepi eseva nayo. sace pana
devesuddhaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ hoti, abbhokÄ• sato vÄ• patati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<109> sÄ• maá¹‡erassa odanaá¹ƒ dentena tassa pattagataá¹ƒ acchupanteneva dÄ• tabbo,
vÄ• ssapaá¹-iggahetabbo. appaá¹-iggahite odanaá¹ƒ chupitvÄ• puna attano patte odanaá¹ƒ
hoti. sace pana dÄ• tukÄ• mo hutvÄ• ``Ä• hara, sÄ• maá¹‡era, pattaá¹ƒ, odanaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ
``alaá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipati, puna ``tavetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pariccattaâ€™â€™ ntic
etenatthoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, satakkhattumpi pariccajatu, yÄ• va attano hatthagataá¹ƒ, tÄ• va
hoti. sace pana Ä• dhÄ• rake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nirapekkho ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, puna
sÄ• pekkho Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``etto pÅ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ
vadati, sÄ• maá¹‡ero hatthaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• sacepi satakkhattuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano pattagata
patte \Be 118/ pakkhipati, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi. yadi pana attano pattagataá
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sÄ• maá¹‡erasantakena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒhoti, puna paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. ke
gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ chijjitvÄ• tattha patati, puna paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. taá¹ƒ
bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, ekaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, imassa guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• assa ettaka
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• vutte veditabbaá¹ƒ, idha pana paricchedo natt
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa patte patati, tadeva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati, hatthagataá¹ƒ pana yÄ• v
``alaâ€™â€™ nti na oramati, bhikkhu vÄ• na vÄ• reti, tÄ• vabhikkhusseva santakaá¹ƒ, tasm

vijahati. sace attano vÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• gupacanakabhÄ• jane kesaÃ±ci atthÄ• ya
``sÄ• maá¹‡era, bhÄ• janassa upari hatthaá¹ƒkarohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassa hatthe pakk
hatthato bhÄ• jane patitaÃ±hi dutiyadivasebhÄ• janassa akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na karoti paric
akatvÄ• pakkhipati, pattamivabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

<110> dÄ• yakÄ• \Ne 116/ yÄ• gukuá¹-aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gatÄ• , taá¹ƒ daharasÄ• maá¹‡er
sakkoti, bhikkhu pattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti, sÄ• maá¹‡ero kuá¹-assa gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pattassa mukhav
Ä• vajjeti, pattagatÄ• yÄ• gu paá¹-iggahitÄ• va hoti. atha vÄ• bhikkhu bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ hattha
sÄ• maá¹‡eropavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÅ«vapacchibhattapacchiuc
nayo. sace paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ dve tayo sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• denti, ekena vÄ
tayo bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡hanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. maÃ±cassa vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hassa vÄ• pÄ• de telaghaá¹-
phÄ• á¹‡itaghaá¹-aá¹ƒvÄ• laggenti, bhikkhussa maÃ±cepi pÄ«á¹-hepi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
na hoti.

nÄ• gadantake vÄ• aá¹…kusake vÄ• dve telaghaá¹-Ä• laggitÄ• honti upari paá¹-iggahitak
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• appaá¹-iggahitako. uparimaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-iggahita
appaá¹-iggahitako, uparimaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato uparimo uggahitako hoti. heá¹-
appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒtelathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ce sammajjanto sammuÃ±janiyÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-
hoti, ``paá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti appaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ã±a
uggahitakaá¹ƒna hoti, bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, bahi aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• haritvÄ• tatth
natthidoso. sace \Be 119/ pana pubbe vivaritvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, na pidahitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• p
tatheva á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahi á¹-hapeti, puna na chupitabbaá¹ƒ.

<111> paá¹-iggahitake telÄ• dimhi kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• uá¹-á¹-heti, siá¹…giverÄ• dimhi ghanacuá¹
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevanÄ• ma taá¹ƒ, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. tÄ• laá¹ƒ v
Ä• ruá¸·ho yottenaphalapiá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• upari á¹-hitova ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sace aÃ±Ã±obhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito yottapÄ• sake gahetvÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sap
mahÄ• sÄ• khaá¹ƒkappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, phalÄ• ni paá¹-iggahitÄ• neva
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. antovatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• vatiá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• ucchuá¹ƒ vÄ• timba
denti, hatthapÄ• sesati vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¹‡á¸• akesu apaharitvÄ• niggataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa v
niggate aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sudoso na dassito. mayaá¹ƒ pana ``yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahaá¹-aá¹
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti takkayÄ• ma, tampi á¹-hatvÄ• gacchante yujjati suá¹…kaghÄ• tato pavaá
bahipatitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya. vatiá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• laá¹…ghÄ• petvÄ• denti, sac
antopÄ• kÄ• re bahipÄ• kÄ• reca á¹-hitassa hatthapÄ• so pahoti, hatthasatampi uddhaá¹ƒ g
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhikkhu gilÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ khandhena vahati, so phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gahetv
\Ne 117/, vaá¹-á¹-ati. aparo bhikkhuá¹ƒ vahanto khandhe nisinnassa bhikkhuno deti, vaá¹-á¹

phaliniá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chÄ• yatthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• gacchati, phalÄ• ni khÄ• dituá¹ƒ citte uppa
paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. macchikavÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• re
khÄ• ditukÄ• moce hoti, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, khÄ• dantassa natthi doso
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒmanussÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ
laggati, daharo cakkaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ukkhipati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, uggahitakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. nÄ•
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ arittena vÄ• pÄ• jeti, hatthena vÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. uá¸·umpepi eseva
kuá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pitaá¹ƒ anupasampannena gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• anupasampann
tarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmimpiasati anupasampannaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

upÄ• sakÄ• \Be 120/ gamikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• theyyataá¹‡á¸• ule denti, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ•
taá¹‡á¸• ulegahetvÄ• attano taá¹‡á¸• ule gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, bhikkhÅ« tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸•
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• attanÄ• gahitataá¹‡á¸• ulesu khÄ«á¹‡esu itarehi taá¹‡á¸• ulehi yÄ• guá¹ƒ p
pattÄ• nipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, paá¹‡á¸• ito sÄ• maá¹‡ero att
gahetvÄ• therassa deti, therassa pattaá¹ƒ dutiyattherassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• nipi parivatteti,
sabbehisÄ• maá¹‡erassa santakaá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi sÄ• maá¹‡ero apaá¹
attanopatte yÄ• guá¹ƒ sayameva pÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, ``Ä• vuso, tuyhaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ mayh
therehipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• yÄ• citvÄ• pi pivituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbehi sÄ• maá¹‡erassa santa
neva uggahitapaccayÄ• , na sannidhipaccayÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ phusanti. ettha pana mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«
chÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«ni ca harantÄ• naá¹ƒ imesaÃ±ca viseso na diss
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒupaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<112> sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhattaá¹ƒ pacitukÄ• mo taá¹‡á¸• ule dhovitvÄ• niccÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakk
ca bhÄ• janaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahetvÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ule dhovitvÄ• niccÄ• letvÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ udc
na kÄ• tabbo, pakkakÄ• le vivaritvÄ• pakkabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo. sace duppakkaá¹ƒhoti, pÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, rajassa vÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• ya vÄ• apatanatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati, pakkakÄ• leoropitua
vaá¹-á¹-ati, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ibalopacituá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡
katthaci gantukÄ• mo, bhikkhunÄ• sataá¹‡á¸• ulodakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetvÄ• uc
``aggiá¹ƒ jÄ• letvÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. tato paraá¹ƒpurimanayeneva sabbaá¹ƒ
bhikkhu yÄ• guatthÄ• ya suddhabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒtÄ• peti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. ta
taá¹‡á¸• ule pakkhipati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ• aggina \Ne 118/ kÄ• tabbo, pakkay
pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• maá¹‡ero yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacati, hatthakukkuccakobhikkhu kÄ«á¸·anto
pidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• masati, uggataá¹ƒ pheá¹‡aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• paharati, tasseva pÄ• tuá¹ƒ na v
durupaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. sace pana dabbiá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• ar
Ä• loá¸·eti, sabbesaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kaÃ±ceva hoti durupaciá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca.
uggahitakampi hoti.

<113> bhikkhunÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rake patto á¹-hapito hoti. tatra ce aÃ±Ã

pattaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, pattapidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• masati, tasseva tato laddhabhattaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapeti, sabbesaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatthajÄ• takaphalinisÄ• khÄ• yavÄ• valli
cÄ• leti, tasseva tato laddhaphalaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aÃ±caÄ• pajja
pana apassayituá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, durupaciá¹‡á¹‡
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ_. araÃ±Ã±e patitaá¹ƒ pana ambaphalÄ• diá¹ƒdisvÄ• ``sÄ•
ti Ä• haritvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ«havighÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa da
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana
sodhetuá¹ƒ, tato laddhaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, neva Ä• makamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡a
uggahitakapaccayÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ phusati. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya telÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ•
byÄ• dhi uppajjati, tato yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sa
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒtaá¹‡á¸• ule
tatoyeva yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni sampÄ• detvÄ• tassa denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati, sannidhipaccayÄ• uggah
natthi.

<114> bhikkhu pidahitvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ tÄ• peti, yÄ• va parikkhayÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
chÄ• rikÄ• patati, paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• te
patati, hatthena amuÃ±canteneva pacitvÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace aá¹…gA
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhu ucchuá¹ƒkh
``mayhampi dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``ito chinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttogaá¹‡hÄ•
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khÄ• dantassapi eseva nayo. vuttokÄ•
gahitÄ• vasesaÃ±hi ajahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva hoti. bhikkhu guá¸·aá¹ƒbhÄ• jento paá¹-igg
karoti, bhikkhÅ«pi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• pi Ä• gantvÄ• ekaggahaá¹‡enevaekamekaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÅ
gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ \Ne 119/ paá¹-iggahitameva hoti. sace lolasÄ• maá¹‡ero\Be 122/ gaá¹‡h
á¹-hapeti, tassa gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitakameva hoti.

bhikkhu dhÅ«mavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• dhÅ«maá¹ƒ pivati, mukhaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¹-ho ca
hoti, yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• vajÄ«vikasaá¹ƒsagge
rajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacantassa kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchiddehi dhÅ«mo pavisati, byÄ• dhipaccayÄ•
upasiá¹…ghati, abbohÄ• rikattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhattuggÄ• ro tÄ• luá¹ƒ Ä• haccaantoyeva pa
vaá¹-á¹-ati, mukhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana ajjhoharato vikÄ• le Ä• patti. dantantare laggass
pavisati, Ä• pattiyeva. sace sukhumaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ hoti, raso na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, abbohÄ•
upakaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• le nirudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• kakkhÄ• retvÄ• dve tayo
udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitasi
aá¹…kurÄ• nikkhamanti, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. loá¹‡e asati samuddodaken
vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaloá¹‡odakaá¹ƒloá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ hoti, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• rasohoti, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

himakarakÄ• udakagatikÄ• eva. pÄ• rihÄ• rikena katakaá¹-á¹-hinÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pasÄ• denti

Ä• misena saddhiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• misagatikehi kapitthaphalÄ• dÄ«hi pasÄ• ditaá¹ƒpurebh
pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ bahalaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana mukhehatthe ca la
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. khettesu kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bahalaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ hoti,
sace sanditvÄ• kandarÄ• dÄ«ni pavisitvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. kakudhasobbhÄ• d
patitehi pupphehi saÃ±channodakÄ• . sacepuppharaso na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a
udakaá¹ƒ hoti, raso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. pabbatakandarÄ• dÄ«su
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡acchannaudakepi eseva nayo.

pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e sareá¹‡ukÄ• ni vÄ• savaá¹‡á¹-akhÄ«rÄ• ni vÄ• pupphÄ• ni pakkhittÄ• n
pupphÄ• ni vÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pakkhipitabbÄ• ni. pÄ• á¹-alimallikÄ• pakkhittÄ• honti, v
taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. dubhiyadivasepi \Be 123/ Ä• misena saddhiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhun
á¹-hapitapupphavÄ• sitakapÄ• nÄ«yato sÄ• maá¹‡ero pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ«tÄ• vas
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. padumasarÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pupphareá¹‡u
udakaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒd
sace tassa rasaá¹ƒ pivitukÄ• mo \Ne 120/, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, appaá¹-i
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. ajÄ• nantassa rase paviá¹-á¹-hepi Ä• pattiyeva. acittakaÃ±hi idaá¹ƒsik

<115> mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu kiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kiá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? khÄ«raá¹ƒ tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-
kappiyamaá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒvÄ• hotu akappiyamaá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• , pivantassa anÄ• pat
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• muttaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ dantamalaá¹ƒ akkhigÅ«thako kaá¹‡á¹‡a
uá¹-á¹-hitaloá¹‡antiidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ panettha á¹-hÄ• nato cavitvÄ• patte v
patati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹…galaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakameva. uá¹‡hapÄ• yÄ• s
aá¹…gulianusÄ• rena ekÄ• baddhovahutvÄ• pÄ• yÄ• se santiá¹-á¹-hati, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vÄ•
mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito vÄ• pattatalaá¹ƒorohati, ettha paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi, jhÄ• mama
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti natthi, dujjhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sujjhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pana manussaá
cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• lehe upanetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni asati kappiya
gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anti. ettha ca dubbacopi asamatthopi kappiyakÄ• rako as
tiá¹-á¹-hati. chÄ• rikÄ• yaasati sukkhadÄ• ruá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• gahetabbÄ• . sukk
alladÄ• ruá¹ƒrukkhato chinditvÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ pana catubbidhampi mahÄ•
kÄ• lodissaá¹ƒnÄ• ma, sappadaá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡eyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

21. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ•

<116> __paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti \Ne 121/ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ata

kassaci abhihaá¹-abhojanassapaá¹-ikkhepasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . sÄ• ca na kev
hoti, atha kho paÃ±caá¹…gavasena. tatrimÄ• ni \Be 124/ paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni --- asanaá¹ƒ, bh
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhihÄ• ro, abhihaá¹-assa paá¹-ikkhepoti. tattha __asana_nti vi
bhuÃ±jamÄ• no cesa puggalohotÄ«ti attho. __bhojana_nti pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakaá¹ƒ bhoj
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒbhojanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __dÄ• yakassa hatthapÄ• se
pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hitvÄ• dÄ• yakassa aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthapp
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __abhihÄ• ro_ti hatthapÄ• seá¹-hitassa dÄ• yakassa kÄ• yena abhihÄ•
paá¹-ikkhepo_ti evaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-assa kÄ• yenavÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ikkhepo. iti imesa
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. vuttampicetaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±cahi, upÄ• li, Ä• kÄ• rehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, bl
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito, abhiharati, paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 428).

<117> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-9) --- ``asanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• va
bhojanaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, taá¹ƒ odano kummÄ• sosa
imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarameva veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __odano_ nÄ• ma sÄ• livÄ«hi yavo godhur
kudrÅ«sakoti sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulehi nibbatto. tatra __sÄ• lÄ«_ti anta
upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbÄ• pi sÄ• lijÄ• ti. __vÄ«hÄ«_ti sabbÄ• pivÄ«hijÄ• ti. __yavagodhumesu_ b
setarattakÄ• á¸·abhedÄ• sabbÄ• pikaá¹…gujÄ• ti. __varako_ti antamaso varakacorakaá¹ƒ
setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• varakajÄ• ti. __kudrÅ«sako_ti kÄ• á¸·akudrÅ«sako ceva sÄ• mÄ• kÄ• dibh
tiá¹‡adhaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• ti. nÄ«vÄ• ravarakacorakÄ• cettha dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• ti vadanti, dha
dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• nivÄ• , etesaá¹ƒ vuttappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹
``bhattaá¹ƒ pacissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``amb
pacissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sandhÄ• ya pacantu, sace uá¹‡haá¹ƒ sÄ«talaá¹
bhojanakÄ• le gahitagahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neodhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, odanasaá¹…gahameva gaccha
sace odhi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yÄ• gusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na janeti.

yopi \Be 125/ \Ne 122/ pÄ• yÄ• so vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aphalakaá¸·Ä«ramissakÄ• ambilayÄ• gu v
otÄ• ritamattÄ• abbhuá¹‡hÄ• hoti Ä• vajjitvÄ• pivituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , hatthena gahitokÄ• sepi o
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na janeti. sace pana usumÄ• ya vigatÄ• ya sÄ«talabhÅ«tÄ• ghanabhÄ• va
puna pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janeti, pubbe tanubhÄ• vo na rakkhati. sacepi dadhitakkÄ• dÄ«niÄ• r
paá¹‡á¹‡aphalakaá¸·Ä«re pakkhipitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-himattÄ• pi taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• pakkhittÄ• honti
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janeti. ayÄ• guke nimantane ``yÄ• guá¹ƒdassÄ• mÄ• â€™
udakakaÃ±jikakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• kiritvÄ• ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti. kiÃ±cA
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janetiyeva. sace pana pakkuthitesu udakÄ• dÄ«supakkhipitvÄ• pacitvÄ• d
gacchati. yÄ• gusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gatepi tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• yattha macchamaá
sÄ• sapamattampi macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• nhÄ• ruvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pavÄ•
pana rasakayÄ• gu vÄ• na janeti. á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttadhaÃ±Ã±ataá¹‡á¸• uleaÃ±Ã±ehi veá¹‡

kaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«laphalehi vÄ• yehi kehici kataá¹ƒ bhattampipavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na janeti, page
panettha macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti, janeti. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``pupphiatthÄ• ya
janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pupphiatthÄ• yabhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pupphikhajjakatthÄ• ya kuth
seditataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• vuccanti. sace pana te taá¹‡á¸• ule sukkhÄ• petvÄ• khÄ• danti, vaá¹-á
sattusaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ, na bhattasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchanti. puna tehi katabhattaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retiy
sappitelÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• pacanti, pÅ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, na pavÄ• renti. puthukÄ• vÄ• tÄ• hi
napavÄ• renti.

__kummÄ• so_ nÄ• ma yavehi katakummÄ• so. aÃ±Ã±ehi pana muggÄ• dÄ«hi katakummÄ

__sattu_ nÄ• ma sÄ• livÄ«hiyavehi katasattu. kaá¹…guvarakakudrÅ«sakasÄ«sÄ• nipi bhajji
thuse palÄ• petvÄ• puna daá¸·haá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti. sacepitaá¹ƒ allat
sattusaá¹…gahameva gacchati. kharapÄ• kabhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulekoá¹-
cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattusaá¹…gahameva gacchati. samapÄ• kabhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vÄ«hÄ«naá
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• bhajjitataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• eva vÄ• na pavÄ• renti. tesaá¹ƒ \Be 126/pana taá¹‡á¸•
pavÄ• reti, kharapÄ• kabhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• akampi pavÄ• reti. samapÄ•
Ä• tapasukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• reti. lÄ• jÄ• vÄ• tehikatabhattasattu
bhajjitapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne 123/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci suddhakhajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• napavÄ• reti.
macchamaá¹ƒsapÅ«ritakhajjakaá¹ƒ pana sattumodako vÄ• pavÄ• reti. __maccho maá¹ƒsa

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- sace yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivantassa yÄ• gusitthamattÄ• neva dve macchakha
maá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nivÄ• ekabhÄ• jane vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• jane vÄ• denti, tÄ• ni ce akh
pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. tato ekaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ h
hoti, so ce aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. dvepi khÄ• ditÄ• ni honti, mukhe
sÄ• sapamattampiavasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ natthi, sacepi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. k
khÄ• danto kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• danto a
paá¹-ikkhipati, napavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? avatthutÄ• ya. yaÃ±hi bhikkhuno khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
paá¹-ikkhipatopavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nanto akappiyattÄ• paá¹-ikkhipati, ajÄ•
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitameva paá¹-ikkhipati nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• na pavÄ• reti. sac
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dantokappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? va
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatthu, yaá¹ƒ pana khÄ• dati, taá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, khÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒpana maá¹ƒsabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danto akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati, purimanayeneva
kappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dantopaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• na
kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti.
kuladÅ«sakavejjakammauttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanasÄ• ditarÅ«piyÄ• dÄ«hinibbattaá¹ƒ
anesanÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kappiyabhojana
akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhojana

kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• r
vuttanayeneva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<118> evaá¹ƒ ``asanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su yaÃ±ca asnÄ• ti, yaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ
abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipanto pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ utvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• Ä• pa
jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒvinicchayo --- __asanaá¹ƒ bhojana_nti ettha tÄ• va yena ekasitthamp
so \Be 127/ sace pattamukhahatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yattha katthaci paÃ±casu bhojanesu ekasmimpi
bhojanesu ekampi paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• reti. katthaci bhojanaá¹ƒ natthi, Ä• misagandhamatt
pavÄ• reti. mukhe ca hatthe ca bhojanaá¹ƒ natthi, patte atthi, tasmiá¹ƒ panaÄ• sane abhuÃ±
vÄ• pavisitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tukÄ• motasmiá¹ƒ ce antare \Ne 124
na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? vippakatabhojanabhÄ• vassaupacchinnattÄ• . ``yopi aÃ±Ã±atra ga
bhattaá¹ƒ gilitvÄ• sesaá¹ƒÄ• dÄ• ya gacchanto antarÄ• magge aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ paá
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca patte, eva
vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒsace anajjhoharitukÄ• mo hoti, tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
pavÄ• reti. ekasmiÃ±hipade vuttaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbattha veditabbaá¹ƒ hoti. apica __ku
dassitoyeva. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``mukhe bhattaá¹ƒ gilitaá¹ƒ, hatthe bhattaá¹ƒ vighÄ• sÄ• dassa
pattebhattaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa dÄ• tukÄ• mo, sace tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• re

__hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito_ti ettha pana sace bhikkhu nisinno hoti, Ä• sanassa pacchimantato p
á¹-hito, paá¹‡hiantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, sace nipanno, yena passena nipanno, tassa pÄ• rima
dÄ• yakassa nisinnassa vÄ• á¹-hitassa vÄ• nipannassa vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pasÄ• ritahattha
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tassa orimantena paricchinditvÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyahattho ``hatthapÄ• soâ€™â€
á¹-hatvÄ• abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantasseva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, na tato paraá¹ƒ.

__abhiharatÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• sabbhantare á¹-hito gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti. sace pana a
hatthe vÄ• Å«rÅ«su vÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rake vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ anabhiharitvÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ
tivadati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. bhattapacchiá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• purato bhÅ«
``gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi eseva nayo. Ä«sakaá¹ƒ pana uddharitvÄ• vÄ• apanÄ• r
tivutte paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. therÄ• sane nisinno thero dÅ«re nisinnassa daha
pesetvÄ• ``ito odanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, gaá¹‡hitvÄ• pana gato tuá¹‡hÄ«
``alaá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? therassa dÅ«rabhÄ• va
anabhiharaá¹‡ato. sace pana gahetvÄ• Ä• gato bhikkhu ``idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â
paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. parivesanÄ• yaeko ekena hatthena odanapacchiá¹ƒ, ek
bhikkhuá¹ƒ parivisati, tatra ce aÃ±Ã±o Ä• gantvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ pacchiá¹ƒdhÄ• ressÄ• mi, tvaá
ti vatvÄ• gahitamattameva karoti, parivesako evapana taá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tasmÄ• sÄ• abhiha
dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantassapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. sace pana pariv
hoti, itarova naá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, tatodÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantassa pav
kaá¹-acchunÄ• uddhaá¹-abhatte pana hoti. kaá¹-acchunÄ• abhihÄ• royeva hi tassa abhihÄ

samabhÄ• repi paá¹-ikkhipanto pavÄ• retiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 125
bhikkhuno bhatte dÄ«yamÄ• ne itaro pattaá¹ƒ hatthena pidahati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. kasm
abhihaá¹-e paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• .

__paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti ettha vÄ• cÄ• ya abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• ra
kÄ• yenaabhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti veditabbo. tatra kÄ• yena paá¹-ikkhepo nÄ• ma aá¹…guliá¹ƒ vÄ• ha
makkhikÄ• bÄ«janiá¹ƒvÄ• cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• leti, bhamukÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• kÄ• ra
vÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhepo nÄ• ma ``alaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
``apagacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati. evaá¹ƒ yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• c
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti.

<119> eko abhihaá¹-e bhatte pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya bhÄ«to hatthe apanetvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ pa
``Ä• kira Ä• kira, koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pÅ«rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ettha kathanti?
``anÄ• kiraá¹‡atthÄ• ya vuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatt
vadantassa nÄ• ma kassaci pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``napavÄ• retÄ«â€™

aparo bhattaá¹ƒ abhiharantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itopi kiÃ±ci gaá¹
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, tatrÄ• pi ``evaá¹ƒ nÄ• gamissatÄ«ti vuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ho
Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero \Be 129/ pana ``gaá¹‡hissasÄ«ti vadantassa nÄ• makassaci pa
vatvÄ• ``na pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

eko samaá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ abhiharitvÄ• ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi. ``macchamaá¹ƒsarasaâ€™â€™ nti vutte paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttepi hotiyeva. maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``maá¹ƒsarasaá¹ƒ gaá
``tattha cesÄ• sapamattampi maá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡
parissÄ• vitohoti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhayatthero Ä• ha.

maá¹ƒsarasena Ä• pucchantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero ``muhuttaá¹ƒ Ä• gamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, ettha kathanti? mahÄ• sumatthero tÄ• va ``abhihÄ• rakassa ga
\Ne 126/ pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero pana ``ayaá¹ƒ kuhiá¹ƒ gaccha
gamanaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hantassapi nÄ• ma kassaci pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``n

kaá¸·Ä«rapanasÄ• dÄ«hi missetvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pacanti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``kaá¸·Ä«rasÅ«pa
panasabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, evampi na pavÄ• reti. kasmÄ• ? apa
vuttattÄ• . sace pana ``macchasÅ«paá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsasÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
pavÄ• reti, maá¹ƒsakarambako nÄ• ma hoti. taá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mopi ``karambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na pavÄ• reti, ``maá¹ƒsakarambakaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``idaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vutt

nayosabbesu macchamaá¹ƒsamissakesu.

<120> ``yo pana nimantane bhuÃ±jamÄ• no maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ `uddissakataâ€™ n
paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• ritova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. missakakat
suá¹-á¹-huvuttÄ• . evaÃ±hi tattha vuttaá¹ƒ --- piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko bhikkhu bhattamissakaá¹ƒ y
``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, na pavÄ• reti, ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€
kasmÄ• ? yenÄ• pucchito, tassa atthitÄ• ya. ayamettha adhippÄ• yo --- ``yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ
tivadati, tatra ce yÄ• gu bahutarÄ• vÄ• hoti samasamÄ• vÄ• , na pavÄ• reti. yÄ• gu mand
pavÄ• reti. idaÃ±ca sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ, kÄ• ra
duddasaá¹ƒ. ``bhattamissakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhattaá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• hoti, pavÄ• retiyeva \Be 130/. bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• masitvÄ• ``missaka
vadati, tatra ce bhattaá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ vÄ• samakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, pavÄ• reti, appataraá¹ƒ na
karambakena na samÄ• netabbaá¹ƒ. karambako hi maá¹ƒsamissakopihoti amaá¹ƒsamissak
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi, idaá¹ƒ pana bhattamissakameva. ettha vuttanayeneva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä
rasaá¹ƒ, bahukhÄ«re khÄ«raá¹ƒ, bahusappimhica pÄ• yÄ• se sappiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti visuâ
paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthi.

yo pana gacchanto pavÄ• reti, so gacchantova bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati. kaddamaá¹ƒ vÄ• udak
atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace antarÄ• nadÄ« pÅ«rÄ• hoti, nadÄ«tÄ«re gumbaá¹ƒanupar
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. atha nÄ• vÄ• vÄ• setu vÄ• atthi, taá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• pi caá¹…kamantene
gamanaá¹ƒ na upacchinditabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ne vÄ• hatthiassapiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• candamaá¹‡á¸• a
nisÄ«ditvÄ• pavÄ• ritena yÄ• va majjhanhikaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va tesu gacchantesupi nisinneneva \N
yo á¹-hito pavÄ• reti, á¹-hiteneva, yo nisinno pavÄ• reti, nisinneneva paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, ta
iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopentena atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yo ukkuá¹-iko nisÄ«ditvÄ• pavÄ• reti
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. tassa pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±civÄ• nisÄ«danak
pÄ«á¹-hake nisÄ«ditvÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanaá¹ƒ acÄ• letvÄ• va catassodisÄ• parivattante
maÃ±ce nisÄ«ditvÄ• pavÄ• ritena ito vÄ• ettovÄ• saÃ±carituá¹ƒ na labbhati. sace pana na
ukkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra nenti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. nipajjitvÄ• pavÄ• ritena nipanneneva paribhuÃ±jit
parivattantena yena passena nipanno, tassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkametabbaá¹ƒ.

<121> pavÄ• ritena pana kiá¹ƒkÄ• tabbanti? yena iriyÄ• pathena pavÄ• rito hoti, taá¹ƒ vikop
iriyÄ• pathena ce bhuÃ±jati, atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. anatirittaá¹ƒpana y
yÄ• vakÄ• likasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• dati vÄ• b
ajjhohÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tattha __anatirittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ, na adhikanti attho. taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• kappiya
vinayakammÄ• kÄ• rehi akataá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• nassa anadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• padabhÄ

``anatirittaá¹ƒ \Be 131/ nÄ• ma akappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, anuccÄ• ahatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, abhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• ca pavÄ• ritenaÄ• s kataá¹ƒ hoti, `alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™ nti avuttaá¹ƒ hoti, na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒhoti, etaá¹ƒ ana nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 239).

tattha __akappiyakata_nti yaá¹ƒ tattha phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• kandamÅ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cahi sar kappiyaá¹ƒakataá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , etaá¹ƒ ak akappiyaá¹ƒ ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ katampi ``akappiyakataâ€™ __appaá¹-iggahitakata_nti bhikkhunÄ• appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒyeva purimanayena atirittaá¹ƒ kat __anuccÄ• ritakata_nti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ Ä• gatena bhikkhunÄ• Ä«sakampi anukkhitt kataá¹ƒ. __ahatthapÄ• se kata_nti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa hatthapÄ• satobahi á __abhuttÄ• vinÄ• kata_nti yo ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti atirittaá¹ƒkaroti, tena pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakabhojanaá¹ƒ \Ne 128/ abhuttena kataá¹ƒ. __bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• rit kata_nti idaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva. __ ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti avutta_nti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ hoti. iti imehi sattahi vinayakammÄ• kÄ• rehi yaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒkappiyaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca n gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ, tadubhayampi ``anatirittaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<122> atirittaá¹ƒ pana tasseva paá¹-ipakkhanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ padabhÄ

``atirittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kappiyakataá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, uccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ hoti, ha hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitena kataá sabbaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ hoti, etaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (

apicettha __bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti anantaranisinnassa sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno p maá¹ƒsahÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• katampi ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ• va kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ve avuá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• _ti ettha pana asammohatthaá¹ƒ \Be 132/ ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- dve bhikkh bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• honti, ekena tattheva nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, itarena niccabhattaá¹ Ä• netvÄ• upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno patte Ä• kiritvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yaÃ±hi tassa hatthelaggaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nisinno bhikkhu sayameva tassa pattatohatthena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, hatthadhovana pana evaá¹ƒ `kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassapuna kiÃ±ci byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• da nti yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ hoti, so puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati. yena akataá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca akataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __yena akata_nti aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• yena paá¹-h tenakÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __yaÃ±ca akata_nti yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tenapi yaá¹ taá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamabhÄ• jane pana kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati. tattha hi kariyamÄ• ne saddhiá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• tenabhikkhunÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ katena saddhiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kappiyaá¹ƒ karontena ca na kevalaá¹ƒ patteyeva, kuá¹‡á¸• epi pacchiyampi yattha katthaci
onÄ• mitabhÄ• jane kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sace bhikkhusataá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹
appavÄ• ritÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. yena pana kappiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• avassaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janake
maá¹…galanimantanenisÄ«dÄ• penti, atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace ta
natthi, Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, kappiyaá
anupasampannassahatthe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ abyatto b
kappiyaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• netvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__gilÄ• nÄ• tiritta_nti ettha na kevalaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassa bhuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ gil
atha kho yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gilÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa ``ajja vÄ• yadÄ• vÄ• icchati, tadÄ• khÄ• dissat
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• tirittanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ pana sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹
yaá¹ƒ \Be 133/ kiÃ±ci anatirittaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paribhuÃ±jantassa ajjhohÄ• reajjhohÄ•
pana yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yapianÄ• hÄ
ajjhoharantassa pÄ• cittiyameva, asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pana sati paccayebhuÃ±jantassa an

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

22. pabbajjÄ• vinicchayakathÄ•

<123> __pabbajjÄ• _ti \Ne 130/ ettha pana pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ kulaputtaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jente
bhikkhave paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 8
vajjetvÄ• pabbajjÄ• dosavirahito puggalo pabbÄ• jetabbo. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to V
kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• o kilÄ• so soso apamÄ• roti imehi paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehiphuá¹-á¹-h
pabbÄ• jento pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ``yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
__kuá¹-á¹-ha_nti rattakuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu kÄ• á¸·akuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
kiá¹-ibhadaddaukacchuÄ• dippabhedampi sabbaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ce
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ampivaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo
nivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡ehi pakatipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mukhe pana hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hÄ«su vÄ• sacepi avaá¸• á¸•
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, nakhapiá¹-á¹-hito ca khuddakatarampi na vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti __kurundi
tikicchÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jentenapi pakativaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• teyeva pabbÄ• jetabbo,
godhÄ• piá¹-á¹-hisadisacuá¹‡á¹‡aokiraá¹‡asarÄ«rampipabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gaá¹‡á¸• o_ti medagaá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• , yo koci kolaá¹-á¹-himattakopi ce va
gaá¹‡á¸• o hoti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo. paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana kolaá¹-á¹-himatte avaá

vaá¹-á¹-ati, mukhÄ• dike appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitepi n
tikicchÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jentenapi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sacchaviá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo
134/honti gothanakÄ• viya aá¹…gulikÄ• viya ca tattha tattha lambanti, etepi gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ye
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. daharakÄ• le khÄ«rapÄ«á¸·akÄ• yobbannakÄ• le ca mukhe
mahallakakÄ• le nassanti, na tÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tÄ• su sati pabbÄ• je
pana sarÄ«re kharapÄ«á¸·akÄ• nÄ• ma, aparÄ• padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• nÄ• ma honti, aÃ±Â
sÄ• sapamattÄ• yeva sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharanti, sabbÄ• kuá¹-á¹-hajÄ• tikÄ• va, tÄ• susati

__kilÄ• so_ti na bhijjanakaá¹ƒ na paggharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapattavaá¹‡á¹
gunnaá¹ƒviya sabalaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-he vuttanayeneva vinicchayo vec
sosabyÄ• dhi. tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 131/ sati na pabbÄ• jetabbo. __apamÄ• ro_ti pittummÄ• dovÄ•
pubbaverikena amanussena gahito duttikiccho hoti, appamattakepi pana apamÄ• re sati na

<124> ``na, bhikkhave, rÄ• jabhaá¹-o pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
vacanato rÄ• jabhaá¹-opi na pabbÄ• jetabbo. ettha ca amacco vÄ• hotu mahÄ• mattovÄ• s
á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ patto vÄ• appatto vÄ• , yo koci raÃ±Ã±o bhattavetanabhaá¹-o, sabbo rÄ
gacchati, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo. tassa pana puttanattabhÄ• tukÄ• ye rÄ• jato bhattavetanaá
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana rÄ• jato laddhaá¹ƒ nibaddhabhogaá¹ƒvÄ• mÄ• sasaá¹ƒ
raÃ±Ã±oyeva niyyÄ• deti, puttabhÄ• tuke vÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• r
devassa bhaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti Ä• pucchati, yena vÄ• yaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vetanaá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ,
yo vÄ• ``pabbajassÅ«â€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to hoti, tampi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá

<125> coropi dhajabandho na pabbÄ• jetabbo ``na, bhikkhave, dhajabandho coro pabbÄ• je
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 91) vuttattÄ• . tattha dhajaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• viya vica
_ mÅ«ladevÄ• dayo viya loke pÄ• kaá¹-oti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• yo gÄ• maghÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ•
sandhicchedÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto vicarati, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati \Be 135/ ca ``asuko nÄ• m
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pana rÄ• japutto rajjaá¹ƒ patthento gÄ• magh
pabbÄ• jetabbo. rÄ• jÄ• nohi tasmiá¹ƒ pabbajite tussanti, sace pana na tussanti, na pabbÄ•
mahÄ• janepÄ• kaá¹-o coro pacchÄ• corakammaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• di
evaá¹ƒjÄ• nanti, pabbÄ• jetabbo. ye pana ambalabujÄ• dicorakÄ• sandhicchedÄ• dicorÄ•
karonti, pacchÄ• pi ``iminÄ• nÄ• ma idaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, tepi pabb

<126> kÄ• rabhedako pana coro na pabbÄ• jetabbo ``na, bhikkhave, kÄ• rabhedako coro p
pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 92) vuttattÄ• . tattha kÄ• ro vuccatib
pana andubandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu saá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjubandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• g
nigamabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nagarabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisagutti vÄ• janapadabandhanaá¹ƒ
etesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• vÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• vÄ• vivaritv
apassamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• palÄ• yati, so __kÄ• rabhedako_ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. tasm

dÄ«pabandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dÄ«pantaraá¹ƒ gatopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo panana coro,
akaronto ``evaá¹ƒ no apalÄ• yanto karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«hibaddho, so kÄ•
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yo pana gÄ• manigamapaá¹-á¹-anÄ• dÄ«ni keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ asa
pavesito hoti, sopi palÄ• yitvÄ• Ä• gato napabbÄ• jetabbo. yopi kasikammÄ• dÄ«hi dhanaá
``nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ iminÄ• laddhaâ€™â€™ nti pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• kenaci bandhÄ
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, palÄ• yitvÄ• gataá¹ƒ pana gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ v

<127> ``na, bhikkhave, likhitako coro pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
vacanato pana likhitako coro na pabbÄ• jetabbo. tattha __likhitako_ nÄ• mayo koci corikaá¹
garuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• palÄ• to, rÄ• jÄ• ca naá¹ƒ \Be 136/ paá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• p
yattha dissati, tattha gahetvÄ• mÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ tivÄ• ``hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ni assa chi
``ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ tivÄ• likhÄ• peti, ayaá¹ƒ likhi
pabbÄ• jetabbo.

<128> kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo ``na, bhikkhave, kasÄ• hato
katadaá¹‡á¸• akammopabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ t
yo vacanapesanÄ• dÄ«ni akaronto haÃ±Ã±ati, na so katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo. yo pana keá¹‡i
gahetvÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• puna dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto ``ayameva te daá¹‡á¸• ohotÅ«â€™â€™ t
__kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo_. so ca kasÄ• hivÄ• hato hotu aá¸• á¸• hadaá¹‡á¸• ak
yÄ• va allavaá¹‡o hoti, na tÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo, vaá¹‡e pana pÄ• katike katvÄ• pabbÄ• je
jÄ• á¹‡Å«hi vÄ• kapparehi vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikerapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hivÄ• ghÄ• tetvÄ• mutto h
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo, phÄ• sukaá¹ƒkatvÄ• eva gaá¹‡á¹-hÄ«su sannisinnÄ•

<129> lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato pana katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo na pabbÄ• jetabbo ``na, bhikkhave, la
katadaá¹‡á¸• akammopabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ t
etthapikatadaá¹‡á¸• akammabhÄ• vo purimanayeneva veditabbo. yassa pana nalÄ• á¹-e vÄ
lohena lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• hataá¹ƒ hoti, so sace bhujisso, yÄ• va allavaá¹‡o hoti \Ne 133/, tÄ•
sacepissa vaá¹‡Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• honti chaviyÄ• samapariccheddÄ• , lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±
nivatthassa uttarÄ• saá¹…ge kate paá¹-icchannokÄ• se ce hoti, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati,
ce, na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<130> ``na, bhikkhave, iá¹‡Ä• yiko pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ
vacanato iá¹‡Ä• yikopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo. tattha __iá¹‡Ä• yiko_ nÄ• ma yassa pitipitÄ• ma
hoti \Be 137/, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹-hapetvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ
hoti, so taá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti iá¹‡Ä• yiko. yaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±e Ã±Ä• takÄ•
gaá¹‡hanti, so na iá¹‡Ä• yiko. na hi te taá¹ƒ Ä• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ issarÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ•
itaraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panassa Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒdassÄ• ma, pabbÄ• jeth
attano bhÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci tassa Ä• cÄ• rasampattiá¹ƒdisvÄ• ``pabbÄ• je

dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesuasati bhikkhunÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ``sahetuko satto iá¹‡apalibodhenana pabbajatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace so paá¹
sacepi attano kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒatthi, ``etaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pabbÄ• jetabbo
Ã±Ä• takÄ• dayo paá¹-ipajjanti, na attano dhanaá¹ƒ atthi, ``pabbÄ• jetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• ya carit
ti pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pabbÄ• jeti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. palÄ• topi Ä• netvÄ• dÄ• ta
sabbaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• hoti. ajÄ• nitvÄ• pabbÄ• jayato anÄ• patti, passantena pana Ä•
dassetabbo, apassantassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.

sace iá¹‡Ä• yiko aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchiyamÄ• nopi ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ kassaci kiÃ±c
pabbajati, iá¹‡asÄ• miko ca taá¹ƒ pariyesanto tattha gacchati, daharo taá¹ƒ disvÄ• palÄ• ya
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, kena pabbÄ• jito, mama ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhanaá¹ƒ
vadati, therena vattabbaá¹ƒ ``mayÄ• , upÄ• saka, `aá¹‡aá¹‡o ahaâ€™ nti vadanto pabbÄ• j
passa me pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci. palÄ• te pana gÄ«vÄ• na ho
sammukhÄ• va disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mama iá¹‡Ä• yikoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, ``tava iá¹‡Ä• yikaá¹ƒ t
vattabbo, evampi gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sacepi so ``pabbajito ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni kuhiá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«â
therena ``tvaá¹ƒyeva jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbo. evampissa palÄ• te gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.
dÄ• ni ayaá¹ƒ gamissati, idheva acchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, so ce palÄ• yati, gÄ«vÄ• hoti.
sattohoti vattasampanno \Be 138/ \Ne 134/, therena ``Ä«diso ayaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ.
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vissajjeti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, ``upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dethÄ•
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aparena samayena atiÄ• rÄ• dhako hoti, ``sabbaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«su kusalo hoti bahÅ«pakÄ• ro bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravatte
dÄ• tabbameva.

<131> dÄ• sopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo ``na, bhikkhave, dÄ• so pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyy
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 97) vacanato. tattha cattÄ• ro __dÄ• sÄ• _ antojÄ• todhan
sÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagatoti. tattha __antojÄ• to_ nÄ• ma jÄ• tiyÄ• dÄ• so gharadÄ•
nÄ• ma mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ santikÄ• putto vÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒsantikÄ• dÄ• so vÄ• dha
Ä• ropetvÄ• kÄ«to. ete dvepi na pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• . pabbÄ• jentena tattha tattha cÄ• rittava
pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• . __karamarÄ• nÄ«to_nÄ• ma tiroraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vilopaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• upa
tiroraá¹-á¹-hato bhujissamÄ• nusakÄ• niÄ• haranti, antoraá¹-á¹-heyeva vÄ• katÄ• parÄ• dh
``vilumpathÄ• â€™â€™ ti caÄ• á¹‡Ä• peti, tato mÄ• nusakÄ• nipi Ä• haranti, tattha sabbe p
dÄ• siyo. evarÅ«po karamarÄ• nÄ«to dÄ• so yehi Ä• nÄ«to, tesaá¹ƒ santike vasanto vÄ• b
purisehi rakkhiyamÄ• no vÄ• na pabbÄ• jetabbo, palÄ• yitvÄ• pana gato gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
tuá¹-á¹-hena ``karamarÄ• nÄ«take muÃ±cathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• sabbasÄ• dhÄ• ra
bandhanamokkhekate pabbÄ• jetabbova.

__sÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upagato_ nÄ• ma jÄ«vitahetu vÄ• Ä• rakkhahetu vÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ
dÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagato rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthiassagomahiá¹ƒsagopakÄ• dayo viya. tÄ• dis

raÃ±Ã±o vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ puttÄ• honti amaccaputtasadisÄ• , tepi na pabbÄ• jetabb
asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vicaranti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ putte pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹
paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropenti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhaá¹-iputtagaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ• pi tehi adin
vihÄ• resu \Be 139/ rÄ• jÅ«hi Ä• rÄ• mikadÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma dinnÄ• honti, tepi pabbÄ• jetuá¹
katvÄ• pana pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``antojÄ• tadhanakkÄ«tak
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa `Ä• rÄ• mike demÄ• â€™ ti denti, takkaá¹ƒsÄ«se Ä• sittakasadisÄ• v
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_pana ``Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ demÄ• ti kappiyav
vohÄ• rena dinnohotu, neva pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. duggatamanussÄ• ``saá¹
jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• re kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• honti, ete pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
\Ne 135/, mÄ• tÄ• eva vÄ• dÄ• sÄ«, pitÄ• adÄ• so, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ya
pitÄ• dÄ• so, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhussa Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• k
``imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetha, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, attano vÄ• ss
katova pabbÄ• jetabbo. sÄ• mikÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ denti ``imaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetha, sace abhiramiss
ce, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• sova bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likonÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ pab
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. nissÄ• mikadÄ• so hoti, sopi bhujisso katova pabbÄ• jetabbo. ajÄ
upasampÄ• detvÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• nanti, bhujissaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumeva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imassa ca atthassa pakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vadanti --- ekÄ• kira kuladÄ• sÄ« e
saddhiá¹ƒanurÄ• dhapurÄ• palÄ• yitvÄ• rohaá¹‡e vasamÄ• nÄ• puttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi, so p
upasampannakÄ• lelajjÄ« kukkuccako ahosi. athekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pucchi ``kiá¹ƒ up
vÄ• bhaginÄ« vÄ• natthi, na kiÃ±ci Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• ta, ahaá¹ƒ a
pitarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ palÄ• yitvÄ• idha vasÄ• mÄ«ti. sÄ«lavÄ• bhikkhu ``asuddhÄ• kira me pa
saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ tassa kulassa nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• anurÄ• dha
gharadvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, ``aticchatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vuttepinÄ• tikkami. te Ä• gantvÄ
ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• dÄ• sÄ« palÄ• tÄ• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``atthi
tassÄ• putto, sace maá¹ƒ tumheanujÄ• nÄ• tha, pabbajjaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, tumhe mayhaá¹ƒ s
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• ``suddhÄ• , bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá
mahÄ• vihÄ• re \Be 140/ vasÄ• pesuá¹ƒcatÅ«hi paccayehi paá¹-ijaggantÄ• . thero taá¹ƒ kul
vasamÄ• noyeva arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti.

<132> ``na, bhikkhave, hatthacchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo. na pÄ• dacchinno, na hatthapÄ• dac
kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinno, na kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinno, na aá¹…gulicchinno, na aá¸·acchinno, na k
phaá¹‡ahatthako, na khujjo, na vÄ• mano na galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä«, na lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato, na kas
sÄ«padÄ«, na pÄ• parogÄ«, na parisadÅ«sako, na kÄ• á¹‡o, na kuá¹‡Ä«, na khaÃ±jo, na p
chinniriyÄ• patho, na jarÄ• dubbalo, na andho, na mÅ«go, na badhiro, na andhamÅ«go, naa
mÅ«gabadhiro, na andhamÅ«gabadhiro pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-
vacanato pana hatthacchinnÄ• dayopi na pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• .

tattha \Ne 136/ __hatthacchinno_ti yassa hatthatale vÄ• maá¹‡ibandhe vÄ• kappare vÄ• y
dve vÄ• hatthÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __pÄ• dacchinno_ti yassa aggapÄ• de vÄ• gopphakesuv
katthaci eko vÄ• dve vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __hatthapÄ• dacchinno_tiyassa vuttapp
hatthapÄ• desu dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• sabbe vÄ• hatthapÄ• dÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __kaá¹‡á¹‡ac
vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• ya vÄ• eko vÄ• dve vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• chinnÄ• honti. yassa pan
chijjanti, sakkÄ• ca hoti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etuá¹ƒ, so kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• pabb
__nÄ• sacchinno_ti yassa ajapadake vÄ• agge vÄ• ekapuá¹-e vÄ• yattha katthaci nÄ• sÄ•
nÄ• sikÄ• sakkÄ• hotisandhetuá¹ƒ, so taá¹ƒ phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo. __kaá
ubhayavasenaveditabbo. __aá¹…gulicchinno_ti yassa nakhasesaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ekÄ• vÄ•
honti. yassa pana suttatantumattampi nakhasesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ v
__aá¸·acchinno_ti yassa catÅ«su aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakesu aá¹…guliyaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva eko v
vÄ• aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakÄ• chinnÄ• honti. __kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinno_ti yassa kaá¹‡á¸• aranÄ• m
pacchato vÄ• chinnÄ• honti, yesu ekassapi chinnattÄ• aggapÄ• dena vÄ• caá¹…kamati,
pÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti.

__phaá¹‡ahatthako_ti \Be 141/ yassa vaggulipakkhakÄ• viya aá¹…guliyo sambaddhÄ• hon
aá¹…gulantarikÄ• yo phÄ• letvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ antaracammaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒkatv
aá¹…guliyo honti, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mena adhikaá¹ƒ aá¹…guliá¹ƒchinditvÄ• phÄ• sukaa
__khujjo_ti yo urassa vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• passassa vÄ• nikkhantattÄ• khujjasarÄ«ro. ya
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä«sakaá¹ƒvaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• pu
avaseso sattoakhujjo nÄ• ma natthi. __vÄ• mano_ti jaá¹…ghavÄ• mano vÄ• kaá¹-ivÄ• man
jaá¹…ghavÄ• manassa kaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yo rasso hoti, uparimakÄ•
kaá¹-ivÄ• manassakaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparimakÄ• yo rasso hoti, heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yo pa
ubhayavÄ• manassaubhopi kÄ• yÄ• rassÄ• honti, yesaá¹ƒ rassattÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ viya
mahÄ• kucchighaá¹-asadisoattabhÄ• vo hoti, taá¹ƒ tividhampi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati

__galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä«_ti yassa kumbhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya gale gaá¹‡á¸• o hoti. desanÄ• mattam
yasmiá¹ƒkismiÃ±ci pana padese gaá¹‡á¸• e sati na pabbÄ• jetabbo. tattha vinicchayo ``na,
Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 89) ettha vuttanayeneva veditab
__lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hatakasÄ• hatalikhitakesu_ \Ne 137/ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v
bhÄ• rapÄ• dovuccati. yassa pÄ• do thÅ«lo hoti saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«á¸·ako kharo, so na pabbÄ•
kharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sakkÄ• hoti upanÄ• haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• udakaÄ• vÄ• á¹-e pav
pÅ«retvÄ• yathÄ• sirÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, jaá¹…ghÄ• ca telanÄ• á¸·ikÄ• viya hoti, evaá¹ƒ
pÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace puna vaá¸• á¸• hati, upa
katvÄ• va upasampÄ• detabbo. __pÄ• parogÄ«_ti arisabhagandarapittasemhakÄ• sasosÄ•
niccÄ• turo atekiccharogo jeguccho amanÄ• po, ayaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

<133> __parisadÅ«sako_ti yo attano virÅ«patÄ• ya parisaá¹ƒ dÅ«seti, atidÄ«gho vÄ• hotia

sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡anÄ• bhippadeso, atirasso vÄ• ubhayavÄ• manabhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ viya, a
khÄ• á¹‡uko \Be 142/ viya, accodÄ• to vÄ• dadhitakkÄ• dÄ«hi pamajjitatambalohavaá¹‡á¹‡
mandamaá¹ƒsalohito aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammasarÄ«ro viya, atithÅ«lo vÄ• bhÄ• riyamaá¹ƒsom
abhimahantasÄ«so vÄ• pacchiá¹ƒ sÄ«se katvÄ• á¹-hito viya, atikhuddakasÄ«sovÄ• sarÄ«
atikhuddakena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, kÅ«á¹-akÅ«á¹-asÄ«so vÄ• tÄ• laphalapiá¹‡á¸• isa
sikharasÄ«so vÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ anupubbatanukena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, nÄ• á¸·isÄ«sovÄ
sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, kappasÄ«so vÄ• pabbhÄ• rasÄ«so vÄ• catÅ«supassesu yena k
samannÄ• gato, vaá¹‡asÄ«so vÄ• pÅ«tisÄ«sovÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ikakeso vÄ• pÄ• á¹‡akehi khÄ
tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitehikesehi samannÄ• gato, nillomasÄ«so vÄ• thÅ«lathaddhakeso v
kesehisamannÄ• gato, jÄ• tipalitehi paá¹‡á¸• arakeso vÄ• pakatitambakeso vÄ• Ä• dittehi
Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asÄ«so vÄ• gunnaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asadisehi uddhaggehi kesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhabhamukalomo vÄ• jÄ• labaddhena viya nalÄ• á¹-ena samannÄ• ga

sambaddhabhamuko vÄ• nillomabhamuko vÄ• makkaá¹-abhamuko vÄ• atimahantakkhi v
mahiá¹ƒsacamme vÄ• sikoá¹‡ena paharitvÄ• katachiddasadisehi akkhÄ«hi samannÄ• gato
mahantena, ekena khuddakena akkhinÄ• samannÄ• gato, visamacakkalo vÄ• ekenauddh
visamajÄ• tehi akkhicakkehi samannÄ• gato, kekaro vÄ• gambhÄ«rakkhivÄ• yassa gambh
viya akkhitÄ• rakÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, nikkhantakkhi vÄ• yassa kakkaá¹-asseva akkhitÄ• rak
hatthikaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• mahantÄ• hi kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalÄ«hisamannÄ• gato, mÅ«sikakaá¹‡á¹‡
vÄ• khuddakÄ• hi kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalÄ«hi samannÄ• gato, chiddamattakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• yass
kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddamattameva hoti, aviddhakaá¹‡á¹‡ovÄ• , yonakajÄ• tiko pana parisadÅ«sa
so tassa. kaá¹‡á¹‡abhagandarikovÄ• niccapÅ«tinÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, gaá¹‡á¸
sadÄ• paggharitapubbenakaá¹‡á¹‡ena samannÄ• gato, á¹-aá¹…kitakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• gobhat
kaá¹‡á¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato, atipiá¹…galakkhi vÄ• , madhupiá¹…galaá¹ƒ pana pabbÄ• jetuá
nippakhumakkhi vÄ• assupaggharaá¹‡akkhivÄ• pupphitakkhi vÄ• akkhipÄ• kena samann

atimahantanÄ• siko vÄ• atikhuddakanÄ• siko vÄ• cipiá¹-anÄ• siko vÄ• majjhe appatiá¹-á¹
á¹-hitavaá¹…kanÄ• siko vÄ• dÄ«ghanÄ• siko vÄ• sukatuá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• ya jivhÄ• ya lehit
nÄ• sikÄ• ya samannÄ• gato, niccaá¹ƒ paggharitasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikanÄ• so vÄ• , mahÄ• mu
paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kasseva mukhanimittaá¹ƒyeva mahantaá¹ƒ hoti, mukhaá¹ƒ pana l
bhinnamukho vÄ• vaá¹…kamukho vÄ• mahÄ• oá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• ukkhalimukhavaá¹-á¹-isadise
tanukaoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• bhericammasadisehi dante pidahituá¹ƒ asamatthehi oá¹-á¹-hehisaman
mahÄ• dharoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• tanukauttaroá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• tanukaadharoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• mahÄ• utta
vÄ• oá¹-á¹-hachinnako vÄ• eá¸·amukho vÄ• uppakkamukho vÄ• saá¹…khatuá¹‡á¸• ako v
oá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• gato, duggandhakuá¹‡apamukho vÄ• , mahÄ• danto vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hak
samannÄ• gato, asuradanto vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• upari vÄ• bahi nikkhantadanto, yassa p
pidahituá¹ƒ, kathentasseva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, no akathentassa, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-a
niddanto vÄ• atikhuddakadanto vÄ• yassa pana dantantare kalandakadantoviya sukhuma

pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

mahÄ• hanuko vÄ• gohanusadisena hanunÄ• samannÄ• gato, dÄ«ghahanuko vÄ• cipiá¹-
viya atirassena hanukena samannÄ• gato, bhinnahanuko vÄ• vaá¹…kahanuko vÄ• nimmas
bhikkhunÄ«sadisamukho, dÄ«ghagalo vÄ• bakagalasadisena galena samannÄ• gato, rass
viya galena samannÄ• gato, bhinnagalo vÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-o vÄ• ahatthovÄ• e
vÄ• atidÄ«ghahattho vÄ• bhinnauro vÄ• bhinnapiá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• kacchugattovÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• u
godhÄ• gatto vÄ• yassa godhÄ• ya viya gattato cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nipatanti. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ virÅ
vitthÄ• ritavasena \Be 144/ vuttaá¹ƒ, vinicchayopanettha paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhesu vuttanayena v

bhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-iko \Ne 139/ vÄ• mahÄ• Ä• nisado vÄ• uddhanakÅ«á¹-asadisehi Ä• nisad
samannÄ• gato, mahÄ• Å«ruko vÄ• vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko vÄ• mahÄ• jÄ• á¹‡uko vÄ• saá¹…gh
dÄ«ghajaá¹…gho vÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hisadisajaá¹…gho, vikaá¹-o vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-o vÄ• ubbad
duvidho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• oruá¸·hÄ• hivÄ• upari Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• hi vÄ• mahatÄ«hi jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á
mahÄ• jaá¹…gho vÄ• thÅ«lajaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ikovÄ• mahÄ• pÄ• do vÄ• mahÄ• paá¹‡hi
pÄ• davemajjhato uá¹-á¹-hitajaá¹…gho, vaá¹…kapÄ• dovÄ• , so duvidho anto vÄ• bahi vÄ•
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹…guli vÄ• siá¹…giveraphaá¹‡asadisÄ• hiaá¹…gulÄ«hi samannÄ• gato, andh
pÅ«tinakhehi samannÄ• gato, sabbopiesa parisadÅ«sako. evarÅ«po parisadÅ«sako na pab

<134> __kÄ• á¹‡o_ti pasannandho vÄ• hotu pupphÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• upahatapasÄ• do, dvÄ«h
passati, so na pabbÄ• jetabbo. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ekakkhikÄ• á¹‡o ``kÄ• á¹‡oâ€
dviakkhikÄ• á¹‡o andhena saá¹…gahito. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ jaccandho ``and
ubhayampi pariyÄ• yena yujjati. __kuá¹‡Ä«_ti hatthakuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• pÄ• dakuá¹‡Ä«vÄ• aá¹…
hatthÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __khaÃ±jo_tinatajÄ• á¹‡uko vÄ• b
saá¹ƒkuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• kuá¹‡á¹-hapÄ• dako vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• damajjhenacaá¹…kamanto
kuá¹‡á¹-hapÄ• dako vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• daggena caá¹…kamanto, aggapÄ• denevacaá¹…kam
caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• pÄ• dassa bÄ• hirantena caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• pÄ• dass
vÄ• gopphakÄ• naá¹ƒ upari bhaggattÄ• sakalena piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• dena caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±
na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__pakkhahato_ti yassa eko hattho vÄ• pÄ• do vÄ• addhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ na vah
__chinniriyÄ• patho_tipÄ«á¹-hasappÄ« vuccati. __jarÄ• dubbalo_ti jiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena \Be
cÄ«vararajanÄ• dikammampikÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamattho. yo pana mahallakopi balavÄ• hoti, attÄ•
sakkoti, so pabbÄ• jetabbo. __andho_ti jaccandho vuccati. __mÅ«go_ti yassa vacÄ«bhedo
pavattati, saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒm
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana saraá¹‡agamanamattaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ sakkoti, ta
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __badhiro_ti yo sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na suá¹‡Ä• ti. yo pana mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒsuá¹
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __andhamÅ«gÄ• _dayo ubhayadosavasena vuttÄ• . yesaÃ±ca p

upasampadÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• va. sace pana ne saá¹…gho upasampÄ• deti, sabbe
kÄ• rakasaá¹…gho pana Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• ca Ä• pattito na muccanti.

<135> paá¹‡á¸• ako \Ne 140/ ubhatobyaÃ±janako theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako titthiyapakkantako t
mÄ• tughÄ• tako pitughÄ• tako arahantaghÄ• tako lohituppÄ• dako saá¹…ghabhedako bhik
ekÄ• dasa puggalÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo,
(Vin I 109) Ä• divacanato abhabbÄ• , neva nesaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• , na upasampadÄ• ca ruhati,
na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• , jÄ• nitvÄ• pabbÄ• jento upasampÄ• dentoca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pa
upasampÄ• ditÄ• ca jÄ• nitvÄ• liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• yanÄ• setabbÄ• .

tattha __paá¹‡á¸• ako_ti Ä• sittapaá¹‡á¸• ako usÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• ako opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• ako
pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akonapuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akoti paÃ±ca paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• . tesu yassa paresa
gahetvÄ• asucinÄ• Ä• sittassa pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati, ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• sittapaá¹‡á¸• ako
ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒpassato usÅ«yÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati, ayaá¹ƒ __u
upakkamenabÄ«jÄ• ni apanÄ«tÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ __opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• ako_. ekacco pana
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• nubhÄ• venakÄ• á¸·apakkhe paá¹‡á¸• ako hoti, juá¹‡hapakkhe panassa p
ayaá¹ƒ __pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• ako_. yo pana paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒyeva abhÄ• vako uppanno, ayaá
puá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• ako_. tesu Ä• sittapaá¹‡á¸• akassa \Be 146/ ca usÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• akassa
itaresaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ritÄ• . ``tesupipakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akassa yasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe paá¹‡á¸
tasmiá¹ƒyevassa pakkhe pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<136> __ubhatobyaÃ±janako_ti (Sp (to Vin I) 116) itthinimittuppÄ• danakammato ca purisan
ubhatobyaÃ±janamassa atthÄ«ti ubhatobyaÃ±janako. so duvidho hoti
itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakopurisaubhatobyaÃ±janakoti. tattha itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa itthinim
hoti, purisanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ•
itthinimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa itthÄ«su purisattaá¹ƒ karontass
itthinimittaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. purisaubhatobyaÃ±jana
itthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒupagacchantassa purisanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, itthinimittaá¹ƒ pÄ•
itthiubhatobyaÃ±janako sayaÃ±ca gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paraÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• peti, purisau
sayaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paraá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hÄ• petÄ«ti idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
duvidhassapiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa neva pabbajjÄ• atthi, na upasampadÄ• .

<137> __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ti tayo theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• liá¹…gatthenako saá¹ƒvÄ• sa
141/. tattha yo sayaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• na bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡eti, na
vandanaá¹ƒsÄ• diyati, na Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hati, na uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sanc
liá¹…gamattassevathenitattÄ• __liá¹…gatthenako_ nÄ• ma. yo pana bhikkhÅ«hi pabbÄ• jito
videsaá¹ƒgantvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ dasavasso vÄ• vÄ«sativasso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti musÄ• vatvÄ• b
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hati, uposathapavaÄ• n

ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• samattasseva thenitattÄ• __saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako_ nÄ• ma. bhikkhuvassa
kiriyabhedo imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ``saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantepi eseva nayo. yo pana sayaá¹ƒ pabbajitv
bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡eti, yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• sanena paá¹-i
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sandissati, ayaá¹ƒ liá¹…gassa ceva \Be 147/ saá¹ƒvÄ• sass
thenitattÄ• __ubhayatthenako_ nÄ• ma. ayaá¹ƒ tividhopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako anupasampa
upasampanno nÄ• setabbo, puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

<138> ettha ca asammohatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ---

``rÄ• jadubbhikkhakantÄ• ra, rogaveribhayena vÄ• .

cÄ«varÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , liá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• diyatÄ«dha yo ||

``saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, yÄ• va so suddhamÄ• naso.

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma, tÄ• va esa na vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 110).

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ranayo --- idhekaccassa rÄ• jÄ• kuddho hoti, so ``evaá¹ƒ me sotthi bha
tisayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• palÄ• yati. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocenti, rÄ• jÄ• ``sa
labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti tasmiá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivineti. so ``vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒme r
saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gato pabbÄ• jetabbo. athÄ
mayÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, handa dÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ pabbajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannasaá¹
Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, bhikkhÅ«hi puá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• apuá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• yathÄ• bhÅ«
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, liá¹…gaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacepana so vattaá¹ƒ sÄ• diy
142/ dasseti, sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒvidhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, ay

idha panekacco dubbhikkhe jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkonto sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nibhuÃ±janto dubbhikkhe vÄ«tivatte saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ an
gahetvÄ• Ä• gatotisabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

aparo mahÄ• kantÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharitukÄ• mo hoti, satthavÄ• ho ca pabbajite gahetvÄ• gacch
satthavÄ• ho gahetvÄ• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• satthavÄ•
nittharitvÄ• khemantaá¹ƒ patvÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• va gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahet
purimasadisameva.

aparo \Be 148/ rogabhaye uppanne jÄ«vituá¹ƒ asakkonto sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•

sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nibhuÃ±janto rogabhaye vÅ«pasante saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ an
gahetvÄ• Ä• gatoti sabbaá¹ƒpurimasadisameva.

aparassa eko veriko kuddho hoti, ghÄ• tetukÄ• mo naá¹ƒ vicarati. so ``evaá¹ƒ me sotthibhav
sayameva liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• palÄ• yati. veriko ``kuhiá¹ƒ soâ€™â€™ ti pariyesanto ``pab
ti sutvÄ• ``sace pabbajito, na taá¹ƒ labbhÄ• kiÃ±ci kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ ntitasmiá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ pa
``vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ me veribhayaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ anosaritvÄ• vagihiliá¹…gaa
sabbaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva.

aparo Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya gihÄ« hutvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• n
imÄ• ni gahetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mi, antarÄ• magge maá¹ƒ `coroâ€™ ti gahessanti,
kÄ• yaparihÄ• riyÄ• ni katvÄ• gaccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti cÄ«varÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setv
gacchati. taá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca daharÄ• caabbhugg
so na sÄ• diyati, yathÄ• bhÅ«tamattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vikaroti. sacebhikkhÅ« ``na dÄ• ni mayaá¹ƒ
ti balakkÄ• rena pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• honti, kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni apanetvÄ• puna pabbÄ• jetabb
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒjÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒyeva bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne 143/
vuttaá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒvidhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, ayaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jetabbo.

aparo mahÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uppabbajitvÄ• kammantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ
ahaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhavissÄ• mi, theropi me uppabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â
Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati, tamatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na Ä• roceti, sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ
ayaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoyeva, pabbajjaá¹ƒ na labhati. sacepissa liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡akÄ•
kassaci Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vihÄ• raÃ±ca gato Ä• roceti, gahaá¹‡eneva theyyasa
gahaá¹‡akÄ• le ``Ä• cikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, vihÄ• raÃ±ca gan
Ä• vuso, gatoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``na dÄ• ni maá¹ƒ ime jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaÃ±cetvÄ• \B
``nÄ• cikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saha dhuranikkhepena ayampi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakova. sa
``Ä• cikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti hoti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi Ä• cikkhati, ayaá¹ƒ puna pabba

aparo daharasÄ• maá¹‡ero mahanto vÄ• pana abyatto. so purimanayeneva uppabbajitvÄ•
gharevacchakagorakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kammÄ• ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na icchati. tamenaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ
kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• niacchÄ• detvÄ• thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe datvÄ• ``gaccha, sam
nÄ«haranti. so vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati, neva naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« jÄ• nanti ``ayaá¹ƒ uppabbajitvÄ•
pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti, nÄ• pi sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ``yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sa
sacepana taá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avassaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti, sÅ«pasampanno. sace pana
anupasampannakÄ• leyevavinayavinicchaye vattamÄ• ne suá¹‡Ä• ti ``yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati,
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tena ``mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ
labhati. sace pana ``dÄ• ni na maá¹ƒ koci jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• roceti, dhuraá¹ƒ nikkh
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako.

bhikkhu sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya liá¹…gaá¹ƒ anapanetvÄ• dussÄ«lakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ
pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hot
appaccakkhÄ• ya saliá¹…ge á¹-hito methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹
Ä• pajjantotheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti, pabbajjÄ• mattaá¹ƒ labhati. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakat
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

eko \Ne 144/ bhikkhu kÄ• sÄ• ye saussÄ• hova odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-
nivÄ• setvÄ• vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, ayampi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako
labhati. sace pana kÄ• sÄ• ye dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ p
kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni nivÄ• setvÄ• vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ
saliá¹…ge á¹-hito methunÄ• diassamaá¹‡akaraá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pitheyyasaá¹ƒv
kÄ• sÄ• ye saussÄ• hova kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni apanetvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• puna kÄ• s
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti. sace pana kÄ• sÄ• ye dhuraá¹ƒnikkhipitvÄ• naggo vÄ• odÄ• ta
methunasevanÄ• dÄ«hi assamaá¹‡o hutvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako

sace gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no kÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ•
gihinivÄ• sanenanivÄ• seti ``sobhati nu kho me gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, na sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«
rakkhati tÄ• va. ``sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• pana puna liá¹…gaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyan
odÄ• taá¹ƒnivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsanasampaá¹-icchanesupi eseva nayo. sace pana nivatt
odÄ• taá¹ƒnivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsati vÄ• sampaá¹-icchati vÄ• , rakkhatiyeva. bhikkhuniy
gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• sace kÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ gihinivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti ``sobhat
sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ, rakkhatiyeva. sace ``sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sam
odÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsanasampaá¹-icchanesupi eseva nayo. nivatthakÄ• sÄ•
nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsatu vÄ• sampaá¹-icchatu vÄ• , rakkhatiyeva.

sace koci vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito vassÄ• ni agaá¹‡etvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyampi aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• ekapa
gantvÄ• mahÄ• peá¸·Ä• dÄ«su kaá¹-acchunÄ• ukkhitte bhattapiá¹‡á¸• e pattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• m
maá¹ƒsapesiá¹ƒgahetvÄ• gacchati, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti, bhikkhuvassÄ• ni pana g
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakohoti. sayaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erova sÄ• maá¹‡erapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kÅ«á¹-
gaá¹‡hanto theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakona hoti. bhikkhu bhikkhupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo.

<139> __titthiyapakkantako_ti titthiyesu pakkanto paviá¹-á¹-hoti titthiyapakkantako, sopi na
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- upasampanno bhikkhu ``titthiyo bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisaliá¹
upassayaá¹ƒ gacchati, padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatt
145/ hoti. yopi sayameva ``titthiyo bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ninivÄ• seti, titthiya
yo pana naggo nahÄ• yanto attÄ• naá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``sobhati me Ä• jÄ«vakabhÄ• vo, Ä• jÄ«

kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni anÄ• dÄ• ya naggoÄ• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 151/ upassayaá¹ƒ gacchati, pada
sace panassaantarÄ• magge hirottappaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dukkaá¹-Ä• ni desetvÄ• muccati. tesa
tehi vÄ• ovadito attanÄ• vÄ• ``imesaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• atidukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti disvÄ• nivattan
pana ``kiá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya ukkaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• ``kesamassu
vutto ekakesampi luÃ±cÄ• peti, ukkuá¹-ikappadhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nivÄ• vattÄ• ni Ä• diyati, moraj
tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ``ayaá¹ƒpabbajjÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti seá¹-á¹-habhÄ•
muccati, titthiyapakkantako hoti. sace pana ``sobhati nu kho me titthiyapabbajjÄ• , nanu kho
vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«nivÄ• nivÄ• seti, jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhati, khÄ• rikÄ•
na sampaá¹-icchatiladdhiá¹ƒ, tÄ• va rakkhati, sampaá¹-icchitamatte titthiyapakkantako hoti.
panakusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni nivÄ• sento rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• titthiyaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto
titthiyapakkantako hoti. ``ayaÃ±ca titthiyapakkantako nÄ• ma upasampannabhikkhunÄ• kath
saliá¹…gena titthiyÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ gatopi puna pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±calabhatÄ«â€™â
vuttaá¹ƒ. purimo pana theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako anupasampannena kathito, tasmÄ• upasampa
gaá¹‡entopi assamaá¹‡o na hoti. liá¹…ge saussÄ• ho pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒÄ• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhuva
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti.

<140> __tiracchÄ• nagato_ti nÄ• go vÄ• hotu supaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• a
devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya yo koci amanussajÄ• tiyo, sabbova imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ``tiracc
tiveditabbo. so ca neva upasampÄ• detabbo na pabbÄ• jetabbo, upasampannopi nÄ• setab

<141> __mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• _dÄ«su pana yena manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• janikÄ• mÄ• tÄ• saya
saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyena mÄ• tughÄ• takakammena __mÄ• tu
upasampadÄ• ca paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . yena pana manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• pi ajanikÄ• posÄ• vanikÄ•
vÄ• janikÄ• pi vÄ• na manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• mÄ• tÄ• \Be 152/ghÄ• titÄ• , tassa pabbajjÄ•
Ä• nantariko hoti. yena sayaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«tenamanussitthibhÅ«tÄ• mÄ• tÄ• ghÄ• ti
hoti, tiracchÄ• nagatattÄ• panassapabbajjÄ• \Ne 146/ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . __pitughÄ• take_pi e
vesiyÄ• puttohoti, ``ayaá¹ƒ me pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, yassa sambhavena nibbatto,
pitughÄ• takotveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• nantariyaÃ±ca phusati.

__arahantaghÄ• tako_pi manussaarahantavaseneva veditabbo. manussajÄ• tiyaÃ±hi antam
apabbajitampikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• vo
arahantaghÄ• takovahoti, Ä• nantariyaÃ±ca phusati, pabbajjÄ• cassa vÄ• ritÄ• . amanussa
arahantaá¹ƒmanussajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ ariyapuggalaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• nantariko
vÄ• ritÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ pana balavaá¹ƒ hoti. tiracchÄ• no manussaarahantampi ghÄ• tetvÄ•
pana bhÄ• riyanti ayamettha vinicchayo.

yo pana devadatto viya duá¹-á¹-hacittena vadhakacittena tathÄ• gatassa jÄ«vamÄ• nakasan
khuddakamakkhikÄ• yapivanamattampi lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, ayaá¹ƒ __lohituppÄ• dako_ nÄ

upasampadÄ• ca vÄ• ritÄ• . yo pana rogavÅ«pasamatthaá¹ƒ jÄ«vako viya satthena phÄ• le
pÅ«timaá¹ƒsalohitaá¹ƒharitvÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ karoti, bahuá¹ƒ so puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavatÄ«ti.

yo devadatto viya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• na
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒbhindati, ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhedako_ nÄ• ma. etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasam

yo pana pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ dÅ«seti,
__bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako_nÄ• ma. etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca vÄ• ritÄ• . yo pana
sÄ«lavinÄ• saá¹ƒpÄ• peti, tassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca na vÄ• ritÄ• . balakkÄ• rem
odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒkatvÄ• anicchamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva dÅ«sentopi bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakoyev
odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒkatvÄ• icchamÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«sento bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako na hoti. kas
gihibhÄ• vesampaá¹-icchi tamatteyeva sÄ• abhikkhunÄ« hoti. sakiá¹ƒsÄ«lavipannaá¹ƒ pacc
dÅ«sentosikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«su ca vippaá¹-ipajjanto neva bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako ho
upasampadampilabhati. iti ime ekÄ• dasa abhabbapuggalÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<142> __Å«navÄ«sativassassa_ pana upasampadÄ• yeva paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , na pabbajjÄ• , ta
\Ne 147/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso upasampÄ• detabbo. gabbhavÄ«sopi h
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassotvevasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. yathÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vassa jÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gabbhavÄ«sa
(Vin I 124).

tattha (Sp (to Vin IV) 404) yo dvÄ• dasa mÄ• se mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va ekÅ«navÄ«satime vasse mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ•
etenupÄ• yena hÄ• yanavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. porÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• pana ekÅ«n
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒnikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siá¹ƒ atikkamma pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase upasa
ekasmiá¹ƒvasse cha cÄ• tuddasikauposathÄ• honti, iti vÄ«satiyÄ• vassesu cattÄ• ro mÄ• s
tatiye tatiye gasse vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hanti, iti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassesu cha mÄ• sÄ• vaá
uposathavasena parihÄ«ne cattÄ• ro mÄ• se apanetvÄ• dve mÄ• sÄ• avasesÄ• honti, tec
vassÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni hontÄ«ti nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ•
upasampÄ• denti.

ettha pana yo pavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ«sativasso bhavissati, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``ekÅ«navÄ«sativas
tasmÄ• yo mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa mÄ• se vasi, so ekavÄ«sativasso hoti. yo satta m
sattamÄ• sÄ• dhikavÄ«sativasso. chamÄ• sajÄ• to pana na jÄ«vati, Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒp
``paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upasampÄ• dentassa anÄ• patti, pug
sace pana so dasavassaccayena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, taÃ±ce muÃ±citvÄ• gaá¹‡o p

\Be 154/ ca yÄ• va na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• vassa neva saggantarÄ• yona mokkhantarÄ• yo, Ã±atv
upasampajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<143> iti imehi pabbajjÄ• dosehi virahitopi ``na, bhikkhave, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«h
pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 105) vacanato mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to na pabbÄ
I) 105) __mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hÄ«_ti janake sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sace dvepi atthi, dvepi Ä• pucch
hoti mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• , yo jÄ«vati, so Ä• pucchitabbo, pabbajitÄ• pi Ä• pucchitabbÄ• va. Ä• puc
gantvÄ• Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ovÄ• \Ne 148/ pesetabbo. so eva vÄ• pesetabbo ``gac
Ä• pucchitvÄ• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, saddahante
pabbajito puttampipabbÄ• jetukÄ• mo hoti, mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• pabbÄ• jetu. mÄ• tÄ
pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetu. pitÄ• puttadÄ• rena anatthiko
``imaá¹ƒpabbajethÄ• â€™â€™ ti puttaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ deti, ``pitÄ• ssa kuhiâ€™â€™ nti
``cittakeá¸·iá¹ƒkÄ«á¸·ituá¹ƒ palÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ
saddhiá¹ƒpalÄ• tÄ• hoti, pitÄ• pana ``pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, etthÄ• pi eseva na
mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ ``pabbÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• nÄ• ti, ``pitÄ• ssa kuhiâ€™â€™ nti vu
pitarÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __kurundi

mÄ• tÄ• pitaro matÄ• , dÄ• rako cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santike saá¹ƒvaddho, tasmiá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• takÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti khiyyanti vÄ• , tasmÄ• vivÄ• dupacchedanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• p
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pabbÄ• jentassa pana Ä• patti natthi. daharakÄ• le gahetvÄ• posakÄ• m
tesupi eseva nayo. putto attÄ• naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya jÄ«vati, na mÄ• tÄ• pitaro. sacepi rÄ• jÄ• h
pabbÄ• jetabbo. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to pabbajitvÄ• puna vibbhamati, sacepi satak
vibbhamati, Ä• gatÄ• gatakÄ• le punappunaá¹ƒÄ• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacepi ev
vibbhamitvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na karoti, pabbajitvÄ• tumhÄ• kaá
natthi imassa Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ\Be 155/, Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ puna anÄ• pucchÄ• pi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati.

yopi daharakÄ• leyeva ``ayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dinno, yadÄ• icchatha, tadÄ• pabbÄ• jeyyÄ
hoti, sopi Ä• gatÄ• gato puna anÄ• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo. yaá¹ƒ pana daharakÄ• le
pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ• nitvÄ• pacchÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hippattakÄ• le nÄ• nujÄ•
pabbÄ• jetabbo. eko mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• ``pabbÄ• jethamaâ€™â€™
ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vutto ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mi, sace maá¹ƒna pabbÄ• jetha, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
tumhe paharÄ• mi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rÄ
uppÄ• demi, rukkhÄ• vÄ• patitvÄ• marÄ• mi, coramajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisÄ• mi, desantaraá¹
vadati, taá¹ƒ tasseva rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panassa mÄ• tÄ•
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jayitthÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti, tesaá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ
``rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya naá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jayimha, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatha tumhe puttenÄ• â€™â€™ tiv
patissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhiruhitvÄ• pana hatthapÄ• de muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒva

eko videsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, Ä• pucchitvÄ• ce gato, pabbÄ• jetabbo. no ce
pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo. atidÅ«raÃ±ce hoti, pabbÄ• jetvÄ• pibhikkhÅ
dassetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``sace dÅ«raá¹ƒhoti, maggo ca mah
Ä• pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace pana mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ
evaÃ±ca vadanti ``bhante, etesaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ icchatha, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• th
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ icchati, so pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacepi sakalena kulena vÄ• gÄ• mena
``bhante, imasmiá¹ƒ kulevÄ• gÄ• me vÄ• yaá¹ƒ icchatha, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â
pabbÄ• jetabboti.

<144> evaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 34) pabbajjÄ• dosavirahitaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹
acchinnakeso hoti, ekasÄ«mÄ• yaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±epi bhikkhÅ« \Be 156/ atthi, kesacchedanatth
Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchanavidhi (Sp (to Vin I) 98) --- sÄ«mÄ• pariyÄ• pan
pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ tattha netvÄ• ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, imassa dÄ• rakassa bhaá¹‡á¸•
ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``imassadÄ• rakas
Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipi ``imassa samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tipi ``ayaá¹ƒ pabbajitukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sacesabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vÄ«sati vÄ• tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasantÄ«ti paricchedo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hito
nisinnokÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• pi purimanayeneva Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹
sÄ• maá¹‡ere vÄ• pesetvÄ• pi ``eko, bhante, pabbajjÄ• pekkhoatthi, tassa bhaá¹‡á¸• ukam
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä• pucchÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacekeci bhikkhÅ« senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
niddÄ• yanti vÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒvÄ• karonti, Ä• pucchakÄ• ca pariyesantÄ• pi adis
amhehÄ«â€™â€™ tisaÃ±Ã±ino honti, pabbajjÄ• nÄ• ma lahukakammaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pabba
pabbÄ• jentassapianÄ• patti.

sace pana vihÄ• ro mahÄ• hoti anekabhikkhusahassÄ• vÄ• so, sabbe bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• t
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• nadÄ«samuddÄ•
yo pana navamuá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• hoti vibbhantako vÄ• nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su \Ne 150/ aÃ±Ã±a
Å«nadvaá¹…gulakeso vÄ• , tassa kesacchedanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ukamm
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dvaá¹…gulÄ• tirittakeso pana yo hotiantamaso ekasi
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va pabbÄ• jetabbo.

<145> evaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• pabbÄ• jentena ca paripuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varova pabbÄ• jeta
yÄ• citakenapi pattacÄ«varena pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vissÄ• se
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace (Sp (to Vin I) 118) pana apakkaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÅ«pagÄ• ni ca vatthÄ•
hoti, yÄ• va patto paccati, cÄ«varÄ• ni ca karÄ«yanti, tÄ• va vihÄ• revasantassa anÄ• maá¹
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, thÄ• lakesu bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ
Ä• misabhÄ• go dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho pana salÄ• kabhattauddesabhat

vaá¹-á¹-anti. pacchÄ• bhattampi sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• gasamo
telataá¹‡á¸• ulamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dibhesajjabhÄ• govaá¹-á¹-ati. sace gilÄ• no hoti, bhesajj
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa viya sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganakammaá¹ƒ. upasampadÄ• pekkha
pattacÄ«varena upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``na, bhikkhave, yÄ• citakena pattacÄ«v
yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 118) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• so
paripuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varoyeva upasampÄ• detabbo. sace tassanatthi, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ
aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• bhikkhÅ« nirapekkhehinissajjitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
pana pattena vÄ• cÄ«varena vÄ• upasampÄ• dentasseva Ä• patti hoti, kammaá¹ƒ pana na

<146> paripuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 34) pabbÄ• jentenapi sace okÄ• so hoti,
sace uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi byÄ• vaá¹-o hoti, okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhati, eko daharabhikkhu
pabbÄ• jehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. avuttopi ce daharabhikkhu upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒuddissa pabbÄ• jeti, va
daharabhikkhu natthi, sÄ• maá¹‡eropi vattabbo ``etaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒnetvÄ• pabb
acchÄ• detvÄ• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. saraá¹‡Ä• ni pana sayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
purisaÃ±hi bhikkhuto aÃ±Ã±o pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na labhati, mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«to aÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni dÄ• tuá¹ƒlabhanti, kesoropanaá¹ƒ yena k

sace pana bhabbarÅ«po hoti sahetuko Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ« kulaputto, okÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi s
``mattikÄ• muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nahÄ• yitvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca na pana vi
pabbajitukÄ• mÄ• naÃ±hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ balavaussÄ• ho hoti, pacchÄ• pana kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• n
kesaharaá¹‡asatthakaÃ±cadisvÄ• utrasanti, ettoyeva palÄ• yanti, tasmÄ• sayameva nahÄ
nÄ• tidaharo, ``nahÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, kesÄ• panassa sayameva mattikaá¹ƒ gahe
daharakumÄ• rako pana sayaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• gomayamattikÄ• hi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nah
vÄ• piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• honti, yathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ na jigucchati, evamevaá¹ƒajigucchante
hatthapÄ• dato ca sÄ«sato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• nahÄ• petabbo. k
upakÄ• rena kulaputtÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yesu ca sÄ• sane ca balavasinehÄ• tibbagÄ• ravÄ
uppannaá¹ƒ anabhiratiá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• therabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, kataÃ±Ã±ukatavedin

evaá¹ƒ nahÄ• panakÄ• le pana kesamassuá¹ƒ oropanakÄ• le vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• to yasassÄ
nissÄ• ya paccayehi na kilamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi aniyyÄ• nikak
khvassa ``Ä• vuso, suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• rehi, satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cikkhantena ca vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á
asucijegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒnijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karont
hi so pubbemadditasaá¹…khÄ• ro hoti bhÄ• vitabhÄ• vano kaá¹‡á¹-akavedhÄ• pekkho viya
sÅ«riyuggamanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒviya ca pariá¹‡atapadumaá¹ƒ, athassa Ä• raddhamatte kamma
indÄ• sani viya pabbatekilesapabbate cuá¹‡á¹‡ayamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati,
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye hi keci khuragge arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , sabbe te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ la
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittenaÄ• cariyena dinnanayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, no anissÄ• ya. tasmÄ• ssa Ä• ditov

kathÄ• kathetabbÄ• ti.

kesesu pana oropitesu haliddicuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• sÄ«saÃ±ca sarÄ«
ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• gihigandhaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ v
paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petabbo. athÄ• pissa hatthe adatvÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• sayan
saceaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ daharaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti ``Ä
kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• nigahetvÄ• etaá¹ƒ acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taÃ±Ã±eva vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti ``
ti, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• va dinnaá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana nivÄ•
pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ \Be 159/ vÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• nivÄ• seti vÄ• pÄ• rupati vÄ• , taá¹ƒ apanetv
bhikkhunÄ• \Ne 152/ hi sahatthena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vÄ• dinnameva kÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi tasseva santakaá¹ƒ hoti, ko pana vÄ• do upajjhÄ• yamÅ«lake.

<147> evaá¹ƒ pana dinnÄ• ni kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹
sannipatitÄ• bhikkhÅ«, tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• atha saraá¹‡agahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ukku
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ vadehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, ``yamahaá¹ƒ vadÄ•
vattabbo. athassa upajjhÄ• yena vÄ• Ä• cariyena vÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• n
saraá¹‡Ä• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va, na uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . sace
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• deti, buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ datvÄ• puna itares
deti, adinnÄ• ni honti saraá¹‡Ä• ni.

imaÃ±ca pana saraá¹‡agamanupasampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampad
sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• pana ubhatosuddhiyÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati, no ekatosuddhiyÄ• . tasmÄ•
Ã±attidosaÃ±ceva kammavÄ• cÄ• dosaÃ±ca vajjetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti, sukataá¹ƒ hoti. pa
tÄ«á¹‡i saraá¹‡Ä• ni bu-kÄ• ra dha-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ byaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡a
Ä• cariyenapi antevÄ• sikenapi vattabbÄ• ni. sace Ä• cariyo vattuá¹ƒ sakkoti, antevÄ• siko n
vÄ• sakkoti, Ä• cariyo na sakkoti, ubhopivÄ• na sakkonti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana ubhopi
vaá¹-á¹-ati. imÄ• ni ca pana dadamÄ• nena ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
anunÄ• sikantÄ• ni vÄ• katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, ``buddhama saraá¹‡ama gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™
makÄ• rantÄ• ni vÄ• katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``nÄ• maá¹ƒ
buddharakkhito yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒgacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, t
natthi, pÄ• á¸·iyampi na vuttaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ rucimattameva, tasmÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ta
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kuppati. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒpatiá¹-á¹-hito hoti.

<148> sace panesa gatimÄ• hoti paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tiko, athassa tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne sikk
kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• bhagavatÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 160/, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tesu ca
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡i, adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡i, abrahmacariyÄ• veramaá¹

veramaá¹‡i, surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡i, vikÄ• labhojanÄ• vera
visÅ«kadassanÄ• veramaá¹‡i, mÄ• lÄ• gandha vilepana dhÄ• raá¹‡a maá¹‡á¸• ana vibhÅ«
uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• veramaá¹‡i, jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• veramaá¹‡

__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, itthannÄ• mo yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pÄ•
veramaá¹‡isikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsamÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ viya si
taá¹ƒ neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su atthi, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va uddisi
saraá¹‡agamaneheva siddhÄ• , sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pana kevalaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapÅ«raá¹‡att
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatanayenevauggahetuá¹ƒ asakkontassa yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya attha
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• vapana attanÄ• sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«supÄ• nabhojanÄ• dividhi
bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• salÄ• kabhÄ• janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pa
santikÄ• vacaroyeva kÄ• tabbo, bÄ• ladÄ• rako viyapaá¹-ipajjitabbo, sabbamassa kappiyÄ•
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• dÄ«suabhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinetabbo. tenapi --

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nÄ• setua
adinnÄ• dÄ• yÄ« hoti, abrahmacÄ• rÄ« hoti, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ« hoti, majjapÄ• yÄ« hoti, buddh
dhammassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, micchÄ• diá
bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 108) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni dasa nÄ• sanaá¹…gÄ• ni Ä• rakÄ• parivajjetvÄ• Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<149> yo \Be 161/ pana (Sp (to Vin I) 108) pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su dasasu nÄ• sanaá¹…
so liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabbo. tÄ«su hi nÄ• sanÄ• su liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• yevaidhÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo honti, na tathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡er
kipillikampi mÄ• retvÄ• maá¹…gulaá¹‡á¸• akampi bhinditvÄ• nÄ• setabbataá¹ƒyeva pÄ• pu
saraá¹‡agamanÄ• ni ca upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoca paá¹-ippassamb
labhati, liá¹…gamattameva ekaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. so saceÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡adosova \Ne 15
saá¹ƒvare na tiá¹-á¹-hati, nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbo. atha sahasÄ• virajjhitvÄ• ``duá¹-á¹-hu mayÄ
puna saá¹ƒvare á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, liá¹…ganÄ• sanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, yathÄ• nivatthapÄ• n
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, upajjhÄ• yo dÄ• tabbo. sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pana saraá¹‡agamaneneva ijjhanti.
saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhikkh
viyacatupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ iminÄ• pi dasa sÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• dinnÄ• neva honti, evaá¹ƒ sa
daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒÄ• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ puna dÄ• tabbÄ• n
saraá¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni, pacchimikÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ lacchati. sace pacchimikÄ• ya
apaloketvÄ• lÄ• bho dÄ• tabbo. adinnÄ• dÄ• ne tiá¹‡asalÄ• kamattenapi vatthunÄ• , abrahm
katthaci vippaá¹-ipattiyÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• de hasÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• yapi musÄ• bhaá¹‡ite assa

Ä• pajjati, majjapÄ• ne pana bhikkhuno ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjaá¹ƒpivan
sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• nitvÄ• pivantova sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ajÄ• nitvÄ• . yÄ• ni panass
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, etesu bhinnesu na nÄ• setabbo, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sikkh
adinnepi vaá¹-á¹-ati, daá¹‡á¸• akammena pana pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare á¹-hapana

avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sane pana ``arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-i
``svÄ• kkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-ipakkhavasena dhammassa vÄ• ``suppaá¹-ipa
paá¹-ipakkhavasena saá¹…ghassa vÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒbhÄ• santo ratanattayaá¹ƒ nindanto
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ avacÄ• â€™â€™ tiavaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sane Ä• dÄ«
``sace yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no \Be 162/ na oramati, kaá¹‡á¹-akanÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• set
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``sace evaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ•
nissajjati, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. sace na nissajjati, tat
tiá¹-á¹-hati, liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• yanÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. ayameva
idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikepieseva nayo. sassatucchedÄ• naÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±atarac
Ä• cariyÄ• dÄ«hi ovadiyamÄ• nonissajjati, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• accayaá¹ƒ des
apaá¹-inissajjantova nÄ• setabbo. bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako cettha kÄ• maá¹ƒ abrahmacÄ• rigga
abrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ pana Ä• yatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvare á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• maá¹ƒ saraá¹‡Ä• ni datvÄ• upas
bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako Ä• yatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvare á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mopi pabbajjampi na labhati, pageva
dassetuá¹ƒ ``bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttanti

<150> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 155/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa sÄ• maá
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati,
avÄ• sÄ• yaparisakkati, bhikkhÅ« akkosati, paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi bhedetÄ«â€
``vacanato pana imÄ• ni paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni, sikkhÄ• padesu ca pacchimÄ• ni vikÄ• labhoj
daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthÅ«ni. kiá¹ƒpanettha daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti? ``an
vÄ• vasati, yattha vÄ• paá¹-ikkamati, tattha Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 107)
Vin I) 107) vasati vÄ• pavisati vÄ• , tattha Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• idha pavisÄ
attano pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca vassaggena pattasenÄ• sanaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• na sabbo saá¹
kÄ• tabbo, karonto ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ``na, bhikkhave, sabbo saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mo Ä•
kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . na ca mukhadvÄ• riko Ä• hÄ• ro Ä•
ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ``na, bhikkhave, mukhadvÄ• riko Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• . tasmÄ• ``ajja mÄ• khÄ• da mÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™
nivÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anto nikkhipatopi sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá
dubbacasÄ• maá¹‡erassadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• patta
``ettake \Be 163/nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• akamme Ä• haá¹-e idaá¹ƒ lacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ
Ä• varaá¹‡ameva daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi pana ``ap
udakadÄ• ruvÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• panampikÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
``oramissati viramissatÄ«â€™â€™ tianukampÄ• ya, na ``nassissati vibbhamissatÄ«â€™â€™

pÄ• pajjhÄ• sayena. ``daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒkaromÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca uá¹‡hapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e vÄ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• sÄ«se nikkhipÄ• petuá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesetuá¹ƒ na

upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pi daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ``na, bhikkhave, u
anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™
pana ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aparÄ• dho, daá¹‡á¸• akammamass
tikkhattuá¹ƒvutte sace so upajjhÄ• yo daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ na karoti, sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
Ä• ditoupajjhÄ• yo vadati ``mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dose sati tumhe daá¹‡á¸• akam
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. yathÄ• ca sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ•
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana parisÄ• na apalÄ• á¸·etabbÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±assa parisÄ• apalÄ• á¸·etabbÄ• , yo apalÄ•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 108) vacanato \Ne 156/. tasmÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanoupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡er
antamaso dussÄ«labhikkhussapiparassa parisabhÅ«te bhinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati ``tayÄ• nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• gatena gÅ«thamakkhanaá¹ƒ viya kataá¹ƒ duss
viharantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saceso sayameva jÄ• nitvÄ• upajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

pabbajjÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

23. nissayavinicchayakathÄ•

<151> __nissayo_ti \Be 164/ \Ne 157/ ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ nissayo nÄ• ma kena dÄ• tabbo, k
dÄ• tabbo, kassa na dÄ• tabbo, kathaá¹ƒ gahito hoti, kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, nissÄ• y
kena ca na vasitabbanti? tattha __kena dÄ• tabbo, kena nadÄ• tabbo_ti ettha tÄ• va ``anujÄ
byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassenavÄ• atirekadasavassena vÄ• upasampÄ•
dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 76, 82) cavacanato yo byatto hoti paá¹-ibalo upasampadÄ• ya das
atirekadasavasso vÄ• , tenadÄ• tabbo, itarena na dÄ• tabbo. sace deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pa

ettha (Sp (to Vin IV) 145-147) ca ``byattoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakabahuss
parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakena hi sabbantimena paricchedena parisaá¹ƒ abhivinaye vinetuá¹ƒ dv
vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , asakkontena tÄ«hi janehi saddhiá¹ƒ parivattanakkhamÄ• kÄ• ta
khandhakavattaÃ±ca uggahetabbaá¹ƒ, parisÄ• ya pana abhidhamme vinayanatthaá¹ƒ sace
mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sako uggahetabbo, dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akena mahÄ• vaggo, saá¹ƒyuttabhÄ
vaggÄ• mahÄ• vaggo vÄ• , aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• upari vÄ• upaá¸
asakkontena tikanipÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uggahetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hantena catukkanipÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cakanipÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• uggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«

jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akena sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tato oraá¹ƒ na va
``dhammapadampisaha vatthunÄ• uggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariy
samuccayaá¹ƒkatvÄ• mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sakamattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, itarÄ• su vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yeva natthi. abhid
gahetabbanti na vuttaá¹ƒ. yassa panasÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathampi vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ abhidhamma
suttante ca vuttappakÄ• ro ganthonatthi, parisaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. yena pa
vinayato ca vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ogantho uggahito, ayaá¹ƒ parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko bahussutova h
yenakÄ• maá¹ƒgamoparisaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhati, ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe ``byatt

yo \Be 165/ \Ne 158/ pana antevÄ• sino vÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikassa vÄ• gilÄ• nassa sakkoti
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nikÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ idha ``paá¹-ibaloâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. yaá¹ƒ pan

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti,
asekkhenasamÄ• dhikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhen
vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhen
kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• de
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. attanÄ• na asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ
sÄ«lakkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhenasamannÄ• g
samÄ• dhikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• na asekkhenapaÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhena saman
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• na asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannÄ•
vimuttikkhandhe samÄ• dapetÄ• . attanÄ• na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandh
paraá¹ƒ asekkhe vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhesamÄ• dapetÄ• . imehi kho, bhikkhave
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• m

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• de
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ«hoti, kusÄ«t
hoti. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatenabhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ
nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• de
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re \Ne 159
atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipanno hoti, appassuto hoti, duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti. imehikho, bhikkha
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• m

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• r
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• v
uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá
imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• de
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• r
Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ, Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya
vinetuá¹ƒ, abhivinaye vinetuá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ dhammato vivecetuá¹ƒ. imeh
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayod
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo \Be 167/. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒna
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• nikho panassa pÄ• ti
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti na suvibhattÄ• ni na suppavattÄ«nina suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatenabhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, n
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• d
na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• t
jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Å«nadasavasso hoti \Ne 160/. imehi kho, bhik
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayodÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• m
tiÄ• di (Vin I 84). tampi ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassena vÄ• atirekada
upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ, nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 76, 82) ca evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato
vuttassevaupajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyalakkhaá¹‡assa vitthÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 84) kiÃ±ci ayuttavasena paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena.
asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``attanÄ• na asekkhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``as
paÃ±cakesu ayuttavasena paá¹-ikkhepo kato, na Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena. yohi asekkhehi sÄ
asamannÄ• gato pare ca tattha samÄ• dapetuá¹ƒ asakkonto assaddhiyÄ• didosayuttovahut
tassa parisÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi pariyÄ• yatiyeva na vaá¸• á¸• hati, tasmÄ• ``tenana upasampÄ
ayuttavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena. na hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassevaupajjhÄ• cari
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, yadi tasseva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to abhavissa, ``sace upajjhÄ• yassaanabhirati upp

na vadeyya, yasmÄ• pana khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa parisÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hina parihÄ• yati, tasm
aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ.

__adhisÄ«le_ \Be 168/ __sÄ«lavipanno_tiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±
sÄ«lavipanno nÄ• ma. itare paÃ±cÄ• pattikkhandhe Ä• panno __ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipa
pahÄ• ya antaggÄ• hikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gato __atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipa
sutaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ pariharantassa icchitabbaá¹ƒ, tena virahitattÄ• __appassuto_. yaá¹ƒ tena
Ä• pattÄ• di, tassa ajÄ• nanato __duppaÃ±Ã±o_. imasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±cake purimÄ• nitÄ«á¹‡i pa
pacchimÄ• ni dve Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena.

__Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mayÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``imaá¹ƒ nÄ•
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nag
vÄ• Ä• pattito evaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. imasmiÃ±h
padÄ• ni ayuttavasena vuttÄ• ni, pacchimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena.

__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• ya_ \Ne 161/ __sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti khandhakavatte vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹
__Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• yÄ• _ti sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibaloti attho.
__abhidhamme_tinÄ• marÅ«paparicchede vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibaloti attho. __abhivinaye_ti s
vinayapiá¹-akevinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibaloti attho. __vinetuá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibalo_ti ca sabbattha sikk
sakkotÄ«ti attho. __dhammato vivecetu_nti dhammena kÄ• raá¹‡ena vissajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ. ima
sabbapadesu Ä• patti.

``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipaÃ±cakasmiá¹ƒ __vitthÄ• renÄ• _ti ubhatovibh
svÄ• gatÄ• nÄ«_ti na suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• gatÄ• ni. __suvibhattÄ• nÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu vibhattÄ• ni
padapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…karadosaraatÄ• ni. __suppavattÄ«nÄ«_ti paguá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• c
__suttaso_ti khandhakaparivÄ• ratoÄ• haritabbasuttavasena suá¹-á¹-hu vinicchitÄ• ni. __an
akkharapadapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ca suvinicchitÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni aviparÄ«takkharÄ• ni. eten
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tohi esa vinicchayo hotÄ«ti. imasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±cakepi sabbapadesu Ä• patti.
Å«nadasavassapariyosÄ• napaÃ±cakepieseva nayo. iti Ä• dito tayo paÃ±cakÄ• , catutthe tÄ
dve padÄ• nÄ«tisabbepi cattÄ• ro paÃ±cakÄ• ayuttavasena vuttÄ• , catutthe paÃ±cake dve
tÄ«á¹‡i, chaá¹-á¹-hasattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tayo paÃ±cakÄ• ti sabbepi cattÄ• ro paÃ±cakÄ• A

sukkapakkhe pana vuttavipariyÄ• yena ``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena
bhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo dÄ• tabbo, sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabb
sÄ«lakkhandhenasamannÄ• gato hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 84) aá¹-á¹-ha paÃ±cakÄ
sabbattheva anÄ• patti.

<152> __kassa dÄ• tabbo, kassa na dÄ• tabbo_ti ettha pana yo lajjÄ« hoti, tassa dÄ• tabbo

``na, bhikkhave, alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayo dÄ• tabbo, yo dadeyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
vacanato. nissÄ• ya vasantenapi alajjÄ« nissÄ• ya na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``na, bh
nissÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ, yo vaseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 120). ettha (S
__alajjÄ«na_nti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, alajjipuggale nissÄ• ya na vasitabbanti vutta
navaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatena ``ehi, bhikkhu, nissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ
nissayadÄ• yakassa lajjibhÄ• vaá¹ƒupaparikkhitvÄ• nissayo gahetabbo. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gametuá¹ƒyÄ• va bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
``thero \Ne 162/ lajjÄ«â€™â€™ tibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike sutvÄ• Ä• gatadivaseyeva gahetul
``Ä• gamehitÄ• va, vasanto jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti katipÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• raá¹ƒ upaparikkh
vaá¹-á¹-ati, pakatiyÄ• nissayagahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatena pana tadaheva gahetabbo, c
natthi. sace paá¹-hamayÄ• me Ä• cariyassa okÄ• so natthi, okÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhanto ``paccÅ«
tisayati, aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggatampi na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• patti. sace pana ``gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
sayati, aruá¹‡uggamane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. agatapubbaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatena dve tÄ«á¹‡i div
gantukÄ• mena anissitena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• layaá¹
gahetabbo. sace thero ``kiá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vasantassa nissayenÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, paá¹-
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya laddhaparihÄ• ro hoti.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 170/, bhikkhave, addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannena bhikkhunÄ• nissay
vatthuâ€™â€™ nti vacanato pana addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno sace attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒnissayadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ na labhati, evaá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ alabha
divasÄ• ni gantuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pubbe nissayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vutthapubbaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä•
ekarattaá¹ƒvasantenapi nissayo gahetabbo. antarÄ• magge vissamanto vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ•
katipÄ• haá¹ƒvasati, anÄ• patti. antovasse pana nibaddhavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ, nissayo c
nÄ• vÄ• yagacchantassa pana vassÄ• ne Ä• gatepi nissayaá¹ƒ alabhantassa anÄ• patti. sa
nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anissitena vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kopi gilÄ• nena yÄ• ciyamÄ• no anissito eva vasituá¹ƒ labhati. vuttaÃ±h
bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anissitena vatthuá¹ƒ, anujÄ
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kena bhikkhunÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena aniss
121). sace pana ``yÄ• cÄ• hi maâ€™â€™ nti vuccamÄ• nopi gilÄ• no mÄ• nenana yÄ• cati

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikena bhikkhunÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhente
anissitena vatthuá¹ƒ `yadÄ• patirÅ«po nissayadÄ• yako Ä• gacchissati, tadÄ• tassanissÄ•
ti vacanato pana yattha vasantassa samathavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasenaphÄ• su
phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhentena nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anissitenavatthabbaá¹ƒ. im
neva sotÄ• panno, na sakadÄ• gÄ• mianÄ• gÄ• miarahanto labhanti, na thÄ• magatassa \N
vipassanÄ• ya vÄ• lÄ• bhÄ«, vissaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana bÄ• laputhujjane kath
samatho vÄ• vipassanÄ• vÄ• taruá¹‡Ä• hoti, ayaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, pavÄ•

etasseva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. tasmÄ• iminÄ• puggalena Ä• cariye pavÄ• retvÄ• gatepi ``yadÄ•
Ä• gacchissati, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒkatvÄ• puna yÄ• va
anissitena vatthuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«mÄ• seÄ• cariyo nÄ• gacchati, ya
tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

<153> __kathaá¹ƒ_ \Be 171/ __gahito hotÄ«_ti ettha upajjhÄ• yassa santike tÄ• va upajjhaá
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±
``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒsaddhivihÄ• ri
upajjhÄ• yo ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``lahÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``opÄ• yikaâ€™â€™ ntivÄ•
``pÄ• sÄ• dikena sampÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gahito hoti upajjhÄ• yo. idameva hetthaupajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ
paÃ±casu padesu yassa kassaci padassa vÄ• cÄ• yasÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena vÄ• atthaviÃ±Ã
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavadanti, na taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä
hoti upajjhÄ• yo, na ettha sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. saddhivihÄ• rikenapi na kevalaá
upajjhÄ• yo gahitoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, ``ajjatagge dÄ• ni thero mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ
bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti idampi Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati (Sp (to Vin I) 64). vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``upajjhÄ• yo, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikamhi puttacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapessati, saddhivihÄ•
pitucittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapessati, evaá¹ƒ te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• sappatissÄ• s
imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissantÄ«â€™â€™

Ä• cariyassa santike nissayaggahaá¹‡epi ayameva vinicchayo. ayaá¹ƒ panettha viseso --- Ä
nissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``Ä• cariyo me, bhante, hohi, Ä• yasm
vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 77) tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

<154> __kathaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 164/ __paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti ettha tÄ• va upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• paÃ
nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhi veditabbÄ• , Ä• cariyamhÄ• chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±cimÄ• , bhikkhave, nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• . upajjhÄ• yo pakka
kÄ• lakato vÄ• , pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ• , Ä• á¹‡attiyeva paÃ±camÄ«. imÄ• kho, bhikkhave
nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo upajjhÄ• yamhÄ• .

chayimÄ• \Be 172/, bhikkhave, nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo Ä• cariyamhÄ• . Ä• cariyo pakk
vÄ• , kÄ• lakato vÄ• , pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ• , Ä• á¹‡attiyeva paÃ±camÄ«, upajjhÄ• yenav
kho, bhikkhave, cha nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo Ä• cariyamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 83).

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin I) 83) --- __pakkanto_ti disaá¹ƒ gato. evaá¹ƒ gate capana
vihÄ• re nissayadÄ• yako atthi, yassa santike aÃ±Ã±adÄ• pi nissayo vÄ• gahitapubbo hoti,

ekasambhogaparibhogo, tassa santike nissayo gahetabbo, ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthi.
aÃ±Ã±o lajjÄ« pesalo atthi, tassapesalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantena tadaheva nissayo yÄ• citab
kusalaá¹ƒ. athapana ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yo lahuá¹ƒ Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti puccha
vuttaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace vadati ``tena hi upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• g
Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha panassa pakatiyÄ• pesalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ
divasÄ• ni tassa bhikkhussasabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• nissayo gah
vihÄ• renissayadÄ• yako natthi, upajjhÄ• yo ca ``ahaá¹ƒ katipÄ• hena Ä• gamissÄ• mi, mÄ•
tivatvÄ• gato, yÄ• va Ä• gamanÄ• parihÄ• ro labbhati, athÄ• pi naá¹ƒ tattha manussÄ• pa
paÃ±ca vÄ• dasa vÄ• divasÄ• ni vÄ• sentiyeva, tena vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavatti pesetabbÄ• ``dal
ahaá¹ƒ asukadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, evampi parihÄ• rolabbhati. a
nadÄ«pÅ«rena vÄ• corÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• upaddavo hoti, theroudakosakkanaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gamet
taá¹ƒ ce pavattiá¹ƒ daharÄ• suá¹‡anti, yÄ• va Ä• gamanÄ• parihÄ• ro labbhati. sace pana
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pahiá¹‡ati, parihÄ• ro natthi. yattha nissayo labbhati, tattha gantab
kÄ• lakatepakkhasaá¹…kante vÄ• ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthi, yattha nissayo labbhati,

__Ä• á¹‡attÄ«_ti \Be 173/ \Ne 165/ pana nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• vuccati, tasmÄ• ``paá¹‡Ä
``mÄ• idha paá¹-ikkamÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``nÄ«hara te pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``nÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ tivÄ• ti iminÄ• pÄ• á¸·inayena ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappaves
pÄ• á¸·imuttakanayenavÄ• yo nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä• mito hoti, tena upajjhÄ• y
Ä• ditovana khamati, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ tÄ• va sayameva kham
tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re mahÄ• there gahetvÄ• khamÄ• petabbo. no ce khamati, sÄ• mantavihÄ•
khamÄ• petabbo. sace evampi na khamati, aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa sabhÄ• gÄ
``appeva nÄ• ma `sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ me santike vasatÄ«â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• pi khameyyÄ• â€™
tatreva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. tatra ce dubbhikkhÄ• didosena na sakkÄ• hotivasituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyeva vih
aÃ±Ã±assa santike nissayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ayamÄ• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ vinicch

Ä• cariyamhÄ• nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhÄ«su __Ä• cariyo pakkanto vÄ• hotÄ«_ti ettha koc
pakkamati, koci anÄ• pucchitvÄ• , antevÄ• sikopi evameva. tatra saceantevÄ• siko Ä• cariy
nÄ• ma, bhante, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ icchÄ• mikenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti,
gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``sÄ• yanhevÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchati, taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati.
asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantukÄ• momhÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte Ä• cariyo ``asukasmiá¹ƒ
caritvÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, so ca ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icc
sace pana na gacchati, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. athÄ• pi ``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tÄ• va gaccha, rattiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto mantetvÄ• gacchati, su
nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamantassa pana upacÄ•
paá¹-ippassambhati, antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mato paá¹-inivattantassa na paá¹-ippassambhati. sa
antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchati ``Ä• vuso, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â

``kadÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 174/ vutte ``sÄ• yanhe vÄ• rattibhÄ• ge vÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, ante
ti sampaá¹-icchati, taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati, sace pana Ä• cariyo
caritvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, itaro ca ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ tisampaá¹-icchati, e
na paá¹-ippassambhati, punadivase paá¹-ippassaddho hoti. ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• me
jÄ• nissÄ• mi mama gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• \Ne 166/ pana sa
paá¹-ippassambhati. athÄ• pi ``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutteantevÄ• sikena ``mÄ• tÄ• va
jÄ• nissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto mantetvÄ• pina gacchati, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. sa
Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• kenacidevakaraá¹‡Ä«yena bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gacchanti, tato ce Ä• cariy
anÄ• pucchÄ• vagantvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ antoyeva nivattati, nissayo na
dveleá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• nivattati, paá¹-ippassaddho hoti. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dv
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teatikkamma aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasanti, nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. Ä
pakkhasaá¹…kante ca taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ippassambhati.

Ä• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ pana Ä• cariyo muÃ±citukÄ• mova hutvÄ• nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• ya paá¹±
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi maá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo paá¹‡Ä• meti, atha kho hadayena mudukoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• layo
paá¹-ippassambhati. sacepi Ä• riyo sÄ• layo, antevÄ• siko nirÄ• layo ``nadÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ niss
ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, evampi na paá¹-ippassambhati. ubhinnaá¹ƒsÄ• layabhÄ• ve pana na
ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena paá¹-ippassambhati, paá¹‡Ä• mitenadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ Ä•
khamÄ• petabbo. no ce khamati, upajjhÄ• ye vuttanayena paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• paÃ±
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentaá¹ƒ adhimattapemÄ• dipaÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• g
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ apaá¹‡Ä• mentassapidu
---

``na, bhikkhave, sammÄ• vattanto paá¹‡Ä• metabbo, yo paá¹‡Ä• meyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
asammÄ• vattanto na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo, yo na paá¹‡Ä• meyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa (Vin

``paÃ±cahi \Be 175/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡Ä• m
paá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti. Ä• cariyamhi nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒpemaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dhimatto p
hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• dhimatto gÄ• ravohoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti. imehi kho, bhikkhav
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒapaá¹‡Ä• mento Ä• cariyo sÄ• tisÄ• ro hoti, paá¹‡Ä• me

``paÃ±cahi \Ne 167/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡Ä
sÄ• tisÄ• rohoti, paá¹‡Ä• mento anatisÄ• ro hoti. upajjhÄ• yamhi nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ
hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• hirÄ« hoti, nÄ• dhimatto gÄ• ravo hoti, nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡Ä• mentoupajjhÄ• yo sÄ•
anatisÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 68).

tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 68) __nÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ pemaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti upajjhÄ• yamhi adhimattaá¹ƒ g
hoti. __nÄ• dhimattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«_ti adhimattÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• na hotÄ«ti att

__upajjhÄ• yena vÄ• samodhÄ• nagato_ti ettha (Sp (to Vin I) 83) dassanasavanavasena sa
sace hi Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasanto saddhivihÄ• riko ekavihÄ• re cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vandant
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ passati, nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. upajjhÄ• yo
na passati, na paá¹-ippassambhati. maggappaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kÄ• senavÄ• gacchant
dÅ«rattÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tina jÄ• nÄ• ti, na paá¹-i
jÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ippassambhati. uparipÄ• sÄ• de upajjhÄ• yovasati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• saddhivihÄ
yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• paá¹-ikkamati, Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yavÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va ekamante b
dhammassavanamaá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• nisinnampi \Be 176/ taá¹ƒ adisvÄ• va dhammaá¹ƒ sutvA
paá¹-ippassambhati. evaá¹ƒtÄ• va dassanavasena samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. savanav
vihÄ• re vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathentassa anumodanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontass
``upajjhÄ• yassame saddoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati, asaÃ±jÄ
paá¹-ippassambhati. ayaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• ne vinicchayo.

<155> nissÄ• ya kena vasitabbaá¹ƒ, kena na vasitabbanti ettha pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena paÃ±ca vassÄ• ni nissÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ, abyattena yÄ• vajÄ«vaâ€™
vacanato yo abyatto hoti, tena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yeva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sacÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (
vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ na labhati, upasampadÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hivasso vÄ• sattativa
navakatarassapi byattassa santike ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``Ä•
hoti, Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 168/ evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒvatvÄ• nis
gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchantenapi ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ•
Ä• pucchÄ• mi Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayosabbaÄ• pucchanesu.

yo pana byatto hoti upasampadÄ• ya paÃ±cavasso, tena anissitena vatthuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ta
nissayamuccanakena (Sp (to Vin IV) 145-147) upasampadÄ• ya paÃ±cavassena sabbantim
mÄ• tikÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• kattabbÄ• , pakkhadivasesu dhammassavanatthÄ• ya
bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• , sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ parisÄ• naá¹ƒ parikathanatthÄ• ya __andhakavinda_ (
__mahÄ• rÄ• hulovÄ• da_ (MN II 113 Ä• dayo) __ambaá¹-á¹-ha_ (daÄ«0 ni0 I 254 Ä• dayo)
saá¹…ghabhattamaá¹…galÄ• maá¹…galesu anumodanatthÄ• ya tisso anumodanÄ• , uposa
kammÄ• kammavinicchayo, samaá¹‡adhammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivasena vÄ• vipa
arahattapariyosÄ• namekaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vat
cÄ• tuddiso, yattha katthaciattano issariyena vasituá¹ƒ labhati. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±cahi \Be 177/, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vat
sÄ«lakkhandhena samannÄ• gato hoti, na asekkhena samÄ• dhikkhandhena ... na asekkhe
asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena ... na asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhenasama

bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitenavatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vat
ahiriko hoti, anottappÄ« hoti, kusÄ«to hoti, muá¹-á¹-hassatihoti. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±
samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vat
sÄ«lavipanno hoti, ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno hoti, atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipannoho
duppaÃ±Ã±o hoti. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatenabhikkhunÄ•

``aparehipi \Ne 169/, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na aniss
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, gar
jÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena na svÄ• gatÄ• ni hontina
suppavattÄ«ni na suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso. imehikho, bhikkhave, paÃ±caha
bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vatthabbaá¹ƒ.

``aparehipi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na anissitena vat
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, garukaá¹ƒÄ• patti
Å«napaÃ±cavasso hoti. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatenabhikkhu
vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 103). etthÄ• pi \Be 178/ purimanayenevaayuttavasena Ä• patti
paá¹-ikkhepo katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana abyattÄ• naá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• n
sace denti, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. te ce ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• gacchanti, te
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``idha pana, bhikkhave, sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• Ä• cariy
bhikkhave, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi pucchitabbÄ• ``kahaá¹ƒ gamissatha, kenasaddhiá¹ƒ gami
bhikkhave, bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bÄ• le abyatte apadiseyyuá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, Ä• cari
anujÄ• nitabbÄ• , anujÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. te ce, bhikkhave, bÄ• lÄ• aby
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi gaccheyyuá¹ƒ ce, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 163).

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

nissayavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

24. sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayakathÄ•

<156> __sÄ«mÄ• _ti \Ne 170/ ettha (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• bad
abaddhasÄ«mÄ• tiduvidhÄ• hoti. tattha ekÄ• dasa vipattisÄ«mÄ• yo atikkamitvÄ• tividhasa
nimittaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• __baddhasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma. atikhuddakÄ• , at
chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• , animittÄ• , bahisÄ«me á¹-hitasammatÄ• , nadiyÄ• sammatÄ• , samudd
sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantena sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒajjho
ekÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni vipajjantÄ«tivacanato etÄ• __vipattisÄ«mÄ• y

tattha __atikhuddakÄ• _ nÄ• ma yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. __at
kesaggamattenapi tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sammatÄ• . __khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ \Be 179/n
vuccati. puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• anukkamenadakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya
disÄ• ya kittetvÄ• puna puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya pubbakittitaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikittetvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹
akhaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• hoti. sace pana anukkamena Ä• haritvÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya nimittaá
á¹-hapeti, khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• hoti. aparÄ• pi__khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• animittu
vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jaá¹ƒvÄ• vÄ• lukapuÃ±jaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ an
sammatÄ• . __chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• _nÄ• ma pabbatachÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chÄ• ya
__animittÄ• _ nÄ• masabbena sabbaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni akittetvÄ• sammatÄ• . __bahisÄ«me á
nimittÄ• nikittetvÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hitena sammatÄ• . __nadiyÄ• , samudde, jÄ• tas
nadiÄ• dÄ«su sammatÄ• . sÄ• hi evaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• pi ``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«m
jÄ• tassaro asÄ«moâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147) vacanato asammatÄ• vahoti. __sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«m
(Sp (to Vin I) 148) nÄ• ma attano sÄ«mÄ• yaparesaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantena samma
vihÄ• rassa puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• yaambo ceva jambu cÄ• ti dve rukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
honti, tesu ambassa pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• gejambu, vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ca __jambuá¹ƒ_ antok
baddhÄ• hoti. atha pacchÄ• tassa vihÄ• rassa puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya vihÄ• re kate sÄ«m
taá¹ƒ ambaá¹ƒantokatvÄ• jambuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• bandhanti \Ne 171/, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sa
sacepaá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ katassa vihÄ• rassa sÄ«mÄ• asammatÄ• hoti, sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ•
sammatÄ• hoti, pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• hatthamattÄ• sÄ«mantarikÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . __kurun
``vidatthimattampiâ€™â€™, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``caturaá¹…gulamattampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__eka_rukkhopi ca dvinnaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hoti. so pana vaá¸• á¸• hanto sÄ«ma
na kÄ• tabbo. __sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantena sammatÄ• _ nÄ• ma attano sÄ«mÄ
ajjhottharantenasammatÄ• . sace hi paresaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassÄ• pa
attano sÄ«maá¹ƒsammannanti, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. bhikkhun
ajjhottharitvÄ• antopi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhunÄ«nam
eseva\Be 180/ nayo. na hi te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa kamme gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• honti, na kamm
iti imÄ• ekÄ• dasa vipattisÄ«mÄ• yo atikkamitvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• .

<157> __tividhasampattiyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma nimittasampattiyÄ• parisasampattiyÄ• kammavÄ
tattha __nimittasampattiyÄ• yuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma pabbatanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaá¹ƒvan
rukkhanimittaá¹ƒ magganimittaá¹ƒ vammikanimittaá¹ƒ nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ udakanimittantievaá

nimittesu tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge yathÄ• laddhÄ• ni nimittupagÄ• ninimittÄ• ni ``pu
nimittaá¹ƒ. pabbato, bhante. eso pabbato nimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena sammÄ• kitt

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin I) 138) --- vinayadharena pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ``puratthimÄ• y
nimittaâ€™â€™ nti? ``pabbato, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. idaá¹ƒ pana upasampanno vÄ• Ä• cikkh
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. puna vinayadharena ``eso pabbato nimittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ kit
pabbataá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ karoma, karissÄ• ma, nimittaá¹ƒ kato, nimittaá¹ƒ hotu, hoti, bhavissat
pana kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supieseva nayo. puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya,
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yaanudisÄ• ya, pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya, pacchimÄ• y
disÄ• ya, uttarÄ• ya anudisÄ• yakiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ? udakaá¹ƒ, bhante. etaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ nimitt
etthapana aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• puna ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ? pabbato, bhan
pabbatonimittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kittitanimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• va á¹-hapetabba
nimittenanimittaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-itaá¹ƒ hoti, nimittÄ• ni sakiá¹ƒ \Ne 172/ kittitÄ• nipi kittitÄ• neva ho
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ bandhantena
ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

<158> idÄ• ni nimittupagÄ• ni pabbatÄ• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• ni --- tividho __pabbato_
suddhapaá¹ƒsupabbatosuddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apabbato ubhayamissakoti. so tividhopi vaá¹-á¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati. itaropi hatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato omakataro na vaá¹-á¹-ati, hatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato paá¹
sineruppamÄ• á¹‡opivaá¹-á¹-ati. sace catÅ«su disÄ• su cattÄ• ro tÄ«su vÄ• tayo pabbatÄ•
catÅ«hivÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• pabbatanimittehi sammannitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, dvÄ«hi pana nimittehi e
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ito paresu pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• pabbatanimitta
pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• baddho, na ekÄ• baddhoâ€™â€™ ti. sace ekÄ• baddho hoti, nakÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasu vÄ• disÄ• su kittentenapi ekameva nimittaá¹ƒ kittitaá¹ƒhoti, tasmÄ• yo evaá¹ƒ
vihÄ• rampi parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hito pabbato, taá¹ƒ ekadisÄ• yakittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• su disÄ• s
anto aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni nimittÄ• ni kittetabbÄ• ni. sace pabbatassa tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¸• á
kattukÄ• mÄ• honti, pabbataá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ anto kattukÄ• mÄ• , tassa
pabbate jÄ• tarukkhavammikÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbaá¹ƒ. sace ekayoja
sabbaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ antokattukÄ• mÄ• honti, pabbatassa parato bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarukkh
nimittÄ• nikittetabbÄ• ni.

__pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animitte_ ayaguá¸·opi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyameva gacchati, tasmÄ• yo ko
pamÄ• á¹‡ato pana hatthippamÄ• á¹‡o pabbatasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gato, tasmÄ• so na vaá¹-á¹-
mahÄ• goá¹‡amahÄ• mahiá¹ƒsappamÄ• á¹‡opana vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena
dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡o vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato khuddakataro iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, animittupagapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ rÄ• sipi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pageva paá¹ƒsuvÄ• luk
khalamaá¹‡á¸• alasadiso piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• bhÅ«mito khÄ• á¹‡uko viya uá¹-á¹-hita
pamÄ• á¹‡upago ce, vaá¹-á¹-ati. piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o atimahantopi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…kh

mahato piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa ekappadesaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya kattukÄ• mÄ• honti, taá
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o kittetabbo. sace piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡upari vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, vihÄ• ramajjhe
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vinivijjhitvÄ• gacchati, evarÅ«po piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o na vaá¹-á¹-a
kittenti, nimittassa upari vihÄ• ro hoti, nimittaÃ±ca \Ne 173/ nÄ• ma bahisÄ«mÄ• yahoti, vihÄ
bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oekatth
na kittetabbo.

__vananimitte_ \Be 182/ tiá¹‡avanaá¹ƒ vÄ• tacasÄ• ratÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dirukkhavanaá¹ƒ
antosÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ• kasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antosÄ• ramissakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhÄ• r
taÃ±cakho heá¹-á¹-himapariccheda catupaÃ±carukkhamattampi, tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
yojanasatikampivaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana vanamajjhe vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, vanaá¹ƒ na kittetabb
antosÄ«mÄ• yakÄ• tukÄ• mehipi vanaá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• tattha rukkhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayo kitte
vihÄ• raá¹ƒparikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitavanaá¹ƒ ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha na kittetabbaá¹ƒ.

__rukkhanimitte_ tacasÄ• ro tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dirukkho na vaá¹-á¹-ati, antosÄ• ro jÄ«vam
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulo pariá¹‡Ä• hato sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ• á¹‡opi vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato oraá¹ƒ
dvÄ• dasayojano suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. vaá¹ƒsanaá¸·akasarÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su
vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pito pamÄ• á¹‡upagopi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato apanetvÄ• pana taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡amp
ropetvÄ• koá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. navamÅ«la
akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, khandhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• ropite pana etaá¹ƒ yujjati. kittentena ca ``rukkhoâ€™
vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati ``sÄ• karukkhoâ€™â€™ tipi ``sÄ• larukkhoâ€™â€™ tipi. ekÄ• baddhaá¹
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhasadisaá¹ƒekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__magganimitte_ araÃ±Ã±akhettanadÄ«taá¸·Ä• kamaggÄ• dayo na vaá¹-á¹-anti, jaá¹…gha
vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo nibbijjhitvÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i gÄ• mantarÄ• ni gacchati, yo pana jaá¹…ghama
okkamitvÄ• puna sakaá¹-amaggameva otarati, ye vÄ• jaá¹…ghamaggasakaá¹-amaggÄ• a
jaá¹…ghasatthasakaá¹-asatthehivaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• nÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-anti. sace dve maggÄ•
sakaá¹-adhuramiva ekÄ«bhavanti, dvedhÄ• bhinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
na kittetabbÄ• . ekÄ• baddhanimittaÃ±hetaá¹ƒhoti. sace vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• cattÄ• r
gacchanti, majjheekaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekÄ• baddhanimittaÃ±
nibbijjhitvÄ• gataá¹ƒ pana parabhÄ• ge kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• ramajjhena nibbijjhitvÄ•
kittetabbo, kittite nimittassa upari vihÄ• ro hoti. sace sakaá¹-amaggassa antimacakkamagga
karonti, maggo bahisÄ«mÄ• ya hoti, sace bÄ• hiracakkamaggaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒkaronti, bÄ• hi
hoti \Be 183/, sesaá¹ƒ antosÄ«maá¹ƒ bhajati. maggaá¹ƒ kittentena ``maggo \Ne 174/ pantho
tiÄ• dÄ«su dasasu yena kenaci nÄ• menaca kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, parikhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne
parikkhipitvÄ• gatamaggo ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vammikanimitte_ heá¹-á¹-himapariccheda taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ jÄ• to aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulubbe

govisÄ• á¹‡appamÄ• á¹‡opivammiko vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. paraá¹ƒ himava
vaá¹-á¹-ati, vihÄ• raá¹ƒparikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pana ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__nadÄ«nimitte_ yassÄ• dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• le anvaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ
anupaÃ±cÄ• hantievaá¹ƒ deve vassante valÄ• hakesu vigatamattesu sotaá¹ƒ pacchijjati, ay
nagacchati. yassÄ• pana Ä«dise suvuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le vassÄ• nassa cÄ• tumÄ• se sotaá¹ƒ na
titthena vÄ• atitthena vÄ• sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«ye Ä• gatalakkhaá¹‡ena timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ anukkhipitvÄ• uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• ekaá¹…g
antaravÄ• sakotemiyati, ayaá¹ƒ nadÄ« sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hoti. bhikkh
nadÄ«pÄ• ragamanepiuposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡epi nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• sam
maggo viyasakaá¹-adhurasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• parikhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• vihÄ• raá
ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• rassa catÅ«su disÄ• su aÃ±Ã±a
vinibbijjhitvÄ• gate nadÄ«catukkepi eseva nayo. asammissÄ• nadiyo pana catassopi kittetu
vatiá¹ƒ karonto viya rukkhapÄ• de nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• vallipalÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi nadÄ«sotaá¹ƒ rundha
ajjhottharitvÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatiyeva, nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• pana
pavattati, evaá¹ƒ setumhi kate apavattamÄ• nÄ• nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ, appavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakanimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• pana
gimhe vÄ• nirudakabhÄ• vena na pavattati, sÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• nadito udakamÄ• tikaá
kunnadÄ«sadisÄ• hutvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i sassÄ• ni sampÄ• dentÄ« niccaá¹ƒ pavattati, kiÃ±cÄ• pi
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• pana mÅ«le mahÄ• nadito nÄ«hatÄ• pikÄ• lantarena teneva n
bhinditvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gacchati, gacchantÄ« parato susumÄ• rÄ• disamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• vÄ•
hoti, taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__udakanimitte_ \Be 184/ nirudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ• vÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• uda
kittetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhÅ«migatameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±ca kho appavattanaudakaá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• á¹-apokkharaá¹‡Ä«taá¸·aÄ• kajÄ• tassaraloá¹‡isamuddÄ• dÄ«suá¹-hitaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-h
oghanadÄ«udakavÄ• hakamÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 175/. __andhakaá¹
``gambhÄ«resu Ä• vÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su ukkhepimaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaâ€™â
duvuttaá¹ƒ, attanomatimattameva. á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pana antamaso sÅ«karakhatÄ• yapi
gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ«á¸·anavÄ• piyampi taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva pathaviyaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ•
Ä• haritvÄ• pÅ«ritaudakampisace yÄ• va kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, appaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmiá¹ƒ panaá¹-hÄ• ne nimittasaÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• likÄ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambho vÄ• dÄ• rutthambhovÄ• kÄ• tabbo. taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kÄ• retuÃ±ca b
lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• kassaci pÄ«á¸
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vinayakammamevasÄ• dheti, tasmÄ• ettha vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imehi ca aá¹-á¹-hahi nimittehi asammissehipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sammissehipi sÄ«mÄ•

sammannituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• bajjhamÄ• nÄ• ekena dvÄ«hi v
tÄ«á¹‡i pana Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ satenapi baddhÄ• hoti
tÄ«hisiá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hoti, catÅ«hi caturassÄ• vÄ•
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaaá¸• á¸• hacandamudiá¹…gÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• , tato adhikehi nÄ•
vuttanayena nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• ``nimittasampattiyuttÄ• â€™â€™ tiveditabbÄ•

<159> __parisasampattiyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma sabbantimena paricchedena catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi sa
tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makhette baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassare vÄ• anokkamitvÄ
hatthapÄ• se vÄ• katvÄ• chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• sammatÄ• .

<160> __kammavÄ• cÄ• sampattiyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• , yadi saá¹…gha
saá¹…gho etehi nimittehi sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammanneyya samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ ekÅ«posathaá

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• , saá¹…gho ete
sammannati samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 185/ ekÅ«posathaá¹ƒ, yassÄ• yasmato khamati
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya ekÅ«posathÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• se

``sammatÄ• \Ne 176/ sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena etehi nimittehi samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«p
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 139) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya parisuddhÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammatÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ
sÄ«mÄ• hoti, nimittÄ• ni sÄ«mato bahi honti.

<161> evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• ya ca sÄ«mÄ• ya ticÄ«varena vippavÄ• sasukhatthaá¹ƒ daá¸·hÄ«ka
avippavÄ• sasammutikÄ• tabbÄ• . sÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• na
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samm
gÄ• maÃ±cagÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• na
taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammannati á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• m
yassÄ• yasmatokhamati etissÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• ya sammuti á¹-hap
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammatÄ• sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ

saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 143).

ettha (Sp (to Vin I) 144) ca nigamanagarÄ• nampi gÄ• meneva saá¹…gaho veditabbo.
__gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro_tiparikkhittassa parikkhepo, aparikkhittassa parikkhepokÄ• so. imesu p
gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resuadhiá¹-á¹-hitatecÄ«variko bhikkhu parihÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhati. ayaÄ
``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ•
ottharati, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• va ottharati. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ce
gacchati, avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• pana yattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• , tattheva gac
visuá¹ƒnimittakittanaá¹ƒ atthi, tattha sace avippavÄ• sÄ• ya sammutikÄ• le gÄ• mo atthi, taá
\Ne 177/. sace pana sammatÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya pacchÄ• gÄ• mo nivisati, sopi sÄ«masaá¹…
pacchÄ• niviá¹-á¹-ho, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-hassa pacchÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitappadesc
sÄ«masaá¹…khyamevagacchati. sace sÄ«mÄ• sammutikÄ• le gehÄ• ni katÄ• ni, ``pavisiss
manussÄ• pana appaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• , porÄ• á¹‡akagÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• sace gehameva chaá¸• á¸•
agÄ• moyeva esa, sÄ«mÄ• ottharati. sace pana ekampi kulaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• agata
sÄ«mÄ• na ottharati. ayamettha saá¹…khepo.

<162> ayaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• ro (Sp (to Vin I) 138) sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mena hi sÄ• manta
tassa vihÄ• rassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mA
abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• disÄ• cÄ• rikabhikkh
saceekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makhette sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mÄ• , ye tattha baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rA
ajja sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhissÄ• ma, tumhe sakasÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedato mÄ• nikkhamitthÄ• â€
abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesu bhikkhÅ« ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetabbÄ• , chandÄ• rahÄ• na
``sace aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi gÄ• makhettÄ• ni antokÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , tesu gÄ• mesuye bhikkhÅ« vas
anÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haritabboâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• sumattheroÄ• ha. mahÄ• p
``nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makhettÄ• ni nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«masadisÄ• ni, na tato cha
antonimittagatehi pana bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna Ä• ha
``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• le Ä• gamanampi anÄ• gamanampi va
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• lepana antonimittagatehi Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gac
Ä• haritabboâ€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ sannipatitesu bhikkhÅ«su chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chande Ä• haá¹-e tesu tesu magges
nadÄ«titthagÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suca Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ hatt
bahisÄ«makaraá¹‡atthaÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mikeceva samaá¹‡uddese ca \Be 187/ á¹-hapetvÄ• bh
saá¹…khasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• nimittakittanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒvuttÄ• ya ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bh
tiÄ• dikÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• neyeva
pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakapariyantaá¹ƒkatvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• hoti.

<163> imaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantehi pabbajjÅ«pasampa

sukhakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• _ bandhitabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana ba
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi bodhicetiyabhattasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne 178/ sabbavatthÅ«ni patiá¹-á¹-h
bandhanti, vihÄ• ramajjhe bahÅ«naá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• neabandhitvÄ• vihÄ• rapac
bandhitabbÄ• . akatavihÄ• re bandhantehi bodhicetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsabbavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hitesu vatthÅ«su vihÄ• rapaccante vivittokÄ• sehoti, evaá¹ƒ bandhitabbÄ• . sÄ• h
sace ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paraá¹ƒ bhikkh
gaá¹‡hantÄ«pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ bandhantehi sÄ«mamÄ• á¸·akassasamantÄ• nimittupagÄ•
na khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitehi mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• , na mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yameva pana á¹-hatvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ bandhanavidhi --- samantÄ• ``eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nimittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nin
kittetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . atha tassÄ• eva daá¸·hÄ«kammat
avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
sakkhissanti. sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• bahi sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• .
pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• ekaratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi vaá¹-á¹-
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ, _ ``caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• pacc
vihÄ• ro mahÄ• hoti, dvepi tissopitatuttarimpi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yo bandhitabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«masammutikÄ• le khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒá¹-hatvÄ• samantÄ• anupariyÄ• yantehi sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä
avasesanimittÄ• nikittetvÄ• hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahantehi kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÄ• nasaá¹
tassÄ• daá¸·hÄ«kammatthaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• pi kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi ``sÄ«m
tiÄ• gatÄ• samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ na sakkhissanti. sace pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya \Be 188/ nin
sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya nimittÄ• ni kittenti, evaá¹ƒ tÄ«su
kittetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ icchanti, taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ sant
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«matova paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bandhitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• supana sÄ«mÄ• su
bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ na kopenti, mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ•
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya pana á¹-hitÄ• ubhinnampi nakopenti. gÄ• makhette á¹-h
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• kopenti. sÄ«mantarikÄ• hi gÄ• makhettaá

sÄ«mÄ• \Ne 179/ ca nÄ• mesÄ• na kevalÄ• pathavÄ«taleyeva baddhÄ• baddhÄ• nÄ• m
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡epikuá¹-igehepi leá¹‡epi pÄ• sÄ• depi pabbatamatthakepi baddhÄ• ba
__piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e_bandhantehi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ vÄ• koá¹-á¹-et
khaá¹‡itvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ nakÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nimittupagapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• nimittÄ• ni k
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• nesÄ«mÄ• pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• nena tiá¹-á¹-hanti, tasmÄ• samantato rÄ• ji vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• , cat
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• vijjhitabbÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricchedoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• akkharÄ• ni v
usÅ«yakÄ• ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ jhÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti aggiá¹ƒ denti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• va jhÄ•

__kuá¹-igehepi_ bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
antokaritvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , antokuá¹-á¹-
saceantokuá¹-á¹-e ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so natthi, pamukhe nimittapÄ• sÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . sace evampi nappahoti, bahi nibbodakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
á¹-hapetvÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• ya pana sabbaá¹ƒ kuá¹-igehaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá

__catubhittiyaleá¹‡epi_ bandhantehi kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• va kittetabbÄ• ,
pamukhepi nimittÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ leá¹‡assa anto ca bahi ca sÄ«mÄ• hoti.

__uparipÄ• sÄ• depi_ \Be 189/ bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• antopÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ•
nappahoti, pamukhepi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• upa
na otarati. sace pana bahÅ«su thambhesu tulÄ• naá¹ƒ uparikatapÄ• sÄ• dassa heá¹-á¹-him
nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto hoti, evaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tulÄ• rukkhehiekasambandho á¹-hito, heá¹
ekathambhapÄ• sÄ• dassa pana uparitale baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• . sacethambhamatthake ekav
hoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarati. sace pÄ• sÄ• dabhittitoniggatesu niyyÅ«hakÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
bandhanti, pÄ• sÄ• dabhitti antosÄ«mÄ• yahoti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• panassÄ• otaraá¹‡Ä• notaraá
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de kittentehipi bhitti ca rukkhatthambhÄ• ca na kittetabbÄ• , bhittilagg
panapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhe kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ kittitÄ• sÄ«mÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ•
pariyantathambhÄ• naá¹ƒ antoyeva hoti. sace pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dassa kuá¹-á¹-o up
uparipÄ• sÄ• dampi \Ne 180/ abhiruhati. sace pÄ• sÄ• dassa bahi nibbodakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ
sabbo pÄ• sÄ• dosÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho hoti.

__pabbatamatthake_ talaá¹ƒ hoti ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, tattha p
sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhanti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbatepi teneva paricchedena sÄ«mÄ• otarati. tÄ• lam
baddhÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarateva. yo pana vitÄ• nasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no hoti, upari ekavÄ«satiyÄ•
atthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthi, tassupari baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otarati. evaá¹ƒ mudi
hotu paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• , yassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• majjhe vÄ• sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡
baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otarati. yassa pana dve kÅ«á¹-Ä• ni Ä• sanne á¹-hitÄ• n
sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nappahoti, tassa kÅ«á¹-antaraá¹ƒ cinitvÄ• vÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• vÄ• ek
sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . eko sappaphaá¹‡asadiso pabbato, tassa upari sÄ«mappamÄ•
bandhanti, tassa ce heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«mÄ• na otarati. sace pa
sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡o susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o hoti, otarati, so ca pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hoyev
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• leá¹‡assa kuá¹-á¹-o aggakoá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati \Be 190/, otarati, heá¹-á
sÄ«mÄ• yeva hoti. sace pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uparimassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa pÄ• ratoant
na otarati. athÄ• pi uparimassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa oratobahi leá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, anto sÄ«m

upari sÄ«mÄ• paricchedo khuddako, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• leá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricched
sÄ«mÄ• upariyeva hoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• naotarati. yadi pana leá¹‡aá¹ƒ khuddakaá¹ƒ
sabbapacchimasÄ«mÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, upari sÄ«mÄ• mahatÄ« naá¹ƒajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-
leá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikhuddakaá¹ƒ sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, sÄ«mÄ• upariyeva hoti, heá¹-á¹-
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ bhijjitvÄ• patati, sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒcepi hoti, bahi patitaá¹ƒ asÄ«mÄ•
sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• hotiyeva.

khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ca nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• uccavatthukaá¹ƒ karonti, sÄ
karonti, sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakameva hoti. sÄ«mÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti, sÄ«mÄ• yeva.
ottharitvÄ• gacchati, sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• umaá¹…ganadÄ« hoti, iddhimÄ• bhikkhu tattha nisÄ«dati. sace sÄ• nadÄ« pa
pacchÄ• baddhÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ na kopeti. atha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• , pacchÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«tale á¹-hito pana kopetiyeva.

sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake \Ne 181/ vaá¹-arukkho hoti, tassa sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• tato niggatapÄ• roho
pathavÄ«talaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• tarukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati, mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, te vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohÄ• chinditvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . anÄ• h
Ä• ruá¸·habhikkhÅ«hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• netabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya jÄ• tarukkhas
vuttanayenevasÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vuttanayeneva sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vÄ
vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohÄ• chinditvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace mÄ• á¸·ake kamm
mÄ• á¸·akassa anto pavisitvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hitasÄ• khÄ• ya nisÄ«dati, pÄ• dÄ• vÄ• ssa
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusati, kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ•
pananivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaÃ±ca ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaÃ±ca
purimanayepiveditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- tatra ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹
hatthapÄ• samevaÄ• netabbo. sace antosÄ«mato pabbato abbhuggacchati, tatraá¹-á¹-ho bh
Ä• netabbo. iddhiyÄ• antopabbataá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hepi eseva nayo. bajjhamÄ• nÄ• eva hi sÄ
padesaá¹ƒna otarati, baddhÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci yattha katthaci ekasam
sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyamevagacchatÄ«ti.

__tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ_ pana __sÄ«maá¹ƒ_ sammannantena majjhe á¹-hatvÄ• yathÄ• catÅ
diyaá¸• á¸• hadiyaá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒhoti, evaá¹ƒ sammannitabbÄ• . sace pana majjhe á¹-h
tiyojanaá¹ƒ karonti, chayojanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti na vaá¹-á¹-ati. caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• tikoá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
yathÄ• koá¹‡ato koá¹‡aá¹ƒtiyojanaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ sammannitabbÄ• . sace hi yena kenaci
kesaggamattampitiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• pattiÃ±ca Ä• pajjati, sÄ«mÄ• ca asÄ«mÄ• h

<164> ``na, bhikkhave, nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , yo sammanneyya, Ä• patt
140) vacanato nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• na sammannitabbÄ• . yatra pana dhuvanÄ• vÄ• vÄ•
atthi, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik

dhuvanÄ• vÄ• vÄ• dhuvasetu vÄ• , evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™
dhuvanÄ• vÄ• vÄ• dhuvasetu vÄ• abhimukhatitthe natthi, Ä«sakaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ abhiruhitv
evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. karavikatissatthero pana ``gÄ• vutamattabbhantarepivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€

imaÃ±ca pana nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantena ekasmiÃ±ca tÄ«re á¹-hatvÄ• upari
nimittaá¹ƒkittetvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhipantena yattakaá¹ƒ paricchedaá
pariyosÄ• ne \Ne 182/ adhosotepi nadÄ«tÄ«re nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• paratÄ«re sammukhaá¹-
nimittaá¹ƒkittetabbaá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yattakaá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ icchati, tassa vasena
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒkittitanimittassa sammukhÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re nimittaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va kittetvÄ• paccÄ•
paá¹-hamakittitanimittenasaddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. atha sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hite
hatthapÄ• sagate katvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya\Be 192/ sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . nadiyÄ•
kopenti, sammutipariyosÄ• neá¹-hapetvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto paratÄ«re ca orimat
nadÄ« panabaddhasÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati. visuá¹ƒ nadÄ«sÄ«mÄ• eva hi sÄ•

sace antonadiyaá¹ƒ dÄ«pako hoti, taá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya kÄ• tukÄ• mena purimanayeneva a
kittetvÄ• dÄ«pakassa orimante ca pÄ• rimante ca nimittaá¹ƒ kittetabbaá¹ƒ. atha paratÄ«re
nimittassa sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• tatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya purimanayeneva
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kittitanimittassa sammukhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va kittetabbaá¹ƒ. atha dÄ«pakas
orimante ca nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• paccÄ• haritvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kittitanimittena saddhiá¹ƒ gh
dvÄ«su tÄ«resu dÄ«pakesu ca bhikkhÅ«sabbe hatthapÄ• sagate katvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya
nadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• anÄ• gacchantÄ• pikammaá¹ƒ na kopenti, sammutipariyosÄ• ne á¹-hape
anto tÄ«radvayaÃ±cadÄ«pako ca ekasÄ«mÄ• hoti, nadÄ« pana nadÄ«sÄ«mÄ• yeva.

sace pana dÄ«pako vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedato uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• adhikataro hoti
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedanimittassaujukameva sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te dÄ«pakassa orimante
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ«pakasikharaá¹ƒparikkhipantena puna dÄ«pakassa orimante nimittasamm
kittetabbaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ purimanayeneva paratÄ«re sammukhanimittamÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ•
cadÄ«pakassa pÄ• rimantaorimante nimittÄ• ni ca kittetvÄ• paá¹-hamakittitanimittena sadd
ghaá¹-anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• pabbatasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• h
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedatouddhampi adhopi adhikataro hoti, purimanayeneva dÄ«pakas
parikkhipitvÄ• nimittÄ• ni kittentena nimittaghaá¹-anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• samm
mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hoti. sace dÄ«pako vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa anto khudd
nayenadÄ«pake nimittÄ• ni kittetabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• paá¹‡avas
tÄ• va sÄ«mÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<165> evaá¹ƒ \Ne 183/ baddhÄ• pana sÄ«mÄ• kadÄ• asÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«ti? yadÄ• saá¹…g
tadÄ• asÄ«mÄ• hoti. kathaá¹ƒ panesÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ti? ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ \Be 193/, bhikkh
sammannantenapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , pacchÄ•

sammannitabbo. sÄ«maá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, samÅ«hanantena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avipp
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hantabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avipp
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ti. kathaá¹ƒ? byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yo so saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so sammat
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yo so saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so sammat
avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samÅ«hanati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati etassa ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sas
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``samÅ«hato so saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tu
evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 145) ---

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va avippavÄ• so samÅ«hanitabbo.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• na
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyya samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ•
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• na
taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanati samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ ekÅ«posathaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato
sÄ«mÄ• yasamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya ekÅ«posathÄ• ya samugghÄ• to, so tuá¹‡hassa. yas

``samÅ«hatÄ• \Be 194/ sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 146) ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 184/ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• .

samÅ«hanantena pana bhikkhunÄ• vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹-hatvÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• na samÅ«hantabbÄ• , tathÄ• avip
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• pi. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya pana á¹-hitena khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• va samÅ
á¹-hitena itarÄ• . sÄ«maá¹ƒ nÄ• madvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi samÅ«hananti pakatiyÄ• khuddaka
Ä• vÄ• savaá¸• á¸• hanatthÄ• ya mahatiá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, pakatiyÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ puna aÃ±Ä
vihÄ• rokÄ• sadÄ• natthÄ• ya khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tattha sacekhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maÃ±
jÄ• nanti, samÅ«hanituÃ±ceva bandhituÃ±ca sakkhissanti. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒpana jÄ• n
ajÄ• nantÄ• pi samÅ«hanituÃ±ceva bandhituÃ±ca sakkhissanti. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒajÄ•
jÄ• nantÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aupaosathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su nirÄ• saá¹…kaá

samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti, paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒ pana na sakkhissanteva. sacebandheyyuá
katvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ avihÄ• raá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . ye pana ubho
samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ, na bandhituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti. ayaÃ±hisÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma kammavÄ• cÄ• ya
sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nena vÄ• , na ca sakkÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehikammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tu
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ pana Ã±atvÄ• yeva samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ceva bandhitabbÄ• cÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ•

<166> __abaddhasÄ«mÄ• _ pana gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepas
ekaá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma, gÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena cettha
nigamampi gahitameva hoti. tattha yattake padese tassa tassa gÄ• massa gÄ• mabhojakÄ•
appo vÄ• hotu mahanto vÄ• , gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. nagaranigam
ekasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• makhette ekaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒgÄ• mo hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti p
deti, sopi visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• hotiyeva, tasmÄ• sÄ• ca itarÄ• ca pakatigÄ• managaran
baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• yevahonti, kevalaá¹ƒ pana ticÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ• raá¹ƒ na l

agÄ• make pana araÃ±Ã±e samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• __sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• m
__araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avÄ«Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• samuddamajjhe vÄ• macchabandhÄ• na
__samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• _ti majjhe á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbadisÄ• su sattabbhantarÄ• vin
tattha ekaá¹ƒ abbhantaraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satihatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. ayaÃ±ca sÄ«mÄ•
\Ne 185/, tasmÄ• samantÄ• parisapariyantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abbhantaraparicchedo kÄ• t
saá¹…ghÄ• visuá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, dvinnaá¹ƒ sattabbhantarÄ• naá¹ƒ antare aÃ±Ã±a
abbhantaraá¹ƒupacÄ• ratthÄ• ya á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ.

<167> yÄ• panesÄ• ``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• , sabbo samuddo asÄ«mo, sa
(Vin I 147) evaá¹ƒ nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• puna ``na
vÄ• jÄ• tassare vÄ• yaá¹ƒ majjhimassa purisassa samantÄ• udakukkhepÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha
ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147) vuttÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• _nÄ• ma. tat
vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• va, samuddopi pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. yo pana yenakenaci khaá¹‡itvÄ• akato s
samantato Ä• gatena udakena pÅ«rito tiá¹-á¹-hati, yattha nadiyaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• re vassakÄ
santiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• tassaro nÄ• ma. yopi nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinditvÄ• n
sobbho etaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ayampi jÄ• tassaroyeva. etesu nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«s
thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa samantatoudakukkhepena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ udakukkh

kathaá¹ƒ pana udakukkhepo kÄ• tabboti? yathÄ• akkhadhuttÄ• dÄ• ruguá¸·aá¹ƒ khipanti, e
vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena gahetvÄ• thÄ• mamajjhimena purisena sabbathÄ• mena khipitab
udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• lukÄ• vÄ• patati, ayameko udakukkhepo, tassa antohatthapÄ• saá¹ƒvija
kopeti. yÄ• va parisÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hati, tÄ• va sÄ«mÄ• pi vaá¸• á¸• hati, parisapariyantatouda
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pana etesaá¹ƒ nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 196/ antoyeva labbhati, na b
jÄ• tassare vÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ pakativassakÄ• le catÅ«sumÄ• sesu udakaá¹ƒ ottha

padese pakativÄ«ciyo osaritvÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hahanti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kappiyabhÅ«mi, tattha
uposathÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, dubbuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• levÄ• gimhe vÄ• nadÄ«jÄ•
kappiyabhÅ«mi. sace pana sukkhejÄ• tassare vÄ• piá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡anti, vappaá¹ƒ vÄ• kar
gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• panesÄ• ``kappiyabhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , tato bahi udaku
antogacchati, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anto parisapariyantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samantÄ• udakukkhe
ayamettha saá¹…khepo.

ayaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• ro --- sace nadÄ« nÄ• tidÄ«ghÄ• hoti, pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• v
sabbatthasaá¹…gho nisÄ«dati, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ natthi, sakalÄ• pi nadÄ«
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpahoti \Ne 186/. yaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• sumattherena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yojanaá¹ƒ pava
tatrÄ• pi upariaá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayojane kammaá¹ƒ kÄ•
taá¹ƒ mahÄ• padumattherenevapaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. bhagavatÄ• hi ``timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-ic
katthaci uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• antaravÄ• sako temiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 692) idaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ, na yojanaá¹ƒvÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmÄ• yÄ• imassa suttassa vasena
nadÄ«, tassÄ• pabhavatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace p
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒkaronti, sabbehi attano ca aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca udakukkhepaparicche
udakukkheposÄ«mantarikatthÄ• ya á¹-hapetabbo, tato adhikaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, Å«naá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tassarasamuddepieseva nayo.

__nadiyÄ• _ pana ``kammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti gatehi sace nadÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• antonadiyaá¹ƒyeva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace na sak
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gacchantiyÄ• pana nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? udakukkh
nÄ• vÄ• sÄ«ghameva atikkamati, evaá¹ƒ sati aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya Ã±atti, aÃ±Ã±issÄ•
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ arittena vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e \Be 197/ vÄ• lambetvÄ• antonadiyaá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. antonadiyaá¹ƒ baddhaaá¹-á¹-akepiantonadiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarukkhepi á
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana rukkhassa sÄ• khÄ• vÄ• tatonikkhantapÄ• roho vÄ• bahinadÄ«tÄ«
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hito, sÄ«maá¹ƒvÄ• sodhetvÄ• sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ
bahinadÄ«tÄ«re jÄ• tarukkhassa antonadiyaá¹ƒpaviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• rohe vÄ•
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, karontehisÄ«mÄ• vÄ• sodhetabbÄ• , chinditvÄ• vÄ• ssa bahipati
nÄ• setabbo. nadÄ«tÄ«re panakhÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• tattha baddhanÄ• vÄ• ya na
setuá¹ƒ karonti, sace antonadiyaá¹ƒyevasetu ca setupÄ• dÄ• ca honti, setumhi á¹-hitehi ka
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panasetu vÄ• setupÄ• dÄ• vÄ• bahitÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ kÄ•
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha setupÄ• dÄ• anto, setu pana ubhinnampi tÄ«rÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

antonadiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• dÄ«pako vÄ• hoti, tattha yattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ pubbe vu
vassÄ• nassa catÅ«su mÄ• sesu udakaá¹ƒ ottharati, so nadÄ«saá¹…khyameva gacchati. a
otthatokÄ• so na gahetabbo. so hi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva gacchati. nadito mÄ• t

Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ ce ottharitvÄ• vÄ• vinibbijjhitvÄ• vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ gacchati, sab
pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana Ä• varaá¹‡enavÄ• koá¹-
vÄ• sotaá¹ƒ pacchindati, udakaá¹ƒ nappavattati, appavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹
Ä• varaá¹‡amattakepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace koci Ä• varaá¹‡appadeso pubbe
vuttapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adÄ«pakappadesoviya udakena ajjhottharÄ«yati, tattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. so hi na
gacchati. nadiá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ karonti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• á¸·ibaddhÄ• udakaá
pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, ettha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, upari pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
chaá¸• á¸• itodakaá¹ƒ nadiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati. d
hemantagimhesu vÄ• sukkhanadiyÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati, nadito nÄ«haá¹-amÄ• tikÄ• ya na vaá¹-
kÄ• lantarena bhijjitvÄ• nadÄ« hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ• ci nadÄ« uppatitvÄ• gÄ• manigamasÄ
pavattati, nadÄ«yeva hoti, kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ ott
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati.

__samudde_pi \Be 198/ kammaá¹ƒ karontehi yaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanauda
vegena Ä• gantvÄ• ottharati, tattha kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yasmiá¹ƒ pana padese pakativ
saá¹‡á¹-hahanti, so udakantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anto samuddo nÄ• ma, tattha á¹-hitehi kamm
Å«mivego bÄ• dhati, nÄ• vÄ• ya vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ake vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tesuviniccha
veditabbo. samudde piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o hoti, taá¹ƒ kadÄ• ciÅ«miyo Ä• gantvÄ• ottharar
tattha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. so hi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva gacchati.
Ä• gatÄ• supi anÄ• gatÄ• supi pakatiudakenevaottharÄ«yati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. dÄ«pako vÄ• pab
hoti macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒagamanapathe, araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva gacchati. te
pana gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchati, tattha gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ asodhetvÄ• kamma
samuddo gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• ottharitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, samuddova
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepana vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharati, vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ ga

__jÄ• tassare_ kammaá¹ƒ karontehi yattha pubbe vuttappakÄ• re vassakÄ• le vasse pacchi
hatthapÄ• de vÄ• dhovituá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, sukkhati, ayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• tassaro, gÄ• makhe
gacchati, tattha kammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yattha pana vuttappakÄ• re vassakÄ• leudakaa
ayameva jÄ• tassaro. tassa yattake padese vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• se udakaá¹ƒtiá¹-á¹-hat
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• tatthaá¹-hitehipi jÄ• ta
antojÄ• tarukkhamhi baddhaaá¹-á¹-akepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adÄ«pa
vuttasadisova vinicchayo. samavassadevakÄ• le pahonakajÄ• tassaro pana cepi dubbuá¹-á
gimhahemantesu vÄ• sukkhati, nirudako hoti, tattha saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbo jÄ• tassaro sukkho anodakogÄ• makhet
taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace panettha udakatthÄ• ya Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä•
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• tassaro hoti, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. lÄ• butipusakÄ• di
pana naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• thalaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, ekasmiá¹ƒ \Be 199/disÄ• bhÄ• ge pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ
mahÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, sabbopi ajÄ• tassarohoti, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ

jÄ• tassarasaá¹…khyameva gacchati. vassike cattÄ• romÄ• se udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• se ka
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya vinicchayo.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

25. uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ•

<168> __uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti \Ne 189/ ettha (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) divasavas
cÄ• tuddasiko pannarasiko sÄ• maggÄ«uposathoti. tattha hemantagimhavassÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
tatiyasattamapakkhesu dve dve katvÄ• cha __cÄ• tuddasikÄ• , _ sesÄ• __pannarasikÄ• _
catuvÄ«sati uposathÄ• . idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pakaticÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayesati aÃ±Ã±as
uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. purimavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pubbakattikapuá
sace bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehi upaddutÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanti, atha
kattikamÄ• sassakÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddaso vÄ• pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• vÄ• pac
pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• eva vÄ• ti ime tayo pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• pi honti. idampi p
tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayesati dvinnaá¹ƒ kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• naá¹ƒ purimesu cÄ• tuddasesupi
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadÄ• pana __kosambakakkhandhake_ (Vin I 451 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatanayena bhi
tasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…gho tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá
uposatho kÄ• tabbo. ``pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato á¹-hapetvÄ• cÄ•
koci divaso __uposathadivaso_ nÄ• ma hoti, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpana kattikamÄ• sa
sÄ• maggÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divaso nÄ• ma hoti. iti imesu tÄ«sudivasesu uposatho kÄ• tabb
cÄ• tuddasiko hoti, ``ajjuposathocÄ• tuddasoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ• maggÄ«upo
\Be 200/sÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pannarasiyaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatana
pannarasoâ€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ.

<169> saá¹…ghe uposatho (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•), gaá¹‡e uposatho, puggale uposa
aparepi tayo uposathÄ• vuttÄ• , kattabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena pana suttuddesopÄ• risuddhiupos
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathoti aparepi tayo uposathÄ• . tattha __suttuddeso_nÄ• ma ``suá¹‡Ä•
saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutto pÄ• timokkhuddeso. yepanitare dve uposathÄ•
tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca santike aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±caÄ• rocanavasena duvidho. tattha yvÄ•
karÄ«yati, sopi pavÄ• ritÄ• naÃ±caappavÄ• ritÄ• naÃ±ca santike karaá¹‡avasena duvidho.
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ santikepacchimikÄ• ya upagatena vÄ• anupagatena vÄ• chinnavassena
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒsantike anupagatena vÄ• chinnavassena \Ne 190/ vÄ• kÄ• yasÄ• maggi
bhante, parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• kÄ• tabbo. á¹-hape
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le Ä• vÄ• sikehi uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte pÄ• timokkh
ekaccÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yavÄ• sabbÄ• ya vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya ye aÃ±Ã±e san

Ä• gacchanti, tehitesaá¹ƒ santike vuttanayeneva pÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• .

yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rocanavasena karÄ«yati, so Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• karaá¹‡avasena ca duvidho. tattha yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tayo bhikkhÅ« viha
uposathadivasesannipatitesu ekena bhikkhunÄ• ``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• , ajjuposath
``pannarasoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• ``yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±
pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒkareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±attiyÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ya therena bhikkhu
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒnisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``parisudd
parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ titikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. itarehi ``bhanteâ€™â€
vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ• tabbo. yatra pana dve bhikkhÅ« viharanti, ta
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttanayenevapÄ• risuddhi Ä• rocetabbÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ __pÄ• risuddhiuposat

sace \Be 201/ pana ekova bhikkhu hoti, sabbaá¹ƒ pubbakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esa
``ajja me uposatho cÄ• tuddasoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``pannarasoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• ``adhi
tivattabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposatho_ti evaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena tayo up
ettÄ• vatÄ• nava uposathÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• honti. tesu divasavasena pannarasiko, kÄ• rakavas
kattabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena suttuddesoti evaá¹ƒ tilakkhaá¹‡asampanne uposathe pavattamÄ• r
tadahuposathe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhikkhukaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakehi vÄ• sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä
vÄ• satthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹

<170> uposathakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sannipatite saá¹…ghe bahi uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gatena
sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgantvÄ• kÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ adentena chando dÄ• tabbo. yopi
kiccapasutovÄ• , tenapi pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dentena chandopi dÄ• tabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? ekassa bh
``chandaá¹ƒ dammi, chandaá¹ƒ me hara, chandaá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho
ubhayena vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo, evaá¹ƒ dinno hoti chando. akatuposathena gilÄ• nena vÄ
pÄ• risuddhi dÄ• tabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? ekassa bhikkhuno santike ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒdammi, pÄ
191/, pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• yavÄ• u
evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• hoti pÄ• risuddhi. taá¹ƒ pana dentena chandopidÄ• tabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ b
bhikkhave, tadahuposathe pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dentenachandampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, santi saá¹…ghass
(Vin I 165). tattha pÄ• risuddhidÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…ghassapi attanopi uposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sam
saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ, chandadÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassevauposathakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sesakiccaÃ±
uposatho akatoyeva hoti, tasmÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dentena chandopi dÄ• tabbo. pubbe vutta
suddhikacchandaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒvÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ ekena ba
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana so antarÄ• maggeaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• yesaá¹ƒ tena ch
gahitÄ• , tesaÃ±ca attanoca chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ deti, tasseva Ä• gacchati. itarÄ• \Be 20
biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhinÄ• ma hoti, sÄ• na Ä• gacchati, tasmÄ• say
sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sacepana saÃ±cicca nÄ• roceti, duk
chandapÄ• risuddhi pana tasmiá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒupagatamatteyeva Ä• gatÄ• hoti.

<171> pÄ• rivÄ• siyena pana chandadÄ• nena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
Vin IV) 1167) catubbidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ
ajjhÄ• sayapÄ• rivÄ• siyanti. tesu __parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«kenacideva
honti, atha megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-heti, ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• karÄ«yati, manussÄ• vÄ• ajjhottha
bhikkhÅ« ``anokÄ• sÄ• mayaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tichandaá¹ƒ avissajj
parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ, chandassa pana avissaá¹-á¹-ha
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

puna bhikkhÅ« ``uposathÄ• dÄ«ni karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti rattiá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• ``yÄ• va
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ ajjhesanti, tasmiá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ kath
sace ``cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisinnÄ• , pannarasotikÄ• t
pannarasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• , pÄ• á¹-ipade anuposathe uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá
saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ __rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

puna bhikkhÅ« ``kiÃ±cideva abbhÄ• nÄ• disaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti r
tatrekonakkhattapÄ• á¹-hako bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ vadati ``ajja nakkhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÄ•
ti. te tassa \Ne 192/ vacanena chandaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• tattheva nisinnÄ• honti. athaÃ±Ã±o
``nakkhattaá¹ƒ patimÄ• nentaá¹ƒ, attho bÄ• laá¹ƒ upaccagÄ• â€™â€™ ti (J I 1.49) vatvÄ• `
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. idaá¹ƒ __chandapÄ• rivÄ• siyaÃ±ceva ajjhÄ• sayapÄ• rivÄ• si
pÄ• rivÄ• siyepuna chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ anÄ• netvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at

<172> sace koci bhikkhu gilÄ• no na sakkoti chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, so maÃ±cen
saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• netabbo. sace gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vessÄ• ma, Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• lakiriyÄ
\Be 203/ so bhikkhu á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetabbo, saá¹…ghena tattha gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• ta
gilÄ• nÄ• honti, saá¹…ghena paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• sabbe hatthapÄ• se kÄ• tabbÄ•
nappahoti, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ uposatho na kÄ• tabbo. na tveva vaggenasaá¹…ghena uposath
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

sace (Sp (to Vin I) 149) ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re catÅ«su bhikkhÅ«su vasantesu ekassa chandap
tayo pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karonti, tÄ«su vÄ• vasantesu ekassa chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti, __adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ_ uposathakammaá¹ƒ hoti. sacepana c
pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karonti, tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisanti, __adhamme
sace catÅ«su janesu ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒÄ• haritvÄ• tayo pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti, tÄ
pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dve pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karonti, __dhammena vaggaá¹ƒ_
cattÄ• roekattha vasantÄ• sabbe sannipatitvÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti, tayo pÄ• risudd
dve aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karonti, __dhammena samaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•

<173> pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammesu (Sp (to Vin I) 212) pana sace ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paÃ±casu
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• cattÄ• ro gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, catÅ«suv
ekassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pa
__adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ_ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ. sace pana sabbepi paÃ±ca janÄ• ek
á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• vasantÄ• ekato sannipatitvÄ• s
á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, sabbametaá¹ƒ __adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ_pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kamm
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• cattÄ• ro saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, catÅ«s
ekassa pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ
__dhammena vaggaá¹ƒ_ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ. sace panasabbepi paÃ±ca janÄ• ekat
á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• renti, cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayo vÄ• ekato sannipatitvÄ• gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 204/pavÄ• renti, ekako vasanto adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__dhammena samaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammanti.

ettha sace cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hoti, ``ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cÄ• tuddasÄ«â€™â€™ ti, sace pa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ de
``pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒdammi, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ me hara, mamatthÄ• ya pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ t
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hivÄ• ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ya (Sp (to Vin I) 213) pa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hÄ• rakenasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ``tis
pavÄ• reti diá¹-á¹-henavÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadatu taá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…
passanto paá¹-ikarissati. dutiyampi, bhante ... pe ... tatiyampi, bhante, tisso bhikkhu saá¹…g
... pe ... paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace pana vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti, ``Ä• yasmÄ• , bhante
vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi tena tassatthÄ• ya pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti. pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dentena pana
chandadÄ• naá¹ƒheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi chandadÄ• naá¹ƒ avas
sacepavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dento chandaá¹ƒ deti, vuttanayena Ä• haá¹-Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya te
capavÄ• ritameva hoti. atha pavÄ• raá¹‡ameva deti, na chandaá¹ƒ, tassa ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
ca pavÄ• rite sabbesaá¹ƒ suppavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ kuppati. sace
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca sesakammÄ• ni ca na kuppanti, tena pa
hoti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase pana bahisÄ«mÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• ga
saá¹…ghassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ na kuppati.

sace purimikÄ• ya paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , pacchimikÄ• yapi paÃ±ca, purime
pavÄ• rite pacchimehi tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo, na ekasmiá¹ƒuposa
á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sacepi pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• cattÄ• ro tayo dveeko vÄ• hoti, eseva na
cattÄ• ro, pacchimikÄ• yapi cattÄ• ro tayodve eko vÄ• , eseva nayo. athÄ• pi purimikÄ• ya t
dve ekovÄ• , eseva nayo. idaÃ±hettha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sace \Be 205/ \Ne 194/ purimikÄ• ya upagatehi pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• thokatarÄ• ceva

saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya ca gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«renti, saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vasena Ã±atti
pacchimikÄ• ya eko hoti, tena saddhiá¹ƒ te cattÄ• ro honti, catunnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ a
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. gaá¹‡aÃ±attiyÄ• pana so gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hoti, tasmÄ• gaá¹‡avasena Ã±atti
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, itarena tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabboti. purimikÄ• ya c
vÄ• eko vÄ• eseva nayo. purimikÄ• ya eko pacchimikÄ• yaekoti ekena ekassa santike pav
pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace purimehi vassÅ«pagatehi pacchÄ• vassÅ«pagatÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisitvÄ• pacchÄ• thokatarehi tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• reta

kattikÄ• ya cÄ• tumÄ• sinipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pana sace paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatehi mahÄ• p
upagatÄ• adhikatarÄ• vÄ• samasamÄ• vÄ• honti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
pavÄ• rite pacchÄ• itarehi pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. atha mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá
pacchÄ• vassÅ«pagatÄ• thokÄ• vÄ• eko vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhe uddiá¹-á¹-he pacchÄ• tesaá
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sakalameva uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, udÄ• huek
uddisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• , nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena s
paá¹-hamo pÄ• timokkhuddeso. nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ•
sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo pÄ• timokkhuddeso. nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disese uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo pÄ• timokk
uddisitvÄ• cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disese uddisitvÄ• dve an
avasesaá¹ƒ bhutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒcatuttho pÄ• timokkhuddeso. vitthÄ• reneva pa
150).

tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 150) \Be 206/ __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabba
bhante, saá¹…gho ... pe ... Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒu
``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mi kaccittha pa
pucchÄ• mi ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mi. sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehi cattÄ• ropÄ•
... pe ... avivadamÄ• nehi sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sutenasÄ• vetabbaá¹
cattÄ• ro pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<174> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sati antarÄ• ye saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddituá
antarÄ• ye saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, yo uddiseyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-as
vacanato pana vinÄ• antarÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒna uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrim
rÄ• jantarÄ• yo corantarÄ• yo agyantarÄ• yo udakantarÄ• yomanussantarÄ• yo amanussan
sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo jÄ«vitantarÄ• yo brahmacariyantarÄ• yoti.

tattha sace bhikkhÅ«su uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti nisinnesu rÄ• jÄ• Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ
Ä• gacchanti, ayaá¹ƒ __corantarÄ• yo_. davaá¸• Ä• ho Ä• gacchati, Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• aggiuá¹

__agyantarÄ• yo_. megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-heti, ogho vÄ• Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ __udakantarÄ• y
Ä• gacchanti, ayaá¹ƒ __manussantarÄ• yo_. bhikkhuá¹ƒ yakkho gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ__amar
caá¹‡á¸• amigÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ayaá¹ƒ __vÄ• á¸·antarÄ• yo_. bhikkhuá¹ƒsappÄ• dayo á¸• a
__sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo_. bhikkhu gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti, kÄ• laá¹ƒvÄ• karoti, verino vÄ• taá¹ƒ r
ayaá¹ƒ __jÄ«vitantarÄ• yo_. manussÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÅ« vÄ• bhikkhÅ« brahmacariyÄ• c
ayaá¹ƒ __brahmacariyantarÄ• yo_. evarÅ«pesu antarÄ• yesu saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkho u
uddeso uddisitabbo. Ä• dimhi dve tayo cattÄ• ro vÄ• . ettha dutiyÄ• dÄ«su uddesesu yasmi
antarÄ• yohoti, sopi suteneva sÄ• vetabbo. nidÄ• nuddese pana aniá¹-á¹-hite sutena sÄ• ve

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammepi \Be 207/ sati antarÄ• ye dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ samÄ• na
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha (Sp (to Vin I) 234) Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapentenapi ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakalla
dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ekavÄ• cike ``ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ•
samÄ• navassikepi ``samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca b
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhanti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pana sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• ya
á¹-hapitÄ• yatevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ ekavÄ• cikaÃ±ca pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sam
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana tevÄ• cikameva vaá¹-á¹-ati
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒpavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ tevÄ• cikaÃ±ca
ekavÄ• cikaÃ±ca samÄ• navassikaÃ±cana vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™
ekavÄ• cikadvevÄ• cikatevÄ• cikÄ• nivaá¹-á¹-anti, samÄ• navassikameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``s
vutte sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<175> kena pana pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbanti? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therÄ• dhika
(Vin I 154) vacanato therena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
byatto paá¹-ibalo, tassÄ• dheyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 155) vacanato navaka
Vin I) 155) ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi navakatarassapi byattassapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, atha
adhippÄ• yo --- sace therassa paÃ±ca vÄ• cattÄ• rovÄ• tayo vÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nÄ
akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• suvisadÄ• vÄ• cuggatÄ• honti, therÄ• yattaá¹ƒva pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. sace pa
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, byattassabhikkhuno Ä• yatthaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddisitab
ajjhesitabbo. ``na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe anajjhiá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitab
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 154) vacanato anajjhiá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ
kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒyeva, dhammopi na bhÄ• sitabbo ``na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghama
bhÄ• sitabbo, yobhÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 150) vacanato.

ajjhesanÄ• \Be 208/ cettha saá¹…ghena sammatadhammajjhesakÄ• yattÄ• vÄ• saá¹…gh
tasmÄ• dhammajjhesake asati saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• vÄ• tena yÄ• cito vÄ• b
saá¹…ghattherenapi sace vihÄ• re bahÅ« dhammakathikÄ• honti, vÄ• rapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
bhaá¹‡a, dhammadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuttena tÄ«hipi vidhÄ«hi dhammo bhÄ•

tivutto pana osÄ• retumeva labhati, ``kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto kathetumeva, ``sarabhaÃ±Ã
tivutto sarabhaÃ±Ã±ameva. saá¹…ghattheropi ca uccatare Ä• sane nisinno yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na la
ceva saddhivihÄ• riko ca hoti, upajjhÄ• yo ca naá¹ƒ uccÄ• sane nisinno ``bhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ. sace panettha daharabhikkhÅ« honti, ``tesaá¹ƒbhaá¹‡
bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re saá¹…ghatthero attanoyeva nissitake bhaá¹‡Ä• peti, aÃ±Ã±
nÄ• jjhesati, so aÃ±Ã±ehi vattabbo --- ``bhante, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• mabhaá¹‡Ä• pemÄ• â€™â€™
``bhaá¹‡Ä• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tuá¹‡hÄ« vÄ• hoti, bhaá¹‡Ä• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sac
bhaá¹‡Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. yadi pana anÄ• gateyeva saá¹…ghatthere dhammassavanaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ \Ne 197/ natthi. osÄ• retvÄ• pana kathentena Ä• pucchi
kathetabbaá¹ƒ. kathentassa puna Ä• gatepi eseva nayo.

upanisinnakathÄ• yampi saá¹…ghattherova sÄ• mÄ«, tasmÄ• tena sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathetabb
``kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, no ca kho uccatare Ä• sanne nisinnena, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ p
tivattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• attano jÄ• nanakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchanti, tena theraá¹ƒ
Ä• pucchitvÄ• pikathetabbaá¹ƒ. sace saá¹…ghatthero ``bhante, ime paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantÄ«
``kathehÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, tuá¹‡hÄ« vÄ• hoti, kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. antaraghar
esevanayo. sace saá¹…ghatthero ``vihÄ• re vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchitvÄ•
tianujÄ• nÄ• ti, laddhakappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbattha vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonte
theroÄ• pucchitabboyeva. ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• sajjhÄ• yantassa aparo Ä• gacchati, puna
sacepi ``vissamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapitassa Ä• gacchati, puna Ä• rabhantena Ä• puc
anÄ• gateyeva Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantassÄ• pi \Be 209/ eseva nayo. ekena saá¹…ghatth
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yituá¹
Ä• gate taá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va sajjhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmiá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• re sabbeva bhikkhÅ« bÄ• lÄ• honti abyattÄ• na jÄ• nanti pÄ• timokkh
kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? tehi bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• he
saá¹ƒkhittena vÄ• vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«â
labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi sabbeheva yatthatÄ• disÄ• l
Ä• vÄ• so uposathakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya anvaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ gantabbo, agacchantÄ• naá
utuvasseyeva, vassÄ• ne pana purimikÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vinÄ• na vassaá¹ƒ up
vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkamati vÄ• vibbhamati vÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒvÄ• karoti, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, asati aÃ±Ã±attha gantabbaá¹ƒ, agacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sac
pakkamati vÄ• vibbhamati vÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒvÄ• karoti, mÄ• sadvayaá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

yattha pana te bÄ• lÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharanti abyattÄ• , sace tattha koci bhikkhu Ä• gacchati b
dhammadharo vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkucc
bhikkhÅ«hi so bhikkhu saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalÄ• petabbo \Ne 198/, upaá¹-á
mattikÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-hena mukhodakena. no ce saá¹…gaheyyuá¹ƒ anuggaheyyuá¹ƒup

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ena mattikÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-hena mukhodakena, sabbesa
therÄ• , na daharÄ• muccanti, sabbehi vÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. attano vÄ• re anup
tena pana mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡asammajjanadantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni na sÄ
mahÄ• therehi sÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, tena pana tesaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒmahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. sacassa saddhiÃ±
atthi, ``mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• atthi, tumhe appossukkÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattab
saddhiÃ±carÄ• natthi, tasmiá¹ƒyeva vihÄ• re eko vÄ• dve vÄ• vattasampannÄ• vadanti ``
kattabbaá¹ƒkarissÄ• ma, avasesÄ• phÄ• su viharantÅ«â€™â€™ ti, sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

<176> ``yassa \Be 210/ siyÄ• Ä• patti, so Ä• vikareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 134) Ä• divacana
uposatho kÄ• tabbo, tasmÄ• tadahuposathe Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarantenadesetabbÄ• . desentena
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• a
vattabbo ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™
hoti, ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana
anurÅ«pavasena ``taá¹ƒ tuyhamÅ«le, taá¹ƒ tumhamÅ«le paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi
paá¹-iggÄ• hakenapi attanoattano anurÅ«pavasena ``passatha, bhante, taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, pa
Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ ntivÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, puna desakena ``Ä• ma, Ä• vuso, passÄ• mi, Ä• ma,
vattabbaá¹ƒ. puna paá¹-iggÄ• hakena ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹ƒvareyyÄ• tha, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ, Ä
saá¹ƒvareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vutte desakena ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-h
sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu, bhante, saá¹ƒvarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• pattiy
bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ni
paggahetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vattabbo ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko, y
bhavissÄ• mi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposathokÄ•
sotabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva tappaccayÄ• uposathassa antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. ``na, bhikkhave, sab
desetabbÄ• , yo deseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na, bhikkhave, sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti paá¹-i
paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 169) vacanato yaá¹ƒ dvepi jan
sabhÄ• gavatthunÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, evarÅ«pÄ• vatthusabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• patti neva de
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . vikÄ• labhojanapaccayÄ• \Ne 199/ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattisabhÄ•
anatirittabhojanapaccayÄ• Ä• pannassa santike desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace pana sabbo saá¹…gho vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dinÄ• sabhÄ• gavatthunÄ• lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbanti? tehi bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabbo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 211/ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• Ä• gaccha, mayaá¹ƒ te santikeÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ•
evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iba
Ã±Ä• petabbo --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ sabbosaá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ passissati, tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä•
paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 171) vatvÄ• uposathokÄ• tabbo. sace pana vematiko hot
bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…ghosabhÄ• gÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko, yadÄ• n

taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒpaá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 171) vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace p
sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ekassa santi
sudesitÄ• va. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana desanÄ• paccayÄ• desako paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• paá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, taá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ des
nirÄ• pattikÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ santike sesehi sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo desetabbÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocetab
akatvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantoÄ• rocethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• din
uposathakaraá¹‡e paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti.

sace koci bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati, tena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• ma
``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, ito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• patti
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• manto ca bhikkhu sabhÄ• goyeva vattabbo. visabhÄ• g
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakalahasaá¹…ghabhedÄ• dÄ«nipi honti, tasmÄ• tassa avatvÄ• ``ito
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. s
pÄ• timokkheuddissamÄ• ne Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko hoti, tenapi sabhÄ• goyeva sÄ• manto b
``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vematiko, yadÄ• nibbematiko bhavissÄ• n
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca vatvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒsota
uposathassa antarÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo.

<177> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 212/ \Ne 200/, bhikkhave, uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammajjituâ€™â
Ä• divacanato ---

``sammajjanÄ« padÄ«po ca, udakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena ca.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakaraá¹‡anti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 168) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• va uposatho kÄ• tabbo. kena pana
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• navaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petuá¹ƒ, na,
Ä• á¹‡attena agilÄ• nena na sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, yo na sammajjeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•
therena Ä• á¹‡atto, tena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentena ca kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karonto vÄ• s
bhÄ• ranittharaá¹‡ako vÄ• sarabhÄ• á¹‡akadhammakathikÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• na up
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo, avasesÄ• pana vÄ• rena Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbÄ• . sace Ä• á¹‡attosammuÃ±
labhati, sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, tampi alabhantas

Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attena ca sace uposathÄ• gÄ• re Ä• sanÄ• ni natthi, s
Ä• haritvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• puna Ä• haritabbÄ• ni, Ä• sanesu asati kaá¹-asÄ• rakepi taá¹-a
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• supi asati sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ni kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ
kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒalabhantassa laddhakappiyaá¹ƒ hoti.

padÄ«pakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentena pana ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se telaá¹ƒ vÄ
atthi, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace telÄ• dÄ«ni natthi, pariyesitabbÄ•
alabhantassa laddhakappiyaá¹ƒ hoti. apica kapÄ• le aggipi jÄ• letabbo.

``chandapÄ• risuddhiutukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ca ovÄ• do.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakiccanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin I 168) ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 201/ vuttaá¹ƒ pana catubbidhampi pubbakiccaá¹ƒ pubbakaraá¹‡ato pacchÄ• kÄ
uposatho na kÄ• tabbo.

<178> yadi \Be 213/ saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€™
yadÄ• saá¹…ghassa uposathakammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pat
catÅ«hi aá¹…gehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• ---

``uposatho yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• ,

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjanti.

vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na honti,

pattakallanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 168).

tattha __uposatho_ti tÄ«su uposathadivasesu aÃ±Ã±ataradivaso. tasmiÃ±hi sati idaá¹ƒ saá
uposathakammaá¹ƒpattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. yathÄ• ha ``na ca, bhikkhave, anup
kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 183).

__yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• _ti yattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« tassa uposathakammass
sabbantimena paricchedena cattÄ• ro pakatattÄ• , te ca kho hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• ek
tesu hi catÅ«su bhikkhÅ«su ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitesveva taá
uposathakammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, na itarathÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 168).

__sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjantÄ«_ti ettha yaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dinÄ
sabhÄ• gavatthunÄ• lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, evarÅ«pÄ• vatthusabhÄ• gÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ•
avijjamÄ• nÄ• supisabhÄ• gÄ• su vijjamÄ• nÄ• supi pattakallaá¹ƒ hotiyeva.

__vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na hontÄ«_ti ``na, bhikkhave, sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pa

pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 154) vacanato gahaá¹-á¹-ho ca, ``na, bhikkh
nisinnaparisÄ• yapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 183) nayena vutt
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡ero, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«, sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako, antimavatthuajjh
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhittako, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-
appaá¹-inissaggeukkhittako, paá¹‡á¸• ako, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, titthiyapakkantako, tiracch
mÄ• tughÄ• tako \Be 214/, pitughÄ• tako, arahantaghÄ• tako, bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako, saá¹…g
ubhatobyaÃ±janakoti ime vÄ«sati cÄ• ti ekavÄ«sati puggalÄ• vajjanÄ«yÄ• nÄ• ma. te
hatthapÄ• satobahikaraá¹‡avasena vajjetabbÄ• . etesu hi tividhe ukkhittake sati uposathaá¹
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, sesesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ettha ca __tiracchÄ• nagato_ti yassa upasan
titthiyÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-heneva saá¹…gahitÄ• . etepi hi vajjanÄ«yÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒimehi
saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammepi yojetvÄ• dassetab
pÄ• timokkhuddesakena saÃ±cicca na sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, yo na sÄ• veyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vÄ• yamituá¹ƒ `kathaá¹ƒsÄ• veyyaâ€™ nti, vÄ• yamantassa anÄ•
vacanato pÄ• timokkhuddesakenaparisaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ vÄ• yamitabbanti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

26. vassÅ«panÄ• yikavinicchayakathÄ•

<179> __vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• _ti \Ne 203/ ettha purimikÄ• pacchimikÄ• ti duve vassÅ«panÄ
I) 184 Ä• dayo) Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase purimikÄ• upa
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amato aparÄ• ya puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase. up
paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ
cetiyavandanÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒniá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ tem
ti sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒvÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ. sa
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• layoatthi, asatiyÄ• pana vassaá¹ƒ na upeti, gahitasenÄ• sana
chinnavasso na hoti, pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhatiyeva. vinÄ• pi hi vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ Ä• layakaraá¹‡a
upagatameva hoti. ``idha vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• doyevettha Ä• layo n

``na \Be 215/, bhikkhave, tadahuvassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ anupagantukÄ• mena sa
yo atikkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 186) vacanatovassÅ«panÄ• yikad
anupagantukÄ• mo vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamati, vihÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• yadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace
vihÄ• rasatassa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• atikkamati, sataá¹ƒÄ• pattiyo. sace pana vihÄ• ra
aÃ±Ã±assa vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ anokkamitvÄ• vanivattati, ekÄ• va Ä• patti. kenaci an
anupagatena pacchimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ, yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti du
I 204) vacanato yassa paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena channaá¹ƒ yojitadvÄ•
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒnatthi, tena na upagantabbaá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, chavakuá¹-ikÄ• ya vassaá¹
upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 204) Ä• divacanato chavakuá¹-ikÄ
cÄ• á¹-iyaÃ±caupagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __chavakuá¹-ikÄ• _ nÄ• ma á¹-aá¹…kitam
tattheva upagantuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, susÄ• ne pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagant
chattepi catÅ«su thambhesuchattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ yoje
vaá¹-á¹-ati, chattakuá¹-i nÄ• mesÄ• \Ne 204/ hoti. cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi mahantena kapallena chat
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, rukkhasusire vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaá¹ƒ, yo upagaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá
204) vacanato suddhe rukkhasusire upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahantassa pana rukkhasu
padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavisanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
khÄ• á¹‡ukamatthake padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``na, bhikk
rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 204) Ä• divacanato suddhe viá¹-abhimatte upagantuá
mahÄ• viá¹-ape pana aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• tattha padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katv
yojetvÄ• upagantabbaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaje vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato vaje satthe
upagantuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __vajo_ti gopÄ• lakÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. vaje vu
saddhiá¹ƒ gatassavassacchede anÄ• patti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yena vajo, tena gant
vuttattÄ• . satthe \Be 216/ vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantena pana vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase upÄ• s
laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace karitvÄ• denti, tattha pavisitvÄ• ``idhavassaá¹ƒ up
tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. no ce denti, sÄ• lÄ• saá¹…khepena á¹-hitasakaá¹-assaheá¹-á¹-hÄ
alabhantena Ä• layo kÄ• tabbo, satthe pana vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• layo
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ. sace maggappaá¹-ipanneyevasatthe pavÄ•
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. atha sattho antovasseyeva bhikkhunÄ• patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• a
patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasitvÄ• tattha bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi satth
ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• vippakirati vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• me bhikkhÅ«hi saddh
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, appavÄ• retvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• vÄ• ya vassaá
kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒyeva upagantabbaá¹ƒ, pariyesitvÄ• alabhantenaÄ• layo kÄ• tabbo. sace antoten
samuddeyeva hoti, tattheva pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. atha nÄ• vÄ• kÅ«laá¹ƒ labhati, ayaÃ±ca pan
gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, nÄ• vÄ• yaladdhagÄ• meyeva vasitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ
anutÄ«rameva aÃ±Ã±atthagacchati, bhikkhu ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ laddhagÄ• meyeva vasitukÄ
bhikkhunÄ• tatthevavasitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. iti vaje satthe nÄ• vÄ
natthivassacchede Ä• patti, pavÄ• retuÃ±ca labhati.

``na, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• tem

\Ne 205/ pakkamitabbÄ• , yo pakkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 186) va
vassaá¹ƒ upagatena purimaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ, pacchimikÄ• ya upagatena pacchimaá¹ƒtemÄ
pakkamitabbÄ• , vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pana aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pitadaheva s
pakkamantassapi antosattÄ• he nivattantassa anÄ• patti, kopana vÄ• do dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ v
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkamantassa antosattÄ• he nivattantassa.

<180> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pahite gantuá¹ƒ, n
bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa \Be 217/ sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• u
ti (Vin I 187) vacanato paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena saá¹…ghagaá¹
atthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hayogaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ hammiyaá¹ƒ guhaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• laá¹ƒaggisÄ• laá¹ƒ kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ caá
udapÄ• naá¹ƒ udapÄ• nasÄ• laá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒjantÄ• gharasÄ• laá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ n
Ä• rÄ• mavatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• ``Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• t
ca passituâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ niddisitvÄ• pesitegantabbaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, na t
vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• vÄ• tatheva saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggaleuddissa vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atar
atthÄ• ya nivesanasayanigharÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kic
gilÄ• no vÄ• hutvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikedÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya ``Ä• gacchantu bhadant
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«ca passituâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakar
appahite.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi gantuá¹ƒ, pag
bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• ca pitussa
vacanato ``gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ bhikkhuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• p
gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena appahitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ, pagev
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``ye mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• Ã±Ä• ta
tesampi appahite gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ neva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana bhikkhuno bhÄ• tÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• Ã±Ä• tako gilÄ• no hoti, so ce bhikkhussa
``ahaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no, Ä• gacchatu bhadanto, icchÄ• mi bhadantassa Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gant
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena, na tveva appahite. sace ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ
bhikkhubhattiko gilÄ• no hoti, so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya ``ahaá¹ƒ g
bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti, gantabbaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«y

sace \Be 218/ bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sÄ• maá¹‡eri
vÄ• diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, gantabbaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahite
vÅ«pakÄ• sessÄ• mi vÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• kumkuccaá¹ƒ vinodessÄ• mivÄ• v

vivecessÄ• mi vÄ• vivecÄ• pessÄ• mi vÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒvÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hotiparivÄ• sÄ• raho mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho mÄ• na
appahitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ ``parivÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissÄ• mi, anussÄ• v
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pageva pahite. bhikkhuniyÄ• pi mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya
abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• yavÄ• eseva nayo. sace sÄ• maá¹‡ero upasampajjitukÄ• mo hoti, vassa
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• upasampajjitukÄ• mÄ• hoti, sikkhÄ• vÄ• ssÄ• kupitÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡er
hoti, vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchitukÄ• mÄ• , appahitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ, pagevapahite.

sace bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , appahitepi g
``kiá¹ƒ nu kho saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• â€™â€
kammaá¹ƒ, appahitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho sammÄ• vatteyya, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, n
saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<181> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 199)
senÄ• sanapaá¹-ibaddhasaá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yenapigantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha (Sp (to Vin I
uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su senÄ• sanesucetiyachattavedikÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ, antar
puggalikasenÄ• sanampi sabbaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yamevÄ• ti adhippetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• t
dabbasambhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• Ä• harituá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«pabhutÄ«naá¹ƒ bhattavetanÄ• c
apicettha ayampi pÄ• á¸·imuttakanayoveditabbo --- dhammassavanatthÄ• ya animantitena g
sace ekasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ• sepaá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva katikÄ• katÄ• hoti ``asukadivasaá¹ƒ \Be
sannipatitabbaâ€™â€™ nti, nimantitoyeva nÄ• ma hoti, gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``bhaá¹‡á¸• ak
ti gantuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana \Ne 207/ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• pahiá¹‡anti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.
hoti, ``tatthagantvÄ• ajjeva Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, v
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒatthÄ• yapi gantuá¹ƒ na labhati, ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pana passissÄ
labhati. sacenaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo ``ajja mÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒvÄ• dassanÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ na labhati.

sace bhikkhÅ«su vassÅ«pagatesu gÄ• mo corehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? y
gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace gÄ• mo dvidhÄ• bhijjati, yattha bahutarÄ• manussÄ• , tattha gantabbaá
assaddhÄ• honti appasannÄ• , yattha saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ. ettha casa
tattha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• vihÄ• rameva Ä• gantvÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gato,
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na sakkÄ• ce hoti, tattheva sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nevasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace
salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni denti, ``na mayaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re vasimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ
pÄ• sÄ• dassa vÄ• na dema, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒdema, yattha katthaci vasitvÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyevataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vasana
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana yattha vasanti, tattha netvÄ• vass
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pavÄ• ritakÄ• le vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒdenti, yadi sattÄ• havÄ• rena aru

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• payiá¹ƒsu, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. chinnavassehi pana ``namayaá¹ƒ tattha vasimha, chin
vattabbaá¹ƒ. yadi ``yesaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒpÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, te gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€
yaá¹ƒ pana ``vihÄ• re upanikkhittakaá¹ƒmÄ• vinassÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ
cÄ«varÄ• divebhaá¹…giyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tattheva gantvÄ• apaloketvÄ• bhÄ• jetabb
cattÄ• ro paccaye dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnekhettavatthuÄ• dike tat
saá¹…ghikaÃ±hi vebhaá¹…giyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ antovihÄ• revÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• hotu,
apaloketvÄ• bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ubhayatthaá¹-hitampi pana antosÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ
bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

sace \Be 220/ pana vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« vÄ• á¸·ehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti, gaá¹‡hantipi
sarÄ«sapehi vÄ• ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti, á¸• aá¹ƒsantipi paripÄ• tentipi, corehi vÄ• ubbÄ• á¸·
Ä• koá¹-entipi, pisÄ• cehi vÄ• ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti, Ä• visantipihanantipi, ``eseva antarÄ• y
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, natthi vassacchede Ä• patti. sacegÄ• mo agginÄ• vÄ• daá¸• á¸• ho hoti
bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• akena kilamanti, ``eseva antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, vassac
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ agginÄ• vÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ hoti, udakena vÄ• vuá¸·haá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« senÄ
antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tipakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, vassacchede anÄ• patti. sace \Ne 208/ vassÅ«pag
lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojanassa yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, ``eseva anta
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sacelabhanti lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojanassa yÄ• vadatth
labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni, ``eseva antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sacep
paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhojanassayÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhoj
sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, ``eseva antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace labhanti
vÄ• bhojanassayÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, labhanti sappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni, labhan
na labhanti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ, ``eseva antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pakkamitabbaá
vassacchedeanÄ• patti.

sace pana vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ itthÄ« nimanteti ``ehi, bhante, hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• te
vÄ• khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• vuá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• viá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ
te demi bhariyatthÄ• ya, ahaá¹ƒ vÄ• te bhariyÄ• homi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• te bhariyaá¹ƒÄ• ne
bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti ``lahuparivattaá¹ƒ kho cittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• , siyÄ• pime brah
antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, natthi vassacchede Ä• patti. vuttanayeneva vesÄ«
thullakumÄ• rÄ« vÄ• nimanteti, paá¹‡á¸• ako vÄ• nimanteti, Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• nimantenti, r
corÄ• vÄ• nimantenti, dhuttÄ• vÄ• nimantenti, eseva nayo. sace vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu pa
nidhiá¹ƒ, tatrace bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒ hoti ``lahuparivattaá¹ƒ kho cittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•
brahmacariyassaantarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti, pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti vassacchede.

sace \Be 221/ vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya pa
``sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatra ce bhikkhu
saá¹…ghabhedo vutto bhagavatÄ• , mÄ• mayi sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te saá¹…gho bhijjÄ«â€™â

vassacchede. sace vassÅ«pagato bhikkhu suá¹‡Ä• ti ``asukasmiá¹ƒkira Ä• vÄ• se sambahu
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatra ce bhikkhuno evaá¹ƒhoti ``te ca kho
tyÄ• haá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi `garuko kho, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghabhedovutto bhagavatÄ• , mÄ• Ä• y
ruccitthÄ• â€™ ti, karissanti me vacanaá¹ƒ sussÅ«sissanti, sotaá¹ƒ odahissantÄ«â€™â€™
anÄ• patti vassacchede, bhinne pana saá¹…ghe gantvÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ natthi.

sace \Ne 209/ pana koci bhikkhu ``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒ vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti
visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. na kevalaá¹ƒ tasseva paá¹-issavassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• de dukkaá¹
temÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hatha, ubhopi mayaá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• ma, ekato udd
evamÄ• dinÄ• pitassa tassa paá¹-issavassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho paá¹-
pacchÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ• , paá¹-hamampi asuddhacittassa pana paá¹-issave pÄ•
dukkaá¹-anti pÄ• cittiyenasaddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yujjati.

<182> vassÅ«pagatehi (Sp (to Vin II) 318) antovasse nibaddhavattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vassÅ
``sammuÃ±janiyo bandhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• . sulabhÄ• ce daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ceva sa
paÃ±ca muá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janiyo dve tisso yaá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janiyo vÄ• bandhitabbÄ• .
muá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janiyo ekÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janÄ« bandhitabbÄ• . sÄ• maá¹‡erehip
koá¹-á¹-etabbÄ• , vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu kasÄ• vaparibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vattaá¹
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ na uddisÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo, na pabbÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒna u
nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na dhammassavanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbeva hi etepapaÃ±cÄ• , nippa
samaá¹‡adhammameva karissÄ• mÄ• ti vÄ• sabbe terasa dhutaá¹…gÄ• nisamÄ• diyantu,
á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamehi vÄ«tinÄ• mentu, mÅ«gabbataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantu, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«y
bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ labhantÅ«ti vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhammikavattaá¹ƒna kÄ• tabb
--- pariyattidhammo nÄ• ma tividhampi saddhammaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tasmÄ• sakkacca
uddisÄ• petha, sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karotha, padhÄ• naghare vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-ana
nisÄ«ditvÄ• uddisatha uddisÄ• petha, sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karotha, dhammassavanaá¹ƒ samiddh
sodhetvÄ• pabbÄ• jetha, sodhetvÄ• upasampÄ• detha, sodhetvÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ detha. ekop
upasampadaÃ±ca labhitvÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, attano thÄ• mena ya
tattakÄ• ni dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyatha, antovassaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒsakaladivasaá¹ƒ ratti
paá¹-hamayÄ• mapacchimayÄ• mesu appamattehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitabba
sabbapalibodhe chinditvÄ• antovasse ekacÄ• riyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayiá¹ƒsu, bhasse mattaá¹ƒ
dasavatthukathaá¹ƒ dasaasubhadasÄ• nussatiaá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡akathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gatÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• c
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tievarÅ«paá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

apica bhikkhÅ« ovaditabbÄ• ``viggÄ• hikapisuá¹‡apharusavacanÄ• ni mÄ• vadatha, divas
caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentÄ• manasikÄ• rabahulÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dantakaá¹-á
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• vandantena gandhamÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«jent

pakkhipantena na kathetabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, antogÄ• me n
paccayasaÃ±Ã±uttakathÄ• vÄ• visabhÄ• gakathÄ• vÄ• na kathetabbÄ• , rakkhitindriyehi
khandhakavattaÃ±ca sekhiyavattaÃ±ca pÅ«retabbanti evarÅ«pÄ• bahukÄ• pi niyyÄ• nikaka

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

vassÅ«panÄ• yikavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

27. upajjhÄ• yÄ• divattavinicchayakathÄ•

<183> __vatta_nti \Be 223/ \Ne 211/ ettha pana vattaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒÄ• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ gamikavattaá¹ƒ bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rik
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒjantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-ivattanti bahuvidh
__upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- saddhivihÄ• rikena kÄ• lasseva uá¹-
omuÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tattha dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dentena mahantaá¹ƒmajjhimaá¹ƒ khuddakanti tÄ«á
upanetvÄ• ito yaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, catutthadivasatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• disa
aniyamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, atha yÄ• disaá¹ƒlabhati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ
dentenapi sÄ«taÃ±ca uá¹‡haÃ±ca udakaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• tato yaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni vaá¸·a
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• disameva mukhadhovanodakaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace duvidhampi vaá¸·a
upanetabbaá¹ƒ. udakaá¹ƒ mukhadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hapetvÄ• vaccakuá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ
vaccakuá¹-igate pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ asuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti.
anikkhanteyeva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• tasm
hoti, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• , yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivitassa udakaá¹ƒ datv
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒkatvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-is
vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanaá¹ƒuddharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti kenaci kacavarena saá
desosammajjitabbo. sace pana aÃ±Ã±o kacavaro natthi, udakaphusitÄ• neva honti, hatthen

sace upajjhÄ• yo gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• s
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo dÄ• tabbÄ• , dho
sace upajjhÄ• yo pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dent
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒnivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒpaá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa pacchÄ• s
nÄ• tidÅ«regantabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ccÄ• sanne gantabbaá¹ƒ. ettha pana sace upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ niv
ekenavÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ• padavÄ«tihÄ• rehi sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ettÄ• vatÄ• nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ•
hotÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. sace \Be 224/ upajjhÄ• yena bhikkhÄ• cÄ• re yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• bhatte v
bhÄ• riko vÄ• hoti, attano \Ne 212/ pattaá¹ƒ tassa datvÄ• so patto gahetabbo, na upajjhÄ•
antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tetabbÄ• . ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana yattha yattha na-kÄ• rena pa

sabbattha dukkaá¹-Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . upajjhÄ• yo Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• no ni
``bhante, Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pucch
``vÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana katvÄ• ``mahallaka, mÄ• evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti

sace Ä• sanne gÄ• mo hoti, vihÄ• re vÄ• gilÄ• no bhikkhu hoti, gÄ• mato paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ
gÄ• mo hoti, upajjhÄ• yena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantopi natthi, teneva saddhiá¹ƒ gÄ• matonik
pattaá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• antarÄ• maggato paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sedaggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he cÄ«var
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharantena ca caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? mÄ• majjhe bhaá¹…go ahosÄ«ti. sam
hi majjhe bhaá¹…go hoti, tato niccaá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡at
tasmÄ• yathÄ• ajjabhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva sve na bhijjissati, tathÄ• divase divase cat
ussÄ• retvÄ• saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ, obhoge kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, upajjhÄ• yo ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• piá¹‡á¸•
upajjhÄ• yo pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. pucchantena ca tikkhattuá¹ƒ ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhante
pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. sace kÄ• lo atthi, upajjhÄ• ye bhuttesayaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sa
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa santike á¹-hapetvÄ• sayampibhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. bhuttÄ• vissa
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodaka
otÄ• petabbo, na ca uá¹‡hepatto nidahitabbo, pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ ni
ekenahatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ
parÄ• masitvÄ• pattonikkhipitabbo, na ca taá¹-á¹-ikacammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi anantarahit
nikkhipitabbo. sace pana kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• vÄ• sudhÄ• baddhÄ• vÄ• bhÅ«mi hoti
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, dhotavÄ• likÄ• yapi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá
paá¹ƒsurajasakkharÄ• dÄ«su na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatrapana paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ
nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekenahatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatth
cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• \Ne 213/ pÄ• ratoantaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«vara
idaÃ±ca cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hatthaá¹ƒpavesetvÄ• abhimukhena hatth
nikkhipanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ante pana gahetvÄ• bhogenacÄ«varavaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari
bhogo paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati, tasmÄ• tathÄ• na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yamhi vuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sa
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. sace so des
sammajjitabbo.

sace upajjhÄ• yo nahÄ• yitukÄ• mo hoti, nahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace sÄ«tena
paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

sace upajjhÄ• yo jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, mattik
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• jantÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamante niddhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡
dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace ussahati, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukh
pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. na there bhikkhÅ« anupak
navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanenapaá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• , jantÄ• ghare upajjhÄ• yassa parikammaá¹
parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• maaá¹…gÄ• ramattikÄ• uá¹‡hodakadÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbakiccaá¹ƒ. jan
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒÄ• dÄ• ya purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ

udakepi upajjhÄ• yassa aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gaghaá¹ƒsanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
uttaritvÄ• attano gattaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa gattato udakaá¹ƒ
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i dÄ• tabbÄ• \Be 226/, jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá
Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakat
upajjhÄ• yopÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo. jantÄ• ghare hi uá¹‡hasantÄ• pena pipÄ• sÄ• hoti. s
uddisitabbo. sace paripucchitukÄ• mo hoti, paripucchitabbo.

yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re upajjhÄ• yo viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, kenac
anabhibhÅ«to hoti, sodhetabbo. agilÄ• nena hi saddhivihÄ• rikenasaá¹-á¹-hivassenapi sabb
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• darena akarontassa vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutt
gilÄ• nassapi paá¹-ikkhittakiriyaá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-ameva. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• \Ne 214/ ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danapaccattha
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, bhisibimbohanaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabba
katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá
nikkhipitabbo, pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena
asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entenakavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ
nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒnikkhipitabbÄ• , kheá¸·amallako nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkh
apassenaphalakaá¹ƒnÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yat
sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re santÄ• nakaá¹ƒ ho
ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace gerukaparikamma
kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace kÄ• á¸·avaá¹
kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjitabbÄ• . sace akatÄ• hoti
udakenaparipphositvÄ• paripphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• ``mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä
vicinitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• abhiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-
tatheva paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. etadatthameva hi ``yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«
ekamantaá¹ƒnikkhipitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantena ker
samantatobhittiá¹ƒ dvaá¹…gulamattena vÄ• tivaá¹…gulamattena vÄ• mocetvÄ• paÃ±Ã±a

paÃ±Ã±Ä• panavattaá¹ƒ \Be 227/ --- sace kaá¹-asÄ• rako hoti atimahanto ca, chinditvÄ• ko
bandhitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetabbo. sace koá¹-iá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, na chin
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbÄ• , maÃ±
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-en
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apetabbo, pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• p
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenaasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ atihari
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, bhisibimbohanaá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, kheá¸·amallakootÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiha
á¹-hapetabbo, apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne a
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantenaekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• patto nikkhipita
bhÅ«miyÄ• patto nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantenaekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahe
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ, orato bhogaá¹ƒ
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace \Ne 215/ puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketa
uttarÄ• , dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• thaketab
vivaritabbÄ• .

sace uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo, upaá¹
sammajjitabbÄ• , aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• , vaccakuá¹-i sammajjitabbÄ• , pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

sace upajjhÄ• yassa anabhirati uppannÄ• hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena aÃ±Ã±attha netabbo, aÃ
``theraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa kÄ• tabbÄ•
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vinodetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• vinodÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ d
kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace upajjhÄ• yassa diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒhoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena viss
vattabbo ``theraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti, dhammakathÄ• vÄ• ssa k
garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno hoti parivÄ• sÄ• raho, saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta
so so bhikkhu upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• yÄ• citabbo. sace attanÄ• paá¹-ibalo hoti, attanÄ• va dÄ
hoti, aÃ±Ã±ena dÄ• petabbo. sace upajjhÄ• yo mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti mÄ• na
vuttanayenevaussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ
vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá
ussukkaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``kena nu kho upÄ• yena saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ na
vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saddhivihÄ• rikena hi ``upajjhÄ• yassa ukkhepanÄ«yaka
kattukÄ• mosaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• ekamekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``

upajjhÄ• yassakammaá¹ƒ karitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citabbÄ• . sace karontiyeva, ``tajjanÄ«y
vÄ• lahukakammaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citabbÄ• . sace karontiyeva, atha upajjhÄ• y
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• citabbo. iti taá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattÄ• petvÄ• ``paá¹-ippassambhetha, bh
ntibhikkhÅ« yÄ• citabbÄ• .

sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena dhovitabbaá¹ƒ, uss
``kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«
216/ hoti, rajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacitabbaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• riker
sabbaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ussakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«vara
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒparivattetvÄ• rajetabbaá¹ƒ, na ca acchinne theve

na upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• ekaccassa patto dÄ• tabbo, na ekaccassa patto paá¹-igga
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa pa
ekaccassa parikkhÄ• ro paá¹-iggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesÄ• chedetabbÄ• , naekaccena
229/, na ekaccassa parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, naekaccena parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petab
veyyÄ• vacco kÄ• tabbo, na ekaccenaveyyÄ• vacco kÄ• rÄ• petabbo, na ekaccassa pacchÄ
ekacco pacchÄ• samaá¹‡oÄ• dÄ• tabbo, na ekaccassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«haritabbo, na e
nÄ«harÄ• petabbo, na upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• mo pavisitabbo, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vA
pavisitukÄ• menaÄ• pucchitvÄ• va pavisitabbo. sace upajjhÄ• yo kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒgantukÄ• mo hoti, ``daharÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvA
gatepariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ apassantena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
pavisantopipassati, diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• pucchituá¹ƒyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati.
anÄ• pucchÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• yavÄ• asubhadassanatthÄ• ya vÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ,
pakkamitukÄ• mena panakammaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbo. sace anujÄ
anujÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasato cassa uddeso vÄ• paripucchÄ• vÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
upajjhÄ• yobÄ• lo hoti abyatto, kevalaá¹ƒ attano santike vasÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya eva gantu
nivÄ• rentepi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace upajjhÄ• yo gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ, na katthaci gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu up
bhesajjaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• tassa hatthe datvÄ• ``bhante, ayaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€
idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ.

<184> idameva ca antevÄ• sikena Ä• cariyassa kattabbattÄ• __Ä• cariyavatta_nti vuccati.
nÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha yÄ• va cÄ«vararajanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va vatte akariyamÄ• ne upajjhÄ• yassaÄ• c
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ akarontassa nissayamuttakassapi amuttakassapiÄ• pattiyeva, ekaccassa pat
amuttanissayasseva Ä• patti. upajjhÄ• ye Ä• cariyevÄ• vattaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyante saddhivihÄ• ri
bahukÄ• pi hontu, sabbesaá¹ƒÄ• patti. sace \Ne 217/ upajjhÄ• yo Ä• cariyo vÄ• ``mayhaá¹
tumhe attano sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su yogaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, saddhiv
upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyovÄ• sace sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na \Be 230/ jÄ

saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayobahÅ«, tesu eko vattasampanno bhikkhu ``upajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• Ä• ca
ahaá¹ƒkarissÄ• mi, tumhe appossukkÄ• viharathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaÃ±ce attano bhÄ• raá¹ƒ
bhÄ• rakaraá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. ettha antevÄ• sikesu pananissayantev
Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasati, tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pabbajjaupa
pana nissayamuttakehipi Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va cÄ«vararajanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va vattaá¹ƒ k
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pattadÄ• nÄ• dimhi pana etesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

etesu pabbajjantevÄ• siko ca upasampadantevÄ• siko ca Ä• cariyassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bhÄ
dhammantevÄ• siko ca yÄ• va samÄ«pe vasanti, tÄ• va Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehipiantevÄ• sika
saá¹…gahetabbÄ• anuggahetabbÄ• uddesena paripucchÄ• ya ovÄ• denaanusÄ• saniyÄ•
antevÄ• sikasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ patto vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci parikkhÄ
atirekapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ atirekaparikkhÄ• ro vÄ• atthi, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, dhammiyena na
ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace antevÄ• sikasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• honti, upajjhÄ• ya
dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakasiÃ±canapariyosÄ•
kÄ• tabbameva, akarontÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti. tasmÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehipiantevÄ• sikasadd
vattitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su hi yo yona sammÄ• vattati, tassa tassa Ä• patti.
upajjhÄ• yÄ• divattakathÄ• .

<185> idÄ• ni __Ä• gantukavattÄ• dÄ«ni_ veditabbÄ• ni. Ä• gantukena bhikkhunÄ• upacÄ•
upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• upÄ• hanadaá¹‡á¸• akena ga
sÄ«saá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• sÄ«se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khandhe karitvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• nenaÄ•
pavisantena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ ``kattha Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ«sannipatantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. y
sannipatanti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apevÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• , tattha ga
nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, patirÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ``katamaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá
paribhojanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti. sace \Be 231/ pÄ• nÄ«yena attho hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
paribhojanÄ«yena attho hoti, paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• . pÄ• de d
hatthena udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ, ekenahatthena pÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• , na teneva hat
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ, na teneva hatthenapÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• , upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanacoá¸·ak
puÃ±chitabbÄ• , upÄ• hanÄ• puÃ±chantenapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sukkhena coá¸·akena puÃ±chita
upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ pattharitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• ho hoti, abhivÄ• detabbo. sace navako hoti, abhivÄ• dÄ
pucchitabbaá¹ƒ ``katamaá¹ƒ me senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹
vÄ• anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, ``gocaragÄ• mo Ä• sanne, udÄ• hu dÅ«re
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yacaritabbaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu divÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro pucchitabbo
pucchitabbo. agocaro nÄ• ma micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• mo paricchinnabhikkho vÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÄ• dÄ«yati, sekkhasammahÄ• ni kulÄ• ni pucchitabbÄ• ni, vaccaá¹-á

passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, ``kiá¹ƒ imissÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ
nahÄ• nÄ• diparibhogampi karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ceva paribhojanÄ«yaÃ
kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o pucchitabbo, saá¹…ghassa katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, kes
vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• vÄ• amanussÄ• vÄ• honti, tasmÄ• ``kaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ
nikkhamitabbaâ€™â€™ ntipucchitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• ro anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-ho hoti, kavÄ• á¹
muhuttaá¹ƒÄ• gametvÄ• ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ba

sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, maÃ±ce vÄ• maÃ±co Ä• ropito hoti, pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• pÄ«á¹-ha
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari puÃ±jÄ«kataá¹ƒ hoti, sace sakkoti, sabbo vihÄ• rosodhetabbo, asakko
jaggitabbo. sabbaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ sakkontenapana upajjhÄ• yavatte vuttanayena
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡amaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• puna
paÃ±Ã±apetabbÄ• ni.

sace \Be 232/ puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketa
uttarÄ• , dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ• lohoti, divÄ• thaketabb
vivaritabbÄ• .

sace uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo, upaá¹
sammajjitabbÄ• \Ne 219/, aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• , vaccakuá¹-i sammajjitabbÄ• , pÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ Ä• ga

<186> __Ä• vÄ• sikavatte_ Ä• vÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸•
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabbo, pucchan
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ pivati, ``puna Ä• nemÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitabboyeva. bÄ«janenapi
pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ bÄ«jitvÄ• sakiá¹ƒ majjhe, sakiá¹ƒ sÄ«se bÄ«jitabbo, ``alaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€
mandataraá¹ƒ bÄ«jitabbaá¹ƒ, puna ``alaâ€™â€™ nti vuttena tato mandataraá¹ƒ bÄ«jitabbaa
vuttena bÄ«janÄ« á¹-hapetabbÄ• , pÄ• dÄ• pissa dhovitabbÄ• . sace attano telaá¹ƒ atthi, te
atthi, tassa santakena makkhetabbÄ• . sace ussahati, upÄ• hanÄ• puÃ±chitabbÄ• . upÄ• ha
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sukkhena coá¸·ena puÃ±chitabbÄ• , pacchÄ• allena, upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanac
ekamantaá¹ƒ vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• gantuko bhikkhu abhivÄ• detabbo, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ ``etaá¹ƒ senÄ• s
ajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, gocaro Ä• cikkhita
Ä• cikkhitabbo, sekkhasammatÄ• ni kulÄ• ni Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ni, vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ci
passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, paribhojanÄ«
kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o Ä• cikkhitabbo, saá¹…ghassa katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ

pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkhamitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

sace Ä• gantuko navako hoti, nisinnakeneva Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ ``atra pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• hi,
nikkhipÄ• hi, idaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«dÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ \Be 233/ Ä• cikkh
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantuko bhikkhu
senÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«nipi nisinneneva Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• ni. vuá¸• á¸• hatare panaÄ• gate Ä• sana
sabbaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• navakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. cetiyaá
sammuÃ±janiá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• tassa vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• ito hi Ä•
tÄ• va cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vakkhati. gilÄ• nassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontena pana sace
bhesajjaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vattameva \Ne 220/ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• gilÄ• nassa pana bhesajjam
hi Ä• gantuko ``karohi tÄ• vabhesajjaâ€™â€™ nti vakkhati. idaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ.

<187> __gamikavatte_ gamikena bhikkhunÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• didÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ m
rajanabhÄ• janÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ aggisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace b
Ä• pucchitabbo. sace sÄ• maá¹‡ero na hoti, Ä• rÄ• miko Ä• pucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikk
Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• , catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±caá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• maÃ±ce maÃ±caá
Ä• ropetvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari puÃ±jaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• ro ovassati, saceussahati,
ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``kinti nu kho vihÄ• ro chÄ• diyethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evaÃ±ceta
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, yo deso anovassako hoti, tatthacatÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±ca
maÃ±caá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• pÄ«á¹-he pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari puÃ±jaá¹
mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒthaketvÄ• pakkamitabb
sace ussahati, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒatiharitabbaá¹ƒ, ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``k
gÄ• maá¹ƒ atihariyethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce lab
catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esumaÃ±caá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• maÃ±ce maÃ±caá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• pÄ«
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒupari puÃ±jaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá
tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ ``appeva nÄ• ma aá¹
idaá¹ƒgamikavattaá¹ƒ.

<188> __bhattaggavatte_ sace Ä• rÄ• me kÄ• lo Ä• rocito hoti, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icchÄ• dentenaparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• sag
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahe
ataramÄ• nena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo.

na okkamma therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato gantabbaá¹ƒ. suppaá¹-icchannena, susaá
appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ, na ukkhittakÄ• ya, na ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare g
kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, na bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare gan

oguá¹‡á¹-hitena, na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya antaraghare gantabbaá¹ƒ.

suppaá¹-icchannena \Ne 221/, susaá¹ƒvutena, okkhittacakkhunÄ• , appasaddena antaragha
naukkhittakÄ• ya, na ujjagghikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹
na sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ antaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na khambhakatena, na oguá¹‡á¹-hit
pallatthikÄ• yaantaraghare nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«ditabbaá¹
mahÄ• therassanisinnÄ• sanena samakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, bahÅ«su Ä• sanesu sati ekaá
á¹-hapetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sanesu anisÄ«ditvÄ• ma
tivuttena nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. no ce mahÄ• thero vadati, ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uccaâ€™
``nisÄ«dÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana evaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitepi na vadati,
mahÄ• therasseva Ä• patti. navako hi evarÅ«pe Ä• sane anÄ• pucchÄ• nisÄ«danto Ä• pajja
ananujÄ• nanto. na navÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• , na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

pattadhovanodake dÄ«yamÄ• ne ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ paá¹-
dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pana purato Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ«caá
udakasaddaá¹ƒakarontena apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaá¹-iggÄ• h
udakapaá¹-iggÄ• hake udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• udakapaá¹-iggÄ• hako udakena
sÄ• mantÄ• bhikkhÅ« udakena osiÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, mÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i udakena osiÃ±cÄ«â€™
na hoti, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• chamÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• bhikk
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i udakena osiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

odane dÄ«yamÄ• ne ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• odano paá¹-iggahetabbo. ya
evaá¹ƒ mattÄ• ya odano gaá¹‡hitabbo. sace hoti sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
``sabbesaá¹ƒ samakaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca nakevalaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«su,
sappiÄ• dÄ«su pana yaá¹ƒ appaá¹ƒ hoti ekassavÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• anurÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sab
sampÄ• dehÄ«ti vutte manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vihesÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikk
sesaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sakkaccaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo, pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ
paá¹-iggahetabbo, samasÅ«pako samatitthikopiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paá¹-iggahetabbo, na tÄ• va
yÄ• va na sabbesaá¹ƒ odano sampattohoti. idaÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ paricchinnabhikkhukaá¹ƒ bhattag
sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• vanditukÄ• mÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 222/. yaá¹ƒ p
yattha ekasmiá¹ƒ padese bhuÃ±janti, ekasmiá¹ƒ padese udakaá¹ƒ dÄ«yati, tattha yathÄ• su

sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo, pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabb
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tobhuÃ±jitabbo, samasÅ«pako piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to bhuÃ±jitabbo, na thÅ«pakato
bhuÃ±jitabbo, na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ bhiyy
sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• odanaá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• nena attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá
ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• paresaá¹ƒ patto oloketabbo, nÄ• timahanto kabaá¸·o kÄ• tabbo, parim

Ä• lopokÄ• tabbo, na anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritabbaá¹ƒ, na bhuÃ±jam
mukhepakkhipitabbo, na sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ, na piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepaka
kabaá¸·Ä• vacchekaá¹ƒ, na avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, na hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ, na sitthÄ•
najivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, na capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, na surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, na hatthanille
pattanillehakaá¹ƒ, na oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

na \Be 236/ sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lako paá¹-iggahetabbo, na tÄ• va therena
hatthadhovanaudakaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, yÄ• va na sabbe bhuttÄ• vino honti. sace ma
pattaÃ±ca hatthe cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, bhikkhÅ« vÄ• ``tumhe udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
vaá¹-á¹-ati. udake dÄ«yamÄ• ne ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
nÄ«caá¹ƒkatvÄ• udakasaddaá¹ƒ akarontena apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakapaá¹-iggÄ• hake udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• udakapaá¹-igg
sÄ• mantÄ• bhikkhÅ« udakena osiÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, mÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i udakenaosiÃ±cÄ«â€™
na hoti, nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• chamÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• bhik
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i udakena osiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaragh

bhattaggato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nivattantesu navakehi bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ nivattitabba
sambÄ• dhesu hi gharesu mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhamanokÄ• so na hoti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ
pana navakehi gehadvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• theresu nikkhamantesu paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gantabba
dhure nisinnÄ• honti, navakÄ• antogehe, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• e
223/, kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena yathÄ• antarena manussÄ• gantuá¹ƒ sa
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunÄ• bhattagge anumodituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II
saá¹…ghattherena bhattagge anumoditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ekameva ohÄ• ya sesehi na gantabb

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhattagge catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi therÄ• nutherehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• g
362) vacanato saá¹…ghattherena anumodanatthÄ• ya nisinne heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
anuthere nisinne mahÄ• therena ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca tÄ«hi nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±came nisin
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghattherena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daharabhikkhusmiá¹ƒ ajjhiá¹-á¹-hepi saá¹
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be 237/ catÅ«hi nisÄ«ditabbameva. sace pana anumodako bhikkhu ``gacch
Ä• gametabbakiccaá¹ƒnatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• therena ``gac
vutte ``gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``bahigÄ• me Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ• â
bahigÄ• maá¹ƒgantvÄ• attano nissitake ``tumhe tassa Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sace pana manussÄ• attano rucitena ekena anumodanaá¹ƒ kÄ• renti, neva
na mahÄ• therassa bhÄ• ro hoti. upanisinnakathÄ• yameva hi manussesu kathÄ• pentesuth
mahÄ• therena ca anumodanÄ• ya ajjhiá¹-á¹-hova Ä• gametabboti idametthalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 362) v

vaccÄ• dipÄ«á¸·itena anantaraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantabbanti. idaá¹ƒ bhattaggav

<189> __piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavatte_ pana piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• ``idÄ• ni gÄ• maá
titimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhana
saguá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dho
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒataramÄ• nena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo. suppaá¹-icchannena antaraghare gantab
bhattaggavattevuttanayeneva idhÄ• pi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nivesanaá¹ƒ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ ``iminÄ• pavisissÄ• mi, iminÄ• nikkhamissÄ•
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ• ccÄ• sanne á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ticiraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
nÄ• tilahukaá¹ƒnivattitabbaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ
ti \Ne 224/. sace kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhipati, Ä• sanÄ• vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kaá¹-acchuá¹ƒ vÄ
bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, á¹-hapeti vÄ• , ``dÄ• tukÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hÄ• tabb
vÄ• mena hatthenasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ uccÄ• retvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡
pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• , itthÄ« vÄ• hotu puriso vÄ• , bhikk
na oloketabbaá¹ƒ, sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ ``sÅ«paá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ
vÄ• parÄ• masati, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati, á¹-hapeti vÄ• , ``dÄ• tukÄ• massÄ• â€™
bhikkhÄ• ya dinnÄ• yasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ atara

yo \Be 238/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá¹-ikkamati, tena Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒpÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, avakkÄ• rapÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• , pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒparibhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. yo pac
paá¹-ikkamati, sace hoti bhuttÄ• vaseso, sace Ä• kaá¹…khati, bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. no ce Ä• ka
chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ, appÄ• á¹‡akevÄ• udake opilÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, tena Ä• sanaá¹ƒ uddhar
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒpaá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ, avakkÄ• rapÄ• ti dhovitvÄ• p
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ, bhattaggaá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yo passati pÄ• n
paribhojanÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaccaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ, tena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
avisayhaá¹ƒ, hatthavikÄ• rena dutiyaá¹ƒÄ• mantetvÄ• hatthavilaá¹…ghakena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tappaccayÄ• vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• ti. idaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ.

<190> __Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavatte_ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikena bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya patta
aá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khandhe karitvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• rohitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸•
paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhamitabba
pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• t
laggetvÄ• timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• ya
saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• dho
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• nena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo. suppaá¹-icchannena antaragharegantab
gamanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi bhattaggavatte vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nivesanaá¹ƒ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ ``iminÄ• pavisissÄ• mi, iminÄ• nikkhamissÄ•
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravidhÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavatte vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• raÃ±Ã
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace bhÄ• janÄ• ni nappahonti
pÄ• nÄ«yamevaparibhojanÄ«yampi katvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ alabha
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tampi alabhantassa yathÄ• samÄ«pe udakaÄ• vÄ• á¹-o hoti, eva
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, araá¹‡isahite sati aggiá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ca Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikassa, evaá¹ƒ kantÄ• rappaá¹-ipannassapi araá¹‡isahitaá
gaá¹‡avÄ• sino pana tena vinÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o \Be 239/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peta
uggahetabbÄ• ni sakalÄ• ni vÄ• ekadesÄ• ni vÄ• , disÄ• kusalena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ Ä•

<191> __senÄ• sanavatte_ yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sodhentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒnikkhipita
nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, bhisibimbohana
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, maÃ±co nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenaasaá¹…gh
kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbo, pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«caá¹ƒ ka
apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekama
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbÄ• , kheá¸·amallako nÄ«ha
ekamantaá¹ƒnikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒyathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikk
santÄ• nakaá¹ƒhoti, ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ•
gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pam
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• bhÅ«mi kaá¹‡á¹‡akitÄ• hoti, coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• p
akatÄ• hoti bhÅ«mi, udakena paripphositvÄ• paripphositvÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• ``mÄ• vihÄ•
ti, saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

na bhikkhusÄ• mantÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ, na vihÄ• rasÄ• mantÄ• senÄ•
pÄ• nÄ«yasÄ• mantÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ, na paribhojanÄ«yasÄ• mantÄ•
na paá¹-ivÄ• te aá¹…gaá¹‡e senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ papphoá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ, adhovÄ• te senÄ• sanaá

bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• abhiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ
maÃ±coekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• \Ne 226/ nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ•
apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenaasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entena kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• pa
pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• c
asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entenakavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
bhisibimbohanaá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ

paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, kheá¸·amallako ekamantaá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yat
apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabba
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekenahatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena
vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• pattonikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitÄ•
nikkhipitabbo. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantenaekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatth
cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ, orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikk

sace puratthimÄ• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sa
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• . sace s
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ thaketabbÄ• . sace uá¹‡hakÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ
vivaritabbÄ• .

sace uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hako sammajjitabbo, upaá¹
sammajjitabbÄ• , aggisÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• , vaccakuá¹-i sammajjitabbÄ• . sace pÄ• nÄ«
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
saceÄ• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citab

sace vuá¸• á¸• hena saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• re viharati, na vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• udde
paripucchÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , na sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo, na dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo, na padÄ«po l
padÄ«povijjhÄ• petabbo, na vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• vivaritabbÄ• , na vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• thaketabbÄ• .
yasmÄ• mahÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, sesÄ• ni pana u
Ä• pucchitvÄ• vakÄ• tabbÄ• ni, devasikampi Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi ``bhante, Ä
tivutte vuá¸• á¸• hataro ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchati, sayameva vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ yath
viharÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabhÄ• gassa vissÄ• senapi vaá¹-á¹-atiye
saddhiá¹ƒ ekacaá¹…kamecaá¹…kamati, yena vuá¸• á¸• ho, tena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ, na ca vu
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡ena ghaá¹-á¹-etabbo. idaá¹ƒsenÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ.

<192> __jantÄ• gharavatte_ \Be 241/ yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ gacchati, sace chÄ•
chÄ• rikÄ• \Ne 227/ chaá¸• á¸• etabbÄ• . sace uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ sammajjita
paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒsammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hako samma
jantÄ• gharasÄ• lÄ• sammajjitabbÄ• , cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• temetabbÄ•
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒpavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, na there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja nisÄ«d
bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbÄ• . saceussahati, jantÄ• ghare therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamantenajantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya purato ca
jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ. saceussahati, udakepi therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parik
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpurato nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, na uparito nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, nahÄ• t
otarantÄ• naá¹ƒ maggo dÄ• tabbo. yo pacchÄ• jantÄ• gharÄ• nikkhamati, sace jantÄ• gha

dhovitabbaá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• doá¹‡iá¹ƒdhovitvÄ• jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• a
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ jantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ.

<193> __vaccakuá¹-ivatte_ yo vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ gacchati, bahi á¹-hitena ukkÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ, an
ukkÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuyÄ• vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• sÄ•
vaccakuá¹-i pavisitabbÄ• , nÄ• tisahasÄ• pavisitabbÄ• , na ubbhajitvÄ• pavisitabbÄ• , vacc
ubbhajitabbaá¹ƒ, na nitthunantena vacco kÄ• tabbo, na dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒkhÄ• dantena va
bahiddhÄ• vaccadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya vacco kÄ• tabbo, na bahiddhÄ• passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• yapass
passÄ• vadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya kheá¸·o kÄ• tabbo, phÄ• litena vÄ• kharena vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikenavÄ
vÄ• pÅ«tinÄ• vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena na avalekhitabbaá¹ƒ, avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpana aggal
Ä• patti natthi, na avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaccakÅ«pamhi pÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ, vaccapÄ• dukÄ
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tisahasÄ• nikkhamitabbaá¹ƒ, na ubbhajitvÄ• nikkhamitabbaá
Ä• camanapÄ• dukÄ• yaá¹-hitena ubbhajitabbaá¹ƒ, na capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• cametabba
udakaá¹ƒsesetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹
Ä• gacchanti, tasmÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na sesetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikepi vihÄ• re ekade
\Be 242/ kataá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vire
pivitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ pavisantassapi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. Ä• camanapÄ• dukÄ• ya á¹-hitena p

sace vaccakuá¹-i uhatÄ• hoti bahi vaccamakkhitÄ• , udakaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dhovitabbÄ• . u
natthi, asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ atthi, udakaá¹ƒ natthi, etampi asantaá¹ƒ \Ne 22
asati asantameva, kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• puÃ±chitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace avalekha
avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. sace kacavaraá¹ƒ atthi, vaccakuá¹-i samma
paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ, koá¹-á¹-hako samm
saceÄ• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citab

``na, bhikkhave, vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sati udake nÄ• cametabbaá¹ƒ, yo nÄ• cameyya, Ä• patti
(Vin II 373) vacanato udake sati udakakiccaá¹ƒ akarontassa Ä• patti. sace udakaá¹ƒatthi,
paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana natthi, bhÄ• janena nÄ«haritvÄ• Ä• camitabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ
pattenanÄ«haritabbaá¹ƒ, pattepi asati asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ``idaá¹ƒ ativivaá¹-aá¹ƒ, purato
udakaá¹ƒbhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gatassa udakaá¹ƒ alabhantasseva bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ•
kenacivÄ• puÃ±chitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhuÃ±jitumpi anumoditumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``na, bhikkha
vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vacco kÄ• tabbo, yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.
Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 373) vacanato vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ
pavisantenaÄ• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. vaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyevapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

upajjhÄ• yÄ• divattavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

28. catupaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yavinicchayakathÄ•

<194> __catupaccayabhÄ• jana_nti \Be 243/ \Ne 229/ cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ pacc
tatthacÄ«varabhÄ• jane tÄ• va cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako veditabbo, cÄ«varanidahako vedita
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikoveditabbo, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varabhÄ• jako v
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 340-342) ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gat
bhikkhuá¹ƒcÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ, yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya,
na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, gahitÄ• gahitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ•
vacanato imehi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato __cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako_ sammannit
attano Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto vÄ• ekaccasmiá¹ƒ pema
lobhapakatitÄ• ya attano pariá¹‡Ä• mento vÄ• __chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• ma. _paá¹-
kodhavasena pacchÄ• gaá¹‡hanto vÄ• duggatamanussesu avamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹
á¹-hapanokÄ• so natthi, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹
karonto vÄ• __dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati_ nÄ• ma. yo pana muá¹-á¹-hassati asampajÄ• no, ay
gacchati_ nÄ• ma. pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• nampi issarÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ paá
``cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ bhÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti santasanto v
gacchatinÄ• ma_. ``mayÄ• idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca gahitaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca na gahitaâ€™â€™ nt
__gahitÄ• gahitaá¹ƒjÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma_. tasmÄ• yo chandÄ• gatiÄ• divasena na gacchati,
Ã±Ä• takaaÃ±Ã±Ä• takaaá¸• á¸• haduggatesuvisesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rapaá¹-ipattiyutto hoti satimÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« bahussuto, sakkoti dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ
parimaá¹‡á¸• alehi padabyaÃ±janehianumodanaá¹ƒ karonto pasÄ• daá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ, evarÅ«

evaÃ±ca pana sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bh
paá¹-ibalenasaá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒsammanneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 244/ \Ne 230/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhua
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒsammannati, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhu
sammuti, sotuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako, khamati saá¹…gha
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 342) ---

iti imÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• antovihÄ• re sabbasaá¹…ghamajjhepi
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yampisammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. evaá¹ƒ sammatena ca vihÄ• rap
na acchitabbaá¹ƒ. yattha pana Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• manussÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ passanti, tÄ• dise dhu
bÄ«janiá¹ƒ passeá¹-hapetvÄ• sunivatthena supÄ• rutena nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

<195> __cÄ«varanidahakopi_ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
bhikkhuá¹ƒcÄ«varanidahakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ, yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dos
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒgaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, nihitÄ• nihitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ• â€™
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatobhikkhu ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
cÄ«varanidahakaá¹ƒsammanneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varanidahak
yassÄ• yasmatokhamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno cÄ«varanidahakassa sammuti, so tuá¹
bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu cÄ«varanidahako, khamati saá¹…ghassa, ta
evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 342) ---

iti imÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• vuttanayeneva sammannitabbo.

<196> __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikopi_ \Be 245/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ne 231/ sammannituá¹ƒ, yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na d
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, guttÄ• guttaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ• â€™
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gato bhikkhu ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…gha
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ sammanneyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• sammannitabbo.

ettha (Sp (to Vin I) 343) ca yattha chadanÄ• dÄ«su koci doso natthi, taá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ. yattha
panachadanatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• chadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ• yattha katthaci patitÄ• , yena ovassati
mÅ«sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvÄ• paveso hoti, bhittiÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• katthaci chiddaá¹ƒ hoti, upacikÄ•
sabbaá¹ƒ aguttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena paá¹-isaá¹…khan
sÄ«tasamayedvÄ• raÃ±ca vÄ• tapÄ• naÃ±ca supihitaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«tena hi cÄ«varÄ
uá¹‡hasamaye antarantarÄ• vÄ• tappavesanatthaá¹ƒ vivaritabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ karonto hi __g
nÄ• ma.

<197> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
aá¸• á¸• hayogaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• hammiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• guhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_sammannitvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca yo Ä• rÄ• mamajjhe Ä
avivittosabbesaá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vihÄ• ro vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayogo vÄ• hoti, so s
paccantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒpana na sammannitabbaá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ k
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya nisinnehisammannituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vihÄ• ramajjheyeva ``suá¹‡Ä
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 343) nayenakammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• sammannitabbaá¹ƒ

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• dÄ«hi pana tÄ«hipi attano vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha cÄ«vara
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ
``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``nisÄ«danaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``paccattharaá¹‡aâ€™â
``mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ekarÄ• siá¹ƒ \Be 246/ kat
gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• va gaá¹‡hitvÄ• cÄ«varanidahakassa tatheva Ä• ci
cÄ«varanidahakenapi bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa dadamÄ• nena ``idaá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ .
mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• cikkhitvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rike
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. tato \Ne 232/ saá¹…ghena ``kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
kÄ• lacÄ«varamevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ``mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™
iti bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, cÄ«varanidahako anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, bh
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, na bÄ• hulikatÄ• ya, na asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya, ap
sace hi Ä• haá¹-Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhÄ• jeyyuá¹ƒ, neva Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ, na an
adinnaá¹ƒ, na laddhaá¹ƒ, na aladdhaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• haá¹-Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ therÄ• sane vÄ
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒvÄ• chinditvÄ• gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati ayuttaparibhogo c
saá¹…gahokato hoti. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ussannakÄ• le ek
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒvÄ• dve dve vÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassanti, laddhÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
Ã±atvÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«ti.

<198> __cÄ«varabhÄ• jakovi_ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• g
bhikkhuá¹ƒcÄ«varabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ, yo na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na dos
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒgaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, bhÄ• jitÄ• bhÄ• jitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ
vacanatopaÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatoyeva ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi
saá¹…ghoitthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varabhÄ• jakaá¹ƒ sammanneyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
kammavÄ• cÄ• yavÄ• apalokanena vÄ• sammannitvÄ• á¹-hapetabbo.

ettha sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡antampi mahagghacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dento __
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antampi mahagghacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• a
__dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒgacchati_ nÄ• ma. mohamÅ«á¸·ho cÄ«varadÄ• navattaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto __m
mukharÄ• naá¹ƒnavakÄ• nampi bhayena apÄ• puá¹‡antaá¹ƒ eva mahagghaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ

nÄ• ma. yo evaá¹ƒ na \Be 247/ gacchati, sabbesaá¹ƒ tulÄ• bhÅ«to pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«to majjh
tenapi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, idaá¹
tanukaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ aparibhuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato ettakaá¹ƒ, puthulat
evaá¹ƒvatthÄ• ni vicinitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ agghati, idaá¹ƒ ettakaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ ag
sace sabbesaá¹ƒ ekekameva dasadasaagghanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ.
nava vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• agghati, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena ekaagghanakena ca dviagghanakenaca
upÄ• yena same paá¹-ivÄ«se á¹-hapetvÄ• kuso pÄ• tetabbo. saceekekassa dÄ«yamÄ• ne
dasa bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• dasa dasa cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«seekato bandhitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ika
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so á¹-hapetabbo \Ne 233/. evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitesucÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«sesu kuso
bhikkhÅ«hi puna kusapÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• attissarÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa kattabbakammaá¹ƒ na karonti, uddesapar
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vattapaá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ karonti, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na karonti, etesa
dÄ• tabbo. ye pana purebhattaÃ±ca pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghasseva kattabba
samako dÄ• tabbo. idaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannena bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re á¹-hapitenaa
kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana samakaá¹ƒyeva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatruppÄ• davassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒsam
phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. etaÃ±hettha sabbesaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gA
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``bhante, mayaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacÄ• ma, bhattaá¹ƒ pacÄ• ma,
appaharitaá¹ƒ karoma, dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• ma, raá¹…gachalliá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ katvA
kataá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karonti, samabhÄ• gova dÄ• tabbo. etaá¹ƒyev
yesaÃ±ca karaá¹‡abhÄ• vo na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, te sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_pana ``sace sÄ• maá¹‡er
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ na karoma, karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti yÄ• canti, samapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabb

sace \Be 248/ koci bhikkhu sakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• satthaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ•
uttaritvÄ• disÄ• pakkamitukÄ• mo hoti, tassa ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uttarantassasaka
nti (Vin I 343) vacanato cÄ«varesu bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rato bahi nÄ«haá¹-esughaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ p
sannipatite cÄ«varabhÄ• jakena ``imassa bhikkhuno koá¹-á¹-hÄ• senaettakena bhavitabbaâ
nayaggÄ• hena samabhÄ• gena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tulÄ• yatulitamiva hi samasama
Å«naá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ takkenanayena dinnaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ. neva Å«na
nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. sacedasa bhikkhÅ« honti, sÄ• á¹-akÄ• pi daseva, tesu
sesÄ• dasagghanakÄ• . sabbesu dasagghanakavasena kuse pÄ• tite yassa bhikkhuno dvÄ
tena yattakaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivÄ«se adhikaá¹ƒ, tattakaá¹ƒ agghanakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atta
santakaá¹ƒkappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• so atirekabhÄ• go gahetabbo. sace sabbesaá¹ƒ
vatthÄ• nipattÄ• ni, sesÄ• nipi atthi, ekekaá¹ƒ pana na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, chinditvÄ• dÄ• tabb

chindantena \Ne 234/ ca aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• dÄ«

khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena caturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• ram
khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒkatvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, aparibhogaá¹ƒ pana na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi e
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• seekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• vatthÄ• ni nappahonti, tattha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡aka
á¹-hapetvÄ• yo tenatussati, tassa taá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabbo
gaá¹‡etvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ eko vaggo na pÅ«rati, aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• nava vÄ• honti,
navavÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ``tumhe ime gahetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabb
pacchÄ• kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabbo.

<199> idÄ• ni ``aá¹-á¹-himÄ• , bhikkhave, mÄ• tikÄ• cÄ«varassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya, sÄ«mÄ• ya
bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• deti, saá¹…ghassa deti, ubhatosaá¹…ghassa deti, vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á
Ä• dissa deti, puggalassa detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 379) cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhakhettad
aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• vuttÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena vinicchayo veditabbo.

tattha \Be 249/ ``sÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• dento
sÄ«mÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antosÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• , tehi bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«m
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«m
nagarasÄ«mÄ• abbhantarasÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• janapadasÄ«mÄ• raá¹-á¹-hasÄ
cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• ti pannarasavidhÄ• hoti. tattha __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• _ sÄ«mÄ• kat
__upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepena, aparikkhittassapar
paricchinnÄ• hoti. apica bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pariyanteá¹-hitabh
nibaddhavasanaÄ• vÄ• sato vÄ• thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• t
veditabbÄ• . sÄ• pana Ä• vÄ• sesu vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hati, parihÄ• yantesuparihÄ
pana ``bhikkhÅ«supi vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sace vi
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• yojanasatampi pÅ«retvÄ• nisÄ«danti, yojanasatampi upa
sabbesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• _dvayan
neva sammÄ• sambuddhena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehiá¹-hapitÄ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• samanta
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• malikhitakethambhe nikhaá¹‡itvÄ
sabbaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ tisÄ«mÄ• á¹-hapenti, ayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhas
__gÄ• manigamanagaraabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• _pi vuttÄ• eva.

__janapadasÄ«mÄ• _ \Ne 235/ nÄ• ma kÄ• sikosalaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto bahÅ« jana
janapadaparicchedo janapadasÄ«mÄ• . __raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• sikosalÄ• diraá
__rajjasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``coá¸·abhogo keraá¸·abhogoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekekassa raÃ±Ã±
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dÄ«pasÄ«mÄ• _nÄ• ma samuddantena paricchinnamah
__cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• _ cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatenevaparicchinnÄ• . evametÄ• su sÄ«mÄ•
kammena sannipatitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ettheva sÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa demÄ«â
bhikkhÅ« antokhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• , tehibhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒyeva hi taá¹ƒ pÄ• pu

sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya vÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya \Be 250/ vÄ• á¹-hitÄ• nampi na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
pana rukkhe vÄ• pabbate vÄ• á¹-hitassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• pathavÄ«vemajjhagatassa pÄ•
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ tidinnaá¹ƒ pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• yadammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ pana khaá
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• sudinnaá¹ƒ tÄ• su
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su dinnaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒabbhantare baddh
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. abbhantarasÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• su dinnaá¹ƒtattha antogatÄ• naá
janapadaraá¹-á¹-harajjadÄ«pacakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• supi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su vuttasadis

sace pana jambudÄ«pe á¹-hito ``tambavaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«patoekopi Ä• gantvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. sacepi tatreva
sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒbhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na vÄ• retabbo. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yo sÄ«maá¹ƒ parÄ
dÄ• nevinicchayo veditabbo. yo pana ``asukasÄ«mÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti,
vacanamattameva jÄ• nanto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ``sÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
``sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghassadammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, so pucchitabbo ``sÄ«m
katarasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhaá¹‡asÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace vadati ``ahaá¹ƒ `asukasÄ«mÄ•
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…gho bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hatÅ«â€™â€™ ti, katarasÄ«mÄ• ya bhÄ• je
kirÄ• ha ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatonaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«m
evaá¹ƒ sante tiyojane á¹-hitÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hissanti, tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• gantukavatta
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, gamiko tiyojanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• puc
nissayappaá¹-ipannassa tiyojanÄ• tikkamenissayo paá¹-ippassambhissati, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒbhavissati, bhikkhuniyÄ• tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mappa
bhavissati, sabbampetaá¹ƒupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedavaseneva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tas
bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

<200> __katikÄ• ya_ \Ne 236/ __detÄ«_ti ettha pana katikÄ• nÄ• ma samÄ• nalÄ• bhakati
katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sannipatitehi bhikkhÅ«hi yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…g
samÄ• nalÄ• bhaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanti \Be 251/, tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``asuko nÄ• m
tivÄ• ``buddhÄ• dhivutthoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appalÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ya kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá
``taá¹ƒvihÄ• raá¹ƒ iminÄ• vihÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ ekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa ruc
tikkhattuá¹ƒsÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re nisinnopi idha nisinnova hoti. tas
saá¹…ghena evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• idha nisinnopi tasmiá¹ƒ nisinnova hoti. ek
bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne itarasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ ekenavihÄ
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• ekalÄ• bhÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±ca kate ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sedinne sabbattha

<201> __bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti_ nÄ• ma attano pariccÄ• gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,
karÄ«yanti. ettha ca yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imassa cÄ«varadÄ• yakassa santakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghas
vattati, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« attano bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• sadÄ• gehe bhojeti, yattha v

salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• nibaddhÄ• ni, ime dhuvakÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. yena pana sakalopivi
tattha vattabbameva natthi, tasmÄ• sace so ``yattha mayhaá¹ƒ dhuvakÄ• rÄ• karÄ«yanti, ta
``tattha dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, bahÅ«su cepi á¹-hÄ• nesudhuvakÄ• rÄ• honti, s
sace pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« bahutarÄ• honti, tehi vattabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ d
bhikkhÅ« bahÅ«, ekattha appakÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace ``bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ya gaá¹‡hathÄ• â
bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca vatthabhesajjÄ• diappakampi sukhena bhÄ• j
vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• ekameva hoti, taá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• yassa vihÄ• rassa, ekavihÄ• repi vÄ•
vicÄ• reti, tattha dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi ``asukabhikkhu gaá¹‡hatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á
dhuvakÄ• re dethÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• avicÄ• retvÄ• gacchati, saá¹…ghassapi vicÄ• retuá
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…ghattherassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, yattha nappahoti, tattha dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace eko bhikkhu ``mayhaá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanaparibhogabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒnatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, tattha dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<202> __saá¹…ghassa detÄ«_ti ettha pana sace vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ•
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitena saá¹…ghena ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ pahari
ghosetvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni, sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakassa asampattassapi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto
hoti, therÄ• sanato \Ne 237/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vatthesu dÄ«yamÄ• nesu alasajÄ• tikÄ• mahÄ•
``bhante, vÄ«sativassÄ• naá¹ƒdÄ«yati, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na v
á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒdatvÄ• pacchÄ• á¹-hitibhÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``asukavihÄ• re kira bah
ntisutvÄ• yojanantarikavihÄ• ratopi bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hi
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, asampattÄ• nampi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ a
dÄ• tabbameva. ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, na d
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒokkantehi ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• attano vihÄ• radvÄ• re vÄ• antovihÄ
parisavasenavaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ«mÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghanavak
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. dutiyabhÄ• ge pana therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·he Ä• gatÄ• na
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ• gato vassaggenadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, dasa vatthÄ• ni ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ t
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒbhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni. sace ``sabbÄ• neva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™
duppÄ• pitÄ• niceva duggahitÄ• ni ca, gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghikÄ• neva honti. ekaá
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattherassa pÄ• petvÄ• ``sesÄ• ni amhÄ
gahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. ekameva vatthaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haranti, abh
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tigaá¹‡hanti, duppÄ• pitaÃ±ceva duggahitaÃ±ca. satthakena vÄ•
katvÄ• ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™
``sesaá¹ƒamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana vatth
vÄ• , tena paricchedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ekaá¹ƒ tantaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``idaá
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti therassa datvÄ• ``sesaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• pua
vaá¹-á¹-ati. khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• bhÄ• jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

ekabhikkhuke vihÄ• re saá¹…ghassa cÄ«varesu uppannesu sace pubbe vuttanayeneva so
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitÄ• ni \Be 253/, á¹-hitikÄ• panana tiá¹-á¹-ha
uddharitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ• tiá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sace eko bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, majjhe c
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppannesace navakat
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• orohati. sace vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohati. atha
attano pÄ• petvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…g
kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒpana paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ na va
\Ne 238/ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghena apaloketvÄ• dinnampi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu attano s
bhikkhudattiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ panana hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi dhutaá
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dema, therÄ• naá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepana paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi
vatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dema, iminÄ• upÄ• hanatthavikapattatthavikaÄ• yogaaá¹ƒsabaddh
dinnampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dinnÄ• ni bahÅ«nipi honti, cÄ«vara
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana saá¹…gho bhÄ• jitÄ• tirittÄ• nivatth
upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya bhÄ• jeti, tato gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• mikehi
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na itaraá¹ƒ. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassa dhammakaraá¹‡apaá¹-Ä• dÄ«na
vuttepi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, parikkhÄ• ro nÄ• ma paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi icchitabbo. yaá¹ƒ
hoti, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varepi upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. suttaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa denti, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likehi
ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™
pana bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanne bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``saá¹…gh
saá¹…ghattherassa vÄ• saá¹…ghanavakassa vÄ• Ä• roceti, sacepi yojanaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• p
ekÄ• baddhÄ• ce, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye pana dvÄ• dasahi hatthehi parisaá¹ƒasan
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

<203> __ubhatosaá¹…ghassa detÄ«_ti ettha ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
saá¹…ghassadammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``bh
bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…ghassa \Be 254/ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dinn
bahukÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« honti, ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ« hoti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, dve bhÄ
dÄ• tabbotiattho. sace bahukÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo honti, eko bhikkhu hoti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ
``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sace dasa dasa bhikkhÅ« ca
ekavÄ«sati paá¹-ivÄ«se katvÄ• eko puggalassa dÄ• tabbo, dasa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, das
yena puggaliko laddho, so saá¹…ghatopi attano vassaggena gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. kasmÄ• ? u
gahitattÄ• . ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi esevanayo.
saá¹…ghato pÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so nÄ• ma natthi, ekapuggalassa pattakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana dvÄ• vÄ«satikoá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, dasa bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, eko puggalassa, eko cetiyassadÄ• tabbo. tattha pu

vassaggena gahetuá¹ƒ labhati, cetiyassa ekoyeva.

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Ne 239/ ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana na
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá¹‡etvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghass
tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte pana puggalo visuá¹ƒ na labhati, pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡enagahitattÄ• . ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tu
ti vuttepi cetiyassaekapuggalapaá¹-ivÄ«so labbhati, puggalassa visuá¹ƒ na labbhati, tasmÄ•
datvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá¹‡etvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi majjhe bhinditvÄ• na dA
puggalagaá¹‡anÄ• yaeva vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±ca
bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca cetiyassaca, bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa
cetiyassa ekapaá¹-ivÄ«solabbhati, puggalassa visuá¹ƒ natthi, bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca g
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• nayo nÄ«to, evaá¹ƒ bhik
katvÄ• pi netabbo.

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Be 255/ ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte puggalassa visuá¹ƒ na la
vassaggenevagahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte par
paá¹-ivÄ«solabbhati. ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttep
visuá¹ƒlabbhati, na puggalassa. ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi visuá¹ƒ n
``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±cacetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana cetiyassa labbhati. ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±c
cÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttepi cetiyasseva visuá¹ƒ labbhati, na puggalassa. bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…ghaá
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

pubbe buddhappamukhassa ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, bhagavÄ• majjhe nisÄ«
vÄ• mato bhikkhuniyo nisÄ«danti, bhagavÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghatthero, tadÄ• bhagavÄ•
attanÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jati, bhikkhÅ«nampi dÄ• peti. etarahi pana paá¹‡á¸• itamanussÄ• sadh
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• buddhappamukhassa ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, pa
purato Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒden
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ denti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ ce
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«ni ca denti, tattha kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti?
cetiye Ä• ropetabbÄ• ni, vatthehi paá¹-Ä• kÄ• , telena padÄ«pÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
pana \Ne 240/ yo nibaddhacetiyajaggako hoti pabbajito vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• , tassa dÄ• ta
asati Ä• haá¹-abhattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, upakaá¹
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pacchÄ• pi vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«su ca yaá
cetiye pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte dÅ«rampiharitvÄ• pÅ«jetabbaá¹ƒ, ``bhikkhusaá¹
vuttepi haritabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``ahaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carÄ• mi, Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bhikkh
harissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``bhante, tuyhamevadammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti harantassagacchato antarÄ• va kÄ• lo upal
pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<204> __vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa detÄ«_ti ettha pana sace vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
cÄ«varÄ• nivassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, yattakÄ• bhikkhÅ«
vassacchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• purimavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tehi bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ
disÄ• pakkantassapi satigÄ• hake yÄ• va kathinassubbhÄ• rÄ• \Be 256/ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``an
antohemanteevaÃ±ca vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pacchimavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
vadanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supanetaá¹ƒ na vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. sace pana bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya
``vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹
``asukavihÄ• re vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tatra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á
kathinassubbhÄ• rÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadivasatopaá¹-á¹-h
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppann
vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte chinnavassÄ• na labhanti, vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• va
``vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹
vassÅ«pagatÄ• naÃ±ca chinnavassÄ• naÃ±ca na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va hemantassa pacchimo divaso, tÄ• va ``vassÄ• vÄ•
kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu anatthataá¹ƒ vÄ• , atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva pÄ•
gimhÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vutte pana mÄ• tikÄ• Ä• ropetabbÄ• ``atÄ
mÄ• sÄ• atikkantÄ• , anÄ• gato cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena bhavissati, kataravassÄ• vÄ• sassa
``atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ antovassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-
disÄ• pakkantÄ• nampisabhÄ• gÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhanti. sace ``anÄ• gate vassÄ• vÄ• sik
taá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase gahetabbaá¹ƒ. atha ``agutto vihÄ• ro, corabhaya
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• vÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ituâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace vadati \Ne 241/ ``ito me, bhante, tatiye vasse vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒna din
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ antovasse vuá¹-á¹-habhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace tec
vissÄ• siko gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athekoyeva avasiá¹-á¹-ho, sesÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• , sabba
sace ekopi natthi, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tehibhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

<205> __Ä• dissa detÄ«_ti ettha pana yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• bhatte vÄ• khÄ• danÄ«ye vÄ• cÄ«
vÄ• Ä• disitvÄ• paricchinditvÄ• dento Ä• dissa deti nÄ• ma. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒvinicchayo --- bhi
\Be 257/ svÄ• tanÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• nimantetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
datvÄ• pÄ«tÄ• ya yÄ• guyÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• niyehi mayhaá¹ƒ yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ
nimantitehi yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yehi pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena
vÄ• gharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hehivÄ• yÄ• gu laddhÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lato pattaá¹ƒ Ä
yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• therehi pesitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana nimantihabhikkhÅ«hi sa
bahÅ«Ä• gantvÄ• antogehaÃ±ca bahigehaÃ±ca pÅ«retvÄ• nisinnÄ• , dÄ• yako ca evaá¹ƒ

animantitÄ• vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• yÄ• gu dinnÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni hontÅ«â€
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yehi pana therÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato yÄ• gu laddhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. bhattakh
cÄ«vare pana pubbepi tena vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• setvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnapubbaá¹
bhojetvÄ• vadati ``yesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pubbe cÄ«varaá¹ƒdinnaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyeva imaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti, sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
kÄ• rite vihÄ• re vÄ• pariveá¹‡evÄ• vasati, tassidaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte tasseva hoti.
kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni dema, yehi tÄ• ni laddhÄ• ni, te
tivutte tesaá¹ƒyeva hoti.

<206> __puggalassa detÄ«_ti ettha pana ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€
parammukhÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€
deti, taá¹ƒ tasseva hoti. sace pana ``idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• na
vadati, therassa ca antevÄ• sikÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. uddesaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gato ga
tassapi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ nibaddhacÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™
uddesantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ne 242/ uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• v
sabbesaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ayaá¹ƒ ``puggalassa detÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ pade viniccha

sace koci bhikkhu ekova vassaá¹ƒ vasati, tattha manussÄ• ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€
kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tasseva \Be 258/ tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• niyÄ• va
ti (Vin I 363) vacanato sace (Sp (to Vin I) 363) gaá¹‡apÅ«rakebhikkhÅ« labhitvÄ• kathinaá¹
paÃ±ca mÄ• se, no ce atthataá¹ƒ hoti, ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÄ• saá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±attha gahetvÄ• nÄ
cÄ«varÄ• ni, na tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o koci issaro. yaá¹ƒyaÃ±hi ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``vassÄ
denti, sacepi matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ avibhajitvÄ• taá¹ƒvihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tas
yampi so vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒpayojetvÄ• á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato vÄ• tat
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒsuggahitameva hoti. idaÃ±hettha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ -
saá¹…ghassa uppannavatthaá¹ƒ atthatakathinassapaÃ±ca mÄ• se, anatthatakathinassa ek
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana koci bhikkhuvassÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ utukÄ• le ekako vasati, t
``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ«varÄ• nidenti, tena bhikkhunÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena panavattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tena hi bhikkh
paharitvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• ghosetvÄ• thokaá¹ƒÄ• gametvÄ• sace ghaá¹‡á¹-isaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni. tehi ce bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«va
apÄ• tite kuse aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, samako dÄ• tabbo bhÄ• go, pÄ• tite kuse aÃ±
akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbo bhÄ• go. ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sepi hi kusadaá¹‡á¸• ake pÄ• titamatte sace
gahitameva nÄ• macÄ«varaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. sace pana attan
dentu. anubhÄ• gepi eseva nayo.

atha ghaá¹‡á¹-isaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« na Ä• gaccha
cÄ«varÄ• nipÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hite sabb
á¹-hitikÄ• panana tiá¹-á¹-hati. sace ekekaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• go may
ayaá¹ƒ dutiyabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahitÄ• ni ca suggahitÄ• ni honti, á¹-hi
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hantenapi adhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti. sace pana ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ pahari
vÄ• kÄ• lampighosetvÄ• vÄ• aghosetvÄ• vÄ• ``ahamevettha \Be 259/, mayhameva imÄ•
tigaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Ne 243/, duggahitÄ• ni honti. atha ``aÃ±Ã±o koci idha natthi, mayhaá¹ƒ etÄ• n
tigaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitÄ• ni. atha anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni gahetvÄ• aÃ±
gacchati ``tattha bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesaá¹…ghikÄ• neva honti. bhikkhÅ«hi diá¹-á¹-hamattamevettha pamÄ•
paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒÄ• gacchantÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• tamatt
Ä• vuso, mayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho na homÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattheva bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, sugga
maggÄ• okkamitvÄ• kaÃ±ci vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto
ca naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, suggahitÄ• nev

``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hena aÃ±Ã±atra cÄ«varabhÄ• go sÄ• ditabbo
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 364) vacanato aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ettha pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi lahukÄ• Ä• patti, atha kho gahitÄ• ni cÄ«v
gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. sacepi naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• honti, tassev
ti vutte adentodhuranikkhepe bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo.

eko bhikkhu dvÄ«su Ä• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ vasati ``evaá¹ƒ me bahu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
puggalapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒyeva labhati. tasmÄ• sace ekekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ekÄ• hamekÄ• haá
ekekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re yaá¹ƒ eko puggalo labhati, tato tatoupaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ
ekapuggalapaá¹-ivÄ«so dinno hoti. sace pana ekasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re vasanto itarasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, bahutaraá¹ƒ vasitavihÄ• ratotassa paá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabbo. evampi ekapugg
hoti. idaÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhehinÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rehi ekasÄ«mÄ• vihÄ• rehi kathitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• n
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hopaá¹-ippassambhati. tasmÄ• tattha cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«so na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
Ä• misabhesajjÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ sabbattha antosÄ«mÄ• gatassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

<207> ``bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, kÄ• lakate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pattacÄ«vare, apica
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• , anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena ticÄ«va
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tattha lahubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ lahuparikkhÄ• raá
saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒtattha garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ garuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• g
saá¹…ghassa avissajjikaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 369) vacanato bhikkhusmiá
vÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 244/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu kÄ• lakato, idaá¹ƒ tassa

yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-
esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu kÄ• lakato, idaá¹ƒ tassa ticÄ«var
imaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato kham
pattassa ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so

``dinnaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ, khan
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 367) ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• vetvÄ• gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
lahuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒsammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<208> gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhe pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- sace sakale bhikk
upaá¹-á¹-hahantekÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, sabbepi sÄ• mikÄ• . atha ekaccehi vÄ• re kate ekaccehi a
tatra ekacce Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti ``sabbepi attano vÄ• re sampatte kareyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sabb
ekacce vadanti ``yehi jaggito, te eva labhanti, itarena labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• maá¹‡erep
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atthi, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce atthi, yaá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• re sati cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu ca sÄ• n
upaá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, samako bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. athasÄ• maá¹‡erova upaá¹-á¹-hahati, bhik
saá¹ƒvidahanamattameva hoti, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa jeá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. sace
bhikkhunÄ• Ä• nÄ«taudakena yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• panamattamevakaroti, bhi
bhikkhussa jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« sabbe samaggÄ• hutvÄ• upaá¹-
bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. yo panettha visesena upaá¹-á¹-hahati, tassa viseso kÄ• tabbo.

yena pana ekadivasampi gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kavasena yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacitvÄ• dinn
vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, sopi gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kova. yo pana samÄ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• gantvÄ•
bhesajjataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«nipeseti, ayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko na hoti. yo pariyesitvÄ• g
ayaá¹ƒgilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kova \Ne 245/. eko vattasÄ«sena jaggati, eko paccÄ• sÄ• ya, ma
paccÄ• sÄ«santi, ubhinnampi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. eko upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• kamm
kammenakatthaci gato ``puna Ä• gantvÄ• jaggissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, etassapi dÄ• tabbaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``idÄ• ni na sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gacchati, sacep
gilÄ• nokÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhÄ• go na dÄ• tabbo. gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ•
vÄ• antamaso mÄ• tugÄ• mopi, sabbe bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhanti. sace tassa bhikkhuno pattacÄ«
natthi, sabbaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒyeva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi sahassaá¹ƒ aggh
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ te na labhanti, saá¹…ghasseva hoti. avasesaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bahuceva
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ appagghaá¹ƒ, tato gahetvÄ• ticÄ«varaparikkhÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo, sabbaÃ±cetaá¹
sace pana so jÄ«vamÄ• noyeva sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nissajjitvÄ• kassaci adÄ•

aggahesi, yassa dinnaá¹ƒ, yena ca gahitaá¹ƒ, tassevahoti, tassa ruciyÄ• eva gilÄ• nupaá¹-
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• dÅ«re á¹-hapitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• pitattha tattha saá¹…ghasseva honti.
avibhattaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lakateitaro sÄ• mÄ«. bahÅ«nampi santake eseva nayo. sabbes
hoti. sacepiavibhajitvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ denti, adinnameva hoti, vibhajitvÄ• di
taá¹ƒ tesu matesupi saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva hoti, na saá¹…ghassa.

sace \Be 262/ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu anuppanne vÄ• uppanne vÄ• cÄ«vare abhÄ• ji
khittacitto vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o ukkhittako vÄ• hoti, sante patirÅ«pegÄ• hake bhÄ• go dÄ• tabb
vÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tako, a
ajjhÄ• pannako, paá¹‡á¸• ako, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, titthiyapakkantako, tiracchÄ• nagato,
pitughÄ• tako, arahantaghÄ• tako, bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako, saá¹…ghabhedako, lohituppÄ• dak
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«, bhÄ• go na dÄ• tabbo.

sace vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anuppanne cÄ«vare saá¹…gho bhijjati, kos
dvekoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• honti, tattha manussÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe dakkhiá¹‡odakaÃ±ca gandh
cÄ«varÄ• ni denti ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti, yattha vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, yasm
denti ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saá¹…ghasseva tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni, dvinnampi ko
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• dvÄ«hipi pakkhehi ekato bhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni. sace pana manussÄ•
dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ gandhÄ• dÄ«ni ca denti, ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe cÄ«varÄ• ni denti ``pakkhas
ti, pakkhasseva tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni. evaÃ±hi dinne yassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa udakaá¹ƒdinnaá
yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tasseva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ padesedakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pam
pakkho dakkhiá¹‡odakassa laddhattÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni labhati, eko cÄ«varÄ• nameva laddhatt
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒkira parasamudde lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace yasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe udakaá¹ƒdinnaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva pakkhe cÄ«varÄ• ni denti
ti, pakkhasseva tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni, itaro pakkho anissaroyeva. sace pana vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-
uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ• jitesaá¹…gho bhijjati, sabbesaá¹ƒ samakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

sace sambahulesu bhikkhÅ«su addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannesu keci bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«
keci anÄ• gamentÄ• pakkamanti, anÄ• gamentÄ• naá¹ƒ na akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo,
dÄ• tabbo bhÄ• go. yadi pana manussÄ• ``idhÄ• gatÄ• eva gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ tidenti,
gacchanti ``sampattÄ• gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti, sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampipÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• , yena gahitaá¹ƒ, so eva sÄ• mÄ«. sacekeci bhikkhÅ« paá¹-hamaá¹
pacchÄ• , tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ okkantÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒlabhanti, pacchÄ• okkantÄ• na
bhikkhave, pacchÄ• okkantÄ• naá¹ƒna akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 34
okkantÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gona dÄ• tabbo. sace pana sabbepi samaá¹ƒ okkantÄ• , k
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sadisÄ• naá¹ƒ okkantÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• pi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu
samaá¹ƒ okkantÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• pi bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. sace pana ``laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuk
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahimeva katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkantÄ• kecilabha

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• okkantÄ• naá¹ƒakÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu
katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• okkantÄ• nampiakÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va cÄ«varabhÄ

<209> __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• jane_ pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ
nimantanaá¹ƒsalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pakkhikaá¹ƒ uposathikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesusaá¹…ghabhattÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin II) 325) ---

__saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakalassa saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
natthi, tatoyeva \Ne 247/ ca ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ajja dasa dvÄ• dasa divasÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹
bhikkhÅ«Ä• nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti na evaá¹ƒ tattha vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``purimadivasesu amhehi na
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒgÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti evampi vattuá¹ƒ na labhati. taÃ±hi Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá

__uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«su_ pana ayaá¹ƒ nayo --- raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• rÄ• jamahÄ• mattena vÄ•
bhikkhÅ« Ä• nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti pahite kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• pucchitabbÄ• . sace
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. uddesakena piá¹‡á¸•
atikkÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. te pana dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ• sayameva atikkamissanti. evaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• therÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ``bhante, vÄ«sativassÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ«yati, tumhÄ•
atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbÄ• , á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• pacchÄ
á¹-hitikÄ• yagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``asukavihÄ• re \Be 264/ bahu uddesabhattaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™
yojanantarikavihÄ• ratopibhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, asampattÄ• nampi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒpaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ•
gÄ• hetabbameva. ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒgÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vac
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantehi ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• attano vihÄ• radvÄ• re vÄ• antovihÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ«mÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghanavakassa dinne
gÄ• hetabbameva. dutiyabhÄ• gepana therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·he puna Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
dutiyabhÄ• gato vassaggenagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ekaá¹ƒ bhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• gÄ• vutappamÄ• á
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yayattha katthaci Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhattuddes
eko ekassabhikkhuno pahiá¹‡ati ``sve saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• dasa bhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡athÄ•
atthobhattuddesakassa Ä• rocetabbo. sace taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ pamussati, dutiyadivase pÄ• to
pamussitvÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisanto sarati, yÄ• va upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamati,
pakatiá¹-hitikÄ• , tassÄ• yeva vasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkanto
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakehi ekÄ• baddhÄ• honti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthan
pakatiá¹-hitikÄ• ya vasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana tÄ• dise ekÄ• baddhe asa
yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sarati, tattha navaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. antogÄ• me
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yattha katthaci saritvÄ• gÄ• hetabbameva
vaá¹-á¹-ati. na hi etaá¹ƒ dutiyadivase labbhatÄ«ti.

sace \Ne 248/ sakavihÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• koci udde
yÄ• va antoupacÄ• re vÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakehi saddhiá¹ƒ vuttanayena ekÄ• badd
á¹-hitikÄ• vasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. bahiupacÄ• re á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ pana ``saá¹…gha
nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« uddisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.
avijahitvÄ• ekÄ• baddhanayena dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• pi sampattÄ• yevÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sace yaá
tattha paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti, tassa vihÄ• rassa á¹-hitikÄ• vasenagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. s
vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• catukke vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• bhikkhÅ«disvÄ• koci saá¹…ghuddesaá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• ne antoupacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

gharÅ«pacÄ• ro cettha ekagharaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekagharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ, n
nÄ• nÄ• gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ranti imesaá¹ƒ vasena veditabbo. tattha yaá¹ƒ ekakulassa
ekavaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒhoti, taá¹ƒ suppapÄ• taparicchedassa anto ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tatt
uddesalÄ• bhoekasmiá¹ƒ upacÄ• re bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattenapi á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ
__ekagharaá¹ƒekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pana ekagharaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• naá
bhittiá¹ƒuá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• dvÄ• ravaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tatthuppanno uddesalÄ• b
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. etaá¹ƒ __ekaghar
nÄ• ma. yasmiá¹ƒ pana ghare bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« nimantetvÄ• antogehato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ek
paá¹-ivissakagharÄ• nipipÅ«retvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• penti, tattha uppanno uddesalÄ• bho sabbesa
nÄ• nÄ• kulassanivesanaá¹ƒ majjhe bhittiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ekadvÄ• reneva vaá¸·aÃ±janti, tatrÄ•
etaá¹ƒ__nÄ• nÄ• gharaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yo pana nÄ• nÄ• nivesanesu nisinn
uddesalÄ• bhouppajjati, kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhitticchiddena bhikkhÅ« dissanti, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ niv
nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒyevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. etaá¹ƒ __nÄ• nÄ• gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• n

yo pana gÄ• madvÄ• ravÄ«thicatukkesu aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne uddesabhattaá¹ƒ labl
bhikkhusmiá¹ƒasati attanova pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• dutiyadivasepi tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne a
yaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati, tassa gÄ• hetabb
attanova pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisÄ«ditvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹
Ä• gantvÄ• ``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ detha, uddesapattaá¹ƒ detha, saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, uddesapattaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• h
``saá¹…ghuddesabhikkhuá¹ƒ detha, saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ detha, saá¹…ghika
tivuttepi eseva nayo.

uddesako \Be 266/ \Ne 249/ panettha pesalo lajjÄ« medhÄ• vÄ« icchitabbo, tena tikkhattuá¹
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒpucchitvÄ• sace koci á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto natthi, therÄ• sanato gÄ• hetabbaá¹
jÄ• nÄ• mi, dasavassena laddhaâ€™â€™ nti koci bhaá¹‡ati, ``atthÄ• vuso, dasavassÄ• bh
tipucchitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tassa sutvÄ• va ``dasavassamha dasavassamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahÅ«
``tuyhaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti agatvÄ• ``sabbe appasado

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , á¹-hapetvÄ• ``kati bhikkhÅ« icchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti upÄ•
``ettakenÄ• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
sabbanavakassavassaggaÃ±ca utu ca divasabhÄ• go ca chÄ• yÄ• ca pucchitabbÄ• . sace
pucchiyamÄ• nÄ• yaaÃ±Ã±o vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati, tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha chÄ• y
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati, na labhati. kathÄ• papaÃ±ce
niddÄ• yantassapigÄ• hitaá¹ƒ suggÄ• hitaá¹ƒ, atikkantaá¹ƒ suatikkantaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• janÄ«yabh
sampattassevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tattha sampattabhÄ• vo upacÄ• rena paricchinditabbo. Ä• sa
antoparikkhepoupacÄ• ro, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa lÄ• bho pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

koci Ä• sanasÄ• lato aá¹-á¹-ha uddesapatte Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• satta patte paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ
udakassapÅ«retvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati, gahetvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• bhik
hatthesupatiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• pakkamanti, yena yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, tasseva taá¹ƒ hoti. yena pa
tassa atikkantampi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, t
vÄ• labhatu paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ticÄ«varaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasseva taá¹ƒ hoti. Ä«diso hissa
udakaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• Ä• misaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ labhati. s
``idaá¹ƒ kira, bhante, sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gacchanti, sab
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• there deth
detha, paripuá¹‡á¹‡avasse sÄ• maá¹‡ere detha, majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dayo detha, mayha
Ã±Ä• tibhikkhÅ«dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantassa pana ``upÄ• saka, tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadasi, á¹-
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• vaseneva dÄ• tabbÄ• . daharasÄ• maá¹‡ereh
sace dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒghare \Be 267/ maá¹…galaá¹ƒ hoti, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ pana uddesabhatte paá¹-hamabhÄ• go sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ, natattha sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhimhÄ•
labhanti, yathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• eva gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• tumhe ethÄ•
aÃ±Ã±adÄ• pi jÄ• nissasi, á¹-hitikÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hitikÄ• vasenev
atha ``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• aggÄ• hiteyeva patte yassa kass
pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• harati, Ä• haá¹-ampiá¹-hitikÄ• ya eva gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

eko ``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesito ``bhante, ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ detha
nimantanabhattaá¹ƒÄ• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, so ce ``uddesabhattagharato ayaá¹
bhikkhÅ«hi ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ asukagharato Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``Ä• ma, bhante, na niman
uddesabhattaâ€™â€™ ntibhaá¹‡ati, á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana ``ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹
``kintivatvÄ• Ä• harÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``yathÄ• te ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto Ä• ga
vissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«tonÄ• ma. uddesapattaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ipattaá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalikapattaa
taá¹ƒ etassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. eko bÄ• lo abyatto ``uddesapattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesito
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«totiá¹-á¹-hati, so ``kassa santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kassa patta
vÄ• na vattabbo. evaÃ±hi vutto pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gena ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatomh
pattaá¹ƒ harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadeyya. tato taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« jig

``kuhiá¹ƒ gacchasi, kiá¹ƒ karonto Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana vattabbo. tassa ``uddes
Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassa gÄ• hetvÄ• patto dÄ• tabbo.

ekÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• rÄ• jamahÄ• mattassa vÄ• gehe atip
aá¹-á¹-hauddesabhattÄ• ni niccaá¹ƒ dÄ«yanti, tÄ• ni ekacÄ• rikabhattÄ• ni katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
á¹-hitikÄ• yaparibhuÃ±janti. ekacce bhikkhÅ« ``sve dÄ• ni amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issantÄ«â
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒsallakkhetvÄ• gatÄ• . tesu anÄ• gatesuyeva aÃ±Ã±e Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä•
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yanisÄ«danti. taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva rÄ• japurisÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``paá¹‡Ä«
vadanti, Ä• gantukÄ• á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• gÄ• henti, taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva ca á¹-hitik
Ä• gantvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti \Be 268/. rÄ• jagehe paá¹‡Ä«tabhattanti
kativassatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti. ettakavassato nÄ• mÄ• ti. ``mÄ• gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti niv
á¹-hitikÄ• yagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• hite Ä• gatehipi, pattadÄ• nakÄ• le Ä• gatehipi, dinnakÄ•
patte pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haá¹-akÄ• le Ä• gatehipi, rÄ• jÄ• ``ajja bhikkhÅ«yeva Ä• gacchantÅ«â€
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva hatthe piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ deti, evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ ga
Ä• gatakÄ• leÄ• gatehipi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanakabhikkhÅ«hi ``mÄ• bhuÃ±jitthÄ• â€™â€™ t
á¹-hitikÄ• yamevagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

atha ne rÄ• jÄ• bhojetvÄ• pattepi nesaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• deti, yaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hit
\Ne 251/. sace pana ``mÄ• tucchahatthÄ• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti thokameva pattesu pakk
nagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``atha bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tucchapattÄ• va Ä• gacchanti, yaá¹ƒ tehi bhuttaá¹ƒ,
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha ``gÄ«vÄ• kicca
ajÄ• nantehi yÄ• va jÄ• nanakÄ• Ä• gacchanti, tÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sante
subhuttaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena gÄ• hetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

eko ticÄ«varaparivÄ• ro satagghanako piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to avassikassa bhikkhuno patto, vihÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to avassikassa pattoâ€™â€™ ti likhitvÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. atha saá¹-á¹-hivassa
tathÄ• rÅ«po piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to uppanno, ayaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ avassikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbo,
udÄ• husaá¹-á¹-hivassaá¹-hitikÄ• yÄ• ti? saá¹-á¹-hivassaá¹-hitikÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi
bhikkhuá¹-hitikaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• yeva vaá¸• á¸• hitoti. eko uddesabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• sÄ• m
bhattaá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹-hitikÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. ayaá¹ƒ kira antarÄ• bhaá
pana paripuá¹‡á¹‡avassosÄ• maá¹‡ero ``sve uddesabhattaá¹ƒ labhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjev
tassa á¹-hitikÄ• . ekassa bhikkhuno uddesabhattaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, patto cassa na tuccho hoti, s
samÄ«penisinnassa pattaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, taá¹ƒ ce theyyÄ• ya haranti, gÄ«vÄ• hoti. sace pana
pattaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti sayameva deti, assa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. athÄ• pi tena bhattena
mayhaá¹ƒ, tavetaá¹ƒ \Be 269/ bhattaá¹ƒ dammi, pattaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• Ä• harÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™
tato Ä• harÄ«yati, sabbaá¹ƒ pattasÄ• mikassa hoti. pattaá¹ƒ ce theyyÄ• yaharanti, suhaá¹-o
gÄ«vÄ• na hoti.

vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, tesu nava piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• , eko sÄ• diyanako, ``dasa udd
vutte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na icchanti. itaro bhikkhu ``sabbÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒpÄ• pu
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ• na hoti. ekekaá¹ƒ ce pÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. e
dasahipi pattehi Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• ``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, bhikkhudattiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ, gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace
gharaá¹ƒ Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadati, so ca bhikkhu te bhikkhÅ« ``etha, bhante, mayha
ti tassa gharaá¹ƒ gacchati, yaá¹ƒ tattha labhati, sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva hoti, itaretena dinnaá¹ƒ la
nesaá¹ƒ ghareyeva nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«nide
denti, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassa bhikkhuno vacaneneva itaresaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. bh
pÅ«retvÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gamanatthÄ• ya denti, sabbaá¹ƒ tasseva bhikkhunohoti, tena dinna
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi pana \Ne 252/ te vihÄ• reyeva tena bhikkhunÄ• ``bhante, mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkh
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• gacchanti, tattha yaá
nÄ«haranti ca, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva santakaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒgaá
avuttÄ• ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchanti, tatra ce
anumodanaá¹ƒ karontassa sutvÄ• therÄ• naÃ±ca upasame pasÄ«ditvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ samaá¹‡
theresu pasÄ• dena uppanno akatabhÄ• go nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

eko saá¹…ghato uddisÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hitapattaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yassapÅ«retvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, sabbo saá¹…gho pa
sabbehibhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. pattasÄ• mikassa pana atikkantampi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒuddesabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva ``sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghika
vadati, ekassalajjibhikkhuno santako patto dÄ• tabbo. Ä• haritvÄ• ca ``sabbo saá¹…gho \B
paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ tivutte bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. eko pÄ• tiyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ
``saá¹…ghuddesaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ tivadati, ekekaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• y
katvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha so bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• kiÃ±ci vattuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto tuá¹‡hÄ«bh
teÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, kassa dÄ• tukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gena h
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• momhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyya, tato taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e bhikk
parivattetvÄ• oloketabbampi na maÃ±Ã±eyyuá¹ƒ. sace pana ``kuhiá¹ƒ yÄ• si, kiá¹ƒkaronto
vutte ``uddesabhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, ekenalajjibhikkhunÄ• á
sace Ä• bhataá¹ƒ bahu hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ pahoti, á¹-hitikÄ• kiccaá¹ƒnatthi. therÄ• sanato paá
pÅ«retvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``saá¹…ghuddesapattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``kiá¹ƒ Ä• harissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatv
evagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana pÄ• yÄ• so vÄ• rasapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to vÄ• niccaá¹ƒ labbhati, e
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• veá¹‡ikÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , tathÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• ya yÄ
phalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naÃ±cakhajjakÄ• naá¹ƒ. pakatibhattayÄ• guphalakhajjakÄ• naá¹ƒ
``sappiá¹ƒÄ• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sabbasappÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• va á¹-hitikÄ• vaá¹-á¹
``madhuá¹ƒÄ• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana madhuno ekÄ• va á¹-hitikÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati

laá¹-á¹-himadhukÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cabhesajjÄ• naá¹ƒ. sace pana gandhamÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹…ghudd
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa vaá¹-á¹-ati, na \Ne 253/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? Ä• misasseva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ•
``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnattÄ• pana na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti.

uddesabhattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<210> __nimantanaá¹ƒ_ puggalikaá¹ƒ ce, sayameva issaro. saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana uddesabh
vuttanayenevagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace panettha dÅ«to byatto hoti, ``bhante, rÄ• jagehe bhikkh
bhattaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, pi
vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha dÅ«toabyatto ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhattuddesako b
nti avatvÄ• ``bhante \Be 271/, tumhe yÄ• tha, tumhe yÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, evampi pi
vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacenimantituá¹ƒ Ä• gatamanusso Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhik
``aá¹-á¹-hapatte dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, evampi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
cagacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« detha, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
detha, bhattaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ
``bhattaâ€™â€™ ntiavadantena ``tumhe ca tumhe ca gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte piá¹‡á¸•
``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ detha, tumhe ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``sÄ• dhu upÄ•
``saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• tumhe ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

nimantanabhattagharato pana pattatthÄ• ya Ä• gatassa uddesabhatte vuttanayeneva á¹-hiti
``saá¹…ghato paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pattaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``ekaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ det
vatvÄ• aggÄ• hiteyeva patte yassa kassaci pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• harati, taá¹ƒ p
uddesabhatte viya á¹-hitikÄ• ya na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi yo Ä• gantvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«t
santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kassa pattaá¹ƒ harissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vatta
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyy
jigucchanÄ«yo assa. ``kuhiá¹ƒgacchasi, kiá¹ƒ karonto Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana vut
Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ibhattaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya gahetvÄ• patto dÄ
``bhattaharaá¹‡apattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ibhattaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya eva
Ä• haritvÄ• ``sabbo saá¹…gho bhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhÄ• jetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ
atikkantampi á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ibhattaá¹ƒgÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

eko \Ne 254/ pÄ• tiyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, Ä
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaÄ• lopasaá¹…khepena bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to acchati,
kassadÄ• tukÄ• mosÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 272/ na vattabbo. sace pana ``kuhiá¹ƒ gacchasi, kiá¹
karontoÄ• hiá¹‡á¸• asÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``saá¹…ghassa me bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, t
Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ ntivadati, gahetvÄ• Ä• lopabhattaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sace
bhattaá¹ƒ bahuhoti, sakalasaá¹…ghassa pahoti, abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• nÄ• ma, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•

á¹-hitikÄ• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒnatthi, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• dÄ• ta

upÄ• sako saá¹…ghattherassa vÄ• ganthadhutaá¹…gavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa vÄ• bha
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒbhattagahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â
Ã±Ä• tiupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi pesitaá¹ƒhoti, ime tayo janÄ• pucchituá¹ƒ na labhanti, Ä• ruá¸·hÄ
saá¹…ghato aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ«uddisÄ• petvÄ• attanavamehi gantabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? bhik
bhikkhÅ« nissÄ• yalÄ• bho uppajjatÄ«ti. ganthadhutaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi pana anabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to
Ä• pucchituá¹ƒlabhati, tasmÄ• tena ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, udÄ• hu ye jÄ• nÄ• m
Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ timÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• vadanti, tathÄ• p
nissitakevÄ• ye vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tha, te gahetvÄ• ethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ye icchanti, teh
gantuá¹ƒlabhati. sace ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« pahiá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesenti, saá¹…ghatov
saceaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me sakkÄ• hoti bhikkhÄ• labhituá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mo gantabbo. n
soyeva gÄ• mo piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisitabbo.

nimantitabhikkhÅ« Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinnÄ• honti, tatra ce manussÄ• ``patte dethÄ• â€
animantitehi na dÄ• tabbÄ• , ``ete nimantitÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``tumhepi d
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ussavÄ• dÄ«su manussÄ• sayameva pariveá¹‡Ä• ni ca padhÄ• nagh
dhammakathike ca bhikkhusatenapi saddhiá¹ƒ nimantenti, tadÄ• tehiye jÄ• nanti, te gahetv
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? na hi mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena atthikÄ• manussÄ• pariveá¹‡apadh
sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• natova yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gacchantÄ«

sace \Be 273/ pana saá¹…ghatthero vÄ• ganthadhutaá¹…gavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to vÄ• bh
vassaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• katthaci vÄ• gantvÄ• puna sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, manussÄ
\Ne 255/ karonti, ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ ye jÄ• nanti, te gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ibaddhakÄ• lato
dutiyavÄ• re Ä• raddhe saá¹…ghatoyeva gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. abhinavaÄ• gantukÄ• va
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke vÄ• passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchanti, tatra ce tesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ« ca up
karonti, ettha pana ye jÄ• nanti, te gahetvÄ• gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo panaatilÄ• bhÄ« hoti,
Ä• gantukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ekasadisaá¹ƒ, sabbattha manussÄ• saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ sajje
saá¹…ghatova gahetvÄ• gantabbanti ayaá¹ƒ nimantane viseso. avaseso sabbapaÃ±houdd
veditabbo. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• there dethÄ• tivutte aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• t
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. esa nayo majjhimÄ• dÄ«su. sace pana avisesetvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« dethÄ
saá¹…ghato dÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

nimantanabhattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<211> __salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ_ pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, salÄ• kÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-á¹-ik
upanibandhitvÄ• opuÃ±jitvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 326) vacanato rukkhasÄ
veá¸·uvilÄ«vatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayÄ• ya paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• ``asukassa nÄ• ma salÄ• k

evaá¹ƒakkharÄ• ni upanibandhitvÄ• pacchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varabhoge vÄ• katvÄ• sabbasa
opuÃ±jitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hupariyavasena Ä• loá¸·etvÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ•
á¹-hitikÄ• atthi, á¹-hitikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, no ce atthi, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya salÄ• k
pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• nampi ekÄ• baddhavasena dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• nampi uddesabhatte vuttanay

sace vihÄ• rassa samantato bahÅ« gocaragÄ• mÄ• , bhikkhÅ« pana na bahÅ«, gÄ• mavas
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ asukagÄ• me salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• mavasen
sacepi ekamekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hi salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni, sabbÄ•
pattagÄ• masamÄ«pe aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi dve tÄ«á¹‡i salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni \Be 274/honti, tÄ• ni tas
sakkÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡itunti.

sace ekaccesu gÄ• mesu bahÅ«ni salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni sallakkhetvÄ• sattannampi aá¹-á¹-ha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒdÄ• tabbÄ• ni. dentena pana catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• naá¹ƒ salÄ•
dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mo hoti, tasmiÃ±ca ekameva
pÄ• tova denti, tampi etesu bhikkhÅ«su ekassa niggahena datvÄ• ``pÄ• tova taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
orimagÄ• me itarÄ• ni bhattÄ• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sace orimagÄ• me sal
gahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gacchati, parabhÄ• gagÄ• me salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• puna vihÄ•
gahetvÄ• orimagÄ• mo gantabbo. na hi bahisÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghalÄ• bho gÄ• hetuá¹ƒlabb
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vutto. sace pana bhikkhÅ« bahÅ« honti, gÄ• mavasenasalÄ• kÄ• na pÄ•
vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ ekagehavasena vÄ• ekakulavasena vÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. vÄ«thiÄ• dÄ«su ca y
tattha gÄ• me vuttanayeneva bahÅ«naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni, salÄ• kÄ• su as

<212> salÄ• kadÄ• yakena pana vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tena hi kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• asammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``idÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi vattaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• laá¹
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«su sannipatitesu paá¹-hamameva vÄ• ragÄ• me salÄ• ka
``tuyhaá¹ƒ asukasmiá¹ƒnÄ• ma vÄ• ragÄ• me salÄ• kÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tatra gacchÄ• â€™
abhirekagÄ• vute gÄ• mohoti, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• kilamanti, ``sve tuyhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ra
ti ajjevagÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yo vÄ• ragÄ• maá¹ƒ pesiyamÄ• no na gacchati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ salÄ• l
saddhÄ• naÃ±hi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ahÄ• ni ca saá¹…ghassa ca lÄ• bhacchedo hoti,
divase aÃ±Ã±Ä• salÄ• kÄ• na dÄ• tabbÄ• , ``attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhuÃ±j
tÄ«á¹‡i pana divasÄ• ni agacchantassa vÄ• ragÄ• mato orimavÄ• ragÄ• me salÄ• kÄ• gÄ•
tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, daá¹‡á¸• akamm
\Be 275/. saá¹-á¹-hito vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sato vÄ• na parihÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vÄ• ragÄ• me gÄ•
gÄ• hetabbo, ``tuyhaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravÄ• ro pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• rav
yÄ• gusalÄ• kÄ• yo tisso catasso bhattasalÄ• kÄ• yo ca dÄ• tabbÄ• , nibaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• p
yÄ• gubhattadÄ• yakÄ• hi ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ragopakÄ• vabhuÃ±jantÄ

Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu kulesu dÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• denti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce, vÄ
yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va nesaá¹ƒ salÄ• kÄ• phÄ• tikammameva bhav
pana aÃ±Ã±ampi paá¹‡Ä«tabhattasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhantiyeva.
atirekauttaribhaá¹…gassaekacÄ• rikabhattassa visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• salÄ• kÄ• dÄ• t
salÄ• kÄ• laddhÄ• , so taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na labhati, puna divase gÄ• hetabba
labhati, na uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, evampi \Ne 257/ puna gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. khÄ«rabhattasalÄ• k
panakhÄ«rameva labhati, na bhattaá¹ƒ, khÄ«ralÄ• bhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya puna na gÄ• hetab
ekacÄ• rikabhattÄ• niekasseva pÄ• puá¹‡anti, dubbhikkhasamaye saá¹…ghanavakena ladd
gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. pÄ• katikasalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ aladdhassapi punadivase gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

sace khuddako vihÄ• ro hoti, sabbe bhikkhÅ« ekasambhogÄ• , ucchusalÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hente
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa pÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ divÄ• tacchetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ v
pÄ• petvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattampi parissÄ• vetvÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• a
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• . mahÄ• Ä• vÄ• s
takkasalÄ• kampi sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• dhÅ«mÄ• petvÄ• pacÄ• petvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• Ä• vÄ• se vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.
phalasalÄ• kapÅ«vasalÄ• kabhesajjagandhamÄ• lÄ• salÄ• kÄ• yopivisuá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ
bhesajjÄ• disalÄ• kÄ• yo cettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampivaá¹-á¹-anti, salÄ• kav
sÄ• ditabbÄ• . aggabhikkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ denti, á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ \Be 276/ pucchi
asatiyÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace tÄ• disÄ• ni bha
ekekassa bhikkhuno dve tÄ«á¹‡i dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. no ce, ekekameva datvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha antarÄ• vaupacchijjati, á¹-hitikÄ• sallakkhetabbÄ• . yadi
bhattaá¹ƒ nibaddhameva hoti, yassapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, so vattabbo ``laddhÄ• vÄ• aladdhÄ• v
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekaá¹ƒ anibaddhaá¹ƒhoti, labhanadivase pana yÄ• vadatthaá
bahutarÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ yassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, so alabhitvÄ• ``sve gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™

yo salÄ• kÄ• su gahitÄ• su pacchÄ• Ä• gacchati, tassa atikkantÄ• va salÄ• kÄ• na upaá¹-a
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ
Ä• gantvÄ• samÄ«pe á¹-hitassapi atikkantÄ• atikkantÄ• va hoti. sace panassa aÃ±Ã±o gaá
anÄ• gatopi labhati, sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``asuko anÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• ``ayaá¹
tiá¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ``anÄ• gatassa na dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti katikaá¹ƒ karonti,
antoupacÄ• re á¹-hitassa hi bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana ``anÄ•
mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonti, daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÅ
paÃ±casalÄ• kÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti, bhattuddesako dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ na sarati,
naá¹-á¹-hasalÄ• kÄ• mahÄ• therassa vÄ• attano vÄ• pÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ« vadeyya ``may
salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒmayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tumhe tattha laddhasalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jeyyÄ

vaá¹-á¹-ati, vihÄ• re apÄ• pitaá¹ƒpana Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattheva
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yamayhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``sve paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€
bhattuddesakassa Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ ``sve paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaasukakulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma salÄ• kabha
salÄ• kaggÄ• haá¹‡akÄ• le sareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dubbhikkhesalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ pacchin
bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ajja paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â
antogÄ• me \Be 277/ agÄ• hetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi salÄ• ka
uddesabhattasadisaá¹ƒ na hoti, vihÄ• rameva sandhÄ• ya dÄ«yati, tasmÄ• bahiupacÄ• re
``sve paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte pana vihÄ• re gÄ• hetabbameva.

gamiko bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo, tattha aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ragÄ• masalÄ•
gahetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``mayhaá¹ƒ pattasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
gantuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. tena pana upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ anatikkanteyeva tasmiá¹ƒ tassa salÄ• k
chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• revasitvÄ• manussÄ• ``bodhicetiyÄ• dÄ«ni jaggitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™
paá¹-á¹-hapenti, bhikkhÅ« sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vasitvÄ• kÄ• lasseva gantvÄ• tattha v
bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace tesu svÄ• tanÄ• ya attano pÄ• petvÄ• gatesu Ä• ga
chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• revasitvÄ• kÄ• lasseva vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• salÄ•
pÄ• petvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒgacchati, sova tassa bhattassa issaro. yo pana bhikkhÅ«su va
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒdve tayo sammuÃ±janÄ«pahÄ• re datvÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• ``dhuragÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tigacchati, tassa taá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya gahitattÄ• na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, v
pacchÄ• gatabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyevahoti.

eko gÄ• mo atidÅ«re hoti, bhikkhÅ« niccaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na icchanti, manussÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ pu
homÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ye tassa gÄ• massa Ä• sannavihÄ• re sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«, te v
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatadivase tumhe bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, salÄ• kÄ• pana devasika
pana ghaá¹‡á¹-ipaharaá¹‡amattena vÄ• pacchicÄ• lanamattena vÄ• pÄ• pitÄ• na honti, p
salÄ• kÄ• pÄ«á¹-hake Ä• kiritabbÄ• , pacchi pana mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ na gahetabbÄ• . sa
vicchiko vÄ• bhaveyya, dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gahetvÄ• pacchiá¹ƒ
salÄ• kÄ• Ä• kiritabbÄ• ``sacepi sappo bhavissati, ettova palÄ• yissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹
gÄ• mÄ• divasena pubbe vuttanayeneva gÄ• hetabbÄ• .

apica \Be 278/ \Ne 259/ ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therassa pÄ• petvÄ• ``avasesÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
attanopÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• vitakkamÄ• á¸·ake á¹-hitehi bhikkhÅ
salÄ• kÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``Ä• ma, bhante, tumhe gatagatagÄ• me salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gaá
evaÃ±hi pÄ• pitÄ• pi supÄ• pitÄ• va honti. bhikkhÅ« sabbarattiá¹ƒ dhammassavanatthaá¹ƒa
gacchantÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ tattha dÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• va amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• me piá¹‡á
caritvÄ• Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti salÄ• kÄ• aggahetvÄ• va gatÄ• vihÄ• re therassa p
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒÄ• gacchanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha mahÄ• theropi ``ahaá¹ƒ idha kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™

saddhiá¹ƒ gacchati, tehi gatavihÄ• re abhuÃ±jitvÄ• va gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ anuppattehi ``detha
salÄ• kayÄ• guÄ• dÄ«niÄ• harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pattÄ• na dÄ• tabbÄ• . kasmÄ•
vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒbhattaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vutthÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avih
bhante, na mayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re pÄ• likÄ• ya dema, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dema, gaá¹‡hatha amhÄ• k
vuttepana vaá¹-á¹-ati.

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<213> __pakkhikÄ• dÄ«su_ pana yaá¹ƒ abhilakkhitesu cÄ• tuddasÄ« paÃ±cadasÄ« paÃ±ca
pakkhesu kammappasutehi uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ satikaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya dÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ pakk
salÄ• kabhattagatikameva hoti, gÄ• hetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace salÄ• kabhattampipakkh
sabbesaá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• gacchati, dvepi bhattÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒgÄ• hetabbÄ• ni. sace b
pakkhikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• tassa á¹-hitikÄ• ya salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒgÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, salÄ• kabha
tassa á¹-hitikÄ• ya pakkhikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒna pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, te piá¹‡á¸• Ä• y
bhattÄ• ni bahÅ«ni, bhikkhÅ« mandÄ• , salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒnÄ• ma devasikaá¹ƒ labbhati, tas
``pakkhikaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkhikamevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakkhikaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , ``sve pakkhoâ€™â€™ tiajja pakkhikaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace p
``svepi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare lÅ«khabhattaá¹ƒbhavissati, ajjeva pakkhikabhattaá¹ƒ uddisathÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__uposathikaá¹ƒ_ \Be 279/ nÄ• ma anvaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• se uposathadivase uposathaá¹…gÄ
bhuÃ±jati, tadeva dÄ«yati. __pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``uposathe bahÅ« saddhÄ• pasan
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, pÄ• á¹-ipade pana bhikkhÅ« kilamanti, pÄ• á¹-ipade dinnaá¹ƒ
dubbhikkhadÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒmahapphalaá¹ƒ hoti, uposathakammena vÄ• parisuddhasÄ«lÄ
mahapphalaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sallakkhetvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipade \Ne 260/ dÄ«yamÄ• nakadÄ•
salÄ• kabhattagatikameva. iti imÄ• ni sattapi bhattÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
dhutaá¹…gabhedaá¹ƒ karontiyeva.

<214> aparÄ• nipi cÄ«varakkhandhake (Vin I 350) visÄ• khÄ• ya varaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• dinnÄ
gamikabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattanti cattÄ• ri bhattÄ• nipÄ• â
tattha Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ_. esanayo sesesu. sa
Ä• gantukabhattÄ• nipi Ä• gantukÄ• pi bahÅ« honti, sabbesaá¹ƒekekaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.
á¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. eko Ä• gantukopaá¹-hamameva Ä• gantvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• gan
nisÄ«dati, sabbaá¹ƒ tassevahoti. pacchÄ• Ä• gatehi Ä• gantukehi tena dinnÄ• ni paribhuÃ±
attano gahetvÄ• sesÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ratÄ• . sace pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to nisÄ«dati, pacchÄ• Ä• gatehi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹
Ä• gantukÄ• Ä• gacchanti, Ä• gatadivaseyeva bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. antarantarÄ• ceÄ• gaccha
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``satta divasÄ• nibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«

Ä• vÄ• siko katthaci gantvÄ• Ä• gato, tenapi Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pa
nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti, vihÄ• re gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vihÄ• ro dÅ«re hoti, Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• y
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sacepana dÄ• yakÄ• ``Ä• gantukesu asati Ä• vÄ• sikÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, avuttepana na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__gamikabhatte_pi ayameva kathÄ• maggo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- Ä• gantuko Ä• gantuka
Ä• gantukabhattampi gamikabhattampi. Ä• vÄ• sikopi pakkamitukÄ• mogamiko hoti, gamika
yathÄ• pana Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ, evamidaá¹ƒdve tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• satta vÄ• divasÄ• ni na lab
ti bhuttopi taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒkenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena na gato, punadivasepi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
``gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tibhuttassa corÄ• vÄ• panthaá¹ƒ rundhanti, udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• devo
gacchati, saussÄ• hena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ``ete upaddave olokentena dve tayo divase
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``gamissÄ• mi gamis
lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na labhati.

__gilÄ• nabhatta_mpi sace sabbesaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pahoti, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒkatvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. eko gilÄ• no arogarÅ«po sakkoti antogÄ• maá¹ƒ gantuá
mahÄ• gilÄ• no nÄ• ma, etassa gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dve mahÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• , eko
bahuá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ labhati, eko anÄ• tho appalÄ• bhatÄ• ya antogÄ• ma
gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• nabhatte divasaparicchedo natthi, yÄ• va rogona vÅ«
sappÄ• yabhojanaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±janto na yÄ• peti, tÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana missa
missakabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuttassapi rogo na kuppati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ

__gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhatta_mpi yaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pahoti, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idampi dvÄ«su gilÄ• nesu mahÄ• gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
mahÄ• gilÄ• nesu anÄ• thagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa. yaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhattampi deti
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattampi, tattha yassa gilÄ• nassa gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti
tattheva gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattepi divasaparicchedo natthi, yÄ• va gi
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kopilabhatÄ«ti. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bhattÄ• ni sace evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ni honti
``Ä• gantukagamikagilÄ• nagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• mama bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana ``Ä• gantukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ nibandhÄ• pemi, mam
gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ni honti, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<215> aparÄ• nipi dhurabhattaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ibhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rakabhattanti tÄ«á¹‡i bhattÄ• ni. tatth
__dhurabhatta_ntiniccabhattaá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaÃ±ca puggalikaÃ±ca
``saá¹…ghassa dhurabhattaá¹ƒdemÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattag
nibaddhabhikkhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nan
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒdhurabhattaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko ce, na vaá¹-á¹-a
nibaddhabhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. sace pa

vÄ«tivatte ``dhurabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, mÅ«le suá¹-á¹-hu sampaá¹-icch

__kuá¹-ibhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ se
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒyevabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nibandhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ salÄ•
gÄ• hetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavÄ• sino amhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva bhikkha
vuttepana piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana puggale pasÄ«ditvÄ• tassa Ä•
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒdemÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tasseva hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ katthaci gate nissi

__vÄ• rakabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dubbhikkhasamaye ``vÄ• rena bhikkhÅ« jaggissÄ• mÄ• â€™
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yadinnaá¹ƒ, tampi bhikkhÄ• vacanena dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹
``vÄ• rakabhattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttepana salÄ• kabhattagatikaá¹ƒ hoti. sace taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ
pacitvÄ• dentÅ«â€™â€™ ti, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 262/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. iti imÄ• ni ca tÄ
Ä• gantukabhattÄ• dÄ«ni ca cattÄ• rÄ«tisatta, tÄ• ni saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dÄ«hi saha cuddasa

<216> aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaá¹ƒ catukkabhattaá
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipicattÄ• ri bhattÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. tattha __vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• re tatr
taá¹ƒsaá¹…ghabhattena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana tissamahÄ• vihÄ• racittalapabbatÄ• d
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehiyathÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi sakkÄ• honti paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, tathÄ•
tÄ• disesuá¹-hÄ• nesu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
demÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ pana __aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaÃ±ceva catukkabhattaÃ±ca, _
dinnaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rena atirasakapÅ«ven
__guá¸·hakabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i salÄ• kabhattagatikÄ• neva. aparampi __g
atthi, idhekaccemanussÄ• mahÄ• dhammassavanaÃ±ca vihÄ• rapÅ«jaÃ±ca kÄ• retvÄ• ``s
sakkoma, dve tÄ«á¹‡i bhikkhusatÄ• ni amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti bh
guá¸·hakedenti, idaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<217> __gilÄ• napaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 282/ pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin
pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ•) --- sappiÄ• dÄ«su bhesajjesu rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• sappis
kumbhasahassampivihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesenti, ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÅ«retvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace alasajÄ• tikÄ• mahÄ•
``bhante, vÄ«sativassÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«yati, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``asukavihÄ•
uppannaâ€™â€™ ntisutvÄ• yojanantaravihÄ• ratopi bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, sampattasamp
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. asampattÄ• nampi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ
antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hantesu dÄ• tabbameva. ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• na
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒokkantehi ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• attano vihÄ

honti, parisavasenavaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ«mÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . saá¹…ghan
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. dutiyabhÄ• ge pana therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·he Ä• gatÄ• na
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ• gato vassaggenadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. antoupacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ pavisit
hoti, sabbaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevabhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 263/ vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ«, daseva ca sappikumbhÄ• dÄ«yanti, ekekakumb
eko sappikumbho hoti, dasabhikkhÅ«hi bhÄ• jetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanti, duggahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ•
kumbhaá¹ƒ panaÄ• vajjetvÄ• thÄ• lake thokaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therassa
avasesaá¹ƒamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tampi kumbheyeva Ä• kiritvÄ•
gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace thinaá¹ƒ sappi hoti, lekhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``lekhato parabhÄ• go ma
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, avasesaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti gahitampi suggahitaá¹ƒ. vuttapariccheda
bhikkhÅ«susappikumbhesu ca eteneva upÄ• yena bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sace paneko bhikkhu,
paharitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tipi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ayaá¹
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ayaá¹ƒ dutiyabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ thokampi pÄ• petuá¹ƒvaá
navanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«supi \Be 283/. yasmiá¹ƒ pana vippasannatilatelÄ• dimhi lekhÄ• na santiá¹-á
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. siá¹…giveramaricÄ• dibhesajjampi avasesapattathÄ• lakÄ• disamaá¹‡apa
vuttÄ• nurÅ«peneva nayena suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkhetvÄ• bhÄ• jetabboti. ayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• napacca

<218> idÄ• ni __senÄ• sanaggÄ• he_ vinicchayo veditabbo (Sp (to Vin II) 318) --- ayaá¹ƒ se
duvidho hoti utukÄ• le ca vassÄ• vÄ• se ca. tattha __utukÄ• le_ tÄ• va keciÄ• gantukÄ• bh
Ä• gacchanti, keci pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamayÄ• maá¹ƒ majjhimayÄ• maá¹ƒpacchimayÄ
Ä• gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ tadÄ• va bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, a
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakena pana paá¹‡á¸• itena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒvÄ• dve vÄ• ma
á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni. sace vikÄ• le eko vÄ• dve vÄ• therÄ• Ä• gacchanti, te vattabbÄ• ``bha
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• ne sabbepi bhikkhÅ« ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhavissanti, tumhe amhÄ• ka
vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

bahÅ«su pana Ä• gatesu vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ekekaâ
ekekaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tattha aggisÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ•
tassevapÄ• puá¹‡anti. evaá¹ƒ appahonte pÄ• sÄ• daggena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• desu ap
ovarakaggenadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ovarakesu appahontesu seyyaggena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, seyyagges
appahontesumaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne appahonte ekapÄ«
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno panaá¹-hitokÄ• samattaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. etaÃ±hi senÄ• sa
pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panaappahonte ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹
``vÄ• rena vÄ• rena, bhante, vissamathÄ• â€™â€™ titiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹
sÄ«tasamaye sabbarattiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• seva vasituá¹ƒ. mahÄ• therena paá¹-hamayÄ• maá¹ƒ
dutiyattherassa vattabbaá¹ƒ ``Ä• vuso idhapavisÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace mahÄ• thero niddÄ

jÄ• nÄ• ti, ukkÄ• sitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• ``bhante kÄ• lo jÄ• to, sÄ«taá¹ƒ anudaha
tena nikkhamitvÄ• okÄ• so dÄ• tabbo, adÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati. dutiyattherenapi majjhimayÄ•
284/purimanayeneva itarassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. niddÄ• garuko vuttanayeneva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peta
ekarattiá¹ƒekamaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jambudÄ«pe pana ekacc
nÄ• mamaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±cideva kassaci sapp
asappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• gantukÄ• hontu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , devasikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ
utukÄ• lesenÄ• sanaggÄ• ho nÄ• ma.

<219> __vassÄ• vÄ• se_ pana atthi Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ, atthi Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ. Ä• gantu
sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• vasitukÄ• mena vassÅ«panÄ• yikac
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hi tatra sambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro vÄ• na san
vihareyya, tasmÄ• ``idÄ• ni mÄ• samattena vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ta
tattha mÄ• samattaá¹ƒ vasanto sace uddesatthiko, uddesasampattiá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• , sace
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasappÄ• yataá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• , sace paccayatthiko, paccayalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ
sukhaá¹ƒ vasissati. sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca tattha gacchantena na gocaragÄ• mo ghaá¹-á¹-e
vattabbÄ• ``tumhe nissÄ• ya salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• vassÄ
cetiyassa parikkhÄ• ro, ayaá¹ƒ uposathÄ• gÄ• rassa, idaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¸·aÃ±cevasÅ«ci ca, samp
vihÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pana jaggitvÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• amattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸•
gamikavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ gacchantenapi daharehi pattacÄ«varabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• yo ukkhipÄ• petvÄ•
telanÄ• á¸·ikattaradaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«nigÄ• hetvÄ• chattaá¹ƒ paggayha attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassente
gantabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchannena aá¹-avimaggenagantabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-avimagge asati gumbÄ• d
gantabbaá¹ƒ, gamikavattaá¹ƒ pana pÅ«retvÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• suddhacittena gamana
sace pana gÄ• madvÄ• rena maggohoti, gacchantaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• mar
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti upadhÄ• vitvÄ• ``kuhiá¹ƒ, bhante, sabbaparikkhÄ• re gahetvÄ• gacchath
eko evaá¹ƒvadati ``vassÅ«panÄ• yikakÄ• lo nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, yattha antovassenibaddhabhik
bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-icchÄ• danaÃ±calabbhati, tattha bhikkhÅ« gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tassa \
manussÄ• ``bhante, imasmimpi gÄ• me jano \Ne 265/ bhuÃ±jati ceva nivÄ• seti ca, mÄ• a
ti vatvÄ• mittÄ• maccepakkositvÄ• sabbe sammantayitvÄ• vihÄ• re nibaddhavattaÃ±ca sa
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±caá¹-hapetvÄ• ``idheva, bhante, vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• canti, sabbes
sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒkappiyaÃ±ceva anavajjaÃ±ca. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``kuhiá¹ƒ gacchathÄ•
`asukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ ntivatvÄ• `kasmÄ• tattha gacchathÄ• â€™ ti vutte `kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhayampi panetaá¹ƒ suddhacittattÄ• va anavajjaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ __Ä• gantukavattaá¹

idaá¹ƒ pana __Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ikacceva hi Ä• vÄ• sikehi vihÄ• ro jaggitabbo,
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aparibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nikÄ• tabbÄ• ni,
rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• navaccakuá¹-ipassÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni padhÄ• nagharavi

paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• ni. cetiye sudhÄ• kammaá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• avedikÄ• ya telamakkhanaá¹ƒ maA
sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``vassaá¹ƒ vasitukÄ• mÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• uddesaparipucchÄ• kamma
sukhaá¹ƒ vasissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kataparikammehi Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«juá¹‡hapaÃ±camito paá¹
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒpucchitabbaá¹ƒ. kattha pucchitabbaá¹ƒ? yato pakatiyÄ• labbhati. yehi pa
pucchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ? kadÄ• ci hi manussÄ• denti, kadÄ• ci
upaddutÄ• na denti, tattha ye na dassanti, te apucchitvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikegÄ• hite gÄ• hita
lÄ• bhantarÄ• yo hoti, tasmÄ• pucchitvÄ• va gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

pucchantena ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• haá¹‡akÄ• lo upakaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™
``bhante, imaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ chÄ• takÄ• dÄ«hi upaddutamha, na sakkoma dÄ• tuâ€™
dema, tato Å«nataraá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``idÄ• ni kappÄ• so sulabho, yaá¹ƒ pu
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , taá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• tadanurÅ«pena nayena tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• s
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace manussÄ• vadanti ``yassa amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ•
temÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petu, vihÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ jaggatu, cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡a
bodhirukkhe udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±catÅ«â€™â€™ ti, yassa taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa Ä• cikkh
paá¹-ikkamma yojanadviyojanantare hoti, tatra ce kulÄ• ni upanikkhepaá¹ƒ \Be 286/á¹-hape
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dentiyeva, tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanevattaá¹ƒ
vassÄ• vÄ• sitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane paá¹ƒsukÅ«likovasati, Ä
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tena saá¹…ghassaÄ• cikkh
saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na icchanti, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva demÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti, sabhÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 266/ vattabbo. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassapanetaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. iti
saddhÄ• deyyadÄ• yakamanussÄ• pucchitabbÄ• .

tatruppÄ• de pana kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• pucchitabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ pucchitabbÄ• ? kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vus
saá¹…ghassabhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti? sace vadanti ``bhavissati, bha
navahatthasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒdassÄ• ma, vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, gÄ• hetab
``sÄ• á¹-akÄ• natthi, vatthu pana atthi, gÄ• hetha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti, vatthumhi santepi gÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naÃ±hihatthe ``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha piá¹‡â
gilÄ• napaccayatthÄ• ya ca uddissa dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cÄ«vareupanÄ• mentehi saá¹…ghasuá
upanÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya pana uddissa dinnaá¹ƒgarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. cA
catupaccayavasena vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare upanÄ• mentÄ• naá¹ƒ apalokanakammakiccaá¹
karontehi ca puggalavaseneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghavasena na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tarÅ«p
Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±avasena vÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avasenacÄ«varataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• divaseneva ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ pana evaá
subhikkhaá¹ƒ sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varena kilamanti, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹‡
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``gilÄ• napaccayo sulabho, gilÄ•
nÄ• ma taá¹‡á¸• ulabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varapaccayaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• senÄ• sanassa kÄ• le ghosite sannipatite saá¹…
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakosammannitabbo. sammannantena ca dve sammannitabbÄ• ti vuttaá¹
vuá¸• á¸• ho ca navakassa gÄ• hessatÄ«ti. mahante pana mahÄ• vihÄ• rasadise vihÄ• re ta
sammannitabbÄ• . __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``aá¹-á¹-hapi soá¸·asapi jane sammannituá¹ƒ \Be
vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ sammuti kammavÄ• cÄ• yapi apalokanenapi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tehi sammat
sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. cetiyagharaá¹ƒ bodhigharaá¹ƒ Ä• sanagharaá¹ƒ sammuÃ±janiaá¹-á¹-od
iá¹-á¹-hakasÄ• lÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakisÄ• lÄ• dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hako pÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• á¸·o maggo
asenÄ• sanÄ• ni, vihÄ• ro aá¸• á¸• hayogo pÄ• sÄ• do hammiyaá¹ƒ guhÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apo r
senÄ• sanÄ• ni, tÄ• ni gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni.

<220> gÄ• hentena ca ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, b
gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyaggena gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 318) Ä• divacar
267/ bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gaá¹‡etabbÄ• ni, tato ekekaá¹ƒ maÃ±c
bhikkhuno gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. sace maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni atirekÄ• ni honti, vihÄ• raggenag
vihÄ• rÄ• pi atirekÄ• honti, pariveá¹‡aggena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. pariveá¹‡esupiatirekesu puna
dÄ• tabbo. atimandesu hi bhikkhÅ«su ekekassa bhikkhunodve tÄ«á¹‡i pariveá¹‡Ä• ni dÄ• ta
dutiyabhÄ• ge aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, naattano aruciyÄ• so bhÄ• go tassa dÄ• tabbo
attano ruciyÄ• taá¹ƒ dutiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, nissÄ«me á¹-hitassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, yo gÄ• heyya, Ä• pa
(Vin II 318) vacanato upacÄ• rasÄ«dhato bahi á¹-hitassa na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, antoupacÄ• ra
á¹-hitassapi labbhatiyeva.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 3
Vin II) 316) kÄ• sasÄ• sabhagandarÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi gilÄ• no hoti, kheá¸·amallakavaccaka
honti, kuá¹-á¹-hÄ« vÄ• hoti, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÅ«seti, evarÅ«passa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ekamantaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na dussati, tassavaraseyyÄ• pi dÄ• tabbÄ• va. yopi sinehapÄ• navirecanana
\Be 288/bhesajjaá¹ƒ karoti, sabbo so gilÄ• noyeva. tassapi sallakkhetvÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ sen

``na, bhikkhave, ekena dve paá¹-ibÄ• hetabbÄ• , yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass
vacanato ekena dve senÄ• sanÄ• ni na gahetabbÄ• ni. sacepi gaá¹‡heyya, pacchimenagah
paá¹-ippassambhati. gahaá¹‡ena hi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, gahaá¹‡ena Ä• layop
Ä• layena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati, Ä• layena Ä• layo paá¹-ippassambhati. kathaá
II) 319) vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re senÄ• sanaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• sÄ• mantavih
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa iminÄ• gahaá¹‡ena purimaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhati. aparo ``id
Ä• layamattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha senÄ• sanaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti, t

purimo Ä• layo paá¹-ippassambhati. eko ``idha vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
katvÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``idheva dÄ• ni vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• layaá¹ƒ
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• layena vÄ• Ä• layo \Ne 268/ paá¹-ippassambhati, sabbattha pacchime gah
tiá¹-á¹-hati. yo pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re senÄ• sanaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re
gacchati, tassa upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkame senÄ• sanaggÄ• hopaá¹-ippassambhati. yadi pa
vasissÄ• mi, no ce, Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tigantvÄ• aphÄ• sukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ•

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakena ca senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹
saddhÄ• deyyo cÄ• ti dve cÄ«varapaccayÄ• honti, tesu yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« paá¹-hamaá¹ƒgahi
gahetvÄ• tassa á¹-hitikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya itaro gÄ• hetabbo. ``sace bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒappatÄ•
senÄ• sane gÄ• hiyamÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ hoti, dasavÄ• dvÄ• d
taá¹ƒ vijaá¹-etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu alÄ• bhakesu Ä• vÄ• sesu pakkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esampi bhikkh
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha ``na evaá¹ƒ \Be 289/ kÄ• tabbaá
Ä• vÄ• sapaá¹-ijagganatthÄ• ya paccayaá¹ƒ denti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi tattha pav

<221> sace panettha mahÄ• thero paá¹-ikkosati ``mÄ• , Ä• vuso, evaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetha, bhagav
anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒkarotha. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pariveá¹‡
(Vin II 318). tassa paá¹-ikkosanÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• ``bhante, bhikkhÅ« bahÅ«, paccayo ma
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• gÄ• hetabbameva. gÄ• hentena ca sa
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. asukakulassa paccayo asukasenÄ• sanaÃ±ca mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá
bhante, gaá¹‡hatha nanti. gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, Ä• vusoti. gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sace pana `gahitaá¹ƒ vo
`gahitaá¹ƒ meâ€™ ti vÄ• , `gaá¹‡hissatha, bhanteâ€™ ti vutte `gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ tivÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha ``atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• g
vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , satuppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ Ä• layakaraá¹‡amattameva cettha pamÄ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

yopi paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko bhikkhu senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vissajjeti, ayampi na aÃ
pakkhipitabbo, tasmiá¹ƒyeva pariveá¹‡e aggisÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• rukkha
vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko ``vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jaggissati, itaro ``pacca
ti evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sujaggitataraá¹ƒ bhavissati. __mahÄ• paccari
vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«like vÄ• satthÄ• ya senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hante senÄ• sanaggÄ• hake
paccayo atthi, so kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabboâ€™ ti. tena `heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• pehÄ«â€™
kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• va vasati, vuá¹-á¹-havassassa ca pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒd
`vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™ ti vadanti, tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-habhikkh
ti. yesaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ paccayameva denti, tesaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒa
gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussÄ• thÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• penti. th

asenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tassa samÄ«pe rukkhe vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• upanibandhitvÄ• gÄ• heta
cetiyaá¹ƒ jaggitabbaá¹ƒ.
bodhirukkhabodhigharaÄ• sanagharasammuÃ±janiaá¹-á¹-adÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-avaccakuá¹-idvÄ• r
nÄ«yamÄ• á¸·akadantakaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¸·akesupieseva nayo. bhojanasÄ• lÄ• pana senÄ•
vÄ• bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paricchinditvÄ• gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sabbamidaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena
vuttaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakena pana pÄ• á¹-ipadaaruá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va puna aruá¹‡aá
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi senÄ• sanaggÄ• hassa khettaá¹ƒ. sace pÄ• tova gÄ• bhite senÄ•
vitakkacÄ• rikobhikkhu Ä• gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, ``gahitaá¹ƒ, bhante, senÄ• san
saá¹…gho, ramaá¹‡Ä«yo vihÄ• ro, rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su yattha icchatha, tattha vasathÄ• â€
pacchimavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasepana sace kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• sannipatite saá¹…ghe ko
Ä• haritvÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒdeti, Ä• gantuko ce bhikkhu saá¹…ghatthero hoti, tassa dÄ•
sammatena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghatthero vattabbo ``sace, bhante, icchatha, paá¹-hamabhÄ
idaá¹ƒvatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, amuÃ±cantassa na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana pub
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. eteneva upÄ• yena dutiyattherato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parivattetvÄ• p
Ä• gantukassadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri pa
alatthuá¹ƒ, laddhaá¹ƒladdhaá¹ƒ eteneva upÄ• yena vissajjÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gantukassa
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena samake laddhe avasiá¹-á¹-ho anubhÄ• go therÄ• sane dÄ• tabbo. paccu
á¹-hitikÄ• yagÄ• hetuá¹ƒ katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, dvÄ«supi vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• su vassÅ«pagatÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkh
idha vasantÄ• sabbeva kilamÄ• ma, sÄ• dhu vata dve bhÄ• gÄ• homa, yesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tipa
tattha vasitvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• gantvÄ• attano pattaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
tattha vasitvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• \Ne 270/ vassÄ• vÄ• s
sÄ• diyantÄ• pi hi teneva vassÄ• vÄ• sikassa sÄ• mino, khÄ«yantÄ• pi ca Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• nev
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``katikavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ `sabbesaá¹ƒno idha yÄ• gubh
nappahoti, sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasitvÄ• Ä• gacchatha, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒpattaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ
taÃ±ce eko paá¹-ibÄ• hati, supaá¹-ibÄ• hitaá¹ƒ. noce paá¹-ibÄ• hati, katikÄ• sukatÄ• . pacc
vasitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakÄ• le paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na l
vuttaá¹ƒ ``sace vassÅ«pagatesuekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sike apÄ• puá¹‡ante bhikkhÅ« l
`chinnavassÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±caidÄ• ni uppajjanakavassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±ca imesaá
evaá¹ƒ katikÄ• yakatÄ• ya gÄ• hitasadisameva hoti, uppannuppannaá¹ƒ tesameva dÄ• tabb
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• ramaggacetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni
siÃ±citvÄ• pakkantopi vibbhantopi vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ labhatiyeva. bhatiniviá¹-á¹-haÃ±hi ter
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒpana apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ antovasse vibbhantopi labhat
gÄ• hitaá¹ƒpana na labhatÄ«ti vadanti.

sace vuá¹-á¹-havasso disaá¹ƒgamiko bhikkhu Ä• vÄ• sikassa hatthato kiÃ±cideva kappiyabl
``asukakule mayhaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. sace pana manusse sammukhÄ• sampaá¹-icchÄ•
``idaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane vutthabhikkhuno demÄ• â€™â€™ ti
hoti. sace pana senÄ• sanasÄ• mikassa piyakamyatÄ• ya puttadhÄ«tÄ• dayobahÅ«ni vatth
senÄ• sane demÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, tattha vassÅ«pagatassaekameva vatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
honti. vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya gÄ• hetabbÄ• ni, á¹-hitikÄ• ya asati therÄ• sanato paá¹-
senÄ• sane vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nissÄ• yauppannena cittappasÄ• dena bahÅ«ni v
``senÄ• sanassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnesupieseva nayo. sace pana pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hape
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tassevahonti.

ekassa gehe dve vassÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• ni, paá¹-hamabhÄ• go sÄ• maá¹‡erassa gÄ• hito hoti, d
dasahatthaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ peseti ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattab
ti, vicinitvÄ• varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa datvÄ• anubhÄ• go therÄ• sane dÄ• tabbo
gharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• bhojetvÄ• sayameva pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapeti, yaá¹ƒ yassadinnaá¹ƒ, tadev
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatanayo hoti --- ekassa gharedaharasÄ• maá¹‡erassa vassÄ•
pucchati ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒkassa pattaâ€™â€™ nti, ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• â
``dÄ• nakÄ• le jÄ• nissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dÄ• nadivase ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• theraá¹ƒ peset
yassa vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, so vibbhamati vÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, manussÄ• ce
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒpattaâ€™â€™ nti, tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitab
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tassa bhikkhuno pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. atha saá¹…ghassa vÄ
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace vassÅ«pagatÄ• suddhapaá¹ƒsukÅ
dinnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒvÄ• katvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, bim
kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va antovasse vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasavasena

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• .

<222> ayamaparopi utukÄ• le __antarÄ• muttako_ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho veditabbo.
senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho purimako pacchimako antarÄ• muttakoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``tayome, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• , purimako pacchimako antarÄ• muttako. aparaj
purimako gÄ• hetabbo, mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimako gÄ• hetabbo, aparajju
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya antarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 318).

etesu (Sp (to Vin II) 318) tÄ«su senÄ• sanaggÄ• hesu purimako pacchimako cÄ• ti ime dve
antarÄ• muttako pana senÄ• sanapaá¹-ijagganatthaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. tathÄ•

mahÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, senÄ• sanasÄ• mikÄ• vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• gamanakÄ• le bahuá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ denti, m
Ä• gantvÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase taá¹ƒ \Be 293/ gahetvÄ• phÄ• suá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹
gaá¹‡hitvÄ• pakkamanti. Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ etthuppannaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na labhÄ• ma
Ä• gantukamahÄ• therÄ• va labhanti, teyeva naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-ijaggissantÄ«â€™â€™
bhagavÄ• tassa paá¹-ijagganatthaá¹ƒ ``aparajjugatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ
vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• yaantarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

taá¹ƒ gÄ• hentena saá¹…ghatthero vattabbo ``bhante, antarÄ• muttakasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gaá¹
sacegaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Ne 272/, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce, eteneva upÄ• yena anutheraá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ ka
antamaso sÄ• maá¹‡erassapi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se pa
chadanabhittibhÅ«mÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• phullaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ sabba
paá¹-isaá¹…kharitabbaá¹ƒ. uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi divasaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ tattha v
rattiá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡evasitvÄ• tattha divasaá¹ƒ khepetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, rattindivaá¹ƒ tattheva v
vaá¹-á¹-ati, utukÄ• leÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ. vassÅ«p
sace saá¹…ghatthero ``mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, na
antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• ekena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ijaggitaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• na dÄ• t
paá¹-ijaggitabhikkhussevagÄ• hitaá¹ƒ hoti. yasmiá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sane ekasaá¹ƒvacchare dv
chamÄ• saccayenachamÄ• saccayena, taá¹ƒ antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yasm
catumÄ• saccayenacatumÄ• saccayena, yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ denti temÄ• saccay
antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒna gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. paccayeneva hi taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ labhissati. y
ekasaá¹ƒvaccharesakideva bahÅ« paccaye denti, etaá¹ƒ antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabban

<223> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, akataá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vippakataá¹ƒ vÄ• navakamm
vihÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• chappaÃ±cavassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• h
sattaá¹-á¹-havassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, mahallake vihÄ• re pÄ• sÄ• devÄ• kam
dasadvÄ• dasavassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 323) vacanatoakataá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ekassa bhikkhuno apalokanena vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• sÄ• vetvÄ• nav
vasituá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttakÄ• laparicchedavasena dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. navakammiko bhikkhu antova
labhati, utukÄ• le paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na labhati. laddhanavakammena pana bhikkhunÄ• vÄ•
gahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, katÄ• kataá¹ƒjÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sace so Ä• vÄ• so jÄ«rati
tassa vaá¹ƒse uppannassavÄ• kassaci kathetabbaá¹ƒ ``Ä• vÄ• so te nassati, jaggatha etaá
saceso na sakkoti, bhikkhÅ«hi Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi vÄ• samÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• j
sakkonti, saá¹…ghikena paccayena jaggitabbo, tasmimpi asati ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒvissajjet
jaggitabbÄ• , bahÅ« vissajjetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapetumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

dubbhikkhe bhikkhÅ«su pakkantesu sabbe Ä• vÄ• sÄ• nassanti, tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve v
vissajjetvÄ• tato yÄ• gubhattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni paribhuÃ±jantehi sesÄ• vÄ• sÄ• jaggitabbÄ

__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghike paccaye asati eko bhikkhu `tuyhaá¹ƒ ekamaÃ
jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo. sace bahutaraá¹ƒ icchati, tibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ•
datvÄ• pijaggÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. atha thambhamattamevettha avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bahukammaá¹
`tuyhaá¹ƒpuggalikameva katvÄ• jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evampi hi `saá¹…ghassa
bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca navakÄ• naÃ±cavasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labhissa
jaggito pana tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«vante puggalikohoti, mate saá¹…ghikova. sace saddhivihÄ• rikÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• tibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jaggÄ•
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒlabhati. evaá¹ƒ jagganake pana asati ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹
nayena jaggÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. idampi ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattheva vuttaá¹ƒ.

dve bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sodhetvÄ• saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karo
bhÅ«mipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• , so sÄ• mÄ«. ubhopi puggalikaá¹ƒ karonti, soyeva sÄ• mÄ«.
itaro puggalikaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce bahu senÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, puggalikaá¹
vÄ• retabbo. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana tÄ• dise patirÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne asati \Be 295/ taá¹ƒpaá¹-ibÄ
karonteneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana tassa tattha vayakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dÄ• tabb
vÄ• Ä• vÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• chÄ• yÅ«pagaphalÅ«pagÄ• rukkhÄ• honti, apalo
ce honti, sÄ• mikÄ• Ä• pucchitabbÄ• . no cedenti, yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• ``rukkh
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti hÄ• retabbÄ• .

<224> yo pana saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vallimattampi aggahetvÄ• Ä• harimena upakaraá¹‡ena saá
bhÅ«miyÄ• puggalikavihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti, upaá¸• á¸•
pÄ• sÄ• doce hoti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• do saá¹…ghiko, upari puggaliko. sace yo heá¹-á¹-h
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ tassa hoti. atha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca icchati, ubhayattha upa
dvesenÄ• sanÄ• ni kÄ• reti, ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ. sace vihÄ• re uá¹
kÄ• reti, tibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhati. sace akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ tassa. atha mahantaá¹ƒ visamaá¹ƒ pÅ«re
kataá¹ƒ hoti, anissaro tattha saá¹…gho.

sace \Ne 274/ bhikkhu saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rato gopÄ• nasiÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
suyojitÄ• ni. puggalikÄ• vÄ• se yojentehi pana mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipÄ• katik
chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• rato maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni theyyacittena gaá¹‡hanto uddhÄ• reyeva
``puna Ä• vÄ• sikakÄ• le dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribh
sunaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sujiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. arogaá¹ƒ ce, pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
puggalikaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jantassa naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«vÄ• hoti.
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• sevÄ• puggalikÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• yojitÄ• ni, pa
saá¹…ghiko vihÄ• roundriyati, yaá¹ƒ tattha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ guttatthÄ• ya a
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra haritvÄ• saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jantassa naá¹-á

jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sujiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sacearogaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paá¹-isaá¹…khate puna pÄ• ka
puggalikaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jato naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«vÄ• hoti, tasm
dÄ• tabbameva. ayaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• .

<225> ayaá¹ƒ \Be 296/ panettha __catupaccayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• _ (Sp (to Vin II) 325
--- sammatena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunÄ• cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ karontassa ``sÅ«c
ekÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• , ekÄ• rassÄ• ti dve sÅ«ciyo dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``avibhattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikabhaá¹
ntipucchitabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. pipphalatthikassa eko pipphalako, kantÄ• raá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipajjitukÄ• massaupÄ• hanayugaá¸·aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanatthikassa kÄ• yabandhanaá¹
jiá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gatassaaá¹ƒsabaddhako, parissÄ• vanatthikassa parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ
dhammakaraá¹‡atthikassa dhammakaraá¹‡o. sace paá¹-á¹-ako na hoti, dhammakaraá¹‡o p
dÄ• tabbo. ``Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ Ä• ropessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiyÄ• cantassa kusiyÄ• ca aá¸
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nappahotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• gatassa maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ekaá¹
aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dve dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, dve maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni yÄ• cantassana dÄ• ta
anuvÄ• taparibhaá¹‡á¸• atthikassa ekassa cÄ«varassa pahonakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
sappinavanÄ«tÄ• diatthikassagilÄ• nassa ekaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato
dÄ• tabbo. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡idivasÄ• ni datvÄ• nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya catutthadivasat
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• epi ekadivasaá¹ƒ tatiyabhÄ• go
divasehi niá¹-á¹-hite piá¹‡á¸• etato paraá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sam
á¹-hapitayÄ• gubhÄ• jakÄ• dÄ«hi ca bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• gatamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. asammatehi pana apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabboti.

saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ sammatena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attehi vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi dÄ«yamÄ
275/ sÄ• mikena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attena vÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``aparassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™
puggalaá¹ƒvatvÄ• gaá¹‡hato bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• deyyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
asammatenavÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attena vÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• ne ``aparampi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™
kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• nigaá¹‡etvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hanto uddhÄ• reyeva bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retal
evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatobhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• deyyaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikena pana ``imassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ•
sudinnantiayaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayato sÄ• ro.

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Be 297/ paviá¹-á¹-hassapi odanapaá¹-ivÄ«so antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á
gahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. yadi pana dÄ• yakÄ• ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi, bhante,
paribhuÃ±jissantÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti, evaá¹ƒ antogÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-

pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva, oloketvÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡o.

saá¹…ghike paccaye evaá¹ƒ, appamattova bhÄ• jayeti ||

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe sabbÄ• kÄ• rato

catupaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

29. kathinatthÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ•

<226> __kathina_nti \Ne 276/ ettha (Sp (to Vin I) 306) pana kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ ke labha
labhanti? gaá¹‡anavasena tÄ• va pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca janÄ• labhanti, uddhaá¹ƒ sat
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na labhanti. vuá¹-á¹-havassavasena purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ•
paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapavÄ• ritÄ• labhanti. chinnavassÄ• vÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upag
``aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re vuá¹-á¹-havassÄ• pi na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá
upagatÄ• naá¹ƒpana sabbe gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• honti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na labhanti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒ
sacepurimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• honti tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• eko vÄ• , itare gaá¹‡apÅ
attharitabbaá¹ƒ. atha cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« upagatÄ• , eko paripuá¹‡á¹‡avasso sÄ• maá¹‡ero,
upasampajjati, gaá¹‡apÅ«rako ceva hoti Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca labhati. tayobhikkhÅ« dve sÄ• m
tayo sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• , eko bhikkhu cattÄ• ro sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• tietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. sace pu
kathinatthÄ• rakusalÄ• na honti, atthÄ• rakusalÄ• khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• pariyesit
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca bhuÃ±jitvÄ• gamissa
itaresaá¹ƒyeva hoti.

kathinaá¹ƒ \Be 298/ kena dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati? yena kenaci devena vÄ• manussena vÄ• p
sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathinadÄ• yakassa vattaá¹ƒ att
pucchati --- ``bhante, kathaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti, tassa evaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitab
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarappahonakaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyuggamanasamaye vatthaá¹ƒ `kathinacÄ«v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tassa parikammatthaá¹ƒ ettakÄ• nÄ• ma sÅ«ciyo, ettakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ
parikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ v

kathinatthÄ• rakenapi dhammena samena uppannaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharantena vattaá¹ƒ jÄ•
tantavÄ• yagehatohi Ä• bhatasantÄ• neneva khalimakkhitasÄ• á¹-ako na vaá¹-á¹-ati, malÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• kathinatthÄ• rasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu dhovitvÄ• sÅ«ciÄ• d
cÄ«varakammÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjetvÄ• bahÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ tadaheva sibbitvÄ
rajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒ datvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tasmiá¹ƒ anatthateyeva aÃ
kathinasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• harati, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nica \Ne 277/ bahÅ«ni kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavatthÄ•
bahuá¹ƒ deti, tassa santakenaattharitabbaá¹ƒ. itaro tathÄ• tathÄ• ovaditvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• pe

kathinaá¹ƒ pana kena attharitabbaá¹ƒ? yassa saá¹…gho kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti. saá¹…ghe
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? yo jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo hoti. sace bahÅ« jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hassa d
yo mahÄ• parisotadaheva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attharituá¹ƒ sakkoti, tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sac

navakataro sakkoti, tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. apica saá¹…ghena mahÄ• therassa saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• ``tumhe, bhante, gaá¹‡hatha, mayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹
jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tadatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa dupaá¹-á¹-a
sacepissa ekapaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ hoti, kathinasÄ• á¹-akÄ• ca pelavÄ• , sÄ• rup
dupaá¹-á¹-appahonakamevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``ahaá¹ƒ alabhanto ekapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• rupÄ• n
dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana lobhapakatiko hoti, tassa na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ter
attharitvÄ• pacchÄ• visibbitvÄ• dve cÄ«varÄ• ni karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na gahetabbaá¹

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, ya
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dadeyya kath
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 299/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppann
kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno deti kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ, yassÄ• yasmato k
kathinadussassa itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡has
bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kathinaá¹ƒ atth
khamatisaá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 30

evaá¹ƒ dutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ dinne pana kathine sace taá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaparikammameva hoti, icc
ce niá¹-á¹-hitaparikammaá¹ƒ hoti, ``ahaá¹ƒ theroâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bahussutoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
labbhati \Ne 278/, sabbeheva sannipatitvÄ• dhovanasibbanarajanÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ
idaÃ±hikathinavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhappasatthaá¹ƒ. atÄ«te padumuttaropi bhagavÄ• kath
kira aggasÄ• vako sujÄ• tatthero nÄ• ma kathinaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi. taá¹ƒ satthÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á
bhikkhusatasahassehisaddhiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• akÄ• si.

katapariyositaá¹ƒ pana kathinaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• atthÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• sace saá¹…ghÄ• á
attharitukÄ• mohoti, porÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i paccuddharitabbÄ• , navÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . s
attharitukÄ• mohoti, porÄ• á¹‡ako uttarÄ• saá¹…go paccuddharitabbo, navo uttarÄ• saá¹…g
``iminÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• . sa
kathinaá¹ƒattharitukÄ• mo hoti, porÄ• á¹‡ako antaravÄ• sako paccuddharitabbo, navo antar
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, ``iminÄ• antaravÄ• sakena kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• c

tena (Vin V 413) kathinatthÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒkaritvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``atthataá¹ƒ, b
kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammikokathinatthÄ• ro, anumodathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tehi anumodakehi \Be 300
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``
saá¹…ghassakathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena kathi
bhikkhunÄ• sambahule bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kar
evamassavacanÄ«yo ``atthataá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ
tehi anumodakehi bhikkhÅ«hi ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggah
``atthataá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ•
kathinatthÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttar
karitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``atthataá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghassa
dhammikokathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena anumodakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒkaritvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``atthataá¹ƒ, Ä
kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammikokathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ attha
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re ``dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rak
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 403). punapi vuttaá¹ƒ ``na saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, na gaá¹‡o
puggalokathinaá¹ƒ attharati, saá¹…ghassa anumodanÄ• ya gaá¹‡assa anumodanÄ• ya pug
\Ne 279/ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, puggalassa attha
kathinaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 414).

evaá¹ƒ atthate pana kathine sace kathinacÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
``yenaamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva demÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, bhikkhusaá¹…g
avicÄ• retvÄ• vadatvÄ• gacchanti, bhikkhusaá¹…gho issaro. tasmÄ• sace kathinatthÄ• rak
dubbalÄ• nihonti, saá¹…ghena apaloketvÄ• tesampi atthÄ• ya vatthÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, ka
vaá¹-á¹-ati. avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse balavavatthÄ• ni vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• ta
abhÄ• ve therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• jetabba
ekasÄ«mÄ• yabahÅ« vihÄ• rÄ• honti, sabbehi bhikkhÅ«hi sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• ekattha ka
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 301/ vo, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca kappissanti, anÄ• mantacÄ• ro
asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• rogaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 306) vacanato atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• ma
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• labbhanti. tattha __anÄ• mantacÄ• ro_ti anÄ• mantetvÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
uddharÄ«yati, tÄ• va cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padenaanÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __asamÄ• dÄ• na
asamÄ• dÄ• ya caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cÄ«varavippavÄ• sotiattho. __gaá¹‡abhojana_nti gaá¹‡abhoja
vuttÄ• . __yÄ• vadatthacÄ«vara_ntiyÄ• vatÄ• cÄ«varena attho, tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __yo catattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do_ti tattha kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• ya matak
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissadinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghikena tatruppÄ• dena Ä• bhataá¹ƒ vÄ• , yena

saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

kathinatthÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

30. garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayakathÄ•

<227> __garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«_ti \Ne 280/ ettha ``paÃ±cimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, avissajjiyÄ• ni
vissajjetabbÄ• nisaá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• , vissajjitÄ• nipi avissajjitÄ
vissajjeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 321) nayena dassitÄ• ni Ä•
vihÄ• ro vihÄ• ravatthu, maÃ±co pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ bhisi bimbohanaá¹ƒ, lohakumbhÄ« lohabhÄ•
lohakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ vÄ• si pharasu kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« kudÄ• lo nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ, valli veá¸·umuÃ±j
mattikÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anti imÄ• ni paÃ±ca garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• n

tattha (Sp (to Vin II) 321) __Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• phalÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• . _
tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya paricchinditvÄ• á¹-hapitokÄ• so, tesu vÄ• Ä• rÄ•
porÄ• á¹‡akabhÅ«mibhÄ• go. __vihÄ• ro_ \Be 302/ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• disen
nÄ• ma tassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• so. __maÃ±co_ nÄ• ma masÄ• rakobundikÄ• baddho ku
imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro. __pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma masÄ• rakÄ• c
pÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __bhisi_ nÄ• ma uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cannaá¹
nÄ• ma rukkhatÅ«lalatÄ• tÅ«lapoá¹-akÄ«tÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __lohakumbhÄ«_ nÄ
tambalohena vÄ• yena kenaci lohena katakumbhÄ«. __lohabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva
__bhÄ• á¹‡aka_nti araÃ±jaro vuccati. __vÄ• rako_tighaá¹-o. __kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ_ kaá¹-Ä• ham
__valli_Ä• dÄ«su ca duviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthi. __paÃ±cÄ• _ti ca rÄ• sivasena vuttaá
paÃ±cavÄ«satividhÄ• nihonti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``dvisaá¹…gahÄ• ni dve honti, tatiyaá¹ƒ catusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

catutthaá¹ƒ navakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-habhedanaá¹ƒ ||

``iti paÃ±cahi rÄ• sÄ«hi, paÃ±canimmalalocano.

paÃ±cavÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 281/ vinicchayakathÄ• --- idaÃ±hi sabbampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ senÄ• sa
``avissajjiyaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ, kÄ«á¹-Ä• girivatthusmiá¹ƒ ``avebhaá¹…giyaâ€™â€™ nti c

``avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±ca vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• .

vissajjentassa paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479) ---

Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• mÅ«lacchejjavasena avissajjiyaÃ±ca avebhaá¹…giyaÃ±ca, parivattana
vissajjentassaparibhuÃ±jantassa ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti evamettha adhippÄ• yo veditabbo.

<228> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±cavidhampi cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ
upanetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, thÄ• varena ca thÄ• varaá¹ƒ, garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena ca garubhaá¹‡á¸
vaá¹-á¹-ati. thÄ• varepana khettaá¹ƒ vatthu taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be 303/
vicÄ• retuá¹ƒvÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vÄ• adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, kappiyakÄ•
vicÄ• ritatokappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• rÄ• mena pana Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mava
vihÄ• ravatthuntiimÄ• ni cattÄ• ripi parivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivattananayo --- saá¹…ghassa nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• rÄ• mo dÅ«re hoti, kappiyakÄ•
bahutaraá¹ƒkhÄ• danti, yampi na khÄ• danti, tato sakaá¹-avetanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• appameva Ä•
tassa Ä• rÄ• massa avidÅ«re gÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa samÄ«pe
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sakena Ä• rÄ• mena taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ yÄ• canti, saá¹…ghena ``ruco
tiapaloketvÄ• sampaá¹-icchitabbo. sacepi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkhasahassaá¹ƒ hoti, manussÄ
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mo khuddakoâ€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi ayaá¹ƒ khudd
bahutaraá¹ƒ Ä• yaá¹ƒ deti. sacepi samakameva deti, evampi icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡eparibhuÃ±
gahetabbameva. sace pana manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bahutarÄ• rukkhÄ• honti, ``nanu tumhÄ• kaá
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``atirekaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒhotu, saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• phaladhÄ• rino, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ru
gaá¹‡hanti, kiÃ±cÄ• pi na gaá¹‡hanti, ``nacirena gaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchita
rukkhÄ• phaladhÄ• rino, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒrukkhÄ• na tÄ• va phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ``nanu tum
phaladhÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``gaá¹‡hatha, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá
282/ denti, jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mena Ä• rÄ• mo pa
nayena Ä• rÄ• mavatthupi vihÄ• ropivihÄ• ravatthupi Ä• rÄ• mena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ•
khuddakena vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuvihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthÅ«ni.

kathaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rena vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo? saá¹…ghassa antogÄ• me gehaá¹ƒ hoti, manu
vihÄ• ramajjhepÄ• sÄ• do hoti, ubhopi agghena samakÄ• , sace manussÄ• tena pÄ• sÄ• d

sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ce mahagghataraá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ hoti, ``mahagg
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒgehaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ca ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi mahagghataraá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ
tattha pabbajitehi vasituá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ev
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana manussÄ• naá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, ``nanu tumhÄ
mahagghaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``hotu, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissati, g
pana sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evampi vihÄ• rena vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo. eteneva na
Ä• rÄ• mopiÄ• rÄ• mavatthupi vihÄ• rena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• ravatthunÄ• ca mahagg
vÄ• vihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthuÄ• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthÅ«ni. evaá¹ƒ __thÄ• varena thÄ• vara_

__garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena garubhaá¹‡á¸• aparivattane_ pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ
antamasocaturaá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ gÄ• madÄ• rakehi paá¹ƒsvÄ• gÄ• rakesu kÄ«á¸·anteh
dinnakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. sacepi rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• day
maÃ±casataá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±casahassaá¹ƒvÄ• denti, sabbe kappiyamaÃ±cÄ• sampaá¹-icch
``vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• saá¹…ghikaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• ta
dÄ• tabbÄ• . atirekamaÃ±ce bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supaÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnamaÃ±cosaá¹…ghattherassa vasan
bahÅ« maÃ±cÄ• honti, maÃ±cena kammaá¹ƒ natthi. yassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ
``saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbo. mahagghena satagghan
maÃ±cena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maÃ±casataá¹ƒ labhati, parivattetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na kevalaá¹ƒ m
Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuvihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthupÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanÄ• nipiparivattetuá
pÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanesupi. etesu pana akappiyaá¹ƒ naparibhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, kappiyaá¹ƒ s
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒkappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• parivattetvÄ• vuttava
agarubhaá¹‡á¸• upagaá¹ƒ pana bhisibimbohanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthi.

<229> __lohakumbhÄ« lohabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ lohakaá¹-Ä• ha_nti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i mahantÄ• n
283/ vÄ• , antamaso pasatamattaudakagaá¹‡hanakÄ• nipi garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva. __loha
kÄ• á¸·alohatambalohavaá¹-á¹-alohakaá¹ƒsalohÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci kato sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe
pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakobhÄ• jetabbo. pÄ• do ca nÄ• ma magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paÃ±canÄ• á¸·in
tatoatirekagaá¹‡hanako garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ni lohab
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒpana anÄ• gatÄ• ni
bhiá¹…gÄ• rapaá¹-iggahauá¸·auá¹…kadabbikaá¹-acchupÄ• titaá¹-á¹-akasarakasamuggaá¹
• dÄ«nikhuddakÄ• ni vÄ• mahantÄ• ni vÄ• sabbÄ• ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. patto ayathÄ• l
tambalohathÄ• lakantiimÄ• ni pana bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• ni. kaá¹ƒsalohavaá¹-á¹-alohabhÄ• janav
vÄ• gihivikaá¹-Ä• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, puggalikaparibhogena na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kaá¹ƒsalohÄ• dibhÄ
dinnampi hipÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, gihivikaá¹-anÄ«hÄ• reneva paribhuÃ±jitabbanti
vuttaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hapetvÄ• pana bhÄ• janavikatiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmimpi kappiyalohabhaá¹‡á¸• e aÃ±janÄ« aÃ

kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡Ä«sÅ«ci paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ci khuddako pipphalako khuddakaá¹ƒ Ä• raka
tÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ kattarayaá¹-á¹-hivedhako natthudÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiá¹‡á¸• ivÄ• lo lohakÅ«á¹-o lohaku
lohapiá¹‡á¸• i lohacakkalikaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ampi vippakatalohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ.
dhÅ«manettaphÄ• ladÄ«parukkhadÄ«pakapallakaolambakadÄ«paitthipurisatiracchÄ• nagat
bhitticchadanakavÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su upanetabbÄ• ni antamaso lohakhilakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yasal
garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva honti, attanÄ• laddhÄ• nipi pariharitvÄ• puggalikaparibhogenana
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• gihivikaá¹-Ä• ni vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. tipubhaá¹‡á¸• epieseva nay
khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amayÄ• ni taá¹-á¹-akasarakÄ• dÄ«ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva.

__ghaá¹-ako_ pana telabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato atirekameva garubhaá¹‡á¸
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatahÄ• rakÅ«á¹-ajÄ• tiphalikabhÄ• janÄ• nigihivikaá¹-Ä• nipi na vaá¹-á¹-anti,
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• puggalikaparibhogena vÄ• . senÄ• sanaparibhoge pana Ä• m
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__vÄ• si_Ä• dÄ«su yÄ• ya vÄ• siyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ucchu
mahÄ• kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• . tato mahantatarÄ• yena k
vÄ• sigarubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. __pharasu_ pana antamaso vejjÄ• naá¹ƒ sirÄ• vedhanapharas
__kuá¹-hÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_ pharasusadisoyeva vinicchayo. yÄ• pana Ä• vudhasaá¹…khepena kat
__kudÄ• lo_ antamaso caturaá¹…gulamattopi garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. __nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ ca
doá¹‡imukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antamaso \Be 306/
sammuÃ±janÄ«daá¹‡á¸• akavedhanampidaá¹‡á¸• abaddhaá¹ƒ ce, garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.
sammuÃ±janÄ«daá¹‡á¸• akhaá¹‡anakaá¹ƒ \Ne 284/ pana adaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ phalamattamev
pakkhipitvÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. sikharampi nikhÄ• danenevasaá¹…gahi
vihÄ• re vÄ• siÄ• dÄ«ni dinnÄ• ni honti, te ce gharedaá¸• á¸• he vÄ• corehi vÄ• vilutte ``de
upakaraá¹‡e, puna pÄ• katike karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti, dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace Ä• haran
anÄ• harantÄ• pi na codetabbÄ• .

kammÄ• ratacchakÄ• racundakÄ• ranaá¸·akÄ• ramaá¹‡ikÄ• rapattabandhakÄ• naá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡imuá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• satulÄ• dÄ«nisabbÄ• ni lohamayaupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni saa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. tipukoá¹-á¹-akasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• racammakÄ• raupakar
pana viseso --- tipukoá¹-á¹-akaupakaraá¹‡esupi tipucchedanakasatthakaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchedanakasatthakaá¹ƒ, cammakÄ• raupakaraá¹‡esu
kataparikammacammacchedanakakhuddakasatthakantiimÄ• ni bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
nahÄ• pitatunnakÄ• raupakaraá¹‡esupi á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• kattariá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• s
sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• kattariÄ• dÄ«ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni.

__valli_Ä• dÄ«su vettavalliÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci aá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• valli saá¹
tatthajÄ• takÄ• vÄ• rakkhitagopitÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• saá¹…ghakamme ca ce

atirekÄ• hoti, puggalikakammepi upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. arakkhitÄ• pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• a
suttamakacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«racammamayÄ• rajjukÄ• vÄ• yottÄ• ni vÄ• vÄ• keca n
katÄ• ekavaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• dvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yag
pana avaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ makacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«rÄ• ca bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• . yehipa
dinnÄ• ni honti, te attano karaá¹‡Ä«yena harantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• .

yo koci antamaso aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akamattopi __veá¸·u_ saá¹…ghassa dinn
rakkhitagopito garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sopi saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca kate atireko p
vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakatelanÄ• á¸·i pana kattarayaá¹-á¹-hi upÄ• hanadaá¹‡á¸• ako
chattadaá¹‡á¸• akochattasalÄ• kÄ• ti idamettha bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. daá¸• á¸• hag
307/ gacchantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• . rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ veá¸·uá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena samakaá¹ƒ v
thÄ• varaá¹ƒ antamasotaá¹ƒagghanakavallikÄ• yapi phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetabbo, p
gaá¹‡hantenatattheva vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbo. gamanakÄ• le saá¹…ghike Ä• vÄ• se á¹-hapetvÄ•
gahetvÄ• gatena pahiá¹‡itvÄ• dÄ• tabbo. desantaragatena sampattavihÄ• ro saá¹…ghikÄ•

__tiá¹‡a_nti \Ne 285/ muÃ±jaÃ±ca pabbajaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tiá¹‡
tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, tattha paá¹‡á¹‡ehi chÄ• denti, tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ampi tiá¹‡eneva saá¹…gah
muÃ±jÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cimuá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su c
dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÄ• rÄ• me saá¹…ghassa tiá¹‡avatthuto jÄ• tatiá¹‡aa
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, tampi saá¹…ghakammeca cetiyakamme ca kate atirekaá¹ƒ puggal
vaá¹-á¹-ati, daá¸• á¸• hagehamanussÄ• gahetvÄ• gacchantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-haa
rittapotthako garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.

__mattikÄ• _ pakatimattikÄ• vÄ• hotu paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• sudhÄ• vÄ• sajjurasakaá¹
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dullabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• netvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• , rakkhitagopita
tÄ• laphalapakkamattaá¹ƒgarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, tampi saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamme
puggalikakammeca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, hiá¹…guhiá¹…gulakaharitÄ• lamanosilaÃ±janÄ• n
bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni.

__dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• e_ ``yo koci aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amattopi dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• a
saá¹…ghassadinno vÄ• tatthajÄ• tako vÄ• rakkhitagopito, ayaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hotÄ
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana sabbampi dÄ• ruveá¸·uca
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• enasaá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• sandikato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• e vin
--- Ä• sandikosattaá¹…go bhaddapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• ekapÄ• dakapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ
Ä• maá¹‡á¸• akavaá¹‡á¹-akapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ phalakaá¹ƒ kocchaá¹ƒpalÄ• lapÄ«á¹-hanti imesu
khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒgarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. p
kadalipattÄ• dipÄ«á¹-hÄ• nipi saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. byagghacammaonaddhampivÄ• á¸·arÅ«pap
ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ kocchaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva, vaá¹…kaphalakaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaphalaka

ghaá¹-á¹-anaphalakaá¹ƒ \Be 308/ ghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaro dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanagaá¹‡á¹-h
daá¹‡á¸• amuggaroambaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rajanadoá¹‡i udakapaá¹-icchako dÄ• rumayo vÄ• dantam
sapÄ• dakopiapÄ• dakopi samuggo maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato atirekappamÄ• á¹‡
udakadoá¹‡iudakakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ uá¸·uá¹…ko kaá¹-acchu pÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«ya
kiÃ±cisaá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. saá¹…khathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• janÄ«yaá
udakatumbo.

pÄ• dakathalikamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu coá¸·apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayaá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• dhÄ• rakopattapidhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ bÄ«janÄ« caá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ pacchi yaá
muá¹-á¹-hisammuÃ±janÄ«tietesupi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ,
dÄ• ruveá¸·upaá¹‡á¹‡acammÄ• dÄ«su yenakenaci kataá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. thambha
dÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gehasambhÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne
kiÃ±ci bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ciakappiyacammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒpana paccattharaá¹‡agatikaá
garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. kappiyacammÄ• ni bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• ni. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_pana ``sabba
cammaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

udukkhalaá¹ƒ musalaá¹ƒ suppaá¹ƒ nisadaá¹ƒ nisadapoto pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adoá¹‡i pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡al
turivemabhastÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ pesakÄ• rÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kasibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sa
yÄ• naá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. maÃ±capÄ• do maÃ±caaá¹-anÄ« pÄ«á¹-hapÄ• do pÄ«á¹-
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• ti etesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±civippakatatacchanakammaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hitameva bhÄ• janÄ
tacchitamaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• siyÄ• pana daá¹‡á¸
chattamuá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kattarayaá¹-á¹-hi upÄ• hanÄ• araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ dhammakara
pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakatoanatirittaá¹ƒ Ä• malakatumbaá¹ƒ Ä• malakaghaá¹-o lÄ• bukatumbaá¹
visÄ• á¹‡akatumbantisabbamevetaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tato mahantataraá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸
kiÃ±ci visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• atacchitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• gatameva bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. tehi katamaÃ±ca
vinicchayo. tacchitaniá¹-á¹-hitopi hiá¹…gukaraá¹‡á¸• ako gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• vidho aÃ±janÄ« aÃ
udakapuÃ±chanÄ«tiidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yameva.

__mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e_ sabbaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-apÄ«á¹-
pattakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒaá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ dhÅ«madÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«parukkhako dÄ«pakap
chadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• thÅ«pikÄ• ti saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸•
anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡o panaghaá¹-ako pattaá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kaÃ±canako kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti ida
bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• camattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e, evaá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• epi ku
bhÄ• janÄ«yakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva bhajatÄ«ti ayametthaanupubbikathÄ• .

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

31. codanÄ• divinicchayakathÄ•

<230> __codanÄ• divinicchayo_ti \Ne 287/ ettha (Sp (to Vin III) II 385-6) pana codetuá¹ƒ ko
labhati? dubbalacodakavacanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va gahetvÄ• koci na labhati. dubbalacodako nÄ• ma
kathÄ• sallÄ• pena nisinnesu eko ekaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anodissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatt
sutvÄ• itarassa gantvÄ• Ä• roceti, so taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ kiramaá¹ƒ idaÃ±c
bhaá¹‡ati, so ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, kathÄ• pavattiyaá¹ƒ pana mayÄ• anodis
sace ahaá¹ƒ tava imaá¹ƒ dukkhuppattiá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, ettakampina katheyyaâ€™â€™ nti.
tassetaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒkoci codetuá¹ƒ na labhati, etaá¹ƒ
sÄ«lasampanno bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒvÄ• , sÄ«lasampannÄ• ca bhikkhun
labhatÄ«ti mahÄ• padumatthero Ä• ha. mahÄ• sumatthero pana ``paÃ±capi sahadhammikÄ
godattatthero ``nakoci na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``bhikkhussa sutvÄ• codeti, bhikkhu
titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• hari. tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi the
vÄ• decuditakasseva paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• retabbo.

ayaá¹ƒ pana codanÄ• nÄ• ma diá¹-á¹-hacodanÄ• sutacodanÄ• parisaá¹…kitacodanÄ• ti ti
aparÄ• picatubbidhÄ• hoti sÄ«lavipatticodanÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipatticodanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattico
Ä• jÄ«vavipatticodanÄ• ti. tattha garukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena
veditabbÄ• \Be 310/, avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __Ä• cÄ• ravipatticodanÄ• , _
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiantaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hivasena __diá¹-á¹-hivipatticodanÄ• , _Ä• jÄ«vahetu
channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __Ä• jÄ«vavipatticodanÄ• _ veditabbÄ• .

aparÄ• pi catubbidhÄ• hoti vatthusandassanÄ• Ä• pattisandassanÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sapaá¹-ikk
tattha __vatthusandassanÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``tvaá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevi, adinnaá
manussaá¹ƒghÄ• tayittha, abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rocayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• . __Ä• pa
``tvaá¹ƒmethunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ tievamÄ• dinayappavattÄ
nÄ• ma ``natthi tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposatho vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ v
__sÄ• mÄ«cipaá¹-ikkhepo_nÄ• ma \Ne 288/ abhivÄ• danapaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naaÃ±jalÄ«kamm
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vandanÄ• dÄ«nikaronto ekassa akatvÄ• sesÄ• naá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• pi codanÄ• nÄ• mahoti. yÄ• gubhattÄ• dinÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ icchati
tÄ• vatÄ• codanÄ• hoti.

aparÄ• __pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhake_ (Vin II 387) ``ekaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, adham
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ dhammikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va dasa
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ni, dasa dhammikÄ• nÄ«tievaá¹ƒ adhammikÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±
paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ti dasuttarasataá¹ƒ codanÄ• vuttÄ• . tÄ• diá¹-á¹-hena codentassa d

codentassa dasuttarasataá¹ƒ, parisaá¹…kÄ• ya codentassadasuttarasatanti tiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikÄ•
tÄ• ni kÄ• yena codentassa, vÄ• cÄ• yacodentassa, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ya codentassÄ• ti tiguá
nava satÄ• nihonti. tÄ• ni attanÄ• codentassapi parena codÄ• pentassapi tattakÄ• nevÄ• ti
sahassÄ• ni honti. puna diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhede samÅ«likÄ• mÅ«likavasena anekasahassÄ• c

<231> vuttappabhedÄ• su pana imÄ• su codanÄ• su yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci codanÄ• ya vasena s
cuditakacodakÄ• vattabbÄ• ``tumhe amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vinicchayena tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhavissathÄ•
``bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 311/ vadanti, saá¹…ghena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá
``vinicchinatha tÄ• va, bhante, sace amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khamissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vandathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• dÄ«ghasuttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tece cirara
pakkantaparisÄ• upacchinnapakkhÄ• hutvÄ• puna yÄ• canti, yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipitv
tadÄ• nesaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. vinicchinantehica sace alajjussannÄ• h
ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ. sace bÄ• lussannÄ• hoti parisÄ•
vinayadhare pariyesathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayadharepariyesÄ• petvÄ• yena dhammena yena
taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha ca __dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ti codanÄ• ceva sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca.
__satthusÄ• sana_ntiÃ±attisampadÄ• ca anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca. tasmÄ• codakena v
cuditakopucchitabbo ``santametaá¹ƒ, noâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ upaparikkhitvÄ• bhÅ
codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• Ã±attisampadÄ• ya ca anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ya ca taá¹ƒ adhikaraá
cealajjÄ« lajjiá¹ƒ codeti, so ca alajjÄ« bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, nÄ• ssa nayo dÄ• tabbo, evaá¹ƒpa
289/ ``kimhi naá¹ƒ codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. addhÄ• so vakkhati ``kimidaá¹ƒ, bhante, kimhi naá
``tvaá¹ƒ kimhi nampi na jÄ• nÄ• si, na yuttaá¹ƒ tayÄ• evarÅ«penabÄ• lena paraá¹ƒ codetuâ
nÄ• ssa anuyogo dÄ• tabbo. sace pana so alajjÄ«paá¹‡á¸• ito hoti byatto, diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ•
ajjhottharitvÄ• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ sakkoti, etassa anuyogaá¹ƒ datvÄ• lajjisseva paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

sace lajjÄ« alajjiá¹ƒ codeti, so ca lajjÄ« bÄ• lo hoti abyatto, na sakkoti anuyogaá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ
dÄ• tabbo ``kimhi naá¹ƒ codesi sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiÄ• dÄ«suvÄ• ekissÄ•
imasseva evaá¹ƒ nayo dÄ• tabbo, na itarassÄ• ti, nanu nayuttaá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ agat
idaá¹ƒ pana agatigamanaá¹ƒ na hoti, dhammÄ• nuggahonÄ• ma eso. alajjiniggahatthÄ• ya
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. tatra alajjÄ«nayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ajjhottharanto ehiti, lajjÄ« \B
nayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hasantÄ• nenasute sutasantÄ• nena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya k
dhammÄ• nuggaho vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana solajjÄ« paá¹‡á¸• ito hoti byatto, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
``etampi natthi, etampinatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na deti, alajjissa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya

tadatthadÄ«panatthaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ vatthu veditabbaá¹ƒ --- tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero kira
lohapÄ• sÄ• dassaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye vuâ

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamaye dve attapaccatthikÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pavattesuá¹ƒ. eko ``etampi natthi, eta
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na deti, athaappÄ• vasese paá¹-hamayÄ• me therassa tasmiá¹ƒ puggale ``
katheti, ayaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒna deti, bahÅ«ni ca vatthÅ«ni osaá¹-Ä• ni, addhÄ• eta
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti asuddhaladdhiuppannÄ• . tato bÄ«janÄ«daá¹‡á¸• akena pÄ• dakat
``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vinicchinituá¹ƒananucchaviko, aÃ±Ã±ena vinicchinÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti? therotamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. cuditakapuggalassa kÄ• ye á¸• Ä• ho uá¹-á
vanditvÄ• ``bhante, vinicchinituá¹ƒ anurÅ«pena vinayadharena nÄ• ma tumhÄ• diseneva b
codakena ca Ä«diseneva bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• setakÄ• ni nivÄ• setvÄ
mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti khamÄ• petvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

evaá¹ƒ lajjinÄ• codiyamÄ• no alajjÄ« bahÅ«supi vatthÅ«su uppannesu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na
``suddhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo, na ``asuddhoâ€™â€™ ti, jÄ«vamatako nÄ• ma Ä• makapÅ«
aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vatthu uppajjati, na vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nÄ• sitakobhavissati
alajjÄ«yeva alajjiá¹ƒ codeti, so vattabbo ``Ä• vuso, tava vacanenÄ• yaá¹ƒkiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• vattu
tatheva vatvÄ• ``ubhopi ekasambhogaparibhogÄ• hutvÄ• jÄ«vathÄ• â€™â€™ ti uyyojetab
vinicchayo na kÄ• tabbo, pattacÄ«varapariveá¹‡Ä• diatthÄ• yapana patirÅ«paá¹ƒ sakkhiá¹ƒ

atha lajjÄ« lajjiá¹ƒ codeti, vivÄ• do ca nesaá¹ƒ kismiÃ±cideva appamattako hoti, saÃ±Ã±Ä•
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• uyyojetabbÄ• \Be 313/. atha panetthacudita
hoti, Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya alajjÄ« nÄ• ma natthi. so ca pakkhÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yapaá
``mayaá¹ƒ saddahÄ• ma, mayaá¹ƒ saddahÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahÅ« uá¹-á¹-hahanti, so tes
dvevÄ• raá¹ƒ suddho hotu, atha pana viraddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-
dÄ• tabbo.

<232> adinnÄ• dÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ vinicchinantena (Sp (to Vin III) I 92) pana paÃ±cavÄ«sati a
sallakkhetabbÄ• . tesu ca kusalena vinayadharena otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ sahasÄ• avinic
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ oloketabbÄ• ni, yÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya porÄ• á¹‡Ä• Ä• hu ---

``vatthuá¹ƒ kÄ• laÃ±ca desaÃ±ca, agghaá¹ƒ paribhogapaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

tulayitvÄ• paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, dhÄ• reyyatthaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I

tattha __vatthu_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. avahÄ• rakena hi ``mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma avahaá¹-aâ€™
anÄ• ropetvÄ• va taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``sasÄ• mikaá¹ƒ vÄ• asÄ• mikaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sasÄ• mikepi sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• layabhÄ• vo vÄ• nirÄ• layabhÄ• vo vÄ• upaparikkhitab
avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• Ä• patti kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace nirÄ• layakÄ• le, p
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mikesu pana bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pentesu bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá

imassa panatthassa dÄ«panatthamidaá¹ƒ vatthu --- bhÄ• tiyarÄ• jakÄ• le kira mahÄ• cetiya
dakkhiá¹‡adisatoeko bhikkhu sattahatthaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒse karitvÄ• cetiy
taá¹…khaá¹‡amevaca rÄ• jÄ• pi cetiyavandanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. tato ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatta
ahosi. atha so bhikkhu janasammaddapÄ«á¸·ito aá¹ƒsato patantaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ adisvÄ•
\Ne 291/ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ apassanto ``ko Ä«dise janasammadde kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ lacchati, na d
ntidhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gato. athaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu pacchÄ• Ä• gacchanto taá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ
theyyacittenagahetvÄ• puna vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« hutvÄ• ``assamaá¹‡o dÄ• nimhi, vibbhamiss
``vinayadhare pucchitvÄ• Ã±assÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi.

tena \Be 314/ samayena cÅ«á¸·asumanatthero nÄ• ma sabbapariyattidharo vinayÄ• cariyap
paá¹-ivasati. so bhikkhu theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• atta
thero tena bhaá¹-á¹-he janakÄ• ye pacchÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• gahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• ``atthi c
cintetvÄ• Ä• ha ``sace kÄ• sÄ• vasÄ• mikaá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• neyyÄ• si, sakkÄ• bhaveyya
nti. kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, taá¹ƒdakkhissÄ• mÄ«ti. tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• olokehÄ«ti. so pa
oloketvÄ• neva addakkhi. tato naá¹ƒ thero pucchi ``katarÄ• ya disÄ• ya bahÅ« bhikkhÅ« Ä•
``dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. tena hi kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato ca tiriyaÃ±ca min
á¹-hapetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya vihÄ• rapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vicinitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä•
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• therassa santikaá¹ƒ Ä• nesi. thero pucchi ``tavedaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaâ
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. kuhiá¹ƒ te pÄ• titanti? so sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. thero tena kataá¹ƒdhuranik
itaraá¹ƒ pucchi ``tayÄ• idaá¹ƒ kuhiá¹ƒ disvÄ• gahitaâ€™â€™ nti? sopi sabbaá¹ƒÄ• rocesi.
``sace te suddhacittena gahitaá¹ƒ abhavissa, anÄ• pattiyevate assa, theyyacittena pana gah
Ä• pannosi, taá¹ƒ desetvÄ• anÄ• pattikohoti, idaÃ±ca kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ kat
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sobhikkhu amateneva abhisitto varamassÄ• sappatto ahosi. evaá¹ƒ vatth

__kÄ• lo_ti avahÄ• rakÄ• lo. tadeva hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci appagghaá¹ƒ hoti, kadÄ• ci
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le yo tassa aggho hoti, ten
kÄ• retabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lo oloketabbo.

__deso_ti avahÄ• radeso. taÃ±hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ dese avahaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyev
tena agghena Ä• patti kÄ• retabbÄ• . bhaá¹‡á¸• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadese hi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ appag
mahagghaá¹ƒ.

imassapi \Ne 292/ ca atthassa dÄ«panatthamidaá¹ƒ vatthu --- antarasamudde kira eko bhikk
susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• bhamaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khathÄ• lakas
pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattheva á¹-hapetvÄ• cetiyagiriá¹ƒ agamÄ• si \Be 315/. aÃ±Ã
antarasamuddaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paá¹-ivasanto taá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• they
cetiyagirimevaÄ• gato. tassa tattha yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivantassa taá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• thÄ• la
``kuto te idaá¹ƒ laddhaâ€™â€™ nti. antarasamuddato me Ä• nÄ«tanti. so taá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ ta

te gahitaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hi. tattha ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ
agamiá¹ƒsu, tattha ca bheriá¹ƒ paharÄ• petvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyasamÄ«pe sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ katv
Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu. vinayadharattherÄ• avahÄ• raá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ.

tasmiÃ±ca sannipÄ• te Ä• bhidhammikagodattatthero nÄ• ma vinayakusalo hoti, so evamÄ•
thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kuhiá¹ƒ avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti? ``antarasamudde avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. tatth
kiÃ±ci agghati. tatra hi nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• miÃ±jaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• kapÄ• laá¹ƒ chaá¸
pana pharatÄ«ti. imassa bhikkhuno ettha hatthakammaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ agghatÄ«ti? mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ
atthi pana katthaci sammÄ• sambuddhena mÄ• sake vÄ• Å«namÄ• sake vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá
``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, sukathitaá¹ƒ suvinicchitaâ€™â€™ ntiekasÄ• dhukÄ• ro ahosi. tena ca s
cetiyavandanatthaá¹ƒ nagaratonikkhanto taá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti puc
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sutvÄ• nagarebheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi ``mayi sante bhikkhÅ«nampi bhikkhun
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• bhidhammikagodattattherenavinicchitaá¹ƒ suvinicchitaá¹ƒ, tassa vinicch
atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya á¹-hapemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒdeso oloketabbo.

__aggho_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• aggho. navabhaá¹‡á¸• assa hi yo aggho hoti, so pacchÄ• parihÄ• ya
aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ• agghati, so pacchÄ• bhinno vÄ• chiddo vÄ• Ä• á¹‡igaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ
tasmÄ• na sabbadÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakatiaggheneva kÄ• tabbanti. evaá¹ƒ agghooloketa

__paribhogo_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• aparibhogo. paribhogenapi hi vÄ• siÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• assa aggho p
upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ --- sace koci kassaci pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• siá¹ƒ harati, tatra vÄ• sis
``tayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• si kittakena kÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``pÄ• dena, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ p
á¹-hapitÄ• , udÄ• hu naá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±jesÄ«ti? sace vadati ``ekadivasaá¹ƒme dantakaá¹-á¹-ha
rajanachalli vÄ• pattapacanakadÄ• ru vÄ• chinnaá¹ƒ, ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• nisitÄ• â€™â€™ t
293/ aggho bhaá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo. yathÄ• ca vÄ• siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ aÃ±janiyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±janis
vÄ• palÄ• lena vÄ• thusehi vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• d
bhassati. tipumaá¹‡á¸• alassa makaradantacchedanenapiparimajjanamattenapi, udakasÄ• a
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanenapi paribhogasÄ«sena aá¹ƒse vÄ• sÄ«se vÄ• á¹-hapanamattenapi,
papphoá¹-anenapi tato ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• apanayanenapiantamaso ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a
chaá¸• á¸• itamattenapi, sappitelÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janantarapaavattanenapiantamaso tato
kipillikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddharitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itamattenapi, guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• akassamadhurabhÄ• v
vijjhitvÄ• aá¹‡umattaá¹ƒ gahitamattenapi aggho bhassati. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pÄ• daggha
sÄ• mikehi paribhogena Å«naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, na taá¹ƒavahaá¹-o bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikena kÄ
oloketabbo.

evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni tulayitvÄ• paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dhÄ• reyya atthaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡o, Ä• patti
garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahukaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeyyÄ• ti. tenÄ• hu aá¹-á¹

``sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ tena, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na vijjati.

anekanayavokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, gambhÄ«ratthavinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

``tasmÄ• vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡e, bhikkhunÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

vinayÄ• nuggahenettha, karontena vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

``pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva, sÄ• dhippÄ• yamasesato.

ogayha appamattena, karaá¹‡Ä«yo vinicchayo ||

``Ä• pattidassanussÄ• ho, na kattabbo kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

passissÄ• mi anÄ• patti-miti kayirÄ• tha mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

``passitvÄ• pi ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, avatvÄ• va punappunaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• tha viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• ca taá¹ƒ vade ||

``kappiyepi \Be 317/ \Ne 294/ ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ, cittassa lahuvattino.

vasena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aguá¹‡Ä• , cavantÄ«dha puthujjanÄ• ||

``tasmÄ• paraparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ«visamivoragaá¹ƒ.

aggiá¹ƒ viya ca sampassaá¹ƒ, nÄ• maseyya vicakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III) I 160
anusÄ• sanÄ«).

<233> uttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ vinicchinantena (Sp (to Vin III) II 197) pana ``kiá¹
te adhigataá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te adhigataá¹ƒ, kattha te adhigataá¹ƒ, katame te kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ,
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ni cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni visodhetabbÄ• ni. sacehi k
uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ byÄ• kareyya, na so ettÄ• vatÄ• sakkÄ• rokÄ• tabbo,
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhanatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vattabbo ``kiá¹ƒ te adhigataá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒjhÄ• naá¹ƒ u
aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ nti. yo hi yena adhigato dhammo, so tassapÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. sace ``idaá
adhigataâ€™â€™ nti vadati, tato ``kinti te adhigataâ€™â€™ ntipucchitabbo, ``aniccalakkha
dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡esu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paajjhattabahiddhÄ
mukhena abhinivisitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yo hi yassÄ• bhiniveso, so tassapÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. sace `

abhiniveso, evaá¹ƒ mayÄ• adhigataâ€™â€™ nti vadati, tato ``kadÄ• te adhigataâ€™â€™
pubbaá¹‡he, udÄ• hu majjhanhikÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti. sabbesaÃ±
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. sace ``amukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• le adhigakaâ€™â€™ nti vadati, tato ``katt
pucchitabbo, ``kiá¹ƒ divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, udÄ• hu rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹
sabbesaÃ±hiattanÄ• adhigatokÄ• so pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. sace ``amukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma me okÄ
tato ``katame te kilesÄ•  pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo, ``kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamaggavajjhÄ
dutiyÄ• dimaggavajjhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sabbesaÃ±hi attanÄ• adhigatamaggena pahÄ«nÄ• ki

sace ``ime nÄ• ma me kilesÄ•  pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, tato ``katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dha
pucchitabbo, ``kiá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattimaggassa, udÄ• hu sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±a
attanÄ• adhigatadhammo pÄ• kaá¹-o \Be 318/ hoti. sace ``imesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒdhamm
vadati, ettÄ• vatÄ• pissa vacanaá¹ƒ na saddhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bahussutÄ• hi uggahaparipucch
cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sodhetuá¹ƒ sakkonti, imassa pana bhikkhuno Ä• gamanapaá¹-ipadÄ• \N
Ä• gamanapaá¹-ipadÄ• na sujjhati, ``imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya lokuttaradhammonÄ• ma na l
yadi panassa Ä• gamanapaá¹-ipadÄ• sujjhati, dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ tÄ«susikkhÄ• su appamatto
paccayesu alaggo Ä• kÄ• se pÄ• á¹‡isamenacetasÄ• viharatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tassa bhi
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandati. ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma gaá¹…godakaá¹ƒ yamunoda
evameva supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• tenabhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipa
paá¹-ipadÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 296) vuttasadisaá¹ƒ hoti. apica kho na ettakenapi sakkÄ
ekaccassa hi puthujjanassapi sato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa paá¹-ipattisadisÄ• paá¹-ipatti hoti, ta
tehi upÄ• yehi uttÄ• setabbo. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa nÄ• ma asaniyÄ• pimatthake patamÄ• nÄ
chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lomahaá¹ƒso vÄ• na hoti, puthujjanassa appamattakenapihoti.

tatrimÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni (Ps III 102) --- dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayatthero kira ekaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹ƒpariggahetuá¹ƒ asakkonto daharassa saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ na
kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«nadÄ«mukhadvÄ• renimujjitvÄ• pÄ• de aggahesi. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko ``kumbhÄ
mahÄ• saddamakÄ• si, tadÄ• naá¹ƒ ``puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• niá¹ƒsu.

candamukhatissarÄ• jakÄ• le pana mahÄ• vihÄ• re saá¹…ghatthero khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo dubba
rÄ• jÄ• ``theraá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«su bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gates
sappo viya pÄ• de aggahesi. thero silÄ• thambho viya niccalo hutvÄ• ``koetthÄ• â€™â€™
tissoâ€™â€™ ti? ``sugandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yasi no tissÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa

ekacco pana puthujjanopi atisÅ«ro hoti nibbhayo. so rajanÄ«yena Ä• rammaá¹‡ena parigga
vasabharÄ• jÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hamÄ• no ghare nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• tassa sant
badarasÄ• á¸·avaá¹ƒmaddamÄ• no \Be 319/ nisÄ«di. mahÄ• therassa kheá¸·o calito, theras
Ä• vibhÅ«to. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa hi rasataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma suppahÄ«nÄ• , dibbesupi rasesu
imehi upÄ• yehi pariggahetvÄ• sacassa bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ•

tvaá¹ƒ arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti apanetabbo. sace pana abhÄ«ru acchambhÄ« anutrÄ• sÄ«hutvÄ
dibbÄ• rammaá¹‡epi nikantiá¹ƒ na janeti, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o \Ne 29
rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dÄ«hi pesitaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ
tÄ• vauttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ vinicchinitabbaá¹ƒ.

<234> sakale pana vinayavinicchaye (Sp (to Vin III) I 45) kosallaá¹ƒ patthayantena __catubb
jÄ• nitabbo.

catubbidhaÃ±hi vinayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• therÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• purÄ• ||

katamaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ? suttaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ attanomatinti. yaá
``Ä• haccapadena kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, rasena Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsena adhippÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t
__Ä• haccapada_nti suttaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __raso_ti suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒs
__adhippÄ• yo_ti attanomati.

tattha __suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakalavinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·i.

__suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padesÄ• . ye bhagavatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ---

``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce akappiya
kappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappat
appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kapp
bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ce akappiyaá¹ƒ anul
paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti anan
kappiyaá¹ƒanulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305).

__Ä• cariyavÄ• do_ \Be 320/ nÄ• ma dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi paÃ±cahi arahantasatehi á
pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttÄ• okkantavinicchayappavattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tanti.

__attanomati_ \Ne 297/ nÄ• ma suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• de muÃ±citvÄ• anumÄ• n
anubuddhiyÄ• nayaggÄ• hena upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• rakathanaá¹ƒ.

apica suttantÄ• bhidhammavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gato sabbopi theravÄ• do attanoma
attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathentena na daá¸·haggÄ• haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• voharitabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• n
sallakkhetvÄ• atthena pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca atthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ,
otÄ• retabbÄ• . sace tattha otarati ceva sameti ca, gahetabbÄ• . sace neva otarati na samet

ayaÃ±hi attanomati nÄ• ma sabbadubbalÄ• , attanomatito Ä• cariyavÄ• do balavataro.

Ä• cariyavÄ• dopi suttÄ• nulome otÄ• retabbo. tattha otaranto samento eva gahetabbo, itar
Ä• cariyavÄ• dato hi suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ balavataraá¹ƒ.

suttÄ• nulomampi sutte otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha otarantaá¹ƒ samentameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ita
suttÄ• nulomato hi suttameva balavataraá¹ƒ. suttaÃ±hi appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakasaá¹…gh
á¹-hitakÄ• lasadisaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yadÄ• dve bhikkhÅ« sÄ• kacchanti, sakavÄ• dÄ« suttaá¹ƒ
suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. tehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khepaá¹ƒ vÄ• garahaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• suttÄ•
sace otarati sameti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ, no ce, na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá
gahetvÄ• katheti, paro Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ. tehipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khepaá¹ƒ vÄ• gara
Ä• cariyavÄ• do sutte otÄ• retabbo. sace otarati sameti, gahetabbo. anotaranto asamento c
na gahetabbo, suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, pa
tehipiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khepaá¹ƒ vÄ• garahaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• attanomati sutte otÄ• ret
gahetabbÄ• , no ce, na gahetabbÄ• , suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 321/ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttaá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nulome otÄ
sameti, tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, gahetabbaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na otarati na sameti, bÄ• hirakasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti siloko vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ
guá¸·havessantaraguá¸·havinayavedallÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarato Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, na gahetab
suttÄ• nulomasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathet
Ä• cariyavÄ• do \Ne 298/ suttÄ• nulome otÄ• retabbo. sace otarati sameti, gahetabbo. noce
suttÄ• nulomeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro
suttÄ• nulome otÄ• retabbÄ• . sace otarati sameti, gahetabbÄ• . no ce, na gahetabbÄ• , sut
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• de
otarati sameti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ gÄ• rayhasuttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyavÄ• de
athÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. suttÄ• nulomaá¹
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. otarantaá¹ƒ samentameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ,
Ä• cariyavÄ• deyevaá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, pa
Ä• cariyavÄ• deotÄ• retabbÄ• . sace otarati sameti, gahetabbÄ• . no ce, na gahetabbÄ• ,
Ä• cariyavÄ• deyevaá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttaá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ attanomatiyaá¹ƒ
otarati sameti, gahetabbaá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ gÄ• rayhasuttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, attanomatiyame
athÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒattan
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. otarantaá¹ƒ samentameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ,

attanomatiyamevaá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro Ä• ca
Ä• cariyavÄ• doattanomatiyaá¹ƒ otÄ• retabbo. sace otarati sameti, gahetabbo. itaro gÄ• ray
gahetabbo, attanomatiyameva \Be 322/ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, attano gahaá¹‡ameva baliyaá¹ƒ kÄ
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ca khepo vÄ• garahÄ• vÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyanti gahetvÄ• katheti, paro akappiyanti, sutte ca suttÄ• nulomeca c
kappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, kappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace akappiyaá¹ƒ, akappiyeá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ
kappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttato bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchayaÃ±ca dasseti, paro
kappiyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha paro tassa akappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒsuttato bahuá¹ƒ
vinicchayaÃ±ca dasseti, anena attano gahaá¹‡anti katvÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒÄ• dÄ• ya na á¹-hÄ• t
ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• akappiye eva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha dvinnampikÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• d
paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• voyeva sÄ• dhu, akappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vinayaÃ±hi patvÄ• kappiyÄ• k
Ä• gamma rundhitabbaá¹ƒ, gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, sotaá¹ƒ pacchinditabbaá¹ƒ, garukabh

atha \Ne 299/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ akappiyanti gahetvÄ• katheti, paro kappiyanti, sutte ca suttÄ• nu
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace kappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, kappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace akappiyaá¹ƒ, akappiy
athÄ• yaá¹ƒ bahÅ«hi suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehi akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, paro kÄ• raá
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha paro bahÅ«hi suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehi kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒdasseti
vindati, kappiye á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha dvinnampi kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• dissati, attano gahaá
vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiye akappiyakappiyeca vinicchayo vutto,
anÄ• pattiÄ• pattivÄ• de Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivÄ• de ca, lahukagarukÄ• pattivÄ• degarukalah
vinicchayo veditabbo. nÄ• mamatteyeva hi ettha nÄ• naá¹ƒ, yojanÄ• naye nÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi,

evaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• divinicchaye uppanne yo suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daatta
labhati, tassa vÄ• de á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaso pana kÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ alabhantena
suttasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbanti. evaá¹ƒ sakalavinayavinicchaye kosallaá¹ƒpatthayantena a
jÄ• nitabbo.

imaÃ±ca pana catubbidhaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi vinayadharena puggalena tilakkhaá¹‡as
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«á¹‡i_ hi __vinayadharassa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni_ icchitabbÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni
suttaÃ±cassa svÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti suppavatti suvinicchitaá¹ƒ suttato anubyaÃ±janasoti idamek
vinaye kho pana á¹-hito hoti asaá¹ƒhÄ«roti idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho pana
sumanasikatÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

tattha __suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. tadassa __svÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti s
__suppavattÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu pavattaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ. __suvinicchitaá¹ƒ sut
anubyaÃ±janaso_tipÄ• á¸·ito ca paripucchato ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suvinicchitaá¹ƒ hoti

katvÄ• uggahitaá¹ƒ. __vinaye kho pana á¹-hito hotÄ«_ti vinaye lajjibhÄ• vena patiá¹-á¹-hito
hibahussutopi samÄ• no lÄ• bhagarukatÄ• ya tantiá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• uddhammaá¹ƒ ub
satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒdÄ«petvÄ• sÄ• sane mahantaá¹ƒ upaddavaá¹ƒ karoti, saá¹…ghabhedan
lajjÄ«pana kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo jÄ«vitahetupi tantiá¹ƒ avisaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• dhamma
satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapeti. tathÄ• hi pubbe mahÄ• therÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ
__ ``anÄ• gate lajjÄ« rakkhissati, lajjÄ«_ \Ne 300/ __rakkhissati, lajjÄ« rakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™
III) I 45). evaá¹ƒ yo lajjÄ«, so vinayaá¹ƒ avijahanto avokkamanto lajjibhÄ• venevavinaye á¹-h
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitoti.

__asaá¹ƒhÄ«ro_ti saá¹ƒhÄ«ro nÄ• ma yo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• he
padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• pucchiyamÄ• no vitthunati vipphandati santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ na sak
parena vuccati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• ti, sakavÄ• daá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• paravÄ• daá¹ƒ g
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hupariyena vÄ• padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iy
vitthunati na vipphandati, ekekalomaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena gaá¹‡hanto viya ``evaá¹ƒ mayaá¹
Ä• cariyÄ• vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vissajjeti, yamhi pÄ• á¸·i ca pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayo ca
suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• janepakkhittasÄ«havasÄ• viya parikkhayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ agaccha
vuccati ``asaá¹ƒhÄ«roâ€™â€™ ti.

__Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• kho panassa suggahitÄ• hotÄ«_ti theraparamparÄ• vaá¹ƒsapara
hoti. __sumanasikatÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu manasikatÄ• , Ä• vajjitamatte ujjalitapadÄ«poviya hoti.
suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• ritÄ• pubbÄ• parÄ• nusandhito atthato kÄ• raá¹‡atoca upadhÄ• ritÄ• V
pahÄ• ya Ä• cariyasuddhiyÄ• vattÄ• hoti, ``mayhaá¹ƒÄ• cariyo asukÄ• cariyassa santike u
asukassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaparamparaá¹ƒtheravÄ• daá¹…gaá¹ƒ harit
sammÄ• sambuddhassa santike uggaá¹‡hÄ«ti pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapeti, tatopi Ä• haritvÄ• upÄ
santike uggaá¹‡hi, dÄ• sakattheroattano upajjhÄ• yassa upÄ• littherassa, soá¹‡atthero attan
dÄ• sakattherassa, siggavattheroattano upajjhÄ• yassa soá¹‡attherassa, moggaliputtatissat
upajjhÄ• yassa siggavattherassacaá¹‡á¸• avajjittherassa cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyap
theravÄ• daá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• attano Ä• cariyaá¹ƒpÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapeti. evaá¹ƒ uggahi
suggahitÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ asakkontenapana avassaá¹ƒ dve tayo parivaá¹-á¹-Ä• uggahetabbÄ
nayena yathÄ• Ä• cariyo Ä• cariyÄ• cariyoca pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca paripucchaÃ±ca vadanti, tathÄ•

imehi ca pana tÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatena vinayadharena vatthuvinicchayatthaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gheotiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmiá¹ƒ codakena ca cuditakena ca vutte vattabbe sahasÄ• avin
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ oloketabbÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cha? vatthu oloketabbaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tikÄ• oloketabb
oloketabbaá¹ƒ, tikaparicchedo oloketabbo, antarÄ• patti oloketabbÄ• , anÄ• patti oloketabbÄ

vatthuá¹ƒ \Ne 301/ olokentopi hi ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• ga
tvevanaggena Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passati, so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessati.

mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ olokentopi ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passati, so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÅ«pasamessati.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ olokentopi ``akkhayite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati,
yebhuyyena khayite sarÄ«re methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ \Be 325/ paá¹-isevati, Ä• pattithullacc
(Vin III 59 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) nayena sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒÄ• patti
padabhÄ• janÄ«yato suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessati.

tikaparicchedaá¹ƒ olokentopi tikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ vÄ• tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• tikadukk
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tikaparicchede passati, so tato suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÅ«pasamessati.

antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ olokentopi ``paá¹-ilÄ• taá¹ƒ ukkhipati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
sikkhÄ• padantaresu antarÄ• patti hoti, taá¹ƒ passati, so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adh
vÅ«pasamessati.

anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ olokentopi ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu asÄ• diyantassa, atheyyacittassa, namaraá¹‡Ä
anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa, na mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa asaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• ajÄ• nantass
180, 225, 263 thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒsikkhÄ• pade niddiá
passati, so taá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessati.

yo hi bhikkhu catubbidhavinayakovido tilakkhaá¹‡asampanno imÄ• ni cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni olo
vÅ«pasamessati, tassa vinicchayo appaá¹-ivattiyo buddhena sayaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• vinicchita
evaá¹ƒ vinicchayakusalaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ koci katasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamo \Ne 302/ bhikkhu
kukkuccaá¹ƒ puccheyya, tena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• saceanÄ• patti hoti, ``anÄ• pattÄ
sace pana Ä• patti hoti, sÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«ce, ``desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatta
ce, ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. athassa pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• diss
``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? methunadhammavÄ«tikkamohi
ca oá¸·Ä• riko, adinnÄ• dÄ• namanaussaviggahavÄ«tikkamÄ• pana sukhumÄ• cittalahukÄ
sukhumena rakkhati, tasmÄ• visesenataá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ pucchiyamÄ• no ``Ä•
sacassa Ä• cariyodharati, tato tena so bhikkhu ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• â€™â€
326/ puna Ä• gantvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo suttato nayato oloketvÄ• `satekicchoâ€™
vadati, tato tena so ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyobhaá¹‡ati, taá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™
panassa Ä• cariyo natthi, saddhiá¹ƒ uggahitattheropana atthi, tassa santikaá¹ƒ pesetabbo ``
uggahitatthero gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkho, taá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenapi ``satekiccho

``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu tassavacanaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. atha tassa saddhiá¹ƒ ug
antevÄ• sikopaá¹‡á¸• ito atthi, tassa santikaá¹ƒ pesetabbo ``asukadaharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucc
``satekicchoâ€™â€™ ti vinicchite ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu tassa vacanaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ t
daharassapi pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• va upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tenapi ``pÄ• rÄ• jikosÄ«â€™â€™ ti r
buddhuppÄ• do, tato dullabhatarÄ• pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca. evaá¹ƒ pana vattabbo
sammajjitvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni visodhetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
ti. sace tassa arogaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayati, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ• l
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, upacÄ• rappanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ viya cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, divasaá¹ƒ atikka
divasÄ• tikkame upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato evaá¹ƒ vattabbo ``kÄ«disÄ• te cittappavattÄ«â
cittapavattiyÄ• vattabbo ``pabbajjÄ• nÄ• ma cittavisuddhatthÄ• ya, appamatto samaá¹‡adh

yassa pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-ayati, patodÄ•
cittaá¹ƒvikampati, vippaá¹-isÄ• ragginÄ• á¸• ayhati, tattapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e nisinno viya taá¹…kh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so Ä• gato ``kÄ• te cittapavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo. Ä• rocitÄ• ya citta
raho nÄ• ma pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ pakubbato. sabbapaá¹-hamaÃ±hi pÄ• paá¹ƒ karonto attanÄ
Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• paracittavidÅ« samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ca devatÄ• jÄ• nan
sotthiá¹ƒ \Ne 303/ pariyesÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. evaá¹ƒ katavÄ«tikkameneva bhikkhu
Ä• rocite paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<235> idÄ• ni yÄ• sÄ• pubbe vuttappabhedÄ• codanÄ• , tassÄ• yeva
sampattivipattijÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vinicchayo vedita
seyyathidaá¹ƒ, codanÄ• yako Ä• di, kiá¹ƒ majjhe, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ? __codanÄ• ya_ ``a
karotu me Ä• yasmÄ• okÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ __Ä• di_. otiá¹‡á¹‡en
vinicchayo __majjhe_. Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panenasamath

codanÄ• ya kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati vatthÅ«ni, kati bhÅ«miyo? codanÄ• ya dve mÅ«lÄ• nisamÅ«
tÄ«á¹‡i vatthÅ«ni diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ. paÃ±ca bhÅ«miyokÄ• lena vakkh
bhÅ«tena vakkhÄ• mi, no abhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena vakkhÄ• mi, nopharusena, atthasaá¹ƒhiten
anatthasaá¹ƒhitena, mettacitto vakkhÄ• mi, nodosantaroti. imÄ• ya ca pana codanÄ• ya __c
``parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ronu khomhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 436) nayena upÄ•
dhammesupatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __cuditakena_ dvÄ«su dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹

__anuvijjakena_ (Vin V 360) ca codako pucchitabbo ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒbhi
naá¹ƒ codesi, sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• codesi, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• codesi, diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• code
evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• vÄ• codemi, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• codemi, diá¹-á¹-hiv
codemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``jÄ• nÄ• si panÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ,
jÄ• nÄ• si diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ€™â€™ nti. so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``jÄ• nÄ• mi kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• v

jÄ• nÄ• mi Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ, jÄ• nÄ• mi diá¹-á¹-hivipattiâ€™â€™ nti. so evamassa vacanÄ
sÄ«lavipatti, katamÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipatti, katamÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti? so ce evaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• niterasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti. thullaccayaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒdubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• ravipatti. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi antaggÄ• hikÄ• c
diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

so evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codesi, diá¹-á¹-he
vÄ• codesi, parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 328/. so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``di
codemi, sutena vÄ• codemi, parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• codemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evamassavaca
Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena codesi, kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kinti te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kattha te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…ghÄ•
ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, thullaccayaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
ajjhÄ• pajjanto diá¹-á¹-ho, kattha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ahosi, kattha ca tvaá¹ƒ karosi, kiÃ±ca tv
ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti?

so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena codemi, ap
ti. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sutenacodesi, k
te sutaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• te sutaá¹ƒ, kattha te sutaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, saá¹
ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, thullaccayaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒdukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ du
ajjhÄ• pannoti sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa sutaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yasutaá
sutaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sakassa sutaá¹ƒ, upÄ• sikÄ• ya sutaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÅ«na
rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutaâ€™

so ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sutena codemi, apica
parisaá¹…kÄ• yacodemÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso
parisaá¹…kÄ• yacodesi, kiá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kasi, kinti parisaá¹…kasi, kadÄ• parisaá¹…kasi, ka
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kasi, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ thullaccaya
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒdukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannoti parisaá¹…kasi, bhikkhu
bhikkhuniyÄ• sutvÄ• ... pe ... titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kasÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hena sameti, diá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒsandate diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti, asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kÄ• tabbo tenuposatho ||

sutaá¹ƒ sutena sameti, sutena saá¹ƒsandate sutaá¹ƒ.

sutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti, asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kÄ• tabbo tenuposatho ||

mutaá¹ƒ \Be 329/ \Ne 305/ mutena sameti, mutena saá¹ƒsandate mutaá¹ƒ.

mutaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na upeti, asuddhaparisaá¹…kito.

so puggalo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kÄ• tabbo tenuposatho ||

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• lajjÄ«su katÄ• , alajjÄ«su evaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

bahumpi alajjÄ« bhÄ• seyya, vattÄ• nusandhitena kÄ• rayeti || (Vin V 359).

apicettha saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacarena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamantena nÄ«ca
rajoharaá¹‡asamenacittena, Ä• sanakusalena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ nisajjakusalena, there bhikkhÅ
navebhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena appaá¹-ibÄ• hantena yathÄ• patirÅ«pe Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ,
bhavitabbaá¹ƒatiracchÄ• nakathikena, sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo, paro vÄ• ajj
vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itabbo.

saá¹…ghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukÄ• mena na upajjhÄ• yo pucchit
pucchitabbo, na saddhivihÄ• riko pucchitabbo, na antevÄ• siko pucchitabbo, na samÄ• nup
samÄ• nÄ• cariyako pucchitabbo, na jÄ• ti pucchitabbÄ• , na nÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, na
na Ä• gamo pucchitabbo, na kulapadesopucchitabbo, na jÄ• tibhÅ«mi pucchitabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ
pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• doso vÄ• , peme vÄ• sati dose vÄ• chandÄ• pi gaccheyya dosÄ• pi gacche
gaccheyyÄ• ti.

saá¹…ghena anumatena puggalena anuvijjakena anuvijjitukÄ• mena saá¹…ghagarukena bh
puggalagarukena, saddhammagarukena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, no Ä• misagarukena, atthavasiken
parisakappikena, kÄ• lena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ, no akÄ• lena, bhÅ«tena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ, no ab
anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ, no pharusena, atthasaá¹ƒhitena anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ, no anatthasaá¹ƒhitena, n
anuvijjitabbaá¹ƒ, no dosantarena, na upakaá¹‡á¹‡akajappinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na jimhaá¹ƒ p
nikhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, na bhamukaá¹ƒ ukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, na hatth
hatthamuddÄ• dassetabbÄ• .

Ä• sanakusalena \Be 330/ bhavitabbaá¹ƒ nisajjakusalena, yugamattaá¹ƒ pekkhantena attha
\Ne 306/ Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na ca Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na vÄ«tihÄ• tabb
na bÄ• hÄ• vikkhepakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, aturitena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ asÄ• hasikena, acaá¹‡

vacanakkhamena, mettacittena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ hitÄ• nukampinÄ• , kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena bhavitabb
asamphappalÄ• pinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ pariyantabhÄ• á¹‡inÄ• , averavasikena bhavitabbaá¹
pariggahetabbo, paro pariggahetabbo, codako pariggahetabbo, cuditakopariggahetabbo, ad
pariggahetabbo, adhammacuditako pariggahetabbo, dhammacodakopariggahetabbo, dham
vuttaá¹ƒ ahÄ• pentena avuttaá¹ƒ appakÄ• sentenaotiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni padabyaÃ±janÄ• ni sÄ• dh
paripucchitvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• retabbo, mando hÄ• setabbo, bhÄ«ru assÄ• se
asuci vibhÄ• vetabbo, ujumaddavena na chandÄ• gati gantabbÄ• , na dosÄ• gati gantabbÄ
bhayÄ• gatigantabbÄ• , majjhattena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ dhammesu ca puggalesu ca, evaÃ±ca p
anuvijjamÄ• nosatthu ceva sÄ• sanakaro hoti, viÃ±Ã±Å«naÃ±ca sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ piy
bhÄ• vanÄ«yo cÄ• ti.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

codanÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

32. garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayakathÄ•

<236> __garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Ne 307/ parivÄ• samÄ• nattÄ• dÄ«hi vinayakam
garukÄ• pattitovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha (Sp (to Vin II) 102) tividho parivÄ• so paá¹-icchanna
suddhantaparivÄ• sosamodhÄ• naparivÄ• soti. tesu __paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so_ tÄ• va yat
Ä• pattiyÄ• dÄ• tabbo. kassaci hi ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• Ä• patti hoti, kassaci dvÄ«happ
kassaciekÄ• patti hoti, kassaci dve tisso tatuttari vÄ• . tasmÄ• paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paá¹-icchannabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo. ayaÃ±hi Ä• patti nÄ• ma dasahÄ•

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• --- Ä• patti ca hoti Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, pakatatto ca hoti pakatattas
anantarÄ• yiko ca hoti anantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, pahu ca hoti pahusaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, chÄ• c
cÄ• ti. tattha __Ä• patti ca hoti Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, sÄ• Ä• pattiyeva
Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä«yeva. iti jÄ• nanto chÄ• deti, channÄ• hoti, atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tattha anÄ•
hoti. anÄ• patti pana Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapianÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi chÄ• dentena acchÄ•
garukÄ• ti garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahukÄ• ti chÄ• deti, alajjipakkhe tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pana acchan
lahukÄ• timaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no deseti, neva desitÄ• hoti, na channÄ• , garukaá¹ƒ vÄ• garukÄ•
hoti, garukalahukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• demÄ«ti chÄ• deti, channÄ• va

__pakatatto_ti tividhaá¹ƒ ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ akato. so ce pakatattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ•
atha ``mayhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti apakatattasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• ch
apakatattena pana pakatattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vÄ• apakatattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vÄ• chÄ• ditÄ• piac
cetaá¹ƒ ---

``Ä• pajjati garukaá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ,

chÄ• deti anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca.

na \Ne 308/ bhikkhunÄ« no ca phuseyya vajjaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481) ---

ayaÃ±hi paÃ±ho ukkhittakena kathito.

__anantarÄ• yiko_ti yassa dasasu antarÄ• yesu ekopi natthi, so ce anantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä
hoti. sacepi so bhÄ«rujÄ• tikatÄ• ya andhakÄ• re amanussacaá¹‡á¸• amigabhayenaantarÄ•
acchannÄ• va hoti. yassapi pabbatavihÄ• re vasantassakandaraá¹ƒ \Be 332/ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ v
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antarÄ• magge ca caá¹‡á¸• avÄ• á¸·aamanussÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒatthi, ma
nadÄ« pÅ«rÄ• hoti, etasmiá¹ƒ pana satiyeva antarÄ• yeantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chÄ• deti, a
antarÄ• yikassa pana antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chÄ• dayatoacchannÄ• va.

__pahÅ«_ti so sakkoti bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gantuÃ±ceva Ä• rocetuÃ±ca, so ce pahusaÃ±Ã
channÄ• hoti. sacassa mukhe appamattako gaá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• hoti, hanukavÄ• tovÄ• vijjhati,
bhikkhÄ• vÄ• mandÄ• laddhÄ• hoti, tÄ• vatakena pana nevavattuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, na gantu
sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti, ayaá¹ƒ pahuhutvÄ• appahusaÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• ma. imin
appahunÄ• pana vattuá¹ƒ vÄ• gantuá¹ƒvÄ• asamatthena pahusaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vÄ• appahus
acchÄ• ditÄ• va.

__chÄ• detukÄ• mo ca hoti chÄ• deti cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva. sace pana ``chÄ• de
tidhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• purebhatte vÄ• pacchÄ• bhatte vÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su
okkamitvÄ• antoaruá¹‡eyeva Ä• roceti, ayaá¹ƒ __chÄ• detukÄ• mo na chÄ• deti_ nÄ• ma. y
vasantassa Ä• pajjitvÄ• sabhÄ• gassa bhikkhuno Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamentassa, sabhÄ• g
aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sopi mÄ• sopi atikkamati, ayaá¹ƒ __na chÄ• detukÄ• mo chÄ• deti_nÄ• ma
pana Ä• pannamattova aggiá¹ƒ akkantapuriso viyasahasÄ• pakkamitvÄ• sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-h
ayaá¹ƒ __na chÄ• detukÄ• mova nachÄ• deti_ nÄ• ma. sace pana sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi
Ä• cariyovÄ• â€™â€™ ti lajjÄ• ya nÄ• roceti, channÄ• va hoti Ä• patti. upajjhÄ• yÄ• dibhÄ•
averisabhÄ• gamattameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• averisabhÄ• gassa \Ne 309/ santike Ä•
hoti sutvÄ• pakÄ• setukÄ• mo, evarÅ«passa upajjhÄ• yassapi santike na Ä• rocetabbÄ• .

tattha purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hotu pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• divÄ• vÄ• ratt
na uggacchati, tÄ• va Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. uddhaste \Be 333/ aruá¹‡e paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, paá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa pana santikeÄ• vikÄ

Ä• vikaroti, Ä• patti Ä• vikatÄ• hoti, dukkaá¹-Ä• panana muccati. tasmÄ• suddhassa santil
Ä• vikaronto ca ``tuyhaá¹ƒ santikeekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaromÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``Ä• cikl
Ä• rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``mama ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â
garukÄ• pattiá¹ƒÄ• vikaromÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• nayena vadatu, sabbehipi Ä• kÄ• r
hotÄ«ti__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaromÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
paá¹-icchannÄ• va hoti. vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, ubhayaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, tividh
hoti.

<237> iti imÄ• ni dasa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni upaparikkhitvÄ• paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentena
paá¹-hamamevapaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo, tato paá¹-icchannadivase ca Ä• pattiyo
saceekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±ce
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒekÄ• happaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• __khand
Ä• gatanayenevakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. atha dvÄ«hatÄ«hÄ• dipaá
``dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, tÄ«happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, catÅ«happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cÄ
... cuddasÄ• happaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ ntievaá¹ƒ yÄ• va cuddasadivasÄ• ni divasavasena
paÃ±cadasadivasapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ``pakkhapaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ ntiyojanÄ• kÄ• tabb
ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsatimo divaso, tÄ• va ``atirekapakkhapaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ nti, tato ``mÄ• sap
atirekamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, dvemÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, atirekadvemÄ• sapaá¹-iccha
atirekaekÄ• dasamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . saá¹ƒvac
``ekasaá¹ƒvaccharapaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ nti, tato paraá¹ƒ ``atirekasaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ, dve
ntievaá¹ƒ yÄ• va ``saá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ, atirekasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒvaccharapaá¹-icchann
vÄ• bhiyyopivatvÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace pana dve tisso tatuttari vÄ• Ä• pattiyo honti, yathÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti vutt
Ä• pattiyo, tisso Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ pana sataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotusaha
``sambahulÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• supi ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sa
\Be 334/ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ,
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• caá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ attakÄ• maá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• happaá¹-icchan
gaá¹‡anavasena vÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vatthukittanavasena vÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ n
kÄ• tabbÄ• . tattha nÄ• maá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ sajÄ• tisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡
__sajÄ• tisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. Ä• pattÄ«ti __sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. tasmÄ• ``samba
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ __sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• mavasenapi_ v
parivÄ• sÄ• divinayakammaá¹ƒ __vatthuvasenagottavasena nÄ• mavasena Ä• pattivasena

tattha sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti __vatthu_ ceva __gotta_Ã±ca. saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti __nÄ• ma_
tattha ``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vacanenapi ``nÄ• nÄ

tivacanenapi vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti vacaner
tivacanenapi nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca gahitÄ• hoti. tasmÄ• etesu yassa kassaci vasena
pana sabbÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena sambahulanayeneva ca sabbattha kamn
ekaÃ±hi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• ``sambahulÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayakammaá¹ƒkarontassapi vu
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. sambahulÄ• pana Ä• pajjitvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiâ€™â€™ n
tasmÄ• sambahulanayeneva yojayissÄ• ma. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• Ä• patti hoti.

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ,
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ y
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, dutiyampi, bhante, saá¹…g
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ,
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo \Be 335/, tatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒsambahul
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«ti ---

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 311/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒdeti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthann
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• haparivÄ• sassa d
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• haparivÄ• so, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ yo yo Ä• panno hoti, tassa tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ•

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca tena bhikkhunÄ• mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yameva ``parivÄ• sa

samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, samÄ• diyitvÄ• tattheva saá¹.
Ä• rocentena ca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 336/ ekÄ• haparivÄ•
parivasÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. imaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• rocetu

Ä• rocetvÄ• \Ne 312/ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) sace nikkhipitukÄ• mo hoti, ``parivÄ• saá¹ƒ nikkhip
nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. ekapadenapi cettha nikkhitto hoti parivÄ• so, dv
sunikkhittoyeva. samÄ• dÄ• nepi eseva nayo. nikkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapakatattaá¹-á
mÄ• á¸·akato bhikkhÅ«su nikkhantesu ekassapi santike nikkhipituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, mÄ• á¸·aka
paá¹-ilabhantena sahagacchantassa santike nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sopi pakkanto, aÃ±Ã±as
nÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rocentena ca avasÄ• ne ``vediyatÄ«t
dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dvinnaá¹ƒÄ• rocentena ``Ä• yasmantÄ• dhÄ• rentÅ«â€
Ä• rocentena ``Ä• yasmanto dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ. sace appabhikkhuko vihÄ
vasanti, vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva rattipariggaho kÄ• tabbo. atha na sakkÄ• sodh
vattaá¹ƒnikkhipitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye ekena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ parikkhittassa vihÄ• ra
aparikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitv
gumbena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, antoaruá¹‡eyeva v
samÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rocentena sace navakataro hoti, ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ tiv
vuá¸• á¸• hataro, ``bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o koci bhikkhu kenacidevaka
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, sace esa taá¹ƒ passati, saddaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa suá¹‡Ä• ti, Ä• rocetabb
ratticchedo ceva vattabhedo ca. atha dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• ajÄ• na
ratticchedo hotiyeva, vattabhedo pana natthi, uggate aruá¹‡e vattaá¹ƒnikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena pakkanto hoti, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, ta
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• ni
__nikkhittavattassa parihÄ• ro_.

<238> evaá¹ƒ \Be 337/ yattakÄ• ni divasÄ• ni Ä• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, tattakÄ• ni tatoa
kukkuccavinodanatthÄ• ya parivasitvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ samÄ•
yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi vatte samÄ• dinne eva mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti nikkhittavattenaparivu
anikkhittavattassa pana puna samÄ• dÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. so hi paá¹-icchannadivasÄ• tikk
hoti, tasmÄ• tassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. taá¹ƒ dentena ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ

sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 313/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ
parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchan
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so, dutiyampi,
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá
pe ... sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so, tatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹.
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi sa
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒekÄ• happaá¹-icc
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Be 338/ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bh
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivuttha
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• na
deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ•
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 314/ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca tena bhikkhunÄ• mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yameva ``mÄ• nattaá
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, samÄ• diyitvÄ• tattheva saá¹.
Ä• rocentena ca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ s
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchan
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa mesaá¹…gho sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happa
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, vediyatÄ«t
dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. imaÃ±ca pana atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• n

Ä• rocetvÄ• \Be 339/ sace nikkhipitukÄ• mo hoti, ``mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mi, vattaá¹ƒnikk
saá¹…ghamajjhe nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• á¸·akato bhikkhÅ«su nikkhantesu ekassapisantike n
mÄ• á¸·akato nikkhamitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhantena sahagacchantassasantike nikkhipitabb
pakkanto, aÃ±Ã±assa yassa mÄ• á¸·ake nÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ
``vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentena
dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rocentena ``Ä• yasmanto dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti v
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. sace appabhikkhuko vihÄ• ro hoti, sabhÄ•
vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• antovihÄ• reyevarattiyo gaá¹‡etabbÄ• . atha na sakkÄ• sodhetuá¹ƒ,
nikkhipitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamayecatÅ«hi paÃ±cahi vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ parikkhittassa v
aparikkhittassaparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• mahÄ• n
vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayen
samÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o koci bhikkhu kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá
sace esa taá¹ƒ passati, saddaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa suá¹‡Ä• ti, Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• rocentassa rat
ca, atha dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• ajÄ• nantasseva gacchati, ratticche
315/ pana natthi. Ä• rocitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesehisa
vaá¹-á¹-ati, aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite tassa bhikkhussa santike vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sop
pure aruá¹‡eyeva gacchati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• rato nikkhantaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá
tassa santike Ä• rocetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca yasmÄ• gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocet
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• va vasi, tenassa Å«negaá¹‡e caraá¹‡adoso vÄ• vippavÄ• so
kaÃ±ci passati, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkh
__nikkhittavattassa parihÄ• ro_.

<239> evaá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ caritvÄ• yattha siyÄ• vÄ«satiga
tattha so bhikkhu abbhetabbo. abbhentehi ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Be 340/ abbhÄ• nÄ• raho kÄ•
nikkhittavattattÄ• pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito, pakatattassa ca abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• petabbo, vatte samÄ• dinne abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti. tenapi vattaá¹ƒ sam
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. anikkhittavattassa puna vattasamÄ• dÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. s

abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, tasmÄ• so abbhetabbo. abbhentenaca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ s
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchan
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa mesaá¹…gho sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happa
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ
... sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattodutiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. a
sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattotatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹.
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 316/ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci,
bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Be 341/ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bh
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivuttha
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaa
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• na
adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• m
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa n

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattac
veditabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• va nayena dvÄ«hÄ• dipaá¹-icchannÄ• supi tadanurÅ«pÄ• kammavÄ•

<240> sace pana appaá¹-icchannÄ• Ä• patti hoti, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ adatvÄ• mÄ• nattameva d
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattoabbhetabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentena tÄ• va ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒsambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ
bhante ... pe ... dutiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 317/, bhante ... pe ... tatiyampi, bhante, s
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 342/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ•
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ap
mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ app
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ray

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca vattasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vattanikkhepo mÄ• nattacaraá¹‡aÃ±
vuttanayenevaveditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rocentena pana ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 318/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nat

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

ekassa dvinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rocentena paá¹-icchannamÄ• natte vuttanayeneva Ä
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattoca yattha siyÄ• vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhusaá¹…gho, tattha so abbhetabbo

``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 343/, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ
saá¹…ghosambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... sohaá¹
dutiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante ... pe ... sohaá¹
tatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá
bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bh
khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bh

``dutiyampi \Ne 319/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe

abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evan
---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• abbhetabbo. evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá

<241> sace \Be 344/ kassaci ekÄ• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, ekÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• , tass
Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• sassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentena
appaá¹-icchannÄ• pattiá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannÄ• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• netvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a

paá¹-icchannÄ• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ s
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
parivutthaparivÄ• so, ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒsambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so, ayaá
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yad
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒsambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icc
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 320/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä•
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so, ayaá
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Be 345/Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ s
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ
deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassadÄ• naá¹ƒ, s
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±caappaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca vattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä• rocen

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ s
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
parivutthaparivÄ• so, ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒsambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ p
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ•
vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…ghodhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 321/ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• dinnamÄ• nattena ca anÅ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanayena chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ ca
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattoca yattha siyÄ• vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhusaá¹…gho, tattha so abbhetabbo

``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 346/, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo,
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ ad
parivutthaparivÄ• so, ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒsambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ p
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, ciá¹‡á¹‡am
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ek
ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so, ayaá
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹.
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannÄ• Ã±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±c
adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pat
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjiekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bh
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivuttha
\Ne 322/ bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ \Be 347/ m
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• na
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• abbhetabbo.

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<242> suddhantaparivÄ• so samodhÄ• naparivÄ• soti dve avasesÄ• . tattha (Sp (to Vin II) 1
__suddhantaparivÄ• so_duvidho cÅ«á¸·asuddhanto mahÄ• suddhantoti. duvidhopi cesa rat
ekaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ• nantassa ca assarantassa ca tattha vematikassa ca dÄ• tabbo. Ä• patt
``ettakÄ• ahaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , akÄ• raá¹‡ame
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomakkamena vÄ• Ä• rocitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ilomakkamena
divasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ vÄ• tava suddhabhÄ• va
pucchiyamÄ• no ``Ä• ma, bhante, jÄ• nÄ• mi, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• laá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ suddhoâ€
suddhantaparivÄ• so __cÅ«á¸·asuddhanto_ti vuccati.

taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• parivasantena yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ attano suddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tattakaá¹ƒ a
mÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• dvemÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``mÄ• samattaá¹ƒ asuddhomhÄ
sallakkhetvÄ• aggahesi, parivasanto ca puna aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ sarati, tampi mÄ• saá¹
punaparivÄ• sadÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. atha ``dvemÄ• saá¹ƒ asuddhomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti sallak
ca ``mÄ• samattamevÄ• haá¹ƒ asuddhomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, mÄ•
parivÄ• sadÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ \Ne 323/ natthi. ayaÃ±hi suddhantaparivÄ• so nÄ• ma uddhampi
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi orohati. idamassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
yoappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ``paá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayakammaá¹ƒ karoti, tas
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ``appaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayakammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa na vuá¹-á¹

acirapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ ``cirapaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ ti karontassapi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, cirapaá
``acirapaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ tikarontassa na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitv
karontassavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ekaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. sambahulÄ• pana Ä
Ä• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntikarontassa na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

yo pana yathÄ• vuttena anulomapaá¹-ilomanayena pucchiyamÄ• nopi rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ
vematiko vÄ• hoti, tassa dinno suddhantaparivÄ• so __mahÄ• suddhanto_ti vuccati. taá¹ƒg
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va upasampadadivaso, tÄ• va rattiyo gaá¹‡etvÄ• parivasitabbaá¹ƒ, aya
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana orohati. tasmÄ• sace parivasanto rattiparicchede sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒka
saá¹ƒvaccharo vÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, mÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹

parivÄ• sayÄ• canadÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- tena bhikkhunÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattipariyanta
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ
Ä• pattipariyantevematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo.

byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
Ä• pajji, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattipariyantaá
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 349/ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassa
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒsuddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhi
suddhantaparivÄ• sassadÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ. suddhantapariv
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä• rocenter

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattipariyanta
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ
Ä• pattipariyantevematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhanta
parivasÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™

ekassa \Ne 325/ dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. parivutthap
dentena ---

``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 350/, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, Ä• patti
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒnassarÄ•
vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, s
parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• rattaá¹ƒyÄ•

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassa
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒsuddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ•
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• n
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassa
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒsuddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ•

chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pa
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ \Be 351/ \Ne 326/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«r
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne mÄ• nattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä• roc

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattipariyanta
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ
Ä• pattipariyantevematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhanta
parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ•
vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒsaá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto ca yattha siyÄ• vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhusaá¹…gho, tattha so bhikkhu ab
---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattipariyanta
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ
Ä• pattipariyantevematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhanta
parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ bhante ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ \Be 352/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me \Ne 327/, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• sa
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajji, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti

nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikk
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒsuddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• s
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒabbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassa
rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko, so saá¹…gha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• s
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒsuddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• s
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…g
abbheti, yassÄ• yasmatokhamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa.
bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• abbhetabbo.

suddhantaparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<243> __samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so_ \Be 353/ pana tividho hoti --- odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no
agghasamodhÄ• nomissakasamodhÄ• noti. tattha (Sp (to Vin II) 102) __odhÄ• nasamodhÄ
antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjitvÄ• \Ne 328/ paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa parivutthadivase odhunitvÄ• m
Ä• pattiyÄ• mÅ«ladivasaparicchede pacchÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ samodahitvÄ• dÄ• t

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- yo paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• p
vÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• raho vÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto vÄ• abbhÄ• nÄ• raho vÄ• anikkhittavatto
purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• samÄ• vÄ• Å«natarÄ• vÄ• rattiyo paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tassa mÅ«lÄ•
parivutthadivase ca mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡adivase ca sabbe odhunitvÄ• adivase katvÄ• pacch
mÅ«laÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• ya parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. tena sace mÅ«lÄ• pattipakkhapaá¹
Å«nakapakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• , puna pakkhameva parivÄ• so parivasitabbo. athÄ• pi antar
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• va, pakkhameva parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. etenupÄ• yena yÄ• va

saá¹-á¹-hivassapaá¹-icchannÄ• mÅ«lÄ• patti, tÄ• va vinicchayo veditabbo. saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ•
mÄ• nattÄ• rahohutvÄ• pi hi ekadivasaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• puna saá¹-á
parivÄ• sÄ• rahohoti. evaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattacÄ• rikamÄ• nattÄ• rahakÄ• lepi Ä• pannÄ• ya Ä• p
mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡adivasÄ• pi parivÄ• savutthadivasÄ• pi sabbe makkhitÄ• va honti. sace p
Ä• pajjati, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho nÄ• ma na hoti. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• naso parivasa
pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito Ä• panno, tasmÄ• tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• visuá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ c
paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, parivÄ• sopi vasitabbo.

``sace pana antarÄ• patti mÅ«lÄ• pattito atirekapaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha ``atekiccho ayaá¹ƒ puggalo, atekiccho nÄ• ma Ä• vikÄ• rÄ• petvÄ
mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha ``kasmÄ• atekiccho nÄ• ma, nanu ayaá¹ƒsamuccayakkhan
á¹-hitakÄ• lasadiso, Ä• patti nÄ• ma paá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ• hotuappaá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ•
samakaÅ«nataraatirekapaá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ• , vinayadharassa kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetuá¹ƒsa
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• atirekapaá¹-icchannÄ• \Be 354/ hoti, taá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• pattiá¹ƒka
samodhÄ• ya parivÄ• so dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no nÄ• ma.

taá¹ƒ dentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• pacchÄ• parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. sa
bhikkhupakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivasanto antarÄ• anikkhittavattova puna
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaa
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ---

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 329/, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikass

dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo.

byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassapattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•

sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikas

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 355/ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ•
Ä• pajji paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pa
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthann
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikas
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``paá¹-ikassito \Ne 330/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasm
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

evaÃ±ca samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. tena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kan
evamassavacanÄ«yo ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ a
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, t
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikas
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒpurimÄ• su
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo.

byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 356/ Ä• pattÄ«na

pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pa
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambah
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• samba
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassi, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• samba
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«susamodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ•
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«n
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒdad

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambah
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• samba
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ•
bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒp
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunoantar
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• nap
tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒpurimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so \Be 35
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca vattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayameva. Ä

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
\Ne 332/ sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikass
saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒn

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• napa
parivasÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

parivutthaparivÄ• sassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentena ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ a
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, t
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikas
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• suÄ• pattÄ
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• \Be 358/ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ
purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, parivutthapa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
\Ne 333/ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• nap
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-
Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sam
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p

pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambah
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• \Be 35
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«susamodhÄ• napa
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sam
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunosambahulÄ• naá
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunosambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ
mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, sobhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«n
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca mÄ• nattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä•

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 334/, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ a
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, t
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikas
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• suÄ• pattÄ
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happa
Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
adÄ• si \Be 360/, sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, vediyatÄ«timaá
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattaá¹ƒ abbhentena ca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa

sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ a
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, t
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikas
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• suÄ• pattÄ
yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happa
Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 335/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambah
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Be 361/ antarÄ
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«susamodhÄ• napa
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-i
Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sam
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunosambahulÄ• naá¹
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• cati, yadi saá
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambah
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• samba
paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ•
bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒp
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«na

adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• m
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa m

``dutiyampi \Ne 336/ etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

sace \Be 362/ mÄ• nattÄ• raho vÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto vÄ• abbhÄ• nÄ• raho vÄ• anikk
Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, vuttanayeneva purimÄ• pattiyÄ• antarÄ• pattiyÄ• ca divasap
tadanurÅ«pÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒdatvÄ• pariv
datvÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhetabbo. sace pana paá¹-icchannÄ• yaÄ• pattiyÄ• parivasa
Ä• pajjitvÄ• na paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tassa mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• yevakÄ• tabbÄ• , puna pa
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanena pana parivutthadivasÄ• naá¹ƒmakkhitattÄ• puna Ä• dito paá¹-á
parivutthaparivÄ• sassa ca mÅ«lÄ• pattiyÄ• antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samodhÄ• netvÄ• mÄ• nattaá
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto ca abbhetabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ karontena tÄ• v
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti,

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ an
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyya, esÄ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 363/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä•
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹

pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pa
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒadÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambah
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• samb
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati, yassÄ• yasmatokhamati itthannÄ• massa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , so
so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«na
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡h
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitena puna Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. parivasant

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• samb
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 338/ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ•
vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

parivutthaparivÄ• sassa \Be 364/ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentena ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sa
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, parivuttha
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«n
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yad
saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ic
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±cachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒantarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«n
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒtÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saa
bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icc
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahu
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, s
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±caappaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá
evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne mÄ• nattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä• roc

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa

sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sa
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• s
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±caappaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ•
tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca a
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ \Be 366/ \Ne 340/ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒcarÄ• mi, vedi
vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattaá¹ƒ abbhentena ca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ sa
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sa
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho anta
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ apaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassi, sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±caappaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ•
tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca a
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ bhante ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbh
---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«n
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• na
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒadÄ• si \Be 367/, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati,
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 341/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä•
Ä• pajjipakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakk
pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
pakkhapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so parivasanto antarÄ• sambal
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, taá¹ƒ saá¹…gho antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«n
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, so parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ
paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-icchannÄ• na
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒadÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gh
abbheti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa
sobhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

iminÄ• va nayena mÄ• nattÄ• rahamÄ• nattacÄ• rikaabbhÄ• nÄ• rahakÄ• lesupi antarÄ• pa
Ä• pajjitvÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• dentassa mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanameva katvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• pattiyÄ
samodhÄ• netvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattassa abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹
parivasantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``sohaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so mÄ• nattÄ• raho
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒcarantoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``sohaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• rahoâ€™â

sace \Be 368/ pana appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• pattiá¹
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, so mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• antarÄ• pattiyÄ• puna mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ datvÄ
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattoabbhetabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ karontena tÄ• va ---

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 342/, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ
caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante,
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 369/ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ m
yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«na
\Ne 343/ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentena ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ
caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sohaá¹ƒ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä

so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 370/ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikass
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
adÄ• si, so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, so saá¹
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nat
itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• n
deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• p
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkh

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«n
appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡h
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne mÄ• nattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä• roc

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ
371/ carantoantarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nat

mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattaá¹ƒ \Ne 345/ abbhentena ca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ
caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassi, sohaá¹ƒ
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ•
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• natt
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassa
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikass
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ
bhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ,
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä
so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ ch
so mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranto antarÄ• sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji appaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so
sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ \N
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikass
antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• natt
itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannÄ• n
adÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• n

yassÄ• yasmatokhamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa n

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• abbhetabbo.

abbhÄ• nÄ• rahakÄ• lepi antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• dentassa iminÄ• va n
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ \B
carantoâ€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• ``ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<244> __agghasamodhÄ• no_ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) nÄ• ma sambahulÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su yÄ•
sambahulÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattiyo sabbacirapaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• ya
avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«natarapaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ parivÄ• so dÄ«yati, ayaá¹ƒ
yassa pana sataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , aparampi sataá¹ƒÄ• pattiyo dasÄ
dasakkhattuá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• pattisahassaá¹ƒ divasasataá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒhoti, tena kiá¹ƒ
samodahitvÄ• dasa divase parivasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒekeneva dasÄ• hena divasasatampi pa
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``dasasataá¹ƒ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• na.

dasa rattiyo vasitvÄ• na, mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 477).

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne 347/ agghasamodhÄ• no nÄ• ma.

tassa Ä• rocanadÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- sace kassaci bhikkhuno ekÄ•
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, ekÄ• Ä• patti dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• tÄ«hapaá¹-icc
catÅ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• paÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• chÄ• happaá¹-icchan
sattÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• , ekÄ• navÄ• happaá¹-icc
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, tena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
karitvÄ• ... pe ... evamassa vacanÄ«yo ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• Ä•
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yosambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sam

dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghenasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â

dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo.

byattena \Be 374/ bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• m
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyodasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ•
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• y
bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• \Ne 348/ Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo,
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinno saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo d
tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä• rocenter

``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 375/, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ sambah
Ä• pattiyoekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-iccha
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒtÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• sa
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghenasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaa
bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒsaá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

parivutthaparivÄ• sassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dentena ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• Ä•
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo,
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyodasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ•
me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒyÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, parivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ \Ne 349/ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so pa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakalla
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunotÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dadeyya,

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so pa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa b
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, s

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹
khamatisaá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne ca mÄ• nattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. Ä•

``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 350/, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ sambah
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo,
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyodasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ•
me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒyÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒparivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa \Be 377/me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá
sohaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dh
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ.

ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhetabbo. abbhentena ca ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• Ä•
ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo,
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyodasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ•
me saá¹…gho tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒyÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, sohaá¹ƒparivutthaparivÄ• so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassa me saá¹…ghotÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
bhante, ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• s
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• patt
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so pa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒchÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bh
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒadÄ• si, so ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ•
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 351/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sambahulÄ• sa
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajji sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Be 378/ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sam
Ä• pattiyodasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, so saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä•
dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, saá¹…
tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena s
so parivutthaparivÄ• sosaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ

itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno tÄ• saá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, s
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, saá¹…ghoitthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abbheti, yassÄ
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyy

``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ....

``abbhito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, eva
ti ---

evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ katvÄ• abbhetabbo.

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<245> __missakasamodhÄ• no_ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) nÄ• ma --- yo nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• Ä• pa
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo ---

``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sukkaviss
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• caá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ attakÄ• maá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ saÃ±c
kuá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rakÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hadosaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ•
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghabhedakaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nuvattakaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ dubbacaá¹ƒ,
sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• c

tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

ettha \Ne 352/ ca ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajji nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yoâ€™â€™ t
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ itipi evaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayena vatthuvasenapi \Be 379/ gottavas
nÄ• mavasenapiÄ• pattivasenapi yojetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, tasmÄ• na
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒyojetvÄ• dassayissÄ• ma pubbe sabbÄ• pattisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
kammavÄ• cÄ• yanÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• hipi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambhavato sÄ• yevet

missakasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<246> sace koci bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati, sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• hoti, vibbhamantassas
parivÄ• so na ruhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaá¹ƒparivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ
sudinno, yo parivuttho, suparivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. sacepi mÄ• nattÄ• raho mÄ• na
abbhÄ• nÄ• raho vÄ• vibbhamati, sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• hoti, so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ, yoparivÄ• so dinno, sudinno, yo parivuttho, suparivuttho, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
sudinnaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, so bhikkhu abbhetabbo

sace koci bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti khittacitto vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o, ummattakassakh
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa ca parivÄ• so na ruhati. so ce puna anummattako hotiakhittacitto aveda
purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo parivÄ• so dinno, sudinno, yo parivuttho, suparivuttho, a
mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«supi esevanayo.

sace koci parivasanto ukkhittako hoti, ukkhittakassa parivÄ• so na ruhati. sacepuna osÄ• rÄ
purimaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo parivÄ• so dinno, sudinno, yo parivuttho, suparivuttho, a
mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«supi esevanayo.

sace kassaci bhikkhuno itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati, tassa sÄ• yeva upajjhÄ• , sÄ• yeva u
upajjhÄ• na gahetabbÄ• , upasampadÄ• ca na kÄ• tabbÄ• , bhikkhuupasampadato pabhu
vassagaá¹‡anÄ• \Be 380/, na ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassagaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . appatirÅ«p
majjhe vasituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasitabb
vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyo vÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi \Ne 353/ sÄ• d
bhikkhunÄ«hi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, vinayakammameva bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ
bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• Ä• pattiyo, tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi
tÄ• Ä• pattiyo vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• va honti, puna pakatiliá¹…ge uppannepitÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi tassa
bhikkhuniyÄ• purisaliá¹…ge pÄ• tubhÅ«tepi eseva nayo. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ---

``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti.
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyeva upasampadaá¹ƒ, t
bhikkhunÄ«hi saá¹…gamituá¹ƒ, yÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hias
Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ• patti.

``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyeva upas
vassÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi saá¹…gamituá¹ƒ, yÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• dh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ
Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 69).

<247> __ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo_ (Sp (to Vin III) I 69) --- imesu dvÄ«su
purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ, itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ balavaaku
itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ dubbalakusalena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana antaradhÄ• yantaá¹ƒc
antaradhÄ• yati, purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ balavakusalena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ ubhayampiakusa
kusalena paá¹-ilabbhati.

tattha \Be 381/ sace dvinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekato sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammasÄ• kaccha
nipajjitvÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkantÄ• naá¹ƒ ekassa itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati, ubhinnampisaha
paá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• attano vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• dukkhÄ«dummano rattibhÄ• geyeva itarassa
samassÄ• setabbo ``hotu mÄ• cintayittha, vaá¹-á¹-asseveso doso, sammÄ• sambuddhena
vÄ• hotu bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• , anÄ• vaá¹-odhammo, avÄ• rito saggamaggoâ€™â€™ ti. samas
``tumhehi bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒgantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, atthi pana te kÄ• ci sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne
bhikkhuniyoâ€™â€™ ti. sacassÄ• honti tÄ• disÄ• bhikkhuniyo, ``atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, no ce h
vatvÄ• so bhikkhu vattabbo ``mama saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karotha, idÄ• ni maá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ b
nethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tassÄ• vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atta
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchantena ca na ekakena gantabbaá¹ƒ, catÅ«
saddhiá¹ƒ jotikaÃ±ca kattaradaá¹‡á¸• akaÃ±cagahetvÄ• saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ parimocetvÄ• `
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahigÄ• me dÅ«re vihÄ• ro hoti,
gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hianÄ• patti. bhikkhunup
bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒjÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, a
itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ dÄ• nissÄ• karothÄ• ti. tÄ• ce ``sÄ• dhu a
sajjhÄ• yissÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• ma, gacchathatumheâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• saá¹…gah
saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• lajjiniyo, tÄ• kopetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha na gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchati ce,
gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hina muccati.

sace pana lajjiniyo honti, na saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• yo, aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ labbhati. sacepi alajj
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ pana karonti, tÄ• pi pariccajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ labbhati. sace lajjiniy
ca, Ã±Ä• tikÄ• na honti, Ä• sannagÄ• me pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• tikÄ• honti paá¹-ijagganikÄ
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. gantvÄ• sace bhikkhubhÄ• vepi nissayapaá¹-ipanno, patirÅ
santike nissayo gahetabbo, mÄ• tikÄ• vÄ• vinayo vÄ• uggahitosuggahito, puna uggaá¹‡ha
sace bhikkhubhÄ• vepi parisÄ• vacaro, tassa santikeyevaupasampannÄ• \Be 382/ sÅ«pasa
nissayo gahetabbo. pubbe taá¹ƒnissÄ• ya vasantehipi aÃ±Ã±assa santike nissayo gahetabb
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avassasÄ• maá¹‡erenapiaÃ±Ã±assa santike upajjhÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ panassa bhikkhubhÄ• ve adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaÃ±ca patto ca, taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…kaccikÄ• ca udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ca gahetabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ atirek
atirekapattovÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapito hoti, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ v
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitatelamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«nipi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahanti. sa
sattame divaseliá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhunosantakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati. ya
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avibhajitvÄ• \Ne 355/ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pakatatto rakkhati. yaá¹ƒ pana
santakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒvijahati. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re ---

``telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ• á¹‡itaÃ±cÄ• pi sappiá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nikkhipeyya.

avÄ«tivatte sattÄ• he, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 480).

idaÃ±hi liá¹…gaparivattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma liá¹…gapa
kÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya, sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanena, anupasampannassa dÄ
acchinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡ena ca vijahati. tasmÄ• sacepi harÄ«takakhaá¹‡á¸• ampi paá¹-iggahe
sabbamassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. bhikkhuvihÄ• re pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cissÄ• santakaá
appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, sabbassa sÄ• va issarÄ• , Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• gahetab
panetthathÄ• varaá¹ƒ tassÄ• santakaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• uparopakÄ• vÄ• , te yassicc
terasasu sammutÄ«su yÄ• bhikkhukÄ• le laddhÄ• sammuti, sabbÄ• paá¹-ippassambhati,
paá¹-ippassambhati. sace pacchimikÄ• ya senÄ• sane gahite liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, bhikkhu
uppannalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbo.

sace bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivasantassa liá¹
punapakkhamÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa parivattati \Be 383
pakkhamÄ• nattamevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattassa parivattati, bhikkhunÄ«hi
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace akusalavipÄ• ke parikkhÄ«á¹‡e pakkhamÄ• nattakÄ• le punadeva liá¹…
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒmÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ciá¹‡á¹‡e pakkhamÄ• natte parivattati, bhi
abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbanti.

bhikkhuniyÄ• liá¹…gaparivattanepi vuttanayeneva sabbo vinicchayo veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pan
bhikkhunikÄ• le Ä• pannÄ• saÃ±carittÄ• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• hoti, parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒna
mÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati,
mÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattÄ• ya parivattati, puna mÄ• nattaá¹ƒa
abbhetabbo. atha bhikkhÅ«hi mÄ• natte adinne puna liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parivattati, bhikkhunÄ«hi p
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa puna parivattati, pakkhamÄ• nat
ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattassa pana liá¹…gaparivatte jÄ• te bhikkhunÄ«hi abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒkÄ•
356/ ca liá¹…ge bhikkhunibhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• yapi yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pubbe paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• ,
evÄ• ti.

<248> ito paraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• ma --- pÄ• rivÄ• sikena (
bhikkhunÄ• upajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pana
Ä• cariyena hutvÄ• pi kammavÄ• cÄ• na sÄ• vetabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ asati vattaá¹ƒ nikk
vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayo na dÄ• tabbo. yehipi pakatiyÄ• va nissayo gahito, te
vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, asukattherassa nÄ• ma santike nissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, mayhaá¹ƒ
maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace evaá¹ƒ vuttepikarontiyeva, vA

karontesupi anÄ• patti. aÃ±Ã±o sÄ• maá¹‡eropi nagahetabbo, upajjhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gahitasÄ•
``ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, mayhaá¹ƒvattaá¹ƒ mÄ• karotha, mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappa
ti. sace evaá¹ƒ vuttepi karontiyeva, vÄ• ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya karontesupi anÄ• patti. n
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• , tasm
vattabbaá¹ƒ ``bhante, ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒkaromi, bhikkhunovÄ• dakaá¹ƒ \Be 384/ jÄ• n
paá¹-ibalassa vÄ• bhikkhussa bhÄ• rokÄ• tabbo. Ä• gatÄ• bhikkhuniyo ``saá¹…ghassa sam
vo ovÄ• dadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, asu
gacchatha, so vo ovÄ• daá¹ƒdassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbÄ• .

yÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ghena parivÄ• so dinno hoti, sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• , napakata
á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , palibodhatthÄ• ya vÄ• pakkosanatthÄ• y
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. palibodhatthÄ• ya hi karonto ``ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒvatthusmiá¹
imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• parampi mÄ• pakkama, yÄ• va na taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÅ«pasant
karoti, pakkosanatthÄ• ya karonto ``ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒkaromi, ehi mayÄ• saddh
sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ karoti, tadubhayampina kÄ• tabba
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vÄ• dhammajjhesak
terasasu sammutÄ«su ekasammutivasenapi issariyakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``karotu me Ä
taá¹ƒ vattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pakatattassa okÄ• sona kÄ• retabbo, vatthunÄ• vÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ te dosoâ€™â€™ ti nasÄ• retabbo, bhikkhÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• \Ne
saá¹…ghattherena hutvÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato na gantabbaá¹ƒ na nisÄ«ditabbaá
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• ekakeneva gantabbaÃ±ceva nisÄ«ditabbaÃ±ca, yo hoti saá¹…gh
seyyÄ• pariyantovihÄ• rapariyanto, so tassa dÄ• tabbo.

tattha __Ä• sanapariyanto_ nÄ• ma bhattaggÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…ghanavakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, svassa
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __seyyÄ• pariyanto_ nÄ• ma seyyÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyanto sabbalÄ• makaá¹ƒ n
vassaggenaattano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne seyyaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na labhati, sabbabhikkhÅ«hi vicini
gahitÄ• vasesÄ• maá¹…gulagÅ«thabharitÄ• vettalatÄ• divinaddhÄ• lÄ• makaseyyÄ• vassa
evaá¹ƒvasanaÄ• vÄ• sopi vassaggena attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbal
vicinitvÄ• gahitÄ• vasesÄ• pana rajohatabhÅ«mi jatukamÅ«sikabharitÄ• \Be 385/ paá¹‡á¹‡
sace pakatattÄ• sabbe rukkhamÅ«likÄ• abbhokÄ• sikÄ• ca honti, channaá¹ƒ na upenti, sa
vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma honti, tesu yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ labhati.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase paccayaá¹ƒ ekapasse á¹-hatvÄ• vassaggena gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati
nibaddhavassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitu kÄ• mena vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gah
Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``ettake bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nima
nÄ• ma kulaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« nimantesi, etha, tattha gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvid
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpuresamaá¹‡ena vÄ• pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena vÄ• hutvÄ• kulÄ• ni na upasaa

asukasmiá¹ƒnÄ• ma gÄ• me manussÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ icchanti, sÄ• dhu va
kareyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ panassa vinayapariyÄ• yena kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• ga
harÄ• yamÄ• nena Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikadhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒna samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yenapi pakatiyÄ•
bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• araÃ±Ã±earuá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na ekakena vatthabbaá
Ä• sanapariyante nisajjÄ• yaharÄ• yamÄ• nena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikadhutaá¹…gampi na samÄ
pakatiyÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, tassa paá¹-isedho natthi, na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
maá¹ƒ jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. nÄ«haá¹-abhatto hutvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±ja
gaá¹‡ayissÄ• mi, gacchatome bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedo siyÄ• â€™â€
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tona nÄ«harÄ• petabbo, ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ ekabhikkhupi jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti c
vihÄ• resÄ• maá¹‡erehi pacÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitumpi na labhati, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya p
gilÄ• nassapana navakammaÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yakiccÄ• dipasutassa vÄ• vihÄ• reyeva acch

sacepi \Ne 358/ gÄ• me anekasatÄ• bhikkhÅ« vicaranti, na sakkÄ• hoti Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ, gÄ•
sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yasmÄ• ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, bhikkh
Ä• gantukenaÄ• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukassa Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, uposathe Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ,
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, sace gilÄ• no hoti, dÅ«tenapi Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 76) vuttaá¹
kaÃ±ci vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatena Ä• gantukena tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace sabb
passati, ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hiteneva Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. atha rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su visuá¹ƒá¹
tattha gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, saÃ±cicca anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedoca hoti, vattabhede
vicinanto ekacce na passati, ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

Ä• gantukassapi attano vasanavihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa ekassa vÄ• bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• vuttan
ratticchedavattabhedÄ• pi cettha vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . sace Ä• gantukÄ• muhuttaá¹
avissamitvÄ• eva vÄ• vihÄ• ramajjhena gacchanti, tesampi Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace tassa a
ayaÃ±ca gatakÄ• le jÄ• nÄ• ti, gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• vetu
ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yepiantovihÄ• raá¹ƒ appavisitvÄ• upacÄ• n
gacchanti, ayaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ chattasaddaá¹ƒvÄ• ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• khipitasaddaá¹ƒ
Ä• gantukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, gantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, gatakÄ• le jÄ• nantenapi anub
sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ asakkontassa ratticchedovahoti, na vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yopi ratti
rattiá¹ƒyeva gacchati, sopissa ratticchedaá¹ƒkaroti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• pana vattabhede dukka
ajÄ• nitvÄ• va abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, akatameva hotÄ«ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• a
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• .

nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su nÄ• vÄ• ya gacchantampi paratÄ«re á¹-hitampi Ä• kÄ• se gacchantampi pa
á¹-hitampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• sace ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, nÄ• vÄ• dÄ
mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• vegena anubandhitvÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, anÄ• rocentas
dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. sace vÄ• yamantopi sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakkoti,
vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghasenÄ• bhayatthero pana visayÄ• visayenakatheti ``visa

ratticchedo ceva vattabhede dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hoti, avisaye pana ubhayampi natthÄ«â€™â€™
``samaá¹‡o ayanti vavatthÄ• nameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sacepi avisayo hoti, vattabhede dukk
ratticchedo pana hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha.

uposathadivase \Be 387/ \Ne 359/ ``uposathaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• g
iddhiyÄ• gacchantÄ• pi uposathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• otaritvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, tasm
Ä• gantukasodhanatthaá¹ƒuposathadivasepi Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi eseva na
gilÄ• nenabhikkhuá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• Ä• rocÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, anupasampannaá¹ƒ pesetuá¹ƒ na va

na pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikl
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra
bhikkhu natthi, tattha na vasitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi tattha vuttharattiyo gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• honti. dasa
pana sacepi rattiyo gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• na honti, antarÄ• yatoparimuccanatthÄ• ya gantabbam
``aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakehisaddhiá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ
anÄ• rocanepi ratticchedo natthi, abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sasadisamevahoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• n
sabhikkhukoâ€™â€™ ti.

na pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se
vatthabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• vÄ• so_ nÄ• ma vasanatthÄ• ya katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• vÄ•
bodhigharaá¹ƒ sammuÃ±janÄ«aá¹-á¹-ako dÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-ako pÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• á¸·o vaccakuá¹-
``etesu yattha katthaci ekacchanne chadanato udakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchinne okÄ• s
labhati, pÄ• rivÄ• siko pana antoÄ• vÄ• seyeva na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariya
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ avisesena ``udakapÄ• tena vÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.
ettakesu paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanabaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa ca ukkhittakas
udakapÄ• tena vÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi ekacchannena va
tadahupasampannepi pakatatte paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nipannepi saá¹-á¹-hivassikopipÄ•
pavisitvÄ• jÄ• nanto nipajjati, ratticchedo ceva vattabhede dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca, ajÄ• nantassa ra
vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana tasmiá¹ƒ nisinne pacchÄ• pakatatto \Be 388/ pavisitvÄ
pÄ• rivÄ• siko ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, ratticchedo cevavattabhede dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. no ce jÄ• nÄ• ti, ra
vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ tadahupasampannampi disvÄ• Ä• s
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca ``ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ• sukhanisinno vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti parammukhen
``idaá¹ƒÄ• cariya Ä• sanaá¹ƒ, ettha nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• s
navakena \Ne 360/ pana ``mahÄ• theraá¹ƒ obaddhaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikat
gantabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• rivÄ• sikena pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditab
Ä• sanenisinne ucce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«dita
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒpana upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• rivÄ• sike

saddhiá¹ƒna ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamante u
na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒcaá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ. ettha pana akataparicch
paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• Ä• lambanaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• katacaá¹…kame nÄ
panavÄ• do iá¹-á¹-hakacayena sampanne vedikÄ• parikkhitte. sace pana pÄ• kÄ• raparikkh
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakayutto pabbatantaravanantaragumbantaresu vÄ• suppaá¹-icchanno, tÄ•
caá¹…kamituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, appaá¹-icchannepi upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahenamÄ• nattÄ• rahena mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena abbhÄ• nÄ• rahe
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒ. ettha pana sace vuá¸• á¸• hatar
nipanne itarojÄ• nanto pacchÄ• nipajjati, ratticchedo cassa hoti, vattabhede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹
vuá¸• á¸• hatarassapana ratticchedova, na vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ajÄ• nitvÄ• nipajjati, c
vattabhedonatthi, ratticchedo pana hoti. atha navakapÄ• rivÄ• sike paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nipanne v
pacchÄ• nipajjati, navako ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, ratti cassa chijjati, vattabhede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.
vuá¸• á¸• hatarassaratticchedova, na vattabhedo. no ce jÄ• nÄ• ti, dvinnampi vattabhedo na
hoti. sace apacchÄ• purimaá¹ƒ nipajjanti, vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa ratticchedova, itarassa
vattabhedopÄ«ti__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

dve \Be 389/ pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• samavassÄ• , eko paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nipanno, eko jÄ• nantova pa
chijjati, vattabhede ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nipannassa ratticchedova, na vattabhed
nipajjantopi na jÄ• nÄ• ti, dvinnampi vattabhedo natthi, ratticchedopana hoti. sace dvepi apa
nipajjanti, dvinnampi ratticchedoyeva, na vattabhedo. sace hi dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• ekato vas
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• agÄ• ravÄ• vÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rino vÄ• hutv
Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ tato pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ vÄ• , vibbhameyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ saha
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• dayocettha pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatatta
veditabbÄ• . tasmÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikenabhikkhunÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena \Ne 36
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ na ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabba
ucce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• ya nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacaá¹
nÄ«ce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamanteucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• ya ca
caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒpaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ Ä• sanÄ• bh
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒpÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
yo sÄ• diyeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 75) vacanato pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
navakataraá¹ƒpÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ•
sÄ• diyantassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• nampi sÄ• diyantassa dukkaá¹-ameva. tasm
``ahaá¹ƒvinayakammaá¹ƒ karomi, mayhaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ mÄ• karotha, mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappa

ti. sace saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• kulaputtÄ• ``tumhe, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ ka
vattaá¹ƒ karonti, gÄ• mappavesanampi Ä• pucchantiyeva, vÄ• ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya a

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mithÅ« yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸•
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒpaccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ Ä• sanÄ• bh
pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒpÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 390/ (Vin II 75) vacanato pana pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ b
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yo yo vuá¸• á¸• ho, tenatena navakatarassa abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ sÄ•

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸•
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 75) vacanato
paÃ±capakatattehipi saddhiá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ•
pÄ• timokkheuddissamÄ• ne hatthapÄ• se nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_
anisÄ«ditvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ amuÃ±cantena nisÄ«ditabbaâ€™â€™ n
pÄ• risuddhiuposathekariyamÄ• ne saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• tattheva nisi
pÄ• risuddhiuposathokÄ• tabbo. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«dit
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghena ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ
pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• negahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__oá¹‡ojana_nti \Ne 362/ vissajjanaá¹ƒ vuccati. sace hi pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa dve tÄ«á¹‡i
uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«nipÄ• puá¹‡anti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• cassa puggalikabhattapaccÄ• sÄ• hoti, tÄ• n
``bhante, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• hetha, ajja mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• sÄ• atthi, sveva gaá¹‡hissÄ
vissajjetabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni punadivasesu gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. ``punadivase sabbapaá¹
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi pana na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vissajjeti, pun
idaá¹ƒ oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• rivÄ• sikasseva odissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tassa
saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenisinnassa bhattagge yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• puá¹‡anti v
bhikkhÄ• hÄ• renamÄ• kilamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti idamassa saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya odis

__bhatta_nti Ä• gatÄ• gatehi vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re
catussÄ• labhattaá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ labhati, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pana gantuá¹ƒ vÄ
labhati, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·itoosakkitvÄ• hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• yathÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mikasamaá¹‡uddesehi Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na lab
Ä• haranti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. raÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• peá¸·abhattepi eseva nayo. catussÄ• labhatte pana
kattukÄ• mohoti, attano atthÄ• ya ukkhitte \Be 391/ piá¹‡á¸• e ``ajja me bhattaá¹ƒ atthi, svev
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ. ``punadivase dve piá¹‡á¸• e labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttaá¹ƒ. uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«nipipÄ• á¸·ito osakkitvÄ• va gahetabbÄ• ni, yattha pana nisÄ«d
tattha sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒjeá¹-á¹-hakena, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanavakena hutvÄ• nis
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ.

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nattacÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ a
vattantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa vatte pana ``devasikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™
ca ``tayo kho, upÄ• li, pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• , sahavÄ• sovippavÄ• so a
II 83) vacanato yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒekacchanneâ€™â€™ tiÄ• c
yo ca ekasseva vÄ• so, yÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒanÄ• rocanÄ• , etesu tÄ«su e
pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedohoti.

mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa pana ``cattÄ• ro kho, upÄ• li, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassa bhikkhuno ratticch
vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• , Å«ne gaá¹‡e caraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vacanato imesu catÅ«su k
ratticchedo hoti. __gaá¹‡o_ti cettha cattÄ• ro vÄ• atirekÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• sacepi tÄ«hi bhikk
vasati, ratticchedo hotiyeva.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

33. kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathÄ•

<249> __kammÄ• kamma_nti \Ne 364/ ettha (Vin V 482-484) pana kammÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ---
apalokanakammaá¹ƒÃ±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthakammanti. imÄ•
kammÄ• nikatihÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjanti? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjanti --- vatthuto vÄ• Ã±attit
sÄ«mato vÄ• parisato vÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ \Be 392/ __vatthuto kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ipu
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karoti
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒadhammakammaá¹ƒ. sativinayÄ• rahassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, vatth
amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassatassa pÄ• piyasikakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhamma
pÄ• piyasikakammÄ• rahassatajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakamm
niyassakammaá¹ƒkaroti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. niyassakammÄ• rahassa p
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒadhammakammaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• rahassa ukkhepanÄ«y
adhammakammaá¹ƒ. ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ
parivÄ• sÄ• rahassamÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassati, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. mÅ«lÄ
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒdeti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. mÄ• nattÄ• rahaá¹ƒ abbheti, vatth
abbhÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. anuposathe u
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• reti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adh

paá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒupasampÄ• deti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• s
tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ, mÄ• tughÄ• takaá¹ƒ, pitughÄ• takaá¹ƒ, arahantaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu
saá¹…ghabhedakaá¹ƒ, lohituppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, ubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ, Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ p
vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vatthuto kammÄ• ni vipajjanti.

kathaá¹ƒ __Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjan
parÄ• masati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, Ã±attiá¹ƒ na par
Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajjanti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne 365/ __anussÄ• vanato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anussÄ• v
vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, sÄ
sÄ• veti. imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anussÄ• vanato kammÄ• nivipajjanti.

kathaá¹ƒ __sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? ekÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni v
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, atimahatiá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, khaá¹‡á¸• animittaá¹ƒ sÄ«ma
chÄ• yÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, animittaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ \Be 393/ sammannati, b
sammannati, nadiyÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, samudde sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, jÄ• tassar
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindati, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharati. imehi ekÄ• dasahiÄ• kÄ• rehi s

kathaá¹ƒ __parisato kammÄ• ni vipajjanti_? dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi parisato kammÄ• nivip
catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«ye kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• te anÄ• gatÄ• honti,
anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti, catuvaggakaraá¹‡ekamme yÄ• vatik
Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-ohoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-i
kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ cha
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti.

paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡e kamme ... pe ... dasavaggakaraá¹‡e kamme ... pe ... vÄ«sativaggaka
bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te anÄ• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o h
paá¹-ikkosanti, vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä•
chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paá¹-ikkosanti, vÄ«sa
yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä•
paá¹-ikkosanti. imehi dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi parisato kammÄ• nivipajjanti.

catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ• , avasesÄ• paka
saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, so neva kammappatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, apica kammÄ• ra
paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ• , avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . yass
neva kammappatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, apica kammÄ• raho \Ne 366/. dasavaggakaraá¹‡e
pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ• , avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . yassa saá¹…gho kamm

nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, apica kammÄ• raho. vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡e kamme vÄ«sati bhikkhÅ«
avasesÄ• \Be 394/pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• . yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, so neva
chandÄ• raho, apica kammÄ• raho.

<250> __apalokanakammaá¹ƒ_ kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? __Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiy
Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_ kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? apalokanakammaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ•
Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati. Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ga
Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒsatta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

__apalokanakammaá¹ƒ_ katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒbrahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±camaá¹ƒ. apa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

__Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ_ katamÄ• ni nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹‡a
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒsammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ kamm
Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ninava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati.

__Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ_ katamÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ•
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva sattamaá¹ƒ. Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nigacchati.

__Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_ katamÄ• ni satta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati? osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ
sammutiá¹ƒdÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva sattam
imÄ• ni sattaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·inayo.

<251> ayaá¹ƒ panettha Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vinicchayakathÄ• (Sp (to Vin V) 482) --- __a
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• sa
anumatiyÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vutta
anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vutt
saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• ekÄ• ya ca anussÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±a
367/ kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva samaggassas
Ã±attiyÄ• tÄ«hi ca anussÄ• vanÄ• hÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthÄ• hi tÄ«hianussÄ• vanÄ• hi k

tatra \Be 395/ apalokanakammaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammÄ• divasena n
Ã±attikammampi ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakammÄ• divasen
Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ pana apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tabbampi akÄ• tabbampi atthi. tattha sÄ«mÄ•
kathinadÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ro kuá¹-ivatthudesanÄ• vihÄ• ravatthudesanÄ• ti imÄ• nich
apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• vakÄ• tabbÄ

sammutiyo senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakamatakacÄ«varadÄ• nÄ• disammutiyo cÄ• tietÄ• ni lahuka
vaá¹-á¹-anti, Ã±attikammaÃ±atticatutthakammavasenapana na kÄ• tabbameva. ``Ã±atticatu
kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ ntiekacce vadanti. evaá¹
hoti, tasmÄ• na kÄ• tabbanti paá¹-ikkhittameva. sace pana akkharaparihÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• pada
duruttapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, tassa sodhanatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒvattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ a
daá¸·hÄ«kammaá¹ƒ hoti, kuppakamme kammaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. Ã±atticatutthakammaa
kammavÄ• cÄ• yo sÄ• vetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, apalokanakammÄ• divasena na kÄ• tabbaá

__sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhamm
kammaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, atthi kammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. tat
__asammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma dÅ«tenÅ«pasampadÄ• , pattanikkujjanaá¹ƒ, pattu
bhikkhunoummattakasammuti, sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ sekkhasammuti, channassa bhik
devadattassa pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ, apasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassentassa bhikkhuno bhikk
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒavandiyakammanti aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhampi kammaá¹
sukataá¹ƒhoti akuppaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni sabbakammÄ• ni sammukhÄ• eva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. saá¹…
dhammasammukhatÄ• vinayasammukhatÄ• puggalasammukhatÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹
kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ katÄ• ni hi sukatÄ• ni honti, evaá¹ƒ akatÄ• ni panetÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ
sammukhÄ• vinayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒvatthuá¹ƒ vinÄ• katattÄ• vatthuvipannÄ• ni nÄ• ma ho
``sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhamma
__paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• _dÄ«supipaá¹-ipucchÄ• dikaraá¹‡ameva vatthu, taá¹ƒ vatth
vatthuvipannatÄ• veditabbÄ• . apica Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ vÄ• antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• par
\Be 396/ \Ne 368/ vÄ• abhabbapuggalesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentassapi vatthuvip
hoti. ayaá¹ƒvatthuto kammavipattiyaá¹ƒ vinicchayo.

__Ã±attito vipattiyaá¹ƒ_ pana __vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti yassa upasampadÄ• dikam
parÄ• masati, tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ
buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá
buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. evaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• ma

__saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu
ayaá¹ƒdhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkh
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti yo upasampadÄ• pekkhassa upajjhÄ• yo, taá¹ƒ na parÄ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato
buddharakkhitassaupasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tivadati. evaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__Ã±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, Ã±attidutiya
Ã±attiá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ ka
Ã±atticatutthakammepiÃ±attiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva an
evaá¹ƒÃ±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__pacchÄ• vÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanaka
``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. iti imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ã±attito kammÄ• ni vipajj

__anussÄ• vanato vipattiyaá¹ƒ_ pana vatthuÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• va vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni. e
aparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamÄ• nuss
etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, sa
dutiyatatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• su vÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitas
vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ tiv
na parÄ• masati_ nÄ• ma. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be 397/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammara
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanto __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na p
me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™
bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadanto__pu

__sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na kar
Ã±attidutiyakammedvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ã±attimeva á¹-hapeti, Ã±atticatutthakamme catukkhattuá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒsÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti. yopi Ã±attidutiyakamme ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, padaá¹ƒ vÄ• duruttaá¹ƒ karoti, ayampi sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• pet
pana ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sakimeva vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• yaan
akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• entopi duruttaá¹ƒ karontopi anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒhÄ• p

<252> ``duruttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo. yo hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ a
vadati, ayaá¹ƒ duruttaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ karontena bhikkhunÄ• y

``sithilaá¹ƒ dhanitaÃ±ca dÄ«gharassaá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ lahukaÃ±ca niggahitaá¹ƒ.

sambandhaá¹ƒ vavatthitaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ, dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedoâ€™â€™

vutto, ayaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu upalakkhetabbo. ettha hi __sithilaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±casu vaggesu
__dhanitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tesveva dutiyacatutthaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«gha_nti dÄ«ghena kÄ• lena vattabl
tato upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• lena vattabbaakÄ• rÄ• di. __garuka_nti dÄ«ghameva, yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
``Ä• yasmatobuddharakkhitattherassa yassa nakkhamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyogapa
__lahuka_ntirassameva, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitattherassa yassa na khama

asaá¹ƒyogaparaá¹ƒkatvÄ• vuccati. __niggahita_nti yaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä• ni niggahetvÄ• avissaj
avivaá¹-enamukhena sÄ• nunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. __sambandha_nti yaá¹ƒ para
``tuá¹‡hissÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``tuá¹‡hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuccati. __vavatthita_nti yaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• vicchinditvÄ• ``tuá¹‡hÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tuá¹‡ha assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vu
karaá¹‡Ä• ni aniggahetvÄ• vissajjetvÄ• vivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vucc

tattha \Be 398/ \Ne 370/ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ta-kÄ• rassa tha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ kat
ti vacanaá¹ƒ sithilassa dhanitakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tathÄ• ``pattakallaá¹ƒ esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€
``patthakallaá¹ƒ esÄ• Ã±atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. ``bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti
bha-kÄ• ragha-kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒba-kÄ• raga-kÄ• re katvÄ• ``bante saá¹ƒgoâ€™â€™ ti vacana
sithilakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``suá¹‡Ä• tumeâ€™â€™ ti vivaá¹-ena mukhena vattabbe pana `
vÄ• ``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``esaá¹ƒ Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• avivaá¹-ena mu
vacanaá¹ƒ vimuttassa niggahitavacanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma. ``pattakallaâ€™â€™ nti avivaá¹-ena muk
vattabbe ``pattakallÄ• â€™â€™ tivivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ
vimuttavacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. itisithile kattabbe dhanitaá¹ƒ, dhanite kattabbe sithilaá¹ƒ, vimutte
niggahitaá¹ƒ, niggahite kattabbe vimuttanti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri byaÃ±janÄ• ni antokammavÄ• c
evaá¹ƒ vadanto hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ akkhare vattabbe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati, duruttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«tiv

itaresu pana dÄ«gharassÄ• dÄ«su chasu byaÃ±janesu dÄ«ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ«ghameva, r
rassamevÄ• tievaá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ tadeva akkharaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santena anukkamÄ• c
avinÄ• sentena kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace pana evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dÄ«ghe vattabbe r
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vadati, tathÄ• garuke vattabbe lahukaá¹ƒ, lahuke vÄ• vattabbe garukaá¹ƒ vada
panavattabbe vavatthitaá¹ƒ, vavatthite vÄ• vattabbe sambandhaá¹ƒ vadati, evaá¹ƒ vuttepi k
imÄ• ni hi cha byaÃ±janÄ• ni kammaá¹ƒ na kopenti. yaá¹ƒ pana suttantikattherÄ• ``da-kÄ•
ta-kÄ• ro da-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ca-kÄ• ro ja-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ja-kÄ• ro ca-kÄ• ramÄ• pajja
ka-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ka-kÄ• ro ya-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, tasmÄ• da-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su vattabbesu
virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒkammavÄ• caá¹ƒ patvÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• vinaya
ta-kÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo ... pe ... na ka-kÄ• ro ya-kÄ• ro. yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• niruttiá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ
byaÃ±jananiruttiyÄ• vuttadose pariharantena kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . itarathÄ• hi sÄ•

__akÄ• le vÄ• sÄ• vetÄ«_ti sÄ• vanÄ• ya akÄ• le anokÄ• se Ã±attiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• pa
anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒkatvÄ• pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. iti imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi
kammÄ• nivipajjanti.

<253> __sÄ«mato_ \Be 399/ __vipattiyaá¹ƒ_ pana __atikhuddakasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• ek
\Ne 371/. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«â€
tasmÄ• yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• sÄ«mÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• pi asammatÄ• gÄ• makhettasadisÄ•
kuppati. esa nayo sesasÄ«mÄ• supi. ettha pana __atimahatÄ«_ nÄ• mayÄ• kesaggamatte

sammatÄ• hoti. __khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• maaghaá¹-itanimittÄ• vuccati. puratthimÄ• ya
kittetvÄ• anukkameneva dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yapacchimÄ• ya uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya kittetvÄ• puna p
pubbakittitaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikittetvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• animit
anukkamena Ä• haritvÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• tattheva á¹-hapeti, khaá¹‡
aparÄ• pi__khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• animittupagaá¹ƒ tacasÄ• rarukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• k
paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jaá¹ƒvÄ• vÄ• lukapuÃ±jaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ k
__chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• _nÄ• ma yÄ• pabbatacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chÄ• yaá¹ƒ ni
__animittÄ• _nÄ• ma yÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni akittetvÄ• sammatÄ• hoti. __bahi
sammannati_ nÄ• ma nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hito sammannati. __nadiy
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannatÄ«_ti etesu nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ sammannati, sÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammat
asÄ«mÄ• , sabbo samuddo asÄ«mo, sabbo jÄ• tassaroasÄ«moâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147) vaca
__sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindatÄ«_tiattano sÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhin
ajjhottharatÄ«_ti attanosÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharati. tattha yathÄ• sambhe
ajjhottharaá¹‡aÃ±ca hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva. iti imÄ• ekÄ• da
gÄ• makhettasadisÄ• eva, tÄ• sunisÄ«ditvÄ• kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kuppati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``in
sÄ«matokammÄ• ni vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__parisato kammavipattiyaá¹ƒ_ pana kiÃ±ci anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yampi tattha
kammappattachandÄ• rahalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒvattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tampi parato ``cattÄ• ro bhikkh
kammappattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenavuttameva. tattha __pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ•
cattÄ• ro pakatattÄ• anukkhittÄ• anissÄ• ritÄ• \Be 400/ parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• cattÄ• ro bhikkh
kammassaarahÄ• anucchavikÄ• sÄ• mino. na tehi vinÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, na te
vÄ• eti, avasesÄ• pana sacepi sahassamattÄ• honti, sace samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• sabb
chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• gacchantu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ panatiá¹-á¹-hati. ya
parivÄ• sÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ karoti, so neva kammappatto nÄ• pi chandÄ• raho, apica yasmÄ•
vatthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tasmÄ• kammÄ• rahoti vuccati. sesakamme

<254> __apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchati, osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒbrahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±cama_nti etth
nissÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti padasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yetaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana nissÄ• n
osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . tattha yÄ• sÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassadaá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• san
veditabbÄ• . tasmÄ• etarahi sacepi sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhassavÄ• dhammassa vÄ• saá¹…
bhaá¹‡ati, akappiyaá¹ƒ ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti dÄ«peti, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikohoti, antaggÄ• h
samannÄ• gato, so yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• retvÄ• taá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ vissajjÄ• petabbo. no ce v
sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ``vissajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. no ce vissajjeti, byattena bhikkhunÄ• a
nissÄ• retabbo. evaÃ±ca pana kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ---

``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi `ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhassa dhamm

avaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ«micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• labhanti dirattatirat
sahaseyyaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• alÄ• bhÄ• ya nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti. dutiyam
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒpucchÄ• mi `ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero ... pe ... ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ
vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

so aparena samayena ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, bÄ• latÄ• ya aÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya alakkhikatÄ• ya eva
svÄ• haá¹ƒsaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ khamÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti khamÄ• pento yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ
osÄ• retabbo, evaÃ±ca pana osÄ• retabbo. saá¹…ghamajjhe byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…g
---

``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Be 401/, bhante, pucchÄ• mi `ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo sÄ• maá¹‡ero buddhass
saá¹…ghassaavaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dÄ« micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• labh
bhikkhÅ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• alÄ• bhÄ• ya nissÄ• rito, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni so
nivÄ• tavuttilajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkanto hirottappe patiá¹-á¹-hito katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo accayaá
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa yathÄ• pure kÄ• yasambhogasÄ• maggidÄ• naá¹ƒ ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 373/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ apalokanakammaá¹ƒ __osÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca
gacchati. __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ_ pabbajjÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• ya vuttameva.

__brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o_ pana na kevalaá¹ƒ channasseva paÃ±Ã±atto, yo aÃ±Ã±opi bhikkhu n
duruttavacanehi ghaá¹-á¹-ento khuá¹ƒsento vambhento viharati, tassapi dÄ• tabbo, evaÃ±ca
saá¹…ghamajjhe byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``bhante, itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mukharo, bhikkhÅ« duruttavacanehi ghaá¹-á¹-ento khuá¹ƒse
so bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ iccheyya, taá¹ƒ vadeyya, bhikkhÅ«hi itthannÄ• mo bhikkhuneva vattabbo,
anusÄ• sitabbo, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi `itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno brahmadaá
saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti. dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi ... pe ... tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi `itthannÄ• mass
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• naá¹ƒ ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

tassa aparena samayena sammÄ• vattitvÄ• khamÄ• pentassa brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o paá¹-ipp
paá¹-ippassambhetabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``bhante, bhikkhusaá¹…gho asukassa bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so bhikkhu
nivÄ• tavuttilajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkanto hirottappe patiá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ sa
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi `tassa bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa paá¹-ippassaddh
â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• apalokanakammeneva brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o paá¹-ippassambh

__kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva_ \Be 402/ __paÃ±cama_nti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhu

``tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiÃ±car
sÄ• rajjeyyuâ€™ nti, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dassenti, Å«ruá¹ƒvivaritvÄ• bh
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dassenti. bhikkhuniyo obhÄ• senti, bhikkhunÄ
sampayojenti `appeva nÄ• ma amhesu sÄ• rajjeyyuâ€™â€™ â€™ nti (Vin II 411) ---

imesu \Ne 374/ vatthÅ«su yesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• ``anujÄ• n
bhikkhuno daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho daá¹‡á¸• akamm
ntisaá¹ƒsaye uppanne ``avandiyo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena kÄ• tabboâ
evaá¹ƒavandiyakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±camaá
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒhoti. tassa hi kammaÃ±Ã±eva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, tasmÄ•
tassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassayissÄ• ma. bhikkhunu
sannipatitassabhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹

``ayye, asuko nÄ• ma ayyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dasseti, etassa ayyassa
avandiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi. `ayye, asuko
apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒdasseti, etassa ayyassa avandiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™ ti dutiyampi. t
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒpucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• apalokanakammena avandiyakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya so bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ«hi na vanditabbo. sace avandiyamÄ• no hirottapp
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sammÄ• vattati, tena bhikkhuniyo khamÄ• petabbÄ• . khamÄ• pen
agantvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• upasaá¹.
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒv
apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒdassessÄ• mi, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho mayhaá¹ƒ khamatÅ«â€™â€™ ti kham
gaá¹‡enavÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• ekabhikkhunÄ• vÄ• sayameva gantvÄ• bhikkh
``ayaá¹ƒbhikkhu paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare \Be 403/ á¹-hito, iminÄ• accayaá¹ƒ
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghokhamÄ• pito, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vandiyaá¹ƒ karotÅ
kÄ• tabbo, evaÃ±ca pana kÄ• tabbo. bhikkhunupassaye sannipatitassa bhikkhunisaá¹…gha
byattÄ• yabhikkhuniyÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``ayye, asuko nÄ• ma ayyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ apÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti bhikkhunisaá¹…
lajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare á¹-hito, accayaá¹ƒdese
khamÄ• pesi, tassa ayyassa vandiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒpucchÄ•

tikkhattuá¹ƒ \Ne 375/ vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ apalokanakammeneva vandiyo kÄ• tabbo.

<255> ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakopi kammalakkhaá¹‡avinicchayo (Sp (to Vin V) 495-4
idaÃ±hikammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhunisaá¹…ghamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, bhik
labbhatiyeva. yaÃ±hibhikkhusaá¹…gho salÄ• kabhattauposathaggesu ca apalokanakamma
kammalakkhaá¹‡ameva. acchinnacÄ«varajiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varanaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• naÃ±hi saá
byattena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒsÄ• vetvÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
appamattakavissajjakenapana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karontassa paccayabhÄ• janÄ«yakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
anapaloketvÄ• pidÄ• tabbÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• ne soyeva issaro, tato atirekaá¹ƒ dentena apal
hi atirekadÄ• ne saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«. gilÄ• nabhesajjampi tattha vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sayame
icchantassa apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yopi ca dubbalo vÄ• chinniriyÄ• pathovÄ• pacchin
mahÄ• gilÄ• no, tassa mahÄ• vÄ• sesu tatruppÄ• dato devasikaá¹ƒnÄ• á¸·i vÄ• upaá¸• á¸•
vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• dasa vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·iyo dentenaapalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va
tatruppÄ• dato iá¹‡apalibodhampibahussutassa saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranittharakassa bhikkhuno
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yasenÄ• sanampi saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒkappiyakÄ• rakÄ•
apalokanakammena dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

catupaccayavasena \Be 404/ dinnatatruppÄ• dato saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jaggÄ• petu
``ayaá¹ƒbhikkhu issaravatÄ• ya vicÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathÄ• pacchindanatthaá¹ƒ pana sa
antarasannipÄ• tevÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• va jaggÄ• petabbo. cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• ap
dinnatatruppÄ• datopiapaloketvÄ• Ä• vÄ• so jaggÄ• petabbo, anapaloketvÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati,
bhikkhucÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya odissa dinnato Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ jaggÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™
uppannakathÄ• pacchedanatthaá¹ƒpana apalokanakammameva katvÄ• jaggÄ• petabbo.

cetiye chattaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhigharaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sanagharaá¹ƒ vÄ• akataá¹ƒ vÄ
paá¹-isaá¹…kharontena sudhÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontena manusse samÄ• dapetvÄ• kÄ•
natthi, cetiyassa upanikkhepato kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. upanikkhepepi asati apalokanakammaá¹ƒk
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikenapi apaloketvÄ• cetiyakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. cetiyassa
apaloketvÄ• pi saá¹…ghikakiccaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒpana gahetvÄ• paá¹-ip
vaá¹-á¹-ati. cetiye sudhÄ• kammÄ• dÄ«ni karontehi pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rato vÄ• saá¹…gha
alabhantehi cetiyasantakato yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ \Ne 376/ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantehi vattaá¹
``vattaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na va

ye vihÄ• re ropitÄ• phalarukkhÄ• saá¹…ghena pariggahitÄ• honti, jagganakammaá¹ƒ labh
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±janti, tesu apalokanakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tab
apariggahitÄ• , tesu apalokanakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana
salÄ• kaggayÄ• gaggabhattaggaantarasaaÄ• pÄ• tesupikÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, uposathagge
hi anÄ• gatÄ• nampi chandapÄ• risuddhi Ä• harÄ«yati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ suvisodhitaá¹ƒ hoti. e

byattena bhikkhunÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassaanumatiyÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ ---

``bhante, yaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re antosÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ
mÅ«latacapattaaá¹…kurapupphaphalakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• diatthi, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• gat
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒpucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ.

catÅ«hi \Be 405/ paÃ±cahi bhikkhÅ«hi kataá¹ƒ sukatameva. yasmimpi vihÄ• re dve tayojan
nisÄ«ditvÄ• katampi saá¹…ghena katasadisameva. yasmiá¹ƒ pana eko bhikkhuhoti, tena b
pubbakaraá¹‡apubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisinnena katampikatikavattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena katasa
pana phalavÄ• rena kÄ• tumpi cattÄ• romÄ• se cha mÄ• se ekasaá¹ƒvaccharanti evaá¹ƒ pa
aparicchinditvÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. paricchinne yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ•
aparicchinne yÄ• va rukkhÄ• dharanti, tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. yepi tesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ«jel
ropitÄ• honti, tesampi sÄ• eva katikÄ• .

sace pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ropitÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ yattha ropitÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒyeva vihÄ
yepi aÃ±Ã±ato bÄ«jÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• purimavihÄ• re pacchÄ• ropitÄ• , tesuaÃ±Ã±Ä• katik
katÄ• ya puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hanti, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ phalÄ• dÄ«niparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
panettha taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• ni katvÄ• jagganti, tesaá¹ƒ bhik
puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hanti, aÃ±Ã±e paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na labhanti. tehi pana saá¹…g
dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. yopi majjhevihÄ• re rukkhaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• h
tassapi eseva nayo.

porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatassa sambhÄ• vanÄ«yabhikkhuno ``thero Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti p
tattha mÅ«le sabbapariyattidharo bahussutabhikkhu vihÄ• si, ``addhÄ• ettha dÄ«ghÄ• kati
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nikkukkuccena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• re phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampivaá¹-á¹-ati, dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na kopeti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• attano Ä• c
bahÅ«ni phalÄ• nidenti, aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« alabhantÄ• khiyyanti, khiyyanamattameva taá¹ƒ
dubbhikkhaá¹ƒhoti, ekaá¹ƒ panasarukkhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hipi janÄ• jÄ«vanti, tÄ• dise
saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yabhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«ci. yÄ• va pana
paá¹-ippassambhati, tÄ• vatehi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• yitameva. kadÄ• pana katikavattaá¹ƒ p
samaggosaá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• dantÅ«â€™â€™ t
panavihÄ• re etena sÄ• vitepi purimakatikÄ• paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva \Be 406/. sace paá¹-i
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• neva rukkhato pÄ• tenti, na bhÅ«mito gahetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ denti, patit
paharantÄ• vicaranti, tesaá¹ƒ dasamabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va upaá¸• á¸• haphala
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. addhÄ• phÄ• tikammalobhena Ä• haritvÄ• dassenti, puna subhikkhejÄ• te k
sÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• rukkhe rakkhantesu sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒphÄ• tikamm

paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

``vihÄ• re phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mantagÄ• mehi manussÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• naá
atthÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ detha, ambaá¹ƒ detha, labujaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na dÄ• tabbanti? dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adÄ«yamÄ• ne hi te domanassikÄ• honti. de
sannipÄ• tetvÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghassaanumati

``sÄ• mantagÄ• mehi manussÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya phalÄ• phalaá
tÄ• laphalÄ• ni dve panasÄ• ni paÃ±ca ambÄ• ni paÃ±ca kadaliphalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá
asukarukkhato ca asukarukkhato ca phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ruccatib
ti ---

tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ•
tina vattabbÄ• \Ne 378/, vattaá¹ƒ pana Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«ni iminÄ• nÄ•
gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒasukarukkhato ca asukarukkhato ca phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ anivÄ•
anuvicaritvÄ• pana ``ayaá¹ƒ madhuraphalo ambo, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tipi na vattabb

phalabhÄ• janakÄ• le pana Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sammatena upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo, a
khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayo vÄ• maggagamiyasatthavÄ• ho vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• issaro Ä• gantvÄ• y
apaloketvÄ• vadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, balakkÄ• rena gahetvÄ• khÄ• danto na vÄ• retabbo. kuddho
aÃ±Ã±ampi anatthaá¹ƒ kareyya. puggalikapariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• gilÄ• nassa nÄ• mena
chÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya \Be 407/ ropitaá¹ƒ, sace atthi, tumhe jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ t
phalabharitÄ• va rukkhÄ• honti, kaá¹‡á¹-ake bandhitvÄ• phalavÄ• rena gaá¹‡hanti, apaccÄ
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, balakkÄ• rena gaá¹‡hanto na vÄ• retabbo. pubbe vuttamevetthakÄ• raá¹‡aá

saá¹…ghassa phalÄ• rÄ• mo hoti, paá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ na labhati. sace taá¹ƒ koci vattasÄ«sen
hoti. athÄ• pi kassaci paá¹-ibalassa bhikkhuno ``imaá¹ƒ sappurisa jaggitvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™
karoti, so ce vattasÄ«sena jaggati, evampi saá¹…ghasseva hoti. phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒpaccÄ• s
tatiyabhÄ• gena vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gena vÄ• phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhÄ•
ettakena anicchanto pana ``sabbaá¹ƒ taveva santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÅ«labhÄ• gaá¹ƒdasamab
jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vattabbo, garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• pana na mÅ«lacchejjavasena dÄ• t
datvÄ• khÄ• danto akatÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• katÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• jaggitvÄ• nissitakÄ
tehipi mÅ«labhÄ• go dÄ• tabbova.

yadÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« sayaá¹ƒ jaggituá¹ƒ pahonti, atha tesaá¹ƒ jaggituá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
vÄ• retabbÄ• , jagganakÄ• leyeva vÄ• retabbÄ• . ``bahu tumhehi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, idÄ• nimÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghoyeva jaggissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana neva vattasÄ«sena j

phÄ• tikammena, na saá¹…gho jaggituá¹ƒ pahoti, eko anÄ• pucchitvÄ• va jaggitvÄ• phÄ• ti
paccÄ• sÄ«sati, apalokanakammena phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. it
kammalakkhaá¹‡ameva hoti. apalokanakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nigacchati.

<256> __Ã±attikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ pana (Sp (to Vin V) 495-496) ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 379/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato up
anusiá¹-á¹-hoso mayÄ• , yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo Ä• gaccheyya, `Ä•
vattabboâ€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhassa osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡antu \Be 408/ me Ä• yasmantÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, ima
no suttavibhaá¹…go, so atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒpaá¹-ibÄ•
pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• avasesÄ• imaá¹ƒadhikaraá¹
vÅ«pasameyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ ubbÄ• hikavinicchaye dhammakathikassa bhikkhuno nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __nissÄ• raá¹‡

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ajjuposatho pannaraso, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá
kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ uposathakammavasena á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±atti __uposatho_ nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ«, yadi saá¹…ghassa pa
saá¹…ghopavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammavasena á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±atti __pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upasampad
pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa patta
itthannÄ• moitthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹
antarÄ• yikedhamme puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ•
antarÄ• yikedhamme puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itt
puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ v
ti, ``yadi \Ne 380/ saá¹…ghassapattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mena vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho
``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• mena vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissa

evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• sammannituá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• Ã±atti __sammuti_ nÄ• ma

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno nissagg
saá¹…ghassanissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
bhikkhuno dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 409/ pattakallaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasm
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunodadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti ---

evaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varapattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati vivarati
deseti, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá
nti, ``yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
nti, tena vattabbo ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• ma, passÄ• mÄ«ti. ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvareyyÄ•

evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattipaá¹-iggaho __paá¹-iggaho_ nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• , yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ• n
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game kÄ• á¸·e pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• b
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ anuvaseyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• byatt
bhikkhÅ« Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• ---

``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• , yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ• n
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game juá¹‡he pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 381/ katÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• __paccukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• _

sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabbaá¹ƒ, sannipatitvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena
---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• tÄ
vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒviharataá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ•
imÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• ma, siyÄ• pi taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kak
bhedÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho \Be 410/ imaá¹ƒ adh
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena vÅ«pasameyyaá¹-hapetvÄ• thullavajjaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• gihippaá¹-isaá

evaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathena katvÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaÃ±att

tathÄ• tato parÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dve Ã±attiyo. iti yathÄ• vuttappab
nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kammalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva navamanti Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni n

<257> __Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ (Sp (to Vin V) 495-496) pana vaá¸• á¸• has
pattanikkujjanavasenakhandhake vuttÄ• __nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , _ tasseva pattukkujjanavasena
__osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ca veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ (Vin II 265-266) ---

``aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa patto nikkujjitabbo. bh
parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ avÄ• sÄ• ya parisakkati
paribhÄ• sati, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi bhedeti, buddhassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammas
saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi aá¹-á¹-hahiaá¹…g
upÄ• sakassa pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjituá¹ƒ.

evaÃ±ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo. byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä•

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne 382/ me, bhante, saá¹…gho, vaá¸• á¸• ho licchavÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabb
amÅ«likÄ• yasÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho
pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjeyya, asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kareyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, vaá¸• á¸• ho licchavÄ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mall
amÅ«likÄ• yasÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti, saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá
asambhogaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghena karoti, yassÄ• yasmato khamati vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pa
asambhogaá¹ƒ \Be 411/ saá¹…ghena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bh

``nikkujjito saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto asambhogo saá¹…ghena, khama
tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aá¹-á¹-hahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa patto ukkujjitabbo. na b
parisakkati, na bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya parisakkati ... pe ... na saá¹…ghassa avaá¹‡á¹‡a
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa pa

evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, ukkujjitabbo. tena, bhikkhave, vaá¸• á¸• hena licchavinÄ• saá¹…
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vand
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ---

``saá¹…ghena me, bhante, patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi saá¹…ghena, sohaá¹ƒ, bhante, s
pÄ• temi, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pattukkujjanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

dutiyampi yÄ• citabbo. tatiyampi yÄ• citabbo.

byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto nikkujjit
saá¹…ghena, so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ patt
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá¹ƒ ukkujjeyya
kareyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto nikkujjit
so sammÄ• vattati, lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pattukkujjanaá¹ƒ y
vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattaá¹ƒ ukkujjati, sambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena karoti, yassÄ• ya
vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanÄ• \Be 412/ sambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena karaá
yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``ukkujjito saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa licchavissa patto sambhogo saá¹…ghena, khamati
tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ettha (Sp (to Vin II) 265) ca aá¹-á¹-hasu aá¹…gesu ekakenapi aá¹…gena samannÄ• gatassa
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, antosÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• nikk
evaá¹ƒ nikkujjite pana patte tassa gehe koci deyyadhammo na gahetabbo, ``asukassa gehe
gaá¹‡hitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±avihÄ• resupi pesetabbaá¹ƒ. ukkujjanakÄ• le pana yÄ• vata
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahÄ• petvÄ• Ã±attidutiyakammena ukkujjitabbo.

sÄ«mÄ• sammuti, ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti, santhatasammuti,
bhattuddesakasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riyacÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakacÄ«
jakaphalabhÄ• jakaappamattakavissajjakasÄ• á¹-iyaggÄ• hÄ• pakapattaggÄ• hÄ• pakaÄ• r
utÄ«ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ sammutÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena __sammuti_ veditabbÄ• . kathinacÄ«varadÄ• na
__dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. kathinuddhÄ• ravasena __uddhÄ• ro_ veditabbo. kuá¹-ivatthuv
__desanÄ• _ veditabbÄ• . yÄ• pana tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathe sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaÃ±att
ekekaÃ±attiÃ±cÄ• ti tisso Ã±attiyo á¹-hapetvÄ• puna ekekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekekÄ• ti dve Ã±
vuttÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena __kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. iti Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ
gacchati.

<258> __Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ \Ne 384/ pana tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• dÄ«n
vasena __nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , _ tesaá¹ƒyeva ca kammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhanavasena _
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutivasena __sammuti_ veditabbÄ• . parivÄ• sadÄ• namÄ• nattadÄ

veditabbaá¹ƒ. mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanakammavasena __niggaho_ veditabbo. ukkhittÄ• nuv
yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• , ariá¹-á¹-ho, caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« ca imete yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ ek
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __samanubhÄ• sanÄ• _ veditabbÄ• . upasampadakamm
__kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. iti Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni satta \Be 413/ á
evaá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni ca kammavipatti ca tesaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaparicched
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nabhedagamanaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ.

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakaá¹‡á¸• amÄ• tikÄ•

gaá¹‡abhojaá¹ƒ \Ne 385/ paramparaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pucchÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

acchinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• naÃ±ca, vippakatauddisanaá¹ƒ ||

tivassantaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

attapÄ• tamanavekkhaá¹ƒ, silÄ• pavijjhalimpanaá¹ƒ ||

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-higopadÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammikÄ• rakkhuccÄ• rÄ• di.

nhÄ• naghaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• di, dÄ«ghakesÄ• dyÄ• dÄ• sÄ• di ||

naccÄ• daá¹…gachedaniddhi, patto sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ.

parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ naggo ca, pupphagandhaÄ• sittakaá¹ƒ ||

maá¸·orikekabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ, celapaá¹-i pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsÄ«.

bÄ«janÄ« chattanakhÄ• di, kÄ• yabandhanivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

kÄ• jaharaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, rukkhÄ• roho chandÄ• ropo.

lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ khipitako, lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ nakkamitabbaá¹ƒ ||

avandiyo tÅ«labhisi, bimbohanaÄ• sandÄ• di.

uccÄ• sanamahÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaadhammokÄ• so ||

saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ santuttaraá¹ƒ, nikkhepo satthakammÄ• di.

nahÄ• pito dasabhÄ• go, pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• padeso.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti mÄ• tikÄ• ||

34. pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ•

<1> idÄ• ni \Be 414/ \Ne 386/ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• ca veditabbÄ• . ``gaá¹‡abhojane aÃ±Ã±
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 217) vuttaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 217-218)
pasavati viÃ±Ã±attito vÄ• nimantanato vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±attito pasavati_? cattÄ• ro b
vÄ• nisinnÄ• vÄ• upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ vÄ• passitvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ dehi, mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ekato
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ekato vÄ• gacchantu nÄ• nÄ• to vÄ• , bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi ekato vÄ• l
ekato gaá¹‡hanti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva hettha
viÃ±Ã±attito pasavati.

kathaá¹ƒ __nimantanato pasavati_? cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``tumhe, bhant
odanaá¹ƒ me gaá¹‡hatha Ä• kaá¹…khatha oloketha adhivÄ• setha paá¹-imÄ• nethÄ• â€™â
vevacanena vÄ• bhÄ• santarena vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
nimantitÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lavasena ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya vÄ• ekato gacchanti,
bhuÃ±janti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. ekato nimantitÄ• ekato vÄ• nÄ• n
ekato gaá¹‡hanti, ekato vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• to vÄ• bhuÃ±janti, Ä• pattiyeva. ekato nimantitÄ• ek
gacchanti, nÄ• nÄ• to gaá¹‡hanti, ekato vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• to vÄ• bhuÃ±janti, anÄ• patti. cattÄ•
vihÄ• re vÄ• gantvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• to nimantitÄ• , ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitesuyeva vÄ• eko putte
nÄ• nÄ• to nimantitÄ• ekato vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• to vÄ• gacchantu, ekato vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• to vÄ• bh
gaá¹‡hanti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nimantanato pasava

tasmÄ• sace koci saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mena nimantanatthÄ• ya pesito vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ghare bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ•
``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``saá¹…gho bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatÅ«â€™
bhattuddesakena paá¹‡á¸• itena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. nimantanikÄ• \Be 415/ gaá¹‡abhojanato, p
dhutaá¹…gabhedato mocetabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vattabbaá¹ƒ ``sve na sakkÄ• u
punadivase, bhanteti. punadivasepi na sakkÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ \Ne 387/ yÄ• va aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sa
``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ avacÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace punapi ``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™

tÄ• va upÄ• saka pupphaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karohi, imaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vikkhepa
kiá¹ƒ kathayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo. sace punapi tatheva vadati, ``Ä• vuso, tvaá¹ƒ pi
mahallakatthere vÄ• na lacchasi, sÄ• maá¹‡ere lacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``nanu, bh
asukasmiÃ±ca gÄ• me bhadante bhojesuá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
tvaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti. te kathaá¹ƒ nimantesuá¹ƒ, bhanteti? te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``amhÄ• k
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace sopi tatheva vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

atha punapi ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``na dÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bahÅ«
eva, Ä• vuso, lacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. ``nanu, bhante, amukasmiÃ±ca amukasmiÃ±
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhojesuá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tvaá¹ƒ nim
ti. te kathaá¹ƒ nimantesuá¹ƒ, bhanteti? te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, bhante, bhikkha
ti. sace sopi tatheva ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha punapi ``
ti vadati, tato vattabbo --- ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tava bhattenattho, nibaddhag
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, mayamettha piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ ``caratha, bhante
pucchanti ``kiá¹ƒ bho laddhÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti? kiá¹ƒ etena, bahu ettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, t
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu, mÄ• dÄ• ni tumhe pamajjitthÄ• ti. dut
katvÄ• á¹-hitabhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghattherena vattabbÄ• ``Ä• vuso, dhuragÄ• me saá¹…ghab
pana agamÄ• si, gacchÄ• ma, dhuragÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhik
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na dubbacehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, gÄ• madvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
gahetvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• bhojentesu bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

sace Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• rathikÄ• su Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• Ä• rocenti ``Ä
bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha pana ``bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya tattha ta
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, paá¹-ikacceva \Be 416/ vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• patirÅ«
Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, ayaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-abhikkhÄ• nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana bha
sajjetvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡anti ``bhattasÄ• lÄ• ya bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â
ye pana manussÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rike bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• tat
na te paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• . ye pana gÄ• me bhikkhaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• gÄ• mato nikkhamante bh
``bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, te paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• , na nivattitabba
``nivattatha, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``nivattathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``nivattatha, bhante, ghare bhattaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, gÄ• me bhattaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ n
gÄ• me ca bhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yassa kassaci hoti, nivattituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``nivattatha bhattaá
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanti, nivattituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• sana
carituá¹ƒ nikkhamante disvÄ• ``nisÄ«datha, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut

``aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato gilÄ• nasamayo cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo cÄ«va
addhÄ• nagamanasamayo nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamayo mahÄ• samayo samaá¹‡abhattasam
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• mahÄ• cammassa parato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dissa

phÄ• litÄ• honti, vÄ• likÄ• ya vÄ• sakkharÄ• ya vÄ• pahaá¹-amatte dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dent
antogÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ, Ä«dise gelaÃ±Ã±e __gilÄ• nasamayo_ti bhuÃ±jitabba
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, attha
etthantare ``cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayoâ€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«vare kariyamÄ• ne __c
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• hi sÄ• á¹-akaÃ±ca suttaÃ±ca labhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karonti, ayaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma, visuá¹ƒ cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• yo tattha cÄ«vare kattabbaá
karoti, __mahÄ• paccariya_Ã±hi ``antamaso sÅ«civedhakoâ€™â€™ tipi vuttaá¹ƒ. tena ``cÄ
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana vitthÄ• reneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``yo cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vicÄ• reti c
moghasuttakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, paccÄ• gataá¹ƒ sibbeti, Ä• gantu
anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ chindati \Be 417/ ghaá¹-eti Ä• ropeti, tattha paccÄ• gataá¹ƒ sibbeti, suttaá¹ƒ ka
pipphalikaá¹ƒ niseti, parivattanaá¹ƒ karoti, sabbopi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karotiyevÄ• ti vuccati. yo pan
jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• katheti, ayaá¹ƒ na cÄ«varakÄ• rako, etaá¹ƒ á¹-hapet
gaá¹‡abhojane anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__addhÄ• nagamanasamaye_ antamaso aá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• menapi ``aá¸• á¸•
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, gacchantena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, gatena ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamaye_ \Ne 389/ ``nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhuÃ±jita
icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi yÄ• va na orohati, tÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, oruá¸·hena eka
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• samayo_ nÄ• ma yattha dve tayo bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• yÄ• penti, ant
yÄ• penti, ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• samayo. yattha pana sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• sannipatanti, t
tasmÄ• tÄ• dise kÄ• le ``mahÄ• samayoâ€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

__samaá¹‡abhattasamayo_ nÄ• ma yo koci paribbÄ• jakasamÄ• panno bhattaá¹ƒ karoti, ay
tasmÄ• sahadhammikesu vÄ• titthiyesu vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena yena kenaci kate bhatte ``sam
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ``anÄ• patti samaye, dve tayo ekato bhuÃ±janti, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• e
bhuÃ±janti, niccabhattaá¹ƒ, salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ, pakkhikaá¹ƒ, uposathikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 220) vacanato yepi akappiyanimanta
tayo vÄ• ekato gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±janti, tesampi anÄ• patti.

tattha animantitacatutthaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikacatutthaá¹ƒ anupasampannacatutthaá¹ƒ patta
gilÄ• nacatutthanti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ catutthÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vinicchayo veditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ?
bhikkhÅ« ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimanteti. tesu tayo gatÄ• , eko na gato. upÄ
thero kuhiâ€™â€™ nti pucchati. nÄ• gato upÄ• sakÄ• ti. so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡appatta

bhanteâ€™â€™ ti gharaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ deti \Be 418/, sabbesaá¹ƒ a
gaá¹‡apÅ«rakassa animantitattÄ• . tayo eva hi tattha nimantitÄ• gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, tehi gaá¹‡o
gaá¹‡apÅ«rako ca animantito, tena gaá¹‡o bhijjatÄ«ti. etaá¹ƒ __animantitacatutthaá¹ƒ_.

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikacatutthe_ nimantanakÄ• le eko piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko hoti, so nÄ• dhivÄ• s
``ehi bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte anadhivÄ• sitattÄ• anÄ• gacchantampi ``etha bhikkhaá¹ƒ lacc
gacchanti, so taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhindati, tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

__anupasampannacatutthe_ sÄ• maá¹‡erena saddhiá¹ƒ nimantitÄ• honti, sopi gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ b

__pattacatutthe_ \Ne 390/ eko sayaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ peseti, evampi gaá¹‡o bhijjati,
anÄ• patti.

__gilÄ• nacatutthe_ gilÄ• nena saddhiá¹ƒ nimantitÄ• honti, tattha gilÄ• nasseva anÄ• patti,
gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hoti. na hi gilÄ• nena gaá¹‡o bhijjati, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• patti. __mahÄ• pa
avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ ``samayaladdhako sayameva muccati, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«rakattÄ•
tasmÄ• cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayaladdhakÄ• dÄ«nampi vasena catukkÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

sace pana adhivÄ• setvÄ• gatesupi catÅ«su janesu eko paá¹‡á¸• ito bhikkhu ``ahaá¹ƒ tumh
bhindissÄ• mi, nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• vasÄ• ne b
gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• ``ime tÄ• va bhikkhÅ« bhojetvÄ• vissajjetha, ahaá¹ƒ pacchÄ•
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nisinno, tesu bhutvÄ• gatesu ``detha, bhante, pattaâ€™â€™ nti
gahetvÄ• bhatte dinne bhuÃ±jitvÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchati, sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pat
bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena gaá¹‡abhojane visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ natthi, odanena nimantetvÄ• k
Ä• pajjanti, tÄ• ni ca tehi ekato na gahitÄ• ni, yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«hi pana visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ•
gahitÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ eko paá¹‡á¸• ito aÃ±Ã±esampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. __niccabhatta_nti
``niccabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, bahÅ«naá¹ƒ ekato gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
__salÄ• kabhattÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<2> ``paramparabhojane \Be 419/ aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 222-
__paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ_ pana nimantanatoyeva pasavati. yo hi ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ•
bhojanena bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nimantito taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, tassetaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ ``paramparabhoja
evaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa á¹-hapetvÄ• gilÄ• nasamayaá¹ƒ cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
samaye pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nimantanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• va bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vikappetvÄ• paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
paá¹-hamanimantanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa vikappetvÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ayaá¹ƒ (Sp

vikappanÄ• nÄ• ma sammukhÄ• pi parammukhÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sammukhÄ• disvÄ• ``ma
vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, adisvÄ•
yassa kassaci nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa vikap
``dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vatvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. dve tÄ«á¹‡i nimantanÄ• ni pana ekasn
missetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anÄ• patti dve tayo nimantane ekato b
(Vin IV 229) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. sace dve tÄ«á¹‡i kulÄ• ni nimantetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«d
Ä• haritvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, sÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ Ä• kiranti, ekamissakaá¹ƒ hoti, etthÄ•

sace pana mÅ«lanimantanaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ upari, taá¹ƒ up
bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti, hatthaá¹ƒ pana anto pavesetvÄ• paá¹-hamanimantanato ekampi ka
bhuttakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti. ``sacepi tattha
vÄ• Ä• kiranti, yena ajjhotthataá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ ekarasaá¹ƒ hoti, koá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhuÃ±
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
``khÄ«rabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rasabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitvÄ• nisinnassa tattheva aÃ±Ã±epi khÄ«rab
rasabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiranti, khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pivato anÄ• patti, bhuÃ±jantena
laddhamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• mukhe pakkhipitvÄ• koá¹-ito p
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sappipÄ• yÄ• sepi eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti.

mahÄ• upÄ• sako \Be 420/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ nimanteti, tassa kulaá¹ƒ upagatassa upÄ• sakopi tas
puttadÄ• rabhÄ• tubhaginiÄ• dayopi attano attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• patte pakl
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jitvÄ• pacchÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ pacanti, attano attano pakkabhattato Ä• hari
pacchÄ• Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. yadi pana sabbesaá¹ƒ
paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• upÄ• sako nimantetvÄ• nisÄ«d
pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ, bhante, na dethÄ• ti. nanu upÄ• saka tayÄ• n
bhante, laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``aÃ±
bhatte dinne Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá

anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• mÄ• ``svepi, bhante, Ä• gacche
nimantenti, punadivase Ä• gantvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• 1
ekopi bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto bhattaá¹ƒ labhati, tamaÃ±Ã±o upÄ• sako nimantetvÄ•
nisÄ«dÄ• peti, na ca tÄ• va bhattaá¹ƒ sampajjati, sace so bhikkhu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• la
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti. abhuÃ±jitvÄ• nisinne ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, na bhuÃ±jasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``
nimantitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatha, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutt
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sakalena gÄ• mena ekato hutvÄ• nimantitassa yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jato anÄ• p
nayo. ``anÄ• patti sakalena gÄ• mena nimantito tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jati,
nimantito tasmiá¹ƒ pÅ«ge yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jati, nimantiyamÄ• no `bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahessÄ•

niccabhatte salÄ• kabhatte pakkhike uposathike pÄ• á¹-ipadike paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hape
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 229) vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __nimantiyamÄ• no bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti ettha ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹
nimantiyamÄ• no ``na mayhaá¹ƒ tava bhattenattho, bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
ettha pana mahÄ• padumatthero Ä• ha ``evaá¹ƒ vadanto imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade animanta
bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya \Be 421/ pana okÄ• so kato hotÄ«ti neva gaá¹‡abhojanato, na cÄ• rittato
mahÄ• sumatthero Ä• ha ``yadaggena animantanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tadaggena neva g
cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha __cÄ• ritta_nti ---

``yo pana bhikkhu nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• purebh
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo. ayaá¹ƒ tattha samayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 29

evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• hi sikkhÄ• padena yo paÃ±cann
aÃ±Ã±atarena ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• akappiyanimantanena nimanti
sabhatto samÄ• no santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa gharaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â
Ä• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä«disena vacanena anÄ• pucchitvÄ• yena bhattena nimant
vÄ• avÄ«tivatteyeva majjhanhike yasmiá¹ƒ kule nimantito, tato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kulÄ• ni pavisey
vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ duvidhampi samayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
akappiyanimantanena nimantiyamÄ• no sace ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vad
anÄ• patti.

<3> __santaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 393/ __bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti ettha (Sp (to Vin IV) 298) pana k
kittÄ• vatÄ• asanto? antovihÄ• re yattha á¹-hitassa kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• sanacittaá¹ƒ uppann
yaá¹ƒ passe vÄ• abhimukhe vÄ• passati, yassa sakkÄ• hoti pakativacanena Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ
cito ca pariyesitvÄ• Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ pana natthi. yo hi evaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbo, so asantoye
antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``Ä• pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchati. tat
Ä• pucchitabbo. no ce passati, asantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma h
vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanepi ayameva nayo.

sace \Be 422/ (Sp (to Vin IV) 512) pana sambahulÄ• kenaci kammena gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanti
gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• pucchi
kammaá¹ƒ na sampajjatÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchanti, gÄ• masatampi hotu, puna Ä
sace pana ussÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá
honti, puna Ä• pucchitabbameva. kulaghare vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ƒ kat

sappibhikkhÄ• ya vÄ• caritukÄ• mo hoti, sace passe bhikkhu atthi, Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantabba
``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantabbaá¹ƒ, vÄ«thiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passati, Ä• pucchanakicc
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi caritabbameva. gÄ• mamajjhena maggo hoti, tena gacchantassa ``telÄ•
carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppanne sace passe bhikkhu atthi, Ä• pucchitvÄ• caritabbaá
bhikkhÄ• ya carantassa pana Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace sÄ«ho vÄ• byaggho vÄ• Ä
uá¹-á¹-heti, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci upaddavo uppajjati, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• pucchÄ•
pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<4> ``na ca, bhikkhave, abhinne sarÄ«re paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, yo gaá¹‡heyya, Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 137) vacanato abbhuá¹‡he allasarÄ«re __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá
gaá¹‡hanto dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. upaddavÄ• ca tassa honti, bhinne pana gahetuá¹ƒ vaá

kittÄ• vatÄ• pana bhinnaá¹ƒ hoti? kÄ• kakulalasoá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi mukhatuá¹‡á¸• a
Ä«sakaá¹ƒ phÄ• litamattenapi. yassa pana patato ghaá¹ƒsanena chavimattaá¹ƒ chinnaá¹ƒ h
acchinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ abhinnameva, camme pana chinne bhinnaá¹ƒ. yassapi sajÄ«vakÄ• leyo
gaá¹‡á¸• akuá¹-á¹-hapÄ«á¸·akÄ• vÄ• vaá¹‡o vÄ• hoti, idampi bhinnaá¹ƒ, tatiyadivasato pa
uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vena kuá¹‡apabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatampi bhinnameva. sabbena sabb
susÄ• nagopakehi \Ne 394/ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• manussehi gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. no
satthakena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. visabhÄ• gasarÄ«re pana sa
samaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• sÄ«se vÄ• hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡aá
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<5> __acchinnacÄ«varakena_ \Be 423/ bhikkhunÄ• kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? ``anujÄ• n
acchinnacÄ«varassa vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• ga
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchati, sace tattha hoti saá¹…g
uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhisicchavi vÄ• , taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• n
odahissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. no ce hoti saá¹…ghassa vihÄ• racÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttarattharaá¹‡aá¹
vÄ• bhisicchavi vÄ• , tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ,
Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 517) vacanato
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha anupubbakathÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) II 517). sace hi core passitvÄ• daharÄ• p
gahetvÄ• palÄ• tÄ• , corÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanamattaá¹ƒyeva haritvÄ• gac
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. atha daharÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• palÄ• tÄ• , corÄ• therÄ• naÃ±ca nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca bhaá¹
daharehi Ä• gantvÄ• attano nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• ni na tÄ• va therÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• n
attano atthÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• saá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhanti, acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ pana
acchinnacÄ«varÄ• va attanopi paresampi atthÄ• ya labhanti, tasmÄ• therehi vÄ• sÄ• khÄ•

vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi ganthetvÄ• daharÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, daharehi vÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ hatthe datvÄ• vÄ• adatvÄ• vÄ• attanÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• attano nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupa
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, neva bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, na tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá

sace antarÄ• magge rajakattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tÄ• dise manusse passant
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni ca nesaá¹ƒ te vÄ• viÃ±Ã±attamanussÄ• aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• sÄ• kh
disvÄ• ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• vatthÄ• ni denti, tÄ• ni sadasÄ• ni vÄ• hontu adasÄ• ni vÄ• nÄ«lÄ
kappiyÄ• nipi akappiyÄ• nipi sabbÄ• nipi acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rupituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-anti.

vuttampihetaá¹ƒ \Be 424/ \Ne 395/ parivÄ• re ---

``akappakataá¹ƒ nÄ• pi rajanÄ• ya rattaá¹ƒ,

tena nivattho yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ vajeyya.

na cassa hoti Ä• patti,

so ca dhammo sugatena desito.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 481).

ayaÃ±hi paÃ±ho acchinnacÄ«varakabhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. atha pana titthiyehi samÄ
kusacÄ«ravÄ• kacÄ«raphalakacÄ«rÄ• ni denti, tÄ• nipi laddhiá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ
nivÄ• setvÄ• pi laddhi na gahetabbÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchanti, tattha vihÄ• racÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ atthi
gahetvÄ• nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vÄ• labhati. taÃ±ca kho ``labhitvÄ• odahissÄ•
á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena, na mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya. labhitvÄ• ca pana Ã±Ä
aÃ±Ã±ato vÄ• kutoci pÄ• katikameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. videsagatena pana ekasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…g
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sacassa paribhogeneva taá¹ƒ
gÄ«vÄ• na hoti. sace pana etesaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gihivatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhisiccha
na labhati, tena tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbanti.

<6> ``na, bhikkhave, paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ itthirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ purisarÅ«pa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 299) vacanato itthipurisarÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-ati. na kevalaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 299) itthipurisarÅ«pameva, tiracchÄ• n
gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• darÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhuno sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• ``karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá

``upÄ• saka dvÄ• rapÄ• laá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpi na labhati. jÄ• takapakaraá¹‡aa
pasÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni nibbidÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni vÄ• vatthÅ«ni parehi kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ lab
sayampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati.

<7> ``na, bhikkhave, vippakatabhojano bhikkhu vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, yo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya,
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 316) vacanato antaraghare (Sp (to Vin II) 316) vÄ• vihÄ•
396/ araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jamÄ• no bhikkhu aniá¹-á¹-hite bhojane na vuá¹-á
antaraghare pacchÄ• Ä• gatena bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace manussÄ• vÄ•
``pavisathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, ``mayi pavisante bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
bhante, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. sace koci kiÃ±ci na vadati
gantvÄ• atisamÄ«paá¹ƒ agantvÄ• sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. okÄ• se kate ``
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana yaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ tassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tattha abhuÃ±janto bhikk
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«su pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pivitvÄ• khÄ• ditv
Ä• gacchati, tÄ• va nisinnaá¹ƒ rittahatthampi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vippakatabh

sace pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petiyeva, yaá¹ƒ so vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ayaÃ
hoti, tena vattabbo ``gaccha udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ bhikkh
ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. sace so udakampi na Ä• harati, sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• ni gilitvÄ• vuá¸• á
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``sace vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pavÄ• rito ca hoti, `gaccha udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti vattabbo. eva
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• ni gilitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hassa Ä• sa
natvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, `kenaci pariyÄ• yena vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhuno Ä• sanaá¹
vadÄ• mi, yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 316).

<8> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, navakena bhikkhunÄ• uddisantena samake vÄ• Ä• sane
dhammagÄ• ravena, therena bhikkhunÄ• uddisÄ• pentena samake vÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditu
dhammagÄ• ravenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 320) vacanato navakatarena bhikkhunÄ• uddisant
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• uddisÄ• pentena nÄ«catarepi Ä• sane nisÄ«d

<9> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 426/, bhikkhave, tivassantarena saha nisÄ«dituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II
tivassantarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tivassantaro_
nÄ• ma yo dvÄ«hi vassehi mahantataro vÄ• daharataro vÄ• hoti, yo pana ekena vassena
daharataro vÄ• , yo vÄ• samÄ• navasso, tattha vattabbameva natthi, ime sabbe ekasmiá¹ƒ
dve dve hutvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labhanti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, duvaggassa maÃ±caá¹ƒ
nti (Vin II 320) hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

<10> yaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahoti, taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ
phalakakhaá¹‡á¸• e anupasampannenapi saddhiá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• r
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahoti, ettakaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 320) hi vuttaá
bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ ubhatobyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ asamÄ•
nisÄ«dituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 320) vacanato pana dÄ«ghÄ• sanepi paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«hi sah
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<11> gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantena ``natthi vo, bhikkhave, mÄ• tÄ• , natthi pitÄ• , ye vo u
tumhe ce, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hahissatha, atha ko carahi upaá¹-á¹
bhikkhave, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, so gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 3
anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ anussarantena sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo.

sace upajjhÄ• yo hoti, upajjhÄ• yena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nama
Ä• cariyo hoti, Ä• cariyena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• ga
saddhivihÄ• riko hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
sace antevÄ• siko hoti, antevÄ• sikena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yako hoti, samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, v
Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. sace samÄ• nÄ• cariyako hoti, samÄ• nÄ• cariyakena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ u
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabbaá¹ƒ. sace na hoti upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• saddh
\Be 427/ vÄ• samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yako vÄ• samÄ• nÄ• cariyako vÄ• , saá¹…ghena upaá¹-á¹-
upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 365) ---

vacanato yassa (Sp (to Vin I) 365) te upajjhÄ• yÄ• dayo tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re natthi, Ä• gantuk
ekacÄ• rikabhikkhu, saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• ro, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. no c
saá¹…ghassa Ä• patti. vÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• jaggantesu pana yo attano vÄ• re na jaggati,
Ä• patti, saá¹…ghattheropi vÄ• rato na muccati. sace sakalo saá¹…gho ekassa bhÄ• raá¹ƒ
vattasampanno bhikkhu ``ahameva jaggissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jaggati, saá¹…gho Ä• pattito

gilÄ• nena pana ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• no dÅ«paá¹-á¹-ho hoti. asappÄ• yak
mattaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhesajjaá¹ƒ na paá¹-isevitÄ• hoti, atthakÄ• massa gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-h
Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ nÄ• vikattÄ• hoti `abhikkamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhikkamatÄ«ti, paá¹-ikkamantaá¹
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ•
kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ anadhivÄ• sakaj
---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni paÃ±ca ayuttaá¹…gÄ• ni Ä• rakÄ• parivajjetvÄ• ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• no sÅ«paá¹-á¹-ho hoti. sappÄ• yakÄ
mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, bhesajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitÄ• hoti, atthakÄ• massa gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kas
Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ Ä• vikattÄ• hoti `abhikkamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhikkamatÄ«ti, paá¹-ikkamantaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™ ti, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ•
kaá¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ amanÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sakajÄ•

evaá¹ƒ vuttapaÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kena \Be 428/ ca ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko nÄ• laá¹ƒ gilÄ• na
paá¹-ibalo hoti bhesajjaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, asap
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ apanÄ• meti, Ä• misantaro gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, no mettacitto, jegucch
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• vantaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ibalo hoti \Ne 399/
kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammiyÄ• kathÄ• ya sandassetuá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetuá¹ƒ samuttejetuá¹ƒ sampaha
---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni paÃ±ca ayuttaá¹…gÄ• ni Ä• rakÄ• parivajjetvÄ• ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko alaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-ibalo hoti bhesajjaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, asappÄ
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ upanÄ• meti, mettacitto gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, no Ä• misantaro, ajeguc
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• vantaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, paá¹-ibalo hoti gilÄ• naá¹ƒ
kathÄ• ya sandassetuá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetuá¹ƒ samuttejetuá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetuâ€™â€™ nti (V

evaá¹ƒ vuttapaÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

<12> dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ karontena (Sp (to Vin I) II 180) ca ``sÄ«lavÄ• hi tvaá¹ƒ katakusa
bhÄ• yasi, nanu sÄ«lavato saggo nÄ• ma maraá¹‡amattapaá¹-ibaddhoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ev
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o na saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbo. sace hi tassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä
upakkamena ekajavanavÄ• rÄ• vasesepi Ä• yusmiá¹ƒ antarÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, iminÄ• va n
pana bhikkhunÄ• iminÄ• nayena anusiá¹-á¹-hi dÄ• tabbÄ• ``sÄ«lavato nÄ• ma anacchariy
vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su Ä• sattiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• buddhagataá¹ƒ dhammagataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghagataá¹ƒ kÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• manasikÄ• re appamÄ• do kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡epi
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya kaÃ±ci upakkamaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• attano dhammatÄ• ya \Be 429/ yathÄ
marati, tappaccayÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ako Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo.

<13> ``na ca, bhikkhave, attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ, yo pÄ• teyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• vacanato gilÄ• nena (Sp (to Vin III) II 182-183) bhikkhunÄ• pi yena kenaci upakkamena anta Ä• hÄ• rupacchedanenapi attÄ• na mÄ• retabbo. yopi gilÄ• no vijjamÄ• ne bhesajje ca upa Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, dukkaá¹-ameva. yassa pana mahÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho cirÄ• nubandho kilamanti jigucchanti, ``kadÄ• nu kho gilÄ• nato \Ne 400/ muccissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹ ``ayaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo paá¹-ijaggiyamÄ• nopi na tiá¹-á¹-hati, bhikkhÅ« ca kilamantÄ«â€™â€™ upacchindati, bhesajjaá¹ƒ na sevati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana ``ayaá¹ƒ rogo kharo, Ä• yusaá¹…k tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ayaÃ±ca me visesÄ• dhigamo hatthappatto viya dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacchind agilÄ• nassapi uppannasaá¹ƒvegassa ``Ä• hÄ• rapariyesanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma papaÃ±co, kamma anuyuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena upacchindantassa vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±hi lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathetuá

<14> ``na ca, bhikkhave, appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, yo nisÄ«deyya, Ä• ti (Vin III 180) vacanato Ä• sanaá¹ƒ anupaparikkhitvÄ• na nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ (Sp pana Ä• sanaá¹ƒ upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ na upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ suddhaá apaccattharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca Ä• gantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ passataá¹ƒyeva attharÄ«yati, ta paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yampi manussÄ• sayaá¹ƒ hatthena akkamit nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, tasmimpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi paá¹-hamameva Ä• gantvÄ• pi vÄ• adho vÄ• saá¹…kamanti, paá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yampi tanukena vatthena y evaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmimpi paá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. yaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-i pÄ• vÄ• rakojavÄ• dÄ«hi atthataá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ hatthena parÄ• masitvÄ• sallakkhetvÄ• nis __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``ghanasÄ• á¹-akenapi atthate yasmiá¹ƒ vali na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-ivekkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<15> ``na \Be 430/, bhikkhave, davÄ• ya silÄ• paá¹-ivijjhitabbÄ• , yo paá¹-ivijjheyya, Ä• pat dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 183) vacanato hasÄ• dhippÄ• yena pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o na pav (Sp (to Vin III) II 182-183) pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena vÄ• yantena vÄ• paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. c atthÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayo hasantÄ• hasantÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-entipi khipantipi ukkhipantipi, vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±ampi Ä«disaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• dh dhovanadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• paá¹-ivijjhanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhattavissaggakÄ• lÄ• vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kathalaá¹ƒ vÄ• khipitvÄ• palÄ• penti, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<16> ``na, bhikkhave, dÄ• yo Ä• limpitabbo, yo Ä• limpeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€ \Ne 401/ vane aggi na dÄ• tabbo. sace (Sp (to Vin III) II 190) pana ``etthantare yo koci satto aggiá¹ƒ deti, pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nantariyathullaccayapÄ• cittiyavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato pÄ• rÄ• ca hoti. ``allatiá¹‡avanappatayo á¸• ayhantÅ«â€™â€™ ti aggiá¹ƒ dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, ``

vinassantÅ«â€™â€™ ti aggiá¹ƒ dentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yenapi duk
__saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci allasukkhaá¹ƒ saindriyÄ• nind
ti aggiá¹ƒ dentassa vatthuvasena pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni veditabbÄ

paá¹-aggidÄ• naá¹ƒ pana parittakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• araÁ
dinnaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyo mÄ•
tassa aggino paá¹-iaggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto aggi ekato h
nibbÄ• ti. ``parittampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ samantÄ• bh
parikhÄ• khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• , yathÄ• Ä• gato aggi upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• nibbÄ• ti, eta
uá¹-á¹-hiteyeva aggismiá¹ƒ asati anupasampanne sayampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anuá¹-á¹-h
anupasampannehi kappiyavohÄ• rena kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, udakena pana nibbÄ• pentehi appÄ•
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ.

<17> assaddhesu \Be 431/ (Sp (to Vin III) II 181) micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikulesu sakkaccaá¹ƒ paá
labhitvÄ• anupaparikkhitvÄ• neva attanÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá
kulÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ denti. yampi Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ta
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. apihitavatthumpi hi sappavicchikÄ• dÄ«hi adhisayitaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anÁ
kulÄ• ni denti. gandhahaliddÄ• dimakkhitopi tato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to na gahetabbo. sarÄ«re ro
puÃ±chitvÄ• á¹-hapitabhattampi hi tÄ• ni dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti.

<18> ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, gopakassa dÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 156) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha (Sp
kataraá¹ƒ gopakadÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kataraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati? mahÄ• sumatthero tÄ• va
paricchinditvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti `ettakaá¹ƒ divase divase gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™ ti, tadeva vaá¹-á¹-ati,
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha ``kiá¹ƒ gopakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aá
nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ atthi, etesaá¹ƒ hatthe vissaá¹-á¹-hakassa ete issa
denti, taá¹ƒ bahukampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana vutt
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• rakkhanti, tehi dinnaá¹ƒ vaá
na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghike pana cetiyassa \Ne 402/ santake ca keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• ral
vaá¹-á¹-ati, vetanena rakkhantassa attano bhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mah
``yaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• marakkhakÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ denti, etampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhus
yaá¹ƒ attano bhatiyÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• denti, etaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yopi upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• rÄ• ma
vÄ• bhatiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• rakkhati, tassapi attano sampattarukkhatoyeva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
rakkhantassa pana sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etaá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ byaÃ
ekameva, tasmÄ• adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

apicettha ayampi vinicchayo veditabbo (Sp (to Vin III) I 156) --- yattha Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• Ä• gant
phalavÄ• re ca sampatte aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• corikÄ• ya attanÄ• va khÄ• dan
ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yattha pana Ä• vÄ• sikÄ

phalavÄ• re sampatte bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• danti, catÅ«su paccayesu sammÄ• upanenti, anis
Ä• gantukÄ• . yepi rukkhÄ• cÄ«varatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinnÄ• , tesupi Ä• gantukÄ• anis
sesapaccayatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinnepi. ye pana tathÄ• aniyametvÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ca t
corikÄ• ya paribhuÃ±janti, na tesu Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ye phala
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• ca ne rakkhitvÄ• gopetvÄ• sammÄ• upanenti, tesuyeva tesaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya a
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• retabbo, paribhogavasena bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±janta
panettha senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paribhogavaseneva bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

odissa cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«vareyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, bh
kilamanti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana sulabhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya apalokanakammaá¹ƒ ka
upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sanena gilÄ• napaccayena vÄ• kilamantesu saá¹…ghasuá¹-á
katvÄ• tadatthÄ• yapi upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. odissa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya ca gilÄ• napa
eseva nayo. odissa senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ rakkh
tadatthameva upanetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana dubbhikkhaá¹ƒ hoti, bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena
rÄ• jarogacorabhayÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• palujjanti, tÄ• lanÄ• a
senÄ• sanapaccayaá¹ƒ pana nissÄ• ya yÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, evarÅ«pe kÄ• le senÄ• sa
senÄ• sanajagganatthÄ• ya paribhogo bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dv
á¹-hapetvÄ• \Ne 403/ itarÄ• ni lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya vissajjetuá¹ƒ va
mÅ«lavatthucchedaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• na upanetabbaá¹ƒ.

yo pana Ä• rÄ• mo catupaccayatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinno, tattha apalokanakammaá¹ƒ na
pana Å«naá¹ƒ, tadatthaá¹ƒ upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• rÄ• mo paá¹-ijaggitabbo, vetanaá¹ƒ d
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ye pana vetanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• meyeva gehaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasantÄ• rakkhan
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena a
``divase divase ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma khÄ• dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tadeva \Be 433/ te dÄ• tuá¹ƒ lab
dentÄ• nampi gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti. yo pana Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• saá¹…
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ameva deti, ayaá¹ƒ bahukampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. cetiyassa padÄ«patthÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• dinnaÄ• rÄ• mopi jaggitabbo, vetanaá
vetanaÃ±ca panettha cetiyasantakampi saá¹…ghasantakampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. etampi
tattheva vasitvÄ• rakkhantÄ• naÃ±ca keá¹‡iyÄ• gahetvÄ• kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• adÄ• yakÄ• n
tatthajÄ• takaphaladÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<19> dhammikarakkhaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 679) yÄ• cantena atÄ«taá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä•
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. atÄ«taÃ±hi Ä• rabbha atthi odissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• , atthi anodissa Ä• cikkhanÄ
Ä• rabbhapi atthi odissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• , atthi anodissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ __atÄ«taá¹ƒ
Ä• cikkhanÄ• _ hoti? bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vihÄ• re gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• vÄ• dhuttÄ• dayo vÄ• ye

rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindanti, phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• haranti, parikkhÄ• re vÄ• acchindanti, bhikk
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataâ€™â€™ nti vadati. ``kenÄ
asukena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cikkhati. evaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha odissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• hoti
sutvÄ• te vohÄ• rikÄ• tesaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa gÄ«vÄ• hoti, ``
gaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yepi sati gÄ«vÄ• yeva hoti. sace pana ``tassa daá¹‡á¸
vadati, paÃ±camÄ• sakamatte gahite pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti. ``kenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana ``
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tumheyeva jÄ• nissatha. kevalaÃ±hi mayaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ
avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca Ä• harÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __anodissa Ä
vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ vutte sacepi te vohÄ• rikÄ• kÄ• rake gavesitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
sabbasÄ• pateyyepi gahite bhikkhuno neva gÄ«vÄ• , na Ä• patti. parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ harante d
anatthakÄ• matÄ• ya ``coro \Ne 404/ coroâ€™â€™ ti vattumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ vuttep
daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno gÄ«vÄ• hoti. attano vacanakaraá¹ƒ pana ``imin
gahito, taá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pehi, mÄ• cassa daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 434/ vattuá¹
dÄ• sadÄ• sÄ«vÄ• piÄ• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti ayaá¹ƒ akappiyaaá¸• á¸•

kathaá¹ƒ __anÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha odissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• _ hoti? vuttanayeneva parehi anÄ
vohÄ• rike evaá¹ƒ vadati ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca karonti, rakkhaá¹ƒ no deth
akaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kena evaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti vutte ca ``asukena ca asuk
Ä• cikkhati. evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha odissa Ä• cikkhanÄ• hoti, sÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-ati
purimanayeneva sabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa gÄ«vÄ• , sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisameva. sace vohÄ• ri
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â
Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ne pariyesitvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti, bhikkhuno neva gÄ«vÄ•
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya rukkhÄ• dÄ«ni chindantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sipharasuÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• pÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace dhÄ• rÄ• bhijjati, kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . upadhÄ• vitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pa
tampi na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. lahuparivattaÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ, theyyacetanÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya mÅ«lacc

<20> uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• tirokuá¹-
chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. cattÄ• ripi (Sp (to Vin IV) 8
ekapayogena chaá¸• á¸• entassa ekameva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entass
dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. Ä• á¹‡attiyampi eseva nayo. dantakaá¹-á¹-hachaá¸• á¸• anepi dukkaá¹-amev
vÄ• uccÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni chaá¸• á¸• entassa anÄ• patti. yampi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparib
hotu nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• diÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• , tatthÄ• pi yattha katthaci ropimaharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne etÄ
chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. chaá¸• á¸• entassa purimanayeneva Ä• pattibhedo veditab
nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±jamÄ• no ucchuÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• khÄ• damÄ• no gacchanto ucchiá¹-á¹-hoc
haritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• eti, antamaso udakaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• matthakacchinnanÄ• á¸·ikera
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nikkhittabÄ«je aá¹…kure uá¹-á¹-hitepi avuá¹-á¹-hitepi dukk
anikkhittabÄ«jesu pana khettakoá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• asaÃ±jÄ• taropimesu khettamariyÄ• dÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kacavarachaá¸• á¸• anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi vaá¹-á¹-ati. manussesu

uddharitvÄ• gatesu chaá¸• á¸• itakhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. yattha pana ``lÄ•
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di puna uá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rakkhanti, tattha na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<21> ``na \Ne 405/, bhikkhave, nahÄ• yamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• rukkhe kÄ• yo ugghaá¹ƒse
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 243) vacanato nahÄ• yantena (Sp (to Vin II) 243 Ä
nahÄ• natitthe nikhanitvÄ• á¹-hapitatthambhe vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ
kuá¹-á¹-e vÄ• kÄ• yo na ghaá¹ƒsetabbo.

``na, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-Ä• ne nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€
vacanato aá¹-á¹-Ä• nepi nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __aá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma rukkhaá¹ƒ
tacchetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• rena rÄ• jiyo chinditvÄ• nahÄ• natitthe nikhananti, tattha c
manussÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanti.

``na, bhikkhave, gandhabbahatthakena nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá
(cÅ«á¸·va0 243) vacanato nahÄ• natitthe á¹-hapitena dÄ• rumayahatthena cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ga
ghaá¹ƒsanti, tena nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
243) vacanato kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• pi nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kuruvindakasutti_ nÄ•
kuruvindakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni lÄ• khÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• kataguá¸·ikakalÄ• pako vu
gahetvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanti.

``na, bhikkhave, viggayha parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti du
II 243) vacanato aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«rena ghaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, mallakena nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yo nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anuj
gilÄ• nassa akatamallakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 243-244) vacanato makaradaá¹‡á¸• ake chindi
mallakamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kataá¹ƒ ``mallakaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, idaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassapi
__akatamallakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dante acchinditvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ agilÄ• nassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati
iá¹-á¹-hakakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pana kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ukkÄ• sikaá¹ƒ puthupÄ• á¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 244) vacana
puthupÄ• á¹‡ikaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ukkÄ• sikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vatthavaá¹-á¹-i, tasmÄ• nahÄ•
kassaci \Ne 406/ nahÄ• nasÄ• á¹-akavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __
hatthaparikammaá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ hatthena piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá

idaá¹ƒ panettha nahÄ• navattaá¹ƒ --- udakatitthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yattha vÄ• tattha vÄ• cÄ«var
vegena á¹-hitakeneva na otaritabbaá¹ƒ, sabbadisÄ• pana oloketvÄ• vivittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±a

khÄ• á¹‡ugumbalatÄ• dÄ«ni vavatthapetvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ ukkÄ• sitvÄ• avakujja á¹-hitena u
apanetvÄ• pasÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• cÄ«varapiá¹-á¹-heyeva á¹-ha
udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• natthi, udakante ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• sa
atthi, Ä• tape pasÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. no ce atthi, saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. otarantena sa
nÄ• bhippamÄ• á¹‡amattaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• vÄ«ciá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hapentena saddaá¹ƒ akarontena
Ä• gatadisÄ• bhimukhena nimujjitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rakkhitaá¹ƒ hoti. ummujjante
saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ ummujjitvÄ• nahÄ• napariyosÄ• ne udakante ukkuá¹-ikena nisÄ«ditvÄ• nivÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya suparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• cÄ«var
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<22> ``na, bhikkhave, vallikÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na pÄ• maá¹…go dhÄ• retabbo ... na kaá
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabba
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na hatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... na aá¹…gulimuddikÄ• dhÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 245) vacanato kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanÄ• di yaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha (Sp (to Vin II) 245) __vallikÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡ato nikkhantamuttolambakÄ• dÄ
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ca vallikÄ• eva, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ antam
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pÄ• maá¹…ga_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci palambakasuttaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹-hasuttaka_nti y
gÄ«vÅ«pagaá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-isuttaka_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kaá¹-ipiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ, a
suttatantumattampi. __ovaá¹-á¹-ika_nti valayaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yÅ«rÄ• _dÄ«ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva.

<23> ``na, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• kesÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
dvemÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vÄ• duvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 246) vacanato \Be 437/ sace k
dvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, antodvemÄ• seyeva chinditabbÄ• , dvaá¹…gulehi atikkÄ• me
na dÄ«ghÄ• , dvemÄ• sato ekadivasampi atikkÄ• metuá¹ƒ na labhatiyeva. ubhayathÄ• pi uk
vutto, tato oraá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-anabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma natthi.

``na \Ne 407/, bhikkhave, kattarikÄ• ya kesÄ• chedÄ• petabbÄ• , yo chedÄ• peyya, Ä• pat
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• kattarikÄ• ya kese chedÄ• petuâ€™â€™ n
Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kattarikÄ• ya kese chedÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, kocchena kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hetabbÄ• ... na phaá¹‡akena kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-
hatthaphaá¹‡akena kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hetabbÄ• ... na sitthatelakena kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hetabb
kesÄ• osaá¹‡á¹-hetabbÄ• , yo osaá¹‡á¹-heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 2
maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya kocchÄ• dÄ«hi kesÄ• na osaá¹‡á¹-hetabbÄ• , uddhalomena pana an
temetvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ puÃ±chitabbaá¹ƒ, uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattarajasirÄ• nampi allahatthena puÃ±ch

<24> ``na, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ• se vÄ• udakapatte vÄ• mukhanimittaá¹ƒ oloketabbaá¹ƒ, yo c
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• Ä• dÄ• se vÄ• udakapatte

oloketuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 247) vacanato Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• Ä• dÄ• se vÄ• udakapatte
oloketabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca kaá¹ƒsapattÄ• dÄ«nipi yesu mukhanimittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, sabb
gacchanti, kaÃ±jiyÄ• dÄ«nipi ca udakapattasaá¹…khameva. tasmÄ• yattha katthaci oloken
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• pana ``saÃ±chavi nu kho me vaá¹‡o, udÄ• hu na tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``jiá¹‡á¹‡o nu khomhi, noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ olokanatthampi vaá¹-á¹

``na, bhikkhave, mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpitabbaá¹ƒ ... na mukhaá¹ƒ ummadditabbaá¹ƒ ... na mukh
... na manosilikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ laÃ±chetabbaá¹ƒ ... na aá¹…garÄ• go kÄ• tabbo ... na mukh
aá¹…garÄ• gamukharÄ• go kÄ• tabbo, yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Be 438/. anujÄ• n
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 247) vacanato Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<25> ``na, bhikkhave, naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gantabba
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 248) vacanato naccÄ• diá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya na gantabbaá¹ƒ
ca __nacca_nti naá¹-Ä• dayo vÄ• naccantu soá¹‡á¸• Ä• vÄ• antamaso morasÅ«vamakka
naccameva, tasmÄ• antamaso moranaccampi dassanÄ• ya \Ne 408/ gacchantassa dukkaá
naccÄ• pentassa vÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. __gÄ«ta_nti naá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ hotu a
ratanattayaguá¹‡Å«pasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·itagÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• asaÃ±Ã±atabhikkhÅ«naá
vÄ• antamaso dantagÄ«tampi, ``yaá¹ƒ gÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbabhÄ• ge okÅ«jan
gÄ«tameva, sayaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantassapi gÄ• yÄ• pentassapi dukkaá¹-ameva.

``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantass
sÄ• rajjati, parepi tasmiá¹ƒ sare sÄ• rajjanti, gahapatikÄ• pi ujjhÄ• yanti, sarakuttimpi nikÄ•
samÄ• dhissa bhaá¹…go hoti, pacchimÄ• janatÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ime kho
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantassa. na, bhikkhave, Ä• yata
gÄ• yitabbo, yo gÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 249) ---

vacanato Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammopi na gÄ• yitabbo.

__Ä• yatako_ (Sp (to Vin II) 249) nÄ• ma __gÄ«tassaro_ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• ak
pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, jÄ• takavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, gÄ• th
taá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• atidÄ«ghaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, caturassena vattena parimaá¹‡á¸
padabyaÃ±janÄ• ni dassetabbÄ• ni. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sarabhaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ n
sarena dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sarabhaÃ±Ã±e_ kira taraá¹…gavattadhotaka
dvattiá¹ƒsa vattÄ• ni atthi, tesu yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ padabyaÃ
avinÄ• setvÄ• vikÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 439/ akatvÄ• samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppena caturassena nayena pa

__vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tantibaddhÄ• divÄ• danÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu k
antamaso udakabherivÄ• ditampi, sabbametaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana niá¹-á¹-hubhant
á¹-hito accharikaá¹ƒ vÄ• phoá¹-eti, pÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• paharati, tattha anÄ• patti, sabbaá¹ƒ an
á¹-hitassa passato anÄ• patti, passissÄ• mÄ«ti vihÄ• rato vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantassa Ä• patt
nisinno passati, anÄ• patti. passissÄ• mÄ«ti uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchato Ä• patti, vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ
parivattetvÄ• passatopi Ä• pattiyeva. salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ena v
gantvÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , anÄ• patti. Ä• padÄ• su tÄ• disena
samajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisati, evaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• passantassa suá¹‡antassa vÄ• anÄ• p
upahÄ• raá¹ƒ detha upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi, ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cetiyassa upahÄ• raá
sampaá¹-icchitumpi na labhati. ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cetiyassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™
``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sundaraâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<26> ``na, bhikkhave, attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chetabbaá¹ƒ, yo chindeyya, Ä• patti thullacca
II 251) vacanato aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ (Vin II 251) chindantassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pan
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sÄ• aá¹…guliÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chindantassa tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ
ahikÄ«á¹-adaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• vÄ• lohitaá¹ƒ vÄ• mocent

<27> ``na, bhikkhave, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dasse
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 252) vacanato gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vikubbaniddhiá¹ƒ dass
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi pana appaá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

<28> ``na, bhikkhave, sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo patto dhÄ• retabbo ... pe ... na rÅ«piyamayo ... pe
pe ... na veá¸·uriyamayo ... pe ... na phalikamayo ... pe ... na kaá¹ƒsamayo ... pe ... na kÄ• c
... na tipumayo ... pe ... na sÄ«samayo ... pe ... na tambalohamayo patto dhÄ• retabbo, yo d
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 252) vacanato suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• dipatto \Be 440/ na vaá
bhattagge suvaá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«su byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upanÄ• menti, Ä• masitum
phalikamayakÄ• camayakaá¹ƒsamayÄ• ni pana taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«ni bhÄ• janÄ• ni puggalikap
saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• gihivikaá¹-Ä• ni vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. tambalohamayopi pattoyeva
thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve patte ayopattaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• p
252) dveyeva ca pattÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, tumbakaá¹-Ä• he piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ, yo careyya, Ä• patti dukkaá
255) vacanato lÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pana tÄ• va
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• he_pi eseva nayo.

``na \Ne 410/, bhikkhave, chavasÄ«sapatto dhÄ• retabbo, yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
255) vacanato chavasÄ«samayopi patto na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pattÄ• dhÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 254) vacanato bhÅ«midÄ
kate bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake dÄ• rudaá¹‡á¸• aÄ• dhÄ• rake ca pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
``bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake tayo daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rake dve patte uparÅ«pari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ
pattÄ• naá¹ƒ anokÄ• so, dve á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ
nayo. bhamakoá¹-isadiso pana dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rako tÄ«hi daá¹‡á¸• akehi baddho, daá¹‡á¸•
pattassa anokÄ• so, tattha á¹-hapetvÄ• pi hatthena gahetvÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«miya
ekameva á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

``na, bhikkhave, miá¸• á¸• hante patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ
254) vacanato Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ante á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace p
tattheva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evarÅ«pÄ• ya vitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya miá¸• á¸• hikÄ• ya á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ va

``na, bhikkhave, paribhaá¹‡á¸• ante patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
II 254) vacanato bÄ• hirapasse katÄ• ya tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• ya antepi eseva nayo. ``anu
coá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 254) vacanato coá¸·akaá¹ƒ \Be 441/ pattharitvÄ• tattha á¹-hape
tasmiá¹ƒ pana asati kaá¹-asÄ• rake vÄ• taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸
na dussati, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya vÄ• likÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹ƒsurajÄ• dÄ«su
vÄ• á¹-hapentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, patto laggetabbo, yo laggeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 2
nÄ• gadantÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci laggetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsepi bandhitvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, maÃ±ce patto nikkhipitabbo, yo nikkhipeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
vacanato bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hapanatthameva vÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotu nisÄ«danasayanatthaá¹ƒ v
vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• á¹-hapentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena pana bhaá¹‡á¸• akena saddhiá
aá¹-aniyaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• olambituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, bandhitvÄ• pi upari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na v
\Ne 411/ pana maÃ±co vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-
hoti, tattha á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-anakena aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggetvÄ• aá¹…
vaá¹-á¹-ati, chatte bhattapÅ«ropi aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggitapattopi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. b
pana saddhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapite yo koci á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-

``na, bhikkhave, pattahatthena kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metabbaá¹ƒ, yo paá¹‡Ä• meyya, Ä•
ti (Vin II 255) vacanato pattahatthena kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ na paá¹‡Ä• metabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca na ke
hatthe, so eva pattahattho. na kevalaÃ±ca kavÄ• á¹-ameva paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ na labhati, api
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• de vÄ• yattha yatthaci sarÄ«rÄ• vayave pattasmiá¹ƒ sati hatthena vÄ• pÄ• de

kenaci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavena kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä• metuá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipitu
avÄ• purituá¹ƒ na labhati, aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e pana pattaá¹ƒ laggetvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ avÄ• p

``na, bhikkhave, calakÄ• ni vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattena nÄ
nÄ«hareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 255) vacanato calakÄ• dÄ«ni patten
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca __calakÄ• nÄ«_ti cabbetvÄ• apaviddhÄ• misÄ• ni. __aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nÄ«
__ucchiá¹-á¹-hodaka_nti mukhavikkhÄ• litodakaá¹ƒ. etesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pattena nÄ«haranta
pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ dhovitumpi \Be 442/ na labhati. hatthadhotapÄ• d
Ä• kiritvÄ• nÄ«harituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, anucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suddhapattaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-haha
na vaá¹-á¹-ati, vÄ• mahatthena panettha udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ udakagaá¹‡á¸• us
ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthena gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettÄ• vatÄ• pi hi so ucchiá¹-á¹-hapatto hoti, l
bahiudakena vikkhÄ• letvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. macchamaá¹ƒsaphalÄ• phalÄ• dÄ«ni ca
aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• calakaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• mo hoti, taá¹ƒ patte á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na labh
paá¹-ikhÄ• ditukÄ• mo hoti, taá¹ƒ patte á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ labhati. aá¹-á¹-hikakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni
hatthena luÃ±citvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mukhato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pun
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na labhati, siá¹…giveranÄ• á¸·ikerakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• puna á

<29> ``na ca, bhikkhave, sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«likena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, yo bhaveyya, Ä• patti duk
II 255) vacanato sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«likena na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. ettha pana cÄ«varaÃ±ca maÃ±
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ pana dinnameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<30> ``na \Ne 412/, bhikkhave, addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannena bhikkhunÄ• parissÄ• van
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo na dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 259) vacanato apa
Vin II) 259) yÄ• camÄ• nassa parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ adÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana attano ha
vijjamÄ• nepi yÄ• cati, tassa na akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``na ca, bhikkhave, aparissÄ• vanakena bhikkhunÄ• addhÄ• namaggo paá¹-ipajjitabbo, yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 259) vacanato aparissÄ• vanakena maggo na gantabbo. s
parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
pivissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, daá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 259) vacanato daa
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __daá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha rajakÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• raparissÄ• v
baddhanisseá¹‡ikÄ• ya sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• majjhe daá¹‡á¸• ake udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ca
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÅ«retvÄ• parissÄ• vati.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 443/, bhikkhave, ottharakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 259) vacanato ottharaka
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ottharakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ udake ottharitvÄ• ghaá¹-akena udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h

daá¹‡á¸• akesu vatthaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• udake cattÄ• ro khÄ• á¹‡uke nikhanitvÄ• tesu bandh
udakato mocetvÄ• majjhe ottharitvÄ• ghaá¹-ena udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti.

<31> ``na, bhikkhave, naggena naggo abhivÄ• detabbo, yo abhivÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
tiÄ• divacanato (Vin II 261) na naggena naggo abhivÄ• detabbo, na naggena abhivÄ• detab
abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbo, na naggena abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, na naggena naggassa parikam
naggassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na naggena paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, na naggena khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, na
na naggena sÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, na naggena pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso paá¹-icchÄ• diyo jantÄ• gharapaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ udakapaá
vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 261) vacanato tisso paá¹-icchÄ• diyo vaá¹-á¹-anti. e
jantÄ• gharapaá¹-icchÄ• di udakapaá¹-icchÄ• di ca parikammaá¹ƒ karontasseva vaá¹-á¹-ati,
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• di pana sabbakammesu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<32> ``na \Ne 413/, bhikkhave, pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡esu sayanesu sayitabbaá¹ƒ, yo saseyya
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 264) vacanato pupphehi santhatesu sayanesu na sayitabb
pana gahetvÄ• kavÄ• á¹-e paÃ±caá¹…guliá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vi
nikkhipituá¹ƒ.

<33> ``na, bhikkhave, Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• ne bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo bhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukk
II 264) vacanato Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• na bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• sittakÅ«padh
rajatena vÄ• katÄ• ya peá¸·Ä• ya etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• pana dÄ• rumay

<34> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, maá¸·orikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 264) vacanato maá¸·orikÄ•
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __maá¸·orikÄ• _ti daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rako vuccati.
yaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dhÄ• rakapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dhÄ• rakapacchikapÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«nipi ettheva paviá¹-á¹-
Ä• dhÄ• rakasaá¹…khepagamanato hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chiddaá¹ƒ viddhampi aviddhampi vaá

<35> ``na \Be 444/, bhikkhave, ekabhÄ• jane bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo bhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukk
II 264) Ä• divacanato na ekabhÄ• jane bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na ekathÄ• lake pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sac
bhÄ• janato phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• gacchati, tasmiá¹ƒ apagate itarassa se
vaá¹-á¹-ati, itarassapi tasmiá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡e puna gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-itabbaá¹ƒ, yo tuvaá¹-á¹-eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•
264) Ä• divacanato na ekamaÃ±ce nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, na ekattharaá¹‡e nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. vavatth
dassetvÄ• majjhe kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso kÄ• yabandhana
nipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡ehi ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡ehi ca na nipajjita
attharaá¹‡aÃ±ceva pÄ• vuraá¹‡aÃ±ca etesanti ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• . saá¹ƒhÄ• rim

pÄ• vÄ• rattharaá¹‡akaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• rup
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

<36> ``na, bhikkhave, celappaá¹-ikÄ• akkamitabbÄ• , yo akkameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ
vacanato na celasanthÄ• ro akkamitabbo, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ maá¹…g
celappaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 268) vacanato pana kÄ• ci itthÄ« (Sp (to Vin I
apagatagabbhÄ• vÄ• hoti garugabbhÄ• vÄ• , evarÅ«pesu \Ne 414/ á¹-hÄ• nesu maá¹…ga
akkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhotapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ akkamituâ€™â€™ n
pÄ• dadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dhotehi pÄ• dehi akkamanatthÄ• ya atthatapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<37> ``na, bhikkhave, katakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
269) vacanato katakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __katakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• raá
kaá¹‡á¹-ake uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu caturassÄ• dibhedaá¹
bÄ• hulikÄ• nuyogattÄ• paá¹-ikkhittameva, neva paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ, na paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá
bhikkhave, tisso pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsaniyo sakkharaá¹ƒ kathalaá¹ƒ samuddapheá¹‡akaâ€™â€™
sakkharÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sakkharÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vuccati, p
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

<38> ``na \Be 445/, bhikkhave, cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ« dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti d
II 269) vacanato cÄ• marivÄ• lehi katabÄ«janÄ« na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave tisso bÄ«janiyo vÄ• kamayaá¹ƒ usÄ«ramayaá¹ƒ morapiÃ±chamay
vidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 269) vacanato makasabÄ«janÄ«
__vidhÅ«pana_nti bÄ«janÄ« vuccati. __tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ_ pana tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• ka
veá¸·udantavilÄ«vehi vÄ• morapiÃ±chehi vÄ• cammavikatÄ«hi vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
dantamayavisÄ• á¹‡amayadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. vÄ• kamayabÄ«janiyÄ• ketakapÄ•
saá¹…gahitÄ• .

<39> ``na, bhikkhave, chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. an
gilÄ• nassa chattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 270) vacanato agilÄ• nena chattaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• retabba
kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• ho vÄ• pittakopo vÄ• hoti cakkhu vÄ• dubbalaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci Ä• bÄ•
tassa gÄ• me vÄ• araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• chattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. vasse pana cÄ«varaguttatthampi vÄ
attaguttatthampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ pana sabbattheva vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ•
agilÄ• nenapi Ä• rÄ• me Ä• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 270) v
Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<40> ``na, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghÄ• nakhÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
bhikkhave, maá¹ƒsappamÄ• á¹‡ena nakhaá¹ƒ chindituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 274) vacanato dÄ
``na, bhikkhave, vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukk

bhikkhave, malamattaá¹ƒ apakaá¸• á¸• hituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 274) vacanato vÄ«satipi nakl
kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, nakhato malamattaá¹ƒ pana apakaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati

``na, bhikkhave, sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo saá¹ƒharÄ• peyya, Ä• pa
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petuâ€™
gaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡Ä• diÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yo \Be 446/ dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
vacanato saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena nÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sakkharÄ• d
gÄ• hÄ• panepi Ä• patti natthi, anurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá
II 275) saá¹‡á¸• Ä• so anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. ``na, bhikkhave, palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo gÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 275) vacanato palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ya
nalÄ• á¹-e vÄ• dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• uggantvÄ• bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disa
apalitaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<41> ``na, bhikkhave, akÄ• yabandhanena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo, yo paviseyya, Ä• patti dukk
278) vacanato akÄ• yabandhanena gÄ• mo na pavisitabbo, abandhitvÄ• nikkhamantena ya
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bandhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sarit
tÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ.

<42> ``na, bhikkhave, gihinivatthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, yo nivÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
280) Ä• divacanato hatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• divasena gihinivatthaá¹ƒ na nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, setapa
gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ, mallakammakarÄ• dayo viya kacchaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• na ni
nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassapi maggappaá¹-ipannassapi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yampi maggaá¹ƒ gacch
koá¹‡e ukkhipitvÄ• antaravÄ• sakassa upari lagganti, anto vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ tathÄ
aparaá¹ƒ nivÄ• senti, sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. gilÄ• no pana antokÄ• sÄ• vassa ovaá¹-á¹-ika
upari nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ labhati, agilÄ• nena dve nivÄ• sentena saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setab

<43> ``na \Ne 416/, bhikkhave, ubhatokÄ• jaá¹ƒ haritabbaá¹ƒ, yo hareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
281) vacanato ubhatokÄ• jaá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekatok
sÄ«sabhÄ• raá¹ƒ khandhabhÄ• raá¹ƒ kaá¹-ibhÄ• raá¹ƒ olambakaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato eka
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<44> ``na, bhikkhave, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, yo khÄ• deyya, Ä• p
ti (Vin II 282) vacanato na dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ \Be 447/ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catura
dantakaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 282) vacanato manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulena
caturaá¹…gulapacchimaÃ±ca dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ.

<45> ``na, bhikkhave, rukkho abhiruhitabbo, yo abhiruheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«ye porisaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ abhiruhituá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• su yÄ• vadatthaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin rukkhaá¹ƒ abhiruhitabbaá¹ƒ, sukkhakaá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡Ä• dikicce pana sati purisappamÄ• á vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• dayo vÄ• disvÄ• maggamÅ«á¸·ho vÄ• disÄ davaá¸• Ä• haá¹ƒ vÄ• udakoghaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• atiuccampi rukkhaá¹ƒ Ä•

<46> ``na, bhikkhave, buddhavacanaá¹ƒ chandaso Ä• ropetabbaá¹ƒ, yo Ä• ropeyya, Ä• pat anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sakÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡ituâ€™â€™ vedaá¹ƒ viya buddhavacanaá¹ƒ sakkaá¹-abhÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ n mÄ• gadhikÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ.

<47> ``na, bhikkhave, lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ, yo pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya, Ä• patti (caÅ«á¸·ava0 286) Ä• divacanato lokÄ• yatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ``sabbaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, seto kÄ• ko, kÄ• á¸·o bako iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€ evamÄ• diniratthakakÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ titthiyasatthaá¹ƒ neva pariyÄ• puá¹‡itab vÄ• cetabbaá¹ƒ. na ca tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• , na parassa vÄ• cetabbÄ• .

<48> ``na, bhikkhave, khipite `jÄ«vÄ• â€™ ti vattabbo, yo vadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. a bhikkhave, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ `jÄ«vatha bhanteâ€™ ti vuccamÄ• nena `ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• â€™ ti vattu vacanato khipite ``jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, gihinÄ• pana ``jÄ«vathÄ• â€™â€™ t jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<49> ``na, bhikkhave, lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, yo khÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 289) vacanato Ä• bÄ• dhaá khÄ• dituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÅ«pasampÄ• kÄ• dÄ«su (Sp (to Vin IV) 797) pakkhittaá¹ƒ pana paccamÄ• nesu muggasÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• macchamaá¹ƒsavikatiyÄ• vÄ• tele vÄ• badara ambilasÄ• kÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• uttaribhaá¹…gesu vÄ• yattha katthaci antamaso yÄ• gubhattepi

<50> ``na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ, yo akkameyya, Ä• ti (Vin II 324) vacanato adhotehi pÄ• dehi maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ parikammaka akkamitabbÄ• . ``na, bhikkhave, allehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ, yo akkame dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 324) vacanato yehi (Sp (to Vin II) 324) akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«pehi allapÄ• dehi paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatÄ• bhÅ«mi vÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pana udakasinehamattameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na udakaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ akkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``na, bhikkhave, saupÄ• hanena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 324) vacanato dhotapÄ• dehi akkamitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hubhitabbaá¹ƒ, yo niá¹-á¹-hubheyy
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 324) vacanato parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• na niá¹-á¹
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kheá¸·amallakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 324) evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te
niá¹-á¹-hubhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, coá¸·akena paliveá¹-hetuâ€™â€™ nti (V
sudhÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nikkhipante
kaá¹-asÄ• rako vÄ• natthi, coá¸·akena maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• veá¹-hetabbÄ• ,
atthariuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kiÃ±ci anattharitvÄ• á¹-hapentassa pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yadi pana ta
anatthatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pi á¹-hapenti, adhotapÄ• dehipi vaá¸·aÃ±jenti, tatheva vaá¸·aÃ±je

``na \Ne 418/, bhikkhave, parikammakatÄ• bhitti apassetabbÄ• , yo apasseyya, Ä• patti du
(Vin II 324) vacanato parikammakatÄ• bhitti setabhitti vÄ• hotu cittakammakatÄ• vÄ• , na
kevalaÃ±ca bhittimeva, dvÄ• rampi vÄ• tapÄ• nampi apassenaphalakampi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡attha
cÄ«varena vÄ• yena kenaci appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• apassituá¹ƒ na labhati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
paccattharitvÄ• nipajjituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 325) vacanato pana dhotapÄ• dehi akkamitabba
paribhaá¹‡á¸• akataá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…g
attano santakena paccattharaá¹‡ena paccattharitvÄ• va nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace niddÄ• yatopi
saá¹…kuá¹-ite koci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavo maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• phusati, Ä• pattiyev
lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo. paribhogasÄ«sena apassayantassapi eseva nayo. hatthatala
akkamituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• harantassa kÄ• ye paá¹-iha

<51> ``dasayime, bhikkhave, avandiyÄ• . pureupasampannena pacchupasampanno avandi
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako vuá¸• á¸• hataro adhammavÄ• dÄ« avandiyo, mÄ• tugÄ• mo avand
pÄ• rivÄ• siko avandiyo, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho avandiyo, mÄ• nattÄ• raho avandiy
abbhÄ• nÄ• raho avandiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin II 312) vacanato ime dasa avandiyÄ• ti veditabb

``pacchupasampannena pureupasampanno vandiyo, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako vuá¸• á¸• hat
tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho vandiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin II 312) --- vacanato ime

<52> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni rukkhatÅ«laá¹ƒ latÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒ poá¹-akÄ«
297) vacanato imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni kappiyÄ• ni. tattha (Sp (to Vin II) 297) __rukkhatÅ«l
simbalirukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. __latÄ• tÅ«la_nti khÄ«
kÄ• saÃ±ci vallÄ«naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. __poá¹-akÄ«tÅ«la_nti poá¹-akÄ«tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹
tiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso ucchunaá¸·Ä• dÄ«nampi tÅ«laá¹ƒ. etehi tÄ«hi sabbabhÅ«ta
rukkhavallitiá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo hi muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• yass
tÅ«laá¹ƒ bimbohane vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhisiá¹ƒ pana pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ akappiyatÅ«la
kevalaÃ±ca bimbohane etaá¹ƒ tÅ«lameva, haá¹ƒsamorÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbasakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
sabbacatuppadÄ• naÃ±ca lomampi vaá¹-á¹-ati, piyaá¹…gupupphabakulapupphÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ suddhameva \Be 450/ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, missakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ditÅ«lampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<53> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca bhisiyo uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiá¹ƒ coá¸·abhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• kabh
paá¹‡á¹‡abhisiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) vacanato paÃ±cahi uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«ritÄ• paÃ±
tÅ«lagaá¹‡anÄ• ya hi etÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vuttÄ• . tattha uá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena na keval
gahitaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• pana manussalomaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsajÄ• t
pakkhicatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ lomaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ idha uá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡eneva gahitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ
channaá¹ƒ anulomacÄ«varÄ• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±atarena bhisicchaviá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eá¸·akalomÄ• ni pana apakkhipitvÄ• kambalameva catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ p
pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• pi __uá¹‡á¹‡abhisi_saá¹…khyameva gacchati.

__coá¸·abhisi_Ä• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci navacoá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acoá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒh
vÄ• katÄ• coá¸·abhisi. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __vÄ• kabhisi_. yaá¹ƒ k
pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __tiá¹‡abhisi_. aÃ±Ã±atra suddhatamÄ• lapattÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paá¹‡á¹
__paá¹‡á¹‡abhisÄ«_ti veditabbÄ• . tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±ena missameva vaá¹-á¹-a
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipaÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ bhisiyaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ta
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. etena masÅ«rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
bhisiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aniyamo natthi, maÃ±cabhisi pÄ«á¹-habhisi bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡abhisi caá
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanabhisÄ«ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato sallakkhetvÄ• attano rucivasena pamÄ•
bimbohanaá¹ƒ pana pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<54> ``na, bhikkhave, aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yikÄ• ni bimbohanÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, yo dhÄ• rey
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 297) yesu kaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ upada
upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni bimbohanÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
bimbohanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __sÄ«sappa
vitthÄ• rato tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu dvinnaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ miniyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vid
caturaá¹…gulaÃ±ca hoti, majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hoti. ``dÄ«ghato pana
vÄ• dviratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡assa
uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 451/. agilÄ• nassa sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• naÃ
pÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti dvayameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, gilÄ• nassa bimbohanÄ• ni santharitvÄ•
datvÄ• nipajjitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``yÄ• ni pana bhisÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni paÃ±ca kappi
bimbohanaá¹ƒ mahantampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti phussadevatthero Ä• ha. vinayadharau
``bimbohanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti kappiyatÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyatÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• k
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

<55> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• sandikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) vacanato caturassapÄ
Ä• sandiko vaá¹-á¹-ati, so ca ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccakampi Ä• sandikaâ€™â€™ n
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulato uccapÄ• dakopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekatobhÄ• gena dÄ«ghapÄ«á¹-hameva hi a

uccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• caturassapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantampi v
bhikkhave, sattaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) vacanato tÄ«su disÄ• su apassayaá¹ƒ katvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uccakampi sattaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) vac
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkanto ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhaddapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ vettamayapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pilotikÄ• baddhapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• ru
á¹-hapetvÄ• bhojanaphalakaá¹ƒ viya kataá¹ƒ eá¸·akapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• malakÄ• kÄ• r
Ä• maá¹‡á¸• akavaá¹-á¹-ikapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ phalakapÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca pÄ• á¸
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dÄ• rumayapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, ucce maÃ±ce sayitabbaá¹ƒ, yo sayeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™
pamaá¹‡Ä• tikkante maÃ±ce sayantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana karontassa kÄ• rÄ• pent
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantena chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji
chinditukÄ• mo hoti, bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikhanitvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upari dasseti, uttÄ• nakaá¹ƒ
ukkhipitvÄ• tulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e á¹-hapetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, vaá¹-á¹-a
uccÄ• maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anu
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) vacanato man
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamova maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dako vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at

<56> ``na \Be 452/, bhikkhave, uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, seyyathi
gonako cittako paá¹-ikÄ• paá¹-alikÄ• tÅ«likÄ• vikatikÄ• uddalomi ekantalomi kaá¹-á¹-issaâ
kuttakaá¹ƒ hatthattharaá¹ƒ assattharaá¹ƒ rathattharaá¹ƒ ajinapaveá¹‡Ä« kadalimigapavarap
sauttaracchadaá¹ƒ \Ne 421/ ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
254) vacanato uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-anti. tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 254) __
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma akappiyattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __pallaá¹…ko_ti pÄ• desu vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ•
mahÄ• kojavo. caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• ni kira tassa lomÄ• ni. __cittako_ti ratanacitrauá¹‡á¹
__paá¹-ikÄ• _ti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayo setattharako. __paá¹-alikÄ• _ti ghanapupphako uá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
``Ä• malakapaá¹-oâ€™â€™ tipi vuccati. __tÅ«likÄ• _ti pakatitÅ«likÄ• yeva. __vikatikÄ• _ti
sÄ«habyagghÄ• dirÅ«pavicitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharako. __uddalomÄ«_ti ekato uggatalom
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ekantalomÄ«_ti ubhato uggatalomaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayatth
__kaá¹-á¹-issa_nti ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamayaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __
ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ kosiyasuttamayaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suddhakoseyyaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹

__kuttaka_nti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akitthÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• naccanayoggaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__hatthattharaassattharÄ• _ hatthiassapiá¹-á¹-hÄ«su attharaá¹‡akaattharaá¹‡Ä• eva. ratha
__ajinapaveá¹‡Ä«_ti ajinacammehi maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡ena sibbitvÄ• katÄ• paveá¹‡Ä«.
__kadalimigapavarapaccattharaá¹‡a_nti kadalimigacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, tena kataá¹ƒ pa
attho. taá¹ƒ kira setavatthassa upari kadalimigacammaá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• sibbitvÄ• karonti. __

saha uttaracchadena, uparibaddhena rattavitÄ• nena saddhinti attho. setavitÄ• nampi heá¹-
akappiyapaccattharaá¹‡e sati na vaá¹-á¹-ati, asati pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ
sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti maÃ±cassa ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• na
ekameva upadhÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhosu passesu rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu padumavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vici
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahÄ• upadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. gonakÄ• dÄ«
saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re vÄ• \Be 453/ puggalikavihÄ• re vÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakesu attharitvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-anti, dhammÄ• sane pana gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• rena labbhanti, tatrÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ na

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• sandiá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ tÅ«likaá¹ƒ gih
abhinisÄ«dituá¹ƒ, na tveva abhinipajjituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 314) --- vacanato Ä• sandÄ• ditta
avasesesu gonakÄ• dÄ«su gihivikatesu dhammÄ• sane vÄ• bhattagge vÄ• antaraghare vÄ
nipajjituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ bhattagge antaraghar
422/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tatthÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹
uddÄ• lanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, onaddhamaÃ±caá¹ƒ onaddhapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297
onaddhaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ. an
koseyyapÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kojavaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kan
337-338) --- vacanato pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghikÄ• ni vÄ• hontu puggalikÄ• ni vÄ• , yat
antaraghare vÄ• yattha katthaci paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. kojavaá¹ƒ panettha pakatikoj
vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojavaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 320) vacan
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divicitrÄ• ni (Sp (to Vin II) 320) kavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni tÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatayoni pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-apÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vÄ• ni, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cittakammak
senÄ• sanaparibhoge vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``pÄ• sÄ• dassa dÄ• sidÄ• saá¹ƒ khettavatthuá¹ƒ gomahi
vadanti, pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi, pÄ• sÄ• de paá¹-iggahite paá¹-iggahitame

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ekapalÄ• sikaá¹ƒ upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ... na, bhikkhave, diguá¹‡Ä• u
na tiguá¹‡Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retab
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 245) --- vacanato ekapaá¹-alÄ• yeva upÄ• hanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
tipaá¹-alÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• _ (Sp (to Vin I) 245) nÄ• m
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuccati, sÄ• pana majjhimadeseyeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
janapadesu guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 259) --- vacanato paccantimesu
guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• \Be 454/ navÄ• vÄ• hotu paribhuttÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-ati. maj
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, omukkaá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanaá¹ƒ. na, bhikkhave, na
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 247) vacanato paá
paribhuttÄ• yeva guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, aparibhuttÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ye

paribhuttÄ• vÄ• hotu aparibhuttÄ• vÄ• , sabbattha vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca manussacammaá¹
cammena katÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. upÄ• hanakosakasatthakakosakakuÃ±cikakosake

``na \Ne 423/, bhikkhave, sabbanÄ«likÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na sabbapÄ«tikÄ
... na sabbalohitikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na sabbamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ
sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• upÄ• hanÄ
sabbamahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
vacanato sabbanÄ«likÄ• di upÄ• hanÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca __nÄ«likÄ• _ umÄ• pupph
kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ... __lohitikÄ• _ jayasumanapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ... __maÃ±
maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• eva ... __kaá¹‡hÄ• _ addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ... __mahÄ
satapadipiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ... __mahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• _ sambhinnavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti paá¹
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``padumapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etÄ• su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
coá¸·akena puÃ±chitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, appamattakepi

``na, bhikkhave, nÄ«lakavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na pÄ«takavaddhikÄ•
na lohitakavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikavaddhikÄ• upÄ•
kaá¹‡havaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na mahÄ• raá¹…garattavaddhikÄ• upÄ
mahÄ• nÄ• marattavaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukk
--- vacanato yÄ• saá¹ƒ vaddhÄ• yeva nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti, tÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-anti, va
katvÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, khallakabaddhÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na puá¹-abaddhÄ• upÄ
pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dh
tittirapattikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• \Be 455/
na ajavisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ
morapiÃ±chaparisibbitÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na citrÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retab
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 246) --- vacanato khallakabaddhÄ• di upÄ• hanÄ• pi na va
__khallakabaddhÄ• _ti paá¹‡hipidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ tale khallakaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• katÄ• . __puá¹
yonakaupÄ• hanÄ• vuccati, yÄ• yÄ• va jaá¹…ghato sabbapÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti. __p
paliguá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ• katÄ• , upari pÄ• damattameva paá¹-icchÄ• deti, na jaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __tÅ«
tÅ«lapicunÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• katÄ• . __tittirapattikÄ• _ti tittirapattasadisÄ• vicitrabaddhÄ• .
__meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne meá¹‡á¸• akasiá¹…gasaá¹‡á
__ajavisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo, __vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• _pi tattheva
vicchikanaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne vaddhe yojetvÄ• katÄ• . __morapiÃ±chaparisibbit
vaddhesu vÄ• morapiÃ±chehi suttakasadisehi parisibbitÄ• . __citrÄ• _ti vicitrÄ• . etÄ• su ya
sace tÄ• ni khallakÄ• dÄ«ni apanetvÄ• sakkÄ• honti vaá¸·aÃ±jituá¹ƒ, vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbÄ• . te
vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

``na, bhikkhave, sÄ«hacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na byagghaca
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na dÄ«picammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na ajinaca
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na uddacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na majjÄ•
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na kÄ• á¸·akacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na lu
upÄ• hanÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 246)
sÄ«hacammÄ• diparikkhaá¹-Ä• pi upÄ• hanÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __sÄ«hacammaparikkh
cÄ«vare anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ viya sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• katÄ• . esa nayo sabbattha. __luvaka
pakkhibiá¸·Ä• lacammaparikkhaá¹-Ä• . etÄ• supi yÄ• kÄ• ci taá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• dh

``na, bhikkhave, kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ... na tÄ• lapattapÄ• dukÄ• ... na ve
tiá¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• ... na muÃ±japÄ• dukÄ• , na pabbajapÄ• dukÄ• ... na hintÄ• lapÄ• dukÄ•
kambalapÄ• dukÄ• ... na sovaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• ... na rÅ«piyamayÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• ... na m
veá¸·uriyamayÄ• ... na phalikamayÄ• \Be 456/ ... na kaá¹ƒsamayÄ• ... na kÄ• camayÄ• ..
sÄ«samayÄ• ... na tambalohamayÄ• ... na kÄ• ci saá¹…kamanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• dhÄ• re
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 250-251) --- vacanato yena kenaci tiá¹‡ena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±en
saá¹…kamanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• na dhÄ• retabbÄ• . ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso pÄ• d
asaá¹…kamanÄ«yÄ• yo, vaccapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ passÄ• vapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ Ä• camanapÄ• dukaâ€
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• niccalÄ• asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyÄ• vaccapÄ• dukÄ• dÄ« tisso pÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-anti.

``na, bhikkhave, saupÄ• hanena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo, yo paviseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•
vacanato saupÄ• hanena gÄ• mo na pavisitabbo. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nena bh
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 256) vacanato pana yassa pÄ• dÄ• vÄ• phÄ• litÄ• p
pÄ• dÄ• vÄ• dukkhÄ• honti, yo na sakkoti anupÄ• hano gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pe
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ajjhÄ• rÄ• me upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ
padÄ«paá¹ƒ kattaradaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 425/ (Vin I 249) vacanato ajjhÄ• rÄ• me agil
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``na, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyesu Ä• cariyamattesu upajjhÄ• yesu upajjhÄ• yamattesu anupÄ• h
saupÄ• hanena caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, yo caá¹…kameyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• cariyÄ• dÄ«su anupÄ• hanesu caá¹…kamantesu saupÄ• hanena na caá¹…kamitabbaá¹
pabbajjÄ• cariyo upasampadÄ• cariyo nissayÄ• cariyo uddesÄ• cariyoti ime cattÄ• ropi idha
avassikassa chabbasso Ä• cariyamatto. so hi catuvassakÄ• le taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vacchati. eva
sattavasso, duvassassa aá¹-á¹-havasso, tivassassa navavasso, catuvassassa dasavassoti i
eva. upajjhÄ• yassa sandiá¹-á¹-hasambhattÄ• pana sahÄ• yabhikkhÅ«, ye vÄ• pana keci d
sabbepi __upajjhÄ• yamattÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ettakesu bhikkhÅ«su anupÄ• hanesu caá¹…kaman
Ä• patti.

``na \Be 457/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• cammÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ byagghaca
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assaâ€™â€™. ``na, bhikkhave, gocammaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assaâ€™â€™. ``na, bhikkhave, kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ• reyya,
ti (Vin I 255) --- vacanato majjhimadese sÄ«hacammÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ«hacammÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkhepo kato. bhÅ«matthara
anÄ«harantena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni ea
migacammaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 259) vacanako pana paccantimesu janapadesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
eá¸·akacammaÃ±ca ajacammaÃ±ca attharitvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
vÄ• tamigo pasadamigo kuruá¹…gamigo migamÄ• tuko rohitamigoti etesaá¹ƒyeva cammÄ•
pana ---

makkaá¹-o kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho ca, sarabho kadalÄ«migo.

ye ca vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• keci, tesaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

tattha \Ne 426/ __vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• _ti sÄ«habyagghaacchataracchÄ• . na kevalaÃ±ca eteyeva
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, te á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• antamaso gomahiá¹ƒsasasabiá¸·Ä• rÄ• c
atthe ``vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• â€™â€™ tveva veditabbÄ• . etesaÃ±hi sabbesaá¹ƒ pana cammaá¹ƒ

``na, bhikkhave, yÄ• nena yÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yo yÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ•
yÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 253) vacanato agilÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• nena na gantabbaá¹ƒ
kappati, kataraá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«ti? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthavaá¹-á¹-
bhikkhave, sivikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 253) vacanato purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthav
pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kÄ« ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca purisayuttaá¹ƒ itthisÄ• rathi vÄ• hotu purisasÄ• rat
dhenuyuttaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthavaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ pana itthiyo vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-entu puris
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

<57> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ahatÄ• naá¹ƒ dussÄ• naá¹ƒ ahatakappÄ• naá¹ƒ diguá¹‡a
ekacciyaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ ekacciyaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ, utuddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ duss
458/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ, p
pÄ• paá¹‡ike ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 348) vacanato adhotÄ• naá¹ƒ (Sp (to
dhotÄ• naÃ±ca vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dupaá¹-á¹-Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i kÄ• tabbÄ• , uttarÄ• saá¹…go
kÄ• tabbo. utuddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ pana hatavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ pilotikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i catu
uttarÄ• saá¹…go antaravÄ• sako ca dupaá¹-á¹-o kÄ• tabbo, paá¹ƒsukÅ«le pana yathÄ• ruci
antarÄ• paá¹‡ato patitapilotikacÄ«varepi ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yo, pariyesanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ,
paá¹-á¹-asatampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabbamidaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa bhikkhuno vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ«su pana

ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace nappahoti, Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. Ä
appahonake anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve chinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ acchinnakanti. dve chinnakÄ• ni ekaá
nappahoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve acchinnak
dve acchinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ nappahoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.
anvÄ• dhikampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ. na ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ acchinnakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ,
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 360).

tasmÄ• \Ne 427/ sace pahoti Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ, na vaá¹-á¹-ati, chinditabbameva.

``na, bhikkhave, potthako nivÄ• setabbo, yo nivÄ• seyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. na, bhikkh
cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni ... na sabbapÄ«takÄ• ni ... na sabbalohitakÄ• ni ... na sabban
na sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• ni ... na sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• ni ... na sabbamahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ•
na dÄ«ghadasÄ• ni ... na pupphadasÄ• ni ... na phaladasÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• n
tirÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ ... na veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•
371-372) --- vacanato potthakÄ• dÄ«ni na dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. tattha (Sp (to Vin I) 371-372) __
makacimayo vuccati, akkadussakadalidussaerakadussÄ• nipi potthakagatikÄ• neva. __sabb
dhovitvÄ• puna rajitvÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. na sakkÄ• ce honti dhovituá¹ƒ, paccattharaá¹‡Ä
tipaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa vÄ• majjhe dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ \Be 459/ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nattaá¹ƒ u
__acchinnadasadÄ«ghadasÄ• ni_ dasÄ• chinditvÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. __kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ_ la
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __veá¹-hane_pi eseva nayo. __tirÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ pana rukkhacch
pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<58> ``na, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa
adhammakamme kayiramÄ• ne paá¹-ikkosituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 154) vacanato adhammaka
kayiramÄ• naÃ±ca nivÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. nivÄ• rentehi ca ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catÅ«hi p
dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikÄ• tuá¹ƒ, ekena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ `na metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«
vacanato yattha nivÄ• rentassa bhikkhuno upaddavaá¹ƒ karonti, tattha ekakena na nivÄ• re
paÃ±ca vÄ• honti, nivÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• honti, ``adhammakamm
khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa santike attano diá¹-á¹-hi Ä• vikÄ• tabbÄ• . sace ek
khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ anupaddavatthÄ• ya

<59> ``na, bhikkhave, anokÄ• sakato bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• codetabbo, yo codeyya, Ä• patti
(Vin I 153) vacanato codentena ``karotu me Ä• yasmÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattukÄ•
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• codetabbo. adhippÄ• yabhedo panettha veditabbo (Sp (to Vin I)
adhippÄ• yo nÄ• ma cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo \Ne 428/ kammÄ• dhippÄ•
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo anuvijjanÄ• dhippÄ• yo dhammakathÄ• dh

purimesu catÅ«su adhippÄ• yesu okÄ• saá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, okÄ• saá¹ƒ
amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena codentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• diseso
amÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• codentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yena vadant
pana sattahipi Ä• pattikkhandhehi vadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, asammukhÄ• eva sattavidhan
dukkaá¹-ameva. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yena `tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nÄ•
paá¹-ikarohÄ«â€™ ti \Be 460/ vadantassa okÄ• sakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. upe
á¹-hapentassapi okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthi, á¹-hapanakhettaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``suá¹‡Å
ajjuposatho pannaraso, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ kareâ€™â

etasmiÃ±hi __re_-kÄ• re anatikkanteyeva á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ labbhati, tato paraá¹ƒ pana __yya_-
labbhati. esa nayo pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya.

anuvijjakassapi osaá¹-e vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``atthetaá¹ƒ tavÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvijjanÄ• dhippÄ• ye
okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthi. dhammakathikassapi dhammÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``yo idaÃ±cida
assamaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anodissa dhammaá¹ƒ kathentassa okÄ• sakamma
niyametvÄ• ``asuko ca asuko ca assamaá¹‡o anupÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti katheti, dhammÄ• s
desetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikÄ• naá¹
okÄ• so kÄ• rÄ• petabbo, yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 153)
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e vatthusmiá¹ƒ okÄ• so na kÄ• retabbo. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 153) vacanato ``bhÅ«tameva nu kho Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vadati
upaparikkhitvÄ• okÄ• so kÄ• tabbo.

<60> ``na, bhikkhave, saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ, yo vinipÄ• teyya, Ä• patti dukk
I 361) vacanato saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ na vinipÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro (Sp
sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ dentopi vinipÄ• tetiyeva, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro pana rajje á¹-hitÄ• pi patthayan

<61> ``na \Ne 429/, bhikkhave, santaruttarena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo, yo paviseyya, Ä• patti d
(Vin I 362) vacanato santaruttarena gÄ• mo na pavisitabbo.

<62> ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, paccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nikkhepÄ• ya. gilÄ• no vÄ• ho
hoti, nadÄ«pÄ• ragataá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• ro vÄ• hoti, atthatakathinaá¹ƒ vÄ• h
bhikkhave, paÃ±ca paccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nikkhepÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 362) ---
461/ gantuá¹ƒ asamattho gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti, vassikasaá¹…ketÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ
paccayesu saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• santaruttarena gantuá¹ƒ v
etesu gilÄ• navassikasaá¹…ketanadÄ«pÄ• ragamanaatthatakathinabhÄ• vesu aggaá¸·agutt
vihÄ• re nikkhipitvÄ• bahi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nÄ• gutte. Ä• raÃ±Ã±akassa pana vihÄ• ro
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukkhalikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asusirarukkhasusirÄ• dÄ«su supaá¹-icch
gantabbaá¹ƒ. uttarÄ• saá¹…gaantaravÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhepepi imeyeva paÃ±ca paccayÄ

<63> ``na, bhikkhave, sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gulÄ• satthakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• va
kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo kÄ• rÄ• peyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 279) vaca
okÄ• se (Sp (to Vin I) 279) yena kenaci satthena vÄ• sÅ«ciyÄ• vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akena vÄ• sa
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• ya vÄ• nakhena vÄ• chindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• lanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vijjhana
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ satthakammameva hoti. yena kenaci pana cammena vÄ• va
na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vatthikammameva hoti. ettha ca __ ``sambÄ• dhassa sÄ•
_ti idaá¹ƒ satthakammaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, vatthikammaá¹ƒ pana sambÄ• dheyev
pana khÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yena kenaci rajjukena vÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yadi ten
succhinnaá¹ƒ. aá¹‡á¸• avuá¸• á¸• hirogepi satthakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• ``aá¹‡á¸
uddharitvÄ• arogaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aggitÄ• panabhesajjalepa
natthi. vaccamagge bhesajjamakkhitÄ• Ä• dÄ• navaá¹-á¹-i vÄ• veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikÄ• vÄ• vaá
khÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, telaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesenti.

<64> ``na, bhikkhave, nahÄ• pitapubbena khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pariharitabbaá¹ƒ, yo parihar
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 303) vacanato nahÄ• pitapubbena (Sp (to Vin I) 303) khura
parihariituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±assa santakena pana kese chedetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace v
gahetvÄ• chindati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo anahÄ• pitapubbo, tasseva parihariituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ta
vÄ• gahetvÄ• kese chedetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<65> ``saá¹…ghikÄ• ni \Be 462/, bhikkhave, bÄ«jÄ• ni puggalikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ropitÄ• ni
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. puggalikÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni saá¹…ghikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ropitÄ• ni bhÄ• (
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 304) --- vacanato puggalikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• saá¹…
saá¹…ghikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• puggalikesu bÄ«jesu ropitesu dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ•
kira jambudÄ«pe porÄ• á¹‡akacÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dasa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• eko koá¹-á
dÄ• tabbo.

<66> ``santi, bhikkhave, maggÄ• kantÄ• rÄ• appodakÄ• appabhakkhÄ• , na sukarÄ• apÄ
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ. taá¹‡á¸• ulo taá¹‡á¸• ulatthikena, m
mÄ• so mÄ• satthikena, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ loá¹‡atthikena, guá¸·o guá¸·atthikena, telaá¹ƒ telatthikena
sappitthikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 299) --- vacanato tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kantÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharantena pA
pariyesituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathaá¹ƒ pana pariyesitabbanti? sace (Sp (to Vin I) 296) kecisayan
denti, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce denti, Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ra
pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• alabhantena aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yÄ• citvÄ• p
gamanÄ«ye magge ekabhattatthÄ• ya pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghe addhÄ• ne yattakena kant
tattakaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ.

<67> ``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce aka

kappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappat
appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kapp
bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce akappiyaá¹ƒ anulo
paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappati. yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti anan
kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305)
mahÄ• padese bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nayaggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• ha. tattha dhammasa
gahetvÄ• parimaddantÄ• idaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒsu. ``á¹-hapetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasaâ€™â€™
``pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni \Be 463/.
tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapanasalabujaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• apussaphalatipusaphalaeá¸·Ä• lukÄ•
aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±agatikameva. taá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi na paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ \Ne 431/, atha
anulometi, tasmÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na kappati. aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• nÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni,
vettatintiá¹‡ikamÄ• tuluá¹…gakapiá¹-á¹-hakosambakaramandÄ• dikhuddakaphalapÄ• nÄ•
tÄ• ni kiÃ±cÄ• pi na anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, atha kho kappiyaá¹ƒ anulomenti, tasmÄ• kappanti.
sÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalapÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akappiyaá¹ƒ na
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒyevÄ• ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

bhagavatÄ• --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cha cÄ«varÄ• ni khomaá¹ƒ kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ kos
sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 339) cha cÄ«varÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, dhamma
anulomÄ• ni dukÅ«laá¹ƒ pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«napaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ somÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ iddhima
aparÄ• ni cha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. tattha __pattuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti pattuá¹‡á¹‡adese pÄ• á¹‡akehi
paá¹-Ä• ni desanÄ• meneva vuttÄ• ni. tÄ«á¹‡i koseyyassa anulomÄ• ni, dukÅ«laá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡
kappÄ• sikassa vÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

bhagavatÄ• ekÄ• dasa patte paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• dve pattÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• lohapatto ca ma
lohathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ tambalohathÄ• lakanti tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomÄ• ni. bh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• lohatumbo kaá¹-á¹-hatumbo phalatumboti. kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• kaÃ±canako udal
anulomÄ• ni. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khapÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ et
paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«karantanti dve kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. dussapaá¹-á¹-ena
katakÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomÄ• ni. setacchattaá¹ƒ kilaÃ±jacchattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡
chattÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva anulomanti iminÄ• nay
aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca anupekkhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomÄ• ni vi

<68> vinayadharo (Sp (to Vin IV) 438) ca puggalo vinayapariyattimÅ«lake paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒ
sattÄ• nisaá¹ƒse aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse navÄ• nisaá¹ƒse dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒse ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse labhati? attano sÄ«lakkhandhaguttiÄ• dike. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vinayadhare puggale. attano sÄ«lakkhandho sugutt
kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, visÄ• rado saá¹…ghamajjhe voharati, pacca

suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin

kathamassa \Ne 432/ __attano sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto hoti surakkhito_? idhekacco bhikkhu
chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pajjati alajjitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• , kukkuccapakatatÄ• , akappiye kapp
akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , satisammosÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ __alajjitÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? akappiyabhÄ• va
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359).

kathaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apuggalo hi mando momÅ«ho ka
akattabbaá¹ƒ karoti, kattabbaá¹ƒ virÄ• dheti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹
__kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kukkucce uppanne vin
kappiyaá¹ƒ ce, kattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , akappiyaá¹ƒ ce, na kattabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pana ``vaá¹-á¹-a
madditvÄ• vÄ«tikkamatiyeva. evaá¹ƒ kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya Ä• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ __akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? acchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ``sÅ«karamaá¹ƒ
dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ``migamaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ nti khÄ• dati, akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ ``kappiyabho
vikÄ• le kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jati, akappiyapÄ• nakaá¹ƒ ``kappiyapÄ• nakaâ€™â€™ n
kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ __kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya_ Ä• pajjati? s
``acchamaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ nti khÄ• dati, migamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ``dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ nti khÄ•
``akappiyabhojanaâ€™â€™ nti bhuÃ±jati, kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jati, kappiyapÄ
``akappiyapÄ• nakaâ€™â€™ nti pivati. evaá¹ƒ kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya Ä• pajjati. k
\Be 465/ Ä• pajjati? sahaseyyacÄ«varavippavÄ• sabhesajjacÄ«varakÄ• lÄ• tikkamanapacca
Ä• pajjati. evamidhekacco bhikkhu imehi chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

vinayadharo pana imehi chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ __lajjitÄ• ya_ nÄ
``passatha bho, ayaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyeva paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karo
parÅ«pavÄ• daá¹ƒ rakkhantopi nÄ• pajjati. evaá¹ƒ lajjitÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati, sahasÄ• Ä• panna
desetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tato ---

``saÃ±cicca \Ne 433/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca na gacchati, ediso vuccati lajjipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359) ---

imasmiá¹ƒ lajjibhÄ• ve patiá¹-á¹-hitova hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya_ nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• kap
akappiyaá¹ƒ na karoti. evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya nÄ• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ __akukkuccapakatatÄ•
kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kukkucce uppanne vatthuá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ padabh
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ ce hoti, karoti, akappiyaá¹ƒ ce, na karoti. evaá¹ƒ akukku
nÄ• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ __akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• _dÄ«hi nÄ• pajjati? so hi kappiyÄ• kap
akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na hoti, kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na hoti, suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetabbaá¹ƒ vikappeti. iti imehi chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi
nÄ• pajjati. anÄ• pajjanto akhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«lo hoti, parisuddhasÄ«lo hoti. evamassa attano s
hoti surakkhito.

kathaá¹ƒ __kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti_? tiroraá¹-á¹-hesu tirojanapades
bhikkhÅ« ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kira vihÄ• re vinayadharo vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÅ«ratova tassa san
kukkuccaá¹ƒ pucchanti. so tehi katassa kammassa vatthuá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• patti
sallakkhetvÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• , vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. evaá¹ƒ kukkuccapakatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

__visÄ• rado_ \Be 466/ __saá¹…ghamajjhe voharatÄ«_ti avinayadharassa hi saá¹…ghamaj
sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ okkamati, vinayadharassa taá¹ƒ na hoti. kasmÄ• ? ``evaá¹ƒ kathentassa doso h
dosoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• kathanato.

__paccatthike sahadhammena suniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha dvidhÄ• paccatthik
ca sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• ca. tattha mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« vaá¸• á¸• ho ca licch
antimavatthunÄ• codesuá¹ƒ, ime __attapaccatthikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ye pana aÃ±Ã±epi dussÄ«l
sabbete attapaccatthikÄ• . viparÄ«tadassanÄ• pana
ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhukaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡eravesÄ• likavajjiputtakÄ•
parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• divÄ• dÄ• mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dayo
``buddhasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• katapaggahÄ• __sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. t
sahakÄ• raá¹‡ena vacanena yathÄ• taá¹ƒ asaddhammaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakko
katvÄ• niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«_ti ettha pana tividho saddhammo pariyattipa
tattha tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ __pariyattisaddhammo_ nÄ• ma. terasa dhutaguá¹‡Ä
khandhakavattÄ• ni dveasÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• nÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipattisaddhammo_ nÄ• m
phalÄ• ni ca, ayaá¹ƒ __adhigamasaddhammo_ nÄ• ma.

tattha keci therÄ• ``yo vo, Ä• nanda, mayÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paÃ±Ã±atto, so v
satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• suttena (DN II 216) ``sÄ• sanassa pariyatti mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti v
ca subhadda bhikkhÅ« sammÄ• vihareyyuá¹ƒ, asuÃ±Ã±o loko arahantehi assÄ• â€™â€™

``sÄ• sanassa paá¹-ipatti mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``yÄ• va paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« sammÄ• pa
tÄ• va sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. itare pana therÄ• ``pariyattiyÄ•
suppaá¹-ipannassapi dhammÄ• bhisamayo natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``sacepi
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni rakkhakÄ• honti, te saddhe kulaputte pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paccantime janapade
dasavaggaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• majjhimajanapade upasampadaá¹ƒ karissanti, etenupA
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• attanopi abbhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ virÅ
gamayissanti. evamayaá¹ƒ vinayadharo tividhassapi saddhammassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-
evamayaá¹ƒ vinayadharo ime tÄ• va paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti veditabbo.

katame chÄ• nisaá¹ƒse labhatÄ«ti? tassÄ• dheyyo uposatho pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghakam
nissayaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. yepi ime cÄ• tuddasiko, pannarasiko, s
saá¹…ghe uposatho, gaá¹‡e uposatho, puggale uposatho, suttuddeso, pÄ• risuddhi, adhiá¹-
uposathÄ• , sabbe te vinayadharÄ• yattÄ• , yÄ• pi ca imÄ• cÄ• tuddasikÄ• , pannarasikÄ•
saá¹…ghe pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , gaá¹‡e pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , puggale pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tevÄ• cikÄ• pa
dvevÄ• cikÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , samÄ• navassikÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti nava pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tA
tassa santakÄ• , so tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«.

yÄ• nipi imÄ• ni apalokanakammaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatuttha
saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni, yÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ca
ayampi vinayadharÄ• yattÄ• va. na hi aÃ±Ã±o dvipiá¹-akadharopi evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati,
sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±o neva nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, na sÄ• maá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ. teneva ``na, bhikkhave, ekena dve sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peta
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 101) paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• puna a
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, byattena bhikkhunÄ• ekena dve sÄ• maá¹‡ere upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
ussahati ovadituá¹ƒ anusÄ• situá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatake upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 105) by
sÄ• maá¹‡erupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡erupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ pa
santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ labhati. ettha ca nissayad
sÄ• maá¹‡erupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ekamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. iti imesu chasu Ä• nisaá¹ƒsesu ekena s
honti. dvÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ satta, tÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha, catÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nava, paÃ±cahi
sabbehipetehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vinayadharo puggalo paÃ±ca cha satta aá¹-á
ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒse labhatÄ«ti veditabbo.

mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsamiccevaá¹ƒ \Be 468/, kosallaá¹ƒ vinaye sadÄ• .

patthentenettha kÄ• tabbo, abhiyogo punappunanti ||

iti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gahe

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinayavinicchayasaá¹…gaho.

nigamanakathÄ•

ajjhesito narindena, sohaá¹ƒ __parakkamabÄ• hunÄ• _.

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena, sÄ• sanujjotakÄ• rinÄ• ||

teneva \Ne 436/ kÄ• rite ramme, pÄ• sÄ• dasatamaá¹‡á¸• ite.

nÄ• nÄ• dumagaá¹‡Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡e, bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiratÄ• laye ||

sÄ«talÅ«dakasampanne, vasaá¹ƒ __jetavane_ imaá¹ƒ.

__vinayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• raá¹ƒ, akÄ• si yoginaá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ ||

yaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yaÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

etena puÃ±Ã±akammena, dutiye attasambhave ||

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse pamodento, sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• raguá¹‡e rato.

alaggo paÃ±cakÄ• mesu, patvÄ• na paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

antime attabhÄ• vamhi, metteyyaá¹ƒ munipuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ.

lokaggapuggalaá¹ƒ nÄ• thaá¹ƒ, sabbasattahite rataá¹ƒ ||

disvÄ• na tassa dhÄ«rassa, sutvÄ• saddhammadesanaá¹ƒ.

adhigantvÄ• phalaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ, sobheyyaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sananti ||

vinayasaá¹…gaha-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

muttahÄ• rÄ• dinayagÄ• thÄ•

yo \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/ loke lokaloko varataraparado rÄ• jarÄ• jaggajaÃ±Ã±o.

Ä• kÄ• sÄ• kÄ• rakÄ• ro paramaratirato devadevantavajjo ||

saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• sÄ• rasÄ• ro sunaranamanato mÄ• rahÄ• rantaraá¹-á¹-ho.

lokÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rakÄ• ro atisatigatimÄ• dhÄ«ravÄ«rattarammo ||

sÄ«hanivattananayagÄ• thÄ•

saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaviddhaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, \Ne I 2/ sambuddhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sumÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒnamÄ• mi suguá¹‡esaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒdesitasududdasaá¹ƒ ||

anotattodakÄ• vattanayagÄ• thÄ•

yena \Be I 2/ viddhaá¹ƒsitÄ• pÄ• pÄ• , yena nibbÄ• pitÄ• darÄ• .

yena lokÄ• nissarisuá¹ƒ, yena cÄ• haá¹ƒ namÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ||

catudÄ«pacakkavattananayagÄ• thÄ•

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ namÄ• mi, vantantavaradhammajaá¹ƒ.

maggaggamanaphalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, susaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ subhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

abyapetacatupÄ• daÄ• diyamakagÄ• thÄ•

vinayaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹ƒ, saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ.

cariyaá¹ƒ cariyaá¹ƒ vande, paramaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ ||

byapetacatupÄ• daÄ• diantayamakagÄ• thÄ•

pakÄ• re bahupakÄ• re, sÄ• gare guá¹‡asÄ• gare.

garavo mama garavo, vandÄ• mi abhivandÄ• mi ||

vatthuttaye ganthakÄ• re, garÅ«su sÄ• daraá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

katena namakkÄ• rena, hitvÄ• sabbe upaddave ||

sikkhÄ• kÄ• mehi \Ne I 3/ dhÄ«rehi, jinasÄ• sanakÄ• ribhi.

bhikkhÅ«hi vinayaÃ±Ã±Å«hi, sÄ• daraá¹ƒ abhiyÄ• cito ||

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mi __vinaya-saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ_ pÄ«tivaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ venayikÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• sattibalaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

porÄ• á¹‡ehi katÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• , kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthi sÄ• pana.

atisaá¹…khepabhÄ• vena, na sÄ• dheti yathicchitaá¹ƒ ||

tasmÄ• hi nÄ• nÄ• satthehi, sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ, karissaá¹ƒ __atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_ ||

__vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ pamodanaá¹ƒ.

imaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbe, sammÄ• dhÄ• rentu sÄ• dhavoti ||

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vividhavisesanayasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be I 3/ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vinayanakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ
lajjipesalabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsaá¹ƒsayavinodanakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacarapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«l

jinasÄ• sanavuá¸• á¸• hihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒpakaraá¹‡amidamÄ• rabhitukÄ• mo ayamÄ• cariyÄ•
ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• mapaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• rahabhÄ• vaabhidheyyakaraá¹‡ahetukaraá¹‡appakÄ•
anÄ• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vatthuttayaá¹ƒ namassitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha hi __va
iminÄ• ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• mo vutto paá¹‡Ä• metabbapaá¹‡Ä• maatthadassanato. __saraa
iminÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mÄ• rahabhÄ• vo paá¹‡Ä• mahetudassanato. __pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchaya_n
pakaraá¹‡assa atthabhÄ• vato. __vippakiá¹‡á¹‡amanekatthÄ• _ti karaá¹‡ahetu tenevakÄ• n
katattÄ• . __samÄ• haritvÄ• ekattha, dassayissamanÄ• kula_nti karaá¹‡appakÄ• ro tenÄ• l
karaá¹‡ato. pakaraá¹‡Ä• bhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana samÄ• haritasaddassa sÄ• matthiyato dassita
imassa pakaraá¹‡assa vinayasaá¹…gahaiti nÄ• massa labhanato.

nimittaá¹ƒ \Ne I 4/ pana ajjhattikabÄ• hiravasena duvidhaá¹ƒ. tattha ajjhattikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kar
taá¹ƒdassanakiriyÄ• ya sÄ• matthiyato dassitaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ asati dassanakiriyÄ• ya abhÄ• v
sotujanasamÅ«ho, taá¹ƒ __yogÄ• vacarabhikkhÅ«na_nti tassa karuá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ•
duvidhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mapayojanapakaraá¹‡apayojanavasena. tattha paá¹‡Ä• mapayojanaá¹
antarÄ• yavisosanapasÄ• dajananÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbapÄ• á¹‡ina_nti ima
hetumhi sati phalassa avinÄ• bhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hi abhidhammaá¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena ``guá¹‡a
\Be I 4/ hoti, paá¹‡Ä• mÄ• rahe ca kato paá¹‡Ä• mo vuttappayojanasiddhikarova hotÄ«â€™
pakaraá¹‡apayojanampi duvidhaá¹ƒ mukhyÄ• nusaá¹…gikavasena. tesu mukhyapayojanaá
byaÃ±janÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒatthassa paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanaÃ±ca atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ bya
uddesÄ• panaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ __vinayepÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. anusaá¹…gika
sÄ«lÄ• dianupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nantoattho, taá¹ƒ __samÄ• haritvÄ• ekattha dassayissa_n
dassitaá¹ƒ ekatthasamÄ• haritvÄ• dassane sati taduggahaparipucchÄ• dinÄ• katapayogas
tadatthasijjhanatoti.

kimatthaá¹ƒ panettha ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• dayo Ä• cariyena katÄ• , nanu adhippetagan
vuccate --- ettha ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tabbihatantarÄ• yo hutvÄ• anÄ• yÄ• s
ganthaparisamÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡Ä• mÄ• rahabhÄ• vavacanaá¹ƒ attano yuttapattakÄ• ri
viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ tosÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡assa uggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbasa
abhidheyyakathanaá¹ƒ viditÄ• bhidheyyassaganthassa viÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ uggahadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä
paá¹-ipajjanatthaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡ahetukathanaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡ekatassa vÄ• yÄ• massa nipphala
tappaá¹-ikkhepanatthaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡appakÄ• rakathanaá¹ƒ viditappakÄ• rassaganthassa sotÅ«
rucijananatthaá¹ƒ. abhidhÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ vohÄ• rasukhatthaá¹ƒ. nimittakathanaá¹ƒÄ• san
payojanadassanaá¹ƒ duvidhapayojanakÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ sotÅ«naá¹ƒ samussÄ• hajananatthan

ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• mapayojanaá¹ƒ pana bahÅ«hi pakÄ• rehi vitthÄ• rayanti Ä• cariyÄ• , ta
tatthavuttanayeneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana ganthagarubhÄ• vamocanatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hak
adhippetapayojanamevakathayimha. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyena ---

``nipaccakÄ• rassetassa \Ne I 5/ \Be I 5/.

katassa ratanattaye.

Ä• nubhÄ• vena sosetvÄ• .

antarÄ• ye asesatoâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhs-a ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• 7).

ayamettha samudÄ• yattho, ayaá¹ƒ pana avayavattho --- ahaá¹ƒ sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ sara
saraá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«taá¹ƒvatthuttayaá¹ƒ namassÄ• mi, namassitvÄ• yogÄ• vacarabhikkhÅ«naá
anekatthavippakiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ ekattha samÄ• haritvÄ• anÄ• kulaá
dassayissÄ• mÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

tattha vasanti etthÄ• ti vatthu. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? buddhÄ• diratanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi yasmÄ• saraá¹‡ag
sappurisÄ• saraá¹‡agamanasamaá¹…gino hutvÄ• buddhÄ• diratanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
vasanti Ä• vasantinivasanti, tasmÄ• ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±hi Ä• dh
Ä• dheyyoti. ito parÄ• nipi vatthusaddassa vacanatthÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• cariyehi vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• nipi
vuttanayenevaveditabbÄ• ni. idha pana ganthavitthÄ• rapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ettakameva vu
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samÅ«hoti tayaá¹ƒ, tayo aá¹ƒsÄ• avayavÄ• assÄ• ti vÄ• tayaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ tayanti __vatthuttayaá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? buddhÄ• diratanattayaá¹ƒ. namassÄ•
_anaminti __namassitvÄ• _. buddhÄ• diratanaÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittassa uppa
paccuppannakÄ• liko hoti, tasmÄ• paá¹-hamo viggaho kato, pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayaá¹ƒeka
atÄ«takÄ• liko, tasmÄ• dutiyo viggaho. teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡enaatthayojanÄ• yapi paccuppa
yojanÄ• katÄ• .

sarati hiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? buddhÄ• diratanattayaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi saraá¹‡a
sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒbhayaá¹ƒ santÄ• saá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ duggativinipÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be I 6/ saá¹ƒkiles
vinÄ• seti, tasmÄ• ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, samaye ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussarati, nevassa tas
samayerÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN b VI 10; c 1I 11),

``evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 6/ buddhaá¹ƒ sarantÄ• naá¹ƒ.

dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±ca bhikkhavo.

bhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chambhitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

lomahaá¹ƒso na hessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca || (SN a I 249).

yasmÄ• pana ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• thaâ€™â€™ nti padassa vevac
kitasuddhanÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ hoti, na kitamattapadaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dhÄ• tvattho antonÄ«to. ``sa
vuttaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsatthaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ vatthutta
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gatosabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saraá¹‡Ä
vatthuttayaá¹ƒ namassitvÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• neyevayujjati, teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena attha
yojanÄ• katÄ• . __sabba_-saddo niravasesatthavÄ• cakaá¹ƒsabbanÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ. saha a
pana sakala-saddo viya samudÄ• yavÄ• cakaá¹ƒsamÄ• sanÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ hoti. pÄ• á¹‡o et
pÄ• á¹‡oti cettha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒadhippetaá¹ƒ. sabbe pÄ• á¹‡ino sabbapÄ• á¹‡ino, tesaá¹ƒ
ettÄ• vatÄ• vatthuttayassasabbalokasaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva ca namassanÄ• rahabh
katÄ• yanamassanakiriyÄ• yayathÄ• dhippetatthasiddhikarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, attano kiriyÄ• ya ca
dasseti.

evaá¹ƒ sahetukaá¹ƒ ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pakaraá¹‡Ä• rambhassa
mukhyapayojanaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``vinaye_ \Be I 7/ __pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, yogÄ• vaca
etthaca __vinaye pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• yÄ• _ti mukhyapayojanadassanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒdassanena ca
anusaá¹…gikapayojanampivibhÄ• vitameva hoti kÄ• raá¹‡e siddhe kÄ• riyassa sijjhanato.
__yogÄ• vacarabhikkhÅ«na_ntibÄ• hiranimittadassanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ dassite ajjhattikanimitta
hotiÄ• rammaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• te Ä• rammaá¹‡ikassa Ã±Ä• tabbato. tattha vividhÄ• nayÄ• etthÄ
duvidhapÄ• timokkhaduvidhavibhaá¹…gapaÃ±cavidhapÄ• timokkhuddesapaÃ±caÄ• pattikk
vidhÄ• anekappakÄ• rÄ• nayÄ• ettha santÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• visesÄ• nayÄ• etthÄ• ti vi
daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakaraá¹‡apayojanÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±attinayÄ• dayo visesÄ• nayÄ• ettha
vinetÄ«ti vinayo. kÄ• yo vineti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• yo, iti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayanatovinayo.
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``vividhavisesanayattÄ• \Ne I 7/.

vinayanato ceva kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vinayatthavidÅ«hi ayaá¹ƒ.

vinayo `vinayoâ€™ ti akkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III) I paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti
nidÄ• nakathÄ• ; Sv I paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•).

ko so? vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ __vinaye_. paá¹-ati viyattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti paá¹-
paá¹‡á¸• ito. paá¹-uno bhÄ• vo pÄ• á¹-avaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. asati kÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
attho. ko so? payojanaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹-avameva attho pÄ• á¹-avattho, tassa __pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• y

kosallaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apayojanÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yuÃ±janaá¹ƒ yogo, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namar
avacarÄ• , yoge avacarÄ• yogÄ• vacarÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• bhikkhÅ«. saá¹ƒsÄ• re
yogÄ• vacarÄ• ca te bhikkhÅ« cÄ• ti yogÄ• vacarabhikkhÅ«, tesaá¹ƒ __yogÄ• vacarabhikk
vinaye paá¹-ubhÄ• vo nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva attho hoti, na gahaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• pasaparib
bhikkhÅ«su ca kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ lajjipesalabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva, na
vissaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒalajjibhikkhÅ«nanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti.

evaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡Ä• rambhassa sanimittaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sahetukaá¹ƒ a
``vippakiá¹‡á¹‡amanekattha, pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha __vippakiá
iminÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä• rambhassa hetuá¹ƒ dasseti hetumantavisesanattÄ• , imassa
anekatthavippakiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• yevaÄ• cariyassa Ä• rambho hoti, na avippakiá¹‡á¹‡e sati. vak
ekatthadassayissaâ€™â€™ nti (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•). __pÄ• á¸·imuttav
iminÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä• bhidheyyaá¹ƒ. tattha kirati vikkhipatÄ«ti kiá¹‡á¹‡o, pakÄ• rena kiá¹‡á¹‡
vividhena pakiá¹‡á¹‡o vippakiá¹‡á¹‡o. ko so? pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo, taá¹ƒ __vippakiá¹‡á¹

__anekatthÄ• _ti ettha saá¹…khyÄ• vÄ• cako sabbanÄ• miko eka-saddo, na eko aneke. bal
ekantaekavacanantopi eka-saddo na-itinipÄ• tena yuttattÄ• bahuvacanantojÄ• toti. tattha _
attho, pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su anekesupakaraá¹‡esÅ«ti \Ne I 8/ vuttaá¹
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __anekatthÄ• _ti anekesu sikkhÄ• padapadesesÅ«tiattho c
``samÄ• haritvÄ• ekatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ``anekatthavippakiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒek
imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ sahayogÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• anekesu sikkhÄ• padapadesesuvippakiá¹‡á¹
sikkhÄ• padapadese samÄ• haritvÄ• ti attho bhaveyya, so ca atthoayutto. kasmÄ• ? aneke
vippakiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e samÄ• haritvÄ• ti \Be I 9/ attho amhehi vutto. atha
ti imassa ``ekatoâ€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒvikappetvÄ• anekesu sikkhÄ• padapadesesu vippakiá
samÄ• haritvÄ• tiatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya, so attho yutto bhaveyya.

pakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä«ti pÄ• á¸·i, uttamÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkamoti attho. a
attatthaparatthÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• leti rakkhatÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·i, laá¸·Ä• namaviseso. kÄ•
muccatÄ«timutto, pÄ• á¸·ito mutto pÄ• á¸·imutto. chindiyate anenÄ• ti chayo, nÄ«haritvÄ• c
nicchayo vinicchayo, khilamaddanÄ• kÄ• rena pavatto saddanayo atthanayoca. pÄ• á¸·imut
pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo, taá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ_. idaÃ±ca ``Ä• nagarÄ• khadi
viya yebhuyyanayavasena vuttaá¹ƒ katthaci pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayassapidissanato. porÄ• á¹‡aá¹
pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayo ca pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo ca pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayotievaá¹ƒ ekadesas
etaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbanti dutiyanayopi vutto, evaÃ±casati pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayapÄ• á¸·in
aÃ±Ã±assa vinicchayassa abhÄ• vÄ• kimetena ganthagarukarenapÄ• á¸·imuttaggahaá¹‡en
sambhavabyabhicÄ• re ca sati sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti paá¹-hamanayovaÄ• rÄ• dhanÄ«yo ho

evaá¹ƒ sahetukaá¹ƒ abhidheyyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni karaá¹‡appakÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``s

_tiÄ• dinÄ• . duvidho hettha karaá¹‡appakÄ• ro ekatthasamÄ• haraá¹‡aanÄ• kulakaraá¹‡av
tenapakÄ• rena pakaraá¹‡assa katattÄ• ``karaá¹‡appakÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tattha sam
__samÄ• haritvÄ• , _saá¹ƒ-saddo saá¹…khepattho, tasmÄ• saá¹…khipiya Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«
paccamÄ• nena ``dassayissaâ€™â€™ nti \Be I 10/ padena samÄ• nakÄ• lattÄ• anÄ• gatak
__ekatthÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ idha vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e. __ekatthÄ• _ti vÄ• ekato. __
dassayissÄ• mi, Ã±Ä• payissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. Ä• kulati byÄ• kulatÄ«tiÄ• kulo, na Ä• kulo \Ne
pubbÄ• parabyÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡avirahito pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo. __anÄ• kula_nti pana bhÄ• var
karadhÄ• tumayena katvÄ• saddena yojetvÄ• dassanakiriyÄ• yasambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ye pÄ• á¸·im
tesaá¹ƒ anukkamakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento __ ``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• â€™
mÄ• tikÄ• yahi asati dassitavinicchayÄ• vikiranti vidhaá¹ƒsenti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ suttena asaá¹.
santiyÄ• pana mÄ• tikÄ• ya dassitavinicchayÄ• na vikiranti na vidhaá¹ƒsenti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ
pupphÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitukÄ• mehi mÄ• tikÄ• nusÄ• rena gantvÄ• icchiticchit
so attho jÄ• nitabbo hoti, tasmÄ• sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• . tattha __ta
pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchaye. __aya_nti ayaá¹ƒ mayÄ• vakkhamÄ• nÄ• . mÄ• tÄ• viyÄ• ti __mÄ
mÄ• tito pabhavanti, evaá¹ƒ niddesapadÄ• niuddesato pabhavanti, tasmÄ• uddeso mÄ• tik
ti vuccati.

__divÄ• seyyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __divÄ• seyyÄ• _ divÄ• seyyavinicchayakathÄ• . __parikkhÄ•
... pe ... __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• ti yojanÄ• . teneva vakkhati
``divÄ• sayanavinicchayakathÄ• samattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __iti_-saddo idamattho vÄ• nid
parisamÄ• panattho vÄ• . tesu idamatthe kÄ• sÄ• ? divÄ• seyyÄ• ... pe ... pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹
nidassanatthe \Be I 11/ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• ? divÄ• seyyÄ• ... pe ... pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ iti daá¹-á¹-h
parisamÄ• panatthesÄ• kittakena parisamattÄ• ? divÄ• seyyÄ• ... pe ... pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ i
parisamattÄ• tiattho. imesaá¹ƒ pana divÄ• seyyÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaviggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
atipapaÃ±cobhavissati, sotÅ«naÃ±ca dussallakkhaá¹‡Ä«yo, tasmÄ• tassa tassa niddesass
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒvakkhÄ• ma.

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. divÄ• seyyavinicchayakathÄ•

<1> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 10/ pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayakathÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• idÄ• ni
yathÄ• á¹-hapitamÄ• tikÄ• nukkamenaniddisanto __ ``tattha divÄ• seyyÄ• ti divÄ• nipajjana
tattha __tatthÄ• _titesu mÄ• tikÄ• padesu samabhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa ``divÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™
``divÄ• nipajjanaâ€™â€™ ntiattho daá¹-á¹-habboti yojanÄ• . tattha __divÄ• _-saddo ahavÄ•
vuttaÃ±hiabhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``Ä• nukÅ«lyetu saddhaÃ±ca, nattaá¹ƒ doso divÄ•

sayanaá¹ƒseyyÄ• , karajakÄ• yagatarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ anuggantvÄ• dÄ«ghavasena
iriyÄ• pathaviseso. divÄ• kÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ seyyÄ• __divÄ• seyyÄ• _. aruá¹‡uggamanato paá¹-
sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamanÄ• , etasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sayanairiyÄ• pathakaraá¹‡anti. tenÄ• ha ``divÄ•
ti.

__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ divÄ• sayane ayaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• no vinicchayo veditabboti yojanÄ• . _
... vacanatoâ€™â€™ _ti (Vin III 77) ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padassa vinÄ«ta
bhagavatÄ• \Be I 12/ Ä• haccabhÄ• sito Ã±Ä• pakapÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«y
nipajjantena. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yitu_nti dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• nipajjit
pe ... nipajjitabba_nti Ã±Ä• pyaá¹ƒ. nanu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™
athakathamettha Ä• patti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ
__etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ divÄ• nipajjane. __ca_-saddo vÄ• kyÄ• rambhajotako, __kiÃ±cÄ• pi_
yadipÄ«tyattho. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• pattÄ«ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi na vuttÄ• , pana tathÄ•
nipajjantassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) I 77) dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tas
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ santepi asati bhagavato vacanekathaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
Ä• ha __ ``vivaritvÄ• ... pe ... anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. etena bhagavato anujÄ• nan
Ä• pattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti.

tattha __ ``uppanne vatthumhÄ«_ti itthiyÄ• kataajjhÄ• cÄ• ravatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti vimativi
á¹-Ä«0 I 77) vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 77) pana ``methunavatthusmiá¹ƒup
vuttaá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi tameva gahetvÄ• ``uppanne methunavatthusmiâ€™â€
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ methunalakkhaá¹‡assa abhÄ• vÄ• . nanu sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹
\Ne I 11/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``bhagavatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
upÄ• littherÄ• dÄ«hi eva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• , atha kho pÄ• á¸·ito ca atthato ca bud
na hi bhagavatÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ tantipadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, sabbesaá¹ƒyeva atthokathito, t
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anakkamopi bhÄ• sitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha
pavattitÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• yeva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ti.

kiá¹ƒ \Be I 13/ panettha etaá¹ƒ divÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjantassa
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• eva siddhaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu aÃ±
``atthÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. etaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-
eva siddhaá¹ƒ, atha kho ``atthÄ• pattidivÄ• Ä• pajjati, no rattiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 323) iminÄ
parivÄ• rapÄ• á¹-henapi siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiyojanÄ• . katarasmiá¹ƒ pana vatthusmiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ
``tena kho pana samayenaaÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• ra
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipanno ahosi. tassa aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni vÄ• tupatthaddhÄ• ni ahes
sambahulÄ• itthiyo gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gamiá¹ƒsu vihÄ• rap
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«ditvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `purisu
gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca Ä• ropetvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu. bhikkhÅ« kilinnaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• bhagav

paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, Ä• kÄ• rehi aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒhoti rÄ• gena, vaccena, p
uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-hena. imehi kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi aá¹…ga
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒtassa bhikkhuno rÄ• gena aá¹…gajÄ•
arahaá¹ƒ so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, anÄ• pattibhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikk
paá¹-isallÄ«yantena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 77) etasm
idaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<2> idÄ• ni dvÄ• ravisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ«disaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
__parivattakadvÄ• ramevÄ• _tisaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avivaraá¹‡avasena ito cito ca parivattanayogga
__rukkhasÅ«cikaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• ra_ntirukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raÃ±ca.
``rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• rakaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raâ€™â€™ micceva vÄ• \Be I 14/pÄ• á¹-ho. yaá¹ƒ u
nikhanitvÄ• tattha vijjhitvÄ• majjhe dve tissorukkhasÅ«ciyo pavesetvÄ• karonti, taá¹ƒ __ru
nÄ• ma. pavesananikkhamanakÄ• leapanetvÄ• thakanayoggaá¹ƒ ekÄ• ya, bahÅ«hi \Ne I 1
kataá¹ƒ __kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. gÄ• madvÄ• rassa pidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ padarena
katassa kavÄ• á¹-assa udukkhalapÄ• sakarahitatÄ• yaekena saá¹ƒvarituá¹ƒ vivarituÃ±ca as
ekaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ yojenti, yenaparivattamÄ• nakakavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ sukhathakanakaá¹ƒ hoti, taá
``cakkalakayuttadvÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. cakkameva hi lÄ• tabbatthena saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avivaraá
cakkalakaá¹ƒ, tena yuttakavÄ• á¹-ampicakkalakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tena yuttadvÄ• raá¹ƒ __cakka

mahÄ• dvÄ• resu pana dve tÄ«á¹‡i cakkalakÄ• ni yojetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``phalakesÅ«â€™â€™
__kiá¹-ikÄ• sÅ«_tiveá¸·upesikÄ• dÄ«hi kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi ca katathakanakesu.
__saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikadvÄ• ra_nticakkalakayantena saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikÄ• yuttamahÄ• d
Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• , rajjÅ«hi ganthetvÄ• vÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ dussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• ramevÄ• _ti ettha ki
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒgacchati. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 76-77) pana ``dussad
sÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• raÃ±cadussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• raá¹ƒ. dussasÄ• á¹‡i kilaÃ±jasÄ• á¹‡Ä«tiÄ• dinÄ• v
dussasÄ• á¹‡iyamevasaá¹…gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, ekasadisattÄ• ekanti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vut

<3> evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• ravisesaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yattakena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kittakenaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sÅ«cÄ«_ti majj
pavesitÄ• . __ghaá¹-ikÄ• _ti upari yojitÄ• . idÄ• ni yattha dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjituá
sakkÄ• hoti, tattha kÄ• tabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. bahÅ«naá¹ƒ avaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• nipajjituá¹
__athabhikkhÅ« ... pe ... nisinnÄ• hontÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannihitabhÄ• vad
vuttaá¹ƒ, na sesairiyÄ• pathasamaá¹…gitÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nipannepi Ä• bhogaá
nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yante pana Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. asantapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ
viyadvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ an
bhikkhuniá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__ettha ca taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbatthapi yo yo theravÄ• do vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• d
sova pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabba_nti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato atirekaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa
pubbÄ• paravacanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanameva. tattha __taá¹ƒ yutta_nti ``kurundaá¹-á
pe ... na vattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 13/ yaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttaá¹ƒ, ta
yuttantiattho. __evaá¹ƒ ... pe ... gahetabba_nti yathÄ• cettha kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttavacanaá¹ƒ
sabbatthapi vinicchaye yo yo theravÄ• do vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• pacchÄ• vucca
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, pure vutto theravÄ• do vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡antina g
idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. kathaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ tÄ• vavuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pucchanaÄ• bhogakaraá¹‡avinicchaye aÃ±Ã±assa ayuttassaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
abhÄ• vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . na hi pubbavÄ• kye ``bhikkhÅ«evÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhÄ• n
Ä• sannavasena vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena vÄ• ``bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ i
vuttaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ sabbatthapÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• di, tampi anokÄ• saá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ vinicchay
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dassa vÄ• Ä• cariyavÄ• dassa vÄ• avacanato pure pacchÄ• bhÄ• vo
``pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti gahetabbo, ayaá¹ƒ ``na gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vattabbabhÄ• voc

upari pana ``ko muccati, ko na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa paÃ±hassa vissajjane mahÄ• p
ca mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do cÄ• ti tayo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , eko mah
tattheva yuttÄ• yuttabhÄ• vo ca pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo ca gahetabbÄ• gahetabb
tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , suvimalavipulapaÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ•
avattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• , tasmÄ• upari
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dasaá¹ƒsandanÄ• vasÄ• nemahÄ• padumattherena vuttanti imassa va
taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• lekhakehiparivattetvÄ• likhitaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hak
vacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±caimasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne na vuttaá¹ƒ, upariyeva vuttaá¹ƒ,
yo ca bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti imassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dassa pacchimattÄ•
gahetabbo. tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``sabbattha yo yo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• theravÄ• do v
soyevapamÄ• á¹‡ato daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• idamettha vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabba

<4> idÄ• ni dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡assa antarÄ• ye sati asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹
``atha dvÄ• rassaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. __nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti uparimatalaá¹ƒ
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• , chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddha
dvÄ• rÄ• ni jaggitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha sace ekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi, heá
saá¹ƒvarituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakkÄ• \Ne I 14/, itaraá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• \Be I 17/ nipajj
__dvÄ• rapÄ• lassÄ• _ti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake mahÄ• dvÄ• re, nisseá¹‡imÅ«le vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ
__pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro_ti ekÄ• baddhavasena Ä• gacchante sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. asa
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __bahi vÄ• _ti gabbhato bahi. __nipajjanakÄ• lepi ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• _t
dvÄ• rajagganakassa tadadhÄ«nattÄ• tadÄ• tassa tattha sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ a
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti vadanti.

__yena kenaci parikkhitte_ti ettha parikkhepassa ubbedhato pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sahaseyyappal
vuttaÃ±hi samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 51) ``yaÃ±hi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upari pa
vÄ• kenaci sabbameva paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ sabbacchannÄ• nÄ• ma seyyÄ• ... pe ..
bhÅ«mito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va chadanaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• k
parikkhittaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ sabbaparicchannÄ• nÄ• ma seyyÄ• . chadanaá¹ƒ anÄ• haccasabbar
diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhena pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• parikkhittÄ• pi sabbaparicchannÄ• yevÄ•
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. ``diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedho vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthena gahetabboâ€™â€™
(Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 51) vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0pÄ• cittiya II 50-51) vuttaá¹ƒ.
__mahÄ• pariveá¹‡a_nti mahantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena bahujanasaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ
``mahÄ• bodhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__aruá¹‡e uggate vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, anÄ• patti_ anÄ• pattikhettabhÅ«tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• suddhacit
__pabujjhitvÄ• puna supati, Ä• pattÄ«_ti aruá¹‡e uggate pabujjhitvÄ• aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ
anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sayitasantÄ• nena supati, uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• \Be I 18/ kattabbassadvÄ• ras
akatattÄ• akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• patti hoti anÄ• pattikhette katanipajjanakiriyÄ• yaan
Ä• patti Ä«dise á¹-hÄ• ne akiriyÄ• , divÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipajjanakkhaá¹‡ekiri
cÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• pabujjhitvÄ• pi yÄ• vaaruá¹‡uggamanÄ• sayantassapi p

__aruá¹‡e uggate vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti_ ettha kadÄ• assa Ä• pa
tÄ• va rattiyaá¹ƒ, ``divÄ• Ä• pajjati, no rattiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V 323) vuttattÄ• anÄ• dariyadu
muccatÄ«ti vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana divÄ• sayanadukkaá¹-ameva na hoti anÄ• dariyadukkaa
``aruá¹‡uggamane pana acittakaá¹ƒ akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ve
ntivimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 77) vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyampi (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ
``yathÄ• paricchedameva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti aruá¹‡e uggateyeva uá¹-á¹-hahati. tassa Ä• patt
nipannattÄ• niddÄ• yantassapi aruá¹‡e uggate divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ• namÅ«likÄ• Ä• patti. `ev
anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• pi na muccatÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• asuddhacittena nipajjantoaruá¹‡ugg
uá¹-á¹-hahantopi anuá¹-á¹-hahantopi nipajjanakÄ• leyeva anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒÄ• pajjat
divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ• namÅ«likaá¹ƒ pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ aruá¹‡eyeva Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
nipajjantassa dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni Ä• pajjantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sace dvÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• aruá¹‡e uggate uá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«ti nipajjati, dvÄ• re ca a
aruá¹‡uggamanakÄ• levivaá¹-epi tassa anÄ• pattiyeva dvÄ• rapidahanassa rattidivÄ• bhÄ•
Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanassevakÄ• laviseso icchitabbo, na tapparihÄ• rassÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``dv
rattiá¹ƒ \Be I 19/ nipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 77) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. divÄ• saá¹ƒvaritvÄ•
nipannassakenaci vivaá¹-epi dvÄ• re anÄ• pattiyeva, attanÄ• pi anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va sati pa
vivaá¹-epianÄ• pattÄ«ti vadanti, idampi vimativinodaniyameva (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 77) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__yathÄ• paricchedameva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti aruá¹‡e uggateyeva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• pattiye

mÅ«lÄ• pattiá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. anÄ• dariyaÄ• patti pana purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• uá¹-á¹-hitass
``dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . __dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«_ti ca purÄ• ru
mÅ«lÄ• pattiyÄ• muttopi anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<5> __niddÄ• vasena nipajjatÄ«_ti niddÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya ekapassena nipajjati. ``niddÄ• v
vohÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bhÅ«mito amocitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ nipannonÄ• m
vuttÄ• . __apassÄ• ya supantassÄ• _ti kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hito uddhaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akeappan
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ aphusÄ• petvÄ• supantassa. kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pana bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusÄ• pentass
piá¹-á¹-hipasÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• hi seyyÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• , vandanÄ• dÄ«supi tiriyaá¹ƒpiá¹-á¹
16/ pasÄ• ritattÄ• nipajjanamevÄ• ti Ä• patti pariharitabbÄ• va. vandanÄ• pi hipÄ• damÅ«le
nipajjanameva vuttÄ• . __sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti pakkhalitÄ• patitoviya sahasÄ• vuá¹
anÄ• patti_ patanakkhaá¹‡e avisayattÄ• , visaye jÄ• tesahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ca. yassa
pacchÄ• pi avisayo eva, tassa anÄ• pattiyevapatanakkhaá¹‡e viya. __tattheva sayati, na vu
visayepi akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti, teneva tassa Ä• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Be I 20/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``ko muccati, ko na
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __mahÄ• paccariya_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __paccarÄ«_ti uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ vuccati
nisÄ«ditvÄ• katattÄ• tameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. kurundivallivihÄ• ro nÄ• ma atthi, tattha
__kurundÄ«_tinÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹…gÄ«tittayam
buddhavacanassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . yÄ• mahÄ• mahindattherena tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹
therehi pacchÄ• sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• yaabhisaá¹…khatÄ• ca hoti. __ekabhaá¹…genÄ• _ti
bhÅ«mito amocetvÄ• ekapassenasarÄ«raá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitvÄ• nipannoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. mahÄ• a
mahÄ• padumattherenavuttanti sambandho. tena mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya likhitamahÄ• p
nti dasseti. ``mucchitvÄ• patitattÄ• avisayattÄ• Ä• patti na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti therena vu
yathÄ• yakkhagahitako bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pito ca paravaso hoti, evaá¹ƒ aparavasattÄ• m
kaÃ±cikÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• nipajjatÄ«ti anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na vadanti, visaÃ±Ã±ite pana satianÄ•

__dve janÄ• _tiÄ• di mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva vacanaá¹ƒ, tadeva pacchÄ• vuttattÄ•
yakkhagahitaggahaá¹‡enevacettha visaÃ±Ã±ibhÅ«topi saá¹…gahito, ekabhaá¹…gena nipan
Ä• pattito muccatiyevÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaÃ±ca (Sp-á¹- II 77) ``yo ca yak
bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti imassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dassa pacchimattÄ• soyev
tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``sabbattha yo yo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• pacchÄ• vuccati, so soye
gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti. imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne imassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hassa Ä• nÄ«ta
vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡epi \Be I 21/imasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne so pÄ• á¹-ho vattabboti
``rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipanno aruá¹‡e uggate uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™
aruá¹‡uggamane saá¹ƒsayavinodanatthaá¹ƒaruá¹‡akathÄ• vattabbÄ• . tatridaá¹ƒ vuccati --

``ko \Ne I 17/ esa aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma.

kena so aruá¹‡o bhave.

kÄ«diso tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tu.

saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«disaá¹ƒ bhave ||

``kismiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ca dese ca, aruá¹‡o samugacchati.

kiá¹ƒ paccakkhasiddho eso, udÄ• hu anumÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __ko esa aruá¹‡o nÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha esa aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma sÅ«riyassa pabhÄ• viseso.
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒabhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``sÅ«rassodayato pubbuá¹-á¹-hitaraá¹ƒsi siyÄ• ruá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti.

taá¹-á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca ``sÅ«rassa udayato pubbe uá¹-á¹-hitaraá¹ƒsi aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma siyÄ• â
vimativinodanÄ«nÄ• mikÄ• yaá¹ƒvinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 463) ``aruá¹‡oti c
purecarovaá¸• á¸• hanaghanaratto pabhÄ• visesoti daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasm
aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma, na aÃ±Ã±oti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kena so aruá¹‡o bhave_ti ettha aruá¹‡o
aruá¹‡o, kiÃ±cirattavaá¹‡á¹‡asamannÄ• gatoti attho. atha vÄ• arati gacchati rattavaá¹‡á¹‡a
pavattatÄ«tiaruá¹‡o. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``aruá¹‡avaa
gacchatÄ«tiaruá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti. __kÄ«diso tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti ettha abyattarattavaá¹‡á¹‡o t
vuttaÃ±hiabhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``aruá¹‡o kiÃ±cirattothÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹-á¹-Ä«k
``kiÃ±ciratto abyattarattavaá¹‡á¹‡o aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma yathÄ• macchassa akkhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 463) ``vaá¸• á¸• hanaghanaratto pabhÄ• visesoâ€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• sÅ«riyassa
nÄ• ma, na setappabhÄ• dayoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yavimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0
``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana __nandimukhiyÄ• _tiodÄ• tadisÄ• mukhatÄ• ya tuá¹-á¹-hamukhiyÄ• â€
kathaá¹ƒ yujjeyyÄ• ti, no na yujjeyya. tattha hi aruá¹‡uggatakÄ• le aruá¹‡obhÄ• sena odÄ• t
vutto, na aruá¹‡obhÄ• sassaodÄ• tabhÄ• vo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
``nandimukhiyÄ• _ti aruá¹‡assauggatattÄ• \Ne I 18/ eva aruá¹‡obhÄ• ya sÅ«riyÄ• lokÅ«paj
nandÄ• panamukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• yavibhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti.

jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ---

``jighaÃ±Ã±arattiá¹ƒ aruá¹‡asmimuhate.

yÄ• dissati uttamarÅ«pavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«.

tathÅ«pamÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• si devate.

Ä• cikkha me taá¹ƒ katamÄ• si accharÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ja V 21.254).

imassa gÄ• thÄ• ya atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tattha __jighaÃ±Ã±aratti_nti pacchimarattiá¹
rattipariyosÄ• netiattho. __uhate_ti aruá¹‡e uggate. __yÄ• _ti yÄ• puratthimÄ• disÄ• ratta
uttamarÅ«padharÄ• hutvÄ• dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡uggatasamaye puratthimad
vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye aruá¹‡assa uá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya rattab
patthaá¹-attÄ• sesadisÄ• naá¹ƒ odÄ• tabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 23/ __kÄ«disaá¹ƒ bhave_ti ettha aruá¹‡assa pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ sa
natthirasmimattattÄ• . yattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ pharati, tattakaá¹ƒ tassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanti daá
vÄ• puratthimadisÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Ja V 21.25
``puratthimadisÄ• rattavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya uttamarÅ«padharÄ• hutvÄ• dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__kismiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ca dese ca, aruá¹‡o samugacchatÄ«_ti ettha esa aruá¹‡o sÅ«riyuggamar
puratthimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ uggacchati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Ud-a 23)
uggate aruá¹‡e, aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma puratthimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyodayatopuretarameva uá¹-á¹-
abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaÃ±ca ``sÅ«rassodayato pubbuá¹-á¹-hitaraá¹ƒsÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__kiá¹ƒ paccakkhasiddho eso, udÄ• hu anumÄ• nato_ti ettha ayaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma pacca
anumÄ• nasiddho. kasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡agocaravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
paccakkhaá¹ƒ, cakkhurÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ abhimukhabhÄ• vena Ä• pÄ• thagatattÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã
bhagavatÄ• ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
425, 426; SN a II 43, 44, 45, SN b IV 60; Kv 465, 467), tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o ca
jÄ• nitabbato paccakkhasiddhoyevahoti, na evaá¹ƒ sati evaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti anumÄ• nena p
siddhoti. imaá¹ƒpaÃ±havissajjanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itehi rattobhÄ
paccetabbosallakkhetabboti.

kasmÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne aruá¹‡akathÄ• vuttÄ• ti? imissÄ• aruá¹‡akathÄ• ya ma
uposathikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• ca upÄ• sikÄ• yo ca aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ tathato \Be I 24/ajÄ• na
uggatasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• danti, bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±janti, mÄ
tato tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhijjati. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• tatheva vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jitvÄ• sÄ«la
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. nissayapaá¹-ipannakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehivinÄ• bahisÄ«me ca
nissayappassambhanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, antovasse bhikkhÅ« upacÄ• rasÄ«matobahigacch
tecÄ«varikÄ• bhikkhÅ« abaddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena vippavasantÄ• nissaggiyapÄ• c

sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sahaseyyappahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne anupasampannamÄ• tugA
tathÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantÄ• bhikkhÅ«, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dayo vattaá¹ƒnikkhipantÄ
evamÄ• dianekÄ• dÄ«navasambhavato lajjipesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒtathato aruá¹‡ugg
vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

keci pana bhikkhÅ« aá¸• á¸• harattisamaye ghaá¹-isuÃ±Ã±attÄ• aá¸• á¸• harattikÄ• laá¹ƒ at
tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• aá¸•
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«nibhuÃ±janti, te pana buddhasamayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• veda
evaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒkaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti. bahavo pana bhil
paccakkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• anumÄ• navasena cintituÃ±ca asakkontÄ• anussavavas
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• aruá¹‡uggamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchantÄ• sÅ«riyugg
dvisahassadaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡anti, tisahassadaá¹‡á¸• appa
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti \Ne I 20/ ca vadanti. imamhÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• asukaá¹ƒnÄ• ma vihÄ• raá¹ƒ as
asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni ca vadantÄ«tievaá¹ƒ anussavavaca
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? addhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma balavantassa javasampannassaca rass
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``dÄ«ghÄ• \Be I 25/ jÄ• garato ratti, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ santassa yojanaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«gho bÄ• lÄ• na saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, saddhammaá¹ƒ avijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 60).

tasmÄ• addhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sabbesaá¹ƒ ekasadisaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti aruá¹‡uggamanassa la
nasakkÄ• , na ca te Ä• yasmanto piá¹-akattayato kiÃ±ci sÄ• dhakabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ Ä•
asakkhikaá¹ƒaá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karonti viya yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayameva vadantÄ«ti pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ n

aÃ±Ã±e pana ---

``atÄ«tarattiyÄ• yÄ• mo.

pacchimoá¸• á¸• hamamussa vÄ• .

bhÄ• viniyÄ• dippahÄ• ro.

tadaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• jjatehya hoti ---

kaccÄ• yanasÄ• rappakaraá¹‡Ä• gataá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• atÄ«tarattiyÄ• pacchimo yÄ•
pacchimayÄ• massa Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ay
sakÄ• raá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakattÄ• purimehi balavÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ santepi ayuttoyeva. kasmÄ

bÄ• hirasaddasatthejaá¹…gadÄ• sappakaraá¹‡e vuttanayena ajja bhavÄ• ajjatanÄ«ti vuttaá
pavattanakÄ• laá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒvuttÄ• , na piá¹-akattaye vuttassa aruá¹‡uggamanassa kÄ• la
aÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhyassaaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhakena sÄ• dhitattÄ• ayuttoyeva.

apare pana ``pahÄ• ro yÄ• masaÃ±Ã±itoâ€™â€™ ti abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttatt
pahÄ• rayÄ• masaddÄ• naá¹ƒekatthattÄ• tattheva ``tiyÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒvarÄ« bhaveâ€™â€™
tiyÄ• mabhÄ• vato pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca (Ud 45; Vin II 383) ``abhikkantÄ• \Ne I 21/, bhante, ratti,
yÄ• mo, uddhastoaruá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gatattÄ• idÄ• ni \Be I 26/ rattiyÄ• catÅ«su pahÄ• r
tatiyappahÄ• rassaavasÄ• ne aruá¹‡o uggato, tasmÄ• avasesaekappahÄ• ramatto kÄ• lo d
bhajatÄ«tivadeyyuá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• do tatiyavÄ• datopi balavataro. kasmÄ• ? Ã±Ä• pakaÃ±Ä
tathÄ• hi ``pahÄ• ro yÄ• masaÃ±Ã±itoâ€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pako pahÄ• rayÄ• mÄ• naá
``tiyÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒvarÄ«bhaveâ€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• tiyÄ• mabhÄ• vassa, ``pÄ• á¸·iya
tatiyappahÄ• rassaavasÄ• ne aruá¹‡uggamanassa, tathÄ• pi ayuttoyeva hoti. kasmÄ• ? ``av
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa viruddhattÄ• . majjhimadese hi dasaghaá
ekappahÄ• rattÄ• sabbÄ• ratti tiyÄ• mÄ• va hoti, na catuyÄ• mÄ• , idÄ• ni pana
paccantavisayesusattaá¹-á¹-haghaá¹-ikÄ• mattassa kÄ• lassa ekappahÄ• rakatattÄ• catupp
majjhimadesavohÄ• raá¹ƒgahetvÄ• abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaÃ±ca ``tiyÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒva
pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca (Ud 45; Vin II 383) ``nikkhanto pacchimo yÄ• mo, uddhasto aruá¹‡oâ€™â€™
rattipariyosÄ• neyevaaruá¹‡o uggatoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ vimativinodaniyaá¹
mahÄ• vaggaII 201) ``tathÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«nampi aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• va
ratticchedovutto, uggate aruá¹‡e nikkhipitabbanti hi vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padepi (Vin IV 52-54) ``anupasampannehi saha nivutthabhÄ• vaparimoc
nikkhamitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavippavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su ca sabbatthara
aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, na atÄ«tÄ• ruá¹‡avasenÄ• ti. jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamp
``rattipariyosÄ• neti atthoâ€™â€™ ti. na kevalaá¹ƒ majjhimadesesurattiyÄ• yeva tippahÄ• ra
atha kho divasassapi. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ•) ``sa
abhidhammadesanÄ• pariyosÄ• naÃ±catesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sattappakaraá¹‡auggahaá¹
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca (Dhs-má¹- nidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __ ``e
__pahÄ• ro_ti divasassa tatiyabhÄ• govuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• eko rattidivo chappahÄ
evaá¹ƒ majjhimadesavohÄ• renatiyÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• tassa tippahÄ• rassa avasÄ• ne sabba
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccantadesavohÄ• renatippahÄ• rassa avasÄ• neti gahetvÄ• ekappahÄ• rÄ• v
vuttattÄ• ayampi vÄ• do ayuttoyeva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

bahavo \Ne I 22/ pana paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ``khuddasikkhÄ• nissaye vuttaá¹ƒ ---

`setaruá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ tambavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, catutthaá¹ƒ gadrabhaá¹ƒ mukhaâ€™ nti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ekarattiyaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡o catukkhattuá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati, tattha paá¹
setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒhoti, dutiyaá¹ƒ nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-apupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tatiyaá¹ƒ tamb
catutthaá¹ƒ gadrabhamukhavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• rattobhÄ• sato puretaraa
vattanikkhipanÄ• dikammaá¹ƒkaronti. tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anisammakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒdissati, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, na á¹-Ä«kÄ• su, kevalaá¹ƒ nissaye eva
ekasmiá¹ƒyevakhuddasikkhÄ• nissaye dissati, na aÃ±Ã±anissayesu, tatthÄ• pi neva pubbÄ
hetuphalÄ• dibhÄ• vo, na ca liá¹…ganiyamoti na nissayakÄ• rÄ• cariyena á¹-hapitÄ• bhave
aÃ±Ã±ehi lekhakehi vÄ• attano icchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ likhitÄ• bhaveyya, tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ gÄ•
vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to \Be I 28/ vÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• to vÄ• vinayato vÄ• suttantatovÄ• abhidha
apariyesitvÄ• nissaye diá¹-á¹-hamattameva sÄ• rato gahetvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹
anisÄ• metvÄ• katattÄ• anisammakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ``tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ«tÄ• su hemantikÄ• s
antaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• suhimapÄ• tasamaye rattiá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se ekacÄ«varo nisÄ«di, na bhagav
nikkhante paá¹-hame yÄ• me sÄ«taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ahosi, dutiyaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cÄ«vara
bhagavantaá¹ƒsÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. nikkhante majjhime yÄ• me sÄ«taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ahosi,
cÄ«varaá¹ƒpÄ• rupi, na bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. nikkhante pacchime yÄ• me uddhas
nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• sÄ«taá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ ahosi, catutthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
sÄ«taá¹ƒahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vagge (Vin I 346) cÄ«varakkhandhakÄ• gatÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ__nandimukhiyÄ• _ti tuá¹-á¹-himukhiyÄ• , pasannadisÄ• mukhÄ• yÄ• ti attho.
taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya vimativinodanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ho (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 346)

``tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati pubbÄ• rÄ• me migÄ
tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• tadahuposathe bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto nisinno hoti.
abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• nikkhante paá¹-hame yÄ• me uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒu
bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- abhikkantÄ• , bhan
paá¹-hamo yÄ• mo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho, uddisatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«na
vutte bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. dutiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• \Be I 29/ Ä• nando abhikkantÄ•
majjhime yÄ• me uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• yena bh
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhim
bhikkhusaá¹…gho, uddisatu, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhanti. dutiyampi
tatiyampi khoÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• nikkhante pacchime yÄ• me ud
nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• y
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒetadavoca --- abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchim
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nandimukhÄ« ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaá¹…gho, uddisatu bhante bhagavÄ• b
pÄ• timokkhanti. aparisuddhÄ• , Ä• nanda, parisÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 383). ayaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·a

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakÄ• gatÄ• aparÄ• pi vinayapÄ• á¸·i.

__nandimukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• _ti aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• le pÄ«timukhÄ• viya ratti khÄ• yati. tenÄ
``nandimukhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 383) ayaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«tasamantapÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __abhikkan
__uddhaste aruá¹‡e_ti uggate aruá¹‡asÄ«se. __nandimukhiyÄ• _tituá¹-á¹-himukhiyÄ• . ayaá
taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«pÄ• á¹-ho (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 383
__nandimukhiyÄ• _ti odÄ• tadisÄ• mukhitÄ• ya tuá¹-á¹-hamukhiyÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá
cÅ«á¸·avagga II 283) vimativinodanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ho.

``tatiyampi kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando abhikkantÄ• yarattiyÄ• nikkhante pacchime yÄ• me
rattiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yena bhagavÄ• tenaÃ±jali
bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca --- abhikkantÄ• , bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yÄ• mo, uddha
nandimukhÄ« ratti, ciranisinnÄ• Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ«, paá¹-isammodatu, bhante, bhagav
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ayaá¹ƒ udÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• suttantapÄ• á¸·i (Ud 45). __uddhaste_ \Ne I 2
aruá¹‡e. aruá¹‡o nÄ• ma puratthimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyodayatopuretarameva uá¹-á¹-hitobhÄ
rattiyÄ• _ti aruá¹‡assa uggatattÄ• eva aruá¹‡obhÄ• yasÅ«riyÄ• lokÅ«pajÄ«vino satte nand
jÄ• tÄ• ya, vibhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• udÄ•

iti ettakÄ• su vinayasuttantÄ• gatÄ• su pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ekasmimpiá¹-
uggatoti natthi, ekavÄ• rameva vutto. catubbidhavaá¹‡á¹‡asamannÄ• gatotipi natthi, ekavaá
jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Ja V 21.255) rattavaá¹‡á¹‡o eva vutto, na setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di
satte nandÄ• panadisÄ• mukhÄ« ratti eva vuttÄ• , na aruá¹‡assa nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-apuppha
``satte nandÄ• panamukhiyÄ• rattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• pakar
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«hi asaá¹ƒsandanato dubbalasÄ• dhakattÄ• ca ayampi vÄ• do
tasmÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhassa Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anatikkantenalajjibhikkhunÄ• yadi kenaci app
hoti, macchakkhisamÄ• naabyattarattobhÄ• sassapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

yadi pana pabbatÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, yattakena kÄ• lena vivaá¹-aá
rattobhÄ• sopaÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alassa dissanakÄ• lato ekaghaá¹-ikÄ• matten
vÄ• tattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le aruá¹‡o uggato bhaveyyÄ• ti takk
saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ anicchantena tatopi kaÃ±cikÄ• laá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setvÄ• nissaá¹ƒsayakÄ• le katt
I 31/ sÄ• mÄ«ci. ayaá¹ƒ pana vÄ• do yathÄ• vuttappakaraá¹‡avacanehi suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹ƒsa
yamunodakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itehi punappunaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ Ä• loá¸·entenaman
karitvÄ• aruá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu á¹-hÄ• nesu saá¹ƒsayo chinditabbo, saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ chin
hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti.

visuddhatthÄ• ya sÄ«lassa, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ piyasÄ«linaá¹ƒ.

katÄ• ruá¹‡akathÄ• esÄ• , na sÄ• rambhÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

tasmÄ• \Ne I 25/ suá¹-á¹-hÅ«padhÄ• retvÄ• , yuttaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantu sÄ• dhavo.

ayuttaÃ±ce chaá¸• á¸• ayantu, mÄ• hontu dummanÄ• dayoti ||

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

divÄ• seyyavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

paá¹-hamo paricchedo.

2. parikkhÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ•

<6> evaá¹ƒ divÄ• seyyavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni parikkhÄ• ravinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetu
samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha divÄ• seyyavinicchayakathÄ• ya Ä•
padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• tattha tesu mÄ• tikÄ• padesu samabhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa ``parikkhÄ• roâ€™
``samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti attho daá¹-á¹-habboti yojanÄ• , esa nayo ito parepi. sam
na gihiparikkhÄ• roti adhippÄ• yo. parisamantato kariyateti __parikkhÄ• ro, _chattÄ• diko. _
samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• re. kappatÄ«ti kappiyo, na kappiyo akappiyo, kappiyo ca akappiyo ca k
samÄ• hÄ• radvandepi pulliá¹…gamicchanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• . kappiyÄ• kappiyo \Be I 32/ ca s
tassa vinicchayo __kappiyÄ• kappiyaparikkhÄ• ravinicchayo_.

__keci tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡acchatta_nti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. sabbampi hi chattaá¹ƒ ta
navaá¹-á¹-ati. tenevÄ• ha vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 85)
``sabbaparikkhÄ• resuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-havikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-anti dÄ«penten
vuttanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __na vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• thirakaraá¹‡
ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttena vinandhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ yadi vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒhoti, tattha na dos
__Ä• raggenÄ• _ti nikhÄ• danamukhena. yadi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ chattadaá¹‡á¸• aá
kÄ• tabbanti Ä• ha __ ``ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __suttakenavÄ• daá¹‡á¸• o ve
na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• veá¹-hetabbo. __daá¹‡á¸• abunde_tidaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«le, chattadaá
heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyanti attho. __chattamaá¹‡á¸• alika_nti chattassa antokhuddakamaá¹‡á¸•
maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• rena baddhadaá¹‡á¸• avalayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 26/ vÄ• . __ukkiritvÄ• _ti ninnaá¹
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __sÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sÄ• lekhÄ• rajjukehi bandhantu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• ,
yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhadattamahÄ• therena ---

``chattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, bahi anto ca sabbaso.

paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena, sibbituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``chindituá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hacandaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paá¹‡á¹‡e makaradantakaá¹ƒ.

ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , lekhÄ• daá¹‡á¸• e na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``sibbituá¹ƒ ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena, chattaá¹ƒ suttena vaá¹-á¹-ati.

thiratthaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena, paÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vÄ• vinandhituá¹ƒ ||

``ghaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , lekhÄ• vÄ• pana kevalÄ• .

chinditvÄ• vÄ• pi ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• , dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``ahicchattakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 33/, daá¹‡á¸• abundamhi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

ukkiritvÄ• katÄ• lekhÄ• , bandhanatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yampi __chattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dip
kiÃ±ci chattaá¹ƒ. __bahÄ«_ti upari. __anto_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __sibbitu_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡e_ti chadanapaá¹‡á¹‡e. __aá¸• á¸• hacanda_nti aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• k
makaradantÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ``girikÅ«á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. chindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• nÄ• metvÄ• baddhapaá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• matthakamaá¹‡á¸• alakoá
karonti, iminÄ• taá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• e_ti chattadaá¹‡á¸• e. __ghaá¹-aka_nti gh
__vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• _tibyagghÄ• divÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __lekhÄ• _ti ukki
cittakammavasenavÄ• katarÄ• ji. paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ suttÄ• naá¹ƒ antare nÄ«lÄ• die
thiratthaá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒanto ca bahi ca sibbituá¹ƒ vÄ• chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakasalÄ• kapa
vinandhituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena thi
anekavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi \Ne I 27/ vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya sibbituÃ±ca vinandhituÃ±c
dÄ«peti. potthakesu pana ``paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho dissati, tassa ekava
vÄ• suttena thiratthaá¹ƒ sibbituá¹ƒ vinandhituá¹ƒvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• h

ettha ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttena ``paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena sibbituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
``kecitÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena sibbetvÄ•
karonti, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekavaá¹‡á¹‡e pana nÄ«lena vÄ• pÄ«takena vÄ• yena kenaci
vÄ• sibbituá¹ƒ, chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ salÄ• kapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ vÄ• vinandhituá¹ƒ vaá

khothirakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, na vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ•
tasmÄ• so na gahetabbo.

__lekhÄ• _ \Be I 34/ __vÄ• pana kevalÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• sakalÄ• lekhÄ• vÄ•
kataá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• . __ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti cittakammÄ• divasenakataá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• . __daá
chattadaá¹‡á¸• assa paÃ±jare gÄ• haá¹‡atthÄ• ya phÄ• litabundamhi, mÅ«leti attho. ayame
khuddasikkhÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade pana ``chattapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• mÅ«leâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ah
phullaahicchattakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. rajjukehigÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• e bandhanti, tasmiá¹ƒ ba
__valayamiva ukkiritvÄ• _ti valayaá¹ƒviya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __bandhanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti v
evaá¹ƒ rajjÅ«hi daá¹‡á¸• e paÃ±jarassabandhanatthÄ• ya. ukkiritvÄ• katÄ• lekhÄ• vaá¹-á
vÄ• tappahÄ• rena acalanatthaá¹ƒchattamaá¹‡á¸• alikaá¹ƒ rajjukehi gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• daá¹‡
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne valayamivaukkiritvÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, sÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. sacep
bandhanÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• valayaá¹ƒukkiritvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gaá¹‡á¹-hipade vattant
pakkharaá¹‡esu Ä• gatanayenevachatte paá¹-ipajjitabbanti.

<7> cÄ«vare pana __nÄ• nÄ• suttakehÄ«_ti (Sp-á¹- II 85; vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 85) nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹
tathÄ• karontÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakenapi navaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``paka
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-á¹-amukhe_ti dvinnaá¹ƒpaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…
sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariyante_ti cÄ«varapariyante. anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ
varakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khalika_nti dviguá¹‡asaá¹…khalikÄ• kÄ• rena
biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . veá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ka
sambandho. __agghiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cetiyasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 28/, yaá¹ƒ ``agghiyattha
__gayÄ• _ nÄ• ma mÅ«le tanukaá¹ƒ agge mahantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gadÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ.
ca ekasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• muggarÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ. __kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«niukkirantÄ«_ti
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-apÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ante pÄ• á¸·ibaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
kakkaá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒakkhisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapenti, karontÄ«ti attho. __ ``koá¹‡asu
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒkoá¹‡ehi nÄ«haá¹-asuttÄ• naá¹ƒ koá¹-iyoâ€™â€™ ti
vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• piá¸·akÄ• duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti? koá¹‡ehi nÄ«h
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hikakaraá¹‡enavÄ• puna nivattetvÄ• sibbanena vÄ• duviÃ±Ã±eyya
suttakoá¹-iyo rassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• chinditabbÄ• . dhammasirittherena pana ``koá¹‡asuttÄ• ca p
duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va kappareâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherenapi ``su
duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va dÄ«pitÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ matena koá¹‡asuttÄ• ca
koá¹‡asuttapiá¸·akÄ• ti evametthaattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 85) __koá¹‡asuttapiá¸·akÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakap
bahi niggatasuttÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¸·akÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hapitakoá¹-iyoti keci vadanti, te piá¸·akechin
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``koá¹‡asuttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• cÄ• ti dveyevÄ• a
matena gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ koá¹‡atokoá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«haá¹-asuttÄ• koá¹‡a

pariyantena gatÄ• caturassasuttÄ• piá¸·akÄ• nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ duvidhampi keci cÄ«varato vis
vikÄ• rayuttaá¹ƒkaronti, taá¹ƒ nisedhÄ• ya ``duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
sabbathÄ• acakkhugocarabhÄ• venasibbanatthÄ• ya tathÄ• sibbanassa asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ
vikÄ• ro na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ sibbitabbanti adhippÄ• yo. rajanakammato pubbe paÃ±Ã
ratteekavaá¹‡á¹‡ato na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``cÄ«vare ratteâ€™â€™ _ti.

<8> __maá¹‡inÄ• _ti \Be I 36/ nÄ«lamaá¹‡iÄ• dipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena, aá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yaba
acÄ«varattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• dÄ«hi ghaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttaka_
tiriyaÃ±casibbitÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu koá¹‡esu ca nikkhantÄ• naá¹ƒ suttasÄ«sÄ• n
taá¹ƒchinditvÄ• va pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``rajitakÄ• le chinditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. bh
ekaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttampi atthi, taá¹ƒ pana nÄ• mena sadisampi ito aÃ±Ã±amevÄ• ti dasse
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __lagganatthÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ«vararajjuyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 29/ cÄ«va
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 85) ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 85) pana __ ``pÄ• sakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhitabba_nti rajana
sesakÄ• le mocetvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡ass
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampiidameva gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varakkhandhake (Vi
ubhato galati, bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹‡á¹‡e
jÄ«rati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttaka
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tacÄ«vararajjuyaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• pasÄ• ritacÄ«varassa olambakasuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•

__gaá¹‡á¹-hike_ti cÄ«varapÄ• rupanakÄ• le pÄ• sake laggÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ kate dantÄ• dima
__piá¸·akÄ• _ti binduá¹ƒ binduá¹ƒ katvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbapiá¸·akÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vi
---

``nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi, maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

samaá¹ƒ satapadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, sibbituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``pattassa pariyante vÄ• , tathÄ• pattamukhepi ca.

veá¹‡iá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, karoto hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-á¹-ampi \Be I 37/ gaá¹‡á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ.

tatthagghiyagadÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, muggarÄ• diá¹ƒ karonti ca ||

``tattha kakkaá¹-akakkhÄ«ni, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

suttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• tattha, duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va dÄ«pitÄ• ||

``catukoá¹‡Ä• va vaá¹-á¹-anti, gaá¹‡á¹-hipÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-akÄ• .

kaá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹‡esu suttÄ• ni, ratte chindeyya cÄ«vare ||

``sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne I 30/ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pana kiÃ±cipi.

cÄ«vare bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``yo ca pakkhipati bhikkhu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ,

kaÃ±jipiá¹-á¹-hakhaliallikÄ• disu.

vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hamabhipatthayaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ.

tassa natthi pana mutti dukkaá¹-Ä• ||

``sÅ«cihatthamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, karaá¹‡e cÄ«varassa ca.

tathÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le ca, dhovanatthaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``rajane pana gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , telaá¹ƒ vÄ• lÄ• khameva vÄ• .

kiÃ±ci pakkhipituá¹ƒ tattha, bhikkhuno na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``saá¹…khena maá¹‡inÄ• vÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±enapi ca kenaci.

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na ca ghaá¹-á¹-eyya, ghaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ na doá¹‡iyÄ• ||

``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , nÄ• tighaá¹-á¹-eyya muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• .

rattaá¹ƒ pahariituá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, hattheheva ca vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``gaá¹‡á¹-hike pana lekhÄ• vÄ• , piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kappabinduvikÄ• ro vÄ• , pÄ• á¸·ikaá¹‡á¹‡ikabhedatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

vinayasÄ• ratthasandÄ«paniyampi __samaá¹ƒ satapadÄ• dÄ«na_nti satapadÄ• dÄ«hi sadis
tulyatthekaraá¹‡avacanappasaá¹…ge sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-á¹-assa pariyante vÄ• _ti a
ubhayapariyantevÄ• . __paá¹-á¹-amukhepi vÄ• _ti dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-Ä•
saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, kaá¹‡á¹‡epi vÄ• ekasseva vÄ• paá¹-á¹-assa Å«napÅ«raá¹‡att
ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi vÄ• \Be I 38/. __veá¹‡Ä«_ti kudrÅ«sasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• renasibbanaá¹ƒ.
``varakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 31/ vadanti. __saá¹…khalika_nti biá¸·Ä• ladÄ•
``satapadisadisaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__paá¹-á¹-ampÄ«_ti pattampi. aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• diko vidhi pakÄ• ro etassÄ• ti __aá¹-á¹-hak
__aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dika_nti vÄ• gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena niggahitÄ• gamo. ``aá¹-á¹-hakoá
etaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti etassa samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avisesanaá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• visesana
ti iminÄ• sambandho. atha vÄ• __paá¹-á¹-a_nti ettha bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, paá
pakkhe __aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dika_nti upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __vidhi_nti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ. id
vakkhamÄ• nacatukoá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. _
tasmiá¹ƒpaá¹-á¹-advaye. __agghiyagadÄ• rÅ«pa_nti agghiyasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva gadÄ•
__muggara_ntilaguá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasibbanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena cetiyÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•

__tatthÄ• _ti paá¹-á¹-advaye tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne. __kakkaá¹-akakkhÄ«nÄ«_ti kuá¸·Ä«rakacc
sibbanavikÄ• rÄ• ni. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«_ti karonti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ•
__suttÄ• _tikoá¹‡ato koá¹‡aá¹ƒ sibbitasuttÄ• ceva caturasse sibbitasuttÄ• ca. __piá¸·akÄ•
tesamevasuttÄ• naá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• sibbitakoá¹-iyo ca. __duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• vÄ• _ti rajanakÄ• l
duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• anoá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha ``koá¹‡asuttapiá
duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 85).

gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• pÄ• sapaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __kaá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹‡esu suttÄ• nÄ«_
suttÄ• ceva pÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ koá¹‡esu suttÄ• ni ca acchindati. ettha ca cÄ«vare Ä
sibbitvÄ• anuvÄ• tato bahi nikkhamitasuttaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• sukkhÄ• panakÄ• lerajju
vÄ• \Be I 39/ bandhitvÄ• olambituá¹ƒ anuvÄ• te bandhasuttÄ• nica kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttÄ• ni nÄ•
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati, rajitakÄ• le chinditabbaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pana `anujÄ• nÄ•
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anuvÄ• te pÄ• sakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• ba
lagganatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 85).

__sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• suttakehi satapad
sibbantÄ• Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ \Ne I 32/ á¹-hapenti, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá
pana kiÃ±cipÄ«_tiaÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÄ• lÄ• kammamigapakkhipadÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sibba
__kÄ• tu_ntisayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rÄ• petu_nti aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ.

yo bhikkhu paraá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hamabhipatthayanto kaÃ±jikapiá¹-á¹-hakha
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pakkhipati, tassa pana bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-Ä• mokkho na vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __
vÄ• yanatantamakkhanaá¹ƒkaÃ±jikasadisÄ• sulÄ• kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ. __piá¹-á¹-ha_nti taá¹‡á¸• u
taá¹‡á¸• ulapiá¹-á¹-hehi pakkÄ• __khali. allikÄ• _ti niyyÄ• so. __Ä• di_-saddena lÄ• khÄ• dÄ
cÄ«varassakaraá¹‡e karaá¹‡akÄ• le samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«cihatthamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kili
dhovanatthaÃ±ca kaÃ±jikapiá¹-á¹-hakhaliallikÄ• dÄ«supakkhipati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__tatthÄ• _ti yena kasÄ• vena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajati, tasmiá¹ƒ rajane cÄ«varassa sugandhabhÄ
__gandhaá¹ƒvÄ• _ ujjalabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya __telaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ vaá¹‡á¹‡atthÄ• ya __lÄ• khaá¹ƒ v
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci. __maá¹‡inÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena. __aÃ±Ã±enapi ca kenacÄ«_ti yena ujjalaá¹ƒ
evarÅ«penamuggarÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±enapi kenaci vatthunÄ• . __doá¹‡iyÄ• _ti rajanambaá¹‡
hatthenagÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. rattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthehi kiÃ±ci thokaá¹ƒ pa
\Be I 40/ yojanÄ• . yattha pakkarajanaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti, sÄ• rajanadoá¹‡Ä«. tattha
aá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yabandhanÄ• diá¹ƒghaá¹-á¹-etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gaá¹‡á¹-hipade vutta

__gaá¹‡á¹-hike_ti veá¸·udantavisÄ• á¹‡Ä• dimayagaá¹‡á¹-hike. __lekhÄ• vÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-Ä
__piá¸·akÄ• _ti sÄ• sapabÄ«jasadisÄ• khuddakabubbuá¸·Ä• . __pÄ• á¸·ikaá¹‡á¹‡ikabheda
maá¹‡ikÄ• vaá¸·irÅ«papupphakaá¹‡á¹‡ikarÅ«pabhedato. ``kappabinduvikÄ• ro vÄ• na vaá
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tatheva cÄ«vare paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<9> __patte vÄ• thÄ• lake vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __thÄ• lake_ti tambÄ• dimaye puggalike tividhe
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡apayogo na vaá¹-á¹-ati, telavaá¹‡á¹‡apayogo panav
__telavaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡a
aÃ±Ã±enakataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __pattamaá¹‡á¸• ale_t
pattaá¹-á¹-hapanakamaá¹‡á¸• ale. ``na bhikkhave vicitrÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ• reta
rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhittikammakatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 253) vuttattÄ• \Ne I 33/ __
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, makaradantakaá¹ƒ chindituâ
vuttattÄ• __ ``makaradantakaá¹ƒpana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á

``thÄ• lakassa ca pattassa, bahi antopi vÄ• pana.

Ä• raggena katÄ• lekhÄ• , na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati kÄ• cipi ||

``Ä• ropetvÄ• bhamaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ, majjitvÄ• ce pacanti ca.

`maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karissÄ• maâ€™, iti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``pattamaá¹‡á¸• alake kiÃ±ci.

bhittikammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

na doso koci tatthassa.

kÄ• tuá¹ƒ makaradantakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

vinayasÄ• ratthasandÄ«paniyampi \Be I 41/ __Ä• raggenÄ• _ti Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-akaggena, sÅ«
lekhÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-akagomuttÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÄ• kÄ• cipi rÄ• ji. __bhamaá¹ƒ Ä• rope
__pattamaá¹‡á¸• alake_ti patte chavirakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya tipusÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hikate pattassa hea
Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari kÄ• tabbe pattamaá¹‡á¸• alake. __bhittikamma_ntinÄ• nÄ• kÄ•
yathÄ• ha ``na, bhikkhave, vicitrÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• nirÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹
bhittikammakatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ pattamaá¹‡á¸• ale. __assÄ• _tibhi
__makaradantaka_nti girikÅ«á¹-anti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ pattathÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-ip

__dhamakaraá¹‡a ... pe ... lekhÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti Ä• raggena dinnalekhÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-a
jÄ• tihiá¹…gulikÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡ehikatalekhÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. __chattamukhavaá¹-á¹-iya_nti
hatthena gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ katassa chattÄ• kÄ• rassamukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ. ``parissÄ• vanab
keci. vinayavinicchayepi ---

``na \Ne I 34/ dhammakaraá¹‡acchatte, lekhÄ• kÄ• cipi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ, lekhaá¹ƒ tu mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹-á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• yÄ• lekhÄ• parissÄ• vanabandha
taá¹ƒ lekhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dhamakaraá¹‡acchatte vÄ• kucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• ci lekhÄ• na
yojanÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha vuttanayeneva dhamakaraá¹‡e paá¹-ipajjitabba

<10> kÄ• yabandhane pana __kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«nÄ«_ti kakkaá¹-akassa akkhisadisÄ• ni.
__makaramukha_ntimakaramukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ«sa_nti udakasap
__acchÄ«nÄ«_tikuÃ±jaracchisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. __ekameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ekarajjuk
katvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekameva pana satavÄ• rampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ•
``bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ• ekena \Be I 42/ nirantaraá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ bahurajjukant
taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ murajasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti veditabba
murajaÃ±hinÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kar
maddavÄ«á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒpÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca dasÄ• su vaá¹-á¹-ati ``k
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 278) vuttattÄ• .

__vidhe_ti dasÄ• pariyosÄ• ne thirabhÄ• vÄ• ya dantavisÄ• á¹‡asuttÄ• dÄ«hi kate vidhe. sÄ
II 85) pana ``kÄ• yabandhanassa pÄ• sante dasÄ• mÅ«le tassa thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ kattabb
vidheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma saá¹…kho, cakkaá¹ƒ, puá¹‡
sirÄ«vaccho, aá¹…kuso, dhajaá¹ƒ, sovatthikanti. macchayugaá¸·achattanandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä•
__paricchedalekhÄ• matta_nti dantÄ• dÄ«hi katassa vidhassa ubhosu koá¹-Ä«su kÄ• tabba
vinayavinicchayappakaraá¹‡epi ---

``suttaá¹ƒ vÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• , koá¹-á¹-enti ca tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yabandhanasobhatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

``dasÄ• mukhe daá¸·hatthÄ• ya, dvÄ«su antesu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kamma-cittikampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``akkhÄ«ni \Ne I 35/ tattha dassetvÄ• .

koá¹-á¹-ite pana kÄ• kathÄ• ||

kakkaá¹-akkhÄ«ni vÄ• tattha.

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• , makarassa mukhampi vÄ• .

vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, na vaá¹-á¹-ati dasÄ• mukhe ||

``ujukaá¹ƒ \Be I 43/ macchakaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• , maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• pana paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ.

khajjÅ«ripattakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, katvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati koá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ ||

``paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«karantanti, duvidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

rajjukÄ• dussapaá¹-á¹-Ä• di, sabbaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ ||

``murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca, deá¸• á¸• ubhaÃ±ca kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ.

rajjuyo ca na vaá¹-á¹-anti, purimÄ• dvedasÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ||

``dasÄ• pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• yabandhane.

ekÄ• dviticatasso vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-anti na tato paraá¹ƒ ||

``ekarajjumayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, muninÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±ca pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekampi ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``rajjuke ekato katvÄ• , bahÅ« ekÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• .

nirantaraÃ±hi veá¹-hetvÄ• , kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati bandhituá¹ƒ ||

``dantakaá¹-á¹-havisÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hi-lohaveá¸·unaá¸·abbhavÄ• .

jatusaá¹…khamayÄ• sutta-phalajÄ• vidhakÄ• matÄ• ||

``kÄ• yabandhanavidhepi \Ne I 36/, vikÄ• ro na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tattha tattha pariccheda-lekhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ.

vinayasÄ• ratthasandÄ«paniyampi __tahiá¹ƒ tahi_nti paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya tattha tattha. __ta_nti tathÄ• koá¹-á¹-itadiguá¹‡asuttakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ. antesu daá¸·hatthÄ• ya dasÄ• mukhe d koá¹-á¹-enti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __cittakampÄ«_timÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammacittayutt __akkhÄ«nÄ«_ti kuÃ±jarakkhÄ«ni. __tatthÄ• _tikÄ• yabandhane na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kÄ• kath ukkirituá¹ƒ.

__ghaá¹-a_nti ghaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti udakasappasÄ vÄ• . yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ dasÄ• mukhe na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha ca ubhay macchakaá¹‡á¹-akayuttaá¹ƒmacchassa piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ viya yassÄ• paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• y kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ \Be I 44/__macchakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yassa khajjÅ«ripattasaá¹‡ hoti, taá¹ƒ __khajjÅ«ripattakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma.

pakativikÄ• rÄ• paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• __sÅ«karantaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kuÃ±cikÄ• kosasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidhassakÄ• yabandhanassa. tattha rajjukÄ• sÅ«karantÄ• nulomikÄ• , dussapaá¹-á¹-aá¹

__Ä• di_-saddena muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca sÅ«karantÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ
muddikakÄ• yabandhanaÃ±ca sÅ«karantaá¹ƒ anulometÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 278). ta
ekÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• , bahurajjukassa akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vakkhati. muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹
sajjitanti gaá¹‡á¹-hipade vuttaá¹ƒ.

__murajaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __veá¹-hetv
veá¹-hetvÄ• . sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janavinicchaye pana ``bahukÄ• rajjuyo ekato katvÄ• ekÄ• ya ra
ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ub
udakasappasadisaá¹ƒ. __kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma bahurajjukaá¹ƒ. __rajjuyo_ti ubhayakoá¹-iy
bahurajjuyo, tathÄ• bandhÄ• kalÄ• bukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. __na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti murajÄ• dÄ
kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni navaá¹-á¹-anti. __purimÄ• dve_ti murajaá¹ƒ \Ne I 37/ maddavÄ«á¹‡an
siyuâ€™â€™ nti vattabbegÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena vaá¹‡á¹‡alopena ``dasÄ• siyuâ€™â€™
``murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡antiidaá¹ƒ dasÄ• suyeva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti.

__pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti pÄ• maá¹…gadÄ• maá¹ƒ viya caturassasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-e ekatovaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• kataá¹ƒ rajjumayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ v
dussapaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthaekavaá¹-á¹-arajjukÄ• gahitÄ• . idha pana nÄ• nÄ• va
katÄ• ekÄ• va rajju gahitÄ• . __taÃ±cÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ vÄ• nayampi ekarajjukakÄ• yabandhanaá
pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena ganthitaá¹ƒ. __ekampica na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kevalampi na v

bahÅ« \Be I 45/ rajjuke ekato katvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vaá¹-á¹-ati bandhitu_nti murajaá¹ƒkalÄ• l
rajjukakÄ• yabandhanameva hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ayaá¹ƒ pana vinicchayo ``bahurajjuke ek
nirantaraá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ bahurajjukanti navattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
idha vutto. sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janavinicchaye ``bahurajjuyoekato katvÄ• ekÄ• ya veá¹-hitaá¹ƒ mu
yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ iminÄ• virujjhanatona gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__danta_-saddena hatthidantÄ• vuttÄ• . __jatÅ«_ti lÄ• khÄ• . __saá¹…khamaya_nti saá¹…
__vidhakÄ• matÄ• _ti ettha __vedhikÄ• _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, vidhapariyÄ• yo. __kÄ• yabandhana
kÄ• yabandhanassadasÄ• ya thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-hadantÄ• dÄ«hi kate vidhe. __vik
aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• diko. __tatthatatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne. __tu_-saddena
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«petÄ«ti atthopakÄ• sito, tasmÄ• tena nayena kÄ• yabandhanavicÄ• ro kÄ

<11> __aÃ±janiyaá¹ƒ_ ``ujukamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• caturassÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• p
__navaá¹-á¹-ati. sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ• siÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• apakkhipane. vinayavinicchayap

``mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kamma-nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pavicittitÄ• .

na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±janÄ« janaraÃ±janÄ« ||

``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Ne I 38/ pana ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• , veá¹-hetvÄ• suttakena vÄ• .

vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa bhikkhussa, na doso koci vijjati ||

``vaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• caturassÄ• vÄ• , aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• pi aÃ±janÄ«.

vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``tathÄ• Ã±janisalÄ• kÄ• pi, aÃ±janithavikÄ• ya ca.

nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi, cittakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena \Be I 46/ suttena, sipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ yena kenaci.

yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pana sibbetvÄ• , vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

taá¹-á¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi __mÄ• lÄ• ... pe ... cittitÄ• _ti mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammehi ca
migapakkhirÅ«pÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pehica vicittitÄ• . __janaraÃ±janÄ«_ti bÄ• lajanapalobhinÄ
vÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha __api_-saddenasoá¸·asaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá
mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . aÃ±janÄ«salÄ• kÄ• pi tathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á
aÃ±janÄ«thavikÄ• ya ca nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi cittakammaá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pÄ• á
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so na gahetabbo. ``pÄ«tÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci ekavaá¹‡á
pilotikÄ• dimayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi sipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojan
Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

<12> __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• _dÄ«su __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ake_ti potthakÄ• diabhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a
dÄ«ghamukhasatthake. bhamakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• ruÄ• dilikhanasatthakanti keci. __vaá¹-á¹-
katvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbabubbuá¸·akaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti iminÄ• piá¸·akÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chedanakekhuddakasatthe. __maá¹‡ika_nti ekavaá¹-á¹-amaá¹‡i. __piá¸·aka_n
sÄ• sapamattikÄ• muttarÄ• jisadisÄ• bahuvaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• . imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re avuttattÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tivadanti. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``kuÃ±cikÄ
senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rattÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«piyamayÄ• pivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti chÄ• yÄ• dissati. `
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 85) vacanato aÃ±Ã±
kuÃ±cikÄ• kappanti pariharaá¹‡Ä«yaparikkhÄ• rattÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-
potthakÄ• dikaraá¹‡asatthakajÄ• ti, __Ä• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rako_ Ä• malakaphalamayotivadan

__valitaka_nti \Be I 47/ nakhacchedanakÄ• le daá¸·haggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ valiyuttameva karon
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi vikÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¸·hÄ«kammÄ• diatthÄ• ya karonti, na va
taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ, tena ca kattaradaá¹‡á¸• akoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
saddaniccharaá¹‡atthÄ• yakatavalayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ avuttampi yato upapannaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha ca _
__Ä• di_-saddenaparissayavinodanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tena kattarayaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iy
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena saddaniccharaá¹‡aá¹ƒdÄ«ghajÄ• tikÄ• diparissaya
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. tenÄ• ha Ä• cariyavaro ---

``maá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ piá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, pipphale Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ake.

á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, na ca vaá¹-á¹-ati bhikkhuno ||

``daá¹‡á¸• akepi pariccheda-lekhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-ati.

valitvÄ• ca nakhacchedaá¹ƒ, karontÄ«ti hi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yampi __maá¹‡ika_nti thÅ«labubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¸·aka_nti sukhumab
__pipphale_tivatthacchedanasatthe. __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ake_ti pattadhÄ• ravalayÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjha
__á¹-hapetu_ntiuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti sesavaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hampi ca. __
pipphalidaá¹‡á¸• ake. yathÄ• ha ``pipphalikepi maá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, daá¹‡á¸• akepana paricchedalekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __paricchedalekh
Ä• á¹‡ibandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• paricchindanatthaá¹ƒekÄ• va lekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
ubhayakoá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• majjhe valiyo gÄ• hetvÄ• nakhacchedaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• karonti,
yojanÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• .

__uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ala_nti uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyÄ• pavesanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-amaá
dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanavÄ• siyaá¹ƒujukameva bandhitunti sambandho. ettha ca __ujukam
katvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒna \Be I 48/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti, teneva aÃ±janiyampi tathÄ• dassitaa
passesu_ekapasse \Ne I 40/ vÄ• ti vacanaseso, vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• assa ubhosu passesu daá¹‡
acalanatthaá¹ƒ bandhituntiattho. kappiyalohena caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• k
yojanÄ• .

<13> __Ä• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rake_ti Ä• malakaphalÄ• ni pisitvÄ• tena kakkena katatelabhÄ•
telaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena ---

``uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, dhanuke pelladaá¹‡á¸• ake.

mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``saá¹‡á¸• Ä• se dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• chedanavÄ• siyÄ• .

dvÄ«su passesu lohena, bandhituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati ||

``tathÄ• kattaradaá¹‡á¸• epi, cittakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

vaá¹-á¹-alekhÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-anti, ekÄ• vÄ• dvepi heá¹-á¹-hato ||

``visÄ• á¹‡e nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, tathevÄ• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rake.

telabhÄ• janake sabbaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tu vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

á¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi araá¹‡isahite bhantakiccakaro daá¹‡á¸• o __uttarÄ• raá¹‡Ä«_ nÄ• ma. __v
__pi_-saddenaadharÄ• raá¹‡iá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. udukkhaladaá¹‡á¸• assetaá¹ƒ adhivaca
__dhanukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. musalamatthakapÄ«á¸·anadaá¹‡á¸• ako __pelladaá¹‡á¸• ako_ nÄ•
aggisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• se. dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒchedanavÄ• siyÄ• tathÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡á
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. __dvÄ«su passesÅ«_ti vÄ• siyÄ• ubhosu passesu. __lohenÄ• _
__bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ujukameva vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• ba
__saá¹‡á¸• Ä• se_ti aggisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• seti nissandehevuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panett
dassito \Be I 49/. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ayopaá¹-á¹-avalaye. ``upari ahicchattakama
nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __visÄ• á¹‡e_ti telÄ• siÃ±canakagavayamahiá¹ƒsÄ• dis
vÄ• pÄ«_ti veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikÄ• dinÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. __api_-saddena alÄ• buá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• t
__Ä• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rake_tiÄ• malakacuá¹‡á¹‡amayatelaghaá¹-e \Ne I 41/. __telabhÄ• jana
telabhÄ• jane. __sabbaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pumitthirÅ«parahitaá¹ƒ n
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

__bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡e_ti kaá¹-asÄ• rÄ• dimaye parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• attharitabba
__pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e_tiiminÄ• sabbabhÄ• jane saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá
maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«suitthipurisarÅ«pampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. telabhÄ• janesuyeva itthipurisarÅ«pÄ• naá¹
telabhÄ• janenasaha agaá¹‡etvÄ• visuá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• cÄ• ti vadanti. ki
etesaá¹ƒpana maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthena Ä• masitabbabhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• itthirÅ«pamettha
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 85) pana ``tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-abÄ«j
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi tÄ• ni kuÃ±cik
atha kho uccÄ• vacÄ• ni nadhÄ• retabbÄ• nÄ«ti paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. kevalaÃ
bhikkhavevidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• ni. gaá¹‡á¹-hi
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rattÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti v

Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherenapi vuttameva ---

``pÄ• nÄ«yassa uá¸·uá¹…kepi, doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ rajanassapi.

ghaá¹-e phalakapÄ«á¹-hepi, valayÄ• dhÄ• rakÄ• dike ||

``tathÄ• pattapidhÄ• ne ca, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-e ca bÄ«jane.

pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, sammuÃ±janiyameva ca ||

``maÃ±ce \Be I 50/ bhÅ«matthare pÄ«á¹-he, bhisibimbohanesu ca.

mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• dikaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, sabbameva ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<14> evaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• resu kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni senÄ• sane k
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha __pana_-saddo visesajotako. tena sabbaratanamay
vaá¹-á¹-ati, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±avaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammanti atthaá¹ƒ joteti. yadi
kismiÃ±cipaá¹-isedhetabbe santepi tathÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``senÄ• sane kiÃ±c
paá¹-isedhetabbaá¹ƒnatthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherena --

``nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡imayatthambha-kavÄ• á¹-advÄ• rabhittikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 42/.

senÄ• sanamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hake ||

``sovaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-abaddhaá¹ƒ.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡ibhittibhÅ«miá¹ƒ.

na kiÃ±ci ekampi nisedhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati sabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yampi paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin
``senÄ• sanaparibhogopana sabbakappiyo, tasmÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajatamayÄ• sabbepi senÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒdhammavinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ratanamaá¹‡á¸• ape karonti phalika
ratanadÄ• mapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite. tatthasabbupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggituá¹
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tassÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 281) __
yathÄ• vuttasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayÄ• naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• masanagopar

kappiyoti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha `tasmÄ• â€™ tiÄ• di. `bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammavinayavaá¹‡
vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghikameva \Be I 51/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒsenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaparikk
puggalikÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yampi samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 32
pÄ• sÄ• daparibhoga_ntisuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divicitrÄ• ni kavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamayapÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-apÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vÄ• niyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cittakammak
pÄ• sÄ• dassa dÄ• sidÄ• saá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ gomahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒdemÄ• ti vadanti, pÄ• a
natthi, pÄ• sÄ• de paá¹-iggahite paá¹-iggahitamevahoti. gonakÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu attharitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti, dhammÄ• sane pana gihiv
tatrÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tassÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ par
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avaggaII 320) __ ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divicitrÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghikase
vuttaá¹ƒ, puggalikaá¹ƒpana suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicitraá¹ƒ bhikkhussa sampaá¹-icchitumeva na
tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhave kenaci pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™ nti (Vin
tenevettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 43/ `saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re vÄ• puggalikavihÄ• re vÄ•
gonakÄ• diakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avisayevaevaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ekabhikkhussapi tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡
vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒyeva khandhake aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 321) ``sacepi rÄ• jarÄ• jamah
ekappahÄ• renevamaÃ±casataá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±casahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• denti, sabbe kappiyamaÃ±
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jathÄ•
na dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• gataá¹ƒ. tassÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒyeva vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ
sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• _tiiminÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicittaá¹ƒ akappiyamaÃ±caá¹ƒ `saá¹…ghas
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti, `vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™ ti vutte saá¹…ghasse
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na puggalassakhettÄ• di viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, tasm
sampaá¹-icchantehi lajjipesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhÅ«tehibhikkhÅ«hi suá¹-á¹-hu ma
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

nanu ca senÄ• sane viruddhasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paá¹-isedhetabbaá¹ƒ atthi, atha kasmÄ
paá¹-isedhetabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±atra
_ti. tassattho --- __viruddhasenÄ• sanÄ• _ viruddhasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±atra_ á¹-hapetv
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammÄ• dikammaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya senÄ• sane kiÃ±ci paá¹-isedhetabba
tadabhÄ• voti. yadi evaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ viruddhasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena vattabbaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹
nÄ• mÄ• ti pucchÄ• yamÄ• ha__ ``viruddha ... pe ... vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __aÃ±Ã±
__rÄ• javallabhehÄ«_tilajjipesalÄ• naá¹ƒ uposathÄ• diantarÄ• yakarÄ• alajjino bhinnaladdh
adhippetÄ• tehi saha uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡Ä• yogato. tena ca ``sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
lajjiparisÄ• _titesaá¹ƒ sÄ«massÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ anubalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• lajjiparisÄ•
kata_ntiyaá¹ƒ alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanabhedanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ lajjibhikkhÅ«hi kataá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ_

alajjiniggahatthÄ• yapavattetabbato.

ettha ca siyÄ• --- ``aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, katarasÄ«maá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• ti? baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. katha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒuposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yamakatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakath sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyampi (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 II 85) ``uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• rÄ• jakulÅ«pakÄ• vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 44/ vuttattÄ• , uposathÄ• divinayakammakhe idha adhippetattÄ• \Be I 53/. yadi evaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«masattabbhantarasÄ«maudakukkhepa taá¹ƒkhettabhÅ«tÄ• eva, tasmÄ• tÄ• pi sandhÄ• yÄ• tivattabbanti? na vattabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ• , baddhasÄ«mÄ• yeva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒkiriyÄ• ya siddhattÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒy __ ``yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«massÄ• mikehibhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yaá¹ƒ pana vadanti ``upacÄ• taá¹ƒkhettabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• tadakkhettabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upa sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• dÄ«su (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 156 Ä• dayo) kathayissÄ• ma. apica gÄ• senÄ• sanakaraá¹‡assa paá¹-isedhitumayuttattÄ• sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• naÅ baddhasÄ«mÄ• yeva adhippetÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti.

__chindÄ• peyya vÄ• bhindÄ• peyya vÄ• , anupavajjo_ti idaá¹ƒ sabbamattikÄ• mayakuá¹-Ä anupayogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttehi vinaddhach akappiyabhÄ• gova chinditabbo, na tadavaseso, tassa kappiyattÄ• ti chindanto upavajjovah ``ghaá¹-akampi vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pampi chinditvÄ• dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

parikkhÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

dutiyo paricchedo.

3. bhesajjÄ• dikaraá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<15> evaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ravinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni bhesajjakaraá¹‡aparittapaá¹-isan vinicchayaá¹ƒkathetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhesajjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha bhisakkassa idaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ? tikicchanaá¹ƒ \Be I 54/. kariyate karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhesajjassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __bhesa _vejjakammakaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. parisamantato tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti __parittaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-isanthÄ• ro, _ attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sambandhak vinicchayo mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``bhesajjakaraá¹‡ampi ca parittaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isanthÄ• roâ€™â€™ ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) mayÄ• vutto \Ne I 45/, tasmiá¹ƒ samabhiniviá¹-á¹-he bhesajjakara sahadhammo etesanti __sahadhammikÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ, ekassa satthuno sÄ• sane sahasikkh vÄ• sahadhamme niyuttÄ• __sahadhammikÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ, sahadhammasaá¹…khÄ• te sik

niyuttÄ• nanti attho. vivaá¹-á¹-anissitasÄ«lÄ• diyuttabhÄ• vena samattÄ• __samasÄ«lasadd
dussÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ bhinnaladdhikÄ• naÃ±ca akÄ• tumpi labbhatÄ«tidasseti.

__Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• _ti attano vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá
kariyitthÄ• tiakatÄ• , ayuttavasena akatapubbÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti __akataviÃ±Ã±atti_. vajirabuddh
(vajira0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• rÄ• jika 186) pana __ ``akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti na viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• . sÄ• hi
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• katÄ• pi akatÄ• viyÄ• ti __akataviÃ±Ã±atti, _ `vadeyyÄ• tha bhante ye
akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neviÃ±Ã±atti akataviÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti likhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«p
185) ``gilÄ• nassa atthÄ• ya appavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• k
__akataviÃ±Ã±atti, _ `vada bhante paccayenÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ akatapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ•
viÃ±Ã±atti__akataviÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<16> __paá¹-iyÄ• diyatÄ«_ti sampÄ• deti. __akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha dukkaá¹-an
ayuttatÄ• vasena panettha akaraá¹‡appaá¹-ikkhepo vutto, na Ä• pattivasenÄ• ti gahetabbaá
__parikammaá¹ƒ anÄ• masantenÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• masarÄ«rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• sattÄ•
passantÄ«_ti yÄ• va tassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• na passanti. ``titthiyabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«n
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 186) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<17> pitu bhaginÄ« __pitucchÄ• _. mÄ• tu bhÄ• tÄ• __mÄ• tulo. nappahontÄ«_ti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒyeva santakaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒyojetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaâ€™
pana nappahonti yÄ• canti ca, detha no bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒpaá¹-idassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ t
bhesajjassa appahonakattÄ• bhesajjameva yÄ• cantÄ«tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhippÄ• yo dissat
yÄ• cantÄ«_ti lajjÄ• ya na yÄ• canti, gÄ• ravenavÄ• . ``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
Ä• pattiyeva. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 18) pana __ ``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ
kattabbakaraá¹‡adassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ pana akatvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu likhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampitadeva gahetvÄ•
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 185) pana taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi
``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒbhesajjakaraá¹‡
`anÄ• patti bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™ tievaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattidass
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avuttappakÄ• rena karontassasutteneva Ä• pattisi
teneva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi `tesaÃ±Ã±eva santakaâ€™ ntiÄ• divuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

__ete dasa Ã±Ä• take á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ puttanattÄ• dayopi tappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• Ã±Ä
saá¹…gahitÄ• . tena __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabba
``etesaá¹ƒ puttaparamparÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kulaparivaá¹-á¹-Ä• _ti kulÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
kulaparamparÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttavidhinÄ• karont
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dentassapi pana antarÄ• pattidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒv
kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na hotiyeva. tenÄ• ha __ ``vejjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuladÅ«sakÄ• pattivÄ

Ã±Ä• takÄ• naÃ±hi santakaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• tatthakuladÅ«sa
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyampi (Sp-á¹- II 185) ``mayhaá¹ƒ dassantikarissantÄ«ti paccÄ• sÄ• ya ka
gahetabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya Ã±Ä• takesu vejjakammaá¹ƒvÄ• kuladÅ«sakÄ• patti vÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vajira0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• rÄ• jika 186) pana ``vejjakammaá¹
vÄ• na hotÄ«ti vacanatoyÄ• va sattamo kulaparivaá¹-á¹-o, tÄ• va bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbapadesu vinicchayo veditabbo_ti ``cÅ«á¸
sabbapadesu cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• sÄ• mikotiÄ• dinÄ• yojetvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva

__upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• harÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yena mama Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ bhesajja
Ä• á¹‡attehikattabbavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ apa
bhesajjakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __vuttanayeneva pariyesitvÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``bh
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca vuttamattha
__apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• _ti (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 185) Ä• gantukacorÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karontenapi n
upakÄ• rakÄ• hontÄ«ti attano tehi lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ apatthayantena, paccÄ• sÄ• ya karontassa \B
panavejjakammakuladÅ«sanÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 47/ doso hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±hi upakÄ•
Ã±atvÄ• pasÄ«danti, saá¹…ghassa vÄ• upakÄ• rakÄ• hontÄ«ti karaá¹‡e pana doso natth
``apaccÄ• sÄ«santena Ä• gantukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittapuggalÄ• nampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
na yuttaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• kattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhÄ• gassa niratthakattappasaá¹…gato apacc
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakamattasseva vattabbato.
apaccÄ• sÄ«sanaÃ±camicchÄ• jÄ«vakuladÅ«sanÄ• didosanisedhanatthameva vuttaá¹ƒ na
imissÄ• antarÄ• pattiyÄ• muccanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukacorÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹
Ä• pattiyÄ• muccanatoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<18> teneva apaccÄ• sÄ«santenapi akÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saddhaá¹ƒ
__ ``bhesajjaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttepi __ ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana kathÄ•
pariyÄ• yattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena __idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• ka
pariyÄ• yena kathentassapi nevatthi dosoti Ä• cariyÄ• . __pucchantÄ«_ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-had
pariyÄ• yenapi vatvÄ• vicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ayuttanti dasseti. pucchitassapi panapaccÄ• sÄ«santa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __samullapesÄ«_ti apaccÄ• sÄ«santoeva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kath
__Ä• cariyabhÄ• go_ti vinayÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ akopetvÄ• bhesajjÄ• cikkhaá¹‡enavejjÄ• cariyabh
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 185) vuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 185) pana ``vinayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa anÄ• car
tadanurÅ«pavohÄ• rÄ• sambhavatoÄ«disassa lÄ• bhassa uppatti nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti `Ä• cari
vuttaá¹ƒ. vinaye \Be I 58/ pakataÃ±Ã±unÄ• Ä• cariyena labhitabbabhÄ• go ayanti vuttaá¹ƒ
``pupphapÅ«janatthÄ• ya dinnepi akappiyavohÄ• rena vidhÄ• nassa ayuttattÄ• `kappiyavas
`pupphaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kappiyavohÄ• ravasenÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• ra
185) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 185) pana ``pupphapÅ«janatthÄ• yapisa

rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ attano santakattabhajanena nissaggiyamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ `kappiyavasenagÄ• hÄ
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pupphapÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pa
kammena gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ•
``kappiyavasenÄ• _ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ \Ne I 48/ Ä• nethÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• . `pÅ«jaá¹ƒ ak
sayaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ. ayamettha
bhesajjakaraá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro.

<19> evaá¹ƒ bhesajjakaraá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni parittakaraá¹‡avinicchayaá¹
``paritte panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha yadi ``parittaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte karonti,
viya gihikammaá¹ƒ viya ca hotÄ«ti ``na kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``parittaá¹ƒbhaá¹‡a
pana dhammajjhesanattÄ• anajjhiá¹-á¹-henapi bhaá¹‡itabbo dhammo, pageva ajjhiá¹-á¹-he
nti vuttaá¹ƒ, __cÄ• letvÄ• suttaá¹ƒ parimajjitvÄ• _ti parittaá¹ƒ karontenakÄ• tabbavidhiá¹ƒ d
suttaá¹ƒ parimajjitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``parittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒettha pavesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittena
parittÄ• á¹‡Ä• ettha pavesitÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• rato ... pe ... dukkaá¹-a_nt
gahaá¹-á¹-he sandhÄ• ya vuttanti vadanti. __pÄ• desu udakaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tasmi
vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthahi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• desu rogavÅ«pasamanÄ•
siÃ±citvÄ• parittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ suttaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti
evaÃ±hikariyamÄ• ne yadi pÄ• de \Be I 59/ apanenti, manussÄ• taá¹ƒ ``avamaá¹…galaâ€™
vÅ«pasamessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na pÄ• dÄ• apanetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

matasarÄ«radassane viya kevale susÄ• nadassanepi idaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vay
maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«vathikadassane ... pe ... maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ p
gantuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. lesakappaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samuppannasuddhacittena ``pari
Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ tivuttepi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«
etenaasubhadassananti vacanamattena lesakappaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ gate matassa Ã±Ä• ta
dassanti, mayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• ma, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ• ti asuddhac
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena pana ``maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ•
suddhacittenapakkositepi apakkositepi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡assa
parittalekhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• parittasuttassa parittakaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡attÄ• tÄ• ni dis
parittasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apakkamantÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana parittasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bandhitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

ettha ca Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va ``Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittaá¹ƒ (DN III 275 Ä• dayo) v
bhaá¹‡itabbaâ€™â€™ ntiettakoyeva vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• bhato pÄ• á¸·imuttaparittakaraá¹
paraá¹ƒ vutto, tasmÄ• ``idha panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko kathÄ• maggo samantapÄ• sÄ• dik
á¹-Ä«kÄ• supitaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo natthi, tathÄ• pi so suttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idhapana Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasuttassa parikammaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ _n
__idhÄ• _ti ``Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittaá¹ƒvÄ• bhaá¹‡itabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacane. __panÄ•

dÄ«ghanikÄ• ye pÄ• thikavaggeÄ• gatassa Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittassa parikammaá¹ƒ eva
paá¹-hamameva navattabbaá¹ƒ, atha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti \Be I 60/ Ä• ha __ ``mettasuttaâ€™
evaÃ±hiladdhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• atiojavantaá¹ƒ hoti.

__piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-saddo aniyamattho, tena macchakhaá¹‡á
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti attanÄ• piyÄ• yitakhÄ• danÄ«yanibaddhavas
avatÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhanti. __haritÅ«palitta_nti allagomayalittaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi porÄ• á¹‡akacÄ•
bhÅ«mivisuddhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parisuddhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nisÄ«ditabba_nti iminÄ• parittakÄ•
mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• vasenacittavisuddhipi icchitabbÄ• ti dasseti. evaÃ±hi sati upari vakkhamÄ
rakkhÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nenasameti. á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv-pá¹- III 282) pana ``sarÄ«rasuddhipi
dassetÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tadetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ``kÄ• yasuddhimattena ama
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, mettÄ• vaseneva pana vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``m
cetovimuttiyÄ• ... pe ... ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• . katame ekÄ• dasa? s
paá¹-ibujjhati, na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passati, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti, amanussÄ• na
tiÄ• di (AN c 1I 15; Vin V 331; Mil IV 4.6).

__parittakÄ• rako ... pe ... samparivÄ• ritenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ parittakaraá¹‡o bÄ• hirato Ä• rakkh
``metta ... pe ... vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti abbhantarato Ä• rakkhÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
rakkhÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒhoti. evaÃ±hi amanussÄ• parittakÄ• rakassa antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ•
__maá¹…galakathÄ• vattabbÄ• _ti amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ tosanatthÄ• ya paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
kathetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ upari vakkhamÄ• nena __ ``tuyhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ratthÄ• ya mah
_ti vacanenasameti. á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``pubbupacÄ• ravasena vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
__sabbasannipÄ• to_titasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhette sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
__ghosetabbo_ ``cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e sabbehi sannipatitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __anÄ• gantuá¹ƒnÄ
labhatÄ«_ti amanussobuddhÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhayena rÄ• jÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhayena anÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na lab
Ä• á¹‡Ä• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyattÄ• . gahitakÄ• padesena amanussova pucchito hotÄ«ti __ ``amanu
nÄ• moâ€™ tipucchitabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti mÄ• lÄ• ga
__Ä• sanapÅ«jÄ• yÄ• _ticetiye buddhÄ• sanapÅ«jÄ• ya. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te_ti bhikkhusaá¹
evaá¹ƒ vatthuppadesenacetanÄ• vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• pattidÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavati.

__devatÄ• na_nti yakkhasenÄ• patÄ«naá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasutte (DN III 283,
yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ senÄ• patÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• senÄ• patÄ«naá¹ƒ ujjhÄ•
dabbimukhasakuá¹‡Ä• . te Ä• á¹-Ä• nadanti etthÄ• ti Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• daá¹ƒ, devanagaraá¹ƒ, Ä
__Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• diyaá¹ƒ, _ suttaá¹ƒ. á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv-pá¹- III 282) __ ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡it
`mettacittaá¹ƒ purecÄ• rikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™ ti ca `maá¹…galakathÄ• vattabbÄ• â€™ ti ca `v
evamÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ parittakaraá¹‡e vuttaá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbamevÄ• â
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv III 282) ``etaá¹ƒ tÄ• va gihÄ«naá¹ƒ parikammaâ€™â€™ ntivatvÄ
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• visesatthajotakena pana-saddena saha vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ida

parikammaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ viya hoti. avisese hi sati bhedokÄ• tabbo n
yathÄ• vuttÄ• va bÄ• hirÄ• rakkhÄ• dukkarÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• gihÄ«naá¹ƒparittakaraá¹‡e vut
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tino mati.

idaá¹ƒ pana idha Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasuttaparikammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹
amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, sajjhÄ• yantassa parittaá¹ƒ karontassa \Be I 62/ amanussÄ• antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ
ntimaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• porÄ• á¹‡Ä• catÅ«hi mahÄ• rÄ• jehi Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddh
mÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒdÄ«ghanikÄ• ye Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasuttaá¹ƒ (DN III 275 Ä• day
mÅ«lasuttatogÄ• thÄ• chakkameva gahetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• a
``Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittaâ€™â€™ ntiá¹-hapesuá¹ƒ, tampi parittaá¹ƒ amÅ«labhÅ«tattÄ• e
asakkontÄ• kecisaá¹ƒkhittena dhÄ• renti, keci vitthÄ• rena, keci ekaccÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo pakk
keci bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒmissakaparittampi maá¹…galakaraá¹‡akÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su vattumavisahantÄ
aÃ±Ã±asuttÄ• niyeva bhaá¹‡anti, sabbametaá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. kasmÄ• ? cattÄ• rop
Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahamÄ• nÄ• buddhasÄ• sane amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ
parisÄ• naá¹ƒ aviheá¹-hanÄ• ya eva saá¹ƒvidahiá¹ƒsu \Ne I 51/, na aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena
santi uá¸·Ä• rÄ• yakkhÄ• nivÄ• sino, ye imasmiá¹ƒ bhagavato pÄ• vacane appasannÄ• , te
bhante bhagavÄ• Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒupÄ•
guttiyÄ• rakkhÄ• ya avihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 276).

sammÄ• sambuddhenapi imassa suttassa nigamane ``uggaá¹‡hÄ• tha bhikkhave Ä• á¹-Ä•
pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tha bhikkhave Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• retha bhikkhave Ä•
atthasaá¹ƒhitÄ• bhikkhave Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyÄ• rakkhÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
guttiyÄ• rakkhÄ• ya avihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 295) bhikkhÅ«
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi ca ``buddhabhÄ• site ekakharam
nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 63/, tasmÄ• catÅ«hi mahÄ• rÄ• jehisaá¹ƒvidahita
Ä• haccabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ pakatiÄ• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyasuttameva
yuttaá¹ƒ, na bhagavatÄ• abhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo anÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒmissakasuttant
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sv III 282) Ä• gataá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparit
pakatisajjhÄ• yanavÄ• canÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi na vuttaá¹ƒ, atha k
pabbajitaá¹ƒvÄ• amanussehi gahitakÄ• le mocÄ• panatthÄ• ya lokiyehi mantaá¹ƒ viya bhaa
vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``amanussagahitako tvaá¹ƒ ko nÄ• mosÄ«ti pucchitabboâ€™â€™

Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyÄ• rakkhÄ• ca nÄ• ma na sakalasuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho ``vipassissa ca nama
padaá¹ƒÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena catukkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹
gotamaâ€™â€™ ntipadaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttasuttekadesoyeva. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã
khovessavaá¹‡o mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• imaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ•
abhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• rabhitvÄ• yathÄ• vuttasuttekadesassa avasÄ• ne ``ayaá¹ƒ kho mÄ
rakkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiniyyÄ• titattÄ• . tasmÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• ma byagghÄ• dayo attano bhakkha

balavaduá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• bhavanti, evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• gahitamanussaá¹ƒ mocÄ• pentÄ• naá¹ƒ a
honti. iti tathÄ• mocÄ• petuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhakÄ• le bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parissayavinodanatthaá¹ƒ i
Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-iyaparittaparikammaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
parittakaraá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro.

<20> __anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to_ti (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 185) \Ne I 52/ ettha amasiyitth
Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho __anÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho_. piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• patatÄ«ti \Be I 64/
anÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho ca so piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to cÄ• ti tathÄ• , aggahitaaggo, aparibhutto piá¹‡á¸• a
__kahÄ• paá¹‡agghanako hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• dÄ• yakehi bahubyaÃ±janena sampÄ• detvÄ• s
dÄ«peti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, evaá¹ƒ sak
dinnaá¹ƒ mahagghabhojanampi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ
appagghabhojaneti adhippÄ• yo. mÄ• tÄ• dipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒyeva vatvÄ• bhesajjakaraá¹‡eviya
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti avuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• nampi pesetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattassa pana yassa kassaci Ä• gantukassa vÄ• â€™â€™ iccÄ• divakkha
sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• nampi Ä• gantukasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca
kaá¹ƒsÄ• dimaye thÄ• lake. pattopi ettha saá¹…gayhati. __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• dukka
__dÄ• marikacorassÄ• _ti rajjaá¹ƒ patthentassa pÄ• kaá¹-acorassa. adÄ«yamÄ• nepi ``nad
sambandho.

Ä• misassa dhammassa ca alÄ• bhena attano parassa ca antare sambhavantassa chiddass
paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒpidahanaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isanthÄ• ro_. so pana dhammÄ• misavasena du
Ä• misapaá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya __ ``kassa kÄ• tabbo, kassa na kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™
vÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• tabboyevÄ• _ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• gantukaá¹
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __khÄ«á¹‡aparibbaya_nti iminÄ• agatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nat
tabbidhurÄ• naá¹ƒsamiddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukattepi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ h
``apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• â€™â€™ _tivatvÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `
vuttaá¹ƒ. ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒpana apaccÄ• sÄ«santenapi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati sad
paccÄ• sÄ• ya \Be I 65/pana sati kuladÅ«sanampi hoti. __ubbÄ• setvÄ• _ti samantato tiyoja
manussepalÄ• petvÄ• . __varapotthakacittattharaá¹‡a_nti anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ
itthipurisÄ• diuttamarÅ«pavicittaá¹ƒattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

bhesajjÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

tatiyo paricchedo.

4. viÃ±Ã±attivinicchayakathÄ•

<21> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 53/ bhesajjÄ• divinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±attivinicchayaá¹ƒ
``viÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti yÄ• canÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• __viÃ±Ã±atti,
tiviÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• , yÄ• canÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``viÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti yÄ• canÄ• â€™â€™
viÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ__ayaá¹ƒ_ mayÄ• vakkhamÄ• no __vinicchayo_ veditabboti yojanÄ• . __m
á¹-Ä«0 I 342) parasantakabhÄ• vato mocetvÄ• attano eva santakakaraá¹‡avasena. evaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-aÃ±ceva dÄ• sapaá¹-iggahadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hoti
``dÄ• sidÄ• sapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato (DN I 10, 194) hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ nis
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pana dÄ• saá¹ƒ mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya yÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __sakakamma_nti pÄ• á¹‡avadhakammaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tados
viÃ±Ã±attiparihÄ• rÄ• ya. __aniyametvÄ• pi na yÄ• citabbÄ• _ti sÄ• mÄ«cidassanatthaá¹ƒ
hatthakammaá¹ƒyÄ• cantassa Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthi. __yadicchakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá
yÄ• cÄ• mi, dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ayÄ• citvÄ• pi \Be I 66/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sakiccapasutan
kÄ• rÄ• pentassaviÃ±Ã±atti natthi eva, sÄ• mÄ«cidassanatthaá¹ƒ pana vibhajitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ

__sabbakappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panattha_nti sabbaso kappiyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«la
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti vÄ•
vacanassa kappiyÄ• kappiyavatthusÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanattÄ• akappiyavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• niá¹-á
dÄ• panato akappiyavatthusÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na hotÄ«tikatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«lacchejjÄ•
thambhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• sidÄ• sÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti
attho.

<22> __na kevalaÃ±ca ... pe ... cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• menÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su cÄ«va
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritatantavÄ• yehi hatthakammayÄ• canavasena vÄ• yÄ• pane viÃ±Ã
cÄ«varavÄ• yÄ• panasikkhÄ• padena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni hontÄ«tivedi
__akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di na dÄ• tabba_nti kappiyamukhena laddhampi tatthakammaka
kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti vatvÄ• ``dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pubbekatak
doso na dissati, tathÄ• pi asÄ• ruppamevÄ• ti vadanti. katakammatthÄ• yapi kappiyavohÄ•
bhatiá¹ƒ dÄ• pentassa natthi doso, sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- I 342) pana __ ``akappiy
dÄ• tabba_nti kiÃ±cÄ• piakappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantena kappiyavohÄ• rato d
sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒna hoti, manussÄ• ca etassa santakaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthÄ«ti viheá¹-hetabbaá¹ƒ ma
akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• didÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatheva pÄ• cetvÄ
pÄ• cetvÄ• . ``kiá¹ƒbhanteâ€™â€™ ti ettakepi pucchite yadatthÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho, taá¹ƒ kat
pucchitapaÃ±hattÄ• .

<23> __vatta_nti \Be I 67/ cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti pana na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kappiyaá¹ƒk
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti sÄ• khÄ• ya makkhikabÄ«janena paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dichede bÄ«jagÄ•
laggarajÄ• diappaá¹-iggahitakassa ca parihÄ• ratthÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tadubhayÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya

natthi. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- I 342) pana __ ``kappiyaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-igg
sÄ• khÄ• ya laggarajasmiá¹ƒ patte patitepi sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• khÄ• ditukÄ• matÄ• yapi s
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. nadiyÄ• dÄ«su udakassaapariggahitattÄ• __ ``Ä• harÄ• ti vattu
vuttaá¹ƒ. __gehato ... pe ... nevavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pariggahitudakattÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá
adhippÄ• yo. __ ``na Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ _nti vacanato viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• p
desetvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jantassa paribhoge paribhoge dukkaá¹-ameva, paÃ±ca
na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``alajjÄ«hi pana bhikkhÅ«hi vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• hatthakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• retabbaâ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atovuttattÄ• attano atthÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci hatthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá
alajjÄ«nivÄ• riyamÄ• nopi bÄ«janÄ• diá¹ƒ karoti, tattha doso natthi, cetiyakammÄ• dÄ«ni pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 342) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (
__ ``alajjÄ«hi ... pe ... na kÄ• retabba_nti idaá¹ƒ uttaribhaá¹…gÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hiraparibhogesu pana alajjÄ«hipi hatthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
ca ``alajjÄ«hi sÄ• maá¹‡erehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™
alajjilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena upasampanne paá¹-icca upalakkhaá¹‡atovuttanti
taá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡avirahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ liá¹…gatthenagotrabhupariyosÄ•
68/bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ dussÄ«lÄ• nampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena alajjilakkhaá¹‡aá
yathÄ• á¹-hapitapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• atiá¹-á¹-hanamevÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<24> __goá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 55/ __pana ... pe ... Ä• harÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-a_nti viÃ±Ã±attikk
viÃ±Ã±attipaccayÄ• , paá¹-ilÄ• bhakkhaá¹‡e goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• ca dukkaá
atthÄ• ya aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhampi sÄ• dituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ``hatthigavÄ• ssavaá¸·avapa
paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 10, 194) vuttattÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• rita
mÅ«lacchejjÄ• yayÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca viÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-Ä• bh
akappiyavatthuyÄ• canepi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epidukkaá¹-ameva. __rakkhitvÄ• _ti corÄ• diupad
__jaggitvÄ• _ti tiá¹‡aannÄ• dÄ«hiposetvÄ• . __na sampaá¹-icchitabba_nti attano atthÄ• ya
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<25> __Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sakaá¹-assa sampaá¹-icchita
mÅ«lacchejjavasenayÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ubhayatthÄ•
atthoti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 342) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- I
``sakaá¹-aá¹ƒdethÄ• ti ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti mÅ«lacchejjavasena sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ dethÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbattha yÄ• citu
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vÄ• siÄ• dÄ«ni puggalikÄ• nipi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``esa nayo vÄ• sÄ«â€™
valliÄ• dÄ«suca parapariggahitesu esa nayoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __garubhaá¹‡á¸• appahonakes
viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, adinnÄ• dÄ• ne pana tiá¹‡asalÄ• kaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya par
theyyacittenagaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro eva, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. __valliÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_

pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒveá¸·umuÃ±japabbajatiá¹‡amattikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habb
\Be I 69/haritÄ• lajÄ• tihiá¹…gulikÄ• di appakampi mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha taá¹ƒ tÄ• lapak
Å«nampigarubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<26> __sÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±atti. __parikathÄ• _dÄ«su ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sambÄ• dhaâ€™â€™ nti
__parikathÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ujukameva akathetvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• do navaá¹-á
adhippÄ• yo yathÄ• vibhÅ«to hoti, evaá¹ƒ kathanaá¹ƒ __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma.
senÄ• sanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒbhÅ«miparikammÄ• dikaraá¹‡avasena paccayuppÄ• dÄ• ya nimitta
nÄ• ma. tÄ«su paccayesu viÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dayo dassitÄ• , gilÄ• napaccaye pana kathanti Ä• h
``gilÄ• napaccayepanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tathÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ pana bhesajjaá¹ƒ roge vÅ«p
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? tattha vinayadharÄ• ``bhagavatÄ• rogasÄ«sena paribhogas
tasmÄ• arogakÄ• lepi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti na \Ne I 56/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadan
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ä• patti na hoti, Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pana kopeti, tasmÄ• sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-h
vaá¹-á¹-ati, sallekhaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™â€™ tivadantÄ«ti.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

viÃ±Ã±attivinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

catuttho paricchedo.

5. kulasaá¹…gahavinicchayakathÄ•

<27> evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attivinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni kulasaá¹…gahavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathe
``kulasaá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha saá¹…gaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho, kulÄ• n
_ paccayadÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 70/gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anuggahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuggahattho h
``puttadÄ• rassa saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti (Khp 5.6; Sn 265).

<28> tattha __koá¹-á¹-ana_nti sayaá¹ƒ chindanaá¹ƒ. __koá¹-á¹-Ä• pana_nti ``imaá¹ƒ chindÄ
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒchedÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¸·iyÄ• bandhana_nti yathÄ• gacchamÅ«le udakaá¹ƒ
samantato bandhanaá¹ƒ. __udakassÄ• _ti akappiyaudakassa ``kappiyaudakasiÃ±canaâ€™
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• , taÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ ropane akappiyavohÄ• resupi kappiyavo
kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• divaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• idhÄ• pi vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
visuá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. ettha ca katamaá¹ƒ akappiyaudakaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ pana kappiyaudakan
akappiyaudakaá¹ƒ, appÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ kappiyaudakanti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce, ``yo p
sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±ceyya vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya v
vacanato. yathÄ• koá¹-á¹-anakhaá¹‡anÄ• dikÄ• yikakiriyÄ• pi akappiyavohÄ• re saá¹…gah
mÄ• tikÄ• ujukaraá¹‡Ä• dikappiyavohÄ• repÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• ya ujukaraá¹‡a

__hatthapÄ• damukhadhovananahaÄ• nodakasiÃ±cana_ntiiminÄ• pi pakÄ• rantarena kapp
akappiyavohÄ• re koá¹-á¹-anakhaá¹‡anÄ• divasenasayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡assapi kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…
vohariyatÄ«ti __akappiyavohÄ• ro_ti \Ne I 57/ akappiyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panÄ• d
na pana akappiyavacanamattanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kappiyavohÄ• repi eseva nayo. __sukk
ujukaraá¹‡a_nti iminÄ• purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒharaá¹‡ampi saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nato hatthena gahetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nameva pÄ• kaá¹-atarant
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<29> mahÄ• paccarivÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mo pacchÄ• vadati. __vanatthÄ• yÄ•
``vatatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ vatiatthÄ• yÄ• ti \Be I 71/ attho. vajirabuddhi
vuttaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• rÄ• maropÄ• vanaropÄ• , ye narÄ• setukÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 47) va
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. akappiyavohÄ• repi ekaccaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nakevalaÃ±
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÄ• tika_nti sukkhamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vÄ• asukkhamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ v
siÃ±citu_nti iminÄ• ``kappiyaudakaá¹ƒ siÃ±cathÄ• â€™â€™ tivattumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasse
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• ``ropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tipi siddhaá¹ƒ.

<30> __pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva dukkaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• _ti pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anapaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
kulasaá¹…gahapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __akappiyavohÄ• renÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, idaá¹
akappiyavohÄ• rena. __dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti kulasaá¹…gahapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __ubh
kappiyÄ• kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ.

__sabbatthÄ• _ti kulasaá¹…gahaparibhogaÄ• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya ropite. __dukkaá¹-ampÄ
kevalaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyameva. __kappiyenÄ• _ti kappiyaudakena. __tesaá¹ƒyeva dvinna_nti
kulasaá¹…gahaparibhogÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-a_nti kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±ca
akappiyavohÄ• renavÄ• siÃ±cÄ• pane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paribhogatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane,
siÃ±cÄ• paneca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __payogabahulatÄ• yÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡e, kÄ• yapayoga
vacÄ«payogassabahuttena. __Ä• pattibahulatÄ• veditabbÄ• _ti ettha sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane
dhÄ• rÄ• pacchedagaá¹‡anÄ• yaÄ• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• veditabbÄ• . siÃ±cÄ• pane pana punap
vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• patti, sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attassa bahusiÃ±cane ekÄ• va.

__ocinane dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_ti kulasaá¹…gahapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ,
bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• yapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti vatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya \
__sakiá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡atto_ti akappiyavohÄ• rena Ä• á¹‡atto \Ne I 58/. __pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• _ti
akappiyavohÄ• renaÄ• á¹‡attattÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padena (Vin IV 90-91) pÄ• cittiya
panavatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya ocinÄ• pentassa anÄ• pattiyeva.

<31> ganthanena nibbattaá¹ƒ dÄ• maá¹ƒ __ganthimaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo sesesupi. __na vaá¹-á
kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya, vatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya vÄ• vuttanayena karontassa kÄ• rÄ• per

__vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vatthupÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati, kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya pana kappiy
kÄ• rÄ• pentassapidukkaá¹-ameva. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``bhikkhussa vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
dhammÄ• sanavitÄ• nebaddhakaá¹‡á¹-akesu pupphÄ• ni vinivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hapentÄ«ti samba
vijjhitvÄ• chattasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• vuá¹‡anato __ ``chattÄ• dhichattaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ _
``kadalikkhandhamhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbameva sandhÄ• ya __ ``taá¹ƒ atio
vuttaá¹ƒ, sabbattha karaá¹‡e, akappiyavohÄ• rena kÄ• rÄ• pane ca dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti atth
kaá¹‡á¹-akampibandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti imassa upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• pupphadÄ• mola
rajjubandhanÄ• dipina vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti keci vadanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``pupphavijjhanatthaá¹ƒ ka
visesitattÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akameva bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
ti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pupphapaá¹-icchakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dantÄ• dÄ«h
etampi nÄ• gadantakampisachiddameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __asokapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• _ti asokasÄ•
samÅ«he. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 431) pana __ ``asokapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• _ti asokapu
tivuttaá¹ƒ. __dhammarajju_ nÄ• ma cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphappavesanatthaá¹ƒ
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 431) pana __ ``dhammarajju_ nÄ• ma cetiyÄ• dÄ«ni\B
tesaÃ±ca rajjuyÄ• ca antarÄ• pupphappavesanatthÄ• ya bandharajju. sithilavaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ya
abbhantare pupphappavesanatthÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ bandhÄ• tipi vadantÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__matthakadÄ• ma_nti dhammÄ• sanÄ• dimatthake palambakadÄ• maá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒyevÄ•
vÄ• _ti pupphanÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• pupphena ekÄ• baddhaá¹-á¹-hitavÄ• kena daá¹‡á¸•
pupphaá¹ƒ bÄ«jagÄ• masaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchati paÃ±casu bÄ«jesu apaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• p
tasmÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi vikopane doso natthi. yaÃ±ca chinnassapi makuá¸·a
atitaruá¹‡assa abhÄ• vÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, pariá¹‡atassa pana makuá¸·as
sinehepariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gate visuá¹ƒbhÄ• vo eva vikÄ• so, teneva chinnamakuá¸·avikÄ• s
achinnamakuá¸·avikÄ• satoparihÄ«no, milÄ• taniyutto \Ne I 59/ vÄ• dissati. yaÃ±ca milÄ• ta
amilÄ• natÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, tampi tambulapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su samÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hilakkhaá
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca na katthacipupphÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, ta
abÄ«jamevÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``pasibbake viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ pasibbake vÄ• pasibbakasadisaá¹ƒ
cÄ«vare vÄ• pakkhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 431
á¹-hapitakÄ• sÄ• vassÄ• _ti khandhe á¹-hapitasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±
bhaveyya. iminÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• vuttanayen
pakkhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikapasibbake pakkhittasadisattÄ• v
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sithilabandhassa antarantarÄ• pakkhipitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pana bandhituá¹ƒ na_ \Be I 74/ __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti rajjuÄ• dÄ
bandhanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, pupphasseva pana acchinnadaá¹‡á¸• akehi bandhituá¹ƒ

__pupphapaá¹-e ca daá¹-á¹-habba_nti pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontassa dÄ«ghato pupphadÄ• n

haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡avasenapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tiriyato haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pa
na purimaá¹ƒ. __ ``purimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒatikkÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttat
phusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• aphusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• parikkhipanavasena atikkÄ• mentassa Ä• pattiye
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti puppharahitÄ• yasuttavÄ• kakoá¹-iyÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ekavÄ• ra
parikkhipitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pubbevuttacetiyÄ• diparikkhepaá¹ƒ pupphapaá¹-akaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sa
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒvÄ• parikkhipantena ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• purimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tenapiekavÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• tatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ k
aÃ±Ã±assadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tenapi tatheva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi dveyeva bhikkhÅ« ubhosu pa
pariyÄ• yenaharanti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti vadanti.

__parehi pÅ«rita_nti dÄ«ghato pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• yitu_nti tiriyato harituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ panaeka
labhati. __pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentenÄ• _ti aganthitÄ• ni pÄ• katikapupphÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
á¹-hapentena. pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ pana pÅ«janatthÄ• ya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentena phusÄ•
diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

<32> __ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako_ti \Ne I 60/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge ghaá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• rayutto
olambako. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 431) pana __ ``ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako_tia
yamakadÄ• maolambakoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 75/ (Vjb pÄ
``ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako_ti yamakadÄ• maolambakotilikhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, ekeka
nikkhantasuttakoá¹-iyÄ• va bandhitvÄ• olambituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, pupphadÄ• madvayaá¹ƒ saá
nikkhantasuttakoá¹-iyÄ• va suttakoá¹-iá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-ituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ
mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aparikkhepo_ti aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rena mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡assa punappunaá¹
pÅ«retvÄ• parikkhipanaá¹ƒ, teneva taá¹ƒ purime paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• etampiaá¸• á¸• h
punappunaá¹ƒ haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡avasena pÅ«retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pa
aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rakaraá¹‡emÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __pu
suttakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piekato kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. suttamayaá¹ƒ geá¹‡á
geá¹‡á¸• ukakharapattadÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• celÄ• dÄ«hi katadÄ• mampi na vaá
vadanti. __parasantakaá¹ƒ deti, dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti vissÄ• saggÄ• hena parasantakaá¹ƒ ga
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __thullaccaya_nti ettha bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi hoti.

<33> __taÃ±ca kho vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi pupphaá¹ƒ dentena
vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• yevadÄ• tabbanti dasseti. __ ``maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya pana sivaliá¹…gÄ
_ti ettakamevavuttattÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• jÄ«vissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹
sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒtÄ• vakÄ• likameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kassacipÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• taka
kassacipi. __Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡erehevÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ gihiparikammamocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
tehipi sÄ• maá¹‡erehi Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ vattasÄ«sena haritabbaá¹ƒ. __sampattÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒupaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti saá¹…ghikassa lÄ
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi santakattÄ• tesampiupaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go

__cÅ«á¸·aka_nti upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gatopi upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. catutthabhÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ \Be I
__sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ... pe ... á¹-hapentÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ arakkhitaagopitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ.
pana ``vassaggena abhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tattha tatth
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e vÄ• .

<34> __sÄ• maá¹‡erehi dÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erehi gihikammaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi na vaá¹-á¹-anato. vuttaÃ±
_tiÄ• di. na hi taá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• . yadi hi tathÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• ma bhaveyya \Ne I 61/, sÄ• maá¹‡erehipi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbheyya. __
sayameva. __yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya yÄ• gubh
sandhÄ• yavuttattÄ• __ ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ. avisesena vutta_n
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti.

<35> __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va haritvÄ• pi harÄ• petvÄ• pi pakkos
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesaÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• va. mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±cahar
harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. itare pana yadi sayameva icchanti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiimaá¹ƒ pupph
phaladÄ• nepi atidisati, tasmÄ• phalampi mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ haraá¹‡aharÄ• panÄ• dinÄ•
sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkosÄ• petvÄ• va. idÄ• ni ``yo haritvÄ• vÄ• harÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• ... pe
thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 436-437) imaá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• nevuttanayaá¹ƒ phala
dassento __ ``kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __khÄ«á¹‡aparibba
vuttaá¹ƒ. __phalaparicchedenÄ• _ti ``ettakÄ• niphalÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
__rukkhaparicchedena vÄ• _ti ``imehirukkhehi \Be I 77/ dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
paricchinnesupipana rukkhesu ``idha phalÄ• ni sundarÄ• ni, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
katonÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ pana na vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __rukkhacchallÄ«_ti
``bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• . __vuttanayenÄ• _ti pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«su v
dasseti.

<36> tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaradesantarÄ• dÄ«su sÄ• sanapaá¹-isÄ• sanah
__jaá¹…ghapesaniyaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaharaá¹‡akamma
__dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• pi ... pe ... pade pade dukkaá¹-a_nt
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒÄ• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• sayameva kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±e á¹-hito gantvÄ• attano patirÅ«paá¹ƒ s
anÄ• patti. gihÄ«naÃ±ca kappiyasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. __imehi
aá¹-á¹-hahikuladÅ«sakakammehÄ«_ti pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• naá
dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• naá¹ƒveá¸·udÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghapesanikanti imeh
__pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakato_tikuladÅ«sanapaccayÄ• katapabbÄ• janÄ«yakammo.

<37> __sekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti iminÄ• jhÄ• nabhÅ«mimpi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tiá¹‡á

vivekÄ• na_ntikÄ• yacittaupadhivivekabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 62/ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vivekÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhojanapariyosÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ• va bhojanapariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. bhutvÄ• vuttanayenevapaá¹‡idhÄ• ya cÄ«varasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

kulasaá¹…gahavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

paÃ±camo paricchedo.

6. macchamaá¹ƒsavinicchayakathÄ•

<38> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 78/ kulasaá¹…gahavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni macchamaá¹ƒsavini ``macchamaá¹ƒsesu panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha thale á¹-hapitamatte marati, k mÄ• riyatÄ«ti maccho. macchassa idanti macchaá¹ƒ, masiyate Ä• masiyateti maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, m __macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• ni, _ tesu. macchamaá¹ƒsesu pana vinicchayo evaá¹ƒ veditabboti yoja __macchaggahaá¹‡enÄ• _ti ettha niddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __pana_-saddo pakl divÄ• seyyÄ• dÄ«suvinicchayato aparo macchamaá¹ƒsesu vinicchayo veditabboti attho. gay kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? saddo, macchaiti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ macchaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena __macchaggahaá¹‡ macchasaddenÄ• tiattho. __maá¹ƒsesu pana ... pe ... akappiyÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha manussamaá samÄ• najÄ• timaá¹ƒsatopaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. hatthiassÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsÄ• ni rÄ• jaá¹…gato, su jegucchabhÄ• vato, sesÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• á¸·amigattÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribandhavimocanattha daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__tikoá¹-iparisuddha_nti diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• hi tÄ«hi koá¹-Ä«hi tÄ«h kÄ• raá¹‡ehi parisuddhaá¹ƒ, vimuttanti attho. tattha adiá¹-á¹-haasutÄ• ni cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒanÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni jÄ• nitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒpanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, tÄ«á¹‡i parisaá¹…kitÄ paá¹-ipakkhavasena aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbantiattho. idÄ• ni tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i parisaá¹… parisaá¹…kite sati bhikkhÅ«hi kattabbavidhiÃ±ca tena vidhinÄ• aparisaá¹…kite sati kattabb vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Ne I 63/. tattha disvÄ• parisaá __diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. sutvÄ• parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ __sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_ takkena anumÄ• nena parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ __tadubhayavinimuttaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. ta parisaá¹…kitasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekÄ• koá¹-i \Be I 79/ hoti, tato vimuttaá¹ƒ__aparisaá¹…kitaá adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ aparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tikoá¹-iparisuddhaá¹ƒhoti.

__jÄ• laá¹ƒ_ macchabandhanaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• gurÄ• _ migabandhinÄ«. __kappatÄ«_ti yadi tesa saá¹…kÄ• nivattati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, na taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ lesakappaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tene

canibbematiko hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pavattamaá¹ƒsa_nti Ä• paá¹‡Ä
pavattaá¹ƒvikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ• matamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-s
Ä• hunapÄ• hunÄ• dikesaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ya akata_nti ettha
__eva_-saddo, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒatthÄ• ya akatamevÄ• ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhikkh
maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cÄ• ti missetvÄ• katampina vattatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``yath
avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. __yattl
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya katepi sabbenasabbaá¹ƒ parisaá¹…kitÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha.

<39> tamevatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vikÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __itaresaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, jÄ• natovettha Ä• patti hotÄ«ti. __teyevÄ• _ti y
teyeva. uddissa katamaá¹ƒsaparibhogato akappiyamaá¹ƒsaparibhoge visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
``akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒpanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. purimasmiá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• patti, itara
tenÄ• ha__ ``akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassapi Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• gahetvÄ• pucchitvÄ• va paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (vi0saá¹
akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anÄ• pattisiddhÄ•
paribhuÃ±jantasseva hi Ä• patti vuttÄ• . __vattantivadantÄ«_ti iminÄ• Ä• patti natthÄ«ti das

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

macchamaá¹ƒsavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

chaá¹-á¹-ho paricchedo.

7. anÄ• mÄ• savinicchayakathÄ•

<40> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 64/ macchamaá¹ƒsavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni anÄ• mÄ• savinicch
``anÄ• mÄ• saâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha Ä• masiyateti Ä• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, na Ä• mÄ• sa
aparÄ• masitabbanti attho. __pÄ• ripanthikÄ• _ti vikuppanikÄ• , antarÄ• yikÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
__nadÄ«sotenavuyhamÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tara_nti etaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedadassanatthaá¹
itthÄ«sukÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• dhippÄ• yena mÄ• tari vuttanayena paá¹-ipajjantassa nevatthi dosoti
nti vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• su na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ• pi atthi. __ettha gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«ti navatt
gehassitapemena kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena phusane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ•
gahetuá¹ƒ asakkontiá¹ƒ ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassapi avasabhÄ• vappattito uda
sahasÄ• anÄ• mÄ• santi acintetvÄ• kesÄ• dÄ«su gahetvÄ• mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yenaÄ• kaa
mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ upekkhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yaitthiyÄ• pi eseva
mÄ• tuyÄ• pi Ä• mÄ• so na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• taraâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. t
aÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi itthÄ«naá¹ƒ karontassapi anÄ• pattiyeva anÄ• mÄ• sattevisesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•

__tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upaka_nti \Be I 81/ hiriverÄ• dimÅ«lehi kesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ratthÄ• ya katacumb
__tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amuddika_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ehi kataá¹ƒ aá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ. tena
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayaá¹ƒkaá¹-isuttakaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ•
__parivattetvÄ• _ti attano nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanabhÄ• vatoapanetvÄ• , cÄ«varatthÄ• ya pari
__cÄ«varatthÄ• ya pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ. paccattharaá¹‡av
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, pÅ«jÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likampiÄ• masituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ«sapasÄ
idaá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-apilotikÄ• hi katasÄ«sapasÄ• dhanakaÃ±cevadan
sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ikopakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya ceva dantasÅ«ciá¹ƒsÅ«ciupakaraá¹‡
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ dasseti. kesakalÄ• paá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• tattha tiriyaá¹ƒ pavesanatth
sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanakadantasÅ«cÄ«ti ekameva katvÄ• sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• parihar
kiccassa upakaraá¹‡anti sipÄ• á¹-ikasÅ«ciupakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ

__potthakarÅ«pa_nti sudhÄ• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• naga
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenakatampi anÄ• mÄ• sameva \Ne I 65/. itthirÅ«pÄ• ni dassetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ va
itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evarÅ«pe hi anÄ• mÄ• se kÄ• yas
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena Ä• masatodoso natthi. __bhinditvÄ• _ti ettha hatthena aggahetvÄ•
bhinditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca anÄ• mÄ• sampi daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi bhedanassa aá¹-
pÄ• á¸·iyampi Ä• padÄ• sumokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yassa Ä• masanepi anÄ• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• c
gahitapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒmocanatthÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sappiniÄ• divatthuá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«
gahetuá¹ƒ, mÄ• tuÄ• diá¹ƒudake mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÄ• dÄ«hi gahetuá¹ƒ, asakkontiá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena ukkhipituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayamattho gahetabbova. ``aá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• masitabbÄ• â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ pana vacanaá¹ƒ amÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
khantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 281) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<41> __maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ``maggo ayaâ€™â€™ nti maggasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ
dentÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tehi pana ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• va nisÄ
sayameva paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tattha jÄ• takÄ• nÄ«_ti acchinditvÄ•
bhÅ«tagÄ• mabhÄ• venevaá¹-hitÄ• ni. __ ``kÄ«á¸·antenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• sati pacc
idaÃ±cagihisantakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒ pana paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ s
vaá¹-á¹-atidurÅ«paciá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• . __tÄ• lapanasÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti cettha __Ä• di_-saddena
nÄ• á¸·ikeralabujatipusaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• apussaphalaeá¸·Ä• lukaphalÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…g
``yathÄ• vuttaphalÄ• naá¹ƒyeva cettha kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yena Ä• masanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yenapi Ä• masituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __anupas
idaá¹ƒ apaá¹-iggahetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. attanopi atthÄ• ya paá¹-iggahe
anÄ• mÄ• sattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• .

<42> __muttÄ• _ti (Ps-pá¹- I 2 pathavÄ«vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Sp-á¹- II 281) hatthikumbhajÄ
muttÄ• . tathÄ• hi hatthikumbhaá¹ƒ, varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhujagasÄ«saá¹ƒ, valÄ• hakaá¹

saá¹…kho, sippÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-ha muttÄ• yoniyo. tattha __hatthikumbhajÄ• _ pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-hÄ• _ varÄ• hadÄ• á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va. __bhujagasÄ«sajÄ• _ nÄ«lÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-alÄ• ca. __valÄ• hakajÄ• _ bhÄ• surÄ• dubbibhÄ• gÄ• rattibhÄ• ge andhakÄ• raá
devÅ«pabhogÄ• eva ca honti. __veá¸·ujÄ• _ karakaphalasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• na bhÄ• su
veá¸·Å«amanussagocareyeva padese jÄ• yanti \Ne I 66/. __macchasirajÄ• _ pÄ• á¹-hÄ«nap
vaá¹-á¹-alÄ• laghavoca tejavantÄ• honti pabhÄ• vihÄ«nÄ• ca, te ca macchÄ• samuddam
__saá¹…khajÄ• _saá¹…khaudaracchavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kolaphalappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi honti pabhÄ
pabhÄ• visesayuttÄ• honti nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tito aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• su mu
macchasaá¹…khasippijÄ• , tÄ• sÄ• muddikÄ• . bhujagajÄ• pi kÄ• ci sÄ• muddikÄ• honti, ita
bahulaá¹ƒsÄ• muddikÄ• va muttÄ• loke dissanti, tatthÄ• pi sippijÄ• va, itarÄ• kadÄ• ci kÄ•
sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ (Vibh-a 173) ``muttÄ• ti sÄ• muddikÄ• muttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ

__maá¹‡Ä«_ti veá¸·uriyÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±o jotirasÄ• dibhedo sabbo maá¹‡i. __veá¸·uriyo_ti alla
``majjÄ• rakkhimaá¹‡á¸• alavaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __saá¹…kho_ti sÄ• muddikasa
__silÄ• _timuggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• atisiniddhÄ• kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• . maá¹‡ivohÄ• raá¹ƒ agatÄ• rattas
sumaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pisilÄ• anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• evÄ• ti vadanti. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 28
``saá¹…kho_tisÄ• muddikasaá¹…kho. __silÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• paá¹‡á¸• usilÄ• setasilÄ• dib
tivuttaá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ_ samuddato jÄ• tanÄ• tirattamaá¹‡i. __rajata_nti kahÄ• paá¹‡an
jatumÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• vasesarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tarÅ«pa
__lohitaá¹…ko_tirattamaá¹‡i. __masÄ• ragalla_nti kabaravaá¹‡á¹‡o maá¹‡i. ``marakataâ€™

__bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthÄ• yÄ• _ti pattacÄ«varÄ• dimÅ«latthÄ• ya. __kuá¹-á¹-harogassÄ• _t
tÄ• yavÅ«pasametabbassa yassa kassaci rogassa atthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``bhesajjatthaÄ
muttÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttÄ• . bhesajjatthÄ• ya pisitvÄ•
muttÄ• naá¹ƒratanabhÄ• vavijahanato gahaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡epi \Be I 84/ ratanÄ• kÄ• rena apek
``bhesajjatthÄ• yapana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va pana tÄ• muttÄ• ratanan
tÄ• va Ä• masituá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-anti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi ratanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pisitvÄ• bhe
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ pana missetvÄ• yojanabhesajjatthÄ• yapi s
vaá¹-á¹-ati. gahaá¹-á¹-hehiyojetvÄ• dinnampi yadi bhesajje suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dirÅ«pena tiá¹-á¹-
sakkÄ• , tÄ• disaá¹ƒbhesajjampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikattagataÃ±ce vaá¹-á¹-ati. _
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttattÄ• sÅ«riyakantacandakantÄ• dikaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• karamutto_ti Ä• karato muttamatto. __bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthaá¹ƒ_ \N
__sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• vaÄ• masitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __pacit
kÄ• cakÄ• rehi pacitvÄ• kato.

dhamanasaá¹…kho ca dhotaviddho ca ratanamisso cÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __viddho_tiÄ• dibh
__ratanamisso_ti kaÃ±canalatÄ• divicitto muttÄ• diratanakhacito ca. etena dhamanasaá¹…k
anÄ• mÄ• soti dasseti. silÄ• yampi eseva nayo. __pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…kho_tiiminÄ• thÄ• lakÄ

katasaá¹…khamayabhÄ• janÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«tisiddha
ratanamissaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ. muggavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva ratanasammissaá¹ƒ kar
``muggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, muggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ratanasammissÄ• va na vaá¹-á¹-a
ratanasammissaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• silÄ• .

__bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti dhÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiya_
__paá¹-ikkhipÄ«_ti ``dhÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``tumh
pesitattÄ• \Be I 85/paá¹-ikkhipi. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 281) pana __ ``paá¹-ik
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayassadhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akassa buddhÄ• dirÅ«passa ca attano santakakara
vuttaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡abubbuá¸·aka_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• rakaá¹ƒ. __
``rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akassa jÄ• tar
chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __keá¸·Ä• payitu_ntiÄ• masitvÄ• ito cito ca saÃ±c
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kacavaramevaharituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti gopakÄ•
hatthenapi puÃ±chitvÄ• kacavaraá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, ``malampi pamajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 281) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 281) p
``kacavarameva harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tigopakÄ• vÄ• hontu aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• , hatthenapi puÃ
apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, malampimajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati evÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
keá¸·Ä• yanasadisattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ na sameti? mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒyevakeá¸·Ä• yanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹
``gopakÄ• vÄ• hontu aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒmahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sar

__kurundiyaá¹ƒ pana tampi paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiye kacavarameva harituá¹ƒ vaá
ettakamevaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, _ tasmÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• ``hatthena
``malampipamajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne I 68/ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vacanaá¹ƒ kurundaá¹-á¹-hak
tasmÄ• vicÄ• retabbametanti. __Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aloha_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o kittimalohavis
kittimalohaá¹ƒ --- kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohanti. tattha tiputambe mis
__kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma, sÄ«satambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ, _ rasatutth
__Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. ``pakatirasatambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Be I 86/ Ä• rakÅ«á¹
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 281) vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana ``jÄ• tarÅ«pagatikaâ€™â€™ nt
uggaá¹‡hatonissaggiyampi hotÄ«ti keci vadanti, rÅ«piyesu pana agaá¹‡itattÄ• nissaggiyaá
sampaá¹-icchane ca dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbopi kappiyo_ti
yathÄ• vuttasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayÄ• naá¹ƒsenÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• masanagopan
kappiyoti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
dhammavinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghikamevasuvaá¹‡á¹‡
senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• ca vaá¹-á¹-anti, na puggalikÄ• nÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ijaggi
senÄ• sanapaá¹-ibandhato vuttaá¹ƒ.

<43> __sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pesetabba_nti sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhi

anÄ• masitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ•
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• yaadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• hatthena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha __
karissÄ• mÄ«ti sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. etthÄ• pi taÃ±ca viyojetvÄ• Ä•
__phalakajÄ• likÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti etthasaraparittÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya hatthena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹-ikÄ•
akkhirakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya ayalohÄ• dÄ«hijÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rena katvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-imuÃ
__Ä• di_-saddena kavacÄ• dikaá¹ƒsaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• nÄ«_ti macchajÄ• l
vuttaá¹ƒ, na saraparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒtassa Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . tena vakkhati
``parÅ«parodhanivÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 43). __Ä• sanassÄ• _t
kataparibhaá¹‡á¸• assa. __bandhissÄ• mÄ«_ti kÄ• kÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒadÅ«sanatthÄ• ya bandhi

__ ``bherisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ti saá¹…ghaá¹-itacammabherÄ«. __vÄ«á¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_t
saá¹…ghaá¹-itacammavÄ«á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 281) vuttaá¹
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• bheriÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttavacanato visesÄ•
``kurundiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tato visesassavattumÄ• raddhattÄ• ca bheriÄ•
vinaddhopakaraá¹‡asamÅ«ho bherivÄ«á¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-oti veditabbo ``saá¹…ghaá¹-ita
katvÄ• . __tucchapokkhara_nti avinaddhacammabherivÄ«á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒpokkharaá¹ƒ. __Ä• ro
Ä• ropitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pacchÄ• tato apanetvÄ• visuá¹ƒá¹-hapitamukhacammamattaá¹ƒ, na s
taá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghÄ• toti \Ne I 69/ ayaá¹ƒ viseso. __onahitu_ntibheripokkharÄ• dÄ«ni cam
cammavaddhiÄ• dÄ«hi sabbehi upakaraá¹‡ehi vinandhituá¹ƒ. __onahÄ• petu_nti tatheva aÃ

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

anÄ• mÄ• savinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

sattamo paricchedo.

8. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanavinicchayakathÄ•

<44> evaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• savinicchayakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappana
``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanesu panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha adhiá¹-á¹-hiyate adh
sallakkhaá¹‡antiattho. vikappiyate vikappanÄ• , saá¹…kappanaá¹ƒ cintananti attho. tattha _
``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __na vikappetu_
vikappetuá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbattha. tasmÄ• ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena `imaá¹ƒ saá¹.
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vikappentena
ntiÄ• dinÄ• tassa tassa cÄ«varassanÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• va `imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹
vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. ticÄ«varaá¹ƒvÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , yadi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahet
avikappitaá¹ƒhoti, atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniya
vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 469) pana __ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dinÄ• menaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __na vikappetu_nti iminÄ• nÄ• mena na
vikappitaticÄ«varotecÄ«variko na hoti, tassa tasmiá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaticÄ«vare viya avippavÄ
kÄ• tabbavidhina kÄ• tabboti dasseti, na pana vikappane dosoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabu
pÄ• rÄ• jika 469) pana __ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti ettha ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbayuttakaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, tassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• laparicched
icchantassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒyeva \Ne I 70/ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ kat
nÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• mi, sati pana paccaye yadÄ• tadÄ• vÄ• paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetuá¹ƒ vaá
antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappetÄ«â€™ tivacanato siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt

imesu pana tÄ«su á¹-Ä«kÄ• vÄ• desu tatiyavÄ• do yuttataro viya dissati. kasmÄ• ? pÄ• á¸·iy
saá¹ƒsandanato. kathaá¹ƒ? pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi katapariccheda• suyeva dvÄ«su
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikakaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«sutato paraá¹ƒ vikappetunti vuttaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã
icceva, tasmÄ• tesuasati paccaye niccaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva hoti, na vikappetabba
adhippÄ• yodissati, itarÄ• su pana dvÄ«su anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• leyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹
vikappetuâ€™â€™ ntievaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandati, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹
pariharato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumevaanujÄ• nÄ• mi, na vikappetuá¹ƒ. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pana
vikappetumeva, na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca \Be I 89/ sati yo ticÄ«vare ekena cÄ«varen
vippavasitukÄ• mohoti, tassa cÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vippavÄ• sasu
okÄ• sodinno hotÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamavÄ• de ``na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nt
``tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti ettha tato paraá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vikappetunti atth
vikappanÄ• dhikÄ• rena vutto, ``nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca visesanekattabbe sati ``n
``tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti ca bhedavacanaá¹ƒna siyÄ• , sabbesupi cÄ«varesu nÄ
vikappetabbato, dutiyavÄ• de ca ``navikappetuâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• nÄ• mena na vikappetu
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. paá¹-hame ca ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , y
gahetvÄ• vikappeti, avikappitaá¹ƒhoti, atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
vikappane dosoâ€™â€™ ti, taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviruddhaá¹ƒ viya dissati, tasmÄ• vicÄ

__tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetu_nti cÄ• tumÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitunti tÄ«su ga
keci pana ``tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gÄ• misaá¹ƒvacchare vassÄ• naá¹ƒcÄ• tun
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. ``tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«tettÄ• va
I 71/ kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• diÃ±ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vikappetuá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±
gahetabbo. tato paraá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dinÄ• masseva abhÄ• vato, kasmÄ• tato paraá
gahetvÄ• na vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhinnampi tato paraá¹ƒvikappetvÄ• paribhogassa anuÃ±Ã

tathÄ• vikappitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbantitÄ«supi gaá¹‡
nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 469) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 46
para_nti cÄ• tumÄ• sato \Be I 90/paraá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti ke
`vikappetvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gÄ• mivassÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vadant
doso, tathÄ• vikappitaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ
tivuttaá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 469) pana ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ
nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. vatthaÃ±hi katapariyositaá¹ƒ antocÄ• tumÄ• se vassÄ• nadivasaá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, cÄ• tumÄ• sato uddhaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• á¹-h
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi pacchimavÄ• dopasatthataroti dissati,
purimesu pana Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yoyevaduviÃ±Ã±eyyo hoti nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• dasseva
__muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±caka_nti muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• upalakkhitaá¹ƒpaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±caka
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ hatthamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• minitabbanti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``muá¹-á¹-h
muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. paÃ±capi hatthÄ• muá¹-á¹-hÄ« katvÄ• va minitabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiv
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. dvihatthena antaravÄ• sakena timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ
``pÄ• rupanenapÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __atireka_nti sugatacÄ«varatoatirekaá¹ƒ. __Å«naka_
Å«nakaá¹ƒ. tena ca tesu ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒna ruhatÄ«ti dasseti.

__imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pariccajÄ• mÄ«ti attho. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 469) pana __ ``paccuddharÄ• mÄ
pariccajÄ• mÄ«tivÄ• atthoâ€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti ha
parÄ• masantena, cÄ• lentena vÄ• . __vÄ• cÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• yenap
vÄ• campibhinditvÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, `
tivattabbattÄ• ahatthapÄ• sahatthapÄ• savasena duvidhaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha __
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthovuccati. `dvÄ• dasahatthaâ€™ nti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ idha \Ne I 72/ n
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 469) vuttaá¹ƒ. ``idÄ• ni sammukhÄ• parammukhÄ• bhe
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace hatthapÄ• se_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniy
``hatthapÄ• seti ca idaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dvÄ• dasahatt
`imaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ `etaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu panettha na kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca sabba
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthovuccati, tasmÄ• idha visesavikappanÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gavesitabb
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supiaá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthameva hatthapÄ• so vutto, á¹-Ä«
sampaá¹-icchito, tasmÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthabbhantareá¹-hitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``imaâ€™
``etaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``sÄ• mantavihÄ• re_ti idaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakkhaá¹‡ayogge á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandh
dÅ«re á¹-hitampiá¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhentena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva. tatthÄ•

á¹-hapitabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi sakkÄ• niccassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ s
vihÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒá¹-hapitanti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kec
adhiá¹-á¹-hite na dosoâ€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabba
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 469) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 469) p
``sÄ• mantavihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma yatthatadaheva gantvÄ• nivattetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . sÄ• mantavihÄ
desanÄ• sÄ«samattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• dÅ«re á¹-hitampi
vadanti. __á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _tica idaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakk
anucchavikanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varasallakkhaá¹‡amevetthapamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vu
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 469) ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iuttarÄ• saá¹…go anta
adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nadhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ. `ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä
tiÄ• dÄ«suanadhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vuttÄ• . `ticÄ«varena vippavaseyyÄ• â€™ ti ettha adhiá¹-á¹-hit
__sÄ• mantavihÄ• re_tigocaragÄ• mato vihÄ• reti dhammasiritthero. dÅ«ratarepi labbhatev
anugaá¹‡á¹-hipadepi `sÄ• mantavihÄ• reti desanÄ• sÄ«samattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-
dÅ«re á¹-hitampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mantavihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma yattha
nivattituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . rattivippavÄ• saá¹ƒrakkhantena tato dÅ«re á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá
evaá¹ƒ kira mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti. keci `cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
nÄ• gadante á¹-hapeti, taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassapiruhati cÄ«varassa sallakkh
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ matabhedaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• gahetabbaá

__adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ \Ne I 73/ __á¹-hapitavatthehÄ«_ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhia
á¹-hapitavatthehi. teneva ``imaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·assa pa
etena ca tecÄ«varikadhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒpariharantena paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• divasena laddhaá¹ƒ vatth
katvÄ• rajitvÄ• pÄ• rupitumasakkontenaparikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va d
itarathÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tidasseti, teneva ``rajitakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nikkhipit
vaá¹-á¹-ati, dhutaá¹…gacoro nÄ• mahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti visuddhimagge (Vism I 25) vuttaá¹ƒ. _
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«_ti idaÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• diticÄ«varanÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahi
vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, itarassapana purimÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva alanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __puna ad
iminÄ• kappabindupidÄ• tabbanti dasseti. __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 93/ __natthÄ«
kappabindudÄ• nakiccampinatthÄ«ti dasseti, __mahantataramevÄ• _tiÄ• di
sabbÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbantiam
ekadesabhÅ«tattÄ• anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ce, adhiá¹-á¹-hitassa appabhÄ• vena
ekadesabhÅ«taá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hitasaá¹…khameva gacchati, tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ce, anadh
ekadesabhÅ«taá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ce
atha kho tatiyapaá¹-á¹-Ä• dikampi. yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mibhikkhave ... pe ... utuddhaá¹-
catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹ƒsukÅ«leyÄ• vadatthaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 34

muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• diticÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ panÄ
__parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t

bhikkhÅ«_tivakkhamÄ• nakÄ• le nisinnÄ• bhikkhÅ«. __tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yathÄ• ``an
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ampivuttaá¹ƒ, na cassa ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo vutto, na ca saá¹…khÄ• p
tÄ«á¹‡ipi cÄ«varÄ• nipaccuddharitvÄ• imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• ni adhiá¹-á
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __nidhÄ• namukhameta_nti etaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
á¹-hapanamukhaá¹ƒ, atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hapanakÄ• raá¹‡antiattho. kathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti
samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, attho ca hoti parissÄ• vanehi
etasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhÄ• racoá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti anuÂ
ekameva parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, thavikÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, na dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• ti paá¹-ikkhep
vikappanÅ«pagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, atirekappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• parissÄ• vanÄ• d
siddhaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, puna \Ne I 7
asakkontena paccuddharitvÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 94/, na tv
vuttaá¹ƒ. baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutisambhavatocÄ«varavippavÄ• s
dupparihÄ• roti Ä• ha __ ``abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya dupparihÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti.

<45> atirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya chedanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyanti Ä• ha __ ``anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä
paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• _ti vassikamÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• , iminÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ vassikamÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upari adhiá¹-á
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, asato paccuddharÄ• yogÄ• , yaÃ±ca mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh k
``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkamenÄ• pi kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• di Ä• bÄ• dha
vijahantÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ natthi, parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-ha
hemante Ä• pajjati, no gimheâ€™â€™ ti ettha na taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase vikappetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sento hemante Ä•
``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseapaccuddharitvÄ• hemante Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tan
``cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, kurundaá¹-á¹-ha
apaccuddhÄ• rapaccayÄ• , tasmÄ• kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayenapivassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanesuca vassÄ• na
vijahanaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• dik
469) Ä• gatanayena yÄ• va paccuddhÄ• rÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti gahetabba

nahÄ• natthÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedamattarattÄ• pi cesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
panana vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti iminÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«supi dutiyaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ru
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti \Be I 95/ dasseti. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavasena paribhogak
sandhÄ• ya ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• senÄ• sanaparibhogatthÄ• ya dinnapaccattha
``paccattharaá¹‡ampiadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanatthÄ• yevÄ
navasu cÄ«varesugahitattÄ• , tasmÄ• attano nÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• nidahitvÄ• pari
yathÄ• tathÄ• viniyujjitamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, __pÄ• vÄ• rokojavoti_ imesampi paccattha

voharaá¹‡ato senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• ya dinnapaccattharaá¹‡ato \Ne I 75/ visuá¹ƒ gah
saceavasÄ• ne aparÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• uppannÄ• hoti, purimavassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pac
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ti vadanti.

nisÄ«danamhi __pamÄ• á¹‡ayutta_nti ``dÄ«ghato sugatavidatthiyÄ• dve vidatthiyo, vitthÄ•
dasÄ• vidatthÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena yuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana majjhimapurisahatth
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthenadÄ«ghato tihatthaá¹ƒ hoti, vitthÄ• rato chaá¸·aá¹…gulÄ• dhikadviha
vidatthÄ• dhikahatthaá¹ƒ, idÄ• nimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatihatthena dÄ«ghato vidatthÄ• dhika
vitthÄ• rato navaá¹…gulÄ• dhikatihatthaá¹ƒ, dasÄ• chaá¸·aá¹…gulÄ• dhikadvihatthÄ• , tato
adhikaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato chedanakaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 533) vuttattÄ
kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• diyÄ• __pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ti ``dÄ«ghatocatasso vidatthiyo sugatavida
vidatthiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 538) vuttattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• , sÄ• pana vaá
dÄ«ghato chahatthÄ• hoti, vitthÄ• rato tihatthÄ• , idÄ• ni pakatihatthena pana dÄ«ghato na
tiriyato vidatthÄ• dhikacatuhatthÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __vikappanÅ«pagapacchimacÄ«varappan
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·a_nti ettha pana vikappanÅ«pagapacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ\Be I 9
dÄ«ghato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ hoti, tiriyato caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ, vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthenadÄ«
tiriyato vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni pakatihatthena pana dÄ«ghatovidatthÄ• dhikahattha
chaá¸·aá¹…gulÄ• dhikavidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``tassapamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _

__bhesajjatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su attano santakabhÄ• vato mocetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
``anadhiá¹-á¹-hitepinatthi Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ bhesajjatthÄ• ya, idaá¹ƒ n
vibhajitvÄ• sakasantakabhÄ• vato mocetvÄ• á¹-hapentena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ
``iminÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapent
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti vadanti. __senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• ya dinnapaccattharaá
apÄ• rupitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒmaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesuyeva attharitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pacc
santakampi anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana paccattharaá¹‡a
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti avisesena vuttattÄ• attanosantakaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamev
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tante á¹-hitaá¹ƒyevaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ettha pacchA
adhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana paricchedaá¹ƒ das
vÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti vadanti. __eseva nayo_ti vikappanÅ«pagappamA
á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti attho.

<46> __ ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti \Ne I 76/ `sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya gihibhÄ• vÅ«pa
tÄ«supigaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• ne viya cÄ«vare nirÄ• lay
pariccattattÄ• . keci pana `hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• ti bhikkhuniyÄ• gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanen
gahetvÄ• bhikkhu pana vibbhamantopi yÄ• va sikkhaá¹ƒ na paccakkhÄ• ti, tÄ• va bhikkhuye
vijahatÄ«â€™ ti \Be I 97/ vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ `bhikkhuniyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattan
avuttattÄ• . bhikkhuniyÄ• hi gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ

vibbhamaneneva assamaá¹‡Ä«bhÄ• vato. __sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenÄ• _ti pana idaá¹ƒsac
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, tassa kÄ• yalaggampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 469) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0
pana __ ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhupaá¹-iÄ
titthiyapakkantassa ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca bhikkhunibhÄ• ve nirapekkhatÄ• yagihiliá¹…gatitthi
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vu
yuttaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• pi tassa upasampannattÄ• cÄ«varassaca tassa santakattÄ• vijahanatoâ€™
imÄ• ni dve vacanÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviruddhÄ• nihutvÄ• dissanti.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™
visuá¹ƒvuttattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattante sati sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhantepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á
sikkhaá¹ƒpaccakkhante sati hÄ«nÄ• ya anÄ• vattantepÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo dissati, tasmÄ• sik
appaccakkhÄ• yakevalaá¹ƒ gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchantassa kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhikkhubhÄ• vo att
santakattÄ• vijahanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• gihibhÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒsiyÄ• yathÄ• taá¹ƒ liá¹…gaparivattanena. gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anup
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒkarontassa kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhikkhuliá¹…gaá¹ƒ atthi, cÄ«varassa ca ta
vijahanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkh
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• yathÄ• taá¹ƒ paccuddharaá¹‡e, tasmÄ• bhikkhu vÄ• ho
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattissÄ• mÄ«ti \Be I 98/cittena gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡ena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena pana bhikkhussevacÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ
khanti. antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannakatitthiyapakkantakÄ• naá¹ƒpana cÄ«varassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• tesaÃ±ca hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattÄ• navohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•

__kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhavasenÄ• _ti \Ne I 77/ heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedaá¹ƒ dasseti. __ora
__ ``oratochiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindati, parato na bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ
oraparabhÄ• vo veditabboti? yathÄ• nadÄ«paricchinne padese manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanadis
nÄ• ma hoti, itaradisÄ• bhÄ• getÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• rimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tathÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ cÄ«varassa majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttavidatthiÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡assapadesassa oraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, cÄ«varapariyantaá¹-á¹
lokato vÄ• yathÄ• ca oratobhogaá¹ƒ parato antaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbanti vu
abhimukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ oraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, itaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ bh
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ oraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, itaraá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒnÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ sÄ•
veditabbo. teneva __yo pana dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-hamaá¹ƒaggaá¸·aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacch
chinditvÄ• apaneti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhijjati. maá¹‡á¸• alaparivattanepieseva nayo_ti
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhijjanÄ• bhijjanabhÄ• vo dassito. tena vuttaá¹ƒvimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0
``esa nayo_ti iminÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttesu yatthakatthaci chidde adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__khuddakaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dibhedappamÄ• á¹‡ato anÅ«nameva kh
__mahantaá¹ƒvÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti ettha tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«su pas
chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒna vijahati, tasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 99/ padese samantato chinditvÄ• k
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒna vijahatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mah
vÄ• karotÄ«_ti ettha atimahantaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dipacchimappamÄ• á
samantatochindanenapi vicchindanakÄ• le chijjamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chiddasaá¹…khaá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatievÄ• ti sijjhati, `ghaá¹-etvÄ• chindati na bhijjatÄ«â€™ ti vaca
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒpana vikappanÅ«pagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• chid
vijahati adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anissayattÄ• , tÄ• ni puna baddhÄ• ni ghaá¹-itÄ• ni puna adhiá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana `vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varedvidhÄ• chinne yadipi ekekaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a
pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡á¸• e adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹-á¹-hati,
na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• nisÄ«danakaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«supi esevanayoti va

<47> sammukhe pavattÄ• __sammukhÄ• _ti paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca vikappanÄ• vises
ti bhummatthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, abhimukheti attho. atha vÄ• s
vÄ• cÄ• ya eva vikappanÄ• __sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• _. parammukhenavikappanÄ• __p
karaá¹‡atthenapi attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ayameva pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. __sannihitÄ• sannihita
Ä• sannadÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettakenevavikappanÄ
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissaggiyaá¹ƒna janetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __
... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sayaá¹ƒ apaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhuÃ±janepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-ha
vissajjane ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __paribhogÄ• dayopivaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti
paribhogavissajjanaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti. __api_-saddena nidhetumpi vaá¹-á¹-a
paccuddhÄ• repi kate cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mena \Be I 100/ vikappitacÄ«varame
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana ticÄ«varÄ• dinÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-
vikappitacÄ«varameva katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbanti dasseti.

keci pana ``yaá¹ƒ vikappitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yÄ• va paribhogakÄ• lÄ• apaccuddharÄ• petv
paribhogakÄ• le pana sampatte paccuddharÄ• petvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabba
paccuddharÄ• peyya, paccuddhÄ• reneva vikappanÄ• ya vigatattÄ• atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒnÄ•
patteva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ aparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, tadeva vikappeta
kate antodasÄ• heyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I
paribhogÄ• di vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiva
matimattameva. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi ``antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• apaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (V
vÄ• deti, tassa vÄ• vissÄ• santo paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 376) ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±at
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒvÄ• vikappanaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
tiÄ• dinÄ• paccuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajje
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano santakattaá¹ƒ amocetvÄ• vaparibhogÄ• divasena paccu

pabhuti paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ tiadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi visuá¹ƒ pa
vuttattÄ• vikappanÄ• nantarameva paccuddharÄ• petvÄ• anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• eva ca ticÄ
vikappanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituÃ±ca nidahituÃ±caidaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ vina
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ pattÄ• naá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ paccuddharetuÃ±cavuttattÄ• paccuddhÄ• re tesaá¹
dassitÄ• ti sijjhati tesuekasseva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbato, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• g
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__mitto_ti \Ne I 79/ daá¸·hamitto. __sandiá¹-á¹-ho_ti diá¹-á¹-hamatto, na daá¸·hamitto. __pa
hotÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vikappite anantarameva evaá¹ƒ paccuddharitabbanti vinayakammaá¹ƒ na jÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti paccuddharituâ€™â€™ _nti. iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ``vikappanÄ• samana
kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. __vikappitavikappanÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitaadh
adhippÄ• yo.

<48> evaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• nayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni patte
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• nayaá¹ƒdassento __ ``patte panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ta
etthÄ• ti patto, jinasÄ• sanabhÄ• vobhikkhÄ• bhÄ• janaviseso. vuttaÃ±hi ``pattaá¹ƒ pakkhe
gate tisÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ __patte. panÄ• _ti pakkhantaratthe nipÄ• to. __nayo_ti
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• nayo. cÄ«varevuttaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• nayato aÃ±Ã±
patte adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• nayo veditabbotiyojanÄ• . pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena p
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, na appamÄ• á¹‡ayuttoti sambandho. tena pamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«nÄ• dhike
ruhati, tasmÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jitabbanti dasseti. vakk
bhÄ• janaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagÄ• na vikappanÅ«pagÄ

__dve magadhanÄ• á¸·iyo_ti ettha magadhanÄ• á¸·i nÄ• ma yÄ• mÄ• gadhikÄ• ya tulÄ• ya
udakaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe pakatinÄ• á¸·ito khuddakÄ• hoti, damiá¸·anÄ• á¸·ito
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 602) ``magadhanÄ• á¸·i nÄ• m
aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• hotÄ«ti andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe pal
damiá¸·anÄ• á¸·i khuddakÄ• , magadhanÄ• á¸·ipamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• , tÄ• ya magadhanÄ• á¸·i
sÄ«haá¸·anÄ• á¸·i hotÄ«ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttaâ€™â€™ nti. atha vÄ• magad
kuá¸• uvÄ• ni ekaÃ±ca muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• ya camuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 598-602) ``magadhanÄ• á¸·i nÄ• ma chapasatÄ• nÄ• á¸·
`aá¹-á¹-hapasatÄ• â€™ ti apare. tattha purimÄ• naá¹ƒ matenatipasatÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dve
magadhanÄ• á¸·i hoti. pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ catupasatÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dve nÄ• á¸·iyo ekÄ• m
Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena pana pakatiyÄ• catumuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒkuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ, catukua
nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• soá¸·asa nÄ• á¸·iyo doá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvÄ• dasa nÄ•
tasmÄ• tena nayena magadhanÄ• á¸·i nÄ• ma paÃ±ca kuá¸• uvÄ• ni \Ne I 80/ ekaÃ±ca mu
muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tatiyabhÄ• gaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti. tattha kuá¸• uvotip
abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``kuá¸• uvo pasato eko.

pattho te caturo siyuá¹ƒ.

Ä• á¸·hako caturo patthÄ• .

doá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturÄ• á¸·hakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha vÄ• magadhanÄ• á¸·i nÄ• ma yÄ• catukuá¸• uvÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• catasso nÄ• á¸·iyo
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒvimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 602) __ ``damiá¸·anÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti purÄ• á
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ca catumuá¹-á¹-hikehi kuá¸• uvehi aá¹-á¹-hakuá¸• uvÄ• , tÄ• ya nÄ
magadhanÄ• á¸·igaá¹‡hÄ• ti, purÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana sÄ«haá¸·anÄ• á¸·i tisso nÄ• á¸·iyo gaá¹‡hÄ
matenamagadhanÄ• á¸·i \Be I 103/ idÄ• ni vattamÄ• nÄ• ya catukuá¸• uvÄ• ya damiá¸·anÄ•
tato magadhanÄ• á¸·ito upaá¸• á¸• haÃ±ca purÄ• á¹‡adamiá¸·anÄ• á¸·isaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pa
omako nÄ• ma patto patthodanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ sameti. lokiyehipi ---

`lokiyaá¹ƒ magadhaÃ±ceti, patthadvayamudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

lokiyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asapalaá¹ƒ, mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ mataâ€™ nti || (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 602)

evaá¹ƒ loke nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• magadhanÄ• á¸·i diguá¹‡Ä• ti dassitÄ• . evaÃ±ca gayhamÄ• ne on
yÄ• panamattodanagÄ• hikÄ• ca siddhÄ• hoti. na hi sakkÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakuá¸• uvato Å«noda
athÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ
veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `pattho nÄ• ma nÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ hoti, ekassa puris
yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• â€™ tiâ€™â€™. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒjÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Ja V 21.192
duvinnaâ€™â€™ nti, ``ekassadinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca, tasm
vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena gahetabbanti. __Ä• lopassaÄ• lopassa anurÅ«pa_nti odanassa catu
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ majjhimanikÄ• ye brahmÄ• yusuttasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Ps II 387) ``by
odanacatutthabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti. __odanagatikÄ• nÄ«_tiodanassa gati \Ne I 81/ gati yesaa
__gatÄ«_ti ca okÄ• so odanassaantopavisanasÄ«lattÄ• odanassa okÄ• soyeva tesaá¹ƒ ok
attanookÄ• saá¹ƒ gavesantÄ«ti attho. __bhÄ• janaparibhogenÄ• _ti udakÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ

evaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagavikappanÅ«pagapattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni p
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• nampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ayopatto paÃ
104/ kammÄ• rapakkaá¹ƒyeva anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppanÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aka
punappunaá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi pacitabbo, ayopattassa atikakkhaá¸·attÄ• kammÄ• ra
paÃ±cavÄ• rapakkoyevasamaá¹‡asÄ• ruppanÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. __mattikÄ• patto dvÄ«hi

nayo. tassa pana mudukattÄ• kumbhakÄ• rakapÄ• kena saddhiá¹ƒ dvivÄ• rapakkopi sama
evaá¹ƒ katoyeva hi patto adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago vikappanÅ«pago ca hoti, nÄ• kato. tena va
ca suniá¹-á¹-hiteyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago hoti. yo adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pago, sveva vikappa
saá¹…ga0-a 48). __so hatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gatopi anÄ• gatopi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbovikappetabbo_ti
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vikappetuÃ±ca labhati, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakkhaá¹‡amevapamÄ•
tamevatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retumÄ• ha __ ``yadi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __hi_-saddovitthÄ• rajota
á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«_ti kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• kaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni pattÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tattha dve pattassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
__sÄ• mantavihÄ• re_tiidaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tato dÅ«re á¹-hitampi adhiá¹-
__á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _tiidampi upacÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, pattasallakkhaá¹‡an

idÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ appamattassaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• c
chiddaá¹ƒhotÄ«_ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvaá¹…gulamattokÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
hoti.

__sattannaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 105/ __dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• na_nti ---

``sÄ• li vÄ«hi ca kudrÅ«so.

godhÅ«mo varako yavo.

kaá¹…gÅ«ti \Ne I 82/ satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni.

nÄ«vÄ• rÄ• dÄ« tu tabbhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sattavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ.

<49> evaá¹ƒ pattÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pattavikappanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ cÄ«varavikappane vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<50> evaá¹ƒ vikappanÄ• nayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni patte bhinne kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassetu
``evaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. tattha __apatto_ti iminÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nav
paÃ±cabandhanepipatte aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• ke patte viya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ruhati. __
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• tambalohÄ• dikappiyalohehi ayopattassa chiddaá¹ƒ chÄ• detuá¹ƒ
``lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakenÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __suddhehi ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹
pakkhitte vilÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡enasaddhiá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• tathÄ• pakken

bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __aparibhogenÄ• _tiayuttaparibhogena. __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkha
vuttattÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«suyattha katthaci Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tattha patt
vaá¹-á¹-ati Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hapanokÄ• sassaaniyamitattÄ• ti vadanti.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

aá¹-á¹-hamo paricchedo.

9. cÄ«varavippavÄ• savinicchayakathÄ•

<51> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 106/ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanavinicchayakathaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni cÄ
vinÄ• vÄ• savinicchayakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cÄ«varenavinÄ• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ _tyÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, cayaá¹ƒ saÃ±cayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 83/ karÄ«yatÄ«ti attho, ariyaddhajo vatthaviseso. id
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ cÄ«varattayameva. __vinÄ• _
vasanaá¹ƒ vÄ• so, vinÄ• vÄ• sovinÄ• vÄ• so, cÄ«varena vinÄ• vÄ• so __cÄ«varavinÄ• vÄ•
ti vattabbevatticchÄ• vasena, gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• aluttasamÄ• saá¹ƒ ka
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ... pe ... vippavÄ• soâ
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, imaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mi, imaá¹ƒ a
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ
attho, ekenapi vinÄ• vasituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, vasantassabhikkhuno saha aruá¹‡uggamanÄ•
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca Ä• pajjatÄ«ti sambandho. __vasitabba_nti ettha vasanak
catuiriyÄ• pathasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tasmÄ• kÄ• yalaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotualaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aá¸• a
anto katvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantopi carantopi nisinnopi nipannopihatthapÄ• se katvÄ• vasanto nÄ•

evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato avippavÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni gÄ• mÄ• dipannaras
visesatodassetumÄ• ha __ ``gÄ• miâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• di. tattha __gÄ• manivesanÄ• ni_ pÄ• l
yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-o_ nÄ• ma paá¹-irÄ• jÄ• dipaá¹-ib
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hikato bahalabhittiko catupaÃ±cabhÅ«miko patissayaviseso. __mÄ• á¸·o_ nÄ•
ekakÅ«á¹-asaá¹…gahitocaturassapÄ• sÄ• do. __pÄ• sÄ• do_ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghapÄ• sÄ• do. _
muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do, __muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do_ti \Be I 107/ ca candik
vuccati. __sattho_nÄ• ma jaá¹…ghasattho vÄ• sakaá¹-asattho vÄ• . __khettaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ
__Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• rÄ• mo phalÄ• rÄ• mo. __vihÄ• rÄ• _dayopÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva
sanniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. antogÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• naÃ±hi gÄ• maggahaá¹
gÄ• maparihÄ• royevÄ• ti. gÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena canigamanagarÄ• nipi gahitÄ• neva honti.

__parikhÄ• ya vÄ• parikkhitto_ti iminÄ• samantÄ• nadÄ«taá¸·Ä• kÄ• diudakena parikkhitto
parikkhittoyevÄ• tidasseti. __taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• _ti gharassa upari Ä• kÄ• s
aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒatikkamitvÄ• . __sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabba_nti iminÄ
sabhÄ• yasaddo napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…goatthÄ«ti dasseti. sabhÄ• saddo hi itthiliá¹…go, sabhÄ•
napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…goti. __dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• _ti nagarassa dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• . __tesa_nti
sabhÄ• yanagaradvÄ• ramÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassÄ• vÄ«thiyÄ• \Ne I 84/ sabhÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• na
gehÄ• ni, sÄ• ca antaravÄ«thi gahitÄ• yeva hoti. ettha ca dvÄ• ravÄ«thigharesuvasantena
gÄ• mappavesanasahaseyyÄ• didosaá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• suppaá¹-icchannatÄ• diyutteneva bh
sabbesaá¹ƒ vasanatthÄ• ya papÄ• sadisÄ• katÄ• , antarÄ• rÄ• me viya yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ va
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __atiharitvÄ• ghare nikkhipatÄ«_ti vÄ«thiá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hite aÃ±Ã±asmi
tenÄ• ha __ ``vÄ«thihatthapÄ• so na rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• ha
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

evaá¹ƒ gÄ• mavasena vippavÄ• sÄ• vippavÄ• saá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni nivesanavasena da
santakaá¹ƒ nivesanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ovarako_ nÄ• ma gabbha
aÃ±Ã±o gabbhoti vadanti, gabbhassa vÄ• pariyÄ• yavacanametaá¹ƒ. idÄ• niudositÄ• divas
``udositiâ€™â€™ _ccÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``ekakulassasantako udosit
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nivesane vuttanayena. __eva_-saddovisesanivatti attho. tena vise

idÄ• ni yesu viseso atthi, te dassento __ ``sace ekakulassa nÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• h
__pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti vinivijjhitvÄ• , ajjhottharitvÄ• vÄ• . vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti__
``antopaviá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha __antopaviá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti gÄ• massa, n
antopaviá¹-á¹-hena. ``satthenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __nadÄ«parihÄ• ro labbhatÄ«_
nadÄ«parihÄ• rassaavuttattÄ• gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±attha viya cÄ«varahatthapÄ• soyeva
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuvuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena nadÄ«parihÄ•
nadÄ«hatthapÄ• sona vijahitabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. yathÄ• pana ajjhokÄ• se sattabbhant
labbhati, evaá¹ƒ nadiyaá¹ƒ udakukkhepavasena nadÄ«parihÄ• ro labbhatÄ«ti katvÄ• aá¹-á¹
nadÄ«parihÄ• rovisuá¹ƒ avutto siyÄ• sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±a
labbhamÄ• nattÄ• . evaÃ±ca sati samuddajÄ• tassaresupi parihÄ• ro avuttasiddho hoti nadi
nadÄ«hatthapÄ• so na vijahitabboti pana atthe sati nadiyÄ• ativitthÄ• rattÄ• bahusÄ• dhÄ•
antonadiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• nadÄ«hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena cÄ«varassa pavattiá¹
sakkÄ• bhaveyya. esa nayo samuddajÄ• tassaresupi. antoudakukkhepe vÄ• tassa hatthap
sakkÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ attanomati, vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• rasÄ«ma_n
85/ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. ettha ca \Be I 109/ vihÄ• rassa nÄ• nÄ• kulasantakabhÄ• vepiavippavÄ
sabbattha cÄ«varaavippavÄ• sasambhavato padhÄ• nattÄ• tatthasatthaparihÄ• ro na labbh
gantvÄ• vasitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __satthasamÄ«pe_tiidaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaabbhanta
vuttaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• ``nÄ• nÄ• kulassa parikkhitte khette cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• khettadvÄ• ramÅ«le
vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dvÄ• ramÅ«lato aÃ±Ã±attha khettepi vasantena cÄ
hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• yeva vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

__vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma saparikkhitto vÄ• aparikkhitto vÄ• sakalo Ä• vÄ• soti vadanti. __yasm
ekagehameva vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 491-494) pana __ ``vihÄ• ro_ n
__yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re_ti tassa antopariveá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.
cettha kÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbÄ• .

__yaá¹ƒ majjhanhike kÄ• le samantÄ• chÄ• yÄ• pharatÄ«_ti yadÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ uj
gacchantaá¹ƒsÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ majjhanhikaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tadÄ• yaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana __ ``chÄ• yÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sassÄ• _ti
avikkhittaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tabbhantaraá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __agaman
nivattetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyakesamuddamajjhe ye dÄ«pakÄ• , tesÅ«ti yojanÄ• . __itarasmi_n
cÄ«vare.

<52> __nadiá¹ƒ otaratÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• otarati. __nÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti paribho
nÄ• pajjati. tenÄ• ha __ ``so hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aparibhogÄ• rahattÄ• _ti iminÄ• nissa
anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ acittakanti siddhaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 110/ _
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e á¹-hapetvÄ• gantabba_nti idaá¹ƒbahÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva
sÄ• ruppanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na Ä• pattiaá¹…gattÄ• . bahigÄ• me á¹-hapetvÄ• pi apÄ• rup
``vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. athavÄ• vihÄ• re sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ na
Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• . Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gacch
gantabbanti Ä• ha __ ``santaruttarenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa santaruttarasÄ•
pana kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 86/ __bahigÄ• me á¹-hapetvÄ
ca bahigÄ• me á¹-hapitasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyaÃ±ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pac
nivÄ• setvÄ• antaravÄ• sake kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca bahigÄ• me á¹-hapitassapi vinayakam
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nissajjituá¹ƒ, nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

daharÄ• naá¹ƒ gamane saussÄ• hattÄ• __ ``nissayo pana na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€
... pe ... paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti saussÄ• hatte gamanassa upacchinnattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tesaá
uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• saussÄ• hena gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ aruá¹‡e antarÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitepi na paá¹-ipp
aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• sayantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . teneva __ ``gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ... pe
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa vacanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ•
saussÄ• hattÄ• gamanakkhaá¹‡e paá¹-ippassaddhi na vuttÄ• . __dhenubhayenÄ• _ti taruá¹
Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• siá¹…gena paharaá¹‡abhayena. __nissayo ca paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti ettha
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• va bhayavÅ«pasamÄ• á¹-hÄ• tabbato ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva gamissÄ• mÄ«
asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yattha pana evaá¹ƒ niyametuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tattha antarÄ• aruá¹

paá¹-ippassambhati bhesajjatthÄ• ya gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hadaharÄ• naá¹ƒ viya.

__antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 111/ __gÄ• ma_nti avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutito pacchÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitagÄ• maá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vadati gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hape __paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gatÄ• naá¹ƒ avippavÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, _ saussÄ• hatÄ• ya__na nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati_. __ sutvÄ• Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

cÄ«varavippavÄ• savinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

navamo paricchedo.

10. bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manavinicchayakathÄ•

<53> evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavippavÄ• savinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• ma ``bhaá¹‡á¸• assa_ \Ne I 87/ __paá¹-isÄ• manaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha bhaá¸• itab __bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, _ bhaá¸• itabbaá¹ƒicchitabbanti vÄ• __bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, _ bhaá¹‡á¸• anti etenÄ• ti vÄ• __bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, _ mÅ«ladhanaá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• ro vÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi abhidhÄ•

``bhÄ• janÄ• diparikkhÄ• re, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mÅ«ladhanepi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tassa bhaá¹‡á¸• assa, paá¹-isÄ• miyate __paá¹-isÄ• manaá¹ƒ, _ rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gopananti a ``paresaá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• assa gopanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __mÄ• tu kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• sambhÄ• vanattho. tena pageva aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ santakanti dasseti. __gihisantaka_n sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒsantakaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä vissÄ• saggÄ• hÄ• dinÄ• gahetvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• mentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti dasseti. tena vakkha gahetvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __chandenapi bhayenapÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä rÄ• javallabhÄ• dÄ«su bhayena balakkÄ• rena pÄ• tetvÄ• gatesu ca paá¹-isÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá

saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya attano hatthe nikkhittassa bhaá¹‡á¸• assa guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-isÄ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ payoge akate rajjasaá¹…kho tassadassÄ• mi, na mayhaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ubhohipi sakasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne n dhuranikkhepekatepi avahÄ• ro natthi. keci panettha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikameva paá¹-isÄ• manapay tivadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isÄ• manakÄ• le his theyyacittaá¹ƒnatthi, ``na dÄ• ni tassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacittuppattikkhaá¹‡e ca dhuranikkhepacittappavattiyÄ• hetubhÅ«to kÄ• yavacÄ«payogo natthi, yena so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ

akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«ti. __dÄ• ne saussÄ• ho, rakkhati tÄ• vÄ• _ti ava
avuttattÄ• ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dakaraá¹‡e pÄ• citti
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒtheyyacittÄ• bhÄ• vena sahapayogassapi abhÄ• vatoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__yadipi mukhena dassÄ• mÄ«ti vadati ... pe ... pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti ettha katarapayogena Ä• pa
paá¹-hamena bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manapayogena tadÄ• theyyacittabhÄ• vÄ• , nÄ• pi ``da
kathanapayogenatadÄ• theyyacitte vijjamÄ• nepi payogassa kappiyattÄ• ti? vuccate --- sÄ•
tibahuso yÄ• ciyamÄ• nopi \Ne I 88/ adatvÄ• yena payogena attano adÄ• tukÄ• mataá¹ƒ sÄ
so adÄ• tukÄ• mo ayaá¹ƒ vikkhipatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, teneva payogenassaÄ
upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• e pariyÄ• yena mutti atthi. adÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya hi ``kadÄ• te dinnaá
dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipariyÄ• yavacanenapi sÄ• mikassadhurenikkhipÄ• pite Ä• pattiyeva.
vuttaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ tumhe bhaá¹‡atha ... pe ... ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena bhikkhuno pÄ• rÄ•
parasantakassa parehi gaá¹‡hÄ• paneeva hi pariyÄ• yato mutti, na sabbatthÄ• ti gahetabba
nikkhittattÄ• _tiettha attano hatthe sÄ• minÄ• dinnatÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanepinatthi avahÄ• ro, theyyacittena pana gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-ato na mucca
__esevanayo_ti avahÄ• ro natthi, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<54> __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• na_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡
kevalaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ eva, atha kho tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dÄ«nampi santakaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidasseti. __naá¹-á¹-hepi gÄ«vÄ• na hoti, _ kasmÄ• ? asampaá¹-icchÄ• pitattÄ•
nayo_ti gÄ«vÄ• na hoti, kasmÄ• ? ajÄ• nitattÄ• . tatiye ca __eseva nayo_tigÄ«vÄ• na hoti,
paá¹-ikkhipitattÄ• . ettha ca kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cittena vÄ• paá¹-ikkhittopi paá¹-i

__tasseva gÄ«vÄ• hoti, _ na sesabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? tasseva bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• reissarabhÄ• vato. __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti_ alasajÄ
haritattÄ• . dutiye __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa gÄ«vÄ• na hoti_ tassa anÄ• rocitattÄ• . __na
tenaá¹-hapitattÄ• . __tasseva gÄ«vÄ• , _ na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tena bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena sa
á¹-hapitattÄ• ca. __natthi gÄ«vÄ• _ tena paá¹-ikkhipitattÄ• . __naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sunaá¹-á¹-ham
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa asampaá¹-icchÄ• panato. __naá¹-á¹-he gÄ«vÄ• _ tena á¹-hapitatt
tassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa pamÄ• dena haraá¹‡ato. __tattheva upacÄ• re vijjamÄ• ne_
samÄ«peyeva uccÄ• rapassÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vijjamÄ• ne.

<55> __mayi_ \Be I 114/ __ca mate saá¹…ghassa ca senÄ• sane vinaá¹-á¹-he_ti ettha keva
saá¹…ghassasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ mÄ• vinassÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena vivaritumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati
``taá¹ƒmÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettake vuttepi __vivarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati_ ``gilÄ• napakkhe
avisayoâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• . maraá¹‡ato hi paraá¹ƒ \Ne I 89/ gelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avisayattaÃ±ca
chinditvÄ• harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiettake vuttepi vivarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __sahÄ• yeh

bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hipariyesitvÄ• attano santakampi kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci dÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ
__ayaÃ±hisÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ. __lolamahÄ
momÅ«hoÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• rÄ« sadÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasuto vÄ• mahÄ• thero.

<56> __itarehÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva gabbhe vasantehi bhikkhÅ«hi. vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡avÄ• re r
vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• attano vÄ• re vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡ako. __nivÄ• pa_ntibhattavet
paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gatesÅ«_ti corÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒyevagan
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti corÄ• naá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ gatesu. ``corehi haá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
titesaá¹ƒ anupathaá¹ƒ gatesupi eseva nayo. __nibaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``asukakule
yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒvihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ niyamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __
cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni ca labhamÄ• novÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, tato
vÄ• , attano ca veyyÄ• vaccakarassa ca yÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ labhanameva pamÄ• á¹‡anti ga
jaggÄ• pentÄ«_ti attano attano nissitake bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya posentÄ• nissitakehi vihÄ• raá
__asahÄ• yassÄ• _ti sahÄ• yarahitassa. ``asahÄ• yassaadutiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho
vevacanaá¹ƒ. asahÄ• yassa vÄ• attadutiyassa vÄ• ti \Be I 115/ imasmiá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹-he e
nappahotÄ«tiattadutiyassapi vÄ• ro nivÄ• ritoti vadanti, taá¹ƒ ``yassa sabhÄ• go bhikkhu bh
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• na sameti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-
``attadutiyassÄ• _ti appicchassa. attÄ• sarÄ«rameva dutiyo, na aÃ±Ã±oti hiattadutiyo, tadub
vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ `yassÄ• â€™ tiÄ• di. etena sabbena ekekassavÄ• ro na pÄ• petabboti dass

__pÄ• kavattatthÄ• yÄ• _ti niccaá¹ƒ pacitabbayÄ• gubhattasaá¹…khÄ• tavattatthÄ• ya. __á
dÄ• yakÄ• á¹-hapenti. __taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ
__upajÄ«vantenaá¹-hÄ• tabba_nti abbhokÄ• sikarukkhamÅ«likenapi pÄ• kavattaá¹ƒ upanis
attanopattacÄ«vararakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vihÄ• ravÄ• re sampatte á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __na gÄ•
abbhokÄ• sikassapiattano adhikaparikkhÄ• ro ce á¹-hapito atthi, cÄ«varÄ• disaá¹…ghikabh
sopigÄ• hÄ• petabbo \Ne I 90/. __paripuccha_nti pucchitapaÃ±havissajjanaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haka
__diguá¹‡a_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi labbhamÄ• nato dviguá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pakkhavÄ• renÄ• _ti aá¸• á¸• ha

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

dasamo paricchedo.

11. kayavikkayasamÄ• pattivinicchayakathÄ•

<57> evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni kayavikkayavinicc
``kayavikkayasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha kayanaá¹ƒ kayo, parabhaá¹‡á¸•

vikkayanaá¹ƒ \Be I 116/ vikkayo, sakabhaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, kayo ca vikkayo ca __kaya
samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ __samÄ• patti, _ tassa duvidhassa kiriyassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tassarÅ«paá¹ƒ
``iminÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• .

sesaÃ±Ä• takesu saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tasambhavato tadabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi dasset
panapitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena viÃ±Ã±attisaddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaÃ±
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantoti dasseti, kayavikkayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjati ``iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â
dasseti. iminÄ• ca upari aÃ±Ã±Ä• takantyÄ• dinÄ• ca sesaÃ±Ä• takaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€
hoti, ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana dadato saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, ``imin
kayavikkayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjato nissaggiyanti ayampi attho dassito hotimigapadavalaÃ±jananyÄ•
__tasmÄ• _iccÄ• dikepi ``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ kayavikkayaá¹ƒ, sesaÃ±Ä• takehisaddh
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takehi saddhiá¹ƒ tisso Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe tenevanyÄ• yena Ã±Ä• tuá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• abyÄ• pitadoso siyÄ• .

``idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pubbÄ• parasambandhÄ•
``iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttasadisaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ja, idaá¹ƒ nÄ•
tivÄ• , ``idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 91/ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuttosi, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karohi, idaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jis
nÄ• makarohÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana vutte asambandhÄ• ya kiriyÄ• ya vuttattÄ• kayavikkayo n
vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒbhattadÄ• ne ca anapekkhattÄ• saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ na ho
hatthakammamattattÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti na hoti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
nissaggiyavatthumhipÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbanti dasseti.

__agghaá¹ƒ pucchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, _ ettÄ• vatÄ• kayavikkayo na hotÄ«ti attho. __gaá¹‡hit
``iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• \Be I 117/ kayavikkayo na hoti, mÅ«lassaatthi
hoti. __patto na gahetabbo_ parabhaá¹‡á¸• assa mahagghatÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ satikathaá¹ƒ kÄ•
vatthu appagghanti Ä• cikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• reta
theyyÄ• vahÄ• rasambhavato, Å«namÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ce agghati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. mÄ• sakatopaá
Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ce agghati, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ce agghati, pÄ•
__deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati_ puÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya dinnattÄ• adhikassa. __kappiyakÄ• rakassapana ... p
ubhato kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• . ekato ubhato vÄ• ce akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒhoti, na vaá¹
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo, _ kasmÄ• ? kappiyakÄ• rakassa achekattÄ• .

__aÃ±Ã±ena appaá¹-iggahitena attho, _ kasmÄ• ? sattÄ• hakÄ• likattÄ• telassa.
paá¹-iggahitatelaá¹ƒsattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ eva á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ á¹-hapi
appaá¹-iggahitatelena attho hoti. __appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ dÅ«seyya, _ aniyamitakÄ• laá¹ƒ app
nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iggahitatelaá¹ƒattano kÄ• laá¹ƒ vattÄ• peyya.

<58> __idaá¹ƒ pattacatukkaá¹ƒ veditabba_nti akappiyapattacatukkaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camo

vakkhati ``ayaá¹ƒ patto sabbakappiyo buddhÄ• nampi paribhogÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti. __ayaá¹
_ kasmÄ• ? rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ayabÄ«jaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tena lohena pat
bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÅ«sitattÄ• . yathÄ• ca tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavisayethÄ• varapayogesu
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• ritesu kismiÃ±ci daá¹‡á¸• amatte vÄ• vÄ• kamattevÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-he sa
naá¹-á¹-heyeva muccati, evamidhÄ• pi bÄ«jato \Be I 118/paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya katattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ
avasiá¹-á¹-hepi kappiyo bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . tathÄ• ca vakkhati ``sacepi taá¹ƒ vinÄ• setv
thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, tampi akappiyaâ€™â€™ ntyÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ santepi dutiyapatte viya mÅ
mÅ«lassÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ, patte ca pattassÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnekappiyo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• b
Ä• saá¹…kÄ• yamÄ• ha __ ``na sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yenakappiyo kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti. tas
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitvÄ• gihÄ«hi pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitamevakiá¹‡Ä• ti, na bÄ«jato paá¹-
tasmÄ• dutiyapatto kappiyo kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , idhapana bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÅ«sitattÄ
pattaá¹ƒ puna ayapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡abÄ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• , paá¹-iggahitarÅ«piya
puna sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• na sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yena kappiyo

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena vitthÄ• retuá¹ƒ __ ``sacepÄ«â€™â
kiÃ±cipi ayavatthumhi avasiá¹-á¹-he sati akappiyova hotÄ«ti dasseti. tena vuttaá¹ƒvimativinc
á¹-Ä«0 I 591) __ ``rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasenavuttaá¹ƒ, muttÄ•
uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• kÄ• ritampi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_tisay
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ kammakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• bÄ«jaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti a
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. __mahÄ• akappiyo_ti attanÄ• va bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÅ«sitattÄ• a
mÅ«lassÄ• mikassaabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi corehi acchinnopi puna laddho jÄ• nantassa
yadi hi vaá¹-á¹-eyya, taá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su viya `acchinno vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti Ä• cariyÄ• vade
kenaci upÄ• yenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa vissajjanena corÄ• diacchindanenapi kappiyo kÄ• tuá¹
rÅ«pena \Be I 119/ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tammÅ«lakena vatthamuttÄ• dirÅ«pena á¹-hitaÃ±casandhÄ• y
dukkaá¹-avatthumpi hi tammÅ«lakakappiyavatthu ca na sakkÄ• kenaci tenarÅ«pena kappiy
so bhikkhu tena kappiyavatthunÄ• , dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• vÄ• puna rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya,
nissajjÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpisakkÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca tameva gahetvÄ• porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹
vitthÄ• retvÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ ativitthÄ• ritaÃ±ca bhavissati, sotÅ«naÃ±ca dubbiÃ±Ã±eyya
vadimha, atthikehi pana tesu tesu pakaraá¹‡esuoloketvÄ• gahetabbanti.

dutiyapatte __paÃ±cannampi sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«_ti rÅ«piyassa paá¹-iggah
katattÄ• . __sakkÄ• pana kappiyo kÄ• tu_nti gihÄ«hi pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitapattasseva kiá¹‡ita
bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adÅ«sitattÄ• , mÅ«lamÅ«lassÄ• mikÄ• naÃ±ca pattapattassÄ• mikÄ
pana sakkÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``mÅ«leâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tatiyapatte __sadisoyevÄ• _ti ``paÃ±cannampi sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sakkÄ
nti imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ niddisati. nanu tatiyapatto kappiyavohÄ• rena gahito, atha kasmÄ• akap

sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``kappiyavohÄ• rena gahitopi dutiyapattasadisoyeva, mÅ«lassa sampaá
_ti. dutiyacodanaá¹ƒ pana sayameva vadati. etthaca ``dutiyapattasadisoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
mÅ«lassÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ, patte ca pattassÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒdinne kappiyo hoti, kappiyabhaá¹‡
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __mÅ«lassa anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti yena ugg
kÄ«to, tassa mÅ«lassa saá¹…ghamajjheanissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . etena rÅ«piyameva nissajjitab
arÅ«piyanti \Be I 120/dasseti. yadi hi tena sampaá¹-icchitamÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe nissa
tena kappiyena kammenaÄ• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi gahetvÄ• dinnapatto rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• haka
vaá¹-á¹-eyya.

catutthapatte __dubbicÄ• ritattÄ• _ti ``ime kahÄ• paá¹‡e datvÄ• idaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti g
gihisantakÄ• naá¹ƒkahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-huvicÄ• ritattÄ• etassa vicÄ• raá¹‡akassa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __mÅ«lassa asampaá¹-icchitattÄ• _ti etena mÅ«lassa gihisantakattaá¹
pattassarÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rena anuppannataÃ±ca dasseti, tena ca tassa pattassa nissajji
bhikkhussaca pÄ• cittiyÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena ca dubbicÄ• ritamattena dukkaá¹-amatt
__nissajjÄ«_ti idaÃ±ca dÄ• navasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na vinayakammavasena. teneva ca __ ``sap
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camapatte __sabbakappiyo_ti attano ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naÃ±ca budd
tenÄ• ha __ ``buddhÄ• nampi paribhogÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ _ti.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

kayavikkayasamÄ• pattivinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

ekÄ• dasamo paricchedo.

12. rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<59> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 94/ kayavikkayasamÄ• pattivinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni
rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒkathento __ ``rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahoâ€™â€™ _ti
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ etthaatthÄ«ti \Be I 121/ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci v
dhanaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-584) ``idha pana
vohÄ• ragamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di adhippetaâ€™â€™ nti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«yat
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ, rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ teti rÅ«piyÄ• dayo, dÄ• sidÄ• sakhettavatthuÄ• dayo,
paá¹-iggaho, sampaá¹-icchananti attho. rÅ«piyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-iggaho __rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-i
uppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ assa bhavati, na vikÄ• ramÄ• pajjatÄ«ti__jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ
dhavalasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya sattehi raÃ±jiyateti __rajataá¹ƒ, _ sajjhu. jÄ• tarÅ«penakato mÄ• sa
__jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sako_. rajatena kato mÄ• sako __rajatamÄ• sako_ti idaá¹ƒ catubbidham

lohamÄ• sakÄ• dayoti Ä• ha __ ``tambalohÄ• dÄ«hi ... pe ... saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ta
__Ä• di_-saddena kaá¹ƒsalohavaá¹-á¹-alohatipusÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi katopi __lohamÄ• sakoyevÄ•
nissaggiyavatthu hoti, udÄ• hu muttÄ• dayopÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``muttÄ• ... pe ... dukkaá¹-avatth
dvinnaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ ko visesoti Ä• ha __ ``tattha nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkaá¹-a
tattha nissaggiyavatthu attano atthÄ• ya nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya
dukkaá¹-avatthu sabbesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

idÄ• ni tesu vatthÅ«su kappiyÄ• kappiyavinicchayaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __
``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒvinicchayoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, _ kasmÄ•
dammÄ«â€™â€™ tiakappiyavohÄ• rena dinnattÄ• . __datvÄ• pakkamati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, _ kas
adatvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthe dinnattÄ• . __evampi vaá¹-á¹-ati_ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ
__paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati_ saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• masitattÄ• . __ ``n
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ_ ``tumhegahetvÄ• \Be I 122/ á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . __pa
paribhogepi Ä• pattÄ«_ti ``saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __svevasÄ• pattiko_ti dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __vadati, vaá¹-
paccayeparibhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti kappiyavohÄ• rena vuttattÄ• . __cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dinn
upanetabbaá¹ƒ, _kasmÄ• ? yathÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• vadanti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbattÄ• . senÄ•
itarapaccayattayatovisesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 95/ dassento __ ``senÄ• sanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
avissajjiyaavebhaá¹…giyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒdasseti. evaá¹ƒ santepi Ä• padÄ• su kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<60> evaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthÅ«su kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«su
__ ``sace koci mayhaâ€™â€™ _ntyÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha pana __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhog
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¸·Ä• kassapi khettasaá¹…gahitattÄ• tassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epiÄ• pa
paccaye paribhuÃ±jathÄ• ti detÄ«_ti ettha `bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa cattÄ• ropaccaye paribhuÃ
dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `catupaccayaparibhogatthaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ tivÄ• vada
taá¸·Ä• kato uppanne paccaye dammÄ«â€™ ti vutte pana vattabbamevanatthÄ«â€™â€™ t
II 537-539) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 538-539) tatheva vatvÄ• ``idaÃ±
dÄ«yamÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, puggalassa pana evampi dinnaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kak
suddhacittassa pana udakaparibhogatthaá¹ƒkÅ«papokkharaá¹‡iÄ• dayo vaá¹-á¹-anti. `saá¹.
atthi, taá¹ƒ kathaâ€™ nti hi Ä• dinÄ• sabbatthasaá¹…ghavaseneva vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vutta
bhavissatÄ«_ti vase bhavissati.

__kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapethÄ• ti vutte_ti sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ, avuttepi á¹-hapent
tenÄ• ha __ ``udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• retuá¹ƒ_ \Be I 123/ __labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• parasan
nÄ• setuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• __ ``na sassakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sassakÄ• lep
vaá¹-á¹-ati, amuÃ±cato pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. __janapadassa sÄ• miko_ti iminÄ• vayo
vicÄ• reti, tenapi acchinditvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti vadanti. __punadetÄ«_ti acchinc

evampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. iminÄ• yena kenaciissarena ``pariccattamidaá¹ƒ bhikkhA
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya attano gahetvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __udakavÄ• haka_nti udaka
kappiyavohÄ• repi vinicchayaá¹ƒvakkhÄ• mÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __udakavasenÄ• _ti udakap
__suddhacittÄ• na_nti udakaparibhogatthameva. idaá¹ƒ sahatthena ca akappiyavohÄ• rena
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sassasampÄ• danatthaâ€™â€™ ntievaá¹ƒ asuddhacittÄ• nampi pana sayaá¹ƒ a
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ida
katataá¸·Ä• kattÄ• assÄ• ruppantivuttaá¹ƒ. á¹-hapentassa pana taá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
Ä• patti na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena vÄ• ettha Ä• patti \Ne I 96/ gahe
kÄ• rÄ• pite vattabbameva natthÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``lajjibhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, mattikuddharaâ
adhippÄ• yo.

<61> __navasasse_ti akatapubbe kedÄ• re. __kahÄ• paá¹‡e_ti iminÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±uá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dasseti. __aparicchinnabhÄ• ge_ti ``ettake bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge ettako bhÄ• go dÄ• tabboâ€™â
aparicchinnabhÄ• ge. dhaÃ±Ã±uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane kasati, payogepi dukkaá¹-ameva, na kahÄ•
``kasatha vapathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena sabbesampi akappiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``avatv
nÄ• ma bhÄ• go_ti ettha ettako kahÄ• paá¹‡oti idampi sandhÄ• ya vadati. tathÄ• vuttepihi ta
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be I 124/eva. tenÄ
akappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti. tassa pana sabbapayogesu paribhoge cadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. keci pana d
Ä• patti, na pubbabhÄ• geti vadanti, taá¹ƒna yuttaá¹ƒ, yena minanarakkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• payo
dhaÃ±Ã±aparibhoge Ä• patti hoti tassapayogassa karaá¹‡e anÄ• pattiyÄ• ayuttattÄ• . pariy
sabbattha anÄ• patti. teneva__ ``ettakehi vÄ«hÄ«hi idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ _
vuttaá¹ƒ. kahÄ• paá¹‡avicÄ• raá¹‡epi eseva nayo. ``vatthu ca evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹ƒvi
kappiyakÄ• rakonatthÄ«ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanaÃ±cettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. __rajjuy
ettha ``pÄ• dehipimituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __khale vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• rakh
thenetvÄ• gaá¹‡hantedisvÄ• ``mÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• rento rakkhati nÄ• ma,
kevalaá¹ƒtuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tova rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya olokento tiá¹-á¹-hati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``sacepi ta
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tecorikÄ• ya haranti, `mayaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ• â€™
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __nÄ«harÄ• peti paá¹-isÄ• metÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi ``sace pariyÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. apubbassa anuppÄ• ditattÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä
akappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• ti ettha sÄ• ratthadÄ
(sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 II 537-539) evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• katÄ• --- nanu ca dubbicÄ• ritamatter
akappiyaá¹ƒ, na sabbesaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• re catutthapatto viya. vuttaÃ±hi tattha (Sp
``yo pana rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• `therassa pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dehÄ«â€™ ti
pahitakappiyakÄ• rakenasaddhiá¹ƒ kammÄ• rakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• `ime kahÄ
dehÄ«â€™ ti kahÄ• paá¹‡e dÄ• petvÄ• gahito, ayaá¹ƒ patto etasseva bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á
dubbicÄ• ritattÄ• \Ne I 97/, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati mÅ«lassa asampaá¹-icchitattÄ• â

__yaá¹ƒ te Ä• haranti, sabbesaá¹ƒakappiyaá¹ƒ_. __kasmÄ• ? kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ri
vuttanti? ettha keci vadanti ``kahÄ• paá¹‡e sÄ• diyitvÄ• vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vu
saá¹…ghikattÄ• ca nissajjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ adh
``asÄ• diyitvÄ• pi kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro kato hoti, saá¹
nissajjituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. gaá¹‡á¹-hipa
vuttaá¹ƒ ``catutthapatto gihisantakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• aÃ±Ã±e
saá¹…ghikÄ• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sabbesampivÄ• do
yuttoyevÄ• ti.

<62> __catusÄ• ladvÄ• re_ti bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<63> __ ``vanaá¹ƒ dammi, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ett
puggalassapisuddhacittena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ«maá¹ƒ demÄ• _ti vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ•
vuttattÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariyÄ• yena kathitattÄ• _ti ``gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«
``sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yena kathitattÄ• . pakatibhÅ«mikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``he
paá¹ƒsuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• saá¹ƒ dammÄ«_ti ettha ``manussaá¹ƒ dammÄ«t
vadanti. __veyyÄ• vaccakara_ntiÄ• dinÄ• vutte puggalassapi dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
Ä• rÄ• mikaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . taÃ±ca kho pilindavacchena gahita
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• saparibhogakkamena. khettÄ• dayo pana sabbe saá¹…ghasseva
puggalikavasena gahetuá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kukkuá¹-asÅ«kare .
ettha kukkuá¹-asÅ«karesu dÄ«yamÄ• nesu ``imehi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ attho natthi, sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«v
vissajjethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be I 126/. __vihÄ• rassa demÄ• _ti saá¹…ghika
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``khettavatthupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 10, 1
Ä• gatapaá¹-ikkhepobhagavatÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• pi hetubhÄ• vena katoti bhagavato adhippÄ• y
saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakamahÄ• therehikhettapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dinissito ayaá¹ƒ sabbopi pÄ• á¸
gahetabbo.

<64> __cÄ«varacetÄ• panna_nti cÄ«varamÅ«laá¹ƒ. __pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti peseyya. __cetÄ• p
__acchÄ• dehÄ«_ti \Ne I 98/ vohÄ• ravacanametaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dehÄ«tia
__Ä• bhata_nti Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 528-531) evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• katÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``iminÄ• c
cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanasu
sace hi `idaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™ ti peseyya, Ä• gamanassaasuddhatt
Ä• rabbha bhikkhunÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakopi niddisitabbo na bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattha Ä•
asuddhiyÄ• vÄ• visesappayojanaá¹ƒ na dissati. satipihi Ä• gamanassa asuddhabhÄ• ve dÅ«
kappiyavohÄ• rena vadati, kappiyakÄ• rakona niddisitabboti idaá¹ƒ natthi, na ca dÅ«tena ka

vutte dÄ• yakena ``idaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pesitaâ€™â€™ nti Ä«disÄ« vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upalabbhati,
sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ. yadi pana Ä• gamanassa asuddhattÄ• kappiyakÄ• rako niddisitabbo na
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒatthÄ• ya dÅ«tassa hatthe akappiyavatthumhi pesite sabbattha dÄ• yakena
pucchitvÄ• vakappiyakÄ• rako niddisitabbo bhaveyya, tasmÄ• asatipi \Be I 127/ Ä• gamana
attano kusalatÄ• ya kappiyavohÄ• ravasena vadati, dÅ«tasseva vacanaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. y
Ä• gamanasuddhiyevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÅ«lassÄ• mikena kappiyavohÄ• ravasena pes
akappiyavohÄ• ravasena vadatopi kappiyakÄ• rako niddisitabbo bhaveyya, tasmÄ• sabbattl
pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannenÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pana imamat
Ä• bhatampi cÄ«varamÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä«disena dÅ«tavacanena akappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ p
tenevÄ• ha ``tena bhikkhunÄ• so dÅ«to evamassa vacanÄ«yotiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 538-539) pana evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``iminÄ• cÄ«varac
cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanasuc
sace hi `idaá¹ƒitthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™ ti peseyya, Ä• gamanassa asuddhatt
Ä• rabbhabhikkhunÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakopi niddisitabbo na bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ
nissaggiyavatthudukkaá¹-avatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒakappiyacÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ``asukassa bh
evaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanasuddhiyÄ• asati, sikkhÄ• pade \Ne I 99/ Ä• gatanayena dÅ«tavacane ca
paá¹-ikkhepoyeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, napana ``cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡h
tadanusÄ• rena veyyÄ• vaccakaraÃ±ca niddisituá¹ƒÄ• gamanadÅ«tavacanÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhinn
Ä• gatanayena pana Ä• gamanasuddhiyÄ• sati dÅ«tavacaneasuddhepi sikkhÄ• pade Ä• ga
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tena cayathÄ• dÅ«tavacanÄ• suddhiyampi Ä• gam
veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ niddisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒÄ• gamanÄ• suddhiyampi dÅ«tavacan
ayamattho atthato \Be I 128/ siddhovahoti. ubhayasuddhiyaá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthÄ«ti ubh
sandhÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``kapp
bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 237-539) ``Ä• gamanassa suddhiyÄ• vÄ•
visesappayojanaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• v
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒasallakkhetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena Ä• gamanasuddhiÄ• dinÄ• sa
``mÅ«lassÄ• mikenakappiyavohÄ• ravasena, pesitadÅ«tassa akappiyavohÄ• rena vadatopi
niddisitabbobhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…go vutto, so aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…g
tathÄ• hi sikkhÄ• pade eva ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatu Ä• yasmÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ€™â€™ n
vadatodÅ«tassa kappiyena kammena veyyÄ• vaccakaro niddisitabbo vutto Ä• gamanassa s
Ä• gamanassapiasuddhiyaá¹ƒ pana kappiyenapi kammena veyyÄ• vaccakaro na niddisitabl
Ä• gamanassasuddhiasuddhiyÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana dÅ«tavacanena Ä• gamanas
nÄ• yaá¹ƒbhÄ• ro. dÅ«tena hi akappiyavohÄ• rena vutte eva Ä• gamanasuddhi gavesitabbÄ
tassa vacanakkamena pucchitvÄ• ca yuttiÄ• dÄ«hi ca sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pihi s

``cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ nti dÅ«tavacaneneva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dÅ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi hi sabbathÄ• Ä• gamanasuddhi na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-ikkhepoeva kat

suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡o mÄ• sakoti imÄ• ni hi cattÄ• ri nissaggiyavatthÅ«ni
saá¹…kho \Be I 129/ silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ lohitaá¹…ko masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• r
vatthu pupphÄ• rÄ• maphalÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dayoti imÄ• ni dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ni ca attanovÄ• cet
vÄ• atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
kho mayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso \Ne I 100/ cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di dÅ«tavacanassa akappiyattepi
Ä• gamanasuddhiyÄ• paá¹-ipajjanavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• lena kappiya_nti yu
noattho hoti, tadÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __veyyÄ• vaccak
kappiyakÄ• rakoti attho. __ ``veyyÄ• vaccakaro niddisitabboâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``atthipanÄ•
veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti kappiyavacanena vuttattÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. sace panadÅ«
kassa vÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, na niddisitabbo. __Ä• rÄ• mikovÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ• _ti
vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• pana paÃ±ca sahadhammike yokoci kappiyakÄ• rako vaá¹-á¹-ati. __e
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaro_tiidaá¹ƒ dÅ«tena ``atthi panÄ• yasmato koci veyyÄ• vacc
pucchÄ• sabhÄ• genabhikkhussa kappiyavacanadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evameva hi bhik
vattabbaá¹ƒ__ ``tassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``na vattabbo tassa de
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 538-539) pana ``eso kho ... pe ... na vattabbotassa deh
akappiyavatthusÄ• diyanaparimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• á¹‡atto so mayÄ• _ti yathÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ cÄ«varena atthe sati cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassati,
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana ``saÃ±Ã±attotiÄ• di evaá¹ƒ dÅ«tena puna vutte \Be I 130/eva cod
itarathÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``saÃ±Ã±at
Ä• gatattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vutto, purimavÄ• kye pana vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e (vi0 saá¹…ga
mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yavacanena parivattitvÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• tathÄ• vutto, tena ca ka
saÃ±Ã±Ä• pitabhÄ• ve dÅ«tena bhikkhussa puna Ä• rociteeva bhikkhunÄ• kappiyakÄ• rak
anÄ• rociteti dasseti.

__attho me Ä• vuso cÄ«varenÄ• _ti codanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡anidassanametaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vÄ• hi v
vÄ• attho yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya vattabbo. __dehi me cÄ«vara_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni pana na
vattabbÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒvuttÄ• ni. etÄ• ni hi vacanÄ• ni, etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• attho yÄ• ya
vattabbo. ``evaá¹ƒ vadanto ca paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, codanÄ
hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ timahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade ca vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativin
I 538-539) pana ``na vattabbo `dehi me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... pe ... cetÄ• pehi me cÄ«varaâ€™ nti
dÅ«tenÄ• bhatarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 101/ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ attanÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• ra
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... pe ... cetÄ• pehime cÄ«varaâ€™ nti vadanto rÅ«piyassa pakatattÄ• tena rÅ«
`dehi cetÄ• pehÄ«â€™ tirÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dos

vuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakenasaá¹…ghamajjhe nissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piye viya. vuttaÃ±hi ta
vÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-584), tasmÄ• na idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attido
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ `attho me Ä• vuso cÄ«varenÄ• â€™ tipi avattabbatÄ• ppasaá¹…gato.
dÅ«taniddiá¹-á¹-hesu rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vatoaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rak
Ä• harÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi ``dÅ«tena á¹-hapitarÅ«piyena cetÄ• petvÄ
Ä• harÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒÄ• harÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti eva
gahetabboti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__iccetaá¹ƒ kusala_nti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ codento taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• detuá
paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu sundaraá¹ƒ. __catukkhattuá¹ƒ
paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒchakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti
á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡anidassanametaá¹ƒ. __chakkhattuparama_ntica bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakava
__chakkhattuparama_nti etena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uddissa tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«teneva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ,
kÄ• tabbanti idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``na Ä• sanetiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti a
saddasatthe pana ---

``kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ satthe, vuttaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvisesanaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakantyeva, sÄ• sane samudÄ«ritaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

vacanato kiriyÄ• visesanameva sÄ• sanavohÄ• rena bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• ta

``muduá¹ƒ pacatiiccatra, pacanaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti ca.

sukhaá¹ƒ sayatiiccatra, karoti sayananti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vacanato kiriyÄ• visesanapadena tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• visesyapadaá¹ƒ akar
bhÅ«dhÄ• tukaradhÄ• tÅ«hi sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti iminÄ• Ã±Ä• yena chakkhattupara
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti attho. etena chakkhattupar
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na tato adhikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 102/, chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ eva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tab
uddhantiimamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. __na Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabba_nti ``idha bhante nisÄ«dathÄ• â
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __na Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabba_nti ``yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kiÃ±
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• ciyamÄ• nenapi na gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. __na dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo_ti
\Be I 132/ vÄ• bhÄ• sathÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• ciyamÄ• nenapi kiÃ±ci na bhÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ, kev
Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiyamÄ• nena ``jÄ• nÄ• hi Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo.

__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«_ti Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati kopeti. __á¹-hÄ• na_nti á¹-hi
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«danena á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kuppati, Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡ampi, Ä•

Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡ameva bhaÃ±jati, na á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±
``Ä• misapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• á¹-hÄ• nampi bhaÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á
á¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• de dassetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nabhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
asaá¹ƒsandanatoganthagarubhayena na vadimha. idÄ• ni yÄ• tisso codanÄ• , cha ca á¹-hÄ
tatthavuddhihÄ• niá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sace catukkhattuá¹ƒ codetÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
ekacodanÄ• vuddhiyÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ• ni vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• codanÄ• dvigu
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. iti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena tikkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• chakkhattuá¹
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakkhattuá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sakiá¹ƒ codetvÄ• dasakkhattu

__tatra tatra á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ codakassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apakkamma
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyevasandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ko pana vÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• divasesÅ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• di
vÄ• do, vattabbameva natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, dÅ«to vÄ•
sabhÄ• vato codetuá¹ƒ anicchantenapi kÄ• tabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __na taá¹ƒ tas
anubhotÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ assa bhikkhuno kiÃ±ci appamattakampikamma
__yuÃ±jantÄ• yasmanto saka_nti Ä• yasmanto attano santakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡antu.
á¹-Ä«0 I 538-539) pana __ ``yatassa_ \Be I 133/__cÄ«varacetÄ• panna_ntiÄ• di yena attan
niddiá¹-á¹-ho, cÄ«varaÃ±ca anipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, tassa kattabbadassanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ
vutte codetvÄ• denti, vaá¹-á¹-ati `sÄ• mikÄ• codetvÄ• dentÄ«â€™ ti (Vin III 541) anÄ• pat
teneva sosayaá¹ƒ acodetvÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi pariyÄ• yena vatvÄ• codÄ• peti \Ne I 103/
codetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• pentesu tassa anÄ• patti siddhÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• padassa anÄ• á¹‡

<65> kenaci aniddiá¹-á¹-ho attano mukheneva byÄ• vaá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakaratta
avicÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• vijjamÄ• nampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ anicchantÄ• ariyÄ• pi vaÃ±
vohÄ• rato natthÄ«ti vadantÄ«ti dasseti. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 537-539) pana _
``avicÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe `natthamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakoâ€™
kappiyakÄ• rako natthÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena vuttaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. bhesajjakhan
meá¹‡á¸• akaseá¹-á¹-hivatthumhi (Vin I 299) vuttaá¹ƒ ``santi bhikkhaveâ€™â€™
tiÄ• divacanameva__meá¹‡á¸• akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tattha hi meá¹‡á¸• akena nÄ•
bhante maggÄ• kantÄ• rÄ• appodakÄ• appabhakkhÄ• na sukarÄ• apÄ• theyyena gantuâ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citena bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• n
pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒpariyesituá¹ƒ. taá¹‡á¸• ulo taá¹‡á¸• ulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, mÄ• s
loá¹‡aá¹ƒ loá¹‡atthikena, guá¸·o guá¸·atthikena, telaá¹ƒ telatthikena, sappi sappitthikenÄ• â
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``santi, bhikkhave, manussÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , te kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• na
upanikkhipanti `iminÄ• yaá¹ƒ ayyassa kappiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhik
kappiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ, na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kenaci \Be I 134/pariyÄ• yena jÄ
sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbanti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒhatthe hira
ti etthÄ• pi bhikkhussa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ atthiyeva, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aniddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• raka
codetabbo siyÄ• , idaá¹ƒ pana dÅ«tena niddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rake sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ,

niddiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• aniddiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``ettha codanÄ• ya parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ n
yadi mÅ«laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya codeti, taá¹ƒ sÄ• ditameva siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ asÄ• diy

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu viya paá¹-ipajjitabba_nti idaá¹ƒ attanÄ• codanÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ•
kÄ• tabbantidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yÄ• ti_ iminÄ•
hotÄ«tidasseti. __eseva nayo_ti iminÄ• vatthusÄ• minÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rakesup
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«nampiatthÄ• ya dinne ca á¹-hÄ• nacodanÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dasseti.

<66> __upanikkhittasÄ• diyane_ \Ne I 104/ __panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«â€
vÄ• ``amukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne mama hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ tuyhaá
evaá¹ƒparammukhÄ• vÄ• á¹-hitassa kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• hatthamuddÄ• ya vÄ• ``tu
pariccattassakÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• cittena sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ upanikkhittasÄ• diy
__sÄ• diyatÄ«_tivuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__idaá¹ƒ guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti Ä• cikkhitabba_nti paccayaparibhogaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya Ä•
nikkhipÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena nissagg
nikkhipÄ• hÄ«ti na vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. atha vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
guttabhÄ• vameva dasseti, na vatthuá¹ƒ parÄ• masati, tasmÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``idhanik
vadanto \Be I 135/ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• hÄ«ti vatthuá¹ƒparÄ• masati nÄ• m
vattabbaá¹ƒ. parato __idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kappiyaÃ±caakappiyaÃ±
hotÄ«_ti yasmÄ• tato uppannapaccayaparibhogo kappati, tasmÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-
dubbicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya tato uppannapaccayaparibhogo na kappati, tasmÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• idaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ``nayidaá¹ƒkappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikk
nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• pana sabbaso avissajjitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
taá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• pacchÄ• suá¹-á¹-huvicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ bhavissa
akappiyaá¹ƒ bhavissati, tasmÄ• kappiyaÃ±caakappiyaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. vi
__ ``eko sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒvÄ• _tiÄ• di rÅ«piye heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``na panaevaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbamevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ, `idha nikkhipÄ•
uggaá¹‡hÄ• panaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiÄ• ha `idha nikkhipÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti na vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``
hotÄ«ti yasmÄ• asÄ• ditattÄ• tato uppannapaccayÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti, tasmÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ niss
panadubbicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sati tato uppannaá¹ƒ na kappati, tasmÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
ntica vuttaá¹ƒ.

<67> __saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabba_nti yasmÄ• rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akappiyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• nissajjitabbanti na vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitamattam
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• upÄ• yena paribhogadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…
nissajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 105/ (Vin III 584) vuttaá¹ƒ. __na tena kiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸

iminÄ• cetÄ• pitaÃ±ce, natthi paribhogÅ«pÄ• yo uggahetvÄ• anissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piyenacetÄ
saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va \Be I 136/ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒdesÄ• p
pana ``yasmÄ• nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pi cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒkappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
kappiyakÄ• rakehi nissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piyena parivattetvÄ• Ä• nÄ«takappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• asadis
upÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ pattacatuk
tattha hi rÅ«piyena parivattitapattassa aparibhogova dassito, na nissajjanavicÄ• roti. __kapp
Ä• cikkhitabba_nti pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati upÄ• sakÄ• tievaá¹ƒ

__Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pattabhÄ• ga_nti idaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthagatopi soyeva bhÄ• g
pana tena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• denti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipadecÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __tato haritvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹
haritvÄ• . __kasiá¹‡aparikamma_ntiÄ• lokakasiá¹‡aparikammaá¹ƒ. __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ
gahitamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni parivattetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce gahitaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadan
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• pi. __paricchedÄ• tikkantÄ• _tigehaparicchedaá¹ƒ atikk
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __maggenapÄ«_tiettha sace aÃ±
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __kÄ«tÄ• yÄ• _titena vatthunÄ• kÄ«tÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹…gho paccaye paribhuÃ±jatÄ«ti_ saceupÄ• sako ``atibahu etaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã
ajjeva na vinÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• sayaá¹ƒupanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, aÃ±Ã±ena v
upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tato uppannapaccayaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±janto saá¹…gho paccaye p
gahitattÄ• __ ``akappiyaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 583-58
``upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _tikappiyakÄ• rakehi \Be I 137/ vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ
__akappiya_nti tenavatthunÄ• gahitattÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace so chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«_ti yattha katthaci khipati, athÄ• pi na chaá¸• á¸• eti, sayaá¹ƒ gah
navÄ• retabbo. __no ce chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«_ti atha neva gahetvÄ• gacchati, na chaá¸• á¸• eti,
byÄ• pÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkamati, tato yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡o rÅ«piya
__yo na chandÄ• gati_ntiÄ• dÄ«su lobhavasena taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ attano vÄ• karonto attÄ• n
chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ \Ne I 106/ nÄ• ma gacchati. dosavasena ``nevÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
paraá¹ƒ apasÄ• dento dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gacchati. mohavasena pamuá¹-á¹-ho pamuá¹-
mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gacchati. rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakassa bhayena chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ avi
gacchati. evaá¹ƒ akaronto na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati, na mohÄ
bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchati nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbo.

<68> __patitokÄ• saá¹ƒ asamannÄ• rahantena chaá¸• á¸• etabba_nti idaá¹ƒ nirapekkhabhÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ã±Ä• tepi tassa gÅ«thaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entassa viy
pamÄ• á¹‡antiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __asantasambhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti attani avijjamÄ• nauttarimanu
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __theyyaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma anarahassa paribhogo. bhagavatÄ• hi at
paccayÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na dussÄ«lassa. dÄ• yakÄ• nampi sÄ«lavato eva pariccÄ• go,

kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalabhÄ• vassa paccÄ• sÄ«sanato. iti satthÄ• rÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tat
dussÄ«lassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo. iá¹‡avasena paribhogo__iá¹‡aparibhogo, _ paá¹-i
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• visuddhiyÄ• \Be I 138/ abhÄ• vato iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo viyÄ• ti attho.
``sÄ«lavatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venapaccÄ• masati. __c
paribhoge_ti kÄ• yato mocetvÄ• paribhoge paribhoge. purebhatta ... pe ... pacchimayÄ• me
sambandho. tathÄ• asakkontenayathÄ• vuttakÄ• lavisesavasena ekasmiá¹ƒ divase catukkh
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒyevavÄ• paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__sacassa appaccavekkhatova aruá¹‡o uggacchati, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ
mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya ... pe ...
hirikopinapaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. hiyyo yo mayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paribhutto, so neva da
atÄ«taparibhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒna kareyya, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sanampi paribhogeparibhoge_ti pavese pavese. evaá¹ƒ pan
purebhattÄ• dÄ«su paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±
vuttaá¹ƒ. __satipaccayatÄ• _tisatiyÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa paribhogassa
paccayabhÄ• vo yujjati, paccavekkhitvÄ• va paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaÃ±cÄ• ti
``satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«_ti yadipi dvÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu pacc
evaá¹ƒ santepi \Ne I 107/. aparepanÄ• hu __ ``satipaccayatÄ• _ti sati bhesajjaparibhogassa
paccayeti attho. __evaá¹ƒsantepÄ«_ti paccaye satipÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimatta
paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒpaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya visujjhati, na paccayasabbhÄ• vamattena

nanu ca __ ``paribhoge karontassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvara
paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lassa \Be I 139/ ca ko visesoti? vucc
tÄ«su paccayesu viseso pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva, gilÄ• napaccaye panayathÄ• vatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• rukk
phalÄ• nipi rakkhitÄ• neva honti, evameva paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yapaccayasannissitasÄ«le ra
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lampi nipphannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. gilÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ appaccave
sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lamevabhijjati, paccayasannissitasÄ«l
pacchÄ• bhattapurimayÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• appaccavekkhantassevab
appaccavekkhitvÄ• pi gilÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti, idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ•
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 585) Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 585) pana __ ``theyyaparibhogo_ti paccayassÄ• minÄ•
bhagavatÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __iá¹‡aparibhogo_ti bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
akatvÄ• paribhuÃ±janato vuttaá¹ƒ. tena ca paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ vipajjatÄ«ti dasseti.
__paribhogeparibhoge_ti kÄ• yato mocetvÄ• mocetvÄ• paribhoge. pacchimayÄ• mesu pac
__iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti ettha `hiyyo yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribh
ntiÄ• dinÄ• piatÄ«tapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __paribhoge paribhoge_ti uc
antopavesanesunisÄ«danasayanesu ca. __satipaccayatÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti paccavekkhaá¹‡

laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ca paribhoge ca paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sati avassaá¹ƒ l
tenÄ• ha __ `satiá¹ƒkatvÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di. keci pana `satipaccayatÄ• paccaye sati bhesajjap
satÄ«â€™ tievampi atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, tesampi paccaye satÄ«ti paccayasabbhÄ• vasallakkha
evamatthogahetabbo \Be I 140/ paccayasabbhÄ• vamattena sÄ«lassa asujjhanato. __paribl
akarontassevaÄ• pattÄ«_ti iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lassa bhedo dassito, na pacc
atÄ«tapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya visujjhanato. etasmiá¹ƒ pana sesapaccayesu ca
iá¹‡aparibhogÄ• divacanenapaccayasannissitasÄ«lasseva bhedoti evamimesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ•
nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

etesu \Ne I 108/ dvÄ«su pakaraá¹‡esu ``iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™
mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒparibhuttanti ... pe ... vadantÄ«ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ pana nayaá¹ƒ nissÄ
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ``ajjapÄ• to paribhuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantena ajja yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• cÄ
paribhuttantiÄ• dinÄ• atÄ«tavasena paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ke
atÄ«tavasenapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• , na ajja paribhuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana paccuppan
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yevÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti. tattha mÅ«lavacane evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ
hiyyotyÄ• divacanaá¹ƒsuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariyavÄ• do vÄ• attanomati
suttaá¹ƒhoti ``suttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sakale vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• imassa
pÄ• á¸·ibhÅ«tattÄ• . na ca suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ ``suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro mahÄ• pa
III) I 45) vuttattÄ• imassa ca mahÄ• padesabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. na ca Ä• cariyavÄ• do ``Ä
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi paÃ±cahi arahantasatehi á¹-hapitÄ• pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttÄ•
okkantavinicchayappavattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato imassa ca
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-habhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. na ca attanomati ``attanomatinÄ• ma suttas
muÃ±citvÄ• anumÄ• nena attano buddhiyÄ• nayaggÄ• henaupaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• rakathanaâ
suttantÄ• bhidhammavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gato sabbopi \Be I 141/theravÄ• do attano
vuttattÄ• imassa ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gatattheravÄ• dabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato.

iti ---

``catubbidhaÃ±hi vinayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• therÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• purÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III)

vuttesu catubbidhavinayesu anantogadhattÄ• idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tena vutt
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 585) á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena ``taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaâ€™â€™
``nayaggÄ• henaupaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• rakathanaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena tesaá¹ƒ te
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• ravasenakathanaá¹ƒ attanomati siyÄ• , evampi vicÄ• retabbameva. ``atta
otÄ• retabbÄ• . sace tattha otarati ceva sameti ca, gahetabbÄ• . sace neva otarati na samet
ayaÃ±hi attanomati nÄ• ma sabbadubbalÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 45) vacanato imass

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane anotaraá¹‡ato appavisanato. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sa
appaccavekkhatovaaruá¹‡o uggacchati, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™

aparo nayo --- kiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ v
ganthantaravacanaá¹ƒvÄ• ti. tattha na tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacana
ganthantaravacanaá¹ƒ, atha kho á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacananti. hotu á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, sakavacan
adhippetavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• anadhippetavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti. tattha na sakavacanaá¹ƒ hoti, atha
tenÄ• ha ``vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. na á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyenaadhippetavacanaá¹ƒ hoti, atha kho a
tenÄ• ha ``taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. tehi pana Ä• cariyehi atÄ«taparibhogapacca
142/ atÄ«tapaabhogavasenapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«taparibhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ti pari
saddena yojetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ bhaveyya. atÄ«te paribhogo atÄ«taparibhogo, atÄ«taparibhogass
atÄ«taparibhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• tievaá¹ƒ pana kate atÄ«taparibhogassa paccuppannasa
paccuppannavÄ• cakena saddena kathanaá¹ƒhoti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ nagarato Ä• gantvÄ• nisin
Ä• gacchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``nagaratoÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccuppannavÄ• ca

vinayasuttantavisuddhimaggÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 23; Vism I 18) ca ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yonisocÄ
paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattamÄ• navacaneneva pÄ• á¹-ho hoti, na atÄ«tavacanena, atÄ«
imasmiá¹ƒyeva divase pacchÄ• bhattÄ• dikÄ• laá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya purebhattÄ• dÄ«su paribh
paribhogo. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ena. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹
III) II 585) ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to Ä• lope Ä• lope, tathÄ• asakkontena
purebhattapacchÄ• bhattapurimayÄ• mapacchimayÄ• mesu. sacassa appaccavekkhatova a
iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. etena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒÄ• lope Ä• l
bhojanakiriyÄ• ya apariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• mukhyato paccuppannapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• hoti, pur
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paccavekkhanto bhojanakiriyÄ• ya pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• atÄ«tapaccavekkha
sÄ• pana paccuppannasamÄ«pattÄ• vattamÄ• navacanena vidhÄ«yati. yadi hi hiyyo parib
atÄ«tapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena paccavekkhitabbÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ,
atÄ«tadutiyadivasatatiyadivasÄ• dimÄ• sasaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• diparibhuttÄ• nipipaccavekkhitab
yathÄ• vuttaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaca
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ---

``buddhena \Be I 143/ \Ne I 110/ dhammo vinayo ca vutto.

yo tassa puttehi tatheva Ã±Ä• to.

so yehi tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• .

yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu ||

``tasmÄ• hi yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaá¹ƒ.

sabbampi sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti || (Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambl

yasmÄ• ca sabbÄ• savasuttÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 23) bhagavatÄ• desitakÄ• le bhikkhukattukatt
vattamÄ• napaá¹-hamapurisavasena ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«â
tadanukaraá¹‡ena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le attakattukattÄ• amhayogattÄ• v
``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccavekkhitabbÄ• ho
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«nitadatthasampadÄ• napadÄ• ni ca ``paá¹-isevati, paa
vuttapaá¹-isevanakiriyÄ• yamevasambandhitabbÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni ca kiriyÄ• padÄ• ni paccu
paccuppannasamÄ«paatÄ«tavasenavÄ• vattamÄ• navibhattiyuttÄ• ni honti, tasmÄ• paccu
atÄ«taparibhuttÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• le ``paá¹-isevÄ• mÄ«â€
vacanassa anugatattÄ• upapannamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

anuvacanepi evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- ``ajja pÄ• to paribhuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuttantiÄ• dinÄ• atÄ«tavasena paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• â€
pucchitabbÄ• --- kiá¹ƒ bhavanto bhagavatÄ• atÄ«taparibhuttesu atÄ«tavasena paccavekkh
desitÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ desitÄ• ti? ``paccavekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccuppannavaseneva\Be I 144
bhagavato kÄ• le atÄ«taparibhuttesu paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«ti? atthi. atha kasmÄ• bha
paccuppannavaseneva paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• desitÄ• ti? paccuppannasamÄ«pavasena vÄ• s
evaá¹ƒ sante bhagavato anukaraá¹‡enaidÄ• nipi \Ne I 111/ atÄ«taparibhuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paccay
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti. ye pana evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``hiyyo paribhuttÄ• nameva atÄ«
kÄ• tabbÄ• , na ajjaparibhuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ pana paccuppannapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yevÄ•
vattabbÄ• --- kiá¹ƒ bhontoyathÄ• tumhe vadanti, evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti? natthi. aá¹
atthÄ«ti? natthi. evaá¹ƒ sante sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathesu tepiá¹-akesu buddhavacanesu asaá¹ƒvijj
vacanaá¹ƒkathaá¹ƒ paccetabbanti? Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• vasena. hotu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• ca
kÄ• lo nÄ• ma tividho atÄ«to anÄ• gato paccuppannoti. tattha pariniá¹-á¹-hitakiriyÄ• atÄ«to
abhimukhakiriyÄ• anÄ• gato nÄ• ma, Ä• raddhaaniá¹-á¹-hitakiriyÄ• paccuppanno nÄ• ma.

``Ä• raddhÄ• niá¹-á¹-hito bhÄ• vo, paccuppanno suniá¹-á¹-hito.

atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatuppÄ• da-mappattÄ• bhimukhÄ• kiriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha ajja vÄ• hotu hiyyo vÄ• tato pubbe vÄ• , paribhuttapaccayo supariniá¹-á¹-hitabhuÃ±j

nÄ• ma. tattha hiyyo vÄ• tato pubbe vÄ• paribhuttapaccayo atikkantaaruá¹‡uggamanattÄ•
paccavekkhitopi appaccavekkhitoyeva hoti, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. vuttaÃ±
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sacassa appaccavekkhatova aruá¹‡o uggacchati, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ajjeva pana cÄ«varaÃ±ca senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paribhoge paribhoge, p
Ä• lope, bhesajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e paribhoge ca \Be I 145/ paccavekkhato
apariniá¹-á¹-hitabhuÃ±janakiriyattÄ• paccuppannaparibhuttapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma hot
pacchÄ• catÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesupaccavekkhato supariniá¹-á¹-hitabhuÃ±janakiriyattÄ•
atÄ«taparibhuttapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• mahoti. ettakaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya khettaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• ha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«lavato appaccavekkhitaparibhogo iá¹‡aparibhogo nÄ
paribhoge paribhoge ... pe ... bhesajjassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi satipaccayatÄ• va
tasmÄ• hiyyo paribhuttassaiá¹‡aparibhogattÄ• taá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• ajja paribhuttesu atÄ«
bhagavato vacanassaanukaraá¹‡ena vattamÄ• navibhattiyuttena ``paá¹-isevÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sÅ«papannÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . Ä«disapaccavekkhaá¹‡ameva s
(vi0 vi0á¹-Ä«0 I 585) ``paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa atÄ«tapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya visujjhanato

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 112/ paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa suddhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni teneva pasaá¹…
suddhiyodassetuá¹ƒ __ ``catubbidhÄ• hi suddhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha sujjhati e
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒdesanÄ• va suddhi __desanÄ• suddhi_. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassapi cettha des
daá¹-á¹-habbo. chinnamÅ«lÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpana abhikkhutÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva desanÄ• .
saá¹ƒvarova suddhi __saá¹ƒvarasuddhi_. dhammena samena paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyeá¹-á¹-h
__pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi_. catÅ«su paccayesuvuttavidhinÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• va suddhi __
esa tÄ• va suddhÄ«su samÄ• sanayo. suddhimantesu sÄ«lesu pana desanÄ• suddhi etass
sesesupi esevanayo. __na punevaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha __eva_nti saá¹ƒvarabhedaá¹ƒ
__pahÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 146/ vajjetvÄ• , akatvÄ• ti attho. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana ``sujjhati d
sodhÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• suddhi, catubbidhasÄ«laá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ `desanÄ• ya sujjhanatoâ€™ _
etthadesanÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi chinnamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikkhutÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã
chinnamÅ«lÄ• pattÄ«nampihi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• parirakkhitaá
visuddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tena tesaá¹ƒ maggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhopi sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaa

tattha desÄ«yati uccÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«ti __desanÄ• , _ disÄ« uccÄ• raá¹‡eti dhÄ• tu, desÄ«yati Ã
__desanÄ• , _ disa pekkhaneti dhÄ• tu. ubhayathÄ• pi
viratipadhÄ• nakusalacittasamuá¹-á¹-hitodesanÄ• vacÄ«bhedasaddo. saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __s
vara saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡eti dhÄ• tu, satipadhÄ• nocittuppÄ• do. pariyesanÄ• __pariyeá¹-á¹-hi, _ p
pariyesaneti dhÄ• tu, vÄ«riyapadhÄ• nocittuppÄ• do. paá¹-i punappunaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hetvÄ• ikk
paá¹-i-pubba ava-pubbaikkha dassanaá¹…kesÅ«ti dhÄ• tu, paÃ±Ã±Ä• padhÄ• no cittuppÄ•
vacÄ«bhedasaddabhÄ• vatovacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontassa ca dutiyakaá¹ƒ alabha
panacittuppÄ• damattabhÄ• vato vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontassapi dutiyakaá¹ƒ ala
tasmÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• lesu paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-hitumasakkontenapi att

paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena dÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ«ti __dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , _ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu s
paribhogÄ• bhÄ• vatoanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesuyeva ca paribhogasabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vato bhikkhÅ«hi p
bhagavato santakÄ• . __dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttaÃ±cettha sÄ• dhaka_nti ``dhammadÄ• yÄ
Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• \Ne I 113/, atthi me tumhesu anukampÄ• , kinti me sÄ• vakÄ• dhamm
Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttaÃ±ca \Be I 147/
atthesÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vasÄ«katÄ• ya paccayaparibhoge sÄ• m
tadabhÄ• venavÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mibhÄ• vo yathÄ• ruci paribhogasabbhÄ• vat
paá¹-ikÅ«lampiappaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rena appaá¹-ikÅ«lampi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rena tadubhaya
ajjhupekkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• renapaccaye paribhuÃ±janti, dÄ• yakÄ• naÃ±ca manorathaá¹ƒ paripÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• yadÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ atÄ«tattÄ• sÄ• mino hutvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yo pa
puthujjanassapaccavekkhitaparibhogo, so iá¹‡aparibhogassa paccanÄ«kattÄ• Ä• naá¹‡yap
pana iá¹‡Ä• yiko attano ruciyÄ• icchitaá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na labhati, evaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aparibh
nissarituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti tappaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ«lavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo Ä• naá¹‡
tasmÄ• nippariyÄ• yato catuparibhogavinimutto visuá¹ƒyevÄ• yaá¹ƒ paribhogotiveditabbo, s
dÄ• yajjaparibhogeyeva vÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti. sÄ«lavÄ• pihi imÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya
vuccati.

__sabbesa_nti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naÃ±ca. kathaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ ime paribhogÄ
upacÄ• ravasena. yo hi puthujjanassapi sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa paccayagedhaá
anupalittena cittena paribhogo, so sÄ• miparibhogo viya hoti. sÄ«lavato panapaccavekkhita
dÄ• yajjaparibhogo viya hoti dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ manorathassÄ• virÄ• dhanato. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanassa paribhogevattabbameva na
sekkhasaá¹…gahato. sekkhasutta Ã±hetassa (AN a III 86) atthassa sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 585) pana ``dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena dÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• d
__sattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• na_nti ettha kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• tesaá¹ƒ
Ä• naá¹‡yaparibhogassadÄ• yajjaparibhoge saá¹…gahitattÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhammadÄ
``dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mÄ• Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
tattha ``mÄ• me Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ me-saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• attho veditabbo. ev
yathÄ• vuttatthasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ \Ne I 114/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha me mama Ä• mis
catupaccayabhuÃ±jakÄ• ti bhagavato sambandhabhÅ«tassasambandhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• paccayÄ
dinnÄ• pi paccayÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• bhagavato paccayÄ• yeva hontÄ«ti eta
dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti atthotivuttaá¹ƒ.

__lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogo_ nÄ• ma lajjissa santakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo. __alajjinÄ
eseva nayo. __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ« nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹

kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dasseti. __attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• _ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo. tepi nivÄ• retabb
nivÄ• retabbÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-ho. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __ ``yopi attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«tenaa
paribhogaá¹ƒ karoti, sopi nivÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, tathÄ• piatthato ubha
attano saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayopi alajjibhÄ• vato nivÄ• retabbÄ• . alajjÄ«hi saddhivihÄ• rikÄ•
karontÄ• aÃ±Ã±epi nivÄ• retabbÄ• va. __sacena_ \Be I 149/ __oramati, ayampi alajjÄ«yeva
nivÄ• rito sopuggalo alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogato oramati viramati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ.
ayampi alajjÄ«yeva hoti, tena saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ karonto sopi alajjÄ«yeva hotÄ«tiattho
``evaá¹ƒ eko alajjÄ« alajjisatampi karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __adhammiyo_tianesanÄ• dÄ«hi up
bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• dÄ«hi uppanno. __saá¹…ghasseva detÄ«_tibhattaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• attanÄ

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana __ ``lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogo_ti dhammÄ• misavasena missÄ
__alajjinÄ• saddhi_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ« nÄ• ma natt
diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-hesuÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nÄ• ma na kÄ• tabbÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡e s
__attanobhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• _ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo. __sace na oramatÄ«_ti agatigamanavas
oramati. __Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammenuppannapaccayaá¹ƒ dh
vuttaá¹ƒ. tesampi hi kuladÅ«sanÄ• disamuppannaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ
vaggakammÄ• dÄ«nikarontÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• patti eva. __ `dhammiyÄ• dhammiyaparibhogo pa
_tivuttattÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• lajjiparibhogÄ• lajjiparibhogÄ• paccayavasena ekakammÄ• divas
veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 385
codakacuditakabhÄ• veá¹-hitÄ• dve alajjino dhammaparibhogampi sandhÄ• ya `ekasambh
jÄ«vathÄ• â€™ ti \Ne I 115/ vuttÄ• tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• misÄ• paribhog
hi alajjinÄ• saha tadubhayaparibhogo na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace_ \Be I 150/ __pana lajjÄ« alajjiá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti ... pe ... antaradhÄ• petÄ«_tiettha
paggaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, dhammassa pana sÄ• sanassa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. purimanayena __ ``so Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _tivutt
Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti vadanti. uddesaggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• dhammassa paribhogo __dhammaparib
gaá¹‡hantassa Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vepi thero tassa alajjibhÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya__ ``pÄ
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tassa pana santike_ti mahÄ• rakkhitattherassa santike.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 585) pana imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vitthÄ• rato vinicchitaá
__dhammaparibhogo_ti ``ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttasaá¹ƒvÄ• so ce
nirÄ• misaparibhogo ca veditabbo. __ ``na so Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _tivuttattÄ•
Ä• pattÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __itaropÄ«_ti lajjÄ«pi. tassÄ• piattÄ• naá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hantassa ala
lajjino vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anÄ• dilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• misagarukatÄ• yavÄ• gehassitapem
paggaá¹‡hanto lajjÄ« sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• peti nÄ• mÄ• tidasseti. evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ
alajjÄ« balaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pesale abhibhavitvÄ• nacirasseva sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddhammaá¹ƒ ub

__dhammaparibhogopi tattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• Ä• misaparibhogato dhammaparibhog
alajjÄ«vivekena kÄ• tabboti dasseti. ``dhammÄ• nuggahena uggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
alajjussannatÄ• yasÄ• sane osakkante, lajjÄ«su ca appahontesu alajjiá¹ƒpakatattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
upasampadÄ• dikaraá¹‡ena ceva keci alajjino dhammÄ• misaparibhogena\Be I 151/ saá¹…
niggahena ca sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atieva.

keci pana ``koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ganthoti vuttattÄ• ganthapariyÄ• puá¹‡anameva dhammapa
tasmÄ• alajjÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti nat
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ, ekakammÄ• dÄ«su bahÅ«su dhammaparibhogesu alajjinÄ• pi saddhiá¹ƒk
I 116/ dhammaparibhogaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ idha nidassanavasena ganthasseva samuddhaá¹-a
vidhi dhammaparibhogo na hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ anÄ• misattÄ• dhammÄ• misesuapari
abhÄ• vÄ• . teneva aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 13
kathetabbaá¹ƒ, dhammo vÄ• cetabbo ... pe ... abbhÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• nattaparivÄ• s
pabbÄ• jetabbo, upasampadÄ• raho upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒdhammapaá¹-isan
saá¹…ghakammÄ• dipi dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se dassitaá¹ƒ. tesu panadhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
alajjino apekkhitvÄ• uposathÄ• di vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ santikÄ• dhammuggahaá¹‡anissayaggahaá
dhammo ceva paribhogo cÄ• ti dhammaparibhogotivuccati, etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, karontassa alajjiparibhogo cahoti dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. yaá¹ƒ pana alajjisataá¹ƒ anape
tajjanÄ«yÄ• diniggahakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• parivÄ• sÄ• diupakÄ• rakammaá¹ƒvÄ• uggahaparipu
taá¹ƒ dhammo eva, no paribhogo, etaá¹ƒ anurÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• misadÄ
nissayadÄ• nampi terasasammutidÄ• nÄ• dica vattapaá¹-ipattisÄ• diyanÄ• diparibhogassap

yo pana mahÄ• alajjÄ« uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒupasampadÄ• di upakÄ• rakammampi uggahaparipucchÄ• dÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti eva hoti, niggahakammameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. teneva alajjipaggahopi paá
dhammÄ• misaparibhogavivajjanenapi hi dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahova a
phÄ• suvihÄ• rasaddhammaá¹-á¹-hitivinayÄ• nuggahÄ• diatthÄ• ya etadatthattÄ• sikkhÄ• p
yaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ upatthambhÄ• ya, pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ aphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, saddh
taá¹ƒ sabbampi paribhogo vÄ• hotu aparibhogo vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ karon
antaradhÄ• penti, Ä• pattiÃ±ca Ä• pajjanti, dhammÄ• misaparibhogesu cettha alajjÄ«hiekak
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ aphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya saddhammaparihÄ• nÄ• diatthÄ• yahoti, na tathÄ• Ä•
alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayaparibhogamattena pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ aphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• dihoti, yathÄ• vu
hoti. tapparivajjanena ca phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• dayo. tathÄ• hi katasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• a
uposathÄ• dÄ«su paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``tumhe kÄ• yadvÄ• receva vacÄ«dvÄ• re ca vÄ«tikkamaá
bhikkhÅ«hi vattabbÄ• honti. yathÄ• vinayaÃ±ca atiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• saá¹…ghato bahikaraá¹‡Ä
niggahetabbÄ• , tathÄ• akatvÄ• tehisaha saá¹ƒvasantÄ• pi alajjinova honti \Ne I 117/ ``eko
alajjisatampi karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Sp (to Vin III) II 585). yadi hi te evaá¹ƒ anigg
saá¹…ghe kalahÄ• diá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• uposathÄ• disÄ• maggikammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• c

kamena te devadattavajjiputtakÄ• dayoviya parisaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• attano vippaá¹-ipatti
dÄ«pentÄ• saá¹…ghabhedÄ• dimpikatvÄ• na cirasseva sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ
bahikaraá¹‡Ä• divasenaniggahitesu sabbopi ayaá¹ƒ upaddavo \Be I 153/ na hoti. vuttaÃ±hi
``dussÄ«lapuggalenissÄ• ya uposatho na tiá¹-á¹-hati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na tiá¹-á¹-hati, saá¹…g
pavattanti, sÄ• maggÄ«na hoti ... pe ... dussÄ«lesu pana niggahitesu sabbopi ayaá¹ƒ upado
tatopesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« phÄ• su viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• ekakammÄ• didhammaparib
Ä• misaparibhogatopiativiya alajjÄ«vivekena kÄ• tabbo, Ä• pattikaro ca saddhammaparihÄ•

apica ``uposatho na tiá¹-á¹-hati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na tiá¹-á¹-hati, saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni na pav
evaá¹ƒalajjÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• karaá¹‡assa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sit
tathÄ• parivattaliá¹…gassabhikkhuno bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gacchantassa paá¹-ipattikathÄ
hontisaá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• lajjiniyo, tÄ• kopetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha na gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchati ce,
gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hi na muccati ... p
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ pana karonti, tÄ• pipariccajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
dutiyikÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• pattiparihÄ• rÄ• yanadÄ«pÄ• rÄ• gamanÄ• digar
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tatopi alajjisaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• patti evasaddhammaparihÄ• niyÄ• hetubhÅ«to
na hi lahukÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ
garukÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• anujÄ• nanti. tathÄ• asaá¹ƒvÄ• sapad
``sabbehipi lajjipuggalehi samaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbabhÄ• vatosamasikkhÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma. ettha ya
kammÄ• dÄ«su saha vasanti, naekopi tato bahiddhÄ• sandissati, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«heva ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• so vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pakÄ• sito

yadi \Be I 154/ evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikesu alajjÄ« na gahitoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho, ye
kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kuppati, tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diapakatattÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva asaá¹ƒvÄ• sika
pana pakatattabhÅ«tÄ• pi santi, te ce gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• hutvÄ• kammaá¹ƒsÄ• dhenti, keval
agatigamanena karontÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattikarÄ• honti sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiÄ• pannÄ• viya aÃ±Ã±
alajjitaÃ±ca lajjitaÃ±ca puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ cittakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ, na sabbakÄ• likaá
vÄ«tikkamacitte uppanne alajjino ``na puna Ä«disaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ticittena lajjin

tesu ca ye pesalehi ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• pi na oramanti, punappunaá¹ƒ karonti, te eva asaá¹ƒva
lajjidhamme okkantattÄ• , tasmÄ• pi alajjino asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikesu agaá¹‡etvÄ• tapparivajjanat
uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä• ro
uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 134) aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathakaraá
``yassa siyÄ• Ä• patti, so Ä• vikareyya ... pe ... phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 134) evaá¹
lajjidhamme patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• uposathakaraá¹‡appakÄ• ro cavutto, ``kaccittha parisudd
parisuddhetthÄ• yasmantoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 233) capÄ• risuddhiuposathe ``parisuddho ah
maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 168) ca evaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ parisuddh

vacanamattena anoramantÄ• naÃ±cauposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanavidhi ca vutto, sab
anokkamantehi saá¹ƒvÄ• sassa ayuttatÄ• yanissayadÄ• naggahaá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepo,
tajjanÄ«yÄ• diniggahakammakaraá¹‡aukkhepanÄ«yakammakaraá¹‡ena sÄ• nuvattakapari
asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikattapÄ• panavidhi \Be I 155/ ca vutto, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttehi suttantanayehi,
ca pakatattehipi apakatattehipi sabbehi alajjÄ«hi ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• sona vaá¹-á¹-ati, k
eva dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahatthÄ• yeva sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒpa
gantabbaá¹ƒ. teneva dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ pakatattÄ• pi alajjinovajjiputtakÄ• yasattherÄ•
vÄ• yÄ• mena saá¹…ghato viyojitÄ• . na hi tesupÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diasaá¹ƒvÄ• sikÄ• patti atthi, t
dasannaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ lahukÄ• pattivisayattÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__tassa santike_ti mahÄ• rakkhitattherassa santike.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

dvÄ• dasamo paricchedo.

13. dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divinicchayakathÄ•

<69> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 119/ rÅ«piyÄ• dipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni
dÄ• navissÄ• saggÄ• halÄ• bhapariá¹‡Ä• manavinicchayaá¹ƒkathetuá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ• navissÄ•
tattha dÄ«yate __dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ cÄ«varÄ• divatthuá¹ƒÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto alob
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalakiriyacittuppÄ• do. sasanaá¹ƒ__sÄ• so, _ sasu hiá¹ƒsÄ• yanti dhÄ• tu
sÄ• so etasmÄ• gÄ• hÄ• ti__vissÄ• so_. gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ• ho, vissÄ• sena gÄ• ho __vissÄ
cetthakaraá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, vissÄ• savasena gÄ• ho, na theyyacittavasenÄ• ti attho. lacchate
cÄ«varÄ• divatthu, tassa __lÄ• bhassa_. pariá¹‡amiyate __pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ, _ aÃ±Ã±esa
\Be I 156/attano, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ, dÄ• pananti attho. __dÄ• navissÄ• sa
lÄ• bhassapariá¹‡Ä• mana_nti ettha uddese samabhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa ``dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti p
tÄ• vapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ veditabboti yojanÄ• . attano santakassa cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ•
__yassa kassacÄ«_ti sampadÄ• naniddeso, yassa kassaci paá¹-iggÄ• hakassÄ• ti attho.

yadidaá¹ƒ ``dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha kiá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``tatridaá¹ƒ dÄ
_nti. ``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ dÄ• nala
yojanÄ• . tattha __ida_nti deyyadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __tuyha_nti paá¹-iggÄ• hakanidassa
dÄ• yakanidassanaá¹ƒ. __dadÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni pana pariyÄ• yavacanÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hi ``d
viyadÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
``vatthupariccÄ• galakkhaá¹‡attÄ• dÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana ekadesalakkhaá¹‡a

dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• yeva dinnaá¹ƒhoti, udÄ• hu parammukhÄ• pÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``s
dinnaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tuyhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su ayamattho --- ``gaá
``demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttasadisaá¹ƒhoti, tasmÄ• mukhyato dinnattÄ• __sudinnaá¹ƒ_ hoti, ``
vutte mukhyatogahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __suggahitaá¹ƒ_ hoti. ``tuyhaá¹ƒ mayhaâ€™â€™
paá¹-iggÄ• hakapaá¹-ibandhatÄ• karaá¹‡evacanÄ• ni. __tava santakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«
dÄ• naggahaá¹‡Ä• ni, tasmÄ• __dudinnaá¹ƒduggahitaÃ±ca_ hoti. loke hi apariccajitukÄ• m
``tavasantakaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti niyyÄ• tenti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ kusaraÃ±Ã±o mÄ• tu rajjaniyy
``neva dÄ• tÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, na itaro gahetuâ€™â€™ _nti. __sace panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«
paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ akovidatÄ• ya pariyÄ• yavacane vuttepi paá¹-iggÄ• hako \Be I 157/attano
kovidatÄ• ya mukhyavacanena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• __ ``suggahitaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace pana eko_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana dÄ• yako mukhyavacanena deti, paá¹-iggÄ• hakopi muk
tasmÄ• dÄ• yakassa pubbe adhiá¹-á¹-hitampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• navasena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
attano asantakattÄ• atirekacÄ«varampi na hoti, tasmÄ• dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamepiÄ• patti na ho
paá¹-ikkhipitattÄ• attano santakaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasÄ• h
natthi. __yassa pana ruccatÄ«_tiettha pana imassa cÄ«varassa assÄ• mikattÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ
yassa ruccati, tenapaá¹ƒsukÅ«labhÄ• vena gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±janter
pubbaadhiá¹-á¹-hitampidÄ• navasena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vijahitattÄ• puna adhiá¹-á¹-hahit
itarena pubbeanadhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana Ä• á¹‡atyatthe pavattÄ• ya paÃ±camÄ«vibhatti
Ä• á¹‡attenapaá¹-iggÄ• hakassa dinnakÄ• leyeva paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa santakaá¹ƒ hoti, na t
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakasseva, tasmÄ• __ ``yo pahiá¹‡ati, tasseva santakaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
pana paccuppannatthe pavattÄ• ya vattamÄ• navibhattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
paá¹-iggÄ• hakassevasantakaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``yassa pahÄ«yati, tassa santakaâ€™â€™
__tasmÄ• _ti iminÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• revatattherena Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa cÄ«varapesan
desitesuadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu idha vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena asammohato jÄ• nitabbanti dasseti.

tattha __dvÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hita_nti ca na ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
atha kho sÄ• mikejÄ«vante vissÄ• saggÄ• hacÄ«varabhÄ• vena ca sÄ• mike mate matakac
sandhÄ• ya \Be I 158/ vuttaá¹ƒ, tato pana dasÄ• he anatikkanteyeva ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• vikappanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __yo pahiá¹‡
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, __yassa pahÄ«yatÄ«_tipaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ.

__pariccajitvÄ• ... pe ... na labhati, _ Ä• harÄ• pento bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabboti atth
... nissaggiya_nti iminÄ• parasantakabhÅ«tataá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto theyyapasayhavasenaacchind
dasseti. porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinÄ• gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• a
Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinÄ• pitÄ• vakÄ• likapaá¹

gaá¹‡hanto Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabbo. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpana pasayhÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sa
``acchindato nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ _nti. __sacepana ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tuá¹-á¹-hadÄ• na
panÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• kupitadÄ• naá¹ƒ. ubhayathÄ• pisayaá¹ƒ dinnattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, gahaá¹‡e

__mama santike ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ pana dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vatthupariccÄ• galakkha
dÄ• nassaevaá¹ƒ dadanto apariccajitvÄ• dinnattÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tat
__Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pubbe ``akarontassa na demÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttattÄ• yathÄ• vuttaupajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni akaronte Ä• cariyasseva santakaá¹ƒ ho
karonte pana antevÄ• sikassa santakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya sabbaso apariccajitvÄ• dinnattÄ• . sak
``Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 635) p
bhatisadisattÄ• Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhatisadise satipikamm
hoti, tasmÄ• Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-eyya. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 635) pana
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kamme akate bhatisadisattÄ• \Be I 159/vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tena kar
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«tisÄ• maá¹‡erassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«pet
sÄ• maá¹‡erakÄ• le datvÄ• upasampannakÄ• le acchindatopipÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __aya
iminÄ• dÄ• navinicchayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ ekapariccheda katabhÄ

vissÄ• saggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<70> __anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naseyyÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• ya seyyÄ• ya sayito __yÄ• va jÄ«vitindriyupa
tÄ• va vuccati. __dadamÄ• nena ca matakadhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ye tassa dhane issarÄ• gahaá
tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti ettha ke gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ke pabbajitÄ• kena kÄ• raá¹‡enatassa dhan
tÄ• va gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhÄ• gabh
yesaÃ±ca vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato kappiyakÄ• rakena pattÄ• diparikkhÄ• ro gÄ• hÄ• pito
dÄ• tabbamÅ«laá¹ƒ, te ca tassa dhane issarÄ• , yesaÃ±ca mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pa
á¹-hapitÄ• ni, tepi tassa dhanassa \Ne I 122/ issarÄ• . evamÄ• dinÄ• yena yena kÄ• raá¹‡e
parikkhÄ• radhanaá¹ƒ yehi yehi gahaá¹-á¹-hehi labhitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena t
tassa tassa dhanassa issarÄ• .

pabbajitÄ• pana bÄ• hirakÄ• tatheva sati kÄ• raá¹‡e issarÄ• . paÃ±casu pana sahadhamm
ca matÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhusÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡ena dÄ• yÄ• dab
bhikkhunÄ«sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«nampi dhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• yeva labhanti, na itare. taá¹ƒ
matakadhanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒcatupaccayabhÄ• janavinicchaye Ä• vi bhavissati, bahÅ« pana v
dhanassaissarÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• pabbajitÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 160/ pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ
dhanaá¹ƒgahaá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinicchinanti, tampi vinic
yuttÄ• yuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒtattheva vakkhÄ• ma.

__anattamanassa santaka_nti ``duá¹-á¹-hu kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• mayÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ mama santaka

tivacÄ«bhedena vÄ• cittuppÄ• damattena vÄ• domanassappattassa santakaá¹ƒ. __yo pan
``suá¹-á¹-hu kataá¹ƒ tayÄ• mama santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedena vÄ
anumoditvÄ• pacchÄ• kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena kupito, paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. yopia
adhivÄ• seti, na kiÃ±ci vadatÄ«_ti ettha tu porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 131) __ ``cit
adhivÄ• setÄ«_ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ__ `na kiÃ±ci vadatÄ«â€™ _ti vuttaâ€™â
sati ``cittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sanakiriyÄ• yakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __adÄ• tukÄ• mo
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tato ``cittena adÄ• tukÄ• mo, cittena adhivÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹
bhaveyya. taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``adÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiettha kÄ• yenÄ• ti vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• yÄ
na sambhavati, tadasambhave sati visesatthavÄ• cakopana-saddopi niratthako. __na kiÃ±c
vadanakiriyÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tipadaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ca s
adhivÄ• sanakiriyÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadanakiriyÄ• yakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• a
vadanakiriyÄ• , tasmÄ• ``vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuâ€™â€™ ntivattuá¹ƒ na arahati, tas
adÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, pana tathÄ• pi vÄ• cÄ• ya adhivÄ• seti, na kiÃ±ci vadatÄ«ti yojanaá¹ƒ k
``adhivÄ• setÄ«ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ nakiÃ±ci vadatÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vatt
pana-saddo arucilakkhaá¹‡asÅ«canattho. ``cittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ adÄ• tukÄ• makiriyÄ
``vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 161/ adhivÄ• sanakiriyÄ• yaavadanakiriyÄ• ya ca karaá¹‡aá
avadanakiriyÄ• yeva \Ne I 123/. ``adhivÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte avadanakiriyÄ• ya apÄ• ka
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ ``na kiÃ±ci vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ gayhamÄ• ne pubbÄ• parav
siyÄ• , tasmÄ• ettakavivarehivicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabboti.

lÄ• bhapariá¹‡Ä• manavinicchayakathÄ•

<71> lÄ• bhapariá¹‡Ä• manavinicchaye __tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• bhatÄ• nÄ«_ti tu
sappiÄ• dÄ«ni. pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vuttavidhinÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena tesaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``mayhampi dethÄ• ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__ ``pupphampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ,
ekasmiá¹ƒcetiye pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cetiye pÅ«jeti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 660) vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 660
``aÃ±Ã±assacetiyassa atthÄ• ya ropitamÄ• lÄ• vacchatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ
kathito, atha kho niyametvÄ• ropitabhÄ• vopi. __pupphampÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena kuto mÄ•
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 660) pana __ ``ropitamÄ• lÄ• vacchato_tikenaci niyam
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, anocitaá¹ƒ milÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ ocinitvÄ• yatthakatthaci pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ va
vuttaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti sesakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __imassa sunakha
dehÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ateyeva, tiracchÄ• nagatassa pariccajitvÄ• dinne pana taá¹ƒ palÄ• p
bhuÃ±jÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• __ ``kattha demÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• ekenÄ• kÄ• rena anÄ
apucchitepi \Be I 162/ `apariá¹‡ataá¹ƒidaâ€™ nti jÄ• nantena attano ruciyÄ• yattha icchati,
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuvuttaá¹ƒ. __yattha icchatha, tattha dethÄ•

``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• yattha icchati, tattha dÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhati.

parivÄ• re (Sp (to Vin V) 329) pana __nava adhammikÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa p
aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassavÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, cetiyassa pariá¹‡
saá¹…ghassavÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apugga
cetiyassavÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni. __nava paá¹-iggahÄ• paribhogÄ• _ \Ne I
etesaá¹ƒyeva dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahÄ• ca paribhogÄ• ca. __tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• ni dÄ•
saá¹…ghasseva deti, cetiyassa ninnaá¹ƒ cetiyasseva deti, puggalassa ninnaá¹ƒ puggalasse
imÄ• nitÄ«á¹‡i. paá¹-iggahapaá¹-ibhogÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒyeva paá¹-iggahÄ• ca paribhogÄ• cÄ•

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

terasamo paricchedo.

14. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anavinicchayakathÄ•

<72> evaá¹ƒ dÄ• navissÄ• saggÄ• halÄ• bhapariá¹‡Ä• manavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ•
pathavÄ«vinicchayaá¹ƒkathetuá¹ƒ __ ``pathavÄ«â€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha pattharat
thara santharaá¹‡etidhÄ• tu, ra-kÄ• rassa va-kÄ• ro, sasambhÄ• rapathavÄ«. tappabhedam
jÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ« ajÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be I 163/ visesaá¹ƒ dass
nÄ• ma pathavÄ«â€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha suddhapaá¹ƒsukÄ• ... pe ... yebhuyyena
pathavÄ« hoti. na kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• yeva, adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pathavÄ«pi ``jÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™
imÄ• dveyeva, yopi paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ• ... pe ... cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ho, sopi ``jÄ• tÄ
vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . itaratrapi eseva nayo.

tattha suddhÄ• paá¹ƒsukÄ• yeva ettha pathaviyÄ• atthi, na pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayoti __suddha
tathÄ• __suddhamattikÄ• _. appÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• etthÄ• ti __appapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• _. itares
paá¹ƒsukÄ• etthÄ• ti __yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsukÄ• , _ aluttasamÄ• soyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __yebhuy
muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ato upari __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• _. muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• __sakkharÄ•
kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di. __marumpÄ• _ti kaá¹-asakkharÄ• . __vÄ• lukÄ• _ vÄ• lukÄ• yeva.
etthatÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• paá¹ƒsu, eko pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã
__adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pÄ«_tiuddhanapattapacanakumbhakÄ• rÄ• tapÄ• divasena tathÄ• tathÄ•
natthi, suddhapaá¹ƒsuÄ• dÄ«suaÃ±Ã±atarÄ• vÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __yebhuyyenasakkharÄ• _
hatthikucchiyaá¹ƒkira ekaá¹ƒ pacchipÅ«raá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• path
yebhuyyenasakkharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne I 125/ Ã±atvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ kha
majjhe ``appapaá¹ƒsuappamattikÄ• â€™â€™ tidve padÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡

tesaÃ±Ã±eva hi dvinnaá¹ƒpabhedavacanametaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ suddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• diÄ• d

ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ appapaá¹ƒsuÃ±ca pathaviá¹ƒ vatvÄ• upaá¸• á¸
vuttÄ• , tathÄ• pi paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasikkhÄ• padesu sÄ• vasesapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi sambhavato
upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹ƒsukÄ• yapipathaviyÄ• \Be I 164/ pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. keci
``sabbacchannÄ• dÄ«suupaá¸• á¸• hacchanne dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• idhÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyavatthukaÃ±ca anÄ• pattivatthukaÃ±ca duvidhaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ á¹-
dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• yatatiyÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• abhÄ• vato. dveyeva hi pathaviyo vuttÄ• ``jÄ•
capathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• dvÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. vinay
sampattegarukalahukesu garukeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ• na sakkÄ• ettha anÄ• pattiyÄ• bha
sabbacchannÄ• dÄ«supana upaá¸• á¸• he dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ tattha tÄ• disassa dukkaá
vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 86) ``appapaá¹ƒsumattikÄ• ya pathaviyÄ•
anÄ• pattivatthubhÄ• venavuttattÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹ƒsumattikÄ• yapi pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«tisakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• tavinimuttÄ• ya tatiyÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• abhÄ•

__khaá¹‡antassa khaá¹‡Ä• pentassa vÄ• _ti antamaso pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakenapi samma
khaá¹‡antassaaÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• pentassa. __ ``pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™
``imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• seâ€™â€™ tianiyametvÄ• vuttattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``imaá¹ƒ valliá¹ƒ khaá
pathavikhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yapavattavohÄ• rattÄ• iminÄ• va sikkhÄ• padena pÄ• cittiya
bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padena, ubhayampisandhÄ• ya vutte pana dvepi pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni hont

<73> __kuá¹-ehÄ«_ti ghaá¹-ehi. __tanukakaddamo_ti udakamissakakaddamo, so ca udaka
__udakapappaá¹-ako_ti udake antobhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he tassa uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ chÄ• c
mattikÄ• vÄ• paá¹-alaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• palavamÄ• nÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmiá¹ƒ udake sukkhepita
calamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ udakapappaá¹-ako nÄ• ma. __omakacÄ• tumÄ• sa_nti\Be
__ovaá¹-á¹-ha_nti devena ovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __akatapabbhÄ• re_ti avalaÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nad
tÄ• dise hi vammikassa sabbhÄ• voti. __mÅ«sikukkuraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÅ«sikÄ• hikhaá¹‡itvÄ

__eseva_ \Ne I 126/ __nayo_ti omakacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-hoyeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiovaá¹-á¹-hacÄ• tumÄ• sato ekadivasÄ• tikkantopi vikopetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
heá¹-á¹-habhÅ«misambandhepica gokaá¹‡á¹-ake bhÅ«mito chinditvÄ• chinditvÄ• uggatatt
chindituá¹ƒgahetuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ
Ä• loá¸·itakaddamampigahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__acchadana_ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sato patitavassodakena ovaá¹-á¹-ham
chadanÄ• dÄ«su patitvÄ• tato pavattaudakena tintanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti purÄ• á¹‡ase
__iá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• di suddhacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``udakenÄ•
Ä• kÄ• satoyevapatitaudakena. sace pana aÃ±Ã±attha paharitvÄ• patitena udakena temita

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __maá¹‡á¸• apatthambha_nti sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apattham

<74> __uccÄ• letvÄ• _ti ukkhipitvÄ• . __tena apadesenÄ• _ti tena lesena. __avisayattÄ• an
nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ suddhacittena dinnattÄ• dahatÅ«ti sallakkhetvÄ
anÄ• patti. __mahÄ• mattika_nti bhittilepanaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

cuddasamo paricchedo.

15. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinicchayakathÄ•

<75> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 166/ pathavivinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinicchayaá¹
``bhÅ«tagÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha bhavanti ahuvuÃ±cÄ• ti __bhÅ«tÄ• , _ jÄ•
jÄ• tÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• cÄ• ti attho. __gÄ• mo_ti rÄ• si, bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• moti __bhÅ«tag
__bhÅ«tagÄ• mo, _ patiá¹-á¹-hitaharitatiá¹‡arukkhÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tattha `
tiimassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``jÄ• yanti vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 127/, ``ahuvuâ€™â€™
vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«ta-saddo paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavisayo hoti. tenÄ• ha
vi0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 90) __ ``bhavantÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hanti, __ahuvu_nti babhuvÅ«â€™â€
bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bhÅ«tagÄ• moti paÃ±cahi bÄ«jehi jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
rukkhalatÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒadhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __latÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-sad
veditabbÄ• .

idÄ• ni tÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``tatrimÄ• ni paÃ±ca bÄ«jÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _
bÄ«jaá¹ƒ __mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. atha vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __n
_mÅ«labÄ«jato vÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ __mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. tattha paá¹-hamena
labbhati, dutiyatatiyehi bhÅ«tagÄ• mo. idÄ• ni te bhÅ«tagÄ• me sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``ta
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha tesu paÃ±casu mÅ«labÄ«jÄ• dÄ«su haliddi ... pe
mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. na kevalaá¹ƒ imÄ• niyeva mÅ«labÄ«jÄ• ni, atha kho ito aÃ±Ã±Ä• n
bhÅ«tagÄ• majÄ• tÄ• ni atthi santi, mÅ«le jÄ• yanti, mÅ«le saÃ±jÄ• yanti, etaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ
nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sesesupi eseva nayo. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin IV-a 9
bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassento `bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â
\Be I 167/ bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• ti bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ sati bhÅ«tag
``paÃ±ca bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ santep
atthi, mÅ«le jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni na samenti. na hi mÅ«labÄ«jÄ• dÄ«nimÅ«lÄ• d
jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• ni pana tÄ• ni bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• ni, tasmÄ• evamatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• veditabbÄ•

vibhajitabbapadaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cÄ• _ti tassa vibhÄ• gapariccheda. __bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_ti pari
yato bÄ«jehi jÄ• tÄ• ni bÄ«jajÄ• tÄ• ni, rukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒetaá¹ƒ adhivacananti ca. yathÄ• `
odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 76) sÄ• litaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒ odano sÄ• li
bÄ«jato sambhÅ«to bhÅ«tagÄ• mo ``bÄ«jaâ€™â€™ nti vuttoti veditabboti ca.

__phaá¸·ubÄ«ja_nti pabbabÄ«jaá¹ƒ. paccayantarasamavÄ• ye sadisaphaluppattiyÄ•
visesakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vatoviruhaá¹‡asamatthe sÄ• raphale niruá¸·ho bÄ«ja-saddo tadattha
mÅ«lÄ• dÄ«supi kesucipavattatÄ«ti mÅ«lÄ• dito nivattanatthaá¹ƒ ekena bÄ«jasaddena vise
``bÄ«jaâ€™â€™ _nti ``rÅ«parÅ«paá¹ƒ, dukkhadukkhaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 128/ ca yathÄ• . ni
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi, mÅ«lejÄ• yanti mÅ«le saÃ±jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha bÄ«jato nibb
tasmÄ• evamettha atthodaá¹-á¹-habbo --- yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi,
Ä• luvakaserukamalanÄ«luppalapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kakuvalayakundapÄ• á¹-alimÅ«lÄ• dibhedem
jÄ• yanti saÃ±jÄ• yanti, tÄ• ni, yamhi mÅ«le jÄ• yanti ceva saÃ±jÄ• yantica, taÃ±ca pÄ• á¸·i
vuttahaliddÄ• di ca, sabbampi etaá¹ƒ mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, etenakÄ• riyopacÄ• rena kÄ•
dasseti. esa nayo khandhabÄ«jÄ• dÄ«su. yevÄ• panakakhandhabÄ«jesupanettha
ambÄ• á¹-akaindasÄ• lanuhipÄ• libhaddakakaá¹‡ikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni khandhabÄ«jÄ• ni \Be I 16
ambilÄ• vallicaturassavallikaá¹‡averÄ• dÄ«ni phaá¸·ubÄ«jÄ• ni. makacimallikÄ• sumanajay
ambajambupanasaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni bÄ«jabÄ«jÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. __bhÅ«tagÄ• me
vÄ• chedÄ• peti vÄ• _ti satthakÄ• ni gahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ched
bhedÄ• peti vÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• b
pacÄ• peti vÄ• _ti aggiá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacati, aÃ±Ã±enavÄ• pacÄ• pet
sambandho. tattha Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• din
__bhÅ«tagÄ• maparimocita_nti bhÅ«tagÄ• mato viyojitaá¹ƒ.

<76> __saÃ±cicca ukkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``saÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
Ã±atvÄ• pi uá¹-á¹-hahati, ``taá¹ƒ uddharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato vaá
__anantaka_ggahaá¹‡enasÄ• sapamattikÄ• gahitÄ• . nÄ• maÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tassÄ• sevÄ• lajÄ
abhÄ• vena __ ``asampuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tagÄ• monÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __abhÅ«tag
mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• tibhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«lo, bhÅ«tagÄ• massa vÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ
bÄ«jagÄ• mo hi nÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• mato sambhavati, bhÅ«tagÄ• massa ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ h
hotÄ«ti ``abhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«lattÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanato bhÅ«tag
tathÄ• pi bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…khyÅ«pagatanibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«labÄ«jato sambhÅ«tattÄ•
nÄ• mahotÄ«ti bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. __so bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahito
bhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«lattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``aá¹…kure hariteâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ

nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡assavaá¹‡á¹‡asadise \Ne I 129/ paá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• teti \Be I 169/ attho, ``nÄ«lava
ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo. __amÅ«lakabhÅ«tagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti idaá¹
katvÄ• vadati. ``pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahi sevÄ• lo udake aá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• bÄ«jag
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __kaá¹‡á¹‡akampi abbohÄ• rikamevÄ• _ti nÄ«lavaá¹‡

<77> __seleyyakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma silÄ• ya sambhÅ«tÄ• ekÄ• gandhajÄ• ti. __pupphitakÄ• lat
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _tivikasitakÄ• lato pabhuti. __ahicchattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto_ti vikasitaá¹ƒ ga
makuá¸·aá¹ƒpana rukkhattacaá¹ƒ akopentenapi gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``rukkhattacaá
vuttattÄ• rukkhe jÄ• taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ahicchattakaá¹ƒ rukkhattacaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• matth
chinditvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ ``ahicchattakaá¹ƒ yÄ• v
tÄ• va dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• . __rukkhato muccitvÄ• _ti ettha ``yadipi kiÃ±c
allÄ«nÄ• hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, rukkhato gayhamÄ• nÄ• pana rukkhacchaviá¹ƒ na vikopeti, va
vadanti. __allarukkhatona vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi rukkhattacaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• matthakato
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __hatthakukkuccenÄ• _ti hatthacÄ• pallena. __pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ n
idaá¹ƒattano atthÄ• ya nÄ• mitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ anupasampannassa att
tato labhitvÄ• na vÄ• setabbanti natthi. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiyaII 92)
``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na vÄ• setabba_nti idaá¹ƒ attano pivanapÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati anuggahitattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __attanÄ• khÄ• ditukÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
sÄ• khÄ• ruhatÄ«_ti vuttattÄ• yesaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• na ruhati, tattha kappiyakaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ
vadanti. vimativinodaniyampi __ ``yesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• _ \Be I 170/__ruhatÄ«_t
paá¹‡á¹‡amattaniggamanamattenÄ• pi vaá¸• á¸• hati, tattha kappiyampiakaronto
chinnanÄ• á¸·ikeraveá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo kopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
``caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ caá¹…kama
maggagamanÄ• dhippÄ• yena vÄ• akkamantassa, tiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari nisÄ«danÄ• dhippÄ•
natthi.

<78> __samaá¹‡akappehÄ«_ti samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kappiyavohÄ• rehi. kiÃ±cÄ• pi bÄ«jÄ• dÄ«
agginÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hamattena, nakhÄ• dÄ«hi vilikhanamattena ca aviruá¸·hidhammatÄ• na h
evaá¹ƒkateyeva samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti aggiparijitÄ• dayo samaá¹‡avohÄ• rÄ• nÄ• n
samaá¹‡avohÄ• rehi karaá¹‡abhÅ«tehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti adhipp
abÄ«janibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jÄ• nipi \Ne I 130/ samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kappantÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±attapaá¹‡á
samaá¹‡avohÄ• rÄ• icceva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ni. atha vÄ• aggiparijitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±ca
paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akappiyabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. __aggiparijita_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``paricitaâ€™â€™ ntipipaá¹-hanti. __abÄ
taruá¹‡aambaphalÄ• di. __nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ambapanasÄ• di, yaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti. nibbaá¹-á¹-etabbaá¹ƒ viyojetabbaá¹ƒbÄ«jaá¹ƒ yasmiá
nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __ ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• va kÄ• tabba_ntiyo kappiya
kattabbapakÄ• rasseva vuttattÄ• bhikkhunÄ• avuttepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti na gahetabb

kÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti kÄ• rÄ• panassa paá¹-hamameva kathitattÄ• bhikkhunÄ• ``kappiy
anupasampannena ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• aggiparijitÄ• di kÄ• tabbanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ
pana yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• yavattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``kappiyanti vat
vacanato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Be I 171/ ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• aggiÄ• dinÄ• ph
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒaggimhi nikkhipitvÄ• , nakhÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• vijjhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ anu
vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 92) pana __ ``kappiyanti vatvÄ• vÄ• _tipub
vuttepi vacanakkhaá¹‡eva aggisatthÄ• dinÄ• bÄ«jagÄ• me vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbantivacanat
vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca dvidhÄ• akatvÄ• chedanabhedanameva dassetabbaá¹ƒ. karontena ca
karohÄ«â€™ ti yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya vutteyeva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bÄ«jagÄ• maparimoc
kÄ• retabbanti kÄ• rÄ• panassa paá¹-hamameva adhikatattÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«je vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``ekaá¹ƒyeva kÄ• remÄ«ti adhippÄ• ye satipi ekÄ• bad
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vijjhatÄ«_ti ettha ``jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vijjhativÄ• vijjhÄ• pe
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhattasitthe vijjhatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi esevanayo. __ ``ta
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti rajjuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janagatikattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __marÄ«capakkÄ
ettha bhattasitthasambandhavasena ekÄ• baddhatÄ• veditabbÄ• , na phalÄ• naá¹ƒyeva aÃ
__ ``kaá¹-Ä• hepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hatonÄ«haá¹-Ä• ya
yattha katthaci vijjhituá¹ƒ \Ne I 131/ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __bhindÄ• petvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• p
muttassa kaá¹-Ä• hassa bhÄ• janagatikattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

pannarasamo paricchedo.

16. sahaseyyavinicchayakathÄ•

<79> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 172/ bhÅ«tagÄ• mavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni sahaseyyavinicchay
``duvidhaá¹ƒ sahaseyyakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha dve vidhÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• yassa s
taá¹ƒ__duvidhaá¹ƒ, _ saha sayanaá¹ƒ, saha vÄ• sayati etthÄ• ti sahaseyyÄ• , sahaseyyÄ•
__sahaseyyakaá¹ƒ_sakatthe ka-paccayavasena. taá¹ƒ pana anupasampannenasahaseyyÄ
duvidhaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``duvidhaá¹ƒ sahaseyyakaâ€™â€™ nti. __dirattatiratta_nti ettha
vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattenadirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tirattaÃ±hi sahavÄ•
diratte vattabbamevanatthÄ«ti dirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na payojeti. tenevÄ• ha ``uttarid
bhagavÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya tirattaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«

tirattaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒvÄ• dirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. kevalaÃ±hi ``tirattaâ€™â€™ nti v
vÄ• sena antarikampitirattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya. dirattavisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana tirattaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ•
anantarikameva tirattaá¹ƒdÄ«peti. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 50-51)
``dirattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒvacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ. nirantaraá¹ƒ tissova rattiyo sayitvÄ• cat
sayantassevaÄ• patti, na ekantarikÄ• divasena sayantassÄ• ti dassanatthampÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-h
__sahaseyyaá¹ƒ_ekato seyyaá¹ƒ. __seyya_nti cettha kÄ• yappasÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹
senÄ• sanesayanti, tampi, tasmÄ• __seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti ettha senÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ•
pavisitvÄ• kÄ• yappasÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya sampÄ• deyyÄ• ti att
__diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhenÄ• _tiettha diyaá¸• á¸• hahattho vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthena gahe
chadanehÄ«_ti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• silÄ• sudhÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tehipaÃ±cahi chadan
paguá¹‡avasena.

__ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_ti \Be I 173/ \Ne I 132/ vaá¸·aÃ±janadvÄ• rassa ekattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 50-51) pana __ ``ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_ ekena maggena pavisitvÄ• ab
sabbattha anuparigamanayoggo, etaá¹ƒ bahudvÄ• rampi ekÅ«pacÄ• rova. yattha pana kuá
visuá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojenti, nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro hoti. sace panarundhati eva, visuá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá
ekÅ«pacÄ• rameva mattikÄ• dÄ«hi pihitadvÄ• roviya gabbhoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
pamukhÄ• dÄ«su nipannÄ• nupasampannehi sahaseyyÄ• parimuttiyÄ• gabbhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ
uá¹-á¹-hite aruá¹‡e vivarÄ• pentassapi anÄ• patti bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. catusÄ• l
hotÄ«ti sambandho. __tesaá¹ƒ payoge payoge bhikkhussa Ä• pattÄ«_tiettha keci ``anuá¹-á
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e niddÄ• yantassakiriyÄ• bhÄ• v
siyÄ• kiriyÄ• ya, siyÄ• akiriyÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• cassa
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``yathÄ• cetaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒdivÄ• sayanampi. anuá¹-á¹-hahanena,
cetaá¹ƒ akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti, idaÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<80> __uparimatalena saddhiá¹ƒ asambaddhabhittikassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sambaddhabhittike va
natthÄ«tidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. uparimatale sayitassa saá¹…kÄ• eva natthÄ«ti __ ``heá
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re_ti yattha bahi nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparimatalaá¹ƒ Ä• r
tÄ• disaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uparimatalepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡e nip
``chadanabbhantareâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabhÄ• saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• kÄ• rena.
senÄ• sane_tiettha ``aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yattha upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ
baddhÄ• honti \Be I 174/, yattha vÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ passe bhittiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ubhosu
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒupaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhittiyo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ senÄ• sana
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡á¹-hipade pana ``aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-aketi chadanaá¹ƒ aá¸
asampattakuá¹-á¹-akeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi nona yuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana _
``sabhÄ• saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti vuttasseva __aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-ake_tiiminÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na
dvÄ«su vÄ• passesu bhittiyo baddhÄ• , chadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• asampattÄ• aá¸• á¸• habhitti, idaá

nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• á¸·asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ nÄ• ma parikkhepassaanto than
vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pehi katasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o.

__parikkhepassa bahi gate_ti ettha yattha yasmiá¹ƒ passe parikkhepo natthi, tatthÄ• pi parik
\Ne I 133/ bahi gate anÄ• pattiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«
50-51) pana __ ``parikkhepassa bahi gate_ti ettha yasmiá¹ƒ passe parikkhepo natthi, tattha
uccaá¹ƒ hoti, ubhato uccavatthuto heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nibbakosabbhantarepi anÄ• p
senÄ• sanavohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. atha vatthu nÄ«caá¹ƒ bhÅ«misamameva senÄ• sanassa
tattha parikkheparahitadisÄ• ya nibbakosabbhantare sabbattha Ä• patti hoti, paricchedÄ• bh
bahi eva anÄ• pattÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aparicchinnagabbhÅ«pacÄ•
vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡avantÄ• su mahÄ• catusÄ• lÄ• su yathÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anota
sabbagabbhe pavisituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ ekekagabbhassa dvÄ«su passesu kuá¹-á
__paricchinnagabbhÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, idaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• disaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ``aparicchi
tivuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbagabbhepi pavisantÄ«_ti gabbhÅ«pacÄ• rassa aparicchinnattÄ• Ä• kÄ• s
\Be I 175/ pamukheneva gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ pavisanti. atha kuto tassa
parikkhepoyevasabbaparicchinnattÄ• ti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``gabbhaparikkhepoyeva hissa par
idaÃ±ca samantÄ• gabbhabhittiyo sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. catusÄ• lavasena hi sanniviá¹-á¹-h
senÄ• sanegabbhapamukhaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ aparikkhittampi samantÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gabbhabhittÄ«
parikkhittaá¹ƒnÄ• ma hoti.

<81> ekadisÄ• ya ujukameva dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sannivesito pÄ• sÄ• do __ekasÄ• lasanni
disÄ• su siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena katÄ• __dvisÄ• lÄ• disannivesÄ• _ve
sÄ• lappabhedadÄ«panameva cettha purimato visesoti. __aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_tiupaa
upaá¸• á¸• haparicchannaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthussa Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iy
adhikaá¹ƒ sabbacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannÄ• dikampi sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avutta
pÄ• cittiyassevavatthubhÄ• vena dassitaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padassa paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjattÄ• , garuke
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``satta pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 54) ``tatiyÄ• ya rattiyÄ• purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nikkhamitv
tiidaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ, anikkhamitvÄ• purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• antoc
divase sahaseyyena anÄ• patti eva. ettha catubhÄ• go __cÅ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ, _ dvebhÄ• gÄ• __
bhÄ• gesu dve bhÄ• gÄ• yebhuyyanti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena cÅ«á¸·akacchannaparicchannÄ
dutiyasikkhÄ• padepi yathÄ• vuttanayaá¹ƒ atidisanto __ ``mÄ• tugÄ• mena ... pe ... ayamev
Ä• ha. ``matitthiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• yapi anupÄ• dinnapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ• sahase
janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 134/ vadanti. ``atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye mÄ• tugÄ• me nipanne nipajj
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 57) vacanato divÄ• tassa sayantassasahaseyyÄ• patti n
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

sahaseyyavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

soá¸·asamo paricchedo.

17. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disaá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanesupaá¹-ipajjitabbavinicchayakathÄ•

<82> evaá¹ƒ sahaseyyavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyÄ• su
kattabbavinicchayaá¹ƒkathetuá¹ƒ __ ``vihÄ• re saá¹…ghike seyyaâ€™â€™ _ntyÄ• dimÄ• h
samupagacchatÄ«tisaá¹…gho, ayameva vacanattho sabbasaá¹…ghasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. saá¹
viharati etthÄ• ti__vihÄ• ro, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. sayanti etthÄ• ti __seyyÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ. asantharÄ«ti __
pakkamanaá¹ƒ __pakkamo, _ gamananti attho. ``vihÄ• re saá¹…ghike seyyaá¹ƒ, santharitvÄ
tiimassa uddesapÄ• á¹-hassa saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re ... pe ... pakkamananti attho daá¹-á¹-hab
__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ pakkamane ayaá¹ƒ Ä«diso mayÄ• vuccamÄ• no vinicchayo veditabbo
vinicchayoti Ä• ha __ ``saá¹…ghike ... pe ... pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti. __aparikkhittassaupac
senÄ• sanato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• . __pÄ• cittiya_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• me
dutiyÄ• tikkame pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yaticcÄ• ha __ ``yo pana bhikkhu ... pe ..

tattha \Be I 177/ saá¹…ghiko vihÄ• ro pÄ• kaá¹-o, seyyÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• , sÄ• katividhÄ• ic
pe ... dasavidhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tatthÄ• pi katamÄ• bhisi, katamÄ• cimilikÄ• dayotiÄ• ha __
... esa nayo paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha maÃ±ce attharitabbÄ• ti__maÃ±cakab
__vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ katÄ• _ti paá¹-akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi sibbitvÄ• katÄ• . __
cimilikÄ• ya sati tassÄ• upari, asati suddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitabbÄ• . __sÄ«hadhammÄ•
\Ne I 135/ __paá¹-ikkhepo_ti iminÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«suattharitvÄ• puna saá¹ƒharitv
attano atthÄ• ya pariharaá¹‡ameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• divasenaparibhogo p
pariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasseti. khandhake hi ``antopi maÃ±cepaÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, bal
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«supaÃ±Ã±apetvÄ
bhikkhave, mahÄ• cammÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ byagghacammaá¹ƒdÄ«pi
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 255) paá¹-ikkhepo kato, tasmÄ• vuttanayenevettha adhipp
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiyaIII 112) pana ``yadi evaá¹ƒ `pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá
idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttanti codanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• da
320) vacanato puggalikepisenÄ• sane senÄ• sanaparibhogavasena niyamitaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nampikevalaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
evamidaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡avasena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nampi attano santakaá
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ haritvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidassanatthaá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡eyeva pa
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• vÄ• ro kojavo_ti paccattharaá¹‡atthÄ• yeva á¹-hapitÄ• uggatalomÄ• attharaá¹‡avise

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su \Be I 178/ (Sp (to Vin IV) 116) vuttaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sutathÄ• vuttabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ ma
attharitabbaá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡amevÄ• â€™â€™ titÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tikÄ•
dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) pana ``paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• vÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuvuttaá¹ƒ iminÄ• na sameti, ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabb
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 116) vuttaá¹ƒ. vÄ«maá¹ƒsite pana evamadhip
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• piaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yeva, tasmÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su v
kojavoâ€™â€™ ti niyametvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ niyamane satipi yathÄ• ``laddhÄ• tapatto rÄ
Ä• tapattassa laddhabhÄ• veyevaniyametvÄ• vuttepi nidassananayavasena rÄ• jakakudha
samÄ• nÄ• vÄ• labÄ«janÄ• dayopivuttÄ• yeva honti, evaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• vÄ• ro kojavoâ€™â€™ t
nidassananayavasenatehi maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu attharitabbabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena samÄ•
vuttÄ• yeva honti, tasmÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttavacanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa pa
anulomamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 136/ pana á¹-hÄ• ne ``yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, so vihÄ• rassÄ• mikoâ€™â€™
nissÄ• yaekacce vinayadharÄ• ``saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rassa vÄ• puggalikavihÄ• rassa vÄ• vi
soyeva issaro, tassa ruciyÄ• eva vasituá¹ƒ labhati, na saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ruc
tivinicchayaá¹ƒ karonti, so vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbo, kathaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho kimatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dh
Ä• pucchitabbatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti? evaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsite ``bhikkhumhi sati bhikkhu Ä• pucchitab
tiÄ• divacanatoÄ• pucchitabbatthameva sÄ• dheti, na issaratthanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

atha \Be I 179/ siyÄ• ``Ä• pucchitabbatthe siddhe issarattho siddhoyeva hoti. issarabhÄ• va
Ä• pucchitabboâ€™â€™ ti. tatthevaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• pucchantena ca bhikkhumhi sat
tasmiá¹ƒ asati sÄ• maá¹‡ero, tasmiá¹ƒ asati Ä• rÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanatoÄ• yasma
sÄ• maá¹‡eropi Ä• rÄ• mikopi vihÄ• rakÄ• rakopi tassa kuleyo koci puggalopi issaroti Ä• pa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nepi bhikkhumhi vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ere vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mike vÄ• sati teyeva issa
ekasmimpiasatiyeva vihÄ• rakÄ• rako issaro siyÄ• ti. imasmiá¹ƒ pana adhikÄ• re saá¹…ghik
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒrakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒyeva vadati, na issarabhÄ• vato Ä• pu
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 116) ``anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyyÄ• ti ettha bhikk
Ä• pucchitabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

athÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``na sakalassa vÄ• kyapÄ• á¹-hassa adhippÄ• yatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
`vihÄ• rassÄ• mikoâ€™ ti etassa padatthaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? saá¹ƒ et
vihÄ• rassa sÄ• miko __vihÄ• rassÄ• miko_. `ko vihÄ• rassÄ• mikonÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vutte `y
vihÄ• rassÄ• miko nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vattabbo, tasmÄ• vihÄ• rakÄ• rako dÄ• yako vihÄ• rass
evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nesati sÄ• miko nÄ• ma sassa dhanassa issaro, tassa ruciyÄ• eva
vihÄ• rassÄ• mikabhÅ«tassadÄ• yakassa ruciyÄ• eva bhikkhÅ« vasituá¹ƒ labhanti, na saá¹
ruciyÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. te evaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• --- mÄ• Ä• yas

yathÄ• \Be I 180/nÄ• ma ``ghaá¹-ikÄ• ro brahmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto so brahmÄ• idÄ• ni gh
purimattabhÄ• vepana karoti, tasmÄ• ``ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanatthena ``ghaa
labhati. iti pubbe laddhanÄ• mattÄ• pubbavohÄ• ravasena brahmabhÅ«topi \Ne I 137/ ``gha
vuccati, evaá¹ƒ so vihÄ• rakÄ• rako bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pariccattakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vihÄ•
hotivatthupariccÄ• galakkhaá¹‡attÄ• dÄ• nassa, pubbe pana apariccattakÄ• le vihÄ• rassa
nÄ• ma hoti, so evaá¹ƒ pubbe laddhanÄ• mattÄ• pubbavohÄ• ravasena ``vihÄ• rassÄ• mik
pariccattassa vihÄ• rassa issarabhÄ• vato. teneva sammÄ• sambuddhena ``vihÄ• radÄ• ya
vasantÅ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pako anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toti daá¹-á¹-habbo. t
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 295) ``tesaá¹ƒ gehÄ• nÄ«ti etthabhikkh
katampi yÄ• va na denti, tÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒyeva bhavissatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ santakÄ• ni na hontÄ«ti dasseti. ayaá¹ƒ pana kathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hassas
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kathitÄ• . vihÄ• ravinicchayo pana catupaccayabhÄ• janavinicchaye (v
Ä• vi bhavissati. __yo kocÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• tako vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takovÄ• yo koci. yena maÃ±caá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakavÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

<83> __siluccayaleá¹‡a_nti siluccaye leá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pabbataguhÄ• ti attho. ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ up
nti imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• vatthuanurÅ«pavasena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
upacikÄ• saá¹…kÄ• yaabhÄ• vena anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . vattakkhandhake (Vin II 360 Ä• dayo)
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ itikatt
__ ``Ä• pucchanaá¹ƒpana vattaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 181/, na pana vattabhede dukka
tenevaandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``ya
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhesuvÄ• katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yattha u
anÄ• pucchantassapi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hipa
anÄ• pucchÄ• gacchantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒnatthi, gamikavatte senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ
tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__pacchimassa Ä• bhogena mutti natthÄ«_ti tassa pacchato gacchantassa aÃ±Ã±assa abh
vÄ• pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchitabba_nti ettha gamanacittassa uppannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato anÄ• pucc
dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• _ti sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• p
__rukkhamÅ«le_ti yassa kassaci rukkhassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __palujjatÄ«_ti vinassati.

<84> __majjhe_ \Ne I 138/ __saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddha_n
veá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• ya veá¹‡iyÄ• ubhosu passesu vitthataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bahuá¹ƒ veá¹-hetv
yÄ• va majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• vaantoÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanavasena veá¹-hetvÄ• majjhe saá
bandhitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __yatthakÄ• kÄ• vÄ• kulalÄ• vÄ• na Å«hadantÄ«_ti yattha dhuvaniv
vasamÄ• nÄ• ete kÄ• kakulalÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• sakuá¹‡Ä• taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na Å«hada
rukkhamÅ«lenikkhipituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

<85> __navavÄ• yimo_ti adhunÄ• suttena vÄ«takacchena paliveá¹-hitamaÃ±co. __onaddh
sova __onaddhako_ sakatthe ka-paccayavasena. tena hi vassena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ na nassati.
__ukkaá¹-á¹-haabbhokÄ• siko_ti idaá¹ƒ tassa sukhapaá¹-ipattidassanamattaá¹ƒ \Be I 182/, u
cÄ«varakuá¹-i vaá¹-á¹-ateva. __kÄ• yÄ• nugatikattÄ• _ti bhikkhuno tattheva nisinnabhÄ• va
vassabhayena sayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dasseti. abbhokÄ• sikÄ• naá¹
dÄ• yakehi dinnampi attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhantena rakkhitabbameva. ``yasmÄ• pana dÄ• yakehi
satasahassagghanakampi kambalaá¹ƒ `pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• idampi maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ `ajjhokÄ•
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti dÄ• yakehi dinnaá¹ƒ ce, sabbasmimpi kÄ• le ajjhokÄ• se nikkhipitu
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 108-110) vuttaá¹ƒ. __pe
ettha ``yo bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vasati, tassa dethÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ•

__valÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti iminÄ• gimhÄ• nepi meghe
abbhokÄ• senikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __tatra tatrÄ• _ti cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dik
abbhokÄ• seniyametvÄ• nikkhittÄ• . __majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimu
sammajjitvÄ• aá¹…gaá¹‡amajjhe sabbadÄ• kacavarassa saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hanena majjhe v
kattabbavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, uccavatthupÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ,
bhittipÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likÄ• haritabbÄ• tiattho. ``yattha vÄ• pana
saÃ±citÄ• , tattha tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aparadisÄ• bhimukhÄ• haritabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci at
``sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa padavalaÃ±jena avikopanatthÄ• yasayaá¹ƒ asammaá¹-á¹-
attano pÄ• dÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• likÄ• haritabbÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. tattha ``majj
ti vacanassa payojanaá¹ƒ na dissati. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 139/ pana __ ``pÄ• daá¹
nisÄ«dantÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhanti keci, sammajjantassa \Be I 183/
pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhantiapare, bahivÄ• likÄ• ya agamananimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹-á¹-h
vuttanti ekeâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __kacavaraá¹ƒ hatthehi gahetvÄ• bahi chaá¸• á¸• etabba_
chaá¸• á¸• essÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• likÄ• na chaá¸• á¸• etabbÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

<86> __kappaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• _ti ``gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttavacanena kappaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• . th
Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• gacchantassa anÄ• patti. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``nisÄ«ditvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gacc
vuttanayeneva.

__aÃ±Ã±attha gacchatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati. leá¸• á¸• u
bahiá¹-hitattÄ• __ ``pÄ• duddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha gacc
paá¹-hamapÄ• duddhÄ• redukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re pÄ• cittiyanti attho. __pÄ• k
apaá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• . __antarasannipÄ• te_ti antarantarÄ• sannipÄ• te.

<87> __Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palibodho_ti ettha Ä• gantukesu Ä• gantvÄ• kiÃ±ci avatvÄ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• yeva uddharissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti gatesupi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• nameva

pana ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pi avatvÄ• pi nisinnÄ• namevÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo.
``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• cittiyameva vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒpana santharÄ• pane
anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ussÄ• rako_ti sarabhÄ• á¹‡ako.
pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• reti pavattetÄ«ti ``ussÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ tivuccati. ``idaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ra
dhammakathikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attepi pÄ
adhippÄ• yena __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• nisinne tassapalibodhoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. keci
``anÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±attepi dhammakathikassaanuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yattÄ• pÄ• cittiyen
Ä• gantukassa pana pacchÄ• Ä• gatehivuá¸• á¸• hatarehi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yattÄ• dukkaá

<88> __pÄ• dapuÃ±chanÄ«_ nÄ• ma rajjukehi vÄ• pilotikÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±chanattha
__phalakapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma phalakamayaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• phalakaÃ±ceva dÄ
__dÄ• rumayapÄ«á¹-ha_ntica phalakamayameva pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dakaá¹
adhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakaá¹ƒ. __ajjhokÄ• serajanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• \Ne I 140/ ... pe ... paá
theve asati rajanakamme niá¹-á¹-hitepaá¹-isÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ
hotÄ«ti vuttattÄ• alajjiá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __otÄ
gacchatÄ«_tiettha ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi `ettakaá¹ƒ dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantabbaâ€™ nti paricchedo natthi, tath
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒatikkamma nÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒ gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disaá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanesupaá¹-ipajjitabba-

vinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

sattarasamo paricchedo.

18. kÄ• likavinicchayakathÄ•

<89> evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanesu kattabbavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni catukÄ• li
``kÄ• likÄ• nipi cattÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• ro, kiriyÄ• . kÄ•
la-kÄ• ro yathÄ• ``mahÄ• sÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti. __kÄ• lo_ti cettha paccuppannÄ• dikiriyÄ• . vu

``Ä• raddhÄ• niá¹-á¹-hito \Be I 185/ bhÄ• vo, paccuppanno suniá¹-á¹-hito.

atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatuppÄ• da-mappattÄ• bhimukhÄ• kiriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ettha pana tassa tassa kiriyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa kÄ• lassa pabhedabhÅ«to
purebhattaekaahorattasattÄ• hajÄ«vikapariyantasaá¹…khÄ• tokÄ• laviseso adhippeto. kÄ•

kÄ• lavisese paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ti__kÄ• likÄ• ni_. __pi_-saddo samuccayattho, tena kap
samucceti. __cattÄ• rÄ«_ti saá¹…khyÄ• niddeso, tena kÄ• likÄ• ni nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri eva hon
dasseti, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• padassa atthavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha uddese yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ
ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) ``kÄ• likÄ• nipi cattÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, etthaetasmi
kÄ• likÄ• ni veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• . katamÄ• ni tÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• vakÄ• likaâ€™â
yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ iti imÄ• nivatthÅ«ni cattÄ• ri kÄ• likÄ• ni nÄ• mA

idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ vatthuÃ±ca visesanaÃ±ca nÄ• malÄ• bhahetuÃ±ca dassento __ ``tattha pure
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha tesu catÅ«su kÄ• likesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«ya
aá¹-á¹-havidhapÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ, sappiÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhabhesajjaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hak
sabbampipaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«ya_ntiettha atibyÄ• pitaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ visesanamÄ• ha __ ``pureb
purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbameva yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khA
bhojanÄ«yantyattho. __yÄ• va ... pe ... paribhuÃ±jitabbato_ti nÄ• malÄ• bhahetuá¹ƒ, etena
__yÄ• vakÄ• lika_nti vacanatthaá¹ƒdasseti. __aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• na_nti ettha abyÄ• pita
``saddhiá¹ƒ anulomapÄ• nehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __yÄ• va ... pe ... tabbato_ti nÄ• malÄ• bhahe
I 186/ assÄ• ti__yÄ• makÄ• lika_nti vacanatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. __sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nidhetabbato_ti
etenasattÄ• ho kÄ• lo assÄ• ti __sattÄ• hakÄ• lika_nti vacanatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. __sabbampi p
atibyÄ• pitaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• udakaâ€™â€™ _ntyÄ• ha. __yÄ• va ... pe ...
paribhuÃ±jitabbato_tinÄ• malÄ• bhahetuá¹ƒ, tena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ kÄ• lo assÄ• ti __yÄ• vaj
dasseti.

etthÄ• ha --- ``yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hareyya aÃ±Ã
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 265) vacanato nanu udakaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitabbaá¹ƒ, atha k
``á¹-hapetvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sabbampi paá¹-iggahitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti? saccaá¹ƒ
appaá¹-iggahitabbaá¹ƒ, kaddamÄ• disahitaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• paá
antogadhabhÄ• vato ``á¹-hapetvÄ• udakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti. evamapi ``sabbampi paá¹-ig
siddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbassaudakassapi gahaá¹‡atoti? saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi udakabhÄ• ve
paá¹-iggahitaâ€™â€™ ntiettake vutte ekaccassa udakassa paá¹-iggahetabbabhÄ• vato uda
nÄ• mÄ• tiÃ±Ä• yeyya, na pana udakaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ suddhassa paá¹-iggahetabbÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒhoti --- ekaccassa udakassa paá¹-iggahetabbabhÄ• ve satipi suddhassa appaá¹-igg
taá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbampi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti vuccatÄ«ti.

<90> __mÅ«lakamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«ni_ \Ne I 142/ upadesatoyeva veditabbÄ• ni, tÄ• ni pariyÄ• yat
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• yantarena hi vuccamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá
tattha na kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• ma. __khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yattha_nti pÅ«vÄ• dikhÄ• danÄ«
khÄ• danÄ«yakiccaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yehi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ jighacchÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
__neva pharanti_ na nipphÄ• denti. ekasmiá¹ƒ dese Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒvÄ• a

dese uá¹-á¹-hitabhÅ«mirasÄ• dibhedena Ä• hÄ• rajighacchÄ• haraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒasÄ• dhenta
``tesu tesu janapadesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kecipana ``ekasmiá¹ƒ janapade Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá
sesajanapadesupi vikÄ• le na kappatievÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi vad
__pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ehi yÄ• vakÄ• likehiayojitaá¹ƒ attano pakatiyÄ• va Ä• h
__sammohoyeva hotÄ«_ti anekatthÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ appasiddhÄ• naÃ±ca sambhav
mayampi mÅ«lakamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpariyÄ• yantaradassane Ä• daraá¹ƒ na karimha upades

__ya_nti vaá¹-á¹-akandaá¹ƒ.

__muá¸·Ä• la_nti thÅ«lataruá¹‡amÅ«lameva.

__rukkhavalliÄ• dÄ«na_nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__antopathavÄ«gato_ti sÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡ikkhandhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabbakappiyÄ• nÄ«_ti mÅ«latacapattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena sabbaso kappiyÄ• ni, tesampi
pariyantaá¹ƒ dassetunti sambandho.

acchivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aparipakkÄ• neva phalÄ• ni yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• nÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apari

__harÄ«takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha miÃ±jaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ni k
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• cariyÄ• . miÃ±jampi yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti eke. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0
248-249) pana \Ne I 143/ __ ``harÄ«takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha \Be I 188/ `miÃ
nti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__hiá¹…gÅ«_ti hiá¹…gurukkhato paggharitaniyyÄ• so. hiá¹…gujatuÄ• dayopi hiá¹…guvikati
__hiá¹…gujatu_ nÄ• ma hiá¹…gurukkhassa daá¹‡á¸• apattÄ• ni pacitvÄ• kataniyyÄ• so. __
hiá¹…gupattÄ• ni pacitvÄ• kataniyyÄ• so. ``aÃ±Ã±ena missetvÄ• katoâ€™â€™ tipi vadant
nikkhantasileso. __takapattÄ«_ti pattato nikkhantasileso. __takapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«_ti palÄ• se bha
``daá¹‡á¸• ato nikkhantasilesoâ€™â€™ tipivadanti.

<91> __yÄ• makÄ• likesu panÄ• _ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«
yÄ• vakÄ• likamevasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, na yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``anÄ• patti yÄ• makÄ
nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha ceva ``yÄ• makÄ• likena bhikkhave sattÄ• hakÄ• lik
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒtadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• me kappati, yÄ• mÄ• tikkante na kappatÄ«â€™
305) ca vuttattÄ• ``yÄ• makÄ• likaâ€™â€™ ntivacanasÄ• matthiyato ca bhagavato adhippÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehiyÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyavatthumeva vutta

__á¹-hapetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasa_nti ettha ``taá¹‡á¸• uladhovanodakampi dhaÃ±Ã±apha

<92> sattÄ• hakÄ• like __paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• nÄ«_ti bhesajjakiccaá¹ƒ karontu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ•
paÃ±ca. __ ``gosappÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• loke pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __ ``yesaá¹ƒm
iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±esampi rohitamigÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dasseti. yesaÃ±hi khÄ«raá
atthiyeva, taá¹ƒ pana sulabhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dullabhaá¹ƒ vÄ• asammohatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 189
``yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca idaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthudassanatthaá¹ƒvutta
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na kappati, tesaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• di na kappatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. manussakhÄ«rÄ
kappanti.

<93> __yÄ• va kÄ• lo nÄ• tikkamati, tÄ• va paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha __kÄ• lo_
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒbhojanakÄ• lo adhippeto, so ca sabbantimena paricchedena á¹-hitamajjhanh
á¹-hitamajjhanhikopihi \Ne I 144/ kÄ• lasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana kh
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakkÄ• , sahasÄ• pivituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• bhaveyya, kukkuccakena pana na
kÄ• laparicchedajÄ• nanatthaÃ±cakÄ• latthambho yojetabbo. kÄ• lantare vÄ• bhattakiccaá
__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e_tigahaá¹‡ameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitameva hi taá¹ƒ, sanr
puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi, teneva ``ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
gaá¹‡hantassa gahaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ iccevavuttaá¹ƒ.

__ya_nti yaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ. __sandissatÄ«_ti yÄ• guyÄ• upari sandissati. telavaá¹‡á¹‡e patte
aá¹…guliyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsantassa vaá¹‡á¹‡avaseneva lekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• tattha a
``sÄ• abbohÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• apariccattamevahi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anapekkhavissajjanena, anupasampannassa nirapek
vijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariccattameva hotÄ«ti ``apariccattaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ•
ubhayathÄ• piavijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ parassa pariccajitvÄ•
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡enirapekkhavissajjanena vijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tampi dutiyadivase
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``patto duddhoto hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su kasmÄ• Ä• patti vut
``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒavissajjetvÄ• va \Be I 190/ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• tucchaá¹ƒ kat
dhovitvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite patte laggampi avijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva hotÄ«ti tattha Ä• pa
tÄ«supigaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajantÄ«ti imasm
`apariccattamevÄ• â€™ ti vuttattÄ• anupasampannassa pariccattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, aparic
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nirÄ• layabhÄ• vena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e vijahitepi anupasampannassa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya na dissati. yadaggena hi paá¹-iggahaá¹
tadaggena sannidhimpi na karoti vijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa appaá¹-iggahitasadisattÄ• .
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nidahiteyeva ca sannidhipaccayÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• .

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 252-253) pana __ ``apariccattamevÄ• _tini
anupasampannassa adinnaá¹ƒ apariccattaÃ±ca yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• divatthumeva sandhÄ• yav
taggatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi vatthuá¹ƒ apariccajitvÄ• tatthagatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pa
na ca tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ atthi, yadi bhaveyya \Ne I 145/, `sace patto duddhoto hoti ... pe
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ virujjheyya. na hi dhovanena Ä• misaá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒvÄ• yama
apekkhÄ• vattati. yena punadivase bhuÃ±jato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ janeyya, patte pana vattamÄ•
Ä• misepi vattati eva nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• mise anapekkhatÄ• ettha na labbhati, tato Ä• mise avija
punadivase pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ janetÄ«tiidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha mataá¹ƒ `yadaggenettha Ä• misÄ•
tadaggena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• napekkhatÄ• pina labbhatÄ«â€™ ti. tathÄ• sati yattha Ä• mis
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• pi na vigacchatÄ«tiÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anap
na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±cetampipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡a
idaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• visuá¹ƒ \Be I 191/vattabbaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• pekkhÄ• ya vattan
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ viya. etasmiÃ±ca upÄ• yesati gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• hatapattesu avaá¹
siyÄ• ti vuttovÄ• yamattho, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒsÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiy
parassa pariccajitvÄ• adinnampisace paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e nirapekkhavissajjanena vijahitapaá¹-
tampi dutiyadivase vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ na sÄ• rato paccetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vutta

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 255) ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-ig
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sannihitesu sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikesu purebhat
ajjhoharaá¹‡epi dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• yÄ• makÄ• likepi ajjhohÄ• re visuá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-enab
``Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjhoharato dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.
__pakatiÄ• mise_tiodanÄ• dikappiyÄ• mise. __dve_ti purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• m
purebhattaá¹ƒsÄ• misena mukhena bhuÃ±jato sannidhipaccayÄ• ekaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vakÄ• likasa
yÄ• vakÄ• likattabhajanenaanatirittapaccayÄ• ekanti dve __pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. vikappadvaye_t
sÄ• misanirÄ• misapakkhadvaye. __thullaccayaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti manu
sesaakappiyamaá¹ƒse dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hati.

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• tÄ• va dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha sannihitattÄ• purebhattampi dukka
pana sannihitampi sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca bhesajjatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa
anÄ• pattiyeva.

<94> __uggahitakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 146/ __katvÄ• nikkhitta_nti apaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sayameva gahe
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 622) __ ``uggahitaka_nti paribhogatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒga
vuttaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti \Be I 192/ pacitvÄ• karoti. __purebhatta_ntitadahupurebhatt
savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• . __sayaá¹ƒkata_nti navanÄ«taá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __nirÄ• m
tadahupurebhattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<95> ajja sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva bhuÃ±jantassa kasmÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko na ho
``navanÄ«taá¹ƒtÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakehÄ«_
vuttaá¹ƒ. uggahitakehi kataá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbanti yojanÄ• . __ubhayesam
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahitakhÄ«radadhÄ«hi ca purebhattaá¹ƒ uggahitakehi ca katÄ• na
nissaggiyaá¹ƒna hotÄ«ti attho. __akappiyamaá¹ƒsasappimhÄ«_ti hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sappim
__kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒvatvÄ• _ti ``sajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ sappibhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• ra
__sappinayenaveditabba_nti nirÄ• misameva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __etthÄ• _ti
__dhotaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti adhotaÃ±ce, savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• dhotaá¹ƒ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒnikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo.

mahÄ• sÄ«vattherassa pana vatthuno viyojitattÄ• dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dÄ«hi yuttatÄ• mattena
savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hoti, tasmÄ• takkato uddhaá¹-amattameva paá¹-igga
vÄ• nirÄ• misamevakatvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo, na pana dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dÄ«hi sa
tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena ... pe ... savatthukapaá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ n
_ti. tattha adhotaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena dadhiÄ• dÄ«
paribhuÃ±jitabbantiattho. keci pana ``takkato uddhaá¹-amattameva khÄ• diá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™
ajÄ• nantÄ• ``takkato uddhaá¹-amattaá¹ƒ adhotampi dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• disahitaá¹ƒ \Be I 193/ v
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi dadhiguá¸·ik
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-harasaá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. __n
paribhuÃ±jantenÄ• _ti adhovitvÄ• paá¹-iggahitanavanÄ«taá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jantena. dadhi eva
``gÅ«thagataá¹ƒ muttagataâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 119; AN c 9.11). ``khayaá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«â€™
pakkhipitvÄ• pakkasappiÄ• dipivikÄ• le kappatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __khayaá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«_
tasmÄ• vikÄ• lepivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti navanÄ«te laggamattena visuá¹ƒ da
aladdhenaappamattena \Ne I 147/ dadhiÄ• dinÄ• ti attho, etena visuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitadadhiÄ
savatthukapaá¹-iggahitasaá¹…khamevagacchatÄ«ti dasseti. __tasmimpÄ«_ti nirÄ• misabhÄ
pana ayaá¹ƒadhippÄ• yo --- paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tÄ• va dadhiÄ• dÄ«hi asambhinnarasattÄ• bh
sahitaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• Ä• di viyasavatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. taá¹ƒ pana pacante
pacitabbaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• pacanakkhaá¹‡epaccamÄ• nadadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dÄ«hi sambhinnarasa
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tesu khÄ«á¹‡esupi sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkamevahoti, tasmÄ• nirÄ• misameva pacitabba
saddhiá¹ƒ pakkattÄ• â€™â€™ tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

ettha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• bhÄ• ve Ä• misena saha bhi
pakkassasayaá¹ƒpÄ• kadoso vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ«yati, yÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• vÄ• . tattha na tÄ•
etthasambhavati sattÄ• hakÄ• likattÄ• . yaÃ±hi tattha dadhiÄ• di Ä• misagataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pari
paá¹-iggahitadadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dinÄ• saha attanÄ• pakkattÄ• savatthukapakkaá¹ƒ viya bhav
tadÄ• ``Ä• misena saha paá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, na pana
tathÄ• ca upaá¸• á¸• hattherÄ• naá¹ƒ matameva aá¹…gÄ«kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tattha ca sÄ• ma
pakkampiyÄ• vakÄ• likameva siyÄ• paá¹-iggahitakhÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• anupasampanne

taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rena laddhanavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ takkÄ• diÄ• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-
aparibhuÃ±jitabbattÄ• ppasaá¹…gato. na hi gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhovitvÄ• , sodhetvÄ• vÄ• pat
atthi.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``yathÄ• tattha patitataá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• dayo na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ
pacitvÄ• deti, purimanayeneva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vacanenapeta
idhakukkuccakÄ• naá¹ƒ kukkuccuppattiyÄ• nimittameva na dissati. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ `
yathÄ• tattha taá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• dayo na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ aggimhi vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• ... pe
vacanassÄ• pi nimittaá¹ƒ na dissati. yadi hi etaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likasaá¹ƒsaggaparihÄ• rÄ• ya
tathÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. gahaá¹-á¹-hehi dinnasappiÄ• dÄ«su ca Ä• misasaá¹ƒsagga
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• evaá¹ƒ vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• kaá¹‡ataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• diá¹ƒ apanet
bhesajjehi saddhiá¹ƒ khÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• yathÄ• khÄ«rÄ• di khayaá¹ƒ gacchati, ev
pakkabhesajjatelÄ• dipi yÄ• vakÄ• likameva siyÄ• , na ca tampi yuttaá¹ƒ dadhiÄ• dikhayaka
148/ pacitvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«vattheravÄ• de kukkuccaá¹ƒ
tadahupi punadivasÄ• dÄ«supi pacituá¹ƒ, taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dimissaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• diá¹ƒ attanÄ• pi
puna takkÄ• dikhayatthaá¹ƒ pacituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tattha vijjamÄ• nassÄ• pi paccamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e sambhinnarasassa yÄ• vakÄ• likassa abb
savatthukapaá¹-iggahitapurepaá¹-iggahitakÄ• nampiabbohÄ• rikatoti niá¹-á¹-hamettha ganta
``ettÄ• vatÄ• hi savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma_ \Be I 195/ __na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vut
paá¹-iggahitena pana khÄ«rÄ• dinÄ• Ä• misena navanÄ«tÄ• diá¹ƒ missetvÄ• bhikkhunÄ• v
pakkatelÄ• dibhesajjaá¹ƒ savatthukapaá¹-iggahitasaá¹…khamevagacchati tattha paviá¹-á¹-h
abbohÄ• rikattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana purepaá¹-iggahitabhesajjehisaddhiá¹ƒ appaá¹-igga
pakkhipitvÄ• pakkatelÄ• dikaá¹ƒ anupasampanneheva pakkampisavatthukapaá¹-iggahitam
pakkhittakhÄ«rÄ• dimissÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡esambhinnarasatÄ• ya purepaá¹-iggahitattÄ•
appaá¹-iggahiteheva, aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• pakkatelÄ• dÄ«supi Ä• misaraso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, taá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• maggo vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 622) Ä• gato. sÄ•
(Sp-á¹- II 622) pana __ ``kukkuccÄ• yanti kukkuccakÄ• _ti iminÄ• attanopitattha kukkuccas
teneva mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) `nibbaá¹-
vÄ• pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ettakameva Ä• gato.

__uggahetvÄ• _ti sayameva gahetvÄ• . __tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti tÄ• ni khÄ«radadhÄ«n
__gahita_nti taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• divigamatthaá¹ƒ puna pacitvÄ• gahitanti attho. __paá¹-iggahetvÄ
caá¹-hapitabhesajjehÄ«_ti atirekasattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitehi yÄ• vajÄ«vikabhesajjehi, etenate
atirekasattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasseti. __vaddalisamaye_tivassakÄ• lasamaye
vuttanayena yathÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni na paccanti, tathÄ• lajjÄ«yeva sampÄ• detvÄ• de
lajjisÄ• maá¹‡eraggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. apica alajjinÄ• ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci abhisaá¹…kh
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• pi evamÄ• ha.

<96> __tile_ \Be I 196/ __paá¹-iggahetvÄ• katatela_nti attanÄ• bhajjÄ• dÄ«ni akatvÄ• kata
``sÄ• misampi_ \Ne I 149/ __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbaá¹-á¹-Ä«tattÄ• _ti
yÄ• vakÄ• likatovivecitattÄ• , etena elÄ• abhÄ• vato yÄ• vakÄ• likattÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu
savatthukapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡enayÄ• vakÄ• likattupagamanaÃ±ca dasseti. __ubhayampÄ«_ti a

__yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, nissaggiya_nti sattame divase katatelaá¹ƒ sace yÄ
aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ.

__acchavasa_nti dukkaá¹-avatthuno vasÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• taá¹ƒsadisÄ• naá¹ƒ dukka
akappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒvasÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na thullaccayavatthu manussÄ• naá
manussavasaâ€™â€™ _nti. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_nti parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá
ajjhohÄ• re tÄ«á¹‡i dukkaá¹-Ä• nisandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi paribhogatthÄ• ya vikÄ• l
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apacanaparissÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«su pubbapayogesupÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakath
tathÄ• pi ettha Ä• pattiyÄ• eva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittassakaraá¹‡ato Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya
yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e viya. ``kÄ• le paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒvikÄ• le anupasa
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca paribhuÃ±jantassa dvepi dukkaá¹-Ä• ni hontiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti

yasmÄ• khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• pakkabhesajjatele kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• misagatikaá¹ƒ, ten
telaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ, pacituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pak
viyakukkuccÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``sace vasÄ• ya saha pakkattÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaá¹ƒ ka
tipucchantÄ• __ ``bhante ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu, thero atikukkuccak
``etampiÄ• vuso na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 197/ Ä• ha, roganiggahatthÄ• ya eva vas
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattaá¹ƒsallakkhetvÄ• pacchÄ• __ ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti sampaá¹-icchi.

<97> __ ``madhukarÄ«hi madhumakkhikÄ• hÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ khuddakabhamarÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinna
vadanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``daá¹‡á¸• akesu madhukÄ• rikÄ• madhukarimakkhikÄ• nÄ• ma, tÄ
madhumakkhikajÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhamaramakkhikÄ• _ti mahÄ• paá¹-alakÄ• ri
sukkhatÄ• ya vÄ• pakkatÄ• ya vÄ• ghanÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __itara_nti tanukamadhu. __madhu
kevalaá¹ƒ madhupaá¹-alaá¹ƒ. ``sace madhusahitaá¹ƒ paá¹-alaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipa
bhÄ• janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyattÄ• madhuno \Ne I 150/ vasena sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
``madhumakkhitaá¹ƒ pana madhugatikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• taá¹ƒ sameti.

<98> ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 260)
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... avatthukÄ• ucchuvikati `phÄ•
ntiveditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato ucchurasopi nikkasaá¹-o sattÄ• hakÄ• likoti veditabbaá¹
cattÄ• ro kÄ• likÄ• yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• , ucchumhi cÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• ``sa
madhu yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, anelakaá¹ƒ udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ, asambhinna

madhusitthaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ucchurasosakasaá¹-o yÄ• vakÄ• li
udakasambhinno yÄ• makÄ• liko, asambhinno sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, suddhakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ yÄ• va
uttaripi bahudhÄ• papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ. tattha ``udakasambhinnaá¹ƒmadhu vÄ• ucchuraso vÄ• s
nikkasaá¹-o udakasambhinno yÄ• makÄ• likoâ€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á
``yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ garutarampi muddikÄ• jÄ• tirasaá¹ƒattanÄ• \Be I 198/ saá
yÄ• makÄ• likabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upanentaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ lahutaraá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒattanÄ•
garutaraá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upanetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ soyeva pu
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca udakasambhinnena garutarassÄ• pi lahubhÄ• vopag
pÄ• á¸·iyampi (Vin I 284) hi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa guá¸·aá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassa
vadantena agilÄ• nena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ayuttopi guá¸·o udakasambhinnoagilÄ• nassapi vaá

yampi ca ``ucchu ce, yÄ• vakÄ• liko, ucchuraso ce, yÄ• makÄ• liko, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ce, sattÄ
yÄ• vajÄ«vikoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``ucchuraso udakasambhi
tiaÃ±Ã±ena kenaci vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi tathÄ• vidhassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa samantapÄ•
vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaabhÄ• vato na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva ca ``ucchuraso ud
asambhinnopisattÄ• hakÄ• likoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti. bhesajjakkhandh
bhikkhave, ucchurasaâ€™â€™ nti ettha tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ
``ucchurasosattÄ• hakÄ• likoâ€™â€™ ti. __sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti
I 151/ paá¹-iggahitampikaraá¹‡asamaye parissÄ• vetvÄ• , kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• ca attanÄ
ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«pÄ• á¹-ho (Sp-á¹- II 623).

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 623) pana __ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti
nikkasaá¹-arasassÄ• pisattÄ• hakÄ• likattaá¹ƒ dasseti ``ucchumhÄ• nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti p
vuttattÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana __suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ucchu ce, yÄ• vakÄ• liko, ucchura
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ce, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, taco ce, yÄ• vajÄ«vikoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
ambaphalarasÄ• dimissatÄ• yayÄ• makÄ• likattaá¹ƒ \Be I 199/ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti gahetab
taá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡anti. teneva __ ``purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitena aparissÄ• vitaucchurase
vuttaá¹ƒ. __nirÄ• misamevavaá¹-á¹-ati_ tattha paviá¹-á¹-hayÄ• vakÄ• likassa abbohÄ• rikatt
tattha vijjamÄ• nampikasaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• kena sukkhatÄ• ya yÄ• vajÄ«vikattaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti vu
yÄ• vakÄ• likattehi sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kena purebhattepi anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. __
``savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ ucchurase cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tena ca ``aparissÄ• vitenaappaá¹-iggahitena anupasampannehi kataá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__jhÄ• maucchuphÄ• á¹‡ita_nti aggimhi ucchuá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• kataá¹ƒ.
__koá¹-á¹-itaucchuphÄ• á¹‡ita_ntikhuddÄ• nukhuddakaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nippÄ
tattha vijjamÄ• nampikasaá¹-aá¹ƒ pakkakÄ• le yÄ• vakÄ• likattaá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ta
__sÄ«todakenakata_nti madhukapupphÄ• ni sÄ«todakena madditvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• pac

``aparissÄ• vetvÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti keci, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati. __khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakk
madhukaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒyÄ• vakÄ• lika_nti ettha khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pakkatelaá¹ƒ kasm
ce? tele pakkhittaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ telameva hoti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• ka
khÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti idamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asakkhar
karonti, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khaá¹‡á¸• asakkharaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _
__khÄ«rajallika_nti khÄ«rapheá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<99> __ ``madhukapupphaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di yÄ• vakÄ• likarÅ«pena á¹-hitassÄ•
merayabÄ«javatthuá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ni etÄ• ni kasm
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ticodanÄ• parihÄ• rÄ• ya bhesajjodissaá¹ƒ dassentena tappasaá¹…g
odissakÄ• ni \Ne I 152/ ekato dassetuá¹ƒ ``sattavidhaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ sama
(to Vin III) II 623). vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e pana taá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, ``pacchÄ• bhattat
paccayeti vuttattÄ• paá¹-iggahitabhesajjÄ• ni dutiyadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya purebhattampi s
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, na Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya bhesajjatthÄ• ya paá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
__dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-esÅ«_timahÄ• dvÄ• rassa vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca kavÄ• á¹
tÄ• ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpariccajantÄ«ti __ ``kasÄ• ve ... pe ... makkhetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
ghuá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡akÄ• diparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒmakkhetabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti ``i
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ na bhavissati, bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• ya bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti citta
tenevÄ• ha __ ``sappiÃ±catelaÃ±ca vasaÃ±ca muddhani telaá¹ƒ vÄ• abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paribhoge anapekkhatÄ• yapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esup
anajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• yasuddhacittena bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• ya niyamepi paá¹-iggahaá¹
visuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• vattabbo_ti ettha suddhacittena dinnattÄ• sayampi Ä• harÄ• petv
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __dvinnampi anÄ• pattÄ«_ti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa santakaá¹
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepinissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hoti parasantakabhÄ• vato, evamidampi avibhattattÄ•
ubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ampivinibbhogÄ• bhÄ• vato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tibhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahitattÄ• sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame yassa kassaci bhikkhuno
navaá¹-á¹-ati paá¹-iggahitasappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paribhogassa sattÄ• heneva paricchinnattÄ• .
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™

__ ``Ä• vuso_ \Be I 201/ __imaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena antosattÄ• heyeva parassa vissajjitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __kassa Ä•
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ubhinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• anÄ• patti vuttÄ• , idÄ• ni pana eke
vissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vatoubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• natthÄ«ti vibhattasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-h
paá¹-iggahitassa sattÄ• hÄ• tikkameekassa Ä• pattiyÄ• bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±ar
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hakassaÄ• patti, udÄ• hu yassa santakaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ
nissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vatoyeva ca idha ``avibhattabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avatvÄ•

tena vissajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca \Ne I 153/ vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vato ubhay
pahÄ• ya ekassa santakaá¹ƒ hontampi yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±assa santakaá¹ƒ j
parasantakapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e viya paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• natthi Ä• p
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena vissajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanato avissajjite
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pattÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ avissajjiteavibhattabhÄ• vatoyeva anÄ• patti
itaro yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tassevaantosattÄ• he attano bhÄ• gampi vissajjeti, sattÄ• hÄ• t
yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva santakabhÄ• vamÄ• pannattÄ• . __ ``itarassa appaá¹-iggahi
tassa santakabhÄ• vepiaÃ±Ã±ehi paá¹-iggahitasakasantake viya tena appaá¹-iggahitabhÄ•
imaá¹ƒpana adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi pap
paccetabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«vacanaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 625).

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 625) pana --- __sace dvinnaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
pÄ• á¹-ho gaá¸·ito, evaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¹-ho veditabbo --- sace dvinnaá¹ƒ \Be I 202/ santa
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dvinnampi anÄ• patti, paribhuÃ±jituá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pana saddappayogopi na saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, ``gaá¹‡á¹-hi
dassitoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 625) vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dvinnampianÄ• pat
avibhattattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``sat
sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 623) vacanato vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``yena
tena vissajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• upasampannassa dÄ• nampi sandhÄ• ya ``vissajjetÄ
dasseti. upasampannassa nirapekkhadinnavatthumhi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assaavigatattepi sakas
tena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hoti. ``attanÄ• va paá¹-iggahitattaá¹ƒsakasantakattaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡eheva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, na ekena. anupasampannassanirapekkhadÄ• ne pana t
paribhogopettha vaá¹-á¹-ati, na sÄ• pekkhadÄ• ne dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. ``vissajjat
pÄ• á¸·ipade kassaci adatvÄ• anapekkhatÄ• ya chaá¸• á¸• anampi saá¹…gahitantiveditabb
datvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanavidhidassanatthameva vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹
puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhogo sayameva vaá¹-á¹-issati, tabbijahanaÃ±cavatthuno sakasa
hotÄ«ti. etena ca vatthumhi ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• ya sati paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avissajjanaá¹ƒ n
labbhatÄ«ti sijjhati. itarathÄ• hi ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anapekkhova \Ne I 154/ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a
puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , __ ``appaá¹-iggahitattÄ•
santakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena paá¹-iggahitampi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti. __eva_nti ``puna gal
apekkhaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• suddhacittena paricattataá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. __paribhuÃ±jantassaanÄ•
203/ nissaggiyamÅ«likÄ• hi pÄ• cittiyÄ• diÄ• pattÄ«hianÄ• pattidassanatthanti adhippÄ• yo.
anÄ• pattidassanattha_nti ettha pananissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-ilÄ• bhassa kÄ• yikaparibhogÄ• dÄ«
vuttÄ• , tÄ• ya anÄ• pattidassanatthantiadhippÄ• yo.

<100> evaá¹ƒ catukÄ• likapaccayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tesu visesalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassent
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sahaseyyÄ• pahonake gehe vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• santakaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaÃ±caekarattan

__antovutthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti, tattha pakkaÃ±ca __antopakkaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. sattÄ• hak
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekarattaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mitaá¹ƒpana yaá¹ƒ ki
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassapariggahaá¹‡e tÄ• va dukka
ekamekasmiá¹ƒ ajjhohÄ• re sannidhipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti attho. idÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±an
dassento __ ``yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sambhinnarasÄ•
dÄ«ghakÄ• lÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni rassakÄ• lena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nirassakÄ• lameva anuvattant
``yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... tÄ«á¹‡ipi yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. itaresupi
__tasmÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su tadahupurebhattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, na tadahupacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ, na
dutiyadivasÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti attho.

kasmÄ• ti ce? tadahupaá¹-iggahitena yÄ• vakÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti. ettha ca
``yÄ• vakÄ• likenasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva avatvÄ• ``tadahupaá¹-iggah
vuttattÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitayÄ• vakÄ• likenasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-he sati tadahupurebhattampi na v
anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __ ``sambhinnarasaâ€™â€™ _ntiiminÄ• sa
asambhinnarasaá¹ƒ sesakÄ• likattayaá¹ƒ attano attano kÄ• le vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidasseti \Be I 20
__yÄ• makÄ• likenÄ• _ti ettha ``tadahupaá¹-iggahitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tatiyantavisesanapada
pubbavÄ• kyato vÄ• anuvattetabbaá¹ƒ. tassa phalaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

potthakesu \Ne I 155/ pana ``yÄ• makÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana itaradvayaá¹ƒ tada
nti dissati, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. yattha natthi, tameva sundaraá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? dutiyantaÃ±hi
visesanapadaá¹ƒitaradvayaá¹ƒ viseseti. tato tadahupaá¹-iggahitameva sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ
yÄ• makÄ• likenasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-he sati yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, na purepaá¹-ig
bhaveyya, so nayutto. kasmÄ• ? sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• naá¹ƒ asannidhijanakattÄ
``dÄ«ghakÄ• likÄ• nirassakÄ• likaá¹ƒ anuvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena virudd
tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒvÄ• hotu purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«
tadahupaá¹-iggahitenayÄ• makÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• va
evaÃ±ca upari vakkhamÄ• nena ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likena pana tadahupaá¹-iggahitena saddhiá
tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ kappa
samaá¹ƒ bhaveyya.

apica ``yÄ• makÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana itaradvayaá¹ƒ tadahu yÄ• va aruá¹‡ugga
ti pubbapÄ• á¹-henabhavitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ lekhakehi aÃ±Ã±esu pÄ• á¹-hesu ``tadahupaá¹-igg
vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• , idha tadahupadato paá¹-iggahitapadaá¹ƒ gaá¸·itanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• n
likhitaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, ``tadahÅ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana ``yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• â€™â€™
yÄ• va tadahuaruá¹‡uggamanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, na dutiyÄ• hÄ• diaruá¹‡uggamanÄ• ti atthaá¹ƒ
uparipÄ• á¹-hepi ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likenapana tadahupaá¹-iggahitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti rassakÄ• li
tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ visesanapadaá¹ƒ tamevaviseseti, na dÄ«ghakÄ• likatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ
tasmÄ• ``tadahupaá¹-iggahitenasattÄ• hakÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahit

purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒkappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dvÄ«hapaá¹-iggahitenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi ``dvÄ«hapaá¹-iggahitena sattÄ• hakÄ• likena saá
tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒvÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ chÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
sattÄ• hakÄ• likenasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ v
paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, catÅ«hapaá¹-iggahitenasattÄ• hakÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ caturÄ• haá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, paÃ±cÄ• hapaá
sattÄ• hakÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒv
tÄ«haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, chÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitena sattÄ• hakÄ• likena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadah
purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ dvÄ«haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahiten
sattÄ• hakÄ• likenasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ v
tadaheva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 156/ evaá¹ƒsattÄ• hakÄ• likasseva atÄ«tadivasaá¹ƒ
sesadivasavasena yojetabbaá¹ƒ, na yÄ• vajÄ«vikassa. na hi yÄ• vajÄ«vikassa hÄ• petabbo
sati paccaye yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbato. tenÄ• ha ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likampi attanÄ• s
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ attano sabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±evaupanetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kesu
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana itaradvayaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaâ€™â€™ ntilikhitaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ha
pÄ• á¹-he ``tadahupaá¹-iggahitanti idameva icchitabbaâ€™ ntimaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ•  ``purepaá
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanti. kesuci ``purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhan
yathÄ• vuttanayaá¹ƒ amanasikarontÄ• vibbhantacittÄ• evaá¹ƒ karontÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ

imesu \Be I 206/ catÅ«su kÄ• likesu yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ majjhanhikakÄ• lÄ• tikkame, yÄ• ma
pacchimayÄ• mÄ• tikkame, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame paribhuÃ±jantassaÄ• p
katarasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti hotÄ«ti pucchÄ• yamÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• layÄ• maâ€™â€™ _iccÄ
yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ kÄ• lÄ• tikkame paribhuÃ±jantassa ``yo pana bhikkhu vikÄ• lekhÄ• danÄ
khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• vikÄ• lebhojanasikkhÄ• p
hoti. yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• mÄ• tikkame paribhuÃ±jantassa ``yopana bhikkhu sannidhikÄ•
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sann
Ä• patti hoti. sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒsattÄ• hÄ• tikkame paribhuÃ±jantassa ``yÄ• ni kho pana t
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• nibhesajjÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ, sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ tela
tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒsannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiiminÄ• bhesajjasikkhÄ• padena (Vin III 622) Ä• patti h

imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kÄ• likÄ• ni ekato saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni sambhinnarasÄ• ni purimapurimakÄ
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. asambhinnarasÄ• ni ce honti, kathaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ•
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassattho suviÃ±Ã±eyyova.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

catukÄ• likavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamo paricchedo.

19. kappiyabhÅ«mivinicchayakathÄ•

<101> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 207/ \Ne I 157/ catukÄ• likavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni
kappiyakuá¹-ivinicchayaá¹ƒkathetuá¹ƒ __ ``kappiyÄ• catubhÅ«miyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• h
__kappiyÄ• , _kappa sÄ• matthiyeti dhÄ• tu. bhavanti etÄ• su antovutthaantopakkÄ• nÄ«ti b
__catubhÅ«miyo, _ catasso kappiyakuá¹-iyoti attho. katamÄ• tÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ussÄ• vanan
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yaticcÄ• ha __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe ... vacana
bhesajjakkhandhakapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ (Vin I 295) sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tattha uddhaá¹ƒ sÄ• vanÄ• us
yassÄ• kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• ti __ussÄ• vanantikÄ• _. gÄ• vo nisÄ«danti etthÄ• ti __gonisÄ•
ni-pubbasada visaraá¹‡agatyÄ• vasÄ• nesÅ«ti dhÄ• tu. gahapatÄ«hi dinnÄ• ti __gahapati,
_uttarapadalopatatiyÄ• tappurisoyaá¹ƒ. kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammannitabbÄ• ti __sammutÄ«
kÄ• tabbo. __tatthÄ• _ti kappiyakuá¹-ivinicchaye. __taá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• pÄ«_tiandhakaá¹-á
vuttanayaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• pi. __pi_-saddena tathÄ• vacanampi anujÄ• nÄ• ti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
sesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttanayena ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kappiya
__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡a_nti sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
ussÄ• vanantikakuá¹-ikaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __caya_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uccavatthuá¹
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yato iá¹-á¹-hakato silato mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• atovÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya.
__paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• d
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dayo bhÅ«migatikattÄ• `
karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-anti. yadi evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹
á¹-hapiyamÄ• nÄ• thambhÄ• kasmÄ• tathÄ• vatvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-antÄ«t
pe ... vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__saá¹…ghasantakamevÄ• _ti \Be I 208/ vÄ• satthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹
__bhikkhusantaka_ntivÄ• satthÄ• ya eva kataá¹ƒ bhikkhussa puggalikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

<102> __mukhasannidhÄ«_ti iminÄ• antovutthadukkaá¹-ameva dÄ«peti.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 295) pana evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- __taá¹ƒ p
avatvÄ• pÄ«_ti__pi_-saddena tathÄ• vacanampi anujÄ• nÄ• ti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«_ti
andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• virahitÄ• su sesaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡a_
saha sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __caya_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uccavatthu
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yato iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cayaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhittiá¹ƒ
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mÄ• tiattho. __ ``thambhÄ• pana upari uggacchanti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-an

iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• pi yadi cayato, bhÅ«mito
uggatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__Ä• rÄ• mo_ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchinno sakalo vihÄ• ro. __senÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«_ti vihÄ
saá¹…ghassa nivÄ• sagehÄ• ni. __vihÄ• ragonisÄ• dikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• _ti senÄ• sanagonisÄ•
sayaá¹ƒ parikkhittÄ• nipi Ä• rÄ• maparikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vena ``gonisÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttÄ
``upaá¸• á¸• haparikkhittopÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tato Å«naparikkhitto yebhuyyena aparikk
aparikkhittasaá¹…khameva gacchatÄ«ti dasseti. __etthÄ• _ti upaá¸• á¸• hÄ• diparikkhitte. _
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti gonisÄ• dikÄ• ya abhÄ• vena sesakappiyakuá¹-Ä«su tÄ«suyÄ• kÄ• ci kapp

__tesaá¹ƒ gehÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• satthÄ• ya katampi yÄ• va na denti, tÄ• v
santakaá¹ƒyevabhavissatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Be I 209/ __á¹-hapetvÄ• _
vÄ• satthÄ• yakataá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho. __geha_nti nivÄ• sagehaá¹ƒ. tadaÃ±Ã
uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒanivÄ• sagehaá¹ƒ catukappiyabhÅ«mivimuttÄ• paÃ±camÄ«
hi etÄ• disegehe suá¹-á¹-hu parikkhittÄ• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hepi abbhokÄ• se viya antovutthÄ• dic
channe paricchanne ca sahaseyyappahonake bhikkhussa, saá¹…ghassa vÄ• nivÄ• sagehe
aÃ±Ã±attha. tenÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
idaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana s
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ puggalikaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gihisantakaá¹-á
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__mukhasannidhÄ«_ti antosannihitadoso hi mukhappavesananimittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti, n
``mukhasannidhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 295) vuttoti.

__tattha tattha khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• hontÄ«_ti upaá¸• á¸• hato adhikaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• honti. __sa
vinaá¹-á¹-he_titiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divassaparittÄ• yake chadane vinaá¹-á¹-he. gopÄ• nasÄ«na
baddhadaá¹‡á¸• esuá¹-hitesupi \Ne I 159/ jahitavatthukÄ• honti eva. __pakkhapÄ• sakama
passe tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒgopÄ• nasÄ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hitatiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dichadanaá¹ƒ vuccati.

<103> __ ``anupasampannassa datvÄ• tassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ
kappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• pekkhadÄ• naÃ±cettha vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya na hotÄ«ti
antopakkasÄ• maá¹ƒpakkesu pana ``na, bhikkhave, antovutthaá¹ƒ antopakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anto ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá
210/ sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. a
vutthaá¹ƒ antopakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• pattidvinnaá¹ƒ duk
bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ bahipakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dv
bahi ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ antopakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. anto ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ bahipakkaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce

dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒantopakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce parib
dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ bahipakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce pari
dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ bahipakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce pari
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 274) vacanato ekaá¹ƒ tirÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡i durÄ• pattikÄ•
ekÄ• pattikÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikanti aá¹-á¹-ha honti. tattha __antovuttha_nti akappiyaku
__antopakkepi_ eseva nayo. __sÄ• maá¹ƒpakka_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa pa
tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

kappiyabhÅ«mivinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

ekÅ«navÄ«satimo paricchedo.

20. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ•

<104> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 160/ kappiyabhÅ«mivinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avi
``khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dipaá¹-iggÄ• hoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha khÄ• diyateti khÄ• danÄ«
bhojanÄ• ni sabbassa ajjhoharitabbassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_saddena bhojanÄ«ya
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• ho, khÄ• danÄ«yÄ•
__khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dipaá¹-iggÄ• ho_. tenÄ• ha __ ``ajjhoharitabbassa yassakassaci khÄ• da
vÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. paÃ±casu aá¹…gesu __uccÄ• raá¹‡amatta_ntiukkhipan
paá¹-iggahitabbabhÄ• rassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. teneva tÄ• disena purisenaanukkhipan
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __ ``hatthapÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• sannabh
á¹-hatvÄ• abhiharantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __abhihÄ• ro_ti pariá¹
tatraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«su na ruhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __ ``devovÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• yaka
``taÃ±ceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hakatopayogadvayaá¹ƒ dasseti.

idÄ• ni tesu paÃ±casu aá¹…gesu hatthapÄ• sassa durÄ• jÄ• natÄ• ya taá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha
tattha aá¸• á¸• hateyyahattho hatthapÄ• so nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``tassa orimantenÄ• â€™
ujuá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• parena ukkhittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi Ä• sannaá¹…gabhÅ«tapÄ• datalato
hatthapÄ• soparicchinditabbo, na sÄ«sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti dasseti. tattha __ ``orimantenÄ
heá¹-á¹-himantenÄ• tiattho gahetabbo.

ettha ca pavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239) ``sace pa
Ä• sannassa pacchimantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• rimantatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paricchedassa dassitattÄ• idhÄ• pi Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitassa paá¹-
Ä• sannaá¹…gabhÅ«tapÄ• datalassapÄ• rimantabhÅ«tato paá¹‡hipariyantassa heá¹-á¹-him

dÄ• yakassa pana orimantabhÅ«tatopÄ• daá¹…gulassa heá¹-á¹-himapariyantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
paricchinditabboti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• va nayena bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nipajjitvÄ• ussÄ«sake
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassÄ• piÄ• sannasÄ«saá¹…gassa pÄ• rimantabhÅ«tato gÄ«vantato paá¹-
minitabbo, na pÄ• datalatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ nipajjitvÄ• dÄ• nepi yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ v
Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239) hi \Ne I 161/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __akal
sahatthÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒasakkonto mukhena paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi
pÄ• cittiyaII 265) pana __ ``akallako_ti gilÄ• no gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vutta
gilÄ• no vÄ• atha vÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ akallako asamatthoti attho dassito. tenÄ• ha __ ``sacepi n
dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-ena akallako vÄ• mukhenapaá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _

<105> __ekadesenÄ• pÄ«_ti aá¹…guliyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hamattena.

__taÃ±ce paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitamevÄ• _ti veá¹‡ukoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitameva ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• yakena hatthapÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• ``ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ das
veá¹‡ukoá¹-iyÄ• gahaá¹‡avasena paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ubhayakoá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ sabbampi pa
bhikkhussa hattheapÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pakatiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchurasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vuttattÄ• __ ``abhihÄ• rona paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitassa
pÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchutopaggharantaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. doá¹‡ikÄ• ya
ucchurasaá¹ƒ majjhe Ä• varitvÄ• vissajjitampi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asa
``maÃ±cÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiuppÄ• ditasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, iminÄ• ``paá¹-
vattabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti.

__yattha_ \Be I 213/ __katthaci_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su, padesesu vÄ• . __asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime pha
asaá¹ƒhÄ• riye. ``tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«ti vacanato sÄ• khÄ• su paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒru
daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 265) vuttaá¹ƒ. porÄ
tatheva vuttaá¹ƒ, tadetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ atthato
tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡esu paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsukhumattÄ• tattha á¹-hapitaÄ• misassa asaá¹‡á¹-hahanato
á¹-hapitasadisattÄ• ``na ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tintiá¹‡ikÄ• disÄ• khÄ• su á¹-hapitepi
``sÄ• khÄ• su paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. aá¹-
ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• padassa ``kasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetupariyesane sati na aÃ±Ã±aá¹
``sukhumesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒvisesanapadaá¹ƒyeva hetumantavisesanaá¹ƒ bhavati, tas
tintiá¹‡ikapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒna ruhati, kasmÄ• ? tesaá¹ƒ sukhumattÄ• .
paduminÄ«paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ruhati, kasmÄ• ? tesaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• ti hetuphalasamban
I 162/, tasmÄ• ``tadetaá¹ƒvicÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hak
tÄ• ni sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• nÄ«timahantesu pana paduminÄ«paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ruha

<106> __puÃ±chitvÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti puÃ±chitepi rajanacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya sati

paá¹-iggahaá¹‡atthÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• sati. __taá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti patitarajaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahetvÄ•
gahitapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. __anÄ• pattÄ«_tidurÅ«paciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• didoso natthi. pubbÄ• bhoga
``anupasampannassa datvÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana taá
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• damattena parasantakaá¹ƒna hoti, tasmÄ• tassa adatvÄ•
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anupasampannassadassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipi vinayaduk
214/ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• akatvÄ• gahitepi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato anÄ• pattiyeva. __bh
aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussadeti. __kaÃ±jika_nti khÄ«rarasÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dravaá¹ƒ sandh
mocetvÄ• puna gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, uggahitakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthato amocentenevÄ• â€™
__Ä• luá¸·entÄ• na_ntiÄ• loá¸·entÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. Ä• haritvÄ• bhÅ«miya
natthÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``patto paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

<107> __paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uá¸·uá¹…kato thevÄ• patte patantÄ«_ti ettha ``yathÄ• paá¹-ha
dosonatthi, tathÄ• Ä• kiritvÄ• apanentÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• patitathevepi abhihaá¹-attÄ• nev
tivadanti. __carukenÄ• _ti khuddakabhÄ• janena. __ ``abhihaá¹-attÄ• _ti dÄ«yamÄ• nakkha
datvÄ• apanayanakÄ• le pana chÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• bindÅ«ni vÄ• patanti, puna paá¹-iggahetab
vigatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• na patati, tathÄ• apanessÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iharan
pakatisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apanente abhihÄ• ro na chijjati, supatitaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahitameva hitaá¹ƒ
__mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti abhihariyamÄ• nassa pattassa mukhava
uparibhÄ• gehatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• phusituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pÄ• dena pelletvÄ• _ti pÄ• d
``paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya akkamitvÄ• . __kecÄ«_ti abhayagirivÄ• sin
paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhantisaddamattameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yapaá¹-ibad
vacanaá¹ƒ na gahetabbanti adhippÄ• yo. __esa nayo_ti ``paá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhampi kÄ
ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo. tathÄ• ca tatthakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe tappaá¹-ibaddhe ca thullaccayameva vu

__tena Ä• harÄ• petu_nti yassa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``idha naá¹ƒ Ä• nehÄ«
\Ne I 163/ tena Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ itarassa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• mÅ«la
215/paribhogo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tasmÄ• . taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• dutiyadivase
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa uggahitakapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anÄ• ma
appaá¹-iggahitattÄ• __ ``sannidhipaccayÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. appaá¹-iggah
adinnamukhadvÄ• rÄ• pattihotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pana paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™
para_ntitadaheva sÄ• maá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tadaheva paá¹-iggah
punadivasÄ• dÄ«suappaá¹-iggahetvÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<108> __khÄ«yantÄ«_ti khayaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ehi thullaccayaappaá¹-iggaha
adhippÄ• yo. __satthakenÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahitasatthakena. __navasamuá¹-á¹-hita_nti eteneva
abhinavalaggattÄ• abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasseti. __eseva nayo_ti sannidhidosÄ• diá¹
tenÄ• ha __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kasmÄ• panettha uggahitapaccayÄ• , sannidhipacc
__ ``na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. iminÄ• ca bÄ• hiraparibhogatt

vÄ• anupasampannena dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidÄ«peti, tasmÄ• pattasa
sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariharitatelÄ• diá¹ƒ sace paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mohoti, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• p
anÄ• patti. abbhantaraparibhogatthaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• maá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhu
uggahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassaadinnamukhadvÄ•
abbhantaraparibhogatthameva anupasampannena dinnaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariharantassasiá¹…
sannidhipaccayÄ• Ä• patti hoti. keci pana ``thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassauccÄ• raá¹‡ama
vuttapaÃ±caá¹…gasampattiyÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa ruhaá¹‡ato bÄ• hiraparibhogatthampis
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹-iggahitamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 216/ vadanti. evaá¹ƒsati idha bÄ• hirapar
anupasampannena dinnaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pariharantassa sannidhipaccayÄ• Ä• patti vattabbÄ
paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca na vattabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bÄ• hiraparibhogatt
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹…gesu ``paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesana
vattabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±hi paribhogatthameva hotÄ«ti ``paribhogatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
``taÃ±cebhikkhu kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ t
pana ``satipi \Ne I 164/ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e `na hi taá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya pariharantÄ«â€™ ti
aparibhogatthÄ• yapariharaá¹‡e anÄ• patti vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tena ca paá¹-iggahaá
samiddhesu ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• yagahitameva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti ajjhoharitabb
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti dasseti. tathÄ• bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• á¹-hapitatelÄ• diá
sati paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __udukkhalamusalÄ• dÄ«ni kh
udukkhalamusalÄ• naá¹ƒkhayena pisitakoá¹-á¹-itabhesajjesu sace Ä• gantukavaá¹‡á¹‡o pa
__suddhaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti rukkhasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi gaá¸·itvÄ• patanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ

<109> __patto vÄ• ssa paá¹-iggahetabbo_ti etthÄ• pi pattagataá¹ƒ chupitvÄ• dentassa hatt
dosÄ• bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡anti abbhantaraparibhogatthameva pattapaá¹-igg
__yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa patte patati ... pe ... paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«_ti ettha
punappunaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantassa attano patte pakkhittameva attano santakanti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
hatthagataá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒna vijahati. paricchinditvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hantassa
attano santakantisanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa katattÄ• \Be I 217/ hatthagataá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá
atthÄ• yabhattaá¹ƒ pakkhipatÄ«_ti ettha anupasampannassa atthÄ• ya pakkhipantepi Ä• ga
sayamevapakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapanato paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati. anupasampannassa ha
panaanupasampanneneva á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati paricca
__ ``sÄ• maá¹‡era ... pe ... pariccattattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kesaÃ±cÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su anupasan
katthaci á¹-hapiyamÄ• nampi hatthato muttamatte eva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati, atha
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati. bhÄ• janaÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ• punadivasatthÄ• ya apekkhitamev
duddhotapattagataá¹ƒ viya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti saá¹…kÄ• ya ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa
nti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä«disesu hi yutti na gavesitabbÄ• , vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabba

<110> __pattagatÄ• yÄ• gÅ«_ti iminÄ• pattamukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hepi kuá¹-e yÄ• uggahitÄ• vÄ• na hoti bhikkhuno anicchÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti dasseti. __Ä• ropetÄ«_ti h __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa ukkhepÄ• avissajjetvÄ• va aÃ±Ã±ena hatthena pidahantassa doso natthi, tathÄ• pi na pidahitabbantiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡eneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 265) pana __ ``na_ \Ne I 165/ __pidahitabba_nti hatthato muttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, ha itarena hatthena pidahato, hatthato muttampi vÄ• aphusitvÄ• upari pidhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tenta vuttaá¹ƒ.

<111> __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti chÄ• yatthÄ• ya upari dhÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• khÄ• laggarajaá¹ƒ mukhe pÄ• teyya vÄ• ti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__macchikavÄ• raá¹‡attha_nti \Be I 218/ ettha ``sacepi sÄ• khÄ• ya laggarajaá¹ƒ patte pata sukhenaparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti sÄ• khÄ• ya paá¹-iggahitattÄ• abbhantaraparibhogattha paá¹-iggahaá¹‡antimÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. apare par ``macchikavÄ• raá¹‡atthanti vacanamattaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• bÄ• hiraparibhogatthaá¹ƒ gahitaâ€™ __kuá¹‡á¸• ake_ti mahÄ• ghaá¹-e. __tasmimpÄ«_ticÄ• á¹-ighaá¹-epi. __anupasampannaá¹ ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anupasampannenagÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• .

__therassa pattaá¹ƒ dutiyattherassÄ• _ti ``therassa pattaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti t pariccajÄ• petvÄ• dutiyattherassa deti. __tuyhaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«_ti ettha eva pattaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• attanopi pattaá¹ƒ tassa deti. __ettha panÄ• _ti ``paá¹‡á¸• ito sÄ• maá¹‡e tiÄ• dipattaparivattanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upaparikkhitabba_nti yathÄ• mÄ• tuÄ haranto tathÄ• rÅ«pe kicceanupasampannena aparivattetvÄ• va paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati, ev pattaparivattanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒkasmÄ• na labhatÄ«ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«maá pana ``sÄ• maá¹‡erehi gahitataá¹‡á¸• ulesuparikkhÄ«á¹‡esu avassaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• r karontÄ«ti cittuppatti sambhavati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• va paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• pana chÄ• yatthÄ• ya vÄ• gahaá¹‡eparibhogÄ• sÄ• natthi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ teneva Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherenapivuttaá¹ƒ ---

``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«namatthÄ• ya, telÄ• diá¹ƒ haratopi ca.

sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• diatthÄ• ya, imassa na visesatÄ• ||

``tasmÄ• hissa visesassa, cintetabbaá¹ƒ tu kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tassa sÄ• layabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tu, visesaá¹ƒ takkayÄ• mahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

idamevettha \Be I 219/ \Ne I 166/ yuttataraá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidhavitakkuppattiyÄ• sam
ettha vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetunti. mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya haraá¹‡e pana nÄ• vassaá¹ƒ
tathÄ• vidhavitakkuppattÄ«tisakkÄ• vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ. yattha hi vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ
nevatthi doso. teneva vakkhati ``sace pana sakkoti vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ, tato laddhaá¹ƒ kh
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 265) pana __ ``ett
pattaparivattane. __kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha yathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ito amhÄ• kampi dentÄ«ti
natathÄ• aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti, taÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ. yassa pana tÄ• diso vitak
tenaaparivattetvÄ• pi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<112> __niccÄ• letu_nti cÄ• letvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharÄ• diapanayanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __u
Ä• ropetabba_ntianaggikaá¹ƒ uddhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. uddhane paccamÄ• nassa
apakkataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavisitvÄ• paccantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kaÃ±ce

<113> __Ä• dhÄ• rake patto á¹-hapito_ti appaá¹-iggahitÄ• miso patto puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a
__cÄ• letÄ«_ti vinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• leti, satipi kÄ• raá¹‡e bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhogÄ• ra
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhe Ä• makamaá¹ƒsa
(Vin I 264) tÄ• dise Ä• bÄ• dhe attano atthÄ• ya Ä• makamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ
``Ä• makamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 10, 194) ca sÄ• ma
tathÄ• pi attano, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• bhikkhuno atthÄ• ya aggahitattÄ• __ ``sÄ«havighÄ• sÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sakkoti vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetu_nti ``mayhampi detÄ«â€™
anuppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetuá¹ƒsakkoti \Be I 220/, ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™
gahitanti vÄ• sallakkhetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. __sace pana mÅ«lepi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ettha `
gatemayhampi dadeyyunti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sace paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<114> __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karotÄ«_ti ``bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ca attano attano abhirucitaá
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti sabbesaá¹ƒ samake koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karoti. __gah
sÄ• maá¹‡erehigahitakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato avasesaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡hitvÄ• _ti ``mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ga
gahetvÄ• . idha__gahitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tena gaá¹‡hitvÄ• puna á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti \Ne I 167/ tadahu paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . teneva __ ``yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ•
natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana purimadivase paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• hoti, sÄ
vaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dhÅ«maá¹ƒ pivituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __samuddodakenÄ• _ti appaá¹-iggahitasa

__himakarakÄ• _ nÄ• ma kadÄ• ci vassodakena saha patanakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡alekhÄ• viya
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. tenÄ• ha __ ``udakagatikÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• ka
pasÄ• detvÄ• visuá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• __ ``abbohÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ•
abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, vikÄ• labhojanÄ• pattÄ«hipi abbohÄ• rikantidasseti. __laggatÄ«_ti sukkhe
mattikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentaá¹ƒ laggati. __bahala_nti hatthamukhesu alagganakampi pa

__vÄ• samatta_nti reá¹‡ukhÄ«rÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti attano
pana pÄ«tÄ• vasesakaá¹ƒ tattheva Ä• kirissÄ• mÄ«ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akic
__Ä• kirati, paá¹-iggahetabba_nti puppharasassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanato vuttaá¹ƒ. __vikkhambhe
apanetvÄ• ti attho.

<115> __mahÄ• bhÅ«tesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡asarÄ«rasannissitesu pathavÄ«Ä• dimahÄ• bhÅ«tes
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiattano paresaÃ±ca sarÄ«rasannissitaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, akappiyamaá
thullaccayÄ• diá¹ƒna janetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __patatÄ«_ti attano sarÄ«rato chijjitvÄ• patati.
``rukkhatochinditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• mattikatthÄ• ya pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ituá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±a
mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divisabhesajjaá¹ƒchinditvÄ• chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pi appaá¹-iggahitampi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

vÄ«satimo paricchedo.

21. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ•

<116> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 168/ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vi
``paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha paá¹-ikkhipanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhe
attho. pavÄ• riyate pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , paá¹-isedhanantyattho. paá¹-ikkhepasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pa
__paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _. atha vÄ• paá¹-ikkhepavasena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __paá¹-ikkh
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhojane abhi
paá¹-ikkhepasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tisambandho.

<117> __yaá¹ƒ asnÄ• tÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati. __ambilapÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-sa
khÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒsaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha __ambilapÄ• yÄ• sa_ggahaá¹‡ena \Be I
ghanayÄ• guvuttÄ• . __khÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• sa_ggahaá¹‡ena khÄ«rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• yÄ• gu saá¹…
janetÄ«_tianatirittabhojanÄ• pattinibandhanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. katopi paá¹-ikkh
anatirittabhojanÄ• pattinibandhanona hoti, akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
janetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

``yÄ• gu-saddassa pavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakayÄ• guyÄ• pi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• `yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ janetiyevÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hip
paratotattheva ``bhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttakÄ• raá¹‡en

vuttaÃ±hitattha --- heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ayÄ• guke nimantane udakakaÃ±jikakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá
sandhÄ• ya ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•  pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•  hoti. ``bhattamis
Ä• haritvÄ• â€™â€™ tiettha pana visuá¹ƒ yÄ• guyÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na h
vuttanayenevakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ madditaá¹ƒ bhattameva sandhÄ• ya ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ ga
yÄ• guyÄ• vatattha abhÄ• vato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti evamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabbaá
``yenÄ• pucchito, tassa atthitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enapi sa
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuyevapubbÄ• paravirodho Ä• pajjati, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca na sametÄ«ti. _
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_tiiminÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡assa macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• assa nahÄ• ru
__tÄ• hÄ«_tiputhukÄ• hi.

__sÄ• livÄ«hiyavehi katasattÅ«_ti yebhuyyanayena vuttaá¹ƒ, satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana bhaj
tenevÄ• ha __ ``kaá¹…guvaraka ... pe ... sattusaá¹…gahameva gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __s
piá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• \Ne I 169/ kato apakko sattuguá¸·o \Be I 223/. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á
238-239) pana __ ``sattumodako_ti sattuá¹ƒ temetvÄ• kato apakko, sattuá¹ƒ pana pisitvÄ•
temetvÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacanti, taá¹ƒna pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena vippakatabhojanabhÄ• vassa upacchinn
sÄ• sapamattampi ... pe ... na pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paa
pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanatosace saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ attano apÄ• puá¹‡antaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkhipati, napavÄ• reti paá¹-ikkhipitabbasseva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• , alajjisantakaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
pavÄ• reti. __avatthutÄ• yÄ• _ti anatirittÄ• pattisÄ• dhikÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya avatthubhÄ
paá¹-ikkhipitabbassevapaá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. yaÃ±hi paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya avatthÅ«ti vuccati.

<118> __Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…ga_nti hatthapÄ• sato bahi á¹-hatvÄ• onamitvÄ• dentassa
tassa orimantena paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ.

__upanÄ• metÄ«_ti iminÄ• kÄ• yÄ• bhihÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __apanÄ• metvÄ• _ti abhimukha
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vadatÄ«_ti kiÃ±ci apanÄ• metvÄ• vadati. kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• bhihÄ• rassaanad
gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. hatthapÄ• sato bahi á¹-hitassa satipi dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• bhihÄ• repa
dÅ«rabhÄ• veneva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya abhÄ• vato therassapi dÅ«rabhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ gahetv
dassento __ ``therassa dÅ«rabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, na pana therassa abhihÄ
gato hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito \Be I 224/ hoti, kiÃ±ci pana avatvÄ• Ä• dhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hita
na hotÄ«ti __ ``dÅ«tassa ca anabhiharaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``gahetvÄ• Ä• gatena `
ti vutte abhihÄ• ro nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti `sace pana gahetvÄ• Ä• gatobhikkhu ... pe ... pavÄ• raá
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``pattaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi upanÄ•
bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vuttanti gahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya di
idha anadhippetattÄ• .

__parivesanÄ• yÄ• _ti bhattagge. __abhihaá¹-Ä• va hotÄ«_ti parivesakeneva abhihaá¹-Ä• l
__dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«_ti ettha agg
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotiyeva. kasmÄ• ? dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya abhihaá¹-attÄ• , ``tasmÄ• sÄ• abh
vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu ``dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• bhihÄ• resati kevalaá¹ƒ `dassÄ
abhihÄ• ro na hoti, `dassÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti gaá¹‡hantepi agaá¹‡hantepidÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• bhihÄ
gahaá¹‡asamaye vÄ• aggahaá¹‡asamaye vÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipatopavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â
asati dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• bhihÄ• re gahaá¹‡asamayepipaá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kaá¹-acchunÄ• anukkhittampi pubbe eva abhihaá¹-attÄ•
``abhihaá¹-Ä• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __uddhaá¹-amatte_ti bhÄ• janato viyojitamatte
samabhÄ• repÄ«_ti parivesakassa ca aÃ±Ã±assaca bhattapacchibhÄ• raggahaá¹‡e sambh

<119> __rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• _ti ettha kevalaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsarasassa apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• janakas
paá¹-ikkhipatopavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na \Be I 225/ hoti. __maccharasa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su maccho ca ras
vatthunopi tÄ• disattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti. ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tipi avatvÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tenaabhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipatopi hoti eva.

__karambako_ti missakÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi bahÅ«hi missetvÄ• karonti, so ``kara
sacepi maá¹ƒsena missetvÄ• kato hoti, ``karambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti apavÄ• ra
vuttattÄ• paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hoti. ``maá¹ƒsakarambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™
``maá¹ƒsamissakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• va hot

<120> __ ``uddissakataâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_ti ettha ``vatthuno kappiyattÄ•
akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapaá¹-ikkhepatopi acittakattÄ• imassa sikkhÄ• padassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ayÄ• guke nimantane udakakaÃ±jikakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ madditaá¹ƒ bh
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ tivuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, `bhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ•
yÄ• guyÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ayamettha adhi
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha duddasa_nti etth
``yasmÄ• yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhattameva na hoti, khÄ«rÄ• dikampi hotiyeva, tasmÄ
na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca sati `yÄ• gu bahutarÄ• vÄ• hoti samasamÄ• vÄ• \Ne I 171/, r
bhattaá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ, pavÄ• retÄ«â€™ ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaâ€™â€™ nti. keci p
``yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya eva
`idha pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, na hotÄ«â€™ ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaâ€™â€™ nti.

yathÄ• \Be I 226/ cettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ parato ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
etthÄ• pikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi pavÄ• raá¹‡appahonakassa ap
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±carahi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• janakassa nÄ• ma
tasmÄ• ``idaÃ±cakarambakena na samÄ• netabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• yampi kÄ• raá¹‡a

saá¹ƒsandiyamÄ• naá¹ƒna sameti. yadi hi missakanti bhattamissakeyeva ruá¸·haá¹ƒ siyÄ• ,
``bhattamissakaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte bhattaá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pavÄ• retiyeva, evaá¹ƒ ``missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi appatarepi bhatte pav
``missakaâ€™â€™ ntibhattamissakeyeva ruá¸·hattÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``missakanti bhattamissak
ruá¸·havohÄ• rattÄ• idaá¹ƒ pana bhattamissakamevÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-
missakantibhattamissake ruá¸·haá¹ƒ na hoti, missakabhattaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya ``missaka
vuttanti. evampi yathÄ• ayÄ• guke nimantane khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi sammadditaá¹ƒ bhattameva s
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, evamidhÄ• pi missakabhattameva sandh
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte bhattaá¹ƒ appaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, bahu vÄ• , pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva
bhattamissakeruá¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, missakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ubhayathÄ•
sametÄ«tikimettha kÄ• raá¹‡acintÄ• ya. Ä«disesu pana á¹-hÄ• nesu aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ
ayaá¹ƒamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 238-239) pana __ ``uddissakatanti maÃ±Ã±
vatthuno kappiyattÄ• `pavÄ• ritova hotÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ce uddissakatameva hoti, pa
__ayametthÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti `yenÄ• pucchitoâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya
duddasa_nti bhattassa bahutarabhÄ• ve \Be I 227/ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yasambhavakÄ• raá¹‡aá
karambakepi macchÄ• dibahubhÄ• ve pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhaveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ce
evaá¹ƒ parato `missakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti etthÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasamevÄ• tida
`idaá¹ƒ pana bhattamissakamevÄ• â€™ tiÄ• di \Ne I 172/ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi `ap
ti vacanena na sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«_ti bhattassa upari á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rasÄ• diá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• detÄ«
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. kehici pana ``yathÄ• bhattasitthaá¹ƒ na patati, tathÄ• gÄ• á¸·ha
pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissat
bhattamissakaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yÄ•
paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hoti, evamidhÄ• pi bahukhÄ«rarasÄ• dÄ«su bhattesu ``kh
tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• dinnÄ• ni khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• detu khÄ«rÄ• dimissakaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti tenÄ• kÄ• rena dentaá¹ƒsand
bhattamissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«tidassanat
pana bhattamissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• ne pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-
detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yevetthapamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá
kÄ• raá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ gavesitabbaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 238-23
katvÄ• detÄ«_ti `rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«ti a
kÄ• yena rasÄ• diá¹ƒ viyojetvÄ• titathÄ• aviyojitepi paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya asamb
apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pahonakassa nÄ• mena vuttattÄ• bhattamissakayÄ• guá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• `yÄ
ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su viya, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ettha yathÄ• pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na virujjhati, ta
gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• vÄ• vÄ• setu vÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi nÄ• vÄ• diabhiruhanÄ• dikkhaá¹‡e kiÃ±ci á¹-hatvÄ• pi
abhiruhanÄ• dikÄ• tabbattepigamanatapparatÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, janasamm
anokÄ• sÄ• dibhÄ• vena á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __acÄ• letvÄ• _ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato a
pÄ«á¹-happadese vÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• apelletvÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒeva pana á¹-hÄ• ne parivattetuá
``yena passenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sace ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒnisinno pÄ• de amuÃ±citvÄ• pi bhÅ«
iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopento nÄ• ma hotÄ«tiukkuá¹-ikÄ• sanaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• sukhena nisÄ«d
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ... pe ... nisÄ«danakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ acA
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• satoÄ• nisadamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Ne I 173/ amocetvÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ti vuttaá
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒna gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ.

<121> __akappiyakata_nti ettha akappiyakatasseva anatirittabhÄ• vato kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ
pakkhittaá¹ƒ mÅ«laphalÄ• diyeva atirittaá¹ƒ na hoti, akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuladÅ«sanÄ•
sesaá¹ƒ pana pattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ atirittameva hoti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ pan
paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mena tato nÄ«haritvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ja
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

<122> __so puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhÄ• jane kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-h
saddhiá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti puna soyeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±o labhati. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha \Be I 229/ __ ``yena akataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabb
taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tenÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo na kevalaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enevA
__evaá¹ƒ kata_nti aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane kataá¹ƒ.

__pesetvÄ• _ti anupasampannassa hatthe pesetvÄ• . imassa vinayakammabhÄ• vato __ ``
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace pana Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha sace mukhagatenÄ• pi anatirittena Ä• m
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nihonti, pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pavÄ• ritena bhojanaá¹
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantenapi yathÄ• akatena missaá¹ƒ na hoti, evaá¹ƒ mukhaÃ±ca hatth
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi apavÄ• ritassa purebhattaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• hÄ• ra
anÄ• patti, pavÄ• ritassa pana pavÄ• raá¹‡amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti ``yÄ• ma
ajjhohÄ• reajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 240) vuttaá

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

ekavÄ«satimo paricchedo.

22. pabbajjÄ• vinicchayakathÄ•

<123> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 174/ paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni pabb
kathetuá¹ƒ__ ``pabbajjÄ• ti ettha panÄ• â€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vaji
upasampadÄ• topaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchitabbÄ• ti \Be I 230/ attho. pa-pubba vaja gatimhÄ•
__kulaputta_ntiÄ• cÄ• rakulaputtaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. ye puggalÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , te va
__pabbajjÄ• dosavirahito_ti pabbajjÄ• ya antarÄ• yakarehi paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• didosehi vira
__nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ettha kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhapiá¹-á¹-hi adhippetÄ• . __
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ampivaá¸• á¸• hanapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, na pabbÄ• jetabbo_ti
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yattha katthaci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavesu nakhap
vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ce, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca sati nakhapiá¹-
avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ce, sabbattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca na sA
padesaviseseyeva niyametvÄ• dassento __ `sace panÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sace hi avis
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyya,
`nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanehipakatipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™ ti padesaniyamaá¹ƒ na karey
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanehi pakatipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoaÃ±Ã±attha nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippam
avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹
avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe vÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotu, vaá¹-á¹-ati
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡atokhuddakatarassa vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe avaá¸• á¸• hanaka
mukhÄ• dÄ«suyeva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• â€™â€™ tisÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vag

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga 88-89) pana ``paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒavaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vutt
appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• disampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi ca va
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhameva hoti. pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi pananakhapiá¹-á¹-hi
Å«nataraá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ye gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡
`mukhe panÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __godhÄ• ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
kuá¹-á¹-heyeva \Be I 231/ antogadhoti dasseti. gaá¹‡á¸• epi iminÄ• nayena vinicchayovedit
mukhÄ• dÄ«su kolaá¹-á¹-himattato khuddakataropi gaá¹‡á¸• o na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti visuá¹ƒna c
``appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitepi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi kuá¹-á¹-he vuttanayena mukhÄ• dÄ«su kolaá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ato khudd
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• __avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitepÄ«_ti ettha __pi_
avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, tena kolaá¹-á¹-himattato \Ne I 175/ khuddakataropi na vaá¹-á¹-a
dassitoyevÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. __pakativaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• te_ti rogahetukassa vikÄ• ravaá
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kolaá¹-á¹-himattako_ti badaraá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡o. ``saÃ±jÄ• tachaviá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• â€™

vijjamÄ• nachaviá¹ƒkÄ• retvÄ• ti attho. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II
``sacchaviá¹ƒkÄ• retvÄ• _ti vijjamÄ• nachaviá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• ti attho, saÃ±chavinti vÄ• pÄ• á
saÃ±jÄ• tachaantiattho. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su vÅ«pasantesupi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡a
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapattavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti rattapadumasetapadumapupphadalavaá¹‡á¹
vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avaá¸• á¸• hanakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±att
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanayaá¹ƒ dasseti. __sosabyÄ• dhÄ«_ti khayarogo. __yakkhum
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• hatthamukhÄ• dikaá¹ƒ avayavaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanako ya

<124> __mahÄ• matto_ti mahatiyÄ• issariyamattÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. __ ``na dÄ• nÄ• ha
Ä• pucchatÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• eva dinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana
amaccÄ• dÄ«hi á¹-hapito, amaccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ eva vÄ• bhaá¹-o hoti, tena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amac
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<125> __ ``dhajabandhoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-acoro pabbÄ• jetabboti viÃ±Ã±Ä
ambalabujÄ• dicorakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«_ti ``sÄ«lavÄ• jÄ• toâ€™â€™

<126> __bhinditvÄ• _ti andubandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• . __chinditvÄ• _ti saá¹…khalikabandh
__muÃ±citvÄ• _ti rajjubandhanaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• . __vivaritvÄ• _ti gÄ• mabandhanÄ• dÄ«su
__apassamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• palÄ• yatÄ«_ti purisaguttiyaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ gopakÄ• naá¹ƒ

<129> __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammoâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttana

<130> __palÄ• topÄ«_ti \Ne I 176/ iá¹‡assÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhayena
__gÄ«vÄ• hoti_ iá¹‡Ä• yikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anÄ• darena iá¹‡amuttake bhikkhubhÄ• v

__upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• ha_nti thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• tabbamevÄ• _ti iá¹‡Ä• yikena dh
vÄ• , dÄ• ne saussÄ• heneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi ca bhikkhÅ«hi ``mÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ nik
sahÄ• yakehi bhavitabbanti dasseti. dhuranikkhepena hissa bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabb

<131> __dÄ• sacÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kÄ«to_ti iminÄ• dÄ• sabhÄ• vaparimocanatthÄ• y
dhanakkÄ«topi adÄ• so eva. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 97) pana __ ``d
sÄ• vanapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ropanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒdesacÄ• rittaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatth
tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ janapadedÄ• sapaá¹‡á¹‡ajjhÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• adÄ• sakaraá¹‡aniyÄ• men
sabbabandhanÄ• ni mocÄ• penti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™

__sace sayameva paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropenti, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tÄ• bhujissitthiyo ``mayampi

vaá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• siyohomÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya sayameva rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ
likhÄ• penti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ puttÄ• pi rÄ• jadÄ• sÄ• va honti, tasmÄ• te pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• _ti yattakÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mino, tesu ekena adinnepi na pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• .
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yassa vihÄ• rassa te Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dinnÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• r
phÄ• tikammena dhanÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhujisse katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. vajirabuc
mahÄ• vagga 97) pana ``devadÄ• siputte vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tilikhitaá¹ƒ. `Ä• rÄ• mikaÃ±ce pabbÄ•
datvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccarivÄ• dassa ayamidha adhippÄ• yo,
demÄ• â€™ ti dinnattÄ• na te tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ• , `Ä• rÄ• miko ca neva dÄ• so na bhujissoâ€
dÄ• sotilikhitaá¹ƒ. takkÄ• siÃ±canaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, te ca pabbÄ• jetabbÄ•
nissÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ attanÄ• pi bhujissaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 97) pana __ ``takkaá¹ƒ sÄ«se Ä• sittakasa
adÄ• se karontÄ• takkena sÄ«saá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• adÄ• saá¹ƒ karonti, evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikavac
teti adhippÄ• yo. `takkÄ• siÃ±canaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe cÄ• rittaâ€™ nti \Ne I 177/ vac
pabbÄ• jetabboti vutta_nti kappiyavacanena dinnepi \Be I 234/saá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• mikadÄ
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 97) __ ``takkaá¹ƒ sÄ«se Ä•
hontÄ«_ti kesucijanapadesu adÄ• se karontÄ• takkaá¹ƒ sÄ«se Ä• siÃ±canti, tena kira te ad
Ä• rÄ• mikavacanena dinnampÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• dinnepi saá¹…ghassa Ä• rÄ• mikad
pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ `tÄ• vakÄ• liko nÄ• maâ€™ _ti vuttattÄ• kÄ• laparicche
gahetukÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likamevÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. __nissÄ
sÄ• mikulaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ena parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na koci tassa dÄ• yÄ• do, s
nivÄ• sagÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«hi vÄ• issarehivÄ• bhujisso katova pabbÄ• jetabbo. devadÄ• sÄ• p
dese rÄ• jadÄ• sÄ• honti, katthaci vihÄ• radÄ• sÄ• vÄ• , tasmÄ• pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 97) pana __ ``nissÄ• mikadÄ• so_ nÄ• ma
matÄ• honti, na koci tassa pariggÄ• hako, sopi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ pana att
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ye vÄ• pana tasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he sÄ• mino, tehipi kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá
`devadÄ• siputtaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuvuttaá¹ƒ.
attano sÄ• mike disvÄ• palÄ• yantassa Ä• patti natthÄ«â€™ tivadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
``dÄ• sampi pabbÄ• jetvÄ• sÄ• mike disvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ apanento padavÄ• re
kÄ• retabbo, dÄ• sassa panapalÄ• yato anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<132> hatthacchinnakÄ• divatthÅ«su __kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le_ti sakalassa kaá¹‡á¹‡assa chedaa
__kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• yÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• ya \Be I 235/. __yassa pana kaá¹‡á¹‡
kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• diá¹-hapanachiddaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``taÃ±hi saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anakkha
__ajapadake_tiajapadanÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. tato hi uddhaá¹ƒ na vicchindituá¹ƒ sakkÄ
__sandhetu_ntiavirÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, virÅ«paá¹ƒ pana parisadÅ

__khujjasarÄ«ro_ti vaá¹…kasarÄ«ro. brahmuno viya ujukaá¹ƒ gattaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ yassa so
_bhagavÄ• . __avaseso satto_ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena rahitasatto. etena á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ
\Ne I 178/ itare sattÄ• khujjapakkhikÄ• ti dasseti. yebhuyyena hi sattÄ• khandhekaá¹-iyaá¹
á¹-hÄ• nesu namanti, te kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ namantÄ• pacchato namanti, dvÄ«suá¹-hÄ• nesu nam
dÄ«ghasarÄ«rÄ• pana ekena passena vaá¹…kÄ• honti, eke mukhaá¹ƒunnÄ• metvÄ• nak
caranti, eke appamaá¹ƒsalohitÄ• sÅ«lasadisÄ• honti, eke purato pabbhÄ• rÄ• honti, pave
__parivaá¹-umo_ti samantato vaá¹-á¹-akÄ• yo. etena evarÅ«pÄ• eva vÄ• manakÄ• na vaá

<133> __aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammasarÄ«ro_ti aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammamattasarÄ«ro. __kÅ«á¹-akÅ
anekesuá¹-hÄ• nesu piá¹‡á¸• itamaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tenÄ• h
``tÄ• laphalapiá¹‡á¸• isadisenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tÄ• laphalÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±jarÄ« __piá¹‡á¸• i_
sÄ«senÄ• _ti cetiyathÅ«pikÄ• viya kamena kisena sÄ«sena. mahÄ• veá¸·upabbaá¹ƒ viya Ä
pariyosÄ• nÄ• avisamathÅ«lena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato __nÄ• á¸·isÄ«so_ nÄ• ma. __kap
dvidhÄ• bhinnasÄ«so. __ ``kaá¹‡á¹‡ikakeso vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``pÅ
makkaá¹-asseva nalÄ• á¹-epi kesÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«s

__makkaá¹-abhamuko_ti \Be I 236/ nalÄ• á¹-alomehi avibhattalomabhamuko. __akkhicakke
__kekaro_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ passanako. __udakatÄ• rakÄ• _ti olokentÄ• naá¹ƒudake paá¹-ibimbika
udakabubbuá¸·anti keci. __akkhitÄ• rakÄ• _ti abhimukheá¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• . akkhibha
__atipiá¹…galakkhi_ majjÄ• rakkhi. __madhupiá¹…gala_ntimadhuvaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹…galaá¹ƒ. _
__pakhuma_-saddo akkhidalalomesu niruá¸·ho, tadabhÄ• vÄ• nippakhumakkhi. __akkhipÄ
akkhidalapariyantesu pÅ«titÄ• pajjanarogena.

__cipiá¹-anÄ• siko_ti anunnatanÄ• siko. __paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• Å«ko_ nÄ• ma mahÄ• mu
__bhinnamukho_tiupakkamukhapariyosÄ• no, sabbadÄ• vivaá¹-amukho vÄ• . __vaá¹…kan
apakkammaá¹-hitaheá¹-á¹-himahanukaá¹-á¹-hiko. __oá¹-á¹-hacchinnako_ti ubhosu oá¹-á¹-he
jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• dinÄ• apanÄ«tamaá¹ƒsena oá¹-á¹-hena samannÄ• ga
niccapaggharitalÄ• lÄ• mukho.

__bhinnagalo_ti avanatagalo. __bhinnauro_ti atininnauramajjho. evaá¹ƒ __bhinnapiá¹-á¹-hÄ
__sabbaÃ±ceta_nti \Ne I 179/ ``kacchugattoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha
kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«suvutto evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vinicchayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko_ti aá¹‡á¸• akesu vuddhirogena samannÄ• gato, aá¹‡á¸• avÄ• tarogena
uddhutabÄ«jaá¹‡á¸• akosenasamannÄ• gato vÄ• . yassa nivÄ• sanena paá¹-icchannampi u
pabbÄ• jetabbo. __vikaá¹-o_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ gamanapÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato, yassa caá¹…kama
nigacchanti. __saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-o_ti gacchato parivattanapÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato, yassa ca
pavisanti. __mahÄ• jaá¹…gho_ti thÅ«lajaá¹…gho. __mahÄ• pÄ• do_ti mahantena pÄ• data

__pÄ• davemajjhe_ti piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• davemajjhe. etena aggapÄ• do ca paá¹‡hi ca sadisÄ• vÄ

<134> __majjhe saá¹ƒkuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• _ti kuá¹‡á¹-hapÄ• datÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti,
saá¹ƒkuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• _tikuá¹‡á¹-hapÄ• datÄ• ya. kuá¹‡á¹-hapÄ• dasseva caá¹…kamana
``piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• daggena caá¹…kamantoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``pÄ• dassa bÄ• hirantenÄ• â€™â€
``abbhantarantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca idaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalassa ubhohipariyantehi caá¹…kamana

__mammana_nti khalitavacanaá¹ƒ, yo ekamevakkharaá¹ƒ catupaÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ vadati, tas
á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡avisuddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vena aphuá¹-á¹-hakkharavacanaá¹ƒ. vacanÄ• nukara
tivutto. yo ca karaá¹‡asampannopi ekamevakkharaá¹ƒ hikkÄ• rabahuso vadati, sopi idheva
pana taá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• pi anÄ• meá¸• itakkharameva sithilaá¹ƒ siliá¹-á¹-havacanaá¹ƒ vattua
pabbÄ• jetabbo. __Ä• pattito na muccantÄ«_ti Ã±atvÄ• karontÄ• va na muccanti. jÄ«vitanta
kÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ dentassa anÄ• patti.

<135> abhabbapuggalakathÄ• su ``yo kÄ• á¸·apakkhe itthÄ« hoti, juá¹‡hapakkhe puriso,
ayaá¹ƒ __pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akoâ€™â€™ _ti keci vadanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``kÄ• á
juá¹‡hapakkhe panassa pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe pa
vuttattÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe ussannapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti viÃ±
yuttataraá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ. itthibhÄ• vo pumbhÄ• vo vÄ• natthi etassÄ• ti __abhÄ• vako_. _
pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• _ti ettha apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe nÄ•
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe \Be I 238/ \Ne I 180/ pabbajito
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¸• ak
kilesakkhayÄ• sambhavato, khÄ«á¹‡akilesassa ca paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• paaÄ• to.
ahetukapaá¹-isandhikathÄ• yaÃ±hiavisesena paá¹‡á¸• akassa ahetukapaá¹-isandhitÄ• vutt
Ä• sittausÅ«yapakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-isandhitopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva paá¹‡á¸• akab
vadanti. teneva ahetukapaá¹-isandhiniddesejaccandhabadhirÄ• dayo viya paá¹‡á¸• ako jÄ•
niddiá¹-á¹-ho. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin III) II 233) abhabb
paá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• nagataubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• tayovatthuvipannÄ• ahetukapaá¹-isand
avÄ• rito, maggo pana vÄ• ritoti avisesatovuttanti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• va

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 109) pana paá¹‡á¸• akavatthusmiá¹ƒ
Ä• sittausÅ«yapakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• tayopi purisabhÄ• valiá¹…gÄ• diyuttÄ• ahetukapaá¹-is
kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassabalavatÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akasadisattÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• a
Ä• sittausÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒdvinnaá¹ƒ kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ•
nivÄ• retumpisakkÄ• , tena te pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• ti vuttÄ• . pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akassa pana kÄ•
viyakilesapariá¸·Ä• ho avattharanto Ä• gacchati, vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ patvÄ• eva ca nivattati, tas
na pabbÄ• jetabboti vutto, tadetaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yassa paresaâ€™â€™ _
__Ä• sittassÄ• _ti mukhe Ä• sittassa attanopi asucimuccanena pariá¸·Ä• hovÅ«pasammati.

usÅ«yÄ• ya vasena attano sevetukÄ• matÄ• rÄ• ge uppanneasucimuttiyÄ• pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ

__ ``bÄ«jÄ• ni_ \Be I 239/ __apanÄ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• bÄ«jesu á¹-hitesu nimitta
paá¹‡á¸• ako na hoti. bhikkhunopi anÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• tadapanayane thullaccayameva,
pana apanÄ«tesu aá¹…gajÄ• tampi rÄ• gena kammaniyaá¹ƒ na hoti, pumabhÄ• vovigaccha
upasampadÄ• pi vigacchati, kilesapariá¸·Ä• hopi dunnivÄ• ravÄ«tikkamohoti napuá¹ƒsakapa
Ä«diso upasampannopi nÄ• setabboti vadanti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• bÄ«juddharaá¹‡e pÄ• r
ettha tÄ• va keci vadanti ``paÃ±Ã±attamevetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• `paá¹‡á¸• ako bhikkhave anu
upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampannonÄ• setabboâ€™ ti vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. keci \Ne I 181
bÄ«juddharaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e paá¹‡á¸• ako na hoti, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
pana so uddhaá¹-abÄ«jo bhikkhu aparenasamayena vuttanayena paá¹‡á¸• akattaá¹ƒ Ä• paj
upasampadÄ• ya avatthu, tatoeva cassa upasampadÄ• vigacchati, tasmÄ• esa paá¹‡á¸• a
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akenasaddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• `upasampanno nA
vutto, na tato pubbe. ayaÃ±cakiÃ±cÄ• pi sahetuko, bhÄ• vakkhayena panassa ahetukasadis
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. apare pana ``pabbajjato pubbe upakkamena paá¹‡á¸• akabhA
`upasampannonÄ• setabboâ€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, upasampannassa pana pacchÄ• upakkamena
vigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. yadaggena hi pabbajjato pubbe upakkamena ab
pacchÄ• pihotÄ«ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

itthattÄ• di bhÄ• vo natthi etassÄ• ti __abhÄ• vako. pabbajjÄ• na vÄ• ritÄ• _ti ettha
__pabbajjÄ• _ggahaá¹‡enevaupasampadÄ• pi gahitÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``yassa cettha pabbajjÄ•
__tasmiá¹ƒ_ \Be I 240/yevassa __pakkhe pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• _ti ettha pana apaá¹‡á¸• akap
pabbajjÄ• mattamevalabhati, upasampadÄ• pana tadÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹‡á¸• akapakk
liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabbotiveditabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<136> __ubhatobyaÃ±janamassa atthÄ«ti ubhatobyaÃ±janako_ti iminÄ•
asamÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avisayobÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soyaá¹ƒ, purimapade ca vibhattialopoti d
cetthapurisanimittaá¹ƒ itthinimittaÃ±ca adhippetaá¹ƒ. atha ubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ekameva
dveti? ekameva hoti, na dve. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒuppajjati,
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti, no. yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa itthindriyaá
noâ€™â€™ ti (Yam III indriyayamaka.188) ekasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• neindriyabhÅ«tabhÄ• vadvaya
paá¹-isedhitattÄ• , taÃ±ca kho itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassaitthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisaubhatobyaÃ±j
purisindriyanti. yadi evaá¹ƒ dutiyabyaÃ±janassaabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati indriyaÃ±hi byaÃ±janass
vuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca tassa natthÄ«ti? vuccate --- na tassa indriyaá¹ƒ dutiyabyaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡a
abhÄ• vato. itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassahi yadÄ• itthiyÄ• rÄ• gacittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tadÄ• pu
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, itthibyaÃ±janaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ guá¸·haá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• \Ne I 182/ ita
yadi ca tesaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ dutiyabyaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒbhaveyya, sadÄ• pi byaÃ±janadva
pana tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• veditabbametaá¹ƒ ``na tassa taá¹ƒbyaÃ±janakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kamm

rÄ• gacittamevettha kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. yasmÄ• cassa ekamevaindriyaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ
sayampi gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, parampi gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janako paraá¹ƒ
na gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga III 116) Ä• gata

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ \Be I 241/ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 116) pana ---
__itthiubhatobyaÃ±janako_tiitthindriyayutto, itaro pana purisindriyayutto. ekassa hi bhÄ• vac
uppajjatiyamake (Yam III indriyayamaka.188) paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . dutiyabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pana ka
akusalacittenevabhÄ• varahitaá¹ƒ uppajjati. pakatitthipurisÄ• nampi kammameva byaÃ±jana
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na bhÄ• vo tassa kenaci paccayena paccayattassa paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avuttattÄ
bhÄ• vasahitÄ• naá¹ƒyevabyaÃ±janaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattadassanatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
``itthindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccaitthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• indriyassa byaÃ±janakÄ•
idha pana akusalabalenaindriyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ubhinn
ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• naá¹ƒ. yadÄ• itthiyÄ• rÄ• go uppajjati, tadÄ• purisabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pÄ
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• purise rÄ• go uppajjati, tadÄ• itthibyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ho
paá¹-icchannantiÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

<137> theyyÄ• ya saá¹ƒvÄ• so etassÄ• ti __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_. so ca na saá¹ƒvÄ• sam
thenakoidhÄ• dhippeto, atha kho liá¹…gassa tadubhayassa ca thenakopÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tayo
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __na yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diya
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vandanaá¹ƒna sÄ• diyati. __yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸
attanÄ• musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassitavassÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒyathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vanda
__bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ• diko_ti iminÄ• na ekakammÄ• dikovaidha saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• mÄ•

<138> __rÄ• ja ... pe ... bhayenÄ• _ti ettha __bhaya_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo
``rÄ• jabhayenadubbhikkhabhayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . __saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• s
suddhamÄ• naso_tirÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi \Be I 242/ gahitaliá¹…gatÄ• ya \Ne I 183/ so suddha
nÄ• dhivÄ• setÄ«tiattho. yo hi rÄ• jabhayÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetvÄ• te
saá¹ƒvasitukÄ• matÄ• yaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so asuddhacittatÄ• ya liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡en
hoti. ayaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• disena asuddhacittena bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• vato y
nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, tÄ• va theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma na hoti. teneva ``rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi g
`gihÄ«maá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oti jÄ• nantÅ«â€™ ti vaÃ±canacitte satipi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetukÄ
jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``vÅ«pasantabhayatÄ• idha
tivadanti, evaÃ±ca sati so vÅ«pasantabhayo yÄ• va saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, tÄ• va
hotÄ«ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. imasmiÃ±ca atthe viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne avÅ«pasantabhay
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ• diyanepitheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«ti Ä• pajjeyya, na ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ• diyanepiatheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakatÄ• dassitÄ• . __sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabha
avÅ«pasantabhayenapisaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ asÄ• diyanteneva bhavitabbanti dÄ«peti. teneva tÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ

tasmÄ• `sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• ni bhuÃ±jantoâ€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. tasm
gahitaliá¹…gatÄ• yevetthasuddhacittatÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbasÄ• mayikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhattÄ• ni. __kÄ• yaparihÄ• riyÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• yena pariharitabbÄ• ni.
__abbhuggacchantÄ«_tiabhimukhaá¹ƒ gacchanti. __kammantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kasi
__tadevapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti \Be I 243/ cÄ«varÄ• ni nivÄ•
pattaÃ±ca aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati.

__nÄ• pi sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hot
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ pabbajito samaá¹‡o nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â
evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana nidassanamattaá¹ƒ
__anupasampannakÄ• leyevÄ• _tiiminÄ• upasampannakÄ• le sutvÄ• sacepi nÄ• roceti, th
dÄ«peti.

__sikkhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 184/ __appaccakkhÄ• ya ... pe ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«_ti idaá
dinnaliá¹…gassaapariccattattÄ• na liá¹…gatthenako hoti, liá¹…gÄ• nurÅ«passa saá¹ƒvÄ• s
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakohotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __eko bhikkhu kÄ• sÄ• ye saussÄ• hova odÄ• taá¹ƒ
idameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. parato __ ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero saliá¹…ge á¹-hitoâ€™â
_tiÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vuttavidhÄ• nesupi atheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sapakkhe ayameva nayo
esevanayoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• pi gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• â€™

__sace koci vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito_ti sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• peá¸
etenagihisantakaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• maá¹‡erapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ... pe ... theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ•
kiÃ±cÄ• pi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjatiyeva. sesametthautt
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 110) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 110) pana --- theyyÄ• ya liá¹…gaggaha
idhasaá¹ƒvÄ• so evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tayo theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __na_ \Be I 24
__yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒvandana_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vandanaá
__yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandana_ntiattanÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dena dassitavassakkamena bhik
daharasÄ• maá¹‡ero panavuá¸• á¸• hasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ, daharabhikkhÅ« ca vuá¸• á¸•
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nahoti. __imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakatthe. __bhikkhuvass
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakevuttapÄ• á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ, sayameva pana pabbajitvÄ• sÄ• maá
ubhayatthenakoeva. na kevalaÃ±ca purisova, itthÄ«pi bhikkhÅ«nÄ«su evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, t
Ä• dikammikÄ• pi cettha na muccanti. upasampannesu eva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
tenevettha Ä• dikammikopi na mutto.

__rÄ• ja ... pe ... bhayenÄ• _ti ettha __bhaya_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __yÄ• va so su
liá¹…gena bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetvÄ• tehi saá¹ƒvasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti asuddhacittÄ• bhÄ• v
asuddhacittena liá¹…ge gahitamatte pacchÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saha saá¹ƒvasatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ•
pacchÄ• saá¹ƒvasantopi abhabbo hutvÄ• saá¹ƒvasati, tasmÄ• ubhayatthenakopi liá¹…gat
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana rÄ• jÄ• dibhayena suddhacittova liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicaranto \Ne
``bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• jÄ«vassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti asuddhacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, so
cittuppÄ• damattenatheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti suddhacittena gahitaliá¹…gattÄ• . sace pa
santikaá¹ƒgantvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eravassagaá¹‡anÄ• diá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako
hotÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana parato ``saha dhuranikkhepena ayampi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«hi saá¹…gamma saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• dhivÄ• sanavasena dhuranikkhepaá
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒnÄ• dhivÄ• seti, yÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 245/, tassa tÄ• va t
vuccatÄ«tisambandho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ettha ca corÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ•
bhikkhÅ«nampisantike pabbajitÄ• layaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vandanÄ• diá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantopi ``sobh
pabbajitaliá¹…gaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• suddhacittena gaá¹‡hantopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na

__sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbasÄ• mayikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
idaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naÃ±Ã±eva niyamitabhattaggahaá¹‡e saá¹ƒvÄ• sopi sambhaveyyÄ• ti sal
vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ pana asÄ• diyitvÄ• abhikkhukavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su vihÄ• rabhattÄ• d
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakona hoti eva. __kammantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kasiÄ• dikammÄ• ka
Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _tibhikkhuliá¹…gavasena sarÄ«rena dhÄ• retvÄ• .

__yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ
``theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ tipana nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantopi ``evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
``karonto samaá¹‡o nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``yadi Ä• rocessÄ• mi, chaá¸• á¸• ayis
kenaci pabbajjÄ• mena ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti. yo pana p
evaá¹ƒ megahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä« kevalaá¹ƒ antarÄ• attano setavatthanivÄ• sanÄ•
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒlajjanto na katheti, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti. __anupasampannakÄ• le
avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena upasampannakÄ• le theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vaÃ±c
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti. so hi suddhacittena gahitaliá¹…gattÄ• liá¹…gatth
laddhÅ«pasampadattÄ• tadanuguá¹‡asseva saá¹ƒvÄ• sassa sÄ• ditattÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satthe
anupasampanno pana liá¹…gatthenako hoti, saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahassa liá¹…gassa gahitattÄ•
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ• diyanamattenasaá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako hoti.

__saliá¹…ge_ \Ne I 186/ __á¹-hito_ti saliá¹…gabhÄ• ve á¹-hito. __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na h
dinnaliá¹…gassa apariccattattÄ• liá¹…gatthenako na hoti. bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aparicca
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakona hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ
``liá¹…gÄ• nurÅ«passasaá¹ƒvÄ• sassa sÄ• ditattÄ• nÄ• pi saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakoâ€™â€™ t
idameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• pi bhikkhuvassag

liá¹…gÄ• nurÅ«pasaá¹ƒvÄ• so evasÄ• ditoti saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakatÄ• na siyÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . yathÄ• cettha bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eropi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ samÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡erapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apariccattattÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako na hotÄ«ti veditabbo. _
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• _ti kÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡edhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampaá

__sace koci vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito_ti sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• peá¸
vilÄ«vÄ• dimayesugharadvÄ• resu á¹-hapitesu bhattabhÄ• janavisesesu. etena vihÄ• re bhi
vassagaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<139> titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte titthiyapakkantako
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gatassa liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡eneva tesaá¹ƒ laddhipi gahitÄ• yeva h
pana ``tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte laddhiyÄ• gahitÄ• yapi aggahitÄ• yapititthiyapakkant
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ``titthiyo bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tigatassa liá¹…gas
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ laddhiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 247/ nÄ• ma atthi. liá¹…gasampaá¹-icchanenevahi so
teneva ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni ... pe ... yÄ• vana sampaá¹-icchati, tÄ• va
sampaá¹-icchitamatte titthiyapakkantako hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __naggova Ä• jÄ«vakÄ•
gacchati, padavÄ• re padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-a_nti ``Ä• jÄ«vakobhavissaâ€™â€™ nti asuddha
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. naggena hutvÄ• gamanapaccayÄ• pipadavÄ• re dukkaá¹-Ä• na mu
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 110) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 110) pana --- titthiyapakkantakÄ• dikath
Ä• dinnamatte_ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• diadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• ``titthiyo bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
liá¹…ge kÄ• yena dhÄ• ritamatte. __sayamevÄ• _ti titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• \Ne
saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mepi kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni nivÄ• seti. __Ä• jÄ«vako bhavissanti ... pe ... gacch
santike tesaá¹ƒ pabbajanavidhinÄ• ``Ä• jÄ«vako bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tigacchati. tassa
titthiyabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ pati sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vijjamÄ• nepi ``gantvÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ
padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-a_nti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avuttepi
methunÄ• dÄ«suvuttapubbapayogadukkaá¹-Ä• nulomato vuttaá¹ƒ. etena ca sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sampaá¹-icchitepÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tato purimapayoge thullaccayaÃ±ca vattabbameva. thullacc
nivattantopiÄ• pattiá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• muccati evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, eva
lohituppÄ• depibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pubbapayogÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-athullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hi
sÄ• sanaviruddhatÄ• yettha Ä• dikammikÄ• nampi anÄ• patti na vuttÄ• . pabbajjÄ• yapi abh
aÃ±Ã±e ca pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• e visuá¹ƒ \Be I 248/ sikkhÄ• padena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diá¹ƒ ad
vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__taá¹ƒ laddhÄ«_ti titthiyavese seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡ameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tes
sassatÄ• diggÄ• haá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantopi liá¹…ge asampaá¹-icchite titthiyapakkantako na hoti, ta
aggahetvÄ• pi ``etesaá¹ƒ vatacariyÄ• sundarÄ• â€™â€™ ti liá¹…gaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanto t

__laddhiyÄ• abhÄ• venÄ• _ti bhikkhubhÄ• ve sÄ• layatÄ• ya titthiyabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanalac
Ä• padÄ• su kusacÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ pÄ• rupantassapi naggassa viya anÄ• pattÄ«ti dasseti. __up
kathito_ti ettha saá¹…ghabhedakopi upasampannabhikkhunÄ• va kathito, mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ
anupasampannenÄ• tipi daá¹-á¹-habbanti Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

<140> tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``yo koci amanussajÄ• tiyo, sabbova imasmiá¹ƒ atthe
tiracchÄ• nagatotiveditabboâ€™â€™ _ti etena eso manussajÄ• tiyo eva bhagavato sÄ• san
upasampajjituá¹ƒvÄ• labhati, na tato aÃ±Ã±eti dÄ«peti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``tumhe khotth
aviruá¸·hidhammÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinayeâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 111).

<141> Ä• nantariyakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nÄ• diamanussajÄ• tito manussajÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±Ã
tikkhavisadÄ• honti lokuttaraguá¹‡Ä• viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• janikÄ• mÄ•
manussÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva kusalapavatti tikkhavisadÄ• , evaá¹ƒ akusalapavattipÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``s
__manussajÄ• tikenevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. atha vÄ• yathÄ• samÄ• najÄ• tiyassa vikopan
vijÄ• tiyassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. puttasambandhenamÄ• tupitus
dattakittimÄ• divasenapi puttavohÄ• ro loke dissati, so ca kho pariyÄ• yatoti nippariyÄ• yasi
__ ``janikÄ• mÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitasseva kusal
tikkhavisadasÅ«rabhÄ• vÄ• patti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampibodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhittayanib
manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitasseva akusaladhammÄ• nampitikkhavisadasÅ«rabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ
manussajÄ• tikenevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• nantariyenÄ• _tiettha cutianantaraá¹ƒ niraye paá
anantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmiá¹ƒ anantare janakattena niyuttaá¹ƒÄ• nantariyaá¹ƒ, tena. atha v
phalaá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmiá¹ƒ anantare niyuttaá¹ƒ, tannibbattanena anantarakara
anantarappayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ, tena __Ä• nantariyenamÄ• tughÄ• takakamme
manussabhÅ«to janako pitÄ• sayampimanussajÄ• tikeneva satÄ• saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• voro
pitughÄ• takakammenapitughÄ• takoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ veditabbanti Ä• ha __ `
nayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

parivattitaliá¹…gampi mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropentassa Ä• nantariyak
hi liá¹…gaparivatte so eva ekakammanibbatto bhavaá¹…gappabandho jÄ«vitappabandho, n
manusso tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• na
tiracchÄ• noyeva vÄ• tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, tassa kammaá¹ƒ Ä• nantar
pana hoti, Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ Ä• hacceva tiá¹-á¹-hati. eá¸·akacatukkaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• macatukka
kathetabbaá¹ƒ. ``eá¸·akaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhisandhinÄ• pi hi eá¸·akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• rento Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 250/ph
Ä• nantariyavatthuno vikopitattÄ• . eá¸·akÄ• bhisandhinÄ• , pana mÄ• tÄ• pitiabhisandhinÄ
Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ na phusati Ä• nantariyavatthunoabhÄ• vato. mÄ• tÄ• pitiabhisandhinÄ• mÄ
phussateva. esa nayo itarasmimpicatukkadvaye. yathÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«su, evaá¹ƒ arahan
veditabbÄ• ni. sabbattha hi purimaá¹ƒ abhisandhicittaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vadhakacittaá¹

tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajÄ«vitindriyaÃ±capamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. katÄ• nantariyakammo ca ``tassa kamm
paá¹-ibÄ• hessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒmahÄ• cetiyappamÄ• á¹‡ehi kaÃ
sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• nisinnassabhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne
bhagavato saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ amuÃ±canto vicaritvÄ• pikÄ• yassa bhedÄ• niraya
na labhati. pitughÄ• take __vesiyÄ• putto_tiupalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, kulitthiyÄ• aticÄ• riniy
pitaraá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• ghÄ• ntentopipitughÄ• takova hoti.

arahantaghÄ• takakamme __avasesa_nti anÄ• gÄ• miÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. ayamettha saá¹…khepo,
panatatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• to gahetabbo.

__ ``duá¹-á¹-hacittenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``vadhakacittenÄ• â€™
vadhakacetanÄ• yahi dÅ«sitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ idha duá¹-á¹-hacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ•
tathÄ• gatassa abhejjakÄ• yatÄ• yaparÅ«pakkamena cammacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lohitapaggh
sarÄ«rassa pana antoyevaekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne lohitaá¹ƒ samosarati, Ä• ghÄ• tena pakuppa
devadattenapaviddhasilato bhijjitvÄ• gatÄ• sakkhalikÄ• pi tathÄ• gatassa pÄ• dantaá¹ƒ pa
pahaá¹-oviya \Be I 251/ pÄ• do antolohitoyeva ahosi. jÄ«vako pana tathÄ• gatassa ruciyÄ• s
chinditvÄ• tamhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• duá¹-á¹-halohitaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• phÄ• sumakÄ• si, tenassa
tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ«vako viyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

atha ye parinibbute tathÄ• gate cetiyaá¹ƒ bhindanti, bodhiá¹ƒ chindanti, dhÄ• tumhi upakkar
hotÄ«ti? bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ hoti Ä• nantariyasadisaá¹ƒ. sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ pana thÅ«paá
bÄ• dhamÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhisÄ• khaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi tattha nilÄ«nÄ• sakuá¹‡
pÄ• tenti, chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. paribhogacetiyato hi sarÄ«racetiyaá¹ƒgarutaraá¹ƒ. cet
bhinditvÄ• gacchante bodhimÅ«lepi chinditvÄ• harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• pana bodhisÄ• kl
bÄ• dhati, taá¹ƒ geharakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ na labhati. bodhiatthÄ• yahi gehaá¹ƒ, na
Ä• sanagharepi eseva nayo. yasmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• sanaghare dhÄ• tunihitÄ• hoti, tassa rakkha
sÄ• khaá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bodhijagganatthaá¹ƒ ojoharaá¹‡asÄ• khaá¹ƒvÄ• pÅ«tiá¹
chindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, satthu rÅ«pakÄ• yapaá¹-ijaggane viya puÃ±Ã±ampi hoti.

saá¹…ghabhede __catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• na_nti apalokanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedako_tipakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Ne I 190/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. pubbe eva pÅ
vÄ• vatthÄ• didosenavipannupasampado vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindantopi Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ n
bhinnova hoti, pabbajjÄ• cassa na vÄ• ritÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sane __icchamÄ• na_nti odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒ icchamÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ•
``gihibhÄ• vesampaá¹-icchitamatteyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. neva pabbajjÄ• \Be I 252/ atthÄ«ti y
capaá¹-ikkhitte abhabbe ca puggale Ã±atvÄ• pabbÄ• jeti, upasampÄ• deti vÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá
anÄ• pattÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<142> gabbhamÄ• sehi saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni assÄ• ti __gabbhavÄ«so_. __hÄ• yana
adhikesu uttari hÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, Å«nesu vaá¸• á¸• hananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ekÅ«navÄ«sativass
mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya jÄ• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÅ«
__pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagamanadivase. ``tiá¹ƒsarattidivo mÄ• soâ
c 8.43; Vibh 1023) vacanato __ ``cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. _
ukkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti vassaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hanti, tatiyasaá¹ƒvacchare ekamÄ• sas
mÄ• sapariccajanavasenavassaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti attho, tasmÄ• tatiyo saá¹ƒ
hoti. saá¹ƒvaccharassapana dvÄ• dasamÄ• sikattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vassesu adhikamÄ•
mÄ• sÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti chamÄ• sato. __nikkaá¹…khÄ• h
saddhiá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassattÄ• nibbematikÄ• hutvÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ tÄ«su
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒyeva vassÄ• naá¹ƒadhikamÄ• se gahetvÄ• gaá¹‡itattÄ• sesavassa
honti, tÄ• ni adhikadivasÄ• nisandhÄ• ya `nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti,
dvÄ«su vassesu adhikadivasÄ• ninÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ upalabbhanti tatiye vasse vassukkaá¸• á¸
pariccatteyeva atirekamÄ• sasambhavato, tasmÄ• dvÄ«su vassesu atirekadivasÄ• ni visuá

``te dve mÄ• se gahetvÄ• vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ•
ekÅ«navÄ«sativassamhica puna aparasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 253/ vasse pakkhitte vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni p
hontÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``ettha pana ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. anekatthattÄ• nipÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ _
hisaddattho, ettha \Ne I 191/ hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaÃ±hi vuttassevatthassa samatthanavase
caimaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti --- yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nikkhaman
atikkammapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tattha gabbhamÄ• sepi gahe
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ``ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tas
gahitesu evavÄ«sati vassÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• g
gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• honti, tasmÄ• . __ekavÄ«sativasso hotÄ«_ti jÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
samÄ• nogabbhamÄ• sehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekavÄ«sativasso hoti. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detÄ
kammavÄ• cÄ• cariyovÄ• hutvÄ• upasampÄ• detÄ«ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ•

gabbhe sayitakÄ• lena saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«satimaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡amassÄ• ti __gabbha
nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«_tisÄ• vaá¹‡amÄ• sassa puá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ•
anantarapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«. __pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti pacchimikÄ• yavassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya, dv
vasitvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒupasampÄ• dentÄ«ti attho. ``tiá¹ƒsarattidivo mÄ
saá¹ƒvaccharoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato__ ``cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vut
ukkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti vassaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hanti, ``ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikamÄ• soâ€™
upagacchantÄ«ti attho, tasmÄ• tatiyo tatiyo saá¹ƒvaccharo terasamÄ• siko hoti. __te dve m
nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• satoyÄ• va jÄ• tadivasabhÅ«tÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya \Be I 254/adhikamÄ• sato laddhe dve mÄ• se gahetvÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``yo pa
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __ ``nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ras

adhikamÄ• se gahetvÄ• tato vÄ«satiyÄ• vassesupi cÄ• tuddasÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya catunnaá
sabbathÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassataá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__pavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ«sativasso bhavissatÄ«_ti mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase atikkante gabbh
bhavissatÄ«ti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• gabbhamÄ• sÄ• pi gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• honti, tasm
jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detÄ«_tiupajjhÄ
upasampÄ• deti. __sopÄ«_ti upasampÄ• dentopi anupasampannotivimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0
406) Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

ettha \Ne I 192/ siyÄ• --- aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vassesu cha mÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, idÄ• nipana ``ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• vassesu satta mÄ•
kathamettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbanti? vuccate --- aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su sÄ• sanavohÄ• re
tÄ«su tÄ«su saá¹ƒvaccharesumÄ• sachaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vass
vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni panavedavohÄ• rena candasÅ«riyagatisaá¹…
gaá¹‡ento ``ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• vassesusatta mÄ• sÄ• adhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ«ti, taá
Ä• vi bhavissati.

<143> mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• matÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. __soyevÄ• _ti pabbajjÄ• pekkho eva.

<144> __ ``ekasÄ«mÄ• yaÃ±ca_ \Be I 255/ __aÃ±Ã±epi bhikkhÅ« atthÄ«ti_ iminÄ• ekasÄ«
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti. __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hat
gantvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo_ti etena sabbe sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakabhikkhÅ« Ä• pucchitabbÄ• , anÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<145> __anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_nti aggahitaaggaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. __sÄ•
Ä• misabhÄ• go_tiettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• misabhÄ• gassa samakameva
sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• gonÄ• ma natthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ pana bhattaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci m
aggahetvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va gahetvÄ• dÄ• tabboti adhippÄ• yo. niyatapabbajja
teneva __ ``apakkaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• tukÄ• n

<146> __sayaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetabbo_ti kesacchedanÄ• dÄ«ni sayaá¹ƒ karontena pabbÄ• jetab
kÄ• sÄ• yacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡adÄ• nanti hi imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i karonto ``pabbÄ• jetÄ«â€™
vÄ• pi karonto tathÄ• voharÄ«yatiyeva, tasmÄ• __etaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jehÄ«_tikesacchedanaá¹
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddissa pabbÄ• jetÄ«_ti etthÄ• pieseva nayo. __kha
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tena sabhikkhukevihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±a
chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pabbÄ• jetvÄ• _tikesacchedanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±o pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti saraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha
_tiÄ• dÄ«ti \Ne I 193/ sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (sÄ• rattha á¹-Ä«0mahÄ• vagga III 34) Ä• gat

(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 34) pana --- __sayaá¹ƒpabbÄ• jetabbo_ti \Be I 256/ ettha ``k
ohÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato kesacchedanakÄ• sÄ• yacchÄ• danasaraá¹‡adÄ• nÄ
pacchimadvayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi eva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __pabbÄ• jehÄ«_tiid
vuttaá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ netvÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanapariharaá¹‡atthaá
anÄ• rocetvÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• ya ``etassa kese chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu
__pabbÄ• jetvÄ• _ti kesÄ• dicchedanameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• d
__pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti saraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. anupasampanne
dinnampi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (vajira á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga 34) --- __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ ne
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tena sabhikkhuke vihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±a
chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``pabbÄ• jetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imassa adhippA
``kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• ehÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yo ce kesamassuorop
pabbajjatthaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡Ä• ni deti, na ruhati pabbajjÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ• vetvÄ• upas
upasampadÄ• . apattacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒupasampadÄ• siddhidassanato, kammavipattiyÄ• ab
eke. hoti cettha ---

``saliá¹…gasseva pabbajjÄ• , viliá¹…gassÄ• pi cetarÄ• .

apetapubbavesassa, taá¹ƒdvayÄ• iti cÄ• pareâ€™â€™ ti ||

__bhikkhunÄ• hi sahatthena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vÄ• dinnameva kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati,
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tipana santesveva kÄ• sÄ• vesu, nÄ• santesu asambhavatoti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ

__bhabbarÅ«po_ti \Be I 257/ bhabbasabhÄ• vo. tamevatthaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yantarena vibhÄ• ve
__Ã±Ä• to_ti pÄ• kaá¹-o. __yasassÄ«_ti parivÄ• rasampattiyÄ• samannÄ• gato.

vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayokÄ• savasena asucijegucchapaá¹-ikÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
karontenÄ• tisambandho. tattha __kesÄ• _ nÄ• mete vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• , saá¹‡á¹-l
Ä• sayatopiokÄ• satopi \Ne I 194/ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . manuÃ±Ã±epi hi yÄ• gupatte vÄ• bhattapa
kiÃ±cidisvÄ• ``kesamissakamidaá¹ƒ, haratha naâ€™â€™ nti jigucchanti, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• __v
rattiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantÄ• pi kesasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkavÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• makacivÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• c
evaá¹ƒ __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi_ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . telamakkhanapupphadhÅ«mÄ• disaá¹…khÄ•
kesÄ• naá¹ƒ__gandho_ paramajeguccho hoti. tato jegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittÄ• naá¹ƒ. l
hivaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• pi siyuá¹ƒ, __gandhena_ pana paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• y
daharassakumÄ• rakassa vaccaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato haliddivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato
haliddipiá¹‡á¸• isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. saá¹…karaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nechaá¸• á¸• itaÃ±ca uddhumÄ• ta
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato tÄ• lapakkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hamudiá¹

dÄ• á¹-hÄ• pissa sumanamakuá¸·asadisÄ• , taá¹ƒ ubhayampi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato s
gandhenapana paá¹-ikÅ«lameva, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• pi siyuá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appa
paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• yevÄ• ti.

yathÄ• pana asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• manissandena jÄ• tÄ• ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• g
jegucchÄ• nihonti aparibhogÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• pi pubbalohitamuttakarÄ«sapittasemhÄ• di
jÄ• tattÄ• paramajegucchÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ __Ä• sayatopi_ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• . ime ca kesÄ• nÄ• ma
uá¹-á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• viya ekatiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarÄ• simhi jÄ• tÄ• , te susÄ• nasaá¹…
I 258/ jÄ• tasÄ• kaá¹ƒviya, parikhÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• takamalakuvalayÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ viya ca asu
paramajegucchÄ• tievaá¹ƒ __okÄ• sato_ paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tacapaÃ±cakassa
paá¹-ikÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒpakÄ• sentenÄ• ti attho.

__nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti ime kesÄ• nÄ• ma
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hanacammejÄ• tÄ• , tattha yathÄ• vammikamatthake jÄ• tesu ku
vammikamatthako jÄ• nÄ• ti ``mayi kuá¹‡á¹-hatiá¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, nÄ• pi kuá
``mayaá¹ƒ vammikamatthakejÄ• tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evameva na sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹
kesÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, nÄ• pi kesÄ• jÄ• nanti ``mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-han
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti ``kesÄ• nÄ• ma
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• katosuÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ t
nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentena. __pubbe_ti purimabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike. __ma
nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nena cevapaccayapariggahavasena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena parimadditasa
kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• dinÄ• sabbaso kusalabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÅ«raá¹‡ena bhÄ• vitabhÄ• va
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``pabbajjÄ• na ruhatÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ
34) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 34) pana --- __yasassÄ«_ti parivÄ• rasa
__nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• va_nti ``kesÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ
suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sa
311) Ä• gatanayena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pubbe_ti pubbabuddhuppÄ• desu \Be I 259/. __madd
vipassanÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• vitabhÄ• vano_ti samathavasenapi.

__kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha ``sabbadukkhar
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``taá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ datvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vat
anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• canapubbakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-icch
__athÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• ditikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• panato paraá¹ƒ kattabbavidhidassanaá¹ƒ, _
parampÄ«ti attho. keci pana ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pabbÄ• janappakÄ• ra
`athÄ• pÄ«â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __athÄ• pÄ«_ti atha vÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __adinnaá
iminÄ• pabbajjÄ• na ruhatÄ«ti dasseti.

<147> __pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• _ti pÄ• dÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ namÄ• petvÄ• . dÅ«re vandantop
__upajjhÄ• yena vÄ• _ti ettha yassa santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ __upajjhÄ• yo_.
Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinayanatthÄ• ya Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niyyÄ• tenti, ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• ca
sayameva sabbaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±ampi na niyyÄ• teti, upajjhÄ• yovassa Ä• cariyopi h
upasampadÄ• kÄ• le sayameva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cento upajjhÄ• yovakammavÄ• cÄ• c

__anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• _ti Ã±atticatutthakammena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• . __
uraÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, saá¹ƒvutÄ• dÄ«ni karaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. anunÄ• sikant
antarÄ• vicchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekasambandhÄ• nÄ«â€™â
__vicchinditvÄ• _ti ma-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• nasamaye vicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<148> __sabbamassa_ \Be I 260/ \Ne I 196/ __kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabba_nti das
parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• bh
``sekhiyaupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• diÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«lamanena pÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ca k
akattabbassa ca karaá¹‡e daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• raho hotÄ«ti dÄ«petÄ«tisÄ• ratthadÄ«paniya
34) vuttaá¹ƒ. anunÄ• sikantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• leantarÄ• vicchedo na kÄ• tabboti Ä• ha
_ti. __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesuvinetabbo_ti iminÄ• sekhiyavattÄ• kkhandhakavattesu, aÃ±Ã
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dilokavajjasikkhÄ• padesuca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vattitabbaá¹ƒ, tattha ava
daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• raho ca hotÄ«ti dassetÄ«tivimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• va

urÄ• dÄ«ni __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma, saá¹ƒvutÄ• dÄ«ni __karaá¹‡Ä• ni_ nÄ• ma. anunÄ• s
katvÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• le antarÄ• aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, vicchinditvÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• lepiyath
vicchedo, aÃ±Ã±atra na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti likhitaá¹ƒ, anunÄ• sikante dÄ«yamÄ• ne khalitvÄ• ``
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ma-kÄ• rena missÄ«bhÅ«te khette otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti_
katvÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, vacanakÄ• le pana anunÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vicchedaá¹ƒakatvÄ
__dhammasiritthero_. ``evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• yampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhatosudd
mahÄ• thero patitadantÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya acaturassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadati, byattasÄ• maá¹
pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vadÄ• peti, mahÄ• therena avuttaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petÄ«ti na vaá¹
itaro bhikkhu ce vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. saá¹…gho hi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na puggaloti. na,
nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mapavattakammavÄ• cÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±anayena paá¹-ikkhipitabbattÄ• . atha th
261/ pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ asakkontaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡ero sayaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vadÄ• peti
therena vuttasseva vuttattÄ• . ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchanto asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ebuddha
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchanto nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchanto sekkhadhamma
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aggahitaggahaá¹‡avasena yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . aÃ±Ã±
saraá¹‡attayasaá¹…karadoso. __sabbamassa kappiyÄ• kappiya_nti dasasikkhÄ• padavinim
parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinetabboâ€™â€™
sekhiyaupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• diÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«lamanenapÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha cÄ• ri

karaá¹‡e daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• raho hotÄ«â€™â€™ tidÄ«petÄ«ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ

__anujÄ• nÄ• mi_ \Ne I 197/ __bhikkhave sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_t
padÄ• ni__sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, _ sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ti attho. sikkhÄ• ya vÄ• padÄ• ni _
adhisÄ«laadhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒadhigamupÄ• yoti attho. atthato pana
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittasampayuttÄ• viratiyo, taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• panettha tagg
__pÄ• á¹‡o_ti paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, tassa atipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ pabandhavasena pavattit
satthÄ• dÄ«hi atikkamma abhibhavitvÄ• pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, _ pÄ• á¹‡avadh
pÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±ino jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakaupakkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vadh
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡i, verahetutÄ• ya verasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
nÄ«haratÄ«ti virati __ ``veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati. viramati etÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ• ``virama
niruttinayena ``veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti samÄ• dÄ• navirati vuttÄ• . esa nayo sesesupi.

adinnassa \Be I 262/ Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ theyyacetanÄ• . __abramhacari
maggenamaggapaá¹-ipattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• methunacetanÄ• . __musÄ• _ti abhÅ«tavat
Ã±atvÄ• va bhÅ«tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• panacetanÄ• __musÄ• vÄ• do_. piá¹-á¹-hapÅ«vÄ• dinibbat
pupphÄ• savÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ merayaÃ±ca __surÄ• merayaá¹ƒ_. tadeva madanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-her
majjaÃ±cevapamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena pamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ yÄ• ya ceta
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

aruá¹‡uggamanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va majjhanhikÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojanassa k
__vikÄ• lo_. bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹-á¹-hena __bhojana_nti idha sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vuccat
idhauttarapadalopena bhojananti adhippetaá¹ƒ. vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vik
_vikÄ• le vÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likassa bhojanaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vikÄ• labhojana_ntipi attho
vikÄ• le yÄ• vakÄ• likaajjhoharaá¹‡acetanÄ• va.

sÄ• sanassa ananulomattÄ• visÅ«kaá¹ƒ paá¹-Ä• á¹‡Ä«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ __ ``visÅ«ka
naccagÄ«tÄ• didassanasavanÄ• naÃ±cevavaá¹-á¹-akayuddhajÅ«takÄ«á¸·Ä• disabbakÄ«á¸·
cettha paÃ±cannampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayassa Ä• locanasabhÄ• va
saá¹…gahetabbattÄ• savanampi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditasaddehicettha attano
saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• lÄ• _ti \Ne I 198/ baddhamabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ, antamaso suttÄ• dimayamp
piá¸·andhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒmÄ• lÄ• tveva vuccati. __gandha_nti vÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divilepanato
gandhajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __vilepana_nti pisitvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ chavirÄ• gakaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva gandhajÄ•
nÄ• mapiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Å«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. gan
sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ__vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 263/ vÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«
tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• .

__uccÄ• _ti ucca-saddena samÄ• nattho nipÄ• to. __uccÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ_ vuccati pamÄ• á¹‡Ä
__mahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ_ akappiyattharaá¹‡ehi atthataá¹ƒ salohitavitÄ• naÃ±ca. etesuhi Ä• sar
uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanasaddehi gahitÄ• ni uttarapadalopena. __jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-
__rajata_saddena dÄ• rumÄ• sakÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. muttÄ• maá¹±
dhaÃ±Ã±akkhettavatthÄ• dayoca saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a_-sa
paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• panasÄ• diyanÄ• nipi saá¹…gahitÄ• ni.

<149> __senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«_ti iminÄ• vassacchedaá¹ƒ dasseti
upasampannÄ• nampipÄ• rÄ• jikasamÄ• pattiyÄ• saraá¹‡agamanÄ• disÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ•
ca paá¹-ippassambhati, saá¹…ghalÄ• bhampi te na labhantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __purimikÄ• y
gahitÄ• nÄ«_tisaraá¹‡agahaá¹‡ena saha tadahevassa vassÅ«pagamanampi dasseti. __pac
vassÄ• vÄ• sika_ntivassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡adassanamattamevetaá¹ƒ, tato purepi
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±cacÄ«varamÄ• sesu saá¹…ghe uppannakÄ• lacÄ«varaÃ±ca purimikÄ• y
sÄ• maá¹‡erolabhati eva. __sace pacchimikÄ• ya gahitÄ• nÄ«_ti pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pa
chinnavassataÃ±cadasseti. tassa hi kÄ• lacÄ«varalÄ• bho na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmÄ• __ ``a
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bho pana yadi senÄ• sanassÄ• mikÄ•
senÄ• sanaguttatthÄ• yapacchimikÄ• ya upagantvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano senÄ• sane v
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbanti vadanti, anapaloketvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbova. yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• rat
(Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 108) __ ``pacchimikÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ lacchatÄ«_ti pacchim
upagatattÄ• lacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi vassÄ• vÄ• sike dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ
vuttaÃ±ce, sundaraá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lacÄ«varampi sandhÄ• ya vuttaÃ±ce, na yujjat

__na ajÄ• nitvÄ• _ti ``surÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivato
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• disabbasÄ«labhedaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡abhedaÃ±ca \Ne I 199/ na
surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• veramaá¹‡isÄ«labhedo ca hoti mÄ• lÄ• didhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«suviyÄ• ti daá¹-á
vikÄ• labhojanÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«ni. tÄ• nipi hi saÃ±ciccavÄ«tikkamantassa taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ b
itarÄ«taresaá¹ƒ pana abhijjanena nÄ• sanaá¹…gÄ• ni na honti. teneva __ ``etesu bhinnesÅ«
bhedavacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo_ti ``accayo maá¹ƒ bhante accÄ• gamÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• s
desÄ• petvÄ• saraá¹‡asÄ«laá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo pÄ• rÄ• jikattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• h
``liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• yanÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __ayameva hi nÄ• sanÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hiavaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saha patitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikoeva, tassa ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• va vuttÄ• , idha
liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• vuccati, ko imesaá¹ƒ bhedoti codanaá¹ƒ manasi nidhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sass
aÃ±Ã±ataradiá¹-á¹-hikoâ€™â€™ _ti. ettha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- yo hi ``attÄ• issaroâ€™
dhuvoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• ``attÄ• ucchijjissati vinassissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ•

yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• voharati, tassa sÄ• pÄ• rÄ• j
soca liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabbo. yo pana Ä«disaá¹ƒ \Be I 265/ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ aggahe
kevalaá¹ƒ buddhavacanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viparÄ«tato gahetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi ovadiyamÄ• no
appaá¹-inissajjitvÄ• voharati, tassa sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti, so pana kaá¹‡á¹-a
nÄ• setabbotivimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ dasasikkhÄ
vitthÄ• ratovaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , sÄ• porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbaso potthakaá¹ƒ A
vitthÄ• rayimha.

<150> __ ``attano pariveá¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡á
ayaá¹ƒ panettha gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- __vassaggena pattasenÄ• sa
vassaggena pattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __attano pariveá¹‡a_nti iminÄ• p
puggalikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttanti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti --- __yattha vÄ• vas
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassa nibaddhavasanakasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuttaá
paá¹-ikkamatÄ«_ti iminÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒnibaddhaá¹ƒ pavisati, taá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisa
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``ubhayenapi attano pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca vassagg
vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha__attano pariveá¹‡a_nti iminÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ
dassitaá¹ƒ, __vassaggenapattasenÄ• sana_nti \Ne I 200/ iminÄ• pana tassa vasanaá¹-á¹-h
tadubhayampi saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotupuggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbamevÄ•
mukhadvÄ• rena bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ
etenÄ• ti daá¹‡á¸• o, soyeva kattabbattÄ• kammanti __daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• varaá¹‡A
karothÄ• _tiassa daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ yojetha Ä• á¹‡Ä• petha. __daá¹‡á¸• akamma_nti vÄ•
niggahamassakarothÄ• ti \Be I 266/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo sabbattha Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu

__senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«_ti iminÄ• chinnavasso hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti. _
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare na tiá¹-á¹-hati, nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbo_ti ettha sace yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ vucca
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• nÄ• setabbo, puna pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• camÄ• nopi apaloketvÄ• pa
__pacchimikÄ• ya vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ lacchatÄ«_ti pacchimikÄ• yapuna vassaá¹ƒ upagatat
lÄ• bho dÄ• tabbo_ti chinnavassatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __itarÄ• ni paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_ti
paÃ±ca. __accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo_ti ``accayo maá¹ƒ bhante accÄ• gamÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga III 108) vuttaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

pabbajjÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

dvÄ• vÄ«satimo paricchedo.

upasampadÄ• vinicchayakathÄ•

evaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• vinicchayo kathet
santepiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vaser
pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayavasena, imassa pana pakaraá¹‡assa pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayaka
tamakathetvÄ• nissayavinicchayoeva Ä• cariyena kathito, mayaá¹ƒ pana upasampadÄ• vin
\Ne I 201/ atigambhÄ«rattÄ• sudullabhattÄ• sÄ• sanÄ• nuggahatthaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena \Be I 2
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikatonÄ«haritvÄ• vimativinodanÄ«Ä• dippakaraá¹‡esu Ä• gatavinicchaye
vinicchayaá¹ƒkathayissÄ• ma.

__tena kho pana samayenÄ• _ti yena samayena bhagavatÄ• ``na bhikkhave anupajjhÄ• ya
tiÄ• disikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒapaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti, tena samayena. __anupajjhÄ• yaka_nti upajjha
sabbenasabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavirahitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• neva dhammato na Ä• m
teparihÄ• yantiyeva, na vaá¸• á¸• hanti. __na bhikkhave anupajjhÄ• yako_ti upajjhaá¹ƒ agÄ•
na upasampÄ• detabbo, __yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _tisikkhÄ• padapa
upasampÄ• dentassa Ä• patti hoti, kammaá¹ƒ pana na kuppati. keci ``kuppatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supiubhatobyaÃ±janakupa

__apattakÄ• hatthesu piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantÄ«_ti yo hatthesu piá¹‡á¸• o labbhati, tadatthÄ•
__seyyathÄ• pi titthiyÄ• _ti yathÄ• Ä• jÄ«vakanÄ• makÄ• titthiyÄ• . sÅ«pabyaÃ±janehi mis
á¹-hapitapiá¹‡á¸• ameva hi te bhuÃ±janti. __Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• d
kammaá¹ƒ pana na kuppati, acÄ«varakÄ• divatthÅ«supi eseva nayo.

__yÄ• citakenÄ• _ti ``yÄ• va upasampadaá¹ƒ karoma, tÄ• va dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citvÄ•
tÄ• vakÄ• likenÄ• tiattho. Ä«disena hi pattena vÄ• cÄ«varena vÄ• pattacÄ«varena vÄ• up
Ä• pattihoti, kammaá¹ƒ pana na kuppati, tasmÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varova upasampÄ•
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• cassa dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• honti \Be I 268/, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• bhikkhÅ«, nirape
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__gottenapi anussÄ• vetu_nti ``mahÄ• kassapassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __dve ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ti dve ekato anussÄ• vane, ekena ekass
dvÄ«hi vÄ• Ä• cariyehi ekena vÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡ekammavÄ• caá¹ƒ anussÄ• ventehi upasam
__dve tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vanekÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho ekena_ \Ne I 202/ __upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _t
purimanayeneva ekatoanussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, taÃ±ca kho anussÄ• vanakin
upajjhÄ• yenaanujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. tasmÄ• ekena Ä• cariyena dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• anuss
vÄ• Ä• cariyehi visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ ekena ekassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ekappahÄ• reneva dvetisso vÄ• k
pana nÄ• nÄ• cariyÄ• nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• honti, tissattherosumanattherassa saddhivihÄ• ri
tissattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• h

nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• honti, eko Ä• cariyo hoti, ``na tveva nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya hi esa paá¹-ikkhepo.

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti upa
__upajjhaá¹ƒ_ ``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• p
__vitthÄ• yantÄ«_tivitthaddhagattÄ• honti. __yaá¹ƒ jÄ• ta_nti yaá¹ƒ tava sarÄ«re jÄ• taá¹ƒ
vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsaá¹…ghamajjhe pucchante santaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti vattabbantiÄ• di. __ullu
maá¹ƒ.

__tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti \Be I 269/ upasampannasamanantarameva. __chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• _ti e
chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• . __utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabba_nti ``vassÄ• nohemanto gimho
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca utuyeva utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sacevassÄ• nÄ• dayo aparipuá¹‡á
divasehi yassa yo utu aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o, tedivase sallakkhetvÄ• so divasabhÄ• go Ä• cikkhita
nÄ• ma utu, soca kho paripuá¹‡á¹‡o aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ utuppamÄ• á¹‡
``pubbaá¹‡ho vÄ• sÄ• yanho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __divasabhÄ• go Ä• cikkhitabbo. saá¹
ekatokatvÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ labhasi, kÄ• te chÄ• yÄ• , kiá¹ƒ utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ko divasab
puá¹-á¹-ho ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma labhÄ• mi vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• hemantaá¹ƒ vÄ• gimhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ayaá
utuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ divasabhÄ• goti vadeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabb

__ohÄ• yÄ• _ti chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . __dutiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti upasampadamÄ• á¸·akato pariveá
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, cattÄ• ri ca akaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni Ä• cikkhitunti attho. __paá¹‡á¸• upa
patto. __bandhanÄ• pavutto_ti vaá¹‡á¹-ato patito. __abhabbo haritatthÄ• yÄ• _tipuna harito
abhabbo. __puthusilÄ• _ti mahÄ• silÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikatonÄ«haritvÄ• Ä• bha

anupajjhÄ• yÄ• divatthÅ«su __sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±atta_nti ``na anupajjhÄ• yako upa
117) idheva paÃ±Ã±Ä• piyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kammaá¹ƒ
upajjhÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vepi ``itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ
matassa vÄ• vibbhantassa vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡aupajjhÄ• yassa, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• yassa kassaci
sabbattha upajjhÄ• yakittanassa katattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi hi upajjhÄ• yakittanaá¹ƒna kareyya
parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttakammavipatti eva siyÄ• . teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 117) ``
vuttaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Sp (to Vin I) 117) assa ``upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• â€™â€
``upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ agÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavirahitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ iccev
__saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghassa upasampadÄ• pekk
upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• y
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒkittetvÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡ena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``ayaá¹ƒ itt
gaá¹‡assaupasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vuttepi
evadukkaá¹-asseva vuttattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``so ca puggalo anupasampannoâ€™â€™ ti va
``saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diupajjhÄ• yehi kariyamÄ• nesu ka

yadi paÃ±cavaggÄ• digaá¹‡o pÅ«rati, kammaá¹ƒ na kuppati, itarathÄ• kuppatÄ«ti veditabb

apattacÄ«varavatthÅ«supi pattacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vepi ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«va
kammavÄ• cÄ• yasÄ• vitattÄ• kammakopaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ•
kammakopoeva siyÄ• . keci pana ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ upas
`paripuá¹‡á¹‡assapattacÄ«varaâ€™ nti avatvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya upasampannÄ• pi sÅ«p
vadanti, taá¹ƒna yuttaá¹ƒ. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi aparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ• v
hoti ``itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ ti padassa hÄ• pane
hipacchÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â
tampiupasampÄ• dento ``ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ karoti, kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti. no ce, vipannaá¹ƒ. sabbapacchÄ• hi
kiÃ±cipi parihÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• panameva \Ne I 204/ hoti, aÃ±Ã±
dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• hontÄ«tisambandho, ayamettha vimativinodaniyÄ• (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• v
vinicchayo. sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«vinicchayo pana idheva antogadhÄ• hoti appatarattÄ• avis

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 117) pana ``keci kuppatÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒna
yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunipa
akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 390) nayena vuttattÄ• paá¹‡á¸•
gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡abhÄ• ve eva kammaá¹ƒ kuppati, na sabbanti katvÄ• suvuttaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ kareyya, akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bh
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varassa upasampÄ• danakÄ• le kammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paripuá¹‡á
asantaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• upasampadÄ• ya katÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒ asantepi upasampadÄ• n
buddharakkhito Ä• yasmato dhammarakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti avatthuâ
asantaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• katÄ• yapi gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• namatthitÄ• ya upasampadÄ
paá¹‡á¸• akupajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ• detabbo, yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assa
anupasampannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanassa abhÄ• vÄ• ayamattho siddhova hoti. na hi bud
vadanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ\Be I 272/ ... pe ...
anupasampannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin IV 403). tathÄ• ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena
ti (Vin I 71) vacanato theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• diÄ• cariyehianussÄ• vanÄ• ya katÄ• ya upasa
abhikkhuttÄ• ti vacanampi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- ``imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattivipattiyÄ• kathiyamÄ• nÄ• ya ``sattahi Ä• kÄ• rehi kammÄ• nivipaj
vÄ• anussÄ• vanato vÄ• sÄ«mato vÄ• parisato vÄ• upajjhÄ• yatovÄ• Ä• cariyato vÄ• â€
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``parisato vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹…g
``dvÄ• dasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi parisato kammÄ• ni vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa vibhaá¹…ge te
ayamattho yasmÄ• tattha tattha sarÅ«pena vuttapÄ• á¸·ivaseneva \Ne I 205/ sakkÄ• jÄ• nit
dassetvÄ• saá¹ƒkhittoti ayamassa yuttigavesanÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentÄ• te bhikkhÅ« yathÄ•
abhÅ«taá¹ƒvatthuá¹ƒ kittayiá¹ƒsu, udÄ• hu musÄ• vÄ• dabhayÄ• tÄ• neva padÄ• ni na sÄ•
tÄ• va upajjhÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato na sÄ• vesuá¹ƒ, ``puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
atha sÄ• vesuá¹ƒ, musÄ• vÄ• do nesaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti? vuccate --- sÄ• vesuá¹ƒyeva yathÄ•
``kammaá¹ƒ pana na kuppatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• ca. na, musÄ• v
musÄ• vÄ• denapi kammasambhavato ca. na hi sakkÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dena kammavipattisam
``anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa ca ubhayadosavinimutto at

ayaÃ±cettha \Be I 273/ yutti --- yathÄ• pubbe pabbajjupasampadupajjhÄ• yesu
vijjamÄ• nesupiupajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡akkamena aggahitattÄ• ``tena kho pana samayena bh
ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• idhÄ• pi upajjhÄ• yassa vijjamÄ• nasseva sato aggahitattÄ• ``anup
upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. kammavÄ• cÄ• cariyena pana ``gahito tena upajjhÄ
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒkittetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. kenaci vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena kÄ• ya
upajjhÄ• yassachandaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti, upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• upasampa
datvÄ• pacchÄ• upasampanne tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• dise vatthusmiá¹ƒ samanuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no vÄ•
upajjhÄ• yadÄ• nato pubbe eva sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako vÄ
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, chandahÄ• rakÄ• dayo viya upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• gato hoti. kan
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡enaup
keci ``vinayadharapaÃ±camena upajjhÄ• yena sannihiteneva bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ ntivadan
vuttaá¹ƒ. so ca pÄ• á¹-ho appamÄ• á¹‡o majjhimesu janapadesutassa vacanassÄ• bhÄ• va
kammavÄ• cÄ• ruhatÄ«ti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce? na. kasmÄ• ? kammasampattiyaá¹ƒ ``puggalaá¹
vuttapÄ• á¹-hova no pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi tattha asannihito upajjhÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• to pugg
tasmÄ• tattha saá¹…ghaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒviya puggalaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. saá
\Ne I 206/ upasampÄ• denti tesaá¹ƒ atthatopuggalattÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diupajjhÄ• yena up
upasampÄ• danakÄ• le aviditattÄ• ti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

__apattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 274/ __upasampÄ• dentÄ«_ti kammavÄ• cÄ• cariyo ``paripuá¹‡
ntisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, kevalaá¹ƒ atthasampattiá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• santapadanÄ«hÄ• rena vÄ• ``
pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntikammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti. yathÄ• etarahi matavippavuttamÄ• tÄ•
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ tipuá¹-á¹-ho ``Ä• ma bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vadati, kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• ?
``tasmiá¹ƒ samayecattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti lakkhaá¹
anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• diá¹ƒupasampÄ• denti. vajjanÄ«yapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• paá¹‡á¸• a
upasampÄ• denti, terasantarÄ• yapucchÄ• yaadassanattÄ• apattacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ
Ã±atticatutthena kammenaupasampÄ• detuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 69) evaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hama
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡assapattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti avacanamettha sÄ• dhakan
vacanaá¹ƒ anukkamenÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti.

idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sabbathÄ• hotu, ``mÅ«gaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti badhiraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™â€™
sambhavitumarahatiÄ• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave imehi tÄ«hi saraá¹‡a
ntiÄ• dinÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti? vuccate --- ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, pabbÄ• jetabboti,
... pe ... tatiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``evaá¹ƒ vadeh
tiimassa vacanassa micchÄ• atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÅ«gaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ vade
pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yena vattabbo ``tatiyampi saá¹…gh
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so pabbajjÄ• pekkhÄ• tathÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto upajjhÄ• yavacanassa a
tattha tattha bhagavÄ• ``kÄ• yenaviÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ• c
hoti upajjhÄ• yo. dinno hoti chando, dinnÄ• hoti pÄ• risuddhi, dinnÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€
275/. tadanumÄ• nena vÄ• kÄ• yena tena pabbajjÄ• pekkhena viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti saraá¹‡a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÅ«gaá¹ƒpabbÄ•
porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade ``mÅ«gaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«ti pucchaá¹ƒkatvÄ• tassa kÄ
kÄ• yena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• hatthamuddÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• pabbÄ• jesuâ€™â€™ nt

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 207/ panettha sÄ• ro --- yathÄ• pubbe pabbajjÄ• dhikÄ• re vattamÄ• ne pabba
upacchinditvÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€
upasampadavaseneva abhilÄ• po kato. theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakapade asambhavato kiÃ±cÄ• pi
katÄ• , sabbattha pana upasampadÄ• bhilÄ• pena adhippetÄ• tadanubhÄ• vatoupasampad
upasampadÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• hotÄ«ti katvÄ• , tathÄ• idha upasampadÄ• dhikÄ• revattamÄ• ne
upacchinditvÄ• upasampadameva sandhÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• po katotiveditabbo. kÄ• ma
asambhavato tassa vasena Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaupasampadÄ• bhilÄ• pova kattabbo viya
mÅ«gapadassa vasena Ä• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• pova kato micchÄ• gahaá¹‡
``mÅ«go, bhikkhave, apattoosÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™
mÅ«goupasampanno hotÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ, so kevalaá¹ƒ upasampannova hoti, na pana pabba
pabbajjÄ• yaasambhavatoti micchÄ• gÄ• ho hoti, taá¹ƒ parivajjÄ• petvÄ• yo upasampanno
pabbajito pana \Be I 276/ atthi koci upasampanno, atthi koci anupasampannotiimaá¹ƒ samm
bhagavÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica tesaá¹ƒ hatthacchinnÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ supabbajitabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá
pabbajjÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…kÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaÃ±cetthapabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• po kato. kathaá¹ƒ?
pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 119) paá¹-ikkhepena, ``pabbajitÄ• supabbajitÄ•
vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena ca tesaá¹ƒpabbajjÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…kÄ• bhaveyya, yathÄ• p
pasaá¹…kaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyya. khandhake upasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``hatthacchinno, bhikkh
taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 396) nayena bhagavÄ• n
pabbajitÄ• panete sabbepi supabbajitÄ• evÄ• ti dÄ«peti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sabbepete upasamp
pabbajitÄ• ti ayamaniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…goÄ• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ? ``hatthacchinno, bhikkhave,
pabbajito nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ tivÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, hatthacchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pa
dukkaá¹-assa, so ca apabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 119) vÄ• tantiyÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ya campeyya

``sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``ime hatthacchinnÄ• dayo upasampannÄ• va ho
vÄ• ``upasampannÄ• pi ce pabbajitÄ• , nÄ• setabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-á¹-h

idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 208/ panettha vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ``so ca apabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ•
pabbajjÄ• siddhipasaá¹…gatopabbajjÄ• pi ekatosuddhiyÄ• hotÄ«ti ayamaniá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-á¹
nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti? pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• penaupasampadÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti sammÄ• gÄ• hena
yathÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ atthe gahiteyathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attadukkaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to apa
Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ? ``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«go pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo \Be I 277/ pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒpabbajjÄ• pariyosÄ• ne hoti, na tassÄ• vippak
pubbapayogadukkaá¹-ameva hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒÄ• pajjati, tasmÄ• mÅ«gassa pabbajjÄ• pariy
dukkaá¹-assa okÄ• soca na sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sambhaveyya, upasampadÄ• vasena pana atth
kammanibbattito. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``na, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ako upasampÄ• detabbo,
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. apaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• pubb
cetthasambhavati, netaraá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• siddhametaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• pena upasampa
pabbajjÄ• ti. etthÄ• ha sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• na kÄ• yapayogato hotÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«tiÄ• dittikÄ• dassanatoti Ä• gato.

``gottenapi anussÄ• vetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 122) vacanato yena vohÄ• rena voharati, tenav
tasmÄ• ``ko nÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-henapi gottameva nÄ• maá¹ƒkatvÄ•
tasmÄ• catubbidhesu nÄ• mesu yena kenaci nÄ• mena anussÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti vada
honti, tattha ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• , ekaá¹ƒanussÄ• vanÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
abhinnÄ• hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi bhavitabbanti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``itthannÄ• mo itthannÄ• massa Ä•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒpacchÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, kammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¸·iy
buddharakkhito Ä• yasmato dhammarakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ tipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ likhanti, taá¹ƒ u
na paccetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi ``itthannÄ• moitthannÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthamattaá
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttopi ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhitoÄ• yasmato dhammarakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™
payogo dassito. ``na me \Be I 278/diá¹-á¹-ho ito pubbe iccÄ• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputtoâ€™â€™ t
sÄ• riputto atthakusaloâ€™â€™ tica paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``Ä• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti payogassa das
``Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• katthaci kevalaá¹ƒ ``buddharakkhitass
sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petÄ«ti na vuccatinÄ• massa ahÄ• pitattÄ• ti \Ne I 209/ eke. sace katthaci
buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• katthaci ``buddharakkhitassÄ• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti
khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡antipieke. byaÃ±janabhedappasaá¹…gato anussÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
sace pana sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepiekeneva pakÄ• rena vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ti ettha ekato anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ etesanti ekÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• ti
asamÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avisayobÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``dve
tattha __ekato_tiekakkhaá¹‡eti attho, vibhattialopena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso. __purimanayeneva

anussÄ• vanekÄ• tu_nti ``ekena ekassa, aÃ±Ã±ena itarassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe v
Ä• cariyehi ekena vÄ• ekato anussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«tiupa
upajjhÄ• yasaddasamÄ• nattho upajjhÄ• saddopÄ«ti atthaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«pani
123).

__gottenÄ• pÄ«_ti ``Ä• yasmato pippalissa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
gottanÄ• menapÄ«tiattho, tena ``ko nÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hena gottanÄ
kassapoâ€™â€™ tivattabbanti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tassa nÄ• n
vÄ• khaá¹‡e sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
yathÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa, evaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhassÄ• pi gottÄ• dinÄ• mena \Be I 279/
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmimpi khaá¹‡e ``ayaá¹ƒ tissoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``n
karontehi anusÄ• sakasammutito paá¹-hamameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pi
antarÄ• yikadhammÄ• nusÄ• sanapucchanakÄ• lesu ``kinnÄ• mosi, ahaá¹ƒ bhante nÄ• go
upajjhÄ• yo me bhantetisso nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena ubhinnampi c
yathÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pa
``tisso nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti apubbanÄ• mena anussÄ• veti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tattha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi upajjhÄ• yasseva nÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• yena kenaci nÄ• mena ``tiss
tiÄ• dinÄ• pipuggale parÄ• maá¹-á¹-he kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«na
upajjhÄ• yassa abhÄ• vepi abhabbattepi kammavÄ• cÄ• ya puggale parÄ• maá¹-á¹-he kam
upasampadÄ• pekkhassapana yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena nÄ• mena anu
anupasampannovahoti. tattha á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±o anupasampanno viya gahitanÄ• massa vatthu
etassa ca nÄ• massa anussÄ• vanÄ• ya avuttattÄ• . tasmÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhassa pak
nÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• mena anussÄ• vitukÄ• mena paá¹-ikacceva ``tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di
anusÄ• sanaantarÄ• yikadhammÄ• pucchanakkhaá¹‡esupi tassa ca saá¹…ghassa ca yathÄ
pakÄ• setvÄ• va nÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• mena anussÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ekassa bahÅ«ni nÄ• mÄ• ni ho
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yaá¹ƒ pana upasampadÄ• pekkhaupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ ekattha gahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ tadeva
anussÄ• vanÄ• suca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. gahitato hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ gahite byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ bhinna
I 280/vipajjati. atthato hi byaÃ±janato ca abhinnÄ• eva Ã±atti anussÄ• vanÄ• ca vaá¹-á¹-an
upajjhÄ• yanÄ• massapana purato ``Ä• yasmato tissassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• yasman
anussÄ• veti. tathÄ• ayojitepi doso natthi.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 126) pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti paccha
tipadaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto atthakusaloâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• n
`Ä• yasmantapadaâ€™ yogassa dassanato puratova payogo yuttataro, taÃ±ca ekattha yoje
ekattha purato yojetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha pacchato yojanepi sÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma

teneva pÄ• á¸·iyampi ``itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti ekatthayojetvÄ• ``itthannÄ
tiÄ• dÄ«su ``Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti na yojitanti vadanti. taÃ±ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• p
ekeneva pakÄ• rena yojetvÄ• eva vÄ• ayojetvÄ• vÄ• anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ pasatthataranti ga

ekato saheva ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ etesanti ekÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• , upasamp
ete__ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``ekatoanusÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca ekaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ekena vÄ• _ti dvinnampi ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e ekÄ• ya eva kammavÄ• c
Ä• cariyenÄ• ti attho. ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhito ca ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito ca Ä• yasmato sa
211/ upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ekena Ä• cariyena dvinnamekasmi
daá¹-á¹-habbo, iminÄ• va nayena tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi ekena Ä• cariyena ekakkhaá¹‡e anussÄ• va

__purimanayeneva_ \Be I 281/ __ekato anussÄ• vane kÄ• tu_nti ``ekena ekassa, aÃ±Ã±ena
pubbe vuttanayena dvinnaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ«hi vÄ• Ä• cariyehi, ekena vÄ• Ä
ekatoanussÄ• vane kÄ• tunti attho. __ ``taÃ±ca kho ekenaupajjhÄ• yena, na tveva nÄ• nupa
idaá¹ƒ ekena Ä• cariyena dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hivÄ• upajjhÄ• yehi dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• upasampa
anussÄ• vanÄ• ya ekÄ• nussÄ• vanekÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti paá¹-ikkhepapadaá¹ƒ, na p
nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yehi tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vanekÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sace pana
nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yaÃ±cettha ``tissatthero sumanatther
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, sumanatthero tissattherassasaddhivihÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ upajj
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ.
sumanattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, sumanattheronandattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ an
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• honti, vaá¹-á¹-atieva. sace pana upajjhÄ• yo sayan
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti, ettha vattabbamevanatthi, kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti, an
kenaci anussÄ• vite upasampadÄ• hoti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana saupajjhÄ• yakassa upajjhÄ• y
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva navaá¹-á¹-anapakkhaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _t

__upajjhÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yasaddasamÄ• nattho Ä• kÄ• ranto upajjhÄ• saddoti dasseti. upajjh
upayogapaccattavacanesu ya-kÄ• ra lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vutto karaá¹‡avacanÄ• dÄ«su
payogÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannita
attanÄ• vakattubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena attÄ• nameva kammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be I 282/ pati
sammannanakiccaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, __attÄ• na_nti vÄ• paccatte upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, attan
attho. na kevalaÃ±ca ettheva, aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi terasasammutiÄ• dÄ«su iminÄ• va lakkhaá¹‡e
attÄ• sammannitabbova. apica sayaá¹ƒ kammÄ• rahattÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• catuvag
icchitabbo.

__saccakÄ• lo_ti \Ne I 212/ ``nigÅ«hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saccasse
__bhÅ«takÄ• lo_ti vaÃ±canÄ• ya abhÄ• vepi manussattÄ• divatthuno bhÅ«tatÄ• ya avassa
kammakopÄ• diantarÄ• yo hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __maá¹…kÅ«_ti adhomukho. __uddharatÅ

upasampattiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapetÅ«ti attho.

sabbakammavÄ• cÄ• su atthakosallatthaá¹ƒ panettha upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• ya evam
__suá¹‡Ä• tÅ«_tisavanÄ• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapurisekavacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi yo
savanakiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ niyojÄ«yati, tassa sammukhattÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti majjhimap
tathÄ• pi yasmÄ• saá¹…ghasaddasannidhÄ• nepaá¹-hamapurisappayogova saddavidÅ«hi
bhavantabhagavantaÄ• yasmÄ• disaddasannidhÄ• nesuviya ``adhivÄ• setu me bhavaá¹ƒ g
sugata kÄ• lo, yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyya (Vin III 21
436), suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 168). tasmÄ• idha paá¹-hamap
gÄ• ravavasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu hi gÄ• ravavasena majjhimapurisapayo
paá¹-hamapurisappayogaá¹ƒ payujjanti ``desetu sugato dhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN
viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. keci pana \Be I 283/ ``bhante Ä• vusoti pade apekkhitvÄ•
idhapaá¹-hamapurisappayogoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ ``Ä• cariyo me, bhan
iá¹…ghÄ• vuso upÄ• li, imaá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 51
tappayogepimajjhimapurisappayogasseva dassanato.

__me_ti yo sÄ• veti, tassa attaniddese sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __bhante_ti Ä• lapanatthe vuá¸• á
__ ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ _ti padaá¹ƒ pana navakesu. tadubhayampi nipÄ• to ``tumhebhante tu
bahÅ«supi samÄ• narÅ«pattÄ• . __saá¹…gho_ti avisesato catuvaggÄ• dikepakatattapuggal
paccantimesu janapadesu paÃ±cavaggato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, majjhimesu janapadesu dasavag
saá¹…ghoti gahetabbo. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• attho --- bhante, saá¹…gho mama vacanaá¹ƒ
navakatarena vattabbavacanaá¹ƒ. sace pana anussÄ• vakosabbehi bhikkhÅ«hi vuá¸• á¸• ha
Ä• vuso saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sopice ``bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vadeyya, navakatare
kammakopo natthi. kecipana ``ekattha `Ä• vusoâ€™ ti vatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha `bhanteâ€™ ti vu
ubhayenapiÄ• lapanassa sijjhanatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 213/ yamatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo ``suá¹‡Ä• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sa
__ ``ayaá¹ƒitthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aya_nti upasampadÄ• pekkhass
sannihitabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ, tena ca hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitasseva upasampadÄ• ruhatÄ«ti s
á¹-hitassa ``ayaâ€™â€™ ntina vattabbato. teneva anusÄ• sakasammutiyaá¹ƒ so hatthapÄ•
``ayaâ€™â€™ ntina vutto, tasmÄ• \Be I 284/ upasampadÄ• pekkho anupasampanno hatth
itthannÄ• mo_ti ayaá¹ƒ-saddo ca avassaá¹ƒ payujjitabbo, so ca imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamanÄ• m
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``itthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ aniyamato tassa nÄ• madassanaá¹ƒ, u
buddharakkhitotiÄ• dinÄ• maá¹ƒ dasseti. ``upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti bhinnÄ• dhikan
upasampadaá¹ƒ me saá¹…gho apekkhamÄ• noti attho. tassa ca upajjhÄ• yataá¹ƒ samaá¹…
``itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etena ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhito Ä• yasm
saddhivihÄ• rikabhÅ«to upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena nÄ• mayo
``Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• pi ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhito dhammarakkhitassau

vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiettha
padaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

nanu cettha upajjhÄ• yopi upasampadÄ• pekkho viya hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito eva icchitabbo, a
itthannÄ• mo imassa itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• ya
nÄ• maparÄ• masanepiidaá¹ƒ-saddappayogo na katoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho upajjhÄ• yassa
kevalaÃ±hi kammanibbattiyÄ• santapadavasena avijjamÄ• nassapi upajjhÄ• yassa nÄ• ma
upasampadÄ• dÄ«supi karÄ«yati, tasmÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa asannihitÄ• yapi tapparÄ• masan
``imassÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddisituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__parisuddho antarÄ• yikehi dhammehÄ«_ti abhabbattÄ• dikehi upasampadÄ• ya avatthuka
cevapaÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhahatthacchinnÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• pattikarehi ca antarÄ• yikasabhÄ• vehi pari
eva Ä• pattimattakarehi paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• dÄ«hi aparimuttassapi upasampadÄ• ruhati, nÄ
pattacÄ«vara_nti paripuá¹‡á¹‡amassa upasampadÄ• pekkhassapattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vu
upasampadÄ• ruhati, nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• . __upasampadaá¹ƒyÄ• catÄ«_ti ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bha
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 126) yÄ• cÄ• pitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
\Ne I 214/ ``itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte eva kam
nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• . __upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena, itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ u
kammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ kattubhÅ«taá¹ƒsaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
pana dvikammakattÄ• ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti dvekammapadÄ• ni vuttÄ•

__yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakalla_nti ettha patto kÄ• lo imassa kammassÄ• ti pattakÄ• laá¹ƒ,
apalokanÄ• dicatubbidhaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghagaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, tadeva sakatthe ya-paccayena __
vuccati. idha pana Ã±atticatutthaupasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒadhippetaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __yadÄ«_ti anumatigahaá¹‡avasena kammassapattakallataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti, yo hi k
apattakallataá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issati, so vakkhati. imamevahi atthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ
khamati ... pe ... so bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 127) vuttaá¹ƒ. tadetaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ va
antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi cassa parisuddhatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• sampadÄ• , parisÄ• sampadÄ• , p
paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

tattha __vatthusampadÄ• _ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttehi ekÄ• dasaabhabbapuggalehi ceva antim
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso anupasampannabhÅ«to manussapuriso. etasmiÃ±hi puggale \B
saá¹…ghassa upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati, kataÃ±ca kupp

__antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi cassa parisuddhatÄ• _ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttasseva upasampadÄ
ime bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhaphuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dayo mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi ana
hatthacchinnÄ• dayo ca dosadhammÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghassa Ä• pattÄ• diantarÄ• yahetut
tivuccanti, tehi antarÄ• yikehi dosadhammehi parimuttatÄ• , imissÄ• ca sati eva idaá¹ƒkam

nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati, kataá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti á¹-hapetvÄ• Å«navÄ«sativa

__sÄ«mÄ• sampadÄ• _ pana uposathakkhandhake (Vin I 138 Ä• dayo) vakkhamÄ• nanaye
sabbadosarahitÄ• yabaddhÄ• baddhavaseneva duvidhÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya vasena veditabbÄ•
idaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati, kataÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ vipajjati.

__parisÄ• sampadÄ• _ \Ne I 215/ pana ye ime upasampadÄ• kammassa sabbantimena par
paÃ±cahi vÄ• anÅ«nÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• anukkhittÄ• ca samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• s
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, chandÄ• rahÄ• naÃ±ca chandassa Ä• nayanaá¹
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±caappaá¹-ikosanaá¹ƒ, upasampadÄ• pekkharahitÄ• naá¹ƒ uposa
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dianupasampannÄ• naÃ±cevapÄ• rÄ• jikukkhittakanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabl
vajjanÄ«yapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa hatthapÄ• se abhÄ• vocÄ• ti imehi catÅ«hi aá¹…g
ca parisÄ• sampadÄ• ya sati eva idaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒnÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. tattha purimÄ• n
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassapi abhÄ• ve kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒvipajjati, na pacchimassa.

__pubbakiccaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 287/ nÄ• ma yÄ• nimÄ• ni ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjhaá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 126) vuttÄ• ni ``upajjhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varÄ• cik
taá¹ƒhatthapÄ• sato bahi pesetvÄ• anusÄ• sakasammutikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammatena c
ca paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghassa Ã±attiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petvÄ• upasampadÄ• pekh
tihatthapÄ• se eva abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• upasampadÄ
tatoantarÄ• yikadhammapucchakasammutikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammatena ca pucchanaâ€
aá¹-á¹-hapubbakiccÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato karaá¹‡ena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
pubbakiccaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panesati eva idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pattaka
etesu pana pubbakammesuakatesupi kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttesu vatthusampattiÄ• c
akuppamevahoti. tadevamettha pattakallaá¹ƒ imehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi saá¹…gahitanti ved
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu, vakkhamÄ• nesu ca sabbesu kammesu pattakallatÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ

__itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyyÄ• _ti upasampadÄ• nipphÄ• danena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gi
karotÅ«tipatthanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vidhimhi vÄ• idaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi ``devadattaá¹ƒ
vuttesukhamassa nipphÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhasamaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho hoti, evam
upasampadamassanipphÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• samaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho
yathÄ• sukhayantaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci suddhakattÄ• raá¹ƒ koci hetukattÄ• sukhahetunipphÄ• danen
evamidhÄ• pi upasampajjantaá¹ƒ suddhakattÄ• raá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ hetukattubhÅ«to saá¹…gh
upasampadÄ• hetunipphÄ• danenaupasampÄ• deyyÄ• ti vutto. etena ca sukhaá¹ƒ viya suk
puggalassa dÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• tathÄ• pavattaparamatthadhamme \Be I 288/ \Ne I 216/ upÄ• dÄ
upasampadÄ• nÄ• ma sammutisaccatÄ• atthÄ«ti samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha ca ``itthannÄ• m
yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 127) vuttattÄ• parivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su viya yÄ• canÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ
upasampadaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyyÄ• â€™

upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ dÄ• ne asaá¹…gahetvÄ• kammalakkhaá¹‡e eva saá¹…gahitanti d
``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, upasampannosaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi attho
vattamÄ• nakÄ• laatÄ«takÄ• lavasena, idha pana anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasenÄ• ti ettakam

__esÄ• Ã±attÄ«_ti ``saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaÃ±Ä• panÄ• esÄ• . idaÃ±ca
sabbhÄ• vasÅ«canatthaá¹ƒvuccati. avassaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ vattabbameva. Ã±attikamme eva taá¹
pana yya-kÄ• revuttamatte eva Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __
__upasampadÄ• _tisaá¹…ghena dÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• nipphÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• upasampadÄ• , ya
__tuá¹‡hÄ«_ti ca akathanatthe nipÄ• to, akathanako __assa_ bhaveyyÄ• ti attho. khamati s
upasampadÄ• ti pakatena sambandho. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«â€™
ti seso. yasmÄ• ``yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no
ahosi, tasmÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassÄ• ti attho. __eva_nti iminÄ• pakÄ• rena. tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ
ruccanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mi, bujjhÄ• mi jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __iti_-saddoparisamÄ• p
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• anussÄ• vakena ``dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiet
niá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, iti-saddo na payujjitabboti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• nayena sabbaka
veditabbo.

__ekaporisÄ• _ \Be I 289/ __vÄ• _tiÄ• di sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rachÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• dehi minitvÄ•
chasattapadaparimitÄ• hi chÄ• yÄ• ``porisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, idaÃ±ca utuppamÄ• á¹‡Ä
saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• vuá¹¬• á¹¬• hanavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vandanavandÄ• panÄ• d
Ä• gacchati, gacchati cÄ• ti utu, sova pamÄ«yate anena saá¹ƒvaccharanti pamÄ• á¹‡anti Ä•
``utuyevautuppamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti upasampadÄ• divasena apa
utuvemajjheupasampÄ• dito, tadÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ utumhi avasiá¹-á¹-hadivasÄ• cikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ di
dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``yattakehi divasehi yassa yo utu aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o, te divaseâ€™â€™ _
yassataá¹…khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ laddhÅ«pasampadassa \Ne I 217/ puggalassa sambandhÄ« yo utu
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o, te divaseti yojanÄ• .

chÄ• yÄ• dikameva sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• gÄ• yitabbato kathetabbato saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«ti
_tiÄ• di. tattha ekato katvÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ labhasÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ upasamp
kataravassaá¹ƒ, katarautuÃ±ca labhasi, katarasmiá¹ƒ te upasampadÄ• laddhÄ• ti attho. __
idaÃ±ca saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• cikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• vuttampi na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti iminÄ• utuÄ•
vÄ• kaliyugavassÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• sahassime vÄ• satime vÄ• asukautuá¹ƒ labhÄ• mÄ«tidas
__chÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹¬·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, vattabba
kaliyugavassÄ• dÄ«su sabbadesapasiddhesu asukavasse asukautumhi asukamÄ• se asuka
asuke tithivÄ• ravisesayutte pubbaá¹‡hÄ• didivasabhÄ• ge ettakechÄ• yÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡e, nÄ
upasampadÄ• laddhÄ• ti vadeyyÄ• sÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu ugga
290/ vuá¹¬• á¹¬• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-ipajjÄ• hÄ«tivattabbaá¹ƒ. iti ettako kathÄ•
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• nayopana ekacco idheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ

asanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayattÄ• saá¹ƒsayahetuko hoti, tasmÄ• idha na gahitoti.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

upasampadÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro.

23. nissayavinicchayakathÄ•

<151> evaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni nissayavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetu
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha nissayanaá¹ƒ __nissayo, _ sevanaá¹ƒ bhajanantyatt
dhÄ• tu bhÄ• vasÄ• dhano, na ``nissÄ• ya naá¹ƒ vasatÄ«ti nissayoâ€™â€™ ti idha viya avu
sevitabbo puggalo labbhati, idha pana sevanakiriyÄ• ti. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒpucchÄ• pu
218/ vissajjanÄ• ya vitthÄ• rato á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ __ ``kena dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
kena na dÄ• tabbo_ti nissayadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kattÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchati, __kassadÄ• tabbo, kassa
nissayapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ sampadÄ• naá¹ƒ, __kathaá¹ƒ gahito hoti, kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassa
__nissÄ• ya kena vasitabbaá¹ƒ, kena na vasitabba_ntinissayapaá¹-ipannakaá¹ƒ. tato pucch
vissajjetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatthaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. na kevalaá¹ƒ ettheva, atha kho nissayam
``byattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gato.

tattha \Be I 291/ ettha ca ko visesoti Ä• ha __ ``ettha ca `byattoâ€™ ti iminÄ• parisupaá¹-á¹
veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• ni parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
``parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakenahÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __abhivinaye_ti sakale vina
__vinetu_ntisikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __dve vibhaá¹…gÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• _t
uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttanti vadanti. ekassa pamuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, itaresaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡a
``tÄ«hijanehi saddhiá¹ƒ parivattanakkhamÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __abhidhamme_ti nA
__heá¹-á¹-himÄ• vÄ• tayo vaggÄ• _ti mahÄ• vaggato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• vaggo nidÄ
vaggÄ• . ``dhammapadampi saha vatthunÄ• uggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• p
vuttattÄ• jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akena sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• pi dhammap
uggahetabbameva.

__paÃ±cahi bhikkhave aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá
upajjhÄ• yenahutvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. __asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandh
sÄ«lakkhandhopiasekkho sÄ«lakkhandho nÄ• ma. asekkhassa ayanti hi asekkho, sÄ«lakkh
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ass
uppannÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• . __asekkhasÄ«la_nti ca na aggaphalasÄ«lameva adhippetaá¹ƒ, a
kiÃ±ciasekkhasantÄ• ne pavattasÄ«laá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaramissakassa sÄ«lassa idhÄ• dhippe
samÄ• dhikkhandhÄ• dÄ«supivimuttikkhandhapariyosÄ• nesu ayameva nayo, tasmÄ• yath
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhÄ• lokiyamissakÄ• kathitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vimuttikkhandhopÄ

veditabbÄ• , na paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttieva. vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ pana lokiyameva.
saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (saá¹ƒ0ni0-a I 1.135) vuttaá¹ƒ ``purimehi \Be I 292/
lokiyalokuttarasÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttiyo \Ne I 219/ kathitÄ• , vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adas
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ lokiyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__assaddho_tiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su vatthÅ«su saddhÄ• etassa natthÄ«ti __assaddho_. natthi et
akusalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• ajigucchamÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. na ottappatÄ«ti__anottap
na bhÄ• yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kucchitaá¹ƒ sÄ«datÄ«ti__kusÄ«to, _ hÄ«navÄ«riyassetaá¹ƒ a
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo, _sammappadhÄ• nayuttassetaá¹ƒ
sati etassÄ• ti __muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«, _ naá¹-á¹-hassatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sati e
__upaá¹-á¹-hitassatÄ«, _ niccaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhapavattasatissetaá¹ƒadhivacana

adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno ca ajjhÄ• cÄ• re Ä• cÄ• ravipanno ca Ä• pajjitvÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hito adh
sassatucchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gÄ• hayatÄ«ti vÄ• __antaggÄ• hikÄ•
__purimÄ• ni dve padÄ• nÄ«_ti ``na paá¹-ibalo hoti antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ
gilÄ• naá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• , anabhirataá¹ƒ vÅ«pakÄ• set
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiimÄ• ni dve padÄ• ni.

abhi visiá¹-á¹-ho uttamo samÄ• cÄ• ro abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro, abhisamÄ• cÄ• rova Ä• bhisamÄ
sikkhÄ• ti ca __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasikkhÄ• _. abhisamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbha paÃ±
__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasikkhÄ• , _ khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannasikkhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivaca
maggabrahmacariyassaÄ• dibhÅ«tÄ• ti __Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• , _ ubhatovibhaá¹…gapari
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. teneva ``ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ \Be I 293/ vÄ• Ä• dibrahmac
khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti visuddhimagge (Vism I
__sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiya_ntiettha sikkhitabbato sekkhÄ• , bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• paá
ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaá¹‡á¹‡atti ``sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ«â€™â€
teneva gaá¹‡á¹-hipadepi vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiya_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikamÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ
sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyaâ€™â€™ nti. sesamettha uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti sÄ• ra
mahÄ• vagga III 84).

upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_ti upajjhÄ• yen
asekkhassa \Ne I 220/ ayanti __asekkho, _ lokiyalokuttaro sÄ«lakkhandho.
__antaggÄ• hikÄ• yÄ• _tisassatucchedakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saggÄ• hikÄ• ya. __pacchimÄ• ni dve_
duppaÃ±Ã±ohotÄ«ti imÄ• ni dve aá¹…gÄ• ni. __pacchimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti na paá¹-ibalo upp
vinodetuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti imÄ• ni tÄ«
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayasaá¹…khÄ• tadhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibalatÄ• nÄ• ma
Ä• pattiaá¹…gameva vuttÄ• .

abhi visiá¹-á¹-ho uttamo samÄ• cÄ• ro abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro, vattappaá¹-ipattisÄ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• khandhakasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• _
tadatthaparipÅ«raá¹‡atthikehiuggahaá¹‡Ä• divasena sikkhitabbato sikkhÄ• ti vuccati. magga
Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• __Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• , _ ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• p
visuddhimaggepi (Vism I 11) ``ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ Ä• dib
khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __se
sikkhitabbato sekkhÄ• , bhagavatÄ• va \Be I 294/ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. sabbÄ• pi
ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaá¹‡á¹‡atti ``sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ«â€™â€
__nÄ• marÅ«paparicchede_ti ettha kusalattikÄ• dÄ«hivuttaá¹ƒ
jÄ• tibhÅ«mipuggalasampayogavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡akammadvÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• dibhede
vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dicatubbidhaá¹ƒsanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhÅ«topÄ• dÄ• yabhedaá
jÄ• nanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tappakÄ• sakoca gantho nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedo nÄ• ma. iminÄ• abl
dasseti. __sikkhÄ• petu_ntiuggaá¹‡hÄ• petunti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• v

<153> __Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• yasmato_ti upayogatthe sÄ• mi
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya vasissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ
``byatto ... pe ... vuttalakkhaá¹‡oyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ parisÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabahussutaá
__pabbajjÄ• upasampadadhammantevÄ• sikehi pana ... pe ... tÄ• va vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti
pabbajjÄ• cariyaupasampadÄ• cariyadhammÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒetehi yathÄ• vuttavattaá¹ƒ kÄ
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dinnÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ __pabbajjÄ• cariyo_. yena upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ•
__upasampadÄ• cariyo_. yo uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• paripucchaá¹ƒvÄ• deti, ayaá¹ƒ __dhammÄ• c
sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

<154> nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 221/ __disaá¹ƒ gato_ti puna Ä• gantukÄ
hutvÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya kaÃ±ci disaá¹ƒ gato. __bhikkhussa sabhÄ• gata_nti pesalabhÄ• vaá
__oloketvÄ• _tiupaparikkhitvÄ• . __vibbhante ... pe ... tattha gantabba_nti ettha ``sace kena
tadaheva gantuá¹ƒ asakkonto `katipÄ• hena gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti gamane saussÄ• ho hoti
__mÄ• idha paá¹-ikkamÄ«_ti mÄ• \Be I 295/ idha pavisi. __tatrevavasitabba_nti tattheva ni
vasitabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒyeva vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ... pe ... vasituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha upajjhÄ• yena
upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• naparihÄ• ro natthi, tasmÄ• upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• nagatassapiÄ• ca
paá¹-ippassambhati.

__Ä• cariyamhÄ• nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhÄ«su Ä• cariyo pakkanto vÄ• hotÄ«_ti ettha ``pa
tiÄ• dinÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa pakkamane yo vinicchayo vutto, so tattha vuttanayenevaidhÄ• pi
taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• __ ``koci Ä• cariyo Ä• pucchitvÄ• pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±o
nayo upajjhÄ• yapakkamanepi veditabboyeva. Ä«disesu hiá¹-hÄ• nesu ekatthavuttalakkhaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sace dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• nivattati, paá¹-ippassaddho h
disÄ• pakkanto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti antevÄ• sike anikkhittadhurepinissayo paá¹-ippassambhati.

leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamma aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• revasantÄ«_ti bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá
antevÄ• sikasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teatikkamma
vasanti, antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• pivasato niss
``sacepi Ä• cariyo muÃ±citukÄ• mova hutvÄ• nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• yapaá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€
Ä• á¹‡attiyampi veditabbanti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga III 8

153__._ __sÄ• hÅ«_ti sÄ• dhu sundaraá¹ƒ. __lahÅ«_ti agaru, subharatÄ• ti attho.
__opÄ• yika_ntiupÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ nittharaá¹‡upÄ• yoti a
sÄ• mÄ«cikammamidantiattho \Be I 296/. __pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dÄ• vahena, kÄ• ya
sampÄ• dehÄ«tiattho. __kÄ• yenÄ• _ti etadatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ hatthamuddÄ• diá¹ƒ das
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yena ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â
saddhivihÄ• rikassa ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchanavacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kÄ• y
vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• yÄ• canadÄ• namattenÄ• _ti \Ne I 222/ saddhivihÄ• rikassa paá
tato upajjhÄ• yassaca ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vacanamattenÄ• ti attho. Ä• cariyassa
__Ä• yasmatonissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasissÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

154__._ nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __yo vÄ• ekasambhogaparibhogo, tassa sa
iminÄ• lajjÄ«su eva nissayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niyojeti alajjÄ«su paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . ettha ca parib
ekakammÄ• diko saá¹ƒvÄ• so gahito paccayaparibhogassa sambhogasaddenagahitattÄ• .
sambhogasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ alajjÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ na kattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti. __parihÄ• rona
natthi. __tÄ• diso_ti yattha nissayo gahitapubbo, yo caekasambhogaparibhogo, tÄ• diso. __
``lahuá¹ƒ Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaÃ±cetiattho. __cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca divasÄ• nÄ«_ti ida
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. yadi ekÄ• hadvÄ«hena sabhÄ• gatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, Ã±Ä• tadivas
catupaÃ±cÄ• henapi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yattakehidivasehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tattakÄ• ni atikkÄ
olokemÄ«ti pana lesona kÄ• tabbo. __daharÄ• suá¹‡antÄ«_ti ettha asutvÄ• pi ``Ä• gamissa
antarÄ• yenacirÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya satipi labbhateva parihÄ• ro \Be I 297/.
``idhevÄ• haá¹ƒvasissÄ• mÄ«ti pahiá¹‡ati, parihÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ekadivasampi
gamanenirussÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, saussÄ• hassa pana senÄ• sanapaá¹-isÄ• ma
doso.

__tatreva vasitabba_nti tatra sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva nissayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasitabbaá¹
... pe ... vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• upajjhÄ• ye saá¹…gaá¹‡hanteyeva taá¹ƒsamodhÄ
nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhi vuttÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ pana kodhena vÄ• gaá¹‡anirapekkhatÄ• ya vÄ•
gahito nissayo napaá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti dasseti.

Ä• cariyamhÄ• nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyaá¹ƒ vutto ``koci Ä• cariyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diko nay
upajjhÄ• yapakkamanÄ• dÄ«supinetvÄ• tattha ca vutto idhÄ• pi netvÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yo
atikkammaaÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantÄ«_ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mato bahi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ

antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• vasanti. t
antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ antare Ä
na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti \Ne I 223/ dasseti. antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana dve leá¸• á
vasato nissayo napaá¹-ippassambhatevÄ• ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vag

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

nissayavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

tevÄ«satimo paricchedo.

24. sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayakathÄ•

<156> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 298/ nissayavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kat
etthaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sÄ«mÄ• _ti sinÄ«yate samaggena saá¹…ghena ka
si bandhaneti dhÄ• tu, ma-paccayo, kiyÄ• digaá¹‡oyaá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• gavantÄ• naá¹ƒsabhÄ• va
vinÄ• na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• ... pe ... hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha baddha
__ ``tattha ekÄ• dasaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha.

vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaparamattÄ• saá¹…ghakammassa heá¹-á¹-himantato yattha kamm
ekavÄ«satibhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ sakkonti, tattake padese sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
__ ``atikhuddakÄ• nÄ• ma yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«â€™â€™
disÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, tassaá¹ƒ pana disÄ• yaá¹ƒ nimitte asati yatthaatthi,
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``puratthimÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
samantÄ• vijjamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• puna ``puratthimÄ• ya anudisÄ• y
paá¹-hamakittitaá¹ƒpaá¹-ikittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati tÄ«hi nimittehi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
sammannitabbato. __tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ sambandhantenÄ• _ti vinayadhar
á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ nimittakittanavacaneneva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ samantÄ•
bandhantenÄ• tiattho. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnimittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agantvÄ• pi hi kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
sÄ«mÄ• yasamantato tikkhattuá¹ƒ anuparigamanassa ekadivasena dukkarattÄ• \Ne I 224/
adiá¹-á¹-hampipubbe bhikkhÅ«hi yathÄ• vavatthitaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o bhanteâ€™
kenacivuttÄ• nusÄ• rena sallakkhetvÄ• ``eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• kit

__saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• _ti \Be I 299/ iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• sannataá¹ƒ dÄ«
hotÄ«_tipacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge sÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ekaratanamattÄ• suviÃ±Ã
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• hatthamattÄ• sÄ«mantarikÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• â€™
ekaá¹…gulimattÄ• pisÄ«mantarikÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tattakenapi hi sÄ«mÄ• asambhinnÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti nimittassa sÄ«mato bÄ• hirattÄ• sÄ«masambhedo na ho

__sÄ«masaá¹…karaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sÄ«mappadesaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he dvinna
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na, pana tattha kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na va
dassanatthaá¹ƒ. na hi sÄ«mÄ• tattakenaasÄ«mÄ• hoti, dve pana sÄ«mÄ• pacchÄ• vaá¸•
ajjhotthaá¹-attÄ• ekÄ• baddhÄ• honti, tasmÄ• ekattha á¹-hatvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontehi itar
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• padesa_ntiyattha á¹-hatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakk
padesaá¹ƒ, yattha pana á¹-hitehikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ padesaá¹
sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒbhindanti nÄ• ma. __na kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vaggaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti
kammaá¹ƒna kopentÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<158> __suddhapaá¹ƒsupabbato_ti na kenaci kato sayaá¹ƒjÄ• tova vutto. tathÄ• sesÄ• pi.
__itaropÄ«_tisuddhapaá¹ƒsupabbatÄ• diko pabbatopi. __hatthippamÄ• á¹‡o_ti ettha bhÅ«m
hatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 138)
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 138) __ ``hatthippamÄ• á¹‡o nÄ• ma pabb
aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratanubbedhoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __catÅ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• _ti sÄ«m
vÄ• disÄ• su á¹-hitehi, ekissÄ• eva pana disÄ• ya á¹-hitehi tato bahÅ«hipi sammannituá¹ƒ
pana dvÄ«sudisÄ• su á¹-hitehipi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• \Be I 300/ ekena na v
__taá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• katvÄ• _ti kittitanimittassa asÄ«mattÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ay
__ ``saceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato gahetabbÄ• , na tula
palaparimÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca \Ne I 225/ magadhatulÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca lokiyatulÄ• ya dv
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 138) pana __ ``dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡
tulatÄ• ya gahetabbÄ• , na tulagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __atimahantopÄ«_ti bh
anugantvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒotiá¹‡á¹‡aghanato anekayojanappamÄ• á¹‡opi. sace
kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ uggacchati, pabbatasaá¹…khamevagacchati. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb m
ekÄ• baddho hoti, na kÄ• tabbo_ti ettha catÅ«su disÄ• su catunnaá¹ƒ pabbatakÅ«á¹-Ä• naá
piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asadisepÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hitattÄ• ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• ve satipi pathavito
asati heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«gatasambandhamatteabbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
``piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o atimahantopi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyamevagacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
tassa mahantabhÄ• ve gayhamÄ• ne pabbatameva hotÄ«tianugaá¹‡á¹-hipade vuttaá¹ƒ. cini
tiá¹‡agumbarukkhÄ• ce jÄ• yanti, pabbatohotÄ«ti dhammasiritthero, nevÄ• ti upatissatthero
__pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o_ti sudhÄ• mayapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡opivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . __sopÄ«_ti khÄ• á¹‡uko viyauá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡opi. __catupaÃ±caruk
ekaccesu nimittasaddo natthÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__antosÄ• rÄ• na_nti tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e taruá¹‡atÄ• ya sÄ• re avijjamÄ• nepi pariá¹‡Ä• mer
bhavissamÄ• nasÄ• repisandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 301/. tÄ• disÄ• naÃ±hi sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• ak
catupaÃ±camattÄ• nampivanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __antosÄ• ramissakÄ• na_nti antosÄ• rehi ru

tacasÄ• rarukkhamissakÄ• nampivanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __catupaÃ±carukkhamatta
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 138) pana ``ettha tayo
dve asÄ• rÄ• , sÄ• rarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒbahuttaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ. susÄ• nampi idha vanamevÄ•
sayaá¹ƒjÄ• tattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana `catÅ«su dve antosÄ• rÄ• ce, vaá¹-á¹-ati, antosÄ• r
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• bahÅ«supi dve ce antosÄ• rÄ• atthi, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vadantÄ«â€™
__vanamajjhe vihÄ• raá¹ƒkarontÄ«_ti rukkhaghaá¹-Ä• ya antare rukkhe acchinditvÄ• vatiÄ•
vihÄ• rapariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• vaantorukkhantaresu eva pariveá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• dÄ«na
antovihÄ• rampi vanamevahoti, evaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti attho. yadi hi sabbaá¹ƒ rukkh
vihÄ• raá¹ƒkareyyuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rassa avanattÄ• taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitavanaá¹ƒ ekattha
idha pana antopi vanattÄ• ``vanaá¹ƒ na kittetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace hi taá¹ƒ kitten
upari vihÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• anantare vuttadoso Ä• pajjati \Ne I 226/. __ekades
rukkhavirahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katavihÄ• rassa ekapasse á¹-hitavanassa ekadesanti attho.

__sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti vaá¹ƒsadaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡o. ``lekhanidaá¹‡á¸• ap
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) pana avebhaá¹…
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amattopiveá¸·u ... pe ... garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttat
veá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• oti ca sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• oti cagahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹ƒsanaá¸·akasarÄ• vÄ• dÄ«
naá¸·apabbe vÄ• kapallakÄ• dimattikabhÄ• janesuvÄ• ti attho. __taá¹…khaá¹‡ampÄ«_ti \B
amilÄ• yitvÄ• viruhanajÄ• tikesandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana pariá¹‡atÄ• samÅ«laá¹ƒ uddh
chinnasÄ• khÄ• viya milÄ• yitvÄ• cirena navamÅ«laá¹…kuruppattiyÄ• jÄ«vanti, miyantiyev
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __eta_nti navamÅ«lasÄ• khÄ• niggamanaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á
__ ``sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe lekhanidaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡oti v
cakaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…guliparimÄ• á¹‡oti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__majjhe_ti sÄ«mÄ• ya mahÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ anto. __koá¹‡a_nti sÄ«mÄ• ya catÅ«su koá¹‡es
dvinnaá¹ƒmaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parabhÄ• ge kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
koá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ bahinikkhamitvÄ• á¹-hitesu aá¹-á¹-hasu maggesu ekissÄ• disÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ,
cÄ• parantievaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ropi maggÄ• catÅ«su disÄ• su kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ•
kittitamattenakathaá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhatÄ• vigacchatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. parato gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
cattÄ• romaggÄ• . ``cattÄ• ro maggÄ• catÅ«su disÄ• su gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvicinitabbanti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 138) vuttaá¹
evaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati --- pubbavÄ• kyepi ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• cattÄ•
paravÄ• kyepi ``vihÄ• ramajjhena nibbijjhitvÄ• gatamaggopÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• rameva sa
``koá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbijjhitvÄ• gataá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 138) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
vihÄ• rassa koá¹‡ameva nibbijjhiá¹ƒsu, na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ missiá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• ekÄ• b
catunnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. sÄ• ratthadÄ«pan
kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti bahi nikkhamitvÄ• á¹-hitesu aá¹-á¹-hasu maggesu ekissÄ• disÄ• y
ekanti evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 138) pana __ ``parabhÄ• ge_ti \Be I 303/ \Ne
baddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gatattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• dÄ«ghamaggepi gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ga
aÃ±Ã±attÄ• tivadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi ekÄ• baddhanimittattÄ• vicÄ• retabbaá¹

__uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti idaÃ±ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÄ• ragama
Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakatemanamattampi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sÄ• r
(sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga III 138) ``bhikkhuniyÄ• eva gahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha bhikkhunÄ
bhikkhunÄ«vasenanadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡assa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• teneva nayena dassana
bandhantÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒhotÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nadÄ« samuddaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
``antaravÄ• sakotemiyatÄ«ti vuttattÄ• tattakappamÄ• á¹‡audakeyeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
tiiminÄ• heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pÄ• ya nadiyÄ• yasm
cattÄ• romÄ• se appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• pavattati, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-
appodakepiá¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ekeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__nadÄ«catukkepi eseva nayo_ti iminÄ• ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha parato gataá¹-á¹-hÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. teneva ca ``asammissÄ• nadiyo pana catassopi kittetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ
asammissaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __ajjhottharitvÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatiyevÄ• _ti Ä• v
sandatiyeva. __apavattamÄ• nÄ• _ti asandamÄ• nudakÄ• . Ä• varaá¹‡aÃ±hi patvÄ• nadiyÄ
asandamÄ• naá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati, tattha nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, upari
sandamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. asandamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana udakanimittaá¹
á¹-hitameva hi udakaá¹ƒ udakanimitte vaá¹-á¹-ati, na sandamÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``pav
nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ, apavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakanimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
\Be I 304/ nadÄ«nimittantivuttattÄ• setuto parato tattakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ yadi pavattati, nadÄ«
jÄ• tassarÄ• dÄ«suá¹-hitodakaá¹ƒ jÄ• tassarÄ• dipadesena antarikampi nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹
nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yanimittaá¹ƒ viya. sace so padeso kÄ• lantarena gÄ• makhettabhÄ• v
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
__mÅ«le_ti Ä• dikÄ• le. __nadiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• _ti yathÄ• udakaá¹ƒ anicchantehi kassakehim
na sakkÄ• , evaá¹ƒ kÅ«laá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• . __nadiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• _ti vÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• mukhadvÄ
bhinditvÄ• .

__ukkhepima_nti \Ne I 228/ dÄ«gharajjunÄ• kÅ«á¹-ehi ussiÃ±canÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __ukkhepima_n
ukkhipitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ukkhepima_nti vÄ• uddharitvÄ• gahetabbakaá¹ƒ.

__asammissehÄ«_ti sabbadisÄ• su á¹-hitapabbatehi eva vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±
nimittantarÄ• byavahitehi. __sammissehÄ«_ti ekattha pabbato, aÃ±Ã±attha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oti e
aá¹-á¹-hahi. __nimittÄ• naá¹ƒsatenÄ• pÄ«_ti iminÄ• ekissÄ• yeva disÄ• ya bahÅ«nipi nimitt
disÄ• yakiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, pabbato, bhante. puna puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, pa

bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin I) 138) kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti.
__siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _titikoá¹‡Ä• . __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti
tikoá¹‡aracchÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __caturassÄ• _ti samacaturassÄ• . __mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á
Ä• yatacaturassÄ• , ekakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ saá¹…kocitÄ• , tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• hoti.
__mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti vÄ• mudiá¹…gabherÄ« viya majjhe vitthatÄ• ubhosu koa

<159> evaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya nimittasampattiyuttataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni parisasampa
``parisasampattiyuttÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be I 305/. tattha __sabbantimen
paricchedenÄ• _tisabbaheá¹-á¹-himena gaá¹‡anaparicchedena, appataro ce gaá¹‡o hotÄ«ti
sÄ«mÄ• sammutikammassacatuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• __ ``catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™
samaggÄ• hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• sannipatitÄ• . iminÄ•
cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamasampattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒdasseti. __yÄ• vatikÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhette_ti yasmiá
bandhitukÄ• mÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ ekassa gÄ• mabhojakassa Ä• yuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te gÄ•
sambandho. __baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassare vÄ• anokkamitvÄ• _ti ete
gÄ• masÄ«matosÄ«mantarabhÅ«tÄ• , na tÄ• su á¹-hitÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kar
tasmÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ chando Ä• haritabboti dasseti. __te sabbe hatthapÄ• se vÄ• katvÄ• _ti
vaggakammapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒsannipatituá¹ƒ samatthe te gÄ• makkhettaá¹-á¹-he sabbe b
hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• ti attho. __chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• _ti sannipatituá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• n
tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhetteyadipi sahassabhikkhÅ« honti, tesu cattÄ• royeva kammappattÄ• , a
tasmÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haritabboti attho, iminÄ• ``chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ char
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ dutiyasampattilakkhaá¹‡amÄ• ha. ``sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹
tatiyasampattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒpana imesaá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyena vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<160> evaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya parisasampattiyuttataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kammavÄ• cÄ
__ ``kammavÄ• cÄ• sampattiyuttÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``suá¹‡Ä•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttova \Be I 306/. __evaá¹ƒ
anukkamena uposathakkhandhake (Vin I 138-139) bhagavatÄ• vuttÄ• ya.
__parisuddhÄ• yÄ• _tiÃ±attidosaanaussÄ• vanadosehi parisamantato suddhÄ• ya. __Ã±att
ekÄ• yaÃ±attiyÄ• ekÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ• ya kariyamÄ• nattÄ• Ã±atti eva dutiyÄ• imissÄ•
kammavÄ• cÄ• yÄ• tiÃ±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• , tÄ• ya. __nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto sÄ«mÄ• h
honti_ nimittÄ• ni bahi katvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«sandhÄ• raudakaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒkatv

<161> evaá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammutiyÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ d
adhiá¹-á¹-hitatecÄ«varikÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sukhaparibhogatthaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutikammavÄ• cÄ• sampattiá¹ƒdassento __ ``evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• y
__ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammanneyyÄ• _tiyathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitatecÄ«variko bhikkh
ticÄ«varena vippavasantopi avippavÄ• soyevahoti, dutiyakathinasikkhÄ• padena (Vin III 471

hoti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samman
gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• _tiyadi tissÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ya an
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• tato vinimuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«ma
sammanneyyÄ• ti attho.

__sÄ«masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒyeva gacchatÄ«_ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒyeva gacchat
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiabhinavakatagehesu sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekampi kulaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• _ti porÄ• á¹‡akagÄ• meaÃ±Ã±esu kulesu gehÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatesupi ekampi k

<162> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 307/ saá¹…khepena sÄ«mÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna vitthÄ• rena
saá¹…khepo, ayaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• raá¹ƒ
bandhitabbÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya \Ne I 230/ nesaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedato bahi sÄ«man
á¹-hapetvÄ• . baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yesu vihÄ• resu, te __baddhasÄ«mÄ• . pÄ• á¹-iyekka_ntip
__baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• su á¹-hitÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
anapekkhitvÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhanti, evaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• su á¹-hitÄ
__antonimittagatehipanÄ• _ti ekassa gÄ• massa upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ antokattukÄ• matÄ• ya s
payojanaá¹ƒnatthÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• gantabba_nti ca sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ
``Ä• gantabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ä• gamanampi anÄ• gamanampi vaá¹-á¹
sÄ«mÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makkhettÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• sÄ«masabhÄ• vattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• ga
anÄ• gamanampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. baddhÄ• ya pana sÄ«mÄ• ya ekasÄ«mabhÄ• vato puna aÃ±Ã
antosÄ«magatehi Ä• gantabbamevÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ... pe ... Ä• gantab
nimittakittanakÄ• le asodhitÄ• yapisÄ«mÄ• ya nevatthi doso nimittakittanassa apalokanÄ• d

__bherisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti sammannanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• ti vatvÄ• ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ter
kappatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. __bherisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…khasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti pana tes
saá¹…gho sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhetta
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• raddhakÄ• leyeva sa
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sappayojanaá¹ƒ hoti. teneva ``bherisaá¹…khasaddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ava
``bherisaá¹…khasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒkatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __ ``saÃ
pubbakÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ \Be I 308/vatvÄ• __ ``kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• â€™
vadati, pariyosÄ• nakÄ• lepana sabbatÅ«riyÄ• tÄ• likasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• devam
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

<163> bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __pabbajjÄ• _ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sukha
sannipÄ• tanaparissamaá¹ƒpahÄ• ya appatarehi sukhakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __ekavÄ«sati bhikk
vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaparamattÄ• saá¹…ghakammassa kammÄ• rahena saddhiá¹ƒ eka

idaÃ±ca nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenavuttaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-himantato hi yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« n
tattakepadese sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaÃ±ca kammÄ• rahena saha abbhÄ• na
pahonakatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __nimittupagÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
rukkhanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdullabhatÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittassa ca tadabhÄ• vatoyattha \Ne I 231/ katthaci Ä• netvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ
tathÄ• __sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• _tietthÄ• pi. __caturaá¹…gulappamÄ
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maparicchedato bahi nimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒcaturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
avasesaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antokhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ hotiyeva, evaá¹ƒ tesu á¹-hapitesu
sÄ«mantarikÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-hapitanimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• . te pan
dakkhiá¹‡atoanupariyÄ• yanteneva kittetabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mato hi pacchim
puratthimÄ• bhimukhenaá¹-hatvÄ• ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti tatth
anukkamenakittetvÄ• , tathÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• bhimukhena á¹-hatvÄ• ``da
nimittaâ€™â€™ ntianukkamena kittetvÄ• , tathÄ• puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya pacchimÄ• bhim
``pacchimÄ• yadisÄ• ya \Be I 309/ kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti anukkamena kittetvÄ• , tathÄ•
disÄ• yauttarÄ• bhimukhena á¹-hatvÄ• ``uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti tattha
nimittÄ• nianukkamena kittetvÄ• puna pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya puratthimÄ• bhimukhena á¹-
purimakittitaá¹ƒvuttanayena puna kittetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«nampi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• na
sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• paccekaá¹ƒkittetabbÄ• . __tato_ti pacchÄ• . __avasesanimittÄ
bÄ• hirantaresuavasesanimittÄ• ni. __na sakkhissantÄ«_ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya baddha
``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mamevasamÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yamantÄ• na s
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya taá¹ƒ samÅ«hanitvÄ• ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya asamÅ«hatÄ• va hoti sÄ«mÄ• . paá¹-hamaÃ±hi avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samÅ«
samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bandhanaá¹ƒÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• c
na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«matova paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bandhitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __
ubhinnampi kammaá¹ƒ na kopenti. __evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• su pana ... pe ... sÄ«mantarikÄ• hi g
bhajatÄ«_ti na Ä• vÄ• savasena sÄ• maggiparicchedo, kintusÄ«mÄ• vasenevÄ• ti dassana

__kuá¹-igehe_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katatiá¹‡akuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. __udukkhala_nti udukkhalÄ• vÄ• á¹-as
__nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabba_nti rÄ• ji vÄ• udukkhalaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ida
aá¹-á¹-hasu nimittesu anÄ• gatattena na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhampi ``avinassakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á
ntisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya koci mohena nimittaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti dÅ«rato vipattiparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
__nimittupagapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti saÃ±cÄ• rimanimittassa \Ne I 232/ kampanatÄ•
``bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi siddhamevatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ kathane kÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• vipatti hi upasampadÄ• disabbakammavipattimÅ«lanti \Be I 310/ tassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• va idha Ä• cariyÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathesunti daá¹-á¹-habbaá

__bhitti_nti iá¹-á¹-hakadÄ• rumattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ. silÄ• mayÄ• ya pana bhittiyÄ• nimittupagaá
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdisÄ• ya kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anekasilÄ• hi cinitaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒkittetuá¹ƒ
``eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nimittaâ€™â€™ nti ekavacanena vattabbato. __antokuá¹-á¹-amevÄ• _ti
nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitokÄ• sato anto eva sÄ«mÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pamukhenimittapÄ• sÄ
gabbhÄ• bhimukhepi bahipamukhe gabbhavitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡eá
gabbhapamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ antare á¹-hitakuá¹-á¹-ampi upÄ• dÄ• ya anto cabahi ca caturassas
__bahÄ«_ti sakalassa kuá¹-ileá¹‡assa samantato bahi.

__anto ca bahi ca sÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«_ti majjhe á¹-hitabhittiyÄ• saha caturassasÄ«mÄ• hoti. _
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gabbhassa ca pamukhassa ca antarÄ• á¹-hitabhittiyÄ• ekattÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otarati, uparibhitti pana sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otaratÄ«_ti bhittito oraá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• kittitattÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
na otarati, upari kate pÄ• sÄ• deti attho. __heá¹-á¹-himatale kuá¹-á¹-o_tiheá¹-á¹-himatale ca
á¹-hitakuá¹-á¹-o. sace hi dvÄ«su, tÄ«su eva vÄ• disÄ• su kuá¹-á¹-otiá¹-á¹-heyya, heá¹-á¹-hÄ
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi otaratÄ«_ti sace heá¹-á¹-hÄ• antobhittiyaá¹ƒ ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá
otaramÄ• nÄ• ca na uparisÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡ena otarati, samantÄ• bhittippamÄ• á¹‡ena o
bhittÄ«naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirantaparicchedena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mibhÄ• geudakapariyantaá¹ƒ \Be I
pana bhittÄ«naá¹ƒ bahi kesaggamattampiá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• sÄ• dabhittito_ti uparimatale
__otaraá¹‡Ä• notaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabba_ntisace heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekavÄ«satiyÄ•
otarati, no ce, na otaratÄ«tiadhippÄ• yoti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 1
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 138) pana ``uparisÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡ass
heá¹-á¹-himatalecatÅ«su disÄ• su kuá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ tulÄ• rukkhehi ekasambandhataá¹ƒ, tad
pacchimasÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡atÄ• diÃ±casandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 233/. k
nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitokÄ• satÄ• yabajjhamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e sÄ«mÄ• na honti, baddhÄ• ya pa
hontÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__pariyantathambhÄ• na_nti nimittagatapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhe sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __upa
hotÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• va
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, kuá¹-á¹-euparimatalena asambandhepi sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hathambhÄ• naá¹ƒ upari
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hoti. sacepana bahÅ«naá¹ƒ thambhapantÄ«naá¹ƒ upari katapÄ• sÄ• dass
sabbabÄ• hirÄ• ya thambhapantiyÄ• antonimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• baddh
etthÄ• pi ``yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hathambhehevadhÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tulÄ• naá¹ƒ u
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hameva, ettha vivÄ• do natthi, yaá¹ƒpana sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hathambhapantiyÄ• , as
bÄ• hirathambhapantiyÄ• ca samadhuraá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tulÄ• naá¹ƒuparimat
sÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti. ``sakalampi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti apare. ``baddhas
tasmÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontehi garÅ«hi nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ
sodhetvÄ• va kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gavesitvÄ• ta

__tÄ• lamÅ«lakapabbate_ti \Be I 312/ tÄ• lakkhandhamÅ«lasadise heá¹-á¹-hÄ• thÅ«lo hutv
uggato hintÄ• lamÅ«lasadiso nÄ• ma hoti. __vitÄ• nasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no_ti ahicchattakasaá¹‡á
__paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no_ti majjhe tanuko, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca vitthiá¹‡á¹‡o. __heá¹-
vÄ• _timudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa majjhe. __s
sappaphaá¹‡oviya khujjo, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±attha avanatasÄ«so. __Ä• kÄ• sapab
aparikkhittapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti anto Ä• kÄ• sena saddhiá¹ƒ pacchima
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡osÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho_ti iminÄ• Ä«disehi susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aleá¹‡akuá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«hi
sÄ«mÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na aparicchinne. te pana sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• honti, na
sarÅ«penasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hamaÃ±cÄ• di viyÄ• ti dasseti. sace pana so susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o bh
Ä• kÄ• sagatoolambati, sÄ«mÄ• na otarati. susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o pana sayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paá
kathaá¹ƒ pana pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡arahitehi etehi susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sÄ«mÄ• na
idaá¹ƒsaddhÄ• tabbanti? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ato.

apicettha susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡abhittianusÄ• rena mÅ«sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sÄ«mÄ• ya heá¹-á
otaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana pacchimasÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡e Ä• kÄ• se dvaá¹.
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡abhittiÄ• dÄ«hipi \Ne I 234/ uparimatalaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitehi sabbaso, yebhuy
upari bajjhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• tehi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi antaritÄ• ya tappariccchinnÄ• ya he
uparimatalenasaddhiá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• viya nadÄ«ant
leá¹‡Ä• dÄ«suapanÄ«tesupi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• yÄ• va sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana upari sÄ«mÄ• ya baddhÄ• ya pacchÄ• leá¹‡Ä• dikatesupi heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
keci taá¹ƒ na icchanti, evaá¹ƒ ubhayattha patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ekÄ• va hoti gott
byattibhedesÅ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sabbÄ• eva hi baddhasÄ«mÄ• abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ca attan
gÄ• mÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• dike khette yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ sabbattha sÄ• kalyena ekasmiá¹ƒ kha
avijjamÄ• nampi te te nissayabhÅ«te paramatthadhamme, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• visesampivÄ•
sÄ• sanikehi ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ekattena paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• sanissayekarÅ«pÄ• eva. tathÄ• l
nadÄ« jÄ• tassaro samuddoti evaá¹ƒ loke, ``sammatÄ• sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena, agÄ• m
samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™
dissati, na paramatthato. ekassa anekadhammesubyÄ• panamatthi kasiá¹‡ekadesÄ• divika
ekattahÄ• nitoti ayaá¹ƒ no mati.

__assa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sappaphaá¹‡apabbatassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sapabbhÄ• re. __leá
cekataá¹ƒ, tassa leá¹‡assÄ• ti attho. tameva puna leá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi pakÄ• rehi
vikappetvÄ• otaraá¹‡Ä• notaraá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``sace pana heá¹-á¹-
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ tiimassa ``leá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. heá¹-á¹-
padeseti Ä• ha__ ``antoâ€™â€™ _ti, pabbatassa anto, pabbatamÅ«leti attho. tameva antos
sÄ«mÄ• paricchedenavisesetuá¹ƒ __ ``uparimassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa pÄ• ratoâ€™â€
pana apekkhitvÄ• ``oratoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbepi sÄ«mÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ pabbataggaá¹ƒ sandh
vuttantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva ``bahi leá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ettha bahisaddaá¹ƒ visesento __

314/__sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa oratoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __bahisÄ«mÄ• na otaratÄ«_ti ettha
pabbatapÄ• deleá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. leá¹‡assa ca bahibhÅ«te uparisÄ«mÄ• paric
sÄ«mÄ• na otaratÄ«ti attho. __anto sÄ«mÄ• _ti leá¹‡assa ca pabbatapÄ• dassa ca anto att
otaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena otaratÄ«ti attho. ``bahi sÄ«mÄ• na otarati, anto sÄ«mÄ• na
cetthaattano otaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne leá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena sÄ«mÄ• ya sabbathÄ• \Ne I 2
dassitanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha hi anotarantÄ« upari eva hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• vaggaII 138) Ä• gato vinicchayo.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 138) pana __ ``antoleá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti pab
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva Ä• gato. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga138) n
pabbatassa antoleá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya __ `pÄ• rato oratoâ€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ,
bahileá¹‡ena otaratÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gato. ayaá¹ƒ pana antoleá¹‡abahileá¹‡a
duddaso duranubodhoti Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti, tathÄ• pi vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0vi0 á¹-Ä«0 ma
Ä• gataá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu vinicchitabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«ti. __bahi patitaá¹ƒ asÄ
uparipÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su athiranissayesu á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«mÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒvinÄ• sena vinassatÄ«
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti, sÄ«mÄ• yevÄ• _ti ettha sace heá¹-á¹-hÄ• umaá¹…ganadÄ«
anÅ«nÄ• paá¹-hamameva pavattÄ• hoti, sÄ«mÄ• ca pacchÄ• baddhÄ• nadito upari eva h
pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• ca khatÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• vinassatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• path
bhÅ«mivivare.

__sÄ«mamÄ• á¸·ake_ti \Be I 315/ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹…gaá¹‡e. __vaá¹-arukkho_ti idaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rohopatthambhenaatidÅ«rampi gantuá¹ƒ samatthasÄ• khÄ• samaá¹…gitÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
sambandho na vaá¹-á¹-atieva. teneva nÄ• vÄ• rajjusetusambandhopi paá¹-ikkhitto. __tato_t
__mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yapathavÄ«tala_nti ettha Ä• sannatarampi gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ
gÄ• masÄ«mabaddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhepi sambhe
nissayanissitabhÄ• vena pavattitotigahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi tÄ• sampi sambandhadoso bhavey
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• bhaveyya? yassÄ• hi sÄ«mÄ• ya yÄ
bhaveyya, sÄ• tattha bandhitumevana vaá¹-á¹-ati baddhasÄ«maudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• su b
anissayabhÅ«tagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«suudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• viya ca, teneva ``sace pana ru
nikkhantapÄ• rohovÄ• bahinadÄ«tÄ«re vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• pa
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya attano anissayabhÅ«tagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«hi eva sambandhados
236/, evamidhÄ• pÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±cattho upari pÄ• kaá¹-o bhavissati. __Ä• ha

__mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• _ti mahÄ• sÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanachandÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• divasenasakalaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ•
pubbe suá¹-á¹-hu baddhÄ• nampidvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• rukkhÄ• disam

pÄ• á¸·imuttako sambandhadosoatthÄ«ti dasseti, so ca ``na, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikk
sÄ«maá¹ƒsammannantena sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€™
ubhinnaá¹ƒbaddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ \Be I
sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡eviya tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanavasena
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhattÄ• baddhÄ• nampi tÄ• saá¹ƒpacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekarukk
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti bhagavato adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«hisaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehi niddhÄ• rito band
sambandhadosassa anulomenaakappiyÄ• nulomattÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana sambandhadoso pubb
saÃ±jÄ• tattÄ• bajjhamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eviya asÄ«mattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tasmÄ• ruk
apanÄ«tamatte tÄ• sÄ«mÄ• pÄ• katikÄ• honti. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
tÄ• saá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhesati tÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

keci pana __mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• _ti ettha ``mahÄ• sÄ«magatÄ• bhikkhÅ« ya
pÄ• rohaá¹ƒvÄ• kÄ• yakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhehi na phusanti, evaá¹ƒ sodhanameva idhÄ• dhip
sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhana
``mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya pathavÄ«talaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• takarukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• Ä• hacca tiá¹-á
sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nameva sambandhadose kÄ
á¹-hitabhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phusanaá¹ƒ. yadi hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ p
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ``tassa sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• tato niggatapÄ• rohaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ•
tatraá¹-á¹-ho koci bhikkhu phusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ tibhikkhuphusanameva vattabba
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sodhane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadeva tasmiá¹ƒvÄ• kye padhÄ• nato dassetabbaá
sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hito bhikkhusodhetabbo Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ phus
sodhetabbato, kiá¹ƒ niratthakenaÄ• haccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanena, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ
bhikkhuphusanameva kÄ• raá¹‡attena vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 317/, sodhanaÃ±ca tasseva bhikkhuss
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanÄ• divasena sodhanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana ``mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒsodhe
sakalasÄ«mÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena sodhanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, api ca sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ phus
abhimate ``mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya pathavÄ«talaâ€™â€™ nti visesasÄ«mopÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ niratth
antamaso Ä• kÄ• sepi á¹-hatvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitassa sodhetabbato.

__chinditvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti tattha patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaviyojanavacanato
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒphusaneneva sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanahetuko aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• si
atthevÄ• tigahetabbo. teneva udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• yampi (Sp (to Vin I) 147) ``vihÄ•
vÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``nadÄ«tÄ«re pana khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ
baddhanÄ• vÄ• ya vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``sace pana setu vÄ• setupÄ• dÄ• v
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gÄ• su gÄ• masÄ«mÄ•
saá¹…karadosakÄ• raá¹‡attenavuttaá¹ƒ, na bhikkhuphusanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``antonadiyaá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ ntinadiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ udaku
sabhÄ• gattÄ• . yadi hibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phusanameva paá¹-icca sabbattha sambandhadoso

bandhanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒbhaveyya. tatthÄ• pi hi bhikkhuphusanaá¹ƒ kammakopak
sabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• supavisitvÄ• bhÅ«miÄ• diá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• , aphusitvÄ• vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• dim
sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒphusantova bhikkhu sodhetabbo. visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• su pana sÄ• khÄ• dim
taá¹ƒsÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ aphusantÄ• pi sabbe bhikkhÅ« sodhetabbÄ• , aphusitvÄ• á¹-hite pana
sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒphusantÄ• va bhikkhÅ« sodhetabbÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ \Be I 318/ panettha keci ``baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya
baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nampitadaÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ•
rukkhÄ• disambandhe sati tadubhayampiekasÄ«maá¹ƒ viya sodhetvÄ• ekattheva kammaá
kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vipajjati, natthettha sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gabhedoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá
sabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsambandhadosä• bhÄ• vassa visabhÄ• gas
suttasuttÄ• nulomÄ• divinayanayehi siddhattÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«
(Vin I 138) gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yamevabaddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tÄ
sabhÄ• gatÄ• , sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡adosÄ• bhÄ• voca suttatova \Ne I 238/ siddho. bandh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa sambandhassa anulomato pacchÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tarukkhÄ• disambandhopi t
bhikkhave ... pe ... kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, akappiyaá¹ƒpaá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo kappatÄ«â€™
vuttattÄ• evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va gÄ• mabaddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsabhÄ• gatÄ• ,
suttasuttÄ• nulomato siddho, iminÄ• eva nayena
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«masattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒnadÄ«Ä• disÄ«maudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• naÃ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gatÄ• , sambhedÄ• didosÄ• bhÄ• voca siddhoti veditabbo.

baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya nadÄ«Ä• disÄ«mÄ• su ca bandhit
udakukkhepasattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒnadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su eva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ niyamanasuttasÄ
baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• su karaá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepasiddhoca tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
pacchÄ• ca rukkhÄ• dÄ«hi sambhedÄ• didosasambhavo cavuttanayena suttasuttÄ• nulom
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• namevavaá¹-arukkhÄ• divacanehi \Be I 319/ sa
sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsambandhadoso na dassito. na
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhepidosÄ• bhÄ• vopi pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹
hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 138) ``pabbatanimittaá¹ƒpÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaá¹ƒ vananimittaá¹ƒ rukkh
ntiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanakanimittÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, tena nesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• dinimittÄ
baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…karadosÄ• bhÄ• vo Ã±Ä• pitovahoti, dvinnaá¹ƒ
sambandho na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vuttaÃ±hi ``ekarukkhopi dvinnaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hoti,
sÄ«masaá¹…karaá¹ƒ karoti, tasmÄ• na kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
bandhituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 140) vacanatopicÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pito. tiyojanaparamÄ• ya hi sÄ«
rukkhalatÄ• gumbÄ• dÄ«hibaddhagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ niyamena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sa
sambandhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• vasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yam

yadi cettha rukkhÄ• disambandhena kammavipatti bhaveyya, avassameva vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ

vipattiparihÄ• ratthaÃ±hiÄ• cariyÄ• nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesupi ``bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• â€
siddhamevatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒavocuá¹ƒ, idha pana ``vanamajjhe vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, va
ntiÄ• dinÄ• rukkhalatÄ• dÄ«hinirantare vanamajjhepi sÄ«mÄ• bandhanamavocuá¹ƒ. tathÄ•
katapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• thambhÄ• dÄ«hi ekÄ• baddhesu uparimatalÄ• dÄ«su s
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 239/ rukkhÄ• disambandho teh
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nampi pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisatÄ• yaekÄ• ya gÄ• masÄ«mÄ
dabbatiá¹‡amattenapi sambandhÄ• gÄ• mantaraparamparÄ• araÃ±Ã±anadÄ«samuddÄ• c
\Be I 320/ sodhetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ panaasodhetvÄ• paá¹-hamamahÄ• sa
katÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• dikammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• sammutÄ«naÃ±cavipajjanato sabbesa
anupasampannasaá¹…kÄ• pasaá¹…go ca dunnivÄ• ro hoti, nacetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vu
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• nameva rukkhÄ• disambandhadoso, na baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sodhanassa dukkaratÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yameva yebhuyyena saá¹.
``sÄ«mamÄ• á¸·akeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. mahÄ• saá¹…ghasannipÄ• tesu pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya kamme kariyamÄ• nepiayaá¹ƒ nayo gahetabbova. __ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• _
sÄ«maá¹ƒ phusantopisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hotÄ«ti dasseti. __purimanayepÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ
paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• nayepi. sÄ«maá¹-á¹-harukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya nisinno sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova h
`hatthapÄ• sameva Ä• netabboâ€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca ``rukkhasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya tayo bhikkhÅ«, mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yadveti evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su sÄ«mÄ• su s
hatthapÄ• saÃ±ca avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitehipaÃ±cahi bhikkhÅ«hi upasampadÄ• di kammaá¹ƒ kÄ
keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitacatuttho kammaá¹ƒ kareyya,
karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 389). tenevetthÄ• pi mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhet
kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvihitaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhinnasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya tatraá¹-á¹-hassa gaá
kammakopova hotÄ«ti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ chandapÄ• risuddhiÄ• haraá¹‡avasena mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sodhananti? t
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanabahisÄ«makaraá¹‡avasena panettha sodhanaá¹ƒ icchanti, dinnassap
321/anÄ• gamanena mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti. yadi cassa chandÄ• di nÄ
kopessatÄ«ti? dvinnaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhadosato, so ca
sambandhadosoaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato. na hi vinaye sabbattha yutti sakkÄ
buddhagocarattÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sace dvepi sÄ«mÄ• yo pÅ«retvÄ• nirantaraá
bhikkhÅ«sukammaá¹ƒ karontesu ekÄ• ya eva sÄ«mÄ• ya gaá¹‡o ca upasampadÄ• pekkho
tiá¹-á¹-hati \Ne I 240/, kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti. sace pana kammÄ• raho vÄ• anussÄ• v
hoti, kammaá¹ƒ vipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taÃ±ca baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• disabh
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhesupi doso natthi, yÄ• su pana atthi, na tÄ• su, v
rukkhÄ• disambandhe sati ekattha á¹-hito itaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kopetieva aá¹-á¹-
sodhanassa vuttattÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 138) __ ``ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tikhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya anto á¹-hitattÄ• rukkhassa tattha á¹-hito hatthapÄ• s
ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
pana__ ``ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, _ kasmÄ• ? anto á¹-hitattÄ• . rukkhassa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«gataá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yeva hoti. abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ
chinnemahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mameva bhajati, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mameva bhajati tadÄ• yattapathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«hianuggahitattÄ• â€™ ti ca vutt
uá¹-á¹-hitarukkhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pacchÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kata
`bandhanakÄ• le á¹-hite rukkhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati uparisÄ«mÄ• ya agama
vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sati bandhanakÄ• le \Be I 322/ puna Ä• rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, bandhit
Ä• pajjatipacchÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitarukkho pana tappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khameva ga
uá¹-á¹-hitarukkhopÄ«tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato tiá¹‡Ä• dipi saá¹
mahÄ• therÄ• pi tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vakarontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__na otaratÄ«_ti paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• napabbatÄ• dÄ«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡arahitaá
kiÃ±cÄ• pipanettha bajjhamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e uddhampi pamÄ• á¹‡arahitapabbatÄ• di nÄ• roh
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yasÄ«mÄ• hoti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di pana upari ba
sÄ«masaá¹…khaá¹ƒ na gacchati, tassevavasena ``na otaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ
orohaá¹‡Ä• rohaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena ``naotaratÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatt
kiÃ±cÄ«_ti niá¹-á¹-hitasÄ«mÄ• ya upari jÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒpubbe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• s
paviá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«tiattho
hatthikkhandhÄ• disaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akesu nisinnopi bhikkhu sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hoti. __baddh
pakaraá¹‡avasena upalakkhaá¹‡ato vuttaá¹ƒ. abaddhasÄ«mÄ• supi \Ne I 241/ sabbÄ• suá¹
sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khameva gacchati. __ekasambandhena gata_nti rukkhalatÄ• ditatrajÄ• tame
tÄ• disaÃ±hi ``ito gataâ€™â€™ nti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati.

yaá¹ƒ pana ``ito gataâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``tato Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡ey
baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• suudakukkhepanadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su ca tiriyaá¹ƒ patitarajjudaá¹‡á
kÄ• tabbanti? etthapana ``baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• go baddhasÄ«mÄ• , gÄ• m
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• tadubhayasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hapabbatÄ• diviya, baddhasÄ«mato uá¹-á¹-hitavaá¹
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya gÄ• masÄ«mato uá¹-á¹-hitavaá¹-arukkhassa pÄ• roheca baddhasÄ«mÄ
eseva nayo. mÅ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi `ito gataá¹ƒ, tato Ä• gataâ€™ nti
asakkuá¹‡eyyato so bhÄ• go yathÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…khameva gacchati. te
antarÄ• pana Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paricchedappamÄ• á¹‡en
keci vadanti. yasmÄ• panassÄ• sÄ• khÄ• ya pÄ• roho paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• ya pathaviyaá¹
yÄ• va sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vinÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• va mÅ«lasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ na vijah
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tadÄ• pi pÄ• rohamattameva paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mataá¹ƒ samupeti,

sabbopiÄ• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• bhÄ• go purimasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ na vijahati tato Ä• g
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒkhanti. udakukkhepanadÄ«Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. tattha ca visabhÄ• gasÄ«m
sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanaá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-he phusitvÄ• á¹-hitamattabhikkhusod
vuttanayameva.

<164> ettha ca nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• ya __pÄ• rayatÄ«_ti ajjhottharati. nadiyÄ• ubh
tÄ«resupatiá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• nadÄ«ajjhottharÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nad
_nti. antonadiyaÃ±hi sÄ«mÄ• na otarati. nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡e pana asati otarati. sÄ• ca tadÄ•
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nadiyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nadÄ«nimitte vuttanayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __a
labbhaneyyÄ• pana dhuvanÄ• vÄ• va hotÄ«ti sambandho. __na nÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• nÄ
subaddhÄ• eva hoti, Ä• pattiparihÄ• ratthÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ti dasseti.

__rukkhasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-amayo_ti anekarukkhe ekato ghaá¹-etvÄ• katasetu. rukkhaá¹ƒ chin
__ ``sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hitabhikkhÅ« hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒtÄ
ekagÄ• makhettabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne I 242/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pabbatasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _t
ekatouggatadÄ«pasikharattÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<165> sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __so_ti bhikkhunisaá¹…gho. __dvepÄ«_ti dve
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• yo. __avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• _ti mahÄ• sÄ«maá
yebhuyyena avippavÄ• sÄ• ti. __avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ
tassÄ• bÄ• hirapariccheda Ã±caajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehipi a
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• yasÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• va hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``samÅ«hanituÃ
sakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• rahitaá¹-á
vijjamÄ• nÄ• yapi kammakaraá¹‡asukhatthaá¹ƒkhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• icchitÄ• ti taá¹ƒ
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dibahusannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na bandhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pisÄ• b
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• viya. __paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒ pana na sakkhissantevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• as
tassÄ• avijjamÄ• nattassa ajÄ• nanato ca mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bandhituá¹ƒ sakkhissanteva. __sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yavijjamÄ• napakkhe sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharaá¹‡asambhedaa
sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• yaanivattanena sambhedasaá¹…kaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __avihÄ• raá¹ƒ kareyy
kareyyuá¹ƒ. pubbe hi cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dinirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
vinÄ• sitantiadhippÄ• yo. __na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi na
jÄ• nantÄ«_ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ padesaniyamaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnampi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya
avijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nanti, sabbattha saá¹…kÄ• eva hoti. __neva samÅ«hituá¹ƒ
bandhituá¹ƒsakkhissantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• samÅ«hituá¹ƒ
paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒna sakkhissantÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya \Be I 325/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __na ca
kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tu_nti idaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• bandhanakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ti attho.

keci pana ``Ä«disesupi vihÄ• resu chapaÃ±camatte bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• vihÄ• rakoá¹-ito
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yavihÄ• raparikkhepassa anto ca bahi ca samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te sabbatth
okÄ• senirantaraá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒ, tato samÄ• nasaá¹ƒ
samÅ«hananavasena sÄ«mÄ• yasamugghÄ• te kate tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ•
á¹-hitavijjamÄ• natte satiavassaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 243/ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• saá¹ƒ ma
samÅ«haneyyuá¹ƒ, tato gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• eva avasisseyya. na hettha sÄ«mÄ• ya, tapparicch
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. sÄ«mÄ• ya pana antoá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ `samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti kammavÄ• cÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ
bandhituÃ±ca sakkhissantÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedassaajÄ• nanepi s
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya eva ca avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha yathÄ• ruci duvidhampisÄ«maá¹ƒ bandh
upasampadÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya
gahetabbanti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) Ä• gato vinicchayo. s
(Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 144) pana __ ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• na samÅ«hantabbÄ• _ti mah
__nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu á¹-hatvÄ• _ti cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒkhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«n
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maÃ±hi bandhantÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒvivit
nÄ• ma samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissantÄ«_ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒyevasamÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sak
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒ pana na sakkhissantevÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mA
sakkhissanti. __na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi na samÅ«hani

<166> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 326/ baddhasÄ«mÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni abaddhasÄ«mÄ•
``abaddhasÄ«mÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. sÄ• katividhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``gÄ• masÄ«mÄ•
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• titividhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 147) ``asammatÄ• ya, bhi
tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• eva baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya khettaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±anadÄ«Ä• dayo viya
sÄ• ca gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya rahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sayameva samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ
tassagÄ• massa gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha gÄ• maparikkhepassa anto ca bahi ca
khettavatthuaraÃ±Ã±apabbatÄ• dikaá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``gÄ• m
antaragharameva, tasmÄ• tassa sakalassagÄ• makkhettassa sambandhanÄ«yÄ• gÄ• mas
hi so antaragharakhettÄ• dÄ«suanekesu bhÅ«mibhÄ• gesu ``gÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti ekattena lo
gÄ• mavohÄ• ro, sova idha ``gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vuccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. gÄ• mo
iminÄ• vanayena upari araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nadÄ« samuddo jÄ• tassaroti, evaá¹ƒ tesu tesu bhÅ«m
ekattenalokajanapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• nameva araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• dibhÄ• vo
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• divohÄ• rogÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mariyÄ• dÄ• yameva vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na
sabbattha. sÄ• sane panate gÄ• mÄ• dayo itaranivattiatthena sayameva attano mariyÄ• dÄ
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , araÃ±Ã±ameva araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• , samuddo eva samuddasÄ«mÄ• ti sÄ«
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nigamassa vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mappabhedaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡avasen
tenÄ• ha__ ``nagarampi gahitamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__baliá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• mo ettako karÄ«sabh
rÄ• japaá¹‡á¹‡esu Ä• ropitesu \Be I 327/ bhÅ«mibhÄ• gesu yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ
taá¸·Ä• kamÄ• tikÄ• susÄ• napabbatÄ• dikepadese baliá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti, sopi gÄ• masÄ«m
paricchinnabhÅ«mibhÄ• go hisabbova á¹-hapetvÄ• nadÄ«loá¹‡ijÄ• tassare gÄ• masÄ«mÄ•
``paricchinditvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• kassaci detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sace pana tattha rÄ• jÄ• kaÃ±ci pade
so paviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• masÄ«mataá¹ƒ eva bhajati. nadÄ«jÄ• tassare vinÄ• setvÄ• taá¸·Ä• kÄ•
pÅ«retvÄ• khettÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• pitesupi eseva nayo.

ye pana gÄ• mÄ• rÄ• jacorÄ• dibhayapÄ«á¸·itehi manussehi chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• cirampi nimm
samantÄ• pana gÄ• mÄ• santi, tepi pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• va. tesu hi rÄ• jÄ• no
vÄ• yehi kehici kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• vÄ• baliá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• gÄ•
upanenti, ye pana gÄ• mÄ• rÄ• jÅ«hipi pariccattÄ• gÄ• makhettÄ• nantarikÄ• mahÄ• araÃ
agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, purimÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• vinassati, rÄ• j
araÃ±Ã±Ä• dipadese mahantaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• anekasahassÄ• ni kulÄ• nivÄ• sÄ• pe
bhogagÄ• mÄ• ti samantÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• me paricchinditvÄ• denti, purÄ• á¹‡anÄ• maá¹ƒpa
tepi paccekaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• eva, ettÄ• vatÄ• purimagÄ• masÄ«mataá¹ƒna vijahanti. _
``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ipadassa (Vin I 143) adhippÄ• j
ca rÄ• jicchÄ• vasena parivattetvÄ• samuppannÄ• abhinavÄ• , itarÄ• ca aparivattÄ• paka
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, evametÄ• pi sabba
baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo \Be I 328/. s
``baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ticÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒbaddhasÄ«ma
taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• nivattanamukhena \Ne I 245/ uparisattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya taá¹ƒsadisatÄ•
idheva pasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kevalaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avisadise araÃ±Ã±e_ti yattha ``asukagÄ• massa idaá¹ƒ khettaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ
ca neva kasanti na vapanti, tÄ• dise araÃ±Ã±e. macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanapathÄ•
nimmanussÄ• vÄ• sÄ• samuddantaradÄ«pakÄ• pi ettheva saá¹…gayhanti. yaá¹ƒ yaÃ±hi ag
nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassaravirahitapadesaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• ti veditabb
sattabbhantarasÄ«maá¹ƒ vinÄ• sayameva samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ•
sabbamettha saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassarÄ• naá¹ƒ
``attano sabhÄ• veneva baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• sÄ«matÄ•
sÄ«matÄ• kathanti? sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanasuttÄ• disÄ• matthiyato. yathÄ• hig
vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ bahÅ« baddhasÄ«mÄ• yo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tÄ• saÃ±ca dvin
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒasambhedatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«mantarikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , evamidha araÃ±Ã
tÄ• saÃ±ca dvinnaá¹ƒantarÄ• pi sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vidhÄ• nasÄ
sabhÄ• venevanadÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sÄ«mabhÄ• vo tattha vaggakammaparihÄ• rattham
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vasiddhoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha sÄ«mÄ• yameva hi á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-
karonti, na asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• viya Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. evameva hi s

``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 147) paá¹-ikkhittabaddha
nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassarÄ• naá¹ƒattano sabhÄ• veneva sÄ«mabhÄ• vo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
gahetabbo.

__athassa_ \Be I 329/ __á¹-hitokÄ• sato_ti tassa bhikkhussa á¹-hitokÄ• sato. sacepi hibhikk
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa á¹-hitokÄ• sassa bÄ• hirantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya tÄ• ya saha sayameva up
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yattha pana khuddake araÃ±Ã±e mahantehi bhikk
vaggakammasaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vena sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• natthi, tattha sattabbha
kevalÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• yameva, tattha saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nadÄ«Ä• dÄ
``sace nadÄ« nÄ• tidÄ«ghÄ• hoti, pabhavatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va mukhadvÄ• rÄ• sabba
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 167), iminÄ•
vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• ya sati eva udakukkhepasattabbhantarasÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

keci pana ``samantÄ• abbhantaraá¹ƒ minitvÄ• paricchedakaraá¹‡eneva sÄ«mÄ• saÃ±jÄ•
tivadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi abbhantaraparicchedakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rena sÄ«mÄ
abaddhasÄ«mÄ• va na siyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• pakÄ• rasiddhito. apica vaá¸• á¸• hakil
pakatihatthÄ• naÃ±caloke anekavidhattÄ• , vinaye ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ hatthapamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™
kenaciminite bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tena nu kho hatthena minitaá¹ƒ, na nu khoâ€™â€™ t
vipattisaá¹…kÄ• bhaveyya, minantehi ca anumattampi Å«namadhikamakatvÄ• minituá¹ƒ as
siyÄ• , parisavasena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• tesaá¹ƒ minanena vaá¸• á¸• hati, hÄ•
kammaá¹ƒkatvÄ• gate ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ payogena samuppannÄ• sÄ«mÄ• tesaá¹ƒ p
ca, kathaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• viya yÄ• va sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-heyya, á¹-hitiyÄ
\Be I 330/ viya sakalepi visuá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e katasÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• na bhaveyya,
samuppajjati, tabbigamena vigacchatÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒudakukkhep
nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«supi.

tatthÄ• pi hi majjhimapuriso na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• sabbathÄ• mena khipanaá¹ƒ, ubhaya
yassaá¹ƒdisÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattabbhantarassa, udakukkhepassa vÄ• okÄ• so nappahoti, tattha ka
khipanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaveyya, gÄ• makkhettÄ• dÄ«su pavisanato akhette sÄ«mÄ• paviá¹-á¹-h
vipajjeyya. apekkhÄ• ya sÄ«muppattiyaá¹ƒ pana yato pahoti, tattha sattabbhantaraudakukkh
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• jÄ• yanti. yato pana nappahoti, tattha attano khettappamÄ• á¹‡eneva jÄ• ya
panettha abbhantaraminanappamÄ• á¹‡assa vÄ• lukÄ• dikhipanakammassa ca dassanaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa paricchedanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ragharÅ«pacÄ• rajÄ• n
leá¸• á¸• usuppÄ• dikhipanavidhÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒviya. teneva mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``sÄ«maá¹ƒvÄ• sammannati, udakukkhepa
vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ katepi tassa paricchedassayÄ• thÄ• vato Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattena p

tiá¹-á¹-hantehi nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bahi karontehi atidÅ
nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pesetabbaá¹ƒ.

apare \Ne I 247/ pana ``sÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ natthi, maggagamananahÄ• nÄ• diatt
vÄ• nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-he taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ
padÄ«passa samuppajjati. gÄ• makkhettÄ• dÄ«su tasmiá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatte vigacchati. tene
saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• dvayassa antarÄ• sÄ«manta
sattabbhantaraá¹ƒ udakukkhepaÃ±ca á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. sÄ«mÄ• pariyante hi
pesitassa bhikkhuno samantÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• sÄ«mÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya phusitvÄ• sÄ«
hotÅ«ti vÄ• , itarathÄ• hatthacaturaá¹…gulamattÄ• yapettha sÄ«mantarikÄ• yaanujÄ• nitab
á¹-hitassa ubhayattha kammakopavacanatopi cetaá¹ƒ sijjhatitampi parikkhipitvÄ• sayameva
ubhinnampi sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekÄ• ya eva vÄ• saá¹…karato. itarathÄ• tassa kammakopavac
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0-a nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) `paricchedabbhar
á¹-hitopi paricchedatobahi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito
ti. kiÃ±ca agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±e á¹-hitassa kammakaraá¹‡icchÄ• virahitassapi bhikkhuno
sattabbhantaraparicchinneabbhokÄ• se cÄ«varavippavÄ• so bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, so
evaá¹ƒapekkhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• samuppannÄ• . tenevettha `ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• cÄ«varavippavÄ• sa
(to Vin I) 147) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kammakaraá¹‡icchaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi vuttanayena samuppatti ga
tivadanti. taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ padÄ«papabhÄ• viya sabbapuggalÄ• nampi paccekaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ
gaá¹‡e vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karonte tattha á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samantÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ
anekasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…karadosappasaá¹…gato. parisavasena cas
sambhavati, pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒabhinavasÄ«mantaruppatti eva, gatÄ• naá¹ƒ samantÄ
bhaveyya.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 147) pana ``samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒv
eva sattabbhantarÄ• udakukkhepÄ• ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na cesÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sabhÄ• vena
viya padÄ«passa uppajjati, kintu \Be I 332/ bhagavato anujÄ• naneneva. bhagavÄ• ca imÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaggakammaparihÄ• rena kammakaraá¹‡asukhatthameva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«t
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi samantÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ samuppatti payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ,
payojananti kathaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ya anekasÄ«mÄ• samuppatti. ``ekasÄ
avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) hi \Ne I 248/ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ p
sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• tattakaparicchedeneva sÄ«mantarikÄ• á¹-hapanavacanaá¹ƒ, tattha
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒkammakopavacanaÃ±ca, tampi imÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedassa dub
sambhedasaá¹…kaá¹ƒ kammakopasaá¹…kaÃ±cadÅ«rato pariharituá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

yo ca cÄ«varavippavÄ• satthaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• abbhokÄ• se dassito sattabbhantaraparicche
khettataá¸·Ä• kÄ• diparicchedo viya ayamettha eko paricchedova. tattha ca bahÅ«subhikkhA
tesaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ attano á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samantÄ•

sattabbhantaraparicchedabbhantareeva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, na parisapariyantato.
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi abbhantare gayhamÄ• nesattabbhantarapariyosÄ• ne á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹
sattabbhantarato bahi hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒaruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . sÄ«mÄ• pana p
gahetabbÄ• . cÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ• ropetthaajjhokÄ• sapariccheda ssa vijjamÄ• nattÄ
sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• nattÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• vohÄ•
gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu cÄ«varaá¹ƒnissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, idhÄ• pi majjhe á¹-hitassa sÄ«m
hoti, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttasÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• vasenevatÄ• saá¹ƒ sattabbhantaraudakukkhepa
tabbigamena vinÄ• so ca gahetabboti \Be I 333/ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahe
pakÄ• ro ito yuttatarogavesitabbo.

idha pana ``araÃ±Ã±e samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 1
``viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avisadisearaÃ±Ã±e samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
rukkhÄ• dinirantarepiaraÃ±Ã±e sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya vihitattÄ• attano nissayabhÅ«tÄ
etissÄ• rukkhÄ• disambandhe dosÄ• bhÄ• vo, pageva agÄ• make rukkheti nissitepi padese
cÄ«varavippavÄ• sassarukkhaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ vinÄ• va ajjhokÄ• saparihÄ• ro ca anumatoti si

__upacÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ«mantarikatthÄ• ya. sattabbhantarato adhikaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Å«
vaá¹-á¹-atieva sattabbhantaraparicchedassa dubbijÄ• nattÄ• . tasmÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vinÄ•
bahitiá¹-á¹-hantena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sattabbhantaraá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• dÅ«re eva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
kammakopasaá¹…karato. udakukkhepepi eseva nayo. teneva vakkhati ``Å«nakaá¹ƒ pana n
saá¹…ga0-a 167). idaÃ±cettha \Ne I 249/ sÄ«mantarikÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ
sÄ«mantarikÄ• nujÄ• nanasuttÄ• nulomatosiddhanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi bhaga
ekagÄ• manissitÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±cadvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• nameva aÃ±Ã
sambhedaajjhottharaá¹‡adosaparihÄ• rÄ• ya sÄ«mantarikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tathÄ• pi ta
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«maá¹ƒ nadÄ«Ä• disÄ«maÃ±ca nissitÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• nampi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ«mantari
á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• anabhimatamevÄ• ti Ã±atvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• idhÄ• p
sÄ«mantarikÄ• vidhÄ• namakaá¹ƒsu. visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• nampi hi ekasÄ«mÄ• nissitataá¹
dvÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gamesati \Be I 334/ eva sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ s
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«mantarikavidhÄ• nasÄ• matthiyeneva cetÄ• saá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambar
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayampi nayato dassitovÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<167> __sabhÄ• venevÄ• _ti iminÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• viya abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ti dasseti. __s
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• ti das
antamasosÅ«karÄ• dinÄ• sattena. mahoghena pana uá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ninnaá¹-á¹-h
khuddako vÄ• mahanto vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ayutto ``jÄ• tassaroâ€™â€™ tveva vuccati. etthapi k
udakukkhepakiccaá¹ƒnatthi. samudde pana sabbattha udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• yameva kamm
dukkarattÄ• . __puna tatthÄ• _ti lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ«su eva tÄ• su nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su tÄ«su a

vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒsÄ• sanavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• ya abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya pariccheda
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 147) ``yaá¹ƒ majjhimassa purisassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ uk
etthÄ• tiudakukkhepo, udakassa patanokÄ• so, tasmÄ• __udakukkhepÄ• , _ ayaÃ±hettha p
parisapariyantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samantÄ• yÄ• va majjhimassa purisassa udakukkhepo ud
tÄ• va yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tattha nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su aparÄ•
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ti.

__tassa anto_ti tassa udakukkhepaparicchinnassa á¹-hÄ• nassa anto. na kevalaÃ±ca tasse
``ekassa udakukkhepassa anto á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ
udakukkhepaparicchedassadubbijÄ• nato kammakopasaá¹…kÄ• hotÄ«ti \Be I 335/. teneva
(kaá¹…khÄ• 0-a nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``paricchedabbhantare hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ•
\Ne I 250/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitopi kammaá¹ƒ ko
idaá¹ƒsabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ•
mahÄ• vagga III 147) __ ``tassa antohatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«
bahi yattha katthaci á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ na kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanampipaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na aá¹-á¹-hakath
tiÄ• di bahu papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ idha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena mÄ• tikÄ•
nayato saá¹ƒsandanato saá¹…ghaá¹-anato. tathÄ• hi dvinnaá¹ƒ udakukkhepapaacchedÄ•
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulamattampi sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒaá¹-hapetvÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±o udakukkhepo sÄ«
``tato adhikaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva, Å«nakaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ idheva
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena sÄ«mantarikopacÄ• reudakukkhepato Å«nake á¹-hapite sÄ«mÄ•
kammakopopi vutto eva. yadaggenaca evaá¹ƒ vutto, tadaggena ca tattha ekabhikkhuno pav
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato kammakopovutto eva hoti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``Å«nakaá¹ƒ pa
kathanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaparicchedassadubbijÄ• nantenapi sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹.
sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• namantarÄ• tattakaparicchedenevasÄ«mantarikavidhÄ• navacanat
dubbijÄ• naparicchedatÄ• , tattha ca á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ kammakopasaá¹…kÄ• sijjhati. kammak
Ä• cariyÄ• dÅ«rato parihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ ``kammakopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivatvÄ• va á¹-h

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 147) pana --- __aparicchinnÄ• yÄ• _ti
baddhasÄ«mÄ• vasenaakataparicchedÄ• ya. __yena kenaci khaá¹‡itvÄ• akato_ti antamas
tiracchÄ• nenapikhaá¹‡itvÄ• akato. __tassa antohatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hito kamma
iminÄ• paricchedato bahi yattha katthaci á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ na kopetÄ«ti dÄ«peti. yaá¹ƒ pan
vuttaá¹ƒmÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``paricchedabbhanta
vijahitvÄ• á¹-hitopi paricchedato bahi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamit
kopeti, idaá¹ƒ sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. tattha __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
paricchedaá¹ƒanatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitopi kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na
upalabbhati, yadi cetaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ uposathÄ• dikammakaraá¹‡
udakukkhepatobahi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ udakukkhepaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡attha

sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasambhavatokammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yalÄ«natthappakÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 á¹-Ä«0 nidÄ• navaá¹ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedantidutiyaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaá¹ƒ anatikkantopi kopeti. k udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• yaparesaá¹ƒ udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya ajjhotthaá¹-attÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sam ti. ``idaá¹ƒ sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca iminÄ• va adhippÄ• y gahetabbaá¹ƒsabbÄ• supi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sÄ«mÄ• sambhedassa anicchitattÄ• . teneva aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±caudakukkhepaparicchedassa antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±o udakukkhepo sÄ«mantarikatth vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±e panettha aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi papaÃ±centi, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbattha saá¹…gho nisÄ«datÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• nisÄ«dati. __udakukkhe kammaá¹ƒnatthÄ«_ti yasmÄ• sabbopi nadÄ«padeso bhikkhÅ«hi ajjhotthaá¹-o, tasmÄ• sam abhÄ• vÄ• udakukkhepappayojanaá¹ƒ natthi. udakukkhepappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• sÄ«mantarikÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• ca na siyÄ• ti sÄ• mÄ«cidassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``aÃ±Ã±o udakul sÄ«mantarikatthÄ• yaá¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yattakena pana sÄ«mÄ• sambhed á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. tenevÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ``yattakena sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo na h vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __Å«nakaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idampi udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ vaá¸• á¸• hanato sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• siyÄ• ti tannivÄ• raá¹‡atthameva vuttanti vu

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 147) --- __yaá¹ƒ majjhimassa purisassa sam etissÄ• nadiyÄ• catuvaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dikammakaraá¹‡akÄ• lesÄ«mÄ• paricchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá vippavÄ• sÄ• vippavÄ• saparicchedadassanatthampisattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya parichedad tasmÄ• udakukkhepaparicchedÄ• bhÄ• vepiantonadiyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at viseso --- tattha nÄ• vÄ• gato ce, nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena, satthagato ce, satthe vuttana atirekacÄ• tumÄ• sanivutthoce, gÄ• me vuttanayena ticÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• so veditabbo. tatt sacesattho udakukkhepassa anto hoti, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡anti eke. satthova __sace panettha bahÅ« bhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• dimhi keci adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ, kecigaá¹‡up saá¹…ghuposathanti vattukÄ• matÄ• ya ``bahÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasambhavatoti upatissatthero. á¹-hapentehi á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, ``aá¹-á¹-hapetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ta_nti \Be I 338/ \Ne I 252/ sÄ«maá¹ƒ. __sÄ«ghameva atikkamatÄ«_ti iminÄ• taá¹ƒ anati parivattamÄ• nÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. etadatthameva hi vÄ• likÄ• dÄ«hisÄ« itarathÄ• bahi parivattÄ• nu kho, no vÄ• ti kammakopasaá¹…kÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti. __aÃ±Ã±is kevalÄ• ya nadÄ«sÄ«mÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ• . __antonadiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tarukkhevÄ• _ti udakuk rukkhe vÄ• . bahinadÄ«tÄ«rameva hi visabhÄ• gasÄ«mattÄ• abandhitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gattÄ• . teneva ``bahinadÄ«tÄ«re vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tÄ«r abandhitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattena dassitaá¹ƒ, na pana nadÄ«. __jÄ• tarukkhepi á¹-hitehÄ«_tiic

antoudakukkhepaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi bahiudakukkhepe bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ a

__rukkhassÄ• _ti tasseva antoudakukkhepaá¹-á¹-hassa rukkhassa. __sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhe
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒvihÄ• re baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«maÃ±ca tattha á¹-hitabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanabahisÄ«makaraá¹‡avaseneva sodhetvÄ• . yathÄ• ca udakukkhepasÄ
evaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontehipi udaku
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. eteneva sattabbhantaraaraÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• hipisaddhiá¹ƒ udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhadosopi nayato dassitovahoti. iminÄ• va nayena sattabbhant
baddhasÄ«magÄ• masÄ«mÄ• hipi saddhiá¹ƒ, etÄ• saÃ±ca sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yasaddh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayatova sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuntiaÃ±Ã±am
dassitaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomato nayaggahaá¹‡amukhaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• hi baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa
vipattisÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«ti tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandho na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
sammatÄ• pi baddhasÄ«mÄ• vipattisÄ«mÄ• va hotÄ«ti tÄ• hipi saddhiá¹ƒ tassÄ• rukkhÄ• d
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tisijjhati. iminÄ• nayena sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya gÄ• manadÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi sad
caaraÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhassanavaá¹-á¹-anakabhÄ• vo Ã±Ä• tab
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• baddhasÄ«masattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ce
itarÄ«tarÄ• saá¹ƒnissayasÄ«mÄ• hi ca rukkhÄ• disambandhe sati sambhedadosamÄ• pajja
Ã±Ä• tabbova.

attano attano pana nissayabhÅ«tagÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissa
\Ne I 253/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡assa anulomanato rukkhÄ• disambandh
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ udakukkhepabaddhasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• kasmÄ• sÄ
nissayabhedasabhÄ• vabhedehi sayameva bhinnattÄ• . ekanissayaekasabhÄ• vÄ• nameva
karotÄ«ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. eteneva nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhÄ• yasÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹
nadiyampi yÄ• va gÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitÄ• ya udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• yaaÃ±Ã±es
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• panetÄ• lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• gÄ• mÄ• raÃ±Ã±anadÄ«s
tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhepi sambhedadosaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati tathÄ• lok
gÄ• mÄ• dayo gÄ• mantarÄ• dÄ«hi nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi ca rukkhÄ• disambandhamattena samb
lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• naÃ±ca lokavohÄ• ratova sambhedo vÄ• asambhedo vÄ• gahetabbo
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katthacipi sambhedanayo na dassito
dassitoti.

ettha pana baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya tÄ• va ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ pa
gatÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• adhobhÄ• gaparicchedo \Be I 340/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpana na dassito. kathamayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabboti? keci tÄ• vettha ``gÄ
baddhasÄ«mÄ• viya pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ t

keci pana taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassarasÄ«mÄ• , tÄ• va tannissitauda
pathaviyÄ• uparitale heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca udakena ajjhottharaá¹‡appadese eva tiá¹-á¹-hanti, na
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakassa ajjhottharaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• . sace pana udakoghÄ• dinÄ• yojanappa
hoti, nadÄ«sÄ«mÄ• dayova honti, na tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . tasmÄ• nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á
umaá¹…gena, iddhiyÄ• vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhu nadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na k
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ kopeti. sace pana so ubhinnaá¹ƒ tÄ«ragÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe nisi
ubhayagÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ kopeti. sace pana tÄ«raá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ na
tattha panatÄ«radvayepi sattabbhantarasÄ«maá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalÄ• ya khuddakÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ
sace sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya karonti, tadÄ• yadi tesaá¹ƒ sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya pari
etassanisinnokÄ• sassa parato ekaá¹ƒ sattabbhantaraá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito na kammako
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana antoumaá¹…ge vÄ• bile vÄ• khaá¹‡itvÄ• \Ne I 254/ vÄ• yatth
vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡iÄ• diá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, gahetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti vÄ• sambhÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , tattha iddhiyÄ• anto nisinnopi kammaá¹ƒ kopeti. yattha pa
pavesasambhÄ• vanÄ• pi natthi, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• va pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakÄ• ara
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• yampi eseva nayo. tatthapi hi yattake padesepavesasambhÄ• vanÄ• , ta
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• pavattati. tato pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• tattha uparitalena
ekÄ• raÃ±Ã±avohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi tattha paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpaviá¹-á¹-hoti
tatraá¹-á¹-ho upari araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na kopeti umaá¹…ganadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-h
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ. ekasmiÃ±hi cakkavÄ• á¸·e gÄ• manadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassare muÃ±citvÄ• ta
devabrahmalokaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±ameva. `gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ
nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassarÄ• dipi araÃ±Ã±ameva. idha pana nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒsÄ«
tadavasesameva araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ca yattake padese ekaá¹ƒaraÃ±Ã±anti
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• . indapuraÃ±hi sabbaá¹ƒ ekÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• , tathÄ• asurayakkhapu
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hadevabrahmavimÄ• nÄ• ni pana samantÄ• Ä• kÄ• saparicchinnÄ• ni pacc
pabbatadÄ«pakÄ• viya. tattha sabbattha sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi upariaraÃ±Ã±atalena saddhiá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathaviyÄ•
ekÄ• raÃ±Ã±avohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• visuá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tenevettha g
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin I-a 138) `iddhimÄ• bhikkhu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavitale á¹-hito kam
baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitanayona dassitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

idaÃ±cetÄ• saá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ suttÄ• div
dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e ca gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ samma
uparigÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakapariyantaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ«maÃ±ca avattharatÄ
khettanti sijjhati. bhagavatÄ• ca ``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassarÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya akhettabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , na pana araÃ±Ã
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya khettamevÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• \Be I 342/ tattha sÄ•
payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . sÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• nantaramevahi sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya sambha

baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡Ä• nulomatovipattisÄ«mÄ• eva siyÄ• . gÄ• makk
agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±ekadesampi antokaritvÄ• sammatÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi susammatÄ• agÄ• ma
vihitÄ• ya sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yapi anivattanato, tattha pana kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ paviá
kevalÄ• raÃ±Ã±e karontÄ• nampi antarÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i sattabbhantarÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni. aÃ±
sabbathÄ• niratthakamevaagÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e baddhasÄ«mÄ• karaá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ

__antonadiyaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• yÄ• _ti nadiyÄ• pathavÄ«talaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitÄ•
anÄ• haccaá¹-hitÄ• ya. pÄ• rohepi eseva nayo. etena sabhÄ• ganadÄ«sÄ«maá¹ƒ phusitvÄ•
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• sambandhasÄ• khÄ• dinÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya sambandho na v
mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«maÃ±ca phusitvÄ• á¹-hitena sÄ• khÄ• dinÄ• mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«m
Ã±Ä• pitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __antonadiyaá¹ƒyevÄ• _tisetupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹-á¹-hitattaá¹
udakukkhepaparicchedato bahinadiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitattepisambhedÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yadi hi udakukkhepatobahi antonadiyampi patiá¹-á¹-hitatte
tampi paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya kammakopassasamÄ• nattÄ• , na ca paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ,
nissayasÄ«mÄ• ya sambhedadoso natthevÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• varaá¹‡ena vÄ• _ti dÄ• ruÄ• dÄ«ni khaá¹‡itvÄ• udakanivÄ• raá¹‡ena. __koá¹-á¹-akab
pÅ«retvÄ• katasetubandhanena vÄ• , ubhayenÄ• pi Ä• varaá¹‡ameva dasseti. ``nadiá¹ƒvin
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• á¸·i_ \Be I 343/ __baddhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
Ä• varitvÄ• pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• ti attho. __chaá¸• á¸• itodaka_nti atirittodakaá¹ƒ. __nadiá¹ƒota
sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti iminÄ• taá¸·Ä• kanadÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na
__uppatitvÄ• _ti tÄ«rÄ• dibhindanavasena vipulÄ• hutvÄ• . __vihÄ• rasÄ«ma_nti baddhasÄ

__agamanapathe_ti tadaheva gantvÄ• nivattituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyye. __araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• sa
gacchatÄ«_tilokavohÄ• rasiddhaá¹ƒ agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __
macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒgamanapathesu dÄ«pakesu.

__taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti tesaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva, na akatanti at
samuddodakassauppattiveganinno mÄ• tikÄ• kÄ• rena pavattanako.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 256/ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 147) pana --- __gacchantiyÄ• p
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha udakukkhepamanatikkamitvÄ• parivattamÄ• nÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
__sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• _ti ettha sÄ«mÄ• sodhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su
``nadiá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __
pÄ• á¸·ibaddhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadiá¹ƒ Ä• varitvÄ• pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• ti attho. _
taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒekamantena chaá¸• á¸• itamudakaá¹ƒ. __deve avassante_ti du
deveavassante. __uppatitvÄ• _ti uttaritvÄ• . __gÄ• manigamasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• pavatta
vassakÄ• le cattÄ• ro mÄ• se abbocchinnÄ• pavattati. __vihÄ• rasÄ«ma_ntibaddhasÄ«maá

__agamanapathe_ti yattha tadaheva gantvÄ• paccÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• dise padese
__araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyamevagacchatÄ«_ti sattabbhantarasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya v
macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gamanapariyantassa_\Be I 344/ __orato_ti gamanapariyantassa
pabbataÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na samuddappadesanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sambhindantÄ«_ti yattha catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tattha tato paá¹-á¹
yÄ• vakesaggamattampi attano sÄ«mÄ• ya karontÄ• sambhindanti, catunnampi bhikkhÅ«n
yÄ• va sakalampi antokarontÄ• ajjhottharantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ•
sibbitvÄ• á¹-hitamahÄ• sÄ• khamÅ«lÄ• , etena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa atiÄ• sannataá¹ƒ dÄ«
phusantÄ• pi hi dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi siyuá¹ƒ, tato ekaá¹ƒsato sambhedalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na das
dassetuá¹ƒ viá¹-apaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ appahonal
sÄ«mÄ• ya antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ
tato paranti dassitameva hoti. __baddhÄ• hotÄ«_ti porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ
amba_nti aparena samayena purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raparikkhepÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• aj
purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ambaá¹ƒ. attano sÄ«mÄ• ya antosÄ«maá¹-
karitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jambuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• ambajambÅ«naá¹ƒ antar
attano sÄ«mÄ• yapavesetvÄ• baddhÄ• ti attho. ettha ca purÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya nimittabhÅ«
ambarukkhassaantosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jambuyÄ• saha saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apattepi sÄ«m
vÄ• pacchÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yasaha sambhedo vÄ• kammavipatti vÄ• nÄ• hosÄ«ti mukh

__padesa_nti \Ne I 257/ saá¹…ghassa nisÄ«danappahonakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«mantarik
á¹-hapetvÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
abyavadhÄ• nena baddhasÄ«mÄ• pi asÄ«mÄ• evÄ• ti dasseti, tasmÄ• ekadvaá¹…gulama
eva. sÄ• pana dubbodhÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su caturaá¹…gulÄ• dikÄ• vuttÄ• ti \Be I 345/ d
__dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• na_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nimittaá¹ƒhotÄ«_ti nimittas
bandhanakÄ• le tÄ• va sambhedadoso natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. na kevalaÃ±ca nimittakato ev
kho sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±opi rukkhokaroti eva, tasmÄ• appamattikÄ• ya sÄ«man
vaá¸• á¸• hanakarukkhÄ• dayo na vaá¹-á¹-anti eva. etthaca upari dissamÄ• nakhandhasÄ• l
saá¹…karadosassa sabbattha dassitattÄ• adissamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesepi bh
sijjhati. sace pana mÅ«lÄ• nipi dissamÄ• nÄ• nineva pavisanti, saá¹…karova, pabbatapÄ• s
bhÅ«migatikÄ• yeva. yadi panabandhanakÄ• le eva eko thÅ«larukkho ubhayampi sÄ«maá¹
pacchÄ• baddhÄ• asÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ«masaá¹…kara_nti sÄ«masambhedaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ«masaá¹…karaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sÄ«mappadesaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassadubbiÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mA
karotÄ«ti vattabbato. tatthÄ• pi hi nimitte vaá¸• á¸• hite gÄ• masÄ«mabaddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ

dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyameva hoti. tattha pana avatvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• nameva saá¹…k
yathÄ• vuttasambandhadosova saá¹…karasaddenavuttoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin
``yesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• pacchÄ• sammatÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ adhammikaâ
sammatÄ• ya asÄ«matte vuttepidvÄ«su gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• su á¹-hatvÄ• dvÄ«hi saá¹…ghehi
ajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• rukkhapÄ• rohÄ• dis
ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e kammavÄ• cÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasenaekato sammatÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnam
pakÄ• sitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ \Be I 346/ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 148) __ ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-ap
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• sannataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __baddhÄ• hotÄ«_ti pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge
__tassÄ• padesa_nti yattha á¹-hatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, tÄ• di
pana á¹-hitehi kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ anto karitvÄ• ba
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindanti \Ne I 258/ nÄ• ma. __dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti
bÄ• hirattÄ• sÄ«masambhedo na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«masaá¹…karaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_tivaá¸•
paviá¹-á¹-he dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. na hi sÄ«mÄ• tattakena asÄ«mÄ• hoti, dve pa
vaá¸• á¸• hitena rukkhena ajjhotthaá¹-Ä• ekÄ• baddhÄ• honti, tasmÄ• ekattha á¹-hatvÄ• k
sodhetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

catuvÄ«satimo paricchedo.

sÄ«mÄ• bandhanavinicchayakathÄ•

evaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sÄ«makathÄ• ya uposathakkhandh
uposathakkhandhakÄ• nantaraÃ±capavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakassa Ä• gatattÄ• tadanukkame
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetumÄ• raddhepisÄ• sanavuddhikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
upasampadÄ• divinayakammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mÄ•
lajjipesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• sativÄ«riyajananatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«
Ä• rabhÄ«yate \Be I 347/. tatthaapalokanÄ• dicatubbidhakammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«t
baddhaabaddhavasena duvidhÄ• hoti. tatthÄ• pi baddhasÄ«mÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• , sa
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ti tibbidhÄ• hoti, tathÄ• abaddhasÄ«mÄ• pi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , udakul
sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherenavinayavinicchaye --

``khaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• -vippavÄ• sÄ• ti bhedato.

iti baddhÄ• tidhÄ• vuttÄ• , abaddhÄ• pi tidhÄ• matÄ• ||

``gÄ• mato udakukkhepÄ• , sattabbhantaratopi ca.

tattha gÄ• mapariccheda, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha \Ne I 259/ baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mena atikhuddikÄ• , atimahatÄ«, khaá¹‡á¸•
chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• , animittÄ• , bahisÄ«me á¹-hitasammatÄ• , nadiyÄ• sammatÄ• , samudd
sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantena sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjh
ekÄ• dasa vipattisÄ«mÄ• yo atikkamitvÄ• nimittasampatti, parisasampatti, kammavÄ• cÄ• s
tividhasampattiyÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kittitanimittena sabbapacchimakittitanim
katvÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyena kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``tattha ekÄ• dasa vipattisÄ«mÄ• yo atikkamitvÄ• tividhasampattiy
sambandhitvÄ• sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. etena etesuek
yuttÄ• ya, tividhasampattÄ«su ekÄ• yapi ayuttÄ• ya, nimittenanimittaá¹ƒ asambandhaá¹ƒ ka
sÄ«mÄ• na hotÄ«ti dasseti.

evaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mena bhikkhunÄ• sabbalakkhaá¹‡aparipÅ«ratthaá¹ƒ mahan
tasmÄ• sÄ«mÄ• bandhanakÄ• le \Be I 348/ tÄ«su sampattÄ«su parisasampattisiddhiyÄ• p
upaparikkhitabbÄ• . etthÄ• ha ``nanu baddhasÄ«mÄ• vÄ• bandhitabbÄ• , atha kasmÄ•
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• upaparikkhitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti? gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• baddhas
bhagavatÄ• ``asammatÄ• ya, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ
viharati, yÄ• tassa vÄ• gÄ• massa gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , nigamassa vÄ• nigamasÄ«mÄ• , aya
ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147). idha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pena anÄ• gatampi aá¹-á¹-h
147) ``gÄ• maggahaá¹‡enacettha nagarampi gahitameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• nagar
tasmÄ• yasmiá¹ƒabaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharan
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ nigamaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharanti, tassa nigamassa paricch
nagaraá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharanti, tassa nagarassa pariccheda nagarasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma. tÄ
vuccanti. tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathabaddhasÄ«mÄ• viy
uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡Ä• rahÄ• honti, Ä«diseyeva ca padese sÄ«maá¹ƒ ba
uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammÄ• narahe padeseti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha ``yattake padese tassa tassa gÄ• massa gÄ• mabhojakÄ• baliá¹ƒ labhanti, so padese
vÄ• , gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ va
I 260/ balilabhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• hoti, idaÃ±ca yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.
rÄ• japaá¹‡á¹‡eÄ• ropitapadese tassa gÄ• massa gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yeva. vuttaÃ±hi vimativin
mahÄ• vagga II 147) __ ``baliá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. `ayaá¹ƒ gÄ

karÄ«sabhÄ• goâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana rÄ• japaá¹‡á¹‡esu Ä• ropitesu bhÅ«mibhÄ• gesuyas
taá¸·Ä• kamÄ• tikÄ• susÄ• napabbatÄ• dike padese baliá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hanti, sopi gÄ• masÄ«
paricchinnabhÅ«mibhÄ• go hi sabbova á¹-hapetvÄ• nadÄ«loá¹‡ijÄ• tassare gÄ• masÄ«mÄ
pakatigÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma. ``yampi ekasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• makkhette ekaá¹ƒpadesaá¹ƒ, `
paricchinditvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• kassaci deti, sopi visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá
Vin I) 147) vacanato rÄ• jÄ• ``pakatigÄ• makkhetteyevapakatigÄ• mato visuá¹ƒ pakatigÄ• r
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ deti, so padeso visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma. iti paka
icchÄ• vasena pavattÄ• visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ca baddhasÄ«mÄ• viya sabbakammÄ• ra
bandhitukÄ• mehipakatigÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• k
vuttaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tasmÄ• sÄ• ca itarÄ• ca pakatigÄ• managaranigamasÄ«
hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 147) ``tattha hi sÄ
rÄ• jicchÄ• vasenaparivattitvÄ• samuppannÄ• abhinavÄ• ca itarÄ• ca aparivattÄ• pakati
baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, evametÄ• pi sab
baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• , sÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â

keci pana Ä• cariyÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mÄ• , tasmÄ• ettako bhÅ«mipari
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• tena okÄ• se kate ``idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
visuá¹ƒgÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti manasi katvÄ• tatraá¹-á¹-heyeva bhikkhÅ« \Be I
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanÄ• dinÄ• sodhetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanasÄ«mÄ• bandhanÄ• dÄ«ni k
visuá¹ƒgÄ• mo hotÅ«ti paricchinditvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• kassaci detÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• va
rÄ• jicchÄ• vasena parivattitvÄ• samuppannÄ• abhinavÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatena vima
samentaá¹ƒ viya na dissati. kathaá¹ƒ? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane tÄ• va ``ayaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒgÄ• r
na kevalaá¹ƒ purimagÄ• moyevagÄ• mo hotu, atha kho idÄ• ni paricchinnapadesopi visuá¹ƒ
ekaá¹ƒyevagÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ dve \Ne I 261/ gÄ• me karotÄ«ti dasseti. ``rÄ• jÄ• kassaci de
gÄ• mabhojakassadinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, idha pana neva dve gÄ• me karoti, na ca gÄ
kevalaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anumatiyÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likavaseneva okÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti, evaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanenapisamentaá¹ƒ viya na dissati. vimativinodanÄ«á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanen
parivattitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• agÄ• mabhÅ«taá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ rÄ• jicchÄ• vasena parivattitv
``abhinavÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• purÄ• á¹‡agÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ca abhinavagÄ• masÄ«m
visuá¹ƒgÄ• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. idha pana rÄ• jicchÄ• vasena parivattitvÄ• khettassa
ca abhinavabhÄ• vena visuá¹ƒgÄ• malakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca na dissati, evaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanen
dissati.

vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca __ ``gÄ• maparicchedo_ti sabbadisÄ• su sammÄ• paric
ettako karoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ karena niyamito gÄ• mappadesoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• yavasenev
na anumatikaraá¹‡amattena, tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒgÄ• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appattatÄ• ya pakatigÄ
tattha uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumarahati, uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakara
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananasÄ«mÄ• bandhanakammampi karaá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒ hoti Ã±attidutiyaka

tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e Ä• cariyÄ• na icchanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana
paricchinnappadesaá¹ƒ `visuá¹ƒgÄ• mo hotÅ«â€™ ti rÄ• jÄ• kassacideti, gÄ• mabhojako c
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tadÄ• visuá¹ƒgÄ• mo hoti, na tato pubbeâ€™â€™ tivadanti. tesaá¹ƒ taá
karena niyamito padesoâ€™â€™ ti vinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanaÃ±ca ``gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ k
padeso gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«mÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ragaá¹‡á¹-hivacanaÃ±casandhÄ• ya
padesassa ettako karoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ karaparicchindanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, na gÄ• mabhojaka
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``rÄ• jÄ• kassaci detÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• namevavadati, na ``gÄ• m
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tampi vacanaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±e paá¹‡á¸• it
pathavissaro rÄ• jÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhette ettakakarÄ«samattopadeso purimagÄ• ma
ti paricchinditvÄ• deti, ettÄ• vatÄ• so padesobaliá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahito vÄ• hotu appaá¹-iggahit
nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

evaá¹ƒ pakatigÄ• malakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca visuá¹ƒgÄ• malakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca tathato Ã±atvÄ• badd
yadipakatigÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nÄ• tivitthÄ• rÄ• hoti sukharakkhitÄ• , tameva pakatigÄ• masÄ«
\Ne I 262/ suá¹-á¹-hu sodhetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananasÄ«mÄ• sammutikammÄ• ni kÄ• ta
pakatigÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ativitthÄ• rÄ• hoti, nigamasÄ«mÄ• , nagarasÄ«mÄ• vÄ• honti, bahÅ
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• sodhetuá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkhituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakk
pathavissararÄ• jÅ«hi paricchinnÄ• yavisuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu sodhetvÄ• sura
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananasÄ«mÄ• sammutikammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana suá¹-á¹-hu
rakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? sÄ«maá¹ƒbandhitukÄ• mena hi sÄ• mantavihÄ• resu bhikkh
sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mantarika
sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• disÄ• cÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nissaÃ±cÄ• rasamaye
sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mÄ• , ye tattha baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ``may
bandhissÄ• ma, tumhe sakasakasÄ«mÄ• yaparicchedato mÄ• nikkhamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesu bhikkhÅ«ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetabbÄ• , chandÄ• rahÄ• naá
evaá¹ƒ sannipatitesupana bhikkhÅ«su chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chande Ä• haá¹-e tesu tesu ma
nadÄ«titthagÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suca Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ hatt
bahisÄ«makaraá¹‡atthaÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mikeceva samaá¹‡uddese ca á¹-hapetvÄ• bherisaÃ±Ã
vÄ• katvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ti.

nanu ca idaá¹ƒ sodhanaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca sÄ«mÄ• sammutikÄ• leyeva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
idhasÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanane vuttanti? imassapi sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammassa Ã±attiduti
parisasampattijananatthaá¹ƒvuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ santepi idaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ
yadi porÄ• á¹‡Ä• baddhasÄ«mÄ• atthi, tadaá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghe hatthapÄ• sagate aÃ±Ã±e
paviá¹-á¹-hesupi kammabhedonatthi. yadi porÄ• á¹‡Ä• baddhasÄ«mÄ• natthi, evampi sati
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammeasampajjantepi doso natthi, atha
saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi samÅ«hanitabbÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ•
porÄ• á¹‡abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya ekasmiá¹ƒpadese sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• ti saá¹…g

aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ padesebhikkhumhi paviá¹-á¹-he ajÄ• nantassapi kammaá¹ƒ vipajjati, tasmÄ•
sodhetabbÄ• vÄ• ti\Be I 353/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«masodhanaá¹ƒ ``parisas
sabbantimenaparicchedena catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi sannipatitvÄ• yÄ• vatikÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• ma
nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassare vÄ• anokkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• bhikkhÅ«, te sabbe hatthapÄ• se v
Ä• haritvÄ• sammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
Ä• gatattÄ• parisasampattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 263/ hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tato ``sÄ«mÄ• ya
sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantena sammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttehi dvÄ«hi v
muccanatthaá¹ƒsÄ«masamÅ«hananakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«mÄ• ya asamÅ«hatÄ• ya sati kathaá¹ƒ vipattidvayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti, tathÄ• sodhitÄ•
porÄ• á¹‡abaddhasÄ«mÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• bhaveyya, tassÄ• vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• na
baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒbandheyyuá¹ƒ. porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya hi nimittaá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• tassa sam
antoá¹-hitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• navaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ bandheyyuá¹ƒ, sÄ«
sambhindantenasammatÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nid
``sÄ«mÄ• yasÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantena sammatÄ• _ nÄ• ma attano sÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ
sace hi porÄ• á¹‡akassa vihÄ• rassa puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya ambo ceva jambÅ« cÄ• ti dve
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• honti, tesu ambassa pacchimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge jambÅ«. vihÄ• rasÄ
ambaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• baddhÄ• hoti, atha pacchÄ• tassa vihÄ• rassa puratthimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒvi
bandhantÄ• bhikkhÅ« ambaá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• jambuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• bandhanti, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya ca ekadesaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakalaporÄ• á¹‡asÄ«maá¹ƒvÄ
bandheyyuá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantena sammatÄ• nÄ• ma \Be I 354/. vutta
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __ ``sÄ«mÄ• yasÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhott
attano sÄ«mÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantena sammatÄ• . sace hi paresaá¹ƒ bad
tassÄ• padesaá¹ƒ vÄ• anto katvÄ• attano sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannanti, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

yasmiá¹ƒ padese cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«ditvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tattha ta
kesaggamattampi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡abaddhasÄ«mappadesaá¹ƒ attano sÄ«mÄ• ya an
sambhindati nÄ• ma. catunnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ pahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡abaddhasÄ«mÄ• padesaá¹ƒ attano sÄ«mÄ• ya anto karonto sÄ«mÄ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyÄ• lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á
``tassÄ• padesa_nti tassÄ• ekadesaá¹ƒ, yattha á¹-hatvÄ• catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi kammaá¹ƒk
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ ekadesanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yattha pana á¹-hitehi kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ,
padesaá¹ƒ anto karitvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindanti nÄ• ma, na tu ajjhottharanti n
nti. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vaggaII 148) ``yattha catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi nis
tattakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va kesaggamattampiattano sÄ«mÄ• ya karontÄ• sambhindant
pahonakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vasakalampi anto karontÄ• ajjhottharantÄ«ti veditabbaâ€™

evaá¹ƒ hotu, tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mapariccheda porÄ• á¹‡akasÄ«mÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nÄ• ya vipattidvayamocanatthaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammaá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ, avijjamÄ• nÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ\Be I 355/ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammaá¹ƒ akatv bajjhamÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹…kÄ• uppajjeyya, bhagavato dharamÄ• nakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ«tikkantÄ• bhikkhÅ« upasampadÄ• dikammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒtasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ padese ettha atthi, ettha natthÄ«ti na sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• bandhana porÄ• á¹‡akasÄ«mÄ• bhaveyya nu khoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…kÄ• bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒ sati sÄ• a hotÄ«ti sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• dikammampiÄ• saá¹…kanÄ«yaá¹ƒ hoti, tasm abhinavasÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mehi yatipuá¹…gavehiavassaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananak samÅ«hanantehi pana ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, samÅ«hanantena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varen pacchÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hantabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 144) vacanato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avippa tato samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ samÅ«hananakÄ• le ca avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nasamÅ«hantabbÄ• , tathÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• kh khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya pana á¹-hitena khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• vasamÅ«hanitabbÄ• , tathÄ• ita aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 144) vacanato khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒá¹-hatvÄ• va k samÅ«hanitabbÄ• , mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yameva á¹-hatvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• sÄ«mÄ• na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• _ti mahÄ• cÄ«varena vippavasanato.

``tattha sace khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maÃ±ca avippavÄ• sasÄ«maÃ±ca jÄ• nanti, samÅ«hanituÃ±c khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi samÅ«hanituÃ±cev khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ pana ajÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒyeva jÄ• nantÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡auposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«sunirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti, paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒpana \Ne I 265/ na sakkhissanteva. sace ba sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ avihÄ• raá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na samÅ«han jÄ• nanti, teneva samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ na bandhituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti. ayaÃ±hi sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma k hoti sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nena vÄ• , na ca sakkÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi kammavÄ• cÄ• k samÅ«hanitabbÄ• , sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ pana Ã±atvÄ• yevasamÅ«hanitabbÄ• ca bandhitabbÄ• (Sp (to Vin I) 144) vacanato ``idÄ• nisÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paricchinn khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mamahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒvÄ• natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• saa jÄ• nanti, evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• bhikkhÅ« tÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• yosamÅ«hanituá¹ƒ na sakk samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• ca kathaá¹ƒ abhinavasÄ«maá¹ƒbandhituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡issantÄ« sammÄ• vinicchitaá¹ƒ anulomanayaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya mahantaá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ karitvÄ• aá¹…g vihitanayena porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«maá¹ƒsamÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakÄ• le yadi pakatigÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• radd pakatigÄ• mapariccheda á¹ƒ, yadi visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ appavisanatthÄ• yasamantato susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• n

sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ samatthena byattibalasampannenavinayadharena saha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sak
catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• cattÄ• robhikkhÅ« kammappatte bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakatattabhÄ•
tato adhikappamÄ• á¹‡ebhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• idÄ• ni bandhitabbÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya nimittÄ• n
antoca sabbattha bahi ca samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tamatte padese sabbattha maÃ±cappan
á¹-hÄ• nehatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• \Be I 357/ tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• , nisÄ«dantÄ• vÄ• hutvÄ•
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ, tato samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ
sÄ«mÄ• ya samugghÄ• te kate porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• suvijjamÄ• nÄ• supi pacchimantena eka
nisÄ«danÄ• rahattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡emaÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹
sÄ«mÄ• su tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«h
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«haneyyuá¹ƒ. tato porÄ• á¹‡abaddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒsamÅ«hatattÄ• gÄ• ma
bhaveyyÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) ``kec
vihÄ• resu chapaÃ±camatte bhikkhÅ«gahetvÄ• vihÄ• rakoá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vihÄ• rapan
samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tesabbattha maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡e maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡e okÄ• se
avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒ \Ne I 266/, tato samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maÃ±ca samÅ«hanana
tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yamahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya ca vijjamÄ• natte satipi avassa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ majjhagatÄ• te bhikkhÅ«tÄ• samÅ«haneyyuá¹ƒ, tato gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• eva avasis

``sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ pana Ã±atvÄ• yeva samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ceva bandhitabbÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ t
Vin I) 144) vacanato sÄ«maá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• yeva samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sakkhissanti, kathaá¹ƒ ajÄ
imasmiá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananÄ• dhikÄ• re sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ
antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒá¹-hitabhÄ• vo, ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammavÄ•
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• iminÄ• aá¹…gadvayena sampanne sati imaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi sam
iminÄ• aá¹…gadvayena sampanne sati sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ sama
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabboti? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nantÄ• avippav
358/ samÅ«hanituÃ±cevabandhituÃ±ca sakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• y
ajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi samÅ«hananassa vuttattÄ• vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 ma
hettha sÄ«mÄ• ya, tapparicchedassavÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• ya pana antoá¹
ti kammavÄ• cÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±ca aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 144) `khaá
jÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi samÅ«hanituÃ±cevabandhituÃ±ca sakkhissant
paricchedassa ajÄ• nanepi samÅ«hananassa vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tato porÄ• á¹‡a
samÅ«hatattÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yeva avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti tasmiá¹ƒavasiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
kÄ• tabbanti. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sati taá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ pubbevuttan
rakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• tissaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«m
labhati, sÄ«maá¹ƒ abandhitvÄ• va kevalÄ• ya gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya upasampadÄ• disaá¹…gh

vuttaÃ±hi vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) --- ``gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya
avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatattha yathÄ• ruci duvidhampi sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhituÃ±ceva upasampadÄ• d
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

saá¹-á¹-hihatthÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«sahatthavitthÄ• raá¹ƒkhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mameva kattuk
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttakomaÃ±coti sabbapacchimappamÄ• á
pakatividatthiyÄ• navavidatthiko, aá¹-á¹-havidatthiko vÄ• hoti. tato khuddako maÃ±co sÄ«s
á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• \Ne I 267/ nipajjituá¹ƒ nappahotÄ«ti sabbapacchiman
Ä• yÄ• mappamÄ• á¹‡assa samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• tato adhikÄ• yÄ• mopi h
Ä• yÄ• massa upaá¸• á¸• ho hoti, tasmÄ• maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• mat
paÃ±cavidatthikanti gahetvÄ• tena \Be I 359/ pamÄ• á¹‡ena gaá¹‡hanto saá¹-á¹-hihatthÄ•
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satimaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ hoti, cattÄ• lÄ«sahatthavitthÄ• raá¹ƒaá¹-á
evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto dakkhiá¹‡uttarÄ• yÄ• mo maÃ±co hoti, saá¹-á¹-hihatthÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdvÄ• dasamaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ hoti, cattÄ• lÄ«sahatthavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ soá¸·as
gaá¹‡hanto pÄ• cÄ«napacchimÄ• yÄ• momaÃ±co hoti. duvidhepi Ä• yÄ• maá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena
antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdvÄ• nahuttarasatamaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ hoti, bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nam
dvitimaÃ±cakaá¹ƒvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tena saha gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. vimativ
á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vaggaII 144) pana ``samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ p
vihÄ• raparikkhepassabahiupacÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya
natthi, dukkarattÄ• pana kÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. kalyÄ• á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ n
Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• ratoca paÃ±cahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
pacchimamaÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡ato adhikamevÄ• tikatvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni amheti vuttaá¹-á¹-h
pakaraá¹‡anayena saá¹ƒsandanattÄ• yuttataranti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

samÅ«hananÄ• kÄ• ro pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbo --- idÄ• ni bandhitabbÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya nimit
yathÄ• vuttanayena samÅ«hanitabbasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• satalaá¹ƒ viya samaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• yathÄ• vuttamaÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• lekhaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• lekhÄ• nusÄ• rena tambamattikacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• panti panti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ•
Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒsodhanaÃ±ca kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• ``idÄ• ni sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â
vÄ• taduttari vÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• paá¹-hamapantiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-h
maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammav
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammavÄ• caá¹ƒsÄ• vetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ koá¹
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒvÄ• sattakkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
nikkhamitvÄ• paá¹-hamapantiyaá¹ƒyeva dutiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• tatheva katvÄ• tat
anulomanayena yÄ• va antimakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• setatheva katvÄ•
parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya dutiyapantiyÄ• antimakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ• tatheva katvÄ• tato pa
dutiyapantiyaá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ilomanayena yÄ• va Ä• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• \Ne I 268/ tatheva kat
evaá¹ƒtatiyapantiÄ• dÄ«supi ekadÄ• anulomato ekadÄ• paá¹-ilomato gantvÄ• sabbÄ• su
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se parikkhÄ«á¹‡e idaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ•
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana imassa kammassa catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. vimati
á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakatattabhÄ• vassa duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ•

lajjÄ«pesalabhikkhÅ«naÃ±cadullabhattÄ• ``chapaÃ±camatteâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pato abhinavasikkhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nivattan
garahavivÄ• damattampialabhantehi dhammacetiyaraÃ±Ã±Ä• vicinitvÄ• gahitehi cuddasah
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡alekhÄ• yaá¹ƒÄ• gataá¹ƒ. ratanapÅ«ranagare pana sirÄ«sudhammarÄ• jÄ• dhi
kÄ• lemahÄ• sÄ«haá¸·appattoti vissuto sirÄ«saddhammakittinÄ• mako mahÄ• theravaro att
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassaavidÅ«re pabbatamatthake sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhanto attano nissitake ag
361/abhirucite lajjipesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhÅ«te aÃ±Ã±e mahÄ• there gahetvÄ•
karotÄ«ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ imassa kammassa catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• tesaÃ±ca therÄ• naá
nirÄ• saá¹…kattÄ• kataá¹ƒ bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒ santepi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakatattabhÄ• vassa
dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yakammassa atirekacatuvaggena karaá¹‡e dosÄ•
atirekabhikkhÅ«hikatabhÄ• vo pasatthataro hoti. teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena vimativinodanÄ«nA
vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) ``chapaÃ±camatte bhikkhÅ« gah
kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«sÄ«mÄ• yaÃ±cacuddasahi bhikkhÅ«hi katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ niá¹-á
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakamme nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nikÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cittÄ• rÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ garahavivÄ• damocanatthaÃ±capunappunaá¹ƒ tehip
kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin V) 482-483; vi0 saá¹…ga0
pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi kuppassa kammassakammaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, akuppassa t
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡enahaá¹ƒsÄ• vatÄ«nagare anekapaá¹‡á¸• arahatthis
sahapuÃ±Ã±akammabhÅ«tato mahÄ• cetiyatocatÅ«su disÄ• su sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakÄ•
mahÄ• therehi ca marammadesavÄ• sÄ«himahÄ• therehi ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«

yadi pana mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mo hoti, tadÄ• usabhamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dviusabham
padesaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``ettake á¹-hÄ• ne vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti parikkhe
vihÄ• raparikkhepassa \Ne I 269/ anto ca sabbattha bahi ca samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹-á
maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡emaÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡e \Be I 362/ okÄ• se heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena pa
kammappattehibhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ca samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya samugghÄ• te
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya ca vijjamÄ• nattesati avassaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±
majjhagatÄ• te bhikkhÅ« tÄ• samÅ«haneyyuá¹ƒ, tato gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• eva avasisseyya, ta
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• vasena duvidhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yathÄ• rucibandhitabbÄ• .
vakkhÄ• ma.

kasmÄ• pana nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahipi sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, nanu nimittÄ• naá¹
abhinavasÄ«mÄ• icchitabbÄ• ti tattheva sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡avimocanatthaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡
kÄ• tabbanti? saccaá¹ƒ, duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. duviÃ±Ã
porÄ• á¹‡akasÄ«mÄ• yavijjamÄ• nÄ• vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• vo, tasmÄ• yadi nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto
kareyya, tato bahi porÄ• á¹‡akasÄ«mÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya, tato appamattakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ a

á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹-hakena saha sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakÄ• rakasaá¹…gha
bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒsante sÄ• porÄ• á¹‡akasÄ«mÄ• asamÅ«hatÄ• va bhaveyya. taá¹ƒ samÅ
sÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• leantonimittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammanneyyuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
asamÅ«hataporÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• koá¹-ipaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒsambhedados
catunnaá¹ƒ nisinnappahonakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharaá¹‡adoso, ya
nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ hoti, evampi sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karadosoti imasmÄ• dosattay
nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahipi sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. teneva vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi
144) ``bahi ca samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

keci \Be I 363/ pana Ä• cariyÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto rajjupasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• de pavesetvÄ• rajjuto bahi kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sÄ«
tadetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• daggaá¹-á¹-hapanamattena porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• samugghÄ
kammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹-hakena saha kammapattasaá¹…ghassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kammav
hoti. vuttaÃ±hi vimativinodanippakaraá¹‡e (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) ``sÄ«mÄ• ya
`samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti kammavÄ• cÄ• ya karaá¹‡aÃ±cettha aá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti, tas
\Ne I 270/ ca ekasambandhena á¹-hitÄ• ya porÄ• á¹‡akabaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya samugghÄ• te
mucceyya, tasmÄ• nimittato bahipi á¹-hatvÄ• samÅ«hananakaraá¹‡abhÄ• vovapÄ• saá¹ƒs
Ä• cariyÄ• kammakÄ• rakabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ padavalaÃ±jasambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÅ«hana
katanti gayhamÄ• ne doso natthi. ekacce pana therÄ• ``kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghassa akkantaá¹-á
samÅ«hatÄ• , na anakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒsÄ• laá¹ƒ karitvÄ
samÅ«hatÄ• ya thambhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne akkamituá¹ƒ na labhati, tasmÄ• asamÅ«hatÄ• sÄ«m

pubbepi sirÄ«khettanagare mahÄ• sattadhammarÄ• jassa kÄ• le tena raÃ±Ã±Ä• katassa n
raÃ±Ã±o aggamahesiyÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jetavanasÄ• laá
samÅ«haniá¹ƒsu, tadÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ nagare mahÄ• rukkhamÅ«liko nÄ• ma eko gaá¹‡apÄ• mo
vijjhitvÄ• pÄ• de á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sakkhissÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ sante ahaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchissÄ• mÄ«â€™
sabbe therÄ• ``na thambhamattena porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, thambhassa samantato
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassa vacanaa
bandhiá¹ƒsu ca. haá¹ƒsÄ• vatÄ«nagare dhammacetiyaraÃ±Ã±o kalyÄ• á¹‡iyasÄ«mÄ• band
karitvÄ• va pacchÄ• samÅ«haniá¹ƒsu, na ca pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• dÄ«su ``pa
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hanitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho atthi, ``maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡e maÃ±cappa
á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) pana atthi. porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya anto á¹-hatvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• nesÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• ya sakalÄ• pi sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«ha
``padavalaÃ±jasambandhaá¹ƒkatvÄ• samÅ«hanitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ
Ä«disaá¹ƒ pana vacanaá¹ƒ garukaraá¹‡avasenavuttanti gayhamÄ• ne kiÃ±cÄ• pi doso natth
sissÄ• nusissÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒhoti. te hi ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä
evaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti daá¸·hÄ«kammavasenagahetvÄ• tathÄ• akate sÄ«mÄ• samÅ
tasmÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä• gatanayavasenevakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ pasatthaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-h

aparampi imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananÄ• dhikÄ• re dhammagÄ• ravehi vinayadharehi
gambhÄ«raá¹ƒduddasaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ katamanti ce? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 140) vacanato nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makkhettÄ• ni avatth
tiyojanikÄ• dikÄ• yo \Ne I 271/ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yo bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• atthi, atha
sodhetvÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya samÅ«hatÄ• ya yadi tato aÃ±Ã±esu gÄ• makk
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒparicchindituá¹ƒ sakkoti, tasmÄ• te bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹ƒ k
evaá¹ƒsati sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• na bhaveyya, tÄ• ya asamÅ«hatÄ• ya sati abhinavasÄ«m
iti idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dujjÄ• naá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ viya bhag
garuá¹ƒ karontehi lajjipesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhÅ«tehi vinayavidÅ«hi suá¹-á¹-hu ci

imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re cintento gavesanto vicinanto idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dissati ---
tiyojanikÄ• dimahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yoiddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dharamÄ• nakÄ• le sanr
sakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vatotamÄ• rabbha bhagavatÄ• anujÄ• nitÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. sabbasmiá¹
sabbebhikkhÅ« tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ vÄ• sannipatituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakk
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒalabbhaneyyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadeyya. bhagavato dharamÄ• nakÄ• le
mahÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• va dhammasenÄ• patisÄ• riputtattherena sammatÄ• ti. sÄ«ha
mahÄ• vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• anurÄ• dhapuraá¹ƒ antokatvÄ• pavattÄ• mahÄ• mahindattherena
dissati, na tathÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dese dviyojanikÄ• vÄ• tiyojanikÄ• vÄ• sÄ«mÄ• asu
dissati. imasmiÃ±ca marammadese tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ natthibhÄ• vo upaparikk
anekasataanekasahassavassakÄ• lato uppannÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡athambhan
padese dissanti. arimaddanapure ca anuruddhamahÄ• rÄ• jena sammannÄ• pitÄ• dvÄ• saá
sattacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikasatahatthavitthÄ• rÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• nimittena sahadissati. ratan
narapatijeyyasÅ«ramahÄ• rÄ• jakÄ• le aá¹-á¹-hasattatÄ• dhikacatusatakaliyugesammannitÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ dissati. yadi tiyojanaparamÄ• dimahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yoatthi, porÄ• á¹‡Ä• cariyÄ• nav
na bandheyyuá¹ƒ, atha ca pana bandhanti, tÄ• suca navasÄ«mÄ• su upasampadÄ• disaá¹.
ca gaá¹‡anapathamatikkantÄ• bhikkhÅ« paramparatovaá¸• á¸• hentÄ• yÄ• vajjatanÄ• \Be
patiá¹-á¹-hapenti. iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena imasmiá¹ƒpadese tiyojanÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yo natthÄ«

atha vÄ• ``vihÄ• raparikkhepassa anto ca bahi ca samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti v
vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rabhÅ«te bahi leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te ca á¹-hÄ• neyeva sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananas
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 144) vuttattÄ• pi tÄ• disÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yo natthÄ«ti viÃ±
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡Ä• cariyÄ• na katheyyuá¹ƒ. kathentÄ• pi samantÄ• ti
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pana akathetvÄ• vihÄ• ravihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• re
kathitattÄ• tiyojanikÄ• dayo mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yo natthÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

atha vÄ• ``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi samÅ«h
sakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 144) vacanatopi tesu tesu jan

tiyojanikÄ• dikÄ• yomahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yo natthÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kathaá¹ƒ? yadi tÄ• disÄ• s
taá¹ƒsÄ«maá¹ƒ asodhetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• na kathey
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi sÄ«maá¹ƒ samÅ«hanituá
kathenti, sÄ• kathÄ• khandhasÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mantarikantaritamattÄ• hutvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ•
bhaveyya, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ samatthabhÄ• vena aá¹-
kathÄ«yati, nanÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makkhettÄ• ni avattharitvÄ• sammatÄ• ya tiyojanikÄ• dibhedÄ•
gÄ• makkhettesuaÃ±Ã±esu bhikkhÅ«su santesupi samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ samatthabhÄ• vena, ter
367/sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu tiyojanikÄ• dibhedÄ• yo mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yo na santÄ«â€™â€™ ti
Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ karontehi vinayatthavidÅ«hi vinayadharehi punappunaá¹ƒ cintetabbÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni gavesitabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

ito parampi ``sace aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi gÄ• makkhettÄ• ni antokÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , tesu gÄ• mesu ye
Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Sp (to Vin I) 138) ekasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• makkhettesÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi gÄ• makkhettÄ• ni antokaritvÄ• pi bandhanti, tasmÄ• idÄ• ni sammannitabbÄ
pakatigÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ vÄ• visuá¹ƒgÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒvÄ• sodhitanti manasi na kÄ• tabba
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasamayetena gÄ• makkhettena sambandh
bhikkhÅ«pi yÄ• citvÄ• tatogÄ• makkhettato bahi dÅ«re vÄ• sÄ• petabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi karonte
antokaritvÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nÄ• yapi te vaggaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. ta
sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakammavÄ• cÄ• sampajjati, tasmÄ• evarÅ«po sukhumo nipuá¹‡o at
evaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananavidhÄ• nena \Ne I 273/ sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindante
ajjhottharantena sammatÄ• ti vuttehidvÄ«hi vipattidosehi muttÄ• hoti.

tato ``atikhuddikÄ• atimahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 486) vuttehi vipattidosehi vimuccanattha
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
atikhuddikÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, sammatÄ• pi sÄ«mÄ• na hoti. tiyojanato paraá¹ƒkesaggamattan
sati atimahatÄ« nÄ• ma hoti, sammatÄ• pi sÄ«mÄ• nahoti \Be I 368/, tasmÄ• ekavÄ«satiy
nisÄ«danappahonakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tiyojanaá¹ƒanatikkamitvÄ• yattha yaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡a
tattha taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti
nÄ• ma yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒna sakkonti. atimahantÄ« nÄ• ma antamas
tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sammatÄ• â€™â€™ tikaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• nava
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena ``atikhuddikÄ• atimahantÄ«â€
muttÄ• hoti.

tato ``khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• animittÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 486) vuttehi tÄ«h
vimuccanatthaá¹ƒ nimittakittanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tattha asambandhakittanena nimittÄ• sÄ«
nÄ• ma. kathaá¹ƒ? sÄ«mÄ• ya catÅ«su disÄ• su á¹-hapitanimittesu puratthimadisÄ• yanimit
dakkhiá¹‡apacchimauttaradisÄ• su nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• puna puratthimadisÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ
kate akhaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. yadi pana puratthimadisÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• a

dakkhiá¹‡apacchimauttaradisÄ• sunimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• á¹-hapeti, puna puratthimadisÄ• ya
evaá¹ƒ__khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma hoti. aparÄ• pi __khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ•
vÄ• bahisÄ• rarukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jaá¹ƒ vÄ• antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
pabbatacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chÄ• yaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sammatÄ• __chÄ• yÄ
nimittaá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• sammatÄ• __animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma. imehi tÄ«hi dosehi vimuccanatthÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? kammavÄ• cÄ• ya porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananaá¹ƒ katvÄ• parisuddhÄ• ya
\Ne I 274/ yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gahitappamÄ• á¹‡assa \Be I 369/ sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alassa c
aá¹-á¹-hasu vÄ• disÄ• su nimittupage heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedenahatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«nappamÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ
kammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹-hakenavinayadharena ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€
``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. puna vinayadharena ``eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nim
kittetabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• nayena sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontena ``puratthi
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yadisÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya anudisÄ• ya, pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya, pacchimÄ• y
disÄ• ya, uttarÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ? pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, bhante. eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o
puna ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ? pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, bhante. eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oni
niá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``
aghaá¹-itanimittÄ• vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ nimittakittanena ``khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ•
animittÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttehi tÄ«hi vipattidosehi vimuttÄ• hoti.

tato paraá¹ƒ ``bahisÄ«me á¹-hitasammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 486) vuttavipattidosato
vimuccanatthaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• sammutikammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹-hakÄ• le saá¹…ghassa á¹-hitaá¹-
kathaá¹ƒ? yadi nimittÄ• nikittetvÄ• saá¹…gho nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hatvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ
bahisÄ«me á¹-hitasammatÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, sÄ«mÄ• na hoti, tasmÄ• nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• sa
antoá¹-hatvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ•
``bahisÄ«meá¹-hitasammatÄ• nÄ• ma nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hitena sa
evaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• sammannanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniyamena ``bahisÄ«me á¹-hitasammatÄ• â€™â€™
vuttavipattidosatomuttÄ• hoti.

tato \Be I 370/ paraá¹ƒ ``nadiyaá¹ƒ sammatÄ• , samudde sammatÄ• , jÄ• tassare sammatÄ
vuttehi tÄ«hi vipattidosehi ca vimuccanatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ --- ``sabbÄ• , b
asÄ«mÄ• , sabbo samuddo asÄ«mo, sabbo jÄ• tassaro asÄ«moâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147) bha
nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassaresu sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• na hoti, porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mavigatÄ• yasud
sÄ«mÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yameva baddhasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , na nad
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``nadiyÄ• samudde jÄ• tassare sa
nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su sammatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ettÄ• vatÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• atikhuddikÄ• \N
khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• , chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• , animittÄ• , bahisÄ«meá¹-hitasammatÄ• , nadiyaá¹

sammatÄ• , jÄ• tassare sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantenasammatÄ• , sÄ
sammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 486) vuttehi ekÄ• dasahidosehi vimuttÄ• hutvÄ• ``abbhÄ• m
rÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttehi paÃ±cahi upakkilesehimuttaá¹ƒ candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya, sÅ«
suparisuddhÄ• hoti.

tividhasampatti nÄ• ma nimittasampattiparisasampattikammavÄ• cÄ• sampattiyo. tÄ• su
``pabbatanimittaá¹ƒpÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaá¹ƒ vananimittaá¹ƒ rukkhanimittaá¹ƒ magganimittaá¹
nadÄ«nimittaá¹ƒudakanimittaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 138) vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hasu nimittesu tassaá¹ƒ
disÄ• yaá¹ƒyathÄ• laddhÄ• ni nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• sammannitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi kaá¹…khÄ•
(kaá¹…khÄ• 0-a nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒnimittaá¹ƒ? pÄ• sÄ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡onimittantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesu ca aá¹-á¹-has
rukkhanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu dullabhabhÄ• vato vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ
saá¹…karakaraá¹‡ato ca pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittassapana tathÄ• \Be I 371/ saá¹…karakaraá¹‡Ä
yathicchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sukarabhÄ• vatoca sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandha
sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• alassa samantÄ• nimittÅ«pagÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . tena vut
mahÄ• vaggaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 138) ``taá¹ƒ bandhantehi samantÄ• nimittÄ
á¹-hapetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 138) __ ``
á¹-hapetabbÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rucitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne rukkhanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dullabhatÄ• yÄ
nimittasampattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sÅ«papannaá¹ƒ hoti.

tato sÄ«mÄ• sammutikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sabbantimena paricchedena cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« sann
gÄ• me baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadÄ«samuddajÄ• tassare vÄ• anokkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• bhi
vÄ• katvÄ• chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• yÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• , sÄ• parisasampattiyut
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``parisasampattiyuttÄ• nÄ• ma sa
catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi sannipatitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. atha taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒbandhantÄ• bhikkh
vasante bhikkhÅ« tassa tassa vihÄ• rassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒpucchitvÄ• ye baddhasÄ
sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , ye abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• ra
disÄ• cÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nissaÃ±cÄ• rasamaye yadi ekasmiá¹ƒyevagÄ• makkhette sÄ«
276/, tasmiá¹ƒ ye bhikkhÅ« baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ pesetabbaá¹ƒ ``ajja mayaá¹ƒ
tumhe sakasakasÄ«mÄ• paricchedato mÄ• nikkhamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ye abaddhasÄ«mav
sannipÄ• tÄ• petabbÄ• , chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haritabbo.

yadi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhettampi antokattukÄ• mÄ• , tattha nivÄ• sino bhikkhÅ«
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• leÄ• gantumpi \Be I 372/ anÄ• gantump
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammannanakÄ• lepana antonimittagatehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• gantabbaá¹
Ä• haritabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒsamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 138) ``taá¹ƒ bandhi
sÄ• mantavihÄ• resu bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«su sannipatitesu chandÄ•
tesu tesu maggesu nadÄ«titthagÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suca Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«gha

hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanatthaÃ±ca bahisÄ«makaraá¹‡atthaÃ±ca Ä• rÄ• mikasÄ• maá¹‡ereá¹-h
saá¹…khasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• nimittakittanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya ``suá¹‡Ä•
tiÄ• dikÄ• ya (Vin I 139) kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakat
``evaá¹ƒ sannipatitesu pana bhikkhÅ«sÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ettÄ• vatÄ• parisasampattisaá¹.
sÅ«papannaá¹ƒ hoti.

tato paraá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹-hasamaye ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sammannantena pa
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , pacchÄ• ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• so sa
vacanatopaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , pacchÄ• avip
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakakammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• neyevanimittÄ• ni bahi katvÄ• nimittÄ• n
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• catunahutÄ• dhikadvilakkhayojanaputhulaá¹ƒmahÄ• path
pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒsamantapÄ• sÄ•
``kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• neyeva ... pe ... gatÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• neavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• yadi antosÄ«mÄ• ya gÄ• n
muÃ±citvÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• yagatapariccheddeneva gatÄ• . iti ticÄ«varena
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca na avattharati, samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• va avattharati, sam
dhammatÄ• ya \Be I 373/gacchati. avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• pana yattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• s
tena vuttaá¹ƒsamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``iti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ... pe .
tasmÄ• ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Ne I 277/ me, bhante saá¹…gho, yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• . yadi
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho etehi nimittehi sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammanneyya samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• , saá¹…gho eteh
sammannati samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ ekÅ«posathaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato khamati etehi nim
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya ekÅ«posathÄ• ya, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• se
saá¹…ghena etehi nimittehi samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• , khamati saá¹…ghassa
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 139).

esÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakakammavÄ• cÄ• ,

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• na
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ samm
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, yÄ• sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• na
taá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammannati á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• n

yassÄ• yasmatokhamati etissÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammuti á¹-hapetvÄ
gÄ• maÃ±cagÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca, so tuá¹‡hassa. yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya. sam
saá¹…ghenaticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca
tuá¹‡hÄ«. evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 144).

esÄ• avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• Ã±attidosaanussÄ• vanÄ• dose anuá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• suá
kammavÄ• cÄ• sampattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sÅ«papannaá¹ƒ hoti.

evamayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• anto maá¹‡ivimÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi rajataparikkhittaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nasÄ• mikad
aá¹…gehi sampannaá¹ƒ candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya, anto kanakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi
phalikaparikkhittaá¹ƒvimÄ• nasÄ• mikadevaputtoti \Ne I 278/ imehi tÄ«hi aá¹…gehi sampan
sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya ca nimittasampattiparisasampattikammavÄ• cÄ• sampattisaá¹.
sampannÄ• hutvÄ• ativiya sobhati virocati, jinasÄ• sanassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ uposathakkhandhakapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ, bhikkhav
sammannantenapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• â€™â€

``nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ sambandhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanayeneva puratthi
padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbanimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• uttarÄ• nudisaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattheva aá¹-
kittitaá¹ƒ puratthimadisÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ puna kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒsammatÄ•
ekÄ• dasahi vipattÄ«hi muttÄ• , tÄ«hi sampattÄ«hi samannÄ• gatÄ• hutvÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• ra
paÃ±cavassasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
apalokanÄ• dicatubbidhakammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«ti daá

yadi \Be I 375/ pana sakhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhitukÄ• mÄ• , pubbe v
samÅ«hanitaporÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya kevalÄ• ya pakatigÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• visuá¹ƒgÄ• m
dvÄ«su sÄ«mÄ• supabbajjupasampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhakaraá¹‡
bandhitabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana bandhantehi vattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi
bodhicetiyabhattasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«nisabbavatthÅ«ni patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• katavihÄ• re bandhant
samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• neabandhitvÄ• vihÄ• rapaccante vivittokÄ• se bandhitabbÄ• . akat
bodhicetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsabbavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• yathÄ• patiá
vihÄ• rapaccante vivittokÄ• sehoti, evaá¹ƒ bandhitabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• s
I) 138) ``imaá¹ƒpana samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di

kittakappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• ti? heá¹-á¹-himapariccheden
bhikkhÅ«gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. paraá¹ƒ bhikkhusahassaá¹ƒ gaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. vuttaÃ±hiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin I 138) ``sÄ• heá¹-á¹-himapariccheden Ä• â
__ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ«_tica nisinne sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca abbhÄ• nakaraá¹‡akÄ• l
saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«satigaá¹‡assasaá¹…ghassa nisÄ«danappahonakatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi

vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vaggaII 138) ``ekavÄ«sati \Ne I 279/ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. taá¹ƒ kha
bandhantehi bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ«mamÄ• á¸·akassasamantÄ• nimittÅ«pagÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹
antokhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yameva á¹-hatvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• . ``eso pÄ•
nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• bandhitabbÄ• , tassÄ• yeva sÄ«mÄ• ya da
avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 13
bandhantehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• bahisÄ«mant
sÄ«mantarikÄ• pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• ekaratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Be I 376/vaá¹-á¹-ati, vidatthip
caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana vihÄ• ro mahÄ• hoti, dvepi tissopi ta
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yo bandhitabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«maá¹ƒsamma

evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sammutikÄ• le khaá¹‡á¸• asA
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹-hatvÄ• samantÄ• anupariyÄ• yantehi sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• k
avasesanimittÄ• nikittetvÄ• hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahantehi kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÄ• nasaá¹
tassadaá¸·hÄ«kammatthaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• pi kÄ• tabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹
138) ``evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

``samantÄ• anupariyÄ• yantehi sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• kittetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
dakkhiá¹‡ato anupariyÄ• yanteneva kittetabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mato pacchimÄ•
puratthÄ• bhimukhenaá¹-hatvÄ• ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti tattha s
anukkamenakittetvÄ• tathÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• bhimukhena á¹-hatvÄ• ``dak
nimittaâ€™â€™ ntianukkamena kittetvÄ• tathÄ• puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya pacchimÄ• bhim
``pacchimÄ• yadisÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti anukkamena kittetvÄ• tathÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä
uttarÄ• bhimukhenaá¹-hatvÄ• ``uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti tattha sabbÄ•
anukkamenakittetvÄ• puna pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya puratthÄ• bhimukhena á¹-hatvÄ• purim
vuttanayenevapuna kittetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«nampi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mant
kittetabbÄ• , tato pacchÄ• avasesanimittÄ• nÄ«ti mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya bÄ• hirabandhanesu n
evaá¹ƒsÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya anto nimittÄ• ni honti dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«
377/saá¹…karadosÄ• pagamanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbattÄ
anupariyÄ• yantenasÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• kittetabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ vimativinod
mahÄ• vagga II 138) __ ``sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti \Ne I 280/ sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-ha
tepana kittentena padakkhiá¹‡ato anupariyÄ• yanteneva kittetabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• anukkameneva sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• , udÄ• hu aÃ±Ã±enapi anukkamen
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• tato sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• mah
kittenti, evaá¹ƒ tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• yaá¹ƒsÄ«maá¹ƒ icchanti, taá¹ƒ paá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ santepi yathÄ• vuttanayena khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«matovapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bandh
vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 138) ``sace pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yanimitt
evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mamahÄ• sÄ«mabandhanena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ko guá¹‡oti ce? evaá¹

khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«ma
na kopenti. gÄ• makkhette á¹-hatvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒpana sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-
hi gÄ• makkhettaá¹ƒ bhajati. tathÄ• hivuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• su
tiÄ• di, evaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• resu vasantÄ• bhikkhÅ« ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena a
vinÄ• yathÄ• ruci vasituá¹ƒ labhanti. sace pana gÄ• mo atthi, gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu r
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

sÄ«mÄ• bandhanavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro.

25. uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ•

<168> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 378/ sÄ«mÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
``uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti etthaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha uposathasaddo tÄ• va ---

``uddese \Ne I 281/ pÄ• timokkhassa, paá¹‡á¹‡attiyamuposatho.

upavÄ• se ca aá¹-á¹-haá¹…ge, uposathadine siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vacanato pÄ• timokkhuddese paá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ upavÄ• se aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasÄ«le uposatha
``Ä• yÄ• mÄ• vuso kappina uposathaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sv I 150; Ps
``uposatho nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 246) paá¹‡á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ, ``sud
suddhassa uposatho sadÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 79) upavÄ• se, ``evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá
visÄ• khe, uposatho upavutthoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 8.43) aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasÄ«le. ``na
sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhukoÄ• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 1048) uposath
``pÄ• risuddhiuposatho adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supÄ• risuddhiadhiá¹-á¹-
pÄ• timokkhuddese antogadhÄ• ti katvÄ• visuá¹ƒna vuttÄ• . idha pana pÄ• timokkhuddese
tattha pÄ• timokkhuddese upavasanaá¹ƒ__uposatho, _ sÄ«lena upetÄ• hutvÄ• vasananty
upavasanti etthÄ• ti __uposatho, _etasmiá¹ƒ divase sÄ«lena upetÄ• hutvÄ• vasantÄ«tyatt

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• -saddo pana ``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ikkhepe, kathitÄ• jjhesanÄ• ya cÄ• â€™
abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒvacanato paá¹-ikkhepe ajjhesane ca vattati. tattha ``yo pana
pavÄ• ritoanatirittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be I 379/ khÄ• deyya vÄ
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 238) paá¹-ikkhepe, ``saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™
ajjhesane, ``ajjapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cÄ• tuddasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sp (to Vin I) 212) pavÄ•
ajjhesanadivasoyevÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ na vutto. idha pana ajjhesane vattati, tasmÄ• pavÄ• rÄ«yat

pakÄ• rena icchÄ«yatetyattho. pa-pubba varadhÄ• tu curÄ• digaá¹‡ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ uposathakkhandhakÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkha
pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakosaá¹…gÄ«to, tathÄ• pi uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡akammÄ• naá¹ƒ yebh
bhÅ«tattÄ• missetvÄ• kathento suviÃ±Ã±eyyo hoti sallahukagantho cÄ• ti mantvÄ• khandh
atthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 282/ ekenevaparicchedena dasseti Ä• cariyo. tattha cÄ• tuddasiko pannarasi
divasavasenatayo uposathÄ• hontÄ«ti sambandho. catuddasiyaá¹ƒ niyutto __cÄ• tuddasik
sÄ• maggÄ«uposatho_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghasÄ• maggikadivase kÄ• tabbauposatho. __hema
utÅ«na_nti ettha __hemantautu_ nÄ• ma aparakattikakÄ• á¸·apakkhassa pÄ• á¹-ipadato
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaphaggunapuá¹‡á¹‡amapariyosÄ• nÄ• cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• . __gimhautu_ nÄ•
kÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amapariyosÄ• nÄ• cattÄ
nÄ• ma Ä• sÄ• á¸·hassakÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aparakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡
mÄ• sÄ• . __tatiyasattamapakkhesudve dve katvÄ• cha cÄ• tuddasikÄ• _ti hemantassa utu
pakkhe dve cÄ• tuddasikÄ• , migasiramÄ• sassa kÄ• á¸·apakkhe, mÄ• ghamÄ• sassa kÄ• á
gimhassa utunotatiye cittamÄ• sassa kÄ• á¸·apakkhe sattame jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sassa \Be I 38
vassÄ• nassautuno tatiye sÄ• vaá¹‡assa kÄ• á¸·apakkhe ca sattame assayujamÄ• sassa kÄ
__sesÄ• pannarasikÄ• _ti sesÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa pannarasikÄ• .

hoti cettha ---

``kattikassa ca kÄ• á¸·amhÄ• .

yÄ• va phaggunapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• .

hemantakÄ• loti viÃ±Ã±eyyo.

aá¹-á¹-ha honti uposathÄ• ||

``phaggunassa ca kÄ• á¸·amhÄ• .

yÄ• va Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• .

gimhakÄ• loti viÃ±Ã±eyyo.

aá¹-á¹-ha honti uposathÄ• ||

``Ä• sÄ• á¸·hassa ca kÄ• á¸·amhÄ• .

yÄ• va kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• .

vassakÄ• loti \Ne I 283/ viÃ±Ã±eyyo.

aá¹-á¹-ha honti uposathÄ• ||

``utÅ«naá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ, pakkhe tatiyasattame.

catuddasoti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, uddisanti nayaÃ±Ã±unoâ€™â€™ ti || (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-

__evaá¹ƒ ekasaá¹ƒvacchare catuvÄ«sati uposathÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• vuttanayena hemant
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒutÅ«naá¹ƒ ekekasmiá¹ƒ utumhi paccekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haaá¹-á¹-hauposathattÄ• ut
ekasmiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvacchare catuvÄ«sati uposathÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. __idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pakaticÄ•
saá¹ƒvacchare chacÄ• tuddasikaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapannarasikauposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va pa
sabhÄ• venacÄ• rittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ hoti, na bahutarÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• r

__tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaye_ \Be I 381/ __sati aÃ±Ã±asmimpi cÄ• tuddase uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá
pakkhassa cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 1
Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 178) ca tath
aÃ±Ã±asmimpi cÄ• tuddase uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. tattha __saki_nti ek
__Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabba_nti Ä• vÄ• sikehi ``ajjuposatho cÄ• tuddasoâ€™â€™ ti
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ikkositabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena ``Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• na
nti vacanaá¹ƒ, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi dve tayo uposathe cÄ• tuddasike
mayaá¹ƒ tehi bhikkhÅ«hipaá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 240) vacan
ca paá¹-hamasuttassa ekekassautuno tatiyasattamapakkhassa cÄ• tuddase vÄ• avasesass
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbanti. pakaticÄ• rittavasenapi atthasambhavato ``Ä• gantukehÄ«â
dassitÄ• nÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaye satÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±asmimpi cÄ• tuddase u
anurÅ«peÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• hontÄ«ti evamÄ• dike paccaye sati. __aÃ±Ã±asmimpi cÄ
utÅ«naá¹ƒ tatiyasattamapakkhacÄ• tuddasato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddase.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 284/ pÄ• á¸·i (Vin I 178) ---

``idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• n
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace sa
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• \Be I 382/ bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pannaraso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• na

Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sacesan
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä•
anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipado hoti, Ä• gantukÄ•
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ•
gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace samasamÄ• honti, Ä• vÄ• sikehi Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ
Ä• gantukehi nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• hon
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , nissÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

``idha pana, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pannaraso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• na
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« vÄ• dÄ• tabl
sace samasamÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ«vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , ni
Ä• gantukÄ• bahutarÄ• honti, Ä• gantukehiÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ•
gantvÄ• uposathokÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 383/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• (Sp (to Vin I) 178) ---

__Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 285/ __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso hoti, Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
yesaá¹ƒpannaraso, te tiroraá¹-á¹-hato vÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ cÄ• tudda
akaá¹ƒsÅ«tiveditabbÄ• . __Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattitabba_nti Ä• vÄ• sikehi ``ajjuposatho
tipubbakicce kariyamÄ• ne anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ikkositabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• kÄ• mÄ• dÄ• t
dÄ• tabbÄ• ti.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi ayaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakÄ• gatÄ• pÄ
bhikkhave, sambahulÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• s
tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• da
adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti ``mayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi d
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ tehi bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• (Sp (to Vin I) 240) --- __dve tayo uposathe cÄ• tuddasike kÄ•
etthacatutthapaÃ±camÄ• dve, tatiyo pana pakatiyÄ• pi cÄ• tuddasikoyevÄ• ti, tasmÄ• tatiy
vÄ• tatiyacatutthapaÃ±camÄ• vÄ• dve tayo cÄ• tuddasikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . atha catutthe kat
cÄ• tuddasiko kÄ• tabbo, evampi dve cÄ• tuddasikÄ• honti. evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ana
cÄ• tuddase vÄ• ime pannarasÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressantÄ«ti.

tattha \Be I 384/ ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«pÄ• á¹-ho (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 240) --- __c

suá¹‡antÄ«_ti catutthe pannarasikuposathe kate amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapessa
dve cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hontÄ«_ti tatiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dve cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hontÄ«ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vimativinodanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ho (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 240) --- __dve cÄ• tu
tatiyapakkhe cÄ• tuddasiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dve cÄ• tuddasikÄ• honti. __bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rak
vÄ• ime pannarasÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavÄ• ressantÄ«_ti iminÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒuposatha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«vohÄ• ro, na candagatisiddhiyÄ• tithiyÄ• vasenÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ anuvattituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 186) vacanato panet
anuvattantehipi attano uposathakkamena cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ pannarasiá¹ƒ vÄ• pannarasiá¹ƒ cA
vÄ• karonteheva anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, na pana soá¸·asamadivasaá¹ƒvÄ• terasamadivasaá¹ƒ
karontehi. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyampi (Vin I 240) ``dve tayo uposathe cÄ• tuddasike kÄ• tuâ€™â€
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``dvÄ• dasiyaá¹ƒ, terasiyaá¹ƒvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vattabbato.
cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanampi (Vin I 136) upavuttakkamenev
gahetabbanti.

na kevalaá¹ƒ uposathadivasÄ• yeva tayo honti, atha kho pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• pÄ«ti Ä• ha
``purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒpanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __mÄ• _iti cando vuccati tassa gat
soettha sabbakalÄ• papÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡oti __puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• _. pubbakattikÄ• ya pu
__pubbakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• , _assayujapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• . sÄ• hi pacchimakattikaá¹ƒ nivatt
__tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti \Be I 385/ purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒyeva. __bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rake
__paccukkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti ukkaá¸• á¸• hanti, bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rake anuvÄ• davasena a
pariccajantÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·apakkhaá¹ƒ juá¹‡hapakkhanti uddhaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• ha
Ä• yasmantoÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• , yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni uposathaá¹ƒ kare
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game kÄ• á¸·e pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``suá¹‡a
yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ma, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ
pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 240) ca evaá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒk

__athÄ• _ti anantaratthe nipÄ• to. catuddasannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡o __cÄ• tuddaso, _ divaso. ya
kÄ• á¸·e pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu. __pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á
vÄ• _tikomudicÄ• tumÄ• sinipuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaso vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``Ä• game juá¹‡he
tiÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapayiá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• game juá¹‡he komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ•
na hi taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labbhati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``te ce, bhikkhave,
bhikkhÅ«bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ• vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ•
juá¹‡haá¹ƒ anuvaseyyuá¹ƒ. tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi sabbeheva Ä• game juá¹‡hekomud
akÄ• mÄ• pavÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 240). tenevÄ• ha __
``pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naÃ±capacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• eva vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. y
pavÄ• reyya, dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``na ca, bhikkhave, apavÄ•

pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 233). visuddhipavÄ
__pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• _. __pi_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒpavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• va \Be I 38
uposathadivasÄ• pi hontÄ«ti dasseti. __idampÄ«_tipavÄ• raá¹‡attayampi. __tathÄ• rÅ«papa
bahutarÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• dipaccaye. __dvinnaá¹ƒ kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• na_ntipubbakattikapacch
dvinnaá¹ƒ assayujakomudipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• naá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yo so sÄ• maggiuposathadivaso vutto, taÃ±ca tappasaá¹…gena sÄ• maggipavÄ• ra
``yadÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __osÄ• rite tasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhusmi_nti ukkhitt
taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kammapa
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tassa vatthussÄ• _ti tassa adhikaraá¹‡assa. tadÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• cuddasapa
divaso uposathadivaso nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti sambandho. kasmÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``tÄ• vadeva uposat
uddisitabbaâ€™ nti vacanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ divasameva. __va
kosambakakkhandhake (Vin I 475) vuttattÄ• . yatra pana pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya
vivadantÄ• uposathaá¹ƒvÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapenti, tattha tasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e
jÄ• tamhÄ• â€™â€™ tiantarÄ• sÄ• maggiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhanti, karontehi anu
hoti.

__kattikamÄ• sabbhantare_ti ettha __kattikamÄ• so_ nÄ• ma pubbakattikamÄ• sassa
kÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aparakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• , tÄ• va ek
abbhantare. tatopure vÄ• pana pacchÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ayamevÄ• _ti yo koci divasoye
kosambakakkhandhakesÄ• maggiyÄ• sadisÄ• va sÄ• maggÄ« veditabbÄ• . ye pana kismiÃ
387/pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• samaggÄ• honti, tehi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yameva pavÄ• raá¹
kÄ• tabbÄ• , karontehi apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• katÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, ``na kÄ• tabb
karoti, dukkaá¹-anti dasseti. tattha hi uposathakaraá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``na,
anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabbo aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 183)

<169> __saá¹…ghe uposatho_ nÄ• ma ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannipatitena catuvaggÄ• disaá¹
pÄ• timokkhuddesoyeva. __gaá¹‡e uposatho_ nÄ• ma ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ sannipatitehidvÄ«
kattabbo uposatho, so ca pÄ• risuddhiuposathoyeva. __puggaleuposatho_ nÄ• ma ekasÄ«m
ekena bhikkhunÄ• kattabbo uposatho, soca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathoyeva. tenÄ• ha __ ``kÄ
uposathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kattabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena vuttesu tÄ«su uposathesu __suttuddeso_
duvidho ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhuddeso ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhuddeso ca. tatra ovÄ• dova pÄ
sarÅ«pena kathanaá¹ƒ __ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhuddeso_. ``imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkame ayaá¹ƒnÄ•
Ä• pattivasena Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ __Ä• á¹‡Ä• _. sesaá¹ƒ anantarasadis

tattha ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhuddeso nÄ• ma ---

``khanti paramaá¹ƒ tapo titikkhÄ• .

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• .

na hi pabbajito parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«.

na samaá¹‡o hoti paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayanto ||

``sabbapÄ• passa \Be I 388/ akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalassa upasampadÄ• .

sacittapariyodapanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

``anupavÄ• do anupaghÄ• to, pÄ• timokkhe ca saá¹ƒvaro.

mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ca bhattasmiá¹ƒ, pantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

adhicitte ca Ä• yogo, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (DN II 90; Dhp 183-185) --

imÄ• tisso gÄ• thÄ• .

tattha __khanti paramaá¹ƒ tapo_ti adhivÄ• sanakhanti nÄ• ma paramaá¹ƒ tapo. __titikkhÄ• vevacanaá¹ƒ, titikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• adhivÄ• sanakhanti uttamaá¹ƒ tapoti attho. __nibbÄ vadantÄ«_ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramanti vadanti buddhÄ• . __na hi pabb adhivÄ• sanakhantivirahitattÄ• paraá¹ƒ upaghÄ• teti bÄ• dhati vihiá¹ƒsati, so pabbajitonÄ• catutthapÄ• do pana tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. ``na hi pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti etassahi __na sama vevacanaá¹ƒ. ``parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa __paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayanto_ti vevacana __parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«_ti sÄ«lÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«. sÄ«laÃ±hi uttamaá¹-á¹-hena paranti vuccati. yo c kaÃ±ci sattaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayanto parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ« hoti attano sÄ«lavinÄ• sako, so pabbajito atha vÄ• yo adhivÄ• sanakhantiyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ« hoti, paraá¹ƒantamaso â jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, __so na hi pabbajito_. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? malassa apabbajitattÄ• . ``pab malaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• `pabbajitoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 388) idaÃ±hi pabbajitalakkhaâ upaghÄ• teti na mÄ• reti, apicadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi viheá¹-heti, sopi __paraá¹ƒ viheá¹-hayant kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? vihesÄ• ya asamitattÄ• . ``samitattÄ• hi pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡oti pav idaÃ±hi samaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya \Be I 389/ __sabbapÄ• passÄ• _ti sabbÄ• kusalassa. __akaraá¹‡a_nti an __kusalassÄ• _ti catubhÅ«makakusalassa. __upasampadÄ• _ti upasampÄ• danaá¹ƒ paá¹-i __sacittapariyodapana_ntiattano cittassa vodÄ• panaá¹ƒ pabhassarabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sa taá¹ƒ pana arahattena hoti, iti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarena sabbapÄ• paá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya lokiyalokuttarÄ•

kusalaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• arahattaphalena cittaá¹ƒ pariyodapetabbanti __etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• n
anusiá¹-á¹-hi.

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya __anupavÄ• do_ti vÄ• cÄ• ya kassaci anupavadanaá¹ƒ. __anupaghÄ• to_
upaghÄ• tÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pÄ• timokkhe_ti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paatimokkhaá¹ƒ
atipamokkhaá¹ƒuttamasÄ«laá¹ƒ. pÄ• ti vÄ• agativisesehi mokkheti duggatibhayehi, yo vÄ•
mokkhetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhanti vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ __pÄ• timokkhe ca. saá¹ƒvaro_ti sattannaá¹
avÄ«tikkamalakkhaá¹‡o saá¹ƒvaro. __mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogavasena
__pantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• sana_nti janasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anavirahitaá¹ƒ nijjanasambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ v
ettha ca dvÄ«hiyeva paccayehi catupaccayasantoso dÄ«pitoti veditabbo paccayasantosasÄ
lakkhaá¹‡ahÄ• ranayena jotitattÄ• . __adhicitte ca Ä• yogo_ti vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒaá¹-á
adhicittaá¹ƒ, tatopi maggaphalacittameva adhicittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutteadhicitte Ä• yog
attho. __etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sana_nti etaá¹ƒ parassa anupavadanaá¹ƒ, anupaghÄ• tana
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogesu mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• \Be I 390/, aá¹-á¹-ha
vivittasenÄ• sanasevanaÃ±ca buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ovÄ• do anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti. imÄ•
sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesagÄ• thÄ• hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ev
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 134) nayena vuttaá¹ƒ __Ä• á¹
taá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• eva uddisanti, na buddhÄ• . idameva ca imasmiá¹ƒ atthe pÄ• timokkhanti a

__anupagato_ nÄ• ma tattheva upasampanno, asatiyÄ• purimikÄ• ya __anupagato_ vÄ• .
__cÄ• tumÄ• siniya_nticatumÄ• siyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi catunnaá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«ribhÅ«
``cÄ• tumÄ• sinÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccati, tassaá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• siniyaá¹ƒ, pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á
__kÄ• yasÄ• maggi_ntikÄ• yena samaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÅ«pagamananti vuttaá¹ƒ

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- sace purimikÄ• ya paÃ±ca bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• pac
purimehi Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• rite pacchimehi tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhiuposath
uposathagge dve Ã±attiyo á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• cattÄ• ro tayo dv
atha purimikÄ• ya cattÄ• ro, pacchimikÄ• yapicattÄ• ro tayo dve eko vÄ• , eseva nayo. atha
pacchimikÄ• ya tayodve eko vÄ• , eseva nayo. idaÃ±hettha lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- sace purimikÄ
pacchimikÄ• yaupagatÄ• thokatarÄ• ceva honti samasamÄ• ca, saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vasenaÃ±atti á¹-hapetabbÄ• . sace pana \Be I 391/ pacchimikÄ• y
tecattÄ• ro honti, catunnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hoti, tasmÄ• gaá¹‡avasena Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• purimehi pavÄ• retabba
pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. sace purimikÄ• ya dve, pacchimikÄ• yadve vÄ• eko vÄ• ,
purimikÄ• yapi eko, pacchimikÄ• yapieko, ekena ekassa santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, ekena p
kÄ• tabbo. sace purimehi vassÅ«pagatehi pacchÄ• vassÅ«pagatÄ• ekenapi adhikatarÄ• h
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisitvÄ• pacchÄ• thokatarehi tesaá¹ƒ santike pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.
kattikacÄ• tumÄ• sinipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapana sace paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatehi mahÄ• pavÄ•

upagatÄ• adhikatarÄ• vÄ• samasamÄ• vÄ• honti, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• p
pacchÄ• itarehi pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabbo. atha mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya \Ne I 291/ p
pacchÄ• vassÅ«pagatÄ• thokÄ• vÄ• eko vÄ• , pÄ• timokkhe uddiá¹-á¹-he pacchÄ• tesaá
tenapavÄ• retabbanti.

__á¹-hapetvÄ• pana pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le_ti aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ upos
__uddiá¹-á¹-hamattepÄ• timokkhe_ti ``pariyositamatte uddissamÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti apariyosit
avasesassapÄ• timokkhassa sotabbattÄ• pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati
__avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«nipipÄ• timokkhassa niá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lameva parisÄ• ya vises
vÄ• _ti purimehisamaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• . __thokatarÄ• vÄ• _ti purimehi thokataraparimÄ• á¹‡Ä
puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, na pÄ• risuddhiuposatho kÄ• tabboti dasseti.

__ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 392/ __uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹ƒse sÄ• dhukaa
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒkaritvÄ• ti attho. suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sn-a II 345) pana _
cÄ«varaá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ti ettha pana puna saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panena evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒsa_nt
pÄ• rupitvÄ• á¹-hitassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. yato yathÄ• vÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• á¹-
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tievamassa attho veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetv
dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjalaá¹ƒaÃ±jaliá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• . sace pana tattha pÄ• rivÄ• sik
saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• tattheva nisinnena attano pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pÄ• risudd
pÄ• timokkhe pana uddisiyamÄ• nepÄ• á¸·iyÄ• anisÄ«ditvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya hatthapÄ
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapieseva nayo.

__sabbaá¹ƒ pubbakaraá¹‡Ä«ya_nti sammajjanÄ• dinavavidhaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ba
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevauposathadivase pubbakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na hoti, atha kho ekas
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒyevÄ• tidasseti. yathÄ• ca sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ•
saá¹…gho ... pe ... paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 171) Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• uposathaá
evametthÄ• pitÄ«hi ``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmantÄ• , ime bhikkhÅ« sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ passissanti, tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä•
paá¹-ikarissantÄ«â€™â€™ tigaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , dvÄ«hipi ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suddhaá¹
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekenapi ``parisud
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__tadahÅ«_ti \Ne I 292/ tasmiá¹ƒ ahu, tasmiá¹ƒ divaseti attho. __nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakehÄ
laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakehi. __anÄ• vÄ• so_ nÄ• ma navakammasÄ• lÄ• diko yo koci p
saá¹…ghenÄ• _tisaá¹…ghappahonakehi bhikkhÅ«hi vinÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• _ti pu
dasavidhamantarÄ• yaá¹ƒvinÄ• . sabbantimena pana paricchedena attacatutthe vÄ• antarÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ca Ä• vÄ• sÄ• dayo na gantabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sace vihÄ• re uposathaá¹ƒ k
uposathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• pi nadÄ«pi na gantabbÄ• . sace panettha koci bh

gantuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, vissaá¹-á¹-hauposathÄ• pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ gat
labhati. Ä• raÃ±Ã±akenapibhikkhunÄ• uposathadivase gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• atta
Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. saceaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamati, tattha uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• va Ä• ga
Ä• gantuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati, yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• ``ajjeva tattha gantuá¹ƒ sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti e
gantabbo. tattha bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karontenapi hi iminÄ• neva uposathant
katobhavissatÄ«ti.

<170> __bahi uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gatenÄ• _ti nadiyÄ• vÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• yattha kat
Ä• gatena chando dÄ• tabbo, ``kato mayÄ• uposathoâ€™â€™ ti acchituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti a
vÄ• _ti gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikiccapasuto vÄ• . __saá¹…gho nappahotÄ«_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ c
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ nappahoti.

``adhammena vaggaâ€™â€™ nti ettha ekasÄ«mÄ• ya catÅ«su bhikkhÅ«su vijjamÄ• nesu
tÄ«su dvÄ«su ca pÄ• risuddhiuposathova, idha pana tathÄ• akatattÄ• ``adhammenÄ• â€™
chandapÄ• risuddhi saá¹…ghe eva Ä• gacchati, na gaá¹‡e na puggale, tasmÄ• ``vaggaâ€™
dve saá¹…ghÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ
karonti, ettha kathanti? keci pana ``taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒna gahetabb
vaggakammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naÃ±hi chandapÄ• risuddhi \Be I 394/aÃ±Ã±attha na gacchati tat
visuá¹ƒ kammakaraá¹‡atthameva sÄ«mÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• cÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ•
vijjamÄ• nepi kenaci paccayena khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya tÄ«su, dvÄ«su vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiup
dhammena samaggameva bhinnasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dentena chandampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ,
karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 293/ (Vin I 165) vuttattÄ• bhagavato Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontena _
dammÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. ``chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande tattheva pakk
dÄ• tabbochandoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 165) puna attano chandadÄ• naparissama
``chandaá¹ƒme harÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``chandahÄ• rako ce, bhikkhave, dinne chande
saÃ±ciccanÄ• roceti, Ä• haá¹-o hoti chando, chandahÄ• rakassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€
taá¹ƒ mocetuá¹ƒ __ ``chandaá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo_ti manasÄ• va acintetvÄ• kÄ• yappayogaá¹ƒ karontena yenakenaci aá¹
pana nicchÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkontena tatheva vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• , ubhayathÄ• pisakkontena kÄ• y
jÄ• nÄ• petabboti attho. __ ``ayamatthoâ€™â€™ _tivacanatopana yÄ• ya kÄ• yacipi bhÄ• s
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

pÄ• risuddhidÄ• nepi chandadÄ• ne vuttasadisova vinicchayo, taá¹ƒ pana dentena paá¹-har
Ä• pattidesetabbÄ• . na hi sÄ• pattiko samÄ• no ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dammi, pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ n
Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumarahati. ``santi saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
``santi saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesaÃ±ca attano ca chandapÄ•

chando \Be I 395/ ca pÄ• risuddhi ca chandapÄ• risuddhi ca __chandapÄ• risuddhi, _taá¹ƒ
attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __itarÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ chandapÄ• risuddhi. __biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khali
ettha __biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• _ nÄ• ma biá¸·Ä• labandhanaá¹ƒ. tattha hi saá¹…khalikÄ•
dutiyavalayaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na tatiyaá¹ƒ, evamayampi chandapÄ• risuddhi dÄ• yak
aÃ±Ã±attha na gacchati, tasmÄ• sÄ• biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikasadisattÄ• ``biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…
biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• ggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha yÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• saÃ±ci saá¹…khalikÄ• naá¹ƒ
upalakkhaá¹‡amattantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<173> pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nepi eseva nayo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- tattha ``chandaá¹ƒ me Ä
pana ``mamatthÄ• ya pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha chandahÄ• rake saá¹…ghassa hattha
Ä• gatÄ• hoti. idha pana evaá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hÄ• rakena saa
evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ``tisso, bhante, bhikkhu ... pe ... paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vi
``evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mi, sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehÄ«_ti ettha `evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ray
uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khoÄ• yasmanto nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehi cattÄ• ro pÄ• r
tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi evameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __sutenÄ• _ti s

<174> nidÄ• nuddese aniá¹-á¹-hite pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti Ä•
``dutiyÄ• dÄ«suuddesesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<175> __tÄ«hipi vidhÄ«hÄ«_ti osÄ• raá¹‡akathanasarabhaÃ±Ã±ehi. ettha ca atthaá¹ƒ bhaá
bhaá¹‡Ä• petukÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• suttassa otÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tasse
atthappakÄ• sanÄ• __kathanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hasseva sarena bhaá¹‡anaá¹
nÄ• ma. __sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti ``sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ
__osÄ• retvÄ• pana kathentenÄ• _ti sayameva pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pacchÄ• atthaá¹ƒ kath
saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalesutayo, suttuddesapÄ• risuddhiadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena tayo,
cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«sÄ• maggivasena tayotinavavidhaá¹ƒ. __catubbidha_nti adhamm
__duvidha_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.
paÃ±ca, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒcattÄ• roti navavidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ. __katimÄ«_ti ka
itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__utuvasseyevÄ• _ti hemantagimhesuyeva. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti ettha manasÄ• cintetvÄ•
kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaraá¹‡amevaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±as
pÄ• risuddhidÄ• yakenapuna aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno santike dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``bhÅ«taá¹ƒ eva s
Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• Å«navÄ«sativassakÄ• le upasampannassa,
antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannasikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvÄ• yÄ• va bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±
Ä• haá¹-Ä• pi chandapÄ• risuddhi Ä• gacchati. yadÄ• pana te attano sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nÄ• gacchatÄ«ti dassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyampi (Vin I 164) hi ``d
pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• saá¹…ghappatto vibbhamati ... pe ... paá¹‡á¸• ako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tiracch

paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€
paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vattamÄ• nakÄ• lesupana chandapÄ• ris
siddhameva. tenÄ• ha __ ``esa nayo sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ummattakakhittacittavedanÄ
pakatattÄ• antarÄ• magge ummattakÄ• dibhÄ• ve paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghappa
chandÄ• diÄ• gacchatÄ«ti dasseti.

__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 397/ \Ne I 295/ __hatthapÄ• sa_nti iminÄ• gaá¹‡apuggalesu chand
anÄ• gamanaá¹ƒdasseti. ``saá¹…ghappattoâ€™â€™ ti hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 165) vuttaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ __pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ saá¹…ghasannipÄ• te kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ __p
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``noce adhiá¹-á¹-haheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha asaÃ±cicc
yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ uparipi, yattha pana acittakÄ• patti atthi, tattha vakkhÄ• ma. __paÃ±
iminÄ• na sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabboti visuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vepi
yathÄ• vuttasuttasÄ• matthiyatopaÃ±Ã±attamevÄ• ti dasseti. iminÄ• eva nayena ``aá¹-á¹-hA
anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒtathÄ• gato aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• timo
tiÄ• disuttanayatova (AN c 8.20; Ud 45; Vin II 386) alajjÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathakaraá¹‡amp
paá¹-ikkhittamevaalajjÄ«niggahatthattÄ• sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
__pÄ• risuddhidÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• panenÄ• _tiiminÄ• sÄ• pattikena pÄ• risuddhipi na dÄ• ta

<176> __ubhopi dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha sabhÄ• gÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ Ä•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa ca acittakameva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vadanti. yathÄ• saá¹…gho sa
Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, evaá¹ƒ tayopi ``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yas
sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• renevagaá¹‡a
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekenapana sÄ• pattik
paá¹-ikÄ• tumeva vaá¹-á¹-ati, asampÄ• puá¹‡antena ``bhikkhÅ« labhitvÄ• paá¹-ikarissÄ• mA
kÄ• tabbo, paá¹-ikaritvÄ• ca puna uposatho kÄ• tabbo \Be I 398/. __kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena
sÄ«mÄ• paricchedato bahibhÅ«taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• ti attho. et
á¹-hapanakÄ• le samaggÄ• eva te Ã±attiá¹ƒá¹-hapesunti siddhaá¹ƒ. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (V
``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti sabbapannarasakesupivuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace pana vuá¸• á¸• hataro hotÄ«_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡adÄ• yako bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti
tassatthÄ• yapavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ettha evaá¹ƒ tena appavÄ• ritepi tassa saá¹…ghappatta
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒsamaggakammameva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tena ca bhikkh
bhikkhunÄ• . __bahÅ«pi samÄ• navassikÄ• ekato pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ sa
laddhupasampadatÄ• yasamÄ• nupasampadavassÄ• sabbe ekato pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhantÄ

ettha \Ne I 296/ pana paá¹‡á¸• itehi cintetabbaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, kiá¹
idÄ• nipÄ• timokkhuddesakÄ• le ---

``sammajjanÄ« padÄ«po ca, udakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena ca.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakaraá¹‡anti vuccati ||

``chandapÄ• risuddhiutukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ca ovÄ• do.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakiccanti vuccati ||

``uposatho yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• .

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjanti.

vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na honti.

pattakallanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 168) ---

imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo dhammajjhesakena pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒyeva bhaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pÄ• timokkhudd
pubbakaraá¹‡apubbakiccÄ• ni sammÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``desitÄ• pattikassa samaggas
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â
pÄ• á¹-hameva ajjhesakena bhaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• va ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti v
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi eseva nayo. ``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya etÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``pavÄ• raá¹‡a
padÄ• niyeva visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

kiá¹ƒ imÄ• ni dhammajjhesakassa vacanÄ• ni, udÄ• hu pÄ• timokkhuddesakassÄ• ti? kiÃ±c
yadidhammajjhesakassa vacanÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ sati gÄ• thÄ• ttayaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ atthan
pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• ni ca etÄ• ni pubbakiccÄ• ni ca saá¹…ghena katÄ• ni, idaÃ±ca saá¹…ghas
pattakallaá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``uddisatu, bhante, pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti teneva
athapÄ• timokkhuddesakassa vacanÄ• ni, evaÃ±ca sati ``saá¹…gho, bhante, theraá¹ƒ pÄ• t
uddisatu, bhante, thero pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti dhammajjhesakena yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ ajjho
pe ... vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• iti ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttÄ• nietÄ• ni
katÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• dhammajjhesakena ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``ch
pe ... vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• iti ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttÄ• nietÄ• ni
katÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``uposatho ... pe ... vucc
vatvÄ• iti ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ«taâ€™â€™ nt
bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``pubbakaraá¹‡apubbakiccÄ• ni sammÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pattak
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhanaá¹ƒmayaá¹ƒ k
pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati ajjhesakaajjhesitabbÄ• naá¹ƒvacan
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti.

ettha \Be I 400/ ca gÄ• thÄ• ttayassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttabhÄ• vo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
pacchimavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ pana neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, na á¹-Ä«kÄ• dÄ«s
khuddasikkhÄ• pakaraá¹‡epi ---

``pubbakicce ca karaá¹‡e.

pattakalle samÄ• nite.

suttaá¹ƒ uddisati saá¹…gho.

paÃ±cadhÄ• so vibhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ ti ca ||

``pubbakicce ca karaá¹‡e.

pattakalle samÄ• nite.

Ã±attiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na saá¹…ghena.

kattabbevaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ tathÄ• . mÅ«lasikkhÄ• pakaraá¹‡eyeva tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• ca
attanomatibhaveyya.

tattha ``pubbakaraá¹‡apubbakiccÄ• ni sammÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• puri
atthamevakathetvÄ• tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya attho na kathito. ``desitÄ• pattikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti im
Ä• pattiyÄ• desitabhÄ• voyeva kathito, na sabbaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattiyÄ• desitabhÄ• v
sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyÄ• desitabhÄ• voyeva \Ne I 298/ pattakallasmiá¹ƒ antogadho, na itaro. vut
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0-a nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``etÄ• su hi sabhÄ• gÄ
visabhÄ• gÄ• pattÄ«suvijjamÄ• nÄ• supi pattakallaá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``pubbakaraá¹
sammÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• desitÄ• pattikassa samaggassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa anumati
uddisituá¹ƒÄ• rÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakeyeva vutte avasesÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i patta
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- uposatho, yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca pugg
(Sp (to Vin I) 168). tesu asantesupi uposatho \Be I 401/ kÄ• tabboti Ä• pajjati, na pana kÄ• t
``na, bhikkhave, anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabbo, yokareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catunnaá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 168) ca
sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin I 154) ca
saá¹…ghe sannipatite sacepubbeva sammato dhammajjhesako atthi, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. n

paá¹-ibalaá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammannÄ• petvÄ• tena dhammajjhesakena pÄ• tim
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• a
evamassavacanÄ«yo --- saá¹…gho, bhante, theraá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ ajjhesati, uddis
dutiyampi, bhante, saá¹…gho ... pe ... tatiyampi, bhante, saá¹…gho ... pe ... uddisatu therop
tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• tato pÄ• timokkhuddesakena ---

``sammajjanÄ« padÄ«po ca, udakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena ca.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakaraá¹‡anti vuccatÄ«ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 168; Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttÄ• ni cattÄ• ri pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• ni, kiá¹ƒ tÄ• ni katÄ• nÄ«â€™â
pucchitedhammajjhesakena ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte puna pÄ• timokkhuddesakena

``chandapÄ• risuddhiutukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ca ovÄ• do.

uposathassa etÄ• ni, pubbakiccanti vuccatÄ«ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 168; Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡an

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi \Ne I 299/ vuttÄ• ni paÃ±ca pubbakiccÄ• ni, kiá¹ƒ tÄ• ni katÄ• nÄ«
pucchitedhammajjhesakena ``Ä• ma bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte puna pÄ• timokkhuddesakena

``uposatho \Be I 402/ yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• .

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjanti.

vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na honti.

pattakallanti vuccatÄ«ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 168; kaá¹…khÄ• -a nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ---

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttÄ• ni cattÄ• ri pattakallaá¹…gÄ• ni, kiá¹ƒ tÄ• ni samÄ• nÄ«tÄ•
pucchitedhammajjhesakena ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte puna pÄ• timokkhuddesako
``pubbakaraá¹‡apubbakiccÄ• nisammÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pattakallaá¹…ge samÄ• nÄ«te
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkh
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesako pÄ• timokkh
khanti.

ettha ca ``dhammajjhesakena ... pe ... evamassa vacanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, so dhamm
vacanÄ«yabhÄ• vokathaá¹ƒ veditabboti? ``na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghamajjhe anajjhiá¹-á¹-hen
uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, yo uddiseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 154) vacanatoti. ``sa

sammannÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti? ``ajjhesanÄ• cettha saá¹…ghena s
vÄ• saá¹…ghattherÄ• yattÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• . ``saá¹…gho
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ ajjhesati, uddisatu, bhante, thero pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ a
labbhatÄ«ti? pÄ• á¸·ito. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi (Vin I 155) ``te theraá¹ƒ ajjhesanti, uddisatu, bhante,
pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• gato.

sace pana dhammajjhesako vuá¸• á¸• hataro, pÄ• timokkhuddesako navako, ``saá¹…gho, Ä
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ ajjhesati, uddisatu Ä• yasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€
kutolabbhati? pÄ• á¸·itoyeva. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi \Be I 403/ (Vin I 155) ``eteneva upÄ• yenayÄ•
ajjhesanti uddisatu Ä• yasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gato. tato ``pÄ• timokkhuddes
... pe ... pucchite dhammajjhesakena `Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™ ti vutteâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kutolabb
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca. nidÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyampi hi ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pubbakiccaâ€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __ ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pubbakicca_n
kareyyÄ• ti ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi nÄ• mehi navavidhaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ
pucchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatanti.

nanu cetaá¹ƒ antonidÄ• neyeva Ä• gataá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesakena pubbab
tathÄ• pi tadanulomato jÄ• nitabbato vattabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• y
sammajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpubbakaraá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vaÃ±Ä• pakabhÄ• veneva vuttÄ• , na pÄ• t
bhaá¹‡itabbabhÄ• vena. athaca pana idÄ• ni bhaá¹‡anti, evaá¹ƒ sante kimatthaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡a
antonidÄ• ne ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassapubbakiccaâ€™â€™ nti vuttapucchÄ• nulomena pubbak
niá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vapucchanatthaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ«tijÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• va uposatho kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 177), tasmÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nulomato iminÄ• anukkamena kate satidhammajjhesako paÃ±Ã±Ä
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pÄ• timokkhuddesako paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tassa pubbakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, dhammajjhesakassa vissajjanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tÄ• ni niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ•
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti katvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itehi vinayaÃ±Ã±Å«hicirapaá¹-icchanno ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• n
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi eseva nayo.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi \Be I 404/, anurÅ«paá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ.

punappunaá¹ƒ cintayantu, paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• vinayaÃ±Ã±uno ||

punappunaá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• , yuttaá¹ƒ ce dhÄ• rayantu taá¹ƒ.

no ce yuttaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ayantu, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakÄ• ti ||

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

paÃ±cavÄ«satimo paricchedo.

26. vassÅ«panÄ• yikavinicchayakathÄ•

<179> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 301/ uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni vassÅ«pa
kathetuá¹ƒ__ ``vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ti etthaâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha vasanaá¹ƒ __va
vasanakiriyÄ• bhÄ• vatthe á¹‡ya-paccayavasena. upanayanaá¹ƒ __upanayo_. ko so? upag
__vassÅ«panayo, _ so etissÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• atthi, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vijjatÄ«ti __vassÅ«panÄ
vassÅ«panÄ• yikapaÃ±Ã±atti. atha vÄ• upanayati etÄ• yÄ• ti __upanÄ• yikÄ• _ majjhedÄ«
upanÄ• yikÄ• __vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• , _ sÄ• eva pure bhavÄ• __purimÄ• _bhavatthe ima-
__purimikÄ• _ sakatthe ka-paccayavasena, tasmiá¹ƒ pareitthiliá¹…ge a-kÄ• rassa i-kÄ• rÄ•
__pacchimÄ• , _ sÄ• va __pacchimikÄ• _.

__assatiyÄ• pana vassaá¹ƒ na upetÄ«_ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá
tivacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na upeti. ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabba
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 204) vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ
Ä• layakaraá¹‡avasena upagamanaá¹ƒ \Be I 405/ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti vadanti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ par
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin III-a I 84) ``vassaá
nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannenapi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenachan
senÄ• sane upagantabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vassakÄ• le sace senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ labhati, iccetaá¹ƒku
hatthakammaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• pi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. hatthakammaá¹ƒ alabhantenasÄ• mampi kÄ
asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 204) daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ
nÄ• vÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha Ä• layamattena upagantuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti amhÄ• kaá¹
nÄ• vÄ• satthavajesuyeva hi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nÄ• vÄ• yavassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™
sati, asati vÄ• senÄ• sane vassÅ«pagamanassavisuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ``na, bhikkhave
upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 204) ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepo. __tattha na labhatÄ«_ti asati sen
nÄ• vÄ• dÄ«suupagamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. catÅ«su hi senÄ• sanesu vihÄ• rasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ id
itarattayaá¹ƒ.

__á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±cÄ• dibhedÄ• kuá¹-Ä«_ti ettha __á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±co_ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghe
vijjhitvÄ• aá¹-aniyo \Ne I 302/ pavesetvÄ• kato maÃ±co, tassa idaá¹ƒ upari, idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-
parivattetvÄ• atthatopi tÄ• disova hoti, taá¹ƒ susÄ• ne devaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hapenti, catu
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uparipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ gehampi ``á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±

__ ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabba_nti satthassa avihÄ• rattÄ• ``i
ti avatvÄ• ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ. __satthe pana vas
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kuá¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• layakaraá¹‡amatteneva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vippakiratÄ«_tivisuá¹ƒ
__tÄ«su_ \Be I 406/ __á¹-hÄ• nesu natthi vassacchede Ä• pattÄ«_titehi saddhiá¹ƒ gacchant
tehi viyujjitvÄ• gamane pana Ä• pattiyeva, pavÄ• retuÃ±ca na labhati.

__pavisanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• _ti sakavÄ• á¹-abaddhameva yojetvÄ• . __purimikÄ• ya ... p
iminÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase purimavassaá¹ƒ upag
mÄ• sesu sabbapacchimamÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• purimaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase pacchimavassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamamÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ
vasitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagatena bhikkhunÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upagatena cÄ• tumÄ• sinipavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaanto aruá
antarÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyya, upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkameyevatassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹
imamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samatthetuá¹ƒ __ ``nabhikkhave ... pe ... vacanatoâ€™â€™ _ti v
vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• sati karaá¹‡Ä«yepakkamantassa sabbathÄ• pi Ä• pattiyeva siyÄ• ti c
``vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ sante tadaheva sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä
anÄ• patti siyÄ• , na dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• pakkamantassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ko pana vÄ• c

<180> idÄ• ni sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``anujÄ• nÄ•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pa
appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ•
ti (Vin I 187) ekaá¹ƒ, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena \Ne
appahitepigantuá¹ƒ, pageva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be I 407/ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya
sÄ• maá¹‡erassasÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• ca pitussa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 198) ekaá¹
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• Ã±Ä• tako gilÄ• no hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkh
bhikkhubhattikoâ€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``sace bhikkhussa ... pe ... anabhirati vÄ• kukkuccaá¹ƒ v
vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``koci bhikkhu garudhammaá¹ƒajjhÄ• panno hot
ekaá¹ƒ, ``bhikkhuniyÄ• pi mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero upasam
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vÄ• â€™â€™ tiekaá¹ƒ, ``bhikkhussa bhikkhun
kattukÄ• mo tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``sacepi kataá¹ƒyeva hoti kammaâ€™â€
bhikkhave, saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yenagantuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 199) ekanti ekÄ• dasa á¹-hÄ•
paá¹-hamatatiyacatutthavasenatÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu pahite eva gantabbaá¹ƒ, no appahite. ses
appahitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ, pageva pahite. vuttaÃ±hi vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ
``gantabba_ntisaá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ettha ca anupÄ•
Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mehipahite tesaá¹ƒ pasÄ• davaá¸• á¸• hisampattehipi sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhubhattiko_tibhikkhunissitako. so pana yasmÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhikkhÅ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ vasantoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<181> __apicetthÄ• _ti apica etthÄ• ti chedo, ettha etasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yavinicch
Ä«diso pÄ• á¸·imuttakanayo vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakapÄ• á¸·ito mutto nayo veditabbo
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 199) pana ``pÄ• á¸·imuttakaratticchedavinicchay
\Be I 408/ hi vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 199) __ ``ratticchedavinicc
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• bahiddhÄ• aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tassa ratti
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyampi (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 199) ``sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenagantvÄ• b
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ ratticchedoâ€™â€™ ti. __animantitena gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
sattÄ• hakiccaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchantassapi vassacchedo ceva dukkaá¹-aÃ±caho
yathÄ• vuttaÃ±hi ratticchedakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• tirovihÄ• re vasitvÄ• Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«ti g
vadanti. __gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteneva sattÄ• hakara
sallakkhetvÄ• iminÄ• nimittena gantvÄ• ``sattÄ• habbhantare \Ne I 304/ Ä• gacchissÄ• m
katvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. purimakkhaá¹‡e Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gamanakkhaá¹‡evisaritv
``sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 207) vuttattÄ• sabbathÄ• Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akat
vadanti. yo pana sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yanimittÄ• bhÄ• vepi ``sattÄ• habbhantare Ä• gamissÄ
katvÄ• gantvÄ• sattÄ• habbhantare Ä• gacchati, tassa Ä• pattiyeva, vassacchedo natthi sa
sannivattattÄ• ti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__bhaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti cÄ«varabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __pahiá¹‡antÄ«_ti cÄ«varadhovanÄ• dikamm
__sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒna sakkoti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``ajjeva Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
gantvÄ• punaÄ• gacchantassa antarÄ• magge sace aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ hoti, vassacched
ratticchedadukkaá¹-aÃ±canatthÄ«ti vadanti, tadaheva Ä• gamane saussÄ• hattÄ• vassacc
hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«ti pana gantuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«_ti ``agilÄ• na
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ labhati, n
dhammÄ• cariyaÃ±ca, pageva \Be I 409/ upasampadÄ• cariyaupajjhÄ• ye. __sace naá¹ƒ Ä
gacchÄ• â€™â€™ tivadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒsace Ä• cariyo, upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• ``ajja mÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, va
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepianÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. vassacchedo pana hotiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab
vÄ«tinÄ• mitattÄ• .

__sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gato sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_ti iminÄ• vassacche
satisattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ettha cha divasÄ• ni bahiddhÄ
divase purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• eva antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantabbanti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``sattame divase Ä• gantvÄ• aruá¹‡a
tadaheva divasabhÄ• gepi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹
``aruá¹‡ouá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . sattame divase tattha aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 199) ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aruá¹‡aá¹
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gacchanto ca anto appavisitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• va sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• n

bhavissati aruá¹‡assa bahi eva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitattÄ• . itarathÄ• ``aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo
vacanaá¹ƒniratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ``sattÄ• havÄ• rena antovihÄ• re \Ne I 305/ pavisitvÄ• aruá
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gantabbaâ€™â€™ ntivattabbato aÃ±Ã±esu ca á¹-hÄ• nesu aruá¹‡uá
vakkhati hi cÄ«varakkhandhake (Sp (to Vin I) 364) ``ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasanto itarasmiá¹ƒ
aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

athÄ• pi \Be I 410/ yaá¹ƒ te vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``sattame divase yadÄ• kadÄ• ci paviá¹-á¹-hena
taá¹ƒdivasanissitoatÄ«tÄ• ruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ saddagatiyÄ• pina sameti. na hi uá¹-á¹-hite aruá¹‡e pacchÄ• paviá
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pako bhavitumarahati. yadi bhaveyya, ``vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pana aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tadaheva sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenapakkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ pÄ«ti (Sp (to Vin I) 207) ettha
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ virujjheyya. tenapi taá¹ƒdivasanissitassa aruá¹‡
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akassapi bhikkhuno sÄ• yanhasamayeaá¹…gayuttaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ta
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito dhutaá¹…gaÃ±ca visodhitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na cetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡uggamanak
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panassa vuttattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ``kÄ• lassevapana nikkhamitvÄ• aá¹…gayu
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navelÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒÄ• bÄ• dho vaá¸• á¸•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na dhutaá¹…gavisuddhikena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 31). tathÄ• pÄ•
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• naá¹ƒratticchedo vutto. ``uggate aru
nikkhipitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 97) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padepi anupasan
nivutthabhÄ• vaparimocanatthaá¹ƒ ``purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin IV 5
cÄ«varavippavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su ca sabbattha rattipariyosÄ• ne Ä• gÄ• miaruá¹‡avasenevaaru
na atÄ«tÄ• ruá¹‡avasena, tasmÄ• vuttanayenevettha aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ veditabbaá
vassacchedattÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ pana vassaá¹ƒ upagatassa tadaheva aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sakaraá¹‡Ä«y
taá¹ƒvassaá¹ƒ upagatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yadÄ• kadÄ• ci nimitte sati gamanassa anu
napana sattÄ• havÄ• rena gatassa aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tadahevagamanaá¹ƒ \
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• . yathÄ• vÄ• ``sattÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá
Ä• gaccheyyavÄ• so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyyÄ• â€™â
pacchimasattÄ• he anÄ• gamane anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi aÃ±Ã±asattÄ• hesu taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
paá¹-hamasattÄ• hearuá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 306/ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gamane anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi ta
Ä• gatassa aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati evÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hamet

__sace pavÄ• ritakÄ• le vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dentÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varamp
vassaá¹ƒvutthavihÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __ ``yadi sattÄ• havÄ• renaaruá¹‡aá
gahetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti pana vuttattÄ• sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• sattÄ• habbhant
kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• te na labhanti. vakkhatihi
gatÄ• pi bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ labhantÅ«ti vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhammikavattaá¹ƒ na

saá¹…ga0-a 182). __idha Ä• haá¹-a_nti vihÄ• rato bahi Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ.

__vÄ• á¸·ehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• honti, gaá¹‡hantipi paripÄ• tentipÄ«_ti ettha __gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti g
__paripÄ• tentÄ«_ti palÄ• penti, anubandhantÄ«ti attho. imesu ``gÄ• á¸·ehiubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• ho
saá¹…ghabhedapariyantesu vatthÅ«su kevalaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti hoti, pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ pana na lab
__sace panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yasmÄ• nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvÄ«suÄ• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ u
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacÄ• rato nikkhantamatte paá¹-hamosenÄ• sanaggÄ• ho paá¹-
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 207) ``tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhunopurimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€
senÄ• sanaggÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hepana purimikÄ• paÁ
vasanto \Be I 412/ purimavassaá¹ƒvutthoeva hoti. tato vÄ• pana dutiyadivasÄ• dÄ«su ``paá
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacÄ• rÄ• tikkamepurimikÄ• pi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-hal

paá¹-issavassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ• hontampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ satiyeva paá¹-issave hot
paá¹-issavassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• de dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``taÃ±ca kho ... pe ...
visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 207) ``so sattÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ•
sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasepi sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• ne ``navamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ v
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ kacci uposathadivasato upanidhÄ• yanavamÄ« icchitabbÄ• , ud
Ä• saá¹…kanti. tatrevaá¹ƒ vinicchitabbaá¹ƒ --- purimabhaddapadamÄ• sakÄ• á¸·apakkhaup
icchitabbÄ• , na lokiyatithivasena. bhaddapadamÄ• sassa hi kÄ• á¸·apakkhauposathadivasa
tadanantarapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato \Ne I 307/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gaá¹‡iyamÄ• ne sati yo divaso n
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tithipekkhÄ• yapana itthiliá¹…gavohÄ• ro, tato navamito paá
anÄ• gatasattÄ• he pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti.

sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya assÄ• ti __sattÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• _. kÄ• sÄ• ? pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .
assayujamÄ• sassasukkapakkhanavamiyaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ga
sattÄ• hamattÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sattamaaruá¹‡e uggatamatte vutthavasso hoti, dasamiyaá
ekÄ• dasamiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasiyaá¹ƒ caturÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ, terasiyaá¹ƒ tÄ
dvÄ«hamattaá¹ƒ, pannarasiyaá¹ƒ ekÄ• hamattaá¹ƒavasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• pavÄ• raá
pariyosÄ• nabhÅ«taaruá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ uggate vutthavassohoti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
\Be I 413/ bhagavÄ• dhammassÄ• mÄ« ``so sattÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sa
vÄ• so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, tassa, bhikkhave, bh
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 207) Ä• ha. __sattÄ• hÄ• nÄ•
cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• _tietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tattha __komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• _ti pacc
sÄ• hi kumudÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya __komudÄ«, _ catunnaá¹ƒ vassikamÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyo
vuccati. tadÄ• hi kumudÄ• ni supupphitÄ• ni honti, tasmÄ• kumudÄ• ettha pupphantÄ«ti ko
kumudavatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<182> antovassavattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __nibaddhavattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ
nirantarakaraá¹‡Ä«yesukattabbaá¹ƒ katikavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __kasÄ• vaparibhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti
bhÅ«miparikammaá¹ƒ. __vatta_nti katikavattaá¹ƒ.

__evarÅ«paá¹ƒ adhammikavattaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabba_nti nÄ• nÄ• verajjakÄ• hi bhikkhÅ« sann
appathÄ• mÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ anupÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tasmÄ• idha
Ä• gataÃ±cacatutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 227) Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ
vÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• ``yo imamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• p
taá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€™ ti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti katÄ• ya katikÄ• ya yo ``maá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamati, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. yo pana Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ
vÄ• \Ne I 308/ kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesaparipucchÄ
vÄ• tÄ• disena karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• gacchati, anÄ• patti. sacep
pacchÄ• icchÄ• cÄ• ro uppajjati \Be I 414/ ``na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ
sambhÄ• vessantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, anÄ• pattiyeva.

yopi kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ• rÄ• divas
corÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• anubaddho meghaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anovassakaá¹ƒ pavisitu
atikkamati, anÄ• patti, yÄ• nena vÄ• iddhiyÄ• vÄ• gacchantopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒnÄ• pajjati,
tampi yehi saha katikÄ• katÄ• , tehi saddhiá¹ƒ apubbaá¹ƒacarimaá¹ƒ gacchanto nÄ• pajjati
sabbepi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rakkhanti. sacepimaá¹‡á¸• aparukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci á
ettha nisÄ«dati vÄ• caá¹…kamativÄ• , taá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€™ ti jÄ• nissÄ• maâ€™â€™, pupph
imÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissati, taá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€™ ti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
tatrÄ• pi icchÄ• cÄ• ravasena tathÄ• karontassa pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. sacepi upÄ• sakena an
hoti, cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni honti ``ye arahanto, te imasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re vasantu, c
gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tatrÄ• pi icchÄ• cÄ• ravasena vasantassa vÄ• tÄ• ni vÄ• gaá¹‡ha
pana adhammikakatikavattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ``i
sabbeva Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• hontu piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikadhutaá¹…gÄ• diavasesadhutaá¹…gadhar
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di. nÄ• nÄ• verajjakÄ• hi bhikkhÅ« sannipata
appathÄ• mÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ anupÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tasmÄ• evarÅ«pampivat
``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ sabbeheva na uddisitabbaá¹ƒ, na paripucchitabbaá¹ƒ, napabbÄ• jetal
gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hassapi saá¹…ghalÄ• bho dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ•

__tividhampÄ«_ti \Be I 415/ pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena tividhampi. __sodhetvÄ• p
bhabbe Ä• cÄ• rakulaputte upaparikkhitvÄ• pabbÄ• jetha. __bhasse mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• _ti
Ã±atvÄ• . __dasakathÄ• vatthu_ nÄ• ma appicchÄ• kathÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• pavivekak
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakathÄ• sÄ«lakathÄ• samÄ• dhikathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• vimuttikathÄ• v

viggahasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 309/ vacanaá¹ƒ __viggÄ• hikaá¹ƒ. caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• p

buddhÄ• nussatimettÄ• asubhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• nussatÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ caturÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ ahÄ• p
__dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danavattaá¹ƒÄ• cikkhitabba_nti ettha idaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• d
devasikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe osarati, tena sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• haritvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá
bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¸·ake nikkhittesudantakaá¹-á¹-hesu divase divase
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana devasikaá¹ƒ na osarati, padhÄ• naghare vasitvÄ
uposathagge vÄ• dissati, tena pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca dantakaá¹-á¹
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. tesu khÄ«á¹‡esusace punapi dantakaá¹
hontiyeva, punapi Ä• haritvÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. yadi pana pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ•
akhÄ«á¹‡esuyeva mÄ• á¸·ake khÄ«yati, tatokeci therÄ• ``yehi gahitÄ• ni, te paá¹-iharantÅ«
keci ``khÄ• dantu, punasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• harissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• vivÄ• daparihÄ
sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡epana doso natthi. maggaá¹ƒ gacchantenapi ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ
gantabbanti. bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikavatte Ä• vibhavissati.

__antogÄ• me ... pe ... na kathetabbÄ• _ti ettha catÅ«su paccayesu cÄ«vare ca piá¹‡á¸• ap
vaá¹-á¹-ati nimittobhÄ• saparikathÄ• pi. senÄ• sane viÃ±Ã±attimeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesÄ• ni
vaá¹-á¹-anti. gilÄ• napaccaye sabbampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ santepiÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ sodhentehi b
rakkhitabbÄ• ti. iminÄ• Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __rakkhitindriyehi bhavita
indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __khandhakavattaÃ±ca sekhiyavattaÃ±capÅ«retabba_nti pÄ• tim
paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ pana tÄ«hipi sÄ• matthiyatodassitaá¹ƒ. iti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«la
evarÅ«pÄ• niyyÄ• nikakathÄ• bahukÄ• pivattabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

imasmiá¹ƒ vassÅ«panÄ• yikavisaye tesu tesu nagaresu tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• jakÄ• le apan
kathaá¹ƒ? vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake (Vin I 186) ``tena kho panasamayena rÄ• jÄ• mÄ
vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hitukÄ• mo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsantike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi `yadi panÄ• yyÄ
upagaccheyyuâ€™ nti. bhagavatoetamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rÄ
â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• adhimÄ• saá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ•
gayhamÄ• nÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ karonti. vedasamaye kira dve adhimÄ• sÄ• ni yÄ
pattÄ• dhimÄ• saÃ±ca. tattha kaliyugagaá¹‡ane ekÅ«navÄ«satigaá¹‡anena \Ne I 310/ bhÄ•
dvepaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hadasaterasasoá¸·asaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavasena sattadhÄ• seso hoti, tesaá¹ƒ v
paÃ±cÄ• dhimÄ• sa pasvÄ• dhimÄ• sa dasÄ• dhimÄ• sa terasÄ• dhimÄ• sasoá¸·asÄ• dhim
voharanti. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• dhimÄ• saá¹ƒ pana avasÄ• nÄ• dhimÄ• santipivoharanti. tesu p
adhimÄ• sapatanakaliyuge saá¹ƒvaccharamÄ• sÄ• divisamabhayenayÄ• citvÄ• mÄ• sassa
__yÄ• cÄ• dhimÄ• sa_nti voharanti, sesÄ• ni pana paÃ±camatteyevaadhimÄ• sapatanakaliy
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitabbato __pattÄ• dhimÄ• sa_nti. tatretaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• dhimÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
ajÄ• nantÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• bimbisÄ• raraÃ±Ã±Ä• bhagavato yÄ• citÄ• dhim
bhavati, tasmÄ• dvÄ«su eva yÄ• cÄ• dhimÄ• sesu divasena saha mÄ• so Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hita
aÃ±Ã±e pana paÃ±casu pattÄ• dhimÄ• sesu eva saha divasena mÄ• so Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitabb

apare pana --- ``dvemÄ• , bhikkhave, vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• purimikÄ• pacchimikÄ• ti, apara
purimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• , mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• â
vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake (Vin I 184) Ä• gatÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthaá¹ƒ ayonisogahetv
vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• y
puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tithiyÄ• ca yutto hotu, pubbÄ• sÄ• á¸·hauttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·hasaá¹…khÄ• tesudvÄ«
ca, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to kÄ• lo yadi vinÄ• divasena mÄ• sakaá¸• á¸• hanesampajjati, tathÄ• ca s
mÄ• samattÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yadi na sampajjati, saha divasenamÄ• sÄ
piá¹-akena ca vedena ca anulomo vinicchayoti vadanti.

tatrÄ• pyeke vadanti --- ``mÄ• iti cando vuccati tassa gatiyÄ• divasassa minitabbato, soett
sabbakalÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡oti puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vinayatthamaÃ
á¹-Ä«0 nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) Ä• gamanato puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tithiyogopi puá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• eva i
tathÄ• nakkhattayogopi Ä• sÄ• á¸·hisukkapakkhassa pannarase uposathe ``uttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse vacanatoti. tattha purimÄ• vadanti --- evaá¹ƒ sa
candaggÄ• ho ca sÅ«riyaggÄ• ho \Be I 418/ ca bhaveyya, idÄ• ni panakÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• a
candaggÄ• ho, sukkapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadÄ• dÄ«suyeva sÅ«riyaggÄ• ho paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tas
tithinakkhattayogo icchitabboti. pacchimÄ• pi vadanti --- tumhÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitabbadivasÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hitattÄ• divasapuÃ±jabhÄ• venaevaá¹ƒ
uposathadivaseyeva candaggÄ• ho sÅ«riyaggÄ• ho ca icchitabboti. hotu, yathÄ• icchatha,
bhÅ«tapubbo sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe tepiá¹-ake buddhavacane atthÄ«ti? atthi. gandhÄ• rajÄ• ta
gandhÄ• rajÄ• takavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) hi uposathadivase candaggÄ• hodvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• gato.
piá¹-akesu suttapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, paÃ±casu nikÄ• yesukhuddakanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannaá¹
jÄ• takapariyÄ• pannanti. evaá¹ƒ vutte purimakÄ• paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡e

athekacce ``piá¹-akattaye adhikamÄ• sÄ• yeva santi, na adhikadivasÄ• sÄ• ratthadÄ«pani
pÄ• cittiya III 404) `yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒye
vassÄ• naá¹ƒadhikamÄ• se gahetvÄ• gaá¹‡itattÄ• sesavassadvayassapi adhikÄ• ni divas
tÄ• niadhikadivasÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• ti vuttanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ
adhikadivasÄ• nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ upalabbhanti tatiye vasse vassukkaá¸• á¸• hanavasena adh
adhikamÄ• sasambhavato, tasmÄ• dvÄ«su vassesu atirekadivasÄ• nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒna sam
ti vadanti. athaÃ±Ã±e vadanti --- piá¹-akattaye adhikadivasÄ• ti Ä• gatÄ• atthi vajirabuddhiá¹
pÄ• cittiya 404) ``avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒadhikadivasÄ• ni honteva, tasmÄ
upasampÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanatoti. itoparampi vividhena Ä• kÄ• rena kathenti. suddh
evaá¹ƒ vadanti, vinayadharÄ• bhikkhÅ« vinayasamayavasena vadanti. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana
hatthagatagaá¹‡anavasenevajÄ• nitabbanti alamatipapaÃ±cena. atthikehi tivassÄ• dhikasah
dhammarÄ• jenapucchitattÄ• kataá¹ƒ adhimÄ• sapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

idha pana adhippetavinicchayameva kathayÄ• ma. paá¹-hamadutiyavÄ• desu na bimbisÄ• n

bhagavantaá¹ƒadhimÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, na ca bhagavÄ• paÃ±Ã±apeti, na ``
adhimÄ• saá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``mÄ• samattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahadivasaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• suca atthi, rÄ• jÄ• pana upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«
vassukkaá¸• á¸• hanasambhavato bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-hamaÄ• sÄ• á¸·hamÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ
upagamanatthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 312/ ``yadi panÄ• yyÄ• Ä• game juá¹‡he vassaá¹ƒ upagaccheyyuâ
yadi pana upagaccheyyuá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhuvatÄ• ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ« pana raÃ±Ã±o
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• panavassukkaá¸• á¸• hane bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡aparihÄ• niyÄ• a
bhikkhave, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ anuvattituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 186) avoca. tena vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haka
I) 185) __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhaverÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ anuvattitu_nti ettha vassukkaá¸• á¸• hana
parihÄ• ni nÄ• ma natthÄ«tianuvattituá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti. vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca
II 185) vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``parihÄ• nÄ«_tiguá¹‡aparihÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• yÄ• cÄ• dhimÄ•
vÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒkÄ• le anuvattanena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ampi parihÄ• n
kÄ• leanuvattitabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ pana anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ na anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ? yadi anuvattante pubbe upa
upavasitabbauposathadivaso cÄ• tuddaso vÄ• pannaraso vÄ• hoti, tathÄ• \Be I 420/sati a
pana terasamo vÄ• soá¸·asamo vÄ• hoti, na anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ. anuvattantohi anuposathe u
``na, bhikkhave, anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabbo, yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• sÄ«laguá¹‡aparihÄ• nisambhavato na anuvattitabbaá¹
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 240) ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÅ«
vacanato panetthalokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ tithiá¹ƒ anuvattantehipi attano uposathakkamena cÄ• tudda
pannarasiá¹ƒcÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ vÄ• karonteheva anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, na pana soá¸·asamadivasa
vÄ• uposathadivasaá¹ƒ karontehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tatiyacatutthavÄ• depi ``kati vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsay
bhikkhave, vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• purimikÄ• pacchimikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 184) bhagavÄ• a
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ upagamanakÄ• laá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``aparajjugatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hi
mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• y
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase purimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• , sÄ• v
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase pacchimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase, Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amito \Ne
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseyeva vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«ya
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ cetiyavandanÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ n
vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒtemÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™ ti sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ
vassaá¹ƒupagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Be I 421/, sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyampi (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagg
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hito aparaá¹ƒ dinaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ipadanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti, vimativinodaniyampi (vi0
II 184) __ ``aparasmiá¹ƒ divase_ti dutiye pÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseâ€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-â
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseyeva vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``amukatithiyogeâ€™â€

``amukanakkhattayogeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , tasmÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase pÄ• to aruá¹‡uggaman
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yasakaladivasaá¹ƒ sakalaratti yÄ• va dutiyaaruá¹‡uggamanÄ• yathÄ• rucite kÄ
upagantabbantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tato eva vassÅ«panÄ• yikakÄ• le puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tithiyÄ• yo
uttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·hanakkhattenayogo hotÅ«ti vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vinayaviruddhaá¹ƒ ho
gahetvÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tithiyogaá¹ƒuttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·hanakkhattayogaÃ±ca Ä• gametvÄ• vass
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetinÄ• mÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ca puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tithiyoge eva vassaá¹ƒ upagant
tithiyÄ• yutteti vÄ• uttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·hanakkhattayogeyeva, na sÄ• vaá¹‡anakkhattayogeti vÄ•
chÄ• yaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• tathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ viya potthakesu likhitvÄ• kehici á¹-hapit
sakalaá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• vedasÄ• mayikÄ• taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• v
puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tithiuttarÄ• sÄ• á¸·hayogamevagavesantÄ• mÄ• sadivasena saha Ä• kaá¸• á¸•
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti, mÄ• samattamevaÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hitabbakÄ• lepi saha divasena Ä• kaá¸• a
bhikkhÅ« ``apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒtathÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatenÄ• ti dÄ«petÄ«â€™â
Ä• pajjanti, tasmÄ• bhagavatigÄ• ravasahitÄ• lajjino paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• evaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hantÄ«
pana uposathadivaseyevabahudhÄ• piá¹-akattaye Ä• gato, porÄ• á¹‡avedaganthesu \Be I 4
kadÄ• cipana vohÄ• rakÄ• lo tithiyÄ• nakkhattena ca visamo hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sametuá¹ƒ
adhimÄ• sapatanakÄ• lemÄ• sampi divasampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ k
samÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sati mÄ• sautusaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• naá¹ƒ samabhÄ• vo hotÄ«ti daá¹

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-havÄ• desu __adhimÄ• so_ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassato adhikamÄ• saá¹ƒ
\Ne I 314/ mÄ• so __adhimÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti kammadhÄ• rayasamÄ• sattÄ• pulliá¹…gaá¹
panamÄ• sapuÃ±jato adhikaghaá¹-iyo gahetvÄ• vutto, tasmÄ• ``mÄ• sato adhikaá¹ƒ __adh
_ntiabyayÄ«bhÄ• vasamÄ• sattÄ• napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana ``po
ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siá¹ƒ atikkamma p
taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti? vuccate --- ekasmiá¹ƒ vasse cha cÄ• tuddasikauposathadivasÄ• honti, iti
vassesucattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• yanti, rÄ• jÄ• no tatiye tatiye vasse vassaá¹ƒ upakaá¸• a
itiaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vassesu cha mÄ• sÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanti, tato uposathavasena parihÄ«ne
apanetvÄ• dve mÄ• sÄ• avasesÄ• honti, te dve mÄ• se gahetvÄ• vÄ«sati vassÄ• ni parip
hontÄ«tinikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siá¹ƒ atikkamma pÄ• á¹-ipad
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane (Sp (to Vin IV) 404) __ ``nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• _ti adhikamÄ• sehi
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassattÄ• nibbematikÄ• hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniya
404) vutto.

tatra nanu ca ``tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ nti
kathanticodanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€™â€™
tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttavacanaá¹ƒ na \Be I 423/ gahetabbanti attho, kasmÄ•
``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. hi yasmÄ• na upalabbhanti, tasmÄ• na gahetabbanti yojanÄ• .

Ä• ha __ ``tatiyeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pariccatteyeva sambhavato, apariccatteasambhavato na
byatirekavasena hetuphalayojanÄ• . __tasmÄ• _tiÄ• di laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttameva gahetvÄ• vadati. etÄ• ni va
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ«sativassaparipuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• dhakÄ• niyeva honti, na adhi
sadivasamÄ• sÄ• kaá¹…• á¹…• hanabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakÄ• ni, tasmÄ• imÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• taá¹ƒ
sakkonti. bhikkhÅ« pana bahÅ«naá¹ƒsannipÄ• te kiÃ±ci pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• kathetuá
katvÄ• Ä«disaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒÄ• haranti. sutasannicayapaá¹‡á¹…• itÄ• pana icchitatthassa
na Ä• haranti. suddhavedikÄ• nampivacane vinayadharÄ• vinayameva jÄ• nanti, na bÄ• hi
kathÄ• bÄ• hirasamaye pavattÄ• , tasmÄ• vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayoti maÃ±Ã±antÄ• va

vinayadharÄ• pana ekacce vinayameva jÄ• nanti, ekacce sakalaá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ jÄ• na
sabÄ• hirasamayaá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, tasmÄ• kathetuá¹ƒ samatthabhÄ• voyeva
vedikÄ• nampivacanaá¹ƒ vedappakaraá¹‡Ä• gatameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. na yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci hat
tasmÄ• yadÄ• pathavissarorÄ• jÄ• sadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…• á¹…• hitukÄ• mo
``jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sakÄ• á¹…·apakkhauposathaá¹ƒ pannarasiyaá¹ƒ karontÅ«â€™â€™ tiyÄ• cis
pakkhassa cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato pannarasiyaá¹ƒuposatha
suddhamÄ• sameva Ä• kaá¹…• á¹…• hitukÄ• mo ``cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ karontÅ«â€™â€™ tiyÄ• ci
jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sakÄ• á¹…·apakkhuposatho cÄ• tuddasoyevÄ• ti katvÄ• doso natthi, ubhayath
sukatoyeva hoti, tasmÄ• anuvattitabbo. tato paraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• sÄ• á¹…·hamÄ• sassa juá¹
dutiyÄ• sÄ• á¹…·hamÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhepipannarasÄ«uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipada
nakkhattayogaá¹ƒ vÄ• anoloketvÄ• pÄ• to aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• nantarato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ•
sakaladivasarattiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒvassaá¹ƒ upagacchanto sÅ«pagatova hoti, natt
daá¹-á¹-habbo. bhavatvevaá¹ƒ, pÄ• tovavassaá¹ƒ upagacchanto atthÄ«ti? atthi. vuttaÃ±heta
senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin II-a 318) ``sace pÄ• tova gÄ• hite senÄ• s
bhikkhu Ä• gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati, `gahitaá¹ƒ, bhante, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, vassÅ«pa
vihÄ• ro, rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su yattha icchatha, tattha vasathÄ• â€™ ti vattabboâ€™â€™ ti

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

vassÅ«panÄ• yikavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

chabbÄ«satimo paricchedo.

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ra-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (dutiyo bhÄ• go)

27. upajjhÄ• yÄ• divattavinicchayakathÄ•

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡anÄ•

<183> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ vassÅ«panÄ• yikavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni upajjhÄ•
kathetuá¹ƒ __ ``vattanti etthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha vattetabbaá¹ƒ pavattetabbar
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«hi upajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su pavattetabbaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«laá¹
__ ``vattaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bahuvidhaâ€™â€™ _nti. __vaccakuá¹-ivatta_nti ettha __
tena saddhivihÄ• rikavattaantevÄ• sikavattaanumodanavattÄ• ni saá¹…gayhanti. vuttaÃ±hi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vattakkhandhake (Vin II 35
Ä• gatameva, tattha pana \Ne II 2/ Ä• gantukavattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gataá¹ƒ, idha upajjh
aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi paÃ±casattati sekhiyavattÄ• ni dveasÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• ni ca vattameva. tesu
mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge Ä• gatÄ• ni, mahÄ• vattÄ• ni kammakkhandhakapÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandh
idha cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• niyeva dassitÄ• ni. tesu upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ _ntyÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha \Be II 2/ ko upajjhÄ• yo, kenaá¹-á¹-hena upajjhÄ• yo, kathaá¹ƒ gahito upajjhÄ• yo, ken
upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattanti? tattha __ko upajjhÄ• yo_ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassena vÄ• atirekadasavassena vÄ• upasampÄ• detuâ€™
byattibalasampanno upasampadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasavasso vÄ• atirekadasavasso vÄ•
__kenaá¹-á¹-hena upajjhÄ• yo_ti vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti __upajjhÄ• yo, _ saddhiv
khuddakaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuso cintetÄ«ti attho. __kathaá¹ƒ gah
saddhivihÄ• rikena ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• a
``upajjhÄ• yo me, bhante, hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vutte sace upajjhÄ• yo ``sÄ• hÅ«â
ti vÄ• ``opÄ• yikaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``patirÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``pÄ• sÄ• dikena sampÄ•
paÃ±casu padesu yassa kassaci padassa vasena kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• kÄ• yavÄ•
upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gahito hoti upajjhÄ• yo. tat
__lahÅ«_ti agaru, subharatÄ• ti attho. __opÄ• yika_nti upÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
nittharaá¹‡upÄ• yoti attho. __patirÅ«pa_nti sÄ• mÄ«cikammamidanti attho. __pÄ• sÄ• diker
kÄ• yavacÄ«payogena sampÄ• dehÄ«ti attho.

__kena vattitabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavatta_nti gahitaupajjhÄ• yena saddhivihÄ• rikena vattitabb
vatta_nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva, tattha __kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ
caá¹…kamanatthÄ• ya vÄ• dhotapÄ• dapariharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-imukkÄ• upÄ• har
kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be II 3/ apanetvÄ• . __tÄ• disameva mukhadhovanodakaá¹ƒ dÄ
sarÄ«rasabhÄ• ve ca ekÄ• kÄ• re tÄ• disameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 3/ __katvÄ• _ti uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÃ±cÄ• ti dve cÄ«
dvepi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo dÄ• tabbÄ• . sabbaÃ±hi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-itattÄ• saá¹…gh
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __padavÄ«tihÄ• rehÄ«_ti ettha pa
__padavÄ«tihÄ• ro, _ padavÄ«tihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dutavilambitaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samagam
antare muá¹-á¹-hiratanamattaá¹ƒ. padÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ haritvÄ
__padavÄ«tihÄ• ro_ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __na upajjhÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• na
opÄ• tetabbÄ• _ti antaraghare vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra vÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa aniá¹-á¹-hite tassa v
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• . __ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ``na upajjhÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. tena __nÄ• tidÅ«re_tiÄ• dÄ«su na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isiddhesu Ä• patti natthÄ«ti d
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattÄ«_ti Ä• padÄ• ummattakhittacittavedanÄ• á¹-á¹-atÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡
vadantassa gilÄ• nassa ca dukkaá¹-ameva. Ä• padÄ• su hi antarantarÄ• kathÄ• vattuá¹ƒ v
na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isiddhesu Ä«disesu, itaresu pana gilÄ• nopi na muccati. __sabbattha dukkaá
``Ä«disesu gilÄ• nopi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ampi hi yath
upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ anÄ• dariyena akarontassa agilÄ• nassa vattabhede sabbattha dukkaá
``agilÄ• nena hi saddhivihÄ• rikena saá¹-á¹-hivassenapi sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• t
akarontassa vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu pana padesu gilÄ• nass
paá¹-ikkhittakiriyaá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá
(Vin IV 44 Ä• dayo) -duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• divasena \Be II 4/ (Vin III 283) Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• sannavÄ•
__Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• sannavÄ• ca_nti ca Ä• pattijanakameva vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. yÄ
Ä• pajjati, sÄ• vÄ• cÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• sannÄ• ti vuccati.

__cÄ«varena pattaá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• _ti ettha ``uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa ekena kaá¹‡á¹‡ena veá¹-
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pubb
á¹-hapitapattÄ• dinÄ• asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anatthÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. cakkhunÄ• oloketvÄ• pi aÃ±Ã
Ã±atvÄ• pi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• _t
caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atirekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitabbaá¹ƒ.
kÄ• tabba_nti kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• cÄ«varabhoge pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapetab
hotÄ«_ti ettha yo gÄ• meyeva vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• paá¹-ikkamane vÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• Ä• g
labhati, tassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to na hoti, gÄ• me abhuttassa pana laddhabhikkhassa \Ne II 4/
``sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __gÄ• me_ti gÄ• mapariyÄ• p
padese. __antaraghare_ti antogehe. __paá¹-ikkamane_ti Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. sacepi tass
ca hoti, udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• attanÄ• laddhatopi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to upanetabbo. tikkhattuá¹ƒ pÄ•
sambandho, Ä• dimhi majjhe anteti evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ pucchitabboti attho. __upakaá¹-á¹-h
__dhotavÄ• likÄ• yÄ• _ti udakena gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nirajÄ• ya parisuddhavÄ• likÄ• ya.

__niddhÅ«me_ti jantÄ• ghare jalamÄ• naaggidhÅ«marahite. jantÄ• gharaÃ±hi nÄ• ma hima
tappaccayarogapÄ«á¸·Ä• dinivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasedatÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha

andhakÄ• rapaá¹-icchannatÄ• ya \Be II 5/ bahÅ«pi ekato pavisitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ
mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ limpitvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ sedetvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi u
teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 66) ``cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sannetabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sac
pahoti. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``kenaci gelaÃ±Ã±ena anabhibhÅ«to hotÄ«â€™â€™
__apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ apaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena. __kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-ha_n
piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• taÃ±ca acchupantena. __santÄ• naka_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ«á¹-akulÄ•
__ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabba_nti ullokato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ullokaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__ulloka_nti ca uddhaá¹ƒ olokanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, uparibhÄ• ganti attho. __Ä• lokasandhika
Ä• lokasandhibhÄ• gÄ• ca kaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• ca, abbhantarabÄ• hiravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ•
koá¹‡Ä• sammajjitabbÄ• ti attho.

__aÃ±Ã±attha netabbo_ti yattha vihÄ• rato sÄ• sane anabhirati uppannÄ• , tato aÃ±Ã±attha
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• disampattiyuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne netabbo. __na ca acchinne theve pakkamitab
yÄ• va appamattakampi rajanaá¹ƒ gaá¸·ati, na tÄ• va pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. __na upajjhÄ• yaá¹
patto dÄ• tabbo_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yassa visabhÄ• gapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kathit
__visabhÄ• gapuggalÄ• na_nti lajjino vÄ• alajjino vÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa avaá¸• á¸• hikÄ• me
pana upajjhÄ• yo alajjÄ« ovÄ• dampi na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, lajjino ca etassa visabhÄ• gÄ• honti, t
vihÄ• ya lajjÄ«heva saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• misÄ• diparibhogo kÄ• tabbo. upajjhÄ• yÄ• dibhÄ• vo het
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yassa pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• . __s
idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. upacÄ• rasÄ«mato \Be II 6/ bahi gantukÄ• mena anÄ• pucchÄ• g
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namassa Ä• gametabba_nti gelaÃ±Ã±ato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ assa Ä• gameta

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<184> Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ko Ä• cariyo, kenaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• cariyo, katividho Ä• cari
Ä• cariyo, kena vattitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattanti? tattha __ko Ä• ca
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasavassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ dasavassena nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ
(Vin I 77) byattibalasampanno dasavasso vÄ• atirekadasavasso vÄ• bhikkhu Ä• cariyo. __
Ä• cariyo_ti antevÄ• sikena Ä• bhuso caritabboti __Ä• cariyo, _ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabboti attho.
nissayÄ• cariyapabbajjÄ• cariyaupasampadÄ• cariyadhammÄ• cariyavasena catubbidho. ta
nissÄ• ya vatthabbo __nissayÄ• cariyo_. pabbajitakÄ• le sikkhitabbasikkhÄ• pako __pabbaj
upasampadakÄ• le kammavÄ• cÄ• nussÄ• vako __upasampadÄ• cariyo_. buddhavacanasi
__kathaá¹ƒ gahito hoti Ä• cariyo_ti antevÄ• sikena ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ
nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``Ä• cariyo me, bhante, hohi, Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya va
tikkhattuá¹ƒ vutte Ä• cariyo ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``lahÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``opÄ• yikaâ€
``patirÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``pÄ• sÄ• dikena sampÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• kÄ• yena viÃ

viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, gahito hoti Ä• cariyo.

__kena vattitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavatta_nti antevÄ• sikena vattitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ. bya
paÃ±ca vassÄ• ni nissÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ, abyattena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ. ettha sacÄ• yaá¹ƒ bh
Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ na labhati, upasampadÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hivasso vÄ• sattativasso vÄ• hoti, navak
santike ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``Ä• cariyo me, Ä• vuso, hohi, Ä
vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• nissayo gahetabbo. gÄ• mappavesana
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchÄ• mi
vattabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbaÄ• pucchanesu. __katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatta_nti ettha upajjhÄ• ya
natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``idameva ca ... pe ... Ä• cariyavattanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. nanu upajj
bhinnapadatthÄ• , atha kasmÄ• idameva ``Ä• cariyavattaâ€™â€™ nti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __
kattabbattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ekopi bhikkhu mÄ• tubhÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• ``mÄ• tuloâ€™
sikkhÄ• pakattÄ• ``Ä• cariyoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccati, evaá¹ƒ ekameva vattaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yass
``upajjhÄ• yavattaâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• cariyassa kattabbattÄ• ``Ä• cariyavattaâ€™â€™ nti ca
evaá¹ƒ santepi nÄ• me bhinne attho bhinno siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ• mamattameva hettha nÄ
``indo sakkoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• mamattameva bhinnaá¹ƒ, na attho, evametthÄ• pÄ«ti

idÄ• ni tasmiá¹ƒ vatte saddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ kaÃ±c
``tattha yÄ• va cÄ«vararajanaâ€™â€™ _ntyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tato upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ v
``upajjhÄ• yeâ€™â€™ _tyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tesu vattaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantesu Ä• patti, asÄ• diyantesu
\Be II 8/, ekassa bhÄ• rakaraá¹‡epi anÄ• pattÄ«ti ayamettha piá¹‡á¸• attho. idÄ• ni antevÄ•
labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

saddhivihÄ• rikavatte ko saddhivihÄ• riko, kenaá¹-á¹-hena saddhivihÄ• riko, kena vattitabba
saddhivihÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattanti? tattha __ko saddhivihÄ• riko_ti upasamp
sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• , yo upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so saddhivihÄ• riko nÄ• ma. __kenaá¹-á¹-he
upajjhÄ• yena saddhiá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro etassa atthÄ«ti saddhivihÄ• rikoti atthena. __kena vattitab
saddhivihÄ• rikavatta_nti upajjhÄ• yena vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ vattakkhandhake (Vin I
bhikkhave, upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhivihÄ• rikesu vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi, yathÄ• upa
vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatta_nti idÄ• ni pakaraá¹‡Ä• gataá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹
7/ saá¹…kheparucittÄ• , Ä• cariyasaddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikavattÄ• naÃ±ca samÄ• nattÄ•
vattakkhandhake visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒyeva kathayÄ• ma.

__saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo_ti uddesÄ• dÄ«hissa saá¹…gaho ca anuggaho ca kÄ•

pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ. __paripucchÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• . __ovÄ• do_ti anotiá
``idaá¹ƒ karohi, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• karitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ. __anusÄ• sanÄ«_ti otiá¹‡á¹‡e
otiá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• anotiá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __ovÄ• do, _ punappunaá¹ƒ va
II 9/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sace upajjhÄ• yassa patto hotÄ«_ti sace atirekapatto hoti. esa nay
__parikkhÄ• ro_ti aÃ±Ã±opi samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• ro. idha __ussukkaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dhammiye
uppajjamÄ• naupÄ• yapariyesanaá¹ƒ. ito paraá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ
udakasiÃ±canapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nasseva saddhivihÄ• rikassa kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. a
pana agilÄ• nassapi kattabbameva. __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantenÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ rajeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™
upÄ• yaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rajantena. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gahetabbo an
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dhammÄ• misehi asaá¹…gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ•
vattabhedattÄ• . teneva parivÄ• repi (Vin V 322) ``na dento Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

antevÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

antevÄ• sikavatte ko antevÄ• siko, kenaá¹-á¹-hena antevÄ• siko, katividhÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ•
antevÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattanti? tattha __ko antevÄ• siko_ti upasampanno v
vÄ• , yo Ä• cariyassa santike nissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, yo vÄ• Ä• cariyassa ovÄ• daá¹ƒ gahe
tenÄ• nussÄ• vito hutvÄ• upasampajjati, yo vÄ• tassa santike dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä
veditabbo. tattha paá¹-hamo nissayantevÄ• siko nÄ• ma, dutiyo \Be II 10/ pabbajjantevÄ• si
upasampadantevÄ• siko nÄ• ma, catuttho dhammantevÄ• siko nÄ• ma. aÃ±Ã±attha pana s
nÄ• dhippeto \Ne II 8/. __kenaá¹-á¹-hena antevÄ• siko_ti ante vasatÄ«ti antevÄ• siko alutta
__katividhÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttanayena catubbidhÄ• antevÄ• sikÄ• .

__kena vattitabbaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikavatta_nti catubbidhehi Ä• cariyehi antevÄ• sikesu vattitab
vattakkhandhake (Vin II 382) ``tena hi, bhikkhave, Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikesu vattaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• Ä• cariyehi antevÄ• sikesu vattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatta_nti yaá
vattakkhandhake vuttaá¹ƒ, idha ca saá¹…khepena dassitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vattanti. idha pana atth
saddhivihÄ• rikavatte vuttanayeneva veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- etesu pabbajjantevÄ
upasampadantevÄ• siko ca Ä• cariyassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro, nissayantevÄ• siko ca dh
samÄ«pe vasanti, tÄ• vadeva, tasmÄ• Ä• cariyehipi tesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariya
sammÄ• vattati, tassa tassa Ä• patti veditabbÄ• .

antevÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<185> Ä• gantukavatte Ä• gacchatÄ«ti Ä• gantuko, tena vattitabbanti __Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ pavisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• samÄ«paá¹ƒ dasseti, tasmÄ• upacÄ upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±canÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __gahetvÄ• _ti \Be II 11/ upÄ• hanada __upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• puÃ±chitabbÄ• _ti ``katarasn upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanacoá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« pucchitvÄ• . __pattharitab Ä• tape pattharitabbaá¹ƒ. __sace navako hoti, abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbo_ti tassa vasse pucchite sayameva vandissati, tadÄ• iminÄ• vandÄ• pito hoti. __nilloketabbo_ti oloketabbo. __bahi nikkhamantassa ahino vÄ• amanussassa vÄ• maggaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hitena nilloketabbo. vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<186> Ä• vÄ• sikavatte \Ne II 9/ Ä• vasatÄ«ti Ä• vÄ• siko, tena vattitabbanti __Ä• vÄ• sikav __Ä• vÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• san pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 359) Ä• gataÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gataÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin II) 35 gahetvÄ• vuttattÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-ameva, upÄ• hanapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ pana attano rucivasena kÄ• ``sace ussahatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• apuÃ±chantassapi anÄ• patti paÃ±Ã±apetabba_nti ettha ``kattha mayhaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti p paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, ``etaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev papphoá¹-etvÄ• pattharituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. etena maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• diá¹ƒ pappho upari paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ datvÄ• dÄ• nampi senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panamevÄ• ti dasseti. n 12/ santikaá¹ƒ sampattassa Ä• gantukassa vattaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati. sesaá¹ƒ purima

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gamikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<187> gamikavatte gantuá¹ƒ bhabboti gamiko, tena vattitabbanti __gamikavattaá¹ƒ_. tatrÄ• anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti senÄ• sanakkhandhake (Vin II 3 maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• di. __mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ampi rajanabhÄ• janÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ_ tattha vut sabbaá¹ƒ aggisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ pabbhÄ• repi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• pakkamitabba_nti e pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhesu vÄ• katasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, yattha anÄ• pucchantassapi anÄ• patti. __catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esÅ«_tiÄ• di upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ uppat paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• disenÄ• sane kattabbÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __appeva nÄ• m

ayaá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se á¹-hapitamhi Ä• nisaá¹ƒso. ovassakagehe pana tiá¹‡esu ca mattikÄ• piá
patantesu maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• nipi vinassanti.

gamikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhattaggavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<188> vattakkhandhake \Ne II 10/ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne anumodanavattaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tat
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaÃ±ca (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 373-374) ``imasmiá¹ƒ vattakkhandhake
Ä• gatÄ• ni
Ä• gantukÄ• vÄ• sikagamiyÄ• numodanabhattaggapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• raÃ±Ã±ikasenÄ• sa
ariyasaddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikavattÄ• ni cuddasa mahÄ• vattÄ• ni nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti a
vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e gamikavattato bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, anumodanava
bhattaggavatteyeva antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ bhattaggaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhatte
anumodanÄ• karaá¹‡ato, pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±esu vattesu viya ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikk
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ vattabhÄ• vena anÄ• gatattÄ• bhattaggavattey
adhippÄ• yo siyÄ• . imassa ca vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapakaraá¹‡assa tassÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• b
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbakkameneva saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ kathayissÄ• ma.

bhuÃ±jitabbanti __bhattaá¹ƒ_. ajati gacchati pavattati etthÄ• ti aggaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
puratoggaá¹ƒ vare tÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatepi __ ``rÄ• ja
__salÄ• kagga_nti salÄ• kaggahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atthesupi p
bhattaggaá¹ƒ, bhattaparivisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhattagge vattitabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __bhattag
tattha __Ä• rÄ• me kÄ• lo Ä• rocito hotÄ«_ti ``kÄ• lo bhante, niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™
__timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentenÄ• _ti dve jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni nÄ• bhimaá¹‡á
__parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• _ti samantato maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• . uddhaá¹
jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• jaá¹…
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ otÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nisinnassa jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• caturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ pa
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ \Be II 14/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• _ti tassa nivÄ• s
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, akÄ• yabandhanena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo,
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 278) vuttattÄ• . __saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ•
``gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• _ti pÄ• sake gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• antogÄ• mo
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ parivisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• kÄ• yab
gamanameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 11/ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha
parivisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti yattha antovihÄ• repi manussÄ• saputtadÄ• rÄ• Ä• vasitvÄ• b

__suppaá¹-icchannenÄ• _ti na sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rutena, atha kho gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ

gÄ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• yÄ• va
paá¹-icchÄ• dentena. __susaá¹ƒvutenÄ• _ti hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• akÄ«á¸·Ä• pente
__okkhittacakkhunÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khittacakkhunÄ• . yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tahaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ olokento gaccha
ekasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• hatthiassÄ• diparissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
ettha kittÄ• vatÄ• appasaddo hoti? dvÄ• dasahatthe gehe Ä• dimhi saá¹…ghatthero majjhe
tatiyattheroti evaá¹ƒ nisinnesu saá¹…ghatthero dutiyena saddhiá¹ƒ manteti, dutiyatthero tas
suá¹‡Ä• ti, kathaÃ±ca vavatthapeti, tatiyatthero pana saddameva suá¹‡Ä• ti, kathaá¹ƒ na va
appasaddo hoti. sace pana tatiyatthero kathaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti, mahÄ• saddo nÄ• ma hoti.

__na_ \Be II 15/ __ukkhittakÄ• yÄ• _ti na ukkhepena, itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avac
vÄ• ukkhittacÄ«varo hutvÄ• ti attho. antoindakhÄ«lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na evaá¹ƒ gantabbaá
dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«harantenapi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anukkhipitvÄ• va nÄ«haritabbaá¹ƒ. __na uj
mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasanto, vuttanayenevettha karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __na kÄ• yappacÄ• laka
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• niccalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ujukena kÄ• yena samena iriyÄ• pathena. __na
acÄ• letvÄ• bÄ• huá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• niccalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __na sÄ«sappacÄ• laka_nti sÄ«sa
paggahetvÄ• niccalaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __na khambhakato_ti khambhakato nÄ• ma k
á¹-hapetvÄ• katakhambho. __na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ukkuá¹-ikÄ• vuccati paá¹‡hiyo u
vÄ• aggapÄ• de ukkhipitvÄ• paá¹‡hehiyeva vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusantassa gamanaá¹ƒ. kar
vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva. __na oguá¹‡á¹-hitenÄ• _ti sasÄ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• rutena. __na pallatthikÄ•
dussapallatthikÄ• ya. ettha Ä• yogapallatthikÄ• pi dussapallatthikÄ• eva. __na there bhikkh
there bhikkhÅ« atiallÄ«yitvÄ• na nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __na saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• _ti n
attharitvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

__sakkacca_nti \Ne II 12/ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti patte saÃ±Ã±a
__samasÅ«pako_ nÄ• ma yattha bhattassa catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡o sÅ«po hoti. __sa
samabharitaá¹ƒ. __thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá
__thÅ«pÄ«kato_ nÄ• ma pattassa antomukhavaá¹-á¹-ilekhaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• kato, patte pal
attho. evaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• antomukhavaá¹-á¹-ilekhÄ• samappamÄ• á¹‡o gahetabb
bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• misajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ samatitthikameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ta
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagena \Be II 16/ pattena, itarena pana thÅ«pÄ«katampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.
yÄ• makÄ• likasattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• ni pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagapatte thÅ«pÄ«
pana dvÄ«su pattesu bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pesetuá¹ƒ vaá
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ patte pakkhipiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«vaucchukhaá¹‡á¸• aph
orohati, taá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. pÅ«vavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• piá¹‡á
thÅ«pÄ«katameva hoti. pupphavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakatakkolakaá¹-ukaphalÄ• divaá¹-aá¹ƒsake pana
thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ na hoti. bhattassa upari thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• pÅ«re
thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. kurundiyampi vuttaá¹ƒ ``thÄ• lake vÄ• patte vÄ• pakkhipit

á¹-hapetvÄ• denti, pÄ• á¹-ekkabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idha anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no na Ä
gilÄ• nassapi thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbattha pana paá¹-iggahetumeva na vaá¹-á
pana bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``sakkaccaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti ca ubhayaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __s
odhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . samasÅ«pake vattabbaá¹ƒ vuttameva. __thÅ«paka
vemajjhatoti attho. __na sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• di pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. viÃ±Ã±
natthi. ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«sikkhÄ• padepi gilÄ• no na muÃ±cati. __nÄ• timahanto kabaá¸·o
atimahantaá¹ƒ, kukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atikhuddakaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vemajjhappamÄ• á¹‡o. __pa
nÄ• tidÄ«gho Ä• lopo. __anÄ• haá¹-e_ti anÄ• harite, mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ asampÄ• piteti attho
hatthasaddo tadekadesesu aá¹…gulÄ«su daá¹-á¹-habbo ``hatthamuddoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
pavattavohÄ• rassa avayave pavattanato. ekaá¹…gulimpi mukhe pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
ettha dhammaá¹ƒ kathento harÄ«takaá¹ƒ vÄ• laá¹-á¹-himadhukaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be II 17/ mukhe p
yattakena vacanaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tattake mukhamhi sante kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepaka_nti piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• . __kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedaka
avachinditvÄ• \Ne II 13/ avachinditvÄ• . __avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• raka_nti makkaá¹-o viya gaá¹-
__hatthaniddhunaka_nti hatthaá¹ƒ niddhunitvÄ• niddhunitvÄ• . __sitthÄ• vakÄ• raka_nti sit
avakiritvÄ• . __jivhÄ• nicchÄ• raka_nti jivhaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• nicchÄ• retvÄ• . __capucap
``capucapÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ•  katvÄ• . __surusurukÄ• raka_nti ``surusu
katvÄ• katvÄ• . __hatthanillehaka_nti hatthaá¹ƒ nillehitvÄ• nillehitvÄ• . bhuÃ±jantena hi aá
nillehituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ghanayÄ• guphÄ• á¹‡itapÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dike pana aá¹…gulÄ«hi gah
pavesetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pattanillehakaoá¹-á¹-hanillehakesupi eseva nayo, tasm
patto na nillehitabbo, ekaoá¹-á¹-hopi jivhÄ• ya na nillehitabbo, oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsehi eva pana
pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__na sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lako_ti etaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena paá¹-ikkhittaá¹
puggalikampi gihisantakampi attano santakampi saá¹…khampi sarÄ• vampi Ä• misamakkhi
gaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana hatthassa ekadeso Ä• misamakkhito na hoti, tena
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __na sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• etabba_nti ettha __
sitthÄ• ni ekato uddharitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti
udakagatikÄ• ni katvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, paá¹-iggahena sampaá¹-icchanto naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe
nÄ«haritvÄ• vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, evaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entassa anÄ• patti. __na tÄ• va therena
hatthadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. antarÄ• pipÄ• sitena \Be II 18/, pana gale vil
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• na dhovitabbÄ• ti.

bhattaggavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anumodanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

anumodanavatte anu punappunaá¹ƒ modiyate pamodiyateti anumodanÄ• . kÄ• sÄ• ? dham
kattabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __anumodanavattaá¹ƒ_. __paÃ±came nisinne_ti anumodanatthÄ• ya
nÄ• ma bahÅ«su sannipatitesu parikathÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

anumodanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<189> piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavatte \Ne II 14/ piá¹‡á¸• itabbo saá¹…gharitabboti piá¹‡á¸• o, piá¹‡
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rÄ«, so eva piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko sal
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikena vattitabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ_. tatrÄ• yamanuttÄ
__nivesanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma itthikumÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pavisa
asallakkhetvÄ• sahasÄ• pavisanto visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• passeyya, parissayo
``nivesanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pavisitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. atidÅ«re tiá¹-á¹-hanto apassanto v
``aÃ±Ã±assa gehe tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• maÃ±Ã±eyya. accÄ• sanne tiá¹-á¹-hanto ap
asuá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• suá¹‡eyya, tena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ agÄ• ravo vÄ• appasÄ• do vÄ• bh
nÄ• ccÄ• sanne á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. aticiraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanto adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ
bhaveyya, aÃ±Ã±attha bhikkhÄ• ca parikkhayeyya, atilahukaá¹ƒ nivattanto dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ•
bhaveyya, bhikkhuno ca bhikkhÄ• ya asampajjanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __ ``nÄ• ticiraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tab
nivattitabbaá¹ƒ, á¹-hitena sallakkhetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ c
kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha __kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkhipatÄ«_ti k
musalaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karonti, á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• nisinnÄ• vÄ• honti, taá
__parÄ• masatÄ«_ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __á¹-hapeti vÄ• _ti ``tiá¹-á¹-hatha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vadan
__avakkÄ• rapÄ• tÄ«_ti atirekapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya ekÄ• sam
__samuggapÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma samuggapuá¹-asadisÄ• pÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<190> Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavatte na ramanti janÄ• etthÄ• ti araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni araÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, yattha na ramatÄ« jano.

vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• ramissanti, na te kÄ• magavesinoâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 99).

araÃ±Ã±e \Ne II 15/ vasatÄ«ti Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko, tena vattitabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavat
visesapadÄ• namattho --- __kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã±asenÄ• sanassa gÄ• m
kÄ• raá¹‡ena ``pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchanto parissamo hotÄ«â€
thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• aá¹ƒse laggetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khandhe karitvÄ• _ araÃ±Ã±amagg
kaá¹‡á¹-akasarÄ«sapÄ• diparissayavimocanatthaá¹ƒ __upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• rohitvÄ• _. araÃ±Ã
corÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vicaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bh
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhamitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vutta
bhattaggavattapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattesu vuttasadisÄ• neva. gÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• sace b
antogÄ• meyeva bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , atha bahigÄ• me atthi, bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• patt
katvÄ• thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• aá¹ƒse karitvÄ• upÄ• hanÄ

__bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ alabhantenÄ• _tiÄ• di araÃ±Ã±asenÄ• sanassa dullabhadabbasambhÄ• ra
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_tiÄ• di vÄ• á¸·amigasarÄ«sapÄ• dibÄ• hiraparissayakÄ• le ca vÄ• ta
ca icchitabbattÄ• . bahÅ«naá¹ƒ pana vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• disÄ• ni sulabhÄ• ni hontÄ«ti
pana tena vinÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o nÄ• ma parissayavinodano
viharantena avassaá¹ƒ icchitabboti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€
nakkhattÄ• neva nakkhattapadÄ• ni. corÄ• dÄ«su Ä• gantvÄ• ``ajja, bhante, kena nakkhatt
pucchitesu ``na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kujjhanti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nakkhattapad
sakalÄ• ni vÄ• ekadesÄ• ni vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, tathÄ• disÄ• mÅ«á¸·hesu ``katamÄ• yaá¹ƒ,
pucchitesu, tasmÄ• __ ``disÄ• kusalena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<191> senÄ• sanavatte sayanti etthÄ• ti senaá¹ƒ, sayananti attho. Ä• vasanti etthÄ• ti Ä• sa
Ä• sanaÃ±ca senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. senÄ• sanesu kattabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ_ \
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 183) vuttameva. tattha p
vutthavihÄ• ro vutto, idha pana attanÄ• vutthavihÄ• roti ayameva viseso. __na vuá¸• á¸• ha
II 16/ ettha tassa ovarake tadupacÄ• re ca Ä• pucchitabbanti vadanti. __bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ
paá¹-ipajjitabba_nti bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«supi uddesadÄ• nÄ• di Ä• pucchitvÄ• va kÄ• tabbar

senÄ• sanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

jantÄ• gharavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<192> jantÄ• gharavatte jÄ• yatÄ«ti jaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? sarÄ«raá¹ƒ. jaá¹ƒ tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«
tikicchÄ• . gayhateti gharaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? nivesanaá¹ƒ, jantÄ• ya sarÄ«ratikicchÄ• ya kata

jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ, jantÄ• ghare kattabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __jantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ_. tattha __parib
bahijagati. sesaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavatte vuttanayattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

jantÄ• gharavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vaccakuá¹-ivattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> vaccakuá¹-ivatte vaccayate Å«hadayateti vaccaá¹ƒ, karÄ«saá¹ƒ. kuá¹-Ä«yati chindÄ«
kuá¹-i, vaccatthÄ• ya katÄ• kuá¹-i vaccakuá¹-i, vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ __va
idha ca vattakkhandhake Ä• camanavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vaccakuá
pakaraá¹‡e paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• Ä• camatÄ«ti \Be II 22/ adhippÄ• yen
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tadanukkamena kathayissÄ• ma. __dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• pi sabbattheva paá¹-ikkhepo. __nibaddhagamanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti attanÄ• niba
__puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti attano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±

vaccakuá¹-ivattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

upajjhÄ• yavattÄ• divattavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

sattavÄ«satimo paricchedo.

28. catupaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yavinicchayakathÄ•

cÄ«varabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<194> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 17/ upajjhÄ• yÄ• divattasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• n
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ kathento __ ``catupaccayabhÄ• janaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• h
saá¹…khyÄ• sabbanÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ. paá¹-icca eti sÄ«tapaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• dikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ etas
paccayo ca paccayo ca paccayÄ• , cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• catupaccayaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• jÄ«yate vibh
catupaccayassa bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ __catupaccayabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na
bhÄ• janaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ catupaccayabhÄ• jane samabhiniviá¹-á¹-he __c
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako ... pe ... veditabbo_. kasmÄ• ? saá¹…ghikacÄ«va
sambandho. tattha Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattan
__cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako_. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nidah
bhÄ• roti __cÄ«varanidahako_. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re niyutto __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko_. cÄ«v
á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ•

23/ __cÄ«varabhÄ• jako_. cÄ«varassa bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __cÄ«varabhÄ•

tattha ``cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hako veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vutto, so kuto labbhateti Ä• ha __ ``p
... sammannitabboâ€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe
chandanaá¹ƒ __chando, _ icchanaá¹ƒ pihananti attho. gamanaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gati, kiriyÄ•
chandena agati __chandÄ• gati_. sesesupi eseva nayo. kathaá¹ƒ chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacchatÄ
pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• nampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. evamitaresupi. paÃ±camaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana sa
dasseti. sukkapakkhepi ito paá¹-ipakkhavasena veditabbo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™

__imÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ imassa sammutikammassa l
hi vuttaá¹ƒ parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin V) 482) ``avasesÄ• terasa sammutiy
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hamatakacÄ«varadÄ• nÄ• disammutiyo cÄ• ti etÄ• ni lahukakammÄ• ni a
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __antovihÄ• re sabbasaá¹…ghamajjhepi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yar
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha __antovihÄ• re_ti \Ne II 18/ baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt
abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• re apalokanÄ• dicatubbidhakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati dubbisod
__dhuravihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti vihÄ• radvÄ• rassa sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

<197> bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiyaá¹ƒ __vihÄ• ramajjheyevÄ• _ti avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ•
majjheyeva sammannitabbÄ• . imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne imaá¹ƒ pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinnehi sammannituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, vihÄ• ramajjheyeva ``su
saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho \Be II 24/ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vihÄ• raa
sammanneyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ``kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• s
nissÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gahetvÄ
abaddhasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«te vihÄ• re upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonti, ekacce Ã±attikammamp
abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• re upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• matteyeva uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, ta
panettha kathinavinicchayakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 226) Ä• vi bhavissati.

<198> __tulÄ• bhÅ«to_ti tulÄ• sadiso. __ida_nti sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-iv
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ amanasikarontÄ• idÄ• ni kÄ• lacÄ«varampi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸•
__phÄ• tikamma_nti pahonakakammaá¹ƒ, yattakena vinayÄ• gatena sammuÃ±janÄ«bandh
Å«natÄ• na hoti, tattakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __sabbesa_nti tatruppÄ• davassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ
sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naÃ±ca. __bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• racÄ«varepÄ«_ti
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonti. __eta_nti ukkuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
samabhÄ• gadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __virajjhitvÄ• karontÄ«_ti kattabbakÄ• lesu akatvÄ• yathÄ• rucita
__samapaá¹-ivÄ«so dÄ• tabbo_ti karissÄ• mÄ• ti yÄ• cantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• mattenap
dÄ• tabbo.

__atirekabhÄ• genÄ• _ti dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, sÄ• á¹-akÄ• pi daseva, tesu eko dvÄ• dasa a

dasagghanakÄ• . sabbesu dasagghanakavasena kuse pÄ• tite yassa bhikkhuno dvÄ• dasa
``ettakena mama cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti tena atirekabhÄ• gena gantukÄ• mo hoti.
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahotÄ«_ti dvÄ• dasagghanakena mama cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na
gahetukÄ• moti \Be II 25/ attho. bhikkhÅ« ``atirekaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso saá¹…ghassa santakaâ€™â
sutvÄ• bhagavÄ• ``saá¹…ghike ca gaá¹‡asantake ca appakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, sabbattha
kÄ• tabbo, gaá¹‡hantenapi kukkuccÄ• yitabbaâ€™â€™ nti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
dinneâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha anukkhepo nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anukkhipitabbaá¹ƒ anuppa
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, yattakaá¹ƒ tassa paá¹-ivÄ«se adhikaá¹ƒ, tattake agghanake yasmiá
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• e dinneti atthoti imamatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace dasa
_tyÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vikalake tosetvÄ• _ti ettha cÄ«varavikalakaá¹ƒ puggalavikalakanti dve vikalakÄ• . tattha _
nÄ• ma sabbesaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca paÃ±ca vatthÄ• ni pattÄ• ni, sesÄ• nipi atthi, ekekaá¹ƒ pana na
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. chindantehi ca aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• upÄ• hanathavikÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena caturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• ran
anuvÄ• tappahonakÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aparibhoga
evamettha cÄ«varassa appahonakabhÄ• vo cÄ«varavikalakaá¹ƒ. chinditvÄ• dinne panetaá
kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabbo, sacepi ekassa bhikkhuno koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• vatthÄ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡akaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yo tena tussati, tassa taá¹ƒ bhÄ
kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabbo. idampi cÄ«varavikalakanti andhaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__puggalavikalakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dasa dasa bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• nava vÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• nava vÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ``tumhe i
bhÄ• jethÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbÄ• . evamayaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ appahonakabhÄ• vo pug
dinne pana taá¹ƒ tositaá¹ƒ \Be II 26/ hoti, evaá¹ƒ tosetvÄ• kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabboti. atha vÄ•
tosetvÄ• _ti yo cÄ«varavibhÄ• go Å«nako, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena parikkhÄ• rena samaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sace sabbesaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca paÃ±ca vatthÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di

<199> ito paraá¹ƒ tesu tesu vatthÅ«su Ä• gatavasena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttesu vinicch
vinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• vinicchayato avimuttattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• vinicch
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-himÄ• , bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yÄ• tÄ• aá¹-á¹-
vuttÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vinicchayo idÄ• ni veditabboti y
__parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinnÄ• _ti iminÄ• aparikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa
dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dito paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tassa \Ne II 20/ anto upacÄ•
dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tassa antopi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â
dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi pariyantagatameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ sante tiyojan
gaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ime lÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡Ä• dayo upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• vasen
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• vasenÄ• ti dasseti, tena ca imÄ• ni lÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«niyeva up

na apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni, tÄ• ni pana avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«suy
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 379) ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• rÄ• mappavesanasenÄ• sanapucchanÄ• di parivÄ• samÄ• nattÄ• rocanavassacchedani
idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ imissÄ• yeva upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vasena veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

lÄ• bhatthÄ• ya \Be II 27/ á¹-hapitÄ• sÄ«mÄ• __lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• _. loke gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• da
visuá¹ƒ pasiddhÄ• natthi, kenÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``neva sammÄ• sambud
nÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• , lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• evÄ• ti dasseti. __janapadapar
lokapasiddhasÄ«mÄ• saddatthavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, paricchedabbhantarampi sabbaá¹ƒ janapa
janapado eva __janapadasÄ«mÄ• , _ evaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«supi. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä•
_ntiÄ• di. __pathavÄ«vemajjhagatassÄ• _ti yÄ• va udakapariyantÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mattÄ•
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su pana abaddhasÄ«mÄ• su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ sabbattha á¹-
kÅ«pÄ• dipavesÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsÄ«maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo veditabbo. cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«s
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sabbattha cakkavÄ• á¸·avohÄ• rattÄ• ti. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• s
idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ --- ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹-á
kasmÄ• ? ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 144) vutta
``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• yadammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• n

200-1__._ __buddhÄ• dhivuttho_ti buddhena bhagavatÄ• adhivuttho. __ekasmi_nti ekasmi
__pÄ• kavatta_nti nibaddhadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vattatÄ«_ti pavattati. __tehi vattabba_nti yesaá¹ƒ
tehi bhikkhÅ«hi vattabbaá¹ƒ.

<202> __dutiyabhÄ• ge pana therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·he_ti yÄ• va saá¹…ghanavakaá¹ƒ eka
datvÄ• \Ne II 21/ cÄ«vare aparikkhÄ«á¹‡e puna sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dutiyabhÄ• ge thera
vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``tuyheva bhikkhu tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 363) bhagavatÄ•
__paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``tuyhaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• , `bhikkhÅ
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthad
III 379) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 379) pana __paá¹ƒsuk
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``tuyhaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. yadi
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi vaá¹-á¹-eyya, ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dema, therÄ• naá¹ƒ dema, saá¹…
vacanato bhedo na dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbamettha kÄ• raá¹‡anti. __pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ• mikehi vicÄ• ritamevÄ• _ti upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• dÄ

<203> __upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti yaá¹ƒ ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ, tato upaá¸• á
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi eko bhikkhu hoti, ekÄ• vÄ• bhikk
anupasampannassapi upaá¸• á¸• hameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhik

vutte pana na majjhe bhinditvÄ• dÄ• tabba_nti ettha yasmÄ• bhikkhunipakkhe saá¹…ghas
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya bhÄ• go dÄ• tabboti dÄ• yakassa a
dÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«pi gaá¹‡etvÄ• dinne eva yujjati. itarathÄ• hi ``kittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
kittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• â
``bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti vuttavacanasadisamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo c
_nti. tenÄ• ha __ ``puggalo ... pe ... bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana puggalo visuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti id
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡eneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na hettha visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upalabbha
``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesavacane
visuá¹ƒ labhati, evamidhÄ• pi ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 29/
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesavacanasabbhÄ• vato bhavitabbameva visuá¹ƒ puggalapaá¹-ivÄ«senÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanamevettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekameva
pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekameva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``kasm
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡eneva p
adhippÄ• yoti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 379) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 22/ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 379) pana bhikkhusaá¹…ghas
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±Ã±eva gahitattÄ• , puggalassa pana ``tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ gahita
aggahitattÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. puggalappadhÄ• no hettha saá¹…gha-saddo da
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ likhanti, taá¹ƒ na sund
lÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡avacanattÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``visuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahit
puggalassapi bhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha puggalassa aggaha
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi visuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disaddeh
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , saá¹…ghatopi visumpÄ«ti bhÄ• gadvayaá¹ƒ
gahitattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«jetabba_ntiÄ• di gihikammaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vutta
__bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa harÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi haritabba_nt
gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<204> __antohemante_ti iminÄ• anatthate kathine vassÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime mÄ• se dinnaá
purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tato paraá¹ƒ hemante dinnaá¹ƒ pacchin
vutthavassattÄ• \Be II 30/ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, hemantato pana paraá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hisamaye
``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ anantare vass
yattha katthaci tasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhubhÄ• ve vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye
avutthavassÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti dasseti. __lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å« vadantÄ«_ti vi
Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti. __lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å« vadantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ,
anÄ• gatattÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sabbesaá¹ƒ p

katthaci vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. teneva mÄ• tikÄ•
(kaá¹…kha0-a akÄ• lacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``sace pana bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«r
`vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™ ti vadati, yattha katthaci vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu pana ``vassÄ• vÄ• sassa ananurÅ«
vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naÃ±ca avutthÄ• naÃ±ca sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte avutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
bhikkhubhÄ• ve vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampÄ«ti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo ``vassaá¹ƒvutthas
vuttattÄ• . __sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __evaá¹ƒ v
vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«ti vadati. __atÄ«tavassa_nti anantarÄ• tÄ«tavassaá¹

<205> idÄ• ni \Ne II 23/ ``Ä• dissa detÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ vibhajanto __ ``Ä• dissa detÄ«
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yÄ• guyÄ• vÄ• ... pe ... bhesajje vÄ• Ä• disitvÄ• paricchinditvÄ• de
deti nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

<206> idÄ• ni ``puggalassa detÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ vibhajanto Ä• ha __ ``puggalassa det
saá¹…ghato ca gaá¹‡ato ca vinimuttassa \Be II 31/ attano kulÅ«pakÄ• dipuggalassa dento d
nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ pana puggalikadÄ• naá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ• hoti sammukhÄ• vÄ• . tattha
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• deti, sammukhÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• deti, t
puggalassa deti nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. na kevalaá¹ƒ ekasseva dento puggalassa deti nÄ• ma, ath
saddhiá¹ƒ dentopi puggalassa deti nÄ• mÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gato_ti tassa santike uddesaá¹ƒ aggahitapubbassapi uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antevÄ• sikabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato vuttaá¹ƒ. __gahetvÄ• gacchanto_ti parin
gacchanto. __vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• vicarantÄ• na_nti idaá¹
``uddesantevÄ• sikÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti imasseva visesanaá¹ƒ. tena uddesakÄ• le Ä• gantvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±attha nivasante anibaddhacÄ• rike nivatteti.

evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakkhandhake (Vin I 379) Ä• gataaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• vasena cÄ«varavibhajan
tasmiá¹ƒyeva cÄ«varakkhandhake majjhe Ä• gatesu vatthÅ«su Ä• gatanayaá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ•
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti pucchÄ• ya __tasseva tÄ• n
sesÄ• ni Ã±Ä• pakÄ• divasena vuttÄ• ni. __paÃ±ca mÄ• se_ti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogav
payojetvÄ• á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato_ti vassÄ• vÄ• sikatthÄ• ya veyyÄ• vaccakarehi vaá¸• á
á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato. __tatruppÄ• dato_ti nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• rÄ• mÄ• ditatruppÄ• dato. aá¹-á¹
``idaá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti vÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• ti vÄ•
taá¹ƒ anatthatakathinassapi paÃ±ca mÄ• se pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vas
uppanne labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __idhÄ• _ti abhilÄ• pamattam
vinÄ• ``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi so eva nayo. __anatthatak
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhavasena uppannattÄ• anatthatakathinassapi vutt

pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tato paraá¹ƒ pana uppannavassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 24/ ``k
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu anÄ• gatavasseâ€™â€™ ti. tattha __tato para_nti paÃ±camÄ•
paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

__á¹-hitikÄ• pana na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
eko bhikkhu Ä• gacchati, majjhe chinditvÄ• dvÄ«hipi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitÄ• ya pana á¹-hiti
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sace navakataro Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gac
Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohati. atha aÃ±Ã±o natthi, puna attano pÄ• petvÄ• ga
__duggahitÄ• nÄ«_ti aggahitÄ• ni, saá¹…ghikÄ• neva hontÄ«ti attho. __ ``pÄ• tite kuseâ€™
kusadaá¹‡á¸• ake pÄ• titamatte sacepi bhikkhusahassaá¹ƒ hoti, gahitameva nÄ• ma cÄ«var
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 363), tattha __gahitameva n
pattaâ€™â€™ nti kiÃ±cÄ• pi na viditaá¹ƒ, te pana bhÄ• gÄ• atthato tesaá¹ƒ pattÄ• yevÄ• ti

__sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mavihÄ• resu ka
dvÄ«su senÄ• sanesu nivutthabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• paneneva
vassacchedaparihÄ• rÄ• ya. antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya \Be II 33/ hi yattha katthaci aruá¹‡aá
gahitasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ appaviá¹-á¹-hopi vutthavasso eva hoti. gahitasenÄ• sane pana nivutth
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane sati hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``purimasmiá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ nivasati nÄ• mÄ•
itarasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• havÄ• renapi aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane sati eva appataraá¹ƒ nivasati nÄ• m
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ida_nti ekÄ• dhippÄ• yadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su n
etesÅ«ti nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• , dve vihÄ• rÄ• , tehi __nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhehi_. nÄ• nÄ• visuá¹ƒ vis
paricchinno upacÄ• ro etesanti nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• , tehi __nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rehi_. __ekasÄ«m
dvÄ«hi vihÄ• rehÄ«ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 364) vuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ•
visuá¹ƒ nibaddhavassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhehi. __nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rehÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• parikkhepar
__ekasÄ«mavihÄ• rehÄ«_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ekena pÄ• kÄ• rena parikkhittattÄ•
antogatehi dvÄ«hi vihÄ• rehÄ«ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 364). _
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahito paá¹-ippassambhati. __tatthÄ• _ti yattha sen
paá¹-ippassambhati, tattha.

<207> __bhikkhussa_ \Ne II 25/ __kÄ• lakate_ti ettha kÄ• lakata-saddo bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanoti
``kÄ• lakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varadÄ• n
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ``cÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di sabbatt

<208> sacepi sahassaá¹ƒ agghati, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva dÄ• tabbanti samba
ticÄ«varapattato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __appaggha_nti atijiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena nihÄ«naá¹ƒ. __tato
__sabba_nti pattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaÃ±ca. __tattha tattha saá¹…ghassevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghasseva. bhikkhuno kÄ• lakataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatta
vuttattÄ• vicchÄ• vacanattÄ• ca parikkhÄ• rassa á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti viÃ±Ã±Ä

__avissajjikaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…gika_nti Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghasseva
avissajjikaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…gikaÃ±ca bhavituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __ ``sante patirÅ«pe
vuttattÄ• gÄ• hake asati adatvÄ• bhÄ• jitepi subhÄ• jitamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __dakk
pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ettha sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 376) tÄ• va __ ``yatt
pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti bhikkhÅ« yasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he dakkhiá¹‡odakapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattenapi de
hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga
``dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ettakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dassÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ u
denti, taá¹ƒ yehi gahitaá¹ƒ, te bhÄ• ginova hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __para
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paÃ±hi upÄ• dÄ• yesa evaá¹ƒ vutto.

``matakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha maggaá¹ƒ gacchanto tassa kÄ• lak
avihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ce dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• va
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. te
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu bahubhaá¹‡á¸• o bahuparikkhÄ• ro kÄ• lakato hoti. bhagavato etamatth
``bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, kÄ• lakate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pattacÄ«vare. apica gilÄ• nupaá¹-á
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá
lahubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ lahuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jet
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ garuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa \Be II
avissajjikaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 369) iminÄ• pÄ• á¹-hena bhagavÄ• sabba
Ä• misadÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ vicÄ• resi.

tattha \Ne II 26/ ticÄ«varapattaavasesalahubhaá¹‡á¸• agarubhaá¹‡á¸• avasena Ä• misadÄ•
tesu __ticÄ«varapattaá¹ƒ_ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa bhÄ• go hoti, __avasesalahubhaá¹‡á¸
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tasaá¹…ghassa, paÃ±cavÄ«satividha __garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ cÄ• tuddisa
tividhabhaá¹‡á¸• ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, imehi tividhehi pugg
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dasseti. idÄ• ni pana vinayadharÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• a
labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti ce? ``ye tassa dhane issarÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• ti. saccaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, so p
vissÄ• saggÄ• havisaye Ä• gato, na dÄ• yajjagahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. ``gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• p
Ä• gato, na ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• vÄ• hontu
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, te gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhÄ• gabhÅ«tassa dhanassa issarÄ
antamaso mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• pi. te sandhÄ• ya ``tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na p
nupaá¹-á¹-hahanti, te sandhÄ• ya. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 369) ``gilÄ
nÄ• ma gihÄ« vÄ• hotu pabbajito vÄ• , antamaso mÄ• tugÄ• mopi, sabbe bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labha

atha vÄ• yo bhikkhu attano jÄ«vamÄ• nakÄ• leyeva sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nissa
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• pabbajitassa vÄ• adÄ• si, koci ca Ã±Ä• t
gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• pabbajito vÄ• vissÄ• saá¹ƒ aggahesi, tÄ• dise sandhÄ• ya ``ye tassa dha

gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• pabbajitÄ• vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 36/ vuttaá¹ƒ, na
vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 369) ``sace pana so jÄ«vamÄ• noyeva sabba
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nissajjitvÄ• kassaci adÄ• si, koci vÄ• vissÄ• saá¹ƒ aggahesi, yassa dinnaá
tasseva hoti, tassa ruciyÄ• eva gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ hotu
kathanti? tampi ``gihiÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hak
vÄ• natthi, tasmÄ• vicÄ• retabbametaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<209> idÄ• ni \Ne II 27/ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ __ ``piá¹‡á¸• ap
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha senÄ• sanakkhandhake senÄ• sanabhÄ• janeyeva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä•
catupaccayabhÄ• janavinicchayattÄ• paccayÄ• nukkamena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• jane pana saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayoti sambandho.
saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dÄ«ni bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe
saá¹…ghassa atthÄ• ya Ä• bhataá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• ``Ä• gantuk
Ä• gantukabhattaâ€™â€™ nti. saá¹…ghato uddissa uddisitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __u
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __nimantanabhattaá¹ƒ_. salÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ b
pakkhe pakkhadivase dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __pakkhabhattaá¹ƒ_. uposathe uposathadiva
__uposathabhattaá¹ƒ_. pÄ• á¹-ipade uposathadivasato dutiyadivase dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ
viggaho. __á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti saá¹…ghattherato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassaggena gÄ•
nÄ• ma.

__attano_ \Be II 37/ __vihÄ• radvÄ• re_ti vihÄ• rassa dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakasamÄ«paá¹ƒ sano
__bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yÄ• _ti bhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __vas
vassakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena. __dinnaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti vatvÄ• yathÄ• so dÄ• yako vadati, taá¹ƒ vidh
``saá¹…ghato bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __antaraghare_ti antogehe. __antoupacÄ• n
gÄ• madvÄ• ravÄ«thicatukkesu dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantaraá¹ƒ upacÄ• ro nÄ• ma.

antaragharassa upacÄ• re pana labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``gharÅ«pacÄ• ro c
__ekavaá¸·aÃ±ja_nti ekena dvÄ• rena vaá¸·aÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• nivesanesÅ«_ti nÄ• n
nivesanesu. lajjÄ« pesalo agatigamanaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• medhÄ• vÄ« ca upaparikkhitvÄ• uddis
lajjÄ« medhÄ• vÄ« icchitabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __nisinnassapi niddÄ• yantassapÄ«_ti anÄ• dan
vuá¸• á¸• hatare niddÄ• yante navakassa gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ suggÄ• hitanti attho. __ticÄ«varapariv
``udakamattalÄ• bhÄ« viya aÃ±Ã±opi uddesabhattaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• vatthÄ• dianekappakÄ• n
taâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. attano rucivasena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vatvÄ• Ä• haritua
__vissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«to_ nÄ• ma. __yaá¹ƒ icchatÄ«_ti ``uddesabhattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ

icchati. __pucchÄ• sabhÄ• genÄ• _ti pucchÄ• sadisena.

__ ``ekÄ• _ \Ne II 28/ __kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tameva á¹-
``raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. aÃ±Ã±ehi uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«hi amissetvÄ•
gahetabbattÄ• __ ``ekacÄ• rikabhattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __theyyÄ• ya harantÄ«_
__gÄ«vÄ• hotÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa gÄ«vÄ• hoti. __sabbaá¹ƒ pattassÄ• mikassa hotÄ«_
pattassÄ• mikasseva hoti, ``mayÄ• \Be II 38/ bhattameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na cÄ«varÄ
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttÄ
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti tena bhikkhunÄ• vuttÄ• gacchanti. __
Ä• gantukabhÄ• go nÄ• ma, adinnapubbabhÄ• goti attho. __sabbo saá¹…gho paribhÅ«Ã±ja
``paá¹-hamameva `sabbasaá¹…ghikabhattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• `sabbo saá
avuttepi bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. __kiá¹ƒ Ä• h
``katarabhattaá¹ƒ tayÄ• Ä• harÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ apucchitvÄ• . __pakatiá¹-h
uddesabhattaá¹-hitikÄ• ya.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nimantanabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<210> ``ettake bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghato uddisitvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni avatvÄ• ``ett
bhattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ nimantanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __piá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti bhikkhÄ• pariyÄ• yena vuttattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti laddhap
__vicchinditvÄ• _ti ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``
avadantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• lopasaá¹…khepenÄ• _ti ekekapiá¹‡á¸• avasena. ayaÃ±ca
uddesabhatte. tassa hi ekassa pahonakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ud
Ä• lopaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma natthi.

__Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• yeva mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghato aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ«_ti ettha ye mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä•
bhikkhÅ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. uddesabhattanimantanabhattÄ• disaá¹…ghikabhattamÄ• tikÄ• su
á¹-hitikÄ• vasena Ä• ruá¸·he bhattuddesakena vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghato uddisÄ• petv
attanÄ• \Be II 39/ rucite gahetvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti ``saá¹…gh
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamÄ• tikÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ti attho. __ ``ekavÄ• ra_
vasanti bhikkhÅ« \Ne II 29/, sabbe labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ
--- __ekavÄ• ra_nti na ekadivasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, yattakÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹
sabbe. ekasmiá¹ƒ divase gahitabhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±adÄ• aggahetvÄ• yÄ• va ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ sa
jÄ• nÄ• ti ce, ye jÄ• nanti, te gahetvÄ• gantabbanti. __paá¹-ibaddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
nibaddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya.

nimantanabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<211> __upanibandhitvÄ• _ti likhitvÄ• . __gÄ• mavasenapÄ«_ti yebhuyyena samalÄ• bhag
salÄ• kabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cattÄ• rÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattÄ• ni. sace hontÄ«ti ajjhÄ
__sallakkhetvÄ• _ti tÄ• ni bhattÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡avasena sallakkhetvÄ• . __niggahena datvÄ
anicchantassa niggahena sampaá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• . __puna vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• _ti ettha
bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pacchÄ• vihÄ• re attano pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ekag
ekapasse gharapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vasena. __uddisitvÄ• pÄ«_ti ``asukakule salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni tuy
ti vatvÄ• .

<212> __vÄ• ragÄ• me_ti atidÅ«rattÄ• vÄ• rena gantabbagÄ• me. __saá¹-á¹-hito vÄ• paá¹
daá¹‡á¸• akammatthÄ• ya udakaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• ravÄ• ro_ti sabb
40/ gatesu vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡avÄ• ro. __nesa_nti vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ. __phÄ• tikamma
vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡akiccassa pahonakapaá¹-ipÄ• danameva. dÅ«rattÄ• niggahetvÄ• pi vÄ•
__vÄ• ragÄ• mo_. vihÄ• ravÄ• re niyuttÄ• __vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• , _ vÄ• rena vihÄ• rarakkha
pasÄ• daÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ. __phÄ• tikammameva bhavantÄ«_ti vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya
atirekalÄ• bhÄ• honti. __ekasseva pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«_ti divase divase ekekasseva pÄ• pitÄ•
__saá¹…ghanavakena laddhakÄ• le_ti divase divase ekekassa pÄ• pitÄ• ni dve tÄ«á¹‡i eka
niyÄ• mena attano pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghanavakena laddhakÄ• le.

__yassa_ \Ne II 30/ __kassaci sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa pÄ• petvÄ• _ti ettha ``yebhuyyena ce
honti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa yassa kassaci pÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gattÄ• ekena laddhaá
asati attano pÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. __rasasalÄ• ka
__salÄ• kavasena pana gÄ• hitattÄ• na sÄ• ditabbÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ asÄ• ruppavasena vuttaá¹ƒ
``saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi visuddhimagge
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyampi (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 325) --- saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• visuddhimagge (Vism I 26) vuttattÄ• , ``evaá
sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ na sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• avuttattÄ• ca ``bhesajjÄ• di
kiÃ±cÄ• pi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-anti, salÄ• kavasena pana gÄ• hitattÄ• na sÄ
adhippÄ• yo vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbo. yadi hi bhesajjÄ• disalÄ• kÄ• salÄ• kavasena gÄ• hitÄ• na
``saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 41/ na vadeyya, ``ati
saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 128) ca ``atirekalÄ• bha
ti salÄ• kavasena gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ bhattameva paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, na bhesajjaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghab
bhattÄ• niyeva tena na sÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni. khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• m
gahetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ. aggato dÄ• tabbÄ• bhikkhÄ• __aggabhikkhÄ• . aggabhikkhÄ• matt
ekakaá¹-acchubhikkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ. __laddhÄ• vÄ• aladdhÄ• vÄ• svepi gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«_

vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ labhati ... pe ... alabhitvÄ• sve gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«ti v
__aggabhikkhamatta_nti hi ettha __matta_-saddo bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nivatteti.

salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vihÄ• reyeva uddisÄ«yati vihÄ• rameva sandhÄ• ya dÄ«yamÄ• r
apÄ• pitaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatra Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me Ä• s
Ä• netvÄ• gÄ• hetabba_nti tathÄ• vatvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ divase dinnabhattaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rameva Ä
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge. __taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ vÄ• ragÄ
gahetvÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti yo attano pattavÄ• ragÄ• me salÄ• kaá¹ƒ disÄ• gamikassa adÄ• si, t
tasmiá¹ƒ tassa salÄ• kÄ• gÄ• hetabbÄ• _ti yasmÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hasseva salÄ• k
tasmiá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒgamike upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ anatikkanteyeva tassa disaá¹ƒgamikassa patta
gÄ• hetabbÄ• .

__devasikaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 31/ __pÄ• petabbÄ• _ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa yassa kas
pÄ• petabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ etesu anÄ• gatesu Ä• sannavihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ va
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. __anÄ• gatadivase_ti ettha kathaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? yasmÄ• tato tato Ä• gatÄ• bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatabhÄ• vo sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. __amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• me
gÄ• me. __bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«_ti ``mahÄ• thero ekakova vihÄ• re ohÄ«no avassaa
pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• Ä• gacchanti.

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<213> abhilakkhitesu catÅ«su pakkhadivasesu dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __pakkhikaá¹ƒ. abh
__abhÄ«_ti upasÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡iyesuiccevattho,
uposathasamÄ• dÄ• nadhammassavanapÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rÄ• dikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ lakkhitabbes
upalakkhetabbesÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sve pakkhoti ajjapakkhikaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabba_nti aá¹-
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, sattamiyÄ• bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya na gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, dÄ• yakehi niyamitadi
attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sve lÅ«kha_nti ajja Ä• vÄ• hamaá¹…g
atipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, sve tathÄ• na bhavissati, ajjeva bhikkhÅ« bhojessÄ
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 325) pana aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. pakkhika
uposathikabhattassa bhedaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyitvÄ• â€™
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __uposathikaá¹ƒ_.

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• gantukabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<214> __nibandhÄ• pita_nti \Be II 43/ ``asukavihÄ• re Ä• gantukÄ• bhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™
Ä• gantukabhattampÄ«_ti gÄ• mantarato Ä• gantvÄ• avÅ«pasantena gamikacittena vasitvÄ
gacchantaá¹ƒ \Ne II 32/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sikassa pana gantukÄ• massa gamika
``lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• lesÄ• bhÄ• vena yÄ• va gamanaparibandho
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ã±Ä• pitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

dhurabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> __taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni pesenti ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti abhihaá¹-abhikkhattÄ• vaá¹-á

<216> __tathÄ• paá¹-iggahitattÄ• _ti bhikkhÄ• nÄ• mena paá¹-iggahitattÄ• . __pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«
dinna_nti ``guá¸·akabhattaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gilÄ• napaccayabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<217> ito paraá¹ƒ paccayÄ• nukkamena senÄ• sanabhÄ• janakathÄ• ya vattabbÄ• yapi tas
gilÄ• napaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yakathÄ• ya pana appavisayattÄ• , piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhÄ• janÄ«
tadanantaraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``gilÄ• napaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™
__rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• _ti upalakkhaá¹‡amattamevetaá¹ƒ. brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• la
karontiyeva. __ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• _tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• ca pÄ• kaá¹-att
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. __upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhÄ• jetabba_nti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
__kumbhaá¹ƒ pana Ä• vajjetvÄ• _ti kumbhaá¹ƒ disÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sace thinaá¹ƒ sa
sappi hoti. __thokaá¹ƒ thokampi pÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ kate á¹-hitikÄ• pi tiá¹-á¹
__siá¹…giveramaricÄ• dibhesajjampi avasesapattathÄ• lakÄ• disamaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• ropÄ«_
bhesajjameva gilÄ• napaccayo hoti, atha kho avasesaparikkhÄ• ropi gilÄ• napaccaye antog

gilÄ• napaccayabhÄ• janakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<218> senÄ• sanabhÄ• janakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 33/ __senÄ• sanaggÄ• he vinicchayo_ti se
utukÄ• le senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca vassÄ• vÄ• se senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho cÄ• ti kÄ• lavasena se
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha __utukÄ• le_ti hemantagimhÄ• nautukÄ• le. __vassÄ• vÄ• se_ti vas
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, akÄ• lo nÄ• ma natthi dÄ• yakehi ``Ä• gat
saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnasaá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanattÄ• . __ekekaá¹ƒ pariveá¹

ekekaá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ laddhapariveá¹‡e. __dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• _ti caá
__maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·o_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• . __anudahatÄ«_ti pÄ«á¸·eti. __adÄ• tu
saÃ±cicca adentassa paá¹-ibÄ• hane pavisanato dukkaá¹-anti dÄ«peti. __jambudÄ«pe panÄ
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. te kira tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti.

<219> __na_ \Be II 45/ __gocaragÄ• mo ghaá¹-á¹-etabbo_ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti _
vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __vitakkaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• rena gaccha
paccaye dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• . __tesu ce eko_ti
paá¹‡á¸• itapuriso. __bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-icchÄ• dana_nti paá¹-icchÄ• danabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, sa
cÄ«varanti attho. __suddhacittattÄ• va anavajja_nti idaá¹ƒ pucchitakkhaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ci
vuttaá¹ƒ na hoti asuddhacittassapi pucchitapaÃ±havissajjane dosÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pana
pucchissantÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya agamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• aphullÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡asammajjanÄ• dÄ«hi paá
__muá¹‡á¸• avedikÄ• yÄ• _ti cetiyassa hammiyavedikÄ• ya ghaá¹-Ä• kÄ• rassa upari catura
pucchitabba_nti pucchÄ• ya yato pakatiyÄ• labbhati, tattha pucchitabbanti vissajjanÄ• . __k
pucchitabba_ntiÄ• di yato pakatiyÄ• labbhati, tatthÄ• pi pucchanassa kÄ• raá¹‡asandassan
__paá¹-ikkammÄ• _ti vihÄ• rato apasakkitvÄ• . tamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yojanadviyojanan
Ä• ha. __upanikkhepa_nti khettaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• diÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä•
niyyÄ• tetvÄ• ``ito uppannÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hi vassÄ• vÄ• sikatthÄ• ya hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaa
tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane \Ne II 34/ kattabbavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __iti saddhÄ• deyye_ti evaá¹ƒ heâ
saddhÄ• ya dÄ• tabbe vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhavisayeti attho.

__vatthu panÄ• _ti tatruppÄ• de uppannarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca ``tato catupaccayaá¹ƒ paribhuÄ
dinnakhettÄ• dito uppannattÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe ``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pan
dÄ• yakehi dinnavatthusadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _
__saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa hitÄ• ya \Be II 46/. __puggalavaseneva kÄ
vakkhamÄ• nanayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varena kilamanti, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹‡á¸• ulabhÄ• g
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• puggalaparÄ• mÄ• savaseneva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…gho cÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• pana saá¹…ghaparÄ• mÄ• savasena na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ava
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``cÄ«varataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• divaseneva cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vu
panasaddatthe vattati, na samuccayattheti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. puggalavaseneva kappiyabha
apalokanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ kattabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vutt

__cÄ«varapaccayaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti saddhÄ• deyyatatruppÄ• davasena tasmiá¹ƒ vassÄ
labbhamÄ• nacÄ«varasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ ``ettakaâ€™â€™ nti paricchinditvÄ• . _
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• paá¹‡assa. __vutta_nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ
``evaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa attanÄ• va attano gahaá¹‡aá¹

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• hessantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. sammatasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa
gÄ• ho ruhatiyevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hapi soá¸·asapi jane sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, udÄ• hu ekatoti? ekatopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekakammavÄ• cÄ• ya sabb
vaá¹-á¹-ati. niggahakammameva hi saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa na karoti. sammutidÄ• naá¹ƒ p
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva sattasatikakkhandhake ubbÄ• hikasammutiyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapi ja
__Ä• sanaghara_nti paá¹-imÄ• gharaá¹ƒ. __maggo_ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mabbhantaragate gÄ• n
vuccati, evaá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡irukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«supi. rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dayo \Be II 47/ channÄ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. ito parÄ• ni suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni.

<220> mahÄ• lÄ• bhapariveá¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __labhantÄ«_ti tatra vÄ• sino bhikkhÅ« labha
ekekassa pahonakappamÄ• á¹‡ena viyojetvÄ• . __Ä• vÄ• sesÅ«_ti senÄ• sanesu. __pakkh
__pakkhipanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 35/ nÄ• ma tesu vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ ito uppannavassÄ• vÄ• sikadÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• lÄ• bhe pariveá¹‡e vasitvÄ• cetiye vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• v
adhippÄ• yo.

<221> __paccayaá¹ƒ vissajjetÄ«_ti cÄ«varapaccayaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti. __ayampÄ«_ti tena
__pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ dentÄ«_ti paccayadÄ• yakÄ• denti. etena gaha
á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnampi paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __atha vassÄ• vÄ• si
ettha ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __
vutthabhikkhÅ«na_nti paá¹ƒsukÅ«likato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ. __upanibandhitvÄ• g
rukkhe vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• vasitvÄ• cetiye vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ev
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• á¹-ipadaaruá¹‡ato_tiÄ• di vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. antarÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ipadaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``kattha nu kho vasissÄ• mi, kattha
bhavissati, kattha vÄ• paccaye labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uppannena vitakkena car
idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ deti, tattha pa
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pacchimavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.
cÄ«vare gÄ• hite pacchÄ• Ä• gato Ä• gantuko bhikkhu. __pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti vassaggena
48/ pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• _ti Ä• gantukassa Ä• gamanato puretar
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• . __laddhaá¹ƒ laddha_nti punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ•
Ä• gatÄ• gatasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• diyantÄ• pi hi teneva vassÄ• vÄ• sikassa sÄ• mino_ti chinnavassattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. paá
katattÄ• __ ``neva adÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• rentÄ• na
adhippÄ• yo. __tesameva dÄ• tabba_nti vassÅ«pagatesu aladdhavassÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ e
__bhatiniviá¹-á¹-ha_nti bhatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• viya niviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pariyiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __bhatiniviá¹-
pÄ• nÄ«yupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• di k

tattha __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hita_nti tatruppÄ• daá¹ƒ sa
__apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hita_nti ``chinnavassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±ca idÄ• ni uppajjana
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anantare vuttanayena \Ne II 36/ apalokanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• h
__vibbhantopi labhateva, _ pageva chinnavasso. __paccayavasena gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_ pana temÄ
attanÄ• dÄ• yakehi ca anumatattÄ• bhatiniviá¹-á¹-hampi chinnavassopi vibbhantopi __na la
Ä• cariyÄ• __vadanti_. idaÃ±ca pacchÄ• vuttattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, teneva vassÅ«panÄ• y
dinnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ gahitabhikkhuno vassacchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vÄ• sova heá¹-á¹-h
pÄ• nÄ«yupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhatikaraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. yadi hi taá¹ƒ bhatiniviá¹-á¹-hameva siy
vidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vassaggena gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ chinnavassÄ• dayo na labhantÄ«ti vedita

``idha, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvuttho bhikkhu vibbhamati, saá¹…ghasseva taâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
``vataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... pe ... saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 49/. __saá¹…g
vutthavassÄ• nampi vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• go saá¹…ghikato amocito tesaá¹ƒ vibbhamena sa
__manusse_ti dÄ• yakamanusse. __labhatÄ«_ti ``mama pattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ etassa dethÄ• â€
sampaá¹-icchÄ• penteneva saá¹…ghikato viyojitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ
paá¹-hamagÄ• hattÄ• , therena pubbe paá¹-hamabhÄ• gassa gahitattÄ• , idÄ• ni gayhamÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<222> idÄ• ni antarÄ• muttasenÄ• sanaggÄ• haá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayamaparopÄ«â€™â€
__aparopÄ«_ti pubbe vuttasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hadvayato aÃ±Ã±opÄ«ti attho. nanu ca ``ayaá¹
duvidho hoti utukÄ• le ca vassÄ• vÄ• se cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto, atha kasmÄ• ``ayamaparop
codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``divasavasena hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aparajjugatÄ• ya Ä
paá¹-hamavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadaá¹
__mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• _ti dutiyavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasabhÅ«tasÄ• vaá¹‡apuá
__aparajjugatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti assayujapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadaá¹ƒ.

<223> __utukÄ• le paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti hemantagimhesu aÃ±Ã±e sampattabhi
labhati. __navakamma_nti navakammasammuti. __akata_nti aparisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ. __vippak
__ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ d
tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vissajjanampi thÄ• varena thÄ• varaá¹ƒ parivattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neye
sabbasenÄ• sanavissajjanato \Ne II 37/. __sace saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
attano saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tÄ• disassa \Be II 50/ ``tuyhaá¹
jaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti na sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. tatthassa kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ d
``kammaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __evaÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi cayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ tatiyabhÄ• ge vÄ•
taá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti attho. __yenÄ• _ti tesu dvÄ«su tÄ«su bhikkhÅ«su ye
bhÅ«miyÄ• vihÄ• rakaraá¹‡e sova sÄ• mÄ«, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• itarena na kÄ• tabbant

<224> __akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti senÄ• sanato bahi cayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __cay
saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tato bahi bandhitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __b
bahi, attano kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti attho. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catupaccayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<225> catupaccayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sammatena appamattakavissajjakenÄ•
vÄ• apalokanakammena vÄ• sammatena appamattakavissajjakasammutiladdhena. __avib
saá¹…ghikabhaá¹‡á¸• anti pucchitabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti ettha avibhattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikabha
kukkuccuppattiÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pucchitabbakiccaá¹ƒ natt
dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. kasmÄ• ti ce? ettakassa saá¹…ghikabhaá¹‡á¸• assa vissajjanatth
saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• katasammutikammattÄ• . __guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• e ... pe ... dÄ• tabbo
tÄ• lapakkappamÄ• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hassapÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ up
aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena bahisÄ«magatassapi eseva \Be II 51/ nayo. __odanapaá¹-ivÄ«so_
saá¹…ghabhattÄ• disaá¹…ghikaodanapaá¹-ivÄ«so. __antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitas
antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitasseva gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«ma
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 325) ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hit
vadanti, na gÄ• hetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __antogÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo
antogÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi bahigÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi \Ne II 38/ gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
vÄ• , tena antogÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pageva bahigÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ

catupaccayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

catupaccayabhÄ• janÄ«yavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satimo paricchedo.

vihÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni catupaccayantogadhattÄ• vihÄ• rassa catupaccayabhÄ• janakathÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vih
Ä• rabhÄ«yate. tatridaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``ko vihÄ• ro kenaá¹-á¹-hena.

vihÄ• ro so kativdho.

kena so kassa dÄ• tabbo.

kathaá¹ƒ ko tassa issaro ||

``kena so gÄ• hito kassa.

anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paniyÄ• kati.

katihaá¹…gehi yuttassa.

dhuvavÄ• sÄ• ya dÄ«yateâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha \Be II 52/ __ko vihÄ• ro_ti catÅ«su paccayesu senÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• to catÅ«su sen
vihÄ• rasenÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• to bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sabhÅ«to patissayaviseso. __kenaá
etthÄ• ti __vihÄ• ro, _ iriyÄ• pathadibbabrahmaariyasaá¹…khÄ• tehi catÅ«hi vihÄ• rehi ariyÄ
viharantÄ«tyattho. \Ne II 39/ __so kativdho_ti saá¹…ghikavihÄ• ragaá¹‡asantakavihÄ• rapu
tibbidho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddis
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantampi khuddakampi abhiyuÃ±
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hitumpi na sakkoti. kasmÄ• ? sabbesaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato. na
bhikkhÅ« dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti. dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dibhedassa pana gaá¹‡assa,
abhiyuÃ±jitvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto sakkoti te dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha Ä• rÄ• me
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• dÄ• yakasantako vihÄ• ro nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

__kena so dÄ• tabbo_ti khattiyena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vÄ• yena kenaci so vihÄ• ro dÄ• t
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• dÄ• tabbo. __kathaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbo_ti ya
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, yadi g
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, yadi puggalassa, ``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• yasmat
__ko tassa issaro_ti yadi saá¹…ghassa deti, saá¹…gho tassa vihÄ• rassa issaro. yadi gaá¹‡
tassa issaro. yadi puggalassa deti, puggalo tassa issaroti. tathÄ• \Be II 53/ hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
``dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dikassa pana gaá¹‡assa ekapuggalassa vÄ• santakaâ€™â€™ nti.

__kena so gÄ• hito_ti senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakena so vihÄ• ro gÄ• hito. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bh
bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanni
gaccheyya, na dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, evaÃ±ca, bhikkhave
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gh

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanneyya, esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ yassÄ• yasmato khamati itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa sammu nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato \Ne II 40/ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pako, khama tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 317).

__kassa so gÄ• hito_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ so vihÄ• ro gÄ• hito. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``a paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• g gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 318). __anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paniyÄ• katÄ«_ti cattÄ• ro anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• gilÄ• no bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko saá¹…ghato laddhasenÄ• sanoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ (kaá¹…akhÄ• 0-a anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``vuá¸• á¸• ho hi attano vuá¸• á¸ \Be II 54/, gilÄ• no gilÄ• natÄ• ya, saá¹…gho pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ• dhammakathikavinayadharagaá¹‡avÄ• cakÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹ sallakkhetvÄ• dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• sammannitvÄ• deti, tasmÄ• sopi anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti.

__katihaá¹…gehi yuttassa dhuvavÄ• sÄ• ya dÄ«yate_ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena dvÄ«hi a dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• ro dÄ«yate. katamehi dvÄ«hi? bahÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• ya guá¹‡avisiá viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? __ ``bahÅ«pakÄ• rata_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikatÄ• dibahuupakÄ• rab idamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ `guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±cÄ• â€™ _ti. tena bahÅ«pakÄ• rattepi guá¹‡av guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hattepi bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• bhÄ• ve dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetÄ«â€™â vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…akhÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0 anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á omakaparicchedena ekena aá¹…gena yuttassapi. katamena ekena aá¹…gena? bahÅ«pakÄ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? __ ``bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá sallakkhento_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ, dhammakathikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sallakkhentoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 119-121) vacanato.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho pana duvidho utukÄ• le ca vassÄ• vÄ• se cÄ• ti kÄ• lavasena. atha vÄ purimako pacchimako antarÄ• muttakoti. tesaá¹ƒ viseso heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttova. ``utukÄ• le se antarÄ• muttako ca taá¹…khaá¹‡apaá¹-isallÄ• no cÄ• ti dubbidho. vassÄ• vÄ• se senÄ• sar pacchimako cÄ• ti dubbidhoti cattÄ• ro senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyÄ• \Ne II 4 pÄ• á¸·iyampi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi na Ä• gataá¹ƒ \Be II 55/. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 318) par senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• purimako pacchimako antarÄ• muttakoâ€™â€™ icceva Ä• gato, aá¹- 318) ``tÄ«su senÄ• sanaggÄ• hesu purimako ca pacchimako cÄ• ti ime dve gÄ• hÄ• thÄ• v

vinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gato.

idÄ• ni pana ekacce Ä• cariyÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le sabbe vihÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• va, pugg
kasmÄ• ? vihÄ• radÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• radÄ• nakÄ• le kulÅ«pakÄ• `imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti, tasmÄ• navavihÄ• rÄ• pi saá¹.
evaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• dentesupi `tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«vante puggaliko hoti, mate saá¹…ghikoyevÄ• â€™
porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• rÄ• pi saá¹…ghikÄ• va hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tatrevaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retab
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• dinnavihÄ• resupi dÄ• yakÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa karontÄ• nÄ• ma app
imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma theraá¹ƒ vasÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• puttadÄ• ramittÄ• maccÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le avadantÄ• pi dÄ• nakÄ• le yebhuyyena vadanti.
dÄ• nakÄ• le sikkhÄ• petvÄ• vadÄ• penti, evaá¹ƒ vadantÄ• pi dÄ• yakÄ• appakÄ• saá¹…
attano kulÅ«pakameva uddissa denti. evaá¹ƒ sante kulÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ navasu a
``puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 660; Vin IV 4
adhammikadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ``tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«vante puggaliko, mate saá¹…ghikoâ€™â€™
mÅ«lapuggalikavisaye na Ä• gato, mÅ«lasaá¹…ghikavihÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggÄ• petuá¹ƒ puggalikak
tasmÄ• navavihÄ• rÄ• pi puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnÄ• santiyeva. porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• rÄ• pi
56/ dinnÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ puggalikavaseneva dÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«
gayhamÄ• nÄ• pi puggalikÄ• hontiyeva, tasmÄ• sabbaso puggalikavihÄ• rassa abhÄ• vav

aÃ±Ã±e pana Ä• cariyÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma na santi, sabbe
navavihÄ• rÄ• pi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakÄ• le dÄ• nakÄ• le ca kulÅ«pakabhikkhuá¹ƒyeva uddis
porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• rÄ• pi sissÄ• nusissehi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• puggalehi eva pariggahitattÄ
pariggahitattÄ• puggalikÄ• va honti, na saá¹…ghikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tatrÄ• pyevaá¹ƒ
navavihÄ• repi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• lepi dÄ• nakÄ• lepi ekacce saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa \Ne II
puggalaá¹ƒ. pubbeva puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa katepi atthakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ va
puggalikadÄ• nato saá¹…ghikadÄ• nameva mahapphalataranti saddahitvÄ• saá¹…ghike ka
puggalikavasena paá¹-iggahite porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• repi keci bhikkhÅ« maraá¹‡akÄ• le saá¹.
kassaci adatvÄ• maranti, tadÄ• so vihÄ• ro saá¹…ghiko hoti. savatthukamahÄ• vihÄ• re pa
rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dayo ``paÃ±cavassasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yÄ• v
vasitvÄ• saá¹…gho cattÄ• ro paccaye paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡idhÄ• ya cirakÄ• la
paccayuppÄ• dakaraá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™
vihÄ• re vasanakasaá¹…ghassa uddissa denti, na kulÅ«pakabhÅ«tassa ekapuggalassa eva
saá¹…ghikÄ• dissanti, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu akkharaá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• pi á¹-hapenti, tasmÄ• sabbaso
saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vavÄ• dopi vicÄ• retabbova.

apare \Be II 57/ pana Ä• cariyÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le vihÄ• radÄ• yakasantakÄ• va, tasmÄ•
issarÄ• , na saá¹…gho, na puggalo. vihÄ• radÄ• yake asantepi tassa puttadhÄ«tunattapana
kulaparamparÄ• tassa vihÄ• rassa issarÄ• va honti. kasmÄ• ti ce? `yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito,

(Sp (to Vin IV) 116) Ä• gatattÄ• ca `tassa vÄ• kule yo koci Ä• pucchitabboâ€™ ti (Sp (to Vi
vacanato vihÄ• rassÄ• mibhÅ«to dÄ• yako vÄ• tassa vaá¹ƒse uppanno vÄ• vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ i
yo tassa janapadassa sÄ• miko, so acchinditvÄ• puna deti cittalapabbate bhikkhunÄ• nÄ«
aá¸·anÄ• garÄ• jamahesÄ« viya, evampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to
vacanato vihÄ• radÄ• yakassa kulavaá¹ƒse pacchinnepi tassa janapadassa issaro rÄ• jÄ•
koci issaro vÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
aÃ±Ã±e paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• nÄ• nujÄ• nanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? ``yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, so vihÄ• rasÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ pubbavohÄ•
issaravasena yathÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ, pattassÄ• mikotyÄ• di. yathÄ• hi jetassa rÄ• jakumÄ• ra
jetavananti viggahe kate yadipi anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena kiá¹‡itvÄ• vihÄ• rapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pan
rÄ• jakumÄ• ro tassa uyyÄ• nassa issaro na hoti, tathÄ• pi anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena kiá¹‡itak
issarabhÅ«tapubbattÄ• pubbavohÄ• ravasena sabbadÄ• pi jetavanantveva \Ne II 43/ vohar
sÄ• miko pattassÄ• mikoti viggahe kate yadipi dÄ• yakehi kiá¹‡itvÄ• bhikkhussa dinnakÄ• l
kammÄ• ro pattassa issaro na hoti, tathÄ• pi dÄ• yakena kiá¹‡itakÄ• lato \Be II 58/ pubbe is
pubbavohÄ• ravasena pattassÄ• mikotveva voharÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ yadipi bhikkhussa dinnakÄ
vihÄ• rassa issaro na hoti vatthupariccÄ• galakkhaá¹‡attÄ• dÄ• nassa, tathÄ• pi dÄ• nakÄ•
issarabhÅ«tapubbattÄ• pubbavohÄ• ravasena vihÄ• rassÄ• mikotveva voharÄ«yati, na mu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• dinnakÄ• lato p
paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• eva vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ issarÄ• , na dÄ• yako.

kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? santesupi anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• dÄ«su vihÄ• radÄ• yakesu
paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammanni
saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitvÄ• , ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bh
gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 318) senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasseva vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ is
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sodhetvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• , so sÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``ubhopi puggalikaá¹ƒ karonti, soyeva sÄ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vallimattampi aggahetvÄ• Ä• harimena upakaraá¹‡ena saá¹…ghikÄ• ya bh
kÄ• reti, upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ puggalikaâ€™â€™ nti ca saá¹…
sÄ• mibhÄ• vassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

``tassa vÄ• kule yo koci Ä• pucchitabboâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanampi tesaá¹ƒ vih
issarabhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ na hoti, atha kho gamiko bhikkhu disaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo vihÄ• re
Ä• pucchitabbabhikkhusÄ• maá¹‡eraÄ• rÄ• mikesu \Be II 59/ asantesu te Ä• pucchitvÄ• ga
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ pana dasavidhampi seyyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghike v
santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• pakkamantena Ä• pucchitvÄ• pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• pucchantena ca
Ä• pucchitabbo ... pe ... tasmiá¹ƒ asati Ä• rÄ• miko, tasmimpi asati yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, s
tassa vÄ• kule yo koci Ä• pucchitabboâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikassapi Ä• pucchitabba

vattasÄ«seneva Ä• pucchitabbo, na tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanassa issarabhÄ• vatoti d

``pacchinne \Ne II 44/ kulavaá¹ƒseâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divacanaÃ±ca akappiyavasena katÄ• naá
paá¹-iggahitÄ• naá¹ƒ khettavatthutaá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akappiyattÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi pariccattÄ
kappiyakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«hi gahetvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒyeva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• na
rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tehi bhikkhÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalacetiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ•
adhammikadÄ• naadhammikapaaggahaadhammikaparibhogÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pa
``nava adhammikÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassa vÄ• c
pariá¹‡Ä• meti, cetiyassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±acetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• puggalas
puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apuggalassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• pariá¹
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin V) 329) __ ``nava adhammikÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ... pe
__nava paá¹-iggahaparibhogÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒyeva dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahÄ• ca paribhogÄ
tasmÄ• yadi rÄ• jÄ• dayo issarÄ• ti gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa deyyuá¹ƒ, tampi dÄ• naá¹ƒ adha
dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahÄ• \Be II 60/ ca adhammikapaá¹-iggahÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ parib
adhammikaparibhogÄ• hontÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, aggaá¹ƒ buddhena vaá¹‡á¹
315) `saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ saddo `dÄ• naâ€™ nti ettha sÄ• misambandho na hoti,
`dÄ• yakassÄ• â€™ ti pana sÄ• misambandho ajjhÄ• haritabbo, tasmÄ• sÄ• mibhÅ«to dÄ•
sampadÄ• nabhÅ«to saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti. te evaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• --- ``vihÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
dÄ• nasamaye pavattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na dinnasamaye pavattavasena. dÄ• nakÄ• le hi dÄ
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pariccajitvÄ• deti, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye dÄ• yako sÄ• mÄ«
dinnakÄ• le pana saá¹…ghova sÄ• mÄ« hoti vihÄ• rassa paá¹-iggahitattÄ• , na dÄ• yako pa
saá¹…gho vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ issaro. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``pariccattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dÄ• y
273). idaá¹ƒ pana saddalakkhaá¹‡agarukÄ• saddahissantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, atthato pana cÄ«va
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• nakÄ• leyeva dÄ• yakasantakabhÄ• vo dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya p
sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-o, tasmÄ• idampi vacanaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakasantakabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ hotu, tathÄ• pi ``sace bhikkhÅ«hi pariccattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• miko vÄ• tass
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci vaá¹ƒse uppanno puna kappiyavohÄ• rena deti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
(to Vin III) II 538-539) vuttattÄ• vihÄ• rassÄ• mikabhÅ«tadÄ• yakassa vÄ• tassa puttadhÄ«
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ issarabhÄ• vo siddhoyevÄ• ti. na siddho. kasmÄ• ti ce? nan
pariccattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• akappiyattÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi pariccattamev
dÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«hi puna \Be II 61/ kappiyavohÄ• rena deti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• appaá¹-iggahit
aparibhuttameva khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒyeva Ä• pattimocanattha
paá¹-iggahÄ• peti, na paribhuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca bÄ«jagÄ• mapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒyeva bhikkhu
bÄ«jagÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• mabhÄ• vato parimocanatthaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• dayo kappiyaá¹
evaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi pariccattaá¹ƒyeva taá¸·Ä• kÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kappiyakaraá¹‡atthaa

denti, na apariccattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idampi vacanaá¹ƒ kappiyakaraá¹‡attaá¹ƒyeva sÄ• dheti, n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

tathÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``jÄ• tibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tibhÅ«mikÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• yasmant
jÄ• tibhÅ«mikavihÄ• rehi pabbÄ• jayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti vacanato dÄ• yako vihÄ• rassa issaroti viÃ±Ã
te theraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , no anissarÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na kho panevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-ha
``jÄ• tibhÅ«mikÄ•  upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ icceva hi vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``vihÄ• radÄ• yakÄ• â€™â€
vasantÄ• bahavo upÄ• sakÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dhammikattheraá¹ƒ ayuttacÄ• rittÄ• sakala
pabbÄ• jayiá¹ƒsu, na attano vihÄ• radÄ• yakabhÄ• vena issarattÄ• , tasmÄ• idampi udÄ• h
issarabhÄ• vadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ, atha kho aparÄ• dhÄ• nurÅ«pakaraá¹‡abhÄ• vadÄ«pakanti daá
dÄ• yako vihÄ• raá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• deti, tassa muÃ±cacetanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• dinnakÄ•
tassa vaá¹ƒse uppanno vÄ• janapadassÄ• mikarÄ• jÄ• dayo vÄ• issarÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ vÄ•
paá¹-iggÄ• hakabhÅ«to saá¹…gho vÄ• gaá¹‡o vÄ• puggalo vÄ• soyeva issaro bhavituá¹ƒ
labhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tattha dÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ issaro bhavituá¹ƒ alabhanabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti
``vatthupariccÄ• galakkhaá¹‡attÄ• dÄ• nassa, pathavÄ• divatthupariccÄ• gena \Be II 62/ ca
ayuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ vacanato ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ dÄ«
sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, pariccattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dÄ• yakehÄ«â€™â€
bhagavatÄ• vuttattÄ• ca ``pariccattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dÄ• yakehÄ«ti vacanena panetth
dÄ«pitoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 46/ vuttattÄ• ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. saá¹…ghÄ•
bhavituá¹ƒ labhanabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabboti ce? saá¹…ghiko nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro saá¹…
``puggalike puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, attano puggal
pÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 117, 127) Ä• gamanato ca ``antamaso caturaá¹…gulapÄ• da
paá¹ƒsvÄ• gÄ• rakesu kÄ«á¸·antehi katampi saá¹…ghassa dinnato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubha
(to Vin II) 321) samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanato ca ``abhiyogepi cettha cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• mahantamp
abhiyogo na ruhati, acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hitumpi na sakkoti. kasmÄ• ? sabbesaá¹ƒ dhuranikk
sabbe cÄ• tuddisÄ• bhikkhÅ« dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti. dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dibheda
ekapuggalassa vÄ• santakaá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jitvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto sakkoti te dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• p
dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) I 102) vacanato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

kathaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ alabhanabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? santes
veá¸·uvanavihÄ• rÄ• didÄ• yakesu tesaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ananujÄ• nitvÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• n
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€™ nti bhik
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutianujÄ• nato ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakesu \Be II 63/ kosa
Ä• gatesu anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena ca visÄ• khÄ• ya mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya ca ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 468) evaá¹ƒ jetavanavihÄ• radÄ• yakapubbÄ• rÄ• mavih

Ä• rocitesupi tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avatvÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtattherena
tesu bhikkhÅ«su senÄ• sane paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rocite ``tena hi, sÄ• riputta, viv
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``sace pana, bhante, vivittaá¹ƒ na hoti, kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjita
``tena hi vivittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, kenaci pariyÄ• yena
bhikkhuno senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbanti vadÄ• mi, yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukka
473) therasseva senÄ• sanassa vicÄ• raá¹‡assa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

kathaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhanabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±
\Ne II 47/ sammannitabbo --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ• byattena bhikk
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho ... pe ... sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu sen
saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti (Vin II 317).

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannÄ• petvÄ• puna tena saá¹…g
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• nituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹
gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyaggena gÄ• hetuâ€™â€™ nti v
\Be II 64/ saá¹…ghena vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhanabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

``dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dibhedassa pana gaá¹‡assa ekapuggalassa vÄ• dinnavihÄ• rÄ• di
dhuranikkhepasambhavÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) I
``attano puggalike anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 117) Ä• gamanato ca ``yas
ruhati, tassa santakaá¹ƒ attano puggalikamiva hotÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariÄ• dÄ«su vuttaâ€™â€
(Sp (to Vin IV) 112) vacanato ca gaá¹‡assa dinno gaá¹‡asantakavihÄ• ro gaá¹‡eneva vicÄ•
dÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«hi. puggalassa dinno puggalikavihÄ• ropi paá¹-iggÄ• hakapuggaleneva vicÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ vinayapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ca vihÄ• rassa
saá¹…ghikagaá¹‡asantakapuggalikavasena tividhasseva vacanato ca tesaá¹ƒyeva saá¹…g
vihÄ• ravicÄ• raá¹‡assa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ca dÄ• yakasantakassa vihÄ• rassa visuá¹ƒ avu
vihÄ• ravicÄ• raá¹‡assa ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ca saá¹…ghÄ• dayo eva vihÄ• rassa issarÄ•
labhantÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ hotu, tesu paá¹-iggÄ• hakabhÅ«tesu saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalesu so vihÄ• ro kassa
vicÄ• retabboti? vuccate --- saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re tÄ• va ``Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisas
ti dinnattÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hakesu kÄ• lakatesupi tadaÃ±Ã±o cÄ• tuddisasaá¹…gho ca anÄ• g
santako, tena vicÄ• retabbo. gaá¹‡asantake pana tasmiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡e yÄ• va ekopi atthi, tÄ• va
avasiá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• vicÄ• retabbo. sabbesu kÄ• lakatesu \Ne II 48/ yadi sakalagaá
taá¹ƒgaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannaavasiá¹-á¹-hapuggalo \Be II 65/ vÄ• jÄ«vamÄ• nakÄ• leyeva yas
vissÄ• saggÄ• havasena gahito, so issaro. sacepi sakalagaá¹‡o jÄ«vamÄ• nakÄ• leyeva aÃ

saá¹…ghassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• deti, te aÃ±Ã±agaá¹‡asaá¹…ghapuggalÄ• issarÄ• hon
vihÄ• rassÄ• miko attano jÄ«vamÄ• nakÄ• leyeva saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pugga
honti. yo vÄ• pana tassa jÄ«vamÄ• nasseva vissÄ• saggÄ• havasena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sova iss

kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? saá¹…ghike vihÄ• rassa garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• avissajjiyaá¹ƒ
kassaci dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡asantakapuggalikesu pana tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikattÄ• dÄ• navissÄ•
so jÄ«vamÄ• noyeva sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nissajjitvÄ• kassaci adÄ• si, koci vÄ
yassa dinnaá¹ƒ, yena ca gahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``dvinnaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ ho
ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lakate itaro sÄ• mÄ«, bahÅ«nampi santake eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to V
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

evaá¹ƒ pana vissajjetvÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ ``mamaccayena asukassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 419) ``sace hi paÃ±casu sahadhammik
karonto `mamaccayena mayhaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ro upajjhÄ• yassa hotu, Ä• cariyassa hotu, sac
antevÄ• sikassa hotu, mÄ• tu hotu, pitu hotu, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• kassaci hotÅ«â€™ ti vadati,
saá¹…ghasseva hoti. na hi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ accayadÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati,
ti. ettha ca ekacce pana vinayadharÄ• ``gihÄ«nanti \Be II 66/ padaá¹ƒ sampadÄ• nanti gah
santakaá¹ƒ accayadÄ• navasena gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dadante ruhati, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pana sahadha
ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sante mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dadantopi ruheyya tesaá¹ƒ gi
pana `mÄ• tu hotu, pitu hotu, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• kassaci hotÅ«â€™ ti vadati, tesaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«
ruhatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• ``gihÄ«naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na sampadÄ• nava
sÄ• mivacanamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tena gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pana santakaá¹ƒ accayadÄ• naá
kÄ• tabbo.

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- ``sace hi paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu yo koci kÄ• laá¹ƒ karonto mamacca
parikkhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``na hi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ accaya
pana ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• sÄ• myatthe chaá¹-á¹-hÄ«bahuvacanaá¹ƒ samatthitaá¹ƒ
``gihÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti padassa asampadÄ• natte sati katamaá¹ƒ sampadÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti?
padaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 419) ``mÄ• tu hotu, pitu hotu, aÃ±Ã
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti. ayamattho ajjukavatthunÄ• (Vin III 158) dÄ«petabbo. evaá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• n
vinicchayo amhehi Ã±Ä• to, kassaci adatvÄ• matesu vinicchayo kathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabboti? tat
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena saá¹…ghova issaro, gaá¹‡asantake pana ekaccesu avasesÄ• iss
saá¹…ghova issaro. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 369) ``sabbesu matesu s
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. puggalike pana vihÄ• rassa garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹
hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, kÄ• lakate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pat
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• , anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 67/, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghe

gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tattha lahubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ lahuparikkhÄ• ra
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tattha garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ garupari
Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghassa avissajjiyaá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…gikaâ€™â€™
jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evampi ``g
garuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ icceva bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``vihÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti, tasm
garubhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• voti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? ``vihÄ• ro vihÄ• ravatthu, idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ ave
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ,

``dvisaá¹…gahÄ• ni dve honti, tatiyaá¹ƒ catusaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

catutthaá¹ƒ navakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-habhedanaá¹ƒ ||

``iti paÃ±cahi rÄ• sÄ«hi, paÃ±canimmalalocano.

paÃ±cavÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

iti \Ne II 50/ dÄ• yako vihÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• kulÅ«pakabhikkhussa deti, tassa muÃ±cacetanup
dÄ• yako vihÄ• rassÄ• miko hoti, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ vÄ• issaro, muÃ±cacetanupp
paá¹-iggÄ• hakabhikkhu sÄ• miko hoti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• i
jÄ«vamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissajjitvÄ• deti, tadÄ• te saddhivi
honti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ issarÄ• . yadi pana kassaci adatvÄ•
saá¹…ghova tassa vihÄ• rassa sÄ• miko hoti, na dÄ• yako vÄ• puggalo vÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• n
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati, na attano issaravatÄ• yÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 68/ mÅ«latoyeva saá¹…ghassa dinnattÄ• saá¹…ghikabhÅ«tavihÄ• ro vÄ• mÅ
dinnattÄ• gaá¹‡asantakapuggalikabhÅ«topi tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa nis
kÄ• lakatattÄ• pacchÄ• saá¹…ghikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattavihÄ• ro vÄ• saá¹…ghena vicÄ• reta
bhagavato anumatiyÄ• senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• petabbo. vu
(Vin II 317) ``atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi `kena nu kho senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaâ
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• ga
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™ ntiâ€™â€™ Ä• di.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ``senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho nÄ• ma vassakÄ• lavasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho
dhuvavÄ• savasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoti tividho hoti. tesu vassakÄ• lavasena senÄ• sanag
senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho, pacchimavassavasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoti duvidho. utukÄ• lavasena
antarÄ• muttakavasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho, taá¹…khaá¹‡apaá¹-isallÄ• navasena senÄ• sa

Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti, etaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca asamentaá¹ƒ viya dissati.
318) ``atha kho bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi `kati nu kho senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoâ€™ ti. bhagavat
--- tayome, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• purimako pacchimako antarÄ• muttako. apara
purimako gÄ• hetabbo, mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimako gÄ• hetabbo, aparajju
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya antarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabbo. ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo s
evaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi \Be II 69/ (Sp (to Vin II) 318) ``tÄ«su senÄ• sanaggÄ
pacchimako \Ne II 51/ cÄ• ti ime dve gÄ• hÄ• thÄ• varÄ• . antarÄ• muttake ayaá¹ƒ vinicch
antovasse vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• divasena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• ,
duvidho hoti utukÄ• le ca vassÄ• vÄ• se cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, tasmÄ• saá¹…gh
sammatasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakena vicÄ• retabbÄ• .

senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho nÄ• ma utukÄ• le senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho, vassÄ• vÄ• se senÄ• sanaggÄ•
hemantautugimhautuvasena aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• sÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le bhikkhÅ« aniyatÄ• vÄ• sÄ
Ä• gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ tadÄ• bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ak
utukÄ• le senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho nÄ• ma. vassÄ• vÄ• se senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho pana ``purimako
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayena tividho hoti. antarÄ• muttakopi hi Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ
vassÄ• vÄ• se senÄ• sanaggÄ• hameva pavisati, na utukÄ• le senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho. vuttaÃ±
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya antarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™
taá¹…khaá¹‡apaá¹-isallÄ• navasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoti ca neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na aá¹-á¹-
Ä• gato, utukÄ• le senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoyeva tadaá¹…gasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hotipi taá¹…khaá¹‡
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hotipi vadanti, tasmÄ• utukÄ• lavasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hopi ``antarÄ• m
taá¹…khaá¹‡apaá¹-isallÄ• navasena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoti dubbidhoâ€™â€™ ti na vattabb

athÄ• pi \Be II 70/ vadanti ``yathÄ• vuttesu paÃ±casu senÄ• sanaggÄ• hesu cattÄ• ro senÄ
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutiladdhena bhikkhunÄ•
antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbÄ• honti, te pana
thÄ• varÄ• hutvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hanti, dhuvavÄ• savasena vicÄ• raá¹‡ameva yÄ• vajjakÄ• lÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tampi tathÄ• na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ•
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca natthi. dhuvavÄ• sav
sammutiladdhena senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakena vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ na hoti, atha kho samagg
apalokanakammavasena duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatassa bhikkhussa anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«ya
samaggo saá¹…gho bahÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tehi dvÄ«hi aá¹…
apalokanakammavasena sammannitvÄ• \Ne II 52/ tassa phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ dhuva
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• deti, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vajjakÄ• lÄ• thÄ• varaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-h

samaggo saá¹…ghova dhuvavÄ• savasena deti, na senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakoti ayamattho
``saá¹…gho pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ• dhammakathikavinayadharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ v
bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakkhento dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹

ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 120; Kkh anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``saá¹…gho pana bahus
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi bahÅ«pakÄ• rassa bhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassa phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ•
katvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``saá¹…gho pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ•
dhammakathikavinayadharagaá¹‡avÄ• cakÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹
sallakkhetvÄ• dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• sammannitvÄ• detÄ«â€™â
saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassa \Be II 71/ bhikkhuno anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yasenÄ• sanamp
495-496) ca __ ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetv
Ä• haritvÄ• samaggassa saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ k
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su (Sp (to Vin V) 482) vacanato sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ nissaá¹ƒsayena Ã±Ä• tabbo

kathaá¹ƒ pana apalokanakammena dÄ• tabbabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? ``bahussutassa sa
bhikkhuno anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yasenÄ• sanampi saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiy
bhattavetanampi apalokanakammena dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hal
495-496) kammavagge Ä• gatattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kathaá¹ƒ pana duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• ga
dÄ• tabbabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? __ ``bahÅ«pakÄ• rata_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikatÄ• di
kevalaá¹ƒ idamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ `guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±cÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di. tena bahÅ«pakÄ•
guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• bhÄ• ve, guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hattepi bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• bhÄ• ve dÄ• tuá
dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh-anuá¹- anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padava
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

kasmÄ• pana senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakena vicÄ• retabbo senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho yÄ• vajjakÄ
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatassa senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakassa bhikkhuno dullabhattÄ• , n
nÄ• nÄ• cariyakulasambhavÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekasambhogaparibhogassa dukkaratt
\Ne II 53/ na tiá¹-á¹-hati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±caha
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ, yo na chandÄ
dosÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na mohÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya, na bhayÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gaccheyya \Be I
jÄ• neyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 317). aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Sp (to Vin IV) 122) ``evarÅ«pen
ekavihÄ• re vÄ• ekapariveá¹‡e vÄ• vasantena attho natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ•
dÄ• navicÄ• ro yÄ• vajjakÄ• lÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti? paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatÄ• bhÄ• vepi s
saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• kattabbattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ«maá
sodhetvÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• samaggassa saá¹…ghassa anum
kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin V) 482).

utukÄ• le saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sane vasantena Ä• gato bhikkhu na paá¹-ibÄ• hetabbo aÃ±Ã±a
vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassÄ• naá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hit
paá¹-ibÄ• hituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 318). ``aÃ±Ã±atra anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• ti? cattÄ• ro anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
laddhasenÄ• sano ca. tattha __vuá¸• á¸• hataro_ bhikkhu tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re antosÄ«maá¹-á

vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ kenaci anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
saá¹…ghena sammannitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa dinnatÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸•
tasmÄ• so bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko kenaci anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yo. __gilÄ• no_ gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• b
vasanto kenaci anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yo. __saá¹…ghato laddhasenÄ• sano_ samaggena saá
kenaci anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yo. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 343) ``cattÄ• r
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko, gilÄ• no, saá¹…ghato laddh
vuá¸• á¸• hataro attano vuá¸• á¸• hatÄ• ya navakatarena na \Be II 73/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo,
saá¹…ghena sammannitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa dinnatÄ• ya, gilÄ• no attano gilÄ• nat
bahussutassa uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi bahÅ«pakÄ• rassa bhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassa phÄ• s
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• deti, tasmÄ• so upakÄ• rakatÄ• ya ca saá¹…ghato laddh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti. á¹-hapetvÄ• ime cattÄ• ro avasesÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«y

aparasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhumhi Ä• gate vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vutta
(to Vin II) 318) ``utukÄ• le tÄ• va keci Ä• gantukÄ• bhikkhÅ« purebhattaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti, k
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamayÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhimayÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchimayÄ• maá¹
tesaá¹ƒ tadÄ• va bhikkhÅ« uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, akÄ• lo nÄ• m
pana saddhÄ• pasannÄ• manussÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• appekacce paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ v
dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ``imaá
cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• denti, appekacce attanÄ• pasann
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi dÄ• nakÄ• le tena uyyojitÄ• hutvÄ• cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä•
appekacce karaá¹‡akÄ• lepi dÄ• nakÄ• lepi attano kulÅ«pakabhikkhumeva Ä• rabbha paric
dakkhiá¹‡odakapÄ• tanakÄ• le tena sikkhÄ• pitÄ• yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vacÄ«bhedaá¹
kulÅ«pakasseva denti, na sabbasaá¹…ghasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ icchanti.

imesu tÄ«su dÄ• nesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pubbakÄ• lepi dÄ• nakÄ• lepi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa p
hoti. dutiyaá¹ƒ pubbakÄ• le puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa pavattamÄ• nampi dÄ• nakÄ• le saá¹…gha
saá¹…ghikameva. tatiyaá¹ƒ pana pubbakÄ• lepi dÄ• nakÄ• lepi \Be II 74/ kulÅ«pakapuggala
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• vuttÄ• nusÄ• reneva vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ karonti. evaá¹ƒ
cittavasena puggaliko hoti, vacÄ«bhedavasena saá¹…ghikoâ€™â€™ ti cintÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekacce

``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• , manoseá¹-á¹-hÄ• manomayÄ• .

manasÄ• ce pasannena, bhÄ• sati vÄ• karoti vÄ• .

tato naá¹ƒ sukhamanveti, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ«ti || (Dhp 2) ---

vacanato cittavasena puggaliko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±e ``yathÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• vadanti, tat
(Sp (to Vin II) 325) vacanato vacÄ«bhedavasena saá¹…ghiko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- idaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbe puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ pacchÄ•
pariá¹‡Ä• mitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``saá¹…ghikoâ€™â€™ ti vutte navasu adhammikadÄ• nesu ``pu
saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 660) vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ adhammika
dÄ• nassa paá¹-iggahÄ• pi paribhogÄ• pi adhammikapaá¹-iggahÄ• adhammikaparibhogÄ•
vutte tÄ«su dhammikadÄ• nesu ``puggalassa dinnaá¹ƒ puggalasseva detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt
hoti, tassa \Ne II 55/ paá¹-iggahÄ• pi paribhogÄ• pi dhammikapaá¹-iggahÄ• dhammikaparib
puggalikapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajati. appekacce suttantikÄ• digaá¹‡e pasÄ«ditvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ•
``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. appekacce puggale pasÄ«d
puggalassa denti ``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ete pana gaá¹‡asa
dÄ• nakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-iggÄ• hakasantakÄ• va honti, na dÄ• yakasantakÄ• . te
ekaccesu matesu avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ santako, tesu dharamÄ• nesuyeva \Be II 75/ kassaci den
adatvÄ• sabbesu matesu saá¹…ghiko hoti. vuttÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 3
santakaá¹ƒ hoti avibhattaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lakate itaro sÄ• mÄ«, bahÅ«naá¹ƒ santakepi e
matesu saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

puggalikavihÄ• ropi yadi so paá¹-iggÄ• hakapuggalo attano jÄ«vamÄ• nakÄ• leyeva saddhi
koci vÄ• tassa vissÄ• sena taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahesi, tassa santako hoti. kassaci adatvÄ•
hoti. vuttÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``so jÄ«vamÄ• noyeva sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá
adÄ• si, koci vÄ• vissÄ• saá¹ƒ aggahesi. yassa dinno, yena ca gahito, tasseva hotÄ«â€™â
I 369) ``bhikkhussa, bhikkhave, kÄ• lakate saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ« pattacÄ«vare, apica gilÄ• nu
bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• . anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena ticÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±ca gilÄ• n
yaá¹ƒ tattha lahubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ lahuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena saá¹…gh
tattha garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ garuparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa
avebhaá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 369) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• iminÄ• nayena vinicchayo kÄ• ta

saá¹…ghike pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ ``purimako pacchimako antarÄ• muttako cÄ
vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I
``utukÄ• le ca vassÄ• vÄ• se cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ•
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa attano sabhÄ• vena anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«ya
saá¹…ghena dinnatÄ• ya anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yassa vaseneva vinicchayo hoti. vuá¸• á¸• ha
attano sabhÄ• vena anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• honti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (
``vuá¸• á¸• hataro attano vuá¸• á¸• hatÄ• ya navakatarena na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, gilÄ• no
ti. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikadhammakathikÄ• dayo \Ne II 56/ dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya saá¹…ghena
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• honti. vuttaÃ±hi ``saá¹…gho pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ•
dhammakathikavinayadharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sam
saá¹…ghena dinno, sopi anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 120; Kkh
anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). so evaá¹ƒ veditabbo --- etarahi saá¹…ghikavihÄ•

yathÄ• kammaá¹…gatesu tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re yo bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• hataro, sopi ``ayaá¹ƒ vihÄ
ti vadati. yo tattha byatto paá¹-ibalo, sopi tatheva vadati. yena so vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, sopi ``ma
pasÄ«ditapuggalo Ä• ropetabboâ€™â€™ ti vadati. saá¹…ghopi ``mayameva issarÄ• , tasm
Ä• ropetabboâ€™â€™ ti vadati. evaá¹ƒdvidhÄ• vÄ• tidhÄ• vÄ• catudhÄ• vÄ• bhinnesu
hoti.

tesu vuá¸• á¸• hataro ``na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kenaci pariyÄ• yena vuá¸• á¸• hatarass
paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbanti vadÄ• mi, yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ•
Vin II 316), ``vuá¸• á¸• hataro attano vuá¸• á¸• hatÄ• ya navakatarena na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petab
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin IV) 119 Ä• dayo; Kkh anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá
``ahameva ettha vuá¸• á¸• hataro, mayÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro aÃ±Ã±o natthi, tasmÄ• ahamev
vasitumanucchavikoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä« hoti. byattopi ``bahussutassa saá¹…ghabhÄ• ra
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yasenÄ• sanampÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca (
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, byattena \Be II 77/ bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena dasavassena vÄ•
upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ, nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivacanaÃ±ca (Vin I 76, 82) g
byatto paá¹-ibalo, na mayÄ• aÃ±Ã±o byattataro atthi, tasmÄ• ahameva imassa vihÄ• rassa
saÃ±Ã±Ä«. vihÄ• rakÄ• rakopi ``yena vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, so vihÄ• rasÄ• mikoti vinayapÄ• á¹-
atthi, mayÄ• ca bahuá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ cajitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro kÄ• rito, tasmÄ• mayÄ• pasa
aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä«. saá¹…ghopi ``saá¹…ghiko nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro saá¹…ghassa d
tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivacanaÃ±ca (Vin IV 116, 121, 126, 131), antamaso caturaá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá
paá¹ƒsvÄ• gÄ• rakesu kÄ«á¸·antehi katampi saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ga
tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin II) 321) gahetvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro saá¹…g
saá¹…ghasantako, tasmÄ• amhehi abhirucitapuggalova Ä• ropetabbo, na aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™

tattha vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa vacanepi ``na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divacanaá
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su aggÄ• sanassa vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• rahattÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• n
Ä• gate vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na dhu
``vuá¸• á¸• hataro attano vuá¸• á¸• hatÄ• yaâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divacanaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin IV) 120
anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ senÄ• sane dÄ«yamÄ• ne
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
navakatarena na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. kasmÄ• ? ``attano vuá¸• á¸• hataratÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ senÄ• sanadÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya
tasmÄ• idampi vacanaá¹ƒ upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

byattavacanepi ``bahussutassa saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassaâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divacanaÃ±
bahussutamattena saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rassa issarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho
bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ• saá¹…ghena phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ Ä
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinne so bhikkhu kenaci tamhÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divacanaÃ±ca (Vin I 82) nis
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rassa issarattaá¹ƒ
upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• yakavacanaá¹ƒ pana nÄ• nujÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``yena vihÄ
tyÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa amukhyavohÄ• rattÄ• . yathÄ• hi puthujjanakÄ• le rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su saÃ±
bhÅ«tapubbagatiyÄ• arahÄ• pi ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti, evaá¹ƒ dÄ• nakÄ• lato pubbe tassa vihÄ
dÄ• yako ``vihÄ• rasÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, na issarattÄ• . na hi sakale vinayapiá¹-ake
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ca ``vissajjetvÄ• dinnassa vihÄ• rassa dÄ• yako issaroâ€™â€
vicÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``dÄ• yakasantakavihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho atthi, ``
puggalikoâ€™â€™ icceva atthi, tasmÄ• tassa vacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghassa \Ne II 58/ vacanepi ``saá¹…ghiko nÄ• ma vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ tyÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghasantakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena vicÄ• retabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, saá¹…gho pa
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ•
vicÄ• retabbo vÄ• hoti, samaggena saá¹…ghena duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno
dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbo vÄ• . tesu paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno dull
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakasammutiyÄ• abhÄ• ve sati duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gato bhikkhu p
apariyesitvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikatÄ• dibahaÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• yuttassa bahussutatÄ• diguá
bhikkhuno Ä• misagarukatÄ• divasena saá¹…ghena vihÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo na hoti, tasmÄ• sa
upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, na tÄ• va anujÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

atha tÄ«á¹‡ipi vacanÄ• ni saá¹ƒsandetabbÄ• ni. tattha saá¹…ghassa issarattÄ• saá¹…gho
tumhehi abhirucitoâ€™â€™ ti, pucchitvÄ• ``esoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``kasmÄ• abhirucitoâ€™â
puggalo amhe cÄ«varÄ• dipaccayehi anuggahetÄ• , amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohito, upajjhÄ
saddhivihÄ• riko, antevÄ• siko, samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yako, samÄ• nÄ• cariyako, piyasahÄ• yo,
amhehi abhirucitoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``na ettÄ• vatÄ• dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• ro dÄ• tabb
paá¹-ikkhipitabbo. atha ``eso puggalo sabbehi amhehi vuá¸• á¸• hataro aggÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aggo
arahati, dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• ro pana tassa dÄ• tabboti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi na v
paá¹-ikkhipitabbo. atha ``dhammakathiko, vinayadharo, gaá¹‡avÄ• cakaÄ• cariyoâ€™â€™ t
dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya dinnavihÄ• rassa anucchaviko, etassa dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti anumodit
ce? ``saá¹…gho pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ• dhammakathikavinayadharÄ• dÄ«naá
vÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakkhento dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ
detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati (Sp (to Vin IV) 129; Kkh anupakhajjasikkhÄ• pada

idha \Be II 80/ pana sÄ• dhakapÄ• á¹-he ``bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vijjamÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko na vuttoti? etarahi bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa abhÄ• vÄ• . yadi kesuci vi
sammanneyya, so bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ravihÄ• re nisinno saá¹…ghassa pattacÄ«vararakkhaá

kareyya, tassa bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ sallakkhento saá¹…gho bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa phÄ•
dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya \Ne II 59/ dadeyya, so tassa visuá¹ƒ dhuvavÄ• savihÄ• roti. ettha sÄ•
``dhammakathikavinayadharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• disaddena bahussuto Ä• gatÄ•
mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• moti vuttag
athÄ• pi ``eso puggalo bahussuto uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• ro
saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, ``sÄ• dhu esopi phÄ• sukÄ• vÄ• sassa ara
katvÄ• dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• ro etassapi dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• anumoditabbo
``saá¹…gho pana bahussutassa uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«hi bahÅ«pakÄ• rassa bhÄ• ranitth
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 343) vacana

athÄ• pi ``ayaá¹ƒ puggalo dhammakathiko vinayadharo gaá¹‡avÄ• cakÄ• cariyo saá¹…ghas
visiá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡ayuttoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, ``sÄ• dhu etassapi puggalassa dhuvavÄ• satthÄ•
sallakkhetvÄ• sammannitvÄ• va dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• anumoditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ
pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vÄ• dhammakathikavinayadharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡avÄ
bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ• dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya \Be II 81
detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 120; Kkh anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vacanat

athÄ• pi ``eso puggalo bahussuto saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vadati, ``sÄ• dh
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• anumoditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ vi
``bahussutassa saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yasenÄ• s
parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin V) 495-496) vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tato ``evaá
puggalo antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``antosÄ«
``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu tassa dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. ``bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ti ce? ``na, bhikkhave, nissÄ«me á¹-hita
gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, yo gÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 318) vacanatoti.

atha ``duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gate antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-he asati ekaá¹…gasamannÄ• gato antos
pucchitvÄ• ``atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu etassa dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti san
kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? __ ``bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca sallakkh
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa bahÅ«pakÄ• rataá¹ƒ dhammakathikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 60/ guá¹‡á
sallakkhentoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 119-121) ekekaá¹…g
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho ekaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatopi natthi, bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hov
``Ä• gantvÄ• antosÄ«me á¹-hitassa dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo. kasmÄ• ti ce? ``asamp
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hantesu dÄ• tabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á
379) vacanato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

sace \Be II 82/ pana ekaá¹…gayuttabhÄ• vena vÄ• duvaá¹…gayuttabhÄ• vena vÄ• samÄ•
antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, kassa dÄ• tabboti? vaá¸• á¸• hatarassÄ• ti.

``na ca, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paá¹-ib
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 311) vacanatoti. sace pana antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekaá¹…ga
bhikkhu natthi, sabbeva Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati kassa dÄ• tabboti? yo
Ä• gacchati Ä• gantuko bhikkhu, so ce lajjÄ« hoti pesalo bahussuto sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo, so tehi
aÃ±Ã±attha agamanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• so Ä• vÄ• so dÄ• tabbo.

ayamattho kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabboti ce? ``idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se
viharanti bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• , te na jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ•
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu Ä• gacchati bahussuto Ä• gatÄ• gamo
mÄ• tikÄ• dharo paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« lajjÄ« kukkuccako sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo, tehi, b
bhikkhu saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalÄ• petabbo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo cuá¹‡á¹‡e
dantakaá¹-á¹-hena mukhodakena. no ce saá¹…gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ upalÄ•
cuá¹‡á¹‡ena mattikÄ• ya dantakaá¹-á¹-hena mukhodakena, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€
sammÄ• sambuddhena paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin I) 163) __ ``sa
bhante, Ä• gatattha, idha bhikkhÄ• sulabhÄ• sÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ atthi, vasatha anukkaá¹‡
piyavacanena saá¹…gahetabbo, punappunaá¹ƒ tathÄ• karaá¹‡avasena __anuggahetabbo,
paá¹-ivacanadÄ• panena \Be II 83/ __upalÄ• petabbo_. atha vÄ• catÅ«hi paccayehi saá¹…
anuggahetabbo ca, piyavacanena upalÄ• petabbo, kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhaá¹ƒ Ä• lapitabboti attho,
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti sace sakalopi saá¹…gho na karoti, sabl
idha neva therÄ• , na daharÄ• \Ne II 61/ muccanti, sabbehi vÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, a
anupaá¹-á¹-hahantassa Ä• patti. tena pana mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡asammajjanadant
sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. evampi sati mahÄ• therehi sÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ• taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gant
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantab
bhikkhÅ« upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• atthi, `mayhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• atthi, tumhe appossukkÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pissa saddhiá¹ƒ carÄ• natthi, tasmiá¹ƒyeva pana vihÄ• re eko vÄ• dve
vadanti `mayhaá¹ƒ therassa kattabbaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, avasesÄ• phÄ• su viharantÅ«â€™ ti
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mato antosÄ«mamÄ• gataá¹ƒ
lajjÄ«pesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya dhuvanivÄ• sa
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabboti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

nanu ca ``na, bhikkhave, nissÄ«me á¹-hitassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, yo gÄ• heyy
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 318) bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• nissÄ«mato Ä•
vihÄ• ro dÄ• tabboti? vuccate --- ``nissÄ«me á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ anÄ• dare sÄ• n
nissÄ«me á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbanti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo, na nissÄ«m
bhikkhussa antosÄ«maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassapi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbanti attho, tasmÄ
á¹-hitepi idÄ• ni antosÄ«maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catupaccayabhÄ• go lab
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 84/ (Sp (to Vin I) 379) ``asukavihÄ• re kira bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
yojanantarikavihÄ• ratopi bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ

dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti. antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hesu pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ asakkontesu yat
atthi, so Ä• vÄ• so gantabbo hoti. antovassepi pÄ• timokkhuddesakena vinÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vas
pÄ• timokkhuddesako atthi, tattha gantvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bahisÄ«mato Ä
lajjÄ«pesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhikkhu saá¹…gahetabbo hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhaga

``idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ
te na jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokk
bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• hetabbo `gacch
vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ la
no ce labhetha, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi sabbeheva yattha jÄ• nanti \Ne II 62/ uposathaá
uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• , so Ä• vÄ• so g
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. idha pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se sambahulÄ• bh
bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• , te na jÄ• nanti uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• timokkha
vÄ• . tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sajjukaá¹ƒ pÄ• heta
saá¹ƒkhittena vÄ• vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ \Be II 85/ pÄ• hetabb
saá¹ƒkhittena vÄ• vitthÄ• rena vÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™
iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, na, bhikkhave, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vas
vaseyyuá¹ƒ ce, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• tiâ€™â€™ (Vin I 163).

evaá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mato Ä• gatassapi saá¹…ghassa upakÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkontassa visiá
dÄ• tabbabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o na hoti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vaá
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sandiá¹-á¹-hasambhatto na hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• na paá¹-ikkhipit
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vuttabahÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• dibhÄ• voyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• mag
samÄ• nagaá¹‡o hoti. tathÄ• hi ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ•
tividhaukkhepanÄ«yakammakatÄ• naá¹ƒ kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• nampi osÄ• raá¹‡
saá¹ƒvÄ• so bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. alajjiá¹ƒ pana bahussutampi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
alajjÄ«parisaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti, lajjÄ«parisaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti. bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pan
nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakakalahakÄ• rakameva sakalasaá¹
nikkaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ labhati. so hi pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• saá¹…ghampi bhindeyya. alajjÄ«Ä•
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoyeva nikkaá¸• á¸• hitabbÄ• , sakalasaá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mato nikkaá¸• á¸•
ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 128) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• pacÄ• yanÄ• disÄ• maggirasarahitaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gapuggalampi saá¹…gahaá
``evarÅ«pena hi visabhÄ• gapuggalena ekavihÄ• re vÄ• ekapariveá¹‡e vÄ• vasantena atth
sabbatthevassa nivÄ• so vÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 122), tasmÄ• Ä• vÄ• siko vÄ•
vÄ• , sagaá¹‡o vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±agaá¹‡o \Be II 86/ vÄ• , bahussutasÄ«lavantabhÅ«to bhikkh
vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``bahussutaá¹ƒ dhammadharaá¹ƒ, sappaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

nekkhaá¹ƒ jambonadasseva, ko taá¹ƒ nanditumarahati.

devÄ• pi naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, brahmunÄ• pi pasaá¹ƒsitoâ€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 6) ---

ayaá¹ƒ antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hena saá¹…ghena bahÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• saá¹…
saá¹…ghabhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ

yadÄ• pana saá¹…ghatthero jarÄ• dubbalatÄ• ya vÄ• rogapÄ«á¸·itatÄ• ya vÄ• vivekajjhÄ•
apariharitukÄ• mo aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tukÄ• mo, attano accayena vÄ• kalahavivÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• v
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tetukÄ• mo hoti, tadÄ• na attano issaravatÄ• ya dÄ• ta
saá¹…ghiko, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ•
bahÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yuttapuggalo vicinÄ• petabbo. tato saá¹…gho catt
anupagantvÄ• bhagavato ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ lajjÄ«pesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mab
``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu imassa vihÄ• rassa anucchavikoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• roceti. mahÄ• therassapi ta
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce ruccati, attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raaá¹…gaviyuttaá¹ƒ puggala
evaá¹ƒ sante saá¹…gho chandÄ• diagatiá¹ƒ na gacchati, puggalova gacchati, tasmÄ• saá¹
vihÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo.

sace pana saá¹…gho yaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡aviyuttassa bhik
puggalo \Be II 87/ pana bhagavato ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raaá¹…gayuttabh
dÄ• tukÄ• mo, tadÄ• puggalopi saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannoyevÄ• ti katvÄ• dhammakammakÄ
vihÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo, na saá¹…ghÄ• numatiyÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (
``sace saá¹…gho kiÃ±ci labhitvÄ• Ä• misagarukatÄ• ya na nivÄ• reti, eko bhikkhu nivÄ• ret
saá¹…ghikesu hi kammesu yo dhammakammaá¹ƒ karoti, sova issaroâ€™â€™ ti. vuttaÃ±hi

``chandÄ• \Ne II 64/ dosÄ• bhayÄ• mohÄ• .

yo dhammaá¹ƒ ativattati.

nihÄ«yati tassa yaso.

kÄ• á¸·apakkheva candimÄ• ||

``chandÄ• dosÄ• bhayÄ• mohÄ• .

yo dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati.

Ä• pÅ«rati tassa yaso.

sukkapakkheva candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (DN III 246; AN a IV 17-18; pÄ• ri0 382, 386).

yadÄ• pana theropi kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• yathÄ• kammaá¹…gato, saá¹…ghopi na kassaci vicÄ• saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re abhikkhuke suÃ±Ã±e vattamÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ dese yena kenaci sÄ• sana Ä• cariyena antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ samussÄ• hetabbÄ• ``mÄ• tumhe Ä antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakesu bhikkhÅ«su bahÅ«pakÄ• ratÄ• diyuttaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ vicinatha, vic puggalassa samaggena saá¹…ghena dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ« antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakesu bhikkhÅ«su alattha, atha bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakesu bhikkhÅ«su vicin bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakesu bhikkhÅ«su vicinitvÄ• yathÄ• vuttaaá¹…gayuttapuggale labbhamÄ antosÄ«maá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• \Be II 88/ antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakassa saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• sammannitvÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• detha. evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• hi tumhe Ä• yasm appicchakathÄ• -santosakathÄ• -sallekhakathÄ• -pavivittakathÄ• vÄ«riyÄ• rambhakathÄ• -s ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• -vimuttikathÄ• -vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tadasakathÄ• va upanissÄ• ya assutapubbaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡issatha, sutapubbaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pariyod vinodissatha, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karissatha, cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dessatha. yassa lajjino pesalass sikkhÄ• kÄ• massa bhikkhuno bhikkhaá¹ƒ anusikkhamÄ• nÄ• saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hissan sutena vaá¸• á¸• hissanti, cÄ• gena vaá¸• á¸• hissanti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¸• á¸• hissantÄ«â€ visuddhimagge (Vism I 14) ``katamo upanissayagocaro dasakathÄ• vatthuguá¹‡asamannÄ• nissÄ• ya assutaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, sutaá¹ƒ pariyodapeti, kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ uju cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti. yassa vÄ• anusikkhamÄ• no saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, sÄ«lena vaá¸• \Ne II 65/, cÄ• gena vaá¸• á¸• hati, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati upanissayag samussÄ• hetvÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…gheneva dhuvavÄ

evaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanassa, vaá¸• á¸• hikÄ• mo supesalo.

akÄ• si paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhikkhu, suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• vÄ• sanicchayanti ||

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

vihÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro.

29. kathinatthÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ•

<226> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 89/ catupaccayabhÄ• janavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni kathinavinic

``kathinanti ettha panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __kathina_nti katamaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ? sam
paramatthato kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma eko dhammo atthi, purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• bhikkhÅ«, anÅ
cÄ«varamÄ• so, dhammena samena uppannacÄ«varantiÄ• dÄ«su yesu nÄ• marÅ«pesu sa
nÄ• marÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hasamavÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ samÅ«hapaÃ±Ã±attim
kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabboti? ``tesaÃ±Ã±eva dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho samavÄ• yo nÄ• maá¹ƒ
nirutti byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ abhilÄ• po, yadidaá¹ƒ kathinaâ€™â€™ nti parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin
__ ``tesaÃ±Ã±eva dhammÄ• na_nti yesu rÅ«pÄ• didhammesu sati kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti,
missÄ«bhÄ• vo. __nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• makamma_ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana `kathinaâ€™ nti idaá¹ƒ bah
paramatthato eko dhammo atthÄ«ti dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin
``yesu rÅ«pÄ• didhammesÅ«_ti purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• bhikkhÅ«, paÃ±cahi anÅ«no saá¹.
samena samuppannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti evamÄ• dÄ«su yesu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammesu. __satÄ
saá¹ƒsaggatÄ• samÅ«hapaÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha na paramatthato eko dhammo atthÅ
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 parivÄ• ra II 412) Ä• gatattÄ• ca jÄ• nitabboti.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena \Ne II 66/ kathinanti? thiraá¹-á¹-hena. kasmÄ• thiranti?
anÄ• mantacÄ• raasamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• ragaá¹‡abhojanayÄ• vadatthacÄ«varayocatatthacÄ«v
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya. vuttaÃ±hi sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹-
``paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya thiranti atthoâ€™â€™ ti, tathÄ• vimativi
á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 306) vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca \Be II 90/ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306
kathinanti? saá¹…gaá¹‡hanaá¹-á¹-hena. kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti? paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒs
adatvÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti saá¹…khipitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hi vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• y
á¹-Ä«0 kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ adat
kathinaâ€™â€™ nti.

kathina-saddo kÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• kena paccayena sijjhatÄ«ti? á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• dhÄ• tupa
anipphannapÄ• á¹-ipadikavaseneva vaá¹‡á¹‡enti, tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ saddo ruá¸·hÄ«suddhanÄ
anipphannapÄ• á¹-ipadikasaddoti vuccati. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? tÄ«supi vinayaá¹-
mahÄ• vagga III 306; vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 306; Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306; kaá¹…khÄ
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``thiranti atthoâ€™â€™ icceva vaá¹‡á¹‡itattÄ• . paÃ±cÄ
antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• yÄ• ti pana thiratÄ• cassa hetupadameva. atha vÄ• kathina-sad
inapaccayena sijjhati. kathaá¹ƒ? katha saá¹…gahaá¹‡etimassa laddhadhÄ• tusaÃ±Ã±Ä• dis
aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti atthe ``ina sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti yog
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ca-saddena vÄ• inapaccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• parakkharaá¹ƒ netvÄ• kathin
kate rÅ«paá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``saá¹…gaá¹‡hanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«á¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atha vÄ• kaá¹-ha k
inapaccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sijjhati. ayamattho ``kaá¹-ha kicchajÄ«vane, muddhajadutiyanto dhÄ
abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

bahÅ« pana paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• ``kathina-saddo muddhajad
dantajoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti ceva likhanti ca, na panevaá¹ƒ ekantato vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ?
abhidhÄ• nappadÄ«pikÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·apariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ guá¹‡asaddabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• sanavohÄ• rato nÄ• masaddabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``paÃ±ca
anekesu pana pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dipotthakesu jinasÄ• sanavohÄ• rato nÄ• masaddab
dantajoyeva yebhuyyena paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati \Ne II 67/, teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena abhidhÄ• nappa
vaá¹‡á¹‡avipariyÄ• ye kathinantipi vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• kattha silÄ• ghÄ• yanti dhÄ• tuto inap
sasaá¹ƒyogatthakÄ• raá¹ƒ nisaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sijjhati. ayamattho silÄ• ghÄ• disuttassa
katthaneâ€™â€™ ti vacanato, saddanÄ«tiyaÃ±ca ``katthanaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanaâ€™â€™ nti v
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. idaÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ ``idaÃ±hi kathinavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhappasatthaâ€™â
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena (Sp (to Vin I) 306) sameti. Ä• cariyÄ• pana ``kaá¹-hadhÄ• tu ina
vikappetvÄ• ``kaá¹-ha samatthaneâ€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, taá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• su (Sp-á¹- m
vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 306; Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306; kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0 kathinas
``thiranti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• ``paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asam
hetumeva atthabhÄ• vena gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana thirabhÄ• vassa hetuyeva.

kathaá¹ƒ viggaho kÄ• tabboti? ayaá¹ƒ kathina-saddo catÅ«su padesu nÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ, paÃ±
suddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ, catÅ«su suddhanÄ• mesu ruá¸·hÄ«suddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su pÄ• á¹-ip
anipphannapÄ• á¹-ipadikasaddao, tasmÄ• viggaho na kÄ• tabbo. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``ruá¸·hÄ«khyÄ• taá¹ƒ nipÄ• taÃ±cu-pasaggÄ• lapanaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

sabbanÄ• mikametesu, na kato viggaho chasÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayamattho ``kathinanti ... pe ... thiranti atthoâ€™â€™ ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• su (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga II
á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 306; Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306; kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0 kathinasikkh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atha vÄ• paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ \Be II 92/ adatvÄ• katha
__kathinaá¹ƒ, _ ayaá¹ƒ vacanattho yathÄ• vuttavinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• pÄ• á¹-havasena (ka
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atha vÄ• kaá¹-hati kicchena jÄ«vatÄ«ti
esoti kathino, thirabhÄ• vo, so etassa atthÄ«ti __kathinaá¹ƒ, _ paÃ±Ã±attijÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-ha-kÄ
katvÄ• kathinanti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ nayo ``kaá¹-ha kicchajÄ«vaneâ€™â€™ ti dhÄ• tvatthasa
``paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya thiranti atthoâ€™â€™ ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacan
306; vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 306; Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306; kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 kathina
sametÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. atha vÄ• kathÄ«yate \Ne II 68/ silÄ• ghate pasaá¹ƒsÄ«yate budd
__kathinaá¹ƒ, _ ayaá¹ƒ nayo ``kattha silÄ• ghÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti dhÄ• tvatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a
kathinavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhappasatthaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 306) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• va
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

ettha pana saá¹…kheparucittÄ• Ä• cariyassa saddalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avicÄ• retvÄ• atthamev
vissajjetuá¹ƒ __ ``kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ ke labhanti, ke na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
labhantÄ«_ti ke sÄ• dhentÄ«ti attho. __paÃ±ca janÄ• labhantÄ«_ti paÃ±ca janÄ• sÄ• dher
dÄ• yakÄ• pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ro honti, eko paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti. ``tatra, bhikkhave, yv
bhikkhusaá¹…gho á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i kammÄ• ni upasampadaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ abbhÄ
campeyyakkhandhake (Vin I 388) vuttattÄ• na paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
pavÄ• ritÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vassacchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vassaá¹ƒvutthabhÄ• vasandassanatthaá¹ƒ
apavÄ• ritÄ• nampi vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rasambhavato. teneva ``appavÄ• ritÄ•
``chinnavassÄ• vÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• vÄ• na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettakameva
vihÄ• re vutthavassÄ• pi_ \Be II 93/__ na_ __labhantÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±asmiá
imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«ti attho. __sabbe_ti chinnavassÄ• dayo,
saá¹…gahitÄ• . __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa_nti kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ atthatacÄ«varaá
nÄ• ma hoti, avasesÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni vÄ• sÄ• á¹-akÄ• vÄ• kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yeva nÄ•
``avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse balavavatthÄ• ni vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«
226) __itaresa_nti purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__so ce pacchimikÄ• ya upasampajjati, gaá¹‡apÅ«rako ceva hoti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca labhat
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti. so hi purimikÄ• ya vassÅ
labhati, pacchimikÄ• ya pana upasampajjitattÄ• gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hotÄ«ti. __sace purimikÄ•
kathinatthÄ• rakusalÄ• na hontÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hadhammakovido bhikkhu, kathinatth
vinayavinicchaye (vi0 vi0 2704) Ä• gatattÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ce aá¹-á¹-hadhammakusalo, sayameva
aÃ±Ã±e aá¹-á¹-hadhammakusale pariyesitvÄ• netabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attha
dasseti. __kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• petvÄ• _ti sakÄ• ritavacanena tehi bÄ• hirato Ä• gatatthereh
attharitabbaá¹ƒ, sabbapubbakiccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• te \Ne II 69/ purimikÄ• ya vass
antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-habhikkhÅ«yeva attharÄ• petabbÄ• ti dasseti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±o kathin
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti Ä• pajjati, na panevaá¹ƒ yujjati. vakkhati hi ``Ä• nisaá¹ƒso pana
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __dÄ• naÃ±ca bhuÃ±jitvÄ• _ti khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ anna
hi te vatthudÄ• naá¹ƒ labhanti.

__kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 94/ __demÄ• ti dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``saá¹…ghassa
demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppan
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sameti. atha ca pana pubbe kataparicayattÄ• ``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™
pÄ• kaá¹-anti katvÄ• avuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. ettheke Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti ``saá¹…ghassÄ• ti avut
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatrevaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ ``na kÄ• le dinnaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá
ti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``yaÃ±ca kÄ• lepi saá¹…ghassa vÄ• idaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«va
idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh akÄ• lacivarasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) Ä• gatattÄ• pug
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• parammukhÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• sammukhÄ• pi pÄ• damÅ«le á

hoti, na saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 379) __ ``pugg
`imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• dam
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ puggalik
saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ hoti vÄ• na hoti vÄ• ti? so puggalo attano saddhivihÄ• rikaa
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa sahadhammikasaá¹…ghassa vÄ• bhÄ• jetukÄ• mo bhÄ• je
``bhÄ• jetÅ«â€™â€™ ti na kenaci vacanÄ«yo. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``na hi pugga
kenaci bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• su Ä• gamanato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atheke
``kathinassa ekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…ghoti (Vin V 408) vuttattÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnep
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ `sÄ«mÄ• ya dammi, senÄ• sanassa dammÄ«â€™ ti vutte
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti, yathÄ• ca `kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ ti vutte saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ h

tatrevaá¹ƒ \Be II 95/ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kathinassa ekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™
kathinassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ kathinassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. yathÄ• hi mÅ«le vijjamÄ• ne rukkh
avijjamÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ rukkhassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, patiá¹-á¹-haá¹
saá¹…ghe vijjamÄ• ne \Ne II 70/ kathinaá¹ƒ hoti, no avijjamÄ• ne, tasmÄ• saá¹…gho kathi
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe vijjamÄ• ne kathinaá¹ƒ hoti? sabbantimena
catuvaggabhÅ«tena saá¹…ghena atthÄ• rÄ• rahassa bhikkhuno Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ
tena cÄ«varena atthataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, no adinne, tasmÄ• catuvaggasaá¹…gh
sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ ``kathinaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, tas
paricchinne vihÄ• re eko vÄ• dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharanti, tattha ka
aÃ±Ã±ato pariyesitvÄ• catuvaggasaá¹…gho eko paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ labhati, nÄ• sati, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe vijjamÄ• neyeva kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ•
avijjamÄ• ne, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa kathinassa mÅ«labhÅ«tataá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tataá¹ƒ
mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kathinaâ€™â€™ nti vutte saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒyeva h
adhippÄ• yo etasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-he na labbhati. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ ``kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa ekaá¹ƒ
ti (Vin II 219) ettha apalokanakammaÃ±attikammaÃ±attidutiyakammaÃ±atticatutthakammas
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catuvaggÄ• dike saá¹…ghe vijjamÄ• neyeva hoti, no avijjamÄ• ne, ta
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«labhÅ«tataá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kiccÄ• dhik
saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

yadipi \Be II 96/ vuttaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• `sÄ«mÄ• ya dammi, senÄ• sanassa dammÄ«â€™ tiÄ• d
saá¹…ghÄ• yattameva hoti, tathÄ• `kathina dammÄ«â€™ ti vutte puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa dinne
saá¹…ghikameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tathÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- ``sÄ«m
dammÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su sÄ«mÄ• ca senÄ• sanaÃ±ca dÄ• napaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• na h
senÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hassa ca saá¹…ghassa Ä• yattaá¹ƒ hoti, puggalo pana dÄ• napaá¹-iggÄ•
kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti parammukhÄ• vÄ• ta
á¹-hapetvÄ• sammukhÄ• vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• yattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasantakaá
apariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, navasu adhammikad

cÄ«varassa paá¹-iggahopi navasu adhammikapaá¹-iggahesu eko bhaveyya, tassa cÄ«varas
adhammikaparibhogesu eko bhaveyya. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? __nava adhammikÄ
pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, ce
aÃ±Ã±acetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, puggalassa pari
\Ne II 71/ vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• meti, ``nava adhammikÄ• parib
parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca (Vin V 329) __ ``nava paá¹-iggahaparibhogÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒyeva dÄ•
paribhogÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin V) 329) oloketvÄ•

athÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- dÄ• yako saá¹…ghattherassa vÄ• ganthadhutaá¹…gavasena ab
bhattuddesakassa vÄ• pahiá¹‡ati ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhattaggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkh
Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sacepi Ã±Ä• tiupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi pesitaá¹ƒ \Be II 97/ hoti, ime ta
labhanti. Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• yeva mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghato aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« uddisÄ• petvÄ• at
kasmÄ• ? bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa hi ete bhikkhÅ« nissÄ• ya lÄ• bho uppajjatÄ«ti. ganthadhut
anabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to Ä• vÄ• sikabhikkhu pucchituá¹ƒ labhati, tasmÄ• tena ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato
jÄ• nÄ• mi, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ• dÄ
paá¹-ipajjitabbanti (Sp (to Vin II) 325), Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu ``saá¹…ghassa lÄ• bho pugga
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya ``saá¹…ghassa lÄ• bho puggalaá¹ƒ nissÄ•
pattalÄ• bho saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• dento saá¹…ghÄ• yatto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä

imasmimpi vacane evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- tasmiá¹ƒ tu nimantane na puggala
sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ nimanteti. tattha tu ``saá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-h
vuttattÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, udÄ• hu ye jÄ• nÄ• mi, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacch
anabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• to puggalo pucchituá¹ƒ labhati. saá¹…ghattherassa pana saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pari
``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akÄ
ganthadhutaá¹…gavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tapuggalopi saá¹…ghassa puÃ±Ã±anissitattÄ• ``aá
vutte saá¹…ghatoyeva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, bhattuddesakassapi devasikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasseva bhatt
``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akÄ
``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti saha saá¹…ghena nimantitattÄ•
na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``tvaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti puggalasseva nim
\Be II 98/ gahetvÄ• Ä• gantabbatoti. evaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ•
puggalassa nimantitattÄ• saá¹…gho gahetabbo hoti, na ``tumhe Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ t
tasmÄ• ``puggalassa lÄ• bho saá¹…ghÄ• yattoâ€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ \Ne II 72/, a
pakaraá¹‡esupi ``puggalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa lÄ• bho uppajjatiâ€™â€™ icceva vutt
saá¹…ghÄ• yattoâ€™â€™ ti. cÄ«varalÄ• bhakhettabhÅ«tÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hasu mÄ• tikÄ• su ca
ca visuá¹ƒ, ``puggalassa detÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca visuá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __puggalassa detÄ«_ti ``i
itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ• detÄ«ti.

idÄ• ni pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• yo vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anÄ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentÄ• pi ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa therassa dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatv
sÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dadantÄ• pi pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• h
dadanti ``imaá¹ƒ, bhante, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tumhe uddissa ettakaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ pariccajitvÄ• kata
hatthakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tumhe nivÄ• satha pÄ• rupatha paribhuÃ
vadanti, tassa puggalassa paribhogakaraá¹‡ameva icchanti, na saá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ. ke
kathenti. evaá¹ƒ puggalameva uddissa dinnacÄ«varassa saá¹…ghena Ä• yattakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
`idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vadati,
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 379) Ä• gamanato evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dente pana Ä•
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, anantevÄ• sikassa pana na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``uddesaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gato
tassapi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gamanato \Be II 99/ bahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-hassa dhamma
``tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ nibaddhacÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dammÄ«ti vutte uddesantevÄ• sikÄ• n
uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• vicarantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€
Ä• gamanato evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dente dhammantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vattapaá¹-ipattikÄ• rakÄ• na
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. evaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• nurÅ«pameva dÄ• nassa pavattanato ``ya
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 325) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• vadanti.

evaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni dÄ• yakÄ• yebhuyyena puggalasseva denti, satesu sahassesu ekoyeva paá
saá¹…ghassa dadeyya, puggalikacÄ«varaÃ±ca saá¹…ghikabhavanatthÄ• ya akariyamÄ• na
ca arahaá¹ƒ hoti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? Ã±attikammavÄ• cÄ• virodhato. kathaá¹ƒ v
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti kathina
saá¹…ghikabhÄ• vo vutto, idÄ• ni pana taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``puggalassa dinnaá¹ƒ puggalikaâ
vacanatthÄ• nurÅ«pato puggalikaá¹ƒ hoti, evampi virodho. ``saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ kathinadussa
bhikkhuno dadeyya kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuâ€™â€™ nti ettha ca saá¹…ghoti dhÄ• tuyÄ• kattÄ
sampadÄ• naá¹ƒ, idha pana saá¹…ghassa tasmiá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«vare anissarabhÄ• vato saá
paá¹-iggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato sampadÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti, evampi virodho. dÄ• yakena
pariccattattÄ• saá¹…ghikabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le saá¹…gho kathina
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gatassa bhikkhuno deti, tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• c
``Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti voharanti, taÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``Ã±attiladdhacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹
``Ã±attiladdhadÄ• yakoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 100/, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghikacÄ«varameva Ã±attiladd
puggalikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. Ã±attiladdhakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ puggalika
atthÄ• rakapuggalassa cÄ«varabhÄ• vatoti.

athÄ• pi vadanti ``dinnanti pÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca `sÄ• dhentÄ«â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca `Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa
pÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca upanidhÄ• ya ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatthÄ• yamÄ• cariyÄ•
idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha dÄ• -dhÄ• tuyÄ• saá¹…ghenÄ• ti kattÄ• , idanti kam
kathinacÄ«varassa saá¹…ghikattÄ• saá¹…ghena dinnaá¹ƒ hoti, tena viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``kathin
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __ ``kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhantÄ«_ti ettha __ke labhantÄ«_ti ke

paÃ±ca janÄ• sÄ• dhentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306)
janÄ• _ti saá¹…gho vutto, iminÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``kathinanti vutte saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€
__Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti ettha ca saá¹…ghikattÄ• sabbe sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakabhikkhÅ«
iminÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``kathinanti vutte saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tatrÄ• pyevaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- pubbedÄ• yakÄ• cattÄ• ropi paccaye yebhu
tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa catupaccayabhÄ• janakathÄ• ativitthÄ• rÄ• hoti. appakato pana pu
saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena atthÄ• rakassa puggalassa dinnaá
__sÄ• dhentÄ«_ti ca kathinadussassa dÄ• yakÄ• cattÄ• ro, paá¹-iggÄ• hako ekoti paÃ±ca
sÄ• dhentÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti idaÃ±ca atthÄ• rakassa ca anumod
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsalÄ• bhameva vuttaá¹ƒ, na etehi pÄ• á¹-hehi ``kathinaâ€™â€™ nti vutte saá¹…g
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. saá¹…ghassa uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena att
dinnabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? ``idaá¹ƒ \Be II 101/ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá
imaá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno deti kathinaá¹ƒ attharituâ€™â€™ nti vu
pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca (Vin I 307) ``saá¹…gho ajja kathinadussaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• punadivase c
nicayasannidhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca disvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
cÄ«varameva dÄ• nakiriyÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho kattÄ• , puggalo sampadÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-hameva upanidhÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ sante puggalassa dinnaá¹ƒ puggalikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ
so paá¹-iggÄ• hakapuggalo dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vadati ``upÄ• saka dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalataraá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa dehi, saá¹…ghassa datvÄ• puna
bhikkhuno kammavÄ• cÄ• ya datvÄ• tena puggalena yathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ atthateyeva kathina
datvÄ• puggalena sÄ• maá¹ƒyeva atthate, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti uyyoje
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti kathinatthÄ• rÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. yadi pana dÄ• yako appass
bhante, kiÃ±ci jÄ• nÄ• mi, imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kameva dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhat
puggalikavaseneva sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tena puggalena taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa din

yadi evaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡eneva samaá¹‡assa dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rÄ• ra
bhaveyya. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 306) ``kathinaá¹ƒ kena dinna
kenaci devena vÄ• manussena vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atar
ti. atha kasmÄ• paramparabhÅ«tehi Ä• cariyehi Ã±attiladdhacÄ«varato avasesÄ• ni cÄ«var
bhÄ• jetvÄ• eva paribhuÃ±jitÄ• nÄ«ti? vuccate --- ekacce bhikkhÅ« Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• g
102/ paá¹-ipajjanti, keci bahÅ«naá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugativasena paá¹-ipajjan
keci therÄ• aruccantÄ• pi paveá¹‡ibhedabhayena paá¹-ipajjanti, apare rucivasena atthaÃ±c
pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, pakaraá¹‡amevÄ• nugatabhikkhÅ« pana yathÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä
saá¹…ghikaÃ±ca puggalikaÃ±ca amissaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , kÄ• lacÄ«varaÃ±ca akÄ• lacÄ«varaÃ±
bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge (Vin IV 738) ``thÅ«lanandÄ• bhikkhunÄ« akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ `kÄ• lac

adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pessati, atha bhagavÄ• nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• lajjÄ«pesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhÅ«tena bhikkhunÄ• aneka-pÄ
75/ pakaraá¹‡e oloketvÄ• saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• pakaraá¹‡amevÄ• nugantabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±esa
saddahitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca anugantabbaá¹ƒ. bhagavato hi dharamÄ• nakÄ• le vÄ• tato pacchÄ
yebhuyyena cattÄ• ro paccaye saá¹…ghasseva denti, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanassa s
bÄ• hullato pubbÄ• cariyÄ• saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• jetvÄ• eva paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu.

idÄ• ni pana dÄ• yakÄ• yebhuyyena cattÄ• ro paccaye puggalasseva denti, tasmÄ• senÄ•
puggalikameva bahulaá¹ƒ hoti, cÄ«varampi puggalikameva bahulaá¹ƒ. daliddÄ• pi suttakant
``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kathinakÄ• le itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cint
sabbakiccÄ• ni karonti, mahaddhanÄ• ca sÄ• á¹-akassa kÄ«á¹‡itakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya t
karonti, dÄ• nakÄ• le ca ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti puttadÄ• s
vÄ• gantvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhussa pÄ• damÅ«le vÄ• hatthe vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• ``im
II 103/ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• cintetvÄ• vÄ• denti, satesu vÄ• sahassesu vÄ• e
``puggalassa dinnadÄ• nato saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• ``im
saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• cintetvÄ• vÄ• deti, tassa sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä•
dÄ• yako puggalassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, puggalo pana tassa mahapphalabhÄ• vamicchante
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• -vibhaá¹…gasuttÄ• didhammadesanÄ• ya (MN III 376 Ä• dayo) puggalikadÄ• n
mahapphalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ tava cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dehÄ«â€™
vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™
deti, evampi sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• hoti.

yadi pana bhikkhunÄ• uyyojitopi duppaÃ±Ã±o dÄ• yako tassa vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• pug
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• puggalagatÄ• hoti. atha pana so puggalo sayaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• puna sa
evampi taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikavasena bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. ya
puggalasseva deti, puggalopi sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• na pariccajati, evaá¹ƒ sante taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
hoti, na kathinakÄ• lamattena vÄ• kathinavacanamattena vÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. idÄ• ni
puggalikacÄ«varaá¹ƒyeva bahulaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• paveá¹‡iá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu \Ne II 76/. yadi mukhyato saá¹…
saá¹…ghena dinnato paraá¹ƒ ekasÅ«cimattampi puggalo adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na labhey

ekacce therÄ• saá¹…ghikanti pana vadanti, bhÄ• janakÄ• le pana issaravatÄ• ya yathÄ• ru
bhikkhÅ« mukhyasaá¹…ghikanti \Be II 104/ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• abhÄ• jetukÄ• mampi pugga
bhÄ• jÄ• penti, tassa puggalassa mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• upÄ• sakÄ• dayo ``amhÄ• ka
Ã±Ä• takabhikkhussa dema, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kulÅ«pakassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti, aÃ±Ã±epi sad
``itthannÄ• massa puggalassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vicÄ• retvÄ• parammukhÄ• pi ``imaá¹ƒ c
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• sammukhÄ• pi pÄ• damÅ«le vÄ• hatthe vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• den
puggalikaá¹ƒ hoti, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• avuttattÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• yattaá¹ƒ na hoti, ``kat

ti vÄ• ``kathinaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kathinacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pubb
mukhyakathinabhÅ«tassa saá¹…ghikacÄ«varassa kÄ• le dinnattÄ• tadupacÄ• rato vohÄ• r
``uposathikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ cuddasasu saá¹…ghikabhattesu antogadhaá¹ƒ
samÄ• dinnauposathÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbabhattabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghass
salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ viya á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, iti saá¹…ghassa dinnattÄ• saá¹…ghik
dÄ• yakÄ• attano attano kulÅ«pakassa vÄ• Ã±Ä• tibhikkhussa vÄ• uposathadivasesu bha
saá¹…ghassa adinnattÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ na hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi uposathadivase dinnattÄ•
pavattauposathabhattaá¹ƒ viya tadupacÄ• rena ``uposathabhattaâ€™â€™ nti voharÄ«yati,
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le yebhuyyena puggalasseva dinnattÄ• puggalikabhÅ«taá¹ƒ cÄ«vara
Ã±attikammavÄ• cÄ• rahaá¹ƒ na hoti, saá¹…ghikameva Ã±attikammavÄ• cÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hoti,
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itena puggalena ``upÄ• sakÄ• saá
dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niyojetvÄ• dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ v
saá¹…ghassa pariccajitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pariccajitattÄ• saá¹…ghikabhÅ«taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
\Be II 105/ hoti paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsanipphÄ• dakaÃ±ca. evaá¹ƒ niyojanaÃ±ca ``saá¹…ghe go
dinne ahaÃ±ceva pÅ«jito bhavissÄ• mi saá¹…gho cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 376) bhagavatÄ•
hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__parikammaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 77/ __karontÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ
pucchitattÄ• doso natthÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, apucchite pana evaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
__khalimakkhitasÄ• á¹-ako_ti ahatavatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __suá¹-á¹-hu dhovitvÄ•
sapubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. dhovanasibbanarajanakappakaraá¹‡ena hi vicÄ•
dassitÄ• niyeva honti, atthÄ• radassanena paccuddhÄ• raadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nipi dasseti. __
cÄ«varakammupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjetvÄ• bahÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhi_nti idaá¹ƒ pana sibba
upakaraá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ. __tadahevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana karaá¹‡asannidhimocanatthaá¹ƒ vu
hatthato sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ laddhadivaseyeva saá¹…ghena atthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno dÄ• tabba
nicayasannidhi hoti. atthÄ• rakenapi saá¹…ghato laddhadivaseyeva kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabba
karaá¹‡asannidhi hoti.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca bahÅ«ni Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavatthÄ• ni detÄ«_ti iminÄ• attharitabbasÄ• á¹-akoye
tato aÃ±Ã±e sÄ• á¹-akÄ• bahavopi kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yeva nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. etena ca
vatthÄ• niyeva vuttÄ• ni na agghoti dÄ«peti. yadi aggho vutto siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati ``bahvÄ• n
kathinavatthÄ• ni detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• ``bahÅ«ni kathinÄ• n
detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tena Ã±Ä• yati ``na aggho vuttoâ€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• bahvÄ• nisa
gahetabbo, atha kho vatthavaseneva gahetabboti. __itaro_ti aÃ±Ã±o dÄ• yako. __tathÄ• _
ovaditvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo_ti ``upÄ• saka dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lat
hoti mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• ro pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• ratthÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• an

Ã±attiladdhampi aladdhampi mahapphalamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``upÄ• saka ayampi dÄ• y
saá¹…ghasseva desi, bhagavatÄ• ca ---

`yo sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lavantesu dadÄ• ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

dhammena laddhaá¹ƒ supasannacitto.

abhisaddahaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ ve dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaphalanti brÅ«mÄ«â€™ ti || (MN III 382) ---

vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mahapphalamevÄ• â€™â€™
saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo.

yassa \Ne II 78/ saá¹…gho kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti, tena bhikkhunÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabb
jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo hoti bhikkhu, tassa dÄ• tabbanti sambandho. imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne idÄ• ni

``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ã±atti ca anusÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

kappabindu paccuddhÄ• ro, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattharÄ• ni ca.

niyojanÄ• numodÄ• ca, iccayaá¹ƒ kathine vidhÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«v
sappÄ• yapucchanaÃ±ca karonti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. kasmÄ• ti ce? ``aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…
puggalo bhabbo kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ ... pe ... pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccuddhÄ• r
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, atthÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, palibodhaá¹ƒ j
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca (Vin V 409),

``aá¹-á¹-hadhammavido \Be II 107/ bhikkhu, kathinatthÄ• ramarahati.

pubbapaccuddhÄ• rÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• -natthÄ• ro mÄ• tikÄ• ti ca.

palibodho ca uddhÄ• ro, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• panaá¹-á¹-himeâ€™â€™ ti || (vi0 vi0 2704, 2706) --

vinayavinicchayappakaraá¹‡e ca Ä• gatesu aá¹-á¹-hasu aá¹…gesu anÄ• gatattÄ• ca ``pubb
dhammehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ dhovanena vicÄ• raá¹‡ena chedanena bandhanena sibbanena
ti parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca (Vin V 408),

``dhovanaÃ±ca vicÄ• ro ca, chedanaá¹ƒ bandhanampi ca.

sibbanaá¹ƒ rajanaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ, pubbakiccanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (vi0 vi0 2707) ---

vinayavinicchayappakaraá¹‡e ca vuttesu sattasu pubbakaraá¹‡esu anÄ• gatattÄ• ca.

na \Ne II 79/ kevalaÃ±ca pakaraá¹‡esu anÄ• gatameva, atha kho yuttipi na dissati. kathaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma ``yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• reyya aÃ±Ã±at
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 265) yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• dÄ«su ajjhoharitabbesu catÅ«su kÄ• lik
vuttaá¹ƒ, na cÄ«vare, taá¹ƒ pana pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnampi parammukhÄ• dinna
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 379) ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«ti e
pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• `imaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ• detÄ«â€™
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi, dÄ• yakena cÄ«vare dinne saá¹…ghassa cittena sampaá¹-i
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

sappÄ• yapucchanaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ karonti --- ekena bhikkhunÄ• ``bhonto saá¹…ghÄ• saá¹…
puggalassa sappÄ• yÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchite eko bhikkhu nÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be II 1
therassa sappÄ• yÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sappÄ• yaiti ca nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupan
etasmiá¹ƒ vacane saddato ca atthato ca adhippÄ• yato ca yutti gavesitabbÄ• hoti. kathaá¹ƒ
satiyeva bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, na abhede, evaá¹ƒ saddato. sappÄ• yaitivacanaÃ±ca
vattabbaá¹ƒ, na nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanatthe, evaá¹ƒ atthato. idaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho
puggalassa deti, na nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanatthaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi pÄ• á¹·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 307) ``saá¹
kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno deti kathinaá¹ƒ atthariâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ•
``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca sappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• pi katthaci pÄ• á¹·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
dissati, tasmÄ• idha vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

__sace bahÅ« jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varÄ• , vuá¹• á¹• hassa dÄ• tabba_nti idaá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«varassa
bhikkhave, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¹• á¹• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paá¹-ibÄ• heyya
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pÄ• á¹·inayena (Vin II 311) vuttaá¹ƒ. eteneva nayena sa
santesupi vuá¹• á¹• hasseva dÄ• tabbanti siddhaá¹ƒ. __vuá¹• á¹• hesu ... pe ... dÄ• tabba_n
karaá¹‡asannidhimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sace vuá¹• á¹• hoâ€™â€™ _tyÄ
karaá¹‡asannidhiá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• kathine atthate anumodanaá¹ƒ karontassa saá¹…ghassa pa
hotÄ«ti. __apicÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…ghena kattabbavattaá¹ƒ dasseti. vacanakkamo pana e
kathinadussaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• saá¹…ghe sÄ«mÄ• ya sannipatite ekena bhikkhunÄ• ``bhante,
kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ kathannÄ• massa bhikkh
kathinaá¹ƒ atthariâ€™â€™ nti vutte aÃ±Ã±ena ``yo jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo, tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
purimena ``bahÅ« \Be II 109/ jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``natthi idha jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«v

aparena ``tena hi vuá¸• á¸• hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, puna purimena ``ko ettha vuá¸•
itarena ``itthannÄ• mo bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, puna purimena ``so bhikkhu tadah
attharituá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte itarena ``so sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``saá¹…gho m
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, puna purimena ``so mahÄ• thero aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…
vutte itarena ``Ä• ma samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, tato ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu tass
vutte byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• tabbo.

ettha ca ``bhante, saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹
kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ kathinadu
bhikkhuno dadeyya kathinaá¹ƒ attharituâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ya Ã±attipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. ``yo
tassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di ``saá¹…ghena kassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di ``saá¹…ghena kassa dÄ• ta
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena (Sp (to Vin I) 306) sameti. ``so mahÄ•
samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di ``aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato puggalo bhabbo kat
ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• (Vin V 409) sametÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yassa pana
Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya dÄ• tabbanti sambandho. iminÄ• imassa kathinadÄ• nakam
apalokanamattena dÄ• tabbanti imamatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti. garukalahukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo kam
Ä• vi bhavissati.

evaá¹ƒ dinne pana kathine paccuddharitabbÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ
kathinadussaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaparikammameva hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• kathinadussaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na k
pakatisÄ• á¹-akameva \Be II 110/ hoti, atha kho pariniá¹-á¹-hitasattavidhapubbakiccacÄ«var
tasmÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ dinne sattavidhapubbakiccakaraá¹‡ena attho natthi, keva
paccuddharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«niyeva kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. sace pana kiÃ±ci apariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, ant
kappabindumattampi, taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• yeva paccuddharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kÄ• tabbÄ• n
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-apÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni pana sibbanantogadhÄ• ni, tÄ• nipi niá¹-á¹-hÄ•
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento aniá¹-á¹-hitasibbanakiccameva hoti. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp
462-463) ``tattha __kata_nti sÅ«cikammapariyosÄ• nena \Ne II 81/ kataá¹ƒ, __sÅ«cikamma
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÅ«ciyÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-agaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-apariyosÄ• naá¹
paá¹-isÄ• manaâ€™â€™ nti. __idaÃ±hi kathinavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma buddhappasattha_nti ``atth
bhikkhave paÃ±ca kappissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pasatthaá¹ƒ.

__katapariyositaá¹ƒ pana kathinaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti ---

``dhovanaÃ±ca vicÄ• ro ca, chedanaá¹ƒ bandhanampi ca.

sibbanaá¹ƒ rajanaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ, pubbakiccanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (vi0 vi0 2707) ---

vuttÄ• ni sattavidhapubbakaraá¹‡Ä• ni katvÄ• pariyosÄ• pitaá¹ƒ kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetv

bhikkhunÄ• paccuddharitabbÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• ti sambandho
attharitukÄ• mo bhikkhu pubbe ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ika
``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paccuddharitabbÄ• , tat
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• adhia
attharaá¹‡akÄ• le tameva adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ka
ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• ti attho. esa nayo itaresu. etena kathinatthÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vac
hoti, na kiÃ±ci kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaraá¹‡anti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti \Be II 111/. tathÄ• hi vuttaá
vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0 kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho tathÄ• vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡amevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab

tattha paccuddhÄ• ro tividho ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sa
``imaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa paccuddh
paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti antaravÄ• sakassa paccuddhÄ• roti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ•
tÄ«hi dhammehi saá¹…gahito saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena antaravÄ• sakenÄ• â
tividhaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• a
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uttarÄ• saá¹…gassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti antaravÄ• sakassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pariv
``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi dhammehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…g
ti.

atha \Ne II 82/ vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ•
tattha porÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â
navaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaraá¹‡ena kÄ• yena vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, vacÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 469; Kkh
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``tattha yasmÄ• dve cÄ«varassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ... pe ... adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparammukhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vac
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, atha antogabbhe vÄ• sÄ• mantavihÄ• re vÄ• hoti, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-h
``etaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á
II 112/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 469; Kkh kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sace hatthapÄ• se hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaÃ±
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __ ``duvidha_nti sammukhÄ• parammukhÄ• bhedena c

atthÄ• ro katividho? atthÄ• ro ekavidho. vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡eneva hi atthÄ• ro sampajjati, n
kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaraá¹‡ena. ayamattho yathÄ• vutta-parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca __ ``attharitab
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho tathÄ• vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡amevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti

ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atha vÄ• atthÄ• ro tividho vatthuppabhedena. tattha yadi saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i
attharitukÄ• mo hoti, porÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i paccuddharitabbÄ• , navÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ• .
kathinaá¹ƒ attharitukÄ• mo hoti, porÄ• á¹‡ako uttarÄ• saá¹…go paccuddharitabbo, navo utta
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, ``iminÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
antaravÄ• sakena kathinaá¹ƒ attharitukÄ• mo hoti, porÄ• á¹‡ako antaravÄ• sako paccuddha
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, ``iminÄ• antaravÄ• sakena kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• c
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 413) ``sace saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

ettha siyÄ• --- kiá¹ƒ pana ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vises
paccuddharitabbÄ• , udÄ• hu ``imaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi pa
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena \Ne II 83/ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ pac
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paccuddharitabbaá¹ƒ, na ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â
paccuddharitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? pubbe aladdhanÄ• mattÄ• . ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena a
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visesatoyeva paccuddharitabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. kasmÄ• ? paá¹-iladdha
idha pana kathinÄ• dhikÄ• re pubbeva ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• vise
paccuddharitabbanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 408) kathinÄ• dhik
tÄ«hi dhammehi saá¹…gahito saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena antaravÄ• sakenÄ• â
niccatecÄ«varikoyeva kathinaá¹ƒ atthariuá¹ƒ labhati, udÄ• hu avatthÄ• tecÄ«varikopÄ«ti? t
dhutaá¹…gatecÄ«varikavinayatecÄ«varikavasena. tattha dhutaá¹…gatecÄ«variko ``atirekac
paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• d
dhÄ• reti. vinayatecÄ«variko pana yadÄ• ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dhÄ• reti. yadÄ• pana parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena a
dhÄ• retukÄ• mo hoti, tadÄ• tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• dhÄ• reti, tasmÄ• ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá
dupparihÄ• rattÄ• sabbadÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkonto hutvÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasena dh
paccuddharitvÄ• Ä• sanne kÄ• le ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hahantopi kathina
labhatiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

kacci nu bho kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasÄ«mÄ• yameva kathinaá¹ƒ attharita
aÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• yÄ• ti? yadi kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anabaddhasÄ«mÄ•
vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«taupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya anto á¹-hitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati tasmiá¹ƒyev
attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``pariniá¹-á¹-hitapubbakaraá¹‡
saá¹…ghassa deti, sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena ca tasmiá¹ƒye
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• attharitvÄ• saá¹…gho anumodÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«
308) Ä• gatattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• aleâ€™â€
vuttattÄ• ``yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci \Be II 114/ sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itvÄ
sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale attharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ, na ``kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ
vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«taupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya anto á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesaá¹ƒ ka

vattabbaá¹ƒ. kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasÄ«mÄ• hi baddhasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , kathinatthÄ•
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ca nÄ• ma baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ avattharitvÄ•
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ca hoti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• cÄ• ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale kathina
bhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattheva attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸•
bhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattheva attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattabbanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evampi ``upacÄ• rasÄ«
vattabbaá¹ƒ, na ``vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«taupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tampi
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«tÄ• ya eva upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya kathinatthÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 306) ``aÃ±Ã±a
vutthavassÄ• pi na labhantÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

yathicchasi, tathÄ• bhavatu, api tu khalu ``kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«
kathinatthÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti tumhehi vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• bh
jÄ• nitabboti? vuccate --- kathinatthÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tabh
bahÅ« vihÄ• rÄ• honti, sabbe bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ekattha kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaâ€
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya (Sp (to Vin I) 306) atthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etuá¹ƒ __ ``ekasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _
attho yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306) Ä• gatattÄ• v
kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasÄ«mÄ• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tabhÄ• vo pana ``te ca kho hat
ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• . sÄ«mÄ• ca nÄ• mesÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• \Be II 115/ abaddhas
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) Ä• gatattÄ• ca ``sÄ«mÄ• ca nÄ•
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• kammappattÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
vibhÄ• gavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gadassanamukheneva hotÄ«ti __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0 nidÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

tattha katividhÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• , katividhÄ• abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ti? tividhÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• vasena. tividhÄ•
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• vasenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .
``evaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa vipattisÄ«mÄ• yo atikkamitvÄ• tividhasampattiyuttÄ• nimittena nimittaá
sammatÄ• sÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ
tassÄ• yeva bhedo. abaddhasÄ«mÄ• pana gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• udaku
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) Ä• gatattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹
85/, tÄ«su abaddhasÄ«mÄ• sÅ«ti chasuyeva sÄ«mÄ• su kammappattasaá¹…ghassa catuv
kattabbabhÄ• vavacanato suddhÄ• ya upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya abhaá¹‡itab
antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sati taá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ avattharitvÄ• pi u
baddhasÄ«mÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anÄ• rahÄ• ca hoti kathinatthÄ• rÄ• rahÄ• cÄ• ti v

nanu ca pannarasavidhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su (Sp (to Vin I) 379; Kkh akÄ• lacÄ«v
Ä• gatÄ• , atha kasmÄ• chaá¸·eva vuttÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ, tÄ• su pana pannarasasu sÄ«mÄ• s

saá¹…ghalÄ• bhavibhajanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva hoti, lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• \Be II 116/ tatruppÄ
hotÄ«ti imÄ• dve sÄ«mÄ• yo saá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na honti, nigamasÄ
janapadasÄ«mÄ• raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• rajjasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«pasÄ«mÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ•
samÄ• nagatikÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yameva antogadhÄ• ti na visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habba
baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ avattharitvÄ• gatabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabboti? ``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• p
parikkhepena, aparikkhittassa parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá
Vin I) 379) vuttattÄ• parikkhepaparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anto baddhasÄ«mÄ•
avattharitvÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``imissÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya `saá¹…
pana khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«masÄ«mantarikÄ• su á¹-hitÄ• nampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp
Ã±Ä• yati ``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya anto á¹-hitÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• pi nÄ• n
sati antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sati tattheva kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ•
kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya avijja
karissantÄ«ti? antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya avijjamÄ• nÄ• ya bahiupacÄ
vijjamÄ• nabaddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• udakukkhepalabhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• kami
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«tÄ• ya upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca bho evaá¹ƒ sante aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya Ã±atti, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• atthÄ• ro hoti, evaá
``pariniá¹-á¹-hitapubbakaraá¹‡ameva ce dÄ• yako saá¹…ghassa deti, sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• ka
tena ca tasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• attharitvÄ• saá¹…gho anumo
\Ne II 86/ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanena (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 308) virujjhatÄ«ti? nanu \Be II
``kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , kathinatthÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• up
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanena na virujjhati. tattha pubbe yebhuyyena baddhasÄ«mavihÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mabaddhas
attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• re ahontepi antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ
vijjamÄ• nÄ• ya tattheva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• tattheva att
vuttoyeva. yadi pana na ceva baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• ro hoti, na ca antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹
evarÅ«pe vihÄ• re kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«ma
gantvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• attano vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yi
á¹-hatvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. evameva paramparabhÅ«tÄ• bahavo Ä• cariyavarÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

apare pana Ä• cariyÄ• ``baddhasÄ«mavirahÄ• ya suddhaupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya sati tassaá¹
Ã±attikammavÄ• cÄ• pi vÄ• cetabbÄ• , kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ•
attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ pana nesamadhippÄ• yo --- __ ``kath
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ•
kathinatthÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vo vutto, tassaâ
mahÄ• vagga 308) pubbe niddiá¹-á¹-hapÄ• á¹-he ``tasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale adhiá

saá¹…gho anumodÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anasÄ«mÄ• yameva attha
aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya Ã±atti, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tassaá¹ƒyeva
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo, upacÄ• rasÄ«mato bahi á¹
attharaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti.

tatrevaá¹ƒ \Be II 118/ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- idaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santaresu ``Ã±attÄ«â€™â€
kathinadÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ catÅ«su saá¹…ghakammesu Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ hoti, Ã±attidu
kathinadÄ• naá¹ƒ, garukalahukesu garukaá¹ƒ, yadi ``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri saá¹
kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡esu Ä• gataá¹ƒ abhavissÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sante tesaá¹ƒ Ä•
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathinadÄ• naÃ±attikammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cetabbaá¹ƒ abhavissÄ•
``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ga
``saá¹…ghalÄ• bhavibhajanaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mappavisanaá¹ƒ \Ne II
senÄ• sanaÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ, nissayapaappassambhanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rivÄ• sikamÄ• nattacÄ• rik
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mappavisanaÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ iccevam
kattabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kathinadÄ• naÃ±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• k
na vÄ• cetabbÄ• ti siddhÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• m
sante tiyojane á¹-hitÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissanti, tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ pÅ
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, gamiko tiyojanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchissati, nissa
bhikkhuno tiyojanÄ• tikkame nissayo paá¹-ippassambhissati, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena tiyojanaá¹ƒ a
uá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, bhikkhuniyÄ• tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mappavisanaá¹ƒ Ä
bhavissati, sabbampetaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedavaseneva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hat
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti.

athevaá¹ƒ \Be II 119/ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- ``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya á¹-
tumhehi vuttaá¹ƒ, atha ca pana katapubbaá¹ƒ atthi. tathÄ• hi
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakasammuticÄ«varanidahakasammuticÄ«varabhÄ• jakasammutÄ«naá
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti imÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apalokanena vÄ• antovihÄ• re sabbasa
sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 194) Ä• gato. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa pana ``imaá¹
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya nisinnehi sammannituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹
`suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• n
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ sammanneyyÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• ap
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 197) upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva Ã±attidutiyakamma
Ä• gatoti.

te evaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• --- sacepi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``antovihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti
``vihÄ• ramajjheâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho ca upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttoti maÃ±Ã±a

avacuttha, te pana pÄ• á¹-hÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi n
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ viÃ
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya hi mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• eva
ayamattho kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 88/ jÄ• nitabboti ce? ``imaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«
pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-har
sammannitabbÄ• ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• su pana sÄ«mÄ• su khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-
kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ na kopenti \Be II 120/, mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitÄ• khaá¹‡á
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya pana á¹-hitÄ• ubhinnampi na kopentÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-havasena (Sp (to Vin I) 138) jÄ• nitabboti. atha vÄ• tehi Ä• yas
Ä• bhatabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutipÄ• á¹-havasenapi ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kathaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• dipuggalasammutiyo pana antovihÄ• re sabbasaá¹…ghamajjhepi
sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tavihÄ• rasammuti pana vihÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrevaá¹ƒ visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati --- ``aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vatthu aÃ±Ã±is
vattabbadosaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. puggalasammutiyo hi puggalassa vatthuttÄ• yadi
antovihÄ• re kattukÄ• mÄ• honti, sabbasaá¹…ghamajjhe taá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹
kareyyuá¹ƒ. yadi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya kattukÄ• mÄ• , taá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ
tattha sannipatitakammappattasaá¹…ghassa hatthapÄ• se katvÄ• kareyyuá¹ƒ. ubhayathÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammuti pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa vihÄ• rattÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«ma
yadi taá¹ƒ sammutiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• kareyyuá¹ƒ, vatthu mahÄ• sÄ«
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yanti yathÄ• vuttadoso hoti, tasmiÃ±ca dose sati vatthuvipannattÄ• ka
mahÄ• sÄ«mabhÅ«tavihÄ• ramajjheyeva sÄ• sammuti kÄ• tabbÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariy
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti.

athÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``vihÄ• rasaddena avippavÄ• sasÄ«mabhÅ«tÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ paccetabbanti? iminÄ• yeva aá¹-
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• \Be II 121/ vuttÄ• bhaveyya, upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma baddhasÄ«ma
Ä• vÄ• sesu vÄ• bhikkhÅ«su vÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hantesu aniyamavasena vaá¸• á¸• hati, tasmÄ•
avattharitvÄ• pavattanato vihÄ• rena saha khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• yeva hoti, eva
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• sammannituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• bhaveyy
``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya nisinnehi sammannituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakath
paá¹-isiddhattÄ• . tena Ã±Ä• yati ``imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 89/ á¹-hÄ• ne vihÄ• rasaddena avippavÄ
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• vuttÄ• , na upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya aniyamav
jÄ• nitabboti? ``upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepena, aparikkhittassa
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinnÄ• hoti. apica bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dhuvasannipÄ• ta
á¹-hitabhojanasÄ• lato vÄ• nibaddhavasanakaÄ• vÄ• sato vÄ• thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisa
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ anto upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• veditabbÄ• , sÄ• pana Ä• vÄ• sesu vaá¸•

parihÄ• yantesu parihÄ• yati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana `bhikkhÅ«supi vaá¸• á¸• hantesu va
tasmÄ• sace vihÄ• re sannipatitabhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• yojanasatan
yojanasatampi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• va hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti
I) 379) vacanatoti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya kathinatthatabhÄ• vo kasmÄ• vuttoti? kathinattharaá¹‡aá
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ, puggalakammameva hoti, tasmÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«tÄ• y
hoti. Ã±attikammavÄ• cÄ• pana saá¹…ghakammabhÅ«tÄ• , tasmÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya
suvisodhitaparisÄ• ya baddhÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• yameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na
atthituá¹ƒ ke labhanti, ke na labhanti? gaá¹‡anavasena \Be II 122/ tÄ• va pacchimakoá¹-iy
labhanti, uddhaá¹ƒ satasahassampi, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• ``kathinattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ, puggalakar
vuttanti? ``na saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, na gaá¹‡o kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathin
attharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• re (Vin V 414) vuttattÄ• ca apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catu
á¹-hÄ• nesu apaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana kathinatthÄ• rassa upacÄ• r
kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi kÄ• le ka
paá¹-iggÄ• hako ekoti pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca honti, tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na labhatÄ«ti. Ã±
saá¹…ghakammabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabboti? ``catunnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±
á¹-hÄ• nesu kathinadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• , ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, id
kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• cÄ• ti.

apare pana Ä• cariyÄ• ``bhÄ• santaresu Ã±attÄ«ti vuttÄ• kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• at
atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• ca upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbÄ• , tasmÄ• kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ
kÄ• tabbÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ ayamadhippÄ• yo --- mahÄ• vaggapÄ• á¸·iya
``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``byattena bh
saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ n
kathinadÄ• naÃ±attikammavÄ• cÄ• to paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va anumodanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho Ä• ga
412) ``kathinatthÄ• ro jÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ ti uddesassa niddese ``sace saá¹…ghassa kathi
hoti, saá¹…ghena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• rakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ,
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti pucchaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ``saá¹…ghena Ã±attidutiyena \Be II 12
kathinatthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anumodÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±attito
anumodanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho Ä• gato, tasmÄ• Ã±attito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va anumodanÄ• sab
kathinatthÄ• rakiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavisati, tato kathinatthÄ• rakiriyÄ• ya upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ
Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• takathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• pi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• yev

tatrevaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya sati ``sa
atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, atha ca pana mahÄ• va
parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• visuá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• yeva, tasmÄ• Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ

atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ na pavisati, kevalaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• ya upacÄ• rabhÅ«tattÄ• pana
anukkamena vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€™
anujÄ• nitvÄ• ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«mÄ• sammutiv
nimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nimittakittanena saha
sÄ«mÄ• sammutikammavÄ• cÄ• desitÄ• , tattha nimittakittanaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• sammutikamma
sÄ«mÄ• sammutikammaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• pi sÄ«mÄ• sammutikammavÄ• cÄ• ya upacÄ• rabh
sÄ«mÄ• sammutikammavÄ• cÄ• desitÄ• . yathÄ• ca upasampadÄ• kammavidhiá¹ƒ desen
gÄ• hÄ• petabbo ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upajjhÄ• yagÄ• hÄ• pan
desitaá¹ƒ, tattha upajjhÄ• yagÄ• hÄ• panÄ• di upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ã±atticatut
upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• pi upasampadÄ• kammassa samÄ«pe bhÅ«tattÄ• up
Ã±atticatutthakammavÄ• cÄ• desitÄ• , evamettha kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• atthÄ• rak
124/ atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• ya upacÄ• rabhÅ«tattÄ• kathinadÄ• naÃ±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya
desitÄ• , tasmÄ• kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ na pavisatÄ«ti daá¹-

atha \Ne II 91/ vÄ• Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ca atthÄ• ro cÄ• ti ime dve dhammÄ• atuly
atulyakammÄ• atulyakÄ• lÄ• ca honti, tena viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``bhÄ• santaresu Ã±attÄ«ti vuttÄ
atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ na pavisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha kathaá¹ƒ atulyakiriyÄ• honti? kamma
hoti, atthÄ• ro pannarasadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• atthÄ• rakiriyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ atul
atulyakattÄ• roti? kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kattÄ• saá¹…gho hoti, atthÄ• rassa kattÄ• puggalo, e
kathaá¹ƒ atulyakammÄ• honti? kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ hoti, atthÄ•
kathinasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• samÅ«hapaÃ±Ã±atti, evaá¹ƒ atulyakammÄ• honti. kathaá¹ƒ atulyak
kathinadÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• pubbakaraá¹‡apaccuddhÄ• raadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pubb
evaá¹ƒ atulyakÄ• lÄ• hontÄ«ti. atha vÄ• atthÄ• ro ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹
tiÄ• dinÄ• vacÄ«bhedasaá¹…khÄ• tena ekena dhammena saá¹…gahito, na Ã±attianussÄ•
saá¹…gahito. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 408) ``atthÄ• ro ekena dhammena saá¹…ga
ti. iminÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡ena jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``na Ã±atti atthÄ• re paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

aÃ±Ã±e pana Ä• cariyÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhanti, ke na labhantÄ
tÄ• va pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca janÄ• labhanti, uddhaá¹ƒ satasahassampi, paÃ±cannaá
labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 306) Ä• gatattÄ• ``heá¹-á¹-himar
bhikkhÅ« kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ labhanti, tato appakatarÄ• na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä•
janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ro kathinadussassa dÄ• yakÄ• , eko
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) Ä• gatattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
kathinatthÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, tasmÄ• atthÄ• roti iminÄ• ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaattharaá¹‡akiriyÄ• na adhippetÄ• , catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi atthÄ•
Ã±attiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhanti ... pe ... ud
satasahassanti idaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghassa kathinadussadÄ• nakamma

vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmimpi pÄ• á¹-he Ã±attiyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒyeva sand
atthÄ• raá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttaá¹ƒ, ``im
kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di puggalassa attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya na vuttant
adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«á¹-Ä«kÄ• -vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• rakel
``Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 92/ vinicchitattÄ• upacÄ• rasA
kathinadÄ• naÃ±attikammavÄ• cÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yuttanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti vadanti.

tatrevaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- ``Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â€
vadeyyuá¹ƒ. vadeyyuá¹ƒ ce, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya viruddho siyÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ viruddhoti ce? ``c
pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• vÄ• na labhanti, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vutthavassÄ• pi na labh
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 306) Ä• gatattÄ• ``te chinnavassÄ• c
labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ro nÄ• ma siyÄ• , e
Ã±attidutiyakammepi gaá¹‡apÅ«rakabhÄ• vena appaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. atha ca pana ``pu
upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbe gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya (Sp (t
Ã±attidutiyakamme paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• va honti, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyo paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒyeva ``a
Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• te chinnavassÄ• dayo paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsahetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ ka
Ã±attidutiyakamme pana catuvaggasaá¹…ghapÅ«rakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sace purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• honti tayo vÄ• dve vÄ•
gaá¹‡apÅ«rake katvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ alabbhamÄ• nakathina
gaá¹‡apÅ«rake katvÄ• Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya kathinadussaá¹ƒ dÄ• petvÄ• purimik
attharitabbabhÄ• vato ``Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ•
avacimhÄ• ti.

nanu ca bho imasmimpi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane ``itare gaá¹‡apÅ«rake katvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ a
vacanena catuvaggasaá¹…ghena kattabbaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒyeva ``atthÄ• roâ€™â€
pubbÄ• paravirodhato. pubbe hi chinnavassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ alabbhamÄ
``Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ atthÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vutte tesampi labbhamÄ• nabhÄ• vo vutto bha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• pubbÄ• paraviruddhaá¹ƒ katheyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``katvÄ• â€™â€™
``attharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti padena sambajjhantena samÄ• nakÄ• lavisesanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pu
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati pubbavacanenÄ• paravacanaá¹ƒ gaá¹…godakena yamuno
pacchÄ• pi ca ``kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca bhuA
visuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kathinattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 93/ pubbÄ• parÄ• n
127/, tasmÄ• Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ro nÄ• ma na hoti, kevalaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rassa kÄ• n
hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- ``na saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, na gaá¹‡o k
attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ attharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• ravacanena (Vin V 414) ayamat

yadi evaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«á¹-Ä«kÄ• -vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• su Ä• gatapÄ• á¹-

bhÄ• sitabbo bhaveyya. nanu kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
``so kathinatthÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vutto, vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca ``kathinadussadÄ•
``sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ, kathinatthÄ• ro ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ ``vuttaâ€™â
kammaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• su nÄ«tatthato Ä• gatapÄ• á¹-hesu santesu ``Ã±attidutiyak
nÄ• mÄ• ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• na vadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbanti? yenÄ• kÄ• rena aá¹-â
á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanaÃ±ca pubbÄ• paraaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca aviruddhaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, te
á¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo gahetabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«aá¹-
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``so sabbantimena paricchedena paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ•
Ä• gato, tasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane codakena codetabbassa atthitÄ• ya taá¹ƒ parihar
janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ro kathinadussassa dÄ• yakÄ• , eko
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena vutto, kath
bho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariya ``so sabbantimena paricchedena paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ va
evaá¹ƒ sati paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ eva so kathinatthÄ• ro vaá¹-á¹-ati, na
ekadviticatupuggalÄ• nanti attho Ä• pajjati, evaá¹ƒ sati ``na saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ attharati,
kathinaá¹ƒ attharati, puggalo kathinaá¹ƒ attharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhan
II 128/ Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ pariharanto __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
cattÄ• ro kathinadussassa dÄ• yakÄ• , eko paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ va
á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena vutto. tatthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- bho codakÄ• cariya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena ``so sabbantimena paricchedena
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho na vutto, atha kho saá¹…ghena atthÄ• rakassa kathinadu
pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ro kathinadussassa dÄ• yakÄ• , eko paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti paÃ±cann
dÄ• yakapaá¹-iggÄ• hakapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya so pacchÄ• kattabbo atthÄ• ro vaá¹-á¹
phalasampatti hoti, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane Ä• gamavirodho nÄ• pajjatÄ«

vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi \Ne II 94/ ``kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhanti, ke na labhantÄ«
tÄ• va pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca janÄ• labhanti, uddhaá¹ƒ satasahassampi, paÃ±cannaá
labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacane parehi pucchitabbassa atthitÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pucc
``idaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno saá¹…ghassa kathinadussadÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena vutto. kathaá¹ƒ pucchitabbanti ce? bho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariya ``heá¹-á¹-
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹
``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diatthÄ• rakiriyaá¹ƒ sa
atthÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ kathinadussadÄ• nakammanti. kathaá¹ƒ vissajjanÄ• ti? b
``heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
sandhÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyena na vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho atthÄ• rassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«ta
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti \Be II 129/. tatrÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- saá¹…ghena atthÄ• rakassa dinn
kathinatthÄ• ro sambhavati, na á¹-hitikÄ• ya laddhacÄ«varena vÄ• puggalikacÄ«varena vÄ
kathinadussadÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro kathinadussadÄ• yakÄ• , eko paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti pa

vijjamÄ• nesuyeva sampajjati, na tato Å«nesÅ«ti pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
phalasiddhi hoti, teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena ``kathinadussadÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nt
``sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti upacÄ• ravasenÄ• ha. evaá¹ƒ vutteyeva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• va
natthi, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena ca á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-ha
``apalokanÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
vinayalakkhaá¹‡ena ca sameti.

``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• pana atthÄ• ra
saá¹…ghakammesu appaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• , adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo viya paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsalÄ• b
puggalakiriyÄ• va hotÄ«ti vassÅ«panÄ• yikakhettabhÅ«tÄ• ya antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya kÄ
antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya avijjamÄ• nÄ• ya bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• y
udakukkhepasattabbhantaralabhamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• Ã±attidutiyakamme
puna vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva kathinattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbÄ•
sukatameva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• suddhaupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yame
kÄ• tabbanti gayhamÄ• ne sati tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjan
dhuvavÄ• satthÄ• ya vihÄ• radÄ• nÄ• diapalokanakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
sÄ«mÄ• sammannanÄ• diÃ±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ \Ne II 95/ vÄ• upasampadÄ• diÃ±atticatut
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva kareyyuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• bhagavato \Be II 130/ sÄ• sane m
gumbaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ visamaá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tamakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ yuttito ca Ä• g
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• haritvÄ• kathayimhÄ• ti.

sÄ• sane gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , saddhammassÄ• nulomato.

mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• cintentu sÄ• dhavo ||

punappunaá¹ƒ vicintetvÄ• , yuttaá¹ƒ ce hoti gaá¹‡hantu.

no ce yuttaá¹ƒ mÄ• gaá¹‡hantu, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakÄ• ti ||

ito parÄ• nipi kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• dhakÄ• ni Ä• haranti Ä• cariyÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivacanena ativit
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya catunnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo pubbe
manasi katvÄ• saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dhÄ• retabboti.

__ ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• bhinditabbÄ
vacÄ«bhedena kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti, udÄ• hu aÃ±Ã±o koci kÄ• yavikÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo?
vacÄ«bhedena atthataá¹ƒ hoti, kathinaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 408) ``atthÄ• ro
saá¹…gahito vacÄ«bhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• anumodÄ• panaanumodane dassento __ ``tena kathi
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yena bhikkhunÄ• ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ•
vacÄ«bhedena kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ, tena ``kathinassa atthÄ• rÄ• pannarasa dhammÄ• jÄ
(Vin V 403) Ä• gatattÄ• kathinatthÄ• rena saheva paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , atha k
anumodÄ• petÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthÄ• rakassa bhikkhuno paÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ,
tasmÄ• saá¹…ghassa ca Ä• gamanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anumodÄ• peti, saá¹…gho \Be I
evaá¹ƒ kate ubhinnampi Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• Ä• gatÄ• honti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 4
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ atthÄ• rakassa ca anumodakassa cÄ• â€™â€™
kathinatthÄ• rakabhikkhuto vuá¸• á¸• hataro bhikkhu tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 96/ saá¹…ghe atthi, idh
atthÄ• rakena ``bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, anumodakena ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. yadi pa
sabbesaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti, tena ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, itarehi ``bhanteâ€
sesanayadvayepi. evaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinanti. imesu pana saá¹…ghapug
vihÄ• re purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• , teye
chinnavassÄ• vÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vutthavassÄ• v
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na labhanti.

evaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni cÄ«varavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sace kathinacÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa_nti im
atthatacÄ«varameva kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá
kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. vakkhati hi ``avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse
tiÄ• di. tena Ã±Ä• yati ``vatthameva idha Ä• nisaá¹ƒso nÄ• ma, na aggho, kathinasÄ• á¹-ake
Ä• bhatÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asÄ• á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ bahulavasena attharitabbaá¹ƒ, na kathinasÄ• á
ti. __bhikkhusaá¹…gho anissaro, _ atthatakathino bhikkhuyeva issaro. kasmÄ• ? dÄ• yakeh
__bhikkhusaá¹…gho issaro, _ kasmÄ• ? dÄ• yakehi avicÄ• ritattÄ• , mÅ«lakathinassa ca sa
__avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse_ti \Be II 132/ tassa dinnavatthehi avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsa
__balavavatthÄ• nÄ«_ti attharitabbakathinasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒyeva ahataá¹ƒ vÄ• ahatakappaá¹
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• abhinavaá¹ƒ
vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• tesu dubbalavatthe á¹-hitikÄ• ya dinne laddhabhikkhuss
tasmÄ• upakÄ• raá¹‡ayoggÄ• ni balavavatthÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vassÄ•
dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«_ti yattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒsu, te á¹-hapetvÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. __therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yattak
kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ santi, tesu jeá¹-á¹-hakabhikkhuto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• ni.
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ nisinne sandhÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ. etena vassÄ• vÄ• sikakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒ
dÄ«peti. __garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• jetabba_nti kathinasÄ• á¹-akena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhat
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghikavaseneva paribhuÃ±jitabbanti attho. ta
garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayo anantarakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissati.

imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne vattabbaá¹ƒ atthi. kathaá¹ƒ? idÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsa

katvÄ• \Ne II 97/ vibhajanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya na dissatÄ«ti. kasmÄ• ti ce? ``avasesakathi
balavavatthÄ• ni vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, á¹-hitikÄ• ya abhÄ• ve therÄ•
dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanatoti. evaá¹ƒ sante kattha kusapÄ• to kÄ• tabboti? bhaá¹‡
á¹-hapitacÄ«vareti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? __ ``ussannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bahu rÄ• sikat
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tenÄ• _ti antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitesu cÄ«va
pÄ• tetabboâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 133/ (Sp (to Vin I) 343) vuttattÄ• , tasm
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva bhÄ• jetabbanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

ekacce pana bhikkhÅ« ekekassa ekekasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare appahonte cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ
gahetvÄ• bhÄ• jenti, taá¹ƒ atioá¸·Ä• rikameva. aÃ±Ã±epi ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ m
appagghatÄ• ya samagghaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti tatheva karonti, tampi oá¸·Ä• rikamev
akappiyavatthunÄ• parivattanepi tassa vicÄ• raá¹‡epi bhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡epi Ä• pattiyeva ho
dubbicÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na karonti, puggalikavaseneva yat
taá¹ƒ pana yadi dÄ• yakehi puggalasseva dinnaá¹ƒ, puggalena ca saá¹…ghassa apariccajit
santakattÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. yadi pana saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, p
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• pariccajitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sante saá¹…ghagaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sa
bhaveyya. apare pana kathinavasena paá¹-iggahite vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ dukkaranti maÃ±Ã±amÄ•
kathinavasena paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma, vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• veneva paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€
vicÄ• renti, tampi ayuttaá¹ƒ. vassÄ• vÄ• sikampi hi saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ
dinnaá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``sace pana tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane paá
Ä• gataÃ±ca taá¹ƒ disvÄ• `tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™ ti vadanti, tena s
sace tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na icchanti, `tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva demÄ• â€™ ti
`vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vattabbo, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassa panetaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 318; vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 219) vuttattÄ• .

vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ \Be II 134/ duvidhaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• deyyatatruppÄ• davasena. vuttaÃ±hi aá
Vin II) 318) ``iti \Ne II 98/ saddhÄ• deyye dÄ• yakamanussÄ• pucchitabbÄ• , tatruppÄ• de p
pucchitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saddhÄ• deyyavassÄ• vÄ• sikampi savihÄ• rÄ• vihÄ• ravasena
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 318) ``mahÄ• padumatthero panÄ• ha na evaá¹ƒ kÄ• t
attano Ä• vÄ• sapaá¹-ijagganatthÄ• ya paccayaá¹ƒ denti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi tat
``yesaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ paccayameva denti, tesaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ a
gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. tatruppÄ• davassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kappiyak
kappiyavatthupaabhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya dinnavatthuto nibbattaá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hak
II) 318) ``kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naÃ±hi hatthe `kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti
kappiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ
yebhuyyena saá¹…ghasseva denti, tasmÄ• ``kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte k
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«va

paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``yathÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• vadanti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â
vacanato.

kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• hatthe vÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• gate kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? tattha s
cetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• parapuggalassa vÄ• atthÄ• ya pariá¹‡ataâ€™â€™ nti jÄ
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. atha ``mamatthÄ• ya pariá¹‡ataâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• neyya, attano atthÄ•
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 329) ``nava adhammikadÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. atha
hatthe vÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le vÄ• kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ tasseva puggalikaá¹ƒ hoti. na hi
atthÄ• ya pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ \Be II 135/ kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• bhikkhussa hatthe vÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le vÄ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 379) __ ``puggalassa detÄ«_ti `i
itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• `im
dammÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

``imissaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, katha
``avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse balavavatthÄ• ni vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«
bhikkhÅ« imasmiá¹ƒ vasse vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ na labhiá¹ƒsu, tesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hato paá¹-á¹-
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atha cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• á¹-akÄ• n
santesu puna therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dutiyabhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. tato cÄ«varesu vÄ• s
ye labhanti, tesu pacchimassa \Ne II 99/ vassÄ• dÄ«ni sallakkhetabbÄ• ni. na kevalaá¹ƒ tas
kathinatthatadivase dinnadussÄ• ni eva kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti, atha kho yÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnacÄ«varÄ• nipi saá¹…ghikena tatruppÄ• dena Ä• rÄ• mikehi Ä• l
kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• niyeva honti. tasmÄ• tÄ• disesu cÄ«varesu uppajjamÄ• nesu yathÄ• v
bhikkhuno heá¹-á¹-hato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ. ``á¹-hitikÄ• ya abhÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 306) vacanato tasmiá¹ƒ vasse vass
anuppajjanato vÄ• uppajjamÄ• nesupi á¹-hitikÄ• ya agÄ• hÄ• panato vÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá
laddhabbakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse tassaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbe bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipÄ•
therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekekassa bhikkhuno ekekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghanavakassa \Be II 136/ dÄ• nakÄ• lepi mahÄ• therÄ• Ä• gacchanti,
dÄ«yati, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• atikkantÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbÄ• , á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hape
pacchÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. dutiyabhÄ• ge pana therÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·he pacchÄ
paá¹-hamabhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ• gato vassaggena dÄ• tabbo. ayaá¹ƒ á¹-hi
catupaccayabhÄ• janakathÄ• to (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 202) gahetabboti.

nanu ca bho ekaccÄ• ni kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varÄ• ni mahagghÄ• ni, ekaccÄ• ni appaggh
ekekasmiá¹ƒ dinne agghasamattaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti? vuccate --- bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• racÄ«vara
icchitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakkhandhake (Vin I 343) ``tena kho pana samayena
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ussannaá¹ƒ hoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ ---
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena saá¹…ghena bhÄ• jetuá¹ƒ ... pe ... atha kho cÄ«varabhÄ• jakÄ• naá¹

`kathaá¹ƒ nu kho cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™ nti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ -
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uccinitvÄ• tulayitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuâ€™â€™ nti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin I) 343) _
`idaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tanukaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá
aparibhuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato ettakaá¹ƒ, puthulato ettakaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• ni vicinit
__tulayitvÄ• _ti `idaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ agghati, idaá¹ƒ ettakaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ agghaparicchedaá¹ƒ
__vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti sace sabbesaá¹ƒ ekekameva dasadasaagghanakaá
kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, yaá¹ƒ nava vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• agghati, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena e
dviagghanakena ca saddhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• etena upÄ• yena \Ne II 100/ same paá¹-ivÄ«se á
137/. __bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• _ti sace ekekassa dÄ«yamÄ• ne divasc
bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• dasa dasa cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«se ekavaggaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ bha
cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitesu cÄ«varap
pÄ• tetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena Ã±Ä• yati ``bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• racÄ«varabhÄ• jane ag
kusapÄ• to ca kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

imasmiá¹ƒ pana kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varabhÄ• jane agghasamattaá¹ƒ na icchitabbaá¹ƒ, k
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ kathinakkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 306) ``evaá¹ƒ atth
kathinacÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• `yena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ k
demÄ• â€™ ti denti, bhikkhusaá¹…gho anissaro. atha avicÄ• retvÄ• va datvÄ• gacchanti, b
tasmÄ• sace kathinatthÄ• rakassa sesacÄ«varÄ• nipi dubbalÄ• ni honti, saá¹…ghena apal
vatthÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, kammavÄ• cÄ• pana ekÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. avasesakathinÄ• nisa
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. á¹-hitikÄ• ya abhÄ• ve therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÅ
icceva vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``agghaparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kusapÄ• to kÄ
Ã±Ä• yati ``kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varÄ• ni vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya vÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hata
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, neva agghasamattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na kuso pÄ• tetabboâ€™â€™ ti.

idÄ• ni pana vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• vena adinnattÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• ya akatattÄ•
kathinatthÄ• rakassa avasesacÄ«varatthÄ• ya dinnavatthato ca avasesakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse
vuá¸• á¸• hatarato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekassa bhikkhussa ekaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tesu p
vuá¸• á¸• hassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 138/. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``pacchimavassÅ«
kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• sannipatite saá¹…ghe koci dasahatthaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• vass
Ä• gantuko sace bhikkhusaá¹…ghatthero hoti, tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. navako ce hoti, sammat
saá¹…ghatthero vattabbo `sace, bhante, icchatha, paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• idaá
ti. amuÃ±cantassa na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana pubbe gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti
upÄ• yena dutiyattherato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parivattetvÄ• pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• gantukassa dÄ
paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• vatthÄ• ni alatthuá¹ƒ, laddhaá
upÄ• yena vissajjÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gantukassa samakaá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• va dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. te
avasiá¹-á¹-ho anubhÄ• go therÄ• sane dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 101/ senÄ• sanakkhandh

(to Vin II) 318) vacanato taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• yaá¹ƒ vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0
II 318) __ ``Ä• gantuko sace bhikkhÅ«_ti cÄ«vare gÄ• hite pacchÄ• Ä• gato Ä• gantuko bh
__pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti vassaggena pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• _ti Ä• g
puretarameva pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• . __laddhaá¹ƒ laddha
Ä• gatÄ• gatasÄ• á¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato, vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca (Vjb cÅ«á¸·av
``paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ce paá¹-hamagÄ• hitavatthuto mahagghaá¹ƒ
vacanato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ca vassÄ• vÄ• sikad
mahagghavatthaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parivattetvÄ• tehi anicchitaá¹ƒyeva vass
Ä• gatassa bhikkhuno dÄ• tabbabhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ• varaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hassa dÄ•

``sace \Be II 139/ paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• vatthÄ• ni a
vatthagaá¹‡anÄ• ya eva vuttattÄ• , agghagaá¹‡anÄ• ya avuttattÄ• ca kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsava
vassÄ• vÄ• sikagatikabhÄ• vassa vacanato kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavatthÄ• ni vatthagaá¹‡anÄ•
agghasamabhÄ• venÄ• ti ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni, teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena ``yo bahÅ«ni kathi
tassa santakeneva attharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 306) vuttaá¹ƒ. bahÅ«ni hi kathinÄ
vibhajanakÄ• le saá¹…ghassa upakÄ• rakÄ• ni hontÄ«ti.

pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«hi, netvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ.

kathine cÄ«vare mayhaá¹ƒ, cintayantu vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

cintayitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ, yuttaá¹ƒ ce dhÄ• rayantu taá¹ƒ.

ayuttaÃ±ce ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pariyesantu kÄ• raá¹‡anti ||

``yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do, so nesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cÄ«varasseva atthataka
santakabhÄ• vassa bhagavatÄ• vuttattÄ• cÄ«varato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa di
vatthÅ«ni upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• gatÄ• gatassa saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 306) ``kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca bhuÃ±ji
102/, Ä• nisaá¹ƒso pana itaresaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ•
upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 343) pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya kath
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒyeva denti, na panevaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
á¹-hapitaÃ±hi akÄ• lacÄ«varameva sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ katv
vassÄ• vÄ• sikakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• dikÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana samakameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
cÄ«varakkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 343) __ ``sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
ettha ye sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• attissarÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Be II 140/ kattabbakammaá¹ƒ na
uddesaparipucchÄ• su yuttÄ• Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ karonti, a
etesaá¹ƒyeva upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go dÄ• tabbo. ye pana purebhattaÃ±ca pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±

kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ karonti, tesaá¹ƒ samako dÄ• tabbo. idaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannena
á¹-hapitena akÄ• lacÄ«vareneva kathitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana samakameva dÄ• tabba

kacci nu kho sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , yena Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ labheyyunti? Ä• m
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? ``atha cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« upagatÄ• , eko paripuá¹‡á¹‡avasso sÄ• maá¹‡
upasampajjati, gaá¹‡apÅ«rako ceva hoti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hak
306) vacanato vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306) ``pacchimikÄ• ya upas
paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retumpi labhati, vassiko ca hoti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca labha
vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ labhant
vacanatoti.

tatruppÄ• desu kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsesu yadi Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«hi vatthÄ• ni cetÄ
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni cetÄ• penti, tattha kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? vibhajanakÄ• le vijjamÄ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 306) ``tatru
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dinÄ• vatthÅ«su cetÄ• pitesu atthatakathinÄ• nameva tÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni pÄ• p
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«su cetÄ• pitesu sabbesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. ``s
bahÅ« vihÄ• rÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha katarasÄ«mÄ• adhippetÄ• ti? upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ•
saá¹…ghalÄ• bhavibhajanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sijjhati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ \Be II 141/ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ
306) __ ``kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• ya_nti \Ne II 103/ upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ,
matakacÄ«varÄ• dibhÄ• giyatÄ• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya tatruppÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vato viÃ±Ã±eyy
adhippetÄ• â€™ tiâ€™â€™.

evaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saá¹…ghe rucitÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• palibodhaubbhÄ• re a
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vo bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
mÄ• tikÄ• pakkamanantikÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• , sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• , nÄ• sanantik
Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikÄ• , sahubbhÄ• rÄ• ti. tattha atthatakathino bhikkhu
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya ``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ na paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakkamati, tassa
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkameneva kathinubbhÄ• ro bhavati, paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ni alabhaney
pakkamanamevassa antabhÅ«tattÄ• __pakkamanantiko_ nÄ• ma hoti.

atthatakathino bhikkhu aniá¹-á¹-hitameva attano bhÄ• gabhÅ«taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya a
tassa bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``imasmiá¹ƒyeva vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹
purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so bahisÄ«mÄ• yameva taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare niá¹-á¹-hite kathinubbhÄ• ro hoti. ayaá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ• ro cÄ«varaniá¹-á¹-
__niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko_ nÄ• ma.

bhikkhu atthatakathino akatacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati, tassa bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«magat
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ neva kÄ• ressÄ• mi, porÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raÃ±ca na paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ta

sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kathinubbhÄ• ro hoti. ayaá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ• ro sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevas
__sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko_ nÄ• ma.

atthatakathino \Be II 142/ bhikkhu akatameva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamati, bahisÄ«ma
``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• mi, na ca porÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™
kurumÄ• naá¹ƒ corÄ• dÄ«hi nassati, agyÄ• dÄ«hi vinassati, kathinubbhÄ• ro hoti. ayaá¹ƒ ka
nÄ• sanamevassa antoti __nÄ• sanantiko_ nÄ• ma.

atthatakathino bhikkhu akatacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya ``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™
II 104/, tassa bahisÄ«magatassa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``idhevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™
suá¹‡Ä• ti ``vihÄ• re kira saá¹…ghena kathinaá¹ƒ ubbhataâ€™â€™ nti, tena savanamattena
hoti. ayaá¹ƒ kathinabbhÄ• ro savanamevassa antoti __savanantiko_ nÄ• ma.

atthatakathino bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±attha paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pakkamati, tassa bahi
``idha bahisÄ«mÄ• yameva cÄ«varapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sÄ• mi, na vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pacces
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati, so taá¹ƒ cÄ«varapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no cÄ
teneva tassa bhikkhuno kathinubbhÄ• ro bhavati. ayaá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ• ro Ä• sÄ• vaccheda
__Ä• sÄ• vacchediko_ nÄ• ma.

atthatakathino bhikkhu akatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya ``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™
so bahisÄ«magato taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, so katacÄ«varo ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paccessÄ• mÄ«
bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva kathinubbhÄ• rakÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meti, tassa kathinubbhÄ
kathinubbhÄ• ro cÄ«varakÄ• lassa antimadivasasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya atikkantattÄ

atthatakathino bhikkhu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya ``imaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
katacÄ«varo ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be II 143/ paccessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento paccÄ• gantvÄ•
pappoti, tassa bhikkhuno vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«hi saha kathinubbhÄ• ro bhavati. ayaá¹ƒ kathinu
bhikkhÅ«hi saha katattÄ• __sahubbhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidho kathinubbhÄ• r
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kathinakkhandhakapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 310) ``aá¹-á¹-himÄ• , bhikkhave, mÄ
ubbhÄ• rÄ• ya pakkamanantikÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• nÄ• sanan
Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikÄ• sahubbhÄ• rÄ• ti. bhikkhu atthatakathino katacÄ«
paccessaâ€™ nti, tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kathinubbhÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di, vinay
---

``pakkamanaÃ±ca \Ne II 105/ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

savanamÄ• sÄ• ca sÄ«mÄ• ca, sahubbhÄ• roti aá¹-á¹-himÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (vi0 vi0 2709).

palibodho duvidho Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho, cÄ«varapalibodhoti. tattha ``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re kathi
tasmiá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±attha gacchantopi ``puna taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gac
sÄ• pekkho hoti. ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho_ nÄ• ma. tassa bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ akata
vÄ• , ``aÃ±Ã±ato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ lacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• sÄ• vÄ• anupacchinnÄ• hoti. ay
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kathinakkhandhake (Vin I 325) ``katame ca, bhikkhave, dve kathinassa palib
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho ca cÄ«varapalibodho ca. kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho ho
vasati vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se, sÄ• pekkho vÄ• pakkamati `paccessaâ€™ nti, evaá¹ƒ kho,
hoti. kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, cÄ«varapalibodho hoti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
vÄ• hoti vippakataá¹ƒ vÄ• , cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anupacchinnÄ• , evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, cÄ
ti.

ubbhÄ• ro duvidho aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• ubbhÄ• raantarubbhÄ• ravasena. tattha bahiupacÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena vuttÄ• satta kathinubbhÄ• rÄ• ca bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
kathinatthatavihÄ• re antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saha antarubbhÄ• rassa katatt
eko kathinubbhÄ• ro cÄ• ti ime aá¹-á¹-ha kathinubbhÄ• rÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• ya paviá¹-á
__aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• ubbhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ agantvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva vihÄ• re
Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya kathinubbhÄ• ro aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• ya appaviá¹-á¹-ho hutvÄ
antarÄ• yeva katattÄ• __antarubbhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

antarubbhÄ• rasahubbhÄ• rÄ• Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• yeva katÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sante ko tes
bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ agantvÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• yameva á¹-hitehi bhikkhÅ«hi kato. sahubbhÄ• ro bah
paccÄ• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ patvÄ• tehi antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-hehi bhikkhÅ«hi sah
viseso. pakkamanantikÄ• dayo satta kathinubbhÄ• rÄ• na kammavÄ• cÄ• ya \Ne II 106/ ka
palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchedena paÃ±cahi Ä• nisaá¹ƒsehi vigatattÄ• kathinubbhÄ• rÄ• nÄ•
Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherena vinayavinicchaye ---

``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , antarubbhÄ• ratopi vÄ• .

ubbhÄ• rÄ• pi duve vuttÄ• , kathinassa mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

taá¹-á¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi __ ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• na_nti bahisÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena
satta mÄ• tikÄ• bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be II 145/ sampattassa vasena
imÄ• saá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ca. __antarubbhÄ• ratopi vÄ• _ti bahis
vasitvÄ• kathinubbhÄ• rakammena ubbhatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena labbhanato antarubbhÄ
ubbhÄ• rÄ• duve vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• gatassa vasena saubbhÄ•
vasena antarubbhÄ• roti ekoyeva ubbhÄ• ro dvidhÄ• vuttoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• pana antarubbhÄ• ravasena kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kathinaá¹ƒ ubbhatanti? mahÄ• dÄ•

Ä• gatassa saá¹…ghassa akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mehi yÄ• citattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi bhikkh
(Vin IV 925) ``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• sakena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa
tassa vihÄ• rassa mahe ubhatosaá¹…ghassa akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti. tena kh
ubhatosaá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho so upÄ• sako saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasa
kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. kathaá¹ƒ pana kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti?
saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ uddhareyya, esÄ• Ã±att
saá¹…gho, saá¹…gho kathinaá¹ƒ uddharati. yassÄ• yasmato khamati kathinassa uddhÄ• ro
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya. ubbhataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kathinaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, ta
dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hi bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge ``anujÄ
uddharituá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kathinaá¹ƒ uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. byattena bhikkhunÄ•
Ã±Ä• petabbo --- suá¹‡Ä• tu me ... pe ... dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

etena \Be II 146/ \Ne II 107/ ca kathinubbhÄ• rena pubbe kataá¹ƒ kathinadussadÄ• naÃ±atti
ubbhatanti vadanti, na pana kathinadussadÄ• naÃ±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ ubbhataá¹ƒ, atha kh
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi kathinadussadÄ• naÃ±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ ubbhataá¹ƒ bhaveyya,
kathinadussadÄ• nassa sijjhanato imÄ• ya kathinubbhÄ• rakammavÄ• cÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pubbe
Ä• harÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavigamanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana imÄ• ya ka
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavigamanameva hoti, na pubbe dinnakathinadussassa puna Ä• harÄ• par
``paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsalÄ• bhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡akammameva imÄ• ya kathinabbhÄ• r
kathinadussadÄ• naÃ±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ti, tasmÄ• kathinubbhÄ• rakammavÄ• cÄ•
uppannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, saá¹…gho paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse na labhati,
sabbasaá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gatassa saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá
kathinadussadÄ• naÃ±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca kathinubbhÄ• rakammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca
suá¹-á¹-hu vinicchinitvÄ• pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• paccetabboti.

ettha siyÄ• --- kathinubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ yÄ• cantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ• ro dÄ• tabb
kiÃ±cettha --- yadi tÄ• va sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbo, kathinubbhÄ• rakammena paÃ±cÄ• nisaá
lÄ• bhantarÄ• yo bhaveyya, atha ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ mukholokanaá¹ƒ viya siyÄ• ti? yadi kathina
kathinubbhÄ• ramÅ«lakalÄ• bho mahanto bhaveyya, tesaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ
dÄ• tabbo. yadi samo, kulappasÄ• datthÄ• ya dÄ• tabboti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
927) ``kÄ«diso kathinuddhÄ• ro dÄ• tabbo, kÄ«diso na dÄ• tabboti? yassa \Be II 147/ atthÄ•
mahÄ• , ubbhÄ• ramÅ«lako appo, evarÅ«po na dÄ• tabbo. yassa pana atthÄ• ramÅ«lako Ä
ubbhÄ• ramÅ«lako mahÄ• , evarÅ«po dÄ• tabbo. samÄ• nisaá¹ƒsopi saddhÄ• paripÄ• lana
iminÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atthÄ• rakamma
kathinadussadÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyakammaâ€™â€™ nti.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __paÃ±cÄ• _ti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• anÄ• mantacÄ• rÄ• dayo p
kappÄ• bhavissanti, anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhavissantÄ«ti attho. __anÄ• mantacÄ• ro_ti a

yo hi dÄ• yakehi bhattena nimantito hutvÄ• sabhatto samÄ• no vihÄ• re santaá¹ƒ \Ne II 108
anÄ• mantetvÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tassa bhikkhuno cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padena pÄ
Ä• patti atthatakathinassa na hotÄ«ti attho. tattha cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``yo pan
sabhatto samÄ• no santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bhatta
Ä• pajjeyya aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo cÄ«varadÄ• nasama
tattha samayoâ€™â€™ ti acelakavagge paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 299-300). __cÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena vÄ• sabbena vÄ• vinÄ• hatthapÄ• se akatvÄ•
evaá¹ƒ karotopi dutiyakathinasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha ca
dutiyakathinasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• ubbha
ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticÄ«varena vippavaseyya aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ• , nissagg
nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ nissaggiyesu dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ (Vin III 472).

__gaá¹‡abhojana_nti \Be II 148/ etena gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti vuttÄ• ti sa
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ viÃ±
bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ nimantanena vÄ• akappiyavohÄ• rena
bhikkhÅ« ekato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ekato bhuÃ±janaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ n
aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo gilÄ• nasamayo cÄ«varadÄ• nas
addhÄ• nagamanasamayo nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamayo mahÄ• samayo samaá¹‡abhattasam
Ä• gataá¹ƒ bhojanavagge dutiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 215). __anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikap
paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha paá¹-hamakathina
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ a
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ nis
paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ (Vin III 472). __kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹
__matakacÄ«vara_nti matassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __tatruppÄ• denÄ• _ti saá¹…ghasantakena
Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• nakhettavatthuÄ• dinÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹
iminÄ• cÄ«varameva kathinatthÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ hoti, tato aÃ±Ã±
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhesajjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• gatassa saá¹…ghassa santakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dass

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 109/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasampanno, lajjÄ« bhikkhu supesalo.

kareyya kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ, ubbhÄ• raÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• dhukanti ||

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

kathinatthÄ• ravinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsatimo paricchedo.

30. garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayakathÄ•

<227> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 149/ kathinavinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• divinicc
``garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«ti etthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __garÅ«_ti ---

``pume Ä• cariyÄ• dimhi, garu mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«supi.

garu tÄ«su mahante ca, dujjarÄ• lahukesu cÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttesu anekatthesu alahukavÄ• cako. __bhaá¹‡á¸• a_-saddo ``bhÄ• janÄ• diparikkhÄ• re,
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha bhÄ• janÄ• diparikkhÄ• rattho hoti. vacanattho pana garanti uggaccha
hontÄ«ti garÅ«ni, bhaá¸• itabbÄ• ni icchitabbÄ• nÄ«ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, garÅ«ni ca tÄ• ni bha
__garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, _ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«ni vatthÅ«ni. iti Ä• dinÄ• nayena senÄ• sanakkha
imÄ• ni paÃ±ca vatthÅ«ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni nÄ• mÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±cesu __masÄ• rako_ti maÃ±capÄ• de vijjhitvÄ• tattha aá¹-aniyo pavesetvÄ• kato. __
aá¹-anÄ«hi maÃ±capÄ• de á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• pallaá¹…kasaá¹…khepena kato. __kuá¸·Ä«
assameá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• dasadisehi pÄ• dehi kato. yo vÄ• pana koci vaá¹…kapÄ
``kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dakoâ€™â€™ ti. __Ä• haccapÄ• dako_ti ayaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• haccapÄ• dako
kato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parato pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva (Vin IV 131) vutto, tasmÄ• aá¹-aniy
tattha pÄ• dasikhaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• upari Ä• á¹‡iá¹ƒ datvÄ• katamaÃ±co Ä• haccapÄ• dako
nayo.

__uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• _ti uá¹‡á¹‡abhisi coá¸·abhisi vÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡abhisÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhisÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• \Be II 150/. __paÃ±
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«ritabhisiyo. tÅ«lagaá¹‡anÄ• ya hi etÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• . tattha uá¹‡á¹
kevalaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomameva gahitaá¹ƒ, á¹-hapetvÄ• pana manussalomaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhicatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ lomaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ idha uá
gahitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ, channaá¹ƒ anulomacÄ«varÄ• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• bhisiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. eá¸·akalomÄ• ni pana apakkhip
catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±caguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• pi uá¹‡á¹‡abhisisaá¹…kha
coá¸·abhisiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci navacoá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acoá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒharitv
vÄ• katÄ• __coá¸·abhisi, _ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ• kaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __vÄ• kabhisi, _ ya
pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __tiá¹‡abhisi, _ aÃ±Ã±atra suddhatamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paá¹‡
katÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡abhisÄ«_ti veditabbÄ• . tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±ena missameva va
vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhisiyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aniyamo natthi, maÃ±cabhisi pÄ«á¹-habhisi bhÅ«mattharaá
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanabhisÄ«ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato sallakkhetvÄ• attano rucivasena pamÄ•
panetaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipaÃ±cavidhatÅ«lampi bhisiyaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ masÅ«rakepi vaá

vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __masÅ«rake_ti cammamayabhisiyaá¹ƒ. etena masÅ«rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitu
siddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

bimbohane tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni rukkhatÅ«laá¹ƒ latÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒ poá¹-akÄ«tÅ«lanti. tattha __rukk
simbalirukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. __latÄ• tÅ«la_nti khÄ«
kÄ• saÃ±ci latÄ• naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. __poá¹-akÄ«tÅ«la_nti poá¹-akÄ«tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹
tiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso ucchunaá¸·Ä• dÄ«nampi tÅ«laá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ
297) pana __ ``poá¹-akÄ«tÅ«la_nti erakatiá¹‡atÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, etehi tÄ«hi sabba
saá¹…gahitÄ• honti. rukkhavallitiá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo \Be II 151/ hi muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o bhÅ«tagÄ•
yassa kassaci bhÅ«tagÄ• massa tÅ«laá¹ƒ bimbohane vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhisiá¹ƒ pana pÄ• puá¹‡it
``akappiyatÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuccati na kevalaÃ±ca bimbohane etaá¹ƒ tÅ«lameva, haá¹ƒsan
sabbasakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbacatuppadÄ• naÃ±ca \Ne II 111/ lomampi v
piyaá¹…gupupphabakuá¸·apupphÄ• di pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pupphaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tamÄ• l
vaá¹-á¹-ati, missakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhisÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ uá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. addhakÄ• yikÄ• ni pana bimbohanÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-anti. __addhakÄ• yikÄ• nÄ«_
upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, yesu kaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ upada
sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, __sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yassa vitthÄ• ra
kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ miniyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vidatthi ceva caturaá¹…gulaÃ±ca hoti, majjha
muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hoti, dÄ«ghato pana diyaá¸• á¸• haratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dviratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ku
ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡assa ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo, ito uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 297) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu dvinnaá¹ƒ ka
nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya bimbohanassa ubhosu antesu á¹-hapetabbacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ tikoá
``idaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 297) pana __ ``sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
saha sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tassa ca muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rappa
`vitthÄ• ratoâ€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idaÃ±ca bimbohanassa ubhosu antesu á¹-hapetabbacoá¸·
vasena bimbohanassa vitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchijjati, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• catura
sibbitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• koá¹-ito koá¹-i vitthÄ• rato puthulaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanappam
sibbitabbaá¹ƒ, ito adhikaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ pana antesu á¹-hapitacoá¸·aá¹ƒ koá¹-iyÄ•
diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ \Be II 152/ tikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tesu tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu dvinnaá¹ƒ kaá¹
antaraá¹ƒ vidatthicaturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ hoti, majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ koá¹-ito koá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• hacca
hoti, idamassa ukkaá¹-á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• bimbohanassa ubhosu ante
pakatiyÄ• yeva tikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, atha kho koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• hacca diguá¹‡akata
taá¹ƒ coá¸·akaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• , diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• miniyamÄ
hoti, dvinnaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikavidatthimattaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hoti, tasseva coá¸·akassa pamÄ• á¹‡ena bimbo
majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti.

__ ``kambalameva ... pe ... uá¹‡á¹‡abhisisaá¹…khameva gacchatÄ«_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vutt
uá¹‡á¹‡amayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhisiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• sayituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habba
cammamayabhisiyaá¹ƒ, cammamayaá¹ƒ pana bimbohanaá¹ƒ tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡ampi na vaá¹-á
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 112/ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 297) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«
cÅ«á¸·avagga III 297) pana __ ``sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡a_nti yattha galavÄ• á¹-akato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
upadahanti, taá¹ƒ sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedato tiriyaá¹ƒ mu
hotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ `yattha vitthÄ• rato tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __majjh
muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bimbohanassa majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiriyato muá¹-á¹-hiratana
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __araÃ±jaro_ti bahuudakagaá¹‡hanakÄ• mahÄ• cÄ• á¹-i. jalaá¹
__araÃ±jaro, _ vaá¹-á¹-acÄ• á¹-i viya hutvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamukho majjhe paricchedaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yanti ajjhÄ• hÄ• rasambandho.

__dvisaá¹…gahÄ• ni_ \Be II 153/ __dve hontÄ«_ti dve paá¹-hamadutiyaavissajjiyÄ• ni ``Ä• r
Ä• rÄ• mavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``vihÄ• ro vihÄ• ravatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttadvedvevatthu
__tatiyaá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ_ ``maÃ±co pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ bhisi bimbohanaâ€™â€™ nti vuttacatuva
__catutthaá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ_ ``lohakumbhÄ« lohabhÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ lohavÄ• rako lohakaá¹-Ä•
kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« kudÄ• lo nikhÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanavakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savantaá¹ƒ hoti. __pa
``valli veá¸·u muÃ±jaá¹ƒ pabbajaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaa
vuttaaá¹-á¹-habhedanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapabhedavantaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __paÃ±canimmalalo
maá¹ƒsacakkhudibbacakkhudhammacakkhubuddhacakkhusamantacakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena n

__senÄ• sanakkhandhake avissajjiyaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girivatthusmiá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giya_nti etth
gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• savatthusmiá¹ƒ avissajjiyaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girivatthusmiá¹ƒ avebhaá¹…giyaâ€™
dvinnampi vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanakkhandhake Ä• gatattÄ• . __senÄ• sanakkhandhake_ti
__gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• savatthusmiá¹ƒ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girivatthusmi_nti visesÄ• dhÄ• ro. ayamattho pA
paccetabbo. teneva hi samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 321) ``senÄ• sanakkhand
``idhaâ€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ, __idhÄ• _ti iminÄ• gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• savatthuá¹ƒ dasseti, kÄ
sarÅ«pato dassitameva. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• dhÄ• ro pana taá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÄ• vato a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

<228> __thÄ• varena ca thÄ• varaá¹ƒ, garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena ca garubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ettha paÃ
purimadvayaá¹ƒ __thÄ• varaá¹ƒ, _ pacchimattayaá¹ƒ __garubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. _
ettha Å«nakaá¹ƒ dentampi vihÄ• ravatthusÄ• mantaá¹ƒ \Ne II 113/ gahetvÄ• dÅ«rataraá¹ƒ
vissajjetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti \Be II 154/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vakkhati hi ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ce mah
... sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• _ti bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa j
attho. __nanu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bahutaraá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• ti vattabba_nti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikesu attano b
mahagghataá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• dentesu taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro hot

vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo_ti savatthukena aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dinÄ•
savatthukaá¹ƒ parivattetabbaá¹ƒ, avatthukaá¹ƒ pana avatthukeneva parivattetabbaá¹ƒ keval
bhÅ«mito athÄ• varattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ thÄ• varesupi thÄ• varavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• va parivatte

__ ``kappiyamaÃ±cÄ• sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• _ti iminÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicittaá¹ƒ akappiyan
ti vuttepi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. `vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™ ti vutte saá
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na puggalassa khettÄ• di viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti vimativinodaniyaá¹
cÅ«á¸·avagga II 321) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·vagga III 321) pana _
sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• _ti `saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sace
vadanti, suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamayÄ• diakappiyamaÃ±cepi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
kevalaá¹ƒ ... pe ... parivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti iminÄ• athÄ• varena thÄ• varampi athÄ•
parivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. thÄ• varena athÄ• varameva hi parivattetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
``akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahagghaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __akappiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma suvaá¹‡
akappiyabhisibimbohanÄ• ni ca. __mahagghaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dantamayamaÃ±cÄ•
pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dikappiyaattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
``akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti Ä• sandiÄ• di, pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ bimbohanÄ• di ca. __mahagg
suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicittaá¹ƒ kappiyavohÄ• rena dinnaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<229> __ ``kÄ• á¸·aloha_ \Be II 155/ __ ... pe ... bhÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• vaá¹-á
bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ puggalikampi sampaá¹-icchitumpi pariharitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
bhÄ• jetabbattÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ upari ``kaá¹ƒsalohavaá¹-á¹-alohabhÄ• janavikati saá¹…gh
gihivikaá¹-Ä• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikena mahÄ• paccarivacanena virujjhati. ima
``vaá¹-á¹-alohakaá¹ƒsalohÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci kato sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe pÄ• daggaá¹‡hanako
vuttassa mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa paá¹-ikkhepÄ• ya taá¹ƒ mahÄ• paccarivacanaâ
vaá¹-á¹-alohakaá¹ƒsalohamayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pÄ• daggaá¹‡hanakavÄ• rakampi upÄ• dÄ•
dÄ«yamÄ• nampi puggalassa sampaá¹-icchitumpi \Ne II 114/ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pÄ• rihÄ• riy
pattÄ• diparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ viya sayameva paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dayo ce sayameva gopetvÄ• viniyogakÄ• le Ä• netvÄ• paá¹-identi, paribhuÃ±
``paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ci_ nÄ• ma lekhanÄ«ti vadanti. __attanÄ• laddhÄ• nipÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-
pariharitvÄ• paribhogova Ä• pattikaroti dasseti. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ upari bhÄ• janÄ«yav
santakesupi.

__anÄ• mÄ• sampÄ«_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayampi, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• paribhuÃ±j

__upakkhare_ti upakaraá¹‡e. __sikharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yena paribbhamantÄ• chindanti. __pa
gaá¹‡á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• rako. ``paá¹-imÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipattakÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ tipi vad

__ ``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hÅ«_ti kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ga
``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hu_ nÄ• ma vidatthicaturaá¹…gulantipi vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 156/ sÄ
cÅ«á¸·avagga II 321) vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 321) __ ``aá
kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-anti likhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinoda
cÅ«á¸·avagga II 321) pana __ ``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• habÄ• l
aá¸• á¸• habyÄ• mamattÄ• tipi vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __yottÄ• nÄ«_ti cammarajjuk
saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• .

__ ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto_ti dÄ«ghaso aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamatto pariá¹‡Ä•
paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amattoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹-. cÅ«á¸·avagga
pana (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 321) __ ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto_ti
saradaá¹‡á¸• Ä• disÅ«ciÄ• kÄ• ratanudaá¹‡á¸• akamattopÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-
dÄ«ghato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡o. __rittapotthakopÄ«_ti alikhitapotthakopi, idaÃ±ca
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• sandiko_ti caturassapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccati ``uccakampi Ä• sandikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 2
ekatobhÄ• gena dÄ«ghapÄ«á¹-hameva hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, catura
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantopi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbo. __sattaá¹…go_ nÄ• ma tÄ«su disÄ• su ap
katamaÃ±co, ayampi pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhaddapÄ«á¹-ha_nti vettamaya
__pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• _ti pilotikabandhaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hameva. __eá¸·akapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
á¹-hapetvÄ• bhojanaphalakaá¹ƒ viya katapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccati. __Ä• maá¹‡á¸• akavaá¹‡á¹-
Ä• malakÄ• kÄ• rena yojitabahaupÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatap
sabbampi pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``ghaá¹-á¹-anaphalakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yattha á¹-hapetvÄ• rajitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthena ghaá¹
__ghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaro_ nÄ• ma anuvÄ• tÄ• dighaá¹-á¹-anatthaá¹ƒ katoti vadantÄ«â€™â€™
(Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 321) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II
``ghaá¹-á¹-anaphalakaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaro_ti idaá¹ƒ rajitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ maá¹
\Be II 157/ veá¹-hetvÄ• ekassa maá¹-á¹-haphalakassa upari á¹-hapetvÄ• upari aparena ma
nikkujjitvÄ• eko upari akkamitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, dve janÄ• upariphalakaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su koá¹-Ä«s
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavikaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ karonti, etaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
hatthena paharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana niá¹-á¹-hitarajanassa cÄ«varassa allakÄ• le kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ida
phalakamuggarehi ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ sukkhakÄ• le thaddhabhÄ• vavimocanatthanti daá¹-á¹-h
``ambaá¹‡a_nti phalakehi pokkharaá¹‡Ä«sadisakatapÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __rajanadoá¹
Ä• kiritvÄ• á¹-hapentÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ pana __ `
ekadoá¹‡ikanÄ• vÄ• phalakehi pokkharaá¹‡Ä«sadisaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janantipi
ekadÄ• runÄ• va kataá¹ƒ rajanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __udakadoá¹‡Ä«_ti ekadÄ• runÄ• va kataá¹ƒ

vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti akappiyacammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
__paccattharaá¹‡agatika_nti iminÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hepi attharituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti.
pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dipaccattharaá¹‡ampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti eke. noti apare, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gah
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 321) vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
pana __ ``daá¹‡á¸• amuggaro_ nÄ• ma `yena rajitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pothenti, tampi garubhaá¹‡á
`paccattharaá¹‡agatikaâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• ca api-saddena pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dipaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
garubhaá¹‡á¸• amevÄ• ti vadanti. eteneva suttena aÃ±Ã±athÄ• atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pÄ• vÄ• r
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, bhÄ• janÄ«yameva, senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya dinnapaccattharaá¹‡ameva g
upaparikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II
__ ``bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti akappiyacammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡asaá¹…khepena sayitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __paccattharaá¹‡agatika_nti in
158/ attharitabbaá¹ƒ mahÄ• cammaá¹ƒ eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__chattamuá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pattakaá¹-Ä• l
pattapacanakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• _ti cÄ«varagaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• . __vidho_ti kÄ• yaba

idÄ• ni vinayatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• yaá¹ƒ (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0 dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹
--- __Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• phalÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• . __Ä• rÄ• mavatthu_ nÄ
atthÄ• ya paricchinditvÄ• á¹-hapitokÄ• so. tesu vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mesu vinaá¹-á¹-hesu tesaá¹ƒ po
__vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• ravatthu_ nÄ• ma
__maÃ±co_ nÄ• ma masÄ• rako bundikÄ• baddho kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dako Ä• haccapÄ• dakoti
catunnaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro. __pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma masÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒy
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __bhisi_ nÄ• ma uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhisÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ
nÄ• ma rukkhatÅ«lalatÄ• tÅ«lapoá¹-akÄ«tÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __loha
vÄ• tambalohena vÄ• yena kenaci katakumbhÄ«. __lohabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva na
araÃ±jaro vuccati. __vÄ• rako_ti ghaá¹-o. __kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ_ kaá¹-Ä• hameva. __vÄ• si_Ä• d
duviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi ... pe ....

__tattha thÄ• varena thÄ• vara_nti vihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthunÄ• Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuá¹
__itarenÄ• _ti athÄ• varena, pacchimarÄ• sittayenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __akappiyenÄ• _ti suv
ceva akappiyabhisibimbohanehi ca. __mahagghakappiyenÄ• _ti dantamayamaÃ±cÄ• dinÄ•
__itara_nti athÄ• varaá¹ƒ. __kappiyaparivattanena parivattetu_nti yathÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ na h
parivattetuá¹ƒ ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ \Be II 159/ tÄ• va thÄ• varena thÄ• varaparivattanaá¹ƒ veditab
itaraparivattane_ pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , anta
caturaá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ gÄ• madÄ• rakehi paá¹ƒsvÄ• gÄ• rakesu kÄ«á¸·antehi katampi
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... satagghanakena vÄ• sahassagghanakena
maÃ±casatampi labhati, parivattetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na kevalaá¹ƒ maÃ±cena maÃ±coyeva

Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuvihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthupÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanÄ• nipi parivattetuá
pÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanesupi.

__kÄ• á¸·alohatambalohakaá¹ƒsalohavaá¹-á¹-alohÄ• na_nti ettha kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-al
tÄ«á¹‡i hi \Ne II 117/ kittimalohÄ• ni kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ hÄ• rakÅ«á¹-anti. tatth
missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ_. sÄ«satambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹
kataá¹ƒ __hÄ• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-alohaÃ±ca kittimaloha
atireka_nti tato atirekagaá¹‡hanako. __sÄ• rako_ti majjhe makuá¸·aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• mukhava
katvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito nÄ• metvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. sarÄ• vantipi vadanti. Ä
kaÃ±canakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gihiupakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi khuddakÄ• nipi garu
gihiupakaraá¹‡attÄ• . pi-saddena pageva mahantÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti, imÄ• ni pana bhÄ• janÄ«
bhikkhupakaraá¹‡attÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ca etÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• pi bhÄ• janÄ
ca mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e, evaá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• epi kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhÄ• janÄ«yakoá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__saá¹…ghikaparibhogenÄ• _ti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribho
gihÄ«hi vikatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , attano vÄ• santakakaraá¹‡ena virÅ«paá¹ƒ katÄ• . __puggal
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• attano santakaá¹ƒ viya gahetvÄ• \Be II 160/ pa
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pipphaliko_ti kattari. __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ sÅ«civedhakaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ
__kattarayaá¹-á¹-hivedhako_ kattarayaá¹-á¹-hivalayaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• tathÄ• ghanakataá¹ƒ lo
lohaguá¸·o lohapiá¹‡á¸• i lohacakkalikanti evaá¹ƒ ghanakataá¹ƒ lohaá¹ƒ. __khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ•
mudukakhÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amayÄ• ni.

__gihivikaá¹-Ä• nipi na vaá¹-á¹-anti_ anÄ• mÄ• sattÄ• . __pi_-saddena pageva saá¹…ghika
puggalikaparibhogena vÄ• ti dasseti. senÄ• sanaparibhogo pana sabbakappiyo, tasmÄ• jÄ
senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• Ä• mÄ• sÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``senÄ• sanaparibhoge panÄ• â€™â€

__sesÄ• _ti tato mahattarÄ« vÄ• si. __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ« pana. __kudÄ• lo_
caturaá¹…gulamattopi garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. __nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ caturassamukhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ vÄ• , antamaso sammuÃ±janÄ«daá¹‡á¸• avedhanampi, daá¹‡á¸
garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva. tenÄ• ha ``kudÄ• lo daá¹‡á¸• abandhanikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ• agarubha
ti. __sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ nÄ• ma khurakoso, sikharaá¹ƒ pana daá¹‡á¸• abandhanikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ
``sikharampi nikhÄ• daneneva saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ _nti. sace pana vÄ• si adaá¹‡á¸• akaá
bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __upakkhare_ti vÄ• siÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• e.

__pattabandhako_ nÄ• ma pattassa gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• dikÄ• rako. ``paá¹-imÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹
vadanti. tipucchedanakasatthaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchedanakasatthaá¹ƒ kataparikammacamma
imÄ• ni \Ne II 118/ cettha tÄ«á¹‡i pipphalikaá¹ƒ anulomantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana vises
__itarÄ• nÄ«_ti mahÄ• kattariÄ• dÄ«ni.

__aá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti \Be II 161/ kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aá¹ƒsak
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tatthajÄ• takÄ• _ti saá¹…ghikabhÅ«
Ä• rakkhasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nena rakkhitattÄ• rakkhitÄ• ca sÄ• maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• dÄ«su pakkhittaá¹
nassati, evaá¹ƒ gopanato gopitÄ• cÄ• ti __rakkhitagopitÄ• _. tatthajÄ• takÄ• pi pana arakkh
na hoti. __saá¹…ghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca kate_ti iminÄ• saá¹…ghasantakena cetiya
parivattituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __suttaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-itaÃ±ceva avaá¹-á¹-itaÃ

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto_ti antamaso dÄ«ghaso aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamatto p
sÄ«haá¸·a-paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto. __etthÄ• _ti veá¸·ubhaá¹‡á¸• e. daá¸• á¸• haá¹
__daá¸• á¸• hagehÄ• . na vÄ• retabbÄ• _ti ``mÄ• gaá¹‡hitvÄ• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti na n
sampattavihÄ• re saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se á¹-hapetabbÄ• .

__avasesaÃ±ca chadanatiá¹‡a_nti muÃ±japabbajehi avasesaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci chadanatiá¹‡
__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡opÄ«_ti vitthÄ• rato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡o. likhitap
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na hoti. __kappiyacammÄ• nÄ«_ti migÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cammÄ• ni. __sabb
rathasakaá¹-Ä• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ cakkayuttayÄ• naá¹ƒ. visaá¹…khatacakkaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• na
__anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• si_ nÄ• ma yÄ• sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti
__muá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi muá¹-á¹-hinÄ• gahetvÄ• pariharantÄ«ti
``muá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __ ``muá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti chattacchadapaá¹
keci. __araá¹‡Ä«sahita_nti araá¹‡Ä«yugaá¸·aá¹ƒ, uttarÄ• raá¹‡Ä« adharÄ• raá¹‡Ä«ti araá¹‡
__phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti antamaso taá¹ƒagghanakavÄ• likÄ• yapi thÄ• varaá¹ƒ vaá¸•
__kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• _ti ayakuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ceva tambalohakuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ca. __bhÄ• janÄ«yako
bhÄ• janÄ«yapakkhameva sevati \Be II 162/, na tu garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti attho. kaÃ±canako pa
adhippÄ• yo.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

tiá¹ƒsatimo paricchedo.

31. codanÄ• divinicchayakathÄ•

<230> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 119/ garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni codanÄ• divinicc
``codanÄ• divinicchayoti ettha panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha codÄ«yate __codanÄ
__Ä• di_-saddena sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dayo saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ kammakkhandhake
kataá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• retvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ ropetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ ``c
labhati, ko na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi codan

vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lasampanno_ti idaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lassa vacanaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡anti adhippÄ• y
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuá¹ƒ codetuá¹ƒ anissarattÄ• __ `bhikkhunimevÄ• â€™ _ti vu
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«su anissarabhÄ• ve tÄ• hi katacodanÄ• pi codanÄ• rahattÄ• co
``paÃ±capi sahadhammikÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhussa sutvÄ• codetÄ
sutvÄ• codeti, tesampi vacanaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ codan
``thero suttaá¹ƒ nidassesÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 385-386) vuttaá¹ƒ
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 386) pana ``amÅ«lakacodanÄ• pasaá¹…gena samÅ«lakacodanÄ• lakkhaá
`codetuá¹ƒ pana ko_ \Be II 163/ __labhati, ko na labhatÄ«â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __ `bh
codetÄ«â€™ _tiÄ• disuttaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ye codakassa aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vipattiá¹ƒ pakÄ• senti, te
codakabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• va pakÄ• senti, tesaÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• itaropi yasmÄ• co
asampaá¹-icchantaá¹ƒ tehi titthiyasÄ• vakapariyosÄ• nehi paá¹-hamacodakehi sampaá¹-icch
tasmÄ• idha sÄ• dhakabhÄ• vena uddhaá¹-anti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__garukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinna_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ. __avasesÄ• na_nti thul
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ. __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_ nÄ• ma ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ
``antavÄ• loko anantavÄ• lokoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• antaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• pakadiá¹-á¹-hi __ant
__Ä• jÄ«vahetu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ channa_nti Ä• jÄ«vahetupi Ä• pajjitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarim
saÃ±caritte saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, ``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yena t
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±atti
sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-anti imesaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 287) vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ chann
Ä• jÄ«vahetu eva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• saÃ±carittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi Ä• pajjitabbato. Ä• jÄ
etÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• jÄ«vahetupi paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nanti at
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiÄ• jÄ«vavipattÄ«hi codentopi tammÅ«likÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• eva codeti.

``kasmÄ• maá¹ƒ na vandasÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchite ``assamaá¹‡osi, asakyaputtiyosÄ«â€™
vuttattÄ• antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno na vanditabboti vadanti. codetukÄ• matÄ• ya eva a
vattabbassa vuttamatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• \Be II 164/ avandiyabhÄ• ve taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
cÅ«á¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade majjhimagaá¹‡á¹-hipade ca vuttaá¹ƒ. antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannassa
tena saddhiá¹ƒ sayantassa sahaseyyÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato, tassa ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa
yuttataranti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kiÃ±cÄ• pi yÄ• va so bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va
``assamaá¹‡omhÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tadÄ• na vanditabboti ayamettha viseso ve
ajjhÄ• pannassa hi bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantasseva bhikkhubhÄ• vo, na tato paraá
appaá¹-ijÄ• nanto hi anupasampannapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajati. yasmÄ• Ä• misaá¹ƒ dento attano i
tasmÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattÄ• dÄ«ni dentena ekassa codetukÄ•
na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na tÄ• va tÄ• codanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<231> codetabboti cudito, cudito eva __cuditako, _ aparÄ• dhavanto puggalo. codetÄ«ti __c
aparÄ• dhapakÄ• sako. cuditako ca codako ca cuditakacodakÄ• . __ubbÄ• hikÄ• yÄ• _ti ub

alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ tajjaniá¹ƒ vÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ubbÄ• hikÄ• , saá¹…ghasammuti, tÄ• ya. vinic
sammatabhikkhÅ«hi vinicchinanameva. alajjussannÄ• ya hi parisÄ• ya samathakkhandhake
samannÄ• gatÄ• dve tayo bhikkhÅ« tattheva vuttÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya samr
samathakkhandhake (Vin II 231-232) ---

``tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi tasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• ne anantÄ• ni ceva b
cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati \Be II 165/. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, evarÅ«paá
ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharati Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu
sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu \Ne II 121/, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammÄ
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparipuá
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ abhivadanti, tathÄ• rÅ«passa dhammÄ• bahussutÄ• honti dhÄ• tÄ• vaca
manasÄ• nupekkhitÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhÄ• , ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa pÄ• timok
svÄ• gatÄ• ni honti suvibhattÄ• ni suppavattÄ«ni suvinicchitÄ• ni suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso,
hoti asaá¹ƒhÄ«ro, paá¹-ibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assÄ• setuá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ n
pekkhetuá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ pasÄ• detuá¹ƒ, adhikaraá¹‡asamuppÄ• davÅ«pasamakusalo hoti, a
adhikaraá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡anirodhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, adhikaraá¹‡anirod
jÄ• nÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi dasahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ

``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhikkhu yÄ• citabbo, yÄ• citvÄ
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• n
\Be II 166/ jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yadi saá¹…ghassa pattal
itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthannÄ• maÃ±ca bhikkhuá¹ƒ sammanneyya ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adh
esÄ• Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡e vinicchiyamÄ• n
jÄ• yanti, na cekassa bhÄ• sitassa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. saá¹…gho itthannÄ• maÃ±ca itthan
sammannati ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ. yassÄ• yasmato kh
itthannÄ• massa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasam
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``sammato saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo ca itthannÄ• mo ca bhikkhu ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ a
khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tehi \Ne II 122/ ca sammatehi visuá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• tassÄ• eva vÄ• parisÄ• ya ``aÃ±Ã
kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• vetvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchitabbaá¹ƒ. __tumhÄ• ka_

vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``kimhÄ«_ti kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ. __kimhi nampi na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti kimhi nanti vacanan
__nÄ• ssa anuyogo dÄ• tabbo_ti nÄ• ssa pucchÄ• paá¹-ipucchÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti
385-386) vuttaá¹ƒ, vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 386) pana --- __kimhÄ«_ti kismiá¹ƒ
kataravipattiyanti attho. __kimhi naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``katarÄ• ya vipattiyÄ• \Be II 167/
codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• ya bhÄ• sÄ• ya vuttepi codakass
``sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• jÄ«vavipattÄ«su katarÄ• yÄ• ti maá¹ƒ pucchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ
pucchÄ• , na pana ``kimhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipadatthamattaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa. na hi anuvijja
aparicitabhÄ• sÄ• ya ``kimhi naâ€™â€™ nti pucchati. __kimhi nampi na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«_ti idan
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ na hoti. ``kataravipattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``asukÄ• ya vipattiyÄ• â€™
jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassa adhippÄ• yameva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ter
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

__ ``tassa nayo dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti __tassÄ• _ti bÄ• lassa lajjissa. ``tassa nayo dÄ• tab
``kimhi naá¹ƒ codesÄ«ti sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di adhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanameva nay
__kimhi-naá¹ƒ-padÄ• naá¹ƒ_pariyÄ• yamattadassanaá¹ƒ. na hi bÄ• lo ``kataravipattiyaá¹ƒ n
imassa vacanassa atthe Ã±Ä• tepi vipattippabhedaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• codiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vipattisan
sakkoti, tasmÄ• teneva ajÄ• nanena alajjÄ« apasÄ• detabbo. __kimhi na_nti idampi upalak
vÄ• yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena aviÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• vissajjetabbova. ``dummaá¹…k
niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato __ ``alajjÄ«niggahatthÄ• ya ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™
__ehitÄ«_ti eti, __hi_-kÄ• ro ettha Ä• gamo daá¹-á¹-habbo, Ä• gamissatÄ«ti attho. __diá¹-á¹
diá¹-á¹-haniyÄ• mena. __alajjissa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva kÄ• tabba_nti vacanapaá¹-ivacanak
alajjissa ``asuddho ahaâ€™â€™ nti dosasampaá¹-icchanapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva Ä• pattiyÄ•
pana ``alajjissa etaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti suddhapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva anÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• tabbanti ay
saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 168/ vadanti, taá¹ƒ \Ne II 123/ na yuttaá¹ƒ anuvijjakasseva nir
codakeneva alajjipaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya á¹-hÄ• tabbato. dosopagamapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• eva hi idha p
teneva vakkhati ``etampi natthi, etampi natthÄ«ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

__tadatthadÄ«panattha_nti alajjissa dose Ä• vibhÅ«tepi tassa dosopagamapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
kÄ• tabbatÄ• dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. vivÄ• davatthusaá¹…khÄ• te atthe paccatthikÄ• __atthapac
datvÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pacchedatthaá¹ƒ abhimukhakaraá¹‡atthaÃ±ca saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .
ananucchaviko_ti asuddhoti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya codakapakkhe paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• anuvijjakabhÄ• v
anuvijjituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sandehe eva hi sati anuvijjituá¹ƒ sal
asuddhaladdhiyÄ• pana sati cuditakena vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ asaccatopi paá¹-ibhÄ• ti, kathaá
siyÄ• ti.

__tathÄ• nÄ• sitakova bhavissatÄ«_ti iminÄ• vinicchayampi adatvÄ• saá¹…ghato viyojana

viya ayampi eko nÄ• sanappakÄ• roti dasseti. __ekasambhogaparibhogÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ attano
vimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambhoge yojanatthaá¹ƒ.

__viraddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti. __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya alajjÄ
idaá¹ƒ ``pakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ anurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa
alajjÄ«lakkhaá¹‡asambhavassa karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. paá¹-icchÄ• ditakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
lajjibhÄ• vo na rakkhatÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«_ti ``sace mayÄ• katadosaá¹ƒ
anuvattakÄ• bhijjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na deti. __á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«
tiá¹-á¹-hati, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• su vÄ«tikkamo \Be II 169/ hoti evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ `
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti, pubbe pakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÅ«pasamitassapi adhikar
ayampi tathÄ• nÄ• sitakova bhavissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<232> __adinnÄ• dÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ vinicchinantena paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• rÄ• sÄ• dhukaá
__paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• rÄ• _ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca paÃ±cakÄ• ni, tattha __paÃ±ca paÃ±cakÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ p
theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakanti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ (Kkh dutiyapÄ
pana avahÄ• rÄ• paÃ±ca \Ne II 124/ paÃ±cakÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sallak
nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakÄ• ni padabhÄ• jane (Vin III 92) vutt
avahareyya, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopeyya, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

``Ä• diyanto harantova.

haranto iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ.

vikopento tathÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

cÄ• ventopi parÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akavasena daá¹
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akavaseneva. kathaá¹ƒ? __Ä• diyeyyÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jati, Ä• p
vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. sÄ• miko ``na mayhaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. __hareyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ haranto sÄ«se bhÄ• raa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. phandÄ• peti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. khandhaá¹ƒ oropeti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __avahare
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``dehi \Be II 170/ me bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuccamÄ• no ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ gaa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sÄ• mikassa vimatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. sÄ• miko ``na mayhaá¹ƒ b
dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopeyyÄ• _ti ``sahabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ•
ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ. dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, p

__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veyyÄ• _ti thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, dukka
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apa
sassÄ• mikassa pana dÄ• sassa vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatassa vÄ• yathÄ• vuttena abhiyogÄ• c
avaharaá¹‡a iriyÄ• pathavikopana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena __ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±caka
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``tattha nÄ• nekabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• pana.

Ä• diyanÄ• dipaÃ±cakÄ• , duvidhÄ• ti udÄ«ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

katamaá¹ƒ \Ne II 125/ __sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ_? sÄ• hatthiko Ä• á¹‡attiko nissaggiyo a
dhuranikkhepoti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``sÄ• hatthÄ• á¹‡attiko ceva, nissaggiyotthasÄ• dhako.

dhuranikkhepako cÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthapaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha __sÄ• hatthiko_ nÄ• ma parassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• avaharati. __Ä• á¹‡attiko
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. __nissaggiyo_ nÄ• ma suá
anto á¹-hatvÄ• bahi pÄ• tanaá¹ƒ. __atthasÄ• dhako_ nÄ• ma ``asukassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ya
avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. tattha sace paro anantarÄ• yiko hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ avaharat
Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. parassa vÄ• pana telakumbhiyÄ• pÄ• dagghanak
pivanakÄ• ni upÄ• hanÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipati \Be II 171/, hatthato muttamatteyeva pÄ• rÄ• jika
pana Ä• rÄ• mÄ• bhiyogaupanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena veditabbo. tÄ• vakÄ• likabhaá¹‡á¸
nayoti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

katamaá¹ƒ __pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ_? pubbapayogo sahapayogo saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro
nimittakammanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``pubbasahapayogo ca, saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthapaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha Ä• á¹‡attivasena __pubbapayogo_ veditabbo. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena, khilÄ• dÄ
khettÄ• diggahaá¹‡avasena ca __sahapayogo_ veditabbo. __saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma
avaharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• sammantayitvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sa
ekenapi tasmiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vite sabbesaá¹ƒ avahÄ• ro hoti. __saá¹…ket
saÃ±jÄ• nanakammaá¹ƒ. sace hi purebhattÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ•

itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto saá¹…ketato apacchÄ• apure
saá¹…ketakÄ• rakassa saá¹…ketakaraá¹‡akkhaá¹‡eyeva avahÄ• ro. __nimittakammaá¹ƒ_
akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dinimittakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 126/. sace hi evaá¹ƒ katanimittato apacchÄ•
avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto, taá¹ƒ avaharati, nimittakÄ• rakassa nimittakkhaá¹‡eyeva avahÄ
pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

katamaá¹ƒ __theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ_? theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ro parika
kusÄ• vahÄ• roti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``theyyÄ• \Be II 172/ pasayhÄ• parikappÄ• , paá¹-icchannÄ• kusÄ• tathÄ• .

avahÄ• rÄ• ime paÃ±ca, theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha yo sandhicchedÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• adissamÄ• no avaharati, kÅ«á¹-atulÄ• kÅ«á¹-amÄ•
vÄ• vaÃ±cetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassevaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro __theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro_ti vedit
balakkÄ• rena paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti gÄ• maghÄ• takÄ• dayo viya, attano patta
adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• dayo viya, tassevaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro __pasayh
parikappetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana __parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

so bhaá¹‡á¸• okÄ• sassa vasena duvidho. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bhaá¹‡á¸• aparikappo_ --- sÄ• á¹
pavisitvÄ• ``sace sÄ• á¹-ako bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mi. sace suttaá¹ƒ, na gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ
andhakÄ• re pasibbakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tatra ce sÄ• á¹-ako hoti, uddhÄ• reyeva pÄ• rÄ• jika
rakkhati. bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• ``suttaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• puna Ä• haritvÄ• á¹-h
``suttaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetabbanti gacchati, padavÄ• rena
á¹-hapetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``coro coroâ€™â€™ ti anubandho cha
rakkhati. sÄ• mikÄ• disvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, rakkhatiyeva. aÃ±Ã±o ce gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, bhaá¹‡á¸• ad
nivattantesu sayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``pagevetaá¹ƒ mayÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ, n
gaá¹‡hantassapi bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. tattha yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sace sÄ• á¹-ako bhavissati, ga
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pavatto parikappo, ayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aparikappo nÄ• ma. __okÄ• sapari
--- ekacco pana parapariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paviá¹-á¹-ho kiÃ±ci lobhaneyyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ
gabbhadvÄ• rapamukhaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be II 173/ pÄ• sÄ• dadvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakarukkhamÅ«
``sace maá¹ƒ etthantare passissanti, daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• ya gahetvÄ• vicaranto viya dass
\Ne II 127/, harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappeti, tassa taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya parikappitaparicche
avahÄ• ro hoti. iti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva pavatto parikappo, ayaá¹ƒ okÄ• saparikappo n
dvinnaá¹ƒ parikappÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena parikappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro parikappÄ• vahÄ•

paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pana avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-icchannÄ• vahÄ• ro_. so evaá¹ƒ veditabb
uyyÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su paresaá¹ƒ omuÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulimuddikÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``p

ti paá¹ƒsunÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tassa ettÄ• vatÄ• uddhÄ• ro natthÄ
yadÄ• pana sÄ• mikÄ• vicinantÄ• apassitvÄ• ``sve jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• layÄ•
uddharato uddhÄ• re avahÄ• ro. ``paá¹-icchannakÄ• leyeva etaá¹ƒ mama santakaâ€™â€™
``gatÄ• dÄ• ni te, chaá¸• á¸• itabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. tesu dutiyatatiyadivase Ä• gantvÄ• vicinitvÄ• adisvÄ• dhuranikkhep
gahitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva. pacchÄ• Ã±atvÄ• codiyamÄ• nassa adadato sÄ• mikÄ•
hoti. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• tassa payogena tehi na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. yo pana tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bha
á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• theyyacitto pÄ• dena akkamitvÄ• kaddame vÄ• vÄ•
pavesitamatteyeva avahÄ• ro.

kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• pana avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kusÄ• vahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. sopi evaá¹ƒ
vilÄ«vamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ vÄ• katasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kus
174/ bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa samÄ«pe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samagghataraá¹ƒ vÄ•
samasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghena parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ haritukÄ• mo attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• tetukÄ• matÄ• ya uddharati, rakkhati tÄ• va. parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ
pana tasmiá¹ƒ patite parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato parassa kusaá¹ƒ uddharati, uddhaá¹-amatte
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato kusaá¹ƒ uddharati, attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• t
rakkhati, pÄ• tanepi rakkhati. attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato pana attano kusaá¹ƒ uddharato uddhÄ
taá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• tentassa hatthato muttamatte avahÄ• ro hoti, aya
ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana samantapÄ• sÄ• dikato (Sp (to Vin III) I 92) gaheta

__tulayitvÄ• _ti \Ne II 128/ upaparikkhitvÄ• .

__sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti pana natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mahÄ• janasammaddo_ti mahÄ• janasaá¹…khobho. __bhaá¹-á¹-he janakÄ• ye_ti apagat
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• etasseva bhikkhuno dehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti kiá¹ƒ kÄ•
cÄ«varassÄ• mikena dhuranikkhepo kato, tasmÄ• tassa adinnaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at
vippaá¹-isÄ• rassa uppannakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cÄ«varassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ pariyesanto vicar
cÄ«varassÄ• mikena ca ``mametaâ€™â€™ nti vutte etenapi avahÄ• rakena Ä• layo paricca
evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varassÄ• mikoyeva ``attano santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• na v
kukkuccavinodanatthaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? avahÄ• rakassa ``mayÄ• sahatthena na dinnaá¹ƒ, bha
kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya \Be II 175/, itarassa ``mayÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katv
gahitaâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• ti.

__samaggha_nti appagghaá¹ƒ.

__dÄ• ruatthaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«_ti dÄ• rÅ«hi kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. __mayi sante_tiÄ• di sa

pasÄ• dena vuttaá¹ƒ, therena pana ``ananucchavikaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti na maÃ±Ã±itabba

ekadivasaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ agghahÄ• ni vuttÄ• , sÄ• bhaa
gahitameva sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . sabbaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡ena
sakkharaÃ±ca __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharaá¹ƒ_.

``dhÄ• reyya atthaá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti imasseva vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ
_tiÄ• di. ``sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ito pubbe ekÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ---

``dutiyaá¹ƒ adutiyena, yaá¹ƒ jinena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

parÄ• jitakilesena, pÄ• rÄ• jikapadaá¹ƒ idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tÄ• ya \Ne II 129/ saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ• adutiyena parÄ• jitakilesena jinena dutiyaá¹ƒ yaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikapadaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, idha tena samaá¹ƒ anekanayavokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gambhÄ«
kiÃ±ci sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha __parÄ• jitakilesenÄ• _ti santÄ• ne pun
anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• dane catÅ«hi maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi saha vÄ• sanÄ• ya samucchinn
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 159) pana __ ``parÄ• jitakilesenÄ• _ti vijitakilesena, nik
atthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane.

__tenÄ• _ti tena dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padena. __attho_ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¸·iattho. __vinicc
pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo. attho ca vinicchayo ca __atthavinicchayÄ• , _ te gambhÄ«rÄ• yas
__gambhÄ«ratthavinicchayaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 176/ __. vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡eti_ codanÄ• vasena vÄ
vÄ«tikkamÄ• rocanavasena vÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe adinnÄ• dÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e.
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. __vinicchayo_ti Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiniyamanaá¹ƒ. __avatvÄ• vÄ• _ti ``tvaá¹ƒ p
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• va. __kappiyepi ca vatthusmi_nti attanÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ kappiye
vatthusmiá¹ƒ. __lahuvattino_ti theyyacittuppÄ• dena lahuparivattino. __Ä• sÄ«visa_nti sÄ«g
pharaá¹‡asamatthavisaá¹ƒ.

<233> pakatimanussehi uttaritarÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• diuttamapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigamadhamm
paresaá¹ƒ Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ __uttarimanussadhammÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ vinicchinantena cha a
yojanÄ• . tattha __kiá¹ƒ te adhigata_nti adhigamapucchÄ• . __kinti te adhigata_nti upÄ• yap
adhigata_nti kÄ• lapucchÄ• . __kattha te adhigata_nti okÄ• sapucchÄ• . __katame te kilesÄ
pahÄ«nakilesapucchÄ• . __katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«_ti paá¹-iladdhad
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navisodhanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retumÄ• ha __ ``sace hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __
byÄ• karaá¹‡avacanamattena na sakkÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo. byÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±hi ekassa ayÄ• thÄ
á¹-hÄ• nesu sodhanatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vattabbo_ti yathÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• tarÅ«papatirÅ«pakamp
khÄ• yatÄ«ti jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ nighaá¹ƒsanatÄ• panachedanehi sodhetabbaá¹ƒ, evameva idÄ

á¹-hÄ• nesu pakkhipitvÄ• sodhanatthaá¹ƒ vattabbo. __vimokkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-sadd
samÄ• pattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchikiriyÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
adhigatavisesassa satisammosÄ• bhÄ• vato. sesapucchÄ• supi __ ``pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«â€™

__sabbesaÃ±hi_ \Be II 177/ \Ne II 130/ __attanÄ• adhigatamaggena pahÄ«nÄ• kilesÄ• pÄ
yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. kassaci hi attanÄ• adhigatamaggavajjhakilesesu sandeho uppaj
sakkassa viya. so hi sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« samÄ• nopi ``tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, evaá¹ƒ hoti -
ajjhattaá¹ƒ appahÄ«no, yena me ekadÄ• lobhadhammÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-h
cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hanti, mohadhammÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«
bhagavantaá¹ƒ pucchi. ayaá¹ƒ kira rÄ• jÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggena lobhadosamohÄ• nira
ahosÄ«ti.

yÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya yassa ariyamaggo Ä• gacchati, sÄ• pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipatti __Ä• g
sodhetabbÄ• _ti suddhÄ• , udÄ• hu na suddhÄ• ti vicÄ• raá¹‡avasena sodhetabbÄ• . __ ``n
pamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattisambhavato. __apanetabbo_ti attano paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apanetabboâ€™
(Sp-á¹- II 197-198). vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 197) pana __ ``na sujjhatÄ«_ti puc
paá¹-ipattikkamaá¹ƒ ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• kathesi. __apanetabbo_ti tayÄ• vuttakkamenÄ• yaá¹ƒ
adhigantunti adhigatamÄ• nato apanetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatv
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ«gharattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi ``y
Ä• netvÄ• yadi so bhikkhu tÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti sambandho. catÅ«su p
``Ä• kÄ• se pÄ• á¹‡isamena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttasadisaá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹
__vuttasadisa_nti tassa bhikkhuno byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sutte vuttena sadisaá¹ƒ, sa
__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa paá¹-ipattisadisÄ• paá¹-ipatti hotÄ«_ti dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ \Be II 178/
suvikkhambhitakilesattÄ• , idaÃ±ca arahattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• h
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa nÄ• ma ... pe ... na hotÄ«_ti pahÄ«navip
ca abhÄ• vato na hoti, puthujjanassa pana appahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• jÄ«vitanikantisabbhÄ
hoti, evaá¹ƒ suvikkhambhitakilesassa vattanasekkhadhammapaá¹-ijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bha
ambilÄ• didassane kheá¸·uppÄ• dÄ• dinÄ• ca na sakkÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassa
saddhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sampannaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o_ti idaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ abhÄ• yanakameva sa
sÅ«rajÄ• tikassa puthujjanassapi abhÄ• yanato, rajjanÄ«yÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
badarasÄ• á¸·avÄ• diaabalamaddanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 131/ upayojanepi kheá¸·uppÄ• dÄ•
sabbathÄ• suvisodhitameva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<234> __ ``nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti sÄ• sanato nÄ«haritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) pana __ ``nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·ito uddharitvÄ• â€
``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamel

jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ito (Vin V 442) suttaá¹ƒ s
nÄ«hariá¹ƒsu, ``anÄ• patti evaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho paripucchÄ• ti bha
Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ, ``Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• li evamÄ• ha `anÄ• patti Ä• vuso supinantenÄ• â€™
attanomatiá¹ƒ nÄ«hariá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ca therassa attanomati suttena saá¹…gahitattÄ• suttaá¹ƒ
evamaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi suttÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…gahitÄ• va gahetabbÄ• , netarÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha
179/ vibhajitvÄ• , sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ suttÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su p
catudhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ tabbinimuttassa abhÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
(Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 45) __ ``nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• sanato nÄ«haritvÄ• ti attho ... pe ... tÄ• y
thero etadaggaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ labhati. apica vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• `anupasampann
apaÃ±Ã±attena vÄ• vuccamÄ• no ... pe ... anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€
__paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma suttaá¹ƒ, sesattayaá¹ƒ __apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• therÄ• â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• suvuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vutta_nti milindapaÃ±he nÄ• gasenattherena vuttaá¹ƒ. pajjate anena atthoti padaá¹ƒ, bha
kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hacca visesetvÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ _
bhagavatoyeva vacanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• haccapada_nti suttaá¹ƒ adhippetaâ€™â€™ nti
(Sp-á¹- II 45) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) pana
``kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi nÄ«haritvÄ• attano vacÄ«viÃ±
vacanaá¹ƒ __Ä• haccapadaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• hacca vuttena padanikÄ• yenÄ• ti attho, udÄ• haá¹-ena kaá¹‡
padasamÅ«henÄ• ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ kappati, idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â
avisesetvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave mayÄ• `idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ \Ne II
akappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi, kappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
vuttasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha rasoti adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``rasoti suttÄ• nulomaâ€
sÄ• ro ``pattarasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 628-630) viya, paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasutta
vÄ• \Be II 180/ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivatthukaá¹ƒ anuddharitvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nulomena vutt
tassa Ä• haccabhÄ• sitassa rasena, tato uddhaá¹-ena vinicchayenÄ• ti attho. suttachÄ• yÄ•
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakapabhutiÄ• cariyaparamparato Ä• nÄ«tÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tanti idha
adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsoti Ä• cariyavÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti, Ä• cariyavÄ• do ``
vutto pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ paramparÄ• ya Ä• bhatova pamÄ• á¹‡an
__adhippÄ• yo_ti kÄ• raá¹‡opapattisiddho uhÄ• pohanayapavatto paccakkhÄ• dipamÄ• á¹‡
ettha ``attanomatÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci atthaá¹ƒ vadanti.

__vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti idha adhikÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, sesapiá¹-akesupi suttÄ• dica
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ labbhanteva.

__ ``mahÄ• padesÄ• _ti mahÄ• okÄ• sÄ• . mahantÄ• ni vinayassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹-á¹-
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito vinayo vinicchinÄ«yati asandehato, mahantÄ• ni vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni __m

vinayavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atthato pana `yaá¹ƒ bhikkhaveâ€™ tiÄ• di
pÄ• á¸·iyeva mahÄ• padesÄ• ti vadanti. tenevÄ• ha __ `ye bhagavatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™
khandhake Ä• gatÄ• , tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vinicchayakathÄ• tattheva Ä• vi bhavissatÄ«ti idha
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 45) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) par
``mahÄ• padesÄ• _ti mahÄ• okÄ• sÄ• mahÄ• visayÄ• , te atthato `yaá¹ƒ bhikkhavetiÄ• dip
kappiyÄ• nulomato ca puggalehi nayato tathÄ• tathÄ• gayhamÄ• nÄ• atthanayÄ• eva. te
avuttesupi paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nulomesu anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nulomesu \Be II 181/ ca sesesu kiccesu
mahÄ• gocarÄ• ti `mahÄ• padesÄ• â€™ ti vuttÄ• , na pana `yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave mayÄ• idaá¹
vuttÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyeva tassÄ• sutte paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . `suttÄ• nulomampi su
... suttameva balavataraâ€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 45) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. na hesÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ•
otÄ• retabbÄ• , na gahetabbÄ• \Ne II 133/ vÄ• hoti. yenÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ,
pÄ• á¸·iadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya puggalehi gahitÄ• yathÄ• vuttaatthÄ• va suttÄ• nulomaá
ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ipi suttÄ• nulomanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ `ye bhagavatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ
bhikkhaveâ€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·inayena hi puggalehi gahitabbÄ• ye akappiyÄ• nulomÄ• dayo
mahÄ• padesÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 45) ``parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ idha ca k
`suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padesÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho mahÄ• pade
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyanti attha
yasmÄ• `á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• so padesoti kÄ• raá¹‡avevacanÄ• ni `aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, Ä
sÄ• sanato, `niggahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti ca `asandiá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti ca `asandia
padesoâ€™ ti ca lokato, tasmÄ• mahÄ• padesÄ• ti mahÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. kÄ• raa
idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, mahantabhÄ• vo pana tesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• visayattÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
vinayamahÄ• padesÄ• suttantikamahÄ• padesÄ• cÄ• ti. tattha vinayamahÄ• padesÄ• vin
ubhayatthÄ• pi, teneva parivÄ• re (Vin V 442) anuyogavatte \Be II 182/ `dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ•
na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ tiâ€™â€™ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __dhamma_nti á¹-hapetvÄ• vinayapiá¹-akaá
piá¹-akadvayaá¹ƒ, __dhammÄ• nuloma_nti suttantike cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padesetiÄ• di.

yadi sÄ• pi tattha tattha bhagavatÄ• pavattitÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• va aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni saá¹…gÄ• yitvÄ• tassa attha
vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitattÄ• ``Ä• cariyavÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vuccati ``Ä• cariyÄ• vada
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti katvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• cariyavÄ• do nÄ• ma ... pe ... aá¹-
_ti. tisso hi saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·hoyeva buddhavacanassa atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«
mahÄ• mahindattherena tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• bhato, pacchÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyehi
sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya á¹-hapito nikÄ• yantaraladdhisaá¹…karapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. bhagav
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ca suttÄ• nulomabhÅ«tÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yasmÄ• d
pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena saá¹…gahetvÄ• vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• Ä• cariyavÄ• doti vuttÄ• .
suttasuttÄ• nulomesu atthato saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca esÄ• , evaá¹ƒ atta

pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . na hi bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• nulomaÃ±ca anissÄ• ya \Ne II 1
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena suttÄ• bhidhammavinayesu kiÃ±ci sammutiparamatthabhÅ«taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ
sabbampi vacanaá¹ƒ sutte suttÄ• nulome ca saá¹…gayhati. visuá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• d
tadavasesaá¹ƒ suttasuttÄ• nulomato gahetvÄ• catudhÄ• vinayo niddiá¹-á¹-ho.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi attanomati suttÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• va parikappÄ«yati, tathÄ• pi sÄ• na sutt
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• de muÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __
suttÄ• dÄ«niyeva anugatabuddhiyÄ• . __nayaggÄ• henÄ• _ti suttÄ• dito \Be II 183/ labbhan
attanomatiá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tameva visesetvÄ• dasser
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``suttantÄ• bhidhammavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vac
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• esÄ• kathÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __theravÄ• do_ti mahÄ• sumattherÄ• dÄ«na
paá¹-ipajjitabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __att
gahitena atthena. __pÄ• á¸·i_nti attano gÄ• hassa nissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ p
__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ti tappaá¹-ikkhepatthaá¹ƒ parenÄ• bhatÄ• ya sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·i
atthaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• ti attho. __Ä• cariyavÄ• de_ti attanÄ• pare
samuddhaá¹-aaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya. __otÄ• retabbÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anuppavesetabbÄ• . __
attanÄ• uddhaá¹-ehi saá¹ƒsandanavasena otarati, parena uddhaá¹-ena sameti. __sabbadu
asabbaÃ±Ã±upuggalassa dosavÄ• sanÄ• ya yÄ• thÄ• vato atthasampaá¹-ipattiabhÄ• vato v

pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-havasena Ä• cariyavÄ• dassa suttÄ• nulomena asaá¹ƒsandanÄ• pi siyÄ• t
gahetabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __samentameva gahetabba_nti ye suttena saá¹ƒsandanti, evarÅ«p
uddharitabbÄ• ti dasseti tathÄ• tathÄ• uddhaá¹-aatthÄ• naá¹ƒyeva suttÄ• nulomattÄ• . ten
hi suttameva balavataraâ€™â€™ _nti. atha vÄ• suttÄ• nulomassa suttekadesattepi sutte vi
idaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paricchinditvÄ• Ä• haccabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci natthÄ«ti Ä• ha
balavataraâ€™â€™ _nti. __appaá¹-ivattiya_nti appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghas
saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisaá¹ƒ. __ ``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitakÄ• lasadisaâ€™â€™
kathitadhammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, dharamÄ• nabuddhasadisanti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 184/ hoti. s
buddhova paá¹-ibÄ• hito hoti. __ ``sakavÄ• dÄ« suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathetÄ«_ti sakavÄ• dÄ
voharati. __paravÄ• dÄ« suttÄ• nuloma_nti \Ne II 135/ aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yavÄ• dÄ« attano nikÄ
gahetvÄ• kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 45) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) pana __ ``sakavÄ• dÄ« suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathetÄ
yathÄ• bhÅ«tamatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathanasÄ«lo, so sakavÄ• dÄ«. __sutta_nti saá¹…gÄ«t
pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ. __paravÄ• dÄ«_ti mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ« vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yavÄ
gahetvÄ• kathanasÄ«lo, sova idha `paravÄ• dÄ«â€™ ti vutto. __suttÄ• nuloma_nti saá¹…g
anÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vipallÄ• sato vÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• ya vÄ• `saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ•
dassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. keci `aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• ye suttÄ• nulomaâ€™ nti vadanti,
sakavÄ• dÄ«paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ubhinnampi saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·hasuttÄ• dÄ«nameva g

`tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, gahetabbaâ€™ ntiÄ•
na hi sakavÄ• dÄ« aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yasuttÄ• diá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ato gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yena tesu suttÄ•
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, vakkhati ca `paro tassa akappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttato b
vinicchayaÃ±ca dasseti ... pe ... sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• akappiyeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ
I 45), tasmÄ• paravÄ• dinÄ• pi saá¹…gÄ«tittaye anÄ• ruá¸·hampi anÄ• ruá¸·hamicceva das
tassa suttÄ• dino saá¹…gÄ«tittaye anÄ• gatassa kÅ«á¹-atÄ• , Ä• gatassa ca byaÃ±janacch
adhippÄ• yayojanÄ• ca visesÄ• , tattha ca yaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ apanÄ«yati. yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
tassa viparÄ«tatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±ena suttÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 185/ saá¹ƒsandanÄ•
paravÄ• dinÄ• gahito adhippÄ• yo suttantÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒsandati, so sakavÄ• dinÄ• pi attan
gahetabboti ubhinnampi saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• gatameva suttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
kathÄ• vatthupakaraá¹‡e `sakavÄ• de paÃ±ca suttasatÄ• ni paravÄ• de paÃ±cÄ• â€™ ti, su
adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡anÄ• nattena saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• gatameva gahitaá¹ƒ, na nikÄ• yantar

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 45) pana __ ``paravÄ• dÄ«_ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sa
aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yikoti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paravÄ• dÄ« suttÄ• nuloma_nti kathaá¹ƒ? `aÃ±Ã±atra udak
sakavÄ• dissa, tadanulomato nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalassa udakampi udakameva hotÄ«ti paravÄ• d

`nÄ• á¸·ikerassa \Ne II 136/ yaá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pittavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

tameva taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, pittaghaá¹ƒ balavaá¸• á¸• hanaâ€™ nti || ---

evaá¹ƒ paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« dhaÃ±Ã±aphalassa gatikattÄ• , Ä• hÄ• ratthassa
`yÄ• vakÄ• likameva taâ€™ nti vadanto paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __khepaá¹ƒ vÄ• garah
iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti khepaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``kimesa bÄ• lo vadat
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti garahaá¹ƒ nindaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• . __suttÄ• nuloma_nti attanÄ• avu
suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. __ ``sutte otÄ• retabba_nti sakavÄ• dinÄ• sutte otÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ n
(Sp-á¹- II 45). vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) pana __ ``sutte otÄ• retabba_nti yas
anulomanato idaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ, tadanurÅ«pe vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmi
suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ atthato saá¹ƒsandanavasena otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. `iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ•
saá¹ƒsandatÄ«â€™ ti saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• dassetabbanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 186/ vuttaá¹ƒ.
á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti attano sutteyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __aya_nti sakavÄ• dÄ«. __paro_ti parav
sutte otÄ• retabbo_ti yassa suttassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena ayaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• do pa
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ sutte pubbÄ• paraatthasaá¹ƒsandanavasena otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• rayhÄ•
bhinnaladdhikehi ca á¹-hapito, esa nayo sabbattha.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 45) pana --- __paro Ä• cariyavÄ• da_nti ``suá¹
ettha upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi pariharati, avahÄ• ro evÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-ha
karonto pÄ• rÄ• jikamÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« ``suá¹…kaâ

dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti suttaá¹ƒ tattheva Ä• gatamahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena sadd
tathÄ• karontassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti. __paro attanomati_nti ettha __ ``purebhattaá¹ƒ paras
purebhattameva harissÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• yamantassa pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ hoti, purebhattapayogo
na muccatÄ«ti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ theravÄ• dattÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€
sakavÄ• dÄ« ``taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti suttaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipati.

__paro sutta_nti ``aniyatahetudhammo sammattaniyatahetudhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apacc
suttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 137/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne likhitaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``ariyamaggassa na nibbÄ• namev
paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« Ä• rammaá¹‡attikÄ• disuttÄ• nulomena otaratÄ«ti paá¹-ik
otarantaá¹ƒyeva hi suttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, netaraá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
ettakenapi \Be II 187/ siddhe __ ``tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ
_tiÄ• di. tÄ• disaÃ±hi pamÄ• dalekhanti Ä• cariyo. ``appamÄ• do amatapadaá¹ƒ, pamÄ• do
21) vacanato dinnabhojane bhuÃ±jitvÄ• parissayÄ• ni parivajjitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-ha
hotÄ«ti. evarÅ«passa atthassa Ä• ruá¸·hampi suttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``no
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti siddhepi __ ``no ce tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na otarati na samet
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• attano suttampi atthena asamentaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __paro
dvÄ«su nayesu pamÄ• dalekhavasena tattha tattha Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ thera
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__athÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro sutta_nti paravÄ• dinÄ• ``mÅ«la
siá¹…giveraá¹ƒ vacÄ• ... pe ... bÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chindati vÄ• chedÄ• peti vÄ• bhinda
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 91) tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hattÄ• ``haliddigaá¹‡á
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« ``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni atthi mÅ«le jÄ• yant
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena Ä• cariyavÄ• dena paá¹-ikkhip
gaá¹‡á¹-hi jÄ• yatÄ«ti. __paro suttÄ• nuloma_nti paravÄ• dinÄ• ``anÄ• patti evaá¹ƒ amhÄ•
uggahoâ€™â€™ ti vacanassÄ• nulomato ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡abhikkhÅ« ekapÄ• sÄ• d
anupasampannena sayituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti tathÄ• katvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , tasmÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹
ekaccesu vadantesu ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci vattuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sakavÄ• d
suttÄ• nulomaÃ±ca uggahitakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™
dassetvÄ• paá¹-isedheti. __paro attanomati_nti ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be II 188/ vivaritvÄ• anÄ• pu
muccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha pana dvepi janÄ• muccanti --- yo ca yakkhagahitako, yo ca ba
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ theravÄ• dattÄ• aÃ±Ã±e sabbepi yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• nipannÄ• dayopi mucc

__atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro sutta_nti ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ
paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« ``divÄ• kilantarÅ«po maÃ±ce nisinno pÄ• de bhÅ«mito a
II 138/ nipajjati, tassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• el
nipannÄ• dayopi muccantÄ«ti paá¹-isedheti.

__athÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paro suttÄ• nuloma_nti ``domanassampÄ•
vadÄ• mi sevitabbampi asevitabbampÄ«tiÄ• divacanehi (DN II 360) saá¹ƒsandanato sadÄ•
natthi, tena vuttaá¹ƒ `puttadÄ• rassa saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti (Khp 5.6; Sn 265) paravÄ• dinÄ
sakavÄ• dÄ« bahussuto na hoti, atha kho rÄ• gasahiteneva akusalena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™
iminÄ• nayena aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi anurÅ«pato yojetabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ upatissattherÄ•
pana ``ettha __paro_ti vutto aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yiko, so pana attano suttÄ• dÄ«niyeva Ä• harati,
suttÄ• dimhi otÄ• retvÄ• sace sameti, gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. no ce, paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadat

nanu ca ``suttÄ• nulomato suttameva balavataraâ€™â€™ nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pa
suttÄ• nulome otÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di kasmÄ• vuttanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho, ``suttÄ•
balavataraâ€™â€™ nti idaÃ±hi sakamateyeva suttaá¹ƒ \Be II 189/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tatt
sakamatipariyÄ• pannameva suttÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``attanomati sabbadubbalÄ• , attanor
balavataro, Ä• cariyavÄ• dato suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ balavataraá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nulomato suttameva
vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana paravÄ• dinÄ• Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• ye suttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``sut
otÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paravÄ• dinÄ• Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ suttÄ• di attar
suttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomatÄ«su otÄ• retvÄ• samentaá¹ƒyeva gahetabbaá¹ƒ,
nayo idha vuccatÄ«ti na koci pubbÄ• paravirodhoti ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyÄ• gato (Sp-á
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) pana ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÅ«á¹-asuttaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakasut
gahetabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulome otÄ• retabbantiÄ• di vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vutt

__bÄ• hirakasutta_nti tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo anÄ• ruá¸·haguá¸·havessantarÄ• dÄ«ni ca
mahÄ• saá¹…ghikanikÄ• yavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ suttÄ• ni. __vedallÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-sadder
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 139/. itaraá¹ƒ gÄ• rayhasuttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``attanomatiyameva
iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yato Ä• nÄ«tasuttatopi sakanikÄ• ye attanomatiyeva balavatarÄ• ti da
suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• katheti, paravÄ• dÄ« suttamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• naj
vutto. suttassa sutteyeva otÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ viya hutvÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, vuttana
yojetunti.

idÄ• ni sakavÄ• dÄ«paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vivÄ•
paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyanti gahetvÄ• kathetÄ
vÄ• evaá¹ƒ suttasuttÄ• nulomÄ• dimukhena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vivÄ• daá¹ƒ \Be II 190/ dasset
vivÄ• davatthuá¹ƒ tabbinicchayamukhena suttÄ• diÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sutte ca suttÄ• nulome ca otÄ• retabba_nti sakavÄ• dinÄ• attanoyeva su
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __paro kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«_ti paravÄ• dÄ« kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labha
kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchayaÃ±ca dassetÄ«_ti paravÄ• dÄ« attano suttato bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡
Ä• haritvÄ• dasseti, __ ``sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• akappiyeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™
suttÄ• dÄ«ni alabhantena sakavÄ• dinÄ• paravÄ• dÄ«vacaneyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbanti vadati. _

cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-kÄ• ro vikappanattho, tena Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho. ter
vinicchayaÃ±ca dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha __kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti suttÄ• dinayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya at
hetuá¹ƒ. __vinicchaya_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ.

__dvinnampi kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• dissatÄ«_ti sakavÄ• dÄ«paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ubhinnampi
kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakacchÄ• yÄ• dissati. tattha __k
suttÄ• dÄ«su ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• hassa, ``akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• hassa ca nimitta
paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ avibhÅ«takÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• , kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pa
kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• dissati, kasmÄ• akappiyeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbanti Ä• ha __ ``vinayaÃ±hi
``vinayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento Ä• ha
``kappiyÄ• kappiyavicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __rundhitabba_ntiÄ• dÄ«su d
kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• ve sati ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rundhitabbaá¹ƒ, ``akappiy
__gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, _ aparÄ• parappavattaá¹ƒ kappiyaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __sotaá¹ƒ p
garukabhÄ• vasaá¹…khate \Be II 191/ akappiyeyeva á¹-hÄ• tabbanti attho. atha vÄ• __rund
kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne II 140/ vÄ«tikkamakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ rundhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __sotaá¹ƒ pacchinditabba_nti tattha vÄ«tikkamappavatti pacchinditabbÄ• . __
akappiyabhÄ• veti attho.

__bahÅ«hi suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«_ti bahÅ«hi suttehi ceva tato Ä• nÄ«tavinicchayak
suttena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayena ca laddhakÄ• raá¹‡ehi. __attano gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na viss
sakavÄ• dinÄ• attano ``akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vissajjetabbanti attho.

idÄ• ni vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ nigamento __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yo_ti saka
keci pana ``sakavÄ• dÄ«suyeva yo koci idhÄ• dhippetoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, evaá¹ƒ sante ``a
gahetvÄ• kathetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha ubhopi sakavÄ• dinoyeva siyuá¹ƒ heá¹-a
nigamanavasena ``evaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __
labhatÄ«_ti ettha suttÄ• dÄ«su purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ atirekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yo vÄ•
bahutaraá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati, so atirekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati nÄ• ma.

suá¹-á¹-hu pavatti etassÄ• ti, suá¹-á¹-hu pavattati sÄ«lenÄ• ti vÄ• __suppavatti_. tenÄ• ha
suá¹-á¹-hu pavattaâ€™â€™ _nti. vÄ• cÄ• ya uggataá¹ƒ __vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ, _ vacasÄ• sugg
vÄ• __vÄ• cuggata_nti vÄ• cÄ• ya uggataá¹ƒ, tattha nirantaraá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti attho. __suttato
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¸·itoâ€™â€™ _ti. ettha ca ``suttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-a
puna __suttato_ti tadatthapaá¹-ipÄ• dakaá¹ƒ suttÄ• bhidhammapÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ adhippet
imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``paripucchato ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ
byaÃ±janato pakÄ• sanato \Be II 192/ __ ``anubyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti hi paripucchÄ• aá¹-
ettha ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• __ ``paripucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti theravÄ• do v
__paripucchÄ• _ti Ä• cariyassa santikÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthasavanaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo. tadubhayampi pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• atthassa byaÃ±janato ``a
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vinaye_ti vinayÄ• cÄ• re. teneva vakkhati __ ``vinayaá¹ƒ ajahanto avokkamantoâ€™â€™
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pajjanÄ• dinÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
patiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ _ti, tena lajjÄ« hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vinayadharassa lakkhaá¹‡e vatta
lajjibhÄ• venÄ• ti \Ne II 141/ Ä• ha __ ``alajjÄ« hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __bahussutopÄ
paá¹-hamalakkhaá¹‡asamannÄ• gamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __lÄ• bhagarukatÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• vina
paá¹-hamalakkhaá¹‡ayogÄ• kiccakaro na hoti, atha kho akiccakaro anatthakaro evÄ• ti das
pubbabhÄ• ge pavattakalahassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ __saá¹…gharÄ• jÄ«_ti. __kukkuccako
bhayadassanavasena kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dento. __tantiá¹ƒ avisaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·i
__avokkamanto_ti anatikkamanto.

__vitthunatÄ«_ti atthaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• nitthunati, vitthambhati vÄ• . __vipphandatÄ«_ti kampati.
__santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒyeva atthe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. tenA
yaá¹ƒ parena vuccati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sakavÄ• daá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸•
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ``ucchumhi kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, raso sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, tadubhay
visuá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• ucchupi vikÄ• le vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte tampi
__ekekaloma_nti palitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __yamhÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ puggale. __parikkh
atthato ekaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _ti \Be II 193/ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicchayaparamparÄ• . teneva vak
pahÄ• ya ... pe ... yathÄ• Ä• cariyo ca Ä• cariyÄ• cariyo ca pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca paripucchaÃ±ca v
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. na hi Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattato paramparajÄ• nane payojan
__pubbÄ• parÄ• nusandhito_ti pubbavacanassa aparavacanena saha atthasambandhajÄ• n
saddatthapiá¹‡á¸• atthaadhippetatthÄ• dito. __kÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti tadatthupapattito. __Ä• cariya
vevacanaá¹ƒ ``theravÄ• daá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti, therapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-inti attho. __dve tayo pariv
paramparÄ• .

__imehi ca pana tÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡ehÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-hamena lakkhaá¹‡ena vinayassa suá¹-á
vutto, dutiyena tattha lajjibhÄ• vena ceva acalatÄ• ya ca suppatiá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• , tatiyena
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sarÅ«pena anÄ• gatÄ• nampi tadanulomato Ä• cariyehi dinnana
samatthatÄ• . __otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmi_nti codanÄ• vasena vÄ«tikkamavatthusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…g
__codakena ca cuditakena ca vutte vattabbe_ti evaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya codak
sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• , cuditakena ``atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, t
attho. __vatthu oloketabba_nti tassa tassa sikkhÄ• padassa vatthu oloketabbaá¹ƒ. ``tiá¹‡ena
II 142/ vÄ• ... pe ... yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti hidaá¹ƒ nissaggiy
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padassa (Vin III 517) vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

thullaccayadubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya anÄ• gatattÄ• __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• p
_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tikadukkaá¹-a_nti ``anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ujjhÄ• yati kh
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 106) Ä• gataá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ata
194/ ``kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, kÄ• le vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
(Vin IV 250) dukadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__antarÄ• patti_nti ettha tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatavatthuvÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ vinÄ
vatthuvÄ«tikkame nidÄ• nato pabhuti vinÄ«tavatthupariyosÄ• nÄ• antarantarÄ• vuttÄ• Ä•
``vatthuá¹ƒ oloketÄ«â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• tadavasesÄ• antarÄ• pattÄ«ti gahitÄ• .
ukkhipatÄ«_ti idampi visibbanasikkhÄ• pade (Vin IV 350) Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tattha á¸• ayhamÄ• na
aggikapÄ• lÄ• dito bahi patitaá¹ƒ avijjhÄ• tameva paá¹-iukkhipati, puna yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-
vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ikkhipantassa pÄ• cittiyameva.

__anÄ• patti_nti ettha antarantarÄ• vuttÄ• anÄ• pattipi atthi, ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, iddhi
iddhivisayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di viya sÄ• pi saá¹…gayhati. __sikkhÄ• padantaresÅ«_ti vinÄ«tava
ekekasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padantare.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«ti na vattabba_nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• pannapuggalena lajjidhamme á¹-hatvÄ•
Ä• vikaraá¹‡epi dubbinicchayaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana
taá¹ƒ vattabbameva. tenÄ• ha __ ``methunadhammavÄ«tikkamo hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yo p
adatvÄ• vikkhepaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa Ä• patti na sakkÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• pi vinicchinituá¹ƒ. yÄ• va
nÄ• vikaroti, saá¹…ghassa ca Ä• pattisandeho na vigacchati, tÄ• va nÄ• sitakova bhavissat
duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vassa lahuparivattino cittassa sÄ«ghaparivattitÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sukh
cittaparivattiyÄ• sukhumatÄ• ya sukhumÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``cittalahukÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, cittaá
lahukÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ lahu sÄ«ghaparivatti etesanti \Ne II 143/ __cittalahukÄ• .
vÄ«tikkame. __taá¹ƒvatthuka_nti te adinnÄ• dÄ• namanaussaviggahavÄ«tikkamÄ• vatthu a
kÄ• raá¹‡ametassÄ• ti taá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒ.

__yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo bhaá¹‡ati, taá¹ƒ karohÄ«_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«pesalaá¹ƒ kukkuccakam
yo yÄ• thÄ• vato pakÄ• setvÄ• suddhimeva gavesati, __tenapi. pÄ• rÄ• jikosÄ«ti na vattabl
saá¹…kiyamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. _
yaá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ amanasikaritvÄ• avasesasÄ«lÄ• ni sodh
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 45) vuttaá¹ƒ, vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) par
sodhetvÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• saá¹…kÄ• vattati, tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• bh
desanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sodhanavasena sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetv
sukhavalaÃ±jatÄ• ya ca __ ``dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• va manasi karohÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vut
vÄ• . aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kataparicayena tameva manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaá

manasi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ateva. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayatÄ«_ti antarantarÄ• kh
cittena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayati. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko ce, tassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kaá¹

sace katapÄ• rÄ• jikavÄ«tikkamo bhaveyya, tassa satipi asaritukÄ• matÄ• ya vippaá¹-isÄ• r
taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti cittekaggataá¹ƒ na vindati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
ghaá¹-ayatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-ayatÄ«_ti cittakkhobhÄ
cittaá¹ƒ na samÄ• dhiyati, taá¹ƒ idha \Be II 196/ pÄ• rÄ• jikamÅ«lanti na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kata
vippaá¹-isÄ• renevettha cittassa asamÄ• dhiyanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ r
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``vippaá¹-isÄ• ragginÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __attanÄ• _ti cittena karaá
kattÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccatte vÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, attÄ• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __a
jÄ• nantÄ«_ti Ä• rakkhadevatÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• paracittaviduniyo devatÄ• jÄ• nanti.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹‡á¸• itehi vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. kathaá¹ƒ? idÄ• ni
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavisaye vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡e itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisena vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-he
codiyamÄ• ne cuditakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya taá
\Ne II 144/ sayÄ• penti, evaá¹ƒ sayÄ• piyamÄ• no so bhikkhu sace bhayasantÄ• savirahito s
susÄ• ne sayituá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkoti, taá¹ƒ ``parisuddho esoâ€™â€™ ti vinicc
bhayasantÄ• sappatto sabbarattiá¹ƒ sayituá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakkoti, taá¹ƒ ``asu
vinicchinanti, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. kasmÄ• ti ce? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya viruddhoti, aá¹-
dutiyatatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavisaye eva tathÄ• rÅ«po vicÄ• ro vutto, na paá¹-hamacatautthapÄ• r
tattha ``methunadhammavÄ«tikkamo hi uttarimanussadhammavÄ«tikkamo ca oá¸·Ä• riko,
adinnÄ• dÄ• namanussaviggahavÄ«tikkamÄ• pana sukhumÄ• cittalahukÄ• , te sukhumen
rakkhati, tasmÄ• visesena taá¹ƒvatthukaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ pucchiyamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. á¹-Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒvatthuka_nti te adinnÄ• dÄ• namanussaviggahavÄ«tikkamÄ• vatthu adh
kÄ• raá¹‡ametassÄ• ti taá¹ƒvatthukaâ€™â€™ nti, idampi ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tatthÄ• pi \Be II 197/ aÃ±Ã±e paá¹‡á¸• itepi vinicchinÄ• petvÄ• tesampi pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• y
vinicchayo kÄ• tabbo, na suddhabhÄ• vadissane. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``Ä• patt
Ä• cariyo dharati ... pe ... atha daharassapi pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• va upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tenapi
na vattabbo. dullabho hi buddhuppÄ• do, tato dullabhatarÄ• pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• c
vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti, idamekaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«dÄ• piyamÄ• nopi vivittokÄ• seyeva nisÄ«dÄ• peta
tattha ``vivittaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di,
nisÄ«dÄ• piyamÄ• nopi divÄ• yeva nisÄ«dÄ• petabbo, na rattiá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``divas
jÄ• nÄ• ti, so divasÄ• tikkame upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gato evaá¹ƒ vattabboâ€™â€™ ti, idam

Ä«disaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ Ä• rocite eva vidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na parehi codiyamÄ• ne. ta
katavÄ«tikkamena bhikkhunÄ• sayameva Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• rocite paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ n

karontÄ«ti? gihÄ«naá¹ƒ asakkhikaaá¹-á¹-akaraá¹‡e udake nimujjÄ• panaá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±a
tampi mÄ• yÄ• kusalÄ• manussÄ• vividhehi upÄ• yehi vitathaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmÄ• saccam
teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena mahosadhapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• dayo bodhisattÄ• asakkhikampi aá¹-á¹-aá
na vinicchinanti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vacanaÃ±ca kiriy
saccaÃ±ca vitathaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• va vinicchinanti. sÄ• sane \Ne II 145/ pana bhikkhÅ« sÅ«ra
bhÄ«rukajÄ• tikÄ• pi santi. susÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• ma pakatimanussÄ• nampi bhayasantÄ• sak
ativiya bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Be II 198/, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«te susÄ• ne rattiyaá¹
nipajjÄ• piyamÄ• no bhÄ«rukajÄ• tiko bhikkhu parisuddhasÄ«lopi samÄ• no kiá¹ƒ na bhÄ• y
sayituá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkuá¹‡eyya, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``aparisuddhoâ
kiccakaro bhavissati.

alajjÄ« pana sÅ«rajÄ• tiko attano vajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detukÄ• mo bhÄ• yantopi abhÄ• yan
vikÄ• raá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mi, anatthaá¹ƒ me karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti anatthabhayena adhivÄ• s
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• sakkuá¹‡eyya, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ ``parisuddhoâ€™â€™ ti vadanto
bhavissatÄ«ti. idampi ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

athÄ• pi vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• udake nimujjÄ• pitamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ asaccavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ d
kumbhÄ«lÄ• dayo Ä• gantvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ• viya upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tasmÄ• asaccavÄ• dinn
saccavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tasmÄ• te sukhena nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ sakkonti, e
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aparisuddhasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena sÄ«habyagghÄ• dayo Ä• g
sabbarattiá¹ƒ sayituá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• na sakkonti. parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ta
tasmÄ• te sabbarattiá¹ƒ devatÄ• hi rakkhitÄ• hutvÄ• bhayasantÄ• sarahitÄ• susÄ• ne say
sakkonti, evaá¹ƒ devatÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• vinicchitattÄ• suvinicchitameva hotÄ«ti, tampi
vattuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• dÄ«su tathÄ• avuttattÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
sammajjitvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhetvÄ• `dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
vattabbo. sace tassa arogaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayati, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, upacÄ• rappanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ viya cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, divasaá¹ƒ atikka
pe ... yassa pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Be II 199/ ghaá
patodÄ• bhitunnaá¹ƒ viya cittaá¹ƒ kampati, vippaá¹-isÄ• ragginÄ• á¸• ayhati, tattapÄ• sÄ• á
taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

á¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Sp-á¹- II 45) __ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayatÄ«_ti antarantarÄ• kh
cittena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayati. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko \Ne II 146/ ce, tassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ•
katapÄ• rÄ• jikavÄ«tikkamo bhaveyya, tassa satipi asaritukÄ• matÄ• ya vippaá¹-isÄ• ravatth
taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti cittekaggataá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 45) __ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayatÄ«_ti vippa

vikkhepena antarantarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• pabandhavasena cittena saá¹…ghaá
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• pattikassa hi paguá¹‡ampi kammaá¹-á
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. pageva pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. tassa hi vippaá¹-isÄ• raninnatÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ ekagga
pana vitakkavikkhepÄ• dibahulassa suddhasÄ«lassapi cittaá¹ƒ na samÄ• dhiyati, taá¹ƒ idha
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. katapÄ• pamÅ«lakena vippaá¹-isÄ• renevettha cittassa asamÄ• dhiyanaá¹ƒ
`kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-ayatÄ«â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ettakameva vuttaá
``devatÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, tasmÄ• yadi buddhasÄ• sane sagÄ• ravo sikkhÄ
dutiyatatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavisaye attano kaÃ±ci vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• par
khoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayapakkhando vinayadharaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkama
Ä• cikkhitvÄ• puccheyya, tato vinayadharena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ``sabba
katvÄ• vivittaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• divÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni sodhet
tÄ• va manasikarohÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbo \Be II 200/, na vattabbo ``susÄ• ne
tiÄ• di. Ä• gatakÄ• lepi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva pucchitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
suddhÄ• suddhabhÄ• vo vattabboti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ sante idÄ• ni paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavisaye codentÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ vi
codakena vatthusmiá¹ƒ Ä• rocite cuditako pucchitabbo ``santametaá¹ƒ, noâ€™â€™ ti evaá
upaparikkhitvÄ• bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• Ã±attisampadÄ• ya anussÄ• v
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ. evampi alajjÄ« nÄ• ma ``etampi natthi, etampi natthÄ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na dadeyya, atha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? evampi alajjissa paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayattherenÄ• ti. vuttÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
III) II 385-386) ``evaá¹ƒ lajjinÄ• codiyamÄ• no alajjÄ« bahÅ«supi vatthÅ«su uppannesu paá
so `neva suddhoâ€™ ti vattabbo, na `asuddhoâ€™ ti, jÄ«vamatako nÄ• ma Ä• makapÅ«tiko
sace panassa aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vatthu uppajjati, na vinicchitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nÄ• sita
tiÄ• di.

<235> evaá¹ƒ vinayadharalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naolokanaÃ±ca viditvÄ• idÄ• ni ...
veditabboti yojanÄ• . kimatthanti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• sÄ• ... pe ... jÄ• nanatthaâ€™â€™ _nti. yÄ
vuttappabhedÄ• codanÄ• atthi, tassÄ• yeva sampattivipattijÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• dimajjhapaa
vinicchayo veditabbo, na avuttacodanÄ• pabhedajÄ• nanatthanti attho. __seyyathida_nti pu
vinicchayo katamoti attho.

__codanÄ• ya_ \Be II 201/ __kati mÅ«lÄ• ni, kati vatthÅ«ni, kati bhÅ«miyo_ti ettha ``katihÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. vuttÃ±hetaá¹ƒ parivÄ• re (Vin V 362) codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• e ``codanÄ• ya kati m
kati bhÅ«miyo, katihÄ• kÄ• rehi codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __mettacitto vakkhÄ• mi, no dosantaro
``codanÄ• ya imÄ• paÃ±ca bhÅ«miyo. katamehi dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi codeti, kÄ• yena vÄ• co
imehi dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• e (Vi
__pannarasasu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti parisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• , par

mettacitte paccupaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• , bahussutatÄ• , ubhayapÄ• timokkhasvÄ• gatatÄ• , kÄ• len
vacanatÄ• , saá¹‡hena vacanatÄ• , atthasaÃ±hitena vacanatÄ• , mettacitto hutvÄ• vacanat
hitesitÄ• , anukampatÄ• , Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• , vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±heta
436) ``codakenupÄ• li bhikkhunÄ• paraá¹ƒ codetukÄ• mena evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ -
nu khomhi ... pe ... parisuddhavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro nu khomhi ... pe ... mettaá¹ƒ nu kho me c
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su ... pe ... bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasan
ubhayÄ• ni kho me pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni ... pe ... kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• n
vakkhÄ• mi, no abhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena vakkhÄ• mi, no pharusena, atthasaÃ±hitena vakkhÄ
mettacitto vakkhÄ• mi, no dosantaro ... pe ... kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• , hitesitÄ• , anukampatÄ• , Ä•
vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tattha __kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• _ti kÄ• ruá¹‡ikabhÄ• vo. iminÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ca karuá¹‡Ä• pubbab
__hitesitÄ• _ti hitagavesanatÄ• \Be II 202/. __anukampatÄ• _ti tena hitena saá¹ƒyojanatÄ•
__Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• _ti Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana
sÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vin
amÅ«lakampi samÅ«lakampi ``mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• vadantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dve mÅ
vakkhÄ• mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su eko ekaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• codento __kÄ• lena vadati_ n
gaá¹‡amajjhe salÄ• kaggayÄ• guaggavitakkamÄ• á¸·akabhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggaÄ• sanasÄ•
parivÄ• ritakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• codento __akÄ• lena vadati_ nÄ• ma. tacchena vatthunÄ• coden
tucchena codento __abhÅ«tena vadati_ nÄ• ma. ``ambho mahallaka parisÄ• vacara paá¹ƒs
patirÅ«paá¹ƒ tava idaâ€™â€™ nti vadanto __pharusena vadati_ nÄ• ma. ``bhante, mahalla
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• dhammakathikÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nti vadanto __
kÄ• raá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanto __atthasaÃ±hitena vadati_ nÄ• ma. __mettacitto vakk
mettacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vakkhÄ• mi, na duá¹-á¹-hacitto hutvÄ• . __sacce ca akup
akuppatÄ• ya ca. cuditakena hi saccaÃ±ca vattabbaá¹ƒ, kopo ca na kÄ• tabbo, attanÄ• ca
ca na ghaá¹-á¹-etabboti attho.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne ``saá¹…ghena otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• notiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ --- anuvijjake
vinayena yena satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhik
vÅ«pasametabbaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• e (Vin V 363)
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? cuditakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip
anuvijjakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ? codakena \Be II 203/ kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti
paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paro codetabbo. kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi no akÄ• lena,
abhÅ«tena, saá¹‡hena vakkhÄ• mi no pharusena, atthasaÃ±hitena vakkhÄ• mi no anatthas
vakkhÄ• mi no dosantaroti. codakena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. cuditakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-
cuditakena dvÄ«su dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacce ca akuppe ca. cuditakena evaá
saá¹…ghena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? saá¹…ghena otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• notiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitab
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. anuvijjakena kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? anuvijjakena yena dhammena

satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«
anuvijjakena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi \Ne II 149/ (Sp (to Vin V) 362-363) __ ``codanÄ• ya ko Ä• dÄ«_tiÄ• c
__sacce akuppe cÄ• _ti ettha sacce patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ akuppe ca, yaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• a
vattabbaá¹ƒ, na codake vÄ• anuvijjake vÄ• saá¹…ghe vÄ• kopo uppÄ• detabbo. __otiá¹‡á
jÄ• nitabba_nti otiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca anotiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ
codakassa pubbakathÄ• , ettakÄ• pacchimakathÄ• , ettakÄ• cuditakassa pubbakathÄ• , et
jÄ• nitabbÄ• . codakassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, cuditakassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. anuvijjako appamattakampi ahÄ• pento `Ä• vuso, samann
Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti vattabbo, saá¹…ghena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __yena dhammena yen
satthusÄ• sanena taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammatÄ«_ti ettha __dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ
ceva sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca. __satthusÄ• sana_nti Ã±attisampadÄ• ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ
dhammena ca vinayena ca satthusÄ• sanena ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tasmÄ• a
vatthunÄ• codetvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• retvÄ• Ã±attisampadÄ• ya ceva anussÄ• vanasampad
vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ, anuvijjakena evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
dvayanti.

evaá¹ƒ ekadesena codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• anayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ekadeseneva mahÄ• saá
``anuvijjakena codako pucchitabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• v
codesi, kimhi naá¹ƒ codesÄ«_ti codanÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin I 237)
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanavasena codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yaá¹ƒ kho tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imas
á¹-hapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

evaá¹ƒ ekadesena mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• manayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ekadeseneva cÅ«á¸·as
``saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacarena bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• v
vuccati adhikaraá¹‡avinicchayatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghasannipÄ• to. tatra hi attapaccatthikÄ• cev
ca uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• samosaranti vesÄ• likÄ• vajj
tesaá¹ƒ paccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ madditvÄ• sakavÄ• dadÄ«panatthÄ• ya tattha avacar
vinicchayaá¹ƒ pavatteti, so __saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacaro_ nÄ• ma yasatthero viya, tena saá¹…g
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamantena nÄ«cacittena saá¹…gho upasaá¹…kamitabbo. __nÄ«ca
nipÄ• tetvÄ• nihatamÄ• nacittena \Ne II 150/. __rajoharaá¹‡asamenÄ• _ti pÄ• dapuÃ±chan
rajoharaá¹‡assa saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-he vÄ• asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-he vÄ• pÄ• de puÃ±chiyamÄ• ne \Be
doso, evaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu arajjantena adussantenÄ• ti attho. __yathÄ• patirÅ«pe
yathÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• attano pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne therÄ• naá¹ƒ b
adassetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• nÄ• kathikenÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anatthakathaá¹ƒ akathentena. __a

diá¹-á¹-hasutamutampi rÄ• jakathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ akathentena. __sÄ• maá
saá¹…ghasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kappiyÄ• kappiyasannissitÄ• vÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paparicchedasamathacÄ• ravipassanÄ• cÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjavattÄ• dinissit
evarÅ«po dhammo sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sitabbo, paro vÄ• ajjhesitabbo. yo bhikkhu tathÄ• rÅ
pahoti, so vattabbo ``Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghamajjhamhi paÃ±he uppanne tvaá¹ƒ katheyyÄ• sÄ«
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itabbo_ti ariyÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« nisÄ«dantÄ• na bÄ• laputhujjan
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va nisÄ«danti. iti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namana
ariyo tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma, so nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±itabbo, ``kiá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyog
attano patirÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbanti attho.

__na upajjhÄ• yo pucchitabbo_ti ``ko nÄ• ma tuyhaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti na pucchitab
__na jÄ• tÄ«_ti ``khattiyajÄ• tiyo tvaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti na pu
Ä• gamo_ti ``dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡ako tvaá¹ƒ majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gamo
khattiyakulÄ• divaseneva veditabbo. __atrassa pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• doso vÄ• _ti tatra puggale ete
aÃ±Ã±ataravasena pemaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaveyya doso vÄ• .

__no_ \Be II 206/ __parisakappikenÄ• _ti parisakappakena parisÄ• nuvidhÄ• yakena na bha
parisÄ• ya ruccati, tadeva cetetvÄ• kappetvÄ• na kathetabbanti attho. __na hatthamuddÄ•
kathetabbe ca akathetabbe ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• jananatthaá¹ƒ hatthavikÄ• ro na kÄ• tabbo.

__atthaá¹ƒ anuvidhiyantenÄ• _ti vinicchayapaá¹-ivedhameva sallakkhentena, ``idaá¹ƒ suttaa
imasmiá¹ƒ vinicchaye idaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paritulayantena nisÄ«ditabba
\Ne II 151/ __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti na Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• ale v
hi uá¹-á¹-hite sabbÄ• parisÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahanti, tasmÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __na vÄ«
vinicchayo hÄ• petabbo. __na kummaggo sevitabbo_ti na Ä• patti dÄ«petabbÄ• . __asÄ• ha
sahasÄ• kÄ• rinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na sahasÄ• duruttavacanaá¹ƒ kathetabbanti attho. __v
duruttavÄ• caá¹ƒ khamanasÄ«lena. __hitaparisakkinÄ• _ti hitesinÄ• hitagavesinÄ• karuá¹‡
karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• go ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti ayaá¹ƒ padadvayepi adhippÄ• yo. __an
asuruttaá¹ƒ vuccati viggÄ• hikakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ asundaravacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na kathe
pariggahetabbo_ti ``vinicchituá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ sakkhissÄ• mi nu kho, noâ€™â€™ ti e
pariggahetabbo, attano pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti attho. __paro pariggahetabbo_ti ``lajji
parisÄ• sakkÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paro pariggahetabbo. _
``dhammacodako nu kho, noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pariggahetabbo. __cuditako pariggahetabb
kho, noâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pariggahetabbo. __adhammacodako pariggahetabbo_ti tassa pa
sesesupi eseva nayo.

__vuttaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 207/ __ahÄ• pentenÄ• _ti codakacuditakehi vuttavacanaá¹ƒ ahÄ• penten
apakÄ• sentenÄ• _ti anosaá¹-aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ apakÄ• sentena. __mando hÄ• setabbo_ti ma

paggaá¹‡hitabbo, ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ kulaputtoâ€™â€™ ti uttejetvÄ• anuyogavattaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pe
gaá¹‡hitabbo. __bhÄ«ru assÄ• setabbo_ti yassa saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡amajjhaá¹ƒ
sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tÄ• diso ``mÄ• bhÄ• yi, vissattho kathayÄ• hi, mayaá¹ƒ te upatthamb
ti vatvÄ• pi anuyogavattaá¹ƒ kathÄ• petabbo. __caá¹‡á¸• o nisedhetabbo_ti apasÄ• retabbo
vibhÄ• vetabbo_ti alajjiá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. __ujumaddavenÄ• _ti
kÄ• yavaá¹…kÄ• dirahito, so maddaveneva upacaritabbo. __dhammesu ca puggalesu cÄ• _
na puggalagaruko, ayameva dhammesu ca puggalesu ca majjhattoti veditabbo. sesaá¹ƒ suv

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

codanÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

ekatiá¹ƒsatimo paricchedo.

32. garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayakathÄ•

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<236> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 152/ codanÄ• divinicchayaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-h
kathetuá¹ƒ __ ``garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha garu alahukaá
etissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• ti garukÄ• , Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ti Ä• patti, garukÄ• ca sÄ• Ä• patti \Be II 208
vuá¹-á¹-hahate vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, garukÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __garukÄ• patti vuá
taá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattito parisuddhabhÄ• vo. tenÄ• ha __ ``parivÄ• samÄ• nattÄ•
vinayakammehigarukÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi catubbidho parivÄ•
appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sopana idha nÄ• dhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``tividho parivÄ• soâ€™â€™
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 75) ``tattha catubbidho parivÄ• so --- appaá¹-icc
paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sosuddhantaparivÄ• so samodhÄ• naparivÄ• soti. tesu `yo so, bhikkh
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubboimasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinaye Ä• kaá¹…khati pabbajjaá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khati
mÄ• se parivÄ• sodÄ• tabboâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• khandhake (Vin I 86) vutto titthiyaparivÄ•
__appaá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so_nÄ• ma. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vuttameva. ayaá¹ƒ p
anadhippetoâ€™â€™ ti. ito paraá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva suviÃ±Ã±eyyoti ta
dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

<237> __evaá¹ƒ yo yo Ä• panno hoti, tassa tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bh
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho itthannÄ• massa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti ca Ä• gatepi
kammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anakÄ• letathÄ• abhaá¹‡itvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhito bhikkhÅ«â€
buddharakkhitassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ tica evaá¹ƒ sakasakanÄ• maá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• va kan

__mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yameva vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, _ na tato bahi. kasmÄ• ? ``aÃ
samÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vattabbadosappasaá¹…gato. asamÄ• dinnavattassa Ä• rocanÄ•
II 209/ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekassapi anÄ• rocane sati ratticchedasambhavato
samÄ• diyÄ• mi, vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«_ti imesu dvÄ«su padesu ekekenavÄ• ubhohi p
samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``ekapadenapi cetthanikkhitto hoti pari
sunikkhittoyeva, samÄ• dÄ• nepi eseva nayoâ€™â€™ tivakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . __samÄ• diyitv
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, _ na tattha anÄ• rocetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atthagantabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? vuá¹-á¹-hit
sannipÄ• tetuá¹ƒ dukkarattÄ• , ekassapi bhikkhunoanÄ• rocetvÄ• aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane s

Ä• rocentena evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbanti sambandho. ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante ... pe ... saá¹…gho dhÄ•
vatvÄ• yÄ• cane viya ``dutiyampi tatiyampÄ«â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• accÄ• yikakaraá¹‡esat
upapannamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, vediyatÄ«timaá¹ƒ saá¹…
``vediyÄ• mÄ«_ti cittena sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ anubhavÄ• mi, na tappaccayÄ• ahaá
adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avaggaIII 97) vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha
vedanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya __pi_-saddo anubhavanatthohoti. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• y
pana ``vediyÄ• mÄ«ti jÄ• nemi, cittena sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ anubhavÄ• mi, na tapp
adhippÄ• yotilikhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pana ``dÄ«paá¹…karo lokavidÅ«â€™â€™ ti
anubhavanatthoca. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 97) pana __ ``vediy
jÄ• nÄ• pemahaá¹ƒ, Ä• rocemÄ«ti attho, anubhavÄ• mÄ«tipissa atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. purimaá¹ƒ
Ä• rocanavacanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ettha tu ---

``sampannaá¹ƒ \Be II 210/ sÄ• likedÄ• raá¹ƒ, suvÄ• khÄ• danti brÄ• hmaá¹‡a.

paá¹-ivedemi te brahme, na naá¹ƒ vÄ• retumussaheâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su viya Ä• rocanatthoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__Ä• rocetvÄ• ... pe ... nikkhipitabba_nti dukkaá¹-aparimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana `
vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• massa ratticchedaparihÄ• ratthamp
mÄ• á¸·ake nÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. yassa Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa pu
natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbameva. ``sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ«vasantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vattaá¹ƒ asamÄ• diyitvÄ• bahi eva kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-ha
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te_ \Ne II 154/ __atikkamitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
sajjhÄ• yÄ• disaddasavanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• maggato okkammÄ
maggapaá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ savanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamanatthaá¹ƒ, __gumben
dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ. __sopi kenaci kammena purearuá¹‡e evagacchatÄ«_ti i
sabbesu bhikkhÅ«su bahivihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatesupi Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡adosovÄ• vippavÄ• sad

Ä• rocanatthattÄ• sahavÄ• sassÄ• ti dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``ayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. an
antoupacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi Ä• rocetabbÄ• . __ ``ayaá¹ƒ nikkhittavattassaparihÄ
tattha __nikkhittavattassÄ• _ti vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• parivasantassÄ• tiattho. ayaá¹ƒ panetth
adhippÄ• yo --- vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• parivasantassa upacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒsabbesaá¹ƒ Ä•
diá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sutasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, adiá¹-á¹-haasutÄ• nampiantodv
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• parivasantassa lakkhaá¹‡anti. __therassÄ• _
mahÄ• padumattherassa.

<238> __kukkuccavinodanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti imesu paá¹-icchannadivasappamÄ• á¹‡ena pariva
tividharatticchedakÄ• raá¹‡ayuttÄ• ni \Be II 211/ kÄ• nici divasÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ sati
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aparivÄ• sadivasattÄ• na mÄ• nattÄ• raho bhaveyya, asati ca mÄ• nattÄ• ral
adinnaá¹ƒyeva bhaveyya, evaÃ±ca sati Ä• pannÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhaveyyÄ•
vinayakukkuccassa vinodanatthÄ• ya. ekena vÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• divasehiadhikatar
nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivutthaparivÄ• so, tasmÄ• nena mÄ• nattamevayÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ, atha kas
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbanti Ä• hÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ manasikarontena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ayaÃ±hi va
_tiÄ• di. hi yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu vattesamÄ• dinne eva mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, na asamÄ•
samÄ• diyitvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• citabbanti sambandho. nanu ca kammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``so
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒyÄ• catiâ€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• dinnavat
``vatte samÄ• dinneeva mÄ• nattÄ• raho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ•
parivutthattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu nikkhittavattena hutvÄ• parivuttho hot
tasmÄ• nikkhittavattena hutvÄ• parivutthattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu vatte samÄ• dinne eva mÄ•
asamÄ• dinneti yojanÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anikkhittavattassa pana puna samÄ• dÄ• n
paá¹-icchannadivasÄ• tikkameneva mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, tasmÄ• tassa mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ•

__catÅ«hi_ \Ne II 155/ __paÃ±cahi vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhi_nti Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡adosÄ•
__parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepato_tiÄ• di kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi, atha kho
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒvacanena tathÄ• eva paá¹-ipajjitabbanti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``atth
sallakkhetvÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasahattheupacÄ• re sallakkhetvÄ• , anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ•
sallakkhetvÄ• \Be II 212/sahavÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ veditabbanti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. `nikkhipantena Ä• r
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒatthÄ«â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana taá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ dassitaâ
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vajira0á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga 97) vuttaá¹ƒ, vattabhedadukkaá¹-
hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<239> __abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti katampi akatameva hotÄ«ti attho. __ ``
samÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• abbhÄ• nay
samÄ• diyanakÄ• lepi Ä• rocetabbameva. pubbe mÄ• nattacÄ• ritakÄ• le Ä• rocitamevÄ• ti
yÄ• citabbanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattayÄ• canakÄ• lepi parivÄ• saá¹ƒsamÄ• diyitv
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<240> __ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhu abbhetabbo_ti ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattassa ca abbhÄ• nÄ•
ninnÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡attÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``abbhÄ• nÄ• raho abbhetabboâ€™â€™ ti
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatopiattano laddhiggahaá¹‡avasena sabhÄ• gabhikkhumhi sati tassa

``anantarÄ• yikassa pana antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chÄ• dayato acchannÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™
averibhÄ• venasabhÄ• go __averisabhÄ• go_. ``sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• panna
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasaá¹…gato idheva pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. lahukesu paá¹-ikkhepo natthi. t
katvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• lahukasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• vi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹
sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒpana Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kira. ``tassa
paá¹-ikarissatÄ«ti (Vin I 171) vuttattÄ• lahukassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ samanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . na hi sakk
ekassasantike saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Be II 213/ paá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti likhit
lahukesupisabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• vi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. tasmÄ• eva hi Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• vika
itarathÄ• taá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• rocanassa vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato na vaá¹-
dÄ«panatthameva Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• vikaraá¹‡amanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ \Ne II 156/, teneva idha __ ``
Ä• pannassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, ayamattho ``ettÄ• vatÄ• te dve nirÄ• pattikÄ• ho
sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyodesetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyampi (Kkh nidÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tass
yadÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passissati, tassa santike aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• rocanavasena p
paá¹-ikate ``na ca, bhikkhave, sÄ• pattikena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ, yo suá¹‡eyya,
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 386) vuttÄ• pattito mokkho hoti, tasmÄ• ``garukaá
vÄ• , Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• vi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhosu nayesu yuttataraá
``nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti cÄ• _ti tena tena vÄ«tikkamenÄ• pannÄ• patti __Ä• patti. nÄ• ma_
nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabba_nti etthaÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ
vattabhedadukkaá¹-apariharaá¹‡appayojananti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``satiyeva antarÄ• ye antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chÄ• deti, acchannÄ• hoti. antarÄ• yikassa p
vÄ• anantarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• chÄ• dayato acchannÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho
aruá¹‡e_ti uá¹-á¹-hite aruá¹‡e. __suddhassa santike_tisabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ anÄ
__vatthu_nti asucimocanÄ• divÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ. __sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti vatthu ceva gottaÃ±c
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ asucimocanalakkhaá¹‡assavÄ«tikkamassa pakÄ•
ceva hoti, sajÄ• tiyasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avijÄ• tiyavinivattasabhÄ• vÄ• yasukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
hotÄ«ti attho. gaá¹ƒ tÄ• yatÄ«ti hi gottaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti c
tena tena vÄ«tikkamenaÄ• pannassa Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa nÄ• mapakÄ• sanato nÄ• maÃ±ce
Ä• pattica.

__suddhassÄ• _ti sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannassa, tato vuá¹-á¹-hitassa vÄ

suddhantaparivÄ• savasenaÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.
paá¹-icchannÄ• . kÄ• sÄ• ? Ä• patti. divasÄ• dÄ«hi paricchinditvÄ• vasanaá¹ƒ parivÄ• so. k
vinayakammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• so __paá¹-icchannapariv

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

suddhantaparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<242> sujjhanaá¹ƒ \Ne II 157/ suddho, ko so? Ä• pattivigamo. amati osÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gac
anto yassa parivÄ• sassÄ• ti suddhanto, suddhanto ca so parivÄ• so cÄ• ti __suddhantapar
pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asuddhakÄ• lappamÄ• á¹‡ena paricchinditvÄ• kataparivÄ• so.

suddhantaparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<243> samodhÄ«yate samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• likÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• Ä• pattiyo a
ekÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 215/, samodhÄ• netvÄ• kato parivÄ• so __samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so
``paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• , khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• ray
gatyatthadhÄ• tuyÄ• kammani ca nayanatthadhÄ• tuyÄ• kammani ca tadatthasampadÄ• n
imesu catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu Ä• yÄ• desassa vuttattÄ• , paá¹-ipubbakasadhÄ• tuyÄ• ca naya
ti idaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ikassitoâ€™â€™ ti ettha kammaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``paá¹-ikassito ... pe ... mÅ«lÄ•
ettakameva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ
``paá¹-ikassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ adhikanti vÄ• vadeyyuá¹ƒ makkheyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• , na pano
navapÄ• á¹-hesuyeva ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho saddalakkhaá¹‡ayutto vÄ• ayutto vÄ• ti cintetabbo
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ditoÄ• gatesu porÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹-hesu. tesu pana kathaá¹ƒ yojiyam
saddayuttiyÄ• caatthayuttiyÄ• ca samannÄ• gato bhaveyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• kÄ• royeva cinteta
pÄ• á¹-hoporÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-hova, tasmÄ• ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti i
vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitoâ€™â€™ ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ panetassa porÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹-habhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabboti? pakaraá¹‡e Ä• gatattÄ• . vu
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 102) ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikassito saá¹…ghena udÄ• yi bhik
Ä• pattiyÄ• ... pe ... mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avasena vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ•
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitoti yojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. atha vÄ• ``mÅ«lÄ• ya
paá¹-ikassanÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti aluttasamÄ• savasena uttarapadena
itthannÄ• mobhikkhu antarÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 216/ appaá¹-icchan
sÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ

cÅ«á¸·avagga II 102) ``atha vÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassÄ• ti uttar
paccattavaseneva yojetumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__taá¹ƒ dentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• pacchÄ• parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo_
odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒdentena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya pa
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• tassa antarÄ• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so dÄ• tabboti attho. yathÄ
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0cÅ«á¸·avagga II 102) ``udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• .
paá¹-ikassitvÄ• tiettha antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikassitvÄ• mÅ«ladivase Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• tassÄ• antarÄ• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• napa
yojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• sumattheravÄ• de __Ä• vikÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vissajjetabb
tenevasaá¹…ghassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• lajjÄ«gaá¹‡ato viyojanavasena vissajjetabb

odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ•

<244> agghena agghavasena arahavasena samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ agghasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pa
Ä• pattiyo ciratarappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ rattiparic
Å«natarappaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ parivÄ• so dÄ«yati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati __aggh
sataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• divasena ekadivase Ä• pannÄ• sataá¹ƒÄ• pattiyo
sahassaÄ• pattiyo. rattisataá¹ƒ chÄ• dayitvÄ• nÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``agghasamodhÄ• no
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannassa bahurattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒnikkhipitvÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ visesoâ€™â€™ ti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ.

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<246> liá¹…gaparivattanakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 159/ yadi kassaci bhikkhuno itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ
kiá¹ƒtena puna upajjhÄ• gahetabbÄ• , puna upasampadÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , kiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«pas
vassagaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , udÄ• hu ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti pucchÄ• ya sati taá¹ƒ pariharit
_tiÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ sante sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ majjheyeva vasitabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ•
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha__ ``appatirÅ«paâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ sante bhikkhubhÅ«takÄ• le Ä•
kathaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• miniyo vÄ• â
tattha__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti saÃ±carittÄ• dayo. __asÄ• dhÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo. hotu bhagavato anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tavasena liá¹…ge parivatte asÄ• dh
vuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vo, puna pakatiliá¹…geuppanne puna Ä• patti siyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ paril
pakatiliá¹…geâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassatthopaá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya á¹-Ä«kÄ• su (Sp-á¹- II 69

vuttanayenevadaá¹-á¹-habbo, idha pana garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• sÄ•

<247> tattha \Be II 218/ __bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ
saÃ±carittÄ• diÄ• pattiyÄ• , hetvatthe cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __parivasantassÄ• _ti ar
__pakkhamÄ• nattamevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, _ na puna parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo bhikkhunibhÄ• ve a
adhippÄ• yo. __mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassÄ• _ti anÄ• dareyeva sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, chÄ• rattam
parivattati, puna pakkhamÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbanti. tena vakkhati ``sace ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• na
__akusalavipÄ• keparikkhÄ«á¹‡e_ti purisindriyassa antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
itthindriyapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ panakusalavipÄ• kameva. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``u
antaradhÄ• yati, kusalenapaá¹-ilabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattameva dÄ•
dÄ• tabbo, na vÄ• pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``ayaá¹ƒ pana visesoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``saceâ€™â€™
__parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒnatthi, chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_. kasmÄ• ? bhikk
bhikkhukÄ• lechannÄ• yeva hi Ä• patti parivÄ• sÄ• rahÄ• hoti, no bhikkhunikÄ• leti ayamet
__pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• _ti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, pakkhamÄ• natte Ä• ciá
vakkhati ``ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caranta

parivÄ• savinicchayakathÄ•

idÄ• ni \Ne II 160/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti yasmÄ• sÄ• vasesagarukÄ• patti hoti satekicch
rogÄ• turo puggalo kiÃ±ci attano hitasukhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tamenaá¹ƒkA
karuá¹‡Ä• saÃ±codito tikicchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gelaÃ±Ã±ato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• \Be II 219/ hitas
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattisamaá¹…gÄ« puggalo Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yikabhÄ• vatos
sakkoti, tamenaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko bhagavÄ• mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yasaÃ±coditamÄ• nas
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• saggamokkhasukhe patiá¹-á¹-hapeti, bhagavato adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• pi anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavato vacanassa atthaá¹ƒpakÄ• setvÄ
nayaá¹ƒ denti, tathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• dayopi. evaá¹ƒ dinne pananaye yoniso manasi kÄ•
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanti, asakkontÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• atthaá¹ƒ gahe
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanti, tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ anugacchantÄ• sissÄ• d
tasmÄ• bhagavato vacanaÃ±ca pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«k
tulayitvÄ• tathato bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjant
garukÄ• pattitovuá¹-á¹-hahanatthaá¹ƒ yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo.

tasmÄ• yadÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti vinayadharassa santikaá¹ƒ ``garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ
ti, tadÄ• vinayadharena ``tvaá¹ƒ katarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti pucchitabbo. ``saá¹…
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ tivutte ``katarasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ nÄ•
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒmocetukÄ• macetanÄ• , upakkamo, muccananti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• n

manussitthÄ«, itthisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, tena rÄ• gena vÄ• yÄ• mo, hattha
paÃ±caaá¹…gÄ• ni. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ manussitthÄ«, itthisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , duá¹-á¹-hul
tenarÄ• gena obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nananti paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni. attakÄ• me
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya rÄ• go, tena rÄ• gena vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avi
saÃ±caritte yesu saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, tesaá¹ƒ manussajÄ• tikatÄ• \Be II 220/, nÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanavÄ«maá¹ƒsanapaccÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni. kuá¹-ikÄ• re
heá¹-á¹-himapamÄ• á¹‡asambhavo, adesitavatthukatÄ• , pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantatÄ• , attudde
lepaghaá¹-anÄ• ti satta pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• dÄ«su chadhÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ni. vihÄ• rakÄ• re tÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hadose yaá¹ƒ codeti, tassa upasampannoti saá¹…khyupagamanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sud
pÄ• rÄ• jikenacodeti \Ne II 161/, tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena amÅ«lakatÄ• , cÄ• vanÄ• dhipp
tassa taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nanantipaÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni. aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giye aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyas
lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• diyanatÄ• , purimÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• ti cha aá¹…gÄ• ni. saá¹…ghabhede bhe
dhammakammena samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, appaá¹-inissajja
bhedÄ• nuvattake aá¹…gesuyathÄ• tattha parakkamanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idha anuvattananti cat
aá¹…gesu yathÄ• tattha parakkamanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idha avacanÄ«yakaraá¹‡atÄ• ti cattÄ• ri
aá¹…gesuyathÄ• tattha parakkamanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idha chandÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• pananti cattÄ• r
aá¹…gÄ• nisodhetvÄ• sace aá¹…gapÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« hoti, ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti vat
``nÄ• yaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• diseso, thullaccayÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«, desanÄ• gÄ• minÄ«ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti, tasmÄ• patirÅ«passa bhikk
vatvÄ• desÄ• petabbo.

atha pana anÄ• patticchÄ• yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uyyojetab
saá¹…ghÄ• disesacchÄ• yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, ``tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• chÄ•
pucchitvÄ• ``na chÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ na parivÄ• sÄ• raho, mÄ• na
tivattabbo. ``chÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana vutte ``dasasu Ä• kÄ• resu aÃ±Ã±atarakÄ• raá¹‡
udÄ• hu aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``dasasu aÃ±Ã±atarakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ
mÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, na parivÄ• sÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo. atha ``aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡enÄ
santepi ``tvaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto paá¹-icchÄ• desi, udÄ• hu ajÄ• nant
``ajÄ• nanto paá¹-icchÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ca ``Ä• pattiÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saranto
visaritvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``visaritvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• demÄ«â€™â
``Ä• pattiÄ• pannabhÄ• ve vematiko hutvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• desi, udÄ• hu nibbematiko hutvÄ•
``vematiko hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ca ``na tvaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ• raho, mÄ• nattÄ• rahovahot

atha ``jÄ• nanto paá¹-icchÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ca ``saranto paá¹-icchÄ• demÄ«â€™â
``nibbematikohutvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ca ``tvaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ• rahoâ€™
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒsamuccayakkhandhake (Vin II 144) ``so evaá¹ƒ vadati `yÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso,
jÄ• napaá¹-icchannÄ• , dhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammattÄ
Ä• vuso, Ä• patti ajÄ• nappaá¹-icchannÄ• , adhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sad

162/ ruhati. ekissÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiyÄ• bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti ca, ``s
Ä• patti saramÄ• napaá¹-icchannÄ• , dhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹
khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• patti asaramÄ• napaá¹-icchannÄ• , adhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• pariv
ruhati. ekissÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiyÄ• bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ â€™ tica, ``so eva
Ä• vuso, Ä• patti nibbematikapaá¹-icchannÄ• , dhammikaá¹ƒtassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sa
yÄ• ca khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• patti \Be II 222/ vematikapaá¹-icchannÄ• , adhammikaá¹ƒ
parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ, adhammattÄ• na ruhati. ekissÄ• , Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiyÄ• bhikkhumÄ• n

evaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ• rahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu parivÄ• sÄ• raho, tÄ«s
kataraparivÄ• sÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ticintetvÄ• ``bhikkhu tvaá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyo chÄ• desÄ«â€™
Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ ntivÄ• ``dve tÄ«á¹‡i tatuttari vÄ• Ä• pattiyo chÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
Ä• pattiá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• desÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``ekÄ• hamevÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• de
tÄ«haá¹ƒtatuttari vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vutte ``yÄ• vatÄ«haá¹ƒ paá¹-icch
tvaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivasissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``yÄ• vatÄ«haá¹ƒ
tÄ• vatÄ«haá¹ƒtena bhikkhunÄ• akÄ• mÄ• parivatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti. tato ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkh
jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 442) Ã±atvÄ• tadanu
kÄ• tabbÄ• .

ettha ca Ä• pattipariyantapucchanaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• karaá¹‡atthameva hoti, rattipariyanta
panatadatthaÃ±ceva suddhantaparivÄ• sassa ananurÅ«pabhÄ• vadassanatthaÃ±ca hoti. vu
(Vin II-a 102) ``so duvidho cÅ«á¸·asuddhanto mahÄ• suddhantoti, duvidhopi cesa rattiparico
ekaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ• nantassa ca asarantassa ca tattha vematikassa ca dÄ• tabbo. Ä• pattip
ettakÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannoâ€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , akÄ• raá¹‡ametaâ€™â€™ n
nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. duvidhaÃ±hi nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
anikkhittavattenanisÄ«ditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nikkhittavattena nisÄ«ditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti

tattha \Be II 223/ appabhikkhuke vihÄ• re sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchinnoantovihÄ• ro anikkhittavattena nisÄ«ditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ h
atikkamma mahÄ• maggatookkamma \Ne II 163/ gumbavatipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) ``sace
vihÄ• ro hoti, sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ«vasanti, vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• vihÄ• reyeva rattiparigga
sakkÄ• sodhetuá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye ekena bhikkhun
mÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttanayeneva upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• mahÄ• ma
paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diy
parivÄ• so Ä• rocetabboâ€™â€™ ti. ``mÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayenevÄ• â€™â
vihÄ• ro hoti, sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasanti, vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• antovihÄ• reyeva rattiyo
sakkÄ• sodhetuá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye catÅ«hi paÃ±ca
parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepato, aparikkhittassa parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dv

leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teatikkamitvÄ• mahÄ• maggato okkamma gumbena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-
nisÄ«ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 238) idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __appabhikkhuko vihÄ• ro hotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ bahubhikkhuke vihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhÅ« Ä• gacchanti, tasmÄ• ratticchedavattabhedakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sodhetuá¹ƒ dukkaratt
``atha na sakkÄ• sodhetuâ€™â€™ nti. __sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasantÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ visabhÄ
santike vattaá¹ƒ Ä• rocento pakÄ• setukÄ• mo hoti \Be II 224/, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi a
(Sp (to Vin II) 102; vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 236) ``tasmÄ• averisabhÄ• gassa santike Ä• rocetabbÄ
hotisutvÄ• pakÄ• setukÄ• mo, evarÅ«passa upajjhÄ• yassapi santike nÄ• rocetabbÄ• â€™
visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vattaá¹ƒ asamÄ• diyitvÄ• bahiyeva kÄ• tumpi vaá¹
__vihÄ• reyevÄ• _tiantoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva. vakkhati hi ``atha na sakkÄ• ... pe ... up
atikkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __rattipariggaho kÄ• tabbo_ti rattigaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±
mÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``rattiyogaá¹‡etabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __atha na sakkÄ• sodhet
vihÄ• rassa visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒvasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• vÄ• ratticchedavattÄ• bhedakÄ• ra
sakkÄ• . __vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• _tiparivÄ• savattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• . __paccÅ«sasamaye_ti
aruá¹‡odayato puretarameva. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayena vattaá¹ƒ sa
bhikkhuno parivÄ• soÄ• rocetabboâ€™â€™ ti. __ekena bhikkhunÄ• saddhi_nti vippavÄ• sa
vinÄ• pakatattena sabhikkhukaÄ• vÄ• saaakkhukaanÄ• vÄ• sagamanasaá¹…khÄ• tavattab
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä
abhikkhukoanÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™

__mÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepato
aparikkhittassaparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• â€™â€™
visamamidaá¹ƒnayadassanaá¹ƒ, parikkhepaparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva hi upacÄ• ra
upacÄ• rasÄ«matodveleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkamo vutto, idha pana upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkam
tathÄ• pi vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• disaddasavanasabbhÄ• vato suvidÅ«rÄ• tikka
upacÄ• rasÄ«mato atikkamamattopi atikkamoyevÄ• ti katvÄ• vutto. buddhamataÃ±Ã±unoh
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 97) ``parikkhittassa vihÄ•
parikkhepatotiÄ• di kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi, atha kho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipajjitabbanti ca vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

mÄ• nattavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ __catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhi_nti idaá¹ƒ pana
Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡aratticchedavimuccanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkam
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ savanÅ«pacÄ• radassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha á¹-
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rebhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• disaddasavanÅ
vuttaá¹ƒ, __ `mahÄ• maggato okkammÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒmaggapaá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá
savanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ, __gumbena vÄ• _tiÄ• di dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaâ
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parivasantamÄ• nattacÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«hi nisÄ«dita

tesu ca yadi antovihÄ• reyeva nisÄ«ditvÄ• parivasati, upacÄ• rasÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbes
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒÄ• rocetabbaá¹ƒ hoti. atha bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• n
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. adiá¹-á¹-haasutÄ• nampiantodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbam
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• vasantassa upacÄ• rasÄ«magatÄ• naá¹
Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, diá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sutasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. adiá¹
antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• vasantassa
nti. idaÃ±ca vattaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• vasantassa antovihÄ• reyeva rattipariggahassaca nikkhi
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• vattasamÄ• dÄ• nassa ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ
II 226/ antosÄ«mÄ• ya \Ne II 165/ á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalaupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• hoti, bahiupacÄ•
dvÄ• dasahatthamattaá¹ƒ. teneva hi uddesabhattÄ• disaá¹…ghalÄ• bho yadi antosÄ«mÄ• y
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghassa hoti. yadi bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare pa
upacÄ• ravasenapi esa attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
cÅ«á¸·avagga 97) __ ``atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasahatthe upacÄ• re sallakk
anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• sahavÄ• sÄ•
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

evaá¹ƒ anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• parivasantÄ• naá¹ƒ antovihÄ• reyeva vasanassa, nik
parivasantÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rato bahi dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• vasanassa ca aá¹-á¹
Ä• gatattÄ• tathÄ• gatanayo pakaraá¹‡Ä• gatanayo hoti. idÄ• ni pana Ä• cariyÄ• anikkhitta
ratticchedavattabhedadose parihariuá¹ƒ atidukkarattÄ• , nikkhittavattassa ca devasikaá¹ƒpa
bahisÄ«magamanassa dukkhattÄ• , vÄ• á¸·asarÄ«sapÄ• diparisayassa ca Ä• saá¹…kitabba
ratticchedavattabhedapariharaá¹‡avasenalakkhaá¹‡apÄ• ripÅ«rimeva manasi karontÄ• nik
antovihÄ• reyeva parivÄ• savasanaÃ±camÄ• nattacaraá¹‡aÃ±ca karonti.

ekacce Ä• cariyÄ• bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ patirÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nipajjanamaÃ±caá¹ƒ sabbato channaparicchin
suguttaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ vatiyÄ• parikkhipÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• yanhasamaye
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dayonivattÄ• petvÄ• purimayÄ• me vÄ• majjhimayÄ• me v
pakatattabhikkhÅ«sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nipajjÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ« \Be II 227/ vattaá¹
Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• attano attano maÃ±cakesu nipajjÄ• petvÄ• pacchimayÄ• makÄ• le uá¹-á¹-
uá¹-á¹-hiteÄ• rocÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• penti. esa nayo pakaraá¹‡esu anÄ• gatattÄ•
matenakatattÄ• __Ä• cariyanayo_ nÄ• ma. esa nayopi yathÄ• rutato pakaraá¹‡esu anÄ• ga
pakaraá¹‡Ä• nulomavasenaratticchedavattabhedadose pariharitvÄ• lajjipesalehi bahussute
pakataÃ±Ã±Å«hi vicÄ• rito samÄ• no sundaro pasatthova hoti, tasmÄ• ``anulomanayoâ€™

nanu ca anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒyeva antovihÄ• re vasanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
nikkhittavattÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• vasantÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ, tattha pana appabhikkhukattÄ• sabhÄ

vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• \Ne II 166/ ca ratticchedavattabhedadose ca parihariuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡
sakalarattindivampi vattaá¹ƒanikkhipitvÄ• vasanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana tathÄ• asakkuá¹‡
vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• rattiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyanto Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gamanakÄ• labhÄ•
saddachijjanakÄ• labhÄ• vato ca ratticchedÄ• didoseparihariuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• tadanu
Ä• cariyÄ• evaá¹ƒ karontÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ hotu, bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«da
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pakatattasÄ• lÄ• karaá¹‡amaÃ±cakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, atha kasmÄ• etÄ• ni karon
tathÄ• pipakatattasÄ• lÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakatattehi bhi
vippavÄ• saratticchedavattabhedadosapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``tayo kho, upÄ• li, pÄ• riv
ratticchedÄ• sahavÄ• so, vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be II 2
maÃ±cakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sahavÄ• saratticchedavattabhedadosapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``na,
bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• sevatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ek
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaâ€™â€™ ntivutta
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca anulometi. Ä• di-saddena sÄ• yanhasamaye gamanÄ• dÄ«nisa
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccÅ«sasamaye gamane eva vuttepi sÄ• yanhasamaye gamanaá¹
rattigamanassabahuparissayattÄ• parissayavinodanatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``antarÄ• yato parimucc
gantabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 76) anulom
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nivattÄ• panaá¹ƒanupasampannena sahaseyyas
``yo pana bhikkhu anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒkappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vutta
IV 49) anulometi. purimayÄ• mevÄ• majjhimayÄ• me vÄ• samantato saddachijjanakÄ• le p
nipajjÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattasamÄ• dÄ• panaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhikkhÅ«na
taá¹ƒ anÄ• rocanaratticchedadosapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaratticchedapÄ• á¹-

nanu ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ antoaruá¹‡eyeva vattasamÄ• dÄ• panaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, atha ka
``purimayÄ• mamajjhimayÄ• mesÅ«â€™â€™ tivuttanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso, hiyyoaruá¹‡uggan
ajjaaruá¹‡uggamanÄ• ekorattindivo ajjaaruá¹‡assa anto nÄ• ma, ajjaaruá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
aruá¹‡assa bahi nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• purimamajjhimayÄ• mesu katavattasamÄ• dÄ• nampi aru
katattÄ• antoaruá¹‡ekataá¹ƒyeva hoti. vattaá¹ƒ asamÄ• diyitvÄ• nipajjane ca sati niddÄ• va
aruá¹‡uggamanakÄ• laá¹ƒajÄ• nitvÄ• vattasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ \Be II 229/ bhave
samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒkatvÄ• nipajjanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti, ``antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayen
samÄ• diyitvÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin II) 102) anulome

evaá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ santepi kasmÄ• ``Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu mÄ• á¸·a
samÄ• dinnakÄ• leyevavattamÄ• rocitanti? saccaá¹ƒ Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu div
nikkhipitvÄ• nisinno, idÄ• ni samÄ• dinno, tasmÄ• mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• rocitampi pun
``antoaruá¹‡eyeva vuttanayeneva vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• tassa bhikkhunoparivÄ• so Ä• ro
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) anulometi. atha ``attano attanomaÃ±cakesu nipajjÄ• petvÄ

vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa maÃ±cesu nipajjamÄ• nÄ• pipakatattasÄ• lato nibboda
nipajjamÄ• nÄ• sahavÄ• saraaÄ• cchedadosato muttÄ• yevÄ• ti? na panevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-ha
pakatattabhikkhÅ«heva ekacchanne nipanno sahavÄ• saratticchedappattohoti, atha kho aÃ
vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 81) ``sace hi dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• agÄ• ravÄ• vÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rino vÄ• hutv
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ vibbhameyyuá¹ƒvÄ• , tasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ sahaseyyÄ• sabbappakÄ
``pacchimayÄ• makÄ• le uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ ni
aruá¹‡e anuá¹-á¹-hiteyevavattanikkhipane kariyamÄ• ne ratticchedo hoti, sÄ• ratti gaá¹‡anÄ
tasmÄ• paá¹-hamaparicchede vuttaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡akathÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• aruá¹‡ugga
jÄ• nitabbo.

``Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• \Be II 230/ vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• Ä
samÄ• dinnakÄ• leyeva Ä• rocitanti? saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattasamÄ• dÄ• nak
ekacce nikkhipanakÄ• le gacchanti, aÃ±Ã±e Ä• gacchanti, evaá¹ƒ parisasaá¹…kamanampis
abhinavÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, asati pana abhinavÄ• gatabhikk
evaá¹ƒ santepi Ä• rocane dosÄ• bhÄ• vato puna Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti, mÄ•
samÄ• dÄ• ne Ä• rocitepi nikkhipane avassaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbameva \Ne II 168/. kasmÄ• ? d
``devasikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 90) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ santepi sÄ• y
Ä• rocessati, tasmÄ• nikkhipane Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒnatthÄ«ti ce? na, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ•
Ä• gacchissantipi, na Ä• gacchissantipi, anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ labhissati,
ratticchedo siyÄ• , tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ divase aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite vattanikkhipanato pureyeva
mati, suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡Ä• gatanayena vÄ
pakaraá¹‡Ä• nulomaÄ• cariyanayenavÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhassa Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bahussutena lajjÄ«pesalabhÅ«tenavinayadharena visuddhikÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
sÄ«lavisuddhatthÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu vicÄ• retvÄ• parivÄ• savattÄ• mÄ• nattacaraá¹‡avattÄ• n

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ• ya kusalatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• v
bhikkhÅ« ``pakatattasÄ• laá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nena tassÄ• sÄ• lÄ• ya majjhe thambhaá¹ƒ nimitta
dvÄ• dasahatthamattaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte \Be II 231/ pÄ• rivÄ
maÃ±cenipannassa bhikkhussa gÄ«vÄ• tassa padesassa upari hoti, tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pet
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti karonti ca. ekacce ``maÃ±ce nipannassa bhikkhussa kaá¹-itassa p
yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo, evaá¹ƒ kate sukataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantikaronti ca, taá¹
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• dÄ«su vijjati, kevalaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒparikappameva.
adhippÄ• yo siyÄ• --- ``dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ pana upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ va
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttavacanaÃ±ca ``atha dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ
ratticchedo hoti eva, vattabhedo pana natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca (Sp
``adiá¹-á¹-haassutÄ• nampi antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vutt
cÅ«á¸·avagga III 97) ``adiá¹-á¹-haassutÄ• nampi antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• roceta

nikkhipitvÄ• vasantassa lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™ nti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttavajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• va
cÅ«á¸·avagga 97) __ ``atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasahatthe upacÄ• re sallakk
anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• sahavÄ• sÄ
ntivuttaá¹ƒ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanaÃ±ca passitvÄ• ayoniso atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbat
dvÄ• dasahatthamevapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato Å«nampi adhikampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• yath
thambhato dvÄ• dasahatthamattepadese nipannassa bhikkhussa \Ne II 169/ gÄ«vÄ• vÄ• k
dvÄ• dasahatthappadesepÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhu hoti, tato sahavÄ• sato vÄ• vippavÄ• sato v
ratticchedavattabhedadosÄ• na hontÄ«ti.

tatrevaá¹ƒ yuttÄ• yuttavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• . yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¹-hesu paá¹-hamapÄ• a
pakatattabhikkhumhi chamÄ• ya \Be II 232/ nisinne yadi pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhu Ä• sane nisÄ
bhikkhuno nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• va nisÄ«dit
dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantareti. etena dvÄ«supi chamÄ• ya nisinnesu dvÄ• dasahatthabbhanta
dvÄ• dasahatthappadesato bahi nisÄ«danto Ä• sanepi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. t
nisinne_ti pakatatte bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nisinne itarena antamaso tiá¹‡asantharepi uccatarevÄ• lik
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ pana upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
II) 81). iti pakatatte chamÄ• ya nisinne pÄ• rivÄ• sikena nisÄ«ditabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ«pakoa
maÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasayanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ«pako, taá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paraparipu
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒanoloketvÄ• ekadesamattameva passitvÄ• parikappavasena ayoniso adhippÄ

dutiyapÄ• á¹-hassa pana ayamadhippÄ• yo --- bahi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya paá¹-icchannaá¹-a
samÄ• diyitvÄ• nisinne bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ tassa nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upa
ajÄ• nantassevaaÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu gacchati, tassa pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedo h
natthi. kasmÄ• ratticchedo hoti? upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitattÄ• . kasmÄ• na vattabhedo? ajÄ•
bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• ro dvÄ• dasahatthappamÄ• á¹‡o hoti Ä• rocanakkhettabh
vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, antoaruá¹‡eyevavuttanayen
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o koci bhikkhu kenacidevakaraá¹‡Ä«yena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
passati, saddaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa suá¹‡Ä• ti, Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• rocentassa ratticchedo ceva v
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 233/ upacÄ• raá¹ƒokkamitvÄ• ajÄ• nantasseva gacchati, ratticch
pana natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 97). iti ayampi pÄ• á¹-ho Ä• rocanakkhettadÄ«pako
maÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• didÄ«pakotidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyapÄ• á¹-hassa pana ayamadhippÄ• yo --- kiá¹ƒ bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vattasamÄ• d
Ä• gatabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 170/ diá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sutasaddÄ• naá¹ƒyeva Ä• roceta
adiá¹-á¹-haassutÄ• nampi antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• rocetabbanti vissajjetabbanti
adiá¹-á¹-haassutÄ• naá¹ƒ pana antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒyevaÄ• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, na b
diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• naá¹ƒ pana antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• nampi bahidvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• na
Ä• rocetabbamevÄ• ti dasseti. tenÄ• ha ``ayaá¹ƒ panettha therassa adhippÄ• yo --- vattaá¹ƒ

parivasantassa upacÄ• ragatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, diá¹-á¹-harÅ«p
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, adiá¹-á¹-haassutÄ• nampi antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabba
nikkhipitvÄ• parivasantassa lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 97). itiayampi
Ä• rocetabbalakkhaá¹‡adÄ«pako hoti, na maÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• didÄ«pakoti. catutthapÄ
tatiyapÄ• á¹-hassa adhippÄ• yasadisova.

paÃ±camapÄ• á¹-hassa pana ayamadhippÄ• yo --- __atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti etth
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanenikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ attano nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato d
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒatthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsallakkhetvÄ• sahavÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• (
vippavÄ• saanÄ• rocanaÅ«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡Ä• nisaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ayaÃ±ca yasmÄ• gaá
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• vasi \Be II 234/, tasmÄ• nikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahiupacÄ• ra
attano nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natodvÄ• dasahatthe upacÄ• re aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthib
anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ antovihÄ• resamÄ• dinnattÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bh
sallakkhetvÄ• sahavÄ• savippavÄ• saanÄ• rocanaÅ«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• niv
veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 97) ``ayaÃ±cayasmÄ• gaa
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• va vasi, tenassa Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡adosov
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iti ayaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹-ho pakatattabhikkhÅ«su gatesupi vattaá¹ƒÄ• rocetvÄ•
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• vasitattÄ• dosÄ• bhÄ• vameva dÄ«peti, na maÃ±capaÃ±Ã±
pÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ayoniso adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``sabbattha dvÄ• dasahatthameva par
vicÄ• riá¹ƒsu, tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• sissÄ• nusissÄ• dayopi tathev
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒ tattha pakatattasÄ• lÄ• ya majjhe thambhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvÄ• das
tadappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 171/. na hi thambhena vÄ• sÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• sahavÄ• so vÄ• vip
pakatattabhikkhunÄ• va. vuttaÃ±hi samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 83) ``tattha _
pakatattenabhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchannetiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutto ekato vÄ• so. __vip
ekakassevavÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti. yaÃ±hi tato dvÄ• dasahatthamattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhikkhussa g
kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vadanti, tadapi appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya hi p
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pakatattabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒantodvÄ• dasahatthe upacÄ• re á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ

tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 235/ pana ayamadhippÄ• yo siyÄ• --- dvÄ• dasahatthappadesato sakalasarÄ
sahavÄ• so bhaveyya, bahikaraá¹‡e sati vippavÄ• so, tena upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anto upaá¸• á¸
micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena hoti. na hi sahavÄ• sadoso dvÄ• dasahatthena kathito, atha kho
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake (Vin II 81) ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, naekacchanne an
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamp
``ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• seâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su __Ä• vÄ• so_ nÄ• ma vasanatthÄ• yakatase

cetiyagharaá¹ƒ bodhigharaá¹ƒ sammuÃ±janiaá¹-á¹-ako dÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-akopÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• á¸·d
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakoti evamÄ• di. tatiyapadena tadubhayampi gahitaá¹ƒ, `etesuyattha kattha
udakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchinne okÄ• se ukkhittako vasituá¹ƒna labhati, pÄ• rivÄ• siko
labhatÄ«â€™ ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpana `aviseser
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒ `etesu ettakesupaÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡achadanabaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu p
ukkhittakassa ca pakatattena saddhiá¹ƒ udakapÄ• tenavÄ• ritaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nÄ
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace panettha tadahupasampannepipakatatte paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nipa
pÄ• rivÄ• siko pacchÄ• pavisitvÄ• jÄ• nantonipajjati, ratticchedo ceva vattabhedadukkaá¹-a
ratticchedova, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nipanne pacc
nipajjati, pÄ• rivÄ• sikoca jÄ• nÄ• ti, ratticchedo ceva vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. no ce jÄ• n
ratticchedova, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-anti, tasmÄ• sÄ• lÄ• yapi vihÄ• repi chadanato udaka
muttamatteyevasahavÄ• sadoso na vijjatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

ekacce \Ne II 172/ pana majjhimatthambhato dvÄ• dasahatthÄ• yÄ• mena daá¹‡á¸• akena d
bÄ• hirelekhaá¹ƒ karonti, evaá¹ƒ kate sÄ• bÄ• hiralekhÄ• Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ato dvÄ• sattatihattha
padesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthena daá¹‡á¸• akena minitvÄ• bhÄ• jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ chabhÄ• gam
tesaá¹ƒchabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya ekekasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±apiyamÄ• ne chaá¸·e
tasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amaá¹‡á¸• ale cha bhikkhÅ«yeva apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ vasituá
uddhantivadanti. kasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti? pubbe vuttanayena ``sabbattha
dvÄ• dasahatthamattamevapamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti gahitattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kira nesamadhippÄ
pakatattassa bhikkhunodvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare sayamÄ• no sahavÄ• so siyÄ• , bÄ• hire
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assapÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ sakaadhippÄ• yopi na sijjh
adhippÄ• yo.

kathaá¹ƒ? pÄ• rivÄ• siko bhikkhu pakatattabhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa ca dvÄ• d
hotÅ«tinesamadhippÄ• yo. atha pana majjhimatthambhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• miniyamÄ• n
bÄ• hiralekhÄ• thambhatoyeva dvÄ• dasahatthamattÄ• hoti, na pakatattabhikkhÅ«hi. te hi t
ekaratanadvitiratanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitÄ• , bÄ• hiratopi lekhÄ• yeva thambhato dvÄ• das
tassÅ«pari nipannabhikkhu. so hi dviratanamattenapi tiratanamattenapi lekhÄ• ya antopi hot
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assapichabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• yeva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa dvÄ• dasahatthamat
paÃ±Ã±attamaÃ±covÄ• tattha nipannabhikkhu vÄ• . maÃ±co hi ekaratanamattena vÄ• dvi
atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito, bhikkhÅ«pi sayamÄ• nÄ• na sÄ«mÄ• ya upariyeva sayanti, vidatthima
vÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• vÄ• appatvÄ• vÄ• sayanti, tasmÄ• te pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• bhikkh
pakatattabhikkhÅ«nampiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assapi dvÄ• dasahatthamattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino na ho
sakaadhippÄ• yopina sijjhati.

bhagavato pana adhippÄ• yo --- yadi appabhikkhukÄ• diaá¹…gasampannattÄ• vihÄ• rassa
anikkhipitvÄ• antovihÄ• reyeva parivasati, evaá¹ƒ sati pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• na ekacchan

vasitabbaá¹ƒ. yadi tÄ• disaÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• chadanato udakapatanaá¹-á¹-h
sahavÄ• sonÄ• ma, ratticchedo hotÄ«ti ayamattho yathÄ• vutta-pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-haka
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se dvÄ«hi vatthabbaá¹ƒ. yadi vaseyya, vuá¸• á¸• hassa ratticchedoyeva
ceva vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hoti. samavassÄ• ce, ajÄ• nantassa ratticchedoyeva \Ne II
ubhayampÄ«ti ayamattho ``tayo kho, upÄ• li, pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedÄ• saha
anÄ• rocanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• siken
ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 82) ca __ ``vuá¸• á¸• hatarenÄ• _tietth
pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• ekato vaseyyuá¹ƒ, te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• agÄ•
hutvÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒvibbhameyyuá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmÄ•
sabbappakÄ• rena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 81) ca imehi pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-haka
pakÄ• setabbo. vippavÄ• sepi pÄ• rivÄ• sikena abhikkhuke \Be II 238/ Ä• vÄ• se na vatthab
abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so na gantabbo, bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
upacÄ• rassa anto nisÄ«ditabbantibhagavato adhippÄ• yo.

ayamattho ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikk
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin II 76) ca ``tayokho, upA
anÄ• rocanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``cattÄ• ro kho, upÄ• li, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikassabhikkhuno ratticc
vippavÄ• so, anÄ• rocanÄ• , Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 92) ca __ ``vippavÄ•
ti ca ``ayaÃ±ca yasmÄ• gaá¹‡assa Ä• rocetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhe
Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡adoso vÄ• vippavÄ• sovÄ• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca __ ``atthibhÄ• vaá¹
dvÄ• dasahatthe upacÄ• re sallakkhetvÄ• , anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• g
sahavÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• gatehi
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• -vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-hehipakÄ• setabbo, tasmÄ• vihÄ• n
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya abbhantare yattha katthaci vasantassanatthi vippavÄ• so, bahiupacÄ•
parivasantassa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisinnapariyantato dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantarevasantassa ca
taÃ±ca parivÄ• sakÄ• le ``ekena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiâ€™â€™ ntivacanato ekassapi bhikkhu
``catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 102) vacanato ca catu
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• sabhÅ«te dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantarepivasituá¹ƒ labhati, natthi vip
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocitakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kena
II 174/ bhikkhÅ«su gatesupi \Be II 239/ yathÄ• vuttaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hanayena vippa
vuttaá¹ƒ vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 97) __ ``sopi kenacikammena
gacchatÄ«_ti iminÄ• Ä• rocanÄ• ya katÄ• ya sabbesupi bhikkhÅ«su bahivihÄ• raá¹ƒgatesu
vippavÄ• sadoso vÄ• na hoti Ä• rocitattÄ• sahavÄ• sassÄ• tidasseti. tenÄ• ha __ `ayaÃ±cA
apare pana Ä• cariyÄ• ``bahisÄ«mÄ• ya vattasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nevatiparikkhepopi p
na kammÄ• rahabhikkhÅ«hi. yathÄ• lokebandhanÄ• gÄ• rÄ• di daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakehi eva k
evamidhÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tampi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su na dissati. na hi vatiparikk

daá¹‡á¸• akammatthÄ• ya kÄ• rito, athakho dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthameva. tathÄ• hi
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avaggaIII 97) __ ``gumbena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹-i
dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaâ€™â€™ nti. tathÄ• vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«
``gumbena vÄ• _tiÄ• di dassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaâ€™â€™ nti. ito paraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haka
parivÄ• sadÄ• naÃ±ca mÄ• nattadÄ• naÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. yatthapana saá¹ƒsayitabbaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsayavinodanatthÄ• ya kathetabbaá¹ƒ kathayÄ• ma.

ekacce bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ vadanti --- pÄ• rivÄ• siko bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• hataropi samÄ• no vat
samÄ• dinnenavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``yattha pana nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒjeá¹-á¹-hakena, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanavakena hutvÄ• nisÄ«dita
75) tasmÄ• Ä• rocitakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su ``ahaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ icceva vattabbaá¹ƒ, na ``ahaá
tatrevaá¹ƒvicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• --- pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dayo bhikkhÅ« seyyÄ• pariyantaÄ•
navakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitÄ• , na ekantena \Be II 240/ navakabhÅ«tattÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸•
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒoá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ bhattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 75). aá¹-á¹-ha
II) 81) ``pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒdisvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pakatatto bhikkhu
nimantetabboâ€™â€™ ti etissÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya __ ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba
tadahupasampannampi disvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca `ahaá¹ƒ iminÄ• s
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitoâ€™ ti parammukhena na gantabbaá¹ƒ, `idaá¹ƒ Ä• cariya Ä• sanaá¹ƒ, ettha
nimantetabboyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettheva ``Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• lapanaviseso vutto, na a
vuá¸• á¸• hatarenapi ``bhanteâ€™â€™ icceva vattabbo siyÄ• , idhÄ• pi ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä•
vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, na pana vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• rato pac
II 175/ pana vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e (vi0 saá¹…ga0-a 237) ``Ä• rocentenasace nava
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace vuá¸• á¸• hataro, `bhanteâ€™ ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca ``
saddhiâ€™â€™ nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hakabhÅ«taá¹ƒpakatattaá¹ƒ bhi
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

bahavo pana bhikkhÅ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• va
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• nesamÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• Ä• rocanamakÄ• retvÄ• saá¹…ghamajjha
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• tattha nisinnena Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• penti, evaá¹ƒ karontÄ
ayamadhippÄ• yo --- ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu vatte asamÄ• dinne vuá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyopi hoti,
kammavÄ• cÄ• savanakÄ• leca vattasamÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• le ca saá¹…ghamajjhe nisÄ«danÄ•
navakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo, tasmÄ• na saá¹…ghamajjhe nisÄ«danÄ• raho, Ä• sanapariyantabhÄ
parisapariyanteyevanisÄ«danÄ• rahoti, tadetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ bhikkh
nisÄ«damÄ• no Ä• sanaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ nisinno na hoti, atha kho kam
aggahetvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒpaggahetvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikameva nisinno hoti, kammÄ• raho ca nÄ• ma
á¹-hapetabbohoti, no bahi, tasmÄ• ``saá¹…ghamajjhe nisÄ«danÄ• raho na hotÄ«â€™â€™
tasmiá¹ƒkÄ• le, nikkhamÄ• pite ca vattÄ• rocanavattanikkhipanÄ• naá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• a

suá¹-á¹-hunisinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pariharitumasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• , cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹
bÄ• dhitattÄ• agÄ• ravakiriyÄ• viya dissati, Ä• rocanakiriyaÃ±ca vattanikkhipanaÃ±ca saá¹.
kattabbaá¹ƒpariyante nisÄ«ditvÄ• karonto aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• virodho hoti. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-ha
97) ``vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• tattheva saá¹…ghassa Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• rocetvÄ•
vuttanayeneva saá¹…ghamajjhe nikkhipitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. kasmÄ• ? samÄ• dÄ• naá¹-á¹-h
nikkhipÄ• petvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitasabbakiccameva nikkhamÄ• petvÄ• attano Ä• sanenisÄ«dÄ•
khanti.

tathÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vattÄ• rocanakÄ• le bahÅ«su pÄ• rivÄ• sikesu vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ paá¹-h
Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• anukkamena sabbapacchÄ• navakataraá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• penti Ä• rocÄ• per
pananavakataraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• nikkhipÄ• penti, tato anukkamena vuá¸
Ä• rocÄ• petvÄ• nikkhipÄ• penti. tesaá¹ƒ ayamadhippÄ• yo siyÄ• --- yadÄ• dasa bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhÅ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• honti, tadÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä
avasesÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« \Be II 242/ suá¹‡anti, dutiyassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, tatiyas
anukkamena hÄ• yitvÄ• sabbanavakassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ dasa pakatattÄ• suá¹‡antisesÄ• n
nikkhipanakÄ• le sabbanavako pubbe attanÄ• Ä• rocitÄ• naá¹ƒdasannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
paá¹-ilomena dutiyo ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ, tatiyodvÄ• dasannanti anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ•
pubbe Ä• rocitÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÅ«navÄ«satibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒÄ• rocetvÄ• nikkhipati, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
hoti. sabbajeá¹-á¹-hake pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒnikkhitte sati pubbe attanÄ• Ä• rocitÄ• naá¹ƒ na
tadÄ• apakatattabhÄ• vato Ä• rocitÄ• naá¹ƒsantike nikkhipanaá¹ƒ na hoti, tathÄ• sesÄ• na
ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«naá¹ƒ hoti, ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayena sabba
anukkamena nikkhipitabbanti.

evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana tesamÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• de pakatattÄ• yeva bhikkhÅ« Ä•
pubbe Ä• rocitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva santike vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, no anÄ• rocitÄ• naá¹ƒ. e
pakatattÄ• yeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rocetabbÄ• na honti, atha kho apakatattÄ• pi ``sacedve pÄ• r
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passanti, ubhohi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ ntiaá¹-á
Ä• rocitÄ• nampi anÄ• rocitÄ• nampi santike Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbameva ``sace so bhikk
pakkanto hoti, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, tassa Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitab
II) 102) vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• tathÄ• akarontepi sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocitattÄ• natthi doso. appeka
``pakatattassevÄ• yaá¹ƒÄ• rocanÄ• â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hap
samÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• \Be II 243/ attano sayanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dvÄ• rajagganasayan
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ä• rocitaá¹ƒna suá¹‡anti. appekacce pÄ• to sayaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitvÄ•
Ä• rocanaá¹ƒvÄ• nikkhipanaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• gametvÄ• bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• y
karontÄ• naá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ asutabhÄ• vasambhavato sÄ• saá¹…k
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• rocanassapakaraá¹‡esu Ä• gatattÄ• . na kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniya
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 76) ``sace dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ
passanti, ubhohipiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ avisesena `Ä• gantukena Ä• rocet

Ä• rocetabbaâ€™ ntivuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• \Ne II 177/ appekacce pakatattÄ• bhikkhÅ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikesu bhikkhÅ«su sÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vattasamÄ• dÄ• natthaá¹ƒpakatattasÄ• lato nikkhamitvÄ• attano attano sayanasamÄ«paá¹
sayanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panapaakkhÄ• raá¹-hapanaaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÄ• lÄ• pasallÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä
pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vattÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ na suá¹‡anti, na manasi karonti. appekaccepÄ• to v
pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«su vattÄ• rocanavattanikkhipanÄ• ni karontesupiniddÄ• pasutÄ• hut
karontÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ assutasambhavatovattÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹
suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ assutasambhavepi Ä• rocakÄ• naá¹ƒsammÄ• Ä• rocanena vattassa parip
Ä• rocakÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• rocitattÄ• vatte paripuá¹‡á¹‡epi vattabhedadukkaá¹-atova vi
ratticchedato. vuttaÃ±hisamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 76) ``sace vÄ• yamanto
sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ \Be II 244/ vÄ• na sakkoti, ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™

athaÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ nipannÄ• niddÄ• bhÄ• vena manuss
bheriÄ• disaddampi suá¹‡anti, sakaá¹-anÄ• vÄ• diyÄ• nasaddampi suá¹‡anti, te tena sadde
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nu kho ayaâ€™â€™ nti, te tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena ratticchedaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±anti.
chattasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• khipitasaddaá¹ƒ vÄ• sutvÄ• Ä• gantukabhÄ
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. gatakÄ• le jÄ• nantenapi anubandhitvÄ• Ä• rocetabbameva. sampÄ• puá
ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II-a 76) vuttattÄ• ti. te evaá¹ƒ s
mÄ• yasmanto evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±ittha, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hobahisÄ«maá¹-á¹-havasena vutto, a
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-havasena vutto. vuttaÃ±hi tattheva ``yepiantovihÄ• raá¹ƒ appavisitvÄ
okkamitvÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatthapi Ä• gantukabhÄ• vassajÄ• nitattÄ• ratticchedo
dÅ«resaddasavanamattena ratticchedo natthi, ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsaddo, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkh
vÄ• ditabherighaá¹‡á¹-Ä• disaddo, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi pÄ• jitasakaá¹-anÄ• vÄ• disaddoâ€™
jÄ• nantoyeva ratticchedakaro hoti. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• yasmÄ• karavÄ«katissatthero `samaá¹‡o
vavatthÄ• nameva pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti.

divÄ• dÅ«re gacchantaá¹ƒ janakÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi ``ime bhikkhÅ« nu khoâ€™â€™ ti parik
ratticchedaá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±anti, tampi akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vavatth
vuttaÃ±hiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su nÄ• vÄ• ya gacchantampi paratÄ«re á¹-h
gacchantampipabbatathalaaraÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su \Ne II 178/ dÅ«re á¹-hitampi bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, nÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• gantvÄ• mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be II 245/ vÄ•
vÄ• Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. iti bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• pi ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vavatthÄ• nan
abhikkhuá¹ƒ pana ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vavatthÄ• ne santepi vÄ• asantepi vÄ• kiá¹ƒ vatta
bhikkhÅ« idaá¹ƒ rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ saddasavanaÃ±ca Ä• saá¹…kantÄ• ``pabhÄ• te sati taá
tasmÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gamanakÄ• lasaddakaraá¹‡akÄ• lato pubbeyeva vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipi
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• anuggateyeva aruá¹‡e vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipanti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ ratticchedattÄ•

atha pana vinayadharena ``kittakÄ• te Ä• pattiyo, chÄ• desi, kÄ«vatÄ«haá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• de
samÄ• no ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ•
nassarÄ• mi, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarÄ• mi, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyantevemati
``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu suddhantaparivÄ• sÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• tassapi
duvidhattÄ• cÅ«á¸·asuddhantamahÄ• suddhantavasena ``tesu ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu imassa arah
upasampadatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomakkamena vÄ• Ä• rocitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹
``kittakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ Ä• rocanaÄ• vikaraá¹‡Ä• divasena suddhoâ€™â€™ ti pucchitv
ettakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ suddhomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ekaccaá¹ƒ rattip
tasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·asuddhantÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• tassa suddhakÄ• laá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• as
katvÄ• cÅ«á¸·asuddhantaparivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. ayaá¹ƒ uddhampi Ä• rohati, adhopi orohati.
paá¹-ilomavasena vÄ• pucchiyamÄ• no ``sakalampi rattipariyantaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ najÄ• nÄ• mi
homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sakalampi rattipariyantaá¹ƒna jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ•
ti Ã±atvÄ• tassa upasampadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va vattasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ•
mahÄ• suddhantaparivÄ• so \Be II 246/ dÄ• tabbo. uddhaá¹ƒÄ• rohanaadhoorohanabhÄ• v
(Sp (to Vin II) 102) vuttoyeva. ito parampi vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒÄ• gatanayen

idÄ• ni pana bahavo bhikkhÅ« ``ayaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·asuddhantÄ• raho, ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• suddhantÄ
avicinantÄ• antokammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒnassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipa
vematikoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 179/ avisesavacanameva manasi karontÄ• ``imÄ• ya kammavÄ
suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dasÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariva
apariyantarattipaá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• hi apariyantÄ• hiÄ• pattÄ«hi mokkho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ
vÄ• dasÄ• hamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• parivasitvÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• canti, evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• te bhikk
parivasantÄ• pi Ä• pattitona mucceyyuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ti ce? pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
vuttaÃ±hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin III 442) ``yÄ• vatÄ«haá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tÄ• vatÄ«
akÄ• mÄ• parivatthabbaá¹ƒ. parivutthaparivÄ• sena bhikkhunÄ• uttari chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ bhikkh
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• nattobhikkhu yattha siyÄ• vÄ«satigaá¹‡o bhikkhusaá¹…g
abbhetabboâ€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• paá¹-icchannadivasamattaá¹ƒ aparivasitvÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• ra
amÄ• nattÄ• rahassa mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒna ruhati, aciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto abbhÄ• nÄ• raho
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ na ruhati, anabbhitobhikkhu Ä• pattimutto pakatatto na hotÄ«ti ayamettha bha

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) pana cÅ«á¸·asuddhante ``taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• parivas
yattakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ attano suddhiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tattakaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• \Be II 247/ avasesaá
vÄ• dvimÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• parivasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti, mahÄ• suddhante ``taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gahi
upasampadadivaso, tÄ• va rattiyo gaá¹‡etvÄ• parivasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
paá¹-icchannarattippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ parivasantoyevamÄ• nattÄ• raho hoti, na paÃ±cÄ• hada
parivasantoti ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒadhippÄ• yo. teneva ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena de
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ lajjÄ«pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ

suddhantaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ ayuttarÅ«po, desanÄ• Ä• rocanÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aso
cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ janapadavÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«poti veditabba
avasesavinicchayo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayenevaveditabbo.

atha pana vinayadharena ``tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kataraÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kati rattiyo te chÄ•
tipuá¹-á¹-ho ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pakkhamattaá
tenÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pakkhaparivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• saá¹…ghena dinne pakkhapariv
anikkhittavattovahutvÄ• antarÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paÃ±cÄ• hamat
vutte ``ayaá¹ƒbhikkhu samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sÄ• raho, tÄ«su ca samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sesu c
Ã±atvÄ• \Ne II 180/ ``tena hi bhikkhu tvaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti vatv
paá¹-ikassitvÄ• parivutthadivase adivase katvÄ• antarÄ• paá¹-icchanne paÃ±ca divase mÅ
paá¹-icchannesudivasesu samodhÄ• netvÄ• odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no dÄ• tabbo. ito parÄ• n
vattabbavacanÄ• nipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni.

atha pana vinayadharena puá¹-á¹-ho ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo \Be II 248/ ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe ... sambahulÄ•
Ä• pattiyodasÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu agghasamodhÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• pattiyo ciratarappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena sa
tatrevaá¹ƒ vadanti --- ``yÄ• Ä• pattiyo ciratarappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sodÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vutto, evaá¹ƒ sante pakkhappaá¹-icchannamÄ
kathanti? tesupi ``yÄ• Ä• pattiyo pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo, yÄ• Ä• pattiyo mÄ• sappaá¹-i
vattabboti. yadi evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivirodho Ä• pajjati. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi dasÄ• happaá¹-icchannapa
Ä• pattidassitÄ• , na pakkhappaá¹-icchannamÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• dayoti? saccaá¹ƒ, pÄ•
pananayadassanamattaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) ``p
divasÄ• nipaá¹-icchannÄ• ya `pakkhappaá¹-icchannaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ•
saá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ, atirekasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒvaccharappaá¹-icchannanti vÄ• tato vÄ•
yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• padumattherenapi vuttaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ samuccayakk
á¹-hitakÄ• lasadiso, Ä• patti nÄ• ma paá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ• hotu appaá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ•
samakaÅ«nataraatirekappaá¹-icchannÄ• vÄ• , vinayadharassa kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetuá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ• pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkammavÄ• cÄ• karaá¹

hotu, evampi pakkhappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ta
kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• ti? idÄ• ni sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bhikkhÅ« devasikampi desanÄ• rocanÄ• v
ekÄ• hikadvÄ«hikÄ• divasenapi, kiccapasutÄ• hutvÄ• tathÄ• asakkontÄ• pi uposathadivas
gilÄ• nÄ• divasena tadatikkantÄ• pi atikkantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 249/ jÄ• nanti, tasmÄ• tadat
atirekapakkhappaá¹-icchannamÄ• sappaá¹-icchannÄ• divasena vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• kammavÄ
tadatikkantabhÄ• ve pana asati pakkhappaá¹-icchannapariyantÄ• \Ne II 181/ hoti, tasmÄ•
pakkhapariyantakammavÄ• cÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ hotu, tathÄ• pi yadetaá¹ƒ ``sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ... pe
pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha iminÄ• yeva anukkamena mayÄ• pa
hontÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyya, ajÄ• nane ca sati ``yÄ• ca khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• pattiajÄ•
adhammikaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ, adhammattÄ• na ruhatÄ«â€™â€
nÄ• pajjati. tattha hi Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto hutvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, ta
Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• appaá¹-icchannameva
Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ adhammikaá¹ƒ hoti. idha pana ``ettakÄ• rattiyo mayÄ• ch
channakÄ• lameva na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tadajÄ• nabhÄ• ve satipiparivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati. tenev
suddhantaparivÄ• se (Vin II 156-157) ``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒna jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na
Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ nassarati, Ä• pattipariyante vematiko, rattipa
vematikoâ€™â€™ ti rattipariyantassa ajÄ• nanaasaraá¹‡avematikabhÄ• vesatipi parivÄ• sa
chÄ• ditakÄ• laá¹ƒ tathato ajÄ• nantopi ``sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• y
Ä• pattiyo pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti ettha appaviá¹-á¹-hassaabhÄ• vÄ• sampa

athÄ• pi \Be II 250/ evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ --- ``sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ
Ä• pattiyo pakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutte tesu divasesu Ä• pattiyo atthipaá¹-ic
appaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi, atthi cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi, atthi acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yopi, atth
sambahulÄ• pi, sabbÄ• tÄ• Ä• pattiyo eteneva padena saá¹…gahitÄ• siyunti? saá¹…gahit
kÄ• tabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) ``aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana
idaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ --- yo appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ `paá¹-icchannÄ• â€™ tivinayaka
Ä• patti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yo paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ `appaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™ tivinayakammaá¹ƒ karo
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. acirappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ `cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™ ti karontassapivuá¹-á¹-hÄ
cirappaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ `acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™ ti karontassa na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ekaá¹ƒ Ä
`sambahulÄ• â€™ ti karontassapi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ekaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• va
Ä• pajjitvÄ• \Ne II 182/ `ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiâ€™ nti karontassa na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti, t
sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sambhavatÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

atha pana vinayadharena puá¹-á¹-ho ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• caá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rakÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hadosaá¹
ekaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ bhedÄ• nuvattakaá¹ƒ, eka
kuladÅ«sakaâ€™â€™ ntivutte ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu missakasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sÄ• rahoâ€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin II-a 102) Ä• gatanayena parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo. etthÄ• ha ---
agghasamodhÄ• namissakasamodhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ koviseso, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡anti? vuc
acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• \Be II 251/Ä• pattiyo cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ samod

cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• agghavasena dÄ«yati, missakasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• so
samodhÄ• netvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ missakavasena dÄ«yati, ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. atha vÄ• aggh
sabhÄ• gavatthÅ«naá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• navasena hoti, itaro visabhÄ• gavatthÅ«
Ä• cariyavajirabuddhitthero (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 102) __ ``agghasamodhÄ• no_ nÄ• ma sabh
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pannassa bahurattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• dÄ• tabbo, ita
nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• naá¹ƒvasenÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ visesoâ€™â€™ ti.

atha siyÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ca acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• yo ca nÄ• nÄ• vatthu
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjantassa ko parivÄ• so dÄ• tabbo agghasamodhÄ• no vÄ• missakasamodh
tadubhayÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiÃ±cettha --- yadi agghasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ dadeyya, cirappaá¹
acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hica sabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hito bhaveyya, cirapp
acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hica no visabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• hi. yadi ca missakasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ da
samÄ• nakÄ• lappaá¹-icchannÄ• hivisabhÄ• gavatthÅ«hi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hito bhaveyya
asamÄ• nakaÄ• lappaá¹-icchannÄ• hi sabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• hica, atha tadubhayampi dadey
parivÄ• sÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti?
sabbampi parivÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒvatthuvasena vÄ• gottavasena vÄ• nÄ• m
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

tattha \Be II 252/ \Ne II 183/ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti __vatthu_ ceva __gotta_Ã±ca. saá¹…ghÄ
__nÄ• ma_Ã±ceva__Ä• patti_ ca. tattha ``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaâ€™â€™
``nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tivacanenapi vatthu ceva gottaÃ±ca gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, ``saá¹.
vacanenapi ``Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ tivacanenapi nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti ca gahitÄ• hoti, tasm
parivÄ• se dinne ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiâ€™
vatthussaca gottassa ca nÄ• massa ca Ä• pattiyÄ• ca gahitattÄ• cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hi a
sabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• hi ca visabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• hi ca sabbÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``ettha ca `saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä•
tipi `saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiâ€™ ntipi evaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayena vatthuvase
gottavasenapinÄ• mavasenapi Ä• pattivasenapi yojetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
missakasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti, imasmiÃ±ca vinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e (vi0 saá¹…g
na idha visuá¹ƒkammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• dassayissÄ• ma, pubbe sabbÄ• pattisÄ• dhÄ• ra
dassitÄ• yaeva kammavÄ• cÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• hipi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambh
kammavÄ• cÄ• alaâ€™â€™ nti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavajirabuddhittherena dvinnaá¹ƒ viseso na vattabbo, atha kasmÄ• vutt
samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sesu odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• ya odhÅ«nital
agghasamodhÄ• namissakasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sÄ• pana visuá¹ƒyeva dÄ• tabbÄ• . ``eva
visesoâ€™â€™ ti cintÄ• yaá¹ƒ visesasambhavamattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vutto. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
parivÄ• sÄ• dikammassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``vatthuvasena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ

sabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• hipi Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavati. teneva ca
kÄ• raá¹‡enasÄ• ratthadÄ«paninÄ• mikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca vimativinodaninÄ•
vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±cana koci viseso vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

yadi evaá¹ƒ missakasamodhÄ• nakammavÄ• cÄ• yapi cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hi acirappaá¹-ic
Ä• pattÄ«hivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhaveyya. tatthapi hi ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• saá
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tipi ``ekÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... ekÄ• kula
tipivattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sati ``sambahulÄ• â€™â€™ tipi ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyoâ€
vatthugottanÄ• mÄ• pattÄ«hikittanasambhavato cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hipi acirappaá¹-icchan
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhaveyyÄ• ti? na panevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vatthÄ• dikittanaÃ±h
gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantepipaá¹-icchannakÄ• lassa \Ne II 184/ akathitattÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒ parivasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmiá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne tena
hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ asati Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒna sambhavati, tasmÄ• missakasamodhÄ•
cirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hipi acirappaá¹-icchannÄ• hipiÄ• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na sambh

parivÄ• savinicchayakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÄ• nattavinicchayakathÄ•

mÄ• nattakathÄ• yampi mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchanna
samodhÄ• namÄ• nattanticatubbidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha \Be II 254/ yo bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• dises
Ä• pajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ divasameva Ä• roceti, ekarattimattampi na paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tassa parivÄ•
adatvÄ• vadinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ __appaá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yo Ä• pajjitvÄ
divasaá¹ƒ nÄ• roceti, ekarattÄ• divasena paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tattha yathÄ• paá¹-icchannadivas
parivutthaparivÄ• sassa dinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ __paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. Ä•
Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• ya vÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• pakkhamattan
__pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. bhikkhu pana paá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivasitvÄ•
punaÄ• pajjitvÄ• na paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tassa mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• parivutthadivase ad
katvÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• ditattÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ adatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma. mÄ• nattÄ• rahakÄ• lepi mÄ• nattacaraá¹‡akÄ• lepi abbhÄ• nÄ• rahakÄ• lepi esev
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• na vuttÄ• ni. pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pa

yÄ• ni pana parivÄ• samÄ• nattÄ• ni anavaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• puthujjanassa gihiÄ• divasena par
dÄ• tabbÄ• dÄ• tabbabhÄ• ve saá¹…kitabbÄ• ni, tÄ• ni dassetuá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anekehi p
tesu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayavinodanatthÄ• ya ekadesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sacekocÄ«â€
__vibbhamatÄ«_ti virÅ«po hutvÄ• bhamati, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattatigihÄ« hotÄ«ti attho. __sÄ• m
upasampannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchati. tattha pÄ• rÄ• jik

maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena vÄ• gihÄ« hoti \Ne II 18
upasampadÄ• ya abhabbattÄ• puna parivÄ• so na ruhatiyeva, dutiyena pana puna upasam
puna upasampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Be II 255/vuttaá¹ƒ. itaro pana pÄ• rÄ• jikappattabhÄ• ve
kasmÄ• ? saraá¹‡agamanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvinassanato. vuttaÃ±hi vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 a
``upasampannÄ• nampipÄ• rÄ• jikasamaÄ• pattiyÄ• saraá¹‡agamanÄ• disÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ
senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca paá¹-ippassambhati, saá¹…ghalÄ• bhampi tena labhantÄ«ti veditabb
hutvÄ• puna sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒladdhabbaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sÄ• maá¹‡eroti maá¹ƒ dhÄ
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• ne katesiyÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vo, tatopi puna upasampajjitukÄ• ma
upasampannabhÄ• vo. ``gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkh
upagatepipuna sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti. tato puna upasam
``puna upasampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto. tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhubhÄ• ve parivÄ• se aniá¹-á¹-hitepi
gihisÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpattattÄ• parivÄ• so na ruhati upasampannÄ• nameva parivÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ sante puna upasampajjantassa kiá¹ƒ parivÄ• so puna dÄ• tabboti Ä• ha __ ``so ce p
_tiÄ• di. tassattho --- so vibbhantako so vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero puna upasampannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
bhikkhubhÅ«takÄ• le dinnaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ eva idÄ• ni parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. y
bhikkhubhÅ«takÄ• le dinno, so parivÄ• so sudinno, dudinno na hoti. yoyattako kÄ• lo parivu
suparivutthoyeva hoti, na duparivuttho, tasmÄ• avaseso kÄ• lo parivasitabboti. idaá¹ƒ vutta
bhikkhukÄ• lepakkhappaá¹-icchannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dasadivasam
aniá¹-á¹-hiteyevaparivÄ• se vibbhamitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero \Be II 256/ vÄ• hutvÄ• puna upas
avasesapaÃ±cadivaseparivasitvÄ• parivÄ• so niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti. mÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«
ummattakÄ• dÄ«supitasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ajÄ• nantattÄ• ``parivÄ• so na ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vut
ukkhittakÄ• naá¹ƒkammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakattÄ• tehi sahasaá¹ƒvÄ• soyeva natthÄ«ti u
ruhatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__sace puna osÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«_ti ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhanavasena
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpavesÄ«yati. ``sace kassaci bhikkhuno itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ p
tiÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttanayeneva attho suviÃ±Ã±eyyo hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana vutta
pacchÄ• Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatrevaá¹ƒ \Ne II 186/ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ --- __pakkhamÄ•
dÄ• tabbamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-icchannÄ• yapi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ•
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannÄ• yabhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá
caritabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 149; Vin II 403; AN c 8.51). taá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ«hi attano sa
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒsodhetuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ«hi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• y
catuvaggagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ekÄ• Ä• patti hoti, ekissÄ• v
vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekavatthukÄ• vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• vÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ vas
vatthugottanÄ• maÄ• pattÄ«suyaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya yojanÄ• kÄ• tabb

tatridaá¹ƒ ekÄ• pattivasena mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ --- tÄ• ya Ä• pannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhu
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be II 25
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒgÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ, sÄ• haá¹ƒ, ayya, e ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantar
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• petvÄ• byattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• paá
``suá¹‡Ä• tume, ayye, saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mÄ• bhikkhunÄ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati. yadi saá
saá¹…ghoitthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• ya pakkham
suá¹‡Ä• tu me, ayye, saá¹…gho ... pe ... dutiyampi. tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi. suá¹‡
saá¹…gho ... pe ... bhÄ• seyya. dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena itthannÄ• mÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ekiss
pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ

kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• bhikkhumÄ• nattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutta
Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhittavattaá¹ƒ vasitukÄ• mÄ• ya tatheva saá¹…ghassa majjhe vÄ• pakkantÄ
ekabhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya vÄ• santike vuttanayeneva nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±issÄ
Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, nikkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹

puna samÄ• diyitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒyeva santike va
187/. ``ubhatosaá¹…ghe pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• as
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• hivihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹…gÄ• hakapakkhe á¹-hito eko mahÄ• ther
bhikkhuvattabbo ``ekissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ kattabbamatthi, tatra no ayyÄ•
pesethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati, ``pesessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
catÅ«hipakatattabhikkhunÄ«hi mÄ• nattacÄ• riniá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ \Be II 258/ gahetvÄ• anto
nikkhipitvÄ• gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• maggÄ• okkamma gun
paá¹-icchanneá¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• ratopi dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• atik
catÅ«hipakatattabhikkhÅ«hipi tattha gantabbaá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ n
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkamitvÄ• avidÅ«re á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. kurundimahÄ• pacc
``bhikkhunÄ«hibyattaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• yo bhikkhÅ«hipi ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve
attarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yagahetvÄ• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kurundiyaá¹ƒyeva ca ``bhi
vihÄ• rassaca upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``gÄ• massÄ• â

evaá¹ƒ nisinnesu pana bhikkhunÄ«su ca bhikkhÅ«su ca tÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ``mÄ• nattaá¹
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa tÄ• va evaá¹
ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ, sÄ• haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒ, tassÄ• me saá¹…gho ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• y
sÄ• haá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carÄ• mi, vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ayye, vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ

tato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• , ek

... pe ... vediyÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• , vediyatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti. idhÄ
Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• rocetvÄ• ca bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasseva santikenisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ,
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace sÄ• saá¹…kÄ• hoti, bhikkhuniyo t
paccÄ• sÄ«santi, á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu vÄ• bhikkhunÄ«vÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce Ä• roceti, ratticchedo cevavattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca \Be II 259/. sa
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• gacchati, ratticchedova hoti, na vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace bh
upajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vattakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒpageva gantukÄ• mÄ• honti,
rattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanagÄ• mantarÄ• pattirakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Ne II 188/ ekaá¹ƒbh
gantabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hite tassÄ• santike vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. etenupÄ•
paÃ±cadasa rattiyo mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritabbaá¹ƒ.

anikkhittavattÄ• ya pana pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake vuttanayeneva sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.
``Ä• gantukassa Ä• rocetabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettha yattakÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• bha
bhikkhÅ« vÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ• Ä• gacchanti, sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. anÄ• rocentiyÄ
vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. sacepi rattiá¹ƒ koci bhikkhu taá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒokkamitv
hotiyeva, ajÄ• nanapaccayÄ• pana vattabhedato muccati. kurundÄ«Ä• dÄ«su pana ``anikk
vuttanayeneva kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upac
yuttataraá¹ƒ dissati. uposatheÄ• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, catunna
bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca devasikaá¹ƒÄ• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me bhi
tattheva gantabbaá¹ƒ. no ce sampajjati, aÃ±Ã±atra caritvÄ• pi tatra Ä• gantvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ
bahigÄ• mevÄ• saá¹…ketaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne
saá¹…ketaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgantvÄ• Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ketaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne adisvÄ• vihÄ
vihÄ• resabbabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. sace sabbesaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• na hoti Ä• rocetuá
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹-hatvÄ• bhikkhuniyo pesetabbÄ• , tÄ• hi Ä• nÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá
sacevihÄ• ro dÅ«ro hoti sÄ• saá¹…ko, upÄ• sake ca upÄ• sikÄ• yo \Be II 260/ ca gahetvÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• vasati, rattivippavÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• ssÄ• ekÄ• pakatattÄ• bhikkhu
ekacchanne vasanatthÄ• ya.

evaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• vÄ«satigaá¹‡e bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe vuttanay
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``sace mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ caramÄ• nÄ• antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá
Ä• pattiyÄ• mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pakkhamÄ•
pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒsamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 102) pÄ• á¸·imuttavinayavi
imasmiá¹ƒvinayasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e Ä• cariyena anuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• cariya
idaá¹ƒ pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒbhikkhuniyoyeva sandhÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, imasmiÃ±ca kÄ• lebhikkhunisaá¹…gho natthi, tasmÄ• ganthassa lah
aÃ±Ã±ampi Ä«disaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbanti. amhehi pana bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe avijjamÄ• nep
189/ bhikkhunÄ«hi samÄ• dÄ• tabbavattaá¹ƒjÄ• nissati. `dubbalajÄ• tikÄ• hi bhÄ«rukajÄ• ti
Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyoevarÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ durabhisambhavaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ sa

pana mayaâ€™ nti manasi karontÄ• bhagavato Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ• parivÄ• sÄ
samÄ• diyissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti mantvÄ• Ä• cariyena anuddhaá¹-ampiimasmiá¹ƒ vinayÄ• laa
uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhe saÃ±jÄ• tasaddhÄ• pemagÄ• ravÄ• diyuttehis
sammÄ• sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ito parÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayenevaveditabbÄ• ni

mÄ• nattavinicchayakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<248> pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __navakataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sika_nti attanÄ• navaka
pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa hi \Be II 261/ attanÄ• navakataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raha mÄ• nattÄ• raha mÄ• nattacÄ• rika abbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• pi
pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevatiá¹-á¹-hanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``antamaso mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• r
__antamaso mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«nampÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena mÄ• nattÄ•
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. te hi pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ pakatattaá¹-á¹-hÄ
__adhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanaka_nti yattha á¹-hatvÄ• pÄ• de dhovanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruph
__pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsana_nti sakkharakathalÄ• diá¹ƒ. pÄ• deghaá¹ƒsanti etenÄ• ti __pÄ• dagha
sakkharakathalÄ• di. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso pÄ• daghaá¹ƒ
kathalaá¹ƒ samuddapheá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 269). __saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• nampisÄ• diyant
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• nampi abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa. __vattaá¹ƒ karontÄ«_tiettaka
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«hipi abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• n
Ä• pucchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte anÄ• pucchÄ• pi gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__yo yo vuá¸• á¸• ho_ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikesu bhikkhÅ«su yo yo vuá¸• á¸• ho. __navakatarassa
sÄ• ditu_ntipÄ• rivÄ• sikanavakatarassa abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ. __ ``pÄ• risuddhi
_tiidaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡adivasesu saá¹…ghe pavÄ• rente anupagatachinnavassÄ• dÄ«hi kariy
pÄ• risuddhiuposathampisandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatthevÄ• _ti saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
pavÄ• retabba_ntiattano vassaggena pattapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbesu

__oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 190/ nÄ• ma vissajjanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana pÄ• rivÄ• sikena pÄ• pitassa
sampaá¹-icchitassevapunadivasÄ• diatthÄ• ya vissajjanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. asampaá¹-icchit
labhatÄ«ti \Be II 262/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __yadi pana na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vissajjetÄ«_ti yadi purimadiva
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahetvÄ• ca na vissajjeti.

__catussÄ• labhatta_nti bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ. _
á¹-hitenÄ• _tidÄ• yakassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti adh
__mahÄ• peá¸·abhattepÄ«_timahantesu bhattapacchiÄ• dibhÄ• janesu á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ«ya
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 75) Ä• gatanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha pana a
Ä• gatanayenevaattho suviÃ±Ã±eyyo hoti, tasmÄ• dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva kathay

``na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti ettha dubbidhaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ d
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``na bhikkhuniyo ovaditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha laddhasammutikena Ä• á¹‡
vÄ• ovadituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-ibalassa vÄ• bhikkhussa bhÄ• ro kÄ• tabboâ
bhikkhuniyo vattabbÄ• ti sambandho. __savacanÄ«ya_nti sadosaá¹ƒ. __jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-h
padhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ tanti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• timokkhuddesakenÄ•

rajehi hatÄ• upahatÄ• bhÅ«mi etissÄ• ti __rajohatabhÅ«mi, _ rajokiá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«mÄ«ti atth
__paccaya_ntivassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekapasse á¹-hatvÄ• _ti pÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchatoá¹-hatvÄ• . __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti seyyapariyantabhÄ• g
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na labhati. __assÄ• _ti bhaveyya. ``Ä• gantukena Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantuk
ntiavisesena vuttattÄ• sace dve pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
ubhohipiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• bahi disvÄ• Ä• rocitassa bhikkhun
Ä• gatena puna Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avihÄ• raá¹ƒ gatenapi tattha pubbe
Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vadanti. __avisesenÄ• _ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikassaca ukkhittakassa ca

__obaddha_nti palibuddhaá¹ƒ. __sahavÄ• so_ti vuttappakÄ• re channe bhikkhunÄ• saddhi
na sesairiyÄ• pathakappanaá¹ƒ. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

__pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ti_ \Ne II 191/ __pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«_ti ukkaá¹ƒsavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.
saÃ±carittÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatopana sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• lokavajjÄ• va. tatthapi sa
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• eva. __kammantipÄ• rivÄ• sikakammavÄ• cÄ• _ti etena ``kammabhÅ«
kammavÄ• cÄ• saddassaatthopi siddhoti veditabbo. __savacanÄ«yanti_ ettha __sa_-saddo
vadati, attano vacanena attano pavattanakammanti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo, ``mÄ•
``ehi vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ attano Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya
kÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±hi kenaci savacanÄ«ye kate anÄ• darena atikkamituá¹ƒna
saá¹…ghassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• atikkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __rajohatabhÅ«mÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ•
vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti vassaggena na labhati.
__apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• _tiaviraddhapaá¹-ipadÄ• . __sace vÄ• yamantopÄ«_ti ettha av
avÄ• yamantopi saá¹…gayhati. __avisesenÄ• _ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikukkhittakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±
__paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡achadanabandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_tipaÃ±cappakÄ• rachadanehi chan
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¸·itantiattho. __maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he
samuccayattho. tena taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«sudÄ«ghÄ• sanesupi nisÄ«dituá¹
hoti. __na vattabhedadukkaá¹-a_ntivuá¸• á¸• hatarassa \Be II 264/ jÄ• nantassapi vattabhed
natthÄ«ti dasseti. __vattaá¹ƒnikkhipÄ• petvÄ• _ti idampi parivÄ• sÄ• dimeva sandhÄ• ya vu

__ ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na labhati_ seyyapariyantabhÄ• gitÄ• ya. uddesÄ• dÄ«ni dÄ• tumpi na
`tadahupasampannepi pakatatteâ€™ ti vacanato anupasampannehi vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __
apacchÄ• apurimaá¹ƒ nipajjane dvinnampi vattabhedÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __attanoa

pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dinavakataraá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• n
santike samÄ• diyituá¹ƒ nikkhipituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati, mÄ• nattepana nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
Å«negaá¹‡ecaraá¹‡adosattÄ• na gahetunti eke. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• dinnavattaá¹ƒekassa sar
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• samÄ• diyitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â€™ tivaji
(Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 76) vuttanti.

idaá¹ƒ ettha yaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ ``catunavutipÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhan
75) Ä• gataá¹ƒ, samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yampi ettakÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• (Sp (to Vin II) 75-84) v
``pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. imasmiá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹…gahapa
saá¹…ga0-a 248) pana ``na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaâ€
``pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatutthoce, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni aggahetvÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, pÄ•
sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«nipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attapadÄ• ni gahetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pad
katvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattaâ€™â€™ ntiaÃ±Ã±athÄ• anukkamo vutto, so pÄ• á¸·iyÄ
sameti. Ä• cariyassa pana ayamadhippÄ• yosiyÄ• --- ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho ce, bhikkhave
pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitabbÄ• nina honti \Be II 265/, atha kho kammakÄ• n
kattabbÄ• kattabbakammadassanametaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikavatte na pavesetabbaá¹
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni pana pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«
sammÄ• vattitabbavattÄ• niyeva honti, tasmÄ• imÄ• niyeva pÄ• rivÄ• sikavatte pavesetabb
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• suÄ• gatÄ• nukkamena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attavattÄ•
dassetvÄ• pacchÄ• paÃ±Ã±attapadÄ• naá¹ƒattho pacchÄ• vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

dvattiá¹ƒsatimo paricchedo.

33. kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathÄ•

<249> evaá¹ƒ garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni
kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathaá¹ƒkathetuá¹ƒ __ ``kammÄ• kammanti ettha panÄ• â€™â€
saá¹…ghena karÄ«yatetanti kammaá¹ƒ, apalokanÄ• dicatubbidhavinayakammaá¹ƒ. itarasm
a-kÄ• rovuddhiattho, na vuddhippattaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ akammaá¹ƒ. kammaÃ±ca akammaÃ±c
vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒviya, phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ viya ca. tattha ca __kamma_nti apalokanakammaÃ±att
__akamma_ntiÃ±attidutiyakammaÃ±atticatautthakammadvayaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __kamma_nti c
lahukakammaá¹ƒ. __akamma_nti garukakammaá¹ƒ. kammÄ• kammanti ettha pana viniccha
tattha __panÄ• _ti pakkhantaratthe nipÄ• to \Ne II 193/, garukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchay
kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathÄ• pakkho veditabboti vÄ• mayÄ• vuccateti vÄ• attho.

__cattÄ• ri_ \Be II 266/ __kammÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha __cattÄ• rÄ«_ti paricchedanidassanaá¹ƒ. te
cattÄ• ri eva honti, na ito Å«nÄ• dhikÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti. __kammÄ• nÄ«_tiparicchinnakamma
__apalokanakamma_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni paricchinnakammÄ• naá¹ƒ uddesakathanaá¹ƒ. tattha apal
apalokanaá¹ƒ, apapubbalokadhÄ• tu Ä• yÄ• canatthe, yupaccayobhÄ• vatthavÄ• cako. apa
kammaá¹ƒ __apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒapaloketvÄ• saá¹…gh
Ã±Ä• panÄ• Ã±atti, saá¹…ghassa jÄ• nÄ• panÄ• ti attho. Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• suddhaÃ±attiyÄ• yeva kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. dvinnaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡Ä
etassa kammassÄ• ti Ã±attidutiyaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyaÃ±cataá¹ƒ kammaÃ±cÄ• ti __Ã±attidutiya
Ã±attiyÄ• ekÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ• ya kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. catunnaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡Ä« catutthÄ
kammassÄ• ti Ã±atticatutthaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthaÃ±cataá¹ƒ kammaÃ±cÄ• ti __Ã±atticatutthak
Ã±attiyÄ• tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi kattabbakammaá¹ƒ. tena vakkhati ``apalokanakammaá¹
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• parivÄ• re (Vin V 482 Ä• dayo) kammavagge Ä• gat
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni pucchitvÄ• vissajjetuá¹ƒ __ ``imÄ• ni cattÄ• rikammÄ•
vipajjanti? paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha__vatthuto_ti vina
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tavatthuto. __Ã±attito anussÄ• vanato_ti dvepikammavÄ• cÄ• yameva. __s
kammakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tabaddhasÄ«mato. __parisato_ti kammappattachandÄ• ra
tÄ• niyeva hi paÃ±ca sabbesaá¹ƒ vinayakammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni honti.

tato \Be II 267/ taá¹ƒ kammavipattikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayena vitthÄ• re
``sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karoti, vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ adhamma
sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yakaraá¹‡Ä«yan
atathÄ• karaá¹‡ena, sativinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayotassapÄ• piyasikÄ• tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒparivÄ
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadanti \Ne II 194/ imesaá¹ƒ terasakammÄ• naá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±akammÄ• rahassaaÃ±Ã±akammakaraá¹‡ena, uposatho pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti imesaá¹ƒ d
paá¹‡á¸• ako theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakotitthiyapakkantako tiracchÄ• nagato mÄ• tughÄ• tako pit
lohituppÄ• dakosaá¹…ghabhedako bhikkhunidÅ«sako ubhatobyaÃ±janako Å«navÄ«sativas
antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannapubbotiimesaá¹ƒ terasannaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• kar
ekatiá¹ƒsa kammÄ• ni __vatthuvipannaá¹ƒadhammakammaá¹ƒ_ hoti. Ã±attito paÃ±ca, anus
dasa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni antokammavÄ• cÄ• yamevalabhanti, sÄ«mato ekÄ• dasa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
parisato dvÄ• dasa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nicatuvaggapaÃ±cavaggadasavaggavÄ«sativaggasaá¹…kh
ekekasmiá¹ƒ kammapattachandÄ• rahasammukhÄ«bhÅ«tasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá
vasena labhantÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ kammavipattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni dassetvÄ• puna catuvaggasaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su sannisin

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒvisesanÄ• maá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kammeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

<250> tato paraá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato dassetuá¹ƒ __
katiá¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tampi suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

<251> tato \Be II 268/ tÄ• niyeva kammÄ• ni tesu á¹-hÄ• nesu pavattÄ• ni vitthÄ• rato pakÄ
tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·inayo. ayaá¹ƒ panettha Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vinicchayakathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
vinicchayakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ catÅ«su kammesu katamaá¹ƒ apalokanakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti puc
``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
sodhetvÄ• _tiavippavÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• tamahÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetv
sannipatite saá¹…ghe sodhetabbakiccaá¹ƒatthi, avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya m
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• samaggabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ sodhetabbaá¹
chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• _ti tissaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒcatuvaggÄ• digaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• hattha
á¹-hitehi bhikkhÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒanÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatattabhikkhÅ«naá
vuttaÃ±hi ``catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kammecattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammappattÄ• , avas
chandÄ• rahÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 497). __samaggassa saá¹…ghassa anumatiyÄ• _ti chand
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• pi anÄ• gatÄ• pisabbe bhikkhÅ« samaggÄ• yeva honti, tasmÄ• s
anumatiyÄ• . __tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• _ti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ
abhaá¹‡itvÄ• \Ne II 195/ ``ruccati saá¹…ghassa. dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampi ruccati saá¹…
tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• kattabbakammaá¹ƒ apalokanakammaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vu
vuttanayeneva. iminÄ• ``sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒsodhetvÄ• , chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ
idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ atidisati. itaresupi esevanayo.

tattha \Be II 269/ tesu catÅ«su kammesu kiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ itarakammavasena kÄ• ta
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``tatraâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ hotu, evaá¹ƒ sante avisesena sabbam
kattabbanti Ä• ha __ ``Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __pana_-sado
Ã±attidutiyakamme pana viseso atthÄ«ti attho. ito parÄ• ni suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• neva.
paá¹-ikkhittamevaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yanti ajjhÄ• hÄ• rasambandho. yadi evaá¹ƒ akkharaparih
kammakoposiyÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tat
``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su su-kÄ• ra á¹‡Ä• -kÄ• ra tu-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhassan
__padaparihÄ«na_ntisuá¹‡Ä• tÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhatyantapadÄ• naá¹ƒ bhassanaá¹ƒ. __d
vakkhati.

idÄ• ni punappunavacane payojanaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``idaá¹ƒ akuppakamme daá¸·hikammaá
hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __ida_nti idaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ vuttakammaá
akuppe á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahe purekatakamme. __daá¸·hikammaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_tithiratarakammaá¹ƒ h
bandhitabbabhÄ• re dutiyatatiyÄ• dirajjÅ«hi bandhanaá¹ƒ viya. __kuppakamme_ti akkharap

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahe purekatakamme. __kammaá¹ƒhutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ v
akkharaparihÄ«nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sodhitattÄ• parisuddhakammaá¹ƒhutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. __akup
bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡atthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. puretaraá¹ƒ katakammasmiá¹ƒ akupp
punappunaá¹ƒ vuttakammaá¹ƒ daá¸·hikammaá¹ƒhoti, purekatakammasmiá¹ƒ kuppakamme
vuttakammaá¹ƒ akuppaá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ parisuddhakammaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti.
Ä• cariyavarÄ• ekapuggalampianekakkhattuá¹ƒ upasampadakammaá¹ƒ karonti. kasmÄ• p
lajjÄ«pesalabahussutasikkhÄ• kÄ• mabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒattano \Be II 270/ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ•
gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti? na te attanoÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ santikÄ• laddhasikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkh
atha kho tÄ• ya eva saddhiá¹ƒdiguá¹‡atiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti. evaá¹ƒ santepi purimasikkhÄ• ya
kareyyuá¹ƒ, no saddahantÄ• ti? no asaddahantÄ• \Ne II 196/, saddahantÄ• pi te bhikkhÅ«
yuttitopi Ä• gamatopiÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsameva passantÄ• karontÄ«ti.

kathaá¹ƒ yuttito Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passanti? yathÄ• hi loke abhisittampi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ
punappunÄ• bhisiÃ±caneÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ na passanti, atha kho abhisekÄ• nubhÄ• vena rÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ehiÄ• nisaá¹ƒsameva passanti, yathÄ• ca sÄ• sane cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-imaá¹ƒ v
``anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hibhagavato vacanehi abhisekamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• atirekataraá¹ƒmahiddhikatÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• diÄ• nisaá¹
karontiyeva, evameva kataupasampadakammaá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ punadeva kammavÄ• cÄ• bh
pubbe katakammasmiá¹ƒ vatthuÄ• dÄ«supaÃ±casu aá¹…gesu ekasmimpi aá¹…ge aparipua
idÄ• ni katakammenaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aaá¹…ge sati kammasampattisambhavaÃ±ca pubbeva ka
daá¸·hikammathiratarasambhavaÃ±caÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passantÄ• karonti. kathaá¹ƒ Ä• gam
yathÄ• vuttaparivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-havinayasaá¹…gahapÄ• á¹-hesuduruttapadass
vattabbabhÄ• vassa upalakkhaá¹‡anayena vacanato.
sesaÃ±attidosaanussÄ• vanadosÄ• naÃ±cavatthuvipattisÄ«mavipattiparisavipattidosÄ• naÃ
hoti. teneva cakÄ• raá¹‡ena ayampi pacchimapÄ• á¹-ho Ä• cariyena vutto. tassattho heá¹-á
vuttova. iti pubbe katakammassa kopasambhavepi idÄ• ni katakammena sampajjanasaá¹…
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒÄ• gamato passantÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

keci pana Ä• cariyÄ• imaá¹ƒ ``punappunaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamakammakaraá¹‡akÄ• leduruttasodhanatthaá¹ƒ vattabbataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
vadanti, tadetaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒneva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, na á¹-Ä«kÄ• dÄ«su vi
matimattameva, tasmÄ• nagahetabbaá¹ƒ. apica tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e punappunaá¹ƒ vacanato
mahapphalaá¹ƒ hoti mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi kÄ• le punappunaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ane Ã±att
pacchimabhaá¹‡ane suá¹-á¹-hu bhaá¹‡antosodhetuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya, na
vatthuvipattisÄ«mavipattiparisavipattidosÄ• ni. tasmiÃ±hikhaá¹‡e tameva vatthu, sÄ• eva s
parisÄ• , tasmÄ• tÄ• ni punappunavacanena sodhetumasakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• nihonti. aparabhÄ•
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassabhÄ• vena vatthuvipattibhÅ«tepiidÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativa
hoti, pubbe sÄ«masaá¹…karÄ• dibhÄ• vena sÄ«mavipattisambhavepiidÄ• ni tadabhÄ• vatth

sÄ«masampatti hoti, pubbe vaggakammÄ• divasena \Ne II 197/ parisavipattisambhavepi idÄ
suá¹-á¹-hu sodhitattÄ• parisasampatti hoti, evaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca vipattiyo sodhetvÄ• paÃ±ca sam
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyato paá¹-hamakÄ• lepunappunaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anatopi aparabhÄ• ge bha
mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒ santi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ upasampadasikkhÄ• ya daharo bhaveyyÄ• ti? na bhaveyya. kasmÄ• ? porÄ• á
appaccakkhitvÄ• tÄ• ya eva patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ santepi purekatakammassa sampaj
272/tiá¹-á¹-hante sati tÄ• ya á¹-hitattÄ• adaharo siyÄ• . purimakammassa asampajjanabhÄ
upasampadabhÄ• vena tiá¹-á¹-hante sati kasmÄ• daharo na bhaveyyÄ• ti? evaá¹ƒ sante da
samÄ• no purimasikkhÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etvÄ• yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanÄ• dÄ«ni
bhaveyyÄ• ti? evaá¹ƒ purimasikkhÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pacchimasikkhÄ• ya eva lad
jÄ• nanto evaá¹ƒ karonto sÄ• vajjo hoti, evaá¹ƒ pana ajÄ• nanto ``purimasikkhÄ• yamevaá¹
evaá¹ƒ karonto anavajjoti veditabbo. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«tice? __ ``anÄ• patti Å«navÄ«
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi upasampÄ• dentassaanÄ• patti, puggalo pana
pana so dasavassaccayena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deti, taá¹ƒ ce muÃ±citvÄ• gaá¹‡o pÅ«
yÄ• va na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• vassa nevasaggantarÄ• yo, na mokkhantarÄ• yo. Ã±atvÄ• pana p
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 406) Ä• gatattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ vatthu
anupasampannassapuggalassa upajjhÄ• yo bhavituá¹ƒ yuttakÄ• le puna upasampajjanena
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• iminÄ• nayena sÄ«mavipannapaasavipannaÃ±attivipan
kammakopatopubbe anupasampannabhÅ«taá¹ƒ puggalampi aparabhÄ• ge vuá¸• á¸• hippat
vipattidosÄ• nisodhetvÄ• puna upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• karaá¹‡ena upasampÄ• detuá
pubbakammakÄ• leanupasampanno hutvÄ• pi aparakammakÄ• le upasampanno hotÄ«ti da

ekacce pana bhikkhÅ« porÄ• á¹‡asikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya navasikkhameva gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ su,
navasikkhÄ• vasenadaharÄ• va bhavanti, evaá¹ƒ \Be II 273/ karaá¹‡aÃ±ca ativiya guá¹‡avis
navakataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale payirupÄ• situkÄ• mo taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tukÄ• moattÄ• naá¹ƒ daharaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo hutvÄ• dhammagÄ• ravena karonto yutt
sikkhÄ• sampannaá¹ƒ \Ne II 198/ kattukÄ• mo evaá¹ƒ kareyya, sikkhÄ• nÄ• ma paÃ±caá¹
sampajjati, sÄ«lavisuddhiyevakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• yadi purimasikkhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hitÄ•
paccakkhÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, sayamevapatitÄ• hoti. purimasikkhÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ya sati vibb
paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ kareyya, na bhikkhubhavitukÄ• mo, so pana catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lameva
tasmÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• yapaccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. tato porÄ• á¹‡asikk
navasikkhÄ• gahaá¹‡ato punappunaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yeva yuttataraá¹ƒ dissati. kasmÄ• ? por
paccakkhÄ• ya navasikkhÄ• gahaá¹‡e purimakammaá¹ƒ asampajjitvÄ• pacchimakammasa
purimasikkhÄ• natthi, yÄ• paccakkhÄ• tabbÄ• , tathÄ• pi navasikkhÄ• ya sampajjitattÄ• d
pattopi yuttarÅ«poyeva.

yadi purimakammampi pacchimakammampi sampajjatiyeva, evaá¹ƒ sati purimasikkhÄ• ya p

pacchimasikkhÄ• ya á¹-hitopi daharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattattÄ• ayuttarÅ«po. yadi pana purimaka
pacchimakammaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati pubbe á¹-hitaporÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• pi paccakkhÄ• nena patitÄ
pacchimakammassa paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena yogato na sampajjati, tasm
patitattÄ• pacchimasikkhÄ• ya ca aladdhattÄ• ubhato bhaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ayuttova hoti. porÄ•
appaccakkhÄ• ya navasikkhÄ• gahaá¹‡e pana sati purimakammaá¹ƒ sampannaá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
hontampi purimasikkhÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hitoyeva, purimaá¹ƒ asampannaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pacchimaá
pacchimasikkhÄ• ya á¹-hito eva. purimapacchimakammadvayampi paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi
sampannampidaá¸¸hikammathiratarabhÅ«tÄ• ya purimasikkhÄ• ya á¹-hitoyeva so bhikkhu h
purimasikkhaá¹ƒpaccakkhÄ• ya navasikkhÄ• gahaá¹‡ato purimasikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya
navasikkhÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yuttataraá¹ƒhotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

imaá¹ƒ pana punappunaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ amanasikarontÄ• a
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒanicchitakathaá¹ƒ kathenti. kathaá¹ƒ? ekacce therÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``ki
karontÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikappattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ puna sikkhÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• ti ma
therÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``ime bhikkhÅ« iminÄ
karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. ekacce pana therÄ• ``kasmÄ• ime bhikkh
yathÄ• nÄ• ma asani ekavÄ• rameva patantÄ« satte jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, evameva b
kammavÄ• cÄ• \Ne II 199/ ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡amÄ• nÄ• kammaá¹ƒ sijjhÄ• peti, na anek
``kammasijjhanatthÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu
punappunaá¹ƒ karonte disvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``ime bhikkhÅ« Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yehidinnasik
evaá¹ƒ karonti, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yaguá¹‡Ä• parÄ• dhakÄ• ete samaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. te ``
punappunaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±antÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu.

apare pana therÄ• ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• bhaá¹‡anakÄ• leyeva puna
aparabhÄ• geâ€™â€™ ti, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. aÃ±Ã±e evamÄ• ha
``Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• yameva punappunaá¹ƒvattabbanti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutta
atha ca panime bhikkhÅ« Ã±atticatutthakammabhÅ«tÄ• yaupasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• ya p
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ nÄ«tatthamevagahetvÄ• \Be II 275/ vadia
iminÄ• nayena catÅ«supi kammesu punappunaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbanti dasseti. kammasaá¹…kara
visesato vadati, punappunaá¹ƒvattabbabhÄ• vo pana sabbesÅ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. teneva hi
Ã±atticatutthakammavÄ• cÄ• ya upasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevapubbe anupasampannassa
upasampajjitabbabhÄ• vo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoti.

__paá¹-ipucchÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dÄ«supÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_saddena paá¹-iá¹ƒÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ka
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha __paá¹-ipucchÄ• ya karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipucchÄ• karotÄ«_ti
sÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ apucchitvÄ• acodetvÄ• asÄ• retvÄ• karoti. __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ka
appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yakarotÄ«_ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ• dinnÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒakarontassa vilapantassa balakkÄ• rena karoti. __sativinayÄ• rahassÄ• _ti

dabbamallaputtattherasadisassakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa. __amÅ«á¸·havinayÄ• rahassÄ• _ti ga
ummattakassa. __tassapÄ• piyasikakammÄ• rahassÄ• _tiupavÄ• á¸·abhikkhusadisassa uss
__tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• akalohitakabhikkhusadisassabhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ
__niyasakammÄ• rahassÄ• _ti seyyasakabhikkhusadisassa abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattikassa. __pabb
assajipunabbasukabhikkhusadisassa kuladÅ«sakassa. __paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammÄ• raha
upÄ• sake jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi dÅ«sentassa. __ukkhepanÄ«yakammÄ• rahassÄ• _tichannabhikk
apassantassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ adesentassa ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhusadisassa micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ av
__parivÄ• sÄ• rahassÄ• _ti paá¹-icchannasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikassa.
__mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahassÄ• _tiantarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne II 200/ Ä• pannassa. __mÄ• r
appaá¹-icchannasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ. __abbhÄ• nÄ• raha_nti ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natta
__upasampÄ• detÄ«_ti upasampadakammaá¹ƒ karoti.

__anuposathe_ \Be II 276/ __uposathaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti anuposathadivase uposathaá¹ƒ karoti
á¹-hapetvÄ• kattikamÄ• saá¹ƒ avasesesu ekÄ• dasasu mÄ• sesu bhinnassa saá¹…ghassa
cÄ• tuddasapannarasÄ• ca, etaá¹ƒ tippakÄ• rampi uposathadivasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
karonto anuposathe uposathaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. yatra hi pattacÄ«varÄ• diatthÄ• yaappamat
vivadantÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapenti, tattha tasmiá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡
jÄ• tamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti antarÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhanti, karontehia
hoti.

__appavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retÄ«_ti appavÄ• raá¹‡adivase pavÄ• reti. pavÄ• raá¹‡adivas
bhinnassa saá¹…ghassa sÄ• maggidivaso ca paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hapitadivaso ca dv
catubbidhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡adivasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ divase pavÄ• rento appa
idhÄ• pi appamattakassa vivÄ• dassa vÅ«pasame sÄ• maggÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒn
appavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• katÄ• hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho (Vin V

``ummattakassa bhikkhuno ummattakasammuti ummattakena yÄ• citvÄ• kate asammukhÄ
nisinnepi na kuppati niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato. asammukhÄ• kate pana dosÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒdasset
sukataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dÅ«tena upasampadÄ• pana sammukhÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na s
kammavÄ• cÄ• nÄ• nattasambhavato. pattanikkujjanÄ• dayo hatthapÄ• sato apanÄ«tamatt
__saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ•
277/ chando Ä• hato hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti, ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghasam
vinayena yena satthusÄ• sanena saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ __dhammasammukh
__dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ticodanÄ• ceva sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca. __satthusÄ• sa
ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• \Ne II 201/ ca. yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa sam
__puggalasammukhatÄ• _. kattikamÄ• sassapavÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• sattÄ• __ `á¹-hapetvÄ• kat
__paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hapitadivasocÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·apakkhe cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ pannarasi
__dve puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyo_tipaá¹-hamapacchimavassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaâ€™â€

(Sp-á¹- parivÄ• raIII 483) Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

``á¹-hapitauposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kattikamÄ• se sÄ• maggiyÄ• katÄ• ya sÄ• magg
muÃ±citvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ `á¹-hapetvÄ• kattikamÄ• saâ
tesaá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• su mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya visuá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ kattikamÄ•
sÄ• maggÄ«uposatho eva tehi kÄ• tabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ekasmiá¹ƒ vasse katapavÄ• ra
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaavihitattÄ• . __sÄ• maggÄ«divaso hotÄ«_ti anuposathadivase sÄ• maggÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ pannarasiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…gho sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti,
sÄ• maggÄ«uposathadivasona hoti, cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«uposathova hoti. upari pavÄ•
__paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hapitadivaso cÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehi upaddutÄ• vÄ•
pavÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…gahaá¹ƒvÄ• katvÄ• á¹-hapito kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasÄ«divaso ca. _
pubbakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• cÄ• ti dve puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyo. _
__catubbidha_ntipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sidvayena saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• tud
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• , idaÃ±capakaticÄ• rittavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaye pana sati
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ purimÄ• dve cÄ• tuddasiyo, kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasiyÄ• anant
divasÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• evÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ sattavidhampi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasaá¹ƒ á¹-h
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 parivÄ• ra II 48

evaá¹ƒ vatthuvipattivinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni Ã±attivipattivinicchayaá¹ƒ
anussÄ• vanavipattivinicchayaÃ±cadassento __ ``Ã±attito vipattiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
paÃ±camaÃ±attivipattiyaá¹ƒ ``pacchÄ• vÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa saá¹ƒva
__anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒsÄ• vetvÄ• ``esÄ• Ã
anussÄ• vanÄ• nantarameva sakalaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , pariyosÄ• ne ``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™

<252> catutthaanussÄ• vanavipattisaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 202/ __ ``yvÄ• ya_nti by
adhippeto. __dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedo_ti ettha dasadhÄ• dasavidhena by
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. kenÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabhedoti Ä• ha __ `byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• â€™ _ti. yathÄ• dhipp
byaÃ±janasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒakkharÄ• naá¹ƒ janikÄ• buddhi byaÃ±janabuddhi, tÄ• ya _
akkharasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittabhedenevÄ• tiattho. yaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒyogaparaá¹ƒ katvÄ• v
yojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- parivÄ• ra III 485) pana ``á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sithilÄ• ni
katvÄ• uccÄ• retabbamakkharaá¹ƒ __sithilaá¹ƒ, _ tÄ• niyeva dhanitÄ• ni asithilÄ• ni katvÄ•
uccÄ• retabbamakkharaá¹ƒ__dhanitaá¹ƒ_. dvimattakÄ• laá¹ƒ __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, _ ekamattakÄ•
byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedo_ti evaá¹ƒ sithilÄ• divasena byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• akkharupp
\Be II 279/pabhedo. sabbÄ• ni hi akkharÄ• ni cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni yathÄ• dhippetattha
byaÃ±janÄ• nica. saá¹ƒyogo paro etasmÄ• ti saá¹ƒyogaparo. na saá¹ƒyogaparo __asaá¹ƒyo
buddharakkhitatherassayassa na khamatÄ«â€™ ti ettha ta-kÄ• ra na-kÄ• rasahitÄ• ro asaá

__karaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• dÄ«niâ€™â€™ iti ettakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

puna vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 parivÄ• ra II 485) ``tattha __Ä• yasmato_tiÄ• dÄ«s
sa-kÄ• ra ma-kÄ• rÄ• dibyaÃ±janÄ• ni `saá¹ƒyogoâ€™ ti vuccanti. yo saá¹ƒyogoparo yassa
__saá¹ƒyogaparo_ nÄ• ma. __rassa_nti a-kÄ• rÄ• dibyaÃ±janarahitaá¹ƒpadaá¹ƒ. __asaá¹ƒy
khamatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su sa-kÄ• ra na-kÄ• rÄ• dibyaÃ±janasahitaá¹ƒpadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
tha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• `suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ avatvÄ• vaggantaresithilameva katvÄ
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadantopi duruttaá¹ƒ karotiyeva á¹-hapetvÄ• anurÅ«paá¹ƒÄ• desaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi
`saccikatthaparamatthenÄ• â€™ ti vattabbe `saccikaá¹-á¹-haparamaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™ ti ca `
vattabbe `aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™ ti ca tattha tattha vuccati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
diá¹-á¹-hapayogaá¹ƒtadanurÅ«paÃ±ca vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. te
`anukkamÄ• gataá¹ƒ paveá¹‡iá¹ƒ avinÄ• sentenÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ `dÄ«ghe vattabbe rassa
`bhikkhÅ«naâ€™ nti vattabbe `bhikkhunaâ€™ nti vÄ• `bahÅ«sÅ«â€™ tivattabbe `bahusÅ«
ti vattabbe `na khamatÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™ tivattabbe `upasampadÄ•
anurÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu eva dÄ«gharassÄ• dirassadÄ«ghÄ• divasenaparivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
vattabbe `nagoâ€™ ti vÄ• `saá¹…ghoâ€™ ti \Ne II 203/ vattabbe `saghoâ€™ ti vÄ• `tissoâ
ti vÄ• `yÄ• catÄ«â€™ ti vattabbe `yÄ• cantÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒananurÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu
sambandhaá¹ƒ pana vavatthÄ• naÃ±ca sabbathÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tigahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkhetabbÄ• ni.

<253> sÄ«mavipattivinicchayo pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«makathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbena kathito, tasm
vuttanayenevagahetabbo.

parisavipattikathÄ• ya __catuvaggakaraá¹‡e_ti catuvaggena saá¹…ghena kattabbe.
__anissÄ• ritÄ• _tiuposathaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• ve
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi __ ``apakatattassÄ• _tiukkhittakassa vÄ• yassa vÄ• uposathapavÄ
hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin V) 425) vuttattÄ• á¹-hapitauposathapavÄ• raá¹‡o bhikkhu apa
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒanÄ• pannÄ• adhippetÄ• . parivÄ• s
garukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi apakatattÄ• evÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __avasesÄ• ... pe ... chandÄ• rahÄ•
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hite sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• pana chandÄ•
catuvaggÄ• dito adhikÄ• hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒvijahitvÄ• va chandÄ• rahÄ• honti, tasmÄ• saá¹
vijahitvÄ• á¹-hiteneva chando vÄ• pÄ• risuddhi vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• .

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- parivÄ• ra III 488) pana ``anukkhittÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ•
Ä• ha __ `pakatattÄ• anukkhittÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __anissÄ• ritÄ• _ti purimapadasseva
__parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• . __na tesaá¹ƒ chando vÄ• pÄ• risud
vÄ• nisinnesu ekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhi Ä• haá¹-Ä• pianÄ• haá¹-Ä•
Ä• gato. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca catunnampikammÄ• naá¹ƒ sampatti

á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyehi ca vinicchitÄ• , tasmÄ• \Be II 281/aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva
kattabbÄ• ni, na avuttanayena. vuttaÃ±hisamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) 1. gan
431) ---

``buddhena \Ne II 204/ dhammo vinayo ca vutto.

yo tassa puttehi tatheva Ã±Ä• to.

so yehi tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• .

yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu ||

``tasmÄ• hi yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaá¹ƒ.

sabbampi sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

imasmiÃ±hi kammavagge apalokanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-
ekÄ• dasavipattisÄ«mavimuttaá¹ƒbaddhasÄ«mabhÅ«taá¹ƒyeva vuttaá¹ƒ, ``ekÄ• dasahi Ä•
vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 486) vacanato na abaddhaupacÄ• rasÄ«mabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. na hi t
atthi. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Sp (to Vin V) 482) __ ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sÄ«maa
sodhetvÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒchandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• samaggassa saá¹…ghassa anuma
kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ ntiapalokanakammassÄ• pi baddhasÄ«mÄ• yameva kattabba
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ. na hitattha sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghasodhanaÃ±ca chandÄ• rah
paviá¹-á¹-hapaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghalÄ• bho dÄ• tabboyevahoti, tasmÄ• ``Ã±attikam
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒ abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• repi kattabbaâ€™â€™ ntigaá¹‡ha
``Ã±attidutiyakammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kathinadÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yamevakattabb
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dopi pÄ• á¸·ivirodho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• virodho ca hotÄ«tiveditabbo. yan
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaÃ±ca \Be II 282/ kathinakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
tattha suá¹-á¹-hu oloketvÄ• saá¹ƒsayo vinodetabbo.

idÄ• ni sabbe bhikkhÅ« lekhakÄ• rehi paricayavasena sabbaganthÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi likhitaa
mahÄ• namakkÄ• rapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒsaraá¹‡agamanassa, kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca Ä• rambhakÄ•
pana pÄ• á¹-ho nevasaraá¹‡agamanapariyÄ• panno, na kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyÄ• panno, nÄ•
pubbakaraá¹‡apariyÄ• panno, tasmiá¹ƒ abhaá¹‡itepi na saraá¹‡agamanassa vÄ• kammavÄ

bhaá¹‡ite vaá¸• á¸• hi, tasmÄ• pakaraá¹‡Ä• cariyÄ• saraá¹‡agamanÄ• rambhepi kammav
mahÄ• namakkÄ• rapÄ• á¹-hassa \Ne II 205/ vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒna vadanti, vadanto pana ``bh
sammÄ• sambuddhassaâ€™â€™ iti padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho
visuddhimaggasamantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«Ä• dippakaraá¹‡esu ``bhagavÄ•
itipadÄ• naá¹ƒ attho viya vitthÄ• rena vattabbo siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒsantepi bhagavato yathÄ• bhÅ
pavattattÄ• sabbepi Ä• cariyÄ• sabbesu ganthÄ• rambhesutikkhattuá¹ƒ maá¹…galatthaá¹ƒ
pana na-kÄ• ra mo-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• disampadaá¹ƒahÄ• pentena sith
manasi karontena samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppena parimaá¹‡á¸• alenapadabyaÃ±janena bhaá¹‡itabb
gÄ«tasaddasadisena saddena. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, Ä• yatakena g
gÄ• yitabbo, yo gÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 249).

``ekamatto bhave rasso, dvimatto dÄ«ghamuccate.

timatto tu pluto Ã±eyyo, byaÃ±janaÃ±caá¸• á¸• hamattikaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

saddappakaraá¹‡Ä• cariyehi vuttaá¹ƒ saddalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya na-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su rass
na-byaÃ±jane aá¸• á¸• hamattaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• \Be II 283/ diyaá¸• á¸• hamattakÄ• la
uccÄ• rÄ«yate. mo-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su dÄ«ghabhÅ«te o-kÄ• rÄ• disare dvimattaá¹ƒ, ma-kÄ• rÄ
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyamattÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uccÄ• rÄ«yate
timattoÃ±eyyoâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti? saccaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pana dÅ«rato avhÄ• yanÄ• dÄ«suyeva la
vuttaÃ±hi kÄ• rikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``dÅ«rato avhÄ• ne gÄ«te, tatheva rodanepi ca.

plutÄ• timattikÄ• vuttÄ• , sabbete nettha gayhareâ€™â€™ ti || ---

kittakena pana kÄ• lena ekamattÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ti? akkhinimisaummisamattakÄ• lenÄ• tiÄ
``aá¹…guliphoá¹-anakÄ• lappamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. vuttaÃ±hiÄ• cariyadhamm

``pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekamattassa, nimisummisatobravuá¹ƒ.

aá¹…guliphoá¹-akÄ• lassa, pamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• pi abravuâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 206/ saddasatthÄ• cariyehi vacanato suddharassasaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekamattÄ
sabyaÃ±janarassasaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne diyaá¸• á¸• hamattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, suddhadÄ«ghasa
dvimattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabyaÃ±janadÄ«ghasaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aá¸• á¸• hateyyamattÄ• pa
sallakkhetvÄ• uccÄ• rÄ«yate.

idÄ• ni pana bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• namakkÄ• rabhaá¹‡ane balavaussÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhaá¹‡an
dvitimattÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒdÄ«ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu catupaÃ±camattÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ paá¹-hape
viya dissati. apare paá¹-hamavÄ• re bhaá¹‡itvÄ• ``sammÄ• sambuddhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
tattha aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• puna ``namo tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡itvÄ• sa-kÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ•
dutiyavÄ• re ``bhagavatoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡
tatiyavÄ• repana Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pariyosÄ• ne á¹-hapenti. evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antaÃ±ca b
pana kÄ• tabbantineva \Be II 284/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vijjati. yathÄ• Ã±
kariyamÄ• netÄ«á¹‡i anussÄ• vanÄ• ni saddato ca atthato ca abhinnÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
katvÄ• bhaá¹‡itabbÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• namakkÄ• rapÄ• á¹-he tikkhattuá¹ƒ bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ•
atthatoca abhinne katvÄ• saá¹…karavirahite katvÄ• Ä• dito Ä• rabhitvÄ• pariyosÄ• ne á¹-h

tatrÄ• yamekeevaá¹ƒ vadanti --- yathÄ• nÄ• ma javena gacchantassa á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ
á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒna sakkoti, ekapÄ• damattaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ Ä• dito bhaá¹‡antas
pariyosÄ• nepattepi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, ``namo tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvipadamattaá¹ƒ bh
evaá¹ƒsante dutiyatatiyavÄ• resu kasmÄ• sakkotÄ«ti? tadÄ• pana dutiyavÄ• re thokaá¹ƒ v
hutvÄ• sakkotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ te Ä• yasmanto sayameva attÄ• naá¹ƒ vighÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• penti. n
bhaá¹‡antena paá¹-hamavÄ• re balavaussÄ• hena bhaá¹‡itabboâ€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• pa
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi vÄ• á¹-hapito atthi. evaá¹ƒ sante yathÄ• pÄ• timokkhudde
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisantena yattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti, tesaá¹ƒ savan
pariyosÄ• nÄ• uddisituá¹ƒ attano sarappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• timokkho uddisitabbo
bhaá¹‡antenapisÄ«mamaá¹‡á¸• ale nisinnabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ savanappamÄ• á¹‡ena yÄ• va p
sarappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhaá¹‡itabbÄ• ti.

apare pana Ä• cariyÄ• mo-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su o-kÄ• rantapadesu aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ a
\Ne II 207/ anukaraá¹‡asaddaá¹ƒ anubandhÄ• payamÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡anti, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ
bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒsutvÄ• paricayappattÄ• aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« vÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒkammavÄ• caá¹ƒ na garuá¹ƒ karonti, tÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya upasampad
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pana bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sissÄ• nusissÄ• eva tathÄ• bhaá
te pana porÄ• á¹‡Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sarasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ anukaraá¹‡asaddarahitampi sahi
suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒatimanorathaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ• eva
vinayevÄ• saddasatthesu vÄ• tathÄ• bhaá¹‡itabbanti atthi, tasmÄ• vicÄ• retabbametanti.

bahÅ« pana bhikkhÅ« ``sithilaá¹ƒ dhanitaÃ±ca dÄ«gharassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vinaye ka
``etthapaÃ±casu vaggesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saddasatthesu katavinicchayaÃ±ca ajÄ• na
piá¹-akattayakovidÄ• naá¹ƒvinayadharabahussutattherÄ• naá¹ƒ santikÄ• aladdhopadesÄ•
upasampadaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vacanameva gahetvÄ• heyyopÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒsarasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ anosaren
tesaá¹ƒ theravarÄ• naá¹ƒ matiá¹ƒapucchitvÄ• va yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ likhitv

anukkamena paá¹‡á¸• itehi hasitabbaá¹ƒayuttaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
saddasadisaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ karonti, imasmiá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• ne sakuá¹‡iyÄ• saddasadisaá¹ƒ sadda
á¹-hÄ• ne tambulakasaá¹-apÄ• taá¹ƒ karonti, imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne dakkhiá¹‡ato namantÄ•
á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• mato namantÄ• bhaá¹‡anti, imasmiá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• ne vilÄ• saá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• b
vatvÄ• tadeva saddahantÄ• rukkhamÅ«laumaá¹…galeá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sunisÄ«ditvÄ• tameva va
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• kusaloâ€™â€™ t
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anti, imebhikkhÅ« b
atikkÄ• menti, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ osakkÄ• pentÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

athÄ• parepi \Be II 286/ bhikkhÅ« gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su vasantÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ
apayirupÄ• samÄ• nÄ• vatthusampattimpi vatthuvipattimpi Ã±attianussÄ• vanasÄ«maparisa
ajÄ• nantÄ• bahavo sisse á¹-hapetvÄ• pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca karontÄ• parisaá¹
bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ osakkÄ• penti, tasmÄ• bhagavato Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontehi lajjÄ«pesa
sikkhÄ• kÄ• mehi sappurisabhikkhÅ«hi evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sahÄ• yakehi
upatthambhakehiekasambhogasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakarehi na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni bhikkhÅ« ---

``ca-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ \Ne II 208/ sa-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ, ta-kÄ• rantasamaá¹ƒ vade.

Ã±a-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ la-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ, na-kÄ• rantasamaá¹ƒ vadeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ silokaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya saraá¹‡agamanepi ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â
``buddhaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti. kammavÄ• cÄ• yampi ``paá¹-
gÄ• hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabbo
ettha yuttitopi Ä• gamatopikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ cintetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yutticintÄ• --- ``ca-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ sa-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ, ta-kÄ• rantasamaá¹ƒ vadeâ€™
ca-kÄ• rotÄ• lujo, ta-kÄ• ro dantajo, evamete akkharÄ• á¹-hÄ• natopi asamÄ• nÄ• . ca-kÄ•
ta-kÄ• ro jivhaggakaraá¹‡o, evaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡atopi asamÄ• nÄ• . ca-kÄ• ro dutiyavaggapariyÄ
catutthavaggapariyÄ• panno, evaá¹ƒ vaggatopi asamÄ• nÄ• . saá¹ƒyogakkharavasena na p
saravisesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, teneva ca-kÄ• rena saddasatthakÄ• rÄ• cariyÄ• ``saá¹ƒyogep
``saá¹ƒyogapubbÄ• e-kÄ• ro-kÄ• rÄ• rassÄ• iva vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. evaá¹ƒ
asamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikena asamÄ• nakaraá¹‡ena asamÄ• navaggena saá¹ƒyogakkharena
aÃ±Ã±ena asamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikena asamÄ• nakaraá¹‡ena asamÄ• navaggena \Be II 28
saá¹ƒyogakkharenaladdhasamÄ• nasutikÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ca ete akkharÄ• as
asamÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• asamÄ• navaggÄ• va honti, atha kho anÄ• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• anÄ
ca honti. yathÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«re tantissarena tato dÅ«re tantissaro
dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikena akkharena dÅ«rakaraá¹‡ena tato dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko dÅ«rakaraá¹‡
bhaveyya, vaggakkharÄ• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹…karavasena asamÄ• nasutiv

vaggeâ€™â€™ ti sutte niggahitassa vaggantakaraá¹‡e sati aÃ±Ã±avaggasmiá¹ƒ pare aÃ±Ã
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ``vagge ghosÄ• ghosÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyapaá¹-hamÄ• â€™â€™ ti suttena ca
asadisadvebhÄ• vakaraá¹‡eaÃ±Ã±avagge aÃ±Ã±avaggadvebhÄ• vo na hoti.

yadi ca ca-kÄ• rantakkharo ta-kÄ• rantakkharena samÄ• nasutiko siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati kiá¹ƒ
ca-kÄ• rantakkharalekhanenasabbattha ta-kÄ• rantameva likheyya, tathÄ• pana alikhitvÄ•
paá¹-hamakkharassa sadisadvebhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``kacco kaccÄ• yanoâ€™â€™ ti, asad
``vaccho vacchÄ• yanoâ€™â€™ ti tatiyakkharassasadisadvebhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``majjaá¹
asadisadvebhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``upajjhÄ• \Ne II 209/ upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™
tisamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamÄ• navaggakkharÄ• nameva dvebhÄ• vo likh
payogÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒca-kÄ• ranta ja-kÄ• rantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu sakavaggasutivaseneva vatta
aÃ±Ã±avaggasutivasena. sa-kÄ• rante pana sa-kÄ• rassa ta-kÄ• rena samÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
vaggaavaggavasenabhinnepi avaggakkharÄ• naá¹ƒ vaggakkharehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca
vaggakkharÄ• naá¹ƒ viya visuá¹ƒsutiyÄ• abhÄ• vato ca sa-kÄ• rantassa ta-kÄ• rantabhaá¹
sa-kÄ• ropi hi dantajo, ta-kÄ• ropi, sa-kÄ• ropi jivhaggakaraá¹‡o, ta-kÄ• ropi \Be II 288/, tas
samÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒsamÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ akkharÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasutibh
la-kÄ• rantÄ• naá¹ƒ na-kÄ• rantabhaá¹‡anepiiminÄ• nayena Ã±a-kÄ• ranta na-kÄ• rantÄ• r
la-kÄ• ranta na-kÄ• rantÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasutibhÄ• vodaá¹-á¹-habboti. ayamettha yutticintÄ

Ä• gamacintÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbÄ• ---

``ca-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ sa-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ, ta-kÄ• rantasamaá¹ƒ vade.

Ã±a-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ la-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ, na-kÄ• rantasamaá¹ƒ vadeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ siloko kuto pabhavo, kattha Ä• gato, kena kÄ• ritoti? tattha __kuto pabhavo_tibhaga
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vÄ• pabhavo. __kattha Ä• g
abhidhamme vÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• Ä• gato
nettiniruttipeá¹-akopadesakaccÄ• yanappakaraá¹‡akÄ• rakena Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ•
mukhamattadÄ«panikÄ• rakena vajirabuddhÄ• cariyena vÄ• padarÅ«pasiddhikÄ• rakenabu
saddanÄ«tippakaraá¹‡akÄ• rakena aggavaá¹ƒsÄ• cariyena vÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±asatthakÄ• rakeh
evaá¹ƒ Ä• gamacintÄ• yaá¹ƒ sati ayaá¹ƒ siloko bhagavantasmÄ• pabhavodhammasaá¹…g
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vÄ• ti na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``vinaye vÄ• suttantevÄ• abhidhamme v
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su vÄ• Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti hi na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. kaccÄ
saddasatthakÄ• rakehi Ä• cariyehi katotipi na dissati. evaá¹ƒ santeappÄ• á¹-ihÄ«rakataá¹ƒ i
Ä• pajjati.

evaá¹ƒ pana mayaá¹ƒ cintayimhÄ• --- rÄ• maÃ±Ã±adese kira sakabhÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ ca-kÄ• r

II 210/, teneva rÄ• maÃ±Ã±adesiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« \Be II 289/ ``saccaâ€™â€™ iti imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á
``satcaâ€™â€™ iti vadanti, ``paÃ±caá¹…gaâ€™â€™ iti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vadantÄ• ``pancaá¹…
tasmÄ• attano visaye avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ca-kÄ• ranta Ã±a-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ
tehibhikkhÅ«hi sakabhÄ• sÄ• nurÅ«pato ayaá¹ƒ siloko kÄ• rito bhavissatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ santep
ca-kÄ• ranta Ã±a-kÄ• rantapadÄ• naá¹ƒ sutivisesavasena visuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanato maram
silokaá¹ƒ anuvattitvÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``paá¹-hama
upatjhaá¹ƒgÄ• hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``hetupatcayo Ä• rammaá¹‡apatcayoâ€™â€™
rÄ• maÃ±Ã±adesiyÄ• pi sakabhÄ• sÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• nampi ca-kÄ• ranta Ã±a-kÄ• ra
sakabhÄ• sÄ• kathanakÄ• leyevabhÄ• sÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ ta-kÄ• ranta na-kÄ• rantabhÄ• vena
mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• kathanakÄ• le pana mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• yaca-kÄ• ranta Ã±a-kÄ• rant
mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ ca-kÄ• ranta Ã±a-kÄ• rantapadÄ• naá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ sutivasen
kathetabbÄ• nÄ«ti no mati. ayamettha Ä• gamacintÄ• .

jinasÄ• sanamÄ• rabbha, kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathitÄ• mayÄ• .

yuttÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ cintayantu, paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• jinasÄ• vakÄ• ||

yuttÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• , yuttaÃ±ce dhÄ• rayantu taá¹ƒ.

ayuttaÃ±ce pajahantu, mÄ• nadosavivajjitÄ• ti ||

<254> evaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattivipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ kam
á¹-hÄ• nappabhedaá¹ƒdassento __ ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katamÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
tatthavinicchayo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbo. anuttÄ• napadatthameva
``etarahi sacepi sÄ• maá¹‡eroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sa
kappiyÄ• dibhÄ• venadÄ«panampi diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyaá¹ƒyeva pavisati, teneva vakkhati ``taá
vissajjÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ«nampi eseva \Be II 290/ nayo. __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hik
buddhavacanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viparÄ«tatogaá¹‡hanto, so eva __ ``antaggÄ• hikÄ• ya diá¹-
_ti vutto. kecipana ``sassatucchedÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataradiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gatoâ€™â
yuttaá¹ƒ. sassatucchedagÄ• hassasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡att
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva vuttattÄ• idha ca daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• yaeva adhippetattÄ
\Ne II 211/ sahaseyyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• di. __sorato_ti subherato, suá¹-á¹-hu oratoti vÄ• __
nivÄ• tavuttÄ«_ti nÄ«cavutti.

__tassÄ• pi dÄ• tabbo_ti vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ mukharÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya appaá¹-ipucchitv
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒaggahetvÄ• pi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• pi desitÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ• khuá¹ƒ
anoramantassadÄ• tabbova. oramantassa pana khamÄ• pentassa na dÄ• tabbo. __brahma
kharadaá¹‡á¸• assaukkaá¹-á¹-hadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• naá¹ƒ. tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikamme hi kate

ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanippadÄ• napaá¹-ikkheponatthi, dinnabrahmadaá¹‡á¸• e pana tasmiá¹ƒ s
tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• dikatehi paá¹-ikkhittampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati ``neva vattabboâ€™â€
Ä• lÄ• pasallÄ• pamattassapi na-kÄ• rena paá¹-ikkhitattÄ• . taÃ±hi disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« gÄ«va
olokanamattampi na karonti, evaá¹ƒ vivajjetabbaá¹ƒnimmadanakaraá¹‡atthameva tassa daá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . teneva channattheropi ukkhepanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatopiabhÄ• yitvÄ• br
``saá¹…ghenÄ• haá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• vivajjitoâ€™â€™ ti mucchito papati. yo pana brahmadaá
Ã±atvÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho avivajjetvÄ• viharati, tassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• avidhÄ• nassa niratthakatÄ• pasaá¹…gato. __tenÄ• _ti brahmadaá¹‡á¸• a
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatehi, evameva tato adhikampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhentena samm
``sorato \Be II 291/ nivÄ• tavuttÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÅ«pato dassitameva. tenÄ• ha__
khamÄ• pentassa brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o paá¹-ippassambhetabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-isaá¹…k
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena upaparikkhitvÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• avandiyakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti sambandho. ``tassa bhikkhu
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dasse
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• raá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di pÄ• á¸·iuddhaá¹-Ä• t
apalokanakammassaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti apalokanakammasÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa pavattiá¹-á¹
visesabyatirekena avijjamÄ• nampitadaÃ±Ã±attha appavattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ visesanissitaá¹ƒ
``kammaÃ±Ã±eva lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiiminÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena gahitÄ• vasesÄ•
apalokanakammasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasena gahitattÄ• ``kammaÃ±Ã±eva lakkhaá¹‡a
nti nibbacanaá¹ƒ dasseti, idaÃ±ca vuttÄ• vasesÄ• naá¹ƒkammÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhadhammÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni viya vuttÄ• vasesakhandhÄ• yatanÄ• nan
``ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakopi kammalakkhaá¹‡avinicchayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yathÄ• c
upari Ã±attikammÄ• dÄ«supi kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«par
III 495-496) pana ``kammameva lakkhaá¹‡anti __kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.
osÄ• raá¹‡anissÄ• raá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• dayoviya kammaÃ±ca hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
hutvÄ• upalakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti kammalakkhaá¹‡antivuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhi
parivÄ• ra 495-496) pana ``imassaapalokanakammassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti evampi apalo
attho. kammaÃ±Ã±evalakkhaá¹‡anti __kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. osÄ• raá¹‡anissÄ• raá¹‡abh
kammaÃ±ca hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aÃ±canÄ• maá¹ƒ na labhati, kammameva hutvÄ• upalakkhÄ«y
__kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ upanissayoviya. hetupaccayÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡avimutto hi sabbo pacc
saá¹…gayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tassa karaá¹‡a_nti avandiyakammassa karaá¹‡avid
vanditabbo_ti, iminÄ• vandantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-anti dassetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghena
Ã±atvÄ• maddanaá¹ƒ viya hi saá¹…ghasammutiá¹ƒanÄ• darena atikkamantassa Ä• patti ev

<255> __bhikkhusaá¹…ghassapi panetaá¹ƒ labbhatiyevÄ• _ti avandiyakammassa upalakkh
gahitattÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassapi kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati eva. salÄ• kadÄ• naá¹-á¹-
nÄ• ma, yÄ• gubhattÄ• naá¹ƒbhÄ• janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni __yÄ• gaggabhattaggÄ• ni_ nÄ• m

saá¹…gho uposatheviya sannipatito, kammaÃ±ca vaggakammaá¹ƒ na hoti, ``mayametaá¹ƒ
pacchÄ• khÄ«yantÄ• pi na honti, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya pana kate khÄ«yanti. saá¹…ghika
acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ apalokentehi upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabb
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo panavisabhÄ• gapuggalo dhammikaá¹ƒ apalokanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹
bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«magataá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato dasseti, taá¹ƒ apalokanakamma
``acchinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. yadi apaloketvÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ki
appamattakavissajjakasammutiyÄ• ti Ä• ha__ ``appamattakavissajjakena panÄ• â€™â€™ _
upaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• á¸·i vÄ• _ti divasedivase apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbassa pamÄ• á¹‡adassana
apaloketabbaá¹ƒ, naadhikanti dasseti. __ekadivasaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• _tiÄ• di dasavÄ«satidivasÄ
divaseyevadÄ• tabbaparicchedadassanaá¹ƒ. tena ``yÄ• vajÄ«vaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``yÄ• var
vuá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• evaá¹ƒ apaloketuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __iá¹‡apalib
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tisambandho. taÃ±ca iá¹‡Ä• yikehi palibuddhassa lajjÄ«pesalassa sÄ
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttamevakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• \Ne II 213/ bhikkhÅ«hi apaloketv
sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• satasahassaá¹ƒvÄ• mahÄ• iá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ• disaÃ±hi bhikkhÄ• cariyavattena
tÄ• disassa bhikkhunopariyesitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``chattaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedikaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __vedikÄ• _ti cetiyassa upari caturassacayo vuc
tato uddhaá¹ƒ valayÄ• ni dassetvÄ• kato aggacayo vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«pan
495-496) vuttaá¹ƒ. __cetiyassa upanikkhepato_ti cetiyassapaá¹-ijagganatthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• h
kappiyakÄ• rakehi á¹-hapitavatthuto. __saá¹…ghikenapÄ«_tina kevalaÃ±ca tatruppÄ• dato
catupaccayatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa dinnavatthunÄ• pÄ«ti attho. __saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ•
mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadantehipi kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ viyakÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá
``yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• attano attano paribhoga
bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ, adhikaá¹ƒ pana gahetuá¹ƒna labhati.

__uposathadivase_ti nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci divasepi kataá¹ƒ sukatameva
imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re antosÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhu
ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ katikÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tathÄ• dvÄ«hi tÄ«hipi ``Ä• yasmantÄ• na
vacanameva hettha viseso. __tesampÄ«_ti rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sÄ• eva katikÄ• _tivisuá¹ƒ ka
attho.

__tesa_nti \Be II 294/ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho. __purimavihÄ• re_
paribhogatthÄ• ya katakatike vihÄ• re. __pariveá¹‡Ä• ni katvÄ• jaggantÄ«_ti yatthaarakkhi
rukkhÄ• ca vinassanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tatthasaá¹…ghassa
adhippÄ• yo. yehi pana rukkhabÄ«jÄ• ni ropetvÄ• Ä• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ijaggitÄ• , tep
ropakeheva paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni. __tehÄ«_tijaggitehi.

__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re. __mÅ«le_tiÄ• dikÄ• le, pubbeti attho. __dÄ«ghÄ• katikÄ• _
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya katikÄ• . __nikkukkuccenÄ• _ti ``abhÄ• jitamidaâ€™â€
akatvÄ• ti attho. __khÄ«yanamattameva ta_nti tena khÄ«yanena bahuá¹ƒ khÄ• dantÄ• naá
paribhogappamÄ• á¹‡asseva gahitattÄ• , khÄ«yantepi attano pahonakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• khÄ•

__gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti na vattabbÄ• _ti tathÄ• vutte teneva bhikkhunÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±e
nissÄ• yamicchÄ• jÄ«vasambhavo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``anuvicaritvÄ• â€™â€™ _
__upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go_tiekassa bhikkhuno paá¹-ivÄ«sato upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go, dentena
saá¹…gho anuÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimocetvÄ• yathÄ• te saá¹…g
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• _tigilÄ• nagamikissarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapu
dentena apaccÄ• sÄ«santenevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ pana apacc
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. saá¹…ghikamevayathÄ• katikÄ• ya dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. attano santakampi pacc
vissÄ• sena gaá¹‡hanti, na vÄ• retabbÄ• , ``laddhakappiyaâ€™â€™ nti tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavitabb
``kuddhohi so rukkhepi chindeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pu
tehikataanatthÄ• bhÄ• vepi \Be II 295/ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``ga
tiÄ• dipana vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• ... pe ... na dÄ• tabba_nti jÄ«varukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
gehasambhÄ• rÄ• nupagatattÄ• ``sabbaá¹ƒ tvameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__akatÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• _tipubbe avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __jaggita
__jagganakÄ• le_tijaggituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhakÄ• le.

<256> __Ã±attikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede_ti Ã±attikammassa á¹-hÄ• nabhede.

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

tettiá¹ƒsatimo paricchedo.

34. pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ•

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 215/ kammÄ• kammavinicchayakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavini
__ ``idÄ• ni pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha pakÄ• rena k
divÄ• seyyÄ• tikathÄ• viya visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ appavattitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva paricchede karaá
pavattÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanakathÄ• dayo. __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• _ sakatthe ka-paccayavasena.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akamÄ• tikÄ• ---

gaá¹‡abhojanakathÄ• ca, paramparÄ• ca bhojanÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, tato acchinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ vippa-katabhojanameva ca.

uddisantuddisÄ• pentÄ• , tivassantarikÄ• tathÄ• ||

dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be II 296/ gilÄ• nupa-á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ.

attapÄ• tanamappacca-vekkhitvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

davÄ• ya silÄ• vijjhanaá¹ƒ, dÄ• yÄ• á¸·impanakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikulÄ• bhataá¹ƒ, gopakadÄ• nameva ca ||

dhammikÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ceva, uccÄ• rÄ• dÄ«na chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ.

nhÄ• ne rukkhaghaá¹ƒsanÄ• ni, valikÄ• dÄ«na dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

dÄ«ghakesÄ• Ä• dÄ• sÄ• di, naccÄ• dyaá¹…gacchedÄ• di ca.

patto sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, parissavana naggiyaá¹ƒ ||

gandhapupphaá¹ƒ \Ne II 216/ Ä• sittakaá¹ƒ, maá¸·orikekabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

celapati pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsÄ«, bÄ«janÄ« chattameva ca ||

nakhÄ• lomÄ• kÄ• yabandhÄ• , nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• .

kÄ• ja dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ceva, rukkhÄ• rohanakampi ca ||

chandÄ• ropÄ• lokÄ• yatÄ• , khipitaá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

na akkamitabbÄ• dÄ«ni, avandiyÄ• ca vandiyÄ• ||

vandanÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ• ca, Ä• sandÄ• dikathÄ• pi ca.

uccÄ• sanamahÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogakaá¹ƒ ||

upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ yÄ• naÃ±ceva, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ chinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

akappiyacÄ«varaÃ±ca, cÄ«varassa vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

daá¹‡á¸• akathinakaÃ±ceva, gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

chacÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajanÄ• di, atirekaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

aá¹-á¹-havaraá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, adhammakammameva ca.

okÄ• so saddhÄ• deyyo ca, santaruttarakopi ca ||

cÄ«varanikkhepo ceva, satthavatthikammaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

nahÄ• pito dasabhÄ• go, pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ padesopi ca ||

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±cabhesajjaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ vasÄ• mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kasÄ• va paá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca, phalaÃ±ca jatu loá¹‡akaá¹ƒ ||

cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 297/ \Ne II 217/ amanussÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, aÃ±janaá¹ƒ natthumeva ca.

dhÅ«manettaá¹ƒ telapÄ• kaá¹ƒ, sedaá¹ƒ lohitamocanaá¹ƒ ||

pÄ• dabbhaÃ±jaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bÄ• dho, visaÃ±ca gharadinnako.

duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡iko paá¹‡á¸• u-rogo chavidosopi ca ||

abhisannadosakÄ• yo, loá¹‡asuvÄ«rako tathÄ• .

antovutthÄ• dikathÄ• ca, uggahitapaá¹-iggaho ||

tato nihatakathÄ• ca, purebhattapaá¹-iggaho.

vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, tathÄ• akatakappataá¹ƒ ||

yÄ• gukathÄ• guá¸·akathÄ• , mahÄ• padesameva ca.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• ceti, pakiá¹‡á¹‡akamhi Ä• gatÄ• ||

gaá¹‡abhojanakathÄ•

<1> tattha gaá¹‡itabbo saá¹…khyÄ• tabboti gaá¹‡o, yo koci samÅ«ho, idha pana catuvaggÄ
bhuÃ±jate bhojanaá¹ƒ, byavaharaá¹‡abhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• bhojanakiriyÄ• , gaá¹‡assa b
tasmiá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡abhojane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ettha janakahetumhi bhummavacanaá¹ƒ
gilÄ• nÄ• disattavidhaá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . imassa sikkhÄ• padassa viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ k
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• viÃ±Ã±attito gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ vatthuvaseneva pÄ• kaá¹-anti taá¹ƒ avatvÄ
nÄ• ma yattha ... pe ... nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti nimantanavasenevassa padabh
vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ci pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vatthuanurÅ«pampi siyÄ• ti ``padabhÄ• jane vuttana
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kesaÃ±ci Ä• saá¹…kÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``gaá¹‡abhoj
pasavatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekato gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti ettha aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa dvÄ• d
á¹-hitÄ• ekato gaá¹‡hanti nÄ• mÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ catunnampi \Be II 298/b
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyyuâ€™â€™ nti vacanato, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ ekassa bhikkhuno bhattaá¹ƒ d
evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 218/ vacanato ca attano atthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ena viÃ
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attito pasavatÄ«_ti ettha
gaá¹‡antassa ekato hutvÄ• gahaá¹‡e iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti, visuá¹ƒgahaá¹‡e
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attÄ«hi Ä• patti veditabbÄ• .

__paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti ettha ``bhojanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• t
hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti. ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• addhÄ• nagamanavatthusmiá¹ƒ, nÄ• vÄ• bhiru
bhante, bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ tivutte yasmÄ• kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, tasm
vuttepi gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒhotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±c
nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nimantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pana ``odanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â
bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• bhojananÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va vutte gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti,
bhante, bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ tietthÄ• pi ``odanaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``bhattaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ
nimantesunti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡avasena vÄ• nimantitattÄ• te bhikkhÅ« apakataÃ±Ã±utÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsÅ«tiayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabba
(vi0vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 217-218) pana __ ``yena kenaci vevacanenÄ• _ti vuttattÄ• `bho
tiÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±anÄ• menapi gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ addhÄ• n
bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti vuttavacanassa kukkuccÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, tampi odanÄ• dinÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetv
veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kurundÄ«vacane \Be II 299/ __vicÄ• retÄ«_ti paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• divasena saá¹ƒvidahati.

__ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«_tianuvÄ• taá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• hatthena, daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-eti. __s
suttaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eti. __valetÄ«_ti daá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• hatthe vÄ• Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. ``abhinavass
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha__cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«vare sÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
ti vadanti. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 217-218) pana __
``Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-a_ntiacchinditvÄ• anvÄ• dhiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• karaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ san
__á¹-hapetÄ«_ti ekaá¹ƒantaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare bandhanavasena á¹-hapeti. __paccÄ• gataá¹ƒ sibb
dutiyaantaá¹ƒ parivattitvÄ• Ä• hataá¹ƒ sibbati. __Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhatÄ«_ti cÄ«v
punappunaá¹ƒ tatthatattha suttena bandhati. __ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«_ti pamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetvÄ• d
ghaá¹-á¹-eti. __suttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_tisuttaá¹ƒ tiguá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena vaá¹-á¹-eti. __valetÄ«_ti a
hatthena \Ne II 219/ vÄ• cakkadaá¹‡á¸• enavÄ• vaá¹-á¹-eti ekattaá¹ƒ karoti. __parivattanaá
parivattanadaá¹‡á¸• ayantakaá¹ƒ karoti. yasmiá¹ƒ suttaguá¸·aá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• veá¸·unÄ• á¸
paribbhamÄ• petvÄ• suttakoá¹-itopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
(Vjb pÄ• cittiya 209-218) na ``Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ moghasuttena sibbitvÄ• á¹-hapenti. t
ekatalaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• hatthehi ghaá¹-á¹-eti. __valetÄ«_ti Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. __parivattana_nti s
gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒsuttaparivattanaá¹ƒ karoti, paá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ sibbantÄ
sukhasibbanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-aparivattanaÃ±ca, navacÄ«varakÄ• rakoidhÄ• dhippeto, na ita

__animantitacatuttha_nti animantito catuttho yassa bhikkhucatukkassa, taá¹ƒ animantitacatu
sesesupi. tenÄ• ha __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti, ``catutthe Ä• gate na yÄ•
vacanato sace aÃ±Ã±o koci Ä• gacchanto natthi, cattÄ• royeva ca tattha nisinnÄ• yÄ• petuâ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• pattijanakanimantanabhÄ• vato __ ``akap
_ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __sampavesetvÄ• _ti nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• . __gaá¹‡o bhijjatÄ«_ti gaá¹‡o Ä• pattiâ
adhippÄ• yo. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 220) pana __ ``sampavesetvÄ
__gaá¹‡o bhijjatÄ«_ti nimantitasaá¹…gho nahotÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``yattha cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsan
``itaresaá¹ƒpana gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __avisesenÄ• _ti ``gilÄ• no vÄ
ti avisesetvÄ• sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena. __tasmÄ• _ti avisesitattÄ• .

__adhivÄ• setvÄ• gatesÅ«_ti ettha akappiyanimantanÄ• dhivÄ• sanakkhaá¹‡e pubbapayog
viÃ±Ã±attito pasavane pana viÃ±Ã±attikkhaá¹‡e itarasikkhÄ• padehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiga
gatesÅ«_ti ettha Ä• gatesupi bhojanakicce niá¹-á¹-hite gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• ni ca t
gahitÄ• nÄ«_ti yehi bhojanehi visaá¹…keto natthi, tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• nitehi bhikkhÅ«hi ekato n
pacchÄ• gahitattÄ• . __mahÄ• there_ti bhikkhÅ« sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ•
nimantanabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha. __yÄ• nÄ«_ti kummÄ• sÄ• dÄ«nitehi bhikkhÅ«hi ek
na gahitÄ• ni. __bhattuddesakena paá¹‡á¸• itenabhavitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mocetabbÄ• _ti ete
II 220/ akappiyanimantane sÄ• dite sabbesampisÄ• ditaá¹ƒ hoti, ekato gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ g
hotÄ«ti dasseti. dÅ«tassa dvÄ• reÄ• gantvÄ• puna ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be

``gÄ• madvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __tattha tattha gantvÄ• _ti antaravÄ«t
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• . bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya gharadvÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ
__nivattathÄ• ti vutte pananivattituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``nivattathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vicchinditvÄ•
``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.

paramparabhojanakathÄ•

<2> paramparabhojanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana parassa parassa bhojanaá¹ƒ __paramparabhojan
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒnimantitabhattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa bhojanakiriyÄ• . paramparabhoja
viÃ±Ã±attitoca nimantanato ca na pasavatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™
visesatthajotako. vikappanÄ• vaseneva taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti anupaÃ±
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padameva á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. parivÄ• re (Vin V 86) p
anujÄ• nanampianupaÃ±Ã±attisadisanti katvÄ• ``catasso anupaÃ±Ã±attiyoâ€™â€™ ti vutta
mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«suvuttanayaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vadanto pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandanato para
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. kecipana ``tadÄ• attano santike á¹-hapetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa
sammukhÄ• vikappanaá¹ƒnÄ• kÄ• si, bhagavatÄ• ca visuá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• na
sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• pivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. teneva mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ
paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``yo bhikkhu paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu a
bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ tivÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammuk
dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ tivÄ• evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ• paá¹-hamanimant
nimantitakule laddhabhikkhatoekasitthampi ajjhoharati, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cahi \Be II 302/ bhojanehi nimantitassa yena yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimantito, tassa tassa
bhojanatouppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• avikappetvÄ• vÄ• parassa parassa bhojanaá¹ƒ paramparab
mÅ«lanimantanaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ upari, taá¹ƒ uparito paá¹-á
bhuÃ±jantassaÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. hatthaá¹ƒ anto pavesetvÄ• sabbaheá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ ga
á¹-hitampi antohatthagataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 221/ __pana ... pe ... yath
bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. khÄ«rassarasassa ca bhattena amissaá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
``khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pivato anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``mahÄ• upÄ• sako_ti gehassÄ• miko. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `Ä• pattÄ«â€™ ti v
`vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ viya dissati. dvinnampi adhippÄ• yo mahÄ• pac
vibhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ timahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabbe nimantentÄ«_ti akappiyanimantanavasena nimantenti. ``paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ•
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒbhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena nimantito, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã
bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒbhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, etaá¹ƒ paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ
bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒladdhabhÄ• ve ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhatt

Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 229) pana __ ``khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ
vÄ• _tipaÃ±cabhojanÄ• missaá¹ƒ bhattato upari á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi abh
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pivatopi anÄ• patti. tenÄ• ha __ `bhuÃ±jantenÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• cittiya 229) pana ``ettha `mahÄ• upÄ• sako bhikkhÅ« n
pacchÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• laddhabhatta
Ä• pattÄ«â€™ tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanato, `kÄ• lasseva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• \Be
pÄ• á¸·ito, khandhake `na ca, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra nimantane aÃ±Ã±assa bhojjayÄ• gu pa
bhuÃ±jeyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™ ti vacanato ca nimantetvÄ• vÄ• pavedetu a
paá¹-hamagahitanimantitassabhikkhuno paá¹-hamanimantanabhojanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ k
bhojanaá¹ƒ paramparabhojanÄ• pattiá¹ƒkaroti. attano santakaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghagaá¹‡ato laddh
agahaá¹-á¹-hasantakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nimantanato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒnibaddhattÄ• pana niccab
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pucchÄ• kathÄ•

<3> anÄ• pucchÄ• kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``pakativacanenÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthabbha
bhaveyya, taá¹ƒ pakativacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __Ä• pucchitabbo_ti `ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa gh
`cÄ• rittakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 222/ Ä• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• Ä«disena vacanena Ä• pucchitabbo. se
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena nimantanasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
aÃ±Ã±agharappavesanaá¹ƒ, majjhanhikÄ• natikkamo, samayassa vÄ• Ä• padÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ•
aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiyaIII 298) ettakameva vut
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pacittiya II 298) pana __ ``pariyesitvÄ• Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti vuttattÄ
apariyesitabboupasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dissati, so sacepi pakativacanassa sa
atikkamma á¹-hito, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• pucchitabbo. tenÄ• ha __ `apica ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ p
Ä• pucchitabboâ€™ _tiÄ• di. anÄ• pattivÄ• re cettha antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva vutta
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvinÄ• atikkamantassÄ• pi Ä• patti hoti, na pana gharÅ«pacÄ• n
atikkamantasseva. yaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ `aÃ±Ã±assa gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantass
paá¹-hamapÄ• daá¹ƒ ummÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metÄ«â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gÄ• me paviá¹
tathÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±assa gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ anokkamitvÄ• vÄ«thimajjhenevagantvÄ• icchitic
á¹-hatvÄ• manusse oloketvÄ• gacchantassapi pÄ• cittiyameva. tattha keci `vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ ati
gharÅ«pacÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyoâ€™ ti vadanti. aÃ±Ã±epana `yÄ• ni kulÄ• ni uddiss
gaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenanimantanasÄ• diyana
anÄ• pucchanÄ• , bhattiyagharato aÃ±Ã±agharÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ, majjhanhikÄ• natikk
abhÄ• voti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanepi __ `
adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vuttanayeneva veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• toidha u
uttÄ• nameva. santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchanÄ• , anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vo,

panettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakathÄ•

<4> paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __abhinne sarÄ«re_ti abbhuá¹‡he allasarÄ«re. ``abbhuá¹‡h
vuttameva pariyÄ• yabhedamantarena vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``allasarÄ«reâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ

__visabhÄ• gasarÄ«re_ti itthisarÄ«re. visabhÄ• gasarÄ«rattÄ• accÄ• sannena na bhavitabl
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti visabhÄ• gasarÄ«repi attanÄ• va vuttavidhiá¹ƒ kÄ•
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne II 223/. keci pana ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti,
Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __ ``yathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ gato_ti tato petattabl
dasseti. __abbhuá¹‡he_ti Ä• sannamaraá¹‡atÄ• ya sarÄ«rassa uá¹‡hasamaá¹…gitaá¹ƒ das
`allasarÄ«reâ€™ _ti. kuá¹‡apasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 305/ upagatampi bhinnameva allabhÄ• v
__visabhÄ• gasarÄ«re_ti itthisarÄ«re. __ `sÄ«se vÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di adhakkhake ubbhajÄ• á¹
cittavikÄ• rappattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, yattha katthaci anÄ• masantena kataá¹ƒ sukatan
yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena saÃ±cicca phusantassa anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-amevÄ• tivadanti, ta
apÄ• rÄ• jikavatthukepi cittÄ• diitthirÅ«pe bhavantaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒpÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«
nivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0á¹-Ä«0 I 135) vutta.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• cariyena avuttÄ• pi paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakathÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã
cÄ«varakkhandhake (Vin I 340) evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ``tena kho pana samayena ye te bhikkhÅ«
sÄ• diyanti, te kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyanti `ekaá¹ƒyevabhagavatÄ•
na dveâ€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gahapat
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lampi sÄ• diyituá¹ƒ, tadubhayenapÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹
``ekaá¹ƒyeva bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, na dve_ti te `kiraitarÄ«tarena cÄ«
`gahapatikena vÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena vÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sallakkhiá¹ƒsu. tattha pana
appagghenapi mahagghenapi yena kenacÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvutto,
asamÄ• diyitvÄ• vinayapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lamattasÄ• diyakena bhikkhunÄ• gahapaticÄ«varampis
paá¹ƒsukÅ«ladhutaá¹…gadharassa pana gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ``gahapaticÄ«v
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti samÄ• dÄ• natoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapadesu addhÄ• namaggapp
bhikkhÅ« susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu \Be II 306/ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, ekacce bhikkhÅ«nÄ• gan
susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, te paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nilabhiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ«
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso, bhÄ• gaá¹ƒdethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒ
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, kissa tumhenÄ• gamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato et
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nÄ• gamentÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti. tattha _
susÄ• nato \Ne II 224/ Ä• gacchanti, tÄ• vate na acchiá¹ƒsu, pakkamiá¹ƒsuyeva. __nÄ• kÄ•

anicchÄ• ya dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yadi pana icchanti, dÄ• tabbo.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapadesu addhÄ• namaggapp
bhikkhÅ« susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, ekacce bhikkhÅ« Ä• gamesuá¹ƒ. ye
okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, te paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni labhiá¹ƒsu. ye tebhikkhÅ« Ä• gamesua
``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vusÄ• , e bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. teevamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``na maya
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhave, Ä• gamentÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒdÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapadesu addhÄ• namaggapp
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, ekacce bhikkhÅ« pac
bhikkhÅ« paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya, te paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni
pacchÄ• okkamiá¹ƒsu, te na labhiá¹ƒsu. te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso, bhÄ•
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, kissa tumh
bhagavato \Be II 307/ etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pacchÄ• ok
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapadesu addhÄ• namaggapp
susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya. ekacce bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni labhiá¹ƒsu
labhiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ« na labhiá¹ƒsu, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso, bhÄ
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒdassÄ• ma, kissa tumhe
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sadisÄ• naá¹ƒ okkantÄ
dÄ• tunti.

tattha __Ä• gamesu_nti upacÄ• re acchiá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti. __upacÄ• re_ti susÄ• nassa Ä• sannappadese. yadi pana n
gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti denti, saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• gacchanti ``sampattÄ• gaá¹
sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• , yena gahitaá¹ƒ
susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti sabbe samaá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu, ekadisÄ• ya vÄ• okkamiá¹ƒsÅ

tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapadesu addhÄ• namaggapp
katvÄ• susÄ• naá¹ƒ okkamiá¹ƒsu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ya. ekacce bhikkhÅ« paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nilab
labhiá¹ƒsu. ye te bhikkhÅ« na labhiá¹ƒsu, te evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``amhÄ• kampi, Ä• vuso, bhÄ
evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``na mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒdassÄ• ma, kissa tumhe
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• okka
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti. tattha __te katikaá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ti ``laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ sabbe bh
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahimevakatikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• _ti kiÃ±
gatÄ• . etena ``bhikkhÅ«gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti chaá¸• á¸• ite eva akÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• gadÄ•

chaá¸• á¸• ite pana katikÄ• yaasati ekato bahÅ«su paviá¹-á¹-hesu yena gahitaá¹ƒ, tena akÄ
dÄ• tabboti dasseti. samÄ• nÄ• disÄ• puratthimÄ• dibhedÄ• etesanti sadisÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``
okkamiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

acchinnacÄ«varakathÄ•

<5> acchinnacÄ«varakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __anupubbakathÄ• _ti anupubbena vinicchayakathÄ• .
sesaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒsaddhivihÄ• rikehi gahitattÄ• nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanameva avasiá¹-
``nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanamattaá¹ƒyevaharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va
vÄ• ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``therehi neva tÄ• va ... pe ... bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. _
labhantÄ«_ti attanocÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• sayaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gena paá¹-icchÄ•
bhaÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhanti. ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaâ€
bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• pianuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• yeva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``neva bhÅ«tagÄ• map
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __na tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡e dukkaá¹-a_nti tesaá¹ƒ titthiyadhajÄ• naá¹ƒ dh
natthi.

yÄ• ni ca nesaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• ni dentÄ«ti sambandho. therÄ• naá¹ƒ sayameva dinnattÄ• vuttaá
``acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ \Ne II 226/ __á¹-hitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yadi laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
titthiyapakkantako nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``laddhiá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``
vihÄ• racÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• antarÄ• magge
nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha attano\Be II 309/ abhirucitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantassa dukkaá
ca ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒupagacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge á¹
hutvÄ• gacchati, dukkaá¹-amevÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ tattha kasmÄ• na vuttanti ce
hi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, acchinnacÄ«varassa vÄ• ... pe ... cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petu
sambandhenasaá¹…ghikampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ pÄ• rupituÃ±ca anujÄ• nanto ``yaá
pe ... gahetvÄ• pÄ• rupituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha, tasmÄ• tattha anokÄ• sattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ n

__vihÄ• racÄ«vara_nti senÄ• sanacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __cimilikÄ• hÄ«_ti paá¹-apilotikÄ• hi. __tass
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡assa upari. __videsagatenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• videsa
... á¹-hapetabba_nti ettha sesena gahetvÄ• Ä• gatattÄ• á¹-hapentena ca saá¹…ghikaparib
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane niyamitampi aÃ±Ã±attha á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.
__paribhogenevÄ• _tiaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janena.

__paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti yathÄ• tena cÄ«varena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ
__kappiyavohÄ• renÄ• _ti kayavikkayÄ• pattito mocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentas
atthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``cetÄ• pentassa parivattÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. attano dhanena
parivattanamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panevattaá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. saá¹…ghavasena hi pavÄ• rite sabbesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• a

vaá¹-á¹-ati. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• diá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti pavÄ•
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• panakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti vinÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
adhippÄ• yo. __aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti etthapi ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™
anuvattatiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``attano Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• riteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vikappanupagac
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• ya ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 515) pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __dhammanimantanÄ• _ti
samaá¹‡esuvattabbÄ• cÄ• radhammamattavasena \Ne II 227/ nimantanÄ• , dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ
attho. teneva ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritato hi viÃ±

``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• bhÄ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tantiÄ• ha __ ``nevabhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. paá¹-ha
gahetvÄ• pacchÄ• laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantopi titthiyapakkantako evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nivÄ• setvÄ
gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchatÄ«_ti etthapi vihÄ• racÄ«varÄ• diatthÄ• ya
tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hipaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ, ``na tveva naggena Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™
vuttattÄ• . __cimilikÄ• hÄ«_ti paá¹-apilotikÄ• hi. __paribhogenevÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
alabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janena. __paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±j
obhaggavibhaggatÄ• yaasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti etthapi ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ an
``attanoÃ±Ä• takapavÄ• riteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idha pana aÃ±Ã±assa acchinnanaá¹-á¹-hacÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• riteviÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa nissaggiyena anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho gahetabbo,
pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiiminÄ• viseso na bhaveyya, teneva anantarasikkhÄ• pade \Be II
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su (Sp (to Vin III) II 526) pana Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... pe ... pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``yasmÄ• panidaá¹ƒ s
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒyevapaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idha `aÃ±Ã±a
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca. vikappanupagacÄ«varatÄ• , samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±a
imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

``taÃ±ce aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako gahapati vÄ• gahapatÄ• nÄ« vÄ• bahÅ«hi cÄ«varehi abhihaá¹-á¹-
santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒtena bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, tato ce uttari sÄ• d
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiimasmiá¹ƒ taduttarisikkhÄ• pade (Vin III 523) __abhihaá¹-á¹-hu_nti et
upasaggo, haritunti attho, gaá¹‡hitunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti icchÄ• peyya, iccha
228/ uppÄ• deyya vadeyya nimanteyyÄ• ti attho. abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• rentena pana yat
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vattakaá¹ƒ icchasi, tÄ• vattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• yathÄ• ``nekkhammaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hu khematoâ€™â€™

evamidhapi__abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti abhiharitvÄ• pavÄ• reyyÄ• ti attho. tattha
kÄ• yÄ• bhihÄ• rovÄ• cÄ• bhihÄ• roti duvidho abhihÄ• ro. kÄ• yena vÄ• hi vatthÄ• dÄ«ni a
pÄ• damÅ«leá¹-hapetvÄ• ``yattakaá¹ƒ icchasi, tattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadant
``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒdussakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yattakaá¹ƒ icchasi, tattakaá¹ƒ
vadanto pavÄ• reyya, tadubhayampi ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â

__santaruttaraparama_nti saantaraá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ assa cÄ«varassÄ• ti santarutta
nivÄ• sanenasaddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hapariccheda assÄ• ti \Be II 312/ vuttaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒsÄ• ditabba_nti tato abhihaá¹-acÄ«varato ettakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, n
yasmÄ• pana acchinnasabbacÄ«varena tecÄ«varikeneva bhikkhunÄ• evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitab
aÃ±Ã±enaaÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``sace tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ
nayenassapadabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- yassa tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, tena dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ n
ekaá¹ƒpÄ• rupitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pariyesissati. yassa dve naá¹-á¹-h
sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. sace pakatiyÄ• va santaruttarena carati, dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹
samobhavissati. yassa tÄ«su ekaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. yassa pana dvÄ«su
ekaá¹ƒsÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. yassa ekaá¹ƒyeva hoti, taÃ±ca naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. b
panapaÃ±casupi naá¹-á¹-hesu dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni, catÅ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabb
kiÃ±cina sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, ko pana vÄ• do dvÄ«su vÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• . yena kenaci hi
santaruttaraparamatÄ• yaá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tato uttari na labbhatÄ«ti idamettha lakkhaá¹‡aá

__sesakaá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«_ti dve cÄ«varÄ• ni katvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ puna Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«ti
__naacchinnakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti bÄ• husaccÄ• diguá¹‡avasena denti. __Ã±Ä• takÄ• na_ntiÄ•
sÄ• diyantassa, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ dentÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa, attano dhanena sÄ• diyant
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana ``Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pakatiyÄ• bahumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati,
acchinnakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pamÄ• á¹‡ameva \Ne II 229/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ p
panidaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±att
``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒuttÄ• natthameva. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nA
chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 313/, kiriyaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, acittakaá¹ƒ, paá¹
kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, tivedananti.

sattame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paggÄ• hikasÄ• la_nti dussavÄ• á¹‡ijakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``p
ntipipaá¹-hanti. __abhÄ«ti upasaggo_ti tassa visesatthÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``
_ti. varasaddassa icchÄ• yaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``icchÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena anunÄ• sikalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __saantara_nti antaravÄ• sakasal
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __assa cÄ«varassÄ• _ti sÄ• ditabbacÄ«varassa. __acchinnasabbacÄ«
sabbÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i cÄ«varÄ• ni assÄ• ti acchinnasabbacÄ«varo, tenÄ• ti attho. yassa hi acch

cÄ«varÄ• ni sannihitÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni acchinnÄ• nÄ«tiso ``acchinnasabbacÄ«var
__ ``acchinnasabbacÄ«varena tecÄ«varikenÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __tecÄ«varikenÄ• _ti
ticÄ«varassa sannihitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, na pana vinaye tecÄ«varikÄ• bhÄ• v
dhutaá¹…gatecÄ«varikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya. __evaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipajjitabba_nti ``santaru
bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttavidhinÄ• paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __a
acchinnaasabbacÄ«varena. yassa tÄ«su cÄ«varesu ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• ni acchi
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ«_ti ``santaruttaraparamaâ€™â€™ ntivuttavidhÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi. ya
acchinnÄ• ni honti, ekaá¹ƒsÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ acchinne na sÄ• ditabbanti na tassa
santaruttaraparamasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ sambhavati. ayameva ca attho padabhÄ• janena vibhÄ• v
vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuâ€™â€™ _nti.

keci pana ``tecÄ«varikenÄ• ti vuttattÄ• ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasena adhiá¹-á¹-ha
tasmiá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-he bahÅ«nipi gahetuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá
\Be II 314/ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassentena yasmÄ• pana ``acchinnasabbacÄ«varena ... pe ... ta
dassetuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, padabhÄ• jane ca na tÄ• diso attho upalabbhati, tasmÄ• taá¹
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Kkh tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``yassa a
tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tatthapi adhiá¹-á¹-hitaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakathanam
pana ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varassevÄ• ti evamattho gahetabbo pÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca tathÄ• atthassÄ• sambhavato \Ne II 230/. na hi ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á
adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasseva idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attanti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ.
acchinnacÄ«varassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• n
pamÄ• á¹‡ato sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nantenabhagavatÄ• idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ikassa bahumpi sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiayamattho neva pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sa
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ anulometi.

__yassa tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, tena dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha yassa ticÄ«varato adhik
cÄ«varaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±attha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ atthi, tadÄ• tassa cÄ«varassa alabbhanÄ«yabhÄ• vato te
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pakatiyÄ• va santaruttarena caratÄ«_ti sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ•
avippavÄ• sasammutivasena vÄ• tatiyassa alÄ• bhena vÄ• carati. ``dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanteneva samo bhavissa
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantenasamo bhavissati ubhinnampi sa
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __yassa ekaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«_tiaÃ±Ã±ena kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena vinaá¹-á¹-h
vuttaá¹ƒ.

``sesakaá¹ƒ tumheva hotÅ«ti dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hiss
sesakaá¹ƒÄ• harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• \Be II 315/ gahetvÄ• gamanasamayepi ``se
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyevahotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, laddhakappiyameva. __pavÄ• ritÄ• na_nti acch
pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«_ti santaruttaraparamato uttari sÄ• diyane an

``anÄ• pattiÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• na sameti. santaruttarap
hiÄ• pattippasaá¹…goyeva natthi, sati ca sikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattippasaá¹…ge anÄ• patti yu
keci pana __ ``pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sallekhadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€

__yasmÄ• panidaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na vutta_nti etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ
vuccamÄ• neaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• vatthunÄ• saá¹ƒsandiyam
vatthuá¹ƒnissÄ• ya sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva anÄ• pattivacanaá¹ƒ yut
panatÄ«supi ``imassa sikkhÄ• padassa attano sÄ• diyanapaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• vasena pavattatt
tivattuá¹ƒ okÄ• soyeva natthi, tasmÄ• na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti kathitaá¹ƒ. idha ``aÃ±Ã±assatth
tiavuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya \Ne II 231/ Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritesu adhikaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
na, tattha purimasikkhÄ• padeneva anÄ• pattisiddhito. tatuttaritÄ• , acchinnÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡at
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• ya ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 522-524) pana ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paggÄ• hikasÄ• la_nt
taÃ±hi vÄ• á¹‡ijakehi dussÄ• ni paggahetvÄ• dassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya `paggÄ• hikasÄ•
cÄ«varassÄ• _ti sÄ• ditabbacÄ«varassa. __tecÄ«varikenÄ• _ti iminÄ• acchinnaticÄ«varato
nihitassa cÄ«varassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti \Be II 316/. yadi bhaveyya, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na
tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• vakÄ• likampialabhan
katvÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi chadanaá¹ƒ viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• panampi vaá¹-á¹-atieva. __aÃ±Ã±enÄ
acchinnaasabbacÄ«varena. `dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti adhikÄ• rato vuttaá¹ƒ __ `dvesÄ• c
__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«_ti `anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™ nti (Vin III 5
sameti tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÄ• pattippasaá¹…ge eva vuttattÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• t
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• pane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti imamatthaá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• siyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pakasseva vÄ
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• pitattÄ• , nÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa, attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa aviÃ±Ã±attattÄ• . tasmÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassapi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒna dissati. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana imassa sikk
sÄ• diyanapaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• vasena pavattattÄ• `aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti anÄ• pattivÄ•
yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tatuttaricÄ«varatÄ• , acchinnÄ• dikÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• ya ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhotiimÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€

idaá¹ƒ tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavinicchayaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena avuttampi acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dhikÄ•
gahitaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padassa samayesu acchinnacÄ«varakÄ• le
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbabhÄ• vo bhagavatÄ• vutto, tehi dinnacÄ«varassa n
tatuttarisikkhÄ• padenavutto. tasmÄ• acchinnacÄ«varaadhikÄ• royeva hotÄ«ti.

cÄ«varaacchindanavinicchayakathÄ•

ito \Be II 317/ \Ne II 232/ paraá¹ƒ acchindanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena cÄ«varaacchindanavinicchay
__yampi tyÄ• ha_nti yampi te ahaá¹ƒ. so kira ``mama pattacÄ«varaupÄ• hanapaccattharaá
mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti adÄ• si. tenevamÄ• ha ``mayÄ• s
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒpakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __acchindÄ«_ti balakkÄ• rena aggahesi, sa
panassapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, kilametvÄ• gahitattÄ• Ä• patti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• .

__sayaá¹ƒ acchindati, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni cal
Ä• patti, ekato abaddhÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• ni bahÅ«ni acchindato, ``saá¹…ghÄ• á
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• payato ca vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä
sabbÄ• ni Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadatopi ekavacaneneva sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti
ekaá¹ƒdukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡atto bahÅ«ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghÄ• á
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadato vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``ma
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadatoekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ
veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hapitasÅ«cÄ«supi vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. sithilaveá¹-hitÄ• su ev
baddhÄ• su pana ekameva dukkaá¹-anti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÅ«cighare pakkhitt
thavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• sithilabaddhagÄ• á¸·habaddhesu tikaá¹-ukÄ• dÄ«su bhesajjesupie

__so vÄ• detÄ«_ti ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva idaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• c
mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ `vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ \Be II 318/ karissati, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒsantike upajjhaá¹ƒ g
dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™ ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adamhÄ• , sodÄ• nitvaá¹ƒ na vattaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hÄ• si, na dhammaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«hi vutto ``bhante,
bhaá¹‡atha, idaá¹ƒ \Ne II 233/ vo cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti deti, evampi so vÄ• deti. disÄ• pakk
daharaá¹ƒ ``nivattetha naâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡ati, so na nivattati. ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• run
evaá¹ƒ ce nivattati, sÄ• dhu. sace ``pattacÄ«varatthÄ• ya maÃ±Ã±e tumhebhaá¹‡atha, gaá
evampi soyeva deti. vibbhantaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ `vattaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™
adamhÄ• , sodÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ vibbhamitvÄ• carasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, itaro ``gaá¹‡hatha tum
pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti deti, evampi so vÄ• deti. ``mama santikeupajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantas
gaá¹‡hantassa na demi. vattaá¹ƒ karontasseva demi, akarontassa na demi. dhammaá¹ƒ pa
apariyÄ• puá¹‡antassa na demi. avibbhamantasseva demi, vibbhamantassa na demÄ«â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati, dadato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. cajitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ acch
bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. ayaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikato

__yampi tyÄ• ha_nti ettha __ya_nti kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• evamettha sambandho v
``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ah

cÄ«varaá¹ƒadÄ• siá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti kupito anattamano acchindÄ«ti. __ya_n
parÄ• masati. tattha ``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«ti yampi te aha
taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kupito anattamano acchindÄ«ti sambandhital

__Ä• á¹‡atto_ \Be II 319/ __bahÅ«ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
tiÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• ekacÄ«varavisayattÄ• ekameva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya du
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. __ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo_tiidaá¹ƒ acchi
Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ pa

__eva_nti iminÄ• ``vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. __
gÄ• á¸·haÃ±ca pakkhittÄ• su Ä• pattiyÄ• bahuttaá¹ƒ ekattaÃ±ca atidisati.

__Ä• vuso maya_ntiÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttepi teneva dinnattÄ• anÄ•
234/ __santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassapi dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, ta
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi an
upasampannakÄ• le acchindantassa pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. acchindanasamayeu
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __detÄ«_ti tuá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• kupito vÄ• deti. __ruddhathÄ• _tinivÄ• retha. __
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ na tÄ• va ``tassa santakaâ€™â€™ ntianadhiá¹-á¹-hah
paribhuÃ±jitabbanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ
Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __cajitvÄ• dinna_nti vuttanayena adatvÄ• anapekkhenahutvÄ
__bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo_ti sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinÄ• gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒa
kÄ• retabbo. vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varatÄ• , sÄ• maá¹ƒ dinnatÄ• , sakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ,
acchindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchindÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒsÄ•
II 635).

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ \Be II 320/ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 631) pana __ ``yampi ... pe ... acchindÄ«_ti
ahaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ `mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• y
kupito acchindÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a_ntiyadi Ä• á¹‡
acchindati, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e eva pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. yadi na acchindati, tadÄ• eva dukkaá¹-an
__ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• pattiyo_ti yadi Ä• á¹‡attoanantarÄ• yena acchindati, Ä• á¹‡at
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiyo payogakaraá¹‡akkhaá¹‡eyevaÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pajjita
acchinneyeva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. yadi so naacchindati, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e ekameva dukkaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evamaÃ±Ã±atthapi Ä«disesunayo Ã±Ä• tabbo. __upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissat
dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena ca sÄ• maá¹‡erakÄ• ledatvÄ• upasampannakÄ• le acchindatopi p
``bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒdatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kamme akate bhatisadisattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varatÄ•
sakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , upasampannatÄ• , kodhavasena acchindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchindÄ• panaá¹ƒ

aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittakathÄ•

<6> paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 235/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva suviÃ±
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒna kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ, vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagg
``karohÄ«tivattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• eva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• dvÄ• rapÄ• laá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dinÄ• pariyÄ• yena vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __jÄ• takapakaraá¹‡a_nti jÄ• takapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyu
itthipurisÄ• diyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __ `parehi kÄ• rÄ• petuâ€™ _nti vuttattÄ
sayaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vippakatabhojanakathÄ•

<7> vippakatabhojanakathÄ• yampi \Be II 321/ sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ« vimativinodanÄ« vajirab
vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ pakataá¹ƒ, vi aniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pakataá¹ƒ vippakataá¹ƒ, vippa
yena so __vippakatabhojano, _ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hitabhojanakicco bhikkh
pavisitabbanti sambandho. __rittahatthampi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti etthakÄ•
``vippakatabhojanoyeva hi so hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«supi pÄ«tesukhÄ• dit
aniá¹-á¹-hitabhojanakicco hoti. __pavÄ• rito hoti, tena vattabbo_ti pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• vu
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nattÄ• attano santikeudake asante vattabboti attho. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ

uddisantauddisÄ• panakathÄ•

<8> uddisantauddisÄ• panakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __uddisantenÄ• _ti uddesaá¹ƒ dentena, pÄ• á¸·iá¹
__uddisÄ• pentenÄ• _ti uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena, pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• pentenÄ• ti attho. __
samÄ• nÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __nÄ«catarepÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

tivassantarikakathÄ•

<9> tivassantarikakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i vassÄ• ni tivassaá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• vassÄ• ni tivassÄ
II 236/ antaraá¹ƒ tivassantaraá¹ƒ, tivassantare á¹-hitoti tivassantaro, tena __tivassantarena,
majjhatthavÄ• cako, á¹‡a-paccayo á¹-hitatthe. tenÄ• ha vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vajira0
320) __ ``tivassantarenÄ• _ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 322/ anto á¹-hitenÄ• â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 320) pana sarÅ«pameva dassento __ ``tivassantaro nÄ
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ime sabbe_ti sabbe tividhÄ• ime samÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±

dÄ«ghÄ• sanakathÄ•

<10> dÄ«ghÄ• sanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti saá¹ƒharituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ kaá¹-
__asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti saá¹ƒharituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• di Ä• sanaá¹ƒ
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga III 320) __ ``dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ r
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-havinimuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒekato sukhaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ pal
pana ``tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ pahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu dvinnaá¹ƒ pahonakÄ• sanampi c
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe ... ettakaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• sananti hi vutt
pahonake hi adÄ«ghÄ• sanesamÄ• nÄ• sanikeheva saha nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tiá¹‡á¹‡a
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gahite dÄ«ghÄ• sanepana asamÄ• nÄ• sanikehipi saha nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«hipi saha nisÄ«dituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-eyyÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha
á¹-hapetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha attho suviÃ±Ã±eyyova.

gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ•

<11> gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __palipanno_ti nimuggo, makkhitoti attho. __uccÄ
__samÄ• nÄ• cariyako_ti ettha ``sacepi ekassa Ä• cariyassa eko antevÄ• sikohoti, eko sad
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhesajjaá¹ƒ yojetu
``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca bhesajjaá¹ƒ \Be II 323/gahetvÄ• iminÄ• yojetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti
asamatthoti attho. __nÄ«hÄ• tu_ntinÄ«harituá¹ƒ, chaá¸• á¸• etunti attho. vimativinodaniyaá¹
mahÄ• vagga II 365-366) pana __ ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti gilÄ• nen
kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• haritÅ«palittaá¹ƒ kÄ• resÄ«ti attho. __bhesajjaá¹ƒ yoje
parehi vuttavidhimpikÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ•

<12> maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 237/ __maraá¹‡atthikÄ• va hutvÄ• _ti imassa k
saggapÄ• panÄ• dhippÄ• yattÄ• atthato maraá¹‡atthikÄ• va hutvÄ• . __maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ
adhippÄ• yino maraá¹‡atthikÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ• vaá¹
cittappavattiá¹ƒna jÄ• nanti. __vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• gavohÄ• ravasena, maraá¹‡
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• kkhaá¹‡ekaruá¹‡Ä• ya abhÄ• vato kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena pÄ• se bad
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``yathÄ• yunÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ __yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• _
yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• yathÄ• yuparicchedenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• __yathÄ• nusandhi
yÄ• vatasmiá¹ƒ bhave santÄ• nassa anuppabandho avicchinnapavatti hoti, tÄ• va á¹-hatvÄ•

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 180) __ ``vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti
pubbabhÄ• gavohÄ• ravasenamaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• kkha
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena pÄ• se baddhasÅ«karamocanaá¹ƒviya na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. `yathÄ• yun
__yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• _ti pariyÄ• yantarenavuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«k
180) pana __ ``maraá¹‡atthikÄ• vahutvÄ• _ti \Be II 324/ imassa kÄ• yassa bhedena saggap

atthato maraá¹‡atthikÄ• vahutvÄ• . ``evaá¹ƒadhippÄ• yino maraá¹‡atthikÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«
maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒajÄ• nantÄ• Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. na hi te attano cittappav
vuccanti. __vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• ge vohÄ• ravasena, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panetaa
baddhasÅ«karamocaneviya na hoti. __yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• _ti antarÄ• amaritvÄ• ti atthoâ€

attapÄ• tanakathÄ•

<13> attapÄ• tanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __vibhattibyattayenÄ• _ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mena. __vises
vipassanÄ• ca. ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• __ ``hatthappatto viya dissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ
visesÄ• dhigamassa vikkhepo mÄ• hotÅ«ti Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati.
__visesÄ• dhigama_ntilokuttaradhammapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ. __byÄ• karitvÄ• _ti Ä• rocetvÄ• .
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiyasmÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva ariyÄ• attanÄ• adhiga
kÄ• raá¹‡e satiÄ• rocenti, te ca bhikkhÅ« \Ne II 238/ appatirÅ«pÄ• ya anesanÄ• ya paccaya
tasmÄ• tehipariyesitapaccaye kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindituá¹ƒ na
sabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±hi byÄ• katattÄ• upacchindituá¹ƒ na labhati. te hi kappiyakhettaá¹ƒ Ä• roc
``sabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±hi lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ `upacchindati, n
tiimassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. at
__visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒbyÄ• karitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ visesassa adhigatabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ v
Ä• saá¹…kantenevaca Ä• hÄ• rupacchedo kÄ• tabboti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• adhigatena na kÄ
``visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒbyÄ• karitvÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindati, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _t
attanÄ• adhigatavisesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ \Be II 325/ Ä• rocentÄ«ti imissÄ• codanÄ• ya __
``sabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±hilajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, aya
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, gaá¹‡á¹-hipadepi ayamattho dassitoyevÄ• ti.

vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 182-183) __ ``vibhattibyattayenÄ• _ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä
__visesÄ• dhigamo_ti samÄ• dhi vipassanÄ• ca. __visesÄ• dhigama_nti lokuttaradhammap
__byÄ• karitvÄ• _ti Ä• rocetvÄ• , idaÃ±ca visesassa adhigatabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanatthaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ adhigamaá¹ƒ byÄ• karo
abyÄ• karitvÄ• pi Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upacchindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, adhigamantarÄ• yavinodanat
Ä• hÄ• rupacchedassaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tadadhigame so na kÄ• tabbova. kiá¹ƒ panÄ• dhi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• hasabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±hÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ
181-183) ``hatthappatto viya dissati, `tassa vikkhepo mÄ• hotÅ«â€™ ti __upacchindati,
visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒbyÄ• karitvÄ• _ tappabhavaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ lajjÄ• yanto __Ä• hÄ• raá
byÄ• katattÄ• . te hi kappiyakhettaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

appaccavekkhitvÄ• nisinnakathÄ•

<14> appaccavekkhitvÄ• nisinnakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• _ti anupaparikkhitvÄ•

saá¹…kamantÄ«_ti pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• sadÄ• natthaá¹ƒ nisinnapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• udo
__paá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti pacchÄ• Ä• gatehi upaparikkhaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi.
vijjamÄ• ne sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yasmiá¹ƒ vali napaÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ
paá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡aÃ±cetaá¹ƒ \Ne II 239/ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ santakeyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vima
á¹-Ä«0 I 180) ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kismiÃ±ci vijjamÄ• ne sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• h
`yasmiá¹ƒ vali na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™ _ti. paá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡aÃ±cetaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒsantake
nti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 180) __ ``appaá¹-ivek
avicÄ• retvÄ• . heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• ge hi kismiÃ±civijjamÄ• ne vali paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™

davÄ• yasilÄ• vijjhanakathÄ•

<15> davÄ• yasilÄ• vijjhanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __davÄ• _saddo hasÄ• dhippÄ• yavÄ• cako.
paá¹-ipubbavidha-dhÄ• tupavaá¹-á¹-anatthoti Ä• ha __ ``hasÄ• dhippÄ• yena pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o
_ti. __silÄ• _saddassa pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• cakattÄ• so eva na paá¹-ivijjhitabboti codanaá¹ƒ sa
kevalaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yadi evaá¹ƒsabbesampi atthÄ• ya na vaá¹-á¹-eyyÄ• ti Ä• ha
atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __dhovanadaá¹‡á¸• aka_ntibhaá¹‡á¸• adhovanadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
á¹-Ä«0 I 182-183) pana __ ``bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒvÄ• dhovantÄ• _ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovantÄ
cÄ«varadhovanadaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• yÄ• limpanakathÄ•

<16> dÄ• yÄ• limpanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __alla ... pe ... pÄ• cittiya_nti sukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi agg
adhippÄ• yena Ä• limpentassa pÄ• cittiyameva. __dukkaá¹-a_nti sukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nevÄ• su
avavatthapetvÄ• vÄ• aggiá¹ƒ pÄ• tentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yepieseva nay
paá¹-apaá¹-Ä• yamÄ• nasaddassÄ• davaseneva veditabbo. paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«toaggi __paá
Ä• rakkhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hita_nti vÄ• teritÄ• naá¹ƒveá¸·uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __nirupÄ• dÄ• no_ti indhanarah
vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 190) pana __ ``khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dhippÄ• yenapi dukkaá¹-a_nti sukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«s
vuttaá¹ƒ. allesu pana \Be II 327/ kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yenapi karontassapÄ• cittiyameva. paá¹-
paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ gacchanto vÄ• aggi __paá¹-aggi, _ tassa allatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supidÄ• naá¹ƒ an
dentena dÅ«ratova Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ dÄ• vaggiá¹ƒ disvÄ• vihÄ• rassasamantato ekakkhaá
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vihÄ• rassa samantato saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• yathÄ• mahantopi aggi vihÄ
sakkoti, evaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa samantÄ• \Ne II 240/ abbhokÄ• saá¹ƒkatvÄ• paá¹-aggi dÄ• ta
paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ekato hutvÄ• tena saha nibbÄ• ti. __parittakaraá¹‡a_nti samantÄ•
rukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dicchedanaparikhÄ• khaá¹‡anÄ• diÄ• rakkhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ `tiá¹‡a
bhÅ«mitacchanaâ€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti, vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vajira0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ
``paritta_nti rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `samantÄ• bhÅ«mitacchanaâ€™ _ntiÄ• di
ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ.

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikulÄ• bhatakathÄ•

<17> micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikulÄ• bhatakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ natthi saddhÄ• etesÅ«ti assaddhÄ• , mac
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• yuttÄ• ni kulÄ• ni __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikulÄ• ni, _ majjhelopatatiyÄ• t
``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• ya dasavatthukÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• y
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikulesu labhitvÄ• ti sambandho. asakkaccakÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sakkacca
appaá¹‡Ä«tadÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tadÄ• nena bhavitabbamettha kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti
upaparikkhitvÄ• vabhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ yuttanti Ä• ha __ ``anupaparikkhitvÄ• neva attanÄ• bhuÃ±
paresaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. na kevalaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
``apihitavatthusmimpi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tato aÃ±Ã±ampi dasseti __gandhahaliddÄ• dim
328/. tatthapi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sarÄ«re rogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _

gopakadÄ• nakathÄ•

<18> gopakadÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gopeti rakkhatÄ«ti gopako, tassa dÄ
_uyyÄ• napÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbadÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha __paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• r
ettakameva gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• , likhitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ti saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dÄ• rakÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ puttanattÄ•
keci gopakÄ• honti, te sabbepi vuttÄ• . sabbatthapi gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gopakadÄ• ne yattakaá¹ƒg
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghike pana yathÄ• paricchedameva gahetabbanti dÄ«pitattÄ• __ ``att
vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 156) __ ``paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒÄ• ropetvÄ• _ti `ettak
\Ne II 241/ tato ettakaá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™ nti paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• . __nimittasaÃ±Ã±aa
saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dÄ• rakÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ puttanattÄ• dayo yekeci gopenti, te sabbepi
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti, vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vajira0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• rÄ• jika 156) pana __ ``Ä
vissatthavasena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• _ti ettha yassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• na rakkhanti nadaá¹‡á¸• enti, tassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchÄ• d
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti idha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tampi `navaá¹-á¹-ati saá¹…ghikeâ€™ ti vuttaâ€™â

__yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se. __aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ abhÄ• va_nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukab
__tatthÄ• _ti tÄ• dise Ä• vÄ• se. __bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• dantÄ«_ti Ä• gantukÄ• nampi sampat
adhippÄ• yo. __catÅ«su paccayesu sammÄ• upanentÄ«_ti \Be II 329/ambaphalÄ• dÄ«ni vi
catÅ«su paccayesu sammÄ• upanenti. __cÄ«varatthÄ• yaniyametvÄ• dinnÄ• _ti ``imesaá¹
vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• cÄ«varesuyeva upanetabbÄ• ni, na bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
__tesupi Ä• gantukÄ• anissarÄ• _tipaccayaparibhogatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• dinnattÄ• bhÄ•
__na tesu ... pe ... á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ettha Ä• gantukehi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena bhÄ• jetvÄ
adhippÄ• yo. __tesaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ``bhÄ• jetvÄ• na khÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™

rukkhesuphalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ettakÄ• ni phalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ
``ettakÄ• naá¹ƒdivasÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantare gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``na kiÃ±ci gaá
evaá¹ƒ katÄ• yaÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya Ä• gantukehi á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹
``anissarÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanena dÄ«pitoyeva attho mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ __ ``catunnaá¹ƒ p
vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassito. __paribhogavasenevÄ• _ti ettha __eva_-saddo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutt
tamevabhÄ• jetvÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ettha_ etasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re, raá¹-á¹-hevÄ• .

__senÄ• sanapaccaya_nti senÄ• sanaÃ±ca tadatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• á¹-hapitaÃ±ca. __lÄ•
Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• , lÄ• makasenÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. senÄ• sanepi tiá¹‡
vissajjetabbÄ• ni, senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• pi lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• va vissajjetabbÄ• . __mÅ«
katvÄ• na upanetabba_nti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesutÄ• va idaá
senÄ• sanÄ• ni na vissajjetabbÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. lÄ• makakoá¹-iyÄ• vissa
senÄ• sanabhÅ«miyo na vissajjetabbÄ• ti ayamattho vutto hotÄ«ti no khanti. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

dhammasantakena \Be II 330/ buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, buddhasantakena vÄ• dhammap
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? ``tathÄ• gatassa kho etaá¹ƒ, vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ha, adhivacanaá¹ƒ dhammakÄ• yo
kho, vakkali, dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 87) cavacanato v
keci pana ``evaá¹ƒ sante `yo, bhikkhave, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, sogilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h
365) vacanato buddhasantakena gilÄ• nassapi bhesajjaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttanti Ä• pajjeyya, ta
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi ``yo, bhikkhave, maá¹ƒ upaá¹-á
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 365) iminÄ• attano cagilÄ• nassa ca ekas
tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vÄ• samaphalatÄ• vuttÄ• . ayaÃ±hettha attho --- ``yomaá¹ƒ ovÄ• d
upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, so gilÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-haheyya, mama ovÄ• dakÄ• rakena gilÄ• noupa
(to Vin I) 365). bhagavato ca gilÄ• nassa ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasadisanti evaá¹ƒpanetth
tasmÄ• ``yo vo, Ä• nanda, mayÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca desitopaÃ±Ã±atto, so vo mamacc
216) vacanato ``ahaÃ±ca kho panidÄ• niekakova ovadÄ• mi anusÄ• sÄ• mi, mayi parinibbu
buddhasahassÄ• nitumhe ovadissanti anusÄ• sissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv II 216) vuttattÄ• ca
pasaá¹ƒsantena ca ``yo bahussuto, na so tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• vako nÄ• ma, buddho nÄ• mae
dhammagarukattÄ• ca tathÄ• gatassa pubbanayo eva pasatthataroti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒkhanti. v
``yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tesu
senÄ• sane nirantaraá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dÄ• yakehi, bhikkhÅ«hi vÄ• niya
khÄ• dituá¹ƒ anissarÄ• . Ä• gantukehipiicchantehi tasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 331/ vihÄ• re vassÄ• nÄ•
cÄ«varatthÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti sabbÄ• ni phalÄ• ph
rukkhesuphalÄ• ni bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ• ma, aÃ±Ã±esu phalÄ• phalehi senÄ• sanÄ
`piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dipaccayaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• `kiÃ±cipi abhÄ• jetvÄ• c
ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• upanentÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya Ä• gantukehi á¹-hÄ
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `anissarÄ• â€™ ti vacanena dÄ«pito eva attho, mahÄ• pacca

paccayÄ• naâ€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassito. __paribhogavasenevÄ• _ti ettha __eva
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto, paribhogavasenatameva bhÄ• jetvÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti et
raá¹-á¹-he vÄ• . __senÄ• sanapaccaya_ntisenÄ• sanaÃ±ca tadatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• á¹-hap
varasenÄ• sanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™ tivuttamevatthaá¹ƒ puna byatirekamukhena dassetuá
pana katvÄ• na upanetabbaâ€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• tavatthuno mÅ«lacch
senÄ• sanÄ• ni na vissajjetabbÄ• nÄ«tiattho. keci panettha `ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• varasenÄ
lÄ• makato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vissajjantehipisenÄ• sanabhÅ«miyo na vissajjetabbÄ• ti ayamatt
tampi yuttameva imassapiatthassa avassaá¹ƒ vattabbato, itarathÄ• keci saha vatthunÄ• pi
maÃ±Ã±eyyuâ€™â€™ nti.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 153) __ ``ettha_ etasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paracakkÄ
__mÅ«lavatthuccheda_nti `sabbasenÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ ete issarÄ• â€™ ti vacanato itare anis
__ayameva bhikkhu issaro_ti yattha so icchati, tattha attaÃ±Ä• tahetuá¹ƒ \Be II 332/ labhatÄ
ca `daharoâ€™ ti vadanti. __savatthuka_nti sahabhÅ«miyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

dhammikÄ• rakkhayÄ• canakathÄ•

<19> dhammikÄ• rakkhayÄ• canakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``gÄ«vÄ• yevÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• abhÄ•
anatthakÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti `coroâ€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ mama vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• keci daá¹‡á¸• issa
voropessantÄ«tievaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. etena kevalaá¹ƒ bhayena vÄ• parikkhÄ• raggahaá¹‡
ti vuttedaá¹‡á¸• itepi na dosoti dasseti. rÄ• japurisÄ• naÃ±hi `coro ayaâ€™ nti uddissakatha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, pana Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sammukhÄ• `asuko coro evamakÄ• sÄ«
nissÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• japurisÄ• naá¹ƒ vatvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• Ä• pentesupibhikkhuss
avuttattÄ• , yesaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tehi sayaá¹ƒ corassa adaá¹‡á¸• itattÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. `tvaâ
acchindÄ• â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attopi hi sace aÃ±Ã±ena acchindÄ• peti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa anÄ• pa
vacanakara_nti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ. vacanaá¹ƒ akarontÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• japurisÄ•
gahitaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pehi, mÄ• cassa daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒkarohÄ«â€™ ti uddissa vad
na gÄ«vÄ• eva daá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡assa paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• \Ne II 244/ `asukabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• re uppanne puna paá¹-ikkhipane (Vin III 121) viya. dÄ• sÄ• d
viya tadatthÄ• ya aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡e bhikkhÅ«nampi dukkaá¹-antiÄ• ha __ `kappiyaaá¸• á¸•
_ti. kenaci pana bhikkhunÄ• khettÄ• diatthÄ• ya vohÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒsantikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aá¸•
khettÄ• disampaá¹-icchane viya sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ nahoti pubbe eva saá¹…ghasanta
payogavasena \Be II 333/ Ä• pattiyohonti. dÄ• sÄ• dÄ«nampi pana atthÄ• ya rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ•
puá¹-á¹-hena saá¹…ghassa uppannaá¹ƒkappiyakkamaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi ca a
vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. vihÄ• ravatthÄ• dikappiyaá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒpana bhikkhunÄ• sayampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiyaII 679) Ä• gato.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb pÄ• cittiya 681) __ ``gÄ«vÄ• _ti kevalaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• evahoti

__kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ettha sace Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, tassadhÄ• rÄ• n
pana Ä• kÄ• rena saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

uccÄ• rÄ• dichaá¸• á¸• anakathÄ•

<20> uccÄ• rÄ• dichaá¸• á¸• anakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hame uccÄ• rÄ• dichaá¸• á¸• ane ``uc
vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tirokuá¹-á¹-apÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• , chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸
panettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni, navame haritÅ«pari chaá¸• á¸• ane __sabbesa_nti bhikkhuss
khettapÄ• lakÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ• digopakÄ• ca sÄ• mikÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva sÄ• ra
III 830) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 830) pana ``aá¹-á¹-hame
vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• natirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• ditÄ• , anapaloketvÄ• uccÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• an
`matthakacchinnanÄ• á¸·ikerampÄ«â€™ tivuttattÄ• haritÅ«pari chaá¸• á¸• anameva paá¹-ik
`anikkhittabÄ«jesÅ«â€™ _tiÄ• di. yattha ca chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tattha harite vaccÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __sabbesa_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä
pÄ• cittiya 832) pana ``sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• vachaá¸• á¸• etÄ«ti katthaci potthake natthi, ka
atthibhÄ• vova seyyo kiriyÄ• kiriyattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa. idha khettapÄ• lakÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ•
`saá¹…ghassa khette Ä• rÄ• me ca tattha kacavaraá¹ƒ \Be II 334/ na chaá¸• á¸• etabbanti k
bhikkhussa \Ne II 245/ chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannattÄ• , na bhikkh
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasantake vuttanayenavaá¹-á¹-ati, na tattha bhikkhussa. evaá¹ƒ santepi sÄ
kÄ• tabbanti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge pana sekhiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 651) __ ``asaÃ±ciccÄ
paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒgacchantassa sahasÄ• uccÄ• ro vÄ• passÄ• vo vÄ• nikkhan
anÄ• patti. __na harite_ti ettha yampi jÄ«varukkhassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ dissamÄ• naá
vÄ• bhÅ«milaggÄ• gacchati, sabbaá¹ƒ haritasaá¹…khÄ• tameva, khandhe nisÄ«ditvÄ• app
pÄ• tetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. appaharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olokentasseva sahasÄ• nikkhamati, gilÄ•
hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __appaharite kato_ti appaharitaá¹ƒ alabhantena tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
palÄ• laá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• katopi pacchÄ• haritaá¹ƒ ottharati, vaá¹-á¹-atiyev
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• pisaá¹…gahitÄ• â€™ ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __na udake_ti eta
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vaccakuá¹-isamauddÄ• diudakesu pana aparibhogesu anÄ• patti. dev
hoti, anudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olokentasseva nikkhamati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vu
anudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ alabhantena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassaá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒvimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 652) __ ``kheá¸·ena
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• pisaá¹…gahitÄ• _ti ettha udakagaá¹‡á¸• usakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ucchukacava
udakesuchaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹‡á¸• itehi vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ atthi --- ``vaccakuá¹-isamuddÄ• diudak
aparibhogesuanÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sante nadÄ«jÄ

anÄ• pattivÄ• ti. tattha __samuddÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena nadÄ«jÄ• tassarÄ• pi saá¹…
anÄ• pattÄ«tice? na cevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi __samuddÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-
\Be II 335/saá¹…gahitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• vadeyyuá¹ƒ, na pana vadanti, aá¹-á
``vaccakuá¹-isamuddÄ• diudakesÅ«â€™â€™ tiettakameva vadeyya, tathÄ• pana avatvÄ•
hetumantavisesanapadampi gahitaá¹ƒ. tena Ã±Ä• yati ``Ä• disaddena aparibhogÄ• ni canda
gahitÄ• ni, na paribhogÄ• ninadÄ«jÄ• tassarÄ• diudakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena ca vaccakuá
aparibhogattÄ• anÄ• pattikarÄ• nihonti, nadÄ«jÄ• tassarÄ• diudakÄ• ni pana \Ne II 246/ pa
Ä• pattikarÄ• nÄ«ti. kathaá¹ƒ pana ``aparibhogesÅ«â€™â€™ tiimassa padassa hetumantap
yuttito Ä• gamato ca. kathaá¹ƒ yuttito? ``vaccakuá¹-isamuddÄ• diudakÄ• ni paribhogÄ• nipi
aparibhogÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti abyabhicÄ• riyabhÄ• vato. byabhicÄ• re hi sambhave eva sa
siyÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ Ä• gamato? vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒÄ• cariyabuddhadattattherena vinayavinicchaye
aparibhogattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• Ä• di-saddena aparibhogÄ• niyeva udakÄ• ni gahitÄ• n
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒvinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``vaccakuá¹-isamuddÄ• diudakesÅ«_ti e
sabbaá¹ƒaparibhogajalaá¹ƒ saá¹…gayhati, teneva tesaá¹ƒ aparibhogattameva kÄ• raá¹‡am
manussÄ• naá¹ƒparibhogesu nadÄ«jÄ• tassarataá¸·Ä• kapokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• diudakesu uccÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tijÄ• nitabbametaá¹ƒ. ``deve vassante samantato udakogho hoti, anudakaá¹-á¹-
olokentassevanikkhamati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ etÄ• dise kÄ• le anudak
alabhantenakÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• n
nadÄ«jÄ• tassarÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 336/nÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi gatakÄ• le tÄ• dise kÄ• raá¹‡e sati ``tÄ«
vatvÄ• ``upanetuá¹ƒasakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, anÄ• pattÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nulomato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

nahÄ• nerukkhÄ• dighaá¹ƒsanakathÄ•

<21> nahÄ• ne rukkhÄ• dighaá¹ƒsananti ettha __aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hapa
jÅ«taphalakasadisantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __mallakamÅ«lakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kheá¸·amallak
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 243) pana __ ``aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• ren
aá¹-á¹-hagabbharÄ• jiÄ• kÄ• rena. __mallakamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kheá¸·amallakam
vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡á¹-ake uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• katavaá¹-á¹-
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __puthupÄ• á¹‡ika_nti muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vikasitahatthatalehi piá¹-á¹-hip
etameva sandhÄ• ya __hatthaparikammaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹
``puthupÄ• á¹‡inÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ __puthupÄ• á¹‡ikammaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• reneva nahÄ• ne kattabbÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni nahÄ• n
nahÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 247/ nahÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``idaá¹ƒ panet
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha passantÄ• naá¹ƒappasÄ• dÄ• vahanato, gihipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá
ca vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yattha vÄ• tattha vÄ• ... pe ... na otaritabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. aÃ±Ã±esu samn
anudakasÄ• á¹-akenanahÄ• yituá¹ƒ dukkarattÄ• __ ``sabbadisÄ• pana oloketvÄ• vivittabh

vuttaá¹ƒ. evampi khÄ• á¹‡ugumbalatÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchannÄ• pi hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyyunti Ä•
... ukkÄ• sitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. uddhaá¹ƒmukhena cÄ«varÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ harÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ s
... pe ... apanetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tato kÄ• yabandhanaá¹-á¹-hapanavattamÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• ya
\Be II 337/. tato udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya sati taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• otaritabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tÄ• ya as
kÄ• tabbanticodanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``saceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha pubbe ``á¹-hitake
ntiahirikÄ• kÄ• rassa paá¹-isiddhattÄ• idha hirimantÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __udakante ukkuá
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• _ti. uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, samaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• pasÄ• rite sati v
gaccheyyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sace ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

otarantena kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti pucchaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``otarantena saá¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ _nt
``vegena na otaritabbaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-isiddhÄ• nurÅ«pamÄ• ha __ ``saá¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ _
udakoghataraá¹…gavÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi paharanto calitakÄ• yo siyÄ• , atiuttÄ• ne nisÄ«danto ap
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• bhippamÄ• á¹‡amattaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. attano hatthavikÄ• rÄ• d
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento, saddaÃ±ca karonto uddhaá¹-acapalabhÄ• vo siyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ«ciá
anuá¹-á¹-hapentenasaddaá¹ƒ akarontena nivattitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. nivattitvÄ• kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb
__Ä• gatadisÄ• bhimukhenanimujjitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti, abhimukhena hutvÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-hases
__ ``evaâ€™â€™ _ntyÄ• dimÄ• ha. tato ummujjantena kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti pucchÄ• yamÄ• h
_tiÄ• di. sesaá¹ƒsuviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• va á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, _ kas
udakaá¹ƒotarati, tasmÄ• thokaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ubhohi hatthe
puratokatvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tato kÄ• yassa sukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ•
gantabbanti.

valikÄ• dikathÄ•

<22> valikÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 338/ __ ``muttolambakÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena
kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• diá¹ƒsaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __palambakasutta_nti \Ne II 248/ yaÃ±Ã±opacitÄ• kÄ
nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 245). vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«
245) pana __ ``muttolambakÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá
__palambakasutta_ntibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±opacitasuttÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vuccati. _
hatthapÄ• davalayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 2
nikkhantamuttolambakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«nanti likhitaá¹ƒ. `kÄ• yÅ«raâ€™ nti pÄ
`keyÅ«rÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™ ti Ä• cariyenuddhaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«ghakesakathÄ•

<23> dÄ«ghakesakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniy
cÅ«á¸·avagga II 246) pana __ ``dvaá¹…gule_ti upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ, dvaá¹…gulappamÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. ettha ca dumÄ• sassa vÄ• dvaá¹…gulassa vÄ• atikkantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ a

kesamassugaá¹‡anÄ• yaacittakÄ• pattiyo hontÄ«ti vadanti. __kocchenÄ• _ti usÄ«rahÄ«rÄ•
samakaá¹ƒchinditvÄ• gahitakocchena. __cikkalenÄ• _ti silesayuttatelena.
__uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattarajasirÄ• nampÄ«_tiuá¹‡hÄ• bhitattÄ• naá¹ƒ rajokiá¹‡á¹‡asirÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
allahatthenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

upari pana pÄ• á¹·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 275) ``tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« m
massuá¹ƒ vaá¹• á¹• hÄ• penti. golomikaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. caturassakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. pa
aá¹• á¹• hadukaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• penti. dÄ• á¹-hikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti. sambÄ• dhelomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhar
khÄ«yanti vipÄ• centi `seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ«kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™ ti \Be II 339/. bhagavato etan
na, bhikkhave, massukappÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. na massu vaá¹• á¹• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. na golomika
caturassakaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. na parimukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. na aá¹• á¹• hadu
dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• á¹-hapetabbÄ• . na sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo saá¹ƒhar
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• gataá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (Sp (to Vin II) 275) __ ``mass
kattariyÄ• massuá¹ƒ chedÄ• penti. __massuá¹ƒ vaá¹• á¹• hÄ• pentÄ«_ti massuá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá
__golomika_ntihanukamhi dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ eá¹·akamassu vuccati. __catura
__parimukha_nti udare lomasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aá¹• á¹• haduka_nti udare lomarÄ• jiá¹-á
__Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti massukappÄ• panÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•

puna \Ne II 249/ pÄ• á¹·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 275) ``tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« sakkharikÄ•
madhusitthakenapinÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• penti, nÄ• sikÄ• dukkhÄ• honti. anujÄ• nÄ•
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• penti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ
`seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™ ti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- na, bh
gÄ• hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, yo gÄ• hÄ• peyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ. ``sa
nÄ• sikÄ• lomaggÄ• hÄ• pane Ä• patti natthi, anurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana saá¹‡á¹• Ä• so an
tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``na, bhikkhave, palitaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petabba_nti ettha bh
vÄ• dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• uggantvÄ• bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ lomaá¹ƒ palita
gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ•

<24> Ä• dÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ• so_ nÄ• ma maá¹‡á¹• anapakatikÄ• naá¹ƒ manu
mukhacchÄ• yÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒkaá¹ƒsalohÄ• dÄ«hi \Be II 340/ kato bhaá¹‡á¹• aviseso. __
udakaá¹-á¹-hapanakopÄ• tisarÄ• vÄ• diko bhÄ• janaviseso. __kaá¹ƒsapattÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti Ä•
parisuddhabhÄ• venaÄ• lokakarÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni. __Ä• di_-saddena suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatajÄ• tip
__kaÃ±jiyÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_tiettha __Ä• di_-saddena dravajÄ• tikÄ• ni telamadhukhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni.
attanomukhe uppannavaá¹‡apaccayÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``saÃ±chavi nu kho me vaá¹‡oâ€™â€
saá¹…kharotÄ«tiÄ• yusaá¹…khÄ• ro. ko so? attabhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ __Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ, _
kenÄ• kÄ• renaolokeyyÄ• ti pucchÄ• yamÄ• ha __ ``jiá¹‡á¹‡o nu khomhi noti evaâ€™â€™ _

mamaattabhÄ• vo jiá¹‡á¹‡o nu kho vÄ• , no jiá¹‡á¹‡o nu kho vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• manasik
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«senaoloketuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``sobhati nu kho me attabhÄ• vo, no vÄ•
pavattena attasinehavasenaoloketuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__na mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpitabba_nti vippasannachavivaá¹‡á¹‡akarehi mukhalepanehi na limpi
__naummadditabba_nti nÄ• nÄ• ummaddanehi na ummadditabbaá¹ƒ. __na cuá¹‡á¹‡etabba
makkhetabbaá¹ƒ. __na manosilikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ laÃ±jetabba_nti manosilÄ• ya tilakÄ• dila
II 250/. na kevalaá¹ƒ manosilÄ• yameva, haritÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hipi tÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-antiyeva. __a
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• yeva.

naccÄ• dikathÄ•

<25> naccÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• dhugÄ«ta_nti aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttagÄ«taá¹ƒ. _
paripuá¹‡á¹‡ena uccÄ• raá¹‡avattena. taraá¹…gavattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uccÄ• raá¹‡avidhÄ• nÄ•
tisÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 248-249) vuttaá¹ƒ, vimativinodaniyampi (
cÅ«á¸·avagga II 248-249) __ ``sÄ• dhugÄ«ta_nti aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ \Be II 34
__caturassena vattenÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡ena uccÄ• raá¹‡avattena. taraá¹…gavattÄ• dÄ«naá
sabbesaá¹ƒsÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `sabbesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™
mattÄ• hiakkharaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tatopi adhikamattÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kathanaá¹
__vikÄ• rakathanaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma, tathÄ• akatvÄ• kathanameva lakkhaá¹‡anti atthoâ€™â€™
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (vajira0á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga 248-249) pana __ ``sÄ• dhugÄ«ta
parinibbutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ«tanti likhitaá¹ƒ. __dantagÄ«taá¹ƒ_ gÄ• yitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• k
dantagÄ«tassa vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ __ `yaá¹ƒ gÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __catur
catupÄ• dagÄ• thÄ• vattaá¹ƒ. `taraá¹…gavattÄ• dÄ«ni uccÄ• raá¹‡avidhÄ• nÄ• ni naá¹-á¹-h
tilikhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gacchedÄ• dikathÄ•

<26> aá¹…gacchedÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chindantasseva thullaccaya
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒchindantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• chindantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 251) pana __ ``aá¹…gajÄ• ta_
purisanimittaá¹ƒ. bÄ«je hi chinne opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• ako nÄ• ma abhabbo hotÄ«ti vadanti
`bÄ«jassapichedanakkhaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-Ä• patti eva, kamena purisindriyÄ• dike antarahite pa
hoti, tadÄ• liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabboâ€™ ti vadanti. __tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• dentassÄ• _timuá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi attano dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassÄ• â€™â

pattakathÄ•

<28> pattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 251/ __ ``bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake_ti valayÄ• dhÄ• rake.
__dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rakesÅ«_tiekadÄ• runÄ• kataÄ• dhÄ• rake, bahÅ«
vÄ• ti attho \Be II 342/. tÄ«hi daá¹‡á¸• ehi kato pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pana ni
á¹-hapetabba_ntiettha `dve á¹-hapentena upari á¹-hapitapattaá¹ƒ ekena passena bhÅ«miya
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vadanti. __Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«na_nti pamukham
__parivattetvÄ• tattheva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha `parivattetvÄ• tatiyavÄ• re tattheva miá¸•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuvuttaá¹ƒ. __paribhaá¹‡á¸• ante_ti ettha __paribha
gehassa bahikuá¹-á¹-apÄ• dassa thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒkatÄ• tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• vuccati.
khuddakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• ya. miá¸• á¸• hantepiÄ• dhÄ• rake á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. `anujÄ
Ä• dhÄ• rakaâ€™ nti hi vacanato miá¸• á¸• hÄ• dÄ«suyattha katthaci Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati Ä• dhÄ• rake á¹-hapanokÄ• sassa aniyamitattÄ• tivadanti. __ `patta
vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanatthaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ
katoâ€™ ti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ. __ghaá¹-ika_nti upari yojitaá¹ƒaggaá¸·aá¹ƒ. __tÄ• va
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sakideva gahetvÄ• tena Ä• misaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• chaá¸
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• he_ti bhÄ• janakapÄ• le. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ__abhu
bhÅ«, vaá¸• á¸• hi. na bhÅ«ti __abhÅ«, _ avaá¸• á¸• hi. bhayavasena pana sÄ• itthÄ« __ `a
mayhanti attho. __chavasÄ«sassa patta_nti chavasÄ«samayaá¹ƒpattaá¹ƒ. pakativikÄ• rasa
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. abhedepi vÄ• tadupacÄ• ravasenevÄ• yaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro `silÄ• puttakassa s
__cabbetvÄ• _ti khÄ• ditvÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒudakagaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti vÄ• mahatthene
mukhena gaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . __ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthenÄ• _ti sÄ• misena hatthena. __
ekagaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡amattena. __luÃ±citvÄ• _titato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• . etesu
jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tisÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ \Be II 343/ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 252) pana __
``gihivikaá¹-Ä• nÄ«_tigihisantakÄ• ni. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __na acchupiyantÄ«_ti na phussitÄ• ni
__rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni_itthirÅ«pÄ• diÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni. __bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake_ti dantÄ•
etassa valayÄ• dhÄ• rakassa anucchavitÄ• ya á¹-hapitÄ• pattÄ• na parivattantÄ«ti `tayo pa
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. anuccataÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ `bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ
__dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rakesÅ«_tiekadÄ• runÄ• \Ne II 252/ kataÄ• dhÄ• r
kataÄ• dhÄ• rake ca, ete ca uccatarÄ• honti pattehi saha patanasabhÄ• vÄ• , tena __ `susa
__bhamakoá¹-isadisenÄ• _tiyattha dhamakaraá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• likhanti, tassa bham
tÄ• disassa dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakassaavitthiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya á¹-hapitopi patto patatÄ«ti `anokÄ• s
__Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«na_ntipamukhamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, uccavatthukÄ• n
pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahikuá¹-á¹-e. __tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• yÄ• _ti vedikÄ• ya. sabbatth
abbhantare á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• dhÄ• rake pana tato bahipi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __aÃ±Ã±ena
bhaá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ena bhÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• ena bhaá¹‡á¸• akena. __ `bandhitvÄ• o
pattatthavikÄ• ya aá¹ƒsabaddhako yathÄ• laggitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natona parigaá¸·ati, tathÄ• sab
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bandhitvÄ• pi upari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti `upari nisÄ«

bhindantÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tattha á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tinisÄ«danasaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ•
__bandhitvÄ• vÄ• _ti bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitachatte vÄ• . __yo kocÄ«_tibhattapÅ«ropi tuccha
divase divase piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡atthÄ• ya á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ alabhantena pana eka
caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-Ä• dÄ«supieseva nayo.
344/ __patto_ti chavasÄ«samayo patto, pakativikÄ• rasambandhecetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ
niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• . `paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthenaudakaá¹ƒ
paripphositvÄ• dhovanaghaá¹ƒsanavasena hatthaá¹ƒ dhovituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettakenahi pat
katvÄ• hattho dhovito nÄ• ma na hoti. __ekaá¹ƒ udakagaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _tipattaá¹
udakameva ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthena ukkhipitvÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , vÄ• mahattheneva
mukhena gaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ gahetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bahi udakena vikkhÄ• letvÄ• _tidvÄ«su
vikkhÄ• letvÄ• bahi gahetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paá¹-ikhÄ• ditukÄ• mo_tiettha sayaá¹ƒ na khÄ
khÄ• danÄ• rahaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ labhati. __tattheva katvÄ• _tipatteyeva yathÄ• á¹-hapitaá
anuddharitvÄ• . __luÃ±citvÄ• _ti tato maá¹ƒsameva niravasesaá¹ƒ uppaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• â€™â€™

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 254) pana __
``Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«na_ntipamukhamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __parivattetvÄ• t
`parivattetvÄ• tatiyavÄ• re tatthevamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __
nÄ• ma gehassa bahikuá¹-á¹-apÄ• dassa thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒkatÄ• tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ•
`parivattetvÄ• patto bhijjatÄ«_ti adhikaraá¹‡abhedÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raabhÄ• veá¹-hÄ• ne á¹-ha
likhitaá¹ƒ. pattamÄ• á¸·o vattetvÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ apatanatthaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassa
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhipitvÄ• \Ne II 253/ mÄ• á¸·akacchannena kato. `pattamaá¹‡á¸• a
pattapacchikÄ• kÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi katÄ• â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. miá¸• á¸• hante Ä• dhÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati pattasandhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒvuttattÄ• . maÃ±ce Ä• dhÄ• rakepi na vaá¹-á¹-ati nisÄ
vÄ• ritattÄ• . Ä• sannabhÅ«mikattÄ• __olambetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati_. `aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggetvÄ•
vacanato aggahatthe\Be II 345/ laggetvÄ• aá¹…ke á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti kec
sundaraá¹ƒ. __nakevalaá¹ƒ yassa patto_tiÄ• di yadi hatthena gahitapatte bhedasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,
sarÄ«rÄ• vayavenÄ• tikatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana pacuravohÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ
__ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ. chavasÄ«sassa patta_nti `silÄ• puttakassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, khÄ«rassa
tiÄ• divohÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, maÃ±ce nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ Ä• gatoti attho. __pisÄ• cillikÄ• _ti pis
vadanti. __dinnakameva_ paá¹-iggahitameva. __cabbetvÄ• _ti khÄ• ditvÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni ca
ca__aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ni_. etesu sabbesu paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , Ä
nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• dikathÄ•

<29> sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsu viya kucchitabhÄ• vena ulati pavattatÄ«
sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«liko, _ pattacÄ«varÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
samaá¹‡aparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒpaá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒyeva katvÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asÄ«loti attho. samaá¹‡a

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒkatvÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pucchaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ettha p
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haÃ±ca paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vina
dhutaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• navasena ca vaá¹-á¹-ati, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vinayavaseneva. kata
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ pana dinnameva gahetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti, na
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ettha ca __ ``ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ _n
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjapaakkhÄ• ravasena ubhopi paccaye dasseti.

parissÄ• vanakathÄ•

<30> parissÄ• vanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __addhÄ• namaggo_ nÄ• ma sabbantimaparicchedena aa
tattakaá¹ƒmaggaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• \Be II 346/ gacchantopi aÃ±Ã±ena apar
bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• ciyamÄ• no hutvÄ• adentopi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• pattiyeva. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
parissÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ ntianujÄ• nitvÄ• ``coá¸·akaá¹ƒ nappahoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ
\Ne II 254/, bhikkhave, kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 258) vuttattÄ• pakatipa
kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒkhuddakanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. pakatiparissÄ• vanassa vidhÄ• naá
vuttaá¹ƒ, kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanassapana vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_
vinandhitvÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II-a 258) vuttaá¹ƒ. kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ•
nappahoti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒÄ• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhamakaraá
vuttattÄ• kaá¹-acchuparissÄ• vanatopidhamakaraá¹‡o khuddakataroti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. dham
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• parikkhÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva. ``bhikkhÅ« navakammaá¹ƒ karonti, paris
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, daá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• va
vuttattÄ• pakatiparissÄ• vanatopidaá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ mahantataranti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
``daá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na sammati. bhagavatoetamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ•
ottharakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 259) vacanatodaá¹‡á¸• aparissÄ• vanatopi ottharakaá¹ƒ maha
tesaá¹ƒ pana dvinnampi parissÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to V

naggakathÄ•

<31> naggakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __na naggena naggo abhivÄ• detabbo_ti naggena navakatarena b
bhikkhu na abhivÄ• detabbo na vanditabbo. kasmÄ• ? ``na, bhikkhave, naggenanaggo abhi
abhivÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 261) bhagavatÄ• vacanato na abh
II 347/. ettha pana __vadi_ abhivÄ• danathutÄ«sÅ«tidhÄ• tussa curÄ• digaá¹‡attÄ• á¹‡e-pa
hetvatthattÄ• .

``akammakehi dhÄ• tÅ«hi, bhÄ• ve kiccÄ• bhavanti te.

sakammakehi kammatthe, arahasakkatthadÄ«pakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vacanato kammatthe tabba-paccayoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __na naggena abhivÄ• detabba_nti et
na abhivÄ• detabbanti ettakameva yojanÄ• . nanu ca bho ---

``kiccÄ• \Ne II 255/ dhÄ• tuhyakammehi, bhÄ• veyeva napuá¹ƒsake.

tadantÄ• pÄ• yato kamme, sakammehi tiliá¹…gikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

vacanato, imissÄ• ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• sakammattÄ• kammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ, kammÄ• n
liá¹…gaá¹ƒá¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• ettakameva yojanÄ• katÄ• ti? kammavacanicch

``kammassÄ• vacanicchÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sakammÄ• khyÄ• tapaccayÄ• .

bhÄ• vepi taá¹ƒ yathÄ• gehe, devadattena paccateâ€™â€™ ti ||

yathÄ• Ä• khyÄ• tapaccayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• vibhattiyo sakammakadhÄ• tuto bhavantÄ• pi k
avatvÄ• bhÄ• vatthameva vadanti, evaá¹ƒ kiccapaccayÄ• pi sakammakadhÄ• tuto
bhavantÄ• pikammavacanicchÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato kammaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• bhÄ• vatthameva vada
anajjhÄ• haritaá¹ƒ, kammÄ• nurÅ«paÃ±ca liá¹…gaá¹ƒ na á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vatthÄ• nurÅ«p
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha hi ``ayaá¹ƒnÄ• ma puggalo abhivÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti acintetvÄ•
gahetvÄ• á¹-hapitotiveditabbo.

__na naggena naggo abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbo_ti ettha pana naggena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikk
na abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbo, na vandÄ• petabboti yojanÄ• . ettha hi sakÄ• ritassa kiccapaccaya
dhÄ• tuyÄ• ca sakammakattÄ• navakataro bhikkhu dhÄ• tukattÄ• hoti, vuá¸• á¸• hataro bh
348/, puna kÄ• ritasambandhe vuá¸• á¸• hataro bhikkhu kÄ• ritakattÄ• hoti, navakataro bhik
vuttaÃ±hi ---

``hetukriyÄ• ya sambandhÄ«-bhÄ• vÄ• kammanti manyate.

hetukriyÄ• padhÄ• nattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__na naggena abhivÄ• dÄ• petabba_nti ettha tu naggena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• n
vandÄ• petabbanti yojanÄ• , etthÄ• pi kammavacanicchÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttanayena bhÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo. nanu vandÄ• pake sati vandÄ• petabbo labbhatiyeva, atha ``kasmÄ•
kammavacanicchÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 256/ vuttanti? ``vatticchÄ• nupubbikÄ•
vacanato vatticchÄ• bhÄ• vatona vuttanti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• cariyehi ---

``vatticchÄ• na bhave santa-mapyasantampi sÄ• bhave.

taá¹ƒ yathÄ• nudarÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• , samuddo kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

itaresupi suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. paá¹-icchÄ• denti aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni etÄ• hÄ«ti __paá¹-icc

gandhapupphakathÄ•

<32> gandhapupphakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``gandhagandhaá¹ƒ pana gahetvÄ• kavÄ• á¹-e paÃ±c
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _tivacanato gandhe dinne paá¹-iggahituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, no limpitunti s
manussÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhojetvÄ• hatthadhovanÄ• vasÄ• ne hatthavÄ• satthÄ• ya gandhavile
bhikkhÅ«paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekacce hatthameva limpenti, ekacce kÄ• yampi mukhampi Ä• lim
vatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
``kavÄ• á¹-e paÃ±caá¹…gulikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• re kavÄ• á¹-adhÅ
vuttattÄ• kÄ• yadhÅ«panassa avuttattÄ• , ``mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanadhÄ• raá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• a
veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 349/vacanassÄ• nulomato ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dissati, vÄ«m
__ ``pupphaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vihÄ• re ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipituâ€™â€™ _nti vacanato pupphe d
na piá¸·andhanÄ• dÄ«nikÄ• tunti siddhaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pana bhikkhÅ«su gandhapupphesu lado
vatidaá¹ƒpupphaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• siá¹…ghant
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? tampi vihÄ• reyeva ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanassa vuttattÄ• siá¹…ghitabbÄ• di
mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassaanulomato ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• g
nikkhipituâ€™â€™ ntivacanassa pana sÄ• matthiyato cetiyapaá¹-imÄ• pÅ«janÄ• dÄ«ni ca k
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• nakathÄ•

<33> Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bharaá¹‡asÄ«lataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
rajatenavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 257/ vuttaá¹ƒ, vikappanatthena pana __vÄ• _-saddena hiraÅ
vÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒsaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• panÄ• _ti bhagavatÄ• pana Ä• sittakÅ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . na kevalaá¹ƒ ratanapeá¸·Ä• eva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, atha
__dÄ• rumayÄ• pÄ«_ti. ettha __pi_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, taá¹ƒ na
vilÄ«vamayatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amayavettamayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti.

maá¸·orikakathÄ•

<34> maá¸·orikakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, maá¸·orikaâ€™â€™ _nti gilÄ•
sakkoti hatthena pattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. pubbe pattasaá¹…g
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, idÄ• ni bhuÃ±janatthaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rako vuccatÄ«_ti daá¹‡á¸• Ä•
maá¸·orikoti vuccati. yaá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... pÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«nipi Ä• dhÄ• rakasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ett

paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma chiddaá¹ƒ viddhampi atthi, aviddh
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• dhÄ• rasaá¹…khepagamanato hi ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™

ekabhÄ• janÄ• dikathÄ•

<35> ekabhÄ• janÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ekatobhuÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ekabhÄ• janasmiá¹ƒ e
na nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• jane. ekabhÄ• janasmimpi na nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡eti Ä• ha __ ``sace panÄ• â
apagate_ tassa apagatattÄ• __itarassa sesakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati_. iminÄ•
ekakkhaá¹‡eabhuÃ±janabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __itarassapÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __itarassapÄ«_ti ita
sesabhuÃ±jakaitaratoitarassÄ• ti attho. tena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gatabhikkhumevÄ• ha
tassa khaá¹‡attÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahitavatthussa khÄ«á¹‡attÄ• __puna gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
sahaabhuÃ±janabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__na ekamaÃ±ce nipajjitabbaá¹ƒ_ satipi nÄ• nÄ• attharaá¹‡e ``na ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-ital
tuvaá¹-á¹-eyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 264) vacanato. __na ekattharaá¹‡
satipinÄ• nÄ• maÃ±ce ``na ekattharaá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-itabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 264) vacana
ekatteti attho. yadi evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• maÃ±canÄ• nÄ• attharaá¹‡esu asantesu kathaá¹ƒ anÄ•
cintÄ• yamÄ• ha __ ``vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹
ayaá¹ƒekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡asaddo na catthasamÄ• so hoti, atha kho bÄ• hiratthasam
``ekaá¹ƒattharaá¹‡aÃ±ceva pÄ• vuraá¹‡aÃ±ca etesanti ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€
tipadatulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abÄ• hiratthasamÄ• soyaá¹ƒ. kesametamadhivacanantyÄ• ha __ ``e
ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• nipajjantÄ• nametaá¹ƒadhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti, evaá¹ƒ nipajjantÄ• na
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡apadaá¹ƒ \Be II 351/adhivacanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. kesaá¹ƒ
``saá¹ƒhÄ• rimÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

celapaá¹-ikakathÄ•

<36> celapaá¹-ikakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __celapaá¹-ika_nti celasantharaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana bhagavato
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panekÄ• raá¹‡anti? ``bodhirÄ• jakumÄ• ro kira `sace ahaá¹ƒ puttaâ
mebhagavÄ• celapaá¹-ikaâ€™ nti iminÄ• ajjhÄ• sayena santhari, abhabbo cesa puttalÄ• b
akkami. yadi akkameyya, pacchÄ• puttaá¹ƒ alabhanto `nÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™ ti diá¹
tÄ• va bhagavato anakkamane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana bhikkhÅ«pi ye ajÄ• nantÄ• ak
paribhÅ«tÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhikkhÅ« paribhavato mocetuá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pane kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 2

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 268) pana __ ``bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosÄ
atthÄ• ya rÄ• jakumÄ• rena ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sakkÄ• ro katoâ€™ ti Ä• vajjento puttapatthanÄ•
hi rÄ• japutto aputtako, sutaÃ±cÄ• nena ahosi `buddhÄ• naá¹ƒkira adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• m

labhantÄ«â€™ ti, so `sacÄ• haá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mi, sammÄ• sambuddho imaá¹ƒ celap
ce labhissÄ• mi, na akkamissatÄ«â€™ tipatthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• santharÄ• pesi. atha bhagavÄ
etassa puttoâ€™ ti Ä• vajjetvÄ• `na nibbattissatÄ«â€™ ti addasa. pubbe kira so ekasmiá¹ƒ
bhariyÄ• ya samÄ• nacchandoanekasakuá¹‡apotake khÄ• di. `sacassa mÄ• tugÄ• mo puÃ±
labheyya, ubhohi pana samÄ• nacchandehi hutvÄ• pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ \Be II 352/, te
nibbattissatÄ«tiÃ±Ã±Ä• si. dusse pana akkante `buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• patt
lokeanussavo, mayÄ• ca mahÄ• adhikÄ• ro \Ne II 259/ kato, na ca puttaá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, tucc
ntimicchÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyya. titthiyÄ• pi `natthi samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ akattabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
maddantÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ«â€™ ti ujjhÄ• yeyyuá¹ƒ, etarahi ca akkamantesu bahÅ« bhikkh
bhabbattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• akkamissanti. abhabbataá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• na akkamissanti. anÄ• gate
bhavissati, anÄ• gataá¹ƒ na jÄ• nissanti. tesu akkamantesu sacepatthitaá¹ƒ samijjhissati, ico
no ce ijjhissati, `pubbe bhikkhusaá¹…ghassaadhikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• icchiticchitaá¹ƒ labhanti,
teyeva maÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipattipÅ«rakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, ime pana paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«retuâ
manussÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rinobhavissantÄ«ti imehi tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi bhagavÄ• akkamituá¹ƒ
ahosi. __pacchimaá¹ƒ janataá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato anukampatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pana thero vuttesu kÄ•
tatiyakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 268) ``yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena celapaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamituâ€™â€™ nti vacana
akkamitabbaá¹ƒ, no ayÄ• ciyamÄ• nenÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ, tatthapi ``maá¹…galatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â
maá¹…galatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciyamÄ• nena akkamitabbaá¹ƒ, na sirisobhaggÄ• diatthÄ• ya yÄ• c
``gihÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 268) vacanato gihÄ«naá¹ƒ eva celasantharaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaâ
ca. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 268) __ ``yÄ• kÄ• ci itthÄ« apagatagabbhÄ• vÄ• h
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti aniyamavÄ• cakena __vÄ• _-saddena vacanato na kevalaá¹ƒ imÄ• dveye
``patiá¹-á¹-hitagabbhÄ• vÄ• vijÄ• tiputtÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci\Be II 353/ n
purisÄ• pi gahetabbÄ• . __ ``evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ _tivuttattÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuyeva, atha kho taá¹ƒsadisesu yesu kesuci maá¹…galaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
gihÄ«naá¹ƒ maá¹…galatthÄ• ya yÄ• ciyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ celasantharaá¹ƒ akkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 268) ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhota
akkamituâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena vacanato, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin I
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttattÄ• dhotapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ ayÄ• ciyamÄ• nenapi bhikk
siddhaá¹ƒ, __ ``dhotehi pÄ• dehi akkamanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pana vuttattÄ• adhotehi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanÄ«yakathÄ•

<37> pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsanÄ«yakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 260/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va akappiyapÄ• dag
``katakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha. katakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ«disanti pucchÄ• ya sa
nÄ• ma padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. kasmÄ• paá¹-ikkhittanti vuttaá¹ƒ __

_ti. tato kappiyapÄ• daghaá¹ƒsaniyodassetumÄ• ha __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tisso pÄ
_tiÄ• di. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

bÄ«janÄ«kathÄ•

<38> bÄ«janÄ«kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va akappiyabÄ«janiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cam
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tato kappiyachabÄ«janiyo dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``makasabÄ«janÄ
_tiÄ• ha. tattha __kappiyachabÄ«janiyo_ nÄ• ma makasabÄ«janÄ«, vÄ• kamayabÄ«janÄ«,
morapiÃ±chamayabÄ«janÄ«, vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ, tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti. tÄ• saá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ
``vidhÅ«panantibÄ«janÄ« vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be II 354/. usÄ«ramayaá¹ƒ m
suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``bÄ«jani_nti caturassabÄ«janiá¹ƒ. __tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a_nti
kataá¹ƒmaá¹‡á¸• alikabÄ«janiâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga II

chattakathÄ•

<39> chattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __chattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡i chattÄ• ni setacchattaá¹ƒ, kilaÃ±jac
paá¹‡á¹‡acchattanti. tattha __setacchatta_nti vatthapaliguá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• aracchatta
__kilaÃ±jacchatta_nti vilÄ«vacchattaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡acchatta_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ye
__maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabaddha_ntiidaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi chattÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±
tÄ• ni hi maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhÄ• ni ceva hontisalÄ• kabaddhÄ• ni ca. yampi tatthajÄ• takadaá
ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ hoti, tampi chattameva. __ ``vilÄ«vacchatta_nti veá¹‡uvilÄ«vehi ka
__tatthajÄ• takadaá¹‡á¸• akena kata_ntitÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saha daá¹‡á¸• akena chinditvÄ•
karonti gopÄ• lakÄ• dayo viya, taá¹ƒsandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniy
634) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• cittiya II 634) pana __ ``vilÄ«vacchatt
veá¹‡upesikÄ• hikataá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti dÄ«ghasalÄ• kÄ• su tiriyaá¹ƒ vala
á¹-hapetvÄ• suttehibaddhÄ• ni dÄ«ghaÃ±ca tiriyaÃ±ca ujukameva salÄ• kÄ• yo á¹-hapetvÄ
tiriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• akeheva saá¹…kocÄ• rahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sutteheva tiriy
__tatthajÄ• takadaá¹‡á¸• akenakata_nti saha daá¹‡á¸• akena chinnatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«h
idha pana chattadhÄ• rakapuggalavasenavuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• agilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno chattaâ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

nakhakathÄ•

<40> nakhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanakhadhÄ• raá¹‡apaccayÄ• uppanne vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``na, b
dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 355/ (Vin II 274) v
dhÄ• rentassaÄ• patti. ``nakhenapi nakhaá¹ƒ chindanti, mukhenapi nakhaá¹ƒ chindanti, kuá
aá¹…guliyo dukkhÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
nti (Vin II 274) vacanato nakhacchedanasatthakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• c

valitakaá¹ƒyevakaronti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (t
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``valitaka_ntinakhacchedanakÄ• le daá¸·haggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ valÄ«hi yuttamev
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 85) vuttaá¹ƒ. __maá¹ƒsappam
aá¹…gulaggamaá¹ƒsappamÄ• á¹‡ena. __vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-ha_ntivÄ«satipi hatthapÄ• danakh
sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

lomakathÄ•

lomakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sambÄ• dhelomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• penti. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khÄ«yan
kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ ti vatthusmiá¹ƒ uppanne ``na, bhikkhave ... pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â
vacanato saá¹ƒharÄ• pentassa Ä• patti. aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno sambÄ• dhe vaá¹‡ohoti,
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti imissÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ
saá¹ƒharÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 275) vacanato Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• bhesajjapatiá¹-á¹-
lomaá¹ƒ harÄ• pentassa anÄ• patti. ``seyyathÄ• pi pisÄ• cillikÄ• â€™â€™ ti manussÄ• naá
bhikkhave, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ nÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-
(Vin II 275) vacanato dhÄ• raá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹‡á¸• A
anurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya saá¹‡á¸• Ä• so anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tasmÄ• nÄ• sikÄ• lomaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¸•
__palita_nti paá¹‡á¸• arakesaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati_ ``mÄ• \Be II 356/me jarÄ•
manasi katattÄ• . __bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• _ti virÅ«paá¹ƒ hutvÄ• . __palitaá¹ƒvÄ• apalitaá
vÄ• apaá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ vÄ• . __gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati_ appasÄ• dÄ• vahattÄ• ti.

kÄ• yabandhanakathÄ•

<41> kÄ• yabandhanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __akÄ• yabandhanenÄ• _ti abandhitakÄ• yabandhanen
__akÄ• yabandhanenÄ• _ti abandhitakÄ• yabandhano hutvÄ• ti itthambhÅ«tatthe karaá¹‡av
sÄ«sena paggharantena lohitena paá¹-ivisake ujjhÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aban
sarati, tattha bandhitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cha kÄ• yabandha
deá¸• á¸• ubhakaá¹ƒ, murajaá¹ƒ, maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, sÅ«karantakanti. tattha
bahurajjukaá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ubhakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma udakasappasÄ«sasadisaá¹ƒ. __murajaá¹ƒ
murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ•
Ä«disaÃ±hi ekampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pagevabahÅ«ni. tasmÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni akappiyakÄ• y
cattÄ• ri honti, paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ, sÅ«karantakanti imÄ• ni dve kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni bhagavatÄ
kappiyakÄ• yabandhanÄ• ninÄ• ma, tassa pakativÄ«tÄ• vÄ• macchakaá¹‡á¹-akavÄ• yimÄ
sesÄ• kuÃ±jaracchikÄ• dibhedÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÅ«karantakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kuÃ±cikakos
ekarajjukaá¹ƒ, panamuddikakÄ• yabandhanaÃ±ca sÅ«karantakaá¹ƒ anulometi. imehi pana
kÄ• yabandhanÄ• nihonti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aâ€™â€™
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tantipÄ• maá¹…gadasÄ• cettha catunnaá¹ƒ upari na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sobhakaá¹ƒ
mukhavaá¹-á¹-isibbanaá¹ƒ. __guá¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena sibbanaa

thirÄ• hontÄ«tivuccati. __pavananto_ti pÄ• santo vuccati. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb
pana ``muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma caturassaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sajjitaá¹ƒ \Be II 357/. __
caturassÄ• . __mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• mudiá¹…gasibbanÄ•
__pavananto_ti pÄ• santo, `dasÄ• mÅ«laâ€™ nti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. akÄ• yabandhanenasaÃ±cic
gÄ• mappavesane Ä• patti. saritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bandhitvÄ• pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, nivattitabbaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanakathÄ•

<42> nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 263/ __hatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• divasena gihinivat
nivÄ• setabba_ntiettha __hatthisoá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin II) 280; Kkh parimaá¹‡á¸• alasi
nÄ• manÄ• bhimÅ«lato hatthisoá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olambakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viya. __macchavÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ekato dasantaá¹ƒ ekato pÄ• santaá¹ƒ
__catukaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma uparito dve, heá¹-á¹-hato dveti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro kaá¹‡á¹‡e c
__tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ• rena sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ olambitvÄ• nivÄ•
nÄ• ma dÄ«ghasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒanekakkhattuá¹ƒ obhujitvÄ• ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ karontena nivatth
vÄ• madakkhiá¹‡apassesu vÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ valiyo dassetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. sace pana jÄ• á¹
vÄ• dve vÄ• valiyopaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __saá¹ƒvelliyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sentÄ«_ti mallakan
kacchaá¹ƒbandhitvÄ• nivÄ• senti, evaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassapi maggappaá¹-ipannas
__setapaá¹-apÄ• rutÄ• divasena na gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabba_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
setapaá¹-apÄ• rutaá¹ƒparibbÄ• jakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ ekasÄ• á¹-akapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ru
mahÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒkuá¹-ipavesakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸
parimaá¹‡á¸• alalakkhaá¹‡atoaÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ sabbametaá¹ƒ __gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ_ n
setapaá¹-Ä• aá¸• á¸• hapÄ• lakanigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• \Be II 358/ pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca ekacce p
vivaritvÄ• dvÄ«su aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, yathÄ• ca ekasÄ• á¹-akÄ•
nivatthasÄ• á¹-akassa ekena antena piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒpÄ• rupitvÄ• ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡e ubhosu aá¹ƒ
yathÄ• ca surÄ• soá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo sÄ• á¹-akenagÄ«vaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• ubho ante ure vÄ
vÄ• khipenti, yathÄ• caantepurikÄ• yo akkhitÄ• rakamattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• oguá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ghasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• tasseva ekena antena sakalasarÄ«r
kassakÄ• khettakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ paliveá¹-hetvÄ• upakacchake pakkhipi
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ubhinnaá¹ƒ upakacchakÄ• naá¹ƒ antare
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca pÄ• á¸·ikÄ• rako bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒsapÄ• rupanenap
vivaritvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e Ä• ropeti. evaá¹ƒ apÄ• rupitvÄ• sabbepi ete aÃ±Ã±e
vajjetvÄ• nibbikÄ• raá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• apÄ• rupitvÄ• Ä• rÄ
anÄ• darena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

kÄ• jakathÄ•

<43> kÄ• jakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 264/ __muá¹‡á¸• aveá¹-hÄ«_ti yathÄ• raÃ±Ã±o kuhiÃ±ci ga
parikkhÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡amanussÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. __ubhatokÄ• ja_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ
ca ubhosu bhÄ• gesulaggetvÄ• vahitabbabhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __ekatokÄ• ja_nti ekato pacchatoyev
vahitabbabhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __antarÄ• kÄ• ja_nti majjhe laggetvÄ• dvÄ«hi vahitabbabhÄ• raá¹ƒ.
sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hivahitabbabhÄ• rÄ• dayo eva. __olambaka_nti hatthena olambitvÄ• vahitabba
etesuubhatokÄ• jameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti.

dantakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

<44> dantakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 359/ dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa akhÄ• dane paÃ±ca dose
paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒseca dassetvÄ• bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±
dosÄ• _ nÄ• ma acakkhussaá¹ƒ, mukhaá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ, rasaharaá¹‡iyo na visujjhanti, pi
pariyonandhati, bhattamassa nacchÄ• detÄ«ti. tattha __acakkhussa_nti cakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hitaá
parihÄ• niá¹ƒjaneti. __nacchÄ• detÄ«_ti na ruccati. __paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ vuttapaá¹-ipak
dÄ«ghadantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• dane ca atimadÄ• hakadantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• dane ca dukkaá¹
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒcaturaá¹…gulapacchimaá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ etassa dantakaá¹-á¹-hassÄ• ti__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá
pacchimaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassa dantakaá¹-á¹-hassÄ• ti __caturaá¹…gulapacchimaá¹ƒ.
atikhuddakaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, caturaá¹…gulaá¹
khuddakadantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒnÄ• ma, paÃ±cachasattaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ majjhimadantakaá¹-á¹-ha
``duvidhena udakena tividhenadantakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparam
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaâ€™â€™ ntiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya (Sp (to Vin

ettha ca __pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pakatiaá¹…gulenÄ• ti gahetvÄ• manussÄ• na
pakatiaá¹…gulenaaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulato adhikappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
tattakameva ca katvÄ• khÄ• danti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á
vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``pakatiaá¹…gulenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthato aá¹…g
manussÄ• gehÄ• dÄ«ni minanti, tenamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulabhÅ«tena vaá¸•
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamanti attho gahetabbo. vuttaÃ±hi sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«
__ ``pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulenÄ• _ti \Ne II 265/ vaá¸• á¸• hakiaá¹…gulaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 282) __ ``pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulenÄ• _tivaá¸• á¸• hakiaá¹…gul
`pakatiaá¹…gulenÄ• â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gulapacchimavacanenasameti. na hi p
360/ caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-he avilaggaá¹ƒkhÄ• dituá¹

rukkharohanakathÄ•

<45> rukkhÄ• rohanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ puriso pamÄ• á¹‡o yassa rukkhassÄ• ti __poriso, _ uddh
ukkhipitahatthenasaddhiá¹ƒ manussakÄ• yappamÄ• á¹‡o paÃ±cahatthamattaucco rukkhapa

rukkhaá¹ƒ, _avayave samudÄ• yavohÄ• ro yathÄ• ``samuddo diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti, Ä• bhu
pavattantÄ«ti__Ä• padÄ• , _ parissayÄ• . yÄ• va attho atthi etasmiá¹ƒ rukkheti __yÄ• vadatt
attha-saddopayojanavÄ• cako. yÄ• va tasmiá¹ƒ rukkhe bhikkhussa attho payojanaá¹ƒ atthi,
abhiruhitabbotiadhippÄ• yo. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

chandÄ• ropanakathÄ•

<46> chandÄ• ropanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __chandaso_ti sakkaá¹-abhÄ• sÄ• ya. __na Ä• ropetab
Ä• ropetabbaá¹ƒ. __sakÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• _ti mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya. tattha santehi katÄ• ti s
aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• makÄ• dÄ«hi samitapÄ• pehi isÄ«hi katÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• sakkaritabbÄ•
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahanato, tadatthikehi manussehi pÅ«jitabbÄ• ti attho. bhÄ• sÄ
ca sÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• cÄ• ti __sakkaá¹-abhÄ• sÄ• _. vedattayagatÄ• nirutti, sassa esÄ• ti __sa
vacanantyattho. magadhe jÄ• tÄ• __mÄ• gadhikÄ• , _ Ä• dikappakÄ• lemagadharaá¹-á¹-he
nÄ«haritvÄ• utti __nirutti, _ piá¹-akattayatonÄ«haritvÄ• kathÄ«yatetyattho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ

``sÄ• \Be II 361/ mÄ• gadhÄ« mÅ«labhÄ• sÄ• .

narÄ• yÄ• yÄ• dikappikÄ• .

brahmÄ• no \Ne II 266/ cÄ• ssutÄ• lÄ• pÄ• .

sambuddhÄ• cÄ• pi bhÄ• sareâ€™â€™ ti ||

sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

lokÄ• yatakathÄ•

<47> lokÄ• yatakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokiyanti patiá¹-á¹-hahanti puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni tabbipÄ• k
Ä• bhuso yatanti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ karonti etthÄ• ti Ä• yataá¹ƒ, lokassaÄ• yataá¹ƒ __lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ
vÄ«riyakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantyattho. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? titthiyasatthaá¹ƒ. __sabbaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-
sakuá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi paribhuttapubbattÄ• . __sabbaá¹ƒ anucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_imassa avasesabh
aparibhuttapubbattÄ• . __seto kÄ• ko_ aá¹-á¹-hissa setattÄ• , __kÄ• á¸·o bako_ pÄ• dassa
attho etthÄ• ti niratthakaá¹ƒ, niratthakamevakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ niratthakakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena pa
__niratthakakÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ_. tarantietthÄ• ti titthaá¹ƒ, paá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ. titthaa
titthaá¹ƒ, laddhi, taá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti titthiyÄ• , viparÄ«tadassanÄ• . sÄ• santi attano sÄ•
satthaá¹ƒ, titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ __titthiyasatthaá¹ƒ. na tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡i
__tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• _ nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• cibÄ• hirakÄ• anatthasaÃ±hitÄ• . __na pariyÄ• puá
pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• . __navÄ• cetabbÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ na vÄ• cetabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã

khipitakathÄ•

<48> khipitakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ khipÄ«yitthÄ• ti khipito. khipi abyattasaddeti dhÄ• tu.
bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡attÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ __khipite_ti \Be II 362/ vibhatyantaá¹ƒ. ``yasmiá
puggaleâ€™â€™ tilakkhaá¹‡avantakattÄ• ajjhÄ• haritabbo. __jÄ«vÄ• _ti jÄ«va pÄ• á¹‡adh
vibhattilopo. yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci puggale khipite bhikkhunÄ• ``jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá
bhikkhusmiá¹ƒkhipite gihinÄ• ``jÄ«vatha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• ne sati ``ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«v
bhikkhunÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``vuccamÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti ettha pana lakkhaá
tenasamÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ``bhikkhusmiâ€™â€™ nti lakkhaá¹‡avant
yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ ``gosu duyhamÄ• nÄ• su puriso Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 267/. apare pana Ä•
``santesÅ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• idameva lakkhaá¹‡apadaá¹ƒ, ``gosu duyhar
padadvayaá¹ƒpana ``santesÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettha pakativikativasena kattÄ• evÄ• ti vadanti, v
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

lasuá¹‡akathÄ•

<49> lasuá¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• gadhakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 795) pA
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 795) pana __ ``mÄ• gadhaka_nti magadhesu jÄ• taá
jÄ• talasuá¹‡amevahi idha lasuá¹‡anti adhippetaá¹ƒ, tampi bhaá¹‡á¸• ikalasuá¹‡ameva, na
kurundiyaá¹ƒpana `jÄ• tidesaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• `mÄ• gadhakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• ikalasuá¹‡aá
vuttaá¹ƒ. sacedve tayo bhaá¹‡á¸• ike ekatoyeva saá¹…kharitvÄ• ajjhoharati, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cit
bhinditvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ miÃ±jaá¹ƒ khÄ• dantiyÄ• pana payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni, id
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

palaá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• miÃ±jÄ• ya vÄ• nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. va
__palaá¹‡á¸• uko_nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. __bhaÃ±janako_ lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡o, hari
miÃ±jÄ• ya \Be II 363/ pana palaá¹‡á¸• ukassa ekÄ• miÃ±jÄ• hoti, bhaÃ±janakassa dve, h
cÄ• palasuá¹‡o amiÃ±jako. aá¹…kuramattameva hi tassa hoti. mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su pa
miÃ±jÄ• ni, bhaÃ±janakassa dve, haritakassa ekaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ete palaá¹‡á¸• ukÄ
vaá¹-á¹-anti, sÅ«pasampÄ• kÄ• dÄ«su pana mÄ• gadhakampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±hi paccamÄ•
macchamaá¹ƒsavikatiyÄ• vÄ• telÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• badarasÄ• á¸·avÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• ambilapÄ•
yattha katthaci antamaso yÄ• gupattepi pakkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
``sabhÄ• venevÄ• _tisÅ«pasampÄ• kÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• va. __badarasÄ• á¸·avaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ba
cuá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• kattabbÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yavikatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹
vuttaá¹ƒ.

naakkamitabbÄ• dikathÄ•

<50> naakkamitabbÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatabhÅ«mi_ nÄ• ma saá¹‡hama
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhÅ«mi \Ne II 268/. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• yeva
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi Ä• vÄ• sikehibhikkhÅ«hi paribhuttanÄ«hÄ• rena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
pakatiyÄ• anatthatÄ• yabhÅ«miyÄ• á¹-hapenti ce, tesampi anÄ• pattiyevÄ• â€™ ti gaá¹‡á¹
`dvÄ• rampÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttadvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dayo aparikammakatÄ• pi na apas
lomesuphusantesÅ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·avagga III 324) vutta
(vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 324) __ ``paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatabhÅ«mi vÄ• _ti
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikatasaá¹‡habhÅ«mivÄ• . __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ•
vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• nevÄ• sikehidhotapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹
adhotapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¸·aÃ±jantasseva Ä• patti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• tidasseti \Be II 364/, __ `dv
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dayoaparikammakatÄ• pi na apassayitabb
idha lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb cÅ«
``nevÄ• sikÄ• pakatiyÄ• anatthatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• á¹-hapenti ce, tesampi anÄ• pattiyevÄ•
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dayoaparikammakatÄ• pi na apassayitabbÄ• ti likhitaâ€™â€™ nti vu

avandiyavandiyakathÄ•

<51> avandiyavandiyakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ idha pakaraá¹‡Ä• cariyena senÄ• sanakkhandhakapÄ•
vandiyÄ• ca vuttÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su ca na kiÃ±ci vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• idha Ä• ga
daá¹-á¹-habbo. parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin V 467 Ä• dayo) pana upÄ• lipaÃ±cake paÃ±cap
avandiyÄ• , paÃ±ca vandiyÄ• ca vuttÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? ``kati nu kho, bhante, avandiyÄ• ti? pa
avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho avandiyo, racchagatoavandiyo, o
asamannÄ• haranto avandiyo, sutto avandiyo. imekho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . aparepi
avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? yÄ• gupÄ• ne avandiyo, bhattagge avandiyo, ekÄ• vatto avan
naggo avandiyo. ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . aparepi, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• .
avandiyo, bhuÃ±janto avandiyo, uccÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto avandiyo, passÄ• vaá¹ƒkaronto avand
ime kho, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . aparepi, upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca?
269/ pacchÄ• upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo \Be II 365/, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹
adhammavÄ• dÄ« avandiyo, mÄ• tugÄ• mo avandiyo, paá¹‡á¸• ako avandiyo. ime kho, upÄ
upÄ• li, paÃ±ca avandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca? pÄ• rivÄ• siko avandiyo, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikass
mÄ• nattÄ• raho avandiyo, mÄ• nattacÄ• riko avandiyo, abbhÄ• nÄ• raho avandiyo. ime kho
avandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

``kati nu kho, bhante, vandiyÄ• ti? paÃ±cime, upÄ• li, vandiyÄ• . katame paÃ±ca?
pacchÄ• upasampannenapureupasampanno vandiyo, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako vuá¸• á¸• hat
Ä• cariyovandiyo, upajjhÄ• yo vandiyo, sadevake loke samÄ• rake sabrahmake sassamaá¹
pajÄ• yasadevamanussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho vandiyo. ime kho,

ti.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca (Sp (to Vin V) 467) __ ``otamasito_ti andhakÄ• ragato. taÃ±hi vanc
maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• dÄ«supinalÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyya. __asamannÄ• haranto_ti kiccap
asamannÄ• haranto. __sutto_ti niddaá¹ƒ okkanto. __ekÄ• vatto_ti ekato Ä• vatto sapattapal
visabhÄ• gapuggalo vuccati, ayaá¹ƒ avandiyo. ayaÃ±hi vandiyamÄ• no pÄ• denapi paharey
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintayamÄ• no. __khÄ• danto_ti piá¹-á¹-hakhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni khÄ• danto. __uccÄ•
anokÄ• sagatattÄ• avandiyo. __ukkhittako_ti tividhenapi ukkhepanÄ«yakammenaukkhittak
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatÄ• pana cattÄ• ro vanditabbÄ• , uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pitehi sac
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca vuttesu avandiyesu naggaÃ±ca ukkhittakaÃ±cavandantasseva hoti Ä• pa
pana asÄ• ruppaá¹-á¹-hena ca antarÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enaca vandanÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . ito
pacchÄ• upasampannÄ• dayo dasapi Ä• pattivatthubhÄ• veneva avandiyÄ• . te vandantass
imesu paÃ±casu paÃ±cakesu terasa jane vandantassaanÄ• patti, dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ vandan
vandiyo_ti pabbajjÄ• cariyoupasampadÄ• cariyo nissayÄ• cariyo uddesÄ• cariyo ovÄ• dÄ•
Ä• cariyovandiyoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gato.

__ ``antarÄ• _ \Ne II 270/ __vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti taÃ±hi vandantassa maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• dÄ
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp
vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-i0 parivÄ• ra II 467) pana __ ``maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• dÄ«
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• _tiandhakÄ• re cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• vandituá¹ƒ ona
vÄ• maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«supaá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati. etena vandatopi Ä• pattiabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vandan
paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vaÃ±cadÄ«peti. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha suttantarehi appaá¹-ikkhittesu. nagg
navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. __ekato Ä• vatto_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ dosÄ• gatipakkhe parivatto, paviá¹-á¹-hoti a
`sapattapakkhe á¹-hitoâ€™ _ti. __vandiyamÄ• no_ti onamitvÄ• vandiyamÄ• no. vanditabbe
nissayÄ• cariyo ca yasmÄ• navakÄ• pi honti, tasmÄ• `te vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• eva vandiyÄ• â€™
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb parivÄ• ra 467) __ ``ekÄ• vatto_tipipaá¹-hanti,
kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«toti kira attho. ekavatthotipi keci, uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒapanetvÄ• á¹-hitoti kir
sabbaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-apÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhati. ekÄ• vattotihi uddhaá¹-aá¹
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __antarÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti kiccappasutattÄ• asamannÄ• haranto\Be
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• â€™ tiÄ• divuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin V) 477) __ ``dasa puggalÄ•
senÄ• sanakkhandhakevuttÄ• dasa janÄ• . __aÃ±jalisÄ• mÄ«cena cÄ• _ti sÄ• mÄ«cikamm
tesaá¹ƒna kÄ• tabbo. neva pÄ• nÄ«yapucchanatÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aggahaá¹‡Ä• di khandhakava
naaÃ±jali paggaá¹‡hitabboti attho. __dasannaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a_nti tesaá¹ƒyeva dasannaá¹ƒ ev
karontassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aÃ±jalikammamattampi nes

``navakatarena, bhante, bhikkhunÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhuno pÄ• de vandantena ka

ajjhattaá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ• ti? navakatarenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• v
bhikkhunopÄ• de vandantena paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• v
navakatarenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhuno pÄ• de vandantena ekaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ubhohi pÄ• á¹‡italehi pÄ• dÄ• ni parisambÄ• hantena pema
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ• . navakatarenupÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hat
vandantena \Ne II 271/ ime paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vand
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sammÄ• sambuddhena Ä• yasmatoupÄ• lissa vandanÄ• nayova Ä• ci

__paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±casarÅ«paÃ±ca kathitaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? vua
vandantenaubho aá¹ƒse vivaritvÄ• vanditabbÄ• , na ca ubho aá¹ƒse pÄ• rupitvÄ• vanditab
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• vanditabbÄ• ti. etena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i pana ekaá¹
natthidosoti pakÄ• sito \Be II 368/ hoti. ``dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjalaá¹ƒ karapuá¹-asa
paggahetvÄ• va vanditabbÄ• , na hatthatalapakÄ• sanamattena vÄ• na hatthamuá¹-á¹-hipa
vÄ• vanditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``na ekena hatthena cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡achupanÄ• dimattena
pÄ• á¹‡italehi pÄ• dÄ• ni parisambÄ• hantena vanditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``evaá¹ƒ vandant
anÄ• daraÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vanditabbÄ• , atha kho pemaÃ±ca gÄ• ravaÃ±ca upaá
pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ vandanÄ• nayo Ä• cikkhito hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitasarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ? idha ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• tiekaá¹ƒ, ubhohi pÄ• á¹‡italehi pÄ• dÄ• ni parisambÄ• hantenÄ• ti e
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tiekaá¹ƒ, gÄ• ravaÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ti ekaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca
kathitaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``paÃ±ca dhamme ajjhattaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vand
sakalalokassa hitasukhakÄ• rakenadhammassÄ• minÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹‡Ä• mamanopaá¹‡Ä• n
pavattanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato upÄ• littherassaÄ• cikkhitena vandanÄ• nayena vandituá¹ƒ va

idÄ• ni pana Ä• cariyÄ• abhinavaÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ daharÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naÃ±ca
naimaá¹ƒ Ä• haccabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sikkhanti, atha kho paveá¹‡Ä«Ä• gata
gahetvÄ• sikkhanti. kathaá¹ƒ? yadi á¹-hatvÄ• vandatha, dve pÄ• datalÄ• ni samaá¹ƒ bhÅ«m
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve hatthatalÄ• ni samaá¹ƒ phusÄ• petvÄ• nalÄ• á¹-e patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
onamitvÄ• vandathÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ nayo ``evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• satto suvaá¹‡á¹‡akadali viya bÄ• rÄ•
onamitvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitarovanditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca
``dasanakhasamodhÄ• nasamujjalaá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha sirasmiá¹ƒpatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ•
tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca \Be II 369/ anulometi. idha pana dve pÄ• datalÄ• ni, dve
nalÄ• á¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti paÃ±casu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«ti sarÅ«paá¹ƒ vadanti. yadi nisÄ«ditvÄ• van
pÄ• datalÄ• ni \Ne II 272/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸
ussÄ• petvÄ• dve kapparÄ• ni dvinnaá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡Å«naá¹ƒ upari samaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dve h
phusitÄ• ni katvÄ• aÃ±jalisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ karapuá¹-aá¹ƒ sirasaá¹…khÄ• te nalÄ• á¹-e pati
tato onamitvÄ• dvejÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni ca dve kapparÄ• ni ca bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ

hatthatalÄ• ni pasÄ• retvÄ• samaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ hatth
katvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vandathÄ• ti. ettha tu dve pÄ• datalÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ
jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ, dvekapparÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ, dve hatthatalÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ, sÄ«saá
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitasarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathenti. esa nayo pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su na

samÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vandanakÄ• le pana ekacce paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attano sÄ«
parÄ• masitvÄ• tena hatthadvayena therÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ cÄ«varassa upa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒtherÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ sacÄ«varaá¹ƒyeva parÄ• masitvÄ• ter
sÄ«saá¹ƒ parÄ• masanti. ekacce chupanamattameva karonti. esapi nayo na kismiÃ±ci diá¹-
rÄ• maÃ±Ã±adesiyÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« evaá¹ƒ samÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vandanakÄ• le therÄ• n
pariyesitvÄ• cÄ«varato nÄ«haritvÄ• pÄ• daggameva punappunaá¹ƒ hatthena sambÄ• hitvÄ
cumbitvÄ• lehitvÄ• cirappavÄ• sÄ• gatapiyamanÄ• paupajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vandanti. taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ubhohi pÄ• á¹‡italehi pÄ• dÄ• ni parisam
pemaÃ±cagÄ• ravaÃ±ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• vanditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatapÄ
viyadissati. tepi na sabbe pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ passanti, paveá¹‡Ä«vaseneva karonti, tasmÄ• sabbes
pÄ• á¸·inayo amhehi uddhaá¹-o. paveá¹‡Ä«Ä• gatanayato hi pÄ• á¸·inayo balavataro, tasmÄ
garuá¹ƒ karontehi sappurisehi pÄ• á¸·inayo samÄ• sevitabboti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá

Ä• sandÄ• dikathÄ•

<55> Ä• sandÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __caturassapÄ«á¹-ha_nti samacaturassaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-haá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakamevavaá¹-á¹-ati. __pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantopi vaá¹-
samacaturassameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• yatacaturassÄ• pana sattaá¹…gapaÃ±caá¹…
vaá¹-á¹-anti. vetteheva caturassÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena kataá¹ƒ bhaddapÄ«á¹-hantiÄ• ha __ ``vett
__dÄ• rupaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya uparÄ«_ti aá¹-aniÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hitadÄ• rupaá¹-alassaheá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pavesanakÄ• laÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya ``uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. eá¸·akassa \Ne II 273/ paccl
vaá¹…kÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hitattÄ• panetaá¹ƒ __ ``eá¸·akapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ _nti (vi0 vi
vuttaá¹ƒ.

uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanakathÄ•

<56> uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• harimÄ• ni v
`akappiyarÅ«pÄ• kuloakappiyamaÃ±co pallaá¹…koâ€™ ti sÄ• rasamÄ• se vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«
mahÄ• kojavo_ticaturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikalomo kÄ• á¸·akojavo. `caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• ni kira
vacanatocaturaá¹…gulato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __vÄ• nacitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• may
bhitticchedÄ• divasenavicitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡o. __ghanapupphako uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• may
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayalohitattharaá¹‡o \Be II 371/. __pakatitÅ«likÄ• _ti
rukkhatÅ«lalatÄ• tÅ«lapoá¹-akÄ«tÅ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã

`uddalomÄ«_ti ubhatodasaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ekantalomÄ«_tiekatodasaá
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™ nti dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• rasa
`uddalomÄ«_tiekatouggatapupphaá¹ƒ. __ekantalomÄ«_ti ubhatouggatapupphaâ€™ nti vutta
`koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamaya_ntikoseyyakasaá¹-amayaâ€™ nti Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattheren
__suddhakoseyya_nti ratanaparisibbanarahitaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
tÅ«likaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• neva gonakÄ• dÄ«ni ratanaparisibbitÄ• nina vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹
tÅ«likaâ€™ nti etena ratanaparisibbanarahitÄ• pitÅ«likÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. `ratana
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™ ti iminÄ• pana yÄ• ni ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni, tÄ• ni bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡avas
maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su ca upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca vinayapariy
á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ• idha vuttanayenevettha vinicchayo veditabbo. suttantikadesanÄ• ya pana
vasena vuttattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ `á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹
apare.

__ajinacammehÄ«_ti ajinamigacammehi. tÄ• ni kira cammÄ• ni sukhumatarÄ• ni, tasmÄ•
dupaá¹-á¹-atipaá¹-á¹-Ä• nikatvÄ• sibbanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ `ajinappaveá¹‡Ä«â€™ _ti. uttara
chÄ• detÄ«ti__uttaracchado, _ vitÄ• naá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca lohitavitÄ• naá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetanti Ä• ha
rattavitÄ• nenÄ• â€™ _ti, `rattavitÄ• nesu ca kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kusumbhÄ• dirattam
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuvuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• upadhÄ• na_nti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• naá
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `alohitakÄ• ni dvepi vaá¹-á¹-antiyeva, tato uttari labhit
II 372/ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. dÄ• tumasakkonto \Ne II 274/ maÃ±ce tiriyaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• uparipacc
nipajjitumpi labhatÄ«â€™ tiavisesena vuttaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ
`agilÄ• nassa sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±capÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti dvayameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. gil
santharitvÄ• upari ca paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒdatvÄ• nipajjitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
tiriyaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __abhinissÄ• ya nisÄ«ditu_nti a
nisÄ«dituâ€™â€™ nti ettakovinicchayo sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ Ä• gato.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 254) --- pana __vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti
Ä• harimÄ• nivÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni. __caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• nÄ«_ti uddalomÄ«ekantalomÄ«
caturaá¹…gulatohi Å«nÄ• ni kira uddalomÄ«Ä• dÄ«su pavisanti. __vÄ• nacitro uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• m
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayasuttehi bhitticchedÄ• divasena vÄ• yitvÄ• katacittattha
__ghanapupphako_tibahalarÄ• go. __pakatitÅ«likÄ• _ti tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhisi. __vikatikÄ•
sÄ«harÅ«pÄ• divasenavÄ• nacitrÄ• va gayhati. __ ``uddalomÄ«_ti ubhatodasaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä
__ekantalomÄ«_ti ekantadasaá¹ƒuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá
__koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamaya_nti kosiyasuttÄ• naá¹ƒantarÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayasuttÄ• ni pav
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ kira kaá¹-á¹-issaá¹ƒ kasaá¹-antica vuccati. teneva ``koseyyakasaá¹-am
Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena vuttanti vadanti. __ratanaparisibbita_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡alittaá¹
ratanaparisibbanarahitaá¹ƒ.

ajinamigacammÄ• naá¹ƒ atisukhumattÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-atipaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni katvÄ• sibbantÄ«ti vut
``ajinappaveá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti. __rattavitÄ• nenÄ• _ti sabbarattena \Be II 373/ vitÄ• nena. y
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nacittaá¹ƒvÄ• lepacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ubhatolohitakÅ
__citraá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiidaá¹ƒ pana sabbathÄ• kappiyattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ubhatoupadhÄ• ne
lohitakasaddocitte vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-aliggahaá¹‡eneva cittakassapi attharaá¹‡assa saá¹…ga
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒpana lohitaá¹…gavohÄ• raá¹ƒ na gacchati, tasmÄ• vitÄ• nepi ubhatoupadhÄ
pamÄ• á¹‡ayutta_ntiÄ• diaÃ±Ã±assa pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantassa bimbohanassa paá¹-ikkhitta
na pana uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒtathÄ• avuttattÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanamevahi tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ na vaá
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• neva go
ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• \Ne II 275
kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÄ• vepamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __abhinissÄ• yÄ• _ti apassÄ• yÄ• t

pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogakathÄ•

pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaÃ±ca na
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 cÅ«á¸·avagga II 320) pana __ ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divi
saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. puggalikaá¹ƒ pana suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicitraá
sampaá¹-icchitumeva navaá¹-á¹-ati `na kenaci pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabb
vuttattÄ• . tenevettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 320) `saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re vÄ• p
tivuttaá¹ƒ. gonakÄ• diakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avisaye eva vuttaá¹ƒ ekabhikkhussapi tesaá¹ƒ gah
tivuttaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• hanakathÄ•

upÄ• hanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 374/ __ ``addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti abhinavÄ• riá¹-á¹-
udakenatintakÄ• kapattavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tipi vadanti. __uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi katapÄ• dukÄ• _ti uá¹‡á¹‡A
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• lomehi eva vÄ• katapÄ• dukÄ• . __kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho_ti kÄ• á¸·amukhavÄ• narajÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- ma
vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 246) pana __
``addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tiallÄ• riá¹-á¹-haphalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tintakÄ• kapakkhavaá¹‡
__rajana_nti uparilittanÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ `coá¸·akena
taÃ±hi tathÄ• puÃ±chite vigacchati. yaá¹ƒ pana cammassa duggandhÄ• panayanatthaá¹ƒ k
raÃ±jitattÄ• kÄ• á¸·arattÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ coá¸·Ä• dÄ«hi apanetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ•
taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __khallaka_ntisabbapaá¹‡hipidhÄ• nacammaá¹ƒ apa
paá¹‡hiyÄ• uparibhÄ• ge apidhÄ• ya Ä• ropanabandhanamattaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __vicitrÄ• _ti
vicitrapaá¹-á¹-Ä• adhippetÄ• , na vaá¹‡á¹‡ato sabbaso apanetabbesukhallakÄ• dÄ«su pavi
biá¸·Ä• lasadisamukhattÄ• mahÄ• ulÅ«kÄ• __pakkhibiá¸·Ä• lÄ• _ti vuccanti, tesaá¹ƒ camm

__uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi katapÄ• dukÄ• _ti ettha uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayakambalehikatapÄ• dukÄ• saá¹…ga
276/ kÄ• á¸·amukhavÄ• narajÄ• ti. __cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tinisÄ«danattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• divasena paribhogo vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 259) pana __ ``migamÄ• tuko_ti tassa nÄ• m
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __ `kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho_ kÄ• á¸·amukho kapÄ«â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __cammaá¹ƒna vaá
cammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-issati, so parato Ä• vibhavissati. `attano puggalikavasena \Be II 375/ pac
paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. `na, bhikkhave, kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒdhÄ• retabbaâ€™ nti ettÄ• va
bhikkhave, gocammaâ€™ nti idaá¹ƒ parato `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbapaccantimesu
attharaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™ ti (Vin I 259) ettha anumatippasaá¹…gabhayÄ• vuttanti veditabbaâ€™

yÄ• nakathÄ•

yÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, purisayuttaá¹ƒ hatthavaá¹-á¹-akaâ€™â€™
etthaanujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, purisayuttaá¹ƒ, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, hatthavaá¹-á¹-aka
paccekaá¹ƒvÄ• kyaparisamÄ• panaá¹ƒ adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``purisayuttaá¹ƒ itthisÄ• rathi
purisÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``pÄ«á¹-hakasivika_nti pÄ«á¹-hakayÄ• naá¹
andolikÄ• yetaá¹ƒadhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III
``pÄ«á¹-hakasivika_ntiphalakÄ• dinÄ• kataá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hakayÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-apotalikaá¹ƒ_
yÄ• naá¹ƒupÄ• hanenapi gantuá¹ƒ asamatthassa gilÄ• nassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti vi
mahÄ• vagga II 253).

cÄ«varakathÄ•

<57> cÄ«varakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``ahatakappÄ• na_nti ekavÄ• radhotÄ• naá¹ƒ. __utuddhaá¹-
uddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ hatavatthakÄ• naá¹ƒ, pilotikÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pÄ• paá¹‡ike_tiantar
patitapilotikacÄ«vare. __ussÄ• ho karaá¹‡Ä«yo_ti pariyesanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . paricchedo pa
paá¹-á¹-asatampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sabbamidaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantassa bhikkhuno vasenavuttaá¹ƒ. __a
ettha uddharitvÄ• allÄ«yÄ• panakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ __aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ, _ suttenasaá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ _
vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 277/ vuccati mudd
__daá¸·Ä«kamma_nti anuddharitvÄ• va upassayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• allÄ«yÄ• panakaá¹ƒ \Be II 376
ntiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 348)
``acchupeyya_ntipatiá¹-á¹-hapeyyaá¹ƒ. __hatavatthakÄ• na_nti kÄ• lÄ• tÄ«tavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ.
allÄ«yÄ• panakhaá¹‡á¸• a_ntidubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• allÄ«yÄ• panavatthakhaá
__diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i_ntidupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ. __ekacciya_nti ekapa
aggapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. __aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pessa_nti jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• a

chinnacÄ«varakathÄ•

chinnacÄ«varakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __tÄ«su pana cÄ«varesu dve vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• chinditvÄ• kÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, chinnakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá
antaravÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 345) vacanato paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• asattakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• diva
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na acchinditvÄ• tiattho. __sace nappahoti, Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba
chinditvÄ• kate tiá¹‡á¹‡ampicÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya sÄ• á¹-ako nappahoti, dve cÄ«varÄ•
kÄ• tabbÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ acchinnakaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ. dvÄ«su cÄ«varesu chinditvÄ•
nappahoti, dve cÄ«varÄ• ni acchinnakÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
cÄ«varechinditvÄ• kate sÄ• á¹-ako nappahoti, evaá¹ƒ sati acchinditvÄ• Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹
tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
evaá¹ƒ appahonte sati Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-ampi Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«tiattho.

akappiyacÄ«varakathÄ•

akappiyacÄ«varakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``naggiyaá¹ƒ kusacÄ«raá¹ƒ phalakacÄ«raá¹ƒ kesakambalaá
vÄ• á¸·akambalaá¹ƒulÅ«kapakkhikaá¹ƒ ajinakkhipaâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ni titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• n
bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni \Be II 377/. tattha __naggiya_nti naggabhÄ• vo acelakabhÄ• v
ganthetvÄ• katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• kacÄ«ra_nti tÄ• pasÄ• naá¹ƒ vakkalaá¹ƒ.
__phalakacÄ«ra_ntiphalakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni phalakÄ• ni sibbitvÄ• katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __ke
vÄ• yitvÄ• katakambalaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• lakambala_nti cÄ• marÄ«vÄ• lehi vÄ• yitvÄ• katakamba
ulÅ«kasakuá¹‡assa pakkhehi katanivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne II 278/. __ajinakkhipa_nti salomaá¹ƒsa
ajinamigacammaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni titthiyaddhajabhÅ«tÄ• ni acÄ«varabhÄ• vena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti
potthako pana apÄ• kaá¹-oti taá¹ƒ vatvÄ• sabbanÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«ni dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• nivutt
``tipaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa vÄ• majjhe dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• tipaá¹-á¹-acÄ«va
dhÄ• retuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. tipaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca bahupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varÄ• naá
asÄ• ruppavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-apilotikÄ• nikÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti. __kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• n
kÄ• yÄ• ruá¸·havatthaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``phÄ• letvÄ• rajitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__veá¹-hana_nti sÄ«saveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ. __tirÄ«á¹-a_nti makuá¹-aá¹ƒ. tassa visesaá¹ƒ dassetu
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

cÄ«varavicÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ•

cÄ«varavicÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paá¹‡á¸• ito, bhikkhave, Ä• nando, mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, bh
nÄ• ma mayÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena bhÄ• sitassa vitthÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nissati, kusimpi nÄ•
aá¸• á¸• hakusimpi nÄ• ma karissati, maá¹‡á¸• alampi nÄ• ma karissati, aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸
vivaá¹-á¹-ampi nÄ• ma karissati, anuvivaá¹-á¹-ampi nÄ• ma karissati, gÄ«veyyakampinÄ• m
jaá¹…gheyyakampi nÄ• ma karissati, bÄ• hantampi nÄ• ma karissati, chinnakaá¹ƒbhavissat
samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ paccatthikÄ• naÃ±ca anabhicchitaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 345) vacanato

tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, magadhakhettaá¹ƒ acchibaddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ibaddhaá¹ƒ
mariyÄ• dabaddhaá¹ƒsiá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akabaddhaâ€™â€™ nti bhagavato saá¹ƒkhittena vuttav
Ä• nando bhagavato ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒsambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidahitabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __ ``acchibaddha_nti caturassakedÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·ibaddha_nti Ä• yÄ• ma
dÄ«ghamariyÄ• dabaddhaá¹ƒ. __mariyÄ• dabaddha_nti antarantarÄ• rassamariyÄ• dabad
__siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akabaddha_ntimariyÄ• dÄ• ya mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
catukkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yo nÄ• ma. __kusimpi nÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ
Ä• yÄ• matoca vitthÄ• rato ca anuvÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghapaá¹-á¹-Ä• nametaá¹ƒ adhivaca
antarantarÄ• rassapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• ala_nti paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• ikass
khaá¹‡á¸• e mahÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• ala_ntikhuddakamaá¹‡á¸• alaá
maá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca ekato katvÄ• sibbitaá¹ƒ majjhimakhaá¹‡á¸
tassa ubhosu passesu dve khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. __gÄ«veyyaka_nti gÄ«vÄ• veá¹-hanaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
aÃ±Ã±asuttasaá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ \Ne II 279/ Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. __jaá¹…gheyyaka_nti
jaá¹…ghapÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• netatheva saá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. gÄ«vÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ•
ca paá¹-á¹-Ä• nametaá¹ƒ nÄ• manti. __bÄ• hanta_ntianuvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ bahi ekekaá¹ƒ k
paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• ikacÄ«varenetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritanti. athavÄ• __anuvivaá¹-á¹-a_nti vivaá¹-á¹-a
dvinnaá¹ƒ ekapassato dvinnanti catunnampi khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nametaá¹ƒnÄ• maá¹ƒ. __bÄ• han
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupantena saá¹ƒharitvÄ• bÄ• hÄ• ya upari á¹-hapitÄ• ubho antÄ• bahimuk
etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ayameva hi nayo mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-h
345) Ä• gato.

cÄ«varasibbanakathÄ•

daá¹‡á¸• akathinenacÄ«varasibbanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 379/ --- tena kho pana samayena b
tatthakhÄ«laá¹ƒ nikkhanitvÄ• sambandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbenti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikaá¹‡á¹‡a
bhagavatoetamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kathinaá¹ƒ kathinarajjua
obandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetunti. visame kathinaá¹ƒ pattharanti, kathinaá¹ƒ paribhijjati ...
bhikkhave, visame kathinaá¹ƒ pattharitabbaá¹ƒ, yo patthareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

chamÄ• ya kathinaá¹ƒ pattharanti, kathinaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukitaá¹ƒ hoti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
kathinassa anto jÄ«rati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• rope
nappahoti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, daá¹‡á¸• akathinaá¹ƒ bidalakaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaá¹ƒ
vinandhanarajjuá¹ƒvinandhanasuttakaá¹ƒ vinandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetunti. suttantarikÄ•
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¸·imbhakanti. suttÄ• vaá¹…kÄ• honti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« adhotehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamanti, kathinaá¹ƒ dus

etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« allehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamanti, kathinaá¹ƒ dussat
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- na, bhikkhave, allehi pÄ• dehi kathinaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ, yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« saupÄ• hanÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ akkamanti, kathinaá¹ƒ dussa
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- na, bhikkhave, saupÄ• hanena kathinaá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ. yo akkameyya,

tena \Be II 380/ kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹-igg
aá¹…guliyodukkhÄ• honti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vace paá¹-iggahe dhÄ• renti suva
rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• ujjhÄ• yanti khÄ«yanti vipÄ• centi ``seyyathÄ• pi gihÄ« kÄ• ma
bhagavatoetamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• dhÄ• r
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• ti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ

tena kho pana samayena sÅ«ciyopi satthakÄ• pi paá¹-iggahÄ• pi nassanti. bhagavato etam
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• vesanavitthakanti. Ä• vesanavitthake samÄ• kulÄ• honti. bha
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahathavikanti. aá¹ƒsabaddhakona hoti .
bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakanti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« abbhokÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• sÄ«tenapi uá¹‡hen
etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kathinasÄ• laá¹ƒ kathinamaá¹‡á¸·
nÄ«cavatthukÄ• hoti, udakena ottharÄ«yati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anuj
uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti. cayo paripatati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cituá¹ƒ tayo caye iá¹
silÄ• cayaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rucayanti. Ä• rohantÄ• vihaÃ±Ã±anti. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tayo so
iá¹-á¹-hakasopÄ• naá¹ƒ, silÄ• sopÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• rusopÄ• nanti. Ä• rohantÄ• paripatanti. an
Ä• lambanabÄ• hanti. kathinasÄ• lÄ• ya tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒparipatati \Ne II 281/. anujÄ• nÄ
ogumphetvÄ• \Be II 381/ ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
mÄ• lÄ• kammaá¹ƒ latÄ• kammaá¹ƒ makaradantakaá¹ƒpaÃ±capaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ cÄ«vararajjunti.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• tatheva kathinaá¹ƒ ujjhitvÄ• pak
undÅ«rehipiupacikÄ• hipi khajjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
kathinaá¹ƒsaá¹…gharitunti. kathinaá¹ƒ paribhijjati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, goghaá¹ƒsikÄ
kathinaá¹ƒsaá¹…gharitunti. kathinaá¹ƒ viniveá¹-hiyati. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bandhanar

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« kuá¹-á¹-epi thambhepi kathinaá¹ƒ ussÄ• petvÄ• pakkan
paripatitvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ bhijjati. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
bhittikhÄ«levÄ• nÄ• gadante vÄ• laggetunti. ayaá¹ƒ khuddakavatthukhandhake Ä• gato pÄ

__ ``kathina_nti nisseá¹‡impi, tattha attharitabbakaá¹-asÄ• rakakilaÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara
__kathinarajju_ntiyÄ• ya dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• kathine cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vibandhanti
nappahotÄ«_ti dÄ«ghassabhikkhuno pamÄ• á¹‡ena kataá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ ittarassa bhikkhuno
patthariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nappahoti, antoyeva hoti, daá¹‡á¸• ake na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti attho. __
tassa majjhe ittarassabhikkhuno pamÄ• á¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ anujÄ•
__bidalaka_ntidaá¹‡á¸• akathinappamÄ• á¹‡ena kaá¹-asÄ• rakassa pariyante paá¹-isaá¹ƒha
__salÄ• ka_ntidupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa antare pavesanasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __vinandhanarajju_nti
saddhiá¹ƒkhuddakanisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ vinandhituá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ. __vinandhanasuttaka_nti khuddakan
vinandhituá¹ƒ suttakaá¹ƒ. __vinandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbitu_nti tena suttakenatattha cÄ«v
\Be II 382/ sibbetuá¹ƒ. __visamÄ• hontÄ«_ti kÄ• cikhuddakÄ• honti, kÄ• ci mahantÄ• . __k
pamÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ. __moghasuttaka_n
kÄ• á¸·asuttena viya haliddisuttena saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha
aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹-icchanti. __paá¹-iggaha_ntiaá¹…gulikosakaá¹ƒ. __Ä• vesanavitthakaá¹ƒ
pÄ• ticaá¹…koá¹-akÄ• di. __uccavatthuka_ntipaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• uccavatthukaá¹ƒ kÄ• t
__ogumphetvÄ• ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti chadanaá¹ƒ odhunitvÄ• ghanadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ
mattikÄ• ya limpitunti attho. __goghaá¹ƒsikÄ• yÄ• _ti veá¸·uá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitunti attho. __bandhanarajju_nti tathÄ• saá¹ƒharitassaban
ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho (Sp (to Vin II) 256).

__ ``anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti kilaÃ±jÄ• dÄ«su karotÄ«ti gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaá¹ƒ
__bidalaka_ntiduguá¹‡akaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa kiriyÄ• visesassa adhivacanaá¹ƒ. kassa
kilaÃ±jÄ• dinÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ, tassa. taÃ±hi daá¹‡á¸• akathinappamÄ•
saá¹ƒharitvÄ• duguá¹‡aá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggaha_nti aá¹…gulikaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ. __pÄ•
paá¹-iggahasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kato bhÄ• janaviseso. __na sammatÄ«_ti nappahoti. __nÄ«c
bahikuá¹-á¹-assa samantato nÄ«cavatthukaá¹ƒkatvÄ• cituâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«pani
III 260-262).

__ ``nisseá¹‡impÄ«_ti catÅ«hi daá¹‡á¸• ehi cÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡ena Ä• yatacaturassaá¹ƒ ka
ettha hi cÄ«varakoá¹-iyo samakaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sibbanti. __ta
attharitabba_ntitassÄ• nisseá¹‡iyÄ• upari cÄ«varassa upatthambhanatthÄ• ya attharitabba
kathinasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya nisseá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ«varassa bandhanakarajju kathinarajjÅ«ti \Be II 3
samÄ• soti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha yasmÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-alÄ• naá¹ƒ
valiyo honti, tasmÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassapaá¹-aladvayampi samakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhan
veditabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (Vin II 256) __kathinassa anto jÄ«ratÄ«_ti kathine baddhassa c

jÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ tivimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``bidalakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma diguá¹‡akaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa kiriyÄ• visesassa adhivacana
diguá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ? yena kilaÃ±jÄ• dinÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ, tassa. taÃ±
daá¹‡á¸• akathinappamÄ• á¹‡ena pariyantesaá¹ƒharitvÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã
anuvÄ• taparibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dividhÄ• nakaraá¹‡ehatthassa okÄ• so na hoti. salÄ• kÄ• ya sat
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sibbitÄ• sibbitaá¹ƒsukhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. daá¹‡á¸• akathine kat
payojanaá¹ƒ. `asaá¹ƒkuá¹-itvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ hoti, koá¹‡Ä• pi samÄ• hontÄ«â€™ ti
`haliddisuttena saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aâ€™ ntivuttattÄ• `haliddisuttena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetumpi
siddhaá¹ƒ. tattha hi keci akappiyasaÃ±Ã±ino. __paá¹-iggaho_ nÄ• ma aá¹…gulikoso. __pÄ•
paá¹-iggahasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggahathavika_nti \Ne II 283/ aá¹…gulikosathavikaâ
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb cÅ«á¸·avagga 256) Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

gahapaticÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ•

gahapaticÄ«varÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, yo icch
icchati, gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatu, itarÄ«tarenapÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
(Vin I 337) vacanato asamÄ• dinnadhutaá¹…go yo bhikkhu paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒic
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 384/. yo pana gihÄ«hi dinnaá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ
tena gahapaticÄ«varasÄ• diyakena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. samÄ• dinnadhutaá¹…go panabhikkhu `
paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahana
sÄ• diyituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __gahapaticÄ«vara_nti gahapatÄ«hi dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __ita
appagghenapi mahagghenapi yena kenacÄ«ti attho.

__ ``itarÄ«tarenÄ• _ti itarena itarena. __itara_-saddo pana aniyamavacano dvikkhattuá¹ƒ
vuccamÄ• noyaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci-saddehi samÄ• nattho hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __appagghenapi mahaggh
_tisÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 337), ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• v
bhikkhave, koseyyapÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kojavaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 337
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __pÄ• vÄ• ro_ti salomako kappÄ• sÄ• dibhedo. __anu
kojava_nti ettha pakatikojavameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojavaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. __
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayo pÄ• vÄ• rasadiso. __ ``mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hi kojava_ntihatthipiá¹-á¹-hÄ«su atth
`mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyaâ€™ nti laddhasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gulapupphaá¹ƒ kojavaâ€™â€™
(Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 337) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 3
``mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojava_nti hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ attharitabbatÄ• ya `mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyaâ
ntiladdhasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«
mahÄ• vagga337) pana __ ``mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojavaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma atirekacaturaá¹…gulapu
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kambalaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 338) vacanato aá¸• á¸• ha
mahagghÄ• nipikambalÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti \Ne II 284/. __aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siya_nti ettha __kÄ•

taá¹ƒagghanakokÄ• siyo. ayaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±ca satÄ• ni agghati, tasmÄ• aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siy

chacÄ«varakathÄ•

chacÄ«varakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 385/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cha cÄ«varÄ• ni khomaá¹ƒ
kambalaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 339) vacanato khomÄ• dÄ«ni cha cÄ
anulomacÄ«varÄ• ni ca vaá¹-á¹-anti. tattha __ ``khoma_nti khomasuttehivÄ• yitaá¹ƒ khomap
__kappÄ• sika_nti kappÄ• sato nibbattasuttehi vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. __koseyya_nti kosakÄ• rakapÄ•
vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. __kambala_nti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• á¹‡a_nti sÄ• á¹‡asuttehi kat
khomasuttÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni, ekaccÄ• nivÄ• missetvÄ• katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹…gampi v
dukÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ somÄ• rapaá¹-aá¹ƒcÄ«napaá¹-aá¹ƒ iddhijaá¹ƒ devadinnant
cÄ«varÄ• ni etesaá¹ƒyeva anulomÄ• nÄ«ti visuá¹ƒna vuttÄ• ni. __dukÅ«la_Ã±hi sÄ• á¹‡ass
paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡adese saÃ±jÄ• tavatthaá¹ƒ__paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. `paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡akosey
abhidhÄ• nakose vuttaá¹ƒ. somÄ• radesecÄ«nadese ca jÄ• tavatthÄ• ni __somÄ• racÄ«nap
paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i koseyyassa anulomÄ• nipÄ• á¹‡akehi katasuttamayattÄ• .
ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nibbattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ata
anulomaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• hi dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ __devadinnaá¹ƒ_. kapparukkhe nibbattaá¹ƒ jÄ
anuruddhattherassa dinnavatthasadisaá¹ƒ, tampikhomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒ hoti te
ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 II 462-463) vuttaá¹ƒ.

vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I 463) pana __ ``khoma_nti khomasuttehi vÄ• yitaá¹ƒkho
taá¹ƒ vÄ• kamayanti vadanti. kappÄ• sasuttehi vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ __kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ
eá¸·akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lomamayasuttena vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ paá¹-aá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…ga_ntikhomasuttÄ•
missetvÄ• vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…gampi vÄ• kamayamevÄ• tikeci \Be II 386/. duk
somÄ• rapaá¹-aá¹ƒ cÄ«napaá¹-aá¹ƒ iddhijaá¹ƒ devadinnantiimÄ• ni cha cÄ«varÄ• ni etesaÃ
visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• ni. __dukÅ«la_Ã±hisÄ• á¹‡assa anulomaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamayattÄ• . `paá¹-á¹-uá
ti abhidhÄ• nakose vuttaá¹ƒ. somÄ• radese cÄ«nadese ca jÄ• tavatthÄ• ni __somÄ• racÄ«n
paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i \Ne II 285/ koseyyassaanulomÄ• ni pÄ• á¹‡akehi katasutta
ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nibbattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, kapparukkhehi nibbattaá¹ƒ, devadin
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ hotÄ«titesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ anulomÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

rajanÄ• dikathÄ•

rajanÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cha rajanÄ• ni mÅ«larajanaá¹ƒ khandha
pattarajanaá¹ƒpuppharajanaá¹ƒ phalarajanaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato imesu chasu rajanesu ek
rajitabbaá¹ƒ, na chakaá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• ya vÄ• rajitabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya rajitacÄ«
hoti. charajanÄ• naá¹ƒsarÅ«paá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• parikkhÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva. tattha
gomayena. __paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• yÄ• _titambamattikÄ• ya. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, raja

rajanakumbhiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacanato sÄ«tudakÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na rajitabbaá¹ƒ.
duggandhaá¹ƒhoti. tattha __sÄ«tudakÄ• _ti apakkarajanaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
uttarÄ• á¸·umpaá¹ƒbandhituâ€™â€™ nti vacanato uttarÄ• á¸·umpaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
__uttarÄ• á¸·umpa_nti vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, rajanakumbhiyÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹
parikkhipitvÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ pakkhipituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«tiattho. evaÃ±hi kate rajanaá¹ƒ na u
``rajanakumbhiyÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• _tiantorajanakumbhiyÄ• majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• . evaá
antorajanakumbhiyÄ• pakkhitte majjheudakaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rakato bahi sa
rajanacchalli. __pakkhipitu_nti \Be II 387/ rajanacchalliá¹ƒ pakkhipituâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• rattha
(Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vaggaIII 344) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 3
``evaÃ±hikate_ti vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rassa anto rajanodakaá¹ƒ, bahi challikaÃ±ca katvÄ• viyoj
__nauttaratÄ«_ti kevalaá¹ƒ udakato pheá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• na uttaratÄ«â€™â€™
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 344) pana ``gomaye Ä• patti natthi, virÅ«pat
kuá¹…kumapupphaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udake vÄ• nakhapiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya vÄ• thevakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™
tathÄ• katvÄ• rajanassa pakkÄ• pakkabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo. tattha __udake vÄ• nakhapiá¹
paripakkaá¹ƒ hoti, udakapÄ• tiyÄ• dinno thevo sahasÄ• na visarati, nakhapiá¹-á¹-hiyampia
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rajanuá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• lakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 3
rajanassa olokanakÄ• le kumbhiyÄ• rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ uá¸·uá¹…kadaá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• likÄ•
__rajanuá¸·uá¹…ka_nti rajanauá¸·uá¹…kaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• laka_nti daá¹‡á¸• ameva
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rajanakolambaá¹ƒ rajanaghaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacan
tattha __rajanakolamba_nti rajanakuá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. tattha __rajanakuá¹‡á¸• a_nti pakkarajana
mahÄ• ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rajanadoá¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vaca
pattecÄ«vare maddante cÄ«varassa paribhijjanato cÄ«vararakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ rajanadoá¹‡ik
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiá¹‡asantharakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacanato chamÄ• ya c
cÄ«varassapaá¹ƒsukitattÄ• tato rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡asantharaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒcÄ«vararajjuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacanato tiá¹‡asanthÄ• rake upacik
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsevÄ• cÄ«vararajjuyÄ• \Be II 388/ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pattharitabbaá¹ƒ majjhen
rajanassaubhato gaá¸·itattÄ• .

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹‡á¹‡e bandhituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacanato kaá¹‡á¹‡
bandhitabbaá¹ƒcÄ«varassa kaá¹‡á¹‡e bandhiyamÄ• ne kaá¹‡á¹‡assa jiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• . ``anujÄ
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacanato kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakena bandhitabbaá¹ƒ eva
ekato gaá¸·itattÄ• . ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, samparivattakaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒ rajetu
thevepakkamituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344) vacanato tathÄ• rajitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va rajanabindu g
tÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±atra gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udake osÄ• retuâ€™â€™ n
patthinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ udake osÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __patthinna_ntiatirajitattÄ• thaddha
osÄ• retu_nti udake pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ. rajanepana nikkhante taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ chaá

madditabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• Ä• koá¹-etuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 344
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• Ä• koá¹-etabbaá¹ƒ. ``na, bhikkhave, acchinnakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni d
dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 344) vacanato acchinnakÄ• ni cÄ«var
dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. tattha__dantakÄ• sÄ• vÄ• nÄ«_ti ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• vÄ• re rajitvÄ• da

atirekacÄ«varakathÄ•

atirekacÄ«varakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 287/ ``na, bhikkhave, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• dhammokÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 347) vacanato niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ ubb
dasÄ• hatoparaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ•
dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 347) vacanato ubbhate
\Be II 389/ dhÄ• rentassa atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ anubbhatepi kathine paÃ±camÄ• sabbhant
dasÄ• habbhantare anatthatakathinÄ• nampi dasÄ• habbhantare atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• p
bhikkhave, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 347) vacanatodasÄ• hato paraá¹
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kittakaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetabbanti? ``
bhikkhave, Ä• yÄ• mena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ sugataá¹…gulena caturaá¹…gulavitthataá¹ƒ
vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vacanato sabbantimena paricchedena sugataá¹…gulenaa
caturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __sugataá¹…gulaá¹
majjhimapurisaá¹…gulasaá¹…khÄ• tena vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«aá¹…gulena tivaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ hoti, n
pakatiaá¹…gulenaaá¸• á¸• hapaÃ±cakaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dÄ«ghato vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatt
diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ratovaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakati
chaá¸·aá¹…gulÄ• dhikavidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒvikappetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
Å«nappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, adhikappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-ha

aá¹-á¹-havarakathÄ•

aá¹-á¹-havarakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukabha
gamikabhattaá¹ƒgilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ dhu
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa udakasÄ• á¹-ikaâ€™â€™ ntivacanato imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha dÄ• nÄ• ni
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha nikkhittacÄ«varÄ• hutvÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒovassantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na
jegucchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . Ä• gantuko b
na gocarakusalo, kilantopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati, tasmÄ• Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhattaá¹ƒ pariyesamÄ• nosatthÄ• vÄ• vihÄ• yissati \Be II 390/, yattha vÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ gant
vikÄ• lenaupagacchissati, kilanto addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissati, tasmÄ• gamikabhattaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• n
bhikkhunosappÄ• yÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni alabhantassa Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, k
tasmÄ• gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko bhikkhu attano bhattaá¹ƒ pariyesamÄ• n
bhattaá¹ƒ nÄ«harissati, tasmÄ• gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno sa
alabhantassa \Ne II 288/ Ä• bÄ• dho vÄ• abhivaá¸• á¸• hissati, kÄ• lakiriyÄ• vÄ• bhavissa

tasmÄ• gilÄ• nabhesajjaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• bhagavatÄ• andhakavinde dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampass
tasmÄ• dhuvayÄ• gu. yasmÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa naggiyaá¹ƒ asuci jegucchaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

nisÄ«danÄ• dikathÄ•

nisÄ«danÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yaguttiyÄ• cÄ«varaguttiyÄ•
senÄ• sanaguttiyÄ• nisÄ«danaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 353) vacanato kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asucim
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒdhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tassa vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. ``anujÄ•
yÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒpaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati, tÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá
atikhuddakena nisÄ«danenasenÄ• sanassa agopanattÄ• mahantampi paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yassa kaá¹‡á¸• u vÄ• pÄ«á¸·akÄ• vÄ• assÄ• vo vÄ• thullaka
kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• diâ€™â€™ ntivacanato Ä«disesu Ä• bÄ• dhesu santesu cÄ«varÄ• d
kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• di vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. ``anujÄ
391/, mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 355) vacanato mukhasodhanatthÄ• ya mu
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tampi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aka
ticÄ«vare paripuá¹‡á¹‡e parissÄ• vanathavikÄ• dÄ«hiatthe sati parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ vaá¹-
bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒna vikappetuá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• n
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikapp
paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒyÄ• va
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒ, mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vacanato vu
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cavikappanÄ• ca kÄ• tabbÄ• . ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana

adhammakammakathÄ•

<58> adhammakammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 289/ __na, bhikkhave ... pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti
panasamayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghamajjhe adhammakammaá¹ƒ karonti. bha
--- na, bhikkhave, adhammakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo kareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€
uposathakkhandhake Ä• gatapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe ... p
Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, adhamma
paá¹-ikkosituâ€™â€™ nti imaá¹ƒ. tattha __karontiyevÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attampi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
karontiyevÄ• ti attho. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe ... paá¹-ikkosituâ€™â€™ ntievaá¹ƒ adhammaka
``pesalehi bhikkhÅ«hi taá¹ƒ adhammakammaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kamma
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkositabbaá¹ƒ, na tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena khamitabbanti\Be II 392/ attho. __iti vac
pubbapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• iti vacanato. __adhammakammaá¹ƒna kÄ• tabba_nti aparapÄ
vacanato kayiramÄ• naÃ±ca adhammakammaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hinivÄ• retabbanti dvidhÄ• yoja

__nivÄ• rentehi cÄ• _tiÄ• di pana ``tena kho pana samayena pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« chabbaggiy
kayiramÄ• ne paá¹-ikkosanti, chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« labhanti Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhantiappa
tajjenti. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, diá¹-á¹-himpi Ä
(Vin I 154) pÄ• á¹-haÃ±ca ``tesaá¹ƒyeva santike diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronti, chabbaggiyÄ• bh
Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ, labhanti appaccayaá¹ƒ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavatoetamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá
bhikkhave, catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi paá¹-ikkosituá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hitÄ«hi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• vikÄ• tuá¹ƒ, eke
na metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ime pÄ• á¹-he sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __vacanato_ti idaá¹ƒ
sampadÄ• nÄ• ni gahetvÄ• tÄ«hi kiriyÄ• padehivisuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±ceta
vuttaá¹ƒ, na Ä• pattisabbhÄ• vatotiyojanÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ anupaddavasambhavoti? niggahakam
asakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vato, aÃ±Ã±assaupaddavassa ca nivÄ• raá¹‡ato. tena vuttaá¹ƒ vajirabu
mahÄ• vagga 154) __ ``tesaá¹ƒ anupaddavatthÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa kammaá
bahÅ«naá¹ƒhoti, tasmÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

okÄ• sakatakathÄ•

<59> okÄ• sakatakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 290/ __na, bhikkhave, anokÄ• sakato_tiÄ• di ``tena kh
samayenachabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ \Be II 393/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• co
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ --- na, bhikkhave, anokÄ• sakato bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• codetabbo, yo codeyya
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• codetuá¹ƒ, karotu Ä• yas
vattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 153) idaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. adhippÄ• yesu
sÄ• sanato cÄ• vetukÄ• mo. __akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti paraá¹ƒ akkositukÄ• mo paribhÄ• sit
__kammÄ• dhippÄ• yo_titajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mo. __uposathappavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti uposathaá
á¹-hapetukÄ• mo. __anuvijjanÄ• dhippÄ• yo_tiupaparikkhitukÄ• mo. __dhammakathÄ• dhip
iti paraá¹ƒ codentÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yabhedo anekavidho hotÄ«ti attho. __pu
adhippÄ• yesÅ«_ticÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yaakkosÄ• dhippÄ• yakammÄ• dhippÄ• yavuá¹-á¹-hÄ
akÄ• rÄ• pentassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi sammukhÄ• codentassa yathÄ• nurÅ«p
saá¹…ghÄ• disesapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni, asammukhÄ• pana dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti ayamett
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

 ``á¹-hapanakkhettaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ•  taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu
anuvijjakassa anuvijjanÄ• dhippÄ• yena vadantassa okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .
kammaá¹ƒ kathentassa okÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana odissa katheti, Ä• patti, tasmÄ
gantabbanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanakathÄ•

<60> saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 394/ ``mÄ• tÄ• pitaroti kho, bhikkhave,

vadeyyÄ• ma. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na ca, bhikkhave, saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒvinipÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ, yo vinipÄ• teyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanatodÄ• yakehi saddhÄ• ya bhikkhussa dinnaá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tetvÄ• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhikkhave, saddhÄ• deyya_nti \Ne II 291/ ettha sesaÃ±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ dento vinipÄ• tetiyeva. rajje á¹-hitÄ• pi patthayanti, dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 361) vuttattÄ• bhÄ• tubhaginÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takÄ• nampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. vuttaÃ± Ä• cariyadhammasirittherenakhuddasikkhÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``na labbhaá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tetuá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• deyyaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

labbhaá¹ƒ pitÅ«naá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tÄ«nampi na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

kayavikkayasamÄ• pattisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yampi ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pana pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• vadatoviÃ±Ã±atti na hoti, `imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vadato saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá `imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti vadato viÃ±Ã±atti hoti, `imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vadato saddhÄ• `iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti kayavikkayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá Vin III) II 595) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``sesaÃ±Ä• takesu saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tasambhavato tadabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampidassetuá¹ƒ `mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pana pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â (vi0 vi0á¹-Ä«0 I 593-595) vuttaá¹ƒ.

santaruttarakathÄ•

<61> santaruttarakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __antara_-saddo majjhavÄ• cako. vasati sÄ«lenÄ• ti vÄ• sa antaravÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 395/ vattabbe ``rÅ«pabhavo rÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viyauttarapadalopÄ«samÄ• savasena ``antaroâ€™â€™ ti vutto. uttarasaddo uparivÄ• cako, sajjatÄ«tiÄ• saá¹…go, ``uttare Ä• saá¹…go uttarÄ• saá¹…goâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe vuttanaye antaro ca uttaro ca antaruttarÄ• , saha antaruttarehi yo vattatÄ«ti __santaruttaro, _ sahapubbapadabhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡advipadabahubbÄ«hisamÄ• so. atha vÄ• saha antarena __santaruttaro, _ tipadabahubbÄ«hisamÄ• so. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• antaravÄ• s hutvÄ• gÄ• mo na pavisitabboti attho. ``paribbÄ• jakamadakkhi tidaá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• â€™â€™ itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ timaá¹‡á¸ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÃ±ca utta katvÄ• pÄ• rupitvÄ• gÄ• mo pavisitabbo.

cÄ«varanikkhepakathÄ•

<62> cÄ«varanikkhepakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 292/ saá¹ƒharÄ«yateti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, tassÄ• _ bhÄ• vayoge kammatthechaá¹-á¹-hÄ«. __nikkhepÄ• yÄ• _ti á¹-hapanÄ• ya, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i

á¹-hapetvÄ• gamanÄ• ya paÃ±cakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni hontÄ«ti attho. __gilÄ• no vÄ• hotÄ«_ti ga
gilÄ• novÄ• hoti. __vassikasaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«_ti ``vassikakÄ• lo ayaâ€™â€™ nti sa
__nadÄ«pÄ• ragataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«_ti nadiyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. __a
hotÄ«_ti aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ datvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbo suguttavihÄ• ro vÄ• hoti. __atthatakathinaá¹ƒvÄ•
vihÄ• re kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• rasambha
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikassa pana vihÄ• ro na sugutto hotÄ«_ti \Be II 396/appal
gamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca. __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukkhalikÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ«varÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapanabhaá¹‡á
suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

satthakammavatthikammakathÄ•

<63> satthakammavatthikammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __satthakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthikammaá¹ƒ vÄ•
satthÄ• dinÄ• chindanÄ• di __satthakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. yena kenaci cammÄ• dinÄ•
vatthipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ__vatthikammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``sambÄ• dhe dahanakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhe
ti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 279). vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0
pana __ ``vatthipÄ«á¸·ana_nti yathÄ• vatthigatatelÄ• di antosarÄ«re Ä• rohanti, evaá¹ƒ
hatthenavatthimaddanaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 279) pana __ ``sambÄ• dhe_ti vaccamagge,
passÄ• vamaggepi anulomato dahanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. satthavatthik
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? na, paá¹-ikkhittapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• , paá¹-ikkhipitabbassa tapparamatÄ• dÄ«p
hoti? pubbe paá¹-ikkhittampi satthakammaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• pacchÄ• `na, bhikkhave
thullaccayassÄ• â€™ ti dvikkhattuá¹ƒ satthakammassa parikkhepo kato. tena sambÄ• dhas
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma satthavatthikammato uddhaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti. kiÃ±ca bhiyy
sambÄ• dheyeva satthakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ•
\Ne II 293/, tasmÄ• tasseva paá¹-ikkhepo, netarassÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ettha __ `satthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
vÄ• ssapariyeseyyÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 167) viya yena chindati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ. tena
vÄ• â€™ tiÄ• di. khÄ• rudÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge pasÄ• khe pamukhe a
pana `satthakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti \Be II 397/ pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• vatthikammaá¹ƒka
agghikÄ• vuccati, tÄ• ya chindanaá¹ƒ vatthikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• tica atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayan
vÄ• ssa pariyeseyyÄ• â€™ ti imassa padabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• .
vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• akÄ• , __Ä• dÄ• navattÄ«_ti anÄ• havattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nahÄ• pitapubbakathÄ•

<64> nahÄ• pitapubbakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ nahÄ• pito pubbeti nahÄ• pitapubbo, pubbe nahÄ• pito
attho. tena __nahÄ• pitapubbena_ bhikkhunÄ• . __khurabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti khurÄ• dinahÄ• pit

``laddhÄ• tapatto rÄ• jakumÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya upalakkhaá¹‡anayoyaá¹ƒ. ``na, b
pabbajitenaakappiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetabbaá¹ƒ, yo samÄ• dapeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. n
nahÄ• pitapubbenakhurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pariharitabbaá¹ƒ, yo parihareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
303) ca dvidhÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, tasmÄ• nahÄ• pitapubbena vÄ• anahÄ• pitapubbena vÄ• pa
akappiyasamÄ• dapanaá¹ƒna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• pitapubbena pana bhikkhunÄ• khurena
khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, khurabhaá¹‡á¸• akhurakosanisitapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akhurathavikÄ• dayona
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ
bhikkhave, pabbajitena akappiye samÄ• dapetabbantivuttattÄ• anupasampannassapi na ke
sikkhÄ• padesu, atha kho yaá¹ƒ bhikkhussana kappati, tasmimpÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ t

dasabhÄ• gakathÄ•

<65> dasabhÄ• gakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghikÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghasantakÄ• ni __bÄ«jÄ• ni.
santakÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• . __bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti \Be II 398/ mÅ«labhÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• taá
dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒbhÅ«misÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• . __paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ bA
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva \Ne II 294/. __idaá¹ƒ kira jambu
porÄ• á¹‡akacÄ• ritta_ntiÄ• dikappakÄ• le paá¹-hamakappikÄ• manussÄ• bodhisattaá¹ƒ m
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbepi attano attano taá¹‡á¸• ulaphalasÄ• likhettato pavattataá¹‡á¸•
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sekatvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ bhÅ«misÄ• mikabhÅ«tassa mahÄ• samma
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jambudÄ«pikÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• ritattÄ• v
sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«nÄ• mikÄ• yampivinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 304) __ ``da
dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• . tenevÄ• ha `dasa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so bh
tiâ€™â€™ vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• theyyakathÄ•

<66> pÄ• theyyakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di bhaddiyanagare
amitaparibhogabhÅ«tenameá¹‡á¸• akaseá¹-á¹-hinÄ• abhiyÄ• cito hutvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca gorase khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhiá¹ƒ takkaá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒ sap
paÃ±ca gorasÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hino abhiyÄ• canÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vatv
bhikkhave, maggÄ• kantÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
__tathÄ• alabhantena aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yÄ• citvÄ• pi gahetabba_nt
kÄ• lesuviÃ±Ã±attipaccayÄ• doso natthÄ«ti dasseti. __ ``ekadivasena gamanÄ«ye magge
ekabhattatthÄ• yapariyesitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• pana tato upari yÄ• canaá¹ƒ na vaá
``dÄ«gheaddhÄ• neâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sace mÄ• sagamanÄ«ye \Be II 399/ magge sattÄ
tattha sattÄ• hayÄ• panÄ«yamattameva pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• divasenasubhikkhasulabhapiá¹‡á¸• amaggattÄ• na pariyesitabbanti.

mahÄ• padesakathÄ•

<67> mahÄ• padesakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• padesÄ• nÄ• ma appaá¹-ikkhittÄ• dve, ananuÃ±
__ ``yaá¹ƒ bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tesu appaá¹-ikkhittepi akappiyÄ• nulomakap
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepÄ«ti.

tattha \Ne II 295/ __ ``parimaddantÄ• _ti upaparikkhantÄ• . paá¹-á¹-aá¹‡á¹‡udese saÃ±jÄ• t
__paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. `paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒkoseyyavisesoâ€™ ti hi abhidhÄ• nakose vut
somÄ• radese ca saÃ±jÄ• tavatthÄ• nicÄ«nasomÄ• rapaá¹-Ä• ni. paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni
pÄ• á¹‡akehi katasuttamayattÄ• . __iddhimayaá¹ƒ_ ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nib
khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ hotÄ«titesaá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• hi dinnacÄ«var
taá¹ƒ kapparukkhe nibbattaá¹ƒjÄ• liniyÄ• devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anuruddhattherassa dinnavatth
khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒhoti tesu aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• vato. __dve paá¹-Ä• ni desar
sarÅ«padassanamattametaá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±anivattanapadaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-assa
__tumbÄ• _ti tÄ«á¹‡i bhÄ• janÄ• ni. __phalakatumbo_ lÄ• buÄ• di. __udakatumbo_ udakuk
__kilaÃ±jacchatta_ntiveá¸·uvilÄ«vehi vÄ• yitvÄ• katachattaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniy
III 305) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``yÄ• vakÄ• likapakkÄ• na_nti \Be II 400/ pakke sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• mÄ• ni pana ar
madditvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• dinnapÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattampi kappati eva. ayaÃ±ca attho
sarÅ«pato avuttoti Ä• ha __ `kurundiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ucchurasonikasaá¹-o_ti id
pÄ• tabbatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena yÄ• makÄ• likakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana sattÄ• hak
cattÄ• ro rasÄ• _ti phalapattapupphaucchurasÄ• cattÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ
II 300) vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dve paá¹-Ä• desanÄ• menevÄ• _ti cÄ«napaá¹-asomÄ• rapaá¹-Ä• ni. _
paá¹-á¹-uá¹‡á¹‡ena saha tÄ«á¹‡i. __iddhimayaá¹ƒ_ ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ.
__devadattiyaá¹ƒ_anuruddhattherena laddhaâ€™â€™ nti vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __tadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappatÄ«_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ s
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace hi challimpi apanetvÄ• sakaleneva nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• nakaa
nÄ• á¸·ikeraá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• taá¹ƒ vikÄ• lepi kappati. upari sappipiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sA
yaá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• sena asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sappi, taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jit
baddhamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. takkolajÄ• tiphalÄ• dÄ«hi alaá¹…karitvÄ•
uddharitvÄ• dhovitvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, yÄ• guyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• din
telÄ• dÄ«su pakkhipitvÄ• dinnalaá¹-á¹-himadhukÄ• dÄ«supi \Ne II 296/ eseva nayo. evaá¹ƒ
asambhinnarasaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato paá¹-iggahitampi yathÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ•
tacchetvÄ• vÄ• tassa tassa kÄ• lassa vasena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

sace \Be II 401/ pana sambhinnarasaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• vakÄ•
attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sambhinnarasÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒdvepi sattÄ• hakÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti. sattÄ• hakÄ
saddhiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ attano sabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±eva upaneti, tasmÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒtadahupaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• h
dvÄ«hapaá¹-iggahitenachÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe ... sattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitena tadaheva kappatÄ«ti v
hi ``sattÄ• hakÄ• likena, bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaâ€™â€™ nti avat
``paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒsattÄ• haá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• layÄ• masattÄ• hÄ• tikkamesu cettha vikÄ• labhojanasannidhibhesajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• n
Ä• pattiyoveditabbÄ• . imesu ca pana catÅ«su kÄ• likesu yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likan
antovutthakaÃ±ceva sannidhikÄ• rakaÃ±ca hoti, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaÃ±ca yÄ• vajÄ«vikaÃ±ca
akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒnikkhipitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, sannidhimpi na janetÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha u

paÃ±cabhesajjakathÄ•

paÃ±cabhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni kÄ• le
paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 261) vacanato sÄ• radikena Ä• bÄ• dhena phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pÄ«tÄ• uggacchati, bhattampi bhuttaá¹ƒ uggacchati, te tena kisÄ• honti lÅ«khÄ•
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• dhamanisanthatagattÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
bhesajjasammataÃ±ca, lokassa Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±ca phareyya, na ca oá¸·Ä• riko Ä• hÄ• ro \B
tatrimÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ•
tÄ• nibhesajjÄ• ni kÄ• le paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• le paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __
``sÄ• radikenaÄ• bÄ• dhenÄ• _ti saradakÄ• le uppannena pittÄ• bÄ• dhena. tasmiÃ±hi kÄ•
kaddamampi maddanti, antarantarÄ• \Ne II 297/ Ä• bÄ• dhopi kharo hoti, tena tesaá¹ƒ pitta
koá¹-á¹-habbhantaragataá¹ƒhoti. __Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±ca phareyyÄ• _ti Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ sÄ• c
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vin I-a 260) vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vag
``pittaá¹ƒkoá¹-á¹-habbhantaragataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bahisarÄ«re byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ abaddha
koá¹-á¹-habbhantaragataá¹ƒhoti, tena pittaá¹ƒ kupitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutt

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 260) __ ``yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaÃ±ceva assÄ• _ti pa
bhiyyosomattÄ• ya kisÄ• hontÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• virodhadassanato nidÄ• nÄ• napekkhaá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• nidÄ• naá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na vuttanti ce? tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• dhippÄ• ya
sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likabhÄ• vÄ• pekkhoti. tathÄ• vacanena bhagavatoadhipp
phareyya, na ca oá¸·Ä• riko Ä• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyÄ• â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi kÄ• le p
paribhuÃ±jitunti ettha ca kÄ• laparicchedona kato, kutoyeva pana labbhÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• pek
mÅ«labhesajjÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• nipaá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vanti kÄ• laparicchedo. yaá¹ƒ pana

tÄ• nibhesajjÄ• ni kÄ• le paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• le paribhuÃ±jituâ€™ nti (Vin I 260) vacanaá¹
`sannidhiá¹ƒkatvÄ• aparÄ• parasmiá¹ƒ divase kÄ• le eva paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«
veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• atisayattÄ• bhagavato \Be II 403/ `yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaÃ±ceva assÄ•
tiÄ• divitakkuppÄ• dona sambhavati. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• numatiyÄ• pasiddhattÄ• Ä• bÄ•
vuttÄ• nÄ«tice? taÃ±ca na, `bhiyyosomattÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti kisÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• pattidassanato. y
upÄ• dÄ• yaphÄ• á¹‡itanti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sappÄ«ti vattabbato
navattabbanti ce? na visesadassanÄ• dhippÄ• yato. yathÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaggahaá¹‡ena siddh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to ucchusÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato guá¸·odakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapanÄ• dhippÄ• yato, tat
visesavidhidassanÄ• dhippÄ• yatonavanÄ«taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vis
bhesajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vasena (Sp (to Vin III) II 619-621) veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hi
sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• menaadhotampi pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti. tattha sap
nÄ• pakkÄ• , tathÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itampi. navanÄ«taá¹ƒ apakkamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

dutiyabhesajjakathÄ•

dutiyabhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 298/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ•
kÄ• lepivikÄ• lepi paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 261) vacanato ``tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ•
kÄ• le paribhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni pÄ• katikÄ• ni lÅ«khÄ•
nacchÄ• denti, pageva senesitÄ• ni. te tena ceva sÄ• radikena Ä• bÄ• dhenaphuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tadubhayena bhiyyosomattÄ• ya kisÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒvatthusmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lepi
vikÄ• lepi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __ ``nacchÄ• dentÄ«_ti na jÄ«ranti, na vÄ• tar
paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ sakkonti. __senesitÄ• nÄ«_tisiniddhÄ• ni. __bhattÄ• cchÄ• dakenÄ
arocikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 261) vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-Ä«kÄ• su (Sp-
vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0mahÄ• vagga II 261-262) pana __ ``nacchÄ• dentÄ«_ti ruciá¹ƒ na uppÄ• dent
ettakamevavuttaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge (Vin III 622) pana ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni gilÄ• nÄ
paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• nibhesajjÄ• ni. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu ph
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ atikk
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntivacanato imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cabhesajjÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likabhÄ• vo
aá¹-á¹-huppattivasenavuttoti.

vasÄ• bhesajjakathÄ•

vasÄ• bhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vasÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni acchavasaá¹
susukÄ• vasaá¹ƒsÅ«karavasaá¹ƒ gadrabhavasaá¹ƒ kÄ• le paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakka
telaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. vikÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakka
vikÄ• lesaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya,
dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• lesaá¹ƒs

paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kÄ• le ce, bhikkhave, paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒkÄ• le nippak
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 262). tattha __ ``
paá¹-iggahita_ntiÄ• dÄ«su majjhanhike avÄ«tivatte paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pacitvÄ• parissÄ• vetv
__telaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitu_nti \Ne II 299/ sattÄ• hakÄ• likatelaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 262) vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-Ä«kÄ• su (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 262
mahÄ• vagga II 261-262) pana __ ``susukÄ• _ti \Be II 405/samudde bhavÄ• ekÄ• maccha
__saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_nti parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __telaparibhogenÄ• _ti sattÄ• hakÄ• likaparibhogaá
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayametthasaá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• catukÄ• likakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ

mÅ«labhesajjakathÄ•

mÅ«labhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mÅ«lÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, haliddiá¹ƒ
vacattaá¹ƒ ativisaá¹ƒ kaá¹-ukarohiá¹‡iá¹ƒ usÄ«raá¹ƒ bhaddamuttakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±
bhesajjÄ• ni neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«y
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pariharituá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. asatipaccaye
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha __vacatta_nti setavacaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒheá¹-á¹-hÄ•

piá¹-á¹-habhesajjakathÄ•

piá¹-á¹-habhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nisadaá¹ƒ nisadapotakaâ€™â€
pisitehi cuá¹‡á¹‡akatehi mÅ«labhesajjehi atthe sati nisadaÃ±ca nisadapotakaÃ±ca pariharit
tattha __nisadaá¹ƒ nisadapotaka_nti pisanasilÄ• ca pisanapoto ca. nisadantipisanti cuá¹‡á¹
karonti mÅ«labhesajjÄ• dayo etthÄ• ti __nisadaá¹ƒ, _ pisanasilÄ• . nisadantipisanti cuá¹‡á¹
karonti mÅ«labhesajjÄ• dayo etenÄ• ti nisadaá¹ƒ, posetabboti poto, dÄ• rako. khuddakappa
poto, nisadaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ poto cÄ• ti nisadapoto, __taá¹ƒ nisadapotakaá¹ƒ_. nipubbasada cuá
dhÄ• tu.

kasÄ• vabhesajjakathÄ•

kasÄ• vabhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 406/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kasÄ• vÄ• ni bhesajj
nimbakasÄ• vaá¹ƒkuá¹-ajakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-olakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ phaggavakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ nattamÄ
panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipiatthi kasÄ• vÄ• ni \Ne II 300/ bhesajjÄ• ni neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«
bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒpharanti, tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pariharituá
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, asatipaccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
kasÄ• vabhesajjÄ• nipaá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pariharituá¹ƒ sati paccaye paribhuÃ±
tattha __phaggava_ntilatÄ• jÄ• ti. __nattamÄ• la_nti karaÃ±jaá¹ƒ. __ ``kasÄ• vehÄ«_ti tacÄ
tÄ• petvÄ• gahitaÅ«sarehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga I

paá¹‡á¹‡abhesajjakathÄ•

paá¹‡á¹‡abhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni nim
kuá¹-ajapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpaá¹-olapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nattamÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phaggavapaá¹‡á¹‡aá
kappÄ• sapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipiatthi paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni neva
khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒpharanti, tÄ• ni paá¹-igga
parihariuá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, asatipaccaye paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti dukka
(Vin I 263) vacanato khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒapharantÄ• ni tÄ• nipi paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __acchavasa_ntiÄ•
nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 623) vuttanayenevaattho veditabbo.
mÅ«labhesajjÄ• divinicchayopi khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva, tasmÄ• idha yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ tadeva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

phalabhesajjakathÄ•

phalabhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 407/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, phalÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni bi
maricaá¹ƒ harÄ«takaá¹ƒ vibhÄ«takaá¹ƒ Ä• malakaá¹ƒ goá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• pana
bhesajjÄ• ni neva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«y
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, asatipaccaye
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 263) vacanato khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒap
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jitumpivaá¹-á¹-ati.

jatubhesajjakathÄ•

jatubhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 301/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, jatÅ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni hiá¹…
hiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒtakaá¹ƒ takapattiá¹ƒ takapaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹ƒ sajjulasaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• pana
jatÅ«ni bhesajjÄ• nineva khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhoj
tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, asati pa
paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 263) vacanato tÄ• ni jatÅ«ni bh
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha
__hiá¹…guhiá¹…gujatuhiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _hiá¹…gujÄ• tiyoyeva. __takatakapattitakapaá

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 263) pana __ ``hiá¹…gujatu_ nÄ• ma
hiá¹…gurukkhassadaá¹‡á¸• apallavapavÄ• á¸·apÄ• kanipphannÄ• . __hiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikÄ
mÅ«lasÄ• khapÄ• kanipphannÄ• . __takaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tassa rukkhassa tacapÄ• kodakaá¹ƒ
pattapÄ• kodakaá¹ƒ. __takapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«_ti tassa phalapÄ• kodakaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __ `takaá¹ƒ
__takapattÄ«_tikittimalohasÄ• khÄ• \Be II 408/. __takapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«_ti pakkalÄ• khÄ• â€™ t
__satipaccaye_ti ettha satipaccayatÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• navasena dvidhÄ• veditabbÄ• . vikÄ

anÄ• pattivÄ• re yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi avisesena satipaccayatÄ• vuttÄ•
`anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa guá¸·aá¹ƒ agilÄ• nassa guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ•
loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassa udakasambhinnaâ€™ nti (Vin I 273) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• si
gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• navasena duvidhÄ• â€™ ti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• asati paccayeguá¸·odakÄ• di Ä• pa
__Ä• hÄ• rattha_nti Ä• hÄ• rapayojanaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rakiccayÄ• panantiatthoti ca. __telaparib
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaparibhogena. __piá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti pisitatelehi. __koá¹-á¹-haphala_nti koá¹-á
phalaá¹ƒ, madanaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ca likhitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

loá¹‡abhesajjakathÄ•

loá¹‡abhesajjakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, loá¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni sÄ• muddik
kÄ• á¸·aloá¹‡aá¹ƒsindhavaá¹ƒ ubbhidaá¹ƒ bilaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi atthi loá¹‡Ä
khÄ• danÄ«yekhÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ \Ne II 302/ pharanti, na bhojanÄ«ye bhojanÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ, sati paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, asati paccaye
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 263) vacanato tÄ• ni loá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• y
pariharituá¹ƒ, sati paccayeparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __sÄ• mudda_nti samuddatÄ«
santiá¹-á¹-hati. __kÄ• á¸·aloá¹‡a_nti pakatiloá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sindhava_nti setavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pab
__ubbhida_ntibhÅ«mito aá¹…kuraá¹ƒ viya uá¹-á¹-hahati. __bila_nti dabbasambhÄ• rehi sad
rattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 263) pana __ ``ubbhida
Å«sarapaá¹ƒsumayaâ€™â€™ nti\Be II 409/ vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 m
__ ``ubbhida_ntiÅ«sarapaá¹ƒsumayaá¹ƒ loá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __bila_nti loá¹‡avisesoâ€™â€™ ti vutta
vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampitatheva vuttaá¹ƒ.

cuá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ•

cuá¹‡á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yassa kaá¹‡á¸• u vÄ• pÄ«á¸·akÄ• vÄ•
Ä• bÄ• dho kÄ• yo vÄ• duggandho cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni, agilÄ• nassa chakaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, udukkhalaá¹ƒ musalaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 264). __ ``kÄ• yo vÄ• d
assÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya kÄ• yagandho hoti, tassapi sirÄ«sakosumbÄ• dicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nivÄ• gan
vaá¹-á¹-anti. __chakaá¹‡a_nti gomayaá¹ƒ. __rajananippakka_ntirajanakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• kati
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• udakena temetvÄ• nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, etampirajananippakkasaá¹…kha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 264) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• v
``chakaá¹‡a_nti gomayaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma apakkakasÄ• vacuá¹‡á¹‡aá
gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniy
mahÄ• vagga II 264-265) __ ``chakaá¹‡a_nti gomayaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti apakka
gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yamp
``chakaá¹‡a_nti gomayaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma apakkakasÄ• vacuá¹‡á¹‡aá
gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• m

cuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• liniâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 264) vacanato gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒcuá¹‡á¹‡
atthe sati cuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• linÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dussacÄ• liniâ€™â€™
vacanato saá¹‡hehi cuá¹‡á¹‡ehi atthe sati dussacÄ• linÄ«vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne II 303/. __ ``cuá¹‡á
udukkhale koá¹-á¹-itacuá¹‡á¹‡aparissÄ• vaniâ€™â€™ nti vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ \Be II 410/ (vi
mahÄ• vagga II 264-265) vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yampi (Vjb mahÄ• vagga 264) __
parissÄ• vitehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ•

amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, amanussikÄ• bÄ• dhe Ä• m
Ä• makamaá¹ƒsalohitaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 264) vacanato yassa bhikkhuno Ä• makamaá¹ƒsa
Ä• makalohitaá¹ƒ pivitassaso amanussÄ• bÄ• dho paá¹-ippassambhati, tassa anÄ• patti. tat
khÄ• di, Ä• makalohitaÃ±capivÄ«_ti na taá¹ƒ bhikkhu khÄ• di, na pivi, amanusso khÄ• ditvÄ
pakkanto. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``tassa so amanussikÄ• bÄ• dho paá¹-ippassambhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aÃ±janakathÄ•

aÃ±janakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±janaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aÃ±janaá¹ƒ rasaÃ±jan
gerukaá¹ƒkapallaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cakkhuroge sati aÃ±janÄ
tattha __ ``aÃ±jana_nti sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavacanametaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• á¸·aÃ±jana_nti ekÄ• a
__rasaÃ±jana_nti nÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi kataá¹ƒ. __sotaÃ±jana_nti nadÄ«sotÄ• dÄ«su upp
nÄ• ma suvaá¹‡á¹‡ageruko. __kapalla_nti dÄ«pasikhato gahitamasÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-ha
264) vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 265) __
``suvaá¹‡á¹‡ageruko_tisuvaá¹‡á¹‡atutthÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (v
II 264-265) tatheva vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, candanaá¹ƒ tagaraá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·Ä• n
tÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒbhaddamuttakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato aÃ±janÅ«papisanehi atthe sa
candanÄ• dÄ«nivaá¹-á¹-anti. tattha __ ``candana_nti lohitacandanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ca
__tagarÄ• dÄ«ni_\Be II 411/ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi nÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«ni vaá¹-á¹-antiye
__aÃ±janÅ«papisanehÄ«_tiaÃ±janehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekato pisitabbehi. na hi kiÃ±ci aÃ±janÅ«pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 264) á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- m
__ ``aÃ±janÅ«papisana_ntiaÃ±janatthÄ• ya upapisitabbaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci \Ne II 304/ cuá¹‡á
vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 264-265) pana ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
__aÃ±janÅ«papisana_nti aÃ±jane upanetuá¹ƒpisitabbabhesajjaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±janiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato aÃ±janaá¹-hapanaá¹
``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• aÃ±janÄ« dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ dantamayaá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ naá¸·amayaá¹ƒ veá¸·umayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹
jatumayaá¹ƒlohamayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato etÄ• ni k

__aá¹-á¹-himaya_ntimanussaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaaá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ. __dantama
hatthidantÄ• disabbadantamayaá¹ƒ. __visÄ• á¹‡amayepi_akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. __naa
ekantakappiyÄ• yeva.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, apidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato aÃ±janÄ«apidhÄ•
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, suttakena bandhitvÄ• aÃ±janiyÄ• bandhituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I
suttakena bandhitvÄ• aÃ±janiyÄ• bandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, suttakena s
265) vacanato apatanatthÄ• ya aÃ±janÄ«suttakena sibbetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
aÃ±janisalÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato aÃ±janisalÄ• kampivaá¹-á¹-ati. ``na, bhikk
aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato etÄ• yeva aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ•
bhikkhave, salÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 265) vacanato aÃ±janisalÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ
tattha __salÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niya_nti yatthasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ odahanti, taá¹ƒ susiradaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti \Be II 412/attho. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aÃ±janitthavikaâ€™â€™ nti
thavikampivaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakaâ€
vacanatoaÃ±janitthavikÄ• ya aá¹ƒse lagganatthÄ• ya aá¹ƒsabaddhakampi bandhanasuttaka

natthukathÄ•

natthukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 305/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, muddhani telakaâ€™â€™ nti (V
sÄ«sÄ• bhitÄ• passabhikkhuno muddhani telaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, n
I 266) vacanato nakkhamanÄ«ye sati natthukammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
nti (Vin I 266) vacanato natthuyÄ• agaá¸·anatthaá¹ƒ natthukaraá¹‡Ä« vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``na, bhik
uccÄ• vacÄ• natthukaraá¹‡Ä« dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ
aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 266) vacanato etÄ• yev
vaá¹-á¹-anti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yamakanatthukaraá¹‡iâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 266) vac
visamaá¹ƒÄ• siÃ±cayanti ce, yamakanatthukaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __yamakan
samasotÄ• hi dvÄ«hi panÄ• á¸·ikÄ• hi ekaá¹ƒ natthukaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ.

dhÅ«manettakathÄ•

dhÅ«manettakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhÅ«maá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
vacanatoyamakanatthukaraá¹‡iyÄ• nakkhamanÄ«ye sati dhÅ«maá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
dhÅ«manettaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 266) vacanato tameva vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• limbetvÄ• pivanapa
dhÅ«manettadhÅ«mopivitabbo. ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• ni dhÅ«manettÄ• ni dhÄ• reta
dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayaâ
vacanato etÄ• ni eva dhÅ«manettÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 413/, bhikkh
(Vin I 266) vacanato pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• diappavisanatthaá¹ƒ dhÅ«manettatthavikampivaá¹-á¹-ati.

bhikkhave, yamakatthavikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 266) vacanato ekatoghaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• ne sati ya
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ bandhanasuttakaâ€™â€™ nti
dhÅ«manettatthavikassa aá¹ƒsabaddhabandhanasuttaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

telapÄ• kakathÄ•

telapÄ• kakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, telapÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vaca
306/ sati telapÄ• ko vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, telapÄ• ka_nti yaá¹ƒ
kiÃ±cibhesajjapakkhittaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tameva hoti. ``na, bhikkhave, atipakkhittan
telaá¹ƒpÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo piveyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, y
vaá¹‡á¹‡o na gandho na raso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ majjapakkhittaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ pÄ• tu
vacanato yasmiá¹ƒ telapÄ• ke pakkhittassa majjassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• gandho vÄ• rasovÄ•
telaá¹ƒ pivitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __atipakkhittamajjÄ• nÄ«_ti ativiyakhittamajjÄ• ni, bahuá¹ƒ majja
yojitÄ• nÄ«ti attho. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€™
atipakkhittamajjattÄ• apivitabbe telesati abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``a
bhikkhave, tÄ«á¹‡i tumbÄ• ni lohatumbaá¹ƒkaá¹-á¹-hatumbaá¹ƒ phalatumbaâ€™â€™ nti (V
telapakkabhÄ• janÄ• ni imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡itumbÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-anti.

sedakammakathÄ•

sedakammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sedakammaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267)
sedakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be II 414/. tattha __aá¹…gavÄ• to_ti hatthapÄ• de vÄ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sambhÄ• rasedaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanatosedakammen
sambhÄ• rasedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __sambhÄ• raseda_nti nÄ• nÄ• vidhapaá¹
nakkhamanÄ«yo hoti, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• sedaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267)
vacanatosambhÄ• rasedanakkhamanÄ«ye sati mahÄ• sedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha
sedaá¹ƒ, porisappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• paá¹ƒsuvÄ
nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• nivÄ• taharaá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni santharitvÄ• telamakkhitena gattena tattha
samparivattantena sarÄ«raá¹ƒsedetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. nakkhamanÄ«yo hoti, ``an
bhaá¹…godakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanato mahÄ• sedena nakkhamanÄ«ye sati bhaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __bhaá¹…godaka_ntinÄ• nÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹…gakuthitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ, te
ca siÃ±citvÄ• siÃ±citvÄ• sedetabbo. nakkhamanÄ«yo hoti, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ud
(Vin I 267) vacanato bhaá¹…godakena nakkhamanÄ«ye sati udakakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá
__udakakoá¹-á¹-haka_nti \Ne II 307/ udakakoá¹-á¹-he cÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ vÄ• doá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹‡h
tattha pavisitvÄ• sedakammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒanujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

lohitamocanakathÄ•

lohitamocanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, lohitaá¹ƒ mocetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I
sati lohitaá¹ƒ mocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __pabbavÄ• to hotÄ«_ti pabbe pabbe vÄ• tovijjha
mocetu_nti satthakena lohitaá¹ƒ mocetuá¹ƒ. nakkhamanÄ«yo hoti, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
visÄ• á¹‡ena gÄ• hetunti (Vin I 267).

pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janakathÄ•

pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 415/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janaá
vacanato pÄ• desu phalitesu pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ. nakkhamanÄ«yo hoti, ``a
pajjaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khariturâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanato pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janatelena nakkh
abhisaá¹…kharitabbaá¹ƒ. __tattha pajjaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharitu_nti yena phalitapÄ• dÄ• pÄ•
nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• nÄ• bhesajjÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khariturá¹ƒ, pÄ•
pacitunti attho.

gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bÄ• dhakathÄ•

gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bÄ• dhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, satthakammaâ€™â€™ nti (V
vacanatogaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bÄ• dhe sati satthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkha
I 267) vacanato kasÄ• vodakena atthe sati kasÄ• vodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi
nti (Vin I 267) vacanato tilakakkena atthe sati tilakakkaá¹ƒdÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __tilakakkena attho
tilehi attho. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhavekabaá¸·ikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanato kabaá¸·ik
kabaá¸·ikÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• . tattha __kabaá¸·ika_nti vaá¹‡amukhe sattupiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pakkhipi
bhikkhave, vaá¹‡abandhanacoá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanato \Ne II 308/ vaá¹‡aband
vaá¹‡abandhanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• sapakuá¹-á¹-ena
267) vacanato sacevaá¹‡o kuá¹‡á¸• avatÄ«, sÄ• sapakuá¹-á¹-ena phositabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __s
sÄ• sapapiá¹-á¹-hena.

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dhÅ«maá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanato yadi vaá¹‡
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, loá¹‡asakkharikÄ• ya chindituâ€™â€™ n
yadi vaá¸• á¸• hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Be II 416/, chinditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha
__vaá¸• á¸• hamaá¹ƒsa_ntiadhikamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä« viya uá¹-á¹-hahati. __loá¹‡asakkhar
khÄ• rena chindituá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaá¹‡atelaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacar
ruhati, vaá¹‡aruhanatelaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vikÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sabbaá
vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikammaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 267) vacanato yadi telaá¹ƒ gaá¸·ati, vikÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dÄ
vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __vikÄ• sika_nti telarundhanapilotikaá¹ƒ. __sab
vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikamma_ntiyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹‡apaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, sabbaá¹ƒ anujÄ•
mahÄ• vikaá¹-akathÄ• pubbe vuttÄ• va.

__sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ sappadaá¹-á¹-hasseva, aÃ±Ã±asmimpi daá¹
sÄ• maá¹ƒgahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esu pana kÄ• raá¹‡esu paá¹-iggahitameva

visapÄ«takathÄ•

visapÄ«takathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gÅ«thaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 2
bhikkhuá¹ƒ gÅ«thaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yaá¹ƒ karontopa
paá¹-iggaho kato, na puna paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 268) vacanatotadeva vaá¹-á¹
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 268) pana __na puna paá¹-iggahetabbo_ti sacebhÅ«mi
paá¹-iggahÄ• petabbo, appattaá¹ƒ pana gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ•

gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«tÄ• loá¸·iá¹ƒ pÄ• yetu
vacanato \Ne II 309/ gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dhassa bhikkhuno sÄ«tÄ• loá¸·iá¹ƒ pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ va
__gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho_tivasÄ«karaá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡akasamuá¹-á¹-hitarogo. á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
pana \Be II 417/__ ``gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho_ nÄ• ma vasÄ«karaá¹‡atthÄ• ya gharaá¹‡iyÄ•
Ä• bÄ• dho. tenÄ• ha `vasÄ«karaá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡akasamuá¹-á¹-hitarogoâ€™ ti. __ghara_-sadd
vattamÄ• noadhippetoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyampi (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagg
``gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho_ nÄ• ma gharaá¹‡iyÄ• dinnavasÄ«karaá¹‡abhesajjasamuá¹-á¹-h
__sÄ«tÄ• loá¸·i_nti naá¹…galena kasantassa phÄ• le laggamattikaá¹ƒ udakena Ä• loá¸·etvÄ
attho.

duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡ikakathÄ•

duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡ikakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• misakhÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• yetu
vacanato duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡ikassa bhikkhuno Ä• misakhÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ta
__duá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡iko_tivipannagahaá¹‡iko, kicchena uccÄ• ro nikkhamatÄ«ti attho. __Ä•
sukkhodanaá¹ƒjhÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• ya chÄ• rikÄ• ya paggharitaá¹ƒ khÄ• rodakaá¹ƒ. vimativinod
á¹-Ä«0mahÄ• vagga II 267-269) pana __ ``tÄ• ya chÄ• rikÄ• ya paggharitaá¹ƒ khÄ• rodaka_
taá¹ƒchÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• udake abhisiÃ±cite tato chÄ• rikato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paggharita
ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¸• urogÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ•

paá¹‡á¸• urogÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ pÄ•
vacanato paá¹‡á¸• urogÄ• bÄ• dhassa bhikkhuno muttaharÄ«takaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
__muttaharÄ«taka_ntigomuttaparibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ harÄ«takaá¹ƒ.

chavidosÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ•

chavidosÄ• bÄ• dhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 418/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gandhÄ• lepaá¹ƒ
vacanato chavidosÄ• bÄ• dhassa bhikkhuno gandhÄ• lepaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

abhisannakÄ• yakathÄ•

abhisannakÄ• yakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 310/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, virecanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuâ€
vacanato abhisannakÄ• yassa bhikkhuno virecanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha
__abhisannakÄ• yo_tiussannadosakÄ• yo. acchakaÃ±jiyÄ• attho hoti, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
nti (Vin I 269) vacanato acchakaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __acchakaÃ±jiya_nti
taá¹‡á¸• ulodakamaá¹‡á¸• o. akaá¹-ayÅ«sena attho hoti, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, akaá¹-
269) vacanato akaá¹-ayÅ«saá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __akaá¹-ayÅ«sa_nti asiniddho
sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 269) pana vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0á¹
267-269) __ ``akaá¹-ayÅ«senÄ• _ti anabhisaá¹…khatena muggayÅ«senÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
hoti, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, kaá¹-Ä• kaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 269) vacanato kaá¹-Ä• k
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __kaá¹-Ä• kaá¹-a_nti sova dhotasiniddho. sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹-
vimativinodaniyaÃ±ca (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 mahÄ• vagga II 267-269) __ ``kaá¹-Ä• kaá¹-enÄ• _ti m
acÄ• letvÄ• va parissÄ• vitena muggayÅ«senÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«ye
bhikkhave, paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 269) vacanato paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ
tattha __paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ«yenÄ• _ti maá¹ƒsarasena.

loá¹‡asovÄ«rakakathÄ•

loá¹‡asovÄ«rakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 419/ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa loá¹‡asov
udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• naparibhogena paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 273) vacanatogilÄ
loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nena udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitab
``pÄ• naparibhogenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato vikÄ• lepi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tattha __loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sabbarasÄ• bhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ, t
harÄ«takÄ• malakavibhÄ«takakasÄ• vesabbadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni sabbaaparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni sattann
kadaliphalÄ• dÄ«ni sabbaphalÄ• nivettaketakakhajjÅ«rikaá¸·Ä«rÄ• dayo sabbakaá¸·Ä«re m
anekÄ• ni \Ne II 311/ ca madhuphÄ• á¹‡itasindhavaloá¹‡atikaá¹-ukÄ• dÄ«nibhesajjÄ• ni pak
limpitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ dve tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni á¹-hapenti, taá¹ƒ paripaccitvÄ• jamburasa
vÄ• takÄ• sakuá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¸• ubhagaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siniddhabhojanabhuttÄ• naÃ
bhattajÄ«raá¹‡akabhesajjaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ natthi, taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• b
gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikameva. agilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pana udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• naparibho

sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ (Sp-á¹- II 191-192) pana ``pÄ• naparibhogenÄ• ti vuttattÄ•
loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒyÄ• makÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ (vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«
``pÄ• naparibhogenavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ pana vuttattÄ• loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ
vadanti, keci pana `gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikameva, agilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pana udakasambhinn
guá¸·aá¹ƒviya sattÄ• hakÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vjb mah
``avisesena satipaccayatÄ• vuttÄ• \Be II 420/. imasmiá¹ƒ khandhake `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk
guá¸·aá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassa guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nassa loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassaudak
284) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• siddhaá¹ƒ `satipaccayatÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• navasenaduvidhÄ• â€™

antovutthÄ• dikathÄ•

antovutthÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho ho
`pubbepi bhagavato udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guyÄ• phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™ ti sÄ•
muggampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• anto vÄ• setvÄ• anto sÄ• maá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• bhagavatoupanÄ•
tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guâ€™ nti. jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, jÄ• nantÄ• pina pucchanti,
pucchanti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na pucchanti, atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒtathÄ• gatÄ• pucchanti, no an
anatthasaÃ±hite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ«hiÄ• kÄ• rehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto
`dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desessÄ• ma, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• m

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi `kutÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, yÄ•
Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavÄ• anan
ananulomikaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ assamaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, kathaÃ±
evarÅ«pÄ• ya bÄ• hullÄ• ya cetessasi, yadapi, Ä• nanda, anto vutthaá¹ƒ, tadapi akappiyaá¹
tadapi akappiyaá¹ƒ. yadapi sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, tadapi akappiyaá¹ƒ. netaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, ap
pasÄ• dÄ• ya ... pe ... vigarahitvÄ• dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhÅ«Ä• mantesi --- na
vutthaá¹ƒ anto \Be II 421/ pakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paribhuÃ±
dukkaá¹-assa. anto ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ anto pakkaá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce pa
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. anto ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ anto pakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pakk
paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. anto ce, bhikkhave, vutthaá¹ƒ bahi pa
pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• pattidvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. bahi ce, bhikkhave,
sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ceparibhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ. anto ce,
pakkaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhikk
pakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhikk
pakkaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bahi ce, bhik
pakkaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi pakkaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 274) v
á¹-hÄ• ne vutthatÄ• , tattha pakkatÄ• , upasampannenasÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkatÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹
sambhave sati tisso Ä• pattiyo, dvinnaá¹ƒ sambhavedve Ä• pattiyo, ekassa aá¹…gassa sam

veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__anto vuttha_nti akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vutthaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakka_nti ettha yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
pacituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepissa uá¹‡hayÄ• guyÄ• sulasipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• siá¹…givera
pakkhipanti, tampi cÄ• letuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ nibbÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti panacÄ
uttaá¹‡á¸• ubhattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pi pidahituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana manussÄ• pidahitvÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• nibbÄ• yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti pidahituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹ƒ pacituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 274) vacanato pubbeanupasampannehi pakkaá¹ƒ puna
vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 274) ``khÄ«ratakkÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 422/ pana s
aggiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati punapÄ• kassaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• m
vÄ• setuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 274) vacanato \Ne II 313/ dubbhikkhasamaye taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anto pacituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 274) vacanato dubbh
pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹ƒ pacituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 274)
dubbhikkhasamaye sÄ• mampi pacituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anto vuttha
sÄ• maá¹ƒ pakkaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 274) vacanato dubbhikkhasamaye tÄ«á¹‡ipi vaá¹-á¹-an

uggahitapaá¹-iggahitakathÄ•

uggahitapaá¹-iggahitakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yattha phalakhÄ• danÄ«yaá
kappiyakÄ• rakoca na hoti, sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• haritvÄ• kappiyakÄ• rake passitvÄ• bhÅ«
nikkhipitvÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, uggahitaá¹ƒ
(Vin I 275) vacanato tathÄ• katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti.

tatonÄ«haá¹-akathÄ•

tato nÄ«haá¹-akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jatha. anujÄ• nÄ• m
tatonÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 2
dÄ• ne nimantitÄ• hutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhuÃ±janti, tato dÄ• nato nÄ«haá¹-aá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ pa
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na pavÄ• ritasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti hoti. vuttaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
``tato nÄ«haá¹-a_nti yattha nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±janti, tato nÄ«haá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti.

purebhattapaá¹-iggahitakathÄ•

purebhattapaá¹-iggahitakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 423/ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±
bhikkhave, purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhu
I 277) vacanato purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipitaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritena bhikkhunÄ• atiri
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pavÄ• ritasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti na hoti.

vanaá¹-á¹-hapokkharaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

vanaá¹-á¹-hapokkharaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 314/ ``tena kho pana samayena Ä• yasma
kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• hÄ• bÄ• dho hoti. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no yenÄ• yasmÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ etadavoca `pubbe te, Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta
kenaphÄ• su hotÄ«â€™ ti. bhisehi ca me, Ä• vuso, muá¸·Ä• likÄ• hi cÄ• ti ... pe ... atha kho
bhise ca muá¸·Ä• likÄ• yo ca paribhuttassa kÄ• yaá¸• Ä• hÄ• bÄ• dho paá¹-ippassambhi ...
bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±jatha. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
anatirittaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 278) vacanato vanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹-á¹-
bhikkhunÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, pavÄ• ritasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti na hoti. tattha__
pokkharaá¹-á¹-ha_nti vane ceva paduminigacche ca jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

akatakappakathÄ•

akatakappakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, abÄ«jaá¹ƒ nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒ akata
paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 278) vacanato abÄ«jaÃ±ca nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaÃ±ca \Be II 42
aggisatthanakhehi samaá¹‡akappaá¹ƒakatvÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha __abÄ«
taruá¹‡aphalaá¹ƒ, yassa bÄ«jaá¹ƒ aá¹…kuraá¹ƒna janeti. __nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«ja_nti bÄ«jaá¹ƒ
apanetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbakaá¹ƒ ambapanasÄ• di, tÄ• ni phalÄ• ni kappiyakÄ• rake asati
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yÄ• gukathÄ•

yÄ• gukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``dasayime, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• . katame dasa, y
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ deti, sukhaá¹ƒ deti, balaá¹ƒ deti, paá¹-ibhÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, yÄ• gupÄ«tÄ• khudaa
pipÄ• saá¹ƒ vineti, vÄ• taá¹ƒ anulometi, vatthiá¹ƒ sodheti, Ä• mÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ pÄ• ceti. ime k
dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• ti.

`yo \Ne II 315/ saÃ±Ã±atÄ• naá¹ƒ paradattabhojinaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• lena sakkacca dadÄ• ti yÄ• guá¹ƒ.

dasassa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anuppavecchati.

Ä• yuÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca ||

`paá¹-ibhÄ• namassa upajÄ• yate tato.

khuddaá¹ƒ pipÄ• saÃ±ca byapaneti vÄ• taá¹ƒ.

sodheti vatthiá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti bhattaá¹ƒ.

bhesajjametaá¹ƒ sugatena vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

`tasmÄ• hi yÄ• guá¹ƒ alameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

niccaá¹ƒ manussena sukhatthikena.

dibbÄ• ni vÄ• patthayatÄ• sukhÄ• ni.

mÄ• nussasobhagyatamicchatÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti ||

atha kho bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi anumoditvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
khobhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne etasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikk
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yÄ• guÃ±ca madhugoá¸·akaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 425/ (Vin I 2
madhugoá¸·akaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anumodanÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya ``patthayata
ntipadÄ• naá¹ƒ ``alameva dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandho. sace pana ``patthayatÄ•
pÄ• á¹-hoatthi, soyeva gahetabbo. ``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra nimantitena aÃ±Ã±assa bhoj
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 283)
bhuÃ±jantassaparamparabhojanasikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti hoti. __bhojjayÄ• gÅ«_ti yÄ• pav
__yathÄ• dhammokÄ• retabbo_ti paramparabhojanena kÄ• retabbo.

guá¸·akathÄ•

guá¸·akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa guá¸·aá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassa guá¸·o
vacanato \Ne II 316/ gilÄ• no bhikkhu guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vikÄ• lepi khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati
panaudakasambhinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• guá¸·odakaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``
guá¸·a_ntitathÄ• rÅ«pena byÄ• dhinÄ• gilÄ• nassa pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ guá¸·aá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 284) vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ• rÅ«pena byÄ• dhinÄ• â€™â€™
byÄ• dhinÄ• gilÄ• nassa guá¸·o paribhuÃ±jitabbo hoti, tathÄ• rÅ«pena eva byÄ• dhinÄ• gil
dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

ettakÄ• su kathÄ• su yÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbappakaraá¹‡e na dissati, sÄ• sÄ• amh
kosallatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ito ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca gahetvÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vacane
alaá¹…karitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• , tasmÄ• nikkaá¹…khÄ• hutvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• upadhÄ• rentu.

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ•

67__._ __yaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 426/ __bhikkhave_tiÄ• di mahÄ• padesakathÄ• nÄ• ma. tattha mah
etehÄ«ti __mahÄ• padesÄ• , _ mahantÄ• vÄ• atthÄ• padissanti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti etthÄ• ti_
mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• naá¹ƒ padeso pavattidesoti __mahÄ• padesÄ• _. ke te? imeye
vÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ime cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padeseâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __dhammasa
mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo. __suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti ``á¹-hapetvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aphalarasaâ€™â€
upadhÄ• rento. __satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«_ti ---

``sÄ• li vÄ«hi ca kudrÅ«so, godhumo varako yavo.

kaá¹…gÅ«ti satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, nÄ«vÄ• rÄ• dÄ« tu tabbhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- ||

vuttÄ• ni satta dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni. __sabbaá¹ƒ aparaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti muggamÄ• sÄ• dayo. __aá¹-á¹
jambupÄ• naá¹ƒ cocapÄ• naá¹ƒ mocapÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lukapÄ• naá¹ƒ muddikapÄ• naá¹ƒ mac

__iminÄ• nayenÄ• _ti suttÄ• nulomanayena. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``su
cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padesÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca anapekkhitvÄ• _
nÄ«tatthatoÄ• gatameva aggahetvÄ• \Ne II 317/. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipÄ«_ti tato aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi. e
nakevalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• eva, atha kho anekÄ• ni nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• ni vinayadharassa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vappakÄ• sitÄ• nÄ«tidasseti.

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ•

<68> Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti __vinayadharo, _
sikkhanavÄ• canamanasikÄ• ravinicchayanatadanulomakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• vinayapariyattikus
vinayapariyattimÅ«laá¹ƒ etesanti __vinayapariyattimÅ«lakÄ• _. ke te? paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ•
mÅ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• labhitabbaÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±apariyattiá¹ƒ vÄ• paá
katvÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒpariyatti, vinayassa pariyatti vinayapariyatti, s
etesanti __vinayapariyattimÅ«lakÄ• , _vinayapariyÄ• puá¹‡anahetubhavÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• t
_tiÄ• dinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsarÅ«paá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• __ ``attanoâ€™
taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samatthetuá¹ƒ__ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni teyeva vitthÄ• rato dasse
_tiÄ• dinÄ• pucchitvÄ• __ ``idhekaccoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vissajjeti. tattha attano sÄ«lak
Ä• pattianÄ• pajjanabhÄ• veneva hoti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ da
anÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati.

ediso vuccati alajjipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359) ---

vuttena alajjÄ«lakkhaá¹‡ena na lajjati na hirÄ«yatÄ«ti alajjÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo __alajjitÄ• _. na
etassÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vo __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• _. kukatassa bhÄ• vo kukk
kukkuccapakato, tassa bhÄ• vo __kukkuccapakatatÄ• _. kappatÄ«tikappiyaá¹ƒ, na kappiyaá
318/, tasmiá¹ƒ __akappiye_ \Be II 428/, kappiyaá¹ƒ itisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yassa so kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä
__kappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• _. itaraá¹ƒ tappaá¹-ipakkhatokÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, imesu paÃ±casu padesu y
``alajjitÄ• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbÄ• ni. hetvatthe cetaá¹ƒ nis
saratÄ«ti sati, samussanaá¹ƒ sammoso. satiyÄ• sammoso satisammoso, tasmÄ• __satisa
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni tÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaâ€™â€™
nayÄ• nuyogenaviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

ariá¹-á¹-ho iti bhikkhu ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhu, kaá¹‡á¹-ako iti sÄ• maá¹‡ero kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá
vesÄ• liyÄ• jÄ• tÄ• vesÄ• likÄ• , vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ puttÄ• vajjiputtÄ• , vesÄ• likÄ• ca te vajjiputt
vesÄ• likavajjiputtÄ• , ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhu ca kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡ero ca vesÄ• likavajjiputt
__ariá¹-á¹-habhikkhukaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡eravesÄ• likavajjiputtakÄ• _. parÅ«pahÄ• ro ca
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡aÃ±ca__parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• _. ke te
parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• dayo. vadanti etehÄ«ti vÄ• dÄ• ,
parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• dayo vÄ• dÄ• etesanti parÅ« ... pe ...
micchÄ• vÄ• dino. ariá¹-á¹-ha ... pe ... puttÄ• ca parÅ«pahÄ• ra ... pe ... vÄ• dÄ• ca mahÄ•
sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti samuccayadvandavasena yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti vinayasaá¹…gahasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«te vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma

catuttiá¹ƒsatimo paricchedo.

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

nigamagÄ• thÄ• su \Be II 429/ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena sÄ
parakkamabÄ• hunÄ• narindena ajjhesito so ahaá¹ƒ vinayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ akÄ• sinti yojanÄ

dutiyatatiyagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 319/ __teneva_ parakkamabÄ• hunarindeneva __kÄ• rite
ramaá¹‡Ä«ye__pÄ• sÄ• dasatamaá¹‡á¸• ite_ pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ satena paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiratÄ• laye_bhÄ• vanÄ• ya abhiratÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• layabhÅ«te __
jetavananÄ• makevihÄ• re __vasaá¹ƒ_ vasanto hutvÄ• , atha vÄ• __vasaá¹ƒ_ vasanto __s
__yogÄ«naá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ_hitabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __sÄ• raá¹ƒ_ sÄ• ravantaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ_ Ä«disaá¹ƒ _
akÄ• sinti yojanÄ• .

sesagÄ• thÄ• su __iminÄ• _ ganthakaraá¹‡ena __yaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ mayhaá¹ƒ __siddha
ganthakaraá¹‡atoaÃ±Ã±abhÅ«taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __mayÄ• pasutaá¹ƒ_ hoti, etena p
attasambhavetÄ• vatiá¹ƒse pamodento sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• raguá¹‡e rato paÃ±cakÄ• mesu alaggo
__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ_paá¹-hamabhÅ«taá¹ƒ __phalaá¹ƒ_ sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• na antime
lokaggapuggalaá¹ƒ __nÄ• thaá¹ƒ_nÄ• thabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sabbasattahite rataá¹ƒ __metteyyaá¹ƒ
__munipuá¹…gavaá¹ƒ_ muniseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒdisvÄ• na tassa dhÄ«rassa saddhammadesanaá
arahattaphalaá¹ƒ __adhigantvÄ• _labhitvÄ• jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __sobheyyaá¹ƒ_ sobhÄ• peyy

etissÄ• ya pana yojanÄ• ya sati Ä• cariyavarassa vacanaá¹ƒ na sampaá¹-icchanti paá¹‡á¸•
ito dutiyabhave tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane devaputto hutvÄ• sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• antima
bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• arahattaphalaá¹ƒ labheyyanti Ä• cariyassa patthanÄ
430/ hoti. sotÄ• pannassa hi sattabhavato uddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhi natthi, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naÃ
bhavasatenapi bhavasahassenapi bhavasatasahassenapi metteyyassa bhagavato uppajjan
athÄ• pi vadeyya ``antarÄ• brahmaloke nibbattitvÄ• metteyyassa bhagavatokÄ• le manuss
evampi na yujjati. na hi brahmalokagatÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ punakÄ• mabhavÅ«papatti att
yamakappakaraá¹‡e (Yam II anusayayamaka. 312) ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ
anusayÄ• anusentÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athÄ• pivadeyya ``brahmalokeyeva á¹-hatvÄ• aggaphala
ca Ä• cariyassa vacane nadissati, ``sobheyyaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• bhikkh
na hibhikkhubhÅ«to sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sobhÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti. abhidhammatthavibhÄ• vaniyaÃ±

``jotayantaá¹ƒ \Ne II 320/ tadÄ• tassa, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ suddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

passeyyaá¹ƒ sakkareyyaÃ±ca, garuá¹ƒ me sÄ• risambhavaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

bhikkhubhÅ«tameva vuttaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi vadeyya ``antarÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yuko bhummadevo hut
bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, evampi ekassa buddhassa sÄ• vakabhÅ«to ariyapuggalo puna aÃ±
bhaveyyÄ• ti, Ä• cariyo pana sabbapariyattidharo anekaganthakÄ• rako anekesaá¹ƒganthal

Ä• cariyapÄ• cariyabhÅ«to, tena na kevalaá¹ƒ idheva imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yoá¹-hapitÄ• , atha kh
sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«nÄ• mikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• ya avasÄ• ne ca á¹-hapitÄ• , tasmÄ• bh
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbametaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• iminÄ• ... pe ... devaputto hutvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va phalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsepamodanasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• raguá¹‡e rataá¹ƒ \Be II 431/ paÃ±cakÄ• mesu alaggabh
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒpatvÄ• na antime attabhÄ• vamhi ... pe ... sobheyyanti yojanÄ• . atha vÄ• i
paÃ±cakÄ• mesu alaggo hutvÄ• antime attabhÄ• vamhi ... pe ... saddhammadesanaá¹ƒ su
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• jinas
yojanÄ• . yathÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadhammadesan
sutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±atthero sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pacchÄ• arahattaph
jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒsobhesi, evanti attho. ito aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi nayÄ• ni yathÄ• therassa vacanÄ• n
tÄ• nipaá¹‡á¸• itehi cintetabbÄ• ni.

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 jambudÄ«patale \Be II 432/ ramme, marammavisaye sute.

tambadÄ«paraá¹-á¹-he á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, puraá¹ƒ ratananÄ• makaá¹ƒ ||

<2> á¹• 21 jinasÄ• sanapajjotaá¹ƒ \Ne II 321/, anekaratanÄ• karaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• dhujjanÄ• namÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, soá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• sÄ• dalaá¹…kataá¹ƒ ||

<3> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ ratanapuramhi, rÄ• jÄ• nekaraá¹-á¹-hissaro.

sirÄ«sudhammarÄ• jÄ• ti, mahÄ• adhipatÄ«ti ca ||

<4> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo mahÄ• tejo, rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi dhammato.

kÄ• rÄ• pesi rÄ• jÄ• __maá¹‡i-cÅ«á¸·aá¹ƒ_ mahantacetiyaá¹ƒ ||

<5> á¹• 21 tassa kÄ• le brahÄ• raÃ±Ã±e, __tiriyo_ nÄ• ma __pabbato_.

pubbakÄ• raÃ±Ã±avÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, nivÄ• so bhÄ• vanÄ• raho ||

<6> á¹• 21 aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi dosehi, mutto paÃ±caá¹…gupÄ• gato.

araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ patto, baddhasÄ«mÄ• yalaá¹…kato ||

<7> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ pabbate vasanto, mahÄ• thero supÄ• kaá¹-o.

__tipeá¹-akÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro_ti, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ laddhalaÃ±chano ||

<8> á¹• 21 tebhÄ• tukanarindÄ• naá¹ƒ, garubhÅ«to supesalo.

kusalo pariyattimhi, paá¹-ipattimhi kÄ• rako ||

<9> á¹• 21 sohaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«pesalehi, bhikkhÅ«hi abhiyÄ• cito.

sÄ• sanassopakÄ• rÄ• ya, akÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ«lavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ ||

<10> á¹• 21 __vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, lajjÄ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ.

suá¹-á¹-hu vinayasaá¹…gaha-vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhusevitaá¹ƒ ||

<11> á¹• 21 rÅ«pachiddanÄ• sakaá¹‡á¹‡e \Be II 433/ \Ne II 322/, sampatte jinasÄ• sane.

chiddasuÃ±Ã±asuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pe, kaliyugamhi Ä• gate ||

<12> á¹• 21 niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• ayaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• , mayÄ• sÄ• sanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

dvÄ«su soá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• resu, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ laddhaketunÄ• ||

<13> á¹• 21 iminÄ• puÃ±Ã±akammena, aÃ±Ã±ena kusalena ca.

ito cutÄ• haá¹ƒ dutiye, attabhÄ• vamhi Ä• gate ||

<14> á¹• 21 himavantapadesamhi, pabbate gandhamÄ• dane.

Ä• sanne maá¹‡iguhÄ• ya, maÃ±jÅ«sakadumassa ca ||

<15> á¹• 21 tasmiá¹ƒ hessaá¹ƒ bhummadevo, atidÄ«ghÄ• yuko varo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyasampanno, buddhasÄ• sanamÄ• mako ||

<16> á¹• 21 yÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hati sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va cetiyavandanaá¹ƒ.

bodhipÅ«jaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghapÅ«jaá¹ƒ, kareyyaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso ||

<17> á¹• 21 bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ, veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyyahaá¹ƒ.

pariyattÄ• bhiyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, kaá¹…khÄ• vinodayeyyahaá¹ƒ ||

<18> á¹• 21 sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sahÄ• yo assaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• retuá¹ƒ samattho assaá¹ƒ ||

<19> á¹• 21 sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• ne tu, maÃ±jÅ«saá¹ƒ rukkhamuttamaá¹ƒ.

nandamÅ«laÃ±ca pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ, niccaá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kareyyahaá¹ƒ ||

<20> á¹• 21 yadÄ• \Ne II 323/ tu paccekabuddhÄ• , uppajjanti mahÄ• yasÄ• .

tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ niccakappaá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kareyyahaá¹ƒ ||

<21> á¹• 21 teneva attabhÄ• vena, yÄ• va buddhuppÄ• dÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

tiá¹-á¹-hanto buddhuppÄ• damhi, manussesu bhavÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<22> á¹• 21 metteyyassa \Be II 434/ bhagavato, pabbajitvÄ• na sÄ• sane.

tosayitvÄ• na jinaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, labhe byÄ• karaá¹‡uttamaá¹ƒ ||

<23> á¹• 21 byÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, pÅ«retvÄ• sabbapÄ• ramÄ«.

anÄ• gatamhi addhÄ• ne, buddho hessaá¹ƒ sadevaketi ||

vinayÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

Visit with Aunt Vicky Ch. 1 (A horny teenager visits his busty aunt)
byzaxxon©

I was 18, and had just graduated from high school. This was my last summer of freedom bef
college. I had never really had a serious girlfriend in high school, so I was looking forward to
college and losing my virginity finally. I was going to be going to one of the biggest party sch
state, so I was counting the days until college started. The summer had just begun, graduati
occurred a couple weeks ago, and there was quite a bit of time to do nothing.

I guess I was a pretty typical teenager, except that I liked to jerk off… a lot. Sure, most teena
off a lot, but I jerked off more than a few times a day. Some times I would masturbate thinkir
popular cheerleaders in school, and those tight little uniforms they would wear, but most of t
jerking off thinking about my mother.

My mom was a total babe. She was thirty nine years old, but was in excellent shape for her
often kept her body nice and firm. She was a blonde, with short hair and a figure straight out
has nice hips and a full, firm rear-end, and her waist was thin and toned from working out. A
contrasted against her huge, voluptuous tits. Her breasts were the first thing you'd notice ab
sticking out from her chest like watermelons. She didn't do much to conceal them either, in f
completely flaunted them, usually walking around the house wearing just a flimsy wife-beate
sports bra.

My parents had an active sex life, it seemed like they had sex every night. And some days o
would wake up in the morning hearing the thumping of their bed. Of course I wasn't resentfu
blame my dad? If I was him, I would screw mom every minute I got the chance. Almost ever
in my bed, listening to the sounds of my mother moaning down the hall and the thumping of
underneath my covers I'd stroke my cock furiously, imagining mom's huge tits, or what it wo
my cock inside her.

- - - - - - - -

One day I was bringing a load of laundry down to the basement. I set the laundry basket dov
machine, noticing another basket full of laundry waiting to be washed. I went back up the ba
looked to make sure no one was around, then closed the door. Going back to the laundry ba
through the clothes until he found one of his mom's bras. This is something I did once in a w

The bra was a demi-cup, satin with lace embroidering. Looking at the tag, I saw that it read 3
my pants and pulled out my already stiff cock. I held one of the cups of the bra in the palm o

wrapped it around my thick shaft. Then I began stroking my hand up and down, sliding the s
and down my hard cock.

Fantasies of his mom filled my head as I fucked my cock through her bra. I imagined diving
her massive melons and sucking every inch of them. Then I'd kneel her down and slide my s
them, tittyfucking her until I came all over.

By now my cock was really aching, and I was oozing precum out all over the bra as I stroked

Suddenly I heard the basement door open behind me, and my mother's voice called down th
you down there?"

I damn near had a heart-attack. I quickly tossed the bra back into the laundry basket and be
stuff my huge hardon back into my pants as I called back, "Yeah, just a second, I'm doing la

"Come up stairs, your father and I need to talk to you." She answered bac, before closing the

My heart was racing, and my cock was still rock-hard; It just wouldn't go down! What do they
maybe they know I've been jerking off like this.

I shoved mom's bra down into the bottom of the laundry basket, hiding it, and then waited se
my cock to go soft before walking upstairs into the living room.

My parents were sitting on the couch as I came into the room. Mom was wearing a pair of de
tube top that caused her breasts to bulge out at the top.

"Jake," My mom began, "Your father and I are going to go to Europe on vacation for three w

"Oh, well that's great." I replied. Yes, I'm going to have the house to myself.

"You're going to go live with your aunt Vicky while we're away." My father then said.

"Aunt Vicky?" I asked in surprise, "But, it's so far, and I haven't even met her before."

"The last time she saw you, you were three years old." Mom replied, "And it would be good t
you move off to college, she's excited to have you go stay with her. And besides, we aren't g
stay here by yourself for three weeks!"

Aunt Vicky was my mom’s twin sister who lived in Texas. Since we lived in New York, we ra
Apparently my dad had some important conference to go to in London, and my mom was go
they would turn the trip into a vacation. It was probably just an excuse for them to fuck like ra
day.

In any case, a week later I was packed up and on an airplane to Texas to stay with my aunt

- - - - - - - -

The plane pulled into the terminal in Dallas and I stood up, taking my carry-on bag from the
I made my way through the tunnel into the airport terminal. As I walked out into the arrivals a
looking around at the people waiting, trying to spot Aunt Vicky. Actually, I could hardly reme
looked like. I couldn’t even remember the last time I saw her, so I only vaguely knew what sl
from some old photos in the family album. I scanned around the lobby quickly, and at first gl
sign of her.

“Jake?” A young woman’s voice spoke from behind me.

I turned around to see a stunningly beautiful woman. Not quite what I expected, this young w
early twenties. Her blonde curls framed her young, sweet face as she smiled at me, but that
beginning of her assets. Her skin was smooth and tanned bronze, and quite a bit of it was sl
skimpy clothes. She wore a short nylon miniskirt that gave a great view of her luscious thigh
had on a tight little tank-top which bulged around an impressive rack. Her tits were great, nic
probably a double D cup, or at least a large D.

“Umm…. Aunt Vicky?” I asked incredulously.

“Oh heavens no!” She laughed, “I’m Brigette, Vicky’s daughter, your cousin, we’ve never me
to come pick you up at the airport today.”

“I didn’t know Aunt Vicky was married.” I was confused.

“She’s not; it’s just me and her.” Brigette replied, and we left for the car.

- - - - - - - -

A few hours later we pulled into the driveway of Brigette and Aunt Vicky’s house. As I reache
unbuckle my seat belt, I noticed the cool air conditioning in the car had caused Brigette’s nip

up, and they were poking through the thin little tanktop she wore.

We walked in through the front door of the house and Brigette took my suitcase and tossed
room. “Well, here we are.” She said.

“This must be my nephew…” came another voice in the room.

I turned to hear the source of the voice as his Aunt Vicky walked into the room from the kitch
dropped. Vicky looked exactly like my mother, a mirror image, except that she had long blon
short like mom’s. Other than that, I would have thought I was looking right at my own mother
the same gigantic tits. Vicky was wearing a button-up blouse that was tied in front, holding h
up like a bra.

“Aunt Vicky!” I smiled as she came over and gave me a big hug.

Vicky squeezed me tightly in a big hug, crushing her massive melons against my chest. She
while, patting my back gently. “I haven’t seen you since you were just a little boy. My you’ve

I felt my cock getting hard as I was pressed up against my aunt. Her tits rubbed and squeez
tightly, and my growing member was pressed right up against her hips. I quickly stepped ba
hadn’t noticed the firmness in my crotch.

“Looks like you’re still growing too.” She winked. “Well, I’ve got dinner all ready, so lets eat!”
exclaimed happily, clasping her hands together.

It turned out that Brigette was going to go out to eat that night with some friends from college
was going to be out all night, so it was just me and Aunt Vicky. We ate together pleasantly, c
each other’s lives. I told Vicky all about the college I was going to go to, and Aunt Vicky told
life as well. It turned out that Vicky had never been married; Brigette’s father was a man she
only a few months.

After dinner, Vicky showed me the room I was going to be sleeping in, then she said she wa
shower before bed. She left me alone in the room, and then left down the hallway into the ba

I sat down on the edge of the bed and sighed. My cock was raging hard inside my pants, an
off since I hadn’t done it all day. It didn’t help that I had been staring at my Aunt’s tits the wh
during dinner. Quietly, I undid my jeans and pulled out my rock-solid member. I stroked my h
it a couple times as I thought about my aunt’s gorgeous body, just like I thought about my ow

down the hallway toward the bathroom, cock still sticking out of my pants.

I listened at the door, hearing the shower running. Very carefully and quietly, I opened the d
for me to peek inside. Aunt Vicky was in the shower, but unfortunately she was hidden behi
Looking down at the floor, I spotted her clothes lying there; among them was her bra and pa
up her bra and headed back to down to my room.

I closed the door behind me and walked to the bed, lying down on top of it. Clutching the bra
stroked it a little. The bra was white silk and fringed with lot of lace. I wrapped one of the cu
hardon tightly, feeling that the fabric was still warm, and then started to stroke.

I laid there for a few minutes, enjoying the feeling of thrusting my cock through my Auntie's
imagining what it would be like to shove my cock between her tits for real.

Then suddenly I froze as I heard her voice. “What in heaven’s name are you doing??”

I sat up quickly, seeing Vicky standing in the doorway with a towel wrapped around her. I wa
there was no explanation.

“Is that my bra?” She asked as she walked into the room further, getting closer to the bed.

Vicky’s bra laid there wrapped around my cock, while the member throbbed and the head o
dripping down over the lace. “Umm.. I … yes.” I sighed, completely embarrassed.

“Ohhhh, I see.” She said softly, sitting on the edge of the bed. She reached over, taking the
it off my oozing dick. She looked the bra over, inspecting the precum which had dripped ove
actually smiled.

“Aunt Vicky…” I began, searching for the words. “I uh… I just… I’m sorry…”

“Shhh” she said, “I know what you need.” And then she leaned forward a little, wrapping her
stiff pole!

I groaned, I couldn’t believe my aunt had her hands wrapped around my cock! God it felt go
doing??

Vicky began stroking her delicate hands up and down her nephew’s swollen cock (that’s me
the edge of the bed, jerking me off as I just laid back half in shock, half in sheer pleasure. I

Vicky figured I was too surprised to move, or too horny to stop her.

She climbed up onto the bed, kneeling over my legs at the base of the bed. She sat down, p
up against my shins. I looked down; my aunt's thighs were spread apart, and the towel push
could see between her legs at her exposed pussy. Her cunt lips were completely shaved, th
mound was a thin little strip of black hair just above her slit. My cock throbbed, sticking straig
air like a flagpole.

Then Vicky reached up and undid her towel, letting it slip off her body and fall behind her. He
jiggled slightly as they were freed. They were gorgeous, like huge suckable melons, surprisi
self-supporting and perky, and her big nipples were stiff. She leaned over, letting her tits pre
thighs as she licked the tip of my cock, lapping up some of the oozing precum.

"Ohhhh Aunt Vicky!" I moaned out.

She opened her lips and let the swollen head of my cock slide into her warm, wet mouth. Sh
around the cockhead tightly like a rubber band and began sucking hard. She didn't let up at
hard that her cheeks caved in, and she nuzzled her head down further, taking me deeper int

I groaned as I watched my Aunt suck my cock. Was this wrong? At this point, I didn't care to
I felt her tongue wiggling along the underside of my shaft while she bobbed her head up and
of my dick. Her hands were wrapped around the base of my fuckrod, jerking me off into her

I wish I could have held out a little longer and enjoyed the wonderful sensation, but my cock
ready to erupt before Vicky had started sucking it, and now I was really ready to blow my wa

"Aaah, Aunt Vicky.. I'm gonna cum!"

She lifted her head, taking her mouth off the cock and moaned, "Oh that's it, Jake, go ahead
your jizz all over me!"

Her hands were stroking me up and down furiously, and I had already started to cum before
talking. I blasted a jet of cum straight up, streaking across her cheek. Another squirt of cum
splattering across her chin and lower lip. I continued to erupt, sending shot after shot of hot j
my Aunt's face. She had her mouth open, and so I was able to send a few ropes of goey cu

Finally I finished cumming, and sank back into the mattress, completely drained. Suddenly t
what had just happened hit me.

“Goodnight, big boy.” Vicky said, climbing off the bed, completely naked, her face plastered
have a feeling you’ll sleep well tonight.” She said with a wink, and left the room, shutting off

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

visuddhimagga-mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ•

(paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

saddhammaraá¹ƒsimÄ• lÄ« \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/ yo, vineyyakamalÄ• kare.

vibodhesi mahÄ• moha-tamaá¹ƒ hantvÄ• na sabbaso ||

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• tisayabimbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, visuddhakaruá¹‡Ä• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

vanditvÄ• nirupaklesaá¹ƒ, __buddhÄ• diccaá¹ƒ_ mahodayaá¹ƒ ||

lokÄ• lokakaraá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹ƒ, _ guá¹‡arasmisamujjalaá¹ƒ.

__ariyasaá¹…ghaÃ±ca_ samphullaá¹ƒ, visuddhakamalÄ• karaá¹ƒ ||

vandanÄ• janitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 2/ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, iti yaá¹ƒ ratanattaye.

hatantarÄ• yo sabbattha, hutvÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa tejasÄ• ||

sampannasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rena, dhÄ«matÄ• sucivuttinÄ• .

ajjhesito __dÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• gattherena_ thiracetasÄ• ||

visuddhacarito nÄ• tho, yaá¹ƒ visuddhimanuttaraá¹ƒ.

patvÄ• desesi karuá¹‡Ä• samussÄ• hitamÄ• naso ||

tassÄ• adhigamÅ«pÄ• yo, visuddhanayamaá¹‡á¸• ito.

__visuddhimaggo_ yo vutto, suvisuddhapadakkamo ||

suvisuddhaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nipuá¹‡atthavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, samayaá¹ƒ avilomayaá¹ƒ ||

tassa \Be I 2/ nissÄ• ya porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ anÄ• kulaá¹ƒ.

tantinayÄ• nugaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ, karissÄ• ma__tthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_ ||

iti Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nassa, saddhammassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ.

vibhajantassa tassatthaá¹ƒ, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoti ||

nidÄ• nÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> svÄ• yaá¹ƒ __visuddhimaggo_ yaá¹ƒ suttapadaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paá¹-á¹-hapÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ
nidÄ• nÄ• diniddhÄ• raá¹‡amukhena nÄ• nappakÄ• rato atthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etuá¹ƒ __ `
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡entena hi Ä• dito tassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ vattab
piá¹‡á¸• attho padattho sambandho adhippÄ• yo codanÄ• sodhanaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ•
paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ. ettha hi __bhagavantaá¹ƒ kirÄ• _tiÄ• di desanÄ• ya nidÄ• napayojananiddh
__visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissa_ntiÄ• di piá¹‡á¸• atthaniddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 3/, __sÄ«le
padatthasambandhÄ• dhippÄ• yavibhÄ• vanÄ• , __kiá¹ƒ sÄ«la_ntiÄ• di codanÄ• , tato para
samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• supi eseva nayo. kasmÄ• panettha vissajjanagÄ• thÄ• Ä• din
pucchÄ• gÄ• thÄ• . pucchÄ• pubbikÄ• hi vissajjanÄ• ti? vuccate --- tadatthassa maá¹…gala
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanato, bhayÄ• diupaddavanivÄ• raá¹‡ena antarÄ• yavi
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbadhammasaá¹…gahato cÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

etthÄ• ha --- kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ visuddhimaggakathÄ• vatthupubbikÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• , na
vuccate --- visuá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dibhÄ• vato. __sumaá¹…galavilÄ• sinÄ«_Ä• dayo
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• yaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , na pakaraá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ
abhidhammÄ• vatÄ• rasumatÄ• vatÄ• rÄ• di viya. tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva pana sumaá¹…galavilÄ• s
tenevÄ• ha __ ``majjhe visuddhimaggoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di (Sv I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• ; Ps I
1.ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• ; Mp I 1.ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•). atha vÄ• thomanÄ• pubbikÄ• p
vatthupubbikÄ• vÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• sane hi vatthukittanaá¹ƒ na loke viya kevalaá¹ƒ
sÄ• sanasampattikittanattÄ• pana satthu aviparÄ«tadhammadesanÄ• bhÄ• vavibhÄ• vaner
ulliá¹…gantameva pavattati. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``ettÄ• vatÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
__sotÄ• pannÄ• dibhÄ• vassa ca kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha hi __Ä• di_-saddena sabbasakadÄ•
sabbepi arahanto saá¹…gayhanti vibhÄ• gassa anuddhaá¹-attÄ• . tena tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi bodhisa
nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dayo idha ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi hi nesaá¹ƒ carimabhave visesato saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayikkhaá¹‡á
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samathavipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anapaá¹-ip

vÄ• ``so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ, nira
taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ niratisayaá¹ƒ savÄ• sanappahÄ• natÄ
pahÄ• nasampadÄ• kittitÄ• hoti, tannimittÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• ca. tadubhayena nÄ• n
Ä• nubhÄ• vasampadÄ• dayopÄ«ti. evampi thomanÄ• pubbikÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• ti veditabbaá
evÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, ``sabbadhammesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• roâ€
thomanaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• raddhattÄ• . sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ byÄ• karaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya vibhÄ• vanavasena pavattitÄ• , Ä•
yadidaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbadhammÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe satthu a
iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena evamettha thomanÄ• pavattitÄ• ti. thomanÄ• kÄ• rassa vuccamÄ• na
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vissajjanagÄ• thaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• tassÄ• nidÄ• nacodanÄ• mukhena pucchÄ
atthato ca dassetvÄ• tassÄ• pucchÄ• ya aviparÄ«tabyÄ• karaá¹‡asamatthabhÄ• vÄ• vajot
purakkhatvÄ• yathÄ• dhippetadhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``sÄ«le patiá¹-
tattha gÄ• thÄ• ya attho parato Ä• vi bhavissati.

__itÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __itÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ __iti_-saddo hetu
parisamÄ• panÄ• dipadatthavipariyÄ• yapakÄ• rÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡anidassanÄ• dianekatthap
kho, bhikkhave, tasmÄ• `rÅ«paâ€™ nti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b III 79) hetumh
bhikkhave, dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• bhavatha, mÄ• Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• . atthi me tumhesu a
dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, no Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 29
evarÅ«pÄ• naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditavisÅ«kadassanÄ• paá¹-iviratoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 19
``mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyoti tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa saá¹…khÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±atti vohÄ• n
nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ nirutti byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ abhilÄ• poâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (
padatthavipariyÄ• ye. ``iti kho, bhikkhave, sappaá¹-ibhayo bÄ• lo, appaá¹-ibhayo paá¹‡á¸• it
anupaddavo paá¹‡á¸• ito. saupasaggo bÄ• lo, anupasaggo paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
idappaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti iti puá¹-á¹-hena satÄ• , Ä• nanda, atthÄ«tissa vacanÄ«yaâ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti iti ce vadeyya, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti iccassa vacanÄ«yaâ€™
avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti attho. ``atthÄ«ti kho, kaccÄ• na, ayameko anto, natthÄ«
ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo antoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a II 15; b III 90) nidassane. idhÄ• pi nidassane
pakÄ• retipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ateva. paá¹-hamo pana iti-saddo parisamÄ• pane daá¹-á¹-habb
avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. __ida_nti Ä• sannapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhigatassa suttapadassa

__vutta_nti ayaá¹ƒ __vutta_-saddo saupasaggo, anupasaggo ca
vappanavÄ• pasamÄ«karaá¹‡akesohÄ• raá¹‡ajÄ«vitavuttipamuttabhÄ• vapÄ• vacanapavat
dissati. tathÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ ---

``gÄ• vo \Ne I 5/ tassa pajÄ• yanti, khette vuttaá¹ƒ virÅ«hati.

vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ phalamasnÄ• ti, yo mittÄ• naá¹ƒ na dubbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su (J II 22.19) vappane Ä• gato. ``no ca kho paá¹-ivuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III
aá¹-á¹-hadantakÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• pasamÄ«karaá¹‡e. ``kÄ• paá¹-iko mÄ• á¹‡avo daharo vuttasi
426) kesohÄ• raá¹‡e. ``pannalomo paradattavutto migabhÅ«tena cetasÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€
jÄ«vitavuttiyaá¹ƒ. ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so bandhanÄ• pavutto abhabbo h
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 59; Vin III 92; Vin IV 666; Vin I 129) bandhanato pamuttabhÄ• ve. ``yesan
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mantapadaá¹ƒ gÄ«taá¹ƒ pavuttaá¹ƒ samihitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 285
pÄ• vacanabhÄ• vena pavattite. loke pana ``vutto guá¹‡o vutto pÄ• rÄ• yanoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• d
kho \Be I 5/ panetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• `dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mÄ•
Ä• dÄ«su (MN I 30) kathane. idhÄ• pi kathane eva daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• ``iti hi evameva i
desitaâ€™â€™ nti yathÄ• nikkhittaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ desitabhÄ• vena nidasseti. tassÄ• vÄ• d
avadhÄ• reti.

__kasmÄ• _ti hetumhi nissakkaá¹ƒ. __panÄ• _ti vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ. ubhayenÄ•
__eta_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ suttapadaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati. __vutta_nti pucchÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ. tada
buddhiyaá¹ƒ viparivattamÄ• nataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``idaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna bhagavatÄ
``etaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sakalena panÄ• nena vacanena desanÄ• ya nidÄ• naá¹ƒ jotitaá¹
desakadesakÄ• lapaá¹-iggÄ• hake vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhagavantaá¹ƒ kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
anussavanatthe nipÄ• to. tena vuccamÄ• nassatthassa anu anu suyyamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti
ekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se, majjhimayÄ• meti adhippÄ• yo. vessavaá¹‡Ä• dayo viya apÄ• ka
__aÃ±Ã±ataro_. devo eva __devaputto. saá¹ƒsayasamugghÄ• á¹-attha_nti vicikicchÄ• salla
pucchÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``saá¹ƒsayasamugghÄ• á¹-atthaâ€™â€™ nti ca iminÄ• paÃ±casu pucc
vimaticchedanÄ• pucchÄ• ti dasseti. yena atthena taá¹‡hÄ• ``jaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , ta
__ ``jÄ• liniyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritappabhedo
jÄ• lo etissÄ• atthÄ«ti ``jÄ• linÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

idÄ• nissÄ• \Ne I 6/ jaá¹-Ä• kÄ• rena pavattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
__rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esÅ«_ti tassÄ• pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• ha, rÅ«pÄ• dichaá¸·
taá¹‡hÄ• visayassa abhÄ• vato. __heá¹-á¹-hupariyavasenÄ• _ti kadÄ• ci rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e kadÄ• ci dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e kadÄ• ci yÄ• va rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡et
pavattivasena. desanÄ• kkamena cettha heá¹-á¹-hupariyatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . kadÄ• ci kÄ
kadÄ• ci arÅ«pabhave kadÄ• ci vÄ• arÅ«pabhave ... pe ... kadÄ• ci kÄ• mabhaveti evamet
pavatti veditabbÄ• . sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhijjanasabhÄ• vattÄ• a
saá¹ƒsibbananti Ä• ha __ ``punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``saá¹ƒsibbanaá¹-á¹
yena sambandhena jaá¹-Ä• viyÄ• ti jaá¹-Ä• ti \Be I 6/ jaá¹-Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ upamÅ«pame
ayaá¹ƒ hettha attho --- yathÄ• jÄ• lino veá¸·ugumbassa sÄ• khÄ• , kosasaÃ±cayÄ• dayo ca
saá¹ƒsibbitÄ• vinaddhÄ• ``jaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• pi saá¹ƒsibbanas
``saá¹ƒsibbitaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, attanÄ• va attano saá¹ƒsibbitabhÄ• v

taá¹‡hÄ• kosakÄ• rakimi viya attanÄ• va attÄ• nampi saá¹ƒsibbantÄ« pavattati. tenÄ• ha bl
loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, ettha niv
tiÄ• di (DN II 400; MN I 86; Vibh 203). ime sattÄ• ``mama idaâ€™â€™ nti pariggahitaá¹ƒ va
attanibbisesaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• abbhantarimaá¹ƒ karonti. abbhantarattho ca antosadd
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ``antojaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . pabbajitassa pattÄ• di, gaha
sakaparikkhÄ• ro.

``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhavati ettha abhimÄ• noti __attabhÄ• vo, _ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±
mama attabhÄ• vo sundaro, asukassa viya mama attabhÄ• vo bhaveyyÄ• ti vÄ• Ä• dinÄ•
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro veditabbo. attano cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni __ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• ni_. attano,
__bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni_. paresaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• ni vÄ• , saparasantatipariyÄ• pannÄ• ni vÄ• ca
__ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• ni_. tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni __bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni_. parittamahaggata
taá¹‡hÄ• ya __antojaá¹-Ä• bahijaá¹-Ä• _bhÄ• vo veditabbo. kÄ• mabhavo hi kassacipi kiles
kathaÃ±cipi avimutto ajjhattaggahaá¹‡assa visesapaccayoti ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ, antoâ€™â€™ ti ca
tabbipariyÄ• yato rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavo ``bahiddhÄ• , bahÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. tenÄ• ha bhagav
puggalo, bahiddhÄ• saá¹ƒyojano puggaloâ€™â€™ ti (AN a II 37). visayabhedena, pavattiÄ•
anekabhedabhinnampi taá¹‡haá¹ƒ \Ne I 7/ jaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekanti gahetvÄ•
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya jaá¹-Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• pana ``pajÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasa
hutvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jaá¹-entÄ« vinandhantÄ« pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``jaá¹-Ä• ya jaá
tathÄ• hi paramatthato yadipi avayavabyatirekena samudÄ• yo natthi, ekadeso pana samu
avayavato samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upamÅ«pameyyaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ• nA
__veá¸·ujaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi ... pe ... saá¹ƒsibbitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. imaá¹ƒ jaá¹-anti sambandh
ekampi asesetvÄ• saá¹ƒsibbanena __tedhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ jaá¹-etvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ_. tenassÄ• ma
vijaá¹-anassa ca sudukkarabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __ ``vijaá¹-etuá¹ƒ ko samatthoâ€™â€™ _ti imin
padaá¹ƒ sattiatthaá¹ƒ, na vidhiÄ• diatthanti dasseti.

evaá¹ƒ ``antojaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho pana assa devaputtassa imaá¹ƒ gÄ•
``edisova imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthÄ• raá¹ƒ guá¹‡ato dassento __ ``
appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sabbadhammesÅ«_ti atÄ«t
Ã±eyyadhammesu. __appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• ro_ti anavasesaÃ±eyyÄ• varaá¹‡appahÄ•
navihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡apavattiko. etena tÄ«su kÄ• lesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• vibhÄ• vanen
Ä• veá¹‡ikadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡eneva tadekalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato ca
sesÄ• veá¹‡ikadhammÄ• nampi gahitabhÄ• vo veditabbo. dibbanti kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi kA
viharanti, vijayasamatthatÄ• yogena paccatthike vijetuá¹ƒ icchanti, issariyadhanÄ• disakkÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒatthÄ• nusÄ• sanaÃ±ca karontÄ• voharanti, puÃ±Ã±Ä• tisayayogÄ• nubhÄ• vapp
yathÄ• dhippetaÃ±ca visayaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighÄ• tena gacchanti, yathicchitanipphÄ• dane ca s
vÄ• devanÄ«yÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbyasananittharaá¹‡atthikehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• yaá¹‡anti gama
vÄ• , sobhÄ• visesayogena kamanÄ«yÄ• ti vÄ• __devÄ• _. te tividhÄ• --- sammutidevÄ• u

bhagavÄ• pana niratisayÄ• ya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ«á¸·Ä• ya uttamehi dibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• r
saparasantÄ• nagatapaÃ±cavidhamÄ• ravijayicchÄ• nipphattiyÄ• cittissariyasattadhanÄ• d
aveccapasÄ• dasakkÄ• radÄ• naggahaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena,
dhammasabhÄ• vapuggalajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tena ca vohÄ• rÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sarÄ«rappabhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya jutiyÄ• , anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ã±Ã
mÄ• ravijayasabbasabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡aparahitanipphÄ• danesu appaá¹-ihatÄ• ya sattiyÄ• c
lokena ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti gamanÄ«yato, abhitthavanÄ«yato, bhattivasena kamanÄ«ya
tehi guá¹‡ehi abhibhuyya á¹-hitattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho uttamo devoti __deva
I 8/ pÅ«janÄ«yataro devoti vÄ• , visuddhidevabhÄ• vassa vÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡Ä• laá¹…k
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ atisayena devoti __devadevo_.

aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su lokadhÄ• tÅ«su aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• brahmÄ• r
atisayo atirekataro vÄ• sakko brahmÄ• cÄ• ti __sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ atisakko brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ atib
Ã±Ä• á¹‡appahÄ• nadesanÄ• visesesu sadevake loke kenaci avikkhambhanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
utrastÄ• bhÄ• vato catÅ«hi vesÄ• rajjehi visÄ• radoti __catuvesÄ• rajjavisÄ• rado_. yaá¹ƒ s
``sammÄ• sambuddhassa te paá¹-ijÄ• nato ime dhammÄ• anabhisambuddhÄ• ti tatra vata
vesÄ• rajjappatto viharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 150; AN a IV 8). á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• __dasabaladharo_. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``idha
á¹-hÄ• nato, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tattha sabbattheva anÄ• vaá¹-aÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya __anÄ• va
sabbaá¹ƒ samantato sabbÄ• kÄ• rato hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya paccakkhato dassanasa
samannÄ• gatattÄ• __samantacakkhu, _ sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«ti attho. imehi pana dvÄ«hi padehi
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni. bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __bhagav
taá¹ƒ parato __buddhÄ• nussatiniddese_ (Vism I 123 Ä• dayo) vitthÄ• rato Ä• gamissati.

ettha ca ``sabbadhammesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tiyaddhÄ• ruá
bhagavato byÄ• karaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya dassitÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ devatÄ• nampi pucchaá¹ƒ byÄ•
Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ ``devadevoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. devÄ• naá¹ƒ atidevo s
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjeti, ``tato imassa ko visesoâ€™â€™ ti cintentÄ• naá¹ƒ tann
``sakkÄ• naá¹ƒ atisakkoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sakkenapi pucchitamatthaá¹ƒ sanaá¹…kumÄ•
vissajjenti, ``tato imassa ko atisayoâ€™â€™ ti cintentÄ• naá¹ƒ tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ ``brahmÄ
atibrahmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ cassa viseso catuvesÄ• rajjadasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi
dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``catu ... pe ... \Be I 9/ dharoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni
Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayassa adhigamena saheva siddhÄ• nÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rÅ«pacayasiddhÄ• ya
dassento ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti avocÄ• ti. evametesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 9/ padÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e p
veditabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã
taá¹ƒ atthato abhinnaá¹ƒ. ekameva hi taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visayapavattimukhena aÃ±Ã±ehi

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
anavasesasaá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatasammutidhammÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±
nissaá¹…gacÄ• ramupÄ• dÄ• ya ``anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ p
parato __buddhÄ• nussatiniddese_ (Vism I 123 Ä• dayo) vakkhÄ• ma.

<2> mahante sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dike esÄ« gavesÄ«ti mahesi, bhagavÄ• . tena __mahesinÄ•
vitthÄ• rento. __yathÄ• bhÅ«ta_nti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lÄ• dibhedana_nti sÄ«lasamÄ• dhi
__sudullabha_nti aá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡avajjitena navamena khaá¹‡ena laddhabbattÄ• suá¹-á¹-
__sÄ«lÄ• disaá¹…gaha_nti sÄ«lÄ• dikkhandhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. ariyamaggo hi tÄ«hi kha
sappadesattÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ viya rajjena, na tayo khandhÄ• ariyamaggena nippadesattÄ• . vu
Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, ariyena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena maggena tayo khandhÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• ; tA
khandhehi ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 462). kilesacorehi
__khemaá¹ƒ_. antadvayaparivajjanato, mÄ• yÄ• dikÄ• yavaá¹…kÄ• dippahÄ• nato ca __uju
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡avasena gamanato pavattanato, nibbÄ• nassa magg
maggitabbato ca __maggaá¹ƒ. visuddhiyÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nÄ• ya, visuddhibhÄ• vÄ• ya vÄ• , ar

__yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• divisuddhiparamparÄ• ya adh
evaá¹ƒkiccako evamatthoti yÄ• thÄ• vato anavabujjhantÄ• . sakalasaá¹ƒkilesato, saá¹ƒsÄ• r
vimuttiá¹ƒ kÄ• menti patthentÄ«ti __suddhikÄ• mÄ• . api_-saddo sambhÄ• vane. tena na ke
parituá¹-á¹-hÄ• , atha kho visuddhikÄ• mÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• ti dasseti. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ s
yuttapayuttatÄ• ya __yogino vÄ• yamantÄ• pi_ visuddhiá¹ƒ \Be I 10/ uddissa payogaá¹ƒ par
upÄ• yassa anadhigatattÄ• __visuddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchantÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . __tesa_nti yogÄ
visuddhimaggo samantabhaddakattÄ• savanadhÄ• raá¹‡aparicayÄ• dipasutÄ• naá¹ƒ sabb
pana sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pamodahetÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. bÄ
asammissatÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu visuddhavinicchayattÄ• __suvisuddhavinicchayaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• v
apassayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nikÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasseti \Ne I 10/. __desanÄ• nayanissita_nti
dhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayasannissitaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡aâ€™â
sabbasaá¹ƒkilesamalavisuddhatÄ• ya visuddhiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patthentÄ• naá¹ƒ yogÄ«naa
pÄ• mojjakaro Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarehi sammÄ• paá¹-ipannehi adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu samm
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ kathÄ• maggoti dasseti. __sakkaccaá¹ƒ me bhÄ• sato_ sakka
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca ``imissÄ• dÄ• ni gÄ• thÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• visuddhimaggabhÄ• sanassa n
mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tassa pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, ``yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ s
iminÄ• aviparÄ«tapiá¹‡á¸• atthaá¹ƒ, ``sudullabhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yoginoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nim
pÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ, ``vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanto atthaá¹ƒ, suvisuddh
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• nayanissitaá¹ƒ, sakkaccaâ€™â€™ nti ca iminÄ• ka
``visuddhikÄ• mÄ• sabbepi, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tattha sakkaccas

sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ savanapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• hi sÄ• sanasampatti.

<3> vacanatthavibhÄ• vanena paveditavisuddhimaggasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atthassa visuddhimagg
uppÄ• detÄ«ti padatthato visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha visuddhÄ«â€™â€™
__tatthÄ• _ti yadidaá¹ƒ ``visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti ettha visuddhimaggapa
__sabbamalavirahita_nti sabbehi rÄ• gÄ• dimalehi, sabbehi saá¹ƒkilesamalehi ca virahitaá¹
__accantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ, _ sabbadÄ• sabbathÄ• ca visuddhanti attho. yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vis
adhigacchati etenÄ• ti __visuddhimaggo_. tenÄ• ha __ ``maggoti adhigamÅ«pÄ• yo vuccat
visuddhimaggoti ca nippariyÄ• yena lokuttaramaggo veditabbo, tadupÄ• yattÄ• pana pubba
kathÄ• pabandho ca tathÄ• vuccati.

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 11/ visuddhimaggo satthÄ• rÄ• desanÄ• vilÄ• sato, veneyyajjhÄ• sayato
tesu ayameko nayo gahitoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``so panÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. t
kismiÃ±ci sutte. __vipassanÄ• mattavasenevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena samathaá¹ƒ nivatteti.
na sÄ«lÄ• di. matta-saddena ca visesanivattiatthena savisesaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nivatteti. so
vipassanÄ• yÄ• nikassa desanÄ• ti katvÄ• na samÄ• dhimattaá¹ƒ. na hi \Ne I 11/ khaá¹‡ika
vipassanÄ• sambhavati. vipassanÄ• ti ca tividhÄ• pi anupassanÄ• veditabbÄ• , na aniccÄ•
aniccadassanamattena saccÄ• bhisamayo sambhavati. yaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ aniccala
kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yassa tadeva suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tÄ• dis
itaraá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡advayaá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• sammasitvÄ• visesaá¹ƒ adhigacchati
aniccalakkhaá¹‡ameva.

__sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti sabbe tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , te hi sammasanÄ«yÄ• . _
ittarÄ• khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gurÄ• ti. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __passati_
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• uttarakÄ• laá¹ƒ. __nibbindati dukkhe_ti tasmi
diá¹-á¹-he ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte tebhÅ«make khandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…k
nibbidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. __esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• _ti esa nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ
virÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to nibbÄ• nassa adhigamÅ«pÄ• yo.

__jhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenÄ• _ti samathavipassanÄ• vasena. __jhÄ• na_nti cettha vipassa
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __yamhÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ puggale. __jhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ• _
puggalo jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• p
nibbÄ• nasantike_ti so byattaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassa samÄ«pe ekantato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigaccha

__kamma_nti maggacetanÄ• . sÄ• hi apacayagÄ• mitÄ• ya sattÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhiá¹ƒ Ä• vah
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. __sÄ«la_nti sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• . __jÄ«vitamuttama_nti samm
cattÄ• ro ariyamaggadhammÄ• . atha vÄ• __kamma_nti sammÄ• kammantassa gahaá¹‡aa
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yo ca \Be I 12/ sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, ime dhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhand

462) vacanato. __vijjÄ• _ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __
``evaá¹ƒdhammÄ• te bhagavanto ahesuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 378) viya. taggahaá
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo, yÄ• ca sammÄ• sati, yo ca sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, ime dhammÄ• sam
vacanato sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• masatÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«la_nti san
__jÄ«vitamuttama_nti evarÅ«passa ariyapuggalassa jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanti evamet
ariyamaggo vuttoti veditabbo.

__sÄ«lÄ• divasenÄ• _ti \Ne I 12/ sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyavasena. __sabbadÄ• _
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lasampanno_ti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lasampadÄ• ya sampanno sama
lokiyalokuttarÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gato. __susamÄ• hito_ti taá¹ƒsampayuttena sa
samÄ• hito. __Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo_ti akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya, kusalÄ•
paggahitavÄ«riyo. __pahitatto_ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patipesitattatÄ• ya kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca nirap
__ogha_nti kÄ• moghÄ• dicatubbidhampi oghaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghameva vÄ• .

__ekÄ• yano_ti ekamaggo. maggapariyÄ• yo hi idha ayana-saddo, tasmÄ• ekapathabhÅ«
na dvedhÄ• pathabhÅ«toti attho. ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ayati gacchatÄ«ti ekÄ• yano, ek
gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vivekaá¹-á¹-hena ayitabbo paá¹-ipajjitabboti ekÄ• yano,
ayano, ekassa seá¹-á¹-hassa bhagavato ayanoti ekÄ• yano, tena uppÄ• ditattÄ• , ekasmiá¹
dhammavinaye ayanoti ekÄ• yano. __sattÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhiyÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• dimalehi,
abhijjhÄ• visamalobhÄ• diupakkilesehi ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhatthÄ• ya visujjhanatthÄ• ya
imeti attho. pubbe saraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡ena maggaá¹-á¹-hena ca maggoti vuttasseva kÄ• yÄ•
catubbidhattÄ• __ ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sammappadhÄ•
__Ä• di_-saddena appamÄ• dÄ• bhiratiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho veditabbo \Be I 13/. appam
katthaci visuddhimaggo desito. yathÄ• ha ---

``appamÄ• darato bhikkhu, pamÄ• de bhayadassi vÄ• .

abhabbo parihÄ• nÄ• ya, nibbÄ• nasseva santikeâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 32).

<4> __tatrÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. upari vuccamÄ• nÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya vitthÄ• rasaá¹
niddesapaá¹-iniddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• , tato saá¹ƒkhittatarÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• uddesaá¹-
``ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hassa hi atthassa nidde
subodhÄ• ca hontÄ«ti. __sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha __sÄ«le_ti kusalasÄ«le. yadipi ``
akusalÄ• sÄ«lÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su akusalÄ• dhammÄ• pi sÄ«lanti Ä• gatÄ• . vuccamÄ
cittapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yogyatÄ• ya kiriyasÄ«lÄ• nampi asambha
kusalasÄ«lamevettha adhippetaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«rayamÄ• no_tiÄ• dÄ«su __paripÅ«
parivaá¸• á¸• hento vÄ• , sabbabhÄ• gehi saá¹ƒvaranto \Ne I 13/, avÄ«tikkamanto cÄ• ti att
avijahanto tattha patiá¹-á¹-hito nÄ• ma hoti. ``sÄ«leâ€™â€™ ti hi idaá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• re bhumma

__patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti duvidhÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nissayÅ«panissayabhedato. tattha upanissa
itarÄ• lokuttarÄ• abhinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡e. bhinditvÄ• pana gahaá¹‡e yathÄ• lokiyacittuppÄ
purimapacchimÄ• naÃ±ca vasena nissayÅ«panissayapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhavati, evaá¹ƒ lok
heá¹-á¹-himamaggaphalasÄ«lavasena upanissayapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi sambhavati. ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
yadÄ• upanissayapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• adhippetÄ• , tadÄ• ``saddhaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
viya purimakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vasena attho veditabbo. tenÄ• ha ``pubbeva kho panassa kÄ• yaka
Ä• jÄ«vo suparisuddho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 431). yadÄ• pana nissayapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ad
``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 204; III 421; SN b IV 60) viya samÄ• n
veditabbo. sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dayo hi attanÄ• sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«
nissayapaccayÄ• hontÄ«ti.

narati \Be I 14/ netÄ«ti __naro, _ puriso. yathÄ• hi paá¹-hamapakatibhÅ«to satto, itarÄ• ya
seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena puri ucce á¹-hÄ• ne seti pavattatÄ«ti ``purisoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹
``naroâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. puttabhÄ• tubhÅ«topi hi puggalo mÄ• tujeá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ
tiá¹-á¹-hati, pageva itaro itarÄ• saá¹ƒ. narena yogato, narassa ayanti vÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, itthÄ«. sÄ
kÄ• maá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anasamatthatÄ• atthi, padhÄ• nameva pana sattaá¹ƒ da
yathÄ• ``satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 157, 255). aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
puggalapariyÄ• yo ayanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``naroti sattoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sapaÃ±Ã±o_
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavattatÄ«ti sapaÃ±Ã±o. tÄ• ya hi Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya santÄ• navasena ba
ayaá¹ƒ satto savisesaá¹ƒ ``sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. vipÄ• kapaÃ±Ã±Ä
bhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±uppattiyÄ• upanissayo hoti ahetukadvihetukÄ• naá¹ƒ tadabhÄ• vato. s
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kiccakÄ• rikÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena ``sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
pana nipaka-saddena pÄ• rihÄ• rikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• gayhatÄ«ti vipÄ• kapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenevettha
__kammajatihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti kammajÄ• ya tihetukapaá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ
tihetuka-saddo paá¹-isandhi-saddena sambandhitabbo, na paÃ±Ã±Ä• -saddena. na hi paÃ±
paá¹-isandhito pabhuti pavattamÄ• nÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ``paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
na paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e pavattÄ• eva.

cinteti \Ne I 14/ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti __cittaá¹ƒ, _ samÄ• dhi. so hi sÄ• tisa
upanijjhÄ• nakicco. na hi vitakkÄ• dayo vinÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti, samÄ
sÄ• dhetÄ«ti. paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena paccayehi citaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• santÄ• naá¹
samÄ• dhi. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena cittavicittatÄ• ya, iddhividhÄ• dicittakaraá¹‡ena ca
vinÄ• pi paropadesenassa cittapariyÄ• yo labbhateva. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana citta-sad
niruá¸·hoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cittasÄ«sena hettha samÄ• dhi niddiá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _ti. y
pakÄ• rehi jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _. sÄ• yadipi kusalÄ• dibhedato bahuvidhÄ• . ``bhÄ•
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vipassanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. `
idaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ \Be I 15/ yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``cittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• va
dvayaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu lokuttaranti? lokuttaranti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-han

bhÄ• vayamÄ• no ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-aá¹ƒ samucchedavasena vijaá¹-etÄ«t
nÄ• nantariyabhÄ• vena panettha lokiyÄ• pi gahitÄ• va honti lokiyasamathavipassanÄ• ya v
samathayÄ• nikassa hi upacÄ• rappanÄ• ppabhedaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ itarassa khaá¹‡ikasan
vimokkhamukhattayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• na kadÄ• cipi lokuttarÄ• dhigamo sambhavati. tenÄ• ha __ `
vipassanaÃ±ca bhÄ• vayamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha yadÄ• lokiyÄ• samathavipassanÄ• a
``bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kiriyÄ• ya hetubhÄ• vakathanaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanÄ•
taá¹ƒbhÄ• vanÄ• hetukÄ• hi vijaá¹-anakiriyÄ• ti. yadÄ• pana lokuttarÄ• adhippetÄ• , tadÄ•
vattamÄ• nabhÄ• vaniddeso. tadubhayabhÄ• vanÄ• samakÄ• lameva hi taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• v

__ ``Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipakoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttabhÄ• vanÄ• ya upakÄ• rakadhamm
anuyuÃ±jantassa hi vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sati sampajaÃ±Ã±anti ime tayo dhammÄ• bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• nupÄ• litaá¹ƒ na paripatati, upari ca visesaá¹ƒ Ä
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• siddhiyÄ• cettha saddhÄ• siddhi, saddhÅ«panissayattÄ• sÄ«lassa, vÄ«riyÄ•
saddheyyavatthuá¹ƒ asaddahantassa yathÄ• vuttavÄ«riyÄ• dayo sambhavanti, tathÄ• sam
hetubhÄ• vato vÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«hi saddhÄ• siddhi, evaá¹ƒ phalabhÄ• vato tehi samÄ• dhisiddhi
sampajjamÄ• nesu samÄ• dhi sampannova hoti asamÄ• hitassa tadabhÄ• vato. kathaá¹ƒ p
nipakaggahaá¹‡ato. tikkhavisadabhÄ• vappattÄ• hi sati ``nepakkaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. yath
satinepakkena samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``nepakkaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
dassito. taggahaá¹‡eneva \Ne I 15/ satipi gahitÄ• va hoti. na hi sativirahitÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• atth
``sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va pÄ• rihÄ• rikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi gayhatÄ«ti ``nipakoâ€™â€™
atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. yadipi kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• tÄ• panaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
Ä• tappasaddo viya pana Ä• tÄ• pasaddo vÄ«riyeyeva \Be I 16/ niruá¸·hoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• tÄ•
_ti. atha vÄ• paá¹-ipakkhappahÄ• ne sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhussahanavasena pa
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ tadÄ• tÄ• pananti vÄ«riyameva tathÄ• vuccati, na aÃ±Ã±e dhammÄ• . __Ä• t
pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya, atisayassa vÄ• dÄ«pako. __vÄ«riyavÄ• _ti vÄ• -saddopi tadattho eva daá¹-
sammappadhÄ• nasamaá¹…gitÄ• vuttÄ• hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• tÄ• panapari
Ä• tÄ• panaggahaá¹‡ena cettha Ä• rambha dhÄ• tumÄ• ha Ä• dito vÄ«riyÄ• rambhoti katvÄ
nikkamaparakkamadhÄ• tuyo sabbaso paá¹-ipakkhato nikkhantataá¹ƒ, uparÅ«pari visesapp
nipayati visoseti paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ nipÄ• ti rakkhatÄ«ti __nipako, _ sam
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pariharaá¹‡e niyuttÄ• ti __pÄ• rihÄ• rikÄ• _.

abhikkamÄ• dÄ«ni sabbakiccÄ• ni sÄ• tthakasampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena paricchijja netÄ«ti
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vÄ• uggaho paripucchÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• rambho manasikÄ• ravidhi, t
sÄ• taccakÄ• ritÄ• sappÄ• yakÄ• ritÄ• nimittakusalatÄ• pahitattatÄ• antarÄ• asaá¹…koc
vÄ«riyasamatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yojananti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ kic
__sabbakiccapariá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• . bhayaá¹ƒ ikkhatÄ«ti bhikkhÅ«_ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato bhikkhul
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• va bhikkhubhÄ• vo, na bhikkhakabhinnapaá¹-adharÄ• dibhÄ• venÄ• ti dasset
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipannÄ• naÃ±ca apabbajitÄ• nampi saá¹…gaho kato hoti. id

attho veditabbo. bhindati pÄ• pake akusale dhammeti vÄ• __bhikkhu. so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye_
sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayanti vutto, so bhik
taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-ayeti sambandho. idÄ• ni tampi vijaá¹-anaá¹ƒ veá¸·ugumbavijaá¹-a
dassetuá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• ya yathÄ• vutte sÄ«lÄ• didhamme ``iminÄ• ca sÄ«lenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
yasmÄ• yogÄ• vacarasantÄ• nagatÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikÄ• missakÄ• sÄ«lÄ• didhammÄ
ekaccaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto __ ``chahi dhammehi samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. na hi te cha
ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e \Be I 17/ labbhanti. yasmÄ• ca puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena gÄ• thÄ• b
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva upamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma purisoâ€™â€
tattha __sunisita_nti suá¹-á¹-hu nisitaá¹ƒ, ativiya tikhiá¹‡anti attho. satthassa nisÄ• nasilÄ• y
nisitatarabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bÄ• hubalena cassa ukkhipananti ubhayampetaá¹ƒ atthÄ• pa
vuttÄ• ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ upameyye dassento __ ``samÄ• dhisilÄ• yaá¹ƒ sunisitaá¹ƒ ... pe ... p
ukkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. samÄ• dhiguá¹‡ena hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tikkhabhÄ• vo. tenÄ• h
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 5; b IV 99; c V 1071; Nett 40; Mil II 1.1
upatthambhakaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hanato. __vijaá¹-eyyÄ• _ti vijaá¹-etuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya.
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• ya hi vattamÄ• nÄ• ya yogÄ• vacaro taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-aá¹ƒ
vijaá¹-anaá¹ƒ cettha samucchedavasena pahÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``saÃ±chindeyya sampadÄ•
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti dakkhiá¹‡eyyo, aggo ca so dakkhiá¹‡eyyo cÄ• ti __aggadakkhiá¹‡
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• aggadakkhiá¹‡Ä• , taá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti __aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo_.

<5> __tatrÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __aya_nti ``naroâ€™â€™ ti ca ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â
puna __tatrÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti bhikkhuno. kattari cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• miv
__karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ natthi_ visesÄ• dhÄ• nassa tihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vat
``purimakammÄ• nubhÄ• veneva hissa sÄ• siddhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tenÄ• _ti yoginÄ• . bh
satatapavattitavÄ«riyatÄ• ya __sÄ• taccakÄ• rinÄ• . paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenÄ• _ti
yathÄ• vuttanepakkasaá¹…khÄ• tapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kattabbaá¹ƒ, tassa sabb
karaá¹‡asÄ«lo, tattha vÄ• sampajÄ• nakÄ• ro etassa atthi, sampajÄ• nassa vÄ• asammoh
sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«, tena __sampajÄ• nakÄ• rinÄ• . atrÄ• _ti assaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. sÄ«
tesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• vato taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• __ ``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhe

``visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti avibhÄ• gato desanÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ettakÄ• ya c
sikkhitabbaá¹-á¹-hena sikkhÄ• . sikkhanaá¹ƒ cettha Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lÄ•
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡Ä• divasena Ä• sevanto te sikkhatÄ«ti \Be I 18/ vuccati. __sÄ• sana_nti paá¹-ip
__upanissayo_ balavakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vajjanaá¹ƒ_ anupagamanaá¹ƒ. __sevanÄ• _ bhÄ• v
pahÄ• yakapaá¹-ipakkho. yadipi gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«leâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹
taá¹ƒ pana taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``
pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. bhavagÄ• mi hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ sÄ«lameva, vibhavagÄ• mi \Ne I 17/ sÄ«
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajotanÄ• hi visese avatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. esa nayo sesasikkhÄ• supi.

__sÄ«lenÄ• _ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• bhÅ«tena sÄ«lena. taá¹ƒ hi anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡ataá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, na yamaniyamÄ• dimattaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ«laÃ±c
sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti ca. __kusalÄ• na_nti maggakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kus
tena ariyaphaladhammÄ• nampi saá¹…gaho siddho hoti. __sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹‡a_nti
akiriyÄ• anajjhÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. etena cÄ• rittavÄ• rittabhedassa sabbassa sÄ«lassa gahaá¹‡
kattabbÄ• karaá¹‡ampi hi sÄ• vajjamevÄ• ti. __Ä• divacanato_ti gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttasamÄ
vacanato. Ä• dibhÄ• vo cassa tammÅ«lakattÄ• uttarimanussadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• dÄ«naá
Ä• disaddena cettha ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, vimutti ca anuttarÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sÄ«lassa visuddhattÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dihetÅ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«rÄ«k
avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahaá¹ƒ. ``avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahattÄ• â€™â€™ ti e
kalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• va vibhÄ• vitÄ• , atha kho Ä• dibhÄ• vopÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa
avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡apariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paramparapaccayatÄ• v
adhicittasikkhÄ• bhÅ«tena samÄ• dhinÄ• . sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• pavattÄ
Ä• dimhi paá¹-ipajjitabbassa sÄ«lassa, tatiyapadena pariyosÄ• ne paá¹-ipajjitabbÄ• ya paÃ±
majjhe paá¹-ipajjitabbo samÄ• dhi pÄ• risesato dutiyapadena gayhatÄ«ti __ ``kusalassa upa
hi samÄ• dhi sÄ• sanassa majjheâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na kusalasaddassa samÄ• dhipariy
hi samÄ• hitatÄ• diaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gamena abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamatÄ• samÄ• dh
iddhividhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahattaá¹ƒ, aggamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhigatÄ• ya yadatthaá¹ƒ pabb
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• sanassa_ \Be I 19/ __pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``sikkhÄ• ni
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussati saddhÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±uttaraá¹ƒ vimuttisÄ• raâ€™â€™ n
cittaá¹ƒ sacittaá¹ƒ, sacittassa sabbaso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchindanena visodhanaá¹ƒ __sa
evaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• kicce matthakappatte uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• bhÄ• vato sÄ• sanassa p
__tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahanato_ti yÄ• diso iá¹-á¹-hesu, lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su ca anunayÄ• bhÄ• vato
alÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su ca paá¹-ighÄ• bhÄ• vato. tato eva vÄ• yÄ• diso anÄ• pÄ• thagatesu iá¹-á
Ä• pÄ• thagatesupÄ«ti __tÄ• dÄ«_. tassa bhÄ• vo __tÄ• dibhÄ• vo, _ tassa Ä• vahanato. _
vÄ• tahetu. __na samÄ«ratÄ«_ti na calati. __na samiÃ±jantÄ«_ti na phandanti, kuto calana

__tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dayo adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sakÄ• , tathÄ• tevijja
tesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rattho tathÄ• -saddo. yasmÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ visujjham
satisampajaÃ±Ã±abalena, kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡abalena ca saá¹ƒkilesamalato visujjhati p
tasmÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• sijjhamÄ• nÄ• upanissayasampattibhÄ• vena satibalaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• a
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti tassÄ• vijjattayÅ«panissayatÄ• veditabbÄ• sabhÄ• gahetusampÄ
pubbenivÄ• savijjÄ• siddhi, sampajaÃ±Ã±ena sabbakiccesu sudiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ritÄ• paricayen
cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubandhÄ• ya dutiyavijjÄ• siddhi, vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vena saá¹ƒ
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayatÄ• vasena ajjhÄ• sayasuddhiyÄ• tatiyavijjÄ• siddhi. puretaraá¹ƒ sidd
samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ vinÄ• sÄ«lassa Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Å«panis
sukkhavipassakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savehi dÄ«petabbÄ• . samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• viya abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• p

sabhÄ• gahetÅ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``na tato paraâ€™â€™ _nti. ``samÄ• hito yathÄ• bhÅ
(SN b III 5; b IV 99; Nett 40; Mil II 1.14) vacanato samÄ• dhisampadÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±atÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• viya paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi na sabhÄ• gahetÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``na ta
ve jÄ• yate bhÅ«rÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 282) vacanato pubbayogena, garuvÄ• sadesabhÄ• sÄ
ca paribhÄ• vitÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampatti paá¹-isambhidÄ• pabhedassa upanissayo \Be I 20/
paccekabodhisammÄ• sambodhiyopi paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampattisannissayÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anad
tassÄ• ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• pabhedassa ekantikakÄ• raá¹‡ato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• viya ``na tato pa
``na aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca ``sÄ«lasampattiÃ±hi nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• yassa samÄ• dhivijambhana
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• na ijjhanti, tassa ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasena na samÄ• dhisampadÄ• atth
abhiÃ±Ã±ekadesabhÄ• ve sÄ«lasampattisamudÄ• gatÄ• eva tisso vijjÄ• gahitÄ• . yathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampattisamudÄ• gatÄ• catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• upanissayasampannassa ma
eva tÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitabbato, evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampattisamudÄ• gatÄ• tisso vijjÄ• samÄ•
cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• upanissayasampannassa maggeneva ijjhantÄ«ti maggÄ• dhigameneva \N
veditabbo. paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naÃ±ca paccekabodhisammÄ• s
imesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ ime visesÄ• dhigamÄ• ti. vinayasuttÄ• bhidhammesu sammÄ• paá¹-
upanissayatÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttavidhinÄ• veditabbÄ• .

sampannasÄ«lassa kÄ• masevanÄ• bhÄ• vato sÄ«lena paá¹-hamantavivajjanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mahetu pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasenÄ• pi asuddhapayogÄ• honti. jhÄ• nasukhalÄ• bhi
natthÄ«ti samÄ• dhinÄ• dutiyantavivajjanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹‡Ä«ta
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesena hi ekaá¹ƒsato ariyamagg
nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ santepi lokiyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenapi antadvayavivajjanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetabbaá¹

sÄ«laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino kÄ• masugatÄ«suyeva nibbattÄ• panato catÅ«hi apÄ• yehi vi
``sÄ«lena apÄ• yasamatikkamanupÄ• yo pakÄ• sito hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. na hi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tip
duggatiparikilesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati. samÄ• dhi taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino mahaggatabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒyeva
sakalakÄ• mabhavato vimocetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``samÄ• dhinÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkama
_ti. na hi kÄ• mÄ• vacarakammassa anubalappadÄ• yÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuparikilesÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hoti. na cettha upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassetabbaá¹ƒ, a
adhippetattÄ• . nÄ• pi ``sÄ«leneva atikkamitabbassa apÄ• yabhavassa samÄ• dhinÄ• atikk
vacanokÄ• so. sugatibhavampi atikkamantassa duggatisamatikkamane kÄ• kathÄ• ti.
__sabbabhavasamatikkamanupÄ• yo_ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ navannampi bhavÄ• naá¹
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhÄ«hi atikkantÄ• pi bhavÄ• anatikkantÄ• eva, kÄ• raá¹‡assa apahÄ«nattÄ•
suppahÄ«nattÄ• te samatikkantÄ• eva.

__tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasenÄ• _ti dÄ«pÄ• lokeneva tamassa puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthugatena

tassa akusalaá¹…gassa pahÄ• navasena. __samÄ• dhinÄ• vikkhambhanappahÄ• navasen
samÄ• dhinÄ• pavattinivÄ• raá¹‡ena ghaá¹-appahÄ• reneva jalatale sevÄ• lassa tesaá¹ƒ te
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• navasena. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ariyamaggapaÃ±Ã
__samucchedappahÄ• navasenÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitattÄ• taá¹ƒta
``diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 277) vuttassa \Ne I 20/ sa
kilesagaá¹‡assa accantaá¹ƒ appavattisaá¹…khÄ• tasamucchindanappahÄ• navasena.

__kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkho_ti saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammakilesÄ• na
vÄ«tikkamo ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro, tassa paá¹-ipakkho __sÄ«lena pakÄ• sito hoti, _ avÄ«tikkamasab
okÄ• sÄ• dÄ• navasena kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ citte kusalappavattiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi vikkhambhetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``samÄ• dhinÄ• pari
pakÄ• sito hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, samÄ• dhissa pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ• yakattÄ• . appahÄ«
sayanato kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe uppattirahÄ• __anusayÄ• , _ te pana anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡a
thÄ• magatÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dayo satta kilesÄ• veditabbÄ• . te ariyamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anusayapaá¹-ipakkho pakÄ• sito hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di duá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ, kilesehi vÄ• dÅ«sitaá¹ƒ caritanti __duccaritaá¹ƒ,
uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkileseti vibÄ• dhati, upatÄ• peti cÄ• ti __saá¹ƒkileso,
sÄ«lena tadaá¹…gavasena pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ«lassa. taá¹‡hÄ• s
vikkhambhanavasena \Be I 22/ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• samÄ• dh
ujuvipaccanikabhÄ• vato. diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesassa visodhanaá¹ƒ samucchedavasena pahÄ•
anusayapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naÃ±ca ayÄ• thÄ• vagÄ• hÄ«naá¹
ujuvipaccanikabhÄ• vato.

__kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti upanissayapaccayo. __sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«_ti maggabrahmacariya
Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• s
avÄ«tikkamanato khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjane sahasÄ• va tehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nen
taá¹ƒ paripÅ«raá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«. tathÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati tathÄ• -saddena. ete hi dve ariyÄ• sam
kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ripanthikassa saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakamoh
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• ventÄ• pi samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• su yaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, ta
padesamattameva karontÄ«ti samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca mattaso kÄ• rino ``sÄ«les
icceva vuccanti. anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« \Ne I 21/ pana kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchi
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«_. arahÄ• sabbaso sammohassa susamÅ«hatattÄ• __paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pari

vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• (AN a III 87) ---

``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti, samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ mattaso kÄ• rÄ

kÄ• rÄ«. so yÄ• ni tÄ• ni khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tÄ• ni Ä• pajjatipi vuá¹
hetu? na hi mettha, bhikkhave, abhabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . yÄ• ni ca kho tÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni Ä
brahmacariyasÄ• ruppÄ• ni, tattha dhuvasÄ«lo ca hoti á¹-hitasÄ«lo ca, samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkha
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhayÄ• sotÄ• panno hoti avinipÄ• tadhammo niyato
pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sÄ«lesu ... pe ... so tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhayÄ•
tanuttÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« hoti. sakideva imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ ka
bhikkhu sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« \Be I 23/ hoti, samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«, paÃ±
yÄ• ni tÄ• ni ... pe ... sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesu. so paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ ... p
tasmÄ• lokÄ• . idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« hoti, samÄ• dhism
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«. so yÄ• ni tÄ• ni khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni ... pe ... sikkhati
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• ... pe ... upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

``kathaâ€™â€™ nti pucchitvÄ• sikkhÄ• dike vibhajitvÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ nigametuá¹ƒ __
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __aÃ±Ã±e cÄ• _ti tayo vivekÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i vimokkha
indriyÄ• nÄ«ti evamÄ• dayo, sikkhattikÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±e ca guá¹‡attikÄ• . __evarÅ«pÄ• _ti
idha sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi pakÄ• sitÄ• honti, edisÄ• .

ettha hi vivaá¹-á¹-asannissitassa sÄ«lassa idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• sÄ«lena kÄ• yaviveko pakÄ
cittaviveko, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upadhiviveko. tathÄ• sÄ«lena adoso kusalamÅ«laá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá
titikkhappadhÄ• natÄ• ya, aparÅ«paghÄ• tasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya ca sÄ«lassa. samÄ• dhinÄ• a
lobhapaá¹-ipakkhato, alobhapadhÄ• natÄ• ya ca samÄ• dhissa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana amohoy
animittavimokkhamukhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti. adosappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ hi sÄ«lasampadaá¹ƒ n
Ä• dÄ«navadassino aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• sukheneva ijjhati, aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ca animit
samÄ• dhinÄ• appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhamukhaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhamukhaá
kÄ• manissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dhisampadaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navadassino duk
dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ca appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhamukhaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadaá¹ƒ nissÄ• y
ijjhati, anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ca suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhamukhaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sÄ«lena anaÃ±Ã±Ä•
pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ hi sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rino aá¹-á¹-hamakassa indriyaá¹ƒ. samÄ•
taá¹ƒ hi ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rino anÄ• gÄ• mino, aggamagga
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti. taduppattiyÄ• hi arahÄ• paÃ±Ã
iminÄ• nayena aÃ±Ã±e ca evarÅ«pÄ• guá¹‡attikÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi pakÄ• setabbÄ• .

1. sÄ«laniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sÄ«lasarÅ«pÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<6> __eva_nti \Be I 24/ vuttappakÄ• rena. __anekaguá¹‡asaá¹…gÄ• hakenÄ• _ti adhisÄ«l
aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca anekesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• hakena. __sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä

aniccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 277; Th 676; Nett 5) viya vipassanÄ• mattÄ• dimukhena
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhena desitopi, sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• yapi vÄ• bodhipakkhiyadhamm
visuddhimaggantogadhattÄ• tattha sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhaá¹ƒ pamukhaá¹ƒ katv
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• su avasesabodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato, upakÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. atisaá¹…khepadesitoyeva hoti sabhÄ• vavibhÄ• gÄ• dito avibhÄ• vitattÄ• . __
na samatthaá¹ƒ. __sabbesa_nti nÄ• tisaá¹…khepanÄ• tivitthÄ• rarucÄ«nampi, vipaÃ±citaÃ±
saá¹…khepadesanÄ• hi saá¹ƒkhittarucÄ«naá¹ƒ, ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒyeva ca upakÄ•
__assa_ visuddhimaggassa. pucchanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±hÄ• , kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kammaá¹
__paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, _ pucchanapayogo.

__kiá¹ƒ sÄ«la_nti sarÅ«papucchÄ• . __kenaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«la_nti kena atthena sÄ«lanti vuc
padaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ abhidheyyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavattanti attho. tayidaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato, k
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rato, Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡ato ca kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ•
lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ipatti nÄ• ma
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kimÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ _nti. __katividha_nti pabhedapucchÄ• . vibhÄ•
sabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gadassanamukheneva hotÄ«ti. __vodÄ• naá¹ƒ_ visuddhi.
taá¹ƒ icchantena yasmÄ• upÄ• yakosallatthinÄ• anupÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ viya saá¹ƒkileso jÄ•
cassa saá¹ƒkilesoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__tatrÄ• _ti \Ne I 24/ tasmiá¹ƒ, tassa vÄ• paÃ±hÄ• kammassa. __vissajjana_nti vivaraá¹‡aá
avibhÄ• vitattÄ• nigÅ«á¸·ho muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ kato viya tiá¹-á¹-hati. tassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissa
vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡ato. __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha \Be I 25/ __pÄ• á¹‡o_
paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. tassa saraseneva patanasabhÄ• vassa antare eva ativa pÄ•
saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ patituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pÄ• tananti attho, atikkamma vÄ• satthÄ• dÄ«hi
atipÄ• to, pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• to. __Ä• di_saddena adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. teh
dussÄ«lyakammehi. __viramantassÄ• _ti samÄ• dÄ• navirativasena, sampattavirativasena
__vattapaá¹-ipatti_nti upajjhÄ• yavattÄ• divattakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __cetanÄ• dayo dhammÄ• _ti s
vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivasena vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di
cetayatÄ«ti __cetanÄ• , _ attanÄ• sampayuttadhammehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e abhisan
anukÅ«lavaseneva hi taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattanti. cetanÄ• kÄ
kusalattikasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , idha pana sÄ«lacetanÄ• adhippetÄ• ti katvÄ• ``kusalÄ• â€™
niyuttaá¹ƒ __cetasikaá¹ƒ, _ cittasampayuttanti attho. cetanÄ• ya satipi cetasikatte ``cetanÄ•
visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±ameva viratianabhijjhÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ daá¹
gobalÄ«baddaÃ±Ä• yena. saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvaro_. yathÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ci
pidahanaá¹ƒ. __avÄ«tikkamo_ vÄ«tikkamassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• avÄ«tikkamavasena p
__cetanÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttassa suttapadassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __viran
viratisampayuttaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ cetanamÄ• ha. __pÅ«rentassa cetanÄ• _ti vattap
__viramantassa viratÄ«_ti viratiyÄ• padhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

ettha hi yadÄ• ``tividhÄ• , bhikkhave, kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaâ€™â€
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• tabbirativisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• cetanÄ• tathÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipaá¹-iviratisÄ• dhikÄ• hoti, tadÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• viratianabhijjhÄ
vÄ• , abbohÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya cetanÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pa
saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa tato viramaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena pavattamÄ• nÄ• cetanÄ• visiá¹-á
ca tattha tattha padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena kiccasÄ• dhikÄ• honti, tadÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ceta
I 26/ vÄ• hoti, abbohÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya cetasikasÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 25/ __sutte_ Ä• gatanayena kusalakammapathavasena cetanÄ• cetasikasÄ«lÄ
__ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __pajahantassÄ• _ti samÄ• dÄ• navasena ``ito paá¹
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampattavatthukÄ• nipi anajjhÄ• caraá¹‡ena pajahantassa. __satt
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipahÄ• nasÄ• dhikÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• satta kusalakammapathaceta
paradÄ• ragamanÄ• di karÄ«yati, tassa pahÄ• yakÄ• anabhijjhÄ• dayo sÄ«lanti Ä• ha __ ``
anabhijjhÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• hi abhijjhÄ• byÄ• pÄ
micchÄ• cÄ• rapÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dayo karÄ«yanti, evaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasenÄ• pi te
karÄ«yanti. tesaÃ±ca pajahanakÄ• anabhijjhÄ• dayoti. __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro_ cÄ• ritta
vinayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __satisaá¹ƒvaro_ manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
sÄ• ca tathÄ• pavattÄ• satiyeva. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro_ paÃ±Ã±Ä• . __khantisaá¹ƒvaro_
tathÄ• pavattÄ• adosapadhÄ• nÄ• khandhÄ• , adoso eva vÄ• . __vÄ«riyasaá¹ƒvaro_ kÄ• m
vinodanavasena pavattaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasatisaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ
Ä• vi bhavissati.

__sotÄ• nÄ«_ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiavijjÄ• duccaritaavasiá¹-á¹-hakilesasotÄ• ni. ``sotÄ• naá¹
brÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• yete pidhiyyareâ€™â€™ ti vacanena sotÄ• naá¹ƒ
samucchedanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

idamatthikataá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena yoniso paccavekkhitvÄ• paccayÄ• pa
__paccayapaá¹-isevanampi_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asabhÄ• vattÄ• __ettheva_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvare eva
__gacchati_. khamati adhivÄ• setÄ«ti __khamo. uppanna_nti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá
__kÄ• mavitakka_nti kÄ• mÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• dhivÄ• setÄ«_ti cittaá¹ƒ Ä•
vÄ• seti. __Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhipÄ«_ti buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ micchÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pahÄ
paccayapariyesanena sijjhanakaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«lampi __ettheva_ vÄ«riyasaá¹
gacchati vÄ«riyasÄ• dhanattÄ• . ettha ca yathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• disotÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
pidahanaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ato saá¹ƒvaro ca, parato pavattanakaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• dh
sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ \Be I 27/, evaá¹ƒ khanti anadhivÄ• sanena uppajjanakakilesÄ•
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ato saá¹ƒvaro ca, khamanahetu uppajjanakaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ
sÄ«laá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vinodetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vinodanena saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡

uppajjanakaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vato sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«lanti \Ne I 26/ ve
pÄ• timokkhasÄ«lÄ• di tassa tassa pÄ• padhammassa pavattituá¹ƒ appadÄ• navasena saá
taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaro, evaá¹ƒ asamÄ• dinnasÄ«lassa Ä• gatavatthuto viramaá¹‡am
pÄ• pabhÄ«rukÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... saá¹ƒvarasÄ«lanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. na vÄ«tikkama
__avÄ«tikkamo_. tathÄ• pavatto kusalacittuppÄ• do.

<7> __avasesesu_ pana paÃ±hesu. __samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ saá¹‡á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. dussÄ«lya
kÄ• yakammÄ• dayo sampati, Ä• yatiÃ±ca ahitadukkhÄ• vahÄ• , na sammÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ti a
visaá¹-Ä• ca nÄ• ma honti, susÄ«lyavasena pana pavattÄ• tabbipariyÄ• yato saá¹‡á¹-hapit
avisaá¹-Ä• ca nÄ• ma honti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ okkhittacakkhutÄ• abÄ• huppacÄ• lanÄ• di. tenÄ
susÄ«lyavasena avippakiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. etena samÄ• dhikiccato sÄ«lanaá
samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avikkhepahetutÄ• . idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammÄ• d
saá¹ƒyamanaá¹ƒ. __upadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vo. tathÄ• hissa
tena pathavÄ«dhÄ• tukiccato sÄ«lanaá¹ƒ visesitaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• hi sahajÄ• tarÅ«padhammÄ•
pavattati. idaá¹ƒ pana anavajjadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena. tenÄ• ha
dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha kusaladhammÄ• nÄ• ma sapubbabhÄ• gÄ• mahag
Ä• cariyÄ• . __siraá¹-á¹-ho_ti yathÄ• sirasi chinne sabbo attabhÄ• vo vinassati, evaá¹ƒ sÄ«
guá¹‡asarÄ«raá¹ƒ vinassati. tasmÄ• tassa uttamaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-ho __sÄ«laá¹-á¹-ho_. ``siro s
vattabbe niruttinayena ``sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. __sÄ«talaá¹-á¹-ho_
pariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamanaá¹-á¹-ho. tena ta-kÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niruttinayeneva ``sÄ«
dasseti. tathÄ• hidaá¹ƒ payogasampÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sabbakilesapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamakaraá¹ƒ
I 28/ __Ä• di_-saddena sayanti akusalÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ sati apaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• hontÄ«ti sÄ«laá¹ƒ,
vihatussÄ• hÄ• ni sabbaduccaritÄ• nÄ«ti sÄ«laá¹ƒ, sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<8> ``sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti pubbe saddatthuddhÄ• rena pakÄ• sitopi bhÄ•
``sÄ«lanaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na hi tassa cetanÄ• dibhedabhinnassa an
aÃ±Ã±o attho atthi, yo lakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vucceyya. nanu ca anekabhedasaá¹…gÄ• hak
nÄ• ma siyÄ• , na visesalakkhaá¹‡anti anuyogaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``sanidassanat
bhinnassanekadhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

yathÄ• \Ne I 27/ hi nÄ«lÄ• divasena anekabhedabhinnassÄ• pi rÅ«pÄ• yatanassa sanidas
visesalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato. na aniccatÄ• di viya, ruppana
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sanidassana
daá¹-á¹-habbatÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocarabhÄ• vo. tassa pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanato a
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ visesetuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• saha nidassanena __sanidassana_r
dhammasabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena hi ekÄ«bhÅ«tesu dhammesu yo nÄ• nattakaro sabhÄ•
upacarituá¹ƒ yutto. evaá¹ƒ hi atthavisesÄ• vabodho hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• ``saha nidassanenÄ•

tabbhÄ• vattho saha-saddo yathÄ• nandirÄ• gasahagatÄ• ti (SN c V 1081; Vin I 14; Paá¹-is

__dussÄ«lyaviddhaá¹ƒsanarasa_nti kÄ• yikaasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dibhedassa dussÄ«lyassa vidhar
__anavajjarasa_nti agÄ• rayhasampattikaá¹ƒ agarahitabbabhÄ• vena sampajjanakaá¹ƒ, ava
sampajjanakaá¹ƒ. __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sÅ«_ti lakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• dÄ«su vuccamÄ• nesu kiccar
vuccati, na rasÄ• yatanarasÄ• dÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``kiccamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avad
itararasato balavabhÄ• vadassanatthanti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, kiccameva, s
imassa atthassa adhippetattÄ• .

__soceyyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Be I 29/ kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi sucibhÄ• vena paccupaá¹-á¹-h
gahetabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vu
avippaá¹-isÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . sÄ«laá¹ƒ
avippaá¹-isÄ• raá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, paramparÄ• ya samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. imassa pana Ä• r
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• idha aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. keci p
idha aggahaá¹‡anti vadanti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ phalassa anekavidhattÄ• , lokiyÄ• disÄ«lassÄ• pi
tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``nissitÄ• nissitavasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vism I 10). yathÄ• pathavÄ«d
dÅ«rakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sesabhÅ«tattayaá¹ƒ Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca vatthassa tan
dÅ«rakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tantavo Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lassa saddhammassavanA
hiriottappamassa Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡anti dassento Ä• ha __ ``hirottappaÃ±ca panÄ• â€™â€
hÄ«_tiÄ• di tassa Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. tattha __uppajjati_ samÄ• dÄ•
avÄ«tikkamavasenÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<9> __avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dÄ«_ti \Ne I 28/ ettha vippaá¹-isÄ• rapaá¹-ipakkho kusalacittuppÄ•
pana visesato ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata me, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, yassa me suparisuddhaá¹ƒ sÄ«laÃ
paccavekkhaá¹‡avasena pavattoti veditabbo. __Ä• di_-saddena pÄ• mojjabhogasampattikit
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• nÄ«_ti avippaá¹-isÄ• rappayojanÄ• ni. __kusalÄ
__avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ«_ti avippaá¹-isÄ• ruddayÄ• ni. etena avippaá¹-isÄ• ro n
uddayamattaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitassa rukkhassa chÄ• yÄ• pupphasadisaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±o eva
samÄ• dhiÄ• diguá¹‡oti dasseti.

__sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• yÄ• _ti parisuddhaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ«lassa sam
eva sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. __appamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti appamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __bhog
__kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggacchatÄ«_ti ``itipi sÄ«lavÄ• , itipi kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammoâ€™
thutighoso uá¹-á¹-hahati, lokaá¹ƒ pattharati. __visÄ• rado_ti attani kiÃ±ci garahitabbaá¹ƒ \Be
upavaditabbaá¹ƒ apassanto vigatasÄ• rajjo nibbhayo. __amaá¹…kubhÅ«to_ti avilakkho. __a
vata me kalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 248) vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato, kusalak

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato amÅ«á¸·ho pasannamÄ• naso eva kÄ• laá¹ƒkaroti. __kÄ• yassa bhedÄ•
upÄ• dinnakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• , jÄ«vitindriyassa upacchedÄ• . __paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• _ti
__sugati_nti sundaraá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ. tena manussagatipi saá¹…gayhati. __sagga_nti devagatiá¹
visayehi suá¹-á¹-hu aggoti saggo, lokiyati ettha uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalanti __loko_ti ca v

__Ä• kaá¹…kheyya ce_ti yadi iccheyya. __piyo ca assa_nti piyÄ• yitabbo piyacakkhÅ«hi pa
bhaveyyanti attho. __manÄ• po_ti sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ manavaá¸• á¸• hanako, tesaá¹ƒ v
mettacittena pharitabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __garÅ«_ti garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡achattasa
``addhÄ• ayamÄ• yasmÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, passaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambhÄ• v
paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«_ti catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lesu eva paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ« assa, anÅ«nakÄ• rÄ« p
samannÄ• gato bhaveyya. ``Ä• dinÄ• nayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ cetosamatha
anirÄ• katajjhÄ• no vipassanÄ• ya samannÄ• gato brÅ«hetÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€
sÄ«lathomanasuttÄ• gate sattarasa sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒse saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

idÄ• ni na kevalamime eva avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dayo, atha kho aÃ±Ã±epi bahÅ« sÄ«lÄ• nisaá
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ• sane_ti imasmiá¹ƒ
sakalalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡Ä• vahe satthusÄ• sane. Ä• cÄ• ra__kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ_ sÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __natthi, tassa_ evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vassa __sÄ«las
__paricchedaá¹ƒ_ parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __ko vade_ ko vattuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ti attho. etena s
lokiyalokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lameva mÅ«labhÅ«tanti dassetvÄ• tato parampi
pariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamanena, sucigandhavÄ• yanena, sagganibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamÅ«pÄ• yab
sobhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasÄ• dhanatÄ• ya bhayavidhamanena, kittipÄ• mojjajanena ca sÄ«lasad
hitasukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassento __ ``na gaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ•

tattha \Be I 31/ __sarabhÅ«_ti ekÄ• nadÄ«, ``yaá¹ƒ loke sarabhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __n
``aciravatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• nadÄ«, __vÄ• _ti sabbattha vÄ• -saddo aniyama
godhÄ• varÄ«candabhÄ• gÄ• dikÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. pÄ• á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hena __pÄ• á¹‡Ä«
__sÄ«lajalaá¹ƒ visodhayati, taá¹ƒ malaá¹ƒ visodhetuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡anti_ gaá¹…gÄ• dayo n
paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya na-kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __hÄ• rÄ• _ti muttÄ• h
veá¸·uriyÄ• dimaá¹‡ayo. __ariya_nti visuddhaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no kittisaddo gandho
disÄ• su abhibyÄ• panato ca __ ``sÄ«lagandhoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. so hi paá¹-ivÄ• tepi pavat
``sataÃ±ca gandho paá¹-ivÄ• tametÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp 54; AN a III 80; Mil V 4.1). __dosÄ•
vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ adentaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ dosÄ• naá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ ghÄ• t

sÄ«lappabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<10> __ ``katividhaâ€™â€™ _nti ettha __vidha_-saddo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sapariyÄ• yo ``ekavidh
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya, pakÄ• rattho vÄ• , katippakÄ• raá¹ƒ kittakÄ• sÄ«lassa pakÄ• rabhedÄ• ti a

__sÄ«lanalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _ti sÄ«lanasaá¹…khÄ• tena sabhÄ• vena.

caranti \Ne I 30/ tena sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ upagacchantÄ«ti carittaá¹ƒ, carittameva
vÄ• ritato tena attÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• yanti rakkhantÄ«ti __vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ_. adhiko samÄ• cÄ• ro abh
niyuttaá¹ƒ, so vÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ_. Ä• di brahmacariya
tadeva __Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ_. viramati etÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• viramati, viramaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
viratÄ«ti __avirati_. nissayatÄ«ti __nissitaá¹ƒ, _ na nissitanti __anissitaá¹ƒ_. pariyanto etass
__pariyantaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• lena pariyantaá¹ƒ __kÄ• lapariyantaá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• paricchinno vÄ• kÄ
__kÄ• lapariyantaá¹ƒ_. yÄ• va pÄ• á¹‡anaá¹ƒ jÄ«vanaá¹ƒ koá¹-i etassÄ• ti __Ä• pÄ• á¹‡ako
loke niyuttaá¹ƒ, tattha vÄ• viditanti __lokiyaá¹ƒ_. lokaá¹ƒ uttaratÄ«ti __lokuttaraá¹ƒ_.

paccayato, phalato ca majjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tehi nihÄ«naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• guá¹‡ehi parihÄ«nar
paccayehi padhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ«tanti __paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ_. ubhinnameva vemajjhe \Be I 3
attÄ• dhipatito Ä• gataá¹ƒ __attÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ_. sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo. taá¹‡hÄ•
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padhaá¹ƒsitanti __parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. tappaá¹-ikkhepato __aparÄ•
paá¹-ippassaddhakilesaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ_. sikkhÄ• su jÄ• taá¹ƒ, sekkhassa idant
pariniá¹-á¹-hitasikkhÄ• kiccatÄ• ya asekkhadhammapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ __asekkhaá¹ƒ_. tadu
__nevasekkhanÄ• sekkhaá¹ƒ_. hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhajati, hÄ• nabhÄ• go vÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti __hÄ
eseva nayo. appaparimÄ• á¹‡attÄ• pariyantavantaá¹ƒ, pÄ• risuddhivantaÃ±ca sÄ«laá¹ƒ
__pariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ_. anappaparimÄ• á¹‡attÄ• apariyantaá¹ƒ, pÄ• risuddhiva
__apariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ_. sabbaso puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• risuddhivantaÃ±ca sÄ«laá
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ_.

<11> __vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 7) heá¹-á
__idaá¹ƒ kattabbanti paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padapÅ«raá¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹
paá¹-ipajjitabbanti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attassa sikkhÄ• padasÄ«lassa pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sikkhÄ• pad
sikkhÄ• padampi pÅ«reti pÄ• leti nÄ• ma. sikkhÄ• eva vÄ• sikkhitabbato, paá¹-ipajjitabbato
tassa pÅ«raá¹‡antipi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ na kattabbanti paá¹-ikkhittassa akaraá¹‡a_nti i
na kattabbanti bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittassa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viramaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __caranti tasmi_n
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino carantÄ«ti sÄ«lassa adhikaraá¹‡ataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento tesaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹-á
dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• ya pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vÄ• rita_n
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 31/. __tÄ• yantÄ«_ti akaraá¹‡eneva tÄ• yanti. __tenÄ• _t
vÄ• reti vÄ• satthÄ• ettha, etena vÄ• ti __vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, _ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ avikopento
__vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. saddhÄ• vÄ«riyasÄ• dhana_nti saddhÄ• ya, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyena ca sÄ•
kusÄ«to ca vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti, saddho eva satthÄ• rÄ• paá¹-ikkhitte aá¹‡umatte
bhayadassÄ• vÄ« samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``saddhÄ• sÄ• dhana

adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• pariyÄ• pannattÄ• abhivisiá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• cÄ• roti abhisamÄ• cÄ• roti Ä

``uttamasamÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti. abhisamÄ• cÄ• rova __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, _ yath
8) adhippÄ• yo. abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesato \Be I 33/ maggasÄ«laá¹ƒ, phalasÄ
uddissa tadatthaá¹ƒ tappayojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ_. suparisud
kÄ• yakammÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri vacÄ«kammÄ• ni, suparisuddho Ä• jÄ«voti idaá¹ƒ __Ä• jÄ«vaá¹
kÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vahetukato sattavidhaduccaritato virati sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voti sopi sattavidho
sammÄ• jÄ«vatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pana taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• tividhaku
micchÄ• jÄ«vato viratiá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutto __ ``Ä• jÄ«vo suparisuddhoâ€™â€™ _ti.
maggo eva brahmacariyanti __maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, _ tassa. __Ä• dibhÄ• vabhÅ«ta_nti
nipphÄ• detabbataá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• dibhÄ• vabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi desanÄ• nuk
paá¹-ipattikkamena pana Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«ti. __tassa sampattiyÄ• _ti
sampajjanena paripÅ«raá¹‡ena __Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ sampajjati_. yo hi lahukÄ• nipi a
parivajjeti, so garukÄ• ni mahÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ• ni bahvÄ• dÄ«navÄ• ni parivajjessatÄ«ti vattabb
pana etamatthaá¹ƒ byatirekavasena vibhÄ• veti. tattha __dhamma_nti sÄ«laá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ hi up
dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena dhammoti vuccati.

viratisÄ«lassa itarasÄ«lena satipi sampayogÄ• dike asammissakatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``v
_nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``nissitÄ• nissitavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha labbhamÄ• nanissayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha taá¹‡hÄ• caritena nissayitabbato taá¹‡hÄ• va __taá¹‡hÄ• nissayo_. tathÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hicarito hi asatipi diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• virahe diá¹-á¹-hinissitova pavattati. __devo_
catumahÄ• rÄ• jasakkasuyÄ• mÄ• dipÄ• kaá¹-adevamÄ• ha \Ne I 32/. __devaÃ±Ã±ataro_ti
nissitanti __taá¹‡hÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ_. taá¹‡hÄ• ya nissitanti ca keci vadanti. tesaá¹ƒ ``dve nissay
tiÄ• dinÄ• virujjhati. __suddhidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ti ``iti saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhi bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™
pavattadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , lokuttaraá¹ƒ sÄ«lanti adhippÄ• yo. __tassevÄ• _ti lokuttarasseva sam
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ, vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayanti attho.

__kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``imaÃ±ca rattiá¹ƒ, imaÃ±ca divaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (A
paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samÄ• dinnampi antarÄ• vicchinnaá¹ƒ
sampattaviraivasena yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ pavattitampi Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasse
samÄ• diyitvÄ• tatheva pavattitaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__lÄ• bhayasaÃ±Ä• tiaá¹…gajÄ«vitavasenÄ• _ti lÄ• bhayasÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ up
rakkhaá¹‡avasena ceva vaá¸• á¸• hanavasena ca Ã±Ä• tiaá¹…gajÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ avinÄ• san
vÄ«tikkamissatÄ«_ti yo vÄ«tikkamÄ• ya cittampi na uppÄ• deti, so kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi vÄ«tikk
natthetanti attho. paá¹-ikkhepe hi ayaá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ_-saddo.

Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vaá¹‡o viya Ä• save kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dike paggharatÄ«ti sampayo

__sÄ• savaá¹ƒ_. tebhÅ«makadhammajÄ• tanti sÄ«laá¹ƒ tappariyÄ• pannanti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ•
_nti. __bhavavisesÄ• _ sampattibhavÄ• . __vinayo_ti vinayapariyatti, tattha vÄ• Ä• gatasikh
__pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ_ taruá¹‡apÄ«ti. __yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ_ sapaccayanÄ• ma
tadadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• . __nibbidÄ• _ti nibbidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena
__virÄ• go_ maggo. __vimutti_ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ. __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ_ paccave
vinayakathÄ• . __mantanÄ• _ti vinayavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __upanisÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡a
upanissayo. __lokuttaraá¹ƒ_ maggaphalacittasampayuttaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«laá¹
__bhavanissaraá¹‡Ä• vahaá¹ƒ hoti, paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ca bhÅ«mi, _ phalasÄ«
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva bhÅ«mi.

<12> hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttivasena chandÄ• dÄ«nampi hÄ«natÄ• . paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttivasena p
tadubhayavemajjhatÄ• vasena majjhimatÄ• . yatheva hi kammaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanavasena hÄ«
evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 33/ chandÄ• dayopi pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravasena. so ca nesaá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro ac
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __yasakÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti kittisilokÄ• bhiratiyÄ• , parivÄ• ricchÄ• ya vÄ• .
Ä«disaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pajigucchÄ• ya __ariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. anupakk
attukkaá¹ƒsanaparavambhanÄ• hi, aÃ±Ã±ehi ca upakkilesehi anupakkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __bhav
bhavasampattiatthaÃ±ceva bhogasampattiatthaÃ±ca. __attano vimokkhatthÄ• ya pavattita_
sÄ• vakapaccekabodhisattasÄ«lamÄ• ha. __sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkhatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sabb
saá¹ƒsÄ• rabandhanato \Be I 35/ vimocanatthÄ• ya. __pÄ• ramitÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ mahÄ• bodhi
karuá¹‡Å«pÄ• yakosallapariggahitÄ• mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattÄ• paramukkaá¹ƒs
desakÄ• lasattÄ• divikapparahitÄ• sÄ«lapÄ• ramitÄ• .

__ananurÅ«pa_nti asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ. attÄ• eva garu adhipati etassÄ• ti __attagaru, _ lajjÄ• d
Ä• gataá¹ƒ __attÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ_. loko adhipati garu etassÄ• ti __lokÄ• dhipati, _ ottappÄ
nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ekantaniyyÄ• niko, so ca paá¹-ipattiyÄ• va pÅ«jetabbo. ta
pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __dhammamahattaá¹ƒ pÅ«jetukÄ• mena_.

__parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti parÄ• bhavavasena Ä• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyo h
devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• mi devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• , iminÄ• me sÄ«lena saá¹ƒsÄ• rasuddhi bhavis
sÄ«laá¹ƒ parÄ• masantiyo taá¹ƒ parÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ pÄ• penti maggassa anupanissayabhÄ• va
__puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akassÄ• _ti puthujjanesu kalyÄ• á¹‡akassa. so hi puthujjanova hutvÄ
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gato. parÄ• masanakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanato, samucchindan
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hanti __aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. tassa tassa kilesadarathassa paá¹-ippassan
__paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ_.

__katapaá¹-ikamma_nti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadesanÄ• hi yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ katapaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipÄ• katikameva hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ visuddhaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``katapaá¹-ikammaâ
punevaá¹ƒ karissaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``ac

sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __vatthumhi vÄ• , _ ``pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ nu kho
tiÄ• dinÄ• __Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• , _ ``mayÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthu vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ nu kho, na nu kho vÄ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• __ajjhÄ• cÄ• re vÄ• vematikassa_ saá¹ƒsayÄ• pannassa. __visodhetabbaá¹ƒ_
paá¹-ikammena. vimati eva vematikaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __vematike_ sati, vimatiyÄ• uppannÄ• y
paá¹-ivinetabbÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ \Ne I 34/ vicÄ• retvÄ• , vinayadhare vÄ• p
vinodetabbÄ• . nikkaá¹…khena pana kappiyaá¹ƒ ce kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, akappiyaá¹ƒ ce chaá¸• á¸
``iccassa phÄ• su bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__ ``catÅ«hi_ \Be I 36/ __ariyamaggehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• maggaphalapariyÄ• panna
maggaphalasampayuttaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. samudÄ• yesu pavattavohÄ• rÄ• avayavesupi pavatta
lokiyasÄ«laá¹ƒ.

__pakatipÄ«_ti sabhÄ• vopi. __sukhasÄ«lo_ sakhilo sukhasaá¹ƒvÄ• so. __tena pariyÄ• yen
pakatiatthavÄ• cakatthena. ekaccaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetasÄ«lena ekas
akusalassevÄ• yujjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha akusalaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
idha gahitaá¹ƒ, idha na upanÄ«taá¹ƒ kusalattikanti adhippÄ• yo. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti vutte
kusalattikaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• hÄ«nattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __ass
veditabbÄ• _.

<13> __yodhÄ• _ti yo idha. __vatthuvÄ«tikkame_ti Ä• pattiyÄ• vatthuno vÄ«tikkamane ajjh
kÄ• masaá¹…kappÄ• dayo nava mahÄ• vitakkÄ• __micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• . evarÅ«passÄ
anupasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dussÄ«le sevantassa tato eva tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajja
paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkame adosadassÄ• vino micchÄ• saá¹…kappabahulatÄ• ya manacchaá¹-
sÄ«laá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒseneva __hÄ• nabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ_ hoti, na á¹-hitibhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, kuto visesÄ• d
__sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• _ti sÄ«lapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lena. __aghaá¹-antassa u
visesÄ• dhigamÄ• ya avÄ• yamantassa. __á¹-hitibhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhavati_ asamÄ• d
sampÄ• dite hi samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ sÄ«lassa samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattaniyatÄ• nicchiyati. __samÄ
samathavasena samÄ• dhÄ• natthÄ• ya. __nibbida_nti vipassanaá¹ƒ. balavavipassanÄ• da
nibbidÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• vatÄ• pi sÄ«lassa nibbedhabhÄ• giyabhÄ• vasiddhito.

yÄ• ni ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ rakkhitabbÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho, tÄ• ni pana asÄ• dhÄ•
__nesa_nti ``rakkhitabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• kattari sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, te
__sati vÄ• ussÄ• he_ti ussakkitvÄ• sÄ«lÄ• ni rakkhituá¹ƒ ussÄ• he sati. __dasÄ• _ti sÄ• m
rakkhitabbasÄ«lamÄ• ha ghaá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti naccÄ• dimÄ• lÄ•
sabbapacchimavajjÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha.

__avÄ«tikkamo_ti \Be I 37/ \Ne I 35/ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamo. __pakatisÄ
sabhÄ• vasÄ«laá¹ƒ. tatrÅ«papattiniyataá¹ƒ hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ uttarakurukÄ• naá¹ƒ. __mariyÄ• dÄ•

sÄ• vajjassa akaraá¹‡e mariyÄ• dabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tattha tattha kulÄ• dÄ«su pubbapurisehi á¹-h
kuladesapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• adhammo hi ``Ä• cÄ• rasÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. tattha kulad
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ amajjapÄ• nÄ• di, desadhammo ekaccajanapadavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ a
titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ yamaniyamÄ• di. titthiyamataá¹ƒ hi diá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sena, taá¹‡hÄ• pÄ• sena ca
pÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ ariyavinayassa á¸• etÄ«ti ``pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 20) vacanato bodhisattamÄ• tu paÃ±casikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ parip
ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ bodhisattapitaripi cittuppÄ• damattenapi asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``dhammat
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• maguá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhita_nti kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu assÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹ƒhita
__dhammatÄ• sÄ«la_nti dhammatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aniyÄ• mena Ä• gataá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ. sÄ«lap
pÄ• petvÄ• kucchigatassa mahÄ• bodhisattassa sÄ«latejena guá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vena bodhis
paramasallekhappattaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ hoti. __mahÄ• kassapÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena b
te kira suciraá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ suparisuddhasÄ«lÄ• eva hutvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``suddh
__tÄ• su tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«sÅ«_ti sÄ«lavarÄ• jamahiá¹ƒsarÄ• jÄ• dijÄ• tÄ«su. pubbe purimajÄ•
__pubbahetukasÄ«laá¹ƒ_. idaá¹ƒ pana pakatisÄ«lÄ• disamÄ• dÄ• nena vinÄ• avÄ«tikkama
sampattaviratisaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«lanti sambandho. __idhÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• nasÄ«lap
sannissayabhÅ«tasÄ• sanaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±asÄ• sanassa ca tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-is
``idheva, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• parappavÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡ebhi aÃ±Ã±eh
I 139; AN a IV 241). __bhikkhÅ«_ti tassa sÄ«lassa paripÅ«rakapuggalaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ.
__pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto_ti idamassa pÄ• timokkhasÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vapa
__viharatÄ«_ti idamassa tadanurÅ«pavihÄ• rasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __Ä• cÄ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarassa, upariadhigantabbaguá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca upakÄ• rakadhammaparidÄ
bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhato acavanabhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dÄ•
anavasesato Ä• dÄ• naparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __sikkhatÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• ya samaá¹…gibhÄ• vaparid
__sikkhÄ• padesÅ«_ti sikkhitabbadhammaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá

__so_ti \Ne I 36/ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitabhikkhu. tena yÄ• disassa indriy
icchitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dasseti. __cakkhunÄ• _ti yato so saá¹ƒvaro, taá¹ƒ dasseti. __rÅ«pa_nti
saá¹ƒvaro, taá¹ƒ dasseti. __disvÄ• na nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti nÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«_ti s
dasseti. __yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a ... pe ... anvÄ• ssaveyyu_nti saá¹ƒvarassa paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ t
dasseti. __saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjatÄ«_ti pageva satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hapetabbataá¹ƒ dasset
cakkhundriya_nti satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panameva cakkhundriyassa Ä• rakkhÄ• ti dasseti. _
Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti tathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• satiyevettha saá¹ƒvaroti dasseti. vÄ«tikkamassa vasenÄ• ti s
sikkhÄ• padÄ• na_nti ``Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttariman
tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ
tividhena kuhanavatthunÄ• vimhÄ• panaá¹ƒ __kuhanÄ• _. attÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ vÄ• u

dadÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ kathanaá¹ƒ __lapanÄ• _. nimittaá¹ƒ vuccati paccayadÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±uppÄ• c
tena nimittena carati, nimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«ti nemittiko, tassa bhÄ• vo __nemittikatÄ• _. ga
lÄ• bhÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ akkosanÄ• dinÄ• nipisatÄ«ti nippeso, nippesova nippesiko, tassa bh
mahicchatÄ• ya attanÄ• laddhalÄ• bhena parato lÄ• bhapariyesanÄ• __lÄ• bhena lÄ• bha
evamÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena anuppiyabhÄ• á¹‡itÄ• cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya parisuddho asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ho __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naparisuddho_. ca
paribhuÃ±jÄ«yanti etenÄ• ti __catupaccayaparibhogo, _ tathÄ• pavattÄ• anavajjacetanÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<14> __tatrÄ• _ti tesu pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«su. __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ``idha
(Vibh 508; DN I 194) Ä• gatadesanÄ• ya Ä• dito pabhuti. __vinicchayakathÄ• _ti tattha saá¹
vinicchayÄ• vahÄ• kathÄ• . paá¹-hamassa atthassa \Be I 39/ sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• as
pabbajitÄ• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``chinnabhinnapaá¹-adharÄ• ditÄ• ya vÄ•
hissa paripuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarayogyatÄ• dassitÄ• hoti. bhinnapaá¹-adharÄ• di
daliddassÄ• pi niggahitassa hotÄ«ti tato visesetuá¹ƒ ``saddhÄ• pabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
yogyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kulaputtoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• cÄ• rakulaputto vÄ• h
jÄ• tikulaputto vÄ• . __sikkhÄ• padasÄ«la_nti cÄ• rittavÄ• rittappabhedaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padava
sÄ«laá¹ƒ. __yo_ti \Ne I 37/ aniyamaniddeso yo koci puggalo. __na_nti vinayapariyÄ• panna
puggalaá¹ƒ. __mokkheti_ sahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato. apÄ• ye bhavÄ• ni __Ä• pÄ• yikÄ
sabbasaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rÄ
saá¹ƒvutÄ• pihitÄ• honti, so saá¹ƒvaro. yasmÄ• pana so sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• n
vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhoti katvÄ• , tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• yikavÄ• casikassa avÄ«tikkam
_nti. __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena saá¹ƒvuto_ti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena pihitakÄ• yavacÄ«
yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ upeto tena ca samaá¹…gÄ« nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``upagato sam

aparo nayo --- kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vato, pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya sukarabhÄ• vato, puÃ±Ã±a
dukkarabhÄ• vato bahukkhattuá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu patanasÄ«loti __pÄ• tÄ«, _ puthujjano. anicca
kammavegakkhitto ghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ viya anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paribbhamanato gamanasÄ«
maraá¹‡avasena vÄ• tamhi tamhi sattanikÄ• ye attabhÄ• vassa pÄ• tanasÄ«loti __pÄ• tÄ«
vÄ• . taá¹ƒ pÄ• tinaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato mokkhetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. cittassa hi vimo
``vimuttoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. vuttaá¹ƒ hi ``cittavodÄ• nÄ• visujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``anupÄ•
vimuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 28) ca. atha vÄ• avijjÄ• dinÄ• hetunÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• re patati gacch
__pÄ• tÄ«, _ ``avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sand
nti (SN a II 124) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa pÄ• tino sattassa taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesattayato mokkho e
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ \Be I 40/. ``kaá¹‡á¹-hekÄ• á¸·oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viyassa samÄ• sas
pÄ• teti vinipÄ• teti dukkheti __pÄ• ti, _ cittaá¹ƒ. vuttaá¹ƒ hi ``cittena nÄ«yati loko, cittena

parikassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 62). tassa pÄ• tino mokkho etenÄ• ti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, pata
apÄ• yadukkhe, saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhe cÄ• ti __pÄ• tÄ«, _ taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkileso. vuttaá¹ƒ hi
purisaá¹ƒ (SN a I 55-57), taá¹‡hÄ• dutiyo purisoâ€™â€™ ti (It 15, 105; AN a IV 9; Nidd I 19
pÄ• rÄ• yanÄ• nugÄ«tigÄ• thÄ• niddesa) ca Ä• di. tato pÄ• tito mokkhoti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.
pÄ• tÄ«ni, cha ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni. vuttaá¹ƒ hi ``chasu loko samuppanno, ch
santhavaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 70; Sn 171). tato chaajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• yatanasaá¹…khÄ• tat
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• pÄ• to vinipÄ• to assa \Ne I 38/ atthÄ«ti __pÄ• tÄ«, _ saá¹ƒsÄ•
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• sabbalokÄ• dhipatibhÄ• vato dhammissaro bhagavÄ• ``patÄ«â
etenÄ• ti mokkho, patino mokkho tena paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pÄ• ti
sabbaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«labhÄ• vato uttamaá¹-á¹-hena pati ca so yathÄ• vuttenatthen
patimokkho eva pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• timokkhanti mukhametaá¹ƒ pam
135) vitthÄ• ro.

atha vÄ• pa-iti pakÄ• re, atÄ«-ti accantatthe nipÄ• to, tasmÄ• pakÄ• rehi accantaá¹ƒ mok
idaá¹ƒ hi sÄ«laá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavasena, samÄ• dhisahitaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahitaÃ±ca v
samucchedavasena ca accantaá¹ƒ mokkheti mocetÄ«ti pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, pati pati mokkhoti
tamhÄ• vÄ«tikkamadosato paccekaá¹ƒ mokkhoti attho, patimokkho eva pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ. n
tassa mokkhassa paá¹-ibimbabhÅ«toti patimokkho. sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro hi sÅ«riyassa aruá¹‡ugg
nibbÄ• nassa udayabhÅ«to tappaá¹-ibhÄ• go viya yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ kilesanibbÄ• panato, pati
atha vÄ• mokkhaá¹ƒ pati vattati, mokkhÄ• bhimukhanti vÄ• patimokkhaá¹ƒ, patimokkhame
pÄ• timokkha-saddassa attho veditabbo. __iriyatÄ«_ti attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavatteti. ``viharatÄ«â
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le á¹-hitassa \Be I 41/ bhikkhuno iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ro dassito. __
__jhÄ• navibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh 508 Ä• dayo).

tattha kÄ• maá¹ƒ samaá¹‡acÄ• raá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡agocaraÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• cÄ• ragoc
vuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pana maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto ``vÄ• maá¹ƒ muÃ±ca, dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
vajjetabbapubbakaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ vadeyya, yathÄ• vÄ• sasÄ«sanhÄ• nena pahÄ«nase
mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanÄ• divibhÅ«sanasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pahÄ«na
kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammasamÄ• yogo yuttarÅ«poti ``atthi Ä• cÄ• ro, atthi anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti
anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• va vibhajituá¹ƒ __ ``tattha katamo anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
vÄ«tikkamo_ti tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo_ti catubbidhaá¹ƒ va
__kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko_ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«lassa vÄ«tikkamo dassito. idÄ• ni mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ•
\Ne I 39/ dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tattha ekacciyaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``idh
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __veá¸·udÄ• nenÄ• _ti paccayuppÄ• danatthena veá¸·
eseva nayo. __veá¸·Å«_ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ payojanÄ• vaho yo koci veá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• o. __pa
gandhapaliveá¹-hanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dipattaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __pupphaá¹ƒ_ y

payojanÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __phalaá¹ƒ. sinÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sirÄ«sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinhÄ• niyacuá¹‡
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. __dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mukhasodhanatthaá¹ƒ dantap
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ viya nÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• parassa khalitavacanaá¹ƒ saá¹
paggayhavacanaá¹ƒ. __muggasÅ«pyatÄ• _ti muggasÅ«pasamatÄ• saccÄ• likena jÄ«vitaka
paccante bahÅ« muggÄ• paccanti, katipayÄ• na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ saccÄ• likena jÄ«vitakap
appakaá¹ƒ saccanti. paribhaá¹-atÄ«ti paribhaá¹-o, paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• rake pariharanto. paribhaá
__pÄ• ribhaá¹-yaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ• eva __pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• , _ alaá¹…karaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kuladÄ• ra
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• mantaradesantarÄ• dÄ«su sÄ• sanapaá¹-isÄ•
__jaá¹…ghapesanikaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¸·udÄ• nÄ• dÄ«na
vejjakammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikakammapiá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-ipiá¹‡á¸• akammasaá¹…ghuppÄ• d
ƒ vÄ• micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vitakappanakakammÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenaci \Be I 42/. __buddhap
buddhehi garahitena paá¹-isiddhena. __micchÄ• jÄ«venÄ• _ti na sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vena. __ay
ayaá¹ƒ sabbopi ``anÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti kathÄ«yati. Ä• cÄ• raniddeso vuttapaá¹-ipakkhana

gocaraniddesepi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ agocarassa vacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayen
__gocaro_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
__agocaro_. vesiyÄ• gocaro assÄ• ti __vesiyÄ• gocaro, _ mittasanthavavasena upasaá¹…
attho. vesiyÄ• nÄ• ma rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«viniyo, tÄ• mittasanthavavasena na upasaá¹…kamitab
antarÄ• yakarattÄ• , parisuddhÄ• sayassÄ• pi garahahetuto, tasmÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nava
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• va upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• . __vidhavÄ• _ vuccanti matapatikÄ• , pavuttha
__thullakumÄ• rikÄ• _ti mahallikÄ• aniviá¹-á¹-hakumÄ• riyo, __paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• _ti napuá¹ƒsa
avÅ«pasantapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• lokÄ• misasannissitakathÄ• bahulÄ• , tasmÄ• na upasaá¹…kam
ussannabrahmacariyÄ• . tathÄ• bhikkhÅ«pi. tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gavatth
upasaá¹…kamane katipÄ• heneva brahmacariyantarÄ• yo siyÄ• , tasmÄ• na upasaá¹…kam
gilÄ• napucchanÄ• divasena upasaá¹…kamane satokÄ• rinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• nÄ• g
taá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• ajanehi \Ne I 40/ avivittaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha tehi soá¹‡á¸• atÄ• divasena na upasa
brahmacariyantarÄ• yakarattÄ• . __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati rÄ• jÅ«hÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __rÄ• jÅ
rajjamanusÄ• santi. __rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• _ rÄ• jissariyasadisÄ• ya issariyamattÄ• ya sam
viparÄ«tadassanÄ• bÄ• hirakaparibbÄ• jakÄ• . __titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• _ti tesu daá¸·habhattÄ•
__ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggenÄ• _ti tissannaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ananulomikena paccanÄ«k
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati, yena brahmacariyantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sallekhaparihÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• pA

idÄ• ni aparenapi pariyÄ• yena agocaraá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ• ni vÄ• pana tÄ• nÄ«â€™â
__assaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti buddhÄ• dÄ«su saddhÄ• virahitÄ• ni. tato eva __appasannÄ• ni, _ kam
abhÄ• vena __assaddhÄ• ni_. ratanattayappasÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vena __appasannÄ• ni. akkosa
akkosavatthÅ«hi \Be I 43/ akkosakÄ• ni ceva bhayadassanena santajjanakÄ• ni ca. atthaá¹ƒ
icchantÄ«ti __anatthakÄ• mÄ• ni_. hitaá¹ƒ na icchanti ahitameva icchantÄ«ti __ahitakÄ• mÄ
aphÄ• suá¹ƒyeva icchantÄ«ti __aphÄ• sukakÄ• mÄ• ni_. yogakkhemaá¹ƒ nibbhayaá¹ƒ na ic

icchantÄ«ti __ayogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• ni. bhikkhÅ«na_nti ettha sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi saá¹…
sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naá¹ƒ. sabbesaá¹ƒ hi sÄ• sanikÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthakÄ• matÄ• dÄ
__tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni kulÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• disÄ• ni khattiyakulÄ• dÄ«ni. __sevatÄ«_ti nissÄ• ya jÄ
upasaá¹…kamati. __payirupÄ• satÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ upagacchati. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti
rÄ• jÄ• diko, assaddhakulÄ• diko ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sevantassa tippakÄ• ropi ayutto gocaroti __
vesiyÄ• diko paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡anissayato __agocaro_. yathÄ• ha ``ko ca, bhikkhave, bhi
yadidaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 372). rÄ• jÄ• diko samaá¹‡adhamm
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• sanivicakkanippothanadiá¹-á¹-hivipattihetuto ca. assaddhakulÄ• diko
saddhÄ• hÄ• nicittasantÄ• sÄ• vahato __agocaro_.

gocaraniddese ``na vesiyÄ• gocaroâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasena veditabb
udapÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ni bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…ghassa ca catumahÄ• pathe
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hanakkhamÄ• ni. __kÄ• sÄ• vapajjotÄ• nÄ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikk
nivatthapÄ• rutakÄ• sÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pabhÄ• hi ekobhÄ• sÄ• ni. __isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• tÄ•
\Ne I 41/, nikkhamantÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ isÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«va
samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dijanitasarÄ«ravÄ• tena ca paá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• ni pavÄ• yitÄ• ni vinidd

idÄ• ni niddese Ä• gatanayenÄ• pi Ä• cÄ• ragocare dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
etasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasÄ«laniddese. __iminÄ• pi nayenÄ• _ti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• navidhinÄ
saá¹…ghasannipÄ• taá¹ƒ gato. __acittÄ«kÄ• rakato_ti akatacittÄ«kÄ• ro, akatagÄ• ravoti at
sarÄ«rena, cÄ«varena vÄ• ghaá¹ƒsanto. puratopi tiá¹-á¹-hati acittÄ«kÄ• rakatoti \Be I 44/ sa
__á¹-hitakopÄ«_ti upari tiá¹-á¹-hanto viya Ä• sannataraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitakopi bhaá¹‡ati. __
bÄ• huá¹ƒ vikkhipanto. __anupÄ• hanÄ• na_nti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __saupÄ• han
bhikkhÅ« anupakhajjÄ• _ti therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anupavisitvÄ
Ä• sannataraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• . __kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pakkhipati_ aggikuá¹‡á¸• e. __v
atikkamitvÄ• . __gÅ«á¸·hÄ• ni_ sabhÄ• vato paá¹-icchannÄ• ni sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• p
__anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . __assÄ• _ti anÄ• cÄ• rassa.

__apica bhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• di sabbasseva bhikkhuno Ä• cÄ• radassanavasena pavattaá¹ƒ aá¹-
niddesapÄ• á¸·i. saddhÄ• sÄ«lasutacÄ• gÄ• diguá¹‡ahetuko garubhÄ• vo garukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__sagÄ• ravo_. garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu gÄ• ravasÄ• rajjÄ• divasena paá¹-issÄ• yanÄ• patiss
saha patissÄ• yÄ• ti __sappatisso_. savisesaá¹ƒ hirimanatÄ• ya, ottappibhÄ• vena ca __hir
sekhiyadhammapÄ• ripÅ«rivasena __sunivattho supÄ• ruto. pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dÄ•
cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo ito paresupi chasu padesu. __abhikkantenÄ• _ti ab
__iriyÄ• pathasampanno_ti sampannairiyÄ• patho. tena sesairiyÄ• pathÄ• nampi pÄ• sÄ• d
guttadvÄ• ro_ti cakkhundriyÄ• dÄ«su chasu dvÄ• resu susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkho. __bhojane m
paribhuÃ±jitabbato bhojanasaÃ±Ã±ite catubbidhepi paccaye pariyesanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡apan
pamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å«. __jÄ• gariyamanuyutto_ti pubbarattÄ• pararattaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• mana

jÄ• gariyaá¹ƒ sÄ• taccakÄ• ritÄ• vasena anu anu yutto tattha yuttapayutto. __satisampajaÃ±
samannÄ• gato_tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttassa Ä• cÄ• rassa sambhÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __app
__santuá¹-á¹-ho_ti yathÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• divasena santosena tuá¹-á¹-ho. __sakkaccakÄ• rÄ«_ti Ä
__garucittÄ«kÄ• rabahulo_ti \Ne I 42/ garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu garukaraá¹‡abahulo. __ayaá¹ƒ
ayaá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravatÄ• di atthakÄ• mehi Ä• caritabbato Ä• cÄ• ro.

sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upanissayabhÅ«to __upanissayagocaro_. satisaá¹…khÄ•
gocaro __Ä• rakkhagocaro_. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• to cittassa upanibandhanaá¹-á
__upanibandhagocaro_. appicchatÄ• dÄ«hi \Be I 45/ dasahi vivaá¹-á¹-anissitÄ• ya kathÄ• y
samannÄ• gato __dasakathÄ• vatthuguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato_. tato eva kalyÄ• á¹‡o sundaro
tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parato Ä• gamissati. __assutaá¹ƒ_ suttageyyÄ• diá¹ƒ. __suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_
uppÄ• deti. __sutaá¹ƒ pariyodÄ• petÄ«_ti tameva yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ avisadatÄ• ya apariyodÄ•
paripucchanÄ• dinÄ• visodheti nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ nigumbaá¹ƒ karoti. tattha ca ye kaá¹…khaá¹-á¹-
saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ chindanto __kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati_. kammakammaphalesu, ratanattaye ca sa
ujukaraá¹‡ena __diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti_. tato eva ca duvidhÄ• yapi saddhÄ• sampadÄ•
pasÄ• deti_. atha vÄ• yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pariyodapetvÄ• tatthÄ• gate rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«
sapaccayaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanto sattadiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹…kavidhamanena __diá
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayapaccayuppannatÄ• mattadassanena tÄ«supi addhÄ• su __kaá¹…
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divasena vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ okkaman
__cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti_. tathÄ• bhÅ«tova tassa kalyÄ• á¹‡amittassa anusikkhanena saddhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±adatthu vaá¸• á¸• hateva. tenÄ• ha __ ``yassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__antaraghara_nti antare antare gharÄ• ni ettha, taá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti vÄ• ``antaragharaâ€™â€
gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho. tattha ghare ghare bhikkhÄ• pariyesanÄ• ya vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹
__okkhittacakkhÅ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khittacakkhu. kittakena pana okkhittacakkhu hotÄ«ti Ä• h
``yugamattadassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __susaá¹ƒvuto_ti saá¹ƒyato. yathÄ• panettha susaá¹
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na hatthiá¹ƒ olokentoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__yatthÄ• _ti yesu satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __cittaá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ. __upanibandhat
nibandhati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yathÄ• \Ne I 43/ thambhe nibandheyya, vacchaá¹ƒ damaá¹ƒ naro idha.

bandheyyevaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, satiyÄ• rammaá¹‡e daá¸·haâ€™â€™ nti || (Vism I 217; S
(to Vin III) II 165; Paá¹-is-a II 1.163).

satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upanibandhagocarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™
tattha __sako pettiko visayo_ti attano pitu sammÄ• sambuddhassa santako, tena diá¹-á¹-ho

__aá¹‡uppamÄ• á¹‡esÅ«_ti \Be I 46/ paramÄ• á¹‡uppamÄ• á¹‡esu.
__asaÃ±ciccaÄ• pannasekhiyaakusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedesÅ«_ti asaÃ±cicca Ä• pannase
akusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedesÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ asaÃ±ciccaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sekhiyavisesanaá¹ƒ da
sekhiyaggahaá¹‡ena cettha __vattakkhandhakÄ• dÄ«su_ (Vin II 356 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatavattÄ
hi sikkhitabbaá¹-á¹-hena ``sekhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti icchitÄ• . tathÄ• hi __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pÄ•
sekhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedo na kato. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``asaÃ±cicca Ä• pannasekhiyÄ• â€™â
samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. na hi __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatesu paÃ±casattatiyÄ• sekhiyesu nosaÃ
asaÃ±ciccaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha asatiajÄ• nanÄ• nampi saá¹…gaho kato. keci panettha as
acittakÄ• pattiyo gahitÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, garukÄ• pattÄ«supi kÄ• saÃ
acittakabhÄ• vasabbhÄ• vato, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vikammassa, desanÄ• vikammasseva vÄ•
idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni appamattakÄ• ni oramattakÄ• ni lahuk
tiÄ• di. Ä• disaddena pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaravisuddhatthaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ
saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __bhayadassanasÄ«lo_ti paramÄ• á¹‡umattaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hiyojanasatasahassubbedhasinerupabbatasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassanasabh
dubbhÄ• sitamattaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikasadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassanasabhÄ• vo. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_
mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attianupaÃ±Ã±attisabbatthapaÃ±Ã±attipadesapaÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ yaá¹
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ pÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ. __sammÄ• Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _ti sammadeva sakka
ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampadÄ• kiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasÄ«le pariyÄ• pannÄ• , udÄ• h
pariyÄ• pannÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• puna vuttÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ettha

indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<15> indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ \Ne I 44/ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lassa sambhÄ• rabhÅ«
icchitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``soti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le á¹-hito bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. s
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ suguttaá¹ƒ surakkhitameva hoti, susaá¹ƒvihitakaá¹‡á¹-akav
__kÄ• raá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡assa vasena. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá
apadisÄ«yati, yathÄ• yavaá¹…kuro bherisaddoti. nissayavohÄ• rena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ nissitavac
ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti. __rÅ«pa_nti rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• _
rÅ«paá¹ƒ passeyya, aÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamaá¹…ginopi passeyyuá¹ƒ, na cetaá¹ƒ atthi, k
cakkhussa. tenÄ• ha __ ``cakkhu rÅ«paá¹ƒ na passati acittakattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha viÃ±Ã
passeyya, tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digatampi naá¹ƒ passeyya appaá¹-ighabhÄ• vato, idampi natthi sal
dassanÄ• bhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha __ ``cittaá¹ƒ na passati acakkhukattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha ya
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ passati, na yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci. taÃ±ca kenaci kuá¹-á¹-Ä• dinÄ• antarite na upp
Ä• lokassa vibandho. yattha pana na vibandho phalikagabbhapaá¹-alÄ• dike, tattha antarite
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cakkhu passati, na yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á
sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-e_ti dvÄ• rassa Ä• rammaá¹‡ena saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-e
Ä• pÄ• thagateti adhippÄ• yo. __pasÄ• davatthukena cittenÄ• _ti cakkhupasÄ• davatthuken
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, yaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __passatÄ«_ti oloketi
hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e Ä• lokÄ• nuggahitaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sannissayaguá¹‡ena obhÄ•
``rÅ«paá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. obhÄ• sanaÃ±cettha Ä• rammaá¹‡assa yathÄ• sal
``paccakkhato gahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. usunÄ• lakkhassa vedhe sijjhante tassa saml
vijjhatÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«padassane sijjhante cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ p
sasambhÄ• rakathÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• hoti_. sasambhÄ• rÄ• kathÄ• __sasambhÄ• rakathÄ• ,
attho. sasambhÄ• rassa vÄ• dassanassa kathÄ• __sasambhÄ• rakathÄ• . tasmÄ• _ti yasm
vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• .

__itthipurisanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha itthisantÄ• nanissitarÅ«pamukhena gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
thanamaá¹ƒsÄ• visadatÄ• \Ne I 45/ nimmassumukhatÄ• kesabandhanavatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹
ca sabbaá¹ƒ ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nanassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato __itthinimittaá¹ƒ_. vu
__purisanimittaá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __subhanimittÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha rÄ• guppattihetubh
__subhanimittaá¹ƒ. Ä• di_-saddena paá¹-ighanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 48/ saá¹…gaho. so pa
dosuppattiÄ• dihetubhÅ«to aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ro veditabbo. kÄ• maÃ±cettha pÄ• á¸·iyaá
sarÅ«pato Ä• gatÄ• , upekkhÄ• nimittassÄ• pi pana saá¹…gaho icchitabbo, asamapekkhan
asaá¹ƒvarabhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``muá¹-á¹-hasaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
__upekkhÄ• nimitta_nti cettha aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• ya vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹
asamapekkhanavasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato rÄ• gadosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ•
``subhanimittÄ• dikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``kilesavatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™
__diá¹-á¹-hamatteyeva saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti ``diá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â
vuttanayena vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatane cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, vÄ«thicittehi ca gahitamatteyeva t
paraá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci subhÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ parikappeti. __pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato_ti pariby
vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato. visabhÄ• gavatthuno hi hatthÄ• diavayavesu subhÄ• dito parik
tattha uppajjamÄ• nÄ• kilesÄ• paribyattÄ• hontÄ«ti te tesaá¹ƒ __anubyaÃ±janÄ• _ nÄ• ma
tathÄ• sanniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sannivesÄ• kÄ• ro. na hi taâ
hatthÄ• di nÄ• ma koci atthi. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``hatthapÄ• da ... pe ... Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ na ga
kiá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ tattha bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tadeva gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
sarÄ«re vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ kesalomÄ• di bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tadeva yÄ• thÄ• vat
asubhÄ• kÄ• ragahaá¹‡assa nidassanaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``cetiyapabbatavÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _
mahÄ• tissattheravatthuá¹ƒ Ä• hari.

tattha __sumaá¹‡á¸• itapasÄ• dhitÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu maá¹‡á¸• itÄ• pasÄ• dhitÄ• ca. Ä• bha
maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ. sarÄ«rassa ucchÄ• danÄ• divasena paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• dha
pana vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi ca alaá¹…karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. Å«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__vipallatthacittÄ• _ti rÄ• gavasena viparÄ«tacittÄ• . __olokento_ti thero kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

gacchanto saddakaá¹‡á¹-akattÄ• pubbabhÄ• gamanasikÄ• rassa hasitasaddÄ• nusÄ• rena
__asubhasaÃ±Ã±a_nti aá¹-á¹-hikasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hi thero t
__arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«_ti thero \Be I 49/ kira tassÄ• hasantiyÄ• dantaá¹-á¹-hidassane
pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• ya subhÄ• vitattÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ, sÄ• tisayaÃ±ca upa
yathÄ• á¹-hitova tattha paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ne I
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• maggaparamparÄ• ya Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. __pubbasaÃ±Ã±aá¹
yathÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
__anumagga_nti anupathaá¹ƒ tassÄ• padÄ• nupadaá¹ƒ. therassa kira bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pagu
dantaá¹-á¹-hidassaneneva tassÄ• sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…ghÄ• tabhÄ• vena up
``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``purisoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• saÃ±jÄ• ni. tenÄ• ha __ ``nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• m
_ti.

__ ``yassa cakkhundriyÄ• saá¹ƒvarassa hetÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• puna __ ``tassa cakkhun
pidahanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na asaá¹ƒvarassÄ• ti. yadidaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ cakkhundr
abhijjhÄ• dianvÄ• ssavanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutacakkhundriyasseva hetu pavatta
vuttaá¹ƒ. cakkhudvÄ• rikassa hi abhijjhÄ• dianvÄ• ssavanassa taá¹ƒdvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyassa asaá¹ƒvutatte sati te anvÄ• ssavantÄ«ti
asaá¹ƒvariyamÄ• nacakkhundriyahetuko so asaá¹ƒvaro tathÄ• vuttoti. yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡an
cakkhundriyassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti attho. kÄ«disassa ca kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti? asaá¹ƒvutassa, kiÃ±ca
cakkhundriyÄ• saá¹ƒvarassa hetu abhijjhÄ• dayo anvÄ• ssavanti, __tassa saá¹ƒvarÄ• yÄ• _

__javanakkhaá¹‡e pana sace dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• di puna avacanatthaá¹ƒ idheva sabb
dvÄ• resu yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi paÃ±cadvÄ• re kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritas
atthi, tasmÄ• dussÄ«lyÄ• saá¹ƒvaro manodvÄ• ravasena, sesÄ• saá¹ƒvaro chadvÄ• ravase
muá¹-á¹-hasaccÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hi satipaá¹-ipakkhÄ• kusaladhammÄ• dibhÄ• vato siyÄ• paÃ±
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikavÄ«tikkamabhÅ«tassa dussÄ«lyassa tattha uppatti, paÃ±cadvÄ• rikajava
aviÃ±Ã±attijanakattÄ• . dussÄ«lyÄ• dayo cettha paÃ±ca asaá¹ƒvarÄ• sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«
saá¹ƒvarÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• . __tasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvare

__yathÄ• _ \Be I 50/ __ki_nti yena pakÄ• rena javane uppajjamÄ• no asaá¹ƒvaro ``cakkhun
vuccati, taá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ kinti attho. __yathÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• nagaradvÄ• re asaá¹ƒvare sat
gharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutatÄ• viya javane asaá¹ƒvare sati taá¹ƒsambandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ•
evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒvare aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒvutatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ameva nidasseti, na pubb
antobahisÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• . sati vÄ• dvÄ• rabhavaá¹…gÄ• dike puna uppajjamÄ• naá¹
katvÄ• nagaradvÄ• rasamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 47/, itaraÃ±ca antonagare gharÄ• disam
purimanipphannaá¹ƒ javanakÄ• le asantampi bhavaá¹…gÄ• di cakkhÄ• di viya phalanippha
hoti. na hi dharamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ``santaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. ``bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• â€™
javanassa bÄ• hirabhÄ• ve, itarassa ca abbhantarabhÄ• ve asatipi ``pabhassaramidaá¹ƒ, bh

kho Ä• gantukehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (AN a I 49) vacanato Ä• gantukabhÅ«ta
uppajjamÄ• nassa javanassa bÄ• hirabhÄ• vo, tabbidhurasabhÄ• vassa itarassa abbhantar
hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. javane vÄ• asaá¹ƒvare uppanne tato paraá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabhavaá¹…gÄ
asaá¹ƒvarahetubhÄ• vÄ• pattito. asaá¹ƒvarassa hi uppattiyÄ• dvÄ• rabhavaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«na
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti. nagaradvÄ• rasadisena javanena pavisitvÄ• dussÄ«lyÄ• dicorÄ• naá¹ƒ
musanaá¹ƒ kusalabhaá¹‡á¸• avinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ hi dvÄ• re asaá¹ƒvaro up
dvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÅ«panissayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upacchindantoyeva pavattatÄ«ti. dvÄ•
javanena saha sambandho ekasantatipariyÄ• pannato daá¹-á¹-habbo.

ettha ca cakkhudvÄ• re rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• thagate niyamitÄ• divasena kusalÄ• ku
uppajjitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e tadanurÅ«pameva manodvÄ• rikajavane tasmiá¹ƒye
sattakkhattuá¹ƒyeva uppajjitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e puna tasmiá¹ƒyeva dvÄ• re tad
``itthÄ« purisoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vavatthapentaá¹ƒ pasÄ• darajjanÄ• divasena sattakkhat
evaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``javane dussÄ«lyÄ• dÄ«su uppannesu
dvÄ• rampi aguttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tasmiá¹ƒ_ pana javane. __sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarasatisaá¹ƒvaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvarakhantisaá¹ƒvaravÄ«riyasaá¹ƒvaresu __up
satiÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ anupaá¹-á¹-hapentassa \Be I 51/ dussÄ«lyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti, evaá¹ƒ pa
upaá¹-á¹-hapentassa sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti veditabbÄ• . saddÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
veditabbÄ• ni. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena hi saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``itthisaddoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``puris
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kilesavatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sutama
yo ca gÄ«tasaddÄ• dikassa kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anu anu byaÃ±janato ``anubyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ n
mandatÄ• rÄ• divasena vavatthito chajjÄ• dibhedabhinno Ä• kÄ• ro, tampi na gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. manodvÄ• re pana sÄ• vajjanabhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• raá
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡e \Ne I 48/ Ä• pÄ• thagate taá¹ƒ javanamanasÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vijÄ•
kileso anubandho etassÄ• ti kilesÄ• nubandho, so eva nimittÄ• digÄ• ho, tato parivajjanalak
__kilesÄ• nubandhanimittÄ• diggÄ• haparivajjanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• di_-saddena anubyaÃ±

Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<16> __vutte_ti idheva uddesavasena pubbe vutte. tathÄ• hi ``Ä• jÄ«vahetu paÃ±Ã±attÄ•
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti paduddhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva dassetuá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha yÄ• ni tÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni cha sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti s
__Ä• jÄ«vahetÅ«_ti jÄ«vikanimittaá¹ƒ, ``evÄ• haá¹ƒ paccayehi akilamanto jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€
__Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• piccho_ti pÄ• pikÄ• ya asantaguá¹
samannÄ• gato. __icchÄ• pakato_ti icchÄ• ya apakato upadduto, abhibhÅ«to vÄ• . __asant
__abhÅ«ta_nti anuppannaá¹ƒ. anuppannattÄ• hi tassa taá¹ƒ asantanti purimassa pacchima

__uttarimanussadhamma_nti uttarimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ
ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __ullapatÄ«_ti uggatÄ• yuko lapati. sÄ«laá¹ƒ hi bhikkhuno Ä• yu, taá¹ƒ tas
tathÄ• lapanasamakÄ• lameva vigacchati. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• patti assa, pÄ• rÄ• jikasaÃ±Ã±itassa vÄ• vÄ«tikkamassa Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ ullapananti attho
samÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, itthiyÄ• vÄ• purisamatiá¹ƒ, purisass
Ä• rocetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``imesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamassa vase
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassito eva.

__kuhanÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti \Be I 52/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va paduddhÄ• ro
ayaá¹ƒ __vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 861) Ä• gatÄ• niddesapÄ• á¸·i.

<17> cÄ«varÄ• dipaccayÄ• labbhantÄ«ti lÄ• bhÄ• . te eva sakkaccaá¹ƒ Ä• daravasena diy
patthaá¹-ayasatÄ• kittisaddo. taá¹ƒ __lÄ• bhaÃ±ca sakkÄ• raÃ±ca kittisaddaÃ±ca. sannissi
taá¹‡hÄ• nissayo adhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``patthayantassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __asantaguá¹‡adÄ«
attani avijjamÄ• ne saddhÄ• diguá¹‡e sambhÄ• vetukÄ• massa. asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• var
\Ne I 49/ ca amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hi pÄ• picchatÄ• . __icchÄ• ya apakatassÄ• _ti p
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vato apeto katoti apakato. tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca Ä• jÄ«vÅ«paddavena upadduto
``upaddutassÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti.

kuhanameva paccayuppÄ• danassa vatthÅ«ti __kuhanavatthu. tividhampetaá¹ƒ_ tattha Ä•
nissayabhÅ«tÄ• ya imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• __dassetu_nti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __tadatth
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hi atthikasseva. __paá¹-ikkhipanenÄ• _ti cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanah
__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanaá¹ƒ samuccinot

__bhiyyokamyata_nti bahukÄ• mataá¹ƒ. __ya_nti kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``dhÄ•
yadetaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa sÄ• ruppanti yo
Ä• paá¹‡ato chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• ni. __nantakÄ• nÄ«_ti antarahitÄ• ni coá¸·akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. __u
cinitvÄ• saá¹…gahetvÄ• . __uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• yÄ• _ti uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• ya laddhena. gilÄ• n
bhesajjasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• __gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• . pA
apurÄ• á¹‡assa ca sabbassa gomuttassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __pÅ«timuttenÄ• _ti pÅ«tibhÄ• v
chaá¸• á¸• itena, pÅ«tibhÅ«tena vÄ• gomuttena. __dhutavÄ• do_ti paresampi dhutaguá¹‡a
__sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• _ti sammukhato vijjamÄ• nattÄ• , labbhamÄ• natÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

attÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamassa sÄ• mante katvÄ• jappanaá¹ƒ __sÄ• man
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``mittoâ€™â€™ ti s
viseseti ``sandiá¹-á¹-ho sambhattoâ€™â€™ ti \Be I 53/. diá¹-á¹-hamatto hi mitto __sandiá¹-á
daá¸·habhattiko __sambhatto. sahÄ• yo_ti saha Ä• yanako, sakhÄ• ti attho. sattapadino hi `
vuccanti. __vihÄ• ro_ pÄ• kÄ• raparicchinno sakalo Ä• vÄ• so. __aá¸• á¸• hayogo_ dÄ«gha

garuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• napÄ• sÄ• dotipi vadanti. __pÄ• sÄ• do_ caturassapÄ• sÄ• do. __ham
muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do. __kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_ dvÄ«hi kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• hi kattabbap
paá¹-irÄ• jÅ«nampi paá¹-ibÄ• hanayogyo catupaÃ±cabhÅ«mako paá¹-issayaviseso. __mÄ•
anekakoá¹‡avanto paá¹-issayaviseso. __uddaá¹‡á¸• o_ agabbhikÄ• ekadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ghas
bhaá¹‡anti --- __vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghamukhapÄ• sÄ• do. __aá¸• á¸• hayogo_ ekapasse
kira ekapasse bhitti uccatarÄ• hoti, itarapasse nÄ«cÄ• , tena taá¹ƒ ekapassachadanakaá¹ƒ
__pÄ• sÄ• do_ Ä• yatacaturassapÄ• sÄ• do. __hammiyaá¹ƒ_ muá¹‡á¸• acchadanaá¹ƒ cano
kevalÄ• pabbataguhÄ• . __leá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ dvÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ. __kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ_ yo koci k
__aá¹-á¹-o_ bahalabhittigehaá¹ƒ. yassa gopÄ• nasiyo aggahetvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi eva chad
aá¹-á¹-Ä• lakÄ• kÄ• rena karÄ«yatÄ«tipi vadanti. __mÄ• á¸·o_ vaá¹-á¹-Ä• kÄ• rena katasenA
eko paá¹-issayaviseso. yo ``bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• lÄ• , udositaâ€™â€™ ntipi vuccati. __upaá¹-á¹-
sannipatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kucchitarajabhÅ«tÄ• ya pÄ• picchatÄ• ya niratthakaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«vipphandaniggaá¹‡han
atthÄ«ti korajiko, kohaÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒyatakÄ• yo, ativiya, abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• korajiko __kora
atiparisaá¹…kitoti keci. ativiya kuho __kuhakakuhako, _ sÄ• tisayavimhÄ• pakoti attho. ativi
__lapakalapako. mukhasambhÄ• viko_ti korajikakorajikÄ• dibhÄ• vena pavattavacanehi atta
sambhÄ• viko. so evarÅ«po evarÅ«patÄ• ya eva attÄ• naá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• __ ``ayaá
_tiÄ• dÄ«ni katheti. __gambhÄ«ra_ntiÄ• di tassÄ• kathÄ• ya uttarimanussadhammapaá¹-ib

__sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yakatenÄ• _ti ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho maá¹ƒ jano `ariyoâ€™ ti vÄ• `v
sambhÄ• veyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena katena. __gamanaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapetÄ
viya attano gamanaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti \Be I 54/, sato sampajÄ• nova gacchanto viya
__paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``arahÄ• ti maá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÅ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• , p
viyÄ• _ti jhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hito viya. __Ä• pÄ• thakajjhÄ• yÄ«_ti manussÄ• naá
samÄ• dhisamÄ• panno viya nisÄ«danto Ä• pÄ• thake janassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jhÄ•
__iriyÄ• pathasaá¹…khÄ• ta_nti iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ.

__paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• _ti ayoniso uppÄ• ditÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ p
kathitena, tena vÄ• paccayapaá¹-isevanena saá¹…khÄ• tabbena kathitabbena. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __sÄ• mantajappitaá¹ƒ_. Ä• -kÄ• rassa rassattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``aá¹-á¹-hapan
kuhanaá¹ƒ kuho, tassa ayanÄ• pavatti __kuhÄ• yanÄ• , _ kuhassa vÄ• puggalassa ayanÄ
kuheti, kuhena vÄ• itoti __kuhito, _ kuhako.

__puá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti \Ne I 51/ ``ko tisso, ko rÄ• japÅ«jitoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hassa. __uddh
ukkhipitvÄ• vibhavasampattiÄ• dinÄ• paggahetvÄ• .

__unnahanÄ• _ti uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• paliveá¹-hanÄ• . dve kira bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹

Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisÄ«ditvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkosiá¹ƒsu. tÄ• ya Ä• gatÄ• ya tatr
bhante, kassa kumÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• ya telakandarik
mayi gehaá¹ƒ gate sappiá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• ghaá¹-eneva deti, ayampi mÄ• tÄ• viya ghaá¹-e
862) ukkÄ• cesi. imaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``telakandarikavatthu cettha vattabbaâ€™â

__dhammÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• vÄ• _ti mattÄ• vacanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• . mattÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ hi ``dh
``subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ uttamamÄ• hu santo, dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡e nÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dutiyaâ€
tena bahuá¹ƒ vippalapanamÄ• ha, saccato vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• subhÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ``dhamm
muggasÅ«pasadisakammo puggalo muggasÅ«pyo. tenÄ• ha __ ``ayaá¹ƒ puggalo muggasÅ
paribhaá¹-assa kammaá¹ƒ pÄ• ribhaá¹-yaá¹ƒ, tadeva __pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• _.

nimittena caranto, jÄ«vanto vÄ• nimittako, tassa bhÄ• vo __nemittikatÄ• _. attano icchÄ• y
__obhÄ• so_. ko pana soti \Be I 55/? ``ajja bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• dullabhÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™
__paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• _. icchitavatthussa samÄ«pe kathanaá¹ƒ __sÄ• mantajap

akkosanabhayenÄ• pi dadeyyÄ• ti __dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosanaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• __van
upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• dibhÄ• vato bahi chaá¸• á¸• anÄ• . __khipanÄ• _ti khepavaca
vacanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uppaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pÄ• panÄ• _ti adÄ• yakattas
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ. paresaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsakhÄ• danasÄ«lo parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsik
__parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• . abbhaá¹…ga_nti abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __nipisitvÄ• gandhamag
alabbhamÄ• nassa gandhassa nipisane lÄ• bho viya paraguá¹‡e anippisite alabbhamÄ• nÄ
nipisanena lÄ• bho daá¹-á¹-habboti.

nikattuá¹ƒ \Ne I 52/ appena lÄ• bhena bahukaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ icchanaá¹ƒ nijigÄ
__nijigÄ«sanatÄ• _. tasseva icchanassa pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro, taá¹ƒsahajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• gavesan

__aá¹…ga_nti hatthapÄ• dÄ• diaá¹…gÄ• ni uddissa pavattaá¹ƒ vijjaá¹ƒ. __nimitta_nti nimitta
__uppÄ• ta_nti ukkÄ• pÄ• tadisÄ• á¸• Ä• ha-bhÅ«micÄ• lÄ• diuppÄ• tapaá¹-ibaddhavijjaá¹ƒ
__lakkhaá¹‡a_nti itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ajÄ• nanasatthaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«sikacchinna_nti va
asukabhÄ• ge mÅ«sikacchede sati idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma phalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti jÄ• nanakasatthaá¹ƒ. pa
nÄ• ma agginÄ• hute idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti aggivasena homavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ __aggihomaá¹
__dabbihomaá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena thusahomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca
micchÄ• jÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. vÄ«riyasÄ• dhanattÄ• Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risud
``paccayapariyesanavÄ• yÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa __pÄ• risuddhi_ anavajjabhÄ• v
paccayalÄ• bho hoti. na hi alaso Ã±Ä• yena paccaye pariyesituá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti.

paccayasannissitasÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<18> __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ ``sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 11)
__yoniso_ti cettha upÄ• yattho yoniso-saddoti dassento Ä• ha __ ``upÄ• yena pathenÄ• â€
``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya Ã±atvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 56/ vatvÄ• tayidaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• na
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paccavekkhitvÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi __paccavekk
sÄ«tapaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• dikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ pati pati avekkhitvÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pa
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yÄ• _ti tadeva payojanaá¹ƒ pati pati saá¹…khÄ• ya, jÄ• nitvÄ• ti attho.
saá¹…khÄ• -saddoti. ettha ca ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yonisoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di kÄ• maá¹ƒ paccay
dhÄ• tuvasena pana paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena vÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya paccayasannissitasÄ«la
bhijjatÄ«ti keci. eke pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ eva pariyattanti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. ``cÄ«
ekavacanaá¹ƒ ekattamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cakanti adhippÄ• yena __ ``antaravÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹
jÄ• tisaddatÄ• ya pana tassa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ekavacananti yattakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni yoginÄ• p
sabbesaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡anti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti vÄ• anava
na aniyamavacanaá¹ƒ. ``nivÄ• seti vÄ• pÄ• rupati vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vikappanaá¹ƒ pana paá¹
paribhogassa \Ne I 53/ vibhÄ• gadassananti taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ•
sayananisÄ«dana-cÄ«varakuá¹-ikaraá¹‡Ä• divasenÄ• pi paribhogassa saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-

payojanÄ• naá¹ƒ mariyÄ• dÄ• payojanÄ• vadhi, tassa paricchindanavasena yo niyamo, tas
... pe ... vacanaá¹ƒ_. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ niyamaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettakameva hÄ«â€
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena lÄ«á¸·Ä• vibhÅ«sÄ• vilambanÄ• naá¹-ambarÄ• divasena
tenÄ• ha __ ``na ito bhiyyoâ€™â€™ _ti. lÄ«á¸·Ä• vasena hi ekacce sattÄ• vatthÄ• ni parida
upasaá¹ƒviyanti ca. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ yobbane á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• garikamanussÄ• . ekacce vibhÅ«sa
rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«viniÄ• dayo. vilambanavasena vilambakÄ• . naá¹-ambaravasena bhojÄ• dayo.
sÄ«tarogÄ• diuppÄ• dako. __utupariá¹‡Ä• manavasenÄ• _ti utuno parivattanavasena
visabhÄ• gasÄ«tautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. __vÄ• _-saddena hemantÄ• dÄ«su himapÄ• tÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo, na uppÄ• deti sÄ«tanti adhippÄ• yo. yadatthaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ vinodanaá¹ƒ, ta
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ«tabbhÄ• hateâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbatthÄ• _ti ``uá¹‡hassa
tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbesu sesapayojanesu. yadipi sÅ«riyasantÄ• popi uá¹‡hova, tassa pana Ä• ta
``aggisantÄ• passÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 57/ vuttaá¹ƒ. ekacco dÄ• vaggisantÄ• po kÄ• yaá¹ƒ c
sakkÄ• vinodetunti Ä• ha __ ``tassa vanadÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su sambhavo veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti
piá¹…galamakkhikÄ• . te pana yasmÄ• á¸• aá¹ƒsanasÄ«lÄ• , tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``á¸• aá¹
__sappÄ• dayo_ti sappasatapadiuá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhisarabÅ«vicchikÄ• dayo. __phuá¹-á¹-hasan
phuá¹-á¹-havisamÄ• ha. tividhÄ• hi sappÄ• --- daá¹-á¹-havisÄ• phuá¹-á¹-havisÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
dve eva gahitÄ• . satapadiÄ• dÄ«nampi tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ. __niyatap
sabbakÄ• likaÃ±ca payojanaá¹ƒ. __hirÄ« kuppati_ nillajjatÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``v
kÅ«pÄ• vataraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti kopinaá¹ƒ. hiriyitabbaá¹-á¹-hena
kopinaÃ±cÄ• ti __hirikopina_nti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __tassa cÄ• _ti __ca_-sado
vuttapayojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho.

__yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• hÄ• ra_nti khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• harita
bhikkhÄ• ya ulatÄ«ti piá¹‡á¸• olo, tassa kammaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olyaá¹ƒ. tena __piá¹‡á¸• olyena
__patitattÄ• _ti pakkhipitattÄ• . __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to_ patte pakkhittabhikkhÄ• hÄ• ro. __piá¹‡
ghare ghare laddhabhikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• to. ``natthi davÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sv III
I 54/ ``davÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tato visesanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``davatthaá¹ƒ, kÄ«á¸·Ä• nimittanti
_ti Ä• ha. __muá¹-á¹-hikamallÄ• _ muá¹-á¹-hiyuddhayujjhanakÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena nibudd
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __balamadanimitta_nti balaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakamado balamado. taá¹ƒ
uppÄ• danatthanti attho. __porisamadanimitta_nti porisamado vuccati purisamÄ• no ``ahaá
uppajjanakamÄ• no. asaddhammasevanÄ• samatthataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavatto mÄ• no, rÄ• g
taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ. __antepurikÄ• _ rÄ• jorodhÄ• . sabbesaá¹ƒ sannivesayogyatÄ• ya __vesiy
__maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma idhÄ• vayavapÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ•
_nti, paribrÅ«hanahetÅ«ti attho. __naá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma raá¹…ganaá¹-Ä• . __naccakÄ• _ laá¹.
__vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ_ sobhÄ• samuppÄ• dananti Ä• ha __ ``pasannacchavivaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• nimit

__etaá¹ƒ_ padaá¹ƒ. __mohÅ«panissayappahÄ• nattha_nti mohassa upanissayatÄ• pahÄ•
mohaÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti tassÄ• vajjanena mohassa anupanissayatÄ• . __dosÅ«paniss
balamadassa, purisamadassa \Be I 58/ ca dosahetuno vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, itarassa pana vase
``rÄ• gÅ«panissayappahÄ• natthaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. maá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanapaá¹-
mohÅ«panissayappahÄ• nÄ• yapi, rÄ• gÅ«panissayatÄ• ya pana ujupaá¹-ipakkhoti vuttaá¹ƒ
``rÄ• gÅ«panissayappahÄ• natthaâ€™â€™ _nti. yadipi ekaccassa davamade Ä• rabbha pa
paá¹-ighasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti hotiyeva manopadosikadevÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya, atta
yesaá¹ƒ savisesaá¹ƒ rÄ• gamohamÄ• nÄ• dayo pÄ• padhammÄ• uppajjanti. te sandhÄ• ya
saá¹ƒyojanuppattipaá¹-isedhanatthaâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanÄ• ni paâ
rÄ• gamohÄ• dayo pavattantÄ«ti __ ``parassapi saá¹ƒyojanuppattipaá¹-isedhanatthaâ€™â€
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• sabbÄ• pi micchÄ• paá¹-
purimehi dvÄ«hi padehi ayoniso paá¹-ipattiyÄ• , pacchimehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyo
vadanti. __ ``catÅ«hipi cetehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pana vacanato sabbehi ubhinnampi pahÄ• naá
kÄ• makÄ«á¸·Ä• pi davantogadhÄ• hotiyeva, purisamadopi kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogassa

__cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tikassÄ• _ti catumahÄ• bhÅ«te sannissitassa. __rÅ«pakÄ• yassÄ• _ti
__á¹-hitiyÄ• _ti á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ. sÄ• panassa á¹-hiti pabandhavasena icchitÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``pabandhaá¹-á¹-hitatthaâ€™â€™ _nti. __pavattiyÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyappavattiyÄ• . tathÄ• hi
``yÄ• panÄ• vattanÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 55/ (Dhs 19, 634) ca niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tassÄ• ca av
hoti. kÄ• yassa cirataraá¹ƒ yÄ• va Ä• yukappo, tÄ• va avatthÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• panÄ• ti dassento
``cirakÄ• laá¹-á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. idÄ• ni vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-atar
``gharÅ«patthambhamivÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- yathÄ• jiá
upatthambhanaá¹ƒ karoti tassa apatanatthaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca sÄ• kaá¹-iko akkhabbhaÃ±janaá
sampavattanatthaá¹ƒ, evamesa yogÄ« kÄ• yassa á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ, yÄ• panatthaÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸•

paribhuÃ±jatÄ«ti. etena á¹-hiti nÄ• ma apatanaá¹ƒ yÄ• panÄ• pavattÄ«ti dasseti. __na
davamadamaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanattha_nti idaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vadevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhÄ• raá¹
tiá¹-á¹-hanti upÄ• dinnadhammÄ• etÄ• yÄ• ti __á¹-hiti, _ Ä• yÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hitÄ«ti jÄ«vi
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ Ä• yu ``á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, __á¹
kÄ• yassa \Be I 59/ á¹-hitihetutÄ• ya ``á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhavohÄ• rassa jÄ«vitindriyass
attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ«vitindriyapavattÄ• panatthaâ€™â€™ _nti. __Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-henÄ•
rogaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• . jighacchÄ• paramÄ• hi rogÄ• . __uparamattha_nti vÅ«pasamatthaá¹ƒ
vaá¹‡iko. uá¹‡hasÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su abhibhavantesu tappaá¹-ikÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ«tuá¹‡haá¹ƒ viya paá¹
maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sikkhattayasaá¹…gahÄ• sÄ• sanÄ• vacaritabbÄ• an
Ä• ha __ ``sakalasÄ• sanabrahmacariyassa ca maggabrahmacariyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. _
gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ sampÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• samÄ• radd
guá¹‡avisesapÄ• ripÅ«rihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• yabalamattaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. tenÄ• ha __ ``sikkha
_tiÄ• di. kantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthikÄ• jÄ• yampatikÄ• , __nadÄ«samuddanittharaá¹‡atthikÄ
yathÄ• agiddhÄ• amucchitÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthasiddhimeva avekkhantÄ• paá¹-is
asijjhanato, evamayampi kevalaá¹ƒ bhavakantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthiko agiddho amucchito ten
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«ti upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ.

__itÄ«_ti pakÄ• ratthe nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. tena paá¹-iseviyamÄ• nassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassa p
gayhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ iminÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-isevanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pur
purimakÄ• likattÄ• purÄ• tanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ihaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«_ti paá¹-ihanissÄ• mi. __navaÃ
uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«_ti paá¹-isevatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kÄ«disaá¹ƒ, kathaÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aparim
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. aparimitaá¹ƒ aparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ paccayo etissÄ• ti aparimita
__aparimitabhojanapaccayaá¹ƒ_ attano gahaá¹‡Ä«tejapamÄ• á¹‡ato atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡ab
bahuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• attano \Ne I 56/ dhammatÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto ``Ä• hara
ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• harahatthako_. yo bhuÃ±jitvÄ• accuddhumÄ• takucchitÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hitopi sÄ•
sakkoti, ayaá¹ƒ __alaá¹ƒsÄ• á¹-ako_. yo bhuÃ±jitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto tattheva p
__tatravaá¹-á¹-ako_. yo yathÄ• kÄ• kehi Ä• masituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va mukhadvÄ•
__kÄ• kamÄ• sako_. yo bhuÃ±jitvÄ• mukhe sandhÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkonto tattheva vamati, ay
etesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro viya. atha vÄ• __purÄ• á¹‡avedanÄ• _ nÄ• ma abhuttapaccayÄ• upp
``paá¹-ihanissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 60/ paá¹-isevati. __navavedanÄ• _ nÄ• ma atibhuttap
uppajjanakavedanÄ• . taá¹ƒ ``na uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isevati. atha vÄ• __n
abhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanÄ• , tassÄ• anuppannÄ• ya anuppajjanatthameva paá
uppajjanakÄ• ti cetaá¹ƒ khuddÄ• ya visesanaá¹ƒ. yassÄ• appavatti bhojanena kÄ• tabbÄ• ,
abhuttapaccayena, bhuttapaccayena ca uppajjanakÄ• nuppajjanakavedanÄ• su purimÄ• ya
jighacchÄ• nimittÄ• vedanÄ• . sÄ• hi abhuÃ±jantassa bhiyyopavaá¸• á¸• hanavasena uppa
khuddÄ• nimittÄ• va aá¹…gadÄ• hasÅ«lÄ• divedanÄ• pavattÄ• . sÄ• hi bhuttapaccayÄ• p
nuppajjissatÄ«ti ayametÄ• saá¹ƒ viseso. vihiá¹ƒsÄ• nimittatÄ• cetÄ• saá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vis

__yÄ• _ vedanÄ• . __adhunÄ• _ti etarahi. __asappÄ• yÄ• parimitabhojanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _
Ä• hÄ• rassa bhuÃ±janapayogaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma uppajjatÄ«ti attho. __purÄ• á¹‡akammapacc
purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ katattÄ• purÄ• á¹‡assa kammassa paccayatÄ• vasena payogavipattiá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• payogasampattiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanÄ• paccayaghÄ• to
Ä• ha __ ``tassÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sento taá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaá¹…kh
__ayuttaparibhogo_ paccaye apaccavekkhitvÄ• paribhogo. so eva katÅ«pacitakammatÄ• y
__nissÄ• ya_ paá¹-icca __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ_ anÄ• gate kÄ• le uppajjanato yÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``navave
yojanÄ• . __yuttaparibhogavasenÄ• _ti paccavekkhitvÄ• paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogavasena
mÅ«laá¹ƒ ayuttaparibhogakammaá¹ƒ anibbattento sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dento. __ett
purÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttena padadvayena. ``vihiá¹ƒsÅ«paratiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
__yuttaparibhogasaá¹…gaho_ pabbajitÄ• nucchavikassa paccayaparibhogassa vuttattÄ• .
__attakilamathÄ• nuyogappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ jighacchÄ• didukkhapaá¹-ighÄ• tassa bhÄ• sitattÄ
57/ paccayabhÅ«tassa kÄ• yasukhassa avissajjanato __dhammikasukhÄ• pariccÄ• go_ ca

asappÄ• yÄ• parimitÅ«payogena jÄ«vitindriyupacchedako, iriyÄ• pathabhaÃ±janako vÄ• s
sappÄ• yaparimitÅ«payogena pana so na hoti. tathÄ• sati cirakÄ• lappavattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
I 61/ yÄ• panÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``parimitaparibhogena ... pe ... bh
Ä• ha. yo rogo sÄ• ddho asÄ• ddho ca na hoti, so yÄ• pyarogo, so etassa atthÄ«ti __yÄ• py
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ upasevati, tathÄ• ayampÄ«ti. yadi yÄ• trÄ• pi yÄ• panÄ• , pubb
vuttaá¹ƒ, ko ettha visesoti? pubbe ``yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ«vitindriyayÄ• panÄ• adh
catunnampi iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ avicchedasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• trÄ• ti ayamettha
buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hena micchÄ• jÄ«vena paccayapariyesanÄ• __ayuttapariyesanÄ• _. c
attano ca pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanatthaá
__ayuttapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ yena vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. apaccavekkhitvÄ• paribhog
tesaá¹ƒ parivajjanaá¹ƒ dhammena samena paccayuppÄ• danÄ• divasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. dha
dhammena paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paccavekkhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janaá¹ƒ __anavajjatÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

__aratÄ«_ti ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• . pantasenÄ• sanesu, adhikusaladhammesu ca anabhirati. __ta
niddÄ• . __vijambhitÄ• _ti thinamiddhÄ• bhibhavena kÄ• yassa vijambhanÄ• . viÃ±Ã±Å«hi g
ekacco hi anavajjaá¹ƒyeva sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ karoti, ``laddhaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ ti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhi
jÄ«rÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkonto uddhaá¹ƒvirecanaadhovirecanÄ• dÄ«hi kilamati, sakalavihÄ• re b
sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganabhesajjapariyesanÄ• pasutÄ• honti. aÃ±Ã±e te ``kiá¹ƒ idaâ€™â€™ nt
udaraá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni sutvÄ• ``niccakÄ• lamesa evaá¹ƒpakatiko atta
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti nindanti, evaá¹ƒ anavajjaá¹ƒyeva sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ karoti. evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isevati. attano hi pakatiaggibalÄ• diá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ me
abhÄ• vena kÄ• yasukhatÄ• , agarahitabbatÄ• ca bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pamÄ• á¹‡ayutta
bhojanena attho, tassa sÄ• dhanena yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ udarassa paripÅ«raá¹‡ena udarÄ• va
__yÄ• vadatthaudarÄ• vadehakabhojanaá¹ƒ, _ tassa __parivajjanena_. seyyÄ• ya sayanen

seyyasukhaá¹ƒ, ubhohi passehi \Be I 62/ samparivattanakaá¹ƒ sayantassa uppajjanasukhaá
58/, middhena niddÄ• yanena uppajjanasukhaá¹ƒ middhasukhaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ __seyya ... pe .
catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ yogyabhÄ• vassa paá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa
__catuiriyÄ• pathayogyabhÄ• vapaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ, _ tato. sukho iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• ro __ph
vikappe, sabbavikappesu vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gamena samatthe
hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ«supi vikappesu Ä• hÄ• rassa Å«naparibhogavaseneva

__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ``yÄ• trÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttena padattayena. ``yÄ• trÄ• ca me bh
payojanapariggahadÄ«panÄ• . yÄ• trÄ• hi naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÅ«payogaá¹ƒ payojetÄ«ti. dhamm
phÄ• suvihÄ• ro __majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• _ antadvayaparivajjanato. imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ
samodhÄ• netabbÄ• ni --- ``neva davÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``na madÄ• yÄ
maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``na vibhÅ«sanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``yÄ• va
yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``vihiá¹ƒsÅ«paratiyÄ• brahmacariyÄ• nuggahÄ• yÄ• â€
purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaá¹…khÄ• mi, navaÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• dessÄ• m
me bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ. ``anavajjatÄ• ca phÄ• suvihÄ• ro cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayam
__mahÄ• sivatthero_ panÄ• ha ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhepo nÄ• ma, u
samodhÄ• netabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha ``yÄ• vadeva imassa kÄ• yassa á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™
``yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``vihiá¹ƒsÅ«paratiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``brahmacar
ekaá¹ƒ, ``iti purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``navaÃ±
uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``yÄ• trÄ• ca me bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``
ekaá¹ƒ. phÄ• suvihÄ• ro pana bhojanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsoti. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gata
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati nÄ• ma.

__yattha yatthÄ• _ti bhummaniddesena __sena_-saddassa adhikaraá¹‡atthavuttimÄ• ha. ta
__Ä• sana_-saddassÄ• ti. __aá¸• á¸• hayogÄ• dimhÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• di
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yattha yattha vihÄ• re vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayogÄ• dimhi vÄ• Ä• satÄ«ti vihÄ•
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. idha __Ä• di-_saddena pÄ«á¹-hasanthatÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹
__parisahanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti abhibhavanaá¹-á¹-hena, vibÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti attho. __ut
sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• diutuyeva \Be I 63/ asappÄ• yo vuttanayena utuparissayo. tassa utuparissayas
anuppannassa anuppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ, uppannassa vÅ«pasamanatthaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. nÄ• nÄ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te ekasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa sam
paá¹-isallÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha Ä• rÄ• mo abhirati __paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• rÄ• mo, _ tadatthaá¹ƒ. senÄ
yogino bhÄ• vanÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• rabhÄ• vato. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ atthadvayaá¹ƒ
sarÄ«rÄ• bÄ• dhacittavikkhepakaroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ekÄ«bhÄ• vasukhat
sukhaá¹ƒ ekÄ«bhÄ• vasukhaá¹ƒ, tadatthaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikakilesasaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ•

yadi utuyeva utuparissayo, ``utu ca sÄ«tuá¹‡haâ€™â€™ nti sÄ«tuá¹‡hapaá¹-ighÄ• taá¹ƒ va

utuparissayavinodanaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• â
``niyataá¹ƒ utuparissayavinodanaâ€™â€™ nti etena ``sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya uá¹‡hass
ti ettha vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«tuá¹‡haá¹ƒ aniyataá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci kadÄ• ci uppajjanakaá¹ƒ, utuparissayo
__sabbadÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«_ adhippetoti dasseti. __vuttappakÄ• ro_ti ``sÄ«tÄ• diko, asappÄ• yo
vuttappakÄ• ro vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡arukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su nisinnassa apariguttiyÄ• asaá¹ƒvu
__pÄ• kaá¹-aparissayÄ• , _ asappÄ• yarÅ«padassanÄ• dinÄ• __apÄ• kaá¹-aparissayÄ• _
__Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ_ kareyyuá¹ƒ. __yattha_ gutte senÄ• sane __Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ na karonti. ev
ubhayaparissayarahitanti evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-isevanto bhikkhu veditabboti sambandho.

dhÄ• tukkhobhalakkhaá¹‡assa, taá¹ƒhetukadukkhavedanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa vÄ• __rogassa
__paá¹-iayanaá¹-á¹-ho_. tenÄ• ha __ ``paccanÄ«kagamanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __yassa kassacÄ«_ti sappiÄ• dÄ«su yassa kassaci. __sappÄ• yassÄ• _ti hi ta
vikÄ• ravÅ«pasamenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __bhisakkassa kammaá¹ƒ_ tena vidhÄ• tabbato. ten
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __nagaraparikkhÄ• rehÄ«_ti nagaraá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• rak
vivaá¹-aparikkhepo parikkhÄ• uá¸• á¸• Ä• po pÄ• kÄ• ro esikÄ• paligho pÄ• kÄ• rapatthaá
``nagaraparikkhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __sÄ«laparikkhÄ• ro_ti suvisuddhasÄ«lÄ• laá¹…
hi idha ``rathoâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. tassa ca sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dayo alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hen
vuttÄ• . __jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• _ti jÄ«vitassa pavattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __samudÄ• netabbÄ• _
Ä• netabbÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• . __parivÄ• ropi hoti_ antarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ parito vÄ• raá¹‡ato. te
... rakkhaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti.

tattha __antara_nti vivaraá¹ƒ, okÄ• soti attho. verikÄ• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ adatvÄ• attano sÄ•
parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitasevakÄ• viya __rakkhaá¹‡ato. assÄ• _ti jÄ«vitassa. __kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato. rasÄ• yanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ hi bhesajjaá¹ƒ sucirampi kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pa
anuppannÄ• eva dukkhavedanÄ• bhesajjaparibhogena paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±anti, na uppannÄ• tÄ
uppannasadisÄ• pana ``uppannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. bhavati hi taá¹ƒsadisesu tabbohÄ•
tÄ• niyeva osadhÄ• nÄ«ti. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uppannÄ• nanti jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá
saÃ±cayato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya so dhÄ• tukkhobho samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etesanti __taá¹ƒsamu
``dukkhavedanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• sÄ• akusalasabhÄ• vÄ• pi atthÄ«ti tato visesetuá¹ƒ
``akusalavipÄ• kavedanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. byÄ• bÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena byÄ• bÄ• dho,
dukkhanti attho. natthi ettha byÄ• bajjhanti __abyÄ• bajjhaá¹ƒ, _ niddukkhatÄ• . tenÄ• ha __
``abyÄ• bajjhaparamatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti __niddukkhaparamatÄ• yÄ• _ti. __taá¹ƒ dukkha

cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayanaá¹ƒ paribhogo evÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``te pa
vatvÄ• __ ``paribhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pavattantÄ«_ti jÄ«vanti. jÄ«vana
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ ``pavattanarasaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.

catupÄ• risuddhisampÄ• danavidhivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<19> evaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dibhedena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ puna sÄ• dhan
``evametasmiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha sÄ• dhÄ«yati sampÄ• diyati etenÄ• t
sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __saddhÄ• sÄ• dhano_. nanu ca vÄ«riyasatipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hipi vinÄ•
sijjhatÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ na sijjhati, saddhÄ• ya pana visesahetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ

__ ``sÄ• vakavisayÄ• tÄ«tattÄ• _ \Be I 65/ __sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. gan
vatthusmiá¹ƒ tassa tassa aparÄ• dhassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ nÄ•
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ eva visayo. sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu, tassa kÄ• l
avisayo, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ eva visayoti dassento __ ``sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canapaá¹-ik
nidassanaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• gamehi tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputta, Ä• gameh
tathÄ• gatova tattha kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne I 61/ jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 21). tattha __ca-_sa
tena ``apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±apema, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na samucchindÄ• ma, yathÄ• pa
samÄ• dÄ• ya vattÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 565) evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-h
saddahanena satthari, dhamme ca saddhÄ• ya paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena. __jÄ«vitepi_ pag
adhippÄ• yo.

__kikÄ«va aá¹‡á¸• a_nti kikÄ«sakuá¹‡ikÄ• viya attano aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. sÄ• kira jÄ«vitampi p
aá¹‡á¸• ameva rakkhati. __camarÄ«va vÄ• ladhi_nti camarÄ«migo viya attano vÄ• ladhiá¹ƒ.
byÄ• dhena paripÄ• tiyamÄ• nÄ• jÄ«vitampi pariccajitvÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akagumbÄ• dÄ«su lag
rakkhanti. __piyaá¹ƒva puttaá¹ƒ ekaka_nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi ekapu
ekaputtaá¹ƒ, ekanayano ca taá¹ƒ ekanayanaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ rakkhati. __tatheva sÄ«la
anurakkhamÄ• nakÄ• _ti anukampanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __supesalÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu piyasÄ«
daharamajjhimatherakÄ• lesu. channampi gÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __sagÄ• ravÄ• , _ garul

__evameva kho_ti yathÄ• mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamati, evamev
ariyasÄ• vake sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. te hi dhuvasÄ«lÄ• . __imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti jÄ«vitahetupi sÄ«l

__mahÄ• vattaniaá¹-avÄ«_ nÄ• ma viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avÄ«. himavantapasse aá¹-avÄ«ti keci. __t
apaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ __theraá¹ƒ. nipajjÄ• pesuá¹ƒ_ gantvÄ• kassaci mÄ• Ä• roceyyÄ•

__pÅ«tilatÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 66/ gaá¸·ocilatÄ• ya. __samasÄ«sÄ«_ti jÄ«vitasamasÄ«sÄ«. yas
avijjaá¹ƒ maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• arahattamaggo pariyÄ• diyati, tato ekÅ«navÄ«satime pac
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhavaá¹…gottaraá¹‡e vaá¹-á¹-asÄ«saá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ pariy
vÄ• rasamatÄ• ya ``jÄ«vitasamasÄ«sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. so ca thero tathÄ• parinibbÄ• y
``samasÄ«sÄ« hutvÄ• parinibbÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __abhayatthero_ kira mahÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o
kÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«ti vadanti. __appevÄ• _ti appeva nÄ• ma attano jÄ«vitampi jaheyya, __na bhi

vÄ«tikkameyya.

__satiyÄ• _ \Ne I 62/ __adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• na_nti pageva upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• Ä• rakkhav
adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ananvÄ• ssavanÄ«yato_ti dvÄ• rabhÄ• vena abhijjh
__vara_nti seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __tattÄ• yÄ• _ti uá¹‡hÄ• ya. __Ä• dittÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÅ
__sampajjalitÄ• yÄ• _ti samantato jalantiyÄ• . __sajotibhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• _ti ekajÄ• lÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• y
sabbaso Ä• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, aÃ±citanti attho. __na tveva vara_nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabb
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡esu. __anubyaÃ±janaso nimittaggÄ• ho_ti kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anu anu byaÃ±ja
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«karaá¹‡avasena subhÄ• dinimittaggÄ• ho, atha vÄ• __anubyaÃ±janaso_ti hatth
__nimittaggÄ• ho_ti itthipurisÄ• disubhÄ• dinimittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dipava
cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi pavattassa. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• _ti javanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. nimi
sampÄ• detabboti sambandho. __asaá¹ƒvihitasÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• ra_nti sammÄ• avihitavatip
__parassahÄ• rÄ«hÄ«_ti parasantakÄ• vahÄ• rakehi corehi. __samativijjhatÄ«_ti sabbaso a

__rÅ«pesÅ«_ti rÅ«pahetu rÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ. uppajjanakaanatthato __rakkha indriya_nti sam
__ete hi dvÄ• rÄ• _ti ete cakkhÄ• didvÄ• rÄ• . satikavÄ• á¹-ena asaá¹ƒvutattÄ• __vivaá¹-Ä•
kilesuppattiyÄ• hetubhÄ• vena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ __hanantÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• re
rÅ«pÄ• dayo. kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• cakkhÄ• didvÄ• rÄ• . te kÄ«d
asaá¹ƒvutacakkhÄ• dihetuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ hanantÄ«ti kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• reneva
gehaá¹ƒ. __ducchanna_nti na sammÄ• chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __abhÄ• vita_nti lokuttarabhÄ• vanÄ•

__sampÄ• dite_tiÄ• dissa \Be I 67/ vodÄ• napakkhassa attho vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabbo
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do __atiukkaá¹-á¹-hadesanÄ• _ maggenÄ• gatasadisattÄ• . __samp
karissaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasuddhiyÄ• sampÄ• detabbo.

__adhunÄ• pabbajitenÄ• _ti na cirapabbajitena, navapabbajitenÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• marÄ• ge
kÄ• marÄ• gagginÄ• pariá¸• ayhÄ• mi. so ca pana dÄ• ho idÄ• ni cittagatoti dassento Ä• ha
pariá¸• ayhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sÄ• dhÅ«_ti Ä• yÄ• canÄ• . __nibbÄ• pana_nti tassa nibbÄ
theraá¹ƒ gottena Ä• lapati.

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ \Ne I 63/ __vipariyesÄ• _ti ``asubhe subhaâ€™â€™ nti pavattasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
viparÄ«tasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ. __nimittaá¹ƒ parivajjehi_ kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? __rÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hita
rÄ• guppattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ subhanimittaá¹ƒ parivajjehi na manasi karohi. na kevalaá¹ƒ
subhanimittassÄ• manasikÄ• ro eva, atha kho __asubha_bhÄ• vanÄ• ya attano __cittaá¹ƒ b
__ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ asubhÄ• rammaá¹‡e vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vena el
appitabhÄ• vena susamÄ• hitaÃ±ca hoti, evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ samathabhÄ• vanÄ•
vikkhambhanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni samucchedanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…khÄ• re
tattha __saá¹…khÄ• re parato passÄ• _ti sabbepi saá¹…khÄ• re avidheyyakatÄ• ya ``pareâ

pana udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itattÄ• __dukkhato, _ anattasabhÄ• vattÄ• , attavirahato ca _
evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hento maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i
__nibbÄ• pehi mahÄ• rÄ• gaá¹ƒ_ tebhÅ«makassa abhibhavanato mahÄ• visayatÄ• ya mah
etarahi, evaá¹ƒ __mÄ• á¸• ayhittho punappuna_nti daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ rÄ• gavinodane niyojesi.

evaá¹ƒ indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lassa sampÄ• dane vidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ susampÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tattha paripÅ«rakÄ• rino there nidasseti. tatth
ullokitapubbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ sabbattheva therassa yugamattadassitÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na sodheti \Be I 68/? ``ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ohÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi v
eva kirassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sodhenti. __assa_ nÄ• garukkhassa.

__tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me_ti mahÄ• gÄ• me. taruá¹‡Ä• thaÃ±Ã±apivanakÄ• puttadhÄ«taro yÄ• s
tÄ• saá¹ƒ. __laÃ±jÄ• pesÄ«_ti thanapaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya thane bandhÄ• petvÄ• rÄ• jamuddikÄ•
theraá¹ƒ cirataraá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ kÄ• lavikkhepaá¹ƒ karonto ``sve sÄ«lÄ• ni gaá¹‡hissÄ• n
raÃ±Ã±o ca deviyÄ• ca vandanakÄ• le sattÄ• kÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. itthÄ« purisoti pa
karoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ na karomÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``aho suparisuddhasÄ«lo va
daá¹‡á¸• adÄ«pikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. __atiparisuddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-a_nti sappÄ• y
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ativiya parisuddhaá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ ahosi. __sakalaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ u
pathavikampanena sakalaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ ninnÄ• daá¹ƒ karonto. tannivÄ• sidevatÄ•
keci. __bhanto_ti anavaá¹-á¹-hito. __bÄ• lo_ti taruá¹‡adÄ• rako. __utrasto_ti Ã±Ä• takehi vi
santrasto.

__visagaá¹‡á¸• akarogo_ti \Ne I 64/ thanakandaá¸·arogamÄ• ha. mÄ• sarogÄ• dikopi visag
__yato pabbajito, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya_ pabbajitakÄ• lato pabhutÄ«ti attho. __indriyÄ• nÄ«_t
indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lÄ• ni. tesu hi bhinnesu indriyÄ• nipi bhinnÄ• nÄ«ti vuccanti Ä• rakkhÄ•
vÄ• nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hassa dvÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ni bhinnÄ• ni nÄ• ma taá¹ƒsamaá¹…
vipariyÄ• yato abhinnÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ayoniso upasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro b
upasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro abhedananti apare. __mittattherovÄ• _ti mahÄ• mittatthero viya. __vare_ti s

__tathÄ• vÄ«riyenÄ• _ti __tathÄ• _-saddena vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ viseseti. yathÄ• sati anavajjalakk
indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ anavajjalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risu
vÄ«riyÄ• pekkhameva visesanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sammÄ• Ä• raddhav
esanÄ• anesanÄ• , yathÄ• vuttamicchÄ• jÄ«vasaá¹…gahÄ• . sÄ• eva satthusÄ• sanassa
taá¹ƒ __anesanaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ_. atha vÄ• patirÅ«pavirodhinÄ« appatirÅ«pÄ• , parigg
69/ dhutaá¹…ganiyamavirodhinÄ« yassa kassaci sallekhavikopinÄ« paá¹-ipatti. imasmiá¹ƒ p
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho, anesanaá¹ƒ, appatirÅ«paÃ±ca pahÄ• yÄ• ti. paá¹-isevamÄ• nena parivaj
sambandho. ``parisuddhuppÄ• deâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va dhammadesanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parisu
dÄ«pitÄ• hotÄ«ti __ ``dhammadesanÄ• dÄ«hi cassa guá¹‡ehi pasannÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti v

bÄ• husaccavattaparipÅ«raá¹‡airiyÄ• pathasampattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹
pasannÄ• na_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacariyÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-sadd
mittasuhajjapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lacariyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __dhutaá¹…ganiyan
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdhutaá¹…ganiyatÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• anulomavasena, avikopanavasenÄ• ti attho
micchÄ• jÄ«vena jÄ«vikÄ• , na appicchassa. appicchatÄ• ya ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• ya micchÄ• jÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekabyÄ• dhivÅ«pasamatthaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pÅ«tiharit
pÅ«timuttaparibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, pÅ«tibhÄ• vena vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ haritakaá¹ƒ. ariyavaá¹ƒse
ariyavaá¹ƒse vÄ• niyuttoti ariyavaá¹ƒsiko, paccayagedhassa dÅ«rasamussÄ• ritattÄ• uttam
cÄ• ti __uttamaariyavaá¹ƒsiko. yassa kassacÄ«_ti pariggahitÄ• pariggahitadhutaá¹…gesu y

__nimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paccaye uddissa yathÄ• adhippÄ• yo Ã±Ä• yati evaá¹ƒ nimittakamm
65/ ujukameva akathetvÄ• yathÄ• adhippÄ• yo vibhÅ«to hoti, evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __pa
kathanaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• uppanna_nti nimittÄ• divasena uppannaá¹ƒ.

__dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dinna_nti rogasÄ«sena paribhogassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• arogakÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ä• patti na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sallekhaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti adh
``Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pana kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va senÄ• sanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttadhutaá¹…gad
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti vadanti. tadaÃ±Ã±adhutaá¹…gadharassÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-antiyevÄ• ti apare.
yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tavisayepi akaronto. __aÃ±Ã±atrevÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• eva.

gaá¹‡avÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be I 70/ pahÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane paá¹-ippassaddhivivekassa muddh
aggaphalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• viharanto mahÄ• thero __ ``pavivekaá¹ƒ brÅ«hayamÄ• noâ€™â€
vÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho __udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho_. asambhinnaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti asambhin
__asambhinnakhÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ, _ udakena asammissakhÄ«rena pakkapÄ• yÄ• santi a
__uppattimÅ«la_nti ``gihikÄ• le me, Ä• vuso, mÄ• tÄ• sappimadhusakkarÄ• dÄ«hi yojetvÄ•
adÄ• si, tena me phÄ• su ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano vacÄ«nicchÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
``aparibhogÄ• raho piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toâ€™â€™ _ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu therassa obhÄ• sa
natthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ natthi, ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pana ajÄ• nantÄ• ekacce puthujjanÄ• tathÄ• m
sabrahmacÄ• rino evaá¹ƒ mama diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyunti paá¹-ikkhipi. apica ma
paramukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• sallekhapaá¹-ipatti. tathÄ• hi daharabhikkhuno ``kassa sampannaá¹
(Vin IV 209, 257, 612, 1228, 1234; Vin II 343) vacanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya yÄ• va parinibbÄ• nÄ• p
na khÄ• dati.

__vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivipphÄ• rÄ• _ti vacÄ«nicchÄ• raá¹‡ahetu. atthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panavasena p
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• tassa kenaci paccayena paccayabhÄ• ve vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivaseneva pavattat
``vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivipphÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __bhutto_ti bhuttavÄ• __sace bhaveyyaá¹
akÄ• ralopena hi niddeso ``evaá¹ƒsa teâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 23; AN b VI 58; c 8.7) viy

antabhogo. __bahi care_ti Ä• sayato nikkhamitvÄ• gocaraggahaá¹‡avasena \Ne I 66/ bahi
paramappicchaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ lokavohÄ• renevamÄ• ha. loke hi ayuttabhojanaá¹ƒ odariyaá
vadanti ``kiá¹ƒsu nÄ• ma tassa antÄ• ni bahi carantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __Ä• rÄ• dhemÄ«_ti Ä•
vase vattemÄ«ti attho.

__mahÄ• tissatthero_ kira dubbhikkhakÄ• le maggaá¹ƒ gacchanto bhattacchedena, magga
dubbalo aÃ±Ã±atarassa phalitassa ambassa mÅ«le nipajji, bahÅ«ni ambaphalÄ• ni tahaá¹ƒ
tattheko vuá¸• á¸• hataro upÄ• sako therassa santikaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• parissamaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ
pÄ• yetvÄ• attano piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ neti. thero ---

``na pitÄ• napi te mÄ• tÄ• , na Ã±Ä• ti napi bandhavo.

karotetÄ• disaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavantassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 20) ---

attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• sammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• tassa
maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. imaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __
``ambakhÄ• dakamahÄ• tissattheravatthupi cettha kathetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __sabbathÄ•
anesanavasena, cittuppattivasenapi, pageva kÄ• yavacÄ«vipphanditavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ•
``anesanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

apaccavekkhitaparibhoge iá¹‡aparibhogaÄ• pattiÄ• dÄ«navassa, tabbipariyÄ• yato paccave
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsassa ca dassanaá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassanaá¹ƒ_. tassa pana paccay
``paccayesÅ«â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡ampi hi kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vuccati yathÄ•
yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhikkhuno apaccavekkhitaparibhogo nÄ• ma siyÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vajjite pac
sijjhati, visujjhati cÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __paccaya
gedhaggahaá¹‡eneva sammohopi gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo tena saha pavattanato, tadupaniss
samena uppanne_ti idaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanasuddhidassanaá¹ƒ, na paccayasann
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ hi idamatthitaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• paribhuÃ±janaá¹ƒ paccayasannissitasÄ«
paccayÄ• Ã±Ä• yÄ• dhigatÄ• eva bhikkhunÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``d
paccayeâ€™â€™ _ti. __yathÄ• vuttena vidhinÄ• _ti ``sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
58; Nidd I 206) vuttavidhinÄ• .

__dhÄ• tuvasena_ \Ne I 67/ __vÄ• _ti ``yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tumattam
cÄ«varÄ• di, tadupabhuÃ±jako ca puggaloâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ravasena
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te tÄ• va Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena, ``sabbÄ• ni pana imÄ• ni
ajigucchanÄ«yÄ• ni, imaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ativiya jigucchanÄ«yÄ• ni jÄ• yantÄ«â€
paá¹-ikÅ«lamanasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• . __tato uttarÄ«_ti paá¹-ilÄ• bhakÄ• lato upari. __anava
I 72/ Ä• ditova paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parisodhitattÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapitapattacÄ«varÄ• na

paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• disuddhidassanaparametaá¹ƒ, na paribhogakÄ• le paccavekkhaá
__ ``paribhogakÄ• lepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ paribhogakÄ• le paccavekk
__sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaro_ti asandehakaro ekantiko.

__theyyaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma anarahassa paribhogo. bhagavatÄ• pi attano sÄ• sane sÄ«lav
na dussÄ«lassa. dÄ• yakÄ• nampi sÄ«lavato eva pariccÄ• go, na dussÄ«lassa. attano kÄ•
paccÄ• sÄ«sanato. iti satthÄ• rÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• , dÄ• yakehi ca apariccattattÄ• dus
theyyÄ• ya paribhogo __theyyaparibhogo_. iá¹‡avasena paribhogo __iá¹‡aparibhogo, _ paá
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• visuddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vato iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhogo viyÄ• ti attho. __tasmÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena paccÄ• masati. cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• yato mo
purebhatta ... pe ... pacchimayÄ• mesu paccavekkhitabbanti sambandho. tathÄ• asakkonte
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• lavisesavasena ekadivase catukkhattuá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ sakiá¹
paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ. sace aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggacchati, __iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-ha
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya ... pe ...
hirikopÄ«napaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. hiyyo yo mayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to paribhutto, so ``neva
tiÄ• dinÄ• sace atÄ«taparibhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kareyyÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá
__senÄ• sanampi paribhoge paribhoge_ti pavese pavese. __satipaccayatÄ• _ti satiyÄ• pac
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa, paribhogassa ca paccavekkhaá¹‡asatiyÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo yujjati, pa
paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paribhuÃ±jitabbaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. tenevÄ• ha __ ``satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â
santepÄ«_ti yadipi dvÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yuttÄ• , evaá¹ƒ santepi. apare
paccayatÄ• _ti sati bhesajjaparibhogassa paccayabhÄ• ve, sati paccayeti attho. __evaá¹ƒ s
satipÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá
paccayassa bhÄ• vamattena.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 68/ paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa visuddhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• teneva pasaá¹…gena
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``catubbidhÄ• hi suddhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha sujjhati \Be I 73/ e
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desanÄ• va suddhi __desanÄ• suddhi_. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassÄ• pi cettha d
daá¹-á¹-habbo. chinnamÅ«lÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pana abhikkhutÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• va desanÄ• . a
saá¹ƒvarova suddhi __saá¹ƒvarasuddhi_. dhammena samena paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyeá¹-á¹-h
__pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi_. catÅ«supi paccayesu vuttavidhinÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• va suddhi
esa tÄ• va suddhÄ«su samÄ• sanayo. suddhimantesu pana desanÄ• suddhi etassÄ• ti __d
nayo. __suddhi_-saddo pana vuttanayova. __eva_nti saá¹ƒvarabhedaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.
akatvÄ• ti attho.

dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena dÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ«ti __dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• _. ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu s
paribhogÄ• bhÄ• vato, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu eva ca paribhogasambhavato bhikkhÅ«hi paribhuÃ
santakÄ• _. ``dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkhave, bhavatha mÄ• Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• . a
sÄ• vakÄ• dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ no Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti (M

__dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasuttaÃ±ca_ ettha etasmiá¹ƒ atthe __sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ_.

avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• paravasatÄ• ya paccayaparibhoge sÄ• mibhÄ• vo natthi, ta
tattha sÄ• mibhÄ• vo yathÄ• ruciparibhogasambhavato. tathÄ• hi te paá¹-ikÅ«lampi appaá¹
appaá¹-ikÅ«lampi paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rena, tadubhayampi vajjetvÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ• kÄ• rena
dÄ• yakÄ• naÃ±ca manorathaá¹ƒ paripÅ«renti. tenÄ• ha __ ``te hi taá¹‡hÄ• ya dÄ• sabyaá¹
paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__sabbesa_nti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ, puthujjanÄ• naÃ±ca. kathaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ ime paribho
upacÄ• ravasena. yo hi puthujjanassÄ• pi sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa paccayagedha
tattha anupalittena cittena paribhogo, so __sÄ• miparibhogo_ viya hoti. __sÄ«lavato_ pana
paccavekkhitaparibhogo dÄ• yajjaparibhogo viya hoti, dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ manorathassa avirÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dÄ• yajjaparibhogeyeva vÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kalyÄ• á
vattabbameva natthi, tassa sekkhasaá¹…gahato. __sekkhasuttaá¹ƒ_ (SN c V 13) hetassatth
tenÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«lavÄ• pi_ \Be I 74/ __hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paccanÄ«kattÄ• _ti yathÄ•
icchitadesaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na \Ne I 69/ labhati, evaá¹ƒ iá¹‡aparibhogayutto lokato nissarituá¹ƒ
tappaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ«lavato paccavekkhitaparibhogo Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaparibhogoti Ä• ha __
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. etena nippariyÄ• yato catuparibhogavinimutto visuá¹ƒyevÄ• yaá¹ƒ paribho
sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya. __kiccakÄ• rÄ«_ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«
yuttapattakÄ• rÄ«.

idÄ• ni tameva kiccakÄ• ritaá¹ƒ suttapadena vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttampi cetaâ€™â€™ _n
__vihÄ• ra_nti patissayaá¹ƒ. __sayanÄ• sana_nti maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ. ubhayenapi senÄ• sanam
udakaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-irajÅ«pavÄ• hana_nti paá¹ƒsumalÄ• dino saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-igatara
dhammaá¹ƒ sugatena desita_nti cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pa
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 23; AN b VI 58; Nidd I 206) nayena bhagava
sutvÄ• . __saá¹…khÄ• ya seve varapaÃ±Ã±asÄ• vako_ti ``piá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ p
vihÄ• rÄ• dipadehi vuttaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, ``pipÄ• sÄ• gelaÃ±Ã±assa vÅ«pasamanato pÄ•
ti Ä• pamukhena dassitaá¹ƒ gilÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dicÄ«varanti catubbidh
``yÄ• vadeva imassa kÄ• yassa á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 23; II 24; III 75; SN b I
8.9; Dhs 1355) nayena paccavekkhitvÄ• . __seve_ sevituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya uttamapaÃ±Ã±a
vÄ• puthujjano vÄ• .

yasmÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• ya sevÄ« varapaÃ±Ã±asÄ• vako, __tasmÄ• hi piá¹‡á¸• e ... pe ...
tathÄ• hoti. __kÄ• lenÄ• _ti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojanakÄ• le. __laddhÄ• _ti labhitvÄ• . __parato
__anuggahÄ• _ti anukampÄ• ya bahumhi upanÄ«te __mattaá¹ƒ_ so __jaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ jÄ• neyy
__upaá¹-á¹-hito_ upaá¹-á¹-hitassati. __Ä• lepanarÅ«hane yathÄ• _ti bhesajjalepanena vaá¹
mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __Ä• hare_ti Ä• hareyya. ``Ä• hareyyÄ• hÄ• raâ€™â€™ nt

__yÄ• panattha_nti sarÄ«rassa yÄ• panÄ• ya. __amucchito_ti taá¹‡hÄ• mucchÄ• ya amucc
anÄ• panno.

attano \Be I 75/ mÄ• tulassa saá¹…gharakkhitattherasseva nÄ• massa gahitattÄ•
__bhÄ• gineyyasaá¹…gharakkhitasÄ• maá¹‡ero. sÄ• likÅ«ra_nti sÄ• libhattaá¹ƒ. __sunibbu
__asaÃ±Ã±ato_ti apaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡o_ti p

paá¹-hamasÄ«lapaÃ±cakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<20> pariyanto \Ne I 70/ etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti pariyantÄ• ni, pariyantÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni yes
pariyantasikkhÄ• padÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ __pariyantasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ. upasampannÄ• na_nti a
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanasekkhÄ• sekkhe tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ• maÃ±Ã
tiá¹-á¹-hati. __kusaladhamme yuttÄ• na_nti vipassanÄ• cÄ• re yuttapayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. sekkhad
mariyÄ• dÄ• etassÄ• ti __sekkhapariyanto_. nÄ• marÅ«papariccheda to, kusaladhammasan
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va gotrabhÅ«, tÄ• va pavattakusaladhammappabandho sekkhadhamme
sekkhapariyanto. sekkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• heá¹-á¹-himantabhÅ«tÄ• sikkhitabbÄ• lokiyÄ
sekkhapariyanto, tasmiá¹ƒ __sekkhapariyante. paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«na_nti kiÃ±cipi sikkhaá¹ƒ a
pÅ«rentÄ• naá¹ƒ. uparivisesÄ• dhigamatthaá¹ƒ __kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca anapekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.
sÄ«lapÄ• ripÅ«riatthaá¹ƒ __pariccattajÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ_. diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesena aparÄ• masa
pÄ• risuddhivantaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ __aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ_. kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ s
pÄ• risuddhivantaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ __paá¹-ippassaddhipÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ_.

anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ asekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• naÃ±ca
Ä• nubhÄ• vato apariyantamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``gaá¹‡anavasena sapariyantattÄ• â€™â€™ _
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ato, vinayanato ca __saá¹ƒvaravinayÄ• . peyyÄ• lamukhena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti
desitavitthÄ• ranayena yathÄ• vuttagaá¹‡anato niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __sikkhÄ• _ti sÄ«lasaá¹…kh
__vinayasaá¹ƒvare_ti vinayapiá¹-ake. gaá¹‡anavasena sapariyantampi upasampannÄ• naá
vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci hi upasampannena sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ sÄ
kassacipi anavasesato __anavasesavasena_ \Be I 76/. __samÄ• dÄ• nabhÄ• va_nti samÄ•
... pe ... vasena adiá¹-á¹-hapariyantabhÄ• vo_ lÄ• bhÄ• dihetu sÄ«lassa avÄ«tikkamo.

__dhanaá¹ƒ caje aá¹…gavarassa hetu_ pÄ• ripanthikacorÄ• dÄ«hi upadduto. __aá¹…gaá¹
rakkhamÄ• no_ sappadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• le. __aá¹…gaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaÃ±cÄ• pi sabbaa
dhammamanussaranto_ sutasomamahÄ• bodhisattÄ• dayo viya. tenÄ• ha __ ``imaá¹ƒ sapp
avijahantoâ€™â€™ _ti. jighacchÄ• parissamena __jÄ«vitasaá¹ƒsaye_ satipi. __sikkhÄ• pad
assÄ• mikesu ambaphalesu \Ne I 71/ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitesu samÄ«peyeva santesupi paá¹-i
aparibhuÃ±janto __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ avÄ«tikkamitvÄ• .

__sÄ«lavantassÄ• _ti sÄ«lavantabhÄ• vassa __kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , _ sÄ«lavantassa vÄ• tuyhaá
vÄ• haá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karoti, kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ«lassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sudhotajÄ• t
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu sammadeva dhotajÄ• timaá¹‡i viya. __mahÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitabhÄ• gineyy
viyÄ• _ti mahÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitattherassa, tasseva bhÄ• gineyyasaá¹…gharakkhitatthera
mayaá¹ƒ idhÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• janassa vippaá¹-isÄ• ro bhavissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo
aá¹…guliphoá¹-anena. __asatiyÄ• _ti satisammosena. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apakata_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä•
ajÄ• nitvÄ• katanti attho.

__appassutopi ce hotÄ«_ti suttageyyÄ• disutarahito hoti ce. __sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hito_ti
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• disÄ«lesupi na sammÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hito hoti ce. __nÄ• ssa sampajja
sÄ«larahitassa puggalassa sutaá¹ƒ attano, paresaÃ±ca katthaci bhavasampattiÄ• vahaá¹ƒ n
purisapuggaloâ€™â€™ ti hi sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• na tassa santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanti. __ba
__ce_-ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __pasaá¹ƒsito_ti pasaá¹ƒsito eva nÄ• ma.

rÄ• gavasena aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hagahaá¹‡ena taá¹‡hÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __bhinditvÄ• _ti hanitvÄ• . __saÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ
appakaá¹ƒ velaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ vissejjetunti adhippÄ• yo. __aá¹-á¹-iyÄ• mÄ«_ti jigucchÄ• mi. __h

__palipanno_ti sÄ«danto, sammakkhito vÄ• . __sÄ«leneva saddhiá¹ƒ marissÄ• mÄ«_ti sÄ«
saheva marissÄ• mi, na idÄ• ni kadÄ• cipi taá¹ƒ pariccajissÄ• mi. sati hi bhavÄ• dÄ• ne sÄ«
bhavameva nÄ• diyissÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __rogaá¹ƒ sammasanto_ti rogabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ved
sesÄ• rÅ«padhamme, rÅ«padhamme ca pariggahetvÄ• vipassanto.

__ruppato_ti vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• diyamÄ• nasarÄ«rassa. __parisussatÄ«_ti samantato suss
__pupphaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paá¹ƒsuni Ä• tape kataá¹ƒ_ sÅ«riyÄ• tapasantatte paá¹ƒsuni á¹-hapita
viyÄ• ti \Ne I 72/ attho. __ajaÃ±Ã±a_nti amanuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jigucchanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __jaÃ±Ã±asaá¹
``jaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ kittitaá¹ƒ. __jaÃ±Ã±arÅ«paá¹ƒ apassato_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ
``jaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti pasaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ. __dhiratthuma_nti dhi atthu imaá¹ƒ, dhi-saddayogen
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, imassa pÅ«tikÄ• yassa dhikÄ• ro hotÅ«ti attho. __duggandhiya_nti dug
duggandhavantaá¹ƒ. __yattha_ yathÄ• vutte pÅ«tikÄ• ye rÄ• gahetu __pamattÄ• _ pamÄ• d
sattÄ• . __hÄ• penti maggaá¹ƒ sugatÅ«papattiyÄ• _ti sugatÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lan
jhÄ• nÄ• dinti adhippÄ• yo. kevalaá¹ƒ ``arahantoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• sÄ• vakakhÄ«á¹‡Ä•
paccekabuddhÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• ti saha visesanenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``arahantÄ• dÄ«na
__sabbadarathappaá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• _ti sabbakilesadarathappaá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• .

dutiyasÄ«lapaÃ±cakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aggamagg

saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __pahÄ• nÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena veramaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
``pahÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhanti, sÄ• pamÄ• dalekhÄ• . __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pa
hirottappakaruá¹‡Ä• lobhÄ• dipamukhena yena kusalacittuppÄ• dena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to pa
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ
__veramaá¹‡Ä« sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa paá¹-ipakkhacetanÄ• __cetanÄ• sÄ«laá
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavesadvÄ• rapidhÄ• naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tas
__avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«laá¹ƒ. adinnÄ• dÄ• nassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __abhijjhÄ• _dÄ«
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. veramaá¹‡Ä« cetanÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• saá¹ƒvarÄ• vÄ«tikka

evaá¹ƒ dasakusalakammapathavasena pahÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni saupÄ• y
samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ, ariyamaggÄ• naÃ±ca
``nekkhammenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __nekkhammenÄ• _ti alobhappad
kusalÄ• hi dhammÄ• kÄ• mapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• idha ``nekkhammaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetÄ• . t
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha __pahÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• _dÄ«ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttan
visesameva vakkhÄ• ma. __abyÄ• pÄ• denÄ• _ti mettÄ• ya. __Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti vib
upaá¹-á¹-hitaÄ• lokasaÃ±jÄ• nanena \Ne I 73/. __avikkhepenÄ• _ti samÄ• dhinÄ• . __dham
kusalÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vanicchayena. sapaccayanÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nenÄ

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandÄ• dinÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena ``abhijjhaá¹ƒ loke pahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya vasena
idÄ• ni saupÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ã±Ä• a
nÄ• marÅ«papariggahakaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ hi vibandhabhÅ«tassa mohassa dÅ«r
á¹-hitassa aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo sijjhanti. tathÄ• jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattÄ«su abhiratinimittena
anabhiratiyÄ• vinoditÄ• ya jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samadhigamoti samÄ• pattivipassanÄ• naá¹
arativinodanaavijjÄ• padÄ• lanÄ• dinÄ• upÄ• yoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena avijjÄ• ya, pÄ•
_ti. uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iniddeso pana nÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ• vÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«var
saá¹…gahadassanatthanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``paá¹-hamena_ \Be I 79/ __jhÄ• nena nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«su kathaá¹
kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha viratiyÄ• sambhavo. suvisuddhakÄ• yakammÄ• dikassa hi cittasamÄ•
pavattanti, na parittakusalÄ• ni viya kÄ• yakammÄ• divisodhanavasena, nÄ• pi maggaphala
duccaritadurÄ• jÄ«vasamucchedapaá¹-ippassambhanavasenÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ. mahagga
natthi sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-ho, kuto viramaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho. pariyÄ• yena panetaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-ha
pariyÄ• yo? yadaggena mahaggatÄ• kusaladhammÄ• paá¹-ipakkhe pajahanti, tadaggena
cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• rohanti, evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvutÄ• nÄ• ma honti. pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• to ma
etesÅ«ti avÄ«tikkamÄ• ti ca vuccanti, cetanÄ• pana taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ti. soyamattho parat
katvÄ• vitakkÄ• dipahÄ• navacanampi samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. na hi nippariyÄ• yato sÄ«laá¹ƒ ku
pahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ yujjati, na cettha akusalavitakkÄ• dayo adhippetÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamajjh

dukkhassa, catutthajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re ca sukhassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, atisayapahÄ• naá¹ƒ p
``catutthena jhÄ• nena sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __ ``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±
_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __Ä• ruppakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vism I 275 Ä• dayo) Ä• ga

aniccassa, aniccanti vÄ• anupassanÄ• __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• _. tebhÅ«mikadhammÄ• n
74/ pavattÄ• ya vipassanÄ• yetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ``saá¹…khatadha
evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• ya micchÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, saÃ±Ã±Ä• ggahaá¹‡eneva diá¹-á¹-hicittÄ• nampa
esa nayo ito parÄ• supi. __nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• resu nibbindanÄ• kÄ•
__nandiyÄ• _ti sappÄ«tikataá¹‡hÄ• ya. __virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti virajjanÄ• kÄ• rena
__rÄ• gassÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• resu rÄ• gassa. __nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
yathÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nirujjhantiyeva, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavavasena na uppajjanti, e
nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• . tenevÄ• ha ``nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nirodheti no samudetÄ«â€™â
muÃ±citukÄ• matÄ• ya hi ayaá¹ƒ balappattÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjanÄ• kÄ•
__paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• _. paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 80/. _
niccÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡assa. santatisamÅ«hakiccÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena ekattagahaá¹‡aá¹
__ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. Ä• yÅ«hanassÄ• _ti abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡assa. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
__vipariá¹‡Ä• mo. dhuvasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti thirabhÄ• vagahaá¹‡assa. __nimittassÄ• _ti sam
sakiccaparicchedatÄ• ya ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saviggahatÄ• ya. __paá¹‡idhiyÄ• _ti rÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• vasena saá¹…khÄ• resu ninnatÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __abhinivesassÄ• _ti attÄ• nudiá¹-
aniccadukkhÄ• divasena sabbatebhÅ«makadhammatiraá¹‡Ä• __adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavi
sÄ• rÄ• dÄ• nÄ• bhinivesassÄ• _ti asÄ• resu sÄ• ragahaá¹‡avipallÄ• sassa. __yathÄ• bhÅ
thirabhÄ• vapattÄ• aniccÄ• dianupassanÄ• va. udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti keci. sappaccaya
``issarakuttÄ• divasena loko samuppannoâ€™â€™ ti abhiniveso __sammohÄ• bhiniveso_.
keci. ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• (MN I 18;
saá¹ƒsayÄ• patti sammohÄ• bhinivesoti apare. saá¹…khÄ• resu tÄ• á¹‡aleá¹‡abhÄ• vagaha
``Ä• layaratÄ• Ä• layasammuditÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 67; MN I 281; II 337; SN a I 172; Vin I
taá¹‡hÄ• . sÄ• eva cakkhÄ• dÄ«su, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su ca abhinivisanavasena pavattiyÄ• Ä• la
``evaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• te saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-inissajjÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• . appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkhal
akusaladhammÄ• . vaá¹-á¹-ato vigatattÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha ninnabhÄ• va
anupassanena pavatti __vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• , _ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ceva anuloma
__saÃ±Ã±ogÄ• bhiniveso_ saá¹ƒyujjanavasena saá¹…khÄ• resu abhinivisanaá¹ƒ.

__diá¹-á¹-hekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Ne I 75/ diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sahajekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ• ne
__oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• na_nti uparimaggavajjhe kilese upÄ• dÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dassane
dutiyamaggavajjhehi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . __aá¹‡usahagatÄ• na_nti aá¹‡ubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ h
upÄ• dÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbakilesÄ• na_nti avasiá¹-á¹-hasabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi paá¹-h
kilesÄ• puna pahÄ«yanti.

__ ``cittassa_ \Be I 81/ __avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹ƒ
avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ya. ``avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ni kho, Ä• nanda, kusalÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• nÄ«â€
vacanato cetaso avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ya bhavanti. avippaá¹-isÄ• ro pÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya. ``yo
pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 359) vacanato __pÄ• mojjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti_. pÄ
``pamuditassa pÄ«ti jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 466; III 359; AN a III 96; b VI 10; c 1I 12) va
saá¹ƒvattanti_. pÄ«ti passaddhatthÄ• ya. ``pÄ«timanassa kÄ• yo passambhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
III 96; b VI 10; c 1I 12) vacanato __passaddhiyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanti_. passaddhi sukhatthÄ• ya.
sukhaá¹ƒ vedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 466; III 359; AN a III 96; b VI 10; c 1I 12) vacanato __so
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«_ti. ``sukhatthÄ• ya sukhaá¹ƒ vedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti cettha somanassaá¹ƒ ``su
__Ä• sevanÄ• yÄ• _ti samÄ• dhissa Ä• sevanÄ• ya. nirÄ• mise hi sukhe siddhe ``sukhino c
(DN I 466; III 359; AN a III 96; b VI 10; c 1I 12) vacanato samÄ• dhi siddhoyeva hoti, tasmÄ
Ä• sevanÄ• ya paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti attho. __bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti ta
vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• . __bahulÄ«kammÄ• yÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ya. __alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• yÄ
pasÄ• dhanabhÅ«tasaddhindriyÄ• dinipphattiyÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ya __saá¹ƒvattanti. parikk
avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dikassa samÄ• dhisambhÄ• rassa siddhiyÄ• tasseva samÄ• dhissa parik
sambhÄ• rattho hi idha parikkhÄ• ra-saddo. ``ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 191) viya sambhÄ• roti ca paccayo veditabbo. kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ parikkh
sÄ«laparikkhÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 4) alaá¹…kÄ• rattho. ``sattahi nagaraparikk
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b 7.67) parivÄ• rattho vutto. idha pana alaá¹…kÄ• raparivÄ
``sambhÄ• ratthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 76/. __parivÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ
parivÄ• rabhÅ«tasativÄ«riyÄ• didhammavisesasÄ• dhanena parivÄ• rasampattiyÄ• saá¹ƒva
vasÄ«bhÄ• vasampÄ• panena, vipassanÄ• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena ca p
samÄ• dhissa pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• __saá¹ƒvattanti_.

evaá¹ƒ suparisuddhasÄ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipÅ«raá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
pajÄ• nÄ• ti passati, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ passaá¹ƒ nibbindati, nibbindaá¹ƒ virajjati \B
vimuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.2; sAN b III 14) vacanato sÄ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ni samÄ• dhipad
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekantanibbidÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. nibbidÄ• ya hi dassitÄ• ya t
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ dassitameva hoti, tasmiá¹
asijjhanato. nibbidÄ• dayo atthato vibhattÄ• eva. yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassananti pane
sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. evamettha amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• napari
dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni pahÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sÄ«latthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• rado
anuppÄ• danirodho __pahÄ• na_nti tassa bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``pahÄ• n
natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• panassa dhammabhÄ• vo sambhavati, tathÄ• heá¹-á
evaá¹ƒ hissa sÄ«labhÄ• vo suá¹-á¹-hu yujjati. __taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pahÄ• na_nti ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•

adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pahÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tassa
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• dikusaladhammassa, adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pahÄ•
evaá¹ƒ tassa tassa kusaladhammassa. __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabl
tasmiá¹ƒ sati hoti, asati na hoti, tassa ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vattabbataá¹ƒ labhatÄ«
santÄ• ne pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dayo tassa pakampahetavoti tappahÄ• naá¹ƒ __vikampÄ• bh
samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesapahÄ• nesupi vattabbaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒyamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __itare cattÄ• ro_ti veramaá¹‡iÄ• dayo cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• na pahÄ
adhippÄ• yo. __tato tato_ti tamhÄ• tamhÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dito. __tassa tassÄ• _ti pÄ
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avasena, tassa tassa vÄ• saá¹ƒvarassa vasena. __tadubhayasampayuttaceta
veramaá¹‡Ä«hi, saá¹ƒvaradhammehi ca sampayuttÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya vasena. __taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamantassa puggalassa, dhammasamÅ«hassa vÄ•
pavattisabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• _. tasmÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡epi labbhantÄ«ti adhippÄ• y

sÄ«lasaá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<21> saá¹ƒkilissati \Be I 83/ \Ne I 77/ tenÄ• ti __saá¹ƒkileso_. ko pana soti Ä• ha __ ``khaá
sÄ«lassa saá¹ƒkilesoâ€™â€™ _ti. vodÄ• yati visujjhati etenÄ• ti __vodÄ• naá¹ƒ, akhaá¹‡á¸
lÄ• bhayasÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena Ã±Ä• tiaá¹…gajÄ«vitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __sa
vÄ• ante vÄ• vemajjhe_ti ca idaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uddesÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivasena vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi aÃ±Ã
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkamo atthi. __khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti khaá¹‡á¸• avantaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡á¸
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __pariyante chinnasÄ• á¹-ako viyÄ• _ti vatthante, dasante vÄ• chinna

__eva_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena. __methunasaá¹ƒyogavasenÄ• _ti rÄ• gapariyuá
sadisabhÄ• vÄ• pattiyÄ• mithunÄ• naá¹ƒ idanti methunaá¹ƒ, nibandhanaá¹ƒ. methunavase
methunasaá¹ƒyogo. idha pana methunasaá¹ƒyogo viyÄ• ti methunasaá¹ƒyogo, tassa vasen
loke. __ekacco_ti eko. __samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• _ti pabbajjÄ• mattena samaá¹‡
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• . __dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patti_nti dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ, n
kho samÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti sambandho. __ucchÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ ubbattanaá¹ƒ. __sambÄ• hanaá¹ƒ_
__sÄ• diyatÄ«_ti adhivÄ• seti. __tadassÄ• detÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ ucchÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ abhiramati. _
__vitti_nti tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. __idampi kho_ti ettha __ida_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanÄ• diá¹ƒ
khaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vÄ• divasena ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __pi_-saddo vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ
__kho_-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yadetaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rÄ«paá¹-iÃ
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• massa ucchÄ• dananhÄ• panasambÄ• hanasÄ
brahmacariyassa khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danato khaá¹‡á¸• ampi chiddampi sabalamp
khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vÄ• pattiyÄ• so aparisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati, na parisuddh
methunasaá¹ƒyogena, na visaá¹ƒyutto. tato cassa na jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi parimuttÄ«ti dassento _
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__saÃ±jagghatÄ«_ti kilesavasena mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasati. __saá¹ƒkÄ«á¸·atÄ«_ti kÄ• yasa
__saá¹ƒkelÄ• yatÄ«_ti sabbaso mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ kelÄ• yanto \Be I 84/ viharati. __cakkhun
__cakkhu_nti mÄ• tugÄ• massa cakkhuá¹ƒ. __upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«_ti upecca nijjhÄ• yati oloket
kuá¹-á¹-assa \Ne I 78/ parato. tathÄ• __tiropÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _. mattikÄ• mayÄ• bhitti kuá¹-á¹-aá
pÄ• kÄ• roti vadanti. yÄ• kÄ• ci vÄ• bhitti porisato diyaá¸• á¸• haratanuccappamÄ• á¹‡Ä•
adhiko pÄ• kÄ• ro.

__assÄ• _ti brahmacÄ• rÄ«paá¹-iÃ±Ã±assa. __pubbe_ti vatasamÄ• dÄ• nato pubbe. __kÄ
kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi. __samappita_nti suá¹-á¹-hu appitaá¹ƒ sahitaá¹ƒ. __samaá¹…gÄ«b
__paricÄ• rayamÄ• na_nti kÄ«á¸·antaá¹ƒ, upaá¹-á¹-hahiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __paá¹‡idhÄ• yA
__sÄ«lenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yamaniyamÄ• disamÄ• dÄ• navasena __sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. avÄ«tikkamav
__sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. dukkaracariyavasena pavattitaá¹ƒ __vataá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒakiccasammatato vÄ
__sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamÄ• dÄ• navato vesabhojanakiccakaraá¹‡Ä• divisesapaá¹-ipatti
dukkaracariyÄ• __tapo_. methunavirati __brahmacariyaá¹ƒ_.

__sabbaso_ti anavasesato, sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __abhedenÄ• _ti avÄ«tikkamena. aparÄ• ya
anuppattiyÄ• , guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• saá¹…gahitoti yojanÄ• . tattha kujjhanalakkhaá¹‡o
upanandhanalakkhaá¹‡o __upanÄ• ho_. paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡amakkhanalakkhaá¹‡o __makkho
__paá¸·Ä• so_. parasampattiusÅ«yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __issÄ• _. attasampattinigÅ«hanalakkh
santadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __mÄ• yÄ• _. asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanalakkhaá
cittassa thaddhabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡o __thambho_. karaá¹‡uttariyalakkhaá¹‡o __sÄ• rambho
__mÄ• no_. abbhunnatilakkhaá¹‡o __atimÄ• no_. majjanalakkhaá¹‡o __mado_. cittavosagg
Ä• di_-saddena lobhamohaviparÄ«tamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

idÄ• ni ``akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-a
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __anupahatÄ• nÄ«_ti anupaddutÄ• ni. vivaá¹-á¹-Å«pan
mocanena __bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. aviÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
pasatthattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dh
niyuttÄ• nÄ«ti __samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni_. niddÄ• nena sassasampatti viya paá¹-ipakk
sÄ• ca tattha \Be I 85/ sati dosadassaneti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• ca Ä• dÄ«navadassan
nisammakÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ payojanagarukatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡eyeva sammÄ• paá¹-ipattÄ«ti
``sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha \Ne I 79/ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navo sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassitaÄ• nis
veditabbo, taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyanti avitthÄ• retvÄ• pakÄ• rantarehi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â
tattha yathÄ• sÄ«lasampadÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sÄ
amanuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``dussÄ«lo ... pe ... devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™
jigucchitabbato. __dukkhito_ti saÃ±jÄ• tadukkho. __vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ«_ti ``akataá¹ƒ vata me l

ntiÄ• dinÄ• paccÄ• nutÄ• pÄ«. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti guá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ena, kÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡ena
dussÄ«lassa. samphassitÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkho dukkhÄ• vaho samphasso etassÄ• ti __dukkhasa
guá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato appaá¹ƒ agghatÄ«ti __appaggho. anekavassagaá¹‡ikagÅ«t
anekavassasamÅ«he saÃ±citukkÄ• rÄ• vÄ• á¹-o viya. __dubbisodhano_ sodhetuá¹ƒ asakku
chavaá¸• Ä• he santajjanummukkaá¹ƒ. __ubhato paribÄ• hiro_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato, gihibhoga
verÄ«, sabbe vÄ• verÄ« etassÄ• ti sabbaverÄ«, so eva __sabbaveriko, puriso_. saá¹ƒvÄ• s
__asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• raho. saddhamme_ti paá¹-ipattisaddhamme, paá¹-ivedhasaddhamme ca.

``aggikkhandhapariyÄ• ye vuttadukkhabhÄ• gitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepena vuttamat
__ ``dussÄ«lÄ• naÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡aparibhogas
kayiramÄ• navandanamÄ• nanÄ• disukhe ca assÄ• dena gadhitacittÄ• __paÃ±cakÄ• ma ..
tesaá¹ƒ. te yathÄ• vuttasukhassÄ• dÄ• paccayÄ• etassÄ• ti __tappaccayaá¹ƒ_. dukkhanti

__passatha no_ti passatha nu, api passatha. __mahanta_nti vipulaá¹ƒ. __aggikkhandha_nt
__Ä• ditta_nti padittaá¹ƒ. __sampajjalita_nti samantato pajjalitaá¹ƒ acchivipphuliá¹…gÄ• ni r
__sajotibhÅ«ta_nti sapabhaá¹ƒ samantato uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hi jÄ• lÄ• hi ekappabhÄ• samudayab
maÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ idÄ• ni mayÄ• vuccamÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti anum
__Ä• liá¹…getvÄ• _ti upagÅ«hitvÄ• . __upanisÄ«deyyÄ• _ti teneva Ä• liá¹…ganena upecca
satthÄ• aggikkhandhÄ• liá¹…ganaá¹ƒ, kaÃ±Ã±Ä• liá¹…ganaÃ±ca Ä• nesi, tamatthaá¹ƒ vibh
``Ä• rocayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be I 86/. tattha __Ä• rocayÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• mante
__paá¹-ivedayÄ• mÄ«_ti pabodhemi. __dussÄ«lassÄ• _ti nissÄ«lassa sÄ«lavirahitassa. __p
dussÄ«lattÄ• eva hÄ«najjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya lÄ• makasabhÄ• vassa. __asucisaá¹…kassarasa
aparisuddhakÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• ditÄ• ya asucissa hutvÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ•
asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 80/ asukena kataá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paresaá¹
kenacideva vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yena mantayante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``kacci nu kho ime mayÄ• k
mantentÄ«â€™â€™ ti attanoyeva saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ• cÄ• roti. __paá¹-icchannak
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbakammantassa. __assamaá¹‡assÄ• _ti na samaá¹‡assa. salÄ• kaggaha
samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±assa_. aseá¹-á¹-ha
uposathÄ• dÄ«su ``ahampi brahmacÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti micchÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __brahma
kammena sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anto anupaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __antopÅ«tikassa_. chahi dvÄ• rehi rÄ
tintattÄ• __avassutassa_. saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dikacavarattÄ• , sÄ«lavantehi chaá¸• á¸• etab
__kasambujÄ• tassa. aggikkhandhÅ«pamÄ• ya_ hÄ«nÅ«pamabhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• h
varaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti sambandho.

__vÄ• á¸·arajjuyÄ• _ti vÄ• á¸·ehi katarajjuyÄ• . sÄ• hi kharatarÄ• hoti. __ghaá¹ƒseyyÄ• _t
ghaá¹ƒseyya. __teladhotÄ• yÄ• _ti telena nisitÄ• ya. __paccorasmi_nti patiurasmiá¹ƒ urÄ• b
adhippÄ• yo. __ayosaá¹…kunÄ• _ti saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena. __pheá¹‡uddehaka_nti pheá¹‡aá¹ƒ u
pheá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho.

aggikkhandhÄ• liá¹…ganadukkhatopi adhimattadukkhatÄ• ya kaá¹-ukabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹
__aggikkhandhÄ• liá¹…ganadukkhÄ• dhikadukkhakaá¹-ukaphalaá¹ƒ_. kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ avij
dussÄ«lassa __kuto_ tassa __sukhaá¹ƒ_ natthevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sÄ• dane_ti sÄ• diyan
aÃ±jalikammasÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __asÄ«lino_ti dussÄ«lassa. __upahata_nti sÄ«labyasanena upa
kusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anena khataá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ sarÄ«reti adhippÄ
attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• disabbabhayehi. upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya __sabbehi adhigamas

__vuttappakÄ• raviparÄ«tato_ti \Be I 87/ sÄ«lavipattiyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ipakkhato ``m
devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• . __kÄ• yagandhopi pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavantassa b
ettha ``gandho isÄ«naá¹ƒ ciradikkhitÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• (J II 17.55) gÄ• thÄ• vitthÄ
__avighÄ• tÄ«_ti appaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ«. vadhabandhÄ• diparikilesÄ• __diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• Ä
__samparÄ• yikadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ. antamatikkantaá¹ƒ acca
__accantasantÄ• _ \Ne I 81/ kilesapariá¸·Ä• hasaá¹…khÄ• tadarathÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena sa
__ubbijjitvÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡utrÄ• sena uttasitvÄ• . __vodÄ• petabba_nti visodhetabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«laniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paá¹-hamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. dhutaá¹…ganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<22> appÄ• \Be I 88/ \Ne I 82/ icchÄ• etassÄ• ti appiccho, paccayagedharahito. tassa bhÄ
alobhajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ti attho. samaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hi, santena, sakena vÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hi santuá¹-á¹-
eva __santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , _ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apatthetvÄ• yathÄ• laddhehi itarÄ«tarehi paccayehi p
__santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __ta_-kÄ• ro vÄ• padasandhikaro. ``santuá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hÄ«
__te guá¹‡e_ti te sÄ«lavodÄ• nassa hetubhÅ«te appicchatÄ• diguá¹‡e. __sampÄ• detu_nti
sÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• paá¹-iladdhamattÄ• hutvÄ• dhutadhammehi sampannatarÄ• honti. __d
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dhunanakaaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sammadeva Ä•
dhutaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• ne kateti attho. __assa_ yogino. __sallekho_ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sammad
tanukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paviveko_ cittavivekassa upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• vivekaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yatÄ• . __
paá¹-ipajjanato kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ apacinanti na Ä• cinanti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjanÄ• . __vÄ«riyÄ• n
anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danÄ• divasena Ä• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ•
yathÄ• vuttaappicchabhÄ• vÄ• disiddhÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhabharaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• su
appakiccatÄ• sallahukavuttiÄ• dike saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sÄ«laÃ±ceva_ yathÄ• samÄ• dinn
dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena __suparisuddhaá¹ƒ bhavissati. vatÄ• ni ca_ dhutadhammÄ• ca __sampa
bhavissanti, nipphajjissanti vÄ• . yÄ• thirabhÅ«tÄ• itarÄ«taracÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ paveá¹‡ibhÄ• vena á¹-hitÄ• , tattha pat

sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``porÄ• á¹‡e ariyavaá¹ƒsattaye patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. bhÄ• va
Ä• rÄ• mo etassÄ• ti bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• mo, tabbhÄ• vo __bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• matÄ• , _ samatha
yuttappayuttatÄ• . yasmÄ• adhigamÄ• raho bhavissati, __tasmÄ• _ti sambandho.

lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• di taá¹‡hÄ• ya Ä• masitabbato, lokapariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya ca __lokÄ• mis
anulomato __anulomapaá¹-ipadÄ• _ vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• . __atthato_ti vacanatthato. __
vibhÄ• gato. __bhedato_ti vinÄ• sato. __dhutÄ• dÄ«na_nti dhutadhutavÄ• dadhutadhamma
__samÄ• sabyÄ• sato_ti saá¹…khepavitthÄ• rato.

<23> __rathikÄ• _ti \Be I 89/ racchÄ• . __saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«na_nti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e
__abbhuggataá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti ussitaá¹-á¹-hena. ``nadiyÄ• kÅ«laâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya
__kÅ«la_-saddoti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lamiva paá¹ƒsukÅ«laâ€™â€™ _nti. __ku_-saddo k
gatiatthoti Ä• ha __ ``kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, paá¹ƒsu
pavattatÄ«ti vÄ• __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ_. paá¹ƒsukÅ«lassa dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá
sÄ«lamassÄ• ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko, yathÄ• ``Ä• pÅ«pikoâ€™â€™ ti. aá¹…gati attano phalaá¹ƒ
gacchatÄ«ti __aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yena puggalo ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likoâ€™â€™ ti vuc
samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to dhammo paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassa aá¹…ganti __paá¹ƒsukÅ«
``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tassÄ• _ti samÄ• dÄ• nassa. samÄ• diyati etenÄ
cetanÄ• .

__eteneva nayenÄ• _ti yathÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«ladhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsÄ«lo
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ et
ticÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsÄ«lo tecÄ«variko, tassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ
``tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ _nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«su eva tÄ«su cÄ«va
kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• divassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti tÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassento __
``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iuttarÄ• saá¹…gaantaravÄ• sakasaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

__taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_nti parehi diyyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ patte patanasaá
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uÃ±chatÄ«ti __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, _ yathÄ• bÄ• dariko sÄ• mÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko, yathÄ• bhaddo eva bhaddako. __avakhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ vicchindanaá¹ƒ
tappaá¹-ikkhepato __anavakhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ avicchindanaá¹ƒ nirantarappavatti. __saha a
anavakhaá¹‡á¸• anena. __sapadÄ• na_nti padassa kiriyÄ• visesanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, yattha ca t
taÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``avakhaá¹‡á¸• anarahitaá¹ƒ anugharanti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
iriyÄ• pathantarena anantaritÄ• ya ekÄ• yayeva nisajjÄ• ya. __patte piá¹‡á¸• o_ti ettha vatth
na sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. eva-kÄ• ro ca luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti dassento __ ``kevalaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒy
Ä• ha. uttarapadalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ niddesoti dassento __ ``pattapiá¹‡á¸• agahaá¹‡e p
katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. esa nayo ito paresupi.

__pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 90/ \Ne I 84/ nÄ• ma pavÄ• raá¹‡ato pacchÄ• laddhabhattaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isedhatthavÄ• cakattÄ• tena samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ na-kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``na p
sikkhÄ• padassa visayo sikkhÄ• padeneva paá¹-ikkhitto. yo tassa avisayo, so eva samÄ• dÄ
``samÄ• dÄ• navasena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• tirittabhojanassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. abbhokÄ• se nivÄ• so
nivÄ• so __susÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ assÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbanti Ä• ha __
yathÄ• santhataá¹ƒ viya __yathÄ• santhataá¹ƒ, _ Ä• dito yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ hesa
bahumaá¹…kuá¹‡aá¹ƒ duggandhapavÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divasena appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• va s
``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __sayana_nti nipajjanamÄ• ha. __tena tena samÄ• dÄ• n
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gÄ• dikassa samÄ• dÄ• nena __dhutakilesattÄ• _ti viddhaá¹ƒsitakilesatt
pahÄ«nataá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• padhammattÄ• ti attho. yehi taá¹ƒ kilesadhunanaá¹ƒ, tÄ
bhikkhuno aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti adhippetÄ• ni, na aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni yÄ• ni kÄ• nici, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• dh
Ä• panno. ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ etesaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apubbakataá¹ƒ te
__paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti sÄ«lÄ• disammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• . samÄ• diyati etenÄ• ti samÄ• dÄ• na
pavattÄ• cetanÄ• , taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesanti __samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni_.
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``samÄ• dÄ• nakiriyÄ• ya, sÄ• dhakatamabhÄ• vato.

sampayuttadhammÄ• yenÄ• ti, karaá¹‡abhÄ• vena dassitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• ya gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ• pariharaá¹‡acetanÄ• pi dhutaá¹.
ca kusalabhaá¹‡á¸• assa bhusaá¹ƒ viluppanaá¹-á¹-hena __loluppaá¹ƒ_ taá¹‡hÄ• cÄ• ro, tas
__loluppaviddhaá¹ƒsanarasÄ• ni_. tato eva nilloluppabhÄ• vena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hanti, taá¹ƒ
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti __nilloluppabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. ariyadhammapada
parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• disaddhammapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

__bhagavatova santike samÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ antarÄ• avicchedanatthaá¹ƒ vutta
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• rahassa atthassa tadupajÄ«vino ekaá¹ƒsato avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ viya. se
samÄ• dÄ• nepi eseva nayo. __ekasaá¹…gÄ«tikassÄ• _ti \Be I 91/ paÃ±casu dÄ«ghanikÄ•
ekanikÄ• yikassa. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyassÄ• _ti yassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tantiyeva visesa
__etthÄ• _ti attanÄ• pi samÄ• dÄ• nassa ruhane. __jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÄ• tu dhutaá¹…gappicch
thero nesajjiko \Ne I 85/, tassa taá¹ƒ na koci jÄ• nÄ• ti. athekadivasaá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• sayanapiá
vijjulatobhÄ• sena disvÄ• itaro pucchi ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhe nesajjikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. thero o
tÄ• vadeva nipajjitvÄ• pacchÄ• samÄ• diyÄ«ti evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ vatthu.

1. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<24> __gahapatidÄ• nacÄ«vara_nti ettha dÄ• yakabhÄ• vena samaá¹‡Ä• pi ukkaá¹-á¹-has

paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``pabbajito gaá¹‡hissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapitakaá¹ƒ siyÄ
na pana gahapatidÄ• nacÄ«varanti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ __dÄ• na_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aÃ±
samÄ• dÄ• navacanena tÄ• va samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hotu, paá¹-ikkhepavacanena pana kathanti
``devadatto divÄ• na bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``rattiyaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthat
tassa Ä• hÄ• rena vinÄ• sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hiti natthÄ«ti, evamidhÄ• pi bhikkhuno gahapatidÄ• n
tadaÃ±Ã±acÄ«varappaá¹-iggaho atthato Ä• panno eva hoti, cÄ«varena vinÄ• sÄ• sane á¹-h

__evaá¹ƒ samÄ• dinnadhutaá¹…genÄ• _tiÄ• dividhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…ge paá¹-ipa
__sosÄ• nikaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• tattha kenaci chaá¸• á¸• itattÄ• patitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ
patitakaâ€™â€™ _nti. evaá¹ƒ __pÄ• paá¹‡ika_mpi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• laveá¸·imaggo_
vÄ«thi. anurÄ• dhapureti ca vadanti. á¸• aá¸• á¸• ho padeso etassÄ• ti __á¸• aá¸• á¸• happa
patitakaá¹ƒ bahudivasÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti vadanti. ``dvattidivasÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™
rakkhitvÄ• _ti katipayaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gametvÄ• . vÄ• tÄ• hatampi sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ satisa
``sÄ• mike apassantena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• thokaá¹ƒ Ä•

``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ, coá¸·akabhikkhÄ• vasena laddhaÃ±ca laddha
``samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ siyÄ• nu kho, noâ€™â€™ ti Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ __ ``na taá
vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi taá¹ƒ tevÄ«satiyÄ• uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu katthaci pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni
yaá¹ƒ bhikkhudattiye lakkhaá¹‡apattaá¹ƒ \Be I 92/ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, tassa ca
ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nukkaá¹-á¹-havibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhikkhudattiyepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ
__gÄ• hetvÄ• vÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa vÄ• gaá¹‡assa vÄ• dentehi yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ«yati. __senÄ• sanacÄ«vara_nti senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• ``etasmiá¹ƒ s
paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 86/ dinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __na taá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«la_nti apaá¹
vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ato, gÄ• hetvÄ• dinnattÄ• ca. tenÄ• ha __ ``no gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• dinnameva
__tatrapÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• na dinnaá¹ƒ bhikkhudattiyaá¹ƒ, tatrapi yena bhikkhunÄ• cÄ
lÄ• bhe, dÄ• ne ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ ubhayattha Ä• daragÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbhÄ• vato, tadal
ekatosuddhi ubhatosuddhi anukkaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• hontÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡enÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ya
ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su yassa kassaci. __ruciyÄ• _ti chandena. __khantiyÄ• _ti nijjhÄ• nakkha

__nissayÄ• nurÅ«papaá¹-ipattisabbhÄ• vo_ti upasampannasamanantaraá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena vu
attanÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tadutiyanissayÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vijjamÄ• natÄ•
cÄ«varÄ• rakkhanadukkhassa abhÄ• vo paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varassa alobhanÄ«yattÄ• . __pa
savisesalÅ«khasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• vahatÄ• . __ap
phalanipphatti_ dhutaá¹…gapariharaá¹‡assa appicchatÄ• dÄ«hiyeva nipphÄ• detabbato. dh
vattanaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva upari sammÄ• paá¹-ipattisampÄ• danÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sammÄ
anubrÅ«hanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __mÄ• rasenavighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• rassa, mÄ• rasenÄ• ya c
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittehi yato saá¹ƒyatoti __yati, _ bhikkhu. __dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ lokagarunÄ•

ko na dhÄ• raye, _ yasmÄ• vÄ• __lokagarunÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, _ tasmÄ• yojanÄ• yaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantasambandhibhÄ• vato. __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samanus ``Ä• ma bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyapamukhassa saá¹…ghassa sammukhÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ paá

iti paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. tecÄ«varikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<25> __catutthakacÄ«vara_nti \Be I 93/ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanayogyaá¹ƒ catutthakacÄ«vara aá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• vassa appaá¹-ikkhipitabbato. __aÃ±Ã±ataravacanenÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ vattab vuttanayameva. yÄ• va na sakkoti, yÄ• va na labhati, yÄ• va na sampajjatÄ«ti paccekaá¹ƒ _ sambandhitabbo. __na sampajjatÄ«_ti na sijjhati. __nikkhittapaccayÄ• doso natthÄ«_ti nicayasannidhidhutaá¹…gasaá¹ƒkilesadoso \Ne I 87/ natthi. __Ä• sanne_ti cÄ«varassa Ä• s rajanakkhaá¹‡e paribhuÃ±janakÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ __rajanakÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tatraá¹-á¹-hakapaccat parassa vÄ• santakaá¹ƒ senÄ• sane paccattharaá¹‡avasena adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹ƒsakÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ hoti, iti paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• vanti imÄ• ni dvepi atireka á¹-hitÄ• nipi dhutaá¹…gabhedaá¹ƒ na karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttan pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti rajanakÄ• le eva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• niccaparibhogavasena na vaá¹ __aá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• va_nti khandhe á¹-hapetabbakÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yaparihÄ• rikenÄ• _ti kÄ• yassa pariharaá¹‡amattena. __samÄ• dÄ• yevÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• eva. __appasamÄ• ram mattakÄ• ritÄ• yÄ• _ti nisÄ«danÄ• divasena, parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasena ca bahÅ«su cÄ«var ticÄ«varamatte á¹-hitattÄ• . saha pattacaraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• ti __sapattacaraá¹‡o. pakkhÄ«_ sapak

iti tecÄ«varikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<26> __atirekalÄ• bha_nti ``piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 73, vuttabhikkhÄ• hÄ• ralÄ• bhato atirekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dinti attho. sakalassa s dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ_. katipaye bhikkhÅ« uddisitvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhatta ekasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ekadivasaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __pakkhikaá¹ƒ_. uposathe uposathe d __uposathikaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ipadadivase dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ_. vihÄ• raá¹ƒ __vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ_. dhuragehe eva á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ __dhurabhattaá¹ƒ_. dÄ• tabbabhattaá¹ƒ \Be I 94/ __vÄ• rakabhattaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• tiÄ• __Ä• di_-saddena uddesabhattÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti b vuttattÄ• . bhesajjÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• __nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ• _. yÄ• vakÄ• likavajjÄ• ti c pakkabhattampÄ«_ti upÄ• sakÄ• idheva bhattaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• ``sabbesaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ das bhattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ä• haritvÄ• _ti patta

Ä• netvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• _ti ``mÄ• , bhante, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carittha, vihÄ•
Ä• nÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanena taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• .
aparÄ• yattavihÄ• ritÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 88/. __ariyavaá¹ƒso_ti __ariyavaá¹ƒsasutta_paá¹-isa
AN a IV 28) dhammakathÄ• . __dhammarasa_nti dhammÅ«pasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjÄ• diras

jaá¹…ghabalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• apariyesanato __kosajjanimmaddanatÄ• _. ``yathÄ• p
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhp 49; Nett 123) vuttavidhinÄ• Ä• hÄ• rapariyesanato __parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vat
antaragharaá¹ƒ pavisantasseva suppaá¹-icchannagamanÄ• dayo sekhiyadhammÄ• sampa
__sekhiyapaá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havi
__aparapositÄ• _. kule kule appakaappakapiá¹‡á¸• agahaá¹‡ena __parÄ• nuggahakiriyÄ• _
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena __mÄ• nappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``antamidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, jÄ«
piá¹‡á¸• olyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (It 91; SN b III 80). missakabhattena yÄ• panato __rasataá¹‡
nimantanÄ• sampaá¹-icchanato gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• disikkhÄ• padehi __anÄ• pattitÄ• _.

appaá¹-ihatavuttitÄ• ya catÅ«supi disÄ• su vattanaá¹-á¹-hena __cÄ• tuddiso. Ä• jÄ«vassa v
assa visujjhati. __attabharassÄ• _ti appÄ• navajjasulabharÅ«pehi paccayehi attano bharaá¹
eva ekavihÄ• ritÄ• ya saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«nampi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ aposanato __anaÃ±Ã±apo
kÄ• yaparihÄ• rikena cÄ«varena kucchiparihÄ• rikena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena vicaraá¹‡ato salla
subharataá¹ƒ, paramaappicchataá¹ƒ, santuá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca dasseti. __devÄ• pi pihayanti tÄ• di
bhusaá¹ƒ ativiya santakÄ• yavacÄ«manokammatÄ• ya upasantassa paramena satinepakke
satimato piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa bhikkhussa sakkÄ• dayo \Be I 95/ devÄ• pi pihayanti patther
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡esu bahumÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentÄ• Ä• daraá¹ƒ janenti, pageva manussÄ• . s
__lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissito_ na hoti, tadabhikaá¹…khÄ« na hotÄ«ti attho.

iti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

4. sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<27> __iminÄ• _ti sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikena. __kÄ• latara_nti kÄ• lasseva. __aphÄ• sukaá¹-á¹
saparissayÄ• divasena \Ne I 89/ duppavesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __purato_ti vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ gac
apaviá¹-á¹-hasseva. __pattavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti pesakÄ• ravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pesakÄ• n
á¹-hitassa sakkassa gharadvÄ• re pattavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• a
na bhikkhaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no nisÄ«dati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ __anulometi_. katthacipi kule nib
upasaá¹…kamanÄ• bhÄ• vato paricayÄ• bhÄ• vena __kulesu niccanavakatÄ• _. sabbattha
sommabhÄ• vena ca __candÅ«pamatÄ• . kulesu_ pariggahacittÄ• bhÄ• vena tattha __mac
vibhÄ• gÄ• bhÄ• vato __samÄ• nukampitÄ• _. kulÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-h
avhÄ• nÄ• nabhinandanÄ• _ti nimantanavasena avhÄ• nassa asampaá¹-icchanÄ• . __abhi
__sericÄ• ra_nti yathÄ• ruci vicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

iti sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

5. ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<28> __nÄ• nÄ• sanabhojana_nti anekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• sane bhojanaá¹ƒ, ekanisajjÄ• ya eva ab
nisajjÄ• su Ä• hÄ• raparibhoganti attho. __patirÅ«pa_nti yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yujjati. vattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ye k
pana paá¹-ipajjanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ theravÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ral
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassattho --- ekÄ• sanikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ v
dhutaá¹…gabhedato yÄ• va bhojanapariyosÄ• nÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \B
rakkheyya dhutaá¹…gabhedato, abhuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ nÄ• rabhati, tÄ•
attho. yasmÄ• tayidaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ idha natthi, tasmÄ• vattakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na
tenÄ• ha __ ``ayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``bhesajjatthamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• bhesaj
sappiÄ• dÄ«nipi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti dasseti. __appÄ• bÄ• dhatÄ• _ti arogatÄ• . __appÄ• taá¹…
sarÄ«radukkhÄ• bhÄ• vo. __lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti kÄ• yassa lahuparivattitÄ• . __bala_nti sa
__phÄ• suvihÄ• ro_ti sukhavihÄ• ro. sabbametaá¹ƒ bahukkhattuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janapaccayÄ•
uppajjanavikÄ• rapaá¹-ikkhepapadaá¹ƒ. __rujÄ• _ti rogÄ• . __na kammamattano_ti attano y
pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca na parihÄ• peti, bahuso bhojane abyÄ• vaá¹-abhÄ• vato, arogabhÄ• v

iti ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

6. pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<29> __appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 90/ __katvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati_ paá¹-ikÅ«lassa bhu
siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva gaá¹‡hitabba_nti ``ekabhÄ• janameva gaá¹‡
gahetvÄ• na chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ• vinodana_nti nÄ• nÄ• rasabho
atra atra nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• jane á¹-hite nÄ• nÄ• rase icchÄ• etassÄ• ti atriccho, tassa bhÄ• vo
__atricchatÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• re payojanamattadassitÄ• _ti asambhinnanÄ• nÄ• ra
satthÄ• rÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapayojanamattadassitÄ• . visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• janesu á¹-hitÄ• ni
tattha tattha sÄ• bhogatÄ• ya siyÄ• vikkhittabhojitÄ• , na tathÄ• imassa ekapattagatasaÃ±
``avikkhittabhojitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __okkhittalocano_ti pattasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khitta
__paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• _ti paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyya.

iti pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

7. khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<30> bhuÃ±jantassa \Be I 97/ yaá¹ƒ upanÄ«taá¹ƒ, tassa paá¹-ikkhepena taá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ bh
__atirittabhojanaá¹ƒ. puna bhojanaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• na bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, _ tabbisa
dhutaá¹…gassa. tenÄ• ha __ ``idamassa vidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __yasmiá¹ƒ bhojane_ti ya
bhojane. __tadeva bhuÃ±jati, _ na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. anatirittabhojanapaccayÄ• Ä• patti __anatir
tato dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vo anÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. __odarikattaá¹ƒ_ ghasmarabhÄ• vo kucchipÅ«rakatÄ
ekapiá¹‡á¸• enÄ• pi yÄ• panato. __nirÄ• misasannidhitÄ• _ nihitassa abhuÃ±janato. puna p
__pariyesanÄ• ya khedaá¹ƒ na yÄ• ti_. abhisallekhakÄ• naá¹ƒ santosaguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ v
__santosaguá¹‡Ä• divuá¸• á¸• hisaÃ±jananaá¹ƒ. ida_nti khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

iti khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

8. Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<31> __gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 91/ __pahÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ•
araÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha saddhiá¹ƒ upacÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
gÄ• mapariyÄ• pannattÄ• gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanassa __ ``gÄ• moyeva gÄ• mantasenÄ• sa
satthopi gÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. __indakhÄ«lÄ• _ti ummÄ• rÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti leá¸•
araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jike_ (Vin III 92) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha hi ``g
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti anavasesato avahÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggahe tadubhayaá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato
gÄ• maÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro hi loke gÄ• masaá¹…khameva
gÄ• mavinimuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±ameva hotÄ«ti __abhidhamme_ (Vibh 529) gÄ• r
indakhÄ«lÄ• , sabbametaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __suttantikapariyÄ• yena_ Ä
III 654) ``paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹ƒ bhikkhu
vinayapariyÄ• yike ``araÃ±Ã±e vasanato Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko pantasenÄ• sanoâ€™â€™ ti sutte v
suttasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ti idha sabbattha suttantakathÄ• va \Be I 98/ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasm
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetabbanti dassento __ ``taá¹ƒ Ä• ropitena Ä• cariyadhanunÄ• â€™â€™ _
Ä• ha. teneva hi majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayova (Ps I 296) __idamettha pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ca

__tato tato magga_nti tattha tattha khuddakamaggaá¹ƒ __pidahati. dhutaá¹…gasuddhikena_
dhutaá¹…gasodhanapasutena. __yathÄ• paricchinne kÄ• le_ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa tayopi utÅ«,
mudukassa eko utu. tatthapi __dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na bhijjati_ saussÄ• hattÄ• . __nipajjitvÄ• g
sithilabhÄ• vena dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __araÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ manasi karon
vivekavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mi, yathÄ• laddhova kÄ• yaviveko sÄ• tthako kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™
``bhabbo ... pe ... rakkhituâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __assa_ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikassa __cittaá¹ƒ na vi
Ä• pÄ• thamanupagamanato. __vigatasantÄ• so hoti_ vivekaparicayato. __jÄ«vitanikantiá¹ƒ
araÃ±Ã±e nivÄ• seneva maraá¹‡abhayassa dÅ«rÄ«karaá¹‡ato. __pavivekasukharasaá¹ƒ as
janasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• bhÄ• vato. __Ä• rÄ• dhayanto_ti anunayanto. yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gayogino vÄ• hanasadisanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ _

_ti, avasiá¹-á¹-hadhutadhammÄ• yudhoti attho.

iti Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

9. rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<32> __channa_nti \Ne I 92/ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• chadanÄ• dÄ«hi chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, Ä• vasathanti atth
__sÄ«mantarikarukkho_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ rajjasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitarukkho. tattha hi te
balakÄ• yo upagantvÄ• antarantarÄ• yuddhaá¹ƒ kareyya, corÄ• pi pÄ• ripanthikÄ• samos
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na denti. __cetiyarukkho_ ``devatÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti manussehi samm
upagatehi manussehi avivitto hoti. __niyyÄ• sarukkho_ sajjarukkhÄ• di. __vaggulirukkho_ v
sÄ«mantarikarukkhÄ• dayo saparissayÄ• , dullabhavivekÄ• cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ime rukkhe vi
__paá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹-a_nti \Be I 99/ rukkhato patitapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-icchanne á¹-hÄ• ne ni
rukkhamÅ«likabhÄ• vassa paá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. __channe_ vÄ• sakappanÄ• dhamma
tasmÄ• __ ``jÄ• nitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitamatteâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ tarupaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• radassanenÄ• _ti abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tarÅ«su, tarÅ«naá
vikÄ• rassa khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gassa dassanena. __senÄ• sanamaccherakammÄ• rÄ• matÄ•
Ä• vÄ• samacchariyanavakammaratabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ. __devatÄ• hÄ«_ti rukkhadevatÄ• hi.
vasantiyo rukkhesu vasanti. ayampi rukkheti __sahavÄ• sitÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡ito_ti ``appÄ• ni cev
pasaá¹ƒsito. ``rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 73, 128) e
bhÄ• sito. abhirattÄ• ni_ taruá¹‡akÄ• le, __nÄ«lÄ• ni_ majjhimakÄ• le, __paá¹‡á¸• Å«ni_ jiá
milÄ• yanavasena. evaá¹ƒ __passanto tarupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni_ paccakkhato eva niccasaÃ±Ã±a
aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• evassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. yasmÄ• bhagavato jÄ• tibodhidhammacakkapava
rukkhamÅ«leyeva jÄ• tÄ• ni, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``buddhadÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laâ€™â€

iti rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

10. abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<33> ``rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettake vutte channaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhi
``channaÃ±ca_ \Ne I 93/ __rukkhamÅ«laÃ±ca paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dhu
paá¹-iyogipaá¹-ikkhepena hi samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ijjhati, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti. ``dhammassavanÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ kathentenÄ• pi uposathadivasÄ• dÄ«su suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡a
channaá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, dhammaá¹ƒ pana kathetvÄ• abbhokÄ• sova gantabbo. r
nayo. __uposathatthÄ• yÄ• _ti uposathakammÄ• ya. __uddisantenÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ uddesa
__uddisÄ• pentenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena. __maggamajjhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• l
maggÄ• anokkamma ujukameva pavisitabbasÄ• laá¹ƒ. __vegena gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati_

vassÅ«paramÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, _ na tÄ• va dhutaá¹…gabhedo hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• y

__rukkhassa_ \Be I 100/ __anto_ nÄ• ma rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ. pabbatassa pana pabbhÄ• rasa
__acchannamariyÄ• da_nti yathÄ• vassodakaá¹ƒ anto na pavisati, evaá¹ƒ chadanasaá¹…k
akatamariyÄ• daá¹ƒ. anto pana pabbhÄ• rassa vassodakaá¹ƒ pavisati ce, abbhokÄ• sasaá¹
pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apo_ti rukkhasÄ• khÄ• hi viraá¸·acchannamaá
khalitthaddhasÄ• á¹-ako.

__paviá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡e dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati_ yathÄ• vuttapabbhÄ• rÄ• dike á¹-hapetvÄ
__jÄ• nitvÄ• _ti dhammassavanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nisinn
uá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nitvÄ• . rukkhamÅ«lepi katthaci attheva nivÄ• saphÄ• sukatÄ
Ä• saá¹…gapubbako Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho, na pana abbhokÄ• seti idheva __Ä• vÄ• sapalibo
__pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• ti aniketÄ• _ti vuttapasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya anÄ• layabhÄ• vena anuc
Ä• vÄ• sapariggahÄ• bhÄ• veneva tattha nissaá¹…gatÄ• . asukadisÄ• ya vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gantuá¹ƒ neva sakkÄ• ti edisassa parivitakkassa abhÄ• vato __cÄ• tuddiso. migabhÅ«tenÄ•
migassa viya bhÅ«tena. __sito_ti nissito. __vindatÄ«_ti labhati.

iti abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

11. sosÄ• nikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<34> __na_ \Ne I 94/ __susÄ• na_nti asusÄ• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±attho __na_-kÄ• ro, susÄ• nala
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. __na tatthÄ• _ti ``susÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vavatthapitama
__vasitabbaá¹ƒ_. na hi nÄ• mamattena susÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sijjhati. tenÄ• ha __ ``na hÄ
__jhÄ• pitakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ... pe ... susÄ• nameva_ chavena sayitamattÄ• ya
chavasayanaá¹ƒ hi ``susÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.

sosÄ• nikena nÄ• ma appakiccena sallahukavuttinÄ• bhavitabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasmiâ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __garuka_nti dupparihÄ• raá¹ƒ. tameva hi dupparihÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasse
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __uppannaparissayavighÄ• tatthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 101/ ``susÄ• naá¹ƒ
manussarÄ• hasseyyakaâ€™â€™ nti corÄ• katakammÄ• pi akatakammÄ• pi osaranti, tatth
disvÄ• bhikkhusamÄ«pe bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• palÄ• tesu manussÄ• bhikkhuá
potheyyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vihÄ• re __saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ vÄ• _ gocaragÄ• me raÃ±Ã±Ä• niyutt
attano sosÄ• nikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• _ yathÄ• tÄ• diso, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• parissayo n
vasitabbaá¹ƒ_. caá¹…kamantassa yadÄ• Ä• á¸·ahanaá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ na hoti, tadÄ• pi s
diá¹-á¹-hi vissajjetabbÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``addhakkhikena Ä• á¸·ahanaá¹ƒ olokentenÄ• â€™

__uppathamaggena gantabbaá¹ƒ_ attano sosÄ• nikabhÄ• vassa apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vatthaá

susÄ• ne ``ayaá¹ƒ vammiko, ayaá¹ƒ rukkho, ayaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡ukoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __div
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. bhayÄ• naka_nti bhayajanakaá¹ƒ vammikÄ• diá¹ƒ. __kenaci_ leá¸• á¸•
vicarantÄ«ti __na paharitabbÄ• . tilapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ vuccati palalaá¹ƒ. mÄ• samissaá¹ƒ bhatt
__mÄ• sabhattaá¹ƒ. guá¸·Ä• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena tilasaá¹ƒguá¸·ikÄ• dighanapÅ«vaÃ±c
__kulagehaá¹ƒ na pavisitabba_nti petadhÅ«mena vÄ• sitattÄ• , pisÄ• cÄ• nubandhattÄ• ca
na pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. devasikaá¹ƒ chavaá¸• Ä• ho __dhuvaá¸• Ä• ho_. mataÃ±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ
rodanaá¹ƒ __dhuvarodanaá¹ƒ. vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``jhÄ• pitakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€
``pacchimayÄ• me paá¹-ikkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchitattÄ• __ ``susÄ• naá¹ƒ a
__aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _.

susÄ• ne niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ sivathikadassanena __maraá¹‡assatipaá¹-ilÄ• bho_. tato eva __ap
95/. tattha chaá¸• á¸• itassa matakaá¸·evarassa dassanena __asubhanimittÄ• dhigamo_. ta
__kÄ• marÄ• gavinodanaá¹ƒ_. bahulaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rassa asuciduggandhajegucchabhÄ• vasalla
kÄ• yasabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ_. tato maraá¹‡assatipaá¹-ilÄ• bhato ca __saá¹ƒvegabahulatÄ•
jarÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca matÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha dassanena __Ä• rogya_yobbanajÄ«vita__mada
mahato ca bhayassa abhibhavanato __bhayabheravasahanatÄ• _. saá¹ƒviggassa yoniso pa
__amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ garubhÄ• vanÄ«yatÄ• . niddÄ• gatampÄ«_ti suttampi, supinantepÄ«ti

iti sosÄ• nikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

12. yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<35> senÄ• sanagÄ• haá¹‡e \Be I 102/ pare uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ sund
sundaraâ€™â€™ nti paritulayitvÄ• pucchanÄ• , olokanÄ• ca __senÄ• sanaloluppaá¹ƒ. tuá
tussitabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• rassa pariyantabhÄ• vena __dÅ«re_ti vÄ• bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• taá¹-
__accÄ• sanneti vÄ• pucchituá¹ƒ na labhati, _ pucchanenapissa dhutaá¹…gassa saá¹ƒkilis
loluppavasena passituá¹ƒ. __sacassa taá¹ƒ na ruccatÄ«_ti assa yathÄ• santhatikassa taá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aphÄ• sukabhÄ• vena sace na ruccati, mudukassa asati roge yathÄ• gÄ• hi
senÄ• sanassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ loluppaá¹ƒ, majjhimassa gantvÄ• olokanÄ• , ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gahaá¹‡e vattabbameva natthi.

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• nampi anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena __sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ hitesitÄ• _.
karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rÄ• nuguá¹‡atÄ• . sundarÄ• sundaravibhÄ• gÄ• karaá¹‡ato __hÄ«napaá¹‡
tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• nuguá¹‡atÄ• . tato eva __anurodhavirodhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. dvÄ• rapidahan
__yathÄ• santhatarÄ• mata_nti yathÄ• gÄ• hite yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-he senÄ• sane abhiratabh

iti yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

13. nesajjikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> __seyya_nti \Ne I 96/ iriyÄ• pathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ. tappaá¹-ikkhepeneva hi ta
bhisÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikÄ• (Vin II 321, 322) seyyÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• eva honti. ``nesaj
sayanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• nisajjÄ• ya eva viharituá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti imassa atthassa idha
evettha paá¹-iyoginÄ«, na itare tathÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , asambhavato ca. kosajjapakkhiyo h
paá¹-iyogibhÄ• vena icchito, na itare. na ca sakkÄ• á¹-hÄ• nagamanehi vinÄ• nisajjÄ• ya e
pavattetunti seyyÄ• vettha paá¹-iyoginÄ«. tenÄ• ha __ ``tena panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ca
``nesajjiko ahaâ€™â€™ nti sabbarattiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. iriyÄ• pathantarÄ• nuggahito hi k
hoti.

cattÄ• ro \Be I 103/ pÄ• dÄ• , piá¹-á¹-hiapassayo cÄ• ti imehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi __paÃ±c
aá¹-á¹-anÄ«hi, piá¹-á¹-hiapassayena ca paÃ±caá¹…goti apare. __ubhosu passesu_ piá¹-á¹-
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ apassÄ• ya viharato nesajjikassa ``anesajjikato ko visesoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• k
__abhayatthero_ nidassito __ ``thero anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« hutvÄ• parinibbÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

upacchedÄ«yati etenÄ• ti __upacchedana_nti vinibandhupacchedassa sÄ• dhakatamabhÄ
__sabbakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogasappÄ• yatÄ• _ alÄ«nÄ• nuddhaccapakkhikattÄ• nisa
__pÄ• sÄ• dikairiyÄ• pathatÄ• . vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• nukÅ«latÄ• _ vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yojanassa
__sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• anubrÅ«hanatÄ• . paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• . __tanu_nti u
__vikampetÄ«_ti cÄ• leti, icchÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vata_nti dhutaá¹…g

iti nesajjikaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

dhutaá¹…gapakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<37> sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __siyÄ• kusalÄ• ni, _ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
I 97/. tattha sekkhaputhujjanÄ• paá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• phÄ• suvihÄ
pariharanti. __akusalampi dhutaá¹…ga_nti akusalacittenÄ• pi dhutaá¹…gasevanÄ• atthÄ«t
yuttaá¹ƒ, yena akusalacittena pabbajitassa Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. yaá¹ƒ hidaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dhunanato dhutassa puggalassa, Ã±Ä•
aá¹…gattaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ akusaladhammesu sambhavati. tasmÄ• araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sÄ• dimatten
hontu, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni pana na hontÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na may
tattha __imÄ• nÄ«_ti dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni. __vuttaá¹ƒ_ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vacanatthaniddese. __na c
nÄ• ma hoti, _ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dhunanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __yassa_ bhikkhuno __et
__aá¹…gÄ• ni, _ etena paá¹-hamenÄ• pi atthavikappena ``natthi akusalaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaâ€
akusalaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dhunÄ• tÄ«_ti akusalaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pÄ• paá¹ƒ na ca dhunÄ• ti eva appaá¹-ip
samÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ akusalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya \Be I 104/ aá¹…ganti katvÄ•

vucceyyuá¹ƒ_. iminÄ• dutiyenÄ• pi atthavikappena ``natthi akusalaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaâ€™â€

akusala_ntiÄ• di tatiyaatthavikappavasena yojanÄ• . __tasmÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa n

__yesa_nti abhayagirivÄ• sike sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. te hi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±attÄ«

paramatthato avijjamÄ• nattÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ dhunanaá¹-á¹-hopi na siyÄ• , samÄ• dÄ• tabb

pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kusalattikavinimuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. _

paÃ±Ã±attipakkhe ete dosÄ• dunnivÄ• rÄ• , tasmÄ• __taá¹ƒ_ tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __na gah

cetanÄ• pakkhoyeva gahetabboti attho. yasmÄ• ete dhutaguá¹‡Ä• kusalattike paá¹-hamata

tasmÄ• siyÄ• sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• , siyÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ•

vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• nevavipÄ• kanavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• , siyÄ• anu

asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sesatikadukapadehipi nesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sa

kÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbopi arahÄ• dhutakileso, idha pana dhutaá¹…gasevanÄ• mukhena kilese vi

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo __ ``dhutakileso puggaloâ€™â€™ _ti adhippeto. tathÄ• sabbopi ariyamag

__kilesadhunano dhammo, _ visesato aggamaggo. pariyÄ• yena pana vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹±

dhutaá¹…gacetanÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ

yasmÄ• dhutavÄ• dabhedena \Ne I 98/ dhuto viya dhutabhedena dhutavÄ• dopi duvidho, ta

tadubhayapaá¹-ikkhepassa ca vasena catukkamettha sambhavatÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``

vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tayida_nti nipÄ• to, tassa ``so ayaâ€™â€™ nti attho. __dhutadhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• _ti dhu

paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dhunanavasena pavattiyÄ• ``dhutoâ€™

dhutaá¹…gacetanÄ• ya upakÄ• rakÄ• dhammÄ• ti katvÄ• dhutadhammÄ• nÄ• ma. asamp

alubbhanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattanato __appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ ca atthato alobho. pace

lolatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sammadeva likhanato \Be I 105/ chedanato gaá¹‡asaa

saá¹ƒsaggato cittassa vivecanato __sallekhatÄ• pavivekatÄ• _ ca alobho amohoti imesu __

anupatanti_ tadantogadhÄ• tappariyÄ• pannÄ• honti, tadubhayasseva pavattivisesabhÄ• v

atthÄ« idamatthÄ«, yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pabbajitena nÄ• ma paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su p

yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dhutaguá¹‡e samÄ• diyati ceva pariharati ca, taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ida

``idamatthitÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-ikkhepavatthÅ«sÅ«_ti gahapaticÄ«va

dhutaá¹…gehi paá¹-ikkhipitabbavatthÅ«su. __lobha_nti taá¹‡haá¹ƒ. __tesveva vÄ• _ti paá¹-

__Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• daka_nti Ä• rakkhadukkhaparÄ• dhÄ«navutticorabhayÄ• diÄ• dÄ

__anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• na_nti satthÄ• rÄ• nicchandarÄ• gaparibhogavasena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• na

sukhasamphassaattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isevanamukhenÄ• _ti paá¹-is

attho. __atisallekhamukhenÄ• _ti ativiya sallekhapaá¹-ipattimukhena, ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa vatta

paá¹-ikkhipanavasenÄ• ti attho.

sukhumakaraá¹‡asannissayo rÄ• go dukkhÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na labhatÄ

``dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya rÄ• go vÅ«pasammatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sallekho nÄ• ma
satisampajaÃ±Ã±e moho apatiá¹-á¹-hova appamÄ• dasambhavatoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sallekhaá
moho pahÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __etthÄ• _ti etesu dhutaá¹…gesu. __tatthÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã±aru

__sÄ«saá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti sÄ«sabhÅ«tÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• ni, paresampi kesaÃ±ci nÄ• nantarikat
saá¹…gaá¹‡hanato uttamaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __asambhinnaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti kehici sambh
aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati_ rÄ• gacaritassa moh
taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ \Ne I 99/ __dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sevantassÄ• _ti adhippÄ• yo. __hÄ• yati_ kam
sukumÄ• rabhÄ• venalÅ«khapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ asahantassa. __vaá¸• á¸• hateva_ mahÄ• purisa
vaá¸• á¸• hati_ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayarahitassa. __ekameva hi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
kilesadhunanaá¹-á¹-hena, evaá¹ƒ cetanÄ• sabhÄ• vattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``samÄ• dÄ• naceta

terasÄ• pi \Be I 106/ dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• ya pariharantÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ terasannampi pariharaá¹‡assa ekajjhaá¹ƒyeva s
``sace hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``ekappahÄ• rena sabbadhutaá¹…gÄ• ni pa
sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se viharantassa rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gaá
paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 32) vacana
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitamatte dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati, na abbhokÄ• se, tasmÄ• bhedahetuno abhÄ•
tathÄ• senÄ• sanaloluppassa abhÄ• vena yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…ganti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __
gaá¹‡amhÄ• __ohÄ«yanasikkhÄ• padena_ (Vin IV 691-692) paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, __khalupacch
anatirittabhojanasikkhÄ• padena (Vin IV 238-240). pavÄ• ritÄ• ya hi bhikkhuniyÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ
na labbhati. kappiye ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ lolatÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• ya dhutaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, n
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-heva honti_ bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹ƒkaccikacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá
ticÄ«varasaá¹…khameva gacchantÄ«ti katvÄ• . __yathÄ• vuttesÅ«_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vuttes
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinayakammÄ• bhÄ• vato __á¹-hapetvÄ• tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
sattÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hasu ekaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya satta
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinayakammÄ• bhÄ• vato. ``á¹-hapetvÄ• tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaâ€™
anuvattamÄ• nameva katvÄ• __ ``satta sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naâ€™â€™ _nti vutta
upÄ• sakabhÄ• vassa anucchavikÄ• ni.

dhutaá¹…ganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti dutiyaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

3. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<38> __appicchatÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti \Be I 107/ \Ne I 100/
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hisallekhapavivekÄ• pacayavÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• dÄ«hi. __pariyodÄ•

nirupakkilese. __imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«le_ti yathÄ• vutte catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«le. ``cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vay
desanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``atisaá¹…khepadesitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ko samÄ• dhÄ«_
__kenaá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• dhÄ«_ti kena atthena samÄ• dhÄ«ti vuccati, ``samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€
abhidheyyatthaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavattanti attho. __katividho_ti pabhedapucchÄ• .

``ko samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sarÅ«papucchÄ• , vibhÄ• gavantÄ• naá¹
vibhÄ• gadassanamukheneva hotÄ«ti vibhÄ• go tÄ• va anavasesato dassetabbo. taá¹ƒdass
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``samÄ• dhi bahuvidhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __bahuvidho_ti kusa
__nÄ• nappakÄ• rako_ti
Ä• lambanamanasikÄ• rachandapaá¹‡idhiadhimokkhaabhinÄ«hÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• nattÄ•
lokiyasamÄ• dhissa bhÄ• vanÄ• idha adhippetattho, taÃ±ca na sÄ• dheyya. jhÄ• navimokk
uddharitvÄ• tassa labbhamÄ• nehi vibhÄ• gehi vissajjane kariyamÄ• ne __jhÄ• navibhaá¹…
Ä• gato sabbo samÄ• dhipabhedo vissajjetabbo siyÄ• . tathÄ• ca sati yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokiyasam
adhippeto, tassa vissajjanÄ• ya okÄ• sova na bhaveyya. kiÃ±ca yenassa tikacatukkajhÄ• ni
hÄ«nÄ• dibhedabhinnena pavattivibhÄ• gena brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• divasena navavidho, paÃ±
vehapphalÄ• divasena dasavidho vÄ• ekÄ• dasavidho vÄ• bhavappabhedo nippajjati. svÄ
soti niddhÄ• retvÄ• vuccamÄ• no vikkhepÄ• ya siyÄ• , yathÄ• taá¹ƒ avisaye. tenÄ• ha __ `
saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kusalacittekaggatÄ• _ti __kusalÄ• _ anavajjasukhavipÄ• ka
__cittekaggatÄ• _.

cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ avisÄ• ravasena sampiá¹‡á¸• entassa viya Ä• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ __
avisÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡o \Ne I 101/ hi samÄ• dhi, sampiá¹‡á¸• anaraso ca. sammÄ• avikkhipan
samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ. avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ• hi \Be I 108/ samÄ• dhi, vikkhepaviddhaá¹ƒs
yasmÄ• ekÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittassa á¹-hitihetu, tasmÄ• __ ``á¹-hapananti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™
``cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hiti avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 15) niddiá¹-á¹-ho. ekÄ• rammaá
samÄ• dhissa santÄ• naá¹-á¹-hitibhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
nidassitÄ• . __Ä• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti balena, paccayabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. __avikkhipamÄ• nA
vÅ«pasamamÄ• nÄ• . upasamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no hi samÄ• dhi. etenassa vikkhepapaá¹-
__avippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti avisaá¹-Ä• . etena avisÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡ataá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ na vikkhipati, sampayuttÄ• vÄ• na vikkhipanti etenÄ• ti avikkhepo, so lakkhaá¹‡a
__avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o_. vikkhepaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒseti, tathÄ• vÄ• sampajjatÄ«ti __vikkhepa
uddhacce avikampanavasena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ paccupaá¹
__avikampanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. sukha_nti nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<39> avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma samÄ• dhissa Ä• veá¹‡iko sabhÄ• vo, na tenassa k
__ ``avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡ena tÄ• va ekavidhoâ€™â€™ _ti. sampayuttadhamme Ä• rammaá
vitakko __appanÄ• _. tathÄ• hi so ``appanÄ• byappanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 7) niddiá¹-á¹-ho

sabbasmiá¹ƒ mahaggatÄ• nuttare jhÄ• nadhamme ``appanÄ• â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
anuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te parittajhÄ• ne upacÄ• ravohÄ• ro. gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ«p
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``upacÄ• rappanÄ• vasena duvidhoâ€
veditabbaá¹ƒ. lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena lokoti vuccati vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya
tattha vÄ• viditoti __lokiyo_. tattha apariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya lokato uttaro uttiá¹‡á¹‡oti __lokutt
kÄ• maÃ±cettha lokiyasamÄ• dhi bhÄ• vetabbabhÄ• vena gayhati, ubhayaá¹ƒ pana ekajjha
niddhÄ• retuá¹ƒ __ ``lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sappÄ«tikanipp
pÄ«tiyÄ• vattatÄ«ti sappÄ«tiko, pÄ«tisampayutto. natthi etassa pÄ«tÄ«ti nippÄ«tiko, pÄ«tiv
vasena. sukhena saha ekuppÄ• dÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatoti __sukhasahagato_ \Be I 109/, sukh
__upekkhÄ• sahagate_pi eseva nayo. __upekkhÄ• _ti cettha adukkhamasukhavedanÄ• ad
sukhadukkhÄ• kÄ• rapavattiá¹ƒ upekkhati majjhattÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hitattÄ• . sukhasahagat
sappÄ«tiko, nippÄ«tikekadeso ca saá¹…gahito, upekkhÄ• sahagata-padena pana nippÄ«tik
padÄ• naá¹ƒ viseso.

sabhÄ• vato, paccayato, phalato ca majjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tehi nihÄ«no, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• guá¹‡ehi p
attano paccayehi padhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ«to __paá¹‡Ä«to, _ ubhinnaá¹ƒ majjhe bhavo __
pavattamÄ• nena saha vitakkena savitakko, saha vicÄ• rena savicÄ• ro, savitakko ca so sav
__savitakkasavicÄ• ro. Ä• di_-saddena avitakkavicÄ• ramatto, avitakkÄ• vicÄ• ro ca gahito.
vitakkena sampayogÄ• bhÄ• vato avitakko ca so vicÄ• ramatto cÄ• ti __avitakkavicÄ• rama
__matta_-saddo. savitakkasavicÄ• ro hi samÄ• dhi vitakkavisiá¹-á¹-hena vicÄ• rena savicÄ•
vicÄ• ramattena vitakkasaá¹…khÄ• tavisesarahitena, tasmÄ• avitakkavicÄ• ramatto. atha v
vitakkÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramatto, na vicÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±assa attano sampayuttadhar
dassetuá¹ƒ avitakka-vacanena vicÄ• ramatta-padaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhayarahito __
pÄ«tisahagatÄ• divasenÄ• _ti pÄ«tisahagatasukhasahagataupekkhÄ• sahagatavasena. yad
sukhasahagataduke vuttanayameva. paá¹-ipakkhehi samantato khaá¹‡á¸• itattÄ• __paritto_
appamattakaá¹ƒ vuccati, ayampi appÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ya paritto viyÄ• ti __paritto_. kilesavik
vipulaphalato, dÄ«ghasantÄ• nato ca mahantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gato, mahantehi vÄ• uá¸·Ä• racc
paá¹-ipannoti __mahaggato_. Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenÄ• pi natthi etassa pamÄ• á¹‡ak
paá¹-ipakkhoti __appamÄ• á¹‡o_.

paá¹-ipajjati jhÄ• naá¹ƒ etÄ• yÄ• ti paá¹-ipadÄ• , pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• . dukkhÄ• kicc
__dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipado_. pakatipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhivisiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma app
dandhÄ• mandÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• etassÄ• ti __dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o_. dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipado ca
__dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o_ \Be I 110/, samÄ• dhi. tadÄ• divasena. __catu
catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• vavasena, catukkanayavasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. _
hÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikÄ• divasena.

samÄ• dhiekakadukavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__channaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 103/ __anussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na_nti buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cha
anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. __imesaá¹ƒ vasenÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ kamma
``pubbabhÄ• ge ekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• appanÄ• ya upakÄ• rakanÄ• nÄ• vajjanupa
na ekÄ• vajjanasseva. __appanÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«na_nti upakattabbaupakÄ• rakasambandhe
atthoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. __parikamma_nti gotrabhu. aparitto samÄ• dhÄ«ti dassetuá
jhÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«sÅ«_ti kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«su. kusalacittekaggatÄ• ya adhipp
``ariyamaggasampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __siyÄ• sappÄ«tiko, siyÄ• nippÄ«tiko_ti
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sabbesampi vÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vajjanavÄ«
sappÄ«tiko, siyÄ• nippÄ«tiko. ekÄ• vajjanavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pana Ä• dito dukatikajjhÄ• nÄ• naá
sappÄ«tikova, itaresaá¹ƒ nippÄ«tikova, visabhÄ• gavedanassa cittassa Ä• sevanapaccayat
vedanÄ• parivattanÄ• bhÄ• vato ca. __siyÄ• sukhasahagato, siyÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagato_ti
veditabbo. tattha pana ``dukatikajjhÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, idha ``tikacatukkajjhÄ• n
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• dhitikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹-iladdhamatto_ti adhigatamatto anÄ• sevito abahulÄ«kato. so hi paridubbalabhÄ• ve
__nÄ• tisubhÄ• vito_ti ativiya paguá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apÄ• pito. __subhÄ• vito_ti suá¹-á¹-hu b
paguá¹‡ataá¹ƒ upanÄ«to. tenÄ• ha __ ``vasippattoâ€™â€™ _ti. chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hÄ«nat
hÄ«nÄ• ditÄ• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi uá¸·Ä• rapuÃ±Ã±aphalakÄ• matÄ• vasena pavattito _
lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sampÄ• danÄ• ya pavattito __majjhimo, _ vivekakÄ• matÄ• ya ariyabhÄ
__paá¹‡Ä«to_ \Be I 111/. attahitÄ• ya bhavasampattiatthaá¹ƒ pavattito vÄ• __hÄ«no, _ kev
alobhajjhÄ• sayena pavattito __majjhimo, _ parahitÄ• ya pavattito __paá¹‡Ä«to_. vaá¹-á¹-aj
pavattito __hÄ«no, _ vivekajjhÄ• sayena pavattito __majjhimo, _ vivaá¹-á¹-ajjhÄ• sayena lok
pavattito __paá¹‡Ä«to_.

__saddhiá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• _ti sabbesampi jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhin
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 104/ __disvÄ• _ti vitakkeyeva oá¸·Ä• rikato upaá¹-á¹-hahante ``cittass
ayaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vicÄ• raÃ±ca santato manasi karitvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __
__taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __etaá¹ƒ_
samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti dutiyapadaá¹ƒ __vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ«sÅ«_ti Ä• dito tÄ«su.

__tesvevÄ• _ti tesu eva catukkapaÃ±cakanayesu. __tatiye catutthe_ti catukkanaye tatiye, p
catuttheti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __avasÄ• ne_ti dvÄ«supi nayesu pariyosÄ• najjhÄ• ne. yathÄ• kkan
vÄ• . __pÄ«tisukhasahagato vÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. e

pÄ«tisahagatassÄ• pi samÄ• dhissa sukhasahagatatte tÄ«á¹‡ipi padÄ• ni asaá¹…karato da
sappÄ«tikasukhassa visesadassanatthaá¹ƒ satthu pÄ«titikadesanÄ• ti nippÄ«tikasseva sukh
sukhasahagato samÄ• dhi gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__upacÄ• rabhÅ«miya_nti upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nasampayuttacittuppÄ• de. cittuppÄ• do hi sahaj
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ``bhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati ``sukhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vac
viya. __paritto samÄ• dhi_ kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÄ• vato.

samÄ• dhicatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹-hamasamannÄ• hÄ• ro_ bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhantassa ``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â
paá¹-hamÄ• bhiniveso. __tassa tassa jhÄ• nassa upacÄ• ra_nti nÄ«varaá¹‡avitakkavicÄ• ra
thirabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• va appanÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pubbabh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vo vutto viya dissatÄ«ti vadanti \Be I 112/. appanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pana __a
pubbabhÄ• gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dandhasÄ«ghatÄ• , tadaggena appanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yapÄ«ti. __
samudÄ• cÄ• rassa gahaá¹‡abhÄ• vena, pavattibÄ• hullatoti attho. __asukhÄ• sevanÄ• _ti

__palibodhupacchedÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• panÄ
__asappÄ• yasevÄ«_ti upacÄ• rÄ• dhigamato pubbe asappÄ• yasevitÄ• ya __dukkhÄ• paá
asappÄ• yasevitÄ• ya __dandhÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti. sappÄ• yasevino_ti etthÄ• pi eseva na
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamato \Ne I 105/ orabhÄ• ge. __aparabhÄ• ge_ti tato uddhaá¹ƒ. __
pubbabhÄ• ge asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ sevitvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge sappÄ• yasevÄ«, tassa dukkhÄ• pa
itarassa sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacatutthÄ• naá¹ƒ
dutiyatatiyÄ• ti attho. akatapalibodhupacchedassa saparipanthatÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• dukkhÄ
asampÄ• ditaappanÄ• kosallassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa avisadatÄ• ya __dandhÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ho
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _.

__taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• vasenÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavÄ• nabhibhavavasena.
__samathavipassanÄ• dhikÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti samathavipassanÄ• su asato, sato ca adhikÄ•
samÄ• dhissa ujupaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ• samathapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya paripanthinÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. abhibhavo cassÄ• itarakilesehi adhikatÄ• ya __a
taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• ti adhikÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• avijjÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ujupaá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• vuttÄ• . __akatÄ• dhikÄ• ro_ti bhavantare akataparicayo yathÄ• pa
vissaá¹-á¹-hagantho appamattakena payogena suppavatti vÄ• cuggatova hoti, evaá¹ƒ pubb
bhÄ• vanÄ• appakasireneva ijjhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``katÄ• dhikÄ• rassa sukhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
adhikÄ• ro samathanissito paá¹-ipadÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutto samÄ• dhippadhÄ• nattÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡appadhÄ• nattÄ• appanÄ• ya. __kilesindriyavasenÄ• _ti tikkhÄ
kilesindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. tenÄ• ha __ ``tibbakilesassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be I 113/. tatth

kÄ• macchandÄ• dayo, __indriyÄ• ni_ saddhÄ• dÄ«ni.

yathÄ• vuttÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti dhammaniddesampi p
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo puggaloâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __appaguá¹‡o_ti na subhÄ• vito vas
tenÄ• ha __ ``uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ayaá¹ƒ parit
appÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ya paritto. __avaá¸• á¸• hite_ti ekaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulamattampi na va
yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite Ä• rammaá¹‡e. ekaá¹…gulamattampi hi vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡
subhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti i
uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ asakkonto samÄ• dhi parittoyeva hoti, na appamÄ• á¹‡
ekÄ• saneneva uparijhÄ• nanibbattanenÄ• ti subhÄ• vitopi uparijhÄ• nassa paccayabhÄ• va
subhÄ• vitakiccasiddhiyÄ• __ ``appamÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tveva vuccati. apare pana sace su
vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patto \Ne I 106/ uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo ahontopi appamÄ• á¹‡o eva, pa
rÄ• gÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ suvidÅ«rabhÄ• vatoti vadanti. __vuttalakkhaá¹‡avomissatÄ•
uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, vaá¸• á¸• hite Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavatto, ayaá
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o. yo pana paguá¹‡o uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ sakkot
pavatto, ayaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡o parittÄ• rammaá¹‡oti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacatutthasamÄ• dhÄ«
vomissakabhÄ• vena dutiyatatiyasamÄ• dhisaá¹…gÄ• hako vomissakanayo veditabbo.

__tato_ti tato paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato uddhaá¹ƒ. __virattapÄ«tika_nti atikkantapÄ«tikaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• . avayavo samudÄ• yassa aá¹…ganti vuccati, ``senaá¹…gaá¹ƒ rathaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nt
``catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• cattÄ• ro samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti __hÄ• nabhÄ• giyo, _ hÄ• nabhÄ• go vÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti __hÄ• nab
parihÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikoti attho. Ä• layassa apekkhÄ• ya apariccajanato á¹-hitiá¹ƒ bhajat
__á¹-hitibhÄ• giyo_. visesaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti __visesabhÄ• giyo. paccanÄ«kasamudÄ• cÄ• rav
114/ jhÄ• nassa paccanÄ«kÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡avitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattivasena
tadanurÅ«pabhÅ«tÄ• ya satiyÄ• . __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• _ti saá¹‡á¹-hahanavasena pati
tadassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• , tadassÄ• dasampayuttakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• vÄ• micch
__sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 799) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha sÄ• pekkhassa upari visesaá¹ƒ nib
asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• avigatanikantikÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpariharaá¹‡asatÄ«tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
``satiyÄ• vÄ• nikantiyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vikappavacanaÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __visesÄ• dhig
visesÄ• dhigamassa paccayabhÄ• vavasena, visesaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigacchati etenÄ• ti visesÄ•
__nibbidÄ• sahagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rasamudÄ• cÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti
Ä• dÄ«navadassanapubbaá¹…gamanibbindanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca Ä• b
__nibbedhabhÄ• giyatÄ• _ti saccÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbijjhanapakkhikatÄ• vipassanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatt

__kÄ• masahagatÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi vÄ• vokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __
kho me avitakkaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ avitakkÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• avita

``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko pÄ• á¹-ho paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena Ä• gato, sam
I 107/ atthevÄ• ti udÄ• haraá¹‡assa sÄ• tthakataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tÄ• ya pana paÃ±Ã±Ä•
cattÄ• ro hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti tesaá¹ƒ vasena evaá¹ƒ vuttanti attho.

bhÄ• vanÄ• mayassa samÄ• dhissa idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• upacÄ• rekaggatÄ• __ ``kÄ• mÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti ``chandavato ce samÄ• dhi hoti, mayhampi evaá¹ƒ hotÄ
adhipatiá¹ƒ, chandaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __labhati sam
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ labhati, __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati chandasamÄ• dhi, _ chandÄ• dhipatisamÄ• dhÄ«ti
vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiÄ• dayopi veditabbÄ• .

__catukkabhede_ti catukkavasena samÄ• dhippabhedaniddese. aÃ±Ã±attha sampayogava
vitakko paÃ±cakanaye dutiyajjhÄ• ne viyojitopi na suá¹-á¹-hu viyojitoti, tena saddhiá¹ƒyeva
vicÄ• rasamatikkamaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• tikkamena tatiyaâ€™â€™
bhinditvÄ• catukkabhede vuttaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nanti yojanÄ• . __paÃ±cajhÄ• naá¹…gava
jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• vavasena samÄ• dhissa paÃ±cavidhatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<40> __vibhaá¹…ge_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…ge. tattha hi ``jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ
saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, ettha __ ``saá¹ƒkilesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha
apaguá¹‡ehi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hitassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ
__visesabhÄ• giyo dhammo_ti paguá¹‡ehi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hitassa saÃ±
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dianupakkhandanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiâ€™
(Vibh-a 828) --- apaguá¹‡assa paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ tato vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
kÄ• masahagatÄ• hutvÄ• __saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti_ codenti tudanti,
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ• yati, tasmÄ
avitakkasahagatÄ• _ti avitakkaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ santato paá¹‡Ä«tato manasi karoto
__avitakkasahagatÄ• samudÄ• caranti_ paguá¹‡apaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ duti
codenti tudanti, tassa dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• nupakkhandÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• visesabhÅ«tassa dutiyajjhÄ• nassa uppattiyÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• _. taá¹ƒsampayutto samÄ• dhi idhÄ• dhippeto. __iminÄ• nayenÄ• _ti iminÄ• pa
vidhinÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi hÄ• nabhÄ• giyadhammo, visesabhÄ• giyadhammo ca v

dasapalibodhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<41> __ariyamaggasampayutto_ti \Ne I 108/ lokuttaraappamÄ• á¹‡aapariyÄ• pannaggahaa
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato, sappÄ«tikÄ• diggahaá¹‡ena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ca ariyamaggasampay
hoti_ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sampayuttattÄ• . __ta_nti ariyamaggasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. __visu_nti paÃ±Ã±
__na vadÄ• ma_.

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ \Be I 116/ paribundheti uparodheti pavattituá¹ƒ na detÄ«t
ra-kÄ• rassa la-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paripanthoti attho. __upacchinditvÄ• _ti samÄ• panena, s
uparundhitvÄ• , apalibodhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

Ä• vasanti etthÄ• ti __Ä• vÄ• so_. paricchedavasena veá¹‡iyati dissatÄ«ti pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vi
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __svÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• vÄ• so. __navakammÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti _
tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhivuddhikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti ``chÄ• yÅ«
sulabhabhikkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __apekkhavÄ• _ti sÄ• layo.

__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• bhÄ• ve. __pÄ• cÄ«nakhaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• ji_nti puratthimadis
pabbatakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ antare vanarÄ• jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti dasseti. __paá¹-isÄ• mitamevÄ• _ti niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• va vih
dasseti. __dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti
kÄ• yabandhanadhammakaraá¹‡anhÄ• nasÄ• á¹-ikaakkhakadhÄ• tusaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
nidahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä«disassa ayaá¹ƒ thero viya alaggacittassa. etena ``bhikkhunÄ• n
evarÅ«pena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ovÄ• do dinno hoti. ito paresupi vatthÅ«su eseva nayo

__kula_nti kulaggahaá¹‡ena kulamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena gÄ• n
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulampÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena pageva Ã±Ä• tikulanti dasseti. __uddesattha
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ uddisÄ• petvÄ• sajjhÄ• yitunti attho. __idhevÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva padese, ya
attho. __taá¹ƒ vihÄ• ra_nti taá¹ƒ koraá¹‡á¸• akavihÄ• raá¹ƒ.

__upagato_ti \Ne I 109/ vassaá¹ƒ upagato. __sadÄ• _ti gatakÄ• lato pabhuti visesato pavÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbadÄ• divase divase. __paridevamÄ• nÄ• _ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvilapanavasena
__sabbaá¹ƒ pavatti_nti attanÄ• tattha diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pacchÄ• samÄ• ga
daharassa sabbaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yasakkhi_nti \Be I 117/ ``passa imaâ€™â€™ nti mukhapaá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .
__rathavinÄ«tapaá¹-ipada_nti dasakathÄ• vatthukittanapubbikaá¹ƒ rathavinÄ«tÅ«pamÄ• hi
__rathavinÄ«tasutte_ (MN I 252) Ä• gataá¹ƒ sattavisuddhipaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• lakapaá¹-ip
upaÃ±Ã±issaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 706) satthÄ• rÄ• __nÄ• lakattherassa_ desitapaá¹-
__tuvaá¹-akapaá¹-ipada_nti ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ papaÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn
desitapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ. tattha hi yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ---

``na munÄ« gÄ• mamÄ• gamma, kulesu sahasÄ• care.

ghÄ• sesanaá¹ƒ chinnakatho, na vÄ• caá¹ƒ payutaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ || (Sn 716).

``gÄ• me ca nÄ• bhisajjeyya, lÄ• bhakamyÄ• janaá¹ƒ na lapayeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 935)

evamÄ• dikÄ• paramappicchakathÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . __catupaccayasantosabhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• ma
catÅ«su paccayesu santosassa, bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• matÄ• ya ca pakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

labbhatÄ«ti __lÄ• bho_. tenÄ• ha __ ``cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __mahÄ• parivÄ• r
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ tÄ• va dentÄ• buddhapÅ«jÄ• pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni tassa parivÄ• rÄ• n
cÄ«varÄ• didÄ• nepi. __bÄ• hullikapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• _ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• hutvÄ• pacc
purimadivase bhikkhÄ• ya Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• le yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vadanti. __niccabyÄ• vaá¹-
saá¹…gaá¹‡hane.

__tassÄ• _ti gaá¹‡assa. __so_ti gaá¹‡apalibodho. __eva_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rer
pariyesanampi lahukameva icchitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``yojanato paraá¹ƒ agantvÄ• â€™â€™ _t
samaá¹‡adhammamÄ• ha.

__katÄ• kate_ti \Ne I 110/ kate ca akate ca kamme jÄ• nanavasena __ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjit
appake ca mahante ca kate, yathÄ• ``phalÄ• phaleâ€™â€™ ti. sace bahuá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-ha
__bhÄ• rahÄ• rÄ• _ saá¹…ghakiccapariá¹‡Ä• yakÄ• .

__pabbajjÄ• pekkho_ti \Be I 118/ sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kira kuladÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• Ä•
taá¹ƒ paricchinnadivasaá¹ƒ atikkametuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . __ ``sace taá¹ƒ alabhanto na sakkoti
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• panena palibodhupacchedo vutto, byatirekato pana ``sace taá¹ƒ alabha
adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• samaá¹‡adhammova kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti ayam
palibodhupacchedo veditabbo. esa nayo sesesupi.

__tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• upajjhÄ• yo gilÄ• no yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo, tathÄ• upas
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• upasampÄ• dito.

__yo koci rogo_ti mÅ«labhÅ«to, anubandho vÄ• attano uppanno. __anamatagge_ti anu an

``ganthoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ganthapalibodho idha vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``pariyattiharaá¹‡aâ€™â
__sajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti sajjhÄ• yadhÄ• raá¹‡aparicayapucchÄ• dÄ«hi. __itarassÄ• _ti aby
ganthadhuraá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• á¹-hitassÄ• pi gantho vattateva, na tassa gantho palibodho. ya
vatthumhi Ä• gatattherÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ aganthapasutassa. __majjhimap
suttapadesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca sadisatÄ• ya byÄ• muyhanato. __puna na olokessÄ• n
gahetvÄ• ganthadhuraá¹ƒ vissajjemÄ«ti attho.

__gÄ• mavÄ• sikattherehÄ«_ti anurÄ• dhapuravÄ• sÄ«hi. __anuggahetvÄ• _ti aggahetvÄ•

__paÃ±canikÄ• yamaá¹‡á¸• ale_ti dÄ«ghÄ• gamÄ• dike paÃ±capi nikÄ• ye sikkhitaparisÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mi. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡abheri_nti seá¹-á¹-habheriá¹ƒ. __katamÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho, kena parivattÄ«yatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• cariyamaggo_ti Ä• cari
__attano Ä• cariyÄ• na_nti attano kathetuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. suvinicchitÄ•
tipiá¹-akapariyatti \Ne I 111/ etasmiá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti __sabbapariyattiko, _ tepiá¹-akoti attho. pÄ«
tato otaritvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ __taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya nisÄ«ditvÄ• . gatakassÄ• _ti paá¹-ipattigaman
diá¹-á¹-hasaccassa. __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• _ti Ä• cariyassa apacitidassanatthaá¹ƒ \Be
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• . sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• bhÄ• vato __uju_. kÄ• raá¹‡Ä
__Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yo_.

__pothujjanikÄ• _ti puthujjane bhavÄ• . __dupparihÄ• rÄ• _ bahuparissayatÄ• ya. tathÄ• h
__uttÄ• naseyyakadÄ• rako, taruá¹‡asassa_Ã±ca nidassitaá¹ƒ. __vipassanÄ• ya palibodho
vipassanÄ• yÄ• nikassa. yebhuyyena hi jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« samathayÄ• nikova hoti vipassanÄ
samathatthikena. __avasesÄ• _ nava palibodhÄ• .

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<42> kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyutto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko, bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±janto. tena __
paricchinditvÄ• _ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sabbe bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ. __muducittata_nti attani muducittataá¹ƒ __janeti, _ ayaÃ±ca sahavÄ• sÄ«na
cittamaddavajananÄ• diattho ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattena
c 1I 15; Paá¹-is II 22; Mil IV 4.6) dÄ«petabbo. __anolÄ«navuttiko hoti_ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiya
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni_ pageva itarÄ• ni. __sabbattha_ sabbasmiá¹ƒ samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä«ye, sa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyoge. pubbÄ• sevanavasena __atthayitabbaá¹ƒ_. yogassa bhÄ• va
yogÄ• nuyogo, tadeva karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹-á¹-hena kammaá¹ƒ, tassa __yogÄ• nuyogakammassa

__niccaá¹ƒ pariharitabbattÄ• _ti sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ekadÄ• va ananuy
pariharaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• anuyuÃ±jitabbattÄ• . __evamÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gata_nti piyabhÄ•
sampannaá¹ƒ. kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto hi saddhÄ• sampanno hoti sÄ«lasampanno sutasampanno
satisampanno samÄ• dhisampanno paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampanno. tattha saddhÄ• sampattiyÄ• sad
kammaphalaÃ±ca, tena sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ sattesu hitesitaá¹ƒ na paricc
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo codako pÄ• pagarahÄ« vattÄ• vacanakkhamo, s
saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• naá¹ƒ
appiccho hoti \Ne I 112/ santuá¹-á¹-ho pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, vÄ«riyasampattiyÄ• Ä• ra
attahitaparahitapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ, satisampattiyÄ• \Be I 120/ upaá¹-á¹-hitassati hoti, samÄ• d
avikkhitto samÄ• hitacitto, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampattiyÄ• aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. so satiyÄ• k
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gatiyo samannesamÄ• no paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
tattha ekaggacitto hutvÄ• vÄ«riyena satte ahitaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• hite niyojeti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ

niyojakoti evamÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti.

taá¹ƒ pana kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ paramukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``mamaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™
__kÄ• rakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ yogakammassa. __pakÄ• seti_ attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiyÄ• amogha
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ya ca, nanu kathesi paveá¹‡ipÄ• lanatthanti adhippÄ• yo. __evarÅ«po_t
__tantidharo_ti suttadharo tattha kehicipi asaá¹ƒhÄ«ro. __vaá¹ƒsÄ• nurakkhako_ti buddhÄ•
anurakkhako. __paveá¹‡ipÄ• lako_ti paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• cariyuggahaá¹‡assa anupÄ• lako. __Ä
Ä• cariyamatiyaá¹ƒ niyutto tassÄ• anativattanato. na attanomatiá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti kathetÄ«ti __
attano matiá¹ƒ paggayha vattÄ• na hotÄ«ti attho.

``pubbe vuttakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di ekaccakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savato bahussutov
dassanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __pubbe vuttakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dayo_ti ``yaá¹ƒ kamm
gahetukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dikÄ• . __uggahaparipucchÄ• na
``uggahoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupakÄ• rÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , tada
``paripucchÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya ca visesato s
nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahitattÄ• . __ito cito ca suttaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ• _ti pa
ito cito ca tassa tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ suttapadaÃ±ceva suttÄ• nugata
upalakkhetvÄ• . __sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• _ti yassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
upakÄ• rÄ• nupakÄ• raá¹ƒ yuttiá¹ƒ magganena yojetvÄ• , samÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• sammadeva
__mahÄ• maggaá¹ƒ dassento_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ mahÄ• maggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• das

__sabbatthÄ• _ti \Be I 121/ tattha tattha vihÄ• re. __vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nenÄ• _ti
Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ, nikkhamanakÄ• le gamikavattanti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ
__sabbapÄ• rihÄ• riyatela_nti sabbesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 113/, sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhik
pariharitabbatelaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hapemÄ«_ti anujÄ• nÄ• panaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattaá¹ƒ
ekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vissajjitenÄ• pÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanakÄ• raá
sarÄ«racittÄ• naá¹ƒ kallasamayo.

cariyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<43> santÄ• ne rÄ• gassa ussannabhÄ• vena caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatti __rÄ• gacariyÄ• , _ sÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tathÄ• __dosacariyÄ• _dayo. saá¹ƒsaggo sampayogÄ• rahavasena vedita
``rÄ• gamohacariyÄ• dosamohacariyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __sannipÄ• to_ ekasantatipariyÄ•
``rÄ• gadosacariyÄ• rÄ• gadosamohacariyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. imÄ• eva hi sandhÄ• ya __
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsaggas
saddhÄ• buddhicariyÄ• saddhÄ• vitakkacariyÄ• buddhivitakkacariyÄ• saddhÄ• buddhivita
catasso. __eva_nti saá¹ƒsaggasannipÄ• tavasena. __saá¹ƒsagga_nti saá¹ƒsajjanaá¹ƒ miss
``rÄ• gasaddhÄ• cariyÄ• dosasaddhÄ• cariyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . __anekÄ• _ti tesaá¹-á

pana asammohantena __saá¹ƒyuttasuttaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vitthÄ• rato dassitÄ• ti tattha vutta
``pakatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• asati paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ tattha tattha santÄ• ne
sabhÄ• vabhÅ«tataá¹ƒ dasseti. __ussannatÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±adhammehi rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhik
paccayasamavÄ• ye rÄ• gÄ• dayo balavanto honti, abhiá¹‡haÃ±ca pavattanti. __tÄ• saá¹ƒ
mÅ«lacariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __chaá¸·eva puggalÄ• honti_. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• anekapuggalÄ• s
adhippetatthasiddhi ca na siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__saddhÄ• balavatÄ« hoti_ rÄ• gussanne santÄ• ne tadanuguá¹‡assa dhammassa niyoga
tenÄ• ha __ ``rÄ• gassa Ä• sannaguá¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, sinehapariyesanÄ• pariccajaneh
sabhÄ• go hi dÅ«repi Ä• sanneyevÄ• ti sabhÄ• gatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡amidha Ä• sannaggahaá¹‡a
siniyhanaá¹ƒ pasÄ• davasena akÄ• lussiyaá¹ƒ alÅ«khatÄ• \Be I 122/, rÄ• gassa pana raÃ±
pariyesanaá¹ƒ adhimuccanavasena tanninnatÄ• , rÄ• gassa taá¹‡hÄ• yanavasena. saddhÄ
okappanavasena anupakkhandanaá¹ƒ, rÄ• gassa abhisaá¹…gavasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ bhinnasa
yathÄ• alÅ«khatÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sabhÄ• gatÄ• , evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«nampi pug
``rÄ• gacaritassa saddhÄ• carito sabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ _ti.

__paÃ±Ã±Ä• balavatÄ« hoti_ dosussanne santÄ• ne tadanuguá¹‡assa dhammassa niyoga
tenÄ• ha __ ``dosassa Ä• sannaguá¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, anallÄ«yanapariyesanaparivajjane
attho. tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡assa anallÄ«yanaá¹ƒ tassa yathÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• vab
visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• , dosassa pana byÄ• pajjanavasena. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pariyesanaá¹ƒ yath
dosassa abhÅ«tadosanijigÄ«sÄ• . paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parivajjanaá¹ƒ nibbindanÄ• divasena Ã±Ä•
ahitÄ• dhÄ• navasena chaá¸• á¸• ananti evaá¹ƒ bhinnasabhÄ• vÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• a
sabhÄ• gatÄ• , evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«nampi puggalÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``dosacaritassa bu
_ti.

__antarÄ• yakarÄ• vitakkÄ• _ti micchÄ• vitakkÄ• micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• uppajjanti mohu
tadanuguá¹‡assa dhammassa yebhuyyena pavattisabbhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha __ ``mohassa Ä•
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacaÃ±calabhÄ• vehi sabhÄ• gadhammattÄ• ti attho. tattha vitakkassa ana
parikappavasena savipphÄ• ratÄ• ya, mohassa sammÅ«á¸·hatÄ• vasena byÄ• kulatÄ• ya. t
lahuparivitakkanena tadaá¹…gacalatÄ• ya caÃ±calatÄ• , mohassa anogÄ• á¸·hatÄ• yÄ• ti e
tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sabhÄ• gatÄ• , evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamaá¹
``mohacaritassa vitakkacarito sabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ _ti.

__taá¹‡hÄ• rÄ• goyeva_ sabhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• rÄ• gacariyÄ• vinimuttÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• cariyÄ•
__taá¹ƒsampayutto_ti tena rÄ• gena sampayutto, dosÄ• dayo viya tena vippayutto natthÄ«ti
__tadubhaya_nti taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadvayaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• tivattatÄ«_ti sabhÄ• vato, sampayogava
vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ• maÃ±cettha yathÄ• rÄ• gadosehi sampayogavasena saha \Be I 123/ vattan
ussannatÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ cariyÄ• bhÄ• vo, na kevalaá¹ƒ mohasseva, tathÄ• saddhÄ• bu

rÄ• gena satipi sampayoge mÄ• nassÄ• pi visuá¹ƒ cariyÄ• bhÄ• vo yutto siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ san
rÄ• gapaá¹-ighamÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ viya anusayaá¹-á¹-ho imesaá¹ƒ rÄ•
Ä• veá¹‡iko cariyaá¹-á¹-hoti, nattheva mÄ• nacariyÄ• . yato cariyÄ• ``pakatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
sabhÄ• voti. eteneva diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pi visuá¹ƒ cariyÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoti c
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana mohacariyantogadhÄ• va \Ne I 115/ diá¹-á¹-hicariyÄ• ti das
``mohanidÄ• nattÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ca_-saddena sampayogaá¹ƒ s
mohasampayuttattÄ• cÄ• ti.

<44> __kiá¹ƒ sappÄ• ya_nti kÄ«disaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• disappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡a
Ä• caritaá¹ƒ. __ekacce_ti __upatissattheraá¹ƒ_ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tena hi __vimuttimagge_ ta
kirÄ• _ti __kira_-saddo arucisÅ«canattho. __iá¹-á¹-happayogo_ manÄ• pakiriyÄ• . __subhal
sobhanakammakÄ• rÄ«. na sabbe rÄ• gacaritÄ• eva honti, aluddhÄ• nampi pubbe
iá¹-á¹-happayogasubhakammabahulatÄ• sambhavato, saggÄ• cavitvÄ• idhÅ«papattisamb
pubbahetuniyÄ• me yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡amattena na tesaá¹ƒ luddhatÄ• , luddhabhÄ• vah
imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__itare_ti chedanÄ• dikammabahulÄ• nirayÄ• dito idhÅ«papannÄ• ca na sabbe dosamoh
idhÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡assa kodhanabhÄ• ve, mÅ«á¸·habhÄ• ve ca anekantikattÄ•
anekaá¹ƒsikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ ussadaniyamo yadi pamÄ• á¹‡ato, so natthi,
ekaá¹ƒsiko na upalabbhatÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• vutteneva nayena ussadaniyamo
tattha __yathÄ• vuttenevÄ• _ti ``dvinnaá¹ƒ pana dhÄ• tÅ«naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappa
semhÄ• didosÄ• dhikatÄ• ya rÄ• gÄ• dicarito hotÄ«ti dosavasena cariyÄ• niyame ``semhÄ•
vatvÄ• puna ``semhÄ• dhiko mohacaritoâ€™â€™ ti, ``vÄ• tÄ• dhiko mohacaritoâ€™â€™ t
rÄ• gacaritoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ• __tampi_ dosavasena niyamavacanaá¹ƒ __pubbÄ• pa
__aparicchinnavacana_nti \Be I 124/ paricchedakÄ• rikÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na paricchinditv
anupaparikkhitavacananti attho.

__ussadakittane_ti vipÄ• kakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahitaussadakittane. __pubbahetuniyÄ• menÄ• _
pavattalobhÄ• dihetuniyÄ• mena. __niyÄ• mo_ti ca tesaá¹ƒyeva lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iniy
daá¹-á¹-habbo. lobho ussado etesanti __lobhussadÄ• , _ ussannalobhÄ• , lobhÄ• dhikÄ• ti a
cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. tena ye ime lobhussadatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacc
pabhedÄ• icchitÄ• , te anavasesato sampiá¹‡á¸• eti yathÄ• vuttesu chasveva tesaá¹ƒ anto
cettha lobhussadatÄ• dayo daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

idÄ• ni \Ne I 116/ taá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ lobhussadatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ vomissakatÄ• diá¹ƒ
``yassa hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e_ti kammakaraá¹
lobho tajjÄ• ya paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• sÄ• matthiyato adhiko hoti. __alobho mando_ti tappa
kathaá¹ƒ panete lobhÄ• lobhÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«tÄ• ekakkhaá¹

panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``ekakkhaá¹‡e pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nikantikkhaá¹‡a
Ä• yÅ«hanapakkhiyameva katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo sesesupi. __pariyÄ• dÄ• tu
sakkoti_. yo hi ``evaá¹ƒsundaraá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvipulaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒmahagghaÃ±ca na sakkÄ• dÄ•
amuttacÄ• gatÄ• divasena pavattÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya sampayutto alobho, so sammadeva lobh
sakkoti. dosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppattiyÄ• , tÄ• disapaccayalÄ• bhena ca __adosÄ• mohÄ• b
lobhÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vato, alobhadosamohÄ• naÃ±ca dubbalabhÄ• vato
paccÄ• masati. __so_ti taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo. __tena kammenÄ• _ti tena lobhÄ• diupa
__sukhasÄ«lo_ti sakhilo. tamevatthaá¹ƒ __ ``akkodhanoâ€™â€™ _ti pariyÄ• yena vadati.

__purimanayenevÄ• _ti pubbe vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena mandÄ• alobhÄ• dosÄ• lobhadose
amoho pana balavÄ• mohaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vÄ• re yat
I 125/ veditabbo. __duá¹-á¹-ho_ti kodhano. __dandho_ti mandapaÃ±Ã±o. __sÄ«lako_ti sukh

ettha ca lobhavasena, dosamohalobhadosalobhamohadosamohalobhadosamohavasenÄ•
tikoti lobhÄ• diussadavasena akusalapakkheyeva satta vÄ• rÄ• , tathÄ• kusalapakkhe alob
cuddasa vÄ• rÄ• labbhanti. tattha alobhadosÄ• mohÄ• , alobhÄ• dosamohÄ• , alobhadosa
kusalapakkhe tatiyadutiyapaá¹-hamavÄ• rehi dosussadamohussadadosamohussadavÄ• rÄ•
akusalapakkhe lobhÄ• dosamohÄ• , lobhadosÄ• mohÄ• , lobhÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• balavantoti
tatiyadutiyapaá¹-hamavÄ• rehi adosussadaamohussadaadosÄ• mohussadavÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ•
tayo tayo vÄ• re antogadhe katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-heva vÄ• rÄ• dassitÄ• . ye pana ubhayesaá¹ƒ m
lobhÄ• lobhussadavÄ• rÄ• dayo apare ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa vÄ• rÄ• dassetabbÄ• , te alab
ekasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne antarena avatthantaraá¹ƒ ``lobho ca balavÄ• , alobho cÄ• â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ipakkhavasena vÄ• hi etesaá¹ƒ balavadubbalabhÄ• vo, sahajÄ• tadhammavasena \N
tÄ• va paá¹-ipakkhavasena alobhena anadhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya balavabhÄ• vo, tathÄ• dosamoh
alobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana lobhÄ• diabhibhavanato, sabbesaÃ±ca samÄ• najÄ• tiyamabhibhu
sahajÄ• tadhammato balavabhÄ• vo. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``lobho balav
adosÄ• mohÄ• balavanto dosamohÄ• mandÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so ca nesaá¹ƒ mandabalavabh
Ä• sayassa paribhÄ• vitatÄ• ya veditabbo.

__yo luddhoti vutto_ti yo ussadakittane ``luddhoâ€™â€™ ti vutto, __ayaá¹ƒ_ idha cariyÄ• v
``rÄ• gacaritoâ€™â€™ _ti veditabbo. __duá¹-á¹-hadandhÄ• _ti ``duá¹-á¹-ho, dandhoâ€™â€
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ __dosamohacaritÄ• . paÃ±Ã±avÄ• _ti sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ sappaÃ±Ã±o. yato sa
__buddhicarito_ti vuccati. alobhÄ• dosÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 126/ balavabhÄ• vo saddhÅ«panissay
Ä• ha __ ``aluddhaaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• pasannapakatitÄ• ya saddhÄ• caritÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

ayaÃ±ca nayo sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato vuttoti nibbattitapubbahetuniyÄ• mavaseneva buddhicarit
``yathÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __amohaparivÄ• renÄ• _ti amohaparikkhitte
sampayogato ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhisaá¹…khatenÄ• ti attho. sesapadattayepi eseva nayo. _

vomissaparivÄ• renÄ• _ti ettha lobhamohÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aaviruddhavomissapari
yugaggÄ• havasena appavattiyÄ• veditabbo. tathÄ• hi saddhÄ• nusÄ• ridhammÄ• nusÄ•
bhinnasabhÄ• vÄ• neva. ekaá¹ƒsena ca missakacariyÄ• pi sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• pubbahet
tathÄ• ceva ussadakittanaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ lobhÄ• lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vipÄ• ka
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ (Paá¹-is I 232) ---

``gatisampattiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutte katamesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ paccay
kusalakammassa javanakkhaá¹‡e tayo hetÅ« kusalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e jÄ• tacetanÄ• ya s
vuccati kusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . nikantikkhaá¹‡e dve hetÅ« akusalÄ• tas
sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti, tena vuccati akusalamÅ«lapaccayÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . paá¹-is
abyÄ• katÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e jÄ• tacetanÄ• ya sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti, tena vuccati nÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pi nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ---

Ä• di \Ne I 118/. pubbahetuniyÄ• mena ca yathÄ• tihetukassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyaá¹ƒ, na
ca duhetukassa itikattabbatÄ• nepakkaá¹ƒ, na tathÄ• ahetukassa. evaá¹ƒ lobhussadÄ• da
rÄ• gacaritÄ• dayo hontÄ«ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbanti. yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ nigamava
``evaá¹ƒ lobhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<45> __tatrÄ• _ti \Be I 127/ tasmiá¹ƒ pucchÄ• vacane. __nayo_ti jÄ• nananayo. puggalÄ• d
attho dhammamukheneva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti dhammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• ha __ ``cariyÄ•
__pakatigamanenÄ• _ti akittimena sabhÄ• vagamanena. __cÄ• turiyenÄ• _ti cÄ• turabhÄ• v
__ukkuá¹-ika_nti asamphuá¹-á¹-hamajjhaá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡anto viyÄ• _ti bhÅ«miá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anto
__anukaá¸• á¸• hita_nti pÄ• danikkhepasamaye kaá¸• á¸• hanto viya pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipati. t
anukaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ pacchato aÃ±chitaá¹ƒ hoti. __paribyÄ• kulÄ• yÄ• _ti parito Ä• luá¸·itÄ•
vitthÄ• yanto viya. bhÄ«to viyÄ• ti keci. __sahasÄ• nupÄ«á¸·ita_nti aggapÄ• dena, paá¹‡hiy
sannirujjhitaá¹ƒ. __vivaá¹-á¹-acchadassÄ• _ti vinivaá¹-á¹-acchadanassa pahÄ«nakilesassa.
pada_nti bhagavato padaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vadati.

__pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. __madhurÄ• kÄ• ra_nti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __tha
thambhitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __ataramÄ• no_ti nataramÄ• no, saá¹‡ikanti attho. __samodhÄ• yÄ•
avikkhipitvÄ• . __nipajjitvÄ• _ti kÄ• yapasÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya nipajjÄ• ya seyyÄ• ya ni
niddÄ• yati. __pakkhittakÄ• yo_ti avakkhittakÄ• yo avaso viya sahasÄ• patitakÄ• yo. __dus
virÅ«pasannivesaá¹ƒ. __vikkhittakÄ• yo_ti ito cito ca khittaaá¹…gapaccaá¹…go.

__samparivattaka_nti samparivattitvÄ• . __Ä• loá¸·ayamÄ• no_ vÄ• likÄ• kacavarÄ• ni Ä• k

__nipuá¹‡amadhurasamasakkaccakÄ• rÄ«_ti sukosallaá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ avisamaá¹ƒ sÄ• bhi
karaá¹‡asÄ«lo. __gÄ• á¸·hathaddhavisamakÄ• rÄ«_ti thiraá¹ƒ asithilaá¹ƒ visamaÃ±ca karaá

__aparicchinnaá¹ƒ_ apariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__mukhapÅ«raka_nti mukhassa pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ. __arasapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti n
__bhÄ• jane chaá¸• á¸• ento_ti bhojanabhÄ• jane sitthÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• ento. __mukhaá¹ƒ m
makkhento.

__kilantarÅ«po_ \Ne I 119/ __viyÄ• _ti tassa asahanena khedappatto viya. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya upekkhÄ• ya. aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya upekkhÄ• yÄ• ti k

__mÄ• yÄ• _dÄ«su \Be I 128/ santadosapaá¹-icchadanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __mÄ• yÄ• _. asanta
__sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ_. unnatilakkhaá¹‡o __mÄ• no_. asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• mukhena
amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• __pÄ• picchatÄ• _. santaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• mukhena p
amattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• __mahicchatÄ• _. sakalÄ• bhena asantussanalakkhaá¹‡Ä•
vijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena __siá¹…gaá¹ƒ, _ siá¹…gÄ• ratÄ• nÄ• garikabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kil
sarÄ«rassa, cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• rassa ca maá¹‡á¸• anavasena pavattaá¹ƒ loluppaá¹ƒ __
ettha __Ä• di_-saddena ahirikÄ• nottappamadappamÄ• dÄ• dayo saá¹…gayhanti.

parÄ• parÄ• dhassa upanayhanalakkhaá¹‡o __upanÄ• ho_. paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡amakkhaá¹‡a
guá¹‡e á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• apanento viya yugaggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡o __paá¸·Ä• so_. parasampatti
__issÄ• _. attasampattinigÅ«hanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __macchariyaá¹ƒ_. idha __Ä• di_-saddena
dovacassatÄ• pÄ• pamittatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

anussÄ• hanaá¹ƒ __thinaá¹ƒ_. asattivighÄ• to __middhaá¹ƒ_. cetaso avÅ«pasamo __uddh
__kukkuccaá¹ƒ_. saá¹ƒsayo __vicikicchÄ• _. ayoniso daá¸·haggÄ• ho __Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• h
micchÄ• gÄ• hassa dubbiveá¹-hiyatÄ• __duppaá¹-inissaggiyatÄ• _. idha __Ä• di_-saddena
muá¹-á¹-hasaccaasampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__muttacÄ• gatÄ• _ti vissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ• gatÄ• nissaá¹…gapariccÄ• go. yathÄ• mÄ• yÄ• da
akusalakkhandhÄ• , yathÄ• __ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• matÄ• _dayo, tathÄ• pavattÄ• ku

__pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vatthuttayaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒvejanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
__kusalÄ• nuyoge_ti kusaladhammabhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``evaÃ±ca evaÃ±ca karissÄ• mÄ«â
parivitakkanaá¹ƒ __rattiá¹ƒ dhÅ«mÄ• yanÄ• _. tathÄ• vitakkitÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ divasabhÄ• g
__divÄ• pajjalanÄ• . hurÄ• huraá¹ƒ dhÄ• vanÄ• _ti ito cito ca tattha tattha Ä• rammaá¹‡e ci
``idaá¹ƒ pure cittamacÄ• ri cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, yenicchakaá¹ƒ \Ne I 120/ yatthakÄ• maá¹ƒ yathÄ• s
326), ``cittamassa vidhÄ• vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 55) ca.

dhammappavattidassanÄ• di \Be I 129/ ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca anÄ• gat

__ ``sabbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci Ä• gatampi atthevÄ• ti hi adhipp
paccetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``rÄ• gacaritassa hÄ«â€™
__appamÄ• davihÄ• rino_ti tattha vinidhÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanena appamÄ• dakÄ•
iriyÄ• pathÄ• dayo_ti cÄ• turiyena acÄ• turiyena saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ, sahasÄ• ca gamanÄ• dayo. _
yujjanti. __pucchitvÄ• jÄ• nitabba_nti dhammappavattiÄ• diá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

<46> __sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ hitaá¹ƒ, kilesavighÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __adhotavedika_nti aparisuddhap
__bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haka_nti bhÅ«mitaleyeva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ uparimatalarahitaá¹ƒ. ekato on
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• go akatabhittibhÅ«miparikammo __akatapabbhÄ• ro. jatukÄ• bharita_nti a
olambamÄ• namukhÄ• hi khuddakavaggulÄ«hi paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __oluggavilugga_nti chin
__ujjaá¹…galaá¹ƒ_ lÅ«khadhÅ«saraá¹ƒ chÄ• yÅ«dakarahitaá¹ƒ. sÄ«habyagghÄ• dibhayena
virÅ«paá¹ƒ. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti asundaravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dussaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . jÄ• lÄ
__jÄ• lapÅ«vaá¹ƒ. sÄ• á¹‡i viya kharasamphassa_nti sÄ• á¹‡iphalako viya dukkhasamphas
antarantarÄ• tunnakaraá¹‡ena ca __kicchapariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡igaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• hato_ti Ä
ca hatasobho. idaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacaritassa sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, evamassa kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• ro na ho
sesesupi.

__disÄ• mukha_nti disÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ, abbhokÄ• sÄ• bhimukhanti adhippÄ• yo. __mahÄ•
kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __sesaá¹ƒ_ senÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ mohacaritass
vuttasadisameva.

__vitakkavidhÄ• vanasseva paccayo hoti_ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato __meghiyattherassa.
pabbatavivare. __paritta_nti suppasarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ.

pabhedaparicchedato nidÄ• naparicchedato vibhÄ• vanaparicchedato sappÄ• yaparicched
__pariccheda_-saddo yojetabbo. __vibhÄ• vanÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacaritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• din
ekaccakasiá¹‡Ä• nussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattassa \Ne I 121/ pasaá¹…gena kathitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena Ä• vikataâ€™â€™ _nti.

cattÄ• lÄ«sakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<47> __saá¹…khÄ• taniddesato_ti \Be I 130/ saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• yÄ• â€
gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddesato. ``ettha ettakÄ• ni upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• vahÄ• n
appanÄ• jjhÄ• nÄ• vahÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __upacÄ• rappanÄ• vahato_. ``ettakÄ• ni ekajjhÄ
dukatikajjhÄ• nikÄ• ni, ettakÄ• ni sakalajjhÄ• nikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __jhÄ• nappabhedato_.
etesu Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __samatikkamato_. ``ettakÄ• nettha v
na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanato. Ä• rammaá¹‡at
sabhÄ• vadhammanimittanavattabbavasena, calitÄ• calitavasena ca Ä• rammaá¹‡avibhÄ• g

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhÅ«mivibhÄ• gato. __gahaá¹‡ato_ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡avib
Ä• ruppÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vato. __cariyÄ• nukÅ«lato_ti rÄ• gacariy

__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena yogakammassa pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
catubbidharÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• navanto, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ti attho. catukkanay
__tikacatukkajjhÄ• nikesÅ«_ti tikajjhÄ• nikesu purimesu brahmavihÄ• resu, catukkajjhÄ• nik
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nakasiá¹‡esu. __sesesÅ«_ti vuttÄ• vasesesu ekavÄ«satiyÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

dibbacakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-hahadayarÅ«passa sattassa cittaá¹ƒ Ä• dikammiko cetopariyaÃ±Ä
sakkoti, na itarassÄ• ti kasiá¹‡apharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hoti. tena vu
``parasattÄ• naÃ±ca cetasÄ• cittamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ samattho hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __okÄ• se
á¹-hitokÄ• sena paricchinnattÄ• . tathÄ• uggahakosallassa sampÄ• ditattÄ• paricchinnÄ• k
upatiá¹-á¹-hanti, tasmÄ• na tattha vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. sace pana koci vaá¸• á¸•
guá¹‡oti dassento Ä• ha __ ``Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``tesu panÄ• â€
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vivarati. yasmÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitesu kuá¹‡aparÄ• siyeva vaá¸• á¸• h
kÄ• marÄ• gavikkhambhanÄ• \Ne I 122/ hotiyeva, tasmÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vo. __vibhÅ
supÄ• kaá¹-Ä• , vaá¸• á¸• hitanimittatÄ• ya appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena paribyatt

__kevala_nti \Be I 131/ sakalaá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ. __ ``pathaviá¹ƒ imaâ€™â€™ _nti vacana
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ, na nimittassa vaá¸• á¸• hanenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __lÄ•
lÄ• bhitÄ• ya, ukkaá¹ƒsagatavasibhÄ• vatoti attho. thero hi paramÄ• ya vasipattiyÄ• assam
sÄ• rento viya yattha tattha nisinnopi á¹-hitopi taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjateva. tenassa sa
vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sabbadisÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__vuttÄ• _ti __dhammasaá¹…gahe_ vuttÄ• . __mahante_ti vipule. ninnathalÄ• divasena hi
samantato gahaá¹‡avasena sakalasarÄ«re nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa taá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ hot
__appake_ti sarÄ«rassa ekadese __nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . __appake_ vÄ• k
__eta_nti asubhanimittaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dÄ«nava_nti ``asubharÄ• si eva vaá¸• á¸• hati, na ca koci
__vuttaá¹ƒ_ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ.

__sesÄ• nipi na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ upapattito vivarit
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. picupiá¹‡á¸• Ä• divasena upaá¹-á¹-hahantampi nimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• tasaá¹…ghÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ• tarÄ• siyeva vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __okÄ• sena paricchinna_nti
nÄ• sikaggamukhanimittÄ• diokÄ• sena saparicchedaá¹ƒ. vÄ• yokasiá¹‡avaá¸• á¸• hane viy
kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• tavaá¸• á¸• hanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• dÄ«navattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tesa_n
__nimitta_nti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __na ca tena attho atthÄ«_ti tena sattarÄ• sivaá¸• á¸• hane
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• divaá¸• á¸• hane viya kiÃ±ci payojanaá¹ƒ natthi. __pariggahavasenÄ• _
bhÄ• vanÄ• visayassa pariggahavasena, na nimittavaá¸• á¸• hanavasena. tenÄ• ha __ ``ek

_tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti brahmavihÄ• rabhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __yadaya_nti yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• gan
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedeneva hettha upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nuppatti, na nimittuppattiyÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ ka
parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• jhÄ• nassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``parittaappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ
_ti, katipaye satte pariggahetvÄ• pavattÄ• mettÄ• dayo parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , bahuke app
attho. __Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imattÄ• _ na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbanti yojanÄ• . vakkha
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. parikappajameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , na itara
sabhÄ• vadhammaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 123/ __vaá¸• á¸• hetuâ€™â€™ _nti \Be I 132/. Ä• ruppÄ• naá
parittaappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• parittakasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• se, vipulakasiá¹‡u
pavattiyÄ• veditabbÄ• . __sesÄ• ni_ buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• dÄ«ni dasa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• .

__paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittabhÅ«tÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa. __sesÄ• ni chÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• rÄ• , Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatan
imÄ• ni sesÄ• ni cha. vissandamÄ• napubbatÄ• ya __vipubbakaá¹ƒ_. paggharamÄ• nalohit
kimÄ«naá¹ƒ pacalanena __puá¸·uvakaá¹ƒ, _ calitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vÄ• tapÄ• nav
antopaviá¹-á¹-hassa sÅ«riyÄ• lokÄ• dikassa calanÄ• kÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti __obhÄ• sam
calitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pubbabhÄ• ge_ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittappavattiyÄ• pubba
__sannisinnamevÄ• _ti santaá¹ƒ niccalameva.

__devesÅ«_ti kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevesu, tattha asubhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«lassa ca Ä• hÄ• rass
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmaloke abhÄ• vato __ ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati cÄ• â€™â€™ _

__diá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hena vatthunÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. __gahetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti ugg
uppÄ• detabbauggahanimittÄ• nÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``pubbabhÄ• geâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. _
ucchusassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pattesu pacalamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡amukhena vÄ• tassa gah
``vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __na Ä• dikammikena gahetab
gahetabbÄ• ni, bhÄ• vanÄ• rambhavasena na paá¹-á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni, heá¹-á¹-hime tayo bra
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naÃ±ca anadhigantvÄ• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• .

__imesu pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti ettha kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena yathÄ• ral
jhÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sukhavihÄ• rassÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammasu

__ ``ekÄ• dasa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ujuvipaccanÄ«kavasen
sesesupi. vakkhati hi ``sabbaÃ±cetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. __anukÅ«lÄ• ni_ rÄ• gavikkhambhan
aá¹-á¹-ha anukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sesesu. __eka_nti idaá¹ƒ anussatiapekkhaá¹ƒ a
mohacaritavitakkacaritÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assÄ• pi anukÅ«lassa alabbhanato \Ne
``saddhÄ• caritassa_ \Be I 133/ __purimÄ• cha anussatiyoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ atisappÄ• ya
ujuvipaccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ imassa atisappÄ• yanti gahetabbassa visesassa abhÄ• vato __sabbac

paritta_nti sarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ, __appamÄ• á¹‡a_nti tato adhikapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parittaá¹ƒ_
suppasarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ, __appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ adhikapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khalamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• d

__cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro manasikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhammÄ• . __uttarÄ«_ti sÄ«lasa
sappÄ• yadhammassavanaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ; paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti imesu paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá
asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• ekÄ• dasasu asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogÄ• . __m
pavattÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• . __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatÄ«_ti soá¸·asavatthukÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• n
__vitakkupacchedÄ• yÄ• _ti micchÄ• vitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchindanatthÄ• ya. __aniccasaÃ±Ã
aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 137; Dhp 277; Nidd I 27) evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• aniccÄ• nupassanÄ
__asmimÄ• nasamugghÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti ``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppajjanakassa navavidhassÄ• p
hi ekasseva cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• vuttÄ• , na ekassa catucariyatÄ• ya. tena
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sabbÄ• kusalavikkhambhanÄ• ni sabbakusalaparibrÅ«hanÄ• nÄ«â€

__ekasseva satta kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, _ na cÄ• yasmÄ• rÄ• hulo sabbacarito
__vacanamatte_ti ``asukakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ asukacaritassa anukÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti eva
__adhippÄ• yo_ti tathÄ• vacanassa adhippÄ• yo. so pana ``sabbaÃ±cetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dir

<48> ``piyo garÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b 7.37) vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ __kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sayameva gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena __upasaá¹…kamitv
``evaá¹ƒ bahuparissayoyaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo á¹-hÄ• neyeva mayÄ• niyyÄ• titoâ€™â€™ ti. ten
_tiÄ• di.

__atajjanÄ«yo_ti na tajjetabbo na niggahetabbo. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ atajjanÄ«yabhÄ• vo dovacassa
aniviá¹-á¹-hapematÄ• ya vÄ• ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dubbaco vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
tajjiyamÄ• no kopaÃ±ca dosaÃ±ca apaccayaÃ±ca pÄ• tukaroti, yo vÄ• ``kimassa \Be I 134/
vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkamati, ayaá¹ƒ duvidhopi atajjanÄ«yo. __dhammenÄ• _ti ovÄ• dA
__gÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ gantha_nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naganthaá¹ƒ, saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dis
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±ca.

__tumhÄ• kamatthÄ• yÄ• ti vutte_ti ``sataporise papÄ• te patanena tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ koci atth
vutte. __ghaá¹ƒsento_ti ``manussakakkena tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ koci atthoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ghaá¹
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __khepetuá¹ƒ ussaheyyaá¹ƒ_. ``mama assÄ• sapassÄ• sanirundhanena tum
rogavÅ«pasamÄ• diko attho atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti kenaci vutte. tÄ«hipi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• cariye bh
vÄ«riyÄ• rambho eva pavedito.

<49> aÃ±Ã±attha pavattitvÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma yattha seti, so tassa Ä• sayo ``migÄ• sa
eva __ajjhÄ• sayo_. so duvidho vipanno, sampannoti. tattha vipanno sassatÄ• dimicchÄ• bh

duvidho vaá¹-á¹-anissito, vivaá¹-á¹-anissitoti. tesu vivaá¹-á¹-anissito ajjhÄ• sayo
``sampannajjhÄ• sayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idhÄ• dhippeto. idÄ• ni naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gena dassetuá¹
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __chahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti alubbhanÄ• dÄ«hi chahi
__sampannajjhÄ• sayenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhar
upanissayabhÄ• vena ca sampanno ajjhÄ• sayo etassÄ• ti sampannajjhÄ• sayo, tena. alob
anekadosavidhamanato, anekaguá¹‡Ä• vahato ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahukÄ• rÄ• visesato yogi
maccheramalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena pavattanti. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 1 mÅ

``alobho maccheramalassa paá¹-ipakkho, adoso dussÄ«lyamalassa, amoho kusalesu dham
cettha dÄ• nahetu, adoso sÄ«lahetu, amoho bhÄ• vanÄ• hetu. tesu ca alobhena anadhikaá
adhikaggahaá¹‡ato, adosena anÅ«naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hassa Å«naggahaá¹‡ato, amohena avipar
viparÄ«taggahaá¹‡ato.

``alobhena \Be I 135/ cettha vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ dosato dhÄ• rento dose pavattati, luddh
paá¹-icchÄ• deti. adosena vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ guá¹‡ato dhÄ• rento guá¹‡e pavattati,
makkheti. amohena yÄ• thÄ• vasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasabhÄ• vato dhÄ• rento yÄ• thÄ•
mÅ«á¸·ho hi tacchaá¹ƒ `atacchaâ€™ nti, atacchaÃ±ca `tacchaâ€™ nti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. alobhen
piyavippayogadukkhaá¹ƒ na hoti luddhassa piyasabbhÄ• vato, piyavippayogÄ• sahanato ca
appiyasampayogadukkhaá¹ƒ na hoti duá¹-á¹-hassa appiyasabbhÄ• vato, appiyasampayogÄ
icchitÄ• lÄ• bhadukkhaá¹ƒ na hoti, amÅ«á¸·hassa hi `taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• â€™ ti
evamÄ• dipaccavekkhaá¹‡asabbhÄ• vato.

``alobhena cettha jÄ• tidukkhaá¹ƒ na hoti alobhassa taá¹‡hÄ• paá¹-ipakkhato, taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ
jÄ• tidukkhassa, adosena jarÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ na hoti tikkhadosassa khippaá¹ƒ jarÄ• sambhava
maraá¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ na hoti, sammohamaraá¹‡aÃ±hi dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ca taá¹ƒ amÅ«á¸·hassa
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, amohena pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ, adosena pana sabbesampi sukhasaá¹ƒvÄ

``visesato cettha alobhena pettivisaye upapatti na hoti, yebhuyyena hi sattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya p
upapajjanti, taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca paá¹-ipakkho alobho. adosena niraye upapatti na hoti, dosena h
dosasadisaá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjanti, dosassa ca paá¹-ipakkho adoso. amohena tiracchÄ• n
hoti, mohena hi niccasammÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ upapajjanti, mohapaá¹-ipakkho
rÄ• gavasena upagamanassa abhÄ• vakaro, adoso dosavasena apagamanassa, amoho m

``tÄ«hipi \Be I 136/ cetehi yathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nekkhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• abyÄ• pÄ• dasa
imÄ• tisso, asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• appamÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhÄ• tusaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti imÄ• ca tisso
kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogaantassa, adosena attakilamathÄ• nuyogaantassa parivajjanaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• alobhena abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthassa pabhedanaá¹ƒ
byÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• yaganthassa, amohena sesaganthadvayassa. purimÄ• ni ca dve satipaá¹-â

dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena, pacchimÄ• ni pacchimasseva Ä• nubhÄ• vena ijjhanti.

``alobho \Ne I 127/ cettha Ä• rogyassa paccayo hoti, aluddho hi lobhanÄ«yampi asappÄ• ya
arogo hoti. adoso yobbanassa, aduá¹-á¹-ho hi valitapalitÄ• vahena dosagginÄ• aá¸• ayham
hoti. amoho dÄ«ghÄ• yukatÄ• ya, amÅ«á¸·ho hi hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ahitaá¹ƒ parivajjento
paá¹-isevamÄ• no dÄ«ghÄ• yuko hoti.

``alobho cettha bhogasampattiyÄ• paccayo cÄ• gena bhogapaá¹-ilÄ• bhato, adoso mittasa
mittÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhato, aparihÄ• nato ca, amoho attasampattiyÄ• , amÅ«á¸·ho hi attar
attÄ• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. alobho ca dibbavihÄ• rassa paccayo hoti, adoso brahmavihÄ• ras

``alobhena cettha sakapakkhesu sattasaá¹…khÄ• resu nibbuto hoti tesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sena abhi
dukkhassa abhÄ• vÄ• , adosena parapakkhesu, aduá¹-á¹-hassa hi verÄ«supi verisaÃ±Ã±Ä•
udÄ• sÄ«napakkhesu amÅ«á¸·hassa sabbÄ• bhisaá¹…gatÄ• ya abhÄ• vato.

``alobhena \Be I 137/ ca aniccadassanaá¹ƒ hoti, luddho hi upabhogÄ• sÄ• ya aniccepi saá¹.
passati. adosena dukkhadassanaá¹ƒ, adosajjhÄ• sayo hi pariccattaÄ• ghÄ• tavatthuparigga
dukkhato passati. amohena anattadassanaá¹ƒ, amÅ«á¸·ho hi yÄ• thÄ• vagahaá¹‡akusalo a
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ apariá¹‡Ä• yakato bujjhati. yathÄ• ca etehi aniccadassanÄ• dÄ«ni, e
aniccadassanÄ• dÄ«hi honti. aniccadassanena hi alobho hoti, dukkhadassanena adoso, an
nÄ• ma `aniccamidaâ€™ nti sammÄ• Ã±atvÄ• tassatthÄ• ya pihaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, saá¹…
jÄ• nanto aparampi accantatikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kodhadukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, attasuÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pubbabhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lasampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhanavasena lokutt
ca sampanno ajjhÄ• sayo etassÄ• ti sampannajjhÄ• sayoâ€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 128/ te ajjhÄ• saye pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _
__chÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __ajjhÄ• sayÄ• _ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. ubha
chabbidhÄ• ajjhÄ• sayÄ• ti attho. __bodhisattÄ• _ti bujjhanakasattÄ• , bodhiyÄ• vÄ• niyat
adhimuttÄ• tanninnÄ• tappoá¹‡Ä• ti attho. __bodhiparipÄ• kÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«_ti yathÄ
pattabbabodhiyÄ• paripÄ• canÄ• ya bhavanti. __alobhajjhÄ• sayÄ• _ti alubbhanÄ• kÄ• ren
``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayaá¹ƒ sabbattha, sabbadÄ• ca aluddhÄ• eva hessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ r
pacchÄ• ca tasseva rocanavasena pavattaajjhÄ• sayÄ• . __lobhe dosadassÄ• vino_ti lubb
sabbappakÄ• rena Ä• dÄ«navadassÄ• vino. idaá¹ƒ tassa ajjhÄ• sayassa ekadesato brÅ«ha
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ, alobhe ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passantassa alobhajjhÄ• sayo parivaá¸• á¸• hat
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassanavidhi vibhÄ• vitoyeva. sesapadesupi iminÄ• nayena attho v

pana viseso --- __nekkhamma_nti idha pabbajjÄ• . __paviveko_ tadaá¹…gaviveko, vikkham
cittaviveko ca. __nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sabbabhavagatÄ«sÅ«_ti sabbesu bhave
__tadadhimuttatÄ• yÄ• _ti yadatthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo, yadatthÄ• ca pabbajjÄ• , tadad
``samÄ• dhÄ• dhimuttenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<50> __ ``kiá¹ƒ caritosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pucchito sace ``na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyya
bahulaá¹ƒ samudÄ• carantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pucchitabbo. __kiá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ asubhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __kiá¹ƒ te manasi karoto phÄ• su hotÄ«_ti cittassa ekaggabhÄ• vena sukh
namatÄ«_ti pakatiyÄ• va abhirativasena namati. __evamÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena iri
daá¹-á¹-habbo. tepi hi na sabbassa ekaá¹ƒsato byabhicÄ• rino eva. tathÄ• hi samudÄ• cÄ•
``asukaÃ±ca asukaÃ±ca manasikÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ katipayadivasaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™

__ ``pakatiyÄ• uggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
sajjhÄ• yavasena vÄ• manasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• kataparicayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __e
ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• uá¹‡hÄ• sanÄ• ni. __sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• _ attano sammukhÄ• v
_ so ce aÃ±Ã±attha gantukÄ• moti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``santike vasantassÄ• â€™â€™
kathetabbaá¹ƒ, _ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡a_nti \Ne I 129/ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __katassÄ• _
__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ra_nti Ä• cariyena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuccamÄ• ne padapadatthÄ• c
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ nimittanti vuttaá¹ƒ
upanetvÄ• nibaddhaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• , hadaye á¹-hapetvÄ• apamussantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho
upaá¹-á¹-hitassatitÄ• ya __nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ tattha sampajÄ• nakÄ• ritÄ• ya __sakkacc
taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __itarassÄ• _ti tathÄ• agaá¹‡hantassa. __sa
kassacipi pakÄ• rassa tattha asesitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti tatiyaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

4. pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<51> __phÄ• su_ \Be I 139/ \Ne I 130/ __hotÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• sasappÄ• yÄ• dilÄ• bhena mana
bhÄ• vanÄ• nukÅ«latÄ• hoti. __parisodhentenÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
visodhentena. __akilamantoyevÄ• _ti akilantakÄ• yo eva. sati hi kÄ• yakilamathe siyÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rassa antarÄ• yoti adhippÄ• yo. __gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_n
dubbinivedhatÄ• ya gaá¹‡á¹-hibhÅ«taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __chinditvÄ• _ti yÄ• thÄ• vato attha
vibhÄ• vanena chinditvÄ• , vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __suvisudd

visuddhaá¹ƒ, nigumbaá¹ƒ nijjaá¹-anti attho.

ananurÅ«pavihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<52> __aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• pi, pageva anekehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. mahantab
sesesu. soá¹‡á¸• avÄ• __soá¹‡á¸• Ä«_. tathÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«su. bodhiaá¹…gaá¹
``vattaâ€™â€™ _nti adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• rittaâ€™â€™ _nti. _
paviá¹-á¹-hapaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• nena parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya. jiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• repi yatra bhik
``Ä• yasmÄ• , yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karotu, mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggissÄ• mÄ•
vihÄ• tabba_nti ayampi nayo labbhati, vuttanayattÄ• pana na vutto.

__mahÄ• pathavihÄ• re_ti mahÄ• pathasamÄ«pe vihÄ• re. __bhÄ• janadÄ• rudoá¹‡ikÄ• dÄ
rajanatthÄ• ya dÄ• ru, dÄ• rumayadoá¹‡ikÄ• , rajanapacanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhovanaphala
__sÄ• kahÄ• rikÄ• _ti sÄ• kahÄ• riniyo itthiyo. __visabhÄ• gasaddo_ kÄ• maguá¹‡Å«pasaá
kevalopi itthisaddo visabhÄ• gasaddo eva. __tatrÄ• _ti pupphavante vihÄ• re. __tÄ• disoyev
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• diso paá¹‡á¹‡avante vihÄ• re up
``pupphahÄ• rikÄ• yo pupphaá¹ƒ ocinantiyoâ€™â€™ ti pana vattabbaá¹ƒ. ayamidha viseso

__patthanÄ«ye_ti \Ne I 131/ tattha vasantesu sambhÄ• vanÄ• vasena upasaá¹…kamanÄ•
``leá¹‡asammateâ€™â€™ _ti. __dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girÄ«_ti magadhavisaye dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girÄ«ti

__visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni_ \Be I 140/ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ca. aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``ghaá¹-ehi nighaá¹ƒsantiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. dabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡ayoggÄ• rukkhÄ•

__yo pana_ vihÄ• ro. __khala_nti dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gÄ• vo rundhanti_
khÄ• diá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __udakavÄ• ra_nti kedÄ• resu sassÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaudakavÄ
mahÄ• saá¹…ghabhogopi vihÄ• ro. __vÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• _ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikena bhikkhun

samuddasÄ• muddikanadÄ«nissitaá¹ƒ __udakapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_. mahÄ• nagarÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
aá¹-avimukhÄ• dinissitaá¹ƒ __thalapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ. appasannÄ• honti_. tenassa tattha phÄ
adhippÄ• yo. __maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• _ rÄ• jamanussÄ• .

__samosaraá¹‡enÄ• _ti ito cito saÃ±caraá¹‡ena. __papÄ• te_ti papÄ• tasÄ«se __á¹-hatvÄ
idhÄ• gataá¹ƒ papÄ• te pÄ• tetvÄ• khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __vegena gahetvÄ• _ti ve
yÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti khandhe gahetvÄ• .

__yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re, vihÄ• rasÄ• mantÄ• vÄ• na sakkÄ• hoti __kalyÄ• á¹‡am

vihÄ• re so alÄ• bho mahÄ• dosoti yojanÄ• .

__panthani_nti panthe nÄ«to pavattitoti panthanÄ«, magganissito vihÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ panthaniá
soá¹‡á¸• isahito vihÄ• ro soá¹‡á¸• Ä«, taá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __paá¹‡á¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«su
__nagara_nti vuttaá¹ƒ uttarapadalopena yathÄ• ``bhÄ«maseno bhÄ«moâ€™â€™ ti. __dÄ•
__visabhÄ• genÄ• _ti yo visabhÄ• gehi vusÄ«yati, visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• so, so vih
visabhÄ• gena saddhiá¹ƒ. paccantanissitaÃ±ca sÄ«mÄ• nissitaÃ±ca asappÄ• yaÃ±ca __pa
yattha mitto na labbhati, _ tampÄ«ti sabbattha á¹-hÄ• na-saddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ``bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananurÅ«pÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nitvÄ• .

anurÅ«pavihÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<53> __ayaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 132/ __anurÅ«po nÄ• mÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro bhÄ• vanÄ• ya anurÅ
gocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutato orabhÄ• gatÄ• ya na \Be I 141/ atidÅ«raá¹ƒ. __
pamÄ• á¹‡ena gocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paÃ±cadhanusatikatÄ• ya na atiÄ• sannaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya ca
nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannatÄ• ya, gocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parissayÄ• dirahitamaggatÄ• ya
yuttarÅ«pattÄ• __gamanÄ• gamanasampannaá¹ƒ_. divasabhÄ• ge mahÄ• janasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á
appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. abhÄ• vattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __appa_-saddo ``appicchoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«
janÄ• lÄ• pasaddÄ• bhÄ• vena __rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ_. sabbadÄ• pi janasannipÄ• tanigg
__appanigghosaá¹ƒ. appakasirenÄ• _ti akasirena sukheneva. sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ thira
suttageyyÄ• di bahu sutaá¹ƒ etesanti __bahussutÄ• _. vÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡ena, sammadeva
Ä• gamitabhÄ• vena ca Ä• gato pariyattidhammasaá¹…khÄ• to Ä• gamo etesanti __Ä• gatÄ
suttÄ• bhidhammasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dhammassa dhÄ• raá¹‡ena __dhammadharÄ• _. vinay
tesaá¹ƒyeva dhammavinayÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya dhÄ• raá¹‡ena __mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• _. tat
__paripucchati_. atthaparipucchÄ• ya __paripaÃ±hati_ vÄ«maá¹ƒsati vicÄ• reti. __idaá¹ƒ, b
ko attho_ti paripucchanaparipaÃ±hÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __avivaá¹-aÃ±ceva_ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
padesantarapÄ• á¸·idassanena Ä• gamato __vivaranti. anuttÄ• nÄ«kataÃ±ca_ yuttivibhÄ• v
kaá¹…khaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu dhammesu_ saá¹ƒsayuppattiyÄ• hetutÄ• ya gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
yÄ• thÄ• vato vinicchayadÄ• nena __kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodenti_. ettha ca ``nÄ• tidÅ«raá
gamanÄ• gamanasampannaâ€™â€™ nti ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``divÄ• appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
appanigghosaâ€™â€™ nti ekaá¹ƒ, ``appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasampha
kho pana senÄ• sane viharantassa ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``tasmiá¹ƒ kh
... pe ... kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni ved

khuddakapalibodhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<54> khuddakapalibodhupacchede payojanaá¹ƒ parato Ä• gamissati. aggaá¸·aanuvÄ• tapa
__daá¸·hÄ«kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• _. tantacchedÄ• dÄ«su __tunnakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> __sabbakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• _ti \Be I 142/ \Ne I 133/ anukkamena niddisiyam
sabbassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vasena. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-ikkantenÄ• _ti piá¹‡á¸• a
paá¹-inivattena, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhuttÄ• vinÄ• onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ti attho. __bhattasa
paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• _ti bhojananimittaá¹ƒ parissamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• . Ä• hÄ• re hi Ä• sayaá¹ƒ p
Ä• gantukatÄ• ya yebhuyyena siyÄ• sarÄ«rassa koci parissamo, taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• . ta
sarÄ«rakhedena cittaá¹ƒ ekaggataá¹ƒ na labheyyÄ• ti. __pavivitte_ti janavivitte. __sukhanis
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya nisajjÄ• ya sukhanisinnena. __
``katÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pathaviyÄ• nimittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha vuccati, vuttaá¹ƒ
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ dassento __ ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hant
tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto_ti uggahanimittabh
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto Ä• diyanto, uggahanimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹
uppÄ• danaÃ±cettha tathÄ• nimittassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __pathaviy
pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• ale. __nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti tattha cakkhunÄ• Ä• dÄ• satale mukh
bhÄ• vanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vakkhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``pathav
maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• pekkhÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __kate_ti vakkhamÄ• navidhinÄ• abhisaá
aniyamattho. __akate_ti pÄ• katike khalamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dike pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• ale. __sÄ•
saparicchede evÄ• ti attho. sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi tena nivattita
anantakeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sakoá¹-iye_tiÄ• dÄ«nipi tasseva vevacanÄ• ni. __suppam
suppasarÄ• vÄ• ni samappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni icchitÄ• ni. keci pana vadanti ``sarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ
hoti, suppamattaá¹ƒ tato adhikappamÄ• á¹‡anti. kittimaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ heá¹-á
sarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ, uparimaparicchedena suppamattaá¹ƒ, na tato adho, uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti
parittappamÄ• á¹‡abhedasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ __ `suppamatte vÄ• sarÄ• vamatte vÄ•
yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite Ä• rammaá¹‡e ekaá¹…gulamattampi vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡an
pana ``chattamattampi kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__so_ \Be I 143/ __taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti so yogÄ• vacaro taá¹ƒ pathavÄ
suggahitaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ \Ne I 134/ karoti. yadÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ• oloketvÄ• tattha
nimmÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajjentassa ummÄ«letvÄ• olokitakkhaá¹‡e viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadÄ• su
athettha satiá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• abahigatena mÄ• nasena punappunaá¹ƒ sallakk
upadhÄ• reti_ nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ pana naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjento mana
Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ pavattento __suvavatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapeti_ nÄ• ma.
evaá¹ƒ suggahitakaraá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• sammadeva upaá¹-á¹-hite tasmiá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡asa
__cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhatÄ«_ti attano cittaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• nibandhati a

vinivattaá¹ƒ karoti. __addhÄ• imÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• dassitassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hassa atthappakÄ• sanena saddhiá¹ƒ bh
vibhÄ• vetukÄ• mo akate tÄ• va nimittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ ``tattha yena atÄ«tabhav
tattha __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. __catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_
catukkapaÃ±cakanayavasena vadati. __puÃ±Ã±avato_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• mayapuÃ±Ã±avato. __
tÄ• diseneva upanissayena samannÄ• gatassa. __khalamaá¹‡á¸• ale_ti maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ•
__taá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• _ti olokitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡ameva.

__avirÄ• dhetvÄ• _ti avirajjhitvÄ• vuttavidhinÄ• eva. __nÄ«lapÄ«talohitaodÄ• tasambheda
nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi mattikÄ• hi paccekaá¹ƒ, ekajjhaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsaggavasena. __gaá¹…g
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kira rÄ• vaá¹‡agaá¹…gÄ• nÄ• ma nadÄ«, tassÄ• sotena chinnataá¹-aá¹-a
aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``gaá¹…gÄ• vahe mattikÄ• sadisÄ• ya a
_ti. __aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya_ aruá¹‡anibhÄ• ya, aruá¹‡appabhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡adose dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kasiá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• dike sesÄ• kÄ• re dassetuá¹ƒ _
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒhÄ• rima_nti saá¹ƒharitabbaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• caraá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ. __ta
kataá¹ƒ, tattheva tiá¹-á¹-hanakaá¹ƒ. __vuttappamÄ• á¹‡a_nti \Be I 144/ ``suppamatte vÄ• s
ti vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-a_nti maá¹‡á¸• alasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parikammakÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le. __etadevÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ vidatthicaturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ, etadeva pamÄ
``suppamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. suppaá¹ƒ hi nÄ• timahan
mahantaá¹ƒ cÄ• á¹-ipidhÄ• nappahonakanti samappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

<56> __tasmÄ• _ti \Ne I 135/ paricchedatthÄ• ya vuttattÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ vuttapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vidatthicaturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , eva
kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡ena paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __rukkhapÄ• á¹‡
kucandanÄ• dirukkhapÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡assa __visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samua
aggahetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pakatirukkhapÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• pana pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• gatikÄ• va
ninnunnataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena __bherÄ«talasadisaá¹ƒ_ katvÄ• . __tato dÅ«ratare_tiÄ
pÄ«á¹-hato ca aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ. __kasiá¹‡adosÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• á¹‡ip

__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthantare padese, vidatthicaturaá¹…gulapÄ• dak
vuttavidhinÄ• va. __kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«nava_nti ``kÄ• mÄ• nÄ• mete aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pa
tiá¹‡ukkÅ«pamÄ• anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena, aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamÄ• mahÄ• bhitÄ• paá¹-á
ittarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena, yÄ• citakÅ«pamÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹-á¹-hena, rukkhap
sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gapalibhaÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena, asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• adhikuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹
vinivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena, sappasirÅ«pamÄ• sapaá¹-ibhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (
234) ``appassÄ• dÄ• kÄ• mÄ• bahudukkhÄ• bahupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin

``kÄ• masukhaÃ±ca nÄ• metaá¹ƒ bahuparissayaá¹ƒ, sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ, sabhayaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒki
mÄ«á¸·haparibhogasadisaá¹ƒ, hÄ«naá¹ƒ, gammaá¹ƒ, pothujjanikaá¹ƒ, anariyaá¹ƒ, anatthas
ca anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ paccav
kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡abhÅ«te, tehi vÄ• nissaá¹-e. aggamaggassa pÄ• dakabhÄ• vena
upÄ• yabhÅ«te. nekkhamme_ti jhÄ• ne. __jÄ• tÄ• bhilÄ• sena_ saÃ±jÄ• tacchandena. ``sar
aviparÄ«tadhammadesanattÄ• , svÄ• kkhÄ• to \Be I 145/ dhammo ekantaniyyÄ• nikattÄ• , s
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __buddhadhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹
ratanattayavisayaá¹ƒ __pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• _. nekkhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati etÄ• yA
__nekkhammapaá¹-ipadÄ• , _ saupacÄ• rassa jhÄ• nassa, vipassanÄ• ya, maggassa, nibbA
attho. pubbe pana paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nameva nekkhammanti vuttattÄ• vuttÄ• vasesÄ• sabbe
---

``pabbajjÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ca vipassanÄ• .

sabbepi kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , `nekkhammaâ€™ nti pavuccareâ€™â€™ ti || (It-a 109).

__pavivekasukharasassÄ• _ti \Ne I 136/ cittavivekÄ• divivekajassa sukharasassa. evametel
``Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho dassitoti daá¹-á¹-habb
atiummÄ«lanaatimandÄ• locanÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• nÄ• tiummÄ«lananÄ• timandÄ• locanasaá¹…
__nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantenÄ• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e cakkhunÄ• gahitanimittaá¹ƒ manasÄ• g
__bhÄ• vetabba_nti tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ nimittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitab

__cakkhu kilamati_ atisukhumaá¹ƒ, atibhÄ• suraÃ±ca rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yato viya. _
attano sabhÄ• vÄ• vibhÄ• vato. tathÄ• ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ato vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ato vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-he
``tenassa nimittaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti_ gajanimmÄ«lanena pek
viya. __cittaÃ±ca lÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti_ dassane mandabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• ya kosajjapÄ• tato. tenÄ• h
nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• dÄ• satale mukhanimittadassinÄ• viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• Ä• dÄ• s
puriso na tattha atigÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ ummÄ«lati, nÄ• pi atimandaá¹ƒ, na Ä• dÄ• satalassa vaá¹‡
nÄ• pi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasi karoti. atha kho samena Ä• kÄ• rena olokento attano mukhani
ayampi pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samena Ä• kÄ• rena olokento nimittaggahaá¹‡appasutoyeva
``samena Ä• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __na vaá¹‡á¹‡o paccavekkhitabbo_ti yo tattha pa
aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡o, so na cintetabbo. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pana gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sakkÄ•
``na oloketabboâ€™â€™ ti \Be I 146/ avatvÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __n
kÄ• tabba_nti yaá¹ƒ tattha pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na manasi kÄ

disvÄ• gahetabbattÄ• ``vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi vaá¹‡á¹‡avasene
pana vaá¹‡á¹‡o nissayagatiko kÄ• tabboti dassento Ä• ha __ ``nissayasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
samÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rasannissito so vaá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• samÄ• nagatikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , v

``pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti manasi kÄ• tabbanti attho. __ussadavasena paá¹‡á¹‡attidhamme_ti
ussannabhÄ• vena sattito adhikabhÄ• vena sasambhÄ• rapathaviyaá¹ƒ ``pathavÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹‡á¹‡attidhamme __cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ ``pathavÄ«, pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti __ma
lokavohÄ• rena paá¹‡á¹‡attimatte cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• mantaravasenapi pathavÄ«
bhaveyyÄ• ti, hotu, ko dosoti dassento __ ``mahÄ« medinÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
nÄ• maá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ icchati, __taá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±ca kho __yadassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• nukÅ«
yaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ assa yogino pubbe tattha gahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena anukÅ«laá¹ƒ pacuratÄ•
Ä• gacchati, __taá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. vattabba_nti ca paá¹-hamasamannÄ• hÄ• re kassaci vacÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyena vÄ• vattabbataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. kiá¹ƒ vÄ• bahunÄ• , pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• lena ummÄ«letvÄ• kÄ• lena nimm
cakkhuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ• nimittaggahaá¹‡avasena pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• pu
nimmÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yenÄ• kÄ• rena oloketvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• kÄ• rena puna

<57> __Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti manodvÄ• rikajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ gocarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upag
uggahanimittassa. __na tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ_. kasmÄ• ? yadi uggahanimitte
pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• bhÄ• veti, paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppatti na siyÄ• . samÄ«
oloketuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• â€™â€™
nissaddabhÄ• vÄ• ya __ekapaá¹-alikÅ«pÄ• hanÄ• _gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, parissayavinodanatthaá¹ƒ
__kattaradaá¹‡á¸• a_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sace nassati, athÄ• nena bhÄ• vetabbanti sambandho.
__kenacideva_ asappÄ• yena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. __nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• jÄ•
gahetvÄ• . __samannÄ• haritabba_nti Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ nimittanti adhippÄ• yo, sammÄ• vÄ•
Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hata_nti takkanato
``takko, vitakkoâ€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ laddhanÄ• mena bhÄ• vanÄ• cittasampayuttena samm
Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananakiccena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, balappattavitakko manasikÄ• ro bahulaá¹ƒ pavattetabboti attho. __evaá¹ƒ kam
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ karontassa. yathÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• p
Ä• vahati, evaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassa. __anukkamenÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• nukkamena. yadÄ• sa
suvisadÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni pavattanti, tadÄ• assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena sÄ• tisa
balehi laddhÅ«patthambhÄ• ni vitakkÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• neva jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni ba
eva tesaá¹ƒ ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• macchandÄ• dayo saddhiá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-hehi p
bhavanti, paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppattiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ u
``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __sannisÄ«dantÄ«_ti sammade
attho.

__imassÄ• _ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittassa. aá¹…gulipadapÄ• á¹‡ipadÄ• diko __kasiá¹‡adoso_
Ä• dÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alÅ«pamÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne I 138/ uggahanimittato paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittassa s
saá¹‡hasukhumataÃ±ca dasseti. __taÃ±ca kho_ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ __neva vaá¹‡á¹‡a
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navantaá¹ƒ_ aparamatthasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __Ä«disa_nti vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•

__tilakkhaá¹‡abbhÄ• hata_nti uppÄ• dÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayÄ• nupaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, aniccatÄ• d
vÄ• . yadi __na panetaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ_ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divantaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nassa Ä• ram
``kevalaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __saÃ±Ã±aja_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• janitaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• v
saÃ±jÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. na hi asabhÄ• vassa kutoci samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi. tenÄ• ha __
``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ramattaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<58> __vikkhambhitÄ• neva sannisinnÄ• va, _ na pana tadatthaá¹ƒ ussÄ• ho kÄ• tabboti a
``upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte itaropi samÄ• dhi atthÄ«ti atthato Ä• pannanti ta
``duvidho hi samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti jhÄ• nad
paá¹-ipakkhadÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vo, thirabhÄ• vappatti cÄ• ti imehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. idÄ• ni tÄ
avatthÄ• mukhena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``upacÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
upacÄ• rÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ. yadipi tadÄ• jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-utarÄ• ni mahaggatabhÄ• v
tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 148/ pana paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiy
``nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __paá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÅ«
adhigamÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• hi appanÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiy
tenÄ• ha __ ``aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti samba

__na thÄ• majÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_ti na jÄ• tathÄ• mÄ• ni, na bhÄ• vanÄ• balaá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ«ti atth
__kevalampi rattiá¹ƒ kevalampi divasaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti samÄ• pattivelaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• l
nimittavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ yuttanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• â€™â€™
__laddhaparihÄ• nÄ«_ti laddhaupacÄ• rajjhÄ• naparihÄ• ni. nimitte avinassante tadÄ• ramm
aparihÄ«nameva hoti, nimitte pana Ä• rakkhÄ• bhÄ• vena vinaá¹-á¹-he laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ
tadÄ• yattavuttito. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rakkhamhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

sattasappÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<59> ``thÄ• varaÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yathÄ• thÄ• varaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• laddhaÃ±hi nimittaá¹ƒ tattha satiá¹ƒ s
katvÄ• ekaggataá¹ƒ vindantassa \Ne I 139/ thiraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, surakkhitaÃ±ca. __sati_-g
sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhiggahaá¹‡ena vÄ«riyaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ hoti nÄ• nantariya
Ä• vÄ• sesu. __tÄ«á¹‡i tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti ekekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se avutthaavutthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vas
divase __vasitvÄ• _.

__uttarena vÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena vÄ• _ti vuttaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamane sÅ«riyÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• v
sahassadhanuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __diyaá¸• á¸• hakosaá¹ƒ_.

__dvattiá¹ƒsa tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• _ti __rÄ• jakathÄ• dike_ (DN I 17; MN II 223; SN c V 108
508) sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tÄ• hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato anÄ• gatÄ• pi araÃ±Ã±apabbatanadÄ

saá¹…gahetvÄ• saggamokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nabhÄ• vato ``dvattiá¹ƒsa tiracchÄ• nakat
__dasakathÄ• vatthunissita_nti ``appicchatÄ• , santuá¹-á¹-hi, paviveko, asaá¹ƒsaggo, vÄ«ri
samÄ• dhi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vimutti, vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ni appicchakath
tannissitaá¹ƒ bhassaá¹ƒ __sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ_.

__atiracchÄ• nakathiko_ti \Be I 149/ natiracchÄ• nakathiko, tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• vidhuraá¹ƒ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttameva kathaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sÄ«lÄ• diguá
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhiÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno. yo hi samÄ• dhikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko, samÄ• dhika
patto, so imassa yogino sappÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kÄ
kÄ• yassa santappanaposanappasuto. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ udarÄ•
seyyasukhaá¹ƒ passasukhaá¹ƒ middhasukhaá¹ƒ anuyutto viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 320;

bhojanaá¹ƒ yebhuyyena madhurambilarasavasena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ upayogaá¹ƒ gacchati dadh
kaá¹-ukÄ• dirasÄ• pana kevalaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kassaci madhu
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__yasmiá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathe_ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÅ«te, vattamÄ• ne vÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• iriyÄ• pathe
__nimittÄ• sevanabahulassÄ• _ti nimitte Ä• sevanÄ• bahulassa paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte visaya
bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne I 140/ bahulaá¹ƒ Ä• sevantassa, nimittassa vÄ• gocarÄ•
Ä• sevanÄ• bahulassa. yena hi bhÄ• ventassa bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• , tena gocarÄ• sevanÄ

dasavidhaappanÄ• kosallavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> __na hoti_ appanÄ• . yena vidhinÄ• appanÄ• yaá¹ƒ kusalo hoti, so dasavidho vidhi _
tannibbattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vatthuvisadakiriyato_ti vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ visadabhÄ• vaka
appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ icchitabbanti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi.

<61> cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ hi pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, tappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• n
``vatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• ni. tÄ• ni yathÄ• cittassa sukhÄ• vahÄ• ni honti, tathÄ•
__visadabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.
__vÄ• _-saddo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sedamalaggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ•
vibÄ• dhitanti adhippÄ• yo. __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-saddena pattÄ• dÄ«nampi sa
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo \Be I 150/ khuddakapalibodhupacchedena saá¹…gahito, puna kasmÄ• vutt
so ca kho bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• rambhakÄ• le. idha pana Ä• raddhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa up
appanÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasantassa kÄ• lantare jÄ• te tathÄ• paá¹-ipatti appanÄ• kosallÄ• ya
visayabhÅ«te vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa tÄ• ni visayo? antarantarÄ•
pavattanakacittuppÄ• davasenevaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. te hi cittuppÄ• dÄ• cittekaggatÄ• ya aparisu
saá¹ƒvattanti. __cittacetasikesu_ nissayÄ• dipaccayabhÅ«tesu. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampÄ«_ti __pi_

tena ``na kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuyeva, atha kho tasmiá¹ƒ aparisuddhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi aparisu
dassitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pana aparisuddhatÄ• avuttasiddhÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca
appanÄ• ya bahukÄ• rattÄ• . tathÄ• hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. nissayanissayopi nissayotveva vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dÄ«pakapallikavaá¹-
nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡e avisade vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• viya samÄ• dhibhÄ• v
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``aparisuddhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kammaá
samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ha. __vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ_ aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena, __virÅ
__vepullaá¹ƒ_ sabbaso vasibhÄ• vappattiyÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ. __visade panÄ• _ti sukkapakk
vuttavipariyÄ• yena attho veditabbo.

<62> __samabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡a_nti \Ne I 141/ kiccato anÅ«nÄ• dhikabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. y
saddheyyavatthusmiá¹ƒ adhimokkhakiccassa paá¹-utarabhÄ• vena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya avisadatÄ
sithilatÄ• dinÄ• __saddhindriyaá¹ƒ balavaá¹ƒ hoti_. tenÄ• ha __ ``itarÄ• ni mandÄ• nÄ«â€™
saddhindriyassa balavabhÄ• vato, itaresaÃ±ca mandattÄ• . kosajjapakkhe patituá¹ƒ adatvÄ
paggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ paggaho, paggahova kiccaá¹ƒ, __paggahakiccaá¹
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anissajjanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __up
vikkhepapaá¹-ipakkho. yena vÄ• sampayuttÄ• avikkhittÄ• honti, so __avikkhepo_. rÅ«pag
yena yÄ• thÄ• vato visayasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati, taá¹ƒ __dassanakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sak
saddhindriyena abhibhÅ«tattÄ• . sahajÄ• tadhammesu hi indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasatÄ• vaseneva atthasiddhi, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti vuttamev
paccÄ• masati \Be I 151/. __ta_nti saddhindriyaá¹ƒ. __dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡e
saddheyyavatthuno uá¸·Ä• ratÄ• diguá¹‡e adhimuccanassa sÄ• tisayappavattiyÄ• saddhin
tassa paccayapaccayuppannÄ• divibhÄ• gato yÄ• thÄ• vato vÄ«maá¹ƒsanena. evaÃ±hi eva
sabhÄ• varasato pariggayhamÄ• ne savipphÄ• ro adhimokkho na hoti, ``ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ d
ti parijÄ• nanavasena paÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• pÄ• rassa sÄ• tisayattÄ• . dhuriyadhammesu hi yath
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mandabhÄ• vo hoti, evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya balavabhÄ• ve saddhÄ• ya mandab
``taá¹ƒ dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena hÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__tathÄ• amanasikÄ• renÄ• _ti yenÄ• kÄ• rena bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa saddhindriy
tenÄ• kÄ• rena bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananuyuÃ±janatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idha duvidhena saddhindriy
vÄ• paccayavisesato kiccuttariyena, vÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• mandakiccatÄ• ya. tattha paá
dassito, dutiyavikappe pana yathÄ• manasi karoto vÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mandakiccatÄ• ya s
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tathÄ• amanasikÄ• rena vÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ukiccabhÄ• vÄ• vahena manas
samarasaá¹ƒ karontena hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• nayena sesindriyesupi hÄ• panavidhi vedi

__vakkalittheravatthÅ«_ti so hi Ä• yasmÄ• saddhÄ• dhimuttatÄ• ya katÄ• dhikÄ• ro satthu
eva hutvÄ• viharanto satthÄ• rÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ te, vakkali, iminÄ• pÅ«tikÄ• yena diá¹-á¹-hena? y
dhammaá¹ƒ passati, so maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN b III 87) ovaditvÄ• \Ne I 1

niyojitopi taá¹ƒ ananuyuÃ±janto paá¹‡Ä• mito attÄ• naá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tetuá¹ƒ papÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ•
naá¹ƒ satthÄ• yathÄ• nisinnova obhÄ• saá¹ƒ visajjento attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ---

``pÄ• mojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno buddhasÄ• sane.

adhigacche padaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 381) --

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``ehi vakkalÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so tena amateneva abhisitto haá¹-á¹-ha
vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. saddhÄ• ya pana balavabhÄ• vato \Be I 152/ vipassanÄ• vÄ«
Ã±atvÄ• bhagavÄ• indriyasamataá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• a
dinnanayena vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• maggapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá
``vakkalittheravatthu cettha nidassanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__itarakiccabheda_nti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikiccavisesaá¹ƒ. __passaddhÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-
samÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __hÄ• petabba_n
balavabhÄ• vo dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena hÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyassa ad
passaddhiÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• yati, samÄ• dhipakkhiyattÄ• tassÄ• . tathÄ• hi sÄ• san
kosajjapÄ• tato rakkhantÄ« vÄ«riyÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• viya vÄ«riyindriyassa adhimattataá¹ƒ ud
ekaá¹ƒsato hÄ• peti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``passaddhÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™

__soá¹‡attherassa vatthÅ«_ti (Vin I 243) sukumÄ• rassa soá¹‡attherassa vatthu. so hi Ä• y
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ«tavane viharanto ``mama sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• laá¹ƒ
sukhaá¹ƒ adhigantuá¹ƒ, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ kilametvÄ• pi samaá¹‡adhammo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti á
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya padhÄ• namanuyuÃ±janto pÄ• datalesu phoá¹-esu uá¹-á¹-hitesupi vedana
daá¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ karonto accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ nÄ• sak
gantvÄ• vÄ«á¹‡ovÄ• dena ovaditvÄ• vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yojanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento kammaá¹-á
gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gato. theropi satthÄ• rÄ• dinnanayena vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojento vipassan
arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``soá¹‡attherassa vatthu dassetabbaâ€™â€™ _n

__sesesupÄ«_ti \Ne I 143/ satisamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±indriyesupi. __ekassÄ• _ti ekekassa. sÄ• n
daá¹-á¹-habbo. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ adhimattatÄ• ya pana hÄ•
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tattha yesaá¹ƒ visesato asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ca samat
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``visesato panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti etesu paÃ±casu ind
saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anÅ«nÄ• nadhikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• samÄ
hi saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dhuriyadhammabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccato aÃ±Ã±a
visesato icchitabbameva, yato nesaá¹ƒ samadhuratÄ• ya appanÄ• sampajjatÄ«ti, evaá¹ƒ sa
kosajjauddhaccapakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ samarasatÄ• ya sati aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«patthambhanato
antadvayapÄ• tÄ• bhÄ• vena sammadeva appanÄ• ijjhati.

__ ``balavasaddho hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di nidassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- yo balava
samannÄ• gato avisadaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o, so muddhappasanno hoti, na aveccappasanno. tathÄ•
pasÄ«dati_ seyyathÄ• pi titthiyasÄ• vakÄ• . __kerÄ• á¹-ikapakkha_nti sÄ• á¹-heyyapakkhaá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atidhÄ• vanto ``deyyavatthupariccÄ• gena vinÄ• cittuppÄ• damattenapi dÄ• n
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni parikappeti hetupaá¹-irÅ«pakehi vaÃ±cito. evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«to pana su
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyati, saÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na gacchati. tenÄ• ha __ ``bhesajja
rogo atekiccho hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• cettha saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
anatthÄ• vaho ca, evamidhÄ• pi samÄ• dhivÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviraho na avikk
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kosajjaá¹ƒ abhibhavati, _ tena appanaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• y
abhibhavatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __tadubhaya_nti taá¹ƒ saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• dvayaá¹ƒ
__samaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti samarasaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__samÄ• dhikammikassÄ• _ti samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa. __eva_nti evaá¹ƒ sante, s
satÄ«ti attho. __saddahanto_ti ``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti manasikaraá¹‡amattena ka
acintetvÄ• ``addhÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena vuttavidhi ijjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saddahanto s
__okappento_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anupavisitvÄ• viya adhimuccanavasena okappento pakk
balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati_ samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nattÄ• jhÄ• nassa. __ubhinna_nti samÄ• dhipaÃ±
samÄ• dhino adhimattatÄ• pi icchitabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``samatÄ• yapÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, samabh
__appanÄ• _ti idhÄ• dhippetaappanÄ• . tathÄ• hi __ ``hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• saá¹…ka
lokuttarappanÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ samabhÄ• veneva icchitÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``samathavipassa
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is II 1, 5).

yadi \Be I 154/ visesato saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhivÄ«riyÄ• naÃ±ca samatÄ• ic
__ ``sati pana sabbattha balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti lÄ«nuddhacc
indriyesu. uddhaccapakkhiye gaá¹‡hanto __ ``saddhÄ• vÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naâ€™â€™ _nti
gahetabbÄ• siyÄ• . tathÄ• hi __ ``kosajjapakkhena samÄ• dhinÄ• â€™â€™ _ icceva vutta
``passaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __sÄ• _ sati. sabbesu rÄ• jakammesu niyu
kÄ• raá¹‡ena sabbattha icchitabbatthena. __Ä• ha_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. sabbattha niyutt
sabbena vÄ• lÄ«nuddhaccapakkhiyena bojjhaá¹…gaggahaá¹‡ena atthetabbÄ• sabbatthiyÄ
__sabbatthikÄ• . citta_nti kusalacittaá¹ƒ. tassa hi __sati paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ parÄ• yaá¹‡aá¹
pattiyÄ• anadhigatassa adhigamÄ• ya. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™

<63> __cittekaggatÄ• nimittassÄ• _ti cittekaggatÄ• ya nimittassa, cittekaggatÄ• saá¹…khÄ
cittassa hi samÄ• hitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• samathanimittaá¹ƒ rakkhantoyeva kasiá¹‡a
tasmÄ• __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikassÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• gan
samathanimittassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti rakkhaá¹‡akosallaá¹ƒ. __idh
appanÄ• kosallakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``nimittakosallaâ€™â€™ nti __adhippetaá¹ƒ, _ karaá¹‡abhÄ•

siddhattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<64> __atisithilavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena pamodanasaá¹ƒvejanavipariyÄ• y
__lÄ«na_nti saá¹…kucitaá¹ƒ kosajjapakkhapatitaá¹ƒ. __citta_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ.
__dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• vetÄ«_ti ettha ``tayoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä•
yathÄ• pana te bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ sayameva vakkhati.

__paritta_nti appakaá¹ƒ. __ujjÄ• letukÄ• mo_ti padÄ«petukÄ• mo. __udakavÄ• taá¹ƒ dadey
vÄ• taá¹ƒ upaneyya. __akÄ• lo_ti nakÄ• lo, ayuttakÄ• lo vÄ• . satiÄ• didhammasÄ• maggisa
bujjhati etÄ• yÄ• ti katvÄ• , taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino vÄ• bujjhatÄ«ti bodhino yogino aá¹…ganti b
pasattho, sundaro vÄ• bojjhaá¹…go sambojjhaá¹…go \Be I 155/. kÄ• yacittadarathavÅ«pas
passaddhiyeva sambojjhaá¹…go passaddhisambojjhaá¹…go, tassa __passaddhisambojjhaa
samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«_supi eseva nayo. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- samÄ• dhissa tÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gatÄ• neva. upapattito ikkhatÄ«ti __upekkhÄ• _. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthato t
idha bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• veditabbÄ• . __dusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paya_nti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammesu vÄ• vicayo __dhammavicayo, _ paÃ±Ã±Ä
kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , vidhinÄ• vÄ• Ä«retabbaá¹ƒ pavattetabbanti __vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, _ ussÄ• ho. pÄ
ca santappetÄ«ti __pÄ«ti_.

yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ __yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ, _ attano attanoti attho. __Ä• hÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti pa
__bhÄ• vanÄ• _ti uppÄ• danÄ• , vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• ca. __kusalÄ• kusalÄ• _ti kosallasambhÅ
tappaá¹-ipakkhato akusalÄ• . ye akusalÄ• , te sÄ• vajjÄ• . ye kusalÄ• , te anavajjÄ• . akusal
__paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• _. kusalÄ• pi vÄ• hÄ«nehi chandÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• raddhÄ• __hÄ«nÄ• , _ itare __
kÄ• á¸·akÄ• cittassa apabhassarabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä• , __sukkÄ• _ti odÄ• tÄ• cittassa pabh
kaá¹‡hÄ• bhijÄ• tihetuto vÄ• __kaá¹‡hÄ• , _ sukkÄ• bhijÄ• tihetuto __sukkÄ• _. te eva __s
hi ujuvipaccanÄ«katÄ• ya sukkehi sappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• . tathÄ• sukkÄ• pi itarehi. atha vÄ• k
sappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• ca __kaá¹‡hasukkasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• _. sukhÄ• hi vedanÄ• dukkhÄ•
dukkhÄ• ca vedanÄ• sukhÄ• ya sappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• ti. __anuppannassÄ• _ti anibbattassa.
uppÄ• danatthÄ• ya. __uppannassÄ• _ti nibbattassa. __bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti punappuna
vipulabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• . __pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _ti paripÅ«raá¹

__tatthÄ• _ti ``atthi bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dassitapÄ• á¹-he.
__sabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhavasenÄ• _ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahaá¹‡e
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pana phusanÄ• dikassa sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡assa, aniccÄ• dikassa sÄ• maÃ
paá¹-ivijjhanavasena. __pavattamanasikÄ• ro_ti kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsabhÄ• valakk
avabujjhanavasena uppannajavanacittuppÄ• do. so hi aviparÄ«tamanasikÄ• ratÄ• ya __ ``y
vutto. tadÄ• bhogatÄ• ya Ä• vajjanÄ• pi taggatikÄ• va. ruppanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dikampi \Be I 15
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡eneva saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kusalakiriyÄ• ya Ä• diÄ• ra

dhitisabhÄ• vatÄ• ya ``dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• rambhadhÄ• tÅ«ti paá¹-ha
_ti. laddhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ balappattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 146/ hutvÄ• paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ vidham
``kosajjato nikkhantattÄ• tato balavataraâ€™â€™ _nti. adhimattÄ• dhimattatarÄ• naá¹ƒ paa
vidhamanasamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-upaá¹-utarÄ• dibhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paraá¹ƒ
akkamanato tatopi balavataraâ€™â€™ _nti. tiá¹-á¹-hati pavattati etthÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• , pÄ«
á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• __pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• _. á¹-hÄ• tabbo vÄ• á¹-hÄ• niyo, pÄ«
etesÅ«ti __pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• , _ aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«tisa
dhammÄ• . yasmÄ• pana tesu pÄ«tiyeva pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ta
eva etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti. __uppÄ• dakamanasikÄ• ro_ti yathÄ• manasi karoto anu
uppajjati, uppanno ca vaá¸• á¸• hati, tathÄ• pavattamanasikÄ• ro.

__paripucchakatÄ• _ti pariyogÄ• hetvÄ• pucchakabhÄ• vo. paÃ±capi hi nikÄ• ye uggahetv
tassa tassa atthaá¹ƒ paripucchantassa, te vÄ• saha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pariyogÄ• hetvÄ•
gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, kathaá¹ƒ, imassa ko atthoâ€™â€™
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…go uppajjatÄ«ti. __vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ
vitthÄ• rato ca pakÄ• sitÄ• eva. tattha pana samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattaniyabhÄ• vena Ä• gatÄ• ,
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒvattaniyabhÄ• vena. yadaggena hi samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• , tadaggena
samÄ• dhissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. ``samÄ• hito yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ•
1071) vuttaá¹ƒ. __duppaÃ±Ã±apuggalaparivajjanÄ• _ nÄ• ma duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ mandab
bhattanikkhittakÄ• kamaá¹ƒsanikkhittasunakhasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ momÅ«hapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«
__paÃ±Ã±avantapuggalasevanÄ• _ nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya katÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saccapaa
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipassanÄ• kammikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ
__gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi caritabbÄ• na
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, saccapaccayÄ• kÄ• rÄ• didÄ«panÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• suÃ±
suttantÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• . __tadadhimuttatÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhimuttatÄ• , paÃ±Ã
ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• ratÄ• ti attho.

__apÄ• yÄ• dÄ«_ti \Be I 157/ __Ä• di_-saddena jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ atÄ«te vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, paccuppanne Ä• hÄ• rapariyeá¹-á¹-himÅ«lakaÃ±ca dukkh
vÄ«riyÄ• yattassa lokiyalokuttaravisesassa adhigamo eva Ä• nisaá¹ƒso, tassa dassanasÄ«l
pe ... dassitÄ• _. sapubbabhÄ• go nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggo __gamanavÄ«thi_ gantabbÄ• pa
katvÄ• \Ne I 147/. __dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena piá¹‡á¸• Ä• pacÄ• y
attani kÄ• rassa attano sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• mahapphalakÄ• rabhÄ• vassa karaá¹‡ena p
paá¹-ipÅ«janÄ• . __itarathÄ• _ti Ä• misapÅ«jÄ• ya. __kusÄ«tapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• _ti alas
nÄ• mamattampi ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yadaá¸·hÄ«bahulÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±j
seyyasukhÄ• dianuyuÃ±janakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«rato
__Ä• raddhavÄ«riyapuggalasevanatÄ• _ti ``divasaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamena nisajjÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
16) bhÄ• vanÄ• rambhavasena Ä• raddhavÄ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¸·haparakkamÄ• naá¹ƒ pugga

upasaá¹…kamanÄ• . __sammappadhÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• _ti catubbidhasammappad
paccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• . __tadadhimuttatÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…ge adhimutti sa
ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• ratÄ• . ettha ca
thinamiddhavinodanakusÄ«tapuggalaparivajjanaÄ• raddhavÄ«riyapuggalasevanatadadhimu
paá¹-ipakkhavidhamanapaccayÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasena, apÄ• yÄ• dibhayapaccavekkhaá¹‡
__vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa_ uppÄ• dakÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

buddhÄ• dÄ«su pasÄ• dasinehÄ• bhÄ• vena thusakharahadayÄ• __lÅ«khapuggalÄ• , _ ta
__siniddhapuggalÄ• _ veditabbÄ• . buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡aparidÄ«panÄ• sampasÄ• da
Ä• dayo) __pasÄ• danÄ«yasuttantÄ• . imehi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttehi kusalÄ• dÄ«na
sabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivijjhanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rehi ceva paripucchakatÄ• diÄ•
kusalÄ• dÄ«su yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dike ceva dhammatthaÃ±Ã±utÄ• dike ca.

<65> __accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti ativiya paggahitavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi. __Ä• di_-sa
saá¹ƒvejanapamodanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __uddhata_nti samÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ma
__duvÅ«pasamaya_nti vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ.

__taá¹ƒ_ \Be I 158/ __Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti yenÄ• kÄ• rena assa yogino passadd
passaddhiÄ• dayo dhammÄ• pubbe yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le uppannapubb
cittataá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ passaddhÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, samÄ• hitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, ajjhup
upadhÄ• retvÄ• . __tÄ«supi padesÅ«_ti ``atthi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yappassaddhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
vÄ• kyesu, tehi vÄ• pakÄ• sitesu tÄ«su dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. yathÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• kÄ•
\Ne I 148/ samatho eva samathanimittanti Ä• ha __ ``samathanimittanti ca samathassevetan
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e paribbhamanena vividhaá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti byaggo, vikkhepo. tath
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naraso, bhantatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no ca vutto. ekaggatÄ• bhÄ• vato bya
samÄ• dhi. so eva nimittanti pubbe viya vattabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``avikkhepaá¹-á¹-hena ca
abyagganimittanti adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

sarÄ«rÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• mattaso paribhutto paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• hÄ• ro kÄ• yalahutÄ• dÄ«naá
passaddhiyÄ• paccayo hoti, tathÄ• utusappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathasappÄ• yaÃ±ca sevitaá¹ƒ
pavattitoti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasevanatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. payogasamatÄ• dÄ«n
sadarathakÄ• yacittÄ• puggalÄ• __sÄ• raddhapuggalÄ• _. vuttavipariyÄ• yena __passadd

__nirassÄ• dassÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanassÄ• darahitassa. bhÄ• vanÄ• hi vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• pu
pavattamÄ• nÄ• cittassa assÄ• daá¹ƒ upasamasukhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, tadabhÄ• vato nirassÄ•
__saddhÄ• saá¹ƒvegavasenÄ• _ti saddhÄ• vasena, saá¹ƒvegavasena ca. __sampahaá¹ƒsa
pahaá¹ƒsanatÄ• saá¹ƒvejanapubbakapasÄ• duppÄ• danena bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa tosanÄ•

lÄ«nuddhaccavirahena, samathavÄ«thipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• ca samaá¹ƒ, savisesaÃ±ca pavattiyÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa. __ajjhupekkhanatÄ• _ti paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsanesu abyÄ• va
__jhÄ• navimokkhapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• _ti paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni jhÄ• nÄ• ni paccanÄ«kadha
teyeva vimokkhÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkileso, evaá¹ƒ vodÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pati pati avekkhaá¹‡Ä

__sattamajjhattatÄ• _ti \Be I 159/ sattesu piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesupi gahaá¹-á¹-hapabbajitesu m
ajjhupekkhanÄ• . __saá¹…khÄ• ramajjhattatÄ• _ti ajjhattikesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«su, bÄ• hiresu p
majjhattÄ• kÄ• ro ajjhupekkhanÄ• . sattasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ mamÄ• yanaá¹ƒ __sattasaá
imehÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti imehi yathÄ• vuttehi kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ passaddhÄ• kÄ• rasallakkhaá
sappÄ• yÄ• hÄ• rasevanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rehi ca. __ete dhamme_ti ete passaddhiÄ• didhamme

<66> __paÃ±Ã±Ä• payogamandatÄ• yÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• byÄ• pÄ• rassa appabhÄ• vena. ya
alobhÄ• dosappadhÄ• nÄ• ni \Ne I 149/, evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• amohappadhÄ• nÄ• visesato
paÃ±Ã±Ä• na balavatÄ« hoti, tadÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa anabhisaá¹…khato viya Ä• hÄ• r
janeti, tena taá¹ƒ nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ• ca bhÄ• vanÄ• pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesÄ• va
avÄ«thipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• , tadÄ• upasamasukhassa alÄ• bhena cittaá¹ƒ nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ hoti. ta
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• payogamandatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __na_nti cittaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dh
sugatiyaá¹ƒ, duggatiyaÃ±ca hontÄ«ti tadaÃ±Ã±ameva
paÃ±cavidhabandhanÄ• dikhuppipÄ• sÄ• diaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avibÄ• dhanÄ• dihetukaá¹ƒ __
tayidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppannabhavanissitaá¹ƒ gahitanti atÄ
vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakadukkhÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ni. ye pana sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vino, tatth
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naphalÅ«pajÄ«vino, tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitadukkhaá¹ƒ a
saá¹ƒvegavatthu vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__assÄ• _ti cittassa. __alÄ«na_ntiÄ• dÄ«su kosajjapakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anad
uddhaccapakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anadhimattatÄ• ya __anuddhataá¹ƒ_. paÃ±Ã±Ä
upasamasukhÄ• dhigamena ca __anirassÄ• daá¹ƒ_. pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ savisesaá¹ƒ tato ev
__samappavattaá¹ƒ, samathavÄ«thipaá¹-ipanna_Ã±ca. tattha alÄ«natÄ• ya paggahe, anudd
anirassÄ• datÄ• ya sampahaá¹ƒsane __na byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati_. alÄ«nÄ• nuddhatatÄ
samappavattaá¹ƒ anirassÄ• datÄ• ya samathavÄ«thipaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ. samappavattiyÄ• vÄ•
samathavÄ«thipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• anirassÄ• danti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__nekkhammapaá¹-ipada_nti jhÄ• napaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dhiadhimuttatÄ• _ti samÄ• dh
yuttappayuttatÄ• . sÄ• pana yasmÄ• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha ninnapoá¹‡apab
pavattiyÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``samÄ• dhigarÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<67> paá¹-iladdhe nimittasmiá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hi sampÄ• dayato appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ app

sambandho. __sÄ• _ti appanÄ• . __hitvÄ• hÄ«_ti __hi_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• __á¹-hÄ
tasmÄ• __cittappavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa lÄ«nuddhatÄ• divasena pavattiÄ
upadhÄ• rento. __samataá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasseva_ vÄ«riyassa samÄ• dhinÄ• samarasataá¹ƒyeva
yojayethÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä«sakampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __laya_nti lÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ,
__yanta_nti gacchantaá¹ƒ \Ne I 150/, __paggaá¹‡hetheva_ samabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ•
``accÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• samameva pavattayeâ€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ pana samame
``reá¹‡umhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __yathÄ• _ti reá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• madhukarÄ• dÄ«naá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sammavaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• , evaá¹ƒ lÄ«nuddhatabhÄ• vehi mocayitvÄ• _
__nimittÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• daye_ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ
sampÄ• deyyÄ• ti attho.

nimittÄ• bhimukhapaá¹-ipÄ• danavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<68> __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ ``reá¹‡umhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• dvaye. __attha
upamÅ«pameyyatthavibhÄ• vanÄ• . __acheko_ti akusalo. __pakkhando_ti dhÄ• vituá¹ƒ Ä•
sarasaá¹ƒ kusumaparÄ• gaá¹ƒ hoti, pacchÄ• vÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi paripatati, virasaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. t
khÄ«yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khÄ«á¹‡e reá¹‡umhi sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pupphar
nissitaá¹ƒ pupphasaÃ±cayaá¹ƒ.

__sallakattaantevÄ• sikesÅ«_ti sallakattaÄ• cariyassa antevÄ• sikesu. __udakathÄ• lagate
á¹-hapite. __satthakamma_nti sirÄ• vedhanÄ• disatthakammaá¹ƒ. phusitumpi uppalapattant
purimakÄ• viya garuá¹ƒ, mandaÃ±ca payogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samappamÄ• á¹‡ena payogena.
__pariyodÄ• tasippo_ti suvisuddhasippo nipphannasippo.

__makkaá¹-akasutta_nti \Be I 161/ lÅ«tasuttaá¹ƒ. __niyÄ• mako_ nÄ• vÄ• sÄ• rathÄ«. __laá
kilaÃ±jÄ• dimayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rakaá¹ƒ. __telena achaá¸• á¸• ento nÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ pÅ«
telena achaá¸• á¸• ento sukhumacchiddakaá¹ƒ telanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ pÅ«reti. __evamevÄ• _ti yath
vuttamadhukarasallakattaantevÄ• sisuttÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hakaniyÄ• makatelapÅ«rakÄ• vegena
bhikkhu ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ k
vuttamadhukarÄ• dayo viya vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na karoti, ime dvepi vÄ«riyasamatÄ• bhÄ• vena app
sakkonti. yo pana avasÄ• ne vuttamadhukarÄ• dayo viya samappayogo, ayaá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ
vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yogatoti upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``eko bh
__lÄ«naá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• vanÄ• cittanti adhippÄ• yo.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<69> __eva_nti \Ne I 151/ vuttappakÄ• rena. vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yojanavasena vÄ«thipaá¹-ipa
bhÄ• vanÄ• __mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitteyeva á¹-hapanavasena __nimittÄ• bhimu

yogino. __ijjhissatÄ«_ti samijjhissati, uppajjissatÄ«ti attho. __anuyogavasenÄ• _ti bhÄ• van
__sesÄ• nÄ«_ti sesÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i, cattÄ• ri vÄ• . __pakaticittehÄ«_ti pÄ• katikehi kÄ• mÄ• va
pe ... cittekaggatÄ• ni_ bhÄ• vanÄ• balena paá¹-utarasabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• . __parikammattÄ
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rakattÄ• . yadi Ä• sannattÄ• upacÄ• ratÄ• , gotrabhuno eva upacÄ• rasa
``samÄ«pacÄ• rittÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. anaccÄ• sannopi hi nÄ• tidÅ«rapavattÄ« samÄ«pac
upecca carantÄ«ti __upacÄ• rÄ• ni. ito pubbe parikammÄ• na_nti nÄ• nÄ• vajjanavÄ«thiyaá
__etthÄ• _ti etesu parikammupacÄ• rÄ• nulomasaÃ±Ã±itesu. __sabbantima_nti tatiyaá¹ƒ, c
__parittagottÄ• bhibhavanato_ti parittassa gottassa abhibhavanato. gaá¹ƒtÄ• yatÄ«ti hi gott
nti pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, buddhiÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒsikavisayatÄ• ya rakkhatÄ«ti __p
buddhi Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tena atthena vinÄ• na pavattati, evaá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhidhe
tÄ• ni tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti vuccati. taá¹ƒ pana mahaggatÄ• nuttaravidhuraá¹ƒ kÄ• mataá¹‡h
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikarÅ«paá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. mahaggatagottep
__bhÄ• vanato_ti uppÄ• danato.

avisesena \Be I 162/ sabbesaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti paá¹-hamanayo gahitaggahaá¹‡a
``aggahitaggahaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. nÄ• nÄ• vajjanaparikammameva parikammanti
vÄ• upacÄ• raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __catutthaá¹ƒ appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ v
vuttanayena sace catutthaá¹ƒ gotrabhu hotÄ«ti attho. __paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-sado
aniyamo iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taÃ±ca kho khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±adandhÄ• b
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±assa catutthaá¹ƒ appeti, dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±assa paÃ±cama
catutthaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• appeti, na tato paranti Ä• ha __ ``tato paraá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ pa
paÃ±camato paraá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sattamaÃ±ca javanaá¹ƒ patantaá¹ƒ viya hoti parikkhÄ«
adhippÄ• yo.

yathÄ• aladdhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajavanaá¹ƒ dubbalattÄ• gotrabhuá¹ƒ na uppÄ• deti,
balavabhÄ• vato \Ne I 152/ dutiyaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• gotrabhuá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ laddhÄ
balavabhÄ• vato chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sattamampi appetÄ«ti therassa adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __
sattamepi appanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ta_nti therassa vacanaá¹ƒ. suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ•
anupatthambhitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``attanomatimattaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusa
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.12) pana suttapadamakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sevanapaccayalÄ• bhassa balavabh
hi aladdhÄ• sevanÄ• pi paá¹-hamacetanÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yÄ• hoti, laddhÄ• s
chaá¹-á¹-hacetanÄ• aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yÄ• . __catutthapaÃ±camesuyevÄ• _tiÄ• di vutt
yuttidassanamukhena nigamanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yadi chaá¹-á¹-hasattamaá¹ƒ javanaá
parikkhÄ«á¹‡ajavattÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ sattamajavanacetanÄ• upapajjavedanÄ«yÄ• , Ä• nantariy
viseso Ä• sevanapaccayalÄ• bhena balappattiyÄ• . kiÃ±carahi kiriyÄ• vatthÄ• visesato. kiriy
Ä• rambhamajjhapariyosÄ• navasena tividhÄ• . tattha ca pariyosÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• ya sanniá¹-
upapajjavedanÄ«yÄ• ditÄ• hoti, na balavabhÄ• venÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isandhiyÄ•
vipÄ• kasantÄ• nassa anantarapaccayabhÄ• vena tathÄ• abhisaá¹…khatattÄ• ti ca vadanti

chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• naá¹ƒ papÄ• tÄ• bhimukhatÄ• ya parikkhÄ«á¹‡ajavatÄ• na sakkÄ• n
``yathÄ• hi purisoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• _ \Be I 163/ __ca pana_ appanÄ• . __addhÄ• napariccheda_ti kÄ• lapariccheda. so p
katthaci aparimÄ• á¹‡acittakkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya, katthaci atiittarakhaá¹‡atÄ• ya __natthÄ«_ti vutt
sampuá¹‡á¹‡ajavanavÄ«thi addhÄ• labbhati. tenevÄ• ha __ ``ettha maggÄ• nantaraphalaâ
__sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti paá¹-hamappanÄ• , lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , maggakkhaá¹‡o, nirodh
phalakkhaá¹‡oti etesu catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu.

__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ettakena bhÄ• vanÄ• kkamena __esa_ yogÄ• vacaro __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jh
evaá¹ƒ_ viharatÄ• ca __anena_ tadeva __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti patha

<70> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• napÄ• á¹-he. __viviccitvÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ hutvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __
apakkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, pajahanavasena apasakkitvÄ• ti attho. __vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«
_ti iminÄ• vivecanaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``vi
iminÄ• ekaá¹ƒsato kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vivecetabbatÄ• dÄ«panena tappaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• jhÄ• na
jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÅ«pÄ• yatÄ• \Ne I 153/ dassitÄ• hotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``paá¹-
ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• d
sati padÄ«pobhÄ• so viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena yathÄ• padÄ«pobhÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena rattiya
jhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena sattasantatiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• bhibhavoti dasseti.

__eta_nti pubbapadeyeva avadhÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __na kho pana evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habba
ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡assa akatattÄ• . nissaranti niggacchanti etena, ettha vÄ• ti __nissaraá¹‡aá¹
kÄ• mÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __tannissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ tato
vikkhambhane kÄ• mÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nanti codanaá¹
__ ``kÄ• madhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkamanato_
samatikkamapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vato. tena imassa jhÄ• nassa kÄ• mapariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vam
__kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ipakkhato_ti vakkhamÄ• navibhÄ• gassa kilesakÄ• massa paccatthika
byÄ• pÄ• dassa, karuá¹‡Ä• vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya, evamidaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gassa ujuvipa
evamattano pavattiyÄ• , vipÄ• kappavattiyÄ• ca kÄ• marÄ• gato, kÄ• madhÄ• tuto \Be I 16
idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ visesato kÄ• mÄ• nameva nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. svÄ• yamattho pÄ• á¹-hagato
``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kÄ• maÃ±cetamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ purimapadeyeva avad
uttarapadepi pana taá¹ƒ gahetabbameva tathÄ• atthasambhavatoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``uttarap
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ito_ti kÄ• macchandato. __esa_ niyamo. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanenÄ• _ti avise
tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedappaá¹-ipassaddhinissaraá¹‡avivekÄ• __tadaá¹…gav
cittakÄ• yaupadhivivekÄ• __cittavivekÄ• dayo. tayo eva idha_ jhÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __daá¹
samucchedavivekÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavato.

__niddese_ti mahÄ• niddese (Nidd I 1, 7). tattha hi ``uddÄ• nato dve kÄ• mÄ• --- vatthukÄ
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddisitvÄ• ``tattha katame vatthukÄ• mÄ• ? manÄ• piyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ... pe ...
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatthukÄ• mÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . te pana kÄ• mÄ«yan
__tatthevÄ• _ti niddese eva. __vibhaá¹…ge_ti jhÄ• navibhaá¹…ge (Vibh 564). patthanÄ• kÄ
lobho chandanaá¹-á¹-hena __chando, _ tato balavÄ• raÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena __rÄ• go, _ tatopi
__chandarÄ• go_. nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janÄ• ni saá¹…kappeti etenÄ• ti __saá¹…kappo, _ tath
raÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena __rÄ• go, _ saá¹…kappanavaseneva pavatto tatopi balavataro __saá¹…
\Ne I 154/ pabhedo ekasseva lobhassa pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravasena, avatthÄ• bhedavasena ca v
dammo balÄ«baddoâ€™â€™ ti. ime __kilesakÄ• mÄ• _. kÄ• mentÄ«ti kÄ• mÄ• , kÄ• menti

__evaÃ±hi satÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ubhayesampi kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe sati. __vatthukÄ• mel
viviccevÄ• â€™â€™ tipi attho yujjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yujjamÄ• natthantarasamuccayattho __pi_-s
kilesakÄ• masamuccayattho. kasmÄ• ? imasmiá¹ƒ atthe kilesakÄ• mehi vivekassa dutiyapa
vatthukÄ• mavivekena. __kÄ• yaviveko vutto hoti_ puttadÄ• rÄ• dipariggahavivekadÄ«pana
kÄ• yavivekena. __etthÄ• _ti ``vivicceva kÄ• mehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™
vÄ• niddhÄ• rite vivekadvaye. akusala-saddena yadipi \Be I 165/ kilesakÄ• mÄ• , sabbÄ• k
sabbathÄ• pana kilesakÄ• mehi viveko vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``dutiyena kilesakÄ• mehi vivekava
__dutiyenÄ• _ti ca cittavivekenÄ• ti attho. __etesa_nti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ•
cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthuno pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒkile
lolabhÄ• vo_ nÄ• ma tattha tattha rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡huppÄ• do, tassa __hetu_ vatthukÄ•
__bÄ• labhÄ• vo_ avijjÄ• , duccintitacintitÄ• di vÄ• , tassa ayonisomanasikÄ• ro, sabbepi vÄ
__hetu_. kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• dhigamahetupi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diasuddhapayogo hotÄ«ti tabb
vibhÄ• vitÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesasodhanena, vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanen
__Ä• sayaposanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ.

__anekabhedo_ti kÄ• mÄ• savakÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• divasena, rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• divas
__kÄ• macchandoyevÄ• _ti kÄ• masabhÄ• voyeva chando, na kattukamyatÄ• chando, nÄ•
__jhÄ• napaá¹-ipakkhato_ti jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato taá¹ƒhetu tannimittaá¹ƒ __vis
akusalabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena aggahetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ sarÅ«pena gahito. yadi kilesakÄ• mo
bahuvacananti Ä• ha __ ``anekabhedatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__aÃ±Ã±esampi_ diá¹-á¹-himÄ• naahirikÄ• nottappÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsahitaphassÄ• dÄ«n
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni __uparijhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni, _ tesaá¹ƒ attano paccanÄ«kÄ• naá¹ƒ __paá¹-i
tappaccanÄ«kanÄ«varaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni hi jhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kÄ• n
__samÄ• dhi kÄ• macchandassa_ \Ne I 155/ __paá¹-ipakkho_ rÄ• gappaá¹‡idhiyÄ• ujuvipa
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi palobhitassa paribbhamantassa cittassa samÄ• dhÄ• nato ca. __pÄ«
pÄ• mojjena samÄ• nayogakkhemattÄ• . __vitakko thinamiddhassa_ paá¹-ipakkho yoniso s

savipphÄ• rapavattito. __sukhaá¹ƒ_ avÅ«pasamÄ• nutÄ• pasabhÄ• vassa __uddhaccakukk
vÅ«pasantasÄ«talasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __vicÄ• ro vicikicchÄ• ya_ paá¹-ipakkho Ä• rammaá¹‡e
paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-irÅ«pasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __mahÄ• kaccÄ• nattherena_ desitaá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• na
peá¹-akaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __peá¹-ake_.

__paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡abhedavisayassÄ• _ti \Be I 166/ rÅ«pÄ• dipaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡avis
__Ä• ghÄ• tavatthubhedÄ• divisayÄ• na_nti byÄ• pÄ• davivekavacanena ``anatthaá¹ƒ me a
c 9.29; Vibh 960) Ä• diÄ• ghÄ• tavatthubhedavisayassa dosassa, mohÄ• dhikehi thinamiddh
paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena dukkhÄ• dipubbantÄ• dibhedavisayassa mohassa vikkhambhanav
kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• datadekaá¹-á¹-hathinamiddhÄ• divikkhambhakaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• k
sabbakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ tena sabhÄ• vena sabbÄ• kusalappahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ hoti, hontampi
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• divikkhambhanasabhÄ• vameva hoti taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• ti avisesetvÄ• nÄ«
``vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

<71> yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi kÄ• ci va
vasavattibhÄ• vanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``vitakkanaá¹ƒ vitakkoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tayidaa
Ä«disamidaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rammaá¹‡assa parikappananti Ä• ha __ ``Å«hananti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
cittaá¹ƒ vitakkabalena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhiniruá¸·haá¹ƒ viya hoti, tasmÄ• so
__Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o_ vutto. yathÄ• hi koci rÄ• javallabhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsa
nissÄ• ya rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ Ä• rohati anupavisati, evaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ Ä• ramm
evaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rohatÄ«ti? vitakkabaleneva. yath
paricayena tena vinÄ• pi nirÄ• saá¹…ko rÄ• jagehaá¹ƒ pavisati, evaá¹ƒ paricayena vitakken
cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rohati. __paricayenÄ• _ti ca santÄ• ne pavattavitakkabhÄ• va
paricayena. vitakkassa hi santÄ• ne abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pavattassa vasena cittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡
ciraparicitaá¹ƒ. tena taá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci vitakkena vinÄ• pi tattha pavattateva. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
hutvÄ• sammasanavasena ciraparicitaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci Ã±Ä• á¹‡avirahitampi sammasanavase
kilesasahitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ sabbaso \Ne I 156/ kilesarahitampi paricayena kilesavÄ•
pavattati, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. Ä• dito, abhimukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• hananaá¹
parivattetvÄ• vÄ• Ä• hananaá¹ƒ __pariyÄ• hananaá¹ƒ_. ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, pathavÄ« pa
Ä• koá¹-entassa viya pavatti __ ``Ä• hananaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• hananaâ€™â€™ _nti ca veditabba
cittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e upanayanaá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__anusaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be I 167/ anuparibbhamanaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso santÄ• namhi
pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesesupi eseva nayo. __anumajjanaá¹ƒ_ Ä• rammaá¹‡e
parimajjananti attho. tathÄ• hi vicÄ• ro ``parimajjanahattho viya, saÃ±caraá¹‡ahattho viyÄ•
__tatthÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡e. sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyojanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e anuvicÄ• raá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __anuppabandhanaá¹ƒ_ Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa avicchinnassa viya pavatti. ta
``anusandhÄ• natÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 8) niddiá¹-á¹-ho. teneva ca ``ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nuravo viya

viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vutto.

__katthacÄ«_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne, parittacittuppÄ• desu ca. vicÄ• rato __oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹-á¹-h
__pubbaá¹…gamaá¹-á¹-hena_ anuravato oá¸·Ä• riko, tassa ca pubbaá¹…gamo __ghaá¹‡á¸
yathÄ• hi ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• to paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to hoti, evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bh
__vitakko cetaso paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to_ hoti. __abhighÄ• ta_-ggahaá¹‡ena cettha abhigh
veditabbo. __vipphÄ• ravÄ• _ti vicalanayutto saparipphando. __paribbhamanaá¹ƒ viya_
parissayÄ• bhÄ• vavÄ«maá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ. __anuppabandhena pavattiya_nti upacÄ• re vÄ•
pavattiyaá¹ƒ. tattha hi vitakko niccalo hutvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anupavisitvÄ• viya pavatta
paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• te. __pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«_ti vitakkassa viseso abhiniropanÄ• kÄ• ro oá¸
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, tadabhÄ• vato paÃ±cakanaye dutiyajjhÄ• ne vicÄ• rass
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti.

__vÄ• laá¹‡á¸• upakaá¹ƒ_ eá¸·akalomÄ• dÄ«hi katacumbaá¹-akaá¹ƒ. __uppÄ«á¸·anahattho
uppÄ«á¸·anahattho. tasseva ito cito ca __saÃ±caraá¹‡ahattho. maá¹‡á¸• ala_nti kaá¹ƒsabh
maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-alekhaá¹ƒ karontassa. yathÄ• pupphaphalasÄ• khÄ• diavayavavin
``sapuppho saphaloâ€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• diaá¹…gavinimuttaá¹ƒ avijjam
``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti voharÄ«yatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rukkho viyÄ• â€™â€
jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ya puggalavasena desetabbattÄ• \Ne I 157/ ``idha bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena jhÄ• nÄ• ni uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti. yadipi __vibhaá¹…ge_ puggalÄ
katÄ• , __attho pana tatrÄ• pi_ vibhaá¹…gepi yathÄ• idha ``iminÄ• \Be I 168/ ca vitakkenÄ
dhammavasena vutto, __evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo, _ paramatthato puggalasseva abhÄ• vato
pe ... daá¹-á¹-habbo_ jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gino vitakkavicÄ• rasamaá¹…gitÄ• dassanena, jhÄ•
savitakkasavicÄ• ratÄ• ya vuttattÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__vivekÄ• _ti vivekÄ• hetubhÅ«tÄ• ti viveka-saddassa bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
kattusÄ• dhanataá¹ƒ, kammasÄ• dhanataá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``vivittoâ€™â€™ ti hi iminÄ• nÄ«varaá¹
vivecitoti ca sÄ• dhanadvayampi saá¹…gahitamevÄ• ti.

<72> __pÄ«á¹‡ayatÄ«_ti tappeti, vaá¸• á¸• heti vÄ• . __sampiyÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti pari
__pÄ«á¹‡anarasÄ• _ti paribrÅ«hanarasÄ• . __pharaá¹‡arasÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pehi kÄ• ya
udaggabhÄ• vo __odagyaá¹ƒ. khuddikÄ• _ lahuá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsanamattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhinnÄ
__khaá¹‡ikÄ• _ bahulaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ubbegato __pharaá¹‡Ä• _ niccalattÄ• , ciraá¹-á¹-hitikatt
__cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti puá¹‡á¹‡avallikavihÄ• re cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• .
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti pubbe mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena. __c
vicitrÄ• kÄ• rena katageá¹‡á¸• uko. __upanissaye_ti samÄ«pe, tassa vÄ• vihÄ• rassa nissa
gocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«teti attho.

__gharÄ• jire_ti gehaá¹…gaá¹‡e. pabbatasikhare katacetiyaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• kÄ• sacetiyaâ€™â€
__gahitanimittenevÄ• _ti cetiyavandanaá¹ƒ, dhammassavanaÃ±ca uddissa ``dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• va
gahitakusalanimitteneva kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. gahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti gahitanimi
pavattacittaá¹ƒ, tena gahitanimitteneva cittena saha. __pakkhanda_nti anupaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.
__anuparipphuá¹-a_nti anu anu samantato phuá¹-aá¹ƒ, sabbaso anuvisaá¹-anti attho.

passaddhiyÄ• nimittabhÄ• vena __gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«_. paripÄ• canavasena __parip
appanÄ• sampayuttÄ• va pÄ«ti appanÄ• samÄ• dhipÅ«rikÄ• . khaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhipÅ«rikÄ•
appanÄ• samÄ• dhissa vidÅ«ratarÄ• ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ anÄ• masanto __ ``tÄ• su yÄ• appan
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Ne I 158/. __samÄ• dhisampayogaá¹ƒ gatÄ• _ti pubbe upacÄ• rasamÄ• dh
anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• appanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• sampayogaá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

<73> sukhayatÄ«ti \Be I 169/ __sukhaá¹ƒ, _ attanÄ• sampayuttadhamme laddhassÄ• de k
kattuniddeso pariyÄ• yaladdho dhammato aÃ±Ã±assa kattu nivattanattho, nippariyÄ• yena
labbhatÄ«ti __ ``sukhanaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. iá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vattÄ• taá¹ƒsan
sampayuttadhamme vÄ• attani sÄ• dayatÄ«ti __sÄ• taá¹ƒ_ da-kÄ• rassa ta-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katv
nti vadanti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __sÄ• talakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. upabrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_ sa
saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ. dukkhaá¹ƒ viya avissajjetvÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• viya anajjhupekk
gaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ, upakÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• __anuggaho. katthaci_ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dike. __paá¹-
paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena uppajjanakatuá¹-á¹-hi. __paá¹-iladdharasÄ• nubhavana_nti paá¹-iladdh
anubhavananti sabhÄ• vato pÄ«tisukhÄ• ni vibhajitvÄ• dasseti. __yattha pÄ«ti, tattha sukha
itarena pÄ«tiyÄ• sukhena accantasaá¹ƒyogamÄ• ha. ``yattha sukhaá¹ƒ, tattha na niyamato
vicÄ• rassa viya vitakkena sukhassa pÄ«tiyÄ• anaccantasaá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ. tena accantÄ• nac
pÄ«tisukhÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dasseti. kaá¹ƒ tÄ• renti etthÄ• ti __kantÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ nirudakama
vanameva __vanantaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye_ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-ilÄ•
rasÄ• nubhavanasamaye, vanacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ savanadassanasamaye, pavesaparibh
__pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato_ti yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato.

__vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukha_nti ettha purimasmiá¹ƒ atthe __vivekaja_nti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
atthiatthavisesato ``assa jhÄ• nassa, asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jhÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti ettha __a_-kÄ• ro da
pÄ«tisukhameva vivekajaá¹ƒ. ``vivekajaá¹ƒpÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti ca aÃ±Ã±apadatthasam
alopo kato. lope vÄ• sati ``vivekajapÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-hoti ayaá¹ƒ viseso.

__upasampajjÄ• _ti ettha __upa-saá¹ƒ_-saddÄ• ``upalabbhati, saá¹ƒbhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™
dassetuá¹ƒ ``upagantvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ d
``upasampÄ• dayitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• patvÄ• , sÄ• dhetvÄ• ti vÄ• atth
__vutti_Ä• dÄ«ni tasseva vevacanÄ• ni. __pÄ• lanÄ• _ti hi ekaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathabÄ• dhanaá¹
rakkhaá¹‡Ä• .

paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<74> paÃ±ca \Be I 170/ \Ne I 159/ aá¹…gÄ• ni vikkhambhanavasena pahÄ«nÄ• ni etassÄ•
__paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ_. ``agyÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ ti ettha Ä• hita-saddassa viya vippa
paravacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi vippahÄ«nanti vÄ• __paÃ±caá¹…ga
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• iminÄ• jhÄ• nena pahÄ«yanti, atha kasmÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«n
``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. jhÄ• nalÄ• bhinopi ajhÄ• nasamaá¹…gikÄ• le jhÄ• napaá¹-
pavattisabbhÄ• vato __ ``jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti vigacch
attho. __ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e_ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• divasena ekasabhÄ• ve, ekaggatÄ• saá
Ä• rammaá¹‡e. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• visayapalobhitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• madhÄ• tuppahÄ
nÄ• nÄ• visayasamÅ«pabyÅ«á¸·hÄ• ya kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• ya samatikkamÄ• ya
nappaá¹-ipajjati. __nirantara_nti vikkhepena anantaritaá¹ƒ, sahitanti attho. __akammaÃ±Ã±a
bhÄ• vanÄ• kammassa ayogyanti attho. __uddhaccakukkuccapareta_nti uddhaccakukkucce
__paribbhamati_ anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa samÄ• dhÄ• nassa abhÄ• vatoti
upahata_nti sÄ• tisayassa vicÄ• rassa abhÄ• vato ``sammÄ• sambuddho nu kho bhagavÄ•
``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• manasikÄ• rena, ``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• nu kho, na n
pavattÄ• ya vicikicchÄ• ya upahataá¹ƒ. __nÄ• rohati_ appaá¹-ipattinimittattÄ• . __visesena
jhÄ• nantarÄ• yakarattÄ• _ti samÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÄ• vena jhÄ• nÄ• c

__tehÄ«_ti jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa paccayabhÅ«tehi vitakkavicÄ• rehi. __avikkhepÄ• ya sam
evaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• ya nipphÄ• ditabhÄ• vanÄ• payogassa. __cetaso payogasampattis
yathÄ• vuttabhÄ• vanÄ• payogasampattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __pÄ«ti pÄ«á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_ bhÄ•
__upabrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena parivuddhiá¹ƒ cetaso __karotÄ«_ti sambandho. __
__sasesasampayuttadhamma_nti avasiá¹-á¹-haphassÄ• didhammasahitaá¹ƒ, samaá¹ƒ sam
indriyasamatÄ• vasena __samaá¹ƒ, _ paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• ve lÄ«nu
á¹-hapetÄ«ti attho. ekaggatÄ• hi samÄ• dhÄ• nakiccena cittaá¹ƒ, sampayuttadhamme ca a
jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite karotÄ«ti. __uppattivasenÄ• _ti yathÄ• paccayaá
171/. etesu \Ne I 160/ vitakkÄ• dÄ«su jhÄ• naá¹ƒ __uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma_ hoti tattheva jhÄ•
``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``yathÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pi upamÄ• vasena tan
karoti.

__pakaticittato_ti pÄ• katikakÄ• mÄ• vacaracittato. __suvisadenÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu visadena,
__sabbÄ• vanta_nti sabbÄ• vayavavantaá¹ƒ, anavasesanti attho. __apphuá¹-a_nti asamphu
__Ä• rammaá¹‡esu phusitÄ• _ti appanÄ• vasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• cittekaggatÄ• samantat
hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panettha jhÄ• napÄ• á¹-he aggahitÄ• cittekaggatÄ• gahi
__ ``tattha cittekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu jhÄ• naá¹…gesu. __n
sarÅ«pato na niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato pana jhÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• . __evaá¹

vuttattÄ• , aá¹…gameva cittekaggatÄ• ti sambandho. __yena adhippÄ• yenÄ• _ti yena vitak
dhammaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ tassa pakÄ• sanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raâ€™â€
eva_ adhippÄ• yo __tena_ bhagavatÄ• __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``cittekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddisa
sÄ• jhÄ• napÄ• á¹-he aggahitÄ• ti na cintetabbaá¹ƒ.

tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<75> __Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasenÄ• _ti jhÄ• nassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasena. _
tesaá¹ƒyeva appanÄ• yaá¹ƒ lakkhitabbabhÄ• vavasena.

__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vane. __paá¹-ipadÄ• visudd
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ etÄ• yÄ• ti paá¹-ipadÄ• , gotrabhupariyosÄ• no pubbabhÄ• giyo bhÄ• vanÄ• nay
visuddhi, paá¹-ipadÄ• ya visuddhi __paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi_. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• jhÄ•
labbhati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __upekkhÄ• nubr
visodhetabbatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• ya tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya
anubrÅ«hanÄ• . sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ visesato jhÄ• nassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e labbhati. tena vuttaá
``upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjheâ€™â€™ _ti. __sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• _ti tattha dhammÄ• na
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivasena pariyodapanÄ• . sÄ• pana yasmÄ• jhÄ• nassa osÄ• n
172/, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹
paripanthato cittassa visujjhanÄ• kÄ• ro \Ne I 161/, majjhimassa samathanimittassa paá¹-ipa
pakkhandanÄ• kÄ• roti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nassa Ä• dito uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e appanÄ• patti
vinÄ• appanÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato, asati ca appanÄ• ya tadabhÄ• vato. __Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹
visuddhipaá¹-ipadattÄ• . yathÄ• vuttehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• , sampannalakkha
__tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±ca_. iminÄ• nayena majjhapariyosÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca y

sambharÄ«yati jhÄ• naá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti sambhÄ• ro, nÄ• nÄ• vajjanaparikammaá¹ƒ. saha sam
eva __sasambhÄ• riko. upacÄ• ro_ti ekÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• ramÄ• ha. paggahÄ• dikiccassa p
sÄ• dhitattÄ• yÄ• tattha ekÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• re siddhÄ• ajjhupekkhanÄ• , sÄ• jhÄ• nakkh
hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• nÄ• ma appanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• dhigat
pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ro cittassa paritoso, taá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vasena pavattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
``sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• nÄ• ma paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. __eke_ti abhayagirivÄ• sino
paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhiÄ• dike vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi sati ajjhÄ• nadhammel
guá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataá¹ƒ hoti. na hi bhÅ«mantaraá¹ƒ bhÅ«mantarapariyÄ• pa
cetaá¹ƒ viruddhanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ek
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasabhÄ• vena, ekaggatÄ• ya ca sikhÄ• ppattiyÄ• tadanuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ eka
sasampayuttaá¹ƒ appanÄ• pattacittaá¹ƒ. tasseva paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhipakkhandatÄ• di ana
__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva appanÄ• cittakkhaá¹‡e paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhiÄ• di pÄ
__Ä• gamanavasenÄ• _ti parikammÄ• gamanavasena. __anativattanÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-sa

indriyekarasatÄ• tadupagavÄ«riyavÄ• hanÄ• sevanÄ• ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __pariyodÄ• pa
pabhassarabhÄ• vakarassa. __anativattanÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhana_meva cettha Ã±Ä• á¹‡as

__tasmi_nti tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re, catupaÃ±cacittaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya appanÄ• vÄ«thiyanti attho.
__cittaá¹ƒ visujjhatÄ«_ti yadipi Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ avisesena viya vuttaá¹ƒ, parikamm
appanÄ• visuddhi sÄ• tisayÄ• va. tenÄ• ha __ ``visuddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• varaá
yenÄ• varaá¹‡ena \Be I 173/ Ä• vaá¹-attÄ• cittaá¹ƒ tato pubbe majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimitta
sakkoti, tena vivittaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• , taá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• ti attho. lÄ«nuddhaccasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
antÄ• naá¹ƒ anupagamanena majjhimo, savisesaá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasa
sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato nimittaÃ±cÄ• ti __majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ
appanÄ• samÄ• dhiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tadanantaraá¹ƒ pana purimacitta_nti tassa appan
anantarapaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, gotrabhucittanti attho. __ekasantatipariá¹‡Ä
``tadeva khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhisampannaâ€™â€™ nti, evaá¹ƒ satipi parittamahaggatabhÄ• vabh
paccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• vabhede ca ekissÄ• eva santatiyÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• mÅ«pagaman
__tathatta_nti tathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ appanÄ• samÄ• dhivasena samÄ• hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹
vuttÄ• kÄ• rena paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nattÄ• . yasmiÃ±hi khaá¹‡e tathattaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ samath
tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e __tathattupagamanena_ appanÄ• samÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitabhÄ• vÅ
nÄ• ma. purimacitte_ti appanÄ• cittassa purimasmiá¹ƒ citte gotrabhucitte. __vijjamÄ• nÄ• kÅ
tasmiá¹ƒ citte vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paripanthavisuddhimajjhimasamathapaá¹-ipattipakkhanda
nipphÄ• dikÄ• , tenÄ• kÄ• rena nipphajjamÄ• nÄ• ti attho. teyeva hi Ä• kÄ• rÄ• paccayavis
nipphajjamÄ• nÄ• ``paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• jhÄ• nassa taá
vuttÄ• . __uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyevÄ• _ti attalÄ• bhavelÄ• yameva. yadi evaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ te Ä
Ä• ha __ ``Ä• gamanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__tassÄ• _ti cittassa. ``visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (P
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• gatÄ• ti __ ``byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ akarontoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.
samathapaá¹-ipattitathattupagamanaÃ±ca idha samathabhÄ• vÄ• pattiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``samathabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kilesasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekattena
``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho kilesasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ pajaheyyaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ipannassa idÄ• ni sama
pahÄ«nattÄ• kilesasaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• bhÄ• vena ekattena upaá¹-á¹-hitassa jhÄ• nacittassa.
paripanthavisuddhimajjhimasamathapaá¹-ipattipakkhandanehi vuddhippattiyÄ• anubrÅ«hite
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• sampayuttesu samavÄ• hitabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• nÄ• te anubrÅ«
``tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccavasena upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

ye \Be I 174/ panete yuganaddhadhammÄ• ti sambandho. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• nacit
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nativattanavasena kiccakaraá¹‡ato yuge naddhÄ• baddhÄ• viya __yug
vimuccanakiccena, vimuccanasampattiyÄ• vÄ• . __esa_ yogÄ«. __vÄ• hayatÄ«_ti pavattet
jhÄ• nacittassa. __tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e_ti bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e atÄ«te hi á¹

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __Ä• sevanÄ• _ \Ne I 163/ pavattati nÄ• ma. __te Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ama
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . Ä• sevanÄ• pi hi Ä• sevanapaccayabhÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ dha
__saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nesÅ«_ti samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samarasatÄ• ya akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sesesupi. evametesu saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nesu __taá¹ƒ taá
__Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ puretaraá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena __disvÄ• _ yathÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nativattanÄ• dayo honti, __tathÄ• _ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya __sampahaá¹ƒsitatt
__visodhitattÄ• _. visodhanaá¹ƒ hettha sampahaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ. te Ä• kÄ• rÄ• yasmÄ• nippha
``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... veditabbÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti lakkhaá¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• y
nigamanavasena dasseti.

``yasmÄ• upekkhÄ• vasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ko sambandho
pariyosÄ• nanti vuttÄ• , na upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``tattha yas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti appanÄ• kÄ• le bhÄ• vanÄ• ya samappavattiyÄ• , pa
paggahÄ• dÄ«su byÄ• pÄ• rassa akÄ• tabbato ajjhupekkhanÄ• va hoti. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya v
ajjhupekkhanÄ• , visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca Ä• di. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccasiddhiyÄ• hoti, visesato Ã±Ä• á¹‡asÄ• dhanattÄ• appanÄ• byÄ• pÄ• ra
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• numÄ• naÃ±Ä• yena. yasmÄ• upekkhÄ• vasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• nanti vuttÄ• ti sambandho.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samatthetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• c
__tathÄ• paggahitaá¹ƒ citta_nti yathÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kosajjapakkhe na patati, tathÄ•
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kÄ• ravasena pagg
ajjhupekkhatÄ«_ti paggaá¹‡hantenÄ• pi samÄ• dhissa vÄ«riyasamatÄ• yojanavasena pagg
ajjhupekkhati, tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be I 175/ labhati. taá¹ƒ pana ajjhupekkha
pubbe pavattapÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena appanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kiccÄ• dhikatÄ• ti Ä•
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ adhimattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tassa adhimattattÄ• eva ajjhupekkhant
nÄ«varaá¹‡apamukhehi kilesehi appanÄ• __cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati. vimokkhavasena_ vimuccan
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasenÄ• _ti pubbe pavattapÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena. __vimuttattÄ• _ti n
__te dhammÄ• _ saddhÄ• dayo, visesato saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhayo \Ne I 16
__honti_. evamayaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ekarasaá¹-á¹-hena bhÄ• vanÄ• nipphajjamÄ• nÄ• Ã±
``Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccabhÅ«tÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. evaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• y
laddhavisesÄ• ya tividhÄ• ya upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• ya sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyassa a
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• sijjhatÄ«ti Ä• gamanupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccavasena dasapi Ä• kÄ• rÄ

__gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• ya, gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ
tena desanÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ulliá¹…geti. __ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannanti paá¹-hamaâ€™â€™ _n
paá¹-ipattikkamaá¹ƒ, uppannanti hi adhigatanti attho. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbanti pa

idaá¹ƒ pana na ekantalakkhaá¹‡anti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Dhs-a 160) paá¹-isiddhattÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nanti duvidhe jhÄ• ne idhÄ• dhippeta
``Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• natoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa a
rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya cakkhunÄ• upanijjhÄ• yanato. __paccanÄ«kajhÄ• panato_ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• d
paccanÄ«kadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dahanato vikkhambhanavasena pajahanato. __sakalaá¹-á¹-he
kate vÄ• akate vÄ• paricchijja gahite pathavÄ«bhÄ• ge pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• ale sakalÄ• ran
na hi tassa ekadesamÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karÄ«yati. pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡asannissayatÄ• ya nimi
__pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• ``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒsal
__pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• ``kuntÄ• pacarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ciraá¹-á¹-hitisampÄ• danavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<76> lakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sarena vÄ• laá¹ƒ vijjhatÄ«ti vÄ• lavedhÄ«. idha pana an
vÄ• lassa aá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ vijjhanto ``vÄ• lavedhÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippeto. __tena_ \Be I 176/ __vÄ
bhattakÄ• rena. __ ``Ä• kÄ• rÄ• pariggahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaa
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sukusalo_ti suá¹-á¹-hu cheko. __dhanuggaho_ti iss
yogyaá¹ƒ. __akkantapadÄ• na_nti vijjhanakÄ• le akkamanavasena pavattapadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __
dhanujiyÄ• sarÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __pariggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti upadhÄ• reyya. __bhoja
__Ä• di_-saddo avuttÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nampi saá¹…gÄ• hako daá¹-á¹-habbo. tena utubhÄ• vanÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tasmi_nti tasmiá¹ƒ taruá¹‡asamÄ• dhimhi.

__bhattÄ• ra_nti \Ne I 165/ sÄ• minaá¹ƒ, bhattavetanÄ• dÄ«hi posakanti attho. __parivisant
ruccitvÄ• bhuÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• tassa upanÄ• mentoti yojanÄ• . __ayampi_
bhojanÄ• dayo Ä• kÄ• re_ti pubbe jhÄ• nassa adhigatakkhaá¹‡e kiccasÄ• dhake bhojanÄ•
pariggahetvÄ• sallakkhetvÄ• . __naá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-he_ samÄ• dhimhi __punappunaá¹ƒ ap

mahÄ• nasavijjÄ• paricayena __paá¹‡á¸• ito_. tattha visadaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya __byatto_.
á¹-hÄ• nuppattikakaosallayogena __kusalo. nÄ• naccayehÄ«_ti nÄ• naccayehi nÄ• nÄ• sab
attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``ambilaggehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sÅ«pehÄ«_ti byaÃ±janehi. __ambila
ambilakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi, ye vÄ• ambilarasÄ• hutvÄ• aggabhÅ«tÄ• , tehi caturambilÄ• dimi
__tittakaggÄ• _dÄ«supi. __khÄ• rikehÄ«_ti vÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡akaá¸·Ä«rÄ• dimissehi. __nimitta
ruccanavasena bhuÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti uparÅ«pari gaá¹‡hÄ• ti upadhÄ
sÅ«peyyassa atthÄ• ya hatthaá¹ƒ __abhiharati. abhihÄ• rÄ• na_nti abhimukhena haritabbÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÅ«jÄ• bhihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __nimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti `
samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti sallakkheti.

__samÄ• dhiparipanthÄ• na_nti samÄ• dhissa paripanthabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ• na_
kÄ• macchandÄ• dinÄ«varaá¹‡adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __suvisodhitattÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu visodhita

sammadeva pahÄ«nattÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• asubhamanasikÄ• ranekkhammÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. n 177/ hi tassa vibandhabhÅ«te kÄ• macchande Ä• dÄ«navo visesato pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«ti. __k kÄ• yadarathaá¹ƒ sÄ• raddhakÄ• yataá¹ƒ. tena kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhanimittassa by visodhanamÄ• ha. __Ä• rambhadhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena vÄ«riyasa Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __samathanimittamanasikÄ• rÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habl samÄ• dhiparipanthe_ti vicikicchÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niye, madamÄ• nÄ• dike ca sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. vasanakasusiraá¹ƒ. __suparisuddha_nti Ä• saá¹…kanÄ«yattÄ• bhÄ• vena suá¹-á¹-hu parisu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pageva kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• samathapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipan jhÄ• nena nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• ni, atha kasmÄ• puna kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navapaccav saccametaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana pahÄ• namattanti jhÄ• nassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• atisayapahÄ• natt

__uddhacca_ \Ne I 166/ __middha_nti kukkuccaá¹ƒ, thinaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya gahita __suddhantagato_ti suparisuddhapariyantaá¹ƒ sabbaso visodhitakoá¹‡apariyantaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• rame_ti tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne rameyya divasabhÄ• gampi jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« eva bhaveyya.

__cittabhÄ• vanÄ• vepullattha_nti samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya vipulabhÄ• vÄ• ya. yathÄ• hi l uppatti, evamassa bhÄ• vanÄ• vaseneva vaá¸• á¸• hanampi. tasmÄ• ekaá¹…gulÄ• divaser punappunaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kÄ• rena jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• pi vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ __ ``cittabhÄ• vanÄ• vepullatthaÃ±ca yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• h __tassÄ• _ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittassa.

nimittavaá¸• á¸• hananayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<77> __tatrÄ• _ti sÄ• miatthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ti attho. __avaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• _ti y mattikÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ karonto paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aparicchinditvÄ• va pattaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heti, eva __pattavaá¸• á¸• hanayogena_ pattavaá¸• á¸• hanayuttiyÄ• avaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pÅ«vikassa bhattassa upari bhattapakkhipanaá¹ƒ __bhattavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_. vatthassa tintassa aÃ±ch __dussavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_. paccekaá¹ƒ __yoga_-saddo yojetabbo. aparicchinditvÄ• \Be I saparicchede eva bhÄ• vanÄ• pavattito. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• ntake no anantakeâ€™â€

__haá¹ƒsapotakÄ• _ti javanahaá¹ƒsapotakÄ• . __ukkÅ«laá¹ƒ_ unnataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vi ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. nadÄ«sotena kataá¹ƒ viduggaá¹ƒ __nadÄ«viduggaá¹ƒ_. visamÄ• kÄ• __pabbatavisamo_.

__thÅ«lÄ• ni hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti_ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• bÄ• hullena vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato upaá¹-á¹-hahanti_ paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vassa anÄ• pÄ• dikattÄ• . __upari ussukkanÄ• yÄ•

Ä• rohanÄ• ya, dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

__pabbateyyÄ• _ti pabbate bahulacÄ• rinÄ«. __akhettaÃ±Ã±Å«_ti agocaraÃ±Ã±Å«. samÄ•
visodhanÄ• nabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ya __bÄ• lo_. jhÄ• nassa paguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaveyyat
uparijhÄ• nassa \Ne I 167/ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• navabodhena __akhettaÃ±Ã±Å«_. sa
samÄ• pattikosallÄ• bhÄ• vena __akusalo_. samÄ• dhinimittassa vÄ• anÄ• sevanÄ• ya __
abahulÄ«kÄ• rena __akhettaÃ±Ã±Å«_. sammadeva anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __akusalo_ti yoje
bhaá¹-á¹-ho_ti ubhayato jhÄ• nato bhaá¹-á¹-ho. so hi appaguá¹‡atÄ• ya na suppatiá¹-á¹-hita
vinÄ• sato, asÄ• matthiyato ca jhÄ• nadvayato parihÄ«no. __ciá¹‡á¹‡avasinÄ• _ti Ä• sevita

paÃ±cavasÄ«kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<78> vasanaá¹ƒ vasÄ«ti dhÄ• tuniddesatÄ• ya kiriyÄ• niddesoti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``va
pavattiyoti attho. Ä• vajjanÄ• ya vasÄ«, Ä• vajjanÄ• vasena vÄ• vasÄ« __Ä• vajjanavasÄ«_
yattha yattha padese icchÄ• __yatthicchakaá¹ƒ_. yadÄ• yadÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jh
__yadicchakaá¹ƒ_. yÄ• va yÄ• va icchÄ• __yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ, _ da-kÄ• ro padasandhikar
idaá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ javanavÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ viya tathÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
paricchinnacittakkhaá¹‡oti. __Ä• vajjanÄ• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti vuttanayena yat
yadÄ• yadÄ• \Be I 179/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci jhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjentassa yathicchitaá¹ƒ kÄ• la
Ä• vajjanappavattiyÄ• dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ, cirÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi. eva
siddhÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho. __sesÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡

aá¹…gasamudÄ• yabhÄ• vato jhÄ• nassa jhÄ• ne Ä• vajjanavasiá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detukÄ• men
Ä• vajjetabbÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayatoâ€™â€™ _ti. yadipi Ä
icchitaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanavasiyÄ• adhippetattÄ• , Ä• vajjanÄ• ya pana uppannÄ• ya javanehi bh
Ä• vajjanatapparatÄ• ya cittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rassa yathÄ• vajjitajhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vitakkÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• neva cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ
__cattÄ• ri_ tikkhindriyassa. __paÃ±ca_ nÄ• titikkhindriyassÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __nirant
nirantaraá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti bhavaá¹…gadvayantaritÄ• catujavanacittÄ• yathÄ• vuttÄ
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __evarÅ«pe kÄ• le_ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya s
Ä• vajjanavasÄ«nibbattanakÄ• le. sÄ• ca kho ittarÄ• parittakÄ• lÄ• , na satthu yamakamah
I 168/ ciratarappabandhavatÄ«. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. a
sasampayuttassa jhÄ• nassa sammÄ• Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ __samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ

__sÄ«gha_nti ettha samÄ• pajjitukÄ• matÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ dvÄ«su bhavaá¹…gesu uppannesu
uppannÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ __samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ•
__samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_ satthu dhammadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ labbhati. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹
aggivessana, tassÄ• eva kathÄ• ya pariyosÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒyeva purimasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinir

saá¹‡á¹-hapemi sannisÄ• demi ekodiá¹ƒ karomi samÄ• dahÄ• mi yenassudaá¹ƒ niccakappa
387). ito sÄ«ghatarÄ• hi samÄ• pajjanavasÄ« nÄ• ma natthi. juá¹‡hÄ• ya rattiyÄ• navoropi
kapotakandarÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharantassa Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa yakkhena mahantampi pabb
samatthe pahÄ• re sÄ«se dinne samÄ• pajjanampettha nidassetabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vakkhat
paharaá¹‡asamaye samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism II 374). __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ par
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti (Ud 34) vuttaá¹ƒ. ime pana therÄ• \Be I 1
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamakÄ• laá¹ƒ tena pahÄ• ro dinnoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__accharÄ• matta_nti aá¹…guliphoá¹-amattaá¹ƒ __khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetu_nti setu viya sÄ«
oghaá¹ƒ vegena pavattituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• yathÄ• vuttakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ __á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ
á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha vasÄ« __adhiá¹
lahuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti accharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dasaccharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• lahuá¹ƒ khaá
hutvÄ• jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• . bhavaá¹…gacittuppattiyeva hettha jhÄ• n
nÄ• ma. ettha ca yathÄ• ``ettakameva khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamatthatÄ• __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«, _ evaá¹ƒ ``ettakameva khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbaparikammavasena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamatth
veditabbÄ• , yÄ• samÄ• patti ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __tadubhayad
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«dassanatthaá¹ƒ.

__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ nimmitapabbate tassa vivare. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±
pabbataá¹ƒ nimmineyya, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakassa pana jhÄ• nassa lahutaraá¹ƒ á¹-hapana
nidassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``ettakÄ• iddhimantÄ• ekaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ garuá¸·at
sakkhiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• rayhÄ• assÄ• ma.

__Ä• vajjanÄ• nantarÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne I 169/ Ä• vajjanavasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• ya yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ v
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanÄ• ya parato yÄ• ni javanÄ• ni pavattÄ• ni, tÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• vajjanavasÄ«siddhi, tadaggena paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vasÄ«siddhi veditabbÄ• .

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<79> nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nassa tappaá¹-hamatÄ• ya __Ä• sannanÄ«varaá¹‡apaccatthikÄ
pheggu viya sukhabhaÃ±janÄ«yanti Ä• ha __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• aá¹…gadubbalÄ• â€™â€™
karitvÄ• _ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya anoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gattÄ• , santadhammasamaá¹…git
manasi katvÄ• . ye hi dhammÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• ne pÄ«tisukhÄ• dayo, kÄ• maá¹ƒ te paá¹-hama
santatarÄ• ceva paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• ca bhavantÄ«ti. __nikanti_nti nikÄ• manaá¹ƒ, apekkhanti
__pariyÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti khepetvÄ• . __cattÄ• ri paÃ±cÄ• _ti vÄ• -saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. du
atthÄ«ti dutiyajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ. __vuttappakÄ• rÄ• nevÄ• _ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne vuttappakÄ• r
parikammÄ• dinÄ• makÄ• nÄ«ti attho.

<80> __vÅ«pasamÄ• _ti vÅ«pasamahetu, __vÅ«pasamo_ti cettha pahÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetaá
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. atikkamo atthato dutiyajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e anuppÄ• doti Ä• ha __ ``sa
katamesaá¹ƒ panettha vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo adhippeto, kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ•
dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• nanti. kiÃ±cettha yadi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, natthi tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasa
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ atthi. atha dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, evampi n
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abhÄ• vatoti? vuccate --- yehi vitakkavicÄ• rehi paá¹-hama
oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• dutiyassa jhÄ• nassa samadhigamo, na sabhÄ• vat
phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• ti ayamattho ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™
``kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo idhÄ• dhippeto, udÄ
nti edisÄ« codanÄ• anokÄ• sÄ• va. yasmÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navassa taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒjhÄ• nakkh
anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. vitakkÄ• dayo eva jhÄ•
karÄ«yanti, na taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• phassÄ• dayo, tasmÄ• vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vÅ«pasa
yasmÄ• pana vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• nampi etena ``etaá¹ƒ oá¸
Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ sutte Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• avisesena \Ne I 170/ vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ,
vÅ«pasamÄ• dike vattabbe vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vÅ«pasamo vuccamÄ• no adhikavacan
bodhetÄ«ti katvÄ• kiÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``oá¸·Ä
_tiÄ• di gahitanti idha ``yehi vitakkavicÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. `
virÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tisukhasamatikkam
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gasamatikkamÄ• dutiyÄ• diadhigamadÄ«pakÄ• nÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ ekad
vitakkavicÄ• rasamatikkamavacanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒdÄ«pakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitepi
vitakkavicÄ• rasamatikkamavacanÄ• dike paheyyaá¹…ganiddesatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena citten
vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacanassa tadekadesatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ayaÃ±ca attho \Be I
samudÄ• yopalakkhaá¹‡anayena vutto. atha vÄ• vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacaneneva ta
dutiyÄ• dhigamadÄ«pakena pÄ«tivirÄ• gÄ• divacanÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tiÄ• disamatikkamÄ• tatiy
hotÄ«ti tassa taá¹ƒdÄ«pakatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__niyakajjhattamadhippetaá¹ƒ_ na ajjhattajjhattÄ• di. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``vibhaá¹
_tiÄ• di. __nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ayogato nÄ«lavatthaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti nÄ«layogato vatthaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ
yena sampasÄ• danena yogÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ __sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ_. tasmiá¹ƒ dassite ``samp
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aniddeseneva taá¹ƒyogÄ• jhÄ• ne taá¹ƒsaddappavatti dassitÄ• ti avi
kathanti ekodimhi dassite ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nanti samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aniddeseneva j
ekodivaá¸• á¸• hanatÄ• vuttÄ• hotÄ«ti ce? ``ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ
kÄ• tabbo siyÄ• ti ekodibhÄ• vasaddo eva samÄ• dhimhi pavatto sampasÄ• danasaddo viy
__imasmiÃ±ca atthavikappe_ti ``cetaso sampasÄ• dayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ``
upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __purimasmi_nti ``sampasÄ• danayogato jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sampa
__cetaso_ti sambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

__seá¹-á¹-hopi loke ``ekoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati_ ``yÄ• va pare ekÄ• haá¹ƒ te karomÄ«â€™â€™
``ekÄ• kÄ«bhi khuddakehi jitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su asahÄ• yatthopi eka-saddo diá¹-á¹-hoti
hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. saddhÄ• dayopi kÄ• maá¹ƒ sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá
hontiyeva, samÄ• dhi pana jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avikkhepalakkhaá
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti dassento __ ``sampayuttadhamme ... pe ... adhivacanaâ€™â

``sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ \Ne I 171/, cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti visesanadvayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
atisayavacanicchÄ• vasena gahitaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yamatisayo yathÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne labbhati
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• neti imaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nanu cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananavasena, anumajjanaanuyojanavasena ca pavattamÄ• nÄ• dham
kilesakÄ• lussiyÄ• pagame \Be I 183/ sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci khobhaá¹ƒ karontÄ• viya
hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhena na suppasannaâ€™â€™ _nti. khuddikÄ•
__taraá¹…gÄ• _. satipi indriyasamatte, vÄ«riyasamatÄ• ya ca teneva khobhena, sampasÄ•
na suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-o_ bahale viya jale maccho. yathÄ• vuttakkhobho eva __palibodho.
yassÄ• saddhÄ• ya vasena sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ, yassÄ• ca cittekaggatÄ• ya vasena ekodi
vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• saá¹ƒ eva ``saddahanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ• rassa visesavibhÄ
vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹-hena. ``sampasÄ• danayogato, sampasÄ• danato vÄ• sampasÄ• danaa
ekodibhÄ• vanti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
pana avirodho, so vutto eva.

<81> __santÄ• _ti samaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __samitÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya samaá¹ƒ gami
__vÅ«pasantÄ• _ti tato eva suá¹-á¹-hu upasantÄ• . __atthaá¹…gatÄ• _ti atthaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá
__abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• _ti upasaggena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __appitÄ• _ti vin
__sositÄ• _ti pavattisaá¹…khÄ• tassa santÄ• nassa abhÄ• vena sosaá¹ƒ sukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
vigatantakatÄ• .

__ayamattho_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ«nattÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo. codakena v
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• parihirituá¹ƒ ``evametaá¹ƒ siddhovÄ• yamatthoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• __ ``
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __eta_nti ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ vacanaá
tassa vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vamattasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha a
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• diadhigamÅ«pÄ• yadÄ«pakena ajjhattasampasÄ• danatÄ• ya, cetaso ekodi
avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÄ• vahetudÄ«pakena ca vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamavacaneneva vitakka
puna avitakkaavicÄ• ravacanena katenÄ• ti? na, adÄ«pitattÄ• . na hi vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pas
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ appavatti vuttÄ• hoti. vitakkavicÄ• resu hi taá¹‡hÄ• ppahÄ• naá¹ƒ e
ye ca saá¹…khÄ• resu taá¹‡hÄ• ppahÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti, tesu maggesu, pahÄ«nataá¹‡hesu \
saá¹…khÄ• rapavatti hoti eva \Be I 184/, evamevidhÄ• pi vikkhambhitavitakkavicÄ• rataá¹‡h
vitakkavicÄ• rasampayogo purimena na nivÄ• rito siyÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, Ä• vajjit
tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamoti dassanatthaÃ±ca __ ``avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nampi.

``dutiyaá¹ƒ uppannantipi dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __na tathÄ• imassa v
yathÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni pahÄ«yanti, tathÄ• ima
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• na pahÄ«yanti asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vattÄ• , upac
pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthabhÄ• vato. yadipi tÄ• ya tesu taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yati, na pana savisesa
taá¹‡hÄ• ppahÄ• naá¹ƒ appanÄ• ya eva hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``appanÄ• kkhaá¹‡eyevÄ• â€
pahÄ• naá¹…gatÄ• pi atisayappahÄ• navaseneva veditabbÄ• yathÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
yasmÄ• tivaá¹…gamevetaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . __ta_nti vibhaá¹…ge vacanaá¹ƒ. rathas
sampasÄ• do jhÄ• nassa parikkhÄ• ro, na jhÄ• naá¹…ganti Ä• ha __ ``saparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ jh

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<82> __uppilÄ• vita_nti kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggahesu apariccattapemassa anÄ• dÄ«na
pÄ«tiyÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro, idha pana dutiyajjhÄ• napÄ«ti adhippetÄ• . tathÄ• pi sabbaso pÄ
sÄ• pi anubandheyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. uppilÄ• vitaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti vÄ• __uppilÄ• vitaá¹ƒ_. Ä• dÄ«na
pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<83> virajjanaá¹ƒ __virÄ• go_. taá¹ƒ pana virajjanaá¹ƒ nibbindanamukhena hÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ v
tappaá¹-ibaddharÄ• gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttappakÄ• rÄ•
samatikkamo vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __vuttappakÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti ``yadeva tattha pÄ«tÄ«â€™
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya. __sampiá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ samuccayo.

__maggo_ti upÄ• yo. __tadadhigamÄ• yÄ• _ti tatiyamaggÄ• dhigamÄ• ya.

<84> __upapattito_ti \Ne I 173/ samavÄ• hitabhÄ• vena patirÅ«pato. jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• pi sa
katvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``samaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __visadÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 185
saá¹ƒkilesavigamena. __vipulÄ• yÄ• _ti mahatiyÄ• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ mahaggatabhÄ• vappatti
pÄ«tivigamena thirabhÄ• vappattÄ• ya.

__parisuddhapakati_ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapakati nikkilesatÄ• . sattesu kammassakatÄ• dassan
samabhÄ• vadassanÄ• kÄ• ro majjhattÄ• kÄ• ro __brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• _.

__sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• na_nti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. samappavattiyÄ• bhÄ• va
alÄ«nÄ• nuddhatÄ• nirassÄ• datÄ• ya paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsanesu byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• b
majjhattÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• __bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• _.

__upekkhÄ• nimitta_nti ettha lÄ«nuddhaccapakkhapÄ• tarahitaá¹ƒ majjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ

Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattetabbassa tÄ• disassa vÄ«riyassa nimittabhÄ• vato upekkhÄ•
samappavattikÄ• le upekkhÄ«yatÄ«ti upekkhÄ• , vÄ«riyameva upekkhÄ• __vÄ«riyupekkhÄ

``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya nÄ«varaá¹‡e ... pe ...
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±
santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 57
samÄ• dhivasena uppajjanti_. ``sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹ƒ pa
Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ nibbattiá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ jaraá¹ƒ byÄ• dhiá¹ƒ
paridevaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ. sotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ ... pe ... arahattaphalasamÄ• pa
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya animittavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹
Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ nibbattiá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ jaraá¹ƒ byÄ• dhiá¹ƒ
paridevaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• ru
evamÄ• gatÄ• imÄ• __dasa vipassanÄ• vasena uppajjanti_. ettha ca paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡avitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya sabhÄ• vato upaparikkhitvÄ• sann
tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• __nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• _ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«
uppÄ• dane ajjhupekkhantÄ« vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• gahaá¹‡e __majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• upekk

tattha \Be I 186/ \Ne I 174/ __uppÄ• da_nti purimakammapaccayÄ• khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ idha u
tathÄ• uppannassa pavattiá¹ƒ. __nimitta_nti sabbampi tebhÅ«makasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ n
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __Ä• yÅ«hana_nti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __
uppattiá¹ƒ. __gati_nti yÄ• ya gatiyÄ• sÄ• paá¹-isandhi hoti. __nibbatti_nti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
__upapatti_nti ``samÄ• pannassa vÄ• upapannassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 72) ettha ``u
vuttavipÄ• kappavattiá¹ƒ. __jÄ• ti_nti jarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ
__jarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡Ä• _dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva. ettha ca uppÄ• dÄ• dayo paÃ±ceva sa
visayavasena vuttÄ• , sesÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vevacanavasena. ``nibbatti, jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±h
ceva paá¹-isandhiyÄ• ca vevacanaá¹ƒ, ``gati, upapatti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ pav
nimittassÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhavasena magguppattihetubhÅ«tÄ• catasso
phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• catasso, suÃ±Ã±atavihÄ• raanimittavihÄ• ravasena dveti dasa saá¹…

__yÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . __yadatthÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ upal
yaá¹ƒ paccayanibbattattÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«_ti aniccÄ•
niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo pajahanto sammadeva diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navattÄ• tappaá¹-ibaddhaccha
yathÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pajahati. tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca ta
paá¹-ilabhati. vicinane_ti aniccÄ• divasena sammasanepi.

sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samappavattihetutÄ• ya __samavÄ• hitabhÅ«tÄ• _.
nÄ«varaá¹‡avitakkavicÄ• rÄ• disabbapaccanÄ«kehi vimuttattÄ• __sabbapaccanÄ«kaparisu

vÅ«pasantattÄ• __paccanÄ«kavÅ«pasamanepi abyÄ• pÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• _ abyÄ• pÄ• rabhÄ•
pattÄ• .

yadi atthato ekÄ• , kathamayaá¹ƒ bhedoti Ä• ha __ ``tena tenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tasm
sabhÄ• vato abhede yehi pana paccayavisesehi svÄ• yamimÄ• saá¹ƒ avatthÄ• bhedo, tesa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ abhedo, ekajjhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavatti, tasmÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``yattha chaá¸·aá¹…gupek

__ekÄ«bhÄ• vo_ti \Be I 187/ ekatÄ• . satipi majjhattÄ• bhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e visayabheder
yamatthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 175/ sandhÄ• ya __ ``kiccavasena dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹
dassento __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ayaá¹ƒ vipassanupekkhÄ• _. yaá¹ƒ
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``yadatthi yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pajahati, upekkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™
b 7.55). tattha __yadatthi yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«ta_nti khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ muÃ±citukamyatÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hasovattikattayassa sabbalakkhaá¹‡avicinane viya diá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡attayassa bhÅ
saá¹…khÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡avicinane upekkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccÄ•
sudiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vicinane majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• ya __vipassanupekkhÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡epi ajjhupekkhanÄ• __siddhÄ• va hoti, _ sabb
ajjhÄ• sayassa.

__anÄ• bhogarasÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tasukhepi tasmiá¹ƒ avanatipaá¹-ipakkhakiccÄ• ti attho.
__abyÄ• pÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti satipi sukhapÄ• ramippattiyaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sukhe a
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha abyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«t
sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khobhaá¹ƒ, uppilavaÃ±ca Ä• vahantehi vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhÅ
tattha_ tatramajjhattatÄ• ya __kiccaá¹ƒ_. tadabhÄ• vato __idha paribyattaá¹ƒ_.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ``upekkhako ca viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa

sabbaso atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<85> __ ``saratÄ«ti satoâ€™â€™ _ti padassa kattusÄ• dhanatamÄ• ha. __sampajÄ• nÄ• t
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cintanaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ametissÄ• ti __saraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• _
asammussanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __asammussanarasÄ• _. kilesehi Ä• rakkhÄ• h
tato vÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. asamm
pajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, sammohapaá¹-ipakkho vÄ• __asammoho. tÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ kiccassa pÄ• rag
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• .

kÄ• maá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• nipi sukhumÄ
upÄ• dÄ• ya __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ca oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• vitakkÄ• dith
keci ``bahucetasikatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti \Be I 188/. __gati sukhÄ• hoti_ tattha jhÄ

__abyattaá¹ƒ tattha satisampajaÃ±Ã±akiccaá¹ƒ_ ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkaraá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«â€
abhÄ• vato. __oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gappahÄ• nena sukhumattÄ• _ti ayamattho kÄ• maá¹ƒ dutiya
yebhuyyena \Ne I 176/ avippayogÄ«bhÄ• vena vattamÄ• nesu pÄ«tisukhesu pÄ«tisaá¹…kh
pahÄ• nena sukhumatÄ• ya idha sÄ• tisayo satisampajaÃ±Ã±abyÄ• pÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``p
__punadeva pÄ«tiá¹ƒ upagaccheyyÄ• _ti hÄ• nabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• dutiyajjhÄ•
tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ«tisampayuttameva siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``idaÃ±ca atimadhuraá¹ƒ sukha
tatiyajjhÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. atimadhuratÄ• cassa pahÄ• sodagyasabhÄ• vÄ• y
veditabbÄ• . __ida_nti ``sato, sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti padadvayaá¹ƒ.

__tasmÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ dassento_ti yasmÄ• tassa jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gino yaá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ
taá¹ƒ so paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyya. __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ta_nti atha vÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __n
sukhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena_ tato samuá¹-á¹-hitena __atipaá¹‡Ä«tena rÅ«pena ass
__rÅ«pakÄ• yo yasmÄ• phuá¹-o. yassa_ rÅ«pakÄ• yassa __phuá¹-attÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹
kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyya_. tasmÄ• __etaá¹ƒ_
cetasikakÄ• yikasukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __atthaá¹ƒ_ dassento __ ``sukh
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti yojanÄ• . ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- nÄ• m
kÄ• yikasukhaheturÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena kÄ• yikasukhaÃ±ca jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« p
__phuá¹-attÄ• _ti byÄ• pitattÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• hi udakena phuá¹-asarÄ«rassa tÄ• dise nÄ•
vÄ• tÄ• diphoá¹-á¹-habbe phuá¹-e sukhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, evametehi phuá¹-asarÄ«rassÄ• ti. apa
kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«_ti ettha kathamÄ• bhogena vinÄ• sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ•
... pe ... evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• tassa nÄ• makÄ• yena sampayuttaá¹ƒ sukha
kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . idÄ• ni sahÄ• pi Ä• bhogena sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒved
vÄ• taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<86> __ya_nti hetuatthe nipÄ• to, yasmÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒjhÄ• nahetÅ«â€™â€
``Ä• cikkhantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni kittanatthÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``pa
adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti. __kintÄ«_ti pasaá¹ƒsanÄ• kÄ• rapucchÄ• . edisesu \Be I 189/ á¹-
sampajaÃ±Ã±ampi gahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti idha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• eva gahitattÄ• evaá¹ƒ upa
``satimÄ• â€™â€™ _ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ, ``sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttattÄ• vÄ•

jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e cetasikasukhameva labbhatÄ«ti __ ``sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatiyanti_ \Ne I 177/ __gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• _ti ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dutiyatatiya
aviseso, viseso ca vuttoti.

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<87> idÄ• ni nibbattitavisesaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana visesoâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayo na hoti, aniá¹-á¹-he á¹-hÄ• ne padantarasaá¹

Ä• sevanapaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vato. __adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ_ sÄ
sukhavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vato. __tÄ• nÄ«_ti appanÄ• vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ javanÄ• ni sandhÄ

<88> __ ``pubbevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• kadÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti coda
``catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ veditabbanti sambanc
pahÄ• yakadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. tena pana vuccamÄ• ne ``dukkhaá¹ƒ dom
somanassaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . kasmÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vacananti Ä• ha __ ``
_tiÄ• di. atha kasmÄ• jhÄ• nesveva nirodho vuttoti sambandho.

__kattha cuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriya_nti attano paccayehi uppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ. __k
nirujjhatÄ«_ti nirodhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchati. tena __ ``katthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pucchÄ• yaá¹
vissajjanepi hetumhi bhummavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. jhÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ h
``dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __atisayanirodho_ suá¹-á¹
ujupaá¹-ipakkhena vÅ«pasamo.

__nÄ• nÄ• vajjane_ti yena Ä• vajjanena appanÄ• vÄ«thi, tato bhinnÄ• vajjane, anekÄ• vajj
appanÄ• vÄ«thiyaÃ±hi upacÄ• ro ekÄ• vajjano, itaro anekÄ• vajjano anekakkhattuá¹ƒ pavat
uppannakilamatho __visamÄ• sanupatÄ• po. pÄ«tipharaá¹‡enÄ• _ti pÄ«tiyÄ• pharaá¹‡aras
pÄ«tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa byÄ• panato vuttaá
sukhokkanto hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vitakkavicÄ• rapaccayepÄ«_ti __pi_-saddo \Be I 190/ aá
``pahÄ«nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbo ``pahÄ«nassÄ• pi domanassi
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti sambandho. ``tassa mayhaá¹ƒ aticiraá¹ƒ vitakkayato vicÄ•
kilamicittampi uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti vacanato kÄ• yacittakhedÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rappa
178/. ``vitakkavicÄ• rabhÄ• ve uppajjati domanassindriyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandh
uppattÄ«_ti tattha dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re assa domanassassa uppatti bhaveyya.

ettha ca yadeke ``tatthassa siyÄ• uppattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantena jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«nampi d
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. tena ca anÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ• vo lobho viya dosopi atthÄ«ti dÄ«peti. na hi d
domanassaá¹ƒ pavattati. na cettha __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ virodho cintetabbo. yasm
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, aparihÄ
katvÄ• uppajjamÄ• nassa domanassassa asambhavato. jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbaso do
sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhino api tassa uppannattÄ• . na heva kho so pa
vadanti, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ anÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ• vassa dosassa abhÄ• vato. yadi siyÄ• , rÅ«p
uppajjeyya, na ca uppajjati. tathÄ• hi ``arÅ«pe kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca th
uddhaccanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su byÄ• pÄ• dakukkucca
cettha nÄ«varaá¹‡attÄ• parihÄ• ro, kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«nampi anÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyeva
nÄ«varaá¹‡apariyÄ• yassa vuttattÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhino a
uppannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tampi akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nena ca domanassena jhÄ• nat

paccayena parihÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• appakasireneva paá¹-ipÄ• katikaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-
siyÄ• uppattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana parikappavacanaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e domanass
appahÄ«nabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``na tveva antoappanÄ• yaâ€™â€™
domanassaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nampissa parihÄ«namevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti viya na dÅ«reti katvÄ• \Be I 191/ __ ``Ä• sannattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
nÄ• nÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• re pahÄ«nampi pahÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhena avihatattÄ• an
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``appanÄ• ppattÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tÄ• disÄ• ya Ä
__maggavÄ«thito pubbe dve tayo javanavÄ• rÄ• sadisÄ• nupassanÄ• va pavattanti, _ evan
dve tayo javanavÄ• rÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• va pavattantÄ«ti vadanti.

__samÄ• haá¹-Ä• _ti samÄ• nÄ«tÄ• , saá¹…gahetvÄ• vuttÄ• ti attho. sukhadukkhÄ• ni viya
avibhÅ«tatÄ• ya __sukhumÄ• _. tato eva anuminitabbasabhÄ• vattÄ• __duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . d
duá¹-á¹-hapayogassa, duddammassÄ• ti attho. __sakkÄ• hoti esÄ• gÄ• hayituá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±

__adukkhamasukhÄ• ya_ \Ne I 179/ __cetovimuttiyÄ• _ti idameva catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹
__paccayadassanattha_nti adhigamassa upÄ• yabhÅ«tapaccayadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha
tassÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dukkhappahÄ• nÄ• dayo_ti ca sopacÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamajjh

__pahÄ«nÄ• ti vuttÄ• _ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ parikk
sukhÄ• dayo vedanÄ• .

__somanassaá¹ƒ rÄ• gassa_ paccayo. vuttaÃ±hi ``sukhÄ• ya kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, veda
anusetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 465). __domanassaá¹ƒ dosassa_ paccayo. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``d
visÄ• kha, vedanÄ• ya paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __sukhÄ• dighÄ• tenÄ• _ti
__assa_ jhÄ• nassa.

na dukkhanti __adukkhaá¹ƒ, _ dukkhavidhuraá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• tattha dukkhaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ•
``dukkhÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __asukha_nti etthapi eseva nayo. __etenÄ• _ti dukkha
``paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ idha tatiyavedanÄ• ya dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samat
vuttaá¹ƒ, na kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ viya ujuvipaccanÄ«katÄ• ya. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ
majjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡assa, iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhattÄ• kÄ• rena anub
__iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«tÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. tato eva __majjhattarasÄ• .
avibhÅ«tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti sukhadukkhÄ• ni viya na vibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• rÄ• \Be I 192/,
migagatamaggo viya tehi anumÄ• tabbÄ• avibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• ropaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sukhanirodh
catutthajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro, so padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __sukhanirodhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

<89> __ ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ _nti purimapade uttarapadalopenetaá¹ƒ sam

``upekkhÄ• ya janitasatipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ _nti. sabbapaccanÄ«kadhammaparisuddhÄ•
abyÄ• vaá¹-Ä• ya pÄ• risuddhiupekkhÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya catutthajjhÄ• ne sati sampaha
suparisuddhÄ• , suvisadÄ• ca hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• ca tassÄ• satiyÄ• pÄ• risuddhi, sÄ•
aÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yadi tatramajjhattatÄ• idha ``upekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• , l
``parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``na kevalaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

evampi \Ne I 180/ kasmÄ• ayameva sati ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• t
``tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu vijjamÄ
tatramajjhattatÄ• ya paccanÄ«kÄ• bhibhavato, sahÄ• yapaccayavekallato ca apÄ• risuddhi,
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadabhÄ• vato idha pÄ• risuddhÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakavasena
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÅ«riyappabhÄ• bhibhavÄ• _ti sÅ«riyappabhÄ• ya abh
candalekhÄ• viya rattipi sommasabhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• ya rattiyameva ca candalekhÄ• s
sabhÄ• gÄ• ti dassento __ ``sommabhÄ• vena ca attano upakÄ• rakattena vÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ•

__ ``ekavÄ«thiyaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ tattha somanassassa ekaá¹ƒsena abhÄ• vato vuttaá
ekaá¹ƒsena bhÄ• vato. yathÄ• pana vitakkÄ• dayo dutiyÄ• dijjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva pahÄ«y
ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ purimajavanesu, na evametanti dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __catukkajjhÄ• ne_ti c
nibbattitajjhÄ• nacatukke.

paÃ±cakajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<90> __tatthÄ• _ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne. __catukkanayassa dutiyajjhÄ• ne viyÄ• _ti catukkan
dutiyajjhÄ• ne viya. __taá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• _ti catukkanaye dutiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 193/ ``avital
vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti ca evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• __paÃ±
tatiyaÃ±ca hoti_ abhidhammeti (Dhs 168) adhippÄ• yo. suttantesu pana sarÅ«pato paÃ±cak

kasmÄ• panettha nayadvayavibhÄ• go gahitoti? abhidhamme nayadvayavasena jhÄ• nÄ•
tattha tathÄ• tÄ• ni desitÄ• ni? puggalajjhÄ• sayato, desanÄ• vilÄ• sato ca. sannipatitadeva
yathÄ• desite paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne vitakko eva oá¸·Ä• rikato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, itare santato. tes
ca caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ro, y
sukhaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, itare santato. tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayavasena tat
desitÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va puggalajjhÄ• sayo.

yassÄ• pana dhammadhÄ• tuyÄ• suppaá¹-ividdhattÄ• bhagavÄ• yasmÄ• desanÄ• vilÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡amahantatÄ• ya \Ne I 181/ desanÄ• ya sukusalo yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ labbhati,
yathÄ• ruciá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ niyÄ• mento catukkanayavasena, paÃ±cakanayavasena ca. tatth
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ, tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ, duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ catu
duvaá¹…gikameva paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ desesÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ desanÄ• vilÄ• so. ettha ca p

catukkanaye dutiyajjhÄ• napakkhikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vibhattaá¹ƒ ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papa
avitakkaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhijaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasamp
(Dhs 168). kasmÄ• ? ekattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«sattÄ• vÄ• saphalatÄ• ya dutiyajjhÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhito jÄ• tattÄ• ca. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nameva hi ``kÄ• mehi akusal
tadabhÄ• vÄ• na idha ``vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ
nti. suttantadesanÄ• su ca paÃ±cakanaye dutiyatatiyajjhÄ• nÄ• ni dutiyajjhÄ• nameva bhaja
vicÄ• ravÅ«pasamÄ• avitakkattÄ• , avicÄ• rattÄ• ca. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• suttantadesanÄ• ya
siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. nanu suttante cattÄ• riyeva jhÄ• nÄ• ni vibhattÄ• nÄ«ti paÃ±cakanayo na la
``savitakkasavicÄ• ro samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 305) samÄ• dhittayÄ• pades
labbhamÄ• nattÄ• . catukkanayanissito pana katvÄ• paÃ±cakanayo vibhattoti suttantadesa
niddhÄ• retabbo. ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vitakkassa, vicÄ• ras
``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``avitakkaá¹ƒ, avicÄ• raâ€™â€™
vicÄ• rena vitakkappahÄ• nena avitakkaá¹ƒ, saha, vinÄ• ca vitakkena vicÄ• rappahÄ• nena
avicÄ• raá¹ƒ, avitakkaÃ±ca avicÄ• raÃ±cÄ• ti vÄ• tividhampi sakkÄ• saá¹…gahetuá¹ƒ.

__dutiya_nti ca vitakkarahite, vitakkavicÄ• radvayarahite ca Ã±Ä• yÄ• gatÄ• desanÄ• duti
vicÄ• ramattarahitepi dvayappahÄ• nÄ• dhigatasamÄ• nadhammattÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• pa
vÅ«pasantopi vitakko sahÄ• yabhÅ«tavicÄ• rÄ• vÅ«pasamena na sammÄ• vÅ«pasantoti vi
vicÄ• ravÅ«pasameneva tadupasamaá¹ƒ, sesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nataÃ±ca dassenen
vÅ«pasamÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• ra
pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ catukkanay
vibhattaá¹ƒ. duvidhassÄ• pi sahÄ• yavirahena, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ca vitakkappahÄ• nena avitakk
pÄ«tisukhattaÃ±ca samÄ• nanti samÄ• nadhammattÄ• pi __dutiya_nti niddeso \Ne I 182/. v
vitakkavicÄ• radvayarahitaá¹ƒ viya ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v
vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhijaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ
avitakkaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhijaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhanti vibhattaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne vÄ• sahacÄ• rÄ«
atikkamitvÄ• dutiyampi tatraá¹-á¹-hameva dosato disvÄ• ubhayampi sahÄ• tikkamantassa
vuttaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ adhigantabbattÄ• . paá¹-hamato anantarabhÄ• vena panassa dutiyabhÄ•
kasmÄ• panevaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato paÃ±cakanayo na vibhattoti? vineyyajjhÄ• sayato. yathÄ• nu
suttantadesanÄ• ti.

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti catutthaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

5. sesakasiá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

Ä• pokasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<91> yathÄ• vitthÄ• ritassa \Be I 195/ \Ne I 183/ atthassa atidesopi vitthÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• neye
Ä• ha __ ``vitthÄ• rakathÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• pokasiá¹‡a_nti Ä• pokasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• na
Ä• pokasiá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabba_nti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡
vuttanayena vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __ettakampÄ«_ti ``kate vÄ• akate vÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• r
ettakampi avatvÄ• . sÄ• muddikena loá¹‡udakena bharito jalÄ• sayo __loá¹‡Ä«_.
nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…karapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``suddhavatthena gahitaâ€™â€™ _n
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampattaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• rÅ«pa_nti yÄ• disaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sajaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disa
``vippasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaâ€™â€™ _nti, yaá¹ƒ pana udakanti sambandho. __ ``na vaá¹‡á¹‡
_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva. __lakkhaá
paggharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡abhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva. taraá¹…guá¹-á¹-
ca idha __kasiá¹‡adoso. so_ti yogÄ• vacaro. __tassÄ• _ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittassa.

tejokasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<92> __siniddhÄ• ni_ sinehavantÄ• ni. __sÄ• radÄ• rÅ«ni_ na pheggudÄ• rÅ«ni. jÄ• lÄ• ya
siniddhasÄ• radÄ• ruggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti khandhaso kari
jÄ• letvÄ• . __ghanajÄ• lÄ• yÄ• _ti aviraá¸·avasena pavattaaggijÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

__patanasadisa_nti patamÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ. __akate gaá¹‡hantassÄ• _ti vuttanayena yathÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ anabhisaá¹…khate kevale tejasmiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa.

vÄ• yokasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<93> __vuttaÃ±heta_nti \Ne I 184/ ettha __hi_-saddo hetuattho, yasmÄ• ti attho. tassa ``ta
sambandho. __ucchagga_nti ucchukhette yathÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ aggaá¹ƒ. __erita_nti \Be I 1
__samerita_nti sabbaso calitaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... upala
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . __samasÄ«saá¹-á¹-hita_nti upari pattÄ• na
hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __veá¸·uá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``samasÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
ghanapattarukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ekaá¹…gulÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡
dÄ«ghataresu olambanato, viraá¸·esu anuppavesato vÄ• tappahÄ• ro na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti
__caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡a_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __ghana_ggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca kataá¹ƒ. __etasmi
satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ucchaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacalanÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡amukhena tesaá¹ƒ
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __tattha satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• yapadesassa saá¹
pavatte vÄ• yupiá¹‡á¸• e saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡amukhena satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h
``usumavaá¹-á¹-isadisaâ€™â€™ nti etena purimakasiá¹‡assa viya imassÄ• pi nimittassa sa

``niccalaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• niccalabhÄ• voyeva uggahanimittato imassa visesoti paá¹-ibhÄ
usumavaá¹-á¹-isadisatÄ• va vibhÄ• vitÄ• hoti.

nÄ«lakasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<94> aÃ±janarÄ• jivaá¹-á¹-Ä• di __vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• . tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• ga
aviraá¸·avikasitanÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡apupphasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ pupphagacchaá¹ƒ. __itarenÄ• _ti a
__girikaá¹‡á¹‡ika_ggahanena nÄ«laá¹ƒ girikaá¹‡á¹‡ikamÄ• ha. __karaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-alaá¹ƒ_
__pattehiyevÄ• _ti nÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kesaravaá¹‡á¹-Ä• ni apanetvÄ• kevalehi pattehiy
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ viya bandhitvÄ• yathÄ• nÄ«lama
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• __caá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-alaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«retabba
assÄ• _ti assa caá¹…koá¹-akassa, karaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-alassa vÄ• mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ __ba
maá¹‡itÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ_ indanÄ«lamaá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ.

pÄ«takasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<95> pÄ«takasiá¹‡e __mÄ• lÄ• gaccha_nti ikkaá¹-Ä• dimÄ• lÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ. haritÄ• laá¹ƒ, m
pattaá¹…gapupphehÄ«_ti \Ne I 185/ pattaá¹…ganÄ• mikÄ• pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡apupphÄ• ekÄ•
__Ä• sanapÅ«ja_nti cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e kataá¹ƒ Ä• sanapÅ«jaá¹ƒ \Be I 197/. __kaá¹‡ikÄ• rap
__Ä• di_-saddena Ä• kulikiá¹…kirÄ• tapupphÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

lohitakasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<96> __lohitamaá¹‡i_ lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡iÄ• di. __lohitadhÄ• tu_ gerukajÄ• tihiá¹…gulikÄ•

odÄ• takasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> odÄ• takasiá¹‡e __mÄ• lÄ• gaccha_nti nandiyÄ• vattÄ• dimÄ• lÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ

Ä• lokakasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<98> __tathÄ• asakkontenÄ• _ti yathÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• lokÄ• divasena obhÄ• sanimittuppÄ• da
obhÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alassa na ciraá¹-á¹-hititÄ• ya tathÄ• nimittuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asal
niggacchanakaobhÄ• sassa mahantabhÄ• vato __ ``ghaá¹-amukhaá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• â€™â€™
bhittiabhimukhaá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hitamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisa_nti bhittiÄ• dÄ«su
uá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• katikaÄ• lokamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisaá¹ƒ. __ghanavippasannaá¹ƒ Ä• lokapuÃ±jas
byÄ• mappabhÄ• viya bahalo, vippasanno ca hutvÄ• puÃ±jabhÅ«to Ä• loko atthi ce, taá¹ƒ

paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<99> __chiddasadisameva hotÄ«_ti yehi bhittipariyantÄ• dÄ«hi paricchinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ chidd
tenavÄ• kÄ• rena uggahanimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __ ``vaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nampi
uggahanimittassa avaá¸• á¸• hanÄ«yataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbampi hi uggahanimitta
na vaá¸• á¸• hatiyeva. satipi ca vaá¸• á¸• hetukÄ• matÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• na sambha
paridubbalattÄ• . bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena hi nimittavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• \Ne I 186/. paá¹-ibhÄ• gani
uppanne bhÄ• vanÄ• thirÄ• ti katvÄ• __ ``vaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€

kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Be I 198/ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni rÅ«pajhÄ• nÄ• rammaá
kasiá¹‡Ä• ni sarÅ«pato Ä• gatÄ• ni, odÄ• takasiá¹‡e pana Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saka
paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• desanÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ
dasabalo, dasa yÄ• ni avocÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• _ti pub
tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡e paá¹-iniyatameva atthaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato, sÄ
tattha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ visaá¹-aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi vi

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<100> __Ä• dibhÄ• vo_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena yassa kassaci pathavÄ«pakkhiyassa vatt
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dikappanaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``Ä• kÄ• se vÄ• uda
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __parittaappamÄ• á¹‡anayenÄ• _ti nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• masit
parittaappamÄ• á¹‡anayeneva. __evamÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sarÄ«rato udakadh
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__yadeva so icchati tassa á¸• ahanasamatthatÄ• _ti bahÅ«su kappÄ• sapicusÄ• radÄ• ruÄ
rÄ• sibhÅ«tesu á¹-hitesu yaá¹ƒ yadeva icchati, tassa tasseva á¸• ahanasamatthatÄ• . idha _
andhakÄ• ravidhamanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

vÄ• yugatiyÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ __vÄ• yugatigamanaá¹ƒ, _ atisÄ«ghagamanaá¹ƒ. idha __Ä• di_
yadicchitadesantaraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡anti adhimuccanÄ• _ suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ seyyathÄ• pi
III 619-620) tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upagapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡adub

vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡esu \Ne I 187/ tattha tattha __Ä• di_-saddena nÄ«lobhÄ• sanimmÄ• nÄ• d
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __pathavÄ«pabbatÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena samuddÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…

__sabbÄ• neva_ \Be I 199/ dasapi kasiá¹‡Ä• ni. __imaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ

pÄ• puá¹‡anti. __eko_ti ekacco. __saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saÃ±jÄ• n
``Ä• pokasiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__uparigaganatalÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ_ ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ameko saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti pA
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho vaá¸• á¸• hanavasena. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekacco hi uddhameva
vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mitalÄ• bhimukha_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva na
payojanaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttattÄ• idÄ• ni __ ``tena tena
pasÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti attho. yathÄ• kinti Ä• ha __ `
rÅ«padassanakÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti. uddhaÃ±ce rÅ«paá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• lo
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo adho Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti, samantato ce rÅ«paá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo sa
evamayaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡anti attho.

__ekassÄ• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ekekassa. __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vÄ• nupagamanattha_
aÃ±Ã±akasiá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• nupagamanadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«Ä• di. na h
sasambhÄ• rapathavÄ« atthi. __aÃ±Ã±o kasiá¹‡asambhedo_ti Ä• pokasiá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• saá¹.
Ä• pokasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sesakasiá¹‡esu. ekadese aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• anavasesena pharaá¹‡appa
pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. teneva hi nesaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡asamaÃ±Ã±Ä• . tathÄ• cÄ•
tattha __cetasÄ• pharanto_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittena Ä• lambanaá¹ƒ karonto. bhÄ• vanÄ• citta
vÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e sakalameva manasi karoti, na ekadesanti.

<101> __Ä• nantariyakammasamaá¹…gino_ti paÃ±casu Ä• nantariyakammesu yena kenac
__niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hi akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hi natthikadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti tÄ«
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci niyatÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ•
__ubhatobyaÃ±janakapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• _ti ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ca. kÄ• maÃ
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• honti, tathÄ• pi tibbakilesattÄ• kilesÄ• varaá¹‡ena
__ahetukadvihetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• _ti ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• \Ne I 188/, dvihetukapaá¹-
duhetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• nampi hi ariyamaggapaá¹-ivedho, jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bho \Be I 200/
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• eva.

__apaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya_nti maggassa anulomapaá¹-ipadÄ• yaá¹ƒ saccÄ• nulomikÄ
__acchandikÄ• _ti ``kattukamyatÄ• chandarahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti __sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ v
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamatthameva kattukamyatÄ• chandaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habba
mÄ• rÄ• dayo viya acchandikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nibbutichandarahitattÄ• . __du
bhavaá¹…gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parihÄ«nÄ• . ``bhavaá¹…gapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yapi ya
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ na hoti, sopi duppaÃ±Ã±oyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti __sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaa
vattamÄ• ne taá¹ƒsantatiyaá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ nibbattati, taá¹ƒ tassa pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

__kusalesu dhammesÅ«_ti anavajjadhammesu, sukhavipÄ• kadhammesu vÄ• . __okkamit

__kasiá¹‡eyevÄ• _ti kasiá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. __etesa_nti kammÄ• varaá¹‡asama
yasmÄ• ete vipÄ• kantarÄ• yÄ• dayo evaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• nikarÄ• , anatthahetubhÅ«tÄ• ca, tas
antarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ itarassa sappaá¹-ikÄ• rattÄ• , kammantarÄ• yapakkhikattÄ•
__sappurisÅ«panissayÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena tajjaá¹ƒ yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ
kammaphalasaddhaá¹ƒ, ratanattayasaddhaÃ±ca. __chanda_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyoge tibbaka
kusalacchandaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±a_nti pÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• _ti yathÄ
paribrÅ«hetvÄ• . yaá¹ƒ panettha atthato na vibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• , heá¹-á¹-hÄ
vibhattaá¹ƒ.

sesakasiá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paÃ±camaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

6. asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

uddhumÄ• takÄ• dipadatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> __ ``aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• subhesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 201/ \Ne I 189/ idaá¹ƒ uddhum
sabhÄ• vadassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• bhÅ«takathanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na
akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``na kevalaá¹ƒ matasarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti
__uddhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitapariyÄ• dÄ• nÄ• _ti jÄ«vitakkhayato upari maraá¹‡ato paraá¹ƒ. __samug
__uddhumÄ• tattÄ• _ti uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ dhumÄ• tattÄ• sÅ«nattÄ• . __uddhumÄ• tamev
padavaá¸• á¸• hanamÄ• ha anatthantarato yathÄ• ``pÄ«takaá¹ƒ lohitakaâ€™â€™ nti. __pa
jigucchanÄ«yattÄ• . __kucchitaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• taá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• taka_nti kucchanatthe vÄ• a
dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``pÄ• pako kittisaddo abbhuggacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 285;
b V 213). __tathÄ• rÅ«passÄ• _ti ``bhastÄ• viya vÄ• yunÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• rÅ
tathÄ• rÅ«passa.

setarattehi paribhinnaá¹ƒ vimissitaá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ __vinÄ«laá¹ƒ, _ purimavaá¹‡á¹‡aviparia¹‡Ä
nÄ«laá¹ƒ __vinÄ«laá¹ƒ_.

__paribhinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu_ kÄ• kakaá¹…kÄ• dÄ«hi. __vissandamÄ• napubba_nti vissava
paggharantapubbanti attho.

__apadhÄ• rita_nti vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-itaá¹ƒ. __khitta_nti chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ, soá¹‡asiá¹…
katvÄ• khÄ• danena sarÄ«rasaá¹…ghÄ• tato luÃ±citvÄ• tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ
__vikkhittaá¹ƒ_.

__purimanayenÄ• _ti ``vividhaá¹ƒ khittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttanayena. __satthe
khaggakaravÄ• lÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 190/ satthena paharitvÄ• . __vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±ena
pubbe vuttanayena.

abbhantarato nikkhamantehi kimÄ«hi paggharantakimikulaá¹ƒ puá¸·avakanti Ä• ha __ ``kim
_ti.

__uddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«ni_ \Be I 202/ Ä• makasusÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• subhÄ• ni.
Ä• rabbha. __nimittÄ• na_nti uggahapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• naá¹ƒ. __etÄ• neva_ uddhumÄ•

uddhumÄ• takakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> __bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• _ti uppÄ• detukÄ• mena. __tenÄ• _ti Ä• cariyena. __assÄ•
__asubhanimittatthÄ• yÄ• _ti asubhanimittassa uggaá¹‡hanatthÄ• ya, asubhe vÄ• uggahan
__gamanavidhÄ• na_nti gamanavidhi. yena vidhinÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ, so vidhi. uggahanimittas
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanavidhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __
``appanÄ• vidhÄ• napariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

<104> __tÄ• vadevÄ• _ti sutakkhaá¹‡eyeva. __atitthena_ puá¹‡á¹‡anadÄ«Ä• diá¹ƒ __pakk
anupavisantena viya. __kedÄ• rakoá¹-iyÄ• _ti kedÄ• ramariyÄ• dÄ• ya. __visabhÄ• garÅ«p
khettarakkhikÄ• divisabhÄ• gavatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __sarÄ«ra_nti uddhumÄ• takakaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ
aciramataá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ appattaá¹ƒ. __takkayatÄ«_ti sambhÄ• veti bhÄ• ri

<105> __rÅ«pasaddÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pehi, sÄ«habyagghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pasaddÄ• dÄ«hi. tathÄ• __sÄ«habyagghÄ• dÄ«na_nti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ.
__aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhibhÅ«tassÄ• _ti bheravÄ• dibhÄ• vena aniá¹-á¹-hehi Ä• ram
ajjhotthaá¹-assa. __na paá¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti vidÄ• havasena Ä• saye na tiá¹-á¹-hati, ucc
hotÄ«ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±o_ti amanussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• vuttappak
__so_ti saá¹…ghatthero, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhikkhu vÄ• . yassÄ• nena Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ, so. __kata
__akatakammÄ• _ti theyyakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• . katakammÄ• pana idhÄ• dhippetÄ•
saha oá¸• á¸• henÄ• ti __sahoá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, _ thenetvÄ• gahiyamÄ• nabhaá¹‡á¸• ena sadd
yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajanto \Ne I 191/ yaÃ±Ã±asÄ• miko. ``addhÄ• imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• jarÄ• m
muccissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• _.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 203/ gamanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesena vatvÄ• idÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• ga
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttena vidhinÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __uggaá¹‡hanto_ti u
ayaá¹ƒ __eka_-saddo asahÄ• yattho, na aÃ±Ã±Ä• diatthoti __ ``adutiyoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsato samuditameva icchitabbaá¹ƒ sabbatthakabhÄ• vato, na tathÄ•

dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡atopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu sampiá¹‡á¸•
__puna eko adutiyo_tiÄ• di gahitanimittassa yogino nivattitvÄ• vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamana
__tabbhÄ• giyaÃ±Ã±evÄ• _ti tappakkhiyaá¹ƒyeva asubhanimittamanasikÄ• rasahitameva. _
nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti. yaá¹ƒ pana ``asubhanimittadisÄ• bhimukhe bhÅ«mippadeseâ€™â€™ ti (
tampi imamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi kevalena disÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vena kiÃ±

__samantÄ• nimittupalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti uddhumÄ• takassa samantÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dinimi
__asammohatthÄ• _ti uggahanimitte upaá¹-á¹-hite uppajjanakasammohavigamatthÄ• . __ek
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena ekÄ• dasavidhena. __upanibandhanattho_ti asubhÄ• rammaá¹‡e citta
__vÄ«thisampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«thiyÄ• sammadeva paá¹-ipÄ• (
adhigataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sambandho.

<106> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• asubhanimittassa uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ ariyamaggapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
adhigamupÄ• yo, yasmÄ• vÄ• ``asubhanimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto eko adutiyo gacchatÄ«â€
__cittasaÃ±Ã±attatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ena, saá¹ƒvegajananena ca a
saÃ±Ã±attiatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ. ``cittasaÃ±Ã±atatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ•
asaá¹ƒyatassa cittassa saá¹ƒyamanatthaá¹ƒ damanatthaá¹ƒ, na kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthanti a
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«senÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sÄ«sabhÅ«tena, taá¹ƒ uttamaá¹.
katvÄ• . __mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti pakatiyÄ• attanÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ parihariyan
buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• disabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena ga
__avissajjetvÄ• _. tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ manasikarontenevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hita
mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vassa sampÄ• danena. evaá¹ƒ \Be
asammuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. bahiddhÄ• \Ne I 192/ puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e appavattitvÄ•
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ __abahigataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tathÄ• bhÅ«tena cÄ• nena rÅ«pi
katÄ• ni hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... gantabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__dvÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetabba_nti vihÄ• re puratthimÄ• dÄ«su disÄ• su asukadisÄ• ya idaá¹
disÄ• ya sallakkhitena asukadvÄ• rena nikkhantomhÄ«ti dvÄ• raá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __
dvÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡ato pacchÄ• . __yena maggena gacchati_ sayaá¹ƒ. __nimittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
gaá¹‡hanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyyÄ• _ti vamanaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pe
kaá¹‡á¹-akavantaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<107> __disÄ• vavatthapetabbÄ• _ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``ekasm
vuttaá¹ƒ. __khÄ• yatÄ«_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __kammaniya_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya kammakhama
bÄ• dhitassa. __vidhÄ• vatÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e visarati. __ukkammÄ• _ti ujukaá¹ƒ an
matakaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ puthujjanassa yebhuyyena bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``accÄ•
bhayamuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __anupÄ• da_nti pÄ• dasamÄ«paá¹ƒ. yattha á¹-hitassa suk
__olokentassa phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

<108> __samantÄ• _ti samantato. puna __samantÄ• _ti sÄ• mantÄ• samÄ«pe. __kacchak
``pilakkhoâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __kapÄ«tano_ti pippalirukkho. __sindÄ«_ti khuddakakhajjur
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva. __sÄ• mÄ• _ti sÄ• malatÄ• . __kÄ• á¸·avallÄ«_ti kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• apa
__pÅ«tilatÄ• _ti jÄ«vanavalli, yÄ• ``galocÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

<109> __taá¹ƒ_ nimittakaraá¹‡Ä• di __idheva_ yathÄ• vutte pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dinimittakaraá¹‡
pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. __sanimittaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti saha nimittaá¹ƒ karoti, asubhaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
karoti vavatthapeti. atha vÄ• asubhanimittaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dinimittaÃ±ca saha ekajjhaá
__ ``sanimittaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutto. samÄ• nakÄ• latÄ• dÄ«pakena hi saha-sadder
``sacakkaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tayidaá¹ƒ nimittakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹‡e
ekavÄ• ramevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``punappunaá¹ƒ vavatthapento hi sanimittaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• subhanimittÄ• ni. __samÄ• setvÄ• _ saá¹…gahetvÄ• ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __
asubhÄ• rammaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, sa
ekÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ubhayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 193/ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, ekajjhaá¹ƒ viya ca
sallakkhento pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ, asubhanimittaÃ±cÄ• ti dvayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karot

__attaniyo_ti sako. __vaá¹‡ita_nti sÅ«naá¹ƒ. __sabhÄ• vena sarasenÄ• _ti uddhumÄ• taka
lakkhaá¹‡ena, paresaá¹ƒ jigucchuppÄ• danasaá¹…khÄ• tena attano kiccena ca, sabhÄ• vo
``rasoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

<110> __chabbidhena nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabba_nti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• chappakÄ• rena tÄ• va
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. keci ``kaá¸·evarassa dÄ«gharassÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ sattavidher
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ natthi. __liá¹…gato_ti ettha __liá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vayo liá¹…gaá¹ƒ,
itthipurisaliá¹…ganti dassentena __ ``itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hi
__idaá¹ƒ sarÄ«ra_nti sambandho. __uddhumÄ• takasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navaseneva, _ na pÄ• kat
yadi tattha koci anuddhumÄ• takabhÄ• vappatto padeso siyÄ• , so na gahetabboti dasseti.
idaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, na sukhumÄ• vayavavasenÄ• ti sÄ«sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ.

__imissÄ• disÄ• yÄ• _ti imissÄ• puratthimÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡apacchimauttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya,
yojanÄ• . __imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se hatthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÅ«mippadese imas
á¹-hitÄ• ti vavatthapetabbanti yojanÄ• .

__adho pÄ• datalenÄ• _tiÄ• di nÄ• bhiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• adho, tato uddhaá¹ƒ uparÄ«ti imas
vuttaá¹ƒ. __hatthaparicchedo_ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹…guliaggena upari aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-asandhinÄ
tacapariyantena gahetabbo. esa nayo __pÄ• dapariccheddÄ• _dÄ«supi. __yattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
gaá¹‡hatÄ«_ti sace sabbaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, padeso tas

206/ yattakaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rappadesaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takavasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti,
yathÄ• pariggahitameva. __idaá¹ƒ Ä«disa_nti idaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ evamÄ• kÄ
yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato __paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. visabhÄ• ge sarÄ«re Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti kamma
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• ro __na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ na khÄ• yati, subhato upaá¹-á¹-haheyya. tenÄ•
paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, kilesaparipphandanasseva nimittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __ugghÄ•
uddhumÄ• tabhÄ• vappattÄ• pi, sabbaso kuthitasarÄ«rÄ• pÄ«ti vÄ• attho. svÄ• yamattho _
III 67 Ä• dayo) vinÄ«tavatthÅ«hi dÄ«petabbo.

<111> __Ä• sevitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_ti asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kataparicayo. sosÄ• n
__parihatadhutaá¹…go_. catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• navasena __parimadditamahÄ• bhÅ«to_. sa
__pariggahitasaá¹…khÄ• ro_. paccayapariggahavasena __vavatthÄ• pitanÄ• marÅ«po_.
salakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya ukkaá¹ƒsanena suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• balena
vipassanÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhisampÄ• panena __katasamaá¹‡adh
kusalavÄ• sanÄ• ya, kusalabhÄ• vanÄ• ya ca pÅ«raá¹‡ena __vÄ• sitavÄ• sano bhÄ• vitabh
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayakusalabÄ«jena __sabÄ«jo_. Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paripakkabhÄ• vena __Ã±
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ tanukaraá¹‡ena __appakileso. olokitolokitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevÄ• _
uddhumÄ• takÄ• diasubhassa yattha yattha olokitolokitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva, tÄ• disassa kÄ• la
padesaviseso vÄ• apekkhitabbo natthÄ«ti attho. __no ce evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti evaá¹
yathÄ• vuttapurisavisesassa viya paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ no ce upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __evaá¹ƒ c
vuttÄ• kÄ• rena vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena chabbidhena. __punapÄ«_ti __pi_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸
nimittaggahaá¹‡avidhiá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti, na paÃ±cavidhataá¹ƒ. chabbidhena hi pubbe nim
vihitaá¹ƒ. <112> __asÄ«tisatasandhito_ti sabbepi sandhayo tadÄ• pi atthevÄ• ti dassanatth
uddhumÄ• tabhÄ• vena yebhuyyena na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. ye pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, te vavat
``uddhumÄ• take panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tayo dakkhiá¹‡ahatthasandhÄ«
aá¹ƒsakapparamaá¹‡ibandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena \Be I 207/ tayo dakkhiá¹‡ahatthasandhayo. tat
kaá¹-ijaá¹‡á¹‡ugopphakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tayo dakkhiá¹‡apÄ• dasandhayo. tathÄ• vÄ• map
kaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti kaá¹-iyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akasandhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __
dakkhiá¹‡ahatthadakkhiá¹‡apassÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ• mahatthavÄ• mapassÄ• naÃ±ca antaraá¹ƒ v
ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhaá¹ƒ. __udarantara_nti nÄ• bhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ
vÄ• abbhantaraá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹‡antara_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡achiddaá¹ƒ. __iti_-saddo Ä• diattho, ten
saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. akkhÄ«naá¹ƒ, mukhassa ca vasenÄ• pi vivaraá¹ƒ labbhatevÄ• t
``akkhÄ«nampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __samantato_ti evaá¹ƒ sandhiÄ• dito uddhumÄ
nimittaá¹ƒ upatiá¹-á¹-hati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce, samantato vavatthapetabbanti vavatth
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sakalasarÄ«reâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• retvÄ
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ne I 195/ Ä• vajjetvÄ• tattha paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rasahitaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takabhÄ
nirantaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti evaá¹ƒ pana Ã±
tasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re yo padeso vibhÅ«to hutvÄ• uddhumÄ• takÄ• kÄ• rena vibhÅ«tabhÄ• ven
__udarapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ_ uparimasarÄ«raá¹ƒ.

vinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<113> __vinicchayakathÄ• _ti vinicchayasahitÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• . __yathÄ• vuttanimitt
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dito, sandhiÄ• dito ca vuttappakÄ• rauddhumÄ• takanimittaggahaá¹‡avasena. _
gaá¹‡hitabba_nti yathÄ• uggahanimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahati, evaá¹ƒ sammadeva asubhanim
idÄ• ni tameva nimittassa suá¹-á¹-hu gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ upadisanto __ ``satiá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti yathÄ• ``imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ
muccissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• darena satisampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ tattha Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ karontena. __sÄ• dh
upadhÄ• retabbaÃ±ceva vavatthapetabbaÃ±cÄ• _ti sakkaccaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• sallakkhetabbaÃ±
nicchetabbaÃ±ca. sati hi ``dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , __dhÄ• raá¹‡a_Ã±cettl
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ``pavicayoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 16) niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , __pavicayo_ cettha nicchayoti. a
__upadhÄ• retabba_nti satipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upalakkhetabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 208
paÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi. __vavatthapetabba_nti paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya satiyÄ• nicchinital
sati idhÄ• dhippetÄ• , na tabbirahitÄ• . addhakkhiapaá¹…gÄ• divasenÄ• pi olokanaá¹ƒ atthÄ
oloketvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena paribyattameva olokanaá¹ƒ dasseti. __evaá¹ƒ punapp
vuttappakÄ• rena cakkhuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ• olokanaá¹ƒ, nimmÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajjanaÃ±ca apa
karontassa. __uggahanimitta_nti uddhumÄ• take uggaá¹‡hananimittaá¹ƒ. __suggahita_nti s
yathÄ• na vinassati na pamuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __ekasadisa_nti samÄ• na
hi ayaá¹ƒ __eka_-saddo, yathÄ• ``ariyavinayeti vÄ• , sappurisavinayeti vÄ• , esese eke eka
samabhÄ• ge tajjÄ• te taÃ±Ã±e vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__Ä• gamanakÄ• le_ti vihÄ• rato susÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• gamanakÄ• le. __vuttanayenevÄ
atthaá¹ƒ ``ekakenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÅ«pato dasseti. tattha __tadeva kammaá¹-á¹-h
uddhumÄ• takakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti eke, tadayuttaá¹ƒ. upa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• \Ne I 196/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantaramanasikÄ• ro raÃ±
videsagamanaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti. __Ä• gatenÄ• _ti attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatena.

<114> __avelÄ• ya_nti saÃ±jhÄ• velÄ• diayuttavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __bÄ«bhaccha_nti virÅ«paá¹ƒ
vetÄ• á¸·asadisaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ. __vikkhittacitto_ti bhÄ«rukapuriso viya pisÄ
cittavikkhepaá¹ƒ patto. __ummattako viyÄ• _ti yakkhummattako viya ekacco hoti. __jhÄ• na
viccutako sÄ«lavibbhantakamantavibbhantakÄ• viya. __santhambhetvÄ• _ti uppannaparittÄ
vigatakampatÄ• ya niccalo hutvÄ• . __satiá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hita_ntiÄ• di santhambhanassa up
__matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• anubandhanakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma natthi asati tÄ• dise manta
uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vamappatte avinaá¹-á¹-harÅ«pe eva ijjhati, tathÄ• devatÄ• dhigga
adhippÄ• yo. __saÃ±Ã±ajo_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• parikappasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya jÄ• to. tato eva __saÃ±Ã
saÃ±Ã±Ä• mattasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. __tÄ• saá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• _ti nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanimitta

vuttappakÄ• rena vinodetvÄ• vÅ«pasametvÄ• \Be I 209/. ``idÄ• ni tava parissamo sapphal
__hÄ• saá¹ƒ_ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ pamodanaá¹ƒ __uppÄ• detvÄ• . cittaá¹ƒ saÃ±carÄ• petabba_nti bhÄ
pavattetabbaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__nimittaggÄ• ha_nti nimittassa uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ, uggahanimittaá¹ƒ. __sampÄ• dento_ti sÄ
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upanibandhatÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutte nimitte upanento n
yogino sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti adhippe
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitanimittaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhÄ•
taá¹ƒ panassa upanibandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ saÃ±carÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ``vise
vuttanti dassento __ ``tassa hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __tassÄ• _ti yogino, tassa
uddhumÄ• takÄ• subhassa. __mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ cÄ• rentassÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ aparÄ• p
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ manasi karontassÄ• ti attho.

<115> __ ``vÄ«thisampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padassa ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«
sampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«thi
sampaá¹-ipÄ• danavidhiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
pakkhassa katamÄ«, kiá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• , tatiyÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ti attho. __tuá¹‡hÄ«bh
vaá¹-á¹-ati_ pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa aÃ±Ã±athattapariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. appasannÄ• naÃ±
pasannÄ• naÃ±ca bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya sÄ• sanasampaá¹-ipatti. __nassatÄ«_ti na dissati \Ne
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __ ``Ä• gantukapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä•
dassitanti ``avasesÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahet
__Ä• gantuka_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __gamikavattÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena
Ä• vÄ• sikaanumodanapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaanumodanapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaÄ• raÃ±Ã±ikasenÄ•
saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __vattakkhandhake_ (Vin II 356) hi Ä• gatÄ• ni mahÄ• vattÄ• ni
``khandhakavattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• ni. tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• dikÄ• le pana pÄ• riv
imassa bhikkhuno asambhavato idha nÄ• dhippetÄ• ni. __nimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• antaradhÄ• yatÄ«
asubhanimittaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takabhÄ• vÄ• pagamena antaradhÄ• yati. tenÄ• ha __ ``uddhu
__tasmÄ• _ti tena \Be I 210/ kÄ• raá¹‡ena, imassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa dullabhattÄ• ti a
paccavekkhitabboti sambandho.

nimittaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ gamane viya nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nivattanepi yathÄ• sallakkhitadisÄ•
yÄ• va nimittavinÄ• sÄ• pavattitakiriyÄ• ya avicchedena upadhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. sati hi tass
nirantarÅ«padhÄ• raá¹‡e vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nisinnakÄ• le kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa upaá
samathanimittassa gahaá¹‡e cittassa samÄ• hitÄ• kÄ• ro viya pÄ• kaá¹-o hutvÄ• upatiá¹-á¹
``tassevaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. purimÄ• kÄ• rena nimittassa pÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• purimÄ• kÄ• reneva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ro bhÄ• vanÄ• vÄ«thi

<116> uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ativiya asuciduggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ bÄ«bha

evarÅ«pe Ä• rammaá¹‡e bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa evaá¹ƒ Ä• baddhaparikammassa th
samijjhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __eva_nt
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vinÄ• . __taá¹ƒ rakkheyyÄ• _ti ``addhÄ• iminÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vissÄ• m
viya taá¹ƒ maá¹‡iratanaá¹ƒ rakkheyya. __catudhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko_tiÄ• di nesaá¹ƒ
sulabhatÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __catudhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko_ti catudhÄ• tukammaá¹
niyutto, catudhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pariharanto. __itarÄ• nÄ«_ti vuttÄ• vasiá¹-á
anussatibrahmavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni. __taá¹ƒ nimitta_nti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ uggahanimittaá
``rakkhitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• rakkhaá¹‡avidhiá¹ƒ puna dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• m
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<117> nÄ• nÄ• karÄ«yati etenÄ• ti __nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ bhedo. __bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ bh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ manasikÄ• rassa \Ne I 198/ anuá¸·Ä• ratÄ• ya, anupasantatÄ• ya ca Ä• ran
``paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ thÅ«laá¹…gapaccaá¹…gapuriso viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ t
__bahiddhÄ• _ti gocarajjhattato bahiddhÄ• . __kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• _ti asubhab
kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dÅ«rasamussÄ• ritattÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡e Ä• rabbha manasikÄ• rasseva
manasikÄ• rapaá¹-ipakkhahetu. yÄ• ya hi kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena sattÄ• kÄ• me man
paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• ro, tannimittanti attho
``vikkhambhanavasena kÄ• macchando pahÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• ra
saddhiá¹ƒ balappatto samÄ• dhi uppajjamÄ• nova kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ vikkhambheti, anuro
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡e vikkhambhite vikkhambhitoyeva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anunaya ... pe ... pahÄ
kadÄ• ci pahÄ«nÄ• nunayassa byÄ• pÄ• do sambhavati. yathÄ• vuttaasubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sah
pavattamÄ• nÄ• va byÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vikkhambhentÄ« pavattati. __tathÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riya
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati, tathÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ravasena paggahitav
paggaá¹‡hantassa sammÄ• saá¹…kappo micchÄ• saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ viya savipphÄ• ratÄ• ya
vikkhambhentameva uppajjati.

vippaá¹-isÄ• ro pacchÄ• nutÄ• po, tappaá¹-ipakkhato __avippaá¹-isÄ• ro_ darathapariá¸·Ä•
nibbutatÄ• . tassa avippaá¹-isÄ• rassa paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsahagatÄ• tadupa
pÄ«tipassaddhisukhÄ• dayo sabhÄ• vato, hetuto ca santasabhÄ• vÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jan
uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``avippaá¹-isÄ• rakarasantadhammÄ• nuyoga
pahÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. bhÄ• vanÄ• ya hi pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahantiyÄ• ya
labbhati, taá¹ƒ anupasantasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ vikkhambhentameva uppajj
yathÄ• dhigatassa bhÄ• vanÄ• visesassa. __paccakkhatÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-ipajjantassa yogino
``sammÄ• sambuddho vata so bhagavÄ• , yo evarÅ«piá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ desetÄ«â
satthari. paá¹-ipattiya_nti paá¹-ipajjamÄ• najjhÄ• napaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipattiphale_ti tÄ
lokiyalokuttaraphale. __vicikicchÄ• pahÄ«yati_ dhammanvayavicÄ• rÄ• hitabalena vicÄ• ra
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittapaá¹-ilÄ• bhasamakÄ• lameva
pavattabhÄ• vanÄ• nubhÄ• vanipphannehi samÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ

vikkhambhanavasena pahÄ«yanti. na hi paá¹-ipakkhena vinÄ• pahÄ• tabbassa pahÄ• naá¹
\Ne I 199/ ca samÄ• dhiÄ• dayo kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __peá¹-ake_ ``sam
paá¹-ipakkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

teneva \Be I 212/ ca ``imehi tesaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pahÄ• napa
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasmiÃ±Ã±eva cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ uggahanimittaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• viya upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tas
paá¹-icchannabhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ, tasmiÃ±Ã±eva nimitte. __cetaso_ti attanÄ
__abhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o_ti Ä• ropanalakkhaá¹‡o, appanÄ• sabhÄ• voti attho. nimittÄ• nu
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte anuvicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡e hi bhamarassa padumassÅ«pari anu
vicÄ• rassa anuvicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena pavatti __anumajjanakiccaá¹ƒ_. viseso eva adhigan
paá¹-iladdho ca so visesÄ• dhigamo cÄ• ti paá¹-i ... pe ... gamo, tappaccayÄ• taá¹ƒhetukÄ•
__paá¹-iladdhavisesÄ• dhigamapaccayÄ• pÄ«ti. pÄ«timanassa_ pÄ«tisahitacittassa. __pas
kÄ• yacittapassaddhÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsijjhanato. ``pÄ«timanassa kÄ• yo passambhatÄ«â€™â€
__passaddhinimittaá¹ƒ_ passaddhihetukaá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ_ ``passaddhakÄ• yo sukhaá¹ƒ ve
__sukhanimittÄ• _ sukhapaccayÄ• __ekaggatÄ• _. ``sukhino cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«â€™â
c 1I 12) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __iti jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ etÄ• ni vitakkÄ• dÄ«
tasmiá¹ƒyeva nimitte uppajjanti. __paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaá¹-ibimbabhÅ«ta_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ
paá¹-icchannabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva_ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittapaá¹-ilÄ• bhasam
__nibbattati, _ na nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• namevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

vinÄ«lakÄ• dikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<118> __vinÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«su_pi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vutta_nti yaá¹ƒ taá
nimittaggahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti uddhumÄ• take vuttanayen
adhippÄ• yena cÄ• ti __savinicchayÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ_ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ve

__kabarakabaravaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti yebhuyyena sabalavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ussadavasenÄ• _ti ratta
ussadassa vaá¹‡á¹‡assa vasena.

__sannisinna_nti \Ne I 200/ niccalabhÄ• veneva sabbaso thirataá¹ƒ.

__corÄ• á¹-aviya_nti corehi pariyuá¹-á¹-hitaaraÃ±Ã±e. __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ• tane
__chinnapurisaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti chinnapurisavante á¹-hÄ• ne. __nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• yaá¹ƒ patitam
hutvÄ• sarÄ«rassa khaá¹‡á¸• advayaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ disÄ• su patitampi. __ekÄ• vajjanenÄ• _ti
__Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. __vissÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pa
upagaccheyya seyyathÄ• pi chavaá¸• Ä• hako. sahatthÄ• aparÄ• masane jigucchÄ• saá¹‡
``kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• ... pe ... upanÄ• metabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

vicchiddakabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanatthaá¹ƒ ekaá¹…gulantarakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __upanÄ• metab

__khÄ• yitasadisamevÄ• _ti khÄ• yitÄ• subhasadisameva. __aá¹…gulaá¹…gulantara_nti vi
sarÄ«rÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ aá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ. __katvÄ• vÄ• _ti kattarayaá¹-á¹-
vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• .

__laddhappahÄ• rÄ• na_nti laddhÄ• vudhappahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhatoti sambandho. __mu
__paggharamÄ• nakÄ• le_ti lohitaá¹ƒ paggharamÄ• nakÄ• le. lohitakaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti yojan

__ta_nti puá¸·avakaá¹ƒ. __tesÅ«_ti soá¹‡Ä• disarÄ«resu. __aá¹-á¹-hika_nti aá¹-á¹-hikaasub
vuttanti sambandho. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti pubbe uddhumÄ• take vuttanayeneva.

<119> __ta_nti aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ. __na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti sabhÄ• vato na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, pa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``odÄ• takasiá¹‡asambhedo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. aá¹-á
paá¹-hamavayÄ• disaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti __ ``liá¹…ganti idha hatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikÄ• pana ``ayaá¹ƒ daharassa, ayaá¹ƒ yobbane á¹-hitassa, ayaá¹ƒ av
vuddhipattissÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vayavasena vavatthapetuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• va, abyÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadipi aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikÄ• yaá¹ƒ sandhito vavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ labbhati,
labbhatÄ«ti tassa aniyatabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ kamavilaá¹…ghanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``tassa
ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nathalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ninnaá¹-á¹
aá¹-á¹-hino vinatappadeso. __thalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ unnatappadeso. __ghaá¹-itaghaá¹-itaá
anupagatanhÄ• rubandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, itaresaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒ
__antaravasenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa antaravasena, susiravasena ca. __sabbatthevÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khalikÄ• ya, sabbasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hike.

<120> __etthÄ• _ti \Be I 214/ \Ne I 201/ etasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• subhe. __yujjamÄ• navase
yaá¹ƒ nimittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yattha yujjati, taá¹ƒ tattha uggaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ nimittaggahaá¹‡a
upalakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. __sakalÄ• yÄ• _ti anavasesabhÄ• gÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vayavÄ• ya.
nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. __tesÅ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikaá¹-á¹-hikesu. __vuttaá¹ƒ_
__ta_nti ``ekasadisamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ. __ekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hike yutta_nti idaá¹ƒ
ubhinnaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesato, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡
calÄ• calato ca viseso labbhati, na evametassÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbena sabb
tenevÄ• ha __ ``ekaá¹-á¹-hikepi cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __bÄ«bhacchenÄ• _ti suvibhÄ
aá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• veneva virÅ«pena. __bhayÄ• nakenÄ• _ti teneva pÄ• katikasattÄ• naá¹ƒ bha
__pÄ«tisomanassajanakenÄ• _ti saá¹‡hamaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, bhÄ• va
somanassassa ca uppÄ• dakena. tenevÄ• ha __ ``upacÄ• rÄ• vahattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se_ti uggahapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __dvÄ• raá

``paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• veyeva diá¹-á¹-he nimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettake eva aá¹-á¹
``duvidhaá¹ƒ idha nimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• uggahapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• ni vibhajitvÄ•
nimittavibhÄ• gassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbikappa_nti ``subhaâ€™â€™ nti v
asubhantvevÄ• ti attho. __vicÄ• retvÄ• _ti ``ekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hike yuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ

__mahÄ• tissattherassÄ• _ti cetiyapabbatavÄ• sÄ«mahÄ• tissattherassa. __nidassanÄ• nÄ
dantaá¹-á¹-hikamattadassanena sakalassÄ• pi tassÄ• itthiyÄ• __sarÄ«rassa aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹.
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni ettha_ aá¹-á¹-hikakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uggahapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ
udÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni.

__subhaguá¹‡o_ti savÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ«nattÄ• suparisuddhaguá¹‡o. __
sahassakkhena devÄ• namindena. so hi ekÄ• saneneva sahassaatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡a
samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``sahassakkhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __thutakittÄ«_ti ``yo dhÄ«ro sabbad
(Vin I 58) abhitthutakittisaddo.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> ujupaá¹-ipakkhena \Be I 215/ \Ne I 202/ pahÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __
``suvikkhambhitarÄ• gattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __asubhappabhedo_ti uddhumÄ• takÄ• diasubha
__sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vappattivasenÄ• _ti sarÄ«rassa attano sabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanavasena. sa
aÃ±Ã±arÅ«pena á¹-hitassa rakkhasassa viya sabhÄ• vappattivaseneva vinassati. __rÄ• gac
rÄ• gacaritavibhÄ• gavasena. yadi sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vappattivasena ayamasubhappabhedo v
__mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su_ (DN II 372 Ä• dayo; MN I 105 Ä• dayo) kathaá¹ƒ nav
sabhÄ• vappattivasena vutto, ayaá¹ƒ pana parÅ«pakkamenÄ• pi. tattha ca idhÄ• gatesu da
gahitÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hikaÃ±ca paÃ±cavidhÄ• vibhattaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni ca vipassanÄ• vasena, imÄ•
pÄ• kaá¹-oyaá¹ƒ bhedoti.

imesaá¹ƒ pana dassanampi asubhabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena satipi avisesato rÄ• gacaritÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ ``rÄ• gacaritabhedavasena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vise
vuttaá¹ƒ. sÅ«nabhÄ• vena susaá¹‡á¹-hitampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ dussaá¹‡á¹-hitameva hotÄ«ti uddh
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navipattiá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navipattippakÄ• sanato
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasampattiyaá¹ƒ ratto __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• narÄ• gÄ«, _ tassa __sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ saá
vikkhambhanupÄ• yabhÄ• vato. kÄ• yo eva __kÄ• yavaá¹‡o, _ tattha __paá¹-ibaddhassa_ n
__susirabhÄ• vappakÄ• sanato_ti susirassa vivarassa atthibhÄ• vappakÄ• sanato. __sarÄ«
sarÄ«re aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ thirabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppajjanakarÄ• gavato. __v
soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi ito cito ca vikkhepassa pakÄ• sanato __aá¹…gapaccaá¹…galÄ«
Ä«disÄ• naá¹ƒ kira anavaá¹-á¹-hitarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ avayavÄ• naá¹ƒ ko lÄ«á¸·Ä• vilÄ• soti virÄ
__saá¹…ghÄ• tabhedavikÄ• rappakÄ• sanato_ti saá¹…ghÄ• tassa aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• n

susambandhatÄ• ya bhedo eva vikÄ• ro saá¹…ghÄ• tabhedavikÄ• ro, tassa pakÄ• sanato.
paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vo __lohitamakkhitapaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vo, _ tassa __pakÄ• sanato. mama
ayaâ€™â€™ nti uppajjanakarÄ• gavato. __dantasampattirÄ• gino_ti dantasampattiyaá¹ƒ ra

kasmÄ• \Be I 216/ panettha uddhumÄ• takÄ• dike paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nameva uppajjati, na du
\Ne I 203/ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aparisaá¹‡á¹-hita
pavattiyÄ• samantato aá¹-á¹-hitajalÄ• ya asannisinnasalilÄ• ya. __arittabalenÄ• _ti pÄ• jana
__dubbalattÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡assÄ• _ti paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vena attani cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ a
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa dubbalatÄ• . paá¹-ikkÅ«le hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e sarasato cittaá¹ƒ pavattituá¹ƒ
abhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡ena pana vitakkena abhiniropiyamÄ• nameva cittaá¹ƒ ekaggataá¹ƒ la
vitakkenÄ• _ti vitakkarahitÄ• ni dutiyÄ• dijjhÄ• nÄ• ni tattha patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na labhanti. tenÄ
``vitakkabalenevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

yadi paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vato uddhumÄ• tÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡e dutiyÄ• dijjhÄ• nÄ• ni na pavat
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nenÄ• pi tattha na uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi tattha pÄ«tisomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ sar
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-ikkÅ«lepi ca etasmiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡asantÄ• parogavÅ«pasamÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ
vamanavirecanaupamÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

<122> yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena dasadhÄ• vavatthitampi sabhÄ• vato ekavidhamevÄ• ti d
cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo yathÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akesu, eva
labbhateva. tasmÄ• tatthÄ• pi yonisomanasikÄ• ravato bhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhatevÄ• ti dassento _
lakkhaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re. __
paá¹-ijagganapubbakena alaá¹…karaá¹‡ena. __na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati_ pacurajanassÄ• ti adhip
__atirekatisataaá¹-á¹-hikasamussayaá¹ƒ_ dantaá¹-á¹-hikehi saddhiá¹ƒ, tehi pana vinÄ• ``tim
aá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 190) kÄ• yagatÄ• satiyaá¹ƒ vakkhati. __chiddÄ• vach
khuddÄ• nukhuddachiddavantaá¹ƒ. __medakathÄ• likÄ• _ medabharitabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __nic
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ upari, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca vissavantaá¹ƒ. __vematta_nti nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vatthehi. hiriyÄ• lajjÄ• ya kopanato vinÄ• sanato __hirikopinaá¹ƒ, _ uc
__yÄ• thÄ• vasarasa_nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. yÄ• thÄ• vato rasÄ«yati Ã±Ä• ya
__rati_nti abhiratiá¹ƒ abhirociá¹ƒ. attasinehasaá¹…khÄ• tena \Be I 217/ rÄ• gena rattÄ• __a
vihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nenÄ• _ti icchitÄ• lÄ• bhena vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantena.

__kiá¹ƒsuka_nti pÄ• libhaddakaá¹ƒ, palÄ• soti keci, simbalÄ«ti apare. __atilolupo_ti ativiya
204/. __adu_nti etaá¹ƒ. __na_nti kesÄ• disarÄ«rakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. __mucchitÄ• _ti mohitÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• ya vasena mucchaá¹ƒ pattÄ• . __sabhÄ• va_nti paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

__ukkarÅ«pamo_ti uccÄ• rapassÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamo, vaccakÅ«pasamo vÄ• . __cakkhu

paá¹-iladdhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhukehi, lokassa vÄ• cakkhubhÅ«tehi. __allacammapaá¹-icchan

__dabbajÄ• tikenÄ• _ti uttarimanussadhamme paá¹-iladdhuá¹ƒ bhabbarÅ«pena. __yattha y
vÄ• yattha yattha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. __nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti asubhÄ• kÄ• rassa suá¹-á¹-hu
yathÄ• uggahanimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanavasena nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• , ugga
uppÄ• detvÄ• ti attho. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabba_nti yathÄ• laddhe
karontena paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• upacÄ• rajjhÄ• ne á¹-hitena tameva bhÄ•
asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. adhigatappano hi paá¹-hamajjhÄ
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasanto nacirasseva s

asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti chaá¹-á¹-hapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

7. chaanussatiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. buddhÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<123> __asubhÄ• nantara_nti \Be I 218/ \Ne I 205/ asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. ``anu anu sati anussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetu
uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• na ettha __anu_-saddayogena sati-saddo atthantaravÄ• ca
``satiyeva anussatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tena nÄ• yamanu-saddo ``upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€
anatthako, nÄ• pi ``saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹ƒ-saddÄ• dayo
dasseti. ``pavattitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhiyeva vÄ• pavattattÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca anussat
anussaritabbÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• vuttÄ• hotÄ«ti pavattakasseva anurÅ«pataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
anurÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• pabbajitassa vÄ• kulaputtassa. anurÅ«patÄ• n
pavattitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anurÅ«patÄ• ya eva hotÄ«ti pavattakasseva anurÅ«patÄ• vutt
__anurÅ«pÄ• _ti ca yuttÄ• ti attho. __buddha_nti ye guá¹‡e upÄ• dÄ• ya bhagavati ``buddh
guá¹‡e ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``buddhaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ
__Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti Ä• lambitvÄ• . __dhamma_nti pariyattidhammena saddhiá¹ƒ navavidhamp
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena vakkhati? kiÃ±cÄ• pi vakkhati, dhamma
maggaphalehi saddhiá¹ƒ idha pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹…gahitattÄ• tassÄ• pi dhammÄ• nussatikar
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, asaá¹…khatÄ• matÄ• dibhÄ• vena pana maggaphalehi visiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lÄ• nussati_Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana t
visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacarassa attano eva sÄ«lassa
anussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahetabbattÄ• . __rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ gatÄ• _ti attano karajak
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• . __kÄ• ye_ti kÄ• ye visayabhÅ«te. __koá¹-á¹-hÄ•

kesÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paá¹-ikkÅ«lanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya. ito purimÄ• su sattasu anus
nimittuppatti \Ne I 206/, idha atthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __nimitta_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tathÄ•
__assÄ• sapassÄ• sanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi. __upasama_nti sabbasaá¹…k
attho.

<124> avecca \Be I 219/ buddhaguá¹‡e yÄ• thÄ• vato Ã±atvÄ• uppanno pasÄ• do __avec
Ä• gatappasÄ• do, taá¹ƒsadisopi vÄ• yo diá¹-á¹-higatavÄ• tehi acalo asampakampiyo, tena
tÄ• disassa buddhÄ• nussatibhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhati, na itarassa. __patirÅ«pasenÄ• sane_ti
yathÄ• vuttaaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadosavajjite paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gate senÄ• sane. __rahoga
kÄ• yavivekaá¹ƒ dasseti. __paá¹-isallÄ«nenÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato paá¹-isallÄ«nena, b
puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡ato paá¹-ikkamÄ• petvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sallÄ«nena, susiliá¹-á¹-h
imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatanayena.

__so bhagavÄ• _ti ettha __so_ti yo so samatiá¹ƒsa pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• sabbakilese bha
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddho devÄ• naá¹ƒ atidevo brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ atibrahmÄ• lo
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi sadevake loke ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti patthaá¹-akittisaddo, so. __bhagavÄ• _
nÄ• makittanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhagavÄ• ti netaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• kataâ€™
210; Nidd II ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 2). parato pana __bhagavÄ• _ti guá¹‡akittana
navasu á¹-hÄ• nesu paccekaá¹ƒ itipi-saddaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• buddhaguá¹‡Ä• anussaritabbÄ• ti
arahaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itipi bhagavÄ• ti anussaratÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``itipetaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ iti
tacchaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 6) viya __iti_-saddo Ä• sannapaccakkhakaraá¹‡attho, __
sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. tena nesaá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vo dÄ«pito, tÄ• ni ca guá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡akÄ•
cittassa sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti dassento __ ``iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• n
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

<125> dÅ«ratÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• sannatÄ• viya upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya vuccatÄ«ti paramukka
dassento __ ``suvidÅ«ravidÅ«reâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, suá¹-á¹-hu vidÅ«rabhÄ• veneva vidÅ«re
kilesato dÅ«ratÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sabbaso pahÄ«nattÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``maggena kilesÄ• na
viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. nanu aÃ±Ã±esampi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ te pahÄ«nÄ• e
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``savÄ• sanÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. na hi bhagavantaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e sah
pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkonti \Ne I 207/, etena aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 220/ bhagavato
hoti. kÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma? pahÄ«nakilesassÄ• pi appahÄ«nakilesassa pay
kilesanihito sÄ• matthiyaviseso Ä• yasmato __pilindavacchassa_ (Vin III 621) vasalasamud
kathaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• rakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``kilesehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho labbhatÄ«ti? s
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, visesatthinÄ• ca visesassa anupayojetabbato, ``Ä• rakÄ• ssa honti pÄ•
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (MN I 434) suttapadÄ• nettha udÄ• haritabbÄ• ni. __Ä• rakÄ
rassattaá¹ƒ, ka-kÄ• rassa ca ha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ, sÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• niruttinayena __ ``araha
veditabbÄ• . vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __ ``so tato Ä• rakÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™

tattha samaÃ±janasÄ«lo samaá¹…gÄ«, na samaá¹…gitÄ• __asamaá¹…gitÄ• _ asamannÄ•

<126> anatthacaraá¹‡ena kilesÄ• eva arayoti __kilesÄ• rayo_. ``arÄ«naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• arihÄ
niruttinayena __ ``arahaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<127> yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkanti sambandho. rathacakkassa nÄ• bhi viya mÅ«lÄ• v
samavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• mayaá¹ƒ dvayanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• bhavataá
_ti. nÄ• bhiyÄ• , nemiyÄ• ca sambandhÄ• arasadisÄ• paccayaphalabhÅ«tehi avijjÄ• taá¹‡
sambandhÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``puÃ±Ã±Ä• diabhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ•
pariyantabhÄ• vena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti taá¹ƒ nemiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡anemÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ca rathacakkapavattiyÄ• padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡
saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkapavattiyÄ• Ä• savasamudayoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• savasamudayamayena akk
Ä• savÄ• eva avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• Ä• savasamudayo. yathÄ• ha ``Ä• savasam
(MN I 103). vipÄ• kakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pappabhedo kÄ• mabhavÄ• diko tibhavo eva ratho, tasm
paccayehi samaá¹ƒ, sabbaso vÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yojitanti __samÄ• yojitaá¹ƒ_. Ä• d
pavattatÄ«ti katvÄ• __anÄ• dikÄ• lappavattaá¹ƒ_.

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca \Be I 221/ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , `saá¹ƒsÄ• roâ€™ ti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sv II 95 apas
2.60; Mp II 4.199) ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 208/ vuttasaá¹ƒsÄ• rova __saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ. anenÄ• _ti bhagavatÄ• . __b
bodhisaá¹…khÄ• tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa maá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vappatte á¹-hÄ• ne, kÄ• le vÄ• . __v
saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• napakkhiyesu sannirumbhanasannikkhipanakiccatÄ• ya dvidhÄ• pavatte
vÄ«riyasaá¹…khÄ• tehi pÄ• dehi. __sÄ«lapathaviya_nti patiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«lameva p
__patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti sampÄ• danavasena patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• . __saddhÄ• hatthenÄ• _ti
anavajjadhammÄ• dÄ• nasÄ• dhanato saddhÄ• va hattho, tena. __kammakkhayakara_nti k
kammassa khayakaraá¹‡ato kammakkhayakaraá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡apharasu_nti samÄ• dhisilÄ
sunisitamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apharasuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• .

<128> evaá¹ƒ ``arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaaraghÄ• te saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ cakk
atthayojanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• idÄ• ni paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• kkamenapi taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __anamataggaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-a_nti anu anu amataggaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __sesÄ• dasa dhammÄ• _ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo jÄ• tipariyos
nÄ• bhiyÄ• avijjÄ• ya mÅ«lato, nemiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡ena antato sambandhattÄ• ti dasse
``avijjÄ• mÅ«lakattÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyantattÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dukkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_
dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggesu. tattha dukkhe __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tadantogadhattÄ• ,

sesesu paá¹-icchÄ• danatova. __dukkha_nti cettha dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ adhippetanti ta
tidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• tathÄ• tappaá¹-icchÄ• dikaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• dipaccaye tÄ«su bhaves
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dassento __ ``kÄ• mabhave ca avijjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
kÄ• mabhave Ä• dÄ«navappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• . __rÅ«pabhave arÅ«pabhave avijjÄ•
__kÄ• mabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti kÄ• mabhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
nipphÄ• detabbÄ• ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhavÅ«papattinibbattakasaá¹…khÄ•
hotÄ«_ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena ceva upaniss
paccayo hoti. apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• resu sahajÄ• tassa sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena \Be I 22
anantarasamanantarÄ• divasena, nÄ• nantarassa pana Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena ceva upaniss
__arÅ«pabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 209/. __p
imasmiá¹ƒ panatthe ettha vitthÄ• riyamÄ• ne atippapaÃ±co hoti, sayameva ca parato Ä• ga
vitthÄ• rayÄ• ma.

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• na_nti cakkhusotamanÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ekassÄ• yatanassÄ
nayena phassÄ• dÄ«nampi vibhÄ• go veditabbo. __tattha tattha sÄ• sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• _ti rÅ«p
tattha kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su uppajjanakÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• dimÅ«likÄ• kathÄ• atisaá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti taá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• nabhave ca vibhajitvÄ• vitt
``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti im
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• pavattimÄ• ha. tathÄ• __ ``saggasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
yasmÄ• bhusamÄ• dÄ• navasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tas
``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tathevÄ• _ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• ev

__brahmalokasampatti_nti rÅ«pÄ«brahmaloke sampattiá¹ƒ. ``sabbepi tebhÅ«makÄ• dham
kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 1; Nidd II ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 8 thoka visadisaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• namevÄ• ti katvÄ• __ ``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• eva mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v
__sesupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• supÄ«_ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- idhekacco ``natthi paro lokoâ
natthikadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. aparo ``asukasmiá¹ƒ sampattibhave attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ucchedadiá
tatrÅ«papattiyÄ• kÄ• yena sucaritaá¹ƒ caratÄ«tiÄ• di vuttanayeneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ. aparo ``
attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti. __bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• rip
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. aparo ``arÅ«pabhave uppajjitvÄ• attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ t
maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti. __bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _ti sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• pi yojanÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• davasenÄ• pi \Be I 223/ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . aparo ``sÄ«
``asuddhimaggaá¹ƒ suddhimaggoâ€™â€™ ti parÄ• masanto sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• napaccay
caratÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ dassentena ``kÄ• mabhave avijjÄ• kÄ• mabhave
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 210/ avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ
dassito, tameva __paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ_ Ä• netvÄ• nigamanavasena dasse
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetunibbattÄ• , evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• pi kÄ• mÄ• s
Ä• ha __ ``ubhopete hetusamuppannÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __paccayapariggahe_ti nÄ• marÅ«pa
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paricchijja gahaá¹‡e, nipphÄ• detabbe bhummaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pakÄ• rato jÄ• nanÄ• . __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• vabodho. idaÃ±ca dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yasmÄ• addhÄ•
kaá¹…khÄ• malavitaraá¹‡avasena pavattati, tasmÄ• __ ``atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _n
nayenÄ• _ti etena ``avijjÄ• hetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttena nayena. ``saá¹.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hetusamuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 46) __sabbapadÄ• ni v

saá¹ƒkhippanti ettha avijjÄ• dayo, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo cÄ• ti __saá¹…khepo, _ hetu, vipÄ
vÄ• saá¹ƒkhippatÄ«ti __saá¹…khepo, _ avijjÄ• dayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo ca. saá¹…khepa
ekavacanaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. te pana saá¹…khepÄ• atÄ«te hetu, etarahi vipÄ• k
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• koti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavibhÄ• gena cattÄ• ro jÄ• tÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``purimasaá¹.
addhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. saá¹…khepa-saddo vÄ• bhÄ• gÄ• dhivacananti atÄ«to hetubhÄ
nayo sesesupi. __taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• gahitÄ• va honti_ kilesakammabhÄ• vasÄ• m
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sakiccÄ• karaá¹‡ato ca. kammaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ca tassa sahakÄ
vaá¹-á¹-anatthena __kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ_.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatanaphassavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• v
nti vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• padesena_ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Be
__niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ime_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo. __Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavaá¹
bhÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• . __te_ti avijjÄ• dayo. __Ä• kÄ• rato_ti sarÅ«pa
tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe Ä• kirÄ«yanti avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diggahaá¹‡ehi pakÄ• sÄ«yantÄ«
atÄ«tahetuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , tato Ä• kÄ• rato. __vÄ«satividhÄ• hon
atÄ«tehetupaÃ±cakÄ• dibhedato.

__saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• eko sandhÄ«_ti hetuto phalassa avicchedaÃ
hetuphalasambandhabhÅ«to eko sandhi. tathÄ• __bhavajÄ• tÄ«namantarÄ• . vedanÄ• taá
hetuno \Ne I 211/ avicchedappavattibhÄ• vato phalahetusambandhabhÅ«to eko sandhi. pha
aÃ±Ã±assa hetusabhÄ• vassa dhammassa paccayo hotÄ«ti.

__itÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• raparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``catusaá¹…khepaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
vuttehi, avuttehi ca __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 225 Ä• dayo), anantanaya
ca Ä• gatehi sabbehi Ä• kÄ• rehi. __jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti avabujjhati. __passatÄ«_ti dassanabhÅ«
paccakkhato passati. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒyeva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti taá

__Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato jÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena. __pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-henÄ
paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena.

idÄ• ni yadatthamidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ idhÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``iminÄ• â€™
tattha __te dhamme_ti te avijjÄ• dike dhamme. __yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti mahÄ• vaji
jÄ• nitvÄ• . __nibbindanto_ balavavipassanÄ• ya __virajjanto vimuccanto_ ariyamaggehi __
tattha yadÄ• bhagavÄ• virajjati vimuccati, tadÄ• are hanati nÄ• ma. tato paraá¹ƒ pana abh
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``hani vihani viddhaá¹ƒsesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<129> cakkavattino acetane cakkaratane uppanne tattheva loko pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±atth
pacchijjanti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana sammÄ• sambuddhe uppanneti dassento __ ``uppanne ta
__ko pana vÄ• do aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• na_nti yathÄ• vuttato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ amahe
kariyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• tiuá¸·Ä• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• naá¹ƒ arahabhÄ• ve \Be I 225/
__atthÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti arahattatthassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ anvatthaá¹ƒ.

<130> __asilokabhayenÄ• _ti akittibhayena. __raho pÄ• paá¹ƒ karonti_ ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ koci j
bhagavÄ• __na kadÄ• ci karoti_ pÄ• pahetÅ«naá¹ƒ bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e eva suppahÄ«nattÄ•
__arahaá¹ƒ, _ suvidÅ«rabhÄ• vatoicceva attho. kuto pana suvidÅ«rabhÄ• vatoti? ye abhÄ•
abhÄ• vitacittÄ• abhÄ• vitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tato eva appahÄ«narÄ• gadosamohÄ• ariyadhamm
avinÄ«tÄ• ariyadhammassa adassÄ• vino appaá¹-ipannÄ• micchÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• ca, tato
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡ecepi \Ne I 212/ me, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gahetvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hito piá
assa pÄ• de pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipanto, so ca hoti abhijjhÄ• lu kÄ• mesu tibbasÄ• rÄ• go byÄ•
paduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo muá¹-á¹-hassati asampajÄ• no asamÄ• hito vibbhantacitto p
Ä• rakÄ• va mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? dhammaá¹ƒ hi so, bhikkhave, bhik
apassanto maá¹ƒ na passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 92).

yathÄ• vuttapuggalÄ• hi sacepi sÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• taá¹ƒ satthu santikÄ• vacarÄ• va siyuá¹ƒ, n
santikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• , tathÄ• satthÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ. iti asappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ•

``sammÄ• na paá¹-ipajjanti, ye nihÄ«nÄ• sayÄ• narÄ• .

Ä• rakÄ• tehi bhagavÄ• , dÅ«re tenÄ• __rahaá¹ƒ_ matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tathÄ• Ä• rakÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• sannabhÄ• vatoti attho. kuto pana Ä• sannabhÄ• vato
bhÄ• vitasÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• vitacittÄ• bhÄ• vitapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tato eva pahÄ«narÄ• gadosamohÄ•
ariyadhamme suvinÄ«tÄ• ariyadhammassa dassÄ• vino sammÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• , tato Ä• sa

bhagavatÄ• ---

``yojanasate \Be I 226/ cepi me, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhijjhÄ• lu kÄ•
tibbasÄ• rÄ• go abyÄ• pannacitto appaduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappo upaá¹-á¹-hitassati sam
saá¹ƒvutindriyo. atha kho so santikeva mayhaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca tassa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? dhamm
bhikkhu passati, dhammaá¹ƒ passanto maá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 92).

tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• hi puggalÄ• satthu yojanasahassantarikÄ• pi honti, na tÄ• vatÄ• te ``satthu
vattabbÄ• , tathÄ• satthÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ. iti sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ• Ä• sanneti __arahaá¹

ye \Ne I 213/ sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjanti, suppaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• .

Ä• rakÄ• tehi Ä• sanne, tenÄ• pi __arahaá¹ƒ_ jino ||

ye ime rÄ• gÄ• dayo pÄ• padhammÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne uppajjanti, tassa diá¹-á¹-hadhan
anatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vahanti. nibbÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒseneva ujuvipaccanÄ«
parahitaÃ±ca paripÅ«retuá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjantehi sÄ• dhÅ«hi dÅ«rato rahitabbÄ• pari
__rahÄ• _ nÄ• ma, te ca yasmÄ• bhagavato bodhimÅ«leyeva ariyamaggena sabbaso pahÄ

``tathÄ• gatassa kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, rÄ• go pahÄ«no doso moho, sabbepi pÄ• pakÄ• akus
ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammÄ
samÄ• naá¹ƒ).

tasmÄ• sabbaso na santi etassa rahÄ• ti arahoti vattabbe okÄ• rassa sÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ a-k
``arahaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• padhammÄ• rahÄ• nÄ• ma, sÄ• dhÅ«hi rahitabbato.

tesaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu pahÄ«nattÄ• , bhagavÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ_ mato ||

ye te sabbaso pariÃ±Ã±Ä• takkhandhÄ• pahÄ«nakilesÄ• bhÄ• vitamaggÄ• sacchikatanir
ye ca sekkhÄ• appattamÄ• nasÄ• anuttaraá¹ƒ \Be I 227/ yogakkhemaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ
parisuddhapayogÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡ajjhÄ• sayÄ• saddhÄ• sÄ«lasutÄ• diguá¹‡asampannÄ• pu
pariccajitabbo, te ca bhagavatÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• hi ariyapuggalÄ• satthÄ• rÄ• diá¹-
paccakkhakaraá¹‡ato satthu dhammasarÄ«rena avirahitÄ• eva honti. yathÄ• ha Ä• yasmÄ•

``passÄ• mi naá¹ƒ manasÄ• cakkhunÄ• va,

rattindivaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a appamatto.

namassamÄ• no \Ne I 214/ vivasemi rattiá¹ƒ,

teneva maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ||

``saddhÄ• ca pÄ«ti ca mano sati ca,

nÄ• pentime gotamasÄ• sanamhÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ vajati bhÅ«ripaÃ±Ã±o,

sa tena teneva natohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 1148-1149).

teneva ca te aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ na uddisanti. yathÄ• ha ---

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampanno puggalo aÃ±Ã±
uddiseyyÄ• ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 128; AN a I 276).

kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• pi yebhuyyena satthari niccalasaddhÄ• eva honti. iti suppaá¹-ipann
avirahitabbato, tesaÃ±ca avirahanato na santi etassa rahÄ• pariccajanakÄ• , natthi vÄ• eta
pariccajitabbatÄ• ti __arahaá¹ƒ_.

``ye sacchikatasaddhammÄ• , ariyÄ• suddhagocarÄ• .

na tehi rahito hoti, nÄ• tho tenÄ• __rahaá¹ƒ_ matoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__raho_ti ca gamanaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhagavato ca nÄ• nÄ• gatÄ«su paribbhamanasaá¹…khÄ•
natthi kammakkhayakarena ariyamaggena bodhimÅ«leyeva sabbaso sasambhÄ• rassa kan
viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``yena \Ne I 215/ devÅ«papatyassa, gandhabbo vÄ• vihaá¹…gamo.

yakkhattaá¹ƒ yena gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, manussattaÃ±ca abbaje.

te mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• , viddhastÄ• vinaá¸·Ä«katÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 36).

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 228/ natthi etassa rahogamanaá¹ƒ gatÄ«su paccÄ• jÄ• tÄ«tipi __arahaá¹ƒ_.

raho vÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ yassa, saá¹ƒsÄ• re natthi sabbaso.

pahÄ«najÄ• timaraá¹‡o, __arahaá¹ƒ_ sugato mato ||

pÄ• saá¹ƒsattÄ• vÄ• bhagavÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ_. akkharacintakÄ• hi pasaá¹ƒsÄ• yaá¹ƒ arah
pÄ• saá¹ƒsabhÄ• vo ca bhagavato anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhiga
suppatiá¹-á¹-hito. tathÄ• hesa anuttarena sÄ«lena anuttarena samÄ• dhinÄ• anuttarÄ• ya
vimuttiyÄ• asamo asamasamo appaá¹-imo appaá¹-ibhÄ• go appaá¹-ipuggaloti evaá¹ƒ tasm
vibhajitvÄ• vuccamÄ• ne paá¹‡á¸• itapurisehi devehi brahmehi bhagavatÄ• vÄ• pana pari
asakkuá¹‡eyyarÅ«po. iti pÄ• saá¹ƒsattÄ• pi bhagavÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ_.

guá¹‡ehi sadiso natthi, yasmÄ• loke sadevake.

tasmÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒsiyattÄ• pi, __arahaá¹ƒ_ dvipaduttamo ||

evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi ---

``Ä• rakÄ• mandabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ, Ä• rakÄ• ca vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ.

rahÄ• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• , vidÅ«namaraheyyato.

bhavesu ca rahÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• __arahaá¹ƒ_ jinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<131> __sammÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ma_nti sayameva. __sambuddho_ti hi ettha __
nti etassa atthassa bodhako daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sabbadhammÄ• na_nti anavasesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã
panettha sabbadhammÄ• vabodho \Ne I 216/ labbhatÄ«ti? ekadesassa aggahaá¹‡ato. pade
gahetabbassa nippadesatÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati yathÄ• ``dikkhito na dadÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. e
atthavisesÄ• napekkhÄ• kattari eva buddhasaddasiddhi veditabbÄ• kammavacanicchÄ• y
buddhattÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti ettakameva hi idha saddato labbhati, ``sabbad
atthato labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi bujjhanakiriyÄ• avisayÄ• yujjati.

idÄ• ni \Be I 229/ tassÄ• visayaá¹ƒ ``sabbadhammeâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ v
``abhiÃ±Ã±eyye dhammeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __abhiÃ±Ã±eyye_ti abhivisiá¹-á¹
jÄ• nitabbe. ke pana teti? catusaccadhamme. __abhiÃ±Ã±eyyato buddho_ti abhiÃ±Ã±eyyab
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, adhigamakkhaá¹‡e maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, aparabhÄ• ge sabbaÃ±
attho. ito paresupi eseva nayo. __pariÃ±Ã±eyye dhamme_ti dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccamÄ• ha.

samudayapakkhiye. __sacchikÄ• tabbe_ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. bahuvacananidde
pariyÄ• yasiddhaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kato, uddeso vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammÄ• na
``cakkhuá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. uddeso ca avinicchitatthaparicchedassa dhamm
uddesena hi uddisiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vuccati, na paricche
bahuvacanena vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``appaccayÄ• dhammÄ• , asaá¹…khatÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â
__sacchikÄ• tabbe_ti vÄ• phalavimuttÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na nibbÄ• nassevÄ• ti bahuva
__bhÄ• vetabbe_ti ettha jhÄ• nÄ• nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo avuttasamuccayattho, tena sa
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• buddhosmÄ«_ti yasmÄ• cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni mayÄ• buddhÄ• ni, s
Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• sabbampi Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ buddhosmi, abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• sinti attho.

<132> evaá¹ƒ saccavasena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi saddhi
khandhÄ• dÄ«hi ca saccavaseneva vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``api cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä
__mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• _ti santesupi avijjÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±esu kÄ• raá¹‡esu tesamp
taá¹‡hÄ• hi kammassa vicittabhÄ• vahetuto, sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato ca dukkhavicit
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• _ti uppÄ• dikÄ• . __purimataá¹‡hÄ• _ti purimabhavasiddhÄ• taá¹‡h
\Ne I 217/, taá¹ƒsamudayassa ca. __appavattÄ«_ti appavattinimittaá¹ƒ. __nirodhapajÄ• nan
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena nirodhassa paá¹-ivijjhanÄ• . __ekekapaduddhÄ• renÄ• _ti `
cakkhusamudayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saniddhÄ• raá¹‡ena \Be I 230/. taá
pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vasabbhÄ• vato, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhantogadhattÄ• ca dukkhasaccas
``rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. __dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _ti dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-á¹-hÄ
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca. __nava bhavÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayo tayo, saÃ±Ã±Ä«b
ekavokÄ• rabhavÄ• dayo tayoti nava bhavÄ• . __cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti aggahitÄ• ramma
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni, vipÄ• kajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha ca kusa
upanissayabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• purimataá¹‡hÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . kiriyad
tassa attabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• .

__anubuddho_ti bujjhitabbadhammassa anurÅ«pato buddho. __tenÄ• _ti tasmÄ• . yasmÄ•
ekekapaduddhÄ• rena sabbadhamme buddho, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kinti Ä• ha __ ``sammÄ• s
buddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, sabbassapi Ã±eyyassa sabbÄ• kÄ• rato aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ sayameva
iminÄ• ssa paropadesarahitassa sabbÄ• kÄ• rena sabbadhammÄ• vabodhanasamatthassa
anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa adhigamo dassi

nanu ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ath
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is mÄ• tikÄ• I 73

virujjhati, visayapavattibhedavasena aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ ek
vuttattÄ• . ekameva hi taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anavasesasaá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatasammutidha
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattha ca Ä• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato nissaá¹…gacÄ• ramupÄ•
``anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sabba
anavasesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattha Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«t
ntiÄ• di (Paá¹-is I 119). tasmÄ• natthi nesaá¹ƒ atthato bhedo, ekantena cetaá¹ƒ evamicchita
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• nÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• , asabbadhammÄ• ran
bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aá¹‡umattampi Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
asabbadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve yattha taá¹ƒ na pavattati, tatthÄ• varaá¹‡asabbhÄ• va
siyÄ• . atha vÄ• pana hotu \Be I 231/ aÃ±Ã±ameva anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã
sabbattha appaá¹-ihatavuttitÄ• ya \Ne I 218/ anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã
tassa cÄ• dhigamena bhagavÄ• ``sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«, sabbavidÅ«, sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€
sabbadhammÄ• vabodhato. tathÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Paá¹-is I 162) ``
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiyÄ• mÅ«le saha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
yadidaá¹ƒ ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti. sabbadhammÄ• vabodhanasamatthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamadhigan
anavasesadhamme paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

etthÄ• ha --- kiá¹ƒ panidaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒyeva sabbasmiá¹ƒ vis
kamenÄ• ti? kiÃ±cettha --- yadi tÄ• va sakiá¹ƒyeva sabbasmiá¹ƒ visaye pavattati,
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaajjhattabahiddhÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khatadhamm
asaá¹…khatasammutidhammÄ• naÃ±ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÅ«rato cittapaá¹-aá¹ƒ
paá¹-ivibhÄ• genÄ• vabodho na siyÄ• , tathÄ• ca sati ``sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™
anattÄ• kÄ• rena viya sabbadhammÄ• anirÅ«pitarÅ«pena bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayÄ
``sabbaÃ±eyyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitalakkhaá¹‡avisayaá¹ƒ vikapparahitaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• laá¹
pavattati, tena te `sabbavidÅ«â€™ ti vuccanti, evaÃ±ca katvÄ• `caraá¹ƒ samÄ• hito nÄ• go
samÄ• hitoâ€™ ti idampi vacanaá¹ƒ suvuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesampi vuttados
á¹-hitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya ca atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatasammutidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tadabhÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tasmÄ• sakiá¹ƒyeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti na yujjati.

atha kamena sabbasmiá¹ƒ visaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati? evampi na yujjati. na hi jÄ• tibhÅ
disÄ• desakÄ• lÄ• divasena ca anekabhedabhinne Ã±eyye kamena gayhamÄ• ne tassa ana
apariyantabhÄ• vato Ã±eyyassa. ye pana ``atthassa avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danato Ã±eyyassa ekades
`sesepi evaâ€™ nti adhimuccitvÄ• vavatthÄ• panena sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« bhagavÄ• , taÃ±ca Ã±
saá¹ƒsayÄ• bhÄ• vato. saá¹ƒsayÄ• nubaddhaá¹ƒ hi loke anumÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti
yuttaá¹ƒ. sabbassa hi appaccakkhabhÄ• ve atthÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danena Ã±eyyassa ekadesaa
katvÄ• ``sesepi evaâ€™â€™ nti adhimuccitvÄ• vavatthÄ• panassa asambhavato. yaÃ±hi t
appaccakkhanti.

atha tampi paccakkhaá¹ƒ, tassa sesabhÄ• vo eva na siyÄ• ti? sabbametaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá
avisayavicÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``buddhavisayo, bhikkhave, ac
cinteyya, ummÄ• dassa vighÄ• tassa bhÄ• gÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 77). idaá¹ƒ pane
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bhagavatÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ, ekadeso vÄ• , tattha appaá¹-ihata
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati, niccasamÄ• dhÄ• naÃ±ca vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato. Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitas
tassa Ä• kaá¹…khappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• na siyÄ• , ekanteneva sÄ• icchitabbÄ• ``sabbe
Ä• vajjanappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• Ä• kaá¹…khappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• manasikÄ• rappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• citt
vacanato. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavisayampi bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anumÄ• nÄ• gamatakkagga

nanu ca etasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe yadÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• sakiá¹ƒyeva sak
anirÅ«pitarÅ«pena bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatteyyÄ• ti vuttadosÄ• nÄ• tivattiyevÄ• ti? n
visodhito hi so buddhavisayo acinteyyoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pacurajanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamÄ• navuttit
bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa acinteyyatÄ• na siyÄ• . tasmÄ• sakaladhammÄ• ramma
ekadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya suvavatthÄ• piteyeva te dhamme katvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti ida
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±
Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. Ã±eyyapariyantikaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariyantikaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™
mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 85; Paá¹-is III 5). evamekajjhaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ, sakiá¹
icchÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• sammÄ• san

<133> __vijjÄ• hÄ«_ti ettha vindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti vijjÄ• , yÄ• thÄ• vato upalabbhatÄ«ti attho
paá¹-ipakkhassa vijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena vijjÄ• , tamokkhandhÄ• dikassa padÄ• lanaá¹-á¹-henÄ•
visayassa viditakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henapi vijjÄ• . __sampannattÄ• _ti samannÄ• gatattÄ• , parip
avikalattÄ• ti attho. tissannaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ ca vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha tattha sutte gahaá¹‡a
vineyyajjhÄ• sayavasenÄ• ti \Be I 233/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __satta saddhammÄ• _ nÄ• ma s
bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. ye sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``idha bhikkhu sadd
c 10.11). __cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti yÄ• ni kÄ• nici cattÄ• ri rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni.

kasmÄ• panettha sÄ«lÄ• dayo pannaraseva ``caraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ sa
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne I 220/. tena tesaá¹ƒ sikkhattayasaá¹…gahato nibbÄ• nupagaman
sÄ• dhanabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. idÄ• ni tadatthasÄ• dhanÄ• ya Ä• gamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ
__bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampadÄ• sÄ• vakesupi labbhatÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi labbhati, n
bhagavatoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha vijjÄ• sampadÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. caraá¹‡adha
karuá¹‡Ä• brahmavihÄ• rassa, so cettha mahaggatabhÄ• vappattÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ•
mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikataá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ
niyojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vinÄ• na hoti, evaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• natthajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ satthu k

hotÄ«ti ubhayampi ubhayattha sakiccakameva siyÄ• . yattha pana yassÄ• padhÄ• nabhÄ•
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asamp
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno, tena vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampannassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• paá¹-ip
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ satthu vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampadÄ• sÄ• sanassa niyyÄ• nikatÄ• ya sÄ• vakÄ• na
ekantakÄ• raá¹‡anti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tenassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±ey

ettha ca vijjÄ• sampadÄ• ya satthu paÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti, caraá¹‡asam
karuá¹‡Ä• mahattaá¹ƒ. tesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhagavato dhammarajjappatti, karuá¹‡Ä• ya dha
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhanibbidÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhasahanaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pa
karuá¹‡Ä• ya paradukkhapatikÄ• rÄ• rambho. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parinibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukhabhÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sayaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, karuá¹‡Ä• ya paresaá¹ƒ tÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bu
buddhakiccasiddhi. karuá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• bodhisattabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rÄ• bhimukhabhÄ•
anabhirati. tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya paresaá¹ƒ abhiá¹ƒsÄ• panaá¹ƒ \Be I 234/, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sa
karuá¹‡Ä• ya paraá¹ƒ rakkhanto attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhati, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhanto p
karuá¹‡Ä• ya aparantapo, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anattantapo. tena attahitÄ• ya paá¹-ipannÄ• dÄ«su
catutthapuggalabhÄ• vo siddho hoti. tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya lokanÄ• thatÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya at
cassa ninnatÄ• bhÄ• vo, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya unnamÄ• bhÄ• vo. tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya sabbasatte
paÃ±Ã±Ä• nugatattÄ• na ca na sabbattha virattacitto, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sabbadhammesu viratt
na ca na sabbasattÄ• nuggahÄ• ya pavatto. yathÄ• hi karuá¹‡Ä• bhagavato sinehasokavir
ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ramamaá¹ƒkÄ• ravinimuttÄ• ti \Ne I 221/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisodhitÄ• paramavis
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampadÄ• hi pakÄ• sitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<134> __gamanampi hi gatanti vuccati_ ``gate á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 214; II 376
subhaá¹ƒ. subhabhÄ• vo visuddhatÄ• ya, visuddhatÄ• dosavigamenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``parisud
gamanaÃ±ca nÄ• ma bahuvidhanti idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ariyamagg
nibbÄ• nassa gati adhigamoti katvÄ• ``gataá¹ƒ, gamanaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuccati. idÄ• ni tas
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tena hesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __khemaá¹ƒ disa_nti
__asajjamÄ• no_ti paripanthÄ• bhÄ• vena sugatigamanepi asajjanto saá¹…gaá¹ƒ akaronto,
ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• khippabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vaseneva catunnampi maggÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdh
gato. yaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ gacchanto sabbamanatthaá¹ƒ apaharati, sabbaÃ±ca anuttaraá¹ƒ sa
sobhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tena ca bhagavÄ• gatoti Ä• ha __ ``iti sobhanagamanattÄ• sugatoâ€
__su_-saddoti katvÄ• .

asundarÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rappavattÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato accantasukhatt
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sundaraÃ±cesa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 215; Dhp 203-204). __sammÄ• _ti suá
gamanaÃ±ca nÄ• ma paá¹-ipakkhena anabhibhÅ«tassa gamananti Ä• ha __ ``pahÄ«ne kile
_ti. idaÃ±ca sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ sammÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ya Ä• gamanÄ«yapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya si

sammÄ• gamanamevÄ• ti evampi \Be I 235/ bhagavÄ• sugatoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sammÄ• v
vuttaá¹ƒ. __sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• sampÄ• pane aviparÄ«tapaá
hitasukhameva karontoâ€™â€™ _ti etena mahÄ• bodhiyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• avibhÄ• gena sab
hitasukhÄ• vahabhÄ• veneva pavattatÄ«ti dasseti. __ ``sassataá¹ƒ ucchedanti ime ante anu
_ti etena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dagatiá¹ƒ dasseti. __ ``kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ attakilamathanti ime a
gatoâ€™â€™ _ti etena ariyamaggagatiá¹ƒ dasseti.

__tatrÄ• _ti yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yuttasseva bhÄ• sane nipphÄ• detabbe, sÄ• dhetabbe cetaá
abhÅ«tatthaá¹ƒ. atthamukhena hi vÄ• cÄ• ya abhÅ«tatÄ• , bhÅ«tatÄ• vÄ• . __ataccha_nti t
__abhÅ«ta_nti \Ne I 222/ vÄ• asantaá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ataccha_nti atathÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ
__anatthasaÃ±hita_nti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikena, samparÄ• yikena vÄ• anatthena saÃ±hitaá¹
atthoti anattho, atthassa paá¹-ipakkho, abhÄ• vo ca, tena saÃ±hitaá¹ƒ, pisuá¹‡avÄ• caá¹ƒ, s
attho. evamettha catubbidhassÄ• pi vacÄ«duccaritassa saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ettha ca
sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ ``dussÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti, acaá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• dimeva ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . dutiyÄ• dussÄ«laá¹ƒ ``dussÄ«loâ€™â€™ ti, caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• dimeva ``caá
avinayena bhÄ• samÄ• nassa. tatiyÄ• nerayikÄ• dikassa nerayikÄ• dibhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanÄ«
devadatto nerayikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• (Vin II 348). catutthÄ« ``vedavihitena yaÃ±Ã±avidhi
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dikataá¹ƒ sugatiá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti lokassa byÄ• mohanakathÄ
pesuÃ±Ã±Å«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• dikathÄ• . chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuttappattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pavattitÄ• dÄ
veditabbÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• gadattÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ abhÅ«tÄ• diá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• bhÅ
atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ tato eva sammÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu gadanato __sugato_ d
katvÄ• . Ä• pÄ• thagamanamattena kassaci appiyampi hi bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ ma
lokassa hitasukhÄ• vahattÄ• .

apica sobhanaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __sugato_. bhagavato hi veneyyajanupas
tesaá¹ƒ hitasukhanipphÄ• danato sobhanaá¹ƒ bhaddakaá¹ƒ \Be I 236/. tathÄ•
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ±janapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itarÅ«pakÄ• yatÄ• ya
dutavilambitakhalitÄ• nukaá¸• á¸• hananippÄ«á¸·anukkuá¹-ikakuá¹-ilÄ• kulatÄ• didosarahita
havÄ• raá¹‡amigarÄ• jagamanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagamanaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡agamanaÃ±ca
vipulanimmalakaruá¹‡Ä• sativÄ«riyÄ• diguá¹‡avisesasahitaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• rato yÄ• va mal
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahatÄ• ya ca sobhanameva. atha vÄ• sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena s
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayavasena parijÄ• nanto sammÄ• gato avagatoti __sugato_. tathÄ• lok
pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayavasena pajahanto anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dento sammÄ• gat
lokanirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena sammÄ• gato adhigatoti __su
lokanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena sammÄ• gato paá¹-ip
imassa sadevakassa lokassa diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ mutaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ pariye
manasÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya sammÄ• paccakkhato gato abbha

<135> __sabbathÄ• _ti sabbappakÄ• rena. yo yo loko yathÄ• yathÄ• veditabbo, tathÄ• ta
pakÄ• re dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sabhÄ• vato_ti d
loko dukkhasabhÄ• vo. yathÄ• ha ``saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â
__samudayato_ti yato so samudeti, tato taá¹‡hÄ• dito. __nirodhato_ti yattha so nirujjhati, ta
visaá¹…khÄ• rato. __nirodhÅ«pÄ• yato_ti yena vidhinÄ• so nirodho pattabbo, tato ariyama
pakÄ• rassa abhÄ• vÄ• .

iti ``sabbathÄ• lokaá¹ƒ avedÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tadatthasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ dassent
Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``na jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ jÄ
``na cavati na upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padadvayena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ cavanupapajjanÄ• ni
``na jÄ• yatÄ«tiÄ• di gabbhaseyyakavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikavasenÄ• â€™â€™
jÄ• tiÄ• dirahitaá¹ƒ. __gamanenÄ• _ti padasÄ• gamanena. __Ã±Ä• teyya_nti jÄ• nitabbaá¹
pÄ• á¹-ho, Ã±Ä• tÄ• ayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• natthikoti adhippÄ• yo.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be I 237/ pÄ• dagamanena gantvÄ• lokassantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ,
apica parimitaparicchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• dassemÄ«ti dassento __ ``a
tattha __sasaÃ±Ã±imhÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• sahite. tato eva __samanake_ saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ake.
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pasamudÄ• yamatte paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
__lokanirodha_nti tassa lokassa nirujjhanaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ• . adesampi hi taá¹ƒ yesa
vasena upacÄ• rato, desatopi niddisÄ«yati yathÄ• ``cakkhuá¹ƒ loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«
pahÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• pahÄ«yati, ettha nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 401; MN

__gamanenÄ• _ti pÄ• katikagamanena. __lokassanto_ti saá¹…khÄ• ralokassa anto antakir
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kudÄ• cana_nti kadÄ• cipi. __apatvÄ• _ti aggamaggena anadhigantvÄ• . _
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• lokassantaá¹ƒ apatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato mutti natt
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __lokavidÅ«_ti sabhÄ• vÄ• dito sabbaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto. __sumedho_
__lokantagÅ«_ti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayena lokaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayena lokant
maggabrahmacariyavÄ• sassa pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __vusitabrahmacariyo_. sabbesaá¹ƒ kile
catusaccadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 224/ vÄ• abhisamitattÄ• __samitÄ• vÄ«. nÄ• sÄ«sati_ na
lokaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ paraÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• .

<136> evaá¹ƒ yadipi lokavidutÄ• anavasesato dassitÄ• sabhÄ• vato dassitattÄ• , loko par
taá¹ƒ anavasesato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apica tayo lokÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha indriy
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho, santÄ• no ca __sattaloko_. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su sattavisattatÄ• ya sat
kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, tabbipÄ• ko cÄ• ti lokoti. anindriyabaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sam
__okÄ• saloko_ lokiyanti ettha tasÄ• , thÄ• varÄ• ca, tesaÃ±ca okÄ• sabhÅ«toti. tadÄ• dhÄ
``bhÄ• janalokoâ€™â€™ tipi vuccati. ubhayepi khandhÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• raloko_ paccayehi
palujjanti cÄ• ti. __Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• _ti paccayaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , paccayÄ• yattavuttikÄ• ti

paccayattho hettha __Ä• hÄ• ra_-saddo ``ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• kÄ• macchan
(SN c V 232) viya. evaá¹ƒ hi ``sabbe sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• pi pariggah
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• nippariyÄ• yato saá¹…khÄ• radhammo, na sattadham
``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ti Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…khÄ• raloko veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ ``sabbe sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kathanti? puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• desanÄ
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi ``ekadhamme, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammÄ• nibbindamÄ• no sammÄ• vira
sammÄ• pariyantadassÄ• vÄ« sammadatthaá¹ƒ abhisamecca diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme dukkh
ekadhamme? sabbe sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.27). diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ
``attÄ• , lokoâ€™â€™ ti ca parikappanÄ• yebhuyyena sattavisayÄ• , na saá¹…khÄ• ravisay
lokoti vÄ• asassato lokoti vÄ• Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sattaloko veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

__yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariharantÄ«_ti yattake á¹-hÄ• ne candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariva
__disÄ• bhanti virocamÄ• nÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ paribbhamaneneva tÄ• disÄ• pabhassarÄ• hut
sahassadhÄ• loko_ti tattakaá¹ƒ sahassappakÄ• ro okÄ• saloko, sahassalokadhÄ• tuyoti att
sahassavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

__tampÄ«_ti \Ne I 225/ taá¹ƒ tividhampi lokaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa sabbathÄ• pi viditoti samban
``sabbe sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• ya puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya kath
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• vuttÄ• , tÄ• ya sabbo saá¹…khÄ• raloko eko
abhÄ• vato. __dve lokÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. __nÄ• ma_-ggahaá
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa alokasabhÄ• vattÄ• . nanu ca ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettl
maggaphaladhammÄ• nampi lokatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ dukk
``lokoâ€™â€™ ti adhippetattÄ• . atha vÄ• ``na lujjati na palujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 239/ yo
hoti, so lokoti taá¹ƒgahaá¹‡arahitÄ• naá¹ƒ lokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi lokatÄ• . upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• na
khandhÄ• __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti dasa rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• ni.

ettha ca ``Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• vacanena saá¹…khÄ• r
``yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15) vac
ca pakÄ• sitÄ• hontÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡ipi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni. __nÄ• ma_nti ca
ca atthato phassÄ• dayo. __rÅ«pa_nti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• ni, tÄ• ni ca atthato pathav
salakkhaá¹‡ato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• . taggahaá¹‡eneva ye tesaá¹ƒ visesÄ• kusalÄ• da
gahitÄ• eva hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``iti ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ralokopi sabbathÄ• viditoâ€™â€™ _

Ä• gamma cittaá¹ƒ seti etthÄ• ti __Ä• sayo_ migÄ• sayo viya. yathÄ• migo gocarÄ• ya gar
vanagahane sayatÄ«ti so tassa Ä• sayo, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattitvÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ Ä• gam
Ä• sayoti vuccati. so pana sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• divasena catubbidho. vuttaÃ±ca ---

``sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi ca, khanti cevÄ• nulomikÄ• .

yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ Ä• sayasadditaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha sabbadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi saá¹…gahitattÄ• sabbepi diá¹-á
eva dve diá¹-á¹-hiyo sannissitÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``dvayanissito khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, kaccÄ• na, loko ye
natthitaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 226/ (SN a II 15). __atthitÄ• _ti hi sassataggÄ• ho adhippeto
ucchedaggÄ• ho. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-anissitÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayo. vivaá¹-
suddhasattÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomikÄ• khanti, yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti duvidho Ä• sayo.

__Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti catubbidhampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. jÄ• nanto c
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ appavattikkhaá¹‡epi jÄ• nÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±h

``kÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be I 240/ sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo kÄ• magaruko kÄ• mÄ•
kÄ• maá¹ƒ sevantaÃ±Ã±eva jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ puggalo nekkhammagaruko nekkhammÄ• sa
Ä• di (Paá¹-is I 113).

appahÄ«nabhÄ• vena santÄ• ne anu anu sayantÄ«ti __anusayÄ• , _ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹
attho. etena nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe uppajjanÄ• rahataá¹ƒ dasseti. appahÄ«nÄ• hi kiles
uppajjanti. ke pana te? rÄ• gÄ• dayo satta anÄ• gatÄ• kilesÄ• , atÄ«tÄ• , paccuppannÄ• c
vuccanti. na hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• labhedena sabhÄ• vabhedo atthi. taá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ a
sattassa santÄ• ne paroparabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti.

__carita_nti sucaritaduccaritaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ hi __vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 814, 817) caritaniddese ni
atha vÄ• __carita_nti cariyÄ• veditabbÄ• . tÄ• pana rÄ• gadosamohasaddhÄ• buddhivitak
tÄ• saá¹ƒ apariyanto antarabhedo, saá¹ƒsaggabhedo pana tesaá¹-á¹-hividho. taá¹ƒ caritaá¹
saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato phalato nissandatoti evamÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• rena

__adhimutti_ ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tu. sÄ• duvidhÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimutti paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttÄ«ti.
sattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttikeyeva sevanti, paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikÄ• ca paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttikey
ajjhÄ• sayasabhÄ• vo adhimutti. taá¹ƒ __adhimuttiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti_ ``imassa adhimutti hÄ«nÄ
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tatthÄ• pi ``imassa mudu, imassa mudutarÄ• , imassa mudutamÄ•
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ hi tikkhamudubhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ adhimuttiyÄ• tikkhamudubhÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __sammohavinodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 818, 820) ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne I 227/ gahitÄ• p
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhindriyamudindriyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ puna gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

apparajaá¹ƒ akkhaá¹ƒ etesanti apparajakkhÄ• , appaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• maye akkh
apparajakkhÄ• , anussadarÄ• gÄ• dirajÄ• sattÄ• , te __apparajakkhe. mahÄ• rajakkhe_ti e

ussadarÄ• gÄ• dirajÄ• mahÄ• rajakkhÄ• .

__tikkhindriye_ti \Be I 241/ tikhiá¹‡ehi saddhÄ• dÄ«hi indriyehi samannÄ• gate. __mudindri
saddhÄ• dÄ«hi indriyehi samannÄ• gate. upanissayaindriyÄ• ni nÄ• ma idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ni.
kalyÄ• á¹‡apakatike, vivaá¹-á¹-ajjhÄ• sayeti attho. __suviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye_ti sammattaniyÄ• m
sukare saddhe, paÃ±Ã±avante ca. __bhabbe abhabbe_ti ettha __bhabbe_ti
kammÄ• varaá¹‡akilesÄ• varaá¹‡avipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡arahite. vuttavipariyÄ• yena __dvÄ• kÄ
veditabbÄ• . ettha ca ``imassa rÄ• garajo appo, imassa dosarajo appoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesesupi eseva nayo. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• bhagavÄ• aparimÄ• á¹‡e satte
jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• assa bhagavato sattalokopi sabbathÄ• vidito.

nanu ca sattesu pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• dipi jÄ• nitabbo atthÄ«ti? atthi. tassa pana jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ na ni
nirodhÄ• yÄ• ti idha na gahitaá¹ƒ, bhagavato pana tampi suviditaá¹ƒ suvavatthÄ• pitameva,
desanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``atha kho bhagavÄ• parittaá¹ƒ nakhasikhÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• m
maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho bahutaraá¹ƒ --- yo vÄ• yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• paritto nal
Ä• ropito, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• di (SN c V 1121).

<137> okÄ• salokopi sabbathÄ• viditoti sambandho. __cakkavÄ• á¸·a_nti lokadhÄ• tu. sÄ•
nemimaá¹‡á¸• alasadisena cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatena samantato parikkhittattÄ• ``cakkavÄ•
__catutiá¹ƒsasatÄ• ni cÄ• _ti catuadhikÄ• ni tiá¹ƒsasatÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡isahassÄ• ni, cattÄ• risa
228/. __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• nÄ«_ti upaá¸• á¸• hacatutthÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡isatÄ• ni, paÃ±Ã±Ä•
__nahutÄ• nÄ«_ti dasasahassÄ• ni. __saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• _ti kathitÄ• . __saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ«_ti heá¹
sabbaso á¹-hiti.

__evaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hite_ti evamavaá¹-á¹-hite. __etthÄ• _ti cakkavÄ• á¸·e. __accuggato tÄ• v
caturÄ• sÄ«ti yojanasahassÄ• niyeva ubbedho \Be I 242/. na kevalaá¹ƒ cettha ubbedhova, a
Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rÄ• pissa tattakÄ• yeva. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``sineru, bhikkhave, pabbatarÄ• jÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«ti yojanasahassÄ• ni Ä• yÄ• mena, caturÄ•
vitthÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.66).

__tato_ti sinerussa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , upari ca vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato. __upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• h
upaá¸• á¸• hena. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa yojanasahassÄ• ni samudde ajjh
upari uggato __yugandharapabbato, _ ekavÄ«sa yojanasahassÄ• ni samudde ajjhogÄ• á¸·h
uggato __Ä«sadharo_ pabbatoti iminÄ• nayena sesesupi upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• hapamÄ•
mahÄ• samuddo yÄ• va cakkavÄ• á¸·apÄ• damÅ«lÄ• anupubbaninno, evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va siner

sinerupamÄ• á¹‡ato upaá¸• á¸• hapamÄ• á¹‡opi yugandharapabbato pathaviyaá¹ƒ suppatiá
Ä«sadharÄ• dayopÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• samuddo, bhikkhave, a
anupubbapabbhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Ud 45; Vin II 384; AN c 8.19). sineruyugandharÄ• dÄ«naá
__sÄ«dantarasamuddÄ• _ nÄ• ma. te vitthÄ• rato yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sineruÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ acc
vadanti. __brahÄ• _ti mahanto.

__sinerussa samantato_ti parikkhipanavasena sinerussa samantato á¹-hitÄ• . sineruá¹ƒ tÄ•
á¹-hito yugandharo, taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• Ä«sadharo. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-h
samantatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

__yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ satÄ• nucco, himavÄ• paÃ±ca pabbato_ti himavÄ• pabbato paÃ±ca yoja
ubbedho. __nagavhayÄ• _ti __naga_-saddena avhÄ• tabbÄ• rukkhÄ• bhidhÄ• nÄ• .
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanakkhandhasÄ• khÄ• yÄ• mÄ• _tiâ€™ ubbedhato paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojana
__samantato_ ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanasÄ• khÄ• yÄ• mÄ• \Ne I 229/ ca. tato eva __satayoja
uggatÄ• . yassÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti yassÄ• mahantatÄ• kappaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yitÄ• dippakÄ• re

__garuá¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ simbalirukkho_ sinerussa dutiyaparibhaá¹‡á¸• e patiá¹-á¹-hito.

__sirÄ«senÄ• _ti \Be I 243/ paccatte karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __sattama_nti liá¹…gavipallÄ• se
bhavati sattamoti attho.

tattha __caá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , __sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_ upari. tassa
candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ attano chÄ• yÄ• ya vikalabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tÄ• ni yojananta
yugandharaggapamÄ• á¹‡e Ä• kÄ• se vicaranti. __asurabhavanaá¹ƒ_ sinerussa heá¹-á¹-hÄ
__jambudÄ«po_ sakaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. __aparagoyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ Ä• dÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no.
addhacandasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. __uttarakuru_ pÄ«á¹-hasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnivÄ• sÄ«na
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒparivÄ• radÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naÃ±ca manussÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhampi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-h
__tadantaresÅ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ antaresu. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hi pattÄ• naá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÄ• sannabhÄ• vena á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ antarasadise tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aa
ekeko __lokantaranirayo_.

__anantÄ• nÄ«_ti aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni, ``ettakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ehi minituá¹ƒ asakku
anantena buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avedi_ ``ananto Ä• kÄ• so, ananto sattanikÄ• yo, anantÄ• ni
tividhampi anantaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchindati sayampi anantattÄ• . yÄ• vatakaá¹
tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. Ã±eyy
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariyantikaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``anantena buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avedÄ«â
anantaÃ±eyyapaá¹-ivijjhaneneva veditabbÄ• tattha appaá¹-ihatacÄ• rattÄ• . nanu cettha viv
viditatÄ• vattabbÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pana parato abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä

gahitÄ• .

<138> __attanÄ• _ti nissakkavacanametaá¹ƒ. guá¹‡ehi attanÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hatarassÄ• ti sam
__tara_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cettha __ ``anuttaroâ€™â€™ _ti padassa atthaniddesatÄ• ya kataá¹
kassaci atthitÄ• ya. sadevake hi loke sadisakappopi nÄ• ma koci tathÄ• gatassa natthi, kuto
pana kÄ• \Ne I 230/ kathÄ• . __kassacÄ«_ti kassacipi. __abhibhavatÄ«_ti sÄ«lasampadÄ•
hirottappamettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, visesapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• sativÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
samudÄ• gamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o savÄ• sanapaá¹-ipakkhassa p
satthu sÄ«laguá¹‡o. tena bhagavÄ• sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adatthu abhibhuyya \Be I 2
kenaci abhibhuyyatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ va
lokiyalokuttaramissakÄ• veditabbÄ• . __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ_ pana lokiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• n

yadi evaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ tena sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ abhibhavatÄ«ti? tassÄ• pi Ä• nubhÄ• vato
visayato, pavattito, pavatti Ä• kÄ• rato ca uttaritarameva. taá¹ƒ hi anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡
vimuttiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattati, pavattamÄ• naÃ±ca atakkÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ paramagamb
savisayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ suppahÄ«nattÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ vibhÅ
sammadeva ca vasÄ«bhÄ• vassa pÄ• pitattÄ• , bhavaá¹…gaparivÄ• sassa ca atiparittakatt
pavattatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi bhagavato uttaritarassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni sadisass
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``asamoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __asamo_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le natth
samÄ• sadisÄ• ti asamo. tathÄ• asamehi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatabuddhehi samo, asamÄ• vÄ•
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ena natthi etassa paá¹-imÄ• ti __appaá¹-imo_. sesapadadvayepi eseva nayo
paá¹-imÄ• , sadisÅ«pamÄ• paá¹-ibhÄ• go, yugaggÄ• havasena á¹-hito paá¹-ipuggalo vedita

__na kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ samanupassÄ• mÄ«_ti mama samantacakkhunÄ• hatthatale Ä• ma
passantopi tattha sadevake ... pe ... pajÄ• ya attanÄ• attato sÄ«lasampannataraá¹ƒ sampa
puggalaá¹ƒ na kho pana passÄ• mi, tÄ• disassa abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. __aggappasÄ• d

``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, sattÄ• apadÄ• vÄ• dvipadÄ• vÄ• catuppadÄ• vÄ• bahuppadÄ•
saÃ±Ã±ino vÄ• asaÃ±Ã±ino vÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino vÄ• , tathÄ• gato tesaá¹ƒ ag
sammÄ• sambuddho. ye, bhikkhave, buddhe pasannÄ• , agge \Ne I 231/ te pasannÄ• . agg
vipÄ• ko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 34; b V 32; c 10.15; itivu90) ---

idaá¹ƒ \Be I 245/ aggappasÄ• dasuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena ---

``sadevake ... pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato abhibhÅ« anabhibhÅ«to aÃ±Ã±adatthu
`tathÄ• gatoâ€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 24; DN III 188) ---

evamÄ• dÄ«ni suttapadÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. __Ä• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo_ti ettha ---

``ahaá¹ƒ hi arahÄ• loke, ahaá¹ƒ satthÄ• anuttaro.

ekomhi sammÄ• sambuddho, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbuto || (Vin I 11; MN I 285; II 341).

``danto damayataá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho, santo samayataá¹ƒ isi.

mutto mocayataá¹ƒ aggo, tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• rayataá¹ƒ varo || (It 112).

``nayimasmiá¹ƒ loke parasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana,

buddhena seá¹-á¹-ho sadiso ca vijjati.

yamÄ• hu dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ aggataá¹ƒ gato,

puÃ±Ã±atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaphalesinaâ€™â€™ nti || (Vv 1047; Kv 799) ---

evamÄ• dikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• __vitthÄ• retabbÄ• _.

<139> __dametÄ«_ti sameti, kÄ• yasamÄ• dÄ«hi yojetÄ«ti attho. taá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yasamÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavinayÄ• dÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vinetÄ«t __dametuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• _ti \Ne I 232/ damanÄ• rahÄ• . __amanussapurisÄ• _ti ettha na manus taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ettha jotÄ«yati, tena manussattamattaá¹ƒ natthi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• nanti ya ``amanussÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• , na ye keci manussehi aÃ±Ã±e. tathÄ• hi tiracchÄ• n gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, yakkhÄ• dayo eva ca niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __apalÄ• lo_ himavantavÄ• sÄ« nÄ• gadÄ«pavÄ• sino. __aggisikhadhÅ«masikhÄ• _ sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pavÄ• sino. __nibbisÄ• tenÄ• ha __ ``saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kÅ«á¹-adantÄ• ghoá¹-amukhaupÄ• ligahapatiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sakkadevarÄ• jÄ• ajakalÄ• payakkhabakabrahmÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 246/ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __idaá¹ƒ kesisuttaá¹ƒ. __vinÄ«tÄ• vicitrehi vinayanÅ«pÄ• yehÄ«_ti etasmiá¹ƒ atthe vitthÄ• retabbaá saá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«hi upÄ• yehi vinayassa dÄ«panato.

__visuddhasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ``visuddhasÄ«lassa paá¹-ham paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhino dutiyajjhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• tassa tassa uparÅ«pari vis sambandho. __sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«na_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __ ``dantepi dametiyevÄ• â€ ``sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ damathaá¹ƒ anupagatÄ• purisadammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti katvÄ• v

vippakatadammabhÄ• vÄ• sabbathÄ• dametabbataá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattÄ• , te satte sandhÄ• ya `
vuttaá¹ƒ. tepi hi purisadammÄ• evÄ• ti, yato ne satthÄ• dameti.

__atthapada_nti atthÄ• bhibyaÃ±jakapadaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kyanti attho. vÄ• kyena hi atthÄ• bhibya
nÄ• mÄ• dipadamattena. ekapadabhÄ• vena ca anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o satthu purisada
tenÄ• ha __ ``bhagavÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• patti
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asambandhÄ• pi asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena dissanti apadissantÄ«ti __disÄ
__disÄ• . asajjamÄ• nÄ• _ti na sajjamÄ• nÄ• vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• nissaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ•
__ekaá¹ƒyeva disaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vati, _ attano kÄ• yaá¹ƒ aparivattentoti adhippÄ• yo. satthÄ• rÄ
purisadammÄ• ekiriyÄ• patheneva aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• dhÄ• vanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekapallaá¹…k
__aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• _ti ca nidassanamattametaá¹ƒ, lokiyehi agatapubbaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pa
pakkhandanato.

<140> diá¹-á¹-hadhammo vuccati paccakkho attabhÄ• vo, tattha niyuttoti diá¹-á¹-hadhammi
233/. kammakilesavasena samparetabbato sammÄ• gantabbato samparÄ• yo, paraloko, ta
paralokattho. paramo uttamo attho paramattho, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tehi __diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasa
yathÄ• raha_nti yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. tesu atthesu yo yo puggalo yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ arahati, tadanu
__anusÄ• satÄ«_ti vineti tasmiá¹ƒ atthe patiá¹-á¹-hapeti, saha atthena vattatÄ«ti __sattho, _
vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• ya desantaraá¹ƒ gacchanto janasamÅ«ho. hitupadesÄ• divasena paripÄ• letabl
I 247/ atthÄ«ti __satthÄ• , _ satthavÄ• ho. so viya bhagavÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``satthÄ• viyÄ• ti sa
satthavÄ• hoâ€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ niddesapÄ• á¸·inayena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• satthavÄ• hoâ€™â€™ _
__satthe_ti satthike jane. kaá¹ƒ tÄ• renti etthÄ• ti __kantÄ• ro, _ nirudako araÃ±Ã±appades
itaropi araÃ±Ã±appadeso tathÄ• vuccati. __corakantÄ• ra_nti corehi adhiá¹-á¹-hitakantÄ• ra
__vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ. dubbhikkhakantÄ• ra_nti dullabhabhikkhaá¹ƒ kantÄ• raá¹ƒ. __tÄ• r
akhemantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti. __uttÄ• retÄ«_tiÄ• di upasaggena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á
__uttÄ• retÄ«_ti khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ upanento tÄ• reti. __nittÄ• retÄ«_ti akhemantaá¹-á¹-h
tÄ• reti. __patÄ• retÄ«_ti pariggahetvÄ• tÄ• reti, hatthena pariggahetvÄ• viya tÄ• retÄ«ti a
tÄ• raá¹‡uttÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikhemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``khemantabhÅ«m
__satte_ti veneyyasatte. mahÄ• gahanatÄ• ya, mahÄ• natthatÄ• ya, dunnittharaá¹‡atÄ• ya
jÄ• tikantÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ __jÄ• tikantÄ• raá¹ƒ_.

__ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasenÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hasattaparicchedavasena. devamanussÄ•
na tiracchÄ• nÄ• dayo. __bhabbapuggalaparicchedavasenÄ• _ti sammattaniyÄ• mokkaman
paricchindanavasena. __eta_nti ``devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. __bhag
yathÄ• ``upajjhÄ• yato ajjhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhagavato santiketi vÄ• attho. __upanissayasa
tihetukapaá¹-isandhiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• dhigamassa balavakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__gaggarÄ• yÄ• _ti gaggarÄ• ya nÄ• ma raÃ±Ã±o deviyÄ• , tÄ• ya vÄ• kÄ• ritattÄ• ``gagg
__sare nimittaá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«_ti ``dhammo eso vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
gaá¹‡hanto ca pasannacitto parisapariyante nipajji. __sannirumbhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«_ti ta
daá¹‡á¸• assa á¹-hapitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apassanto tattha daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• aá¹-á¹-h
daá¹‡á¸• e á¹-hapitepi \Ne I 234/ uppÄ«á¸·itepi dhammagatena pasÄ• dena vissaramakaron
devaloke nibbattasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• , yÄ• ``kutohaá¹ƒ idha nibbatto, tattha ki
kammamakÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti Ä• vajjanÄ• . tasmÄ• attano purimabhavassa diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä
idha_ __nibbattoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be I 248/. __bhagavato pÄ• de vandi_ kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• saá¹ƒva
pemagÄ• ravabahumÄ• nena.

__bhagavÄ• jÄ• nantova_ mahÄ• janassa kammaphalaá¹ƒ, buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca pacc
vandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya __pucchi_. tattha __ko_ti devanÄ• gayakkhagandhabbÄ•
__me_ti mama. __pÄ• dÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• de. __iddhiyÄ• _ti imÄ• ya evarÅ«pÄ• ya deviddhiyÄ
iminÄ• edisena parivÄ• rena, paricchedena ca. __jala_nti vijjotamÄ• no. __abhikkantenÄ• _
kamanÄ«yena sundarena. __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti chavivaá¹‡á¹‡ena sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• y
disÄ• _ti sabbÄ• dasapi disÄ• pabhÄ• sento, cando viya, sÅ«riyo viya ca ekobhÄ• saá¹ƒ e
attho.

evaá¹ƒ pana bhagavatÄ• pucchito devaputto attÄ• naá¹ƒ pavedento __ ``maá¹‡á¸• Å«koha
gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __pure_ti purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ. __ ``udakeâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tadÄ• att
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ. __ ``udake maá¹‡á¸• Å«koâ€™â€™ _ti etena uddhamÄ• yi
maá¹‡á¸• Å«kassa nivattanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. gÄ• vo caranti etthÄ• ti gocaro, gunnaá¹ƒ ghÄ
idha pana gocaro viyÄ• ti gocaro, vÄ• ri udakaá¹ƒ gocaro etassÄ• ti __vÄ• rigocaro_. udaka
kacchapÄ• di avÄ• rigocaropi hotÄ«ti ``vÄ• rigocaroâ€™â€™ ti visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tava
suá¹‡antassÄ• _ti brahmassarena karavÄ«karutamaÃ±junÄ• desentassa tava dhammaá¹ƒ
sare nimittaggÄ• havasena suá¹‡antassa. anÄ• dare cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __avadhi va
rakkhanto gopÄ• ladÄ• rako mama samÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha tiá¹-á¹-ha
sannirumbhitvÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• resÄ«ti attho.

__sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``tathÄ• parittatarenÄ• pi puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena evaá¹ƒ ativiya uá¸·Ä
sampattiyo labbhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to bhÄ• surataradhavalavipphuranta
bhiyyoso mattÄ• ya taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sento sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . pÄ«tisomanassavasena h

``muhuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 249/ cittapasÄ• dassa, iddhiá¹ƒ passa yasaÃ±ca me.

Ä• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca me passa, vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passa jutiÃ±ca me ||

``ye \Ne I 235/ ca te dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ assosuá¹ƒ gotama.

pattÄ• te acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha gantvÄ• na socareâ€™â€™ ti || (Vv 859-860).

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi.

<141> __yaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ettha __ya_nti aniyamitavacanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti.
vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti Ã±eyyassa anavasesapariyÄ•
__panÄ• _ti vÄ• visesatthadÄ«pako nipÄ• to. tena ``sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ
satthu catusaccÄ• bhisambodho vutto. ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti pana iminÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±assapi
vÄ• satthu paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo, pacchimena desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ•
jotÄ«yati. sabbaso paá¹-ipakkhehi vimuccatÄ«ti vimokkho, aggamaggo. tassa anto aggapha
tasmiá¹ƒ laddhe laddhabbato __vimokkhantikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ pavatto_ti ettha ---

``sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya buddho, sabbadassÄ• vitÄ• ya buddho, anaÃ±Ã±aneyyatÄ• ya buddh
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasaá¹…khÄ• tena buddho, nirupalepasaá¹…khÄ• tena buddho, ekantavÄ«ta
ekantavÄ«tadosoti buddho, ekantavÄ«tamohoti buddho, ekantanikkilesoti buddho, ekÄ• yan
eko anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddhoti buddho, abuddhivihatattÄ• buddh
buddhoti netaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• kataá¹ƒ, na pitarÄ• kataá¹ƒ, na bhÄ• tarÄ• kataá¹
na mittÄ• maccehikataá¹ƒ, na Ã±Ä• tisÄ• lohitehi kataá¹ƒ, na samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi kata
vimokkhantikametaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiyÄ• mÅ«le saha sabbaÃ±
sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti yadidaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 192) ---

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 250/ __niddesapÄ• á¸·inayo_. yasmÄ• cettha tassÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸
dvÄ«su ekenÄ• pi atthasiddhÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• nayo vÄ• â€™â€™
vutto.

tattha \Ne I 236/ yathÄ• loke avagantÄ• ``avagatoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ __bujjhitÄ•
suddhakattuvasena. yathÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asosÄ• vÄ• tÄ• ``paá¹‡á¹‡asusÄ• â€™â€™ ti vucca
pajÄ• yÄ• ti buddho_ hetukattuvasena, hetuattho cettha antonÄ«to.

__sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya buddho_ti sabbadhammabujjhanasamatthÄ• ya buddhiyÄ• buddhoti
buddho_ti sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• buddhoti attho. __an
aÃ±Ã±ena abodhanÄ«to sayameva buddhattÄ• buddhoti attho. __visavitÄ• ya buddho_ti n
padumamiva vikasanaá¹-á¹-hena buddhoti attho. __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasaá¹…khÄ• tena buddh
pariyÄ• yehi niddakkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddakkhayavibuddhattÄ• buddh
__ekÄ• yanamaggaá¹ƒ gatoti buddho_ti gamanatthÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhiatthatÄ• ya buddhiatthÄ

labbhatÄ«ti ekÄ• yanamaggaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• buddhoti vuccatÄ«ti attho. __eko anuttaraá¹ƒ sam
abhisambuddhoti buddho_ti na parehi buddhattÄ• buddho, atha kho sayameva anuttaraá¹ƒ
abhisambuddhattÄ• buddhoti attho. __abuddhivihatattÄ• buddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• buddho_ti
anatthantaraá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• rattaguá¹‡ayogato ratto paá¹-o, evaá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡ayogato
Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ __buddhoti netaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma_ntiÄ• di atthÄ• nugatÄ
bodhanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti evamettha iminÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavÄ• buddhoti veditabbaá¹

<142> __assÄ• _ti bhagavato. __guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasabbasattuttamagarugÄ• ravÄ• dhivaca
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi visiá¹-á¹-hassa tato eva sabbasattehi uttamassa garuno gÄ• ravavasena
bhagavÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi lokanÄ• tho aparimitanirupamappabhÄ• vasÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡avisesasam
sabbÄ• natthaparihÄ• rapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya \Be I 251/ niravasesahitasukhavidhÄ• natappa
payogasampattiyÄ• sadevamanussÄ• ya pajÄ• ya, accantupakÄ• ritÄ• ya ca aparimÄ• á¹‡
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamagÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti.

__bhagavÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ha_nti seá¹-á¹-havÄ• cakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡
``seá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• vuccatÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ, attho. tasmÄ• yo ``bhag
vacanÄ«yo attho, so seá¹-á¹-hoti attho. __bhagavÄ• ti vacanamuttama_nti etthÄ• pi eseva m
garubhÄ• vayutto garuguá¹‡ayogato, garukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti gÄ• ra
attho.

guá¹‡avisesahetukaá¹ƒ \Ne I 237/ ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ bhagavato nÄ• manti saá
vitthÄ• rato vibhajitukÄ• mo nÄ• maá¹ƒyeva tÄ• va atthuddhÄ• ravasena dassento __ ``catu
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __Ä• vatthika_nti avatthÄ• ya viditaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ avatthaá¹ƒ upÄ•
voharitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __liá¹…gikaá¹ƒ_ tena tena liá¹…gena voharitaá¹ƒ. __nemittika_nti nimit
__adhiccasamuppanna_nti yadicchÄ• ya pavattaá¹ƒ, yadicchÄ• ya Ä• gataá¹ƒ __yadicchak
__Ä• di_-saddena bÄ• lo, yuvÄ• , vuá¸• á¸• hoti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dutiyena n
evamÄ• diá¹ƒ, tatiyena bahussuto, dhammakathiko, jhÄ• yÄ«ti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ, catutthena ag
evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``nemittikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ byatirekavasena p
mahÄ• mÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``vimokkhantikaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• id
jÄ• takkhaá¹‡eyeva jÄ• tanti dasseti. yadi vimokkhantikaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi khÄ«á
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``saha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€
arahattaphalaá¹ƒ nipphajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sabbehi buddhag
nipphajjati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``vimokkhantikaâ€™â€™ nti. __sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti sabbad
sacchikiriyÄ• nimittÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. atha vÄ• __sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti paccakkhasiddh
yaá¹ƒguá¹‡animittÄ• hi sÄ• , te satthu paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti guá¹‡Ä• viya sÄ• pi sacchikat
paresaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ramattenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<143> __vadantÄ«_ti \Be I 252/ mahÄ• therassa garubhÄ• vato bahuvacanenÄ• ha, saá¹…

katamanuvÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. issariyÄ• dibhedo bhago assa atthÄ«ti __bhagÄ«. akÄ• si
rÄ• gÄ• dipÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ bhaggaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, bhaggavÄ• ti attho. __bahÅ«hi Ã±Ä• yehÄ
anekehi bhÄ• vanÄ• kkamehi. __subhÄ• vitattano_ti sammadeva bhÄ• vitasabhÄ• vassa. p

__niddese vuttanayenÄ• _ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddesanayo ---

``bhagavÄ• ti gÄ• ravÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. apica bhaggarÄ• goti bhagavÄ• , bhaggadosoti
bhagavÄ• , bhaggamÄ• noti bhagavÄ• , bhaggadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti bhagavÄ• , bhaggataá¹‡hoti b
bhagavÄ• , bhaji vibhaji pavibhaji dhammaratananti bhagavÄ• , bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ antakaroti bh
bhÄ• vitasÄ«lo bhÄ• vitacitto bhÄ• vitapaÃ±Ã±oti bhagavÄ• , bhaji \Ne I 238/ vÄ• bhagavÄ
pantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni appasaddÄ• ni appanigghosÄ• ni vijanavÄ• tÄ• ni manussarÄ• ha
paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppÄ• nÄ«ti bhagavÄ• , bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ•
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• nanti bhagavÄ•
attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisÄ«lassa adhicittassa adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ•
bhagavÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«p
bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ• aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vimokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ abhibhÄ• yat
anupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«nanti bhagavÄ• , bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ saÃ
kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa asubhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• ti bha
catunnaá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ id
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ balÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyassa aá¹-á¹
bhagavÄ• , bhÄ• gÄ« vÄ• bhagavÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatabalÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vesÄ
paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ buddhadhammÄ• nanti bh
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ... pe ... sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti yadidaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 83).

ettha \Be I 253/ ca __ ``gÄ• ravÄ• dhivacanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«ni yadipi gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ A
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi niddesabhÄ• vena veditabbÄ• n
__gÄ• ravÄ• dhivacana_nti garÅ«naá¹ƒ garubhÄ• vavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. __bhajÄ«_ti b
``vibhajÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __dhammaratana_nti maggaphalÄ• diariyadhammaratanaá¹ƒ. puna
__bhÄ• gÄ«_ti bhÄ• gadheyyavÄ• . puna __bhÄ• gÄ«_ti bhajanasÄ«lo. __attharasassÄ• _t
vimuttÄ• yatanasÄ«se hi á¹-hatvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ kathentassa, suá¹‡antassa ca tadatthaá¹ƒ
uppajjanakapÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ attharaso. dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha __dhammaraso_. yaá¹ƒ
atthavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhammavedaâ€™â€™ nti (AN b VI 10). __vimuttirasassÄ• _ti vimuttib
vimuttisannissayassa vÄ• rasassa. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• na_nti aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«n
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ. __channaá¹ƒ buddhadhammÄ• na_nti cha asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a
tattha tattha ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddasiddhi niruttinayena veditabbÄ• .

<144> yadipi ``bhÄ• gyavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi padehi vuccamÄ• no attho ``bhagÄ« bhaj

saá¹…gahito eva, tathÄ• pi padasiddhi atthavibhÄ• gaatthayojanÄ• disahito saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡a
aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana aparo nayoâ€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• dika_nti __Ä• di
\Ne I 239/, vaá¹‡á¹‡alopo, dhÄ• tuatthena niyojanaÃ±cÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__saddanayenÄ• _ti byÄ• karaá¹‡anayena. pisodarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• katigaá¹‡
``pisodarÄ• dipakkhepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pakkhipanameva lakkhaá¹‡aá
tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hi pakkhipanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• rappatta_nti paramukkaá¹ƒsaga
pÄ• ramibhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• gya_nti kusalaá¹ƒ. tattha maggakusalaá¹ƒ lokuttarasukh
lokiyasukhanibbattakaá¹ƒ, itarampi vÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yato lokuttarasuk

lobhÄ• dayo ekakavasena gahitÄ• . tathÄ• viparÄ«tamanasikÄ• ro vipallÄ• sabhÄ• vasÄ• r
dukavasena. lobhÄ• dayo ca puna __ ``tividhÄ• kusalamÅ«laâ€™â€™ _nti tikavasena gahit
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di-taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dirÄ• gamalÄ• dirÄ• gavisamÄ• dikÄ• masaÃ±Ã
cÄ• dayo __tividhaduccaritÄ• _dayo. subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dikÄ• __catubbidhavipariyesÄ• _. ``d
taá¹‡hÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta \Be I 254/, senÄ• sana, itibhavÄ• bha
IV 9) evamÄ• gatÄ• __cattÄ• ro taá¹‡huppÄ• dÄ• _. ``buddhe kaá¹…khati, dhamme, saá¹…
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su kupito hoti anattamano Ä• hatacitto khÄ«lajÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti (DN III 319
9.71; Vibh 941) evamÄ• gatÄ• ni __paÃ±ca cetokhÄ«lÄ• ni_. ``kÄ• me avÄ«tarÄ• go hoti, k
avÄ«tarÄ• go, yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ udarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• seyyasukhaá¹ƒ passasuk
viharati, aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caratÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• gatÄ• __paÃ±ca vinibandhÄ• _. rÅ«pÄ• bhinandanÄ• dayo __paÃ±cÄ• bhinandanÄ• _.
sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• picchatÄ• , sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• soti imÄ• ni __cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• _.

kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• bhavarÄ• gamÄ• nÄ• vijjÄ• __sattÄ• nusayÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-ha micchattÄ• _. ``taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesanÄ• , pariyesanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca lÄ•
paá¹-icca vinicchayo, vinicchayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chandarÄ• go, chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ajj
ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariggaho, pariggahaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca macchariyaá¹ƒ, macchariyaá¹ƒ
Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 103; III 359) ete __
cattÄ• ro sassatavÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro ekaccasassatavÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro antÄ• nantikÄ• , catt
adhiccasamuppannikÄ• , soá¸·asa saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha asaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• , aá¹-
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• \Ne I 240/, satta ucchedavÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±ca paramad
etÄ• ni __dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni_. ajjhattikassa upÄ• dÄ• ya ``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti
ti, ``evasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti, ``itthaá¹ƒ
``evaá¹ƒ bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti, ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti, ``asasmÄ«â€™â€™ t
``siyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``itthaá¹ƒ siyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``evaá¹ƒ siyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• siy
siyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``apÄ• haá¹ƒ itthaá¹ƒ siyaâ€™â€™ nti, ``apÄ• haá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ siyaâ€™â€™
siyaâ€™â€™ nti hotÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, bÄ• hirassupÄ• dÄ• ya ``iminÄ• asmÄ«â€™â€™

itthasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``iminÄ• evasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• smÄ«â€™â€™
vuttanayÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ti chattiá¹ƒsa, atÄ«tÄ• chattiá¹ƒsa, anÄ• gatÄ• chattiá¹ƒsa, p
chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti __aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni_.

__pabheda_-saddo \Be I 255/ paccekaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbo. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- lobh
yÄ• va aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritappabhedÄ• ti. sabbÄ• ni sattÄ• naá¹ƒ darathapariá¸·Ä
anekÄ• ni satasahassÄ• ni abhaÃ±jÄ«ti yojanÄ• . Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• gato hi pavattiÄ
anantappabhedÄ• kilesÄ• ti. __saá¹…khepato_ti ettha samucchedappahÄ• navasena sabb
__kilesamÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ samudayappahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena __khandhamÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ sah
sabbathÄ• appavattikaraá¹‡ena __abhisaá¹…khÄ• ramÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ balavidhamanavisayÄ• t
__devaputtamaccumÄ• ra_Ã±ca __abhaÃ±ji_ bhagge akÄ• si. __parissayÄ• na_nti upadda
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• vahattÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena vibÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena kilesÄ• va m
vadhakaá¹-á¹-hena khandhÄ• va mÄ• roti __khandhamÄ• ro_. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``vadhaka
rÅ«paâ€™ nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN b III 85). jÄ• tijarÄ•
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rova mÄ• roti __abhisaá¹…khÄ• ramÄ• ro_. saá¹ƒkilesanimittaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• g
devaputtova mÄ• roti __devaputtamÄ• ro_. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitassa, jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• na
mahÄ• bÄ• dharÅ«pattÄ• maccu eva mÄ• roti __maccumÄ• ro_.

__satapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡adharassÄ• _ti anekasatapuÃ±Ã±anibbattamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹
dÄ«pitÄ• hoti, _ itarÄ• saá¹ƒ phalasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vato, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ•
__dhammakÄ• yasampatti_ dÄ«pitÄ• hoti, pahÄ• nasampadÄ• pubbakattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asam
lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ __bahumatabhÄ• vo_. bhaggadosatÄ• ya parikkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ bahumatabhÄ•
yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. puÃ±Ã±avantaá¹ƒ hi __gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ khattiyÄ• dayo
pahÄ«nadosaá¹ƒ __pabbajita_tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• dayo \Ne I 241/ ``dosavinayÄ• ya dh
__abhigatÄ• naÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittadukkhÄ• panayane paá¹-ibalabhÄ• vo, Ä• misadÄ•
upakÄ• rasabbhÄ• vato. rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ tassa pasÄ• dacakkhunÄ• , dhammakÄ• yaá¹ƒ pa
dukkhadvayassa paá¹-ippassambhanato upagatÄ• naÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ Ä• misadÄ• nadhamma
Ä• misadÄ• nadhammadÄ• nehi mayÄ• ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 256/ lokaggabhÄ• vo adhigato, tasmÄ
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ niyojanena abhigatÄ• naá¹ƒ _
saá¹ƒyojanasamatthatÄ• ca dÄ«pitÄ• hoti_.

__sakacitte issariyaá¹ƒ_ attano cittassa vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ, yena paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• c
appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• divihÄ• rasiddhi, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiÄ• diko iddhividhopi cittissa
cittabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• ijjhanato. __aá¹‡imÄ• laghimÄ• dika_nti __Ä• c
pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ Ä«sitÄ• vasitÄ• yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitÄ• ti ime chapi saá¹…gahitÄ• . tat
aá¹‡ubhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __aá¹‡imÄ• _. lahubhÄ• vo __laghimÄ• _ Ä• kÄ• se padasÄ• ga
kÄ• yassa mahantatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ. iá¹-á¹-hadesappatti __patti_. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divase
__pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ_. sayaá¹ƒvasitÄ• issarabhÄ• vo __Ä«sitÄ• _. iddhividhe vasÄ«bhÄ• vo _

gacchato, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci karoto yattha katthaci vosÄ• nappatti __yatthakÄ• mÄ• va
``kumÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• didassanaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. evamidaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ __lok
taá¹ƒ pana bhagavato iddhividhantogadhaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha __
atthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

kesaÃ±ci padesavutti, ayathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡asannissayattÄ• aparisuddho ca yaso hoti, na
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``lokattayabyÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha idha adhigatasatthugu
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhagavato guá¹‡e anussarantÄ• r
Ä• ha ``lokattayabyÄ• pakoâ€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigatattÄ• eva __ativiya pa
anavasesalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ±janÄ• disampattiyÄ• __sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipÅ«rÄ• . sabbaá
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ sobhÄ• . ``tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• reyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• __yaá¹ƒ y
__icchitaá¹ƒ_ manovacÄ«paá¹‡idhÄ• navasena, __patthitaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yapaá¹‡idhÄ• navasen
paá¹‡idhÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pameva. vÄ«riyapÄ• ramibhÄ• vappatto, ariyamaggapariyÄ• panno c
payatto_.

__bhedehÄ«_ti sabbattikadukapadasaá¹ƒhitehi pabhedehi. __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«
kevalaá¹ƒ \Ne I 242/ __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayova sa
saá¹…gahÄ• dayo, samayavimuttÄ• dayo, á¹-hapanÄ• dayo \Be I 257/, tikapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dukkhasaccassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_ taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino sattassa hiá¹ƒsan
avipphÄ• rikatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_ sameccasambhÅ«yapaccayehi kata
dukkhadukkhatÄ• dÄ«hi santappanaá¹ƒ paridahanaá¹ƒ. __vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho_ jarÄ• ya
vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatÄ• . __samudayassa Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho_ dukkhassa nibbattanavase
__nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ ``idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti nidadantassa viya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
__saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho_ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhena saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ. __palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho_ maggÄ
nirodhassa __nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho_ sabbÅ«padhÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaggasabhÄ• vattÄ• tato
tannissaraá¹‡animittatÄ• vÄ• . __vivekaá¹-á¹-ho_ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ravisaá¹ƒyuttatÄ• . __a
kenacipi paccayena anabhisaá¹…khatatÄ• . __amataá¹-á¹-ho_ niccasabhÄ• vattÄ• maraá¹
maraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vahetutÄ• vÄ• . __maggassa niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato nigga
nibbÄ• nassa sampÄ• pakabhÄ• vo. __dassanaá¹-á¹-ho_ accantasukhumassa nibbÄ• nass
__Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho_ catusaccadassane sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhipaccakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
visesato maggÄ• dhipativacanato. satipi hi jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ•
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``maggÄ• dhipatino dhammÄ• â€™â€™ icce
``atthi maggassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ• ve visesoâ€™â€™ ti. ete ca pÄ«á¸·anÄ• day
kasmÄ• panettha aÃ±Ã±esu rogagaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• diÄ• kÄ• resu vijjamÄ• nesu eteva pariggayh
saccantaradassanato ca Ä• vibhÄ• vato. svÄ• yamattho parato saccakathÄ• yameva Ä• vi b

__dibbavihÄ• ro_ kasiá¹‡Ä• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. mettÄ• dijjhÄ•
phalasamÄ• patti __ariyavihÄ• ro_. kÄ• mehi vivekaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yatÄ• vasena ekÄ«bhÄ• vo

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vivittacittatÄ• __cittaviveko. upadhiviveko_
lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dike.

kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena bhavesu paribbhamanaá¹ƒ, so ca taá¹‡hÄ• ppadhÄ• noti v
``taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gamanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __vanta_nti ariyamaggamukhena uggir
chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ. __bhagavÄ• ti vuccati_ niruttinayenÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• ... pe
_ti.

aparo \Be I 258/ \Ne I 243/ nayo --- bhÄ• gavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• , bhatavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• , bhÄ•
bhage vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• , bhattavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• , bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . bhÄ• ge vam

bhÄ• gavÄ• bhatavÄ• bhÄ• ge, bhage ca vani bhattavÄ• .

bhage vami tathÄ• bhÄ• ge, vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• jino ||

tattha kathaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• gavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• _? ye te sÄ«lÄ• dayo dhammakkhandhÄ• guá¹
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• niratisayÄ• tathÄ• gatassa atthi upalabbhanti. tathÄ• hissa s
vimutti vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ, hirÄ« ottappaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, sati sampajaÃ
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhi, samatho vipassanÄ• , tÄ«á¹‡i kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i sucaritÄ• ni, tayo
tisso anavajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tisso dhÄ• tuyo, cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammap
iddhipÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• , cattÄ• ri ariyaphalÄ• ni, catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• ,
catuyoniparicchedakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, cattÄ• ro ariyavaá¹ƒsÄ• , cattÄ• ri vesÄ• rajjaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
padhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ• ni, paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹‡iko sammÄ•
balÄ• ni, paÃ±ca nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhÄ• tuyo, paÃ±ca vimuttÄ• yatanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, pa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha anussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, cha gÄ• ravÄ• , cha nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dhÄ• tuy
anuttariyÄ• ni, cha nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
aparihÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• , satta ariyadhammÄ• , satta ariyadhanÄ• ni, satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ•
satta nijjaravatthÅ«ni, satta saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sattadakkhiá¹‡eyyapuggaladesanÄ• , sattaviÃ±Ã±Ä
sattakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabaladesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ilÄ• bhahetudesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-
aá¹-á¹-halokadhammÄ• tikkamÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• rambhavatthÅ«ni, aá¹-á¹-haakkhaá¹‡adesa
mahÄ• purisavitakkÄ• , aá¹-á¹-haabhibhÄ• yatanadesanÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ• , nava yo
dhammÄ• , nava pÄ• risuddhipadhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ• ni, navasattÄ• vÄ• sadesanÄ• , nava Ä•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• , nava nÄ• nattÄ• , nava anupubbavihÄ• rÄ• , dasa nÄ• thakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhamm
kusalakammapathÄ• , dasa sammattÄ• ni, dasa ariyavÄ• sÄ• , dasa asekkhadhammÄ• , da
mettÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , dvÄ• dasa \Be I 259/ dhammacakkÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , terasa dhutaguá¹‡Ä• , d
paÃ±cadasa vimuttiparipÄ• canÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• , soá¸·asavidhÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, soá
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa buddhadhammÄ• , ekÅ«navÄ«sati paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, catucat
I 244/, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, paropaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa kusaladhammÄ• , sattas

catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasamÄ• pattisaÃ±cÄ• rimahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, anantanayasamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavicayapaccavekkhaá¹‡adesanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, tathÄ anantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• divibhÄ• vanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni cÄ• ti evamÄ• dayo ana anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• niratisayÄ• guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• guá¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• saá¹ƒvi yathÄ• vuttavibhÄ• gÄ• guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• assa atthÄ«ti bhÄ• gavÄ• ti vattabbe Ä• -kÄ• ras ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÄ• gavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• .

yasmÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dayo sabbe, guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• asesato.

vijjanti sugate tasmÄ• , ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavuccati ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhatavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• _? ye te sabbalokahitÄ• ya ussukkamÄ• pannehi manus samodhÄ• netvÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• katamahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rehi mahÄ• bodhisattehi sÄ«lanekkhammapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«riyakhantisaccaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namettÄ• upekkhÄ• pÄ• ram upapÄ• ramiyo, dasa paramatthapÄ• ramiyoti samatiá¹ƒsa pÄ• ramiyo, dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ saccÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, attapariccÄ• go, nayana, dhana, rajja, puttadÄ• mahÄ• pariccÄ• gÄ• , pubbayogo, pubbacariyÄ• , dhammakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tatthacariyÄ• buddhatthacariyÄ• ti evamÄ• dayo, saá¹…khepato vÄ• sabbe puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• raÃ±Ä• á te mahÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri as hÄ• nabhÄ• giyÄ• , saá¹ƒkilesabhÄ• giyÄ• , á¹-hitibhÄ• giyÄ• vÄ• na honti, atha kho uttaru honti, evaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ anavasesato bhatÄ• sambhatÄ• assa atthÄ«ti bha ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto niruttinayena ta-kÄ• rassa ga-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . atha vÄ• __b yathÄ• vutte buddhakÄ• rakadhamme vuttanayena bhari sambhari, paripÅ«resÄ«ti attho. ev

sammÄ• sambodhiyÄ• \Be I 260/ sabbe, dÄ• napÄ• ramiÄ• dike.

sambhÄ• re bhatavÄ• nÄ• tho, tasmÄ• pi bhagavÄ• mato ||

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne I 245/ __bhÄ• ge vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? ye te catuvÄ«satikoá¹-isatasahassasa vaá¸·aÃ±janakasamÄ• pattibhÄ• gÄ• , te anavasesato lokahitatthaá¹ƒ, attano ca diá¹-á¹-hac niccakappaá¹ƒ niccakappaá¹ƒ vani bhaji sevi bahulamakÄ• sÄ«ti bhÄ• ge vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyadhammesu, kusalÄ• dÄ«su, khandhÄ• dÄ«su ca ye te pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• divase abhisamayabhÄ• gÄ• , vitthÄ• rato pana ``cakkhuá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá ntiÄ• dinÄ• anekapariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• gÄ• , ``cakkhussa samudayo pahÄ• tabbo ... pe ... ja pahÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pahÄ• tabbabhÄ• gÄ• , ``cakkhussa nirodho ... pe ... jarÄ sacchikÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 21) sacchikÄ• tabbabhÄ• gÄ• , ``cakkhussa paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca a ca dhammÄ• , te sabbe vani bhaji yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ gocarabhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasen

bhagavÄ• . atha vÄ• ye ime sÄ«lÄ• dayo dhammakkhandhÄ• sÄ• vakehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä
guá¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• , ``kinti nu kho te veneyyasantÄ• nesu patiá¹-á¹-hapeyyaâ€™â€™ nti mahÄ
abhipatthayi, sÄ• cassa abhipatthanÄ• yathÄ• dhippetaphalÄ• vahÄ• ahosi. evampi bhÄ•

yasmÄ• Ã±eyyasamÄ• patti-guá¹‡abhÄ• ge tathÄ• gato.

bhaji patthayi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, hitÄ• ya bhagavÄ• tato ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhage vanÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? samÄ• sato tÄ• va katapuÃ±Ã±ehi payogasampan
bhajÄ«yantÄ«ti bhagÄ• , lokiyalokuttarasampattiyo. tattha lokiye tÄ• va tathÄ• gato sambod
bodhisattabhÅ«to paramukkaá¹ƒsagate vani bhaji sevi, yattha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya niravasesato
samannÄ• nento buddhadhamme paripÄ• cesi. buddhabhÅ«to \Be I 261/ pana te niravajjas
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e lokuttarepi vani bhaji sevi. vitthÄ• rato pana
padesarajjaissariyacakkavattisampattidevarajjasampattiÄ• divasena,
jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchiki
anekavihite anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡e bhage vani bhaji sevi. evampi bhage vanÄ«ti bhaga

yÄ• \Ne I 246/ tÄ• sampattiyo loke, yÄ• ca lokuttarÄ• puthÅ«.

sabbÄ• tÄ• bhaji sambuddho, tasmÄ• pi bhagavÄ• mato ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhattavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• _? bhattÄ• daá¸habhattikÄ• assa bahÅ« atthÄ«ti bhatt
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diaparimitanirupamappabhÄ• vaguá¹‡avise
sabbasattuttamo sabbÄ• natthaparihÄ• rapubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya niravasesahitasukhavidhÄ• n
payogasampattiyÄ• sadevamanussÄ• ya pajÄ• ya accantupakÄ• ritÄ• ya
dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• dianaÃ±Ã±asÄ• d
¸• itarÅ«pakÄ• yatÄ• ya yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigatena ``itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
lokattayabyÄ• pinÄ• suvipulena, suvisuddhena ca thutighosena samannÄ• gatattÄ• , ukkaá
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«su supatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vato,
dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjÄ• diniratisayaguá¹‡avisesasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vato ca ``rÅ«pappamÄ•
ghosappamÄ• á¹‡o ghosappasanno, lÅ«khappamÄ• á¹‡o lÅ«khappasanno, dhammappamÄ
evaá¹ƒ catuppamÄ• á¹‡ike lokasannivÄ• se sabbathÄ• pi pasÄ• dÄ• vahabhÄ• vena saman
aparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sadevamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• darabahumÄ• nagÄ• ravÄ•
paramapemasambhattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ye tassa ovÄ• de patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• aveccappasÄ• den
kenaci asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sambhatti samaá¹‡ena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vÄ• devena
vÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi te attano jÄ«vitapariccÄ• gepi tattha pasÄ• daá¹ƒ na pariccajanti, tassa vÄ•
daá¸habhattibhÄ• vato. tenevÄ• ha ---

``yo ve kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedi dhÄ«ro,

kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto daá¸·habhatti ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J II 17.78).

``seyyathÄ• pi \Be I 262/, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samuddo á¹-hitadhammo velaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati,
yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mama sÄ• vakÄ• jÄ
ti (Ud 45; Vin II 385) ca.

evaá¹ƒ bhattavÄ• ti bhagavÄ• niruttinayena ekassa ta-kÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• itarassa g

guá¹‡Ä• tisayayuttassa \Ne I 247/, yasmÄ• lokahitesino.

sambhattÄ• bahavo satthu, bhagavÄ• tena vuccati ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? yasmÄ• tathÄ• gato bodhisattabhÅ«topi purimÄ•
pÅ«rento bhagasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ siriá¹ƒ, issariyaá¹ƒ, yasaÃ±ca vami uggiri kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸•
chaá¸• á¸• ayi. tathÄ• hissa __somanassakumÄ• rakÄ• le_ (J I 15.211 Ä• dayo) __hatthipÄ
Ä• dayo) __ayogharapaá¹‡á¸• itakÄ• le_ (J I 15.363 Ä• dayo) __mÅ«gapakkhapaá¹‡á¸• itak
__cÅ«á¸·asutasomakÄ• le_ti (J II 17.195 Ä• dayo) evamÄ• dÄ«su nekkhammapÄ• ramipÅ«
rajjasiriyÄ• pariccattaattabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. carimattabhÄ• vepi hattha
cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ devalokÄ• dhipaccasadisaá¹ƒ catudÄ«pissariyaá¹ƒ, cakkavattisampattisam
sattaratanasamujjalaá¹ƒ yasaÃ±ca tiá¹‡Ä• yapi amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no nirapekkho pahÄ• ya abh
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisambuddho, tasmÄ• ime siriÄ• dike bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .
nakkhattÄ• ni, tehi samaá¹ƒ gacchanti pavattantÄ«ti bhagÄ• ,
sineruyugandharauttarakuruhimavantÄ• dibhÄ• janalokavisesasannissayÄ• sobhÄ• kappa
bhagavÄ• vami tannivÄ• sasattÄ• vÄ• sasamatikkamanato tappaá¹-ibaddhachandarÄ• gap
bhage vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .

cakkavattisiriá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , yasaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• si lokacittaÃ±ca, sugato bhagavÄ• tato ||

kathaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• ge vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• _? bhÄ• gÄ• nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vadhammakoá¹-á¹-h
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÄ• divasena, tatthÄ• pi rÅ«pavedanÄ• divasena, atÄ«tÄ• divasena
``sabbaá¹ƒ papaÃ±caá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ yogaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 263/ ganthaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹
samucchinditvÄ• amataá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ samadhigacchanto vami uggiri anapekkho chaá¸• á¸
hesa sabbatthakameva pathaviá¹ƒ Ä• paá¹ƒ tejaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ, cakkhuá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá
manaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pe sadde gandhe rase phoá¹-á¹-habbe dhamme, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ...

cakkhusamphassaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manosamphassaá¹ƒ, cakkhusamphassajaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ ... p
vedanaá¹ƒ, cakkhusamphassajaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manosamphassajaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹
cetanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manosamphassajaá¹ƒ cetanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pataá¹‡haá¹ƒ \Ne I 248/ ... pe ... dh
rÅ«pavitakkaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammavitakkaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pavicÄ• raá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammavicÄ• raâ€™
anupadadhammavibhÄ• gavasenapi sabbeva dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se anavasesato vami ug
chaá¸• á¸• ayi. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, cattaá¹ƒ vantaá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá
paccÄ• vamissatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 183).

evampi bhÄ• ge vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• . atha vÄ• __bhÄ• ge vamÄ«_ti sabbepi kusalÄ• kusal
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«te kaá¹‡hasukkasappaá¹-ibhÄ• ge dhamme ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amukhena
pajahi, paresaÃ±ca tathattÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``dhammÄ• pi vo, bhikkhave, pahÄ• tabbÄ• , pageva adhammÄ• (MN I 240). kullÅ«pamaá
desessÄ• mi nittharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya, no gahaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN I 240).

evampi bhÄ• ge vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• .

khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tÄ• di-dhammabhedÄ• mahesinÄ• .

kaá¹‡hÄ• sukkÄ• yato vantÄ• , tatopi bhagavÄ• mato ||

tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``bhÄ• gavÄ• bhatavÄ• bhÄ• ge, bhage ca vani bhattavÄ• .

bhage vami tathÄ• bhÄ• ge, vamÄ«ti bhagavÄ• jinoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ettha ca yasmÄ• saá¹…khepato attahitasampattiparahitapaá¹-ipattivasena duvidhÄ• budd
attahitasampatti pahÄ• nasampadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• bhedato duvidhÄ• , Ä• nubhÄ• v
tadantogadhattÄ• . parahitapaá¹-ipatti payogÄ• sayabhedato \Be I 264/ duvidhÄ• . tattha pa
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• dinirapekkhacittassa sabbadukkhaniyyÄ• nikadhammÅ«padeso, Ä• saya
hitesitÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparipÄ• kakÄ• lÄ• gamanÄ• diparahitapaá¹-ipatti ca, Ä• misapaá¹-igga
\Ne I 249/ parahitapaá¹-ipatti hotiyeva. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanavasena pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``
ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __ ``arahaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• padena pahÄ• nasampadÄ• vasena bhagavato atta

``sammÄ• sambuddho, lokavidÅ«â€™â€™ _ti ca imehi padehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• vasena
iminÄ• pi sammÄ• sambuddhatÄ• vibhÄ• vÄ«yatÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vÄ«yati, atthi pana
``sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo vibhÄ• v
Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi Ä• nubhÄ• vo vibhÄ• vitoti. __ ``vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asam
bhagavato attahitasampatti vibhÄ• vitÄ• . __ ``sugatoâ€™â€™ _ti pana iminÄ• samudÄ• ga
bhagavato attahitasampatti, parahitapaá¹-ipatti ca vibhÄ• vitÄ• . __ ``anuttaro purisadamma
devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti imehi padehi bhagavato parahitapaá¹-ipatti vibhÄ• vitÄ• . _
bhagavato attahitasampatti, parahitapaá¹-ipatti ca vibhÄ• vitÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``sammÄ•
vatvÄ• ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevÄ• ha ``attanÄ• pi bujjhi aÃ
bodhesÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __ ``bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca iminÄ• pi samudÄ• gamato paá¹
attahitasampatti, parahitapaá¹-ipatti ca vibhÄ• vitÄ• .

aparo nayo --- hetuphalasattÅ«pakÄ• ravasena saá¹…khepato tividhÄ• buddhaguá¹‡Ä• . t
sammÄ• sambuddho vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno lokavidÅ«â€™â€™ ti imehi padehi phalasan
vibhÄ• vitÄ• . ``anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ime
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• pakÄ• sitÄ• . ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• phalavasena, sattÅ«pakÄ• rava
vibhÄ• vitÄ• . ``sugato bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana imehi padehi hetuphalasattÅ«pakÄ• rava
vibhÄ• vitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<145> __tassÄ• _ti \Be I 265/ buddhÄ• nussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa yogino. __eva_nti
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena. __tasmiá¹ƒ samaye_ti buddhaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡asamaye. _
rÄ• gena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappattehi rÄ• gehi sahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±
pariyuá¹-á¹-hitanti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato, pariyuá¹-á¹-hita
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• gassa pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsahite citte upacaritanti daá¹-á¹-hab
pakkhe __rÄ• genÄ• _ti rÄ• gena hetunÄ• ti \Ne I 250/ attho. __ujugatamevÄ• _ti pageva kÄ
apanÄ«tattÄ• , cittassa ca anujubhÄ• vakarÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato, rÄ• gÄ
vÄ• onatiunnativirahato ujubhÄ• vameva kataá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __ujugatamevÄ• _ti kammaá¹-
otiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya lÄ«nuddhaccavigamanato majjhimasamathanimittapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• ujubhÄ•
__tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti tathÄ• gataguá¹‡e Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__iccassÄ• _ti iti assa. ``so bhagavÄ• itipi arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttappakÄ•
anuvitakkayatoti sambandho. __eva_nti ``neva tasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttan
__buddhaguá¹‡apoá¹‡Ä• _ti buddhaguá¹‡aninnÄ• . __ ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• pavattantÄ«â€™
buddhaguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ, vitakkapariyÄ• ha
anumajjanaÃ±ca karotÄ«ti dasseti. __pÄ«ti uppajjatÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena upacÄ• rajjhÄ
pÄ«ti uppajjati. __pÄ«timanassa_ vuttappakÄ• rapÄ«tisahitacittassa. __kÄ• yacittadarathÄ•
kÄ• yacittapassaddhÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• sukhumÄ• vatthÄ• uddhaccasahagatÄ
__paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«_ti sannisÄ«danti. __anukkamena ekakkhaá¹‡e_ti yadÄ• buddha

uparÅ«pari visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahantÄ« pavattati, tadÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• neva h
honti, suvisadÄ• ni saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni honti, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya paguá¹‡atÄ• ya vitakka
paá¹-ukiccÄ• va honti, balavatÄ« pÄ«ti uppajjati, pÄ«tipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• passaddhi savise
passaddhakÄ• yassa samÄ• dhipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ thirataraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavatta
cittaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sammadeva samÄ• dhiyati. evaá¹ƒ anukkamena pubbabhÄ• ge
paá¹-upaá¹-utarabhÄ• vena pavattitvÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya majjhimasamathapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• ind
paá¹-utamÄ• ni hutvÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e __jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti_. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu

``yasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 266/, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, samaye ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussarati, ne
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti ... pe ... sukhino cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (

kasmÄ• panettha jhÄ• naá¹ƒ appanÄ• pattaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá
_tiÄ• di. gambhÄ«re hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e gambhÄ«re udake patitanÄ• vÄ• viya samathabhÄ•
251/ na labhati, ``gambhÄ«ratÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca iminÄ• sabhÄ• vadhammatÄ• pi saá¹…
gambhÄ«ro na paÃ±Ã±atti. nanu ca tajjÄ• paÃ±Ã±attivasena sabhÄ• vadhammo gayhatÄ«t
pubbabhÄ• ge, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pana vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ samatikkamitv
tiá¹-á¹-hati. nanu ca sabhÄ• vadhammepi katthaci appanÄ• samijjhati dutiyÄ• ruppajjhÄ• nÄ
samijjhati, taÃ±ca kho ekappakÄ• re Ä• rammaá¹‡e, idaá¹ƒ pana nÄ• nappakÄ• ranti dasse
``nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. evampi yath
kesÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentassa ekasmiá¹ƒyeva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ap
avatiá¹-á¹-hati, evamidha kasmÄ• na hotÄ«ti? visamoyaá¹ƒ upaÃ±Ã±Ä• so. tattha hi satipi k
ekappakÄ• reneva bhÄ• vanÄ• vattati paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rasseva gahaá¹‡ato, idha pana nÄ
nÄ• nappakÄ• rattÄ• , na ayamekasmiá¹ƒyeva guá¹‡e á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti bhÄ• vanÄ• bal
upaá¹-á¹-hahantesu saddhÄ• ya balavabhÄ• vato. teneva hi __ ``adhimuttatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
upacÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, kathaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nussatÄ«ti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``tadeta

__sagÄ• ravo hoti sappatisso, _ satthu guá¹‡asarÄ«rassa paccakkhato upaá¹-á¹-hahanato.
__saddhÄ• vepullaá¹ƒ_ aveccappasÄ• dasadisaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• mahattaá¹ƒ. buddhaguá¹‡Ä• n
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pavattattÄ• __sativepullaá¹ƒ_. tesaá¹ƒ paramagambhÄ«ratÄ• ya, nÄ• napp
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullaá¹ƒ_. tesaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• rapuÃ±Ã±akkhettatÄ• ya __puÃ±Ã±avepullaÃ±ca
pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulo hoti_ pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yattÄ• buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ•
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• bhayabheravÄ• bhibhavanato. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ•
bhayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• ka no siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 249 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ). __dukkhÄ• dh
buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• sarÄ«radukkhassa padumapalÄ• se udakassa viya vinivaá¹-á¹-anato \
__saá¹ƒvÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±a_nti sahavÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __buddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ namat
mahantabhÄ• vassa paccakkhato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. buddhÄ• nussatibhÄ• vanÄ• ya sabba
viparivattanato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sammukhÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ passato viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __uttar
imÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya upari taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• saccÄ• ni appaá¹-ivijjhanto.

sugatisamparÄ• yo.

__appamÄ• da_nti appamajjanaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ anuyogaá¹ƒ. __kayirÄ• thÄ• _ti kareyya. _
sundarapaÃ±Ã±o \Ne I 252/. __evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti vuttappakÄ• rena nÄ«var
satthari sagÄ• ravabhÄ• vÄ• dihetubhÅ«tena mahatÄ• sÄ• matthiyena samannÄ• gatÄ• ya

2. dhammÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<146> __dhammÄ• nussati_nti ettha padattho, sabhÄ• vattho ca Ä• dito vuttoyevÄ• ti taá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nameva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dhammÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• pÄ
panettha buddhÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ viya ``aveccappasÄ• dasamannÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti na
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• cha anussatiyo ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena desanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• ti? s
``parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• nampi ijjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹
``aveccappasÄ• dasamannÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idha na vuttaá¹ƒ, ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ p
tathÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• ca buddhÄ• nussatiniddese vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, a
Ä• gamissateva.

<147> __pariyattidhammopÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __ita
sandiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dipadesu. __lokuttaradhammovÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena s
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yato panete pariyattidhammepi sambhavanteva. tathÄ• hi __p
bahussutena Ä• gatÄ• gamena paramena satinepakkena samannÄ• gatena paÃ±Ã±avatÄ•
sayaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habboti __sandiá¹-á¹-hiko_. Ä• cariyapayirupÄ• sanÄ• ya vinÄ• na labbhÄ
samÄ• ne kalyÄ• á¹‡amittasannissayeneva sijjhanato, tathÄ• satthusandassanepi. ``sandiá
ti ayaá¹ƒ panattho titthiyanimmaddane nippariyÄ• yatova labbhati \Be I 268/, kilesajaye pariy
paramparÄ• hetubhÄ• vato. ``sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ arahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayampi attho labbhatev
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, vodÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hanaÃ±ca udd
``ye kho tvaá¹ƒ, gotami, dhamme jÄ• neyyÄ• si, ime dhammÄ• sarÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti
saá¹ƒvattanti no visaÃ±Ã±ogÄ• ya, saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti no anupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya
dhÄ• reyyÄ• si `neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti (Vin
``dhammÄ• pi vo, bhikkhave, pahÄ• tabbÄ• , pageva adhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 240) ca
vibhÄ• vetabbo. akÄ• likÄ• dhigamupÄ• yatÄ• ya __akÄ• liko_. vijjamÄ• natÄ• parisuddhatÄ
arahatÄ«ti __ehipassiko_. tato eva vaá¹-á¹-adukkhanittharaá¹‡atthikehi \Ne I 253/ attano citt
cittassa vÄ• tattha upanayanaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti __opaneyyiko_. vimuttÄ• yatanasÄ«se á¹-hatv
atthavedaá¹ƒ, dhammavedaÃ±ca labhantehi __paccattaá¹ƒ veditabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«_ti. eva
sandiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dipadesu pariyattidhammampi pakkhipitvÄ• manasikÄ• ro yujjateva.

__sÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• . __samantabhadrakattÄ• _ti sabbabhÄ• gehi sundarattÄ• . __dhammas
kiÃ±cÄ• pi avayavavinimutto samudÄ• yo nÄ• ma paramatthato koci natthi, yesu pana avay

avekkhitesu ``gÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹ƒ tato bhinnaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• saá¹ƒs
dassento __ ``paá¹-hamena pÄ• dena Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ ``ekÄ
nÄ• tibahuvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• ekÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, itar
desetabbadhammavibhÄ• gena Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nabhÄ• gÄ• labbhantÄ«ti. __nidÄ• n
kÄ• ladesadesakaparisÄ• diapadisanalakkhaá¹‡ena nidÄ• naganthena. __nigamanenÄ• _ti
(SN a I 249), ``iti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idametaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (AN c 10.27)
yathÄ• vuttatthanigamanena.

ayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• visesato suttapiá¹-akasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ti katvÄ• suttapiá¹-akavasena dh
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni suttapiá¹-akavinayapiá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ta
``sanidÄ• nasauppattikattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sanidÄ• nasauppattikattÄ•
sanidÄ• natÄ• ya, saaá¹-á¹-huppattikatÄ• ya \Be I 269/ ca. __veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato_t
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• , dhammadesanÄ• ya ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padabhÄ• vena pa
veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ pavattiyamÄ• nassa anurÅ«pato. __atthassÄ• _ti desiyam
``taá¹ƒ kissa hetu (SN a I 249) ? seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN b III 95) t
hetÅ«pamÄ• gahaá¹‡ena __hetudÄ• haraá¹‡ayuttato_.

evaá¹ƒ suttavinayavasena pariyattidhammassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡ataá¹ƒ d
piá¹-akÄ• ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sakalopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá
__sÄ• sanadhammo_ti ---

``sabbapÄ• passa \Ne I 254/ akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalassa upasampadÄ• .

sacittapariyodapanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• na sÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 183; DN II 90) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttassa satthusÄ• sanassa pakÄ• sako pariyattidhammo. __sÄ«lena Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹
sÄ• sanassa. samathÄ• dÄ«hi __majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o_ tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanasampattiyÄ• vemajj
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o_ tadadhigamato uttarikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• bhÄ• vato. sÄ• sane sammÄ•
hoti, tassÄ• ca sÄ«laá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhi ca mÅ«lanti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhÄ«hi Ä• dikalyÄ
pana anubodhapaá¹-ivedhavasena duvidhÄ• ti tadubhayampi gaá¹‡hanto __ ``vipassanÄ• n
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tassa nipphatti phalaá¹ƒ, kiccaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasacchikir
kattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``phalanibbÄ• nehi pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â
saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• namÄ• ha, itarena itaraá¹ƒ, tadubhayaÃ±ca sÄ• sanasampattiyÄ• os
``phalanibbÄ• nehi pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti.

buddhassa subodhitÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhatÄ• , tÄ• ya __Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o_ tappabhavat
saá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ« ca dhammasudhammatÄ• , tÄ• ya __
taá¹ƒsarÄ«rattÄ• . satthÄ• rÄ• yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tathÄ• paá¹-ipatti __saá¹…ghasuppa

__pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o, _ tÄ• ya sÄ• sanassa loke suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vato. __ta_nti
__tathattÄ• yÄ• _ti yathattÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• dhammo desito, tathattÄ• ya tathabhÄ• vÄ• ya
paccekabodhi sÄ• vakabodhÄ«ti tividho \Be I 270/, ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa
sabbaguá¹‡ehi aggabhÄ• vato, itarabodhidvayamÅ«latÄ• ya ca paá¹-hamÄ• ya bodhiyÄ• _
vemajjhabhÄ• vato dutiyÄ• ya __majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• , _ tadubhayÄ• varatÄ• ya, tadosÄ•
tatiyÄ• ya __pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• _ vuttÄ• .

__eso_ti sÄ• sanadhammo. __nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanato_ti vimuttÄ• yatanasÄ«se á¹-ha
suá¹‡antassa nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanasambhavato. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yathÄ• yathÄ• vuso, bhikkhuno satthÄ• vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, aÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• garuá¹
\Ne I 255/, tathÄ• tathÄ• so tattha labhati atthavedaá¹ƒ labhati dhammavedaâ€™â€™ nti (

``yasmiá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasÄ• vako ohitasoto dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, paÃ±cassa
samaye pahÄ«nÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 219) ---

ca Ä• di. __samathavipassanÄ• sukhÄ• vahanato_ti samathasukhassa ca vipassanÄ• sukh
cetaá¹ƒ ---

``so vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raá¹ƒ vivekajaá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• di (DN I 279; MN II 138).

tathÄ• ---

``yato yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataá¹ƒ.

amÄ• nusÄ« ratÄ« hoti, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassatoâ€™â€™ ti ca || (Dhp 374, 373).

__tathÄ• paá¹-ipanno_ti yathÄ• samathavipassanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, yathÄ• vÄ• satt
tathÄ• paá¹-ipanno sÄ• sanadhammo. __tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahanato_ti chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ
tÄ• dibhÄ• vassa lokadhammehi anupalepassa Ä• vahanato. esa bhagavÄ• vuttanayena ti
desento yaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, maggabrahmacariyaÃ±ca pakÄ• seti, taá¹ƒ yathÄ
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• sabyaÃ±jananti yojanÄ• .

tattha \Be I 271/ avisesena tisso sikkhÄ• , sakalo ca tantidhammo __sÄ• sanabrahmacariya
vuttaá¹ƒ ``katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ kho, bhante, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariya

ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 18). sabbasikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«tasikkhattayasaá¹
__maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya \Ne I 256/ vuttaá¹ƒ ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• ti, vusita
kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 23; SN c V 186). __yathÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti yathÄ• raha
sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ hi sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ atthasampattiyÄ• __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ_. n
vattabbameva natthi. __atthasampattiyÄ• _ti sampannatthatÄ• ya. sampattiattho hi idha sah
yathÄ• vuttenatthena __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, sabyaÃ±jana_Ã±ca. ye panettha ``vacanasabhÄ• vaá¹
atthasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti vibhajitvÄ• vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ,
pariyattidhammassa abhÄ• vato. saddatthÄ• hi abhinnarÅ«pÄ• viya hutvÄ• viniyogaá¹ƒ ga
lokiyÄ• missÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanti. satipi vÄ• bhede ``sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti etth
``saputto Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya, evaá¹ƒ sati ``atthapaá¹-isaraá¹‡Ä• , bhikkhave,
byaÃ±janapaá¹-isaraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti atthappadhÄ• navÄ• do bÄ• dhito siyÄ• , atha vijjam
sapakkhakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya byaÃ±janasampatti aggahitÄ• siyÄ• . tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹
attho gahetabbo.

__sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±jana_nti ettha nettinayenÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…kÄ• s
sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yadipi nettiyaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janamukhena byaÃ±jana
``akkharaá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Nett 4 dvÄ• dasapada) byaÃ±janapadÄ• ni paá¹-h
pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• atthapadÄ• niyeva p
``saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha saá¹…khepato kÄ• sanaá¹
``maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no bhikkhu baddho mÄ• rassa, amaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no muttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«
tena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. pa
__pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. Ä• dikammasmiá¹ƒ hi ayaá¹ƒ __pa_saddo ``paÃ±Ã±apeti paá¹-á¹-hapet
20) viya. tikkhindriyÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ cetaá¹ƒ padadvayaá¹ƒ uddesabhÄ• vato. tikkhindriyo hi sa
paá¹-hamaÃ±ca vuttamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati \Be I 272/. saá¹ƒkhittassa vitthÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ,
puna vacanaÃ±ca __vivaraá¹‡avibhajanÄ• ni_. yathÄ• ``kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti sa
vuttassa atthassa ``katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kus
(Dhs 1) vitthÄ• rato vivaraá¹‡avasena, vibhajanavasena ca puna vacanaá¹ƒ. majjhimindriyÄ
padadvayaá¹ƒ niddesabhÄ• vato. vivaá¹-assa vitthÄ• ratarÄ• bhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vibhattassa ca
veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaparitosanaá¹ƒ __uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• ni_. yathÄ• ``pha
(Dhs 2) vivaá¹-avibhattassa atthassa ``katamo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye phasso? yo tasmiá¹ƒ sama
samphusanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 257/ (Dhs 2) uttÄ• nÄ«kiriyÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ•
padadvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iniddesabhÄ• vato.
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• panapaá¹-á¹-hapanavivaraá¹‡avibhajanauttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apakÄ• sanaatthapa
pÄ• á¹-ho.

kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-havikappo jÄ• toti? vuccate --- nettipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanaye
tattha hi ---

``saá¹…kÄ• sanÄ• pakÄ• sanÄ• ,

vivaraá¹‡Ä• vibhajanuttÄ• nÄ«kammapaÃ±Ã±atti.

etehi chahi padehi,

attho kammaÃ±ca niddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti || (Nett 4 dvÄ• dasapada) ---

desanÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• ya ca etassevatthassa ``saá¹…kÄ• sanÄ• pakÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ t
``paÃ±Ã±apeti paá¹-á¹-hapeti vivarati vibhajati uttÄ• nÄ«karoti `passathÄ• â€™ ti cÄ• hÄ• â
sutte Ä• gatanayena byaÃ±janamattakato. evaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
saá¹…khepato ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, _ paá¹-hamameva á¹-
_nti imÄ• ni padÄ• ni saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanapadehi atthato avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. yaÃ±ca pu
padaá¹ƒ ``pakÄ• rato Ã±Ä• panaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dutiyapÄ•
``nibbisesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rato kÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti katvÄ• . yasmÄ• Ã±Ä• panakÄ• sanÄ• ni a
abhinnÄ• ni, sabbesaÃ±ca veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa tosanaá¹ƒ, buddhiyÄ• ca nisÄ• naá¹ƒ y
vatthusabhÄ• vÄ• vabhÄ• sane jÄ• yatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ atthapadarÅ«pattÄ• pariyattiatthassa
yathÄ• vuttachaatthapadasamÄ• yogato __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

__akkharapadabyaÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raniruttiniddesasampattiyÄ• _ti \Be I 273/ ettha uccÄ• raá¹
pade vaá¹‡á¹‡o __akkharaá¹ƒ_. ``ekakkharaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ akkharaâ€™â€™ nti eke ``Ä• eva
ntiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• -kÄ• rÄ• dayo viya. ``visuddhakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ manasÄ• desanÄ• vÄ• cÄ•
nti aÃ±Ã±e. vibhattiyantaá¹ƒ atthaÃ±Ä• panato __padaá¹ƒ_. saá¹…khepato vuttaá¹ƒ padÄ•
byaÃ±jetÄ«ti __byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, _ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. ``kiriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ abyayakÄ• rakavisesanayutt
vadanti. pakÄ• rato vÄ• kyavibhÄ• go \Ne I 258/ __Ä• kÄ• ro_. Ä• kÄ• rÄ• bhihitaá¹ƒ nibbac
nibbacanavitthÄ• ro nissesupadesato __niddeso_. etesaá¹ƒ akkharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ byaÃ±jana
sampannatÄ• ya __sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_.

tatrÄ• yamassa atthapadasamÄ• yogo, byaÃ±janasampatti ca --- akkharehi saá¹…kÄ• seti,
byaÃ±janehi vivarati, Ä• kÄ• rehi vibhajati, niruttÄ«hi uttÄ• nÄ«karoti, niddesehi paÃ±Ã±ape
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• padehi vineti ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janehi vipaÃ±cetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• rel
vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, niruttÄ«hi netvÄ• niddesehi vineti neyyaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhamm
ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ vineti, vipaÃ±ciyamÄ• no vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, niyyamÄ• no neyyaá¹
vipaÃ±canÄ• majjhe, nayanamante. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«su kÄ• lesu tidhÄ• desito dosattayavidham
tividhaveneyyavinayanoti. evampi tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡oyaá¹ƒ dhammo atthabyaÃ±janapÄ• ripÄ
sabyaÃ±janoâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡o, parisuddhoâ€™â€™ ti ca.

__atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __attho_ nÄ• ma tantiattho. __dhammo_ tanti. __paá¹-i

tantiatthassa ca yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodho. __desanÄ• _ manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pitÄ• ya tantiy
atthÄ• dayo yasmÄ• sasÄ• dÄ«hi viya mahÄ• samuddo mandabuddhÄ«hi dukkhogÄ• hÄ•
tasmÄ• __gambhÄ«rÄ• _. atha vÄ• __attho_ nÄ• ma hetuphalaá¹ƒ. __dhammo_ hetu. __d
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhilÄ• po, anulomapaá¹-ilomasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• divase
abhisamayo, atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammesu, dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ atthesu, paÃ±Ã±attipat
avabodho, tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitabbo salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ•
cete atthÄ• dayo yasmÄ• anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi duppaÃ±Ã±ehi \Be I 274/ sasÄ• dÄ
dukkhogÄ• hÄ• , alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, tasmÄ• __gambhÄ«rÄ• _. tesu paá¹-ivedh
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• hi sÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ _nti attha
dhammadesanÄ• naá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasannissitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• des
sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ _nti tÄ• saá¹ƒ byaÃ±janasampattidÄ«panato.

atthesu pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _. atthadhammaniruttipaá¹
pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ti imissÄ• pi paá¹-isambh
__ ``atthapaá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayato sÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ _nti, atthasampattiyÄ•
__dhammo_ti tanti \Ne I 259/. __niruttÄ«_ti tantipadÄ• naá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. tat
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni dhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• v
asati byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• tadabhÄ• vato. __parikkhakajanappasÄ• daka_nti ettha __iti_
parikkhakajanÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒkusalagavesÄ«naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __sÄ• tthaá
hetuno anumÄ• naá¹ƒ nadÄ«pÅ«rena viya upari vuá¹-á¹-hippavattiyÄ• . sÄ• tthakatÄ• pana
paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yatÄ• ya, sÄ• paramagambhÄ«rasaá¹‡hasukhumabhÄ• vato veditabb
duddasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 8). __lokiyajanappasÄ• dakanti sabyaÃ±jana_nti yasmÄ• lo
pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_. lokiyajano hi byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• tuss
anumÄ• naá¹ƒ. sabyaÃ±janatÄ• panassa saddheyyatÄ• ya, sÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ•

atha vÄ• __paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yato sÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ _nti paÃ±Ã±Ä• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ
tato parikkhakajanappasÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __saddheyyato sabyaÃ±jana_nti saddhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-h
byaÃ±janasampannataá¹ƒ, tato lokiyajanappasÄ• dakanti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. _
sÄ• ttha_nti adhippÄ• yato agÄ• dhÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• ya atthasampannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tadabh
sabyaÃ±jana_nti subodhasaddatÄ• ya byaÃ±janasampannaá¹ƒ, paramagambhÄ«rassapi at
suviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danato. sabbopesa paá¹-hamassa atthadvayassa pabhedo daá
tattha saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hettha \Be I 275/ vikappassa, samuccayassa vÄ• aggah
__upanetabbassÄ• _ti pakkhipitabbassa vodÄ• natthassa avuttassa __abhÄ• vato. sakalap
sabbabhÄ• gehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya. __apanetabbassÄ• _ti saá¹ƒkilesadhammassa.

__paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti sÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• disammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• , tannimittaá¹ƒ. __adhigama
saccapaá¹-ivedhena adhigamaveyyattiyasabbhÄ• vato __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ_ kapilavatÄ• di viya tu
ahutvÄ• atthasampannanti katvÄ• . __pariyattiyÄ• _ti pariyattidhammaparicayena. __Ä• ga

durakkhÄ• tadhammesu paricayaá¹ƒ karontassa viya sammohaá¹ƒ ajanetvÄ• bÄ• husacca
__sabyaÃ±canaá¹ƒ_. byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• hi sati Ä• gamabyattÄ«ti. __sÄ«lÄ• dipaÃ±cac
sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi avirahitattÄ• . __kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. __nirupakkilesato_ti diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• diupakkilesÄ• bhÄ• vato. _
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato nissaraá¹‡Ä• ya. __lokÄ• misanirapekkhato_ti kathaÃ±cipi taá¹‡hÄ• sann

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 260/ Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• diapadesena satthu purimavesÄ• rajjadvayavasena
vibhÄ• vetvÄ• idÄ• ni pacchimavesÄ• rajjadvayavasenÄ• pi taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atthavipa
suá¹-á¹-hu akkhÄ• toti svÄ• kkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena vi
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vipallÄ• samÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ dhamme ``antarÄ
vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yikattÄ• bhÄ• vato ekaá¹ƒsena apÄ• yÅ«
__niyyÄ• nikattÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti atammayatÄ• bhÄ• vato, saá¹ƒsÄ• rato ca niyyÄ• nikÄ• ti vu
ekaccayaÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• pakatipurisantaraÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tato niyyÄ• nikattÄ• bhÄ•
__tenÄ• _ti atthassa vipallÄ• sÄ• pajjanena. __te_ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• . __tathÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• nat
kammantarÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yikabhÄ• vassa ariyamaggadhammÄ•
anativattanato.

__nibbÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti adhigantabbassa sabbasaá¹…khatavinissaá¹-
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ranissaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• ya sapubbabhÄ• gÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipa
yojanÄ• . __paá¹-ipadÄ• nurÅ«passÄ• _ti sabbadukkhaniyyÄ• nikabhÅ«tÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡a
anÄ• masanÄ«yÄ• yÄ• disÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• , tadanurÅ«passa. __supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• _ti sÄ«lÄ•
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dippabhedÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• yikabhÄ• vena su
__saá¹ƒsandati_ kilesamalavisuddhitÄ• ya __sameti_. evaá¹ƒ magganibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-ipadÄ• paá¹-ipajjanÄ«yabhÄ• vehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«patÄ• ya svÄ• kkhÄ• tata
lokuttaradhammassa paccekaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• tataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ariyamaggo cetthÄ• â
tattha __antadvaya_nti sassatucchedaá¹ƒ, kÄ• masukhaattakilamathÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ, lÄ«nudd
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÅ«hananti evaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ antadvayaá¹ƒ. __anupagammÄ• _ti anup
__paá¹-ipassaddhakilesÄ• nÄ«_ti suá¹-á¹-hu vÅ«pasantakilesÄ• ni, paá¹-ipassaddhippahÄ•
pahÄ«nadosÄ• ni. __sassatÄ• disabhÄ• vavasenÄ• _ti ``sassataÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, dham
tÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca leá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tesu tesu suttesu sassatÄ• dibhÄ• vakittan

<148> __ ``rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontena ariyapuggalena sÄ• maá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-h
``ariyamaggena mama rÄ• gÄ• dayo pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti sayaá¹ƒ attanÄ• anaÃ±Ã±aney
sandiá¹-á¹-hi, sandiá¹-á¹-hi eva __sandiá¹-á¹-hiko_.

__tena_ \Ne I 261/ __tena_ ariyasÄ• vakena __parasaddhÄ• ya_ parassa saddahanena pa
hitvÄ• _ Ã±Ä• petabbataá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya __paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena_ karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena
sandiá¹-á¹-hi_ yathÄ• sambojjhaá¹…go. ariyamaggo attanÄ• sampayuttÄ• ya sandiá¹-á¹-hi

ariyaphalaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya eva attano kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡
sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kilese jayatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena_ maggadhammo. __sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena_ nib
heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• mivipassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vena upari maggÄ• dh
pariyÄ• yato __ ``dissamÄ• no vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ nivattetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vattabbataá¹ƒ labh

<149> __nÄ• ssa_ \Be I 277/ __kÄ• lo_ti nÄ• ssa Ä• gametabbo kÄ• lo atthi. yathÄ• hi loki
aparapariyÄ• yeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ pati Ä• gametabbo kÄ• lo atthi, na eva
``na paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pakaá¹-á¹-ho_ti dÅ«ro. phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ pati kÄ• lo p
__kÄ• liko, _ kÄ• lantaraphaladÄ• yÄ«. tenÄ• ha __ ``attano phaladÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti. __pa
``akÄ• likoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ.

<150> __vidhi_nti vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, ``ehi passÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒpavattavidhivacanaá¹ƒ. __
paramatthato upalabbhamÄ• nattÄ• . __parisuddhattÄ• _ti kilesamalavirahena sabbathÄ• v
kadÄ• ci payojanavasena yathÄ• sabhÄ• vappakÄ• sanena dassetabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti ta
``manuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vappakÄ• sanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<151> upanetabboti upaneyyo, upaneyyova opaneyyikoti imassa atthassa adhippetattÄ• Ä
opaneyyikoâ€™â€™ _ti. citte upanayanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dananti Ä• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khate l
yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __citte upanayana_nti pana Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tassa dhammassa Ä•
adhippete asaá¹…khatepi yujjeyya ``Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __upanayana
opaneyyikoâ€™â€™ _ti. __allÄ«yana_nti phusanaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ upaneti_ ariyapugga

<152> __viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«_ti \Ne I 262/ vidÅ«hi, paá¹-ividdhasaccehÄ«ti attho. te pana ekaá¹ƒ
ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«Ä• dayo hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«Ä• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
etassa ``pati attanÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhummavasena attho gahetabboti Ä• ha __ ``attani attanÄ•
__veditabbo_ti vuttaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ veditabboti Ä• ha __ ``bhÄ• vito meâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tatt
iminÄ• ``paccattaâ€™â€™ nti padena vuttamatthaá¹ƒ anvayato dassetvÄ• puna byatireke
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. __ ``viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ic
antogadhÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡anti dassento __ ``bÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana avisayo cesÄ• â€™â€™ _

evaá¹ƒ Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa anurÅ«padesanÄ• ya dhammassa
purimassa purimassa pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avacananti dassento __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sandiá¹-á¹-hikattÄ• _ti yasmÄ• \Be I 278/ ayaá¹ƒ dhammo vuttana
daá¹-á¹-habbo, sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kilese viddhaá¹ƒseti, sandassanaÃ±ca arahati, tasmÄ• __
durakkhÄ• te titthiyadhamme tadabhÄ• vato. iminÄ• nayena sesapadesupi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ

<153> __tasseva_ntiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena

3. saá¹…ghÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<154> __ariyasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• _ti Ä• rakattÄ• kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyan
lokena ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti araá¹‡Ä«yato ariyo ca so saá¹…gho ca, ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
tassa guá¹‡Ä• .

<155> yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno ``suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ ti vucc
ariyamaggapaá¹-ipadÄ• paá¹-ipakkhadhamme anivattidhamme katvÄ• pajahanato payojan
anivattidhammÄ• , adhigantabbassa ca nibbÄ• nassa ekaá¹ƒsato anulomÄ«ti. tato eva apac
ca, tassÄ• __ca_ paá¹-ipannattÄ• ariyasaá¹…gho ``suppaá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ ti vuttoti dass
paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``anivattipaá¹-ipadaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• u
dasseti. punappunaá¹ƒ nivattane hi sati ujuppaá¹-ipatti na hoti. __ ``anulomapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ
apaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipadaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne I 263/ iminÄ• Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipajji
anulomanena, apaccanÄ«katÄ• ya cassÄ• Ã±Ä• yato. __ ``dhammÄ• nudhammapaá¹-ipad
sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ anucchavikabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. etena paá¹-hamapadassa papaÃ
padÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanena kiccasiddhito ariyabhÄ• vÄ• vahaá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ sal
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sakkaccaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ«ti sÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, tena ariyÄ• eva nippariyÄ
nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. __sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±atÄ• yÄ• _ti ariyena sÄ«lena, ariyÄ• ya ca
samÄ• nabhÄ• vena. ariyÄ• naÃ±hi sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hiyo majjhe bhinnasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya nir
maggenÄ• gatattÄ• . tena \Be I 279/ te yattha katthaci á¹-hitÄ• pi saá¹ƒhatÄ• va. tenÄ• ha _
``saá¹…ghÄ• tabhÄ• vamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ _ti. mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• dipÄ• padhammas
gomuttavaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vena __avaá¹…kÄ• _. candalekhÄ• vaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vena __akuá¹
naá¹…galakoá¹-ivaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vena __ajimhÄ• _. avaá¹…kÄ• dibhÄ• vena vÄ• __uju_. p
apaá¹‡á¹‡akabhÄ• vena Ã±Ä• yati kamati nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• yati paá¹-ivijjhÄ«y
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaniyyÄ• nÄ• ya __anucchavikattÄ• _. anurÅ«pattÄ• __sÄ• mÄ«ci_ opÄ• yik
samaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __gatÄ• _ sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti, tÄ• ya samaá¹…gitÄ• ya __suppaá¹-ipannÄ
paá¹-ipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti katvÄ• . vattamÄ• nattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipanna_-saddo yathÄ
``sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ ti (Pp 206). __atÄ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipada
yathÄ• vuttamaggasammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ vadati. ubhayena ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesena, ``s
suppaá¹-ipannÄ• ca suppaá¹-ipannÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekasesanayena vÄ• gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ samA
vuttoti dasseti.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• dipadatthaniddesabhÄ• vena itarapadÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni catunnar
atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-ha_nt

anusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tathÄ• anusÄ• sanÄ«anurÅ«panti attho. __apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipada_nti
avirajjhanakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ, anavajjapaá¹-ipattinti attho. ettha ca svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavin
apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. purimapadena s
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , nanu ca dutiyapadena sambandhepi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ na vattabba
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ apekkhitattÄ• . sÄ• pana sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• yathÄ
dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 264
suppaá¹-ipannabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanattÄ• ubhayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi pi-saddena ubhayaá¹

kilesajimhavasena antadvayagÄ• hoti sabbaso taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• kÄ• y
ujuppaá¹-ipatti hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya ... pe ... ujuppaá¹-ipannoâ€™

Ã±Ä• yo nÄ• ma yuttappattapaá¹-ipatti, nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamathatÄ• ya
vÄ• ajjhupekkhitvÄ• pi paá¹-ipajjitabbamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• yo vuccati nibbÄ• naâ€™â
nibbÄ• yanakiriyÄ• mukhena cettha nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Be I 280/, mag
Ã±Ä• yati paá¹-ivijjhÄ«yati sacchikarÄ«yati cÄ• ti __Ã±Ä• yo nibbÄ• na_nti evamettha attho

guá¹‡asambhÄ• vanÄ• ya parehi kayiramÄ• naá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disÄ• mÄ«cikam
__sÄ• mÄ«cikammÄ• rahÄ• _.

<156> __yadida_nti antogadhaliá¹…gavacanabhedo nipÄ• toti tassa vacanabhedena attha
imÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __eva_nti pakÄ• ratthe nipÄ• to, iminÄ• pakÄ• renÄ• ti attho. tena i
dassitÄ• ni hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri purisayugaá¸·Ä• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __e
``purisapuggalÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahuvacanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ. purisÄ• ca te puggalÄ•
tattha __ ``purisÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•  paá¹-hamÄ• ya pakatiyÄ•  gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __ ``pugga
dutiyÄ• yapi sattasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __catunnaá¹ƒ
kÄ«disÄ• naá¹ƒ? Ä• netvÄ• hunitabbÄ• nanti adhikÄ• rato pÄ• kaá¹-oyamattho. __dÄ• tabb
``catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• sÄ• mivasena pariá¹‡Ä• meta
kesaÃ±ci catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ``Ä• hunaâ€™â€™ nti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• siyÄ• . Ä• huna
sakkÄ• dÄ«nampi vÄ• Ä• havana_nti sakkÄ• dÄ«hipi diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yattha
Ä• vahanÄ«yaggimhi hutaá¹ƒ dadhiÄ• di Ä• huneyyaggigahapataggidakkhiá¹‡eyyaggÄ«su
__tesaá¹ƒ_ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __laddhi. huta_nti dinnaá¹ƒ. __nikÄ• yantare_ti sabbatthi

__á¹-hapetvÄ• _ 165 __te_ti te piyamanÄ• pe Ã±Ä• timitte apanetvÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• ti a
__ekabuddhantare ca dissatÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ buddhantare vÄ«tivatte dissati. __ca_-sadden
asaá¹…khyeyyepi kappe vÄ«tivatteti dasseti. __abbokiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti paá¹-ipakkhehi avomissa
kiriyÄ• visesakaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. __piyamanÄ• pattakaradhammÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ«lÄ• dayo, te ariy
ayaá¹ƒ hettha adhippÄ• yo --- Ã±Ä• timittÄ• vippayuttÄ• na cirasseva samÄ• gacchanti, an
piyamanÄ• patÄ• , na evamariyasaá¹…gho. tasmÄ• saá¹…ghova __pÄ• huneyyo_ti. __pub

__sabbappakÄ• renÄ• _ti Ä• daragÄ• ravabahumÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• , deyyadhammassa sakkacc
sabbena pakÄ• rena. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ __pÄ• havanÄ«ya_-saddo ``pÄ• huneyyoâ€™â€™ ti vucc

dakkhanti etÄ• ya sattÄ• yathÄ• dhippetÄ• hi sampattÄ«hi vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti __dakkhiá¹‡A
__dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahati_. yathÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• tivipuludrayalÄ• bhena visodhitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma h
vipulaphalatÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mahapphalakaraá¹‡atÄ• ya visodhetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

puÃ±Ã±atthikehi aÃ±jali karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• etthÄ• ti __aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yo_.

yadipi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``anuttaraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. natthi ito uttaraá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-hanti hi __
samampissa pana natthÄ«ti dassento __ ``asadisaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. khittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ b
mahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena tÄ• yati rakkhati, khipanti vapanti ettha bÄ«jÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• k
khettaá¹ƒ viya khettaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ __puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ budd
vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

4. sÄ«lÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<158> aho vata sÄ«lÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, aho vata acchiddÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbattha yo
ca sambhÄ• vane nipÄ• to. tenÄ• ha __ ``akhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• diguá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
akhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vÄ• disampattivasenÄ• ti attho. parassa sÄ«lÄ• ni anussariyamÄ• nÄ• ni
kevalaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ honti, na visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti Ä• ha __
anussaritabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __cÄ• gÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

__yesa_nti \Ne I 266/ sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• samÄ• dÄ• ne samÄ• dÄ• nakk
uddesakkamena sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• diantaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pariyante chinnasÄ• á¹-ako viy
vÄ• chinnavatthaá¹ƒ viya, visadisÅ«dÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nipi udÄ• hara
chinnasÄ• á¹-ako __vinividdhasÄ• á¹-ako_. visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡ena gÄ• vÄ« viyÄ• ti samb
__asabalÄ• ni_. tathÄ• __akammÄ• sÄ• ni_. sattavidhamethunasaá¹ƒyogo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ
__kodhÅ«panÄ• hÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena makkhapaá¸·Ä• saissÄ• macchariyamÄ•
gahitÄ• . __tÄ• niyeva_ akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• diguá¹‡Ä• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni. sÄ«lassa __taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sa
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ. tato eva taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalo serÄ« sa
hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena bhujissÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``iminÄ• haá¹ƒ s
devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• , tattha nicco dhuvo sassatoâ€™â€™ ti, ``sÄ«lena suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi_ aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ te sÄ«lesu doso_ti catÅ«su vip
vipattiyÄ• dassanena __parÄ• maá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ_ anuddhaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ. samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattana
__samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni_.

<159> __sikkhÄ• ya sagÄ• ravo_ti sÄ«ladhanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paá¹-iladdhasamÄ• dÄ• nattÄ

sagÄ• ravo sappatisso hoti. __sabhÄ• gavuttÄ«_ti sampannasÄ«lehi sabhÄ• gavuttiko, tÄ• sabhÄ• gavutti. yo hi sikkhÄ• gÄ• ravarahito, so tÄ• ya visabhÄ• gavutti nÄ• ma hoti viloma saddhiá¹ƒ attano chiddaá¹ƒ na hoti, evaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• misehi paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹ sagÄ• ravattÄ• eva tattha __appamatto_ hoti. attÄ• nuvÄ• dabhayaá¹ƒ parÄ• nuvÄ• dabha duggatibhayanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni bhayÄ• ni imassa dÅ«rasamussÄ• ritÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• dibhayavirahitoâ€™â€™ _ti. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

5. cÄ• gÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<160> __pakatiyÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena. __cÄ• gÄ• dhimuttenÄ• _ti deyyadhammapariccÄ• ge tappoá¹‡ena. niccaá¹ƒ sadÄ• pavattÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• yassa so __niccapavattad idhÄ• pi ``pakatiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ parassa paá¹-iyattaá __dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ attanÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbato saá¹ƒvibhajati, so __saá¹ƒvibhÄ• go. ito d paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• ni ajjatagge ajjadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __adatvÄ• na bhuÃ±jissÄ• dÄ• na__samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ katvÄ• \Ne I 267/. __taá¹ƒdivasa_nti tasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ram gaá¹‡hitvÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ dÄ• ne pariccÄ• gacetanÄ• ya pavattiÄ• kÄ• rassa sallakkhaá¹‡ava __vigatamalamaccheratÄ• diguá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti vigatÄ• ni malamaccherÄ• ni etasmÄ• ti vig bhÄ• vo __vigatamalamaccheratÄ• _. tadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ, Ä•

__sataá¹ƒ_ \Be I 283/ __dhammaá¹ƒ anukkama_nti sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ dha kamanto okkamanto, avokkamanto vÄ• . ye ime __dÄ• yakassa lÄ• bhÄ• _ Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡a piyabhÄ• vÄ• dayo ca bhagavatÄ• __saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• _ pakittitÄ• . __manussattaá¹ƒ vÄ• avuttavikappattho, tena indriyapÄ• á¹-avabhÄ• vakammassakatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sa

__maccheramalenÄ• _ti maccherasaá¹…khÄ• tena malena. atha vÄ• maccheraÃ±ca mala maccherena ceva lobhÄ• dimalena cÄ• ti attho. __pajÄ• yanavasenÄ• _ti yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ka __kaá¹‡hadhammÄ• na_nti lobhÄ• diekantakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __v __vigatamalamaccherena cetasÄ• _ti itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __sotÄ• Ä• vasantassa sotÄ• pannassa samÄ• nassa. __nissayavihÄ• ra_nti nissÄ• ya viharitabbav vaá¸·aÃ±janakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __abhibhavitvÄ• _ti agÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• vasantÄ• na uppajjanakarÄ• gÄ• diupakkilese abhibhuyya.

yo kiÃ±ci dentopi sÄ• pekkhova deti, so muttacÄ• go na hoti, ayaá¹ƒ pana na evanti __ ``m vuttaá¹ƒ. __vissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ• go_ti nirapekkhapariccÄ• goti attho. yathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta ``lohitapÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ dÄ• nabahulo puggalo ``payatapÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™ ``dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sadÄ• dhotahatthoyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __sadÄ• _ti niccaá¹ƒ, abhiá __pariccÄ• go_ti deyyadhammapariccÄ• goti adhikÄ• rato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ_ d yÄ• canakÄ• . yÄ• cane yogo __yÄ• canayogo, _ parehi yÄ• cituá¹ƒ yuttoti attho. __yÄ• jen

sadÄ• pariccajanato. __ubhaye_ti yathÄ• vutte dÄ• ne, saá¹ƒvibhÄ• ge ca __rato_ abhirato

<161> yathÄ• parisuddhasÄ«lassa puggalassa akhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• diguá¹‡avasena attano sÄ
sÄ«lÄ• nussatibhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhati, evaá¹ƒ parisuddhauá¸·Ä• rapariccÄ• gassa puggalassa a
268/ attano pariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ anussarantassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __
``vigatamalamaccheratÄ• diguá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vuttatthameva

__bhiyyoso_ti \Be I 284/ uparipi. __mattÄ• ya_ pamÄ• á¹‡assa mahatiyÄ• mattÄ• ya, vipul
__cÄ• gÄ• dhimutto_ti pariccÄ• ge adhimutto ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• ro. tato eva __alobhajjh
anabhisaá¹…gacitto. paá¹-iggÄ• hakesu mettÄ• yanavasena pariccÄ• go hotÄ«ti __mettÄ• y
__anulomakÄ• rÄ«_ anurÅ«papaá¹-ipatti. __visÄ• rado_ti visado attanova guá¹‡ena katthac
abhibhuyya vihÄ• rÄ«. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

6. devatÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> __ariyamaggavasenÄ• _ti ariyamaggassa adhigamavasena. __samudÄ• gatehÄ«_t
uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• gatehi. yÄ• disÄ• hi ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• ne lokiyÄ• pi saddhÄ• dayo, na tÄ• c
saddhÄ• dayo. dibbantÄ«ti __devÄ• _. cattÄ• ro mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no etesanti catumahÄ• rÄ• j
__cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• _. tettiá¹ƒsa sahapuÃ±Ã±akÄ• rino tatthÅ«papannÄ• ti taá¹ƒsahac
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, tannivÄ• sinopi devÄ• taá¹ƒsahacaraá¹‡ato eva __tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• _. dukkh
__yÄ• mÄ• _. tusÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• itÄ• upagatÄ• ti __tusitÄ• _. bhogÄ• naá¹ƒ nimmÄ• ne ra
paranimmitesu bhogesu vasaá¹ƒ vattentÄ«ti __paranimmitavasavattino_. brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ
tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya tattha bhavÄ• ti __brahmakÄ• yikÄ• . tatuttarÄ«_ti tato brahmakÄ• j
parittÄ• bhÄ• dike sandhÄ• ya vadati. __devatÄ• sakkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ``yath
__saddhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• , sÄ«lena sutena cÄ• gena paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gatÄ•
devatÄ• , _ mayhampi tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• saddhÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ cÄ• go paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca saá
sakkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ otÄ• rentena viya __attano saddhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä•

yadi evaá¹ƒ __sutte_ (AN b VI 10) ubhayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti
katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``sutte panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __kiÃ±cÄ• pi vutta_nti ``attano ca,
devatÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ubhayaá¹ƒ samadhuraá¹ƒ viya __sutte_ (AN b VI 10) kiÃ±cÄ• pi vu
__taá¹ƒ_ ``devatÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhaÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __sakkhiá¹-
``vuttaâ€™â€™ nti parato padaá¹ƒ \Ne I 269/ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. kimatthaá¹ƒ p
á¹-hapananti Ä• ha __ ``devatÄ• naá¹ƒ attano saddhÄ• dÄ«hi samÄ• naguá¹‡adÄ«panattha
kasmÄ• pana sutte yathÄ• rutavasena atthaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• evaá¹ƒ attho gayhatÄ«ti Ä• ha
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<163> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ devatÄ• sakkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetv

guá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lacÄ• gÄ• nussatÄ«su viya idhÄ•
guá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• nuppattinimittaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . __pubbabhÄ• ge_ bhÄ•
__aparabhÄ• ge_ti yathÄ• bhÄ• ventassa upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ijjhati, tathÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ•
guá¹‡Ä• anussaritabbÄ• , kathamayaá¹ƒ devatÄ• nussatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``devatÄ• naá¹ƒ
guá¹‡asadisasaddhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tena sadisakappanÄ•
``devatÄ• nussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , na devatÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• an
pubbabhÄ• ge vÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ devatÄ• guá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``devatÄ• nu
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``pubbabhÄ• ge devatÄ• Ä• rabbha pavattac
suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> __etÄ• sa_nti etÄ• saá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ anussatÄ«naá¹ƒ
vitthÄ• ravasena pavattadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, __mahÄ• nÄ• masuttaá¹ƒ_ (AN b VI 10; c 1I 11) sa
__bhagavÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attha_nti bhagavÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ. __atth
paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-himÄ• ha. __dhammaveda_nti hetuá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannaá¹ƒ
``Ä• rakattÄ• arahaâ€™â€™ nti anussarantassa hi yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavato kilesehi Ä• rakat
cettha hetu adhippeto, na kÄ• rako, sampÄ• pako vÄ• . yonena Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no arahattatth
nayena sesapadesupi hetuphalavibhÄ• go veditabbo. dhammÄ• nussatiÄ• dÄ«supi
``Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``yasmÄ• pana sÄ• samm
tattha tattha hetuapadeso katoyevÄ• ti. __dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhita_nti
yathÄ• vuttahetuhetuphalasaá¹…khÄ• taguá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ. __guá¹‡e_ti attano guá¹‡e

<165> __ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva_ \Be I 286/ __ijjhantÄ«_ti ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ijjhan
uttarapadÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, avadhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ sukhasiddhi
``tesaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. na puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ ijjhantÄ«ti. tathÄ•
santepÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yadi evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 270/, kasmÄ• __mahÄ• nÄ• masuttÄ• _dÄ«su
suttesu ariyasÄ• vakaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti? tesaá¹ƒ bahulavihÄ• ratÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• cariyÄ• .

__nikkhanta_nti niggataá¹ƒ nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __mutta_nti vissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __vuá¹-á¹-hita_nti a
sabbametaá¹ƒ vikkhambhanameva sandhÄ• ya vadati. __gedhamhÄ• _ti palibodhato. __ida
laddhaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• namÄ• ha. __Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• _ti paccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ,
__visujjhantÄ«_ti paramatthavisuddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti.

__sambÄ• dhe_ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dinÄ• sampÄ«á¸·e saá¹ƒkaá¹-e gharÄ• vÄ• se. __
lokuttaradhammassa adhigamÄ• ya adhigantabbaokÄ• so. anussatiyo eva __anussatiá¹-á¹-
visujjhanasabhÄ• vÄ• , visujjhituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhabbÄ• . __paramatthavisuddhidhammatÄ• yÄ• _
nibbÄ• nassa bhabbabhÄ• vena. __upakkamenÄ• _ti payogena. __pariyodapanÄ• _ti visod

<166> __evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«ti_ evaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• nÄ• masuttÄ• _dÄ«su anekesu suttesu ariy
anussatÄ«su desitÄ• supi. __yassÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti yassa cittappasÄ• dassa balena. __
anussavavasena buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• .

chaanussatiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti sattamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

8. anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

maraá¹‡assatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<167> __ito_ti \Be I 287/ \Ne I 271/ devatÄ• nussatiyÄ• . sÄ• hi chasu anussatÄ«su sabba
niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä• sannÄ• , paccakkhÄ• ca. __anantarÄ• yÄ• _ti tadanantaraá¹ƒ uddiá¹-
maraá¹‡assa sati maraá¹‡assatÄ«ti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha maraá¹‡aâ€
kÄ• maÃ±cettha khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahi
vacanato cutikhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so maraá¹‡anti vattabbaá¹ƒ, visesato pana taá¹ƒ jÄ«viti
vinÄ• sabhÄ• vena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __ ``jÄ«vitindriyass
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __niddese_ ``kaá¸·evarassa nikkhepo jÄ«vitindriyassupacchedoâ€™â
390; MN I 92, 123). tattha __ekabhavapariyÄ• pannassÄ• _ti ekena bhavena paricchinnass
upacchedo_ti jÄ«vitindriyappabandhassa vicchedo Ä• yukkhayÄ• divasena antaradhÄ• naá
arahato santÄ• nassa sabbaso ucchedabhÅ«taá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ k
saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ udayavayaparicchinnassa pavattikhaá¹‡assa bhaá¹…go nirodh
__khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡a_nti yathÄ• vuttakhaá¹‡avantaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e labbhamÄ• n
khandhappabandhaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya rukkhÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tasmiá¹ƒ anupacchinnepi alla
matavohÄ• ro __sammutimaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na taá¹ƒ idha adhippeta_nti taá¹ƒ samucchedakhaá
maraá¹‡Ä• nussatiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ abÄ• hullato, anupaá¹-á¹-hahanato, asaá¹ƒvegava

__adhippetaá¹ƒ_ satiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena. Ä• yuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayakÄ• le maraá
tesaá¹ƒ aparikkhÄ«á¹‡akÄ• le maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __akÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``kÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pu
idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattibhavavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, vipattibhavavasena pana ``pÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• yusantÄ• najanakapaccayasampattiyÄ• _ti \Ne I 272/ Ä• yuppabandhassa pavattÄ• p
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dipaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattiyaá¹ƒ. __vipakkavipÄ• kattÄ• _ti attano phalÄ• nurÅ«
dinnattÄ• . __gatikÄ• lÄ• hÄ• rÄ• disampattiyÄ• _ __abhÄ• venÄ• _ti \Be I 288/ devÄ• naá¹
paá¹-hamakappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ viya kÄ• lasampattiyÄ• , uttarakurukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya Ä• hÄ• ras

__Ä• di_-saddena utusukkasoá¹‡itÄ• diá¹ƒ pariggayhati. __ajjatanakÄ• lapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-á¹-hapito, ajjatanakÄ• lapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ vassasatamattaparimÄ• á¹‡assa
yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ hi anÄ• gatepi paramÄ• yuno saá¹…gaho kato hoti, atÄ«te pana gatisamp
kÄ• lÄ• hÄ• rÄ• disampattiyÄ• bhÄ• vena anekavassasahassa parimÄ• á¹‡opi Ä• yu ahosi
antarakappassa vasena vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kalÄ• burÄ• jÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-sa
nandayakkhanandamÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __taá¹ƒ sabbamp
akÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• pi puÃ±Ã±akkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yukkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubh
upakkamamaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttappabhedaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbampi.

<168> __yoniso_ti upÄ• yena. __manasikÄ• ro_ti maraá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡o manasikÄ• ro. ye
pavattetabbo, taá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayoniso pavattayatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__ayoniso pavattayato_ti anupÄ• yena satiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca anupaá¹-á¹-h
anussarato. __tadetaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti sokapÄ• mojjÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvegassa
uppajjanaÃ±ca yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ __satisaá¹ƒvegaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aviharato hoti_. yo hi ``maraá¹‡a
ekantikaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sarati, tattha saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to hoti sam
iá¹-á¹-hajanamaraá¹‡Ä• dinimittaá¹ƒ sokÄ• dayo anokÄ• sÄ• va. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ayo
pavattayato ete dosÄ• , tasmÄ• . __tattha tatthÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã±asusÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su. __hatama
sarasena mate ca satte. diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• sampatti yesaá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-hapubbasampattÄ«,
__diá¹-á¹-hapubbasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ. yojetvÄ• _ti upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __ekaccassÄ• _ti tikkh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarassa.

<169> __vadhakapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti ghÄ• takassa viya pati pati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato Ä
__sampattivipattito_ti Ä• rogyÄ• disampattÄ«naá¹ƒ viya jÄ«vitasampattiyÄ• vipajjanato. __u
paresaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• attano \Be I 289/ maraá¹‡assa upanayanato. __kÄ• yab
sarÄ«rassa bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato. __Ä• yudubbalato_ti jÄ«vitassa dubbal
maraá¹‡assa vavatthitanimittÄ• bhÄ• vato \Ne I 273/. __addhÄ• naparicchedato_ti kÄ• lass
__khaá¹‡aparittato_ti jÄ«vitakkhaá¹‡assa ittarabhÄ• vato.

__vadhakapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti ettha viya-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti dassento __ ``vad
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ vivaranto __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â
__cÄ• rayamÄ• no_ti Ä• gurento paharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto. __paccupaá¹-á¹-hitova_ u
eva. __jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va nibbatta_nti ``yathÄ• hi ahicchattakamakuá¸·aá¹ƒ u
paá¹ƒsuvirahitaá¹ƒ na hoti, evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• nibbattantÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡avirahitÄ• na hontÄ«
upamÄ• . ahicchattakamakuá¸·aá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci katthaci paá¹ƒsuvirahitampi bhaveyya, sattÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡avirahitÄ• na hontÄ«ti khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va upamÄ• bhÄ• vena dass
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• yadime sattÄ
gahetvÄ• va nibbattanti, nibbattisamanantarameva maritabbanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha
_tiÄ• di. __avassaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ato_ti avassaá¹ƒ maritabbato, ekantena maraá¹‡asabbhÄ• va

pabbatato Ä• gatÄ• . __hÄ• rahÄ• rinÄ«_ti pavÄ• he patitassa tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikassa ati
__sandatevÄ• _ti savati eva. __vattatevÄ• _ti pavÄ• havasena vattati eva na tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__yamekaratti_nti yassaá¹ƒ ekarattiyaá¹ƒ, bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá
__paá¹-hama_nti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e. __gabbhe_ti mÄ• tukucchiyaá
yebhuyyena sattÄ• rattiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti __ratti_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __abbh
uá¹-á¹-hitaabbho viya, abhimukhabhÄ• vena vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitova maraá¹‡assÄ• ti adhippÄ• y
mÄ• á¹‡avo yÄ• ti, paá¹-hamakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchateva. __sa gacchaá¹ƒ na n
gacchanto khaá¹‡amattampi na nivattati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva upagacchati.

__kunnadÄ«na_nti pabbatato patitÄ• naá¹ƒ khuddakanadÄ«naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• to Ä• porasÄ• nu
purimadivase divÄ• sÅ«riyasantÄ• pena anto anupavisitvÄ• puna rattiyaá¹ƒ bandhanamÅ«
tintasithilabandhanatÄ• ya pÄ• to Ä• porasÄ• nugatabandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__accayantÄ«_ti \Be I 290/ atikkamanti. __uparujjhatÄ«_ti nirujjhati. udakameva __odakaá¹
\Ne I 274/. yasmÄ• accayanti ahorattÄ• , tasmÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ uparujjhati. yasmÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ
__Ä• yu khÄ«yati maccÄ• naá¹ƒ. papatato_ti papatanato __bhayaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ ruk
viniyuÃ±jitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __uggamanaá¹ƒ pati_ ug
maá¹ƒ amma nivÄ• raya_ pabbajjÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

koci mittamukhasatturandhagavesÄ« saha vattamÄ• nopi na haneyya, ayaá¹ƒ pana ekaá¹ƒ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sahajÄ• tiyÄ• Ä• gatatoâ€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• __ ``jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡ato cÄ• â€

<170> __na_nti sampattiá¹ƒ. __sukhÄ«_ti dibbasadisehi bhogehi, Ä• dhipateyyena ca sukh
__dehabandhenÄ• _ti sarÄ«rena. __asoko_ti asokamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• . __sokamÄ• gato_ti soc

__Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ_ yobbanÄ• naá¹ƒ. byÄ• dhijarÄ• pariyosÄ• natÄ• jÄ«vitassa maraá¹‡apariy
udÄ• haraá¹‡avasena Ä• nÄ«tÄ• , paccayabhÄ• gavasena vÄ• . lokoyeva __lokasannivÄ• s
sannivasitabbatÄ• ya vÄ• sattanikÄ• yo __lokasannivÄ• so. anugato_ti anubandho paccatt
anupaviá¹-á¹-ho upavisena viya. __abhibhÅ«to_ti ajjhotthaá¹-o maddahatthÄ«hi viya. __abb
bhÅ«tehi viya.

__selÄ• _ti silÄ• mayÄ• , na paá¹ƒsuÄ• dimayÄ• . __vipulÄ• _ti mahantÄ• anekayojanÄ• y
Ä• haccÄ• _ti vipulattÄ• eva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ abhivihacca sabbadisÄ• su pharitvÄ• . __anupan
__nippothentÄ• _ti attanÄ• Ä• ghÄ• titaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• . __adhivatta
kulena vÄ• rÅ«pena vÄ• sÄ«lena vÄ• sutena vÄ• saddhÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hoti sambh
__na kaÃ±ci parivajjeti_. tehi eva nihÄ«noti avamaÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• ya __suddÄ• _dÄ«su __
aÃ±Ã±adatthu __sabbameva abhimaddati_ nimmathati. daá¹‡á¸• Ä• diupÄ• yÄ• ca tattha a

``na tattha hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __mantayuddhenÄ• _t
Ä• thabbaá¹‡avedavihitena mantasaá¹…gÄ• mappayogena. __dhanenÄ• _ti dhanadÄ• nen
avuttavikappanattho. tena sÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhedaÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<171> __parehi saddhiá¹ƒ attano upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡ato_ti parehi matehi saddhiá¹ƒ ``tepi nÄ
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ \Ne I 275/ pana mÄ• disÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano maraá¹‡assa upanayanato. __
parivÄ• ramahattato, vibhavamahattato ca. __puÃ±Ã±amahattato_ti mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±abhÄ• v
vÄ«riyabalamahattato. __yudhiá¹-á¹-hilo_ dhammaputto. __cÄ• nuro_ yo baladevena nibbu

__saha iddhÄ«hÄ«_ti vejayantakampananandopanandadamanÄ• dÄ«su diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nubhÄ
__maccumukhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho_.

__kalaá¹ƒ nagghanti soá¸·asi_nti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡abhÄ• gaá¹ƒ na agghanti. idaá¹
Ä• yasmato therassa sÄ• riputtassa paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ soá¸·asabhÄ• ge katvÄ• tato ekaá¹ƒ bhÄ
laddhaá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kalaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã
agghantÄ«ti.

sabbassÄ• pi saá¹ƒkilesapakkhassa samugghÄ• to Ã±Ä• yena Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa hotÄ«
``Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«riyabalenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mesu hi siddh
siddhova hotÄ«ti. ekÄ• kÄ«bhÄ• vena __khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappÄ• _. paratoghosena vinÄ•
paá¹-ividdhÄ• kuppÄ• ti __sayambhuno_.

hatthagatasuvaá¹‡á¹‡avalayÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒsa
asattatÄ• ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• gamma. vÄ«maá
upaparikkhantÄ• . mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ esanaá¹-á¹-hena __mahesa
ekacariyanivÄ• samattena, na sÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• . khaggamigasiá¹…gasamÄ• upamÄ• yesaá¹ƒ
samÅ«pamÄ• yesaá¹ƒ te __khaggasiá¹…gasamÅ«pamÄ• _.

tambanakhatuá¹…ganakhatÄ• diasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸¸• itehi suppatiá¹-á¹-hitap
mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡ehi vicitro acchariyabbhuto rÅ«pakÄ• yo etassÄ• ti __asÄ«ti ... pe ...
vÄ• sanÄ• ya sabbesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 292/ pahÄ«nattÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• raparisuddhas
samiddho dhammakÄ• yo etassÄ• ti __sabbÄ• kÄ• ra ... pe ... dhammakÄ• yo. á¹-hÄ• naso

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 276/ __mahÄ• nubhÄ• vassÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttarÅ«pakÄ• yasampat
ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• navipulÄ• parimeyyabuddhÄ• nubhÄ• vassa, __vasaá¹ƒ nÄ• gataá¹ƒ_

maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti maraá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±o, tassa bhÄ• vo __maraá

<172> __kimikulÄ• na_nti kimisamÅ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kimijÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __jÄ«yantÄ«_ti jara

__nikkhante_ti vÄ«tivatte. __paá¹-ihitÄ• yÄ• _ti paccÄ• nugatÄ• ya. __so mamassa antarÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakiriyÄ• va, atha kho mama atidullabhaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• á¹-hitassa
satthusÄ• sanamanasikÄ• rassa antarÄ• yo __assa_ bhaveyya. __byÄ• pajjeyyÄ• _ti vipatt
viya aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kantanakÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• le sandhibandhanacchedanaka

<173> __abala_nti balahÄ«naá¹ƒ. __dubbala_nti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. abhÄ• vattho hi aya
``dussÄ«lo (AN b V 213; AN c 10.75) duppaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 449) viya. __t
__assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ_ samavuttitÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ pavesanikkhamova. __bahi ni
apavisante, paviá¹-á¹-he vÄ• anikkhamante_ti ekasseva pavesanikkhamo viya vuttaá¹ƒ, taá
nÄ• sikavÄ• tabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __adhimattatÄ• ya_ accÄ• sa
tadabhÄ• vo hi iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ samavuttitÄ• . __atisÄ«tena_ abhibhÅ«tassa kÄ• yassa
mahiá¹ƒsaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su himapÄ• takÄ• lena dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. tattha hi sattÄ• sÄ«tena
jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. __atiuá¹‡hena_ abhibhÅ«tassa vipajjanaá¹ƒ marukantÄ• re
pacchiá¹ƒ, tattha á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ upari sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ, puttaÃ±ca akkamitvÄ• matÄ• ya itthiyÄ•
__mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ_ samavuttitÄ• pakopÄ• bhÄ• vo \Be I 293/. __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu_Ä
vikÄ• rÄ• patti parato __dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gamissati. __yuttakÄ•
khuddÄ• bhibhÅ«takÄ• le.

<174> __avavatthÄ• nato_ti kÄ• lÄ• divasena vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato. __vavatthÄ• na_nt
na asaá¹…karato vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, nicchayo cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``paricchedÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€
Ã±Ä• yanti.

__ito_ \Ne I 277/ __para_nti ettha __para_nti paraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• lanti attho. tena orak
siddho hoti. paramÄ• yuto orakÄ• laá¹ƒ eva cettha ``paraâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. tato pa
jÄ«vanassa abhÄ• vato __ ``vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti vattuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti. __
``abbudakÄ• le pesikÄ• leâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __kÄ• la_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __k
pubbaá¹‡hÄ• divelÄ• adhippetÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``pubbaá¹‡hepi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idhev
sambandho. __anekappakÄ• rato_ti nagare jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• me, gÄ• me jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ na
janapade jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vanetiÄ• dinÄ• anekappakÄ• rato. __ito cutenÄ• _ti ito gatito cuten
gatiyaá¹ƒ. __yantayuttagoá¹‡o viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• yante yuttagoá¹‡o yantaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati, ev
gatipaÃ±cakanti ettakena upamÄ• .

<175> __appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyo_ti vassasatato upari ``dasa vÄ• vassÄ• ni, vÄ«sati vÄ• â€™
vassasataá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡anto appakaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vatÄ«ti attho. __gamanÄ«yo_ti gandhabb
__samparÄ• yo_ti paraloko.

__hÄ«á¸·eyyÄ• _ti paribhaveyya na sambhÄ• veyya. __na_nti Ä• yuá¹ƒ. __suporiso_ti sÄ•
__careyyÄ• _ti sucaritaá¹ƒ careyya. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• dittasÄ«sovÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__sattahi upamÄ• hÄ«_ti ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, tiá¹‡agge ussÄ• vabindu sÅ«riye uggacchante khippaá¹ƒyev
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ hoti. udake udakapubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ. udake \Be I 294/ daá¹‡á¸• arÄ• ji. nadÄ«
dÅ«raá¹…gamÄ• sÄ«ghasotÄ• hÄ• rahÄ• rinÄ«. balavÄ• puriso jivhagge kheá¸·apiá¹‡á¸•
akasireneva vameyya. divasaá¹ƒ santatte ayokaá¹-Ä• he maá¹ƒsapesi pakkhittÄ• khippaá¹
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• hoti. gÄ• vÄ« vajjhÄ• Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ nÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• yaá¹ƒ yadeva pÄ•
hoti vadhassa, santikeva maraá¹‡assa, evamevaá¹ƒ kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, govajjhÅ«pamaá¹ƒ
parittaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ bahudukkhaá¹ƒ bahupÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ mantÄ• yaá¹ƒ boddhabbaá¹ƒ, katta
caritabbaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, natthi jÄ• tassa amaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (AN b 7.74) ---

evamÄ• gatÄ• hi \Ne I 278/ imÄ• hi sattahi upamÄ• hi __alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ_.

__rattindiva_nti ekaá¹ƒ rattindivaá¹ƒ. __bhagavato sÄ• sana_nti ariyamaggapaá¹-ivedhÄ• v
ovÄ• daá¹ƒ. __bahuá¹ƒ vata me kataá¹ƒ assÄ• _ti bahuá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• attahitaá¹ƒ pabbajit
bhaveyya. __tadantara_nti taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ velaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_
yÄ• panappahonakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. __dandha_nti mandaá¹ƒ cirÄ• ya. __avissÄ• s

<176> citte dharanteyeva sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitavohÄ• ro, cittassa ca atiittaro khaá¹‡o lahupa
yathÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• n
yathayidaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ nti (AN a I 48; Kv 335). tasmÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ekacitta
lahusaá¹ƒ ittaranti dassento __ ``paramatthatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``paramat
yÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``yo ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vati, so vassasataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ (DN II 7; SN
jÄ«vitappavatti vuttÄ• , sÄ• pabandhavisayattÄ• vohÄ• ravasenÄ• ti taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. _
_ti iminÄ• ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ro daá¸·hadhammÄ• dhanuggahÄ• susikkhitÄ• katahattl
á¹-hitÄ• assu, atha puriso Ä• gaccheyya `ahaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... katÅ«pÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ
khitte appatiá¹-á¹-hite pathaviyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. yathÄ• \Be I 295/ ca
purisassa javo, yathÄ• ca candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ javo, tato sÄ«ghataro. yathÄ• ca, bhikkh
javo, yathÄ• ca candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ javo, yathÄ• ca yÄ• devatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• na
tÄ• saá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ javo, tato sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ parittampi paá¹-ikkhipati. tatra hi gamanassÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ devaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• vantÄ• naá¹ƒ sirasi, pÄ• de ca baddhakhuradhÄ• rÄ• sannipÄ• tatopi

rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyassa so khaá¹‡o vutto, cittassa pana ativiya parittataro, yassa upamÄ• pi n
``yÄ• vaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, upamÄ• pi na sukarÄ• , yÄ• va lahuparivattaá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€
__jÄ«vitakkhaá¹‡o_ti jÄ«vanakkhaá¹‡o. __ekacittappavattimattoyeva_ ekassa cittassa pava
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paramatthato jÄ«vanakkhaá¹‡assa paricchinnattÄ• . idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ upam
``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pavattamÄ• na_nti pavattantaá¹ƒ. __
ekacittakkhaá¹‡amattavantaá¹ƒ. __tasmiá¹ƒ citte niruddhamatte_ti yena vattamÄ• nacittakk
``jÄ«vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ citte nirodhaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pattamatte taá¹ƒsam
niruddho_ matoti __vuccati_. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ•
tena tÄ«supi kÄ• lesu sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paramatthato jÄ«vanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cittakkhaá¹‡avasenev

__jÄ«vita_nti jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. __sukhadukkhÄ• _ti sukhadukkhavedanÄ• . upekkhÄ• pi hi s
antogadhÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. __attabhÄ• vo_ti jÄ«vitavedanÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
avasiá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• vuttÄ• . __kevalÄ• _ti attanÄ• , niccabhÄ• vena vÄ• avomissÄ• . _
ekekena cittena sahitÄ• . __lahuso vattati khaá¹‡o_ti vuttanayena ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikatÄ• ya
jÄ«vitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡o vattati.

__ye niruddhÄ• marantassÄ• _ti cavantassa sattassa cutito uddhaá¹ƒ ``niruddhÄ• â€™â€
__tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassa vÄ• idhÄ• _ti ye vÄ• idha pavattiyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hantassa dharantassa
niruddhÄ• khandhÄ• . __sabbepi sadisÄ• _ te sabbepi ekasadisÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? __gatÄ• ap
Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-isandhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena vigatÄ• . yathÄ• \Be I 296/ hi cutikhandhÄ• na
pubbepi khandhÄ• , tasmÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanti adhippÄ• yo.

__anibbattena na jÄ• to_ti anuppannena cittena jÄ• to na hoti ajÄ• to nÄ• ma hoti. __paccu
cittena __jÄ«vati_ jÄ«vamÄ• no nÄ• ma hoti. __cittabhaá¹…gÄ• mato loko_ti cuticittassa vi
tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gappattiyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ loko paramatthato mato nÄ• ma hoti niruddhassa
evaá¹ƒ santepi __paÃ±Ã±atti paramatthiyÄ• _ yÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dharantaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
phusso jÄ«vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanappavattiyÄ• visayabhÅ«tÄ• santÄ• napaÃ±Ã±atti, sÄ•
paramatthabhÅ«tÄ• . tathÄ• hi vadanti ``nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ na jÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 76

<177> __aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena_ Ä• kÄ• rena. __citta_nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rammaá
labhatÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 280/ labhati, bahiddhÄ• vikkhepaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya eka
maraá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ameva hotÄ«ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``maraá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• sati santiá¹-á¹
sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo sabhÄ• vadhammagatiko evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sabhÄ• vadh
_ti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ paá¹-icc
(SN a II 20). __saá¹ƒvejanÄ«yattÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvegajananato mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu mahÄ• vikÄ• ra
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÅ«pari ubbegameva Ä• vahatÄ«ti tattha na bhÄ• va
sakkoti. yadi sabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• appanaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, lokuttarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ eka
kathanti Ä• ha __ ``lokuttarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __visuddhibhÄ• vanÄ• nu

heá¹-á¹-himavisuddhiyÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena adhigatÄ• tisayÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adas
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rehi nibbindanavirajjanÄ• divisaá¹ƒyogÄ• dhimuttiappanÄ• ya ca paá¹-ipa
pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vigamoti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa visuddhibhÄ• vanÄ• nukkamassa vasen
appanÄ• ppattameva hoti. __Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamanamattaá¹ƒ tattha hotÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±
sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ viya cittassa samÄ• dhÄ• ne b
pana cittena Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamanamattameva bhÄ• vanÄ• ya kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
Ä• ruppajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ appetÄ«ti.

__satataá¹ƒ_ \Be I 297/ __appamatto hoti_ saá¹ƒvegabahulattÄ• , tato evassa sabbabhave
anabhiratisaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ilÄ• bho. __jÄ«vitanikantiá¹ƒ jahÄ• ti_ maraá¹‡assa avassaá¹ƒbh
__pÄ• pagarahÄ« hoti_ aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ilÄ• bhato, tato eva asannidhibahulatÄ• , vig
__tadanusÄ• renÄ• _ti aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paricayÄ• nusÄ• rena. __abhÄ• vitamaraá¹‡Ä• _ti
__abhayo asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti_ pageva maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hita

kÄ• yagatÄ• satikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<178> buddhÄ• uppajjanti etthÄ• ti __buddhuppÄ• do, _ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanakÄ• lo, t
á¹-hapetvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leti attho. na pavattapubbanti __apavattapubbaá¹ƒ_. tato e
__sabbatitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ_. nanu ca __sunettasatthÄ• rÄ• dayo_ (AN b VI 5
tÄ• pasaparibbÄ• jakÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ``asubhaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. tathÄ• hi __sumedh
jigucchantena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``yannÅ«nimaá¹ƒ \Ne I 281/ pÅ«tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ.

chaá¸• á¸• ayitvÄ• na gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, anapekkho anatthikoâ€™â€™ ti || (Bv II 8) ---

Ä• di. kÄ• maá¹ƒ bodhisattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e ca tÄ• pasÄ• dayo sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ``asubhaâ€™â€™ nt
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena pana na jÄ• nanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``aÃ±Ã±atra buddhuppÄ•
__saá¹ƒvegÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati_ yÄ• thÄ• vato kÄ• yasabhÄ• vappavedanato. __atthÄ• yÄ• _
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diatthÄ• ya. __yogakkhemÄ• yÄ• _ti catÅ«hi yogehi khemabhÄ• vÄ•
sabbattha satiavippavÄ• sÄ• ya ca sattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyasampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhigamÄ• ya. __vijjÄ• vimuttiphalasacchikiriyÄ• yÄ• _ti tisso vijjÄ•
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ri sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• nÄ«ti etesaá¹ƒ paccakkhakaraá¹‡Ä• ya. amata
adhigamahetutÄ• ya, amatasadisÄ• tappakasukhasahitatÄ• ya ca kÄ• yagatÄ• sati __ ``am
__paribhuÃ±jantÄ«_ti jhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanena vaá¸·aÃ±janti. __parihÄ«na_nti jinaá¹ƒ. __vi
virajjhitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• raddha_nti sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. anekehi Ä• kÄ• rehi tesu tesu s
yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hanti sambandho \Be I 298/.
niddiá¹-á¹-hanti? __kÄ• yagatÄ• satisutte_ (MN III 153 Ä• dayo). tattha hi ``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vi

bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ayaá¹ƒ desanÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --
kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• , kena ca pakÄ• rena punappunaá¹ƒ katÄ• Ä• nÄ•
nipphattiyÄ• mahapphalÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• bhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchika
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, aratiratisahanatÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca saá¹ƒsiddhiyÄ• mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ca hot
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vadhi. esa nayo sesesupi.

dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena yadipi upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi ijjhati, sammasana
dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rapabbampi __ ``vipassanÄ• vasena vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ayam
evaá¹ƒbhÄ• vÄ« evaá¹ƒanatÄ«toâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 379; MN I 112) tattha tattha asubhÄ• nic
Ä• dÄ«navassa vibhÄ• vanavasena desanÄ• ya Ä• gatattÄ• __ ``navasivathika ... pe ... vut
__ettha uddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti etesu sivathikapabbesu Ä• gatauddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«su
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatibhÄ• vanÄ• vasena. yo upari ``karÄ«saá¹ƒ matthaluá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti
gayhati, taá¹ƒ idha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (MN III 154) aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jeneva saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• d
dassento __ ``matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jena saá¹…gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha \Ne
anussatiniddese. kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gatÄ• , kÄ• ye vÄ• gatÄ• sati __kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_ti satisÄ«s
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetanti yojanÄ• .

<179> __catumahÄ• bhÅ«tika_nti catumahÄ• bhÅ«tasannissayaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«tikÄ• ya_nti pÅ
paramaduggandhakÄ• yaá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nagamanÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, tassa v
sabbaheá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tiri
ettha nanu kesalomanakhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tacassa ca atacaparicchinnatÄ• atthÄ«ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi at
tacaparicchinnabahulatÄ• ya pana kÄ• yassa tacaparicchinnatÄ• hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. t
tacapariyantoti etena pana vacanena kÄ• yekadesabhÅ«to taco gahito eva, tappaá¹-ibaddhA
tadanupaviá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lÄ• tacapariyantÄ• va hontÄ«ti \Be I 299/ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rasamÅ«
tacapariyanto vuttoti veditabbo.

__atthÄ«_ti vacanavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tÄ«supi sa
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``saá¹ƒvijjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. akkharacintakehi sarÄ«re kÄ• ya-sadda
asucisamudÄ• yabhÄ• veneva icchitabboti dassento ``asucisaÃ±cayatoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kucchitÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• yabhÅ«tato_ti uppatti
``pÅ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ke pana te pakÄ• rÄ• ? yehi nÄ• n
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti te kesÄ• dike dassetuá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di v
Ä• ha __ ``ete kesÄ• dayo dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• kÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• ti hi ek
sambandho_ti ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye nakhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu
ti padattayena sambandho veditabbo.

__parito_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ, samantato vÄ• pÄ• datalakesamÅ«lesu ca tacassa labbhanato. __suc
sabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, sucimeva vÄ• .

<180> yena vidhinÄ• uggahe kusalo hoti, so sattavidho vidhi __ ``uggahakosallaâ€™â€™
tannibbattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __manasikÄ• rakosalle_pi eseva nayo.

__sajjhÄ• yantÄ• vÄ• _ti sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontÄ• eva. tesaá¹ƒ kira cattÄ• ro mÄ• se sajjhÄ
sajjhÄ• yamaggeneva \Ne I 283/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se upadhÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dv
vibhÅ«tatarÄ• hutvÄ• khÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• si, te tasmiá¹ƒ nir
jhÄ• napÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• dassanamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhiá¹ƒsu. ter
``sajjhÄ• yantÄ• va sotÄ• pannÄ• ahesuâ€™â€™ _nti.

__paricchinditvÄ• _ti tacapaÃ±cakÄ• divaseneva paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . pathavÄ«dhÄ• tub
matthaluá¹…gassa karÄ«sÄ• vasÄ• ne tantiÄ• ropanamÄ• ha. ettha ca __maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, nhÄ
aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ vakkaá¹ƒ, vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hi, nhÄ• ru, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ,
lomÄ• , kesÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ vakkapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«su anulomasajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• paá¹-iloma
vutto. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 300/ (Vibh-a 356) visuá¹ƒ tipaÃ±cÄ• haá
tipaÃ±cÄ• hanti chapaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yo vutto, tattha Ä• diantadassanavasena vuttoti
anulomapaá¹-ilomasajjhÄ• yepi hi paá¹-ilomasajjhÄ• yo antimo hoti, sajjhÄ• yappakÄ• ranta
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__hatthasaá¹…khalikÄ• _ti aá¹…gulipantimÄ• ha.

__manasÄ• sajjhÄ• yo_ti cittena cintanamÄ• ha, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ``jappanaâ€™â€™ n
ajjhÄ• yoti vÄ• sajjhÄ• yo, cintananti attho. cirataraá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu pavattanena paguá¹‡abh
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natanti samÄ• vajjitvÄ• manasi karontassa Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va
asajjamÄ• nÄ• nirantarameva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadanusÄ• rena tadatthopi vibhÅ«tataro hutv
``vacasÄ• sajjhÄ• yo hi ... pe ... paá¹-ivedhassa paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __lakkhaá¹‡ap
asubhalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhassa.

paá¹-ikkÅ«lasabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡assa kassaci vaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡amukhena koá¹-á¹-hÄ
gacchanti, kassaci saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡amukhena, kassaci disÄ• vibhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡ar
patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• saggahaá¹‡amukhena, kassaci sabbaso paricchijjaggahaá¹‡amukhenÄ• ti
sallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggahakosallÄ• vahaá¹ƒ vuttanti taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá
vavatthapetabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

attano bhÄ• go sabhÄ• go, sabhÄ• gena paricchedo __sabhÄ• gaparicchedo, _ heá¹-á¹-hu
sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikakesantarÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne I 284/ ca paricchedoti attho. __amissakatÄ• vasen
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santarehi avomissakatÄ• vasena. asabhÄ• go hi idha __ ``visabhÄ• goâ€™â€™
viruddhasabhÄ• go. svÄ• yamattho kesÄ• disaddato eva labbhati. saddantaratthÄ• pohanav

vadatÄ«ti ``kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``akesÄ• na hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
lomÄ• dayo, na ca ghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«su pasaá¹…gopakaraá¹‡eneva tesaá¹ƒ nivattitattÄ• .

__paá¹-ikkÅ«lavaseneva kathitaá¹ƒ_ dhÄ• tuvibhÄ• gassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi agahitattÄ• . t
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kathitattÄ• ca dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…go __pakkusÄ• tisuttaá¹ƒ_ \
vibhaá¹…gappakaraá¹‡e __dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·i_ (Vibh 172 Ä• dayo) ca. yassa vaá¹
kesÄ• di, __taá¹ƒ_ puggalaá¹ƒ __sandhÄ• ya jhÄ• nÄ• ni_ kesÄ• dÄ«su vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä
Ã±atvÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbanti yadatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha dhÄ• tuvasen
vuttaá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rapabbe. __kÄ• yagatÄ• satisutte_
paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rapabbaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• idha kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• niddisÄ«y

<181> __na ekantarikÄ• yÄ• _ti ekantarikÄ• yapi na manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pageva dvantari
bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti, lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti ekantarikÄ• ya ma

__okkamanavissajjana_nti paá¹-ipajjitabbavissajjetabbe magge. __pucchitvÄ• va gantabba
gahetabbavissajjetabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa asallakkhaá¹‡ato. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyos
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• manasikÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. _
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rassa suá¹-á¹-hu asallakkhaá¹‡ato. tato eva __na visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati_.

__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«_ti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sabbakoá¹-á
vibhÅ«tÄ• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. te sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ikkÅ«lato manasi karontassa k
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ gaccheyya, imassa pana ativiya dandhaá¹ƒ manasi karoto vibhÅ«tato upaá
kuto paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``visesÄ• dhigamassa paccayo na

__bahiddhÄ• _ \Ne I 285/ __puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e_ti ``asuci paá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti kesÄ
asubhÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• subhÄ• divasena gayhamÄ• nÄ• kesÄ• dayopi idha ``bahid
puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• dayo hi nÄ«lÄ• divasena puth
puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡anti attho. asamÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ __ceta
so satiá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi karonten
parihÄ• yatÄ«_ti hÄ• yati. __paridhaá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti vinassati.

__yÄ• _ \Be I 302/ __ayaá¹ƒ kesÄ• lomÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• _ lokasaá¹…ketÄ• nugatÄ• . __paá¹‡
upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹‡á¹‡atti. __taá¹ƒ_ kesÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ. __atikkamitvÄ• _ti paá¹-ikkÅ«la
atikkamitvÄ• ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• . tassÄ• ugghÄ• á¹-itattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se
upaá¹-á¹-hahante __ ``paá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ_. idÄ• ni tamattha
vibhÄ• vento __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatridaá¹ƒ upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá
yogÄ• vacaro. udapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ udapÄ• ne nhÄ• napivanÄ• di viya yogÄ• vacarassa pubbabhÄ• ge kesÄ•

manasikÄ• ro. abhiá¹‡hasaÃ±cÄ• rena manussÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vinÄ• udapÄ• r
yogÄ• vacarassa manasikÄ• rabalena paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• veye
bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo. __pubbabhÄ• ge ... pe ... pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«_ti ``kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™â€™
bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa kesÄ• dipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒyeva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. __athÄ• _ti pacchÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannakÄ• le. __paá¹-ikkÅ
á¹-hapetabba_nti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• reyeva bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pava

anupubbena muÃ±canaá¹ƒ __anupubbamuÃ±canaá¹ƒ, _ anupaá¹-á¹-hahantassa anupaá¹-
attho. kathaá¹ƒ pana anupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™
__pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ro pavattatÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa manasÄ• sajj
te koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se Ä• maá¹-á¹-hamatte katvÄ• gacchati, na lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡avasena
lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡avasena suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• rento manasi karoti, tadÄ• keci upaá¹-
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tattha paá¹-ipajjanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``athassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ•
manasikÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ __tÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_. kÄ«va ciranti? __yÄ• va dvÄ«su upaá¹-á¹
__eko suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahati_ tÄ• va.

__ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva_ \Ne I 286/ __uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti pubbe viya ek
ukkuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kamena sabbatÄ• lesu patitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pariyanta
Ä• ditÄ• laÃ±ca Ä• gantvÄ• tato tato tattha tattheva katÄ• ya ukkuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitv

__dve bhikkhÄ• _ti dvÄ«su gehesu laddhabhikkhÄ• .

__appanÄ• to_ti appanÄ• kÄ• rato dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re appanÄ• honti. kiá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ ko
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``appanÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• satoâ€™â€™ _ti, koá¹-
attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``kesÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__adhicitta_nti samathavipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ.

__anuyuttenÄ• _ti yuttappayuttena, bhÄ• ventenÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• lenakÄ• la_nti kÄ• le kÄ•
upalakkhitasamÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro samÄ• dhi eva. __manasi kÄ• tabba_nti citte kÄ• tabba
samÄ• dhikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabb
__paggahanimittaupekkhÄ• nimittesupi_ eseva nayo. __á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ atthÄ«ti vacanaseso
__cittaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, _ etassa saá¹ƒvattanassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__taá¹ƒ_ vÄ• manasikaraá¹‡a__cittaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya, _ etassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
attho. __mudu_nti subhÄ• vitabhÄ• vena mudubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattanti attho. mu
kammakkhamaá¹ƒ kammayoggaá¹ƒ. __pabhassara_nti upakkilesavigamena parisuddhaá¹ƒ
pabhaá¹…gÅ«_ti kammaniyabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena na ca pabhijjanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ suddhan

viniyogakkhamaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``sammÄ• samÄ• dhiyati Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• yÄ• â€™

__ukkaá¹ƒ bandhatÄ«_ti mÅ«saá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. __Ä• limpetÄ«_ti Ä• dÄ«peti jÄ• leti. __ta
piá¸·andhanavikatisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ __assa_ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rassa _
__assa_ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa atthaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro __anubhoti_ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya iddhividhÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassa iddhividhapaccanubhava
sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassa_ \Ne I 287/. yassa paccakkhaá¹ƒ atthi, so sakkhi. sakkhino bhabbatÄ
sakkhibhavananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sakkhi ca so \Be I 304/ bhabbo cÄ• ti vÄ• sakkhibhabbo. ay
iddhividhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhabbo, tattha ca sakkhÄ«ti sakkhibhabbo, tassa bhÄ• vo __sakkhibl
__pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sati sati Ä• yatane_ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ pubbahetuÄ• dike kÄ• raá¹‡e sati

__sÄ«tibhÄ• va_nti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesadarathavÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti
uddhaccapÄ• tato rakkhaá¹‡avasena niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __paggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá
rakkhaá¹‡avasena paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sampahaá¹ƒsetÄ«_ti samappavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
toseti, uttejeti vÄ• . yadÄ• vÄ• nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya na pakkhandati, tadÄ
__saá¹ƒvegavatthÅ«ni_ (Mp I 1.418; It-a 37) paccavekkhitvÄ• sampahaá¹ƒseti samuttejeti.
yadÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ alÄ«naá¹ƒ anuddhataá¹ƒ sammadeva bhÄ• vanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡a
paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsanesu kaÃ±ci byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samappavattesu yuge
upekkhakova hoti. __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttiko_ti paá¹‡Ä«te uttame maggaphale adhimutto nir

__suggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ uggahakosallasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹
pariyÄ• puá¹‡anÄ• dinÄ• supariggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __suá¹-á¹-hu vavatthapetvÄ• _ti manas
vidhiá¹ƒ sammadeva sallakkhaá¹‡avasena upadhÄ• retvÄ• . __visesa_nti pubbenÄ• paraá¹
__punappunaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natantiá¹ƒ paguá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• per
manasÄ• ca parivattetvÄ• . __gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti yathÄ• rukkhassa dubbinibhedo a
gahanabhÅ«to padeso ``gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
dubbinibhedo gahanabhÅ«to ca padeso ``gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. taá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apharasunÄ• __chinditvÄ• _.

__nimitta_nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ, asubhÄ• kÄ• ro. edisena payojanena luÃ±cana
__ ``luÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __chinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti muá¹‡á¸• itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __
nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayena olokanato. __ussadavasenÄ• _ti aphalitÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalitÄ• naá¹ƒ vA
__disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ_ dassanayogyatÄ• ya tacapaÃ±cakassa, itaresu sutvA
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savavatthÄ• panakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<182> __addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti \Be I 305/ \Ne I 288/ abhinavÄ• riá¹-á¹-haphalav
__kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• _ti uparikaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• ya parabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• , _ kathaá¹ƒ? __dve kesÄ• ekato natthÄ«_ti.

__Ä• sayo_ti nissayo, paccayoti attho.

<184> __asambhinnakÄ• á¸·akÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±ena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena asammissakÄ• á¸·akÄ• .

<185> pattasadisattÄ• nakhÄ• eva __nakhapattÄ• ni_. nakhÄ• __tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
vavatthitataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tameva hi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dve nakhÄ• ekato
Ä• ha.

<186> __dantapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ti dantÄ• valiyÄ• . __yÄ• nakaupatthambhinÄ«_ti sakaá¹-assa
upatthambhakadaá¹‡á¸• o. dantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• aá¹-á¹-hi __hanukaá¹-á¹-hi_.

<187> __saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nÄ• _ti sampiá¹‡á¸• iyamÄ• nÄ• . __kosakÄ• rakakoso_
yaá¹ƒ ``koseyyaphalaâ€™â€™ ntipi vuccati. __puá¹-abandhaupÄ• hano_ sakalapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ
__Ä• nisadaá¹ƒ_ Ä• sanapadeso. __tÅ«á¹‡iro_ sarÄ• vÄ• so. __galakaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ_ kaá¹‡á¹
__kÄ«á¹-akulÄ• vakaá¹ƒ_ kharamukhakuá¹-i.

__anulomena paá¹-ilomena cÄ• _ti ettha aá¹ƒsapadesato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bÄ• huno piá¹-á¹-
anulomo, maá¹‡ibandhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bÄ• huno purimabhÄ• gena Ä• rohanaá¹ƒ paá¹-il
dakkhiá¹‡ahatthe vuttena nayena anulomena paá¹-ilomena cÄ• ti attho. __sukhumampÄ«_t
yathÄ• vuttaoá¸·Ä• rikacammato sukhumaá¹ƒ. antomukhacammÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu vÄ•
durupalakkhaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``sukhumaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi vuttanayena Ã±Ä•
passantassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. idha chavipi tacagatikÄ• evÄ• ti ``taco __upari Ä• kÄ• sen
vutto.

<188> __nisadapoto_ \Be I 306/ \Ne I 289/ silÄ• puttako. __uddhanakoá¹-Ä«_ti mattikÄ• pi
katauddhanassa koá¹-i. __tÄ• laguá¸·apaá¹-alaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pakkatÄ• laphalalasikaá¹ƒ tÄ• l
limpitvÄ• sukkhÄ• petvÄ• uddharitvÄ• gahitapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ. __sukhuma_nti yathÄ• vuttamaá
paá¹‡hikamaá¹ƒsÄ• dithÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«rassa kisÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhuyyena maá¹ƒsena
__ ``tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<189> jÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ro kaÃ±cuko __jÄ• lakaÃ±cuko_. visuá¹ƒ vavatthitabhÄ• veneva nhÄ• rÅ
paricchinnÄ• _.

<190> dantÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa dantaá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«â€

__ekaá¹ƒ jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-hi, ekaá¹ƒ Å«ruá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti __eka_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``ekekasmiá¹
adhikatattÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ timattÄ• nÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ mattasaddehi Ä• nisadaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni idh
veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``atirekatisataaá¹-á¹-hikasamussayaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 12
samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti.

__kÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akÄ• ni_ suttena bandhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• kÄ«á¸
__dhanukadaá¹‡á¸• o_ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anakakhuddakadhanukaá¹ƒ. tattha __jaá¹…
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-himhi pavisitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti adhip
Å«ruá¹-á¹-hinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ __kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hino, _ taá¹ƒ
__aggacchinnamahÄ• punnÄ• gaphala_sadisaá¹ƒ.

kumbhakÄ• rena nipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒ uddhanaá¹ƒ __kumbhakÄ• rikauddhanaá¹ƒ. sÄ«sakapaá
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sÄ«samayaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ. yena suttaá¹ƒ kantanti, tasmiá¹ƒ takkamhi vijjhi
á¹-hapitagoá¸·akÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nÄ• ma, vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¸·i __vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• va

maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• rena chinnavaá¹ƒsakaá¸·Ä«rakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni __vaá¹ƒsakaá¸·Ä«racakka
avalekhanasatthakaá¹ƒ_ ucchutacÄ• valekhanasatthakaá¹ƒ.

<192> __vakkabhÄ• gena paricchinna_nti vakkapariyantena bhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ito
nayo.

<193> __yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 290/ __nissÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, nissayanissayopi ``n
vuccati. bhavati hi kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡epi kÄ• raá¹‡avohÄ• ro yathÄ• ``corehi gÄ• mo daá
yasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pakalÄ• pe hadayavatthu \Be I 307/, tampi lohitagatikameva hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hat
nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<194> __paá¹‡á¸• ukadhÄ• tuka_nti paá¹‡á¸• usabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<195> __pariyonahanamaá¹ƒsa_nti paá¹-icchÄ• dakamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ.

<196> __udarajivhÄ• maá¹ƒsa_nti jivhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ udarassa matthakapasse tiá¹-
``nÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• nÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bahudhÄ• tukanti Ä• ha __ ``nigguá¹‡á¸• ipup

<197> __papphÄ• samaá¹ƒsa_nti yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne eva lambitvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ parivattakama
nihÄ«narasaá¹ƒ. __niroja_nti nippabhaá¹ƒ, ojÄ• rahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<198> __obhaggÄ• _ti avabhujitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . __sakkharasudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti marumbe
``setasakkharasudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, setasakkharavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sudh

<199> antassa Ä• bhujitvÄ• Ä• bhujitvÄ• á¹-hitappadesÄ• __antabhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_
antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``antaguá¹‡anti antabhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ban
__kuddÄ• lapharasukammÄ• dÄ«ni karontÄ• naá¹ƒ antabhoge agaá¸·ante ekato Ä• bandhit
yantasuttakamiva yantaphalakÄ• nÄ«ti. kimiva tattha á¹-hitanti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• dapuÃ±chana
á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti. purimaÃ±cettha Ä• bandhanassa, dutiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rassa nida

<200> __asitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhuttaá¹ƒ odanÄ• di. __pÄ«taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pivanavasena ajjhoh
__khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹ƒkhÄ• ditaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hamÅ«laphalakhajjÄ• di. __sÄ• yitaá¹ƒ_
ambapakkamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• di.

__yatthÄ• _ti \Ne I 291/ yasmiá¹ƒ udare. __ya_nti ca udarameva paccÄ• masati. yattha pÄ•
patitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sambandho. __suvÄ• navamathu_ sÄ• rameyyavantaá¹ƒ. __viveka_

<201> __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhipiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 308/ __antare_ti pu
nÄ• bhiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• padesassa pacchimabhÄ• gavasena heá¹-á¹-himapiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹
__veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikasadiso_ padesoti adhippÄ• yo.

<202> __samohita_nti nicitaá¹ƒ.

<204> pÅ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pannaá¹ƒ kukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ __pÅ«tikukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. u
kevalo uddhaá¹…gamavÄ• to.

<205> __Ä• cÄ• mo_ avassÄ• vanakaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ.

<206> __vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• se temayamÄ• na_nti ettha yakanaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
itarÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ upari thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ paggharaá¹‡enÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<207> __utuvikÄ• ro_ uá¹‡havalÄ• hakÄ• dihetuko. visamacchinno bhisÄ• dikalÄ• po visar
evamevaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ kesakÅ«pÄ• divivarehi upari, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tiriyaÃ±ca sedaá¹ƒ visa
dassetuá¹ƒ __visamacchinna_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

<208> __visamÄ• hÄ• ra_nti tadÄ• pavattamÄ• nasarÄ«rÄ• vatthÄ• ya asappÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ra
atikaá¹-ukaaccuá¹‡hÄ• divisabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . __sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a
``visabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntveva vuttaá¹ƒ tadÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá

<209> __ ``nhÄ• nakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ udakassa upari sinehassa sambhavadassana
__paribbhamantasinehabinduvisaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti visaá¹-aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paribbhaman

__utuvisabhÄ• go_ bahiddhÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. __dhÄ• tuvisabhÄ• go_ antosamuá¹-á¹-h
hatthatalÄ• dipadesÄ• .

<210> __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti \Ne I 292/ uá¹‡hÄ• dirasÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ravatthu. __r
__hadayaá¹ƒ Ä• gilÄ• yatÄ«_ti visabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ paá¹-icca hadayappadeso vivatt

<211> dadhino \Be I 309/ vissandanaaccharaso __dadhimuttaá¹ƒ. gaá¸·itvÄ• _ti sanditvÄ•
__tÄ• lumatthakavivarena otaritvÄ• _ti matthakavivarato Ä• gantvÄ• tÄ• lumatthakena otari

<212> telaá¹ƒ viya sakaá¹-assa nÄ• bhiakkhasÄ«sÄ• naá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hisandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbh
sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• . kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• yantÄ«_ti ``kaá¹-a kaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti saddaá¹ƒ karonti
__dukkhantÄ«_ti dukkhitÄ• ni saÃ±jÄ• tadukkhÄ• ni honti.

<213> samÅ«lakÅ«lamÄ• saá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ avassÄ• vetvÄ• gahitayÅ«so __
ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakagabbhamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __candanikÄ• . ra
pakatiyÄ• sammukhameva hoti. yassa pana Ä• raggamattampi udakassa pavisanamukhaá
``amukhe ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-eâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yÅ«hana_nti samÄ«hanaá¹ƒ.

<214> __evaÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya uggahakosallapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• nigamanaá¹ƒ. id
manasikÄ• rakosallapaá¹-ipattimpi nigamanavasena gahetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ matt
__ ``anupubbatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamÄ• vasÄ•
kesÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamavasena pavattÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya avasÄ• ne. __apubbÄ
__kesÄ• ti iti_-saddo Ä• diattho, pakÄ• rattho vÄ• , evamÄ• dinÄ• iminÄ• pakÄ• rena vÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena vavatthÄ• pitÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rato upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa

__bahiddhÄ• pÄ«_ti sasantÄ• nato bahipi, parasantÄ• nakÄ• yepÄ«ti attho. __manasikÄ• r
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ upaneti. yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• etanti. __evaá
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«bhÅ«tesÅ«_ti yathÄ• attano kÄ• ye, evaá¹ƒ paresampi kÄ• ye sabbesu kesÄ•
paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hitesÅ«ti attho. ayamettha kasiá¹‡esu vaá
bhÄ• vanÄ• viseso dassito.

__anupubbamuÃ±canÄ• dÄ«_ti \Ne I 293/ __Ä• di_-saddena suttantanayena vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __punappunaá¹ƒ manasi karoto_ti vuttanayena attano \Be I 310/ kÄ• ye
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhiá¹‡haso manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentassa yadÄ• saddhÄ• dÄ«
visadÄ• ni pavattanti, tadÄ• assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ balapp
laddhÅ«patthambhÄ• ni vitakkÄ• dÄ«ni jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-utarÄ• ni hutvÄ• pÄ• tubha
ujuvipaccanÄ«katÄ• ya nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• neva honti saddhiá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-h
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, so taá¹ƒyeva nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevanto bhÄ• v

appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anukkamena appanÄ• uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena paÃ±cadhÄ• pi. __sÄ• _ti appanÄ• .

yadi panetaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• subhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni v
sijjhati, atha kasmÄ• ``kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hama
_tiÄ• di. nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu pavat
sÄ• tisayanti Ä• ha __ ``satibalena ijjhanatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

pantasenÄ• sanesu, adhikusalesu ca aratiá¹ƒ, kÄ• maguá¹‡esu ca ratiá¹ƒ sahati abhibhava
sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vacintanena anabhiratiyÄ• pahÄ«nattÄ• . tathÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabhÄ• vanÄ
parikkhÄ«á¹‡attÄ• __bhayabheravaá¹ƒ sahati, _ sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca __adhivÄ• sakajÄ• tik
purisassa bhayabheravaá¹ƒ hoti, dukkhassa ca anadhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ pana koá¹-á¹-hÄ
na kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• namattameva, uttaripi paá¹-ivedho atthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ke
_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsitvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddiá
yasmÄ• __ ``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• ya pucchÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthe vibhÄ•
vibhÄ• vitoyeva hoti bhedÄ• bhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ laá¹…ghitvÄ• __ ``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito
Ä• rabhati. tattha hi ito pasaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vo ``ayampi khoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaÃ±ca viseso. te
\Ne I 294/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ca tatth
ussÄ• hanatthÄ• . taÃ±hi sutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``bhagavÄ• imaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ anekehi Ä• kA
I 311/ kirÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paá¹‡Ä«to ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro pÄ• padhamme
antaradhÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhirucayo ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ
maÃ±Ã±anti. ``ayampi khoâ€™â€™ ti padassa ye ime mayÄ• nibbÄ• namahÄ• sarassa ota
kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• naasubhajjhÄ• nÄ• dayo desitÄ• , na kevalaá¹ƒ te eva, ayampi khoti bhagavÄ
paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ desanÄ• nubhÄ• vena tesampi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sann
sampiá¹‡á¸• anavasena evamÄ• hÄ• ti sambandhamukhena attho veditabbo.

__soá¸·asavatthuka_nti catÅ«su anupassanÄ• su catunnaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena soá¸
__sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipÅ«ro_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• padattho piá¹‡á¸• attho upam
payojananti evamÄ• dÄ«hi sabbehi Ä• kÄ• rehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡o. __niddeso_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ

<216> __katha_nti idaá¹ƒ pucchanÄ• kÄ• ravibhÄ• vanapadaá¹ƒ. pucchÄ• cettha kathetuk
asambhavato. sÄ• ca upari desanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pakÄ• ravisesÄ• naá
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``kathanti ... pe ... kamyatÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __kath

etthÄ• pi ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabba
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibahulÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• pu
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«_ti tathÄ• puá¹-á¹-hadhammanidassananti imamatthaá¹ƒ __
atidisati. tathÄ• santabhÄ• vÄ• dayopi tassa yehi bhÄ• vanÄ• bahulÄ«kÄ• rehi siddhÄ• , ta
hontÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kato ... pe ... vÅ«pasametÄ«ti etthÄ• pi eseva na
vuttaá¹ƒ.

``puna ca paraá¹ƒ, udÄ• yi, akkhÄ• tÄ• mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• , yathÄ• paá
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhÄ• ventÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 247) uppÄ• danavaá¸• á¸• hana
tadubhayavasena atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``bhÄ• vitoti uppÄ• dito vaá¸• á¸• hito vÄ• â€™â€™
vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ ito gatoti __bhÄ• vito, _ uppÄ• dito paá¹-iladdhamattoti attho. __uppanno_
__bhÄ• vito_ paguá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dito, vaá¸• á¸• hitoti attho \Be I 312/. __Ä• nÄ• pÄ
dÄ«gharassÄ• divisesehi saddhiá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• se paricchijjagÄ• hikÄ• ya, te Ä• rabbh
I 295/ paccayabhÅ«tÄ• yanti attho. purimasmiÃ±hi atthe samÄ• dhissa satiyÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ•
sampayuttavacanato, dutiyasmiá¹ƒ pana upanissayabhÄ• vopi. upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nasahagatÄ
upanissayo hotÄ«ti. __bahulÄ«kato_ti bahulaá¹ƒ pavattito, tena Ä• vajjanÄ• divasÄ«bhÄ• va
vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dito, so icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡e samÄ• pajjitabbato punappunaá¹ƒ p
__ ``punappunaá¹ƒ katoâ€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ``idheva, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (M
``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 226; SN a II 152; AN a IV 123) ca evamÄ• dÄ«su p
eva-saddo dutiyÄ• dÄ«supi vutto eva hoti, evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ubhayattha evasadd
_ti. ubhayapadaniyamena laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vu

__asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti asubhÄ• rammaá¹‡ajhÄ• namÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ hi asubhesu y
sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato ca ``asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vucc
iminÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivatteti. __paá¹-ivedhavasenÄ• _ti jhÄ• napaá¹-ivedhavasena. jh
ijjhantaá¹ƒ attano visayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantameva pavattati, yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato paá¹-ivijjhÄ«y
``paá¹-ivedhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _ti bÄ«bhacchÄ• rammaá¹
__paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _ti jigucchitabbÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . __pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti kÄ
__Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• yÄ• _ti anukkamena vicetabbataá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡assa p
sante hi sannisinne Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• no dhammo sayampi sannisinnova hoti. tenA
nibbutoâ€™â€™ _ti, nibbutasabbapariá¸·Ä• hoti attho. Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• ya tadÄ• ram
lokuttaradhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hi paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• hi dÄ«petabbÄ• .

nÄ• ssa santapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vÄ• vahaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci secananti __asecanako_. asecanakattÄ•
anÄ• sittakattÄ• eva __abbokiá¹‡á¹‡o_ asammisso parikammÄ• dinÄ• . tato eva __pÄ• á¹-
__Ä• veá¹‡iko_ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. sabbametaá¹ƒ sarasato eva santabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹
__parikammaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• santabhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ, __parikamma_nti ca kasiá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ
nimittuppÄ• dapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ idha natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tadÄ• hi kammaá¹-

asantamappaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __upacÄ• rena_ vÄ• natthi ettha santatÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yath
nÄ«varaá¹‡avigamena, aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena \Ne I 296/ ca paresaá¹ƒ santatÄ• hoti, na
Ä• disamannÄ• ... pe ... paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __kecÄ«_ti uttaravihÄ• ravÄ• sike sand
__anÄ• sittako_ti upasecanena na Ä• sittako. tenÄ• ha __ ``ojavantoâ€™â€™ _ti, ojavantas
__madhÅ«ro_ti iá¹-á¹-ho, cetasikasukhapaá¹-ilÄ• bhasaá¹ƒvattanaá¹ƒ tikacatukkajjhÄ• nava
santabhÄ• vena sukhagatikattÄ• sabbesampi vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ.
jhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«paphuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«ratÄ• vasena pana kÄ• yikasukh
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• le. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe __ ``appitapp
idaá¹ƒ hetumhi bhummavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __avikkhambhite_ti jhÄ• nena sakasa
appahÄ«ne. __akosallasambhÅ«te_ti akosallaá¹ƒ vuccati avijjÄ• , tato sambhÅ«te. avijjÄ• p
pÄ• padhammÄ• . __khaá¹‡enevÄ• _ti attano pavattikkhaá¹‡eneva. __antaradhÄ• petÄ«_ti
vinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana jhÄ• nakattukassa idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ•
``vikkhambhetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vÅ«pasametÄ«_ti visesena upasameti. visesena upasama
upasamanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``suá¹-á¹-hu upasametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

nanu ca aÃ±Ã±opi samÄ• dhi attano pavattikkhaá¹‡eneva paá¹-ipakkhadhamme antaradhÄ
kasmÄ• ayameva samÄ• dhi evaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• vuttoti? pubbabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
nÄ• nÄ• vitakkavÅ«pasamasabbhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vet
ti (AN c 9.1; Ud 31). apica tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarassetaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ itarehi sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• saddhÄ• dhimuttehi diá¹-á¹-hippattassa. ta
sandhÄ• ya __ ``á¹-hÄ• naso antaradhÄ• peti vÅ«pasametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ
khaá¹‡eneva aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vasabbhÄ• vato ayameva samÄ• dhi ``á¹-hÄ• naso antara
vutto. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mahato akÄ• lameghassa uá¹-á¹-hitassa dhÄ• rÄ• nipÄ• te khaá¹‡eneva
rajojallassa vÅ«pasamo. tenÄ• ha --- ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• akÄ• lamegho uá¹-á
V 985; Vin III 165). sÄ• sanikassa jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• yebhuyyena nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ• va
``nibbedhabhÄ• giyattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ekaá¹ƒsena nibbedhabhÄ• giyÄ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• sabbepi sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ
pÄ• dakabhÅ«to ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi anukkamena vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ariyamaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ u
``anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippattoâ€™â€™ _ti.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 297/ panattho virÄ• ganirodhapaá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sam
papaÃ±cavasena vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassento __ ``ay
saá¹…khepatthoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, piá¹‡á¸• atthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<217> __tamattha_nti taá¹ƒ ``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pucchÄ• vasena saá¹
``idha tathÄ• gato loke uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 190; MN I 291; AN a III 61) idh
upÄ• dÄ• ya vutto, ``idheva tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 369) okÄ• sa
bhuttÄ• vÄ« assaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 30) padapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, ``id

pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b V 73) pana sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, ``idha, bhikkhave,
sÄ• sanamevÄ• ti dassento ``bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• t
katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha
__sabbappakÄ• raÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhinibbattakassÄ• _ti sabbappakÄ• raggahaá¹
te hi imasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ• sane. bÄ• hirakÄ• hi jÄ• nantÄ• Ä• dito catuppakÄ• rameva jÄ• n
``aÃ±Ã±asÄ• sanassa tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-isedhanoâ€™â€™ _ti, yathÄ• vuttassa puggalas
attho. etena __ ``idha bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ antogadhevasaddanti dasseti. santi hi e
sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ• ``vÄ• yubhakkhoâ€™â€™ ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``idheva, bhikkh
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asamaá¹‡akaraá¹‡adhammo hi so, yo sabbappakÄ• raÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisam
__parappavÄ• dÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• vÄ• dÄ• titthÄ•

araÃ±Ã±Ä• dikasseva \Be I 315/ bhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«pasenÄ• sanataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ima
vuttaá¹ƒ. duddamo damathaá¹ƒ anupagato goá¹‡o __kÅ«á¹-agoá¹‡o_. yathÄ• thanehi sabb
paggharati, evaá¹ƒ dohapaá¹-ibandhinÄ« __kÅ«á¹-adhenu_. rÅ«pasaddÄ• dike paá¹-icca up
__rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• diraso. pubbe Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti pabbajjato pubbe, anÄ
paricitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__nibandheyyÄ• _ti bandheyya. __satiyÄ• _ti sammadeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakkhaá¹‡
__Ä• rammaá¹‡e_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e. __daá¸·ha_nti thiraá¹ƒ, yathÄ• satok
samÄ• dhi ijjhati, tathÄ• thÄ• magataá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

__visesÄ• dhigamadiá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Ne I 298/ sabbes
ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, buddhasÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca visesÄ• dhigamassa cev
adhigatavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rassa ca padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ

__vatthuvijjÄ• cariyo viya bhagavÄ• _ yogÄ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«panivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupadisana

__bhikkhu dÄ«pisadiso_ araÃ±Ã±e ekiko viharitvÄ• paá¹-ipakkhanimmathanena icchitattha
__phalamuttama_nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalamÄ• ha. __parakkamajavayoggabhÅ«mi_nti bhÄ• v
yoggakaraá¹‡abhÅ«mibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

<218> __evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡esÅ«_ti __abhidhammapariyÄ• yena_ (Vibh 530), __suttant
vuttalakkhaá¹‡esu. __rukkhasamÄ«pa_nti ``yÄ• vatÄ• majjhanhike kÄ• le samantÄ• chÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni patanti, ettÄ• vatÄ• rukkhamÅ«lanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ruk
samÄ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __avasesasattavidhasenÄ• sana_nti pabbataá¹ƒ kandaraá¹ƒ giri
vanapatthaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• saá¹ƒ palÄ• lapuÃ±janti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ututtayÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• tucariyÄ• nukÅ«la_nti gimhÄ• diututtayassa, semhÄ• didhÄ•

mohÄ• dicariyattayassa ca anukÅ«laá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi gimhakÄ• le ca araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anukÅ«laá
vassakÄ• le suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, semhadhÄ• tukassa semhapakatikassa araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pit
\Be I 316/, vÄ• tadhÄ• tukassa suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ anukÅ«laá¹ƒ, mohacaritassa araÃ±Ã±a
rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ, rÄ• gacaritassa suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ anukÅ«laá¹ƒ. __alÄ«nÄ• nuddhacca
asaá¹…kocÄ• vikkhepapakkhikaá¹ƒ. sayanaÃ±hi kosajjapakkhikaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kama
evaá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• . tato evassa santatÄ• . __nisajjÄ• ya daá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ pallaá¹…kÄ• bhu
__assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattanasukhataá¹ƒ_ uparimakÄ• yassa ujukaá¹-á¹-hapaner
__Ä• rammaá¹‡apariggahÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ parimukhaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• á¹-hapanena __dassento. Å
Å«rÅ«namadhobandhanavasena nisajjÄ• . heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yassa anujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanaá¹
bodhitanti __ ``ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti ettha __kÄ• ya_-saddo uparimakÄ• yavisayoti Ä
ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. taá¹ƒ pana ujukaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato, payojanato
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __na paá¹‡amantÄ«_ti na onamanti. __na pa
vigacchati vÄ«thiá¹ƒ na vilaá¹…ghati, tato eva pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesuppattiyÄ• __vuddhi
upagacchati_. idha __pari_-saddo __abhi_-saddena samÄ• natthoti Ä• ha __ ``kammaá¹-á¹
bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡ato nivÄ• retvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva purakkhitvÄ•
pariggahaá¹-á¹-ho_ ``pariá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 16) viya. __niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-
niggamanaá¹-á¹-ho. tasmÄ• __pariggahitaniyyÄ• na_nti sabbathÄ• gahitÄ• sammosaá¹ƒ p
katvÄ• , paramaá¹ƒ satinepakkaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho.

<219> __satovÄ• _ti satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato eva saranto eva __assasati_ nÄ• ssa kÄ• ci s
assÄ• sappavatti hotÄ«ti attho. __sato passasatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi satova passasatÄ«ti eva-sad
__satokÄ• rÄ«_ti sato eva hutvÄ• , satiyÄ• eva vÄ• kÄ• tabbassa kattÄ• , karaá¹‡asÄ«lo v
sato passasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ (MN III 148; SN c V 986; Vin III 165) vu
``assasati passasatiâ€™â€™ cceva avatvÄ• ``satokÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ? ekarasaá¹
paá¹-hamacatukke padadvayameva hi vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena Ä• gataá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni anÄ•
ekarasaá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya __sabbattha_ (Paá¹-is I 165 Ä• dayo) ``satokÄ•

__dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 317/ __assÄ• savasenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaassÄ• savasena vibhattialopaá¹ƒ
vÄ• bhagavatÄ• vuttaassÄ• savasena. __cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepa_nti vikkhepassa
``avikkhepoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• macittassa ekaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato. __sati upaá¹-á
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• hoti. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti yathÄ
yathÄ• vuttena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. idaá¹ƒ vutta hoti --- dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a
avikkhittacittassa, asammohato vÄ• pajÄ• nantassa tattha sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• eva hoti, taá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena, asammohavasena vÄ• sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tadadhÄ«nasati
yogÄ• vacaro satokÄ• rÄ« nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. __paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« assÄ• savasenÄ•
hutvÄ• assasanassa vasena. ``paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ«assÄ• savasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassino assÄ• sÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ«assÄ• sÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vase
uá¹-á¹-hitasasanaá¹ƒ __assÄ• so, _ bahi uá¹-á¹-hitasasanaá¹ƒ __passÄ• so_. suttantanayen

uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pi anto sasanato __assÄ• so, _ anto uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pi bahi sasanato __pas
---

``assÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 300/ satiyÄ• anugacchato ajjhattaá¹ƒ vikkhepag
cittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``passÄ• sÄ• dimajjh
anugacchato bahiddhÄ• vikkhepagatena cittena kÄ• yopi cittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 157) ---

imÄ• ya __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ sameti.

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abbhantaravÄ• to bahi nikkhamati, _ tasmÄ• pavattikkamena assÄ• so pa
__tÄ• luá¹ƒ Ä• hacca nibbÄ• yatÄ«_ti tÄ• luá¹ƒ Ä• hacca nirujjhati. tena kira sampatijÄ• to b
karoti. __evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa nigamanaá¹ƒ. keci ``evaá¹ƒ tÄ• v
pavattikkamena assÄ• so bahinikkhamanavÄ• toti gahetabbanti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vac

__addhÄ• navasenÄ• _ti \Be I 318/ kÄ• laddhÄ• navasena. ayaá¹ƒ hi __addhÄ• na_-saddo
tattha desaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡abhÄ• vena dassetvÄ• kÄ• laddhÄ• navasena assÄ•
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __okÄ• saddhÄ• na_nti o
__pharitvÄ• _ti byÄ• petvÄ• . __cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi_ anekakalÄ• pabhÄ• vena. __dÄ
padesaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• dÄ«ghasantÄ• natÄ• ya ``dÄ«ghÄ• â€™â
hatthiÄ• disarÄ«re, sunakhÄ• disarÄ«re ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ desaddhÄ• navisiá¹-
dÄ«gharassatÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . ``saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• saá¹‡ikameva nikkhamanti
pÅ«retvÄ• sÄ«ghameva nikkhamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vacanato. __manussesÅ«_ti samÄ• n
manussasarÄ«resu. __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasantÄ«_ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sappabandhaá¹ƒ pavatt
__passasantÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. sunakhasasÄ• dayo viya rassaá¹ƒ assasanti ca pas
idaá¹ƒ pana dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, rassaÃ±ca assasanaá¹ƒ, passasanaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sar
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __te_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . __ittaramaddhÄ•

__navahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ aladdhavisesass
Ä• dito \Ne I 301/ vuttÄ• tayo Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , te ca kho ekacco assÄ• saá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu sallakk
passÄ• saá¹ƒ, ekacco tadubhayanti imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. keci par
passasatipÄ«ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya nirantaraá¹ƒ pavattidassanatthaâ€™â€
chandavasena pubbe viya tayo, tathÄ• pÄ• mojjavasenÄ• ti imehi navahÄ• kÄ• rehi.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ cettha ekassa puggalassa tayo eva Ä• kÄ• rÄ• labbhanti, tantivasena pana sab
pÄ• á¸·iÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vasena parikammassa kÄ• tabbattÄ• ca __ ``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ b
navahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato_ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttehi Ä•
pajÄ• nato, tattha manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentassa. __ekenÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ

ekena Ä• kÄ• rena, navasu tÄ«su vÄ• ekena. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ---

``dÄ«gho rasso ca assÄ• so, passÄ• sopi ca tÄ• diso.

cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vattanti, nÄ• sikagge va bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 319/ bhÄ• vanÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
``kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva te nava Ä• kÄ• re, bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhiÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ•
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __kathaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti pajÄ• nanavidhiá¹ƒ kathetukamyatÄ• ya p
assÄ• sa_nti vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ. __addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti ``a
gate dÄ«ghe kÄ• le, dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anti attho. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sapariyÄ• yo vÄ• saá¹…khÄ
``theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 91) viya, tasmÄ• addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ
desabhÄ• geti attho. __chando uppajjatÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ Ä
tattha sÄ• tisayo kattukÄ• matÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o kusalacchando uppajjati. __chandavasenÄ• _t
vasena savisesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ phÄ• t
sukhumatara_nti yathÄ• vuttachandappavattiyÄ• purimato sukhumataraá¹ƒ. bhÄ• vanÄ• ba
paá¹-ippassaddhadarathapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• ya kÄ• yassa assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• sukhumatarÄ•
__pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhumatarabhÄ• vena Ä• ramma
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ca vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannatÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• cittasahagato pamodo khu
taruá¹‡apÄ«ti uppajjati. __cittaá¹ƒ vivattatÄ«_ti anukkamena assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ ati
sukhumatarabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• anupaá¹-á¹-hahane vicetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattehi cittaá¹ƒ viniva
bhÄ• vanÄ• balena pana sukhumatarabhÄ• vappattesu assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu tattha paá¹-ib
pakatiassÄ• sapassÄ• sato cittaá¹ƒ nivattati. __upekkhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹
upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhede samÄ• dhimhi uppanne puna jhÄ• nanibbattanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• r
hotÄ«ti. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__imehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti imehi yathÄ• vuttehi navahi pakÄ• rehi pavattÄ• . __dÄ«gh
kÄ• yo_ti dÄ«ghÄ• kÄ• rÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi samÅ«haá¹-á¹-
nissÄ• ya uppannanimittampettha assÄ• sapassÄ• sasamaÃ±Ã±ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __upaá¹-á
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __anupassa
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti samathavasena nimittassa anupassanÄ• , vipassanÄ• vasena assÄ• sapa
``rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti, cittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsampayuttadhamme ca ``arÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vavatthape
anupassanÄ• ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattha yathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• vabodho. __kÄ• yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena upagantvÄ• sati ettha tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• itarakÄ• yassÄ• pi saá¹…gaho hoti yathÄ• vuttasamm
icchitattÄ• . __no satÄ«_ti so kÄ• yo sati nÄ• ma na hoti. __sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sat

saraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena, upatiá¹-á¹-hanaá¹-á¹-hena ca. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya sat
Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti yathÄ• vutteneva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. __taá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti taá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ•
tannissayarÅ«pakÄ• yaÃ±ca. __anupassatÄ«_ti jhÄ• nasampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena ceva vipas
passati. __tena vuccati kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti tena
kÄ• ye ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• ti vuccati.

idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutte assÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• ye, tassa nissayab
kÄ• yasseva anupassanÄ• anudakabhÅ«tÄ• ya marÄ«ciyÄ• udakÄ• nupassanÄ• viya na
niccÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• nupassanÄ• , atha kho yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ aniccadukkhÄ• nattÄ• subhabhÄ
kÄ• ye ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``mamaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``purisoâ€™
kassaci abhÄ• vato tÄ• disaá¹ƒ ananupassitvÄ• kÄ• yamattasseva anupassanÄ• \Ne I 303
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ya sampayuttÄ• satiyeva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• __kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti.

__esa nayo_ti ``navahi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttavidhiá¹ƒ rassa-pade atidisat
yathÄ• dassite ``kathaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 148; SN c V 98
pÄ• á¸·inaye. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ rassapadavasena Ä• gate pÄ• á¸·inaye.

__aya_nti yogÄ• vacaro. __addhÄ• navasenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghakÄ• lavasena. __ittaravasenÄ• _
Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti imehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehi.

__tÄ• diso_ti \Be I 321/ dÄ«gho, rasso ca. __cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti cattÄ• ro Ä• kÄ• rÄ•
__nÄ• sikagge va bhikkhuno_ti gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __
__vÄ• _-saddo aniyamattho, tena uttaroá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<220> __sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti sabbassa kÄ• yassa paá¹-i paá¹-i paccekaá¹ƒ s
jÄ• nanasÄ«lo, tassa vÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-i sammadeva vedo etassa atthi, taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-i paá
vedamÄ• noti attho. tattha tattha sabba-ggahaá¹‡ena assÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yassa anavasesapar
anekakalÄ• pasamudÄ• yabhÄ• vato tassa sabbesampi bhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvedanadassa
paá¹-i-saddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha sakkaccakÄ• rÄ«bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ-saddagga
dassento __ ``sakalassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha yathÄ• samÄ• nepi assÄ• sapas
paá¹-ipattividhÄ• ne paccekaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒyeva paá¹-ipajjitabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ de
tamevatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ satipi atthassa samÄ• natÄ• ya ``sakalassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
visuá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto_ti vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ k
vibhÄ• ventoti attho. pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ tattha asammuyhanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
pavattanena hotÄ«ti dassento __ ``evaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karontoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacitteneva assÄ• sapassÄ• se pavatteti, na vippayuttacittena, tasmÄ•
sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«ti vuccati buddhÄ

__cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡avisaá¹-e_ti anekakalÄ• patÄ• ya cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena \N
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti_ satiyÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca vasena tathÄ• pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa pa
bhavitabba_nti catutthapuggalasadisena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, pageva satiá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca pa
tÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttameva cittaá¹ƒ pavattetabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__eva_nti vuttappakÄ• rena sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanavaseneva. __ghaá¹-atÄ«_ti uss
vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ karoti, manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattetÄ«ti attho. __tathÄ• bhÅ«tassÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ•
__saá¹ƒvaro_ti sati \Be I 322/, vÄ«riyampi vÄ• . __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• _ti yÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• ne Ä•
tÄ• ya. __tena manasikÄ• renÄ• _ti yo so tattha satipubbaá¹…gamo bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ•
__Ä• sevatÄ«_ti ``tisso sikkhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vutte adhikusaladhamme Ä• sevati. tadÄ• sev
adhippetaá¹ƒ.

__purimanaye_ti purimasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• naye, paá¹-hamavatthudvayeti adhippÄ• yo. ta
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ labbhateva assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato dÄ«gharassa
tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ na dukkaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡amattabhÄ• vatoti tatt
kato. idaá¹ƒ pana dukkaraá¹ƒ purisassa khuradhÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ gamanasadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ
pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rena bhavitabbanti dÄ«petuá¹ƒ anÄ• gatakÄ• lappayogo katoti imam
``tattha yasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä•
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rapassambhanapÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. keci p
``saá¹ƒvarasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ. so hi cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nopi samÄ• no
karajakÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya tena saá¹…kharÄ«yatÄ«ti kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti vucc
``kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 102) evamÄ• gato kÄ• yasaá¹
dvÄ• rantaruppattiyaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavuttiyÄ• , tabbahulavuttiyÄ• ca kÄ• yadvÄ• rena lakkhito,
__passambhento_tiÄ• dÄ«su pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ purimassa purimassa atth
passambhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÅ«pasamanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca tathÄ• payoge asati uppajjanÄ• rahass
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa payogasampattiyÄ• anuppÄ• dananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• _
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhentoâ€™â€™ ti ettha. __apariggahitakÄ• le_ti kammaá¹
tato eva kÄ• yacittÄ• nampi apariggahitakÄ• le. ``nisÄ«dati \Ne I 305/ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhu
paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi iminÄ• kÄ• yapariggaho, ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-ha
cittapariggaho vutto. tenevÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• yopi cittampi pariggahitÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __
__sadarathÄ• _ti sapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• , sÄ• \Be I 323/ ca nesaá¹ƒ sadarathatÄ• garubhÄ• vena
avinÄ• bhÄ• vinÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __balavatarÄ• _ti sabalÄ• thÅ«lÄ
cittaá¹ƒ tÄ• vaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vena ekaggaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ hoti vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ, tato eva taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rÅ«padh
lahumudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vappattÄ• , tadanuguá¹‡atÄ• ya sesaá¹ƒ tisantatirÅ«panti eva
pavattamÄ• ne tannissitÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• santasabhÄ• vÄ• anukkamena sukhumat

tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yadÄ• panassa kÄ• yopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

Ä• bhujanaá¹ƒ __Ä• bhogo, _ ``passambhemÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamÄ• vajjanÄ• . sammÄ
__samannÄ• hÄ• ro, _ tasmiá¹ƒyeva atthe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ pavattaÄ• vajjanÄ• . tasseva att
citte á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ __manasikÄ• ro_. vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• __paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• _.

__sÄ• raddhe_ti sadarathe sapariá¸·Ä• he. __adhimatta_nti balavaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ. liá¹…
vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti hi adhippeto. ``adhimattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
etaá¹ƒ. __sukhuma_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kÄ• yamhÄ«_ti ettha ``citte cÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<221> paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nassa nÄ• nÄ• va
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya dÅ«rasamussÄ• ritapaá¹-ipakkhanti katvÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne ca dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re ca oá¸·Ä• rikoti sadiso vutto. esa nayo sesÅ«
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhigamÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjato dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• divasena kilam
kÄ• yakilamathacittÅ«paghÄ• tÄ• divasena, vitakkÄ• disaá¹…khobhena ca sapariphandatÄ•
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• diupacÄ• resu kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __atisu
labbhamÄ• no kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro catutthajjhÄ• ne atikkantasukhumo. sukhumabhÄ• vopi
oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• appavattanato. tenÄ• ha __ ``appavattimeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

lÄ• bhissa \Be I 324/ sato anupubbasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanavelaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• saneneva vÄ•
paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 306/ sandhÄ• ya __majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-hi
uparÅ«parijhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi sukhumataraá¹ƒ icchanti. tattha hi sopacÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
visesavantatÄ• , santatÄ• ca sambhaveyya, ekÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya ev
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttavÄ• dena imassa vÄ• dassa avirodho siddho bhinnavisayattÄ• . __sabbes
yasmÄ• te sabbepi vuccamÄ• nena vidhinÄ• passaddhimicchantiyeva. __ ``apariggahitakÄ•
pariggahitakÄ• le paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sadisasantÄ• natÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
assÄ• sÄ• dayo sukhumÄ• honti. passambhanÄ• kÄ• ro pana nesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoy

__mahÄ• bhÅ«tapariggahe sukhumo_ti catudhÄ• tumukhena vipassanÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ san
__sakalarÅ«papariggahe sukhumo_ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya uparÅ«pari paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vato. tenev
sukhumoâ€™â€™ _ti. __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• _ti kalÄ• pasammasanamÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __balavavipassanÄ• _. tato oraá¹ƒ __dubbalavipassanÄ• . pubbe vuttanaye
``apariggahitakÄ• leâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•  samathanaye vuttena nayena ``apariggahe pavatt
mahÄ• bhÅ«tapariggahe paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vipassanÄ• nayepi paá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__assÄ• _ti imassa ``passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti padassa. __coda

anuyogaparihÄ• rehi. __eva_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena.

__katha_nti yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ``passambhayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 171) v
kathaá¹ƒ kena pakÄ• rena kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa passambhanaá¹ƒ, yogino ca sikkhanaá
pucchitvÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re sarÅ«pato, oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumato, vÅ«pasamato, anuyoga
``katame kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __kÄ• yikÄ• _ti rÅ«p
__kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _ti kÄ• yasannissitÄ• . kÄ• ye sati honti, asati na honti, tato eva te
akÄ• yasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi kÄ• yena saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . pa
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ passambhento. sesapadadvayaá¹ƒ tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. oá¸·Ä• ri
avÅ«pasantasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sannisÄ«dÄ• pento \Be I 325/ __ ``passambhentoâ€™â€™ _ti v
pÄ• pento __ ``nirodhentoâ€™â€™ _ti, suá¹-á¹-hu santasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nayanto __ ``vÅ«pas

__yathÄ• rÅ«pehÄ«_ti \Ne I 307/ yÄ• disehi. __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehÄ«_ti oá¸·Ä• rikehi kÄ
__Ä• namanÄ• _ti abhimukhabhÄ• vena kÄ• yassa namanÄ• . __vinamanÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ visu
__sannamanÄ• _ti sabbato, suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• namanÄ• . __paá¹‡amanÄ• _ti pacchato nama
Ä• namanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vevacanÄ• ni, adhimattÄ• ni vÄ• abhimukhaá¹ƒ calanÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• n
iÃ±janÄ• dayo. __passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• namanÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhento. tasmiá¹ƒ hi passambhite Ä• namanÄ
honti.

__santaá¹ƒ sukhuma_nti yathÄ• rÅ«pehi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehi kÄ• yassa aparipphandana
honti, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ darathÄ• bhÄ• vato santaá¹ƒ, anoá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• ya sukhumaá¹ƒ. __pa
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadati. atha vÄ• pubbe oá¸·Ä• rik
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhento anukkamena kÄ• yassa aparipphandanahetu
uppÄ• detvÄ• tepi paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• paramasukhumatÄ• ya koá¹-ippattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kÄ
paá¹-ippassambheti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``santaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ passambhayaá¹
_nti.

__itÄ«_tiÄ• di codakavacanaá¹ƒ. tattha __itÄ«_ti pakÄ• ratthe nipÄ• to. __kirÄ• _ti arucisÅ«
attho. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- vuttappakÄ• rena yadi atisukhumampi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ
__evaá¹ƒ sante_ti evaá¹ƒ sati tayÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• re labbhamÄ• ne. __vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• _t
__ca_-saddo samuccayattho, assÄ• sÄ• divÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cittassa pabhÄ• vanÄ• u
ca tena passambhetabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca bhÄ• vanÄ• _ti o
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• sukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• vanÄ• ca na hoti,
paá¹-ippassambhetabbato. __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. tato eva taá¹ƒsampayuttassa __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisam
uppÄ• danÄ• pi na hoti. na hi kadÄ• ci Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vinÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ• s
ettha __na_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ \Be I 326/. taá¹ƒ vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸

ceva samÄ• pajjantipi tato na vuá¹-á¹-hahantipÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ codako sabbena sabba
passambhananti adhippÄ• yena codeti.

puna __iti kirÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya codanÄ• ya vissajjanÄ• . tattha __kirÄ• _ti ``yadÄ
308/ atthe nipÄ• to. iti kira sikkhati, mayÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• rena yadi sikkhatÄ«ti attho. __evaá¹ƒ
passambhane sati. __pabhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«_ti yadipi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• p
pana atthevÄ• ti anukkamena paramasukhumabhÄ• vappattassa vasena nimittuppattiyÄ• Ä
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhatevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-habbaá
tadatthasampaá¹-ipÄ• dane opammanti adhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni opammaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``s
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __seyyathÄ• pÄ«_ti opammatthe nipÄ• to. __kaá¹ƒse_ti kaá¹ƒsabhÄ• jane.
tesaá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• kÄ• rassÄ• ti attho. sÄ• miatthe hi idaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá
suá¹-á¹-hu gahitattÄ• . __sumanasikatattÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu citte á¹-hapitattÄ• . __sÅ«padhÄ•
upadhÄ• ritattÄ• sallakkhitattÄ• . __sukhumakÄ• saddÄ• _ti anurave Ä• ha, ye appakÄ• . a
__sukhumasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pÄ«_ti sukhumo saddova nimittaá¹ƒ sukhumasadd
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yapi. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? kÄ• maá¹ƒ tadÄ• sukhumÄ• pi saddÄ• niruc
suggahitattÄ• sukhumatarasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pavattati. Ä• d
tassa niruddhassa saddassa nimittaá¹ƒ avikkhittena cittena upadhÄ• rentassa anukkamena
atisukhumasaddanimittampi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pavattateva. __cittaá¹ƒ na vi
tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite nimitte samÄ• dhÄ• nasabbhÄ• vato.

__evaá¹ƒ sante_tiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yassa suttapad
codanÄ• sodhanÄ• hi attho vutto, taá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
``passambhayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• nameva.

<222> __Ä• dikammikassa_ \Be I 327/ __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• _ti samathakammaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. vipassanaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana itaracatukkesupi labbhateva. __etthÄ•
__paÃ±casandhika_nti paÃ±capabbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cabhÄ• ganti attho.

__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggaá¹‡hana_nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naganthassa uggaá¹‡hanaá¹
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa paripucchanÄ• _ \Ne I 309/. atha vÄ• ganthato, atthato ca kamm
uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __uggaho_. tattha saá¹ƒsayaparipucchanÄ• __paripucchÄ• . kammaá¹-á¹
nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa ``evamidha nimittaá¹ƒ upaá
upadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappanÄ• _ ``evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• namappetÄ«â€™
lakkhaá¹‡a_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• phusanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• p
parampi vÄ• sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena matthakappattÄ«ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vassa
``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vÅ«padhÄ• raá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__attanÄ• pi na kilamati_ odhiso kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggaá¹‡hanato. tato eva __Ä• car
dhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ampi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• panato. __tasmÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ nimi
akilamanaÄ• cariyÄ• vihesanahetu. __thoka_nti thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ. uggahetabbato __uggal
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhi, na pubbe vuttauggahamattaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyato uggaho __Ä• cariyug
__ekapadampÄ«_ti ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sampi.

<223> __anuvahanÄ• _ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anugamanavasena satiyÄ• nirantara
assÄ• sapassÄ• se gaá¹‡entassa gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• te satiyÄ• anubandhan
tathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentassa ca nÄ• sikaggÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa nesaá¹ƒ phusanÄ• . yasm
viya phusanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthi, phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyev
dassetuá¹ƒ idha phusanÄ• gahaá¹‡anti dÄ«pento __ ``phusanÄ• ti phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
__á¹-hapanÄ• _ti samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ hi sammadeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa Ä• dhÄ•
hi samÄ• dhi ``cittassa á¹-hiti saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1I 15) niddiá¹-á¹-ho. samÄ• dhi
appanÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hapanÄ• ti appanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. aniccatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹
vipassanÄ• _. pavattato, nimittato ca vinivaá¹-á¹-anato __vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _ nÄ• ma __maggo
sakalasaá¹ƒkilesapaá¹-ippassaddhibhÄ• vato \Be I 328/ sabbaso suddhÄ«ti __pÄ• risuddhi
vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• pÄ• risuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipassanÄ• _ti paá¹-i paá¹-i dassanaá¹ƒ pekkhan
``paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti.

__khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ekaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i paÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ. __ok
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __gaá¹‡ananissitova_ na kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanissito. __ ``sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ
cirataraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya manasi karontassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi tathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ avikk
evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyya \Ne I 310/. __ ``assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ gahetv
assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu yassa ekova paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tena ubhayampi gahetvÄ• gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™
nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-avÄ• tesu yo pÄ• kaá¹-ataro upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, so gahetabboti ayampi attho dÄ«
__pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• na_nti Ä• meá¸• itavacanena nirantaraá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ
dasseti. __eva_nti vuttappakÄ• rena upalakkhetvÄ• vÄ• ti attho. __pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti_ gaá
vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato.

palighassa parivattanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yattha nikkhipanti, so __palighatthambho. tiyÄ• maratti_nti
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __purimanayenÄ• _ti sÄ«ghagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, gopÄ• lakagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ•
cattÄ• ri paÃ±cÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anÄ• vidhidassanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi ekat
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• petabbÄ• ni. __sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etabbameva_. kasmÄ• ti
nidassanaÃ±ca dasseti __ ``gaá¹‡anapaá¹-ibaddhe hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha arÄ«y
pÄ• janadaá¹‡á¸• o. arittena upatthambhanaá¹ƒ __arittupatthambhanaá¹ƒ, _ tassa vasena.

nippariyÄ• yato nirantarappavatti nÄ• ma á¹-hapanÄ• yamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nirantaraá¹ƒ pa
anto pavisantaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ manasi karonto anto cittaá¹ƒ paveseti nÄ• ma. bahi cittanÄ«ha
__vÄ• tabbhÄ• hata_nti abbhantaragataá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ manasi karontassa vÄ• ten
abbhÄ• hataá¹ƒ viya, medena pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ viya ca hoti, tathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __nÄ«harato_
\Be I 329/ muÃ±citvÄ• , tathÄ• pana nÄ«harato vÄ• tassa gatisamannesanamukhena nÄ• n
vidhÄ• vatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ vikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__eta_nti etaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ.

<224> __anugamana_nti pavattapavattÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a
pavattanaá¹ƒ anugacchanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``taÃ±ca kho na Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• nu
__nÄ• bhi Ä• di_ tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppajjanato. paá¹-hamuppattivasena hi idha Ä• dicint
uppattimattavasena. tathÄ• hi te nÄ• bhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nÄ• sikaggÄ• sabbattha
yattha ca uppajjanti, tattha tattheva bhijjanti dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gamanÄ• bhÄ• vato. yathÄ• pa
desantaruppattiyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 311/ gatisamaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __hadayaá¹ƒ majjha_nti hadayasamÄ«p
majjhaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• na_nti nÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa pariyosÄ• naá
assÄ• sapassÄ• sasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tadavadhibhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hete ``cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bahiddhÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavo atthi. tenÄ• ha __ ``abbhantaraá¹ƒ pav
Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pavisananikkhamanapariyÄ• yo pana taá¹ƒsadisavasena vuttoti vedital
vikkhepaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ, vikkhittaá¹ƒ asamÄ• hitanti attho. __sÄ• raddhÄ• yÄ• _ti sadaratha
__iÃ±janÄ• yÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rassa calanÄ• ya.

__vikkhepagatena cittenÄ• _ti hetumhi karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• . _
sadarathÄ• . __iÃ±jitÄ• _ti iÃ±janakÄ• calanakÄ• . tathÄ• __phanditÄ• _.

__Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasenÄ• _ti Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• nugamanavasena na ma
``anubandhanÄ• ya manasi karontena phusanÄ• vasena ca á¹-hapanÄ• vasena ca manasi
yenÄ• dhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• vasena viyÄ•
__visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti gaá¹‡anÄ• ya, anubandhanÄ• ya ca vinÄ• yathÄ• kkam
á¹-hapanÄ• vasena ca kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ro natthi. nanu phusanÄ• ya vinÄ• á
vinÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• yapi manasikÄ• ro natthiyeva? yadipi natthi, gaá¹‡anÄ• pana yathÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rassa mÅ«labhÄ• vato padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena \Be I 330/ gahe
á¹-hapanÄ• ya, tÄ• ya vinÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ya asambhavato. tasmÄ• satipi phusanÄ• ya nÄ•
gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• eva mÅ«labhÄ• vato padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahetvÄ• itarÄ• saá¹
``gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• vasena viya hi phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ•
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• kasmÄ• uddese visuá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tattha __ ``phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva gaá¹‡entoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gaá¹‡an
dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tatt

phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. __te_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• se. __satiyÄ• anubandha
anugantvÄ• satiyÄ• nibandhanto, phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• seyeva te nirantaraá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rentoti a
cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento_ti yathÄ• appanÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite nimitte cittaá¹ƒ á¹-
samÄ• dahanto. __anubandhanÄ• ya cÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su anubandhanÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya c
vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __svÄ• yamattho_ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ney
gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• \Ne I 312/ te satiyÄ• anubandhantoâ€™â€™ ti ca vutto, s
accantÄ• ya na minoti na vinicchinÄ• ti, sÄ• mÄ• nassa samÄ«peti __upamÄ• _ yathÄ• ``g

<225> __paá¹…guá¸·o_ti pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ«. __dolÄ• _ pekholo. __kÄ«á¸·ata_nti kÄ«á¸·antÄ
__mÄ• tÄ• puttÄ• na_nti attano bhariyÄ• ya, puttassa ca. __ubho koá¹-iyo_ti Ä• gacchantas
gacchantassa pacchimakoá¹-inti dvepi koá¹-iyo. __majjha_nti dolÄ• phalakasseva majjhaá¹ƒ
viyÄ• ti __upanibandhanathambho, _ nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ, mukhanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassa __mÅ«le
kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• ? satiyÄ• vasena. satiÃ±hi tattha sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ karonto yogÄ• vac
nÄ• ma hoti, avayavadhammena samudÄ• yassa apadisitabbato. __nimitte_ti nÄ• sikaggÄ•
nisÄ«danto_ti sativasena nisÄ«danto. ``satiÃ±hi tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne viya
__tatthÄ• _ti phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

<226> __te_ti \Be I 331/ nagarassa antobahigatÄ• manussÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahÄ• ca ha

<227> __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti upameyyatthadassanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. gÄ• thÄ• yaá
upanibandhanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassÄ• _ti ekassa cittassa na Ä• ram
hontÄ«ti attho. __ajÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme_ti nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• so passÄ• soti ime tayo dh
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena avindantassa. __ca_-saddo byatireke. __bhÄ• vanÄ• _ti
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• . __nupalabbhatÄ«_ti na upalabbhati na sijjhatÄ«
attho, dutiyÄ• pana parihÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• va.

__katha_nti tÄ• saá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . __ime tayo dhammÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ ayamatthaniddeso --- ime nimittÄ• dayo tayo dhammÄ• ekacittassa kathaá¹ƒ Ä•
tathÄ• pi na cime na ca ime tayo dhammÄ• aviditÄ• honti, kathaá¹ƒ na ca honti aviditÄ• ? t
cittaÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ na gacchati, padhÄ• naÃ±ca bhÄ• vanÄ• ya nipphÄ• dakaá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhakaá¹ƒ sammadeva samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• vahaa
payogaÃ±ca yogÄ« kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, uparÅ«pari lokiyalokuttaraÃ±ca visesaá¹ƒ kathamad

idÄ• ni \Ne I 313/ tamatthaá¹ƒ kakacÅ«pamÄ• ya sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``seyyathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™
bhÅ«mibhÄ• gassa visamatÄ• ya caÃ±cale rukkhe chedanakiriyÄ• na sukarÄ• siyÄ• , tath
dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``same bhÅ«mibhÄ• geâ€™â€™ _ti. __kakacenÄ• _ti khuddak
``purisoâ€™â€™ _ti. __phuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• na_nti phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hakakacadan
kakacadantehi phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva purisassa satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

``na Ä• gate vÄ• gate vÄ• kakacadante manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kakacassa Ä• kaá¸• purisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . pellanakÄ• le tato vigatÄ• ``gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu gatÄ• vÄ• kakacadantÄ• aviditÄ• honti_ sabbattha satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• chinditabba aphusitvÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca kakacadantÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. __ chedanavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ \Be I 332/. __payoga_nti tasseva chedanakiriyaá¹ƒ. __visesa_nti aneka ca sÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ payojanavisesaá¹ƒ.

__yathÄ• rukkho_tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. upanibandhati Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhanÄ• nÄ• ma, tassÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹‡assa nimittanti _ nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ, mukhanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __evamevÄ• _ti yathÄ• pi so puriso kakacena rukkh kakacadante amanasikarontopi phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva satiyÄ• upaá¹-á¹- kakacadante jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttapadaÃ±ca avirajjhanto atthakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, evameva. __nÄ dÄ«ghanÄ• siko nÄ• sikagge itaro mukhaá¹ƒ dasanaá¹ƒ nimÄ«yati chÄ• dÄ«yati etenÄ• ti m uttaroá¹-á¹-he.

__idaá¹ƒ padhÄ• na_nti yena vÄ«riyÄ• rambhena Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa yogino kÄ• yopi citt bhÄ• vanÄ• kammakkhamaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kammayoggaá¹ƒ hoti, idaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ padhÄ __upakkilesÄ• pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti cittassa upakkilesabhÅ«tÄ• ni nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambha __vitakkÄ• vÅ«pasamantÄ«_ti tato eva kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dayo micchÄ• vitakkÄ• upasamaá nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena vÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vitakkavÅ«pas dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«namadhigamamÄ• ha. __ayaá¹ƒ payogo_ti ayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamass kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogo payogo. __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti dasapi saá¹ƒyojanÄ samucchedavasena pahÄ«yanti. __anusayÄ• byantÄ« hontÄ«_ti tathÄ• sattapi anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gamattassapi anavasesato vigatantÄ• honti. ettha ca saá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ hoti, pahÄ«nesu ca \Ne I 314/ saá¹ƒyojanesu anusayÄ• naá¹ƒ lesopi na bhavissatÄ«ti ca da ``saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yanti anusayÄ• byantÄ« hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ vise nissÄ• ya anukkamena labbhamÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• nÄ• diko imassa samÄ•

__yassÄ• _ti yena. __anupubba_nti anukkamena. __paricitÄ• _ti pariciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . ayaá¹ƒ he Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati yathÄ• buddhena bhagavatÄ• desitÄ• \Be I 333/, tatheva yena dÄ«gh anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• vitÄ• , tato eva paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ va sabbaso puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . so bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ attano khandhÄ• dilokaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±obhÄ• sena pa muttova candimÄ• abbhupakkilesavimutto candimÄ• tÄ• rakarÄ• jÄ• viyÄ• ti.

__idhÄ• _ti kakacÅ«pamÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti yogino. __idhÄ• _ti vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• n upamÄ• bhÅ«tassa kakacassa. Ä• gatagatavasena yathÄ• tassa purisassa amanasikÄ• ro __Ä• gatagatavasena amanasikÄ• ramattameva payojanaá¹ƒ_.

<228> __nimitta_nti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ. __avasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• appanÄ• vitakkÄ• diavasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti vadanti, vicÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ti pa vitakkassa appanÄ• bhÄ• vato. so hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``appanÄ• byappanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs taá¹ƒsampayogato vÄ• yasmÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``appanÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vohÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ``appanÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassento __ ``avasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapa appanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ca sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __kassaci pana g manasikÄ• rakÄ• lato pabhutÄ«_ti ettha __ ``anukkamato ... pe ... laá¹…ghanÄ• kÄ• rappat ettako gantho parihÄ«no.

__sÄ• raddhakÄ• yassa_ kassaci puggalassa. __onamati_ paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ palamba saddaá¹ƒ karoti. gattÄ• nisadakapparÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu __valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ valitaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• sÄ• raddhakÄ• yo garuko hotÄ«ti kÄ• yadarathavÅ«pasan oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanirodho byatirekamukhena tassa sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ viya vutto. __oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanirodhavasenÄ• _ti anvayavasena tadatthasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. t vÅ«pasante_ti cittajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ lahumudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena yo sesatisantatirÅ«pÄ idha kÄ• yassa lahubhÄ• voti \Ne I 315/ adhippeto. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• cittassa lahuÄ• dibl tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• yopi cittampi lahukaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__oá¸·Ä• rike_ \Be I 334/ __assÄ• sapassÄ• se niruddhe_tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayamp kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa vicayanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ.

<229> __uparÅ«pari vibhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• balena uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä pakatiyÄ• phusanadesato, pubbe attanÄ• phusanavasena upadhÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato.

__ ``kattha natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti á¹-hÄ• navasena, __ ``kassa natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti puggala vÄ«maá¹ƒsiyamÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``antomÄ• tukucchiya tattha yathÄ• udake nimuggassa puggalassa niruddhokÄ• satÄ• ya assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• n antomÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• matÄ• naá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittÄ• bhÄ• vato, evaá¹ƒ mucchÄ• paretÄ• naá¹ƒ, asaÃ±Ã±Ä«su vÄ• jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• n catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dhammatÄ• vaseneva nesaá¹ƒ anuppajjanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ. keci pana ``anupubbato sukhumabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• rÅ«pabhave rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gassa ca sukhumabhÄ• vato rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. __atthiyeva te assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• _ pariyesatoti adhippÄ• yo, yathÄ• vuttasattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinimuttassa assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ __pakatiphuá¹-á¹-havasenÄ• _ti pakatiyÄ• phusanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. __nimittaá¹ƒ á¹-ha tattha sukhappavattanatthaá¹ƒ thiratarasaÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ pavattetabbaá¹ƒ. thirasaÃ±Ã±Ä• p __imamevÄ• _ti imaá¹ƒ eva anupaá¹-á¹-hahantassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa kaá¹‡á¹-akuá upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavidhimeva. __atthavasa_nti hetuá¹ƒ. __attho_ti hi phalaá¹ƒ, so yassa vas

atthavasoti. __muá¹-á¹-hassatissÄ• _ti vinaá¹-á¹-hassatissa. __asampajÄ• nassÄ• _ti sampa
bhÄ• ventassa anukkamena anupaá¹-á¹-hahante assÄ• sapassÄ• se vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• ``ime
sammadeva pajÄ• nituÃ±ca samatthÄ• hi satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi virahitassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<230> __ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __garuka_nti bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• cassa ga
sudukkarabhÄ• venÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``garukabhÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ _nti. uparÅ«pari \Be I 335/ s
``balavatÄ« suvisadÄ• sÅ«rÄ• ca satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca icchitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• sukhu
sÄ• dhanenÄ• pi sukhumeneva \Ne I 316/ bhavitabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â
anupaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyesanupÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassento __ `
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __gocaramukhe_ti gocarÄ• bhimukhe. __anupada_nti padÄ• nupada
gahetvÄ• . __tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne_ti upanibandhanÄ• nimittasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __
yojetvÄ• . __satirasmiyÄ• bandhitvÄ• _ti vÄ• vuttamevatthamÄ• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-h
na hi upameyye bandhanayojanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ labbhanti.

<231> __nimitta_nti uggahanimittaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ubhayampi hi idha ek
tathÄ• hi tÅ«lapicuÄ• diupamattayaá¹ƒ uggahe yujjati, sesaá¹ƒ ubhayattha. __ekacce_ti ek

__tÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti tÄ• rakÄ• ya pabhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya. maá¹‡iguá¸·ikÄ• diupam
kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒyeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anekÄ• kÄ• rato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti
panetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __suttanta_nti ekaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. paguá¹‡appavattibhÄ• vena avic
mahÄ• visayataÃ±ca sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``mahatÄ« pabbateyyÄ• nadÄ« viyÄ• â€™â€™ _
samantabhaddakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sabbabhÄ• gamanoharÄ• sabbapÄ• liphullÄ• vanaghaá¹-Ä
vanarÄ• ji viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``vanappagumbe yatha phussitaggeâ€
nÄ• nÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• peyyÄ• laá¹ƒ vividhanayanipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ bahuvidhakammaá¹
atthikehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ samupajÄ«vitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«tacchÄ• yo ... pe ... rukkho viyÄ•
__saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• yÄ• _ti nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pubbeva pavattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ n

__ime tayo dhammÄ• _ti assÄ• so, passÄ• so, nimittanti ime tayo dhammÄ• . __natthÄ«_ti
manasikÄ• tabbabhÄ• vena natthi na upalabbhanti. __na ca upacÄ• ra_nti upacÄ• rampi na
appananti adhippÄ• yo. __yassa panÄ• _ti vijjamÄ• napakkho vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena vedita

idÄ• ni vuttasseva atthassa samatthanatthaá¹ƒ kakacÅ«pamÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• __ ``nimitta
paccÄ• nÄ«tÄ• .

<232> __nimitte_ti \Be I 336/ \Ne I 317/ yathÄ• vutte paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte. __evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
bhÄ• vanamanuyuttassa eva hoti. tasmÄ• ``punappunaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ manasi karohÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• pajjeyyÄ• _ti ``nimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkaraá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ, tayidaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, handÄ
tadÄ• vÄ• visesaá¹ƒ nibbattessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. __visÄ«dey

bhÄ• vanamanuyuttassa nimittampi na uppannaá¹ƒ, abhabbo maÃ±Ã±e visesassÄ• â€™â€

``imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya jarÄ• maraá¹‡ato muccissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-ipannassa nimittaâ€™â€
saá¹…kocÄ• patti, bhiyyoso mattÄ• ya ussÄ• hameva kareyyÄ• ti __ ``nimittamidaá¹ƒ ... pe
__majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ Ä• hu. __eva_nti vuttappakÄ• rena paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitteyeva bh
__ito pabhutÄ«_ti ito paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. pubbe yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``an
phusanÄ• ya ca á¹-hapanÄ• ya ca manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 224), tattha anubandh
vissajjetvÄ• __á¹-hapanÄ• vasena bhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«_ti á¹-hapanÄ• vaseneva bhÄ• vetab

__porÄ• á¹‡ehi_ vuttovÄ• yamatthoti __ ``nimitteâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __nim
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte. __á¹-hapayaá¹ƒ citta_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento, á¹-hapanÄ•
attho. __nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra_nti ``cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 219; Sp (to Vin III) II
1.163) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. Ä• kÄ• rasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena hetaá¹ƒ ekavaca
vibhÄ• vento antaradhÄ• pento. nimittuppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi te Ä• kÄ• rÄ• amanasikar
honti. __assÄ• sapassÄ• se_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• se yo nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ
nimitte. __sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nibandhatÄ«_ti tÄ• ya eva á¹-hapanÄ• ya attano cittaá¹ƒ upaniba
attho. ye pana ``vibhÄ• vayanti vibhÄ• vento viditaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontoâ€™â€™ ti att
pubbabhÄ• gavasena yujjeyya. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- dhitisampannattÄ• __dhÄ«ro_ yogÄ«
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rato te pajÄ• nanto vidite pÄ• kaá¹-e karonto,
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rike passambhento vÅ«pasamento tattha yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, tasm
anukkamena sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nibandhati appetÄ«ti.

__vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ti \Be I 337/ picupiá¹‡á¸• atÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su viya upaá¹-á¹-hitavaá¹‡á¹
kharabhÄ• vÄ• disabhÄ• vato, aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ato vÄ• . rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimittanti
I 318/ rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tattha paá¹-iladdhassa upacÄ• rajhÄ• nassa rakkhaá¹‡eneva
``punappunaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ravasena vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ gamayitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<233> __etthÄ• _ti etissaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ pattukÄ• mo_t
samÄ• pajjitukÄ• mo ca, tattha sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vasena adhigantukÄ• mo, sa
samÄ• pajjitukÄ• moti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá
vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __yath
cittassa ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __kammÄ• ragaggar
aggidhamanabhastÄ• . __dhamamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti dhamayantiyÄ• , vÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• penti
tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __evamevÄ• _ti ettha kammÄ• ragaggarÄ« viya karajakÄ• yo, vÄ• yÄ• mo
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , karajakÄ• yaá
appavattanato __ ``kÄ• yaÃ±ca cittaÃ±ca paá¹-icca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vutta

__tassÄ• _ti nÄ• marÅ«passa. __paccayaá¹ƒ pariyesatÄ«_ti ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• rÅ«pasa

(Paá¹-is I 50) avijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsati pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vi
nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 18; SN a II 20) Ä• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ s
vicikicchaá¹ƒ atikkamati pajahati. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€
III 86; AN a IV 181) Ä• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ __kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ. pubbabhÄ• ge_ti
paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhipariyÄ• pannÄ• ya udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pu
obhÄ• sÄ• dayo_ti obhÄ• so Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ«ti passaddhi sukhaá¹ƒ adhimokkho paggaho
nikantÄ«ti ime obhÄ• sÄ• dayo dasa. __udayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _ti udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ•
udayaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gasseva anupassanato bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ Ã
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya __nibbindanto_.
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• nulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä
uppannagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ uppannena maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sabbasaá¹…khÄ•
maggakkhaá¹‡e \Be I 338/ hi ariyo virajjati vimuccatÄ«ti ca vuccati. tenÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• kk
ariyamagge pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. maggaphalanibbÄ• napahÄ«nÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hakiles
paccavekkhitabbassa pabhedena __ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedassa_ \Ne I 319/. arahato hi avasiá
ekÅ«navÄ«satitÄ• . __assÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa.

<234> __visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nayo nÄ• ma natthi_ paá¹-hamacatukkav
vedanÄ• cittadhammÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena desitattÄ• . __tesa_nti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ catukkÄ• n

__pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti pÄ«tiyÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-i sammadeva vedanÄ• sÄ«lo, tassÄ• vÄ
vedo etassa atthi, taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-i paá¹-i sammadeva vedayamÄ• no. tattha kÄ• maá¹ƒ saá
pÄ«tiyÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ viditabhÄ• vo bodhito hoti, yehi pana pakÄ• rehi tassÄ• saá¹ƒvedan
dassetuá¹ƒ __paá¹-i_-saddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``paá¹-i paá¹-i saá¹ƒvedÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«â€
``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«_ti pucchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. _
samÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti pÄ«tisahagatÄ• ni dve paá¹-hamadutiyajhÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• sa
tena. ``paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• kattuatthe etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivaca
__samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e_ti samÄ• pannakkhaá¹‡e. __jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• _ti jhÄ• nena
__Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• pÄ
__Ä• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditattÄ• _. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yathÄ• nÄ• ma sappapari
Ä• saye paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite sopi paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito gahito eva hoti mantÄ• gadabalena tassa g
evaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiyÄ• Ä• sayabhÅ«te Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidi
salakkhaá¹‡ato, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ca tassÄ• gahaá¹‡assa sukarattÄ• ti.

kathaá¹ƒ asammohato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tikkhavisadappattÄ• ya visayato \Be I 339/ dassanakkhaá¹‡e. __l
pÄ«tiyÄ• salakkhaá¹‡assa, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡assa ca paá¹-ivijjhanena. yaá¹ƒ hi yass

ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vidite so yÄ• thÄ• vato vidito eva hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``asammoha
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 320/ tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• eva vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _
__dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttame
satokÄ• ritÄ• dassanavasena pÄ• á¸·i Ä• gatÄ• , idha pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• vasena, pÄ«
atthato vibhattÄ• eva. apica ayamettha saá¹…khepattho --- __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasenÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tassa vasena pajÄ• nato sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti sambanc
avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato_ti jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ``avikkhepoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• ma
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pajÄ• nato. yatheva hi Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena pÄ«ti pa
taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• pi Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• eva hontÄ«ti. __s
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• sati tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya tÄ• ya satiyÄ• ya
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena_ suppaá¹-ividitattÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡assa tassa vasena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sÄ•
hoti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• savasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo.

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacatukkavasena dassitaá¹ƒ pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato,
dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• vajjatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• vajjato_ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjan
sÄ• jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• pÄ«ti. __jÄ• nato_ti samÄ• pannakkhaá¹‡e Ä• rammaá¹‡amuk
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. __passato_ti dassanabhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jhÄ• r
passantassa. __paccavekkhato_ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhantassa. __cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-haha
velaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantas
vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena jhÄ• nassa pajÄ• nanamukhena Ä• rammaá¹‡ato pÄ«tiyÄ• p

idÄ• ni \Be I 340/ yehi dhammehi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipassanÄ• ca sijjhanti; tesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• napariy
vipassanÄ• maggapariyÄ• pannÄ• naÃ±ca saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒved
adhimuccatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __adhimuccato_ti saddahantassa, samathav
adhippÄ• yo. __vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hato_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti a
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. __abhijÄ• nato_ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya
__pariÃ±Ã±eyya_nti dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca pari
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca pajahato. __bhÄ• vay
maggasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne I 321/, __sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ. keci panettha pÄ«tiyÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dÄ«ni uddharanti, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• disamudÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• t
niddhÄ• raá¹‡assa adhippetattÄ• .

ettha ca ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamacatukkavasena Ä•
pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ``Ä• vajjatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi pade
abhijÄ• natoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi pana asammohato. ``saddhÄ• ya adhimuccatoâ€™â€™ ti

saá¹…khepato samathavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, vipassanÄ• vasena asammohato pÄ«tipaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panettha vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisÄ«sena vedanÄ• g
bhÅ«mivibhÄ• gÄ• divasena vedanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• catudhÄ• vedanÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ dass
vedanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassento bhagavÄ• pÄ«tiÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• taá¹ƒsampa
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisÄ«sena dasseti.

__eteneva nayena avasesapadÄ• nÄ«_ti ``sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-
pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedipade Ä• gatanayeneva atthato veditabbÄ• ni. sakkÄ• hi ``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ
sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• hoti, cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• hoti Ä• rammaá¹‡atoâ
pÄ«tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sukhÄ• dipadÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• ``sukhasahagatÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni
samÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• atthaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jh
_tiÄ• di. __vedanÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena saÃ±Ã±Ä• gahitÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``dve khan
__vipassanÄ• bhÅ«midassanattha_nti pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• rasammasanavasena vipa
``sukhanti dve sukhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 341/ samathe kÄ• yikasukhÄ• bh
passambhanapariyÄ• yena vutto nirodho. ``imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakÄ• leâ
220) vitthÄ• rato kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re vutto, tasmÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbo. tattha kÄ• y
idha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ravasenÄ• ti ayameva viseso.

evaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• rassa passambhanaá¹ƒ atidesena dassetvÄ• yadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ imasr
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pÄ«tipade_ti ``pÄ«tipaá¹-i
tiÄ• dinÄ• desitakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. __pÄ«tisÄ«sena vedanÄ• vuttÄ• _ti pÄ«tiapadesena taá¹ƒ
vuttÄ• , na pÄ«tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __dvÄ«su c
``cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti
cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu dvÄ«su padesu. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• \Ne I 322/
I 1; MN III 126; Ud 1) vacanato cittena paá¹-ibaddhÄ• ti __cittapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _. tato eva kÄ
saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti __cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , _ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• dayo, idha pana upala
vedanÄ• va adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• sampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<235> cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«ti ettha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• hoti Ä• ramr
kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ato? cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjati, tassa samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e
jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena sabbaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyanti Ä• h
vasena cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __cittaá¹ƒ modento_ti jhÄ• nasam
sampayuttÄ• ya pÄ«tiÄ• modayamÄ• no, taá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa
tÄ• ya eva Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya pÄ«tiÄ• modayamÄ• no. __pamodento_tiÄ• dÄ«ni p
pÄ«tipariyÄ• yabhÄ• vato.

__sampayuttÄ• ya pÄ«tiÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modetÄ«_ti jhÄ• nacittasampayuttÄ• ya pÄ«tisamb
odagyalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya jhÄ• napÄ«tiÄ• tameva jhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavase

paribrÅ«hento haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• pento Ä• modeti pamodeti ca. __Ä• r
342/ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• na
tÄ• ya eva Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• yogÄ• vacaro haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ•
pamodetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__samaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento_ti yathÄ• Ä«sakampi lÄ«napakkhaá¹ƒ, uddhaccapakkhaÃ±ca anup
yathÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samattapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• avisamaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhissa vÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsaga
sammadeva á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ appanÄ• vasena á¹-hapento. __lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedher
lakkhaá¹‡assa paá¹-i paá¹-i vijjhanena khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e avabodhena. __khaá¹‡ikacittekagg
khaá¹‡amattaá¹-á¹-hitiko samÄ• dhi. sopi hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e nirantaraá¹ƒ ekÄ• kÄ• rena pava
anabhibhÅ«to appito viya cittaá¹ƒ niccalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ uppannÄ•

__mocento_ti vikkhambhanavimuttivasena vivecento visuá¹ƒ karonto, nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni paja
__vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e_ti bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e. bhaá¹…go hi nÄ• ma anicca
I 323/ tÄ• ya bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassako yogÄ• vacaro cittamukhena sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá
aniccassa dukkhattÄ• , dukkhassa ca anattakattÄ• tadeva dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato
no attato. yasmÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• , na taá¹ƒ abhinanditabbaá¹ƒ. y
abhinanditabbaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ raÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• bhaá¹…gadassanÄ• nusÄ• rena ``anic
anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khÄ• ragate diá¹-á¹-he tasmiá¹ƒ nibbindati, no nandati. virajjati, n
nibbindanto virajjanto lokiyeneva tÄ• va Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÄ• gaá¹ƒ nirodheti, no samudeti, nÄ•
karotÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• so evaá¹ƒ viratto yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ, tath
attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena nirodheti, no samudeti. nirodhamevassa manasikaroti, no samudayanti
paá¹-ipanno paá¹-inissajjati, no Ä• diyati. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ayaÃ±hi aniccÄ• dianupassan
khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajanato, saá¹…khatadosadassanena tabb
tanninnatÄ• ya pakkhandanato pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo cÄ•
samannÄ• gato yogÄ• vacaro vuttanayena kilese ca pariccajati, nibbÄ• ne ca pakkhandati.
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• to cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocent
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• nato __cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocento assasati ceva p

tattha aniccassa, aniccanti vÄ• anupassanÄ• __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• _. tebhÅ«makadhan
pavattÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• to_ti saá¹…khatadhamme
pavattÄ• ya micchÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena cittadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«supi. __nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• resu nibbindanÄ• kÄ
__nandito_ti sappÄ«tikataá¹‡hÄ• to. __virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti tathÄ• virajjanÄ• kÄ•
anupassanÄ• ya. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``rÄ• gato mocentoâ€™â€™ _ti. __nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ•
nirodhassa anupassanÄ• ya. yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nirujjhantiyeva, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhav
evaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupassanÄ• nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• . muÃ±citukamyatÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ balappattÄ
mocentoâ€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-inissajjanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattÄ• anupassanÄ• __paá¹-inissaggÄ

niccÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡ato, paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato vÄ• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habb

<236> aniccanti \Ne I 324/ anupassÄ«, aniccassa vÄ• anupassanasÄ«lo __aniccÄ• nupas
panetaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ, kÄ• vÄ• aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• , kassa vÄ•
catukkaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetabbanti taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``aniccaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dim

tattha niccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhuvaá¹ƒ sassataá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, na niccanti __ani
udayabbayavantaá¹ƒ, atthato saá¹…khatÄ• dhammÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aniccanti paÃ±cakkhan
uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattasabbhÄ• vÄ• t
saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayehi uppajjanaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• sambhavo attalÄ• bho _
tesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡anirodho vinÄ• so __vayo_. jarÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo __aÃ±Ã±athattaá
uppÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• ya bhinnÄ• ya bhaá¹…gÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vatthubhedo natthi, evaá¹ƒ á¹-
bhaá¹…gÄ• bhimukhÄ• vatthÄ• yampi vatthubhedo natthi, yattha jarÄ• vohÄ• ro. tasmÄ• e
yujjati, yÄ• khaá¹‡ikajarÄ• ti vuccati. ekaá¹ƒsena ca uppÄ• dabhaá¹…gÄ• vatthÄ• su vatthu
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±o uppajjati, aÃ±Ã±o bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• pajjeyya \Be I 344/. tayima
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±athattaâ€™â€™ _nti. yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato

yassa lakkhaá¹‡attayassa bhÄ• vÄ• khandhesu aniccasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tasmiá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡a
``aniccatÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒyeva uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• visesato dhammÄ
aniccatÄ• vohÄ• roti dassento __ ``hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha u
hutvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena pÄ• kabhÄ• vapubbakattaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sabhÄ• vassa dasseti. __ten
nibbattanÄ• kÄ• reneva. __khaá¹‡abhaá¹…genÄ• _ti khaá¹‡ikanirodhena. __tassÄ• anicca
khaá¹‡ikabhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya aniccatÄ• ya. __tÄ• ya anupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ•
__samannÄ• gato_ti samaá¹…gibhÅ«to yogÄ• vacaro.

__khayo_ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so, virajjanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva vilujjanaá¹ƒ __virÄ• go
__khayavirÄ• go, _ khaá¹‡ikanirodho. accantamettha etasmiá¹ƒ adhigate saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• v
__accantavirÄ• go, _ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``khayavirÄ• go saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kha
nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __tadubhayavasena pavattÄ• _ti khayavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vase
accantavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena maggassa pavatti yojetabbÄ• . Ä• rammaá¹‡ato vÄ•
khayavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena \Ne I 325/ pavatti, tanninnabhÄ• vato accantavirÄ• gÄ•
pana asammohato khayavirÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato accantavirÄ• gÄ•
veditabbÄ• . __ ``eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yasmÄ• virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ«-pade vuttan
khayanirodho ca accantanirodho cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ atidisati, ta
nirodhapadaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• ``khayo saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• i
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• veditabbÄ• .

paá¹-inissajjanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbassa tadaá¹…gavasena vÄ• samucchedavasena vÄ• paric

__pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo_. tathÄ• sabbÅ«padhÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-inissaggabhÅ«te visaá¹…
tanninnatÄ• ya vÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya vÄ• tattha pakkhandanaá¹ƒ __pakkhandanap

__tadaá¹…gavasenÄ• _ti \Be I 345/ ettha aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• tÄ• va tadaá¹…gappahÄ• n
pariccajati, pariccajantÄ« ca tathÄ• appavattiyaá¹ƒ ye ``niccaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡avasena
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tadubhayamÅ«lakÄ• ca vipÄ• kakkhandhÄ• anÄ• gate uppajjeyyuá¹
appavattikaraá¹‡avasena pariccajati, tathÄ• dukkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo. tenÄ• ha __ ``vipassa
saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilese pariccajatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__saá¹…khatadosadassanenÄ• _ti saá¹…khate tebhÅ«make saá¹…khÄ• ragate aniccatÄ•
niccÄ• dibhÄ• vena __tabbiparÄ«te. tanninnatÄ• yÄ• _ti tadadhimuttatÄ• ya. __pakkhandat
anupavisantaá¹ƒ viya hoti. __saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilese pariccajatÄ«_ti
pariccattesu avipÄ• kadhammatÄ• pÄ• danena abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tammÅ«lakÄ• ca khan
pariccattÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti sabbepi te maggo pariccajatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhaya_nti vipass
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi hi gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anu pacchÄ• nibbÄ
``anupassanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

__soá¸·asavatthuvasena cÄ• _ti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• pi vuccamÄ• nasa
samuccayattho __ca_-saddo. ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vitÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ

<237> __assÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa. kÄ• mavitakkÄ• divitakkupacchedasa
\Ne I 326/ veditabbÄ• ti sambandho. __aya_nti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi. uccÄ• vacesu
__ito cito ca cittassa vidhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_.

__vijjÄ• _ nÄ• ma maggo. __vimutti_ phalaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«labhÄ• vo_ vipassanÄ• ya pÄ• dakab
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paripÅ«reti_ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• n
pavattanato. __satta bojjhaá¹…ge paripÅ«renti_ bojjhaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• ya vinÄ•
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __vijjÄ• vimuttiá¹ƒ paripÅ«renti_
tÄ• saá¹ƒ sikhÄ• ppattibhÄ• vato. __carimakÄ• na_nti antimakÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<238> __nirodhavasenÄ• _ti \Be I 346/ nirujjhanavasena. __bhavacarimakÄ• _ti bhavavase
nihÄ«nabhavapavattino. tathÄ• __jhÄ• nacarimakÄ• _ veditabbÄ• . __cuticarimakÄ• _ti cut
cutikkhaá¹‡apavattino sabbapariyosÄ• nakÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti tÄ«su bhavesu nihÄ«ne kÄ• m
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . __purato_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yasmÄ• __vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•) rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ•
cittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __cuticittassa purato_ti vÄ• cuticittaá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• tato oraá¹ƒ soá¸·asamena cittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pana atthe gayh
sattarasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• va assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttÄ• hoti.

ime kira imaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«ti Ä• ne
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assa suá¹-á¹-hu pariggahitattÄ• â€™â€™
__ ``cuticittassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __Ä• yuantaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jÄ«vitantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vanakkhaá¹‡Ä• vadhi. __dhammatÄ•
rucivasenevÄ• ti attho.

__candÄ• lokaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• _ti juá¹‡hapakkhe padosavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ samantato Ä• siÃ±camÄ
gaganatalaá¹ƒ, rajatapattasadisavÄ• likÄ• santhataÃ±ca bhÅ«mibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ramaÄ
deso ca mama ajjhÄ• sayasadiso, kÄ«va ciraá¹ƒ nu kho ayaá¹ƒ dukkhabhÄ• ro vahitabboâ€
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re upadhÄ• retvÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡eti adhippÄ• yo. __lekhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ca
katvÄ• .

__anuyuÃ±jethÄ• _ti anuyuÃ±jeyya, bhÄ• veyyÄ• ti attho.

upasamÄ• nussatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<239> __eva_nti \Ne I 327/ yathÄ• vuttena virÄ• gÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡appakÄ• rena.
__sabbadukkhÅ«pasamasaá¹…khÄ• tassÄ• _ti dukkhadukkhÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbampi dukk
sabbadukkhÅ«pasamoti saá¹…khÄ• tabbassa.

``paÃ±Ã±attidhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su asabhÄ• vopi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dhÄ• rÄ«yati avad
tato nivattento __ ``dhammÄ• ti sabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha \Be I 347/. bhavanaá¹ƒ para
bhÄ• vo, saha bhÄ• venÄ• ti __sabhÄ• vÄ• , _ sacchikaá¹-á¹-haparamatthato labbhamÄ• na
sabhÄ• vassa dhÄ• raá¹‡ato dhammÄ• ti, yathÄ• vuttenaá¹-á¹-hena sabhÄ• vÄ• ti ca vucca
paccayasamodhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ena saá¹…gamena sannipatitvÄ• . __samÄ• gammÄ• _ti ta
anurÅ«pehi paccayehi. __katÄ• _ti nibbattitÄ• . __akatÄ• _ti kehicipi paccayehi na katÄ• . _
bahuvacanassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ«_ti aggo akk
padasandhikaro. so asaá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡o sabhÄ• vadhammo __virÄ• go_ti paccetabbo,
saá¹ƒkilesadhammoti. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattamÄ• nena ariyamagg
mÄ• namadÄ• dayo taá¹ƒ patvÄ• pahÄ«yanti nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tamÄ• gamma ... pe ...
``seyyohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 1121; SN b IV 108) maÃ±Ã±anÄ• vasena pava
purisabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakamado __purisamado. Ä• di_-saddena jÄ• timadÄ• d
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __nimmadÄ• _ti vigatamadabhÄ• vÄ• . imameva hi atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
madÄ• nimmadÄ«yanti ettha amadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti __madanimmada
__kÄ• mapipÄ• sÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tukamyatÄ• , kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• . kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä•
__kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layÄ• . tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a_nti tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kammakilesavip

asaá¹…khatadhammo. __aparÄ• parabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ yoniÄ• dito yoniÄ• d
gaá¹‡á¹-hikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsibbanaá¹ƒ_ tunnakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. nikkhamanaá¹ƒ, nissaraá
visaá¹ƒyogo evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``visaá¹ƒyuttoâ€™â€™ _ti.

ye guá¹‡e nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• madanimmadanÄ• dinÄ• mÄ• ni nibbÄ• ne niruá¸·hÄ• ni, te m
yathÄ• vutte nibbattitanibbÄ• naguá¹‡e eva gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``madanimmadanatÄ• dÄ«n
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, na pana madÄ• nimmadÄ«yanti etenÄ• ti evamÄ• dike. te hi ariyam
bhagavatÄ• upasamaguá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• ti sambandho. kattha pana vuttÄ• ti? __asaá¹…khata
366 Ä• dayo). tattha __sacca_nti avitathaá¹ƒ. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hi kenaci pariyÄ• yena asantabh
ekaá¹ƒseneva santattÄ• aviparÄ«taá¹-á¹-hena saccaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``ekaá¹ƒ hi saccaá¹ƒ, na
\Be I 348/ (Sn 890). __pÄ• ra_nti saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa paratÄ«rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``tiá¹‡á¹
tiá¹-á¹-hati brÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (It 69), ``appakÄ• te manussesu, ye janÄ• pÄ• ragÄ•
__sududdasa_nti paramagambhÄ«ratÄ• ya, atisukhumasantasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya ca anupacita
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu duddasaá¹ƒ. natthi ettha jarÄ• , etasmiá¹ƒ vA
jarÄ• bhÄ• voti __ajaraá¹ƒ_. tato eva jarÄ• dÄ«hi apalokiyatÄ• ya thiraá¹-á¹-hena __dhuvaá
taá¹‡hÄ• dipapaÃ±cÄ• bhÄ• vato __nippapaÃ±caá¹ƒ_. natthi ettha matanti __amataá¹ƒ_. as
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena __sivaá¹ƒ_. catÅ«hi yogehi anupaddutattÄ• __khe
acchariyatÄ• ya, abhÅ«tapubbatÄ• ya ca __abbhutaá¹ƒ_. sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä«tÄ«naá¹ƒ anatth
__anÄ«tikaá¹ƒ_. niddukkhatÄ• ya __abyÄ• bajjhaá¹ƒ_. sabbasaá¹ƒkilesamalato accantasuc
__visuddhi_. catÅ«hipi oghehi anajjhottharaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya __dÄ«paá¹ƒ_. sakalavaá¹-á¹-adu
paripÄ• lanaá¹-á¹-hena __tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

``saccaÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, desessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• pÄ• á¸·i saá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti vedi
anantaanÄ• savanipuá¹‡aajajjaraapalokitaanidassanapaá¹‡Ä«taacchariyaanÄ«tikadhamma
rÄ• divacanehi ca bodhitÄ• idha avuttÄ• guá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gayhanti, tattha natthi etassa upp
vÄ• ti __ananto, _ asaá¹…khatadhammo. Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya __anÄ• s
__nipuá¹‡o_. saá¹…khatadhammo viya jarÄ• ya ajajjaritatÄ• ya __ajajjaro_. byÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«
__apalokitaá¹ƒ_. acakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• ya __anidassano_. atittikaraá¹-á¹-h
apacuratÄ• ya __acchariyo_. Ä«tÄ«hi anabhibhavanÄ«yasabhÄ• vattÄ• , anÄ«tikabhÄ• vah
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhamuttinimittatÄ• ya __mutti_. saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ bhayato passantehi nilÄ«yanÄ«
tesaá¹ƒyeva parÄ• gatÄ«ti __parÄ• yaá¹‡o_. pakatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena aladdhapatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya
__gambhÄ«ro_. katapuÃ±Ã±ehipi dukkhena kicchena anubujjhitabbato __duranubodho_. sa
takkaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avacaritabboti __atakkÄ• vacaro_ \Be I 349/. buddhÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹‡á¸• ite
adhigantabbato __paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo_ti evamattho veditabbo.

__ariyasÄ• vakasseva_ \Ne I 329/ __ijjhati_ sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena nibbÄ• naguá¹
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cÄ• yaá¹ƒ __eva_-saddo vutto, ijjhati evÄ• ti yojanÄ• . s
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ariyasÄ• vakassevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â

__upasamagarukenÄ• _ti nibbÄ• naninnena. __manasi kÄ• tabbÄ• _ yathÄ• vuttÄ• upasan
supatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su vattabbaá¹ƒ mettÄ• kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissati. __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhim
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhimuttattÄ• .

anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti aá¹-á¹-hamaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

9. brahmavihÄ• raniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<240> __mettaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 350/ \Ne I 330/ brahmavihÄ• raá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• _ti up
paccavekkhitabboti sambandho. __sukhanisinnenÄ• _ti visamaá¹ƒ anisÄ«ditvÄ• pallaá¹…k

__kasmÄ• _ti paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya kÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adhigantukÄ• mena a
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kimatthiyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. mettÄ• nÄ• ma atth
__adosaniddese_ ``metti mettÄ• yanÄ• mettÄ• yitattaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1062) niddiá¹-á¹-ha
adhivÄ• sanakkhanti adhippetÄ• . sÄ• pana atthato adosappadhÄ• nÄ• cattÄ• ro arÅ«pakl
sijjhamÄ• nÄ• ya titikkhÄ• khanti siddhÄ• eva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``khanti adhigantabbÄ• â€™
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• satthikÄ• vÄ• ti dasseti. __abhibhÅ«to_ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
kusaluppattiyÄ• okÄ• sÄ• lÄ• bhena. __Ä• dÄ«navo daá¹-á¹-habbo_ pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• tÄ• diva
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikÄ• dianatthamÅ«labhÄ• vato.

__khantÄ« paramaá¹ƒ tapo_ti parÄ• pakÄ• rasahanÄ• dikÄ• titikkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• khanti ut
akattabbÄ• karaá¹‡akattabbakaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• mÅ«labhÄ• v
balÄ• nÄ«ka_nti paramaá¹ƒ maá¹…galabhÅ«tÄ• khanti eva balaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti khantibalaá¹
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. dosÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhavidhamanasamatthatÄ• ya anÄ
balÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ. __khantyÄ• bhiyyo na vijjatÄ«_ti attano paresaÃ±ca anatthapaá¹-ibÄ• han
uttari apassayo natthi.

__vivecanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti vikkhambhanatthÄ• ya. __khantiyÄ• saá¹ƒyojanatthÄ• ya_ attÄ• n
\Ne I 331/ dÅ«sentÄ«ti dosÄ• , puggalÄ• yeva dosÄ• __puggaladosÄ• _. yesu bhÄ• vanÄ•
vipajjateva, te eva \Be I 351/ vuttÄ• . __paá¹-hama_nti vakkhamÄ• nena koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santarupasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡anayena vinÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

piyÄ• yitabbo piyo, tappaá¹-ipakkho __appiyo_. so saá¹…khepato duvidho atthassa akÄ• ra

kÄ• rakoti. tattha yo attano, piyassa ca anatthassa kÄ• rako, so veripuggalo daá¹-á¹-habbo.
piyassa ca atthassa akÄ• rako, appiyassa ca atthassa kÄ• rako, ``atthaá¹ƒ me nÄ• carÄ«â€
1237), ``appiyassa me amanÄ• passa atthaá¹ƒ acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca Ä• ghÄ• tava
ananukÅ«lavuttiko aniá¹-á¹-hoti attho. __liá¹…gavisabhÄ• ge_ti itthiliá¹…gÄ• dinÄ• liá¹…ge
__odhiso_ti bhÄ• gaso. ``tissa dattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• odhisakanti attho.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttesu chasu puggalesu abhÄ• vetabbatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento __ `
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __appiyaá¹ƒ hi piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapento kilamatÄ«_ti dosena bhÄ
saparissayatamÄ• ha. appiyatÄ• hi piyabhÄ• vassa ujupaá¹-ipakkhÄ• , na ca tassa piyaá¹-á
bhÄ• vanÄ• sijjhati. __atippiyasahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ majjhattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapento kilamatÄ«_
saparissayatamÄ• ha atippiyasahÄ• yassa gehassitapemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha
_tiÄ• di. __majjhattaá¹ƒ_ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• hi majjhasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ neva piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• p
__garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hapento kilamati_ majjhatte sambhÄ• vanÄ«yapi
abhÄ• vÄ• . na hi ajjhupekkhitabbe bhÄ• vanÄ«yatÄ• , manÄ• patÄ• vÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . __kodho uppajjati_ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santarabhÄ• vÄ• nu

__tamevÄ• _ti visabhÄ• galiá¹…gameva. liá¹…gasabhÄ• geti avisesetvÄ• __ ``piyapuggal
__bhittiyuddhamakÄ• sÄ«_ti sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pihitadvÄ• re gabbhe sayanapÄ«á¹-
bhÄ• vento mettÄ• mukhena uppannarÄ• gena andhÄ«kato bhariyÄ• ya santikaá¹ƒ gantukÄ
bhittiá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pi nikkhamitukÄ• matÄ• ya bhittiá¹ƒ pahari. tenÄ• ha \Be I 352/ ``mettÄ•
vaÃ±cetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nett-a 21), ``andhatamaá¹ƒ tadÄ• hoti, yaá¹ƒ rÄ• go sahate naraâ€

Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepaparicchinne \Ne I 332/ addhÄ• paccuppannabhÅ«te dharamÄ• natÄ• ya
khandhappabandhe idha sattÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na tiyaddhagateti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• lakate pa
pana kÄ• lakate mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• na ijjhatÄ«ti? mettÄ• byÄ• pÄ• rassa ayogyaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• raho. yattha sati sambhave payogato hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro labbheyya,
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro yujjeyya. dukkhÄ• panayanamodappavattÄ«supi eseva nayoti karuá¹‡Ä
anijjhanaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±attha paguá¹‡amettÄ• jhÄ• no Ä• cariyassa k
ajÄ• nanto taá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya pharitukÄ• mo __ ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha mettaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhatÄ
__ ``paguá¹‡Ä• va me mettÄ• jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nimitta_nti Ä• rammaá¹
puggalaá¹ƒ uddissamettaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhasi, so jÄ«vati na jÄ«vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«ti at
mettaá¹ƒ karonto, mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventoti attho.

<241> attani bhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma sakkhibhÄ• vatthÄ• ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhasukhÄ• nubandhaan
yaá¹ƒ attani upalabbhati, taá¹ƒ nidassento tassa vattamÄ• natÄ• ya Ä• ha __ ``ahaá¹ƒ sukh
sarÄ«rasukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anekantikaá¹ƒ, Ä«disassa puggalassa anokÄ• saá¹ƒ cittadukkhan
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``niddukkhoti vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. homÄ«ti sambandho. tathÄ• __avero_ti
dukkhÄ• bhÄ• ve sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddukkhatÄ• verÄ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ•

pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato, visesato byÄ• pÄ• davirahato Ä«ghasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya Ä«
anavajjakÄ• yikasukhasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya ca hotÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``avero abyÄ• pajjo
__attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharÄ• mÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to hutvÄ• mama attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavattemi, yÄ

evaá¹ƒ sante yaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti sambandho. __evaá¹ƒ sante_ti
attanipi mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ti attho. ``yaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• \Be I
samÄ• nagatikaá¹ƒ suttapadaá¹ƒ Ä• haranto __ ``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ
Ä• gamissati.

__ta_nti vibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su vacanaá¹ƒ. __appanÄ• vasenÄ• _ti appanÄ• vahabhÄ• vanÄ
sukhito homÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __sakkhibhÄ• vavasenÄ• _ti ahaá¹ƒ viya sabbe
tasmÄ• tesu mayÄ• attani viya sukhÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro kÄ• tabboti evaá¹ƒ tattha attÄ• naá¹
á¹-hapanavasena. tenÄ• ha __ ``sacepi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kasmÄ• pana attani bhÄ• va
attasinehavasena saparissayabhÄ• vato. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santare pana bhÄ• vitabhÄ• vanassa
hotiyeva.

__sabbÄ• disÄ• _ti anavasesÄ• dasapi disÄ• . __anuparigamma cetasÄ• _ti cittena pariye
__nevajjhagÄ• piyataramattanÄ• kvacÄ«_ti sabbussÄ• hena pariyesanto atisayena attato
sattaá¹ƒ katthaci disÄ• ya neva adhigaccheyya na passeyya. __evaá¹ƒ piyo puthu attÄ• pa
attato piyatarassa anupalabbhanavasena puthu visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹
tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena, __attakÄ• mo_ attano hitasukhaá¹ƒ icchanto, __paraá¹ƒ_ sattaá¹ƒ antar
__na hiá¹ƒse_ na haneyya, na viheá¹-heyyÄ• ti attho.

__ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti sabbehi sattehi, attano ca piyatarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• tesu karuá¹‡Ä
bhagavatÄ• sukhesitÄ• ya ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkhibhÄ• ve á¹-hapetvÄ• sattesu mettÄ• bhÄ•
mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya nayadassanaá¹ƒ katamevÄ• ti attho.

<242> __sukhapavattanattha_nti sukhena akicchena mettÄ• ya pavattanatthaá¹ƒ. __yvÄ• s
yogino. __piyo_ti iá¹-á¹-ho. __manÄ• po_ti manavaá¸• á¸• hanako. __garÅ«_ti guá¹‡avisesa
__bhÄ• vanÄ«yo_ti sambhÄ• vetabbo. __Ä• cariyamatto_ti sÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• Ä• cariyappamÄ•
__Ä• di_-saddena atthacariyÄ• dike saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sÄ«lasutÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-s
dhutadhammajÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogÄ• dike ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__kÄ• ma_nti \Be I 354/ yuttappattakÄ• ritÄ• sukhasiddhidÄ«panoyaá¹ƒ nipÄ• to. tenetaá¹ƒ
puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhanto yogÄ« yuttappattakÄ• rÄ«, sukhena cassa ta
tena pana yoginÄ• tÄ• vatÄ• santoso na kÄ• tabboti. tenÄ• ha __ ``appanÄ• sampajjatÄ«
__sÄ«mÄ• sambheda_nti mariyÄ• dÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ, attÄ• piyo majjhatto verÄ«ti vibhÄ• gA
__tadanantara_nti tato piyamanÄ• pagarubhÄ• vanÄ«yato, tattha vÄ• mettÄ• dhigamato an

mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ti sambandho, garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ye paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ mettÄ• manasi
upasaá¹ƒharitabbanti attho. sukhÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rakatassa taá¹ƒ hoti pageva paá¹-ipakkhadl
vikkhambhitattÄ• . atippiyasahÄ• yakato anantaraá¹ƒ majjhatte mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• maj
piyagaruá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sukarabhÄ• vato. ``atippiyasahÄ• yakatoâ€™â€™ ti ca i
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. paguá¹‡amanasikÄ• rÄ• dhigamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hissa sopi piyaá¹-á¹
__majjhattato verÄ«puggale_ti majjhattapuggale mettÄ• yantena tattha paguá¹‡amanasikÄ•
piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ verÄ«puggalaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya majjhat
majjhattato piyabhÄ• vÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rena verÄ«puggale __mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• _. ``ver
purimÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se muduá¹ƒ kammaniya
piyagaruá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yo, atippiyo, majjhatto, verÄ«ti catÅ«su puggalakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paá
piyagaruá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ye mettÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• tathÄ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santarÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ muduá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ
atippiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• piyabhÄ• vamatte cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentena bhÄ• vanÄ• u
vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena muduá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ majjhatte udÄ
piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• upasaá¹ƒharitabbÄ• , puna tampi vasÄ«bh
kammaniyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ verimhi verÄ«saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ•
majjhattabhÄ• vÅ«paá¹-á¹-hapanamukhena piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentena bhÄ• vanÄ• up
__ ``tadanantare tadanantare upasaá¹ƒharitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti, jhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ upanetabba

__verÄ«puggalo vÄ• natthi_ kammabalena vÄ• etarahi payogasampattiyÄ• vÄ• sabbaso
__mahÄ• purisajÄ• tikattÄ• _ti mahÄ• purisasabhÄ• vattÄ• \Be I 355/
cirakÄ• laparicayasamiddhakhantimettÄ• nuddayÄ• diguá¹‡asampannatÄ• ya uá¸·Ä• rajjhÄ
sabbasaho parÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• yapi na maÃ±Ã±ati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anatthaá¹ƒ ka
verÄ«saÃ±Ã±Ä• va nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tenÄ• _ti tena yoginÄ• . atthi verÄ«puggalo

<243> __purimapuggalesÅ«_ti piyÄ• dÄ«su jhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tesu purimesu
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• _ti paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ mettÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodetabba_nti ettha keci pana ``upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ•
vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi icchitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ``vuá¹-á¹-hahit
pubbe tasmiá¹ƒ puggale asatiyÄ• amanasikÄ• rena paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dentassa sÄ• dh
vikkhambhetvÄ• jhÄ• nassa uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjanaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pana taá
karontassapi yathÄ• paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ \Ne I 335/ na uppajjati, taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ
puggalaá¹ƒ mettÄ• yantena paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vinodetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. mettÄ• yanameva hi id
adhippetaá¹ƒ. __na nibbÄ• tÄ«_ti na vÅ«pasammati.

__anusÄ• rato_ti anugamanato, paccavekkhaá¹‡atoti attho. __ghaá¹-itabba_nti vÄ• yamital

__taÃ±ca kho_ ghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ vÄ• yamanaá¹ƒ. __iminÄ• _ idÄ• ni vakkhamÄ• nena Ä• kÄ•

ubhato dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu daá¹‡á¸• o etassÄ• ti __ubhatodaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ, _ tena. __oca
pÄ• papurisÄ• . __tatrÄ• pÄ«_ti tesupi aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni okkantesupi. __tenÄ• _ti manc
sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __tassevÄ• _ti tatopi. nissakke hi idaá¹ƒ sÄ•
ca __eva_-saddo, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kuddhapurisatopÄ«ti attho. __tenÄ• _ti kujjhanena. __pÄ•
sÄ• rambhÄ• dikassa kilesÄ• nubandhassa vatthubhÄ• vato kodhassa sÄ• vajjataá¹ƒ Ã±atv
anavajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kuddhassa puggalassa na paá¹-ikujjheyyÄ• ti keci. __ubhinna_nti dvinna
tenÄ• ha __ ``attano ca parassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• __ubhinna_nti ubhayesaá¹ƒ lok
idhalokaparalokÄ• nanti attho.

__sapattakantÄ• _ti \Be I 356/ paá¹-isattÅ«hi icchitÄ• . __sapattakaraá¹‡Ä• _ti tehi kÄ• tabb
kujjhanasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __kodhanÄ• ya_nti kodhano ayaá¹ƒ, __aya_nti ca nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __ko
anugato, parÄ• bhibhÅ«to vÄ• . __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡ova hotÄ«_ti pakatiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• pi ala
mukhavikÄ• rÄ• divasena virÅ«po eva hoti etarahi, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ cÄ• ti. kodhÄ• bhibhavassa el
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ ``dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna __ ``kodhÄ• b
__na pacurattho_ti na pahÅ«tadhano. __na bhogavÄ• _ti upabhogaparibhogavatthurahito. _
kittimÄ• .

__chavÄ• lÄ• ta_nti chavadahanÄ• lÄ• taá¹ƒ, citakÄ• yaá¹ƒ santajjanummukkantipi vadanti
ubhosu koá¹-Ä«su daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. __majjhe gÅ«thagata_nti vemajjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sunakha
uhadena gÅ«thena makkhitaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-á¹-hattha_nti dÄ• rukiccaá¹ƒ. __neva pharati_ na s
__tathÅ«pamÄ• ha_nti tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __ima_nti ``so ca hoti abhijjhÄ•
92) heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya satthÄ• \Ne I 336/ vadati, tasmÄ• kÄ• mesu tibbasÄ•
sÄ«larahitanti adhippÄ• yo. idha pana byÄ• pannacittaá¹ƒ paduá¹-á¹-hamanasaá¹…kappatÄ

__so dÄ• ni tva_ntiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttehi suttapadehi attano ovadanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.

<244> __yo yo dhammo_ti kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su yo yo sucaritadhammo. __vÅ«pas
__parisuddho_ti kilesamalavigamena visuddho. kilesadÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vena vÄ• upasanto, an
kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rasseva upasamo cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyatakÄ• yakammatÄ• ya veditabbo.

__te_ti vacÄ«manosamÄ• cÄ• re.

__so_ti upasantavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ro puggalo. __paá¹-isanthÄ• rakusalo_ti yathÄ• parehi
paá¹-isantharaá¹‡e kusalo. __sakhilo_ti adhivÄ• sanakhantisaá¹…khÄ• tena \Be I 357/ sakh
samannÄ• gato. __sukhasambhÄ• so_ti piyakatho. __sammodako_ti sammodanÄ«yakathÄ
__uttÄ• namukho_ti vikuá¹‡itamukho ahutvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassavasena vikasitamukho. __pu

samÄ• gato paá¹-isanthÄ• ravasena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva Ä• bhÄ• sanasÄ«lo. __madhurena
sarabhaÃ±Ã±avasena. sarabhÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana karonto __parimaá¹‡á¸• alehi_ paripuá¹‡á¹‡
abyÄ• kulehi dhammakathaá¹ƒ katheti.

__sabbajanassa pÄ• kaá¹-o_ sakkaccakiriyÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``yo hÄ«â€™
saddahitvÄ• . okappanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• hi saddhÄ• . __ohitasoto_ti avahitasoto, sussusantoti
__aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ atthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , atthiko vÄ• hutvÄ• .

__ ``ekopi na vÅ«pasanto hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¹-ho, evarÅ«po puggalo nirayato nirayaá
bahukÄ• laá¹ƒ tattheva saá¹ƒsaratÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``aá¹-á¹-hamahÄ• nirayasoá¸·asaussa
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha saÃ±jÄ«vÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• nirayÄ• . avÄ«
dvÄ• re cattÄ• ro cattÄ• ro katvÄ• kukkuá¸·Ä• dayo soá¸·asa ussadanirayÄ• . __kÄ• ruÃ±Ã
mahÄ• dukkhabhÄ• gibhÄ• vato. yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 337/ puggale avihesÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• dukkhÄ•
upatiá¹-á¹-hati, tattha paá¹-igho anokÄ• sovÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ampi paá¹-icca Ä• gh
_ti.

__imassa ca atthassÄ• _ti ``yo yo dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttassa atthassa.

<245> yaá¹ƒ verÄ« dukkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti, so tassa vasena __ ``attano visayeâ€™â€™
__ki_nti kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti verino. __avisaye_ti dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ as
agocare. __sacitte_ti attano citte. __mahÄ• natthakara_nti idhalokatthaparalokatthaparamat
virÄ• dhanavasena mahato vipulassa, nÄ• nÄ• vidhassa ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dibhedas
__mÅ«lanikantana_nti sÄ«lassa mÅ«lÄ• ni nÄ• ma hirottappakhantimettÄ• nuddayÄ• , tesa
uppajjamÄ• nova pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasena hirottappÄ• dÄ«ni ucchindati. __jaá¸·o_ti an

__anariyaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 358/ __kamma_nti verinÄ• katamahÄ• parÄ• dhamÄ• ha. __yo saya_n
__dosetukÄ• mo_ti kodhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detukÄ• mo. __yadi kari_ yadi akÄ• si. __dosuppÄ• de
__dukkhaá¹ƒ tassa ca nÄ• mÄ• _ti dukkhaÃ±ca nÄ• ma tassa aparÄ• dhakassa. __nÄ• mÄ
tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anekantikanti dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• hasi vÄ• na vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
karissasÄ«ti attho. __ahitaá¹ƒ magga_nti attano ahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ duggatimaggaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti doso tava appiyassa kÄ• rÄ• pako, sattu pana tassa vasavattitÄ• ya dÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya. tasmÄ• __tameva dosaá¹ƒ chindassu_ ucchinda. __
udayavayaparicchinno attano pavattikÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• to khaá¹‡o etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti khaá¹‡i
khaá¹‡apabhaá¹…gubhÄ• vatoti attho. __kassa dÄ• nÄ«dha kujjhasÄ«_ti aparÄ• dhakassa
aparÄ• dho kato, te taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva sabbaso niruddhÄ• . idÄ• ni pana aÃ±Ã±e tiá¹-á¹-
idha kujjhasi. na hi yuttaá¹ƒ anaparÄ• dhesu kujjhananti adhippÄ• yo. __taá¹ƒ vinÄ• kassa
yassa dukkhaá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ dukkhakiriyÄ• ya visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kassa n

dukkhaá¹ƒ kare kareyya. __sayampi dukkhahetu tvamitÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ sayampi tvaá¹ƒ etassa
hetu, evaá¹ƒ samÄ• ne tassa tuyhaÃ±ca tassa dukkhassa hetubhÄ• ve __kiá¹ƒ_ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä
tuyhanti attho.

<246> paralokepi anugÄ• mibhÄ• vato kammaá¹ƒyeva sakaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ etesanti kamma
__kammassakatÄ• _. paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma nisedhanatthÄ• , nisedhanaÃ±ca bhÄ• vi
kammaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ighavasena pana pavattakammaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-abh
paccakkhaÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``idaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ca_-saddo byatireke, so tassa kam
``neva sammÄ• sambodhiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• byatirekato vuccamÄ• namevatthaá¹ƒ jote
niraye niyuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tanti vÄ• __nerayikaá¹ƒ. attÄ• naá¹ƒyeva okirati_ dosarajenÄ• ti adhip

<247> __satthu_ \Be I 359/ __pubbacariyaguá¹‡Ä• _ paccavekkhitabbÄ• , satthu gÄ• raven
vÅ«pasameyyÄ• ti.

__bodhisattopi samÄ• no_ nanu te satthÄ• cittaá¹ƒ nappadÅ«sesi, pageva abhisambuddhe
paduá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti deviyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ padubbhinÄ• micchÄ• cÄ• ravasena aparaddhena.
chavasarÄ«raá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• Ä«yati, taá¹ƒ __Ä• makasusÄ• naá¹ƒ. nikhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_ti ni
__purisakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti Ä• vÄ• á¹-ato nikkhamanatthÄ• ya bÄ• hubalena purisakÄ• raa
__yakkhÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti aá¸• á¸• avinicchayena Ä• rÄ• dhitacittassa yakkhassa Ä• nub
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• re.

__Ä• sÄ«sethevÄ• _ti yathÄ• dhippete atthe Ã±Ä• yato anavajjato Ä• saá¹ƒ kareyya. __na
kicchÄ• pannassa me kuto sotthibhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti na nibbindeyya. vuttaÃ±hi ``Ä• padÄ• s
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti (Ud 53). __yathÄ• icchi_nti yena pakÄ• rena kassaci pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ akat
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ icchiá¹ƒ, __tathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ahu_nti __passÄ• mi. vo_ti hi nipÄ•

__kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kalÄ• bunÄ• kÄ• sirÄ• jena. __sakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• hÄ«_ti ayakaá¹‡á¹-al

__mahallako_ti vuddho vayoanuppatto. __rujjhantÄ«_ti nirujjhanti.

__cittapariggaá¹‡hanakÄ• lo_ti \Ne I 339/ visevanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• cittassa sammad

__puthusallenÄ• _ti vipulena sallena. __nÄ• go_ti hatthinÄ• go. __vadhÄ«_ti vijjhi, mÄ• res
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• mayi evaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na tava vasena hoti, tasmÄ• __
rÄ• jamattassa vÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ payogo_ uyyojanÄ• ti attho.

__chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasmÄ«_ti nÄ«lapÄ«talohitÄ• divasena chabbaá¹‡á¹‡amayÅ«khÄ• .
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡akiraá¹‡avantadantatÄ• ya hi te hatthÄ« ``chaddantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, n

__chÄ• to_ti jighacchito. __khÄ• deyyÄ• _ti khÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __Ä•
__sambala_nti maggÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• upacÄ• rena pathassa hitanti vucca
``pÄ• theyyaâ€™â€™ _ntipi vuttaá¹ƒ. ``mittadubbhÄ« vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ andhabÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti
__assupuá¹‡á¹‡ehi nettehi taá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ udikkhamÄ• no_.

__mÄ• ayyosi me bhadante_ti ettha __mÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, __mÄ• _ti vÄ• paá¹-ikkh
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti. __ayyo me_ti ayyirako tvaá¹ƒ mama atithibhÄ•
piyasamudÄ• cÄ• ro. __tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• metÄ• disaá¹ƒ karÄ«_ti tvampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ akÄ• si nÄ•

tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«topi pana mahÄ• kapi hutvÄ• khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• pesÄ«ti yoja

__peá¸·Ä• ya pakkhipantepÄ«_ti khuddakÄ• ya peá¸·Ä• ya pÄ• dehi koá¹-etvÄ• pakkhipan
dubbalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi maddantepi. __alampÄ• ne_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ

__pÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo avuttatthavikappe, tena odÄ• tamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• di
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __cittÄ• nuvattanto_ti cittaá¹ƒ anuvattanto. __homi cintitasannibho_ eva
labhatÅ«ti. Ä• nubhÄ• vena pana __thalaá¹ƒ kareyya udakaá¹ƒ ... pe ... chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ kare.
cittavasÄ« hessaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uttamattho na sijjhatÄ«_ti tadÄ• attanÄ• tattha diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
dasseti bhagavÄ• . tattha __uttamattho_ti buddhabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __bhojaputtehÄ«_ti ludda

__aá¸·Ä• rÄ• _ti \Ne I 340/ yena sayaá¹ƒ tadÄ• luddahatthato mocito, taá¹ƒ satthavÄ• haá
__atikassÄ• _ti nÄ• sÄ• ya Ä• vutarajjuá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• . __samparigayhÄ• _ti kÄ• á
pariggahetvÄ• , acchariyÄ• ni dussahÄ• naá¹ƒ sahanavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__ativiya ayuttaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ighacittuppÄ• danena kenaci appaá¹-isamakhant
satthusÄ• sanÄ• vokkamanappasaá¹…gato.

<248> ``anamataggoyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒsÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 124; b III
Ä• gatÄ• ni suttapadÄ• ni anamataggasaddo, tadattho vÄ• etesanti __anamataggiyÄ• ni_.

ajehi \Be I 361/ gamanamaggo __ajapatho_. saá¹…kÅ« laggÄ• petvÄ• te Ä• lambitvÄ• ga
saá¹…kÅ«_ti aá¹…kusÄ• kÄ• rena katadÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• o vuccati. __Ä• di_-saddena papÄ•
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ubhatobyÅ«á¸·he_ti sampahÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hipi pakkhehi gÄ• á¸·ha
dukkarÄ• ni karitvÄ• _ dhanÄ• sÄ• ya pabbatavidugganadÄ«viduggÄ• dipakkhandanavase
upakÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tatra nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ padÅ«setu_nti evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ•
evaá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• danaÃ±ca etarahi dissamÄ• nena puttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ posanÄ• dinÄ• atÄ«ta
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<249> __mettÄ• yÄ• _ti mettÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya, mettÄ• sahitÄ• ya vÄ• . __cetovimuttiyÄ
__Ä• sevitÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• darena sevitÄ• ya. __bhÄ• vitÄ• yÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• ya. __bahulÄ
katÄ• ya. __yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• yÄ• _ti yuttayÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katÄ• ya. __vatthukatÄ• yÄ• _ti adhiá
katÄ• ya. __anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya. __paricitÄ• yÄ• _ti pariciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya c
__susamÄ• raddhÄ• yÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu sampÄ• ditÄ• ya. __pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• _ti icchitabb
parato Ä• gamissati.

<250> __dhÄ• tuvinibbhogo_ti sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khepÄ• dinÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vinibbhu
aparajjhantassa puggalassa rÅ«padhammamukhena gayhatÄ«ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kiá¹ƒ ke
_tiÄ• di, kesÄ• divinimuttassa aparajjhanakassa puggalassa abhÄ• vato. idÄ• ni nibbattitapa
\Ne I 341/ vinibbhogavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. p
dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti paccekaá¹ƒ __upÄ• dÄ• ya_-saddo yojetabbo. __ko
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti yathÄ• Ä• ragge sÄ• sapassa, Ä• kÄ• se ca ci
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi, evamassa ``verÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikappite puggale ko
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti, kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akujjhitabbato, tabbinimuttassa ca

<251> __saá¹ƒvibhÄ• go_ti Ä• misasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• go. __parassÄ• _ti paccatthikassa. __bhin
aparisuddhÄ• jÄ«vo. __tassevaá¹ƒ karoto_ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ karontassa tassa dÄ
paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa. __ ``mama mÄ• tarÄ• _ __upÄ• sikÄ• ya_ \Be I 362/ __dinnoâ€™â€™
``dhammiyalÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ _ti etassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tena pana tassa Ä• gamanas

__sabbatthasÄ• dhaka_nti ``attattho parattho diá¹-á¹-hadhammiko attho samparÄ• yiko atth
Nidd II mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 85; Paá¹-is III 5) evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbe
hitÄ• naá¹ƒ, payojanÄ• naÃ±ca nipphÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __unnamanti_ dÄ• yakÄ• . __namanti_ pa

<252> __eva_nti yathÄ• vuttehi kakacÅ«pamovÄ• dÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi attano ovadanÄ
__vÅ«pasantapaá¹-ighassÄ• _ti paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nabalena vinoditÄ• ghÄ• tassa. __tasmim
__verÄ«_-gahaá¹‡eneva cettha appiyapuggalassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ verim
tasmimpi mettÄ• siddhito, piyato pana atippiyasahÄ• yakassa visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sann
dubbinimocayabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __mettÄ• vasenÄ• _ti mettÄ• yanavasena. __sama
samÄ• nacittataá¹ƒ. __sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo_ sÄ• eva samacittatÄ• . __imasmiá¹ƒ puggale_t
mettÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikapuggale. __nisinne_ti bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e bhummaá

__hitamajjhatte_ti piye, majjhatte ca. __catubbidhe_ti catubbidhe jane, yattha katthacÄ«ti a
__nÄ• natta_nti piyamajjhattÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __hitacittova pÄ• á¹‡ina_nti kevalaá
evÄ• ti pavuccati, na pana ``mettÄ• ya nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``kusalÄ«â€™â€™
yasmÄ• attÄ• dÄ«su passati nÄ• nattanti. kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ hitacitto kusalÄ«ti na vucca

kusalassa vasena kusalibhÄ• vassa adhippetattÄ• . imassa ca \Ne I 342/ puggalassa mettÄ
visesavatÄ«. atha vÄ• __na nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« mettÄ• ya_ yato attÄ• dÄ«su passati nÄ• na
pavuccati, yasmÄ• hitacittova pÄ• á¹‡inanti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ
gÄ• mantarÄ• dÄ«hi sattasaá¹…khÄ• te mettÄ• visaye bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbe aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡amariyÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pena á¹-hitattÄ• attÄ• dayo idha sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• h
_ti. __sambhinnÄ• hontÄ«_ti ettha vuttaá¹ƒ sambhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``samaá¹ƒ pharati
vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• viseso_ti mahanto bhÄ• vanÄ• ya viseso atisayo. __purimena_ purimato
__na nÄ• yatÄ«_ti na Ã±Ä• yati.

<253> __nimitta_nti \Be I 363/ yathÄ• kasiá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dipariggahamukhena bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena laddhaá¹ƒ ugga
gocarabhÄ• vena paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ upatiá¹-á¹-hati, na evamidha upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nim
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutto sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo laddho, sveva nimittaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti nimittaá¹ƒ. ta
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya sÄ• tisayattÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• neva honti, kilesÄ• sannisin
cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitameva. tenÄ• ha __ ``nimittaÃ±ca upacÄ• raÃ±ca laddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedavasena pavattasamathanimittaá¹ƒ. __appakasireneva_ akiccheneva, pa
visodhitattÄ• .

__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ettakena bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogena. __anena_ yoginÄ• . __paÃ±caá¹…gavip
padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutto eva.

__ ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• n
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __appanÄ• ppattacittasseva_ na upacÄ• ramattalÄ• bhino.
paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena vepullÄ• divisesappattassa odhiso, anodhiso ca disÄ
pavijambhanÄ• vikubbanÄ• vividhÄ• kiriyÄ• ti katvÄ• .

<254> __mettÄ• sahagatenÄ• _ti uppÄ• dato yÄ• va bhaá¹…gÄ• mettÄ• ya saha pavatten
sampayuttenÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ vuttanayena mettÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya ek
sammadeva Ä• gataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mettÄ• ya samannÄ• gatenÄ• â€™â€™
``adhicetasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin IV 153; Ud 37) samÄ• dhipariyÄ• yopi hotÄ«ti tato vis
``cetasÄ• ti cittenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __eta_nti etaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ. disodhipariggaho satto
hotÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``ekissÄ• disÄ• ya paá¹-hamapariggahitaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
á¹-hitasattÄ• disÄ• gahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``ekadisÄ• pariyÄ• pannasattapharaá
pharaá¹‡aÃ±ca sÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dhammassa attano Ä• rammaá¹‡assa phassanÄ• pacc
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡amevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pharitvÄ• ti phusitvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__brahmavihÄ• rÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hita_nti mettÄ• jhÄ• nupatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• _ti niyamana
aniyamÄ• pekkhasambandhÄ«bhÄ• vato upamÄ• kÄ• raniyamanaá¹ƒ. __dutiya_nti upamey
upamaá¹ƒ, tena sambandhaÃ±ca vinÄ• natthÄ«ti tadubhayampi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• pu

_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tathÄ• dutiya_nti ettha pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«ti Ä• netvÄ• samban
__tatiyaá¹ƒ catuttha_nti etthÄ• pi. __tadanantara_nti ca pharaá¹‡Ä• pekkhaá¹ƒ anantaragga
pharitabbadisÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ disÄ• naá¹ƒ aniddiá¹-á¹-harÅ«pattÄ• . pharaá¹‡Ä• nukkamena h
sarÅ«pato. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ disaâ€™â€™ _nti. __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
uddhaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``eteneva nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
atthadassanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (MN III 309; III 230; Vibh 642) __adho tiriya_nti ettha pi-
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``adhodisampi tiriyaá¹ƒ disampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. et
``dutiyaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«supi pi-saddassa luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ
iti-saddasseva atthadassanaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __ ``adhoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yathÄ• nirayesu, n
yattha tattha vÄ• attano heá¹-á¹-himadisÄ• ya sattÄ• gayhanti, evaá¹ƒ __ ``uddhaâ€™â€™
yattha tattha vÄ• attano uparimadisÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattÄ• gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__majjhattÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena itthipurisaariyÄ• nariyadevamanussÄ• dike pabhede
__Ä«sakampi bahi avikkhipamÄ• no_ti appakampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahi vikkhepaá¹ƒ a
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• thokampi avattamÄ• no. __sabbattatÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ• sab
sabbabhÄ• vena attani attano attabhÄ• ve hitesitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sabbadhi sabbasattesu mettÄ•
attho. mettÄ• ya vuccamÄ• nattÄ• sattavisayo __sabba_-saddo, so ca dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• v
sabbasattakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pajÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti sabbÄ• vantoti padatthato dassent
sabbasattavantaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. ettha ca __sabbadhÄ«_ti disodhinÄ• , desodhinÄ• ca
vuttaá¹ƒ, __sabbattatÄ• ya sabbÄ• vanta_nti sattodhinÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``anodhiso da
I 344/. ekamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rato pariyÄ• yenti Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti __pariyÄ• yÄ• , _ vevacanÄ
tÄ• disÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``vipulenÄ• ti evamÄ• dipariyÄ• yadassanatoâ€™â€™
pubbe gahitapadÄ• nipi \Be I 365/ puna gayhanti, yathÄ• ``saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• â€™â€™
saddhÄ• padaá¹ƒ puna indriyÄ• dipariyÄ• yadassane ``saddhÄ• saddhindriyaâ€™â€™ nti
__tathÄ• saddo vÄ• itisaddo vÄ• na vutto_ti ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ
ti etassa anuvattako tathÄ• -saddo ca iti-saddo ca tesaá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡Ä• nantarÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
katvÄ• te na vuttÄ• ti puna __ ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti attho. vut
vacanaá¹ƒ nigamananti Ä• ha __ ``nigamanavasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. nanu c
vuttassevatthassa puna vacanaá¹ƒ nigamananti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso odhisoanodhisopharaá¹‡Ä
vuttattÄ• . __vipulenÄ• _ti mahantena, mahattaÃ±cassa asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su
ekadesameva aggahetvÄ• anavasesaggahaá¹‡avasenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pharaá¹‡avasena vi
_ti.

kilesavikkhambhanasamatthatÄ• dÄ«hi mahattaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, mahantehi vÄ• uá¸·Ä• raccha
gataá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannanti __mahaggataá¹ƒ_. tayidaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ekantato rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, t
``bhÅ«mivasena mahaggataâ€™â€™ _nti. niruá¸·ho hi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaresu mahaggata
pakÄ• rato guá¹‡itaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa vasena, subhÄ• vitabhÄ• venÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. __appamÄ

aparimÄ• á¹‡asattÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena. sayampi verarahitattÄ• , taá¹ƒsamaá¹…g
__averaá¹ƒ_. tayidaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ yato labhati, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``byÄ• pÄ• dapaccatthik
vuttaá¹ƒ. cetaso byÄ• pattivasena hananato byÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ, cetasikaá¹ƒ asÄ• taá¹ƒ, tadabhÄ
tenÄ• ha __ ``niddukkhaâ€™â€™ _nti. taá¹ƒ panassa abyÄ• pajjattaá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
sabhÄ• vato, atha kho paccatthikavivekatoti dassento __ ``domanassappahÄ• natoâ€™â€™
yathÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ __appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 642), tesu tesu ca __suttapadesesu
Ä• gataá¹ƒ mettÄ• brahmavihÄ• ravikubbanamÄ• ha.

<255> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• imissÄ• ``paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi, sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi, d
Ä• kÄ• ravibhÄ• gena __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Paá¹-is II 22) vuttÄ• ya ca vikubbanÄ• ya
bhinnasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa \Ne I 345/ viya bhedÄ• bhÄ• vamupasaá¹ƒharati
odhisopharaá¹‡aanodhisopharaá¹‡adisÄ• pharaá¹‡avasena desanÄ• ya Ä• gatattÄ• . keval
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ (Paá¹-is II 22) viya sattodhi na gahitoti ayameva viseso. __yam
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

idÄ• ni bhedÄ• bhÄ• vadassanamukhena uddesato Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• magg
tassÄ• anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``tattha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<256> tattha __sabbe sattÄ• _ti __sabba_-saddo kÄ• maá¹ƒ padesasabbavisayo, na sabb
``sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 119-120), ``satt
paricchinnaá¹ƒ attano visayaá¹ƒ asesetvÄ• va pariyÄ• diyatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anavasesapariyÄ

__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pe. __satto_ti sajjanakiccena chandÄ• dipariyÄ• yena lobhena Ä•
vÄ• karaá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, tena chandÄ• dinÄ• ti attho.

yadi sattatÄ• ya sattÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ vÄ«tarÄ• gesÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ruá¸·hÄ«saddenÄ• â€™â€™
ruá¸·hena, avÄ«tarÄ• gesu vÄ• pavattitvÄ• indriyabaddhakhandhasantÄ• natÄ• ya taá¹ƒsa
ruá¸·hena saddena. atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• satipi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ tannimittayu
sammutiyÄ• cirakÄ• latÄ• ya nimittavirahepi pavatti ruá¸·hÄ« nÄ• ma yathÄ• ``gacchantÄ«
sattasaddassÄ• pi ruá¸·hÄ«bhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-habbo. bhÅ«tapubbagatiyÄ• vÄ• vÄ«tarÄ• ges
__satvayogato_ti ettha __satvaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma buddhi, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, tejo vÄ• , tena yogato sattÄ
``nÄ«laguá¹‡ayogato nÄ«lo paá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti.

pÄ• á¹‡anti etenÄ• ti pÄ• á¹‡anaá¹ƒ, assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , tassa kammaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹‡ana
assÄ• sapassÄ• sasampayogenÄ• ti attho. __bhÅ«tattÄ• _ti kammakilesehi jÄ• tattÄ• . pÅ«
__puggalÄ• _ti neruttÄ• . sattÄ• hi nibbattantÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsattanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÅ«rentÄ• viy
sabbÄ• vatthanipÄ• titÄ• ya ca galanti cavantÄ«ti attho. apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ ``a
bhavati ettha abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittaÃ±cÄ• ti __attabhÄ• vo, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, khandhapaÃ±cakam

khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ \Ne I 346/. __upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ
__paÃ±Ã±attimattasambhavato_ti paramatthato asantepi sattasaÃ±Ã±ite paÃ±Ã±attimatten

__yathÄ• ca sattÄ• ti vacana_nti yathÄ• satta-saddo yathÄ• vuttenaá¹-á¹-hena nippariyÄ•
ruá¸·hÄ«vasena anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• yako. __sesÄ• nipÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• divacanÄ• nipi. t
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÅ«pagacatutthajjhÄ• nÄ• disamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• bhÄ
pugalanassa abhÄ• vato padesavuttÄ«ni. __ruá¸·hÄ«vasena Ä• ropetvÄ• _ yathÄ• vuttÄ• y
visaye avijjamÄ• nampi pÄ• á¹‡apuggalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• . yadi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato s
anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• vuccati, atha kasmÄ• paÃ±caheva Ä• kÄ• rehi vuttÄ• ti anuy
``kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. keci panÄ• hu ``na kho panetÄ• ni ``sattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
vevacanatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya gahitÄ• ni, yato jantuÄ• dÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajj
nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, te sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ye panÄ• â€
__atthato_ti sajjanaá¹-á¹-hena sattÄ• , pÄ• á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti evamÄ• diatthato
matimattanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kasmÄ• ? k
keci puggalÄ• ti Ä• pajjanato. __tathÄ• atthaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• _ti sattÄ• disaddÄ• sappades
aggahetvÄ• pubbe vuttanayena nippadesavisayÄ• ti evamatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo
_tiÄ• di. __paÃ±casu Ä• kÄ• resÅ«_ti ``sabbe sattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
paÃ±casu bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• resu. __aÃ±Ã±ataravasenÄ• _ti yassa kassaci vasena.

<257> idÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• resu appanÄ• pariggahetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __byÄ• pÄ• darahitÄ• _ti domanassabyÄ• pÄ• darahitÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• n
yathÄ• vuttaÄ• kÄ• ravibhÄ• gamattato appanÄ• vibhÄ• go, tasmÄ• . __imesupi padesÅ«_t
hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesupi. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yadipi pu
tattha abhinivese anekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savaseneva manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavatteti, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
tattha yaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡ataratÄ• ya supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, tassa vasena appanÄ• hoti, yathÄ•
tattha pana Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idha bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• roti ayameva viseso. __catunna_nti ca
byÄ• panicchÄ• lopena hi niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesesupi.

__liá¹…gavasena_ \Ne I 347/ __vuttaá¹ƒ_ tesaá¹ƒ pacurato labbhamÄ• nattÄ• . tatiyÄ• pa
paá¹-hamadukena na saá¹…gahitÄ• , dutiyadukena pana tikena ca saá¹…gahitÄ• eva.

__iti sabbÄ• nipÄ«_ti anodhisopharaá¹‡e vÄ«sati, odhisopharaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati, disÄ•
satÄ• ni, asÄ«ti cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• nipi. sata-saddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso.

<258> evaá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• idÄ• ni tattha Ä• nisaá¹ƒse vibhÄ• vetu
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __sesÄ• janÄ• _ti mettÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• alÄ• bhino. __samparivat
passena asayitvÄ• sabbaso parivattamÄ• nÄ• . __kÄ• kacchamÄ• nÄ• _ti ghurughurupass
__sukhaá¹ƒ supatÄ«_ti ettha duvidhÄ• supanÄ• sayane piá¹-á¹-hippasÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä

avokiá¹‡á¹‡abhavaá¹…gappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ca. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ ubhayathÄ• pi sukhameva
nipajjitvÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dikena Ä• kÄ• rena sayati, niddo
viya hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ asupitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

niddÄ• kÄ• le sukhaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• dukkhena suttattÄ• eva paá¹-ibujjhanakÄ• le sarÄ«rakh
vijambhanaá¹ƒ, ito cito viparivattanaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nitthunantÄ• vijambhantÄ• sa
dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ayaá¹ƒ pana sukhena suttattÄ• sarÄ«rakhedÄ• bh
nitthunanÄ• dirahitova paá¹-ibujjhati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• â€™â€™
sukhapaá¹-ibodho ca sarÄ«ravikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sukhaá¹ƒ nibbikÄ• raâ€™â

__ ``bhaddakameva_ \Be I 369/ __supinaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ anubhÅ«tapubb
devatÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasena cassa bhaddakameva supinaá¹ƒ hoti, na pÄ• pakanti katvÄ•
``cetiyaá¹ƒ vandanto viyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dhÄ• tukkhobhahetukampi cassa bahulaá¹ƒ b
cittajarÅ«pÄ• nuguá¹‡atÄ• ya utuÄ• hÄ• rajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__ure Ä• muttamuttÄ• hÄ• ro viyÄ• _ti gÄ«vÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• ure lambitamuttÄ• hÄ• ro viy
ekÄ• valivasena vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , anekaratanÄ• valisamÅ«habhÅ«to pana muttÄ• hÄ• ro aá¹
yÄ• va kaá¹-ippadesassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gÄ• palambanto ure Ä• mukkoyeva nÄ• ma ho

__tatthevÄ• _ti \Ne I 348/ pÄ• á¹-aliputteyeva. __sakkÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vÄ•
tassa tassa padesassa ramaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya ca.

dasÄ• va anto __dasanto, _ vatthassa osÄ• nanto.

__samappavattavÄ• sa_nti tattha tattha vihÄ• re samappavattavattavÄ• saá¹ƒ. thero kira at
paviá¹-á¹-hapaviá¹-á¹-havihÄ• re ``ahamettha Ä• gantukoâ€™â€™ ti acintetvÄ• tattha tatth
kÄ• tabbavattÄ• ni paripÅ«rento eva vihÄ• si. apare pana bhaá¹‡anti sabbasattesu
samappavattamettÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• saá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ hi thero arahattÄ• dhigamato pubbepi mett

__vanantare á¹-hito_ti thero kira tathÄ• samappavattavÄ• savasena caramÄ• no ekadivasa
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vanantaraá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le samÄ• pattiá
yathÄ• paricchedena tato uá¹-á¹-hito attano guá¹‡Ä• vajjanahetukena pÄ«tisomanassena u
upasampannoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vanantare á¹-h
paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• . tattha __gajjamÄ• nako_ti sÄ«hagajjitaá¹ƒ gajjanto. __guá
guá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ gavesanto paccavekkhanto.

maá¹‡ilarukkhe nivÄ• sitÄ• ya taá¹ƒ devataá¹ƒ __ ``maá¹‡iliyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti voharanti, tas
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, maá¹‡iliyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. rukkhadevatÄ• naá¹ƒ hi yebhuyyena nivÄ

yathÄ• phandanadevatÄ• ti. __tatthevÄ• _ti cittalapabbateyeva.

__ ``balavapiyacittatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 370/ iminÄ• balavapiyacittatÄ• mattenapi sa
pageva mettÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• ti dasseti.

__khippameva cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati_ kenaci paripanthena parihÄ«najjhÄ• nassa byÄ• pÄ
dÅ«rasamussÄ• ritabhÄ• vato khippameva samÄ• dhiyati. Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• yÄ• ti ke
ettha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi ito aÃ±Ã±akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena adhigatajjhÄ• nÄ• nampi sukhasu
labbhanti, yathÄ• ha ---

``sukhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 349/ supanti munayo, ajjhattaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitÄ• .

suppabuddhaá¹ƒ pabujjhanti, sadÄ• gotamasÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

ca Ä• di, tathÄ• pime Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• brahmavihÄ• ralÄ• bhino anavasesÄ• labbhanti byÄ•
ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÄ• vato brahmavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ, Ä
yadidaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimuttÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DN III 326; AN b VI 13). byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• diva
dukkhasupanÄ• dayoti tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tesu brahmavihÄ• resu siddhesu sukhasupanÄ
hontÄ«ti.

karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<259> __karuá¹‡a_nti karuá¹‡Ä• brahmavihÄ• raá¹ƒ. __nikkaruá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• _ti vihesÄ• ya,
leá¸• á¸• unÄ• vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• satthena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vÄ• sattÄ• n
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaviheá¹-haneti attho. __Ä• dÄ«nava_nti dosaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• tathÄ
viheá¹-hanÄ• ya pÄ• pako vipÄ• ko idha ceva samparÄ• ye ca. tathÄ• hi yo satte jÄ«vitÄ•
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gacchedanena vÄ• dhanajÄ• niyÄ• vÄ• alÄ• bhÄ• ya vÄ• avÄ• sÄ• ya
parisaá¹ƒsakkanena vÄ• antamaso yathÄ• vajjadassanenapi viheá¹-heti, tassa so pamÄ• d
dhamme alÄ• bhÄ• yapi hoti, laddhassa parihÄ• nÄ• yapi hoti, tannimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• pako kittisa
avisÄ• rado \Be I 371/ parisaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati maá¹…kubhÅ«to, sammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹
duggati pÄ• á¹-ikaá¹…khÄ• , sugatiyampi manussabhÅ«to dujjaccopi hoti nÄ«cakuliko, dubb
duddasiko, bahvÄ• bÄ• dhopi hoti rogabahulo, duggatopi hoti appannapÄ• no, appÄ• yukop
evamÄ• dianekÄ• natthÄ• nubandhitÄ• vihesÄ• ya paccavekkhitabbÄ• , tappaá¹-ipakkhato
paccavekkhitabbÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nikkaruá¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• ya ca
paccavekkhitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``piyo hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ piyapugga
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. piyaá¹ƒ hi puggalaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• yitumÄ• rabhantassa na tÄ• va piyabh
tasmiá¹ƒ kuto karuá¹‡Ä• yanÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™
nayo. __liá¹…gavisabhÄ• gakÄ• lakatÄ• naá¹ƒ_ akhettabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•

yattha \Ne I 350/ pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayeneva dassetuá¹ƒ _
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __duggata_nti daliddaá¹ƒ. so hi bhogapÄ•
sukhasÄ• dhanÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena dukkhaá¹ƒ gato upagato duggatoti vuccati. atha vÄ• _
samaá¹…gibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ. __durupeta_nti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi upetaá¹ƒ. gatikular
tamabhÄ• ve á¹-hito __duggato_. kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi upetattÄ• tamaparÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ
evamettha attho veditabbo. __paramakicchappatta_nti ativiya kicchamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
__appeva nÄ• mÄ• _ti sÄ• dhu vata.

__vadhetha na_nti ``ghÄ• tetha naá¹ƒ coraâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pahitÄ• ya __raÃ±Ã±o Ä• á¹
... denti_ ``idÄ• neva mÄ• riyamÄ• no ettakampi sukhaá¹ƒ labhatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __susajjito_
sannaddho.

__eteneva upÄ• yenÄ• _ti yena yena vidhinÄ• etarahi yathÄ• vutte paramakicchÄ• panne
dukkhabhÄ• gimhi puggale karuá¹‡Ä• yituá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• uppÄ• ditÄ• , eteneva nayena. __
piyÄ• yitabbapuggale. etarahi vÄ• dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• viniá¹ƒ dukkhappa
pavattetabbÄ• ti sambandho. majjhattaverÄ«supi eseva nayo. yo hi so karuá¹‡Ä• ya vatthub
vutto, kÄ• maá¹ƒ tattha karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• sukheneva ijjhati, iminÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ•
paguá¹‡ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be I 372/ sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ tadanantaraá¹ƒ piyapu
veripuggale karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . bhÄ• ventena ca ekekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se mud
katvÄ• tadanantare tadanantare upasaá¹ƒharitabbaá¹ƒ. yassa pana veripuggalo vÄ• natthi
vÄ• anatthaá¹ƒ karontepi verisaÃ±Ã±Ä• va nuppajjati, tena majjhatte me cittaá¹ƒ kammaniy
verimhi upasaá¹ƒharÄ• mÄ«ti byÄ• pÄ• rova na kÄ• tabbo. yassa pana atthi, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
_tiÄ• di.

tattha __pubbe vuttanayenevÄ• _ti mettÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa (Vism I 240 Ä• dayo) v
mettÄ• ya vuttanayeneva. vÅ«pasametabba_nti ``athÄ• nena purimapuggalesÅ«â€™â€™ t
``kakacÅ«pamaovÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anussaratoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 243) ca mettÄ•
paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ etarahi mahÄ• dukkhappatte sukhitepi akatakusa
dukkhappattiyÄ• vasena karuá¹‡Ä• yanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni katakalyÄ• á¹‡epi taá¹
cetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti byasanÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ anat
sammÄ• sambuddhenÄ• pi akkhÄ• nena pariyosÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyassa anÄ• gatass
jÄ• tijarÄ• dibhedassÄ• ti aparimitassa saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassa anatikkantabhÄ• vato. __sab
dukkhappattiyÄ• , sukhappattiyÄ• akatakusalatÄ• ya vÄ• katÄ• kusalatÄ• ya vÄ• ti sabbap
vatthubhÄ• vassa sallakkhaá¹‡ena tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ puggale karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• karuá¹‡
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``athÄ• nena punappunaá¹ƒ mettÄ• yantenÄ• â€™
__mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttena nayena. __taá¹ƒ nimitta_nti sÄ«mÄ• sambhedavasen
__mettÄ• ya vuttanayenevÄ• _ti yathÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``appakasirenevÄ• â€™

__tikacatukkajjhÄ• navasena appanÄ• _ ``ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
tassÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• ca vuttÄ• , evamidha karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ tikacatukkajjhÄ
ca vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ca, tathevassÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vidhipi veditabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ veripuggalo karuá¹‡Ä• yitabboâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
yuttiviruddhampÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ \Be I 373/ dÄ«peti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hi veriá¹ƒ samanussara
na karuá¹‡Ä• . attÄ• pi sakkhibhÄ• vena karuá¹‡Ä• yanavasena gahetabbo, so kimiti pacch
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ca appanÄ• ppattacittasseva ``karuá¹‡Ä• sahagate
pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 308; MN I 77, 509; II 309, 315, 452, 471; III
ijjhatÄ«ti ayamattho dassito.

karuá¹‡Ä• padamattameva cassÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• visesoti taá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• paá¹-isambh
mettÄ• ya vuttaÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ca idha labbhantÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tato paraá¹ƒ ... pe ... ve
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tato para_nti ``karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 308; MN
315, 452, 471; III 230) vuttavikubbanato upari. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

muditÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<260> __piyapuggalÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti piyamajjhattaverÄ«su na Ä• rabhitabbÄ• . muditÄ• bhÄ•
pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yojanÄ• . __na hÄ«_tiÄ• di tattha kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __piyabhÄ• vam
__matta_-saddo \Ne I 352/ visesanivatti attho, tena somanassapaá¹-isandhikatÄ• disiddhÄ•
niccappahaá¹ƒsitamukhatÄ• , pubbabhÄ• sitÄ• , sukhasambhÄ• satÄ• , sakhilatÄ• , sammo
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te visese ulliá¹…geti, Ä«disehi visesehi virahitoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __eva
piyapuggalassa sukhasamappitatÄ• diá¹ƒ, muditÄ• ya ca hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ pamodappavattiá¹
hi paramÄ• ya sampattiyÄ• pamudite haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-he bhikkhuno muditokÄ• saá¹ƒ labh
``piyapuggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. Ä• dito majjhattapuggalaá¹ƒ anussarantassa udÄ• s
veriá¹ƒ samanussarantassa kodho uppajjati. tenÄ• ha __ ``pageva majjhattaverinoâ€™â€™

pamodappavattiyÄ• soá¹‡á¸• asadiso sahÄ• yo __soá¹‡á¸• asahÄ• yo. muditamuditovÄ• _
mudito eva. pasÄ• de hi idaá¹ƒ Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayena Ä• dito mu
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·inayena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``piyapuggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vu
saÃ±jÄ• tasukhaá¹ƒ, sukhappattanti attho. __sajjita_nti sukhÄ• nubhavane sannaddhaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iyattasukhasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. __aho sÄ• dhÅ«_ti tassa sattassa sampattiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 374/
sampajaÃ±Ã±apubbapamodanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. puna __aho suá¹-á¹-hÅ«_ti tassa pam
__piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• pa_nti ettha __manÄ• pa_-ggahaá¹‡ena pÄ• á¸·iyampi atippiyasahÄ• yak

__atÄ«te_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve atÄ«te. __anÄ• gate_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. na hi b
brahmavihÄ• rabhÄ• vanÄ• ruhati. yadi evaá¹ƒ, atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gate kathanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dosc
tissoâ€™â€™ ti addhÄ• paccuppannatÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• vena gahetabbato. kathaá¹ƒ

Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? Ä• desÄ• dito, paccuppannÄ• ya vÄ• payogasampattiyÄ• anun

__piyapuggale_ti soá¹‡á¸• asahÄ• yasaÃ±Ã±ite atippiyapuggale, piyapuggale ca. duvidhopi
piyabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ``piyapuggaloâ€™â€™ ti vutto. __anukkamenÄ• _ti atippiyapu
verÄ«ti catÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu ekekasmiá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mudua
sesesu upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡Ä• nukkamena. kiÃ±cÄ• pi catÅ«su janesu samacittatÄ• va __sÄ«m
sambhijjati etÄ• yÄ• ti katvÄ• . bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pana tathÄ• bahuso pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya puri
phalaÃ±ca katvÄ• \Ne I 353/ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``samacittatÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â
yathÄ• vuttasÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vo vÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sambhedoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``samacittatÄ• ya sÄ«m
sesamettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<261> __upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vana_nti upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• purim
catutthabrahmavihÄ• ro, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mettÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-iladdhatikacatukkajjhÄ• n
__paguá¹‡atatiyajjhÄ• nÄ• _ti subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ta
tatiyabrahmavihÄ• rajjhÄ• nato. appaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ hi uparijhÄ• nassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na
cettha tatiyaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sukhitÄ• hontÅ«tiÄ• divasenÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``nidduk
evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sattakelÄ• yanaá¹ƒ_ sattesu mamÄ• yana
mamattakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• manasikÄ• rena yogo __sattakelÄ• yanamanasikÄ• rayuttatta
rÄ• gagehassitadomanassasomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sannavuttitÄ• ya yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ __paá¹-
veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ• ``sukhitÄ• hontu, dukkhato muccantu modantÅ«â€™â€™ ti hitesitab
anunayassa Ä• sannacÄ• ritÄ• . sati ca tabbipariyÄ• ye lohitappakope pubbo viya laddhokÄ
avisesena tÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nunayasamÄ«pacÄ• ritÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__ ``somanassayogena oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• nassa vasena vuttaá
idamÄ• dÄ«navadassananti. mettÄ• divasena pana oá¸·Ä• rikabhÄ• ve vuccamÄ• ne vitakk
oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• vattabbÄ• siyÄ• , tÄ• hipi tÄ• saá¹ƒ samÄ• yogasambhavato, upekkhÄ• ya
vattabbÄ• tatiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• , taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒjhÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒjhÄ• nikÄ• mettÄ• dayopi samatikkantÄ• eva nÄ• ma honti, jhÄ• nasÄ• maÃ±Ã±
vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ. __purimÄ• sÅ«_ti mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• su. __santabhÄ• vato_ti
yathÄ• vuttasattakelÄ• yanÄ• dianupasantabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato upekkhÄ• ya santabhÄ• va
idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sukhumatÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• vidÅ«rakilesatÄ•
evamÄ• dayopi upekkhÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __pakatimajjhatto_ti kiÃ±ci k
pakatiyÄ• sabhÄ• veneva imassa bhikkhuno udÄ• sinapakkhe á¹-hito. __ajjhupekkhitvÄ• _t
ayamÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• gato gacchati ca, tvampi attanÄ• katakammavaseneva Ä• gato \Ne I 3
payogena kiÃ±ci sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• upanetuá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanetuá¹ƒ labbhÄ• , kevalaá¹
anujukammaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ mettÄ• yanÄ• dinÄ• sattesu kelÄ• yanaá¹ƒ. buddhÄ• dÄ«hi ariy

apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«to, yadidaá¹ƒ sabbasattesu majjhattatÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipak
majjhattatÄ• ya samupajÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ• nÄ• daro taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ a
savisesaá¹ƒ upekkhaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapeti, tassa tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjato pakatiyÄ• pi udÄ•
tattha majjhattatÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti \Be I 376/. bhÄ• vanÄ• balena nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhamb
sannisinnÄ• eva honti, so taá¹ƒ upekkhaá¹ƒ piyapuggalÄ• dÄ«su upasaá¹ƒharati. tenÄ• ha
uppÄ• detabbÄ• . tato piyapuggalÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ekaá¹ƒ puggala_nti ettha aÃ±Ã
abhivadantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 27) viya. ekavacaneneva cettha saá¹…khyÄ• vis
ekaá¹ƒ puggalanti ayamettha attho. tena attÄ• naá¹ƒ nivatteti. __ ``neva manÄ• paâ€™â€™
piyapuggalaá¹ƒ, atippiyasahÄ• yakaÃ±ca nivatteti, attÄ• nampi vÄ• attani amanÄ• patÄ• ya
amanÄ• paâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• appiyaá¹ƒ, veripuggalaÃ±ca, pÄ• risesato majjhattapugga
iti __ ``ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ neva manÄ• paá¹ƒ nÄ• manÄ• paâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• attano, p
paá¹-ikkhepamukhena udÄ• sinapuggalaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``yvÄ• ssa pakatimajjhattoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ vuttena na
balavabhÄ• vato veritopi attani majjhattatÄ• ya durÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rattÄ• ``imesu ca attani c
pacchÄ• vutto. __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• patti Ä• sannapÄ«
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 87) pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayena. yaá¹ƒ hi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``paguá¹‡atati
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vism I 87) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«su brahmavihÄ
catutthabrahmavihÄ• re ca Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana ta
catutthajjhÄ• ne ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ disvÄ• catutthÄ• dhigamÄ• ya yogaá¹ƒ karontassa cat
uppajjanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tattha vuttaá¹ƒ ``pathavÄ«saddaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• tade
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetab

__pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sesakasiá¹‡Ä• ni, assÄ• sapassÄ• san
kÄ• maá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nesu uppannassÄ• pi tatiyajjhÄ• nassa upekkhÄ• brahmavih
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• ya attheva sabhÄ• gatÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ram
\Ne I 355/ __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡avisabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. nanu ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• va kas
brahmavihÄ• rabhÄ• vanÄ• ti bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ attheva v
bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena pana visadisatÄ• anuppattiyÄ• na ekantikaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tathÄ•
mettÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• \Be I 377/, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• . tathÄ• pi sattesu yat
hitesitÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena Ä• masantÄ«, tato vinivattamÄ• narÅ«pena ajjhu
brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• pavattati. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``kammassakÄ• sattÄ• , te kassa ruc
bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vism I 263). Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• gatÄ• pi cettha atthÄ«ti n
paá¹-iladdhatatiyajjhÄ• nassa ijjhati upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• ro. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mettÄ• dÄ
tattha __mettÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti mettÄ• dÄ«su nipphÄ• detabbesu, mettÄ• divasenÄ• ti attho. se
vuttanayameva.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<262> __brahmuttamenÄ• _ti ettha sammutibrahmÄ• no upapattibrahmÄ• no visuddhibrah

``sampannaá¹ƒ sÄ• likedÄ• raá¹ƒ, suvÄ• bhuÃ±janti kosiya.

paá¹-ivedemi te brahme, na ne vÄ• retumussahe || (J I 14.1).

paribbaja mahÄ• brahme, pacantaÃ±Ã±epi pÄ• á¹‡inoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin IV 647) ---

ca evamÄ• dÄ«su hi brahmasaddena sammutibrahmÄ• no vuttÄ• .

``apÄ• rutÄ• tesaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• rÄ• ,

ye sotavanto pamuÃ±cantu saddhaá¹ƒ.

vihiá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• siá¹ƒ,

dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ manujesu brahmeâ€™â€™ ||

``atha kho brahmÄ• sahampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 71; MN I 283; II 340; SN a I 172; Vin I 9
evamÄ• dÄ«su brahmasaddena upapattibrahmÄ• no vuttÄ• . ``brahmacakkaá¹ƒ pavattetÄ«
II 21; AN a IV 8; b V 11; Paá¹-is II 44) vacanato ``brahmaâ€™â€™ nti ariyadhammo vuccati
avisesena sabbepi ariyÄ• visuddhibrahmÄ• no nÄ• ma paramatthabrahmatÄ• ya. visesato
tathÄ• gatassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato sammÄ• sambuddho uttamabrahmÄ
brahmabhÅ«tehi guá¹‡ehi ukkaá¹ƒsapÄ• ramippattito. iti brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamo, brahmÄ•
I 378/ __brahmuttamo, _ bhagavÄ• . tena __kathite_ ``so mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• â€™â
308; MN I 77, 459, 509; II 309, 315, 451, 471) tattha tattha veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ desite. __itÄ«_ti
yathÄ• vuttena bhÄ• vanÄ• kkamena ceva atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena ca __viditvÄ• _ jÄ•
viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• _ti pubbe viya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbrahmavihÄ• rapaá¹-iniyatamev
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato tattha tattha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ visaá¹-aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pa
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi vijÄ• nitabbÄ• .

__mejjatÄ«_ti dhammato aÃ±Ã±assa kattunivattanatthaá¹ƒ dhammameva kattÄ• raá¹ƒ katv
__siniyhatÄ«_ti ettha sattesu byÄ• pajjanavasena lÅ«khabhÄ• vassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹
hitÄ• kÄ• rapavattivasena sinehanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na taá¹‡hÄ• yanavasena. taá¹ƒ h
lubbhanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana adussanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ alobhasampayuttaá¹ƒ. nanu ca
byÄ• pÄ• davirodhÄ« tena sahÄ• navaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. yadipi tena saha ekasmiá¹ƒ citte napp
hoti appahÄ• yakato. mejjatÄ«ti __mitto, _ hitajjhÄ• sayo khandhappabandho, tappariyÄ• pa

mitte vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«te piye puggale bhavÄ• , mittassa esÄ• pavatti mejjanavasen

__karotÄ«ti karuá¹‡Ä• , _ kiá¹ƒ karoti, kesaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ nimittanti Ä• ha __ ``paradukkhe sati s
hadayakampanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __kampana_nti ca paresaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa apan
cittassa aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• dhÅ«naâ
saparahitasÄ• dhanena ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __vinÄ• setÄ«_ti adassanaá¹ƒ gan
tenettha hiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ apanayananti dasseti. paradukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkha
__pharaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti \Ne I 357/ phusanavasena, Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenÄ• ti attho
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aÃ±cettha dukkhitesu dukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kÄ• renevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hal

__modanti tÄ• yÄ• _ti modanakiriyÄ• ya muditÄ• ya karaá¹‡abhÄ• vaniddeso, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ u
muditÄ• vinimutto natthi tattha koci kattÄ• ti tameva kattubhÄ• vena niddisati __ ``sayaá¹ƒ v
_ti, ayampi upacÄ• raniddesova. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avasavattanatoti vasavattibhÄ• vanivÄ• ra
``modanamattameva vÄ• tanti muditÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

piyÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 379/ pakkhapÄ• tupacchedanamukhena udÄ• sinabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
tenÄ• ha __ ``averÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __upekkhatÄ«_ti kattuniddese kÄ• ra
vuttameva.

<263> __hito_ nÄ• ma atthacaro, tasmÄ• __hitÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti sattÄ• naa
pavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• , hitÄ• kÄ• rassa vÄ• pavattanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . __hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• raras
upanayanakiccÄ• , upanayanasampattikÄ• vÄ• . ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinA
pavattanakassa Ä• ghÄ• tassa vinayanÄ• kÄ• rena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa goca
vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tattha Ä• ghÄ• tavinayanaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __Ä• ghÄ• tav
amanÄ• pÄ• nampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«le appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• rÅ«pena, pageva
manÄ• pabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavatto yonisomanasikÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naa
__manÄ• pabhÄ• vadassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . byÄ• pÄ• dÅ«pasamo_ti byÄ• pÄ• dassa
__sampattÄ«_ti sampajjanaá¹ƒ sammadeva nibbatti. __sinehasambhavo_ti taá¹‡hÄ• sineha
vinÄ• so. mettÄ• mukhena hi rÄ• go vaÃ±ceti.

karuá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. visesamattameva
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattadukkhassa apanayanÄ• kÄ• ro. apanayanaá¹ƒ pana hotu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ
tathÄ• pavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• __dukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. apanetukÄ
asahanaá¹ƒ anadhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __paradukkhÄ• sahanaá¹ƒ_. na vihiá¹ƒsÄ• avihiá¹ƒsÄ• , sa
taá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapeti, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«
__avihiá¹ƒsÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . vihiá¹ƒsÅ«pasamo_ti ettha vihiá¹ƒsanti etÄ• ya satte
nesaá¹ƒ tanti vihiá¹ƒsÄ• \Ne I 358/, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ viheá¹-hanÄ• kÄ• rena pavatto karuá¹‡Ä•
paá¹-ighacittuppÄ• do. karuá¹‡Ä• mukhena soko vaÃ±cetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sokasambhavo vip

__pamodanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti parasampattiyÄ• pamodanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . __anissÄ• yanaras
paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vakiccÄ• . sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattiyÄ• , pantasenÄ• sanesu, adhikusaladha
aramaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aratiicceva \Be I 380/ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, tassÄ• vihananÄ• kÄ• rena p
vÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __arativighÄ• tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

pahÄ• so gehasitapÄ«tivasena pahaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo uppilÄ• vitattaá¹ƒ. __sattesu samabhÄ
piyÄ• dibhedesu sabbasattesu udÄ• sinavuttiyÄ• samabhÄ• vasseva dassanakiccÄ• , upap
samabhÄ• veneva tesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akiccÄ• ti attho. sattesu paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ
tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nunayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamanÄ• kÄ• rena vuttiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __paá¹-ighÄ• nunayavÅ«pasamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . evaá¹ƒ
pavattakammassakatÄ• dassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti ettha __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ•
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• radukkhÄ• panayanasampattipamodanÄ• kÄ• rena paccÄ• masanto mettÄ
pavattiÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-isedhanamukhena pavattaá¹ƒ kammassakatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upekkhÄ
Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti dasseti.

<264> __vipassanÄ• sukhaÃ±ceva bhavasampatti cÄ• _ti ettha diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavih
tampi hi nesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apayojanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``sukhaá¹ƒ supatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• da
ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . te pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• evÄ• ti idha na gahitÄ• .

nissarati apagacchati etenÄ• ti __nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ pahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±cetehi paÃ±c
tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca pÄ• padhammÄ• vikkhambhanavasena pahÄ«yanti, ujuvipaccanÄ«kac
byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dayo __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (DN III 326; AN b VI 13) vuttÄ• . evaÃ±ca katvÄ• rÄ•
upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rassa suá¹-á¹-hu samatthitaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<265> __etthÄ• _ti etesu brahmavihÄ• resu. mettÄ• sattesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
dÄ• napiyavacanÄ• disÄ«lasutÄ• diguá¹‡agahaá¹‡avasena pavattati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sattÄ•
manÄ• pabhÄ• vadassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• gopi \Ne I 359/ tattha yathÄ•
guá¹‡aggahaá¹‡amukheneva pavattati manÄ• pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• palobhatoti Ä• ha __ ``guá¹‡ad
tasmÄ• mittamukhasapatto viya tulyÄ• kÄ• rena dÅ«sanato __rÄ• go_ mettÄ• ya __Ä• san
otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati_ satisammosamattenÄ• pi mettaá¹ƒ apanÄ«ya tassÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ uppa
__tato_ti rÄ• gato, rÄ• gassa vÄ• otÄ• ralÄ• bhato. __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti sab
visabhÄ• gatÄ• ya. sattesu hi manÄ• pÄ• kÄ• ragÄ• hino mettÄ• sabhÄ• gassa tabbiparÄ«t
visabhÄ• go. tasmÄ• so otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhamÄ• no cireneva labheyyÄ• ti purisassa dÅ«re á¹-
dÅ«rapaccatthiko. __tato_ti byÄ• pÄ• dato. __nibbhayenÄ• _ti anussaá¹…kanaparisaá¹…ka
mettÄ• ya byÄ• pÄ• dena duppadhaá¹ƒsiyattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``mettÄ• yissatÄ

__iá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti piyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kantÄ• na_nti kamanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ. __manÄ• pÄ• na_nt

tato eva mano ramentÄ«ti __manoramÄ• naá¹ƒ. lokÄ• misapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• na_nti taá¹‡hÄ
__appaá¹-ilÄ• bhato samanupassato_ti appaá¹-ilÄ• bhena ahamime na labhÄ• mÄ«ti paritas
atikkantaá¹ƒ. __niruddha_nti nirodhappattaá¹ƒ. __vipariá¹‡ata_nti sabhÄ• vavigamena vigat
__samanussarato_ti anutthunanavasena cintayato. __gehasita_nti kÄ• maguá¹‡anissitaá¹ƒ.
iminÄ• ``sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.
__vipattidassanasabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti yesu sattesu bhogÄ• divipattidassanamukhena karuâ
tannimittameva ayoniso Ä• bhoge sati yathÄ• vuttadomanassamukhena soko uppajjeyya, so
Ä• sannapaccatthiko. soko hi idha domanassasÄ«sena vutto. __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• y
dukkhÄ• panayanakÄ• matÄ• kÄ• rassa karuá¹‡Ä• sabhÄ• gassa tesu dukkhÅ«panayanÄ•
tÄ• ya sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• ya sÄ• otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nÄ• cireneva labheyyÄ• ti p
viya karuá¹‡Ä• ya dÅ«rapaccatthikÄ• vuttÄ• .

__sampattidassanasabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti yesu sattesu bhogÄ• disampattidassanamukhena
tannimittameva ayoniso Ä• bhoge sati ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ
vuttasomanassamukhena pahÄ• so uppajjeyya, so ca muditÄ• ya Ä• sannapaccatthiko. pah
vutto. __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti bhogÄ• disampattÄ«hi \Be I 382/ muditesu sattes
muditÄ• sabhÄ• gassa tattha anabhiramanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• arati visabhÄ• gÄ• ti tÄ• ya sabhÄ• g
otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nÄ• cireneva labheyyÄ• ti purisassa dÅ«re á¹-hitasapatto viya muditÄ
vuttÄ• . __pamudito cÄ• _tiÄ• di muditÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya ayampi arati na hotÄ«ti laddhabbag
vuttaá¹ƒ, na idhÄ• dhippetaaratiniggahadassanavasena. kÄ• yacittavivekapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• ya
vikkhambhitÄ• ya muditÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkhÄ• arati suvikkhambhaneyyÄ• hotÄ«ti dassanatth
dassitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __adhikusaladhammesÅ«_ti samathavipassanÄ• dhammesu.

bÄ• lakaradhammayogato __bÄ• lassa_. attahitaparahitabyÄ• mÅ«á¸·hatÄ• ya __mÅ«á¸·ha
kilesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jananÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __puthujjanassa_. kilesodhÄ«naá¹ƒ maggodh
__anodhijinassa, _ odhijinÄ• vÄ• sekkhÄ• odhisova kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ jitattÄ• . tena imassa od
paá¹-ikkhipati. sattamabhavÄ• dito uddhaá¹ƒ pavattanavipÄ• kassa ajitattÄ• __avipÄ• kajin
arahanto appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• . tenassa asekkhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. anekÄ• dÄ«nave sab
pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÅ«te sammohe Ä• dÄ«navÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanasÄ«latÄ• ya
Ä• gamÄ• dhigamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __assutavato_. ediso ekaá¹ƒsena andhaputhujjano nÄ• ma
andhaputhujjanabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ punapi __ ``puthujjanassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
vuttÄ• kÄ• rena sammohapubbikÄ• . __rÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• nÄ• tivattatÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sama
hoti, rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡e kilese nÄ• tivattatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. somanassadomanassarahitaá¹
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• . dosaguá¹‡Ä• vicÄ• raá¹‡avasena sabhÄ• gattÄ• _ti yathÄ• bra
sattesu hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• divasena guá¹‡adose avicÄ• rentÄ« kevalaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhana
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• sattesu vijjamÄ• nampi guá¹‡adosaá¹ƒ acintentÄ« kevalaá¹ƒ ajjhup
dosaguá¹‡Ä• vicÄ• raá¹‡avasena sabhÄ• gÄ• . tasmÄ• sÄ• lahuá¹ƒ otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti
Ä• sannapaccatthikÄ• vuttÄ• . __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu

upekkhÄ• sabhÄ• gassa \Be I 383/ tattha anurodhavirodhapavattiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• rÄ• gapaá¹-igh
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• ya te otÄ• raá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nÄ• cireneva labheyyunti purisassa d
upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rassa dÅ«rapaccatthikÄ• vuttÄ• .

<266> __kattukÄ• matÄ• chando Ä• di_ ``chandamÅ«lakÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™
sattesu hitesitÄ• dukkhÄ• panayanakÄ• matÄ• dinÄ• anavajjÄ• bhipatthanÄ• vasena \Ne I
``kattukÄ• matÄ• chando Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• ropi hi sattes
``tattha abyÄ• vaá¹-atÄ• apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajjhupekkhanÄ• kÄ• rena p
sakiccapasute putte. __nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena tadekaá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• naá¹
katthaci sattaggahaá¹‡ampi saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡ameva hoti puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• y
sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.27; Khp 4.1), na evamidhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``
eko vÄ• satto aneke vÄ• sattÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __paÃ±Ã±attidhammavasen
paÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tadhammavasena. kÄ• maÃ±cettha ``sukhitÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• diggahaá¹‡ampi labbhati. taá¹ƒ pana ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• an
676; Nett 5) vipassanÄ• ya aniccalakkhaá¹‡agahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya appadhÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, satt
padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena gayhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __upacÄ• re vÄ• _ patte __Ä• rammaá¹
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasiddhitoti adhippÄ• yo.

__ekamÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• _ti ettha ``satte mettÄ• ya pharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekÄ• racchÄ• paricchinditabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . racchÄ• gahaá¹‡ena ra
yathÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disanti. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha.

<267> __kasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nissando_ti kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nissandaphalasadisÄ• __Ä
kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• va sijjhanato. tehi vinÄ• asijjhanatoti keci. __samÄ•
rÅ«pajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«pajjhÄ• nasamÄ• d
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• te adhigantvÄ• va paá¹-ilabhitabbato \Be I 384/. __vipassanÄ• nissando_
laddhabbato, vipassanÄ• vaseneva ca samÄ• pajjitabbato. __samathavipassanÄ• nissando
``dvÄ«hi balehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vism II 868). __ ``purimabrahmavihÄ•
iminÄ• mettÄ• divasena tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni adhigantvÄ• á¹-hitasseva upekkhÄ• brahmavi
dasseti. tamevatthaá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â
yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

<268> __siyÄ• _ti vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena siyÄ• kassaci parivitakko. __etthÄ• _ti etesu m
veditabbÄ• , itarakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni attahitapaá¹-ipattimattÄ• ni. imÄ• ni pana ``sabbe
sukhitÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is II 22) parahitapaá¹-ipattibhÅ«tÄ• ni. tasmÄ•
paá¹-ipattibhÄ• vena seá¹-á¹-hÄ• ete vihÄ• rÄ• . __brahmÄ• no_ti upapattibrahmÄ• no. te h
vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittÄ• hutvÄ• brahmaloke uppannÄ• tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡
``niddosacittÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vadanti. __brahmÄ• no_ti vÄ• sakalabuddhaguá¹‡a

dÄ• napÄ• ramitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ buddhakaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÅ«raá¹‡avasena brÅ«hitagu
hi sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitesanena, ahitÄ• panayanena, sampattipamodanena, sabbattha
vivajjitÄ• gatigamanamajjhattabhÄ• vÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ca niddosacittÄ• viharanti. __eva
upapattibrahmÄ• no, mahÄ• bodhisattabrahmÄ• no vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ etehi brahmavihÄ• rehi sa

<269> __catassovÄ• tiÄ• dipaÃ±hassÄ• _ti catassotiÄ• dikassa tividhassa paÃ±hassa. __v
ettha byÄ• pÄ• dasaá¹ƒkilesÄ• dito visujjhanupÄ• yo visuddhimaggo. __Ä• di_-saddena
hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• dimanasikÄ• ravisesÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• . __Ä• saá¹ƒ_ mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹
pamÄ• á¹‡arahite. __yenÄ• _ti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __ta_nti tasmÄ• . __da_-kÄ• ro padasan

byÄ• pÄ• dabahulassa visuddhimaggoti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, ujuvipaccanÄ«kab
sesesupi. pakkhapÄ• tavasena anÄ• bhujanamanÄ• bhogo majjhattÄ• kÄ• roti adhippÄ• yo
\Be I 385/ manasikÄ• ro vutto, tameva upamÄ• ya dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasmÄ• ca yathÄ• mÄ•
tattha vuttassÄ• pi hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• diatthassa upameyyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• dasse
``yasmÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti __ca_-saddo. __pariyÄ• ye_ti vÄ• re, tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kiccava
attho. __abyÄ• vaá¹-Ä• _ti anussukkÄ• . __tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• daharÄ• dÄ«su putte
mettÄ• divasena mettÄ• yanÄ• divasikena bhavitabbanti yojanÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sa
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dosamoharÄ• gapakkhiyÄ• , tehi ca visujjhanupÄ• yo appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , hitÅ
catubbidho ca sattesu manasikÄ• ro, tasmÄ• visuddhimaggÄ• divasÄ• catassova appama
bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena_ na ekekanti adhippÄ• yo. sati hi sabbasaá¹…gahe kamena bhavitabba
Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ patthitahitÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __sambhÄ• vetvÄ• vÄ• _ti ``imÄ• ya paá¹
nirayÄ• dÄ«su nibbatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti parikappetvÄ• vÄ• . dukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kaÄ• rap
paá¹-ipajjitabbanti sambandho. __tato para_nti tato hitÄ• kÄ• rappavattiÄ• dito paraá¹ƒ. __k
catutthassa pakÄ• rassa kattabbassa abhÄ• vato. __ayaá¹ƒ kamo_ti ayaá¹ƒ imÄ• saá¹ƒ app
pavattanakkamoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``iminÄ• va kamena etÄ• saá¹ƒ pavatti, na aÃ±Ã±ath
mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hi tissannaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ kamaniyamo natthi, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ
labbhÄ• , desanÄ• kkamavasena vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekasattassÄ• pÄ«_ti ekassÄ• pi sattassa. appaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittattÄ• paricchedaggahaá
sammutisaccavasena pavattaá¹ƒ sattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchinnarÅ«pÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ho
aparÄ• mÄ• sasattaggahaá¹‡amuddhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekasattÄ• rammaá
vuttÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• _ti yathÄ• uddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«su atirekudd
nimittaá¹ƒ gayhati, evaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• . __sakalapharaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti nira

<270> __nissaraá¹‡attÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ yassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa ujupaá¹-ipakkha
yathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ nekkhammaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ruppÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
domanassasahitÄ• naá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• ratÄ«naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• mettÄ• k
somanassarahitÄ• honti. nissaraá¹‡aggahaá¹‡eneva ca pubbabhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ anissaraá¹‡abhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satiyÄ• c
karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• icchanti. na hi brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• upe
vattati pÄ• risuddhiupekkhÄ• viya. na hi kadÄ• ci pÄ• risuddhiupekkhÄ• vedanupekkhaá¹ƒ

<271> __sÄ• tasahagata_nti sukhasahagataá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``tato tvaá¹ƒ bhikkh
8.63) desanÄ• ya catunnampi appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ savitakkÄ• dibhÄ• vo viya upekkhÄ• s
tasmÄ• . __catassopi appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nikÄ• _ti codakassa adhippÄ
mÅ«lasamÄ• dhimhi vuttamatthaá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ vuttatÄ• ya brahmavihÄ• resu pakkhipati,
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dayopi catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nikÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, na pana honti vipassanÄ
adhippÄ• yo, hontu kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dayo Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena catukkapa
Ä• saá¹…kanto Ä• ha __ ``vedanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• matt
cetovimutti bhÄ• vitÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne I 364/ byaÃ±janehi pakÄ• sito e
``ajjhattaá¹ƒ me cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hipi byaÃ±janehi pakÄ• sit
labbhamÄ• nasamÄ• dhicchÄ• yÄ• mattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ubhayattha labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ adhip
suttatthaá¹ƒ hi aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vadanto ayathÄ• vÄ• ditÄ• ya satthÄ• raá¹ƒ apavadanto nÄ• m
bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• cikkhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<272> ``tayimaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ pariharitukÄ• mena na sabbaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ nÄ«tatthameva, tasm
maggitabboâ€™â€™ ti dassento __ ``gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tatth
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. Ä• yÄ• citÄ• dhamma
Ä• yÄ• citadhammadesano, taá¹ƒ __Ä• yÄ• citadhammadesanaá¹ƒ. evamevÄ• _ti garahane
__ajjhatta_nti gocarajjhatte, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡eti attho \Be I 387/. yasmÄ• cit
sasantatipariyÄ• pannÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``niyakajjhattavasenÄ•
__cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«_ti bahiddhÄ• avikkhippamÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaggabhÄ• ve á¹-hit
__susaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, _ suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitanti attho. __uppannÄ• _ti avikkhambhitÄ• . __
__akusalÄ• dhammÄ• _ti kÄ• macchandÄ• dayo akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena akusalÄ•
pavattituá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ• dÄ• nena kusalacittaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• na ca á¹-hassantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . in
samÄ• dhÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha.

__cittekaggatÄ• matto_ti bhÄ• vanamanuyuttena paá¹-iladdhamattaá¹ƒ nÄ• tisubhÄ• vitaá¹
pana upari vuccamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivisesÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato __ ``n
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittekaggatÄ• matto ``ajjhattameva cittaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapemi sannisÄ• demi ekod
samÄ• dahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya khaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhi adhippeto. yatheva hi aÃ±
pana me, bhikkhave, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ahosi asallÄ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ekagga
8.11; Vin III 11) vatvÄ• ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (AN c 8.11) paá¹-h
``khaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti. __so eva samÄ• dhÄ«

__assÄ• _ti bhikkhuno, assa vÄ• mÅ«lasamÄ• dhissa. __bhÄ• vana_nti vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ

mÅ«lasamÄ• dhiyeva adhippeto. __evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito_ti yathÄ• araá¹‡isahitena uppÄ• dito
\Ne I 365/ vaá¸• á¸• hito gomayaggiÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattopi araá¹‡isahitena uppÄ• ditamÅ«
evamidhÄ• pi mÅ«lasamÄ• dhi eva mettÄ• divasena vaá¸• á¸• hitoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±esupi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu_ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su. tattha yathÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• v
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayena pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su savitakkÄ• dibhÄ• vavasena catukkapaÃ±ca
mÅ«lasamÄ• dhissa bhÄ• vanÄ• vuttÄ• , evaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vanÄ• pubbaá¹…gamaá
bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pacchÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dipubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
Ä• savakkhayÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``karuá¹‡Ä• me cetovimuttÄ«â€™
dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• ya desanÄ• ya arahattÄ• dhigamÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-h
``tato tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, imaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ savitakkampÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN c 8.63) kas
dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• ya matthakappattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• bh
yathÄ• vuttajjhÄ• nadhamme sammasantÄ« visesato matthakappattÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. phalas
vuttanti keci.

puna __yato kho te_tiÄ• di arahattappattito uddhaá¹ƒ laddhabbaphÄ• suvihÄ• radassanaá¹
gamissasi. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``savitakkampÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• desanÄ• mettÄ• dÄ
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , na appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tasm
ganthantarenapi tamevatthaá¹ƒ samattheti. tattha __tathevÄ• _ti tikacatukkajjhÄ• navasene
cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e (Dhs 251 Ä• dayo), appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh 684
abhidhammappadesesu.

<273> __subhaparamÄ• divasenÄ• _ti __subha_-saddo ``subhanteva adhimutto hotÄ«â€™
8.66) evaá¹ƒ vuttasubhavimokkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto uttarapadalopena. __parama_-sadd
subhavimokkho paramo ukkaá¹ƒso paramÄ• koá¹-i etissÄ• ti subhaparamÄ• , mettÄ• cetov
sÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡assa atthassa adhippetattÄ• vipassanÄ•
itaretaravisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pete visesÄ• , pageva parehi. tenÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asa
veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __visesetvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__tassa_ \Ne I 366/ __tassa upanissayattÄ• _ti subhavimokkhÄ• dikassa tassa tassa vimok
pakatÅ«panissayavasena upanissayapaccayabhÄ• vato. idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-atara
``mettÄ• vihÄ• rissÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. assa mettÄ• vihÄ• rissa cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒ
__appaá¹-ikkÅ«laparicayÄ• _ti mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena sattasaÃ±Ã±ite yattha katthaci Ä
appaá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• reneva gahaá¹‡assa paricitattÄ• . tassa saá¹…khÄ• rabhÅ«tampi yaá¹
appaá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• reneva paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, pageva sabhÄ• vato. ``appaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™
tatthassa cittaá¹ƒ abhirativasena nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ pavattati, paccanÄ«kadhammehi ca suk
vimuccati, yatassa jhÄ• nassa vimokkhapariyÄ• yo vutto. tenÄ• ha __ ``appaá¹-ikkÅ«lesÅ«â
yathÄ• vutto ca attho anatthacaraá¹‡Ä• diadhippÄ• yena sacetane Ä• rammaá¹‡e Ä• ghÄ•

paá¹-ikkÅ«laparicayÄ• acetanepi vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• dike Ä• ghÄ• tuppattiyÄ• vibhÄ• vetabbo. _
subhavimokkhato paraá¹ƒ kassaci vimokkhassa upanissayo na hotÄ«ti attho.

abhihananti etenÄ• ti abhighÄ• to, daá¹‡á¸• o abhighÄ• to yassa taá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ•
taá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• di, daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• di rÅ«paá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ yassa taá
__daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• dirÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ pana tanti Ä• ha __ ``sattadukkhaâ€™
daá¹‡á¸• appahÄ• rÄ• dijanitaá¹ƒ karajarÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanakadukkhant
suparividito hoti_ karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rissa rÅ«panimittattÄ• , dukkhassa karuá¹‡Ä• ya ca para
adhippÄ• yo. __tattha_ Ä• kÄ• se. __cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandati_ sabbaso rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• v

__tena tenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- tena tena bhogasampattiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• mojja
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannapÄ• mojjaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samanupassantassa yogino ``sÄ• dhu va
ti muditÄ• ya pavattisambhavato pamuditaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dassanena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡agga
hotÄ«ti.

__anukkamÄ• dhigata_nti Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡avajje yattha katthaci kasiá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarajj
rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• ya adhigataá¹ƒ. Ä• kÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ gocaro etassÄ• ti Ä• kÄ• sa
__Ä• kÄ• sanimittagocare_ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e. __cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharato_ti
bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ nentassa, tathÄ• bhÄ• vayatoti attho. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 367/
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e. __citta_nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanacittaá¹ƒ. __pakkh
vimokkhabhÄ• vena appeti.

__Ä• bhogÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti ``sukhitÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is II 23) sukhÄ• s
Ä• bhujanÄ• bhÄ• vato. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhÄ• sÄ«sanÄ• divasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• \Be I 39
paramatthaggahaá¹‡amukhena satte Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• pana
ajjhupekkhanavaseneva satte Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``upekkhÄ• vihÄ• rissa
sukhadukkhÄ• diparamatthaggÄ• havimukhabhÄ• vato avijjamÄ• naggahaá¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ c
``kammassakÄ• sattÄ• , te kassa ruciyÄ• sukhitÄ• vÄ• bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
paramatthaggahaá¹‡amukheneva upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• ropi satte Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karo
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge, matthakappattiyaá¹ƒ pana kevalaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhanavasenev
karotÄ«ti savisesaá¹ƒ paramatthato avijjamÄ• ne eva visaye tassa pavatti. avijjamÄ• nagga
ajjhupekkhanavasena appanÄ• ppattiyÄ• aparÄ• mÄ• sasattaggahaá¹‡amuddhabhÅ«tatÄ•
vuttanayameva.

<274> __sabbÄ• petÄ• _ti sabbÄ• pi etÄ• appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«na_nti pÄ• ran
buddhakaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sabbakalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• na_nti sabbesaá¹ƒ anavajjadha
pÄ• ramitÄ• naá¹ƒ, tannimittÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhayÄ• niyÄ• naÃ±ca, sabbehi vÄ• sundarasabh
buddhakaradhammehi Ä• nubhÄ• vato ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma atthi, buddhadhammesu vatt

__paripÅ«rikÄ• _ti parivuddhikarÄ• . adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni viya hi appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• sabbÄ• s
pÄ• ripÅ«rikarÄ• . __ ``hitajjhÄ• sayatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• mettÄ• brahmavihÄ• rÄ
upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vadassanamukhena catÅ«hi appamaÃ
abhisaá¹…khatattÄ• mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• hor
dasseti. __imassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, imassa na dÄ• tabba_nti nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habb
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbanti ca vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbato.
deyyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakavikapparahitÄ• hi dÄ• napÄ• ramitÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``yathÄ• pi kumbho sampuá¹‡á¹‡o, yassa kassaci adhokato.

vamatevudakaá¹ƒ nissesaá¹ƒ, na tattha parirakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Bv II 118).

``sabbasattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 368/ idaá¹ƒ ``sukhanidÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• pi sam
``dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca. tena deyyadhammena viya dÄ• nadhammenÄ• pi mahÄ• sa
\Be I 391/ vuttÄ• hoti, tathÄ• tassa pariá¹‡Ä• manato. tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ hi ``vibhÄ•
vatvÄ• pi ``sabbasattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __upaghÄ•
``vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ hettha padayoja
upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ parivajjayantÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhanidÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyan
sattakÄ• lavikapparahitÄ• hi sÄ«lapÄ• ramitÄ• , lokatthameva cassa phalaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡amÄ«
bhajantÄ«_ti pabbajjaá¹ƒ upagacchanti. pabbajitassa hi sabbaso sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«rati, na ga
idhÄ• pi ``vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhanidÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• n
bodhisattÄ• kÄ• lavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ anutiá¹-á¹-hanti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ•
nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dinekkhammabhajanassÄ• pi icchitabbattÄ• . sabbasatt
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• va. esa nayo sesesupi. __hitÄ• hitesÅ«_ti atthÄ• natthesu. __asam
sammohaviddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• ya. __paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyodapentÄ«_ti yogavihitaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-h
suá¹‡antÄ• sutaá¹ƒ vodapentÄ• ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ramamaá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ vidhunantÄ• Ã±Ä• á
mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti vikapparahitÄ• hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramitÄ• . __hitasukhatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sat
hitasukhÄ• divuddhiyatthameva. __nicca_nti satataá¹ƒ avicchedena paá¹-ipakkhena avokiá¹
__vÄ«riyamÄ• rabhantÄ«_ti yathÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppannaá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, upp
evaá¹ƒ parakkamaá¹ƒ karonti. saá¹…kocavikkheparahitÄ• hi vÄ«riyapÄ• ramitÄ• . __ ``vÄ«
pattÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• aparaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahasamatthataá¹ƒ dasseti. __nÄ• na
khamantÄ«_ti mammacchedanÄ• kÄ• rena attani pavattitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ aparÄ• dha
attaparavikappavirahitÄ• hi dosasahanÄ• khantipÄ• ramitÄ• .

__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na visaá¹ƒvÄ• dentÄ«_ti avisaá¹ƒvÄ• danasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sabbassapi
akaraá¹‡amÄ• ha. paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te, apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dike micchÄ• vikappan
__avicalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti yathÄ• samÄ• dinnesu dÄ• nÄ• didhammesu niccalÄ• dhiá¹
acalasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , samÄ• dinnesu ca buddhakaradhammesu sammac

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• ramitÄ• . __tesÅ«_ti sattesu. __avicalÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-ipakkhena akamp
yathÄ• vuttena sattesu hitajjhÄ• sayatÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena. yathÄ• ca brahmavihÄ• rÄ• dhiá¹-á
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi. tathÄ• hi yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parÄ• nuggahÄ• y
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena saccÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tappaá¹-ipakkhapariccÄ• gato \Ne I 369/ cÄ•
pÄ• ramÄ«hi sacittupasamato upasamÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• hi parahitÅ«pÄ• yakosalla
evaá¹ƒ paccekampi pÄ• ramitÄ• su yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ netabbaá¹ƒ. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vi
yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paramatthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ __cariyÄ• piá¹-akavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
veditabbaá¹ƒ, ativitthÄ• rabhayena na vitthÄ• rayimha. tathÄ• dasabalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diketi. _
honti evÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

brahmavihÄ• raniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti navamaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

10. Ä• ruppaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paá¹-hamÄ• ruppavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<275> __uddiá¹-á¹-hesÅ«_ti \Be I 393/ \Ne I 370/ ``cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``catÅ«su Ä• ruppesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. tat
arÅ«pameva Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, idha pana tadatthaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipp
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti sambandho. __rÅ«pÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti rÅ«pahetu. hetua
__adhikaraá¹‡a_-saddo ``kÄ• mÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 168-169) viya.
daá¹‡á¸• o, muggarÄ• di. parapÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yena tassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ
sasanaá¹-á¹-hena __satthaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ __kalaho_. virodho __vigg
__vivÄ• do. eta_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. __sabbaso_ti anavasesat
Ä• ruppe vÄ• bhave. __rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒy
__nibbidÄ• yÄ• _ti vikkhambhanavasena nibbindanatthÄ• ya. __virÄ• gÄ• yÄ• _ti virajjanatt
nirujjhanatthÄ• ya. sabbametaá¹ƒ samatikkamaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ
adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«pahetukaá¹ƒ anatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na idha
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __karajarÅ«pe_ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• dÄ«navÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vayogyaá¹ƒ
oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«peti attho. __Ä• dÄ«nava_nti dosaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti rÅ«passa. __Ä• loko_ti va
tattha pavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• siyÄ• Ä• kÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ ugga
paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• . tassa hi ugghÄ• á¹-anÄ• nÄ• ma rÅ«pa
``á¹-hapetvÄ• paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ navasÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. keci pana ``Ä• lokaka
aá¹-á¹-hasÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tassa pana á¹-hapane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati, karajarÅ«
tassa anÄ• lambanato.

yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ``catutthajjhÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu paá¹-hamajjhÄ•
anÄ• lambanavaseneva pavattanti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ? saccametaá¹ƒ, c
santasabhÄ• vena \Ne I 371/ Ä• neÃ±jappattena catutthajjhÄ• nena atikkantaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu
hotÄ«ti __ ``catutthajjhÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 394/. keci ``assÄ• sapassÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkamanato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, itaresaá¹ƒ
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavato, heá¹-á¹-himajjhÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca akÄ• madh
__tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gamevÄ• _ti karajarÅ«papaá¹-ibhÄ• gameva nimittaggÄ• hasambhavato. s
tasmÄ• kiá¹ƒ tassa samatikkamanenÄ• ti anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• â
tattha __katha_nti kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . __yathÄ• _ti opammatthe nipÄ• to. __lekhÄ•
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kataparikammÄ• ya lekhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ. __phalitantara_nti vivara
disvÄ• . __samÄ• narÅ«pasaddasamudÄ• cÄ• ra_nti sadisarÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nasarappayo

__Ä• rammaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti ``mama cakkhu sobhanaá¹ƒ, mama kÄ• yo thiro, mama parikk
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena. __karajarÅ«pasamaá¹…gikÄ• lo_ti attano attabhÄ• varÅ«pe
samannÄ• gatakÄ• lo. __tampÄ«_ti kasiá¹‡arÅ«passapi. sÄ• miatthe hi idaá¹ƒ upayogavaca
bhayasantÄ• saadassanakÄ• matÄ• viya samatikkamitukÄ• matÄ• ti yojanÄ• . idaÃ±ca yat
nibbidÄ• virÄ• ganirodhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. te hi tayo apekkhitvÄ• bhayas
vuttÄ• . eko kira sunakho vane sÅ«karena pahaá¹-amatto palÄ• to, so arÅ«padassanavelÄ•
dÅ«rato disvÄ• sÅ«karasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ«to uttasanto palÄ• yi, pisÄ• cabhÄ«ruko puriso r
matthakacchinnaá¹ƒ tÄ• lakkhandhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pisÄ• casaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ«to uttasanto mu
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sÅ«karÄ• ... pe ... veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<276> __eva_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ opammatthaá¹ƒ nigamento Ä• ha. __so_ti yogÄ• vacaro.
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti sambandho. __rÅ«pa_nti kasiá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ. __santavimokkhato
hi ``ye te santÄ• vimokkhÄ• atikkamma rÅ«pe Ä• ruppÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 8.72;
Ä• gatÄ• . santatÄ• siddhi cassa anussutito daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __yathevÄ• _ti __eva_-kÄ• re
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä• ruppÄ• nipÄ«ti \Be I 395/ up
duvaá¹…gikattaá¹ƒ dasseti, na tatiyajjhÄ• ne viya duvaá¹…gikatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ. nanu cetthÄ• p
duvaá¹…gikatÄ• mattameva bhÅ«mibhedatoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso upamopameyyabhÄ• vassa

__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• ne. __nikanti_nti apekkhaá¹ƒ. __pariyÄ•
Ä• dÄ«navadassanena \Ne I 372/ tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne khepetvÄ• , anapekkho hutvÄ• ti attho. s
paá¹‡Ä«tato, sukhumato ca manasikÄ• ro siddho hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``santato anantato mana
__pattharitvÄ• _ti pageva vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanavasena vÄ• pattharitvÄ• .
kasiá¹‡arÅ«pena. __ugghÄ• á¹-eti kasiá¹‡a_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nassa Ä• ramm
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikasiá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ apaneti. ugghÄ• á¹-anavidhiá¹ƒ pana dassento __ `
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __saá¹ƒvelletÄ«_ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒharati. __aÃ±Ã±adatthÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsen
ubbaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti neva uá¹-á¹-hahati. __na vivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti na vinivaá¹-á¹-ati. __imassÄ• _

kasiá¹‡arÅ«passa. __amanasikÄ• ra_nti manasi akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ acintanaá¹ƒ. __manasikÄ• ra
``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ• raÃ±ca nissÄ• ya. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ na sabbena
ca phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti manasi karoto yadÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÄ
hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadÄ• so kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-eti nÄ• ma, taÃ±ca tena ugghÄ• á
tenÄ• ha __ ``kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• samattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sabb
__ekameva_ pariyÄ• yabhÄ• vato.

__ ``nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ? nanu rÅ«pÄ• vacara
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyeva nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• ni, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cassa na ne
yadi siyÄ• , jhÄ• nato parihÄ• yeyya? yaá¹ƒ paneke vadanti ``attheva sukhumÄ• ni arÅ«pajj
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni, tÄ• ni sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. na
lokuttarakusalesu viya odhiso pahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. yo pana rÅ«pÄ• vacarehi Ä• ruppÄ
uá¸·Ä• raphalatÄ• diviseso, so bhÄ• vanÄ• visesena santatarapaá¹‡Ä«tatarabhÄ• vena tesu
pacchimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 396/ viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``vikkhambhantÄ«â€™â€™
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• naa
ye pana ``sabbe kusalÄ• dhammÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ti katvÄ• e
vadanti, tehi dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanÄ• vacanassa kÄ•
santiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti Ä• kÄ• sanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sati sammÄ• sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hutvÄ•
cettha upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• nuguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• paÃ±camÄ• naá¹ƒ sakiccayogaá¹ƒ da
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nena. __idhÄ• pÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya sampiá
upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ. __sesa_nti ``sesÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vattabbamavuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddese_ (Vism I 51 Ä• dayo) vuttanay
veditabbanti Ä• ha __ ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tattha avisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ atidisitvÄ• idÄ• ni visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
visesoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __yÄ• napputoá¸·i kumbhimukhÄ• dÄ«na_nti oguá¹‡á¹-har
yÄ• namukhaá¹ƒ, putoá¸·iyÄ• khuddakadvÄ• rassa mukhaá¹ƒ putoá¸·imukhaá¹ƒ, kumbhimu
sambandhitabbo. __Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒyeva_ yÄ• namukhÄ• diparicchinnaá¹ƒ. __parikammaman
manasikÄ• rena upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nena. parikammaá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ upacÄ• roti ca anatthanta
arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nacakkhunÄ• .

<277> __sabbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti rÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nasambhavadassanÄ• dir
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dirÅ«panimittesu, tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajjhÄ• nesu ca dosadassanÄ• kÄ• re
nikantippahÄ• naanÄ• vajjitukÄ• matÄ• dinÄ• . __rÅ«pajjhÄ• nampi rÅ«panti vuccati_ uttara
``rÅ«pÅ«papattiyÄ• maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 160; Vibh 625) yathÄ•
__rÅ«pÄ«_ti hi rÅ«pajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«ti attho. __Ä• rammaá¹‡ampi_ kasiá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ __rÅ
purimapadalopena yathÄ• ``devadatto dattoâ€™â€™ ti. __rÅ«pÄ• ni passatÄ«_ti kasiá¹‡ar

passatÄ«ti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• uttarapadalopena, purimapadalopena ca yathÄ• kk
rÅ«pajjhÄ• nakasiá¹‡arÅ«pesu rÅ«pavohÄ• ro dissati, tasmÄ• . rÅ«pe rÅ«pajjhÄ• ne taá¹ƒs
__rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• v
tena \Be I 397/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti sarÅ«pekasesena niddeso k
jigucchanato. __nirodhÄ• _ti tappaá¹-ibandhachandarÄ• gavikkhambhanena nirodhanato. v
pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa sabb
anavasesÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

__ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡e avirattassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• samatikkamo na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ yasm
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tikkamena pattabbÄ• ni, na aá¹…gÄ• tikkamenÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yasm
Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamena vinÄ• na hoti, tasmÄ• ``samatikkantÄ• su ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• su
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. avatvÄ• vuttoti sambandho. __samÄ• pannassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne
samÄ• pannaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena upapannaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• sa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. arahato hi jhÄ• nÄ• ni visesato diá¹-á¹-hadh
saÃ±Ã±Ä• samatikkamassa anunipphÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamo vibhaá¹…ge ca avut
anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• rammaá¹‡asama
ayamatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ• , _ ``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti
saÃ±Ã±Ä• samatikkamameva avatvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<278> __paá¹-ighÄ• tenÄ• _ti paá¹-ihananena visayÄ«visayasamodhÄ• nena. __atthaá¹…
purimaá¹ƒ pacchimassa pacchimassa atthavacanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ a
jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gikÄ• le anuppattÄ«ti tassa idheva gahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuyogamukh
``kÄ• maÃ±cetÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ipajjanakÄ• n
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ. __ettha_ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __vacanaá¹ƒ_ atthaá

kiá¹ƒ vÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• kittanena, paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pana atthaá¹…gamo idheva va
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha sabhÄ• vadhammassa abhÄ• v
pahÄ«natÄ• ya vÄ• paccayÄ• bhÄ• vena vÄ• . tesu rÅ«pajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gino paá¹-ighas
paccayÄ• bhÄ• vamattena, na paá¹-ipakkhÄ• dhigamenÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• p
__tÄ• _ti paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be I 398/. __rÅ«pÄ• vacara_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• viharantassa. kiÃ±cÄ• pi na santÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __na pahÄ«nattÄ• na sant
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ«nabhÄ• vena na santi nÄ• ma. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``na
rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. nanu ca paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi arÅ«
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``rÅ«pÄ• yattÄ• ca etÄ• saá¹ƒ pavattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ayaá¹ƒ pana bh
arÅ«pabhÄ• vanamÄ• ha. __dhÄ• retu_nti avadhÄ• retuá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti arÅ«pajjhÄ• ne.
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravacanÄ• dÄ«hi __Ä• neÃ±jatÄ• _. ``ye te santÄ• vimokkhÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN c 8.72; c 10.9) __santavimokkhatÄ• ca vuttÄ• _.

<279> dosadassanapubbakapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ s
arÅ«pasamÄ• pattito na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tathÄ• pana na suppahÄ«nattÄ• sabbarÅ«pÄ• vaca
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• , paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana appakampi saddaá¹ƒ na sahatÄ«ti taa
kaá¹‡á¹-akoti \Ne I 375/ vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• ruppabhÄ• vanÄ• ya abhÄ• ve cutito uddhaá¹ƒ uppattin
rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va attano vipÄ• kappavatti, tÄ• va anuppatt
samatikkamo, atthaá¹…gamo ca vutto. nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• su pana yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ bhave na
ekantarÅ«panissitÄ• , tÄ• anokÄ• satÄ• ya na uppajjanti, na Ä• ruppabhÄ• vanÄ• ya nivÄ•
kÄ• ci uppajjanti. tasmÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• ro anÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ apaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
bhavaá¹…gamanassa anto akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ appavesanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tena ca nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rahetÅ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• samÄ•
__ ``saá¹…khepatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. apica imehi tÄ«hi padehi Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡o kathito sotÅ«naá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajananatthaá¹ƒ, palobhanatthaÃ±ca. ye hi akusalÄ• e
``sabbassÄ• darahite Ä• kÄ• se pavattitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ko Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti, te tato n
tÄ«hi padehi jhÄ• nassa Ä• nisaá¹ƒso kathito. taá¹ƒ hi sutvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ bhavissati ``e
kirÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• patti evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• , handassÄ• nibbattanatthaá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ ka

<280> __assÄ• _ti \Be I 399/ Ä• kÄ• sassa. uppÄ• do eva anto __uppÄ• danto, _ tathÄ• _
ahutvÄ• sambhavato, hutvÄ• ca vinassanato udayavayaparicchinno. Ä• kÄ• so pana asab
tadubhayÄ• bhÄ• vato ananto vutto. ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• saparicchinnÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ idha anadh
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• so vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-Ä«yati e
tadeva __kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imaá¹ƒ. manasikÄ• ravasenÄ• pÄ«_ti rÅ«pavivekamattaggahaá
aggahaá¹‡ato anantapharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena pavattaparikammamanasikÄ• ravasenÄ• pi. __a
aggahitaparicchedatÄ• ya anantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• parikammasamphassapubbakena jhÄ• nasam
bhisaggameva bhesajjaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ __Ä• kÄ• sÄ• nantameva Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±caá¹ƒ_ saá¹ƒ
ca-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . jhÄ• nassa pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-
``Ä• yatanamassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-he Ä• yatana-saddassa da
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• karasaÃ±jÄ• tidesanivÄ• satthepi Ä• yatana-saddo idha yujjateva.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<281> ciá¹‡á¹‡o \Ne I 376/ carito paguá¹‡ikato Ä• vajjanÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡o vasÄ«bhÄ• vo ete
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vo, tena __ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vena_. rÅ«pÄ• vacarasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ an
taá¹ƒsahagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rasamudÄ• cÄ• rassa hÄ• nabhÄ• giyabhÄ• vÄ• vahat
tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ samatikkamitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ samatikkamasiddhito ca vuttaá¹ƒ __
``Ä• sannarÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• napaccatthikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• ya bhÄ• va
uparÅ«parivisesÄ• vahabhÄ• vato, paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vasiddhito ca paá¹-hamÄ• ruppato dutiy
santatarasabhÄ• vanti Ä• ha __ ``no ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanamiva santÄ• â€™â€™

``suppaá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• honti, pacchimÄ• pacchimÄ• idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 290). __anan
``anantaá¹ƒ anantaâ€™â€™ nti __na manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ na bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ``anantaá
anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti pana manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±

__tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte_ti tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
cÄ• rentassÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pavattentassa. __Ä• kÄ• saphuá¹-e viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e_t
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• pavatte paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e Ä• ra
appanÄ• vasena pavattati. sabhÄ• vadhammepi Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamabhÄ• vanÄ• bh
catutthÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ viya. __appanÄ• nayo panettha vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ettha dutiyÄ• ruppaj
tÄ«á¹‡i, cattÄ• ri vÄ• javanÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• neva
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacaraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 276) paá¹-hamÄ• ruppajjh
__appanÄ• nayo_ti sabhÄ• vadhammepi Ä• rammaá¹‡e jhÄ• nassa appanÄ• nayo Ä• ramm
Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, ``appanÄ• ppattasseva hi jhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __maraá¹‡Ä• nussatiniddese_ (Vism I 177) vuttanayena veditabboti attho.

<282> __sabbaso_ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paá¹-hamÄ• ruppe ``Ä• sannarÅ«pajjhÄ• napaccatth
ti evamÄ• dinÄ• sabbena dosadassanÄ• kÄ• rena, tattha vÄ• nikantipahÄ• naanÄ• vajjituk
vÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyÄ• bhedato anavasesanti attho. svÄ• yamattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttana
Ä• ha __ ``sabbasoti idaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. jhÄ• nassa Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ•
bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• savasena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pubbe vuttanayena jhÄ• nam
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne I 377/. Ä• rammaá¹‡assa pana samÄ• nÄ• d
sandassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡ampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``purimanayen
``nÄ• ssa antoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttapadasiddhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• adhiá
saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-henapi Ä• yatana-saddena idha attho yujjatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tathÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha saÃ±jÄ• yati etthÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ• ti, saÃ±jÄ• ti eva deso __saÃ±jÄ• tideso. jhÄ•
appavattikaraá¹‡ena. __Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ amanasikaraá¹‡ena. __ubhayampi_ vÄ• ubhay
hi anÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ, javanapaá¹-ipÄ• dakena vÄ• bhavaá¹…gamanassa anto akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa ca Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena appavattanaá¹ƒ __appavattikaraá¹‡a_
__ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesena, ekasesanayena vÄ• .

pubbe \Be I 401/ anantassa Ä• kÄ• sassa Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena paá¹-hamÄ• ruppa
pharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• reneva ``anantaâ€™â€™ nti manasi kÄ• tabbattÄ•  ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
``manasikÄ• ravasena vÄ• anantaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, sabbaso manasikaraá¹‡avasenÄ
``anavasesato manasi karonto `anantaâ€™ nti manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __jhÄ• navibha
vuttoti dassento __ ``yaá¹ƒ pana vibhaá¹…ge vuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassÄ• pÄ• á
veditabbo --- taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ phuá¹-aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ya
karotÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ panattho yutto viya dissati, taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena phua
gahitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ manasi karoti. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anantaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«ti. yaá

paá¹-hamÄ• ruppasamaá¹…gÄ« viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena anantaá¹ƒ pharati, taá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ•
manasi karonto dutiyÄ• ruppasamaá¹…gÄ« anantaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«ti vuccati.

manasikÄ• ravasena anantapharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena idha anantatÄ• , na Ä• kÄ• sassa viya up
``nÄ• ssa antoti anantaâ€™â€™ _nti ettakamevÄ• ha. __ ``ruá¸·hÄ«saddoâ€™â€™ _ti imin
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±caâ€™â€™ nti etassa padassa atthe viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca-saddo nir
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• ruppajjhÄ• nena aÃ±cÄ«yati vuttÄ• kÄ• ren
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±canti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesaá¹ƒ vuttatthamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __
purimasadisamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<283> tatiyÄ• ruppakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasadisaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vuttanay
apubbameva \Ne I 378/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. tattha __tassevÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha viÃ±Ã±
pavattaá¹ƒ, tasseva. kiá¹ƒ pana tanti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tatiyÄ• ruppajjhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti. __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡
tassa anÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ dutiyÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nivatteti. __abhÄ• vo_ti r
rittatÄ• . __vivittÄ• kÄ• ro_ti viveko. tÄ«hi padehi paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa apag
kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• \Be I 402/ manasikÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __amanasikaritvÄ• _ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ manasi akatvÄ• acintetvÄ• . __v
tena tÄ«su pakÄ• resu ekenapi atthasiddhÄ«ti dasseti.

__tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte_ti tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• t
__Ä• kÄ• se phuá¹-e_ti Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• pavatte. ``Ä• kÄ• saphuá¹-eâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
__suÃ±Ã±avivittanatthibhÄ• ve_ti suÃ±Ã±abhÄ• ve, vivittabhÄ• ve, natthibhÄ• ve cÄ• ti yen
tassa gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __suÃ±Ã±avivittanatthibhÄ• ve_ti suÃ±Ã±avivitta
natthibhÄ• ve, tena vinÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vameva dasseti, na pure abhÄ• vÄ• dike.

__tasmiá¹ƒ hi appanÄ• citte_ti Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanajjhÄ• nasampayutte appanÄ• vase
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppassa apagamasaá¹…khÄ• te natthibhÄ• ve yathÄ• vutte appanÄ• citte upp
passanto viharatÄ«ti sambandho. puriso katthaci gantvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• suÃ±Ã±ameva pass
passatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti taá¹ƒ sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``parikamm
antarahiteâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena tassa antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ
tatridaá¹ƒ opammasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• so puriso tattha sannipatitaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹
tato sabbesu bhikkhÅ«su kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena apagatesu Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• n
passati, na bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tatopi apagatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evamayaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaro pubbe
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanajjhÄ• nacakkhunÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ
parikammamanasikÄ• rena tasmiá¹ƒ apagate tatiyÄ• ruppajjhÄ• nacakkhunÄ• tassa natthib

na tassa apagamanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsati jhÄ• nassa tÄ• disÄ• bhogÄ• bhÄ• vatoti.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<284> natthitÄ• \Ne I 379/ pariyÄ• yÄ• suÃ±Ã±avivittabhÄ• vÄ• ti ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pad
suÃ±Ã±avivittapadÄ• nipi gahitÄ• ni. Ä• meá¸• itavacanaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• radassa
padassa ayamevattho vuttoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yampi vibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhÄ• vetÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ pubbe ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ma
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyevÄ• ti attho \Be I 403/. taá¹ƒyeva hi Ä• ramma
viya rÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ tatiyenÄ• ruppenÄ• bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. __khayato sammasana_nti bhaá¹…g
saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vameva passantÄ« ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi abh
vattabbataá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``khayato sammasanaá¹ƒ viya vuttaâ€™â€
pÄ• á¹-hassa. puna __assÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. __abhÄ• vetÄ«_ti abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti. y
upatiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ karoti amanasikaraá¹‡ato. tato eva __vibhÄ• veti_ vigatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• na dissati, tathÄ• karaá¹‡ato. teneva __antaradhÄ• peti_ tirobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gameti. __
imissÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• evamattho, na ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ayujjamÄ• nakattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__assÄ• _ti paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vassa. __kiÃ±cana_nti kiÃ±cipi. sabh
nÄ• ma bhaá¹…go eva siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``bhaá¹…gamattampi assa avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ natthÄ
bhaá¹…gamattepi tassa sakiÃ±canatÄ• siyÄ• . __akiÃ±cana_nti ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiÃ±
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanamÄ• ha. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<285> __no ca santÄ• _ti yathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• patti
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• savisesÄ• santÄ• , evamayaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±
santÄ• tadabhÄ• vato. yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ khandhesu paccayayÄ• panÄ«yatÄ• ya, rogamÅ«latÄ•
dukkhatÄ• sÅ«layogÄ• dinÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• asarikkhatÄ• , pÄ«á¸·Ä• jananÄ• dinÄ• sallasarikkh
hoti, nÄ• satÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• rogo, saÃ±Ã±Ä• gaá¹‡á¸• o, saÃ±Ã±Ä• sallaâ€™
paá¹-ukiccÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavato oá¸·Ä• rikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• . na kevalaá¹ƒ saÃ
vedanÄ• cetanÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena pana niddeso
asantabhÄ• vakararogÄ• disarikkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• virahato santaá¹ƒ. tato eva __paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ_
``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 380/? tadapadesena \Be I 404/ taá¹ƒsan
``Ä• dÄ«navaâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha rogÄ• disarikkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• disabbhÄ• vopi Ä• dÄ«navo c
Ä• sannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanapaccatthikatÄ• va. __uparÄ«_ti catutthÄ• ruppe. __sÄ
__vattitÄ• _ti pavattitÄ• nibbattitÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jitÄ• .

__tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte_ti tasmiá¹ƒ tatiyÄ• ruppasamÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• te jhÄ• nanimitte. __mÄ

eva mÄ• nasaâ€™â€™ nti katvÄ• , bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . taá¹ƒ hi manasi bha
jhÄ• nasampayuttadhammÄ• nampi jhÄ• nÄ• nuguá¹‡atÄ• ya samÄ• pattipariyÄ• yo labbha
``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• tesu catÅ«su khandhesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti, Ä

<286> yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vato Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±ameva Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ jhÄ
__Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana_nti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesam
vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• vato_ti yÄ• disÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya atthibhÄ• vena. yÄ• hi sÄ
abhÄ• vato saÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi na vattabbÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• sabhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• tivattanato asaÃ±Ã±Ä
vijjamÄ• nattÄ• ti attho. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetu_nti ettha __ta_nti
sasÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vuttasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ca adhigamupÄ• yanti attho. __neva
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena dhammaá¹ƒ uddharantena saÃ±Ã±Ä• vantamukhena saÃ±Ã±Ä
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti uddharitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . sÄ• pana paá¹-ipadÄ• ya
pavattati, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ santato manasi karoti,
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä•
catutthÄ• ruppabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• patti p
nÄ• mÄ• _ti yÄ• nÄ• ma. __natthibhÄ• vampÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa suÃ±Ã±atampi, evaá¹
__santÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• _ti santaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti santÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
tÄ• ya, na jhÄ• nasantatÄ• ya. na hi tatiyÄ• ruppasamÄ• patti catutthÄ• ruppajjhÄ• nato sam

codako \Be I 405/ ``yaá¹ƒ santato manasi karoti, na tattha Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ bhaveyy
Ä• dÄ«navadassane samatikkamo eva na siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassento __ ``santato ce mana
samatikkamo_ \Ne I 381/ __hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. itaro __ ``asamÄ• pajjitukÄ• matÄ• yÄ
tena Ä• dÄ«navadassanampi atthevÄ• ti dasseti. __so hÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ
tattha yasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne abhirati, tattha Ä• vajjanasamÄ• pajjanÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• bhavitab
tatiyÄ• ruppe sabbaso natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vato Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡amattam
``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__samatikkamitvÄ• va gacchatÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ sippÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• yapi amaÃ±Ã±
vÄ«tivattatiyeva. __so_ti yogÄ• vacaro. __ta_nti tatiyÄ• ruppasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. __pubbe vutta
vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttena nayena santato manasi karonto. __t
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• ma hoti, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ve
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti yojanÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena hi desanÄ• . __paramasukhuma_nti ukkaá
__saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• patti_nti ukkaá¹ƒsagatasukhumatÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na
tenÄ• ha __ ``accantasukhumabhÄ• vappattasaá¹…khÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. antamaticca __a

nÄ• ma natthi, tathÄ• paramukkaá¹ƒsagatasukhumasaá¹…khÄ• ranti attho. paá¹-hamajjhÄ•
tacchantiyÄ• viya pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya anukkamena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tattha a
pÄ• pitÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ nirodho eva, na saá¹…khÄ• rappavattÄ«ti. tena vuccati __
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<287> __yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ_ catukkhandhaá¹ƒ. __atthato_ti kusalÄ• divisesavisiá¹-á¹-haparamatt
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``idha sar
dhammÄ• adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vato_ti yadipi c
catutthÄ• ruppakusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , tathÄ• vipassanÄ• maggaphalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• l
nÄ• ma upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya gahetabbÄ• ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavapariyÄ• pannÄ• ya viy
bhÅ«mÄ«su saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ya abhÄ• vato. __sukhumÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ
sukhumÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• vato vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . __nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ettha \Be I 406
__nÄ• saÃ±Ã±a_nti ettha __na_-kÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±attho, __a_-kÄ• ro abhÄ• vatthova, asaÃ±Ã±
__pariyÄ• pannattÄ• _ti ekadesabhÄ• vena antogadhattÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti catutthÄ• ruppe. d
__nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ettha __na_-kÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±attho. tathÄ• __nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ettha __n
aÃ±Ã±attho evÄ• ti tena dvayena saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vo eva dassitoti dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ•
Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo vuttovÄ• ti __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ nissay

kiá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yenettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• va edisÄ« jÄ• tÄ• ti anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ
_ntiÄ• di. saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«senÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• katÄ• ``nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±
359; AN c 9.24) viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __esa attho_ti kaÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
vattabbasseva dhammassa kaÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya natthÄ«ti vattabbatÄ• saá¹…khÄ

atithokampi yaá¹ƒ __telamatthi bhanteti Ä• ha_ akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, tadeva _
Ä• ha_ nÄ• á¸·ipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. tenÄ• ha __ ``tattha yathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

yadi Ä• rammaá¹‡asaÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• nÄ• kat
Ä• ha __ ``dahanakiccamivÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumabhÄ• vapp
paá¹-usaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tato eva ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sugayhÄ• pi na h
``nibbidÄ• jananampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __akatÄ• bhiniveso_ti akatavipas
appavattitasammasanacÄ• ro. __pakativipassako_ti pakatiyÄ• vipassako. khandhÄ• dimuk
abhinivisitvÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• lambanehi saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ• rappavattadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassako sa
tabbisayaudayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ, yathÄ• pana sakkoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kalÄ• pasammasanavasenevÄ• _ti catutthÄ• ruppacittuppÄ• dapariyÄ• panne p
ekato gahetvÄ• kalÄ• pato samÅ«hato sammasanavasena nayavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ta
phassÄ• didhamme vinibbhujjitvÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato gahetvÄ• aniccÄ• divasena
__anupadadhammavipassanÄ• _ \Be I 407/. __evaá¹ƒ sukhumattaá¹ƒ gatÄ• _ yathÄ• dhar
anupadaá¹ƒ na vipassaneyyÄ• ti attho.

__therassÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±atarassa therassa. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• hipÄ«_ti ettha ayamaparÄ• upamÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mattikabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
bhÄ• janaâ€™â€™ nti. so surÄ• sittataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``nÄ• yyo sakkÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, surÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o \Ne I 383/ attano samÄ«pe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ uddissa Ä• ha ``tena hi imass
ti. itaro ``natthayyoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tattha yathÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa ayogyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ up
tipi vattabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya tattha abhÄ• vato ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vattabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• t
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• panettha yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``ananto Ä• kÄ• so, anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, n
tattha tattha bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro gahito, evaá¹ƒ koci bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro na gahitoti? keci tÄ•
``bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro nÄ• ma sopacÄ• rassa jhÄ• nassa yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e pava
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanadhammÄ• . te pana gayhamÄ• nÄ• ekassa vÄ• pubbaá¹…gamac
sabbe eva vÄ• . tattha paá¹-hamapakkhe viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pannanti `viÃ±
nti manasikÄ• re catutthÄ• ruppassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. dutiyap
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya jhÄ• nassa `Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• k
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanatÄ• vÄ• siyÄ• , abhÄ• vÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vÄ• . sabbathÄ• neva
labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tadidamakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• jhÄ• nassa appavattanato. na hi catu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• masantÄ« pavattati, kiÃ±carahi? tatiyÄ• ruppa

yadi evaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``santaâ€™â€™ nti na gahitanti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi na gahitat
129; SN a II 152), __vibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 606 Ä• dayo) pana gahitameva. yathÄ• ha --- ``taÃ
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ santato manasi karoti, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ b
atha kasmÄ• __vibhaá¹…ge_ viya sutte bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro na gahitoti? veneyyajjhÄ• saya
hi veneyyÄ• yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«su \Be I 408/ Ä• ruppesu ``ananto Ä• kÄ• so, anantaá
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro gahito, evaá¹ƒ aggahite eva tasmiá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ p
vasena sutte tathÄ• desanÄ• katÄ• , suttantagatikÄ• va abhidhamme __suttantabhÄ• janÄ
uddesadesanÄ• . ye pana veneyyÄ• vibhajitvÄ• vutteyeva tasmiá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjh
__vibhaá¹…ge_ bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro vutto. dhammissaro pana bhagavÄ• sammÄ• sambudd
desetabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto katthaci bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, katthaci bhÄ•
sÄ• ca desanÄ• yÄ• vadeva veneyyavinayatthÄ• ti ayamettha desanÄ• vilÄ• so. suttantad
tattha bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro \Ne I 384/ na gahito, abhidhammadesanÄ• pana nippariyÄ• yakat
gahitoti evampettha bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• rassa gahaá¹‡e, aggahaá¹‡e ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditab

apare pana bhaá¹‡anti --- ``catutthÄ• ruppe visesadassanatthaá¹ƒ __sutte_ bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso anupubbabhÄ• vanÄ• janito. sÄ• ca anupubbabhÄ• vanÄ• pahÄ• nakka
pahÄ• tabbasamatikkamena jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigantabbato. tathÄ• hi
kÄ• mÄ• divivekavitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamapÄ«tivirÄ• gasomanassatthaá¹…gamamukhena

rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• disamatikkamamukhena arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. na kevalaÃ±ca jhÄ• nÄ• niye
sabbÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ipakkhadhammappahÄ• navaseneva sampÄ• detabbato
pahÄ• tabbadhammasamatikkamadassanamukheneva desanÄ• Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``p
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-iviratoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 8, 194) sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro, ``cakkh
nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti nÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 213; MN I 411,
indriyasaá¹ƒvaro, ``neva davÄ• ya na madÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 23, 422; II 24;
58; Nidd I 206; Vibh 518) bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , ``idha bhikkhu micchÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pahÄ•
jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 8) Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhi, ``abhijjhaá¹ƒ lok
cetasÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 217; MN I 412, 425; III 16, 75) jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogo, ``ani
asmimÄ• nasamugghÄ• tÄ• ya, aniccasaÃ±Ã±ino, meghiya, anattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be I 409/ sa
asmimÄ• nasamugghÄ• taá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• anÄ• savaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹-ipakkhadhammappahÄ• navaseneva desitÄ• . tasmÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• ni desento bhagavÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 226; SN a II 152; AN a IV 123) pahÄ• tabbadhammasamatikkamadassana
vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• mÄ• divivekavitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamapÄ«tivirÄ• gasomanassatthaá¹…gam
desitÄ• ni, rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• disamatikkamamukhena arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatth
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• visesÄ• dhigatehi vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi viya saddhÄ• dÄ«h
dhammehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, tadekaá¹-
vikkhambhanato uttarimanussadhammabhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 385/ kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamm
paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca hoti; dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni pana bhÄ• vanÄ• visesena oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gapp
saá¹‡hasukhumasaá¹‡hasukhumatarÄ• dibhÄ• vappattÄ• ni honti. tathÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá
rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• yapi aá¹…
pÄ• katikaparittadhammehi viya sabbarÅ«pÄ• vacaradhammehi santasukhumabhÄ• vappat
Ä• rammaá¹‡asantabhÄ• venÄ• pi hi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ• santasabhÄ• vÄ• honti,
lokuttaradhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• .

satipi dhammato, mahaggatabhÄ• venÄ• pi ca abhede rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthato Ä• ruppaá
yatassa santavimokkhatÄ• vuttÄ• . dutiyÄ• ruppÄ• dÄ«ni pana paá¹-hamÄ• ruppÄ• dito aá¹
santasantatarasantatamabhÄ• vappattÄ• ni tathÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• visesasamÄ• yogato, svÄ•
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpahÄ• tabbasamatikkamanavaser
santasukhumabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dento catutthÄ• ruppe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumabh
catutthÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yathÄ• anupadadhammavipassanÄ• vasena vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá
pakativipassakassÄ• pi nibbiduppattiyÄ• paccayo na hoti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumab
tatiyÄ• ruppadhammesu pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ te yÄ• thÄ• vato vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, yath
attano Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ pana Ä• rabbha pavattimattamevassa tattha hoti \Be I 4
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• pi nÄ• ma vibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ appahontaá¹ƒ Ä•
tasmÄ• tadassa avibhÅ«takiccataá¹ƒ disvÄ• satthÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu bhÄ•
tÄ• diso idha na labbhatÄ«ti dÄ«petuá¹ƒ catutthÄ• ruppadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sutte_ bhÄ• van

pariyÄ• yadesanattÄ• na kathesi.

yasmÄ• pana sÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro atthevÄ• ti
dassetuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ santato manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vi
vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammasÄ• sanabhÄ• vato, pubbabhÄ• gavasena vÄ• __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``s
vuttaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yogino tassa vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato. appanÄ• vasena pana __sutte_ bhÄ• vanÄ
avibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hi kiÃ±ci Ä• dito avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, yathÄ• taá
kiÃ±ci majjhe, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ? Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati. kiÃ±ci ubhayattha, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ? upasan
catutthÄ• ruppakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana pariyosÄ• ne avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ma
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa avibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• catutthÄ• ruppe imaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dassetua
bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ro na gahito, na sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vatoti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabba

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<288> __asadisarÅ«po_ti dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• ma
rÅ«paguá¹‡ehi aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡arÅ«pakÄ• yo, sabhÄ• vattho vÄ• __rÅ«pa_-sad
sÄ• tarÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 400; MN I 133; Vibh 203) viya. tasmÄ• __asadisa
tena dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjÄ• diguá¹‡avisesasamÄ• yogadÄ«panato satthu dhammakÄ• y
dassitÄ• hoti. __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rena. __tasmi_nti Ä• ruppe. __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaka
pubbe viya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tattha tattha jhÄ• ne patiniyatameva atthaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ•
tattha tattheva pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ visaá¹-aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaka

<289> __rÅ«panimittÄ• tikkamato_ti \Be I 411/ kasiá¹‡arÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tassa paá¹-ibhÄ•
__Ä• kÄ• sÄ• tikkamato_ti kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sassa atikkamanato. __Ä• kÄ• se pa
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa atikkamanato, na dutiyÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• tikkan
vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hoti. dutiyÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhÄ• vane hi tadeva atikkantaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ,
na ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡assa vibhÄ• vanÄ• tikkamo yujjati. __
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sato samÄ• pajjati ... pe ... sato vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒye
abhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ a
``taá¹ƒyeva abhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ
ti ettha pana dvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ
yena kenaci, yato vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito, teneva padhÄ• naniddiá¹-á¹-hena taá¹ƒ-saddassa samb
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tikkamabhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanassa nivattanat
tasmÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva abhÄ• vanÄ• tikkamo vutto.

<290> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 387/ __santepÄ«_ti aá¹…gÄ• tikkame asatipi. __suppaá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ
paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• , sundarÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• cÄ• ti vÄ• attho. satipi catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• da
sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• naÃ±ca tabbhÄ• vato, pamÄ• á¹‡ato ca samabhÄ• ve uparÅ«pari pana kÄ• ma

sukhasamphassÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca visesena paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• dibhÄ• vo viya etÄ• saá¹ƒ catunna
Ä• ruppabhÄ• vato, aá¹…gato ca satipi samabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vanÄ• visesasiddho pana sÄ• ti
paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• dibhÄ• voti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• .

<291> __nissito_ti nissÄ• ya á¹-hito. __duá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti na sammÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , dukkhaá¹ƒ v
__tannissita_nti tena nissitaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __tannissita_nti vÄ• taá¹ƒ __maá¹‡á¸• a
purisaá¹ƒ_ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ purisanti attho. maá¹‡á¸• apalaggaÃ±hi anissÄ• ya tena vin
okÄ• se á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya Ä• kÄ• salaggaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa viveke tadapagame tatiyÄ• rup

<292> __Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be I 412/ __karoteva, aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ ida_nti
``Ä• sannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanapaccatthikarÅ«pÄ• sannÄ• kÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡aviÃ±
santaâ€™â€™ nti ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navampi taá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa tÄ• disassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abh
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti eva. __ ``sabbadisampatiâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ janassa agatikabhÄ
__vutti_nti jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ. __vattatÄ«_ti jÄ«vati.

<293> __Ä• ruá¸·ho_tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yathÄ• koci puriso anekaporis
Ä• ruá¸·ho tassa uparimapade á¹-hito tassÄ• nisseá¹‡iyÄ• bÄ• humeva olubbhati aÃ±Ã±as
paá¹ƒsupabbatassa, missakapabbatassa vÄ• aggakoá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·ho tassa matthakamev
__giriá¹ƒ_ silÄ• pabbataá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·ho paripphandamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vato attano jaá¹
__tathÄ• _ etaá¹ƒ catutthÄ• ruppajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tatiyÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ olubbhitvÄ• pavattatÄ
atthato avibhattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

Ä• ruppaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti dasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

11. samÄ• dhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<294> uddeso \Be I 413/ \Ne I 388/ nÄ• ma niddesattho mudumajjhimapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bÄ• hulla
avassaá¹ƒ vahitabboti Ä• ha __ ``ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• hÄ• re paá
bhÄ• vanÄ• niddeso anuppattoâ€™â€™ _ti. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ __saÃ±Ã±Ä• _-saddo ``rÅ«pasa
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Nidd I 14) saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡e dhamme Ä• gato, ``aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dukkh
vipassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gato, ``uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vÄ• sopÄ• karÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti v
nÄ• natthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su samathe Ä• gato. idha pana samathassa parikamme daá
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tappabhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ vÄ• upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ idha ``Ä•

paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti adhippetaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasa
nibbedavirÄ• guppÄ• danÄ• ya tappasaá¹…gena sabbampi Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ kiccappabhedÄ• c
``Ä• haratÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.

tattha __Ä• haratÄ«_ti Ä• hÄ• rapaccayasaá¹…khÄ• tena uppattiyÄ• , á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• pacc
Ä• neti nibbatteti pavatteti cÄ• ti attho. kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«ti kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro, vatthuva
vuttaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡ato pana ojÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o veditabbo, kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro ca so yathÄ• vutte
__kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro_. esa nayo sesesupi. phusatÄ«ti __phasso_. ayaá¹ƒ hi arÅ«pac
phusanÄ• kÄ• reneva pavattati. tathÄ• hi so phusanalakkhaá¹‡oti vuccati. cetayatÄ«ti cetan
sampayuttadhammehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e abhisandahatÄ«ti attho, manosannissitÄ• c
upapattiparikappanavasena vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. evamettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . kasmÄ• panete cattÄ• rova vuttÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e dhammÄ• kiá¹ƒ attan
hontÄ«ti? no na honti, ime pana tathÄ• \Ne I 389/ ca honti \Be I 414/ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• cÄ• ti sa
atirekapaccayÄ• honti, tasmÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ti vuccanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? etesu hi paá¹-hamo sayaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pe tappariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ•
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• harati, dutiyo tisso vedanÄ• Ä• harati, tatiyo tÄ«su bhaves
Ä• harati, catuttho paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• harati. tenÄ• ha __ ``kabaá¸·Ä
_tiÄ• di. ettha ca kammajÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• ojÄ• sati paccayalÄ• bhe dve tisso paveá¹‡iy
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• harati, sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• dibhedabhinno phassÄ• hÄ• ro yath
Ä• harati, puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dibhedabhinno manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro kÄ• mabh
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• harati, viÃ±Ã
yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e nÄ• maá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca Ä• harat
upatthambhakaá¹-á¹-hena ime eva dhammÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• hi kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ
upatthambhakaá¹-á¹-hena paccayo, evaá¹ƒ arÅ«pino Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• naá
``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro imassa kÄ• yassa Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena paccayo, arÅ«pino Ä•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena pacca
aparo nayo --- ajjhattikasantatiyÄ• visesapaccayattÄ• kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro, phassÄ• c
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ti vuttÄ• . visesapaccayo hi kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rabhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro, nÄ• makÄ• ye vedanÄ• ya phasso, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa manosaÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitiko
tiá¹-á¹-hati, anÄ• hÄ• ro no tiá¹-á¹-hati (SN c V 183). tathÄ• phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (Ud 1; Vin I 1; Nett 2

__kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• re_ti kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• re Ä• hÄ• re __nikanti_ taá¹‡hÄ• , __taá¹ƒ bh
gadhitassa hi Ä• hÄ• raparibhogo anatthÄ• ya hoti. hetuatthe bhummaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesu. _
chandarÄ• go \Be I 415/. bhÄ• yati etasmÄ• ti bhayaá¹ƒ, nikanti eva bhayaá¹ƒ __nikantibhay
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rahetu imesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ chandarÄ• go bhayaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá

anatthassa sakalassÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa hetubhÄ• vato. tenevÄ• ha ``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• re
atthi rÄ• go, atthi nandÄ«, atthi taá¹‡hÄ• , patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viruá¸·h
(SN a II 64; Kv 296; Nidd I 7). __upagamanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 390/ appahÄ«navipallÄ• sassa Ä• ra
saá¹…gati sukhavedanÄ«yÄ• diphassuppatti __bhayaá¹ƒ_ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi dukkhatÄ
``sukhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppajjati sukhÄ• vedanÄ• (SN b IV
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ... pe ... dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (U
upapajjati etenÄ• ti __upapatti, _ upapajjanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __upapatti, _ khipanaá¹ƒ __bhayaá¹ƒ_
upapattimÅ«lakehi byasanehi aparimuttato. tenÄ• ha ``avidvÄ• , bhikkhave, purisapuggalo p
saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharoti, puÃ±Ã±upagaá¹ƒ bhavati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. apuÃ±Ã±
abhisaá¹…kharoti, apuÃ±Ã±upagaá¹ƒ bhavati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN a II 51).
bhavantarÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-isandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __bhayaá¹ƒ_ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhin
avimuccanato. tenÄ• ha ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ce, bhikkhave, Ä• hÄ• re atthi rÄ• go, atthi nandÄ«
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viruá¸·haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN a II 64).

__puttamaá¹ƒsÅ«pamena_ ovÄ• dena __dÄ«petabbo_ nicchandarÄ• gaparibhogÄ• ya. eva
hoti. niccammÄ• gÄ• vÄ« yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagacchati, tattha tattheva naá¹ƒ pÄ•
evaá¹ƒ phasse sati vedanÄ• uppajjati, vedanÄ• ca dukkhasallÄ• dito daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ti pha
passantassa upagamanabhayaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``phassÄ• hÄ• ro niccammagÄ• vÅ«
ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi sabbaso Ä• dittÄ• bhavÄ• aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• susadisÄ• ti passato upap
``manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamena dÄ«petabboâ€™â€™ _ti. corasadi
anatthapÄ• tato, pahÄ• rasadisÄ« vedanÄ• duradhivÄ• satoti sammadeva passato paá¹-isa
__ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro sattisatÅ«pamena dÄ«petabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 416/ kiccÄ• dimukhena Ä• hÄ• resu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• idÄ• ni tatt
Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lato manasikÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``imesu p
vuttaá¹ƒ. __upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paniddesepi_ ``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 595
``asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitappabhedoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, bhÅ«takathanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ. t
__asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitappabhedo_ti asitabbapÄ• tabbakhÄ• yitabbasÄ• yitabbavibhÄ
abhÄ• vato yathÄ• ``duddhaâ€™â€™ nti. __kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro vÄ• _ti avadhÄ• ra
phassÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dinivattanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ojÄ• hÄ• ranivattanampi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. savatth
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«to, tena Ä• harÄ«yatÄ«ti \Ne I 391/ Ä• hÄ• roti evamettha attho daá
Ä• hÄ• roti ayaá¹ƒ panattho nibbattitaojÄ• vasena veditabbo. __imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti imasmiá
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te atthe. __uppannÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena bh
vakkhati ``paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡avasena panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vism I 305).

__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyattidhammato, atthat
sumanasikataá¹ƒ sÅ«padhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``uggahato ekapadampi avirajjhan
__uggahato_ti Ä• cariyuggahato. __ekapadampÄ«_ti ekampi padaá¹ƒ, ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sam

attho. __dasahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu antimajÄ«vikÄ• bhÄ• vato, piá¹‡á¸• paritassanagedhÄ• disamuppattito, bhuttassa sammadajananato, kimikulasaá¹ƒvaddhanato Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• ? vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ``antamidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave piá¹‡á¸• olyaá¹ƒ, abhisÄ• poyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, lokasmiá¹ƒ `piá¹‡á¸• olo vicarasi pattapÄ• á¹ III 80), ``aladdhÄ• ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paritassati, laddhÄ• ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gadh anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ« anissaraá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±o paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 124), kadÄ• ci maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• maraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, ukkocakÄ• dayo, t dvattiá¹ƒsa dvattiá¹ƒsa kulappabhedÄ• kimayo ca naá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya jÄ«vantÄ«â€™â€™

vuccate \Be I 417/ --- antimajÄ«vikÄ• bhÄ• vo tÄ• va cittasaá¹ƒkilesavisodhanatthaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhinivesato pageva manasi kÄ• tabbo ``mÄ• haá¹ƒ chavÄ• lÄ• tasadis piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassa alÄ• bhalÄ• bhesupi paritassanagedhÄ• disamuppattinivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ p suparisuddhasÄ«lassa paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navato tadabhÄ• vato. bhattasammado anekantiko veditabbo. kimikulasaá¹ƒvaddhanaá¹ƒ pana na saá¹…gahetabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gahitameva vÄ• ettha niyamassa akatattÄ• . iminÄ• vÄ• nayena itaresampettha saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡assa adhippetattÄ• . tathÄ• hi gharagoá¸·ikavaccamÅ«sika sambhavantaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, na ekantikanti. tathÄ• pariyesanÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• sambhavaá

__gamanato_tiÄ• dÄ«su paccÄ• gamanampi gamanasabhÄ• gattÄ• gamaneneva saá¹…g paá¹-ikkamanasÄ• lÄ• diupasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 392/ viya pariyesane samÄ• napaá¹-ikk asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkamanavirÅ«paduggandhadassanaghÄ• yanÄ• dhivÄ• sanehi. __gaman gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ uddissa gamanato. __pariyesanato_ti gocaragÄ• me bhikkhatthaá¹ƒ Ä• h __paribhogato_ti Ä• hÄ• rassa paribhuÃ±janato. ubhayaá¹ƒ ubhayena Ä• sayati, ekajjhaá¹ƒ kammabalavavatthito hutvÄ• mariyÄ• davasena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato sayati Ä• sayo, Ä• mÄ• sayassa upari tiá¹-á¹-hanako pittÄ• diko. mariyÄ• dattho hi ayamÄ• kÄ• ro nidadhÄ• ti yathÄ• bhutto Ä• hÄ• ro nicito hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati etthÄ• ti nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• mÄ• aparipakkato_ti gahaá¹‡Ä«saá¹…khÄ• tena kammajatejena aparipakkato. __paripakkato_ti vipakkabhÄ• vato. __phalato_ti nibbattito. __nissandato_ti ito cito ca vissandanato. __samm makkhanato. sabbattha Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiriyÄ• nipphattipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena cÄ• yaá¹ƒ gamanatotiÄ• dikÄ• anupubbÄ« pana paribhogÄ• dÄ«su labbhamÄ• nampi nissandavasena visesato paá¹-ikkÅ«lanti sabbap daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<295> __evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve_ti idÄ• ni vattabbapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• mahÄ• nubhÄ• veti va sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariharaá¹‡Ä• disiddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ pu 418/ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti dassento __ ``evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve nÄ• ma sÄ• saneâ€ __nÄ• ma_-saddo sambhÄ• vane daá¹-á¹-habbo. pabbajitena gÄ• mÄ• bhimukhena gantab gamanÄ• dito paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yogino na attuddesikÄ• va, atha kho anuddesikÄ• pÄ«ti c

``sakalarattiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• dhuradvayaá¹ƒ pariggahesi. __pariveá¹‡a_nti pariveá¹‡a
__vÄ«satiá¹ƒsavÄ• re_ti ettha santatipaccuppannavasena vÄ• raparicchedoti keci, apare pa
``uá¹‡hÄ• sanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanaÃ±hi appattÄ• bhÄ• var
nisajjÄ• vasena kÄ• yakilamathaá¹ƒ na vinodatiyevÄ• ti iriyÄ• pathacalanaá¹ƒ hotiyeva. vÄ«
pana yathÄ• sallakkhitabhikkhÄ• caraá¹‡avelÄ• vasena. atha vÄ• gamanato yÄ• va samma
evaá¹ƒ vÄ«satiá¹ƒsavÄ• re kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• . __nijanasambÄ• dhÄ•
tena appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ, appasaddataá¹ƒ, appanigghosataÃ±ca dasseti. tato eva __paviv
janavivekena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, pavivekassa vÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• nuyogassa upakÄ• rÄ• ni. yasmÄ• _
tasmÄ• \Ne I 393/ __sÄ«talÄ• ni_. yasmÄ• __sucÄ«ni, _ tasmÄ• __ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÅ«mib
pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avacanÄ• ni. __ariya_nti niddosaá¹ƒ. __vivekarati_nti

kiÃ±cÄ• pi yogÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sujaggitaá¹ƒ susammaá¹-á
jagganato pacchÄ• evampi siyÄ• ti paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya sambhavadassa
``pÄ• darajagharagolikavaccÄ• disamparikiá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habb
__paccattharaá¹‡a_nti bhÅ«miyÄ• chavirakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ cimilikÄ• diattha
khuddakavagguliyo. __upahatattÄ• _ti dÅ«sitattÄ• . __tato_ti tato tato. appekadÄ• __ulÅ«k
idhÄ• pi ``appekadÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __udakacikkhall
kacavarÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. pariveá¹‡ato vihÄ• raá¹…gaá¹‡appavesamaggo __vihÄ

__vitakkamÄ• á¸·ake_ti ``kattha nu kho ajja bhikkhÄ• ya caritabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vit
__gÄ• mamagga_nti gÄ• magÄ• mimaggaá¹ƒ. __khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akamaggo_ti khÄ• á¹‡u
__daá¹-á¹-habbo hotÄ«_ti dassanena gamanaá¹ƒ upalakkheti.

__gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ \Be I 419/ __paá¹-icchÄ• dentenÄ• _tiÄ• di evamajjhÄ• sayena nivÄ• sar
vattadassanaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡á¸• aroginÄ• vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• diparissayavinodanatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aa
viya. atha vÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dayamÄ• nenÄ• ti ekaá¹ƒ gaá
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ bhavati. ``gaá¹‡á¸• oti kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannetaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakk
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (AN c 9.15; SN a IV 103) vacanato __gaá¹‡á¸• o_ti attabhÄ• vassa
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa dukkhatÄ• sÅ«layogato, asucipaggharaá¹‡ato, uppÄ• dajarÄ• bhaá¹…gehi
__vaá¹‡acoá¸·aka_nti vaá¹‡apaá¹-icchÄ• dakavatthakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti thav
__kuá¹‡apÄ• nipÄ«_ti __pi_-saddo garahÄ• yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• nipi daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni bhava
idampi tattha sambhavatÄ«ti. __adhivÄ• setabbo_ti khamitabbo aÃ±Ã±athÄ• Ä• hÄ• rassa
__gÄ• madvÄ• re_ti gÄ• madvÄ• rasamÄ«pe, ummÄ• rabbhantare vÄ• . __gÄ• maracchÄ•
__oloketabbÄ• honti_ yugamattadassinÄ• pi satÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__paccattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«_ti gharagolikavaccÄ• disaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hapaccattharaá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ
__anekakuá¹‡apapariyosÄ• na_nti ettha \Ne I 394/ dunnivatthaduppÄ• rutamanussasamÄ•
olokanampi Ä• netvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. tampi hi paá¹-ikkÅ«lamevÄ• ti. __aho vatÄ• _ti garahar

dhammÄ• lapanaá¹ƒ. yÄ• vaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lo Ä• hÄ• ro yadatthaá¹ƒ gamanampi nÄ•
duradhivÄ• sanaÃ±cÄ• ti attho.

<296> __gamanapaá¹-ikkÅ«la_nti gamanameva paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ gamanapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ. _
__pi_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, tena ``ettakenÄ• pi mutti natthi, ito parampi mahantaá¹ƒ
sakalaá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á
__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kappanapÄ• rupanena pÄ• rutasarÄ«
vÄ«thÄ«su. __yÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsÄ• pÄ«_ti yÄ• va jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsapp
udakamisse kaddame. __ekena cÄ«vara_nti ekena hatthena nivatthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. macchÄ•
__macchadhovanaá¹ƒ, _ udakaá¹ƒ. sammissa-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbo. __oá¸·i
ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakagabbhamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sakaddamÄ• naá¹ƒ sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, yÄ
jaá¹‡á¹‡umattaasucibharitÄ• nipi honti. __candanikÄ• ni_ kevalÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakag
sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni \Be I 420/. __yato_ti oá¸·igallÄ• dito. __tÄ• makkhikÄ• _ti tattha
saá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rino nÄ«lamakkhikÄ• . __nilÄ«yantÄ«_ti acchanti.

__dadamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• di satipi kesaÃ±ci saddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sakkaccakÄ• re paá¹-i
pana asaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pavattanakaasakkaccakÄ• rameva dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ
riÃ±citvÄ• gacchissatÄ«ti. __gacchÄ• _ti apehi. __re_ti ambho. __muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• _ti anÄ•
__samudÄ• carantÄ«_ti kathenti. piá¹‡á¸• olyassa antimajÄ«vikÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• ha __ ``kapa
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• nikkhamitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<297> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ pattagate Ä• hÄ• re. __lajjitabbaá¹ƒ hoti_ ``ucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ n
mayhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti Ä• saá¹…keyyÄ• ti, __sedo paggharamÄ• no_ Ä• hÄ• r
sapariá¸·Ä• hatÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sukkhathaddhabhattampÄ«_ti sukkhatÄ• ya thaddh
takkakaÃ±jikÄ• dinÄ• upasittanti adhippÄ• yo. tena sedena kilinnatÄ• ya paá¹-ikkÅ«lataá¹ƒ

__tasmi_nti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te. __sambhinnasobhe_ti sabbaso vinaá¹-á¹-hasobhe. __vemajjh
jivhÄ• ya majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __dantagÅ«thako_ dantamalaá¹ƒ. __vicuá¹‡á¹‡itamakkh
vicuá¹‡á¹‡ito \Ne I 395/ kheá¸·Ä• dÄ«hi samupalitto. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tassa cassa yÄ• yaá¹ƒ pub
gandhasampadÄ• , abhisaá¹…khÄ• rasampadÄ• ca, sÄ• ekaá¹ƒsena vinassati, raso pana
``antarahitavaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasaá¹…khÄ• ravisesoâ€™â€™ _ti. __suvÄ• nadoá¹‡iya_nti sÄ•
bhuÃ±janakaambaá¹‡e. __suvÄ• navamathu viyÄ• _ti vantasunakhachaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ viya
atÄ«tattÄ• ajjhoharitabbo hotÄ«_ti ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ tassa paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ•

<298> __paribhoga_nti ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __esa_ Ä• hÄ• ro anto pavisamÄ• no bahalamad
paramajeguccho hotÄ«ti sambandho. __anto_ti koá¹-á¹-hassa abbhantare. nidhÄ• namanup
appattoyeva Ä• hÄ• ro pittÄ• dÄ«hi vimissito hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pavisamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti.
Ä• mÄ• sayapakkÄ• sayavinimutto koyamÄ• sayo nÄ• mÄ• ti \Be I 421/ Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ sar

_tiÄ• di. pittamevÄ• sayo __pittÄ• sayo. adhiko hotÄ«_ti vuttaá¹ƒ mandapuÃ±Ã±abÄ• hullat
Ä• sayato_ti jeguccho hutvÄ• anto paviá¹-á¹-ho jegucchatarehi pittÄ• dÄ«hi vimissito ativiya
evaá¹ƒ Ä• sayato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<299> __nidhÄ• nato_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __so_ti Ä• hÄ• ro. __dasavassikenÄ• _ti jÄ•
__okÄ• se_ti Ä• mÄ• sayasaá¹…khÄ• te padese.

<300> __evarÅ«pe_ti edise, dasavassÄ• ni yÄ• va vassasataá¹ƒ adhotavaccakÅ«pasadise
nidhÄ• tabbataá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• re_ti sace pana ``dasavassikenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
pakÄ• ro etassÄ• ti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• ro, tasmiá¹ƒ. __paramandhakÄ• ratimise_ti ativiya a
atiduggandhajegucche padese paramajegucchabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sam
Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kÄ• lameghena abhivuá¹-á¹-he Ä• vÄ• á¹-e b
asucijÄ• taá¹ƒ uppilavitvÄ• vigaccheyyÄ• ti __akÄ• lamegha_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
__tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡akilaÃ±jakhaá¹‡á¸• a_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na asubhassÄ• pi asubhena sammis
asubhabhÄ• vappattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yaggisantÄ• pakuthitakuthanasaÃ±jÄ• tapheá¹
gahaá¹‡itejena pakkuthitanippakkatÄ• ya samuppannapheá¹‡apubbuá¸·anicito. __aparipakl

<301> __suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ• tuyo viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ• tuyo
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dike \Ne I 396/ muÃ±cantiyo suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacc
evamayaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• hÄ• ro kÄ• yagginÄ• paripakko pheá¹‡apubbuá¸·ake muÃ±ca
``saá¹‡hakaraá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• make nisade pisitvÄ• nÄ• á¸·ike khuddakaveá¸·
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namattena pakkhippamÄ• napaá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• viya karÄ«sabhÄ•
pÅ«reti, muttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• muttavatthiá¹ƒ pÅ«retÄ«ti yojanÄ• . gahaá¹‡iyÄ• inc
kimibhakkhabhÄ• go ca apÄ• kaá¹-ova \Be I 422/. rasabhÄ• go phalato pakÄ• sÄ«yati, apar
anÄ• masitvÄ• karÄ«samuttabhÄ• gÄ• evettha dassitÄ• .

<302> paá¹-ikkÅ«lassa nÄ• ma phalena paá¹-ikkÅ«leneva bhavitabbanti dassento __ ``sam
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __nakhadantÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒ tacÄ• dÄ«ni eva
__dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (MN III 154; Khp 3.dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• ra) Ä• gatÄ• ni, ath
akkhigÅ«thakaá¹‡á¹‡agÅ«thadantamalajallikÄ• sambhavÄ• dÄ«ni dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa
saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto __ ``nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<303> __nissandamÄ• no_ti vissavanto, paggharantoti attho. __Ä• dinÄ• pakÄ• renÄ• _ti
nÄ• sikÄ• ya siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• , mukhena kheá¸·o, kadÄ• ci pittaá¹ƒ, semhaá¹ƒ, lohitaá¹ƒ
uccÄ• ro, passÄ• vamaggena passÄ• vo, sakalakÄ• ye lomakÅ«pehi sedajallikÄ• ti evaá¹ƒp
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ ``paá¹-hamadivaseâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nissandadivasÄ• pekkhÄ• ya
``dutiyadivase nissandentoâ€™â€™ _ti. __vikuá¹‡itamukho_ti jigucchÄ• vasena saá¹…kuci

``jegucchÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __maá¹…kubhÅ«to_ti vimanakajÄ• to ``imampi nÄ• ma posemÄ«
viya raá¹…gajÄ• tena cittassa vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• kÄ• rena chandarÄ• gena ratto. __giddho_ti
abhigijjhanena giddho gedhaá¹ƒ Ä• panno. __gadhito_ti dummocanÄ«yabhÄ• vena ganthito
__mucchito_ti rasataá¹‡hÄ• ya mucchaá¹ƒ mohaá¹ƒ Ä• panno. __viratto_ti vigatarÄ• go. __
dukkhiyamÄ• no. __harÄ• yamÄ• no_ti lajjamÄ• no. __jigucchamÄ• no_ti hÄ«á¸·ento.

__navadvÄ• rehÄ«_ti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, lomakÅ«paviva
__nilÄ«yatÄ«_ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ adassento nigÅ«hati, saá¹…kucati vÄ• . __eva_nti ekena dvÄ•
dvÄ• rehi anekadhÄ• nikkhÄ• manaá¹ƒ, pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pavesanaá¹ƒ, nigÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ nikkh
\Ne I 397/ pavesanaá¹ƒ, maá¹…kubhÅ«tena nikkhÄ• manaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rattena pavesanaá¹ƒ, vi
pakÄ• rehi.

<304> __paribhogakÄ• lepÄ«_ti \Be I 423/ __pi_-saddena paviá¹-á¹-hamattopi nÄ• ma pave
karoti, pageva laddhaparivÄ• so paripÄ• kappatto itaradvÄ• rÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti. __esa_ Ä• hÄ
__gandhaharaá¹‡attha_nti vissagandhÄ• panayanatthaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yagginÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡itejÄ
__pheá¹‡uddehaka_nti pheá¹‡Ä• ni uá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __paccitvÄ• _ti pari
__uttaramÄ• no_ti uppilavanto. __semhÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena pittÄ• dike saá¹…gaá¹‡
__Ä• di_-saddena sedajallikÄ• dike. __imÄ• ni dvÄ• rÄ• ni_ mukhÄ• dÄ«ni. __ekacca_nti pa
vadati. cokkhajÄ• tikÄ• pana mukhÄ• dÄ«nipi dhovitvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ puna dhovantiyeva. pun
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ. __dvattikkhattu_nti dvikkhattuá¹ƒ, tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• . ettha ca Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ
gamanapariyesanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• vuttÄ• . paribhogass
Ä• sayanidhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsambandhato, itaresaá¹ƒ tabbikÄ• ratoti ayampi viseso vedit
hissa vikÄ• rapakkheyeva á¹-hapetabboti.

<305> __taá¹ƒ nimitta_nti yathÄ• vuttehi Ä• kÄ• rehi punappunaá¹ƒ manasi karontassa paá
upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• ramma
uggahapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ. yadi hi tattha uggahanimittaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, paá¹-ibhÄ• gan
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ca sati appanÄ• ppattena jhÄ• nena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca bhavati, ka
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rato, sabhÄ• vadhammabhÄ• vena ca kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa gambhÄ«rabhÄ
``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassa sabhÄ• vadhammatÄ• ya gambhÄ«rattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ettha
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• ravasena bhÄ• vanÄ• pavattati. ye pana dhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya kabaá¸·Ä
dhammÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• , na paÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡amukhenapi sab
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pavattanato, sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naÃ±ca sabhÄ• veneva gambhÄ«rabhÄ•
sakkoti. gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vato hi purimasaccadvayaá¹ƒ duddasaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti. yadi upacÄ• ra
samÄ• dhiyati, kathaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ icceva voharÄ«yatÄ
``paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡avasena panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

idÄ• ni imissÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``imaÃ±ca panÄ• â€™â€™

__rasataá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• _ti madhurÄ• dirasavisayÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya. __patilÄ«yatÄ«_ti saá¹…k
paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• ya \Ne I 398/ saá¹‡á¹-hitattÄ• . __patikuá¹-atÄ«_ti apasakkati \Be I 424/ na
__pativattatÄ«_ti nivattati. __kantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthiko_ti mahato dubbhikkhakantÄ• rassa
nittharaá¹‡appayojano. __vigatamado_ti mÄ• namadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena nimmado, m
davamaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanÄ• dÄ«nampi abhÄ• vo gahitoyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
__kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rapariÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhenÄ• _ti vuttanayena paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• rato k
paricchijja jÄ• nanadvÄ• rena. __paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡iko rÄ• go_ti anativattanaá¹-á¹-hena p
niyutto, tappayojano vÄ• rÄ• go. __pariÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ samatikkamaá¹ƒ __gacchati_. rasataá¹‡
vigatÄ• ya rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayopi vigatÄ• eva honti bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya ukkaá¹ƒsag
visayisamatikkame visayo samatikkanto eva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``so paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡apar
rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«su hi pariÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ga
taggÄ• hakÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• ca sukheneva pariÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti. __aparipakkÄ• dÄ«_t
Ä• sayanidhÄ• nÄ• nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tattha __aparipakkaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va udari
pittasemhapubbalohitÄ• naá¹ƒ, paripakkaggahaá¹‡ena karÄ«samuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, phalaggahaá
sabbesaá¹ƒ pariggaho siddho hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• pi pÄ• ripÅ«ri
__asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• ya, aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaasubhabhÄ• vanÄ• n
__anulomapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno hoti_ paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena kÄ• yassa
asuciduggandhajegucchabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ato. __imaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ipatti_nti imaá¹ƒ Ä•
paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. __amatapariyosÄ• nata_nti nibbÄ• naniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ ka
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamanti attho.

Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> __ ``ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hassa catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nassa bh
anuppattoâ€™â€™ _ti uddeso nÄ• ma niddesattho mudumajjhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bÄ• hullato \Be I
avassaá¹ƒ vahitabboti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha satipi visayabhedena vavatthÄ• nassa bhede
vavatthÄ• nabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pana taá¹ƒ abhinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ekaá¹ƒ v
pubbabhÄ• ge vÄ• satipi visayabhede atthasiddhiyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 399/ tassa ekavisayatÄ• vÄ• t
vavatthÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re kammaá¹ƒ karontassa yo
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu manasikÄ• ro pavattati, aparabhÄ• ge pana ekasmiá¹ƒ kh
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se atthasiddhi hoti, na sabbesu, evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti. tattha siyÄ• --- yathÄ•
paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne abhedato mar
dhÄ• tubhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena abhedato manasikÄ• ro pavattatÄ«ti ``ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• na
nayidamevaá¹ƒ. tattha hi paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ikkÅ«lavaseneva
pavattetabbo, idha pana sabhÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡ato dhÄ• tuyo manasi kÄ• tabbÄ• , na d

tenevÄ• ha __ ``sabhÄ• vÅ«palakkhaá¹‡avasena sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. kiá¹ƒ vÄ•
ekÅ«nacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• n
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti dassetuá¹ƒ ``ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habba
``catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nassa bhÄ• vanÄ• niddesoâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu catu
bhÄ• vanÄ• va? saccaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• va, sakiá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ pana vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa
vacanabhedena vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vanÄ• niddisÄ«yati tassÄ• vacÄ«gocarÄ• ti
doso bhÄ• vanatthe bhÄ• vanÄ• vohÄ• rato. bhÄ• vanattho hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggaho
adhippeto.

__sabhÄ• vÅ«palakkhaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti kakkhaá¸·attÄ• dikassa salakkhaá¹‡assa upadhÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya na paá¹‡á¹‡attima
nÄ«lakasiá¹‡Ä• dikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya na nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡avasena,
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±alak
pavattati, atha kho pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡avasena pavattati. tena vu
``sabhÄ• vÅ«palakkhaá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, kakkhaá¸·attÄ• dikassa salakkhaá¹‡assa u
__sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡avinicchayo veditabbo, na yevÄ• panakavinicchayo, nÄ• p
I 426/. __dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ro_ti dhÄ• tÅ«su manasikÄ• ro, catasso dhÄ• tuyo Ä• rabbha b
kÄ• tabbato kammaá¹ƒ, yogino sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• t
catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡avasena pavattaá¹ƒ yogakammaâ
``dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ro, dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nanti atthato
catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``dvidhÄ• Ä• gataâ€™â€™ _nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu dh
nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ravasena Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``tidhÄ• Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti vattal
ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pabhedato anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• nassa katattÄ• , bÄ• hir
pariggahitattÄ• \Ne I 400/. atha vÄ• __dvidhÄ• Ä• gata_nti ettha dvidhÄ• va Ä• gatanti na
gahetabbo, atha kho dvidhÄ• Ä• gatamevÄ• ti, tena tatiyassÄ• pi pakÄ• rassa saá¹…gaho
nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayo ``saá¹…khepato ca vitthÄ• rato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha Ä• v
vÄ• saá¹…gahoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. atha vÄ• yo nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena atisaá¹…
labbhamÄ• no vitthÄ• rabhÄ• go, taá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ranayantogadhameva katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``dvid
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa vasena vitthÄ•
vacanaá¹ƒ samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti ca idaá¹ƒ nidassa
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ (DN II 378 Ä• dayo; MN III 111 Ä• dayo) __kÄ• ya
(MN III 153 Ä• dayo) tatheva Ä• gatattÄ• . __rÄ• hulovÄ• de_ti mahÄ• rÄ• hulovÄ• de (MN
__dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…ge_ti dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gasutte (MN III 342 Ä• dayo), abhidhamme dhÄ•
ca.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ __mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ atthena upamaá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• desanÄ• Ä• g
upameyyatthavibhÄ• vanatthÄ• ti upamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetvÄ• upameyyatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vet
_tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·i Ä• nÄ«tÄ• . kasmÄ• panettha dhÄ• tuvasena, tatthapi catumahÄ• bhÅ

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddeso katoti? sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• sandassanatthaá¹ƒ, ettha dhÄ• tuvase
oá¸·Ä• rikabhÄ• vena supÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• ya, ekaccaveneyyajanacaritÄ• nukulatÄ• ya ca mahÄ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddeso katoti veditabbo. tattha __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su dhÄ• t
sabhÄ• vattho \Be I 427/ nÄ• ma suÃ±Ã±atattho, suÃ±Ã±atattho nÄ• ma nissattattho. evaá¹
sabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±atanissattatthena pathavÄ«yeva dhÄ• tu __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu. Ä• podhÄ•
__pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«_ti sahajarÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhÄ• tu, tathÄ• __Ä• p
__tejodhÄ• tÅ«_ti paripÄ• canadhÄ• tu, __vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«_ti vitthambhanadhÄ• tÅ«ti evam
veditabbo. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana parato Ä• gamissati.

__evaá¹ƒ tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __eva_nti yathÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ paccÄ•
nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa vitthÄ• radesanÄ• ti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€
arahatÄ«ti vatthayugiko, evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ arahati, dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko, tassa __dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa_.

__cheko_ti \Ne I 401/ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kusalo, yathÄ• jÄ• te sÅ«nasmiá¹ƒ
naá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakhuravisÄ• á¹‡Ä• divante aá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsÄ• diavayavasamudÄ• ye avibha
vibhatte, vibhatte pana aá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsÄ• diavayavasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti jÄ• nanako. __goghÄ•
gunnaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tako. __antevÄ• sÄ«_ti kammakaraá¹‡avasena tassa samÄ«pavÄ• sÄ« tass
__vinivijjhitvÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vinivijjhitvÄ• . __mahÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ
vemajjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• ya eva vinivijjha
yasmÄ• te cattÄ• ro mahÄ• pathÄ• catÅ«hi disÄ• hi Ä• gantvÄ• samohitÄ• viya honti, tas
catumahÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __catumahÄ• pathe_. vilÄ«yanti bhijjanti vibhajjantÄ«ti b
__va_-kÄ• rassa ba-kÄ• raá¹ƒ, i-kÄ• rassa ca Ä«-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . tameva hi bhÄ• gatthaa
``koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi á¹-hita-saddo ``á¹-hito vÄ• â€™
28) viya á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tairiyÄ• pathasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya, gatinivattiatthatÄ• ya vÄ• á¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sesairiyÄ• pathasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya bodhako, idha pana yathÄ• tat
pavattiÄ• kÄ• rabodhako adhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ yena kenac
__yathÄ• á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti \Be I 428/. tattha __Ä• kÄ• renÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• rÅ«pa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo hi iriyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ``i
vuccanti. __yathÄ• á¹-hita_nti yathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevettha paá¹‡ic
Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• va yathÄ• paá¹‡ihitaâ€™â€™ _nti. __á¹-hita_nti vÄ• kÄ• yass
á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tairiyÄ• pathasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡ihita_nti
tadaÃ±Ã±airiyÄ• pathasamÄ• yogaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hita_nti vÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sakiccavasena avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡ihita_nt
tehi paccayehi pakÄ• rato nihitaá¹ƒ paá¹‡ihitanti evamettha attho veditabbo. __dhÄ• tuso_ti
pathavÄ«Ä• didhÄ• tuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __paccavekkhatÄ«_ti pati pati avekkhati
vinibbhujitvÄ• passati.

yathÄ• chekotiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saddatthavivaraá¹‡avasena vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• goghÄ• takassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __posentassÄ•
maá¹ƒsÅ«pacayaparibrÅ«hanÄ• ya kuá¹‡á¸• akabhattakappÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒvaá
mata_nti hiá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• mataá¹ƒ. __mata_nti ca matamattaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``tÄ• va
__gÄ• vÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• na antaradhÄ• yati_ yÄ• ni aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• ya gÄ
gÄ• viyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sannivesassa avinaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . __bilÄ• so_ti bilaá¹ƒ bilaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• tato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vivecetvÄ• , tato vÄ• vivecitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 402/ maá¹ƒsaá
tenevÄ• ha __ ``maá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __pabbajitassapi_ apariggahit
__ghanavinibbhoga_nti santatisamÅ«hakiccaghanÄ• naá¹ƒ vinibbhujanaá¹ƒ vivecanaá¹ƒ. __
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• tuso paccavekkhantassa. __sattasaÃ±Ã±
attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hivasena pavattÄ• sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vadanti, vohÄ• ravasena pavattasattas
antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ yuttameva yÄ• thÄ• vato ghanavinibbhogassa sampÄ• danato. evaá¹ƒ hi
opameyyattho aÃ±Ã±adatthu saá¹ƒsandati sameti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``dhÄ• tuvaseneva cittaá¹
_ti.

<307> evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa saá¹…khepato Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dasse
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``mahÄ• hatthipadÅ«pame panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
iminÄ• __rÄ• hulovÄ• da-_ (MN II 113 Ä• dayo) __dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gesu_ (MN III 342 Ä• d
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa vitthÄ• rato Ä• gamanameva upasaá¹ƒharati, na sabbaá¹ƒ d
tattha desanÄ• nayassa Ä• gatattÄ• .

__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• dassite mahÄ• hatthipadÅ«pamapÄ• á¹-he. __ajjhattikÄ• _ti sa
__ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccatta_nti padadvayenÄ• pi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-ipuggalikadhammo vuccatÄ«t
niyakassa adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti. sasantatipariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya pana attani gahetabbab
attÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattaá¹ƒ __ajjhattaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsantatipariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya __pa
__ ``attani pavattattÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ, attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca paá¹-icca pavattattÄ• paccattaâ€™
__kakkhaá¸·a_nti kathinaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ thaddhabhÄ• vena sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹
``thaddhaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kharigata_nti kharÄ«su kharasabhÄ• vesu gataá¹ƒ tapp
kharasabhÄ• vamevÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• pana kharasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pharusÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹
hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pharusaâ€™â€™ _nti. tenÄ• ha __ ``dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ravacanaâ
__upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nataá¹ƒ
anupÄ• dinnampi, taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• dinnagahitaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-havasena sabbampetaá¹ƒ
``upÄ• dinnanti daá¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• dinnaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``mamaâ€™â€™ nti
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hanti yojanÄ• . __seyyathida_nti kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• vÄ• cÄ«ti Ä• ha
atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. __tato_ti pacchÄ• . __ta_nti taá¹ƒ ajjhattikÄ• dibhedato dassitaá¹ƒ pathav
__dassento_ti vatthuvibhÄ• gena dassento. kiÃ±cÄ• pi matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jen
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, __paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ \Ne I 403/ (Paá¹-is I 4)
Ä• kÄ• rehi paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitanti tampi saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto

pathavÄ«dhÄ• tukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesuyeva __ ``matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __ ``yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi kiÃ±cÄ«â€
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ matthaluá¹…gassa saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• idha __ ``yaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
_ti idaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• parÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ ``matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• r
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti veditabbÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato. puna
kiÃ±cÄ«_ti avasesesu tÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesÅ«ti \Be I 430/ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«su koá¹-á¹-h
tippakÄ• resu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. na hi te tayo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• .

__vissandanabhÄ• venÄ• _ti paggharaá¹‡asabhÄ• vena. __appotÄ«_ti visarati. __pappotÄ
sasambhÄ• raÄ• pavasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi vissandanabhÄ• vena sasambhÄ• rapat
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ visarati, pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti ca, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• pavaseneva vÄ• . sopi hi
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayÄ• dipaccayatÄ• ya sesabhÅ«tattayasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ta
dravabhÄ• vasiddhena vissandanabhÄ• vena Ä• bandhattaá¹ƒ, Ä• sattattaá¹ƒ, avippakiá¹‡á
pappotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti.

__tejanavasenÄ• _ti nisitabhÄ• vena tikkhabhÄ• vena. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti kammasamuá¹-
``nÄ• nÄ• vidhesÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• podhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena. __kupitenÄ• _ti khubhitena
usmÄ• bhibhÅ«to. __jÄ«ratÄ«_ti jiá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. tejodhÄ• tuvasena labbhamÄ• nÄ• imasmiá
pÄ• kaá¹-ajarÄ• vasena veditabbÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``indriyavekallataâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vu
pakatiusumaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• uá¹‡habhÄ• vo __santÄ• po, _ sarÄ«rassa dahanavasena pa
__paridÄ• ho_ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. __yena jÄ«rÄ«yatÄ«_ti ca ekÄ• hikÄ• dijararogena ja
yujjati. satakkhattuá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• sÄ«tudake pakkhipitvÄ• uddhaá¹-Ä• sappi _
_ti vadanti. __asita_nti bhuttaá¹ƒ. __khÄ• yita_nti khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• yita_nti assÄ• ditaá¹ƒ
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti samavepÄ• kiniyÄ• gahaá¹‡iyÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, asammÄ• p
visamavepÄ• kiniyÄ• tassÄ• eva vasena veditabbo. __rasÄ• dibhÄ• venÄ• _ti
rasarudhiramaá¹ƒsamedanhÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-hiaá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jasukkavasena. __viveka_nti puthub
visadisabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. asitÄ• dibhedassa hi Ä• hÄ• rassa pariá¹‡Ä• me raso hoti, taá¹ƒ paá¹-i
uppajjatÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ ``rasassa pariá¹‡Ä• me rudhiraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ n

__vÄ• yanavasenÄ• _ti \Ne I 404/ samudÄ«raá¹‡avasena, savegagamanavasena vÄ• . __u
__Ä• di_-saddena uddekakhipanÄ• dipavattanakavÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo
__uccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena pittasemhalasikÄ• kevaladuggandhÄ• dinÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. yadipi kucchi-saddo udarapariyÄ• yo, koá¹-á¹-ha-saddena pana antantarass
tadavasiá¹-á¹-ho udarappadeso idha kucchi-saddena vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kucchisayÄ• vÄ
bahivÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena
Ä• lokanavilokanauddharaá¹‡Ä• tiharaá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ•
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ
dÄ«peti. na hi bahiddhÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa sambhavo atthÄ«ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá

bahinikkhamananÄ• sikavÄ• to, dÄ«ghanÄ• sikassa nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ, itarassa uttaroá¹-á¹-ha
pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ? taá¹ƒ nikkhamanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattiyÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-
pavattautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ca vasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbatthÄ• _ti Ä• podh
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ niddesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tattha Ä• podhÄ• tuniddese ``yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ
sambhavassa, tejodhÄ• tuniddese sarÄ«re pÄ• katikausmÄ• ya, vÄ• yodhÄ• tuniddese dha
tattha cammakhÄ«lapÄ«á¸·akÄ• dinibbattakavÄ• yuno saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. samiÃ±ja
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• va. yadi evaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ ``purimÄ• paÃ±ca catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samiÃ±janÄ• dinibbattakÄ• eva aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusÄ• rino vÄ• tÄ• , atha kho tadaÃ±Ã

__itÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• raparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€
etasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato Ä• gate dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti attho. tena ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
mahÄ• hatthipadÅ«pamasseva (MN I 300 Ä• dayo), atha kho __mahÄ• rÄ• hulovÄ• da-_ (M
__dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gasuttÄ• na_mpi (MN III 342 Ä• dayo) atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hotiyev
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayepi eseva nayo. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ rÄ• hulovÄ• dadhÄ• tuvibhaá¹.

<308> __bhÄ• vanÄ• naye_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya naye. yena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• i
bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhimhÄ«ti attho. __etthÄ• _ti dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. yasmÄ• yesaá¹ƒ ``
nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ duvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena idaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• gataá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• desitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhinivesopi tesaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• v
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be I 432/ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __
ettha __iti_-saddo Ä• diattho \Ne I 405/. __evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dhÄ• tupariggaho_ti ``kesÄ•
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi vitthÄ• ra
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggaho. __papaÃ±cato_ti dandhato saá¹‡ikato. __yaá¹ƒ thad
yaá¹ƒ thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vo. __yaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dA
manasi karoto_ti vatthuá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡amattato manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pava
tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yogakammassa pavat
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, tassa vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato taá
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ visad
indriyapÄ• á¹-avena saá¹ƒkhittarucibhÄ• vato. sabbaso mandapaÃ±Ã±assa bhÄ• vanÄ• va
``nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __evaá¹ƒ manasi karoto_ti vuttanayena saá¹…khe
__andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti anupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato andhaá¹ƒ viya karontaá¹ƒ ap
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti yojanÄ• . __purimanayenÄ• _ti ``kesÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™
vatthuÄ• masanena __vitthÄ• rato manasi karontassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti_ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
akhippanisantitÄ• ya vitthÄ• rarucibhÄ• vato.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• dvÄ«su bhikkhÅ«sÅ
tattha __peyyÄ• lamukha_nti peyyÄ• lapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• mukhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä•
vÄ• . __vitthÄ• retvÄ• _ti anavasesato sajjhÄ• yitvÄ• . __ubhatokoá¹-ivasenevÄ• _ti tassa ta

Ä• diantaggahaá¹‡avaseneva. __oá¹-á¹-hapariyÄ• hatamatta_nti oá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samphus
ganthaparivattane tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno saá¹…khepo ruccati, na vitthÄ• ro. itarassa
na saá¹…khepo, evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nayepÄ«ti upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa saá¹…khepo, nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa ca vitthÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jitukÄ• massa sÄ«lavisodhanÄ• dipubbakiccaá¹ƒ icchitabba
sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttamevÄ• ti idha na Ä• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. yasmÄ•
vivekaá¹-á¹-hacittasseva ca bhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhati \Be I 433/, na itarassa, tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹
``rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __rahogatenÄ• _ti rahasi gatena
bhÄ• vanÄ• nukÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagatenÄ• ti attho. __paá¹-isallÄ«nenÄ• _ti pati pati p
cittaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sallÄ«nena, tattha saá¹ƒsiliá¹-á¹-hacittenÄ• ti atth
rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjetvÄ• _ti uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• , adho kesamatthakÄ• , tiriyaá¹ƒ taca
I 406/ attano karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvasena manasi karonto yasmÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tik
``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• podhÄ• tu tejodhÄ• tu vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€
samannÄ• haritvÄ• ti attho. idÄ• ni tÄ• saá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ato, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
manasikÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• yeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __thaddhabhÄ• vo_ti lakkhaá¹‡amÄ• ha. thaddhattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• hi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena gahetabbÄ• kÄ• ranti attho. __dravabhÄ• vo_ lak
paggharaá¹‡asabhÄ• vattÄ• . __Ä• bandhanaá¹ƒ_ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro. __uá¹‡habhÄ•
usmÄ• sabhÄ• vattÄ• . __paripÄ• canaá¹ƒ_ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro. __vitthambhanaá¹ƒ_
upatthambhanasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __samudÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro, upaá¹-á¹-h
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sakiccakaraá¹‡avasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• ro. kasmÄ• panettha
puggalajjhÄ• sayato. ekaccassa hi dhÄ• tuyo manasi karontassa tÄ• sabhÄ• vato gahetabb
sakiccakaraá¹‡ato, yo rasoti vuccati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yogÄ« dhÄ• tuyo manasi karonto Ä• dito p
salakkhaá¹‡ato, sarasatopi pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``yo imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye thaddhabh
... pe ... evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittena dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __pariggahetvÄ
pariggÄ• hakabhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dhÄ• tuyo lakkhaá¹‡ato, rasato vÄ• paricchijja gahet
saá¹ƒkhittato bhÄ• vanÄ• naye kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhiniveso.

evaá¹ƒ pana dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu thaddhab
Ä• podhÄ• tu dravabhÄ• vo vÄ• Ä• bandhanabhÄ• vo vÄ• , tejodhÄ• tu uá¹‡habhÄ• vo vÄ
vÄ• yodhÄ• tu vitthambhanabhÄ• vo \Be I 434/ vÄ• samudÄ«raá¹‡abhÄ• vo vÄ• â€™â€™
saddhiá¹ƒyeva dhÄ• tuyo manasi karontena kÄ• lasatampi kÄ• lasahassampi punappunaá¹
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkapariyÄ• hataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ manasi karo
supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadeva gahetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• tena saddh
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. evaá¹ƒ manasi karontena h
nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikato, vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato, paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamanato, anupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

lakkhaá¹‡ato, tayo ca suttantÄ• ti imehi dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-

tattha __anupubbato_ti anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito Ä• cariyassa santike uggahitapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito, s
desanÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyeva \Ne I 407/. evaá¹ƒ anupubbato manasi karontenÄ• pi nÄ• tisÄ«g
atisÄ«ghato manasi karoto hi aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ro nirantaraá¹ƒ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, na visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati. tasmÄ• __nÄ• tisÄ
yathÄ• ca nÄ• tisÄ«ghato, evaá¹ƒ __nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikato_pi. atisaá¹‡ikato manasi karoto hi kar
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati, visesÄ• dhigamassa paccayo na hoti. atisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ atisaá¹‡ik
gacchantÄ• purisÄ• ettha nidassetabbÄ• . __vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e cetaso vikkhepo paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbo. bahiddhÄ• vikkhepe
parihÄ• yati paridhaá¹ƒsati. ekapadikamaggagÄ• mÄ« puriso cettha nidassetabbo. __paá¹‡
``yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡atti, taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• lakkh
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su eva manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pav
supÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni suvibhÅ«tÄ• ni hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tassevaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ mana
Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ labhati. sabbo rÅ«pakÄ• yo dhÄ• tumattato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti suÃ±Ã±o nissatto
yantasuttena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ parivattamÄ• no. sace pana bahiddhÄ• pi manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ up
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nÄ• dayo sattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• \Be I 435/ dhÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tehi kariyamÄ• nÄ• kiriyÄ• dhÄ• tumayena yantena pavattiyamÄ• nÄ• h
ajjhohariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• di dhÄ• tusaá¹…ghÄ• te pakkhippamÄ• no dhÄ• tus
athassa tathÄ• laddhÄ• sevanampi cittaá¹ƒ yadi accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya uddhaccavase
kosajjavasena vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ na otareyya, tadÄ• __adhicittasuttaá¹ƒ_ (AN a III 1
__anuttarasÄ«tibhÄ• vasuttaá¹ƒ_ (AN b VI 85), __bojjhaá¹…gasutta_nti (SN c V 194-195) in
Ä• gatanayena vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiyojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tayo ca suttantÄ•
vÄ«riyasamataá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva lakkhaá¹‡e manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattentassa yadÄ
laddhasamatÄ• ni suvisadÄ• ni pavattanti, tadÄ• asaddhiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena s
sattahi balehi laddhÅ«patthambhÄ• ni vitakkÄ• dÄ«ni jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-utarÄ• ni hutv
ujuvipaccanÄ«katÄ• ya nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• niyeva honti saddhiá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-
ettÄ• vatÄ• cÄ• nena upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samadhigataá¹ƒ hoti dhÄ• tulakkhaá¹‡Ä• ramm
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``punappunaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti ... pe ... upacÄ• ramatto sam
_ti.

tattha __dhÄ• tumattato_ti visesanivattiattho __matta_-saddo. tena yaá¹ƒ ito bÄ• hirakÄ• ,
``satto jÄ«voâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vikapp
samÄ• ropenti, taá¹ƒ nivatteti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``nissattato nijjÄ«vatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• vajjita
samannÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __manasi kÄ• tabba_nti punappunaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena dhÄ• t
manasi á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. __paccavekkhitabba_nti tadeva dhÄ• tulakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pati pati av

bhÄ• vanÄ• siddhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ paccakkhato passitabbaá¹ƒ.

__tassevaá¹ƒ vÄ• yamamÄ• nassÄ• _ti tassa yogino evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rena bhÄ• vanaá¹
bhÄ• vanÄ• anuyoge sakkaccakÄ• ritÄ• ya, sÄ• taccakÄ• ritÄ• ya, sappÄ• yasevitÄ• ya, sa
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ anupavattanena, kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca nirapekkhavuttitÄ• ya, antarÄ• s
anÄ• pajjantena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• ussoá¸·hiyaá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena \Be I 43
payogaá¹ƒ parakkamaá¹ƒ pavattentassa. __dhÄ• tuppabhedÄ• vabhÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pari
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä• vabhÄ• sanena avabhÄ• sanakiccÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ•
avijahanena sabbato gahito mahaggatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ appattatÄ• ya upacÄ• ramatto sikhÄ• pp
uppajjati. __upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhÄ«_ti ca ruá¸·hÄ«vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. appanaá¹ƒ hi upecc
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi, appanÄ• cettha natthi. tÄ• disassa pana samÄ• dhissa samÄ• nalakk
kasmÄ• panettha appanÄ• na hotÄ«ti? tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``sabhÄ• vadhammÄ•
sabhÄ• vadhamme hi tassa gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vato asati bhÄ• vanÄ• visese appanÄ• jhÄ• na
pana jhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhibhÄ• vanÄ• nukkamavasena, Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tikkam
hotÄ«ti __maraá¹‡Ä• nussatiniddese_ (Vism I 177) vuttovÄ• yamattho.

evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• ye avisesena catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanavasena dhÄ• tul
idÄ• ni tattha aá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinibbhujanavasena saá¹…khepato __sutte_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha ye ime cattÄ• ro ko
sambandho. yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• sannivesavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹-á¹-havallitiá¹‡amattik
agÄ• rasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , na tattha \Ne I 409/ koci agÄ• ro nÄ• ma atthi, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paccay
sannivesavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pavattamÄ• nÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hinhÄ• rumaá¹ƒsacammÄ• ni paá¹-icca
koci attÄ• jÄ«vo. kevalaá¹ƒ tehi parivÄ• ritamÄ• kÄ• samattanti dasseti. desanÄ• sattasuÃ
imamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento __ ``nissattabhÄ• vadassanatthaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatt
paá¹-iccÄ• _ti paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ussitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá
atirekatisatabhedaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. __nhÄ• ruÃ±cÄ• _ti tameva aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navasatappabhedaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ. __maá¹ƒsa_nti tameva aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ navapesisatappabhedaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __camma_nti macchikapattakacchÄ• yÄ
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bahalacammaá¹ƒ __paá¹-icca_ upÄ• dÄ• ya
samuccayattho. __Ä• kÄ• so parivÄ• rito_ti yathÄ• bhittipÄ• dÄ• divasena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ kaá
Ä• bandhanavalli, anulepanamattikÄ• , chÄ• danatiá¹‡anti etÄ• ni kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni anto, b
á¹-hito Ä• kÄ• so \Be I 437/ __agÄ• rantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati, _ gehanti paá¹‡á¹‡atti
yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni anto, bahi ca parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hito Ä• kÄ• so tÄ• neva a
__rÅ«pantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati, _ sarÄ«ranti vohÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati. yathÄ• ca kaá¹-á¹
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ loke ``khattiyagehaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡agehaâ€™â€™ nti vu
``khattiyasarÄ«raá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡asarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti voharÄ«yati, natthettha koci satto v
adhippÄ• yo.

__te_ti te cattÄ• ro koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒan
aá¹-á¹-hinhÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ nhÄ• rumaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsacammÄ• nanti tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ko
vivarÄ• nupÄ• tinÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena __hatthena. vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• _
viniveá¹-hetvÄ• . atha vÄ• __vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• _ti paccekaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«n
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahatthena vinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __etesÅ«_ti sakalampi attano rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ c
yathÄ• vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``yo in
thaddhabhÄ• vo vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttanayeneva. yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹
anantaranaye vuttÄ• kÄ• reneva vattabbaá¹ƒ.

<309> vitthÄ• rato Ä• gate pana ``catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• yojanÄ•
vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena __veditabbo_ bhÄ• vanÄ• nayo. __ ``dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ
_ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu Ä• dito dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dhÄ• tuyo na hontÄ«ti? vatthusÄ«s
uggahetabbattÄ• \Ne I 410/ nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. __vuttappakÄ• re_ti ``gocaragÄ• mato nÄ• tid
paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gateâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 53) vuttappakÄ• re. __kata
palibodhupacchedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ sabbakiccaá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti katasabbakicco, tenassa sÄ«
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuggahaá¹‡ato pageva siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti. __sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…
etena buddhivohÄ• rÄ• ti sambhÄ• ro, tannimittaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ? pathavÄ«Ä• di. kesÄ
Ä• kÄ• resu ``pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti buddhivohÄ• rÄ• pathavÄ«nimittakÄ• thaddhataá¹ƒ up
I 438/ tattha pathavÄ«sambhÄ• ro nÄ• ma savisesÄ• ya tassÄ• atthitÄ• ya kesÄ• dayo sah
sasambhÄ• rÄ• . Ä• pokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. sasambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…k
sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khepato bhÄ• vetabbanti yojanÄ• . saá¹…khepato vÄ«satiyÄ• , dvÄ• d
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«Ä• dikÄ• catasso dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• dh
sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khepato bhÄ• vanÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``idha bhikkhu vÄ«satiyÄ• koá¹-á¹-

__sasambhÄ• ravibhattito_ti sasambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato kesÄ• dik
viya ekajjhaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• vibhÄ• gato pathavÄ«dhÄ• tubhÄ• vena vavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ. Ä•
nayo. __salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato_ti lakkhÄ«yati etenÄ• ti lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá
thaddhatÄ• di. tasmÄ• thaddhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divantatÄ• ya saha lakkhaá¹‡ehÄ«ti salakkhaá
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- kesÄ• dike vÄ
ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tattha thaddhatÄ• dikaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ
salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato bhÄ• vanÄ• . esa nayo Ä• pokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«supi. __salak
thaddhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• salakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato kesÄ• dÄ«su
paccekaá¹ƒ thaddhatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• pan

evaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaá¹ƒ niddisituá¹ƒ __ ``kathaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. ettha ca yathÄ• tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o puggalo tikkha
paropariyattasabbhÄ• vato tikkhindriyamudindriyatÄ• vasena duvidhoti. tattha tikkhindriyass
paá¹-hamanayo vutto, mudindriyassa vasena dutiyo. evaá¹ƒ nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±opi puggalo

visadindriyo puggalo, tassa vasena sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khepato, salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepa
niddiá¹-á¹-ho. yo pana nÄ• tivisadindriyo, tassa vasena sasambhÄ• ravibhattito, salakkhaá¹‡
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayo niddiá¹-á¹-hoti \Ne I 411/ veditabbo. tassa evaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• payato eva dh
savisesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pariggahitattÄ• . bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha heá¹-á¹-hÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<310> __yassÄ• _ti \Be I 439/ nÄ• tivisadindriyaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __evaá
sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khepato bhÄ• ventassa. yena vidhinÄ• uggahetvÄ• kusalo hoti, so sa
``uggahakosallaâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati, tannibbattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __manasi
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re_ti dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• ravasena pariggahite kesÄ• dike
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. __ ``dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ti ca idaá¹ƒ tejavÄ• yukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu
vavatthÄ• nassa abhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbaá¹ƒ tattha vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti ``
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttauggahakosalluddesato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va ``anupubbamuÃ±canÄ• divas
Ä• gataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• saparicchedavasena. ayaÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena man
dhÄ• tupaá¹-ikkÅ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡amanasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o pubbabhÄ• goti nibba
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``avasÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro pavattetabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<311> __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• _ti ete
``sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hanacammaá¹ƒ kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vohariyamÄ• nÄ• bh
jÄ• tÄ• , mayamettha jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkh
ca phalassa ca abyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• ya dhÄ• tumattataá¹ƒ sandasseti, tena ca Ä• bhogapaccav
abyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi tÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni ca tathÄ
paccavekkhitvÄ• ca uppajjanti, paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchantÄ«ti. __itÄ«_ti vuttappak
__acetano_ti na cetano, cetanÄ• rahito vÄ• . __abyÄ• kato_ti abyÄ• katarÄ• sipariyÄ• pann
attasuÃ±Ã±o. tato eva __nissatto_. thaddhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dhikatÄ• ya __thaddho_. tato eva _
evaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro pavattetabboti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha.

<312> __suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti ettha __suÃ±Ã±agÄ• ma_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paramat
kÄ• yassa.

<313> __madhukaá¹-á¹-hike_ti madhukabÄ«jÄ• ni.

<314> gehathambhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 440/ \Ne I 412/ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vena á¹-hapitasilÄ• yo
__pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡audukkhalakÄ• nÄ«_ti adhippetÄ• ni.

<315> duggandhÄ• dibhÄ• ve cassa sadisabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __allagocamma_ggaha

<316> yebhuyyena maá¹ƒsapesÄ«naá¹ƒ bahalatÄ• ya __mahÄ• mattika_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<317> __kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«sÅ«_ti dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya kuá¹-iyÄ• bhittipÄ• dabhÅ«tesu ka

<318> paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vo viya gopphakaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹
asamannÄ• hÄ• rasiddhoti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-higopphakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhi
_ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna __ ``sÄ«saá¹-á¹-higÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• d

<319> __sinnavettaggÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti seditavettakaá¸·Ä«rÄ• dÄ«su.

<321> uraá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o paÃ±jarasadisatÄ• ya __ ``uraá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±jaraâ€™â€™
athirabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ_ nidassanabhÄ• vena

<322> __yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• e_ti maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• ayugaá¸·e.

<323> kilomakassa setavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya __ ``pilotikapaliveá¹-hiteâ€™â€™ _ti pilotikaá¹ƒ ni
vuttaá¹ƒ. __evameva na vakkahadayÄ• ni sakalasarÄ«re ca maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti etth
jÄ• nanti ``mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannakilomakena paá¹-icchannÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na sakalasa
``ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannakilomakena paá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ nti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<324> __koá¹-á¹-hamatthakapassa_nti kusÅ«lassa abbhantare matthakapassaá¹ƒ.

<325> __dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• namantare_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ thanappadesÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhe, thana
veditabbo.

<327> __ekavÄ«satiantabhoge_ti \Ne I 413/ ekavÄ«satiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu obhaggobhagge a

<328> Ä• mÄ• saye \Be I 441/ á¹-hito paribhuttÄ• hÄ• ro udariyanti adhippetanti Ä• ha __ `
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<331> abaddhapittaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaá¹ƒ viya, kÄ• yusmÄ• viya ca kammajarÅ«pap
__ ``Ä• baddhapittaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hita
paá¹-ibaddhatÄ• vacanena cassa jÄ«vitindriye sati sabbhÄ• vameva dÄ«peti, na jÄ«vitindriy
ekantakammajatanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __pittakosake_ti mahÄ• kosÄ• á¹-akÄ«kosasadise p
__yÅ«sabhÅ«to_ti rasabhÅ«to.

<332> ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakagabbhamalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ candanikÄ
__candanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_.

<333> pubbÄ• sayo mandapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±cideva hotÄ«ti katvÄ• asabbasÄ• dhÄ
``pubbo anibaddhokÄ• soâ€™â€™ _ti.

<334> __pittaá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti abaddhapittaá¹ƒ viya. __sakalasarÄ«ra_nti jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-iba
sarÄ«rappadesaá¹ƒ. __vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• sÄ• ni tementa_nti ettha yakanaá¹ƒ he
itarÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ upari thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ paggharaá¹‡ena ca temetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
leá¸• á¸• ukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni temayamÄ• ne_ti temakatemitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ•
upamÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• maÃ±Ã±anidassanatthaá¹ƒ. sannicitalohitena h
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kassaci upari á¹-hitatÄ• __kÄ• yagatÄ• satiniddese_ (Vism I 206) dassitÄ• ti.
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``mayi lohitaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, vakk
temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ•

<336> __patthinnasineho_ti thinabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ghanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatasineho. sakalasarÄ«re
thÅ«lasarÄ«raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. medassa satipi patthinnatÄ• ya ghanabhÄ• ve maá
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``patthinnayÅ«soâ€™â€™ _ti. tenevassa Ä• pokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• satÄ• .

<337> __udakapuá¹‡á¹‡esu_ \Be I 442/ \Ne I 414/ __taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakesÅ«_ti
sajalakÄ• naá¹ƒ aggato chinnÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• lasalÄ• á¹-ukÄ• naá¹ƒ vivarÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vut

<338> vasÄ• ya attano Ä• dhÄ• re abhibyÄ• panamukhena abyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
Ä• cÄ• magatatelaá¹ƒ nidassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<339> __kheá¸·uppattipaccaye_ ambilaggamadhuraggÄ• dike.

<343> kesÄ• dÄ«su manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• tejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu pavattetabbo man
pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __yena santappatÄ«_ti yena kÄ• yo santappati, ayaá¹ƒ sa
tassa pariggaá¹‡hanÄ• kÄ• ro eva paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho. __yena jÄ«rÄ«yatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi e

<344> __assÄ• sapassÄ• savasenÄ• _ti antopavisanabahinikkhamananÄ• sikÄ• vÄ• tabhÄ
pavattamanasikÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• rena sasambhÄ• ravibhattito
pavattakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rassa. __dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«_ti vitthÄ• ra
vibhÅ«tÄ• honti. idhÄ• pi bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá

<345> __tatthevÄ• _ti tesuyeva vÄ«satiyÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. __paripÄ• canalakkhaá¹‡aá
vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti etthÄ• pi ``tatthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá

puna __tatthevÄ• _ti tesuyeva dvÄ• dasasu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesÅ«ti attho. ettha ca kesÄ• dikoá

saá¹ƒviggahatÄ• ya tattha vijjamÄ• nÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• dayo nhÄ• niyacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su
__ ``tattheva Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

santappanÄ• ditejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu pana vÄ• yodhÄ• tuÄ• dayo na tathÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ
avinibhuttaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na tatthevÄ• ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu kath
vÄ• yukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• pi hi uddhaá¹…gamavÄ• tÄ• dayo piá¹‡á¸• Ä• kÄ• reneva pariggahe
santappanÄ• ditejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ti \Ne I 415/ nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. tattha __tenÄ• _ti tena teje
avinÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkalÄ• pagatavasena vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ•
salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato dhÄ• tuyo vavatthÄ• pentassa \Be I 443/. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``
vÄ• yamamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 308) heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena.

<346> __evampi bhÄ• vayato_ti salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• bhÄ
vuttanayenÄ• _ti sasambhÄ• ravibhattito __bhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttena nayena. __eva_nti y
__sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesÅ«_ti ekacattÄ• lÄ«sabhedesu sesasabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu evamet
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• tusatassa pariggaho vutto hoti. bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha
vuttanayameva.

idÄ• ni vacanatthÄ• dimukhenapi dhÄ• tÅ«su manasikÄ• ravidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``va
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vacanatthato_ti yasmÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ugg
hoti vacanadvÄ• rena tadatthassa Ä• dito gahetabbato, tasmÄ• vacanatthatopi dhÄ• tÅ«na
vuttÄ• . __kalÄ• pato_ti vacanatthavasena visesato, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ca dhÄ• tuyo pariggah
piá¹‡á¸• aso pavattanti, na paccekaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kalÄ• patopi manasikÄ• tabbatÄ• vuttÄ• .
paramÄ• á¹‡uparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«ti tappariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«na
parimeyyaparicchedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __cuá¹‡á¹‡ato_ manasikÄ• tabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . so panÄ
manasikÄ• ro saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-avasena hotÄ«ti nibbaá¹-á¹-itasarÅ«pameva pariggahetabbaá¹
__lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito_ manasikÄ• ro vutto. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito dhÄ• tuyo pariggaá¹‡hantena sal
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhinivese yasmÄ• dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
``ettakÄ• utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , ettakÄ• cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ v
tasmÄ• __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ manasikÄ• ro vutto.

evaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi tÄ• saá¹ƒ saddÄ• nusÄ• rena vinÄ• vises
dassetuá¹ƒ __nÄ• nattekattato_ manasikÄ• ro vutto. lakkhaá¹‡avisesato vinibhuttarÅ«pÄ• p
aniddisitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya padesena avinibhuttÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso pariggahetabboti da
__vinibbhogÄ• vinibbhogato_ manasikÄ• ro vutto. satipi avinibbhogavuttiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• cideva k
kÄ• ci visabhÄ• gÄ• ti ayampi viseso pariggahetabboti dassetuá¹ƒ __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• ga
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo ajjhattikÄ• Ä«disakiccavisesayuttÄ• , bÄ• hirÄ• tabbi
viseso pariggahetabboti dassetuá¹ƒ __ajjhattikabÄ• hiravisesato_ manasikÄ• ro vutto. sajÄ•
dhÄ• tusaá¹…gahavisesopi pariggahitabboti dassetuá¹ƒ __saá¹…gahato_ manasikÄ• ro vut

yathÄ• sakakiccehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«patthambhabhÄ• vatopi dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetabbÄ•
manasikÄ• ro vutto. abyÄ• pÄ• ranayato dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetabbÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __asama
vutto. attano paccayadhammavisesato, paccayabhÄ• vavisesato ca dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetab
__paccayavibhÄ• gato_ manasikÄ• ro vuttoti evametesaá¹ƒ terasannaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti pakÄ• rehi, kÄ• raá¹‡ehi vÄ• .

<347> tattha __patthaá¹-attÄ• _ti puthuttÄ• , tena puthubhÄ• vato puthuvÄ«, puthuvÄ« eva
niruttinayena saddatthamÄ• ha. patthanaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• pathavÄ«, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vena
upatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho. __ ``appotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padassa attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutto eva. __
sosÄ«yati, pivÄ«yatÄ«ti keci. ``ayaá¹ƒ panattho sasambhÄ• rÄ• pe yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vada
yujjateva. sopi hi pharusapÄ• canavisosanÄ• kÄ• rena sesabhÅ«tattayena pÄ«yamÄ• no vi
__appÄ• yatÄ«_ti brÅ«heti. paribrÅ«hanarasÄ• hi Ä• podhÄ• tu. __tejatÄ«_ti niseti, tikkhab
sesabhÅ«tattayaá¹ƒ usmÄ• payatÄ«ti attho. __vÄ• yatÄ«_ti samÄ«reti, desantaruppattihetu
bhÅ«tasaá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ gametÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va visesato vacanatthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vattuá¹ƒ __ ``avisese
vuttaá¹ƒ. __salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti yathÄ• titthiyaparikappito ``pakati attÄ• â€™â€™
sabhÄ• vato natthi, na evametÄ• . etÄ• pana salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti
__dukkhÄ• dÄ• nato_ti \Be I 445/ dukkhassa vidahanato. etÄ• hi dhÄ• tuyo kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ•
ayalohÄ• didhÄ• tuyo viya ayalohÄ• diá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ vidaha
anappakassa dukkhassa vidhÄ• namattato avasavattanato, taá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ etÄ• hi kÄ
anuvidhÄ«yati, tathÄ• vihitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ etÄ• sveva dhÄ«yati á¹-hapÄ«yatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ
apica ``nijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-ho dhÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. tathÄ• hi bhagavÄ•
bhikkhu purisoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 343-345) jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«hananatthaá¹ƒ
vacanatthamukhenapi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ca dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sarasalakk
Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ visesasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena vacanatthato manasi kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _
vacanatthamukhena dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• á¹-hitassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva vedita

<348> __Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti \Ne I 417/ pakÄ• rehi. atha vÄ• Ä• karÄ«yanti dissanti ettha dhÄ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hadhammasamodhÄ• nÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayavises
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samavadhÄ• nato sannivesavisesa
taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. __kesÄ• ti sammuti_ samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattaá¹ƒ hoti. __tesaá¹ƒyeva vinibbh
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinibbhujanato. yathÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• paÃ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±abyatirekena paramatthato upalabbhanti, na evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibyatireke
upalabbhanti. tasmÄ• ye ca dhamme samudite upÄ• dÄ• ya ``kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammuti,
natthi ``kesÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammuti, vohÄ• ramattanti attho.

__ ``aá¹-á¹-hadhammakalÄ• pamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ kesapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• upÄ• d

ekattena gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hadhammamattabhÄ• vato. __kammasamua
kesesu tÄ• va kesamÅ«laá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ lomÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dasa
asitÄ• diparipÄ• cako tejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so navadhammakalÄ• popÄ«ti vattabbo. yadime kesÄ
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hanavadasadhammasamÅ«habhÅ«tÄ• \Be I 446/, atha kasmÄ• pat
karÄ«yantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ussadavasena panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu
sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samugghÄ• á¹-anattho, dhammavinibbhogo ca sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä
tasmÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu evaá¹ƒ dhammavibhÄ• go veditabbo. ettha hi udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«sa
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , asitÄ• diparipÄ• cakatejo kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, assÄ• sapassÄ
cha ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sedoassu kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ti cattÄ• ro utucittavase
sesÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

tesu asitÄ• diparipÄ• cake tejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se eko kalÄ• po jÄ«vitanavako, aÃ±Ã±esu ekas
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• ekeko aá¹-á¹-hako, dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nes
aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• , catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu utucittÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tayo tayo aá¹-á
utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu saddanavakÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasu tejovÄ• yokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu aá¹-á¹
catuvÄ«satiyÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu kÄ• yabhÄ• vadasakadvayasahitÄ• , cakkhÄ• disaÃ±Ã±it
cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• vatthudasakasahitÄ• cÄ• ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanake rÅ«pakÄ• y
ekattavasena gayhamÄ• nÄ• sattacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikasatarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• rÅ«pavibhÄ• ga
diyaá¸• á¸• harÅ«pasahassaá¹ƒ hoti, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pana avayavavibhÄ• gena tada
gayhamÄ• ne rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyabhedatÄ• veditabbÄ• \Ne I 418/. eva
anekabhedabhinnÄ• pi ime dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ussadaggahaá¹‡ena catudh
tenÄ• ha __ ``ussadavasena pana ... pe ... manasi kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha manasik
veditabbo.

<349> __majjhimena pamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• _ti Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• hehi majjhimasarÄ«re labbham
parimÄ• á¹‡ena. __pariggayhamÄ• nÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paritakketvÄ• gayhamÄ• nÄ• . __
ettha yathÄ• ``aá¹…gulassa aá¹-á¹-hamo bhÄ• go yavo, yavassa aá¹-á¹-hamo bhÄ• go Å«k
aá¹-á¹-hamo bhÄ• go likkhÄ• , likkhÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hamo bhÄ• go rathareá¹‡u, rathareá¹‡ussa
tajjÄ• rÄ«, tajjÄ• riyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamo bhÄ• go aá¹‡u, evaá¹ƒ aá¹‡uno aá¹-á¹-hamo bhÄ• go p
keci. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh-a 515) pana ``sattadhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sattaÅ«kÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡o eko dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• so, sattalikkhÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ekÄ• Å«kÄ• , c
ekÄ• likkhÄ• , chattiá¹ƒsatajjÄ• rippamÄ• á¹‡o eko rathareá¹‡u, chattiá¹ƒsaaá¹‡uppamÄ• á
chattiá¹ƒsaparamÄ• á¹‡uppamÄ• á¹‡o eko aá¹‡Å«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• aá¹‡uno ch
paramÄ• á¹‡u nÄ• ma Ä• kÄ• sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• siko maá¹ƒsacakkhussa agocaro dibbacakkhu
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``paramÄ• á¹‡ubhedasaÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti, yathÄ• vuttaparam
cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . __sukhumarajabhÅ«tÄ• _ti tatoyeva ativiya sukhumarajabh

__doá¹‡amattÄ• siyÄ• _ti soá¸·asa nÄ• á¸·imattÄ• . idhÄ• pi ``majjhimena pamÄ• á¹‡enÄ•

sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. tena ``pakatiyÄ• catumuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ kuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ, catukuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ
soá¸·asa nÄ• á¸·iyo doá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvÄ• dasa nÄ• á¸·iyo hont
__saá¹…gahitÄ• _ti yathÄ• na vippakirati, evaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhanavasena sampiá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• g
yathÄ• paggharaá¹‡asabhÄ• vÄ• ya Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• vasena kilinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, picchilab
anurakkhitÄ• . __vitthambhitÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• tavÄ• yunÄ• ativiya vitthambhanaá¹ƒ pÄ• pi
viddhaá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti sukhumarajabhÅ«tÄ• pi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• bandhanaparipÄ• canasam
Ä• potejovÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«hi laddhapaccayÄ• sinehena temitÄ• tejasÄ• paripakkÄ• vÄ• yu
piá¹-á¹-hacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• viya na ito cito ca vikirati na viddhaá¹ƒsati, atha kho piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• gha
nÄ• nappakÄ• rena gahetabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. tenÄ• ha __ ``avikiriyamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. yadipi tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tuyopi saviggahÄ• rÅ«padhammabhÄ• vato, yÄ• diso
pathavÄ«Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«su labbhati \Ne I 419/, na tÄ• diso tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«su labbhatÄ«
tattha cuá¹‡á¹‡abhedo na uddhaá¹-o. tathÄ• hi sasambhÄ• ratejovÄ• yÅ«supi meyyabhÄ•

__yÅ«sagatÄ• _ti \Be I 448/ yÅ«sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dravabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . tato eva __Ä• band
paggharatÄ«_ti na ogaá¸·ati. __na parissavatÄ«_ti na vissandati. __pÄ«á¹‡itapÄ«á¹‡itabhÄ«
Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• brÅ«hanarasatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__usumÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• _ti etena kÄ• ye pÄ• katikausmÄ• pi gahaá¹‡Ä«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
hotÄ«ti dasseti. __paripÄ• cetÄ«_ti santejeti. sÄ• hi yathÄ• bhuttassa Ä• hÄ• rassa sammÄ
rasÄ• disampattiyÄ• hetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paripÄ• ceti santejetÄ«
``na pÅ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kammÅ«panissayÄ• ya, cittappasÄ• dahetukÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡asampadÄ• ya tejodhÄ• tu visesapaccayo, pageva utuÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
yathÄ• vuttatejodhÄ• tÅ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiÃ±cassa Ä• vahatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__samudÄ«raá¹‡avitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha __samudÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ anupellanaá¹
__vitthambhanaá¹ƒ_ sesabhÅ«tattayassa thambhitattÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ, uppÄ«lananti eke. __
vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• . __aparÄ• yÄ• _ti samudÄ«raá¹‡alakkhaá¹
tenÄ• ha __ ``samabbhÄ• hatoâ€™â€™ _ti. samabbhÄ• hanaÃ±ca rÅ«pakalÄ• passa desa
__avaghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ Ä• sannataruppattiyÄ• . __lÄ• á¸·etÄ«_ti parivatteti. idÄ• ni yadattha
manasikÄ• ro Ä• gato, taá¹ƒ nigamanavasena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evametaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di
__dhÄ• tuyanta_nti suttena viya yantarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ asatipi kattubhÅ«te attani cittavasena dhÄ
pavattati, idhÄ• pi manasikÄ• ravidhi vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

<350> yadipi catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dayo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tattha tattha vuttÄ•
anavasesato dassetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggahavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``lakk
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha lakkhÄ«yati etenÄ• ti lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kakkhaá¸·attaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ametis
__kakkhaá¸·attalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. nanu ca kakkhaá¸·attameva pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti? saccamet
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaddatthatÄ• vasena abhinnepi dhamme kappanÄ• siddhena bhe

hi atthavisesÄ• vabodho hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• \Ne I 420/ lakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti \Be I 449/ lakkhaá¹‡aá
hutvÄ• lakkhiyamÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·attalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-hab
__patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• narasÄ• _ti sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vakiccÄ• . tato ev
sampaá¹-icchanÄ• kÄ• rena Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __sampaá¹-icchanapaccu
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha aÃ±Ã±adhammatÄ• ya na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abh
dÅ«rakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya. yathÄ• vÄ• dhammuddesavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su rasÄ• din
dassetvÄ• paccayavantatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, na evamid
anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avisesavibhÄ• vanaparÄ• ya codanÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±adhammabhÅ«ta
uddhaá¹-anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __brÅ«hanarasÄ• _ti sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• b
nesaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡itabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti vuccati. __saá¹…gahapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti b
nhÄ• nÄ«yacuá¹‡á¹‡assa sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹‡apaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
__maddavÄ• nuppadÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti bÄ• hiraggi viya jatulohÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
mudubhÄ• vÄ• nuppadÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __abhinÄ«hÄ• ro_ bhÅ«tasaá¹…ghÄ•
nÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ«jato aá¹…kurassa viya.

<351> __utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• va_ kammÄ• divasena anuppattito. __utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
cittato uppajjanato. __avasesÄ• _ti vuttÄ• vasesÄ• kesÄ• dayo catuvÄ«sati, Ä• dito tayo te
vÄ• yokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• cÄ• ti dvattiá¹ƒsa. __sabbepÄ«_ti te sabbepi kammÄ• divasena upp
__catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. kesÄ• dÄ«nampi hi maá¹ƒsato avimuttabhÄ• go kammÄ• hÄ•

<352> __nÄ• nattekattato_ti visesasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá
samÄ• natÄ• ekattaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• sampÄ«_ti catunnampi. __salakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito_ti sakaá¹
salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato salakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito. __Ä• di_-saddena rasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá
mudusaá¹‡hapharusabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``kammasamuá¹-á
nÄ• nattabhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divas
ekattaá¹ƒ hoti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ti? na, ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• eva dhÄ• tuyo kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
utuÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya tathÄ• vacanato. _
__ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ ruppanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. kimpanetaá¹ƒ ruppanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma? yÄ•
sÄ«tÄ• divirodhipaccayasannipÄ• te visadisuppatti, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• sati yo vijjamÄ• nasseva v
450/ hetubhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ ruppanaá¹ƒ. __anatÄ«tattÄ• _ti apariccajanato.

__mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vo_ \Ne I 421/ cettha sasambhÄ• radhÄ• tuvasena veditabbo, tathÄ
mahÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• tuvasena, __mahÄ• parihÄ• ratÄ• , mahattavi
bhÅ«tasaddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya __ ``etÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __mahantÄ• ni
rÅ«pakalÄ• pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-atÄ• ya samÅ«havasena, santativasena ca aparimitaparimÄ•
anekayojanÄ• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca uppajjanato. __cattÄ• ri nahutÄ• nÄ«_ti cattÄ• ri d
__devadÄ• navÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ tigÄ• vutÄ• disarÄ«ravasena mahantÄ• ni pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• ni.

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho --- mahantÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni nibbattÄ• nÄ«ti __mahÄ• bh
anekÄ• bhÅ«tavisesadassanena, anekabbhutadassanena ca anekacchariyadassanavasena
vÄ• abhÅ«tÄ• ni etthÄ• ti __mahÄ• bhÅ«to, _ mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ro. yakkhÄ• dayo jÄ• tivasenev
__mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , _ niruá¸·ho vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tesu mahÄ• bhÅ«tasaddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. patha
aniddisitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• viya __mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• _. bhÅ«tasadd
napuá¹ƒsakatÄ• katÄ• . tattha __vaÃ±cakatÄ• _ sayaá¹ƒ anÄ«lÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• ni hutvÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, anitthipurisÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• neva ca hutvÄ• itthipurisÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ras
tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa anto, bahi ca aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nis
__aniddisitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• _. yadi hi imÄ• dhÄ• tuyo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa anto á¹-hitÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nuppavesanato, atha bahi á¹-hitÄ• vinibbhuttÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sati av
tasmÄ• na niddisitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . evaá¹ƒ santepi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• saka
sesÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ upakÄ• rikÄ• honti, yena sahajÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• paccayo
__ ``na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya na tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __manÄ• pehÄ«_
__vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navikkhepehÄ«_ti kÄ• á¸·asÄ• matÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡ehi, puthulavivara
hatthabhamukÄ• divikkhepehi ca. __sarasalakkhaá¹‡a_nti sabhÄ• vabhÅ«taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡a
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• parihÄ• rato_ti \Be I 451/ ettha vacanatthaá¹ƒ vadanto Ä• ha __ ``mahantehi ... p
mahÄ• parihÄ• rÄ• ni vÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha pacchimatthe purimapade uttar
lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tathÄ• hÄ«_ti tato eva vikÄ• rassa mahantattÄ• evÄ• ti taá¹ƒ vikÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
_tiÄ• di \Ne I 422/ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __accimato_ti aggissa. koá¹-isatasahassaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ
__koá¹-isatasahassekaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·a_nti taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettabhÄ• vena eka
__vilÄ«yatÄ«_ti vipattikarameghÄ• bhivuá¹-á¹-hena khÄ• rudakena lavaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya vilayaá
viddhaá¹ƒsati. __kupitenÄ• _ti khubhitena. __vikÄ«ratÄ«_ti vidhamati viddhaá¹ƒsati.

anupÄ• dinnesu vikÄ• ramahattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• upÄ• dinnesu dassento __ ``patthaddhoâ€
__kaá¹-á¹-hamukhena vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-saddo upamattho. yathÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hamukhena sappe
hoti, evaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuppakopena so kÄ• yo kaá¹-á¹-hamukheva hoti, kaá¹-á¹-hamuk
hotÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __vÄ• _-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡attho. so ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuppakoper
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbo. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- kaá¹-á¹-hamukhena á¸• aá¹-á¹-hopi kÄ• y
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuppakopeneva patthaddho hoti, tasmÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• aviyutto so k
kaá¹-á¹-hamukhamukhagato viya hotÄ«ti. __vÄ• _-saddo vÄ• aniyamattho, tatrÄ• yamattho
á¸• aá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• yo patthaddho hoti vÄ• , na vÄ• hoti mantÄ• gadavasena, pathavÄ«dhÄ•
mantÄ• gadarahito so kÄ• yo kaá¹-á¹-hamukhamukhagato viya hoti ekantapatthaddhoti.

__pÅ«tiyo_ti kuthito. __santatto_ti sabbaso tatto samuppannadÄ• ho. __saÃ±chinno_ti sam

paramÄ• á¹‡ubhedasaÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡o Ä• yasmato upasenattherassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ viya. __mah
mahÄ• vikÄ• ravantÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«ti purimapade uttarapadalopena n
``pathavÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbalokassa pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nipi vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hane mahantena vÄ• yÄ• mena vinÄ• na pariggaá¹‡hantÄ«ti duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabh
ti vuccanti. tÄ• ni hi suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ni. ``amahantÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti mantvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• tesa
disvÄ• \Be I 452/ ``aho mahantÄ• ni etÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tekades
__mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni_. etÄ• hi dhÄ• tuyo mahÄ• bhÅ«tekadesato, mahÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• maÃ±
mahÄ• bhÅ«tabhÄ• vato, mahÄ• bhÅ«tapariyosÄ• nato cÄ• ti imehipi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __ ``mah
vuccanti.

tattha __mahÄ• bhÅ«tekadesato_ti ``bhÅ«tamidanti, bhikkhave, samanupassathÄ• â€™â€
avisesena khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tattha yadidaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabha
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave, ekacce ca saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhave pavattaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
``mahÄ• bhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 423/ vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. pathavÄ«Ä• dayo pana catas
mahÄ• bhÅ«tassa ekadesabhÅ«tÄ• ``mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. samudÄ• yesu
dissanti yathÄ• ``samuddo diá¹-á¹-ho, paá¹-o daá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ ti ca. __mahÄ• bhÅ«ta
tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• ya bhavanti ettha upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti bhÅ«tÄ• ni, pathavÄ«Ä• dayo
panÄ• yametÄ• su bhÅ«tasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• anaÃ±Ã±atthavuttitÄ• ya upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• , cakkhusamuddÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayabhÅ«tÄ• cÄ• ti mahantÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ
__mahÄ• bhÅ«tasannissayato_ti mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• samma
sakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ, vepacittiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asurÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• brahmÄ• dÄ«na
mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayabhÅ«tatÄ• ya mahantÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• etesÅ«ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• . cÄ• tuma
__mahÄ• bhÅ«tabhÄ• vato_ti bahubhÅ«tabhÄ• vato. ayaá¹ƒ hi __mahÄ• _-saddo ``mahÄ•
bahubhÄ• ve dissati. pathavÄ«Ä• dayo ca dhÄ• tuyo ekasmimpi attabhÄ• ve aparimeyyapp
mahantÄ• bahÅ« anekasatasahassappabhedÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• . __mahÄ• bh
vasena pariyosÄ• nappattito.

``kÄ• lo ghasati bhÅ«tÄ• ni, sabbÄ• neva sahattanÄ• .

yo ca kÄ• laghaso bhÅ«to, sa bhÅ«tapacaniá¹ƒ pacÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 2.190) ---

hi \Be I 453/ evamÄ• dÄ«su khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo ``bhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti vutto. so hi ucchinnabhav
appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• ekantato ``bhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, na itare, bhavissantÄ«ti vohÄ•
bhÅ«to eva idha pÅ«jÄ• vasena ``mahÄ• bhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti vutto yathÄ• ``mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡
ti ca. imÄ• saÃ±ca dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re pabandhavasena pavattamÄ• n
mahÄ• bhÅ«tasseva santÄ• ne pariyosÄ• nappatti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±atra. tasmÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«te b
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• purimapade bhÅ«ta-saddassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . evametÄ• dhÄ• tuyo mah

mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·apaggharaá¹‡Ä• divisesala
apariccattadhÄ• tulakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dhÄ• tulakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anatÄ«tattÄ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±apariccÄ• gena viseso, visesanirapekkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavattati. t

``tamatthÄ• pekkhato \Ne I 424/ bhedaá¹ƒ, sasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jahÄ• ti no.

gaá¹‡hÄ• ti saá¹ƒsayuppÄ• dÄ• , samevekatthakaá¹ƒ dvayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

__salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡ena cÄ• _ti yena salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡ena ``dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€
``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _tipi vuccanti ubhayathÄ• pi nissattanijjÄ«vatÄ• ya eva vibhÄ• vanato
``chadhÄ• turoyaá¹ƒ bhikkhu puriso, dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡assa nÄ• tiittaratÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``attano khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«paâ€™â€™ _n
á¹-hÄ• nena, pavattanenÄ• ti attho. __khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gutÄ• ya. __bha
udayavayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• dinÄ• sappaá¹-ibhayatÄ• ya. __asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti attas

<353> __sahuppannÄ• va etÄ• _ti etÄ• catasso dhÄ• tuyo saha uppannÄ• va saha pavatt
labbhamÄ• nÄ• pi avakaá¹ƒsato __sabbapariyantime_ utucittÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu
jÄ«vitanavaketi ekekasmiá¹ƒ __suddhaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dikalÄ• pepi padesena avinibbhuttÄ• _ v
aniddisitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya. yattha hi tissannaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasena
tattheva tassÄ• Ä• bandhanaparipÄ• canasamudÄ«raá¹‡avasena itarÄ• . esa nayo sesÄ• s

<354> __purimÄ• dve garukattÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• _ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anti adhippÄ• yo. ettha c
atthi. tathÄ• hi sÄ• ``kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ mudukaá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ pharusaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ lahukaâ
niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , Ä• pepi lahubhÄ• vo labbhatevÄ• ti? na, nippariyÄ• yagarubhÄ• vassa adhi
hi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• garutaraá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya lahubhÄ• voti pariyÄ• yena vutto sÄ«tabh
evaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa lahutÄ• ti kathaá¹ƒ? ayampi vuttanayÄ• eva lahutÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
paricchedavikÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni paramatthato labbhanti nipphannarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ avatthÄ•
paramatthasiddhaá¹ƒ garubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``purimÄ• dve garukattÄ• sabh
``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padena ``sabhÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati. __ ``
yathÄ• ``purimÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha, evaá¹ƒ ``pacchimÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi Ä• netvÄ• sa
__visabhÄ• gÄ• _ garukalahukabhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ca garukalahukabhÄ• veh
peyyabhÄ• vÄ• peyyabhÄ• vehi ca sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

<355> __ajjhattikÄ• _ \Ne I 425/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaajjhattikÄ• , sattasantÄ• napariyÄ• pann
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu viÃ±Ã±attiindriyÄ• na_nti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
viÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ, itthipurisindriyajÄ«vitindriyÄ• naÃ±ca. ye pana ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«ti
gahitaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ indriya-ggahaá¹‡ena aá¹-á¹-hannampi rÅ«pindriyÄ• naá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``vuttaviparÄ«tappakÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuviÃ±Ã±attiindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ anissayatÄ• ca iriyÄ• pathaviraho ca vuttavip
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• pÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«passa viya kutocipi samu
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ. lahutÄ• dinissayatÄ• pi ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«na
vattabbÄ• . viÃ±Ã±atti-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hi lakkhaá¹‡anti.

<356> __itarÄ• hÄ«_ti Ä• potejovÄ• yudhÄ• tÅ«hi. __ekasaá¹…gahÄ• _ti sajÄ• tisaá¹…gah
samÄ• najÄ• tiyÄ• naá¹ƒ hi saá¹…gaho sahajÄ• tisaá¹…gaho. tenÄ• ha __ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

<357> __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be I 455/ __mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• paccayo
sampiá¹‡á¸• anavasena saá¹…gahitÄ• , paripÄ• canavasena anupÄ• litÄ• , samudÄ«raá¹‡a
tesaá¹ƒ attanÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ
sandhÄ• raá¹‡avasena avassayo hoti, vuttanayena vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ•
esa nayo sesÄ• supi.

<358> yadipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÄ• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• ti heá¹-á¹-
asamannÄ• hÄ• ratÄ• dassitÄ• eva, athÄ• pi iminÄ• va nayena visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__ ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu cetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu cetthÄ•
sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, tena ayampi eko manasikÄ• rappakÄ• roti dÄ«peti. __etthÄ• _ti etÄ• s
``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``paccayo homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti atta
Ä• bhogÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• upakÄ• rakassa viya upakattabbÄ• nampi Ä• bhogÄ• bh
``itarÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbÄ• su dhÄ• tÅ«su, tatthÄ• pi
sabbesu.

<359> __paccayavibhÄ• gato_ti paccayadhammavibhÄ• gato ceva paccayabhÄ• vavibhÄ•
iminÄ• pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• ses
vutto. idha pana yehi dhammehi pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti, tesaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«na
paccayabhÄ• vavibhÄ• go vuccatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ viseso.
rÅ«puppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __citta_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«puppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. __Ä• l
rÅ«puppÄ• dako Ä• hÄ• ro. __utÅ«_ti yo koci utu, atthato tejodhÄ• tu. __kammamevÄ• _ti a
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…karÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ, tena akammajÄ• nampi kesaÃ±ci ka
dÄ«pito hoti. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``kammapaccayacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. n
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kammato aÃ±Ã±enapi paccayena bhavitabbanti? bhavitab
paá¹-iyogÄ«nivattanatthaá¹ƒ avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __ ``na cittÄ• dayoâ€™â
__cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• na_nti etthÄ• pi ayamattho yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vattabbo. __itare_
aÃ±Ã±e. __janakapaccayo_ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, paccayo pana
``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• cetanÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ l
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.427).

__sesÄ• na_nti cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pariyÄ• yato upanissayapaccayo hotÄ
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.9) arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒyeva upanissayapaccayassa Ä• gatattÄ• nippariyÄ• yena r
upanissayapaccayo natthi. sutte pana ``puggalaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upanis
suttantikapariyÄ• yena vinÄ• abhÄ• vo upanissayapaccayoti veditabbo. __cittaá¹ƒ janakapa
sahajÄ• tanissayÄ• hÄ• rÄ• divasena paccayo hontaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakataá¹ƒ u
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• rautÅ«supi eseva nayo.

evaá¹ƒ kammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dhÄ• tÅ«su paccayavibhÄ• ga
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«nampi vasena paccayavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassento paá¹
``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• uddisitvÄ• puna __ ``t
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• niddisati. __tattha kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• path
``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taâ€™â€™ nti ettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttÄ• kar
__kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ itarÄ• sa_nti kammajÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹
sahuppattiyÄ• attano upakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ upakÄ• rakato, Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vato, u
bhaá¹…gÄ• dharaá¹‡ato, vigamÄ• bhÄ• vato ca sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayaatthiav
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasena ca paccayo hoti, hontÄ« ca kammaá¹ƒ viya attano, tÄ• saÃ±ca na jana
asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakattÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±cettha nissayapaccaya-ggahaá¹‡eneva patia
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-
dassetuá¹ƒ \Ne I 427/ __ ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasena cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. _
cÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __tisantatimahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• na_nti utucittÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-
catumahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, avicchedena pavattia
santatiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹
``na patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __na Ä• bandhanavasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva n
etesu kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namahÄ• bhÅ«tesu. ``cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ•
itarÄ• saâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su sukaro tantinayo netunti __ ``cittaÄ• hÄ• ra ... pe ... eseva na
atidisati.

__sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavasappavattÄ• su ca panÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo samuccayattho
tadubhayena ca yathÄ• vuttasahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayehi pavattamÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuyo iminÄ• v
imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ _tigÄ• thamÄ• ha. tatt
paá¹-icca tisso dhÄ• tuyo catudhÄ• sampavattanti, tisso dhÄ• tuyo paá¹-icca ekÄ• va dhÄ•
dve dhÄ• tuyo paá¹-icca dve dhÄ• tuyo chadhÄ• sampavattantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . attho pana pa
paccayabhÄ• ve itarÄ• saá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ paccayuppannatÄ• ti ayameko catukk
paccayabhÄ• ve itarÄ• ya ekekissÄ• paccayuppannatÄ• ti ayamaparo catukko, paá¹-hamac
paá¹-hamatatiyÄ• , dutiyacatutthÄ• , paá¹-hamacatutthÄ• , dutiyatatiyÄ• ti imÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinn

paccayabhÄ• ve tattha tattha itarÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ paccayuppannatÄ• ti ayame
paccayabhÄ• vena catudhÄ• , chadhÄ• ca pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakadvikatikavasena tik
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ paccayapaccayuppannatÄ• vibhÄ• go veditabbo. ayaÃ±ca paccayabhÄ• v
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayaatthiavigatapaccayavasena, tatthÄ• pi ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __paá¹-iccavÄ• re_ ``ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tayo mahÄ• b
paá¹-icca ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, dve mahÄ• bhÅ«te paá¹-icca dve mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• upp
1.53).

__abhikkamapaá¹-ikkamÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• dÄ• navissajjanÄ• dikÄ• yikakiriyÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __uppÄ«á¸·anassa paccayo hoti_ ghaá¹-á¹-anakiriyÄ• ya pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuv
__sÄ• vÄ• _ti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyeva. __Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• anugatÄ• _ Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• tatt
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• ca \Ne I 428/ padhÄ• nabhÄ• vanti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ve viya patiá¹-á
sÄ• tisayakiccattÄ• tassÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panassa pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanassa paccayo hotÄ«ti
__avakkhepanassÄ• _ti adhonikkhipanassa. tattha ca garutarasabhÄ• vÄ• ya Ä• podhÄ• tu
__ ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• anugatÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• uddhaá¹…gatikÄ•
vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• tassÄ• anugatabhÄ• vo vutto. tiriyaá¹ƒ gatikÄ• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• ati
sÄ• tisayo byÄ• pÄ• roti tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• tassÄ• anugatabhÄ• vo gahito. tattha á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-
pÄ• dassa haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __atiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ purato haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato thokaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamma
__vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ passato haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__ekekena mukhenÄ• _ti ``patthaá¹-attÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 347) vibha
ekekena dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hanamukhena. __svÄ• ya_nti so ayaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasamÄ
vavatthÄ• napariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha __ ``catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

<360> idÄ• ni imissÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒse dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idaÃ±ca panÄ• â€™â
__suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ avagÄ• hatÄ«_ti dhÄ• tumattatÄ• dassanena rÅ«pakÄ• yassa anattakataá
tadanusÄ• rena nÄ• makÄ• yassÄ• pi anattakatÄ• supÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hotÄ«ti sabbaso attasuÃ
patiá¹-á¹-hahati. __sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samugghÄ• tetÄ«_ti tato eva ``satto poso itthÄ« puriso
pavattaá¹ƒ ayÄ• thÄ• vasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• teti samÅ«hanati. __vÄ• á¸·amigayakkharakkh
anÄ• vajjamÄ• no_ti sasantÄ• ne viya parasantÄ• nepi dhÄ• tumattatÄ• ya sudiá¹-á¹-hattÄ•
sÄ«habyagghÄ• dayo vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• , ime yakkharakkhasÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• divikappa
sahati abhibhavati. yathÄ• vuttavikappanÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hi bhayabheravasahanassa kÄ• raá¹
__ugghÄ• to_ uppilÄ• vitattaá¹ƒ. __nigghÄ• to_ dÄ«nabhÄ• vappatti. __mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o_ c
sammadeva ghanavinibbhogassa karaá¹‡ato. tathÄ• hidaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ buddh
vuttaá¹ƒ, __sugatiparÄ• yaá¹‡o vÄ• _ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ aparipakkatÄ• yanti adhippÄ• yo.

ekÅ«navÄ«satibhÄ• vanÄ• nayapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa

catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naniddesassa lÄ«natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<361> ``ko \Be I 459/ \Ne I 429/ samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÅ«pÄ• dipucchÄ• yÄ
vibhÄ• gÄ• vabodhanatthÄ• . sarÅ«pÄ• dito hi Ã±Ä• tassa pabhedo vuccamÄ• no suviÃ±Ã±
vitthÄ• rassa, vitthÄ• ravidhinÄ• ca saá¹…khepavidhi saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti __ ``samÄ• dhissa
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaÃ±ca dassetuâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __ ``ko samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â
pakÄ• rabhedo dassÄ«yati, bhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsopi bhÄ• vanÄ• nayanissito evÄ• ti adhipp
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaÃ±ca dassetuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbappakÄ• rato_ti palibodhupacc
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbakiccassa karaá¹‡appakÄ• rato ceva sabbakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• va

__ ``samattÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tameva samattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``d
vuttaá¹ƒ. __idha adhippeto samÄ• dhÄ«_ti lokiyasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ Ä• ha. __dasasu kammaá¹-á
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``upacÄ• rÄ• vahÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni dasa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, tes
__appanÄ• pubbabhÄ• gacittesÅ«_ti appanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• gacittesu aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ jhÄ
pubbabhÄ• gacittuppÄ• desu. __ekaggatÄ• _ti ekÄ• vajjanavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• vajjanavÄ
__avasesakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti ``appanÄ• vahÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttesu tiá¹ƒsakamm

samÄ• dhiÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<362> diá¹-á¹-hadhammo vuccati paccakkhabhÅ«to attabhÄ• vo, tattha sukhavihÄ• ro
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ro_. kÄ• maá¹ƒ __ ``samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena ap
__ ``ekaggacittÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pana padena upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinopi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti
``appanÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __na kho panete_ti ete bÄ• hirakab
cittekaggatÄ• mattakarÄ• . __ariyassa vinaye_ buddhassa bhagavato sÄ• sane __ ``sallekh
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sallekhanapaá¹-ipadÄ• na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• , sÄ• sane pana avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dayop
lokuttarapÄ• dakattÄ• .

__sambÄ• dhe_ti taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya paramasambÄ• dhe
saá¹…kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavatte. __okÄ• sÄ• dhigamanayenÄ• _ti att
navamakhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa okÄ• sassa adhigamanayena. tassa \Be I 460/ hi dullabha
anadhigamayamÄ• no saá¹ƒvegabahulo puggalo upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhimhiyeva \Ne I 430/ á¹
karoti ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ samatikkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• daka_nti iddhividhÄ• diabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apÄ• dakabhÅ«taá¹ƒ adhi
vuttanayÄ• _ti ettha __iti_-saddo pakÄ• rattho, tena ``iminÄ• pakÄ• rena vuttanayÄ• â€™â
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sati sati Ä• yatane_ti purimabhavasiddhe abhiÃ±Ã±
vijjamÄ• ne. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dhigamassa hi adhikÄ• ro icchitabbo, yo ``pubbahetÅ«â€™â€™ ti
vasÄ«bhÄ• vo. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``sati sati Ä• yataneâ€™â€™ ti (MN III 158; AN a III 102

__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• navibhÄ• gÄ• ya abhivisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
__dhammassÄ• _ti bhÄ• vetabbassa ceva vibhÄ• vetabbassa ca dhammassa. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
abhininnÄ• metÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __tatra tatrevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva sacchikÄ• tabbadh
paccakkhakÄ• ritÄ• ya bhabbo sakkhibhabbo, tassa bhÄ• vo sakkhibhabbatÄ• , taá¹ƒ __sak

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhavagamikammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha bhavapatthanÄ• ya anuppannÄ• yapi kammas
bhavapatthanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ sijjhatÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``apatthayamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™
sahabyo, sahÄ• yo, idha pana ekabhavÅ«pago adhippeto, tassa bhÄ• vo sahabyatÄ• , taá¹

kiá¹ƒ pana appanÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• yeva bhavavisesÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , udÄ• hu itarÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__nibbÄ• na_nti tissannaá¹ƒ dukkhatÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbutiá¹ƒ. rÅ«padhamme pariyÄ• pannÄ• v
saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• cittassa abhÄ• vena asantasamÄ• va. tenÄ• ha __ ``sukhaá¹ƒ vih
__soá¸·asahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hÄ«_ti
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dukkhaanattanibbidÄ• virÄ• ganirodhapaá¹-inissaggavivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupa
aá¹-á¹-hahi ca ariyamaggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asahi. __navahi samÄ• dhicari
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca vasena evaá¹ƒ n
rÅ«pajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ«, cattÄ• ro arÅ«pajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ«, ubhayesaá¹ƒ upacÄ• ras
navÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• yoge_ti \Ne I 431/ samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya anuyoge anuyuÃ±jan
vÄ• yoge. __yogo_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• vuccati. yathÄ• ha ``yogÄ• ve jÄ• yatÄ« bhÅ«rÄ«â€™â€

<363> __samÄ• dhipÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena sÄ«laá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti.

samÄ• dhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti ekÄ• dasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

visuddhimagga-mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ•

(dutiyo bhÄ• go)

12. iddhividhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ anantarasamÄ• dhikathÄ• ya Ä• sanna
``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ yogo kÄ
payojanavisese dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``evaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi thiratarabl
vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• sukhatÄ• ca samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒso eva, tathÄ• pi
yathÄ• vuttasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• t
adhigatÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• vuttÄ• , cuddasadhÄ• cittaparidamanena thirataratÄ• vuttÄ• . loki
vasÄ«bhÄ• vopi samÄ• dhisseva vasÄ«bhÄ• vo, tathÄ• ca ``samÄ• hito yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ
5; b IV 99; c V 1071; Nett 40; Mil II 1.14) vacanato \Ne II 2/ __ ``sukheneva paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ•
sampÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä•
sukheneva ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ijjhati, tasmÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• rabhi
okÄ• se sampattepÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

bhagavatÄ• paÃ±ca lokikÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• ti sambandho. na catukkajjhÄ• namattame
sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, napi iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva, atha kho aÃ±Ã±ampi atthÄ«ti
__uttaruttaripaá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tadhammadesanatthaÃ±ca_.

__iddhivikubbana_nti \Be II 2/ iddhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pakativaá¹‡á¹‡ajahanakiriyaá¹ƒ, idaá¹
vikubbaniddhiyÄ• padhÄ• natÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, iddhiá¹ƒ vikubbanaÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• attho
vikubbanassa visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ampi vuttakÄ• raá¹‡eneva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. Ä• kÄ• sakasiá
na sambhavanti, Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aÃ±ca odÄ• takasiá¹‡antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``odÄ• takas
vuttaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomÄ• dicittaparidamanavidhino adhippetattÄ• , Ä• kÄ• sanimmÄ• nÄ
icchitabbameva. __aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttesu kasiá¹‡esu ekekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
samÄ• pattiyo. __kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomato_ti kasiá¹‡apaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i ca desanÄ•
__jhÄ• nÄ• nulomo_ pana paá¹-ipattivasenapi. ukkamanaá¹ƒ ukkantaá¹ƒ, ukkantameva ukk
ukkantikaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• nukkantikaá¹ƒ, _ tato, jhÄ• nalaá¹…ghanatoti attho. __aá¹…gasaá¹…ka
__cittaá¹ƒ paridametabbaá¹ƒ_ yadicchakaá¹ƒ yatthicchakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjan
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca sallakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hissa tattha visavitÄ• samijjhatÄ«ti.

<366> __jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ catubbidhampi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, udÄ•
yadi catubbidhampi samÄ• pajjati, aá¹…gasaá¹…kantito viseso na siyÄ• , atha ekekaá¹ƒ Ä•
nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso Ä• bhogavasena tesaá¹ƒ visesasiddhito. yadÄ• hi kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomameva
kasiá¹‡e jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjati, na aá¹…gasaá¹…kantiá¹ƒ, tadÄ• kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomo. ya
Ä• bhujitvÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjati, tadÄ• aá¹…gasaá¹…kanti veditabbÄ• . iminÄ• nay
kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomaÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kantiÄ• dÄ«nampi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viseso vedit
nÄ• ma cittaparidamananti adhippÄ• yo.

__tathevÄ• _ti \Ne II 3/ ``paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasu kasiá¹‡esu satakkhattumpi sahassa
etassa upasaá¹ƒhÄ• rattho tathÄ• -saddo. paá¹-ilomato cettha paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. tenÄ• ha __
``paá¹-ilomakkamenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ odÄ• takasiá¹‡e jh
lohitakasiá¹‡eti yÄ• va pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• vattabbÄ• .

__punappunaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjana_nti ``satakkhattuá¹ƒ sahassakkhattuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ

__tatthevÄ• _ti \Be II 3/ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡eyeva. __tato_ti pacchÄ• tatiyajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-
__tadevÄ• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ameva. __tato Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana_nti tato pathavÄ«ka
pavattitaÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yat
laá¹…ghitvÄ• yathÄ• vuttaÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhÄ• ve pavattit
samÄ• pajjati. pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡apakkhi
``kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ anukkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasu kasiá¹‡esu kassaci ukkama
kasiá¹‡ukkantikaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ anukkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __jhÄ•
icchitaá¹ƒ avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena nivattetabbaá¹ƒ, ukkamanassa ca sarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``ev
ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ pakÄ• raá¹ƒ saha nissayena sesakasiá¹‡esu atidisanto __ ``e
... pe ... kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tenÄ• ha __ ``iminÄ• nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. y
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• namÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su jhÄ• nukkantikaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, ev
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dimÅ«lakampi taá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dassetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tadevÄ• _ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nameva. kasiá¹‡ukkantikepi Ä• pokasiá¹‡Ä• dimÅ«likÄ• yoj
kÄ• tabbÄ• , tathÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dimÅ«likÄ• .

__lohitakasiá¹‡ato Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana_nti lohitakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vajjento abhimukhaá¹
ugghÄ• á¹-anena upaá¹-á¹-hite kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• se amanasikÄ• rena Ä• kÄ• sÄ•
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tattha pubbe pavattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa apagamaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kat
samÄ• pajjati.

__itaresa_nti avasiá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi arÅ«pajjhÄ• nesu aá¹…gas
tÄ• ni \Ne II 4/ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e pavattanti. yaá¹ƒ pana aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kantiva

ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• lÄ• b
vÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nippariyÄ• yato pana yathÄ• aá¹…gasaá¹…kanti rÅ«pajjhÄ• nesu
arÅ«pajjhÄ• nesu eva Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kanti. tassa tasseva hi jhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡
__Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kanti_. tenÄ• ha __ ``sabbakasiá¹‡esu ekasseva jhÄ• nassa samÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kantikaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

yathÄ• \Be II 4/ pana ``sabbakasiá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akasi
na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ idha aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒyeva kasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ adhigatattÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sabba
``ekaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vase
icchitattÄ• . tasmÄ• Ä• ruppajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kanti pari
tathÄ• hi pÄ«takasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• se yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``pÄ«takasiá¹‡ato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ
_ti. iminÄ• nayena sesadvayepi attho veditabbo. __ekantarikavasenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±attho anta
antarikaá¹ƒ, ekajjhaá¹ƒ antarikaá¹ƒ etasminti ekantarikaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, tassa
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡assa ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• viseso hoti, tathÄ• samÄ• p
viseso heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamanavasena h
``ekantarikavasena aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca saá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ _nti
paÃ±caá¹…gikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• aá¹…gesu, ``idaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
vavatthÄ• pitesu ekajjhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• pane na koci viseso atthÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
nÄ• bhato. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• jhÄ• nukkantikÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-ilomakkamena, anulomapaá¹-ilo
ekantarikabhÄ• vena labbhamÄ• nampi jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ukkamanaá¹ƒ na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ,
cittaparidamanaá¹ƒ ijjhatÄ«ti papaÃ±caparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ vÄ• te aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su anÄ• g

<367> __abhÄ• vitabhÄ• vano_ jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su akatÄ• dhikÄ• ro. tattha upanissay
Ä• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ yogakammaá¹ƒ Ä• dikammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti __Ä• dikammiko, _ p
bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto. tenÄ• ha __ ``yogÄ• vacaroâ€™â€™ _ti. __kasiá¹‡aparikamm
dosavivajjanÄ• dividhinÄ• kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• ale paá¹-ipatti yÄ• va uggahanimittuppatti kasi
nÄ• ma bhÄ• ro, pageva iddhivikubbanÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __nimittuppÄ• dana_nti paá¹-ibhÄ
5/. __taá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanaÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . na hi bh
nimittavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ labbhati. keci upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• appanÄ• samÄ• c
sakkonti, tÄ• disÄ• pi bahÅ« hontevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``appanÄ• dhigamo bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti.
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ adhigamamÄ• ha. aÃ±Ã±ova samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ upa
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nanti Ä• ha __ ``paridamitacittassÄ• pi iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÄ• roâ€™
nisÄ• manaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nacakkhunÄ• pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dijhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dassanaá
sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitÄ• , tassa bhÄ• vo __khippanisantibhÄ• vo_. ambata
mahÄ• mahindattherÄ• dÄ«hi otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __therambatthalaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• paá
yodhÄ• jÄ«vÄ• nimmalameva asitomarÄ• diá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicaranti, evaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• pi k
jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vaá¸·aÃ±jitabbÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _

__patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti idha parassa upaddavÅ«pasamanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ hi kh
garutaraá¹ƒ accÄ• yikakiccasÄ• dhanavasena vidhÄ• tabbato durabhisambhavatarattÄ• . ta
__rakkhitatthera_nidassaneneva siddhampi tato garutarena aá¹…gÄ• ravassaparittÄ• á¹‡er
``giribhaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• hanapÅ«jÄ• ya ... pe ... thero viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __giribhaá¹‡á¸
cetiyagirimÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakaladÄ«pe, samudde ca yÄ• va yojanÄ• mahatÄ« dÄ«papÅ«
mÄ• rena pavattitaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• ravassaá¹ƒ phuliá¹…gamattenapi yÄ• va manusse na pÄ•
pathaviá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• .

__balavapubbayogÄ• na_nti garutarÅ«panissayÄ• naá¹ƒ, iddhividhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetubhÅ«t
attho. __aggasÄ• vakÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena ekacce mahÄ• sÄ• vake saá¹…gaá¹‡
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ cittaparidamanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isambhidÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena á¹-hÄ• nA
saá¹…gaho veditabbo, na sesÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nameva. sÄ• vakÄ• nampi hi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ
ijjhanti. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• pubbahetusampannasseva yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nukk
ijjhanti, na itarassa, tasmÄ• . __aggidhamanÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti aggimhi tÄ• panakoá¹-á¹-anÄ• dÄ
__ca_-saddena lÄ• khÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• khÄ• koá¹-á¹-anÄ• diá¹ƒ avuttampi saá¹…ga
vasenÄ• _ti ``chandavato ce abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sijjhati, mayhampi sijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kattukamy
dhuraá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ bh
jhÄ• nassa samÄ• pajjanavasena. eseva \Ne II 6/ nayo sesesupi. __ ``Ä• vajjanÄ• divasÄ«b
idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasupi samÄ• pattÄ«su sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
Ä• dikammikavasena, na \Be II 6/ katÄ• dhikÄ• ravasenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pubbahetu ... pe ... v
pubbahetusampannassa hi yaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbattetab
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasitÄ• pi icchitabbÄ• , na sabbatthevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``catutthajjhÄ• namatte ci
vacanato arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo vinÄ• pi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ijjhantÄ«ti vadanti. tampi yadi pubbah
vuttaá¹ƒ, yuttameva. athetarassa, tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• _ti yena pakÄ• rena yena
etasmiá¹ƒ iddhividhanipphÄ• dane.

<368> __tatrÄ• _ti ca tadeva paccÄ• masati. __pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nusÄ• renevÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iga
pÄ• á¹-hasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nukkamenevÄ• ti attho. ``catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vih
``soâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``adhigatacatutthajjhÄ• no yogÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``evaá¹ƒ
__evaá¹ƒ_-saddo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• jhÄ• nattayÄ• dhigamapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isiddhassa catutthajjhÄ•
nidassanatthoti Ä• ha __ ``evanti catutthajjhÄ• nakkamanidassanametaâ€™â€™ _nti, catut
adhigamakkamassa nidassanaá¹ƒ. yena samÄ• dhÄ• nÄ• nukkamena catutthajjhÄ• nasam
tadubhayanidassananti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``iminÄ• ... pe ... vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ya
idaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanasamÄ• dhinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. sa
iddhiyÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato padhÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ•
__upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhibhÄ• venÄ• _ti upekkhÄ• ya janitasatipÄ• risuddhisabbhÄ• ven
sabbapaccanÄ«kadhammÅ«pakkilesaparisuddhÄ• ya hi paccanÄ«kasamanepi abyÄ• vaá¹-

vattamÄ• nÄ• ya catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• ca suparisuddhÄ• , suvisa
pana tattha desanÄ• katÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhibhÄ• vena parisuddheâ€
paccayavisesena pavattiviseso pariyodÄ• tatÄ• sudhantasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa nighaá¹ƒsanena
__ ``parisuddhattÄ• yeva pariyodÄ• te, pabhassareti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• tenÄ• _ti sukhasomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ, dukkhadom
rÄ• gadosapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanena. ``sukhaá¹ƒ somanassassa paccayo, somana
domanassassÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo cetaso malÄ• sucibhÄ• vena
vuccanti, evaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• \Be II 7/ kilesanaá¹-á¹-hena upakkilesÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``anaá¹…
vigatÅ«pakkileseâ€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aá¹…gaá¹‡ena hi taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upakkilissatÄ«
vibÄ• dhÄ«yati upatÄ• pÄ«yatÄ«ti \Ne II 7/ attho. __subhÄ• vitattÄ• _ti paguá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• p
bhÄ• vitattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatteâ€™â€™ _ti, Ä• vajjanÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±cad
paridamanena vasavattitaá¹ƒ upagateti attho. __vase vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ hi cittaá¹ƒ_ paguá¹‡a
suparimadditaá¹ƒ viya cammaá¹ƒ, suparikammakatÄ• viya ca lÄ• khÄ• __mudunti vuccati.
vikubbanÄ• diiddhikammakkhame. __taÃ±ca ubhaya_nti mudutÄ• kammaniyadvayaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• ha_ntiÄ• dÄ«su na-kÄ• ro paá¹-isedhattho. __aha_nti satthÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati.
Ä• lapati. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nacittato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __ekadhammampÄ«_ti eka
samanupassÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho. ayaá¹ƒ hettha attho --- ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sabbaÃ±Ã±ut
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi na samanupassÄ• mi. __yaá¹ƒ_ vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena _
karaá¹‡ena __bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ, _ evaá¹ƒ savisesamudubhÄ• vappattiyÄ• __muduá¹ƒ, _ kar
__kammaniya_Ã±ca hoti. __yathayidaá¹ƒ citta_nti attano, tesaÃ±ca paccakkhatÄ• ya evam
yathÄ• vuttÄ• parisuddhatÄ• dayo na vigacchanti, evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.

tattha avaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ idha ``á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, Ä• neÃ±jappattaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttanti Ä• ha __ `
parisuddhatÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitattÄ• á¹-hite, á¹-hitattÄ• yeva Ä• neÃ±jappatteâ€™â€™ _ti. yath
vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• lakkhÄ«yanti, evaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattipi mudukammaÃ±Ã±atÄ•
mudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena vÄ• attano vase á¹-hitattÄ• ``á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ya
niddharÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ phalenÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ niddharÄ«yatÄ«ti niccalabhÄ• vena avaá¹
Ä• neÃ±jappatti. sÄ• ca sampayuttadhammesu thirabhÄ• vena, paá¹-ipakkhehi akammaniy
saddhÄ• dibalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena hotÄ«ti ``saddhÄ• dÄ«hi pariggahitattÄ• Ä• neÃ±ja
vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``saddhÄ• pariggahitaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
__saddhÄ• pariggahita_nti evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ e
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikiriyÄ• ya saá¹
saddhÄ• ya pariggahitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttasaddhÄ• balena upatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __assaddhiyenÄ
assaddhiyena hetunÄ• na iÃ±jati na calati na kampati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu upari visesÄ• vahabh
__vÄ«riyapariggahita_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi \Be II 8/ iminÄ• nayena attho veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ pana v
__vÄ«riyapariggahita_nti vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaparidamanasÄ• dhanena vÄ«riyena upa

__satipariggahita_nti yathÄ• vutte bhÄ• vanÄ• bahulÄ«kÄ• re asammosasÄ• dhikÄ• ya, kus
samannesamÄ• nÄ• ya satiyÄ• \Ne II 8/ upatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dhipariggahita_nti tatt
samÄ• dhÄ• nena upatthambhitaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahita_nti tassÄ• eva bhÄ• vanÄ•
upakÄ• rÄ• nupakÄ• radhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upattham
Ã±Ä• á¹‡obhÄ• sasahagataá¹ƒ. obhÄ• sabhÅ«tena hi yathÄ• vuttasamÄ• dhÄ• nasaá¹ƒvad
saá¹ƒkilesapakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato passanto tato utrasanto ottappanto taá¹ƒ adhibhavati, n
tenÄ• ha __ ``kilesandhakÄ• rena na iÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. etena Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariggahitaá¹ƒ

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gata_nti catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitatÄ• , paris
anaá¹…gaá¹‡atÄ• , vigatÅ«pakkilesatÄ• , mudubhÄ• vo, kammaniyatÄ• , Ä• neÃ±jappattiyÄ
cittassa imÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti ``samÄ• hiteâ€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• vena aggahet
visuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• imehi aá¹-á¹-hahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. __abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhama
abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ tadabhimukhaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• s
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhetvÄ• eva paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamadhigamo, vitakk
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• disamadhigamo, tathÄ• pi na tathÄ• tehi dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• apetÄ• vÄ• yath
malÄ«nabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tauppilÄ• bhogakarehi nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi suá¹-á¹-hu vimuttiy
pariyodÄ• tatÄ• ca yuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ«varaá¹‡a ... pe ... pariyodÄ• teâ€™â€™ _ti.
__jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• na_nti jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ
uppajjanakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakÄ• na_nti lÄ• makÄ• naá¹ƒ. __icchÄ• vacarÄ• na_nti icchÄ•
otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ``aho vata mameva satthÄ• paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«
deseyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• namÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ.
__Ä• di_-saddenÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒyeva saá¹…gaho. abhijjhÄ• cettha paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena avik
tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• \Be II 9/ ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti a
vikkhambhaneyyÄ• pana nÄ«varaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡eneva gahitÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamaj
idha vigacchantÄ«ti? ``sabbe kusalÄ• dhammÄ• sabbÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• â€™
sallekhapaá¹-ipattivasena evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nassa aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vadassanato
``icchÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti imehi padehi kopaapaccayakaÄ• marÄ
adhippÄ• yena ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ
``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne II 9/ pÄ• á¹-hoti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá
pÄ• á¹-hasseva abhÄ• vato. jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ceva tad
dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna abhÄ• vavigamacodanÄ• ya ayujjamÄ• nattÄ• . nanu ca _
Ä• dayo) __vatthasuttesu_ (MN I 70 Ä• dayo) ayamattho na labbhati, oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• naá¹ƒyev
adhippetattÄ• ? saccametaá¹ƒ, idha pana adhigatacatutthajjhÄ• nassa vasena vuttattÄ• su
aá¹…gaá¹‡Å«pakkilesatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena panettha suttÄ• naá¹ƒ apadisanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana suttavasenÄ• ti. avassaá¹ƒ ce tamevaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ adhig
kesaÃ±ci icchÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattisabbhÄ• vato.

__iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vÅ«pagamenÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• pÄ• dakabhÄ• vassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabh
__bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _ti ito paraá¹ƒ kattabbassa abhÄ• vavasena abhinÄ«hÄ• rakk
paripuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• . __paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vÅ«pagamenÄ• _ti tato eva padhÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ
atittikaraá¹-á¹-hena ca paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vassa upagamanena. ubhayaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• kA
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• __ ``á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ _ti. __
idaá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ á¹-hite
pakkhe ``á¹-hite Ä• neÃ±jappatteâ€™â€™ ti ubhayamekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``samÄ• hiteâ€™
ekamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. tenevassa paá¹-hamavikappato visesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``evampi
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ _nti.

dasaiddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<369> __nipphattiatthenÄ• _ti sijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena. __paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti pÄ• puá¹‡
kÄ• mitaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ. __samijjhatÄ«_ti nipphajjati. pabbajjaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va jhÄ
idha __nekkhammaá¹ƒ. ijjhatÄ«_ti pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«yati. __paá¹-iharatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_nti y
harati apaneti, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. attano paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ haratÄ«ti paá¹-ihÄ• riya
paá¹-ihÄ• riyameva pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ``vekataá¹ƒ, vesamaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

__ijjhanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti nipphajjanaá¹-á¹-hena. __upÄ• yasampadÄ• yÄ• _ti sampannaupÄ
attho. __ijjhatÄ«_ti pasaveti. __sÄ«lavÄ• _ti Ä• cÄ• rasÄ«lena sÄ«lavÄ• . __kalyÄ• á¹‡adha
dasakusalakammapathavasena \Ne II 10/ sundaradhammo. sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• vÄ• __sÄ«l
dÄ• nÄ• disesapuÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthuvasena __kalyÄ• á¹‡adhammo. paá¹‡idahissatÄ«_ti pa

__ijjhantÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hanti, ukkaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti attho.
sÄ• tisayanipphajjanapaá¹-ilÄ• bhasijjhanabuddhiatthe hi iddhi vuttÄ• . __sÄ• dasavidhÄ• _
Ä• netvÄ• atthuddhÄ• ravasena idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. bahubhÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahanaá¹ƒ etissÄ• atthÄ«ti __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. vividhaá¹
rÅ«panimmÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kubbanaá¹ƒ etissÄ• atthÄ«ti __vikubbanÄ• . manomayÄ
nibbattibhÄ• vato manomayÄ• . Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vipphÄ• ro vegÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ etissÄ• atthÄ«ti
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ ayanti __ariyÄ• _. yato kutoci kammavipÄ• kato jÄ• tÄ• iddhi __kammavipÄ• k
sÄ• tisayapuÃ±Ã±anibbattÄ• iddhi __puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi_. kammavipÄ• kajÄ• iddhi jÄ• tito
yadÄ• tadÄ• puÃ±Ã±assa vipaccanakÄ• leti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• imÄ• saá¹ƒ viseso veditabbo. Ä•
__vijjÄ• mayÄ• . sammÄ• payogo_ upÄ• yapayogo Ã±Ä• yÄ• rambho.

<370> __pakatiyÄ• eko_ti sabhÄ• vena eko. __bahuka_nti bahuá¹ƒ. tena aggahitaparicche
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbassa anekabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna paricchedato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sa
vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• vajjatÄ«_ti parikammasaá¹…khÄ• tena Ä• bhogena Ä• bhujati bhÄ• virÅ«pe

manasi karoti. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tathÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±
bahuke adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena saheva bahubhÄ• vÄ• pattito bahubhÄ• vÄ
iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattento ca tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti vuccati. sesesupi eseva n
11/ pakÄ• rattho evaá¹ƒ-saddo, tena sabbampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡h
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• _ti ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 10) e
vuttaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena nipphannattÄ• .

<371> __pakativaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti pakatisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ attano pÄ• katikarÅ«paá¹ƒ.
__pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanavikÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti attano pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanapubbakassa
kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• rassa vasena.

<372> __imamhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• _ti paccakkhabhÄ• vena ``imamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• bhikkh
kÄ• ya_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ iddhimayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tato eva iddhimayarÅ«pavantatÄ• ya __rÅ«
II 11/ nibbattattÄ• __manomayaá¹ƒ. nipphattivasenÄ• _ti nipphajjanavasena. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã
manomayo kÄ• yo nipphajjati, tathÄ• pavatti __manomayiddhi_. eseva nayo sesesupi. yadi
manomayiddhÄ«ti? ruá¸·hÄ«vesÄ• veditabbÄ• yathÄ• ``manomayo attabhÄ• voâ€™â€™
visÄ• á¹‡Ä• dimati piá¹‡á¸• eâ€™â€™. atha vÄ• abbhantarato nikkhante, iddhimatÄ• ca e
nimmÄ• ne supÄ• kaá¹-o manasÄ• nibbattitabhÄ• voti yathÄ• sÄ• tisayo manomayavohÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikubbaniddhÄ«su samaÃ±Ã±antaravantÄ• sÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<373> __Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattito pubbe vÄ• _ti arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattito pubbe vÄ• vip
pubbe antimabhavikassa paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __pacchÄ• vÄ• _ yÄ• v
__taá¹…khaá¹‡e vÄ• _ magguppattisamaye. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vanibbatto viseso_ti sÅ
uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, samantato ca Ä• lokakaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• viya tasseva Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sabbaso pahÄ• tabbapahÄ• nabhÄ• vetabbabhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«risaá¹…khÄ• to viseso. v
Ä• gatÄ• ni. __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• re aniccato anupassantiyÄ• balava
Ä• raddhavipassanassa hi yathÄ• vuttavipassanÄ• ya pavattikkhaá¹‡e tato pubbe, pacchÄ•
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasammasanavÄ• re niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pahÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho ijjhati. eseva nayo sa
saá¹…khepakathÄ• yapi adhippetattho pakÄ• sitova \Be II 12/, vitthÄ• rakathÄ• ya pana vib
``vitthÄ• rena kathetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__gabbhagatassevÄ• _ti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __vuttanayenÄ• _ti ``pacchimabhavi
__bÄ• kulattheravatthu_mhi vuttanayena.

__dÄ• rubhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti dÄ• rubhÄ• raá¹ƒ sakaá¹-e katvÄ• , Ä• ropetvÄ• ti attho. __c
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• . __sakaá¹-amÅ«le_ti sakaá¹-asamÄ«pe. __vÄ• á¸·ayakkhÄ• nucarite_ti ku
anuvicaritabbe. yakkhapariggahitaÃ±hi rÄ• jagahanagaraá¹ƒ.

<374> __samÄ• dhito_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• disamÄ• dhito. __pubbe_ti upacÄ• rajjhÄ• na
samÄ• pattiyÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡apariyante. __taá¹…khaá¹‡e_ti samÄ• pannakkhaá¹‡e. __samathÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 12/ jhÄ• ne samÄ• dhitejena nibbatto
nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanavitakkÄ• disamatikkamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaparissayasah

__kapotakandarÄ• ya_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make araÃ±Ã±avihÄ• re. __juá¹‡hÄ• ya rattiyÄ• _ti ca
__navoropitehi kesehÄ«_ti itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __yassÄ• _ti pahÄ
yakkhassa. khippanisantibhÄ• vassa ukkaá¹ƒsagatattÄ• thero tasmiá¹ƒ paharante eva sam
Ä• ha __ ``paharaá¹‡asamaye samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appesÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``n
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Ud 34) vuttaá¹ƒ. ime pana therÄ• samÄ• pattito
tena pahÄ• ro dinnoti vadanti.

__saÃ±jÄ«vatthera_nti kakusandhassa bhagavato dutiyaá¹ƒ aggasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thera
Ä• yasmÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su yattha katthaci nisinno appakasireneva nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nir
_ntiÄ• di. cÄ«vare aá¹ƒsumattampi na jhÄ• yittha, sarÄ«re kÄ• kathÄ• . teneva hi thero ``sa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. __ayamassÄ• _ti assa Ä• yasmato saÃ±jÄ«vattherassa yo nirodhasamÄ•
aggiparissayÄ• bhÄ• vo, ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• \Be II 13/ iddhÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kathaá
nirodhasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rasambhavoti Ä• ha __ ``anupubba ... pe ... nib

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• akassÄ• _ti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• a
sabbapacchimaá¹ƒ gayhati. __kÄ• laparicchedavasenÄ• _ti ``ettake kÄ• le gate vuá¹-á¹-hah
samÄ• pattito pubbe katakÄ• laparicchedavasena. __bhÄ«tÄ• viraviá¹ƒsÅ«_ti rattandhakÄ•
``pisÄ• co uá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• . ettakehi nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• akehi
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, aho vivekavÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca __theragatena pasÄ• dena_.

__tattatelakaá¹-Ä• ha_nti Ä• dhÄ• rasÄ«sena Ä• dheyyamÄ• ha, kaá¹-Ä• he tattatelaá¹ƒ ka
adhippÄ• yo. __vivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• na_nti katthacipi alagganavasena bhassantaá¹ƒ.

__saparivÄ• rÄ• _ti paÃ±cahi itthisatehi saparivÄ• rÄ• . __rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya pharÄ«_
odissakamettÄ• samÄ• pattiyÄ• \Ne II 13/ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ phusi. __khipitu_nti vijjhituá¹ƒ. __o
sarasannÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒhariituá¹ƒ.

<375> __paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su. aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hi paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ, a
``paá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __Ä• di_-saddena apaá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡e. __upekkhako_ti chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• ya upekkhako. __tatthÄ•
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«labhede vatthusmiá¹ƒ. __sato_ti sativepullappattiyÄ• satimÄ• . __
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullappattiyÄ• sampajÄ• nakÄ• rÄ«. __aya_nti ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• divatthÅ

apaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«vihÄ• rÄ• dikÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ aggamaggÄ• dhigamasid
``cetovasippattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

aniá¹-á¹-he vatthusmiá¹ƒ sattasaÃ±Ã±ite __mettÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ dhÄ• tuso paccavel
__dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• _ gÅ«thÄ• dike dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontoti yojetabba
viharatÄ«_ti hitesitÄ• ya, dhammasabhÄ• vacintanÄ• ya ca na paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutv
viharati. __iá¹-á¹-he vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• timittÄ• dike. kesÄ• diasucikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• samattame
__asubhapharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ asubhamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha rÅ«padhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ
iti-saddo, tasmÄ• aniccadukkhÄ• nattaviparia¹‡Ä• madhammoti manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be II 14/
__paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lesÅ«_ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
itarattha. yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lato upaá¹-á¹-hitameva pacchÄ•
upatiá¹-á¹-hati, yaÃ±ca apaá¹-ikkÅ«lato upaá¹-á¹-hitameva pacchÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lato upatiá¹-
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo sace Ä• kaá¹…khati, vuttanayena apaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vÄ• vihareyya,
ayamariyiddhi vuttÄ• .

__cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡avasena ``cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti laddhavohÄ• re
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, cakkhunÄ• vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena, dvÄ• rabhÅ«tena vÄ• rÅ«
hotÄ«_ti gehassitasomanassassÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepo, na nekkhammapakkhikÄ• ya kiriyÄ•
__chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkha_nti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hachaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• the
parisuddhapakatibhÄ• vÄ• vijahanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ chasu dvÄ• resu pavattiyÄ• ``chaá¸·aá¹.
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ tatramajjhattupekkhaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samatthetuá
``paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<376> __pakkhÄ«Ä• dÄ«na_nti \Ne II 14/ __Ä• di_-saddena devÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.
__Ä• di_-saddena cakkhuvisuddhiÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. kusalakammena nibbattitvÄ•
sukhasamussayato vinipatitattÄ• __vinipÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ. jhÄ• na_nti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pattaá¹ƒ jh
vipassanÄ• pi ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• ubbegapÄ«tisahitÄ• Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghÄ• panamattÄ• pi h
``vipassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``ekaccÄ
imassa visesanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __evamÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena punabbasu
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<377> __vehÄ• sa_nti bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, accantasaá¹ƒyoge vÄ• . cakkavatt
purakkhatvÄ• attano bhavanato abbhuggantvÄ• Ä• kÄ• seneva sineruá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ
anusaá¹ƒyÄ• yatÄ«ti. __assabandhÄ• _ti assapÄ• lÄ• , ye assÄ• naá¹ƒ yavadÄ• yakÄ• . tat

cakkavattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• vitthÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• ya atipapaÃ±co hotÄ«ti puÃ±
dassentena ``paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gate puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• re ijjhanakavisesoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 15/
puÃ±Ã±iddhiá¹ƒ ekadesena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __

sabbasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amayo pabbato. tassa kira gahitagahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne odhi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
ettha __sÄ«tÄ• _ nÄ• ma kasanavasena naá¹…galassa gatamaggo. __tumbaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
catuddasa kasanamaggÄ• .

<378> __vijjaá¹ƒ parijapitvÄ• _ti gandhÄ• rÄ«vijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ attano vijjaá¹ƒ katÅ«pacÄ• raá¹
mantapaá¹-hanakkamena paá¹-hitvÄ• .

<379> __sammÄ• payogenÄ• _ti upÄ• yapayogena, yathÄ• yathicchitatthasiddhi hoti, tath
pavattitaÃ±Ä• yÄ• rambhena. __tassa tassa kammassÄ• _ti yathÄ• dhippetassa nipphÄ• de
``tattha tattha sammÄ• payogappaccayÄ• ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 1
iddhiyÄ• niddesepi. __purimapÄ• á¸·isadisÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti samÄ• dhivipphÄ• raiddhiÄ
__sakaá¹-abyÅ«hÄ• dikaraá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti sakaá¹-abyÅ«hacakkabyÅ«hapadumabyÅ«hÄ•
nibbattavisesoti \Ne II 15/ sambandho. gaá¹‡itagandhabbÄ• di __sippakammaá¹ƒ_. sallakat
__vejjakammaá¹ƒ_. irubbedÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

``ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 238; MN I 147; SN c V 834;
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• eva gahitattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• iddhiyeva Ä• gatÄ• â
panatthe_ti imasmiá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nisaá¹ƒsasaá¹…khÄ• te, iddhividhasaá¹…khÄ• te vÄ• a

<380> ``ekavidhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh 751) koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sattho v
senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is III 13) vikappattho, tadubhayampe
Ä• ha __ ``iddhividhÄ• yÄ• ti iddhikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ya, iddhivikappÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. id
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, vakkhamÄ• nehi bhedehi anekappabhedÄ• ca. __vuttappakÄ• ravasenÄ• _
cittaparidamanassa samÄ• hitatÄ• dippakÄ• rassa ca vasena. ``iddhividhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t
sampadÄ• navacananti Ä• ha __ ``iddhividhÄ• dhigamatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``kasiá¹‡
_ti idaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaparikammacittÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 16/ samÄ• nasantÄ• natÄ• ya
parikammacittassa kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . __iddhividhÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pesetÄ«_ti nipph
abhimukhabhÄ• vena pavatteti. yaá¹ƒ hi ``sataá¹ƒ homÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• parikammaci
tadevassa abhinÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, iddhividhÄ• bhimukhapesanaÃ±ca tatheva iddhividhassa p
abhininnÄ• manaá¹ƒ idha parikammacittassa iddhividhe adhimuttÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``adhigantab
iddhipabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. idha paccanubhavanaphusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• pat
__ ``pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __assÄ• _ti iddhividhassa.

__ekopÄ«_ti __pi_-saddo vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sampiá¹‡á¸• ana
``ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hoti, bahudhÄ• pi hutvÄ• eko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so ca kho bahul
á¹-hitassa antarÄ• va ekabhÄ• vÅ«pagamo. yathÄ• kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ pana saraseneva e
nÄ• dhippeto aniddhinimmÄ• nabhÄ• vato. tampi pubbe katakÄ• laparicchedavasena siddha
keci. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• yaá¹ƒ __pi_-saddo, eko hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• pi hoti, bahudhÄ• hutvÄ

imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe pi-saddo vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne II 16/ ``sam
vatvÄ• ``so hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. bahubhÄ• vanimm
``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ santikeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __bahÅ«naá¹ƒ santike_ti attanÄ• ni
samÄ«pe, tehi parivÄ• rito hutvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __vÄ• _-saddo avuttavikappattho, tena ``
kathetukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• di saá¹…gayhati. __ ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hahanto_
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<381> bhavati ettha iddhÄ«ti __bhÅ«miyo, _ jhÄ• nÄ• ni. __etthÄ• _ti ca hetumhi bhummav
bhÅ«mi __vivekajabhÅ«mi_. vivekajaá¹ƒ hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡avivekasa
pÄ«tisukhabhÅ«tÄ• bhÅ«mi __pÄ«tisukhabhÅ«mi_. dutiyajjhÄ• naÃ±hi pÄ«tisukhabhÅ«mi
pÄ«tisukhasaÃ±jÄ• taÃ±ca samÄ• dhivasena. upari dvÄ«supi eseva nayo. __iddhilÄ• bhÄ•
__iddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nÄ• ya, bahulÄ«karaá¹‡Ä•
__iddhivikubbanatÄ• yÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• vividharÅ«pakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, vikubbaniddhiyÄ• ti atth
__iddhivisavitÄ• yÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• vividhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsapasavanÄ• ya. __iddhivasitÄ• yÄ• _ti i
khippanisantiÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahavasÄ«bhÄ• vatthÄ• ya. __iddhivesÄ• rajjÄ• yÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ
vigatasaá¹ƒkilesatÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu visÄ• radabhÄ• vÄ• ya. catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va iddhi
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nipphÄ• detabbato, itarÄ• ni pana kathanti Ä• ha __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _
jhÄ• nÄ• ni sambhÄ• rabhÅ«miyoti veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. tatiyajjhÄ• ne sukhaphara
pÄ«tipharaá¹‡ena sukhapharaá¹‡ena ca hetubhÅ«tenÄ• ti yathÄ• rahavasena yojanÄ• . ph
subhÄ• vitabhÄ• vena sÄ• tisayÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena jhÄ• nappaccayÄ• din
paribrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pakÄ• yassa ca taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pehi paripphu
``pÄ«tisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripÅ«reti parippharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 226; MN
__sukhasaÃ±Ã±a_nti jhÄ• nasukhena sahagataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __lahusaÃ±Ã±a_nti taá¹ƒ
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __okkamitvÄ• _ti anupavisitvÄ• . tesu hi jhÄ• nesu sÄ• tisayÄ• ya lahutÄ• ya
santÄ• navasena pavattento yogÄ« taá¹ƒ samokkanto viya hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. saÃ±Ã±
jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• hi lahutÄ• vinÄ• pi iddhiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ laá¹…ghÄ• panappamÄ• á
lahubhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha mudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vÄ• pi gahitÄ• eva. tenÄ• ha _
hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__iminÄ• _ \Ne II 17/ __pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanena
sukhalahubhÄ• vappattanÄ• marÅ«pakÄ• yassa sati cittaparidamane catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹
iddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena. pakatibhÅ«miyÄ• hi adhiá¹-á¹-
sambhÄ• rabhÅ«miyo pÄ• kÄ• rassa nemippadeso viyÄ• ti.

<382> iddhipÄ• daniddese __cattÄ• ro_ti gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __iddhipÄ• dÄ• _ti ettha ijjh
nipphajjatÄ«ti attho. ijjhanti vÄ• etÄ• ya sattÄ• iddhÄ• vuddhÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• hontÄ«t
paá¹-hamenatthena iddhi eva pÄ• doti iddhipÄ• do, iddhikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti attho. dutiyenatthe
iddhipÄ• do. __pÄ• do_ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , adhigamÅ«pÄ• yoti attho. tena hi uparÅ«parivisesa

pajjanti pÄ• puá¹‡anti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo. tattha iddhi-saddassa paá¹-ham
karaá¹‡attho \Be II 18/ vutto. pÄ• da-saddassa eko karaá¹‡atthova. pajjitabbÄ• va iddhi vutt
pajjitabbÄ• ca iddhi pajjanakaraá¹‡ena pÄ• dena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti paá¹-ha
pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• iddhikiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena sÄ• dhe
iddhi pajjanakiriyÄ• karaá¹‡ena pajjitabbÄ• ti dvinnaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na asamÄ• nÄ• dh
dutiyenatthena ``iddhiyÄ• pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ca na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• p
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamÄ• so, dutiyena sÄ• mivacanasamÄ• so na yujjatÄ«ti paá¹-hame
iddhipÄ• do, dutiyenatthena iddhi eva pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doti samÄ• so yutto, yathÄ• vuttopi v
ijjhamÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saijjhanakaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yabhÄ• vato.

pubbabhÄ• gachandavasena __chandahetuko_. sampayuttachandavasena __chandÄ• dhi
eva pana sahajÄ• tachandassÄ• pi adhikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ• ``chandaÃ±ce bhikkhu
labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, labhati cittassekaggataá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati chandasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€
chandÄ• dhipatisamÄ• dhi __chandasamÄ• dhÄ«_ti adhipati-saddalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• s
adhipatisaddatthadassanavasena pana __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``chandahetuko chandÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``chandaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __padhÄ• nabh
keci vadanti. saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• ranivattanatthaá¹ƒ pana __padhÄ• naggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.
visesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kharotÄ«ti __saá¹…khÄ• ro, _ sabbampi vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. tattha catukiccasÄ• d
nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __padhÄ• naggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. padhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• _ seá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• ti atth
vÄ«riyassa adhippetattÄ• bahuvacananiddeso. yo pana ``iddhiyÄ• pÄ• do iddhipÄ• doâ€™
samÄ• sayojanÄ• vasena pÄ• dassa upÄ• yatthataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• iddhipÄ• dattho \Ne II 18/
paá¹-ilÄ• bhapubbabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ kattukaraá¹‡iddhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ``chandiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€
abhidhamme Ä• gatattÄ• chandÄ• dÄ«hi iddhipÄ• dehi sÄ• dhetabbÄ• ya vuddhiyÄ• kattic
karaá¹‡iddhibhÄ• vaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttoti veditabbo.

vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• de __ ``vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha purimaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivisesanaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyÄ• dhipati samÄ• dhi __vÄ«riyas
samannÄ• gamaá¹…gadassanaá¹ƒ. dve eva hi sabbattha samannÄ• gamaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca. chandÄ• dayo samÄ• dhivisesanÄ• ni, padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•
na chandÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti na idha vÄ«riyÄ• dhipatitÄ• padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rassa vuttÄ• hoti.
visesetvÄ• á¹-hitameva samannÄ• gamaá¹…gavasena padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravacanena
samannÄ• gamo vutto hotÄ«ti. yasmÄ• pana chandÄ• dÄ«hi visiá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• dhi, tathÄ•
sampayutto padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ro, sesadhammÄ• ca, tasmÄ• samÄ• dhivisesanÄ• naá
vuttÄ• . visesanabhÄ• vo ca chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒavassayavasena hotÄ«ti.

__atha vÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• nissayaá¹-á¹-hepi pÄ• da-sadde upÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hena chandÄ• dÄ«n
teneva abhidhamme uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye ``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• chandiddhipÄ• d
chandÄ• dÄ«nameva iddhipÄ• datÄ• vuttÄ• . paÃ±hÄ• pucchake ca ``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ

chandasamÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• va (Vibh 462) uddesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi puna chandÄ• d
vibhatto. upÄ• yiddhipÄ• dadassanatthameva hi sutte, abhidhamme ca nissayiddhipÄ• dada
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• catubbidhatÄ• na hotÄ«ti.

<383> __chandÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti chandasamÄ• dhi vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhi cittasamÄ• dh
chandÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-ha. kÄ• maá¹ƒ cettha catÅ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu samÄ• dhi samÄ• dhi ev
uppÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• chandasahitova samÄ• dhi iddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati, na ke
vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiÄ• dayopi. tasmÄ• chandÄ• disahitÄ• ete cattÄ• ro ca samÄ• dhÄ«, cha
aá¹-á¹-ha pajjati iddhi etehi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«yati, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pajjanti iddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya sa
__padÄ• nÄ«_ti vuccanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``iddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.
``chando na samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ yadipi chandÄ• dayo samÄ• dhisahitÄ• va
visuá¹ƒ \Ne II 19/ nesaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __ekato niyuttova, _ na ekeko hutvÄ• t
__niyuttovÄ• _ti sahito eva, na viyutto.

<384> __anonata_nti na onataá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyena paggahitattÄ• alÄ«nanti attho. tenÄ• ha __ `
iÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, kosajjanimittaá¹ƒ na calatÄ«ti \Be II 20/ attho. uddhaá¹ƒ nataá¹ƒ __un
uddhataá¹ƒ vikkhittaá¹ƒ. na unnataá¹ƒ __anunnataá¹ƒ, _ avikkhittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitanti attho. t
na iÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. abhisaá¹…gavasena nataá¹ƒ abhinataá¹ƒ, na abhinataá¹ƒ __anab
apagamanavasena nataá¹ƒ apanataá¹ƒ, kodhavasena vimukhaá¹ƒ. na apanataá¹ƒ __anapa
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, mamaâ€™â€™ nti nissayavasena na nissitanti __anissitaá¹ƒ_. char
paá¹-ibaddhanti __appaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ. rÄ• go_ kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• sattimattaá¹ƒ, __chandarÄ• go
tathÄ• hissa dÅ«re á¹-hitampi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibaddhameva. __vippamutta_nti vise
jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• marÄ• geâ€™â€™ _ti. __v
saá¹ƒkilesato, na vÄ• saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ catÅ«hipi yogehi. __vimariyÄ• dikataá¹ƒ_ kilesamariyÄ
Ä«sakampi kilesamariyÄ• dÄ• na hoti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ. __ekattagata_nti ekaggataá
samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ. tato eva __nÄ• nattakilesehi_ nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vehi kilesehi __na iÃ±jati_.

__esa attho_ti kosajjÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ. imassa cittassa Ä• neÃ±janattho siddho eva Ä• neÃ±ja
pakÄ• sanavasena dassitattÄ• . __puna vutto_ti iddhiyÄ• bhÅ«mipÄ• dapadadassanappas
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÅ«labhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ puna vutto. __purimo_ti ``saddhÄ• dÄ«
tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe chadhÄ• dassitanayo. __aya_nti adhunÄ• soá¸·asadhÄ• dassitanayo. s
paá¹-isambhidÄ• naye ca dassite tattha sammoho na hoti, na adassiteti Ä• ha __ ``ubhayatt
_nti.

<385> __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hahanto_ti ``kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
vuttapadaá¹ƒ uddharati adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ettha anupubbena cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ• catut
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti keci, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ. yathicchitajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanatthaÃ±hi cittaparid

catutthajjhÄ• nameva ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, na itarÄ• ni. __parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittena ``sataá¹ƒ homÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne II 20/ cinta
parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• vajjanameva ca Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ. __dutiyampÄ«_ti __pi_-sadd
tatiyampi, tato bhiyyopÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. yathÄ• hi jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• , evamabh
``ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dvevÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti idampi nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __nim
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __parikammacittÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha ekekassa parikamma
\Be II 21/ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ``sataá¹ƒ homÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattanato. __sahassÄ• rammaá¹‡
nayo. __vaá¹‡á¹‡avasenÄ• _ti attanÄ• parikappitavaá¹‡á¹‡avasena. __no paá¹‡á¹‡attivase
sattapaá¹‡á¹‡attivasena. __taá¹ƒ_ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ __appanÄ• cittamivÄ• _ti ivagga
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittassa jhÄ• nacittassa paá¹-hamuppattisadisabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ, na tassa ap
__rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nika_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajhÄ• navantaá¹ƒ, tena sampay

<386> yadi evaá¹ƒ ``Ä• vajjitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isambhid
__ ``yampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatrÄ• pÄ«_ti paá¹-isambhidÄ• yampi. __Ä• vajjatÄ«_ti ``b
ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hapadaá¹ƒ __parikammavaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ, _ na Ä• vajjanavasena. __Ä• v
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ, _ na parikammacittasampayutta
kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vasena. na hi tassa tÄ• diso Ä• nubhÄ• vo atthÄ«ti. __ta
appanÄ• ppattassa abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva vasena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . aya
dassento __ ``bahukaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana
nipphÄ• danavasena.

__kÄ• yasakkhidassanattha_nti na kevalaá¹ƒ vacanamattameva, atha kho ayametassattha
sacchikatattÄ• kÄ• yasakkhÄ«ti sakkhidassanatthaá¹ƒ.

__kokanada_nti padumavisesanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``kokÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ kira bahupatt
ativiya sugandhaÃ±ca hoti. __pÄ• to_ti pageva. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yathÄ• kokanadasaá
pÄ• to_ sÅ«riyassuggamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ __phullaá¹ƒ_ vikasitaá¹ƒ __avÄ«tagandhaá¹ƒ siyÄ
sarÄ«ragandhena, guá¹‡agandhena ca __sugandhaá¹ƒ_ saradakÄ• le __antalikkhe Ä• dicc
__tapantaá¹ƒ_ aá¹…gehi niccharaá¹‡akajutitÄ• ya __aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddh

__abhabbo_ti paá¹-ipattisÄ• ramidaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipatti ca pariyattimÅ«likÄ• , tvaÃ±
uggahetuá¹ƒ \Ne II 21/ asamattho, tasmÄ• abhabboti adhippÄ• yo. __abhabbo nÄ• ma na h
padhÄ• nabhÄ• vato.

__bhikkhÅ«_ti pabbajitavohÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vinaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upÄ• d
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™â€™ ti (Sn 410). __pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti suvisuddhaá¹ƒ coá¸·a
rajo haratÄ«ti __rajoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. abhinimminitvÄ• adÄ• si_ tattha pubbe katÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ
ummujjanto ``attabhÄ• vassa panÄ• yaá¹ƒ dosoâ€™â€™ ti asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, aniccasaÃ±

nÄ• marÅ«papariggahÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±casu khandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• kalÄ• pas
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ anulomagotrab
obhÄ• savissajjanapubbikÄ• bhÄ• sitagÄ• thÄ• __obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• _.

__rÄ• go rajo_ ariyassa vinaye, na ca pana __reá¹‡u vuccati ``rajoâ€™â€™ _ti. kasmÄ• ?
malÄ«nabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato. __rÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ ``rajoâ€™â€™ _ti. __etaá¹ƒ
rÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ. __vippajahitvÄ• _ti aggamaggena visesato pajahanahetu. _
te_ti te pajahanakÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• hutvÄ• viharanti. __vÄ«tarajassa_ sabbaso pahÄ«narÄ
bhagavato __sÄ• sane_. tathÄ• hi vadanti ---

``cittamhi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hamhi, saá¹ƒkilissanti mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• .

citte suddhe visujjhanti, iti vuttaá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Sv II 373; Ps I 106; Spk II 3.10

chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• gahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ya chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vibhÄ• vitepi ariyamagge
phalanibbÄ• nehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto Ä• ha __ ``nava lokuttaradhammÄ• â€™â€™
pattassa pidahanÄ• kÄ• rena hatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento __ ``hatthaá¹ƒ pidahÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vut
karaá¹‡atthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, hatthena pidahÄ«ti attho.

__sahassakkhattu_nti \Ne II 22/ sahassadhÄ• . sahassadhÄ• hi attÄ• naá¹ƒ ekacitteneva r
sahassavÄ• raá¹ƒ nimminanto viya hoti. asatipi kiriyÄ• byÄ• vuttiyaá¹ƒ tadatthasiddhitoti ima
``sahassakkhattuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ambavane_ti ambavane katavihÄ• re. __ramme_
kÄ• lappavedanÄ• , tÄ• va nisÄ«dÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__aniyametvÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vayavasarÄ«rÄ• vayavaparikkhÄ• rakiriyÄ• visesÄ• dÄ«hi n
__nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• re yathÄ• vuttavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena nÄ• nÄ• vidhe. _
missitakese. upaá¸• á¸• harattavaá¹‡á¹‡aupaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±
__upaá¸• á¸• harattacÄ«vare_. padavasena atthassa \Be II 23/, gamanavasena pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
__padabhÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. parikathÄ• divasena dhammassa kathanaá¹ƒ __dhammakathÄ• _. s
uccÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. aparepÄ«_ti vuttÄ• kÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±epi dÄ«gharassal
nÄ• nappakÄ• rake. __icchiticchitappakÄ• rÄ• yeva hontÄ«_ti yathÄ• yathÄ• icchitÄ• , taá
yattakÄ• hi visesÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena tesu icchitÄ• , tattakavisesavantova te honti. te p
bhinnÄ• kÄ• repi vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacitt
Ä• nubhÄ• vo --- yathÄ• ekÄ• va cetanÄ• nÄ• nÄ• visesavantaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nibbatte
kammassa visesapaccayo hoti. acinteyyo ca kammavipÄ• koti ce, idhÄ• pi parikammacittaá
acinteyyo ca iddhivisayoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __esa nayo_ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vanimmÄ• ne
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayo vutto, esa nayo itare

iti avisesaá¹ƒ atidesena dassetvÄ• visesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana vise
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• icchantenÄ• ti sambandho. __maá¹ƒ jÄ• nissantÄ«_ti ``
jÄ• nissanti. __antarÄ• vÄ• _ti paricchinnakÄ• lassa abbhantare eva. __pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na_r
parikammakaraá¹‡Ä• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ pana atideseneva vibhÄ• vita
``eko homÄ«â€™â€™ ti antarÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akaronto. __ ``yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ•
``sataá¹ƒ homÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karontena kÄ• laparicchedavase
__sayameva eko hoti_ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa paá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• . ettha ca parikammÄ• dh
iddhimÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena sayameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. tesu parikammacittÄ• ni \Ne
santatipaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ sampativattamÄ• nÄ• ramm
ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikattÄ• ti vadanti.

<387> __ ``Ä• vibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti padassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttena hoti-saddena samban
upayogavacanena vuttattÄ• , tathÄ• vakkhamÄ• nena ca gacchati-saddena attano, paresa
icchitattÄ• , nÄ• mapadaÃ±ca kiriyÄ• padÄ• pekkhanti kiriyÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avÄ• cinÄ• karo
``Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tirobhÄ• va_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo \Be II 24/. ya
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``idameva hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kÄ•
``Ä• vibhÄ• vanti kenaci anÄ• vaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is III 11) Ä• gataá
Ä• vibhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tirobhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sesapadÄ• ni tesa
__andhakÄ• ra_nti rattandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ, divÄ• pi vÄ• bilaguhÄ• digataá¹ƒ __andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ
kuá¹-á¹-akavÄ• á¹-Ä• dinÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• pÄ• tha_nti dÅ«ratÄ• sukhumatara
__aya_nti iddhimÄ• . paá¹-icchannopi dÅ«re á¹-hitopi attÄ• vÄ• paro vÄ• yathÄ• dissatÄ«
pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• lokajÄ• ta_nti Ä• lokabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, jÄ• tÄ• lokaá¹ƒ vÄ•

<388> __etaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_nti Ä• vibhÄ• vapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyamÄ• ha. __kena kat
kÄ• yasakkhiá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• ``satthÄ• tÄ• va kÄ• yasakkhÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassentena ``bhag
tamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhagavÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• vatthivÄ• si
sambandho, tathÄ• ``yÄ• va avÄ«ciá¹ƒ dassesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• kÄ• sagatesu heá¹-á¹-him
uparÅ«parivimÄ• naá¹ƒ byavadhÄ• yakesu byÅ«hiyamÄ• nesu taggataá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ by
__ ``Ä• kÄ• saÃ±ca dvidhÄ• viyÅ«hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__ayamattho_ti Ä• vibhÄ• vapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyassa satthÄ• rÄ• katabhÄ• vo. purimabuddhÄ•
buddhappaveá¹‡iyÄ• anupÄ• lanatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``ekena pÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di tivikkan
yassa nayassa anusÄ• rena vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi.

__cÅ«á¸·aanÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko_ nÄ• ma anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikamahÄ• seá¹-á¹-hissa kaniá¹-á

__sinerupabbataá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 24/ __nibbijjhitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ parisÄ• ya dissamÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒye

nibbijjhitvÄ• . __na_nti sinerupabbataá¹ƒ.

anekasatasahassasaá¹…khassa okÄ• salokassa, taá¹ƒnivÄ• sisattalokassa ca vivaá¹-abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ __lokavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. mahÄ• brahmÄ•

passatha \Be II 25/ tÄ• va apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya phalanti __nirayabhayena tajjetvÄ• anupubbikathÄ• nayena __saggasukhena palobhetvÄ• , _ na pana saggasampattiyaá¹ƒ nin

<389> yathÄ• Ä• vibhÄ• vakaraá¹‡e Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• lokanimm tirobhÄ• vakaraá¹‡e andhakÄ• ranimmÄ• nÄ• ya nÄ«lakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ sarÅ«pato nÄ• gataá¹ƒ, ``vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is III 11) pana vacanato a odÄ• takasiá¹‡antogadhaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• lokakasiá¹‡anti vuttovÄ• yamattho. __andhakÄ• ra_nt

<390> __avasese_ iá¹-á¹-iyattherÄ• dike.

<391> pÄ• kaá¹-o iddhimÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• kaá¹-aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ih __pÄ• kaá¹-apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. na ettha iddhimÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-oti apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, apÄ• ka pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaÃ±cÄ• ti __apÄ• kaá¹-apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. iddhimato eva hi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• p bhedo, na pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyassa. na hi taá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ atthi.

__uttarimanussadhammÄ• _ti manussadhammo vuccati dasa kusalakammapathadhammÄ iddhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¸·inde_ti pamukh __iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti iddhipayogaá¹ƒ. __abhisaá¹…khÄ• sÄ«_ti abhisaá¹…khari, a __tÄ• lacchiggaá¸·enÄ• _ti kuÃ±cikacchiddena. __aggaá¸·antarikÄ• yÄ• _ti piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…

__antarahito_ti antaradhÄ• yitukÄ• mo. __bako_ brahmÄ• yathÄ• antaradhÄ• yituá¹ƒ na s bhagavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tassa, brahmagaá¹‡assa ca anÄ• pÄ• thabhÄ• vagamanena antarahito \Ne II 25/ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne atthibhÄ• vo vÄ• natthibhÄ• vo vÄ• na sakkÄ• jÄ• nituâ€™ brahmagaá¹‡assa vacanokÄ• so mÄ• hotÅ«ti __ ``bhavevÄ• haâ€™â€™ _nti imaá¹ƒ gÄ• t

tattha __bhavevÄ• haá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti ahaá¹ƒ bhave saá¹ƒsÄ• re jÄ• tijarÄ• dibheda __bhavaÃ±ca vibhavesina_nti imaÃ±ca kÄ• mabhavÄ• diá¹ƒ tividhampi \Be II 26/ sattabhav vibhavaá¹ƒ gavesamÄ• nampi pariyesamÄ• nampi punappunaá¹ƒ bhave eva disvÄ• . __bha taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena kiÃ±ci bhavaá¹ƒ na abhivadiá¹ƒ na gahesiá¹ƒ. __nandiÃ±ca na up bhavataá¹‡haá¹ƒ na upagacchiá¹ƒ, na aggahesinti attho.

<392> __alaggamÄ• no_ti vinivijjhitvÄ• gamanena kuá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«su katthaci na laggamÄ• kataparikammenÄ• _ti yassa parato gantukÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• ``Ä• kÄ• so hotu, Ä• k

kataparikammena iddhimatÄ• . pÄ• kÄ• rapabbatÄ• pekkhÄ• ya ``susiro, chiddoâ€™â€™ ti
ubbedhavasena pavattaá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ __susiraá¹ƒ_. tiriyaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ __chiddaá¹ƒ_.

__yattha katthaci kasiá¹‡e parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su yattha katth
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``Ä• kÄ• so hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. t
``aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivasÄ«bhÄ• voyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. tasmÄ• __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹
etena pathaviyÄ• ummujjananimujjane Ä• pokasiá¹‡asamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, udakÄ• dÄ«su pat
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ na ekantato icchitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __eta_nti etaá¹
tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digamanapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakaraá¹‡e Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡asamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ __av
anucchavikabhÄ• vato. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡avasena paá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ viya pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡avasena ``ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™
udake vÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• padasÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ icchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yaá
tampi samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti.

``doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvikkhattuá¹ƒ baddhaá¹ƒ subaddhaá¹ƒ viya daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹
adhippÄ• yena vatvÄ• tena payojanÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``puna samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â
__adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• Ä• kÄ• so hotiyevÄ• _ti sacepi kiÃ±ci antarÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pabbat
``Ä• kÄ• so hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• \Ne II 26/ Ä• kÄ• so hotiyeva. idampi
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparikappanamattaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<393> __paricchinditvÄ• _ti yathicchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchinditvÄ• . __tat
pathaviyÄ• udakabhÄ• vÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ayaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipattivibhÄ• vinÄ«
parato ``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesupi iminÄ• nayena attho ve

__so_ti iddhimÄ• . adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti
``paricchinnakÄ• laá¹ƒ pana atikkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pakatiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ_ animmÄ• n

<394> __viparÄ«ta_nti yaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• akkamanto na saá¹ƒsÄ«dati, taá¹ƒ pan
pathavÄ«nimmÄ• navasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡a_nti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ•

<395> __pallaá¹…ka_nti samantato Å«rubaddhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. chinnapakkho, asaÃ±jÄ• tapak
sakkotÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``pakkhÄ« sakuá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 11) pakkhÄ«-saddena v
vuttoti __ ``pakkhehi yuttasakuá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``pathav
parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

__Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe_ti antalikkhasaÃ±Ã±ite Ä• kÄ• se. yattha yattha hi Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
``Ä• kÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. ayaÃ±ca iddhimÄ• na pathaviyÄ• Ä• sanne Ä• kÄ• se ga

agocaro, tattha gacchati, tÄ• disaÃ±ca loke ``antalikkhaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ `
Ä• kÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti.

__thero_ti pubbe vutta __tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero. samÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjana_nti pu
samÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. __nanu samÄ• hitamevassa citta_nti iddhimato pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• r
cittaá¹ƒ accantaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitameva hoti, na aÃ±Ã±adÄ• viya asamÄ• hitanti adhippÄ• yo.
matimattaá¹ƒ. pubbe hi pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
Ä• kÄ• so icchitabbo, tasmÄ• Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbameva. tenÄ• ha __ ``
__tirokuá¹-á¹-apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye_ \Ne II 27/ __vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabba_nti yathÄ• tatt
``Ä• kÄ• so hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• kÄ• so hoti, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi pabbataru
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• gantabbanti attho. atha vÄ• __tirokuá¹-á¹-apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye vuttanaye
bhikkhuno adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism II 392) tattha \Be
``purimÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabaleneva cassa antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±o pabbato vÄ• rukkho vÄ• utuma
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevetaâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi kayiramÄ• no vibandho gamanantarÄ• ya

__okÄ• se_ti janavivitte yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti_ Ä• kÄ• sacÄ• rÄ« ayaá¹ƒ sa

<396> __dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sayojanasahassa_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamakappavasena kataá¹ƒ
pathaviyÄ• ussitabhÄ• vena tato katipayayojanÅ«natÄ• siyÄ• , appakaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• A
gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«su dÄ«pesu ekakkhaá¹‡e Ä• lokakara
dÄ«pe majjhe tiá¹-á¹-hanti, tadÄ• tato purimasmiá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• pacchime udentÄ
Ä• lokakaraá¹‡ena. aÃ±Ã±ajotÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• abhibhavanena, duddasatÄ• ya ca __mahiddhi
sÄ«tapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamanena, osadhitiá¹‡avanappatÄ«naá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hanena ca __ma
phusati. __parimajjatÄ«_ti hatthaá¹ƒ ito cito ca saÃ±cÄ• rento ghaá¹ƒseti.
__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• navasenevÄ• _ti yassa kassaci abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ nivatteti, na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``natthettha
kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattiniyamoâ€™â€™ _ti. tirokuá¹-á¹-apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• dÄ«su viya imasmiá
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti na ettha koci niyamo atthÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• hi pÄ• á
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ aparÄ• masitvÄ• ``idha so iddhimÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-is III 10-11) vutt
``candimasÅ«riyeâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pagata
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• se vÄ• rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ. hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá
yojanÄ• .

upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya anupÄ• dinnakassa vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yuttiyÄ• panet
vaá¸• á¸• hanacchÄ• yÄ• dissati. attano aá¹‡umahantabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• dane upÄ• dinnakass
labbhateva. yathÄ• Ä• yasmato __mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa nandopananda_damaneti evaá
theravÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gatthero Ä•
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __kiá¹ƒ pana na hoti, _ hotiyevÄ• ti \Ne II 28/ adhippÄ• yo. dve hi paá¹-isedh

pakatiá¹ƒ gamentÄ«ti. __ ``tadÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ hoti mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa viyÄ• â€™
yathÄ• dhikatatthadassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, khuddakabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danampettha labbhatev

nandopanandanÄ• gadamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__olokesi_ buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avasena ``atthi nu kho assa upanissayoâ€™â€™ ti. lokiyaá¹ƒ
pasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanÄ• vatÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``appasannoâ€™â€™ _
pasÄ• detabboti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``ko nu kho ... pe ... viveceyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__taá¹ƒ divasa_nti yadÄ• bhagavÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanÄ• bh
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sajjayiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti yattha so nisinno bhojanakiccaá
parivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sittaá¹ƒ sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhojanÅ«pakaraá¹‡Å«panayanÄ• dir
paá¹-iyÄ• desuá¹ƒ. __tividhanÄ• á¹-akehÄ«_ti vadhÅ«kumÄ• rikaÃ±Ã±Ä• vatthÄ• hi tividhÄ•
__olokayamÄ• no_ti pekkhanto, vicÄ• rento vÄ• .

__uparÅ«parÄ«_ti matthakamatthake. __bhavanenÄ• _ti bhavanapadesena. __bhogehÄ«_
__avakujjenÄ• _ti nikujjitena. __gahetvÄ• _ti yathÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanassa padesopi nÄ
pariyÄ• dÄ• ya.

__sineruparibhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti sinerumekhalaá¹ƒ. sinerussa kira samantato bahalato, puthula
paÃ±cayojanasahassaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• ri paribhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanas
garuá¸·ehi, kumbhaá¹‡á¸• ehi, yakkhehi ca adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni, tÄ• ni paribhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• va
katvÄ• ``paribhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tehi kira sinerussa upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ pariyÄ•

__attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• _ti manussarÅ«paá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• petvÄ• . __bÄ• dhatÄ«_ti kh

__attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• _ti sukhumattabhÄ• vanimmÄ• nena nÄ• garÅ«paá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ
``mukhagataá¹ƒ \Ne II 29/ samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• cÄ«nena
tathÄ• nipannattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. suá¹-á¹-hu satiyÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthamÄ• ha __ ``ma

__Ä• dito_ \Be II 30/ __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nÄ«_ti tadÄ• therena katap
vuttaá¹ƒ. __imaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• vÄ• tavissajjanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__anubandhÄ«_ti ``na sakkÄ• evaá¹ƒmahiddhikassa imassa samaá¹‡assa paá¹-ipaharituâ
palÄ• yantaá¹ƒ anubandhi.

__ekapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti ekÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• , nirantaranti attho. __ayamevÄ• _ti y
nissÄ• ya anupÄ• dinnakassa vaá¸• á¸• hi, ayameva. __ettha_ edise hatthavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ•

yuttarÅ«pÄ• cittato, ututo vÄ• upÄ• dinnakarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppajjanato. atha vÄ• __upÄ
indriyabaddhaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. evampi tassa tathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hi na yujjati evÄ• ti vuttanay
veditabbÄ• . ekasantÄ• ne upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, anupÄ• dinnaÃ±ca sambhinnaá¹ƒ viya pavattam
asambhinnameva. tattha yathÄ• Ä• á¸·hakamatte khÄ«re anekÄ• á¸·hake udake Ä• sitte ya
sambhinnaá¹ƒ sabbatthakameva lambamÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ• pi na tattha kh
udakameva vaá¸• á¸• hati, evamevaá¹ƒ yadipi upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnaÃ±ca sambhinna
upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hati, iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vena cittajaá¹ƒ, tadanusÄ• rena utujaÃ±ca
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__so_ti so iddhimÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti vuttÄ• kÄ• rena hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ•
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hite katvÄ• . pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dipi vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __apa
__tathevÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakaraá¹‡ato pubbe viya. __tathÅ«pamameta_nti yathÄ• udak
nÄ• nÄ• pÄ• tÄ«su bahÅ«hi nÄ• nÄ• candamaá¹‡á¸• alesu dissamÄ• nesu na tena candam
bahÅ«naÃ±ca paccekaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ ijjhati, tathÅ«pamametaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ cand
gamanÄ• diuparodhÄ• bhÄ• vato, bahÅ«naÃ±ca iddhimantÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha iddhipayogassa
adhippÄ• yo.

<397> __paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti abhividhivasena pana paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , na mariyÄ
brahmaloke attano kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vatteti. __pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸

__yÄ• va_ \Ne II 30/ __brahmalokÄ• pi kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vattetÄ«_ti ettha yasmÄ• na bra
adhippetaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi brahmalokassa gamanameva, atha kho \Be II 31/ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±
pana dÅ«rÄ• vadhinidassanametaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``sace brahmalokaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mÄ• hotÄ«
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``santikepi dÅ«re adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pi_-s
tena vuttÄ• vasesassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• nipphÄ• detabbassa sabbassÄ• pi saá¹…g
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• vasÄ• ne_tiÄ• dinÄ• tivikkamassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhinipphar
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• . tadubhayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na virujjhati, tathÄ•

__nÄ«lamÄ• tika_nti nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡odakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• bodhi_nti aparÄ• jitapallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ. __citte uppanne santike akÄ
cittuppattisamanantarameva pathaviá¹ƒ, samuddaÃ±ca saá¹ƒkhipitvÄ• mahÄ• bodhisantike

__nakkhattadivase_ti mahadivase. __candapÅ«ve_ti candasadise candamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ•
__ekapattapÅ«ramattamakÄ• sÄ«_ti yathÄ• te pamÄ• á¹‡ato sarÅ«peneva antopattapariyÄ

__kÄ• kavaliyavatthusmi_Ã±ca ``bhagavÄ• thokaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• netv
pana vatthuá¹ƒ saá¹…khepatova dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``mahÄ• kassapatthero kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
__samÄ• pattiyÄ• _ti nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• .

__gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re_ti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe gaá¹…gÄ• nadiyÄ• tÄ«re. __saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ
yathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ passanti, tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si.

__tassÄ• _ti yassa brahmuno rÅ«paá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mo, tassa brahmuno rÅ«paá¹ƒ passa
dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• brahmuno saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti. __cittaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ceto
cittaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. __karajakÄ• yassa vasenÄ• _ti cÄ• tumahÄ• bhÅ«tikarÅ«pakÄ• yassa
pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• mananti Ä• h
``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kÄ• ye Ä• ropetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 31/ pa
__ ``kÄ• yÄ• nugatikaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. evampi saddadandharovÄ• yanti vacanapath
``dandhagamanaâ€™â€™ _nti. karotÄ«ti \Be II 32/ sambandho. __kÄ• yagamanaá¹ƒ hi dan
dandhamahÄ• bhÅ«tapaccayattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- dissamÄ• nena kÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• mento yogÄ« pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``idaá
dandhagamanaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti parikammaá¹ƒ karoti. tathÄ• parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ h
``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. parikammaá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• puna
adhiá¹-á¹-hahanto taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye Ä• ropeti, kÄ• yÄ• nugatikaá¹ƒ dandhagamanaá¹ƒ k

__sukhasaÃ±Ã±a_nti sukhasahagataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena niddeso. lahubh
__lahusaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. kathaá¹ƒ pana iddhicittena saha sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambhavoti Ä• ha
upekkhÄ• sampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. sukhanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti vÄ• __sukhasaÃ
hi santaá¹ƒ sukhanti vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ekantagarukehi nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi, oá¸·Ä• rikehi anupa
vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi vippayogo cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ lahubhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassento Ä• h
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __taá¹ƒ okkantassÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ sukhalahusaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anuppattass
__gantukÄ• matÄ• eva ettha pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ettha etasmiá¹ƒ dissamÄ• nena kÄ• yena gan
gantukÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ uddissa gantukÄ• matÄ• vasena pavattaparikammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
gamanaá¹ƒ ijjhati. tasmÄ• magganimmÄ• navÄ• yuadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi vinÄ• pi icchitadesap
tamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``sati hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena parikammacitten
Ä• ropetÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ viya hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacitte Ä
karoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``cittÄ• nugatikaá¹ƒ karoti sÄ«ghagamanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __cittagamana
__idaá¹ƒ pana_ cittavasena kÄ• yapariá¹‡Ä• manapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. __cittagamanamevÄ
samÄ• nagamanameva. kathaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yo dandhappavattiko lahuparivattinÄ• cittena s
sabbathÄ• samÄ• nagatiko. yatheva hi kÄ• yavasena cittapariá¹‡Ä• mane cittaá¹ƒ sabbath

na hoti. na hi tadÄ• cittaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasiddhena attano khaá¹‡ena avattitvÄ• garuvuttikass
khaá¹‡ena vattati. ``idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo viya hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dandhagatikassa kÄ• yassa anuvattanato yÄ• va icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappatti, tÄ• va kÄ• yaga
santÄ• navasena \Ne II 32/ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatiyÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• mitaá¹ƒ nÄ•
kÄ• yo idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ viya hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pageva sukhalahusaÃ±Ã±
abhÄ• vitiddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ viya dandhaá¹ƒ avattitvÄ• yathÄ• lahukatipayacittavÄ• rehev
hoti, evaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• no kÄ• yo cittagatiyÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• mito nÄ• ma hoti, na ekacittakkh
icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappattiyÄ• .

evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso samiÃ±jitaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pas
bÄ• haá¹ƒ samiÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idampi upamÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yeneva samatt
evaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• suttÄ• bhidhammapÄ• á¹-hehi, vinayaá¹-á¹-h
dhammatÄ• ca vilomitÄ• . ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampÄ«â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±agahaá¹‡ena rÅ«padhammÄ• gahitÄ• alahuparivattitÄ• ya. abhidhamme (Paá¹-á¹-h
purejÄ• tapaccayo rÅ«pameva vutto, pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo ca tasseva. yattha yattha ca d
tattheva bhijjanti. natthi desantarasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ, na ca sabhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hotÄ«ti.
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kenaci lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , bhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±at
__ ``tÄ«supi khaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ _ti idampi gamanÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na
vadanti. __thero_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ antare eko thero. __idhÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ•
vibhajitvÄ• vuttapÄ• á¹-he. __sayaá¹ƒ gamanameva Ä• gataá¹ƒ_ ``brahmalokaá¹ƒ gacchat

__cakkhusotÄ• dÄ«na_nti cakkhusotÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``sab
sabbaaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gavantanti attho. __pasÄ• do nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti iminÄ• va bhÄ• va
vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __rucivasenÄ• _ti icchÄ• vasena. __aÃ±Ã±ampÄ«_ti bhagavatÄ•
kiriyaá¹ƒ karoti. ayaÃ±cettha buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo. yadi sÄ• vakanimmitesu nÄ• nappakÄ• r
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡e kÄ• tukÄ• mo hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di yaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa te te vaá¹‡á¹‡avayÄ• divisesÄ• parikammÄ• r
vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana yathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hite nimmitarÅ«pe sace sÄ• vako ``ime visesÄ• hontÅ«
icchati, na ijjhati, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ijjhatÄ«ti ayamattho dassitoti na koci virodho.

idÄ• ni yÄ• ni tÄ• ni ``yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• pi kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vattetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is
atthadassanavasena vibhattÄ• ni ``dÅ«repi santike adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni c
\Ne II 33/, tattha sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena vasavattanapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ `
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __ya_nti kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, tena __ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ passat
yadetaá¹ƒ rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ, __ ``saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha yadetaá¹ƒ sadd
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettha yadetaá¹ƒ cittajÄ• nananti evaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhusotacetopar
dassanasavanajÄ• nanakiriyaá¹ƒ parÄ• masatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ito paresu __santiá¹-á
nayo. __yampissÄ• _ti yampi assa. yogino adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti sambandho. __yaÃ±ca kho_

avadhÄ• raá¹‡attho, visesattho vÄ• , tena ayamevettha kÄ• yena vasavattanapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• ri
dÄ«peti. kasmÄ• ? ``ayaá¹ƒ nu kho iddhimÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ nu kho nimmitoâ€™â€™ ti ekaccassa
Ä• saá¹…kuppÄ• danato. yadaggena cetaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ visesato manomayanti vucca
ukkaá¹-á¹-hataranti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``ettÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vatteti nÄ• m
evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• idha sesÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<398> __idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡a_nti kÄ• mamimÄ• pi dve iddhiyo adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasen
idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ imÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viseso. __pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vija
pakatirÅ«paá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• apanetvÄ• , paresaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ti attho. __kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á
kumÄ• rakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dassetÄ«_ti tathÄ• vikubbanto attani dasseti. __nÄ• gava
eseva nayo. __hatthimpi dassetÄ«_ti attÄ• nampi hatthiá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasseti, bahiddhÄ• pi ha
etadatthameva hi idha ``hatthivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``hatthimpi d
(Paá¹-is III 13) vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana keci bahiddhÄ• hatthiÄ• didassanavacanaá¹ƒ ``pakativ
vijahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena vikubbaniddhibhÄ• vena virujjhatÄ«ti vadanti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ.
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma attano pakatirÅ«passa aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ adassanaá¹ƒ, na
nirodhanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sati attÄ• naá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• hatthiá¹ƒ dassento ``pakativa
hatthiá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 35/ vuccamÄ• ne ko ettha virodho, attanÄ• pana hatth
bahiddhÄ• pi hatthiá¹ƒ dassante vattabbameva natthi. tenevÄ• ha ``bahiddhÄ• pi hatthiÄ• d
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• vikubbaniddhibhÄ• vena ca na koci virodho.

pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±ca __kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su aniyamattho vÄ• -saddo vutto
karaá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ. __hatthimpÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ e
kÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ samuccayattho pi-saddo vutto. tena ``hatthimpi dassetÄ
vuttanayeneva attho gahetabbo.

iddhimato \Ne II 34/ attano kumÄ• rakÄ• kÄ• rena paresaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡
kiÃ±ci apubbaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«Ä• divatthu nipphÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti kasiá¹‡aniyamena payojanÄ• bh
``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. satipi vÄ• va
taá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• divaseneva ijjhatÄ«ti evampettha kasiá¹‡aniyamena payojanaá¹ƒ
kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hi dassentena nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dassetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , pÄ«t
aÃ±Ã±ataravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . tathÄ• sati nÄ«lÄ• dikasiá¹‡Ä• ni samÄ• pajjitabbÄ• nÄ«ti Ä
eseva nayo sesesupi. evamadhiá¹-á¹-hite yadeke pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡avasena ``ekopi hutvÄ•
tiÄ• di (DN I 238; MN I 147; SN c V 842; Paá¹-is III 10) bhÄ• voti evaá¹ƒ pavattena kasiá¹‡a
vikubbaniddhiniddese ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
Ä• saá¹…kanti, so anokÄ• sovÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nimminitabbabhÄ• vena attanÄ• icch
kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡o, _ na pana attano daharakÄ• le kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡oti. __nÄ• gÄ• _
byÄ• pÄ« evÄ• ti yadeke ``nÄ• gÄ• dinimmÄ• ne na yujjati viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tadapo

__bahiddhÄ• pÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- __ha
ajjhattaá¹ƒ, bahiddhÄ• pi hatthiÄ• didassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na ``kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
ajjhattameva kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanavasenÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒ ettha vattabbaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

<399> __kÄ• ya_nti \Be II 36/ attano karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• y
parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna ``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• ramÄ• ha. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti yaá¹ƒ manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ nimm
__muÃ±jamhÄ• _ti muÃ±jatiá¹‡ato. __Ä«sika_nti tassa kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __kosiyÄ• _ti asikosa
peá¸·Ä• ya, nimmokatoti ca vadanti. __abbÄ• hatÄ«_ti uddharati. __pavÄ• heyyÄ• _ti Ä• ka

iddhividhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti dvÄ• dasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

13. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dibbasotadhÄ• tukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<400> __tatthÄ• _ti \Be II 37/ \Ne II 35/ dibbasotadhÄ• tuyÄ• niddese. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¸
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ nibbattanavidhi vidhÄ«yati. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«senettha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á
parÄ• su ca tÄ«su abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tato parÄ• sÅ«_ti ca satthuno desanÄ•
uddesakkamaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ipattikkamaá¹ƒ. na hi paá¹-ipajjantÄ• iminÄ
paá¹-ipajjanti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti dibbasotadhÄ• tupÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¸·iya
__tatrÄ• _ti vÄ• kyopaÃ±Ã±Ä• se nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, __tatra_ vÄ• yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¹-he. __
bhavÄ• ti dibbÄ• , devÄ• naá¹ƒ sotadhÄ• tu, tÄ• ya dibbÄ• ya sadisattÄ• . idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ dibb
__ ``devÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sucaritakammanibbattÄ• _ti
saddhÄ• bahulatÄ• visuddhadiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• disampattiyÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu
devÅ«papattijanakena puÃ±Ã±akammena nibbattÄ• . __pittasemharuhirÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä•
saá¹…gaho. __apalibuddhÄ• _ti anupaddutÄ• . pittÄ• dÄ«hi anupaddutattÄ• , kammassa ca
__upakkilesavimutti_ veditabbÄ• . upakkilesadosarahitaá¹ƒ hi kammaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• didosarahit
uá¸·Ä• raphalaá¹ƒ anupakkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena cassa phalaá¹ƒ tathÄ•
``sukkaá¹ƒ sukkavipÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti (DN III 312; MN II 81; AN a IV 233). __dÅ«repÄ«_ti _
sukhumassÄ• pi Ä• rammaá¹‡assa sampaá¹-icchanasamatthataá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __p
catumahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡Ä• sotadhÄ• tu.

vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavaseneva ijjhanato sabbÄ• pi kusalabhÄ• vanÄ• vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• , pa
vÄ• iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vanÄ• pi visesato vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• , tassÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena nibba

__vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• balanibbattÄ• _. Ã±Ä• á¹‡amayÄ• sotadhÄ• tu Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotadhÄ• t
upakkilesavimuttatÄ• ya, dÅ«repi sukhumassapi Ä• rammaá¹‡assa sampaá¹-icchanasamatt
\Ne II 36/. __dibbavihÄ• ravasena paá¹-iladdhattÄ• _ti dibbavihÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ c
vasena paá¹-iladdhattÄ• , iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡avasenassÄ• dibbabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. yaá¹ƒ cetth
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• _ti \Be II 38/ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamann
ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dibbavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sannissÄ• ya pavatt
dibbavihÄ• rapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ vÄ• attanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• na
sannissitattÄ• ti evampettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __savanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti saddagahaá¹‡aá
hi saddÅ«paladdhi saddasabhÄ• vÄ• vabodho savanaá¹ƒ. santesupi aÃ±Ã±esu sabhÄ• vac
attasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• sandassanatthÄ• satthu dhÄ• tudesanÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hena c
__sotadhÄ• tukiccaá¹ƒ_ saddasampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ, saddasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccayatÄ• ca

Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa parisuddhi upakkilesavigamenevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nirupakkilesÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
santakÄ• , maá¹ƒsasotadhÄ• tu, dibbavidÅ«rÄ• divisayaggahaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena attano
mÄ• nusikaá¹ƒ etÄ• yÄ• ti __atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• _. tenÄ• ha __ ``manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ
saddasavanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __manussÅ«pacÄ• ra_nti manussehi upacaritabbaá¹-
sotadvÄ• rena gahetabbaá¹ƒ visayanti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``saddasavanenÄ• â€™â€
devalokapariyÄ• panne. te pana visesato devÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• saddÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ eteti mÄ• nusÄ• , te __mÄ• nuse_. evaá¹ƒ devamanussasaddÄ• naá¹ƒyev
``padesapariyÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti, ekadesaggahaá¹‡anti attho. __sadehasannissitÄ• _
__nippadesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ á¹-hÄ• nabhedaggahaá¹‡amukhena saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ•
anavasesena saá¹…gaá¹‡hanato.

__ayaá¹ƒ_ dibbasotadhÄ• tu. __parikammasamÄ• dhicittenÄ• _ti parikammabhÅ«tÄ• veá¹-
dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa parikammavasena pavattakkhaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitacitt
__parikammasamÄ• dhi_ nÄ• ma dibbasotadhÄ• tuyÄ• upacÄ• rÄ• vatthÄ• tipi vadanti. sÄ
vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . sabboá¸·Ä• rikasaddadassanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddo pa
tiyojanamatthakepi kira kesarasÄ«hassa sÄ«hanÄ• dasaddo suyyati. __Ä• di_-saddena
meghasaddabyagghasaddÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ettha ca yathÄ• oá¸·Ä•
sukhumasaddÄ• vajjanÅ«pÄ• yadassanatthaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• saddaggahaá¹‡abhÄ• vanÄ• baler
sukhumatarasaddaggahaá¹‡asaá¹ƒsiddhito.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 39/ Ä• sannasaddaggahaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena dÅ«radÅ«ratarasaddaggahaá¹‡an
``puratthimÄ• ya_ \Ne II 37/ __disÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• disÄ• sambandhavasena sa
Ä• raddho. tattha __saddanimitta_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattihetubhÄ• vato saddo eva saddanimitta
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya labbhamÄ• no saddÄ• naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• kÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ sa
``saddÄ• naá¹ƒ saddanimittaâ€™â€™ _nti. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• nampi sub
saddanimittaá¹ƒ manasi kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti, taá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumasammatesupi

oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumasabbhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ sukhume Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparic
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. saddanimittassa apaccuppannasabhÄ• vattÄ• ``saddova saddanimittaâ€
Ã±Ä• yÄ• gatoti keci, taá¹ƒ na oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ramm
nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viya tattheva gahetabbato. oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumabhÄ• vo ce
adhippetanti. __tassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttena vidhinÄ• paá¹-ipajjantassa yogino. __te saddÄ• _
pabhuti Ä• vajjantassa anukkamena sukhumasukhumÄ• saddÄ• Ä• vajjitÄ• , te. __pÄ• kat
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanato pubbe pavattacittassÄ• pi. __parikammasamÄ• dhicittass
uppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rabb
pavattakkhaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhicittassa. pubbepi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena parimadditattÄ• ativiya pÄ• kaá

__tesu saddesÅ«_ti ye parikammassa visayadassanatthaá¹ƒ bahÅ« saddÄ• vuttÄ• , tesu s
yatthassa parikammakaraá¹‡avasena abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro pavatto, taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sad
tato appanuppattito paraá¹ƒ. __tasmiá¹ƒ sote_ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asote. __patito hotÄ«_ti c
antogadhÄ• hoti appanÄ• cittassa uppattito pabhuti dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ« nÄ• ma h
bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiyogo icchitabboti attho. __ta_nti dibbasotadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __thÄ• majÄ• ta_nti jÄ
daá¸·habhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ. __vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kinti
``etthantare saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• mÄ«ti ekaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ ``ettakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pharatÅ«â€™â€™ ti n
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa kasiá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pharitvÄ
40/. so samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha gate sadde Ä• vajjati, subhÄ• vitabhÄ• vanattÄ•
saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri, paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni uppaj
iddhicittaá¹ƒ, itarassa punapi pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbameva. tato eva hi pÄ• da
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sabbhantaragatepi sadde suá¹‡Ä• tiyevÄ• ti sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ vadati.
__ekaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulÄ• _diggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha sukhumasaddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 38/ __suá¹‡antovÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• paricchinditvÄ• savanena
hutvÄ• yathÄ• vajjite sadde suá¹‡anto eva. __pÄ• á¹-iyekka_nti ekajjhaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nep
vatthubhedena vavatthapetukÄ• matÄ• ya sati.

dibbasotadhÄ• tukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<401> __pariyÄ• tÄ«_ti sarÄ• gÄ• divibhÄ• gena paricchijja jÄ• nÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``paricc
_ti. yesaÃ±hi dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ gati attho, buddhipi tesaá¹ƒ attho. ``parasattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
aÃ±Ã±atthoti Ä• ha __ ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesasattÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti, yathÄ• hi yo
attÄ• na hoti, so paroti. __sattÄ• na_nti cettha rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su sattÄ• ti sattÄ• . tassÄ• pana
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akasantÄ• ne niruá¸·hattÄ• nicchandarÄ• gÄ• pi sattÄ• tveva vuccanti, bhÅ

``puâ€™â€™ nti narakaá¹ƒ, tattha galanti papatantÄ«ti __puggalÄ• , _ pÄ• pakÄ• rino. itare
saá¹ƒsÄ• rino taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• tivattanato puggalÄ• tveva vuccanti. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsattanik
upapattiyÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡ato, aniccatÄ• vasena galanato ca __puggalÄ• _ti neruttÄ• .

__etaÃ±hÄ«_ti ettha __hi_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dib
ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __taá¹ƒ_ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, __etassa_ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
tasmÄ• tena cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detukÄ• mena adhigatadibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡
kÄ• tabbÄ• \Be II 41/. __hadayarÅ«pa_nti na hadayavatthu, atha kho hadayamaá¹ƒsapesi.
kamalamakuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anto kosÄ• takÄ«phalasadisanti vuccati, taÃ±hi nissÄ•
lohitaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. hadayavatthu pana imaá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavattatÄ«ti. kathaá¹ƒ p
lohitassa vaá¹‡á¹‡adassanena arÅ«paá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pariyesatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yadÄ• hÄ«â€™
somanassasahagatÄ• dicittavuttiyÄ• kammajassa lohitassa vividhavaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• patt
``kammajameva taá¹ƒ lohitaâ€™â€™ nti catusantatirÅ«passÄ• pi tattha labbhamÄ• nattÄ• .
rÅ«paá¹ƒ somanassindriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. evampi yaá¹ƒ tattha acittaj
yathÄ• vuttavaá¹‡á¹‡abhedena \Ne II 39/ na bhavitabbanti? bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, sesatisantatirÅ«
tadanuvattanato. yathÄ• hi gamanÄ• dÄ«su cittajarÅ«pÄ• ni utukammÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kÄ• yassa desantaruppattiyeva na siyÄ• , evamidhÄ• pi cittajarÅ«paá¹ƒ sesati
anuvattamÄ• nÄ• ni pavattanti. pasÄ• dakodhavelÄ• su cakkhussa vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedÄ• pattiy
nidassanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__pariyesantenÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va anumÄ• nato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• gavesant
uppÄ• detukÄ• mena yoginÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ
abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa lÄ• bhÄ« samÄ• no Ä• lokaá¹
parassa hadayamaá¹ƒsapesiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavattamÄ• nassa lohitassa vaá¹‡á¹‡adassanen
somanassasahagataâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``domanassasahagataâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``upekkhÄ•
nayaggÄ• havasenapi vavatthapetvÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• lasatampi kÄ• lasahassampi pun
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tatheva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhunÄ•
hadayalohitavaá¹‡á¹‡adassanÄ• dividhinÄ• paá¹-ipajjantassa idÄ• ni cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aa
tadÄ• pavattatÄ«ti vavatthÄ• pitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe cattÄ• ri, paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni javanti. tesaá¹ƒ purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i, catt
parikammÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, catutthaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• appanÄ
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ antena appanÄ• cittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppann
__cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. taÃ±hi yatthÄ• nena parikammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parassa citta
paá¹-ivijjhantaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventameva hutvÄ• \Be II 42/ pavattati rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya ca dibbacakk
saddaá¹ƒ viya ca dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ pana kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittehi sarÄ• gA
nÄ«lÄ• divavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ viya. evamadhigatassa pana cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa thÄ• ma
adhigamanavidhÄ• nasadisamevÄ• ti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasmÄ• tena ... pe ... thÄ• mag

vuttaá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ thÄ• magate hÄ«_tiÄ• di thÄ• magatÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassanaá¹ƒ. __sabbampi kÄ• m
catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• savidhampi kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittaá¹ƒ. __ ``sabbampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padaá¹ƒ
``rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittaâ€™â€™ nti etthÄ• pi Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasavidhampi arÅ«pÄ• vacaracittanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pajÄ• nÄ
sarÄ• gÄ• dipakÄ• rehi jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhato paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. puthujjanavas
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• ti lokuttaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ idha anuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tampi \Ne II 40/ hi uparimo
heá¹-á¹-himassa, sadisassa ca cittampi pajÄ• nÄ• ti eva. tenÄ• ha __ ``anuttaraá¹ƒ vÄ• citt
__saá¹…kamanto_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena upasaá¹…kamanto. ekaccaÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• parikar
cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto __ ``cittÄ• cittaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamantoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. tenÄ• ha __ ``vinÄ•
hadayarÅ«padassanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. hadayarÅ«padassanÄ• dividhÄ• naá¹ƒ hi Ä• dikam
``vuttampi cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __yattha katthacÄ«_ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave, catuvokÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• to abhiniveso etenÄ• ti __akatÄ• bhiniveso, _ tassa, Ä• dik
kathÄ• _ti ``Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaparikammakathÄ• .

__avasesa_nti vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ avibhÄ• gena vuttaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato dassetuá¹ƒ __
kusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vÄ«tarÄ• gaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. taÃ±hi yonisomanasikÄ• rap
rÄ• gena sampayogÄ• saá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vato ``vÄ«tarÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbataá¹ƒ labha
rÄ• gena sampayogÄ• bhÄ• vato nattheva sarÄ• gatÄ• , taá¹ƒnimittakatÄ• ya pana siyÄ• ta
vÄ«tarÄ• gatÄ• pÄ«ti dukavinimuttatÄ• va yuttÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``imasmiá¹ƒ duke saá¹…gah
_ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ padesikaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, dukantarapa
tesaá¹ƒ. ye pana ``paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• ve asatipi sampayogÄ• bhÄ• vo evettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sesÄ• kusalacittÄ• nampi vÄ«tarÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanti \Be II 43/, te sa
pana therÄ• tÄ• nipi saá¹…gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sadosadukepi iminÄ• va nayena atth

__pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikanayenÄ• _ti Ä• veá¹‡ikanayena, tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• kusalacittesu viya lobhad
sabbhÄ• vatoti attho. akusalamÅ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tesu saha mohenevÄ• ti __samohaá¹ƒ_ paá
saheva mohenÄ• ti __samoha_nti evaá¹ƒ uttarapurimapadÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡ato dvÄ«su naye
sampayuttaá¹ƒ thinamiddhaá¹ƒ anuvattanavasena gataá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ __thinamiddhÄ• nuga
sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• kusalacittaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• rammaá¹‡e saá¹…kocanavasena
__uddhaccÄ• nugataá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, yattha v
paccayavisesena thÄ• majÄ• taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattati. kilesavikkhambhanasamatthatÄ• ya, v
dÄ«ghasantÄ• natÄ• ya ca mahantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, mahantehi vÄ• uá¸·Ä• racchanda
paá¹-ipannanti __mahaggataá¹ƒ. avasesa_nti parittaappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. attÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarituá
uttarehÄ«ti __sauttaraá¹ƒ_. uttiá¹‡á¹‡anti uttaraá¹ƒ, loke apariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vena lokato u
__lokuttaraá¹ƒ_. tato eva natthi \Ne II 41/ etassa uttaranti __anuttaraá¹ƒ_. upanijjhÄ• nalakk
samÄ• dhinÄ• sammadeva Ä• hitanti __samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ. tadaá¹…gavimuttippattaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• m

__vikkhambhanavimuttippattaá¹ƒ_ mahaggatacittaá¹ƒ. __samucchedavimuttippattaá¹ƒ_ ma
__paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttippattaá¹ƒ_ phalacittaá¹ƒ. __nissaraá¹‡avimuttippatta_mpi tadubh
kÄ• nici paccavekkhaá¹‡acittÄ• dÄ«ni nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti, nissaraá¹‡avimuttip
tÄ• disakiccÄ• yogato. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatasarÄ• gÄ• dibhedavasena ceva tesaá¹ƒ ant
__sabbappakÄ• rampi_.

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<402> pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, tassa vÄ• anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussa
nissayÄ• dipaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppajjanato ``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatimhi yaá¹ƒ Ã±
tadatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepena vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivaranto \Be II 44/ pubbenivÄ• sa
satiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pubbenivÄ• soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``pubbeâ€
``ekampi jÄ• tiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato atÄ«tabhavavisayaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetanti Ä• ha __
nivÄ• sa-saddo kammasÄ• dhano, khandhavinimutto ca nivasitadhammo natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __
_ti. nivutthatÄ• cettha sasantÄ• ne pavattatÄ• , tathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ca te anu anu bhÅ«tÄ• jÄ•
uppajjitvÄ• vigatÄ• va hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nivutthÄ• ti ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• anubhÅ«tÄ• attano s
niruddhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ sasantatipariyÄ• pannadhammavasena nivÄ• sa-saddassa
avisesena vattuá¹ƒ ``nivutthadhammÄ• vÄ• nivutthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ
``gocaranivÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. gocarabhÅ«tÄ• pi hi gocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya Ä
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena anubhÅ«tÄ• nivutthÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. te pana duvidhÄ•
saparaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡agocaratÄ• yÄ• ti ubhayepi te dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``attanoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di

tattha ``attano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``paricchinnÄ• â€™â€™
gocaranivÄ• sena nivutthadhammÄ• , te na kevalaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amatt
jÄ• tinÄ• magottavaá¹‡á¹‡aliá¹…gÄ• hÄ• rÄ• divisesehi paricchedakÄ• rikÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä•
tathevetaá¹ƒ \Ne II 42/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchijja gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti imassa atthassa dÄ«panatth
paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pi vÄ• nivutthÄ• ti sambandho. na kevalaá¹ƒ attanova viÃ
paresaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pi vÄ• ti attho. idhÄ• pi ``paricchinnÄ• â€™â€™
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ ``paresampi vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• paricchinnÄ• â€™â€
payojanaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva vattabbaá¹ƒ. te ca kho yasmÄ• abhÄ«tÄ• su eva jÄ• tÄ«su aÃ±
paricchinnÄ• , te ca parinibbutÄ• pi honti. ye hi te viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tadÄ• vattamÄ• n
tesampi atÄ«te pavatti Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡Ä• __chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä•
paccekasambuddhabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• ni gayhantÄ«ti vadanti. chinnavaá¹-um
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 45/ parinibbutÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

paá¹-ipattiyÄ• anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• pana paá¹-ipatti saá¹…khepato chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡a
tÄ• ni idha paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• taggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• ni, te panete sammÄ• sam
aÃ±Ã±esanti Ä• ha __ ``te buddhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva labbhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. na hi atÄ«te buddh
vipassiá¹ƒsu, evaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vesuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ phalanibbÄ• nÄ• ni sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsu
ettha sabbadÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gati atthÄ«ti. yÄ• ya satiyÄ• pubbenivÄ• saá¹
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatÄ«ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__anekavidha_nti nÄ• nÄ• bhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• divasena b
nÄ• magottÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rehi saddhiá¹ƒ, sahayoge cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __pavattitaá¹
__ ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ _nti, vitthÄ• ritanti attho. __ ``nivÄ• saâ€™â€™ _nti
antogadhabhedasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanametanti te bhede byÄ• panicchÄ• vasena saá¹…gahe
nivutthasantÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. sÄ• vakassevetaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na satthunoti
``khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena cutipaá¹-isandhivasena vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __khandhapaá¹-ip
anukkamo. sÄ• ca kho cutito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena. keci panettha ``iriyÄ•
khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __anugantvÄ• anugantvÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiy
__titthiyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• , te pana kammavÄ• dino kiriyavÄ• dino tÄ• pasÄ• dayo. á¹-h
aggasÄ• vakamahÄ• sÄ• vake itare satthu sÄ• vakÄ• __pakatisÄ• vakÄ• _.

yasmÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmajÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya eva saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á
Ä• gataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• \Ne II 43/ ``na tato paraâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadan
``dubbalapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, tena vipassanÄ• bhiyogo pubbenivÄ• sÄ•
visesakÄ• raá¹‡anti dasseti. __balavapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• _ti ettha nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedÄ• diyev
balavakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hettha nesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
lakkhaá¹ƒ, tadadhikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, dve ca asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nÄ«ti kÄ• lavasena evaá¹ƒparimÄ
tesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vakaaggasÄ• vakapaccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhinÄ«
samitÄ• . yadi bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡akÄ• laparicchinno tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhÄ• go, evaá¹ƒ sante \Be II 46/ buddhÄ• nampi visayapariccheda
``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paricchedo nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``yÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ
nti (Nidd I 156; Nidd II mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 85; Paá¹-is III 5) vacanato
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa viya buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nampi visaye
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchanti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti eva. atha vÄ• satipi kÄ• laparicchede
kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pÄ• yakosallapariggahÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• tisayattÄ• mahÄ• bodhisambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹
pavattiÄ• nubhÄ• vassa paricchedo nÄ• ma natthi, kuto tannibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±
``buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paricchedo nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. atÄ«te ettakÄ• ni kappÄ• n
evaá¹ƒ kÄ• laparicchedo nÄ• ma natthi, anÄ• gate anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa viya.

evaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• lavibhÄ• gato dassetv
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡ato Ä• nubhÄ• vavisesato, pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tit

vuttaá¹ƒ. __cutipaá¹-isandhivasenÄ• _ti attano, parassa vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve
kiÃ±ci anÄ• masitvÄ• paá¹-isandhiyÄ• eva gahaá¹‡avasena. vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ byatirekato
vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``tesaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. pakatisÄ• vakÄ• cutipaá¹-isandh
ayamattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena ``balavapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetunÄ• vibhÄ• veta
saá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ vemajjhadassane payojanÄ• bhÄ• vato. Ã±Ä• á¹‡abaladassanatthaá¹ƒ p

__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-amevÄ• _ti yathÄ• nÄ• ma saradasamaye á¹-hitamajjhanhikavelÄ•
cakkhumato purisassa rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ supÄ• kaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti lokasiddhametaá¹ƒ, siyÄ•
sukhumataratirohitÄ• dibhedassa rÅ«pagatassa agocaratÄ• . nattheva buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
agocaratÄ• , atha kho taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokena obhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya
suvibhÅ«tameva \Ne II 44/ hoti tathÄ• Ã±eyyÄ• varaá¹‡assa supahÄ«nattÄ• . __peyyÄ• lap
saá¹…khipitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• peyyÄ• lapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ paá¹-hantÄ• ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ...
jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• dipariyosÄ• nameva gaá¹‡hantÄ• saá¹…khipitvÄ• sajjhÄ• yanti, na
kappakoá¹-iyo saá¹…khipitvÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchantÄ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ kappe, yasmiá¹ƒ bhav
jÄ• nituá¹ƒ icchanti, tattha tattheva Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchite eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena __okkamantÄ• . sÄ•
sÄ«hagatipatanavasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiyÄ• __gacchanti_. satadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• á¸·assa
koá¹-ipaá¹-ipÄ• danavasena __katavÄ• lavedhaparicayassa. sarabhaá¹…gasadisassÄ• _ti
sarabhaá¹…gabodhisattasadisassa (J II 17.50 Ä• dayo). lakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa appattavase
atikkamanapassagamanavasena __na virajjhati_.

__khajjupanakappabhÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ativiya appÄ
khajjotobhÄ• sasamaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. esa
__dÄ«pappabhÄ• sadisa_nti pÄ• katikadÄ«pÄ• lokasadisaá¹ƒ. __ukkÄ• pabhÄ• _ mahÄ• u
__osadhitÄ• rakappabhÄ• _ti ussannÄ• pabhÄ• etÄ• ya dhÄ«yatÄ«ti osadhi, osadhÄ«naá
osadhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya tÄ• rakÄ• ya pabhÄ• . __saradasÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alas
andhakÄ• ravidhamanato.

__yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-igamanaá¹ƒ viya_ khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• amuÃ±canato. kunnadÄ«na
rukkhadaá¹‡á¸• ena katasaá¹…kamo __daá¹‡á¸• akasetu_. catÅ«hi, paÃ±cahi vÄ• janehi g
attharitvÄ• Ä• á¹‡iyo koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katasaá¹…kamo __jaá¹…ghasetu_. jaá¹…ghasatthassa
jaá¹…ghasetu jaá¹…ghamaggo viya. sakaá¹-assa gamanayoggo saá¹…kamo __sakaá¹-ase
jaá¹…ghasatthena gantabbamaggo __mahÄ• jaá¹…ghamaggo_. bahÅ«hi vÄ«sÄ• ya vÄ• ti
ekajjhaá¹ƒ gantabbamaggo __mahÄ• sakaá¹-amaggo_.

__imasmiá¹ƒ pana adhikÄ• re_ti ``cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 23
1.9) cittasÄ«sena sÄ• vakassa niddiá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re.

<403> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhip

te anussaranti, evaá¹ƒ anussaritukÄ• mena. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ p
kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 45/ sampÄ«nanÄ• ya __ ``cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ• â€
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nameva samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yÄ• ya nisajjÄ• ya nisinna
idha __sabbapacchimÄ• nisajjÄ• . tato Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pana_nti tato nisajjÄ• ya purimak
Ä• vajjitabbanti sambandho. esa nayo sesesupi \Be II 48/. __bhojanakÄ• lo_tiÄ• dÄ«su kÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le katakiccamÄ• ha. __cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avandanakÄ• lo_ti
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡esu cetiyabodhÄ«naá¹ƒ vandanakÄ• lo. __sakalaá¹ƒ ratt
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ.

__kiÃ±ci_ kiccaá¹ƒ. __ettakenÄ• _ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanena. pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naÃ
nisÄ• nasilÄ• satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• nampi nisitabhÄ• vÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tassa, tÄ• taá¹ƒ samÄ•
paramanepakkappattÄ• honti. tenÄ• ha __ ``dÄ«pe jalite viya pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
andhakÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti adhippÄ• yo. __purimabhave_ti imassa bhavassa anantare purim
__pavattitanÄ• marÅ«pa_nti attano paccayehi pavattitanÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho paá¹-h
Ä• vajjitvÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• pacchÄ• rA
sakkoti. __paá¹‡á¸• ito_ nÄ• ma imissÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya katÄ• dhikÄ• ro.

__ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asmÄ• kammabhavÄ• aÃ±Ã±o upap
vuttaá¹ƒ addhÄ• paccuppannantarabhÄ• vato. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ekabhavepi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±an
niruddhaÃ±ca appaá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ---

``ye niruddhÄ• marantassa, tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassa vÄ• idha.

sabbepi sadisÄ• khandhÄ• , gatÄ• appaá¹-isandhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Nidd I 39).

__taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti taá¹ƒ nikkhepaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä• hundarika_nti samantato, upari
sambÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __andhatamamivÄ• _ti andhakÄ• ratimisÄ• viya.

__kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaá¹‡á¹‡ikatthÄ• yÄ• _ti kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rassa kÅ«á¹-atthÄ• ya. kÅ«á¹-Ä•
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rukkho viya purimabhave cutikkhaá¹‡e pavatt
sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• sÄ• viya tena sambandhaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ bhave paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ, pharas
parikammabhÄ• vanÄ• \Ne II 46/, kammÄ• rasÄ• lÄ• viya pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ upan
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-á¹-haphÄ• lakopamÄ• pi_ ``yathÄ• nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso odanapac
dÄ• ruá¹ƒ phÄ• lento tassa tacapheggumattaphÄ• lane pharasudhÄ• rÄ• ya vipannÄ• ya ma
asakkonto dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabb
__kesohÄ• rakÅ«pamÄ• _.

__pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be II 49/ __nÄ• ma na hoti_ atÄ«tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su

nivutthadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . __ta_nti pacchimanisajjato pabhuti yÄ• va paá
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa parikammabhÄ• vena pavattasamÄ• d
__parikammasamÄ• dhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya na yujjatÄ«_ti ta
atÄ«taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ce, rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ na yujjati parikammasamÄ• d
kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÄ• vato. na hi anantaracuticittassa orato pavattikkhandhe Ä• rabbha rÅ«p
uppajjatÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ atthi. yesaá¹ƒ javanÄ• na
yojanÄ• . yadÄ• pana appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• ssÄ• ti sambandho. __idaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ
nÄ• mÄ• _ti kÄ• maá¹ƒ anantarassa bhavassa cutikkhaá¹‡e pavattitanÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ra
pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡
jotitabhÄ• vato. yatheva hi tato nÄ• marÅ«pato pabhuti sabbe atÄ«tÄ• khandhÄ• , khandha
pubbenivÄ• so, evaá¹ƒ tassa paá¹-ivijjhanavasena pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nu
``tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayuttÄ• ya satiyÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaratÄ«

<404> __ekampi jÄ• ti_nti ekampi bhavaá¹ƒ. so hi ekakammanibbatto Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepap
antogadhadhammappabhedo khandhappabandho idha jÄ• tÄ«ti adhippeto. tenÄ• ha __ ``ek
khandhasantÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __parihÄ• yamÄ• no_ti khÄ«yamÄ• no vinassamÄ• no. __
pana atthato kÄ• lo, tadÄ• pavattamÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• ravasenassa parihÄ• ni veditabbÄ• .
vivaá¹-á¹-akappo_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. yo pana ``kÄ• laá¹ƒ khepetÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``kÄ• lo
sabbÄ• neva sahattanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (J I 2.190) ca Ä• dÄ«su kÄ• lassÄ• pi khayo vuccati, s
aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato. saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vinassanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹
á¹-hÄ• yÄ« __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«. taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ• _ti taá¹ƒpubbakattÄ• . vivaá¹
vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __vivaá¹-á¹-o_.

tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o vÄ• yosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-oti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ«m
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-esu vattabbesu tathÄ• \Ne II 47/ avatvÄ• __ ``Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o_ __tejosa
50/ __vÄ• yosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti vacanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akamahÄ• bhÅ«tadesanÄ
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupubbiyÄ• ti apare. Ä• pena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o __Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o. saá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-amariyÄ• dÄ• .

__saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vinassati. __sadÄ• _ti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ, tÄ«supi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akÄ• l

``ekaá¹ƒ buddhakhettaâ€™â€™ nti idha yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• das
``buddhakhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tividhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yattake á¹-hÄ• ne tathÄ• gata
paá¹-isandhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo puÃ±Ã±aphalasamuttejito saraseneva pathavÄ« vijamb
buddhaá¹…kurassa nibbattanakhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• tikhettaá¹ƒ dasasahassa
_nti. __Ä• nubhÄ• vo vattatÄ«_ti idha iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettapariyÄ• pan
cakkavÄ• á¸·e á¹-hatvÄ• attano atthÄ• ya parittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattheva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cakkavÄ•
eva hoti. atha vÄ• tattha ekacakkavÄ• á¸·e á¹-hatvÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya paritte l

sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisambhuá¹‡Ä• tveva parittÄ• nubhÄ• vo tattha devatÄ• hi parittÄ• á¹
yaá¹ƒ visayakhettaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ekasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e sarena abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ,
paá¹-ijÄ• nantena bhagavatÄ• ``yÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• pana Ä• kaá¹…kheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a
yasmiá¹ƒ anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡e visayakhette. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• kaá¹…khati, ta
Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mattapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa. __saá¹‡á¹-hahanta_nti
jÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<405> __gokhÄ• yitakamattesÅ«_ti gohi khÄ• ditabbappamÄ• á¹‡esu. __ya_nti yasmiá¹ƒ s
pupphaphalÅ«pajÄ«viniyo ca devatÄ• brahmaloke nibbattantÄ«ti sambandho.

__etesa_nti ``vassÅ«pajÄ«vinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti brahm
parittÄ• bhÄ• dibrahmaloko veditabbo. ``paá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• jh
sambhavaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tadÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. lokaá¹ƒ byÅ«henti sam
__lokabyÅ«hÄ• _. te kira disvÄ• manussÄ• tattha tattha á¹-hitÄ• pi nisinnÄ• pi saá¹ƒvegaj
\Be II 51/ ca hutvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• sanne á¹-hÄ• ne sannipatanti. sikhÄ• bandhassa muttatÄ• y
ca vidhÅ«yamÄ• nakesatÄ• ya __vikiá¹‡á¹‡akesÄ• _. lokavinÄ• sabhayena sokavantacittat
virÅ«pavesadhÄ• rino. mÄ• risÄ• _ti devÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 48/ piyasamudÄ• cÄ• ro. kathaá¹ƒ p
jÄ• nantÄ«ti? dhammatÄ• ya saÃ±coditÄ• ti Ä• cariyÄ• . tÄ• disanimittadassanenÄ• ti eke. b
apare.

__mettÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti mettÄ• manasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni. __devalok
kira sukhasamphassavÄ• taggahaá¹‡aparicayena vÄ• yokasiá¹‡e jhÄ• nÄ• ni sukheneva ijj
``vÄ• yokasiá¹‡e parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tadaÃ±
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __tatthÄ• _ti devaloke.

__dutiyo sÅ«riyo_ti dutiyaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __sattasÅ«riya_nti sattasÅ«riyapÄ•
__pakatisÅ«riye_ti kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• lato pubbe uppannasÅ«riyavimÄ• ne. kappavuá
aÃ±Ã±e kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyadevaputtopi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• brahm
sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pana pabhassarataraÃ±ceva tejavantataraÃ±ca hutvÄ• pavattati. t
aÃ±Ã±ameva uppajjatÄ«ti apare. gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ• sarabhÅ« aciravatÄ« mahÄ«ti imÄ•

__pabhavÄ• _ti uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• . __haá¹ƒsapÄ• tano_ti mandÄ• kinimÄ• ha.

__na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti na tiá¹-á¹-hati.

__pariyÄ• dinnasineha_nti parikkhÄ«á¹‡asinehaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• tattha tattha
Ä• bandhattÄ• sampiá¹‡á¸• atÄ• hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, sÄ• chasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• vena pari
cida_nti yathÄ• ca idaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni

vipattimahÄ• meghuppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya idha vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

__palujjitvÄ• _ti chijjitvÄ• . __saá¹…khÄ• ragata_nti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yappabhedaá¹ƒ saá¹…
__sabbasaá¹…khÄ• raparikkhayÄ• _ti jhÄ• petabbasaá¹…khÄ• raparikkhayÄ• . sayampi sa
indhanÄ• bhÄ• vato chÄ• rikampi asesetvÄ• niá¸• á¸• ahitvÄ• vÅ«pasamatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
nibbÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<406> __dÄ«ghassa_ \Be II 52/ __addhuno_ti saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«asaá¹…khyeyya
dÄ«ghassa kÄ• lassa accayena \Ne II 49/. __tÄ• lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sÄ•
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ghanaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti visarituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ karoti. tenÄ• l
``parivaá¹-umaâ€™â€™ _nti, vaá¹-á¹-abhÄ• vena paricchinnaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti udakaá¹ƒ. __ass
__vivaraá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti yathÄ• ghanaá¹ƒ karoti sampiá¹‡á¸• eti, evaá¹ƒ tattha antaraá¹ƒ deti.
__parikkhayamÄ• na_nti pubbe yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• ekoghabhÅ«tena vÄ• tena parisosiyan
gacchantaá¹ƒ. brahmaloko pÄ• tubhavatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __brahmaloko_ti ca paá¹-hamajjhÄ•
catukÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti yÄ• madevalokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ patiá¹
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikatÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pa
pÄ• tubhavanti.

__rundhantÄ«_ti yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na bhassati, evaá¹ƒ nirodhenti.

__ ``paá¹-hamatarÄ• bhinibbattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• yukkhayassa sambhavadassanaá
catunnaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi nibbattÄ• ti dasseti. __tato_ti Ä• b
parittÄ• bhaappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• pi hi Ä• bhassaraggahaá¹‡eneva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchan
antalikkhacarÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• napuÃ±Ã±assa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• ya
Ä• lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katvÄ• ti vadanti, Ä• luppanaá¹ƒ vilopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho.

__haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ativiya haá¹-á¹-hÄ• uppilÄ• vitacittÄ• . __nÄ• maá¹ƒ karontÄ«_

__sinerucakkavÄ• á¸·ahimavantapabbatÄ• _ti ettha dÄ«pasamuddÄ• pÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ta
``ninnaninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne samuddÄ• , samasamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ«pÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __thÅ«p

__atimaÃ±Ã±antÄ«_ti atikkamitvÄ• maÃ±Ã±anti, hÄ«á¸·entÄ«ti attho. __teneva nayenÄ• _
hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 123) vuttena nayeneva. __padÄ• latÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mi
pÄ• rÄ• savajÄ• ti gaá¸·ocÄ«ti vadanti. akaá¹-á¹-he eva bhÅ«mippadese paccanako __akaá
kuá¹‡á¸• akarahito.

sumanasaá¹…khÄ• tajÄ• tipupphasadiso \Be II 53/ __sumanajÄ• tipupphasadiso_. yo yo ra
yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒraso, odano, taá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒrasaá¹ƒ, _ yÄ• disarasavantanti attho. rasapath

bhÅ«mipappaá¹-ako, padÄ• latÄ• ca \Ne II 50/ paribhuttÄ• sudhÄ• hÄ• ro viya khuddaá¹ƒ
rasameva brÅ«hentÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, na vatthuno sukhumabhÄ• vena nissandÄ• , sukhumab
ca honti. odano pana paribhutto rasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hentopi vatthuno oá¸·Ä• rikabhÄ• vena ni
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ, kasaá¹-aÃ±ca uppÄ• detÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tato pabhuti muttakarÄ«saá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ
purimattabhÄ• vesu pavattaupacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vena yÄ• va sattasantÄ• ne kÄ• ma
na tÄ• va balavakÄ• marÄ• gÅ«panissayÄ• ni itthipurisindriyÄ• ni pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. yadÄ• p
balavakÄ• marÄ• go laddhÄ• vasaro ahosi, tadÄ• tadupanissayÄ• ni tÄ• ni sattÄ• naá¹ƒ att
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``purisassa ... pe ... pÄ• tubhavatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``tatra suc

__alasajÄ• tikassÄ• _ti sajjukameva taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• paradivasassatthÄ• ya ga

__anutthunantÄ«_ti anusocanti. __sammanneyyÄ• mÄ• _ti samanujÄ• neyyÄ• ma. __no_ti
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. __khÄ«yitabba_nti khÄ«yanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ nindanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __garahitabba_nti

ayameva bhagavÄ• paá¹-ibalo paggahaniggahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti yojanÄ• . __raÃ±jetÄ«_ti saá
rameti pÄ«á¹‡eti.

__vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ_ catusaá¹-á¹-hiantarakappasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.
vÄ«satiantarakappasaá¹…gahanti keci. sesÄ• saá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni kÄ• lato tena samappamÄ

<407> __mahÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• hÄ«_ti tÄ• lasÄ• lakkhandhappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• hi mahatÄ«hi khÄ• r
sabbaso. __pathavito_ti pathaviyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himantato pabhuti. tena hi khÄ• rudakena phuá
pathavÄ«pabbatÄ• dayo udake \Be II 54/ pakkhittaloá¹‡asakkharÄ• viya vilÄ«yanteva, tasm
pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rudakena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÅ«dakameva taá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti keci. apare ``pathavÄ«
udakakkhandhaÃ±ca udakasandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• yukkhandhaÃ±ca anavasesato vinÄ• setv
ekoghabhÅ«taá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. __tayopi brahmaloke_ti
parittÄ• bhaappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhaÄ• bhassarabrahmaloke, tayidaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana visesoâ€
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``chapi brahmalokeâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __subhakiá¹‡he_ti ukkaá¹-
tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyÄ• upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. parittÄ• subhaappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• subhepi hi Ä• h
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``Ä• bhassare Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __ta_nt
kappavinÄ• sakaudakaá¹ƒ. __udakÄ• nugata_nti udakena anugataá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __ab
vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• .

__idamekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyya_nti idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kappassa ekaá

<408> thÅ«laraje apagate eva pathavÄ«nissitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡harajaá¹ƒ apagacchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ
saá¹‡harajaâ€™â€™ _nti. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti sambandho. __ ``visamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-h

idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatampi sinerupabbatampÄ«_ti mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• viparivattaneneva
cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatampi sinerupabbatampi vÄ• to ukkhipitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se khipati. __te_ ca
__abhihantvÄ• _ti ghaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a_nti ekissÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• cakka
aÃ±Ã±issÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• dÄ«hÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ•
__sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragata_nti pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsandhÄ• rakavÄ• tan
vinÄ• setvÄ• sayampi vinassati avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato.

<409> yadipi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetuko sarasanirodho vinÄ• sakÄ• bhÄ• vato, santÄ•
natthi yathÄ• taá¹ƒ sattakÄ• yesÅ«ti. bhÄ• janalokassÄ• pi sahetukena vinÄ• sena bhavitab
``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ loko vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. itaro yathÄ• tattha nibbattanakasa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ loko vivaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• pabalena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassento
``akusalamÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yathÄ• hi rÄ• gadosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikal
rogantarakappo, satthantarakappo, dubbhikkhantarakappoti ime tividhÄ• \Be II 55/ antaraka
vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yimhi asaá¹…khyeyyakappe jÄ• yanti, evamete yathÄ• vuttÄ• tayo saá
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• veneva hontÄ«ti dassento __ ``akusalamÅ«lesu hÄ«â€™â€™
ativiya ussanne. dose ussannatare adhikataradosena viya tikkhatarena khÄ• rudakena vinÄ
``dose ussannatare udakena vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• kaá¹-asattusadisassa dosassa ag
apÄ• kaá¹-asattusadisassa rÄ• gassa khÄ• rudakasadisatÄ• ca yuttÄ• ti adhippÄ• yena __
rÄ• ge ussannatare udakenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 52/ kecivÄ• dassa adhippÄ• yo veditabbo
pavattatÄ«ti rÄ• gavasena bahuso lokavinÄ• so.

<410> evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹…gena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• dike pakÄ• setvÄ• idÄ• ni yathÄ• dhikataá¹ƒ
anussaraá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarantopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ

__ ``amumhi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappeâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappassa Ä• dito __pA
gahitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi hi imassa katipayaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ bhavÄ• dÄ«su saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nesu bhavÄ• dÄ«su imassa upapatti ahosi, taá¹ƒda
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __amumhi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe_ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo luttani
daá¹-á¹-habbo, tena ca aniyamatthena itarÄ• saá¹…khyeyyÄ• nampi saá¹…gaho siddho hot
kÄ• mÄ• dibhave vÄ• aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• di__yoniyÄ• vÄ• _ devÄ• di __gatiyÄ• vÄ• _
nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«Ä• di__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• sattÄ• vÄ• se v
vÄ• . Ä• si_nti ahosiá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-saddena vaá¹‡á¹‡avipatti

__sÄ• limaá¹ƒsodanÄ• hÄ• ro vÄ• _ gihikÄ• le. __pavattaphalabhojano vÄ• _ tÄ• pasÄ• dil
somanassÄ• dayo. __nirÄ• misÄ• _ nekkhammassitÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena vivekajasamÄ• d

``amutrÄ• siâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __amutrÄ• si_nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±anic
byÄ• panicchÄ• lopo vÄ• , amutra amutrÄ• sinti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __anupubbena Ä• rohantassa
anussaraá¹‡a_nti ettha \Be II 56/ __Ä• rohantassÄ• _ti paá¹-ilomato Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pubbenivÄ
__paccavekkhaá¹‡a_nti anussaritÄ• nussaritassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na anussaraá¹‡aá¹
vuttatthanidassanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho yathÄ• rahato, na yathÄ• nupubbatoti dassento __ ``nÄ•
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ravedayitÄ• yuparicchedehi. __oc
Ä• diattho, pakÄ• rattho vÄ• , tena evamÄ• di evaá¹ƒpakÄ• ra__nÄ• nattato_ti dassitaá¹ƒ ho

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<411> __cutiyÄ• _ti \Ne II 53/ cavane. __upapÄ• te_ti upapajjane. samÄ«patthe cetaá¹ƒ bh
cutikkhaá¹‡asÄ• mantÄ• , upapattikkhaá¹‡asÄ• mantÄ• cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi vakk
Ä• sannacutikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vism II 411). dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡eneva sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cu
Ä• ha __ ``dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡atthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __dibbasadisattÄ• _tiÄ
taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- tattha ``sotadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti pada
itthiliá¹…gavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, idha napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gavasena vattabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ca Ä• loka
payojanaá¹ƒ natthi, idha atthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• lokapariggahena mahÄ• jutikattÄ• pi dibba
kasiá¹‡Ä• lokÄ• nuggahena pattabbattÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokapharaá¹‡abhÄ• vena ca
mahÄ• jutikampi hi ``dibbaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati ``dibbamidaá¹ƒ byamhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«s
mahanÄ«yagamanattÄ• , vimhayanÄ«yapavattikattÄ• ti attho. vimhayanÄ«yÄ• hissa pavatt
tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digatarÅ«padassanato. ``dibbasadisattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca hÄ«nÅ«pamÄ• dass
dibbacakkhutopi imassa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vattÄ• . tena dibbacakkhulÄ• bhÄ• ya yogino parika
tappaá¹-ipakkhÄ• bhibhavassa atthato tassa vijayicchÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, dibbacakkhulÄ• bhÄ«
vacanaggahaá¹‡akkhamanadhammadÄ• navasena mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherÄ• dayo viya
pavatteyyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravijayicchÄ• vohÄ• rajutigatisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dibbacakkhubhÄ• vasiddhito \Be II 57/. saddavidÅ« ca tesu eva
icchantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__dassanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti rÅ«padassanabhÄ• vena. cakkhunÄ• hi sattÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ passa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samavisamaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantaá¹ƒ viya pavattati, na tathÄ• i
sayameva tato sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ cakkhukiccakÄ• rÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``cakkhukiccakaraá¹‡ena cakk
_ti. ``diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``yo
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti_ parato upapattiyÄ• adassanato etthevÄ• yaá
evamitarepÄ«ti. __navasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti_ lÄ• bhÄ« adhiccasamu
__buddhaputtÄ• passantiyevÄ• _ti uttarapadÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na purimapadÄ• vadhÄ•

__jayaddisajÄ• takÄ• _dÄ«hi avirodho siddho hoti.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 54/ idanti mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gocarabhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pA
pana dibbatirohitÄ• tisukhumÄ• dibhedassa rÅ«passa dassanato __atikkantamÄ• nusakaá¹
manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikka
_ti. evaá¹ƒ visayamukhena dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni visayÄ«mukhena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• nusak
vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi maá¹ƒsacakkhÄ• tikkamo tassa kiccÄ• tikkameneva daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__dibbacakkhunÄ• _ti dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡enapi. __daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• _ khaá¹‡ass
atisukhumatÄ• ya kesaÃ±ci rÅ«passa. apica dibbacakkhussa paccuppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ram
purejÄ• tapaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, na ca Ä• vajjanaparikammehi vinÄ• mahaggatassa pavatti at
rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo bhavituá¹ƒ sakkoti, bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . tasmÄ• ``cutÅ«
dibbacakkhunÄ• daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti suvuttametaá¹ƒ. yadi dibbacakkhuÃ±
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva, atha kasmÄ• ``satte passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti? yebhuyyena
sattasantÄ• nagatarÅ«padassanato evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sattagahaá¹‡assa vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ
vuttantipi keci. te cavamÄ• nÄ• ti adhippetÄ• ti sambandho. __evarÅ«pe_ti na cutÅ«papÄ• t
adhippÄ• yo.

mohÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammaá¹ƒ nihÄ«naá¹ƒ nihÄ«naphalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``mo
__tabbiparÄ«te_ti tassa hÄ«á¸·itÄ• dibhÄ• vassa viparÄ«te \Be II 58/, ahÄ«á¸·ite anohÄ«á¸·
anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• te cittÄ«kateti attho. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti sundaravaá¹‡á¹‡e. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e_t
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡adubbaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ kammassa adosadosÅ«panis
``adosanissandayuttattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sundaraá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ gatÄ• sugatÄ• ti Ä• ha __
sugatiá¹ƒ upapanneti attho. alobhajjhÄ• sayÄ• sattÄ• vadaÃ±Ã±Å« vigatamaccherÄ• alob
subhagÄ• samiddhÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``alobhanissandayuttattÄ• vÄ• aá¸• á¸• he maha
gatiá¹ƒ gatÄ• duggatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``duggatigateâ€™â€™ _ti. lobhajjhÄ• sayÄ• sattÄ• lud
lobhÅ«panissayena kammunÄ• duggatÄ• durupetÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``lobhanissandayu
appannapÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti.

__upacita_nti phalÄ• vahabhÄ• vena kataá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kataá¹ƒ hi kammaá¹ƒ phaladÄ• nasa
kataá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ. __cavamÄ• netiÄ• dÄ«hi dibbacakkhukiccaá¹ƒ vutta_nti visayamukhena
__purimehÄ«_ti vÄ• ``dibbena cakkhunÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
__ca_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho \Ne II 55/. tasmÄ• ``dibbena ... pe ... passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti in
``cavamÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi ca dibbacakkhukiccaá¹ƒ vuttanti attho.

__iminÄ• pana padenÄ• _ti ``yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhu, dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __so_ ca dibb
nerayike ca satte paccakkhato disvÄ• á¹-hito. __evaá¹ƒ manasi karotÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ nerayikÄ

nirayasaá¹ƒvattaniyassa kammassa Ã±Ä• tukÄ• matÄ• vasena pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
parikammavasena manasi karoti. __kiá¹ƒ nu kho_tiÄ• di manasikÄ• ravidhidassanaá¹ƒ. eva
katvÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹
uppajjati, tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe cattÄ• ri, paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni javantÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vutt
``visuá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pana dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena
yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visuá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa mahaggatabhÄ• vo eva na siyÄ• . devÄ•
nerayikadevaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cettha nidassanamattaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ•
II 59/ aÃ±Ã±agatikesupi evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatiyeva. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``apÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena
dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism II 411), ``sugatiggahaá¹‡ena manussagatipi saá¹…gayhatÄ«â€
taá¹ƒ nirayasaá¹ƒvattaniyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __taá¹ƒkammÄ• ram
phÄ• rusakavanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena cittalatÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

__yathÄ• cimassÄ• _ti yathÄ• ca imassa yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visuá¹ƒ pari
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapÄ«ti visuá¹ƒ parikammÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nidasseti. tattha kÄ• ra
``dibbacakkhupÄ• dakÄ• neva hi imÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tatrÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- yathÄ•
nirayÄ• diabhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• , nerayikÄ• dike satte disvÄ• tehi publ
nirayasaá¹ƒvattaniyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tÄ• disena samÄ• dÄ• nena, tajjena ca manasikÄ
yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ yassa yassa sattassa samanantarÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ attabhÄ
taá¹ƒ odissa Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• tena tena atÄ«te, etarahi vÄ• Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ tass
yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena disvÄ• tena nibbattetabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ attabhÄ• va
samÄ• dÄ• nena, tajjena ca manasikÄ• rena parikkhate citte yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• ti. eseva
56/ attabhÄ• vesu. etaá¹ƒ __anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ dvaya
satiyeva sijjhati, nÄ• sati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``imÄ• ni dibbacakkhunÄ• saheva ijjhantÄ«â€™

kÄ• yena duá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ kilesapÅ«tikattÄ• duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
kÄ• yaduccaritanti evaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __kÄ• yo_ti cettha copanakÄ• yo adhippeto. kÄ• yaviÄ
akusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ __kÄ• yaduccarita_nti. __itaresÅ«_ti vacÄ«manoduccaritesu.
katÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ, asatissa antarupacchede vipÄ• kÄ• rahabhÄ• vassa avigacchanato so tena
Ä• ha __ ``samannÄ• gatÄ• ti samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``anatthakÄ• mÄ• hu
viya puttÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• viya ca nissitakÄ• naá¹ƒ atthakÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• ga
hontÄ«ti dasseti. __guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanenÄ• _ti vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viddha
attho. nanu ca \Be II 60/ antimavatthunÄ• pi upavÄ• do guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanamevÄ• ti? sa
panettha jhÄ• nÄ• divisesÄ• uttarimanussadhammÄ• adhippetÄ• ti sÄ«laparidhaá¹ƒsanaá
__ ``natthi imesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __samaá¹‡adhammo_ti ca sÄ«la
__jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ upavadati, tassa ariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto vÄ• . __ajÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ cettha appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ariyabhÄ• vo eva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ
ariyÅ«pavÄ• dova hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ``ariyoâ€™â€™ ti pana ajÄ• nato aduá¹-á¹-hacittasse

ariyaguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedentassa guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti tassa ariyÅ«p
__satekicchaá¹ƒ pana hoti_ khamÄ• panena, na anantariyaá¹ƒ viya atekicchaá¹ƒ.

__rujjhatÄ«_ti tudati, dukkhaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti attho. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ, __
kiriyaá¹ƒ. jÄ• nanto eva thero ``atthi te, Ä• vuso, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. itaropi sa
sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sotÄ• panno ahaâ€™â€™ _nti. thero taá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• y
tayÄ• upavaditoâ€™â€™ _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vikÄ• si.

__sace navakatarÄ• honti_ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«. __sammukhÄ• akhamÄ• pentepÄ
asambhavantepi. ``akhamanteâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. taá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannassa vasena ve

__parinibbutamaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti pÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena \Ne II 57/ samÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni, kammÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni ye
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena kammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• , hetuatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• antogadhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
kammesu samÄ• dÄ• pakÄ• __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• _. tayimamatthaá
``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __sÄ«lasampanno_tiÄ• di paripakki
vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. aggamaggaá¹-á¹-he pana vattabbameva natthi. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti arahattaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• taá¹ƒ avassambhÄ• vÄ«, evamidampÄ«ti attho. __taá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ appahÄ• yÄ• _ti
sandhÄ• ya ``puna evarÅ«piá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ na vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto vÄ• caá¹ƒ
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintento cittaá¹ƒ pajahati nÄ• ma, ``
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajahanto diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati nÄ• ma, tathÄ
pajahati, na paá¹-inissajjati. __yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ_ \Be II 61/ __nikkhitto, evaá¹ƒ niraye_ti yath
Ä• haritvÄ• niraye á¹-hapito, evaá¹ƒ niraye á¹-hapitoyevÄ• ti attho. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasen
pÄ• paá¹ƒ natthi, yato saá¹ƒsÄ• rakhÄ• á¹‡ubhÄ• vopi nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``micchÄ•
bhikkhave, vajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

``ucchinnabhavanettiko, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gatassa kÄ• yo tiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaÃ±ceva kÄ• yo, b
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 147) evamÄ• dÄ«su viya idha kÄ• ya-saddo khandhapaÃ±
bhedÄ• ti upÄ• dinnakkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. avÄ«tarÄ• gassa maraá¹‡ato par
bhavantarÅ«pÄ• dÄ• namevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti tadanantaraá¹ƒ abhinibba
_ti. yena tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa upacchedeneva kÄ• yo bhijjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• t
upacchedÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

eti imasmÄ• sukhanti ayo, puÃ±Ã±anti Ä• ha __ ``puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• ayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.
Ä• yo, puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• disukhasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yassa
assÄ• diyatÄ«ti ayo, assÄ• doti Ä• ha __ ``assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±ito ayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena supaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __asu
__so_ti asurakÄ• yo. __sabbasamussayehÄ«_ti sabbehi sampattisamussayehi. __vuttavipa
caritaá¹ƒ, sobhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• caritaá¹ƒ anavajjattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ``kÄ• yaduccaritenÄ
padÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttassa atthassa vipariyÄ• yena.

__nigamanavacanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 58/ vuttassevatthassa puna vacananti katvÄ• . __ayamettha
``dibbena cakkhunÄ• ... pe ... passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutto saá¹…khepat

<412> __kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti aá¹-á¹-hannampi kasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena kasiá¹‡Ä• ra
__sabbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti ``cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• ga
bhÅ«mipÄ• dapadamÅ«lasampÄ• danenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sabbappakÄ• rena. __abhi
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pesanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pesanayoggaá¹ƒ __katvÄ• . Ä• sa
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattiyÄ• samÄ«pabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tattha upacÄ• rajjhÄ• n
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nagocaraá¹ƒ katvÄ
á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hite kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡e. __a
appanÄ• . na hi akataparikammassa abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena appanÄ• ijjhati. tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __na parikammanissay
kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apassayo na hoti. tathÄ• sati rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . __imes
tejokasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su tÄ«su kasiá¹‡esu. __uppÄ• detvÄ• _ti upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nuppÄ• danena
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• napavattiyÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppatti. __tatthÄ• _ti kasiá¹‡a

__antoyeva rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ passitabbaá¹ƒ_ na bahiddhÄ• vikkhepÄ• pattihetubhÄ• vato. __
atikkamatÄ«_ti idha parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttakasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upacÄ• ra
passato na pavattati. kasiá¹‡Ä• lokavasena ca rÅ«pagatadassanaá¹ƒ, kasiá¹‡Ä• loko ca pa
tadubhayampi parikammassa appavattiyÄ• na hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tato Ä• loko antaradhÄ• y
rÅ«pagatampi na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ passato parikammassa vÄ• ro atikka
kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ na dissati, kathaá¹ƒ pana
__ ``athÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ anukkamenÄ• _ti punappunaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ Ä• lokassa pharaá¹‡avasena Ä• loko thÄ• magato hoti ciraá¹-
tattha sucirampi rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ passateva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ettha Ä• loko ... pe ... hotÄ«â€

svÄ• yamattho tiá¹‡ukkÅ«pamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vetabboti dassento Ä• ha __ ``rattiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ukkÄ
tattha __punappunaá¹ƒ pavesana_nti punappunaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. __
59/ __yathÄ• paricchedena á¹-hÄ• na_nti yattakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• kasiá¹‡a
thÄ• magatassa Ä• lokassa tattakaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• pÄ• thagata_nti Ä• pÄ• thagamanayogyassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. antokucchigatÄ• di p
visesitabbameva. __tadevÄ• _ti dibbacakkhumeva \Be II 63/. __etthÄ• _ti etesu rÅ«pamÄ• r

__rÅ«padassanasamattha_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vato vibhÄ• vanasamatthaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã
__pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• vajjanaparikammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• n
karontÄ• nipi na yÄ• thÄ• vato taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• pavattanti Ä• vajjanasampaá¹-icchanac

__taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ_ dibbacakkhu. __paripantho_ti antarÄ• yiko. __jhÄ• navibbhantako_ti jh
jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• mukhena ummÄ• dappatto. __appamattena bhavitabba_nti ``dibbacakk
santosaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• vipassanÄ• nuyogavasena vÄ• saccÄ• bhisamayavasena vÄ• a

``evaá¹ƒ passitukÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dibbacakkhussa nÄ• nÄ• vajjanaparikam
dassitaá¹ƒ, na tassa uppattikkamoti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatrÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vutta
vuttanayattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<413> __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• renÄ• ti attho. tena ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citteâ€™â€
244-245; MN I 384, 431-433; Vin III 12-14) yathÄ• dassitapÄ• á¸·igatiá¹ƒ, tassÄ• atthavivar
paccÄ• masati. saccesu viya ariyasaccÄ• ni khandhesu upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• antogadhÄ
samudayato, atthaá¹…gamato, assÄ• dato, Ä• dÄ«navato, nissaraá¹‡ato ca yathÄ• bhÅ«ta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si \Ne II 60/ paá¹-ivijjhi pavedesi vÄ• ti sÄ• tisayena paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• vabodhena
Ä• ha __ ``paÃ±cakkhandhavidÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. Ã±atvÄ• viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ti sambandho. __tÄ•
taggahaá¹‡eneva ca paribhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• ``paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __paribhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti parivÄ• raÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni. yathÄ• hi sinerussa p
yÄ• ni taá¹ƒsiddhiyÄ• siddhÄ• ni mekhalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paribhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«ti vuccanti,
dibbacakkhusiddhiyÄ• siddhÄ• ni tassa paribhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni. __idhÄ• gatÄ• nÄ
yathÄ• dassitÄ• ni suttapadÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tato \Be II 64/ aÃ±Ã±esu pana sÄ• m
manomayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi visuá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• vena Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

__ ``tesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masanaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu Ä• rammaá¹‡
tikÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadayuttaá¹ƒ. na hi tikesu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni pavattanti. atha Ä• ramma
ayuttaá¹ƒ. na hi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa paccÄ• masanaá¹ƒ yuttanti. yathÄ• icch
tikÄ• naá¹ƒ, nanu vuttaá¹ƒ ``na hi tikesu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tikavohÄ• rena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyeva gayhamÄ• nattÄ• . atha vÄ• pana hotu Ä• ramm
hi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa paccÄ• masanaá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti? ayampi na dos

<414> asatipi vatthubhede bhÅ«mikÄ• lasantÄ• nabhedavasena bhinnesu __sattasu Ä• ra
bhedo gahito. iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa maggÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya abhÄ• vato idha maggÄ•
__ta_nti iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittasannissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __upayogaladdha_nti laddhaupayogavacanaá¹ƒ. dutiyÄ• vibhattiva
``kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``rÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡atoâ€™â€
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atoti attho.

__tadeva citta_nti yadeva kÄ• yavasena cittapariá¹‡Ä• mane vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacitt
cetiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesesu sattasu cetiyesu dhÄ• tuyo iddhiyÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• rÄ• jagahe
kataá¹ƒ __mahÄ• dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``ime gandhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paccuppanne
asussanÄ• divisesayuttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 61/ anÄ• gatameva nesaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naci
anÄ• gatÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . __vattaniyasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-aviyaá¹ƒ
dadhimaá¹‡á¸• o, taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa anÄ• gataá¹ƒ dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá
__paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti_ paccuppannassa rÅ«pakÄ• yassa Ä• rammaá¹‡akar

__sakÄ• yacittÄ• na_nti attano kÄ• yassa, cittassa ca.

<415> __saddo ca paritto_ sabbassa rÅ«passa kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÄ• vato. __vijjamÄ• nam

<416> __sotÄ• pannassa_ \Be II 65/ __citta_nti sotÄ• pannassa Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.
__sakadÄ• gÄ• missÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __yÄ• va arahato netabba_nti ``sakadÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arahatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ netabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbesa_nti sabbesaá
pana vÄ• do anariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±opi ca uparimo anÄ• gÄ• miÄ• di heá¹-á¹-himassa saka
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sambandho.

atÄ«tassa, anÄ• gatassa ca parassa cittassa jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sambhavati, paccuppannassa pa
adhippÄ• yena pucchati __ ``kathaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _
taá¹ƒdassanatthaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vibhajitvÄ• dassento __ ``paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitibhaá¹…gappatta_nti uppÄ• daá¹ƒ, á¹-hitiá¹ƒ, bh
khaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannanti attho. __etthantare ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• _ti etth
rÅ«pasantativÄ• rÄ• ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ti attho. Ä• lokaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
paviá¹-á¹-hassa pageva tattha nisinnassa viya yÄ• va rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. tatth
avibhÅ«tavÄ• rÄ• , upaá¸• á¸• havelÄ• vibhÅ«tavÄ• rÄ• , tadubhayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __ ``dve
vuttaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ na sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekaccassa sÄ«ghampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ
``ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaggahaá¹‡ampi kataá¹ƒ, atiparittasabhÄ• vautuÄ• dis
ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__tÄ«re akkantaudakalekhÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• lussiyaá¹ƒ gatÄ• tÄ«rasamÄ«pe udakarÄ• ji. _
\Ne II 62/ kÄ• lussiyavigamena yÄ• va vippasannÄ• na hoti. keci pana ``atinte tÄ«re allapÄ
pÄ• de udakalekhÄ• na vippasÄ«dati, na saá¹ƒsÄ«dati, na vÅ«pasammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti eva
panete kiriyÄ• bhedena vuttÄ• kÄ• lavisesÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samasamÄ• , Å«nÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __dve tayo javanavÄ• rÄ• _ kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanavasena veditabbÄ• , na
parimitakÄ• lÄ• , anantarÄ• pavattabhavaá¹…gÄ• dayopi tadantogadhÄ• va daá¹-á¹-habbÄ
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasantatidvayaá¹ƒ.

__ekabhavaparicchinna_nti paá¹-isandhicutiparicchinnaá¹ƒ. ekabhavapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dha
vattabbaá¹ƒ __addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. mano_ti sasampayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡an
Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ• . __mano_ti vÄ• manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ• _ti vedanÄ• dayo
__ubhayametaá¹ƒ paccuppanna_nti addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ hontaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ h
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti nikantiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi tasmiá¹ƒ paccuppanne chandarÄ• ga
__abhinandatÄ«_ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanÄ• hi abhinandati. tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca vatth
tesu paccuppannesu dhammesu __saá¹ƒhÄ«rati_ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«y
dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ ``etaá¹ƒ paccuppannaâ€™â€™ nti (MN III 284) Ä• gatattÄ• tatth
addhÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o, na khaá¹‡apaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡oti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ
bhaddekarattasutte ... pe ... saá¹ƒhÄ«ratÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. ``paccuppannaÃ±ca
tattha vipassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 272, 285) etthÄ• pi vipassanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡apaccup
vipassitabbadhammÄ• addhÄ• paccuppannÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vipassanÄ• v
``khaá¹‡apaccuppannaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti na vuttaá¹ƒ tassa vasena Ä• n
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• .

__kecÄ«_ti abhayagirivÄ• sino. __ekakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti iddhicittassa uppattis
paracittassapi uppattisambhavatoti yuttidassanaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• Ä• kÄ• se_tiÄ• di sadisÅ«dÄ
pana tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ_. kasmÄ• ? maggaphalavÄ«thito aÃ±Ã±attha aniá¹-á¹-he
Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vappattidosatoti yuttivacanaá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne II 63/. __addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ pana javanavÄ• rena dÄ«pe
paccuppannaddhunÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• _tiÄ• di javanavÄ• rassa addhÄ• paccuppannabhÄ• vadÄ«panan
pavattiÄ• kÄ• radÄ«panaá¹ƒ. __itarÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• vajjanaparikammacittÄ• ni. ettha ca ``kecÄ
abhayagirivÄ• sino adhippetÄ• , te pana cittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na icchantÄ«ti ``á¹-hitikk
paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tathÄ• ye ``iddhimassa ca parassa ca eka
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• paá¹-
vacanaá¹ƒ na sameti. na hi tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡advaye uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ paracittena saha eka

nÄ• mÄ• ti. á¹-hitibhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esu ca uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• ra
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``parassa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«ti rÄ• s
II 67/ citte Ä• vajjiteâ€™â€™ ti, ettha ca mahÄ• jano atthato pare anekapuggalÄ• ti ``paresa
jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjanappavatti vattabbÄ• siyÄ• . athÄ• pi parassÄ• ti mahÄ•
tathÄ• pi tassa ekapuggalasseva vÄ• cittarÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• ekassa paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹ƒ a
rÄ• siÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ ekadesÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti, tasmÄ• tehi ``mahÄ• janassa citte Ä• vajj
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana te vadanti ``yasmÄ• iddhimassa ca parassa ca ekakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ
tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo yutto siyÄ• , cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ« parassa cittaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• cittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ``ima
cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• p
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±eneva cittaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• parikammÄ• naá¹ƒ a
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paracittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhati vibhÄ• veti rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya dibbacakkhunÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittehi sarÄ• gÄ• divavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti nÄ«lÄ• divavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. tatt
diá¹-á¹-hahadayavatthurÅ«passa sattassa abhimukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa cittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena citta
Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ abhimukhÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• citta
ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ cittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±eneva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• citt
II 64/ hutvÄ• pavattanti. cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhant
tena saha ekakkhaá¹‡e eva uppajjati.

tattha yasmÄ• santÄ• nassa santÄ• naggahaá¹‡ato ekattavasena Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«ni ``citta
taÃ±ca cittameva, yaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• samÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra
maggaphalavÄ«thito aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• n
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca parikammaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cetopariyaÃ±
paccayoti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. atÄ«tattiko ca evaá¹ƒ upapanno hoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• santatipaccupp
addhÄ• paccuppanne ca ``paccuppannaâ€™â€™ nti idha vuccamÄ• ne atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ•
tathÄ• ca sati ``paccuppanno dhammo paccuppannassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena p
siyÄ• , na ca taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``atÄ«to dhammo paccuppannassa dhammassa anantarapacca
purimÄ• atÄ«tÄ• khandhÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kha
pe ... anulomaá¹ƒ gotrabhussÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vacanato (Paá¹-á¹-h II 18.5) na addhÄ• sa
anantarÄ• tÄ«tÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• atÄ«tÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. na ca __abhidhammamÄ•
18-19) Ä• gatassa paccuppannapadassa addhÄ• santatipaccuppannapadatthatÄ• katthaci
tehi iddhimassa ca parassa ca ekakkhaá¹‡e cittuppattiyÄ• cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paccup
vuttÄ• . yadÄ• pana ``yaá¹ƒ imassa cittaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi. yaá¹ƒ bhavissati,
ti vÄ• Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanÄ• dÄ«ni karoti, tadÄ• Ä• vajjan
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• neva honti Ä• vajjaneneva vibhÄ

ye pana ``iddhimÄ• parassa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitukÄ• mo Ä• vajjeti, Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡apaccu
katvÄ• teneva saha nirujjhati. tato cattÄ• ri, paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni, yesaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi tadeva niruddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ho
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti addhÄ• navasena paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vepi nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡a
ekadviticatupaÃ±cacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• gatesupi cittesu Ä• vajjitesu Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• naá¹
anÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vepi nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• na siyÄ• . te
Ä• vajjite \Ne II 65/ anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡aparikammÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ khaá¹‡apaccuppannÄ•
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ siddhaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• do ``anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dhammassa Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayo, paccuppannÄ•
dhammassa Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuddhaá
tÄ«á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 19.39) vuttattÄ• na sijjhati. na hi kusalakiriyÄ• mahaggata
atthÄ«ti. etassa ca vÄ• dassa nissayabhÄ• vo Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ
khaá¹‡apaccuppannaniruddhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vacanassa na sijjhati, ``yaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ, pa
visesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gahaá¹‡e Ä• vajjanassa anÄ• gataggahaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tadabhÄ• vÄ
vattamÄ• naggahaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaÃ±ca sandhÄ• yeva tassa vuttattÄ• . tadÄ• hi bhavaá¹…g
abhimukhÄ«bhÅ«tameva cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha Ä• vajjanÄ• pavattatÄ«ti jÄ• nanacittassapi va
Ä• vajjanajÄ• nanacittÄ• naá¹ƒ sahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadosÄ• pattiyÄ• , rÄ• siekadesÄ• vajjanapa
sampattasampattÄ• vajjanajÄ• nane ca aniá¹-á¹-he á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vadosÄ• pattiyÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``khaá¹‡apaccuppannaá¹ƒ ci
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ ayuttanti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• pat
addhÄ• santatipaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• A
vattamÄ• nataá¹ƒ niruddhÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vo vuttoti. tampi vacanaá¹ƒ purimavÄ• dino n
sati ``Ä• vajjanÄ• kusalÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (paá¹-á¹-hÄ• I 1.417) viya aÃ±Ã±apada
anantarapaccayavidhÄ• nato ``paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aÄ• vajjanÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti ca vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na ca vuttanti.

kasmÄ• panevaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vicÄ• ritÄ• , na
paccuppannassa dhammassa, anÄ• gato dhammo paccuppannassa dhammassa Ä• ramma
(Paá¹-á¹-h II 18.2) etesaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…gesu ``atÄ«tÄ• khandhÄ• iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ce
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä
anÄ• gatÄ• khandhÄ• iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti, uppannattike ca ``anuppannÄ• khandhÄ• u
iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ•
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 17.3) cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``paccup
dhammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 18.3) etassa vibhaá¹…ge ``paccuppannÄ• khandhÄ
Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 18.3), uppannatti
\Ne II 66/ iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€

ettakasseva vuttattÄ• paccuppanne citte cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nappavattatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä
pavatteyya, purimesu viya itaresu ca cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• t
nayadassanavasena pana taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡o dhammo paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡ap
dhammo paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡assa, paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡o \Be II 70/ dhammo pac
(Paá¹-á¹-h II 19.20-22) etesaá¹ƒ hi vibhaá¹…gesu ``cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccuppannacittasamaá¹…gissa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayo, cetopariyaÃ±Ä•
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccuppannacittasamaá¹…gissa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• gatÄ• ram
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayo, cetopariyaÃ±Ä•
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccuppannacittasamaá¹…gissa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccuppann
khandhÄ• cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡e pavatti vuttÄ• ti. tenevÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ra

<417> __tesa_nti tesu dvÄ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡esÅ«ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __cittame
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡attÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• khandh
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __khandhappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• magottÄ• di. yadi evaá¹ƒ
Ä• ha __ ``maggasampayuttacittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• pana pariyÄ• yato maggÄ• rammaá¹‡a
__cetanÄ• mattameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
adhippÄ• yo. __khandhappaá¹-ibaddhesÅ«_ti ettha nibbÄ• nampi khandhappaá¹-ibaddham
visayÄ«katattÄ• ti vadanti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ ``atÄ«te buddhÄ• n
bhÄ• vayiá¹ƒsu, phalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kaá¹ƒsu, anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parin
chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡avasena maggaphalanibbÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡atopi appam
(Dhs-a 1421). tattha maggaphalapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni tÄ• va pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä•
pavattanti. nibbÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu appamÄ• á¹‡adham
maggÄ• dipaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ram
veditabbÄ• ni. ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• khandhÄ• pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa \Ne II 67
paccayoâ€™â€™ icceva (Paá¹-á¹-h 9.1II 58) hi vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ n
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena eva maggaphalapaccavekkhaá¹‡akicce vuccamÄ• nepi nibbÄ•
vattuá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• nidassitÄ• .

__kusalÄ• _ \Be II 71/ __khandhÄ• _ti iddhividhapubbenivÄ• sÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä
cetopariyayathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ catukkhandhÄ• rammaá¹‡ab
aÃ±Ã±attha ``avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• khandhÄ• ca vicÄ• ro ca cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccaye
6.72), ``savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• khandhÄ• ca vitakko ca cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pubbenivÄ•
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 6.

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• pi bahuvacananiddesoti imassa atthassa siddhito. evampi y
``avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• khandhÄ• ca vicÄ• ro cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su avuttattÄ• catuk
sijjhatÄ«ti? na, tattha avacanassa aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡er
cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• kammamukhena gayhati. taÃ±hi yathÄ• cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ purim
avitakkÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, sarÄ• gÄ• divibhÄ• gaÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti, na evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ•
kammavaseneva pana samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti, tasmÄ• ``avitakkavicÄ• ramattÄ• khan
tiÄ• dike vibhÄ• gakaraá¹‡e taá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, na catukkhandhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atoti. idaá¹
keci. tatthÄ• pi ``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa
ti paá¹-hanti eva. na hi taá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ viya savitakkÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ ka
asamatthaá¹ƒ. duccaritasucaritavibhÄ• vanampi hi lobhÄ• dialobhÄ• disampayogavibhÄ• ga

``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• magottÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le na vattabbÄ• ram
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ pana khandhÅ«panibandho sammutisiddh
byaÃ±jananti. __ayamettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khantÄ«_ti Ä• cariyassÄ• yaá¹ƒ attano mati. yaá¹
byaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti, tassa samatthanaá¹ƒ __ ``byaÃ±janaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<419> __kÄ• mÄ• vacare_ \Ne II 68/ __nibbattissatÄ«_ti nibbattikkhandhajÄ• nanamÄ• ha.

<420> __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡attikavasena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• na
``ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ceva bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lena ... pe ... hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adh
attho. na hi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ atthi, nÄ• pi taá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• ramm
yadi evaá¹ƒ tiko eva na pÅ«rati padadvayÄ• saá¹…gahitassa tatiyassa atthantarassa abhÄ•
pakÄ• rabhedavisayattÄ• tikaniddesassa. tathÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``te eva tippakÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. te eva ajjhattÄ• divasena tividhepi dhammeti attho. ettha hi ``te eva dhammeâ€™â
``tippakÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rabhedanibandhanÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tikadesanÄ• ti dass
kusalattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
jÄ• tisampayogappahÄ• nasikkhÄ• bhÅ«miÄ• rammaá¹‡appabhedaniyamakÄ• lÄ• dibheda
jÄ• tiÄ• dibhedanibandhanÄ• , nÄ• pi sanidassanattikahetudukÄ• didesanÄ• viya sabhÄ• v
pakÄ• rabhedanibandhanÄ• . paÃ±ceva hi khandhÄ• sasantatipariyÄ• pannataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
vuttÄ• , parasantatipariyÄ• pannataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``bahiddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tadubhayaá¹ƒ
``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha ``anindriyabaddharÅ«paÃ±ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-h
ajjhattÄ• , siyÄ• bahiddhÄ• , siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1435). nanu cettha
pakÄ• rantarassa ca anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• tatiyo rÄ• si natthÄ«ti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ. yadipi hi
asaá¹…gahitasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanavasena dutiyapadassa pavattattÄ• sabbepi sabhÄ• vadham
tehi pana visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitadhamme ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡avasena tatiyapadaá¹ƒ vuttanti
na hi samudÄ• yo avayavo hoti, bhinnavatthuke pana dhamme adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ a

gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sambhavatÄ«ti kÄ• lena ajjhattaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena bahiddhÄ• jÄ• nanakÄ• leti v

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti terasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

14. khandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<421> __sabbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti \Be II 73/ \Ne II 69/ upacÄ• rÄ• kÄ• ro, appanÄ• kÄ• ro, vas
vitakkÄ• disamatikkamÄ• kÄ• ro, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi virajjanÄ• kÄ• ro, cuddasadhÄ• cittassa pa
paÃ±cavidhaÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• dhigamÄ• kÄ• roti evamÄ• dinÄ• sabbena bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ren

__tadanantarÄ• _ti ``cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamena, paá¹-ipattikk
anantarÄ• . paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya samannÄ• gatena bhikkh
bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ __atisaá¹…khepadesitattÄ• , _ gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹
sunisitaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• satthaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ ativiya saá¹…khepena bhÄ• s
sabhÄ• vato __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tumpi tÄ• va na sukarÄ• _. bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nassa pana adass
sukarÄ• ti sambandho. pucchanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±hÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ
__paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, _ pucchanapayogoti attho.

__kÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti sarÅ«papucchÄ• . __kenaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kena atthena paÃ
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ abhidheyyatthaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavattanti attho. sÄ• p
sabhÄ• vato, kiccato, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rato, Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡ato ca kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nita
lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __katividhÄ• _ti p
saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• napucchÄ• na gahitÄ• ti? vuccate --- lokuttarÄ• ya tÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya n
ca tasmiá¹ƒ kuto vodÄ• napucchÄ• ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ na gahitaá¹ƒ. lokiyÄ• ya pana tÄ• ni bhÄ
antogadhÄ• nÄ«ti katvÄ• visuá¹ƒ na gahitÄ• ni maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhia
samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti na gahitÄ• ni. pa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse eva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ko Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoâ€™

<422> __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ, tassa vÄ• paÃ±hÄ• kammassa. __vissajjana_nti vivaraá¹‡aá¹
avibhÄ• vitattÄ• nigÅ«á¸·ho muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ kato viya tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa \Be II 74/ vivaraá¹‡
vissajjanaá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato. __kÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sarÅ«p
pana sabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gadassanamukheneva hotÄ«ti vibhÄ• go tÄ• va ana
taá¹ƒdassanena ca ayamÄ• dÄ«navoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• bahuvidhÄ• â€™â€™ _
__bahuvidhÄ• _ti kusalÄ• divasena anekavidhÄ• . __nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• _ti atthajÄ• pikÄ• d

sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dibhedena ca nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• . __taá¹ƒ sabba_nti taá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹
sÄ• dheyyÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ maggabhÄ• vanÄ• idha adhippetatth
taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-anaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca na sÄ• dheyya. anavasesato hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhede
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko (Vibh 751) sabbo Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthu vibhaá¹…ge, suttar
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhedo. sakalopi vÄ• abhidhammanayo Ä• haritvÄ• vissajjetabbo bhaveyya, t
paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhi adhippeto, tassa vissajjanÄ• ya okÄ• sova na bhaveyya. kiÃ±c
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nakammantaravipÄ• kantarÄ• divisaye paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavattibhedo, sopi
phalÄ• phalabhedena vibhajitvÄ• vissajjetabbo siyÄ• . so ca pana vissajjiyamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±a
saá¹ƒvatteyya, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ avisaye. tenÄ• ha __ ``uttari ca vikkhepÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â
__kusalacittasampayuttaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ettha __kusala_-ggahaá¹‡ena duvid
nivatteti, tathÄ• ``atthi saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ micchÄ• v
__vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_-ggahaá¹‡ena sesakusalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<423> __saÃ±jÄ• nanavijÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• ravisiá¹-á¹-ha_nti saÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• ravijÄ• nanÄ•
__nÄ• nappakÄ• rato jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ jÄ• nanabhÄ• vo visayaggahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro. so hi nesaá
saÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ro. __pÄ«takantÄ«_ti ettha __iti_-saddo Ä• diattho, tena ``lohitakaá
rassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dike saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetabbÄ• kÄ• re saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __saÃ±jÄ• n
__saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«taâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e vijjam
saÃ±Ã±Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hesÄ• puna saÃ±jÄ• nanapaccayanimitta
__matta_-saddena visesanivattiatthena vijÄ• nanapajÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• re nivatteti, __eva_-sad
visesÄ• \Ne II 71/ natthevÄ• ti avadhÄ• reti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• kuto paÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ
``lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkotiâ€™â€™ _cceva vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``
nti. Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• viya nÄ«lapÄ«
saÃ±jÄ• nanavaseneva pavattati, atha kho tattha aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca visesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantameva pa
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. kathaá¹ƒ pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedh
dassitamaggena. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya hi anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• r
paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya paguá¹‡abhÄ• vato paricayavasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayutt
sambhavati, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ paguá¹‡assa ganthassa sajjhÄ• yane Ã±Ä• yÄ• gatÄ• pi vÄ• rÄ•
__lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedha_nti ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ sandh
paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹ƒ. __ussakkitvÄ• _ti udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• yÅ«hitvÄ• .
pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti_ asambodhasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __vuttanayavasenÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaÃ±ca pÄ• peti. attano pana anaÃ±Ã±a
__ussakkitvÄ• maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vaÃ±ca pÄ• peti_.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
__ajÄ• tabuddhÄ«_ti asaÃ±jÄ• tabyavahÄ• rabuddhi. __upabhogaparibhoga_nti upabhogap
upabhogaparibhogavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhayogyanti attho. __cheko_ti mahÄ• sÄ• ro. __

kahÄ• paá¹‡apatirÅ«pako tambakaá¹ƒsÄ• dimayo. __addhasÄ• ro_ti upaá¸• á¸• hagghanak
pÄ• dasÄ• ra samasÄ• raparopÄ• dasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __te pakÄ• re_ti indajÄ
chekÄ• dippakÄ• re ca.

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ«_tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ•
gahaá¹‡ato dÄ• rakassa kahÄ• paá¹‡adassanasadisÄ« vuttÄ• . tathÄ• hi sÄ•
``yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitavisayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ vuccati. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ Ä•
ekaccavisesagahaá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya gÄ• mikapurisassa kahÄ• paá¹‡adassanasadisaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡e anavasesavisesÄ• vabodhato heraÃ±Ã±ikassa kahÄ• paá¹‡adassanasadisÄ
``nÄ• nappakÄ• rato_ \Be II 76/ __jÄ• nanaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• Ã±eyyadhammÄ• paccek
yÄ• thÄ• vato avabodho paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti dasseti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabbe dhammÄ• sabbÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhe Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 156; Nidd II mogharÄ• jam

__yatthÄ• _ti \Ne II 72/ yasmiá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• de. __na tattha ekaá¹ƒsena hotÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ ci
ekantena na hoti. na hi duhetukaahetukacittuppÄ• desu paÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjati. __avinibbhutt
__tehÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi. yathÄ• hi sukhaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiyÄ• na niyamato aviyutta
saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na niyamato aviyuttÄ• ti. yathÄ• pana pÄ«ti su
evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi niyamato aviyuttÄ• . tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ avinibb
tesaá¹ƒ vinibbhogo dukkaroti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ nidassitan
duviÃ±Ã±eyyanÄ• nattataá¹ƒyeva vacanantarenapi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tenÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
rÅ«padhammesupi tÄ• va nÄ• nÄ• nadÄ«naá¹ƒ udakassa, nÄ• nÄ• telassa vÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ
``idaá¹ƒ asukÄ• ya nadiyÄ• udakaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ asukatelaâ€™â€™ nti niddhÄ• retvÄ• sarÅ«
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana arÅ«padhammesÅ«ti dassento __ ``yaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ

<424> dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sako bhÄ• vo, samÄ• no ca bhÄ• vo __dhammasabhÄ• vo_. tattha
kakkhaá¸·aphusanÄ• disalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, dutiyena aniccadukkhatÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã
ca yÄ• thÄ• vato paá¹-ivijjhanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``dhammasabhÄ• vapaá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. ghaá¹-apaá¹-Ä• dipaá¹-icchÄ• dakassa bÄ• hirandhakÄ• rassa dÄ«
yathÄ• vuttadhammasabhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• dakassa __mohandhakÄ• rassa viddhaá¹ƒsana
paÃ±Ã±Ä• loko hadayandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamento evaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tato eva dhammasabhÄ
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __asammohapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• vÄ• saya
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti evampi __asammohapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã
``samÄ• dhi tassÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``samÄ• hito yathÄ•
ti suttapadaá¹ƒ nibandhanabhÄ• vena Ä• gataá¹ƒ (SN b III 5, 99; SN c V 1071; Nett 40; Mil

paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<425> dhammasabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedho \Be II 77/ nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• veá¹‡iko sabhÄ•

labbhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dhammasabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhalakkhaá¹‡ena tÄ• va ekavidhÄ• â€™â
lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena __loko_ vuccati vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya loke niyutt
viditÄ• ti __lokiyÄ• _. tattha apariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya lokato uttarÄ• uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti __lokuttarÄ
II 73/ hi maggasampayuttÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . vipassanÄ• pariyÄ• yopi tassÄ• labbhatevÄ•
virujjhati. attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattehi saha Ä• savehÄ«ti __sÄ• savÄ• ,
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenapi natthi etissÄ• Ä• savÄ• ti __anÄ• savÄ• . Ä• di_-saddena
Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savadukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __nÄ• marÅ«pava
nÄ• mavavatthÄ• navasena, rÅ«pavavatthÄ• navasena ca. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nadassan
sampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• bhavanti ettha, sayampi vÄ• bhavati uppajjati na nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ viy
cÄ• ti __dassanabhÅ«mi, _ paá¹-hamamaggo. sesamaggattayaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• paá¹-ham
dhamme bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena uppajjati, na adiá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci passati, tasmÄ• bhÄ
yathÄ• vuttenatthena bhÅ«mi cÄ• ti __bhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«mi_. tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• dassanabhÅ
duvidhÄ• ti vuttÄ• . sutÄ• dinirapekkhÄ• ya cintÄ• ya nibbattÄ• __cintÄ• mayÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ _
ca. mayasaddo paccekaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbo. Ä• ye vaá¸• á¸• hiyaá¹ƒ kosallaá¹ƒ __Ä• yako
avaá¸• á¸• hiyaá¹ƒ kosallaá¹ƒ __apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ, _ upÄ• ye tassa tassa atthassa nibbatti
__upÄ• yakosalla_nti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kosallapadaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ajjhattaá¹ƒ abhin
etissÄ• ti __ajjhattÄ• bhinivesÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ __bahiddhÄ• bhinivesÄ• , ubhayÄ• bhinivesÄ• _

<426> __lokiyamaggasampayuttÄ• _ti lokiyakusalacittuppÄ• desu maggasampayuttÄ• , vis
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiÄ• divisuddhicatukkasaá¹…gahitamaggasampayuttÄ• . samudÄ• yesu pav
tadekadesesupi vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``maggasampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, paccekampi vÄ• sa
maggasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

dhammanÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vepi \Be II 78/ padatthanÄ• nattamattena dukkaravacanaá¹ƒ hotÄ
panesÄ• lokiyalokuttarÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• savavippayuttasÄ• savadukÄ• dÄ«supi vipp
viseso, atthato lokiyalokuttarÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• di
oghanÄ«yaoghavippayuttaoghanÄ«yÄ• didukÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. paá¹-har
maggacittÄ• ni, tathÄ• dutiyÄ• dijjhÄ• nikÄ• ni cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asasu maggacittesu. vipa
adhippetattÄ• mahaggatapaÃ±Ã±Ä• na gahitÄ• .

<427> __attano cintÄ• vasenÄ• _ti tassa tassa anavajjassa atthassa sÄ• dhane paropades
attano upÄ• yacintÄ• vaseneva. __sutavasenÄ• _ti yathÄ• sutassa paropadesassa vasena.
parato upadesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vÄ• asutvÄ• vÄ• sayameva bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantassa. _
idaá¹ƒ sikhÄ• ppattabhÄ• vanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``appanÄ• ppattÄ•

__yogavihitesÅ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• vihitesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariá¹‡Ä• mitesu upÄ• yasampÄ• ditesu
kammameva kammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kammaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ca Ä• jÄ«vÄ• nanti vÄ• k
__sippÄ• yatanesupi_. tattha duvidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ hÄ«naÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«kammÄ• d

kasivÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• di. sippampi duvidhaá¹ƒ hÄ«naÃ±ca naá¸·akÄ• rasippÄ• di, ukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±
vijjÄ• va __vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ dhammikameva nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alaparittaphudha
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni panetÄ• ni ekacce paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• bodhisattasadisÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• neva aÃ±Ã±ehi kariyamÄ• nÄ• ni passanti, na vÄ• katÄ• ni uggaá¹‡han
suá¹‡anti. atha kho attano dhammatÄ• ya cintÄ• ya karonti, paÃ±Ã±avantehi attano dhamm
aÃ±Ã±ehi uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• karontehi katasadisÄ• neva honti.

__kammassakata_nti ``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ no sakaâ€™â€™ nt
__saccÄ• nulomika_nti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ hi saccapaá¹-ivedhassa anulomana
nti vuccati. idÄ• nissa pavattanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccanti vÄ• â€™â€
tattha __vÄ• _-saddena aniyamatthena dukkhÄ• nattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nipi \Be II 79/ gahitÄ• ne
nÄ• nantariyakabhÄ• vato. yaá¹ƒ hi aniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ
evarÅ«pi_nti yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __anulomikaá¹ƒ khanti_
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vevacanÄ• ni. sÄ• hi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ apa
tathÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitacariyÄ• ya maggasaccassa, paramatthasaccassa, nibbÄ• nassa ca
__anulomikÄ• _. sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni khamati daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti __kha
__diá¹-á¹-hi_. rocetÄ«ti __ruci_. munÄ• tÄ«ti __muti_. pekkhatÄ«ti __pekkhÄ• _. te ca kamm
etÄ• ya nijjhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamantÄ«ti __dhammanijjhÄ• nakhanti. parato as
aÃ±Ã±assa upadesavacanaá¹ƒ asutvÄ• sayameva cintento paá¹-ilabhati. __ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma vuccati. sÄ• panesÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhisattÄ• nameva uppa
saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒyeva bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ antimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ, ses
pÅ«ritapÄ• ramÄ«naá¹ƒ mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. __parato sutvÄ• paá¹-ilabhatÄ«
kariyamÄ• nÄ• ni vÄ• katÄ• ni vÄ• disvÄ• pi parassa kathayamÄ• nassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ•
uggahetvÄ• pi paá¹-iladdhÄ• sabbÄ• parato sutvÄ• va paá¹-iladdhÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbÄ
samÄ• pattisamaá¹…gissa, nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• idha
ti adhippetÄ• .

__sÄ• _ti ``parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 753) vuttapa
lokiyavipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . __sÄ• lokuttaravipassanÄ• _ti yÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• , sÄ• lokuttaravipassanÄ• ti maggapaÃ±Ã
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• diá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hantÄ«pi vipassanÄ• kiccapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• , nib
tathalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visesato passatÄ«ti vipassanÄ• ti vuccati. gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, maggassa pana Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyattÄ• na vipassanÄ

ayanti etÄ• ya sampattiyoti __Ä• yo, _ vuddhi. __tattha kosalla_nti tasmiá¹ƒ anatthahÄ• nia
Ä• ye kosallaá¹ƒ kusalatÄ• nipuá¹‡atÄ• .

taá¹ƒ \Be II 80/ pana ekantikaá¹ƒ Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ime dh

vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yÄ• imesaá¹ƒ akusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppattipahÄ
uppattiá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su paÃ±Ã±Ä• , idaá¹ƒ __Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti vuccati.

vuddhilakkhaá¹‡Ä• Ä• yato apetattÄ• __apÄ• yo, _ avuddhi. __tattha kosalla_nti tasmiá¹ƒ
atthahÄ• nianatthuppattilakkhaá¹‡e apÄ• ye kosallaá¹ƒ kusalatÄ• __apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ_. ta
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ime dhammeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __idaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yÄ• in
anuppajjananirujjhanesu, akusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• uppattiá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su paÃ±Ã±Ä• , ida
nÄ• mÄ• ti vuccati. Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• hotu, apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pa
evaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±ati ``apÄ• yuppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• â€™
matimattaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? paÃ±Ã±avÄ• eva hi ``mayhaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ manasi karoto anuppannÄ
nuppajjanti, uppannÄ• \Ne II 76/ nirujjhanti. anuppannÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, u
pavaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, so evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anuppanne akusale na upp
anuppanne kusale uppÄ• deti, uppanne bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ pÄ• peti. evaá¹ƒ apÄ• y

__sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbesu. __tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na_nti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒhita
__taá¹…khaá¹‡appavatta_nti accÄ• yike kicce vÄ• bhaye vÄ• uppanne tassa tikicchanatth
pavattaá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nena uppatti etassa atthÄ«ti __á¹-hÄ• nuppattikaá¹ƒ, _ á¹-hÄ• naso eva
__tatrupÄ• yÄ• _ti tatra tatra karaá¹‡Ä«ye upÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• .

__gahetvÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pariggaá¹‡hanava
gahetvÄ• _ti ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ubhayaá¹ƒ anupubbato pariggahetvÄ• . ath
samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti ekappahÄ• reneva sab
pariggahetvÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana tikkhavipassakassa mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno vipassanÄ

<428> __dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ,
tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakasammohavidhaá¹ƒsanavasena ca __pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhe
__Ä• rabbhÄ• _ti \Be II 81/ etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tathÄ• sesapadadvayepi. paccavekkhaá¹
catusaccaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tatiyaá¹ƒ pana maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti pÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

``atthÄ• dÄ«su pabhedagatÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepena vuttamatthaá¹
``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __atthe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ
atthappabhedassa sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ atthe pabh
ayaá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• nÄ• ma. sesapadesupi eseva nayo. dhammappabhedassa hi
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ dhamme pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
__dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _. niruttippabhedassa sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nak
niruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• _. paá¹-ibhÄ• na
sallakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ne pabhedagataá¹

__paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• _. niruttipaá¹-ibhÄ• nappabhedÄ• tabbisayÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ
paccayuppannatÄ• dibhedehi bhinditvÄ• veditabbÄ• .

nibbÄ• nampi \Ne II 77/ sampÄ• pakahetuanusÄ• rena arÄ«yati, adhigammatÄ«ti attho. __
paccayasambhÅ«taâ€™â€™ _nti etena saccahetudhammapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• resu Ä• ga
saccapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• resu nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariyattivÄ• re bhÄ• sitattho, abhidhammabh
cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vasena paÃ±ca atthÄ• veditabbÄ• . __dahatÄ
nibbattakahetuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ametaá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ. tadatthaá¹ƒ pana vibhÄ
sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ vÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tesu purimo attho maggavajjesu daá¹
avabodhanavasena atthaá¹ƒ pavatteti, maggo pana nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petÄ«ti tasmiá¹ƒ pac
pattabbo attho, bhÄ• sitattho Ã±Ä• petabbo attho, itaro nibbattetabbo atthoti evaá¹ƒ tividho

__ ``yo koci phalanibbattako hetÅ«â€™â€™ _ti etena saccahetudhammapaccayÄ• kÄ• rav
samudayÄ• dÄ«ni gahitÄ• ni, saccapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravÄ• resu maggo, pariyattivÄ• re bhÄ• s
kusalÄ• kusalanti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vasena paÃ±ca dhammÄ• veditab
sampÄ• pako, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pako, itaraá¹ƒ nibbattakoti evaá¹ƒ tividho hetu veditabbo.
avipÄ• katÄ• ya dhammabhÄ• vo na vutto. yadi evaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• na hontÄ«ti atthabhÄ• vo
paccayuppannabhÄ• vato. evaá¹ƒ sati kusalÄ• kusalÄ• nampi atthabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce
appaá¹-isiddhattÄ• . vipÄ• kassa pana padhÄ• nahetutÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato dhammal
kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vato dhammabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso appaá¹-
kammaphalasambandhassa pana hetubhÄ• vassÄ• bhÄ• vato dhammabhÄ• vo na vutto. ap
ayaá¹ƒ paccayuppannoâ€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ bhedamakatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusale, vipÄ•
paccavekkhantassa dhammatthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• hontÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ atthadhammatÄ• na vu

__ayameva hi attho_ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• vibhajanavasena att
vibhajitvÄ• dassitoti sambandho.

``dhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• peâ€™â€™ ti ettha dhamma-saddo sabhÄ• vavÄ• cakoti katvÄ•
``sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, aviparÄ«taniruttÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``abyabhicÄ• rÄ« v
tassa atthassa bodhane paá¹-iniyatasambandho saddavohÄ• roti attho. __tadabhilÄ• pe_ti t
sabhÄ• vaniruttisaÃ±Ã±itassa \Ne II 78/ abyabhicÄ• rivohÄ• rassa abhilÄ• pane. sÄ• panÄ•
mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• . atthato nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti Ä• cariyÄ• . apare pana yadi sabhÄ• va
evaá¹ƒ sati paÃ±Ã±atti abhilapitabbÄ• , na vacananti Ä• pajjati. na ca vacanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
uccÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ atthi. atha phassÄ• divacanehi bodhetabbaá¹ƒ abhilapitabbaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca
bodhetabbattÄ• tesampi niruttibhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. phassoti ca sabhÄ• vanirutti, phassaá¹ƒ p
sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«ti dassitovÄ• yamattho. na ca avacanaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒpakÄ• raá¹ƒ atthi. tasmÄ
tassÄ• sabhÄ• vaniruttiyÄ• abhilÄ• pe uccÄ• raá¹‡eti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttisaddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhantassa tasmiá¹ƒ sa
pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• , _ ``evamayaá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isamb
\Be II 83/ nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , na paÃ±Ã±attiÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 718) ca aá¹-á¹
niruttisaddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• parato manodvÄ• re niruttipaá¹
vadanti. ``niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 749) ca va
pacchÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti. evaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• ram
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• pajjati. yathÄ• pana dibbasotaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ man
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddavibhÄ• vakaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• vaniruttinic
paccuppannasabhÄ• vaniruttisaddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒvibhÄ• vakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niru
vuccamÄ• ne na koci pÄ• á¸·ivirodho. ``taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttisaddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ k
paccavekkhantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``paccuppannasaddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡
nasakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventameva
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaddapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpabhedanicchayahetubhÄ• vato n
paá¹-ivijjhantameva uppajjatÄ«ti pabhedagatampi hotÄ«ti.

__sabbattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti sabbasmiá¹ƒ visaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbampi Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti adh
``Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti vÄ• sabbesu atthÄ
pavattattÄ• , kusalakiriyÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ya paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya dhammatthabhÄ•
``sabbattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• vuttesu vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
__sagocarakiccÄ• divasenÄ• _ti sagocarassa, kiccÄ• dikassa ca vasena ``idaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ iminÄ• nÄ• ma \Ne II 79/ kiccenÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ• na
lakkhaá¹‡apaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«miÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. tenevÄ•
idamatthajotakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

<429> __pabhedaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«_ti anekabhedabhinnesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu tesaá¹ƒ yÄ• th
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpabhedÄ• vabodhanasamatthataá¹ƒ upagacchanti.

mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca asekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avidhinÄ
nivattetuá¹ƒ __Ä• nandatthera_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

__etÄ• _ paá¹-isambhidÄ• . sekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pabhedagamanaá¹ƒ appavisayaá¹ƒ, asek
Ä• ha __ ``adhigamo nÄ• ma arahattappattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigamaá¹ƒ
sekkhena pattÄ• nampi hi imÄ• saá¹ƒ arahattappattiyÄ• visadabhÄ• vÄ• dhigamoti \Be II 8
arahattappatti arahatopi paá¹-isambhidÄ• visadatÄ• ya paccayo na na hotÄ«ti paÃ±cannam
sekkhÄ• sekkhapaá¹-isambhidÄ• visadatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• yojetabbÄ• . atthadhammÄ• c
anavasesasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanato buddhavacanavisayÄ• eva pariyattiÄ• dayo dassitÄ• . pÄ• á
__pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ, _ tadatthasavanaá¹ƒ __savanaá¹ƒ, _ parito sabbaso Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ ico
__ ``pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡á¹-hipadaatthapadavinicchayakathÄ• â€™â€™ _t

ca duviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• ti attho. yassa hi pad
taá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadaá¹ƒ, _ yassa adhippÄ• yo duviÃ±Ã±eyyo, taá¹ƒ __atthapadaá¹ƒ. Ä• d
khandhÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutte kathÄ• magge saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogasahitaá¹
etassa atthÄ«ti gatapaccÄ• gatiko, tassa bhÄ• vo, tena __gatapaccÄ• gatikabhÄ• vena_. va
gocaragÄ• mo, tato ca yÄ• va vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyuttoti attho.
anulomagotrabhusamÄ«pa_nti saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha. taÃ±hi tesaá¹ƒ sa

__satthesÅ«_ti anavajjesu sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• vahesu ganthesu. tathÄ• __sippÄ• yat
pubbakÄ• le ekasatarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ desabhÄ• sÄ• __ekasatavohÄ• rÄ• _. dhammapade (Dh
__opammavaggo_ti vadanti, mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• se (MN I 325 Ä• dayo; 439 Ä• dayo) yamaka
apare. __sutapaá¹-ibhÄ• nabahulÄ• na_nti bahussutÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• navantÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__sabbÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 80/ pubbe vuttÄ• ni paÃ±ca, pacchÄ• vuttÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hapi vÄ• .
sekkhaphalavimokkhapariyosÄ• ne bhavÄ• __sekkhaphalavimokkhantikÄ• _. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á
sabbabuddhaguá¹‡esu sakiccato pÄ• kaá¹-atarÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dasa balÄ• ni viyÄ• â€
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayopi sabbe bhagavato guá¹‡avisesÄ• __asekkhaphalavim

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«mi-mÅ«la-sarÄ«ravavatthÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<430> __imÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __bhÅ«mi_ sallakkhaá¹‡Ä•
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato. __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-
bahudhammÄ• bhÅ«mibhÄ• vena gayhanti, nanu khandhÄ• dÄ«su ekenÄ• pi \Be II 85/ atth
tividhasattÄ• nuggahatthaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dittayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sab
kato siyÄ• . tividhÄ• hi sattÄ• rÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• arÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• ubhayasamm
arÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• , tadatthaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• , tadatthaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ addhekÄ• dasa
ubhayasammÅ«á¸·hÄ• , tadatthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ ubhayesampi vibhattattÄ• . tathÄ• indr
majjhimindriyÄ• mudindriyÄ• , saá¹ƒkhittarucÄ« majjhimarucÄ« vitthÄ• rarucÄ«ti ca tividhÄ•
atthÄ• ya yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. indriyaggahaá¹
dhammÄ• issarÄ• viya sahajÄ• tadhammesu issariyaá¹ƒ Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ pavattenti, taá¹ƒ
dhammasabhÄ• vasiddhaá¹ƒ, na ettha kassaci vasÄ«bhÄ• vo ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• ete avasavattinc
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi pavattinivattitadubhayahetuvasena
upakÄ• rÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti saccÄ• didvayaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena gah
netabbo. __mÅ«laá¹ƒ_ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vato. sati hi sÄ«lavisuddhiyaá¹ƒ, cittavisuddhiyaÃ
mÅ«lajÄ• tÄ• hoti, nÄ• satÄ«ti. __sarÄ«raá¹ƒ_ paribrÅ«hetabbato. imissÄ• hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya pÄ• dapÄ• á¹‡isÄ«saá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiÄ• dikÄ• imÄ•
samudÄ• yÅ«palakkhaá¹‡anayena ``sarÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti veditabbÄ• .

<431> __paÃ±ca khandhÄ• _ti ettha __paÃ±cÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anapariccheda, tena na tato heá¹
dasseti. __khandhÄ• _ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• cettha khandha-saddo
``mahÄ• udakakkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 51; b VI 37) viya, tasmÄ• atÄ«tÄ• d
sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÄ• sivasena buddhiyÄ• ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``rÅ«pameva khandho rÅ
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamÄ• so daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``tÄ«hi khandhehi iá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-he pana khandha-sadde nibbÄ• nassÄ• pi khandhantarabhÄ• vo Ä• pa
atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi ekassa niccassa sato nibbÄ• nassa atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ•
paá¹-hamenatthena rÅ«parÄ• sÄ«ti attho, dutiyena rÅ«pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti. __vedanÄ• kkha
nayo. kasmÄ• panete khandhÄ• paÃ±ceva vuttÄ• iminÄ• eva ca kamenÄ• ti?
bhÄ• janabhojanabyaÃ±janabhattakÄ• rakabhuÃ±jakavikappadassanato \Be II 86/,
yathoá¸·Ä• rikayathÄ• saá¹ƒkilesÅ«padesato cÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vivÄ• damÅ«lahetubhÄ• v
kammahetutaÃ±ca cintetvÄ• vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhato nÄ«haritvÄ• v

rÅ«pakkhandhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<432> __tatthÄ• _ti tesu paÃ±casu khandhesu. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ•
__ruppanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti atippasaá¹…ganiyamanaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ-saddena hi sanipÄ• tena kiá¹
aniyamatthatÄ• ya atippasaá¹…ge Ä• panne taá¹ƒ ruppanasaddo nivatteti, tena rÅ«passa a
hoti. __sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti sÄ«tuá¹‡hajighacchÄ• pipÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hi. hetuatthe cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. dhammo eva __dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ_. ru
sÄ«tÄ• divirodhipaccayasannipÄ• te visadisuppatti. nanu ca arÅ«padhammÄ• nampi virodh
visadisuppatti labbhatÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ labbhati, na pana vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ. vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ he
adhippetaá¹ƒ sÄ«tÄ• diggahaá¹‡ato. yadi evaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ brahmaloke rÅ«pasamaÃ±Ã±Ä•
taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato hotiyeva rÅ«pasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anuggÄ• hakapaccayavasena
yo attano santÄ• ne bhinne bhijjamÄ• nasseva visadisuppattihetubhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ ruppananti
rÅ«payati vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• detÄ«ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ, purimapakkhe pana ruppatÄ«ti. saá¹…ghaá
vikÄ• rÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ ruppanasaddo niruá¸·hoti keci. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe arÅ«padhammesu rÅ
eva natthi saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• bhÄ• vato. paá¹-ighÄ• to ruppananti apare. __sabbaá¹ƒ taá
rÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hadaye á¹-hapetvÄ• vadati.

__bhÅ«topÄ• dÄ• yabhedato_ti \Ne II 82/ ettha tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• ya bhavati ettha upÄ• d
__bhÅ«taá¹ƒ_. bhÅ«tÄ• ni upÄ• diyateva, na pana sayaá¹ƒ tehi, aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• upÄ• dÄ«ya

kÄ• maá¹ƒ catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• ne vacanatthÄ• ditopi bhÅ«tÄ• ni vibhÄ• vitÄ• neva, sabh
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• vanÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa avuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
avacanaÃ±ca tassa tassatthassa paccayatoti ettha pakÄ• rantarena vibhÄ• vitattÄ• ti daá¹-á
__sabbÄ• pÄ«_ti catassopi dhÄ• tuyo. Ä• posaá¹…gahitÄ• ya tejonupÄ• litÄ• ya vÄ• yovitth

pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• pavatti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti sÄ• sesabhÅ«tattayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , e
``avasesadhÄ• tuttayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__catuvÄ«satividha_nti gaá¹‡anapariccheda balarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhanattho. tatth
taá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. cakkhatÄ«ti __cakkhu, _ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
viya hotÄ«ti attho. __cakkhatÄ«_ti hi ayaá¹ƒ __cakkhati_-saddo ``madhuá¹ƒ cakkhati, byaÃ±
cakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya assÄ• danattho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuá¹ƒ kho, mÄ•
rÅ«parataá¹ƒ rÅ«pasamuditaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 209). aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi vuccati ``rÅ«p
nti (Vism II 433; Dhs-a 600). satipi sotÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• ve niruá¸·ha
cakkhu-saddo pavattati padumÄ• dÄ«su paá¹…kajÄ• disaddÄ• viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samavisamaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantaá¹ƒ viya abhibyattaá¹ƒ vadant
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``vibhÄ• veti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I-a 13; Vibh-a 154) vuttaá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanatthatÄ• pi cakkhati-saddassa sambhavatÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. su
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti __sotaá¹ƒ_. ghÄ• yati etena, sa
__ghÄ• naá¹ƒ_. rasaggahaá¹‡amÅ«lakattÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡assa jÄ«vitanimittaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rara
ninnatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ avhÄ• yatÄ«ti __jivhÄ• _ niruttinayena. kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savadhammÄ
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti __kÄ• yo_ anuttariyahetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anÄ• gacchantesu kÄ• marÄ• g
kÄ• marÄ• gassa ca visesapaccayesu ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yesu kÄ• yassa visesato sÄ• sava
phoá¹-á¹-habbasukhaá¹ƒ assÄ• dentÄ• sattÄ• methunampi sevanti. kÄ• yindriyavatthukÄ•
balavakÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dihetubhÄ• vato visesena sÄ• savÄ• ti kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savadha
vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayaá¹…gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rÅ«payatÄ«ti __rÅ«pa
karoti saviggahamiva \Ne II 83/ dassetÄ«ti attho. anekatthattÄ• vÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo. sappatÄ«ti __saddo, _ udÄ• harÄ«yati, sakehi vÄ• paccayehi sappÄ«yati so
upanÄ«yatÄ«ti attho. gandhayatÄ«ti __gandho, _ attano vatthuá¹ƒ sÅ«cayati apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹
duggandhaâ€™â€™ nti pakÄ• seti \Be II 88/, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphaphalÄ• diá¹ƒ ``i
pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti attho. rasanti taá¹ƒ sattÄ• ti __raso, _ asÄ• dentÄ«ti

itthiyÄ• va indriyaá¹ƒ __itthindriyaá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• __purisindriyaá¹ƒ_. jÄ«vanti tena sahajÄ• ta
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, tadeva indriyaá¹ƒ __jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ_. hadayaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ vatthu ca, hadayassa v
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu __hadayavatthu_. copanakÄ• yabhÄ• vato kÄ• yo ca so adh
viÃ±Ã±atti cÄ• ti __kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti_. copanavÄ• cÄ• bhÄ• vato, adhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
cÄ• ti __vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti_. viggahÄ• bhÄ• vato na kassati, kasituá¹ƒ chindituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ•
dibbatÄ«ti akÄ• saá¹ƒ, akÄ• sameva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ, tadeva nissattanijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hena __Ä•
nipphannarÅ«passa. lahubhÄ• vo __lahutÄ• _. sayaá¹ƒ anipphannatÄ• ya ``rÅ«passÄ• â€™
sesesupi. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- kammani sÄ• dhu kammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vo __kam
upari ca cayo pavatti __upacayo_. pubbÄ• paravasena sambandhÄ• tati pavatti __santati_
bhÄ• vo __aniccatÄ• _. kabalaá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«ti __kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro_. Ä• haratÄ«ti __Ä• hÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ saddatthato veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kamato pana sabbesaá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayabhÄ• vena mÅ«labhÅ«tattÄ• paá
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. itaresu ajjhattikabhÄ• vena attabhÄ• vasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya mÅ«labhÄ• vato c
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ visayÄ«naá¹ƒ ime visayÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri ud
phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ pana anupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pattÄ• , bhÅ«taggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• ca idha na
attabhÄ• vo imehi ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``purisoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«
tadanantaraá¹ƒ itthipurisindriyadvayaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ• jÄ«vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti voh
dassanatthaá¹ƒ tato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. tassa imaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavattiyaá¹ƒ a
dassanatthaá¹ƒ hadayavatthu. tassa imÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena sabbe kÄ• yavacÄ«payogÄ• ti das
viÃ±Ã±attidvayaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ya rÅ«pakÄ• yassa paricchedo, aÃ±jaso cÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ Ä•
sukhappavatti, uppattiÄ• dayo \Ne II 84/ cÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ lahutÄ• dayo. sabbo cÄ• yaá
catusantatirÅ«pasantÄ• no iminÄ• upatthambhÄ«yatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ante kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ
veditabbo.

<433> idÄ• ni \Be II 89/ yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito niddi
rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tatt
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pesu. rÅ«pe, rÅ«passa vÄ• abhighÄ• to rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• to, taá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti
rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• to hotu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• evaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vo catunnaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ•
__rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• do, _ evaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ti attho. yasm
cakkhupasÄ• do rÅ«pÄ• bhihananavasena pavattati, na kevalo. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• toti dassanatthaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahatÄ• vuttÄ• yathÄ• vipÄ• kÄ•
abhighÄ• to ca visayavisayÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhimukhÄ«bhÄ• vo yogyadesÄ•
viyÄ• ti katvÄ• . so rÅ«pe cakkhussa, rÅ«passa vÄ• cakkhumhi hoti. tenÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒ cakk
sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ rÅ«pamhi sanidassanamhi sappaá¹-ighamhi paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±i vÄ• â€™â€™ t
anidassanamhi sappaá¹-ighamhi rÅ«paá¹ƒ sanidassanaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±i
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 597) ca Ä• di. paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanattabhÄ• vanibbat
nidÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ca tadÄ• yatanikabhavapatthanÄ• bhÄ
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• divohÄ• raá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti dutiyanayo sabbattha vutto. tattha daá¹-á¹-hu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etesanti __daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• do __daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• ... pe ... pasÄ• do, _ evaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡aá¹
bhavassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhave uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• y
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• divohÄ• rÄ• rahatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• _ti hi daá¹-á¹-humicchÄ• , rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• ti attho. ettha ca daá¹-á¹-
sesÄ• naÃ±ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒattabhÄ• vanibbattakakammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡ato sati purimanib
asati pana maggena asamugghÄ• titabhÄ• voyeva kÄ• raá¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yato ma
kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe sati uppajjitvÄ• attano phalassa paccayabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato vijjamÄ•
atthitÄ• pariyÄ• yehi vuccati ``ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento ariyaá¹ƒ

maggaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«karonto uppannuppanne \Be II 90/ pÄ• pake akusale dhamme antarÄ• y
(SN c V 156), ``santaá¹ƒ \Ne II 85/ vÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ `atthi me ajjhattaá¹ƒ
pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 382; MN I 115) ca evamÄ• dÄ«su.

__rÅ«pesu_ puggalassa, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vÄ• __Ä• viÃ±chanarasaá¹ƒ. Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ•
nissayapaccayabhÄ• vato. __daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammajabhÅ«tapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pasÄ• do, tevassa Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡anti katvÄ• . ettha ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒattabhÄ• vanipphÄ• d
purimaá¹ƒ cakkhulakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avisesassa anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . ``evar
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nibbattitaÄ• veá¹‡ikakammavasena dutiyanti vadanti. satipi pana p
pasÄ• dabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e savisayÄ• vabhÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa pasÄ• dabyÄ• pÄ
pasÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡assa satipi kammabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e, ekatte vÄ• attano kÄ• raá¹‡ab
dutiyanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sotÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vuttanayeneva attho vedita

etthÄ• ha --- cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ ekakammunÄ• uppatti, udÄ• hu nÄ• n
ubhayathÄ• pÄ«ti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . tattha nÄ• nÄ• kammunÄ• tÄ• va uppattiyaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡assa bhinnattÄ• . ekakammunÄ• pana uppattiyaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ visesoti? kÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavapatthanÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• hi taá¹‡hÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavapariyÄ• pannÄ• yatanÄ• b
vicittarÅ«pÄ• upanissayabhÄ• vena taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavanibbattakakammassa vicittabhedataá¹
tadÄ• hitavisesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tathÄ• rÅ«pasamatthatÄ• yogenÄ• nekarÅ«pÄ• pannaá¹ƒ viya an
phalaá¹ƒ nibbatteti. na cettha samatthatÄ• samatthabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• kÄ• r
Ä• hitavisesassa visiá¹-á¹-haphalanipphÄ• danayogyatÄ• mattato. ayaÃ±ca ekassapi kamm
anekindriyahetutÄ• visesayogo yuttito, Ä• gamanato ca parato Ä• gamissati. apica ekasseva
soá¸·asÄ• divipÄ• kacittanibbattihetutÄ• vuccati. lokepi ekasseva sÄ• libÄ«jassa
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹‡á¸• ulaÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulaphalanibbattihetutÄ• dissateva, kia
yutticintÄ• ya. yato kammaphalaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni, kammavipÄ• ko ca sabbaso buddhÄ• n

<434> __kecÄ«_ti \Be II 91/ mahÄ• saá¹…ghikesu ekacce. tesu hi __vasudhammo_ evaá¹ƒ
adhikaá¹ƒ, sote vÄ• yu, ghÄ• ne pathavÄ«, jivhÄ• ya Ä• po, kÄ• ye sabbepi samÄ• â€™â€™
tejÄ• diadhikatÄ• nÄ• ma tannissayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ tadadhikatÄ• yÄ• ti dassento __ ``tejÄ•
\Ne II 86/ __pasÄ• do cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __kÄ• yo sabbesa_nti ko ettha vis
tejÄ• diadhikÄ• naÃ±ca bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒyevÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ, ida
vacanaá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• nanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti anuvattamÄ• nassa ekadesÄ• dhikabhÄ
vuttattÄ• . tejÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hi paccekaá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• ve viya dvinnaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• a
yathÄ• vuttÄ• dhikabhÄ• veneva ekakÄ• divasena labbhamÄ• nÄ• ya omattatÄ• yapi kÄ• y
pÄ• kaá¹-oyamattho. tasmÄ• catunnampi bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ samabhÄ• vena kÄ• yappasÄ• do
samabhÄ• vadÄ«pako daá¹-á¹-habbo. __tejÄ• dÄ«na_nti padÄ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tassa tejassa
saddena, pathaviyÄ• gandhena, kheá¸·asaá¹…khÄ• tassa udakassa rasenÄ• ti purimavÄ•

yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÅ«taguá¹‡ehi anuggayhabhÄ• vato, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡
Ä• lokÄ• disahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡asahitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diavabhÄ•
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Å«panissayabhÄ• vo guá¹‡oti tesaá¹ƒ laddhi. tejÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya pana vi
bhÅ«tabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato yathÄ• yoga-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo viya vivaram
parÄ• dhippÄ• ye tejassa Ä• lokarÅ«pena, Ä• kÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• tassa vivarassa saddena,
rasena, pathaviyÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÅ«taguá¹‡eh

__rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• vadassanato_ti aggimhi rÅ«passa pabhassarassa, vÄ• yu
suyyamÄ• nassa, pathaviyÄ• surabhiÄ• dino gandhassa, Ä• pe ca rasassa madhurassÄ• ti
dassanato ``rÅ«pÄ• dayo tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamavÄ• dÄ« Ä• hÄ• ti. tassev
_tiÄ• dinÄ• uttaramÄ• ha. iminÄ• va upÄ• yena dutiyavÄ• dinopi niggaho hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ•
tejaÄ• kÄ• sapathavÄ«Ä• pavÄ• yÅ«hi cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni katÄ• nÄ«ti vadantassa __kaá¹‡Ä• d
92/ taá¹ƒ niggahetuá¹ƒ __ ``athÄ• pi vadeyyuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
gandho pathaviyÄ• Ä• posaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya kappÄ• sato visadisÄ• yÄ• ti na kappÄ• sagandha
na, anabhibhÅ«tattÄ• . Ä• save hi udakasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• pathavÄ« udakena abhibhÅ«tÄ• , na k
gandhena adhikena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. uá¹‡hodakasaá¹ƒyutto ca aggi upalabbhanÄ«yo mahan
viya vaá¹‡á¹‡opi pabhassaro upalabbheyyÄ• ti uá¹‡hodake vaá¹‡á¹‡ato agginÄ• anabhisan
vaá¹‡á¹‡o parihÄ• yetha. __tasmÄ• _ti etassa ubhayassa abhÄ• vÄ• . tadabhÄ• vena hi rÅ«
tejÄ• divisesaguá¹‡atÄ• nivattitÄ• . tannivattanena ``tejÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡ehi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«h
ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivattitanti evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 87/ paramparÄ• ya ubhayÄ• bhÄ• vo visesa
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tasmÄ• pahÄ• yetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ekakalÄ• pepi rÅ«
vÄ• do nÄ• nÄ• kalÄ• pe cakkhÄ• dayo bhÅ«tavisesÄ• bhÄ• vepÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ rÅ«parasÄ

yadi bhÅ«taviseso natthi, kiá¹ƒ pana cakkhÄ• divisesassa kÄ• raá¹‡anti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ekampi kammaá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• yatanikattab
cakkhÄ• divisesahetutÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti ca kammavisesoti ca
hi taá¹ƒ yena visesena cakkhussa paccayo, teneva sotassa paccayo hoti indriyantarÄ• bhÄ•
``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e mahaggatÄ• cetanÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kammapaccayena
12.78) vacanena paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• n
kammapaccayo hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. nÄ• nÄ• cetanÄ• ya hi tadÄ• indriyuppattiyaá¹ƒ sati
ca kammunÄ• nibbattitaá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti. na cekÄ• paá¹-isandhi an
siddhamekena kammena anekindriyuppatti hotÄ«ti.

<435> anallÄ«no nissayo etassÄ• ti __anallÄ«nanissayo, _ rÅ«pasaddasaá¹…khÄ• to visay
nissayÄ• ghÄ• najivhÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaye allÄ«yantÄ«ti \Be II 93/ te nissayavasena allÄ«nÄ• .
sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yanissayaallÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tattÄ• . aparo nayo --- cakkhusotÄ• ni appattavisaya
adhike ca visaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattihetubhÄ• vato. sotampi sampattavisayaggÄ• hÄ«ti ke
sampattaggÄ• hi, cittajo saddo sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . na hi ba

cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti atthi. __pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±ca avisesena saddÄ• rammaá¹-
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vo vutto. kiÃ±ca disÄ• desavavatthÄ• naÃ±ca saddas
visayipadesassa eva gahetabbato gandho viya. tasmÄ• yattha uppanno saddo, tattheva á¹-
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati, nanu dÅ«re á¹-hitehi rajakÄ• disaddÄ• cirena suyyantÄ«ti? na dÅ
yathÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-e sadde gahaá¹‡avisesato. yathÄ• hi dÅ«rÄ• sannÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanasadde
gahaá¹‡avisesato Ä• kÄ• ravisesÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca hoti, evaá¹ƒ rajak
Ä• dito pabhuti yÄ• va avasÄ• nÄ• kamena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«bhÅ«te, dÅ«rassa ca avasÄ• ne, m
pavattipÄ• kaá¹-Ä«bhÅ«te nicchayaggahaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• parato
lahukaá¹ƒ suto ``cirena sutoâ€™â€™ ti adhimÄ• no hoti. so pana saddo yattha uppanno, ta
vijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e sotassa Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati \Ne II 88/. yadi saddassa bhÅ«tapara
natthi, kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighosuppattÄ«ti? dÅ«re á¹-hitopi saddo aÃ±Ã±attha paá¹-ighosuppattiy
bhÄ• janÄ• dicalanassa ca ayokanto viya ayocalanassa paccayo hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<436> pubbe lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• vibhÄ• vitampi cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dito vibhÄ
cetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha cakkhu sÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti
byatirekattho, tenassa vuccamÄ• nameva visesaá¹ƒ joteti. __etthÄ• _ti etesu yathÄ• niddiá¹
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pesu. __ ``sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nuppattideseâ€™â€™ _ti etena avasesaá¹ƒ ka
paá¹-ikkhipati. snehamiva __satta akkhipaá¹-alÄ• ni byÄ• petvÄ• _ á¹-hitÄ• heva attano niss
dhÄ• tÅ«hi katÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ_ tannissiteheva Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi anupÄ• litaá¹ƒ parivÄ
tisantatirÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakehi __utucittÄ• hÄ• rehi_ \Be II 94/ __upatthambhiyamÄ• n
sattaakkhipaá¹-alabyÄ• panavacaneneva cakkhussa anekakalÄ• pagatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti
Å«kÄ• siramatta_nti Å«kÄ• siramatte padese pavattanato vuttaá¹ƒ. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ass
nissayabhÄ• vato Ä• vajjanasampaá¹-icchanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• nÄ• na
samavasaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ cakkhu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedato, tatthÄ• pi pa
anekakalÄ• pagatabhÄ• vato anekampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesena Ä• vajjanÄ•
ekasseva ca kiccakarattÄ• ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. evampi bahÅ«su kathamekasseva kicc
visadaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa nissayo hotÄ«ti gal
phoá¹-á¹-habbaviseso viya kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve.

__manupassatÄ«_ti __ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro, atha vÄ• __manÅ«_ti macco.

__aá¹…gulivedhakaá¹ƒ_ aá¹…gulÄ«yakaá¹ƒ.

visamajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya cakkhu vammikachiddÄ• bhiratasappo viya, bilajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya so
udakabilÄ• bhiratakumbhÄ«lo viya, Ä• kÄ• sajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• sÄ•
gÄ• majjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya jivhÄ• gÄ• mÄ• bhiratakukkuro viya, upÄ• dinnakajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya
Ä• makasusÄ• nÄ• bhiratasiá¹…gÄ• lo viya passitabboti dassento __ ``vammi ... pe ... daá¹-
Ä• ha. visamajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ca cakkhussa visamajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttÄ•

\Ne II 89/ ajjhÄ• sayavasena cakkhu visamajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sese
yathÄ• vutto papaÃ±co sotÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veditabbo.

<437> cakkhumhi, cakkhussa vÄ• paá¹-ihananaá¹ƒ cakkhupaá¹-ihananaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ lakkhaá
__cakkhupaá¹-ihananalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ihananaÃ±cettha yathÄ• vutto abhighÄ• tova. _
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayatÄ• . kÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• eva gocaratÄ• , tathÄ• pi visayagocarÄ• naá¹ƒ
anaÃ±Ã±atthabhÄ• vo, tabbahulacÄ• ritÄ• ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. visayabhÄ• ve cas
parato Ä• vi bhavissati. __yattha pana_ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dike.

<438> itthiyÄ• \Be II 95/ bhÄ• vo, ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• bhavati etena cittaá¹ƒ, abhidhÄ•
itthibhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __itthibhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. tato eva ``itthÄ«â
taá¹ƒsahitaá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``itthÄ«ti pakÄ• sanara
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒsatÄ• avisadahatthapÄ• dÄ• ditÄ• ca __itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ_. thanamaá¹ƒsÄ• visa
kesabandhanaá¹ƒ, vatthaggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nanassa paccayabhÄ
daharakÄ• lepi suppakamusalakÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ«á¸·Ä• , mattikatakkena suttakantanÄ• di ca __
itthikiriyÄ• ti attho. avisadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanÄ• diko Ä• kÄ• ro __itthÄ• kappo_. aparo nay
muttakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ_. sarÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• __itthinimittaá¹ƒ_.
avisadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamananisajjÄ• khÄ• danabhojanÄ• dikÄ• __itthikuttaá¹ƒ_. itthisaá¹‡á
imÄ• ni ca itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kammÄ• dinÄ• paccayena uppajjamÄ• nÄ•
itthindriyasahite eva santÄ• ne taá¹ƒtadÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ni hutvÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti itthindriyaá¹ƒ tes
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``itthiliá¹…ganimittakuttÄ• kappÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-
itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su eva ca kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tena adhipatibhÄ• vena tassa inc
santÄ• ne itthiliá¹…gÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rarÅ«papaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• anuppÄ• danato, itth
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vato.

yasmÄ• pana bhÄ• vadasakepi rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na janakaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi anupÄ• la
na ca aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kalÄ• parÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ viya sakalÄ• parÅ
vÄ• kalÄ• pantararÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca ``indriyaatthiavigatapaccayoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na
paccayantarÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• ni liá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni, tasmÄ• yatthassa Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsadise
taá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natÄ• dissati. esa nayo purisindriyepi. yaá¹ƒ panettha visadisaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 90/. tayidaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne saha na pavattat
uppajjati, tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Yam III indriyayamaka.188
ubhatobyaÃ±janakassÄ• pi ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e ekameva hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ye pana ``sa
bhÄ• varÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tesampi taá¹ƒ micchÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tadubhayampi
byÄ• pakamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• yadi evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yappasÄ• dena saá¹…karo siyÄ• ti
ca kÄ• yappasÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tassattho --- yadipi \Be II 96/ sakalasarÄ
kÄ• yappasÄ• dena aá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• se á¹-hitanti vattabbataá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjati, tena pana bhinnar
á¹-hitantipi vattabbataá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti ayameva cettha nippariyÄ• yakathÄ• . __ ``rÅ«para

_ti etena samÄ• nanissayesupi nÄ• ma __saá¹…karo natthi_ lakkhaá¹‡abhedato, kimaá¹…g
bhinnanissayasabhÄ• vesÅ«ti dasseti.

<439> __sahajarÅ«pÄ• nupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti attanÄ• sahajÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ
jÄ«vitindriyassa ekantakammajattÄ• sahaja-ggahaá¹‡eneva anupÄ• letabbÄ• nampi kamm
kammaja-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡amattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yinopi kammaja
taá¹ƒ anupÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sahajarÅ«pÄ• nupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi kammajÄ• na
bhavituá¹ƒ arahati Ä• hÄ• rajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• di viya. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? taá¹…kha
sahajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pavattanaá¹ƒ_ yÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ_ á¹-hitihetutÄ• . attanA
yÄ• petabbÄ• ni pavattetabbÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni etassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti __yÄ• payitabbab
anupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dimhÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena pavattanarasÄ• dimeva saá¹…gaá¹‡
anupÄ• letabbÄ• naá¹ƒ atthikkhaá¹‡eyeva. asati anupÄ• letabbe uppalÄ• dimhi kiá¹ƒ udaka
kammajÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitihetumantarena á¹-hiti na hoti, jÄ«vitindriyassa ko á¹-hitihetÅ«ti Ä• ha
_ntiÄ• di. yadi kammajÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• sa
á¹-hapetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na bhaá¹…gatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tassa tassa_ anupÄ• lanÄ• dik
sÄ• dhanaÃ±ca jÄ«vamÄ• natÄ• visesassa paccayabhÄ• vato. indriyabaddharÅ«passa hi m
tadanubandhabhÅ«tassa ca utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dito jÄ«vitindriyakato viseso, na kevalaá
eva, pabandhÄ• nupacchedassÄ• pi jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, itarath
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na yujjeyyÄ• ti.

<440> __manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nissayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hadayava
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbanti? Ä• gamato, yuttito ca. ``yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manodhÄ• tu ca man
II 91/ pavattanti, taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tuyÄ• ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ca ta
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 97/ (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.8) evamÄ•
kasmÄ• rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• e taá¹ƒ na vuttanti? tattha avacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ
yathÄ• hi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni ekantato cakkhÄ• dinissayÄ• ni, na evaá¹ƒ manovi
hadayavatthunissayaá¹ƒ. nissitavasena ca vatthudukÄ• didesanÄ• pavattÄ• ``atthi rÅ«paá
vatthu, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa na vatthÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 584).
hadayavatthunissayaá¹ƒ, tassa vasena ``atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthÅ«â€™
vuccamÄ• nesupi na tadanuguá¹‡Ä• Ä• rammaá¹‡adukÄ• dayo sambhavanti. na hi ``atthi r
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, atthi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti sa
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡adukÄ• bhinnagatikÄ• siyunti ekarasÄ• desanÄ• na bhaveyya. ekarasa
satthu ajjhÄ• sayo. tasmÄ• tattha hadayavatthu na vuttaá¹ƒ, na alabbhamÄ• nattÄ• ti daá¹-

yutti pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• --- nipphannaupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, ojÄ• ya ca indriyabaddhato bahipi pavattidassanato na taá¹ƒniss
itthipurisindriyÄ• nampi tadubhayarahitepi santÄ• ne dhÄ• tudvayadassanato na taá¹ƒnissay
jÄ«vitindriyassÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±akiccaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«ti na taá¹ƒnissayatÄ• yujjati evÄ• ti pÄ• risesat

tesaá¹ƒ nissayoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. sakkÄ• hi vattuá¹ƒ nipphannaupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«panissayaá¹
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave rÅ«papaá¹-ibaddhavuttibhÄ• vato. yaá¹ƒ yaÃ±hi rÅ«papaá¹-ibaddhav
nipphannaupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
``paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhaveâ€™â€™ ti ca visesanaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuvasena kata
catuvokÄ• rabhave nattheva. nanu ca indriyanissayatÄ• yapi sÄ• dhanato viruddho hetu Ä•
diá¹-á¹-habÄ• dhanato. diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa viya dhÄ• tudvayass
mandatikkhÄ• diananuvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hissa pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ indriyapaccayatÄ• na vutt
tadanuvidhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• indriyanissayatÄ• bÄ• dhÄ«yati. hotu dhÄ• tudvayanissay
upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paÃ±ca, etaá¹ƒ pana kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-iniyatakiccaá¹ƒ, ha
kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? vuccate --- vatthurÅ«pabhÄ• vato __kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
II 98/ __paá¹-iniyatakiccaá¹ƒ, _ vatthurÅ«pabhÄ• vatoti ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anissayabhÄ• vatot
katvÄ• manasi katvÄ• sabbacetasÄ• samannÄ• haritvÄ• kiÃ±ci cintentassa hadayassa kl
tatthetamavaá¹-á¹-hitanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __tÄ• saÃ±Ã±eva dhÄ• tÅ«na_nti
manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒyeva \Ne II 92/. nissayabhÄ• vato upari Ä•
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __ubbahanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttana

<441> abhikkamo Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ te abhikkamÄ• dÄ«. Ä• di-saddena
paá¹-ikkamasamiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡aukkhepanaavekkhepanÄ• dikÄ• sabbÄ• kiriyÄ• parig
abhikkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yassÄ• sÄ•
__abhikkamÄ• dippavattakacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ vÄ• yodhÄ• tu. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ sahaja
thambhanasandhÄ• raá¹‡acalanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, tassa sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡al
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• mÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``abhikkamÄ• di ... pe ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attÄ«

kassa pana Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• roti? sÄ• matthiyato vÄ• yodhÄ• tuadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ cittajamahÄ•
sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ? cittajatÄ• , upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«patÄ• ca. atha vÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• kÄ•
paccayoti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pabhÄ• vo na yu
upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paá¹ƒ ekabhÅ«tasannissayaá¹ƒ atthi. ``catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ u
vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso catunnaá¹ƒ vikÄ• ro catÅ«su ekassÄ• pi hoti catusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a
vÄ• yodhÄ• tuadhikatÄ• ya ca kalÄ• passa ``vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ na vi
sÄ• matthiyato, na pamÄ• á¹‡ato. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hi avinibbhogavuttitÄ• na yujjeyya. vÄ• yod
tesaá¹ƒ matena viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«patÄ• durupapÄ• dÄ• . na hi ekassa vikÄ• r
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ hatthacalanÄ• dÄ«su phandamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡Ä• nantaramaviÃ±Ã±
gayhati. phandamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡avinimutto koci vikÄ• ro atthi. tassa ca taggahaá¹‡Ä• nanta
kathametaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ato. na hi viÃ±Ã±attivikÄ• rarahitesu r
``idamesa kÄ• reti maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 99/ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• phandamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡avinimutto koci vikÄ• ro atthi adhippÄ• yassa
Ã±Ä• pako ca hetu Ã±Ä• petabbamatthaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ gahito eva Ã±Ä• peti, na vijjamÄ• natÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ vikÄ• raggahaá¹‡ampi anumÄ• nato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ

``visayattamanÄ• pannÄ• , saddÄ• nevatthabodhakÄ• .

na sattÄ• mattato atthe, te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pakÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

yadi \Ne II 93/ vikÄ• raggahaá¹‡ameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡assa, kasmÄ•
adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti? na kevalaá¹ƒ vikÄ• raggahaá¹‡ameva adhippÄ• yag
kho purimasiddhasambandhaggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca imassa upanissayoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. thamb
viÃ±Ã±attivikÄ• rasahitÄ• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ sabbÄ• va vÄ• yod
karontÄ«ti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ. sattamajavanasambhÅ«tÄ• hi vÄ• yodhÄ• tu purimajavanasan
upathambhakapaccaye labhitvÄ• desantaruppattihetubhÄ• vena calayati cittajarÅ«paá¹ƒ, n
santhambhanasandhÄ• raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ karontiyo tassÄ• upakÄ• rÄ• ya honti. desantarupp
kattubhÄ• vo samÄ• ropitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• pÄ• ra
sattahi yugehi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitabbasakaá¹-amettha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ nidassitaá¹ƒ.
taá¹ƒsambandhatÄ• ya utukammÄ• hÄ• rajarÅ«pampi calati nadÄ«sote pakkhittasukkhagon
phandamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attiggahaá¹‡assa vuttattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ c
viÃ±Ã±attivikÄ• rasahitÄ• ti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• calayitumasakkuá¹‡antiyopi thambhan
paá¹-hamajavanÄ• disambhÅ«tÄ• pi vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyo viÃ±Ã±attivikÄ• rasahitÄ• evÄ• ti gah
disÄ• bhÄ• genÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhikkamÄ• diá¹ƒ pavattetukÄ• mo, tadabhimukhavikÄ• rasabbhÄ
vikÄ• ro viÃ±Ã±atti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanassÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
yujjati. yathÄ• vuttavikÄ• raggahaá¹‡amukhena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino adhippÄ• yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• y
``adhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanarasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kÄ• yavipphandanassa \Be II 100/ hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• vikÄ• rabhÄ• vato pa
__kÄ• yavipphandanahetubhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ vuttÄ• . __cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
ca vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• kiccÄ• dhikatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yavipphandanena adhippÄ• yaviÃ
kÄ• yavipphandanena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena adhippÄ• yassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panahetubhÄ• vato kÄ
sambandho. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±atti. kiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti? adhipp
kÄ«disena? vipphandamÄ• nenÄ• ti. dutiyanaye pana yathÄ• vuttena kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• y
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

atthÄ• vabodhanasamattho vacÄ«viseso __vacÄ«bhedo_. tena vÄ• yuvanappatinadÄ«gho
pavattakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yassÄ• sÄ• __vacÄ«bhedappavattakacittasam
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnasaá¹…khÄ• tassa \Ne II 94/ akkharuppattiá¹-á¹-h
ghaá¹-á¹-anasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, tassa sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to Ä• kÄ• raviseso v
dassento Ä• ha __ ``vacÄ«bhe ... pe ... vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni ``kassa pana Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayene

viseso --- yathÄ• tattha ``phandamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡Ä• nantaraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹
``suyyamÄ• nasaddasavanÄ• nantaraâ€™â€™ nti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. idha ca thambhanÄ• dÄ«n
``sattamajavanasambhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayo na labbhati. ghaá¹-á¹-anena hi saddhiá¹ƒ
ghaá¹-á¹-anaÃ±ca paá¹-hamajavanÄ• dÄ«supi labbhateva. __ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ paccayavas
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• sannataruppÄ• do. __calanaá¹ƒ_ ekassÄ• pi desantaruppÄ• dapan
yathÄ• ca vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• calanaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-an
``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• upÄ• dinnaghaá¹-á¹-anassa paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanay
kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ anumÄ• navasena gahetabbabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. __ya
baddhagosÄ«sÄ• di_rÅ«pÄ• ni disvÄ• tadanantarappavattÄ• ya aviÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nantarÄ
gosÄ«sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ udakasahacÄ• rippakÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• udaka
vipphandamÄ• nasamuccÄ• riyamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡asadde gahetvÄ• tadanantarapavattÄ• ya
manodvÄ• ravÄ«thiyÄ• purimasiddhasambandhagahaá¹‡Å«panissayasahitÄ• ya sÄ• dhipp

<442> rÅ«pÄ• ni \Be II 101/ paricchindati, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tehi paricchijjati, rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
rÅ«paparicchedo, taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __rÅ«paparicchedalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. ayaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ rÅ«pakalÄ• paá¹ƒ paricchindantÄ« viya hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``rÅ«papariyantappakÄ• san
pana yasmÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedamattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __
``rÅ«pamariyÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pe bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ p
__asamphuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. vijjamÄ• nepi hi kalÄ• pantarabhÅ«tÄ•
samphuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• ve taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÅ«tavivittatÄ• rÅ«papariyanto Ä• kÄ• soti yesaá¹ƒ so
asamphuá¹-á¹-hova. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paricchinnatÄ• na siyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ byÄ• pi
asamphuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• . tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``asamphuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehÄ
kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddamukhavivarÄ• divasena ca __chiddavivarabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
paricchedo, tattheva tesaá¹ƒ paricchedabhÄ• vena labbhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __
``paricchinnarÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``yÄ• ya paricchinnesÅ«â€™â€™ _t
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ kalÄ• pantarehi asaá¹…karakÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ dasseti. <443> __a
agarutÄ• . __vinodanaá¹ƒ_ vikkhipanaá¹ƒ, apanayananti attho. __athaddhatÄ• _ti akathinat
mudubhÄ• veneva sabbakiriyÄ• su __avirodhitÄ• _. mudu hi katthaci na virujjhati. tÄ«supi á
__a_-kÄ• ro dandhatÄ• dihetÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• lahutÄ• dÄ«nanti
``sattÄ• paá¹-isedheâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. sarÄ«rena kattabbakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ anukÅ«latÄ• saá¹
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __sarÄ«rakiriyÄ• nukÅ«lakammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. aka
hotÄ«ti kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• __adubbalabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ vuttÄ• .

lahutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• vijahanena duviÃ±Ã±eyyanÄ• nattatÄ• vuttÄ• ti taá¹
taá¹ƒnÄ• nattappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• tukk
vÄ• tapittasemhapakopo, rasÄ• didhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• vikÄ• rÄ• vatthÄ• . dvidhÄ• vuttopi a
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒyeva vikÄ• roti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __paá¹-ipakkha
sappÄ• yautuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• vikkhittacittatÄ• . te ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvikÄ• rassa visesapaccayabhÄ• v

\Be II 102/ sabbe sabbesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• . yato nesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• vijahanaá¹ƒ, iddh
vasavattanaá¹ƒ __maddavappakÄ• ro. suparimadditacammasudhantasuvaá¹‡á¹‡a_gahaá¹‡
mudukammaÃ±Ã±asadisarÅ«panidassanamattaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ idha adhippetaá¹ƒ mudutÄ• ka
anindriyabaddharÅ«pasantÄ• ne lahutÄ• dÄ«ni sambhavanti, indriyabaddhepi rÅ«pabhave
dandhattakarÄ• didhÄ• tukkhobhÄ• bhÄ• vato. sati hi tÄ• dise dhÄ• tukkhobhe tappaá¹-ipak
lahutÄ• dÄ«hi bhavitabbanti keci, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi vÅ«pasametabbapaccanÄ«kÄ
tabbirodhidhammasamuppÄ• do, tathÄ• sati sahetukakiriyacittuppÄ• desu kÄ• yalahutÄ• dÄ
kasmÄ• pana kammajarÅ«pesu lahutÄ• dayo na hontÄ«ti? paccuppannapaccayÄ• pekkhat
sabbadÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«hi lahutÄ• dÄ«hi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti.

<444> Ä• di cayo, Ä«saá¹ƒ vÄ• cayoti Ä• cayo, yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ tato tato Ä• gatassa viy
tadubhayaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• cayo lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __Ä• cayalakkhaá¹‡o
paá¹-hamuppÄ• do, vaá¸• á¸• hi ca ``upaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ upasittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya up
paá¹-hamÅ«pariatthassa nidassanato. __pubbantato_ti pubbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato, anÄ• gatabb
uppajjamÄ• ne rÅ«padhamme uppÄ• do anÄ• gatakkhaá¹‡ato ummujjÄ• pento viya hotÄ«ti
``ummujjÄ• panarasoâ€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• so ``ime rÅ«padhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyyÄ• tent
``niyyÄ• tanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti. __paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
upacayoâ€™â€™ ti imassa atthassa vasena \Ne II 96/ veditabbÄ• . __pavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• _
pavattananti lakkhitabbÄ• . __anuppabandhanarasÄ• _ti pubbÄ• paravasena anu anu paba
anupacchedavasena gahetabbato __anupacchedapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _.

__ubhayampÄ«_ti upacayo santatÄ«ti ubhayampi. __jÄ• tirÅ«passevÄ• _ti rÅ«puppÄ• dass
evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vibhajja vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• kÄ• ranÄ• nattatoâ€™â€™ _ti, jÄ• tirÅ«pass
attho. veneyyavasena vibhajjakathane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. kathaá¹ƒ pane
pavattiÄ• kÄ• ranÄ• nattato jÄ• tirÅ«passa bhedo, na sabhÄ• vatoti \Be II 103/? niddesatoti
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yo Ä• yatanÄ• na_nti yo aá¸• á¸• hekÄ• dasannaa
Ä• dicayattÄ• __ ``Ä• cayoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. __so_ eva __upacayo_ paá¹-hamuppÄ• dabb
paá¹-hamatthoti katvÄ• . __yo_ pana tattheva uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upari cayattÄ• __upac
anupabandhavasena uppattibhÄ• vato. atha vÄ• __yo Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cayo_ paá¹-ha
so pana tattheva uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upari cayattÄ• __upacayo, _ vaá¸• á¸• hÄ«ti attho.
vaá¸• á¸• hibhÄ• vena upalakkhito uppÄ• do, __sÄ• _ eva __santati_ pabandhÄ• kÄ• rena u
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __evaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kathita_nti ``yo Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 6
atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hoti? Ä• yatanena Ä• cayo kathito. Ä• cayupacayasantatiyo hi nibb
evÄ• ti Ä• yatanehi Ä• cayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitattÄ• tehi Ä• cayo kathito. Ä• yatanÄ• naá
Ä• cayasabhÄ• vÄ• ni uppÄ• dadhammÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• cayena taá¹ƒpakatikaá¹ƒ
lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±hi uppÄ• do, na rÅ«parÅ«panti.

__rÅ«paparipÄ• ko_ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• . __upanayanarasÄ• _ti bhaá¹…gu
__sabhÄ• vÄ• napagamepÄ«_ti kakkhaá¸·atÄ• disabhÄ• vassa avigamepi. á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahati nÄ• ma. __navabhÄ• vo_ uppÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• , tassa apagamabhÄ• v
``navabhÄ• vÄ• pagamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``arÅ«padhammÄ• naâ€™
suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-icchannatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. rÅ«padhammÄ• nampi hi khaá¹‡ikajarÄ• paá¹-icc
avÄ«cijarÄ• tipi vuccati. __esa vikÄ• ro_ti khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• divikÄ• ramÄ• ha. so hi arÅ«padh
avÄ«cijarÄ• nÄ• ma, tassÄ• pi \Ne II 97/ esa vikÄ• ro natthÄ«ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. natthi
vÄ«cÄ«ti __avÄ«cijarÄ• , _ navabhÄ• vato duviÃ±Ã±eyyantarajarÄ• ti attho.

parito sabbaso ``bhijjanaâ€™â€™ nti lakkhitabbÄ• ti __paribhedalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. niccaá¹ƒ
pana khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gitÄ• ya yena bhaá¹…gena na niccanti aniccaá¹ƒ, so aniccassa bhÄ•
yasmÄ• á¹-hitippattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ vinÄ• sabhÄ• vena \Be II 104/ saá¹ƒsÄ«dantÄ« viya hotÄ
``saá¹ƒsÄ«danarasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• ca sÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gabhÄ•
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``khayavayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<445> __ojÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o_ti ettha aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusÄ• rino rasassa sÄ• ro upathamb
viseso ojÄ• . kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karÄ«yatÄ«ti __kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro_. Ä• harÄ«yatÄ«ti __Ä• hÄ• ro,
ajjhoharÄ«yatÄ«ti attho. idaá¹ƒ pana savatthukaá¹ƒ ojaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ
paccayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• eva ajjhattikÄ• hÄ• ro rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, so pana rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• har
``rÅ«pÄ• haraá¹‡arasoâ€™â€™ _ti. tato eva ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«puppÄ• danena imassa kÄ
__upathambhanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_. ojÄ• ya rÅ«pÄ• haraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• dhÄ«n
``Ä• haritabbavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti.

<446> __balarÅ«pa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye balaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, sambhavo nÄ• m
``jÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 191) vacanato jÄ• ti nÄ• ma atthi, tehipi catÅ«hi mahÄ•
abhÄ• vato upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pehi bhavitabbanti adhippÄ• yo. __ekaccÄ• na_nti abhayagirivÄ
__paá¹-ikkhitta_nti ettha evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepo veditabbo --- middhaá¹ƒ rÅ«pameva na hoti n
desitattÄ• . yassa hi nÄ«varaá¹‡esu desanÄ• , taá¹ƒ na rÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• kÄ• macchando.
middhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, arÅ«paÃ±cÄ• ti. tattha yaá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡esu desitaá
taá¹ƒ na, visesavacanÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi visesetvÄ• middhaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡esu desitaá¹ƒ,
duvidhataá¹ƒ parikappetvÄ• pi na sakkÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ. sakkÄ• hi
arÅ«pato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ middhaá¹ƒ parikappitaá¹ƒ, tampi nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ middhasabhÄ• vattÄ
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

bhavatu \Ne II 98/ nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ko virodhoti ce? nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ca pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pa
``addhÄ• munÄ«si sambuddho, natthi nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• tavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sn 546) vacanato.
``katame dhammÄ• neva dassanena na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• ? catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«

vipÄ• ko, tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kiriyÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ, rÅ«paÃ±ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca. ime dhammÄ
pahÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be II 105/ (Dhs 1407) vacanato. na cettha tadÄ• rammaá¹‡akiles
``rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, na tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pajahathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b III 34
kÄ• macchandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tathÄ• pahÄ• nassa anadhippetattÄ• . tasmÄ• na middhaá¹ƒ n
rÅ«pabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na sampaá¹-icchatha, kathaá¹ƒ bhagavato niddÄ• . middhaÃ±hi ``niddÄ• p
vibhaá¹…ge vibhattattÄ• niddÄ• ti? na middhaá¹ƒ niddÄ• , niddÄ• hetubhÄ• vato pana taá¹
vibhattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• itthiliá¹…gÄ• di. evampi niddÄ• hetuno middhassa abhÄ• vato kathaá¹ƒ
niddÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«ragilÄ• niyÄ• , na middhena. sÄ• ca natthÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ
Ä• gilÄ• yati, tamahaá¹ƒ Ä• yamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN II 22) vacanato. na cettha evam
niddÄ• hetÅ«ti, niddÄ• hetu eva middhanti evamavadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi atthi
sarÄ«ragilÄ• niyÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``niddÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«ragilÄ• niyÄ• , na middhenÄ• â

niddÄ• ca bhagavato natthÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``abhijÄ• nÄ• mi kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ aggi
supitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 387) vacanato. itopi na middhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sampayogavacanato
``thinamiddhanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡ena nÄ«varaá¹‡aÃ±ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asam
(Dhs 1176). na cettha yathÄ• lÄ• bhabhavanaá¹ƒ? sakkÄ• paccetuá¹ƒ ``sakkharakathalikan
carantampi tiá¹-á¹-hantampÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DN I 249) viya appasiddhatÄ• ya rÅ«pabhÄ•
rÅ«pabhÄ• ve sambhavato yathÄ• lÄ• bhapaccayo yujjeyyÄ• ti. itopi na rÅ«paá¹ƒ middhaá¹
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca nÄ«varaá¹‡o dhammo uppajjati n
ti (Paá¹-á¹-h III 8.8) imassa vibhaá¹…ge ``Ä• ruppe kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ic
thinamiddhanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddhaccanÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â
``na middhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ supaá¹-

__itaresÅ«_ti \Ne II 99/ balarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su. kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassÄ• pi rogassa visab
dhÄ• tukkhobho Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pageva itarassa. so ca atthato rÅ«padhammÄ• na
vikÄ• rÄ• vatthÄ• á¹-hitibhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esu eva siyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``rogarÅ«paá¹ƒ jaratÄ
gahitamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __upacayasantatigahaá¹‡ena gahitamevÄ• _ti tabbinimuttassa n
upÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• ya \Be II 106/ ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• ti nÄ• ma nattheva. sambhavo kÄ• madhÄ
indriyaparipÄ• kapaccayo Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravisesoti Ä• ha __ ``sambhavar
gahitamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthato vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ•
vipphÄ• rabhÄ• vato. yato naá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¹‡abalaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tenÄ• ha __ ``balarÅ«
vÄ• yodhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena gahitamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kasmÄ• pana nesaá¹ƒ ayathÄ• kka
__visuá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti katvÄ• anupalabbhamÄ• nattÄ• anÄ• daradassanatthaá¹ƒ, middhapa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kato. tadanusÄ• rena paá¹-ilomanayena itaresampi abhÄ• vo vuttoti veditabb

__ ``itÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ __ ``aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividhaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• sambandhital
vuttakkamena aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. so ca kho pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayenevÄ•
anadhikabhÄ• vo pana dassito eva.

<447> sampayuttadhammarÄ• si hinoti etena patiá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«hi __hetu, _ mÅ«laá¹-á¹-her
alobhÄ• diko ca, tÄ• diso hetu na hotÄ«ti __nahetu_. nÄ• ssa hetu atthÄ«ti __ahetukaá¹ƒ, _
sahetukapaá¹-iyogibhÄ• vato hetunÄ• saha na uppajjatÄ«ti attho. ahetukameva hetunÄ• v
__hetuvippayuttaá¹ƒ_. dhammanÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vepi hi saddatthanÄ• nattena veneyyavase
dukapadavasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. paccayÄ• dhÄ«navuttitÄ• ya saha paccayenÄ• ti __sapp
loke niyuttaá¹ƒ, viditanti vÄ• __lokiyaá¹ƒ_. Ä• bhavaggaá¹ƒ, Ä• gotrabhuá¹ƒ vÄ• savantÄ
Ä• savehÄ«ti __sÄ• savaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• savehi Ä• lambitabbanti attho. Ä• disaddena saá¹ƒyojanÄ
yoganÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesikaá¹ƒ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ acetasikaá¹ƒ citta
narÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ naarÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ naapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ aniyataá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• nikaá¹
saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

Ä• hito ahaá¹ƒ mÄ• no etthÄ• ti attÄ• , attabhÄ• vo. taá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikicca uddissa pav
100/, indriyabaddhadhammÄ• , tesu bhavaá¹ƒ __ajjhattikaá¹ƒ, _ cakkhÄ• di. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
ajjhattameva __ajjhattikaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• venayikoti \Be II 107/ (AN c 8.11; Vin III 8) imamatthaÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattattÄ• ajjhattikaâ€™â€™ _nti. __sesaá¹ƒ_ tevÄ
``tato bÄ• hirattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ajjhattikalakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __ghaá¹-á¹
visayo ca hutvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anavasena. __sesaá¹ƒ_ soá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ. __viparÄ«tattÄ
agahetabbato. __duppaá¹-ivijjhasabhÄ• vattÄ• _ti sukhumabhÄ• vena duviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ
na hotÄ«ti __dÅ«re. terasa_ hadayavatthupariyosÄ• nÄ• ni. __sabhÄ• venevÄ• _ti ``rÅ«pas
vikÄ• ro, rÅ«passa upacayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aggahetvÄ• attano sabhÄ• veneva kakkha
paricchijja gahetabbato. __sesaá¹ƒ_ dasavidhaá¹ƒ. __tabbiparÄ«tatÄ• yÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena
sotÄ• dÄ«nampi cakkhuno viya pasannasabhÄ• vattÄ• eva yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayaggahaá¹
``cakkhÄ• di ... pe ... pasÄ• darÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti. __viparÄ«tattÄ• _ti tabbidhurasabhÄ• va
__adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti ettha cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä
tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-umandabhÄ• vÄ• nuvattanato, itthipurisindriyadvayassa sakicce jÄ«vitindriyas
sahajarÅ«pÄ• nupÄ• lane. tadubhayaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __upÄ• dinnattÄ• _ti gah
``mametaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nti kammunÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ viya hoti apaá¹-ikkhepato.

<448> __sanidassanakammajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tikÄ• na_nti sanidassanattikassa, kammajÄ• dit
dvÄ• dasavidhe oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«pe. __rÅ«pa_nti rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. daá¹-á¹-habbabhÄ• vasa
nidassanenÄ• ti sanidassanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ihananabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tena saha paá¹-ighenÄ•
sanidassanaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ighaÃ±cÄ• ti __sanidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ_. tattha yassa
atthi, taá¹ƒ __sanidassanaá¹ƒ_. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡agocarabhÄ• vova __daá¹-á¹-habbabh
anaÃ±Ã±attepi aÃ±Ã±ehi dhammehi rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ visesetuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya katvÄ•
sanidassanaâ€™â€™ nti. dhammabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena hi ekÄ«bhÅ«tesu dhammesu y
viya katvÄ• upacarituá¹ƒ yutto. evaá¹ƒ hi atthavisesÄ• vabodho hotÄ«ti. yo sayaá¹ƒ, nissay
sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ, asampattÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-imukhabhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ patanaá¹

byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• divikÄ• rapaccayantarasahitesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 108/ visayesu vikÄ•
ekÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikarÅ«paá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi sanidassanattÄ• bhÄ• vato __anidassanaá
__sappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ_. ubhayapaá¹-ikkhepena __anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ. kammato jÄ• ta
ekantakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• ni, hadayaÃ±cÄ• ti navavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«pa
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ navavidhameva rÅ«panti \Ne II 101/ eva
kammato uppajjanato __kammajaá¹ƒ_. yaÃ±hi jÄ• taÃ±ca yaÃ±ca jÄ• yati yaÃ±ca jÄ• yissa
``kammajaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati yathÄ• duddhanti. __tadaÃ±Ã±apaccayajÄ• ta_nti kammato
utucittÄ• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ. __nakutocijÄ• ta_nti lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pamÄ• ha. viÃ±Ã±attidvayaá¹ƒ, sa
lahutÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni avinibbhogarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti etaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasav
__cittajaá¹ƒ_. Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, lahutÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni avinibb
dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ __Ä• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ_. ettha saddaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• terasavidhaá
samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ __utujaá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ kammajatike vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• reneva veditabbaá

<449> diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dicatukkavasena, rÅ«parÅ«pÄ• dicatukkavasena, vatthÄ• dicatukkavase
catukkasaddo yojetabbo. yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ adakkhi yaá¹ƒ passati yaá¹ƒ dakkhissati y
sabbaá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma diá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• tivattanato yathÄ• duddhanti
__dassanavisayattÄ• _ti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• . __savanavisayattÄ• _ti sota
__gandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbattaya_nti gandho raso phoá¹-á¹-habbanti etaá¹ƒ tayaá¹ƒ. __mu
patvÄ• gahetabbato. tenÄ• ha __ ``sampattaggÄ• hakaindriyavisayattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kimidaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti? pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tuttayaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• pan
nanu sÄ«tatÄ• phusitvÄ• gayhati, sÄ• ca Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ gayhati, na pana sÄ•
kiÃ±carahÄ«ti? tejodhÄ• tu eva. mande hi uá¹‡habhÄ• ve sÄ«tabuddhi. na hi sÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒ pana uá¹‡habhÄ• vassa mandatÄ• ya sÄ«tatÄ• bhimÄ• no. kathametaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
anavaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• sÄ«tabuddhiyÄ• yathÄ• pÄ• rÄ• pÄ• re. tathÄ• hi ghammakÄ• le Ä• t
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«tabuddhi hoti, tattheva pana pathavÄ«gabbhato uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ
sÄ«tatÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu siyÄ• , ekasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pe uá¹‡habhÄ• vena saddhiá¹ƒ upalabbhey
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na Ä• podhÄ• tu sÄ«tatÄ• ti \Be II 109/. idaÃ±ca bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ avinibbhogav
uttaraá¹ƒ, anicchantÄ• nampi pana catunnaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pe kiccadas
sÄ• dhitÄ• ya uttarameva. ye pana ``vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ«tatÄ• â€™â€™ t
uttaraá¹ƒ. yadi hi vÄ• yodhÄ• tu sÄ«tatÄ• siyÄ• , ekasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pe uá¹‡habhÄ• vena sad
upalabbheyya, na ca upalabbhati. tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati na vÄ• yodhÄ• tu sÄ«tatÄ• ti. yesa
Ä• podhÄ• tu, sÄ• ca phusitvÄ• \Ne II 102/ gayhatÄ«ti dassanaá¹ƒ. te vattabbÄ• ``dravabb
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ adhimÄ• namattaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vuttaÃ±heta

``dravatÄ• sahavuttÄ«ni, tÄ«á¹‡i bhÅ«tÄ• ni samphusaá¹ƒ.

`dravataá¹ƒ samphusÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, lokoyamabhimaÃ±Ã±ati ||

``phusaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• ni saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, manasÄ• gaá¹‡hate yathÄ• .

`paccakkhato phusÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• dravatÄ• tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__sesa_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• disattavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assevÄ• _ti manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva. avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena rÅ«pÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyatte niyamÄ• bhÄ• vato na viÃ±Ã±Ä• tarÅ«patÄ• ti saá¹…ka

__nipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ panettha rÅ«parÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti yadettha aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividh
nti vuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, tadeva rÅ«palakkhaá¹‡ayogato rÅ«paá¹ƒ. ruppanaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹
yathÄ• arisasoti, rÅ«paguá¹‡ayogato vÄ• yathÄ• nÄ«laguá¹‡ayogato nÄ«laá¹ƒ vatthanti. s
ruá¸·hiyÄ• ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vepi pavattatÄ«ti aparena rÅ«pasaddena visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __
yathÄ• tilatelaá¹ƒ, dukkhadukkhanti (Vism II 539) ca, ruppanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rÅ«panti attho.
Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhÄ• voti? nipphannarÅ«passa paricchedavi
taggatikamevÄ• ti ``rÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntveva vuccati.

vasanti ettha cittacetasikÄ• pavattantÄ«ti __vatthu, _ cittataá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ
taá¹ƒ pana chabbidhaá¹ƒ. tattha hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ vatthu eva manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
nissayabhÄ• vato. __na dvÄ• raá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±anissayÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• di viya. yathÄ• hi ca
sampaá¹-icchanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ honti, na \Be II 110/ evaá¹ƒ hadayavatt
``yaá¹ƒ panettha hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ vatthu, na dvÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. __viÃ±Ã±
kammadvÄ• rabhÄ• vato. tannissitassa cittuppÄ• dassa abhÄ• vato __na vatthu. pasÄ• dar
attasannissitassa cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dikassa, __dvÄ• raÃ±ca_ aÃ±Ã±anissitassa samp
__sesaá¹ƒ_ ekavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ vuttavipariyÄ• yato __neva vatthu na ca dvÄ• raâ

<450> ekato \Ne II 103/ eva jÄ• taá¹ƒ __ekajaá¹ƒ_. nanu ca ekato eva paccayato paccayup
natthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ natthi, rÅ«pajanakapaccayesu ekatoti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo. na hi rÅ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ apekkhati. __dvija_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __imesa_nti imesaá¹
kammajamevÄ• _ti kammato eva jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __cittajamevÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __citta
kÄ• lena cittato, kÄ• lena ututoti evaá¹ƒ cittato ca ututo ca jÄ• taá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __taâ
dvÄ«hi jÄ• tanti. parato dvÄ«supi eseva nayo. __saddÄ• yatanamevÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ cittaja
taá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±attikamevÄ• ti eke. aviÃ±Ã±attikopi atthi vitakkavipphÄ• rasaddoti porÄ• á¹‡Ä

vitakkavipphÄ• rasaddo na sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyoti hi evaá¹ƒ pavattamahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ•
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa saddassa viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vinÄ• pi uppatti icchitabbÄ• . na hi viÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato asotaviÃ±Ã±eyyena saddena saha uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ sante
saddanavakena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. so ca vÄ• do ``saddo ca hoti, na sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyo cÄ• â€™â

maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nehi saá¹…gahakÄ• rehi paá¹-ikkhitto. apare pana mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• v
tassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. kathaá¹ƒ? ``jivhÄ• tÄ• lucalanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vitakkasamuá¹
viÃ±Ã±attisahajameva sukhumasaddaá¹ƒ dibbasotena sutvÄ• Ä• disatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sutte,
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vo
vitakkavipphÄ• rasaddassa asotaviÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• vuttÄ• ti. __taá¹ƒ_ catujaá¹ƒ. __avasesa_
saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tumÄ• ha.

__lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ_ \Be II 111/ __pana nakutocijÄ• ta_nti kutocipi paccayato na jÄ• taá
jÄ• taá¹ƒ paccayehi vinÄ• sayameva jÄ• tassa sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. kathaá¹ƒ pa
lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ na jÄ• yatÄ«ti? lakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. uppattimantÄ• naá¹ƒ hi rÅ«pÄ•
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni vijjanti, na evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabba
jÄ• yantÄ«ti. siyÄ• panetaá¹ƒ ``jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni vijjantÄ«â€
kasmÄ• ? tathÄ• sati anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pattito. yadi hi jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• tiÄ• dimantÄ• ni
jÄ• tiÄ• dimantÄ• ni, tÄ• nipi jÄ• tiÄ• dimantÄ• nÄ«ti anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva Ä• pajjati. tasm
``jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne II 104/ na jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na hi uppÄ• dassa uppÄ
paripÄ• kabhedamattaá¹ƒ itaradvayaâ€™â€™ _nti, jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti attho.

tattha __ ``uppÄ• do natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena uppÄ• dassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vamÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti __matta_ggahaá¹‡ena jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa uppÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vampi. yadi e
jÄ• tatÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ kathanti Ä• ha __ ``yampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __kiccÄ• nubhÄ•
ye te cittÄ• dayo rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ janakapaccayÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ tadupp
anuparatabyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yo so paccayabhÄ• vÅ«palakkhaá¹‡Ä«yo kiccÄ• nubhÄ• vak
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rabhÄ• vena upalabbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ sand
kutoci paccayato jÄ• tattaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-h
viÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha saá¹…khepattho --- yehi paccayadhammehi rÅ«pÄ• d
paccayabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanakkhaá¹‡e upalabbhamÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo tato pure, pacchÄ•
uppajjantÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipi veditabbÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yato jÄ• tiy
siddhÄ• , atha kasmÄ• veneyyapuggalavasenÄ• ti vuttanti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ jÄ• yamÄ• nad
upalabbhamÄ• nattÄ• . yadi hi dhammo viya upalabbheyya jÄ• ti, nippariyÄ• yova tassÄ• k
evamupalabbhati, atha kho vikÄ• rabhÄ• vena. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``veneyyapuggalavasenÄ•

tadÄ• kira sotÅ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti sabbesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na
kutoci jÄ• yati yathÄ• taá¹ƒ pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ \Be II 112/ nesa
vidhamento satthÄ• ``upacayo santatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• kutoci paccayato j
pana jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccÄ• nubhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡e adassanato. y
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppannaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a II 20) vuttaá¹ƒ? yasmÄ• paá
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kabhaá¹…gatÄ• ya tesu santesu honti, na asantesu. na hi ajÄ• taá
vÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppan

pariyÄ• yena suttesu vuttaá¹ƒ. yo panettha kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su kammÄ• dinÄ• paccayen
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, pavattiyaÃ±ca rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattibhedo vattabbo, so parato
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissatÄ«ti na vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

iti rÅ«pakkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<451> __yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 105/ __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• nadÄ«pakena padadvaye
dassento vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ulliá¹…geti. vedayitaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• r
etassÄ• ti __vedayitalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ_ dhammajÄ• tanti adhippÄ• yo, pubbe
rÅ«pakkhandhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rato Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __ekato
atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ buddhiyÄ• ekato katvÄ• . evaÃ±hi rÄ• saá¹-á¹-h
nÄ«lÄ• dibhedassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ra
Ä• dinÄ• saÃ±Ã±uppÄ• davasena jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __sa
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• patti, abhisandahanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ubha
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhassa evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™
__suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye_ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ vibhajantena bhagavatÄ• ``cakkhusa
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 21) cetanÄ• va vibhattÄ• . minitabbavatthuá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• minamÄ• no pu
saÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• ravisiá¹-á¹-hena Ä• kÄ• rena visayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡
vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. itare vedanÄ• kkhandh
hontÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ekuppÄ• dÄ• dibhÄ• vato, samÄ• najÄ• tiÄ• divibhÄ• gato ca.

attanÄ• \Be II 113/ ``vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ suttena samatthetu
kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pavattimattametaá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ sab
``vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. dhammasabhÄ• v
natthÄ«ti tasseva kattubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadeva cintanÄ• diatthena __cittaá¹ƒ, _ mananaá¹-á¹-hena __mano_ti pa
bodheti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca khandhato, bhedato, pariyÄ• yato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vitaa

jÄ• yanti ettha visadisÄ• pi sadisÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ti __jÄ• ti, _ samÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro. sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹
nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• , taá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetameva pana dassento __ ``kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ, a
Ä• ha. tattha kusalaá¹-á¹-hena __kusalaá¹ƒ_. koyaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma? Ä• rogyaá¹-á
sukhavipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-ho. Ä• rogyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi hi kusalaá¹ƒ vuccati ``kacci nu bhoto kusala
15.146; II 20.129). anavajjaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi ``katamo pana, bhante, kusalo kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ•
\Ne II 106/, anavajjo kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 361). sukhavipÄ• kaá¹
bhikkhave, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• nahetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 80). kusalacitt
cetasikarogÄ• naá¹ƒ avajjasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato, sukhavipÄ• kavipacca

anavajjaá¹ƒ, sukhavipÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• ti.

saddatthato pana kucchite pÄ• padhamme salayati calayati kammeti viddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«ti __ku
Ä• kÄ• rena sayantÄ«ti kusÄ• , pÄ• padhammÄ• , te kuse lunÄ• ti chindatÄ«ti __kusalaá¹ƒ_
tanukaraá¹‡ato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tena lÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ pavattetab
vÄ• kuso ubhayabhÄ• gagataá¹ƒ hatthapadesaá¹ƒ lunÄ• ti, evamidaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• nuppan
saá¹ƒkilesapakkhaá¹ƒ lunÄ• ti chindati, tasmÄ• kuso viya lunÄ• tÄ«ti __kusalaá¹ƒ_. kucchit
sÄ• vajjadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ salanato saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ato __kusalaá¹ƒ_. kusaladhammavasena h
pavattinivÄ• raá¹‡ena, appavattibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena ca manacchaá¹-á¹-hesu dvÄ• resu a
honti. kucchite vÄ• pÄ• padhamme salayati kampeti apanetÄ«ti __kusalaá¹ƒ_. kucchitÄ• na
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 114/ sÄ• nato nisÄ• nato tejana
dosÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi vasena cetanÄ• ya tikkhabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹
lunÄ• ti chindatÄ«ti __kusalaá¹ƒ_. kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• nato antakaraá¹‡ato vinÄ• sana
puÃ±Ã±akiriyavasena pavattÄ• ni saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni, tehi lÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pavattetabba
``kuâ€™â€™ iti vÄ• bhÅ«mi vuccati, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena taá¹ƒsadisassa attano nis
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pappabandhassa sampati, Ä• yatiÃ±ca anudahanena vinÄ• sanato kuá¹ƒ siyant
viya attano nissayassa lavanato chindanato __kusalaá¹ƒ_. payogasampÄ• ditÄ• hi kusalad
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme appavattikaraá¹‡ena samucchindantÄ«ti.

na kusalanti __akusalaá¹ƒ, _ kusalapaá¹-ipakkhanti attho. na kusalanti hi kusalapaá¹-ikkhep
avayavabhedena atthe vuccamÄ• ne yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ na arogaá¹ƒ, na anav
na ca kosallasambhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akusalanti ayamattho dassito hoti, evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ na kucch
salanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, na kusÄ• naá¹ƒ lavanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, na kusena kusehi vÄ• pavatteta
lavanakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti ayampi attho dassito hoti. ettha ca yasmÄ• kusal
ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, yato cetasikarogapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• dibhÄ• vato arogÄ• dipariyÄ•
bodhitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ pana kusalassa ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÅ«tanti vuttaá¹ƒ ``kusal
atthoâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yakapahÄ• tabbabhÄ• venevÄ• ti daá

na byÄ• katanti __abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, _ kusalÄ• kusalabhÄ• vena akathitanti attho. tattha __kus
anavajjasukhavipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-ho. __akusalabhÄ• vo_ sÄ• vajjadukkhavipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-ho, tadub
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. eteneva arogasarogÄ• dibhÄ• vena ca avuttatÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habb
akusalaâ€™â€™ nti ca vatvÄ• ``abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• kusalÄ• kusalabhÄ• ven
pakÄ• rantarena. avuttatÄ• cettha na tathÄ• avattabbatÄ• mattena, atha kho tadubhayavin
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hetaá¹ƒ ``avipÄ• kalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™

<452> __bhÅ«mibhedato_ti bhavanti ettha dhammÄ• ti bhÅ«mi, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, avatthÄ• ca
avatthÄ• vantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya gayhati, evaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sukhaggahaá¹‡
tattha lokiyÄ• bhÅ«mi á¹-hÄ• navaseneva veditabbÄ• , lokuttarÄ• avatthÄ• vasena. lokiyÄ•

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• vasena, lokuttarÄ• avatthÄ• vaseneva. __kÄ• mÄ• vacara_nti ettha vat
kÄ• mÄ• . tesu __vatthukÄ• mo_ visesato paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• kÄ• mÄ«yantÄ«ti, __kile
te dvepi sahitÄ• hutvÄ• yattha avacaranti, taá¹ƒ __kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ pana tanti?
kÄ• mabhavo. idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyena tattha avacarati pavattatÄ«ti __kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_ ekas
katvÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni_pi veditabbÄ• ni rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, ar
katvÄ• . atha vÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mo uttarapadalopena, avacarati etthÄ• ti avacaraá¹
__kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ __rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni_pi veditabbÄ• ni. loka
kusalassa adhippetattÄ• . itaraá¹ƒ pana lokato uttiá¹‡á¹‡anti __lokuttaraá¹ƒ_.

__somanassupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato_ti ettha somanassupekkhÄ• bhedo
bhinnasabhÄ• vattÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• rabhedo pana kathanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso Ã±Ä•
bhedoÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• rabhedo, so ca tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vakatoti katvÄ• . sobha
etassÄ• ti sumano, sumanassa bhÄ• vo somanassaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasikasukhÄ• vedanÄ• ruá¸·
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va bhaá¹…gÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sampayutt
__somanassasahagatatÄ• _ cassa Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena veditabbÄ• . iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ hoti. nanu ca iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ lobhassa vatthu, kathaá¹ƒ \
kusalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? nayidamekantikaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hepi Ä• bhogÄ• divasena kusalassa uppajjan
catusampatticakkasamÄ• yogÄ• divasena yonisova Ä• bhogo hoti, kusalameva ca mayÄ• k
cittaá¹ƒ niyamitaá¹ƒ, akusalappavattito ca nivattetvÄ• kusalakaraá¹‡e eva pariá¹‡Ä• mitaá¹
abhiá¹‡hakaraá¹‡avasena ca samudÄ• caritaá¹ƒ, tassa iá¹-á¹-hepi Ä• rammaá¹‡e alobhÄ• d
hoti, na lobhÄ• disampayuttaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena \Be II 116/ samaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehi yuttanti __Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ_. ekuppÄ
pakÄ• rÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tattha kammÅ«papattiindriyaparipÄ• kakilesadÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• Ã±
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yo hi paresaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, anavajjÄ• ni sippÄ• yatanakammÄ• yata
sikkhÄ• petÄ«ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒvattaniyaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa kammÅ«panissa
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• abyÄ• pajje loke uppannassa upap
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadÄ• plavan
satuppÄ• do, atha kho so satto khippaá¹ƒyeva visesabhÄ• gÄ« (AN a IV 191) hotÄ«â€™â€
paÃ±Ã±Ä• dasakapattassa indriyaparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kusalaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
pana kilesÄ• vikkhambhitÄ• , tassa kilesadÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayu
``yogÄ• ve jÄ• yate bhÅ«ri, ayogÄ• bhÅ«risaá¹…khayoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 282). attano vÄ•
samussÄ• hajanitaá¹ƒ cittapayogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ro, so
__asaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ_. tena pana saha saá¹…khÄ• rena pavattatÄ«ti __sasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹
virahitanti __Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ. vippayogo_ti cettha Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhÄ• vo appavatt
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. upekkhatÄ«ti upekkhÄ• , vedayamÄ• nÄ• pi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ajjhupekk
majjhattatÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hitattÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• upetÄ• sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ aviruddh
upekkhÄ• . atha vÄ• iá¹-á¹-he ca aniá¹-á¹-he ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e pakkhapÄ• tÄ• bhÄ• vena u

anubhavatÄ«ti upekkhÄ• , tÄ• ya sahagatanti __upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittÄ• ni uddisitvÄ• idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• ra
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• disampatti_nti ettha __Ä• di
desakÄ• lakalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• disampattiá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• somanas
aÃ±Ã±aggahaá¹‡ena saddhÄ• bahulatÄ• , visuddhadiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , kusalakiriyÄ• ya Ä• nisaá
somanassapaá¹-isandhikatÄ• , ekÄ• dasa \Ne II 109/ pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ•
saá¹…gaho. __Ä• dinayappavatta_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒ ``atthi yiá¹-á¹-ha
(MN I 441; II 95) navannaá¹ƒyeva sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, atha kho
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• dÄ«nampi \Be II 117/ saá¹…gaho veditabbo
pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . taÃ±ca kho sahajÄ• tapubbaá¹…gamavasena ``manopubbaá¹.
(Dhp 1-2) viya sampayogassa adhippetattÄ• . __asaá¹ƒsÄ«danto_ti silokamacchariyÄ• diva
saá¹ƒsÄ«daá¹ƒ saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjanto, tena muttacÄ• gatÄ• diá¹ƒ dasseti. __anussÄ
ussÄ• hito. sarasato hi puÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ipattidassanamidaá¹ƒ. __parehÄ«_ti pana pÄ• kaá¹-us

__dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ yÄ• va diá¹-á¹-hijukammanti imÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• dÄ
__dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti vÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• ni itaresampi sattannaá¹ƒ etthev
uppajjanti, taá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ punanti, pujjaá¹ƒ bhavaphalaá¹ƒ nibbattentÄ«ti vÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä
puÃ±Ã±acetanÄ• samaá¹…gino. __amuttacÄ• gatÄ• _ deyyadhamme sÄ• pekkhacittatÄ• .
sÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su anadhimuttatÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tadevÄ• _ti somana
vuttaá¹ƒ. sadisampi hi ``tadevÄ• â€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yati yathÄ• ``sÄ• eva tittirÄ«, tÄ• niye
ti. __imasmiÃ±hi atthe_ti lÄ«nassa cittassa ussÄ• hanapayogasaá¹…khÄ• te atthe. __eta_n
etaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ. __pubbapayogassÄ• _ti puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…koce jÄ• yamÄ• ne ta
samussÄ• hanavasena pavattassa cittapayogassa, pubbaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha tathÄ• pavatt
so saá¹…khÄ• ro hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na tassa saá¹…khÄ• rassa pubbakÄ• likattÄ• . ``
(MN I 441; II 95) nayappavattÄ• ya sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• asambhavadassanatthaá¹ƒ __bÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ«danussÄ• hanÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __sahasÄ• _-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __somanass
karontÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __somanassahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• gammÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ nidas
majjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡atathÄ• rÅ«pacetosaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayopi hi upekkhÄ• sahagatatÄ• ya

__eva_ntiÄ• di nigamanaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havidhampi kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalacittaá
yÄ• va dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡anti chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• lambitvÄ•
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukakiriyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ
kÄ• yakammÄ• divasena uppajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha \Be II 118/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ
tihetukapaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti, tadÄ• soá¸·asa vipÄ• kacittÄ• ni \Ne II 110/ phalanti. y
duhetukaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• dvÄ• dasa tihetukavajjÄ• ni. ahetukaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ tihetukÄ
duhetukÄ• ni pana duhetukapaá¹-isandhidÄ• nakÄ• le dvÄ• dasa, ahetukapaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ c
phalanti. tihetukÄ• pana paá¹-isandhi duhetukehi na hotiyeva. __ ``aá¹-á¹-ha phalantÄ«â€™

paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ janakakammavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena pana kammunÄ• ``sahetukaá¹ƒ
bhavaá¹…gassa anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h III 1.102) vacanato sah
ahetukapaá¹-isandhikassa hotiyeva. imasmiá¹ƒ ca pakkhe balavatÄ• paccayena uppannaá
dubbalena sasaá¹…khÄ• ranti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ye pana Ä• gamanato ca vipÄ• kassa asaá¹…
icchanti, tesaá¹ƒ matena dvÄ• dasa, aá¹-á¹-ha ca phalantÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tidhÄ•
dadantaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugatiyaá¹ƒ upapattiá¹ƒ, sugatiduggatÄ«su bhogasampa
nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi hi yaá¹ƒ devabhogasampattisadisaá¹ƒ bhogajÄ• taá¹ƒ uppa
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalasseva phalaá¹ƒ. na hi akusalassa iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti.

__rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti __pana_-saddo visesatthajotako. tena yathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vac
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• namattakaraá¹ƒ, na evamidaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana vikkhambhanappahÄ• nak
vedanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• bhijjati, na evamidaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pa
vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ joteti. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ savatthukaá¹ƒ, sÄ• savaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«varaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``savatthukaá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti hi iminÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ niva
_nti iminÄ• paá¹-hamamaggacittaá¹ƒ, __ ``vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• paá¹-ighasa
paÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni, katthaci cattÄ• ri, katthaci tÄ«á¹‡i, katthaci dve, katthaci aparÄ•
jhÄ• naá¹…gayogabhedato paÃ±cavidhanti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``s
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• __jhÄ• nakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vism I
tayidaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• mayameva hutvÄ• vuttanayena pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• lambi
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakusalÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uppajjati, hÄ«nÄ• dibhedabhinnaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ya
brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• dÄ«su soá¸·asasupi brahmalokesu upapattinipphÄ• dakanti daá¹-á¹-hab

rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samatikkamÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 119/ samadhigantabbaá¹ƒ __arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá
upekkhÄ• samÄ• dhisaá¹…khÄ• tehi catÅ«hi arÅ«pajjhÄ• nehi. karaá¹‡e hi etaá¹ƒ sÄ• miva
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dikato sampayuttadhammehi yogo yogabhedo, tassa vasena. __vuttappak
__Ä• ruppakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 111/ (Vism I 275 Ä• dayo) vuttappakÄ• rena. __paá¹-hama
arÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalacittaá¹ƒ. __dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• nÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tÄ• nim
hutvÄ• yathÄ• nupubbaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• saá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti imÄ• ni Ä• lambitvÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagataÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayutta
catÅ«su arÅ«pÄ«brahmalokesu paá¹-isandhipavattivipÄ• kadÄ• yÄ«ni. sesaá¹ƒ panettha ya
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. chavisuddhiparamparÄ• ya samadhigantabbaá¹ƒ __lokuttaraá¹ƒ_.
Ä• gamissati. __catumaggasampayogato_ti sotÄ• pattimaggo yÄ• va arahattamaggoti imeh
sampayogato. catubbidhampi cetaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• mayameva hutvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lam
animitto vimokkho, appaá¹‡ihito vimokkhoti nÄ• mena uppajjati, sattabhavÄ• dibhavÅ«papa
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ekavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ hoti_ nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayenÄ• ti adhip

<453> __kÄ• mÄ• vacaramevÄ• _ti ettha nikÄ• yantariyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarampi akus
matinisedhanatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. mahaggatabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ uppajjantam

pavattivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dentampi ekantena kÄ• mÄ• vacaramevÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ avadhÄ• ra
kÄ• mÄ• vacaramevÄ• ti? tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttameva. kathaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ? ``kÄ• mataá¹
avacarati etthÄ• ti avacaraá¹ƒ, kÄ• massa avacaraá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraâ€™â€™ nti. ettha h
``kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ vuttÄ• yathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ
``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÄ• vassaâ€™â€™. ekaá¹ƒsena cetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ. aÂ
na siyÄ• . yadi hi Ä• lambitabbadhammavasena bhÅ«mivavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kareyya, evaá¹ƒ sa
saá¹…gaho na siyÄ• . atha vipÄ• kadÄ• navasena, evampi avipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho na
Ä• lambaá¹‡adhammavasena pariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , apariyÄ• pannÄ• na
lokuttaratÄ• , uttaritarÄ• bhÄ• vato anuttaratÄ• ca veditabbÄ• .

__pariyÄ• pannÄ• _ti \Be II 120/ ca paricchedakÄ• rikÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya paricchijja Ä• pann
cettha kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• katamÄ• ? kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• , kÄ•
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• visayÄ• ti itaretarasannissayatÄ• dosoti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ avÄ«ciÄ• diekaÄ
taá¹‡haá¹ƒ kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• bhÄ• vena gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya visayab
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakkhitabbattÄ• . __nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• e_pi (Dhs 985 Ä
vacanaá¹ƒ avÄ«ciparanimmitaparicchinnokÄ• sÄ• ya kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tadokÄ• satÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya tanninnatÄ• ya veditabbÄ• .

__mÅ«lato tividha_nti tÄ«á¹‡i akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni lobhÄ• dÄ«ni, tesaá¹ƒ vasena taá¹ƒsahitan
tÄ• ni hi suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• mÅ«lamivÄ• ti mÅ«lÄ• ni, lobho mÅ«laá¹ƒ
__lobhamÅ«laá¹ƒ_. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena niddeso yathÄ• bherisaddo, yavaá¹…kuroti. tathÄ
mÅ«laá¹ƒ imassa, nÄ• Ã±Ã±anti __mohamÅ«laá¹ƒ_.

__somanassupekkhÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatasaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato_ti somanassupekkhÄ• bhedato
saá¹…khÄ• rabhedatoti paccekaá¹ƒ bhedasaddo yojetabbo. yadettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ he
__diá¹-á¹-higatasampayutta_nti diá¹-á¹-hiyeva diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ``gÅ«thagataá¹ƒ, muttagata
119; AN c 9.11) yathÄ• . atha vÄ• vipariyesaggÄ• hatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gatameva, na ett
sabhÄ• vanti diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ ``idameva saccaá¹ƒ, moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti
III 27-29) abhinivesabhÄ• vato lobheneva saddhiá¹ƒ pavattati, na dosena.

__yadÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• di lobhamÅ«lacittÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. __micchÄ• diá¹-á
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dimicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya hi vipallatthacittÄ• sattÄ• ``etÄ• vako jA
indriyagocaroâ€™â€™ ti paralokaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``natthi kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navoâ€™â
pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. __Ä• di_-saddena ``esa pantho pageva vihito devayÄ• ne, yena
taá¹ƒ passanti pasavo, pakkhino ca, tena te mÄ• taripi mithunaá¹ƒ carantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
puttamukhadassanaá¹ƒ saggamokkhamaggoti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ saá¹…

__kÄ• me_ \Be II 121/ __vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo aniyamattho, tena brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• na

adinnÄ• dÄ• ne sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ anavajjaá¹ƒ. garÅ«naá¹ƒ, gunnaá¹ƒ, attano, jÄ«vitass
atthÄ• ya musÄ• vÄ• do anavajjo, itaro sÄ• vajjo. garuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya pesuÃ±Ã±aha
itaraá¹ƒ sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• ratayuddhasÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• pÄ• pavÅ«pasamÄ• ya
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hasutamutamaá¹…galÄ• ni.
lobhassa, micchÄ• bhinivesassa \Ne II 113/ vÄ• vasena saraseneva tikhiá¹‡ena kurÅ«rena
atikhiá¹‡ena. tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pana attano, parassa vÄ• samussÄ• hanena pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha _
_ti. __parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• haratÄ«_ti __vÄ• _-saddena tathÄ• pavattanakamusÄ• vÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ anubhuyyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vÄ• _-saddena paras
yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetabbanti gahaá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__duvidhameva hoti_ sampayuttadhammavasena bhedÄ• bhÄ• vato. yadi evaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ•
paá¹-ighasampayuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti? asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhammehi tassa cittassa upala
__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tanÄ• dÄ«su. __Ä• di_-saddena
adinnÄ• dÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dapesuÃ±Ã±apharusasamphappalÄ• pabyÄ• pÄ• de saá¹…gaá
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khÄ• rameva hoti, itaraá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• ranti adhippÄ•
``tikkhamandappavattikÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti. mandaá¹ƒ pana hutvÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaá¹
sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• rena sappayogena pavattati, taá¹ƒ mandamev
tathÄ• vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

mohekahetukaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ mÅ«lantaravirahato atimÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ, vicikicchuddhaccayogato ca
__upekkhÄ• sahagata_meva hoti, na tassa kadÄ• cipi sabhÄ• vatikkhatÄ• atthi. Ä• rammaá
vikkhipanavasena ca pavattamÄ• nassa cittadvayassa kÄ«dise kicce sabhÄ• vatikkhatÄ• ya
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na tattha saá¹…khÄ• rabhedo atthi. aÃ±Ã±esu akusalacittesu labbh
visesato ettheva balavaá¹ƒ, tato eva sampayuttadhammesu padhÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattat
visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uddhaccasampayuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. tathÄ• hi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (D
II 122/ uddhaccaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apadhÄ• nadhammavasena mohan
``vicikicchÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ, uddhaccasampayuttaâ€™â€™ nti duvidhaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-
__asanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ saá¹ƒsayo. __vikkhepo_ avÅ«pasamo, bhantatÄ• ti attho.

tayidaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidhampi akusalacittaá¹ƒ chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ•
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukakiriyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ
kÄ• yakammÄ• divasena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dikammapathavasena ceva ka
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Ne II 114/ á¹-hapetvÄ• uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasavidhampi catÅ«sup
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ deti, pavattivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sugatiyampi. uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ pana pavattivip
--- kiá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbadubbalaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ d
adhimokkhasabbhÄ• vato tato balavantampi uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti? dassanena

idaá¹ƒ hi paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ dentaá¹ƒ apÄ• yesu dadeyya, apÄ• yagamanÄ«yaÃ±ca dassanap
na ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na deti, pavattivipÄ• kadÄ• naá¹ƒ panassa na sakk
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• vibhaá¹…ge_ ``uddhaccasahagate Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhi
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 730 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vacanato.

apare panÄ• hu --- puthujjanassa uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaccasahagataá¹ƒ dassanappahÄ
ubhayavipÄ• kampi deti, na sekkhassa tadabhÄ• vatoti. idamettha vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yassa
kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu noti? kiÃ±cettha --- yadi tÄ• va bhÄ• va
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbassa nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo
pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, dassanenapahÄ• tabbattike ``nevadassanenanabhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabb
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yadi tabbiruddhasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya tattha na vucceyya, evampi tasmiá¹ƒ t
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? __cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e_ (Dhs 365 Ä• day
dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ akusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi padehi saá¹…gahitattÄ• vibhajitvÄ•
kassaci cittuppÄ• dassa abhÄ• vÄ• , yathÄ• uppannattike atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ navattabbatÄ•
atha vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyassÄ• pi tassa puthujjane vattamÄ• nas
pahÄ• tabbasabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato, sÄ• vajjato ca bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbapariyÄ• y
navattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…gadoso. nippariyÄ• yena ca na bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbanti tassa
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vopi na vutto. dassanapahÄ• tabbapaccayassÄ• p
sahÄ• yavekallamattameva dassanena kataá¹ƒ, na kocipi bhÄ• vo anuppÄ• dadhammataá¹
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . atha vÄ• apÄ• yagamanÄ«yabhÄ• vÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ
tadabhÄ• vato taá¹ƒ vibhajanaá¹ƒ vuttanti.

<454> ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• __ ``abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaâ€™
napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, tato eva adhikatÄ• byÄ• katÄ• pekkhÄ• ya __duvidha_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ
rÅ«panibbÄ• nÄ• nampi abyÄ• katabhÄ• vato \Ne II 115/ taá¹ƒ catubbidhanti vattabbaá¹ƒ si
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhÄ• vo kusale vuttanayeneva veditabbo. ahetukatÄ• sahetukatÄ• viya
nibbattakahetuvasena. vipÄ• kassa hi sahetukatÄ• sahetukakammavasena sijjhamÄ• nÄ• p
vuccati, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ahetukÄ• nampi sahetukatÄ• Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti. kasmÄ• pana sahetuka
tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttameva. kiÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhinipÄ• tamattesu paÃ±casu viÃ±
alobhÄ• disampayogo na sambhavati, evaá¹ƒ mandataramandakiccesu sampaá¹-icchanasa
uppattiyÄ• asambhavatopi nesaá¹ƒ ahetukatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato uppajjanavisiá¹-á¹-hamananakiccÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato manomattÄ•

cakkhusannissitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• rÅ«passa vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti
__cakkhusannissitarÅ«pavijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. tattha cakkhusannissitavacanena rÅ«p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nivatteti. vijÄ• nanaggahaá¹‡ena cakkhusannissite phassÄ• dike nivatteti
nissayato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti ubhayÄ• dhÄ«navuttikattÄ• . y

siyÄ• , andhÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ passeyyuá¹ƒ, na ca passanti. yadi ca nÄ«lÄ• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, attheva ca niyamo, ekantasÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ca cittassa vuttÄ• ti ``Ä• ra
nÄ«lÄ• diÄ• bhÄ• saá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ \Be II 124/ pavatto vÄ• do mi
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â
III 421, 425; SN a II 44; b IV 60; Kv 465).

kasmÄ• panettha vacanabhedo katoti? ekampi cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hoti, rÅ
saá¹ƒhatanti imassa visesassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekampi cakkhu vi
hoti, rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana anekamevÄ• ti? paccayabhÄ• vavisesato. cakkhu hi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• â
nissayapurejÄ• taindriyavippayuttapaccayehi paccayo hontaá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• veneva hoti, tasm
bhÄ• vato, asati abhÄ• vato. yato taá¹ƒ atthiavigatapaccayehissa paccayo hotÄ«ti vuccati, t
na ekadesena allÄ«yanavasena icchitabbÄ• arÅ«pabhÄ• vato, atha kho garurÄ• jÄ• dÄ«su
viya tappaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya. itare pana paccayÄ• tena \Ne II 116/ tena visesena veditab
paccayabhÄ• vo na ekasmiá¹ƒ na sambhavatÄ«ti ekampi cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccay
paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekavacanena niddeso kato.

rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana yadipi cakkhu viya purejÄ• taatthiavigatapaccayehi paccayo hoti puretaraá¹
vijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva upakÄ• rakattÄ• , tathÄ• pi anekameva saá¹ƒhataá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pac
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato. yaÃ±hi paccayadhammaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, parikappitÄ• kÄ
vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒ pavattati, tadaÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca satipi paccayabhÄ• ve so tassa sÄ• rammaá¹
anÄ• lambitvÄ• pavattituá¹ƒ asamatthassa olubbha pavattikÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• lambanÄ«ya
tassa yasmÄ• yathÄ• tathÄ• sabhÄ• vÅ«paladdhivasena Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayalÄ• bho, t
rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventameva pavattati. sÄ
indriyÄ• dhÄ«navuttikassa Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vÅ«paladdhi, na ekadvikalÄ• pagatavaá¹‡
katipayakalÄ• pagatavaá¹‡á¹‡avasena, atha kho Ä• bhogÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thagatavaá
rÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhaccakÄ• ritÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo hotÄ«ti dassento bhagavÄ• `
bahuvacanena niddisi.

yaá¹ƒ \Be II 125/ pana ``rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayu
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.2) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti? tam
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayo hoti, tÄ• dis
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ pana tanti? samuditanti pÄ• kaá¹-oyamattho. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• yadeke vadanti
``Ä• yatanasallakkhaá¹‡avasena cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
dabbasallakkhaá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tampi yuttameva hoti. na cettha samudÄ• yÄ• ram
samudÄ• yÄ• bhogassevÄ• bhÄ• vato. samuditÄ• pana vaá¹‡á¹‡adhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡
paccekaá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• samuditÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• paccayÄ• honti, na hi paccekaá¹ƒ da
samuditÄ• passantÄ«ti? nayidamekantikaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sivikÄ• vah
dassanato. kesÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ

tasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne samuditÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti bhiyyopi tesaá¹
paribyattÄ• . etena cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paramÄ• á¹‡urÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ud
codanÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . ``sotaÃ±ca paá¹-icca sadde cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
425, 426) eseva \Ne II 117/ nayo. evaá¹ƒ ubhayÄ• dhÄ«navuttikatÄ• ya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡ato ca vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi yathÄ• ra

__rÅ«pamattÄ• rammaá¹‡arasa_nti rÅ«pÄ• yatanamattasseva Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡arasa
Ä• rammaá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ nivatteti, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanepi labbhamÄ• ne ekacce visese niva
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amattato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci visesaá¹ƒ tattha gahetuá¹ƒ s
``paÃ±cahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi na kiÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±atra abhinipÄ• ta
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡e eva uppajjanato tadabhimu
__ ``rÅ«pÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. attano anantaraá¹ƒ uppa
arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samanantaravigatÄ• arÅ«padhammÄ• pavattiokÄ• sadÄ• nena
anantarasamanantaranatthivigatapaccayehi upakÄ• rakÄ• nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ•
dassento Ä• ha __ ``rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya kiriyamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• apagamapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ
__sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su_pi vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo.

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• digahitaá¹ƒ \Be II 126/ rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadanantarame
sampaá¹-icchantÄ« gaá¹‡hantÄ« viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«pÄ• disampaá¹-icchanarasÄ
tathÄ• bhÄ• vena sampaá¹-icchanabhÄ• vena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __tathÄ• bhÄ• vapac

chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu kadÄ• ci paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• katipayÄ• naá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanasabh
__chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡avijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ vuttÄ• taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato, cha
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ antogadhattÄ• . __santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• dikiccÄ• _ti santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• ra
santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacutikiccÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __
``hadayavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ imÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä
hadayavatthusannissayatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena pana
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒanantarÄ• tÄ«taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pagamapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
tassÄ• vipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ``duvidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ya duvidhat
__ekantamiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e_ti ekanteneva iá¹-á¹-he Ä• rammaá¹‡e, ativiya iá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__paÃ±cadvÄ• re ceva javanÄ• vasÄ• ne cÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±cadvÄ• re sampaá¹-icchanavoá
antarÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, itaratra javanabhavaá¹…gÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ __dviá¹-hÄ• nÄ• h
santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡akÄ• le yathÄ• vuttameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-isandhiÄ• dikÄ
\Ne II 118/ antarÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• , paá¹-isandhiÄ• vajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá
javanÄ• vajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ voá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vajjanÄ• naÃ±ca antarÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gass
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ javanapaá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• antarÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ cuti

__chasÅ«_ti ettha pubbe vuttanayeneva vibhÄ• go veditabbo. kÄ• yassa nissayabhÅ«tÄ• r
nÄ• tiiá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nighaá¹ƒsassa balavabhÄ
__kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhasampayuttaá¹ƒ_. upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒyeva ghaá¹-á¹-a
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ni. tenÄ• ha __ ``sesaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• yut
chabbidhampi.

alobhÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• ceva alobhÄ• dosÄ• ca alobhÄ• dayo, tehi alobhÄ• dÄ«hi vipÄ• ka
__alobhÄ• divipÄ• kahetusampayuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalaá¹ƒ viya somanassÄ• dibhe
kusalaá¹ƒ somanassupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ, evamida
sadisataá¹ƒ dasseti. kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÄ• vato hÄ«nÄ• dito, yonÄ«su uppattito ca sadisame
Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato ca visadisaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• \Be II 127/ hi kusalaá¹ƒ kammad
na idaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±attijanakattÄ• . uppattidvÄ• ravasena pana imassÄ• pi a
paÃ±cadvÄ• ramanodvÄ• resu mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattisan
gativasena paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitivasena sattavidhaÃ±ca, na evamidaá¹ƒ
uppajjanato. tattha Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, ekaccapavattiÄ• kÄ• rato ca visadisataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esÅ«_ti parittÄ• diatÄ«tÄ• diajjhattÄ• dippabhedesu

__Ä• gamanÄ• divasenÄ• _ti Ä• gamanapaccayavasena. tattha ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ•
Ä• dÄ• satale mukhanimittaá¹ƒ calanaá¹ƒ viya asaá¹…khÄ• rassa kusalassa vipÄ• ko asaá¹
kusalassa vipÄ• ko sasaá¹…khÄ• roti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanavasena. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pana Ä• ca
vibhÅ«tehi paccayehi kammÄ• dÄ«hi uppanno asaá¹…khÄ• ro, dubbalehi sasaá¹…khÄ• rot
__sampayuttadhammÄ• na_nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato Ä• gatasampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
vipÄ• kassa visesÄ• bhÄ• vo. __nirussÄ• ha_nti ettha ussÄ• ho nÄ• ma anupacchinnÄ• vijj
119/ vipÄ• kuppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to byÄ• pÄ• ro, so vipÄ• kesu natthÄ«ti ta
pana abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vasapavattesupi atthevÄ• ti taá¹ƒ __saussÄ• haá¹ƒ_.

lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekantasÄ• vajjatÄ• ya ayonisomanasikÄ• rahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi vipÄ• ka
ekantaanavajjasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡assa tabbidhuratÄ• ya nattheva akusalavipÄ• ka
``akusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ahetukamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• atiiá¹-á¹-he, iá¹-á¹-hamajjhatte ca
vedanÄ• bhedasabbhÄ• vato kusalavipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu duvidhÄ• hoti son
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ti, na evaá¹ƒ atianiá¹-á¹-he, aniá¹-á¹-hamajjhatte ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e ved
akusalavipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ekamevÄ• ti __ ``sattavidhaâ€™â€™ _nti vutta
vedanÄ• bhede atianiá¹-á¹-he domanassena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca paá¹-ighena vinÄ• doma

kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dukkhasahagatatÄ• kusalavipÄ• ke vuttavipariyÄ• yena veditabb
ekantanihÄ«nassa akusalassa vipÄ• kabhÄ• vato upekkhÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• hÄ«nÄ• eva du
``dukkhaá¹ƒ viya_ \Be II 128/ __nÄ• titikhiá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ ativiya tikh
na evamayaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi dukkhasabhÄ• veneva pavattati. na hi akusalassa vipÄ• ko adukk

cassa balavatÄ• bÄ• dhiyamÄ• nassa paá¹-ippahariuá¹ƒ asakkontassa dubbalassa purisas
kariyamÄ• nabÄ• dhÄ• ya upekkhanÄ• viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __itaresÅ«_ti kusalavipÄ• k

__rÅ«pÄ• vacara_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. vipÄ• kakathÄ• hesÄ• ti. _
rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalaá¹ƒ viya. na hi rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• ko tadaÃ±Ã±akusalasadiso. apica
yadidaá¹ƒ ``kusalaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti ca. tasmÄ•  yathÄ•  ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sa
mÄ• taranti avuttampi siddhamevetaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pÄ«ti attano kusalaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti attho.
dhammato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato ca veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi ye phassÄ• dayo kusale labbhanti, t
yasmiá¹ƒ ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e kusalaá¹ƒ pavattati, tattheva ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kopi pavattati. yaá¹ƒ
paÃ±camajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppattaá¹ƒ, tassa vipÄ• ko eva natthi. kasmÄ• natthi
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsabhÅ«tattÄ• ca. taÃ±hi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ dentaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarameva dadeyya. na
kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. kammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ
taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha \Ne II 120/ pavattati. parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±c
ayamasambhavo. jhÄ• nassa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsabhÅ«taÃ±ca dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ

pavattito pana vipÄ• kassa, kusalassa ca attheva bhedoti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kusalaá¹ƒ p
vuttaá¹ƒ. kusalaá¹ƒ viya kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡abhedato catubbidh
vuttanayova javanavasena, paá¹-isandhiÄ• divasena ca pavattanato.

__catumaggayuttacittaphalattÄ• _ti catÅ«hi ariyamaggehi sampayuttakusalacittassa phalat
catubbidhasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalasampayuttabhÄ• vatoti attho. maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá
phalasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ aparicchinnaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nampi dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nes
pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbampÄ«_ti tevÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, catubbidhaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, catubbidhameva lok
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena chattiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__bhÅ«mibhedato_ \Be II 129/ __tividhaá¹ƒ_ lokuttarassa abhÄ• vato. lokuttaraÃ±hi kiriyac
ekantena anantaravipÄ• kadÄ• yibhÄ• vato. vuttaÃ±hi ``samÄ• dhimÄ• nantarikaÃ±Ã±amÄ
hotu tÄ• va sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ puggalantarabhÄ• vÅ«
arahato pana uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalantarabhÄ• vÅ«panayanato nipphalaá¹ƒ, tassa kiriya
icchitoti? icchitabbo siyÄ• . yadi tassa punappunaá¹ƒ uppatti siyÄ• , sakiá¹ƒyeva pana lokutt
pavattati. yadi hi punappunaá¹ƒ pavatteyya, maggacittaá¹ƒ arahatopi pavattatÄ«ti lokuttarak
siyÄ• , na cetaá¹ƒ atthi payojanÄ• bhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• natthi lokuttarakiriyaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
__kiriyaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ca kiriyÄ• mattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ viya ki
anuppÄ• detvÄ• kiriyÄ• mattameva hutvÄ• pavattanakaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti attho. kasmÄ• p
uppÄ• detÄ«ti? vuccate --- ettha hi yadetaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanadvayaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anupacchinnabhav
pavattaá¹ƒ anÄ• sevanatÄ• ya dubbalabhÄ• vato abÄ«jasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ viya pupphaá¹ƒ ap
ucchinnabhavamÅ«lÄ• yaá¹ƒ santatiyaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavidhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

samucchinnamÅ«lÄ• ya latÄ• ya pupphaá¹ƒ viya phaladÄ• yi na hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã
121/ kiriyahetunÄ• nÄ• ma alobhÄ• dinÄ• va bhavitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``alobhÄ• dikiriyahetu

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ purecarÄ• hutvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vijÄ
__cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipurecararÅ«pÄ• divijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. ayaá¹ƒ pana mano
visiá¹-á¹-hamananakiccÄ• bhÄ• vena manomattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«ti __manodhÄ• tu_. tathÄ• hes
na hoti. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana __dhÄ• tuniddese_ (Vism II 517) Ä• gamis
Ä• bhogarasÄ• , cittasantÄ• nassa vÄ• purimÄ• kÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• oá¹‡ojanarasÄ• .
__bhavaá¹…gavicchedapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti bhavaá¹…gasantÄ• navicchedapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ
pavattamÄ• nÄ• sabbathÄ• visayarasaá¹ƒ anubhavituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su s
hoti_.

__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti sekkhÄ• sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __asÄ• dhÄ
Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• . __voá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vajjanarasÄ• _ti paÃ±cadvÄ• re santÄ«raá¹‡ena gahitÄ
viya pavattanato voá¹-á¹-habbanarasÄ• , manodvÄ• re \Be II 130/ pana vuttanayena Ä• vajj
paÃ±cadvÄ• ramanodvÄ• resu yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ voá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vajjanabhÄ• vena pacc
__tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. voá¹-á¹-habbanakÄ• le santÄ«raá¹‡akiccÄ• naá¹
ahetukavipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanakÄ• le yassa kassaci bhavaá
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pagamo etissÄ• Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``ahetuka ... pe ... padaá¹-á

__arahata_nti arahataá¹ƒyeva asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato. __anuá¸·Ä• resÅ«_ti
aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikapetarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su, aÃ±Ã±esu vÄ• appaá¹‡Ä«tesu vatthÅ«su. __h
hasitasseva uppÄ• danarasÄ• . tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ``hasituppÄ• danaâ€™â€™ ntveva
hasituppÄ• dakacittÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi hi dvÄ• dasa somanassasahagatÄ•
parittakusalÄ• kusalakiriyacittÄ• ni yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hasituppÄ• dakÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• virahitaá¹ƒ parittesu appaá¹‡Ä«tesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu araha
uppÄ• dentaá¹ƒ uppajjati. bhagavatopi uppajjatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ at
appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``imehi tÄ«hi dhammehi samannÄ• gatassa buddhassa b
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡apubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd
mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 85; Paá¹-is III 5) vacanato vicÄ• retabbanti eke \N
hituppÄ• dacittena pavattiyamÄ• nampi bhagavato sitakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒsasabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anuvattakattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivattibhÄ• ve sati na koci pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ virodho. evaÃ±ca
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡apariyante idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppaj
avassaÃ±ca etaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±assÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á
bhagavato uppatti na yujjeyya. na hi viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakassa taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ
kÄ• yakammÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanabhÄ• vo vibandhatÄ«ti. __ekantato hadayavatthupa
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave eva uppajjanato.

__ayamettha viseso_ti ayaá¹ƒ sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• vipÄ• kuppÄ• danasan
uppattiyÄ• tadabhÄ• voti ubhayesaá¹ƒ santÄ• ne uppattisamupalakkhito ettha kusalakiriyav
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• paccayavekallena avipÄ• kassÄ• pi kusalÄ• kusalassa kiriyabhÄ• vappasa
hoti. parato __kusalato viseso_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

<455> __sabbÄ• nipi_ kusalÄ• kusalabyÄ• katÄ• ni __ekÅ«nanavuti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ho
nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
bhavantarapaá¹-isandhÄ• dinÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena pavatti eva. tabbinimuttaÃ±ca cittassa aÃ±Ã±
Ä• ha __ ``cuddasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti sÄ• matthiyena. katÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ hi kammaá¹ƒ avasesapaccayasam
attano Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vissajjantaá¹ƒ viya hoti. __devamanussesÅ«_ti chasu kÄ• mÄ• vac
__kammakammanimittagatinimittÄ• na_nti ettha __kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma katÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ kÄ•
taÃ±ca kho vipÄ• kadÄ• nÄ• ya laddhokÄ• saá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti
kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e cetanÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ deyyadhammÄ• di. __gatinimitta
tappariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dibhÄ• va_nti paá¹‡á¸• akamÅ«g
dvihetukakusalassa vipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. nesa_nti bhÄ• vitarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ•
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ attano kammÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 123/ __tÄ• vetthÄ• _ti ettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhaniddese evaá¹ƒ saá¹
sarÅ«padassanamatteneva ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandh
bhavÄ• lambanÄ• divibhÄ• gena pana yadettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• d

__taá¹ƒ ta_nti ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• ni
anantaraá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• __anubandhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa tassevÄ• _ti yassa yassa kammass
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa tasseva. __tasmiÃ±Ã±evÄ• _ti kammÄ• dike eva. kam
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ kamme, atha kammanimittaá¹ƒ,
kammanimitte gatinimitteti attho. __tÄ• disamevÄ• _ti yÄ• disaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sesasampayuttadhammato ca tÄ• disameva. __santÄ• navinivattake_ti bhavaá¹…gasantÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ_ Ä• vajjanasaá¹…khÄ• te __cittuppÄ• de_. kiriyamayacitteneva supinada
Ä• ha __ ``supinaá¹ƒ apassatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __aparimÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyampi pavattatiyeva,
upapattibhavassa aá¹…gabhÄ• vena pavattanato ``bhavaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __tes
paá¹-isandhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒyeva.

__indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni indriyÄ• ni. __Ä• rammaá¹‡agahaá¹‡akkhamÄ• nÄ«_ti rÅ
samatthÄ• ni. mÄ• tukucchigatakÄ• le viya hi bahinikkhantakÄ• lepi na tÄ• va indriyÄ• ni sa

anukkamena pana visadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattakÄ• le eva sakiccakÄ• ni honti. tenevÄ• ha ``idha
Ä• yatanÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. __Ä• pÄ• thagate_ti yogyadesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hite. tameva yogyades
paá¹-icca_ ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• . __ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _ti paá¹-ighÄ• to, yena
byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• divisesapaccayantarasahite cakkhussa visaye vikÄ• ruppattivisadisuppattivisa
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena anuggaho, upaghÄ• to cÄ• ti attho. __tato_ti ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ•
__ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• balena. __bhavaá¹…gacalana_nti bhavaá
tathÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• visadisassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vÅ«pagamananti attho. taÃ±h
purimÄ• vatthÄ• ya bhinnÄ• vatthÄ• hetutÄ• ya calanaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti ``calanaâ€™â€™ nti vutta
visayavisayÄ«bhÄ• vasiddhÄ• ya dhammatÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡assa abhimukhÄ«bhÄ• vena
hotu, aÃ±Ã±asannissitassa pana bhavaá¹…gassa calanaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? taá¹ƒsamba
á¹-hapitÄ• su sakkharÄ• su ekissÄ• sakkharÄ• ya ghaá¹-itÄ• ya tadaÃ±Ã±asakkharÄ• yaá¹
cettha udÄ• haraá¹‡anti. __tadeva rÅ«pa_nti tadeva bhavaá¹…gacalanassa paccayabhÅ«ta
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vicchindamÄ• nÄ• viyÄ• _ti bhavaá¹…gasantÄ• naá
viya. tadÄ• rammaá¹‡uppattiyÄ• parato bhavaá¹…gassa uppajjanato visayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
vatvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ dassanÄ• dÄ«su vattabbesu tÄ• ni avatvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanas
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gahitattÄ• .

__Ä• vajjanÄ• nantara_nti paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ. ye hadayavatthu viya
sampaá¹-icchanÄ• divÄ«thicittÄ• nipi nÄ• nujÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒ ``sampaá¹-icchanÄ• ya
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tattha tattha pÄ• á¸·i Ä• gatÄ• . na h
paá¹-isedhetuá¹ƒ.

__ ``sace_ \Be II 133/ __mahantaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ javanapariyosÄ• nÄ• ya citt
vuccamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. cuddasacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukaÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡amidha ``mahan
taÃ±ca uppajjitvÄ• dviticittakkhaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• Ä• pÄ• thagamanavasena veditabb

__yathÄ• vavatthÄ• pite_ti voá¹-á¹-habbanena vuttÄ• kÄ• rena katavavatthÄ• pane. Ä• vajj
ca vuttattÄ• ``avasesakÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti avasesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹
__vÄ• _-saddena ``paÃ±ca vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idampi vuttamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. suttam
javanÄ• ni javantÄ«ti.

__tÄ• niyevÄ• _ti ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism II 455) vuttÄ• ni ekÅ«n
kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanÄ• niyeva. ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uppajjan
dassanatthaá¹ƒ evakÄ• raggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``gotrabhÅ«toâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ gotrabhuá¹-á
parikammavodÄ• nÄ• nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na gotrabhuno eva. __phalacittÄ• nÄ«_ti samÄ•
pavattanakaphalacittÄ• ni. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ laddhapaccaya_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
gotrabhuanantaraá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ.

__atimahanta_nti soá¸·asacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ. tattha hi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ uppa
__vibhÅ«ta_nti supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kÄ• mÄ• vacarameva. tattha hi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡as
__kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne_ti kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanasseva avasÄ• ne. na hi taá¹ƒ
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• hetukakammanibbattaá¹ƒ mahaggatÄ• nuttarajavanaá¹ƒ anubandhati ajan
yathÄ• gehato bahi gantukÄ• mo taruá¹‡adÄ• rako janakaá¹ƒ, janakasadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• anuba
evamidampi \Ne II 125/. tatthÄ• pi na sabbasmÄ• javanÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ javanena tadÄ• ramm
Ä• rammaá¹‡ena ca vedanÄ• ya parivattetabbato. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ niyamo ---
parittakusalalobhamohamÅ«lasomanassasahagatakiriyajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• nantar
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ somanassasahagatÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati,
parittakusalÄ• kusalaupekkhÄ• sahagatakiriyajavanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ upek
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pavattati. __iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«na_nti
iá¹-á¹-haiá¹-á¹-hamajjhattaaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• ti sambandho. tayidaá¹
vedanÄ• parivattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``purimakammavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ. na \Be II 134/ hi paá¹-isandhijanakameva kammaá
janeti, atha kho aÃ±Ã±akammampi. taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-isandhidÄ• yinÄ• kammena nibbatteta
visadisampi nibbattetÄ«ti. __ ``javanacittavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aniy
``javanena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niyametabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena pa
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taÃ±hi attano ukkaá¹-á¹-hatarassa tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa paccayo na hot
hotÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttesu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su yo yo tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa uppattiy
__kiÃ±ci antara_nti kiÃ±ci khaá¹‡antaraá¹ƒ. __udakamivÄ• _ti paá¹-isotaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ u

__dvikkhattuá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti vacanasiliá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ
c 8.11; Vin III 11) viya. dvikkhattuá¹ƒyeva pana vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. vipÄ• kacittattÄ• , Ä• vajjanass
mÅ«labhavaá¹…gÄ• dibhavaá¹…gasÄ• maÃ±Ã±asabbhÄ• vato ca bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• ram
tassa javanassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡anti vuccat
lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, oá¹-á¹-hamukhaâ€™â€™ nti ca yathÄ• . ettha ca kec
`kusalÄ• kusale niruddhe vipÄ• ko tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• uppajjatÄ«â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.40
vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ eva anantaraá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti
icchanti. vipphÄ• ravantaá¹ƒ hi javanaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ viya nadÄ«soto bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anuba
chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• vato santavuttikiriyajavanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-aá¹ƒ viya nadÄ«sototi
labbhamÄ• nassÄ• pi kenaci adhippÄ• yena katthaci avacanaá¹ƒ dissati, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ dhar
labbhamÄ• nopi adhipati na vutto. yaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-aá¹ƒ nidassitaá¹ƒ, tampi nidassita
nÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-Ä• naÃ±hi nadÄ«sotassa Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ, gati ca visadisÄ«ti nÄ•
anubandhanaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-assa ananubandhanaÃ±ca yujjati, idha pana kiriyajavanet
bhavaá¹…gasotassa \Ne II 126/ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ, gati ca sadisÄ«ti etassa ananubandhana
anubandhanaÃ±ca na yujjati. tasmÄ• vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__bhavaá¹…gamevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavapariyosÄ• nassa idha na adhippetattÄ•

tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• ne cutipi na hotiyeva. __dassanÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti dassanasavanaghÄ
__iti_-saddo Ä• diattho, tena sampaá¹-icchanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. paá¹
bhavaá¹…gato Ä• vajjanamevÄ• ti \Be II 135/ evaá¹ƒ pavatta__cittaniyamavaseneva. tampÄ
paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacittÄ• ni viya __ekÅ«navÄ«satividhameva hoti_ atthato bhedÄ• bh

__bhavagatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sesÅ«_ti tÄ«su bhavesu, paÃ±casu gatÄ«su, sattasu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sattÄ• vÄ• sesu ca. yo panettha acittako, so idha na gahetabbo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• bhÄ•
idaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒsaramÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ettha
saá¹ƒsaramÄ• nesu sattesu yo pana arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipattimanvÄ•
arahato __niruddhameva hoti_ cittaá¹ƒ appaá¹-isandhikabhÄ• vato.

iti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

vedanÄ• kkhandhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<456> vedena anubhavanÄ• kÄ• rena ayitaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ, vedayitanti lakkhita
__vedayitalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ pana atthato vedanÄ• evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vedayitalakkhaá
vedanÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• vedayitaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti kappanÄ• siddha
aÃ±Ã±apadatthasamÄ• savasenÄ• pi vedanÄ• va vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vedayitalakkhaá¹‡a
_ti. __vedayati vedayatÄ«_ti byÄ• panicchÄ• vasena vacanaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• ya savisaye abhiá
sabhÄ• vadhammato aÃ±Ã±o kattÄ• natthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ kattuniddeso. __itÄ«_ti aniya
vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti tassa niyamanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yas
Ä• rammaá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ anubhavati, tasmÄ• vedanÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti.

__ ``kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena_ \Ne II 127/ __sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ya ve
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• kÄ• ci kusalÄ• vedanÄ• , sabbÄ• sÄ• kusalena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena
kusalabhÄ• vasaá¹ƒsiddhidassanatthaá¹ƒ. na hi kusalena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayogato k
kusalabhÄ• vo, atha \Be II 136/ kho yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dikato. tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• tivasenÄ
__akusalÄ• dÄ«su_pi eseva nayo. yathÄ• pana jÄ• tivasena kusalÄ• diviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamp
yÄ• va ekÅ«nanavutiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• ti ekÅ«nanavutividhÄ• veditabbÄ• . __sab
sampayuttabhÅ«miÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• keva
attho.

``paÃ±cavidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sukhaâ€™â€
sukhayatÄ«ti __sukhaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sampayuttadhamme ca laddhassÄ• de karotÄ«ti att
khÄ• dati, khaá¹‡ati vÄ• kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhanti __sukhaá¹ƒ_. sukaraá¹ƒ okÄ• sadÄ• na
apare. dukkhayatÄ«ti __dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sampayuttadhamme ca vibÄ• dhatÄ«ti att
khÄ• dati, khaá¹‡ati vÄ• kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ assÄ• danti __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. dukkaraá¹ƒ okÄ• sadÄ• na

apare. __somanassupekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ saddattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. domanassassa son
veditabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• nasetarasÄ• tÄ• sÄ• tavasena sukhaá¹ƒ, dukk
__ ``sukhaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaâ€™â€™ _nti, upekkhÄ• pana mÄ• na
vuttÄ• ti? bhedÄ• bhÄ• vato. yathÄ• hi anuggahÅ«paghÄ• takatÄ• ya sukhadukkhÄ• ni aÃ±
anuggahamupaghÄ• taÃ±ca karonti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• manaso, na evamupekkhÄ• . tasmÄ• bh
vuttÄ• ti.

tattha yena sabhÄ• vabhedena vedanÄ• paÃ±cavidhÄ• , sÄ• pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dassite s
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __ak
``kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayuttaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
kappÄ• sapicupiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ayokÅ«á¹-ena paharantassa picupiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atil
adhikaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, nighaá¹ƒso balavÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nighaá¹ƒ
iá¹-á¹-he, iá¹-á¹-hamajjhatte ca Ä• rammaá¹‡e kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhasahagataá¹ƒ l
aniá¹-á¹-hamajjhatte ca dukkhasahagatanti Ä• ha __ ``kusala ... pe ... dukkhaâ€™â€™ _nti.
kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±ca kammÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena somanassa
rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammavasena, sesÄ• ni terasa kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, aá
dvattiá¹ƒsa lokuttarÄ• ni, yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ \Be II 137/ cetobhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡apÄ•
somanassasahagatÄ• ni hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``somanassaá¹ƒ dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• a
__domanassaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi_ akusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sampayuttaá¹ƒ cetobhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• r

__avasesapaÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni chasaá¹-á¹-hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni
paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya. tattha kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu nibbika
sukhadukkhasampayuttÄ• ni bhavituá¹ƒ yuttÄ• nipi dvinnaá¹ƒ picupiá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ viya dv
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nighaá¹ƒsassa mandabhÄ• vato cakkhÄ• disannissi
sabbattha upekkhÄ• sampayuttÄ• neva honti, tathÄ• balavapaccayatÄ• ya sukhadukkhÄ• n
apubbÄ• rammaá¹‡anissayappavattÄ«ni Ä• vajjanasampaá¹-icchanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, asa
kiriyÄ• rambhassa Ä• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yadukkhapadhÄ• natÄ• ya aku
tadupanissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kapaá¹-isandhiÄ• di, iá¹-á¹-hamajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡a
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ca upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• niyeva honti. kam
vipÄ• kÄ• nubhavanassa iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡esu adukkhamasukhabhÄ• vo yut
upekkhÄ• ya sukhadukkhamajjhattabhÄ• ve kammÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena kusalavipÄ• kÄ• y
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• ya aniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo ca veditabbo. avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pana sattatiá¹ƒsa v
cetobhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡apÄ• dakÄ• divasena upekkhÄ• sampayuttÄ• ni hontÄ«ti
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi upekkhÄ• ya sampayuttatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o sabhÄ• vo, anubhav
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡anti taá¹ƒ paá¹-iniyatena Ä• rammaá¹‡ena niyametvÄ• dassento
``iá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ _nti tassa byabhicÄ• n

brÅ«hanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __upabrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_. tayidaá¹ƒ kÄ• maÃ±ca cetasikasukhe
savikappakaá¹ƒ cetobhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasenÄ• pi hoti. idantu nibbikappakaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasic
Ä• ha __ ``sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upabrÅ«hanarasaâ€™â€™ _nti. assÄ• diyatÄ«ti assÄ• do, s
``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe paá¹-icca uppajjati sukhaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹
bhikkhave, paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu assÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 138/ (SN b III 26). kÄ
kÄ• yiko, so eva assÄ• do tathÄ• paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __kÄ• yikaassÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-
kÄ• yindriyapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ anaÃ±Ã±avatthukattÄ• .

dukkhassa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• ni.

sabhÄ• vato \Ne II 129/, parikappato vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa anubhavanalakkh
__iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rasambhogarasaâ€™â€™ _nti, yathÄ• bhÅ«tena vÄ• ayathÄ• bhÅ«tena vÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa __saá¹ƒbhuÃ±janarasaá¹ƒ, _ paccanubhavanakiccanti attho. __ ``passac
_nti idaá¹ƒ ``passaddhakÄ• yo sukhaá¹ƒ vedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 376; AN c 1I 12) sutta
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana nirÄ• misasomanassavasena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

somanasse vuttavipariyÄ• yena domanassassa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• ni. domanas
uppajjanato ekantena hadayavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• tato viseso.

majjhattassa, Ä• rammaá¹‡assa majjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• vedayitaá¹ƒ anubhavanaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá
__majjhattavedayitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _. majjhattÄ• nubhavanato eva sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ __nÄ•
``santabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ anavajjÄ• ya nirÄ• misÄ• ya upek
sabbÄ• ya.

iti vedanÄ• kkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<457> __saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ vedanÄ• yapi vippayuttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, tassÄ• pana sabhÄ• vato
vedanÄ• ya sampayuttampi kÄ• yaci vippayuttaá¹ƒ hoti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana Ä«disaá¹ƒ natth
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__sabbÄ• vÄ• _ti catubhÅ«mikÄ• pi. atha vÄ• yathÄ• vedanÄ• bhinnasabhÄ• vattÄ• bhe
evamayaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pana sabbÄ• va saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• \Be II 139/. nÄ«lÄ• dibhed

saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __saÃ±jÄ• nana
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saÃ±jÄ• nanato \Ne II 130/ paccÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡arasÄ• ti vuccati. nim
saÃ±jÄ• nanakiccÄ• __paccÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡arasÄ• _. tassÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakissa dÄ• rum
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paccÄ• bhijÄ• nanakÄ• le pavatti veditabbÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``tadevetaâ
saÃ±jÄ• nanassa paccayo punasaÃ±jÄ• nanapaccayo, tadeva nimittaá¹ƒ puna ... pe ... nimi
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, puna ... pe ... karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, punasaÃ±jÄ• nanapaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittak
... karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadassÄ• kiccanti __punasaÃ±jÄ• nanapaccayanimittakaraá¹‡arasÄ• _.
punasaÃ±jÄ• nananimittakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nimittakÄ• rikÄ• ya, nimittena saÃ±jÄ• nanantiyÄ• ca
samÄ• naá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __abhinivesakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ ``idameva saccaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II
27-29) saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhinivesamatteneva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitavisayapada
avikappasabhÄ• vattÄ• . Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva anuvatt
viparÄ«taggÄ• hikÄ• ca na hoti. eteneva samÄ• dhisampayuttatÄ• ya aciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ•
evaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• disampayuttÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya rÄ• gÄ• dianuvattikabhÄ•

iti saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<458> __rÄ• sikaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡a_nti sampiá¹‡á¸• analakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
cetanÄ• padhÄ• natÄ• ya hi saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhadhammÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . tenevÄ• ha
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __saá¹…khatamabhisaá¹…kharontÄ«_ti yat
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ sammadeva nipphannaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharontÄ«ti attho.
__vipphÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti ettha __vipphÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma vipphÄ• ravantatÄ• , tas
sabyÄ• pÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti attho.

tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ citte uppanne niyamena uppajjanato __niyatÄ• . sarÅ«pena Ä• gatÄ• _ti
akatvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sarÅ«peneva Ä• gatÄ• . kadÄ• cideva uppajjanato na niyatÄ• ti __ani
ekajjhaá¹ƒ \Be II 140/ na uppajjanti, tasmiá¹ƒ pana citte uppajjanadhammatÄ• ya __ ``chatti
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``uppajjamÄ• nÄ• pi ca na ekato uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<459> __phusatÄ«_ti \Ne II 131/ kattuniddeso. yaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ
phusanti etenÄ• ti vÄ• __phasso_. sampayuttadhammÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• nÄ
phassena phusantÄ• viya honti. Ä• rammaá¹‡aphusanamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• __phasso_ti sÄ• dha
sabhÄ• vadhammesu kattukaraá¹‡asÄ• dhanavacanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• kÄ• rasamÄ• ropanato pari
bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanavacanameva nippariyÄ• yakathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``phusanalakkhaá¹‡oâ€™
yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• disamatthanaá¹ƒ. yadi ayaá¹ƒ dhammo cetasiko, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ arÅ«
phusanalakkhaá¹‡o, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anarasÄ• diko ca hotÄ«ti antolÄ«naá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ had
sodhanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``arÅ«padhammopi samÄ• noâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``phu

pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• arÅ«passÄ• pi tassa dhammassa ayaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• voti dasse
phusanÄ• kÄ• rappavatti ambilaambapakkÄ• diá¹ƒ khÄ• dantaá¹ƒ passantassa parassa khe
vibÄ• dhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• dayÄ• lukassa sarÄ«rakampanaá¹ƒ, rukkhasÄ• khagge duá¹
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa bhÄ«rukapurisassa jaá¹…ghacalanaá¹ƒ, pisÄ• cÄ• dibhÄ• yitabbaá
evamÄ• dÄ«su paribyattÄ• hoti.

__ekadesenÄ• _ti kaá¹-á¹-hadvayÄ• di viya attano ekapassena. __anallÄ«yamÄ• nopÄ«_ti
rÅ«pasaddehi saha phassassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anallÄ«yamÄ• nasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anameva
rÅ«pasaddÄ• cakkhusotÄ• ni anallÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• eva ``phusitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aphusanasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nÄ«ti. __saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-ana_Ã±ca phassassa
sannipatanabhÄ• vo eva. tenÄ• ha __ ``cittamÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«â€™
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anarasatÄ• vuttÄ• , vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asannipÄ• tena vÄ• sampajjatÄ«ti s
phasso saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaraso vutto. yathÄ• ``dve pÄ• á¹‡Ä« vajjeyyuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«
pÄ• á¹‡imhi saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ tabbisesabhÅ«tÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• , evaá¹ƒ cittassa Ä•
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ tabbisesabhÅ«to eko cetasikadhammo daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
ti (MN I 204; III 421, 425, 426; SN a II 43-44; b IV 60) vacanato cakkhurÅ«paviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä
saá¹…gativasena gahetabbattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``tikasannipÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• tassÄ• â€™â€™ _t
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to tadanurÅ«po samannÄ• hÄ• ro __tajjÄ• samannÄ• hÄ• ro_. indriyassa ta
ca Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ visayassa __parikkhatatÄ• _ abhisaá¹…khatatÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä•
visayabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡anti attho. yathÄ• niccammÄ• gÄ• vÄ« yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ up
dukkhameva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, evaá¹ƒ phasse sati vedanÄ• uppajjateva. vedanÄ• ca dukkha
__ ``vedanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato pana niccammagÄ• vÄ« viya daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€

<460> __abhisandahati_ \Ne II 132/ pabandhati pavatteti. __cetanÄ• bhÄ• vo_ byÄ• pÄ• ra
cetayanaá¹ƒ Ä«riyanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ_ vicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• ya ceta
sabbepi sampayuttadhammÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kiccappasutÄ• hontÄ«ti sÄ• __sakiccapara
jeá¹-á¹-hasisso pare sajjhÄ• yane uyyojento sayampi sajjhÄ• yati. mahÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakimhi
kÄ• tumÄ• raddhe itarepi karontiyeva. __ussÄ• hanabhÄ• venÄ• _ti Ä• darakaraá¹‡abhÄ• v
Ä• darabhÅ«tÄ• sampayuttadhamme Ä• darayatÄ«ti. Ä• yÅ«hanavasena ussÄ• hanaá¹ƒ d
vÄ«riyussÄ• havasena.

<461> __vÄ«rabhÄ• vo_ti yena vÄ«ro nÄ• ma hoti, so dhammoti attho. vidhinÄ• Ä«retabba
__vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, _ ussÄ• ho, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccasamÄ• rambho, parakkamo vÄ• . __upatthambha
kosajjapakkhe patituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ, sampaggaá¹‡hana
saá¹ƒsÄ«danapaá¹-ipakkho dhammo asaá¹ƒsÄ«danaá¹ƒ, na saá¹ƒsÄ«danÄ• bhÄ• vamatta
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``asaá¹ƒsÄ«danabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _
__saá¹ƒvegapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒvegapubbikÄ• ya (Mp I 1.418) kusalakiriyÄ
vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``maggo gantabbo hoti, maggo gato, kammaá¹

kataá¹ƒ, appamattako Ä• bÄ• dho uppanno, gilÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito hoti, aciravuá¹-á¹-hito ge
nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vicaranto na labhati lÅ«khassa vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tassa vÄ• bhoj
pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ, labhati ... pe ... pÄ• ripÅ«riâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni etÄ• ni
anurÅ«papaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sahitÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha __vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthÅ«ni, _ taá¹ƒmÅ«
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni.

<462> attanÄ• \Be II 142/ anupÄ• letabbÄ• naá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• lana
taÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vananti taá¹ƒ tassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``j
tampi cassa atthato jÄ«vanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ«vanamattameva vÄ• taâ€™â€™ _nti.

<463> __Ä• dhiyatÄ«_ti á¹-hapeti. __avisÄ• ro_ attano eva avisaraá¹‡asabhÄ• vo. __avikk
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avikkhittatÄ• . yena sampayuttÄ• avikkhittÄ• honti, so dhammo avikkhepo
vikkhepassa paá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya cittassa upasamanÄ• kÄ• rena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __up
visesato_ti yebhuyyena. sukhavirahitopi hi atthi samÄ• dhÄ«ti. __dÄ«pacci_nidassanena sa
samÄ• dhissa dasseti.

<464> __saddahanti_ \Ne II 133/ __etÄ• yÄ• _ti saddahanakiriyÄ• ya pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá
Ä• dhipaccabhÄ• vena saddhÄ• ya paccayataá¹ƒ dasseti. tassÄ• hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ•
saddahatÄ«ti vohÄ• ro hoti. saddahanaá¹ƒ saddheyyavatthuno pattiyÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ lakk
__saddahanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . okappanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti anupavisitvÄ• evametanti kappanalak
vidhametvÄ• sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, puggalasseva vÄ• pasÄ• danaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilabhÄ• vakara
__pasÄ• danarasÄ• . pakkhandanaá¹ƒ_ adhimuccanavasena Ä• rammaá¹‡assa anupavisan
akÄ• lussiyaá¹ƒ, anÄ• vilabhÄ• voti attho. pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu pasÄ• daviparÄ«ta
assaddhiyaá¹ƒ, micchÄ• dhimutti ca, tappaccanÄ«kova pasÄ• dabhÅ«to vatthugato nicchay
yevÄ• panakÄ• dhimokkho. ratanattayaá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ, kammaphalaÃ±ca __saddheyyavatt
sappurisasaá¹ƒsevanasaddhammasavanayonisomanasikÄ• radhammÄ• nudhammappaá¹-i
kusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ne __hatthaá¹ƒ_ viya, sabbasampattisampadÄ• ne __vittaá¹
__bÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<465> __saranti tÄ• yÄ• _ti saraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tatt
paccayataá¹ƒ dasseti. tassÄ• hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• paccayabhÄ• ve sati taá¹ƒsamaá¹.
hoti. udake alÄ• bu viya pilavitvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa viya niccalassa \Be
á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asammuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __apilÄ• panaá¹ƒ_. sammosap
__asammoso, _ na sammosÄ• bhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ. ``satÄ• rakkhena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN
__Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. aÃ±Ã±ato Ä• gantvÄ• cittavisaye abhimukho bhavati
__visayÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vo, _ sati. satiyÄ• vatthubhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• yÄ• dayova __kÄ• yÄ• dis
vÄ• purimÄ• pacchimÄ• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<466> __kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti hetumhi karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __hiriyatÄ«_ti lajjÄ• kÄ
__tehiyevÄ• _ti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hiyeva. __ottappatÄ«_ti ubbijjati. hirÄ« pÄ• padhamm
jigucchatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• pato jigucchanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• hirÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ottappaá¹ƒ te
passantaá¹ƒ tato uttasatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uttÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ottappaâ€™â€™ _nti. __v
lajjÄ• kÄ• rena, uttÄ• sÄ• kÄ• rena ca. __attagÄ• ravapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ hirÄ« ajjhattasa
attÄ• dhipatitÄ• ya ca. __paragÄ• ravapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ ottappaá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• samuá¹
lokÄ• dhipatitÄ• ya ca. tamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 1
vuttaá¹ƒ. ajjhattasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• ca hiriottappÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha tattha pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ
panetesaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avippayogÄ• . na hi lajjanaá¹ƒ nibbhayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• pab
atthÄ«ti. __lokapÄ• lakÄ• _ti ettha ``dveme, bhikkhave, sukkÄ• dhammÄ• lokaá¹ƒ pÄ• lent
42) suttapadaá¹ƒ attÄ• dhipati, lokÄ• dhipatibhÄ• ve ca ``so attÄ• naá¹ƒyeva adhipatiá¹ƒ ka
adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 40) ca suttapadÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ• vattabbÄ• ni.

<467> yasmÄ• lobhapaá¹-ipakkho alobhoti ye dhammÄ• tena sampayuttÄ• , taá¹ƒsamaá¹
lubbhanti, sayaá¹ƒ kadÄ• cipi na lubbhateva, atthato vÄ• alubbhanÄ• kÄ• ro eva ca hoti, ta
lubbhantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __eseva nayo_ti ``na dussanti tenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ
__agedho_ agijjhanaá¹ƒ anabhikaá¹…khanaá¹ƒ. __alaggabhÄ• vo_ anÄ• sattatÄ• . __apari
mamattavasena asaá¹…gaho. anallÄ«no bhÄ• vo adhippÄ• yo etassÄ• ti __anallÄ«nabhÄ•

<468> caá¹‡á¸• ikassa \Be II 144/ bhÄ• vo caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ, kopo. tappaá¹-ipakkho __acaá
abyÄ• pÄ• do. __avirodho_ aviggaho. __anukÅ«lamitto_ anuvattako. __vinayaraso_ti vinay
mejjanavasena hilÄ• danÄ«yatÄ• .

<469> dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yo yo sabhÄ• vo yathÄ• sabhÄ• vo, tassa tassa paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹ƒ _
akkhalitaá¹ƒ avirajjhitvÄ• paá¹-ivedho __akkhalitapaá¹-ivedho_. visayassa obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakasammohandhakÄ• ravidhamanaá¹ƒ __visayobhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. katthacipi
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hati, sammohapaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya vÄ• tadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ
__asammohapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. sabbakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒ catu
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , na tesaá¹ƒ kusalabhÄ• vasÄ•
kusalabhÄ• vo kusalamÅ«lapaá¹-ibaddho siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pes
na hi te tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti, na ca paccayÄ• na honti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ
hetusampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.1). yathÄ• ca kusalabhÄ• vo, evaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katabhÄ• vopi abyÄ• katamÅ«lap
sati ahetukacittÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 135/ abyÄ• katabhÄ• vo eva na siyÄ• , akusalesu ca yattha e
tassa akusalabhÄ• vo na siyÄ• , ubhayampi hotiyeva. tasmÄ• na mÅ«lappaá¹-ibaddho kusa
yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddho. tesaá¹ƒ pana suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanÄ• ni

<470> __passambhanaá¹ƒ_ darathavÅ«pasamo. kÄ• yasaddo samÅ«havÄ• cÄ«, so ca kh

Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yoti cettha vedanÄ• dayo tayo khandhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tenevÄ• ha ``tattha k
kÄ• yapassaddhi hoti? yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ samaye vedanÄ• kkhandhassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dh
domanassapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ
etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. darathanimmaddanena pariá¸·Ä• haparipphandavirahito sÄ«tibhÄ• v
__aparipphandasÄ«tibhÄ• vo_. uddhaccappadhÄ• nÄ• kilesÄ• \Be II 145/ __uddhaccÄ• di
Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbakilese saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sesesupi eseva nayo.

__garubhÄ• vo_ dandhatÄ• , thinamiddhÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• catu
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. dandhatÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkho __adandhatÄ• , _ na dandhatÄ• ya abhÄ• vam

thaddhabhÄ• vo __thambho, _ diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ, tappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. thaddhabhÄ• vanimmaddanato eva katthaci Ä• rammaá¹‡e appaá¹-ihatÄ• kÄ• r
sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha appaá¹-ighÄ• taá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti __appaá¹-igh

kammani sÄ• dhu kammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, na kammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• v
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒ ayogyatÄ• . atthato kÄ• macchandÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesad
cattÄ• ro akusalakkhandhÄ• . kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• veneva sampannÄ• kÄ• rena Ä• rammaá
__Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡asampatti_. vuttÄ• vasesÄ• kÄ• macchandÄ• dayo, tadekaá¹-á¹-h
__avasesanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dayo_. vinibandhanimmaddanena sukhappavattihetutÄ• ya __pas
pasÄ• dÄ• vahÄ• . suvaá¹‡á¹‡avisuddhi viyÄ• _ti yathÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avisuddhi apagatakÄ•
alaá¹…kÄ• ravikativiniyogakkhamÄ• , evamayampi saá¹ƒkilesavigamena hitakiriyÄ• viniyog

kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ gelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, assaddhiyÄ• di, tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca pÄ• padhammÄ• . g
agelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne II 136/, tabbhÄ• vo lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etÄ• santi __agelaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• valak
yathÄ• vuttagelaÃ±Ã±animmaddaneneva natthi etÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navo doso, na vÄ• etÄ•
pavattantÄ«ti nirÄ• dÄ«navÄ• , tenÄ• kÄ• rena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hanti, taá¹ƒ vÄ• sampayutte
__nirÄ• dÄ«navapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _.

kÄ• yasambandhÄ«, cittasambandhÄ« ca ujubhÄ• voti lakkhitabbatÄ• ya __kÄ• yacittaajja
kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ naá¹…galasÄ«sacandakoá¹-igomuttavaá¹…katÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
__kÄ• yacittakuá¹-ilabhÄ• vanimmaddanarasÄ• _. tato eva sabbathÄ• pi ajimhabhÄ• vena
sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ajimhataá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapentÄ«ti __ajimhatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-h
``santadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danalakkhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• yÄ• , asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanalakkhaá¹
evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• tadÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• \Be II 146/ akusalÄ• khandhÄ• , tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca
__mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• dikÄ• _. ettha ca cittapassaddhiÄ• dÄ«hi cittameva passaddhaá¹
paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uju ca hoti. kÄ• yapassaddhiÄ• dÄ«hi pana rÅ«pakÄ• yopi. tenevettha bhaga
duvidhatÄ• vuttÄ• , na sabbattha.

<471> chandanaá¹ƒ __chando, _ Ä• rammaá¹‡ena atthikatÄ• . ``chando kÄ• moâ€™â€™
taá¹‡hÄ• pi vuccati, ``chandaá¹ƒ janeti vÄ• yamatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh 432) vÄ«riy
nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kattukÄ• matÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kattukÄ
karaá¹‡icchÄ• . cetasikassa ca dhammassa sÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• karaá¹‡icchÄ• nÄ• ma Ä•
Ä• lambitukÄ• matÄ• mukheneva hotÄ«ti Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡icchÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o chando _
tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡apariyesanaraso, Ä• rammaá¹‡ena atthikatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-h
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ attano Ä• rammaá¹‡apariyesanaraso, tadaggena sampayuttÄ• nampi hotiyeva
tesaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡e cÄ• yaá¹ƒ cetaso hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡aá
_ti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ kusalesu uppanno kusalacchandoti vuccati yonisomanasikÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-h

<472> __adhimuccanaá¹ƒ_ Ä• rammaá¹‡e sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena veditabbaá¹ƒ, na pas
vÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e nicchayanaá¹ƒ adhimuccanaá¹ƒ anadhimuccantassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
pavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• , saddhÄ• pana pasÄ• danÄ«yesu pasÄ• dÄ• dhimokkhÄ• ti ayamet
pana yathÄ• santÄ«rite atthe nicchayanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattitvÄ• parato ttamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ t
hoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• sampayuttesu kathanti? tesampi ekaá¹ƒseneva saá¹ƒsappanÄ
paccayatÄ• ya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dÄ• rakassa viya ito cito ca saá¹ƒsappanassa ``karissÄ• n
ti anicchayassa paá¹-ipakkhakiriyÄ• __asaá¹ƒsappanaá¹ƒ, _ yesu cittuppÄ• desu ayaá¹ƒ sa
adhimokkho, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammo eva __sanniá¹-á¹-heyyadhammo_.

<473> __kiriyÄ• _ \Be II 147/ __kÄ• ro_ti kÄ• rasaddassa bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanatamÄ• ha. __n
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yena hi mano Ä• rammaá¹‡e karÄ«yati Ä• rammaá¹‡enass
Ä• rammaá¹‡ampi manasi karÄ«yatÄ«ti. __purimamanato_ti bhavaá¹…gamanato. __visadis
manaá¹ƒ __karotÄ«_ti manasikÄ• rasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vÄ«thijavanapaá¹-ipÄ• dake dasseti.

sampayuttadhamme Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ sÄ• rento viya hotÄ«ti manasikÄ• ro __s
satiyÄ• asammussanavasena visayÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• , manasik
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. Ä• ramm
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• pannatÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ itaramanasikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±ak
jotetÄ«ti tathÄ• jotitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhe otÄ• retvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ«thip
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<474> __tesu dhammesÅ«_ti yesu dhammesu sayaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• , tesu attanÄ• sampayu
anÄ• rammaá¹‡attepi hi tesu samappavattesu udÄ• sinabhÄ• vato __ ``tatramajjhattatÄ• â€
__samavÄ• hitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti samaá¹ƒ avisamaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakakiccesu pavattanalakkhaá
pavattamÄ• nÄ• pi hesÄ• sampayuttadhamme yathÄ• sakakiccesu pavatteti, yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ
atthakaraá¹‡e dhammaá¹-á¹-he yathÄ• sakakiccesu appamatte pavatteti. alÄ«nÄ• nuddhata
__Å«nÄ• dhikatÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡arasÄ• , _ kiccavasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ, sahajÄ
tampi tassÄ• kiccameva. yaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipatibhÄ• voti, tassÄ• pi tath

doso. ``idaá¹ƒ nihÄ«nakiccaá¹ƒ hotu, idaá¹ƒ atirekatarakiccaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pakkhapÄ•
__pakkhapÄ• to, _ taá¹ƒ upacchindantÄ« viya hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__ ``aniyatesu icchantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• cetasikantarabhÄ• vena icchantÄ«ti dasseti.
tathÄ• \Ne II 138/ hi soyeva ``mettÄ• mettÄ• yanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 1062) niddiá
yaá¹ƒ upekkhaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ parikappenti, sÄ• __tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• yeva_.

<475> __kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• divatthÅ«na_nti \Be II 148/ parapÄ• á¹‡aparadhanaparaitthiÄ•
maddanapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vo. kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• divatthuto saá¹…kocanakiriyÄ• padesena
saá¹…kocanakiriyÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi viratiyo duccaritavatthuno __akiriyap
yujjanti, atha kho duccaritassa, viratÄ«naÃ±ca soraccavasena saá¹…kocanaá¹ƒ, akiriyÄ• na
jigucchanÄ• divasenÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

<476> __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhadhamme sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. te hi idhÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ•
evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vamattameva hettha visesoâ€™â€™ _ti. __avases

__avasesÄ• paÃ±camena sampayogaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«_ti ettha kathaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ
sambhavantÄ«ti? pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vato. appanÄ• ppattÄ• eva hi karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• up
aÃ±Ã±attha pana upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• pi hontÄ«ti Ä• cariyÄ• .

suvisuddhassa kÄ• yakammÄ• dikassa cittasamÄ• dhÄ• navasena rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarak
kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sodhanavasena, nÄ• pi duccaritadurÄ• jÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchind
mahaggatacittuppÄ• desu viratÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavoyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• viratitta
rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaá¹-hame vuttacetasikato. __teyevÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaÃ±came vuttaceta
rÅ«pÄ• vacarato ko visesoti Ä• ha __ ``arÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÄ• voyeva hi ettha visesoâ€™â€™
__paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nike_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navati. __maggaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e_ti catubbidhepi
vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ti sambandho. __dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• dibhede maggaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
tatiyacatutthapaÃ±camajjhÄ• nikÄ• ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
codanÄ• yane taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• naÃ±ca sattÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• na tÄ• saá¹
ca pÄ• dakÄ• diniyamena \Ne II 139/ kadÄ• ci sammÄ• saá¹…kappaviraho siyÄ• \Be II 149
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samucchindanavaseneva ariyamaggassa pavattanatoti __niyat

<478> __na hiriyati_ na lajjatÄ«ti __ahiriko, _ puggalo, cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammasa
``ahirikkaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe ekassa kakÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``ahirikaâ€™â€™ _
ottappaâ€™â€™ nti ottappassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dhammamÄ• ha. __ajigucchanaá¹ƒ

aviriá¸·Ä• . __tehevÄ• _ti kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi eva. __asÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ_ nibbhayatÄ• . __an
__vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasenÄ• _ti alajjanÄ• kÄ• rena pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ ahirikaa
anottappaá¹ƒ, vuttappakÄ• reneva pÄ• pato asaá¹…kocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni attani,
agÄ• ravapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. gÄ• masÅ«karassa viya asucito kilesÄ• sucito ajigucchana
salabhassa viya aggito pÄ• pato anuttÄ• so anottappena hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttappaá¹-ipakkha
veditabbo.

<479> __lubbhanti tenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• nu
__lubbhantÄ«_ti abhigijjhanti. __muyhantÄ«_ti na bujjhanti. __Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
taá¹‡hÄ• bhinivesavasena abhinivissa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa avissajjanaá¹ƒ, na Ä• rammaá¹‡a
__abhisaá¹…go_ abhimukhabhÄ• vena Ä• satti. __apariccÄ• go_ avijahanaá¹ƒ, dummocan
__assÄ• dadassanaá¹ƒ_ assÄ• dadiá¹-á¹-hi. ``assÄ• dÄ• nupassino ca taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á
54, 57) hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

<480> dhammasabhÄ• vassa yÄ• thÄ• vato adassanaá¹ƒ __cittassa andhabhÄ• vo. aÃ±Ã±
sampaá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• __asampaá¹-ivedho_. yathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá
paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na labbhati, mohassa tathÄ• pavatti __Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vacchÄ• dana
asammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapeti, sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• ve
__asammÄ• paá¹-ipattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_. yassa uppajjati, tassa andhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ and
paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __andhakÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_.

<481> __micchÄ• _ti dhammasabhÄ• vassa viparÄ«taá¹ƒ, niccÄ• ditoti attho. __ayoniso ab
anupÄ• yÄ• bhiniveso uppathÄ• bhiniveso. dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 150/ atikkamitvÄ•
140/ __parÄ• mÄ• so_. viparÄ«taggÄ• havasena ``idameva saccaá¹ƒ, moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™
27-29) abhinivisanaá¹ƒ __micchÄ• bhiniveso_.

<482> yassa dhammassa vasena uddhataá¹ƒ hoti cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• vÄ•
avÅ«pasamo_ti asannisinnaappasannabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• narasa_nti calan
paribbhamanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __cetaso avÅ«pasame_ti nipphÄ• detabbe payojane bhummaá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``avÅ«pasamoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. akusaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekanta
ca lÄ• makattaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<483> thinamiddhamettha aniyataá¹ƒ, na mÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ti thinamiddhassa aniyatatÄ• ca ett
paá¹-hamÄ• kusalato viseso.

anussÄ• hanÄ• vasÄ«danabhÄ• vena saá¹ƒhatabhÄ• vo thinaá¹ƒ, tena yogato cittaá¹ƒ thin
__thinatÄ• _. asamatthatÄ• vighÄ• tavasena akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• middhaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• tato e
medhitÄ• vihatasÄ• matthiyÄ• honti, tasmÄ• __ ``middhanatÄ• middhaâ€™â€™ _nti vutt

__anussÄ• halakkhaá¹‡a_nti ussÄ• hapaá¹-ipakkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyassa avanodanaá
__vÄ«riyÄ• vanodanaá¹ƒ_. sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ«danÄ• kÄ• rena paccupat
saá¹ƒsÄ«danaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __saá¹ƒsÄ«danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. akam
kÄ• maá¹ƒ thinampi akammaÃ±Ã±asabhÄ• vameva, taá¹ƒ pana cittassa, middhaá¹ƒ vedan
ayamettha viseso. tathÄ• hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ thinaá¹ƒ? yÄ• cittassa akallat
tattha katamaá¹ƒ middhaá¹ƒ? yÄ• kÄ• yassa akallatÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dh
niddeso pavatto. __onahanaá¹ƒ_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡advÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pidahanaá¹ƒ. __lÄ«natÄ• _
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡e saá¹…koco. yasmÄ• thinena cittasseva saá¹ƒhananaá¹ƒ hoti, mi
vedanÄ• dikkhandhattayassa viya rÅ«pakÄ• yassÄ• pi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pacalÄ• yikÄ• niddaá
__pacalÄ• yikÄ• niddÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __arati_ pantasenÄ• sanesu, a
arocanÄ• . __vijambhikÄ• _ vijambhanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullassa kÄ• raá¹‡
__arativijambhikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti \Be II 151/ ca __Ä• di_-saddena tandiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡a
payojane cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ.

__avasesÄ• _ \Ne II 141/ soá¸·asa. mÄ• no panettha aniyato hoti, tena saddhiá¹ƒ sattarase
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hi ``saá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca saá¹ƒyojano dhammo uppajjati he
catukkhattuá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gena, tikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-ighena ca mÄ• no vicikicchÄ• bhavarÄ•
sakadÄ• gÄ• mino saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanehi dasavidhÄ• yojanÄ• ti dassitÄ• ya d
``kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mÄ• nasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€
vatvÄ• ``kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca avijjÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-á¹-
``mÄ• nasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhavarÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™
vatvÄ• ``bhavarÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca avijjÄ• saá¹ƒyojanaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-á¹-h
yojanÄ• hi mÄ• nassa aniyatabhÄ• vo pakÄ• sito. yadi hi mÄ• no niyato siyÄ• , kÄ• marÄ• g
siyÄ• , tathÄ• bhavarÄ• gassa. evaá¹ƒ sati paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne catukkhattuá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gena
tikkhattuá¹ƒyeva siyÄ• . bhavarÄ• gamÅ«likÄ• ca na siyÄ• . evaÃ±ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ s
aá¹-á¹-havidhena yojanÄ• siyÄ• , na dasavidhena. dasavidhÄ• va ca dassitÄ• ti. seyyÄ• div
__unnati_. unnamanavaseneva __saá¹ƒpaggaharaso_. na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccas
abbhussahanavasena. omÄ• nassÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ avaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahaá¹‡ampi sampagga
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ketu vuccati accuggatadhajo, idha pana ketu viyÄ• ti ketu, uá¸·Ä• ratamÄ
ketubhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ketuá¹ƒ kÄ• metÄ«ti ketukamyaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ. yassa dhammas
__ketukamyatÄ• _. ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti pavattanato mÄ• nassa diá¹-á¹-hisadisÄ« pavattÄ«ti s
ekacittuppÄ• de na pavattati, attasinehasannissayo cÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttalobhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti.

__etthÄ• pi cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena thinamiddhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati.

<485> __dussantÄ«_ti byÄ• pajjanti. __caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ_ kujjhanaá¹ƒ. attano pavattiÄ• kÄ
virÅ«pasaá¹ƒsappanakaaniá¹-á¹-harÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena ca __visappanaraso_

vijjhattabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danato __attano nissayadahanaraso_. dussanaá¹ƒ attano, parassa ca
aniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __visasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hapÅ«timuttaá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-habbo_ti sabbena sabbaá
dasseti.

<486> yaá¹ƒ parasampattÄ«su issÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• issÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``issÄ• y
II 142/. __usÅ«yanaá¹ƒ_ asahanaá¹ƒ. __tatthevÄ• _ti parasampattÄ«su eva. abhiratipaá¹-ip
kiccaá¹ƒ, na abhiratiyÄ• abhÄ• vamattanti Ä• ha __ ``anabhiratirasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<487> maccharayogena ``maccharÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ maccharisaddaá¹ƒ gah
macchariyaâ€™â€™ _nti. niruttinayena pana mÄ• idaá¹ƒ acchariyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ hotu,
macchariyanti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . taá¹ƒ macchariyaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni pariy
__saá¹…kocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti attasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ parehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ
saá¹…kocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kaá¹-ukÄ• kÄ• ragati __kaá¹-ukaÃ±cukatÄ• . attasan

<488> __kukata_nti ettha akatampi kukatameva. evaÃ±hi vattÄ• ro honti ``yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• na
kukataâ€™â€™ nti. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``katÄ• katÄ• nusocanarasaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒ kat
sucaritaÃ±ca kukataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vippaá¹-isÄ• ravasena pavattaá¹ƒ pana cittaá¹ƒ taá
``kukataâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• __ ``tassa bhÄ• vo kukkuccaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-h
anutÄ• panaá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ __pacchÄ• nutÄ• po_. yathÄ• pavattassa katÄ• katÄ• kÄ•
duccaritasucaritassa anusocanavasena virÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vippaá¹-isÄ• ro_. p
__dÄ• sabyamiva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• hi dÄ• sabye sati dÄ• so parÄ• yatto hoti, eva
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«. na hi so attano dhammatÄ• ya kusale pavattituá¹ƒ sakkoti. atha vÄ•
katÄ• katÄ• kusalakusalÄ• nusocane Ä• yattatÄ• ya tadubhayavasena kukkuccena taá¹ƒsa
dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti.

aniyatesu issÄ• dÄ«su __thinamiddhasambhavova_ cÄ• ti __ca_-saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sam

<490> __pavattiá¹-á¹-hitimatto_ti \Be II 153/ khaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitimatto. ``nivÄ• te dÄ«paccÄ«na
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi evaá¹ƒ vuttacittaá¹-á¹-hiti viya santÄ• naá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paccayo bhavituá
nicchayÄ• bhÄ• vena asaá¹‡á¹-hahanato cetaso pavattipaccayamattatÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hiti
``dubbalo samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vigatÄ• cikicchÄ• _ti cikicchituá¹ƒ dukkaratÄ• ya vut
vicikicchÄ• ya cikicchÄ• bhÄ• vatoti tadatthamattaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``evaá¹ƒ nu kho, nanu khoâ€
saá¹ƒsappanavasena setÄ«ti __saá¹ƒsayo. kampanarasÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittassa
attanÄ• gahitÄ• kÄ• re \Ne II 143/ eva á¹-hatvÄ• bhamatÄ«ti ekÄ• rammaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒyeva
vicikicchÄ• pana yadipi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su ekasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e uppajjati, tathÄ• pi ``e
idaá¹ƒ nu kho, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ apekkhatÄ«
hotÄ«ti. anicchayaá¹ƒ dveá¸·hakaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __anicchayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡e nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vassa gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __aneka

<491> __sattÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• _ti sattapaÃ±Ã±attiÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . nanu ca paÃ±Ã±att
hontÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ekantaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hi kÄ• mÄ• vacaravip
vipÄ• kesu na santÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi nanu kesuci vipÄ• kesu viratiyopi santÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ mar
``paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• kusalÄ• yevÄ• ti hi vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti, tena lokiyavipÄ• kesu virat

__tesa_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• divipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. janetabbajanakasambandhe

<492> __te_ti te ahetukakiriyasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tattha kusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tusampayu
ahetukakiriyamanodhÄ• tusampayuttÄ• , somanassasahagatasantÄ«raá¹‡asampayuttehi sa
hasituppÄ• dasampayuttÄ• , upekkhÄ• sahagatasantÄ«raá¹‡asampayuttehi samÄ• nÄ• vo
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassentena __ ``kusala ... pe ... samÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tato labbhar
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tudvaye panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ«
samÄ• dhi hoti_ ``vÄ«riyantaá¹ƒ balaâ€™â€™ nti katvÄ• .

samucchedaviratÄ«hi \Be II 154/ eva arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ viramanakiccassa niá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ki
na santÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• viratiyoâ€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• mÄ• vacarasahetukakiriyasaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalehi viratikato viseso atthi, mahaggatesu pana tÄ• disopi natthÄ«ti Ä• h
``sabbÄ• kÄ• renapÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, dhammato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, pavattiÄ• kÄ• ratoti sabba

iti saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

abhidhammantogadhampi \Ne II 144/ suttantabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ suttantanayo eva, ekantaab
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yanti Ä• ha __ ``abhidhamme padabhÄ• janÄ«yanayenÄ• â€™â€™

<493> bhagavatÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• vitthÄ• ritÄ• ti sambandho. tasmÄ• imÄ• yapi
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ett
aniyamadassanaá¹ƒ. __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti pakÄ• rabhedaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• aniyamadassanaá¹ƒ. ub
... santike vÄ• appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vÄ• napuá¹ƒsakan
byÄ• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. evaá¹ƒ par
napuá¹ƒsakaniddesÄ• rahesu pasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha adhippetatthaá¹ƒ aticca pavatta
niyamanatthaá¹ƒ rÅ«panti vuttanti dassento __ ``rÅ«panti atippasaá¹…ganiyamanaâ€™â€™
kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ca __yaá¹ƒ_-saddaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, sanipÄ• taá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ_-saddaÃ±ca ekaá
aniyamekatthadÄ«panato __ ``padadvayenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti rÅ«pa
vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati_ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannantiÄ• dinÄ• .

<494> __addhÄ• santatisamayakhaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti ettha cutipaá¹-isandhiparicchinne kÄ•
vattatÄ«ti ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• disuttavasena (MN I 18
tathÄ• hi __bhaddekarattasutte_pi ``atÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• nvÄ• gameyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (M
addhÄ• vaseneva atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vo vutto. ``tayome, \Be II 155/ bhikkhave, addhÄ• , katam
anÄ• gato addhÄ• paccuppanno addhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 305; It 63) pana paramatthato
__niruttipathasutta_vasena khaá¹‡aparicchinno vutto. tattha hi ``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ
... pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ. atthÄ«ti tassa saá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 62) vijjamÄ• nassa pacc
pacchÄ• ca atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatatÄ• vuttÄ• . tadaÃ±Ã±asuttesu pana yebhuyyena cutipaá¹-isa
addhÄ• vuttoti so eva idhÄ• pi ``addhÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto.

sÄ«taá¹ƒ sÄ«tassa sabhÄ• go, tathÄ• uá¹‡haá¹ƒ uá¹‡hassa. yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«taá¹ƒ, uá¹‡ha
sannipatitaá¹ƒ \Ne II 145/ santÄ• navasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ anÅ«naá¹ƒ anadhikaá¹ƒ ekÄ•
vuccatÄ«ti sabhÄ• gautuno anekattÄ• __eka_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• repi.
__ekavÄ«thiekajavanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti paÃ±cachaá¹-á¹-hadvÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sa
vipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• ratthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su kathitÄ• . janako hetu, upathambha
uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, upatthambhanaÃ±ca kiccaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• bÄ«jassa aá¹…kuruppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, p
tadupatthambhanaá¹ƒ, kammassa kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pavipÄ• kuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«r
ekekassa kalÄ• passa, cittuppÄ• dassa ca janakÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• nantarÄ• dipaccayabhÅ«
sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. eva
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• sambhavato taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ santat
kammassa pana ekabhavanibbattakassa sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• natthÄ«ti taá¹ƒsamuá¹-
santativasena atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• upatthambhakavaseneva vutto. yadÄ• pana
tadÄ• balavatÄ• akusalena purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• yati, dubbalena kusalena itthiliá¹…
dubbalena ca akusalena itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ antaradhÄ• yati, balavatÄ• kusalena purisaliá¹…ga
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• nampi attheva visabhÄ• gatÄ• ti tesampi santativasena atÄ«
pana na sabbakÄ• likoti na gahito.

__taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamaya_nti ekamuhuttÄ• diko so so samayo etassÄ• ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamayaá¹ƒ,
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamayavantanti attho.

__tato_ \Be II 156/ __pubbe_ti tato khaá¹‡attayassa pariyÄ• pattito pubbe. anuppannattÄ•
pacchÄ• _ti tato pacchÄ• . khaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ atikkantattÄ• __atÄ«taá¹ƒ_. yassa hetukiccaá¹ƒ
niá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• atikkantaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __atÄ«taá¹ƒ_ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e hetukiccaá¹ƒ, uppanna
niá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±cÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tÄ«supi khaá¹‡esu paccayakiccaá¹ƒ. pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«
sandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ, phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phusanÄ• dikaÃ±ca attano kiccaá¹ƒ sakiccaá¹
karaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡o __sakiccakkhaá¹‡o, _ saha vÄ• kiccena sakiccaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e s
arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, so __sakiccakkhaá¹‡o, _ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e paccuppannaá¹ƒ. ettha ca
``tato pubbe anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• atÄ«taâ€™â€™ _nti vacanaá¹ƒ addhÄ• dÄ«su viya bh

addhÄ• divasena hi aÃ±Ã±eva dhammÄ• atÄ«tÄ• aÃ±Ã±e anÄ• gatÄ• aÃ±Ã±e paccuppa
pana natthi dhammato bhedo, kÄ• lato eva bhedo. uppÄ• dato pubbe anÄ• gato \Ne II 146/,
tato paraá¹ƒ atÄ«toti nippariyÄ• yÄ• , addhÄ• paccuppannÄ• di viya kenaci pariyÄ• yena at
vattabbatÄ• bhÄ• vato.

<495> heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ajjhattikabÄ• hirabhedaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``vuttanayo evÄ• â
aparitussamÄ• nena yadipi tattha ajjhattameva ajjhattikanti saddattho labbhati, tathÄ• pi att
ajjhattaajjhattikasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ, bahiddhÄ• bÄ• hirasaddÄ• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ att
ajjhattikasaddo saparasantÄ• nikesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su bÄ• hirasaddo viya pav
tassa tassa sattassa sasantÄ• nikesveva cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su tato aÃ±Ã±esu bahiddhÄ• s
tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹
niyakajjhattampi na pubbe vuttaajjhattikameva, parapuggalikampi na pubbe vuttabÄ• hirame

<496> hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tabhedo pariyÄ• yato, nippariyÄ• yato ca veditabboti sambandho. __
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«te. yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• a
uppajjati, __taá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ_ aniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. yaá¹ƒ __kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹‡
iá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. yathÄ• hi akusalavipÄ• ko sayaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-ho aniá¹-á¹-he eva uppajjat
evaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kopi sayaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-ho iá¹-á¹-he eva uppajjati, na aniá¹-á¹-he. tathÄ• hi
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``akusalakammajavasena \Be II 157/ aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• vibhattÄ• , kusa
aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, sabbaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hameva. kusalakammajavasena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
vibhattÄ• . kusalakammajaÃ±hi aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, sabbaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• â€™

tattha manÄ• pÄ• nipi kÄ• nici hatthirÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni akusalakammanibbattÄ• ni santi, na pan
hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sukhassa hetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tassa tasseva hi sattassa attanÄ•
nibbattaá¹ƒ sukhassa paccayo hoti, akusalena nibbattaá¹ƒ dukkhassa. tasmÄ• kammajÄ• n
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hatÄ• kammakÄ• rakasattassa vasena yojanÄ• rahÄ• siyÄ• . tattha yaá¹
``kusalakammajaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``akusalakam
nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tena \Ne II 147/ akusalakammajampi sobhanaá¹ƒ parasattÄ• na
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhavissati, kusalakammajaá¹ƒ pana sabbesaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti.

tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kesaÃ±ci manussarÅ«paá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, yato te disvÄ• v
devatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ passitvÄ• bhÄ• yanti, tesampi vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹
uppajjati, tÄ• disassa pana puÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ tattha abhirati hoti. kusalaka
aniá¹-á¹-hassa abhÄ• vo viya akusalakammajassa ca iá¹-á¹-hassa abhÄ• vo vattabbo. hatth
akusalakammajaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kasseva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalakam
samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kassa. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡ena pana vomissakattÄ• appak

bahulaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kuppattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhavissatÄ«ti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá
sakkÄ• vaÃ±cetunti vipÄ• kavasena iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ suá
vuttaá¹ƒ ``aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• ma
taá¹ƒsadisesu tabbohÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ. iá¹-á¹-hÄ• neva hi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni ``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â
164-165, 177-178, 287; II 155, 280; III 57, 190; SN c V 30) vuttÄ• ni. kÄ• maguá¹‡avisabhÄ
``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• asive sivoti vohÄ• ro viya, sabbÄ• ni vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
taá¹‡hÄ• vatthubhÄ• vato kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• eva. vuttaÃ±hi ``rÅ«pÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ•
400; MN I 133). atisayena pana kamanÄ«yattÄ• __suttesu_ kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ti iá¹-á¹-harÅ«

__vuttanayamevÄ• _ti \Be II 158/ abhidesena lakkhaá¹‡ato dÅ«rasantikaá¹ƒ dassitanti Ä• h
upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya dÅ«rasantikatÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha kittakato paá¹-á¹-h
santike nÄ• ma, kittakato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÅ«re nÄ• ma? pakatikathÄ• ya kathentÄ• n
savanÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• ma, tassa orato santike, parato dÅ«re. tattha sukhumarÅ«paá¹ƒ dÅ«r
okÄ• satopi dÅ«re hoti, santike hontaá¹ƒ pana okÄ• satova santike hoti, na lakkhaá¹‡ato. oâ
santike hontaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡atopi okÄ• satopi santike hoti, dÅ«re hontaá¹ƒ okÄ• satova hoti,
``upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana vuttattÄ• attano rÅ«paá¹ƒ santike nÄ• ma, ant
dÅ«re. antokucchigatassa santike, bahi á¹-hitassa dÅ«reti \Ne II 148/ evaá¹ƒ
antogabbhapamukhapariveá¹‡asaá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• masÄ«mÄ• gÄ• makhettajanapadarajjasam
tadantogatabahigatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dÅ«rasantikatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<497> __tadekajjha_nti taá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ ekato. __abhisaá¹ƒyÅ«hitvÄ• _ti saá¹ƒharitvÄ• , sa
__abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• _ti saá¹…khipitvÄ• saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __ ``sabbampi rÅ«paá¹
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• rÅ«pakhandhasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamÄ• sabb
hi rÅ«pato aÃ±Ã±o rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma atthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<498> rÄ• sibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dayoti dassitÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• netvÄ

__santativasena, khaá¹‡Ä• divasena cÄ• _ti ettha addhÄ• samayavasena atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ
sukhÄ• divasena bhinnÄ• ya atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vavacanato. na hi sukhÄ• eva addhÄ• vasena
hoti, tathÄ• dukkhÄ• eva, adukkhamasukhÄ• eva ca kÄ• yikacetasikÄ• dibhÄ• vena bhinn
addhÄ• samayavasena atÄ«tÄ• dibhÄ• vena vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati samudÄ• yassa tehi par
vedanekadesÄ• pana gayhamÄ• nÄ• santatikhaá¹‡ehi paricchedaá¹ƒ arahanti tathÄ• pari
ekasantatiyaá¹ƒ pana sukhÄ• dÄ«su anekabhedabhinnesu yo bhedo paricchinditabbabhÄ•
ekappakÄ• rassa \Be II 159/ pÄ• kaá¹-assa paricchedikÄ• taá¹ƒsahitadvÄ• rÄ• lambanappa
taduppÄ• dakekavidhavisayasamÄ• yogappavattÄ• ca santati bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti tassÄ
paricchedakabhÄ• vena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, lahuparivattino vÄ• arÅ«padhammÄ• pariva
paricchindanaá¹ƒ arahantÄ«ti santatikhaá¹‡avaseneva paricchedo vutto. ekavidhavisayasam
divasampi buddharÅ«paá¹ƒ passantassa, dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa pavattasaddhÄ• disahi

``pubbantÄ• parantamajjhattagatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena hetupaccayakiccavasena vuttanayaá

<499> sabyÄ• pÄ• rasaussÄ• hasavipÄ• katÄ• kusalÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hipi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti
``sÄ• vajjakiriyahetutoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sÄ• vajjakiriyahetuto_ti
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• digÄ• rayhakiriyÄ• nimittato. __kilesasantÄ• pabhÄ• vato_ti kilesapariá
\Ne II 149/. vÅ«pasantasabhÄ• vÄ• ya kusalÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . sabyÄ• pÄ•
pavattamÄ• nÄ• yassÄ• vipÄ• kena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ vadanto vipÄ• kuppÄ
__saussÄ• hato_ti sasattito, tena vipÄ• kuppÄ• danasamatthataá¹ƒ. __savipÄ• kato_ti vipÄ
paccayantarasamavÄ• yenassÄ• vipÄ• kanibbattanaá¹ƒ. tÄ«hipi padehi vipÄ• kadhammata
kÄ• yakammÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• rasabbhÄ• vato vÄ• __sabyÄ• pÄ• rato, _ javanussÄ• havasen
vipÄ• kuppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• vasena __savipÄ• kato_ti evamettha attho veditabbo. vipÄ•
kiriyÄ• kusalÄ• viya sabyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• , saussÄ• hÄ• eva ca hotÄ«ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ anÄ• ma
``savipÄ• katoâ€™â€™ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabyÄ• bajjhato_ti kilesadukkhena sadukkhato.
anavajjakiriyahetuto, kilesasantÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vato, abyÄ• bajjhato ca vÅ«pasantavuttÄ«ti eva
vuttavipallÄ• sato. __yathÄ• yoga_nti yogÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. tÄ«su kÄ• raá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ y
tadanurÅ«panti attho. kusalÄ• kusalavedanÄ• hi vipÄ• kabyÄ• katÄ• ya tÄ«hipi kÄ• raá¹‡eh
kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ya savipÄ• kato savipÄ• katÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hasabyÄ• pÄ• rasaussÄ• hato vÄ
vipÄ• kabyÄ• katÄ• abyÄ• pÄ• rato \Be II 160/, anussÄ• hato, avipÄ• kato ca tÄ• hi kusalÄ
kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• avipÄ• kato, avipÄ• katÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hasabyÄ• pÄ• rasaussÄ• hato vÄ• ti
vuttavipallÄ• sena. kammavegakkhittÄ• hi kammapaá¹-ibimbabhÅ«tÄ• ca kÄ• yakammÄ•
vipÄ• kÄ• . saussÄ• hÄ• ca kiriyÄ• avipÄ• kadhammÄ• . savipÄ• kadhammÄ• hi sagabbh

<500> __nirassÄ• dato_ti assÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vato sukhapaá¹-ikkhepato. __savipphÄ• rato_ti
anupasantatoti attho. __abhibhavanato_ti ajjhottharaá¹‡ato. sukhÄ• ya majjhattatÄ• natthi,
santatÄ• dayo pana sabbattha sukhupekkhÄ• su labbhantÄ«ti __ ``yathÄ• yogaâ€™â€™ _
sukhito dukkhitoti disvÄ• pi jÄ• nitabbattÄ• vibhÅ«tabhÄ• vato. __sÄ• _ adukkhamasukhÄ•

<501> __asamÄ• pannasamÄ• panna_-ggahaá¹‡ena cettha bhÅ«mivasenÄ• pi vedanÄ• n
veditabbÄ• . __itarÄ• _ samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• .

__oghaniyato_ti \Ne II 150/ oghehi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• atikkamitabbato. tathÄ• __yo
cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ganthova ganthanaá¹ƒ, tassa hitaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena sambandha
evaá¹ƒ __nÄ«varaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• niyaÃ±ca_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒkilese niyuttÄ• , saá¹
__saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• . sÄ• _ anÄ• savÄ• .

<502> __tatthÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ya. __sambhedo_ti saá¹…kar
sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttÄ• nampi jÄ• tiÄ• divasena puna sukhumoá¸·Ä• rikabhÄ• vÄ•
__pariharitabbo_. jÄ• tivasena sukhumÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sabhÄ• vapuggalalokiyavasena oá

dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• dayopÄ«_ti ettha
__jÄ• tivasena oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sabhÄ• vavasena sukhumÄ• _. kusalajjhÄ• nasahagatÄ• sukh
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• ti katvÄ• puggalavasena sukhumÄ• ti evamÄ• din
parÄ• masitabboâ€™â€™ _ti etena jÄ• tiÄ• dayo \Be II 161/ cattÄ• ro koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• aÃ±
eva gahetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sambhedassa parihÄ• ro, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dasseti. yathÄ• abyÄ
kusalÄ• kusalamukhenapi, yathÄ• ca jÄ• timukhena, evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• dimukhenapi dass
``esa nayo sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti atidisati.

idÄ• ni jÄ• tiÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesupi mitho akusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya oá¸
__ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __ ``nissayadahanatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dos
kurÅ«rappavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. __niyatÄ• _ti micchattaniyÄ• mena niyatÄ• , Ä• nantariyabhÄ• v
kappatiá¹-á¹-hanakavipÄ• katÄ• ya __kappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• _ devadattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya. __asa
sabhÄ• vatikhiá¹‡atÄ• ya __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• _ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjatÄ• ya _
diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• __niyatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , _ tato __kappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , _ tato __asaá¹
tividhÄ• pi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• ekajjhaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒyeva yojetabbÄ• . t
sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __avisesenÄ• _ti dosasahagatÄ• , lobhasahagatÄ• ti abhedena. __
dosussannatÄ• ya __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• _. tathÄ• __kusalÄ• appavipÄ• kÄ• _. mandadosattÄ• a
sukhumÄ• _. tathÄ• __kusalÄ• bahuvipÄ• kÄ• _.

oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumanikantivatthubhÄ• vato kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhuma
ekantasukhumÄ• va. tatthÄ• pi ca vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ parato vakkhati. __bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• pÄ«
\Ne II 151/ dÄ• nasÄ«lamayÄ• nampi bhedanaá¹ƒ nayato dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• van
paguá¹‡abalavakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su kadÄ• ci Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittenapi manasikÄ• ro hotÄ«ti
``bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• pi duhetukÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÅ«mivipÄ• kakiriyÄ• vedanÄ
``kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
``kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
``dÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ«lÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• netabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca jÄ• tikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ayaá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• vakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dÄ«supÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutta

sabbo \Be II 162/ cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go lakkhaá¹‡asannissito vuttoti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``okÄ•
_tiÄ• di. __sukhÄ• pÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __sabbatthÄ
__yathÄ• nurÅ«pa_nti yÄ• yÄ• vedanÄ• yattha yattha labbhati, tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __vatthu
Ä• rabbha vedanÄ• pavattati, tassa vasenÄ• pi. __hÄ«navatthukÄ• _ti hÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ
kaá¹…gubhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa vedanÄ• hÄ«navatthukatÄ• ya __oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• _. sÄ• lim
paá¹‡Ä«tavatthukatÄ• ya __sukhumÄ• _ti.

<503> __Ä• dinÄ• nayenÄ• _ti sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·igatiá¹ƒ Ä• masati. jÄ• tiÄ• divasena asam

__visabhÄ• gatÄ• _. dukkhavipÄ• katÄ• divasena asadisakiccatÄ• __asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dÅ«ravipariyÄ• yena santikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• santikatÄ• Ä• pajjati, na ca ve vedanÄ• sampayogo atthi. santikapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya ca ``sabhÄ• gato ca sarikkhato cÄ vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. asadisasabhÄ• vatÄ• __asarikkhatÄ• . sabbavÄ• resÅ«_ti vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena vattabbesu sabbesu vÄ• resu. jÄ• tiÄ• divasena samÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-h dukkhavipÄ• katÄ• divasena pana sadisasabhÄ• vatÄ• __sarikkhatÄ• _. tenÄ• ha __ ``aku santikeâ€™â€™ _ti.

iti vedanÄ• kkhandhassa atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• ge vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<504> __eta_nti \Ne II 152/ evaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• ge vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhedatthaá¹ƒ. __kamato_ti desanÄ• kkamato, yena kÄ• kato, tatoti attho. __visesato_ti bhedato, khandhupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhavibhÄ• gatoti attho. _ paÃ±cabhÄ• vato. __upamÄ• to_ti upamÄ• hi upametabbato. __daá¹-á¹-habbato dvidhÄ• _ passitabbato. __passantassatthasiddhito_ti \Be II 163/ yathÄ• passantassa yathÄ• dhippeta __vibhÄ• vinÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±avatÄ• .

__uppattikkamo_ti yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ uppajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. ``dassan tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 8, 9) paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , du dutiyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ __pahÄ• nakkamo_. sÄ«lavisuddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajja cittavisuddhi pa tathÄ• tato parÄ• pÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«lavisuddhi ... pe ... paá¹-ipattikkamoâ€™â€™ _ti, anu bhÅ«miyo anupubbena vavatthitÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ __bhÅ«mikkamo_. ``cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• 355) ekakkhaá¹‡epi satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disambhavato __desanÄ• kkamo_ ca. dÄ• nakathÄ kathitÄ• , uppattiÄ• divavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato pana dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ idha desanÄ• kkam uppattiÄ• divavatthÄ• nahetukatÄ• ya hi ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kalalaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ desanÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• uppattiÄ• dikamabhÄ• veneva vuttÄ• . yathÄ• vuttavavatthÄ• nÄ• b vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ sahapavattiyÄ• asambhavato yena kenaci pubbÄ• pariyena desetabbatÄ• y desanÄ• mattasseva kamo __desanÄ• kkamo_ daá¹-á¹-habbo. __pubbÄ• pariyavavatthÄ• n rÅ«pakkhandho, tato vedanÄ• kkhandhoti evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• pariyavavatthÄ• nena anuppattito khandhesu ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbatÄ• va natthi, kuto pahÄ• nakkamo. sati hi sabbesaá pahÄ• nakkamena nesaá¹ƒ desanÄ• siyÄ• . __appaá¹-ipajjanÄ«yato_ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti __ ``catubhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aniyatabhÅ«mi niyatabhÅ«mikÄ• naÃ±hi bhÅ«mikkamo sambhaveyya.

__abhedenÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ekajjhaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• ag __attagÄ• hapatita_nti attagÄ• hasaá¹…khÄ• te diá¹-á¹-hoghe nipatitaá¹ƒ. __samÅ«haghan

rÅ«pato arÅ«paá¹ƒ vivecento rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasamÅ«he \Ne II 153/ ghanavinibbhujjanadassan
visayabhÅ«ta_nti ekadesena samudÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ vadati. yÄ• ettha ia
rÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvedeti, ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhoti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-harÅ«pasaá¹ƒvedanika
sambandho. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha. iá¹-á¹-hamajjhattaaniá¹-á¹-hamajjhattÄ• nampi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡eneva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti yathÄ• vutta
gahitÄ• kÄ• re \Be II 164/ visaye abhisaá¹…khÄ• rappavattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasen
_ti. yathÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayabhÄ• vo pÄ• kaá¹-o, na t
``vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayaâ€™â€™ _nti. ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• (Dhp 1-2),
dukamÄ• tikÄ• 62), chadvÄ• rÄ• dhipati rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhp-a II 181 erakapatthanÄ• g
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ adhipati.

<505> rÅ«pakkhandhe __ ``sÄ• savaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• niyaâ€™â€™ _nti vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• savÄ
rÅ«pakkhandhassa taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ, na anÄ• savarÅ«panivattanatthaá¹

__anÄ• savÄ• va khandhesu vuttÄ• _ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto __eva_-saddo, anÄ• sa
attho. __idha pana_ visuddhimagge __sabbepete_ khandhÄ• pi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• pi.

<506> sabbasaá¹…khatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gena ekajjhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho __sabbasaá¹…khata
sabhÄ• gasabhÄ• vena hi saá¹…gayhamÄ• nÄ• sabbasaá¹…khatÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• h
samÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tesu saá¹…khatÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡
cetanÄ• ya balavanti sÄ• ``saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e ca ruppanÄ
phassÄ• dayo saá¹…khatÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , phus
khandhasaddavacanÄ«yÄ• na hontÄ«ti dhammasabhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±unÄ• tathÄ• gatena phass
veditabbÄ• . ``ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• sassatavÄ• dÄ•
lokaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±apenti, sabbe te ime eva paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe nissÄ• ya paá¹-icca
aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• disuttÄ• naÃ±ca vasena attattaniyagÄ• hassa etapparama
vakkhamÄ• nasuttavasena ca khandhe eva nissÄ• ya parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena na vat
khandhanibbÄ• navajjassa sabhÄ• vadhammassa abhÄ• vatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __rÅ«pa_nti ru
dhammajÄ• tamÄ• ha. __vedana_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. ``sÄ«lakkhandho samÄ• dhikk
vacanato \Ne II 154/ aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca khandhasaddavacanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 165/ sÄ«lakkh
na paÃ±cevÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ nivattetumÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tadavarodhatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<507> pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nivÄ
_ti. dukkhadukkhavipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhasaá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• vasena vedanÄ• ya Ä• bÄ
rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttassa vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• didukkhassa itthipurisÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ragÄ• hikÄ• ta
saÃ±Ã±Ä• __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. pittÄ• di viya rogassa Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __samu
utubhojanavisamatÄ• visamaparihÄ• rÄ• di viya mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ_. cittas
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÅ«pamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kuá¹-á¹-harogavato siniyhanaá¹ƒ tassa bhiyy

puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• divasena pavatti vedanÄ• dukkhÄ• vahÄ• asappÄ• yasevana
vedanÄ• sabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ, vedanattalÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• ti attho. kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya, b
__cÄ• rakÅ«pamaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• janÅ«pama_Ã±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena vedanÄ
vedanÄ• bhojanassa chÄ• dÄ• panato ca __aparÄ• dhÅ«pamÄ• , byaÃ±janÅ«pamÄ• _ ca s
__kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• rakÅ«pamo, parivesakÅ«pamo_ ca saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho. bhattakÄ• ro
parivesakaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• ya vibÄ• dhitabbato, anuggahetabbato ca __aparÄ• dhik
bhuÃ±jakÅ«pama_Ã±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<508> ``paÃ±ca vadhakÄ• paccatthikÄ• ukkhittÄ• sikÄ• ti kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannetaá¹
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti __Ä• sÄ«visÅ«pame_ (SN b IV 238) vadhakÄ• ti vuttÄ• , ``bhÄ• rot
paÃ±cannetaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti __bhÄ• rasutte_ (S
``atÄ«tampÄ• haá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ evameva rÅ«pena khajjiá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pi etarahi paccup
ahaÃ±ceva kho pana anÄ• gataá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinandeyyaá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatampÄ• haá¹ƒ addh
khajjeyyaá¹ƒ, seyyathÄ• pi ... pe ... khajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN b III 79) __khajjan
khÄ• dakÄ• ti, ``so aniccaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ `aniccaá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™ nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ
(SN b III 85) __yamakasutte_ aniccÄ• dikÄ• ti. yadipi ``idha pana sabbepete ekajjhaá¹ƒ katv
adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hullena pana upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ tadantoga
veditabbÄ• . vipassanÄ• ya bhÅ«mivicÄ• ro hesoti.

__pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o_ \Be II 166/ __viyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pheá¹‡apia
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , yathÄ• pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o \Ne II 155/ nissÄ• ro paridubbalo agayhupago;
na sÄ• dheti, chiddÄ• vachiddo anekasandhisaá¹…ghaá¹-ito bahÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹
sabbÄ• vatthanipÄ• tÄ« avassaá¹ƒbhedÄ«, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pampi niccasÄ• rÄ• divirahato nissÄ
sukhabhaÃ±janÄ«yato dubbalaá¹ƒ, niccanti vÄ• dhuvanti vÄ• ahanti vÄ• mamanti vÄ• na
tathÄ• na hoti, bahuchiddaá¹ƒ asÄ«tisatasandhisaá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹ƒ anekakimikulÄ• vÄ• saá
anupubbÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ kalalakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbÄ• supi avatthÄ• su vinassati, avas
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Spk II 3.95; Vibh-a 26 kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ•) pana parimad
upamÅ«pameyyasambandho vutto.

yathÄ• pubbuá¸·o nissÄ• ro paridubbalo agayhupago, gahitopi na kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhet
tathÄ• vedanÄ• pi. yathÄ• ca pubbuá¸·o, udakatalaá¹ƒ, udakabinduá¹ƒ, udakajallikaá¹ƒ saá
puá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahaá¹‡avÄ• taÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-icca jÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kilesajallaá¹ƒ, phassasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• r
yathÄ• hi udakatale bindunipÄ• tajanito vÄ• to udakajallikasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ udakalasikaá¹
puá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karoti, evaá¹ƒ vatthumhi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• thaga
anupacchinnaá¹ƒ kilesajallaá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rÄ«paccayabhÄ• vena saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ved
kilesehi mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi, Ä• rammaá¹‡assÄ• danabhÅ«tehi ca nibbattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena vÄ• cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• vuttÄ• , Å«nehipi

muhuttaramaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• upamopameyyasambandho vutto.

yathÄ• pana __marÄ«cikÄ• _ asÄ• rÄ• agayhupagÄ• . na hi taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• pÅ«retuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi asÄ• rÄ• agayhupagÄ• . yathÄ• ca marÄ«c
saÃ±jÄ• tÅ«mivegÄ• viya khÄ• yantÄ« mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ vippalambeti, evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• pi `
rassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vamatte aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ•
ntiÄ• dimicchÄ• gÄ• hassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena lokaá¹ƒ vippalambeti.

yathÄ• \Be II 167/ __kadalikkhandho_ asÄ• ro agayhupago. na hi taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gopÄ• n
upanetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , upanÄ«tampi tathÄ• na hoti, bahuvaá¹-á¹-isamodhÄ• no ca hoti, evaá
\Ne II 156/ asÄ• ro agayhupago. na hi taá¹ƒ niccÄ• divasena gahetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , gahitampi
bahudhammasamodhÄ• no ca. aÃ±Ã±adeva hi phassassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetan
samodhÄ• netvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti vuccati.

yathÄ• ca __mÄ• yÄ• _ asÄ• rÄ• agayhupagÄ• . na hi taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ kic
ittarÄ• lahupaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• amaá¹‡iÄ• dimeva maá¹‡iÄ• dirÅ«pena dassentÄ« mah
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi asÄ• raá¹ƒ ittaraá¹ƒ lahupaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, teneva cittena Ä• gacc
gacchantaá¹ƒ viya, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ viya, nisinnaá¹ƒ viya ca katvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±adeva cit
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gamanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti. evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±capi upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• asubhÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• eva saá¹ƒkilesÄ• sucivatthubhÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• eva, tathÄ• pi katthaci koci viseso sukhaggahaá¹‡Ä«yo hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``
_tiÄ• di. tattha cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• catuvipallÄ• sappahÄ• nakarÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ goca
rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dÄ«su asubhÄ• dibhÄ• vena daá¹-á¹-habbatÄ• vuttÄ• .

<509> __khandhehi na vihaÃ±Ã±ati_ parividitasabhÄ• vattÄ• . vipassakopi tesaá¹ƒ vipattiya
dukkhamÄ• pajjati, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savesu pana vattabbameva natthi. te hi Ä• yatimpi khandheh

__kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``Ä• hÄ• rasamudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayoâ
vacanato ajjhattikarÅ«pe chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahanto tassa samudayabhÅ«te kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ•
pajahatÄ«ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ __pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• _. ajjhattikarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana pariggaá¹‡han
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti __Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _. tassa ca udayabh
__tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ ca yojetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±attaye sijjhante ime vipallÄ• sÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``asubhe subhanti vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha kÄ• marÄ• ga
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthaâ€™â€™ _nti. asubhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hi kÄ•
168/, kÄ• marÄ• gamukhena vÄ• sabbalobhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vadati. __na upÄ• diyati_ na ga

``phassapaccayÄ• \Ne II 157/ vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 126; SN a II 39; Vin I 1; Ud 1; N

``vedanÄ• ya chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahanto tassÄ• paccayabhÅ«te phassÄ• hÄ• repi chanda
tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• hÄ• raparijÄ• nane vuttanayena phassaparijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ
tattha __sukhanti vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajahati_. sukhatthameva bhavapatthanÄ• hotÄ«ti vedanÄ
__bhavoghaá¹ƒ uttarati_. tato eva __bhavayogena visaá¹ƒyujjati. bhavÄ• savena ca anÄ• sa
sabbavedanaá¹ƒ dukkhato passanto attano parena apubbaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, su
cinteti, tato ``anatthaá¹ƒ me acarÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dhs 1237; Vibh 909) Ä• ghÄ• tavatthu
__byÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati_. ``sukhabahule sugatibhave suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti
suddhiá¹ƒ parÄ• masanto sukhapatthanÄ• vaseneva parÄ• masatÄ«ti vedanÄ• ya taá¹‡haá
__sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati_.

manosaÃ±cetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• pana taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• ya chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati, taÃ±ca pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÄ«reti cÄ• ti __
... pe ... parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• re anattÄ• ti passanto
sabbadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ attadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ viya sabbadiá¹-á¹-hiyopi vidhamatÄ«ti dassento __
uttarati ... pe ... attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccato passanto_ aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena tissopi anupassan
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti_. visesato panettha __anicce nicc
pajahati_. tattha niccaggÄ• habÄ• hullato avijjÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ghanagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ
katvÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccato passanto __avijjoghaá¹ƒ uttarati_. tato eva avijjÄ• yogena visaá¹ƒyutt
anÄ• savo ca hoti_. mohabaleneva sÄ«labbataparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ pajahanto __
``sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati_.

``yaÃ±ca \Be II 169/ kho idaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaá¹ƒ itipi, mano itipi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
tatrÄ• ssutavÄ• puthujjano nÄ• laá¹ƒ nibbindituá¹ƒ, nÄ• laá¹ƒ virajjituá¹ƒ, nÄ• laá¹ƒ vimucci
hetu? dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yit
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• di (SN

vacanato yathÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccato passanto diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati,
passanto __diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti.

__evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsanti_ vuttappakÄ• rena vipallÄ• sÄ• disakalasaá¹ƒkilesavidhama
vipuludayaá¹ƒ. __vadhakÄ• divasenÄ• _ti ukkhittÄ• sikavadhakÄ• divasena. __passeyyÄ• _
paccakkhato passeyya.

khandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti cuddasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

15. Ä• yatanadhÄ• tuniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

Ä• yatanavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<510> ``khandhÄ• yatanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 170/ \Ne II 159/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uddiá¹
``Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gaá¹‡anaparicchedenÄ• ha __ ``dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ•
parato sayameva vakkhati. __cakkhÄ• yatana_ntiÄ• di nesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ.

__attho_ nÄ• ma saddattho, bhÄ• vattho pana __lakkhaá¹‡ameva_. so pana saddattho duv
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡oti. tattha asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o cakkhÄ• disaddattho, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o Ä• yatan
samÄ• nattÄ• .

tesu asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``visesato tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
visesatthato, cakkhÄ• disaddatthatoti attho. __assÄ• detÄ«_ti cakkhati-saddo ``madhuá¹ƒ c
cakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti rasasÄ• yanattho atthÄ«ti tassa vasena atthaá¹ƒ vadati. ``cakkhuá¹ƒ
mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya, rÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ rÅ«parataá¹ƒ rÅ«pasammuditaâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 209
assÄ• deti_. satipi sotÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dibhÄ• ve yo ``yaá¹ƒ cakkhu catunna
upÄ• dÄ• ya pasÄ• doâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 597) pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, ``rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• r
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs-a 600; Vism II 433) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vutto atthaviseso, tattheva nir
eva cakkhusaddo pavattati gavÄ• dÄ«su gosaddÄ• di viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__vibhÄ• veti cÄ• _ti saddalakkhaá¹‡asiddhassa cakkhati-saddassa vasena atthaá¹ƒ vadat
Ä• cikkhati, abhibyattaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti attho. nettassa ca vadantassa viya samavisamavibhÄ•
Ä• cikkhananti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``vibhÄ• veti cÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti, anekatthattÄ• vÄ• d
vibhÄ• vanatthatÄ• ca cakkhati-saddassa daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . rattaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• lesu kak
uddarÅ«paá¹ƒ viya ca vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hadayaá¹…gatab
pakÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti, saviggahamiva katvÄ• dassetÄ«ti attho. vitthÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be II 17
attho, vitthÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca pakÄ• sanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pakÄ• setÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ _ti. a
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanattho eva rÅ«pasaddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• cakassa rÅ«p
nibbacanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pakkhandhavÄ• cakassa ruppatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso. __udÄ• harÄ«yatÄ«_
vacanasaddo eva gahito siyÄ• , na ca vacanasaddo evettha saddo, atha kho sabbopi sotavi
__sappatÄ«_ti sakehi paccayehi sappÄ«yati, sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamÄ«yatÄ«ti atth

__sÅ«cayatÄ«_ti attano vatthuá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ gandhavasena ``idaá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ, du
pakÄ• seti, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphÄ• divatthuá¹ƒ ``ettha pupphamatthi, campakÄ• dip
ti pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti attho. rasaggahaá¹‡amÅ«lakattÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡as
Ä• hÄ• rarase ninnatÄ• ya __jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ avhayatÄ«ti jivhÄ• _ niruttilakkhaá¹‡ena. __kucchit

sÄ• savadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yo_ti visesena __kÄ• yo_ vutto anuttariyahetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anÄ
kÄ• marÄ• ganidÄ• nakammajanitesu, kÄ• marÄ• gassa ca visesapaccayesu ghÄ• najivhÄ
visesatarasÄ• savapaccayattÄ• . tena hi phoá¹-á¹-habbasukhaá¹ƒ assÄ• dentÄ• sattÄ• me
__uppattideso_ti uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho, kÄ• yindriyavatthukÄ• vÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ
balavakÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dihetubhÄ• vato visesena sÄ• savÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ uppattiá¹-á¹-h

__munÄ• tÄ«_ti nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• minamÄ• no viya, mahÄ• tulÄ• ya dhÄ• rayamÄ• no viya ca Ä
attho. manate iti vÄ• __mano, _ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchedavasena jÄ• nÄ• tÄ
__attano lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«_ti ye visesalakkhaá¹‡ena Ä• yatanasaddaparÄ• vatta
vuttÄ• ti tato aÃ±Ã±e manogocarabhÅ«tÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡eneva ekÄ•
yathÄ• hi oá¸·Ä• rikavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡amananasaá¹…khÄ• tehi visayavisayÄ«bhÄ• vehi p
apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ca aÃ±Ã±e manogocarÄ• na attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• rentÄ«ti imassa a
dhammasaddo. dhÄ• rÄ«yanti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±arÅ«pena avadhÄ• rÄ«yantÄ«ti vÄ• __dhammÄ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato eva yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 261/ sabhÄ• v
na evamete, ete pana anekadhammabhÄ• vato, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato, sabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±

<511> __sena senÄ• _ti sakena sakena. __uá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«_ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti. __
ussahanti, attano kiccaá¹ƒ karonticceva attho. imasmiá¹ƒ ca atthe Ä• yatanti etthÄ• ti Ä• yat
adhikaraá¹‡attho Ä• yatanasaddo, dutiyatatiyesu kattuattho. __te cÄ• _ti cittacetasike dham
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡esu ayanti gacchanti pavattantÄ«ti __Ä• yÄ• . vitthÄ• rentÄ«_
lÄ«nÄ• ni apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni pubbantato uddhaá¹ƒ pattharenti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni karonti, uppÄ• d
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ. __na nivattatÄ«_ti anuppÄ• danirodhavasena na nirujjhati. __Ä• yat
Ä• meá¸• itavacanaá¹ƒ assÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cakkhÄ• dÄ«su niruá¸·habhÄ• vadassanatt

<512> evaá¹ƒ avayavabhedavasena Ä• yatanasaddassa atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni tattha pa
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhuphalabharitatÄ• ya, aparissayatÄ• ya ca _

tattha __nivasantÄ«_ti nivasantÄ• viya honti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
suvaá¹‡á¹‡aratanÄ• dÄ«ni nivutthÄ• ni viya Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti, so padeso tesaá¹
cittacetasikÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti te tesaá¹ƒ Ä• karoti dassento Ä• ha __ ``cakkhÄ• dÄ«su c
_ti. __tannissitattÄ• _ti ettha mano manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ nis
tassa tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabhÄ• vo nissayabhÄ• voti daá¹-á¹-habbo. ahutvÄ• eva paccayasÄ• m
cittacetasikÄ• aneke ekajjhaá¹ƒ tattha labbhamÄ• nÄ• samosaá¹-Ä• viya hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹
``vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena samosaraá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti. na hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ a
atthi. tenÄ• ha ``puÃ±jo natthi anÄ• gateâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 10). __tattheva uppattito_ti tesu
uppattito. uppattiyÄ• paccayabhÅ«te cakkhÄ• dike uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• upa
hi arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yato uppattideso nÄ• ma atthi. yadaggena vÄ• te \Be
nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• , tadaggena __saÃ±jÄ• tideso_. na hi paccayabhÄ• vamantar

Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• dheyyabhÄ• vo atthi. tenÄ• ha __ ``nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assa __ ``tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve abhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ iccevÄ• ha, na ``bh

__yathÄ• vuttenatthenÄ• _ti \Ne II 162/ ``cakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``Ä• yatanato Ä•
tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• ca vuttappakÄ• rena atthena. dhan
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato yebhuyyena ca te bahÅ« eva hutvÄ• kiccakarÄ• ti __ ``dha
Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti bahuvacananiddeso.

<513> tathÄ• tathÄ• lakkhitabbato lakkhÄ«yati etenÄ• ti vÄ• __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ sabhÄ•

__tÄ• vabhÄ• vato_ti tattakato, tena anÅ«nÄ• dhikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha dvÄ• dasÄ•
dhammassa abhÄ• vÄ• adhikabhÄ• vato codanÄ• natthi, salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ par
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡anti Å«nacodanÄ• sambhavatÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``cakkh
__bhavaá¹…gamanasaá¹…khÄ• to_ti dvikkhattuá¹ƒ calitvÄ• pavattabhavaá¹…gamanasaá¹
bhavaá¹…gappavattiyÄ• sati eva Ä• vajjanuppatti, na aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ti Ä• vajjanassÄ• pi kÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhavaá¹…gamanasaá¹…khÄ• to ... pe ... uppattidvÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. __asÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. satipi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• ve ca
gahitattÄ• dhammÄ• yatanena aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ
sandhÄ• ya ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<514> yebhuyyasahuppattiÄ• dÄ«hi uppattikkamÄ• dÄ«su ayutti yojetabbÄ• . yebhuyyena
kassaci kadÄ• ci ekato uppajjanti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e
ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Yam-a Ä• yatanayamaka 18-21).
uppattikkamo tÄ• va na yujjati, na pahÄ• nakkamo kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ• tabb
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccaabyÄ• katÄ• naÃ±ca appaá¹-ipajjanÄ«yato \Be II 174/, na bhÅ«mikka
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantakÄ• mÄ• vacarattÄ• , itaresaÃ±ca catubhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannattÄ• ,
cÄ• ti. __ ``ajjhattikesu hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena ajjhattikabhÄ• vena, visayÄ«bhÄ• vena ca aj
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desetabbataá¹ƒ dasseti, tesupi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desetabbesu pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• p
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ desitanti.

__tato ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha bahupakÄ• rattÄ• bhÄ• vena cakkhusotehi purim
vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• ekena kamena desetabbÄ• nÄ«ti ghÄ• nÄ• dikkamena desitÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi hi desitesu na na sakkÄ• codetuá¹ƒ, na ca sakkÄ• bodhetabbÄ• ni na dese
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• vÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡at
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci paccunnÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... kiÃ±ci yÄ• va navattabbÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡esupi upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• ri paá¹-ha
bhÅ«tarÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡esupi dÅ«ratare dÅ«re, sÄ«ghat
Ä• rammaá¹‡asampaá¹-icchanadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamo. cakkh

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatrÄ• pi cakkhu dÅ«rataragocaranti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. p
nadÄ«sotaá¹ƒ, na tassa sotapaá¹-ighÄ• tasaddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti. ghÄ• najivhÄ• supi ghÄ• naá
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ purato á¹-hapitamattassapi bhojanassa gandho gayhatÄ«ti. yathÄ• á
desanÄ• kkamo. imasmiÃ±hi sarÄ«re sabbupari cakkhussa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa adho
ghÄ• nassa, tassa adho jivhÄ• ya, tathÄ• kÄ• yassa yebhuyyato, mano pana arÅ«pibhÄ• v
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒgocarattÄ• tassa tassa anantaraá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti vuttovÄ• y
kamo veditabbo. gocaro visayo etassÄ• ti __gocaravisayo, _ mano. kassa pana gocaro etas
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannampi. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattikÄ• raá¹‡avavatthÄ• nato_ti cakk
uppattikÄ• raá¹‡assa vavatthitabhÄ• vato savibhattibhÄ• vato. etena cakkhÄ• dianantaraá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha.

<515> __saá¹…gahitattÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anasaá¹…gahavasena saá¹…gahitattÄ• . __jÄ• tivasen
cakkhubhÄ• vasamÄ• natÄ• vasena. __paccayabhedo_ kammÄ• dibhedo. dÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• á
175/ hi kusalÄ• kusalakammassa, tassa ca sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhanta
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedena cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. nirayÄ• diko,
apadÄ• digatinÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±ca __gatibhedo_ gatÄ«naá¹ƒ, gatÄ«su vÄ• bhedoti katvÄ
khattiyÄ• diko ca __nikÄ• yabhedo_. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsattasantÄ• nabhedo __puggalabhedo_. yÄ
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anantappabhedatÄ• vuttÄ• , so eva hadayavatthussa bhedo tÄ• disabhedÄ•
manÄ• yatanassa anantappabhedatÄ• yojetabbÄ• . yasmÄ• jhÄ• navirahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma lok
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-ha lokuttaracittÄ• ni cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ hontÄ«ti
lokiyacittesu pakkhipitvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``ekavÄ«suttarasatappabhedaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __va
tappabhedena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __anantappabhedaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipadÄ• _ dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ
jhÄ• nÄ• dhipatibhÅ«miÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. nÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ•
__visabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. paccayo_ kammÄ• di. tatthÄ• pi kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• , sÄ«tau
II 164/ ca bhedo veditabbo. __Ä• di_saddena gatinikÄ• yabhedo. __sabhÄ• vanÄ• nattabhe
adukkhamasukhÄ• ti evamÄ• diko __sabhÄ• vabhedo_. cakkhusamphassajÄ• sotasampha
__nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ_.

<516> ``anÄ• gamanato aniggamanatoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepena vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá
vuttaá¹ƒ. pubbantÄ• parantesu avijjamÄ• nasarÅ«pattÄ• udayato pubbe kutoci nÄ• gaccha
katthaci gacchanti, vijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡epi ittarakÄ• latÄ• ya aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä•
``atha khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. saparipphandakiriyÄ• vasena Ä«hanaá¹ƒ Ä«hÄ• , cintanavasen
tattha byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``na hi cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™
``na ca tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ubhayampi pana Ä«hÄ• ca hoti byÄ• pÄ• ro cÄ• ti uppaá
__dhammatÄ• vÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vo eva, kÄ• raá¹‡asamatthatÄ• vÄ• Ä«hÄ• byÄ• pÄ• rarahit
__dhammatÄ• _. imasmiÃ±ca atthe __ ``yaâ€™â€™ _nti etassa yasmÄ• ti attho. purimasm
yaá¹ƒ-saddo. ``suÃ±Ã±o gÄ• moti kho, bhikkhave, channetaá¹ƒ ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ
nti (SN b IV 238) vacanato __suÃ±Ã±agÄ• mo_ __viya_ \Be II 176/ __daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni_. a

suÃ±Ã±agÄ• me yaá¹ƒ yadeva bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ parÄ• masÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rittakaá¹ƒyeva p
dhuvÄ• dibhÄ• vena gahitÄ• ni yoniso upaparikkhiyamÄ• nÄ• ni rittakÄ• neva etÄ• ni dissar
``dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. cakkhÄ• didvÄ• resu abhijjhÄ• dom
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhighÄ• takÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• ni. ahisusumÄ• rapakkhÄ«ku
pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _. visamabilÄ• kÄ• sagÄ• masusÄ• navanÄ• ni __tesaá¹ƒ gocarÄ• _. tattha vis
visamabhÄ• vabilÄ• kÄ• sagÄ• masusÄ• nasannissitasadisÅ«pÄ• dinnadhammavanabhÄ•
visamÄ• disadisatÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

iti Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<517> __cakkhussa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti cakkhussa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ• rÄ• dayopi \Ne II 165/ tassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , te pan
cakkhu asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddeso yathÄ• bherisa
cakkhu puggalantarÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ«lÄ• disabbarÅ«pasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti s

__vidahatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ evaÃ±ca tayÄ• pavattitabbanti viniyuÃ±jamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya uppÄ• det
ca dhÄ• tvattho eva visiá¹-á¹-ho upasaggena dÄ«pÄ«yatÄ«ti vinÄ• pi upasaggena __dhÄ• t
vadatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. kattukammabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡Ä• dhikaraá¹‡esu ca dhÄ• tusaddasid
atthÄ• vuttÄ• . lokuttarÄ• dhÄ• tuyo saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ na vidahanti, aÃ±Ã±adatthu vid
``lokiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesitaá¹ƒ. __vavatthitÄ• _ti avatthitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• as
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ• tuyo_ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bÄ«jabhÅ«tÄ• selÄ• dayo. __
``lokiyalokuttarÄ• su dhÄ• tÅ«su yo yo attho sambhavati, tadanurÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti atthaá¹ƒ
``lokiyÄ• hi dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti visesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• . atthavasena cetaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambh
na dhÄ• tuvasena \Be II 177/. kÄ• maá¹ƒ paÃ±capi atthÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ i
cakkhÄ• dÄ«su yassa yassa dhammassa yadÄ• kattuvacanicchÄ• , na tadÄ• kammabhÄ•
na tadÄ• kattubhÄ• vo. evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«ti yathÄ• sambhavaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ `
_tiÄ• di.

<518> __attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti dhÄ• tuyo_ti etthÄ• pi dhÄ• tÄ«ti dhÄ• tÅ«ti pa
dhÄ• raá¹‡attho dhÄ• -saddoti katvÄ• . kattuatthopi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ purimena asadiso vidhÄ• nac
bhinnasabhÄ• vattÄ• . nissattasabhÄ• vamattadhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca dhÄ• tusaddassa padhÄ• n
__dhÄ• tuyo viya dhÄ• tuyo_ti ettha sÄ«hasaddo viya kesarimhi niruá¸·hÄ• purise selÄ• va
dhÄ• tusaddo cakkhÄ• dÄ«su upacaritoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca Ã±eyyaÃ±ca Ã±Ä•
avayavÄ• tappabhedabhÅ«tÄ• dhÄ• tuyo __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• vayavÄ• _. tattha __Ã±Ä•
__Ã±eyyappabhedo_ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• pÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• vayavamattÄ• dhÄ• tuyo
Ã±Ä• tabbo sabhÄ• vo aviparÄ«to dhÄ• tusaddena vuccamÄ• no __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyo, _ na

viparÄ«taggÄ• hakehi Ã±eyyoti attho, tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyassa __avayavÄ• _ cakkhÄ• d
visabhÄ• galakkhaá¹‡Ä• vayavesu rasÄ• dÄ«su niruá¸·ho dhÄ• tusaddo tÄ• disesu aÃ±Ã±Ä
upacaritoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. rasÄ• dÄ«su viya vÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«supi niruá¸·ho eva. __ ``nijjÄ«
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ _nti etena nijjÄ«vamattapadatthe dhÄ• tusaddassa niruá¸·hataá¹ƒ das
etassÄ• ti __chadhÄ• turo_. yo loke purisoti dhammasamudÄ• yo \Ne II 166/ vuccati, so cha
pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nijjÄ«vamattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ samudÄ• yamatto, na ettha
attho.

<519> cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kamo pubbe vuttoti idhekekasmiá¹ƒ tike tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«na
__ ``hetuphalÄ• nupubbavavatthÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. hetuphalÄ• naá¹ƒ anupubbava
eva, manodhammadhÄ• tÅ«naÃ±ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa hetubhÄ• vo yathÄ• sambhava
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• , vipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tu vipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä
itarassa sabbÄ• pi upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• \Be II 178/ ca, dhammadhÄ• tu pana vedanÄ• dikÄ
sahajÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• , asahajÄ• tÄ• anantarÄ• dinÄ• , upanissayena, Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• d
hotÄ«ti dvÄ• rabhÅ«tamanovasena vÄ• . dvÄ• rabhÅ«tamanopi hi suttesu manodhÄ• tÅ«ti v
manodhÄ• tuyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa hetubhÄ• vo yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. tat
__phala_nti paccayuppannanti Ä• ha __ ``cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<520> __sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ vasenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ
aparamatthasabhÄ• vassa paramatthasabhÄ• vesu na kadÄ• ci antogadhatÄ• atthÄ«ti Ä• h
vijjamÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

candÄ• bhÄ• sÅ«riyÄ• bhÄ• dikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyeva
__rÅ«pÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhÄ• _ti rÄ• gavatthubhÄ• vena gahetabbÄ• kÄ• ro subhanimittanti ka
ti avatvÄ• paá¹-ibaddhavacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. asatipi rÄ• gavatthubhÄ• ve kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ra
__subhadhÄ• tÅ«_ti dutiyo vikappo vutto. __sesÄ• _ti manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusampayu
__dhÄ• tudvayanirodhamatta_nti manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nirodhamattaá¹ƒ
catutthÄ• ruppacittuppÄ• danirodhabhÄ• vato. tadaÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodho viya hi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tumanodhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nirodho samÄ• pattibalasiddhoti katvÄ• dhÄ• tu

__ ``dhammadhÄ• tumattaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dhammadhÄ• tupariyÄ
__kÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto_ti kÄ• marÄ• gasampayutto, Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena vÄ• kÄ•
etasmiá¹ƒ antare_ti ye etasmiá¹ƒ avÄ«ciparanimmitavasavattiparicchinne okÄ• se. ogÄ• á¸·
okÄ• se carantÄ«ti __etthÄ• vacarÄ• _. aÃ±Ã±attha carantÄ• pi yathÄ• vutte eva á¹-hÄ• ne
pariyÄ• pannÄ• _.

__nekkhammadhÄ• tu_ \Ne II 167/ __dhammadhÄ• tu eva_ vitakkapakkhe. __sabbepi kusa
dÄ• namayapuÃ±Ã±akiriyato, sÄ«lamayapuÃ±Ã±akiriyato, pabbajjato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ•

pavattÄ• sabbepi anavajjadhammÄ• . __vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu_ cetanÄ• , paraviheá¹-hanacch
karuá¹‡Ä• .

__hÄ«nÄ• _ti \Be II 179/ hÄ«á¸·itÄ• . __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• _ti sambhÄ• vitÄ• . ``nÄ• tihÄ«á¸·itÄ•
majjhimÄ• â€™â€™ ti __khandhaniddese_ Ä• gatÄ• hÄ«nadukato eva nÄ«haritvÄ• __maj
veditabbÄ• . __ubhopÄ«_ti dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu yadipi chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuvasena vibhattÄ• , tathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±
purecÄ• rikapacchÄ• cÄ• rikattÄ• manodhÄ• tu gahitÄ• va hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu saá¹…khepoyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. anek
tÄ• su ca ekekissÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• ratÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena __anekadhÄ•
__ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuppabhedamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<521> __cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yamanodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubheden
kesuci ``cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yamanomanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedenÄ• â€™â
kevalena dhÄ• tusaddena sambandho adhippeto vijÄ• nanasabhÄ• vassa pabhedavacanat
sambandhe kariyamÄ• ne dve manogahaá¹‡Ä• ni na kÄ• tabbÄ• ni. na hi dve manoviÃ±Ã±
vÄ• manodhÄ• tugahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ``cakkhu ... pe ... kÄ• yamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t
vattabbaá¹ƒ atulyayoge dvandasamÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato. ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¹-ho siyÄ• ``ca
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanomanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __tassa_ viÃ
tassa ekamekassa attassa advayataá¹ƒ, niccattaÃ±ca pavedentÄ«ti anekatÄ• niccatÄ• pak
jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«hananÄ• ya hoti. khandhÄ• yatanadesanÄ• __saá¹…khepadesanÄ
__vitthÄ• radesanÄ• , _ tadubhayaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __anatisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ•
vÄ• __suttantabhÄ• janÄ«ye_ (Vibh 172 Ä• dayo) vuttÄ• dhÄ• tudesanÄ• atisaá¹…khepa
anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena desetabbÄ• ativitthÄ• radesanÄ• , tadub
anatisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• .

__assa_ \Ne II 168/ bhagavato. saddhammatejasÄ• vihataá¹ƒ __saddhammatejavihataá¹ƒ

<522> __saá¹…khato_ti \Be II 180/ gaá¹‡anato. __jÄ• tito_ti cakkhubhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±at
cakkhusabhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha __ ``cakkhupasÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti. __vÄ«sati dhammÄ• ti saá
vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡ato. __sesakusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• kataviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
abyÄ• katÄ• pekkhÄ• ya sesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ pana sabbaso aggahitamev

<523> __tÄ• ca_ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dayo __paÃ±capi_.

__purimehevÄ• _ti anantarÄ• dÄ«hi eva. javanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu pana javanam
Ä• sevanapaccayenÄ• pi paccayo hotÄ«ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. __dhammadhÄ• tÅ«_ti pana

adhippeto. tenÄ• ha __ ``sahajÄ• ta ... pe ... paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __avigatÄ• dÄ«hÄ
__Ä• di_-saddena manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
hetuadhipatikammavipÄ• kÄ• hÄ• rindriyajhÄ• namaggapaccayabhÄ• vo saá¹…gayhati. ten
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ekaccÄ• ca dhammadhÄ• tu_ sukhumarÅ«panibbÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• ,
sampayogÄ• nantarabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡e yogyÄ• . paÃ
``ekaccÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, manodvÄ• rikÄ• pana
ekaccaá¹ƒ dhammadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattatÄ«ti. atha vÄ• __ ``ekaccÄ• ya manoviÃ±
idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dvayaá¹ƒ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, lokuttaramanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuy
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayoti pÄ• kaá¹-oyamattho. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ca
yathÄ• vuttapaccayadhammato atirekepi paccayadhamme dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na kevalaâ€™â€
tattha __Ä• lokÄ• dayo_ti Ä• loko nÄ• ma sÅ«riyÄ• lokÄ• di. tassa suttantanayena upanissa
sesÄ• nipi.

__vivaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma visesato sotabilaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• yu_ gandhÅ«pasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡akavÄ• to. _
pakkhittaÄ• hÄ• rassa temanakaudakaá¹ƒ. __pathavÄ«_ kÄ• yappasÄ• dassa nissayabhÅ«
__bhavaá¹…gamanaá¹ƒ_ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ calitaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ. sabbattha __manasi
Ä• vajjanamanasikÄ• ro.

<524> avisesato \Be II 181/ \Ne II 169/ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• kÄ• rassa vuccamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• ha
_ti. visesato vipassanÄ• ya bhÅ«mivicÄ• ro esoti __ ``saá¹…khatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesitaá¹ƒ
__pubbantÄ• parantavivittato_ti ettha ``__pubbanto_nÄ• ma atÄ«to addhÄ• , __aparanto_ n
ca saá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tuyo sabhÄ• vavivittÄ• anupalabbhamÄ• nasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __pubb
tato pubbe avijjamÄ• nattÄ• . __aparanto_ vayo tato paraá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• __pubba
pÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vato viddhaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__bheritalaá¹ƒ viya cakkhudÄ• tu_ saddassa viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa nissayabhÄ• vato. Ä•
nayo. __yantaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ucchuyantaá¹ƒ. __cakkayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti tilamanthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. so
taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ya cakkayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«tveva vuccati, cakkabandhameva vÄ• sandhÄ• ya tath
upamÄ• hi nijjÄ«vÄ• na. bheritaladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• yoge, nijjÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ sadd
cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• yoge nijjÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
dhÄ• tumattataá¹ƒ, kÄ• rakavedakavirahaÃ±ca dasseti.

__purecarÄ• nucarÄ• viyÄ• _ti nijjÄ«vassa kassaci keci nijjÄ«vÄ• purecarÄ• nucarÄ• viy
vÄ• attano khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anativattantÄ« attano khaá¹‡a anativattantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva cakkhuviÃ±
avijjamÄ• nÄ• yapi purecarÄ• nucarÄ• bhisandhiyaá¹ƒ anantarapubbakÄ• lÄ• parakÄ• latÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

channaÃ±hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ anekÄ• nantarapaccayÄ• bhÄ• vato
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nantarapaccayatÄ• bhÄ• vato anantaruppattipi natthi. yadi siyÄ• , chaá¸
manasikÄ• ramantarenÄ• pi chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«paladdhi siyÄ• , na ca hoti, tasmÄ• dass
savanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo viya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ na dassanÄ• dÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu hoti. tattha bhavaá¹…gassa, dassanÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca bhinnÄ• ran
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ dassanÄ• dÄ«ni, dassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anantaraÃ±
yuttametaá¹ƒ. dassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pana santÄ«ramaá¹‡assa ca abhinnavisayatÄ• ya dass
manÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adÄ• tu hotÄ«ti ayuttanti \Be II 182/? nayidamevaá¹ƒ niyatÄ• niyatavisa
bhinnavisayabhÄ• vupapattito. yadi ca dassanÄ• dianantaraá¹ƒ kÄ• ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• t
dassanÄ• didvÄ• ratÄ• ya \Ne II 170/ dassanÄ• diviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu eva siyÄ• , na man
dassanÄ• dikiccavidhuraá¹ƒ cintanaá¹ƒ manananti manodvÄ• rappavattÄ• naá¹ƒ mananakic
dassanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• dassanakiccÄ• pariccÄ• go Ä• pajjati. tathÄ• tadananta
dassanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• vato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yÄ• na bhaveyyuá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• pana manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tu, tato cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä•
dassanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tu, tato sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni h
dassanadhÄ• tubhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. yathÄ• hi manaso nibbisesÄ• vatthÄ• mananamat
dassanassa nibbisesÄ• vatthÄ• dassanamattatÄ• ya dassanadhÄ• tu siyÄ• . taÃ±ca cakkh
rÅ«pavisayanti saddÄ• divisayÄ• bhogÄ• bhÄ• vato savanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asan
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡apasutameva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ viya
samÄ• navatthubhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato, aÃ±Ã±avatthusannissitaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na
tasmÄ• sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upekkhÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, manoviÃ±
__manodhÄ• tu_ daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na cassÄ• upekkhÄ• ya viya adukkhamasukhatÄ• adas
mananakiccÄ• visesato manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asabhÄ• gatÄ• . mano hi hadayavatthumhi vatta
aÃ±Ã±avatthusannissitÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nivattamÄ• no
mananamatte á¹-hatvÄ• nivattati, aÃ±Ã±avatthusannissitaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anirodhe ca uá¹-á¹-
usumamatte uá¹-á¹-hahati. paccayÄ• nurÅ«papavattikÄ• ni ca mananamattÄ• ni manoviÃ±Ã
honti. paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagatÄ• naÃ±hi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ•
abhinipÄ• tamattakiccaá¹ƒ, mananalakkhaá¹‡indriyasamuppannassa ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
visayavicintanÄ• sambhÅ«tatÄ• ya tadanurÅ«pÄ• cintanÄ• . tasmÄ•
abhinipÄ• tappaccayapaá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nighaá¹ƒsabalena bhavaá¹…galakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cit
hutvÄ• nivattamÄ• naá¹ƒ cintanÄ• visesavirahato abhinipÄ• tÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ cintanÄ• vas
uppÄ• deti.

dassanÄ• dipi \Be II 183/ abhinipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anativattamÄ• naá¹ƒ
cintanÄ• mananasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• virahato dassanÄ• diabhinipÄ• tavisesavicittaá¹ƒ cittabhÄ• v
cintanÄ• dimananamattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avatthusmiá¹ƒ nibbatteti, tasmÄ• vatthukiccehi taá¹ƒ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yasaá¹…gahitÄ• pi manodhÄ• tu manodvÄ• ranikkhamapavesabh

dvÄ• rantaramanasikÄ• ratabbisayasampaá¹-icchanabhÄ• vena \Ne II 171/ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ v
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ purecarÄ• , anucarÄ• ti ca vuttÄ• . sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ satipi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
visiá¹-á¹-hamananakiccÄ• bhÄ• vato dhÄ• tubhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena manomattÄ• dhÄ• tu

yathÄ• vutteneva ca hetunÄ• matta-saddalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hayogato m
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yasaá¹…gahopi cassÄ• yujjati eva. aÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi pana
visesanatthaá¹ƒ ``manodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti. __manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«_ti pa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuvisesanaá¹ƒ manogahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dhÄ• tuvisesanatthe ca manoviÃ±Ã±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesanaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabhÅ«tamanodassanamevÄ• ti dvÄ• rasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• raha
taÃ±hi manodvÄ• rantogadhaá¹ƒ, na ca dassanÄ• dipurecarÄ• nucaranti manaso viÃ±Ã±Ä•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti ca manodvÄ• rasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• rahaá¹ƒ, savisesaÃ±ca tassa mananakiccaâ
mattasaddassa lopamantarena ``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti, nijjÄ«vabhÄ• vavibhÄ• v
``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuccatÄ«ti.

__sallamiva sÅ«lamiva_ tividhadukkhatÄ• samÄ• yogato __daá¹-á¹-habbo. vedanÄ• sallas
vedanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tasallasÅ«layogato. __Ä• turÄ• viyÄ• _ti tena Ä• turibhÅ«tÄ• puggalÄ
__Ä• sÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• sÄ• vighÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä• hi asubhÄ• dikamp
Ä• saá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ca vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«sitasubhÄ• diasiddhiyÄ• janetÄ«ti. vanamigo tiá¹‡
gaá¹‡hanto __ayathÄ• bhÅ«ccanimittaggÄ• hako, _ tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``van
kammapadhÄ• nÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti __ ``paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipanatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
__jÄ• tidukkhÄ• nubandhato_ti attanÄ• nibbattiyamÄ• nena jÄ• tidukkhena anubandhatÄ• .
jÄ• tidukkhanti. padumaá¹ƒ viya dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ khuracakkaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«pampi \Be II 184/ it
dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhupaddavaá¹ƒ janeti. sabbe anatthÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo, jÄ• tiÄ• da
anupasantÄ• , sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• cÄ• ti. tappaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tattÄ• __asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo_ ``idameva imassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti niyamÄ• bhÄ• vo
kenaci anivÄ• rito gahitaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ rukkhasÄ• khaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti,
katthaci anavaá¹-á¹-hito paribbhamati, evaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citv
muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±anti anavaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• , Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• pavattituá¹ƒ asa
makkaá¹-asamÄ• natÄ• ti \Ne II 172/ dasseti. aá¹-á¹-hivedhaviddhopi uppathaá¹ƒ anugaccch
__assakhaá¸·uá¹…ko. yatthakÄ• manipÄ• tito_ti yattha katthaci icchitÄ• rammaá¹‡e nipÄ• ti
nÄ• nÄ• vesadhÄ• rÄ« __raá¹…ganaá¹-o_.

Ä• yatanadÄ• tuniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti pannarasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

16. indriyasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

indriyavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<525> __bÄ• vÄ«satÄ«_ti \Be II 185/ \Ne II 173/ gaá¹‡anapariccheda. __indriyÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __cakkhundriya_ntiÄ• di tesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ. ta indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• reti cakkhudvÄ• rabhÄ• ve taá¹ƒdvÄ• rikehi attano indabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ para kÄ• rayatÄ«ti __cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±hi te rÅ«paggahaá¹‡e attÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvatteti, te ca t sesesupi eseva nayo. tasmÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• re indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«t vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡e indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti __manindriyaá¹ƒ_. itthibhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e parisabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e, anupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡e, sukhalakkhaá¹‡e, dukkhalakkhaá¹‡e, so domanassalakkhaá¹‡e, upekkhÄ• lakkhaá¹‡e, adhimokkhalakkhaá¹‡e, paggahalakkhaá¹‡e, avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡e, dassanalakkhaá¹‡e, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti pavatte jÄ• na eva dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ puna Ä• jÄ• nane aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vibhÄ• ve indaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«ti

__vijÄ• niyÄ• _ti vijÄ• neyya. __bhÅ«mito cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddo avuttasampipaá¹‡á¸• anatth saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ pana tÄ• vatvaá¹ƒ parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. asammasanupagÄ daá¹-á¹-habbatÄ• idha na gahitÄ• .

__pubbabhÄ• ge_ti ariyamaggato pubbabhÄ• ge. __anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti na aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ n natthi etassa mataá¹ƒ bhaá¹…go, na vÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ adhigate maraá¹‡anti amataá¹ƒ, pajjita __amatapadaá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti etena indriyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ voharÄ«yatÄ«ti dasseti. __Ä• jÄ• nanato_ti paá¹-hamamaggena diá¹-á¹-ha anatikkamitvÄ• va jÄ• nanato. yena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gipuggalo, taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• v 174/, so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vibhÄ• vo pariniá¹-á¹-hitakiccajÄ• nanakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa bhÄ• vabl ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

liá¹…geti gameti Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti liá¹…gaá¹ƒ, liá¹…gÄ«yati vÄ• etenÄ• ti liá¹…gaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ liá liá¹…gÄ«yatÄ«ti? indaá¹ƒ, indo vÄ• . indassa liá¹…ga indaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, indaliá¹…gassa attho __indaliá¹…gaá¹-á¹-ho, _ indaliá¹…gameva vÄ• indriyasaddassa \Be II 186/ atthoti __indali sajjitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditanti siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, indena siá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __indasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. juá¹-á¹-haá¹ kammasaá¹…khÄ• tassa indassa liá¹…gÄ• ni, tena ca siá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti kammajÄ• neva yoj ca dve atthÄ• kamme eva yojetabbÄ• , itare ca bhagavati evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• yogaâ€ bhagavato, kammassa ca indattÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti etesu indriyesu. __ulliá¹…genti_ Ã±Ä• pen phalasampattivipattÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡asampattivipattiavabodhato. ``so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• seva (AN c 9.35) gocarakaraá¹‡ampi Ä• sevanÄ• vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• nici gocarÄ• sevanÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ gocarikÄ• tabbattepi ``kÄ• nicÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ avipassitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ b anÄ• sevanÄ«yattÄ• . paccavekkhanÄ• mattameva hi tesu hotÄ«ti. ``tassa taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ

(AN a IV 170) bhÄ• vanÄ• Ä• sevanÄ• ti vuttÄ• ti bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ni saddhÄ• dÄ«ni sandhÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ_ indriyapaccayabhÄ• vo. asatipi ca indriyapaccayabhÄ• ve itthipurisindri
paccayavasena pavattamÄ• ne taá¹ƒsahitasantÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rena appavattamÄ• neh
anuvattanÄ«yabhÄ• ve Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ ca atthe indanti parimissariyaá¹ƒ karonti
cakkhÄ• dÄ«su dassitena nayena aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca jÄ«vitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tadanuvattÄ«su Ä• dh
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__amohoyeva_ na visuá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• , tasmÄ• tassa saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhakath
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tesaÃ±ca veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __sesÄ• ni tattha_ khandhanid
__arÅ«peneva Ä• gatÄ• ni_.

<526> sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyabhÅ«mipaá¹-ilÄ• bho bhagavato desanÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
II 175/ Ä• ha __ ``ajjhattadhamme pariÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. aÃ±Ã±esampi indriyÄ
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya satipi attabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• ya mÅ«labhÄ• vato ca
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni cakkhundiyÄ• dÄ«
__ abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_itthipurisindriyÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyadesanÄ• kka
idhÄ• pi __ ``tato jÄ«vitindriyaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ indriyayamakadesanÄ• ya (Yam
Ä• dayo) sameti. __indriyavibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 219 Ä• dayo) pana manindriyÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ jÄ
taá¹ƒ purimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• ttikabÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• lakabhÄ• vadÄ«panattha
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci vedayitaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ_. yÄ• va ca duvidha
jÄ«vitindriyassa pavatti, tÄ• va dukkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ vedayitÄ• naá¹ƒ anivattÄ«ti
ca cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• nubandhatÄ• ya pariÃ±Ã±eyyataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. __paá¹-ipatt
pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. __tassevÄ• _ti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind
bhÄ• vetabbattÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• maggasampayuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
bhÄ• vanÄ• ti.

__bhedo_ti idha sabhÄ• vato bhedo adhippeto, na bhÅ«mipuggalÄ• divasenÄ• ti Ä• ha __
_ti. nanu ca jÄ«vitindriyassa anupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo, tenassa duvidhassÄ• pi
tassa pana rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasabhÄ• vakato bhedo gahito, na evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ koci bhedo a
bhedÄ• bhÄ• vo vutto. nanu cettha vedanÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca bhinditvÄ• vuttÄ• ti? na, yathÄ
indriyesu bhedÄ• bhedassa adhippetattÄ• .

<527> cakkhundriyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ satipi purejÄ• tÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• ve indriyapaccayabhÄ• v
__kicca_nti vuttaá¹ƒ tassa anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• , indriyakathÄ• ya ca adhikatattÄ•
tikkhamandÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ro attÄ• kÄ• ro, tassa anuvattÄ• panaá¹ƒ __attÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nuvattÄ•
``tikkhamandÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nuvattÄ• panaâ€™â€™ _nti. atha vÄ• tikkha

attÄ• kÄ• rassa ca anuvattÄ• panaá¹ƒ __tikkha ... pe ... vattÄ• panaá¹ƒ_. visuá¹ƒ attÄ• kÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vabhÄ• sanÄ• dikassa saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. cakkhundriyassa hi rÅ«pÄ• bhiha
rÅ«pÄ• vabhÄ• sanasÄ• matthiye asati na kadÄ• cipi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa dassanakic
sotindriyÄ• dÄ«supi. pubbaá¹…gamabhÄ• vena manindriyassa __vasÄ• vattÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ h
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• nipi hi indriyÄ• ni tabbaseneva hutvÄ• attano attano indriyakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ•
\Ne II 176/, na tesaá¹ƒ vasena manindriyaá¹ƒ \Be II 188/. ayaÃ±hissa pubbaá¹…gamatÄ• . s
indriyapaccayabhÄ• vena sÄ• dhetabbanti adhikÄ• ro anuvattatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. satipi an
anupatthambhane ca tappaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ tappavattane nimittabhÄ• vo __anuvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_

chÄ• detvÄ• pharitvÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• sukhadukkhavedanÄ• sahajÄ• tadhamme abhibh
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti, sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• ca tassÄ• vasena sukhadukkhabÄ• vappatÄ• viya
``yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaâ€™â€™ _nti. asantassa, apaá¹‡Ä«tass
akusalatabbipÄ• kÄ• disampayuttassa yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ __majjhattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ
vÄ• sukhadukkhehi __santapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __paá
assaddhiyÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhÄ• bhibhavanaá¹ƒ. __pasannÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ• _ti
pasannapaggahitaupaá¹-á¹-hitasamÄ• hitadassanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkama
__byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. ma
aÃ±Ã±indriyassa kiccaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. teneva ca phalasampayuttassa
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒyojanappaá¹-ippassaddhipahÄ• nakiccatÄ• dassitÄ• hotÄ«ti. katasabbakic
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• tabbassa abhÄ• vÄ• amatÄ• bhimukhameva tabb
viya kiccantarapasutaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ ``amatÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccayatÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™

<528> __bhÅ«mito_ vinicchayo uttÄ• nattho eva. etthÄ• ha --- kasmÄ• pana ettakeneva in
eva ca vuttÄ• nÄ«ti? Ä• dhipaccaá¹-á¹-havasena, __Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma issariyanti vut
Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ attano attano kicce, phale cÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±esampi sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ k
paccayÄ• dhÄ«navuttikÄ• hi paccayuppannÄ• ti siyÄ• phalahetudhammesu anuvattanÄ• n
tathÄ• pi atthi tesaá¹ƒ viseso. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dippavattiyaÃ±hi cakkhÄ
siddhamÄ• dhipaccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh-a 219) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dassitoy
yÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattapaÃ±Ã±atti, tassÄ• visesanissayo ``cha ajjhattikÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â
Ä• dhipaccattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dito (V
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo imesaá¹ƒ vasena ``itthÄ« purisoâ€™â€™ ti samaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ labhatÄ
189/ bhÄ• vadvayaá¹ƒ. tayime upÄ• dinnadhammÄ• yena dhammena pavattanti, ayaá¹ƒ sc
dassanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sattasaÃ±Ã±ito dhammapuÃ±jo pabandhavase
vedanÄ• hi saá¹ƒkilissatÄ«ti \Ne II 177/ dassanatthaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. tato visuddh
vodÄ• nasambhÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• dipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. sambhavavodÄ• nasambhÄ
visuddhippattÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitakiccÄ• va hontÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
vuttÄ• ni. sabbattha ``Ä• dhipaccattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. e
adhippetatthasiddhÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• pavattinivattÄ«naá¹ƒ nissarÄ• didassanattampi etÄ• niyeva vuttÄ• ni. pavattiyÄ•
mÅ«lanissayabhÅ«tÄ• ni cha ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha ``chasu loko samuppannoâ€
uppatti itthipurisindriyehi visabhÄ• gavatthusarÄ• ganimittehi yebhuyyena sattakÄ• yassa ab
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sannipÄ• tÄ• gabbhassa avakkanti hoti m
gandhabbo ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hito hoti, mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ca sannipatitÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyena tena anupÄ• letabbato. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• yu á¹-hiti yapanÄ•
(Dhs 19). upabhogo vedanÄ• hi. vedanÄ• vasena hi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• disabbavisayÅ«pabhogo. ya
vedayatÄ«ti kho, bhikkhave, tasmÄ• vedanÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 450). evaá¹ƒ pa
nissayasamuppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitisambhogadassanattaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ yÄ• va upekkhindri
desitÄ• ni. yathÄ• cetÄ• ni pavattiyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ itarÄ• ni nivattiyÄ• . vivaá¹-á¹-asannissitena
saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni nivattiyÄ• nissayo. uppÄ• do anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppajjanato. avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyena, upabhogo aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vi
aggaphalasamupabhogato. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• hi visavitÄ• ya nibbutisukhaá¹ƒ paribhujjanti.
indriyÄ• ni desitÄ• ni. ettÄ• vatÄ• yathÄ• dhippetatthasiddhito aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡aá¹
desanÄ• kkamopi saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoti veditabboti.

indriyaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saccavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<529> ariyasaddena \Be II 190/ \Ne II 178/ visesanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ saccasaddena
ariyasaccÄ• ni evÄ• ti dassento __ ``saccÄ• nÄ«ti cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä•
visese avatiá¹-á¹-hati, visesatthinÄ• ca viseso anupayujjitabboti. ariyasaccesu vÄ• vicÄ• rit
atthato vicÄ• ritÄ• neva hontÄ«ti vipassanÄ• ya ca bhÅ«mibhÅ«tÄ• ni, ariyasaccÄ• nevÄ• ti
``saccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti uddharitvÄ• pi __ ``cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ

__sÄ• sanakkamo_ti ariyasaccÄ• ni vuccanti, ariyasaccadesanÄ• vÄ• . sakalaÃ±hi sÄ• sar
saccavinimuttaá¹ƒ natthi pavattinivattitadubhayahetusandassanavasena pavattanato. tasmÄ
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±mÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ etesu kamati, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dik
tasmÄ• kamati etthÄ• ti kamo, kiá¹ƒ kamati? sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. sÄ• sanassa kamo __ ``sÄ• san
sÄ• sanappavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuccanti, taá¹ƒdesanÄ• ca tabbohÄ• renÄ• ti.

__tathÄ• _ti taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ• dukkhÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• . __avitathÄ• _ti amusÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ•
bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vÄ• . __anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rarahitÄ• abÄ• dhanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ra
dukkhadukkhatÄ• tannimittatÄ• hi adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• __pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_. samecca samb
__saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_. dukkhadukkhatÄ• tannimittatÄ• hi paridahanaá¹ƒ, kilesadÄ• hasan
__santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho_. jarÄ• ya, maraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti dvedÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatÄ• __vipa

pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho dukkhassa saraseneva Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• ro, itare yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sa
Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ catunnampi viseso. tatratrÄ• bhinandanavasena byÄ• pitvÄ
dukkhassa nibbattanaá¹ƒ __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ_ Ä• kÄ• rassa byÄ• panatthattÄ• . Ä• gacchati
dukkhaá¹ƒ, tassa Å«hanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ, _ ayaá¹ƒ saraseneva Ä• vibh
dukkhanti __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ ``idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti sampaá¹-icchÄ• pentaá¹ƒ viy
attho. ayaá¹ƒ __nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ dukkhadassanena Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• ro. saá¹ƒsÄ• radu
__saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho_ \Be II 191/. maggÄ• dhigamananivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho
saá¹ƒyogapalibodhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nirodhamaggadassanehi Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . nissaranti
nissaá¹-aá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khatehi sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggabhÄ• vatoti __
\Ne II 179/ sabhÄ• vena Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• ro, itare vivekÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• mataá¹-á¹-Ä• ,
samudayakkharaapaccayaavinÄ• sitÄ• vÄ• samudayamaggadukkhadassanena Ä• vibhava

saá¹ƒsÄ• rato niggamanaá¹ƒ __niyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ayamassa sarasena Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• ro.
nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamova nibbÄ• nanimittattÄ• maggassa __hetuá¹-á¹-ho_. paÃ±Ã±Ä• padhÄ
nibbÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ, catusaccadassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• __dassanaá¹-á¹-ho_. catusaccadassane,
kilesadukkhasantÄ• pavÅ«pasamane ca Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ karonti maggadhammÄ• sampayu
__Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho_. visesato vÄ• Ä• lambanÄ• dhipatibhÅ«tÄ• maggadhammÄ• ho
(Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 16) vacanatoti so tesaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ro __Ä• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho_. ete
hetudassanÄ• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• samudayanirodhadukkhadassanehi Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ•
__abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho_ti abhisametabbaá¹-á¹-ho. abhisamayassa vÄ• visayabhÅ«to attho
vÄ• abhisamayassa pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro __abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho_. so cettha abhisametabbena
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<530> kucchitaá¹ƒ khaá¹ƒ __dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• asÄ• ranti attho.

__ ``samÄ• gamo sametaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«su kevalassa __Ä• gama_saddassa, __eta_-
saá¹ƒyogatthassa anupalabbhanato, __saá¹ƒ_-saddassa ca saá¹ƒyoge upalabbhanato __ ``
dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha anvayato, byatirekato ca tadatthajotakatÄ• siddhito. __uppann
eseva nayo. __aya_-saddo gatiatthe siddho hetusaddoviya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. attano p
pavattati, eti vÄ• etasmÄ• phalanti __ayo_ti, __saá¹ƒyoge uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ samudayo
payujjamÄ• nÄ• pi upasaggasaddÄ• sadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyogatthaá¹ƒ, uppÄ• datthaÃ±ca
veditabbÄ• .

__ ``abhÄ• vo_ \Be II 192/ __ettha rodhassÄ• ti nirodhoâ€™â€™ _ti etena nibbÄ• nassa du
dasseti. __samadhigate_ tasmiá¹ƒ tadadhigamato puggalassa rodhÄ• bhÄ• vo pavattisaá¹…
paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ya nivattiyÄ• adhigatattÄ• ti. etasmiÃ±ca atthe abhÄ• vo etasmiá¹ƒ ro
icceva padasamÄ• so. dukkhÄ• bhÄ• vo panettha puggalassa, na nibbÄ• nasseva. anuppÄ
__anuppÄ• danirodho_. Ä• yatiá¹ƒ bhavÄ• dÄ«su appavatti, na pana bhaá¹…goti bhaá¹…ga

nivattetvÄ• \Ne II 180/ anuppÄ• davÄ• cakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. etasmiá¹ƒ atthe kÄ• raá¹‡e pha
nirodhapaccayo nirodhoti vutto.

__paá¹-ipadÄ• ca hoti_ puggalassa dukkhanirodappattiyÄ• . nanu ca sÄ• eva dukkhanirod
paá¹-ipadÄ• ti na yujjatÄ«ti? na puggalÄ• dhigamassa pattibhÄ• vena, yehi so adhigacchati,
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vena ca vuttattÄ• . sacchi kiriyÄ• sacchikaraá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• bhÄ• vepi puggalasacchikiriyÄ• dhammabhÄ• vehi nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nidde
dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, sayaÃ±ca dukkhanirodhappattibhÅ«ta
abhisamayabhÅ«tÄ• ya dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• paá¹-ipadatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<531> __buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-ividdhakÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ budd
``agamÄ• rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ buddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 410) viya bhÄ• vini bhÅ«te viya u
Ä• ropetvÄ• ``buddhÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. te hi buddhÄ• dayo catÅ«hi maggehi paá
ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti vuccantÄ«_ti ettha ariyapaá¹-ivijjhitabbÄ• ni saccÄ• ni ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti
uttarapadalopo ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti vuccantÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• gatena hi sayaá¹ƒ adhigatattÄ•
eva ca aÃ±Ã±ehi adhigamanÄ«rattÄ• tÄ• ni tassa hontÄ«ti. __ariyabhÄ• vasiddhitopÄ«_ti e
saccÄ• ni ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti pubbe viya uttarapadalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ariyÄ• ni saccÄ• n
avitathabhÄ• vena araá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• adhigantabbattÄ• ariyÄ• ni, ariyasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• av
niruá¸·hÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<532> __bÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti \Be II 193/ ettha dukkhadukkhatannimittabhÄ• vo, uday
vÄ• bÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. bhavÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tiÄ• divasena, cakkhurogÄ• divasena ca anekadÄ•
puggalassa santÄ• panaá¹ƒ, tadassa kiccaá¹ƒ rasoti __santÄ• panarasaá¹ƒ_. pavattinivattÄ
pavatti hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __pavattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. pabhavati etasmÄ• dukkhaá
purimabhavena pacchimabhavo ghaá¹-ito saá¹ƒyutto hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti __pabhÄ• vo_. ``e
anÅ«hate, nibbattati dukkhamidaá¹ƒ punappunaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 338; Nett 30) evaá¹ƒ pun
__anupacchedakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. bhavanissaraá¹‡anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __palibodho_. taá¹‡hakkha
sabbadukkhasantatÄ• __santi. accutirasa_nti accutisampattikaá¹ƒ acavanakiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• . _
cavanÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne II 181/ kiccamiva katvÄ• pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ, acavanaÃ±cassa
avikÄ• ritÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . paÃ±cakkhandhanimittasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya aviggahaá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
__animittapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. anusayasamucchindanena saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakato nigg
__niyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danirodhanaá¹ƒ __kilesappahÄ• nakaraá¹‡a
cittassa vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

<533> asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di viya dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ __mÄ• yÄ• _ti vatthusabbh
vuttÄ• . udakaá¹ƒ viya dissamÄ• nÄ• pana __marÄ«ci_ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ tucchÄ• . vatthuma
__visaá¹ƒvÄ• dikÄ• _ vuttÄ• . marÄ«cimÄ• yÄ• attavidhuro bhÄ• vo __tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabh
ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• _ti ariyassa avitathaggÄ• hakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, tena paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä

paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi gahitaá¹ƒ hoti. tesaá¹ƒ gocarabhÄ• vo paá¹-ivijjitabbatÄ• , Ä
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __aggilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi katthaci kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diupÄ• dÄ•
visaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, viparÄ«taá¹ƒ, abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• kadÄ• cipi na hoti. ``jÄ• tidhammÄ• jarÄ
maraá¹‡adhamminoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a III 39; b V 57) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• __lokapa
tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghatÄ• , manussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghatÄ• , vudd
puna avaá¸• á¸• hananti evamÄ• dikÄ• ca __lokapakatÄ«_ti vadanti. tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ
__tathatÄ• _. paá¹-hamo __avitathatÄ• , _ majjhimo __anaÃ±Ã±atatÄ• _ti ayametesaá¹ƒ vis

__dukkhÄ• _ \Be II 194/ __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhaka_ nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu taá¹‡hÄ•
dukkhanimittatÄ• ya bÄ• dhikÄ• ti? na, bÄ• dhakappabhavabhÄ• vena visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• . e
ca asaá¹…karato bodhitÄ• honti. atha vÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya dukkhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
ca bÄ• dhakatÄ• , na dukkhappabhavatÄ• ti natthi taá¹‡hÄ• ya pabhavabhÄ• vena visuá¹ƒ g
bÄ• dhakabhÄ• vapasaá¹…go. tenÄ• ha __ ``dukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™ ,
dukkhaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhakameva, dukkhameva bÄ• dhakanti evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• pi bÄ• dhakattÄ• va
__bÄ• dhakattaniyÄ• menÄ• _ti hi bÄ• dhakassa, bÄ• dhakatte ca niyÄ• mena. yatÄ• bÄ• d
evaá¹ƒ dukkhassa ca bÄ• dhakatte niyatatÄ• ti.

__taá¹ƒ vinÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato_ti satipi
avasesakilesaavasesÄ• kusalasÄ• savakusalamÅ«lÄ• vasesasÄ• savakusaladhammÄ• naa
taá¹‡hÄ• ya vinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dukkhahetubhÄ• vo atthi, tehi pana vinÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ya dukkha
vinÄ• akusalehi rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dikusalehi vinÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ«hi ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya d
santabhÄ• vassa, santabhÄ• ve vÄ• niyÄ• mo santabhÄ• vaniyÄ• mo, tena __santabhÄ• v
tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• _ti dvidhÄ• pi niyÄ• mena taccho niyyÄ• nabhÄ• vo etassa, na
viparÄ«tatÄ• ya, na lokiyamaggassa viya vÄ• anekantikatÄ• ya atacchoti tacchaniyyÄ• nab
tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• . sabbattha dvidhÄ• pi
tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vo vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``iti tacchÄ• vipallÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• d

<534> saccasaddassa sambhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sambhavante v
atthassa uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __atthudvÄ• ro. viratisacce_ti musÄ• vÄ• davir
aÃ±Ã±aviratÄ«su saccasaddo niruá¸·ho. ye pana ``viratisaccaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• naviratÄ«â€™
samÄ• dÄ• namattaá¹ƒ viratisaccaá¹ƒ, atha kho samÄ• dÄ• nÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
musÄ• vÄ• daviratiyeva hoti. ``idameva saccaá¹ƒ, moghamaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (MN II 187,
pavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ``saccaâ€™â€™ nti abhinivisanavuttiyÄ• __diá¹-á¹-hisaccaá¹ƒ_. amosa
__paramatthasaccaá¹ƒ_. ``amosadhammaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadariyÄ• saccato vidÅ«â€™â
tassa pana taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakassa \Be II 195/ ca maggassa pajÄ• nanÄ• paá¹-ivedho avivÄ
``ekaá¹ƒ hi saccaá¹ƒ na dutiyamatthi, yasmiá¹ƒ pajÄ• no vivade pajÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti imiss
gÄ• thÄ• ya ``saccaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<535> ``netaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti Ä• gaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dukkhaariyasaccabhÄ• ve aviparÄ«tataá¹ƒ dasseti ekanteneva bÄ• dhak
dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti Ä• gaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• du
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su niyatataá¹ƒ dasseti anaÃ±Ã±atthabhÄ• vato. sacepi kathaÃ±ci koci evaá¹ƒcit
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane pana sahadhammena Ã±Ä• pane attano vÄ• dassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane san
``ahametaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• gaccheyya, netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athatÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa ca tatÄ• bhÅ«tassa abhÄ• voyevettha á¹-hÄ
Ä• gaccheyya Ä• gacchatu, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana natthÄ«ti ayamettha suttattho. esa nayo duti
\Ne II 183/ attabhÄ• vapaá¹-ilÄ• bheneva sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ patti, sammukhÄ«
sampattattÄ• , paccakkhatÄ• ca paá¹-hamatÄ• , yato taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ des
dutiyatÄ• , tadupasamatÄ• tatiyatÄ• , taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakatÄ• catutthatÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•

__ ``etaparamatoâ€™â€™ _ti etena catÅ«hi ariyasaccehi pavattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anavasesapa
nibbutikÄ• mena parijÄ• nanÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ natti, dhamm
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi, pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dÄ«ni ca etaparamÄ• nevÄ• ti cattÄ• riyeva vuttÄ• ni. taá
Ä• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena taá¹‡hÄ• vatthuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ etaparamatÄ• yÄ• ti vut
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te, sakalavatthukÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• te, bhavattayasaá¹…k
dosadassÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• layÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ eteparamatÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<536> __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dukkhabhÄ• vassa pacur
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na ariyena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ivijjhitabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __ta_nti dukkhaa
anibbattitaá¹ƒ, anipphÄ• ditakÄ• raá¹‡anti adhippÄ• yo. kÄ• raá¹‡e hi siddhe phalaá¹ƒ siddh
akataá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca iminÄ• ahetuvÄ• daá¹ƒ \Be II 196/ paá¹-ikkhipati. __
issaranimmÄ• nÄ• ditoâ€™â€™ _ti etena pajÄ• patipurisapakatikÄ• lÄ• divÄ• de paá¹-ikkhi
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. __ ``sahetukena dukkhenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena c
saá¹ƒvegassa saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanamÄ• ha. dukkhassa hi sahetukabhÄ• vasavasena balava
hetu, tÄ• va idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ avicchedena pavattatÄ«ti. __assÄ• sajananatthaá¹ƒ nirodha_
assÄ• saá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ nirodhasaccamÄ• ha. nibbinnasaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassa hi nirodhakath
ativiya assÄ• saá¹ƒ saÃ±janeti.

<537> ye te jÄ• tiÄ• dayo dhammÄ• bhagavatÄ• vuttÄ• ti sambandho. kasmÄ• panettha
anekantabhÄ• vato. tathÄ• hi so kadÄ• ci, kesaÃ±ci ca natthi. yathÄ• ha ``tayo rogÄ• pure
anasanaá¹ƒ jarÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sn 313). bÄ• kulatterÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ so nÄ• hosiyeva, dukkhag
hitovÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. paramatthato hi dhÄ• tukkhobhapaccayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkh
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``dvÄ• dasa dham
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• bhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``dukkhasamudayo ariyasacca
antogadhabhede anÄ• masitvÄ• ekarÅ«pena gahitÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahagat
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagatÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivirahitÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• massÄ• dabhÅ«tÄ• cÄ• ti ti

__ ``ayameva ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™ _ti maggasaccabhÄ• vena ekajjhaá¹
bhinnÄ• eva te dhammÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

saccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dukkhaniddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

jÄ• tiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__bhave_ti Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepaparicchinno dhammappabandho bhavo, tasmiá¹ƒ bhave. so
yonigatiÄ• divibhÄ• goti jÄ• tÄ«ti vuccati, jÄ• yanti ettha sattÄ• samÄ• nanvayÄ• ti __jÄ• ti,
__saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡e_ti yattha katthaci uppÄ• de. so hi jananaá¹-á¹-hena jÄ• ti. __paá¹-
paá¹-isandhicittakkhaá¹‡e \Be II 197/. __sampÄ• tijÄ• to_ti ettha jÄ• tisaddena labbhamÄ• n
nikkhamanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``pasÅ«tiyaâ€™â€™ _nti
etÄ• ya khattiyÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti __jÄ• ti, _ kulaá¹ƒ.

<538> sayanti etthÄ• ti seyyÄ• , mÄ• tukucchisaá¹…khÄ• to gabbho seyyÄ• etesanti __ga
jalÄ• bujÄ• ca. __itaresa_nti saá¹ƒsedajÄ• naá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikÄ• naÃ±ca. __ayampi cÄ• _ti
``paá¹-isandhikhandhesvevÄ• â€™â€™ ti anantaraá¹ƒ vuttakathÄ• pi, pageva ``paá¹-isandh
ti vuttakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• tubhÄ• vo jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€

ummujjanavasena gayhatÄ«ti __ummujjanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. vakkhamÄ• navibhÄ
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«ti __dukkhavicittatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _.

<539> __ ``kasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vadato codakassÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- ekantadu
hotu, aÃ±Ã±Ä• supi vÄ• duggatÄ«su pÄ• pakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato sukhasaá¹ƒvattani
185/ pana sugatÄ«su kathanti. itaro ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti sabhÄ• vadukkhavasena dukkhÄ• ti v
paá¹-isandhi dukkhavedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• atthi, atha kho dukkhassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ•
``anekesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. adukkhasabhÄ• var
vuccatÄ«ti dukkhasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dukkhasaddena visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhadukkhaâ€
rÅ«parÅ«panti.

__dukkhuppattihetuto_ti ``ahu vata me, taá¹ƒ vata nÄ• hosÄ«â€™â€™ ti cetasikadukkhupp

``yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b III 15, 45, 76, 77, 85; II 4.1, 4) vacanato te
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``udayabbayappaá¹-
abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhamanatÄ• ya dukkhanti, vipassanÄ• cÄ• rassa
tebhÅ«makaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__dukkhadukkha_nti dukkhadomassupÄ• yÄ• se vadati. ``jÄ• tipi dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
__dukkhasaccavibhaá¹…ge_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

__bhagavatÄ• pÄ«_ti \Be II 198/ anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡avatÄ• accariyÄ• parimeyyadesan
__upamÄ• vasena_ti aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamÄ• diupamÄ• vasena.

<540> __puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena na maá¹‡ikanakarajatapavÄ• á¸·Ä
aá¹‡á¸• ajameá¹‡á¸• ajavÄ• yajÄ• tike subhamanuÃ±Ã±asayanatale, nÄ• pi ratanamayakuá
nÄ• pi sittasammaá¹-á¹-hakusumopahÄ• ravati pÄ• sÄ• dÅ«pacÄ• re, nÄ• pi muttÄ• jÄ• las
viviá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡e, nÄ• pi haritakambalasadisamudusaddalasamotale bhÅ«mibhÄ• geti eva
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __paramasambÄ• dhe_ti ativiya sambÄ• dhe. __tibbandhakÄ• re_ti bahalan
pittasemhapubbaruhiragÅ«thodariyÄ• di __nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apasambÄ• dhe_. mÄ• tÄ• yadi v
cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• divassÄ• , tattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ adhotavaccakÅ«pasadisatÄ• ya __adhimattaj
sabbaá¹ƒ na sadisÅ«pammaá¹ƒ tassa vÄ• tÄ• divasena ekaccaduggandhÄ• pagamasabbhA
accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ tato bhiyyopi ekaccÄ• naá
tatthÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambhavato \Ne II 186/. attano adhomukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitasaá¹…acitah
ukkuá¹-ikasseva nisÄ«dato __samijjanappasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dirahito_.

abhimukhaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ __Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_. parito samantato kaá¸• á¸• han
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhunanaá¹ƒ __odhÅ«nanaá¹ƒ_. nidhÄ• ya nidhÄ• ya dhÅ«nanaá¹ƒ __niddhÅ«
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• disadisaÃ±cettha __ ``Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tan
sukhumÄ• laá¹ƒ gabbhagataá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sÄ«tÄ• diappakampi na sahatÄ«ti sÄ«tanarakÅ
taÃ±hi tassa ativiya sÄ«taá¹ƒ, ativiya uá¹‡haÃ±ca hutvÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hati. sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• si
khÄ• rÄ• vasecanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-icchakaá¹ƒ. dukkhuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti ga
tatiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

__parivattetvÄ• _ti uddhaá¹ƒpÄ• daadhosÄ«sabhÄ• vena parivattetvÄ• . __idaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yan
yena maraá¹‡adukkhena ca aá¹-á¹-itÄ• vedanÄ• ppattÄ• sattÄ• katipayamÄ• samattÄ• tik
vissaranti, mahandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ mahÄ• viduggaá¹ƒ pakkhandhÄ• viya honti.

__vadhentassÄ• _ti \Be II 199/ socanaparidevanasÄ«sapaá¹-ihananÄ• dinÄ• bÄ• dhentass
Ä• tapÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• ca __Ä• tÄ• panaá¹ƒ_. paÃ±caggitÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• __parit

__imassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa sattavidhassa. __sabbassÄ• pÄ«_ti gabbhakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su
tÄ• panamaddanÄ• dinirayaggidÄ• hÄ• disaÃ±janitassa sakalassÄ• pi. __vatthumeva hoti_
tenevÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• yetha no ceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<541> __vicitta_nti vividhaá¹ƒ, acchariyaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

iti jÄ• tiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

jarÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> __saá¹…khÄ• talakkhaá¹‡a_nti \Ne II 187/ ``á¹-hitassa aÃ±Ã±athattaâ€™â€™ nti (S
Kv 214) vuttaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikajaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• disammato_ti
khaá¹‡á¸• iccapÄ• liccavalittacatÄ• dinÄ• samaÃ±Ã±ato. __sÄ• _ti khandhapurÄ• á¹‡abhÄ
__khandhaparipÄ• ko_ ekabhavapariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo

iti jarÄ• niddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

maraá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<543> __saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡a_nti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vayasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikama
sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, ``jÄ«rÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi kh
(DhÄ• tuk 71) ettha ``maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti attho. __ta_nti jÄ«vitindriyupaccedasaÃ
pÄ• kaá¹-amaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``cavanaâ€™â€™ nti lakkhitabbatÄ• ya __cutilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. viyog
sattasaá¹…khÄ• rehi viyojanarasaá¹ƒ. yathÅ«papannÄ• ya gatiyÄ• vippavÄ• savasena gay
__gativippavÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pÄ• passÄ• _ti pÄ• payogena pÄ• passa, upacitapÄ• pakammassÄ• ti attho. __pÄ• paka
pÄ• pakammakammanimittagatinimittasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \E
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tamhi passantasseva kassaci anubhavantassa viya mahÄ
__bhaddassÄ• _ti bhaddakammassa, katakusalassÄ• ti attho. tassa pana kÄ• maá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, piyavippayogavatthukaá¹ƒ pana mahantaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ u
piyavippayogavatthukaá¹ƒ pana mahantaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``asahantass
piyavatthukaâ€™â€™ _nti. __avisesato_ti pÄ• passa, bhaddassa ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. ``avis
``sabbesaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ parimadditasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• nampi hotiyevÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. __vitujjamÄ• namammÄ• na_nti sand
vijjhiyamÄ• namammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ.

iti maraá¹‡aniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

sokaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<544> __so_ti \Ne II 188/ soko. __atthato domanassameva hoti_ cetasikantarÄ• bhÄ• vato

hoti visayavisese pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravisesasabbhÄ• vatoti taá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito da
santepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __anto nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ cittasantÄ• po. __parijjhÄ• pana
rÄ• gadosapariá¸·Ä• havisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dahanaá¹ƒ. katÄ• katakusalÄ• kusalavisayaá¹ƒ vippa
pavattaá¹ƒ anusocanaá¹ƒ __kukkuccaá¹ƒ, _ Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• divisayaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ cittasan
anusocanaá¹ƒ __soko_ti anusocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattepi ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

visapÄ«taá¹ƒ sallaá¹ƒ __visasallaá¹ƒ_. sokavasena atisÄ• rÄ• di byÄ• dhipi hoti, sokabahula
cirasseva jÄ«rati, balavasokÄ• bhibhÅ«to maraá¹‡ampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``samÄ•
byÄ• dhijarÄ• maraá¹‡abhedanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

iti sokaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

paridevaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<545> __vacÄ«palÄ• po_ti vÄ• cÄ• vippalÄ• po, so atthato saddo eva. __bhiyyo_ti sokadul
sokasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no hi __paridevo_.

iti paridevaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

dukkhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<546> jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«nampi \Be II 201/ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ dukkhavatthudukkhadukkhatÄ• hi satip
pÄ«á¸·anavasena idaá¹ƒ savisesaá¹ƒ dukkhamanti Ä• ha __ ``dukkhanti visesato vuttaâ€™

iti dukkhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

domanassaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<547> __manovighÄ• tarasa_nti \Ne II 189/ byÄ• pÄ• dasampayogavasena manaso vihaÃ±
__cetodukkhasamappitÄ• _ti cetasikadukkhasamaá¹…gino. __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti Ä• mukh
yaá¹ƒdisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ patitÄ• , taá¹ƒdisÄ• bhimukhÄ• eva vaá¹-á¹-anti. __vivaá¹-á¹-antÄ
vaá¹-á¹-anti. __uddhaá¹ƒpÄ• daá¹ƒ papatantÄ«_ti uddhaá¹ƒmukhapÄ• dÄ• hutvÄ• patanti.
attano sarÄ«rassa vijjhanabhedanavasena satthaá¹ƒ upanenti.

iti domanassaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

upÄ• yÄ• saniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<548> __dosoyevÄ• _ti kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• sanavasena dosasseva pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro
upÄ• yÄ• soti vuccati yathÄ• bhusamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nanti. __eko dhammo_ti cudd
eko cetasikadhammo, yaá¹ƒ ``visÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. nitthunanavasena sampajjana
kÄ• ye vÄ• nitthunanakaraá¹‡akicco. ``saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• s
dassento __ ``cittaparidahanato, kÄ• yavisÄ• danato cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

ete ca sokaparidevupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vinÄ• , saha ca yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ doman
pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravisesoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __pÄ•
pacitabbavatthuno pÄ• ko viya.

iti upÄ• yÄ• saniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

appiyasampayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<549> __samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be II 202/ \Ne II 190/ samÄ• gamo. kÄ• yikadukkhacittavighÄ•
atthibhÄ• vassa paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no __anatthabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_.

tesaá¹ƒ appiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yikavÄ• casikapayogasaá¹…khÄ• to upakkamo tadupakkamo, t
__tadupakkamasambhÅ«to_.

iti appiyasampayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

piyavippayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<550> upaddavabhÄ• vena paccupatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __byasanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_.

iti piyavippayoganiddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

icchitÄ• lÄ• bhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<551> icchitÄ• lÄ• bho nÄ• ma yassa kassaci attanÄ• icchitassa vatthuno alÄ• bho. ``yam
labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. matthakappattaá¹ƒ pana icchitÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ pÄ
``jÄ• tidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hanti tameva dassetuá¹ƒ _
vuttaá¹ƒ. __icchÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha icchÄ• sahito alÄ• bhovÄ• ti ca vadanti. __tappariyesanaras
alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ pariyesanarasÄ• . __appatti_ alÄ• bho.

iti icchitÄ• lÄ• bhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<552> __yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 191/ __vuttamidhÄ• _ti idha saccaniddese yaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vuttaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±attha __dukkhakkhandhabÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itasuttÄ• _dÄ«su vuttampi idha sarÅ«pato a
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe vinÄ• na labbhatÄ«ti tattha khandhasannissayameva dukkhaá¹ƒ kha
__ ``indanamiva pÄ• vakoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• \Be II 203/ vÄ• lakkhaá¹ƒ paharaá
evaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassa. yathÄ• ca gorÅ«paá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasÄ• divib
nipphannasassalÄ• yanassa, gÄ• mo ca gÄ• maghÄ• takavibÄ• dhÄ• ya, evaá¹ƒ khandhÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``lakkhamivÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yebhuyyena loke vibÄ• dhakÄ• vi
honti, ime pana vibÄ• dhetabbÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• evÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tiá¹‡alatÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™
anÄ• dimati saá¹ƒsÄ• re Ä• di nÄ• ma kassaci natthi, ekabhavaparicchinnassa pana khandh
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• didukkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``pariyosÄ• nadukkhaá¹ƒ
hettha samucchedamaraá¹‡ameva adhippetaá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡assa antike Ä• sanne jÄ• taá¹ƒ du
__mÄ• raá¹‡antikadukkhaá¹ƒ. paridayhanaá¹ƒ_ cittasantÄ• po. __lÄ• lappanaá¹ƒ_ ativiya vi
__anutthunanaá¹ƒ_ anto nijjhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ. __ekameka_nti jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antarabhedabh
vÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekamekaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khipitvÄ• _ti samÄ
saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

iti dukkhaniddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

samudayaniddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<553> __punabbhavakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punabbhavo_ uttarapadalopena, yathÄ• vÄ• apÅ«pabh
punabbhavakaraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• , punabbhavaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ arahati, so vÄ• etissÄ• payoja
nandanato, raÃ±janato ca nandÄ«rÄ• gabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• su avatthÄ• su apaccakkhÄ• y
__nandÄ«rÄ• gasahagatÄ• _. tÄ• ya ca sattÄ• tattha tattha bhavÄ• dike kimikÄ«á¹-apaá¹-a
nandanti, rÅ«pÄ• bhinandanÄ• dibhÅ«tÄ• ya raÃ±janti cÄ• ti __tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«_. te
sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tabbhÄ• vattho hi esa sahagatasaddo. kÄ• mabhavavibhavab
pavattiyÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , bhavataá¹‡hÄ• , vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• ca veditabbÄ• . kÄ• mataá
kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• bhÄ• veneva ekabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡ena ekattaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• kassacipi s
sadisatÄ• bhÄ• vato taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvicittabhÄ• vajanakakammanipphÄ• danena \Be II 204/ ativi
dukkhassa hetubhÄ• vato __dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaá¹ƒ_.

kasmÄ• panettha taá¹‡hÄ• va samudayasaccaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti? visesahetubhÄ• vato. avijjÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ«, diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diupÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca tattha tattha abhinivisamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹
dosÄ• dayopi kammassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ honti, taá¹‡hÄ• pana
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sasattanikÄ• yakulabhogissariyÄ
abhipatthentÄ«, kammavicittatÄ• ya upanissayataá¹ƒ kammassa ca sahÄ• yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ up

bhavÄ• divicittataá¹ƒ niyameti, tasmÄ• dukkhassa visesahetubhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±esupi avijjÄ•
sutte (DN II 400; MN I 133; III 374) abhidhamme (Vibh 203) ca avasesakilesÄ• kusalamÅ«lÄ
dukkhahetÅ«su vijjamÄ• nesu taá¹‡hÄ• va samudayasaccanti vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

iti samudayaniddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

nirodhaniddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<554> __tassÄ• yevÄ• _ti yadaggena taá¹‡hÄ• samudayasaccanti vuttÄ• , tadaggena tass
sati hi padhÄ• nahetunirodhe tadaÃ±Ã±ahetÅ« niruddhÄ• yeva hontÄ«ti byÄ• dhinimittavÅ«
viya hetunirodhena phalanirodhoti Ä• ha __ ``samudayanirodhena dukkhanirodhoâ€™â€™
yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa ekantikataá¹ƒ dasseti.

__anupaddave_ti pÄ• á¹‡akavijjhanasatthappahÄ• rÄ• diupaddavarahite. tato eva __daá¸·h
sÄ• khÄ• dichedanena __chinnopi. taá¹‡hÄ• nusaye_ti kÄ• marÄ• gabhavarÄ• gÄ• nusaye

yathÄ• sÄ«ho yenattani saro khitto, tattheva attano balaá¹ƒ dasseti, na sare, tathÄ• buddh
\Ne II 193/ paá¹-ipatti, na phale. yathÄ• pana sÄ• rameyyÄ• kenaci leá¸• á¸• uppahÄ• re di
leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, na \Be II 205/ pahÄ• radÄ• yake uá¹-á¹-hahanti, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atit
nirodhetukÄ• mÄ• kÄ• yacchedamanuyuÃ±janti, na kilesanirodhananti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasse
``sÄ«hasamÄ• navuttinoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<555> virajjati palujjati chijjati samudayo etenÄ• ti __virÄ• go vuccati maggo_. virajjanaá¹ƒ
samucchindanaá¹ƒ __virÄ• goti pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• pahÄ• napariyÄ•
ca, tasmÄ• . anusayasamugghÄ• tato aseso virÄ• go aseso nirodhoti sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
vadati __sabbÄ• neva etÄ• nÄ«_ti. yasmÄ• __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati, _ na dukkhassa nirujjh
taá¹‡hÄ• ya asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• dipadÄ• nipi nibbÄ• navevacanÄ• nÄ«ti. vuttamevattha
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yathÄ• virÄ• gÄ• dipadÄ• ni nibbÄ• ne yujjanti, taá¹ƒdassanaá¹ƒ.
taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena patvÄ• . __taá¹‡hÄ• virajjatÄ«_ti ariyam
taá¹‡hÄ• virajjÄ«yati. __nirujjhatÄ«_ti nirodhÄ«yati, tena virÄ• ganirodhasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡asÄ• dhanatamÄ• ha. __tadevÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nameva. __cÄ• gÄ• dayo hontÄ«_t
vadati. __ ``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti potthakesu likhanti, ``kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layÄ
pÄ• á¹-ho.

<556> __tayida_ntiÄ• di na porÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹-ho, __saccatthadÄ«pane_ pana vuttaniyÄ• m
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi pubbe vuttÄ• nipi lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni punapi vuttÄ• ni. saá¹ƒsÄ• radu
nibbinnamÄ• nasassa assÄ• saá¹ƒ karonto viya hotÄ«ti __assÄ• sakaraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ_.

rÄ• gÄ• disabbapapaÃ±cavÅ«pasamanimittatÄ• ya nippapaÃ±cataá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetÄ
__nippapaÃ±capaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

<557> __nattheva nibbÄ• na_nti yadi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• , attanÄ• adhippetani
Ä• pajjati, tathÄ• sati paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• virodho. atha parÄ• bhimataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pati, evaá
tato ca nissayÄ• siddho hetu. __anupalabbhanÄ«yato_ti kiá¹ƒ paccakkhato, udÄ• hu anumÄ
cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi anekantikatÄ• , dutiyasmiá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ pati asiddho hetu. tenÄ• ha __ ``na, up
upalabbhanÄ«yatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha yathÄ• cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhino eva ariyÄ
lokuttaracittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, tatthÄ• pi ca arahÄ• eva sabbesaá¹ƒ, na sabbe, evaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
II 194/ sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tasammÄ• paá¹-ipattibhÅ«tena upÄ• yena up
cetaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na payogavacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati.

<558> __natthÄ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, _ ariyehi upalabbhanÄ«yatoti adhippÄ• yo. saá¹ƒsÄ• ra
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigacchantÄ«ti sabbasamayasiddhoyaá¹ƒ nayo. tat
vadati __ ``paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vaÃ±cubhÄ• vÄ• pajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``asati hÄ«â
__sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipurejavÄ• yÄ• _ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya. pubbaá¹…ga
tathÄ• hi sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• , na sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppajjanato. __na
vaÃ±jhÄ• , __nibbÄ• napÄ• panato_ nibbÄ• nassa sampÄ• pakato. tava matena pana nibbÄ
vaÃ±jhabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __abhÄ• vapÄ• pakattÄ• _ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ•
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vasampÄ• pakabhÄ• vato, na vaÃ±jhabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti ce vadeyyÄ
paá¹-ikkhepe. yaá¹ƒ tayÄ• ``abhÄ• vapÄ• pakattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantena khandhÄ• bhÄ•
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na. kasmÄ• ? __atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• bhÄ• vepi nibbÄ• nappattiyÄ
hi khandhÄ• na santÄ«ti tasmiá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• , so pa
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• nameva, atha kho vattamÄ• nÄ• nampÄ«ti tiyaddhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesa
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi taá¹ƒ ekadesÄ• bhÄ• vo bhavituá¹ƒ yuttanti vattamÄ• nÄ• ce, na na sa
vattamÄ• nÄ• ti ``vattamÄ• nÄ• , na santi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vippaá¹-isiddhametanti Ä• ha __ `
pajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- yadi vattamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadÄ• ariyamaggo vattati, tadÄ
khandhÄ• vattamÄ• nÄ• ti katvÄ• tadÄ• nibbÄ• nassa abhÄ• vo siyÄ• . tathÄ• ca sati ma
nibbÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• ya abhÄ• vo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dassento __ ``vattamÄ• na ... pe ... dosato
mayaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒyeva avattamÄ• natÄ• ya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vadÄ• ma. kiÃ±carahÄ«ti, __ta
__kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ avattamÄ• nattÄ• , _ tasmÄ• __na doso_ yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• bhÄ• voti? ya
avattamÄ• natÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to abhÄ• vo nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati ariyamaggassa niratth
maggakkhaá¹‡ato pubbepi tadabhÄ• vasiddhito. tenÄ• ha __ ``ariyamaggassÄ• â€™â€™ _
akÄ• raá¹‡ameta_nti yasmÄ• na nibbÄ• nassa anupalabbhanÄ«yatÄ• , abhÄ• vamattatÄ•
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• bhÄ• ve nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamo ca Ä• pajjati, vattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• v
pageva kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ avattamÄ• natÄ• , ariyamaggassa ca niratthakabhÄ• vÄ• patti, tasmÄ

abhÄ• vasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ ``anupalabbhanÄ«yato, abhÄ• vapÄ• pakattÄ• , tadÄ
avattamÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, akÄ• raá¹‡ametaá¹ƒ, ayuttiresÄ• t

<559> __Ä• divacanato_ti __Ä• di_-saddena avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jambukhÄ• dakasuttapadesa
aÃ±Ã±ampi asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• niddesapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi
Ä• vuso sÄ• riputta, vuccati, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho, Ä• vuso, nibbÄ• nanti? yo kho, Ä• vuso, rÄ•
mohakkhayo, idaá¹ƒ vuccati nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti __jambukhÄ• dakasutte_ (SN b IV 314 /
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu? rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 184) __Ä
tatrÄ• yamattho --- nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu asaá¹…khatasabhÄ• vo dhammo.
khÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• rÄ• gakkhayo, dosakkhayo, mohakkhayoti ca vuccatÄ«ti. __Ä• gammÄ•
nibbinnassa visaá¹…khÄ• raninnassa gotrabhunÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-itamÄ• nasassa maggena sac
sacchikiriyamÄ• naÃ±hi taá¹ƒ adhigantvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÅ«taÃ±ca paá¹-icca ac
tasmiá¹ƒ paramassÄ• sabhÄ• vena vinimuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassa paramagatibhÄ• vena ca pa
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khayasaá¹…khÄ• to maggo rÄ• gÄ• dayo khepetÄ«ti taá¹ƒsacchikaraá¹‡Ä•
anuppattinirodhagamanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo khÄ«yantÄ«ti vuccanti.
sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• yathÄ• rutavasena pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atthe gayhamÄ• ne bahÅ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``arahattassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. arahattaÃ±hi aggaphalapamu
tassa rÄ• gÄ• dikhayamattatÄ• yuttÄ• . __tampi hi ... pe ... niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. tattha yathÄ•
khÄ«á¹‡ante uppannattÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ __ ``rÄ• gakkhayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-h
evaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma rÄ• gÄ• dayo khÄ«yantÄ«ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``rÄ• gakkhayoâ€
\Be II 208/ imassÄ• pi suttassa neyyatthatÄ• veditabbÄ• . nibbÄ• nassa rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayam
Ä• pajjantÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kiÃ±ca bhiyyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.

tattha __ittarakÄ• lÄ• dippattidosato_ti rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khayamattatÄ• ya parittakÄ• latÄ
saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• , payogena vinÄ• saraseneva adhigandhabbatÄ• , rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«h
dukkhatÄ• , anupasantatÄ• , bahubhÄ• vo, oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• , gotrabhumaggÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• ra
evamÄ• didosÄ• pajjanato \Ne II 196/. rÄ• gasseva khayo __rÄ• gakkhayo, _ na dosÄ• dÄ«
dosakkhayÄ• dayopÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±o rÄ• gakkhayo, aÃ±Ã±o dosakkhayo, aÃ±Ã±o mohakkhayo
akusalamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ khayabhÅ«tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i nibbÄ• nÄ• ni, catunnaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• na
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khaye paÃ±ca, channaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye cha, sattann
satta, aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ micchattÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye aá¹-á¹-ha, navannaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• n
dasannaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ khaye dasa, diyaá¸• á¸• hakilesasahassassa khaye pÄ• á¹
bahÅ«ni nibbÄ• nÄ• ni honti. rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayo nÄ• ma andhabÄ• lÄ• nampi pÄ• kaá¹-o, an
dÄ«pimigamakkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«nampi suviÃ±Ã±eyyoti oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. gotrabh
abhÄ• vato, maggakkhaá¹‡e ca akhÄ«á¹‡attÄ• , Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡assa ca asambhavo
nibbÄ• nabhÄ• vato_ti sabbapariyosÄ• nassa rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayassa nibbÄ• nabhÄ• vato. ya
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatti na hoti, so ``ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyametabbo maggapha
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«to natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na tÄ• disassa khayassa abhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _t

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- yo pacchimabhavato tatiyattabhÄ• veyeva rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• aparihÄ«najjhÄ• no kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• brahmalokaá¹ƒ upapanno, tattha yÄ idhÄ• gatopi kÄ• mesu vÄ«tarÄ• gova hutvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patto, yo ca paá¹-ha nibbinno te ca jhÄ• nena vikkhambhetvÄ• pacchimavaye arahattaá¹ƒ patto, tesaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anuppajjanato nirodhasadisatÄ• ya anuppattiyeva nirodho. te nibbÄ• nappat honti, tasmÄ• na tÄ• disassa khayassa nibbÄ• nabhÄ• vo. tassÄ• pi ittarakÄ• latÄ• didosas ``bhÄ• vepi_ __cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be II 209/.

yadi ``khayoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato yato khayato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ appavatti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, evaá¹ƒ sati ``khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs dukam ``khayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• taduppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuppattÄ«t nibbÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti dassento __ ``ariyamaggassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

yathÄ• niruddhÄ• na santi, evaá¹ƒ anuppannÄ• pÄ«ti abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato nirodhasa nirodho __anuppattinirodho_. ayaÃ±hi maggena khepetabbÄ• kÄ• ro, yadidaá¹ƒ uppajjanÄ• anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• dananti ``khayoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccatÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ itarakhayato vises ``anuppattinirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa pana khayassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. anipphannatÄ• p __pariyÄ• yena upanissayattÄ• _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. anuppattinirodhakkhayakarassa hi maggassa Ä nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ atthato tassa upanissayo viyÄ• ti vattabbataá¹ƒ labhati. __tadupacÄ• renÄ• _t phalabhÅ«takhayavohÄ• rena. phalÅ«pacÄ• rena hi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ voharÄ«yati yathÄ• ``Ä guá¸·oâ€™â€™ ti ca.

__assÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nassa. ``idampi kho á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sududdasaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 172; Vin I 7-8) paccavekkhato bhagavato appossukkabhÄ• vÄ• vahanato. ``taÃ±hi te, mÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ natthi, yena tvaá¹ƒ ariyena cakkhunÄ• Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ jÄ• neyyÄ• si, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ II 218) vacanato ariyena cakkhunÄ• passitabbaá¹ƒ.

<560> yadi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vadhammo atthi sattasantÄ• napariyÄ• panno ca sabhÄ• viya sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na labbhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``maggasamaá¹…ginÄ• pat _nti. ``asukassa sammÄ• sambuddhassa kÄ• le uppannaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ purimÄ• ya ko __appabhavaá¹ƒ. maggabhÄ• ve_ti ariyamaggassa atthibhÄ• ve. __bhÄ• vato_ vijjamÄ• na

__aá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«na_nti aá¹‡upakatikÄ• lapurisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __niccabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«_ti sass kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-haniccatÄ• hi idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . __hetuno abhÄ• vÄ• _ti upapattiyÄ• sÄ• dha te_ aá¹‡uÄ• dayo. __nibbÄ• nassa_ \Be II 210/ __niccattÄ• _ti apekkhadhammattÄ• ti hetul ``aá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asiddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena ``niccÄ• aá¹‡uÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti paá ca nissayÄ• siddho hetÅ«ti dasseti.

<561> __yathÄ• vuttayuttisabbhÄ• vato_ti ``appabhavattÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ h
appabhavatÄ• cassa apaccayatÄ• ya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , tÄ• ya tassa purimÄ• ya koá¹-iyÄ•
``rÅ«pasabhÄ• vÄ• tikkamatoâ€™â€™ _ti etena yathÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ruppanasab
kalÄ• paso vuttiyÄ• padesasambandho ca sabhÄ• vo, evaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassa katthaci paá¹-i
natthÄ«ti dasseti. na hi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``asukadisÄ• ya, asukadeseâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• niddisÄ«
appatiá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti.

__ ``asithila_ \Ne II 198/ __ ... pe ... gamanÄ«yatoâ€™â€™ _ti etena nibbÄ• nassa ariyÄ• n
paccakkhasiddhataá¹ƒ dasseti. __ ``sabbaÃ±Ã±uvacanatoâ€™â€™ _ti etena tadaÃ±Ã±esa
tadubhayena ``anupalabbhanÄ«yatoâ€™â€™ ti panassa hetuno asiddhataá¹ƒ dasseti. __pa
nÄ• vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vijjamÄ• namevÄ• ti yathÄ• raddhamatthaá¹ƒ nigametvÄ• tadatthasÄ•
``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _nti-. Ä• dimÄ• ha.

tattha ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khatanti (Ud 73; Nett 41) cattÄ• ripi padÄ• ni
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• ni. atha vÄ• vedanÄ• dayo viya hetupaccayasamavÄ• yasaá¹
jÄ• taá¹ƒ na nibbattanti __ajÄ• taá¹ƒ_. kÄ• raá¹‡ena vinÄ• , sayameva ca na bhÅ«taá¹ƒ na
uppannanti __abhÅ«taá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tattÄ• , abhÅ«tattÄ• ca yena kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena
jÄ• tabhÅ«takatabhÄ• vo ca nÄ• ma rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na
nibbÄ• nassÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilomato vÄ•
paccayehi katanti saá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• na saá¹…khataá¹ƒ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡arahitan
evaá¹ƒ anekehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nibbattitabhÄ• ve paá¹-isiddhe ``pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakati viy
kÄ• raá¹‡ena etaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• yaá¹ƒ kenaci na katanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ apaccayampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sayameva nu kho idaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• tubh
Ä• saá¹…kÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``abhÅ«taâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±cetas
asaá¹…khatÄ• katÄ• bhÅ«tabhÄ• vo sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tidhammattÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __

evamettha satthÄ• paramatthato nibbÄ• nassa atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedesi. pavedento ca ``a
dhammassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na attano Ä• á¹‡Ä• mattena pavedesi, apica kho pana padap
pavedesi. yathÄ• ha ---

``no cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, abhavissa ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, nayid
katassa saá¹…khatassa nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yetha. yasmÄ• ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi
akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• jÄ• tassa bhÅ«tassa katassa saá¹…khatassa nissaraá¹‡
(Ud 73; Nett 41).

tassattho \Ne II 199/ --- bhikkhave, yadi ajÄ• tÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu na
loke jÄ• tÄ• disabhÄ• vassa rÅ«pÄ• dikkhandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa saá¹…khatassa

anavasesavÅ«pasamo na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya na upalabbheyya na sambhaveyya. nibbÄ• naÃ
pavattamÄ• nÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo ariyamaggadhammÄ• anavasesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkile
sabbassÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa apagamo nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ byatirek
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anugamanavasenapi taá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nigametuá¹ƒ __ ``
vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

ettha ca yasmÄ• ``appaccayÄ• dhammÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• dhammÄ• (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ
tadÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, yattha neva pathavÄ« (Ud 71). idampi kho á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sududdasaá¹ƒ, ya
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho sabbÅ«padhipaá¹-inissaggo (DN II 64, 67; MN II 337; SN a II 1
asaá¹…khataÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mi asaá¹…khatagÄ• miniÃ±ca paá
IV 366) anekehi suttapadehi ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti (Ud 73; Nett 41) iminÄ•
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• paramatthato sabbhÄ• vo sabbalokaá¹ƒ anukampamÄ• nena sammÄ
II 212/ yadipi kattha apaccakkhakÄ• rÄ«nampi sÄ• sane abhippasannÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«na
pana paraneyyabuddhino puggalÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vimativinodanatthaá¹ƒ ayamettha adhippÄ• ya
yuttivicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

yathÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• ya sauttarÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipakkha
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi saá¹…khatadhammÄ
tabbidhurasabhÄ• vena nissaraá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• as
bhiyyo --- saá¹…khatadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡avipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, apica anulomaÃ±Ä•
pajahati, na samucchedavasena pajahituá¹ƒ sakkoti. tathÄ• sammutisaccÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vikkhambhanavaseneva kilese pajahati, na samucchedavasena. iti saá¹…kha
sammutisaccÄ• rammaá¹‡assa ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedappahÄ• ne asa
samucchedappahÄ• nakarassa ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa tadubhayaviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vena
asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu.

tathÄ• \Ne II 200/ ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™
evamÄ• di nibbÄ• nassa paramatthato atthibhÄ• vajotakavacanaá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ bhag
bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• a
dukkhÄ• , sabbe dhammÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 353, 356; Dhp 277-279; Th 676-678;
katthaci visaye yathÄ• bhÅ«taparamatthavisayo upacÄ• ravuttisabbhÄ• vato. seyyathÄ• pi s
nayehi yuttitopi asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• paramatthato atthibhÄ• vo veditabbo.

aparo nayo --- yadi pana nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vamattameva siyÄ• , tassa ``gambhÄ«ro dud
paá¹‡Ä«to atakkÄ• vacaro nipuá¹‡o paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 64, 67; MN II
7-8) gambhÄ«rÄ• ditÄ• , ``asaá¹…khataÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«â€™
asaá¹…khatÄ• ditÄ• , ``abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• apaccayÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
siyÄ• . na hi abhÄ• vassa \Be II 213/ koci sabhÄ• vo atthi, yena so gambhÄ«rÄ• saá¹…khat

viÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya. abhÄ• vo hi abhÄ• vo eva, kuto tassa gambhÄ«rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dibhÄ•
sabbesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbasattasantÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ eko vÄ• bhaveyya aneko vÄ• .
sabbakilesÄ• bhÄ• vo kato, sacchikato cÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±assa, aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca maggÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
maggabahutÄ• , ekajjhaÃ±ca sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamo Ä• pajjati. siyÄ• pan
nibbÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ito kilesÄ• bhÄ• vo, so pana na maggehi kÄ• tabbo, atha kho sacchikÄ• ta
maggassa niratthakatÄ• Ä• pajjati, kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ• natoti ekopi maggo na siyÄ• . as
dukkhassa anupacchedanato kilesÄ• bhÄ• vasacchikiriyÄ• kimatthiyÄ• siyÄ• , atha pana n
santÄ• nagatasaá¹ƒyojanattayappahÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-iniyatakiccatÄ• ya catÅ«su maggesu pÄ•
evaá¹ƒ sati sabhÄ• vapabhedena vinÄ• na bahubhÄ• voti so kilesakkhayapariyÄ• yena vut

yesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo, tappabhedena abhÄ• ve bhedopacÄ• roti ce? yesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo, tesaá¹
sabhÄ• vopacÄ• ropi siyÄ• . tathÄ• ca te saá¹ƒkilesasaá¹…khatatÄ• dito kilesasaá¹…khata
201/ siyuá¹ƒ. no ce te icchitÄ• , tappabhedena bhedopacÄ• ropi na icchitabbo. na ca pahoti
atthato bahubhÄ• vÄ• ya. na hi jalaá¹ƒ analanti upacaritaá¹ƒ dahati, pacati vÄ• . ekattapaÃ±
asabhÄ• vatÄ• ya na sahatÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ natthibhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato abhedav
pubbe vuttÄ• eva dosÄ• , bahubhÄ• ve pana sati vuttanayeneva siddhÄ• sabhÄ• vadhamm
bahubhÄ• vo viya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vopi bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na byabhicareyyÄ• ti nibbÄ• nass
ce? na bahubhÄ• vasseva abhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. yadi hi yathÄ• kakkhaá¸·atÄ• bhÄ• va
kakkhaá¸·ataá¹ƒ na byabhicareyya. evaá¹ƒ sati sabbesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«bhÄ•
bahubhÄ• vo, tasmÄ• lokavohÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vicittatÄ• ya yadipi bahutÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• pekkhÄ•
bahutÄ• pekkhÄ• ti na bhÄ• vassa sato nibbÄ• nassa bahubhÄ• vo ``ekÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato. ekasmiá¹ƒyeva ca dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ sambha

parinibbutÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nabhÄ• ve sattasantÄ• naniyataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nibbÄ•
saá¹…khatatÄ• didosÄ• nativattiyeva, kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• maggakiccaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹
na maggabahutÄ• kiccantarassa kattabbassa abhÄ• vato. maggabahubhÄ• vo ca maggehi
dhamme indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ apÄ• á¹-avapÄ• á¹-avapÄ• á¹-avatarapÄ• á¹-avatamabhÄ• vena sa
pahÄ• nabhedena hotÄ«ti nibbÄ• nassa sabhÄ• vadhammatte eva siyÄ• . abhÄ• vopi ca kil
sakiccakatÄ• ya kÄ• tabbo eva siyÄ• , na sacchikÄ• tabbo. ko hi sabhÄ• vo abhÄ• vassa? y
ce nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ekeneva maggena sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo eko abhinno kÄ• tabbo Ä
catubbidhabhÄ• ve nibbÄ• nassa catubbidhabhÄ• vappasaá¹…go, nibbÄ• navisesappasaá¹
maggakiccassa ekattena maggabahutÄ• siyÄ• . bahubhÄ• ve pana tesaá¹ƒ so vuttanayena
sacchikiriyÄ• visesatoti siddhÄ• nibbÄ• nassa sabhÄ• vadhammatÄ• . khayÄ• dhigantabba
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 142; 1382) hi vacanato ariy
cetaá¹ƒ adhigantabbaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``khayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti.

iti nirodhaniddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

magganiddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<562> __aá¹-á¹-ha_ \Ne II 202/ __dhammÄ• _ti ``katamaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá
nti Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh 205)
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• niddese Ä• gatÄ• , tameva ca pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• uc
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• atthato pakÄ• sitÄ• , na maggasaccaniddes
atthato pakÄ• sitÄ• , kimatthiyaá¹ƒ pana idha kathananti Ä• ha __ ``idha panÄ• â€™â€™ _t
``ekakkhaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ lokiyakusalacittuppÄ• desu viratiyo
II 215/ hontÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sesamaggadhammÄ• pana tatthÄ• pi ekajjhaá¹ƒ uppajjan
__visesÄ• vabodhanattha_nti paá¹-ipakkhasamugghÄ• tÄ• dipavattiÄ• kÄ• ravisesassa ava
maggakathÄ• parato Ä• vi bhavissatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``saá¹…khepatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __catusac
paá¹-ipannassÄ• _ti yathÄ• catusaccÄ• bhisamayo hoti, evaá¹ƒ sabbaso pubbabhÄ• gapaá
paripÅ«raá¹‡avasena paá¹-ipannassa. ariyamaggasaá¹…khÄ• tassa yogassa sabbhÄ• vato
avijjÄ• nusayasamugghÄ• te tadekaá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ lesopi nÄ• vasissati, vijjÄ• ya pan
ujuvipaccanÄ«kadhammoti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• nusayasamugghÄ• takaâ€™â€™ _n
micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• diggahaá¹‡epi eseva nayo. __dhÄ• tuppakÄ• sanarasÄ• _ti parama
catusaccavibhÄ• vanakiccÄ• ti attho. maggadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhavidhamanÄ• kÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti avijjÄ• nusayasamugghÄ• takataá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vatvÄ• pi
__avijjandhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• _ vuttÄ• .

__tathÄ• sampannadiá¹-á¹-hino_ti yathÄ• avijjÄ• nusayasamugghÄ• to hoti, tathÄ• magg
sampannadiá¹-á¹-hino. evaÃ±hi catusaccapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya paá¹-ipannassa yoginoti imamatt
upasaá¹ƒharati. nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pana taá¹ƒsampayuttavacaneneva bodhitÄ• .
__micchÄ• saá¹…kappanighÄ• taka_nti kÄ• masaá¹…kappÄ• dimicchÄ• saá¹…kappasamu
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e maggacittassa samuppÄ• davasena pavattanato appanÄ• kicco.

__tathÄ• passato vitakkayato cÄ• _ti vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• passato, n
sammÄ• saá¹…kappena cittaá¹ƒ abhiniropayato. __vacÄ«duccaritasamugghÄ• tikÄ• _ti cat
vacÄ«duccaritassa samucchedikÄ• . musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dikiccatÄ
apariggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 203/ paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vato siniddhabhÄ• vena sampayuttad
pariggÄ• hakasabhÄ• vÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• pariggahalakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â
kattabbaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, sayaÃ±ca samuá¹-á¹-hahanaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sam
viratipi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vÄ• vuttÄ• . sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipanaá
kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• ya bhÄ• rukkhipanaá¹ƒ viya.

__assÄ• _ti yogino. tasmiá¹ƒ sati visujjhanato __visuddhibhÅ«tÄ• _. jÄ«vamÄ• nassa satta
sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhi __vodÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ Ä• jÄ«vasseva vÄ• jÄ«vitindriya

Ã±Ä• yÄ• jÄ«vassa abuddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sammÄ• jÄ«vikÄ• ya pavattihetutÄ• ya __
imassa hi pavattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya micchÄ• jÄ«vo na pavattatÄ«ti.

sabbÄ• kusalaviddhaá¹ƒsakopi sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo ujupaá¹-ipakkhadassanavasena __ko
saá¹ƒkilesapakkhatopi tassa paggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ __paggaho_. kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su subhÄ• diÄ• k
subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipubbaá¹…gamÄ• akusalakkhandhÄ• micchÄ• sati, tassÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsa
asammoso_ti sammosaviddhaá¹ƒsanato tappaá¹-ipakkho. Ä• rammaá¹‡assa yathÄ• sabhÄ
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ``Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``satÄ• rakkhena ce
vacanato visesato sati kusalacittassa Ä• rakkhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``satiyÄ• saá¹ƒrakkhiyamÄ• na

<563> __saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• _ti saccÄ• ni Ä• rabbha pavattanakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa, na paá¹-
sakideva bujjhati, atha kho punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjanato anu anu bodho anubodho,
anussavÄ• kÄ• raparivitakkadiá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ• nakkhantianugato vÄ• bodho anubodho, tadev
__anubodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. na hi taá¹ƒ paccakkhato bujjhati, anussavÄ• divasena pana kap
__kiccato_ti parijÄ• nanÄ• dito. taá¹ƒkiccakaraá¹‡eneva hi pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dÄ«ni viya tÄ• ni
honti. vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• ya hi saá¹…khÄ• rehi patilÄ«yamÄ• namÄ• nasassa uppajja
visaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ dukkhanissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ paricchinda
pajahati, nirodhaÃ±ca sacchikaroti phusati. Ä• dicco viya pabhÄ• ya sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ•
taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, na ca saá¹…khÄ• re amuÃ±citvÄ• pavattamÄ• nena Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
sakkÄ• nimittapavattehi avuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . tasmÄ• etÄ• ni kiccÄ• ni karontaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
vibhÄ• veti \Ne II 204/ tattha sammohanivattanenÄ• ti __ ``cattÄ• ripi saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhat
vuttaá¹ƒ, ekapaá¹-ivedhenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__dukkhasamudayampi so passatÄ«_ti kÄ• lantaradassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti ce? na
dukkhaá¹ƒ passati, dukkhasamudayampi so passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1100) e
aÃ±Ã±attayadassitÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• \Be II 217/
__suttassa_ Ä• nÄ«tattÄ• , paccekaÃ±ca saccesu dissamÄ• nesu aÃ±Ã±attayadassanassa
anupubbÄ• bhisamaye purimadiá¹-á¹-hassa pacchÄ• adassanato samudayÄ• didassino du
siyÄ• . yojitÄ• ca sÄ• ``yo dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ passati, dukkhampi so passatÄ«â€™â€™
__lokiyaá¹ƒ_ saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tattha_ lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e. pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•
__pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhibhavo, _ tassa vasena. suddhasaá¹…khÄ• rapuÃ±jamattadassan
sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hipariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nivatteti. ``lokasamudayaá¹ƒ kho, kaccÄ• na, yath
sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passato yÄ• loke natthitÄ• , sÄ• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 15) va
hetuphalapabandhÄ• vicchedadassanato pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhibhavavasena pavattamÄ•
nivatteti. ``lokanirodhaá¹ƒ kho ... pe ... passato yÄ• loke atthitÄ• , sÄ• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vacanato nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ hetunirodhÄ• phalanirodhadassanato sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ niv
paccakkhadassanato maggadassanaá¹ƒ ``natthi attakÄ• re, natthi parakÄ• re, natthi purisak
(DN I 168) akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati. ``natthi hetu, natthi paccayo sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiles

appaccayÄ• sattÄ• saá¹ƒkilissanti, natthi hetu ... pe ... visuddhiyÄ• , ahetÅ« appaccayÄ• s
visujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• (DN I 168; MN II 101, 227; SN b III 212) ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hi
akiriyÄ• diá¹-á¹-higgahaá¹‡eneva gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . sÄ• pi hi visuddhimaggadassa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samudayaphalassa dukkhassa addhuvÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti __phale vi

issaro lokaá¹ƒ pavatteti sajjeti nivatteti saá¹ƒharatÄ«ti __issarakÄ• raá¹‡ino_ vadanti. padhA
bhavati, tattheva ca patilÄ«yatÄ«ti __padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡ino_.

``kÄ• lo \Ne II 205/ karoti bhÅ«tÄ• ni, kÄ• lo saá¹ƒharatÄ« pajÄ• .

kÄ• lo sutte jÄ• garati, kÄ• lo hi duratikkamoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

__kÄ• lavÄ• dino_. kaá¹‡á¹-akassa tikhiá¹‡abhÄ• vo viya, kapiá¹-á¹-haphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ par
migapakkhisarÄ«sapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vicittatÄ• viya ca sabhÄ• veneva loko sambhoti, vibhoti c
Ä• di_-saddena aá¹‡Å«hi \Be II 218/ loko pavattati, sabbaá¹ƒ pubbekatahetu, loko niyato
acchejjasuttÄ• vutÄ• bhejjamaá¹‡isadiso, na ettha kassaci purisakÄ• roti __niyativÄ• dino_.

``yadicchÄ• ya pavattanti, yadicchÄ• ya nivattare.

yadicchÄ• ya sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• dicchakÄ« pajÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

__yadicchÄ• vÄ• dino, _ ye __adhiccasamuppattivÄ• dino_ti ca vuccanti. evamÄ• diakÄ• ra
daá¹-á¹-habbo. rÄ• mudakaÄ• á¸·Ä• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya, arÅ«paloke nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
apavaggo mokkhoti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __apavaggagÄ• ho. Ä• di_-saddena padhÄ• nassa appav
sakattani avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, brahmunÄ• salokatÄ• , samÄ«patÄ• , saá¹ƒyogo, diá¹-á¹-hac
evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __padhÄ• nassa appavatti_ ma
anabhibyatti vÄ• . ``ahamaÃ±Ã±o, pakati aÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavattapakatipurisan
attasukhadukkhamohesu avibhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡e kira nivattite vuttanayena padhÄ• naá¹ƒ nap
kÄ• pilÄ• . __guá¹‡aviyuttassÄ• _ti buddhisukhadukkhaicchÄ• dosappayattadhammÄ• dhar
attaguá¹‡ehi viyuttassÄ• ti kaá¹‡Ä• damatÄ• nusÄ• rino. __salokatÄ• _ brahmunÄ• samÄ•
samÄ«pappavattitÄ• . __saá¹ƒyogo_ tena ekÄ«bhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ. ``indriyatappanaput
apavaggo natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• tathÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ __kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo
anasanakesaluÃ±canÄ• ditapacariyÄ• ya naggasÄ«lagosÄ«lakukkurasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi ca attap
__attakilamatho_.

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbo micchÄ• gÄ• ho saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e sati patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti vuttan
__ ``loke lokappabhaveâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• hÄ• ti.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccato vinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<564> __sesÄ• _ \Be II 219/ \Ne II 206/ __sabbadhammÄ• _ti sesÄ• ekÄ• sÄ«ti lokiyadha
dvÄ• dasasu Ä• yatanesu kÄ• mabhavavibhavataá¹‡hÄ• vasena dvÄ• dasatikÄ• __chattiá
khuddakavatthuvibhaá¹…ge vÄ• Ä• gatanayena kÄ• lavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• vuttÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ honti. __asammissa_nti ekakattÄ• kenaci asammissaá¹ƒ, kuto tadantoga
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bodhipakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ satipi kiccanÄ• natte atthato ekat
saá¹…gahoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-himukhena tadantogadhatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__tayo nekkhammavitakkÄ• dayo_ti lokiyakkhaá¹‡e alobhamettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• sampayogava
lobhabyÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• samucchedanavasena tayoti ekopi vutto. esa nayo __sammÄ•
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• ve sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vasambhavato tena tesaá
bhavantarepi jÄ«vitahetupi ariyehi avÄ«tikkamanÄ«yattÄ• __ariyakantÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• v
gahaá¹‡ena yena saddhÄ• hatthena tÄ• ni gahetabbÄ• ni, so saddhÄ• hattho gahito eva ho
saddhindriyasaddhÄ• balÄ• ni tattha antogadhÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. chando pana saddhÄ• nuguá
chandiddhipÄ• dassÄ• pi tadantogadhatÄ• vuttÄ• . __tesaá¹ƒ atthitÄ• yÄ• _ti
saddhindriyasaddhÄ• balachandiddhipÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya sÄ«lassa atthibhÄ• vato tivi
gahitÄ• ti tattha antogadhÄ• . __cittasamÄ• dhÄ«_ti cittiddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ vadati. ``cittaá¹ƒ paÃ
bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 23, 192; Peá¹- 22; Mil II 1.9) hi cittamukhena samÄ• dhi vutt
cittampi vattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. cittiddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vanÄ• ya pana samÄ• dhipi adhimatto h
vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ viya cittiddhipÄ• doti avatvÄ• idha ``cittasamÄ• dhÄ«
``pÄ«timanassa kÄ• yo passambhati, passaddhakÄ• yo sukhaá¹ƒ vedeti, sukhino cittaá¹ƒ sa
I 466; III 359; SN c V 376; AN a III 96; c 1I 12) vacanato samÄ• dhiupakÄ• rÄ• __pÄ«tipass
samÄ• dhiggahaá¹‡ena gahitÄ• . upekkhÄ• pana samÄ• dhiupakÄ• rakato, taá¹ƒsadisakic
etesaá¹ƒ antogadhatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<565> __bhÄ• ro_ \Be II 220/ __viya dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ_ vighÄ• takattÄ• , saá¹ƒharaá¹‡Ä«ya
attho. __bhÄ• rÄ• dÄ• namiva_ tattha tattha bhave uppajjanakavighÄ• tassa hetubhÄ• vato
pavattidukkhavÅ«pasamabhÄ• vato \Ne II 207/. __rogo viya, dubbhikkhamiva_ ca bÄ• dhak
viya, dubbuá¹-á¹-hi viya_ ca pabhavalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• . __dubbuá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti ca avassanaá¹ƒ
__rogavÅ«pasamo viya, subhikkhamiva_ ca santilakkhaá¹‡attÄ• , sukhabhÄ• vato. ``nibbÄ•
sukhaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 203-204) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhesajjamiva, suvuá¹-á¹-hi viya_ ca dukkha
tassa ca apagamÅ«pÄ• yabhÄ• vato. niyyÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±hi maggasaccaá¹ƒ. aniá¹-á¹-ha
sÄ• saá¹…kasappaá¹-ibhayato ca dukkhaá¹ƒ verivisarukkhabhayaorimatÄ«rÅ«pamaá¹ƒ. __
paccatthikabhÄ• vo vÄ• . __verasamugghÄ• to_ veravÅ«pasamo mettÄ• . __verasamugghÄ

upamÄ• to vinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<566> __esa nayo samudayÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti atthi cettha samudayo, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, atthi a
samudayo, atthi samudayo ceva ariyasaccaÃ±ca, atthi neva samudayo na ariyasaccanti. se
nayo. __na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ_ pariÃ±Ã±eyyapahÄ• tabbÄ• saá¹…khataniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• bh
ariyasaccadvaya_nti samudayamaggasaccadvayamÄ• ha. __siyÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…khÄ
``aniccatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __tathattenÄ• _ti tathasabhÄ• vena, pariÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• venÄ• ti att
ariyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ ``siyÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na dukkha
dasseti. ariyasaccasaddaparÄ• hi dukkhÄ• disaddÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadanti
ariyasaccasaddÄ• napekkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasaddaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya maggasampayuttasÄ• maÃ±
Ä• dipadasaá¹…gaho vutto, ariyasaccasaddÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya catutthapadasa

__sabbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti sabbappakÄ• rena. yathÄ• maggasampayuttadhammÄ• dayo eka
sabbaá¹…gayogena dukkhatÄ• ya ceva ariyasaccatÄ• ya cÄ• ti attho. ``upÄ• dÄ• nakkhan
taá¹‡hÄ• yapi saá¹…gaho siyÄ• ti taá¹ƒnivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``aÃ±Ã±atra taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• â€™â
visuá¹ƒ ariyasaccabhÄ• vato. samudayÄ• dÄ«su avasesakilesÄ• dayo pabhavaá¹-á¹-hena s
suttantasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ayanti katvÄ• \Be II 221/. nirodho ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na samudayo
ariyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• samudayo attano phalassa paccayaá¹-á¹-hena, na pana yassa p
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ vussati tathattena, sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana taá¹‡hÄ• samudayo ceva ariyas
maggasampayuttadhammÄ• , sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca yassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya bhagavati bra
neva samudayo, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, nirodhasamÄ• patti ca nirodho, n
\Ne II 208/ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na nirodho. itaraá¹ƒ pana ariyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• nirodho
khaá¹‡anirodhasabbhÄ• vato, na pana yassa sacchikiriyÄ• ya bhagavati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ v
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana asaá¹…khatÄ• dhÄ• tu nirodho ceva ariyasaccaÃ±ca. sesaá¹ƒ vutta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni maggÄ• ni maggo, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. nirodho ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na maggo. itaraá¹
maggo bhavagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vato, na pana yassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya bhagavati brah
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana nirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• maggo ceva ariyasaccaÃ±ca. sesaá¹ƒ

catukkato vinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<567> __suÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«_ti vedakÄ• dÄ«hi bÄ• hirakaparikappitehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. dukkha
vedakarahitaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ pana tasmiá¹ƒ attano paccayehi pavattamÄ• ne dukkhaá¹ƒ vede
hoti. esa nayo itaresupi.

``dukkhamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena nivattitamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na koci c
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kiriyÄ• va vijjatÄ«_ti samudayasaccaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. purimasaccadvayas
vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-akammavaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…gahato kÄ• rakassa vÄ• dukkhasaccasabhÄ• vam
kÄ• rakarahitÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ attano paccayehi tÄ• ya pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya dukkhasaÃ±Ã±ite d

karotÄ«ti vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hoti. nibbutagamakesupi eseva nayo. ``maggo atthÄ«â€™â€™
``maggamatthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti okÄ• rassa abhÄ• vo katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __gamako_ti n

kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena sÄ• savatÄ• __asubhatÄ• _ti katvÄ• anÄ• savattÄ•
dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena samudayÄ• dibhÄ• vo ca atthi \Be II 222/, na pana nirodha
dukkhÄ• dibhÄ• voti nirodhÄ• vasesattayÄ• naá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamaá¹…gitÄ• ti Ä•
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__samudaye dukkhassÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti ponobhavikÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya punabbhavassa abhÄ
pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rÄ• avikÄ• ribhÄ• vato, pubbe patipalÄ«nÄ• ca pakatibhÄ• vene
samudayasampayuttampi dukkhaá¹ƒ samudayabhÄ• vena tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``samudaye
\Ne II 209/. magge ca nirodhassa abhÄ• vatoti sambandho. yathÄ• avibhattehi vikÄ• rehi
mahÄ• haá¹…kÄ• ratammattavisesindriyabhÅ«tavisesehi pakatibhÄ• veneva á¹-hitehi pakat
pakativÄ• dÄ«hi, evaá¹ƒ na phalena sagabbho hetÅ«ti attho. __ ``dukkhasamudayÄ• naá¹ƒ
asamavÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etaá¹ƒ vivaranto Ä• ha __ ``na hetusamavetaá¹ƒ hetuphalaâ€™
tantÅ«su paá¹-o, kapÄ• lesu ghaá¹-o, bÄ«raá¹‡esu kaá¹-o dvÄ«su aá¹‡Å«su dviaá¹‡ukaâ€™
vuddhivohÄ• rajanako avisuá¹ƒ siddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandho samavÄ• yo, tena samavÄ• yen
dviaá¹‡ukaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ samavetaá¹ƒ ekÄ«bhÅ«tamiva sambaddhaá¹ƒ, tÄ«su aá¹‡Å«su tiaá
mahÄ• pathavÄ«mahÄ• udakamahÄ• aggimahÄ• vÄ• takkhandhapariyantaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ att
__samavÄ• yavÄ• dino_ vadanti. evaá¹ƒ pana vadantehi aparimÄ• á¹‡esu kÄ• raá¹‡esu ma
phalaá¹ƒ samavetaá¹ƒ attano antogadhehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi sagabbhaá¹ƒ asuÃ±Ã±anti vuttaá¹ƒ
samavÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• phale hetu natthÄ«ti hetusuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalanti attho.

suÃ±Ã±ato vinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti magganiddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

ekavidhÄ• divinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<568> __pavattibhÄ• vato_ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa pavattibhÄ• vato. __catuÄ• hÄ• rabhedato_ti
catuÄ• hÄ• rappaccayavisesato. etena cattÄ• ro kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• diÄ• hÄ• ravisese, ajjho
saá¸·Ä• yatana, avijjÄ• , abhisaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• te tappaccayabhÅ«tadhammavisese
223/, ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«pa, vedanÄ• , paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a, nÄ• marÅ«pasaá¹…kh
ca.

__pavattakabhÄ• vato_ pavattidukkhassa. __rÅ«pÄ• bhinandanÄ• dibhedo_ rÅ«pakkhandh
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasenÄ• pÄ«ti vadanti. rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ anekal
_ tesaá¹ƒ __bhedato_.

upÄ• dÄ• nehi upÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti upÄ• di, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. tannissaraá¹
vÅ«pasamo taá¹ƒsantÄ«ti katvÄ• tassa yÄ• va pacchimaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va sesataá¹ƒ, tato
\Ne II 210/ upÄ• dÄ• ya __saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu, nirupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• t
yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhedo vohÄ• rato, evamitarepÄ«ti te katipaye dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tividhoâ€™
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ekassa sato nibbÄ• nassa kuto bhedoti.

__samathavipassanÄ• bhedato_ti ettha sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• vipassa
sÄ«lampi hi samathassa upakÄ• rakattÄ• samathaggahaá¹‡ena gayhatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ adhipp
vasena laddho maggo samatho vipassanÄ• ti Ä• gamanavasena vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __a
__sappadesattÄ• _ti sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekadesattÄ• ti attho. ekadeso hi padissati a
apadisÄ«yatÄ«ti padeso, attano samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ pati saha padesenÄ• ti __sappadeso_ti vu
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 9), sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dayo ca sabbalokiyalokutta
ariyamaggo lokuttaro evÄ• ti tadekadeso hoti.

__sajÄ• tito_ti samÄ• najÄ• tito, vacÄ«duccaritaviratiÄ• dibhedesu samÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ«lajÄ•

__onatasahÄ• yo viya vÄ• yÄ• mo_ paggahakiccasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. __aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ da
apilÄ• panavasena niccalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. __sajÄ• tito_ti savitakkasavicÄ
samÄ• dhijÄ• tiyÄ• ti attho. __kiriyato_ti samÄ• dhianurÅ«pakiriyato. tato eva hi ``cattÄ• ro s
samÄ• dhinimittÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• \Be II 224/ samÄ• dhiparikkhÄ• rÄ• â€™
sativÄ• yÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhissa nimittaparikkhÄ• rabhÄ• vo vutto.

__Ä• koá¹-entena viyÄ• _ti ``aniccaá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccasadise
koá¹-entena viya, ``aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena, dukkhaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
__parivattentena_ viya ca Ä• dÄ• ya Å«hitvÄ• dinnameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivijjhati. dvinnaá
paccayabhÄ• vena sammÄ• saá¹…kappassa purimakÄ• lassa viya niddeso kato. __sajÄ• ti
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 8) samÄ• nÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• tiyÄ• . __kiriyato_ti ettha paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa
``kiriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, pubbe pana samÄ• dhiupakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«pakiccanti a

``sabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 211/, bhikkhave, abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 46) vacanato cattÄ•
paccakkhato Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ni, abhivisiá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti __ab

<569> __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gÄ• nÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamÄ• nabhÄ• gÄ• ni

__durabhisambhavatara_nti abhisambhavituá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyataraá¹ƒ, sattiv
attho. __asana_nti kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __atipÄ• teyyÄ• _ti khipeyya. __koá¹-iyÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¸• as
__koá¹-i_nti vÄ• lasseva koá¹-iá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ivijjheyyÄ• _ti paá¹-imukhabhÄ• vena vijjheyya.

bÄ• dhakapabhavasantiniyyÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ehi vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __salakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• n
gambhÄ«rattÄ• _ti oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dukkhasamudayÄ• . tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• nampi hi dukkhaá¹ƒ
pÄ• kaá¹-o. pÄ«á¸·anÄ• diÄ• yÅ«hanÄ• divasena pana ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, idamassa kÄ• n
ogÄ• hituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• __gambhÄ«rÄ• _. saá¹‡hasukhumadhammattÄ• nirodhan
__gambhÄ«raá¹-á¹-hena duravagÄ• hÄ• _. teneva uppanne magge natthi nirodhamaggÄ• n
maggena adhigantabbattÄ• tassa phalanti apadisÄ«yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``phalÄ• padesatoâ€™
``dukkhanirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 719). maggopi nirod
``hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 225/ apadisÄ«yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hetuapadesatoâ€™â€™ _ti. vutta
``dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â

__iti evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehÄ«_ti iti vijaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti sambandho. tattha itisaddena vijÄ• nanakkama
pakÄ• rehÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ-saddena vijÄ• nanakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena eva.

sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatovinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

indriyasaccaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti soá¸·asamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

17. paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«miniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<570> __imissÄ• _ \Be II 226/ \Ne II 212/ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti imissÄ• yathÄ• dhigatÄ• ya
__bhÅ«mibhÅ«tesÅ«_ti pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tesu. kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapaá¹-iccasamuppannasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• pitÄ• puttasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• viya a
pana yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ vavatthitÄ• vÄ• ti __ ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do cevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__Ä• disaddenÄ• _ti ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttaÄ• disadden
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo an

__avijjÄ• dayo dhammÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do, _ na samuppattimattaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yamatth
veditabboti dassento __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ vatvÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppanne
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dayo panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panettha anuloma
dassitÄ• , paá¹-ilomato paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• dhammÄ• ti? yato te paccayato uppannÄ•
samanantaradassanatthaá¹ƒ.

na niccaá¹ƒ na sassatanti __aniccaá¹ƒ_. samecca sambhÅ«ya paccayehi katanti __saá¹…

paccayÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sahitameva uppannanti __paá¹-iccasamuppannaá
__khayadhammaá¹ƒ_. vayanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __vayadhammaá¹ƒ_. virajjanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pa
__virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ_. nirujjhanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __nirodhadhammaá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ yadettha
Ä• vi bhavissati.

<571> __etthÄ• _ti etesu yathÄ• vuttesu suttapadesu. __saá¹…khepo_ti atthasaá¹…khepo

__jÄ• tipaccayÄ• _ti jÄ• tisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• paccayÄ• . hetumhi nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hit
yÄ• yaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa idappaccayatÄ• ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ n
sÄ• \Ne II 213/ tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dato pubbe, uddhaÃ±ca aviÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no, m
tathÄ• gatehi uppÄ• dito, atha kho sambhavantassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ•
á¹-hitÄ• eva. kevalaá¹ƒ pana sayambhÅ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena \Be II 227/ abhisambujjhanato, ``aya
adhigatoâ€™â€™ ti pavedanato ca tathÄ• gato ``dhammassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati na
vuttaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• eva __jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡a
vipallÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒ avabujjhamÄ• nassa etassa sabhÄ• vassa, hetuno vÄ• tathe
__dhammaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• _. jÄ• ti vÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hiti
pavattaÄ• yÅ«hanasaá¹ƒyogapalibodhasamudayahetupaccayaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«ti taduppÄ• dÄ• d
``dhammaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti phalaá¹ƒ patisÄ• matthiyato hetumeva vadati.

atha vÄ• dhÄ• rÄ«yati paccayehÄ«ti dhammo, tiá¹-á¹-hati tattha tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya pha
dhammassa á¹-hiti __dhammaá¹-á¹-hiti. dhammo_ti vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paccayoti attho. dh
dhammato ca aÃ±Ã±o sabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti __dhammaá¹-á¹-hiti, _ paccayo. tenÄ• ha ``pacc
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 45). dhammaá¹-á¹-hiti eva __dhammaá¹-
``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti imassa sabhÄ• vassa, hetuno vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ath
jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nassa tabbhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato
__dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• _. phalassa vÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa jÄ• tiyÄ• sati sambhavo dham
__dhammaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• _. asati asambhavo dhamme niyatatÄ• ti __dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• _t
vibhÄ• veti. __taá¹ƒ_ ``á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 20) vuttaá¹ƒ i
__abhisambujjhati_ paccakkhakaraá¹‡ena abhimukhaá¹ƒ bujjhati yÄ• thÄ• vato paá¹-ivijjhat
tassa vevacanaá¹ƒ. Ä• dito kathento __Ä• cikkhati, _ uddisatÄ«ti attho. tameva uddesaá¹ƒ p
__deseti_. yathÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hamatthaá¹ƒ niddisanavasena pakÄ• rehi Ã±Ä• pentÄ• __paÃ±
patiá¹-á¹-hapento __paá¹-á¹-hapeti_. yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hamatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-iniddisanavasena
_ vivaá¹-aÃ±hi vibhattaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ hetudhÄ• raá¹‡adassanehi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto __u
uttÄ• nÄ«karonto tathÄ• paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• nigamanavasena __passathÄ• ti cÄ•

<572> __paccayalakkhaá¹‡o_ti paccayabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡o, paccayoti vÄ• lakkhitabbo. pa
anubandhÄ• panakiccatÄ• ya __dukkhÄ• nubandhanaraso_. nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggassa up
__kummaggapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no_.

__so_ \Be II 228/ __panÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. yÄ• vattakehi paccayehi yaá¹ƒ p
avikaleheva tehi tassa uppatti, tadaÃ±Ã±ena ca tassa payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``anÅ
_ti. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ cakkhurÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ• rehi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, etena taá¹ƒt
tassÄ• paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• tapparatÄ• __tathatÄ• _ti dasseti. __sÄ• maggi_nti samodh
__asambhavÄ• bhÄ• vato_ti anuppajjanassa abhÄ• vato. paccayasÄ• maggiyaÃ±hi sati anu
siyÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±adhammappaccayehÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa phaladhammassa paccayehi. __aÃ±
aÃ±Ã±assa phaladhammassa anuppajjanato. na hi kadÄ• ci cakkhurÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ•
sambhavo atthi, yadi siyÄ• , tassÄ• sÄ• maggiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±athatÄ• nÄ• ma siyÄ• , na cetaá
``anaÃ±Ã±athatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paccayato_ti paccayabhÄ• vato. __paccayasam
nayo.

<573> __idappaccayÄ• eva idappaccayatÄ• _ti __tÄ• _-saddena padaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹
yathÄ• devo eva devatÄ• ti. __idappaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• samÅ«ho idappaccayatÄ• _ti sam
yathÄ• ``janÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho janatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. nanu ca ``atthi idappaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
satÄ• , Ä• nanda, atthÄ«tissa vacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ paccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti iti ce vadey
jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti iccassa vacanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 96) jÄ• tisaddapaccayasaddasam
kiá¹ƒ-saddena idaá¹ƒsaddassa samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atÄ• dassanato idappaccayasaddass
na hettha ``imassa paccayÄ• idappaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡asambhavapucchÄ• sambhavati viditabhÄ• vato, asambhavato ca, jarÄ• mar
sambhavati. paccaya-saddena ca samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ-saddassa imasmÄ•
yujjati. sÄ• ca samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atÄ• bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• sepi labbhati. tato ca aÃ±Ã±a
kammadhÄ• rayasamÄ• so labbhati.

sÄ• mivacanasamÄ• se pana samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atÄ• natthÄ«ti na kathaÃ±ci kammadh
nayidamevaá¹ƒ vacanicchantarabhÄ• vato. paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davacanicchÄ• hesÄ• ``id
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ettha. ``atthi idappaccayÄ• \Be II 229/ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€
jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa paccayamattaparipucchÄ• , tasmÄ• yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ-saddassa paá¹-icca
pucchitabbapaccayavisesanatÄ• ca hoti, tathÄ• samÄ• savikappo ettha, tattha ca kÄ• tabb
samÄ• santaradassanaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanasamÄ• sabÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panetthÄ• pi kar
hetuppabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ hetu paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti imassatthassa kammadhÄ• rayasamÄ•
paccayÄ• nurÅ«passa anurÅ«po paccayo idappaccayoâ€™â€™ ti imassa ca atthassa icchi
idaá¹ƒ-saddena gahito attho, so ``atthi idappaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ettha jarÄ
gahitoti idaá¹ƒ-saddo paá¹-iccasamuppannato abhassitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• sambhavato paccaye
tattha kammadhÄ• rayasamÄ• so. ettha pana idaá¹ƒ-saddassa tato pariccajanakÄ• raá¹‡aá
sÄ• mivacanasamÄ• so eva. evampi na idappaccayo eva idappaccayabhÄ• vo bhavituá¹ƒ y
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• datÄ• nupapattÄ«ti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso atthantarÄ• bhÄ• vatoti vuttovÄ• y

atha vÄ• pana hotu idappaccayabhÄ• vo idappaccayatÄ• ti. __bhÄ• vo_ti cettha avinÄ• bh
satvaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi idappaccaya-saddo jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su niruá¸·ho. taÃ±ca idappaccayasatvaá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthi. yadi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• . na hi satÄ• aÃ±Ã±
atha satvaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, yassa sato bhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• . na hi taá¹ƒ s
satvato aÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tasmÄ• sato bhÄ• vo satvanti niddeso na yujjati. na ca saá¹ƒ-samban
hoti, pageva saá¹ƒ-sambandhena. asati ca saditiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viparÄ«taggÄ• hoti na gahaá
sadisakappanÄ• yaÃ±ca mÄ• á¹‡avakassa sÄ«habhÄ• vo viya na asato saá¹ƒ-sabhÄ• vatÄ
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ satvaá¹ƒ, na asatvaá¹ƒ. nÄ• pi yassa taá¹ƒ satvaá¹ƒ, tadasaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• id
idappaccayasarÅ«paá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vantarehi vinivattabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ imassÄ• yanti vi
vuttanti na idappaccayatÄ• ya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dabhÄ• vÄ• sambhavo.

paá¹-icca samuppajjati etasmÄ• ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti tassÄ• pi hetuatthabhÄ• vato jÄ
hetubhÄ• vavÄ• cakatÄ• ya hetupadhÄ• natÄ• yojetabbÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ hetu paá
230/. tathÄ• hi ``dasabalasamannÄ• gato, bhikkhave, tathÄ• gato catÅ«hi vesÄ• rajjehi \Ne
Ä• sabhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, parisÄ• su sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadati, brahmacakka
sati idaá¹ƒ hoti yÄ• va `evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotÄ«â€™â€™
anena __sÄ«hanÄ• dasuttena_ pakÄ• sito evamattho. ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ« panÄ• yasmato satth
puá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yasmatÄ• __assaji_ttherena ---

``ye dhammÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• ha.

tesaÃ±ca yo nirodho, evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin I 60; Ap thera I 1.2

vutto. tena viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati hetuppabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ hetu paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti. sesamettha v
bhavissati.

<574> __paá¹-iccÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __sammÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ a
uppÄ• doti katvÄ• . niccato hi kÄ• raá¹‡ato phalassa uppÄ• do viparÄ«to. tenÄ• ha __ ``titth
nirapekkhoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``uppÄ• do paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 38; AN a III 47; K
vuttasaá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±o ``paccayato khaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttapaccay
uppÄ• doti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya te ``jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetavo jÄ• tiÄ• da
tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, nibbattilakkhaá¹‡avinimuttassa tÄ• disassa kassaci abhÄ• vato. tenÄ
yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __gambhÄ«ranayÄ• sambhavato_ti gambhÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ nayÄ• na
__saddabhedato_ti saddavinÄ• sato saddÄ• yogato. __suttaá¹ƒ natthi_ ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ
desessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• disuttapadehi (SN a II 1, 20) uppÄ• damattassa appakÄ• sitatt
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassito idÄ• nipi dassÄ«yati. __taá¹ƒ_ uppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ. __viharÄ• mi_ tasmi
paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhakÄ• leti adhippÄ• yo. __viharÄ• mÄ«_ti vÄ• kÄ• lavipallÄ• sena
__tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ padesavihÄ• re. __paccayÄ• kÄ• radassanenÄ• _ti yenÄ• kÄ• rena pa

paccayo hoti, so paccayÄ• kÄ• ro paccayabhÄ• vo, tassa dassanena. idha pana vedanÄ• n
tenÄ• ha \Be II 231/ __ ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayÄ• pi vedayitaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. vedanÄ
passantena vuttavihÄ• ro paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa ekadesameva passato vihÄ• roti \Ne II
jÄ• to, anantanayasamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• ro paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhavihÄ• ro
paccayÄ• kÄ• radassananti eke. __padesavihÄ• rasuttavirodho Ä• pajjati_ tassa vedanÄ• n
paccayadhammamanasikÄ• ravibhÄ• vanato.

loko samudeti etasmÄ• ti __lokasamudayo, _ avijjÄ• diko paccayagaá¹‡o, na lokasamuday
``anulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti. __natthitÄ• _ti sabbaso abhÄ• vo, naranvaya
natthitÄ• sahacaraá¹‡ato pana ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi natthitÄ• ti adhippetÄ• . __paccayÄ• nupa
avicchedo. yathÄ• hi atÄ«tahetupaÃ±cakasannissayena etarahiphalapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ viya het
etarahihetupaÃ±cakasannissayena Ä• yatiá¹ƒphalapaÃ±cakampi bhavissati. tenÄ• ha __ ``p
phalÄ• nuparamatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__taá¹ƒ_ gambhÄ«rattaá¹ƒ __uppÄ• damatte natthi_ asabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• . ekattanayÄ
labbhamÄ• nato uppÄ• damatte kathaÃ±cipi na labbheyyunti Ä• ha __ ``nayacatukkaá¹ƒ up
_ti.

<575> __samÄ• ne kattarÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒyeva kattari uppajjanakiriyÄ• ya yo kattÄ• , tasmi
paccayanakiriyÄ• ya ca kattubhÅ«teti attho. yathÄ• ``nhatvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, bhutvÄ• sayatÄ«
``pubbakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±ca tvÄ• saddantÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhuyyena purima
vuttaá¹ƒ, na idha paá¹-iccasaddassa purimakÄ• latthattÄ• . evaÃ±hi ``cakkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ•
nidassanavacanaá¹ƒ nidassitabbena saá¹ƒsandeyya. atha vÄ• kÄ• maÃ±cettha ubhinnaá¹ƒ
uppajjanakiriyÄ• ya pubbe paccayanakiriyÄ• ya asambhavato, tathÄ• pi phalakiriyÄ• ya hetu
voharituá¹ƒ yuttÄ• . evamettha hetuphalavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti upacÄ• n
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pubbakÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti. __atthasiddhikaro_ti vÄ• kyatthapaá¹-iviÃ
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti hi ettha vÄ• kyatthÄ• vabodho idha atthasiddhÄ«ti adhippeto. __pa
paá¹-iccasaddo uppÄ• dasaddena vuccamÄ• nassa \Be II 232/ samÄ• nassa ``kattu abhÄ•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä
(MN I 204, 400; III 421, 425-426; SN a II 43-44; II 4.60; Kv 465) paccayanakiriyÄ• ya, uppajj
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva kattÄ• ti samÄ• nakattukatÄ• labbhati.

``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 218/ ettha pana uppÄ• dasaddassa bhÄ• vasÄ•
samÄ• nakattulakkhaá¹‡o saddappayogo na sambhavatÄ«ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``saddabhedaá¹ƒ
apasaddappayogo hotÄ«ti attho. na cettha parÄ• varayogo (pÄ• á¹‡inÄ« III 4.20) ``appatvÄ•
atikkamma pabbataá¹ƒ nadÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya, nÄ• pi lakkhaá¹‡ahetuÄ• dipayogo
hoti, ghataá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• balaá¹ƒ jÄ• yate, `dhaâ€™ nti katvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• o patitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ
saddabhedo. na hi hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya sabbaÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•

vacane akkharacintakÄ• naá¹ƒ vippalÄ• po avasaraá¹ƒ labhati. labhatu, vÄ• kyatthena sado
gamanaá¹ƒ, bhutvÄ• sayanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viyÄ• ti. evampi na ca kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ sA
padattho labbhati, vÄ• kyattho pana na yujjati, tasmÄ• dasadÄ• á¸·imÄ• divÄ• kyÄ• ni viya
niratthakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

nÄ• mapade vutte appayuttÄ• nipi ``atthi, hoti, vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«pÄ• ni kiriyÄ• pad
sambandhitabbÄ• nÄ«ti Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``hotisaddena saddhiá¹ƒ yojayissÄ•
yathÄ• vuttesu desanÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• pucchÄ• nigamanavasena vuttesu paá¹-iccasamupp
nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esupi ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dameva sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ yonisc
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do (DN II 67; MN II 337; sAN a I 172; Vin I 7). gambhÄ
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 95; SN a II 60) evamÄ• dÄ«supi ekenapi saddhiá¹
gacchati. __yogaá¹ƒ na gacchati_ tathÄ• sambandhavasena avuttattÄ• . __ ``na ca uppÄ• d
asabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• uppÄ• dassa nibbattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• yogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ya
natthi, evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dassa vinÄ• so viya uppÄ• dopi natthi. yadi siyÄ• , yena uppÄ• dena u
uppÄ• davÄ• ti \Be II 233/ anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. tenÄ•
_tiÄ• di. yadi evaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ samudayo hotÄ«ti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso nibbattiyÄ• anadhippeta
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo pÄ• tubhÄ• vo sambhavatÄ«ti ayaÃ±hettha attho, idha pana
tassa atthibhÄ• vacodanÄ• ti katvÄ• hoti, jÄ• yatÄ«ti nibbatticodanÄ• katÄ• siyÄ• ti adhipp
uppÄ• do hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<576> imesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• idappaccayÄ• , avijjÄ• dayo, tesaá¹ƒ
II 219/. ko pana so bhÄ• voti Ä• ha __ ``bhÄ• vo ca nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tassattho --
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipÄ• tubhÄ• vahetÅ« honti, tasmiá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravise
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti ayaá¹ƒ samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti. __tesaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ maÃ±Ã
hetubhÄ• vavacanato.

<577> __etthÄ• _ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapade. samuppÄ• dapadhÄ• navacanaviÃ±Ã±eyy
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha samuppÄ• d
dassanato tathÄ• idhÄ• pi __byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya uppÄ• doyevÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutto, na hetÅ
sÄ• imassa_ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapadassa evaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena atthaa
vinodetabbÄ• .

__dvedhÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yasmÄ• attano paccayavasena pav
paccayuppannadhammasamÅ«ho paccetabbato paá¹-icco ca so saha uppajjanato samuppÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• ya saha uppajjanato evÄ• ti ca evaá¹ƒ dvedhÄ• ``pa
idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassa paccayadhammopi phalÅ«pacÄ• rena paá¹-
vuttoti.

__paccayatÄ• yÄ• _ti paccayasamÅ«hato. __pavatto_ti nibbatto. __dhammasamÅ«ho_ti pa
__patÄ«yamÄ• no_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiyÄ• abhimukhaá¹ƒ upeyamÄ• no, abhisamiyamÄ• noti a
lokuttarahitÄ• ya, lokuttarasukhÄ• ya ca. __saha uppajjati_ ekekassa kadÄ• cipi \Be II 234/
__sammÄ• uppajjati_ ahetuto, visamahetuto ca anuppajjanato. __saha uppajjatÄ«_ti ekajjh
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanato. __na paccakkhÄ• yÄ• _ti apaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ,
paccayabhÅ«tadhammasamudÄ• yena kenaci na vinÄ• ti attho. __tassÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``p
vutto paccayuppannadhammasamÅ«ho, tassa ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• diko hetusamÅ«ho. __ ``tappa
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapaccaye paá¹-icca samuppÄ• dasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti dasseti. tenÄ• ha __
yathÄ• hi loke ``pittaá¹ƒ mathitaá¹ƒ, sÅ«rÄ• dadhi, tipusaá¹ƒ jaro, semho guá¸·o, Ä• yu gha
paccayo phalavohÄ• rena vuccati, evaá¹ƒ phalÅ«pacÄ• rena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do vuttoti

<578> paá¹-icca-sadde \Ne II 220/ paá¹-i-saddo abhimukhattho, icca-saddo gammatthoti da
``paá¹-imukhamitoâ€™â€™ _ti. kassa pana paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ, kena vÄ• ito, ko vÄ• itoti coda
vissajjento __ ``hetusamÅ«hoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tasmiÃ±hi vissaá¹-á¹-he hetusamÅ«ho nÄ
tattha aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±eneva ca itoti vissaá¹-á¹-hovÄ
__sahite_ti samudite avinibbhutte. __so_ti hetusamÅ«ho. samuppÄ• do iti vuttoti yojanÄ• .

__pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti uppÄ• dÄ• ya. kÄ• maá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• s
Ud 1; Vin I 1; Nett 24; Vibh 225) avijjÄ• va paccayabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , tathÄ• pi na avijjÄ• e
atha kho sahajÄ• tadhammavatthuÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dayo, yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dayo, taá¹‡h
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ruppÄ• dane avijjÄ• ya sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hontiyeva. ev
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nanti Ä• ha __ ``avijjÄ• diekekahetusÄ«sena niddiá¹-á¹-ho hetusamÅ«h
__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aphalanipphÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti taá¹ƒsamÅ«hapariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
phalassa nibbattakabhÄ• vena. __avekallaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti anÅ«nabhÄ• vena. tasmiÃ±hi het
ekaccÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cetaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, ekacceheva ca nibbattetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , sabb
paccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• natthÄ«ti paá¹-imukhagamanÄ• bhÄ
paripÅ«reyyÄ• ti. __sÄ• maggiaá¹…gÄ• na_nti paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• aá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• naá
235/. niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. phaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sahitatÄ• nÄ• ma vis
hetudhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ av
avinibbhogaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha rÅ«padhammÄ• nampi saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ath

<579> __paccayatÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• diko paccayasamÅ«ho. __aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±
nissÄ• ya sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ laddhÄ• . __sama_nti avisamaá¹ƒ avekallena. __sahÄ
attano paccayuppannadhamme. yasmÄ• uppÄ• deti, __tatopi_ tasmÄ• pi. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __na apaá¹-icca_ paá¹-iccevÄ• ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
eva-kÄ• ro luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti dasseti.

__ekekadesa_nti phalasamudÄ• yassa ekadesekadesaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• gasoti attho. __pubbÄ• p

paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \Ne II 221/. sabbametaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pakalÄ• puppÄ• danaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• __atthÄ• nusÄ• ravohÄ• rakusalenÄ• _ti paramatthadhammÄ• nugatavohÄ• ranipuá¹‡ena.

<580> purimena padenÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __sassatÄ• dÄ«na_nti sassatabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, s sassatasahacaritÄ• hi vÄ• dÄ• pi sassatÄ• dayoti vuccanti yathÄ• ``dukkhadesanÄ• dukk __ucchedÄ• dÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __vighÄ• to_ vinÄ• so, pahÄ• nanti attho. __Ã±Ä• majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipatti.

__pavattidhammÄ• na_nti pavattibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, kilesavaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«nan loko cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavatto (DN I 31) __sassatavÄ• do_. ``natthi hetu, natthi pac saá¹ƒkilesÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavatto (DN I 168; MN II 101, 227; SN b III 212) __a aá¹‡ukÄ• lÄ• divasena loko pavattatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto __visamahetuvÄ• do_. issarapurisa __vasavattivÄ• dÄ• _. ahetuvÄ• daggahaá¹‡eneva cettha sabhÄ• vaniyati yadicchÄ• vÄ• dA daá¹-á¹-habbo. keci pana ``cakkhu eva cakkhussa kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• diko __v issarÄ• divÄ• do ahetuvÄ• dantogadho. sabhÄ• veneva dhammÄ• pavattantÄ«ti vÄ• do __ vadanti. kiá¹ƒ \Be II 236/ hi paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• payojananti adhippÄ• yo. samuppÄ• dap yojanÄ• . paridÄ«panassa pana aviparÄ«takÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paccayasÄ• mag uppattitoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vihatÄ• _ti abbhÄ• hatÄ• . __ ``purimapurimapaccayavase avicchedavasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hinivattakaá¹ƒ hetuphalapabandhaá¹ƒ ucchedoâ€™â€™ _ti. ucchedÄ• bhÄ• vakathaneneva cettha ucchedavÄ• dassÄ• pi abhÄ•

__tassÄ• tassÄ• paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ hetupaccayasamavÄ• ye. _ hetuphalapabandhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa santÄ• nassa avicchindanena. __tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ_ pa sambhavato uppajjanato sassatucchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ antadvayaá¹ƒ anupaggamma yat anurÅ«paphaluppatti idha majjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• ti adhippetÄ• . kammavaá¹-á¹-assa, vipÄ• k bhinnasabhÄ• vattÄ• , bhinnakÄ• lattÄ• ca __so karoti so paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«ti vÄ• dappah kusalÄ• kusalakkhandhappavattiyaÃ±hi kÄ• rakavohÄ• ro, vipÄ• kakkhandhapavattiyaá¹ƒ v santÄ• ne \Ne II 222/ kammaá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ, tattheva tassa phalassa nibbattanato __aÃ±Ã± paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«ti vÄ• dappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_. na hi katassa vinÄ• so, akatassa vÄ• abbhÄ• purisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vohÄ• rena janapadanirutti. tattha yasmÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• pi loke ``paÃ± nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÅ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• itthÄ«, purisotveva voharanti, tasmÄ• evÄ• yanti apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti abhiniveso. viddasuno pana paá¹-iccasamu tathÄ• tathÄ• pavattamÄ• ne dhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attimattato tattha paramatthato ``janapadaniruttiyÄ• anabhinivesoâ€™â€™ _ti. __samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti lokasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• y anatikkamanaá¹ƒ. ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti hi vutte ``ko ettha satto, kiá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu vedan vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• lokasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vaseneva lokiyehi viya lokiyo attho samaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ voharitabbo.

aparo nayo --- paccetumarahatÄ«ti paá¹-icco. yo hi naá¹ƒ pacceti abhisameti, tassa accanta
dukkhavÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. sammÄ• , saha ca uppÄ• detÄ«ti samuppÄ• do. pacca
uppÄ• dento sampuá¹‡á¹‡ameva \Be II 237/ uppÄ• deti, na vikalaá¹ƒ. ye ca dhamme uppÄ•
uppÄ• deti, na ekekaá¹ƒ. iti paá¹-icco ca so samuppÄ• do cÄ• ti __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_.
paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ itvÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• sahite uppÄ• detÄ«ti __
paá¹-imukhagamanaÃ±ca paccayassa kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiyÄ• aá¹…gabhÄ• vena phalas
__appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• _ti ca na vinÄ• tÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiyÄ• , aá¹…gabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• detÄ«ti attho. etena kÄ• raá¹‡abahutÄ• dassitÄ• , __ ``sahiteâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pa
ubhayenÄ• pi ``ekaá¹ƒ na ekatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism II 617) parato vuccamÄ• no sÄ•

atha vÄ• paá¹-icca paccetabbaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ paá¹-igantvÄ• na vinÄ• tena sambandhas
__paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ (Ud-a 1). paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti cettha samuppÄ• dappadhÄ•
hetÅ«ti veditabbo. tattha ``paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kiá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• ti vattabbanti Ä• ha
``paccetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. so ca paccayadhammoti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paccayaâ€™â€™
paá¹-iccasaddassa atthamÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-igantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• raá¹‡assa sabhÄ• ve
patvÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ na vinÄ• tena? sati eva tasmiá¹ƒ, tassa ca phalassa uppÄ• dato eva, na
nirodhato cÄ• ti \Ne II 223/ ayaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹-á¹-hiti paá¹-iccasaddassa attho. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ p
``imasmiá¹ƒ sati imassuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ete saddÄ• bhummanissakkavacanajotanÄ«ye
hetumato hetuÄ• yattabhÄ• vena bhÄ• vuppÄ• duttarakiriyÄ• pekkhena yÄ• yassa tadÄ• ya
hetuá¹ƒ vadanti, evaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• -saddantaravacanÄ«yena taá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±eyyasseva paccaya
hetupaccayanena hetuÄ• yattabhÄ• vena samuppÄ• duttarakiriyÄ• pekkhena yÄ• yassa tad
hetumÄ• ha. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``avijjÄ• paá¹-icca, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rapiá¹-ake vuttaá¹ƒ. __samatthatÄ• _ cettha nidÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• vo. so ca tadavin
satvameva. __sambandhassÄ• _ti ca saá¹ƒyojanÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• vasena jÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• sam
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dipaccayuppannassa. __uppÄ• do_ti uppajjanaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ p
samÄ• nakattukÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbakÄ• le Ä«diso saddappayogoti? ``bhutvÄ• gacchati, kasitvÄ
saccametaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana yebhuyyavasena daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Be II 238/ samÄ• nÄ• parak
dassanato. samÄ• nakÄ• le tÄ• va ---

``andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ nihantvÄ• na, uditÄ• yaá¹ƒ divÄ• karo.

vaá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• vabhÄ• sehi, obhÄ• setvÄ• samuggatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. keci pana ``mukhaá¹ƒ byÄ• dÄ• ya sayati, akkhÄ«ni parivattetvÄ• passa
apare ``nisajja adhÄ«te, á¹-hatvÄ• kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha byÄ• dÄ• naparivattanuttarakÄ• labhÄ• visayanadassanakiriyÄ• pekkhÄ• pubbuttara

bhedÄ• nupalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kehici na lakkhÄ«yati. ``nisajja adhÄ«te, á¹-hatvÄ• kathetÄ«â€™
samÄ• nakÄ• latÄ• yapi ajjhenakathanehi pubbepi nisajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni hontÄ«ti sakkÄ•
sambhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purimÄ• niyeva udÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni yuttÄ• ni. udayasamakÄ• lam
tannivattaniyanivattananti. aparakÄ• le ``dvÄ• ramÄ• varitvÄ• pavisati, Ä• varitvÄ• nikkhan
pana ``á¸• akkacca patito daá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ ti udÄ• haranti. abhighÄ• tabhÅ«tasahajÄ• tÄ
abhighÄ• tajasaddassa samÄ• nakÄ• latÄ• ettha labbhati, tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi purimÄ• niyeva
purimatÄ• vacanicchÄ• vaseneva pana lakkhaá¹‡ahetukiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ahetubhÄ• va
lakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vato purimakÄ• lo icceva ``nihantvÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddasiddhi icchitÄ•
\Ne II 224/ samuppajjanakiriyÄ• ya purimikÄ• vÄ• ti paá¹-icca-saddasiddhi. tattha yuttaá¹ƒ p
kattudassanato. idha pana tadabhÄ• vato na yuttanti ce? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. idhÄ• pi anumÄ•
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• diko kattÄ• attheva ``Ã±atvÄ• kiriyato vayaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dipayoga
anumiyamÄ• nena kattunÄ• Ä«diso saddapayogo icchitabbo. asamÄ• ne pana kattari ``pisA
hoti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cassa disvÄ• Ä• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 271;
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca tattha pisÄ• cadassanÄ• dipurisabyÄ• pÄ• ro, evamidhÄ• pi pacca
attano phaluppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca satvaá¹ƒ samuppÄ• dovÄ• ti ``paccaye sati, paccayassa
paccayanassa samuppÄ• dahetutÄ• ya gamako samÄ• nassa kattu abhÄ• vepi paá¹-icca-sa
paá¹-iccasambandhassa uppÄ• do paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do, kathaá¹ƒ paccayo \Be II 239/ pa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vicÄ• ritovÄ• yamattho. apica yoyaá¹ƒ samuppÄ• da-saddavibhÄ• vitÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-iccasaddavibhÄ• vito sasattiko hetu adhippeto, tassa samuppÄ• dÄ• bhimukhatÄ• ya
padhÄ• navacanaviÃ±Ã±eyyasabhÄ• vattÄ• tathÄ• vuttoti.

kiá¹ƒ pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuppÄ• dapadhÄ• nena vacanena samuppÄ• dassa hetu vedi
samuppÄ• do evÄ• ti? vuccate --- diá¹-á¹-hassa dukkhassa yo paccayo paccayaniddesena t
kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• ha ---

``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• no parivÄ«maá¹ƒsati `yaá¹ƒ kho idaá¹ƒ ane
nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ loke uppajjati jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ nu kho dukkhaá¹
samudayaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ jÄ• tikaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pabhavaá¹ƒ, kismiá¹ƒ sati jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, kism
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™ ti. so parivÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• no evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti `yaá¹ƒ k
kho dukkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• tinidÄ• naâ€™â€™ â€™ miccÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 51) ---

diá¹-á¹-hassa dukkhassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ __parivÄ«maá¹ƒsasutte_ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanaÃ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbanti. yathÄ• cÄ• ha ---

``pubbe me, bhikkhave, sambodhÄ• anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi
vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko Ä• panno jÄ• yati ca jÄ«yati ca mÄ«yati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca, atha ca
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa. kudÄ• ssu nÄ• ma imassa dukkhassa n
jarÄ• maraá¹‡assÄ• â€™ ti ... pe ... tassa mayhaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikÄ• rÄ• ahu

`jÄ• tiyÄ• kho sati jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ â€™ nt

Ä• dinÄ• diá¹-á¹-hassa dukkhassa paccayavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• bhisamayÄ• vuttÄ• . paccayo hi
tadabhisamayÄ• yattaÃ±ca dukkhanissaraá¹‡apajÄ• nananti yo ca Ã±Ä• tabbo, so pavedeta
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dasaddo yaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ samuppÄ• dasaddavibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haa
paccayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icceva, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ paccayavibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ vuccati. bhav
pavedetuÃ±ca icchitabhÄ• vena padhÄ• nassÄ• pi kenaci visesena Ã±Ä• tabbatÄ• ya appa
\Be II 240/ ``ko sotÄ• panno, yassa tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni pahÄ«nÄ• ni. ko devadatto, yas
gehÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, evamidhÄ• pi paccayapaccayanapavedanaá¹-á¹-hena niddese sattiv
paccanÄ«yatÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tabbabhÄ• vena ``paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yena paccayo vu

yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko niddeso, so ca sakalas
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pavedanÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-hoti pariyosÄ• nepi ``evametassa
samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ-saddena samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tassa
taá¹ƒsamudayÄ• bhimukhe katvÄ• nigamitÄ• paccayÄ• . __paá¹-ipadÄ• suttepi_ (SN a II 3
... samudayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, micchÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• â€
paá¹-iccasamuppannabhÄ• vena gahitaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ micchÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ, atha kho duk
paccayÄ• ti. yathÄ• ca ``paÃ±caá¹…giko sammÄ• samÄ• dhi (DN III 335), paÃ±caÃ±Ä• á¹
(DN III 355) aá¹…gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apaá¹-ivedanatthattÄ• desanÄ• ya sammÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ
aá¹…gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apaá¹-ivedanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pi samuppÄ• dapadhÄ• nena sadde
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<581> yÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tantÄ«ti sambandho. __nikkhittÄ• _ti á¹-hapitÄ• , desitÄ• ti attho. y
atthassa tananato tanti, gantho. ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«, bhante, sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti p
``vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Kv-a
moggaliputtatissattherena vuttattÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• vakÄ• vibhajjavÄ• dino. te hi
venayikÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhajja vuttaá¹ƒ anuvadanti, somanassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, cÄ«varÄ• dÄ
sevitabbÄ• sevitabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. sassatucchedavÄ• de vÄ• vibhajja vadanti. ``sassato attÄ
tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (DN I 31) á¹-hapanÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanato, rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayassa sassatass
rÄ• gÄ• dikÄ• yaduccaritÄ• diucchedassa ca vacanato, na pana ekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ
vibhajjabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yameva vadanti. vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ samÅ«ho
__vibhajjavÄ• dimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_. vibhajjavÄ• dino vÄ• bhagavato parisÄ• __vibhajjavÄ• d
vadanti, vibhajja vÄ• sassatucchede ubho ante anupagamma majjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«ta
desanato bhagavÄ• , tadanuvÄ• dato tassa sÄ• vakÄ• ca __vibhajjavÄ• dino_ti. sesaá¹ƒ pu

__otaritvÄ• _ti \Be II 241/ ogÄ• hetvÄ• , vibhajjavÄ• dÄ« hutvÄ• ti attho. na hi sayaá¹ƒ avib
vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antare á¹-hÄ• namattena vibhajjavÄ• dimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ
avuttaviparÄ«tatthadÄ«panena te __naabbhacikkhantena_. avijjÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhis

paccayo hotÄ«ti vadanto, kathÄ• vatthumhi paá¹-ikkhitte puggalavÄ• dÄ• dike ca vadanto sa
nÄ• ma, tathÄ• __avokkamantena. parasamayaá¹ƒ_ dosÄ• ropanabyÄ• pÄ• ravirahena __
suttaá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti parasamayaá¹ƒ asampiá¹‡á¸• entenÄ• ti keci vadanti. ``tath
dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• tadevidaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vati s
ntiÄ• dÄ«ni (MN I 396) vadanto suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati nÄ• ma, tathÄ• __apaá¹-ibÄ• hante
bhagavatÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ•
nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• ya (MN I 234; Vin IV 417, 418), supinante kato vÄ«tikkamo Ä• pattika
evamÄ• diá¹ƒ vadanto vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilometi nÄ• ma, tabbipariyÄ• yena taá¹ƒ __anulomen
kammantaraá¹ƒ bhindanto, dhammataÃ±ca vilomento kuto kilesavinayaá¹ƒ anulometi. __su
a IV 180) vutte cattÄ• ro mahÄ• padese, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca vutte
suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomatimahÄ• padese __olokentena_. tadolokanena
santiá¹-á¹-hati nÄ• tidhÄ• vati.

__dhamma_nti \Ne II 227/ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ. __attha_nti tadatthaá¹ƒ. hetu
ayamettha hetu __dhammo, _ idamettha hetuphalaá¹ƒ __attho_ti. __dhamma_nti vÄ• dhan
``uppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ
suttapadassa atthaá¹ƒ micchÄ• gÄ• hentÄ• ``nicco paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti pac
dÄ«penti, evaá¹ƒ adÄ«petvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva attano phalaá¹ƒ pati kÄ• raá¹‡as
dÄ«pentena. yathÄ• ca eke ``anirodhaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• daâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iccasamu
gÄ• henti, evaá¹ƒ gÄ• he akatvÄ• vuttanayeneva aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ __atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• hent
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• puna ``pubbante aÃ±Ã±
1067) __aparehipi pariyÄ• yehi_ __niddisantena_ \Be II 242/. ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• iminÄ• pari
vuccanti, taá¹‡hÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• niddisantenÄ•
yathÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• kevalameva.

__sacca_nti catusaccaá¹ƒ. __satto_ti sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ti vadanti, sattasuÃ±Ã±esu pana sa
sattavohÄ• ro, sattatthakiccasiddhi ca. __paccayÄ• kÄ• rameva cÄ• _ti paccayÄ• kÄ• ro ev
padasandhikaro. paccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ attanoyeva phalassa paccayabhÄ• vo paá¹-iccas

__tasmÄ• _ti vuttanayena atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya kÄ• tabbattÄ• , dukkarattÄ• ca __patiá¹-á
nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mÄ«_ti yattha á¹-hitassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sukarÄ• hoti, tassÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
attanoyeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mÄ«ti attho. nissayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• cikkhanto __
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idha __sÄ• sana_nti pÄ• á¸·idhammamÄ• ha, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dameva
anulomapaá¹-ilomÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• desanÄ• nayapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito abbocchinno ajjÄ• pi pavat
tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to ca __pubbÄ• cariyamaggo_. ``taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ•
ussÄ• hane ca kiá¹ƒ payojananti ce, taá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
atthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . yathÄ• vÄ• na nassati, evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ viya karonto aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
aparakÄ• le bhavaá¹ƒ __pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ. visesa_nti paá¹-hamÄ• rambhato pabhuti khaá¹

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ, kilesakkhayavisesaÃ±ca labhatÄ«ti attho.

<582> __desanÄ• bhedato_ti desanÄ• visesato. atthato, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito, ekavidhÄ• dito c
__atthalakkhaá¹‡ekavidhÄ• dito_ \Ne II 228/. __aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca vavatthÄ• nÄ• _ti avijjÄ• c
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• nadassanato.

kammavipÄ• kakilesavaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• , Ä• dito vuttattÄ• ca avijjÄ• p
mÅ«laá¹ƒ. tattha valliyÄ• mÅ«le diá¹-á¹-he tato pabhuti valliharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya paá¹-iccasamu
diá¹-á¹-he tato pabhuti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• ti upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanÄ• na kÄ• ta
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-hanti vibhajanÄ«yaá¹ƒ atthi sabbassa diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . mÅ«lato
valliharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya mÅ«lato pabhuti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• katÄ• ti idamettha sA
adhippetaá¹ƒ, bodhaneyyajjhÄ• sayavasena vÄ• bodhetabbabhÄ• vena mÅ«lÄ• didassana

__tassÄ• _ti ---

``sa kho so, bhikkhave, kumÄ• ro vuddhimanvÄ• ya indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kamanvÄ• ya pa
samappito ... pe ... rajanÄ«yehi. so cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• piyarÅ«pe rÅ«pe sÄ• rajja
byÄ• pajjati, anupaá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• yasati ca viharati parittacetaso, taÃ±ca cetovimuttiá¹ƒ paÃ±
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti, yatthassa te pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• aparisesÄ
anurodhavirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vedanaá¹ƒ vedeti sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ
so taá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ abhinandati abhivadati, ajjhosÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 408)

evaá¹ƒ vuttassa. evaá¹ƒ sotadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi. tassa __abhinandato_ti sappÄ«tikataá¹‡hÄ•
nandato. __abhivadato_ti ``aho sukhaá¹ƒ, aho sukhaâ€™â€™ nti vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡apava
``ahaá¹ƒ, mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhivadato. tato balavatiyÄ• mocetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya
tatopi balavatÄ« pana upÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• __nandÄ«_. ettha ca abhinandanÄ•
nandivacanena tappaccayaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ catubbidhampi nanditÄ• tadavippayogatÄ• I
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanabhÄ• vehi cÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dikaÃ±ca tattheva __mahÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khaya

vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-abhÅ«te \Ne II 229/ paá¹-isandhipavattiphassÄ• dike kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
__ ``cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. vaá¹-á¹-Å«pathan
taá¹‡hÄ• pabhave tasmiá¹ƒ avijjamÄ• ne na vijjantÄ«ti __ ``taá¹‡hÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _

<583> __tato_ \Be II 244/ __tato_ti catubbidhÄ• su desanÄ• su tato tato desanato. __Ã±Ä•
saá¹ƒvattatÄ«_ti __Ã±Ä• yo_ti maggo, so eva vÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do ``ariyo cassa Ã±A
sudiá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 41; c V 1024) vacanato. sayameva hi so samantabha

paá¹-ivijjhitabbattÄ• tÄ• ya tÄ• ya desanÄ• ya attano paá¹-ivedhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati.
__catubbidhagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• _ti dhammatthadesanÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«re
patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ti attho.

samantabhaddakatÄ• , desanÄ• vilÄ• sappatti ca catunnampi desanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ
visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo Ä• ha __ ``visesatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __assÄ• _ti assa bhagav
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa desanÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __pavattikÄ• raá¹‡avibhÄ• go_ avibhat
kÄ• raá¹‡anti vÄ• gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• , k
sammÅ«á¸·hÄ• keci akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti gaá¹‡hanti, keci na kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
yathÄ• sakehi anurÅ«pehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• di__pavattisandassanatthaá¹ƒ, _
saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattisandassanatthanti attho. pavattiÄ• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• avijjÄ• Ä
uppajjanti, tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• __uppattikkamasandassanatthaá¹ƒ, _ g
vÄ• tattha tattha bhave attabhÄ• vassa uppajjanÄ• nupubbisandassanatthaÃ±ca anulomad
itarÄ• saá¹ƒ tadatthatÄ• sambhavepi na tÄ• saá¹ƒ tadatthameva pavatti atthantarasabbhÄ•
tadatthÄ• evÄ• ti etissÄ• tadatthatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__anuvilokayato_ yo sambodhito pubbabhÄ• ge taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaccayuppannÄ• vabodhasaá¹.
pavatto, tadanusÄ• rena tadanugamena jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dikassa jÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ y
sandassanatthaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomadesanÄ• pavattÄ• . anuvilokayato paá¹-ilomadesanÄ
desentopi hi bhagavÄ• kicchÄ• pannaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ anuviloketvÄ• pubbabhÄ• ga ... pe ... sa
desesÄ«ti. Ä• hÄ• rataá¹‡hÄ• dayo paccuppannaddhÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• atÄ«taddhÄ
II 230/ __ ``yÄ• va atÄ«taá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• hÄ• rÄ• vÄ• taá¹‡h
anÄ• gato addhÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• dayo paccuppanno \Be II 245/, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• atÄ«toti
dassetvÄ• tannidÄ• nadassanavasena phalakÄ• raá¹‡aparamparadassanaá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti Ä•
uppÄ• ditÄ• paccuppanno addhÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• dayo atÄ«to, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjÄ• tatopi atÄ
anÄ• dibhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttoti. __yÄ• va atÄ«taddhÄ• na_nti yÄ• va atÄ«tataraá¹ƒ a
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavÄ• bhinibbattiÄ• hÄ• rakÄ• vÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• ``Ä• hÄ• retÄ«t
evaá¹ƒ pana maá¹ƒ avadantaá¹ƒ yo evaá¹ƒ puccheyya `kissa nu kho, bhante, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
paÃ±ho, tatra kallaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavÄ•
a II 12) vacanato, taá¹ƒsampayuttattÄ• phassacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ, tappavattihetuttÄ• ca kabaá
hi upatthambhitarÅ«pakÄ• yassa, taÃ±ca icchantassa kÄ• maviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ
saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca upanissayoti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• te kammavaá¹-á¹-a
paccuppanno addhÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ye purimoyeva attho yutto.

__atÄ«taddhato pabhuti_ ``iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ t
atÄ«te, tato paraÃ±ca hetuphalapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• naá
Ä• rohitvÄ• nivattanena vinÄ• abujjhantÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsandassanatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ des
__anÄ• gataddhahetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhutÄ«_ti anÄ• gatassa bhavassa hetubhÅ«tÄ

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __anÄ• gataddhasandassanattha_nti anÄ• gataddhuno appaá¹-ivijjhantÄ• n
paccakkhaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• hetuphalaparamparÄ• ya tassa sandass
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• , pariyosÄ• nato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• d
dvÄ• dasaá¹…gÄ• , tato eva tisandhi catusaá¹…khepÄ• . majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• dvisandhi tisaá¹…khepÄ• . majjhato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ
chaá¸·aá¹…gÄ• dvisandhi tisaá¹…khepÄ• . ``saá¹ƒyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II
yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• pavattÄ• desanÄ• ekasandhi dvisaá¹…khepÄ• . evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ ane
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . ekaá¹…gavasenÄ• pi ca paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da

``tatra, bhikkhave, sutavÄ• ariyasÄ• vako paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒyeva sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ yon
karoti `iti imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjati. imasmiá¹ƒ asati idaá
nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™ ti. sukhavedaniyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppa
sukhavedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 62) ---

Ä• di. ettha hi ``phassapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettako eva paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do vutto. teneta
``ekaá¹…gapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti.

tattha __imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dike paccaye sati idaá¹ƒ saá¹…kh
phalaá¹ƒ hoti. __imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti imassa avijjÄ• dikassa paccayassa u
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti attho. __imasmiá¹ƒ asati idaá¹ƒ na hoti, imass
nirujjhatÄ«_ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vassa, avijjÄ• dÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nirodhassa ca vacanena purimasmiá¹ƒ paccayalakkhaá¹‡e niyam
sati eva, na asati, imassa uppÄ• dÄ• eva, na nirodhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenetaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__nirodho_ti ca avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ virÄ• gÄ• dhigamena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do appavatti. ta
``avijjÄ• yatveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 1; Ud 3). nirodhavirodhÄ« ca
uppÄ• davirodhibhÄ• vena vutto ``imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tenetaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• do nÄ• ma, so cettha atthibhÄ• votipi vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ h
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yantarena ``imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanten
visesitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• na dharamÄ• nataá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya ``imasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™
maggena aniruddhabhÄ• vaÃ±cÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yasmÄ• ca ``imasmiá¹ƒ asati idaá¹ƒ na
idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Ud 2) dvidhÄ• pi uddiá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡assa nirodhassa nidde
``avijjÄ• yatveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 1
eva vutto, tasmÄ• natthibhÄ• vopi nirodho evÄ• ti natthibhÄ• vaviruddho atthibhÄ• vo aniro
tena anirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tena atthibhÄ• vena uppÄ• daá¹ƒ viseseti. tato na idha attalÄ• bha
adhippeto, atha kho anirodhasaá¹…khÄ• to atthibhÄ• vo cÄ• ti ayamattho vibhÄ• vitoti \Ne I

lakkhaá¹‡advayavacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visesanavisesitabbabhÄ• vena sÄ• tthaka

ko panÄ• yaá¹ƒ anirodho nÄ• ma, yo atthibhÄ• vo, uppÄ• doti ca vuccatÄ«ti? appahÄ«nabl
anibbattitaphalatÄ• ppahÄ«nÄ• rahatÄ• hi phaluppÄ• danÄ• rahatÄ• ca. ye tehi pahÄ• tabb
ariyamaggena asamugghÄ• titabhÄ• vo, ye pana na pahÄ• tabbÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• dh
akhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ aparikkhÄ«á¹‡atÄ• ca. asamugghÄ• titÄ• nusayatÄ• ya
sasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• khandhappavatti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``yÄ• ya ca, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• ya nivutassa bÄ• lassa, yÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya sampayuttass
samudÄ• gato, sÄ• ceva avijjÄ• bÄ• lassa appahÄ«nÄ• , sÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ• aparikkhÄ«á¹‡
bhikkhave, bÄ• lo acari brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya, tasmÄ• bÄ• lo kÄ• y
so kÄ• yÅ«pago samÄ• no na parimuccati jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a I

Ä• di. khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana avijjÄ• ya abhÄ• vato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹
upÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ na sambhavoti vaá¹-á¹-assa upacchedo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tenevÄ•

``channantveva, phagguna, phassÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• phassanirodho
vedanÄ• nirodhoâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 12) ---

Ä• di. na hi aggamaggÄ• dhigamato uddhaá¹ƒ yÄ• va parinibbÄ• nÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• dÄ«
natthitÄ• , nirodhasaddavacanÄ«yatÄ• , khÄ«á¹‡asaá¹ƒyojanatÄ• ti nirodho vutto. apica cira
anibbattitaphalatÄ• ya, appahÄ«nÄ• rahatÄ• ya ca phalÄ• rahaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ eva nÄ• ma ho
nÄ• pi \Be II 248/ pahÄ«nÄ• rahanti phaluppattipaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«
phalÄ• rahabhÄ• vo anirodhoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ aniruddhabhÄ• veneva hi yena vinÄ•
taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dipi ``imasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vacanena vuttaá¹ƒ. t
avusitabrahmacariyassa appavattidhammataá¹ƒ anÄ• panno paccayuppÄ• do kÄ• labhedaá
\Ne II 233/ eva ``imassuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto. atha vÄ• avasesapaccayasamavÄ• ye
vijjamÄ• nassa viya pageva vijjamÄ• nassa yÄ• phaluppattiabhimukhatÄ• , sÄ• ``imassupp
tadÄ• hi tato phalaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti tadavatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ phalassa uppÄ• danabhÄ•
uppatitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, na vijjamÄ• nampi atadavatthanti tadavatthatÄ• uppÄ• doti veditab

tattha __ ``satÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vijjamÄ• natÄ• mattena paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadanto
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa dasseti. __uppÄ• dÄ• _ti uppattidhammataá¹ƒ, asabbakÄ• labhÄ
phaluppattiabhimukhataÃ±ca dÄ«pento aniccataá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa dasseti. ``sa
nirodhÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana hetuatthehi bhummanissakkavacanehi samatthitaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nasa
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa dasseti. hetuatthatÄ• cettha bhummavacane yassa bhÄ• vena t
lakkhÄ«yati, tattha pavattiyÄ• veditabbÄ• , yathÄ• adhanÄ• naá¹ƒ dhane ananuppadÄ«yan
vepullamagamÄ• si (DN III 91), nipphanne sasse subhikkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«ti ca. nissakkavaca

phalassa pabhave pakatiyaÃ±ca pavattiyÄ• , yathÄ• ``kalalÄ• hoti abbudaá¹ƒ, abbudÄ• jÄ
a I 235; Kv 692), ``himavatÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• pabhavati, siá¹…gato saro jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
tadavinÄ• bhÄ• visaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vo lakkhÄ«yati, avijjÄ• dÄ«hi ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• da
cÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ pabhavo, pakati ca, tasmÄ• tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ``imasmiá¹ƒ sati imassu
hetuatthÄ• bhummanissakkaniddesÄ• katÄ• .

yasmÄ• cettha ``imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassuppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ t
uddiá¹-á¹-hassa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
yathÄ• vutto atthibhÄ• vo, uppÄ• do ca tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 249/ tesaá¹ƒ paccayuppannadhammÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. na hi aniruddhatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, uppÄ• daÃ±ca anivatta
udayÄ• vatthatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• ``satiyeva, na asati, uppÄ• dÄ• eva, na nirodhÄ• â
vacanehi pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o paccayabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma atthi, tasmÄ• yathÄ•
paccayabhÄ• voti veditabbo. yepi hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• gatÄ• hetuÄ• dayo catuvÄ«sati pac
paccayabhÄ• vassa visesÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÅ«lahetunidÄ• nasambhav
234/, uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hiti pavattaá¹-á¹-hiti nimittaá¹-á¹-hiti Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-hiti saá¹ƒyogaá¹-â
palibodhaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«tiÄ• dipariyÄ• yehi ca pakÄ• sito kÄ• raá¹‡attho, sopi ettheva antogadh

<584> mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡asaddaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• __na akÄ• raá¹‡a_nti napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso
akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yadi siyÄ• , suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti dassento __ ``Ä• savasamud
Ä• harati. __pariyÄ• yo_ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÄ• vo_ vaá¹-á¹-ahetu
tattha bhavataá¹‡hÄ• yapi hetubhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• , tÄ• ya paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«nave bhave ta
avijjÄ• visesena sÄ«sabhÅ«tÄ• ti __ ``mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttÄ• .

purimÄ• ya koá¹-iyÄ• apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• ya uppÄ• davirahato niccataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ
bhikkhave, vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tena ito pubbe uppannapubbatÄ• natthÄ«ti apaÃ±Ã
purimakoá¹-iapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹ƒ vuttanti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<585> avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• hetukkamena phalesu vattabbesu __ ``sugatiduggatigÄ• minoâ€™â
saddalakkhaá¹‡Ä• virodhanatthaá¹ƒ. pÅ«jitassa hi dvande pubbanipÄ• to. savarÄ• kira maa
alagganatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• viritta
muttamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gÄ• viá¹ƒ mÄ• renti. tenÄ• ha __ ``aggisantÄ• pÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tatth
avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hodakapÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, evaá¹ƒ puthujjano
duggatigÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana sÄ• uá¹‡hodakapÄ• ne Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá
Ä• rabhati, evaá¹ƒ puthujjano avijjÄ• ya nÄ• tibalavabhÄ• vato duggatigÄ• mikamme Ä• dÄ«
taá¹‡hÄ• vasena \Be II 250/ sugatigÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati. dukkhe hi avijjaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ•
taá¹‡haá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ti.

<586> __katthaci_ sutte. __ekadhammamÅ«likaá¹ƒ desana_nti avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• su ekoyev

ekadhammamÅ«likÄ• , taá¹ƒ, tattha ekaá¹ƒ eva dhammaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-iccasan
attho. upanisÄ«dati phalaá¹ƒ etthÄ• ti upanisÄ• , kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• upanisÄ• etesanti
assÄ• dÄ• nupassino_ti upÄ• dÄ• niyesu tebhÅ«makadhammesu visayabhÅ«tesu assÄ• de
235/ sukhasomanassaá¹ƒ anupassanasÄ«lassa. appahÄ«nÄ• vijjatÄ• ya bÄ• lalakkhaá¹‡ay
avijjÄ• nivutattÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒyuttattÄ• ca. __ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo_ti ayaá¹ƒ mamaÃ±ceva tu
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akakÄ• yo khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. ``saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€
phassakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cetaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti Ä• yatanacchakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __samudÄ• gato_ti upp
nÄ• marÅ«pa_nti bahiddhÄ• saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akakÄ• yo khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, saá¸·Ä• yat
itthaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ. attano ca paresaÃ±ca paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni dvÄ• rÄ•
__dvayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __dvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca phasso_ti aÃ±Ã±attha cakkhurÅ«pÄ•
cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo vuttÄ• , idha pana ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni, mahÄ• dva
vuttaá¹ƒ. ayamettha adhippÄ• yo --- aÃ±Ã±attha ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phassoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 204, 400; III 421, 425, 426; SN a
cakkhu ceva rÅ«pÄ• ca ... pe ... mano ceva dhammÄ• cÄ• ti vuttÄ• ni dvayÄ• ni paá¹-icca
vuttÄ• . idha pana ``ayaÃ±ceva kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti cakkhÄ• dinissaye sesadhamme cakkhÄ
cakkhÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekattena ``ajjhattikÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• , ``bahiddhÄ• ca n
vuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekatteneva ``bÄ• hirÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti tÄ• ni ajjha
paá¹-icca phasso vutto, tasmÄ• mahÄ• dvayametanti.

evaÃ±ca katvÄ• attano ca parassa ca paÃ±cahi khandhehi, chahi Ä• yatanehi cÄ• ti ayam
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti hi vuttÄ• ni sanissayÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni attano paÃ±c
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni \Be II 251/ paresaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kÄ•
Ä• yatanÄ• ni, bahiddhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• nÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ajjhatt
kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttena ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• neva attano paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• hontÄ«ti atta
khandhehi dÄ«panÄ• na sambhaveyyÄ• ti. __saá¸·evÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¸·eva phassakÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi Ä• yatanehi uppannena phassena phuá¹-á¹-ho bÄ• lo sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ
__Ä• di_-saddena ``etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena. avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡assa, bhikkhave, paá¹-
sampayuttassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a II 19) yojetabbaá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±hi sutte saá¹…khÄ• r
katvÄ• kÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• ni gahetvÄ• tasm
phassaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒnissitameva \Ne II 236/ katvÄ• vedanÄ• ya visesapaccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dass
bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taddhÄ• vijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lako vedanÄ• nto paá¹-iccasam
bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dassentena ---

``yÄ• ya ca, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• ya nivutassa bÄ• lassa, yÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya sampayuttass
samudÄ• gato, sÄ• ceva avijjÄ• bÄ• lassa appahÄ«nÄ• , sÄ• ca taá¹‡hÄ• aparikkhÄ«á¹‡
bhikkhave, bÄ• lo acari brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya. tasmÄ• bÄ• lo kÄ• y
so kÄ• yÅ«pago samÄ• no na parimuccati jÄ• tiyÄ• ... pe ... dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mÄ«â€™

vedanÄ• pabhavaá¹ƒ sÄ• vijjaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• , upÄ• dÄ• nabhave ca tannissite k
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dike dassentena paccuppannahetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato p
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do vutto, tabbipariyÄ• yena ca paá¹‡á¸• itassa paccuppannahetuparikk
ubhayamÅ«lako paá¹-ilomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti.

<587> __pÅ«retu_nti vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ, upacinitunti attho. duggatigÄ• mikammassa visesa
``avindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• , tathÄ• visesapaccayo vindiyassa na hotÄ«ti __
vindatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca. attanissitÄ• ni katvÄ• \Be II 252/ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹
__Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. sammohabhÄ• veneva anabhisamayabhÅ«tattÄ• __aviditaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±Ä•
javÄ• petÄ«_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gamavipariyÄ• yavikÄ• ravinÄ• sadhÄ• tuatthavisesayogehi paÃ
niruttilakkhaá¹‡assa vasena a-kÄ• ra vi-kÄ• ra ja-kÄ• re gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
ja-kÄ• rassa ca dutiyassÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``avijjÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. byaÃ±janatt
sabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä
``idaá¹ƒ vatthu, idaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti avijjÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ti avijjÄ•
vuttÄ• . vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vachÄ• danato eva avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppannabhÄ• vassa ca chÄ• danato
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapaá¹-iccasamuppannacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__apaccakkhitvÄ• _ti \Ne II 237/ paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• apaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• . __upakÄ•
paccayaá¹-á¹-ho_ yathÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• di sarÄ«rassa.

__saá¹…khatamabhisaá¹…kharontÄ«_ti yathÄ• saá¹…khataá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kh
saá¹…khÄ• rasaddaggahaá¹‡ena Ä• gatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• g
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatÄ• , te pana imissÄ• des
vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• __ ``duvidhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±e saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• g
__saá¹…khÄ• rasaddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti vÄ• samudÄ• yo vutto. tadekadesÄ•
gahitÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tasmÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbasabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakav
veditabbÄ• . ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 464)
vitakkavicÄ• raassÄ• sapassÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo vuttÄ• , r
vuttÄ• kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• dayo.

__saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ nÄ• ma yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ paccayehi saá¹…khatattÄ• . satipi
sabbesampi saá¹…khatabhÄ• ve ``mametaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti tatthÄ• bhimukhena viya l
tebhÅ«makavipÄ• kakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pesu sÄ• tisayo saá¹…khatabhÄ• voti adhippÄ• yena __
587) kammanibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• vuttÄ• . __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pa
abhÄ• vato __ ``tepi_ \Be II 253/ __ ... pe ... ettheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ _t
vata saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti vuttÄ• ubhuÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi sabbadhammÄ• . __abhisa

vuccati_ attano phalassa abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡ato. kÄ• yapayogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavÄ«riya
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rassÄ• _ti payogavegassa.

vÄ• caá¹ƒ saá¹…kharotÄ«ti __vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro_. kÄ• yena saá¹…kharÄ«yatÄ«ti __kÄ•
saá¹…kharÄ«yati, cittaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kharotÄ«ti __cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro_. saá¹…khepato pan
saá¹…kharonti, saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __vutta_nti
saá¹…khÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapaccayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__namatÄ«_ti ekantasÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ namati. __paritas
taá¹‡hÄ• paritÄ• patÄ• ya vÄ• vicalati. __upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti daá¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• diyati. __bhavatÄ«
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __bhÄ• vayatÄ«_ti kammabhavaá¹ƒ. cuti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡anti __
vuttaá¹ƒ. dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• \Ne II 238/ uppÄ• dadukkhÄ• , á¹-hitidukkhÄ• ti ca katvÄ• __ `
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yÄ• so_ parissamo visÄ• do.

__niddiá¹-á¹-hanayadassana_nti yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-havidhisandassanaá¹ƒ. __kevala_-sadd
hoti ``kevalÄ• sÄ• layoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su, niravasesavÄ• cako ca ``kevalÄ• aá¹…gamag
dvidhÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ vadati. tattha __asammissassÄ• _ti sukharahitassa. na hi ettha kiÃ±ci u
atthi. __sakalassÄ• _ti sabbabhavÄ• digatassa, sabbakÄ• likassa ca.

<588> ``lakkhaá¹‡ekavidhÄ• ditoâ€™â€™ ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ parisamÄ• p
``lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditoâ€™â€™ _ti. sampayutte, taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gipuggale vÄ• sammohayatÄ«t
Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vassa chÄ• danaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __chÄ• danapaccupaá¹-á¹-h
avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 103) vacanato __Ä• savapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. paá¹-isan
byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti __Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• _. rÄ• sikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ
hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti __cetanÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. nÄ• marÅ«passa purecÄ• rikabhÄ•
__pubbaá¹…gamarasaá¹ƒ_. purimabhavena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• gayhatÄ«ti
__paá¹-isandhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saha, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca sa
__sampayogarasaá¹ƒ_. samaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehi yogo \Be II 254/ __sampayogo_. visuá¹ƒ abhÄ«
sampayogÄ• bhÄ• vato vikiratÄ«ti __vikiraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ_. tato eva hi pisiyamÄ• nÄ• taá¹‡á¸·
cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsanti, nÄ• massa kadÄ• ci kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vopi atthÄ«ti tato
``abyÄ• katapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``acetano abyÄ• katoâ€™â€™ ti (
viya anÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vÄ• abyÄ• katatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __Ä• yatanalakkhaá¹‡a_nti
Ä• yÄ• naá¹ƒ tananalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . dassanassa yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayaggahaá¹‡assa
``dassanÄ• dirasaâ€™â€™ nti pana __sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vatthudvÄ• rab
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«nanti adhippÄ• yo. vatthuggaha
cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cakÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ. akusalavipÄ• kupekkhÄ• ya aniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato dukkhe
sukhena saá¹…gahitattÄ• __ ``sukhadukkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. d
__hetulakkhaá¹‡Ä• taá¹‡hÄ• _. ``tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 91, 460; SN c V

vacanato __abhinandanarasÄ• _. cittassa, puggalassa vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su atittabhÄ• vo hu
__atittabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . amuÃ±canarasaá¹ƒ_ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinivesa
\Ne II 239/ hutvÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hi hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti
__taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattadiá¹-á¹-hipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. kammupapattibhavavasena bhav
yojetabbÄ• .

<589> __mohÄ• dibhÄ• vato_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena ananubodhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gah
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena __appaá¹-ipatti, _ asubhÄ• dÄ«su subhÄ• divipallÄ• savasena __mic
diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttavasena vÄ• __appaá¹-ipatti, _ diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttavasena __micchÄ• p
dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ato_ti dvÄ• rato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato ca chasu dvÄ• resu, chasu Ä• ramma
pana vibhÄ• go na avijjÄ• ya eva, aÃ±Ã±esupi paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gesu arÅ«padhar
``sabbesupÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• dibhÄ• vato_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena nevasekkhÄ• nÄ• sel
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __catuyonisaá¹ƒvattanato_ti catuyonipariyÄ• pannattabhÄ• vanibbattana

__lokiyavibhÄ• gÄ• dibhÄ• vato_ti \Be II 255/ ettha __Ä• di_-saddena abyÄ• katasappacca
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sahetukÄ• hetukÄ• dito_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…

kÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaddhavasena vuccati, tathÄ• pi yathÄ• paccuppa
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatampÄ«ti addhadvayapariyÄ• pannassÄ• pi nayato gahetabbattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
_nti.

__saÃ±jÄ• tisamosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ataá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹
__ ``bhÅ«tappasÄ• daviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¹-ho yutto. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ditoâ
ekasesanayena bÄ• hirÄ• yatanassÄ• pi saá¹…gahe sati Ä• di-saddena tassa saá¹…gahita
__nobhayagocara_nti manÄ• yatanamÄ• ha. na hi arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ desavasena Ä•
aviggahattÄ• , tasmÄ• manÄ• yatanassa gocaro manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sampatto, asampatto vÄ
__phassÄ• dÄ«nampÄ«_ti ettha phasso tÄ• va phusanasabhÄ• vato, lokiyasÄ• savÄ• dibhÄ
paá¹-ighasamphassaadhivacanasamphassabhedato, sahetukÄ• dibhÄ• vato ca duvidho. bh
vedanÄ• ttayasampayogato \Ne II 240/, ahetukaduhetukatihetukato ca tividho. yonigativase
paÃ±cavidho ca.

__vedanÄ• _ anubhavanalakkhaá¹‡ato, lokiyasÄ• savÄ• dibhÄ• vato ca ekavidhÄ• . paÃ±c
duvidhÄ• . sukhÄ• dibhedato tividhÄ• . yonigativasena catubbidhÄ• , paÃ±cavidhÄ• ca. cha
chabbidhÄ• .

__taá¹‡hÄ• _ lokassa samudayabhÄ• vato ekavidhÄ• . duvidhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttavipp

kÄ• mabhavavibhavataá¹‡hÄ• bhedato. catubbidhÄ• catumaggapaheyyato. paÃ±cavidhÄ• chabbidhÄ• chataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yabhedato.

__upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ ekavidhaá¹ƒ daá¸·haggÄ• habhÄ• vato. duvidhaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi bhavattayÅ«panissayabhÄ• vato. catubbidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dibhedato. paÃ±cavid

__bhavo_ \Be II 256/ ekavidho lokiyasÄ• savÄ• dibhÄ• vato. duvidho kammupapattibhedat kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhedato. catubbidho caturupÄ• dÄ• napaccayato. paÃ±cavidho paÃ±caga kÄ• makammabhavÄ• dibhedato. sattavidho sattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisaá¹…gahato. aá¹ caturupÄ• dÄ• napaccayakammabhavÄ• dibhedato. navavidho kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhedato.

__jÄ• ti_ ekavidhÄ• tattha tattha bhave paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattibhÄ• vato. duvidhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhasaá¹…gahato. tividhÄ• bhavattayapariyÄ• pannato. paÃ±cavidhÄ• ca. iminÄ• nayena jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi ekavidhÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditab

<590> sokÄ• dÄ«nampi gahitattÄ• aá¹…gabahuttappasaá¹…ge ``dvÄ• dasevÄ• â€™â€™ veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi sokÄ• dayo aá¹…gabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , phalena pana kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avi dassetuá¹ƒ te vuttÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡abbhÄ• hatassa hi bÄ• lassa te sambhavantÄ«ti sokÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• , na pana ``kÄ• yikÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya phuá jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittaÃ±ca dukkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti taá¹ƒ tannimittÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹ sÄ• dhakabhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana jarÄ• maraá¹‡eneva \Ne II 241/ sokÄ• dÄ«naá tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayatÄ• yujjati. jarÄ• maraá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• ve hi avijjÄ• ya ekasaá¹…khe jÄ• tipaccayÄ• pana jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 257/, sokÄ• dayo ca sambhavantÄ«ti tattha ja ekantikaá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• vena gahitaá¹ƒ. sokÄ• dayo pana rÅ«pabhavÄ• dÄ«su abhÄ• vat pÄ• kaá¹-ena phalena avijjÄ• nidassanatthaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• . tena anÄ• gate jÄ• tiyÄ• sati tato hetuhetubhÅ«tÄ• avijjÄ• dassitÄ• ti bhavacakkassa avicchedo dassito hotÄ«ti. suttaÃ±ca s kÄ• raá¹‡anti etasseva atthassa sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bÄ• l jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittatÄ• mattassa. ``assutavÄ• puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti hi vacanena avijjÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassitÄ• , na ca jarÄ• maraá¹‡animittameva dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhanti.

aparo nayo jarÄ• maraá¹‡ampi paccayo, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dvÄ• dasaá¹…gÄ• ni na paripÅ«ren sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡apaccayÄ• sokÄ• dayo sambhavant ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sokÄ• dayo ca sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti? yas dukkhadhammena phuá¹-á¹-hassa te sambhavanti, tasmÄ• appahÄ«nasaá¹ƒyojanassÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒsikÄ• ti jÄ• tipaccayatÄ• va vuttÄ• . atha vÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena upapattib upÄ• dinnakkhandhaparipÄ• ko hi Ä• yuno saá¹ƒhÄ• ni, indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• ko ca jarÄ• sati ca upapattibhave tattha katupacitaá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ __kammabhavo, cutianantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti __upapattibhavo_ jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayo, tasmÄ• jar

paccayatÄ• ya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. yasmÄ• pana ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti
jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayatÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• , tasmÄ• vuttapariyÄ• yasaá¹…gahato ca ``jarÄ• mara
na vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡assÄ• pi paccayabhÄ• vasiddhito paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dat
vavatthitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``dvÄ• dasevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<591> __ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti idÄ• ni vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``katamÄ• ca, bhikkhave, avijjÄ• duk
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 103) suttantesu catuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• avijjÄ• vuttÄ• ti __ ``suttantapariyÄ•
II 242/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __nikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• e_ (Dhs 1106) pana suttantesu catÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu k
aá¹-á¹-hasu á¹-hÄ• nesu kiccajÄ• tito kathitattÄ• tadatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena vibhÄ• vana
``abhidhammapariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• rabhitvÄ• __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• d
vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ. vibhajanaÃ±hi abhidhammapariyÄ• yo. ``aá¹-á¹-hasu á¹-hÄ• nesu aÃ±Ã±Ä•
taá¹ƒ sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti dukkhasamudayesu, pubbantÄ• dÄ«s
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenÄ• pi. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ ``dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™
avijjÄ• . __uppannÄ• _ti asamÅ«hatuppannÄ• , pageva paccuppannÄ• . ``paá¹-icchÄ• detv
paá¹-icchÄ• danÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitu
vuttaá¹ƒ. rasitabbo paá¹-ivijjhitabbo sabhÄ• vo raso, attano raso saraso, yÄ• thÄ• vo yathÄ•
yÄ• thÄ• vasaraso, yo ``pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is II 8) vutto \Be II 258
eva ca pubbantÄ• dayo, so eva lakkhitabbattÄ• __yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ
paccakkhato jÄ• nituá¹ƒ __na deti_.

__tadubhaya_nti pubbantaÃ±ceva aparantaÃ±ca atÄ«taá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataÃ±ca khandhapaÃ±c
pubbantÄ• parantabhÄ• gavantatÄ• ya vÄ• paccuppannaddhabhÅ«to majjhanto pubbantÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammesu paccakkhato jÄ• nanÄ
etesu dukkhÄ• dÄ«su. yadipi avijjÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenapi pava
nirodhamagge Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ« te jÄ• nitukÄ• massa tappaá¹-icchÄ
nirodhamaggaggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena ca pavattamÄ• nÄ• te yÄ• thÄ• vato paá¹-iv
dukkhÄ• dÄ«supÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-icchÄ• danavaseneva idhÄ• d
dukkhÄ• divisayo andhatamakaro, lobhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca andhatamakarÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

<592> __puÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo_ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo. tattha punÄ• ti attano sant
dukkhasaá¹ƒkilesato ca sodhetÄ«ti puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. hitasukhajjhÄ• sayena puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ karotÄ
kÄ• rakassa ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, pujjabhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetÄ«ti vÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. iti pÅ«ra
niruttinayena puÃ±Ã±anti veditabbo. puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca so attano phalassa abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a
abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro cÄ• ti __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_. puÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ipakkhato apuÃ±Ã

__apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ veditabbo. samÄ• dhipaccanÄ«kÄ• naá¹ƒ atidÅ«ratÄ• ya
243/ bhavaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti __Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_. kÄ• yena pavattito, k
vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• roti __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro_. vacÄ«cittasaá¹…khÄ• resupi eseva nayo. tat
__parivÄ«maá¹ƒsanasuttÄ• _divasena gahito. tattha hi ``puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ce saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ a
puÃ±Ã±Å«pagaá¹ƒ hoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 51) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. dutiya
__vibhaá¹…gasutta_vasena. tattha hi ``tayome, bhikkhave, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . katame tayo? I
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 28) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vitthÄ• rato panÄ• _tiÄ• di puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato, pabhedat
__bhÄ• vanÄ• vaseneva pavattÄ• , _ na dÄ• nasÄ«lavasenÄ• ti tattha labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pu
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacaracetanÄ• pi __ ``bhÄ• vanÄ• vaseneva_ \Be II 259/ __pava
``bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanaá¹ƒ nivattetÄ«ti
avijjÄ• paccayatÄ• ya viya puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vassa ca icchitattÄ• . aÃ±Ã±at
puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthÅ«su asaá¹…gaho eva siyÄ• , na ca yuttaá¹ƒ ``kusalaÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±akiriy
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena na tadavasiá¹-á¹-haakus
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, atha kho anavasesaakusalakammassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__itaresu panÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su. puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo pava
pavattantÄ«ti __dvÄ• rato pavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ_. ``samavÄ«sati cetanÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasm
kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiyo samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyo kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•
vuccanti, evaá¹ƒ sante abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• yapi kusalÄ• ya tathÄ• pavattÄ• ya vacÄ«saá¹
codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti kÄ• ya
kÄ• yavacÄ«saÃ±cetanÄ• ggahaá¹‡e vÄ• . __na gahitÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ na gahit
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kasmÄ• pana na hoti, nanu sÄ• pi kusalÄ
saccametaá¹ƒ, anupacchinnataá¹‡hÄ• vijjamÄ• ne pana santÄ• ne sabyÄ• pÄ• rappavattiyÄ
vipÄ• kadhammatÄ• ca vuttÄ• , na vipÄ• kuppÄ• danena. sÄ• pana vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppÄ• de
na hi aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti. atta
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikameva ca uppÄ• deyya __cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸• e_ rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kassa
vuttattÄ• . na ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• ko parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡o atthi, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ
parittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• va hoti. tasmÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• detÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kas
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhissa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsabhÅ«tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . yathÄ• ha ``so evaá¹ƒ s
(DN I 244-245; MN I 384-386, 431-433; Vin III 12). tasmÄ• samÄ• dhiphalasadisÄ• sÄ• , n
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒsabhÅ«to tasmiá¹ƒ bhave paccayalÄ• bho viyÄ• ti sÄ• pi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ

__ ``yathÄ• ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ uddhaccacetanÄ• pi na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti id
visuá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ke Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vi
260/ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• pana vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
vicÄ• ritÄ• evÄ• ti tattha vicÄ• ritanayeneva veditabbÄ• . apicettha yadeke vibhajja vadanti,

dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vepi yesaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ, sekkhÄ• naÃ±ca dassan
tesaá¹ƒ taduppattikÄ• le tehi pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• akusalÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabb
pahÄ• tabbÄ• ti ca vuccanti. puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vanÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ
tena tesaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• pi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya p
vucceyyuá¹ƒ, dassanenapahÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci kenac
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiupanissayapaccayehi paccayo bhaveyyuá¹ƒ? na ca p
dassanenapahÄ• tabbÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kenaci paccayena paccayoti v
vijjamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• .
pahÄ• tabbÄ• , cattattÄ• vantattÄ• muttattÄ• pahÄ«nattÄ• paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ukkhe
samukkheá¹-itattÄ• assÄ• ditabbÄ• , abhinanditabbÄ• ca na honti. pahÄ«natÄ• ya eva son
avikkhepahetubhÅ«tÄ• ca na domanassaá¹ƒ, uddhaccaÃ±ca uppÄ• dentÄ«ti na te tesaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, pakatÅ«panissayabhÄ• vaÃ±ca gacchan
rÄ• gÄ• dikilese uppÄ• deti.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``sotÄ• pattimaggena ye kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , te kilese na puneti na pacceti
pe ... arahattamaggena ... pe ... paccÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 80; Nidd II mettagÅ«n
27). na ca puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanena pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• , itaresaá¹ƒ na kenaci
hontÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ assÄ• deti abhinandati, taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha rÄ• go
vicikicchÄ• , uddhaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. vicikicchaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vicikicchÄ• \Ne II 245/, diá¹-á¹-
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.407) diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• rammaá¹‡a
vuttattÄ• . ettha hi __uddhacca_nti uddhaccasahagatacittuppÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
adhipatipaccayaniddese ``diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• assÄ• deti abhinandati, taá¹ƒ garuá¹
uppajjati, diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.415) ettakameva \Be II 261/ vuttaá¹
``uddhaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• hi pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ
vattabbattepi yÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• hi anuppattidhammatÄ• Ä• pÄ• detabbÄ• , tesu puthujjan
apekkhitvÄ• tena pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , sekkhesu vattam
tÄ• ya pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• .

tesu bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• sahÄ• yavirahÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na janayantÄ«ti bhÄ• van
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo na vutto, apekkhitabbadassanabhÄ• vanÄ• rah
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sakabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, uddhaccasahagatacittup
saá¹ƒyojanattayatadekaá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anupacchinnatÄ• ya aparikkhÄ«á¹‡asahÄ• yÄ
sakkÄ• paá¹-isedhitunti uddhaccasahagatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko vibhaá¹…ge vutto. yad
apekkhitabbadassanabhÄ• vanÄ• rahitÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ nevadassanena-nabhÄ• va
navattabbatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, appahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ ``nevadassanena-nabhÄ•
(Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 9) vuttattÄ• , appahÄ• tabbaviruddhasabhÄ• vattÄ• ca akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ.

evampi te imasmiá¹ƒ tike ``navattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• Ä• pajjantÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjanti.

dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasaakusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi padehi saá¹…gahitattÄ• . yath
saá¹…khatadhammÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• ti uppannattike kÄ• lavasena asaá¹…gahitÄ• pi atÄ«t
vuttÄ• cittuppÄ• darÅ«pabhÄ• vena gahitesu navattabbassa abhÄ• vÄ• , evamidhÄ• pi citt
navattabbassa asaá¹…gahitassa abhÄ• vÄ• navattabbatÄ• navuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . yattha
niyogato navattabbo atthi, tattha tesaá¹ƒ catuttho koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so atthÄ«ti yathÄ• vuttapades
bhinditvÄ• bhajÄ• petabbacittuppÄ• de bhinditvÄ• bhajÄ• peti ``siyÄ• navattabbÄ• parittÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 1422). tadabhÄ• vÄ• uppannattike, idha ca tathÄ• na vuttÄ• .

atha \Ne II 246/ vÄ• yathÄ• sappaá¹-ighehi samÄ• nasabhÄ• vattÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ ta
sappaá¹-ighÄ• ti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ anidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ ek
paá¹-icca dve mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , dve mahÄ• bhÅ«te paá¹-icca ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taâ€™â€
puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbasamÄ• nasabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ
natthi navattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…go. evaÃ±ca sati puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• pi bhÄ•
sakabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dayo parabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upanissay
rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ adhipatipaccayoti ayamattho laddho hoti. yathÄ• pana aphoá¹-á¹-h
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ tayo mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• na paramatthato sappaá¹-ighÄ• , evaá¹ƒ apekkhit
puthujjanesu vattamÄ• nÄ• sakabhaá¹‡á¸• e chandarÄ• gÄ• dayo na paramatthato bhÄ• va
pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayatÄ• na vuttÄ• . na ca dassanenapa
bhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kenaci paccayena paccayoti vuttÄ• . ye hi dassanena pa
te dassanato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattanti. dassanena pahÄ• tabbapaccayassapi pana uddhaccasah
sahÄ• yavekallamattameva dassanena kataá¹ƒ, na tassa koci bhÄ• vo dassanena anuppatt
tassa ekantabhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• tassa tÄ• disasseva sati sahÄ
asati ca vipÄ• kÄ• nuppÄ• danavacanaá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«ti.

tayidaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ ahopurisikÄ• mattanti apare. kasmÄ• ? uddha
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbattÄ• . evaÃ±hi vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``katame dhammÄ• bhÄ• v
uddhaccasahagato cittuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1406). yadi hi taá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , yath
``niyogÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1433) vatvÄ• vibhajja vuttaá¹
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``uddhaccasahagato siyÄ• bhÄ•
vattabboâ€™â€™ ti vadeyya. yÄ• ca taá¹ƒ samatthentena ``yadi vucceyyuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• c
ayutti. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hivicil
pahÄ• tabbabhÄ• vo eva icchitoti. yaá¹ƒ pana uddhaccaggahaá¹‡ena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ udd
vuttoti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ adhipatipaccayaniddese uddhaccassa anuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tampi anibandhanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sÄ• vasesapÄ• á¹-hadassanato. tathÄ• hi ``atÄ«to d
dhammassa, anÄ• gato dhammo paccuppannassa dhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena p
(Paá¹-á¹-h II 18.2) etesaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 247/ katv
paccuppannassa dhammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ labbhamÄ• nampi na ud

bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbassa vipÄ• kadÄ• naá¹ƒ pati dassanena pahÄ• tabbassa sahÄ•
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ avijjÄ• di viya dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• yeva vipÄ• kadÄ•
á¹-hÄ• navasena dassanenapahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• yapahÄ• tabbassa sahÄ• yabhÄ•
viya kammassa paá¹-isandhidÄ• naá¹ƒ patÄ«ti? kiÃ±cettha --- yadi tÄ• va purimo pakkho
pahÄ«nadassanappahÄ• tabbattÄ• sekkhasantÄ• ne pavattino bhÄ• vanÄ• pahÄ• tabbass
pahÄ«nÄ• vijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• ne santÄ• ne pavattadÄ• nÄ• di viya. atha dutiyo, tassÄ• pi
Ä• pajjati apÄ• yagamanÄ«yasabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato, tasmÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vicÄ• ritanaye
vipÄ• kadÄ• naá¹ƒ pati pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca avirujjhanavasenettha atthavinic

__sÄ• pÄ«_ti uddhaccacetanÄ• pi. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayabhÄ• ve_ti sampuá¹‡á¹‡a
paccayabhÄ• ve. yadi apanetabbÄ• , kasmÄ• ``samavÄ«sati cetanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti ta
Ä• ha __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• pana sabbÄ• petÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ•
yadi evaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• ya saha ekavÄ«satÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, na, tathÄ• avacanas
taá¹ƒ pana itarÄ• vacanassÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡anti samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• ya ekissÄ• avacane yaá¹ƒ
na vuttÄ• , tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena vuttÄ• yapi avattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti. __ayaá¹ƒ tiko_ti kÄ• yasa
__purimattika_nti puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rattikaá¹ƒ. __pavisatÄ«_ti kathaá¹ƒ pavisati. pu
aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• vacaracetanÄ• pabhedo kÄ• yaduccaritato viramantassa siyÄ• kÄ• yasa
viramantassa siyÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, manodvÄ• re pana uppannÄ• terasapi cetanÄ•
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca. apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ropi kÄ• yaduccaritavasena pavattiyaá¹ƒ
vacÄ«duccaritavasena pavattiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, dve dvÄ• rÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ
siyÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro, Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dutiyattiko purimattika
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atthato puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vasena avijjÄ• ya pa
_ti. <593> __avijjÄ• bhÄ• ve_ \Ne II 248/ __bhÄ• vato_ti avijjÄ• ya atthibhÄ• ve saá¹…khÄ•
avijjÄ• ya asati kadÄ• ci saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavanti. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ c
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tena maggena anirodho idha a
dharamÄ• natÄ• evÄ• ti dasseti. svÄ• yamattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vibhÄ• vitoyeva. __ ``avijjÄ• s
iminÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• diá¹ƒ nivatteti. ayaÃ±hi __a_-kÄ• ro ``ahetukÄ• dhammÄ• (D
Ä• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin II 76) taá¹ƒyoganivattiyaá¹ƒ dissati. abhÄ• vo hettha dÄ
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 7) taá¹ƒsambandhitÄ• nivattiyaá¹ƒ. paccayuppa
appaccayuppannattÄ• ti taá¹ƒsambandhitÄ• ettha jotÄ«yati. ``anidassanÄ• dhammÄ• â€™
taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vanivattiyaá¹ƒ. nidassanaÃ±hi daá¹-á¹-habbatÄ• . atha cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
passatÄ«ti taggahetabbatÄ• nivattiyaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``anÄ• savÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs
``appaá¹-ighÄ• dhammÄ• (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 10), anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• â€™â€
taá¹ƒkiccanivattiyaá¹ƒ. ``arÅ«pino dhammÄ• (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 11), acetasikÄ• dhammÄ
dukamÄ• tikÄ• 57) tabbhÄ• vanivattiyaá¹ƒ. tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• hi ettha pakÄ• sÄ«yati. ``aman
tabbhÄ• vamattanivattiyaá¹ƒ. manussattamattaá¹ƒ natthi, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• nanti sadisatÄ
``assamaá¹‡o samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o (AN a III 13, 27; Pp 91, 124), aputtoâ€™â€™ ti tathÄ•
sambhÄ• vanÄ«yaguá¹‡anivattiyaá¹ƒ. garahÄ• hi ettha Ã±Ä• yati. ``kacci bhoto anÄ• maya

20.129), anudarÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti tadanappabhÄ• vanivattiyaá¹ƒ. ``anuppannÄ• dh
tikamÄ• tikÄ• 17) taá¹ƒsadisabhÄ• vanivattiyaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ• naÃ±hi uppannapubbattÄ• , upp
paccayekadesanibbattiyÄ• Ä• raddhuppÄ• dabhÄ• vÄ• , kÄ• lavinimuttassa ca vijjamÄ• na
paccuppannÄ• nanti tabbidhurabhÄ• vo ettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``asekkhÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€
tadapariyosÄ• nanivattiyaá¹ƒ. tanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hettha pakÄ• sÄ«yati. imesaá¹ƒ pana atth
pÄ• risesena yathÄ• kusalapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• dhammÄ• akusalÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• paá¹-ipakkh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaá¹-ipakkho dhammo aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ \Be II 265/ __gahetvÄ• _ dukkhadukkhaviparią¹‡Ä• madukkhasaá¹.
dukkhantveva gahetabbaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sukhanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhinivisitvÄ• , e
taá¹‡hÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. __Ä• rabhatÄ«_ti \Ne II 249/ nibbatteti. __taá¹‡hÄ• parikkhÄ• r
``sukhaá¹ƒ subhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khate parikkhate, alaá¹…kateti attho. taá¹‡hÄ
ajÄ• nanto bÄ• lo ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• khattiyamahÄ•
upapajjeyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 442) paritassanto kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re parikkharot
vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya parivÄ• rabhÅ«te. taá¹‡hÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ hi cakkhÄ• diá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• diÃ±ca ab
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ dentÄ• saá¹…kharÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya upanentÄ• tassÄ• parivÄ• rÄ
brahmalokÄ• dike. anekasatapasubaddhabhiá¹ƒsano vÄ• japeyyÄ• diko __yaÃ±Ã±o_. amar
dukkarakiriyÄ• __amaratapo_. amaro vÄ• devo vÄ• bhaveyyaá¹ƒ, devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• ti p
__amaratapo_. dukkhattÄ• vÄ• maro mÄ• rako tapo __amaratapo_. diá¹-á¹-he adiá¹-á¹-ha
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

jÄ• tiÄ• dipapÄ• tadukkhajananato maruppapÄ• tasadisatÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ras
``mahÄ• pariá¸·Ä• hajanikaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• anudahanaá¹-á¹-hena tiá¹‡ukkÄ• sadisata
__appassÄ• dataÃ±cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena adhikuá¹-á¹-anavinivijjhanaaá¹…gapaccaá¹…ga
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tappaccaya_nti tassa viparią¹‡Ä• madukkhasabhÄ• vassa sugatiphala
ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÄ• vena ca assÄ• dabhÄ• vena ca gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ
dÄ«pasikhÄ• madhulittasatthadhÄ• rÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ. tadattho ca puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro
vutto. ``sukho imissÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya taruá¹‡Ä• ya mudukÄ• ya lomasÄ• ya bÄ• hÄ• ya
I 469) sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya asubhabhÄ• vassa asallakkhaá¹‡eneva ekaccakÄ• maparibhogo
gÅ«thakÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ, kilesÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya kodhÄ• ratiabhibhÅ«to asavaso maritukÄ• m
sampati kiriyÄ• khaá¹‡e, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ phalakkhaá¹‡e ca jigucchanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, dukkhaÃ±ca apuÃ
Ä• rabhati. lobhasahagatassa vÄ• gÅ«thakÄ«á¸·anasadisatÄ• , dosasahagatassa visakhÄ•
sabhayassÄ• pi pisÄ• canagarassa kÄ• maguá¹‡asamiddhiyÄ• sukhavipallÄ• sahetubhÄ•
II 266/ nirantaratÄ• ya, anupalakkhiyamÄ• nauppÄ• davayÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghasantÄ• natÄ• ya
saá¹…khÄ• raviparią¹‡Ä• madukkhabhÅ«tÄ• nampi niccÄ• divipallÄ• sahetubhÄ• voti, tesa
tadabhimukhagamanasadisatÄ• ca Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa yojetabbÄ• .

avijjÄ• bhÄ• vatova saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vo, na abhÄ• vatoti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• p

anvayato, byatirekato ca vuttamatthaá¹ƒ suttena samatthetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttampi cetaâ€™â€™
suttapadaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ \Ne II 250/. tattha __avidvÄ• _ti aviddasu. __avijjÄ• gato_ti avijjÄ
appahÄ«nÄ• vijjoti adhippÄ• yo.

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<594> __tÄ• vÄ• _ti vattabbantarÄ• pekkho nipÄ• to, tena ``avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
tÄ• va siddhaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana aparaá¹ƒ vattabbanti dasseti. ``idaá¹ƒ pana vattabbaâ€™â€™
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paccayadhammÄ• nÄ• ma yesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• hont
tadubhayesaá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato anekadhÄ• va paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti avijjÄ• yapi taá¹ƒ Ä• saá
``katamesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhis
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . avijjÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ paccayo hoti, na sabbesaá¹ƒ ekadhÄ• va hoti, t
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ vattabbanti attho. __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹
``katamesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato pucchÄ• Ä• ra
samudÄ• yopalakkhaá¹‡ametanti dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ y
paccayabhÄ• vo vattabboti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• ya vÄ• paccayabhÄ• ve pucchite tapp
paccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ visajjetukÄ• mo paccaye tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·inayen
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha ca bhagavatÄ• catuvÄ«sati paccayÄ• vuttÄ• ti
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo veditabboti adhippÄ• yo.

``hetu ca so paccayo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vacanena hetuno, adhipatipaccayÄ• dibhÅ«ta
taá¹ƒ nivÄ• rento Ä• ha __ ``hetu hutvÄ• paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti. evampi so eva doso Ä• pajj
``hetubhÄ• vena paccayoti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tena na idha hetusaddena dhamma
kataá¹ƒ, atha kho dhammassa sattiviseso gahitoti dasseti. tassa hi paccayasaddassa ca sa
sandhÄ• ya ``hetu ca so paccayo ca, hetu hutvÄ• paccayoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``hetÅ« hetu ... pe ... hetupaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h
hetubhÄ• vÄ• diupakÄ• rena tassa tassa dhammassa upakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __abhidh
``yo hi dhammo yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• uppajjati vÄ• , so tass
(Paá¹-á¹-h-a paccayuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•), ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rako dhammo hetup
paccayuddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ca evamÄ• dinÄ• dhammapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddesena \Ne II 2
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dhammeheva dhammasattivibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. idhÄ
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhammeneva dhammasattiá¹ƒ dasseti. na hi ``hetupaccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• d
dhammappadhÄ• no, atha kho dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rakabhÄ• vappadhÄ• noti.

__ ``eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tabbhÄ• vena paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ
taá¹ƒ paccayo cÄ• ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo, Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo, Ä• ramma
atthoâ€™â€™ ti, na kammadhÄ• rayamattaá¹ƒ.

<595> __vacanÄ• vayavo_ti sÄ• dhanÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. vacanasabhÄ• vaÃ±l
aviditatthaÃ±Ä• panato loke sÄ• dhananti pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi naá¹ƒ a
vacanasabhÄ• vaÃ±ca sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, avayavapakkhÄ• dÄ«ni vacanÄ• ni sÄ• dhananti ca Ä
__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• , hetÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• , hetu, udÄ• haraá¹‡a, upanaya, nigan
udÄ• haraá¹‡asÄ• dhammiyÄ• sÄ• dhyasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ __hetu_. virÅ«po hetÅ«ti ca evamÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sampÄ• pakalakkhaá¹‡ampi vÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena tassÄ• pi sa
Ã±Ä• pakalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana vacanÄ• vayavaggahaá¹‡ena gahitaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maá¹ƒ mÅ«lam
kÄ• raá¹‡ameva, kÄ• raá¹‡anti panettha paccayahetu gahito. mÅ«lanti hetuhetÅ«ti kÄ• raá¹
mÅ«lassa visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __etÄ«_ti etassa atthavacanaá¹ƒ vattatÄ«ti, taÃ±ca uppatti
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• uppajjati vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. eka
eva upakÄ• rako hoti yathÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo, ekacco \Be II 268/ uppattiyÄ• eva ya
ubhayassa yathÄ• hetuÄ• dayo.

__upakÄ• rakalakkhaá¹‡o_ti ca dhammena dhammasattiá¹ƒ upakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti daá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti etthÄ• ti __hetu, _ anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tusaddÄ• naá¹ƒ hi-saddo mÅ«lasado
veditabbo. hinoti vÄ• etena kammanidÄ• nabhÅ«tena uddhaá¹ƒ ojaá¹ƒ atiharantena mÅ«le
tappaccayaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ gacchati pavattati vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti __hetu_. atta
karotÄ«ti __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. nidadÄ• ti dassentaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sambhava
__sambhavo_. pabhavati etasmÄ• ti __pabhavo_ti paccayahetusaddehi itaresampi samÄ• n
santepi kÄ• raá¹‡avisesavisayo \Ne II 252/ hetusaddo, kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisayo pacc
``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. hetuattho, paccayaá¹-á¹-ho ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
saá¹…khippaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``saá¹…khepato ... pe ... hetupaccayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

yathÄ• sÄ• livÄ«hibÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒosadhÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• livÄ«hiÄ• dibhÄ• vassa sÄ• d
maá¹‡iÄ• dippabhÄ• vatthÅ«ni ca nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ«lÄ• dippabhÄ• sÄ• dhakÄ• ni
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ attanÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vassa sÄ• dhakoti ima
sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• . __Ä• cariyÄ• na_nti ca revatÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
hetupaccayo yadi kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhako, evaá¹ƒ sati. __na sampajjati_ na sijjhati. ya
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa kusalÄ• kusalabhÄ• vÄ• ya na pariyatto, evaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kat
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa abyÄ• katabhÄ• vÄ• ya. sabhÄ• veneva hi taá¹ƒ abyÄ• ka
kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. hetupaccayo ca tesaá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha _
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samatthetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™
etenÄ• _ti etena hetunÄ• abyÄ• katabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakena vinÄ• ahetukattÄ• , abyÄ• katab
adhippÄ• yo.

``yoniso, bhikkhave, manasi karoto anuppannÄ• ceva kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, uppa
abhivaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN a I 67) vacanehi kusalabhÄ• vassa \Be II 269/
yonisomanasikÄ• rappaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• siddhÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yonisomanasikÄ• rappaá¹-ibad

eteneva akusalaabyÄ• katabhÄ• vÄ• pi kusalabhÄ• vo viya na hetupaá¹-ibaddhÄ• ti dassita
maÃ±Ã±eyyuá¹ƒ ``ahetukahetussa akusalabhÄ• vo viya sahetukahetÅ«nampi sabhÄ• vatov
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaá¹-ibaddhoâ€™â€™ ti, tassa uttaraá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ __ ``yadi cÄ
__alobho kusalo vÄ• siyÄ• abyÄ• kato vÄ• _ti yadi alobho sabhÄ• vato kusalo, so kusalas
siyÄ• . atha abyÄ• kato taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• kusalo na siyÄ• alobhasabhÄ• vassa adosattÄ
ubhayathÄ• pi hoti, tasmÄ• yathÄ• ubhayathÄ• hontesu saddhÄ• dÄ«su sampayuttesu he
kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariyesetha, na sabhÄ• vato, evaá¹ƒ hetÅ«supi kusalÄ• ditÄ• aÃ±Ã±
pariyesitabbÄ• , na sabhÄ• vatoti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sampayuttahetÅ«su sabhÄ• vatova kusal
taá¹ƒ na yujjati. sÄ• pana pariyesiyamÄ• nÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhÄ• \Ne I
sampayuttesupi yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddho kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo, na hetupaá¹-ibado
adhippÄ• yo.

__viruá¸·hamÅ«lÄ• viyÄ• _ti etena mÅ«lÄ• ni viya mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti. tenevÄ• ha __
``suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kusalo dhammo kusalas
abyÄ• katassa, kusalo dhammo kusalÄ• byÄ• katassa, akusalo dhammo akusalassa, akusa
akusalo dhammo akusalÄ• byÄ• katassa, abyÄ• kato dhammo abyÄ• katassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
niddiá¹-á¹-ho. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ hetukiccaá¹ƒ dassentena ``hetÅ« hetusampayuttakÄ• na
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á
hetusaddo paccattaniddiá¹-á¹-ho paccayadhammaniddeso, tenassa hetubhÄ• vena upakÄ•
dasseti. dutiyo paccayuppannavisesanaá¹ƒ, tena na yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci sampayuttakÄ• naá¹
paccayo, atha kho hetunÄ• sampayuttÄ• namevÄ• ti dasseti. nanu ca sampayuttasaddassa
dutiye hetusadde avijjamÄ• nepi aÃ±Ã±assa apekkhitabbassa aniddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• hetÅ« atta
hetupaccayena paccayoti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? nÄ• yamekanto. hetusaddo hi pacc
``hetupaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti ettheva byÄ• vaá¹-o yadÄ• gayhati, na tadÄ• sampay
sampayuttaavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ye keci gahitÄ• bhaveyyunti. nanu ca yathÄ• ``arÅ«pino Ä• hÄ•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, arÅ«pino indriyÄ• sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca vut
indriyaggahaá¹‡ena ca vinÄ• pi Ä• hÄ• rindriyasampayuttakÄ• va gayhanti, evamidhÄ• pi si
Ä• hÄ• rindriyÄ• sampayuttassa vajjetabbassa abhÄ• vato. vajjetabbÄ• bhÄ• vato hi tattha
Ä• hÄ• rindriyaggahaá¹‡e asatipi taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• va gayhantÄ«ti taá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ, idha
atthÄ«ti kattabbaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ hetuggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evampi ``hetÅ« hetusampayuttakÄ• naâ€
hetusampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ so eva sampayuttakahetÅ«ti visesanassa akatattÄ• yo koci hetu
hetusampayuttassa hetupaccayena paccayoti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati, paccattaniddiá¹-á¹-h
sampayuttavisesanabhÄ• vena vuttattÄ• . etadatthameva hi vinÄ• pi dutiyena hetusaddena
siddhepi tassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• asati dutiye hetusadde hetusampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayena paccayo, na pa
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti tannivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ so vutto. tena hetusampayuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ye la
254/ sabbesaá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esampi hetÅ« hetupaccayena paccayoti dassitaá¹ƒ hot

hetujhÄ• namaggÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mattÄ• dibhÄ• vena aÃ±Ã±adhammanirapekkhÄ• , na Ä•
tasmÄ• etesveva dutiyaá¹ƒ hetÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• rindriyÄ• pana Ä• harita
tasmÄ• te vinÄ• pi dutiyena Ä• hÄ• rindriyaggahaá¹‡ena attanÄ• eva Ä• haritabbe, Ä«sital
aÃ±Ã±e ca sampayuttake paricchindantÄ«ti taá¹ƒ tattha na kataá¹ƒ. idha ca dutiyena hetugg
paccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ hetunÄ• , paccayabhÅ«teneva ca sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ,
puna visesena kiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re ``kusalÄ• \Be II 271/ hetÅ« sampayuttak
ntiÄ• dÄ«su dutiyaá¹ƒ hetuggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<596> __Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• _ti visayabhÄ• vena, Ä• lambitabbabhÄ• venÄ• ti atth
__pi_-saddena imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti --- rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dimatte yasmiá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci ekasm
yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (paá¹-á¹-hÄ• I 1.2) aniyamena sabbarÅ«pÄ• yat
sabbadhammÄ• yatanÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dibh
saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatapaÃ±Ã±attidhammesu na koci dhammo Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo n
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vibhÄ• vito eva. __Ä• lambitvÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• .
anÄ• rabbha pavatti eva natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• rabbhevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kusa
dhammo akusalassa, kusalo dhammo abyÄ• katassa, akusalo dhammo akusalassa, kusala
dhammo abyÄ• katassa, kusalassa, akusalassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ navappakÄ• ro veditab

<597> __jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti pamukhabhÄ• vena. attÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• naÃ±hi patibhÅ«t
pamukhabhÄ• vena pavattati. ``chandavato kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na sijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
purimÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• uppajjamÄ• ne cittuppÄ• de chandÄ• da
jeá¹-á¹-hakabhÅ«tÄ• sampayuttadhamme sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• vase vattayamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ
tesaá¹ƒ vasena vattanti hÄ«nÄ• dibhÄ• vena tadanuvattanato, tena te adhipatipaccayÄ• ho
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tanninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• danapaccavekkhaá¹‡amaggap
vattayamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya paccayo hoti. tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ patibhÄ• vena u
adhipatipaccayoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __chandÄ• dhipatÄ«_ti chandasaá¹…khÄ• to adhipati, cha
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittuppattikÄ• le uppannassa kattukamyatÄ• chandassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
kasmÄ• pana yathÄ• hetupaccayaniddese \Ne II 255/ ``hetÅ« hetusampayuttakÄ• naâ€™â
vuttaá¹ƒ, evamidha ``adhipatÄ« adhipatisampayuttakÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``chandÄ•
chandasampayuttakÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.3) nayena vuttanti? ekakkhaá
hetavo hi dve tayopi ekakkhaá¹‡e hetupaccayÄ• honti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rakabhÄ•
pana jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rako, na ca ekakkhaá¹‡e bahÅ« jeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• honti. ta
uppannÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e adhipatipaccayabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti ``adhipatÄ« adhip
nti avatvÄ• ``chandÄ• dhipati chandasampayuttakÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutta

__yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dhamma_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ. __garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti g
assÄ• danavasena vÄ• garukÄ• rikaá¹ƒ laddhabbaá¹ƒ avijahitabbaá¹ƒ anavaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ
te garukÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• . __tesaá¹ƒ tesa_nti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒgarukÄ• rakadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ.

Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayena. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kusalo dhammo kusalassa sahajÄ• tÄ• ram
Ä• rammaá¹‡eneva, abyÄ• katassa sahajÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi, kusalÄ• byÄ• katassa sahaj
cattÄ• ro, akusalo dhammo akusalassa sahajÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi, abyÄ• katassa sahajÄ• t
akusalÄ• byÄ• katassÄ• ti akusalamÅ«lÄ• tayo, abyÄ• kato dhammo abyÄ• katassa sahaj
Ä• rammaá¹‡eneva, tathÄ• akusalassÄ• ti abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• tayoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khep
ettha ca sattadhÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• dhipati, sattadhÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipati veditabbo.

<598> antarÄ• yatÄ«ti antaraá¹ƒ, byavadhÄ• yakanti attho. nÄ• ssa antaraá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«ti ana
paccayo cÄ• ti __anantarapaccayo_. ``atthÄ• nantaratÄ• anantarapaccayo, kÄ• lÄ• nantara
samanantarapaccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bahudhÄ• papaÃ±cayanti, asÄ• raá¹ƒ ganthavitt
pavattiokÄ• sadÄ• navisesabhÄ• vena natthivigatapaccayÄ• vuttÄ• , na evaá¹ƒ anantarasa
cittaniyamahetubhÄ• vena vuttÄ• ti taá¹ƒ cittaniyamahetubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo hi e
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«tiÄ• di cittaniyamo_ti ettha __Ä• di_-sa
voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, cutianantarÄ• paá¹-isandhÄ«ti yassa yassa cittassa anantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ
uppajjati, tassa tassa tadanantaruppÄ• daniyamo taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsahakÄ• ripaccayavisiá¹-á¹-has
purimapurimacittasseva vasena ijjhatÄ«ti dasseti.

__atthÄ• nantaratÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 273/ atthena kenaci dhammena anantaratÄ• ya. __kÄ• lÄ
kÄ• labhedena anantaratÄ• ya \Ne II 256/. __Ä• cariyÄ• na_nti idhÄ• pi __revatÄ• cariya_m
__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ• ya samanantarapaccayabhÄ• ve, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• y
__bhÄ• vanÄ• balena pana vÄ• ritattÄ• _ti ettha yathÄ• rukkhassa vedhe dinne pupphituá¹
na hoti, vedhe pana apanÄ«te tÄ• ya eva samatthatÄ• ya pupphanaá¹ƒ hoti, evamidhÄ• pi b
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamatthasseva asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, tasmiÃ±ca apagate tÄ• ya ev
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tampi vacanaá¹ƒ __kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ• natthi
antaritabhÄ• vato. __etadeva_ ``kÄ• lantaritatÄ• atthiâ€™â€™ icceva __vadÄ• ma_. nanu
paramatthato natthÄ«ti vadeyyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kanto Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• lÄ• nantara ... pe ... ladd

__byaÃ±janamattatovettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccetabbaá¹ƒ, na atthato_ti
upacayasantatiadhivacananiruttipadÄ• naá¹ƒ viya saddatthamattato nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, n
adhippÄ• yo. teneva saddatthavisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kathaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. t
nirodhuppÄ• dantarÄ• bhÄ• vato nirantaruppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• anantarapaccayabhÄ• vo
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato, paccayapaccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• v
uddhaá¹ƒ, tiriyaâ€™â€™ nti vibhÄ• gÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• attanÄ• ekattamiva upanetvÄ• suá¹-á¹-
uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• samanantarapaccayatÄ• . __uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• _ti ca abyÄ
yadÄ• kÄ• re niruddhe, vattamÄ• ne vÄ• sati taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvisesavanto dhammÄ• honti, tassa
daá¹-á¹-habbo. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattimattameva ca upÄ• dÄ• ya kÄ• lavohÄ• roti nirodhÄ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaphalasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 274/ asaÃ±Ã±abhavÄ
purimacutipacchimapaá¹-isandhÄ«naÃ±ca nirodhuppÄ• danirantaratÄ• ya kÄ• lantaratÄ• n

arÅ«padhammappavatti atthi, yaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya kÄ• lantaratÄ• vucceyya, na ca rÅ«padha
arÅ«padhammappavattiyÄ• antaraá¹ƒ karoti aÃ±Ã±asantÄ• nattÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasantatiyo
visadisasabhÄ• vattÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«pakÄ• rabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• nÄ• pi visuá¹ƒye
purimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsantatipariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya antarak
kiÃ±ci nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaphalasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ majjhe natthi, na ca a
abhÄ• vattÄ• eva. tasmÄ• javanÄ• nantarassa javanassa viya, bhavaá¹…gÄ• nantarassa
nirantaratÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu anantaratÄ• hotÄ«ti tathÄ• uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ•
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanacutÄ«nampi daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . uppattiyÄ• paccayabhÄ
anantarapaccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-oti uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• va vuttÄ• \Ne II 257/. pa
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbantÄ• parantapariccheda gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ ala
paccuppannassa dhammassa anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h
anantarÄ• dipaccayabhÄ• vo vuttoti na so uppattiyÄ• evÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. na hi kusalÄ• d
paccuppannaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apariccheda á¹ƒ. yato uppattimattasamaá¹…gino eva gahaá¹‡aá
atÄ«tattike paá¹-iccavÄ• rÄ• dayo na santÄ«ti. tassa ``kusalo dhammo kusalassa, kusalo dh
akusalo dhammo akusalassa, akusalo dhammo abyÄ• katassa, abyÄ• kato dhammo abyÄ•
kusalassa, abyÄ• kato dhammo akusalassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sattadhÄ• bhedo veditabbo.

<599> __uppajjamÄ• nova saha uppÄ• danabhÄ• venÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi uppattiyÄ• paccayab
á¹-hitiyÄ• pi paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nidassetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• padÄ«panida
padÄ«po hi pabhÄ• sassa á¹-hitiyÄ• pi paccayo, na uppattiyÄ• eva. paccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ
upakÄ• rakatÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayatÄ• . __okkantikkhaá¹‡e_ti paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e. tasmi
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ okkantaá¹ƒ viya paralokato Ä• gantvÄ• idha mÄ• tukucchiÄ• diá¹ƒ pavisa
so khaá¹‡o okkantikkhaá¹‡oti vuccati. ettha ca __rÅ«pa_nti hadayavatthuyeva adhippetaá¹ƒ
nÄ• maÃ±ca tassa sahajÄ• tapaccayo hoti. __cittacetasikÄ• _ti pavattiyaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro khand
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. __rÅ«pino dhammÄ• _ti hadayavatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ
``okkantikkhaá¹‡e nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi tena khaá¹‡antare sahajÄ•
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ na nivÄ• ritoti tannivÄ• raá¹‡atthamidaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __
kismiÃ±ci kÄ• leti attho, tena rÅ«pino dhammÄ• keci vatthubhÅ«tÄ• kismiÃ±ci paá¹-isandh
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, vatthuno ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 275/ sahajÄ•
anivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``kiÃ±ci kÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``kismiÃ±ci kÄ• le
tathÄ• avatvÄ• vibhattivipallÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tena __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti upayogekavacan
dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena sambandhe paccattabahuvacanaá¹ƒ jÄ• yati. __ ``kÄ• leâ€™
bhummekavacananti dÄ«pitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. purimena ca ``eko khandho, vatthu ca tiá¹‡á¹
khandhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.419) Ä• divacanena nÄ• masahitaá¹ƒ eva vatthu nÄ
Ä• panne itarena kevalassa ca tathÄ• vattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tapaccayo
kusalassa, abyÄ• katassa, kusalÄ• byÄ• katassa, akusalo dhammo akusalassa \Ne II 258/,
akusalÄ• byÄ• katassa, abyÄ• kato dhammo abyÄ• katassa, kusalÄ• byÄ• kato dhammo ab
dhammo abyÄ• katassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.419) navavidho veditabbo.

<600> attano upakÄ• rakassa upakÄ• rakatÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayatÄ• . tathÄ• hissa
upakÄ• rakatÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±atÄ• vaseneva daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , na sahajÄ• tatÄ• divas
hontoyeva hi koci aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo na hoti, na ca sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayadhammeh
tathÄ• hi sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayo ca hontoyeva hi koci aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo hoti. yadi c
upakÄ• rakatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo siyÄ• , purejÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tabhÄ• v
vatthukhandhÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, na ca taá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avaseneva daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ayaÃ±ca uppattiyÄ• , á¹-hitiyÄ• ca
ayaá¹ƒ pana ``kusalo dhammo kusalassa, akusalo dhammo akusalassa, abyÄ• kato dhamm
tividho veditabbo.

<601> taruÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pathavÄ« viya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu sesac
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rakÄ• cittakammassa paá¹-Ä• dayo viya nissayÄ
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nissayÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya eva
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni viya yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ karonti.

__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti \Be II 276/ Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• kÄ• rena. Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• kÄ• ro cet
tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• ya veditabbo. yato bhÅ«tÄ• ni aniddisitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuccanti, e
cakkhÄ• dÄ«nampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena upakÄ• rakatÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu yujjati. na hi yat
tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• visesaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• aÃ±Ã±o cakkhÄ• dÄ«su adesakÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ro sambhavati. yadipi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ye ye dham
sabbesaá¹ƒ tadadhÄ«navuttibhÄ• vo. yena pana paccayabhÄ• vavisesena cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo tadanuvidhÄ• nÄ• kÄ• reneva pavattanti, svÄ• yamidha tesaá
visesoti. evaÃ±hi paccayabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e satipi Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayato nissayapac
hoti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• sitova. __chaá¹-á¹-ho panÄ• _ti ettha ``rÅ«pino \N
arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci kÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na labbhati. yaá¹ƒ panet
dhammÄ• kecÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tattha te eva dhamme dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cakkhÄ• yatanaâ€™â€
__yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pa_nti hadayavatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana nissayapaccayo tera
sahajÄ• tato kusalamÅ«lÄ• tayo, tathÄ• akusalamÅ«lÄ• , abyÄ• katamÅ«lesu pana purejÄ
abyÄ• kataÃ±hi abyÄ• katassa sahajÄ• tampi paccayo hoti, purejÄ• tampi kusalassa purejÄ
kusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tato kusalassa, sahajÄ• tato eva abyÄ• katassa, ta
nti evaá¹ƒ terasa.

<602> __tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• ya attano phalena nissito_ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissay
bhuso nissayo, taá¹ƒ __upanissayo_ti niddhÄ• reti. __balavakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena upakÄ• r
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vavasena anantaraá¹ƒ anurÅ«pacittuppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• vasena, ke
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upakÄ• rako. tenÄ• ha __ ``soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti deyyadhammaá¹ƒ cajitvÄ• . yÄ• ya vÄ• cetanÄ• ya so diyya
__datvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ cetanaá¹ƒ pariyodapetvÄ• visuddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyit
paÃ±caá¹…gadasaá¹…gÄ• divasena niccasÄ«laá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• . iminÄ• samÄ• dÄ• navira
sampattaviratisamucchedaviratiyo pana loke ``sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti apÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• na vuttÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo \Be II 277/ pana hontiyeva. tattha samucchedavirati sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒy
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na itaresaá¹ƒ. __uposathakamma_nti ``pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hane, na cÄ•
402) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ uposathasÄ«laá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ y
sekkhopi puthujjanopi paccavekkhati, arahÄ• pi taá¹ƒ paccavekkhateva. arahatopi hi pubbe
kusalameva. yena pana cittena paccavekkhati, taá¹ƒ kiriyacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• ``ku
ti imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re na labbhati. __pubbe suciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti ``datvÄ• katvÄ• â€™â€™
vuttÄ• ni, iminÄ• na Ä• sannakatÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni, dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• sesÄ• ni kÄ• n
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• panno jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. __sekkhÄ• gotrabhu_nti sotÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
gotrabhuá¹ƒ paccavekkhati. __ ``vodÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ pana sakadÄ• gÄ• mianÄ• g
tesaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. __sekkhÄ• _ti sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• m
__maggÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti maggaphalabhavaá¹…gÄ• tikkamavasena attanÄ• paá¹-ila
suddhamaggatoyeva pana vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. __Ä• di_-sad
dukkhato anattato vipassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.404) evamÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ
akatvÄ• va vibhatto, tathÄ• pi idampi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayÄ• na
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__nesaá¹ƒ_ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarapaccayaanantarÅ«panissayÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhepavis
abyÄ• katadhammavasena pavatto, itaro kusalÄ• divasenapÄ«ti sopi nikkhepaviseso __atth
gacchati_ sabbesupi cittuppÄ• desu tadubhayassa icchitabbattÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«_tiÄ•
anantaraanantarÅ«panissayÄ• naá¹ƒ visesadassanaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• di anantarÅ«p
sambhavadassanaá¹ƒ.

__pakato_ti ettha __pa_-kÄ• ro upasaggo, so attano phalassa uppÄ• danasamatthabhÄ• v
dÄ«peti. tathÄ• ca kataá¹ƒ attano santÄ• ne kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``attano santÄ• neâ€
karaá¹‡aÃ±ca duvidhaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ, upasevanaÃ±cÄ• ti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nippl
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __nipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 278/ hetupaccayasamodhÄ• nena phalassa nibb
pana kÄ• ye allÄ«yÄ• panavasena upayogÅ«pasevanaá¹ƒ, vijÄ• nanasaÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• dÄ«na
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«pasevanaÃ±ca. teneva anÄ• gatÄ• nampi utusampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• ramm
pakatÅ«panissayatÄ• vuttÄ• hoti, pageva atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ. paccuppannassÄ•
utubhojanaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacana
pakatÅ«panissayabhÄ• vo labbhatÄ«ti. __pakatiyÄ• evÄ• _ti paccayantarasaá¹…kararahite
__upanissayo_ti balavakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __anekappakÄ• rato pabhedo veditabbo_ pa
paccayavÄ• re pana ---

``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccayo, purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ akusal
kusalÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ, akusalÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci, akusalÄ•
abyÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ, abyÄ• katÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, abyÄ• katÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 261/, p
upanissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.9).

tattha ye purimÄ• yesaá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÅ«panissayo honti, te tesaá¹ƒ sabbes
kesaÃ±ci kadÄ• ci. tasmÄ• yesu padesu anantarÅ«panissayo labbhati, tesu ``kesaÃ±cÄ«â€
na vuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana purimÄ• yesaá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayo vÄ• pa
tesaá¹ƒ, na sabbesaá¹ƒ ekantena honti. yesaá¹ƒ uppattivibandhakÄ• paccayÄ• balavanto
bhavanti, itaresaá¹ƒ bhavanti. tasmÄ• yesu padesu anantarapaccayo na labbhati, tesu ``ke
vuttaá¹ƒ. siddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yehi paccayuppannehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tes
ayamettha attho.

kasiá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayatÄ• bhÄ• vato ekaccÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayo, anantarÄ• tÄ«to cittacetasikarÄ• si anantarÅ«panissayo,
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyÄ• rÅ«pavasena paÃ±cavidho \Be II 279/ pakatÅ«panissayoti ay
vitthÄ• ro pana __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ veditabbo.

<603> __paá¹-hamatara_nti paccayuppannato puretaraá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hi purejÄ• tapaccayo rÅ«
paccayuppanno ca arÅ«padhammÄ• yeva. tenÄ• ha __ ``vattamÄ• nabhÄ• vena upakÄ• ra
nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• purejÄ• tabhÄ• vena vinÄ• upakÄ• raka
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ purejÄ• tÄ• kÄ• rena upakÄ• rakatÄ• purejÄ• tapaccayatÄ• . ev
duvidhe purejÄ• tapaccaye __ ``cakkhÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vatthuvasena vuttaá¹ƒ, _
_ntiÄ• di Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena.

__yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pa_nti hadayavatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tattha __ ``kiÃ±ci kÄ• leâ€™â€™ _ti
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``kiÃ±ci kÄ• lenaâ€™â€™ _ iti paá¹-isandhikÄ• lavasena. yÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡a
vattanti, tesaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tadassanena mar
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tena vattati, tassa tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tanti dassitameva hoti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re_ ``Ä• ra
vÄ• puthujjanÄ• vÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ aniccato \Ne II 262/ dukkhato anattato vipassantÄ«â€™â€
1.424). ``abyÄ• kato dhammo abyÄ• katassa dhammassa purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo, ab
dhammassa purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo, abyÄ• kato dhammo akusalassa dhammassa p
ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.424) abyÄ• katamÅ«lakÄ• tayova vÄ• rÄ• . te ca paccekaá¹ƒ vatthupurejÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tanti dvidhÄ• vibhattÄ• .

<604> paccayuppannadhammassa puretaraá¹ƒ siddhabhÄ• ve sati paccayadhammassa pa
``purejÄ• tÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. ayaÃ±ca nayo rÅ«padhammesu eva labbhati, na arÅ«padha
``rÅ«padhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. yadi paccayuppannadhammÄ• puretarameva jÄ• tÄ• ,
``upathambhakattenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pacchÄ• jÄ• tena hi vinÄ• santÄ• nÄ• vicchedahetubh
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ye pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• kÄ• rena upakÄ• rakÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• vippayuttÄ• kÄ•
upakÄ• rakatÄ• \Be II 280/ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayatÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sabbapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ pacc
upakÄ• rakatÄ• yojetabbÄ• . __ ``gijjhapotakasarÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sÄ• cetanÄ• viy
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ravasena pavattamÄ• nehi arÅ«padhammehi rÅ«pakÄ• yassa upatt
``Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• cetanÄ• ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yassÄ•
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikabhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tassa rÅ«pakÄ• yassa. saá¹…k
avisiá¹-á¹-ho arÅ«pakkhandho pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo. so jÄ• tivasena kusalo, akusalo, vip
catubbidhoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<605> kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vena attanÄ• sadisassa payogena karaá¹‡Ä«yassa punappunaá¹ƒ
__Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-ho, _ attasadisasabhÄ• vatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __purimap
uggahaá¹‡asavanadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dipurimÄ• purimÄ• sevanÄ• viya. tÄ«su pana etesu __pu
samanantarÄ• tÄ«tÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . kasmÄ• panettha anantarapaccaye viya ``purimÄ•
pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• bhinnajÄ• tiyehi s
attano gatiá¹ƒ gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ asamatthattÄ• . bhinnajÄ• tikÄ• hi bhinnajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sev
paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dentÄ• attanova kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ g
sakkuá¹‡anti. tasmÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ niddesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ye yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• sanÄ• saá¹…khÄ
paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vavisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ attano kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ g
tehi samÄ• najÄ• tikeheva saddhiá¹ƒ niddeso katoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

atha \Ne II 263/ vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na gahitaá¹ƒ? Ä• sevanÄ• bhÄ• vato. vip
vipÄ• kabhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ kammapariá¹‡Ä• mitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ nirussÄ• ha
Ä• sevanaguá¹‡ena attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• paribhÄ• vetvÄ• neva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vi
purimavipÄ• kÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uppajjati, atha kho kammavegakkhittaá¹ƒ patitaá
tasmÄ• sabbathÄ• pi vipÄ• ke Ä• sevanÄ• natthÄ«ti na gahitaá¹ƒ. kusalÄ• kusalakiriyÄ• n
sakammapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya Ä• sevanaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti kusalÄ• dayopi ta
nÄ• nÄ• jÄ• tikattÄ• pi cete tassa Ä• sevanÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Be II 281/ karonteva. bhÅ«mi
nÄ• nÄ• jÄ• tikatÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti parittakusalakiriyÄ• mahaggatakusalakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ,
kusalaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assa Ä• sevanapaccayo hotiyeva. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kusalo dha
akusalassa, abyÄ• kato dhammo abyÄ• katassa Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti
vutto. abyÄ• kataggahaá¹‡ena Ä• vajjanavajjitÄ• kiriyadhammÄ• gahitÄ• .

<606> __cittapayogo_ cittakiriyÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hananti attho. yathÄ• hi kÄ• yavacÄ«payogo viÄ
cittapayogo cetanÄ• . tena hi sÄ• uppannakiriyatÄ• visiá¹-á¹-he santÄ• ne sesapaccayasan

vipÄ• kakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• nampi teneva santÄ• navisesena kiriyÄ• bhÄ• vena upakÄ• rikÄ
kiriyÄ• bhÄ• vassa pavattattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pavatti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ pana Ä
pavattamÄ• nÄ• upakÄ• rikÄ• ti kiá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. __kamma_nti ca cetanÄ• kammameva a
cetanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• di kammapaccayo hoti. satipi vipÄ• kadhamma
ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vattÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• pi cetanÄ• sahajÄ• takammapaccayo hotiyeva, svÄ• yaá¹ƒ
catubbidhoti sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ.

<607> __ ``nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena saussÄ• hehi vipÄ• kadhamm
sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena sadisÄ• nampi asadisaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. so hi
asÄ• dhetabbatÄ• ya payogena, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• sesapaccayesu siddhesu kammassa ka
nirussÄ• ho santabhÄ• vo hoti, na kilesavÅ«pasantabhÄ• vo. tathÄ• santabhÄ• vato eva hi
duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . paÃ±cadvÄ• repi hi javanappavattiyÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahitatÄ• viÃ±Ã
abhinipÄ• tasampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡amattÄ• pana vipÄ• kÄ• duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• eva. _
\Ne II 264/ nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya. etena tappaccayavantÄ• naá¹ƒ avipÄ• kÄ• na
vipÄ• kÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. __pavatte_tiÄ• di paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• ranayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
pana ``vipÄ• kÄ• cattÄ• ro \Be II 282/ khandhÄ• arÅ«pino aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vipÄ• kapa
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.14) Ä• gatÄ• . ettha ca yesaá¹ƒ ekantena vipÄ• ko vipÄ• kapaccay
nayadassanaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi Ä• ruppe kÄ• marÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«su viya vi

<608> satipi janakabhÄ• ve upatthambhakattaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ padhÄ• nakiccanti Ä• h
upatthambhakattenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. upatthambhakattaÃ±hi satipi janakatte arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• hÄ• rajarÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakarÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rassa ca hoti. asatipi
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pÅ«patthambhakarÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rassa, asati pana upatthambhaka
natthÄ«ti upatthambhakattaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• janayamÄ• nopi Ä• hÄ• ro avicche
janetÄ«ti upatthambhanabhÄ• vo eva Ä• hÄ• rabhÄ• voti __ ``upatthambhakattenÄ• â€™â€
``rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ro attanÄ• janitassa Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo na hoti, aÃ±Ã±ena janitassa hoti, tasm
`upatthambhakattenÄ• â€™ _ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. taá¹ƒ ``Ä• hÄ• ro rÅ«passa pacca
hotÄ«ti viruddhametaâ€™â€™ nti apare nÄ• nujÄ• nanti. rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ro cettha rÅ«padham
hoti. arÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rÄ• pana rÅ«padhammÄ• nampi Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo honti. taÃ±ca kho na
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• nameva, atha kho kadÄ• ci kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• nampÄ
``paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<609> __adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti ettha na adhipatipaccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ viya pavattini
pavattanena garubhÄ• vo adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-ho, atha kho dassanÄ• dikiccesu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä
kammajarÅ«pehi arÅ«padhammehi ca jÄ«vantehi, manane sampayuttadhammehi, sukhitÄ•
adhimokkhapaggahÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vikkhepapajÄ• nanesu, ``anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±assÄ•
Ä• jÄ• nane, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vibhÄ• ve ca saddhÄ• disahajÄ• tehÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkicces

cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuvattanÄ«yatÄ• . tesu hi kiccesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ, tappa
tadanuvattanena tattha pavatti. kasmÄ• panettha itthipurisindriyadvayaá¹ƒ na gahitaá¹ƒ, na
liá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi anuvattÄ«yatÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ anuvattÄ«yati, na pana paccayabhÄ• vato. yat
II 283/ yesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ anupÄ• lakaupatthambhakÄ• \Ne II 265/, atthiavig
honti, na evaá¹ƒ itthipurisabhÄ• vÄ• liá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kenaci pakÄ• rena upakÄ• rakÄ•
siyuá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• sakehi eva paccayehi pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ liá¹…gÄ• dÄ«
itthiÄ• diggahaá¹‡assa paccayabhÄ• vo hoti, tato aÃ±Ã±enÄ• kÄ• rena taá¹ƒsahitasantÄ• n
anuvattanÄ«yatÄ• , indriyatÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ vuccati. tasmÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ indriyapaccayabhÄ•
arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti ettha sukhindriyadukkhindriyÄ• nipi cakkhÄ• diggahaá¹‡en
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni.

<610> lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vitakkanÄ•
upagantvÄ• nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pekkhanaá¹ƒ, cintanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva Ä• veá¹‡ik
__upanijjhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-ho_. ``á¹-hapetvÄ• dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e sukhadukkhavedanÄ•
``satta jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vacanena ajhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• citteka
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``satta jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti eteneva siddhe __ ``â
sukhadukkhavedanÄ• dvayaâ€™â€™ _nti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ? vedanÄ• bhedesu paÃ±casu
ajhÄ• naá¹…gabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , satipi
vedanÄ• bhedadvayassa ekantena jhÄ• napaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. upekkhÄ•
jhÄ• napaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vo atthi, najhÄ• napaccayabhÄ• vo pana natthÄ«ti __sabbÄ• nipi
ettha gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``sabbÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vacanaá¹ƒ
sabbakusalÄ• dibhedasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbacittuppÄ• dagatasaá¹…gaá¹
yesaá¹ƒ pana ``á¹-hapetvÄ• dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e vedanÄ• ttayaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-h
cittekaggatÄ• vaseneva veditabbo.

<611> __yato tato vÄ• _ti sammÄ• vÄ• micchÄ• vÄ• ti attho. __paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re panÄ• _t
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡ena so attho Ã±Ä• pito eva, paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re pana sarÅ«pe
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ete pana dvepi ... pe ... na labbhanti_ ``yathÄ• saá¹…khyaâ€™â€™ nti vacanas
__paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``dvepi jhÄ• namaggapaccayÄ• ahetukacittes
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenassa kathamavirodhoti? adhippÄ• yavasena \Be II 284/. ayaÃ±hi tattha adhippÄ
eva jhÄ• namaggapaccayÄ• na labbhanti, na sahetukacittesÅ«ti sahetukacittesu alÄ• bhÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, na ahetukacittesu lÄ• bhÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthanti. evaÃ±hi atthe gayhamÄ• ne al
kassaci lÄ• bho na nivÄ• ritoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tena savitakkÄ• hetukacittesu jhÄ• napaccaya
hoti. tattha hi yena alÄ• bhena dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 266/ manodhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«n
saá¹…gahasuÃ±Ã±atavÄ• resu jhÄ• naá¹ƒ na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ alÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
ahetukacittesu alÄ• bho vutto. yathÄ• hi sahetukacittuppÄ• desu vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahajÄ
ekattagatabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yanabyÄ• pÄ• ro balavÄ• , na tathÄ• ahetukacitt
dubbalampi upanijjhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ yadi kiÃ±cimattampi atthi, na tena upakÄ• rakatÄ• na hotÄ•

savitakkÄ• hetukacittesupi jhÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nantena __ ``ete pana dvepi jhÄ• nan
dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hetukacittesu na labbhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti (Paá¹-á¹-h-a paccayud
paccayakathÄ• nÄ• ma samantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanissitÄ• , na dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä«nissitÄ

<612> samaá¹ƒ avisamaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• , saha vÄ• pakÄ• rehi yuttatÄ• ya ekÄ«bhÄ• vÅ«pa
sampayuttapaccayatÄ• . kÄ• pana sÄ• pakÄ• rehi yuttatÄ• ti Ä• ha __
``ekavatthukaekÄ• rammaá¹‡aekuppÄ• dekanirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha
ettake vuccamÄ• ne avinibbhogarÅ«pesu ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sesamahÄ• bhÅ«tupÄ•
hoti, tena tÄ• ni ekavatthukÄ• ni, cakkhÄ• dinissayabhÅ«tÄ• ni vÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ vatth
ekavatthukÄ• nÄ«ti kappentassa tesaá¹ƒ sampayuttatÄ• patti siyÄ• ti tannivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹
ekÄ• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ye ekavatthukÄ• , ekÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ca, te sampayuttÄ• ti
sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sampayuttatÄ• Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti ekuppÄ• daggah
ekavatthukekÄ• rammaá¹‡ekuppÄ• dÄ• , te sampayuttÄ• ti kiá¹ƒ pana nÄ• nÄ• nirodhÄ• pi
udÄ• hu ekanirodhÄ• evÄ• ti vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ ekanirodhÄ• eva evaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡Ä• ho
``ekanirodhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-ilomato vÄ• ekanirodhÄ• sampayuttÄ• ti vuccamÄ• ne ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e nirujjham
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sampayuttatÄ• Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti ``ekuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti \B
avinibbhogarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi ekuppÄ• dekanirodhatÄ• ti tesampi sampayuttatÄ• Ä• pajje
ekÄ• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ye ekÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• ekuppÄ• dekanirodhÄ• , te s
ekavatthukesu eva labbhati, na nÄ• nÄ• vatthukesÅ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ekavatthukaggahaá¹
ekavatthukekÄ• rammaá¹‡ekuppÄ• dekanirodhÄ• , te sampayuttÄ• ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ
ekavatthukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• ruppe pana vatthuyeva natthÄ«ti kuto ekavatthukaggahaá¹‡a

<613> aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne II 267/ sambandhatÄ• ya yuttÄ• nampi samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
visaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya nÄ• nattÅ«pagamena upakÄ• rakatÄ• vippayuttapaccayatÄ• . aya
sampayuttapaccayatÄ• ya viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccayapaccayuppannadhammavase
visuá¹ƒyeva. tattha hi arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• najÄ• tiyatÄ• ya samadhuraá¹ƒ, idha
vijÄ• tiyatÄ• ya vidhuraá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yuttÄ• nampi ... pe ... vippayuttapaccayatÄ• â€™
vatthusahajÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tavasena ayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dib
vippayuttÄ• nampi vippayuttapaccayatÄ• atthi. yathÄ• hi ``vatthu khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayut
sahajÄ• tÄ• kusalÄ• khandhÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• jÄ•
purejÄ• tassa imassa kÄ• yassa vippayuttapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (P
sahajÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tavasena ca yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi vippayuttapaccayabhÄ• vo, na evaá¹
yadi evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pehi kasmÄ• vippayuttapaccayo na vuttoti? rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ
sampayogo viya vippayogo (DhÄ• tuk 3) natthÄ«ti na tesaá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayatÄ• . vuttaÃ
catÅ«hi vippayogoâ€™â€™ ti. sampayujjamÄ• nÄ• naÃ±hi arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pehi, rÅ«pÄ•
sampayogÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayatÄ• vuttÄ• . rÅ«p

natthÄ«ti na tesaá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__rÅ«pino dhammÄ• arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, arÅ«pinopi rÅ«pÄ«na_nti ettha arÅ«
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. arÅ«padhammesu hi cattÄ• ro eva khandhÄ• sahaj
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayÄ• honti. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• \Be II 286/ ar
sampayuttapaccayo na hoti, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayo na hoti. ``cat
vippayogoâ€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk 3) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• arÅ«padhammesu catunnaá¹ƒ khan
vippayuttapaccayatÄ• . vuttaÃ±ca __paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re_ ``sahajÄ• tÄ• kusalÄ• khandhÄ• ci
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.434). __rÅ«pino
hadayavatthuno ceva cakkhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. rÅ«padhammesu hi cha v
arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayo. rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dayo pana Ä• rammaá¹‡adha
vippayuttapaccayo pana na honti. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? sampayogÄ• saá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vato. a
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ abbhantarato nikkhamantÄ• viya uppajjantÄ«ti siyÄ• tatt
kho ime imehi sampayuttÄ• , udÄ• hu vippayuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti? Ä• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ• p
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ hontÄ«ti natthi tesu sampayogÄ• saá¹…kÄ•
vippayuttÄ• . sampayogÄ• saá¹…kÄ• sabbhÄ• vato vatthÅ«niyeva vippayuttapaccayÄ• hon
__paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re_ ``vatthu kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo,
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. sv
``sahajÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tato kusalena abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• akusalena abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ,
sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tato abyÄ• katena abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, vatthupurejÄ• tato abyÄ
akusalanti kusalamÅ«lamekaá¹ƒ, akusalamÅ«lamekaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡Ä«â€

<614> __paccuppannalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _ti paccuppannasabhÄ• vena. tena ``atthi me pÄ• pa
puggalo attahitÄ• ya paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ ti (Pp catukkauddesa 24) ca evamÄ• dÄ«su vutt
nibbattitÅ«palabbhamÄ• natÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti. satipi janakatte up
atthibhÄ• vena upakÄ• rakatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``upatthambhakattenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. idaÃ±ca up
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vena upakÄ• rakat
``sattadhÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• nikkhittÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• eva dassetuá¹ƒ _
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pinoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sahajÄ• tavasena a
287/, __ ``cakkhÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• purejÄ• tavasena, __ ``yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ni
sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tavasena. evamayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• taatthipaccayavasen

aÃ±Ã±attha pana tato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi Ä• gatoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re panÄ• â€™
pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• hÄ• rindriyavasenÄ• pi atthipaccayattaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. purimapÄ• á¹-he pa
katÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sati ca yesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti, tehi ekato, puretaraá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• ca
sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayattÄ• bhÄ• vato Ä• hÄ• ro, indriyaÃ±ca sahajÄ• tÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ na lab
dhammasabhÄ• vavasena daá¹-á¹-habbo. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthipaccayo ``sahajÄ• tato kusalena

sahajÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tato kusalena abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, sahajÄ• tato eva kusalena kusalÄ• byÄ
tathÄ• akusalamÅ«lÄ• . sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• hÄ• rindriyato pana abyÄ• ka
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tato abyÄ• katena kusalaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ. sahajÄ• tapure
abyÄ• kataÃ±ca kusalassa, sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• hÄ• rindriyato kusalaÃ±ca
sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tato akusalaÃ±ca abyÄ• kataÃ±ca akusalassa, sahajÄ• tapurejÄ• tapacc
269/ akusalaÃ±ca abyÄ• kataÃ±ca abyÄ• katassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ terasavidho. saá¹…k
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyarÅ«pavasena paÃ±cavidho atthipaccayo, na nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. yo h
anupakÄ• rako atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• upakÄ• rako hoti, so atthipaccayo hoti. nibbÄ• na
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na attano atthibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vena anupakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ hutvÄ
upakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti, uppÄ• dÄ• diyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• natthibhÄ• vopakÄ• rakatÄ• viruddh
atthipaccayatÄ• ti, na nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ atthipaccayo hoti.

<615> Ä• rammaá¹‡e phusanÄ• divasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anek
ekasmiá¹ƒ phassÄ• disamudÄ• ye sati dutiyo na hoti, asati pana hotÄ«ti tena natthibhÄ• ve
__natthipaccayatÄ• _. satipi purimataracittÄ• naá¹ƒ natthibhÄ• ve na tena tÄ• ni natthibhÄ•
anantarameva pana attano atthibhÄ• vena pavattiokÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be II 288/ alabhamÄ• naá¹ƒ n
dadamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __ ``pavattiokÄ• sadÄ• nena upakÄ• rakÄ• â€
__paá¹-uppannÄ• na_nti paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__ ``te evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena natthivigatapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammato visesÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ
abhÄ• vamattena upakÄ• rakatÄ• okÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ natthipaccayatÄ• , sabhÄ• vÄ• vigam
sabhÄ• vavigamena upakÄ• rakatÄ• vigatapaccayatÄ• . __natthitÄ• _ ca nirodhÄ• nantarÄ
nirodhappattatÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

__atthipaccayadhammÄ• eva cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. tena na kevalaá¹ƒ
dhammato avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , atha kho atthiavigatapaccayÄ• pÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. yadi
avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• pi atthitÄ• ya sasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya upakÄ• rakatÄ• atthipaccayatÄ• , s
nirodhassa appattiyÄ• upakÄ• rakatÄ• avigatapaccayatÄ• ti paccayabhÄ• vaviseso dhamm
dhammÄ• naÃ±hi samatthatÄ• visesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato abhisambujjhitvÄ• bhaga
vuttÄ• ti dhammassÄ• mimhi saddhÄ• ya ``evaá¹ƒ visesÄ• ete dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutan
cintÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayehi tadabhisamayÄ• ya yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo.

ettha \Ne II 270/ ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aanantarasamanantaraupanissayapurejÄ• taÄ• sevanasa
arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, itare cudd

hetuanantarasamanantarÄ• sevanapacchÄ• jÄ• takammavipÄ• kajhÄ• namaggasampayutt
eva, purejÄ• tapaccayo rÅ«pameva, ubhayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissaye á¹-hapetvÄ• ses
paÃ±Ã±attisabhÄ• vÄ• pi honti.

anantarasamanantarÄ• sevananatthivigatapaccayÄ• atÄ«tÄ• eva.
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayÄ• tikÄ• likÄ• , kÄ• lavinimutt
atÄ«tapaccuppannavasena dvikÄ• liko. sesÄ• paÃ±cadasa paccuppannÄ• va.

tathÄ• anantarasamanantaraanantarÅ«panissayapakatÅ«panissayÄ• sevanapaccayÄ• , n
natthivigatapaccayÄ• cÄ• ti ime paccayÄ• janakÄ• eva, na upatthambhakÄ• . pacchÄ• jÄ•
na janako \Be II 289/. sesÄ• janakÄ• ca upatthambhakÄ• cÄ• ti ayampi viseso veditabbo.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<616> __paccayesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __duvidhÄ• _ dvippakÄ• rena. __ane
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• divasena.

__abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittenÄ• _ti cetopariyapubbenivÄ• saanÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ•
sahagatacittena. __samohacittajÄ• nanakÄ• le_ti paresaá¹ƒ, attano ca samohassa cittassa
avijjÄ• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• akusalappavattiyo yÄ• kÄ• ci vipattiyo, sabbÄ• tÄ• mohamÅ«lik
Ä• dÄ«navadassanena __avijjÄ• samatikkamatthÄ• ya_ vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• bhipatthanÄ• yÄ• ti att
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hattÄ• _ti bhavÄ• dÄ«navappaá¹
sammÅ«á¸·hattÄ• . __tÄ• neva puÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«_ti tÄ• neva yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacara
upanissayapaccayena paccayo hotÄ«ti sambandho.

__rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Ne II 271/ rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchuddhaccadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ. avij
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• diassÄ• danakÄ• lesu avijjaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppatti veditabbÄ• . g
rÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• ya eva avijjÄ• ya yojetabbaá¹ƒ. assÄ• danaÃ±ca rÄ• go, tadav
assÄ• danavacaneneva yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ avijjaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ karontÄ« diá¹-á¹-hi ca vuttÄ• ti ve
ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vuttehi taá¹ƒsampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rassa avijjÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• c
__anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vino_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su na Ä• dÄ«navadassino. avijjÄ• y
paá¹-hamajavanassa ca Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatianantarÄ• dipaccayavacanesu avuttassa, v
saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

__vuttanayenÄ• _ti samatikkamabhavapatthanÄ• vasena puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re vutt

<617> __kiá¹ƒ panÄ• ya_ntiÄ• dinÄ• codakassa ayamadhippÄ• yo --- ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• s
sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha sambhavanti evÄ• ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na yujjati \Be II 290
avasesapaccayasamavÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• ve saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavÄ• bhÄ• vato. tathÄ•
avadhÄ• raá¹‡ampi na yujjati. kasmÄ• ? aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca paccayuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
vÄ• kyassa avadhÄ• raá¹‡aphalattÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ• eva saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavantÄ

ayaá¹ƒ doso. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• lobhÄ• dikammanidÄ• naupÄ• dÄ• navatthÄ• rammaá¹‡an
labbhantiyevÄ• ti. tattha __ekÄ• _ti asahÄ• yÄ• , kÄ• raá¹‡antaranirapekkhÄ• ti attho. __aÃ
sahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . dosamettha vattukÄ• mo codako pucchatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• c
panetthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ettha avijjÄ• ya paccayantarena rahitabhÄ• ve ca sahitabhÄ• ve ca
asamattÄ• te codanÄ• , avasiá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca tÄ• va kathehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ekakÄ• raá¹‡
dosappasaá¹…go vutto. aniá¹-á¹-ho hi ekakÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• do sabbattha sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sam
ekasadisÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• pattito ca.

__yasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ na ekato_tiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su pakÄ• resu avijjamÄ• nesu pÄ• risesena an
catutthe eva pakÄ• re vijjamÄ• ne ekahetuphaladÄ«pane attho atthi, tasmÄ• na nupapajjati
phalaá¹ƒ ekato natthi, anekampi ekato natthi. anekatopi ekaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ no atthÄ«ti samba

__ekekahetuphaladÄ«pana_nti \Ne II 272/ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ekaphaladÄ«pananti evaá¹ƒ tattha ta
kataá¹ƒ.

__veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato_ti veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayassa anurÅ«pato. ekasseva h
satthu desanÄ• vilÄ• sato vÄ• veneyyapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayato vÄ• . tadubhayassa p
tattha desetabbassa atthassa padhÄ• natÄ• , pÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• , asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ca. des
bhagavanto te desetabbe atthe bahÅ«supi pariyÄ• yesu labbhamÄ• nesu yathÄ• rucitaá¹ƒ g
sÄ• __desanÄ• vilÄ• sÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• _. tattha pana yena pariyÄ• yena ye veneyyÄ• bujjh
bodhanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• __veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«patÄ• _.

__yathÄ• phassaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 291/ __vedanÄ• vavatthÄ• nato_ti ``sukhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhik
uppajjati sukhÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN b IV 129), ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«p
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â
III 421, 425, 426; SN a II 43-44; II 4.60; Kv 465, 467) ca sukhavedanÄ«yaphassÄ• dicakkhu
sukhavedanÄ• dicakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• nato. samÄ• nesupi h
sukhÄ• divipariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato, samÄ• nesu rÅ«pamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su cakkhÄ• disaá¹
cakkhusamphassajÄ• divipariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato, aÃ±Ã±apaccayasÄ• maÃ±Ã±epi cakkhusa
sukhÄ• dicakkhusamphassajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumÄ• disaá¹…karÄ• bhÄ• vato cÅ
sukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aviparÄ«to paccayabhÄ• vo eva __yathÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ phassavavatthÄ• n
vÄ• phalakÄ• raá¹‡avisesanicchayo hotÄ«ti ubhayatthÄ• pi nicchayo pavatthÄ• nanti vutto.

__kammÄ• dayo_ti kammaÄ• hÄ• rautuÄ• dayo apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• semhapaá¹-ikÄ• rena rogav
mandabhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• ca semhaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ayamidha avijjÄ• s
dÄ«pitÄ• ti sambandho. __assÄ• dÄ• nupassino taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti vacanato_ti
dhammesu assÄ• dÄ• nupassino taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ•

bhavoâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 53) iminÄ• suttena taá¹‡hÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• va
tassÄ• pi avijjÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• Ä• savasamuday
Ä• ha \Ne II 273/. taá¹‡hÄ• vÄ• caturupÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• mÄ• savadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• savÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• avijjÄ• hetukÄ• ti suttadvayenÄ• pi avijjÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na
dasseti. ``assÄ• dÄ• nupassinoâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 53) hi vacanena bhavÄ• dÄ«navappaá¹-
taá¹‡hÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡anti dassitÄ• hoti. yasmÄ• avidvÄ• , tasmÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…kh
avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• aviddasubhÄ• vova saá¹…k
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato, asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nÄ«ti \Be II 292/ puÃ±Ã±abhavÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti vÄ• attho daá¹
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (N
1; Nett 24) ettha pana padhÄ• nattÄ• , pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• , asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ti
ekekahetuphaladÄ«panaparihÄ• ravacanena sabbattha ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , veda
tiÄ• dÄ«su bodhaneyyajjhÄ• sayavasena dhammassa bodhanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ payojanaá

<618> __ ``ekantÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphalÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena viruddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, __ ``sÄ•
vijÄ• tiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya joteti. puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hi iá¹-á¹-havipÄ
anavajjasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya ca tassÄ• viruddhÄ• , vijÄ• tiyÄ• cÄ• ti. __kathaá¹ƒ na yujjissatÄ
tena yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekantÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphalatÄ• dihetupadeso, tassa anekantikataá¹ƒ dasseti. a
--- yÄ• yaá¹ƒ tayÄ• codanÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• katÄ• , sÄ• yuttÄ• vi
aniá¹-á¹-havepakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ phalati, iá¹-á¹-havepakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniá¹-á
panettha paccayuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dhar
niyamo natthi vicittarÅ«pattÄ• tassÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``viruddho cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __dhammÄ• na_nti sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• na_nti avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
atthitÄ• viruddho. keci pana ``paá¹-isandhiÄ• dÄ«niá¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá
pacchimacittassa á¹-hÄ• naviruddho paccayoâ€™â€™ ti nayidaá¹ƒ ekantikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . bhav
anantarapaccayo, javanaá¹ƒ javanassa, na ca sippÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
taá¹ƒ idha adhippetaá¹ƒ. __kammaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa_ namanaruppanavirodhÄ• , sÄ• rammaá¹‡
sabhÄ• vaviruddho paccayo \Ne II 274/. khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni dadhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ madhurambilar
avijÄ• nanakicco __Ä• loko_ vijÄ• nanakiccassa __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa_. amadanakiccÄ• ca
__Ä• savassa_.

__golomÄ• vilomÄ• dÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su golomÄ• vilomÄ• ni dubbÄ• ya, __avÄ«_ti ca rattÄ• e
__visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ sarassa. __dadhitilapiá¹-á¹-ha_guá¸·Ä• ni bhÅ«tiá¹‡akassa. sevÄ• laá¹ƒ ta
kharavaá¸·avÄ• assatarassÄ• ti evamÄ• di __Ä• di_-saddena saá¹…gahito. yasmÄ• vipÄ•
dukkhavipÄ• kÄ• yapi \Be II 293/ avijjÄ• ya adukkhavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bh
paccayattaá¹ƒ na na yujjatÄ«ti attho.

tadavipÄ• kattepi sÄ• vajjatÄ• ya tadaviruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsadisÄ• naÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±Ä• b
na itaresanti etassa pasaá¹…gassa nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ``viruddho cÄ• viruddho ca, sadisÄ•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo siddhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ k
avijjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<619> __sabbattha khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo maraá¹‡anti cutiá¹ƒ aggaá¹‡hanto_ti idha cuti r
bhavÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±ito carimo bhedoti yÄ• t
sato vijjamÄ• nasseva. __dehantarasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• yena samÄ• gamo.

__sabbattha khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo_ti tattha tattha bhavÄ• dÄ«su khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
__navasarÄ«rapÄ• tubhÄ• vo_ti idha jiá¹‡á¹‡assa sarÄ«rassa nikkhepe paralokapariyÄ• pa
uppÄ• do. yatheke vadanti ---

``vatthÄ• ni jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ• pahÄ• ya,

navÄ• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti naro parÄ• ni.

nikkhippa dehaá¹ƒ idha jiá¹‡á¹‡amevaá¹ƒ,

gaá¹‡hÄ• ti attÄ• bhinavaá¹ƒ sukhesÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__ayaá¹ƒ satto_ti ayamattÄ• , yo sÄ• mÄ«, nivÄ• sÄ«, kÄ• rako, vedako cÄ• ti adhippeto. _
__marati, satto upapajjatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu __Ä• di_-saddena
issarakuttabrahmakuttÄ• divikappanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡a_ntiâ€™ ruppanÄ• nubhavanÄ• diá¹ƒ, kakkhaá¸·aphusanÄ• disabh
__sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡a_nti aniccatÄ• diá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• re attato attaniyato_ti rÅ«pÄ
tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attaniyato.

__attÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• _ti vikappeti kÄ• pilÄ• dayo viya. __na jÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• _ti kÄ• á¹‡Ä• d
kÄ• á¹‡Ä• dopi hi attÄ• sabhÄ• vena na jÄ• nÄ• ti. yadÄ• buddhiguá¹‡ena saá¹ƒyujjati, tad
__so eva karoti ca kÄ• reti cÄ• _ti yo parattha sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavati, so eva puÃ±Ã±
karoti, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca kÄ• reti, na aÃ±Ã±oti adhippÄ• yo \Be II 294/. __saá¹‡á¹-hapentÄ• _ti
dviaá¹‡ukÄ• diuppÄ• danavasena, icchÄ• vasena ca sampÄ• dentÄ• . __so_ti attasaÃ±Ã±it
cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi indriyehi samannÄ• gato, tena saá¸·Ä• yatanappavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. sabbaÃ±h
pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ attano byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• diá¹-á¹-higa
dassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. acchejjasuttÄ• vutÄ• bhejjamaá¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ viya pubbÄ• pariyavava

niyatiyÄ• , niyati eva vÄ• saá¹…gati samÄ• gamo niyatisaá¹…gati, tÄ• ya bhÄ• vesu pariá¹‡
manussadevavihaá¹…gÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• __niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡atÄ• _. niy
bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tena sabhÄ• vena ca pariá¹‡atÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rataá¹ƒ pattÄ• __niya
ca atthaá¹ƒ vadanti.

etehi ca vikappanehi avijjÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• satte puÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su saá¹…khÄ
pavattetÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``so avijjÄ• ya andhÄ«katoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
upasaá¹…kamati.

__apariá¹‡Ä• yako_ti arahattamaggasampaá¹-ipÄ• dakakalyÄ• á¹‡amittarahito, arahattama
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samavisamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• satte nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nayatÄ«ti pariá¹‡Ä• yakaá¹ƒ,
__dhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti sappurisÅ«passayena catusaccappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ suttÄ• didham
vÄ• sabbadhammapavaraá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nadhammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• . taá¹ƒjÄ• nanÄ• yattaá¹ƒ par
II 276/ samÄ• nakÄ• lampi taá¹ƒ purimakÄ• laá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __upasanto carissa
aggamaggÄ• dhigamena sabbaso avijjÅ«pasamÄ• upasanto saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ•
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tupatti, tÄ• va sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitacariyÄ• ya attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pav
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rehi viharissatÄ«ti attho.

saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<620> yathÄ• vuttasaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammanibbattameva
``bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __dh
vippayuttena saá¹…gahitÄ• saá¹…gahitapadaniddese ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassena ye dhammÄ• , phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ya ye dham
dhammÄ• katihi khandhehi ... pe ... saá¹…gahitÄ• ? te dhammÄ• asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ khandh
khandhena, ekÄ• dasahi Ä• yatanehi, ekÄ• dasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi saá¹…gahitÄ• . katihi asaá¹…
ekenÄ• yatanena, sattahi dhÄ• tÅ«hi asaá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk 466) vacanato
sabbaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassavedanÄ• pariggaho kato. yadi hi ettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassave
``vipÄ• kÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 3) imassa viya visajjanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ta
abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«yavasena saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo gahitÄ• ti
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ro ca abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ye (Vibh 243) catubhÅ«makaku
akusalasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca vuttoti eso eva dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. bhavo
__dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kammÅ«papattibhavavisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ na abhidhammabhÄ•
katvÄ• tattha ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti anuddharitvÄ• ``kammabhavoâ€™
nayena bhavo uddhaá¹-o.

lokiyavipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``bÄ• vÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«_ti yathÄ• adhikatehi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e

lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti Ä• ha __ ``lokuttarÄ• ni pana vaá¹-á
yujjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ•
vippayuttÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DhÄ• tuk 362) lokuttaravipÄ• kÄ• nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kat
yathÄ• dhammasÄ• sanattÄ• abhidhammadesanÄ• ya __vipÄ• kattike_ (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ•
anavasesavipÄ• kadhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanavasena \Ne II 277/ vuttaá¹ƒ. suttantadesanÄ•
tattha pavattinivattiyo asaá¹…karato dassetabbÄ• . tasmÄ• tadatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ti k
lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• niyeva gahitÄ• ni. tenevÄ• ha __ ``vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya na yuj
gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

yathÄ• kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ phaladÄ• ne samatthaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• kataá¹ƒ ``upacitaâ€™â€
vipÄ• kadÄ• nayogyameva saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto __ ``upacitakammÄ• bhÄ• veâ€™
byatirekappadhÄ• nanti __abhÄ• va_-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena kamme sati bhÄ• vato, asati abhÄ
adhippÄ• yo \Be II 296/. yathÄ• panassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayatÄ• na s
vipÄ• kabhÄ• vo. so pana siddhoti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``vipÄ• kaá¹ƒhetaâ€™â€™ _nti. tena vi
vipÄ• kabhÄ• vena saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayattaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. tassa pana sÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ ``u
vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti taá¹ƒ vivaranto __ ``vipÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
yadi kammanirapekkho vipÄ• ko uppajjeyya. __sabbesaá¹ƒ_ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmattaá¹ƒ upa
ghÄ• nÄ• diviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni mahÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti tassa tassa vipÄ• kas
__vipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, sabbavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bahÅ« ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsacetanÄ• bhedato, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ca bahÅ«ni bÄ•
sabbato sabbÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``katarasaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• kataraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti ce
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti ca idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹
(Vism II 451 Ä• dayo) imÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ pana atisaá¹ƒkhitta
nesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayatÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ• ti taá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca b
pavattanÄ• kÄ• ravasena vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhÅ«mmaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ•
napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• _ti pana pÄ• á¹-he manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo

<621> __yaá¹ƒsaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ti yassa yassa saá¹…khÄ• rassa paccayabhÄ• ve
``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ ubhayattha Ä• meá¸• italopo daá¹-á¹-habb
iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• ve viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sabbhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ paveditaá¹ƒ, na pavattiv
``evaá¹ƒ pavatti veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha \Ne II 278/. brahmÄ• nampi aniá¹-á¹-harÅ«p
akusalavipÄ• kacakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kadÄ• ci uppajjantÄ«ti __ ``imÄ• ni terasa ...
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vokÄ• ro vitthÄ• ro etthÄ• ti paÃ±cavokÄ
etasmiá¹ƒ __paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave_. hoti hi bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• nampi aÃ±Ã±apadatthas
``urasilomoâ€™â€™ ti. atha vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nehi paÃ±cahi khandhehi
paÃ±cavokÄ• ro, so eva bhavoti sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe viya.

``pavattiyaÃ±Ã±eva \Be II 297/ pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivar
_ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.

__ ``yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanÄ• vasÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ighavicikicchuddhaccasampayuttÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ somanassasahagatassa anuppajjanato
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``cakkhuá¹ƒ assÄ• deti abhinandati, taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha rÄ• go uppajjati, diá¹-á¹
... vicikicchÄ• uppajjati, uddhaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, akusale niruddhe vipÄ• ko tadÄ• rammaá¹‡
ti vacanato. iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ce Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, somanassatadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na na uppa
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aniyame somanassasahagatÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ somanassasahagatÄ• neva sar
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagatakusalÄ• kusalajavanÄ• nantarampi somanassatadÄ• r
upekkhÄ• sahagatakiriyÄ• javanÄ• nantarameva hi somanassatadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na icch

yasmÄ• pana tihetukajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne ca kadÄ• ci ahetukaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti
``yebhuyyenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ javanÄ• rammaá
ekameva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti katvÄ• __ ``sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti keci. a
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma javanÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nubhavanakiccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekacittakkha
Ä• rammaá¹‡e nuppajjati. tasmÄ• __ ``sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ dirattatirattÄ• di viya
vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• vasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, dvikkhattumeva pana uppajjatÄ«ti. ``dira
nti (Vin IV 50) ettha hi vÄ• -saddassa abhÄ• vÄ• vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• mattena dirattaggah
yujjati. ``nirantaraá¹ƒ tirattadassanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idha pana vÄ• -saddo vikappatth
ca kadÄ• ci pavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
__sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ sakiá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡appavattiyÄ• vicÄ• retabbataá¹ƒ dass
``cittappavattigaá¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana sabbadvÄ• resu tadÄ• rammaá¹‡e dve eva cittavÄ• rÄ
227) vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Ne II 279/ __cittappavattigaá¹‡anÄ• ya_nti vipÄ• kakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ balavarÅ«pÄ• diÄ•
cittappavattigaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tattha hi dveva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡uppattivÄ• rÄ• v
hi sandhÄ• ya idhÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• rammaá
Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ aniyatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
(Vibh-a 227) dvÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• eva vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ parato
vuttasahetukavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sadisasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ•
ahetukadvayÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi bhavaá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sayameva dvÄ• rattÄ• , cutipaá¹-isa
bhavaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• tena, aÃ±Ã±ena ca dvÄ• rena anuppattito niyataá¹ƒ, aniyataá¹ƒ vÄ
sakkÄ• vattunti.

ahetukadvayassa pana santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ labbhati, taÃ±
gaá¹‡hanto __ ``aniyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• hutvÄ• pavattantÄ«â€™â

mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• nampi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti tatthÄ• pi

ekassa sattassa pavatto rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• ko pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• ra
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ tassa pavatti natthÄ«ti rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ•
Ä• ruppavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni. niyataá¹ƒ avatthukÄ• nÄ«ti __niyatÄ• vatthukÄ• ni_.
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sÄ• dÄ«suyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavattanato __niyatÄ• ramma
__assÄ• _ti bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhassa vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. __te te saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti yat
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . __kammapaccayenÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹
__upanissayapaccayenÄ• _ti pakatÅ«panissayapaccayena.

<622> evaá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ dasset
vuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __anurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• _ti anurÅ«pena pa
anurÅ«pataá¹ƒ sayameva vakkhati. bhavantarena bhavantarassa sandhÄ• naá¹ƒ idha paá¹-
acittakampi atthevÄ• ti katvÄ• ``kati paá¹-isandhiyoâ€™â€™ ti pucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi __ ``ka
paá¹-isandhicittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pucchÄ• katÄ• . __ ``kena katthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kena ci

__tatthÄ• _ti tesu ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• paá¹-isandhicittesu. kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ya ahetukaman
\Ne II 280/ sambandho. natthi devesu ahetukÄ• paá¹-isandhÄ«ti __ ``manussalokeâ€™â€™
__napuá¹ƒsakÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_saddena \Be II 299/ mammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. k
ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• avikalindriyÄ• hutvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡apakatikÄ• pi hontiyev
idha Ä• disaddena saá¹…gahoti vadanti. __saá¹…khepato_ti samÄ• sato, asukÄ• ya paá¹-is
Ä• rammaá¹‡anti vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti attho.

__sesÄ• na_nti rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• paÃ±ca, paá¹-hamatatiyÄ• ruppÄ• dveti imÄ• saá¹ƒ vuttÄ
paá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ. __paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi_ paá¹-isan
pavattanato. __dvÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esÅ«_ti atÄ«tanavattabbavasena dvÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹

<623> __tÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbe katÄ• ni kammÄ• ni. __assÄ• _ti Ä• sannamaraá¹‡assa puggala
mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbatakÅ«á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• viya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tassa citte avalamba
__tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe_ti tasmiá¹ƒ cuticitte niruddhamatte tassa nirodhasamanantarameva. __
yathÄ• vuttajavanavÄ«thiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«su kilesesu an
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca Ä• rabbha cittasantÄ• nassa bhavantaraninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• n
``anupacchinnakilesabalavinÄ• mitaâ€™â€™ _nti. santÄ• ne hi vinÄ• mite tadekadesabhÅ«
vinÄ• mitameva hoti, na ca ekadesavinÄ• mitabhÄ• vena vinÄ• santÄ• nassa vinÄ• mitatÄ•
duggatipaá¹-isandhininnÄ• ya cutiyÄ• purimajavanÄ• ni akusalÄ• ni, itarÄ• ya ca kusalÄ• n
``nimittassÄ• dagadhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , bhikkhave, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-h
anubyaÃ±janassÄ• dagadhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ ce samaye kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, á¹-hÄ• nameta
gatÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ upapajjeyya nirayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™

vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ duggatiyaá¹ƒ, kusalaÃ±ca sugatiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• upani
pana sabbaso kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchinnattÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhasabbabhavussukkatÄ• ya ka
upaá¹-á¹-hahati, tato vijjamÄ• nampi kammaá¹ƒ aladdhasahÄ• yattÄ• paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na ja

__vuttappakÄ• rakammavasenÄ• _ti pÄ• pakammavasena, tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitanti adhippÄ
aggijÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. na \Be II 30
nirayaggivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di tadÄ• tassa \Ne II 281/ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati. tattha __aggijÄ•
__Ä• di_-saddena vettaraá¹‡Ä«simbaliasipattavanÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __
__Ä• di_-saddena petatiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nibaddhasaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariyÄ• pan
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti kammabalena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ supina
dibbacakkhussa viya ca manodvÄ• re eva gocarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchati. ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ«thicittÄ• ni.

__rÄ• gÄ• dihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ hÄ«namÄ• rammaá¹‡a_nti akusalavipÄ• kassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
aniá¹-á¹-hamÄ• rammaá¹‡amÄ• ha. tampi hi saá¹…kappanavasena rÄ• gassÄ• pi hetu hotÄ
akusalavipÄ• kajanakakammasahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒsadisÄ• sannacutijavanacetanÄ•
hetubhÄ• vo eva hÄ«natÄ• . taÃ±hi pacchÄ• nutÄ• pajanakakammÄ• namÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹
akusalavipÄ• kassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaveyya. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ca iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e pa
vipÄ• ko akusalakammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡o na bhaveyya. na hi akusalavipÄ• ko iá¹-á¹-hÄ•
arahatÄ«ti.

paÃ±cadvÄ• re ca Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ kammanimittaá¹ƒ
Ä• sannakatakammÄ• rammaá¹‡asantatiyaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsadisaÃ±ca daá¹-á¹-habba
paá¹-isandhiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ, tadeva ca paá¹-isandhijanakaá¹ƒ bhavey
upacÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ni viya, etasmiá¹ƒ tayÄ• pavattitabbanti paá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡a
pavattÄ• ni cutiÄ• sannÄ• ni javanÄ• ni paá¹-isandhijanakÄ• ni bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. ``katattÄ• upa
431) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• ca taá¹ƒsamÄ• navÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ viya pavattamÄ• nÄ• ni kathaá¹ƒ kat
na assÄ• ditÄ• ni. na ca lokiyÄ• ni lokuttarÄ• ni viya samÄ• navÄ«thiphalÄ• ni honti. ``pubbe
hoti pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• paka
maraá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• ssa hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• hoti samÄ• dinnÄ• . tena so kÄ•
maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
maraá¹‡akÄ• le samattÄ• ya samÄ• dinnÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• , sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
paá¹-isandhidÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na ca dubbalehi paÃ±cadvÄ• rikajavanehi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-
II 301/ vÄ• samattÄ• hoti samÄ• dinnÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __sammohavinodaniyaá¹ƒ_ ``
kusalÄ• kusaladhammapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• dicavanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rika
paÃ±cadvÄ• rikenÄ• ti \Ne II 282/ sabbassapetassa kiccassa karaá¹‡e sahajavanakÄ• ni vÄ
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh-a 766).

tattha hi __na kiÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ ekampi kusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹
paá¹-ivibhÄ• vanappavattiyÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anveti, tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• pavatti pa
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalakammasamÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca tÄ• disamevÄ• ti. tadÄ• rammaá¹
tadanantarÄ• ca upapatti manodvÄ• rikÄ• eva hoti, na sahajavanakavÄ«thicittapariyÄ• par
idha paÃ±cadvÄ• rikatadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarÄ• cuti, tadanantarÄ• paá¹-isandhi ca vuttÄ
avasesapaÃ±cacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke rÅ«pÄ• dimhi uppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
upapatticittaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡assa bhavaá¹…gassa anantarapaccayena paccay
avasesaekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yuke ca uppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``paccuppannÄ
upapatticittaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡assa bhavaá¹…gassa anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<624> __kaá¹‡hapakkhe sukkapakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ettha yathÄ• pubbe ``pÄ• pakan
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kaá¹‡hapakkhe ``anavajjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â
``duggatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ, narakÄ• dÄ«su aggijÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaá
nti ca vutte kaá¹‡hapakkhe ``sugatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ, manussaloke
rattakambalasadisamÄ• tukucchivaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, devaloke vÄ•
uyyÄ• navimÄ• nakapparukkhÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sugatinimittaâ€™â€™ nti ev
sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. __atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ•
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya, mÄ• tukucchivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disugatinimittavasena paccuppannÄ• ran

<625> __taÃ±ca kho_ti yadetaá¹ƒ ``anavajjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™
taÃ±ca kho. __kammanimittameva Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati_ ekantato \Be II 302/ attano kan
mahaggatavipÄ• kassa. __suddhÄ• ya vÄ• _ti mahaggatakammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya _
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡arahitÄ• yÄ• ti attho, sÄ• pana javanavÄ«thi mahaggatavipÄ• kassa upacÄ
pana taÃ±ca vÄ«thiá¹ƒ mahaggatÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ vadanti. __ ``navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• v
rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ, Ä• ruppesu \Ne II 283/ ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, tatiyaÃ±ca sandhÄ
dutiyacatutthÄ• pana atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡avacaneneva gahitÄ• .

__mÄ• tukucchivaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• ta_ntiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡o eva gatinimittabhÄ• vena
anupÄ• dinnabhÄ• vena sugatipariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya gatinimittabhÄ• vena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• s
gandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana anÄ• gamane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

__ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta tavatthÄ• ya buddhapÅ«jÄ• karÄ«yatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pubbacetanÄ• vasena
sabbantimajavane vattamÄ• nassÄ• pÄ«ti vadanti.

<626> __ ``etenÄ• nusÄ• rena Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• pi anantarÄ• paá¹-isandhi veditabbÄ• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena paá¹-iladdhamahaggatassa sugatiyaâ

evamÄ• dike eva naye ayampi paá¹-isandhi avaruddhÄ• ti? na, tattha rÅ«pÄ• vacaracutiana
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• vuttattÄ• . tattha hi ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ mahaggat
manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, cakkhusotÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tena
anantarÄ• paá¹-isandhi vuttÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. athÄ• pi yathÄ• sambhavayojanÄ• ya ayam
avaruddhÄ• , arÅ«pÄ• vacaracutianantarÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhi natthi. arÅ«pA
cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• paá¹-isandhi natthÄ«ti catutthÄ• ruppacu
navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhi natthi. tena tato tattheva atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kÄ• m
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi. itarÄ• hi ca yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ atÄ«tana
Ä• ruppapaá¹-isandhi, atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ca kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhi y
dassanatthaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

<627> evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena ekavidhÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugaticutiyÄ• duvidhÄ•
duggaticutiyÄ• duvidhÄ• sugatipaá¹-isandhi, kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugaticutiyÄ• dviekadvippakA
kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paÃ±cavidhÄ• sugatipaá¹-isandhi \Be II 303/, rÅ«pÄ•
paÃ±cavidhÄ• , duvidhÄ• ya Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• ru
aá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• ca paá¹-isandhi \Ne II 284/ dassitÄ• . duggaticutiyÄ• pana ekavidhÄ• ya d
duvidhÄ• na dassitÄ• , taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``duggatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
vuttÄ• pana ---

dve dve paÃ±cÄ• tha paÃ±caá¹-á¹-ha, dve bhavÄ• lambabhedato.

cutiyÄ• tÄ• disÄ• yetÄ• , catuvÄ«sati sandhiyo || (Vibh-má¹- 227).

<628> ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs 431)
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÄ• vo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassitappakÄ• roti upanissayabhÄ
``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

nissayapaccayabhÅ«tena rÅ«pena sahapavattiyevettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tena __missitÄ•
__amissitÄ• _. yavanti ettha sattÄ• ekajÄ• tisamanvayena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amissitÄ• hontA
sucaritaduccaritavasena gantabbÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• ti __gatiyo_. tiá¹-á¹-hati etthÄ• ti á¹-h
á¹-hiti __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hiti_. nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«tiÄ• diÄ• vÄ• so eva
__sattÄ• vÄ• so_. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• vÄ• sassa idha asambhavato __ ``sattÄ• vÄ• savasena
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<629> __aÃ±Ã±atra jÄ• tipaá¹‡á¸• akapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• _ti ettha paá¹-hamakappikapaá¹-isa
sÄ• pi hi bhÄ• vena vinÄ• va uppajjatÄ«ti.

__omato_ti avamato, avakaá¹ƒsatoti attho. __Ä• dinÄ• _ti ``missaá¹ƒ amissaâ€™â€™ nti e

vuttena missaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. __omato dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• uppajjantÄ«_ti gabbh
vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±attha pana aneke kalÄ• pÄ• saha uppajjanti. brahmattabhÄ• vepi hi aneka
kalÄ• pÄ• saha uppajjantÄ«ti tiá¹ƒsato adhikÄ• neva rÅ«pÄ• ni honti. tadahujÄ• taeá¸·akas
__jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti keci. himavantappadese jÄ• timantaeá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
phÄ• letvÄ• gahitaeá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti aÃ±Ã±e. imÄ• su gatÄ«su imÄ• y
sambhavantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ __yonÄ«naá¹ƒ gativasena sambhavabhedo_.

<630> __bhummavajjesÅ«_ti \Be II 304/ bhummadevÄ• naá¹ƒ vajjanaá¹ƒ yonivibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
manussasadisattÄ• . __yoniyo_ \Ne II 285/ __tisso purimikÄ• na hontÄ«_ti yonittayapaá¹-ik
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti atthato Ä• pannameva hoti. __gatittaye_ti manussapetatiracchÄ• nasaÃ±
ettha pubbe anÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

ca-saddo avuttasamuccayatthoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ca-saddenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikapetesu purimikÄ• tisso yoniyo na santÄ«ti? asambhavato. tÄ• saÃ±hi ni
kÄ• masevÄ• natthÄ«ti na tÄ• aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• dayo honti. kucchiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ gabbho nÄ•
jÄ• lasabbhÄ• vatoti keci. aggijÄ• lÄ• ya santappamÄ• nasarÄ«rÄ• etÄ• nibbattantÄ«ti alla
pupphÄ• dÄ«su ca sambhavÄ• bhÄ• vato saá¹ƒsedajatÄ• pi tÄ• saá¹ƒ natthevÄ• ti vadanti.
hi te hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__rÅ«pÄ«brahmesu tÄ• va opapÄ• tikayonikesÅ«_ti opapÄ• tikayonikehi rÅ«pÄ«brahme ni
__rÅ«pÄ«brahmesÅ«_ti hi adhikaraá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikesÅ«ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e. tena
``opapÄ• tikayonikesÅ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttarÄ• sito ``rÅ«pÄ«brahmesÅ«â€™â
niddhÄ• reti. __cakkhusotavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitanavakassa cÄ• _ti ettha keci
``cakkhusotavatthusattakÄ• naá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitachakkassa cÄ• ti catunnaá¹ƒ kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saha sattavÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjanti, tattha gandharasÄ• h
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ samatthentÄ• ``pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi `rÅ
upapattikkhaá¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• t
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™ ti (Vibh 1015-1016) vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• `rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cha Ä• yatan
sabbasaá¹…gahakavasena tattha vijjamÄ• nÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kathÄ
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca tattha bhÄ• vo paá¹-ikkhitto
ghÄ• nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• . atthi tattha gandhÄ• yatananti? na hevaá¹ƒ vattabbeâ€™
aphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya agandharasÄ• yatanÄ
bhÄ• vo sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, phusituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• vinimuttassa pathavÄ«Ä• disabhÄ•
gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ• vavinimuttassa gandharasasabhÄ• vassa \Be II 305/ abhÄ• vÄ• .
ghÄ• nasamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti `Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti te na v
nissattanijjÄ«vavÄ• cakoti `gandhadhÄ• tu rasadhÄ• tÅ«â€™ ti avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natt
ekantena icchitabbo sabhÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dilakkhaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vÄ• . dhamm
ekantiko \Ne II 286/ __yamake_ vutto `dhammo Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• â€™ ti (Yam I Ä•

tesaá¹ƒ gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vepi koci Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo vattabbo. yadi ca p
pathavÄ«Ä• dibhÄ• vo viya gandharasabhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±o tesaá¹ƒ koci sabhÄ• vo siyÄ• , te
gandharasabhÄ• ve pana Ä• yatanabhÄ• ve ca sati `gandho ca so Ä• yatanaÃ±ca gandhÄ•
Ä• yatanaÃ±ca rasÄ• yatanaâ€™ nti idamÄ• pannamevÄ• ti gandharasÄ• yatanabhÄ• vo c
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™ ti ca vacanato kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassa tattha abhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.
avirodho hoti, tathÄ• rÅ«pagaá¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi dhammatÄ• na vilomitÄ• hot

ettha vuccate --- rÅ«pÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• najivhÄ• yatanÄ• bhÄ• vato vijjamÄ• nÄ
Ä• yatanakiccaá¹ƒ na karontÄ«ti te anÄ• masitvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ•
1015), ``cha Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 992) ca Ä• di vuttaá¹ƒ, ``tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• â€™
Ä• hÄ• rassa abhÄ• vena ojaá¹-á¹-hamakarÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tassa Ä• h
sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ gandharasÄ• naá¹ƒ, ojÄ• ya ca abhÄ• vato. iti visayino, kiccassa ca abh
ca dhammo na vutto. yasmiÃ±hi bhave visayÄ« natthi, tasmiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒhetuko nippariyÄ• yen
Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti vijjamÄ• nassÄ• pi avacanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• tattheva rÅ«pabhave pa
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanabhÄ• vena. yassa pana yattha vacanaá¹ƒ, tassa tattha visayÄ«sabb
Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo vutto yathÄ• tattheva rÅ«pÄ• yatanassa.

yadi visayÄ«sabbhÄ• vahetuko visayassa nippariyÄ• yena Ä• yatanabhÄ• vo, kathamasaÃ
Ä• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«ti, asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naÃ±hi \Be II 306/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na
ca nesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ avisayoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho. yena adhippÄ• y
saÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avacanaá¹ƒ, tena rÅ«pÄ• yatanassÄ• pi avaca
Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sakaÃ±hi indriyagocarabhÄ• vÄ• pekkhÄ• ya yesaá¹ƒ nip
atthi, tesu niddisiyamÄ• nesu tadabhÄ• vato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ gandhÄ• c
avatvÄ• dhammasabhÄ• vÄ• nativattanato, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca visayabhÄ• vÅ«pag
katvÄ• \Ne II 287/ ``paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh 1015) vuttaá¹
``dhammÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato nÄ• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹-á¹-akÄ•
``paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

yena ca pana adhippÄ• yena asaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tena saÃ±Ã±Ä«
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti imassa nayassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ•
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 1017) vuttaá¹ƒ. asatipi hi tattha attano indriye rÅ«passa
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanasabhÄ• vÄ• tikkamo natthevÄ• ti taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanantveva vuccati. imin
gandhÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i pakkhipitvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• yatanÄ• ni, asaÃ±Ã±Ä«
dassito hoti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• rÅ«paloke phusituá¹ƒ asak
pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ vacÄ«ghoso eva na siyÄ• . na hi paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anÄ
saddappavatti atthi, na ca phusanasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ katthaci aphusanabhÄ• vatÄ• sakkÄ•
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa ca bhÅ«tattayassa abhÄ• ve rÅ«pabhave rÅ«pÄ•
siyÄ• . tasmÄ• phusituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• yapi pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yindriyÄ

phoá¹-á¹-habbabhÄ• vo na vutto. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-igha
hoti. vuttaÃ±hi ``asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ anidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-á¹-h II 22.20).

paá¹-igho ca nÄ• ma bhÅ«tattayassa kÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ pati tannissayabhÅ«taghaá¹-á¹-a
abhimukhabhÄ• vo, idha pana taá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• . so ca phusituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyasabhÄ•
abhÄ• vato natthi. yadi tattha asatipi visayini rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``dve Ä• yatanÄ•
atha kasmÄ• \Be II 307/ gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• ``paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
nayadassanavasena desanÄ• pavattÄ• ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. atha vÄ• tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatan
aÃ±Ã±abhÅ«mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dassa visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, na pana itaresaá¹ƒ a
Ä• yatanabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. asaÃ±Ã±Ä«naÃ±hi rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• natalavÄ• sÄ«
uparibhÅ«mikÄ• naÃ±ca suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dassa visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchati,
tattha avacanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. __kathÄ• vatthumhi_ ca nippariyÄ• yena gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«
paá¹-ijÄ• nantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya paá¹-isedho kato.

yadipi \Ne II 288/ cetaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ tattha gandhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vavibhÄ• van
atthibhÄ• vadÄ«panampi pana aÃ±Ã±avacanaá¹ƒ natthevÄ• ti? nayidamevaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haka
atthibhÄ• vassa niddhÄ• retvÄ• vuttattÄ• . yaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
pÄ• á¸·i viya pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ agarahitÄ• ya Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya yÄ• vajjatanÄ•
yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na virujjhati aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pa
nayidamevaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• na virujjhati, tathÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• ditattÄ• . cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• yata
tannissayÄ• naÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• sandassanatthaá¹ƒ bhagavato
Ä• yatanabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒyeva dhÄ• tubhÄ• vadÄ«panato dhÄ• tubhÄ• vassÄ• pi te
tasmÄ• yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avirodho hoti, tathÄ• cakkhudasakÄ• divasena idha rÅ«pagaá
dhammatÄ• vilomanÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya okÄ• soti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__aÃ±Ã±esu saá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikayonikesÅ«_ti rÅ«pÄ«brahme pana á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã
saá¹ƒsedajesu cÄ• ti evamettha sambandho veditabbo. opapÄ• tikavisesanaÃ±hettha aÃ±Ã
saá¹ƒsedajavisesanaá¹ƒ asambhavato. sati hi sambhave, byabhicÄ• re ca visesanavisesital
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevesu sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«su yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya santatiyÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tÄ• ni ca niccaá¹ƒ devesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. na hi te kadÄ• cipi vikalindriyÄ• , abh
cakkhu nesaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡oti katvÄ• __cakkhudasako_ nÄ• ma, asÄ• dhÄ• raá
dasako __cakkhudasako. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• _ti yathÄ• cakkhudasako vutto, evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• pi da
``saá¹ƒsedajÅ«papÄ• tayonÄ«su \Be II 308/, avakaá¹ƒsato tiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khep
__ ``avakaá¹ƒsato panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti.
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsedajopapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatti vuttÄ•
``kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassaci ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti, kass
aparÄ• ni dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, kassaci navÄ• yatanÄ• ni, kassaci sattÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubha

vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 1007). yadi hi aghÄ• na
tikkhattuá¹ƒ ``dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tikkhattuÃ±
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na ca taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __upapattikkhaá¹‡e_ti paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e. __ekÄ• dasÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatan
saddÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa Ä• yatanÄ• ni. __kassaci dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti andhass
__aparÄ• ni dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 289/ badhirassa sotÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni. __navÄ• ya
cakkhusotÄ• yatanavajjÄ• ni. __sattÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti gabbhaseyyakassa
rÅ«pagandharasakÄ• yaphoá¹-á¹-habbamanodhammÄ• yatanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi cakkh
tassa aá¹-á¹-hevÄ• yatanÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ, na ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavan
nattheva cakkhusotaghÄ• navikalo. sati ca aghÄ• nakÅ«papattiyaá¹ƒ punapi ``kassaci aparÄ
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tathÄ• ca sati yathÄ• andhabadhirassa va
navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ andhÄ• ghÄ•
vasena ``kassaci aparÄ• ni navÄ• yatanÄ• ni, kassaci aparÄ• nipi navÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tub
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• nipi vattabbÄ• nÄ«ti va
``sattati ukkaá¹ƒsatotha rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒsedajÅ«papÄ• tayonÄ«sÅ«
yonidvayavasena yojÄ«yati, na evaá¹ƒ ``avakaá¹ƒsato tiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pa
saá¹ƒsedajayonivaseneva yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi ekadeso sambandhaa
saá¹ƒsedajassa jaccandhabadhiraaghÄ• nakanapuá¹ƒsakassa jivhÄ• kÄ• yavatthudasakÄ•
uppajjantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na opapÄ• tikassÄ• ti ayamettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo.

ye \Be II 309/ pana ``opapÄ• tikassa jaccandhabadhiraaghÄ• nakanapuá¹ƒsakassa jivhÄ• k
vasena tiá¹ƒsa rÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjantÄ«ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vad
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. so hi pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-ho. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• __Ä• yatanayamakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
aghÄ• nako opapÄ• tiko natthi. yadi bhaveyya, `kassaci aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavan
ti (Yam-a Ä• yatanayamaka 18-21) vuttaá¹ƒ. apare panÄ• hu ``kassaci ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ•
`kassaci navÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i opapÄ• tike sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• pubbe
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avirodho siddho. tathÄ• ca yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ayamatthavaá¹‡
saá¹ƒsandati sametiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yaá¹ƒ paneke vadanti ``opapÄ• tikaggahaá¹‡ena saa
tathÄ• hi __dhammahadayavibhaá¹…ge_ `kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• upapattikkhaá¹‡e kassaci ek
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Vibh 1007) __niddese_ `opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ petÄ• na
opapÄ• tikaggahaá¹‡ameva kataá¹ƒ, na saá¹ƒsedajaggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ paripuá¹
saá¹ƒsedajÄ• naá¹ƒ opapÄ• tikesu saá¹…gahaá¹‡avasena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``saá¹ƒsedajayonikÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• y
opapÄ• tikasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti, padhÄ• nÄ• ya \Ne II 290/ vÄ• yoniy
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanayoniá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``opapÄ• tikÄ• nanti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca, idha pa
sarÅ«peneva pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsedajayonivaseneva ca avakaá¹ƒsato rÅ«papavattiá¹ƒ d
itaraá¹ƒ asaá¹…gahetvÄ• ``saá¹ƒsedajÅ«papÄ• tayonÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sab

gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ pana antare_ti ``sattati, tiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ
ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒsapariccheddÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe. __anurÅ«pato vikappo veditabbo_ti apÄ•
cakkhudasakÄ• bhÄ• vato, tathÄ• badhirassa sotadasakÄ• bhÄ• vato, andhabadhirassa pa
cakkhusotadasakÄ• bhÄ• vatoti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena veditabbo. yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabba

<631> cutipaá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamÄ• natÄ• __abhedo

__Ä• rammaá¹‡atopi_ \Be II 310/ __abhinnÄ• _ti catÅ«su Ä• ruppesu tato tato cavitvÄ• tat
upapajjantassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tatheva pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , rÅ«pabhave vÄ• upapatti natth
cavitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upapatti nÄ• ma kÄ• mabhave eva, tatthÄ• pi tihetukapaá¹-isandhi ev
duhetukopi hotÄ«ti vadanti. __amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya_ cutiyÄ• anantarÄ•
__mahaggataajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ dutiyacatutthÄ• ruppapaá¹-isandhi. evaá¹ƒ nayamatta
avuttaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«suyeva na
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rassa balavatÄ• ya tato cavitvÄ• duggatiyaá¹ƒ upap
``ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti ettha ekaccag
maggitabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ• yo siyÄ• --- nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«
vinipÄ• tikÄ• tihetukÄ• dipaá¹-isandhikÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tikabhÄ• vena
``duggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• sabbasugaticutiyÄ• ca sÄ• paá¹-isandhi hoti
evÄ• ti tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ ekaccaduggatiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. apÄ• yapaá¹-isandhi eva h
hoti, na sabbasugaticutiyÄ• ti. atha vÄ• duggatipaá¹-isandhi duvidhÄ• ekaccasugaticutiyÄ•
duggaticutiyÄ• cÄ• ti. tattha pacchimaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• purimaá¹ƒyeva gahetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __
``ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ahetukacutiyÄ• sahetukapaá¹-isandhÄ«_ti d
yojetabbÄ• . maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya hi ahetukacutiyÄ• tihetukapaá¹-isan

__tassa_ \Ne II 291/ __tassa viparÄ«tato ca yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yojetabba_nti ``ekaccasugatic
ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su bhedavisesesu ``ekaccaduggaticutiyÄ•
ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ yujjati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ yojetabba
yujjamÄ• namattÄ• pekkhanavasena napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso kato. __yojetabba_nti vÄ• bhÄ•
``amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya mahaggataajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
kÄ• tabbÄ• . na hi mahaggataajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«su amaha
paá¹-isandhi atthi. ``catukkhandhÄ• ya Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• anantarÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• kÄ•
ti etassa vipariyÄ• yo sayameva yojito. ``atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• paccuppannÄ• ra
paá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 311/ etassa ca vipariyÄ• yo natthi eva. bhedaviseso eva ca
dassito, abhedaviseso pana ekekasmiá¹ƒ bhede tattha tattheva cutipaá¹-isandhiyojanÄ• vas
``paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacaracutiyÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ... pe
avitakkÄ• vicÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti. catukkhandhÄ• ya pana catukkhandhÄ• sayameva yojitÄ•

viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• dÄ«su abhedaviseso na dassitoti.

<632> __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rena. etaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• disahakÄ• rikÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rassa vasena __laddhappaccayaá¹ƒ_. bÄ• hirakakappitassa adhipatiá¹-á¹-hana
__rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammamattaá¹ƒ_. tenÄ• ha __ ``na satto na jÄ«voâ€™â€™ _ti. __upetÄ«
tathÄ• vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, atthato pana paccayasÄ• maggiyÄ• bhavantarabhÄ• vena uppaj
tenÄ• ha __ ``tassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tato hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• _ti tattha hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• .
__manussacutipaá¹-isandhikkamenÄ• _ti manussacutito manussapaá¹-isandhikkamena. ev
ubhayavisesanaá¹ƒ hoti. pÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• cettha tadÄ• sannakkhandhavasena veditabbÄ• ``
upapajjamÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 247) viya. __manussacutipaá¹-isandhikkamenÄ•
kassaci paá¹-isandhikkamena. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``nissayaá¹ƒ assÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• a
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism II 632).

__sarasenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena, parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __upakkan
katena sÄ«sacchedanÄ• diupakkamena. sabbesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ ba
__sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasandhibandhanÄ• ni, _ tesaá¹ƒ __chedakÄ• naá¹ƒ. sannipÄ• ta
hadayappadesopi anukkamena \Ne II 292/ sussitvÄ• appÄ• vaseso hoti, pageva kÄ• yoti Ä
upasussamÄ• ne sarÄ«reâ€™â€™ _ti. tenevÄ• ha ``taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• vasesahadayavatthusa
``niruddhesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ
anupubbato hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ, atimandabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanataá¹ƒ vÄ• sandh
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na anavasesanirodhaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cadvÄ• rikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantarampi hi pubb
ca ``yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . y
pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ a
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati, cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhatÄ«â€™
Ä• yatanayamaka.120) cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cuticittena saha nirodho vuttoti.

__hadayavatthumatte_ti hadayavatthupadesamatte. na hi hadayavatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kÄ• y
hadayavatthupi tadÄ• Ä• tape pakkhittaharitatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya appÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ hot
``taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• vasesahadayavatthusannissitaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttanti vadanti. itaravatthÅ«
sakiccÄ• samatthatÄ• ya kevalaá¹ƒ hadayavatthusannissitameva, tadÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
``taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• vasesahadayavatthusannissitaâ€™â€™ _nti. mÄ• tughÄ• tÄ• di, mahagga
__garukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __samÄ• sevitaá¹ƒ_ abhiá¹‡haso kataá¹ƒ. __Ä• sannaá¹ƒ_ maraá¹‡
vÄ• katampi paribyattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• anussaritaá¹ƒ. __pubbakataá¹ƒ_ aparÄ• pariyÄ• yaveda
avijjÄ• diko viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo etenÄ• ti __laddhÄ• vasesapaccayo, _ saá¹…khÄ•
katokÄ• saá¹ƒ yathÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalacetanamÄ• ha. __kammanimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
katvÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanakÄ• le kammaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hati, taá¹ƒ. atÄ«te kappakoá¹-isatasahassamat
vipaccanakÄ• le Ä• gantvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hati. __gatin

nibbattanakaokÄ• se eko vaá¹‡á¹‡o. so ca niraye nibbattanÄ• rahassa ``aggijÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. __avijjÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«nave tasmiá¹ƒ_ kammÄ• divisaye pa
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te.

taá¹‡hÄ• ya appahÄ«nattÄ• eva, purimuppannÄ• ya ca santatiyÄ• tathÄ• pariá¹‡atattÄ•
paá¹-isandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ hutv
``taá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sahajÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti \Ne II 293/ cutiÄ• sann
cetanÄ• , sabbepi vÄ• phassÄ• dayo. tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammÄ• divisaye
khipantÄ• viya tasmiá¹ƒ visaye paá¹-isandhivasena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa hetu
attho. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. cutipaá¹-isandhitadÄ• sannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti upanÄ«tekattaá¹ƒ \Be II 313/. __taá¹‡hÄ• ya nÄ• miyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...
namanakhipanapurimanissayajahanaaparanissayassÄ• dananissayarahitapavattanÄ• ni sa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa honti, na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti dasseti. __santativasenÄ• _ti ca vadanto ``tadev
sandhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsarati anaÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 396) imaÃ±ca micchÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ pa
nÄ• nattanaye santativasena ekattanayo hotÄ«ti. ettha ca orimatÄ«rarukkhavinibaddharajju
purimabhavattabhÄ• vavinibaddhaá¹ƒ kammÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, puris
mÄ• tikÄ• tikkamanicchÄ• viya taá¹‡hÄ• , atikkamanapayogo viya khipanakasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ
paratÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• no paratÄ«rarukkhavinibaddhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci assÄ• dayamÄ• no v
kevalaá¹ƒ pathaviyaá¹ƒ sakabalapayogeheva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evamidampi bhavantarattabh
hadayavatthusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave assÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ, ca
anassÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡asampayuttakammeheva pavattati. ta
pÄ• puá¹‡antaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilabhamÄ• nanti attho.

__bhavantarÄ• dipaá¹-isandhÄ• nato_ti bhavantarassa aÃ±Ã±abhavassa Ä• dipaá¹-isandh
vÄ• bhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• santarÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhÄ• na
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• pi idhÄ• gataá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒyeva bhave uppannattÄ• . __kamma_nti
kammaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti cutiÄ• sannajavanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asahagatÄ• khipanakas
namanavasena pavattataá¹‡hÄ• . __visayo_ kammÄ• di.

<633> saddapaá¹-ighosÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ satipi paccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• ve santÄ• nabanc
ekattanÄ• nattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• anÄ• gamanÄ• tÄ«tahetusamuppÄ• dameva da
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __saddÄ• dihetukÄ• _ti ettha __paá¹-ighoso_ saddahetuko. __padÄ«po_ pa
__muddÄ• _ laÃ±chanahetukÄ• . __chÄ• yÄ• _ Ä• dÄ• sÄ• diabhimukhamukhÄ• dihetukÄ•
saddÄ• dipaccayadesaá¹ƒ anupagantvÄ• saddÄ• dihetukÄ• honti tato pubbe abhÄ• vÄ• .
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hetudesaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• taá¹ƒhetukaá¹ƒ hoti tato pubbe abh
hetudesato \Ne II 294/ purimabhavato idhÄ• gataá¹ƒ paá¹-ighosÄ• dayo viya saddÄ• didesa
vinÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ saddÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• \Be II 314/ paá¹-ighosÄ• dayo viyÄ• ti attho. atha vA
agantvÄ• _ti pubbe paccayadese sannihitÄ• hutvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±atra gantvÄ• tappaccayÄ•

abhÄ• vÄ• , nÄ• pi saddÄ• dipaccayÄ• na honti, evaá¹ƒ idampÄ«ti vuttanayeneva yojetabb

__natthi ekatÄ• _ ekasantÄ• nekattepi aÃ±Ã±asseva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• tubhavanato. _
santÄ• nabandhato padÄ«po viya. khaá¹‡ikÄ• ya hi padÄ«pajÄ• lÄ• ya santÄ• nekattaá¹ƒ u
atthakiccaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, evamidhÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``yadi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• din
ekatÄ• ya, nÄ• natÄ• ya ca aggahetabbataá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡e ca dosaá¹ƒ dasseti. __esa nayo_t
bÄ«jaá¹…kurÄ• dÄ«su sabbahetuhetusamuppannesu yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• kÄ• ta
hetuhetusamuppannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ekantamekatte sati na manussagatito devagati
ekantanÄ• natte na kammavato phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tato ``rattassa bÄ«jaá¹ƒ rattassa phalaâ€™
``bhÅ«tapubbÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, rohitasso nÄ• ma isi ahosiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikassa (SN a I 1
tasmÄ• ettha santÄ• nabandhesu hetuhetusamuppannesu na ekantamekatÄ• vÄ• nÄ• na
gahetabbÄ• . ettha ca ekantaekatÄ• paá¹-isedhena ``sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™
imaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti, ekantanÄ• natÄ• paá¹-isedhena ``paraá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ d
(Vibh-má¹- 227), hetuhetusamuppannatÄ• vacanena ``adhiccasamuppannaâ€™â€™ nti (Vi
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti.

<634> __tatthÄ• _ti phaluppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __aÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti yena taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kata
__aÃ±Ã±ato_ti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ nibbattitaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±ato. ``dhammamattaá¹ƒ bha
(Vism II 632; Vibh-a 227; Nidd I-a 27; Paá¹-is-a I 1.105) vuttattÄ• phalassa __upabhuÃ±jak
taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti anuyuÃ±jeti. __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutte anuyoge.

__tatthÄ• _ti ekasantÄ• ne. yasmiá¹ƒ dhammapuÃ±je kammaá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ, tasseva sant
atthassÄ• _ti hetuphalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthato aÃ±Ã±attepi teneva \Be II 315/ hetuphalabhÄ• vena
phalaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±assa, aÃ±Ã±atoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vattabbanti etassa atthassa.
catumadhuraalattakarasÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ambamÄ• tuluá¹…gÄ• dibÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 295/
abhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ viya kammavÄ• satto, abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro viya kammaá¹ƒ, bÄ
viya sattassa paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dippabandho. tatthuppannassa madhurassa ratta
tasseva bÄ«jassa, tato eva ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• rato bhÄ• vo viya kammakÄ• rakasseva satt
phalassa bhÄ• vo veditabbo. bÄ• lasarÄ«re kataá¹ƒ vijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ, sippasikkha
na vuá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«raá¹ƒ gacchanti. atha ca tannimittaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• pÄ• á¹-avaá¹ƒ sippajÄ• na
vuá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«re honti, na ca tÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±assa honti taá¹ƒsantatipariyÄ• panne eva vuá
uppajjanato, na ca yathÄ• payuttena vijjÄ• pariyÄ• puá¹‡anÄ• dinÄ• vinÄ• tÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±ato
abhÄ• vato, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi santÄ• ne yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa. na ca aÃ±Ã±
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve phalÄ• bhÄ• vameva dasseti, na aÃ±Ã±apaccayanivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ

yampi vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha vadÄ• mÄ• ti vacanaseso. tattha vÄ• upabhuÃ±jake asati siddhÄ• b
sambandho. phalatÄ«ti sammuti __phalatisammuti_.

__rukkhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• na_nti rukkhapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«t
__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• yathÄ• khandhasantÄ• ne kusalÄ• kusalacetanuppattiyaá¹ƒ ``puÃ±Ã
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kattuvohÄ• ro, evaá¹ƒ tassa phaluppattiyaá¹ƒ ``sukhaá¹ƒ anubhavati, du
anubhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upabhuÃ±jakavohÄ• ro, tasmÄ• na ettha khandhavinimuttena aÃ±
koci attho atthÄ«ti.

<635> __evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«_ti asaá¹…kantipÄ• tubhÄ• ve tattha ca yathÄ• vuttadosaparihar
__pavattikkhaá¹‡eyevÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e eva. __pavattito
kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡ato pubbe, avijjamÄ• natÄ• ya samÄ• nattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __
vipaccanappapattito pacchÄ• ca.

avipakkavipÄ• kÄ• katattÄ• ce paccayÄ• , vipakkavipÄ• kÄ• nampi katattaá¹ƒ samÄ• nan
siyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``na ca niccaá¹ƒ phalÄ• vahÄ• â€™â€™ _t

__ ``na_ \Be II 316/ \Ne II 296/ __vijjamÄ• nattÄ• avijjamÄ• nattÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena
avijjamÄ• nattaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya vuttadose pariharati. tassÄ• pÄ• á¹-ibhogakiriyÄ• ya, bhaá¹‡
iá¹‡aggahaá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya vÄ• karaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒkiriyÄ• karaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, _ tadeva
paá¹-ibhaá¹‡á¸• adÄ• ne, iá¹‡adÄ• ne ca paccayo hoti, aphalitaniyyÄ• tanÄ• diphalanti atth

<636> __sammohavighÄ• tattha_nti bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu yathÄ• vuttasaá¹…k
pavattiyaÃ±ca paccayabhÄ• ve vibhajja avibhÄ• vite pavattanakasammohassa apanayanatt

__puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __avisesenÄ• _ti ``tihetuko
tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato, piá¹‡á¸• avasenÄ• ti attho. sabbattha upan
balavakammassa vasena yojetabbo. ``dubbalaÃ±hi kammaá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayo na hotÄ
__paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya_ dassitametaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaÃ±cakusalac
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppattaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ, na vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kassa p
avipÄ• kÄ• rahassa pasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• ya hi avipÄ• katÄ• heá¹-
__avisesena panÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nanti

__paÃ±canna_nti cakkhusotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, sampaá¹-icchanamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• , d
santÄ«raá¹‡amanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naÃ±cÄ• ti etesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ. __tathevÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡eyeva pavattanakÄ• ni kusalavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni duggatiyaá¹ƒ
``niraye mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. thero hi tattha iddhiyÄ• vassaá¹
velaá¹ƒ nirayaggiá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti.

__sveva_ kÄ• mÄ• vacaro puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro. __avisesena pana puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhis
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhampi puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡

__dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ• bhedo_ti ettha uddhaccasahagatacetanÄ• ya gahaá¹‡e kÄ• n
vicÄ• retabbametaá¹ƒ. ekassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tatheva \Be II 317/ paccayo paá¹-isandhiy
ekasseva paccayabhÄ• vaniyamo paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, no pavatte. pavatte hi sattannampi pa

__rÅ«pabhave_ \Ne II 297/ __catunna_nti akusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhusotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni pana ekantato aniá
rÅ«pabhave ca kathaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡asamÄ• yogoti Ä• ha __ ``so ca khoâ€™â€
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokepi aniá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• dayo natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyava
tesaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• eva rÅ«pÄ• dayo upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, kadÄ• ci aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. devÄ• naÃ±
pubbanimittapÄ• tubhÄ• vakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su milÄ• tamÄ• lÄ• dianiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡asamÄ

<637> yattha vitthÄ• rappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tato bhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mukhamattap
Ä• ha __ ``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. teneva ``dvÄ«su bhavesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• c
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• , saá¹ƒsedajÄ• ca hontÄ«ti tadapekkhÄ• ya __ ``catÅ«su yonÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™
ekattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena catutthajhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• pi asaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ bhajanti. __esa_ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro. __vuttanayenevÄ
``nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayena ceva upanissayapaccayena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttana
ekavÄ«satikÄ• mÄ• vacararÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalavipÄ• kesu cuddasannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaa
pavatte evÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavo.

__tÄ• diseyevÄ• _ti nÄ• nattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«saá¹…khÄ• teyeva.

__catunnaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• na_nti bhavÄ• dayo apekkhitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. catÅ«su antogad
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su paccayabhÄ• vo yojetabbo. aviÃ±
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e alabbhamÄ• nepi tassa saá¹…khÄ• rahetukattaá¹ƒ
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayena
mukhamattappakÄ• sane puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ duggatiÄ• dÄ«su pavattiy
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• diviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vo bhavesu vuttanayeneva viÃ±Ã±Ä

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«papadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<638> __vibhÄ• gÄ• _ \Be II 318/ __nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• na_nti nÄ• massa, rÅ«passa ca pabhe

tattha nÄ• massa tÄ• va pabhedaá¹ƒ dassentena kÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi nÄ• mamev
asaá¹…karato \Ne II 298/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ namanato vedanÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. nibbÄ• nassa panettha pavattikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ appaccayattÄ• , namanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ
natthi. nÄ• manaá¹-á¹-hena hi taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, na namanaá¹-á¹-hena. __tesaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mar

pathavÄ«Ä• divasena ca __vibhÄ• go_.

__ekaá¹ƒ sattÄ• vÄ• sa_nti asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ. purimesu catÅ«su, asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ

gabbhaseyyaggahaá¹‡ena jalÄ• bujÄ• gahitÄ• ti __ ``aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti v
abhÄ• vakÄ• nanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __santatisÄ«sÄ• nÄ«_ti kalÄ• pasantÄ• namÅ«lÄ• ni. yad
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e na santi, lakkhaá¹‡aparicchedarÅ«pÄ• ni pana santÄ«ti tÄ• ni parama
aparinipphannÄ• nÄ«ti vajjento Ä• ha __ ``rÅ«parÅ«patoâ€™â€™ _ti. phassÄ• dike saá¹…k
ekattaá¹ƒ netvÄ• __ ``tevÄ«sati dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __apanetvÄ• _ti kalÄ• pa
samÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya aggahetvÄ• .

__tesa_nti brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __vitthÄ• renÄ• _ti catÅ«supi santatisÄ«sesu rÅ«pA

__kÄ• mabhave pana yasmÄ• sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• na_nti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi kÄ• mabhave opa
sesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, aá¹‡á¸• ajagabbhaseyyakehi pana opapÄ• tika
sesaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dikehi opapÄ• tikehi vu
``sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. te pana arÅ«pinopi santÄ«ti __ ``kÄ• mabhaveâ
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ pana nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ rÅ«pamissaka
sakkÄ• dhammagaá¹‡anato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti na vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-isandhicittena saha pavattaututo_ti paá¹-isandhicittena saha uppannarÅ«pesu tejod
hadayavatthuno taá¹…khaá¹‡uppannattÄ• paá¹-isandhicittassa __vatthudubbalatÄ• _. tesa
anugate sarÄ«re \Be II 319/ Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-haddhakanti sambandh
mÄ• tukucchigatabhÄ• vena tirokkho. avakaá¹ƒsato dve aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• neva utucittasamuá¹-
sasaddakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``ukkaá¹ƒsato dvinnaá¹ƒ navakÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá
santatidvayÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sattakapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ idha vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekekassa \Ne
tÄ«su khaá¹‡esu uppajjamÄ• nameva vuttanti katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``pubbe ... pe ... sattatividha
__duvidhampi ta_nti utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhampi ta

__saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tu_nti addhaniyabhÄ• vena á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, attano pana khaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ tiá¹-
vavatthÄ• pitÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«sÄ• mÅ«lena catÅ«su disÄ• s
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• liá¹…getvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• __bhinnavÄ• hanikÄ• viya_ ca.

<639> __paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave ca pavattiya_nti rÅ«pÄ• janakakammajapaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä•
sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayaÃ±ca sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. tadÄ• hi tato nÄ• mameva hotÄ«ti
tadÄ• pi ubhayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• jÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• ca rÅ
hotÄ«ti. __asaÃ±Ã±esÅ«_tiÄ• di kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __
pavattiya_nti bhavaá¹…gÄ• dijanakakammato aÃ±Ã±ena rÅ«puppattikÄ• laá¹ƒ, nirodhasam

bhavaá¹…gÄ• diuppattikÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±akÄ• laÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttanti yuttaá¹ƒ. bhavaá¹…
taá¹ƒjanakena kammunÄ• uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, so ca vipÄ• ko kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
vattuá¹ƒ. sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• napekkhampi hi pavattiyaá¹ƒ kammena pavatta
na kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• napekkhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, pavat
sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, kammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha nÄ• marÅ«pasaddo
nÄ• masaddassa sarÅ«po, rÅ«pasaddena ca rÅ«pasaddassa, tasmÄ• sarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ eka
nÄ• marÅ«pasaddassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«pasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ adassananti a

vipÄ• kato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ __avipÄ• kaá¹ƒ_. yato dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ, tato yuttameva idanti yojet

__kusalÄ• dicittakkhaá¹‡e_ti \Be II 320/ __Ä• di_-saddena akusalakiriyacittakkhaá¹‡e viya
vipÄ• kacittakkhaá¹‡epi vipÄ• kÄ• janakakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti vedita
pana abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• pubbe vuttanayena ubhayaÃ±ca labbhatÄ
tÄ• disavipÄ• kacittakkhaá¹‡avajjanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kusalÄ• dicittakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaa

<640> __suttantikapariyÄ• yato_ti \Ne II 300/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapac
vuttaá¹ƒ. suttante pana yasmiá¹ƒ sati yaá¹ƒ hoti, asati ca na hoti, so tassa upanissayo nidÄ•
pabhavoti katvÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Å«panisaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti rÅ«passa ca viÃ±Ã
vanapatthapariyÄ• ye ca vanapatthagÄ• manigamanagarajanapadapuggalÅ«panissayo iriyÄ
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kasirena, appakasirena ca samudÄ• gamar
vanapatthÄ• dayo Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ, cÄ«varÄ•
tasmÄ• vinÄ• abhÄ• vo eva suttantikapariyÄ• yato upanissayabhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-habbo. nÄ•
abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kammÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhiÄ• dikÄ• le Ä• ramma
natthÄ«ti rÅ«passeva suttantikapariyÄ• yato ekadhÄ• va paccayabhÄ• vo vutto. sasaá¹ƒsay
paccayo hotÄ«ti vutte nÄ• massa hotÄ«ti vattabbameva natthÄ«ti.

pavattassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pucchati __ ``kathaá
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• . suttato nÄ• maá¹ƒ, yuttito rÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• hotÄ«ti jÄ• nital

yuttito sÄ• dhetvÄ• suttena taá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karonto __ ``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassÄ• p
__cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassevÄ• _ti cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa viya. ettha ca ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
nti (MN III 126; SN a II 1, 39; Vin I 1; Ud 1) bhÄ• samÄ• nena bhagavatÄ• yasmÄ• upapari
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ paramatthato nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ dissati, na sa
appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ hoti. suÃ±Ã±atappakÄ• sanaÃ
dhammacakkappavattananti. atha vÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pamattatÄ• vacanena pavattiyÄ• dukkha
dukkhasaccappakÄ• sanena ca tassa samudayo, tassa ca nirodho, nirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipa
pakÄ• sitÄ• eva hoti. ahetukassa dukkhassa, hetunirodhÄ• anirujjhanakassa ca abhÄ• vÄ•

vinÄ• anadhigantabbattÄ• ti catusaccappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dhammacakkappavattanaá¹ƒ niddh
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<641> __ta_nti \Ne II 301/ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti saá¸·Ä• yatanassa. __tÄ• disasse

idhÄ• pi __nÄ• ma_nti khandhattayasseva gahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __niya
bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, channaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitassa ca yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• taniss
saá¸·Ä• yatanassa pavattamÄ• nassa ekantena paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. r
sahajÄ• tanissayÄ• nupÄ• lanabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá
ca tesaá¹ƒ na sasantatipariyÄ• pannÄ• nameva, na ca cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya ekappahÄ• r
paccayabhÄ• vo. __niyamato ... pe ... jÄ«vitindriyanti eva_nti ettha __evaá¹ƒ_-saddena vÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä•
ettha yadipi chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasaá¸·Ä• yatanasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ saddato sarÅ«patÄ• natthi, a
saá¸·Ä• yatanekadesova chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti ekadesasarÅ«patÄ• atthÄ«ti ekadesasarÅ
atthatopi hi sarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesasarÅ«pekasesaá¹ƒ icchanti ``vaá¹…ko ca kuá¹-ilo ca ku
tasmÄ• atthato ekadesasarÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca ekasesena bhavitabbanti.

atha vÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti vÄ• manÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatananti vÄ• manÄ• yata
manÄ• yatananti vÄ• ekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ``saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â
ekasesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattapaccayassa, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayassa ca manÄ• yatanassa vasen
__ ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatananti evaá¹ƒ katekasesass
hi ekaseso atthato chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ kato nÄ• ma \B
sabbattha ca ekasese kate ekavacananiddeso katekasesÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanÄ• disadda
katoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__ ``na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena tassa tassa nÄ• massa, rÅ«passa ca abhÄ• ve taá
hotÄ«ti byatirekaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti.

__ya_nti \Ne II 302/ yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, rÅ«paÃ±ca. __yassÄ• _ti yassa yassa Ä• yata
sahajÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• yena yena pakÄ• rena. __neyya_nti Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

__tassa vasenÄ• _ti tassa hetuÄ• dipaccayassa vasena. __ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso_ti ettha
ukkaá¹ƒso aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo, tato navadhÄ• , tato dasadhÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá
dasadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vato navadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo, tato aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• , tato sattadh
pana sattadhÄ• paccayabhÄ• vato eva dvepi ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒsÄ• yojetabbÄ• , tato av

vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• manti sambandho. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena, sattadhÄ•

__itara_nti avipÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__ ``hadayavatthuno sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena arÅ«pe viya asahÄ• yaá¹ƒ nÄ
ca nÄ• mena saha chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa paccayo hotÄ«ti ettakameva dasseti, na pana ya
hoti, tathÄ• nÄ• mampÄ«ti ayamattho adhippeto. vatthu hi nÄ• massa vippayuttapaccayo h
nÄ• maÃ±ca vipÄ• kahetÄ• dipaccayo hoti, na vatthÅ«ti. pavatte arÅ«padhammÄ• kammaj
paccayÄ• honti, na uppajjamÄ• nassÄ• ti vippayuttaatthiavigatÄ• ca pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayu
cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• .

``tatthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``pavatteâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-hanti Ä• ha __
_ti. ``paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhaveâ€™â€™ ti pana idaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cannaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• dÄ«p
cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dikassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ vipÄ• kapaccayo na hoti, attanÄ• janitarÅ«passeva h
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vatthunopi vipÄ• kap

__rÅ«pato_ti \Be II 323/ rÅ«pesu. __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti paá¹-isandhiya
aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• bujÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±casu Ä• yatanesu kÄ• yÄ• yatanameva uppajjati. itaresaa

__avasesamanÄ• yatanassÄ• _ti ettha ``paÃ±cakkhandhabhave panÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave \Ne II 303/ eva pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi avasesaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• marÅ«passa sahajÄ• tÄ• disÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vo,
sampayuttÄ• diasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vo ca yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. ``rÅ«p
paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayampi nayo labbhati nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ vasen
yebhuyyena ca paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«tasseva nÄ• marÅ«passa pavattiyaá¹ƒ pacc
dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> bÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sampayuttÄ• __bÄ• vÄ«satilokiyav
eva __bÄ• vÄ«sati_.

__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatane, tesu chasu Ä• yatanesÅ«ti attho. __ajjhatta_nti sasa
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taÃ±hi sasantatipariyÄ• pannakammanibbattaá¹ƒ tÄ• disassa phassassa pacca
bahiddhÄ• anupÄ• dinnÄ• ni ca phassassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ honti, na tÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«
sasantatipariyÄ• pannakammakilesanimittappavattibhÄ• vena phassassa paccayÄ• hontÄ«
gahitÄ• ni, dutiyÄ• cariyavÄ• de pana yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• paccayabhÄ• ve sati na sakkÄ•

__tatthÄ• _ti saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassapade. ye tÄ• va Ä• cariyÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• rav

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, phassaá¹ƒ, vedanaÃ±ca pa
sasantatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentÄ• vipÄ• kameva icchanti. ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccay
__abhidhammabhÄ• janÄ«ya_pÄ• á¸·i (Vibh 243) Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• ti __ ``cha
phassoti pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

sabbe phassÄ• na sambhontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yadi sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhaveyy
phassoâ€™â€™ ti ekassa vacanaá¹ƒ yujjeyya \Be II 324/, athÄ• pi ekamhÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• s
tathÄ• pi sabbÄ• yatanehi sabbaphassasambhavato Ä• yatanabhedena phassabhedo natth
vacanaá¹ƒ yujjeyya, tathÄ• pana asambhavato na yuttanti codeti __ ``na sabbÄ• yatanehÄ«
304/. aÃ±Ã±assÄ• pi vÄ• asambhavantassa vidhÄ• nassa bodhanatthametaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __
sabbe phassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``na sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idam
ekaphassavacanassÄ• yuttattadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. nidassanavasena v
ekamhÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• sabbe phassÄ• sambhonti, evaá¹ƒ na sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso
vacanaá¹ƒ ayuttanti. parihÄ• raá¹ƒ pana anekÄ• yatanehi ekaphassassa sambhavatoti dass
vissajjanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __avasesasampayuttadhammÄ• yatanÄ• _ phassavaj
dhammÄ• .

ekopi anekÄ• yatanappabhavo __ekopanekÄ• yatanappabhavo_.

chadhÄ• paccayatte paÃ±ca vibhÄ• vaye, ekaá¹ƒ navadhÄ• paccayatte, bÄ• hirÄ• ni cha
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ paccayatte vibhÄ• vayeti sambandho.

__anekabhedassÄ• _ti kusalavipÄ• kÄ• dipaÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• divasena anekavidhassa
dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttavajjassa vipÄ• kaphassassa. __tÄ• ni cÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• y
gocaravisayaá¹ƒ paccanubhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 455) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• cÄ• _ti paccu
paccuppannaÃ±ca dhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ rÅ«parÅ«paá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ apaccuppannaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• padavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<643> __dvÄ• rato saá¸·evÄ• _ti pabhavasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ekavidhÄ• pi uppattidvÄ• rato ch
vedanÄ• vuttÄ• .

cittabhedena ekÅ«nanavutividhÄ• pi idhÄ• dhippetÄ• eva dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vedanÄ• su pan
``sesÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettha sampaá¹-icchanasampayuttÄ• ya cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo pa
paccayÄ• honti, anantarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana \Be II 325/ upanissaye antogadhattÄ• santÄ«ra
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡assa tassa vasena __ ``ekadhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ekekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re
uppannacakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi \Ne II 305/ sahajÄ• tÄ• phassÄ• sakasakavÄ«thÄ«s

sampayuttavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ, manodvÄ• re tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avaseneva pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tebhÅ
sahajÄ• tamanosamphassasaá¹…khÄ• to so phasso aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti yojeta

rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• paá¹-isandhiÄ• divaseneva pavattanti, kÄ• mÄ• va
``tebhÅ«makavipÄ• kavedanÄ• nampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• sampi hi sahajÄ• tamano
paccayo hoti. paccayaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnampi keci icchantÄ«ti __ ``yÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanasampayuttaphassassa paccayabhÄ• vo vutto. taÃ±ca mukhamattadas
nayena sabbassa anantarassa, anÄ• nantarassa ca phassassa tassÄ• tassÄ• vipÄ• kaved
yojetabbÄ• ti.

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• padavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<644> __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ loke, imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• sane cha taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• . __idh
vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pade. __tatthÄ• _ti tÄ• su chasu taá¹‡hÄ• su.

ekekÄ• ya sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahagatÄ• ya, ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagatÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hÄ• ya t
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro, kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• massÄ• davasena pavattiyÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• k
vuttappavattiÄ• kÄ• rato taá¹‡hÄ• ya tividhatÄ• .

__mamattenÄ• _ti sampiyÄ• yanena, assÄ• danataá¹‡hÄ• ya icceva vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha pu
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , khÄ«rÄ• dayo viya vedanÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«tÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo, khÄ«rÄ• d
rÅ«pÄ• dichaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡adÄ• yakÄ• cittakÄ• rÄ• dayo cha. tattha sukhasamphassava
rasÄ• yatanojÄ• vasena, tadupatthambhitajÄ«vitavasena ca dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡assa dÄ• y
__sabbÄ• pesÄ• _ aá¹-á¹-hasatappabhedÄ• pi.

Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡amattameva hoti, na upanissayo v
upanissayasseva vasena __ ``ekadhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be II 326/ vuttaá¹ƒ. upanissayena
\Ne II 306/ saá¹…gahito. tena ca Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena taá¹ƒsabhÄ• go aÃ±Ã±opi Ä• ram
hotÄ«ti upanissayavaseneva paccayabhÄ• vo vuttoti veditabbo.

__ ``yasmÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kasukhavedanÄ• eva, tissopi
taá¹‡hÄ• ya upanissayapaccayo, avisesena itarÄ• cÄ• ti dasseti. __upekkhÄ• pana santat
bhÄ• sitÄ• _ti tasmÄ• sÄ• pi bhiyyo icchanavasena taá¹‡hÄ• ya upanissayoti adhippÄ• yo.
akusalavipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hattÄ• dukkhe avarodhetabbÄ• , itarÄ• iá¹-á¹-hattÄ• su
sukhaá¹ƒ viya ca upanissayapaccayo hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡h
sabbassa vedanÄ• vato paccayassa atthitÄ• ya taá¹‡huppattippasaá¹…ge tannivÄ• raá¹‡at
``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• cÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

nanu ``anusayasahÄ• yÄ• vedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayoâ€™â€™ ti vacanassa abhÄ• vÄ
sakkÄ• kÄ• tunti? na, vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya pavattattÄ• . vaá¹-á¹-assa ca anusayavirahe abhÄ
paccayoti atthato vuttamevetaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvatta
anusayasahitÄ• va paccayoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• _ti cettha veda
vedanÄ• ya vinÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ niyamo icchito, na vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• hotiyevÄ• ti, ta
natthi evÄ• ti.

__vusÄ«mato_ti vusitavato, vusitabrahmacariyavÄ• sassÄ• ti attho. vussatÄ«ti vÄ• vusÄ«t
etassa vuttho atthÄ«ti __vusÄ«mÄ• , _ ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesena arahÄ• . aggaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ•
``vusÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti __vusÄ«mÄ• _.

taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• napadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<645> __atthavibhÄ• go_ atthassa vibhajanÄ• . __vatthusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• ma_nti kÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡amÄ• ha. __upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti kÄ• mavasena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, daá¸·haá¹ƒ
upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti ettha kammasÄ• dhano kÄ• masaddo \Be II 327/, __kÄ• mo ca so_ti ettha k
adhippetattÄ• . upÄ• dÄ• nasaddo pana ubhayatthÄ• pi kattusÄ• dhanova. __daá¸·hattho_
Ä• yÄ• so \Ne II 307/ upÄ• yÄ• so, bhusaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upakuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ•
``upÄ• yÄ• saupakuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ uttaradiá¹-á¹
purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ sassatabhÄ• vena gaá¹‡hantÄ« upÄ• diyati, purimadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• kÄ• ren
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• teneva purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karontÄ« taá¹ƒ upÄ• diyatÄ«ti vuttÄ
__purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ uttaradiá¹-á¹-hi upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti ``sassato attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 31)
purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒ uttaradiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nidassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• h
daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡avasena purimaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• upÄ• diyati, evaá¹ƒ ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ
94; III 91, 116, 136; Dhs 1221; Vibh 938). __atta_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• na
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nadassananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __loko cÄ• _ti vÄ• attaggahaá¹‡avinimu
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ idha purimadiá¹-á¹-hiuttaradiá¹-á¹-hivacanehi vuttanti vedita

__sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti ettha asuddhimaggagosÄ«lÄ• disamÄ• dÄ• navasena sÄ
vataá¹ƒ. ubhayathÄ• pi vÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ, tapokammabhÄ• vena gahitatÄ• ya vataá¹ƒ, gavÄ• d
gavÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, ``gacchanto bhakkheti, tiá¹-á¹-hanto muttetÄ
gavÄ• dikiriyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vataá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒakiccasammatato vÄ• nivatti sÄ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹
bhojanakiccakaraá¹‡Ä• divisesapaá¹-ipatti vataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ asuddhimaggaá¹ƒ
parÄ• masanto tathÄ• abhinivisanto upÄ• diyati, taá¹ƒ gÄ• haá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«
sÄ«labbatasahacaritaá¹ƒ parÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatanti gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``sÄ«labbataÃ
upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __gosÄ«lagovatÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ca tathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹
``sayameva upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __abhinivesato_ti abhinivesabhÄ• vato, abhini
__attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• na_nti ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• dassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• panassa, gahaá¹‡ass

diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti attho. __attavÄ• damattamevÄ• _ti attassa abhÄ• vÄ• ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá
__upÄ• diyantÄ«_ti daá¸·haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. kathaá¹ƒ? ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``attÄ• â€™â€™
vacanamattameva daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti atthoti. evaá¹ƒ ``attavÄ• damattameva
vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 328/. __attavÄ• damatta_nti vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• vatthumattamevÄ• ha. vÄ• cÄ• vat
``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti upÄ• diyanti attassa abhÄ• vÄ• ti.

``dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• re pana kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸
diá¹-á¹-himattameva, vitthÄ• rato panÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ras
tadavayavabhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá¹…khepaá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• raÃ±ca niddhÄ• retÄ«ti. __dhammasaá¹…kh
bhummaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti paÃ±casu kÄ• maguá¹‡esu \Ne II 308/. __k
kÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to chando, na kattukamyatÄ• chando, na ca dhammacchando. kÄ• man
kÄ• moyeva rÄ• go __kÄ• marÄ• go, _ evaá¹ƒ sabbattha kÄ• matthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• kÄ• mo ev
__kÄ• manandÄ«, _ taá¹‡hÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• moyeva __kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , _ sinehana
__kÄ• masneho, _ paridayhanaá¹-á¹-hena __kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• ho, _ mucchanaá¹-á¹-hena __
pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena __kÄ• majjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __appattavisayapatt
Ä• rammaá¹‡e paritassanabhÄ• vato, __sampattavisayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ Ä•
__appicchatÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• _ visayÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vato, __santuá¹-á¹-hipaá¹
taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• atricchatÄ• bhÄ• vato. __pariyesanadukkhamÅ«lÄ• taá¹‡hÄ
appattavisayapatthanÄ• bhÄ• vato, __Ä• rakkhadukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sampatt

__natthi dinna_ntiÄ• dÄ«su __dinna_nti dÄ• namÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ aphalattÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya dÄ
paá¹-ikkhipati. __yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ vuccati mahÄ• vijitayaÃ±Ã±asadiso mahÄ• yÄ• go. __huta_
Ä• hunapÄ• hunamaá¹…galakiriyÄ• . tattha Ä• mantetvÄ• havanaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ __Ä• huna
atithikiriyÄ• __pÄ• hunaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• vÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su maá¹…galatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ __maá¹…g
kusalakammapathÄ• __sukatakammÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma, dasa akusalakammapathÄ• __dukkaá
vipÄ• ko_ti nissandÄ• diphalaÃ±ceva nippariyÄ• yavipÄ• ko ca natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• d
dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«supi phalavipÄ• kapaá¹-ikkhepova daá¹-á¹-habbo. __natthi ayaá¹ƒ
imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. imaá¹ƒ hi lokaá¹ƒ avekkhitvÄ• paraloko, p
avekkhitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ loko hoti gantabbato, Ä• gantabbato cÄ• ti paralokato idhÄ• gamanass
ucchijjanato cittena paraloke á¹-hito imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti atth
diá¹-á¹-hi paraloke á¹-hitasseva hotÄ«ti. __natthi paraloko_ti idhaloke \Be II 329/ á¹-hito para
``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. idhÄ• pi vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha
saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡appadeso idhaloko, paraloko ca nÄ• ma koci natthi saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡assa abhÄ• v
ucchijjanatoti.

purimabhavato pacchimabhave upapatanaá¹ƒ upapÄ• to, so yesaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, te __opapÄ
cavanakaupapajjanakasattÄ• natthÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``natthi sattÄ• opapÄ• tikÄ• â€™
samaá¹‡a ... pe ... pavedentÄ«_ti anulomapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• sammaggatÄ• sa

dhammikasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• \Ne II 309/ lokasmiá¹ƒ natthi, ye imaÃ±ca lokaá¹ƒ, para
abhivisiá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paccakkhato Ã±atvÄ• pavedanasamatthÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±ubu
__rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su vattabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

pakatiaá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sassataggÄ• hapubbaá¹…gamo, sarÄ«rassa ucchedaggÄ• hapub
sÄ• mibhÅ«to koci sassato, ucchijjamÄ• no vÄ• attÄ• atthÄ«ti attaggÄ• ho kadÄ• ci hotÄ«t
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ attaggÄ• ho atthato khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡o eva daá¹-á¹-habbo. yebh
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• va sambandho. yadipi bhavarÄ• gajavanavÄ«thi paá¹-ham
gahitapaá¹-isandhikassa bhavanikantiyÄ• pavattitabbattÄ• , so pana bhavarÄ• go taá¹‡hÄ•
maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no na kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassa paá¹-hamuppattimÄ• ha.

taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nanti pana vibhÄ• gassa akaraá¹‡e sabbÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• __kÄ• m
kÄ• marÄ• gato aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• __kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• na_nti
vuttÄ• .

uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• cittuppÄ• dÄ• __visayo_. paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• __Ä•
__Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• , _ pajÄ• . teneva sÄ• Ä• layarÄ• matÄ• sasantÄ• ne, parasantÄ• ne ca
vatthukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ kammunÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti aggahetvÄ• __kotÅ
sÄ• _ kotÅ«halamaá¹…galÄ• dibahulatÄ• . __assa_ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navato. __ta_nti diá¹-á
dhammamatte ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti micchÄ• bhinivesassa sukhumataradhammupÄ• dÄ• natÄ
upanissayavacanena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarapakatÅ«panissayÄ• \Be II 330/ vuttÄ• ti anan
saá¹…gaho kato hoti.

upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<646> __atthato_ti vacanatthato. __dhammato_ti sabhÄ• vadhammato. __sÄ• tthato_ti sÄ•
puna vacanassa sappayojanato. __bhedasaá¹…gahÄ• _ti bhedato saá¹…gahato, vibhÄ• ga
saá¹…khipanato cÄ• ti attho. __yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo_ti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa
hoti, tato cÄ• ti attho.

__bhavatÄ«ti_ \Ne II 310/ __bhavo_ti phalavohÄ• rena kammabhavo vutto. upapattibhavan
dvayassapi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, bhavati etasmÄ• upapattibhavoti vÄ• . du
sattassa punabbhavabhÄ• vena savisesaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti __bhavo_. tato eva na sabbassa bh
vÄ• bhavabhÄ• vappasaá¹…go. __duvidhenÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi pavattitoti attho. __du
paccattatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, duvidhoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __atthÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvijjati.

<647> attano paccayehi karÄ«yatÄ«ti kammaá¹ƒ, attano phalaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti kammanti keci,
evaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• __kammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• . parittabhÅ«mako_ti kÄ• mabhÅ«mako. __mal

__sabba_nti anavasesaá¹ƒ. bhavaá¹ƒ gacchati, gameti cÄ• ti __bhavagÄ• mi_. gacchatÄ«ti
nipphÄ• danasamatthatÄ• vasena, attano pavattikÄ• le bhavÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavatt
vÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __ ``bhavagÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca etena kammakkhayakar
vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• , taÃ±ca vivaá¹-á¹-anissitanti. __apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roti dvÄ• dasa
uddhaccasahagatacetanÄ• yapi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™
``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha pana ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ
SN a II 1; Ud 1; Nett 24) ettha viya sÄ• pi apanetabbÄ• . __mandabahuvipÄ• katÄ• _ti appa

__ ``sabbampi bhavagÄ• mikammanti iminÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• abhijjhÄ• dayo vuttÄ•
Ä• cayagÄ• mitÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ kammasaá¹…khÄ• tatÄ• vuttÄ• ti kammabhavapariyÄ• panna
vadati, nippariyÄ• yena pana cetanÄ• va kammabhavo. vuttaÃ±hi ``kammabhavo tÄ«hi khan
dhÄ• tuyÄ• sampayutto, ekena khandhena ekenÄ• yatanena ekÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• kehici sa
244). upapattibhavo tÄ«hipi tikehi vutto upÄ• dinnakkhandhova. yathÄ• ha ``upapattibhavo .
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavo paÃ±cahi khandhehi ekÄ• dasahÄ• yatanehi sat
saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (DhÄ• tuk 67). yadi hi anupÄ• dinnakÄ• nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ si
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi dhÄ• tÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya kÄ• me
bhogÄ• viya, kÄ• masahacaritatÄ• ya ``kuntÄ• pacarantÄ«â€™â€™ ti viya, kÄ• mÄ• ramn
rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti viya, kÄ• mapaccayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ``sukho saggoâ€™â€™ ti viya k
avÄ«ciparanimmitavasavattipariccchinnÄ• upÄ• dinnakkhandhÄ• vuccanti \Ne II 311/. rÅ«pA
nissitÄ• , tadupacÄ• rena ``maÃ±cÄ• ghosantÄ«â€™â€™ ti viya, ``phandanadevatÄ• â€™
nti vuccanti brahmakÄ• yikÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-haparicchinnÄ• upÄ• dinnakkhandhÄ• .

rÅ«pameva bhavo __rÅ«pabhavo, _ tathÄ• arÅ«panti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanabhavagg
upÄ• dinnakkhandhÄ• vuccanti. arÅ«pameva bhavo __arÅ«pabhavo_. kÄ• mo eva bhavoti
yathÄ• vuttenatthena ``kÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``kÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to
kÄ• mÄ• vacarasaÃ±Ã±ito vÄ• bhavo __ ``kÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to bhavoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. t
``esa nayo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vataá¹ƒ bhavo_ti ettha vantu-
tassa vÄ• atthe akÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``saÃ±Ã±abhavoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. tenÄ• ha __ ``
__vokiá¹‡á¹‡o_ti etena vokÄ• rasaddassa kammasÄ• dhanatamÄ• ha. vokirÄ«yati pasÄ• rÄ
vokÄ• ro, vokiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vokÄ• ro, so ekasseva khandhassa vasena pavattattÄ• __ ``e
vutto, pasaá¹-uppattÄ«ti attho.

<648> kiÃ±cÄ• pi bhavaniddese ``sabbampi bhavagÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ kammabhavoâ€™â€™
cetanÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• pi vuttÄ• . __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayovÄ• _ti pana
paccayadhammavisesepi atthappabhedena saá¹…khÄ• rabhavaggahaá¹‡esu attheva vises
tenÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. saá¹…khÄ• rabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammabhe
vuttÄ• ti __ ``sÄ• tthakamevidaá¹ƒ punavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti etaá¹ƒ ayuttanti ce? na, bhave
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavoti puna vuttattÄ• . parena vÄ• dhammavisesaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ•

codakÄ• bhilÄ• savasena __ ``sÄ• tthakamevidaá¹ƒ punavacanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<649> kÄ• mabhavÄ• dinibbattakassa kammassa kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhÄ• vo phalavohÄ• re
sahajÄ• taviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapi paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ avijjÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹
pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana ``sabbampi bhavagÄ• mikammaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 234) vacanat
upÄ• dÄ• nahetukaá¹ƒ vipaccanÄ• ya katokÄ• sameva bhavoti adhippeto. yaá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ
rÅ«pabhavanibbattakaá¹ƒ, arÅ«pabhavanibbattakaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, so kammabh
khandhÄ• upapattibhavoti imamatthaá¹ƒ __ ``esa nayo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesÅ«â€™â€™ _
kÄ• mabhavÄ• _ti \Ne II 312/ kÄ• makammabhavo, kÄ• mÅ«papattibhavoti dve kÄ• mabhav
dve arÅ«pabhavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etthÄ• pi. antogadhe hi visuá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• abbhantaraga
kammÅ«papattibhavavasena duguá¹‡e katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``cha bhavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__avisesenÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ• navasena bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . upÄ• dÄ• nabhedÄ• karaá¹‡ene
saá¹…gahavasena saá¹…gahato __ ``cha bhavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __anupagammÄ•
attho.

<650> gosÄ«lena, kukkurasÄ«lena ca samattena samÄ• dinnena gunnaá¹ƒ, kukkurÄ• naÃ
``sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• navato jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• na ijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ•
keci vadanti. vakkhamÄ• nena pana pakÄ• rena paccayabhÄ• vato __ ``taá¹ƒ na gahetabba
asuddhimagge ca suddhimaggaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• nanti suddhimaggapa
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattanaá¹ƒ na na yujjatÄ«ti.

__anussavavasenÄ• _ti ``setavadhayajjaá¹ƒ Ä• labhate bhÅ«tikÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti Ä• dinna
manussaloke kÄ• mÄ• samiddhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ devaloke \Be II 333/ ito samiddhatarÄ• ti diá¹-á
purÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• ratasÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡apasubandhavidhiÄ• disavanaá¹ƒ __assaddhammassa
asappurisÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ pubbe ca akatapuÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ, attamicchÄ• paá¹‡idhiÃ±ca saá¹…
__kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«nipÄ«_ti attano adhippetÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ
__karoti, _ cirasaggÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ yuddhÄ• divasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sandiá¹-á¹-hike vÄ•
rajjasenÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disaá¹…gahe __kÄ• me. tadantogadhÄ• evÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ du
sucaritanibbatte ca kÄ• mabhave antogadhÄ• evÄ• ti attho. __antogadhÄ• _ti ca
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesena antogadhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi te
antogadhÄ• ti.

__sappabhedassÄ• _ti sugatiduggatimanussÄ• dippabhedavato.

kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave paá¹-hamadutiyaucchedavÄ• davasena, rÅ«pabhave tatiyau
sesaucchedavÄ• davasena ayamattÄ• suucchinno hotÄ«ti tadupagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«
313/ __attÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __suucchinno_ti sakalavaá¹-á¹-adukkhasan

ucchinno, apunabbhavuppattiko hotÄ«ti attho.

__ ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhaveâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ
sesaá¹ƒ itaradiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• davasena. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• navaseneva upari cattÄ• ro diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• Ä• ga
kiÃ±ci gahetvÄ• yathÄ• tathÄ• abhinivisatÄ«ti arÅ«pabhavaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ
catutthajhÄ• nasaá¹…gahato arÅ«pabhavaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, santasukhatÄ• ya vÄ• taá¹ƒsama
sukhitabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. __vigatapariá¸·Ä• ho_ti yathÄ• bhilÄ• sitavisayÅ«pahÄ• rem
vÅ«pasantakÄ• marÄ• gapariá¸·Ä• ho, diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nibbÄ• nappattoti attho.

suddhimaggaparÄ• masanavasena pavattitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci lokiyaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, jhÄ• naÃ±
idhÄ• dhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kamena ava
ante bhavapaccayatÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ viya abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ asamudÄ• c
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanimittattÄ• ca.

__kammabhave_ti \Be II 334/ niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __hetupaccayappabhedehÄ«_ti
vattabbo. diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni hi sahajÄ• takammabhavassa maggapaccayÄ• hon
sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su hetupaccayaá¹ƒ apanÄ«ya maggapaccayaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• sattadhÄ•
sabbÄ• ni pana anantarasamanantaraanantarÅ«panissayanatthivigatÄ• sevanapaccayehi p
upanissayapaccayena paccayÄ• honti. kadÄ• ci Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dinÄ• pi, taá¹ƒ pa
saá¹…gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vippayuttassa pana upanissayapaccayenevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• dipadavitthÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<651> __jÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 126; SN a
sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. upapattibhavu
jÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``na upapattibhavoâ€™â€™ _ti. jÄ• yamÄ• nassa pana jÄ• ti jÄ• tÄ«ti up
abhÄ• vÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayoti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. jÄ• yamÄ• narÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• p
``upacitarÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no upacayo, anuppabandharÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• santatÄ

jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ uÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ• , abhimatatÄ• ca __hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• _. a
iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena suvaá¹‡á¹‡adubbaá¹‡á¹‡ahÄ«nuttamÄ• diá¹ƒ
__yamakÄ• nampi sata_nti yamakabhÄ• vena nibbattÄ• nampi samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. __so ca_
bhinnasantÄ• nikassa visesakÄ• raá¹‡assa sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato __ ``ajjhattasant
__aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato_ti attasantÄ• nagatato aÃ±Ã±assa visesakÄ• raá¹
sati ca tasmiá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vatoti pasaá¹…gassa dunnivÄ• raá¹‡ato kÄ•
phalavisesassa ayujjamÄ• nakattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``kammabhavahetukovÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__tena tenÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dinÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±ena dukkhadhammena. ja
uppannÄ• sokÄ• dayo jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• bhisambandhÄ• , tadaÃ±Ã±e anabhisambandhÄ• .
upanissayaá¹ƒsena, upanissayalesenÄ• ti \Be II 335/ attho. yo hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne anÄ• gato
abhÄ• vÄ• suttantapariyÄ• yena upanissayo, so ``upanissayakoá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. p
yadidaá¹ƒ upanissayoti.

bhavacakkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<652> na kevalaá¹ƒ sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva jÄ• ti paccayo hoti, sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana paccay
evÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti paá¹-i
__aviditÄ• di mida_nti __ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. __satata_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ yÄ• va a
__samita_nti saá¹…gataá¹ƒ, abbocchinnanti attho.

__tesÅ«_ti sokÄ• dÄ«su. __siddhesÅ«_ti labbhamÄ• nesu. __siddhÄ• hoti avijjÄ• _ avinÄ•

__kÄ• mayÄ• nassÄ• _ti \Ne II 315/ kÄ• mayamÄ• nassa, kÄ• mo vÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ•
kÄ• mavasena yÄ• yamÄ• nassÄ• ti attho. __chandajÄ• tassÄ• _ti jÄ• tataá¹‡hÄ• chandass
vigacchanti. __ruppatÄ«_ti sokÄ• dinÄ• kuppati.

pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hanasÄ«lo __pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_.
``pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yinoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti pariyu
diá¹-á¹-hipariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«ti attho daá¹

__paÃ±ca pubbanimittÄ• nÄ«_ti ``mÄ• lÄ• milÄ• yanti, vatthÄ• ni kilissanti, kacchehi sedÄ•
vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ okkamati, devo devÄ• sane nÄ• bhiramatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 83) vuttÄ• ni pa
maraá¹‡apubbanimittÄ• nÄ«ti attho. tÄ• ni hi disvÄ• kammanibbattakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• te
bhavacchandabalena devÄ• naá¹ƒ balavasoko uppajjatÄ«ti.

__bÄ• lo_ti avidvÄ• . tena avijjÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __tividhaá¹ƒ dukkha_nt
tassÄ• ruppakathÄ• savana, kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dassana, maraá¹‡akÄ• lakammopaá¹-á¹-h

__Ä• save sÄ• dhentÄ«_ti Ä• save gamenti bodhentÄ«ti attho.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 336/ __satÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ bhavacakkassa aviditÄ• ditÄ• ya anÄ• dibhÄ• ve s
__Ä• dimattakathana_nti avijjÄ• vasena Ä• disabbhÄ• vakathanaá¹ƒ. Ä• di etassa atthÄ«ti h
bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. tassa bhÄ• vo Ä• dimattaá¹ƒ, tassa kathanaá¹ƒ Ä• dimattakathanaá¹ƒ. vise
mattasaddo, sati anÄ• dibhÄ• ve avijjÄ• Ä• dimhi, majjhe, pariyosÄ• ne ca sabbattha siyÄ•

kathanaá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti attho. ``avijjÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tassÄ• padhÄ• nab
``avijjÄ• ggahaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __avijjÄ• ggahaá¹‡enÄ• _ti a
appahÄ• nena vÄ• , attano santÄ• ne sannihitabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. __kammÄ• dÄ
kammavipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni. __palibodhentÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• dukkhaparibyÅ«á¸·he saá¹ƒsÄ• r
__tehÄ«_ti kilesakammavipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-ehi. vaá¹-á¹-assa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena padhÄ• nat
``padhÄ• nadhammoâ€™â€™ _ti avijjÄ• kathitÄ• .

__tato_ avijjÄ• dito. __brahmÄ• dinÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-saddena pajÄ• patissarapurisÄ• dike sa
\Ne II 316/ __vado, _ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• ti attho. vedeti, vediyatÄ«ti vÄ• __ve
sukhÄ• diá¹ƒ anubhavati, sabbavisaye vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``sukhito dukkhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ã±Ä• yati cÄ• ti attho. __brahmÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• attanÄ• vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _-saddo __
``kÄ• rakavedakarahitaâ€™â€™ _nti ca-saddatthasamÄ• saá¹ƒ.

__dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±a_nti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±as
suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, dhuvabhÄ• vÄ• disuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya vÄ
katvÄ• dvÄ• dasaá¹…gagatattÄ• dvÄ• dasavidhÄ• ti tÄ• ya dvÄ• dasasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya suÃ

<653> __pubbantÄ• haraá¹‡ato_ti pubbantato atÄ«takoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato paccuppannavipÄ• k
vedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinnaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ hoti. bhavacakkekadesopi hi b
vedanÄ• vÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• sahÄ• yÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya paccayo hotÄ«ti vedanÄ• to avijjÄ• , avijjÄ
sambajjhanato vedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡amevÄ• ti \Be II 337/ daá
avijjÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena vÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato. saá¹…khÄ• raggaha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diggahaá¹‡ena jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ni, sokÄ• dayo ca gahitÄ• ti evampi v
bhavacakkanti yuttamevetaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lake ca yojetabbaá¹ƒ. dvinnampi hi aÃ
hotÄ«ti. avijjÄ• dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• viparÄ«tÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ren
saá¹ƒsÄ• re nayati, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipavattiá¹ƒ nayati pavatte
__saá¹ƒsÄ• ranÄ• yikÄ• _ vuttÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• caritÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ranÄ• yikÄ

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ_ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. __phaluppattiyÄ• _ti kattuatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, kara
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipaccuppannaphaluppatti hi idha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ purimab
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• anupacchijjanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, pakÄ
hotÄ«ti. atha vÄ• purimabhavacakkaá¹ƒ dutiyena sambandhaá¹ƒ vuttanti vedanÄ• saá¹…kh
taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupacchedaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, tasmÄ• phaluppattiyÄ• kÄ• ra
bhavacakkassa hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupacchedappakÄ• sanatoti attho. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«namev
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ«naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ajanetvÄ• anupacchedameva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dihe
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuppabandhameva pakÄ• seti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ, n
pariyosÄ• nampÄ«ti __ ``phaluppattiyÄ• hetÅ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 317/ __anupacchedappakÄ• sa
__anupubbapavattidÄ«panatoti_ ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 126; SN a II 1; Ud 1) dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anupubbato pavattiyÄ• dÄ«pana
nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti hi ettha aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ kalalarÅ«paá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tato u
``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti saá¸·Ä• yatanappavatti vuttÄ• . __sab
``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• upapattikkhandhÄ
dÄ«panato. na hi ettha paá¹-hame viya bhavacakke Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ kamena uppatti vuttÄ

<654> hetuÄ• dipubbakÄ• tayo sandhÄ« etassÄ• ti __hetuphalahetupubbakatisandhi, _ bh
hetuphalahetuphalavasena catuppabhedo aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho etassÄ• ti __catubhe
avuttÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 338/ tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…gahe Ä• kirÄ«yanti avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dig
pakÄ• sÄ«yantÄ«ti __Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _. atÄ«tahetuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• pakÄ• rÄ• __Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _
vipÄ• kakilesakammehi sambandhÄ• hutvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ parivattantÄ«ti tesu vaá¹-á¹-an
``tivaá¹-á¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-ekadesattÄ• vÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti v

__sandhÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dipariyosÄ• navavatthitÄ• _ti sandhÄ«naá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paravavatthitÄ• t

__paritassatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ pariggahakaraá¹‡avasena tassati, taá¹‡hÄ• yatÄ«ti
__upÄ• diyatÄ«_ti daá¸·hagÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __purimakammabhavasmi_nti purimakam

tassa ca sabbhÄ• vo kariyamÄ• natÄ• evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kammabhave kariyamÄ• neti atth
moho_ti dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• dako appahÄ«no moho. __Ä• yÅ«hanÄ
dÄ• nÄ• dikiriyÄ• ya pavattanakÄ• . ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ etesanti ekÄ• vajjanÄ• , tesu __e
cetanÄ• __bhavo. ``yÄ• kÄ• ci vÄ• pana cetanÄ• bhavo, sampayuttÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saa
yathÄ• dassitÄ• ya dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• janÄ«ye vuttÄ• ya paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hi ``cetanÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gatÄ• . bhavaniddese pana __ ``sÄ• tthat
``cetanÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , bhavo pana cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti __vibhaá¹
``tattha katamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? kusalÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• â€™â€™
II 318/ cetanÄ• bhÄ• vo __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vibh 226) vutto. tattha __paá¹-isamb
``cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• vipÄ• kadhammattÄ• savipÄ• kena Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• tena s
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``sabbampi bhavagÄ• mi
(Vibh 234) bhavassa paccayabhÄ• vena bhavagÄ• mibhÄ• vato, kammasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hasah
upapattibhavaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventÄ«ti ``bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . upapattibhavabhÄ• vanÄ• kicca
sÄ• tisayanti paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• cetanÄ• ``bhavoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . bhavÄ• bhi
cetanÄ• ya sÄ• tisayanti vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``kusalÄ• cetanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• tena tena pariyÄ• yena \Be II 339/ ubhayaá¹ƒ
yuttanti natthettha virodho. __tassa phale upapattibhave nikÄ• manÄ• _ti ``tassa sutaá¹ƒ ho
`cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• devÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto sukhabahulÄ• â€™ tiâ€™
upapattibhave abhikaá¹…khanÄ• . __gahaá¹‡a_nti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccenÄ• ha. __p
__Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• vasÄ• ne_ti tÄ«supi atthavikappesu vuttassa Ä• yÅ«hanassa avasÄ• ne.

__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ paccuppannabhave. bhavantarassa atÄ«tabhavassa iminÄ• paccup
paá¹-isandhÄ• naá¹ƒ __bhavantarapaá¹-isandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ bhavantarabhÄ• vena vÄ• paá¹
__bhavantarapaá¹-isandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tassa vasena. yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhÄ«ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ viÂ
sambandho. tathÄ• hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``paá¹-isandhÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™
mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ, gabbhÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

dvÄ«su atthavikappesu vutte Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• re __ ``tassa pubbabhÄ• gÄ• â€™â€
vutte __ ``taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• avijjÄ• gahitÄ• va hotÄ«ti sa
cittappavatti bhavaá¹…gabahulÄ• yebhuyyena bhavantarajanakakammÄ• yÅ«hanasamatth
paá¹-ipakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• le sammoh
kammassa paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammohaá¹ƒ dasseti, na kammasampayuttameva.

``tattha purimabhavasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±ca kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , etarahi paÃ±ca vipÄ• kadhamm
kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , anÄ• gate paÃ±ca vipÄ• kadhammÄ• ti dasa dhammÄ• kammaá¹ƒ,
á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒ, kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vipÄ• ko, vipÄ• kavaá¹-á
vipÄ• kasaá¹…khepo \Ne II 319/ ca, kammabhavo ca vipÄ• kabhavo ca kammavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±
kammapavattaÃ±ca vipÄ• kapavattaÃ±ca, kammasantati ca vipÄ• kasantati ca, kiriyÄ• ceva

``evaá¹ƒ samuppannamidaá¹ƒ sahetukaá¹ƒ,

dukkhaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ calamittaraddhuvaá¹ƒ.

dhammehi dhammÄ• pabhavanti hetuso,

na hettha attÄ• va parova vijjati ||

``dhammÄ• dhamme saÃ±janenti, hetusambhÄ• rapaccayÄ• .

hetÅ«naÃ±ca nirodhÄ• ya, dhammo buddhena desito ||

``hetÅ«su \Be II 340/ uparuddhesu, chinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

evaá¹ƒ dukkhantakiriyÄ• ya, brahmacariyidha vijjati.

satte ca nupalabbhante, nevucchedo na sassataâ€™â€™ nti || (Vibh-a 242).

tattha kammÄ• neva vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sambharanti vaá¸• á¸• hentÄ«ti __kammasambhÄ• rÄ• , _

saá¹…khÄ• rabhavÄ• , tadupakÄ• rakÄ• ni avijjÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni __kammasambhÄ
bhavo kammaá¹ƒ, tadÅ«pakÄ• rakÄ• yathÄ• vuttÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , avijjÄ• da
kammaÃ±ca kammasambhÄ• rÄ• ca __kammasambhÄ• rÄ• _ti ekasesavasena kammasan
__dasa dhammÄ• kamma_nti avijjÄ• dayopi kammasahÄ• yatÄ• ya kammasarikkhakÄ• , ta
nti vuttÄ• . saá¹…khippanti ettha avijjÄ• dayo, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo cÄ• ti __saá¹…khepo, _
``kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• __saá¹…khepo, _ avijjÄ•
saá¹…khepabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pana ekavacanaá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…
bhÄ• gÄ• dhivacananti kammabhÄ• go __kammasaá¹…khepo_.

__evaá¹ƒ samuppanna_nti kammatopi vipÄ• ko. tatthÄ• pi ``avijjÄ• to saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™
tisandhiÄ• divasena vÄ• samuppannaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkanti attho. __ittara_nti gamanac
vinassadhammanti \Ne II 320/ attho. tena uppÄ• davayavantatÄ• dÄ«pakena __anicca_sad
__cala_saddena ca adÄ«pitaá¹ƒ kÄ• lantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• yitÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. __addh
thirabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanissÄ• rataá¹ƒ. hetu eva sambhÄ• rÄ• __hetusambhÄ• rÄ• _. ``á¹-hÄ
Paá¹-is I 44) ettha evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi tassa tassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá
__sambhÄ• ro, _ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hetu. eva_nti evaá¹ƒ hetuto dhammamattasambha
vaá¹-á¹-acchede dhamme ca taá¹ƒnirodhÄ• ya desite satÄ«ti attho. brahmacariyaá¹ƒ idha _
cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo ``evaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaÃ±ca vijjati, sassatucchedÄ• ca na hontÄ«
samuccayattho. evaÃ±hi hetuÄ• yatte dhammamattasambhave satto nupalabbhati, tasmiÃ±
ucchedo vÄ• siyÄ• ti nupalabbhante tasmiá¹ƒ neva ucchedo na sassatanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<655> __saccappabhavato_ti saccato, saccÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pabhavato ca.

__kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 341/ __kamma_nti vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nattÄ• sÄ• sa
__avisesenÄ• _ti ``cetanÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttakÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , sabba
kammaá¹ƒ samudayasaccanti vuttanti attho. ``taá¹‡hÄ• ca ... pe ... avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ•
ti (Vibh 208-210) hi cetanÄ• cetanÄ• sampayuttavisesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vuttanti, ariyasaccavise
samudayasaccanti vuttanti attho. __saccavibhaá¹…ge_ hi sabbepi kilesÄ• sabbampi bhava
``samudayasaccaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyasaccaá¹ƒ pabhavo etassÄ• ti __dutiyasaccap
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavoti upapattibhavassa, kammabhavassa ca adhippetattÄ• vuttaá
``paá¹-hamadutiyasaccadvayaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<656> __vatthÅ«sÅ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡esu, dukkhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detabbesu vatt
dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ adentÄ« tassa paá¹-icchÄ• danavasena s
idha Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca upatthambheti_ aÃ±Ã±ama
á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• dve naá¸·akalÄ• pÄ• viya. __savisaye_ti yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visaye r
jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rabhÄ• vena labbhamÄ• nÄ• jÄ• ti te janentÄ«
``khandhe ca janetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tesaá¹ƒ abhinibbattibhÄ• vena pavattattÄ•

__pÄ• kabhedabhÄ• vaÃ±ca adhitiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi ``khandhe janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ett
gahetabbo. pÄ• kabhedavasena vattaticceva attho \Ne II 321/. paccatÄ«ti pÄ• ko, bhijjatÄ«t
bhedo ca __pÄ• kabhedaá¹ƒ, _ tassa bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paccanaá¹ƒ, bhijjanaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. __sok
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• , tehi siddhÄ• ya avijjÄ• ya sahitehi saá¹…kh
bhavantarapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. cuticittaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
__ ``paccayo ca hoti bhavantarapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana cutic
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ bhavantarassa paccayo na hotÄ«ti sasahÄ• yattadassanatth
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dvedhÄ• _ti attano attano sarasena, dhammantarapac
dvedhÄ• . byÄ• panicchÄ• lopena hi niddeso.

<657> __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _ \Be II 342/ __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena saá¹…khÄ
paccayuppannatÄ• dassanena ``ko nu kho abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti esa no kallo paÃ±hoâ€™â
kÄ• rakadassananivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. attÄ• bhavato bhavantaraá¹ƒ saá¹…kamatÄ«ti dassanaá
__attasaá¹…kantidassanaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattivacane
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedato eko attÄ• ti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , _ ta
bhindantena viya ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pamattametaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena
``evamÄ• didassananivÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti etena ``socati paridevati dukkhitoâ€™â€™
tiÄ• didassananivÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. sokÄ• dayopi hi paccayÄ• yattÄ• avasavattinoti ``jÄ• tip
soka ... pe ... sambhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 126; SN a II 1; Ud 1) etena vuttamevÄ• ti.
__micchÄ• dassananivÄ• raá¹‡atopÄ«_ti kÄ• rakadassanÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• vidhamicchÄ• bhiniv

<658> __ ``salakkhaá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena sabbappakÄ
adassanamÄ• ha tadubhayavinimuttassa dhammesu paramatthato passitabbabhÄ• vassa a
viya_ dukkhuppattihetuto. __patanaá¹ƒ viya_ bhavantarapapÄ• tato. __gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tubhÄ
dukkhatÄ• sÅ«layogato, kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡ato ca. __gaá¹‡á¸• abhedapÄ«á¸·akÄ• viy
paccamÄ• ne gaá¹‡á¸• e tassa upari jÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• khuddakapÄ«á¸·akÄ• viya, gaá¹‡á¸• a
pÄ«á¸·akÄ• viya. __ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ viya_ saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anarasatÄ• ya phasso. __ghaá¹
ghaá¹-á¹-anato jÄ• taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ viya tividhadukkhatÄ• vasena tissannampi vedanÄ• naâ
__paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• so viyÄ• _ti samudÄ• yassa ekadesanidassanabhÄ• venÄ• ha. __as
bahuvidhÄ• natthuppattinimittato. __asappÄ• yalepanaá¹ƒ viya_ dukkhahetuno sasantÄ• ne
__gaá¹‡á¸• avikÄ• rapÄ• tubhÄ• vo viya_ attabhÄ• vagaá¹‡á¸• assa nibbattivikÄ• rabhÄ• va
tannimittaÃ±cassa sÅ«nabhÄ• vÄ• disambhavato. sÅ«natÄ• sarÄ• gapubbaggahaá¹‡Ä• da
sarasato gaá¹‡á¸• assa bhijjanaá¹ƒ pÄ• kena vinÄ• na hotÄ«ti bhedaggahaá¹‡enevassa pÄ
__ ``gaá¹‡á¸• abhedo viya jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. gaá¹‡á¸• assa vÄ• visadisÄ• patti
__gaá¹‡á¸• abhedo, _ tattha visadisÄ• patti pÄ• koti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

upamÄ• hi \Be II 343/ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena ekÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi upamÄ• vi
idÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ __ ``yasmÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vu

paá¹-alÄ• bhibhÅ«tacakkhuko rÅ«pÄ• ni na passati, kiÃ±ci passantopi viparÄ«taá¹ƒ passati
avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«to dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni na paá¹-ipajjati na passati, micchÄ• vÄ• paá¹-ipajjatÄ«ti _
avijjÄ• . kosakÄ• rakimi viya_ attanÄ• va katattÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-assa attano eva paribbhamanak
__kosappadesÄ• viya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _. saá¹…khÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ vinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pariá¹‡Ä• yakapariggahaá¹ƒ vinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no __
pariggahena vinÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• lÄ• bho ettha upamopameyyasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __upapat
kammÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡amÄ• ha. __parikappanato_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ato, sampayutt
devamanussamigavihaá¹…gÄ• divividhappakÄ• ratÄ• ya __mÄ• yÄ• viya nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ
vuddhivisesÄ• pattito __vanappagumbo viya saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ visayivi
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhimukhabhÄ• vo __Ä• yatanaghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_. tato Ä• yatanaghaá¹-á
dvayasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anuppattito, vedanÄ• dukkhahetuto ca __aggi viya phasso_. sapariá¸·
vedanÄ• _. uparÅ«pari taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hanato loá¹‡Å«dakapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya visayÄ• nu
pÄ• tukamyatÄ• bhÄ• vato __pipÄ• sÄ• viya taá¹‡hÄ• . tadassupÄ• dÄ• na_nti taá¹ƒ abhilÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandanaá¹ƒ assa taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino puggalassa, tadassa vÄ• bha
byasanÄ• vahatÄ• ya ajÄ• nanato bhavupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ macchassa baá¸·isupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kosappadesapariá¹‡Ä• yakÄ• dÄ«hi dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi sadisatÄ• ya
veditabbÄ• .

<659> koci agambhÄ«ro eva gambhÄ«ro viya khÄ• yati purÄ• á¹‡atiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhan
jalÄ• sayo viya, na evamayaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana gambhÄ«rova hutvÄ• obhÄ• sati pakÄ• sati
__gambhÄ«rÄ• vabhÄ• so. yathÄ• raha_nti atthÄ• divasena yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tito jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na na hoti, hoti evÄ• ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e siddhe ``siyÄ• nu kho jar
323/ jÄ• tito, aÃ±Ã±atopÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• yaá¹ƒ tadÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthaá¹
aÃ±Ã±ato hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha aÃ±Ã±aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• paá¹-iyogÄ«vi
aÃ±Ã±amattavisayaá¹ƒ \Be II 344/ ``jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato. tenassa nÄ• Ã±Ã±
sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ nivattitaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo ito paresupi. __ittha_nti idaá¹ƒ
pakÄ• renÄ• ti attho. __jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho_ti jÄ• tipaccayasam
attano paccayÄ• nurÅ«passa uddhaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• gatabhÄ• vo, anuppavattaá¹-á¹-hoti att
sambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-ho ca samudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho ca __sambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho_. ``na
hoti, na ca jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-ho v
samudÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti jÄ• tipaccayasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho, yÄ• yÄ• jÄ• ti yathÄ• yathÄ•
tadanurÅ«papÄ• tubhÄ• voti attho.

tattha ``na jÄ• tito jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa jÄ• ti
avitathataá¹ƒ dasseti, ``na jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti im
``itthaÃ±ca jÄ• tito samudÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tathataá¹ƒ. tena ca yathÄ• pacc
paccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• ve, tathÄ• avitathÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• , evaá¹ƒ paccay

dasseti. esa nayo sesesupi. ``hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti et
hetuphalabhÄ• vo kathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabboti? ``atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa samÄ
dassentena ``hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• . ``atthe paá¹-isambhidÄ• atthapa
ettha hi ``attheâ€™â€™ ti etassa atthaá¹ƒ dassentena ``hetuphaleâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``pa
etassa atthaá¹ƒ dassentena ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ• hetuphalaatthasaddÄ• ekatt
cÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ vadantena sÄ• dhito atthassa hetuphalabhÄ• vo.

__yenÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti yena pavattiÄ• kÄ• rena. sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• hi paccayavisesasid
visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rÄ• honti. tenÄ• ha ``sabbe dhammÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rena buddhassa bhag
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 156; Nidd II mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ
yÄ• ya avatthÄ• ya avatthitÄ• . avatthÄ• visesavanto hi dhammÄ• tena tena avatthÄ• vises
atthakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• honti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• ro, avatthÄ• viseso
anupacitakusalasambhÄ• rehi duravabodhato eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-ho \
Ä• ha __ ``tassa ... pe ... gambhÄ«roâ€™â€™ _ti. __tassa_ Ä• kÄ• rassa, avatthÄ• ya ca. _
ettha hetuno dhammapariyÄ• yatÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• .

__assÄ• _ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa. __tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti tena tena veneyyÄ•
bujjhanÄ• nuguá¹‡atÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ desanappakÄ
nayidha paccayuppÄ• dÄ• paccayuppannuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ, paccaya
paccayuppannanirodhasaá¹…khÄ• taÃ±ca paá¹-ilomamÄ• ha. Ä• dito pana antagamanama
Ä• digamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomamÄ• ha. Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomadesanÄ• ya, antato paá
ca __tisandhicatusaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ_. ``ime cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• kiá¹ƒnidÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
vemajjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ilomadesanÄ• ya, ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajja
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ya (MN I 20
SN a II 43-45; II 4.60; Kv 465, 467) anulomadesanÄ• ya ca __dvisandhitisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ_.
bhikkhave, dhammesu assÄ• dÄ• nupassino viharato taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• p
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a II 53, 57) __ekasandhidvisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ_. katthaci ekaá¹…gopi ca paá¹
so ``tatra, bhikkhave, sutavÄ• ariyasÄ• vakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 62) dassito eva.

avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo paá¹-ivijjhÄ«yatÄ«ti __paá¹-ivedho_. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹
``tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha tattha vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitabbo salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹
aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vo paá¹-ivedhoâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ•). jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡as
paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to avijjÄ• ya __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho_. Ä• rammaá¹‡assa paccakkhakara
paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to __adassanaá¹-á¹-ho_. yena panesÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vas
deti, chÄ• detvÄ• pariyonandhitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, so tassÄ• __saccÄ• sampaá¹-ivedhaá¹-á¹-
apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rekadeso __sarÄ• go, _ aÃ±Ã±o __virÄ• go_. rÄ• gassa vÄ• ap
rÄ• gapavaá¸• á¸• hako apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro sabbopi __sarÄ• go, _ itaro \Be II 340
__virÄ• go_. ``dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaá¹ƒ m

parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 62) att
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visesato vatthu vuttanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa __suÃ±Ã±ataá¹-á¹-ho_ gambh
saá¹ƒsaratÄ«ti sabyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• saá¹…kanti abhinivesabalavatÄ• ya
__abyÄ• pÄ• raá¹-á¹-haasaá¹…kantipaá¹-isandhipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Ne II 325/ ca ga
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e __ekuppÄ• do, _ pavattiyaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ __ekup
rÅ«pena, rÅ«passa ca nÄ• mena asampayogato __vinibbhogo, _ nÄ• massa nÄ• mena, rÅ«
ekaccena __avinibbhogo_ yojetabbo. ekuppÄ• dekanirodhe hi avinibbhoge adhippete so rÅ«
ekakalÄ• pavuttino labbhati. atha vÄ• ekacatuvokÄ• rabhavesu nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ asah
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avinibbhogo, paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave sahavattanato avinibbhogo ca veditabb

__adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• ma idha indriyapaccayabhÄ• vo. ``lokopeso dvÄ• rÄ• pesÄ• kh
598-599) vuttÄ• __lokÄ• diatthÄ• _ cakkhÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu yojetabbÄ• . manÄ• yatanas
manosamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakhettabhÄ• vato ca ete atthÄ• sambhavanti eva. Ä• pA
pakÄ• sanayogyatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __visayibhÄ• vo, _ n
__saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-ho_ visesato cakkhusamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, itare
phusanaÃ±ca phassassa sabhÄ• vo, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ raso, itare upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kA
__Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanaá¹-á¹-ho_ rasavasena vutto, __vedayitaá¹-á¹-ho_ lakkhaá
sukhadukkhamajjhattabhÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vava
abhinivesassa balavatÄ• ya __nijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-ho_ vedanÄ• ya gambhÄ«ro. nijjÄ«vÄ• ya vÄ•
nijjÄ«vavedayitaá¹ƒ, nijjÄ«vavedayitameva attho __nijjÄ«vavedayitaá¹-á¹-ho_. sappÄ«tikata
__abhinanditaá¹-á¹-ho, _ balavatarataá¹‡hÄ• ya gilitvÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ __ajjhosÄ•
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena veditabbo. __Ä• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡Ä• bhinivesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ catunnam
__parÄ• mÄ• saá¹-á¹-ho_ vutto diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nameva, tathÄ• __duratikkamaá
``diá¹-á¹-hikantÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Dhs 392) hi vacanato diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ duratikkamatÄ• , da
II 347/ vÄ• catunnampi __duratikkamaá¹-á¹-ho_ yojetabbo. duratikkamatÄ• yapi hi taá¹‡hÄ•
vutto. __yonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sesukhipana_nti samÄ• se bhummavacanassa alopo daá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡apadÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• so hoti. jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹ƒ ma
maraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• eva __khayÄ• dayo_ gambhÄ«rÄ• ti dassitÄ• . navanavÄ• naÃ±hi khay
khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• diparipakkappavatti jarÄ• ti, khayaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• jarÄ• ya vuttoti daá¹-á¹-hab
hi khayoti vattuá¹ƒ yuttoti. __vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho_ dvinnampi. santativasena vÄ• jarÄ• y
sammutikhaá¹‡ikavasena maraá¹‡assa bhedavipariá¹‡Ä• matÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

<660> __atthanayÄ• _ti atthÄ• naá¹ƒ nayÄ• , avijjÄ• diatthehi ekattÄ• dÄ« sakena bhÄ• ve
II 326/ ekattÄ• dayo, tesaá¹ƒ nayÄ• ti vuttÄ• . nÄ«yantÄ«ti hi nayÄ• ti. atthÄ• eva vÄ• ekat
nÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• __atthanayÄ• _ti vuttÄ• . nÄ«yanti etehÄ«ti vÄ• nayÄ• ,
``ekaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• ekattÄ• dayo atthÄ• naá¹ƒ nayÄ• ti __atthana

__aá¹…kurÄ• dibhÄ• venÄ• _ti aá¹…kurapattanÄ• á¸·akhandhasÄ• khÄ• pallavapalÄ• sÄ•

ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedena bÄ«jaá¹ƒ rukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ rukkh
ekattena vuccatÄ«ti __santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedo_ yathÄ• ekattaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pi
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dihetuhetusamuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedo ekasantatip
__ ``hetuphalasambandhenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. s
paramatthato bhede hetubhÄ• vena, phalabhÄ• vena ca tesaá¹ƒ sambandhabhÄ• voyevetth
yato yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ, tattheva phaluppattÄ«ti katassa vinÄ• so, a
natthÄ«ti. __ekattaggahaá¹‡ato_ti hetuphalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ anupadhÄ• retvÄ• hetuá¹ƒ,
katvÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ ekabhÄ• vassa abhedassa gahaá¹‡ena. ``tadeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sar
tiÄ• dinÄ• __sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati_.

__lakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• na_nti sabhÄ• vavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ hetuno, phalassa ca bhinnasabh
__bhinnasantÄ• nassevÄ• _ti sambandharahitassa nÄ• nattassa gahaá¹‡ato \Be II 348/ aÃ±
tasmÄ• ``sattantaro ucchinno, sattantaro uppannoâ€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanto __ucchedadiá¹-á

amhehi uppÄ• detabbanti Ä• netvÄ• sambandho. __byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo_ anabhisandhit
passanto_ti ``nirÄ«hÄ• nijjÄ«vÄ• dhammamattÄ• â€™â€™ ti passanto. sabhÄ• vo eva niy
``sasambhÄ• raggino uddhamukhatÄ• , sasambhÄ• ravÄ• yuno tiriyagamanaâ€™â€™ nti e
yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ paccayuppannassa __hetubhÄ• vo_. ``kassaci kattuno abhÄ• vÄ• na kÄ• c
phalapabandhinÄ«â€™â€™ ti __akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati_.

``khÄ«rato dadhi, na udakato, tilato telaá¹ƒ, na vÄ• likatoâ€™â€™ ti sabbato sabbasambha
__ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ_ hetuanurÅ«pameva phalaá¹ƒ passanto __akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajah
yadi aÃ±Ã±asmÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa uppatti siyÄ• , vÄ• likato telassa, ucchuto khÄ«rassa \Ne II 3
siyÄ• , tasmÄ• na koci kassaci hetu atthÄ«ti __ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, _ avijjamÄ• nepi hetun
tilagÄ• vÄ«sukkasoá¹‡itÄ• dÄ«hi telakhÄ«rasarÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni pavattantÄ«ti __niyativÄ• daÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

<661> kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• idaÃ±hi bhavacakkaá¹ƒ apadÄ• letvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayamatÄ«
sambandho. __agÄ• dhaá¹ƒ_ appatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __duratiyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ duratikkamaá¹ƒ. __asa
asanimaá¹‡á¸• alamiva. taÃ±hi nimmathanameva, nÄ• nimmathanaá¹ƒ pavattati, evaá¹ƒ bh
ekantadukkhuppÄ• danatova __ ``niccanimmathanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sinÄ• apadÄ• letvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayamatÄ«to natthÄ«ti etassa sÄ• dhakasu
cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tantÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kulakaá¹ƒ tantÄ• kulakaá¹ƒ, tantÄ• kulakam
__tantÄ• kulakajÄ• tÄ• , _ kilesakammavipÄ• kehi ativiya jaá¹-itÄ• ti attho. kuliyÄ• sakuá¹‡i
kulikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ viya jÄ• tÄ• __kulikuá¹‡á¸• ikajÄ• tÄ• _. muÃ±cÄ• viya, pabbajÄ• viya ca
__muÃ±japabbajabhÅ«tÄ• _. tadubhayaá¹ƒ \Be II 349/ kira tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kulaá¹ƒ jaá¹-itaá¹ƒ h
vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• abhÄ• vato __apÄ• yaá¹ƒ, _ dukkhagatibhÄ• vato __duggatiá¹ƒ, _ sukhasa

__vinipÄ• taÃ±ca, _ catubbidhaá¹ƒ apÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™
95 Ä• pasÄ• danÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Spk II 2.60; Mp II 4.199; Vibh-a 226 saá¹…khÄ• rapada
Sn-a II 523; Ud-a 39; It-a 14, 58; Th-a I 67, 99; Paá¹-is-a II 1.117; Nidd II-a 6; Bv-a II 58) vut
__saá¹ƒsÄ• raÃ±ca nÄ• tivattati_. saá¹ƒsÄ• ro eva vÄ• sabbo idha vaá¸• á¸• hiapagamÄ• c
vutto kevalaá¹ƒ dukkhakkhandhabhÄ• vato.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«miniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti sattarasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

18. diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

nÄ• marÅ«papariggahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<662> yÄ• \Be II 350/ \Ne II 328/ visuddhiyo sampÄ• detabbÄ• ti sambandho. __imesu_ ya
khandhÄ• dÄ«su vipassanÄ• ya __bhÅ«mibhÅ«tesu dhammesu_. ganthassa uggaá¹‡hana
__uggaho, _ parito sabbathÄ• pi atthassa Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ• __paripucchÄ• , _ savanupapar
manasikÄ• ravidhi, tadubhayavasena yasmÄ• tatthapi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ svÄ• sevitaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
``uggahaparipucchÄ• vasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparicayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, khandhÄ• dÄ«su
uppÄ• detvÄ• ti attho. __vitthÄ• ritameva, _ tasmÄ• tattha vitthÄ• ritanayÄ• nusÄ• rena sÄ«
sampÄ• detabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhipi appanÄ• samÄ• dhi viya vipassan
cittavisuddhiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``saupacÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __veditabbÄ• _ti attano santÄ•
veditabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi tÄ• paccakkhato viditÄ• nÄ• ma honti, tasmÄ• veditabbÄ• sampÄ•
__veditabbÄ• _ti vÄ• samÄ• pattisukhÄ• dhigamavasena anubhavitabbÄ• ti attho. na hi kev
cittavisuddhiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hito nÄ• ma hoti, na ca tattha apatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparivisuddhiá¹ƒ
sakkÄ• ti.

__nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vadassana_nti nÄ• massa, rÅ«passa ca vibhajja yathÄ• b
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡ena cettha vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ•
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ettha viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• , n
rÅ«paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 304, 352; Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 109) ettha viya sanibbÄ• neh
saddhinti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<663> yÄ• ti pajjati etenÄ• ti yÄ• naá¹ƒ, samathova yÄ• naá¹ƒ samathayÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ eta
samathayÄ• niko. jhÄ• ne, jhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±ja
__samathayÄ• nikena_ \Ne II 329/. __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana
bhavaggadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikassa duppariggahatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __lakkhaá¹‡aras
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paricchijja gahetabbÄ• , pariggahavidhi pana __khandhaniddese_ (Vism II 421

adhippÄ• yo. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhanamanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vinÄ• appavatti, tena
nÄ• makaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena \Be II 351/ vÄ• . vedanÄ• dayo hi arÅ«padhammÄ• sabbadÄ• p
pathavÄ«Ä• dayo viya kesakumbhÄ• dinÄ• mantarÄ• nÄ• pajjanato attanÄ• va katanÄ• ma
``nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti vuccanti. atha vÄ• adhivacanasamphasso viya adhivacanaá¹ƒ nÄ•
anupacitasambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gacchantÄ«ti nÄ• mÄ• yattaggahaá¹‡atÄ• ya
_nti vuccanti, rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana vinÄ• pi nÄ• masavanaá¹ƒ attano ruppanasabhÄ• veneva gah
__vavatthÄ• petabba_nti asaá¹…karato á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, rÅ«pena ca
á¹-hapetabbanti attho.

nÄ• marÅ«papariggaho ca nÄ• ma yÄ• vadeva tassa paá¹-inissajjanatthanti tadanurÅ«pam
``yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ruppanato_ti ettha ruppanaá¹-á¹-ho ``sÄ«tÄ
visadisuppattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism-mhá¹- II 432) __khandhaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• y
visuá¹ƒ nÄ• mapariggahaá¹ƒ, rÅ«papariggahaÃ±ca dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ekajjhaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ
``tato namanalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<664> iti arÅ«pamukhena vipassanÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni rÅ«pamukhena taá¹
``suddhavipassanÄ• yÄ• niko panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha samathayÄ• nikassa s
vipassanÄ• bhiniveso, vipassanÄ• yÄ• nikassa pana samathaá¹ƒ anissÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``
_ti, samathabhÄ• vanÄ• ya amissitavipassanÄ• yÄ• navÄ• ti attho. __ayameva vÄ• samath
samathayÄ• niko eva vÄ• . tena samathayÄ• nikassÄ• pi rÅ«pamukhena vipassanÄ• bhiniv
arÅ«pamukhenevÄ• ti dasseti. __tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupariggahamukhÄ• na_nti ``yaá¹ƒ t
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 308) saá¹…khepamanasikÄ• rÄ• divasena v
dhÄ• tupariggahamukhesu. kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no nÄ• ma keso cammabbhantaragato. _
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kese. kÄ• yappasÄ• dassa viya bhÄ• vassÄ• pi sakalasarÄ«rabyÄ
atthitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. puna __tatthevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva kesasaÃ±Ã±ite rÅ«pa
__aparÄ• nipÄ«_ti pubbe vuttÄ• ni kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vÄ«sati, imÄ• ni Ä• hÄ• ras
catuvÄ«sati \Ne II 330/ rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti sabbÄ• nipi __catucattÄ• lÄ«sa, _ taÃ±ca \Be II 352/ k
labbhamÄ• nasantatisÄ«sasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``catucattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™
aniyatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ utucittato rÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajjantaá¹ƒ sasaddameva
__eva_nti yathÄ• kese, evaá¹ƒ lomÄ• dÄ«su catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikesu. __catuvÄ«satikoá
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu vakkhamÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-ha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se apanetvÄ• catuv
sedÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• tapÅ«patÄ• pÄ• dinÄ• , cittavikÄ• rena ca uppajjanato te __utucittasam

dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sagatesu rÅ«pesu pÄ• kaá¹-esu jÄ• tesu tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi pÄ• kaá¹
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``apareâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __apare dasa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• _ti tejovÄ
apare dasa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• . __kammaje_ti bhÅ«takathanaá¹ƒ, na visesanaá¹ƒ asitÄ• diparipÄ•
abhÄ• vato. __tathÄ• cittaje_ti ca ekantacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• na
acittajasantÄ• ne pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ utujabhÄ• vato. abbhantaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• eva hi te cittajÄ• , na

tattha __ ``cittajeâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ visesanameva, ayaÃ±ca attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ•
__sesesÅ«_ti santappanÄ• divasena ceva uddhaá¹…gamÄ• divasena ca pavattesu tejovÄ•

cakkhudasakÄ• dÄ«su padhÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dayoti tesu labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthudv
samudÄ• ye Ä• ropetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vatthudvÄ• ravasena paÃ±ca cakkhudasakÄ• dayoâ
hadayavatthudasakaÃ±cÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ, ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi ekadeso anuvatta
yathÄ• vuttagaá¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ catunnavuticatusatÄ• dhikÄ• ni sahassarÅ«parÅ«pÄ• ni. koá¹
tadavayavakalÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca bhede gayhamÄ• ne ativiya tato bahutaro rÅ«pabhedo hoti, s
Ä• dikammikassa duppariggahoti na gahetabbo.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ vatthuvasenÄ• pi arÅ«padhammÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti, dvÄ• ravasena pana pa
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dvÄ• ravasena arÅ«padhammÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• _ __hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Be II 3
__ ``ekÄ• sÄ«ti lokiyacittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhino eva pana mahaggatacittÄ•
__avisesenÄ• _ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato. phassÄ• dayo hi satta cetasikÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sabbacittuppÄ• dasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __sabbepi te_ti ekÄ• sÄ«ti lokiyacittÄ• ni, taá¹ƒsampa
331/ sabbepi te arÅ«padhamme. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• gena pana cittuppÄ• dabhede ga
hoti, so pana idha nÄ• dhippeto.

<665> assa cakkhupasÄ• dassa nissayabhÅ«tÄ• pana catasso dhÄ• tuyoti sambandho. sa
cakkhupasÄ• dassa icceva sambandho. __tatthevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva sasambhÄ• racakkhu
__anupÄ• dinnarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbe vuttarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnarÅ«pattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, ak
__sesÄ• nÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cakkhuno vuttattÄ• tato sesÄ• ni, tena pana saddhiá¹ƒ catup
cakkhudasakÄ• dÄ«su ekassapi aggahetabbato __ ``avasesÄ• ni tecattÄ• lÄ«sa rÅ«pÄ• nÄ
aniyatattÄ• taá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• ``tecattÄ• lÄ«sa rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna utucitt
gahetvÄ• __ ``paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kecivÄ• do dassito.

__avasesarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti ``dasa dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti vutte dvÄ• dasa rÅ«padhamme á¹-h
nipphannarÅ«pÄ• ni. rÅ«parÅ«pÄ• neva hi idha pariggayhanti, na rÅ«papariccheda vikÄ• ra
cakkhusannissayarÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena, cittabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±en
duvidhampi cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cittantveva vuttaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti iminÄ• ``cakkhuá¹ƒ ni
vuttaá¹ƒ, avuttaÃ±ca ``sotaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __manc
etthapi ``ekÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• â
aá¸• á¸• hena ekÄ• dasa __aá¸• á¸• hekÄ• dasa, _ aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ etÄ
aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

<666> __cakkhudhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``yaá¹ƒ loko setakaá¹‡hamaá¹‡á¸• alavic
II 665) vuttanayena.

<667> __idha bhikkhu imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re_ti ajjhattaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• bhinivesadassanavase
ekasseva bhÄ• vassa gahitattÄ• __ ``sattarasa_ \Be II 354/ __rÅ«pÄ• ni sammasanupagÄ•
sammasituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ni sammasanaá¹ƒ upagacchantÄ«ti __sammasanupagÄ• ni,
__Ä• kÄ• ra_-ggahaá¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±attidvayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __vikÄ• ra_-ggahaá¹‡ena lahutÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tÅ«ti vadanti. __Ä• kÄ• ra_-ggahaá¹‡ena pana viÃ±Ã±attidvayena saddhiá¹
hi rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ramattanti. __antaraparicchedo_ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkalÄ• pÄ•
asaá¹…karakÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya antarabhÅ«to paricchedo \Ne II 332/. yadi na sammasanupag
kathaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``apica khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<668> evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vitthÄ• rato rÅ«paparig
vitthÄ• rato eva nÄ• mapariggahaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• tato saá¹ƒkhittasaá¹ƒkhittatarasaá¹ƒkh
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuvasena, dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanavasena, paÃ±cakkhandhavasena ca rÅ«
atisaá¹ƒkhittanayenÄ• pi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ca dhÄ• tuÄ• divasena, evaá¹ƒ indriyasaccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davasenapi rÅ«pÄ
kathaá¹ƒ? indriyavasena tÄ• va cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca, itthipurisindriyÄ• ni cÄ• ti satta indri
manindriyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca vedanindriyÄ• ni, saddhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca cÄ• ti ekÄ• dasa nÄ• maá
rÅ«paÃ±ca, pacchimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i idha anadhippetÄ• ni lokuttarattÄ• . dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nÄ•
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni idha nÄ• dhippetÄ• ni lokuttarattÄ• . paccayÄ• kÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, catutthapaÃ±camÄ• ni nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca, chaá¹-á¹-hasattamaaá¹-á¹-ham
nÄ• maÃ±ceva nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca, pacchimÄ• ni dve paccekaá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±cÄ•
vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena indriyasaccapaccayÄ• kÄ• ravasenapi nÄ• marÅ«papariggaho kÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«papariggahassa vibhÄ• gena kathane payojanaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

<669> kÄ• maá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dÄ«su arÅ«padhammesu na uttaruttarÄ• viya purimapurimÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anena vikÄ• raÄ• pajjanake rÅ«padhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbepi te sukhum
arÅ«paá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sammasitabba_nti sammadeva lakkhaá¹‡Ä•
__manasikÄ• tabba_nti tathÄ• citte á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. __pariggahetabba_nti paricchedakÄ•
paricchijja gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vavatthapetabba_nti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato vinicc
yogino \Be II 355/. __suvikkhÄ• lita_nti suvisodhitaá¹ƒ. Ä• dikammikassa hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pariggaá¹‡hantassa yÄ• va dhammÄ• suparibyattaá¹ƒ na upatiá¹-á¹-hanti, tÄ• va te tappaá
abhibhÅ«tÄ• avisuddhÄ• nÄ• ma honti, asaá¹…karato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±
pana sammasanÄ• dividhinÄ• taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• te suvikkhÄ• litÄ• , nijjaá¹-Ä•
__ ``yathÄ• yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. Ä• dikammikassa arÅ«padhammÄ• yebhuyyen
pavattanÄ• kÄ• rena \Ne II 333/ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tadÄ• ram
arÅ«padhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. teneva hi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``tassevaá¹ƒ pariggahitarÅ«passa dv
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na vatthuvasenÄ• ti.

idÄ• ni rÅ«papariggaho arÅ«papariggahassa upÄ• yo, upatthambho cÄ• ti yathÄ• vuttamat
__ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __mukhanimitta_nti mukhassa paá¹-ibimbaá¹ƒ.
upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- cakkhumÄ• puriso viya yogÄ• vacaro, tassa cakkhu viya yogi
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggÄ• hakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ viya rÅ«papariggaho, mukha
Ä• dÄ• sassa aparisuddhakÄ• lo viya rÅ«papariggahassa avikkhÄ• litakÄ• lo, tadÄ• mukha
viya rÅ«papariggahassa avisuddhatÄ• ya arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä
parimajjanaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«papariggahassa punappunaá¹ƒ visodhanaá¹ƒ, suparimajjite Ä• dÄ•
mukhanimittassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹ƒ viya suvikkhÄ• lite nijjaá¹-e rÅ«papariggahe arÅ«padh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. iminÄ• nayena __telatthikopamÄ• _dÄ«supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ upamÄ• sa
__tilapiá¹-á¹-ha_nti tilacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __katakaá¹-á¹-hi_nti katakabÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __kalalakaddama
tanukaddamaá¹ƒ.

__tappaccanÄ«kakilesÄ• _ti tassa arÅ«padhammapariggÄ• hakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa vibandhabh
sammohÄ• dikilesÄ• . __ucchu_Ä• diupamÄ• su idaá¹ƒ mukhamattassa dassanaá¹ƒ --- yath
ucchÅ«ni ucchuyante pakkhipitvÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dvivÄ• raá¹ƒ yantakkamanamattena ucchu
ucchÅ«ni chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gacchati, yathÄ• vÄ• core gahetvÄ• tehi katakammaá¹ƒ jÄ• ni
dvattippahÄ• ramattena tesu tamatthaá¹ƒ akathentesu na te muÃ±cati, yathÄ• vÄ• pana g
dametukÄ• mo dhure taá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dvivÄ• raá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ pathena agacchan
II 356/ ca dadhiá¹ƒ manthetvÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ gahetukÄ• mo dadhikalasiyaá¹ƒ manthaá¹ƒ
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• manthassa bhamanamattena navanÄ«te anuppajjante na dadhiá¹ƒ chaá
macche pacitvÄ• khÄ• ditukÄ• mo ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dvivÄ• raá¹ƒ aggidÄ• namattena macches
chaá¸• á¸• eti. ``atha kho naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ parimajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanayÄ• nu
ucchuyante punappunaá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbattha upamattho yojetab

arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<670> Ä• kirÄ«yanti \Ne II 334/ abhimukhÄ• honti etehÄ«ti Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , arÅ«padhammÄ•
mukhabhÅ«tÄ• phusanÄ• nubhavanavijÄ• nanappakÄ• rÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``arÅ«padhammÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• nesu cittacetasikesu asati
phusanalakkhaá¹‡o phasso, tattha sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhinipatanto viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ
``paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to phassoâ€™â€™ _ti. tenassa phusanÄ• kÄ• rena supÄ• kaá¹-abh
dasseti. phasse pana upaá¹-á¹-hite yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e so phasso, tassa anubhavanal
saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• yÅ«hanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• cetanÄ• , paá¹-ivijÄ• nana
imepi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. evaá
catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• navasena phassamukhena arÅ«papariggahaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni vi
catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• navasena taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tathÄ• keseâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«_ti kesasaá¹…khÄ• te pathavÄ«koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu. lakkhaá
dhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nadassanametaá¹ƒ.

punapi dvinnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vedanÄ• mukhena arÅ«papariggaha
``ekassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tassa rasÄ• nubhavanakavedanÄ• _ti thaddh
phoá¹-á¹-habbasabhÄ• vassa anubhavanavasena pavattavedanÄ• .

__aparassÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi vuttanayeneva sambandho veditabbo. tattha __Ä• rammaá¹‡apa
thaddhatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ•
manodvÄ• rikajavanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha. taÃ±hi ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu \Be II 357/ kakkhaá¸
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, itaraá¹ƒ pana kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivijÄ• nanamattamevÄ• ti.

__eteneva upÄ• yenÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato, salakkhaá¹‡avibhattito c
rÅ«papariggahaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tattha á¹-hitassa phassÄ• dimukhena arÅ«papariggaá¹‡hanu
upÄ• yena. __kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakese_ti catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakesato niddhÄ• rite ka
__kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenÄ• _ti __Ä• di_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒ ``paggha
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• lakkhaá¹‡avisesena saddhiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tvantarÄ• niyeva, a
ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhedÄ• ni koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santarÄ• nipÄ«ti \Ne II 335/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá
``dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya dhÄ• tukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sabbaá¹ƒ nayabhedaá¹ƒ
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya dhÄ• tukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä•
nÄ• nÄ• vidho rÅ«papariggahanayo vutto, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ nayabhedaá¹ƒ nayavisesaá¹ƒ an
cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«papariggahamukhesu arÅ«papariggahadassanavasena yojanÄ
tatridaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• mukhamattadassanaá¹ƒ --- ekassa tÄ• va ``cakkhudhÄ• tu
rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ,
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ•
dhÄ• tuyo pariggaá¹‡hantassa ``paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to phasso, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedan
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ya cakkhudhÄ• tuyÄ• rasÄ• nubhavanaka
tiÄ• di yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti, ``Ä• ra
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä•
rÅ«papariggahamukhesupi eseva nayo.

<671> yathÄ• nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-himajhÄ• naá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• pitam
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na paá¹-iladdhamattaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«papariggaho suvisuddho nijj
arÅ«papariggahassa pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na avisuddho, tasmÄ• rÅ«pÄ•
anupaá¹-á¹-hite so avisuddho eva nÄ• ma hoti, pageva bahÅ«su anupaá¹-á¹-hitesÅ«ti dasse
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pabbateyyÄ• gÄ• vÄ« viya_ bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• akhettaÃ±Ã±Å«.

__khaggenÄ• _ti \Be II 358/ khaggaggena. __samugga_nti maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
apariggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa avibhattaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hahantampi nÄ• marÅ«paá¹
tassa ca vibhÄ• go kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariggahesu pÄ• kaá¹-o hotÄ«ti ca dassanatthaá¹ƒ s

yamakatÄ• lakandaphÄ• lanaÃ±ca nidassanabhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ. yamakatÄ• lakandaÃ±hi l
viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• ti. __sabbepi tebhÅ«make dhamme nÄ
vavatthapetÄ«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sabba-saddo anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• yako, nÄ• marÅ«pab
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avidhuroti na tadubhayaá¹ƒ samudÄ• yavasena parisamÄ• payetabbaá¹ƒ, t
namanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™â€™
vavatthapetÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ vavatthapentoyeva ca tadubhayavinimuttassa tebhÅ«makadh
abhÄ• vato ``sabbepi tebhÅ«makadhamme nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±cÄ• ti dvedhÄ• vavatthap
``nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti eteneva \Ne II 336/ tassa duvidhabhÄ• ve siddhe ``d
ti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pavinimuttassa aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``n
_ntiÄ• di. ``sabbepi tebhÅ«make dhammeâ€™â€™ ti pana sabbaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha samm
anavasesetabbatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi anavasesato pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsato virajjitab
virÄ• jayaá¹ƒ pamocetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ aparijÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha cittaá¹ƒ avirÄ• jayaá¹ƒ appaja
dukkhakkhayÄ• ya. sabbaÃ±ca kho, bhikkhave, abhijÄ• naá¹ƒ parijÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha cittaá¹ƒ v
bhabbo dukkhakkhayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 26-27).

yadi tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ anavasesato gahitaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti
padatthabhÄ• vena parikappitaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- pakatiÄ• di drabyÄ• di jÄ«vÄ• di kÄ• y
paá¹-ipajjitabbanti? ummattakavipallÄ• sasadise asammÄ• sambuddhapavedite kÄ• tattha
aÃ±Ã±atra ajjhupekkhanato. atha vÄ• tepi nÄ• marÅ«pantogadhabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vavasena
kathaá¹ƒ? pakati, mahÄ• , ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ro, tammattÄ• ni, indriyÄ• ni, bhÅ«tÄ• ni, purisoti ete p
samabhÄ• vena pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sattarajatamasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhadukkham
padhÄ• na_nti ca vuccati. sattamattasampavedanÄ«yo __mahÄ• , _ buddhÄ«ti keci. sattara
abhimÄ• no __ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ro, _ asmimattÄ• ti keci. saddaphassarÅ«parasagandhÄ• __tam
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekuttaratÄ• dassanato ekuttarÄ
vijjhavÄ• siekalakkhaá¹‡ehi tammattehi ekalakkhaá¹‡Ä• visesÄ• sajiyanti, sukhumabhÄ• v
sampavesanato ekuttaratÄ• ti keci. sotÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca savanÄ• divuttikÄ• ni __buddhindri
vacanÄ• dÄ• navicaraá¹‡ussaggÄ• nandakiccÄ• ni vÄ• cÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca __kammindriyÄ•
itaraá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. gandhÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• raddhÄ• ni pathavÄ«udakaaggivÄ• yuÄ• k
cetanÄ• sabhÄ• vo __puriso_ti evaá¹ƒ pakatiÄ• dÄ«ni sarÅ«pato veditabbÄ• ni.

tattha hi __pakati_ tÄ• va sukhadukkhamohamattatÄ• ya nÄ• maá¹ƒ, samavisamabhÄ• vÄ•
saá¹…khatÄ• ca Ä• pannÄ• . __mahÄ• _pi ``tasmÄ• aliá¹…gato liá¹…gavisesÄ• matto ma
vacanato, buddhibhÄ• vÄ• nujÄ• nanato ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ, aniccaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khatameva ca Ä•
mahato cha visesÄ• sajiyantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakkate vacanato ``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahaá¹‡a
__ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ro_ abhimÄ• noti katvÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tato eva aniccasaá¹…khatabhÄ• vÄ• pa
__tammattapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ_ gandharasarÅ«paphassasaddabhÄ• vÄ• nujÄ• nanato rÅ«paá¹ƒ

micchÄ• bhinivesamattaá¹ƒ. te hi soá¸·asa visesÄ• paÃ±ca bhÅ«tÄ• ni, ekÄ• dasindriyÄ• n
bhÅ«tavisesÄ• nÄ«ti gandhÄ• ditammattehi tannissayÄ• ni pathavÄ«Ä• potejovÄ• yoÄ• kÄ•
icchitÄ• ni. ``tabbisesÄ• ca nÄ• nÄ• jÄ• tikÄ• ahaá¹ƒkÄ• rato ca indriyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
sotakÄ• yacakkhujivhÄ• ghÄ• navÄ• cÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• dapÄ• yÅ«patthÄ• ni ceva mano cÄ•

tattha __mano_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ• _ti cettha atthÄ• vajot
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. imesaá¹ƒ pana dhammino dhammassa anaÃ±Ã±atthassa icchitattÄ• siddhÄ•
pariá¹‡Ä• mapakkhe, abhibyattipakkhepi yadi tabbisayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• dena abhibyaÃ±jana
atha tato pubbepi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attheva. akkhabyattivÄ• do pana siyÄ• ti idamettha disÄ• m
drabyaguá¹‡akammasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisesasamavÄ• yÄ• __drabyÄ• dikÄ• _. tattha pathavÄ•
Ä• kÄ• so kÄ• lo disÄ• attÄ• manoti nava __drabyÄ• ni_. sadda rÅ«pa rasa gandha phass
puthÅ«tva saá¹ƒyoga viyoga paratvÄ• paratva buddhi sukha dukkha icchÄ• dosa payatta g
vegÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ceti evamete tevÄ«sati __guá¹‡Ä• _. ukkhepanaá¹ƒ ava
pasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gamanamiti paÃ±ca __kammÄ• ni_. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisiá¹-á¹-hesu avisiá
hoti. saá¹ƒ-iti yato drabyaguá¹‡akammesu sÄ• atthi evÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
anuvattibyÄ• vuttibuddhinimittaá¹ƒ drabyatvÄ• di, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• drabyatva guá¹‡atva kamma
__sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aviseso_. iha tantesu paá¹-o, kapÄ• lesu ghaá¹-oti iheti yato hetuhetuphalÄ•
samavÄ• yoti vutto, __samavÄ• yo_ti evamete __drabyÄ• dikÄ• _.

tattha pathavÄ« Ä• pa teja vÄ• yÅ« bhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vamattaá
candasÅ«riyÄ• diparivattanaá¹ƒ, dhammappavattiÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ __
attÄ• _ ca. __mano_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __saddarÅ«parasagandhÄ• _ rÅ«pameva. tathÄ• __phas
__saá¹…khÄ• _ ekÄ• dikÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• avayavas
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navisesavasena vÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, tabbipariyÄ• yato aá¹‡u rassant
__puthutva_nti. bhinnadesajÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabhÄ• ve __saá¹ƒyogo_ti. tadapÄ• ye __viyogo_ti
samÄ• nadisÄ• desagatÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ mahadabbantarÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paramapa
paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ. __buddhisukhadukkhaicchÄ• dosapayattÄ• _ nÄ• mameva. __gurutva
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattivisesato gahetabbÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . itaro __saá¹…khÄ• ro_ Ã±Ä• á
__adiá¹-á¹-ho_pi dhammÄ• dhammabhÄ• vato nÄ• mameva. __ukkhepanaá¹ƒ avakkhepan
gamana_nti rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattimattaá¹ƒ. sadisÄ• sadisatÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
samavÄ• yasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti drabyÄ• dÄ«nampi nÄ• marÅ«pantogadhatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•

jÄ«vÄ• jÄ«vabandha puÃ±Ã±a pÄ• pÄ• sava saá¹ƒvaranijjaravimokkhÄ• __jÄ«vÄ• dikÄ• _
puggaladhammÄ• dhammÄ• kÄ• sakÄ• lesu __ajÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. tesu
saddaphassarÅ«parasagandhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nabandhabhedasukhumaparaaparÄ• ghÄ• tapp
puggalalakkhaá¹‡anti __puggalo_ rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• ramattato
jÄ«vapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ gatiá¹-á¹-hitimattatÄ• ya tadavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be II 361/. __Ä• kÄ• sakÄ
paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ. __bandho_ ``kammapuggalantarasaá¹ƒyogoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato tehi

nÄ• manti pÄ• kaá¹-ameva. ``kammapuggalÄ• namÄ• savoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato puÃ±Ã±Ä•
tato avisiá¹-á¹-ho __Ä• savo_. ``Ä• savanirodho saá¹ƒvaroâ€™â€™ ti vacanato paá¹-ipakkh
puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±anirodho __saá¹ƒvaro_. ``kammaphalappavattiyÄ• pakatiyÄ• appavatti
vipÄ• kanirodhanimittaá¹ƒ __nijjaro. mokkho_pi ``sabbakammavimokkhoâ€™â€™ ti vacana
tattha __kammapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ_ saddÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya rÅ«pamattatÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• pu
__jÄ«vo_ ca arÅ«pamattamevÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ drabyamokkho. bhÄ• vamokkho pana jÄ«vassa r
rÄ• gÄ• dayo nÄ• mamevÄ• ti jÄ«vÄ• dayopi nÄ• marÅ«pantogadhÄ• eva.

kÄ• yappavattigatijÄ• tibandhÄ• pavaggÄ• __kÄ• yÄ• dikÄ• _. tattha pathavÄ«Ä• patejavÄ
__kÄ• yasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. tadavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavattigatijÄ• tibandhÄ• pavaggÄ• , ``bhÄ• voti
anatthantaraâ€™â€™ nti vacanato kÄ• yato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci natthi. ``pavattisaÃ±Ã±Ä•
kiriyÄ• saá¹ƒyogavibhÄ• gesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato gatiÄ• dippakÄ• rena pavattÄ• pathav
upacÄ• ro. ``tasmiá¹ƒ anatthantaraâ€™â€™ nti vacanato kÄ• yato anaÃ±Ã±Ä•
suramanujapetatiracchÄ• nanarakÅ«papattiyo __gatiyo_. tÄ• su purimÄ• purimÄ• visiá¹-á¹-
nicchayopi pavattimattanti tato anaÃ±Ã±Ä• kaá¹‡hanÄ«larattapÄ«tasukkaatisukkasaá¹…kh
uttaruttaravisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amoharÄ• gadosatatvÄ• sandassanappÄ• yÄ• __suk
avagÄ• hitatvÄ• cÄ• ti __sukkajÄ• ti_ \Ne II 339/. ``dosesu bandhasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dilakkhaá¹‡assa __bandhassa_ jÄ«vato anaÃ±Ã±atÄ• . aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dic
__kÄ• yÄ• dayopi_ nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva.

yopi tattha tattha ``puriso attÄ• jÄ«voâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipariyÄ• yehi vutto attapadattho, sopi
nÄ• marÅ«pamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±atto, nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva vÄ• . tena vuttaá
nÄ• marÅ«pantogadhabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vavasena nicchitÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sambahulasuttantasaá¹ƒsandanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<672> __so_ti \Be II 362/ so vipassanÄ• kammiko yogÄ• vacaro. __eva_nti vuttappakÄ• ra
__yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vato. nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• eta
vavatthapetÄ«ti sambandho. __lokasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi pahÄ• natthÄ• ya, _ pageva ``satto j
pavattanakamicchÄ• bhinivesassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. nÄ• marÅ«pamattatÄ• ya avinicchatattÄ
ca akatattÄ• abhinivesena vinÄ• samÅ«hekattaggahaá¹‡avasena ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti pavat
tassa vikkhambhanÄ• __asammohabhÅ«mi. sambahulasuttantavasenÄ• _ti ``yathÄ• pÄ«â
vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, avuttÄ• naÃ±ca ``rÅ«paÃ±ca hidaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• li, attÄ• abhavissa, nayidaá¹ƒ r
saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 59; Vin I 20) evamÄ• dinÄ• sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ suttant
``nÄ• marÅ«pamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``eta

__aá¹…gasambhÄ• rÄ• _ti aá¹…gasambhÄ• rahetu. tannimittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• sati
_ti vohÄ• ro.

__agÄ• rantvevÄ• _ti yathÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-icca upÄ• dÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ samaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gacchati, evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-icca upÄ• dÄ• ya tes
rÅ«paá¹ƒ sarÄ«ramicceva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__dukkhameva sambhotÄ«_ti dukkhadukkhatÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ dukkhameva sambh
uppajjati, tadeva dukkhaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitipabandhaá¹-á¹-hitivasena tiá¹-á¹-hati ceva
khaá¹‡anirodhaÄ• yukkhayanirodhÄ• divasena \Ne II 340/ nirujjhati cÄ• ti attho. idÄ• ni dukk
nivattitamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• Ã±Ã±atrÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- y
á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ na sambhavati, yo ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti
vucceyya, sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• kuto tassa nirodhoti.

upamÄ• hinÄ• marÅ«pavibhÄ• vanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<673> __ekenÄ• kÄ• rena saá¹‡á¹-hitesÅ«_ti yena pakÄ• rena akkhÄ• dÄ«su sanniviá¹-á¹-
ekena Ä• kÄ• rena samavaá¹-á¹-hitesu ekajjhaá¹ƒ rÄ• sikatesu \Be II 363/. __evameva_nti s
avayavasamudÄ• ye santÄ• navasena pavattamÄ• ne yathÄ• ``ratho gehaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hi v
rukkhoâ€™â€™ ti vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, paramatthato pana rathÄ• di nÄ• ma kiÃ±ci natthi, eva
__upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesÅ«_ti upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhasaÃ±Ã±itesu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammes
pavattamÄ• nesu ``satto jÄ«voâ€™â€™ ti vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, paramatthato pana satto vÄ•
yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ __yathÄ• bhÅ«tadassanaá¹ƒ_ ``diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhÄ«â€™â

<674> __tassÄ• _ti sattoti gahitassa attano. __vinÄ• sa_nti niruddhassa vinÄ• saá¹ƒ. __avi
avinassanaá¹ƒ, niccatanti attho. dvayavaseneva hi attavÄ• dino á¹-hitÄ• , sassato attÄ• , uc
ekaccasassatavÄ• dopi ettheva samavaruddhoti. __avinÄ• saá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto_ti buddhiÄ•
vinÄ• saá¹ƒ icchantopi ``dhammÄ« nicco kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti attano vinÄ• sÄ• bhÄ•
__sassate_ti sassatagÄ• he. __patati_ katavinÄ• saakatabbhÄ• gamÄ• didosappasaá¹…ga
__khÄ«ranvayassÄ• _ti khÄ«rassa anvayabhÅ«tassa, phalabhÅ«tassÄ• ti attho. __tadanva
anvayabhÅ«tassa __aÃ±Ã±assa_ kassaci __abhÄ• vato. olÄ«yati nÄ• mÄ• _ti ``sassato att
bhavÄ• bhirato hutvÄ• bhavanirodhato saá¹…kocanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto bhaveyeva nilÄ«yati n
nÄ• mÄ• _ti tattha tattheva hi bhave attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«ti ucchedavÄ• dÄ« ``ucchijjati attÄ• â€
paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• santaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti atikkamanto atidhÄ• vati nÄ• n
pana kammassa avipaccanato bhavanirodhe icchitabbe tathÄ• aggahetvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bh
attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ bhavanirodho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanto taá¹ƒ atidhÄ• vati nÄ

__pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti \Ne II 341/ abhibhÅ«tÄ• . __cakkhumanto_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«tadassanas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• cakkhumanto.

kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibhedo bhavo Ä• ramitabbaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• rÄ• mo etesanti __bhavÄ• rÄ• m
abhiratÄ• ti __bhavaratÄ• _. bhave sammodaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ti __bhavasammuditÄ• _. tÄ«h
bhavassÄ• dagadhitatÄ• va vuttÄ• . __cittaá¹ƒ na pakkhandatÄ«_ti bhavassÄ• dagadhitattÄ
dhamme cittaá¹ƒ na \Be II 364/ anuppavisati. __nappasÄ«datÄ«_ti na okappati. __na santiá
patiá¹-á¹-hahati. __nÄ• dhimuccatÄ«_ti na adhimuccati.

__aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• nÄ• _ti dukkhÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• . __harÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• _ti lajjamÄ• nÄ• . _
__vibhava_nti ucchedaá¹ƒ. __abhinandantÄ«_ti vuttaabhinandanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ __ ``
_tiÄ• di.

__bhÅ«ta_nti khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ paccayehi jÄ• tattÄ• , paramat
bhÅ«tanti vuccati. __bhÅ«tato_ti yathÄ• bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vato, salakkhaá¹‡ato, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a

<675> evaá¹ƒ sattagÄ• hato avalÄ«yanÄ• tidhÄ• vanadose, yathÄ• bhÅ«tadassanato nibbi
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni nÄ• marÅ«pamattepi gamanÄ• diattakiccasiddhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tasm
tattha __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``asmÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• gÄ• hassa va
paramatthato nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva, tasmÄ• . sace koci attÄ• nÄ• ma natthi, kathamidha
gamanÄ• diattakiccasiddhÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``dÄ• ruyantaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
etena yathÄ• nijjÄ«ve dÄ• rumayayante abbhantare vattamÄ• nassa jÄ«vassa vasena saÄ«
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ paccayavisesato, evaá¹ƒ nijjÄ«ve nÄ• marÅ«pamatte paccayavise
gamanÄ• diattakiccasiddhÄ«ti saÄ«hassa sabyÄ• pÄ• rassa viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti dasset

__saccato_ti bhÅ«tato, paramatthatoti attho. suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vena yantamiva abhisaá¹…kh
pavattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __dukkhassa puÃ±jo_ niccÄ• turatÄ• ya __tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasadiso_
attho. __etaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ.

__yamaka_nti \Ne II 342/ yugaá¸·akaá¹ƒ. so ca kho yamakabhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asann
``ubho aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±anissitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tato eva ca ekasmiá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ ubho
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave rÅ«pe nirujjhante arÅ«paá¹ƒ anirujjhantaá¹ƒ, arÅ«pe vÄ• nirujjhante
anirujjhantaá¹ƒ atthi. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…go __paccayÄ• _ paccayanirodheneva, nÄ• marÅ«
__paccayÄ• _ti vÄ• paccayabhÅ«tÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paccayÄ• hontÄ• pi ubho bhij

<676> __daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhihata_nti \Be II 365/ visesanena daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ
purisavÄ• yÄ• maÃ±ca dasseti, bheriyÄ• pana visesitabbatÄ• saddassa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• bherÄ«â€™â€™ ti bherÄ«yeva gahitÄ• , na daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo. adissamÄ• narÅ
nÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``evamevaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• upamÄ• saá¹ƒsanda

__na cakkhuto jÄ• yare_ti na cakkhÄ• yatanato niggacchanavasena jÄ• yanti. na hi cakkhÄ«

paccayabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanato pubbe phassapaÃ±camakÄ• labbhanti, na ca padesavanto,
tenevÄ• ha ``puÃ±jo natthi anÄ• gateâ€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 10). __na rÅ«pato_ti etthÄ• pi esev
ubhinnamantarÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammattÄ• appadesatÄ• ya vu
khaá¹‡e paccayasamavÄ• yo, tadÄ• uppajjanamattamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``hetuá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
_ti, cakkhurÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ• rÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«
tehi samecca sambhÅ«ya katattÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• phassÄ• dayo dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti a
uppattiyÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammapavattiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ• pi saddo pahaá¹-Ä
Ä• ha. phassapaÃ±camaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha pÄ• kaá¹-aarÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanaá¹

__vatthurÅ«pÄ• _ti hadayavatthuto. tannissayÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubheda
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…khatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<677> __nitteja_nti tejahÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• varahitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana taá¹ƒ nittejaá¹ƒ, taá
khÄ• datÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi aÃ±Ã±athÄ• saddahanussahanÄ• dÄ«su nÄ•
vattuá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ sandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bandhanÄ• dÄ«su. teneva hi ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ nittejaâ
hi tassa khÄ• ditukÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``atha khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ nittejataá¹ƒyeva \Ne II 343/ vibhÄ• veti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asannissayen
attakiccasiddhipi paccekaá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• vibhÄ• vanameva. tathÄ• hi nÄ• marÅ«passa a
byÄ• pÄ• ravirahatÄ• ca suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti.

kathaá¹ƒ pana paccekaá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ samuditabhÄ• ve samatthatÄ• hoti? asÄ• ma
sÄ• maggiyampi ahetubhÄ• vÄ• pattito. na hi paccekaá¹ƒ \Be II 366/ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ asakkon
satampi sahassampi samuditaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ `
_tiÄ• di. __imaá¹ƒ upamaá¹ƒ udÄ• haranti_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• upamÄ• yapi asiddhas
tenevÄ• ha ``upamaá¹ƒ te karissÄ• mi, upamÄ• yapidhekacce viÃ±Ã±Å« purisÄ• bhÄ• sitas
ti (SN a II 67). __tuá¹-á¹-hahaá¹-á¹-ho_ti yadipÄ• haá¹ƒ cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na
pÄ• dakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkomi, tvaÃ±ca cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• a
sahitÄ• naÃ±ca vasena icchitadesasampatti sijjhatÄ«ti tuá¹-á¹-hahaá¹-á¹-ho __jaccandho. ta
upamopameyyasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ attalÄ• bho parapaá¹-ibaddhoti vattabba
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• , paá¹-iladdhattalÄ• bhassÄ• pi parapaá¹-ibaddhameva atthakiccanti dasse
tejena uppajjati, na tÄ• su tÄ• su kiriyÄ• su pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒ nÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppatti vÄ• pavatti vÄ• na ca na hotÄ«_ti jaccandhapÄ«á¹-
sÄ• dhitamatthaá¹ƒ nigamento ``asÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ ahetÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiyampi ahetukabh
yathÄ• vuttassa hetuno anekantikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti.

__paradhammavasÄ• nuvattino_ti paresaá¹ƒ attato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ hetupaccayasaá¹…khÄ•
anuvattanasÄ«lÄ• . __attadubbalÄ• _ti attanÄ• dubbalÄ• asamatthÄ• . __parapaccayato_t
paccayabhÄ• vato. etena janakapaccayaá¹ƒ vadati. tenevÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• yareâ€™â€™ _ti. _

paresaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vato. etena upatthambhakapaccayaá¹ƒ vad
rÅ«pÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ. __ ``paradhammehÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ. purimatthena hi vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pacchimatth
__pabhÄ• vitÄ• _ti uppÄ• ditÄ• .

nÄ• vÄ• yantikÅ«pamÄ• yapi nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ avasavattitaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yat
gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• . __nissÄ• yÄ• _ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __yantÄ«_ti gacchanti. __manusse nis
niyÄ• makakammakÄ• rakÄ• dimanusse apassÄ• ya. na hi tesaá¹ƒ
araá¹‡aggahaá¹‡alaá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panaudakussiÃ±canÄ• dikiriyÄ• ya \Ne II 344/ v
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __ubho_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manussÄ• , manusse

__eva_nti \Be II 367/ vuttappakÄ• rena. __nÄ• nÄ• nayehÄ«_ti paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ satta
tesaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vasena cuddasa arÅ«papariggahamukhÄ• ni, catudhÄ• tuvavat
dhÄ• tupariggahamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÄ• yatanakhandhamahÄ• bhÅ«tavasena, idha vuttÄ
indriyasaccapaá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena samavÄ«sati rÅ«papariggahamukhÄ• ni
vedanÄ• cittaâ€™â€™ nti imesaá¹ƒ sammukhabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
tiguá¹‡itÄ• ni samasaá¹-á¹-hi, cuddasa arÅ«papariggahamukhÄ• ni, tÄ• ni cÄ• ti catusattati
nÄ• marÅ«papariggahanayehi ceva
sambahulasuttantarathagehamuá¹-á¹-hivÄ«á¹‡Ä• senÄ• rukkhadÄ• ruyantanaá¸·akalÄ• pib
anussÅ«pamÄ• hi ca nÄ• marÅ«papamattatÄ• vavatthÄ• pananayehi ca. __sattasaÃ±Ã±aá
anÄ• dikÄ• labhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cake attagÄ• haá¹ƒ vikkhambhetvÄ• . __nÄ• marÅ
``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, na ito bhiyyo. idaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá
ti ca tesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡amukhena dhammamattabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. attadiá¹-
__diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhÄ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __etassevÄ• _ti nÄ• marÅ«passa yÄ• thÄ• vadassa

diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

19. kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paccayapariggahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<678> anantaraniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be II 368/ \Ne II 345/ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiyÄ• visayabhÄ• v
``etassevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na tadaÃ±Ã±ato visesanatthaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±asseva abhÄ
vipassanÄ• bhiniveso hotu bahiddhÄ• vÄ• , ajjhattasiddhiyaá¹ƒ pana lakkhaá¹‡ato sabbam
anavasesato pariggahitameva hotÄ«ti. __paccayapariggahenÄ• _ti hetumhi karaá¹‡avacana
hissa addhattayakaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti, karaá¹‡e vÄ• etaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹

sÄ• dhakatamabhÄ• vato kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya. yadÄ• hissa suparisuddho nijjaá
paccayapariggaho sijjhati, tadÄ• nena kaá¹…khÄ• vitarÄ«yatÄ«ti. __vitaritvÄ• _ti atikkamitv
attho. taá¹ƒ pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya y
pabandhavasena pavattatÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti.

__ta_nti kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• mo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti sambar
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ tividhadukkhatÄ• yogato rogo viya. paccayÄ• cassa rogasar
upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yathÄ• nÄ• ma ... pe ... pariyesatÄ«â€™â
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhanimuggassa santÄ• nassa tato vimocetukÄ• matÄ• vasena anukampitab
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evameva á¹-hite yadeke vad
``anukampetabbakumÄ• rakadassanena tassa mÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ idha anudÄ• hara
nÄ• marÅ«passa anukampitabbatÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti, tadapÄ• hataá¹ƒ hoti. avassaÃ±
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• veneyyapuggalasantÄ• ne satthu mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• pavatti eva vicÄ• retabbÄ
__mandaá¹ƒ_. vuá¸• á¸• hataropi koci mandabuddhi hotÄ«ti tato visesanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kumÄ
yo koci paá¹-hamavaye vattamÄ• no ``kumÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti tato visesanatthaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. evampi yo Ä• dhÄ• vitvÄ• paridhÄ• vitvÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡ako taruá¹‡adÄ• rako, sopi
ti \Ne II 346/ vuccatÄ«ti tato nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``uttÄ• naseyyakaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ca
karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbataá¹ƒyeva dasseti. __Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti karoti.

yathÄ• panassa hetupaccayapariyesanÄ• patti hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ
byatirekamukhena attho sÄ• dhito sammadeva sÄ• dhito hotÄ«ti ahetukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
tÄ• vidaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ahetukaâ€™â€™ _nti vatvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``sa
hetumantarena sati sambhave sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetuabhÄ• vo samÄ• noti sabbasamÄ
sotapadesÄ• dÄ«su, bahiddhÄ• ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dihetuabhÄ• voti sabbattha, cak
paribhedato uddhaÃ±ca hetuabhÄ• voti sabbadÄ• ca andhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ, asa
sabbesaÃ±ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, hetuabhÄ• vÄ• visesato taÃ±ca
sabbadÄ• sabbesaÃ±ca ekasadisabhÄ• vÄ• pattitoâ€™â€™ _ti. nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yattakÄ• loke visesÄ• , tehi sabbesaá¹ƒ, s
adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• di_-saddena vÄ• tesampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
visiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya asambhavo evÄ• ti sabbattha ekasadisabhÄ• vÄ• pattito, sabbadÄ• ekas
sabbesaá¹ƒ ekasadisabhÄ• vÄ• pattitoti paccekaá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ ahetubh
visamahetuvÄ• dÄ« vadeyya ``na idaá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ kiÃ±carahi sahetukaá¹ƒ, kena pana he
issarÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__Ä• di_-saddena pakatipurisapajÄ• patikÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹
``na issarÄ• dihetukaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. na nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ issarÄ• dihetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ
anupalabbhamÄ• nattÄ• issarapakatiÄ• dinameva abhÄ• vato. yadi pana asato issarÄ• dito
evaá¹ƒ sati sÄ• eva sabbattha sabbadÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ ekasadisatÄ• Ä• pajjati. atha nÄ• m

issarÄ• dihetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca ahutvÄ• sambhavantaá¹ƒ, hutvÄ• ca vinassantaá¹
tÄ• disehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ca tadapi sappaccayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatamevÄ• ti tassÄ• pi p
atha \Be II 370/ taá¹ƒ nuppajjati, ahetukatÄ• tassa Ä• pannÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``ahetukabhÄ•

apica na issarÄ• dihetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? kamena uppattito. yad
II 347/ issarÄ• disaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ kammakilesindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dinirapekkhakÄ• raá¹‡amp
ekajjhaá¹ƒ uppatti siyÄ• , yattakehi tato uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? kÄ• raá¹‡assa sannihitab
tassa icchÄ• vasena tassa uppattiá¹ƒ parikappeyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• saÃ±ca icchÄ• naá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ
vibandho. atha aÃ±Ã±ampi kiÃ±ci kammakilesindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• diapekkhitabbaá¹ƒ atth
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kimaÃ±Ã±ena adiá¹-á¹-hasÄ• matthiyena parikappitena payojanaá¹ƒ? diá¹-á
sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±apaccayasannidhÄ• nepi tadabhÄ• ve abhÄ• vato. yathÄ• hi
rÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ• rasannidhÄ• nepi cakkhuno abhÄ• ve cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abh
disvÄ• cakkhuno cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danasamatthatÄ• atthÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yath
samÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ janakajananÄ«sukkasoá¹‡itÄ• dibÄ• hirapaccayasamabhÄ• vepi sattÄ• n
dissati, so ca sasantÄ• ne tÄ• disassa aÃ±Ã±assa hetuno abhÄ• vÄ• kammakilesahetukoti
atthÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na evamissarÄ• dikassa. kÄ• raá¹‡assa hi bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• ve phalas
kÄ• raá¹‡assa samatthatÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya. na ca sannihite tadakÄ• raá¹‡assa nÄ• marÅ
katthaci anuppatti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tasmÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡amissaro.

athÄ• pi saggo evaá¹ƒ issarÄ• dihetuko vucceyya, sopi saggappakÄ• ro sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ tat
sannihitakÄ• raá¹‡assa phalassa anuppatti yuttÄ• . nicce ca sati aÃ±Ã±anirapekkhakÄ• raá
yutto, yÄ• va issarÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• va sabbassa atthibhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. a
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• hontiyeva, issarÄ• dikampi tesaá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ho
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. yadi paro vadeyya ``idha buddhipubbo bhÄ• vÄ
diá¹-á¹-ho, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ghaá¹-agehÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. atthi ca ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«ra
racanÄ• viseso, tasmÄ• tenÄ• pi buddhipubbena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yassa ca so buddhipubbo
tena nÄ• marÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±itassa lokassa kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. tayidaá¹ƒ a
sarÄ«rapadumÄ• dayoti \Be II 371/ tattheva uppannattÄ• . uppannassa hi sannivesavasena
paá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ ``racanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. anekantiko cÄ• yaá¹ƒ abuddhipubbassÄ•
diá¹-á¹-ho hi nhÄ• ruÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aggisaá¹ƒyogena racanÄ• viseso, tathÄ• visussantÄ• na
yadi panÄ• yamissarÄ• diko gavassajagadrabhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karÄ«sÄ• vatte paá¹-imahutaá
vikkhitto siyÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ sajjento attatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• sajjeyya lokatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

tattha \Ne II 348/ ca yadi purimo makkho katakicco na siyÄ• lokena sÄ• dhetabbassa atthi
kasmÄ• lokassa ahitadukkhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ nirayÄ• diá¹ƒ, jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• diÃ±ca s
anÄ• masitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·atthaá¹ƒ sajati. kÄ«á¸·Ä• ca nÄ• ma ratiatthÄ• hoti. vinÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä•
ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ ratiatthaÃ±ca kÄ«á¸·amÄ• rabhanto ratiyaá¹ƒ issaro anissaro siyÄ• . atha
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ sajeyya, tassa cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sajanasamatthatÄ• ahetukÄ• vÄ• siyÄ• sahetuk

sabbesaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sahetukÄ• vÄ• . ahetukÄ• ce, sabbesampi siyÄ• . atha sahetukÄ• , so c
sambhÅ«to siyÄ• attato vÄ• . tattha parato ce sambhÅ«to, yadassa so laddho, tassÄ• yaá¹
siyÄ• . atha attato taduppattito pubbe ayaá¹ƒ kÄ«diso loko cÄ• ti sabbamidaá¹ƒ Ä• lunavisiá
Ä• kulabyÄ• kulaá¹ƒ goyÅ«thena gatamaggasadisapheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asamaá¹ƒ avimaddakk
pasaá¹…go, yathÄ• dhikatameva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
issarÄ• divisamahetukaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• . __te_ti hetupaccayÄ• .

<679> oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• , supÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«passa paccayapariggaho sukaroti __ ``ima
rÅ«pakÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tassa paccayapariggahavidhiá¹ƒ Ä•
nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayapariggaho ahetuvisamahetuvÄ• danivattiyÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ nibbidÄ
abhiratinivattiyÄ• pi icchitabboti taá¹ƒ gabbhaseyyakavasena dassento nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
sucibhÄ• vapaá¹-isedhanamukhena asucibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoâ€™
uppalÄ• dÄ«ni asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nibbattÄ• nipi \Be II 372/ sayaá¹ƒ sucisammatÄ• nevÄ• ti t
abbhantaraggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``yathÄ• saá¹…kÄ• radhÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, ujjhitasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathe.

padumaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ• yetha, sucigandhaá¹ƒ manoramaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 58).

__ ``nibbattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«su rÅ«pakÄ• y
nibbattanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattimattaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca
upatthambhakapaccayatÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, udarapaá¹-alassa pacchato karaá¹‡Ä• divacanaá¹ƒ,
duggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• vacanaÃ±ca samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. evamavaá¹-á¹-hite yad
purato ca karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ siyÄ• paá¹-isandhikÄ• letiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Ne II 349/ apÄ•
``nibbattakattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• bÄ«jaá¹ƒ viya aá¹…kurassa avijjÄ• dayo rÅ«pakÄ• yas
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya __hetÅ«_ti dasseti. __ ``upatthambhakattÄ• â€™â€™ _
pathavÄ«salilapÄ• risiÄ• dayo viya Ä• hÄ• ro sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya __paccayo_

__paÃ±ca dhammÄ• hetupaccayÄ• _ti avijjÄ• dayo paÃ±ca dhammÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ het
bhavesu vijjamÄ• nadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danapatthanÄ• daá¸·haggÄ• habhÄ• vena saá¹…khÄ
janakasahÄ• yatÄ• ya bhavanikanti taá¹ƒsahajÄ• taÄ• sannakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• abhisaá¹…khÄ
__ ``mÄ• tÄ• viya dÄ• rakassa upanissayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• pitu janitasukke p
janako, evaá¹ƒ __kammaá¹ƒ_ sattassa uppÄ• dakattÄ• __janakaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• __c
posanavasena sandhÄ• rikÄ• , evaá¹ƒ __Ä• hÄ• ro_ uppannassa kÄ• yassÄ• ti __sandhÄ•

kÄ• maÃ±cettha avijjÄ• dayo nÄ• makÄ• yassÄ• pi paccayo, pakÄ• rantarena pana tassa p
paccayapariggahavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá
__ca_-saddo samuccayattho. tena cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• vajjanÄ• diajjhattaá¹ƒ sabb

saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __rÅ«pe cÄ• _ti pana __ca_-saddena yathÄ• bahulaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirarÅ«paá
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ paccayajÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• t
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be II 373/ laddhÄ• ti attho. tena cakkhussa
nissayapurejÄ• taindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena, rÅ«passa Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taat
itaresaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• disahajÄ• tÄ• divasena paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ das
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. __Ä• di_-saddena ca phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sahap
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho veditabbo ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phassoâ€™
204; III 421, 425-426; SN a II 43-45; Kv 465, 467) viya ``sotaÃ±ca paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
saá¹…gahitattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sammasanupagaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ sahapaccayena saá¹…
``nÄ• makÄ• yassa paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__pavattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti etarahi pavattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __eva_nti iminÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ sappacca
paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, atha kho yÄ• disehi paccayehi etarahi pavattati, tÄ• disehi avijjÄ• dip
pavattitthÄ• ti paccayasadisatÄ• pi paccÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<680> __pubbanta_nti \Ne II 350/ atÄ«taá¹ƒ khandhappabandhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. __Ä• ra
__ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho, na nu kho ahosi_nti sassatÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, adhiccasamuppattiÄ• kÄ• raÃ±
vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ, avijjamÄ• nataÃ±ca kaá¹…khati. __kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahosi_nti jÄ• tiliá¹…gÅ«p
``khattiyo nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su devÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã
kaá¹…khati. __kathaá¹ƒ nu kho_ti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``dÄ«gho nu kho ah
rassaodÄ• takÄ• á¸·apamÄ• á¹‡ikaappamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«nampi aÃ±Ã±ataroâ€™â€™ ti kaá
nissÄ• ya ``kena nu kho pakÄ• rena ahosiâ€™â€™ nti nibbattÄ• kÄ• rato kaá¹…khatÄ«ti ca
kiá¹ƒ ahosi_nti jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``khattiyo hutvÄ• nu kho brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ahosiá¹ƒ ... p
kho manusso ahosiâ€™â€™ nti attano aparÄ• paruppattiá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. sabbattheva ca __
kÄ• lÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. __bhavissÄ• mi nu kho_ti sassatÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, ucchedÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca
vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ, avijjamÄ• nataÃ±ca kaá¹…khati. sesamettha vuttanayameva. __etarahi vÅ
addhÄ• na_nti idÄ• ni vÄ• paá¹-isandhimÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• cutipariyantaá¹ƒ sabbampi vattan
__ajjhattaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒkathÄ« hotÄ«_ti attano khandhesu vicikicchÄ• hoti. __ahaá¹ƒ nu kho
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. ayuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 374/ panetanti. yuttaá¹ƒ ayuttanti kÄ• ettha cin
viya hi bÄ• laputhujjano. __no nu khosmÄ«_ti attano natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. __kiá¹ƒ n
khattiyova samÄ• no attano khattiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. esa nayo sesesu. __kathaá¹ƒ n
vuttanayameva. kevalaÃ±hettha ``abbhantare jÄ«vo nÄ• ma atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• ta
kaá¹…khanto ``kathaá¹ƒ nu khosmiâ€™â€™ nti kaá¹…khatÄ«ti veditabbo. paccuppannaá¹ƒ
sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto nÄ• ma natthi. __kuto Ä• gato, so kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ« b
Ä• gatigatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khati. __sÄ• sabbÄ• pi pahÄ«yatÄ«_ti sÄ• yathÄ• vuttÄ•
vicikicchÄ• vikkhambhanavasena pahÄ«yati.

<681> kusalÄ• dibhedato sabbappakÄ• rassÄ• pi nÄ• massa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o paccayoti, ta

kusalÄ• dibhedato sabbappakÄ• rassÄ• pi nÄ• massa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o paccayoti ca yojet
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyabhedato. tassÄ• pi somanassasahagatÄ• diaÃ±Ã±atarabhedav
yaá¹ƒ ekantato chadvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, tampi chadvÄ• raggahaá¹‡eneva gahitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• chaá¹-
chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡enÄ• tipi vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sabbappakÄ• rassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
__manasikÄ• rÄ• diko_ti yonisomanasikÄ• raayonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• diko \Ne II 351/, kamma
kÄ• maÃ±cettha dvÄ• racchakkayonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• divasena nÄ• masseva sÄ• dhÄ• raá
vutto, taá¹ƒ pana avisesavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. visesato pana kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kanÄ• massa,
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ cetasikanÄ• massa, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
paccayo, yathÄ• vuttasseva ca nÄ• massa, rÅ«passa ca tadaÃ±Ã±anÄ• marÅ«pÄ• pekkhÄ
tathÄ• sabhÄ• go, utusabhÄ• go ca Ä• hÄ• ro taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dh
tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡oti rÅ«passÄ• pi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, asÄ• dhÄ• raá
niddhÄ• retabbo. paccayapariggaho nÄ• ma anadhigatÄ• rahattena kÄ• tabboti tadapekkhÄ
``yonisomanasikÄ• rasaddhammassavanÄ• diko kusalassevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä•
sappurisÅ«panissayassa, catunnampi vÄ• sampatticakkÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habb
vacanato yathÄ• yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• diviparÄ«to akusalasseva \Be II 375/ paccayo, tathÄ
kusalasseva paccayo hotÄ«ti attho. yassa vÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ sambhavati, akusalaá¹ƒ sambhav
vÄ• , tassÄ• ti atthasiddhametaá¹ƒ. __kammÄ• diko_ti __Ä• di_-saddena avijjÄ• dayo viya g
saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __bhavaá¹…gÄ• diko_ti bhavaá¹…gasantÄ«raá¹‡aparitta
__bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ paÃ±cadvÄ• ramanodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ, __santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__parittakiriyÄ• _ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ parittamahaggatakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ, __arahattaá¹ƒ_ Ä• vajjana
sabbakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kamma_nti cetanÄ• va adhippetÄ• , sÄ• ca kho kusalÄ• kusalÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``kusa
vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kammapaccayena paccayoâ
cittaá¹ƒ viya sasampayuttÄ• . cittaÃ±hettha sasampayuttaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ ``hetÅ« hetusam
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayena paccayoâ€
1.1). __tatthÄ• _ti tesu kammÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pajanakapaccayesu. atÄ«tato eva kammato phal
vattamÄ• natoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kammaá¹ƒ atÄ«tameva kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa rÅ«pass
paccuppannato kammato phalaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, Ä• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e eva phalena uppajjitab
diá¹-á¹-hamicchitaá¹ƒ vÄ• . na hi loke kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• nameva kammaá¹ƒ phalaá
tathÄ• rÅ«po vÄ• Ä• gamo atthÄ«ti. nanu ca idamapi na diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vinaá¹-á¹-hato
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, mato vÄ• kukkuá¹-o vassantoti? saccamadiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ•
idaá¹ƒ pana arÅ«paá¹ƒ pabandhopi atthÄ«ti upamÄ• na saá¹ƒsandati. kammato hi atÄ«tato
katattÄ• , upacitattÄ• ca phalaá¹ƒ uppajjati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa
upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dhs
anantarÄ• dipaccayalÄ• bhato uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e eva cittassa balavatÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ up
janetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``cittaá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uppajjamÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. rÅ«pas
sambandho. yasmÄ• pana rÅ«passa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e balavatÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• dipaccaya

``utuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ utuá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• raÃ±ca paccayaá¹
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e utuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ janentÄ«ti attho.

__eva_nti \Be II 376/ ``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vu

<682> __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…ga_nti maraa
jÄ• tiyÄ• satÄ«_tiÄ• di phaladassanÄ• nupubbiyÄ• hetudassanakkamena nÄ• marÅ«passa
katvÄ• dassito. tattha __bhave satÄ«_ti kammabhave sati.

<683> __pubbe vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassitaanulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davasenÄ• _ti pariyosÄ
paá¹-ilomanayena Ä• dipÄ• panavasena vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassitaanulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ•
natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a II 4) hi paá¹-ilomavasena dassite paccayÄ
yassa abhÄ• vo, so tassa paccayoâ€™â€™ ti byatirekato, anvayato ca nÄ• marÅ«passa pa

<684> __purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ moho_tiÄ• di vuttatthameva. kammasahÄ• yattÄ• kile
pakkhitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<685> diá¹-á¹-hadhammo vuccati paccakkhabhÅ«to paccuppanno attabhÄ• vo, tattha vedit
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_. paccuppannabhavato anantaraá¹ƒ veditabbaphalaá¹ƒ
__upapajjavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. aparÄ• pariyÄ• ye_ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• nantarÄ• nÄ• gatato aÄ
attabhÄ• vaparivatte. __ahosikamma_nti ahosi eva kammaá¹ƒ, na tassa vipÄ• ko ahosi, ``at
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vattabbakammaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipakkhehi anabhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya, paccayavis
paá¹-iladdhavisesatÄ• ya ca balavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• tÄ• disassa \Ne II 353/ pubbÄ• bhisa
sÄ• tisayÄ• hutvÄ• pavattÄ• paá¹-hamajavanacetanÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve phaladÄ
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yÄ• _ nÄ• ma. sÄ• hi vuttÄ• kÄ• rena balavati javanasantÄ• n
upakÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• ravasappavattiyÄ• , Ä• sevanÄ• lÄ• bhena appavipÄ• katÄ• ya ca paá¹-h
viya pavattasantÄ• nuparamÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, okÄ• salÄ• bhÄ• pekkhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ na hot
pavattivipÄ• kamattaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ deti. __tathÄ• asakkonta_nti kammassa vipÄ• kadÄ• naá
upadhipayogÄ• dipaccayantarasamavÄ• yeneva hotÄ«ti tadabhÄ• vato \Be II 377/ tasmiá¹ƒ
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontaá¹ƒ. __atthasÄ• dhikÄ• _ti dÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diatthassa nip
Ä• ha __ ``sattamajavanacetanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sÄ• hi sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• vuttan
purimajavanacetanÄ• hi laddhÄ• sevanÄ• ca samÄ• nÄ• anantarattabhÄ• ve vipÄ• kadÄ•
__upapajjavedanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __ ``sati saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti in
saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyaá¹ƒ ahosikammapakkhe tiá¹-á¹-hati vipaccanokÄ• sassa abhÄ• vatoti

<686> __yaá¹ƒ garuka_nti yaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, kusalaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ•
bahula_nti yaá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haso kataá¹ƒ samÄ• sevitaá¹ƒ. __maraá¹‡akÄ• le anuss
paribyattabhÄ• vena maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannakÄ• le anussaritaá¹ƒ. Ä• sannakÄ• le kate vatta

vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``punappunaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sevanaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ bahulaâ€™â€™
tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nivatteti paá¹-isandhiÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• nujÄ• nar
hi garukÄ• dikammacatukkaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha garukaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vipaccati. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ garukanti vuttaá¹ƒ. garuke
bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ asati Ä• sannaá¹ƒ, tasmimpi asati ``kaá¹-attÄ• vÄ• panÄ• â€™â
purimajÄ• tÄ«su katakammaá¹ƒ vipaccati. bahulÄ• sannapubbakatesu ca balÄ• balaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pÄ• pantaraá¹ƒ, kalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca, kalyÄ• á¹‡ato ca kalyÄ• á¹‡antaraá¹ƒ, pÄ• paÃ±ca, bahu
pubbakatÄ• di, appaÃ±ca. bahulÄ• nussaraá¹‡ena vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dijananato paá¹-ipakkha
Ä• raddhavipÄ• kassa kammassa, kammasesassa vÄ• aparÄ• pariyÄ• ye vedanÄ«yassa a
pariá¹‡Ä• mavisesatoti tehi tehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi Ä• hitabalaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vipaccati.
__mahÄ• nÄ• radakassapajÄ• take_ videharaÃ±Ã±o senÄ• pati alÄ• to, bÄ«jako dÄ• so, rÄ
nidassanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``tatrÄ• nanda \Ne II 354/, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ« ... pe ... micchÄ• di
bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati. publ
hoti pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• paka
II 378/, maraá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• ssa hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• , tena so k
maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati. yaÃ±ca kho so idha p
pe ... micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi hoti, tassa diá¹-á¹-he vÄ• dhamme vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti u
pariyÄ• ye.

``tatrÄ• nanda, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ« ... pe ... micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi kÄ•
maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. pubbe vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti kalyÄ•
sukhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ sukhaveda
vÄ• ssa hoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• , tena so kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá
saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. yaÃ±ca kho so idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ« hoti ... pe ... micchÄ•
diá¹-á¹-he vÄ• dhamme vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti upapajja vÄ• apare vÄ• pariyÄ• ye.

``tatrÄ• nanda, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-ivirato ... pe ... sammÄ•
bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. pubbe vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ ka
kalyÄ• á¹‡akammaá¹ƒ sukhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti kalyÄ• á¹‡
maraá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• ssa hoti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• , tena so kÄ• yass
sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati. yaÃ±ca kho so idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-ivirato
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi hoti, tassa diá¹-á¹-he vÄ• dhamme vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti upapa
pariyÄ• ye.

``tatrÄ• nanda, yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalo idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-ivirato ... pe ... sammÄ•

bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati. pubbe vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• pakam
dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• vÄ• ssa taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ dukkhavedan
hoti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• , tena so kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ mara
... pe ... nirayaá¹ƒ upapajjati. yaÃ±ca kho so idha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• paá¹-ivirato hoti ... pe
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi \Be II 379/ hoti, tassa diá¹-á¹-he vÄ• dhamme vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒve
vÄ• pariyÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti (MN III 303).

kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa mahÄ• kammavibhaá¹…gaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasse
tassa tassa kammassa tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena pubbÄ• paravipÄ• katÄ• sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ.

<687> paá¹-isandhidÄ• nÄ• divasena vipÄ• kasantÄ• nassa nibbattakaá¹ƒ janakaá¹ƒ. tenÄ
paá¹-isandhiyampi pavattepi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavipÄ• kakkhandhe janetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sukhadu
nÄ• marÅ«pappabandhassa vÄ• ciratarappavattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ upatthambhakaá¹ƒ. tenÄ•
upatthambheti, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. upapÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ sukhadukkhappaba
saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hÄ• peti. tenÄ• ha __ ``sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·eti bÄ• dhati, addhÄ• naá
detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ghÄ• tetvÄ• _ti upacchinditvÄ• . kammassa upacchindanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
vipÄ• kapaá¹-ibÄ• hanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _t
vipÄ• kuppattiyÄ• okÄ• sakaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``attano vipÄ• kassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ karotÄ«
katokÄ• saá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vipakkameva nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ pana kammena k
uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __upapÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±assa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ u
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. __upaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ_ pana dubbalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• attano v
ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso. bavhÄ• bÄ• dhatÄ• dipaccayÅ«panipÄ• tena vipÄ• kassa vibÄ• dhak
vipÄ• kasseva upacchedakaá¹ƒ __upaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ_. kammaá¹ƒ upaghÄ• tetvÄ• attano vi
vipaccane sati janakameva siyÄ• , janakÄ• dibhÄ• vo nÄ• ma vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pati icchitabbo, n
vipÄ• kasseva upaghÄ• takatÄ• yuttÄ• viya dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

__kammantara_nti kammaviseso kammÄ• naá¹ƒ balÄ• balabhedo. __vipÄ• kantara_nti vipÄ
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• dibhedo. aparo nayo --- yasmiá¹ƒ kamme kate paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, pava
vipÄ• kakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti hoti, taá¹ƒ __janakaá¹ƒ_. yasmiá¹ƒ pana kate aÃ±Ã
iá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• phalassa vibÄ• dhakavicchedakapaccayÄ• nuppattiyÄ
upabrÅ«hanapaccayuppattiyÄ• ca janakÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ pariposaciratarappaba
__upatthambhakaá¹ƒ_. janakena \Be II 380/ nibbattitaá¹ƒ kusalaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalaphala
paccanÄ«kabhÅ«tena rogadhÄ• tusamatÄ• dinimittatÄ• ya bÄ• dhÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ __upapÄ«á¸
pana kammunÄ• janakasÄ• matthiyavasena ciratarappabandhÄ• rahampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ ph
upahaÃ±Ã±ati vicchijjati, taá¹ƒ __upaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ_. tattha keci dutiyassa kusalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
appÄ• bÄ• dhadÄ«ghÄ• yukatÄ• saá¹ƒvattanavasena, pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ akusala
bavhÄ• bÄ• dhaappÄ• yukatÄ• saá¹ƒvattanavasena vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. devadattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pa
anupadinnena yÄ• panakapetÄ• naÃ±ca narakÄ• dÄ«su akusalavipÄ• kupatthambhanupap

santÄ«ti catunnampi akusalÄ• kusalabhÄ• vo na virujjhati. buddhÄ• veá¹‡ikatÄ• ya asÄ• dh
gocarabhÄ• vato kammantarÄ• di __ ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutta
anavasesato jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• avisayattÄ• . sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nane paccayapari

<688> yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• navipÄ• kappabandhanimittameva adhippetan
``dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammavaá¹-á¹-e pakkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kilesa
kammasahÄ• yatÄ• ya kammavaá¹-á¹-apakkhikameva katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kammavaá¹-á¹-av
yÄ• disato paccayato paccuppanne addhÄ• ne nÄ• marÅ«passa pavatti, tÄ• disato eva itara
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gate nayaá¹ƒ neti, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``idaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avasenevÄ• _ti ettha vuttaá¹ƒ __eva_-saddaá¹ƒ ``etarahi a
etthÄ• pi Ä• netvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ addhattayepi kiriyÄ• kiriyaphalamattatÄ• dassanaparattÄ•
kammaÃ±cevÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttassevatthassa nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ vaá¹
__vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ __pavattaá¹ƒ_. hetuphalabhÄ• vena sambandhatÄ«t
karaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena, paccayehi karÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• __kiriyÄ• _.

__kammÄ• _ti kammato. sambhavati etasmÄ• ti sambhavo, kammaá¹ƒ sambhavo etassÄ•

kÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• dhitakiriyÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡a
``neva kÄ• raá¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. karotÄ«ti hi __kÄ• rakaá¹
vipÄ• kapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedakaá¹ƒ na passatÄ«ti sambandho \Be II 381/. kÄ• maá¹ƒ bÄ• lÄ• pi
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedakoâ€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• atthato paÃ±Ã±attimattameva vadanti, te pana vipa
vadantÄ«ti taá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattena paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• voharant

<689> __eveta_nti \Ne II 357/ evaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ, __sammadassanaá¹ƒ, _
attho. __bÄ«jarukkhÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• _ti yathÄ• bÄ«jato rukkho, rukkhato puna bÄ«janti a
bÄ«jarukkhasantÄ• nassa pubbakoá¹-i natthi, evaá¹ƒ kammapaccayÄ• vipÄ• ko, vipÄ• kap
anÄ• dikÄ• likattÄ• kammavipÄ• kasantÄ• nassa pubbakoá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __Ä• di_-
aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, aá¹‡á¸• ato kukkuá¹-Ä«, punapi kukkuá¹-iyÄ• aá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ•
__anÄ• gatepi saá¹ƒsÄ• re_ti yathÄ• atÄ«te, evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatepi addhÄ• ne ``khandhÄ• na
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism II 619; Sv II 95 apasÄ• danÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Spk II 2.60; Mp II 4.199; Dhs
Vibh-a 226 saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesa; Sn-a II 523; Ud-a 39; It-a 14, 58; Th-a I 67, 99; Paá¹
II-a 6; Bv-a II 58) vutte saá¹ƒsÄ• re sati kammavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ appavattaá¹ƒ na dissati, kar
appavatti na dissati, pavattati evÄ• ti attho.

__etamattha_nti ``kammassa kÄ• rako natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism II 689) vuttamatt
na sayaá¹ƒvasino, micchÄ• bhinivesaparavasÄ• ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodhitÄ• _ti it
diá¹-á¹-hiyo, diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena virodhitÄ• viruddhÄ• .

gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡agocaratÄ• ya __gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• __nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. sattasuÃ±
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya ca __suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. paccaya_nti nÄ• marÅ«pass
tappaccayapaá¹-ivedheneva ca sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __kammaá¹ƒ natthi vipÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

paccayasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phalanti yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti sÅ«riyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __so_ti aggi. __sambhÄ• rehÄ«_ti Ä• tapÄ• dÄ«hi

yadi \Be II 382/ ca hetu ca phalaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±arahitaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ hetuto phalaá¹ƒ
``kammaÃ±ca kho upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na kevalaá¹ƒ kammaphalameva suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• rakarahitanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na hettha devoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• v
__hetusambhÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ti hetusamÅ«hanimittaá¹ƒ, hetupaccayanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<690> __cutipaá¹-isandhivasena_ \Ne II 358/ __viditÄ• hontÄ«_ti kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• ka
paccayapariggahassa katattÄ• cutipaá¹-isandhivasena viditÄ• hontÄ«ti vadanti. vuttanayen
sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«passa dassanena tÄ«su addhÄ• su pahÄ«navicikicchassa addhattay
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatabhavesu ca cutipaá¹-isandhivasena viditÄ• honti, na anupad
tathÄ• pariggahassa akatattÄ• . __sÄ• ssa hoti Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti yÄ• ya nÄ• marÅ«pa
paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• assa yogino ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€
ayaá¹ƒ paccayo, ettako paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca paricchedavasena Ã±Ä• tavatÄ« pa
Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• .

idÄ• ni yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena addhattayapariyÄ• pannÄ• dhammÄ• cutipaá¹-isandhivasena v
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``so evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ b
kadÄ• cipi atthi, tattha tattheva nirujjhanatoti dasseti. sajjhÄ• ya mantodakapÄ• na mukham
padÄ«pasÄ«khÅ«pamÄ• hi tameva dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…kamÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá

__manodhÄ• tuanantara_nti kiriyamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuv
Ä• gata_nti kiriyamanodhÄ• tuto na ceva Ä• gataá¹ƒ kiriyamanodhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±
na nibbattaá¹ƒ anantara_nti kiriyamanodhÄ• tuto anÄ• gacchantampi paccayasÄ• maggilÄ•
na nibbattaá¹ƒ, nibbattameva hoti. yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ cittappavatti, tatheva paá¹-isan
cittasantati, cuticittato anÄ• gacchantampi paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ tato anantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• pi na n
paccayasÄ• maggivasena nibbattatevÄ• ti attho. santatigahaá¹‡ena cettha kutoci Ä• gamÄ•
hetuphalabhÄ• vena hi sambandhatÄ• ti dhammappavatti __santatÄ«_ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``puri
_ntiÄ• di. __purima_nti cuticittaá¹ƒ. __bhijjate_ti \Be II 383/ nirujjhati. __pacchima_nti
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ. __tato_ti cuticittato anantarameva jÄ• yati. yattha hi cuticittato dÅ«repi
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ anantarameva jÄ• yatÄ«ti vuccati. tasmÄ• __tesaá¹

tesaá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhicittÄ• naá¹ƒ byavadhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci natthi. __vÄ«ci tesaá¹ƒ na v
vevacanaá¹ƒ. __ito_ti cuticittato anantaraá¹ƒ na ca gacchati kiÃ±ci cittaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi sasampa
tatheva nirujjhati. __paá¹-isandhi cÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±ameva yath
nibbattatÄ«ti punapi saá¹…kamÄ• bhÄ• vameva vibhÄ• vento sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«padas

<691> nÄ• marÅ«paggahaá¹‡ena \Ne II 359/, tassa ca paccayadhammaggahaá¹‡ena agga
abhÄ• vato __ ``viditasabbadhammassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. na cettha lokuttaradhammÄ
__thÄ• magataá¹ƒ_ hoti anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• rapaccayapariggahavidhino anuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ•
pahÄ«yati_ tiyaddhagatadhammappavattiyÄ• vigatasammohattÄ• . __sÄ• evÄ• _ti soá¸·as
ettha ``buddho, dhammo, saá¹…gho, sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca kaá¹…khÄ• ya gocarabhÅ«tÄ•
hi lokuttaradhamme Ä• rabbha kilesÄ• pavattituá¹ƒ sakkonti. __pubbanto_ti atÄ«tÄ• khand
__aparanto_ti anÄ• gatÄ• . __pubbantÄ• paranto_ti tadubhayaá¹ƒ, addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹
tadubhayabhÄ• gayuttattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• diggahaá¹‡ena, paá¹-iccasamuppannadhamm
aá¹-á¹-hamo kaá¹…khÄ• visayo nÄ• marÅ«pamattaá¹ƒ, idappaccayatÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena pana
soá¸·asavatthukÄ• ya kaá¹…khÄ• ya pahÄ«nÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• appatiá
kevalaÃ±ca ... pe ... pahÄ«yatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

diá¹-á¹-hekaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• vicikicchÄ• ya yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samucchijjamÄ• nÄ• vicikicchÄ•
samucchijjati, evaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• vikkhambhiyamÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒyeva vikkh
``dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni vikkhambhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. attÄ• bhinivesÅ«panissay
ahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (MN I 18; SN a II 20) nayappavattÄ• soá¸·asavatthukÄ• kaá¹…khÄ•
pubbantÄ• divatthukabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• . attÄ• bhinivesavatthukÄ• ni ca dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹
buddhÄ• divatthukÄ• ca kaá¹…khÄ• tadekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dharÄ«yanti \Be II 384/ attano pac
tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya phalanti á¹-hiti, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hiti dhammaá¹-á¹
paccayadhammo. atha vÄ• dhammoti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™
dhammassa á¹-hiti sabhÄ• vo, dhammato ca aÃ±Ã±o sabhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti paccayadhammÄ
dhammaá¹-á¹-hiti, dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_.
yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• di yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti __yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä•
__sammÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ_.

__avijjÄ• paccayo_ti avijjÄ• hetuÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pacca
paccayasamuppannÄ• . ubhopete_ti yasmÄ• avijjÄ• pi Ä• savÄ• divasena paccayasambhÅ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti ubhayepi ete dhammÄ• paccayasamuppannÄ• . __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __pac
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchijja gahaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . vuttanayena __dhamma

__nimitta_nti \Ne II 360/ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ, atthato paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . te hi ghanasa
vatthubhÄ• vato nimittaá¹ƒ, saviggahabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• . yasmÄ• aniccatÄ
aviparÄ«tÄ• kÄ• ro. tattha niccatÄ• ya lesassÄ• pi abhÄ• vato __aniccato_ passanto __yath

taÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aviparÄ«taggahaá¹‡atÄ• ya __sammÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒsamaá¹…
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatesupi nayaá¹ƒ nentena te suparividitÄ• honti.

aniccatÄ• ca nÄ• ma uppattimato, uppÄ• do ca paccayavasenÄ• ti aniccatÄ• sijjhamÄ• nÄ
sappaccayataá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentÄ« yathÄ• vuttakaá¹…khappahÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti imama
... pe ... pahÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. tattha __tadanvayenÄ• _ti paccakkhato diá¹-á¹-has
__etthÄ• _ti yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hesu dhammesu. __dukkhato manasi karonto_tiÄ• dÄ«supi esev
upÄ• dinnakkhandhappavattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi pavattitattÄ• sÄ• tisaya
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __pavatta_nti á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• divasena dukkhadukkhatÄ• divasena ca sa
apare. ``nimittaá¹ƒ, pavattaâ€™â€™ nti ca vutte ajjhattabahiddhÄ• santÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ite sab
nÄ• marÅ«pe yÄ• thÄ• vato pavattÄ• ekÄ• va paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariyÄ• yavasena ``yathÄ• bhÅ«
``sammÄ• dassanaâ€™â€™ ntipi tattha kaá¹…khÄ• vikkhambhanena ``kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹
``rukkho pÄ• dapo tarÅ«â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``yaÃ±ca yathÄ• bhÅ«

paramatthato \Be II 385/ sÄ• sane assÄ• so nÄ• ma ariyaphalaá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma a
anadhigatamaggaphalopi tadadhigamupÄ• yapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitattÄ• laddhassÄ• so viy
ca hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``laddhassÄ• so laddhapatiá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _ti. aparihÄ«nakaá¹…kh
vipassako lokiyÄ• hi sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadÄ• hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• uttari app
sugatiparÄ• yaá¹‡o ca hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``niyatagatikoâ€™â€™ _ti. tato eva __cÅ«á¸·aso
sotÄ• panno hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• pÄ• yaduggativinipÄ• toti.

atha vÄ• __laddhassÄ• so_ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhisamadhigamena. nÄ• marÅ«paricchedena
sabhÄ• vasarasato sallakkhetvÄ• sÄ• sane dhammupasaá¹ƒhitapÄ• mojjappaá¹-ilÄ• bhena
__laddhapatiá¹-á¹-ho_ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhisamadhigamena. sappaccayanÄ• mar
parimadditadiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako viniddhataahetuvisamahetuvÄ• do yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ paccay
jÄ• nitvÄ• sÄ• sane \Ne II 361/ patiá¹-á¹-hitasaddho laddhapatiá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma hoti. nÄ• ma
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, tasseva aparabhÄ• ge
manasikÄ• rÄ• dividhinÄ• maggasaccaÃ±ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pavattiyÄ• dukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
ekaá¹ƒseneva ninnajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya lokiyeneva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹
abhabbuppattiko, sotÄ• pannabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ bhabbuppattiko ca hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``niyatag
__ ``cÅ«á¸·asotÄ• panno nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsametaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasm
rattiÃ±ceva divÄ• ca. __sabbaso_ti nibbattakahetuÄ• dipariggaá¹‡hanavasena sabbappakÄ

kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti ekÅ«navÄ«satimaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

20. maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<692> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 386/ \Ne II 362/ __maggaÃ±ca amaggaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ã
upakkilesavinimuttÄ• vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ariyamaggassa pubbabh
obhÄ• sÄ• dibhedo dasavidho upakkileso na maggoti evaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±ca amaggaÃ±ca yÄ•
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

atÄ«tÄ• divasena anekabhedabhinne dhamme kalÄ• pato saá¹…khipitvÄ• sammasanaá¹ƒ
kira jambudÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ abhilÄ• po. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN
181) nayena hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• __nayavipassanÄ• , _ ayaá¹ƒ kira tambapaá¹‡
abhilÄ• po. tenevÄ• ha __ ``kalÄ• pasammasanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya nayavipassanÄ• yÄ• â€
tena sammasanappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhedataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. bahubhÄ• vato hi tesaá¹ƒ paá
yogÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ anusÄ• sati ``nayavipassanÄ• ya tÄ• va yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™â€™ ti. __
tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- yadi maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi sampÄ• detab
``nayavipassanÄ• ya Ä• dito yogo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti. itaro tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhigam
``Ä• raddhavipassakassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tenetaá¹ƒ dasseti ``vipassanÄ• ya sati
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e sati obhÄ• sÄ• diupakkilesasambhavo, tato maggÄ• maggavavatthÄ
Ä• rambhassa sambhavo natthÄ«ti vipassanÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
nayavipassanÄ• va kasmÄ• Ä• raddhabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vipassanÄ• ya ca kalÄ• pasamma
atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatthÄ• navasena pava
sammasananti Ä• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

__tasmÄ• _ti \Ne II 363/ Ä• dibhÅ«tattÄ• . atha vÄ• __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• Ä• raddhavipas
kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• di, tasmÄ• . __eta_nti kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ. __apicÄ• _tiÄ•
vipassanÄ• ya Ä• dibhÄ• ve upacayahetudassanaá¹ƒ. udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apariyosÄ• nÄ•
\Be II 387/ eva ca udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e maggÄ• maggavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __
vattamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __kalÄ• pasammasane tÄ• va yogo kÄ• tabbo_ti etthÄ• pi
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekav
ekacce ca taá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• va vipassanÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. evaá¹ƒ santepi taá¹ƒ
anavasesato ca dassitaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ra
Ä• dibhÄ• vena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. vipassantassa ca obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su uppannesu maggÄ• magg
``taá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ro katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá

<693> __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• nantarabhÄ• ve,
__vinicchayo_ti sarÅ«pato, kiccato, bhÅ«mito ca sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. lokuttarÄ• pi purima

maggasampayuttÄ• tividhÄ• pi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccavasena labbhatÄ«ti __ ``lokiyapariÃ±Ã±Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡ato Ã±eyyaabhimukhÄ• paÃ±Ã
Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-he_ti Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyassa jÄ• nanahetu __ ``Ã±Ä• á¹
__pariÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni paricchijja jÄ• nanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __tÄ
sammasanabhÄ• vahetu. __pahÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti pahÄ• tabbassa pajahanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . v
__ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ paccattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒyeva_ paccattalakkha
gahitadhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva. yathÄ• pathavÄ«phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aphusanÄ• dila
sallakkhitabbÄ• ni paá¹-iniyatarÅ«patÄ• ya sabhÄ• vasiddhÄ• neva hutvÄ• gayhanti, na ev
tÄ• ni pana bhaá¹…gudayabbayapÄ«á¸·Ä• vasavattanÄ• kÄ• ramukhena gahetabbato sam
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. lokiyapariÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• va __ ``pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• .

__saá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-icchedato_ti nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nato, yÄ• ``diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhÄ«
``khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• ya bhÅ«mibhÄ• vato sabbopi khandhÄ• divicÄ• ro saá¹…
vadanti. __ ``paccattalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhasseva Ä• dhipaccaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayapariggahapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• nÄ• samatthataá¹ƒ \Ne II
tÄ• sampi pana ``namanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paâ€™â€™
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡avasena pavattiyÄ• ekenÄ• kÄ• rena tÄ«raá¹‡apariy
diá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…khÄ• vikkhambhanena pahÄ• napariyÄ• yo labbhatÄ«ti siyÄ• tÄ«raá¹‡apah
vadanti. ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesena pana yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiyÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• raparicc
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya eva tÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• nakiccatÄ• veditabbÄ• . eva
vavatthitÄ• honti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ro siyÄ• . __tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÅ«mi_ t
aniccatÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asantÄ«raá¹‡ato. tenÄ• ha __ ``etasmiá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• dhipaccaâ€™â€
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi kaÃ±ci micchÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ pajahati, tassa pana athÄ• magata
pahÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• upari pahÄ• napariÃ±
__aniccato anupassanto_ti aniccÄ• kÄ• rato saá¹…khÄ• re anupassanto sammasanto. __n
sassatÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattaá¹ƒ micchÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena diá¹-á¹-hicittÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo ito paresupi. __nibbindanto_ti aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• disambh
nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• re nibbijjanavasena passanto. __nandi_nti sappÄ«tika
virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• ya virajjanavasena yathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu rÄ• go nuppajjati, evaá¹
hi rÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti vuccati. __nirodhento_ti nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya yathÄ• saá¹…kh
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ punabbhavavasena uppajjanti, evaá¹ƒ anupassanto. tathÄ• bhÅ«to hi saá¹…khÄ
pajahati nÄ• ma anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danato. __paá¹-inissajjanto_ti paá¹-inissaggÄ• n
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na puna Ä• diyanti, evaá¹ƒ vossajjanto. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pajaha
niccÄ• divasena vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjetÄ«ti attho. __sÄ• dhitattÄ• _ti sampÄ• ditattÄ• .
tÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• . evaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• niddisitvÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• kkamavasena
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ ``kalÄ• pasammasane yogo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti yvÄ•
nigamavasena paccÄ• haranto __ ``tena vuttaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ vuttatthame

<694> __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pasammasane vibhÄ• vetabbe, tassa vÄ• kalÄ• pasam
pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti dassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·imÄ• ha. tattha __saá¹…khi
atÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinne dhamme \Be II 389/ ekato saá¹…gahetvÄ• aniccÄ• divasena vinicc
taá¹ƒsÄ• dhanÄ«yÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . sammasane aniccatÄ• divasena tÄ«raá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti
attho. __vavatthÄ• ne sammasane_ti ca nipphÄ• detabbe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±
\Ne II 365/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthÄ• neva. __sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccato vavatthapetÄ«_tiÄ•
parato vaá¹‡á¹‡iyissanti, tasmÄ• tattheva nesaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayissÄ• ma.

pÄ• á¸·ivavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- ettha hi Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ
vipassanÄ• manasikÄ• rasukhatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹
atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gamukhena gahitÄ• , te pana khandhÄ• yasmÄ• dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi
dvÄ• rappavattadhammavasena vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labbhanti, tasmÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ dvÄ• rach
gahitÄ• . yasmÄ• pana lakkhaá¹‡esu anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ta
dhÄ• tuyo gahitÄ• . tato yesu kasiá¹‡esu ito bÄ• hirakÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• bhiniveso, tÄ• ni imesa
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ramattÄ• nÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ dasa kasiá¹
dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya parivÄ• rabhÄ• vena paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• ravasena dvattiá¹ƒsa koá¹
khandhavasena saá¹…khepato gahitÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena, vitt
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo ca gahitÄ•
suÃ±Ã±anirÄ«haabyÄ• pÄ• rabhÄ• ve dhammasabhÄ• vato Ä• dhipaccavasena pavattantÄ
anattalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ anekabhedabhinnÄ• pim
bhÅ«mittayapariyÄ• pannatÄ• ya tividhÄ• va hontÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ tisso dhÄ• tuyo gahit

ettÄ• vatÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayo nava bhavÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyavisese pavattamanasikÄ• rakosallena saá¹‡hasukhumesu nibbattitamahagga
pavattetabboti dassanatthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ruppÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. tattha jhÄ• nÄ• r
vuttÄ• vasesÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. paccayapaccayuppannavibhÄ• g
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. paccayÄ• kÄ• ra
lakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ sukhena, suá¹-á¹-hutaraÃ±ca vibhÄ• veti, tasmÄ• pacchato gahito. eva
sammasanÄ«yabhÄ• vena gahitÄ• \Be II 390/ khandhÄ• divasena koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato paÃ±ca
atÄ«tÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• va gayhamÄ• nÄ• dvÄ«hi Å«nÄ• ni dvesatÄ• ni honti.

tattha __aniccato vavatthapetÄ«_tiÄ• diko paá¹-hamo lakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• panavÄ• ro. __
khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tiÄ• diko dutiyo hetuvÄ• ro lakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ hetukittanato. __aniccaá¹
pana hetupatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavÄ• ro \Ne II 366/ pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ato. __khaya
khayasabhÄ• vato yasmÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ khayasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• khayaá¹ƒ vayaá¹ƒ bh
aniccanti attho. __bhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti bhÄ• yitabbabhÄ• vato yasmÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pabhaá¹.
tasmÄ• dukkhanti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b 30

4.14; Paá¹-is II 10). __asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti asÄ• rakabhÄ• vato, attasÄ• ravirahatoti att
``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• tassa hetuá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…khata
yasmÄ• samecca sambhÅ«ya paccayehi kataá¹ƒ, anurÅ«pe ca paccaye paá¹-icca, na vinÄ
uppannaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• khayavayavirÄ• ganirodhadhammanti. na hi paccayanibbattaá¹ƒ aniru
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ palokadhar
palujjÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 379). etena aniccÄ• pathavÄ«dh
paccayanibbattattÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccayanibbattaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti dasseti. esa nayo sesadha

idÄ• ni anvayato, byatirekato ca saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pet
``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. aniccalakkhaá¹‡asseva cettha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite sesalakkhaá¹‡advayassapi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasiddhito.

iminÄ• peyyÄ• lena ime dhammarÄ• sayo saá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti sambandho. __ ``dvÄ• rÄ• ramm
dvÄ• rappavattÄ• dhammÄ• , paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaniddes
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 3; SN b IV 46) dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi saddh
dassetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi khandhehi saá¹…gahitataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá
``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakkhandhe dassetvÄ• ``ca
dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ• rappavattÄ• dhammÄ• dassitÄ• . tathÄ• dassane k
vuttameva.

kasmÄ• \Be II 391/ panettha ime dhammarÄ• sayo saá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rat
__ ``vuttaá¹ƒ hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tenevÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ tattha ... pe ... saá¹ƒkhit
__ta_nti abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaniddese. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mano d
tattha tattha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se ye lokuttaradhammÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . keci pana __ ``etthÄ• _ti paá¹-
vadanti, taá¹ƒ na \Ne II 367/ sundaraá¹ƒ. sammasanupagÄ• eva hi dhammÄ• paá¹-isambh
sammasanavÄ• rassa adhippetattÄ• , na abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaniddese (Paá¹-is I 3; SN b IV 46) viy
dhammÄ• . __ye_ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• . __yassÄ• _ti yogino. __tesu tena sammasanaá
yathÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• bhinivesoti katvÄ• . pacchÄ• pana anupaá¹-á¹-hahantepi
upaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• petvÄ• anavasesatova sammasitabbÄ• .

<695> ``atÄ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• aniccato sammasanassa atÄ«tÄ•
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ekÄ• dasahi okÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vavatthÄ•
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. aniccato sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cettha ``aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vipassanÄ•
sammasatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__katha_nti sammasanÄ• kÄ• ro pucchitoti taá¹ƒ parato idheva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ dutiyavÄ• re
saá¹…khepeneva vissajjeti. idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaÃ±he

tattha __hÄ«_-ti hetuatthe nipÄ• to. yasmÄ• ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ
khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• iminÄ• vuttanayena aniccanti samm

evampi saá¹…khepoyevÄ• ti vibhajitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``esÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
Ä• dikammikassa hi idaá¹ƒ sammasanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhavavasena addhÄ• bhedo
``nayimaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ sampattantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha __iti_-saddo hetuattho. idaá¹ƒ vutta
atÄ«tabhave pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ atÄ«teyeva bhave khÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato na ima
tasmÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena khayasabhÄ• vattÄ• ti sammasatÄ«ti. esa nayo __yaá¹

yaá¹ƒ \Be II 392/ bahiddhÄ• , tampi bahiddhÄ• eva khÄ«yati, na ajjhattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gaccha
khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti, yaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, tampi tattheva khÄ«yatÄ«ti aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__idaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dibhedassa rÅ«passa sammasanato sabbaá¹ƒ ekÄ
ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ aniccato sammasananti katvÄ• .

__ta_nti taá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasavidhampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __sappaá¹-ibhayatÄ• yÄ• _ti bhayÄ• nakatÄ•
appahÄ«navipallÄ• sassa \Ne II 368/ ``ahaá¹ƒ vinassÄ• mi, mama santakaá¹ƒ vinassatÄ«â€
bhayajanakaá¹ƒ hoti. __sÄ«hopamasutte devÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti sÄ«hopamasutte desiyamÄ
hi ---

``yadÄ• tathÄ• gato loke uppajjati arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho ... pe ... so dhammaá¹ƒ d
rÅ«passa samudayo, iti rÅ«passa atthaá¹…gamo. iti vedanÄ• ... iti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... iti saá¹…k
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, iti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa samudayo, iti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa atthaá¹…gamoâ€™
devÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto sukhabahulÄ• uccesu vimÄ• nesu ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ•
dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yebhuyyena bhayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ santÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti `a
samÄ• nÄ• niccamhÄ• ti amaÃ±Ã±imha, addhuvÄ• va ... pe ... asassatÄ• va kira bho maya
amaÃ±Ã±imha, mayampi kira bho aniccÄ• addhuvÄ• asassatÄ• sakkÄ• yapariyÄ• pannÄ
IV 33) ---

evaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayuppatti Ä• gatÄ• .

khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, tadekadeso vÄ• attavÄ• dÄ«hi ``attÄ• â€™â€™ ti parikappÄ«yati, t
dukkhaÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yaÃ±hi aniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tÄ«su dukkha
saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• va byÄ• pinÄ«, ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti ca adhip
``aniccataá¹ƒ vÄ• udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __attÄ• abhavissÄ• _
sayaá¹ƒvasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to attÄ• abhavissÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±hi sati rÅ«
saá¹ƒvattanaá¹ƒ ayujjamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yathÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhe abhedato tividhaá¹ƒ sa

tettiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«supÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ __ ``esa nayoâ€™
atidisati. tena khandhavasena tÄ• va bhedato paÃ±casaá¹-á¹-hiadhikÄ• sataá¹ƒ sammasan
iminÄ• nayena dvÄ• rachakkÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sammasanabhedo veditabbo.

<696> __niyamato saá¹…khatÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena saá¹…khatatÄ• divisesa
asaá¹…khatÄ• disabhÄ• ve aniccatÄ• ya asambhavato. __assÄ• _ti aniccassa. __pariyÄ• y
vevacanadassanatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana ``khayadhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ved
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi \Ne II 369/ tadeva tassa pariyÄ• yo hoti, nÄ• pi saá¹…khatapaá¹-iccasam
abhÄ• vadÄ«panato pÄ• kabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. pÄ• kabhÄ• vadÄ«panena pana aniccatÄ• y
teneva hi sabbesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yatÄ• bhÄ• vato __ ``nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rehi vÄ• â€™
gahitaá¹ƒ. __manasikÄ• rappavattÄ«dassanattha_nti aniccatÄ• ya upabrÅ«hanamanasikÄ•

cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• kÄ• raanupassanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<697> __so_ti yogÄ• vacaro. __tassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttabhedassa aniccatÄ• disammasanas
daá¸habhÄ• vatthÄ• ya aniccÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rassa punappunaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro viya bahulÄ«k
bhagavatÄ• etassa vibhaá¹…ge aniccÄ• disammasanaá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho. __anulomik
anukÅ«laá¹ƒ. __khanti_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡akhantiá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi visayasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ogÄ• he
sahatÄ«ti khantÄ«ti vuccati. __sammattaniyÄ• ma_nti ariyamaggaá¹ƒ. so hi sammÄ• diá¹-á¹
anivattidhammatÄ• ya niyÄ• mo cÄ• ti vuccati. __ ``Ä• dinÄ• nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•
passanto anulomikaá¹ƒ khantiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodho sukhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 38) evamÄ• diko pÄ• á¹-haseso
rogÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhayojanÄ• vasena vitthÄ• retabbo. __ ``khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodho niccaá¹
vacanena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkharogatÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkho nibbÄ• nassa sukhÄ• rogyÄ
nayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha nayaggahaá¹‡ena dÄ«pitoti. avaseso sabbo pÄ• á¹-ho pakÄ• sito

kÄ• maÃ±cetaá¹ƒ \Be II 394/ cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi sammasanaá¹ƒ anulomaÃ±Ä• á
tenÄ• ha __ ``anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhajantena ... pe ... vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti, ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ
kataparicayasseva kiccÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti idhÄ• pi vuttantÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ•
kalÄ• pasammasanasseva, atha kho yathÄ• dassitassa cattÄ• lÄ«sappabhedassa aniccÄ•
anulomikakhantipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya, sammattaniyÄ• mokkamanÄ• ya ca saá¹ƒvattanato ekaá
vuttaÃ±hi ---

``so vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ niccato samanupassanto anulomikÄ
bhavissatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati, anulomikÄ• ya khantiyÄ• \Ne II 370/ asamannÄ•
okkamissatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati, sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ anokkamamÄ• no sotÄ•
arahattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sacchikarissatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati. so vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
aniccato samanupassantoâ€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 98; Paá¹-is III 36) ---

Ä• di sukkapakkho vitthÄ• retabbo. tathÄ• ``so vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kaÃ±ci saá¹…khÄ•
kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒ attato, anattatoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 36) vitthÄ• retabbo.

<698> ekekaá¹ƒ khandhaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• disammasanassa vasena sammasatÄ«ti sambandho
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya __ ``ekekaá¹ƒ khandhaâ€™â€™ _n
__anaccantikatÄ• yÄ• _ti accantikatÄ• bhÄ• vato, asassatatÄ• yÄ• ti attho. sassataÃ±hi acc
koá¹-iyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __Ä• diantavantatÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbÄ• parakoá¹-ivantatÄ• ya, udayabb
sammasatÄ«ti sambandho. esa nayo sabbattha.

__aniccato_ti ca addhuvato. etaÃ±hi na niccaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡ikatÄ• ya asadÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• ya vÄ
upagantabbanti __aniccaá¹ƒ. uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anatÄ• yÄ• _ti uppÄ• dena, vayena
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino vibÄ• dhanasabhÄ• vattÄ• , tehi vÄ• sayameva vibÄ• dhetabbattÄ• . ud
abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ tehi paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itÄ• eva honti, yÄ• pÄ«á¸·anÄ• ``saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• â
__dukkhavatthutÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 395/ tividhassÄ• pi dukkhassa, saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassa ca a
__paccayayÄ• panÄ«yatÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayehi yÄ• petabbatÄ• ya. __rogamÄ
anubandhabyÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vato, padadvayenÄ• pi yÄ• pyarogasadisatoti dass
Ä• bÄ• dhoti. __dukkhatÄ• sÅ«layogitÄ• yÄ• _ti tividhadukkhatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena rujjanen
__kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• rahamÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena, samannÄ• gam
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• sucivissandanato. ahutvÄ• sambhavato uppattiyÄ• __uddhumÄ• tatÄ• _

__antotudanatÄ• yÄ• _ti abbhantare tudanato. dukkhavedanÄ• dayo viya hi ime saá¹…khÄ
abbhantaragatÄ• eva udayabbayavasena tudanti. ariyamaggasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena vinÄ• nÄ«
__dunnÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• _ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinivesadaá¸·habhÄ• vato. __agha_nti p
II 371/ vigarahitabbaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthajananato avaá¸• á¸• hiÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, pÄ• passa
khandhapaÃ±cakanti Ä• ha __ ``vigaraha ... pe ... aghatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __aseribhÄ• vajanak
paravasatÄ• jananato. yathÄ• gilÄ• no aÃ±Ã±ehi saá¹ƒvesanavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• pa
aserÄ«, evametepi aseribhÄ• vajanakÄ• . __avasatÄ• yÄ• _ti avasavattanato. yathÄ• paros
vasaá¹ƒ na gacchati, evaá¹ƒ subhasukhÄ• dibhÄ• vena vase vattetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyato. _
jÄ«ratha, mÄ• mÄ«yathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyato. __palujjana
pakÄ• rehi chijjanato vinassanato. tehi eva vÄ• Ä• byasanato. byasanattho hi lokasaddo, pa
daá¹-á¹-habbo. byÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«hi ca khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ byasananti. byasanÄ• vahabhÄ• vena
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalapakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ byasanahetÅ«naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. kha
``anekabyasanÄ• vahatÄ• ya Ä«titoâ€™â€™ _ti.

upaddavatÄ«ti upaddavo, anatthaá¹ƒ janento abhibhavati ajjhottharatÄ«ti attho, rÄ• jadaá¹‡
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. khandhÄ• ca edisÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``aviditÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... upaddavatoâ€™
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikabhayÄ• vahato, abhayapaá¹-ipakkhato ca khandhÄ• bha

``sabbabhayÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhayatoâ€™â€™ _ti. bahiddhÄ• Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dÄ«hi, ajjh
anatthehi upasajjanaá¹-á¹-hena, upasaggasadisatÄ• ya \Be II 396/ ca upasaggo. __upasagg
devatÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasena pavatto byÄ• dhiÄ• dianattho. so atthakÄ• mena muhuttampi
tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``anekehi ... pe ... upasaggatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __dosÅ«pasaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yÄ• _
sampayogato ca rÄ• gÄ• didosehi upetatÄ• ya. lokadhammÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dihetukÄ• anunaya
ca anavaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• __pacalitatÄ• _.

__upakkamenÄ• _ti attano, parassa vÄ• payogena. __sarasenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena. __pabha
bhiduratÄ• . __sabbÄ• vatthanipÄ• titÄ• yÄ• _ti rukkhaphalaá¹ƒ viya atitaruá¹‡akÄ• lato paá
avatthÄ• su nipatanasÄ«latÄ• ya. anipatassapi sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ asÄ• ratÄ• ya __thirabhÄ
thiraÃ±hi dhuvaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tÄ• yituá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• ya na tÄ• yanoti atÄ•
__atÄ• yanatÄ• _. tÄ• á¹‡Ä• sÄ«sÄ• ya upagatassa __alabbhaneyyakhematÄ• _. dukkhabh
__allÄ«yituá¹ƒ_. dukkhanivattanaá¹ƒ __leá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ_. jÄ• tiÄ• dibhayÄ• naá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsanaá
__bhayasÄ• rakattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• parikappitehÄ«_ti paramatthato avijjamÄ• nehi bÄ• lehi pari
__rittatÄ• yÄ• _ti vivittatÄ• ya, virahitatÄ• yÄ• ti \Ne II 372/ attho. antosÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo __ritt
tucchatÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``rittatÄ• yeva tucchatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __appakattÄ• _ti parittattÄ• , lÄ•
dhuvasÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ attasÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rittapadena vatvÄ• nibbat
suÃ±Ã±apadena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sÄ• mi ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±atoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• k
sÄ• miÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ena attanÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• ete, evaá¹ƒ sayampi ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• voti Ä• ha
anattatoâ€™â€™ _ti. na attÄ• ti hi anattÄ• ti.

__pavattidukkhatÄ• yÄ• _ti bhavapavattidukkhabhÄ• vato. bhavapavatti ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
aniccÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena pavattanameva, so ca Ä• dÄ«navo. yathÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, pa
aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paÃ±casu upÄ• dÄ• nakkh
tenÄ• ha __ ``dukkhassa ca Ä• dÄ«navatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• dÄ«na_nti bhÄ• vanapu
``ekamantaâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 165), ativiya kapaá¹‡anti attho. bhusattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• _-k
397/ ``dvidhÄ• chiddakaá¹ƒ vicchiddakaâ€™â€™ nti ettha dvi-saddassa atthe __vi_-saddo,
``dvedhÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• mapakatitÄ• ya vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammatoâ€™â€™ _ti. vipariá¹‡Ä• mo
__dubbalatÄ• yÄ• _ti sarasabhiduratÄ• ya balÄ• bhÄ• vato. dubbalampi kiÃ±ci mudukamma
duppadhaá¹ƒsiyÄ• . ime pana supadhaá¹ƒsiyÄ• evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pheggu viya sukhabhaÃ
aghassa pÄ• passa hetutÄ• __aghahetutÄ• _. khandhapaá¹-ibaddhameva hi sabbaá¹ƒ kibb
sukhahetu, na dukkhahetÅ«ti janitavissÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ hananasÄ«latÄ• ya, khandhesu hi ``eta
gÄ• havasena sattÄ• byasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• hanantÄ«ti __vissÄ• sa

__vigatabhavatÄ• yÄ• _ti apagatavaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• ya. vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• , vibhavadiá¹-á¹-hi ca
tato __vibhavato, _ pitusadisassa vÄ• sabhÄ• vahetuno __vibhavato_ vinÄ• sato sambhÅ«
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo __Ä• savapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• _. bÄ«jÄ• diko asÄ
bhÅ«tasalilÄ• diko sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o __paccayo_. esa nayo ajjhattepi. tehi samecca sambhÅ

maccumÄ• rassa_ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena, __kilesamÄ• rassa_ paccayabhÄ• vena saá
__Ä• misabhÅ«tatÄ• , _ khandhÄ• pi khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• misabhÅ«tÄ• paccayabhÄ• vena
__abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . devaputtamÄ• rassa_ pana ``mametaâ€™â€™ nti adhimÄ• navase
khandhÄ• dimÄ• rÄ• nampi imesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ Ä• misabhÅ«tatÄ• vattabbÄ• . dhamm
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 373; Paá¹-is I 33) viya pakatiattho \Ne II 373/, ``dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ
(Vibh 718 Ä• dayo) viya hetuattho cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡apakatitÄ• y
sokaparidevaupÄ• yÄ• sahetutÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __saá¹ƒkilesattaya_ggahaá¹‡ena tadek
kilesavatthÅ«nampi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• pi hi dhammÄ• tadanat
tathÄ• khuddÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• , jaá¹-Ä• dÄ«su sarÄ«rassa, saá¹ƒkilesassa ca saá¹…gaho daá

cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• pi sammasanÄ• ni tÄ«su anupassanÄ• su antogadhÄ• nevÄ• ti tadantogadha
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ni_ sarÅ«pato \Be II 398/, pariyÄ• ya
aniccabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanato. esa nayo itaresupi. __ ``asÄ• rakatoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nicca

ettÄ• vatÄ• kalÄ• pato dhamme saá¹…gahetvÄ• nayato sammasanamattaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ,
anupadadhammavipassanÄ• vihitÄ• ti __ ``sammasanÄ• rambhavidhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. v

indriyatikkhakÄ• raá¹‡anavakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<699> ekaccassa tikkhindriyassa mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±assa nayavipassanÄ• vaseneva udayabb
itarassa nuppajjati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``yassa pana ... pe ... na sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppatti hi idha nayavipassanÄ• ya sampajjananti adhippetaá¹ƒ. tena ``
tikkhÄ• ni bhavanti ... pe ... antarÄ• ca abbosÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ nav
vasena indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni katvÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• ni sevamÄ• nena sammasitabbanti samba

__tenÄ• _ti yoginÄ• . __navahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti vakkhamÄ• nehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehi. __indriy
indriyÄ• ni. __tikkhÄ• nÄ«_ti tikhiá¹‡Ä• ni visadÄ• ni sÅ«rÄ• ni. __uppannuppannÄ• na_nti
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti vipassiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ
__khayamevÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppÄ• daá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• khayameva bhaá¹
tathÄ• khayadassanapasutassa vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• vahati, itarÄ• ni ca
khayadassane. __sakkaccakiriyÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• darakÄ• ritÄ• ya, yathÄ• khayadassanaparam
pavattati, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• darajÄ• to sampÄ• deti. __sÄ• taccakiriyÄ• yÄ• _ti avicchedakiriy
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khayadassanavasena nirantarameva pavattati, evaá¹ƒ yuttappayu
__sappÄ• yakiriyÄ• yÄ• _ti anurÅ«pakiriyÄ• ya Ä• vÄ• sÄ• disattavidhasappÄ• yÄ• sevanal
__nimittaggÄ• henÄ• _ti yathÄ• manasikarontassa vipassanÄ• samÄ• dhi uppanno, tassa
samathanimittaggahaá¹‡ena sampÄ• detÄ«ti sambandho. __anupavattanatÄ• yÄ• _ti anurÅ
bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa lÄ«nabhÄ• ve pÄ«tivÄ«riyadhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ udd

passaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ brÅ«hanenÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• ye ca
attano kÄ• ye asucibhÄ• vena bÄ• hirakaaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akakuá¹‡ape \Be II 399/ viya jÄ«vite
viya nirapekkhacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapeti. __tattha ca abhibhuyya nekkhammenÄ• _ti tasmiá¹
anapekkhabhÄ• vena indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena uppannaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. __antarÄ• _ti yathÄ• dhippetÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• siddhiyÄ• antar
asaá¹…kocanena.

__evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• na_nti evaá¹ƒ ``navahÄ• kÄ• rehi indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni bhavantÄ«â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. ettha ca yathÄ• nÄ• ma sukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ muttÄ• pavÄ
sukhumatarena vedhanena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, evameva saá¹‡hasukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«p
pariggaá¹‡hane tikkhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ pana khayavayadassane tikk
tikkhataratÄ• cassa nisÄ• nasilÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹‡hamaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya karaá¹‡ena viya pharasu
nisitabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena sÄ• dhetabbÄ• . taÃ
tesu khaá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhijjanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ
``uppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khayameva passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. asati Ã±Ã
tadabhÄ• vato sesindriyatikkhatÄ• tassa sambhÄ• rabhÄ• vato vuttÄ• , avinÄ• bhÄ• vato vÄ
sakkaccakiriyÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana tassa upÄ• yadassanaá¹ƒ. __asappÄ• yÄ• ni_ bhojan
__vajjetvÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• ni_ mattaso __sevamÄ• nena_. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ acc
asammasitabbattÄ• , tathÄ• sammasanassa ca idha anadhippetattÄ• __ ``kÄ• lena rÅ«paâ
arÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi ca rÅ«passa oá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• ya suviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ•
sammasitabbatÄ• vuttÄ• . __nibbatti passitabbÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• gamÄ• nusÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ anukkamena balappatte bhÄ• vanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e paccakkhato

rÅ«panibbattipassanÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<700> __sabbesa_nti \Ne II 375/ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• diaá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ s
__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammato nibbattati_ taá¹ƒmÅ«lakattÄ• utujÄ• dirÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. parato
pavattanakakÄ• yadasakÄ• divasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pabandhattayaá¹ƒ, santatisÄ«saá¹ƒ
``tisantativasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

dandhaá¹ƒ \Be II 400/ mandaá¹ƒ cirena nirodho etassÄ• ti __dandhanirodhaá¹ƒ_ sattarasa
tenÄ• ha __ ``garuparivattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __tenÄ• _ti tasmÄ• , yasmÄ• ``tato sÄ«ghataraá
Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 228) vacanato rÅ«padhammÄ• pi itta
pana tehi sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ ittarakÄ• lÄ• , tasmÄ• Ä• ha bhagavÄ• ti attho. yaá¹ƒ panettha vatt
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vicÄ• ritameva. __tehi sadisÄ• _ti cittassa uppÄ• dabhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡ehi sadi
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dabhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡esu visadisatÄ• natthi, samÄ• nakÄ• lÄ•
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡appattaá¹ƒ. __tenÄ• _ti dutiyabhavaá¹…gacittena. vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ ekassa citta
aÃ±Ã±assa na hoti á¹-hapetvÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• sannaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tena saddhiâ€

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va cuticittassa uppatti, taá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni n
__ ``paá¹-isandhicittassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e_ti p
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e. __yÄ• va pavatti nÄ• ma atthÄ«_ti yÄ• va saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavatti nÄ• ma atthi
pavatti nÄ• ma atthi. asaÃ±Ã±Å«papattiyaÃ±hi natthi cittappavattÄ«ti. rÅ«pÅ«papattiyaá¹ƒ s
opapÄ• tikasadisÄ• ti opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __opapÄ• tikÄ• nampÄ«_ti __p
sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __sattasantativasenÄ• _ti cakkhudasakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ santatisÄ

<701> __tatthÄ• _ti kammato rÅ«papavattiyaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayabhÅ«t
adhippetanti Ä• ha __ ``kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. jÄ«vitanav
cakkhudasakÄ• diantogadhameva katvÄ• __ ``samasattatirÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. taâ
sukhapariggahaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti. __tadevÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kakkhandhakaá¹-attÄ• n
kammajassa janakaá¹ƒ, paripÄ• cakampi hoti jÄ«vitindriyassa, kammajaggino ca vasena an
Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dipaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetutÄ• ya upatthambhakanimittato ca. tenÄ• ha __ ``upatthambh
_ti. upatthambhakapaccayatÄ• \Ne II 376/ cassa upanissayapaccayavaseneva veditabbÄ•
etassÄ• ti kammapaccayaá¹ƒ, tadeva cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti
__kammapaccayacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. vipÄ• kacetasikÄ• nampi kammapaccayacitta
na vÄ• vattabbÄ• kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakammapaccayaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• . __á¹-
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti_ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• nugate sarÄ«reti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tatrÄ• pÄ«_ti \Be II 401/ kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi ojaá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• pavattiyo ghaá¹-etÄ«_ti sadisasantativasena catasso vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• rÅ«pakalÄ• pap
bÄ• hirapaccayavisesena pana visadisÄ• bahÅ«pi pavattiyo ghaá¹-etÄ«ti vadanti. yathÄ•
kammapaccayÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paveá¹‡ighaá¹-anÄ• , evaá¹ƒ kammapaccayautu
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kammapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se paramparappavattiá¹ƒ dassentena akammajÄ• dutiyÄ• dipavattiyo asambhe
kammajÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nautuvasena, kammajautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hÄ• ravasen
kammapaccayacittajÄ• hÄ• rautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nautuÄ• hÄ• ravasena ca sambhedavasen
vadanti. tattha kammajato pavattaÄ• hÄ• rÄ• visesapaccayalÄ• bhe sati yathÄ• vuttaparim
uddhampi pavattiyo na ghaá¹-entÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``dasa dvÄ• dasa vÄ• n
ghaá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism II 703), ``evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnapakk
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattati evÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism II 704) ca vakkhati.

<702> __janakÄ• janakÄ• matÄ• _ti purimakÄ• tikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasaá¹…gahitÄ• janakÄ• , p
``soá¸·asÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ajanakÄ• ti matÄ• Ã±Ä• tÄ• . __kusalakiriyato_ti kusalato ca
kÄ• yikakiriyÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya pathabhÄ• vato __iriyÄ• patho, _ gamanÄ• di,
rÅ«pappavatti. kÄ• maÃ±cettha rÅ«pavinimutto iriyÄ• patho, viÃ±Ã±atti ca natthi, tathÄ• pi n
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÅ«patthambhakaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±attivikÄ• ruppÄ• d

cittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attijanakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsato itarassa janakaá¹ƒ avinÄ• bhÄ• vato, tathÄ•
iriyÄ• pathÅ«patthambhakaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa. etassa visesassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ,
viÃ±Ã±attiÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti samuccayo kato. __vipÄ• kavajjÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha vipÄ• kÄ• bhi
vattabbaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒyeva sesaggahaá¹‡ena gahetabbattÄ• . na vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ s
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittÄ• nampi nivattetabbato. __na viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ janaya_nti \Ne II 377/ mahagga
santabhÄ• vena avipphÄ• rikabhÄ• vato. vipphÄ• rikameva hi kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• diviÃ
iriyÄ• pathÅ«patthambhakÄ• ni pana honti satipi santabhÄ• ve jhÄ• navegena saussÄ• hatt
javanakiccatÄ• . paÃ±ca bhavaá¹…gacittÄ• nÄ«ti \Be II 402/ sambandho. __rÅ«pameva jan
nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vena paridubbalabhÄ• vato. kiriyÄ• mayacittehi avimissabhavaá¹…ga
khandhÄ• disarÄ«rÄ• vayavÄ• naá¹ƒ niccalabhÄ• venÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi abbo
pavattamÄ• ne aá¹…gÄ• ni osÄ«danti paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni viya honti. ``dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti
jÄ• garaá¹‡acittesu vattamÄ• nesu aá¹…gÄ• ni upatthaddhÄ• ni yathÄ• pavattairiyÄ• pathal
__dvepaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni_ sabbadubbalatÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ na janenti. __paá¹-isandhic
__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ cuticitta_nti ettha ---

``kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ, ye
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti, tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Yam II saá¹…khÄ

pana vacanato aÃ±Ã±esampi cuticittaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittassa gabbhagatatÄ• divibandhÄ• bhÄ• ve kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• n
atthi, na ca yuttaá¹ƒ cuto ca cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paÃ±cassa pavattati, nÄ• pi ``cuticitta
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i atthi, ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, pana vis
appaá¹-isandhikanirodhena nirujjhantassa tesaá¹ƒ cuticittassa rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ
katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __soá¸·asa cittÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchijja gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajan
niyametabbattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana bahÅ«ni arÅ«pe uppannÄ• ni anokÄ• sagatattÄ• rÅ«pa
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e, bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ janentÄ«ti sambandho. __uppÄ• dakkha
anantarÄ• dipaccayalÄ• bhato.

yathÄ• pathavÄ«Ä• dayo rÅ«padhammÄ• cittahetukÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , evaá¹ƒ v
``cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tayo arÅ«pino khandhÄ• , saddanavakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
dhammÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ? vedanÄ• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• n
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1201, 1535). tattha \Ne II 378/ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dÄ«n
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• pariyÄ• yato vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anipphannattÄ• . __ ``e
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ataá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasseva cittajarÅ«p
dassitÄ• . yathÄ• pana kammapaccayaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ \Be II 403/, evaá¹ƒ cittapaccaye gayh
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa, sahajÄ• tavedanÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca cittapaccayatÄ• siyÄ• .

cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittapaccaye pana asaá¹…karato dassetuá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayav
uddhaá¹-anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nautuÄ• hÄ• rehi kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
hontÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ vasena catupaÃ±capavattighaá¹-anaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• r
dvattippavattighaá¹-anaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒpÄ• katikacittavasena, mahaggatÄ• nuttaracittavasena pan
icchitabbÄ• . taá¹ƒnibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ cittajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• rapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vato.

<703> __ ``upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ kammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena bah
rÅ«pÄ• haraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti dasseti. paccayalÄ• bho cassa kammajabhÅ«tasann
``tattha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha kammapaccayacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dirÅ«p
siyÄ• kammajapariyÄ• yoti taá¹ƒnivattanatthaá¹ƒ ``upÄ• dinnaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• vutt
Ä• hÄ• ro na kevalaá¹ƒ upatthambhakova, atha kho janakopÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``catusamua
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dasa dvÄ• dasa vÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• kathaá¹ƒ imasseva dasa dvÄ• dasa vÄ
anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ekadivasaá¹ƒ paribhuttÄ• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __dÄ•
nÄ• bhimÅ«lÄ• nugatÄ• hi rasaharaá¹‡Ä«hi pharitvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• jalÄ• buantarike kÄ• y
sammÄ• viniyogo Ä• hÄ• rassa sambhavatÄ«ti.

upÄ• dinnako anupÄ• dinnakoti duvidhe Ä• hÄ• re pubbe anupÄ• dinnako Ä• hÄ• rapaccay
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kammajÄ• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kammapaccayÄ• hÄ• ra
tenÄ• ha __ ``catasso vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• pavattiyo ghaá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• hÄ• rapaccay
viya dasa dvÄ• dasa vÄ• re pavattighaá¹-anÄ• veditabbÄ• . vuttanayattÄ• na uddhatanti va
kammacittautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tisantatirÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro hi
aÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hitassa, tisantatirÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca upatthambhakavasena attanÄ•
paccayo hoti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo hontoyeva atthiavigatavasenÄ• pi paccayo hoti, niss
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayena natthi. Ä• hÄ• rapaccayÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni Ä• hÄ• rani
nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti suttantanayena vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. parato utuno nissayajotanÄ• yapi es

<704> kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena catubbidhÄ• yapi tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• rÅ«puppÄ• d
nÄ• ma catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tejodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __esa duvidho hotÄ«_t
tejodhÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• visesepi tikkhamandatÄ• visesena uá¹‡ho, sÄ«toti duvidho hoti. yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vicÄ• ritameva. yadipi utu upÄ• dinnakena vinÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-h
pana tena vinÄ• tassa rÅ«puppÄ• danaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ paccayaá
tenÄ• ha ``catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no utÅ«â€™â€™ ti. utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• noyeva hi utu upÄ• di
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. __utupaccayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. yaÃ±
pannarasavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca tadaÃ±Ã±atisantatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, tassa sabbassapi sabhÄ
utuupatthambhakapaccayo hotÄ«ti. yasmÄ• visabhÄ• go utu himÄ• di viya padumÄ• dÄ«na
visadisarÅ«puppattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ purimarÅ«paá¹ƒ vinÄ• sentaá¹ƒ viya hoti, tasmÄ• sabhÄ
ekajjhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``utu catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• ca
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__dÄ«ghampi addhÄ• na_nti ``dasa dvÄ• dasa vÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±assa vuttaparicche
hi sabhÄ• gasantativasena laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ cirataramp kÄ• laá¹ƒ sadisÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ rÅ«p
upÄ• dinnakasannissayena vinÄ• , pageva itarathÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``anupÄ• dinnapakkhe á¹
maá¹ƒ savinimuttakesalomanakhacammakhilatilakÄ• divasena jÄ«vamÄ• nasarÄ«re aÃ±Ã±a
adhippÄ• yo. rÅ«passa nibbattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa bhaá¹…gopi diá¹-á¹-hoyeva hoti itta
dhammappavattiyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``nibbattiá¹ƒ passanto kÄ• lena rÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasati nÄ• m
nibbattimattadassanaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, udayabbayadassanaÃ±ca adhikatant
nibbattiggahaá¹‡esu.

arÅ«panibbattipassanÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<705> __lokiyacittuppÄ• davasenevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ itarassa avisayattÄ• .

__nibbattati_ \Be II 405/ \Ne II 380/ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhavavasena. tadeva ekÅ«navÄ«satippabhe
bhavaá¹…gavasena nibbattatÄ«ti sambandho. tathÄ• __cutivasena tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avase
tesu ekÅ«navÄ«saticittuppÄ• desu. __anantaracittato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pi pavatti

so pana paá¹-isandhicittÄ• naá¹ƒ yeva pavattiyaá¹ƒ pavattanÄ• kÄ• roti suddhappavatticittÄ
dassento __ ``pavatte panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __asambhinnattÄ• _ti avinaá¹-á¹-ha
cakkhussÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``cakkhupas
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``á¹-hitippattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yathÄ• nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nampÄ«ti dasseti. cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti sambandho. ev
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• kusalakiriyacittesu ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±ca, satta vÄ• javanÄ• ni hutvÄ
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti vÄ• -saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹
sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana dutiyamoghavÄ• ravasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±ca
suttamucchitÄ• dikÄ• le, __satta_ pÄ• katikakÄ• le veditabbÄ• ni. __javanÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• r
javanaá¹ƒ, tihetukaá¹ƒ, dvihetukaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ce Ä• rammaá
somanassasahagataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• ca javanassa, Ä• rammaá¹‡assa ca anurÅ«paá¹
sotadvÄ• rÄ• disesadvÄ• resu.

__anukkamenÄ• _ti udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhigamÄ• nukkamena __paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• van
adhigacchati.

rÅ«pasattakasammasanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<706> rÅ«pesu manasikÄ• rasattakaá¹ƒ __rÅ«pasattakaá¹ƒ, _ rÅ«padhammesu sattahÄ• k
attho. evaá¹ƒ arÅ«pasattakampi veditabbaá¹ƒ. __imehi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti imehi

Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepanamanasikÄ• rÄ• dippakÄ• rehi, imehi vÄ• yathÄ• vuttakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• seh
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• .

__Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepanato_ti bhavassa gahaá¹‡avissajjanato, jÄ• tito, maraá¹‡ato cÄ• ti att
__vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthagÄ• mito_ti vayasÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hassa atthagÄ• mibhÄ• vato, atthaá¹
__Ä• hÄ• rato_ti Ä• hÄ• rahetu \Be II 406/ \Ne II 381/, rÅ«passa paccayabhÅ«taÄ• hÄ• rato
ayalohÄ• dibhÅ«mipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dibhedaá¹ƒ vividhavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ __dhammatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ. sattÄ• _ti sattadhÄ• sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi. __vipassatÄ«_ti
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vipassati sammasati.

``bhÄ• rÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dukhaá¹ƒ lokeâ€™â€™ ti vacanato khandhabhÄ• rassa Ä• dito gaha
paá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``sabbeva nikkhipissanti, bhÅ«tÄ• loke samussayaâ€™â
186) pana vacanato khandhabhÄ• ranikkhepoti katvÄ• __ ``nikkhepananti cutÄ«â€™â€™ _
jÄ«vati, so vassasataâ€™â€™ nti (DN II 7; SN a I 145-146; AN b 7.74) vacanato tato Å«nÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``ekaá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __etthant
etasmiá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepantare pavattÄ• sabbe bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pappabhedÄ• sa
idaá¹ƒ sammasanavidhÄ• nanti. ``aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahitamattaá¹ƒ yuttito hadaye patiá¹-
``kasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __uppÄ• davayavattito_ti uppajjanavasena, niru
pavattanato, ahutvÄ• sambhavato hutvÄ• vayÅ«pagamanatoti attho. __vipariá¹‡Ä• mato_t
purimuttaravisadisabhÄ• vatoti vadanti. taá¹ƒ vassasataparicchinne rÅ«pe idaá¹ƒ sammasa
vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , jarÄ• maraá¹‡ena vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatoti attho. asatipi dhammabhede ava
hi uppÄ• dÄ• vatthÄ• eva bhaá¹…gÄ• vatthÄ• ti yuttÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``jarÄ• ya ceva
pariá¹‡Ä• mapakatitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sabhÄ• vavigamo eva vÄ• ettha vipariá¹‡Ä• mo. kh
niccasabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo eva __niccapaá¹-ikkhepo_. aniccadhammÄ• hi teneva attano sab
niccataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanti nÄ• ma. yato na niccanti aniccaá¹ƒ, uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yadavatth
tadavatthÄ• á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡eti avatthantarappattiyÄ• Ã±Ä• yati tesaá¹ƒ kilamanÄ• kÄ• roti Ä
jarÄ• ya kilamantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, svÄ• yamattho pÄ• kaá¹-ajarÄ• ya veditabbo. ye pana saá
sampaá¹-icchanti, tattha vattabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo n
jarÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ bhaá¹…goti Ä• ha __ ``jaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• avassaá¹ƒ bhijjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. _
uppÄ• dajarÄ• bhaá¹…gavasena \Be II 407/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantarabÄ• dhatÄ• , ta
dukkhamatÄ• , tissannaá¹ƒ dukkhatÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassa ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ•
abhiá¹‡ha ... pe ... dukkhÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__ ``sukhapaá¹-ikkhepatoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 382/ idaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __á¹-hitiá¹ƒ mÄ•
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• reneva pavattantÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``uppannÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•
vuttÄ• . __á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• mÄ• jÄ«rantÅ«_ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu atthato á¹-hiti eva ja
jarÄ• vasena pana yo kilamatho, so idha jarÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __m
niccataá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ«sati. kassaci dhammissarassÄ• pi bhagavato vasavattibhÄ• vo natthi. na

lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ kenaci kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . bhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athattameva hi iddhivisa
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• __tena_ tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu __vasavattanÄ• kÄ• rena. tasmÄ• _ti vuttakÄ•
__suÃ±Ã±ato_ti nivÄ• sÄ«kÄ• rakavedakaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakavirahena tato suÃ±Ã±ato, na r
ekaccaparikappitasabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±ato. __assÄ• mikato_ti sÄ• mibhÅ«tassa kassaci abhÄ
dasseti. __avasavattito_ti yathÄ• vuttavasavattibhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato. __attapaá¹-ikkhepato_t
attano paá¹-ikkhipanato. ``suÃ±Ã±atoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• hi dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakapa
iminÄ• pana ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vato attÄ• na hotÄ«ti.

<707> ettha ca ``uppÄ• davayavattitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi aniccÄ• ,
``abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi dukkhÄ• , ``su
catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anattÄ• ti rÅ«padhamme niruá¸·haá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ pubbe attan
sallakkhetvÄ• sammasanto taá¹ƒ tattha Ä• ropetÄ«ti vuccati. tathÄ• panÄ• nena Ä• dÄ• na
sammasitattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``rÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha ca yasmÄ• aniccalakkhaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡apubbakaá¹ƒ dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹
dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡apubbakaá¹ƒ vÄ• anattalakkhaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. aniccalakkha
dassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ yathoá¸·Ä• rikato dÄ«petabbanti taá¹ƒ vassasataparicchedena paá¹-ham
vassasataá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa ``dasa vÄ• vÄ«sati vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 408/ vibhajitvÄ•
yÄ• vauddharaá¹‡Ä• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena rÅ«passa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tato ``anicca
tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato sammasananti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ta
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• vayavasena rÅ«passa sammasanavidhi Ä• raddho. tattha yasmÄ• oá¸·Ä• rika
rÅ«pabhedo gayhati, tasmÄ• na vassasataá¹ƒ samakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena vibhattaá¹ƒ, maj
tathÄ• rÅ«pattÄ• majjhimavaye ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ.

<708> mandatÄ• bÄ• hullena \Ne II 383/ pavattaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ dasakaá¹ƒ __mandadas

__tadÄ• _ti paá¹-hame vassadasake. __so_ti puggalo. __capalo_ti anavaá¹-á¹-hitakiriyatÄ•
momÅ«habhÄ• vato viseseti. na hesa navamadasake viya momÅ«habhÄ• vena mando, ath
``kumÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ _ti. tatiye dasake maá¹ƒsapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ chavivaá¹
``vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. catutthe dasake aá¹-á¹-hÄ
thirabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• __balaÃ±ca thÄ• mo ca vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti_. paÃ±came dasa
dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena yebhuyyena kilesatanutÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ suvisadÄ• hoti
__khiá¸• á¸• Ä• rati_. kapallikÄ• dinissayavisesena padÄ«passa suddhatÄ• di viya nissayav
paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hadasakesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya buddhihÄ• niyo veditabbÄ• . __purato pabbh
kaá¹-isandhigÄ«vÄ• sandhÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena rassassÄ• pi, pageva dÄ«ghassa. __pabbhÄ• r
__momÅ«ho hoti_ satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vippavÄ• sato. __sayanabahulova hoti_ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divase
asakkonto.

<709> __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• na_nti yebhuyyatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. catuvassikopi h
hotÄ«ti. dvisataá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• ekekaayanavasenÄ• tipi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

vassÄ• ne pavattarÅ«panti sambandho.

taá¹ƒ \Be II 409/ pana vassÄ• naá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• samattaá¹ƒ, na pubbe viya catumÄ• santi Ä•
_nti. accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. so pana __vassÄ• no_ utu sÄ• vaá¹‡ap
assayujakattikamÄ• sÄ• __sarado, _ migasiraphussamÄ• sÄ• __hemanto, _ mÄ• ghaphag
cittavesÄ• khamÄ• sÄ• __vasanto, _ jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¸·hamÄ• sÄ• __gimho_ utÅ«ti veditab
katvÄ• _ti dasadasanÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vasena cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• .

<710> abhimukhaá¹ƒ purato kamanaá¹ƒ __abhikkamo_. paá¹-inivattanavasena kamanaá¹ƒ
lokanaá¹ƒ __Ä• lokanaá¹ƒ_. vividhaá¹ƒ ito cito ca lokanaá¹ƒ __vilokanaá¹ƒ_. hatthapÄ• dÄ•
__samiÃ±janaá¹ƒ_. Ä• yamanaá¹ƒ __pasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

__pÄ• duddharaá¹‡akÄ• le_ti \Ne II 384/ dutiyapÄ• duddharaá¹‡akÄ• le. __pÄ• dassÄ• _ti
__omattÄ• _ti sattito hÄ«nappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . tenÄ• ha __ ``mandÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __itarÄ• _t
pÄ• dassa uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sijjhati, tathÄ• pavattacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pesu ekaá¹ƒsat
adhimattatÄ• icchitabbÄ• sallahukasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ. tato eva ca itarÄ• saá¹ƒ om
taá¹ƒsambandhattÄ• pana sesaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ taggatikameva hoti. kÄ• ya
vÄ• yopathavÄ«adhimattatÄ• imassa atthassa nidassananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. purato haraa
uddharaá¹‡e viya sallahukasabhÄ• varÅ«pappavattÄ«ti tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva dvinnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«n
icchitabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tathÄ• atiharaá¹‡avÄ«tiharaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• uddhara
sallahukasabhÄ• vattÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ hot
evaá¹ƒ vossajjanÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su garusabhÄ• vattÄ• purimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ adh
hÄ«nanti dassento Ä• ha __ ``vossajjaneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__tadupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• dhÄ• tuyo nissÄ• ya pavattaupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni. __e
tenÄ• ha __ ``atiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __tattha tatthÄ• _ti ta
uddharaá¹‡Ä• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se. __pabbaá¹ƒ_ __pabba_ntiÄ• di \Be II 410/ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santarasaá¹…karÄ• bhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yantÄ• _ti taá¹-ataá¹-
pavattikkhaá¹‡assa ittarataá¹ƒ dasseti.

<711> __assÄ• _ti sammasanassa. __dÄ• rutiá¹‡ukkÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti dÄ• ruukkÄ• tiá¹‡ukkÄ•
ekaghanaá¹ƒ satataá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• bhÄ• viá¹ƒ ekanti maÃ±Ã±asÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yen
_nti. __idampÄ«_ti yadidaá¹ƒ telavaá¹-á¹-ikkhayena padÄ«passa apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaá¹ƒ vutta
__aá¹…gulaá¹…gulantare_ti aá¹…guliyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulanti aá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡e pad
avayavalesabhÅ«taá¹ƒ paramasukhumabhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``a

_ti.

__tatthÄ• _tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. tattha kÄ• maá¹ƒ upameyye viya upamÄ• yaá
natthi, ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sagataá¹ƒ pana koá¹-á¹-hÄ• santaraá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti ettÄ• v
veditabbo. upamÄ• yampi vÄ• tÄ• va yÄ• vÄ• ti kÄ• lassa bhedamattÄ• labbhatevÄ• ti tas
kÄ• labhedavasenÄ• pi upamÄ• yojetabbÄ• .

<712> pubbe Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepÄ• divasena catusantatirÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹…gharitvÄ• dassitaá
Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena \Ne II 385/ bhinditvÄ• dassento __ ``tadeva rÅ«paá
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __visaá¹…kharitvÄ• _ vibhajitvÄ• . ``visaá¹…gharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ
__Ä• hÄ• ramaya_nti Ä• hÄ• rena nibbattaá¹ƒ. __jhatta_nti milÄ• taá¹ƒ. __kilanta_nti khinna
tittaá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¹‡ita_nti maá¹ƒsÅ«pacayasampattiyÄ• pÄ«á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. tato eva __mudu. sini
siniddhacchavitÄ• ya saá¹‡haá¹ƒ. tato eva __phassavantaá¹ƒ_.

<713> __uá¹‡hakÄ• le samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rÅ«pa_nti uá¹‡hasantÄ• pena santattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá
__sÄ«tautunÄ• _ti sappÄ• yena sÄ«tautunÄ• .

<714> __Ä• yatanadvÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti Ä• yatanasaá¹…khÄ• tadvÄ• ravasena. kammadvÄ
Ä• yatanaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yadvÄ• re_ti pasÄ• dakÄ• yadvÄ• re. __manodvÄ• raá¹ƒ_ r
tassa nissayabhÄ• vato hadayavatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya nissitavohÄ• rena __ ``manodvÄ• reâ
manodvÄ• ruppatti.

<715> __somanassitadomanassitavasenÄ• _ti \Be II 411/ somanassitadomanassitapuggala
somanassitadomanassitakÄ• lavasena vÄ• .

__ayamattho_ti ayaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• no saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ atiittarakhaá¹‡atÄ• saá

__jÄ«vita_nti jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. __sukhadukkhÄ• _ti sukhadukkhavedanÄ• . upekkhÄ• pi hi s
antogadhÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato. __attabhÄ• vo_ti jÄ«vitavedanÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
avasiá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• vuttÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti keci. __kevalÄ• _ti attanÄ• niccabhÄ• vena v
__ekacittasamÄ• yuttÄ• _ti ekekena cittena sahitÄ• . __lahuso vattate khaá¹‡o_ti vuttanaye
ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikatÄ• ya lahuko atiittaro jÄ«vitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡o vattati.

__cullÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• ni kappa_nti caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ, acca
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __kappa_nti ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena ekavacanaá¹ƒ. __marÅ«_ti devÄ
samohitÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ cirajÄ«vinopi te dvÄ«hi cittehi sahitÄ• hutvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hanti. idaá¹ƒ
II 386/ --- tesampi santÄ• ne jÄ«vitÄ• dÄ«ni dvÄ«hi cittehi saha na tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ekena citten
teneva saha nirujjhanato yÄ• va dutiyÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti.

__ye niruddhÄ• marantassÄ• _ti cavantassa sattassa cuticittena saddhiá¹ƒ niruddhÄ• ti va
__tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassa vÄ• idhÄ• _ti ye vÄ• idha pavattiyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hantassa dharantassa
niruddhakkhandhÄ• . __sabbe_pi __sadisÄ• _ te sabbepi ekasadisÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• __ap
Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-isandhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena vigatÄ• . yathÄ• hi cutikkhandhÄ• na nibbattan
khandhÄ• . tasmÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanti adhippÄ• yo.

__anantarÄ• ca ye bhaggÄ• _ti ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• anantarameva bhaggÄ• niruddhÄ• . _
ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• anÄ• gate bhaggÄ• bhaÃ±janasÄ«lÄ• bhijjissanti. __tadantarÄ• nirudd
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• vemajjhe paccuppannataá¹ƒ patvÄ• niruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
lakkhaá¹‡e_ti tesaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• nampi bhaá¹…galakkhaá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ visamatÄ• visadisatÄ

__anibbattena_ \Be II 412/ __na jÄ• to_ti anuppannena cittena jÄ• to na hoti, ajÄ• to nÄ• m
__paccuppannena_ vattamÄ• nena cittena __jÄ«vati_ jÄ«vamÄ• no nÄ• ma hoti. __cittabha
cuticittassa viya sabbassapi tassa tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gappattiyÄ• ayaá¹ƒ loko paramatth
niruddhassa appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ santepi __paÃ±Ã±atti paramatthiyÄ• _ yÄ• yaá¹
sanissayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``tisso jÄ«vati, phusso jÄ«vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vacan
visayabhÅ«tÄ• santÄ• napaÃ±Ã±atti, sÄ• ettha paramatthiyÄ• paramatthabhÅ«tÄ• . tathÄ
na jÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 76).

__anidhÄ• nagatÄ• bhaggÄ• _ti ye bhaggÄ• , na te katthaci nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• , atha kho
__puÃ±jo natthi anÄ• gate_ yato Ä• gaccheyyuá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __nibbattÄ• ye
paá¹-iladdhattabhÄ• vÄ• paccuppannÄ• , tepi __Ä• ragge sÄ• sapÅ«pamÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti_.
á¹-hitÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• sapo khitto tassÄ• sikhaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hamatto vigacchati na tiá¹-á¹-hati, e
uppajjitvÄ• bhijjanti, na tesaá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti.

__bhaá¹…go_ \Ne II 387/ __nesaá¹ƒ purakkhato_ti tesaá¹ƒ nibbattadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹
ekaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ« na apasakkatÄ«ti attho. __purÄ• á¹‡ehÄ«_ti purimakehi atÄ«tehi.

__adassanato_ti apassitabbato. __Ä• yantÄ«_ti Ä• gacchanti. __ ``uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _t
Ä• gamanÄ• bhÄ• vamevÄ• ha. __bhaggÄ• gacchantudassana_nti bhaggÄ• pi katthaci upa
adassanaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vameva gacchanti. tattha nidassanamÄ• ha __ ``vijjuppÄ• do ... pe ... v

<716> __ ``vivaá¹-á¹-akappato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppajjanakarÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• say
uppajjanakadhammatÄ• ya __ ``dhammatÄ• rÅ«paâ€™â€™ _nti anvatthanÄ• mataá¹ƒ dass
kÄ• á¸·alohaá¹ƒ. __lohaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jÄ• tilohaá¹ƒ vijÄ• tilohaá¹ƒ kittimalohaá¹ƒ pisÄ• caloha
tattha ayo rajataá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tipu sÄ«saá¹ƒ tambalohaá¹ƒ vekantakalohanti imÄ• ni s
nÄ• ganÄ• sikalohaá¹ƒ __vijÄ• tilohaá¹ƒ_. kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ \Be II 413/ hÄ•

__kittimalohÄ• ni_. morakkhakÄ• di __pisÄ• calohaá¹ƒ_. tattha tambalohaá¹ƒ vekantakanti i
saddhiá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ sabbampi idha ``lohaâ€™â€™ nti gahitanti. __tipÅ«_ti setatipu. __sÄ«sa
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ Ä• karuppannarasaviddhÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ. __muttÄ• _ sÄ• muddikamuttÄ
veá¸·uriyalohitaá¹…gamasÄ• ragallÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso sabbo maá¹‡iviseso. __veá¸
vaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡i. __saá¹…kho_ sÄ• muddikasaá¹…kho. __silÄ• _ti kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• pa
ratanasammatasilÄ• . __pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-umaá¹ƒ viddhamaá¹ƒ. __lohitaá¹…
__masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ_ kabaramaá¹‡i. __bhÅ«mi_Ä• dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• va. __tadassÄ• _ti taá
yogino.

__taruá¹‡apallavavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti ambÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taruá¹‡apallavena samÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aá
__sabhÄ• garÅ«pasantati_nti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• samÄ• nabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ rÅ«pasantÄ• naá¹ƒ.
hetuphalaparamparÄ• ya sambandhanavasena pavattanti.

__so_ti yogÄ«. __ta_nti asokarukkhapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pariggahetvÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paric
nayenÄ• _ti iminÄ• asokapaá¹‡á¹‡e vuttena nayena. __sabbampi_ ayalohÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ _
sÄ«takÄ• le sÄ«talaá¹ƒ, uá¹‡hakÄ• le sÅ«riyasantÄ• pena uá¹‡hataraá¹ƒ hoti. tattha sÄ«tab
II 388/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ uá¹‡haá¹ƒ uá¹‡habhÄ• vena pavattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yantaá¹ƒ bhijjatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

arÅ«pasattakasammasanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<717> __kalÄ• pato_ti arÅ«padhammakalÄ• pato.

yasmÄ• tattha phassapaÃ±camakÄ• dhammÄ• sabbacittuppÄ• dasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sup
tesaá¹ƒ vasena dassento __ ``kalÄ• patoti phassapaÃ±camakÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä
phassapaÃ±camakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti sambandho.

__pavattaá¹ƒ citta_nti sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu sammasanavasena pavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. __samm
gahetvÄ• sammasanto. __taá¹ƒ yuttatara_nti taá¹ƒ ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ yutta
vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ rÅ«pasattake sammasanaá¹ƒ saha gahetvÄ• sammasanassa vuttattÄ• . ap
sammasanassa \Be II 414/ rÅ«padhammesu sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pav
arÅ«pasammasanaá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya sampavattatÄ«
apubbakesÄ• disammasanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tabbisayaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sati kammaá¹-á¹-
eva siyÄ• , pubbe gahitaá¹ƒ sammasanavisayaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa sammasan
__sesÄ• nipÄ«_ti yamakato sammasanÄ• dÄ«nipi. __tenevÄ• _ti ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• nayen

<718> __tampi citta_nti Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepato sammasanavasena pavattacittuppÄ• dampi.
nayo sabbattha. __yamakato sammasati nÄ• ma_ nÄ• marÅ«padhamme Ä• rabbha yugaá¸

ayaÃ±hi pubbe rÅ«pasattakavasena sammasitvÄ• á¹-hitopi idÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepÄ• div
sammasati. khaá¹‡ikato sammasanÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<719> __etampÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ catutthasammasanacittampi. __paá¹-hamacitta_nti Ä• dÄ• nan
\Ne II 389/ sammasitacittaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ rÅ«papariggÄ• hakacittanti adhippetaá¹ƒ.
sammasitasammasitacittasammasanena tesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikabhÄ• vassa vibhÄ• vanato idaá¹
``khaá¹‡ikato sammasanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<720> idameva ca sammasanaá¹ƒ diguá¹‡itaá¹ƒ anekasammasanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isambhava
sammasanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-eyyÄ• _ti sambhaveyya. tathÄ• sati paá¹-ipÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• siyÄ• , na mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupakÄ• rÄ«, na cÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• patticÄ• n
rÅ«padhammesu, arÅ«padhammesu ca aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni suá¹-á¹-hu vibhÅ«tÄ• ni h
``yÄ• va dasamacittasammasanÄ• ... pe ... á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __á¹-hapetabba_nt
dvÄ• dasamena sammasitabbanti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito sammasanassa paricchedadassanaparaa
oramanadassanaparaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• punapi rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• yÄ• va dasamacittasam
bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jateva. __vutta_nti ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<721> __visuá¹ƒ sammasananayo nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti aniccÄ• dimanasikÄ• ravinimutto aÃ±
natthi. vipassanÄ• ya ca diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• divikkhambhanÄ• idha diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anÄ• dayo
vipassanÄ• ya eva hi pavattivisesena \Be II 415/ diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anÄ• dayo ijjhantÄ«ti d
panetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti sattÄ• atthÄ«ti uppajjanakas
attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sahagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä• tipi vadanti. __sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-itacittenÄ•
vikkhambhanavasena pavattacittena diá¹-á¹-hi nuppajjati, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• sahetuuppajja
cittadiá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• sÄ• tadabhÄ• vena hontÄ«ti. __mÄ• no_ nÄ• ma yo diá¹-á¹-hÅ«panis
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vikkhambhitÄ• ya vikkhambhito eva hoti, diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samucchinnÄ• ya sam
``diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-ita ... pe ... mÄ• no nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. mÄ• no vikkhambhiyamÄ
nivÄ• reti, abhimatavisayesu eva taá¹‡hÄ• ya pavattanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• nasamugghÄ
taá¹‡hÄ• nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __taá¹‡hÄ• _ti idha sukhumÄ• nikanti adhippetÄ• ti Ä•
... pariyÄ• dinnÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• no sammasanavidhi.

__mama vipassanÄ• _ti imassÄ• pi attaniyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya sÄ• mibhÅ«to att
390/ diá¹-á¹-higÄ• hatÄ• ti tathÄ• __ ``gaá¹‡hato hi diá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhikaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhisamadhigame
maggena pana asamugghÄ• á¹-itattÄ• anoá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ya ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vasenevaá¹ƒ vut

__suá¹-á¹-hÅ«_ti sammÄ• . __manÄ• pa_nti ca kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ, manavaá¸• á¸• hanÄ•

vipassanÄ• visayaá¹ƒ adhimÄ• namÄ• ha. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-o nÄ• n

__vipassituá¹ƒ sakkomÄ«_ti tattha samatthatÄ• padesena guá¹‡avisesayogato vipassanÄ• dassÄ«yati, cittaá¹ƒ vipassituá¹ƒ sakkomi. tasmÄ• vipassanto eva kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mess assÄ• dentassÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

yasmÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ nÄ• mettha visesato anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hoti, ``sace saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• anattÄ• nupassanÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• yasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccatopi \Be II 416/ dukkhatopi anupassitabbÄ• eva tadupabrÅ«hanato, abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hoti. khaá¹‡e khaá passantassa kuto mÄ• nassa avasaro. aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• asmimÄ• nasamu

yasmÄ• nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hoti. na hi sabhÄ• vato dukkhabhÅ«te saá¹…khÄ• re passantassa tattha Ä«sakampi abhirato hoti. assÄ• dÄ• nupas uppajjeyya. sesaá¹ƒ anattalakkhaá¹‡e vuttanayameva. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepattho --- paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito sammasanaá¹ƒ pasutassa yogino yadÄ• anattÄ• nupassanÄ• tikkhÄ• sÅ« dvepi tadanugatikÄ• , tadÄ• nena diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. attadiá¹-á¹-himÅ« diá¹-á¹-hiyo. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ca attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ujupaá¹-ipakkhÄ• .

yadÄ• pana aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• visadÄ• pavattati, itarÄ• dvepi tadanu tadÄ• nena mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. sati hi niccagÄ• he mÄ• najappanÄ• dhuvaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 501) __bakabrahmuno_ viya. aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ca ni

yadÄ• pana dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• visadÄ• pavattati, itarÄ• dvepi tadanu nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. sati hi sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• hova, dukkh ujupaá¹-ipakkhÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccavisesavasena diá¹-á¹-hiugg tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``iti ayaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• attano attano á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sakakiccakaraá¹‡aÃ±hi sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• visuá¹ vattabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

<722> __sabbÄ• kÄ• rato_ti idha viya ekadesena avatvÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rato sarÅ«pato, kic vattabbÄ• . __idhevÄ• _ti tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• yameva. ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒyevettha anupassa __ ``ekadesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantoâ€™â€™ _ti, tÄ• pana sayameva sarÅ«pato dassessati \Be __tappaá¹-ipakkhe dhamme_ti yÄ• anupassanÄ• idha sambhavanti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkh __pajahati_ vikkhambheti.

__khayÄ• nupassana_nti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ
__ghanasaÃ±Ã±a_nti santatisamÅ«hakiccÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena ekattaggahaá¹‡aá
abhÄ• vÄ• nupassananti vadanti. yÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``anicc
(Paá¹-is I 48) passati, sÄ• __khayÄ• nupassanÄ• _. bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tato pubbe aparipuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya taá¹ƒ na hoti. evam
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• pahÄ• natÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• su vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
anvayato ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattheva bhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• te
__vayÄ• nupassanÄ• , _ tÄ• ya __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ pajahati_. yadatthaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ya ca Ä• yÅ«
taá¹‡hÄ• ya cassa cittaá¹ƒ na namatÄ«ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vayÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vent
pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. jÄ• tassa jarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi dvidhÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• madassanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«p
pariggahitassa taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒparicchedato paraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ __vipariá¹‡Ä• n
__dhuvasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ thirabhÄ• vagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __pajahati_.

__animittÄ• nupassanÄ• _dayo \Ne II 392/ aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dayo eva. __nimitta_nti sa
ekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• lantarÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yibhÄ• vena, niccabhÄ• ven
sakiccaparicchedatÄ• ya saviggahaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡idhi_nti sukh
rÄ• gÄ• dipaá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ vÄ• , atthato taá¹‡hÄ• vasena saá¹…khÄ• resu ninnataá¹ƒ. __abhini
etesaÃ±hi nimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dayo animittÄ• d
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«hi pahÄ• tabbÄ• niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo viya nimittaggÄ• hÄ• dayo
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cittassa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• s
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±o koci atthÄ«ti bhaá¹…gavasena suÃ±Ã±ataá
vipassanÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca sÄ• dhammesu ca vipassanÄ• ti __adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhamma
niccasÄ• rÄ• diÄ• dÄ• navasena pavattaá¹ƒ abhinivesaá¹ƒ sataá¹‡haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajah
__yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ. ten
ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 418/ (MN I 18; SN a II 20) evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, ``iss
sambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikaÃ±ca __sammohÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ pajahati_. bhayatup
sabbabhavÄ• dÄ«su Ä• dÄ«navadassanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• , _ tÄ•
__Ä• layÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ taá¹‡haá¹ƒ __pajahati_. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• , _ tÄ• ya aniccÄ• dÄ«su
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ avijjaá¹ƒ pajahati. saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ,
__vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• _. tassÄ• hi vasena tassa padumapalÄ• se udakabindu viya sa
patilÄ«yati patikuá¹-ati, tasmÄ• tÄ• ya __saá¹ƒyogÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• masaá¹ƒyogÄ• dik
__pajahati_. aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dayo satta anupassanÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• atthato vibhattÄ• t
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«yantÄ«ti idha na vuttÄ• .

__tÄ• sÅ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu mahÄ• vipassanÄ• su. __iminÄ• _ti yoginÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti
aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayavasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . taá¹ƒdassanaÃ±hi a
__paá¹-ividdhÄ• _ti paá¹-iladdhÄ• . yadaggena hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena savisayo paá¹-ividdho, tadag

paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. __byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• ``rukkho pÄ• dapo tarÄ
animittÄ• paá¹‡ihitasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• .

__sabbÄ• pi vipassanÄ• , _ tasmÄ• ekadesena paá¹-ividdhÄ• hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiyÄ• _ \Ne II 393/ __eva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, _ tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ p
tenÄ• ha __ ``idampi dvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sesesu_ nibbidÄ• n
``kiÃ±ci paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci appaá¹-ividdhaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• tesaá¹ƒ ekadesapaá¹-iv
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hi siddhÄ• ya nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• , khayÄ• nupassanÄ• , vayÄ• n
vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassanÄ• ca ekadesena siddhÄ• nÄ• ma honti, dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• y
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• ca, anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya itarÄ• ti.

udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<723> parato \Be II 419/ paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• divigamena
paá¹…kamalavigamena udakassa viya, kÄ• á¸·akÄ• pagamena suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa viya saá¹ƒk
parisuddhÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena visuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡oâ€™â€
anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• resu lakkhaá¹‡attayasallakkhaá¹‡asammasanassa katat
``sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
nayavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa kalÄ• pasammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa. tasseva hi thirabhÄ•
vadanti. __sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• _ti vÄ• kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• disammasanaÃ±Ä• á
sadisÄ• hi sÄ• . tÄ• ya hi diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anÄ• di sambhavatÄ«ti. vitthÄ• rato bhÄ• van
vattukÄ• mo __ ``saá¹…khepato tÄ• va Ä• rabhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. saá¹…khepato hi Ä
__tatrÄ• _ti saá¹…khepena Ä• rambhe.

__katha_nti kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• . yaá¹ƒ ``paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... udayabbayÄ
nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabbanti ceti attho. santatipaccuppanne, khaá¹‡apaccuppa
udayabbayadassanÄ• bhiniveso kÄ• tabbo, na atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gateti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paccuppann
_nti. udayadassanaÃ±cettha yÄ• vadeva vayadassanatthanti vayadassanassa padhÄ• nata
``vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassane paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ pana vayadassanaá¹ƒ u
``udayabbayÄ• nupassane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti.

__jÄ• ta_nti nibbattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ hi jÄ• tasaddo khaá¹‡attayasam
vutto ``ye dhammÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1046) viya, na atÄ«taá¹ƒ

``ye \Ne II 394/ te jÄ• tÄ• na te santi, ye na jÄ• tÄ• tattheva te.

laddhattabhÄ• vÄ• no bhaggÄ• , teva santi sabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dÄ«su viya, nÄ• pi jÄ• tatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá¹…khataâ€™
tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaâ€™â€™ _nti (DN II 207; SN c V 379), pacc
jÄ• taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannanti attho. taá¹ƒ pana Ä• dito duppariggahanti santatipa
vipassanÄ• bhiniveso kÄ• tabbo. __tassÄ• _ti rÅ«passa. paccayalakkhaá¹‡apapaÃ±caá¹ƒ \
__nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udayo_ti nibbattanasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udayo
__vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vayo_ti vipariá¹‡Ä• masaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡
__anupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti yÄ• udayassa, vayassa ca anupekkhanÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡
kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡asÄ«sena jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡avanto dham
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aniddese ``jÄ• ti paccuppannÄ• , tassÄ• nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udayo
vayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 49) vuccamÄ• ne jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tijarÄ
nipphannatÄ• ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• viya hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹
desanÄ• katÄ• .

__so_ti yogÄ«. __iminÄ• pÄ• á¸·inayenÄ• _ti imÄ• ya ``jÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaâ
pÄ• á¸·igatiyÄ• . __jÄ• ti_nti na pasÅ«tiá¹ƒ, na ca paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattimattaá¹ƒ, atha kho
nibbattivikÄ• raá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ vikÄ• ro yasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinavÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
navabhÄ• vÄ• pagamoti Ä• ha __ ``abhinavÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti. samanupassatÄ«ti sam
nicayo vÄ• natthi_ yato Ä• gaccheyya uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ aladdhattabhÄ• vassa sabbena sa
tenÄ• ha __ ``uppajjamÄ• na ... pe ... natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• anÄ• gate addhani ime
natthi, evaá¹ƒ atÄ«tepi addhanÄ«ti dassento __ ``nirujjhamÄ• nassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
avijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒyeva rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayasamavÄ• ye uppÄ• do
abhÄ• vÅ«pagamoti imamatthaá¹ƒ samudÄ• yagataá¹ƒ tadekadesabhÅ«tÄ• ya upamÄ• ya
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __rÄ• sito_ti rÄ• sibhÄ• vena samussito puÃ±jo rÄ
piá¹‡á¸• ibhÅ«to __nicayo_. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nidahitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ __nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_. upavÄ
__upavÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ vÄ«á¹‡Ä• vÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

<724> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 395/ saá¹…khepato udayabbayamanasikÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ
__ ``puna yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __avijjÄ• samudayÄ• _ti avijjÄ• ya upp
attho. nirodhavirodhÄ«hi uppÄ• do atthibhÄ• vavÄ• cakopi hotÄ«ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. tasm
avijjÄ• ya sati imasmiá¹ƒ bhave rÅ«passa uppÄ• do hotÄ«ti \Be II 421/ attho. __paccayasan
paccayassa uppannabhÄ• vena, atthibhÄ• vatoti attho. avijjÄ• dÄ«hi ca tÄ«hi atÄ«takÄ• likÄ
sahakÄ• rÄ«kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nipi gahitÄ• nevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ

pavattipaccayesu kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassa balavatÄ• ya so eva gahito __ ``Ä• hÄ• rasa
pana gahite pavattipaccayatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena utucittÄ• nipi gahitÄ• neva hontÄ«ti catusa
paccayato udayadassanaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vitamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• taá¹‡hupanissay
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa nibbatti. asati ca avijjupanissayÄ• ya bhavanikantiyÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• asambhav
rÅ«passa avijjÄ• taá¹‡hupanissayatÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dÄ«nampi daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . Ä• hÄ

posako, kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassa adhippetattÄ• , kÄ• madhÄ• tÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• c
vÄ• Ä• hÄ• raggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• lavasena u
addhÄ• navasena pageva udayaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• á¹-hito idha santativasena disvÄ• anukkame
__paÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 396/ avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• roti imesaá¹ƒ
atthitÄ• saá¹…khÄ• talakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni ceva rÅ«passa nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• ni paÃ
atthitÄ• hi rÅ«passa udayo lakkhÄ«yati etehÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuccanti. nibbatti pana
saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡amevÄ• ti.

__avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• rÅ«panirodho_ti aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena avijjÄ• ya anuppÄ• danirodha
anuppÄ• danirodho hoti paccayÄ• bhÄ• ve abhÄ• vato. __paccayanirodhaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti a
uppajjanakarÅ«papaccayassa niruddhabhÄ• vena. __taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhÄ• kammanirodhÄ• _
__Ä• hÄ• ranirodhÄ• _ti pavattipaccayassa kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rassa abhÄ• ve. __rÅ«pa
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«passa abhÄ• vo hoti. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• ren
__vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡a_nti bhaá¹…gakÄ• lavasena tesaá¹ƒ vayadassanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
passitvÄ• á¹-hito idha santativasena disvÄ• anukkamena khaá¹‡avasena passati. __paÃ±c
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danirodho, rÅ«passa khaá¹‡anirodh
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. tesaÃ±hi anuppÄ• danirodho, rÅ«passa accantanirodho lakkhÄ«yati etehÄ«
vuccanti.

__vipariá¹‡Ä• mo_ \Be II 422/ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡ameva. esa nayo vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ•
``phuá¹-á¹-ho vedeti, phuá¹-á¹-ho saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, phuá¹-á¹-ho cetetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 9
vedanÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cetanÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ca vacanato p
saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattipaccayo, taá¹ƒnirodhÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ niro
60) __mahÄ• nidÄ• na_suttesu, __abhidhamme_ ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayavÄ• re ``nÄ•
nti (Kv 719) vacanato nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pavattipaccayo, taá¹ƒnirodhÄ• ta
``phassasamudayÄ• vedanÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

ettha ca keci tÄ• va Ä• hu ``arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayadassanaá¹ƒ addhÄ• sant
khaá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ matena khaá¹‡ato udayabbayadassanameva na siyÄ
udayabbayadassane atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato avijjÄ
labbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ passati, na uppÄ• daá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• diabhÄ• ve ca tassÄ• asambhavaá¹ƒ a
bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡ato udayabbayadassane paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• daá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…g
yuttaá¹ƒ. santativasena hi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme udayato, vayato ca manasi karontassa an
balappattakÄ• le Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tikkhavisadabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• khaá¹‡ato udayabbayÄ• upa
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paccayato udayabbayaá¹ƒ manasi karonto avijjÄ• dike paccayadhamme viss
khandhe gahetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paccayato udayabbayadassanamukhena khaá¹‡atopi udayabba
tassa yadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tikkhaá¹ƒ visadaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pavattati, tadÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhan
uppajjantÄ• , bhijjantÄ• ca hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``evampi rÅ«passa u

tattha __evampi rÅ«passa udayo_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena avijjÄ• samudayÄ• pi. taá¹‡hÄ• ...
Ä• hÄ• rasamudayÄ• pi rÅ«passa sambhavo. __evampi rÅ«passa vayo_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttanaye
taá¹‡hÄ• ... pe ... Ä• hÄ• ranirodhÄ• pi rÅ«passa vayo anuppÄ• doti __paccayato vitthÄ• re
\Ne II 397/. __evampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ udetÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passan
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pampi Ä• hÄ• rautucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pampi udeti uppa
vuttanayeneva vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passanto kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pampi
Ä• hÄ• rautucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pampi \Be II 423/ __veti_ nirujjhatÄ«ti khaá¹‡ato vitth
karotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<725> evaá¹ƒ manasi karoto na yÄ• va udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, tÄ• va udayabb
na hontÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``iti kirime dhammÄ• ... pe ... paá¹-iventÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, nay
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaÃ±hi paccuppannadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• atha
dukkhÄ• disaccappabhedÄ• , anulomÄ• dipaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dappabhedÄ• , ekattÄ• dinay
aniccatÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡appabhedÄ• ca __saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• danayalakkhaá¹‡appabl
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daggahaá¹‡eneva cettha paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammÄ• nampi gahaa
pati paá¹-icca samuppÄ• dabhÄ• vato.

<726> __ya_nti karaá¹‡e paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __ya
kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. __khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ passati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodh
yadetaá¹ƒ dassananti attho. __yaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. ettha ca yathÄ• avijjÄ
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayanirodhassa aÃ±Ã±attÄ• ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayoâ
I 50) kato, na evaá¹ƒ nibbattivipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡ehi khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayassa b
abhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ• ti __ ``nibbattilakkhaá¹‡avipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni passanto
udayabbayaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vacanabhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __uppattikkhaá¹
hetuattho. yasmÄ• uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡eyeva
vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni passanto khaá¹‡ato khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabb
``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ karoti.

<727> __iccasseva_nti ettha __iti_-saddo hetuattho. yasmÄ• ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• â€™â€
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayadassanaá¹ƒ, ``nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di khaá¹‡ato,
yogino. __eva_nti vuttappakÄ• raparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. ye pana __ ``iccassa paccayatoâ€™â€
__itÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• raparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ. __janakÄ• vabodhato_ti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ janaka
avabujjhanato \Ne II 398/. __jÄ• tidukkhÄ• vabodhato_ti jÄ• tisaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkhassa a
__dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti_ ekadesadassanena pabbatasamuddÄ• didassanakÄ
__maraá¹‡adukkhÄ• vabodhato_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __ ``paccayÄ• nuppÄ• denÄ• â€™
anuppÄ• danirodho idha paccayanirodhoti dasseti. __paccayavata_nti paccayato uppajjana
udayabbayadassana_nti yaá¹ƒ assa yogino paccayato, khaá¹‡ato ca udayabbayÄ• naá¹ƒ da
tappadhÄ• no vÄ• vitakkÄ• didhammapuÃ±jo __maggo vÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokiko_ti niyyÄ• nÄ• nulo

__iti_ tasmÄ• __maggasaccaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti_ sabhÄ• vÄ• vabodhato. tenÄ• ha __ ``
sammohavighÄ• tatoâ€™â€™ _ti, tadaá¹…gavasenÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• yathÄ• vutto samm
ariyamaggassa upÄ• yabhÅ«to asammohasabhÄ• vo attÄ• nampi pakÄ• seti padÄ«po viyÄ
hoti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vo mohandhakÄ• ravidhamanenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tatra samm

<728> ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko __anulomo paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ pavattiyÄ
``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«su santesÅ«ti ayamattho vuttoti Ä• ha
hotÄ«ti avabodhatoâ€™â€™ _ti. pavattiyÄ• vilomanato ``avijjÄ• yatveva asesavirÄ• ganiro
__paá¹-ilomo paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. te ca_ saá¹…khatÄ• __paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• _ ``ja
aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (SN a II 20). pa
pÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• paccayÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• kaá¹-atÄ• ya eva ``imassetaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti avab

<729> purimapurimÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodho uttaruttarÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• nubandhoti ayamattho p
sijjhamÄ• no ekattanayÄ• dhigamÄ• ya hoti. yato ``aÃ±Ã±o karoti, aÃ±Ã±o paá¹-isaá¹ƒveda
II 17) vohÄ• rasiddhiyÄ• ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anokÄ• satÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``hetuphalasam
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppajjantÄ«ti ayamattho khaá¹‡ato udayadassanena sijjh
nÄ• nattanayÄ• dhigamÄ• ya hoti. yato paccayapaccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vabhedÄ• v
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedayatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• ya sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anokÄ• satÄ
udayadassanenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paccayato_ \Be II 425/ __udayabbayadassanena_
asati abhÄ• voti imassa atthassa siddhiyÄ• atthitÄ• matteneva te dhammÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡anti
hoti_. yato attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anokÄ• satÄ• vasavattitÄ• ya alabbhaneyyato \Ne II 399/. tena
``dhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __avasavattibhÄ• vo_ parÄ• yattatÄ• , sÄ• ca sappacca
udayadassanena_ tehi tehi paccayehi ime dhammÄ• uppajjanti, uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ca pacca
hetuphalassa hetuanurÅ«pato siddhiyÄ• akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anokÄ• satÄ• vÄ• ti Ä• ha __
_tiÄ• di. sati kÄ• raá¹‡e kuto akiriyavÄ• do. karotÄ«ti hi __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

<730> paccayato udayaá¹ƒ passato paccaye sati sabhÄ• ve sati phalassa sambhavoti atthi
upakÄ• rakatÄ• ti saá¹…khatÄ• naá¹ƒ nirÄ«hatÄ• , asati ca abhÄ• voti paccayÄ• dhÄ«navu
attasuÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paccayato cassa ... pe ... tÄ• vabodhatoâ€™â€
__aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti_ khaá¹‡ato udayabbayadassanena saá¹…khÄ• r
paricchinnatÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``hutvÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• vabodhatoâ€™
nirujjhanaÃ±hi __hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo. pubbantÄ• parantaviveko_ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatabhÄ• vasu
khaá¹‡attayato pubbe, pacchÄ• ca vijjanti, tasmÄ• __pubbantÄ• parantavivekÄ• vabodhat
Ä• diantavantatÄ• paá¹-ivedhatoti attho. __dukkhalakkhaá¹‡ampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti_ udaya
sambandho. uppajjitvÄ• bhijjantÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• uppÄ• dato uddhaá¹ƒ jarÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ
nirantaraá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhÄ«yanteva. sÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhiyamÄ• natÄ• sammÄ• udayabb
Ä• ha __ ``dukkha ... pe ... bodhatoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡ampÄ«_ti udayabbayadassanena na kevalaá¹ƒ aniccadukkhalakkha
pathavÄ«phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aphusanÄ• disaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• ta
pÄ• kabhÄ• vaviddhaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• vacchinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __
``udayabbayaparicchinnÄ• vabodhatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e_ti sabhÄ• vasa
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdhammÄ• naá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡e. __saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡assa tÄ• vakÄ• likattamp
uppÄ• dÄ• disaá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡Ä• diparittakÄ• likatÄ• pi khaá¹‡a
426/ tassa. tenÄ• ha __ ``udayakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __udayavaya_mattaggahaá¹‡a
udayabbayadassanavaseneva imassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pavattanato, na á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡assa ab

<731> __na kevalaÃ±ca niccanavÄ• , _ atha kho parittakÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino. kathanti Ä• ha
``sÅ«riyuggamaneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha udake daá¹‡á¸• ena katalekhÄ• __udake daá¹‡
ussÄ• vabindu_Ä• dayo paÃ±ca kiccÄ• pi uttaruttari atiparittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yibhÄ• vadassanatth
te dandhanirodhÄ• eva \Ne II 400/ nidassitÄ• , tatopi lahutaranirodhattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• r
gamanassÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ devaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hupariyÄ• yena paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ dhÄ• va
bandhakhuradhÄ• rÄ• sannipÄ• tatopi sÄ«ghataro rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodho vutto, pa
kevalaá¹ƒ niccanavÄ• , nÄ• pi parittakÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ• yinova, atha kho asÄ• rÄ• . kathanti Ä•
_tiÄ• di. mÄ• yÄ• dayo hi maá¹‡iÄ• divasena dissamÄ• nÄ• ataá¹ƒsabhÄ• vatÄ• ya __asÄ•
indajÄ• lÄ• dikÄ• __mÄ• yÄ• _. migataá¹‡hikÄ• __marÄ«ci_. supinameva __supinantaá¹ƒ
Ä• vijjhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• tameva __alÄ• tacakkaá¹ƒ_. gandhabbadevaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·
Ä• kÄ• se upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ __gandhabbanagaraá¹ƒ_.

__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``jÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ina
``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nusÄ
III 86, 89; Paá¹-is I 48) vÄ• yÄ• va udayabbayapaá¹-ivedhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhi Ä• raddho,
kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• dikopi hi sabbo bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhi udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danass
parisaparisarÄ«rakarabandhoti. __vayadhammamevÄ• _ti bhijjanasabhÄ• vameva. __vayaá
yaÃ±hi upakkamena vinassatÄ«ti vuccati, tampi attano dhammatÄ• ya eva vinassati ahetuk
upakkamahetu pana visadisuppÄ• do hoti. __iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• renÄ• _ti ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samud
nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 1081; Vin I 16; Paá¹-is II 30) hi vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vaya
``vayadhammameva uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti udayassa, ``uppannaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ vayaá¹ƒ upetÄ
yathÄ• vuttena paccakkhakaraá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena. adhunÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ, na tÄ• va balappattan
``taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• divasena pavattaá¹ƒ
nippariyÄ• yena vipassanÄ• samaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ labhati, udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• divasena pa
``yassÄ• dhigamÄ• Ä• raddhavipassakoti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

vipassanupakkilesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<732> __imÄ• ya_ udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya __taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• ya

Ä• raddhavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya taruá¹‡avipassan
nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya \Ne II 401/ balavavipassanÄ• ya vasenÄ• ti attho
vipassanupakkilesÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti. __Ä• raddhavipassakassÄ• _ti ca Ä• raddhavipassakas
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. tenÄ• ha __ ``vipassanupakkilesÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. diá¹-á¹-higÄ• h
vipassanaá¹ƒ upakkilesantÄ«ti __vipassanupakkilesÄ• . ``ariyasÄ• vakassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti id
vuttaá¹ƒ balavavipassanÄ• pattassÄ• pi anuppajjanato. __vippaá¹-ipannakassÄ• _ti sÄ«lavi
tathÄ• vippaá¹-ipannakassa. tassa pana paá¹-ipattiyÄ• garahitabbataá¹ƒ dassento __
``vippaá¹-ipannakassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __ca_-saddo uparipadadvayepi yojetabbo.
__nikkhittakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassÄ• _ti vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• antarÄ• vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
__kusÄ«tapuggalassÄ• _ti sÄ«lasampannasseva kosajjena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ananuyuÃ±jantas
__vippaá¹-ipannakassÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipatti
vigarahitapaá¹-ipattikassa. vipassanÄ• paá¹-ipattiyeva hi sasambhÄ• rÄ• pubbabhÄ• ge sa
tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• vippaá¹-ipatti, sÄ• ca tattha nikkhittadhurassa hoti. nikkhittadhuratÄ• ca kosa
``nikkhittakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kusÄ«tapuggalassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __yuttappayuttassÄ• _
bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa. sÄ• pana yuttappayuttatÄ• samathavasenÄ• pi hotÄ«ti Ä• h
``Ä• raddhavipassakassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __uppajjantiyeva_ na nuppajjanti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ma
asambhavato.

obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su ``ariyadhammoâ€™â€™ ti pavattaá¹ƒ uddhaccaá¹ƒ vikkhepo dhammudd
vipassanÄ• vÄ«thito ukkamanena virÅ«paá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ __dhamm
obhÄ• so dhammo_ti kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• renÄ• ha, Ä«disaá¹ƒ obhÄ• saá¹ƒ vissajjento mam
Ä• vajjati ``nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``phalaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• . _
II 428/ tattha pavattadhamme maggaphalabhÄ• vena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dike pana ma
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tato vikkhepo uddhacca_nti tato obhÄ• sahetu yo vikkhepo, taá¹ƒ uddhaccan
``uddhaccena viggahitamÄ• nasoâ€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __
vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __anicca ... pe ... nappajÄ• nÄ• ti_ ``maggaá¹ƒ pattosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
manasikÄ• rasseva abhÄ• vato. ayaÃ±ca attho ---

``yo hi koci, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu vÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• mama santike arahattappattiá¹ƒ \Ne II 4
so catÅ«hi maggehi, etesaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena. katamehi catÅ«hi? idhÄ• vuso, bhikkhu s
vipassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, tassa samathapubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato magg
maggaá¹ƒ Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tassa taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ Ä• sevato ... pe ... karot
pahÄ«yanti anusayÄ• byantÄ«honti.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhu vipassanÄ• pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti .
yuganaddhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti ... pe ....

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hoti, hoti
taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhattameva santiá¹-á¹-hati sannisÄ«dati ekodi hoti samÄ• dhiyati, tassa mag
pe ... anusayÄ• byantÄ«hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 170) ---

iminÄ• suttapadeneva veditabbo. ettha hi catutthamaggavissajjane yathÄ• vuttamaggaphal
__dhammo_. tattha __uddhaccaá¹ƒ_ ``adhigatamaggÄ• dikohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti amaggÄ
tena upaddutaá¹ƒ __viggahitamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ_ hoti. __nikanti_ obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su apekkhÄ• s
vipassanÄ• bhiratiÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ« adhimÄ• nikena ``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti ga
`dhammoâ€™ ti nikantiá¹ƒ Ä• vajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<733> __vipassanobhÄ• so_ti vipassanÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, sasantatipatitaá¹ƒ utusan
bhÄ• suraá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tattha __vipassanÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ_ yogino \Be II 429/ sarÄ
pabhassaraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, itaraá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vÄ
pattharati, taá¹ƒ tasseva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• se rÅ«pagatampi passati, pas
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena passati, udÄ• hu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbanti va
viya taá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ viya dissatÄ«ti. __vipassanÄ• v
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• vipassanÄ• va. __ukkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti_ yoginÄ• ``ma
adhimÄ• nena vissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , tassa vÄ• \Ne II 403/ yogino vipassanÄ• tato eva vÄ«thi
__mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti vipassanamevÄ• ha.

__vemattatÄ• yÄ• _ti appavipulatÄ• vasena visadisatÄ• ya. __assÄ• _ti obhÄ• sassa. dvÄ«
paricchinnaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ __dvikuá¹-á¹-agehaá¹ƒ_. tassa kira abbhantarepi ekÄ• bhitti hoti ba
antare anupariyÄ• yapathaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• yanhe tattha santharitÄ• ni __paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni
visadaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa obhÄ• sena pharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne rÅ«pagataÃ±ca dibbacakkhuno viya _
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``bhante mayhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sassa vemattatÄ• ya vatthuá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• cirakÄ• lavippalambane vatthuá¹ƒ
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ayaá¹ƒ pana vipassanupakkileso_ti vakkhamÄ• l
na sabbaá¹ƒ. __so_ti so samathavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« adhimÄ• niko.

__divÄ• sane_ti divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaÄ• sane. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucc
cintitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±haá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchituá¹ƒ Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

pacchÄ• upÄ• yena puthujjanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojessÄ
``avassayo bhavissÄ• miccevÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti, tassa ca padhÄ• nattÄ• sÄ• va
__ayaá¹ƒ dhammo_ti ayaá¹ƒ ariyamaggÄ• nugato paá¹-isambhidÄ• dhammoti therassa ajjh
__samÄ• dhi_nti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. __aÃ±citakaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti niccalaá¹-á¹-hapitakaá¹

Ä• raddho_ bhayena. tenÄ• ha __ ``thero kira dosacaritoâ€™â€™ _ti. dosacaritassa hi sÅ«
uppajjati. tenassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``iminÄ• upÄ• yena puthu
jÄ• nÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 430/ hatthinimmÄ• panÄ• dimakÄ• si. dosacaritattÄ•
paá¹-ivijjhi. khippavirÄ• gÄ« hi dosacarito.

<734> __tassÄ• _ti udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• pentassa yogino. ``evampi
rÅ«paá¹ƒ vetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• udayabbayÄ• nupassanamevettha tulanaá¹ƒ, tÄ«raá¹‡
devÄ• namindena khittaá¹ƒ vajiraá¹ƒ amoghaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-ihataÃ±ca hoti, evamidampi Ã±Ä•
udayabbayadassaneti \Ne II 404/ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vissaá¹-á¹-haindavajiramivÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__tikhiá¹‡a_nti akuá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ. __sÅ«ra_nti tejavantaá¹ƒ. __ativisada_nti nisitabhÄ• vena a
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. tathÄ• hinena yogÄ« ``maggappattosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±ati.

__vipassanÄ• pÄ«tÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• cittasampayuttÄ• pÄ«ti. khuddakÄ• dayo pÄ«tiyo heá
yasmÄ• udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannÄ• ya anukkamena paÃ±ca pÄ«tiyo
``ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca ... pe ... uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. matthakappattena pana udayabbayaÃ±Ä•
pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tiyeva hoti. upacÄ• rappanÄ• kkhaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±adÄ• pi hi pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«
``sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

passaddhiÄ• dÄ«ni cha yugaá¸·akÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• viyoginÄ«ti passaddhiyÄ• uppa
hontÄ«ti kiccadassanamukhena tÄ• sabbÄ• pi dassento __ ``kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ neva darat
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha kÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ena rÅ«pakÄ• yassapi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, r
vedanÄ• dikkhandhattayasseva. kÄ• yappassaddhiÄ• dayo hi rÅ«pakÄ• yassÄ• pi darathÄ•
__kÄ• yacittÄ• ni passaddhÄ• ni ... pe ... ujukÄ• niyeva honti_ tesaá¹ƒ apassaddhÄ• dibhÄ•
uddhaccÄ• dithinamiddhÄ• didiá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• disesanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• diassaddhiyÄ• dimÄ•
naá¹ƒ vidhamanavasena tadÄ• vipassanÄ• cittuppÄ• dassa pavattanato. __tasmiá¹ƒ sama
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattisamaye. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ayanti mÄ• nusÄ«, manussayoggÄ•
manussavisesehi anubhavitabbatÄ• nativattanato dibbÄ• ratipi saá¹…gahitÄ• , mÄ• nusÄ«
kÄ• masukhabhÄ• vena dibbÄ• ratipi vÄ• , tassÄ• atikkantatÄ• ya na mÄ• nusÄ«ti __amÄ

__suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ra_nti \Be II 431/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vivittaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, vipassanaá¹ƒ eva
niccabhÄ• vÄ• disuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya, yogino sukhasannissayatÄ• ya ca ``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raâ€™
cittassa anupassanakarÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vigamena __santacittassa_. saá¹ƒsÄ• re bha
__bhikkhuno. sammÄ• _ Ã±Ä• yena rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayÄ• nupassan
anÄ• raddhavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayatÄ• ya __amÄ• nusÄ«_. vipassanÄ
hotÄ«_ti ayamettha gÄ• thÄ• ya saá¹…khepattho. dutiyagÄ• thÄ• pana udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á
tattha __yato yato_ti rÅ«pato vÄ• arÅ«pato vÄ• .

__vipassanÄ• sukha_nti \Ne II 405/ vipassanÄ• cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ cetasikasukhaá¹ƒ. yasm

atipaá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pehi sabbo kÄ• yo pariphuá¹-o, paribrÅ«hito ca hoti. tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``s
abhisandayamÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

__adhimokkhoti saddhÄ• , _ na yevÄ• panakÄ• dhimokkhoti adhippÄ• yo. sÄ• cettha na ka
vÄ• saddahanavasena pavattÄ• , atha kho kilesakÄ• lussiyÄ• pagamena sampayuttÄ• naá
pasannabhÄ• vahetubhÅ«tÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• ... pe ... saddhÄ• u

purimuppannabhÄ• vanÄ• balasaá¹ƒsiddhaá¹ƒ samappavattaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sampayuttadh
kosajjato paggaá¹‡hanato __paggaho_. tenÄ• ha __ ``paggahoti vÄ«riyaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di

__supaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ena Ä• rammaá¹‡e suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .
paá¹-ipakkhavigamena tena acalanÄ«yatÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . tato eva nikhÄ• tÄ
acalabhÄ• veneva __pabbatarÄ• jasadisÄ• _ti tÄ«hipi padehi supatiá¹-á¹-hitameva dasseti.
__yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ attano upatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ
__okkhanditvÄ• _ti anupavisitvÄ• . __pakkhinditvÄ• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. dibbacakkhun
yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-hahante paralokasaÃ±Ã±ite satte sandhÄ• yÄ
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti na dibbacakkhuno paralokavisayattÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanavisayaÃ±hi tan
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ khÄ• yati, upatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti vÄ• attho. yadaggena hi sati Ä• rammaá¹‡a
432/ upatiá¹-á¹-hati, tadaggena Ä• rammaá¹‡ampissa okkhanditvÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti vucc

vicinitavisayattÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vicinane majjhattabhÄ• vena á¹-hitÄ• __vipassanu
atthato tathÄ• pavattÄ• tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• va. manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanacittasampayuttÄ•
ajjhupekkhanavasena pavattiyÄ• __ ``Ä• vajjanupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . udayabbayÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato tadanupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• idha __vipassanupekkhÄ• _ nA
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resu majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ _
indavajiratattanÄ• rÄ• casadisatÄ• , sÅ«ratikkhabhÄ• vo ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apure
tadanucaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa tathÄ• bhÄ• vena daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__vipassanÄ• nikantÄ«_ti \Ne II 406/ vipassanÄ• ya nikÄ• manÄ• apekkhÄ• . obhÄ• sÄ• o
vijambhanabhÅ«tÄ• tassÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• ro viya hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``obhÄ• sÄ• dipaá¹-imaá¹
__Ä• laya_nti apekkhaá¹ƒ. __sukhumÄ• , santÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _ti sukhumÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , santÄ• kÄ
sukhumasantÄ• kÄ• ratÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya sÄ• tisayappavattiyÄ• , yato kilesabhÄ• vopissÄ•
``yÄ• nikanti kilesoti ... pe ... hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__etesupÄ«_ti yathÄ• dassitesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi. __ ``aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ uppanneâ€™
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ ``maggappattomhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diggahaá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
uppajjanato. na vÄ• pi hi upakkilesÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡epi uppajjanti, paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• pana v
``na vata me ito pubbe evarÅ«pÄ• nikanti uppannapubbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ dhammasab

na pana tadÄ• yogino tathÄ• cittappavattivasena. na hi so tadÄ• taá¹ƒ ``nikantÄ«â€™â€™
tabbisayassa ``maggappattomhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diggahaá¹‡assa asambhavo eva. tasmÄ•
evarÅ«pÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhirati uppannapubbÄ• , addhÄ• maggappattomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<735> __upakkilesavatthutÄ• yÄ• _ti nippariyÄ• yato diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nataá¹‡hÄ• idha upakk
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya. na sabhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``na akusalattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ•
nikantipi diá¹-á¹-higÄ• hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 433/ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``upakkiles
_ti. __vatthuvasenevÄ• _ti gÄ• he anÄ• masitvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthutÄ• vaseneva. attav
``ahaá¹ƒbuddhinibandhanoâ€™â€™ ti parikappito attÄ•  obhÄ• sassa sÄ• mibhÅ«to ``mam
visayabhÄ• vena gahitoti Ä• ha __ ``mama obhÄ• so uppannoti gaá¹‡hato hi diá¹-á¹-higÄ• h
manÄ• paggahaá¹‡amukhena tena attÄ• naá¹ƒ seyyÄ• dito dahatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``manÄ•
gaá¹‡hato mÄ• nagÄ• hoâ€™â€™ _ti. __assÄ• dayato_ti sampiyÄ• yato. __tesa_nti diá¹-á¹
upakkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. __obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti obhÄ• sÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ. kampanaá¹ƒ ya
aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• vikkhepÄ• patti, sÄ• ca obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su taá¹‡hÄ• digÄ• hoti dassento __ ``
pe ... samanupassatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

obhÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vikampatÄ«ti sambandho. obhÄ• se vÄ• visayabhÅ«te upakkil
vikampatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``yehi cittaá¹ƒ pavedhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sesesupi eseva
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti satiyaá¹ƒ. __upekkhÄ• ya cÄ• _ti vipassanupekkhÄ• ya ca.

maggÄ• maggavavatthÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<736> __kusalo panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakosallayogena __kusalo_. paripakk
__paá¹‡á¸• ito_. Ä• gamabyattiyÄ• __byatto_. upakkilesatabbisodhanesu Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nis
__buddhisampanno. ayaá¹ƒ kho so_ti yo so Ä• cariyena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• nakÄ• le u
uppajjatÄ«ti vutto, ayaá¹ƒ kho so obhÄ• so uppannoti upakkilesavatthubhÄ• vavavatthÄ• na
vipassanÄ• ya visayabhÄ• vÅ«panayanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento __ ``so kho panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
aniccalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanameva dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ siddhe itarampi lakkhaá¹‡advayaá¹
dutiyanaye pana obhÄ• sÄ• dike nissÄ• ya uppajjanakadiá¹-á¹-higÄ• hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
ugghÄ• á¹-anasamugghÄ• á¹-anapariyÄ• dÄ• navasena manasikÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ _
bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. arÅ«pasattake ``sace saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• attÄ• bhavey
(Vism II 721) sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanavasena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ, idha o
vibhajja vuttaá¹ƒ. seso manasikÄ• ravidhi tattha vuttanayovÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sabbaá¹ƒ arÅ«pa
vitthÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

obhÄ• saá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti samanupassanto taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• hato cittaá¹ƒ vis
ti samanupassanto mÄ• nagÄ• hato, ``na meso attÄ• â€™â€™ ti samanupassanto diá¹-á¹-h
``obhÄ• saá¹ƒ netaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. esa nayo Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi.

__imÄ• ni dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti imÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni dasa upakkile
yassa pariccitÄ• _ti yassa yogino paÃ±Ã±Ä• obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su aniccatÄ• diggahaá¹‡avase
upaparikkhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . dhammuddhaccassa samaggabhÄ• vajÄ• nanena __dhammuddh

__vÄ«thipaá¹-ipanna_nti udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena vipassanÄ• vÄ«thipaá¹-ipanna

__diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiya_nti \Ne II 408/ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiyaá¹ƒ adhigatÄ• yaá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hivisu
vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• visodhane dukkhasaccassa vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti dukkhasaccapa
nÄ• marÅ«passa vavatthÄ• nato. nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pasamudayapakk
... samudayasaccassa vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ _nti. abhidhammanayena hi sabbakile
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ. __imissa_nti imÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __sammÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ. __maggassÄ•
upÄ• yabhÅ«tamaggassa.

maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti vÄ«satimaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

21. paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

upakkilesavimuttaudayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<737> vipassanÄ• cÄ• rassa \Be II 435/ \Ne II 409/ matthakappattiyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkh
__sikhÄ• ppattÄ• vipassanÄ• _. sikhÄ• ppatti panassa udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ a
jÄ• tÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena sikhÄ• ppattÄ• vipass
oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikassa saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohatamassa vigamanena saccappaá¹-ived
``saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha. tÄ• ni pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡
``aá¹-á¹-hannanti cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha udayabbayadassanena saá¹…
aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadanusÄ• rena itaralakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni ca vibhÄ• ventÄ«yeva udayabbay
katvÄ• __ ``vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±
tayidaá¹ƒ tassa sabbaso tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vameva maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nehi vuttaá¹ƒ. k
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±antogadhameva, udayabbayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pan
dassanaá¹-á¹-hena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanÄ• ni, udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni. tÄ• niyeva pa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi, sÄ• eva ariyamaggo paá¹-ipajjati etÄ• yÄ• ti paá¹-ipadÄ• cÄ•
__paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhÄ«_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana uppannamattaá¹ƒ appa
vuttaá¹ƒ. paguá¹‡aÃ±hi niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipahÄ• nasiddhiyÄ• pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhi
tadavigamena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu mahÄ• vipassanÄ• su ekaccÄ• adhigatÄ• eva honti. na h
paccakkhato paá¹-ivedhena vinÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹‡amattena sÄ• tisa

sambhavati. asati ca paá¹-ipakkhapahÄ• ne kuto Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vajiramiva avihatav
tikhiá¹‡avisadÄ• ditÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• paguá¹‡abhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gasseva anupassanÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ•
__bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• bhÅ«tadassÄ• vÄ« bhÄ• yati etasmÄ• ti
bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hitesu bhÄ• yitabbÄ• kÄ• ragÄ• hiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
icchatÄ«ti muÃ±citukamyaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ, puggalo vÄ• , tassa bhÄ• vo muÃ±citukamyatÄ• \N
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. puna \Be II 436/ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nÄ•
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. nirapekkhatÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ u
__saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dinavavidhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi,

<738> __ ``upakkilesavimuttaâ€™â€™ _nti visesanena vibhÄ• vitamatthaá¹ƒ anavabujjhan
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e yogo kimatthiyoâ€™â€™ _ti pucchati. tattha __kimatthiyo_ti kiá¹ƒ pa
pageva nibbattitattÄ• pakkassa pacanaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. atha vÄ•
lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡Ä• dihetupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iggahaá¹‡avasena tamatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ•
kathetukamyatÄ• vasena __ ``kimatthiyoâ€™â€™ _ti pucchati. __lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡at
aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sammadeva upadhÄ• raá¹‡attho. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasser
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. nanu ca udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• n
aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ, tena kathaá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayasallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ h
panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡attayavisayaá¹ƒ h
pana paá¹-ividdhe aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tato ``yadani
dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15; 45, 77; b IV 1, 4; Paá¹-is I
itaralakkhaá¹‡ampi. atha vÄ• udayabbayaggahaá¹‡ena hutvÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• ro, abhiá¹‡h
avasavattanÄ• kÄ• ro ca vibhÅ«tataro hotÄ«ti kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e
lakkhaá¹‡attayasallakkhaá¹‡atthatÄ• veditabbÄ• , na sammukheneva. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . taÃ±hi obhÄ• sÄ• diuppattihetut
pavattampi diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• kuá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ avisadameva jÄ• taá¹ƒ. te
pe ... nÄ• sakkhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<739> __amanasikÄ• rÄ• _ti hetumhi nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``kissa amanasikÄ• rÄ• â€™â
paá¹-icchannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitassa paá¹-icchÄ• dakassa hetupucchÄ• . santatiyÄ•
aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sÄ• ca santati udayabbayÄ• manasikÄ• rena paá¹
iriyÄ• pathehi paá¹-icchannattÄ• dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, te ca iriyÄ• pathÄ
abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• manasikÄ• rena paá¹-icchÄ• dakÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . ghanena paá¹
anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 437/ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, te ca ghanÄ• nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuvinibbhog
paá¹-icchÄ• dakÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti. udayabbayaá¹ƒ passato \Ne II 411/ na udayÄ• vatthÄ• vayÄ•
vayÄ• vatthÄ• vÄ• udayÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ova udayakkhaá¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±ova vayakkhaá¹‡o
bhedato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, pageva atÄ«tÄ• dikoti Ä• ha __ ``udayabbayaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... upa

_ti. tattha __santatiyÄ• vikopitÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbÄ• pariyena pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ena santatiyÄ• ugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• ya. na hi sammadeva ud
dhammÄ• sambandhabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, atha kho ayosalÄ• kÄ• viya asamband
aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

__abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• _ti yathÄ• pariggahitaudayabbayavase
nirantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nataá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhiyamÄ• nataá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• . __iriyÄ•
iriyÄ• pathe labbhamÄ• nadukkhapaá¹-icchÄ• dakabhÄ• ve ugghÄ• á¹-ite. ekasmiÃ±hi iriyÄ
vinodakaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathantaraá¹ƒ tassa paá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ viya hoti, evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• pÄ«ti i
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdukkhapaá¹-icchÄ• dakabhÄ• ve yÄ• thÄ• vato Ã±Ä• te tesaá¹ƒ dukkhapaá¹-icch
nÄ• ma hoti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• bhitunnatÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• va
``dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ•
pathavÄ«Ä• didhÄ• tuyo nÄ• nÄ• vidhe sabhÄ• vadhamme. __vinibbhujitvÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±Ä•
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``aÃ±Ã±o phasso, aÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
__ghanavinibbhoge kate_ti samÅ«haghane, kiccÄ• rammaá¹‡aghane ca pabhedite. yÄ• he
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«patthaddhesu samuditesu rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammesu ekattÄ• bhinivesava
gayhamÄ• nÄ• __samÅ«haghanatÄ• , _ tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccabhe
ekato gayhamÄ• nÄ• __kiccaghanatÄ• , _ tathÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ satipi Ä
gayhamÄ• nÄ• __Ä• rammaá¹‡aghanatÄ• _ ca, tÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vinibbhujitvÄ
parimajjiyamÄ• no pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o viya vilayaá¹ƒ gacchanti, ``yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ pavatta
dhammÄ• dhammamattÄ• â€™â€™ ti anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ hoti. tena vu
pe ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<740> dhuvabhÄ• vapaá¹-ikkhepato \Be II 438/ na niccanti __aniccaá¹ƒ, _ khandhapaÃ±ca
``rÅ«paá¹ƒ kho, rÄ• dha, aniccaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... viÃ±Ã±Ä•
(SN b III 172). tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanto __ ``uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â
nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __vayo_ vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ_ jarÄ• , t
attho. __hutvÄ• abhÄ• vato_ti \Ne II 412/ uppajjitvÄ• vinassanato. ettha ca purimena
jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡asabbhÄ• vato __anicca_nti dasseti, dutiyena pÄ• kabhÄ• vaviddhaá¹ƒsÄ
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ``aniccaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, taá¹ƒ aniccalakkhaá¹‡anti dassetuá¹ƒ _
``uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena hi taá¹ƒ ``aniccaâ€™â€™ nti
__Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• ro_ti Ä• kÄ• ravikati. abhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• ro hi vikatirÅ«pena labbhati, virÅ«pat
__Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• ro_ti vÄ• Ä• kÄ• raviseso. hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo hi pÄ• kabhÄ• vato bhinno v
aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niruá¸·haá¹ƒ. aniccÄ• kÄ• ro hi dukkhÄ• nattÄ• kÄ• rehi viya uppÄ• dÄ
tathÄ• hi saddassa viddhaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vo saá¹…khatabhÄ• venapi sÄ• dhÄ«yati.

__saá¹…khatabhÄ• vo_ ca atthato uppÄ• davantatÄ• . __uppÄ• do_ ca pÄ• kabhÄ• vasÄ•
nayena dukkhÄ• nattÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni veditabbÄ• ni. apica yathÄ• niccapaá¹-ikkhepato an

niccÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ikkhepato yathÄ• vutto abhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• to aniccÄ• kÄ• ro __
sukhapaá¹-ikkhepato dukkhanti sukhÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ikkhepato abhiá¹‡hapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• k
__dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• attapaá¹-ikkhepato anattÄ• ti attÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ikkhepato
avasavattanÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• to anattÄ• kÄ• ro __anattalakkhaá¹‡a_nti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
asabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• khandhapariyÄ• pannÄ• na honti. khandhehi vinÄ• anupalabbha
honti. khandhe pana upÄ• dÄ• ya vohÄ• ravasena labbhamÄ• nÄ• tadÄ• dÄ«navavibhÄ• v
tajjÄ• paÃ±Ã±attivisesÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__tayidaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡attayaÃ±ceva lakkhitabbaÃ±ca khandhap
``udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato sallakkhetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti id
vuttaá¹ƒ. udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atthaÃ±hi lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ``udayabba
na hi udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divisayaá¹ƒ \Be II 439/. tabbisayatte vÄ
na siyÄ• , udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana tikkhaá¹ƒ, visadaÃ±ca kÄ• tukÄ• mena lakkhaá¹‡
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. parikammasadisaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tassa. esa nayo sesaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esupÄ«ti.

upakkilesavimuttaudayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<741> __vahatÄ«_ti \Ne II 413/ pavattati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tikkhabhÄ• vo bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pagu
bhÄ• vanÄ• vikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato Ä• rammaá¹‡e appitÄ• viya pavattatÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ti
lahuupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• dassitÄ• . __saá¹…khÄ• resu_ pana udayabbayavasena __lahuá¹
udayadassanaÃ±ca ``uppÄ• davato vinÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• vadeva vayadassanatthaá¹ƒ ta
evassa Ä• bhogasamannÄ• hÄ• ro manasikÄ• ro pavattati, tena uppÄ• dÄ• diá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ
uppajjati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uppÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __uppÄ• da_nti nibb
__á¹-hiti_nti á¹-hitippattaá¹ƒ, jaranti attho. __pavatta_nti upÄ• dinnakappavattaá¹ƒ. __nimitta
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayÄ• dighanavasena, sakiccap
saviggahÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ. keci pana __ ``p
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ avicchedena pavattanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dova, __nimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma uppan
á¹-hÄ• naparamparÄ• , tasmÄ• uppÄ• dameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti ce, pavattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti nÄ•
ce, nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ __ ``uppÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€
na hi asati bhede vikappo yutto. __na sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti_ aggahaá¹‡ato. kiá¹ƒ pana sampÄ
``khaya ... pe ... santiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __nirodha_saddo anuppÄ• depi dissatÄ
visesitaá¹ƒ, __bheda_saddo visesavÄ• cakopi hotÄ«ti vayasaddena visesitaá¹ƒ, sopi anirod
khayasaddena visesitaá¹ƒ, khayavayabhedasaá¹…khÄ• te khaá¹‡ikanirodheti attho. __sati s
satisÄ«sena Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha. __etasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne_ti upakkilesavinimuttassa udayabba
tikkhabhÄ• vÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayena udayampi muÃ±citvÄ• vayasseva manasikÄ• rakÄ•

__Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti rÅ«pavedanÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khayavayavasen
yakÄ• ralopena hi niddeso ``sayaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 28, 405) viya.
vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡assa khayavayabhedavasena paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• __Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-is
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cittassa bhaá¹…go, tassa anupassane. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti pakÄ• rato jÄ
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ idÄ• neva saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«yati.

<742> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ yÄ• va jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti vipassitabbab
saá¹…khÄ• ragatamÄ• ha \Ne II 414/. paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca
adhippetattÄ• bhaá¹…gato dassanamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``jÄ• nitvÄ• khayato vayato disvÄ• t
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• ti sambandho.

rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva __rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• _ yathÄ• ``devo eva devatÄ• â€™â€™
``rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• _ti vÄ• bhun
dassento __ ``atha vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• veâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __aparena cittena b
vipassanÄ• visayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanamÄ• ha. evaÃ±hi bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• pa
vibhÅ«tataraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __Ã±Ä• ta_nti Ä• rammaá¹‡amÄ• ha anupassanÄ•
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti anupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ubhopi vipassatÄ«_ti tadubhayampi khaya
hettha saá¹…khepattho --- rÅ«passa yÄ• va jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa khayato vayato dassanaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, dassanakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa khayato vayato dassanaá¹ƒ
bhaá¹…gassa anupassananti ubhayattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• . purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• tadabhÄ• ve abhÄ• va
pacchimÄ• eva paÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassane Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti.

__etthÄ• _ti ``tassa cittassa ... pe ... bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anupassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha. __aneke
aniccato anupassanÄ• dÄ«hi anekehi Ä• kÄ• rehi. __anu_-saddo ``bhiyyoâ€™â€™ ti etasm
``punappunaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idha saá¹…khatadhammo nÄ• ma jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡apakatiko, tassa jÄ• ti Ä• dikoá¹-i, jar
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ osÄ• nakoá¹-i. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi uppÄ• dÄ• ditividhampi saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡
tathÄ• pi jÄ• tijarÄ• su diá¹-á¹-hÄ• su na tathÄ• aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
vayakkhaá¹‡eti Ä• ha __ ``bhaá¹…go nÄ• ma aniccatÄ• ya paramÄ• koá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ _ti,
pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-Ä«ti attho. yathÄ• hi jarÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡adhammameva ca jÄ• ya
Ä• di koá¹-i, tathÄ• jÄ• tidhammaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡adhammameva ca jÄ«ratÄ«ti __jarÄ• _ majjh
jÄ• tidhammaá¹ƒ, jarÄ• dhammameva ca bhijjatÄ«ti __bhaá¹…go_ paramÄ• koá¹-Ä«ti. __a
kalÄ• pato sammasanto viya ``aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 48) anum
Ä• raddhavipassako viya udayaggahaá¹‡apubbakavayadassanavasena, atha kho udayabba
paccakkhato upaá¹-á¹-hitesu udayavayesu vuttanayena udayaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• bhaá¹…gada
anupassati, evaá¹ƒ anupassato panassa niccagÄ• hassa lesopi natthÄ«ti \Ne II 415/ Ä• ha _
_ti. tathÄ• hesa niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti vuccati. ettha ca ``aniccato eva anupassatÄ«

luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti tena nivattitamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``no niccatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
anupassanÄ• dinivattanamÄ• saá¹…kitabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyogÄ«nivattanaparattÄ• , eva-kÄ• ras
ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ. __dukkhato anupassatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

aniccato tÄ• va anupassanÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassakassa yuttÄ• ``bhaá¹…go nÄ• ma anicc
dukkhÄ• dito pana kathanti Ä• ha __ ``aniccassa dukkhattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. etena yaá¹ƒ
dukkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• , tato ca na abhinandaniyÄ• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• upari nibbattetabbato Ã
itarÄ• sampi channaá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena anupassatÄ«ti dasseti. keci panettha _
no niccato_tiÄ• dinÄ• visuá¹ƒ dassanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, bhaá¹…gadassaneneva sabbaá¹ƒ di
vadanti, taá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• ya matthakappattiyaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, tato pana pubbabh
anupassanÄ• icchitabbÄ• va. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``aniccato anupassatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• (P
Ä• kÄ• rehi punappunaá¹ƒ passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatÄ• tassÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca viroc
aniccato diá¹-á¹-hameva sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ.

__na taá¹ƒ abhinanditabba_nti taá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhinandar
me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti na abhinanditabbaá¹ƒ. __na tattha raÃ±jitabba_nti tattha saá¹…khÄ• r
pavattitabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• marÄ• go, bhavarÄ• go vÄ• na pavattetabboti \Be II 442/ attho. __rÄ•
rÄ• gaá¹ƒ vikkhambhananirodhaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, vikkhambhetÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``lokikene
Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sati ca vikkhambhane kathaá¹ƒ samudayoti Ä• ha __ ``no samu
karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__evaá¹ƒ viratto_ti evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• nusÄ• rena viratto. yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá
upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ nirodheti nirodhaá¹ƒ manasi karoti, adiá¹-á¹-hampi a
anvayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasena yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ etarahi, evaá¹ƒ itarepÄ«ti anuminanto nirodheti ma
karoti. __no samudetÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo, no samudayaá¹ƒ manasi karotÄ«ti attho.

__evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno_ti evaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rena aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• divasena paá¹-ipan
khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi_ \Ne II 416/ __kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajanato_ti khandhehi, abhi
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahanato. kilese hi pajahanto tannimittakakammaá¹ƒ, tato nibbattanake kha
nÄ• ma. __saá¹…khatadosadassanenÄ• _ti saá¹…khatadhammesu aniccadukkhatÄ• diÄ• c
niccasukhÄ• disabhÄ• ve. __tanninnatÄ• yÄ• _ti tadadhimuttatÄ• ya. __paá¹-inissagga_sad
pakkhandanattho cÄ• ti paá¹-inissaggassa duvidhatÄ• vuttÄ• . tattha __pakkhandanaá¹ƒ_ a
__yathÄ• vuttenÄ• _ti tadaá¹…gÄ• dippahÄ• nappakÄ• rena, tanninnappakÄ• rena ca. __ni
uppÄ• danavasena. nibbattento hi kilese Ä• diyatÄ«ti te anibbattento kilese na Ä• diyati nÄ•
__adosadassitÄ• vasenÄ• _ti dosÄ• naá¹ƒ adassÄ• vibhÄ• vena. saá¹…khatÄ• rammaá¹‡a
anÄ• dÄ«navadassitÄ• ya hi saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• diyatÄ«ti Ä• dÄ«navadassitÄ• ya te na Ä• di

<743> __assÄ• _ti yogino. __tehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«_ti aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi. __

__niccasaÃ±Ã±a_nti niccagÄ• haá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena niddeso. __sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ att
nayo. __sappÄ«tikaá¹ƒ taá¹‡ha_nti sauppilÄ• vitaá¹ƒ abhipatthanaá¹ƒ.

<744> __ ``vatthusaá¹…kamanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha vipassanÄ• ya pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ
``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippetanti dassento __ ``rÅ«passÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ekattanayena vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 443/, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±adeva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡acittabhaá¹…gavisayanti kuto saá¹…kamanÄ•
eseva nayo. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti udayabbayadassanavasena pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya vipassan
gahaá¹‡avasena udayato vinivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``udayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vaye santiá¹-
``anantarameva Ä• vajjanasamatthatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pa

<745> __ubho_ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• diá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena dvepi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. __ekavavattha
khaá¹‡abhaá¹…guratÄ• ya samÄ• nÄ• ti vavatthÄ• panÄ• .

__saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• namhÄ«_ti paccakkhato upalabbhamÄ• ne paccuppanne. __visuddhadas
paribandhavidhamanena visuddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o, suvisuddhabhaá¹…gadassanoti attho. __tada
paccuppannasaá¹…khÄ• rabhaá¹…gadassino Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa anvayaá¹ƒ anugatabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
pana pavattetÄ«ti \Ne II 417/ Ä• ha __ ``atÄ«tanÄ• gateâ€™â€™ _ti, atÄ«te, anÄ• gate ca s
__sabbepÄ«_tiÄ• di tassa pavattanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ.

__bhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• te nirodhe, _ na nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• teti adhippÄ• yo. __esÄ• _t
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• diá¹-á¹-he khaá¹‡abhaá¹…guratÄ• ya ekabhÄ• vena vavatthÄ• panÄ• , esÄ• va
vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡e __vipassanÄ• _ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• ti attho.

<746> __Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _tiÄ• di bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• ya duppa
daá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gadassanaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ avasavattanÄ
anattalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhÄ• yÄ• ti taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``suÃ±Ã±ato ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa hi bhaá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡acittassa ca bhaá¹…gamanupassato visesato s
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tassevaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__na catthi aÃ±Ã±o_ti ettha imasmiá¹ƒ loke aÃ±Ã±o khandhavinimutto attÄ• nÄ• ma koci n
khayaá¹ƒ passatÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e upaá¹-á¹-hahantaá¹ƒ bhaá
yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya appamÄ• dapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• __appamatto_. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? __maá¹‡iá¹ƒva
yathÄ• nÄ• ma kusalo puriso upÄ• yena maá¹‡iá¹ƒ vijjhanto maá¹‡issa chiddameva passat
444/, na maá¹‡issa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ, evameva saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ bhaá¹…
na saá¹…khÄ• reti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• vÄ• vajirena maá¹‡iá¹ƒ vijjhantassa viddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ
evaá¹ƒ vajirasadisena bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena bhaá¹…ge diá¹-á¹-he na puna
bhaá¹…gameva passatÄ«ti attho.

__yÄ• ca Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti ``rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 51) evamÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• ca Ä• ra
cittassa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anupassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• __yÄ• ca bhaá¹…gÄ• nupas
bhijjanti, tesaá¹ƒ bhedo maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±o koci atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ ayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• vuttÄ• pi __adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• nÄ• m

<747> __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti aniccadukkhÄ• nattÄ• nupassanÄ• su. __nibbidÄ
nibbidÄ• virÄ• ganirodhapaá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• su \Ne II 418/. __tayo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
tividhe upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. khayato vayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi aniccato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhato, suÃ±Ã±ato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anattatoti. __diá¹-á¹-hÄ«sÅ«_
__na vedhati_. tÄ• hi asaá¹ƒhÄ«ratÄ• ya na calati.

<748> __dubbalabhÄ• janassa viyÄ• _ti tintaÄ• mamattikÄ• bhÄ• janassa viya bhedameva
ca __dubbalabhÄ• janÅ«pamÄ• _ sarasabhiduratÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ, __vippakiriyamÄ• nas
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asambandhatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ, __bhijjiyamÄ• natilÅ«pamÄ• _ khaá
bhijjanakabhÄ• vadassanatthanti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __bhedamevÄ• _ti vinÄ• sameva __pass
aggahaá¹‡ato. __evamevÄ• _ti yathÄ• udakabubbuá¸·akÄ• ni udakatalÄ• dipaccayaá¹ƒ pa
ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ni sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ bhijjanti, evameva sabbe rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ•
paá¹-icca uppannÄ• khaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ bhijjantÄ«ti bhedameva p
nesaá¹ƒ bhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``bhijjanti bhijjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• meá¸• itavacanaá¹ƒ.

marÄ«cipi ittarakÄ• likÄ• va, nissayapabandhavasena pana ciratarupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti __ ``y
marÄ«cikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na ayÄ• thÄ• vupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natova. __loka_nti khandhal
passati_ arahattÄ• dhigamena punabbhavÄ• bhÄ• vato.

<749> __bhavadiá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• na_nti \Be II 445/ sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vikkhambhanaá¹ƒ.
bhaá¹…gameva passato sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• avasaro atthi. tato eva jÄ«vite nirÄ• layattÄ•
__jÄ«vitanikantipariccÄ• go. sadÄ• _ti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ rattindivaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• vanÄ• ya __yutta
icchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vato __visuddhÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• . ussukkappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kicc
tibbasaá¹ƒvegattÄ• . __vigatabhayatÄ• _ kutocipi nibbhayatÄ• attasinehÄ• bhÄ• vato. __kh
aniccatÄ• ya sudiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . pantasenÄ• sanesu adhikusalesu ca aratiyÄ• , kÄ• maguá¹‡
abhibhavanato __aratiratisahanatÄ• _.

__imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hagguá¹‡amuttamÄ• nÄ«_ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ. __ma_-kÄ• ro
bhavadiá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• nÄ• dike ime aá¹-á¹-ha uttamÄ• nisaá¹ƒseti attho. __tahi_nti tattha
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• yanti attho.

bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<750> __sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti \Ne II 419/ tebhÅ«makÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ
padesasabbavisayo idha __sabba_saddo. __Ä• sevantassÄ• _ti Ä• daravasena sevantassa
__bhÄ• ventassÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hentassa brÅ«hentassa. __bahulÄ«karontassÄ• _ti punapp
yuÃ±jantassa. __pabhedakÄ• _ti khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhijjanavasena pabhedakÄ• . Ä• jÄ«vikÄ
maritukÄ• massa, amaritukÄ• massÄ• pi sÅ«rassa bhÄ• yitabbampi na bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
jÄ«vitukÄ• massa bhÄ«rukapurisassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• bhÄ«rukajÄ• tikassa
bhayÄ• nakabhÄ• vato, tathÄ• yogino bhaá¹…gato dissamÄ• nÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti Ä• ha
upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __paccuppannÄ• _ti addhÄ• paccuppannÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ•
khaá¹‡apaccuppannÄ• sukhumatarÄ• ittarakÄ• lÄ• , santatipaccuppannÄ• majjhimÄ• idh
bhayato bhÄ• yitabbato upatiá¹-á¹-hanakesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• â

yathÄ• \Be II 446/ itthiyÄ• puttÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«sassa chinnatÄ• chijjamÄ• natÄ• gayhamÄ•
yogino tiyaddhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhÄ• gayhamÄ• nÄ• ti imamatthaá¹
itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• pÅ«tibhÅ«taá¹ƒ odanÄ• di na sabhÄ• vena tiá¹-á¹-hati vinassati, evaá¹ƒ yassÄ• itt
puttÄ• na jÄ«vanti maranti eva, sÄ• __ ``pÅ«tipajÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . pÅ«tipajÄ• ggaha
gabbhagatamaraá¹‡acintÄ• dassanena yogino anÄ• gatasaá¹…khÄ• ranirodhasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ
atÄ«tapaccuppannasaá¹…khÄ• ranirodho hissa supÄ• kaá¹-o evÄ• ti na so upamÄ• ya sÄ•
yogino sattakkhattuá¹ƒ paramÄ• dibhÄ• vino atÄ«te dukkhabahutÄ• ya, anÄ• gatadukkhapa
bahupajÄ• va itthÄ« nidassitÄ• .

tattha yathÄ• tassÄ• nava puttÄ• matÄ• , evaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• dippabhedÄ• atÄ«tÄ• saá¹…
nava sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , mÄ«yamÄ• naputto viya paccuppannÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo. ajÄ• taputto viya anÄ• gatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , bhÄ• vÄ« vÄ• sattÄ• vÄ• so
evamavaá¹-á¹-hite yadeke dasaputtamÄ• taraá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• navaputtamÄ• tuggahaá¹‡aá
tadapÄ• hataá¹ƒ hoti \Ne II 420/. dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assa cirakÄ• likattÄ• __maraá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. gabbhagato appaccakkhatÄ• ya bhÄ• vÄ«pakkheyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti adhippÄ• ye
anÄ• gatasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo vutto. __etasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e_ti bhaá¹…gadassanamu
bhayÄ• nakabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e.

<751> __na bhÄ• yati_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa bhÄ• yanÄ• kÄ• rena appavattanato. paá¹-ighacittup
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• yitabbavatthuá¹ƒ bhÄ• yitabbanti yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• ti. tenÄ• h
tÄ«raá¹‡amattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, tisso aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyo atitÄ• pena tikkhamajjhamu

kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassanabhÄ• vena tÄ• saá¹ƒ gahaá
khadirÄ• disÅ«lattayassa appaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dibhÄ• vato. tenÄ• ha __ ``kevalaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. __byasanÄ• pannÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhavipulÄ• natthapatitÄ• . __bhayato_ti b

__saá¹…khÄ• ranimitta_nti \Be II 447/ ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hÄ• dighanavasena,
saviggahÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttovÄ• yamattho. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ravinimuttaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``atÄ«tÄ• ... pe ... adhiv
__maraá¹‡amevÄ• _ti bhaá¹…gameva. __tenÄ• _ti bhaá¹…gadassanena. khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e
nimittasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccatÄ• ya vuttanayena sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ hu
pavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbÄ• bhavapavatti, matthakappattÄ• ya pana bhaá¹…gÄ•
abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anassa suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato santasukhÄ• bhima
dukkhasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``pavattanti rÅ«pÄ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhaya_nti nimittaá¹ƒ, pavattaÃ±ca. dvayampi hi taá¹ƒ attasuÃ±Ã±amev
upaá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti.

bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<752> __tÄ• á¹‡a_nti saá¹…khÄ• rahetukÄ• anattato rakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __neva paÃ±Ã±Ä• y
sÄ• dÄ«navatÄ• ya ekasadisattÄ• . __leá¹‡a_nti tassa pariharaá¹‡atÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya upalÄ«yan
gantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isaraá¹‡a_nti tasseva paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __p
na hoti. etena ``netaá¹ƒ \Ne II 421/ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha. _
diá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• so. tena ``eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-higÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha.
cettha ``esohamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• nagÄ• hÄ• bhÄ• vopi vuttoyeva hoti, __vÄ• _-sadda

idÄ• ni patthanÄ• dÄ«namabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tayo bhavÄ• â€™â€™
bhavÄ• aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyo viya_ jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena mahÄ• bh
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• _ kaá¹-á¹-hamukhapÅ«timukhaaggimukhasatthamukhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• __g
thaddhatÄ• vissandanadÄ• hacchedadukkhavidhÄ• nato visesato, avisesato pana Ä• sayat
anatthadÄ• nato, durupacÄ• rato, durÄ• sadato, akataÃ±Ã±uto, avisesakÄ• rito, anekÄ• dÄ
``cattÄ• ro Ä• sÄ«visÄ• uggatejÄ• ghoravisÄ• ti kho, bhikkhave \Be II 448/, catunnetaá¹ƒ n
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 238) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• _ ekakkhandhabhe
aÃ±Ã±akkhandhÄ• navaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• ghÄ• tanato, maraá¹‡adukkhÄ•
viya_. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``ukkhittÄ• siko vadhakoti kho, bhikkhave, paÃ±cannetaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti. __cha ajjhattikÄ• yatanÄ• ni_ attattaniyabhÄ• vena gahitÄ• nipi tat
__suÃ±Ã±agÄ• mo viya_ bhojanÄ• digayhupagamettha atthÄ«ti paviá¹-á¹-hasuÃ±Ã±agÄ• m

``suÃ±Ã±agÄ• moti kho, bhikkhave, channetaá¹ƒ ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiva
naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto medhÄ• vÄ« upaparikkheyya, rittakaÃ±Ã±eva khÄ• ya
khÄ• yati, suÃ±Ã±akaÃ±Ã±eva khÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 238) ---

Ä• di. __cha bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni gÄ• maghÄ• takacorÄ• viya_ sabbathÄ• pi ghÄ• takabhÄ
gÄ• maghÄ• takÄ• ti kho, bhikkhave, channetaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiva
haÃ±Ã±ati manÄ• pÄ• manÄ• pesu rÅ«pesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. rÄ• gaggiÄ• dÄ«hi __ekÄ• d

``cakkhu, bhikkhave, Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. kena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ? rÄ• gagginÄ• dosagginÄ• mohagginÄ•
maraá¹‡ena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upÄ• yÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV

Ä• di \Ne II 422/. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• disadisatÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• yeva. _
assÄ• detabbarahitÄ• dukkhasabhÄ• vattÄ• . __nirasÄ• _ti sampattirahitÄ• vipattipariyosÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nirassÄ• dÄ• nirasÄ• mahÄ• Ä• dÄ«navarÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hah
uparipi ``savÄ• á¸·akamiva vanagahanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhit

__sasaddÅ«lÄ• _ti sabyagghÄ• . __gÄ• hÄ• _ kumbhilÄ• dayo. __rakkhaso_ dakarakkhaso
nirassÄ• daâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• Ä• dÄ«navassa abbokiá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ dasseti. tathÄ• hissa
sabbepi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nissaggato nirantaraá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• va hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hah
sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``tassevaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__ya_nti \Be II 449/ Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vutta_nti idaá¹ƒ dasavatthukaá¹ƒ
dvÄ• dasavÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ anvayabyatirekavasena tasseva padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ _
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__uppÄ• do bhaya_nti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• do akhemaá¹-á¹-hena bhayavatthutÄ•
sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbavatthukanti sabyasanaá¹ƒ. __pavattaá¹ƒ bhaya_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva
uppÄ• do, na vÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ adhigate saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppÄ• doti __anupp
sabbaso bhayÄ• bhÄ• vato paramassÄ• sabhÅ«tattÄ• nibbhayaá¹-á¹-hena __khema_nti. _
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÅ«pasamabhÅ«te amatapade. __appavatta_ntiÄ• dÄ«hipi pavattÄ• dipa
vadati. pavattiyaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadanantarameva nivattiyaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadass
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pentÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __ ``uppÄ• do bhayaá¹ƒ, anuppÄ• do khemaâ
eseva nayo chaá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi. ettha ca __uppÄ• do_ viseso, __bhayaá¹ƒ_ visesit
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vatoti satipi dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• ve liá¹
``dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaâ€™â€™ nti (DN III 354; MN III 374). esa nayo __ ``gati bhay

__uppÄ• do saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti ettha pana sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• daá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhedato vihitÄ• sabbatthakameva tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato vipassiyamÄ• nattÄ

Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ ``dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti passatÄ«ti sambandho. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
Ä• dÄ«nave visayabhÅ«te \Ne II 423/ idaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavatthukaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹
santipade_ti santipade ninnÄ• dibhÄ• vena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti attho.

<753> kammapaccayÄ• paccuppannabhave uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``purimakammapaccayÄ• idha uppattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pavattaá
dhammappavattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uppannassa pavattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __sabbampÄ«_ti tiyaddh
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sabbampi. __kamma_nti etarahi pavattaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. et
uppÄ• dapavattaÄ• yÅ«hanaggahaá¹‡ena paccuppannaddhapariyÄ• pannÄ• saá¹…khÄ• r
anÄ• gataddhapariyÄ• pannÄ• upÄ• dittÄ• . uppÄ• daggahaá¹‡ena ca atÄ«taddhapariyÄ•
ulliá¹…gattÄ• . nimittaggahaá¹‡ena pana sabbepi gahitÄ• . __yÄ• ya gatiyÄ• sÄ• paá¹-isan
nirayÄ• dibhedÄ• gati sucaritaduccaritavasena gantabbattÄ• , sÄ• panatthato taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒka
bhavasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• rahÄ• vipÄ• kakkhandhÄ• , kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . __kha
sabbesampi khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva_ saccavibhaá¹…ge lakkha
niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . __vatthuvasenÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tapavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navase
vatthubhÄ• vena icchitÄ• , atha kasmÄ• sesÄ• vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sesÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vevacan
vipassakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rassa visayasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanatthaá¹ƒ desanÄ• vaá

anvayato dassitassa Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa byatirekato dassanatthaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipakkha
``yattha uppÄ• do natthi, tattha sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ bhayampi natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ ``bhaya
vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pavattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nivattidassanaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, anubud
yathÄ• purimaá¹ƒ saccadvayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• nirodhasaccadesanÄ• ti dasseti. yathÄ• loke
Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ niratthakampi hoti, na tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• tthakamevÄ•
__ ``yasmÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __tappaá¹-ipakkhaninnaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti_ dÄ•
sÄ«taninnatÄ• viya suá¹-á¹-hu diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navato ekaá¹ƒsena muÃ±citukamyatÄ• bhÄ•

__bhaya_nti bhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``niyamato dukkhaâ€™â€™ _nti etenassa dukkhabhÄ• v
bhÄ• yitabbatÄ• dukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na byabhicaratÄ«ti dasseti. __vaá¹-á¹-Ä• misaá¹ƒ_ upÄ
tividhampi vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-asannissitaÃ±ca __vaá¹-á¹-Ä• misaá¹ƒ_. kilesehi Ä• masita
_ paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• \Ne II 424/. kilesÄ• eva __kilesÄ• misaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khÄ• ramattan
visaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ nivatteti. na hi tattha sÄ• misatÄ• lesopi atthÄ«ti. __matta_-saddena pan
vibhÄ• veti. na hi sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ sÄ• misanti. __tasmÄ• _ti ``bhayaâ€™â€™ n
niyatattÄ• . yadi yaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• disabhÄ• vameva, tathÄ• sati bhayÄ• dÄ«
kasmÄ• sabbÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti anuyogaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â
saá¹…khÄ• resu aniccato dukkhato anattato pavattivasena Ä• kÄ• ranÄ• nattato anupassan
bhayÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ranÄ• nattato __pavattivasenevettha_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa __nÄ• nattaá
bhayÄ• kÄ• rena pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ itarÄ•

__Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visayabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• pannarasÄ• pi atthÄ• uppÄ• tattha ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anvayabyatirekavasena pavattanato dasavidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• Ä• pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. pajÄ• nanaÃ±ca sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ visayagatasammohavigamena a asammÅ«á¸·hamevÄ• ti attÄ• nampi pajÄ• nantaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha sacchikarotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __dvinna_nti dvÄ«su kusalasaddayogena hi bhummatthe sÄ• m naccagÄ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (J II 22.94). __kusalatÄ• _ti karaá¹‡e paccattavacananti Ä• ha kusalatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dvinna_nti vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• ti atth diá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya tappaá¹-ipakkhato santipadaá¹ƒ suvinicchitameva hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. t paramadiá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• nÄ• dimicchÄ• gÄ• havasena na vicalati. tattha suparidiá¹ ``nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su na kampatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sesamettha uttÄ• natthameva.

Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<754> __saá¹…khÄ• ragate_ti sabbasmiá¹ƒ tebhÅ«make saá¹…khÄ• re. __nibbindatÄ«_ti Ä• pajjati. tathÄ• bhÅ«to ca tattha ukkaá¹‡á¹-hanto, anabhiramanto ca nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vutta nÄ• bhiramatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

tattha \Ne II 425/ anabhiramaá¹‡assa upamaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``seyyathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ anotattadahaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitesu dviyojanasatubbedhesu yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sÄ• nuaÃ±janarajatasuvaá¹‡á¹‡asattaratanamayesugandhamÄ• danakÄ• á¸·akelÄ• sasuda himavato mahÄ• sikharesu pacchimo __cittakÅ«á¹-apabbato_ nÄ• ma. sÄ«hapapÄ• tÄ• dÄ

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±jare_ti \Be II 452/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaye sÄ«hapaÃ±jare. __pakkhitto_ti niru sugatibhave_ti kÄ• masugatiÄ• dike tividhe sampattibhave.

hatthapÄ• davÄ• lavatthikosehi bhÅ«miphusanehi sattahi patiá¹-á¹-hitoti __sattapatiá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• bhiramati_ dvÄ• rapaÃ±jaranÄ• á¸·anÄ• diavabÄ• dhanabhayena. __diá¹-á¹-he_ti adhir diá¹-á¹-he. tenÄ• ha __ ``tanninnatappoá¹‡atappabbhÄ• ramÄ• nasoâ€™â€™ _ti.

nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<755> __taá¹ƒ paneta_nti nibbidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayenÄ• _ti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayena. yasmÄ• bhayato dissa mahÄ• dÄ«navÄ• , nibbinditabbÄ• ca hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tasmÄ• ekampi taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä

tathÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• balappattiyÄ• avatthÄ• visesayuttaá¹ƒ tividhakiccasÄ• matthiyavantaá¹ƒ
``atthato ekaâ€™â€™ _nti. tenÄ• ha __ ``sabbasaá¹…khÄ• reâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tayidaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ matthakappattivasena vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• dimhi pana bhi
pavattanti. __uppÄ• desÄ«_ti pÄ• tvÄ• kÄ• si, vibhÄ• vesÄ«ti attho.

muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<756> __na sajjati_ bahvÄ• dÄ«navatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . __muÃ±citukÄ• maá¹ƒ nissaritu
anÄ• dikÄ• likassa khandhassa pariÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• . __muÃ±citukÄ• matÄ• _ tato at
nissaritukÄ• matÄ• apagantukÄ• matÄ• . __paÃ±jarapakkhitto_ti paÃ±jarena samoruddho.
__Ä• di_-saddena Ä• dittaaá¹…gÄ• raupasaá¹-á¹-hadesabyÄ• á¸·asÄ• padÄ• kulavanagaha
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<757> __ ``sabbabhava_ \Be II 453/ \Ne II 426/ __ ... pe ... muÃ±citukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti va
saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• _ti __sabba_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayamuttidassanatthaá¹ƒ adhikavacan
bodhetÄ«ti. yaÃ±hi saá¹…khÄ• rehi ananubandhassa muÃ±canaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ mu
vuccamÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• ya hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``puna te e
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ pubbepi ka
bhavÄ• digatassa saá¹…khÄ• rassa aparitulitassa abhÄ• vato __ ``teâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
apubbassapi atthitÄ• ya __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• renÄ• ti
pariggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paripuá¹‡á¹‡alakkhaá¹‡avaseneva hotÄ«ti __ ``tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anaccantikato_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. paá¹-hamen
``Ä• diantavantato niccapaá¹-ikkhepatoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

dutiyena ``udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato sukhapaá¹-ikkhepatoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá

__ajaÃ±Ã±ato_ti amanuÃ±Ã±ato, asobhanato vÄ• . __jegucchato_ti ``dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti jigu
__paá¹-ikkÅ«lato_ti abhiruciyÄ• paá¹-ilomanena paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vato. na maá¹‡á¸• anena
__amaá¹‡á¸• anahatÄ• , _ amaá¹‡á¸• anena sakkÄ• etesaá¹ƒ subhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ hantunti a
tesaá¹ƒ asubhatÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hotÄ«ti __amaá¹‡á¸• anahatÄ• _. maá¹‡á¸• anena vÄ• na
``asÅ«riyapassÄ• â€™â€™ ti viya __amaá¹‡á¸• anahatÄ• _. tato amaá¹‡á¸• anahatabhÄ• v

sandhÄ• ya vadati. __virÅ«pato_ti asundarato. paá¹-ighasaá¹ƒyojanavatthutÄ• ya passante
__bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ_ ativiya virÅ«paá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hamattameva domanassuppattinimittaa
ajaÃ±Ã±ajigucchanÄ«yatÄ• hi gÅ«thaá¹ƒ viya pariccajitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• __bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ_. i
``asucito amanÄ• patoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

catutthena __Ä• di_-saddena ``apariá¹‡Ä• yakato attapaá¹-ikkhepatoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• d

<758> __aya_nti \Be II 454/ \Ne II 427/ yogÄ• vacaro. __muÃ±canassÄ• _ti puna ananuba
sumuttamuÃ±canassa. __upÄ• yasampÄ• danattha_nti aniccÄ• divasena suá¹-á¹-hu parigg
upÄ• yo, tassa sÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ.

macchagahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ udake tattha tattha khipanti etanti __khippaá¹ƒ, _ macchÄ• naá¹ƒ
__oá¸• á¸• Ä• pesÄ«_ti osÄ• resi, khipÄ«ti attho. __sappa_nti kaá¹‡hasappaá¹ƒ. __gahaá¹‡
sappaá¹ƒ achaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gahaá¹‡e. __hatthaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-hetvÄ• _ti sappena attano bho
hatthapadesaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-hetvÄ• mocetvÄ• . __Ä• vijjhitvÄ• _ Ä• veá¹-hikappahÄ• panena
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• .

__tatthÄ• _tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• ditovÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattakÄ
katvÄ• _ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• samÅ«hÄ• dighanaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• .
bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso ``visamaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyÄ• parivattantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ niccÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• aniccasaÃ±Ã
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• , sÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ras
sallakkhaá¹‡enÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanena ... pe ... pÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ya
balavatarena paá¹-imallena tattha tattha muá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• vimathito itaro tena yu
asamatthataá¹ƒ pÄ• pito hoti. na kevalaá¹ƒ asamatthataá¹ƒ pÄ• pitova hoti, atha kho maraá
vÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, evametepi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• evaá¹ƒ dubbalabhÄ• vaá
upariÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vena nibbisevanataá¹ƒ, sabbaso bhaá¹…gaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«

<759> __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ ``anaccantikatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• parocattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya
aniccÄ• dibhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡avasappavattena paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nena.

__aniccato manasikaroto_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ
vuttanayameva.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- __ ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padassa __ ``jÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nuppajjanakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nakhaá¹‡attÄ• asatipi pubbÄ• parakÄ• la
vuttanti dassento __ ``kÄ• maâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tena ``kusalaá¹ƒ \Be II 455/ dhamm
dhammo uppajjati hetupaccayÄ• \Ne II 428/ (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.53), nihantvÄ• timiraá¹ƒ sabbaá

divÄ• karoâ€™â€™ ti ca evamÄ• dÄ«su viya samÄ• nakÄ• lavasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddapayogot
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pacchÄ• na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppatti, evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti das
paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ediso saddapayogo yebhuyyena loke pubbakÄ• lava
pubbakÄ• lavaseneva idhÄ• pi taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekattanayena vÄ• ... pe ... veditabbaâ
tassattho --- aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppannesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu purimassa vasena paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• n
vasena uppajjanakiriyÄ• ca yojetabbÄ• , na ca tÄ• ni bhedato apekkhitabbÄ• ni ekasantÄ•
ekattanayavasena gahitattÄ• ti. __itarasmiá¹ƒ padadvaye_ti ``pavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ,
pavattaÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ padadvaye.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<760> saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccadukkhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dipariggaá¹‡hanavasena pavattampi
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visesato anattÄ• kÄ• rapariggaá¹‡hanapadhÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• ti pariggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tasmiÃ±hi sati saccasampaâ
tadabhÄ• vato hi aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakampi __sarabhaá¹…gasatthÄ• rÄ•
aniyyÄ• nikameva jÄ• taá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ niccasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi rittakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __
suÃ±Ã±Ä• ti pariggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi yato rittakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tena suÃ±Ã±
attasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya duviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vato anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhÄ• yapi suÃ±Ã±atÄ
daá¸·hÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ __ ``puna suÃ±Ã±amidaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaâ
anattatÄ• , tadaggena anattaniyÄ• . sati hi attani attaniyena bhavitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``suÃ
vÄ• attaniyena vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dvikoá¹-ika_nti dviaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ, attÄ• naá¹ƒ neva disvÄ•
paccakkhato, anumÄ• nato ca tassa anupalabbhanÄ«yatoti adhippÄ• yo. paraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹
vÄ• parikkhÄ• rabhÄ• ve attano sukhadukkhasÄ• dhanabhÄ• ve á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na disvÄ• ti yoja
sambandho. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• dhikÄ• re.

__kvacÄ«_ti \Be II 456/ \Ne II 429/ katthaci á¹-hÄ• ne, kÄ• le, dhamme vÄ• . atha vÄ• __kv
bahiddhÄ• vÄ• . __attano attÄ• na_nti sakattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ kho bhavaá¹ƒ brahmÄ• ma
seá¹-á¹-ho sajitÄ• vasÄ« pitÄ• bhÅ«tabhabyÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 42) parehi p
kassaci kiÃ±canabhÅ«taá¹ƒ na passatÄ«ti dassento __ ``kassacÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
``parajÄ• ti, paro purisoâ€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ gahitassa. __na ca mama kvacanÄ«_ti ettha _
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne payuttoti Ä• ha __ ``mama-saddaá¹ƒ tÄ• va á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __para
``paro purisoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to attho mamatthÄ• ya á¹-hito, tassa vasena mayhaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒ ekaccadiá¹-á¹-higatikaparikappitavasena paraá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ taÃ±ca attano kiÃ±can
passatÄ«ti dassento __ ``na ca kvacanÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha ca __nÄ• haá¹ƒ kv
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati. __na kassaci kiÃ±canatasmi_nti sakaattano eva kassaci anattaniyataâ
mamÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __atthÄ«_ti paccek

attÄ• atthÄ«_ti parassa attano abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati. __tassa parassa attano mama kiÃ±car
parassa attano anattaniyataá¹ƒ passati. evaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ, bahiddhÄ• ca khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ
suddhasaá¹…khÄ• rapuÃ±jatÄ• catukoá¹-ikasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariggaá¹‡hanena diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ho
``evamayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

<761> __ ``chahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• niddesÄ• dÄ«su tattha tattha Ä• gate p
paribrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• dasseti. tattha __chahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti chahi gahaá¹‡Ä• k
vÄ• . __niccenÄ• _ti ``niccoâ€™â€™ ti parikappitena attanÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci.
niccabhÄ• vena. dhuvÄ• dayo ``niccoâ€™â€™ ti gahitasseva gahetabbÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . tabbibh
tattha niccatÄ• nÄ• ma kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hatÄ• . dhuvabhÄ• vo thiratÄ• . sadÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• sas
avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammatÄ• . __yÄ• va jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• _ti peyyÄ• laá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pariyosÄ

<762> na sÄ• ranti __asÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ natthi etassa sÄ• ranti __nissÄ• raá¹ƒ_. sÄ• rato apaga
apagatanti __sÄ• rÄ• pagataá¹ƒ_. keci panettha \Be II 457/ ``niccasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• sukh
attasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·Ä«ti adhippÄ• yena ``asÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ
padattayaá¹ƒ eko suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariggahÄ• kÄ• ro, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• satteva Ä• kÄ• rÄ• siyuá¹ƒ
apare pana ``subhasÄ• rasÄ• renÄ• tipi \Ne II 430/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti `asÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ
nti idaá¹ƒ padattayaá¹ƒ `niccasÄ• rasÄ• renÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaâ€™â
__setavaccho_ti setavaruá¹‡ako. ``minarukkhoâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __pÄ• á¸·ibhaddako_ti

<763> niccasÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato __rittato passati_. parittato, lÄ• makattÄ• vÄ• _
attasÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vena __suÃ±Ã±ato_. sayaá¹ƒ anattatÄ• ya __anattato_. issariyassa abhÄ
kÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya ca __anissariyato_. pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• ena bhÄ• janÄ• diá¹
rÅ«passa niccatÄ• diá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• massa taá¹ƒ na sijjhati, sakaicchÄ• vasena vÄ• kÄ• ci k
__akÄ• makÄ• riyato_. ``evaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hotu, mÄ• evaâ€™â€™ nti __alabbhanÄ«yato_.
vattati, nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attano vase vattetÄ«ti __avasavattakato_. yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne sa
avidheyyatÄ• ya __parato_. kÄ• rakÄ• di viya kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, phalena ca __vivittato_. na hi kÄ
phalena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sagabbhaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. esa nayo vedanÄ• dÄ«supi.

<764> __rÅ«paá¹ƒ na satto_tiÄ• dÄ«su yo lokavohÄ• rena satto, rÅ«paá¹ƒ so na hotÄ«ti ay
tassÄ• vuttasiddhattÄ• . na hi loko rÅ«pamattaá¹ƒ ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti voharati, bÄ• hirakapan
``sattoâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. so hi tehi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su sattavisattatÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ•
``sattoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, rÅ«paá¹ƒ so na hotÄ«ti attho. suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariggaá¹‡hanaÃ±heta
jÄ«vo_tiÄ• dÄ«supi. tattha jÄ«vanaá¹-á¹-hena __jÄ«vo_. naranaá¹-á¹-hena netubhÄ• vena _
ti mÄ• nuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya mÄ• no ettha vÄ• ti pavattatÄ«ti __mÄ• navo_. thiyati etth
padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena puri setÄ«ti __puriso_ \Be II 458/. Ä• hito ahaá¹ƒmÄ• no etthÄ• ti __at
tassa ahaá¹ƒkÄ• ravatthutÄ• ya ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti ca diá¹-á¹-higatikehi attÄ• vuccati, rÅ«pa
hotÄ«ti suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariggaá¹‡hanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ na sattoâ€™â€™ _t

aá¹-á¹-hahipi padehi rÅ«passa attasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• va dassitÄ• . itarehi catÅ«hi tassa kiÃ±cana
mamÄ• _ti mayhaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ na hoti, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa attano santakaá¹ƒ na h
santakaá¹ƒ na hoti attanoyeva abhÄ• vato. __ ``na attaniyaâ€™â€™ _nti padena pakÄ• sito
tÄ«hipi padehi pakÄ• sito. esa nayo vedanÄ• dÄ«supi.

<765> heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne II 431/ kalÄ• pasammasanassa daá¸·habhÄ• vÄ• ya vuttasammasa
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• ya daá¸·habhÄ• vÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti dassento __ ``tÄ«raá¹‡ap
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha bhayassa ahiá¹ƒsanena __asaraá¹‡ato_. ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti gah
__asaraá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tato. ``anassÄ• datoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi. sati ca teca
siyuá¹ƒ. rÅ«pappavattiyaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• dÄ«navÅ«paladdhiyÄ• __Ä• dÄ«navato. ``samudayato
idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• aniccato dassanaá¹ƒ panÄ• á¸·ikÄ• ya, niccasÄ• ravirahadÄ«pane
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vibhÄ• vananti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ
paá¹-icca uppajjati sukhaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa assÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (SN b II
paccayapaccayuppannatÄ• vibhÄ• vanena suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ a
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa Ä• dÄ«navoâ€™â€™ ti (SN b III 26) ca dassa
niccatÄ• disuÃ±Ã±atÄ• bhÄ• vanato. tathÄ• ``yo rÅ«pe chandarÄ• gavinayo chandarÄ• gap
nissaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ samudayÄ• didassanÄ• naá¹ƒ, itaresaÃ±ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• nubrÅ«hanatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana Ä• dÄ«navato dass
vacanaá¹ƒ assÄ• dapaá¹-ikkhepato dassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• dÄ«supi dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• netabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... v
pe ... nissaraá¹‡ato passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__vuttampi ca_ niddese __etaá¹ƒ_ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariggaá¹‡hanakathÄ• sandassanaá¹ƒ ``as
niddesoâ€™â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ, tassa phalasandassanatthaÃ±ca.

<766> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 459/ tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena paccekaá¹ƒ khandhesu dvÄ• cattÄ•
suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• pi tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• vaseneva bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janta
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattÄ«ti dassento __ ``evaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
__pariggaá¹‡hanto_ti sammasanto. __bhayaÃ±ca nandiÃ±ca vippahÄ• yÄ• _ti ajjhupekkhal
vipattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakabhayaÃ±ceva tesaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakapÄ
vÄ• bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena uppajjanakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡abhayaÃ±ca sammasanavasena u
nandiÃ±ca pahÄ• ya. na hi sabbaso suÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhayanandÄ«naá¹ƒ avas
upekkhÄ• va saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``saá¹…khÄ• resu udÄ• sÄ«no hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
anudÄ• sÄ«natÄ• siyÄ• , tadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``ahanti vÄ• mamanti vÄ• na gaá¹‡
idÄ• nissa udÄ• sÄ«natÄ• ya upamaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``vissaá¹-á¹-habhariyo viya purisoâ€™

tattha \Ne II 432/ anudÄ• sÄ«natÄ• pubbikÄ• udÄ• sÄ«natÄ• vuccamÄ• nÄ• idha opamm
__ ``iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kantÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ativiya naá¹ƒ mamÄ• yeyya_ itthÄ«naa

sÄ• á¹-heyyakÅ«á¹-eyyavaá¹…keyyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanato. __muÃ±citukÄ• mo hutvÄ• _
vissajjeyya_ nirapekkhatÄ• ya vasenevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ayaá¹ƒ_ yogÄ• vacaro. muÃ±ci
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na uppajjati, tÄ• va pavattÄ• vipassanÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…
``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• re pariggaá¹‡hantoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__patilÄ«yatÄ«_ti ekapassena nilÄ«yati nilÄ«naá¹ƒ viya hoti. __patikuá¹-atÄ«_ti saá¹…kuca
__paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vivaá¹-á¹-ati. __na sampasÄ• riyatÄ«_ti na visarati, abhirativasena n
attho.

__iccassÄ• _ti iti evaá¹ƒ assa yogino.

<767> tikkhavisadasÅ«rabhÄ• vena saá¹…khÄ• resu ajjhupekkhane sijjhamÄ• ne __taá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÄ• kagamane
paccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ santato passati_ nÄ• ma. tathÄ• bhÅ«ta
saá¹…khÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• nibbÄ• nameva pakkhandati_ nÄ• ma. tayidaá¹ƒ idh
anulomagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekattaá¹ƒ netvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ekattanayavasena \Be I
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ santato passatÄ«_ti tÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa aparipakkata
__sÄ• muddikÄ• , _ saá¹ƒyattikÄ• . disÄ• jÄ• nanako kÄ• ko __disÄ• kÄ• ko, _ lakkhaá¹‡an
sakunto veditabbo. __videsa_nti adesaá¹ƒ samudde aparicitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anugantvÄ

__tayidaá¹ƒ_ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ayamÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti th
vivecanavasena nipphoá¹-iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ saá¹‡haá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viy
__nibbaá¹-á¹-itakappÄ• sa_nti nibbaá¹-á¹-itabÄ«jaá¹ƒ kappÄ• saá¹ƒ. __vihanamÄ• naá¹ƒ viy
vihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. upamÄ• dvayenapi punappunaá¹ƒ sammasanena vipassanÄ• Ã
sukhumatarabhÄ• vÄ• pattimÄ• ha. yathÄ• yathÄ• hi vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• balena tikkh
tathÄ• tathÄ• sukhumatarÄ• pi hotÄ«ti. __saá¹…khÄ• ravicinane_ti pavicayassa sikhÄ• pp
viya tesaá¹ƒ vicinanepi udÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena tiá¹-á¹-hati pak
\Ne II 433/ ``sattadhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vibhattÄ• pi hi anupassan
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«sveva tÄ«su antogadhÄ• ti matthakappattÄ• vipassanÄ• tÄ• saá¹

<768> __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ vimokkhamukhabhÄ• vÄ• pajjane, ariyapuggalavibhÄ• gapacc
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ indriyÄ• na_nti saddhindriyasamÄ• dhindriyapaÃ±
__Ä• dhipateyyavasenÄ• _ti sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipatibhÄ• vavasena. aniccÄ• n
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ balavaá¹ƒ hoti, dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• bahulassa samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, anatt
paÃ±Ã±indriyanti tissannaá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena balavatarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• ni in
vimokkhamukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dentÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• ... pe ... Ä• pa
__tividhavimokkhamukhabhÄ• va_nti ettha ke pana tayo vimokkhÄ• , kÄ• ni vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vin
anuyoge vimokkhamukhÄ• dhÄ«nattÄ• vimokkhÄ• dhigamassa vimokkhamukhÄ• ni tÄ• va

vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• ayaÃ±ca attho pÄ• á¸·ito eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti dassento __
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__lokaniyyÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 461/ lokato nikkhamanÄ• ya, sattalokassa vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adu
__paricchedaparivaá¹-umato_ti udayabbayavasena paricchedato ceva parivaá¹-umato ca. _
sammadeva anu anu passanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti sambandho. aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• hi sa
antato vayena paricchinne passati. Ä• diantavantatÄ• ya hi te aniccÄ• ti. __animittÄ• ya ca
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ranimittavirahato ``animittÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya asaá¹…khatÄ
__cittasampakkhandanatÄ• yÄ• _ti paricchinditvÄ• anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena samm
anupavisanatthÄ• ya. __appaá¹‡ihitÄ• yÄ• _ti rÄ• gapaá¹‡idhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena ``ap
laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya. __suÃ±Ã±atÄ• yÄ• _ti attasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya ``suÃ±Ã±atÄ• â€™â€™ ti lad

__gati_nti nibbattiá¹ƒ. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanena saá¹ƒvejiyamÄ• naá
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ samuttejitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``manosamuttejanatÄ• yÄ
cittasaá¹ƒvejanatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. mamaá¹ƒkÄ• rena attaniyasaÃ±Ã±itassa vatthuno sÄ
parÄ• masÄ«yati, tato attaniyanti Ä• ha __ ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, na mamÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ anattato saman
__tÄ«á¹‡i padÄ• nÄ«_ti paricchedaparivaá¹-uma, manosamuttejana, samanupassanapadÄ•
``sabbasaá¹…khÄ• reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni pana tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• kyÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i \Ne II 434/ padÄ
__tenevÄ• _ti aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vut
__paÃ±havissajjane_ti ``aniccato manasi karoto kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ
vissajjane.

<769> evaá¹ƒ vimokkhamukhÄ• ni dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni vimokkhe dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``katame pa
__aniccato manasi karonto_ti aniccÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto. __adhimokkhabahulo_t
visesato aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• hoti, tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimattaá¹ƒ ho
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi Ä• dito saddhÄ• mattakena paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya uk
tarupallavÄ• dÄ«su viya maá¹‡ikanakÄ• dÄ«supi tesaá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ paccak
``sammÄ• sambuddho vata so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthari saddhÄ• balavatÄ« pavattatÄ
adhimattasaddho ca hoti. tassa aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• bahulatÄ• ya aniccÄ• kÄ• rato \Be II 4
hotÄ«ti so __ ``animittaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __passaddhib
dukkhÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto ``dukkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tappaá¹-ipakkhato sukho
manasikÄ• ravasena nibbÄ• nassa santapaá¹‡Ä«tasukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ adhimuccanto abhiá¹‡
passaddhibahulo hoti. tato ca adhimattasamÄ• dhindriyapaá¹-ilÄ• bhena rÄ• gapaá¹‡idhiyÄ
appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhasamadhigamo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhato ... pe ... paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â
__vedabahulo_ti anattÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto attasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya nipuá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹
hoti. tato ca adhimattapaÃ±Ã±indriyapaá¹-ilÄ• bhena mohassa dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vato suÃ±Ã±ata
Ä• ha __ ``anattato ... pe ... paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

yo aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nimittavasena saá¹…khÄ• re pariggahetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ anuy
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ sabbaso natthi, taá¹ƒ ``animittaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti animittÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minimaggena ghaá¹-eti. tassa maggo animittato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikar
``animittÄ• kÄ• rena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto ariyamaggoâ€™â€™
animittÄ• kÄ• ro neva maggena kato, na vipassanÄ• ya, atha kho sabhÄ• vasiddho. tadÄ• n
animittoti vuccatÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``animittÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• uppannattÄ• animittoâ€
dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena paá¹‡idhiyÄ• dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ adh
anattÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena attÅ«paladdhiyÄ• dÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ a
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``eteneva nayenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<770> yadi ariyamaggo tividhampi vimokkhanÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati, atha kasmÄ• __abhidham
Ä• gatanti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ta_nti a
vimokkhadvayavacanaá¹ƒ. __nippariyÄ• yato vipassanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ujuka
nÄ• mÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? animittavipassanÄ• Ä• gamanÄ«yaá¹
maggassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. kÄ• maá¹ƒ __sutte_ ``animittaÃ±ca bhÄ• vehi, n
ti (Sn 344) animittavipassanÄ• kathitÄ• , sÄ• pana niccanimittadhuvanimittaattanimittÄ• ni
ugghÄ• á¹-entÄ«pi sayaá¹ƒ nimittadhammesu eva caratÄ«ti sanimittÄ• va hotÄ«ti. apica abh
paramatthadesanÄ• , animittamaggassa ca paramatthato hetuvekallameva. aniccÄ• nupass
__animittavimokkho_ kathito. tattha ca saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimattaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ ariyamagge
hoti, amaggaá¹…gattÄ• attano maggassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. itaresu dukkhÄ•
__appaá¹‡ihitavimokkho, _ anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya vasena __suÃ±Ã±atavimokkho_.

tesu appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhena samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ, suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhena paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
tÄ• ni ariyamaggassa aá¹…gattÄ• attano maggassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkonti, na anin
keci. ye pana vadanti ``animittamaggo Ä• gamanato nÄ• maá¹ƒ alabhantopi saguá¹‡ato ca
labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tesaá¹ƒ matena appaá¹‡ihitasuÃ±Ã±atamaggÄ• pi saguá¹‡ato eva, Ä•
labheyyunti? taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? maggo hi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati sa
cÄ• ti, sabhÄ• vato ca paá¹-ipakkhato cÄ• ti attho. __appaá¹‡ihitamaggo_ hi rÄ• gapaá¹‡idh
__suÃ±Ã±atamaggo_ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi suÃ±Ã±o evÄ• ti te sarasato nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhanti. tathÄ
paá¹‡idhissa paá¹-ipakkho, __suÃ±Ã±atamaggo_ attÄ• bhinivesassa evÄ• ti te paccanÄ«ka
__animittamaggo_ pana rÄ• gÄ• dinimittÄ• naá¹ƒ, niccanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• abhÄ• vena
labhati, no paccanÄ«kato. na hi so saá¹…khÄ• ranimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya aniccÄ• nupassa
II 436/ panassa anulomabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• ti sabbathÄ• pi abhidhammapariyÄ• yena animitta
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yato vipassanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

yasmÄ• suttantapariyÄ• yena animittamaggo labbhati. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« hi vipassa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, tassa tassa vasena Ä• gamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• atta
tattha aniccato vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa maggo animitto hoti, dukkhato vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa appa

vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa suÃ±Ã±ato, tasmÄ• suttantasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• esÄ• ti katvÄ• idha ta
yaá¹ƒ pana __paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ abhinivesanimittapaá¹‡idhimuÃ±canaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ tadÄ• gamanavasena tadanvayassa maggassa ca suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhÄ
pariyÄ• yabhÄ• ve \Be II 464/ vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge ``appaá¹‡ihito, vimokkhoâ€™â
sambandho.

__aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti ``aniccÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti anupassanÄ•
__niccato abhinivesaá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«_ti ``te niccÄ• â€™â€™ ti niccÄ• kÄ• rato
pavattamicchÄ• bhinivesaviddhaá¹ƒsanavasena, tadanvayaá¹ƒ pana maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ s
__itÄ«_ti tasmÄ• . aniccÄ• bhinivesato rittatÄ• ya, vimuttatÄ• ya ca __suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkho
nayo.

__ta_nti tividhaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha yassa pariyÄ• yato, yassa ca nippariyÄ
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…khÄ• ranimittassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __na nippariyÄ•
pariyÄ• yenÄ• ti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti nippariyÄ• yakathÄ• bhÄ• vato. __vimokkhadvayameva
adhippÄ• yo. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• dhikÄ• re. ``tividhavimokkhamukhabhÄ• va
etasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesavacane.

<771> __tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gÄ• yÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ ariyapuggalÄ
saddhÄ• nusÄ• riÄ• dibhÄ• vena vibhattasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya.

<772> __saddhindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«_ti saddhÄ• nusÄ• ribhÄ• vitÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. adhimokkhabahulatÄ• ya, saddhindriyÄ• dhimattatÄ• ya ca kÄ
vuttameva. apica ayamettha \Ne II 437/ saá¹…khepattho --- aniccÄ• kÄ• rasallakkhaá¹‡assa
upanissayabhÄ• vato tadanvaye magge saddhÄ• tikkhatarÄ• hoti, tena aá¹-á¹-hamako __s
__sesesu sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti paá¹-hamaphalato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aggaphalÄ• sa
á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu sesesu chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu saddhÄ• vimut
arÅ«pajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«, ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto hoti, no ce arÅ«pajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«, paÃ±Ã
saddhÄ• vimutto. __abhidhamme_ hi ---

``katamo ca puggalo __saddhÄ• vimutto_? idhekacco puggalo `idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™ nti yathÄ
`ayaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayoâ€™ ti, `ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhoâ€™ ti, `ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ•
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. tathÄ• gatappaveditÄ• cassa dhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya diá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cassa disvÄ• ekacce Ä• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• honti, no ca kho yathÄ• diá¹
vuccati puggalo saddhÄ• vimuttoâ€™â€™ ti (Pp 208) ---

ekaccÄ• savaparikkhayavacanato saddhÄ• vimuttassa sekkhabhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na as

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``dve dhurÄ• ni, dve abhinivesÄ• , dve sÄ«sÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vac
saddhÄ• vimuttatÄ• ti? saccametaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yato. nippariyÄ• yakathÄ• hi abhidhammo
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi pariyÄ• yato arahato saddhÄ• vimuttatÄ• , ko pana so pariyÄ• yo? sa
hi aggamaggakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vimutto hoti, so aggaphalakkhaá¹‡epi tadanvayatÄ• ya sa
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ pariyÄ• yena vuttoti idhÄ• pi tatheva vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• saddh
arahÄ• saddhÄ• vimutto. kÄ• panettha sadisatÄ• ? yathÄ• saddhÄ• vimuttassa sekkhass
asinÄ• kadalicchedasadiso ``no ca kho yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hippattassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato, e
arahatoti ayamettha sadisatÄ• . kiá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ kilesapahÄ• ne nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti? n
saddhÄ• vimutto diá¹-á¹-hippattaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti? Ä• gamanÄ«yanÄ• nattena. diá¹
kilese vikkhambhento appakasirena akilamanto vikkhambhetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, saddhÄ• vimutto
vikkhambhetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. apica paÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi nesaá¹ƒ vemattatÄ• . sÄ• ca yÄ• vatikÄ• l
evaÃ±ca katvÄ• paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dÄ«su satipi indriyasamatte saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tikkhat
hoti.

<773> __so_ti \Ne II 438/ dukkhato vuá¹-á¹-hito. __sabbatthÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hasupi á¹-hÄ• nes
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``dve dhurÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti niyamitattÄ• paá¹-hamamaggakkhaá¹‡
dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« vÄ• ? idha na saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« yutto, kÄ• yasakkhitÄ• pi arahato n

``katamo ca puggalo __kÄ• yasakkhÄ«_? idhekacco puggalo aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhe kÄ• yena
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cassa disvÄ• ekacce Ä• savÄ• parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• honti. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati pugga
208) ---

ekaccÄ• savaparikkhayavacanato \Be II 466/ kÄ• yasakkhino sekkhabhÄ• vova viÃ±Ã±Ä• y
nippariyÄ• yato, idha pana pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ. ko pana so pariyÄ• yoti? kÄ• yasakkhisa
upacÄ• rarÅ«pajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhito hi sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ arÅ«pasamÄ• dhisamphassaá¹ƒ laddh
ekaccÄ• savaparikkhayaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``kÄ• yasakkhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbapuggalena
sÄ• tisayasamÄ• dhisamphassatadadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• savaparikkhayasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ape
__kÄ• yasakkhÄ«_ti arahÄ• __paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ vuttoti idhÄ• pi tameva nayaá¹ƒ g
kÄ• yasakkhitÄ• vuttÄ• . suttantasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hesÄ• ti. nippariyÄ• yena pana paá¹-
chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu kÄ• yasakkhÄ« nÄ• ma hoti, so ca kho aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ«, n
sukkhavipassako, upacÄ• ramattalÄ• bhÄ«, rÅ«pajjhÄ• namattalÄ• bhÄ« vÄ• . __passaddh
samÄ• dhi vuttoti sÄ• tisayasamÄ• dhilÄ• bhÄ« samathayÄ• nikova adhippeto, samathayÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutto. __arÅ«pajjhÄ• na_nti catubbidhaá¹ƒ arÅ«pajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha pana eka
patto ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto eva hotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``arÅ«pajjhÄ• naâ€™
``cattÄ• ri arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«pasamÄ• pattÄ«na
vasena paÃ±cavidho hoti. esa nayo kÄ• yasakkhimhipi. dvÄ«hi bhÄ• gehi dve vÄ• re vimutt
__ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto_.

<774> paÃ±Ã±avato nipuá¹‡atarÄ• , gambhÄ«rÄ• ca atthÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á
karoto vedabahulatÄ• , paÃ±Ã±indriyapaá¹-ilÄ• bho ca vutto. __dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« hoti_ p
adhimattattÄ• . paÃ±Ã±Ä• hi idha ``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• ``saccaá¹ƒ dhammo d
viya (J I 1.57).

<775> yassÄ• \Ne II 439/ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vasena idha ariyapuggalassa saddhÄ• vimuttÄ• dib
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttaá¹ƒ hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±e

<776> ``saddhindriyassa adhimattattÄ• saddhÄ• vimuttoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diatthassa sÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``saddahanto vimuttoâ€™â€™ _ti etena sabbathÄ• avimuttassa \Be II 467/ saddh
vimuttabhÄ• vadassanena saddhÄ• vimuttassa sekkhabhÄ• vameva vibhÄ• veti. __saddhÄ
adhimuttoti attho.

__phuá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ sacchikato_ti phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hanto, phuá¹-
arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaro kÄ• loti adhippÄ• yo, accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogav
phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarakÄ• lameva sacchikaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yena sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ
bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``ekamantaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 2). yo hi arÅ«p
nÄ• makÄ• yekadesato ca vikkhambhanavimokkhena vimutto, tena nirodhasaá¹…khÄ• to vi
hoti, na pana kÄ• yena sacchikato, nirodhaá¹ƒ pana Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaccesu Ä•
sacchikatova hoti. tasmÄ• so sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• Ä• locitaá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• yena sac
__kÄ• yasakkhÄ«_ti vuccati, na tu vimutto ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ aparikkhÄ«á¹‡att
patto_ti dassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa sotÄ• pattimaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ pattoti vutta
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi yÄ• va aggamaggÄ• diá¹-á¹-hippattoti. __ ``diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pattoâ€™â€™ _
catusaccadassanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• nirodhaá¹ƒ pattoti attho. ime ca saddhÄ•
paramatthato apariyositaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccÄ• ti taá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saddahanto vimu
vuttaá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• naphassa_nti sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naphassaá¹ƒ. tena arÅ«pajjhÄ• naphasso

__ ``dukkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti __Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dukkhasaccapa
nirodho_ti __Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• nirodhasaccapaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ. tadubhaye
samudayamaggasaccapaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ nÄ• nantariyakabhÄ• vato. __ ``Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™
dutiyamaggakiccaá¹ƒ, __ ``diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tatiyamaggakiccaá¹ƒ, __
_ti iminÄ• catutthamaggakiccaá¹ƒ, __ ``sacchikataâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• paá¹-hamaphalaki
_nti iminÄ• sesaphaladvayakiccaá¹ƒ. iti diá¹-á¹-hippattassa maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡abyÄ• pÄ•
padÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti.

<777> __itaresÅ«_ti \Ne II 440/ saddhÄ• nusÄ• riÄ• dipadesu. __saddhaá¹ƒ anusaratÄ«_ti
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒ anugacchati. yathÄ• sÄ• tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• ahosi \Be II 468/, maggakk
pavattetÄ«ti attho. __saddhÄ• ya vÄ• anusaratÄ«_ti saddhÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya sac

sarati gacchati, paá¹-ipajjatÄ«ti attho. dvÄ«hipi atthavikappehi saddhÄ• ya adhimattataá¹ƒye
__dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto_ti dvÄ«hi bhÄ• ge
rÅ«pakÄ• yato ca nÄ• makÄ• yato ca vikkhambhanavasena, samucchedavasena ca vimutto
rÅ«pakÄ• yato ca nÄ• makÄ• yekadesato ca vimutto, ariyamaggena nÄ• makÄ• yato vimutt
vimuttattÄ• ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto. __pajÄ• nanto vimutto_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naphassena v
parijÄ• nanÄ• dippakÄ• rehi cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni jÄ• nanto paá¹-ivijjhanto tesaá¹ƒ kiccÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hitakiccatÄ• ya visesena muttoti vimutto.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha nippariyÄ• yato saá¹…khepakathÄ• --- yassa aniccÄ• kÄ• rato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyassa tikkhabhÄ• vena paá¹-hamamaggakkhaá¹‡e __saddhÄ
chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu __saddhÄ• vimutto_. aggaphalakkhaá¹‡e __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto_ nÄ• ma
dukkhÄ• kÄ• rato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tassa passaddhibahulatÄ• ya samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ
dukkhupanisÄ• ya saddhÄ• yapi tibbatarattÄ• , dhuraniyamato ca. sopi paá¹-hamamaggakk
eva hoti, majjhe chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu __saddhÄ• vimutto, _ ante __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto_ ca ho
anattÄ• kÄ• rato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, so vedabahulo paÃ±Ã±indriyassa tikkhabhÄ• vena
__dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_ eva hoti, majjhe chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu __diá¹-á¹-hippatto, _ ante __pa
ime pana na aá¹-á¹-havimokkhalÄ• bhino, aá¹-á¹-havimokkhalÄ• bhÄ« pana paá¹-hamamag
vÄ• __dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_ vÄ• siyÄ• . majjhe chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu __kÄ• yasakkhÄ«, _ p
__ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto_ti.

saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<778> yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vimokkhamukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• sattaariyapuggalavibhÄ• gÄ• y
vuttaá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __purimena Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayena __atthato_ \Be II 469
pavattiÄ• kÄ• rabhedato nÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya,
__ ``tenÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. muÃ±citukamyatÄ• muÃ±canupÄ• yakaraá¹‡aÃ±
udÄ• sÄ«nabhÄ• veneva pavattanato saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• samaÃ±Ã±Ä• neva hontÄ«ti \N
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekameva tÄ«á¹‡i nÄ• mÄ• ni labhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. te
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamudÄ• yavisayoti dasseti.

<780> __uppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti uppÄ• dapavattÄ• diapadesena vutte saá¹…khÄ• re. __par
tappaá¹-ibandhachandarÄ• gappahÄ• nena vissajjitukÄ• matÄ• . __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• na_nt
__muÃ±citvÄ• _ti nirÄ• layabhÄ• vÄ• pattiyÄ• apekkhÄ• vissajjanavasena vissajjitvÄ• . __a
tathÄ• karaá¹‡assa uttarakÄ• laá¹ƒ. yÄ• va nibbÄ• nasampakkhandanÄ• na ijjhati, tÄ• va v
Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa santÄ• navasena pavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á
ajjhupekkhanÄ• kÄ• rasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ``muÃ±citukamyatÄ• ca sÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• cÄ•

<781> __ime dhammÄ• _ti ime Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariyÄ• y
imÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. __ekattÄ• _ti ekasabhÄ• vÄ• .

<782> __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« hoti_ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanato. __saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• nulomagotrabhusaÃ±Ã±itassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡attayassa. kiccavasena pava
lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``uttamabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattattÄ• â€™â€™
vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tato khandhapaÃ±cakato. tenÄ• ha __ ``abhiniviá¹-á¹-hav
vipassanÄ• ya gocarakaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena abhinivesena abhiniviá¹-á¹-havatthunti pavu
sasantatipariyÄ• pannampi parato diá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya ``bahiddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tadeva
sabbanimittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha tattha vuccati. __ajjhattapavattato_ti sasantÄ• ne
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipavattanaÄ• dito, tadanuvattakakilesakkhandhehi ca. taÃ±hi sasantatiyaá
kilesappavattabhÄ• vato, tannimittaá¹ƒ asati maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya uppajjanakaupÄ• dinnak
tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. vuá¹-á¹-hahanaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anu
__ghaá¹-iyati_ attano anantarameva maggasamuppattito.

<783> __tatrÄ• _ti \Be II 470/ tasmiá¹ƒ ``abhiniviá¹-á¹-havatthuto vuá¹-á¹-hahanatoâ€™â€™
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«papapaÃ±cakkhandhalakkhaá¹‡attayavasena ayaá¹ƒ __mÄ•
abhinivisitvÄ• _ti sasantatipariyÄ• pannesu khandhesu vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ \Ne II 442/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• ajjhattadhammÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, nippariyÄ• yato pana maggo sabbatopi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
nayo. __ekappahÄ• renÄ• _ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana ajjhattÄ• divibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ``yaá
samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 298; SN c V 108
avibhÄ• gena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• pavattivasena veditabbaá¹ƒ, tayidaá¹ƒ satthu sam
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesentassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarassa sambhavatÄ«ti vadanti.

<784> __suddhaajjhattadassanamatteneva maggavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti_ mamaá¹ƒkÄ•
maggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, maggena vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __maggavuá

<785> __rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ antarabhedavasena an
``ruppanaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti piá¹‡á¸• ato gahetvÄ• . yathÄ• rÅ«pe vipassanÄ• b
vipassanÄ• yÄ• nikassa, evaá¹ƒ arÅ«pe vipassanÄ• bhiniveso yebhuyyena samathayÄ• nik
vipassanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge kattabbanÄ• marÅ«paparicchedo veditabbo. tasmÄ• paá¹-ha
rÅ«pe abhiniveso. esa nayo sesesupi.

<786> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhamma_nti kÄ• maá
abhinivesoti dassitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hite pana rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme, tesaÃ±ca paccay
saá¹…khepeneva vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• rento Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttaro yathÄ• nisinnova Ã±Ä
khippameva saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhanto ekappahÄ• rena paÃ±cahi khandhehi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti n

lokiyacittena paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahaparijÄ• nanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhava
sanidassanasappaá¹-ighÄ• diá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . yassa pa
phassitaá¹ƒ, puna taá¹ƒ phassitabbameva, tÄ• disassa vasena vuttanti vadanti.

<788> ettha \Be II 471/ ca abhiniveso akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
vuttavimokkhaariyapuggalavibhÄ• gÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena sambhavantÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __tayopi janÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena bhede asatipi abhiniv
bhedaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<789> __saddhiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 443/ __purimapacchimaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«_ti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
gotrabhuÄ• dipacchimaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi ca saha. __uddÄ• na_nti uddeso.

__yattha katthaci ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyassa upamÄ•
__imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne_ti imasmiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• padese. __sa
sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti vemajjhe á¹-hatvÄ• vibhÄ• viyamÄ• n
visuddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

<790> __nilÄ«yitvÄ• _ti upavisitvÄ• . __parÄ• masitvÄ• _ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• .

__gayhupagaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ niccasÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ adisvÄ• . cittassa vaá¹.
mÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu vikkhambhanena anulomassa ujukasÄ• khÄ• sadisatÄ• . nib
gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa uddhaá¹ƒ ullokanasadisatÄ• . appatiá¹-á¹-he nibbÄ• ne patiá¹-á¹-hita
Ä• kÄ• se uppatanasadisatÄ• .

<791> __sappavissajjanaá¹ƒ viya gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ viss
Ä• lambanato. __Ä• gatamaggaá¹ƒ olokentassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ as
attanopi dassanato. __abhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• na_nti abhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattan
pÄ• puá¹‡apaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ.

<792> attatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anavabujjhanato ``ahaá¹ƒ, mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahaá¹‡assa nid
__muÃ±citukamyatÄ• _ggahaá¹‡eneva paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• pi gahitÄ• . tissa
nikkhamanÄ• dhimuttatÄ• ya nikkhamanamaggolokanasadisatÄ• . magge diá¹-á¹-he magga
maggo siddho evÄ• ti anulomassa maggadassanasadisatÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• ranimittato nikkha
__nikkhamanaá¹ƒ viya gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. vegena_ __gamanaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 472/ __viya m
vissajjetabbagahetabbapadesesu sÄ• dhanakiccavisesayogato.

<793> parato na mamÄ• yitabbato ca passitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``ahaá¹ƒ, ma
rÄ• jagoá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sakagahaá¹‡asadisatÄ• vuttÄ• .

<794> sabhaye \Ne II 444/ abhayadassanahetutÄ• ya khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ, mamÄ• â
yakkhiniyÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sasadisatÄ• . __susÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ viya_ saá¹…khÄ• rasusÄ• naá
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattaá¹ƒ __gotrabhu_.

<795> __puttagiddhinÄ«_ti puttavacchalÄ• . __ottappamÄ• nÄ• _ti sÄ• rajjayamÄ• nÄ• .
oá¸·Ä• rikaoá¸·Ä• rikalobhakkhandhÄ• divikkhambhanena saá¹…khÄ• rapariccajanato anul
dÄ• rakoropanasadisatÄ• .

<796> __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• ... pe ... dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , _ na purimÄ• su viya
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitassa bhÄ• yanÄ• diÄ• kÄ• radassanatthanti adhippÄ•
cirÄ• nubandhato, dussahato ca vaá¹-á¹-adukkhasadisaá¹ƒ jighacchÄ• dukkhanti Ä• ha __
``saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-ajighacchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• yagatÄ• sati eva bhojanaá¹ƒ __kÄ•
panettha maggasampayuttÄ• sammÄ• sati kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dikiccasÄ• dhanavasena
``amatarasaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhojanaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``amata
paribhuÃ±janti, ye kÄ• yagatÄ• satiá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN a I 600).

phalarasÄ• malakasiá¹…gÄ«veramuggamÄ• sÄ• di __anekaá¹…gasambhÄ• raá¹ƒ_.

kapaá¹‡Ä• seribhÄ• vÄ• dikaraá¹‡ena taá¹‡hÄ• sinehassa sÄ«tasadisatÄ• . __maggateja_
indaggiá¹ƒ.

rÄ• gaggiÄ• dayo ekÄ• dasaggÄ« vÅ«pasamanti etthÄ• ti __ekÄ• dasaggivÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ,

__andhakÄ• rapareto_ti caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatena andhakÄ• rena kiÃ±ci attatthaá¹ƒ
asakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vena abhibhÅ«to. Ã±Ä• á¹‡amayo Ä• loko etissÄ• ti __Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lok

amatabhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be II 473/, amatabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ vÄ• osadhaá¹ƒ __amatosadhaá¹
attanÄ• vuttameva saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ nigamanavasena dassento __ ``

<797> nirÄ• layatÄ• ya \Ne II 445/ taá¹‡hÄ• vasena bhavÄ• dÄ«su avisaá¹-ajjhÄ• sayo hut
patilÄ«nabhÄ• vena carati pavattatÄ«ti patilÄ«nacaro, tassa __patilÄ«nacarassa_. saá¹ƒsÄ•
ikkhanatÄ• ya __bhikkhuno_ kÄ• yacittavivekasiddhiyÄ• __vivittamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhajamÄ• n
yuttaá¹ƒ, patirÅ«panti attho. __bhavane_ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dike tividhepi bhave. so hi idha bh
bhavanti vutto. __na dassaye_ti anuppajjanavasena na dasseyya. __tassa taá¹ƒ_ adassana
buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• __Ä• hÅ«_ti yojanÄ• .

__niyametvÄ• _ti niyataá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . bojjhaá¹…gavisesaá¹ƒ, maggaá¹…gavis

jhÄ• naá¹…gavisesaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipadÄ• visesaá¹ƒ, vimokkhavisesanti visesasaddo paccekaá¹
chasattabhÄ• vo sattaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo paÃ±cÄ• dibhÄ• voti imaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ bojjha
labbhamÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na_nti maggassa Ä• sannavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mi
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• _ti maggÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya gocarabhÅ«tÄ• vipassitÄ• . __puggalajjhÄ• say
vipassakassa ajjhÄ• sayo. ettha ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ __kecÄ«_ti vutto tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• ga
__kecÄ«_ti vutto moravÄ• pÄ«vÄ• simahÄ• dattatthero. tatiyaá¹ƒ __kecÄ«_ti vutto tipiá¹-aka

__tesampi vÄ• desu ayaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• niyametiyev
vipassanÄ• niyameneva hi paá¹-hamattheravÄ• depi apÄ• dakapaá¹-hamajjhÄ• napÄ• daka
honti, itare ca dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• dimaggÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• navipassanÄ• niyamehi taá¹ƒtaá¹
dutiyÄ• dipÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato uppannassa saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• dakajjh
asamÄ• pajjitukÄ• matÄ• virÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vato, itarassa ca atabbhÄ• vato. yathÄ•
somanassasahagatatte maggassa paá¹-hamÄ• dijhÄ• nikatÄ• ca upekkhÄ• sahagatatte pa
tato ca bojjhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 474/ visesoti tesaá¹ƒ niyamane Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• , na evaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dayo. yasmÄ• pana pÄ•
imaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttavisesaá¹ƒ niyametuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, vuttanayena pana padhÄ• nakÄ• raá
``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• va niyametÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ•
niyametiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesavÄ• desupi vipassanÄ• niyamo yathÄ• sam
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• tikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ asamÄ• pajjitukÄ• matÄ• virÄ• gabhÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tena pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nena Ä• hitav
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• divisesaniyÄ• mikÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tasammasitajjhÄ• nÄ•
jigucchanÄ• kÄ• ravirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• sammasitajjhÄ• nena Ä• hitavisesÄ• , ubh
tato aÃ±Ã±atarena Ä• hitavisesÄ• ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• maggassa bojjha
niyametÄ«ti.

<798> __tatra_ tasmiá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gÄ• divisesaniyamane. ajhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« suddhavipass
sukkhavipassako. so hi jhÄ• nasinehena vipassanÄ• ya asiniddhabhÄ• vato sukkhÄ• lÅ«kh
__sukkhavipassako_ti vuccati. __pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• re_ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• resu sammasitesu vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dasseti. __ ``paá¹-
katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca sukkhavipassakÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• niy
ekantikabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. na hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• dak
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« pana pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vepi sukkh
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikabhÄ• vahetu, tasmÄ• sÄ• bojjhaá¹…gÄ• divisesaniyamane ekantikahe
yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``tesaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vutta
ayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gikÄ• diviseso, na pubbe viya vipassanÄ• niyameneva
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naniyamena ceva vipassanÄ• niyamena ca. __tesampÄ«_ti paÃ±cakanaye d
pÄ• dakÄ• ni katvÄ• uppÄ• ditamaggÄ• nampi. __ ``Ä• sannapadeseâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• v

paviá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vasena ayaá¹ƒ viseso natthÄ«ti dasseti.

<799> __tatrÄ• pi_ \Be II 475/ __cÄ• _ti dutiyattheravÄ• depi. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamÄ• pattisadisa
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsammasitasaá¹…khÄ• ravipassanÄ• niyamehi hoti. tatrÄ• pi hi vipassanÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvirÄ• gÄ• virÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vena somanassasahagatÄ• , upekkhÄ• saha
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• diniyamaá¹ƒ maggassa karotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• niyamo vuttanayeneva

<800> __ta_nti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒjhÄ• nasadisabhavaá¹ƒ. __svÄ• yamattho_ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasam
vinÄ• ajjhÄ• sayamattena asijjhanaá¹ƒ upanissayena vinÄ• saá¹…kappamattena sakadÄ•
asijjhanadÄ«pakena __nandakovÄ• dena dÄ«petabbo_. tattha hi yathÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• yap
vadantena \Ne II 447/ bhagavatÄ• ``yassa yassa upanissayo atthi, tassa tasseva ajjhÄ• say
nÄ• Ã±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena tena paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappatÄ• hoti, na tato paraá¹ƒ,
asijjhanatoti ayamattho dÄ«pito, evamidhÄ• pi yassa yassa dutiyÄ• dijhÄ• nikassa maggass
atthi, tassa tasseva ajjhÄ• sayo niyÄ• mako, nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa satipi tasmiá¹ƒ asijjhanato. imas
pÄ• dakasammasitajjhÄ• nupanissayasabbhÄ• ve ajjhÄ• sayo ekantena hoti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphal
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaá¹…kappo viyÄ• ti tadabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato ``ajjhÄ• sayo niyametÄ«â€™â€™ t
tatiyattheravÄ• depi. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``yato yato samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â
tasmÄ• ``tatrÄ• pi hi vipassanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• idha vuttanayena tadattho veditabbo

<801> evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• ya bojjhaá¹…gÄ• diniyÄ• mikataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni paá¹-ipad
__ ``sace panÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aya_nti saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vutt
vÄ• raá¹ƒ rocesuâ€™â€™ nti ettha kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• vasÄ• ne udayabbayÄ• nupassa
vipassanupakkilesassa tikkhattuá¹ƒ vikkhambhanena kicchatÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipa
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e tikkhe sÅ«re pasanne vahante upp
dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariyÄ• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pubbabhÄ• ge muÃ±citu
pavattamÄ• nÄ• \Be II 476/ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• attano paá¹-ipakkhe kicchena kasirena
dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• pakkheyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• dito kilese vikkhambhaya
keci pana ``yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vipassanupakkilesÄ• vikkhambhitÄ• , tena saddhiá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ
ekattanayavasena ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ `Ä• dito kilese vikkhambhayamÄ• nÄ• â€™ _ti vuttaâ€
__sappayogenÄ• _ti cittappayogasaá¹…khÄ• tena saussÄ• hanena. __sasaá¹…khÄ• renÄ•
ubhayenÄ• pi vikkhambhanassa kicchasiddhimeva vadati. __vipariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti adukkhena
maggasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• parivasati vippavasati etthÄ• ti pari
parivÄ• so etassa atthÄ«ti __vipassanÄ• parivÄ• so, _ maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vo, taá¹ƒ pana sÄ
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ _nti. kurumÄ• nÄ• aya
yojanÄ• . yato maggo Ä• gacchati, taá¹ƒ Ä• gamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __Ä• gan
pabhavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ detÄ«ti sambandho. dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dand
aÃ±Ã±o, aÃ±Ã±o eva maggoti Ä• ha __ ``attano attano maggassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tena_ Ä
``dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• \Ne II 448/ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri nÄ• m

sarasato edisaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ atthi.

__sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttappabhedÄ• __paá¹-ipadÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• hotÄ«_ti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ h
__catÅ«supi maggesu ekÄ• va_ hotÄ«ti niyamo natthi calanato. __ahesu_nti vuttaá¹ƒ, amhÄ
sandhÄ• ya hontÄ«ti pana vattabbaá¹ƒ. sabbesampi hi sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ•
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• va hontÄ«ti. paá¹-ipadÄ• pasaá¹…gena adhipatimpi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ya
vuttaá¹ƒ. __adhipatayo_ti chandÄ• diadhipatayo. pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«paÃ±hi n
chandÄ• dhipateyyo vÄ• hoti vÄ«riyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• dhipateyyo vÄ• , na kassaci niy
``kassaci bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<802> pubbe vuttappakÄ• rato sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anavasesato maggassa nÄ• malÄ• bh
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sarasenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena attano pavattivises
paá¹-ipakkhavasena. __saguá¹‡enÄ• _ti attano guá¹‡avasena.

kÄ• maÃ±cettha \Be II 477/ yathÄ• Ä• gamanena vinÄ• saguá¹‡ena, Ä• rammaá¹‡ena ca
avavatthito, evaá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kena vinÄ• saraseneva nÄ• malÄ• bho, tathÄ• pi sarasÄ• day
kÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sarasena vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbattha aniyama
asaá¹…karato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __sammasit
hetuattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __tvÄ• _-saddo ``ghataá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• balaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«haá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhay
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya, maggakattukÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiriyÄ• ya ekantikahetubhÅ«tÄ• saá¹…kh
__ ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . yasmÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadantogadhaÃ±ca gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nimittato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ
__ ``sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __animittavimokkhena vimuccatÄ«_ti anim
vimuccati, ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __vimuccatÄ«_ti vÄ• taá¹ƒs
sesadvayepi eseva nayo. __idaá¹ƒ sarasato nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• diviraha
appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atanti tividhampi maggassa sabhÄ• vato siddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__esÄ• _ti \Ne II 449/ maggo. so ca kho pubbabhÄ• gamaggena saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
__idaá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kato nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ niccanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhiyÄ
pahÄ• navasena laddhaá¹ƒ maggassa animittÄ• dinÄ• mattayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhato siddhanÄ

__suÃ±Ã±attÄ• _ti vivittattÄ• . na hi magge rÄ• gÄ• dayo santi. __rÅ«panimittÄ• dÄ«na_nti
rÅ«panimittavedanÄ• nimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahetabbÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. __rÄ• ganimittÄ• d
saviggahÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hettha nimittanti adhippetaá¹ƒ. __idamassa sagua
rÄ• gÄ• divivittattÄ• rÅ«panimittÄ• dipaá¹‡idhiÄ• diabhÄ• vavasena assa maggassa saguá

__svÄ• ya_nti so ayaá¹ƒ maggo. __suÃ±Ã±ata_nti sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasuÃ±Ã±ato, attasuÃ
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ranimittÄ• bhÄ• vato __animittaá¹ƒ_. taá¹‡hÄ• paá¹‡idhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abh

idamassa Ä• rammaá¹‡ato nÄ• ma_nti yathÄ• sukhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ ``sukhaâ€™
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dinÄ• massa nibbÄ• nassa \Be II 478/ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ato idaá¹ƒ assa m
Ä• rammaá¹‡ato siddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

<803> anattÄ• nupassanÄ• attasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sarasato __suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nÄ
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vipassanÄ• ya maggo vipassanÄ• gamanena __suÃ±Ã±ato. animittÄ• nÄ• ma
ugghÄ• á¹-anato. __idaá¹ƒ pana_ maggassa animittanÄ• maá¹ƒ __na abhidhammapariyÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? abhidhamme sarasaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• paccanÄ«kato nÄ• malÄ• bhato. yo
nÄ• malÄ• bho, so sarasappadhÄ• no hoti, saraseneva ca nÄ• malÄ• bhe sabbamaggÄ• na
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . tasmÄ• abhidhamme satipi dvÄ«hipi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi animittanÄ• n
nÄ• mavavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gayhatÄ«ti tadabhÄ• vÄ• na labbhati. atha vÄ• __na labb
saguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ehi na labbhati. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? abhidhamme sarasapaccanÄ«ke
paccanÄ«kaÃ±hi vavatthÄ• nakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• kevalassa sarasassa nÄ• mahet
avavatthÄ• nÄ• pattito. tasmÄ• attÄ• bhinivesapaá¹‡idhipaá¹-ipakkhavipassanÄ• nulomÄ•
paccanÄ«kasahitena sarasena nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhanti. animittamaggassa pana vipassanÄ• ni
sayaá¹ƒ nimittaggahaá¹‡ato nimittaggahaá¹‡Ä• nivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti tadanulomo maggopi na nim
siyÄ• , nimittagatavipassanÄ• yapi paá¹-ipakkho siyÄ• , tasmÄ• vijjamÄ• nopi saraso
vavatthÄ• nakarapaccanÄ«kÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• abhidhamme animittanÄ• madÄ• yako \Ne II 450/
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• nulomo maggo abhidhamme asaá¹…gahito siyÄ• ti? na, suddhikapaá¹
saá¹…gahitattÄ• . tasmÄ• eva hi so vutto. suttante pana pariyÄ• yadesanattÄ• saguá¹‡Ä•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ gayhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``suttantapariyÄ• yena labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yaá¹ƒ panet
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. Ä• gamanavasenapi maggassa animittanÄ• maá¹ƒ labbhatiyevÄ• t
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• gamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti Ä• gamanapaá¹-ipadÄ• á¹-
uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<804> __adhimokkhasaddhÄ• _ti \Be II 479/ pasÄ• dabhÅ«to vatthugato nicchayo adhimok
bhÄ• vanÄ• visesena kiccato adhimattatÄ• ya balavatarÄ• nibbattati. __supaggahita_nti su
asallÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-utarabhÄ• vena paá¹-ipakkhavidhamanasamatthaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ hoti. __
tikkhataratÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhabhÄ• vena suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sati hoti. _
passaddhisukhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayatÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-hu samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e sammad
hoti. __tikkhatarÄ• _ti anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattiyÄ• paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ samatthabhÄ• vena
sÅ«rÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vicinanepi majjhattabhÅ«ta__saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• _ paÃ±
... pe ... sammasitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otaratÄ«_ti aniccÄ• dÄ«su ekenÄ• kÄ• rena samma
pavattitvÄ• bhijjantÄ« bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma hoti tato paraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gas

__saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ya katanayenevÄ• _ti aniccÄ• dinÄ• Ä• lambanakaraá¹‡anayene
``Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kurumÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• _ti nivattetvÄ• cittassa b
adatvÄ• . visadisacittapavattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya vÄ«ciyÄ• abhÄ• vena avÄ«cikÄ• , cittasant
bhavaá¹…ge Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ite kiriyamayacittapavattivipÄ• kacittuppattiyÄ• savÄ«cikÄ• santar
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``avÄ«cikaá¹ƒ cittasantatiá¹ƒ anuppabandhamÄ• na
yathÄ• atÄ«tÄ• su dvattiá¹ƒsajavanavÄ«thÄ«su saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ``aniccÄ• â€™â€™
``anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rammaá¹‡amakÄ• si, tatheva. __parikammanti
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• rakattÄ• \Ne II 451/. __upacÄ• ranti vuccati_ maggassa Ä• sannattÄ• , sa
anulomattaá¹ƒ sayameva vadati.

ayaÃ±ca nayo kÄ• maá¹ƒ maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajavanassa paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá
Ä• sannaá¹-á¹-ho, tatiyassa heá¹-á¹-himuparimÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomaá¹-á¹-ho ca yuttoti vutto, ta
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• sambhavantÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``avisesena panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• darena sevanaá¹ƒ. __purimabhÄ• gapacchimabhÄ• gÄ• na_nti heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naá¹ƒ, up
dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hanna_nti udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-
lakkhaá¹‡attayasammasanakiccÄ• va \Be II 480/, idampi tathevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tathakicca
__uparÄ«_ti magge. __bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ_ tathakiccatÄ• ya anulometi sammos
idÄ• ni anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa tadubhayakiccÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taÃ±
tattha anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __sÄ• tisay
lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu ukkaá¹ƒsapariyantagataá¹ƒ, tato eva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nibbattitaudayabbaya
kiccaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhadÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena atthato sÄ• dhentameva hutvÄ• pavattati, tathÄ• p
kiccaá¹ƒ anulomentaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``udayabbayavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tathakicca
anulometÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __ ``bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pi Ä• ramm
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• rameva vadati sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sa
pana sattasupi á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡abyÄ• pÄ• rova dassito. yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ anulomaÃ±Ä
aÃ±Ã±ataralakkhaá¹‡avaseneva saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha pavattati, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``a
saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha pavattattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _ti yÄ• sÄ• anu
thÅ«lathÅ«lasaccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakasaá¹ƒkilesavikkhambhanapaá¹-ipatti, tÄ• ya. na hi anulo
anuppanne gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lambituá¹ƒ sakkoti, gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡e
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti.

vuttamatthaá¹ƒ opammena pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ __vohÄ• rikamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ agatigamanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya_ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvi
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• n
raÃ±Ã±o majjhattabhÄ• vo viya anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa purimapacchimadhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ
heá¹-á¹-himaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anulomanamukhena uparibodhipakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomana
vuccati_ maggasaccassa anulomikattÄ• .

anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«vipassanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<805> kiÃ±ci \Be II 481/ \Ne II 452/ asaá¹…khatÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
ekasaá¹…gahanti katvÄ• __ ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesanaá¹ƒ k
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyamaggaá¹ƒ gacchati upetÄ«ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«ti vattabbataá
``sabbena sabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __asammohattha_nti tattha tattha sutte pariyÄ• yantare
sammohÄ• bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ. __suttasaá¹ƒsandanÄ• _ti suttÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ suttapa

ye lokiye saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha anulomapariyosÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassan
tappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• tehi vinÄ• appavattanato tammayÄ• nÄ• ma, tammayÄ• va ta
taá¹‡hÄ• sampayuttÄ• khandhÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo tammayatÄ• , sÄ• eva taá¹‡hÄ• . tapp
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• __atammayatÄ• _. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaa
taá¹‡hÄ• , tassÄ• pariyÄ• diyanato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• atammayatÄ• ti vuc
__nissÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ atammayataá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , bhÄ• vetvÄ• ti attho. __ekattÄ• _
``atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhÄ• rÅ«pesu ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbesu, ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, upekk
nÄ• nattasitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 310), sayampi nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡a
samÄ• dhisampayuttÄ• vipassanupekkhÄ• veditabbÄ• . ``atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhÄ• Ä• k
... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananissitÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, upekkhÄ• ekatt
III 310). yÄ• hi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒarÅ«pacittuppÄ• dapariyÄ• pannÄ• upekkhÄ• , sÄ• ekasabhÄ• v
ekattÄ• , ekattasitÄ• cÄ• ti vuccati, sÄ• pana taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒjhÄ• nasahagatavedanupekkhÄ• c
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avipassanupekkhÄ• cÄ• ti vadanti. __taá¹ƒ pajahathÄ• _ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡
tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ samatikkamathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__nibbidÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«. tattha hi sutte __virajjatÄ«_ti maggakiccamÄ• ha,
phalakiccaá¹ƒ.

__susimasuttaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 482/ \Ne II 453/ nidÄ• navagge. tattha __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«ti __vuttÄ• _ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• de asam
__nibbÄ• ne Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• ha.

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• kho, poá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• maá¹ƒ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ icceva vu
``saÃ±Ã±aggaá¹ƒ phusatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``saÃ±Ã±agganti vuttÄ• â€™â€™

__paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhÄ«_ti tadekadesabhÅ«tÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mi
pavattÄ• vohÄ• rÄ• avayavesupi pavattantÄ«ti. __pÄ• risuddhipadhÄ• niyaá¹…ga_nti pÄ•
padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__tÄ«hi nÄ• mehÄ«_ti anulomagotrabhuvodÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tehi tÄ«hi nÄ• mehi.

__kittitÄ• _ti thomitÄ• ariyamaggÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya. mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lakkhandh
__mahesinÄ• _ sammÄ• sambuddhena. santakilesatÄ• ya __santÄ• . yoga_nti bhÄ• vanaá

paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti ekavÄ«satimapariccheda vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

22. Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paá¹-hamamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<806> idÄ• ni \Be II 483/ \Ne II 454/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyÄ• niddese anuppatte sÄ•
anantaraá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassento __ ``ito paraá¹ƒ gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
para_nti ito anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ato upari. __ta_nti gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __neva
paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ bhajati_ aniccÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ bhajati_ satipi nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atte kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ akhe
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ uddesantaá¹ƒ dassanakiccaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ kiriyam
Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ vuccati. __antarÄ• _ti chaá¹-á¹-hasattamavisuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ vem
hoti_ ubhayavisuddhilakkhaá¹‡atÄ• bhÄ• vato. tathÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• pariyo
vipassanÄ• pakkhikaá¹ƒ. tenevassa taá¹ƒ sotapatitatÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``vipassanÄ• sote ... p
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. etenassa paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhibhajanaá¹ƒ dasse
pajjanaá¹ƒ sotÄ• patti, so eva maggo, sotaá¹ƒ vÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ Ä• dito pajjati adhigacchatÄ«ti s
paá¹-hamako. tassa maggo __sotÄ• pattimaggo_. paá¹-isandhivasena sakideva imaá¹ƒ mar
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«, tassa maggo __sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggo_. paá¹-isandhivasena kÄ• mabh
tassa maggo __anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo_. kilesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hananÄ• dinÄ• arahaá¹ƒ, aggamag
arahattaá¹ƒ, so eva maggoti __arahattamaggo. catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ ekajjhaá¹
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi nÄ• ma_.

__tehi tÄ«hipÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ,
antogadhattÄ• . __tÄ«hipÄ«_ti vÄ• vikappantarasampiá¹‡á¸• anattho __pi_-saddo, tena tÄ«
hoti. __attano balÄ• nurÅ«penÄ• _ti attano attano Ä• nubhÄ• vÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaÃ±
sabboá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ tato nÄ• tioá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ tato nÄ• tioá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ ta
antaradhÄ• peti. atha vÄ• __balÄ• nurÅ«penÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Ne II 455/ saá¹…khÄ• rup
Ä• hitabalÄ• nurÅ«pena \Be II 484/. pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena hi anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡as
saddhÄ• vimuttadiá¹-á¹-hippattÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• kÄ• rasiddho attheva mudutikkhatÄ• vises

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ palibodhabhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• dakassa tamassa antaradhÄ• pitattÄ• . __ ``
iminÄ• dutiyassa vÄ• tatiyassa vÄ• anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡
dasseti tassa anÄ• sevanattÄ• . na hi aladdhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• de
nimittÄ• divirahato, tabbidhurato ca __ ``animittaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ visesi
__puthujjanagotta_nti ariyehi asammissaá¹ƒ puthujjanasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __gotta_nti hi ekava
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• , evaá¹ƒ idhÄ• pÄ«ti. __puthujjanasaá¹…kha_nti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ, __put
puthujjanavatthuá¹ƒ. ekantikatÄ• ya ekavÄ• rameva ca uppajjanato __apunarÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aka

__bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane_ti asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tuyÄ• bahibhÄ• vato bahi
saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te vivaá¹-á¹-ane nipphajjamÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• . __a
__pakkhandatÄ«_ti anupavisati. ettha ca __ ``uppÄ• daá¹ƒ abhibhuyyatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
puthujjanagottÄ• bhibhavanaá¹ƒ tadatikkamanamÄ• ha. __ ``anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«
ariyagottabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ tadubhayabhÄ• vato.

<807> ekÄ• vajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thitÄ• natthÄ«ti na taá¹ƒnisedhanÄ• ya ekavÄ«thi
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nampi ekÄ• vajjanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vÄ«thitÄ• natthÄ«ti dassanattha
__mahÄ• mÄ• tika_nti mahantaá¹ƒ udakavÄ• hakaá¹ƒ. __laá¹…ghitvÄ• _ti anotaranto eva a
__ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• _ti uparibhÄ• geneva laá¹…ghitvÄ• . ninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• ratÄ• uttarutta

aá¹-á¹-hahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi anukkamena Ä• hitavisesaá¹ƒ anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nÄ• r
paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti Ä• ha __ ``udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• dinÄ• vege
rÅ«paá¹ƒ anekasantatisambandhatÄ• ya anekavaá¹-á¹-aracitÄ• rajju viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ _
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. attabhÄ• vassa rukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyatÄ• ya vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒsambandhada
vedanÄ• dÄ«su ekasseva yuttÄ• , na vedanÄ• disamudÄ• yassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vedanÄ• d
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anulomÄ• vajjanenÄ• _ti anulomassa Ä• vajjanena. yena Ä• vajjanena
tena __taá¹ƒ_ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``paá¹-hamena anulomacittena ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• â€™â€
tassa atikkamanÄ• rambhatÄ• ya \Be II 485/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dutiyena nibbÄ• naninnapoá¹‡ap
idaá¹ƒ tassa sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rato sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ alaggaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• \Ne II 456/ visaá¹…khÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• ne_ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena __patati_ yogÄ• vacaro. __ekÄ• ram
Ä• lambite Ä• rammaá¹‡e. tenÄ• ha __ ``aladdhÄ• sevanatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tena ekÄ• r
upakÄ• ravatÄ«, na tathÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡eti dasseti.

<808> __tatrÄ• _ti anulomagotrabhÅ«naá¹ƒ itarÄ«tarakiccÄ• karaá¹‡e. __nakkhattayoga_n
yogaá¹ƒ, nakkhattayogavibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ, divasanti attho.

__tatthÄ• _tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ.

__evaá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• hÄ«_ti anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni viya saá¹…khÄ• re anÄ• lambitvÄ• ahaá
vattÄ• hÄ«ti maggassa gotrabhunÄ• dinnasaÃ±Ã±Ä• muÃ±canaá¹ƒ, anubandhanaÃ±ca nib
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<809> __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gotrabhunÄ• dinnasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• viya tena gahitÄ
maggassa lobhakkhandhÄ• dinibbijjhane. usuá¹ƒ asati khippatÄ«ti __issÄ• so, _ dhanuggah
saragocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hausabhamattaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho dÅ«re pÄ• tino m
catuhatthÄ• ya yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ«satiyaá¹-á¹-hi usabhaá¹ƒ, tena __aá¹-á¹-hausabhamatte p
cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• dhikachasatahatthe padese. __phalakasata_nti asanasÄ• ramayaá¹ƒ phalaka
kumbhakÄ• racakkasadise __cakkayante. Ä• vijjhitvÄ• _ti bhametvÄ• . daá¹‡á¸• akaghaá¹-á
__daá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. phalakasatavinivijjhanassa paccayabhÅ«tÄ• __daá¹‡á¸• akas
gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ lobhakkhandhÄ• dinibbijjhanassa maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayabhÄ
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nibbijjhitabbanivijjhanato.

<810> aá¹-á¹-hamabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nibbattanakaá¹ƒ __anamataggasaá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá
soseti_. saddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sÄ«ladhanaá¹ƒ hiridhanaá¹ƒ ottappadhanaá¹ƒ sutadhanaá¹ƒ cÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhananti imesaá¹ƒ __sattannaá¹ƒ ariyadhanÄ• naá¹ƒ. sammukhÄ«bhÄ• va_nti p
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipaÃ±caverÄ• ni \Be II 486/ ceva paÃ±cavÄ«satimahÄ• bhayÄ• ni cÄ•
aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca_ ratanattaye niviá¹-á¹-hasaddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. samudÄ• ye pavatto sotÄ• pat
pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sotÄ• pattimaggena sampayuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti.

paá¹-hamamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sotÄ• pannapuggalakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<811> __tasseva_ \Ne II 457/ sotÄ• pattimaggacittassa. kÄ• maÃ±cettha nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã
tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa tÄ«á¹‡i phalacittÄ• ni honti, avisesato pana gahitassa maggassa vasena
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dhimÄ• nantarikaÃ±Ã±amÄ• hÅ«_ti yaá¹ƒ attano pavat
phalappadÄ• nato Ä• nantarikasamÄ• dhÄ«ti Ä• hÅ«ti attho. anantarameva pavattanakaá¹ƒ
niyutto, taá¹ƒ vÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti Ä• nantariko, maggo.

__Ä• sevanante_ti Ä• sevanato ante, Ä• sevanalÄ• bhino anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaran
anulomaá¹ƒ gotrabhuá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. upari pana cha, satta vÄ• javanÄ• ni pavattanti, tasmÄ
phalacittÄ• ni hontÄ«ti vadeyyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sattacittaparamÄ• ca ekÄ• vajjanavÄ«thÄ«â€

taá¹ƒ pana na sÄ• rato paccetabbanti yojanÄ• . yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-

<812> __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti paá¹-hamamaggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phalassa uppattimakkena. __bhusa

devarajjacakkavattirajjÄ• dipamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma bhusaá¹ƒ pamattopi. __yes
yathÄ• vuttaÄ• vajjanajavanacittÄ• naá¹ƒ __uppattiyÄ• esa_ sotÄ• panno __paccavekkhati

eteneva pasaá¹…gena sesÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yat
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedoyeva_ \Be II 487/ __ceso, _ yadidaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, catunnaÃ±
dassananti attho. __ ``abhÄ• venevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena pahÄ«nÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hakilesapacc
kassaci hoti, kassaci na hotÄ«ti dasseti. lobho eva __lobhadhammo_.

dutiyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<813> __kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tanubhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• _ti etesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ ta
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi tanubhÄ• vo adhiccuppattiyÄ• , pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namandatÄ• ya ca. sakadÄ• g
vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nusÄ• rimahÄ• janassa \Ne II 458/ viya kilesÄ• abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ na uppajjanti, kadÄ
viraá¸·Ä• kÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• uppajjanti. tathÄ• uppajjantÄ• pi maddantÄ• chÄ• dentÄ• andha
uppajjanti, dvÄ«hi pana maggehi pahÄ«nattÄ• mandamandÄ• tanukÄ• kÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• up
``sakadÄ• gÄ• missÄ• pi kilesÄ• cirena uppajjanti, uppajjantÄ• pi bahalÄ• va uppajjanti. tat
dissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthupaá¹-isevanena vinÄ• pi gabbhaggahaá¹‡
vuttanayeneva dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi tesaá¹ƒ tanubhÄ• vo veditabbo. __dutiyÄ• yÄ• _ti gaá¹‡
uppattivasenapi dutiyÄ• ya __bhÅ«miyÄ• . pattiyÄ• _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalassa paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ
nissayabhÄ• vato te dhammÄ• bhavanti etthÄ• ti __bhÅ«mi_. yasmÄ• vÄ• samÄ• nepi lok
uppajjati, na nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ viya apÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pi __ ``bhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuc
vipassanÄ• bhiyogaá¹ƒ karoti. ``navahÄ• kÄ• rehi indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni bhavantÄ«â€™â€™
vuttanayeneva yadaggena indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhataá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti, tadaggena balÄ• ni, bojj
paá¹-utarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• dento __indriyabalabojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• _ lakk
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena parimaddati_. tattha aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• rento __parivatteti_.
``vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ ogÄ• hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹
vuttanayena. __gotrabhuanantara_nti ettha gotrabhu viya gotrabhu. paá¹-hamamaggapurec
puthujjanagottÄ• bhibhavanato, ariyagottabhavanato ca nippariyÄ• yato gotrabhÅ«ti vuccati
taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ya pariyÄ• yato gotrabhu. ekaccasaá¹ƒkilesavisuddhiyÄ• \Be II 488/, pana a
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ato ca vodÄ• nanti vuccati. tenÄ• ha __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ ``anulomaá¹ƒ
anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (paá¹-á¹-hÄ• I 1.417). yasmÄ• pana __paá¹-isamb
uppÄ• dÄ• diabhibhavanatthaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``aá¹-á¹-ha gotrabhudhammÄ• samÄ• dhiva
gotrabhudhammÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Paá¹-is I 60) gotr
tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi ``gotrabhuanantaraâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tatiyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<814> __sakidevÄ• _ti \Ne II 459/ ekavÄ• raá¹ƒyeva. __ ``imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• â€™
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su cattÄ• ro vajjetvÄ• ekova gahito. ekacco idha sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹
parinibbÄ• ti, ekacco idha patvÄ• devaloke parinibbÄ• ti, ekacco devaloke patvÄ• tattheva
devaloke patvÄ• idhÅ«papajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• ti. ime cattÄ• ropi idha na gahitÄ• . yo pana i
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• puna idhÅ«papajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ ekova idha gahito

__kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesappahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒyeva sakadÄ• g
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ niravasesappahÄ• nÄ• ya. paá¹-isandhivasena kÄ• mabhavassa anÄ•

tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

catutthamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<815> __opapÄ• tiko_ti upapÄ• tayoniko. iminÄ• ssa gabbhaseyyÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . __tatt
suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbÄ• yitÄ• . __anÄ• vattidhammo tasmÄ• lokÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiggah
\Be II 489/ anÄ• vattanasabhÄ• vo, buddhadassanadhammassavanÄ• naá¹ƒ panatthÄ• ya

__rÅ«parÄ• gaarÅ«parÄ• gamÄ• nauddhaccaavijjÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesappahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti
uddhambhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ nissesappajahanatthÄ• ya. tattha rÅ«pabhave chand
arÅ«pabhave chandarÄ• go __arÅ«parÄ• go. mÄ• no_ arahattamaggavajjhamÄ• no. tathÄ•

catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

arahantapuggalakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<816> __mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo_ti \Ne II 460/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• nibandhanaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ
upÄ• dÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``mahÄ• moggallÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. na hi cÅ«á¸·akhÄ«á¹‡Ä•
dhÄ• retÄ«ti __antimadehadhÄ• rÄ«_. khandhakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ohi
__ohitabhÄ• ro_. anuppatto sadatthaá¹ƒ sakatthanti __anuppattasadattho. sadattho_ti ca ar
veditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi attupanibandhanaá¹-á¹-hena, attÄ• naá¹ƒ avijahanaá¹-á¹-hena, attano
ca attano atthattÄ• sakatthoti vuccati. parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ni dasapi bhavasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni etas
__parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhavasaá¹ƒyojano_. khandhÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ sammÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vimuttoti
ca so dakkhiá¹‡eyyo ca, aggadakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• arahatÄ«ti __aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo_.

bodhipakkhiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<817> catunnaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena __catuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya. Ä• nubhÄ• vavi
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• ripÅ«riÄ• dikassa Ä• nubhÄ• vassa bodhanatthaá¹ƒ.

paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bodhipakkhiyÄ• etassÄ• ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡abodhipakkhiyo, maggo. tassa bh
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡abodhipakkhiyabhÄ• vo_. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalehi sampayuttatÄ• va __vuá¹-á¹
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dayo __yena_ paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dinÄ• __pahÄ• tabbÄ• _.

<818> bujjhanaá¹-á¹-hena \Be II 490/ vÄ• bodho, maggacittuppÄ• do. tassa bujjhanakiriyÄ
pakkhe bhavÄ• ti __bodhipakkhiyÄ• _.

<819> __tesu_ bodhipakkhiyesu. __Ä• rammaá¹‡esÅ«_ti kÄ• yÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu. __o
__pakkhanditvÄ• _ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti asubhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diggah
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su asubhÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gasatipaá¹
subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipahÄ• nakiccasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ maggasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena veditabba
catukiccasÄ• dhanavasena pavattati.

<820> __padahantÄ«_ti \Ne II 461/ vÄ• yamanti, kÄ• yacittÄ• ni paggaá¹‡hanti vÄ• . asobh
saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahanena, sobhÄ• hetÅ«naÃ±ca vodÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ b
sundaranti attho. __seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vÄ• vahanato_ti pÄ• saá¹ƒsatamabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanato.
__padhÄ• nabhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti uttamabhÄ• vahetuto.

<821> __pubbe vuttenÄ• _ti iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aniddese (Vism II 369) vuttena. __ijjhanaá
nipphajjanaá¹-á¹-ho, paá¹-ilÄ• bhasampadÄ• vÄ• , yena vÄ• ijjhanti iddhÄ• vuddhÄ• ukka
__ijjhanaá¹ƒ_. samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rapamukhÄ• maggadhammÄ• idha __ ``id
__pubbaá¹…gamaá¹-á¹-ho_ adhipatipaccayabhÄ• vo. tasmÄ• sotÄ• pattimaggo ijjhatÄ«ti _
chandÄ• dayo __pubbaá¹…gamaá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• do_. tassÄ• eva __phalabhÅ«tÄ• ya_ vuá
__pubbabhÄ• gakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• do. so_ti iddhipÄ• do. __ime lokuttarÄ• vÄ• _ti i
uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye Ä• gatanayena lokuttarÄ• veditabbÄ• . __chandÄ• diadhipativa
phassÄ• dayo iddhipÄ• dÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. kÄ• maÃ±cettha iddhipÄ• do no adhipati, adhip
natthi, yathÄ• pana ekasmiá¹ƒ rajje rajjÄ• rahesu catÅ«su rÄ• jakumÄ• resu ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ•
rajjamanusÄ• sati, na sabbe, evaá¹ƒ ekamekasmiá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• de ekova adhipati, iddhipÄ•

<822> __assaddhiyaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 491/ saddhÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , avatth
micchÄ• dhimokkho vÄ• . __kosajjaá¹ƒ_ thinamiddhapadhÄ• no akusalacittuppÄ• do. __pa
tathÄ• pavattÄ• akusalÄ• khandhÄ• . __abhibhavanasaá¹…khÄ• tena adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-hen
abhibhavanato abhibhavananti vattabbena adhimokkhapaggahaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naavikkhepap
sampayuttadhammesu adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-hena. __assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«hi cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddo sa

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto, tasmÄ• akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena ca sampayuttadhammesu thirabhÄ• ve
adhippÄ• yo veditabbo.

<823> __bujjhanakasattassÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanakasattassa. y
lokuttaramaggakkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya satiÄ• didhammasÄ• maggiyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«
kilesasantÄ• naniddÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hahati, cattÄ• ri vÄ• ariyasaccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati, nibbÄ• na
sacchikarotÄ«ti \Ne II 462/ bodhÄ«ti vuccati ariyasÄ• vako, tassa bodhissa bujjhanakasattas
__bojjhaá¹…gÄ• . niyyÄ• nikaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-ato nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena.

<824> pubbabhÄ• ge nÄ• nÄ• cittesu labbhantÄ«ti sambandho. __cuddasavidhenÄ• _ti
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nairiyÄ• pathacatusampajaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• radhÄ• tumanasikÄ• n
cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ cuddasavidhena. __kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hato ca kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá
vedanÄ• dayo pariggaá¹‡hato. esa nayo sesesupi. ``sukhaá¹ƒ vedanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
ntiÄ• dinÄ• ti vÄ• ``nirÄ• misaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ __navavidhena_.
sarÄ• gadosamohasaá¹ƒkhittamahaggatasamÄ• hitasauttaravimuttapadÄ• naá¹ƒ sapaá¹-ipa
__soá¸·asavidhena_. nÄ«varaá¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• yatanabojjhaá¹…gasaccapabbÄ•
imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve_ti paccuppanne attabhÄ• ve. __anuppannapubba_nti attano abhÅ«t
uppannaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ tannimittaÃ±ca vadhabandhÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti adhippÄ• y
bhavati hi taá¹ƒsadisepi tabbohÄ• ro yathÄ• ``tÄ• niyeva osadhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __tassa
eseva nayo. jhÄ• navipassanÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve uppannapubbÄ• pi siyunti v
attabhÄ• ve anuppannapubbaâ€™â€™ _nti, chandiddhipÄ• dasammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒyeva
sesiddhipÄ• dasesaviratiyo atthato \Be II 492/ vuttÄ• va hontÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡ahÄ• ravasena a
__evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• cittesu labbhanti_ pubbabhÄ• ge ete satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammappadhÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• na_nti catunnaá¹ƒ ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbepi bodhipak
maggacittuppÄ• dapariyÄ• pannÄ• va, tathÄ• pi sÄ• tisayo sammappadhÄ• nabyÄ• pÄ• ro
``phalakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti. __avasesÄ• tettiá
pariyÄ• yato, na nippariyÄ• yatoti adhippÄ• yo.

<825> __sesesu panÄ• _ti iddhipÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. yathÄ• sativÄ
``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khipanavasena hÄ• panaá¹ƒ
tiÄ• divibhÄ• gadassanavasena vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ atthi, Ä«disaá¹ƒ hÄ• panavaá¸• á¸• hana

<826> idÄ• ni sabbesu eva yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• navibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``ap
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __tesÅ«_ti sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodhipakkhiyadhammesu. __chaddhÄ• _ti
paÃ±cadhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• navadhÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ chappakÄ• rena __te bhavanti_.

__chandiddhipÄ• dÄ• divasenÄ• _ti \Ne II 463/ chando chandiddhipÄ• davaseneva, cittaá¹ƒ
pÄ«tipassaddhiupekkhÄ• bojjhaá¹…gavaseneva, saá¹…kappÄ• dayo maggavasenevÄ• ti e

__cuddaseva asambhinnÄ• _ti sati vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ chando cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• saddhÄ• samÄ•
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sammÄ• kammanto sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voti ime asam
aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena gayhamÄ• nÄ• cuddaseva ca sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• . __cuddasÄ• _ti
taÃ±ca kho paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikamaggacittuppÄ• davasena, dutiyajjhÄ• nike pana sammÄ•
tatiyacatutthapaÃ±camajjhÄ• nikesu pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato dvÄ• dasa honti. __
``sattatiá¹ƒsappabhedatoâ€™â€™ _ti idampi ukkaá¹ƒsavaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ, avakaá¹ƒsato pa
khaá¹‡e chattiá¹ƒsa, paÃ±catiá¹ƒsa honti, catunnaá¹ƒ adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ anuppajja
ekasseva iddhipÄ• dassa sambhavoti dvattiá¹ƒsa ca hontÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sattatiá¹ƒsapabhedato \Be II 493/ kathanti Ä• ha __ ``sakiccanipphÄ• danatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ•
ekassÄ• pi attano Ä• nubhÄ• vÄ• nurÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ditaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccasÄ• dhana
vuttito_ti abhedassa cittiddhipÄ• dÄ• dikassa sarÅ«peneva pavattanato ca.

__etthÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• pana bodhipakkhiyesu jhÄ• nakoá¹
jhÄ• narahito ariyamaggo natthÄ«ti? saccaá¹ƒ natthi, tato eva na kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá
``bodhipakkhiyesu jhÄ• naá¹ƒ na gahitaâ€™â€™ nti lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡assa
maggaggahaá¹‡eneva gahitattÄ• . taÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ•
tiÄ• di (Dhs 277, 343 Ä• dayo) vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡assa panetth
aparo nayo --- kasmÄ• pana bodhipakkhiyesu jhÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so na gahito, nanu jhÄ• n
na ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• viya ekantapubbabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi ekaccapaá¹-isambhidÄ• vi
maggacittuppÄ• dapariyÄ• panno, yato ``lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dh
maggamaggaparivÄ• radhammÄ• ca bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• ti? vuccate --- yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va v
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tattha na ariyamaggasampayogamattena jhÄ• nassa bodhipakkhiyatÄ•
atippasaá¹…gato. Ä• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nampi hi bodhipakkhiyatÄ• Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti. etena magga
bodhipakkhiyabhÄ• vassa akÄ• raá¹‡anti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``maggamaggaparivÄ• radhammÄ• ca bodhipakkhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ta
sahapavattiattho, udÄ• hu parikkhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hoti? yadi purimo pakkho, so pageva nillocito. a
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ maggassa parikkhÄ• ro? yadi sah
evaá¹ƒ sati phassÄ• dÄ«nampi maggaparikkhÄ• ratÄ• Ä• pajjati. atha paá¹-ipakkhavidhaá¹
jhÄ• nadhammÄ• paá¹-ipakkhavidhaá¹ƒsanasamatthÄ• . na hi vicÄ• ro, vedanÄ• ca kassa
ujupaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena pavattanti. yaá¹ƒ pana __peá¹-ake_ ``sukhaá¹ƒ uddhaccakukkuc
vicikicchÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi sukhaá¹
uddhaccakukkuccassa paá¹-ipakkho, paá¹-ipakkhassa pana samÄ• dhissa paccayatÄ• ya p
paÃ±Ã±Ä• viya, adhimokkho viya vÄ• vicikicchÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkho, paá¹-ipakkhassa paá¹-i
paá¹-ipakkho \Be II 494/ vutto. tathÄ• pÄ«tipi na byÄ• pÄ• dassa adoso viya ujupaá¹-ipakkh

pana paá¹-ipakkho vutto. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. vitakkasamÄ
jhÄ• nadhammesu ujukaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhavidhaá¹ƒsanasamatthÄ• ti paá¹-ipakkhaviddhaá¹ƒs
paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa jhÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa abhÄ• vato na cassa bodhipakkhiyesu saá¹…g
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, sammÄ• samÄ• dhi ca maggapariyÄ• pannÄ• jhÄ• nadhammÄ• , ta
vÄ• itarepi gahetvÄ• pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraa
niyyÄ• nikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Dhs 277).

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalasamÄ• yogakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<827> __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nimittato, pavattato ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __balasamÄ• yogo
sampayuttatÄ• . pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayÄ• divasena dukkhÄ• dÄ«su visesadassanaá¹-á¹-hen
vuccatÄ«ti __ ``lokiyavipassanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
samathavipassanaá¹ƒ yuganaddhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is II 5). nimittÄ• ramma
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, pavatti ... pe ... chindanato na pavattÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha nim
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ nissajjitvÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
hetunirodhena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kappavattassa \Ne II 465/ anuppavattidhammatÄ• pÄ• dana
``samudayassa asamucchindanato pavattÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__dubhato_ti ubhato, da-kÄ• rÄ• gamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dubhÄ• _ti vÄ• pada
ubhayasaddena samÄ• natthaá¹ƒ. __dassanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayÄ• dilak
catusaccadassanaá¹-á¹-hena. __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ti dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hippabhedÄ• yapi n
__tadanuvattakakilesehÄ«_ti apÄ• yagamanÄ«yatÄ• ya tassÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anu
vicikicchÄ• dikilesehi. __khandhehÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi tadanuvattakasaddo Ä• netvÄ• sambandh
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dipaccayÄ• uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• veditabbÄ• . __micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ•
tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __bahiddhÄ• ca sabbanimittehi vuá¹-
saá¹ƒkhittÄ• . yathÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-himicchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• , evaá¹ƒ micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• c
veditabbÄ• . __micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• jÄ«vÄ• _ cetanÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• . __micchÄ• sa
uparimaggattaye sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavajjhÄ• \Be II 495/ mÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-h
``ahamasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo, micchÄ• maggato panettha vu
anuddharitvÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmaggavajjhasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• nusayeheva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhaá

__aá¹‡usahagatÄ• _ti aá¹‡ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• pattÄ• , tanubhÅ«tÄ• ti attho.

<828> evaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni balasamÄ• yogaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``lo
vuttaá¹ƒ. __samathabalaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ hoti_ samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vato. __vipassanÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarattÄ• vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. samÄ• nabhÄ• vena yuge naddhÄ• baddh
tenÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anativattanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, kiccato anÅ«nÄ•
eva __samÄ• yogo_ti samapariccheda yogoti attho.

samÄ• dhipaá¹-ipakkhadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``uddhaccasahagatakilesehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutta
kilesehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __avikkhepo samÄ• dhÄ«_ti samucchindanena vikkhepassa ujupa
__nirodhagocaro_ti nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡o. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pavattato ca vuá¹-á¹-hahamÄ• navasena. __ekarasÄ• _ti samÄ• nakiccÄ• .

pahÄ• tabbadhammapahÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<829> __ye_ \Ne II 466/ __dhammÄ• _ti ye saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• . saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«su sa
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hena __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni, _ vibÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena, upatÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena v
micchÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• ti __micchattÄ• , _ loke dhammÄ• lokapariyÄ• pannÄ• dhammÄ• ti _
bhÄ• vo, kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti __macchariyaá¹ƒ, _ viparÄ«taá¹-á¹-hena __vipallÄ• sÄ• , _ ganth
ayuttÄ• gatÄ«ti __agati, _ Ä• savantÄ«ti __Ä• savÄ• , _ ohanantÄ«ti __oghÄ• , _ yojanaá¹-
nÄ«varantÄ«ti __nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni, _ dhammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamma parato Ä• masantÄ«
Ä• diyantÄ«ti __upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni, _ appahÄ«nabhÄ• vena santÄ• ne anu anu sentÄ«ti __an
malÄ«nabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena __malÄ• , _ akusalakammÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni sugatiduggat
nibbattanakasukhadukkhÄ• naÃ±ca pathÄ• cÄ• ti __akusalakammapathÄ• , _ cittaá¹ƒ uppa
_ cittacetasikarÄ• si \Be II 496/, akusalo ca so cittuppÄ• do cÄ• ti akusalacittuppÄ• doti akus
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__khandhehi khandhÄ• na_nti idhalokakkhandhehi paralokakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yÄ• vaÃ±
yÄ• va pavattanti na samucchijjanti, __tÄ• va etesaá¹ƒ_ khandhaphaladukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ __an
tesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. __uddha_nti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu, tatiyamaggupp
uddhaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• gÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ avicchedahetutÄ
__uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• giyÄ• ni_.

kilissanti, kilesenti cÄ• ti duvidhampi atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``sayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__micchÄ• vimutti_ ``lokathÅ«pikÄ• dÄ«su mokkhoâ€™â€™ ti pavattamicchÄ• vimokkho. a
viparÄ«taá¹ƒ na sammÄ• pavattanato __micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ mohova.

__lokappavattiyÄ• _ti khandhappavattiyaá¹ƒ sati. __anuparamadhammakattÄ• _ti puÃ±Ã±a
avicchijjanato. ``lÄ• bhahetuko lÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• rena_.

Ä• vÄ• se macchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sahetukaá¹ƒ vÄ• macchariyaá¹ƒ __Ä• vÄ• samacchariya

__tayo_ti \Ne II 467/ vatthuá¹ƒ abhinditvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, bhinditvÄ• pana vuccamÄ• ne dvÄ• c

ganthakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena paá¹-ibaddhatÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ganthana_nti taá
Ä• ha __ ``nÄ• makÄ• yassa ceva rÅ«pakÄ• yassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha byÄ• pÄ• dassÄ
pavattanato ganthanaá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo, yato tassa paá¹-ighasaá¹ƒyojanabhÄ• vo vutto.

__chandadosamohabhayehÄ«_ti chandadosamohabhayahetu. __taÃ±hÄ«_ti akattabbakara
kattabbÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±ca.

__savanÄ• _ti pavattanato. __savanato_ti kilesÄ• sucibhÄ• vena vissandanato. puna __sav

__Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹-á¹-hena_ \Be II 497/, __duruttaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena cÄ• _ti etena oghÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡ena, dukkhena ca viyogassa appadÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena yojanaá¹-á¹-hena __
saá¹ƒkilesakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti attho. __tesaÃ±Ã±evÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva
vattamÄ• nÄ• soto viya sotapatite satte apÄ• yasamuddaá¹ƒ pÄ• penti, saá¹ƒsÄ• rasamudd
na denti, yathÄ• gahitaÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjituá¹ƒ na denti, yÄ• disaÃ±ca pÄ• paá
punapi tÄ• disena yojenti.

__cittassÄ• _ti kusalacittassa, visesato jhÄ• nacittassa. Ä• dito varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• varaá¹‡a
netvÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. kuá¹-á¹-akavÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«hi viya pidahanaá¹ƒ __p
pana kusalÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ, pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• tuÃ±ca appadÄ• navasen

__tassa tassa dhammassa sabhÄ• va_nti kÄ• yÄ• dikassa tassa tassa dhammassa asubhÄ
sabhÄ• va_nti subhÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

__thÄ• magataá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti thÄ• magatabhÄ• vena. __thÄ• magata_nti ca anaÃ±Ã±asÄ•
sabhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-habbo. yena te eva bhagavatÄ• __ ``anusayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . anu
appahÄ«nabhÄ• vena paccayasamavÄ• ye uppajjanÄ• rahatÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``punappunaá
uppattihetubhÄ• vena anusentiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

dummocanÄ«yabhÄ• vena \Ne II 468/ pavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``telaÃ±janakalalaá¹ƒ

<830> __sesÄ• _ti anapÄ• yagamanÄ«yÄ• . sukhumÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighÄ• ti samba
evÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divajjhatÄ• nivattÄ«yati. tayidaá¹ƒ niyam
netabbanti dassento __ ``paratoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __ ``niyamaá¹ƒ na karissÄ•
niyame akate heá¹-á¹-himamaggavajjhatÄ• pi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• eva hotÄ«ti.

__lobha ... pe ... catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi
hatÄ• pÄ• yagamanÄ«yÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. Ä• disaddena oá¸·Ä• ri

__yase_ti parivÄ• re.

agatÄ«su \Be II 498/ chandÄ• dayo kiÃ±cÄ• pi uparimaggavajjhÄ• , tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒmÅ«laka
kattabbÄ• karaá¹‡assa ca apÄ• yagamanÄ«yatÄ• ya paá¹-hamamaggavajjhÄ• .

katÄ• katÄ• kusalÄ• kusalavisayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ id
__tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana ``kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya Ä• pattimÄ• pajj
IV) 438; Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kukkuccavi
sotÄ• pattimaggena pahÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a 1176) __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá
vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. aÃ±Ã±esupi edisesu á¹-hÄ• nesu adhippÄ• yo magg
paccetabbo. oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• navasesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• ya kukkuccassa paá¹-hama
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ anuvasitvÄ• anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸•
``kukkuccÄ• yanto na paá¹-iggahesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 204) pana Ä• gataá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ
uppajjanato, nÄ«varaá¹‡apaá¹-irÅ«pakaá¹ƒ pana ``kappati na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá
vinayakukkuccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ tathÄ• pavattacittuppÄ• dova.

__kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighÄ• nusayÄ• _ aá¹‡usahagatÄ• __tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• _. oá¸·Ä
dutiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhatÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayÄ• va.

cittuppÄ• daggahaá¹‡ena \Ne II 469/ cettha makkhapaá¸·Ä• samÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyapamÄ
saá¹…gaho katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<831> __aphalo vÄ• yÄ• mo_ti ettha atÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va pajahane aphalo hotu vÄ• yÄ• n
anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kathanti tesampi vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ aviparÄ«tamatthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto
codeti, tathÄ• pi ``aphaloâ€™â€™ ti pubbe pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ natthitÄ• ya codanÄ• katÄ
hi pahÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, kathaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbÄ• santi? atha pahÄ• tabbÄ• santi, kathaá¹ƒ pah
ca santi, pahÄ• naÃ±ca hotÄ«ti vippaá¹-isiddhametaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? pahÄ• tabbesu santesu
tadupago vÄ• yÄ• mo aphalo Ä• lokatamÄ• naá¹ƒ sahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sati Ä• lokassa aph
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• ? __saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• ca maggabhÄ• vanÄ• Ä• pajjati_ pahÄ• tabbapahÄ
\Be II 499/. __vippayuttatÄ• vÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ_ cittavippayuttasaá¹…khÄ• ravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
vippayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. taá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ya
evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``na ca paccuppannakileso cittavippayutto nÄ• ma atth
arÅ«padhammÄ• hi ekavatthukÄ• dibhÄ• vena vattamÄ• nÄ• khaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannÄ•
cittena vippayuttÄ• nÄ• ma siyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nattheva vippayuttatÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä• v
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , sayameva uppÄ• ditÄ• pÄ• á¸·i anÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. pÄ• á¸·i
sambandho. __svÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ puggalo. __haÃ±cÄ«_ti yadi.

__vinibaddho_ti mÄ• nena patthaddhacitto. __parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho_ti micchÄ• bhiniviá¹-á¹-ho
thÄ• magatakileso thirabhÄ• vagatÄ• nusayo. __tena hi natthi maggabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti yasmÄ
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ na yujjati, tikÄ• likÄ• ca kilesÄ• , tasmÄ• natthi maggabhÄ• van
kiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho. __ ``na hi natthi maggabhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• catukkha
paá¹-ikkhepassa paá¹-ikkhepo. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__evamevÄ• _ti yathÄ• ajÄ• taphale taruá¹‡arukkhe mÅ«le chinne asati chedane Ä• yatiá¹
chedanapaccayÄ• anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• ni vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti, evameva maggabh
kilesÄ• maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccantÄ«ti upa
__uppÄ• do_ti uppÄ• dasÄ«sena uppÄ• davanto khandhÄ• vuttÄ• . __anuppÄ• de_ti \Ne II
na jÄ• yanti, _ tasmÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti ``natthi kilesappahÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pa
``na hÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto. te pana neva uppajjitvÄ• vigatÄ• , nÄ• pi bhavissanti, na
``atÄ«te kilese pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di na vattabbanti dasseti. __hetunirodhÄ• _ti dukkha
nirodhÄ• . __dukkhanirodho_ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjanakadukkhassa nirodho. uppÄ• dapavattan
paccuppannabhavavasena gahitÄ• .

<832> __etenÄ• _ti ``ajÄ• tÄ• yeva na jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena. vipassanÄ• ya
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mipavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhavan
``aggiÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ ti, laddhabhÅ«mikÄ• ti attho \Be II 500/. vattamÄ• nÄ• diuppannavidh
__bhÅ«miladdhuppannÄ• eva nÄ• ma te_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<833> anubhavitvÄ• , bhavitvÄ• ca apagataá¹ƒ __bhÅ«tÄ• pagataá¹ƒ_. anubhÅ«tabhÅ«tÄ
bhÅ«tasaddena vuttÄ• . sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ameva hi upasaggena visesÄ«yatÄ«ti. __anubhÅ«ta_s
abhÄ• vato anubhÄ• vakavÄ• cako daá¹-á¹-habbo. vikappagÄ• havasena rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi, ta
kusalaÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ anubhavati, na vipÄ• ko kammavegakkhittattÄ• , nÄ• pi
atidubbalatÄ• ya, sahetukÄ• naÃ±ca khÄ«á¹‡akilesassa chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• vato uppajj
atisantavuttittÄ• . ettha ca purimanaye kusalÄ• kusalameva vattuá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yavasena ``b
vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ ``uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya uppannÄ•
á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 651-662; Vibh 390-391) ettha ``uppannaâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuddhi ca vuttÄ• . pacchimanaye ca-saddena kusalÄ• kusalaÃ±ca Ä• kaá¸• á
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• pagatabhÄ• vÄ• bhidhÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yena. vipaccituá¹ƒ
uppattitaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ kammaÃ±ca tato uppajjituá¹ƒ Ä• raddho vipÄ• ko ca anÄ• gato __ok
okÄ• so kato etena, okÄ• so kato etassÄ• ti ca atthadvayavasena, yaá¹ƒ uppannasaddena
uppannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, saÃ±cetanikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naâ€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tÄ• su tÄ• su bhÅ«mÄ«sÅ«_ti manussadevÄ• diattabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tesu upÄ• dÄ• n

santÄ• ne \Ne II 471/ anuppattidhammataá¹ƒ anÄ• pÄ• ditatÄ• ya __asamÅ«hataá¹ƒ_. asan
natthÄ«ti navattabbatÄ• ya uppannavohÄ• ro.

<834> ``kÄ• bhÅ«mi, ko vÄ• bhÅ«miladdhoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ __ ``e
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __ ``vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena khandhÄ• naá
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makaggahaá¹‡eneva tassa siddhattÄ• . apariÃ±Ã±Ä
bhÅ«mÄ«ti adhippetÄ• . __khandhesu_ vatthubhÅ«tesu. __Ä• rammaá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti Ä• ra
__atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gate, _ pageva paccuppanneti adhippÄ• yo. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asantÄ• na
kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ. tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡amattena bhÅ«miladdh
sambandho. __tassÄ• _ti kilesajÄ• tassa. __appaheyyato_ parasantatipatitattÄ• __na koci
pajaheyya_. bhÅ«miladdhaÃ±hi anusayitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vatthuvasenÄ
uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. __yattha yattha_ bhave, santÄ• ne vÄ• . pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ
``apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __uppÄ• dato pabhutÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa kÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato _
__kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ anuseti, _ tasmÄ• __taá¹ƒ_ anusayitaá¹ƒ kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ, teneva anusaya
__appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena bhÅ«miladdhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ_.

<835> tattha ca bhÅ«mibhÅ«tesu khandhesu na sabbe sabbesaá¹ƒ vatthÅ« honti, atha kho
dassento Ä• ha __ ``yassa yesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __yassÄ• _ti yassa puggalassa.
ajjhattabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±e yesu atÄ«tÄ• dikÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhedabhinnesu khandhes
__khandhÄ• _. kiá¹ƒ panete kilesÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• viya paricchijja paricchijja
eva khandhÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÅ«ti vuttÄ• , na heva kho anusayÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu
atthi. atÄ«tÄ• dikÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• divasena pana yathÄ• paricchinne vatthusmiá¹ƒ yo kilesÄ
so paricchijja pavatto viya hotÄ«ti __ ``atÄ«takkhandhesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena
bhÅ«miladdhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vatthubhedena siyÄ• tassa bhedoti dasseti. tathÄ• vavatthitabhÄ
``aÃ±Ã±ataro lolajÄ• tiko taá¹ƒ rasapathaviá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyÄ• sÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacan
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakkhandhesu anusayitÄ• naá¹ƒ rasataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vaca
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakkhandhavatthukataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarak
472/. yathÄ• cettha rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakkhandhe atikkamitvÄ• pavatti, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ•
pavatti hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``esa nayo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaresÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhibhavanavasena ca kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anusayanaá¹-á¹-ho anumÄ«yati ta
ye anusayÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vatthu tena \Be II 502/ samatikkantaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ
bhÅ«misamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«su panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
__vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakilesÄ• _ti anusayÄ• adhippetÄ• , na avijjÄ• , bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ca. __yaá¹
cetanÄ• cetasikabhedaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yikÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ, appahÄ«nÄ• nusa
__assÄ• _ti puthujjanassa. te panete anusayÄ• atÄ«tÄ• dikÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• divasena yathÄ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anusayantÄ• pi te te paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe avibhÄ• geneva vatthuá¹ƒ k

``tassetaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«laâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<836> idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ anvayabyatirekavasena upamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``pathavÄ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. rukkhagacchalatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«to sasambhÄ• rapathaviyÄ• ra
Ä• porase_pi eseva nayo. __sÄ• khÄ• _ nÄ• ma khuddakasÄ• khÄ• . __pasÄ• kho_ viá¹-ap
rukkhaparÄ• paraá¹ƒ. __santÄ• nayamÄ• ne_ti aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ anuppabandhante.

__maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á¹-ako_ti eko macchakaá¹‡á¹-akoti vadanti. __anupÄ• dÄ• no_ti pal
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• kiÃ±cipi agaá¹‡hanto.

<837> idha __samudÄ• cÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma laddhattalÄ• bhatÄ• ti khaá¹‡attayasamaá¹…gisan
``vattamÄ• nuppannameva samudÄ• cÄ• ruppannaâ€™â€™ _nti. __pubbabhÄ• ge anuppa
Ä• pÄ• thagate Ä• rammaá¹‡e Ä• dito pavattajavanavÄ• resu anuppajjamÄ• nampi. __adhig
ayonisomanasikÄ• rena abhiruyha gahitattÄ• , daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• ti attho. __aparabhÄ• g
kÄ• labhÄ• ge, kÄ• lantareti attho. __ekantena uppattito_ti paccayasamavÄ• ye sati tathÄ•
tattha nibbattattÄ• niyamena uppajjanato. __kalyÄ• á¹‡igÄ• me_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make gÄ• me
abhirÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya so gÄ• mo tathÄ• vuccati. __cittas
paccuppannataá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheti. __ ``uppattinivÄ• rakassa hetuno abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
sati paccayasamavÄ• ye uppajjanÄ• rahatÄ• ya avikkhambhitassa uppannatÄ• pariyÄ• yoti
asamÅ«hatuppannampi paccaye sati uppajjanÄ• rahameva? saccametaá¹ƒ, pahÄ• navises
nesaá¹ƒ bhedo. yathÄ• avikkhambhitÄ• samÅ«hatabhÅ«miladdhuppannaá¹ƒ sati paccayas
evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahituppannampÄ«ti tividhassÄ• pi bhÅ«miladdhena ekasaá¹…

<838> akusalampi bhÅ«tÄ• pagatuppannaá¹ƒ atÄ«tattÄ• na pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ekac
itaraá¹ƒ appahÄ• tabbato, sesadvayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡attayasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vatoti Ä• ha __ ``am
__kenacÄ«_ti catÅ«su maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu kenaci. __tassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa catubbidha
uppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sayamÄ• na_nti anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danena uppajjanÄ• ra
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ pahÄ«nameva lokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paja
kataá¹ƒ.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dikiccakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<839> __saccÄ• bhisamayakÄ• lasmi_nti catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanakkha
``dukkhaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1099), ``yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaá¹ƒ
(SN c V 1100) ca vuttÄ• ni. __yathÄ• sabhÄ• venÄ• _ti aviparÄ«tasabhÄ• vena. ``jÄ• nitabb
tesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanavidhiá¹ƒ upamÄ• vasena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vuttanayena dasset
hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __yathÄ• padÄ«po_tiÄ• di ekassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ekakkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni kat
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci loke diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ atthi, na ca vacanaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti antolÄ«nacodanaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. anavasesato paricchijja jÄ• nanasaá
__abhisameti_ asammohavasena __paá¹-ivijjhati. pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayenÄ• _ti samucched
paá¹-ivijjhanena asammohato __abhisameti. maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayenÄ• _ti magg
sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• disesamaggaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayatÄ• vasena bhÄ• vanÄ• bhi
pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• sambhÅ«tena ariyamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena paá¹-ivij
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ asammohato \Ne II 474/ paá¹-ivijjhati. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±h
sammohaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsentaá¹ƒ attanipi sammohaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsetiyeva. __nirodha_nti nib
__sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayenÄ• _ti paccakkhakaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena paá¹-ivijjhanena. __
adhigacchati. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhigamo dassanapaá¹-ivedhoti Ä• ha __ ``passati paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«

__ ``nirodhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena nirodhasaccamekaá¹ƒ Ä• ramma
cattÄ• ripi saccÄ• ni asammohapaá¹-ivedhena maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
ekapaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ Ä• gamenapi sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttampi cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹
veditabbaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ``yo dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ passati, so dukkhampi passatÄ«â
1100) Ä• gataá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ saccÄ• dimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ yojanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

na cetaá¹ƒ kÄ• lantaradassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho ekapaá¹-ivedhamevÄ• ti
``maggasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vib
suttapadaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``yo nu kho, Ä• vuso, dukkhaá¹ƒ passati, dukkhasamu
... paá¹-ipadampi so passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1100) ekasaccadassanasamaá¹…gino
aÃ±Ã±asaccadassanasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya tamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ Ä• ya
vuttaá¹ƒ, paccekaÃ±ca saccattayadassanayojanÄ• katÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kamÄ• bhisamaye
adassanato samudayÄ• diá¹ƒ passato dukkhÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ puna avattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , vu
dassanantaraparamanti dassanÄ• nuparamo eva siyÄ• ti.

nissayabhÄ• vahetutÄ• ya dukkhapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¹-á¹-ijhÄ• panasadisatÄ• , paá¹-ipakkh
samudayappahÄ• nassa andhakÄ• ravidhamanasadisatÄ• , Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaparibrÅ«hanat
Ä• lokaviddhaá¹ƒsanasadisatÄ• , tena tena maggena yathÄ• yathÄ• nirodhassa sacchikiri
kilesasnehapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti nirodhasacchikiriyÄ• ya snehapariyÄ• dÄ• nasadisat
vuttÄ• .

<840> __obhÄ• setÄ«_ti pakÄ• seti. __kilesapaá¹-ippassaddhi_nti sabbakilesadarathapari
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

<841> __appetÄ«_ti \Ne II 475/ pappoti. dukkhapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sakkÄ• yatÄ«rasamatikkam
orimatÄ«rappahÄ• nasadisatÄ• , maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ya sattattiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammÄ

bhaá¹‡á¸• avahanasadisatÄ• .

<842> pavattaá¹ƒ \Be II 505/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o, _ maggo. __assa

__tathaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti tathasabhÄ• vena, pÄ«á¸·anÄ• diaviparÄ«tasabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. _
ekajjhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitabbÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ni.

__dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__buddhÄ• nussativaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vism-mhá¹- I 144) vuttameva. __ekasaá¹…gahitÄ
saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. kena? tathaá¹-á¹-hena, saccaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti attho. __yaá¹ƒ ekasaá¹…gahit
ekapaá¹-ivedhadassanaá¹ƒ. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi nirodhameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontar
tacchÄ• vipallÄ• sabhÅ«tabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to saccaá¹-á¹-ho, tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakasamm
yÄ• thÄ• vato paá¹-ivijjhantaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ karontameva pavattati. yato aparabhÄ• ge p
saccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ariyassa hatthÄ• malakaá¹ƒ viya yÄ• thÄ• vato upaá¹-á¹-hahanti.

<843> __atthÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena araá¹‡Ä«yato atthÄ• ti laddhasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• kÄ• rÄ• . _
samudayÄ• disaccantaradassanavasena. __Ä• vibhÄ• vato_ti pakÄ• sabhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vu
dukkhÄ• dÄ«su sabhÄ• vavasena, saccantaradassanavasena ca Ä• vibhavanti, te pÄ«á¸·an
soá¸·aseva vuttÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±eti. ayamattho idhÄ• dhippetoti kathamidaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«
katamaá¹ƒ dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tenetaá¹ƒ dasseti --- yasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasenapi saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ kiccanibbattivasenapi, tasmÄ
saccantaradassanato ca saccÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• Ä• vibhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

kiccanibbattivasena dassanaá¹ƒ Ä• vibhÄ• vato dassanasadisanti taá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• ita
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu dvÄ«su dassanesu. __Ä• yÅ«hita_nti
nibbattitaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi kiÃ±ci paccayuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samuditameva nibb
__saá¹…khata_nti paccayantarehi samecca sambhÅ«ya kataá¹ƒ. __rÄ• sikata_nti puÃ±jaka
paccayuppannaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ \Ne II 476/ nibbattamÄ• naá¹ƒ attano paccayehi rÄ• sikataá¹
__tasmÄ• _ti samudayena Ä• yÅ«hitattÄ• . __assÄ• _ti dukkhasaccassa. yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• n
__kilesasantÄ• paharo_. sayampi kilesapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• bhÄ• vato __susÄ«talo. santÄ• paá¹-
uá¸·Ä• radassanena tadaÃ±Ã±assa anuá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vo viyÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``Ä• yas
__avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammassa_ niccasabhÄ• vassa __vattabbameva natthi_ paá¹-ipakkhat
sukhasiddhito.

__nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vibhavati_ idamassa nidadÄ• tÄ«ti. saá¹ƒyogapalibodhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``visaá¹ƒyogabhÅ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ki
saá¹ƒyojanaá¹-á¹-ho __saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho_. saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rake palibuddhanaá¹-á¹-ho __p

kilesasaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• divasena __avivekabhÅ«tassa. vivekaá¹-á¹-ho_ upadhivivekatÄ• . sa
asaá¹…khatabhÄ• voti evaá¹ƒ acchariyabbhutasabhÄ• vopi ariyamaggo saá¹…khato eva, a
nirodhassa asaá¹…khatabhÄ• vo supÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. __dukkhaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ_ maraá¹‡adhamm
__amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

``maggoâ€™â€™ ti sambhÄ• vetabbataá¹ƒ patto sukhumasantabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hito ni
samudayo __hetu nibbÄ• nassa pattiyÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ_ ariyamaggo __hetÅ«_ti maggÄ• maggaÄ
maggassa __hetuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vibhavati. nirodhadassanenÄ• _ti ativiya nipuá¹‡assa paramag
nirodhasaccassa dassanena. tenÄ• ha __ ``paramasukhumÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __duk
Ä• dÄ«navappattiyÄ• vipulatarÄ• dÄ«navassa dukkhasaccassa dassanena. tappaá¹-ipakkh
tenÄ• ha __ ``anekarogÄ• tura ... pe ... uá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vo viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. evamete yathÄ
byatirekato ca saccesu Ä• vibhavanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ• .

__ekekassÄ• _ti ekekassa atthassa, pÄ«á¸·anÄ• yÅ«hananissaraá¹‡aniyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-he sam
tiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti saá¹…khatÄ• diatthe. __ye pana_ vÄ• dino. __nÄ• nÄ• bhisamaya_nti nÄ• nÄ
catunnaá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡e nÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ivijjhananti attho. y
catÅ«su saccesu nÄ• nÄ• bhisamayo siyÄ• , dukkhadassanÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dÄ
saá¹ƒyojanattayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 507/ ekadesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. tathÄ• ca sati
ekadesasotÄ• pattimaggaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dippasaá¹…go. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdassanÄ• nantaraÃ±ca \Ne
bhavitabbanti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaheyyakilesapaá¹-ippassaddhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ maggÄ
siyÄ• . tathÄ• ca sati ekadesasotÄ• pannatÄ• dippasaá¹…go. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- yadi magga
nÄ• nÄ• bhisamayo siyÄ• , aÃ±Ã±ena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dukkhaá¹ƒ passati. aÃ±Ã±ena samuday
aÃ±Ã±ena maggaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati maggakiccaá¹ƒ aparipuá¹‡á¹‡ameva siyÄ• . maggadassa
tassa dassanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• ti. tattha paá¹-hamo tÄ• va pakkho na yujjati attani pavatt
hi teneva aá¹…gulaggena tameva parÄ• masituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• . atha aÃ±Ã±ena anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ
passati, sopi maggo. tampi yena passati, sopi maggoâ€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• ekÄ• bhisamayat
asammohapaá¹-ivedhova yutto. apica paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ, samucchinditabbaÃ±ca saccadv
pavattamÄ• nassa maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paricchindanasamucchindanÄ• ni na sambhavanti
dukkhapariÃ±Ã±Ä• samudayappahÄ• nÄ• ni dukkhasamudayasaccÄ• rammaá¹‡ena Ã±Ä•
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ena pana tattha, itaradvaye ca sammohaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsentena sakkÄ
yutto. ayaá¹ƒ pana attho pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gato evÄ• ti __ ``tesaá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ abhidhamme k
vuttamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dippabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<845> __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva. apica sutam
ekaccabhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• ya ca abhivisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ã±Ä• tÄ• __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
pariÃ±Ã±antarÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayabhÄ• vato. na hi nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedapaccayapariggaha

tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatti atthi.

<846> anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi aniccÄ• divaseneva saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha pavattati, page
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• dayoti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• va anulomÄ• Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• bhÅ«mÄ«
tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tappahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• yopi laddhÄ• vasarÄ• , t
tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ kiccakÄ• rÄ«, na tathÄ• itarÄ• ti Ä• veá¹‡ikaggahaá¹‡

<847> nippariyÄ• yena \Be II 508/ pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti __ ``y
bhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 478/. __ayaá¹ƒ idha adhippetÄ• _ti idha abhisamayak
pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• adhippetÄ• tadatthattÄ• sesapariÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yasm

__tadatthÄ• yevÄ• _ti pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±atthÄ• eva. atha vÄ• __tadatthÄ• yevÄ• _ti pahÄ
__tadatthÄ• yevÄ• _ti maggatthÄ• eva. Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• hi yÄ• vadeva magg
__niyamato Ã±Ä• tÄ• ceva tÄ«ritÄ• ca honti_ Ã±Ä• tatÄ«ritabhÄ• vehi vinÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• bl
Ã±Ä• tatÄ«ritabhÄ• vasiddhito. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi dukkhe pariÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisamayavasena
sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡ampi paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti vuccati
tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakasammohaviddhaá¹ƒsanato. tenÄ• ha __ ``pariÃ±Ã±attayampi ... pe ... v

<848> __pariÃ±Ã±Ä• viyÄ• _ti tividhatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nidasseti, na pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ
vikkhambhanappahÄ• nassa aripaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccabhÄ• vato. kÄ• macchandÄ• dayo yathÄ• n
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, evaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa nisedhanaá¹ƒ appavattikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vikkhambha
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ abyÄ• pannacitto v
tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN a IV 198) paresampi pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• . __ ``na sahasÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ajjhottharant
paá¹-iladdhamattassa jhÄ• nassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, subhÄ• vite pana paguá¹‡ajjhÄ• ne yÄ•
ajjhottharanteva. atha vÄ• __jhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• gepÄ«_ti jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamatthÄ• ya pu
__pacchÄ• bhÄ• gepÄ«_ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±akiccappasutassapi. __vitakkÄ• day
vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tisukharÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo. dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ•
vikkhambhanti, tato tato vuá¹-á¹-hitamattassa pana pavattanti parittacittavaseneva vuá¹-á¹-h

<849> __ ``padÄ«pena andhakÄ• rassa viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhena pahÄ«na
vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ipakkho hi padÄ«po andhakÄ• rassa, ghaá¹-appahÄ• ro pana sevÄ• lassa na
pavattinivÄ• raá¹‡amattameva karotÄ«ti. tena asatipi ujuvipaccanÄ«katÄ• ya dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ
vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanassa taá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ yujjati. __ ``vipa
avayavabhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhikatatadaá¹…gappahÄ• nassa \Be II 509/ c
sÄ«lavisodhanÄ• dinÄ• pi hi tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹…genÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ena. tadaá¹…gena tadaá¹…gassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ __tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sati
khandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• te kÄ• ye, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha sati diá¹-á¹-hi __sakkÄ• yadiá¹
\Ne II 479/ samanupassatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN b III 81; b IV 345) nayena vuttÄ• attÄ

soá¸·asavatthukÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ca kaá¹…khÄ• va malaá¹ƒ __kaá¹…khÄ• malaá¹ƒ.
attaniyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavattasamÅ«hagahaá¹‡assa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ kalÄ• pasammasan
pakkhipitvÄ• vikiraá¹‡avasena khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanato. __assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti p
pavattamicchÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nassÄ• _ti paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• napaá¹-i
__anupekkhanassÄ• _ti apekkhÄ• ya. saá¹…khÄ• resu niccÄ• digÄ• ho __saccapaá¹-iloma
vilomanato. sÄ• dÄ«navesu anÄ• dÄ«navasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , anÄ• dÄ«nave ca sÄ• dÄ«navasaÃ
ca vadanti.

evaá¹ƒ visuddhikkamena tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamahÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana pahÄ•

<850> __vuttameva_ ``sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccato anupassatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ

santatisamÅ«hakiccÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena ghanaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

__nirodhe adhimuttatÄ• , tÄ• yÄ• _ti tiyaddhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhame
adhimuccanavasena pavattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ• ya. __Ä• yÅ«hanassÄ• _ti abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡

__taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pariccheda_nti Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepÄ• dikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ.
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattidassana_nti vuttaparicchedato pubbe, pacchÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rap
avatthÄ• visesappavattidassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __dhuvasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti thirabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡a

__sÄ• rÄ• dÄ• nÄ• bhinivesassÄ• _ti \Be II 510/ asÄ• resu sÄ• ragahaá¹‡Ä• bhinivesassa.

saá¹ƒsayamicchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena sammuyhanaá¹ƒ sammoho, so eva abhinives
saá¹…khÄ• resu leá¹‡atÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• layÄ• bhiniveso, _ atthato bhav

yathÄ• \Ne II 480/ cittaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• re muÃ±citvÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ca anulomaÃ±ca ``vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. n
ogÄ• á¸·habhÄ• vena pavattasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• dikilesÄ• eva __kilesÄ• bhiniveso. nibbedhabhÄ
vipassanÄ• samÄ• dhimÄ• ha.

<851> __asanivicakkaá¹ƒ_ asanimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ pahÄ• na_nti anuppattidhamm
kammakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbesampi vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ gacchat
ariyamaggo. lokuttaraggahaá¹‡eneva siddhepi khayagÄ• miggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡
__samucchedappahÄ• namevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya. __
samucchedappahÄ• natthÄ• neva. tena vikkhambhanatadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ magga
asijjhanato. atha vÄ• __tadatthÄ• nevÄ• _ti maggatthÄ• neva. tena tadatthatÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ

tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tamevatthaá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-irÄ
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __yampi tato pubbe kata_nti yaá¹ƒ tatorajjappattito pubbe kataá¹ƒ
paccantasÄ• dhanaduggaviddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• di. yathÄ• __idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca raÃ±Ã±Ä• katantiy
lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• dhitÄ• nipi vikkhambhanatadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• ni samucchedappa
kiccabhÄ• vena vuccanti, tadatthatÄ• ya, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsantatipatitatÄ• ya ca maggassÄ• ti

<852> lokiyassa, lokiyÄ• vÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• __lokiyasacchikiriyÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ __lokuttarasa
veditabbÄ• . __lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«_ti lÄ• bhÄ« amhi. tathÄ• __vasÄ«mhÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi. __pacc
paccakkhato Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassanena. __ ``paccakk
anumÄ• nato Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivatteti, ``Ä«disamidaâ€™â€™ nti paccavekkhaá
jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ hettha ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassoâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto. __phassitÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena

jhÄ• namaggaphalÄ• ni \Be II 511/ viya attano santÄ• ne anuppÄ• detvÄ• pi
tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakasammohaviddhaá¹ƒsanavasena tathÄ• viddhaá¹ƒsanapavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
__aparappaccayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

__passanto_ paccakkhato jÄ• nanto. __amatogadha_nti amatapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, amatasa

sotÄ• pattimaggo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nadassanato dassanaá¹ƒ, tena dassanena sacchik
__dassanasacchikiriyÄ• _. kiÃ±cÄ• pi gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tato paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ nibbÄ•
Ä• lambanakaraá¹‡ato \Ne II 481/ disvÄ• kattabbakiccÄ• karaá¹‡ato pana na dassananti vu
duvidhÄ• pÄ«_ti sÄ• dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena duvidhÄ• pi sacchikiriyÄ• . __dassanabh
dassanamaggabhÄ• vanÄ• maggavasena. tena amaggavasena pavattanibbÄ• nassa pacca
nivatteti. __nibbÄ• nassÄ• _ti pana iminÄ• maggaphalesu paccavekkhaá¹‡asacchikiriyaá¹ƒ
imassa yathÄ• dhigatassa lokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa.

<853> __abhimatÄ• _ti adhippetÄ• . bhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma uppÄ• danÄ• , santÄ• naparibhÄ
dassento __ ``lokiyÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yadaggena hi lokiyÄ• kusalÄ• dayo up
tadaggenassa sÄ«labhÄ• vanÄ• , kÄ• yabhÄ• vanÄ• , cittabhÄ• vanÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• va
tÄ• ya ca santÄ• nopi paribhÄ• vitoti. __tÄ• su_ lokiyalokuttarabhÄ• vanÄ• su __idha_
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __lokuttara_bhÄ• vanÄ• __adhippetÄ• , _ na itarÄ
__catubbidhampetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti etaá¹ƒ catubbidhampi ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokut
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dibhedÄ• ni __sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni uppÄ• deti_. kathaá¹ƒ? sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccay
__Ä• di_-saddena samÄ• dhissa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. na hi tadeva taá¹ƒ uppÄ•
uppÄ• deti. tadantogadhabhÄ• vÄ• sammÄ• saá¹…kappo. so hi paÃ±cakkhandhasaá¹…ga
vÄ• phalasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡anti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yujjatiyeva. __sahajÄ
__Ä• di_-saddena anantarapaccayÄ• ditÄ• yapi saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __tehi ca santÄ
samucchindanapaá¹-ipassambhanavasena pavattehi lokuttarehi sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi ariyapuggalo

paribhÄ• veti. yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya parÄ• vuttÄ«ti vadanti. yathÄ• pariÃ±Ã±attayampi \Be II 512/
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanti vuttaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena, na evamidha. idha pana __lokuttarabh
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa __kiccaá¹ƒ_. na hettha bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pariyÄ• yo labbhatÄ«ti avadhÄ
lokiyabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nivatteti.

__evaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva Ä• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti ``cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti samÄ• dhi viya c
``paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva Ä• gatÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __ya
__ettÄ• vatÄ• taá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti_. ayaÃ±ca paÃ±ho vissajjito hotÄ«ti sambandho.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti bÄ• vÄ«satimaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

23. paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapakÄ• sanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<854> __anekasatÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ \Be II 513/ \Ne II 482/ sÄ• vakabodhiÄ• divipulodÄ• tag
__vitthÄ• rato_ti nayadassanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ``ayampi paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒs
anupadadassanavasena vitthÄ• rato pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ na sukaraá¹ƒ atibahubhÄ• vato. __assÄ
__nÄ• nÄ• kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsana_nti sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• divasena nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ
tadaá¹…gÄ• divasena pajahanaá¹ƒ. __ariyaphalarasÄ• nubhavana_nti
sotÄ• pattiphalÄ• diphalasukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<855> ``ariyaphalarasÄ• nubhavanaâ€™â€™ nti eteneva kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhip
``ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _ti visesavacanaá¹ƒ, tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vato vÄ• . siddhe hi s
paá¹-ippassaddhippahÄ• naá¹ƒ siddhameva hotÄ«ti.

__bhÄ«mavegÄ• nupatitÄ• _ti sakalaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ bhindantena viya bhÄ«mena bhayÄ• nake
__siluccaye_ti pabbate selaputhule. __satejujjalamaá¹‡á¸• alo_ti saradakÄ• lasamiddhena a
samujjaladuddikkhamaá¹‡á¸• alo. vadhabandhanÄ• diduggatiparipakkilesÄ• dijÄ• tiÄ• di__s
sandiá¹-á¹-hika_nti paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __jaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti jÄ• neyya. __idhÄ• _ti imissaá¹ƒ p

phalasamÄ• pattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<856> ariyassa \Ne II 483/ maggassa phalaá¹ƒ __ariyaphalaá¹ƒ, _ ariyaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ visuddh

__ariyaphalaá¹ƒ, _ tassa __raso, _ paá¹-ippassaddhivimuttisukhaá¹ƒ, __anubhavanaá¹ƒ_ ni
tassa paá¹-isevanaá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• _ti tesu dvÄ«su Ä• kÄ• resu. __assÄ• _ti ariyaphalassa.

<857> saá¹ƒyojanesu \Be II 514/ pahÄ«nesu sabbepi kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• yeva hontÄ«ti saá
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• namattameva_ ariyamaggassa __phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, _
atthantaraá¹ƒ vipÄ• kabhÅ«tanti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na koci aÃ±Ã
ke panetaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti? andhakÄ• dayo. te hi ``arahattaá¹ƒ arahattanti, Ä• vuso, vuccati ..
mohakkhayoâ€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 315) suttapadassa atthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gahetvÄ• nippa
kiÃ±ci natthi, kilesappahÄ• nameva tathÄ• voharÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• sesaphalep
suttampÄ«_ti paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·imÄ• ha. pakaá¹-á¹-ho ukkaá¹-á¹-ho yogoti pay
payoganimittaá¹ƒ jÄ• takilesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhi __payogapaá¹-ippassaddhi_. yÄ• p
bhÄ• vitattÄ• labbhamÄ• nÄ• pi yassÄ• vipÄ• kapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nippajjamÄ• nÄ• ya nippajja
nipphÄ• detabbÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti __paá¹-ippassaddhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti vuttÄ• . __sammÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ujuvipaccanÄ«kadassanavasena vatvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tadanuvattakakilesehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ
upanissayato ca anuvattakakilesehi. tena tadekaá¹-á¹-happahÄ• namÄ• ha. __khandhehÄ«
tÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sampayuttakkhandhehi ceva tappaccayÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjan
__bahiddhÄ• ca sabbanimittehÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttakilesakkhandhehi bahiddhÄ• bhÅ«tehi vipa
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ranimittehi.

evaá¹ƒ maggakiccaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tassa vasena phalaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
``tampayogapaá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tampayogapaá¹-ippa
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dipayogassa paá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• . maggo hi nimittato
vuá¹-á¹-hahanto kilese pajahatÄ«ti attano khaá¹‡e taá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma, phalakkh
payogo paá¹-ippassaddho vÅ«pasanto nÄ• ma hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``tampayogapaá¹-ippassa
__uppajjatÄ«_ti maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ \Ne II 484/ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• uppajjat
phalasamÄ• pattikÄ• le pana bahukkhattuá¹ƒ, nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa dvikkhattuá¹ƒ u
yathÄ• vuttapayogapaá¹-ippassaddhinimittaá¹ƒ uppajjanato ``tampayogapaá¹-ippassaddhat
vuttaá¹ƒ. __maggassetaá¹ƒ phala_nti yathÄ• vuttÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma,
515/ phalanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __vitthÄ• retabba_nti ``sotÄ• pattimaggakkhaá¹‡e abhiniropana
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 63) saá¹…kap
vitthÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__cattÄ• ri ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni, ime dhammÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• _ti app
nibbisesatÄ• ya. tathÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaá¹…khÄ• to mahaggato dh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navelÄ• yaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡assa dhammassa anantarapaccayena paccayoti an
anantarapaccayatÄ• ya ca dÄ«panÄ• ti __evamÄ• dÄ«nipi ettha_ ariyaphalassa sabhÄ• va
__sÄ• dhakÄ• ni, _ na yathÄ• dassitapaá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·iyevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<858> __phalasamÄ• pattiya_nti phalapavattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya samÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ. __assÄ
sarÅ«pakattukÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nantaravasena __idaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ•

<859> __ariyaphalassa nirodhe appanÄ• _ti ariyassa phalajhÄ• nassa nibbÄ• ne Ä• ramma
pavatti.

<860> __sabbepi puthujjanÄ• _ti jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhinopi puthujjanÄ• na samÄ• paj
__ariyÄ• sabbepi_ phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ __samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti kÄ• maá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajot
visesaniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva hoti. __adhigatattÄ• _ti pana hetukittanaá¹ƒ. uparimÄ• nampi heá¹
lokiyasamÄ• pattiyÄ• viya samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ viya á¹-hitanti taá¹ƒ nivattento
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __uparimÄ• _ti sakadÄ• gÄ• miÄ• dayo. __heá¹-á¹-
__na samÄ• pajjanti_ satipi adhigatatte. kasmÄ• ti ce? kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``puggalantara
paá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. etena uparimo ariyo heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattia
adhigatattÄ• , yathÄ• taá¹ƒ lokiyasamÄ• pattinti, evaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ byabhicÄ• reti.
puggalantarabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi visesÄ• bhÄ• vato. idha pana asamuggh
\Ne II 485/ puthujjanehi viya sotÄ• pannassa, sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«hi sakadÄ• gÄ• miÄ• dÄ«na
puggalantarabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ atthi. yato heá¹-á¹-himÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• phaladhamm
\Be II 516/ nivattitÄ• paá¹-ipakkhehi viya abhibhÅ«tÄ• appavattidhammataá¹ƒyeva Ä• pann
``paá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

apica kusalakiriyapavatti nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±Ä• disÄ«, vipÄ• kapavatti ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• disÄ«, anan
lokuttarakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himato uparimo bhavantaragato viya hoti. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphalava
sotÄ• pannÄ• dinÄ• malÄ• bho. te sace aÃ±Ã±aphalasamaá¹…ginopi honti, sotÄ• pannÄ• d
avaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tena tena jhÄ• nena gahitapaá¹-isandhiko viyÄ• ti tassa tassa ariyas
phalaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gasadisanti na uparimassa heá¹-á¹-himaphalasamaá¹…gitÄ• ya lesopi s
samÄ• pajjananti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ca uparima_nti heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ca sot
uparimaá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalÄ• diá¹ƒ na samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti sambandho. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡
``anadhigatattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na hi anadhigatasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• .

__ ``attano attanoyeva pana phalaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sabbepi ariyÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti atthe Ä• panne tattha kesaÃ±ci matibhedaá¹ƒ dasse
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ete hi samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rino_ti yasmÄ•
vuttÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mino, arahanto ca samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rino, itare pana sÄ«lesu
dve eva phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti. na hi samÄ• dhipÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• vinÄ• sam
sambhavatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ta_nti ``samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti tehi
__akÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• _ti ayuttiyeva. kasmÄ• ti ce? Ä• ha __ ``puthujjanassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™
asamucchinnakilesassa puthujjanassÄ• pi attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhalokiyasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pa

kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana samucchinnekaccakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ, ta
aparipÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• attano phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ asamÄ• pajjanassa akÄ• raá¹‡anti. yutticin
pÄ• á¸·ianÄ• ruá¸·he atthe yuttÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ panattho pÄ• á¸·iÄ• ruá¸·hoti kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• padese
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ dassento __ ``kiÃ±cetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __sotÄ• pattimaggapaá¹-ilA
sotÄ• pattimaggassa samadhigamÄ• ya. __sotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sotÄ•
samÄ• pajjanatthaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesesupi.

ettha \Be II 517/ \Ne II 486/ ca ``suÃ±Ã±atavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya animittavihÄ• rasa
tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÅ«pato uddhaá¹-attÄ• tato pubbe Ä• gatÄ• maggaphalavÄ• rÄ• appaá¹‡ihit
anattÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena, aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena ca pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ phalasam
gotrabhudhammÄ• navadasabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . ``sotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• patt
catÅ«supi phalesu ekasadisaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ya Ä• gatattÄ• sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• minopi
samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. maggÄ• nantaraphalavasena taá¹ƒ vuttanti ca na sakkÄ•
dasannaá¹ƒ gotrabhudhammÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanavasena desanÄ• ya Ä• raddhattÄ• , maggav
ca maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ``phalasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati visuá¹ƒ parikamm
phalasamÄ• pattivacaneneva sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«nampi phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ
``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<861> payojanampi tadatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti tannimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajj
samÄ• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• __ ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ•
vissajjitaá¹ƒ. __kasmÄ• _ti vÄ• sampadÄ• ne nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ, kissÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rattha_nti diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme kilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• hav
sukhavihÄ• rena viharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. satipi vipÄ• kabhÄ• ve parikammena vinÄ• anuppajjan
phalasamÄ• pattidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa tassa ariyassa rucivaseneva pavatti, yato nesaá¹ƒ
``addhÄ• na ... pe ... samÄ• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<862> __dvÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. yathÄ• hi lokiyajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sam
sampayogasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vena sijjhamÄ• no pahÄ• naá¹…gasamatikkamamukhena vucc
evaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattipi nibbÄ• namanasikÄ• rena sijjhamÄ• nÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• rammaá¹
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rato vinivaá¹-á¹-itamÄ• nasatÄ• vasena samijjhanato. tenÄ• ha __ ``nibbÄ
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡aparamparavasena hi sabbaphalacittaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ra
nibbinnavirattacittassa tato vinissaá¹-anibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattati. evaá¹ƒ pavattam
__nibbÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa amanasikÄ• rÄ• , nibbÄ• nassa ca manasikÄ•

__animittÄ• ya_ \Be II 518/ __cetovimuttiyÄ• _ti animittavimokkhadvayÄ• ya phalasamÄ• p
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• mukhena \Ne II 487/ vÄ• samÄ• pajjitabbÄ• ya phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• .
samÄ• pajjanatthÄ• ya. __sabbanimittÄ• na_nti rÅ«pÄ• disabbasaá¹…khÄ• ranimittÄ• naá¹
Ä• dÄ«navato disvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya anÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ asamannÄ• hÄ• ro. __animittÄ•

sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ranimittÄ• bhÄ• vato animittÄ• ya. kehici paccayehi na saá¹…khatattÄ• c
laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya asaá¹…khatÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• phalasamÄ• pattisahajÄ• tena manasikÄ•
dhÄ• tuyÄ• phalasamÄ• patticittasaá¹…khÄ• te manasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<863> __udayabbayÄ• divasenÄ• _ti udayabbayabhaá¹…gabhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ vadati. tenÄ• ha __ ``pavattÄ• nupubbavipassanassÄ• â
__saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡agotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantara_nti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡as
laddhanÄ• massa gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panettha gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apurecÄ• rikaá¹ƒ viya nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti? phaladhammÄ
ariyamaggadhammÄ• eva hi niyyÄ• nikÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``katame dhammÄ• niyyÄ• nik
apariyÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1295, 1609). tasmÄ• ekantena niyyÄ• nikasabhÄ• vassa
pavattamÄ• nassa maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa anantarapaccayabhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena nimittato
tassa nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yuttÄ• , na pana ariyamaggassa bhÄ• vitattÄ• tassa vipÄ
pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ asamucchindanato aniyyÄ• nikattÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ purecÄ• rikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kadÄ• cipi nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• u
atulyÄ• kÄ• rato. ariyamaggavÄ«thiyaÃ±hi anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni anibbiddhapubbÄ• naá¹ƒ
thÅ«lathÅ«lalobhakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ padÄ• lanena lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu ukk
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuguá¹‡Ä• ni uppajjanti. phalasamÄ• pattivÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• ni tena t
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• tattha kilesavikkhambhane nirussukkÄ• ni kevalaá¹ƒ ariyÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattisukhasamaá¹…gibhÄ• vassa parikammamattÄ• ni hutvÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti n
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambhavo, yato nesaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittavuá
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• .

evaÃ±ca \Be II 519/ katvÄ• ``sekkhassa attano phalasamÄ• pattivaá¸·aÃ±janatthÄ• ya uda
saá¹…khÄ• re sammasantassa vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nupubbiyÄ• phalameva uppajjati, n
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``sekkhassÄ• pi phalameva upp
_ti. nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e appanajjhÄ• navasena yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• laá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹
pavattanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ \Ne II 488/ phalasamÄ• pattÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``phalasamÄ• pat
appetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yadi anupubbavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena phalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajj
sekkhassa uparimaggenÄ• pi bhavitabbanti anuyogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``phalasamÄ• p
tena aÃ±Ã±oyeva vipassanÄ• cÄ• ro ariyamaggÄ• vaho, aÃ±Ã±o phalasamÄ• pattiÄ• vaho
vipassanÄ• ya vibhÄ• go vutto eva. __ye panÄ• _ti abhayagirivÄ• sino sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. te h
Ä• loá¸·etvÄ• vadanti. teneva hi __ ``evaá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __arahÄ• pa
yadi itaratthÄ• pi vipassanÄ• tadatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __pÄ• á¸·ivasene
``dasa gotrabhudhammÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti maggatthÄ• phalatt
pavattapÄ• á¸·ivaseneva tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittantipi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ
gotrabhudhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ virujjheyyÄ• ti. __idameva pana gahetabba_nti vu
__phalaÃ±cassÄ• _tiÄ• di mahaggatavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ viya lokuttaravipÄ• kÄ• naÃ±ca kusa

jhÄ• nato sarikkhatÄ• dassaneneva cettha bojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gavasenÄ• pi sarikkhatÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<864> __á¹-hitiyÄ• _ti pabandhaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• . yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• laÃ±hi samÄ• pattiyÄ
pabandhavasenÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ idha __á¹-hitÄ«_ti. ``cande vÄ• sÅ«riye vÄ• ettakaá¹
vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• lÄ• vadhiggahaá¹‡avasena samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ cittass
__abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_.

<865> __sabbÄ• nevetÄ• nÄ«_ti rÅ«panimittÄ• disabbÄ• neva etÄ• ni ekato kÄ• maá¹ƒ na
__sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasenÄ• _ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• navasena. samudÄ• yasaddÄ•
520/, avayavabyatirekena ca samudÄ• yo na labbhatÄ«ti avayavagatampi kiccaá¹ƒ samudÄ
__tasmÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittÄ• naá¹ƒ ekato manasikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. yas
phalasamÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hito nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gassÄ•
__bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kammÄ• di. __manasi karoto_ti bhavaá¹…g
karoto, taá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gamanasi karoto.

<866> __phalassa phalameva vÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ hoti_ purimassa purimassa pacchimaá¹ƒ p
__bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 489/ __vÄ• _ sabbapacchimassa. __phalÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ_ maggav
phalasamÄ• pattiyaÃ±ca. __ ``yena phalena nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _t
nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena vu
aggaphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• nantara_nti nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
kiriyassa vÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ satipi sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame vijÄ• tiyena antarikattÄ• .

__paá¹-ippassaddhadaratha_nti sabbaso passaddhakilesadarathaá¹ƒ. __amatÄ• rammaá¹
__subha_nti asobhanatÄ• ya kilesassÄ• pi abhÄ• vato sobhanaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ta
chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti __vantalokÄ• misaá¹ƒ_. vÅ«pasantakilesatÄ• ya, susantatÄ• ya
dhammena yogato samaá¹‡o nÄ• ma hoti, tassa ariyamaggasaá¹…khÄ• tassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±
__sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ_.

__ojavantenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vasampannena. __sucinÄ• _ti kilesÄ• sucivirahato parisuddhena
anuttarasukhena. __abhisandita_nti sabbaso lÅ«khabhÄ• vÄ• pagamanena sinehitaá¹ƒ. __
mahaggatasÄ• tato, lokuttarakusalasÄ• tato ca ativiya sÄ• tena madhurena. maggasukhato
santataratÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«tataraá¹ƒ. __amatena_ sammoditaá¹ƒ. __ ``madhuá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â
sÄ• tÄ• tisÄ• tataá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• veti.

tassa ariyassa phalassa rasabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ•
vindati paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

nirodhasamÄ• pattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<867> __tatrÄ• _ti \Be II 521/ tasmiá¹ƒ ``nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ
saá¹ƒkhittavacane. __idaá¹ƒ_ sarÅ«pÄ• divasena __paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. katthÄ• _ti kasmi

<868> __anupubbanirodhavasenÄ• _ti vipassanÄ• nugatÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo Ä• ro
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipakkhanirodhamukhena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anupubbato nir
yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• laá¹ƒ yÄ• cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ appavatti, ayaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• patt
samÄ• pajjanti, ke na samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti \Ne II 490/ kÄ• maá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanasamatthÄ• p
pucchitÄ• , tabbissajjanaá¹ƒ pana garubhÄ• vato pacchÄ• vissajjetuá¹ƒ asamÄ• pajjanake
``sabbepi ... pe ... na samÄ• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha yathÄ• ``vÄ• maá¹ƒ muÃ±ca, dak
ti. tattha __ ``sabbepÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ
samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhinopi alÄ• bhino viya samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ aparipÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• ya nir
sakkonti. kÄ• macchandÄ• disamucchindanena hi samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• , na
__anÄ• gÄ• mino, arahanto_ti ettha sukkhavipassakÄ• ca anÄ• gÄ• mino, sukkhavipassak
sukkhavipassakasaddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. ubhayepi cete satipi vipassanÄ• bale samÄ•
nirodhaá¹ƒ na samÄ• pajjanti. anupubbavihÄ• rasambhavataÃ±Ã±evettha samÄ• dhibalaá¹
pana tayo satipi samÄ• dhibale vipassanÄ• balassa abhÄ• vato, aparipuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• ca sam
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• cassa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ na sammÄ• parimadditattÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-ha
samÄ• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivaseneva dassetuá¹ƒ __
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __tayo ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na_nti ettha __tayo_ti sÄ• miatthe paccattavaca
attho. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavattÄ«hi. __nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• _ti niroc
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ayaÃ±ca sampadÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ baladvayasamannÄ• gamÄ• dikÄ• yathÄ•
sampatti. __anÄ• gÄ• mikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• save_ti anÄ• gÄ• mino ceva khÄ«á¹‡Ä• save ca.

<869> __samathabala_nti kÄ• macchandÄ• dike paccanÄ«kadhamme sametÄ«ti samatho
akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena balaá¹ƒ. aniccÄ• divasena vividhehi \Be II 522/ Ä• kÄ• rehi passatÄ«ti
vuttanayena balanti __vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ. nekkhammavasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• macchan
nekkhammasaá¹…kappassa, alobhapadhÄ• nassa vÄ• tathÄ• pavattakusalacittuppÄ• dass
ekaggatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to yo avikkhepo, taá¹ƒ __samathabalaá¹ƒ_. byÄ• pÄ• davikkhambha
adosapadhÄ• nassa vÄ• tathÄ• pavattakusalacittuppÄ• dassa vaseneva. thinamiddhavikkh
manasikaraá¹‡ena upaá¹-á¹-hitaÄ• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena. uddhaccavikkhambhanassa a
vasena. sakalamicchÄ• vitakkavikkhambhanassa
sikhÄ• pattaÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisiddhapaá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassiassÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ v
ekaggatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to yo avikkhepo, taá¹ƒ __samathabala_nti atthayojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 491/ upacÄ• rassa jhÄ• nassa vasena samathabalaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni taá
samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena paá¹-ipakkhehi anabhibhavanÄ«yatÄ• ya ca balappattivasena c

``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __nÄ«varaá¹‡e_ti nÄ«varaá¹‡an
nÄ«varaá¹‡apaccayÄ• . __na kampati_ jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gipuggalo, jhÄ• nasampayuttasam
``samathabalaâ€™â€™ nti adhippeto. tathÄ• hi __kenaá¹-á¹-hena samathabala_nti balaá¹-
__uddhacce_ti uddhaccanimittaá¹ƒ. __uddhaccasahagatakilese_ti uddhaccena sampayutta
__khandhe_ti uddhaccasampayuttacatukkhandhanimittaá¹ƒ. __na kampatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni aÃ
__kampanaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pagamo. __calanaá¹ƒ_ paribbhamanaá¹ƒ. __vedhanaá¹ƒ_
kampati, uddhaccasahagatakilese na calati, uddhaccasahagatakkhandhe na vedhatÄ«ti vÄ•
uddhaccaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha samathassa ujupaá¹-ipakkhatÄ• ya tadabhibhavena balappatt
aá¹-á¹-hannampi samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato kiccÄ• tisayadassanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-h
samathabala_nti yÄ• yaá¹ƒ nekkhammÄ• divasena laddhÄ• ya cittekaggatÄ• ya nÄ«varaá¹-
ca abhibhavitvÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ samathabalaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ niddisanto yasmÄ• vipassanÄ• saá¹…khepato sattahi anupass
tato tato samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena anupassanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , tattake
anupassanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __ ``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• vipassanÄ• bala
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• vipassanÄ• balaâ€™â€™ _nti sarÅ«pato dassetvÄ• puna tÄ
vuttanayena visayavibhÄ• gena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«pe aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
paá¹-ipakkhehi anabhibhavanÄ«yatÄ• va balaá¹-á¹-hoti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kenaá¹-á¹-hena vipa
_ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __avijjÄ• yÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasasu akusalacittuppÄ• desu avijjÄ• n
__avijjÄ• sahagatakilese_ti avijjÄ• ya sampayuttalobhadosÄ• dikilesavatthunimittaá¹ƒ. sesa
vuttanayattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva. avijjaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha vipassanÄ• ya ujupaá¹-ipakkh
balappattidassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenetaá¹ƒ sattannampi anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ki
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• bala_nti yÄ• yaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• divasena la
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dinimittaá¹ƒ akampanÄ«yatÄ• , tÄ• ca abhibhav
vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ.

__vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ vÄ• caá¹ƒ saá¹…kharonti pavattentÄ«ti katvÄ•
visÄ• kha, vitakketvÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhindati, tasmÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rÄ•
\Ne II 492/ (MN I 463; SN b IV 348). te pana dutiyajjhÄ• ne vÅ«pasantÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __
pe ... paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• yena saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti __kÄ• yasa
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, kÄ
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• , tasmÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN
catutthajjhÄ• ne vÅ«pasantÄ• honti, tasmÄ• Ä• ha __ ``catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-ip
hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. cittena saá¹…kharÄ«yantÄ«ti __cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , _ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ved
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca vedanÄ• ca cetasikÄ• ete dhammÄ• cittappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• , tasmÄ• saÃ±Ã
cittasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (SN I 463; SN b IV 348). te pana yasmÄ• nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ•
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayita ... pe ... paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• su vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• ggahaá¹‡eneva tassa Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• sesÄ•
tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato. __maggo Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• , phalasamÄ• patti Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• _ti n
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• bhÄ• vavacanaá¹ƒ maggaphaladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadhÄ• nattÄ
indriyÄ• dhipatihetumaggapaccayÄ• divasena sÄ• tisayapaccayabhÅ«tena sesÄ• maggaph
katvÄ• tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. samÄ• dhicariyÄ• supi eseva nayo \Be II 524/. __imÄ• hi soá¸·asah
anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hannaÃ±ca maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena imÄ• hi soá¸

__navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• dhicariyÄ• , tÄ
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekÄ• samÄ• dhicariyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ navahi
``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhicariyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• vajjanupacÄ• ravasena vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, uparisamÄ• pattÄ«nampi upacÄ
hi ekÄ• vajjane catutthajjhÄ• nÄ• diupacÄ• re pÄ«tiÄ• dayo sambhavanti. ettha ca
``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhis
dasseti. kiá¹ƒ panettha samathabalasamÄ• dhicariyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vÄ•
vipassanÄ• balalokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• naá¹ƒ? yathÄ• samathabalepi ``nekkhammavasen
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasu samÄ• pattÄ«su appanÄ• samÄ• dhiyeva v
vipassanÄ• balalokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• su ca vipassanÄ• va vuttÄ• ti? kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttÄ• , v
purecaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divipassanÄ• bale avuttÄ• \Ne II 493/ eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• su vuttÄ•
akampiyaá¹-á¹-ho __balaá¹-á¹-ho, _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena suciá¹‡á¹
eteneva samathabalasamÄ• dhicariyÄ• nampi nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itanti daá¹-á¹-hab

__vasÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ettha vaso etassa atthÄ«ti vasÄ«, tassa bhÄ• vo vasÄ«
vasÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• . __ ``vasiyoâ€™â€™ _ti pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ itthiliá¹…gavasena vuttattÄ•
``vasÄ«ti paÃ±ca vasiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha jhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjantassa niranta
cittappavattanasamatthatÄ• __Ä• vajjanavasÄ«_. samÄ• pajjitukÄ• massa sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ jhÄ•
__samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_. accharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• katipayaccharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡aá
samatthatÄ• __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«_. tatheva lahuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• __
paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ«_ pana Ä• vajjanavasiyÄ• eva sijjhati. paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanÄ• ne
Ä• vajjanÄ• nantarÄ• nÄ«ti. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gato e
samÄ• dhicariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vutto. Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• su pana lokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹
vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. paá¹-ipakkhassa suvihatattÄ• sabhÄ• vas
vasÄ«bhÄ• vo, lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena vasÄ«bhÄ• vo lab

<870> __ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddeso_ti anavasesaniddeso. __cuddasahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi hot
anadhigatattÄ• ti. __yadi eva_nti yadi ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddesavasena ``soá¸·asahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aca
vuttaá¹ƒ, tato avakaá¹ƒsavasenapi icchitabbaá¹ƒ, __evaá¹ƒ_ sante __kiá¹ƒ na hoti_ nirodha
adhippÄ• yo. paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• vatthubhÅ«tÄ• etassa santÄ«ti __paÃ±cakÄ• magua
__appahÄ«nattÄ• _ asamucchinnattÄ• . na hi kÄ• marÄ• gassa vikkhambhanappahÄ• nam

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ sakkoti. __tasmÄ• _ti samÄ• dhipÄ• ripanthikassa kÄ• marÄ
kÄ• maá¹ƒ maggaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamÄ• dhicariyÄ• viya nirodhas
viniyujjanti tadÄ• appavattanato, tassa tassa pana paá¹-ipakkhassa samucchindanena bala
visesapaccayatÄ• ya nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti. __esÄ• _
``nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• minova nirodhÄ• vua
vuttaá¹ƒ ``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakusalaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.417) vaca
``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakiriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.417) vucceyya.

<871> __ ``paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhaveâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 494/ kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu catuvokA
arÅ«pajjhÄ• navasena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ anupubbasamÄ• patti labbhatÄ«ti? kÄ• maá¹ƒ labbh
``anupubbasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuccati ekadesabhÄ• vato. aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattiva
``anupubbasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti dassento Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• d
_ti. __vatthussa abhÄ• vÄ• _ti hadayavatthuno abhÄ• vÄ• ti vadanti, karajakÄ• yasaá¹…khÅ
abhÄ• vÄ• ti attho. yadi hi Ä• ruppe nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyya, cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã
abhÄ• vato apaÃ±Ã±attikova bhaveyya anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbu
nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti vucceyya, kiá¹ƒ vÄ• etÄ• ya vatthucintÄ• ya. aá¹…gavekallatova
nirodhasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ.

<872> __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be II 526/ __pavattibhede_ti saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhijjane ca, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• kusalÄ• dibhedabhinne yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi dukkhatÄ• hi upaddu
cittacetasikavigamehi rÅ«padhammesu labbhamÄ• nÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• abbohÄ
__ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ• _ti nibbinditvÄ• . __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• _ti anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ
niddukkhaá¹ƒ.

<873> __samathavipassanÄ• vasenÄ• _ti yuganaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«pak
__ussakkitvÄ• _ti ukkaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ patvÄ• yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• , yÄ
Ä• ruhitvÄ• . __nirodhayato_ti nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• ta
kassacipi cittassa anuppajjanena __evamassÄ• _ nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• __samÄ• pajjana
_tiÄ• dinÄ• ``samathavipassanÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena
__nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati_ taduddhaá¹ƒ su
abhÄ• vato. __yo vipassanÄ• vaseneva ussakkati_ sace ariyo phalasamÄ• pattatthiko, so a
patvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati_. atha puthujjano, sekho vÄ• maggatthiko tÄ• ya ce vipassanÄ• ya mag
á¹-hito, sopi phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-haticceva vuccati. __so_ti ubhayavasena pa
nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ.

<874> yena phaladvayasamannÄ• gamÄ• dinÄ• nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ samattho ho
vibhÄ• vitoti samÄ• pajjanÄ• kÄ• rameva dassento __ ``katabhattakiccoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
II 495/ bhÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ. __tattha saá¹…khÄ• re_ti tas

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nacittuppÄ• de vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re.

``vipassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, kÄ«disÄ« panettha vipassanÄ• icchitabbÄ• ti taá¹ƒ niddh
``vipassanÄ• panesÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tameva vipassanaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• dass
dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. __tikkhÄ• _ ce, khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±anti ayaá¹ƒ ma
lakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• pana vipassanÄ• maggassa paccayo hotiyevÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasser
pe ... hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tikkhÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati_ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡epi sati sa
vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• kÄ• reneva pavattanato, maggo viya visaá¹…khÄ• ragatassa phalassa \Be II
tenÄ• ha __ ``maggabhÄ• vanÄ• sadisÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yasmÄ• atimandÄ• samathÄ• dikÄ
asamatthÄ• samathaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, atitikkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dikÄ• sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ saá¹…kh
phalasamÄ• pattiniá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ• timandanÄ• titikkhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-a
nirodhasamÄ• pajjanako. __te saá¹…khÄ• re_ti te paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• re.

__ ``tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``nÄ• timandÄ• ya nÄ• titikkhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti imamat
sesesupi. ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha saá¹…khÄ•
ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• pana taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• __ ``catubbidhaá¹ƒ pubbakic
_cceva vuttanti keci, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• cÄ• rato hi samÄ• dhicÄ• ro, t
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pubbakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi paratopi ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ (Vism II 879) vakkhati, na
tatheva vipassitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopana_nti attanÄ• asambaddhassa
yathÄ• taá¹ƒ na vinassati, tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghapaá¹-imÄ• nana_nti sa
paá¹-imÄ• nanÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ. __satthupakkosana_nti satthu pakkosanÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ. __addh
jÄ«vitaddhÄ• naparicchedaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sambandho.

<875> __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• cittuppÄ• danameva h

cittajarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuppajjanato, pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayÄ• diupatthambhÄ• bhÄ• vat
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ne II 496/ pavattati, tato paraá¹ƒ kilamatÄ«ti sattÄ• hameva paricchinditvÄ• nir
samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti vadanti.

__samÄ• pattivasenevÄ• _ti nirodhasamÄ• pattivaseneva. __naá¹ƒ_ aggiÄ• diantarÄ• yaá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• yasmato saÃ±jÄ«vassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ
__iddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vism II 374) vuttameva.

<876> __etassÄ• _ti \Be II 528/ nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa, nirodhasamÄ• pajjanassa v
tasmiá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno upasaá¹…kamanasamaye vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiyeva. kÄ• laparicchedasa

__evaá¹ƒ garukÄ• _ti aggiÄ• dÄ«hipi anabhibhavanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannaá¹ƒ s

evaá¹ƒ garukÄ• hi __saá¹…ghassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma, _ tasmÄ• attano hitasukhaá¹ƒ Ä• ka
saá¹…ghassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• na atikkamitabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<877> __na pakkosati_ ``satthÄ•  taá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, Ä• mantetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``vuá¹-á¹-hahiss
Ä• vajjitabbanti sambandho.

<878> __jÄ«vitaddhÄ• nassÄ• _ti attano jÄ«vitakÄ• lassa jÄ«vitappavattiyÄ• . Ä• yu eva __
``Ä• yuusmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti, te cassa pakaticittasseva Ä• ram
__antonirodhe_ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi carimabhavaá¹…gena mÄ«yanato. __Ä• vajjitvÄ• va sa
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sahasÄ• hi maraá¹‡e
aÃ±Ã±abyÄ• karaá¹‡abhikkhuovÄ• dadÄ• nasÄ• sanÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«panÄ• naá¹ƒ anissan
aggamaggÄ• nadhigamo siyÄ• . __avasesa_nti nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopanÄ• ditividhampi pu
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

<879> kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• viya vuttaá¹ƒ, dve vÄ• re
__cittavÄ• re_ti nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanacittavÄ• re. __nirodhaá¹ƒ phusatÄ«_t
__nirodhassa payogattÄ• _ti cittanirodhÄ• ya payogabhÄ• vato, baladvayasambharaá¹‡Ä• c
cittanirodhattÄ• ti attho. samathavipassanÄ• balasamannÄ• gamo, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamÄ• dhicar
497/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nativattanavaseneva icchitabboti Ä• ha __ ``dve samathavipassanÄ
katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __anupubbanirodhassa payogo_ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, tada
nirodhanassÄ• yaá¹ƒ payogo. __idaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena __aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattiÄ• rohanaá¹ƒ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• _ samÄ• pajjanassa. tasmÄ• dvinnaa
pavattantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__parato_ \Be II 529/ __acittako bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«_ti sakalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ•
bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. taÃ±ca kho saá¹…ghapaá¹-imÄ• nanasatthupakkosanaaddhÄ• napan
akaraá¹‡ena, na nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopanassa. tassa hi akaraá¹‡ena kadÄ• ci kevalaá¹ƒ tÄ
avinÄ• so na siyÄ• , na nirodhasamÄ• pattivibandho. ayaÃ±ca attho __mahÄ• nÄ• gatthera
evaá¹ƒ sante tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• pajjati,
paccetabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-inivattitvÄ• puna Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yataneyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_t
vibandhe jÄ• te evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti, avibandheneva pana yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lavÄ«ti
phalacittuppattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evaÃ±ca katvÄ•
gambhÄ«rakandaroruá¸·hatattapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akkantapurisanidassanampi samatthitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
``pubbakiccassa akatattÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannamattova
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghapaá¹-imÄ• nanÄ• die
aá¹…gavekallato nirodhasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ na ijjhatevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. va
nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• , yadidaá¹ƒ pubbakiccakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tattha yaá¹ƒ garutaraá¹
samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ vibandhatÄ«ti apare. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä•

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca idaá¹ƒ puna Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa samÄ• pajjitabbat
hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pubbakiccassa kÄ• tabbattÄ• .

__yathÄ• panÄ• _tiÄ• di katapubbakiccatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ.

<880> __assÄ• _ti nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• . __ ``kÄ• lapariccheda vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti.

<882> __vivekaninna_nti \Ne II 498/ nissaraá¹‡avivekaninnaá¹ƒ, pageva saá¹…khÄ• ravim
phalacittuppattiyÄ• cÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<883> Å«saá¹…khÄ• rattayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• , avasesacetasikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ•
rÅ«padhammamattÄ• vasesatÄ• ya ca matanirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ avisesaá¹ƒ gahet
samÄ• pannassa ca ko visesoâ€™â€™ _ti. kÄ• maá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rattayapaá¹-ipp
aviseso, rÅ«padhammamattÄ• vasesatÄ• ya pana Ä• yuusmÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ apagamÄ• n
``yvÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<884> __sabhÄ• vato_ti sabhÄ• vadhammato, paramatthatoti attho. paramatthato hi vijjam
saá¹…khatÄ• dibhÄ• vena vattabbataá¹ƒ labhati, na avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __samÄ• pajjantassa
samÄ• pajjantassa ariyapuggalassa samathavipassanÄ• dhamme yuganaddhe katvÄ• aá¹-
anukkamena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhanapayoganibbattiyÄ• nirodhasamÄ•
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ payoganibbattiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya __ ``nipphannÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹

saá¹…khÄ• ravÅ«pasamato, santadhammasamanvayato ca __santaá¹ƒ_. ariyehi eva nisev
__ariyanisevitaá¹ƒ_. tissannampi dukkhatÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbutabhÄ• vato __nibbÄ• namiti saá¹…
ariyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a_nti suvisuddhaá¹ƒ maggaphalapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __imissÄ• pÄ«_ti nirodhasa
__samÄ• pattisamatthatÄ• _ti samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• .

Ä• huneyyabhÄ• vÄ• disiddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<885> __Ä• huneyyabhÄ• vÄ• disiddhÄ«_ti
Ä• huneyyapÄ• huneyyadakkhiá¹‡eyyaaÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yaanuttarapuÃ±Ã±akkhettabhÄ• va
dassanamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• divisesena vinÄ• , __etissÄ• _ lokuttarapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. Ä• netvÄ•
dÅ«ratopi Ä• netvÄ• dÄ• tabbadÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ yuttoti __Ä• huneyyo_. p
Ä• gantukadÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ yuttoti __pÄ• huneyyo_. dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ araha
aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti __aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yo_. anuttaraá¹ƒ
puÃ±Ã±aviruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti __anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• _ti ayamettha
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttoyeva.

<886> __mandÄ• ya_ \Ne II 499/ __vipassanÄ• ya Ä• gato_ti atikkhÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya va
paá¹-hamamaggapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• sotÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• gato. saddhÄ• dÄ«
vasena __mudindriyopi_ samÄ• no. __sattakkhattuparamo_ti sattakkhattuá¹ƒ paramÄ• bha
attabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• diyatÄ«ti \Be II 531/ s
__saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• _ti paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• . __dukkhassan
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa pariyantaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti. ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena devalokassa, kÄ•
missakassa bhavassa vasena __ ``sattasugatibhave saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vutto. kulat
__kolaá¹ƒkolo_. sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi nÄ«cakule upapatti nÄ• ma
mahÄ• bhogakulesuyeva nibbattatÄ«ti attho. __dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• kulÄ• nÄ«_ti devaman
bhave. iti ayampi missakabhaveneva kathito. desanÄ• mattameva cetaá¹ƒ ``dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡
chaá¹-á¹-habhavÄ• saá¹ƒsarantopi kolaá¹ƒkolova hoti. attabhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• ta
khandhabÄ«jaá¹ƒ etassa atthÄ«ti __ekabÄ«jÄ«. ``mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ bhavaâ€™â€™ _nti idam
``devabhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ko panetesaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ p
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• . sace hi upari tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassan
ekabÄ«jÄ« nÄ• ma hoti. tato mandÄ• ya kolaá¹ƒkolo, tato mandatarÄ• ya sattakkhattuparam

<887> paá¹-isandhivasena sakiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«ti sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«. __sakidevÄ• _ti ekav
lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• paÃ±casu sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su cattÄ• ro vajjetvÄ•
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• idheva parinibbÄ• ti, ekacco idha patvÄ• devaloke parinib
patvÄ• tattheva parinibbÄ• ti, ekacco devaloke patvÄ• idhÅ«papajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• ti. ime
gahitÄ• . yo pana idha patvÄ• devaloke yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• puna idhÅ«papajjitvÄ•
gahito.

<888> paá¹-isandhivasena idha anÄ• gamanato __anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«. indriyavemattatÄ• vasen
vimuttiparipÄ• cakaindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ paropariyattena. __paÃ±cadhÄ• idha vihÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-ho
antarÄ• parinibbÄ• yiÄ• dibhÄ• vena paÃ±capakÄ• rena imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pajahitvÄ• parinibb
Ä• yuvemajjhassa antarÄ• yeva kilesaparinibbÄ• nena parinibbÄ• yanato __antarÄ• parinib
__upahaccÄ• _ti vÄ• upagantvÄ• kÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ. __appayogenÄ• _ti adhimattapayogena
tikkhindriyatÄ• ya \Ne II 500/ sukheneva. __sappayogenÄ• _ti ettha vuttavipariyÄ• yena atth
vÄ• hi bhÄ• vena uddhamassa taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-asotaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti __uddhaá¹ƒsoto_
paá¹-ilabhitabbato uddhamassa maggasotanti __uddhaá¹ƒsoto_. paá¹-isandhivasena akania
gacchatÄ«ti __akaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ«_.

__yatthupapanno_ti avihÄ• dÄ«su yattha yattha upapanno. imesaá¹ƒ pana anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«n
uddhaá¹ƒsotaakaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• micatukkaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ --- yo hi avihato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
sodhetvÄ• akaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• parinibbÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ __uddhaá¹ƒsoto akaniá¹-á¹-hag
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tayo devaloke sodhetvÄ• sudassÄ«devaloke á¹-hatvÄ• parinibbÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ _

naakaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma. yo ito akaniá¹-á¹-hameva gantvÄ• parinibbÄ• ti, ayaá¹ƒ
akaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma. yo pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• catÅ«su devalokesu tattha tattheva p
__nauddhaá¹ƒsoto naakaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma. ete pana avihesu upapannasamanan
patvÄ• ca parinibbÄ• yanavasena tayo antarÄ• parinibbÄ• yino, eko upahaccaparinibbÄ• y
paÃ±ca. te asaá¹…khÄ• rasasaá¹…khÄ• raparinibbÄ• yivibhÄ• gena dasa honti. tathÄ• ata
cattÄ• ro dasakÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ. akaniá¹-á¹-he pana uddhaá¹ƒsoto natthi. tayo antarÄ• p
upahaccaparinibbÄ• yÄ«ti cattÄ• ro. te asaá¹…khÄ• rasasaá¹…khÄ• raparinibbÄ• yivibhÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• mino.

sotÄ• pannÄ• pana paá¹-ipadÄ• bhedena cattÄ• ro sattakkhattuparamÄ• , cattÄ• ro kolaá¹
ekabÄ«jinoti saddhÄ• dhurena paá¹-ipannÄ• dvÄ• dasa, tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhurenÄ• ti cat

sakadÄ• gÄ• mino suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhena vimuttÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• vasena cattÄ• ro, tathÄ•
animittaappaá¹‡ihitavimokkhehÄ«ti dvÄ• dasa.

<889> tathÄ• arahanto. te pana dvÄ• dasa paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttÄ• , dvÄ• dasa ubhatobhÄ• g
dvÄ• dasa chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , dvÄ• dasa paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattÄ• ti \Be II 533/ samasaá¹-
saddhiá¹ƒ paccekasambuddhasammÄ• sambuddhehi chacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• dhikasataá¹ƒ ariyÄ•
ariyabhÄ• vasiddhi ariyÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• huneyyabhÄ• vÄ
lokuttarapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti. lokiyavijjÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hi vinÄ•
hotÄ«ti \Ne II 501/ ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto visuá¹ƒ gahito. __yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti yaá¹
catutthamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹…khepato gÄ• thÄ• v
pana vuttÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ nigamanavasena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``maggakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
maggakkhaá¹‡esu taá¹ƒ jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-eti nÄ• ma, phalakkhaá¹‡esupi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vija
aggaphalakkhaá¹‡eyeva pana sabbaso vijaá¹-itajaá¹-o, tato paraá¹ƒ vijaá¹-etabbÄ• ya jaá¹-Ä
tenettha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• heá¹-á¹-himamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsassa vuttattÄ• va
catutthamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena attho vutto.

__rati_nti abhiratiá¹ƒ, abhirucinti attho. __tatthÄ• _ti ariyÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya.

<890> __imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yÄ• _ti imissaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. gÄ• thÄ• hi attano atthabhÅ
Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ atthassa taá¹ƒsambandhibhÄ• v

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaniddesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti tevÄ«satimaparicchedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<891> __imissÄ• _ \Be II 534/ __dÄ• ni gÄ• thÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ attho
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• to visuddhima
hotÄ«ti sambandho.

<892> __tatthÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ padasambandhena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __t
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tigÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dippabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ __atth
mahÄ• __nikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naye_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tantiyaá¹ƒ tattha tattha _
yebhuyyena taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ samÄ• haritvÄ• _ samÄ• netvÄ• nikÄ• yantarassa nikÄ• yagat
so __nicchayo yasmÄ• pakÄ• sito, tasmÄ• visuddhikÄ• mehi yogÄ«hi etasmiá¹ƒ visuddhim
karaá¹‡Ä«yo_yevÄ• ti.

nigamanagÄ• thÄ• yo

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be II 535/ \Ne II 502/ ca ---

suvisuddhasamÄ• cÄ• ro, visuddhanayamaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

__visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ_ lokassa, yadaccantavisuddhiyÄ• ||

abhÄ• si karuá¹‡Ä• vega-samussÄ• hitamÄ• naso.

mahesi vipulodÄ• ta-visuddhimatipÄ• á¹-avo ||

tassa atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ, kathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ purÄ• tanaá¹ƒ.

nissÄ• ya yÄ• samÄ• raddhÄ• , __atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ mayÄ• ||

Ä• yÄ• cito siddhagÄ• ma-pariveá¹‡anivÄ• sinÄ• .

therena __dÄ• á¹-hanÄ• gena, _ suddhÄ• cÄ• rena dhÄ«matÄ• ||

sÄ• esÄ• paramatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha tattha yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

nidhÄ• nato __paramattha-maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• _ nÄ• ma nÄ• mato ||

sampattÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• kulavinicchayÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rato ||

iti taá¹ƒ saá¹…kharontena, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, lokanÄ• thassa sÄ• sane ||

ogÄ• hetvÄ• visuddhÄ• ya, sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• .

sabbepi dehino hontu, vimuttirasabhÄ• gino ||

ciraá¹ƒ \Ne II 503/ tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• niccaá¹ƒ, hontu sabbepi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

sammÄ• vassatu kÄ• lena, devo rÄ• jÄ• mahÄ«pati.

saddhammanirato lokaá¹ƒ, dhammeneva pasÄ• satÅ«ti ||

badaratitthavihÄ• ravÄ• sinÄ• Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lena katÄ•

paramatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• nÄ• ma visuddhimaggamahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

visuddhimagga-mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

visuddhimagga nidÄ• nakathÄ•

__visuddhimaggo_ \Be 1/ nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ gantho piá¹-akattayasÄ• rabhÅ«to sakalaloke paá
aggo hoti seá¹-á¹-ho pamukho pÄ• mokkho uttamo pavaro cÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasattho. tatth
saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• rÅ«á¸·hassa tepiá¹-akabuddhavacanassa atthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhipitvÄ• sikkha
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ suvisadaÃ±ca. evaá¹ƒ pasatthassetassa v
__nidÄ• nakathÄ• ya_pi bhavitabbameva. tasmÄ• dÄ• ni tampakÄ• sanatthamidaá¹ƒ paÃ±h

``so panesa __visuddhimaggo_ kena kato, kadÄ• kato, kattha kato, kasmÄ• kato, kimattha
kato, kena pakÄ• rena kato, kissa sakalaloke patthaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti.

tattha __kena kato_ti Ä• cariya__buddhaghosatthera_varena tepiá¹-akasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-ha

__kadÄ• kato_ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato sammÄ• sambuddhassa sakalalokanÄ• thassa p
vassasatake (973 -buddhavasse) kato.

__kattha kato_ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe anurÄ• dhapure mahÄ• vihÄ• re kato.

__kasmÄ• kato_ti visuddhikÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanÄ• naá¹ƒ tadadhigamupÄ• yaá¹ƒ san
Ã±Ä• petukÄ• matÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena attano ajjhÄ• sayena saÃ±coditattÄ• , __saá¹…ghap
kato.

ettha pana á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa uppatti kathetabbÄ• , sÄ• ca __mah
(cÅ«á¸·avaá¹ƒsotipi voharite dutiyabhÄ• ge) sattatiá¹ƒsamaparicchede pannarasÄ• dhikadv
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• hi pakÄ• sitÄ• yeva. kathaá¹ƒ? ---

mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsa-buddhaghosakathÄ•

<215> á¹• 21 __bodhimaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ«pa_mhi, \Be 2/ jÄ• to __brÄ• hmaá¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avo.

vijjÄ• -sippa-kalÄ• -vedÄ«, tÄ«su vedesu pÄ• ragÅ« ||

<216> á¹• 21 sammÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamayo, sabbavÄ• davisÄ• rado.

vÄ• datthÄ« jambudÄ«pamhi, Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anto pavÄ• diko ||

<217> á¹• 21 vihÄ• ramekaâ€™ mÄ• gamma, rattiá¹ƒ pÄ• taÃ±jalÄ«mataá¹ƒ.

parivatteti sampuá¹‡á¹‡a-padaá¹ƒ suparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ||

<218> á¹• 21 tattheko __revato_ nÄ• ma, mahÄ• thero vijÄ• niya.

``mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o ayaá¹ƒ satto, dametuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so ||

<219> á¹• 21 ``ko nu gadrabharÄ• vena, viravantoâ€™â€™ ti abravi.

``gadrabhÄ• naá¹ƒ rave atthaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha taá¹ƒ ||

<220> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti vutto so, otÄ• resi sakaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

puá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viyÄ• kÄ• si, viraddhampi ca dassayi ||

<221> á¹• 21 ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• da-motÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti codito.

pÄ• á¸·iâ€™ mÄ• hÄ• â€™ bhidhammassa, atthaâ€™ massa na soâ€™ dhigÄ• ||

<222> á¹• 21 Ä• ha ``kasseâ€™ sa mantoâ€™â€™ ti, ``buddhamantoâ€™â€™ ti soâ€™ b

``dehi metaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vutte hi, ``gaá¹‡ha pabbajja taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ iti ||

<223> á¹• 21 mantatthÄ« pabbajitvÄ• so, uggaá¹‡hi piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• yano ayaá¹ƒ maggo, iti pacchÄ• taâ€™ maggahi ||

<224> á¹• 21 buddhassa viya gambhÄ«ra-ghosattÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• karuá¹ƒ.

__buddhaghoso_ti ghoso hi, buddho viya mahÄ«tale ||

<225> á¹• 21 tattha __Ã±Ä• á¹‡odayaá¹ƒ_ {Ã±Ä• á¹‡odayaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ idÄ• nÄ• ma, katvÄ• pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyÄ• kÄ• si, kacchaá¹ƒ so __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniá¹ƒ_ {idÄ• ni dissamÄ• nA sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pikÄ• yeva. na jambudÄ«pikÄ• . parato (54-55 piá¹-á¹-hesu) esa Ä• vibhaviss

<226> á¹• 21 __parittaá¹-á¹-hakatha_Ã±ceva \Be 3/ {parittaá¹-á¹-hakathanti piá¹-akattayass
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• khuddakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ti adhippetÄ• bhavesu}, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä•

taá¹ƒ disvÄ• revato thero, idaá¹ƒ vacanamabravi ||

<227> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ idhÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ, natthi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• idha {ettha sagÄ«
moggaliputtatissattherassa santikÄ• uggahitÄ• sissÄ• nusissaparamparÄ• tatÄ• mÅ«laá¹-
jambudÄ«pe sabbaso antarahitÄ• ti vimaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ}.

tathÄ• cariyavÄ• dÄ• ca, bhinnarÅ«pÄ• na vijjare ||

<228> á¹• 21 sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suddhÄ• , __mahindena_ matÄ«matÄ• .

saá¹…gÄ«tittayamÄ• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhadesitaá¹ƒ ||

<229> á¹• 21 sÄ• riputtÄ• digÄ«taÃ±ca, kathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ samekkhiya.

katÄ• sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya, sÄ«haá¸·esu pavattati ||

<230> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒ tattha gantvÄ• sutvÄ• tvaá¹ƒ, mÄ• gadhÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttiyÄ• .

parivattehi, sÄ• hoti, sabbalokahitÄ• vahÄ• â€™â€™ ||

<231> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ vutte pasanno so, nikkhamitvÄ• tato imaá¹ƒ.

dÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• gÄ• imasseva {idassevÄ• ti imasseva mahÄ• nÄ• maraÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le 953-975
vassaparicchedo sÄ«haá¸·arÄ• javaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dassito. yuropiyavicakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá
buddhavasse iti veditabbo. evamuparipi. }, raÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le mahÄ• mati ||

<232> á¹• 21 mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sampatto, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbasÄ• dhunaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• padhÄ• nagharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , __saá¹…ghapÄ• lassa_ santikÄ• ||

<233> á¹• 21 sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , theravÄ• daÃ±ca sabbaso.

``dhammassÄ• missa esova, adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti nicchiya ||

<234> á¹• 21 tattha saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samÄ• netvÄ• , ``kÄ• tuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ mama.

potthake detha sabbeâ€™â€™ ti, Ä• ha, vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ sa taá¹ƒ ||

<235> á¹• 21 saá¹…gho \Be 4/ gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• â€™ dÄ• si ``sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ tav

ettha dassehi, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sabbe demÄ• ti potthakeâ€™â€™ {234-5 gÄ• thÄ• su ayamatt
mahÄ• vihÄ• re saá¹ƒghaá¹ƒ mahÄ• netvÄ• saá¹ƒgha sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• Ä• cariya
`aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sabbe pÄ• á¸·i-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• -potthake mama dethÄ• â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yato `antojaá¹-Ä• â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ca `sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
cÄ• ti gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ tassa adÄ• si `ettha tava sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vaá¹
potthake demÄ• â€™ tivatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• pana ayamatthÄ• dassito hoti ``Ä• cariy
visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ karonto tadeva gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• , kiÃ±cipi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ potth
akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassa panatthassa yuttÄ• yuttavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• parato (39-49-piá¹-á¹-he

<236> á¹• 21 piá¹-akattayaâ€™ mettheva, saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya so.

__visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ kÄ• , saá¹…gahetvÄ• samÄ• sato ||

<237> á¹• 21 tato saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samÅ«hetvÄ• , sambuddhamatakovidaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• bodhisamÄ«pamhi, so taá¹ƒ vÄ• cetu mÄ• rabhi ||

<238> á¹• 21 devatÄ• tassa nepuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ mahÄ• jane.

chÄ• desuá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ sopi, dvattikkhattumpi taá¹ƒ akÄ• {238 gÄ• thÄ• ya ayamattho --
buddhaghosassa nepuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Ä• ppasÄ• vaá¹ƒ mahÄ• janassa pakÄ• set
visuddhimaggapotthakaá¹ƒ chÄ• desuá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• apassiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• pet
buddhaghoso dutiyampi taá¹ƒ likhi, tampi devatÄ• chadesuá¹ƒ. tatiyampi likhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
``dvattikkhattumpi taá¹ƒ akÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idameva mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsavacanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vitt
buddhaghosuppattiyÄ• nÄ• ma kathÄ• la ekaratteneva visuddhimaggassa tikkhattumpi likh
pakÄ• sito. Ä«disÄ« pana kathÄ• bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vimhayajananÄ«pi parikkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ
imissÄ• pi vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• parato (47-8-piá¹-á¹-hesu) dassiyissati} ||

<239> á¹• 21 vÄ• cetuá¹ƒ tatiye vÄ• re, potthake samudÄ• haá¹-e.

potthakadvayaâ€™ maÃ±Ã±ampi, saá¹‡á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ marÅ« ||

<240> á¹• 21 vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsu tadÄ• bhikkhÅ«, potthakattayaâ€™ mekato.

ganthato atthato vÄ• pi, pubbÄ• paravasena vÄ• ||

<241> á¹• 21 theravÄ• dehi pÄ• á¸·Ä«hi, padehi byaÃ±janehi vÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±athattamahÅ« neva, potthakesupi tÄ«supi ||

<242> á¹• 21 atha \Be 5/ ugghosayÄ« saá¹…gho, tuá¹-á¹-hahaá¹-á¹-ho visesato.

nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒâ€™ sa __metteyyo, _ iti vatvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<243> á¹• 21 saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yÄ• â€™ dÄ• , potthake piá¹-akattaye.

ganthÄ• kare vasanto so, vihÄ• re dÅ«rasaá¹…kare ||

<244> á¹• 21 parivattesi sabbÄ• pi, sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tadÄ• .

sabbesaá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• sÄ• ya, mÄ• gadhÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• ||

<245> á¹• 21 sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbabhÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• ahosi hitÄ• vahÄ• .

theriyÄ• cariyÄ• sabbe, pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ viya taâ€™ maggahuá¹ƒ ||

<246> á¹• 21 atha kattabbakiccesu, gatesu pariniá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ.

vandituá¹ƒ so __mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ, _ jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• gamÄ«â€™â€™ ti {so mahÄ• bo
upÄ• gamÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ purimavacanehi asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya hoti. pubbe hi ``Ä
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ«pe jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti ca, ``sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sÄ«haá¸·aá
mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya parivattehÄ«ti tassÄ• cariyena revatattherena vuttoâ€™â€™ ti ca v
Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa pavatti tadanurÅ«pÄ• ``tÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• parivattitaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
sÄ• sanujjotanatthaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• gamÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• sanujjo
arahati, na pana mahÄ• bodhivandanamÅ«likÄ• ti} ||

ayaÃ±ca pana mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsakathÄ• 1950 - kharistavasse __hÄ• badamahÄ• vijjÄ• layan
mudditassa visuddhimaggapotthakassa purecÄ• rikakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anekÄ• nettha atthi vicÄ
vatvÄ• __dhammÄ• nandakosambÄ«_nÄ• makena vicakkhaá¹‡ena vicÄ• ritÄ• . tamettha y
anuvicÄ• raá¹‡ampissa karissÄ• ma.

jÄ• tidesavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<1> tattha hi tena __dhammÄ• nandena_ ``buddhaghoso bodhimaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ«pe (budd
yuttametaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒsÄ• dhanatthÄ• ya cattÄ• ri byatirekakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni das

(ka) ``buddhaghosena pakÄ• sitesu taá¹ƒkÄ• likavatthÅ«su ekampi taá¹ƒ natthi, yaá¹ƒ mag
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. tadakÄ• raá¹‡ameva. Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthero
saá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo karonto porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yoyeva \Be 6/ saá¹ƒkhipitvA
bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanamattena ca visesetvÄ• akÄ• si, na pana yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• attano d
dassetvÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena ---

``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca samÄ• rabhanto,

tassÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ tatheva,

kurundinÄ• mÄ• disu vissutÄ• su ||

vinicchayo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vutto,

yo yuttamatthaá¹ƒ apariccajanto.

athopi antogadhatheravÄ• daá¹ƒ,

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ samma samÄ• rabhissaâ€™â€™ nti {Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambha

``tato ca bhÄ• santarameva hitvÄ• ,

vitthÄ• ramaggaÃ±ca samÄ• sayitvÄ• .

vinicchayaá¹ƒ sabbamasesayitvÄ• ,

tantikkamaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avokkamitvÄ• ||

suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ,

suttÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ«.

yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hessati vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pi,

sakkacca tasmÄ• anusikkhitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• } ca

yatheva ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena attano aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su taá¹ƒkÄ• likÄ• ni mÄ• gadh
pakÄ• sitÄ• ni, tatheva sÄ«haá¸·ikÄ• nipi dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nipi. na hi tattha __v
(609-653 -buddhavassa) pacchÄ• uppannavatthÅ«ni diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• __mahÄ•
Vin III) II 236-237}, Ä• cariyo ca tato tisatamattavassehi pacchÄ• tare __mahÄ• nÄ• maraÃ±
(953-975-bu-va) sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamupÄ• gato. tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su taá¹ƒkÄ• likamÄ
appakÄ• sanamattena na sakkÄ• takkattÄ• na mÄ• gadhikoti Ã±Ä• tunti.

[kha) punapi \Be 7/ tena ``sabbesupi buddhaghosaganthesu uttaraindiyadesÄ• yattaá¹ƒ pa
viya pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti dutiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. tassapi akÄ• ra
purimavacaneneva veditabbo. apica __sÄ• ratthappakÄ• siniyÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-
__sumaá¹…galavilÄ• siniyÄ• _ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vuttasaá¹ƒva
tattha hi ---

``yatheva hi kalambanadÄ«tÄ«rato rÄ• jamÄ• tuvihÄ• radvÄ• rena thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gant
hiraÃ±Ã±avatikÄ• ya nÄ• ma nadiyÄ• pÄ• rimatÄ«rato sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kusinÄ• rÄ• ya hoti. thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mato dakkhiá¹‡advÄ• rena nagaraá¹ƒ pavisa
gantvÄ• uttarena nivattati, evaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nato sÄ• lapanti pÄ• cÄ«namukhÄ• gantvÄ• utta
upavattananti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Spk I 1.186; Sv II 198} ---

paccakkhato diá¹-á¹-hassa viya pakÄ• sanampi dissateva. tampi pana porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hak
bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanamattamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disÄ• ya atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya
pabhuti vuttÄ• ya eva bhavitabbattÄ• ti.

[ga) punapi tena ``uá¹‡hassÄ• ti aggisantÄ• passa, tassa vanadÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su sambhavo v
__visuddhimagge_ (1, 30-piá¹-á¹-he) vuttasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• ``tassÄ• pa
pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca hÄ«á¸·etvÄ• ``indiyaraá¹-á¹-he pana uttaradesesu gimhakÄ
mÄ• nusakÄ• yacchavi sÅ«riyasantÄ• pena ekaá¹ƒsato dayhati, taá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti dakkhiá¹
tatiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¸·hatarabhÄ• vena dassitaá¹ƒ. tattha pana yadi ``sÅ«riyasantÄ•
dayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ ujukato sÅ«riyarasmisantÄ• peneva daá¸• á¸• habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sa
__á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassÄ• na_nti pade __Ä• tapasaddena_ s
pana sÅ«riyasantÄ• pasaÃ±jÄ• tena uá¹‡hautunÄ• daá¸• á¸• habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
uttaraindiyadesesu, aÃ±Ã±attha ca tÄ• disesu atiuá¹‡haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu sÅ«riyasantÄ• pasa
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya \Be 8/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaÃ±ca paá¹-isevÄ«yatÄ«ti ayamattho na na

__vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (3, 58)

__ ``sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡ha_nti utuvisabhÄ• gavasena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

sÄ• pana visuddhimagge padatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asuttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __papaÃ±casÅ«daniyÄ• _ nÄ• ma majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __sabbÄ (1, 58) __ ``uá¹‡ha_nti cettha aggisantÄ• pova veditabbo, sÅ«riyasantÄ• pavasena panetaá nti. ettha ca sacÄ• yamattho Ä• cariyena attano mativasena vutto assa, tassa vatthussa porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttabhÄ• vaÃ±ca tassÄ• atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya atta yuttabhÄ• vaÃ±ca pakÄ• seyya. Ä• cariyo hi yattha yattha porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su avu dasseti, tattha tattha tÄ• disaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pakavacanampi pakÄ• setiyeva, yathÄ• __sumaá¹… ``ettha Ä• á¹‡attiyanissaggiyathÄ• varÄ• pi payogÄ• yujjanti, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana anÄ gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca __papaÃ±casÅ«daniyaá¹ƒ_ (1, 30) ``avicÄ• ayaá¹ƒ pana attano matÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ. na cettha kiÃ±cipi Ã±Ä• pakavacanaá¹ƒ p ``yadetaá¹ƒ __ `uá¹‡hassÄ• _ti aggisantÄ• passÄ• â€™ ti ca, __ `uá¹‡ha_nti cettha aggisan ca vacanaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡asuttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbanti.

(gha) punapi tena __ ``papaÃ±casÅ«daniyÄ• _ nÄ• ma majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento {Ps I 350} buddhaghoso `magadhavideharaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antare gaá¹ vÄ• lukatthaladÄ«pakÄ• atthÄ«â€™ ti saddahati maÃ±Ã±e. buddhaghosena pana diá¹-á¹-h mahÄ• veligaá¹…gÄ• yeva, na pana indiyaraá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hasammatÄ• mahÄ pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• yamatthoâ€™â€™ ti catutthaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana idÄ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• ``pubbepi evameva bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€ vuttavacanamattameva. nadiyo pana sabbadÄ• pi tenevÄ• kÄ• rena tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti na sakk pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• yamattho. tasmÄ• yathÄ• pubbe tassa gopÄ• lassa kÄ• le tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ tÄ• disÄ• dÄ«pakÄ• saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tatheva porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su es 9/ tadeva ca vacanaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakÄ• sitanti evameva akÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• ti.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<2> atha ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avoâ€™â€™ ti padampi tena evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ---

(ka) ``buddhaghoso `brÄ• hmaá¹‡akulajÄ• toâ€™ ti na sakkÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• vedak yÄ• vajjatanÄ• sabbepi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•

brÄ• hmaá¹‡osya mukhamÄ• sÄ«di, bÄ• hÅ« rÄ• janya: kata:.

Å«rÅ« tadasya yada vagya:, padbhyÄ• á¹ƒ gÅ«dro ajÄ• yatÄ• â€™â€™ ti {iruveda, 10-maá
veda 19, 6, 6} ||

imaá¹ƒ __purisasuttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mantaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«ti saddahiyÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panassÄ• attho --- `brÄ• hmaá¹‡o assa (brahmuno) mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• si. bÄ• hÅ« rÄ• j
bÄ• hÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yo vesso, so assa Å«rÅ«. suddo assa pÄ• dehi ajÄ• yÄ«â€™ ti.

buddhaghoso pana `paá¹‡á¸• itabrÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™ ti Ã±Ä• topi taá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±
__bandhupÄ• dÄ• paccÄ• _ti padassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ `tesaá¹ƒ kira ayaá¹ƒ laddhi
mukhato nikkhantÄ• , khattiyÄ• urato, vessÄ• nÄ• bhito, suddÄ• jÄ• á¹‡uto, samaá¹‡Ä• p
I 263; Ps I 508} tissÄ• vedagÄ• thÄ• ya asamÄ• nattho vaá¹‡á¹‡itoâ€™â€™ ti.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha anuvicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- yadi ca taá¹ƒkÄ• likÄ• nampi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ l
yathÄ• etissaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , sÄ• catthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• Ä• cariyassa matimattÄ
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yuttÄ• bhaveyya. etissaá¹ƒ pana gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡osya mukha
paá¹-hamapÄ• dena ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• brahmuno mukhato jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho ujukato
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ laddhi ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• brahmuno mukhato jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti evan
pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• yamattho. tathÄ• hi __dÄ«ghanikÄ• ye_ pÄ• thikavagge __aggaÃ±Ã±asu

``dissanti kho pana vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ha brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyo utuniyopi gabbhin
pÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• pi. te ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• \Be 10/ yonijÄ• va samÄ• nÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu --
vaá¹‡á¹‡o, hÄ«nÄ• aÃ±Ã±e vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . brÄ• hmaá¹‡ova sukko vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kaá¹‡hÄ• aÃ±
sujjhanti, no abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• . brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• va brahmuno puttÄ• orasÄ• mukhato jÄ• tÄ
brahmadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• ti. te brahmÄ• naÃ±ceva abbhÄ• cikkhanti, musÄ• ca bhÄ• santi, bahu
pasavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

bhagavatÄ• mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena vÄ• seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• radvÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡am
ca taá¹ƒ abhinanditaá¹ƒ. te pana dvepi mÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• jÄ• tivasena parisuddhabrÄ• hmaá¹
vedÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• raguno ca. tasmÄ• ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• brahmuno mukhato nikkhantÄ• â€™
taá¹ƒkÄ• likÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ laddhivasena vuttabhÄ• vo pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. yat
``khattiyÄ• urato, vessÄ• nÄ• bhito, suddÄ• jÄ• á¹‡uto, samaá¹‡Ä• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• datoâ€™
``taá¹ƒkÄ• likabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ laddhiÃ±Ã±Å«hi porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vut
Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to bhÄ• sÄ• parivattana
pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. tasmÄ• tÄ• yapi vedagÄ• thÄ• ya Ä• cariyassa abrÄ• hmaá¹‡abh
anupapannamevÄ• ti.

(kha) punapi tena Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa abrÄ• hmaá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• dhanatthaá¹

evamÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ ---

``brÄ• hmaá¹‡aganthesu gabbhaghÄ• tavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ __bhrÅ«nahÄ• _ti padaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iya
dissati. __mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyasutte_ bhariyÄ• ya methunasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena uppajjanÄ•
sandhÄ• ya mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyo paribbÄ• jako bhagavantaá¹ƒ `bhÅ«nahu (bhÅ«nahano) sama
Ä• dayo} Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ buddhaghoso na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva tadatthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡
bhÅ«nahunoti (bhÅ«nahanassÄ•) padaá¹ƒ `hatavaá¸• á¸• hino mariyÄ• dakÄ• rakassÄ• â€
vaá¹‡á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti.

tampi ayuttameva. na hi mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyena phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paribhogamatta
vutto, atha kho channampi lokÄ• misÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aparibhogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto

``cakkhuá¹ƒ \Be 11/ kho mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya rÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ rÅ«parataá¹ƒ rÅ«pasammudita
dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ rakkhitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ, tassa ca saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, ida
mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ `bhÅ«nahu samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. etadeva kh
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ `bhÅ«nahu samaá¹‡o gotamoâ€™ ti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu, evaÃ±hi no sutte ocarat
mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya dhammÄ• rÄ• mo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so tathÄ• gatassa da
ca saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, idaá¹ƒ nu te etaá¹ƒ mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iya sandhÄ• ya bhÄ
gotamoâ€™ ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ `bhÅ«nahu sam
kissa hetu, evaÃ±hi no sutte ocaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti {MN II 207 Ä• dayo}.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavato ca anuyogo mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyassa ca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• gatÄ• .

ettha hi methunappaá¹-isevanavasena phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aparibhogahetu eva gab
sambhavatÄ«ti tadaparibhogameva sandhÄ• ya ``bhÅ«nahÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ arahati, t
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• pi visesato dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡ass
paribhogahetu natthi kiÃ±ci gabbhapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti tesaá¹ƒ aparibhogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya b
arahatiyeva, mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyena pana sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttabhÄ• vo paá¹-iÃ±
dassitaá¹ƒ ``evaÃ±hi no sutte ocaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi dÄ• ni brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
(bhrÅ«nahÄ•) saddo gabbhaghÄ• tanatthe dissati, mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyasutte paneso attho na
``hatavaá¸• á¸• hi mariyÄ• dakÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti ayamevattho porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
pakÄ• sitoti veditabbo.

(ga) punapi tena ``idampana buddhaghosassa abrÄ• hmaá¹‡abhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ pacch
__visuddhimagge_ sÄ«laniddese (1, 31) brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• saá¹ƒ karonto `evaá
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-isevanena purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca jighacchÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaá¹…khÄ• m
aparimitabhojanapaccayaá¹ƒ __Ä• harahatthaka alaá¹ƒsÄ• á¹-aka tatravaá¹-á¹-aka kÄ• kam
bhuttavamitakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±ataro \Be 12/ viya na uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«ti paa

pana ekassa bhinnabrÄ• hmaá¹‡aladdhikassÄ• pi vacanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti tadeva daá¸·hakÄ• raá
`buddhaghoso abrÄ• hmaá¹‡oâ€™ ti vattuâ€™â€™ nti tatiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá
atisaá¹ƒvejanÄ«yavacanameva. na hetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• saá¹
taá¹ƒ parihÄ• savacanena saá¹ƒyojetabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±adatthu yathÄ• bhÅ«tama
sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanidÄ• navasena vattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ
tathÄ• hi ye loke paradattÅ«pajÄ«vino samaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e vÄ•
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡arahitÄ• asaá¹ƒvare á¹-hitÄ• kadÄ• ci atipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ
aparimitampi bhuÃ±jeyyuá¹ƒ, visesato pana brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• lokikavatthuvasena ca, jÄ• tak
ca tÄ• disÄ• ahesunti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• . imasmiÃ±hi loke vassasatasahassehi vÄ• vassakoá¹-
ko sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``nedisÄ• bhÅ«tapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• tÄ• disehi viya na aparin
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanidÄ• navaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. tadevaá¹ƒ atthasaá¹ƒhitampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ a
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, yathÄ• sabhariyassa mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa anÄ• gÄ• mimaggaphal
I sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«vatthu} tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ«tuyÄ• anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti saá¹ƒvegoyevettha

pataÃ±jalivÄ• davicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<3> atha tena ``pÄ• taÃ±jalÄ«mataá¹ƒ parivattetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanampi evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• rita

(ka) ``buddhaghoso pataÃ±jalissa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• uttaraindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ v
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. pataÃ±jalivÄ• desu hi __aá¹‡imÄ• laghimÄ• _ti idameva dvayaá¹ƒ dassesi {Vis
yogasuttaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto, pataÃ±jalivÄ• dassa ca tuletvÄ• dÄ«panÄ• tassa ganthesu na dis
katapakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca pataÃ±jalÄ«ti nÄ• mamattampi ca tattha dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ natthi. __visuddhi
paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«miniddese `pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakati viyÄ• â€™ ti {Vism II 584} pakativÄ•
nÄ• mamattaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, tattheva ca `paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• hetÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«su hi loke vacanÄ
vuccatÄ«â€™ ti {Vism II 595} udÄ• haritaá¹ƒ, tena Ã±Ä• yati `buddhaghoso indiyatakkanaya
Ã±Ä• yaganthasmiá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÅ«labhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ tiâ

taá¹ƒ pana sabbampi kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa abbhÄ• cikkhaá¹‡amattameva. atigambhÄ«ra
suparisuddhassa piá¹-akattayassa atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karontena suparisuddhoyeva
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo ca porÄ• á¹‡atheravÄ• dÄ• cÄ• ti Ä«disÄ• yeva atthÄ• pakÄ• setabb
atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya upakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saddavinicchayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ lokiyagant
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, na pana anupakÄ• rÄ• nipi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒganthatakkattunÄ•
vuttavacanÄ• ni ca bahÅ«ni, na ca tesaá¹ƒ appakÄ• sanena ``na te aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyo
vattabbo. yadi hi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ lokiyaganthaá¹ƒ attanÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ anupakÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamÄ• netvÄ• pakÄ• seyya, ativitthÄ• rÄ• ca sÄ• bhaveyya aparisuddhÄ
sÄ• sanikaviÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«ti Ä• cariyena pataÃ±jalivÄ• dÄ• dayo na vitthÄ• rena pakÄ• sitÄ• t
yehi yehi lokiyaganthehi kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci Ä• cariyena Ä• netvÄ• pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, te te ca ganthÄ
tÄ• disÄ• Ä• cariyena Ã±Ä• tÄ• tveva jÄ• nitabbÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, yathÄ• samuddassa ekad

edisoti Ã±Ä• yati. Ä• cariyo pana yattha yattha vedapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavacanÄ• ni Ä• gatÄ• ni,
vedaganthehipi kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci Ä• netvÄ• pakÄ• sesiyeva. tathÄ• hi Ä• cariyena __sumaá¹…
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

__ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vedÄ• na_nti iruvedayajuvedasÄ• mavedÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti {Sv I 256} ca,

__ ``itihÄ• sapaÃ±camÄ• na_nti athabbaá¹‡avedaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• itiha Ä• sa itiha Ä•
Ä«disavacanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto purÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to itihÄ• so paÃ±camo etesan
itihÄ• sapaÃ±camÄ• naá¹ƒ vedÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti {Sv I 256} ca,

``yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccati mahÄ• yÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti {Sv I 170-172} ca,

__ ``aggihoma_nti \Be 14/ evarÅ«pena dÄ• runÄ• evaá¹ƒ hute idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti aggiju
dabbihomÄ• dÄ«nipi aggihomÄ• neva, evarÅ«pÄ• ya dabbiyÄ• Ä«disehi kaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi hu
pavattivasena pana visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Sv I 21} ca,

``sÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«ni pana mukhena gahetvÄ• aggimhi pakkhipanaá¹ƒ, vijjaá¹ƒ parijappitvÄ•
mukhahomaâ€™â€™ nti {Sv I 21} ca ---

evamÄ• dinÄ• vedapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavacanÄ• ni vedaganthÄ• nurÅ«pato vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ni. tÄ
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanavasena vuttÄ• nipi bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, vedagan
yÄ• thÄ• vato bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpi na sukarameva, tasmÄ• Ä• cariyassa ved
pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. evaá¹ƒ vedaganthesu ca tadaÃ±Ã±alokiyaganthesu ca sukovidasseva sam
appakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

api ca Ä• cariyo attano ganthÄ• rambheyeva ---

``tato ca bhÄ• santarameva hitvÄ• ,

vitthÄ• ramaggaÃ±ca samÄ• sayitvÄ• .

vinicchayaá¹ƒ sabbamasesayitvÄ• ... pe ...

yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hessati vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambhakath

``apanetvÄ• na tatohaá¹ƒ, sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ bhÄ• saá¹ƒ.

tantinayÄ• nucchavikaá¹ƒ, Ä• ropetvÄ• vigatadosaá¹ƒ ||

samayaá¹ƒ avilomento, therÄ• naá¹ƒ theravaá¹ƒsapadÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sunipuá¹‡avinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vihÄ• re nivÄ• sinaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• punappunÄ• gata-matthaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Sv I ganthÄ•

evaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanasaá¹ƒkhipanavaseneva vises
abhinavaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo karissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vena visesetvÄ• tipi veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su \Be 15/ p
vitthÄ• rato appakÄ• sanamÄ• rabbha ``buddhaghoso pataÃ±jalivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ni paripuá¹‡á¹
vacanaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa abbhÄ• cikkhaá¹‡amattamevÄ• ti.

kabbasatthavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<4> punapi so evamÄ• ha ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi buddhaghoso rÄ• mÄ• yaá¹‡amahÄ• bhÄ• ratasaá¹
mahÄ• kabbasatthÄ• naá¹ƒ sukusalo viya na dissati, tathÄ• pi tÄ• ni dassesi. kathaá¹ƒ? __a
bhÄ• ratayujjhanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne kathÄ«yati, tattha gantumpi na vaá¹-á
tassa (samphapalÄ• passa) dve sambhÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ratayuddhasÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• diniratth
tathÄ• rÅ«pikathÄ• kathanaÃ±cÄ• ti {Sv I 8} ca dassesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

taá¹ƒ pana purimavacanatopi ahetukataraá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ anÄ• darÄ«karaá¹‡amattameva. at
atigarukaraá¹‡Ä«yassa piá¹-akattayassa atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ niratthakassa
samphapalÄ• pasamudÄ• yabhÅ«tassa kabbasatthassa vitthÄ• rato pakÄ• sanena kiá¹ƒ siy
sÄ• yevassa asammÄ• nitÄ• , anÄ• dariyÄ• ca viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«ti.

bÄ• husaccaguá¹‡amakkhanaá¹ƒ

<5> punapi dhammÄ• nando Ä• cariyassa bÄ• husaccaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ makkhetukÄ• mo evamÄ
samayantarakovidasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ na tato uttaritaraá¹ƒ hoti, yaá¹ƒ Ä• dh
ganthantarakovidÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·ikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ• dasame kharistavas
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ __anuruddha-dhammapÄ• lÄ• _dÄ«n

taá¹ƒ pana sabbathÄ• pi ayuttavacanameva. yadi hi Ä• dhunikÄ• vÄ• sÄ«haá¸·ikabhikkhÅ
Ä• cariyaanuruddha-dhammapÄ• lattherÄ• dayo samayantarabÄ• husaccavasena Ä• cariya
uttaritarÄ• vÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, te Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi anÄ• n
sundaratarÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡atarÄ• ca abhinavaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo kareyyuá¹ƒ, na pana te ta
kevalaá¹ƒ na karontiyeva, atha \Be 16/ kho tesaá¹ƒ ekopi na evaá¹ƒ vadati ``ahaá¹ƒ buddha

bÄ• husaccavasena samasamoti vÄ• uttaritaroâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±adatthu te Ä• cariya
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡enti ca upatthambhenti ca, Ä• cariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hapenti. tenetaá¹ƒ Ã±
ayuttavacananti.

mahÄ• yÄ• nikanayavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

<6> puna so tÄ• vattakenÄ• pi asantuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ avamaÃ±Ã±anto evamÄ• ha ---
padhÄ• nÄ• cariyabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ __assa ghosa-nÄ• gajjunÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nayaá¹ƒ vÄ• , nÄ• ma
maÃ±Ã±e buddhaghosoâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ pana ativiya adhammikaá¹ƒ niratthakaÃ±ca nigga
nikÄ• yantarikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• danayÄ• naá¹ƒ attano aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ appakÄ• sanena s
vattuá¹ƒ. nanu Ä• cariyena Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ganthÄ• rambheyeva ---

``samayaá¹ƒ avilomento, therÄ• naá¹ƒ theravaá¹ƒsapadÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sunipuá¹‡avinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vihÄ• re nivÄ• sinaâ€™â€™ nti ca,

idhÄ• pi visuddhimagge ---

``mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• nayanissitaá¹ƒ.

visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti {Vism I 2} ca,

``tassÄ• atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karontena vibhajjavÄ• dimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• Ä•
sakasamayaá¹ƒ avokkamantena parasamayaá¹ƒ anÄ• yÅ«hantena suttaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibÄ• ha
mahÄ• padese olokentena dhammaá¹ƒ dÄ«pentena atthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• hentena tamevatth
pariyÄ• yantarehi niddisantena ca yasmÄ• atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• hotÄ«â€™

``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ panidaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• -desanÄ• nayamaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• cariyamaggo ca, abbocchinno pavattati.

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ, sannissÄ• yatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rabhissÄ• mi etassÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Vism II 581} ca,

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 17/ katvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• reneva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo
karaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡ampettha pakÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dÄ• ni tampakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ sam
parinibbutikÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa kÄ• lo, tÄ• va sÄ• sana

sÄ• sanappavattikkamo

bhagavato hi parinibbutikÄ• lato pacchÄ• vassasatabbhantare buddhasÄ• sane kocipi vÄ• vassasatakÄ• le pana dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi therehi nikkaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• bh labhitvÄ• dhammaÃ±ca vinayaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±athÄ• katvÄ• mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tinÄ• mena vis saá¹…gÄ«tidvayÄ• rÅ«á¸·hapurÄ• á¹‡adhammavinayameva sampaá¹-icchantÄ• naá¹ƒ therA tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• saá¹…ghiko_ti ca voharÄ«yanti.

puna mahÄ• saá¹…ghikato (1) __gokuliko_ (2) __ekabyohÄ• riko_ti dve Ä• cariyagaá¹‡Ä• (3) __paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• do_ (4) __bÄ• huliko (bahussutiko) _ti dve uppannÄ• . puna bÄ• hulika __cetiyavÄ• digaá¹‡o_ uppannoti ete paÃ±ca mÅ«labhÅ«tena mahÄ• saá¹…ghikena saha d Ä• cariyagaá¹‡Ä• ahesuá¹ƒ.

visuddhattheravÄ• datopi (1) __mahisÄ• sako_ (2) __vajjiputtako_ti dve Ä• cariyagaá¹‡Ä• mahisÄ• sakato (3) __sabbatthivÄ• do_ (4) __dhammaguttiko_ti dve uppannÄ• . puna sabb __kassapiyo, _ tatopi (6) __saá¹…kantiko, _ tatopi (7) __suttavÄ• dÄ«_ti tayo uppannÄ• . va __dhammottariyo_ (9) __bhaddayÄ• niko_ (10) __channÄ• gÄ• riko_ (11) __sammitiyo_ti ca ekÄ• dasa mÅ«labhÅ«tena visuddhattheravÄ• dena saha dvÄ• dasa Ä• cariyagaá¹‡Ä• ahe purimÄ• ca chÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa Ä• cariyagaá¹‡Ä• dutiyatatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tÄ«naá¹ƒ antar

tesu mÅ«labhÅ«to __theravÄ• dagaá¹‡o_yeva porÄ• á¹‡adhammavinayagaruko hutvÄ• ar kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi. itare p bhinnagaá¹‡Ä• porÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• \Be 18/ akaá¹ƒsu. tena tes Å«no katthaci adhiko hutvÄ• aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o ceva ahosi aparisuddho ca. tena vuttaá¹ƒ dÄ« paÃ±camaparicchede ---

<30> á¹• 21 ``nikkaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«, therehi vajjiputtakÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahÅ« janÄ• ||

<31> á¹• 21 dasasahassÄ• samÄ• gantvÄ• , akaá¹ƒsu dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gÄ«ti, mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«ti vuccati ||

<32> á¹• 21 mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• bhikkhÅ«, vilomaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu sÄ• sane.

bhinditvÄ• mÅ«lasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ ||

<33> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra akariá¹ƒsu te.

atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu, vinaye nikÄ• yesu ca paÃ±casu ... pe ...

<49> á¹• 21 atthaá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca bhindiá¹ƒsu, ekadesaÃ±ca saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

ganthaÃ±ca ekadesaÃ±hi, chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

<50> á¹• 21 nÄ• maá¹ƒ liá¹…gaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• kappakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni ca.

pakatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• , taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu te ||

<51> á¹• 21 sattarasa bhinnavÄ• dÄ• , ekavÄ• do abhinnako.

sabbevaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa honti, bhinnavÄ• dena te saha ||

<52> á¹• 21 nigrodhova mahÄ• rukkho, thera vÄ• dÄ• namuttamo.

anÅ«naá¹ƒ anadhikaÃ±ca, kevalaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• viya rukkhamhi, nibbattÄ• vÄ• dasesakÄ• ||

<53> á¹• 21 paá¹-hame vassasate natthi, dutiye vassasatantare.

bhinnÄ• sattarasa vÄ• dÄ• , uppannÄ• jinasÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti {Kv-a nidÄ• nakathÄ• } ||

__asokaraÃ±Ã±o_ ca kÄ• le parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• lÄ• bhasakkÄ• pabbajitvÄ• sakÄ• ni sakÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni dÄ«penti ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo satthusÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• pi sayame vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• vihÄ• resu vicarantÄ• uposathakammÄ• dikaraá¹‡akÄ• le saá¹… te bhikkhusaá¹…ghena dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena niggayhamÄ• nÄ• pi dhamm asaá¹‡á¹-hahantÄ• anekarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa abbudaÃ±ca malaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¹-akaÃ±ca aggiá¹ƒ paricaranti, keci paÃ±cÄ• tape tapanti, keci Ä• diccaá¹ƒ anuparivattanti, keci dhamm vobhindissÄ• mÄ• ti tathÄ• tathÄ• paggaá¹‡hanti. tadÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho na tehi saddhi pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• akÄ• si, asokÄ• rÄ• me satta vassÄ• ni uposatho upacchijji {Kv-a nidÄ I tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• }.

imaÃ±ca pana pavattiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya evampi sakkÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ ``sattarasannaá¹ƒ bhinna
dhammavinayassa pacchimakÄ• lesu aparisuddhatarabhÄ• vo Ä«disenapi kÄ• raá¹‡ena ah
buddhasÄ• sanabhÅ«te parisuddhadhammavinaye ``kocipi nicco dhuvo sassato nÄ• ma na
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• , paramatthato attÄ• pi natthi, sabbepi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• addh
anattÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, tathÄ• pi dÄ• ni atheravÄ• dikÄ• na
vetullavÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su ca ``buddho nicco dhuvo sassato attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``sabbepi satt
attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca attho dissati.

atha asoko dhammarÄ• jÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ visodhetukÄ• mo __moggaliputtatissattherassa_
samayaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhÅ« ekato kÄ• retvÄ• ekamekaá
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• pucchi ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ« bhante sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti. tato ye y
sassatavÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``ekaccasassatavÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evamÄ• dinÄ• a
micchÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu, te te ``nayime bhikkhÅ«, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• imeâ€™â€™ ti ta
setakÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni datvÄ• uppabbÄ• jesi. te sabbepi saá¹-á¹-hisahassamattÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ

athaÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« pucchitvÄ• tehi ``vibhajjavÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• rÄ• ja sammÄ• sambuddho
dÄ• ni bhante sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, karotu bhikkhusaá¹…gho uposathaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• Ä• rakk
pÄ• visi. samaggo saá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. tasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• game __
yÄ• ni ca \Be 20/ tadÄ• uppannÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni yÄ• ni ca Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppajjissanti, sabbesam
paá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ satthÄ• rÄ• dinnanayavaseneva tathÄ• gatena á¹-hapitamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ
parappavÄ• damaddanaá¹ƒ __kathÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma abhidhammapiá¹-ake paÃ±camaá
moggaliputtatissattherappamukhÄ• tipiá¹-akapariyattidharÄ• pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• pa
theravÄ• dino saá¹…gÄ«tidvayÄ• rÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡adhammavinayaá¹ƒ
surakkhitaá¹ƒ rakkhiá¹ƒsu {Sp (to Vin III) I tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• }.

atha moggaliputtatissatthero navasu paccantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu sÄ• sanapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatt
uccinitvÄ• pesesi. tesu aá¹-á¹-hahi therehi attano attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bud
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite __mahÄ• mahindatthero_ chattiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikadvisate (236) buddhavasse ja
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• __devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissarÄ• ja_ppamukhaá¹ƒ dÄ«pakajanasan
buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sampatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tena ca raÃ±Ã±Ä• dinnaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• meghava
tattha __mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi {Sp (to Vin I
tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• }. tato pabhuti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yÄ• va __vaá¹
nikÄ• yantaravÄ• dÄ• kularahitaá¹ƒ nimmalaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• samujjalittha.
vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• maá¹‡irÄ• jakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nikÄ• yantaravÄ• dÄ• pi sÄ«haá¸·a
__visuddhattheravÄ• dino_ yathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡adhammavinayo tehi nikÄ• yantaravÄ• dehi as
pakatiparisuddho hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ mahussÄ• hena surakkhitaá¹ƒ rakkhiá

abhayagirinikÄ• yuppatti

vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• maá¹‡irÄ• jÄ• hi (425-buddhavasse) rajjaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paÃ±camÄ• samattakÄ
__brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissadÄ• marikena_ sattahi ca damiá¸·ayodhehi upadduto saá¹…gÄ• me ca
sÄ• dhikÄ• ni cuddasavassÄ• ni nilÄ«yitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataravesena vasati {mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 33-
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya}. tadÄ• laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pe manussÄ• corabhayena dubbhikkhabhayena ca u
paccayehi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tena bhikkhÅ« yebhuyyena tato jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ
dhÄ• rentÄ• viharanti. laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«peyeva ohÄ«nÄ• pi therÄ• yathÄ• laddhehi kandamÅ
vahante nisÄ«ditvÄ• pariyattidhammaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonti, avahante \Be 21/ vÄ• lukaá
parivÄ• retvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• ni ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katvÄ• pariyattiá¹ƒ sammasanti. evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• da
sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ ahÄ• petvÄ• dhÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu. yadÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-agÄ•
damiá¸·arÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ hantvÄ• (455-466 buddhavassabbhantare) punapi rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• resi {
78-gÄ• thÄ• }. tadÄ• te therÄ• jambudÄ«pato paccÄ• gatattherehi saddhiá¹ƒ tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ
asamentaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na passiá¹ƒsu {Mp I 1.130; Vibh-a 810}. yopi ca __mahÄ• niddeso_ ta
dussÄ«labhikkhuno paguá¹‡o ahosi, sopi __mahÄ• tipiá¹-aka_ttherena __mahÄ• rakkhi_tat
uggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• rakkhito ahosi {Sp (to Vin III) II 585}. evaá¹ƒ dubbhikkharaá¹-á¹-hakkho
pÄ«á¸·itattÄ• duddharasamayepi dhammavinayaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayiá¹ƒsu.

rÄ• jÄ• __abhayagiriá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• attano katÅ«pakÄ• rapubbassa
so pana thero kulasaá¹ƒsaggabahulattÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi pabbÄ• jan
tadÄ• ssa sisso __bahalamassutissa_nÄ• mako thero taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hi, tenass
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ kujjhitvÄ• abhayagirivih
mahÄ• tissattherena ekato hutvÄ• visuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vahanto vasi. te ca dve therÄ• na ma
punÄ• gamiá¹ƒsu {mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 33, 79-gÄ• thÄ• dÄ«su. nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe}. tato paá¹-
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«, abhayagirivÄ• sÄ«ti dve nikÄ• yÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ«haá¸·
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dhammarucinikÄ• yuppatti

tadÄ• ca rÄ• jÄ• abhayagirivÄ• sÄ«suyeva bhikkhÅ«su visesato pasanno hutvÄ• teyeva
pavÄ• retvÄ• paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, rÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• dayopi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
aÃ±Ã±attha ca bahÅ« Ä• vÄ• se katvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ denti. evaá¹ƒ abhayagirivÄ• sino bhikkhÅ«
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tajanÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkatÄ• ceva honti pÅ«jitÄ• ca mÄ• nitÄ• ca. puna ca abhaya
bahalamassutissattherÄ• dayoindiyaraá¹-á¹-hato Ä• gataá¹ƒ vajjiputtakagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pann
dhammavinayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sakkatabhÄ• sÄ• ropitaá¹ƒ \Be 22/ abhinavampi piá¹-akaá¹ƒ samp
33, 99 gÄ• thÄ• su. nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe}, tena tepi dhammarucinikÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• ma ahesua
sÄ• sanaparihÄ• niyÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

piá¹-akattayassa potthakÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino pana porÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ parisud
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, taÃ±ca mukhapÄ• á¹-heneva dhÄ• renti. tadÄ• pana therÄ• pacchimaja
satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hÄ• niá¹ƒ disvÄ• buddhakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va taá¹ƒkÄ• lÄ• mukha
sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ potthake Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ samÄ• rabhiá¹ƒsu. samÄ• rab
__anurÄ• dharÄ• jadhÄ• ni_purato aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-himilappamÄ• á¹‡e __malaya_janapad
etarahi vohÄ• ro} nagare __Ä• loka_leá¹‡e vasantÄ• ekassa tandesikassa janapadÄ• dhipa
taá¹ƒ __potthakÄ• ropanakamma_makaá¹ƒsu {mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 33, 100-101-gÄ• thÄ• su}. te
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino therÄ• rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattehi aladdhÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• atta
potthakÄ• ropanakammamakaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca, ``taÃ±ca yatheva pacchimajanÄ• naá¹
kataá¹ƒ, tatheva dubbhikkharaá¹-á¹-hakkhobhÄ• dibhayupaddutakÄ• lesu duddharabhÄ• va
tathÄ• ``abhayagirivÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitasamayantaravÄ• dehi anÄ• kulanatthamp
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino therÄ• parisuddhattheravÄ• dapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ samayantarehi asammi
tathÄ• pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sÄ• ya eva potthake Ä• ropetvÄ• pi surakkhitaá¹ƒ rakkhiá¹ƒsu. yadi hi t
potthakesu anÄ• ropitamassa, pacchÄ• kÄ• lesu samayantarato Ä• gatasuttÄ• ni ``netÄ• ni
paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ na sukarÄ• ni bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. yato ca kho tadÄ• sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ tepiá
Ä• ropitaá¹ƒ, tatoyeva anÄ• gatakÄ• lesu samayantarÄ• gatasuttÄ• ni tehi potthakehi saá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ sukarÄ• ni honti.

tathÄ• hi __bhÄ• tiyarÄ• ja_kÄ• le (524-552-bu-va) mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ abhayag
uppajji. tadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• __dÄ«ghakÄ• rÄ• yanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma brÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ amacc
pesesi. so ubhinnaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ \Be 23/ sutvÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ adÄ• si {Sp (to Vin III) II 384}.
__vohÄ• rakatissarÄ• ja_kÄ• le ca (758-780 bu-va) __goá¹-hÄ• bhayarÄ• ja_kÄ• le ca (797
potthakÄ• rÅ«á¸·hena dhammavinayena saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• adhammavÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipiá
12-piá¹-á¹-he}.

adhammavÄ• duppatti

ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ• sanamalabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ adhammavÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
uppabbÄ• jetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• __aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• _ buddhasÄ• sane aladdhapatiá¹-á¹
__pÄ• á¹-aliputtato_ nikkhamitvÄ• __rÄ• jagaha_samÄ«pe __nÄ• landÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sannipatit
``mahÄ• janassa buddhasÄ• sane anavagÄ• hatthÄ• ya sakyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavinayo nÄ•
samayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi na sakkÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yena kenaci upÄ• yena punapi tatth
ti. te evaá¹ƒ sammantayitvÄ• puna Ä• gantvÄ• visuddhattheravÄ• dÄ«namantaraá¹ƒ pavis
tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sattarasannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dinikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ upasa
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• piá¹-akattayamuggaá¹‡hitvÄ• taÃ±
__kosambiá¹ƒ_ gantvÄ• dhammavinayanÄ• sanÄ• ya upÄ• yaá¹ƒ mantayitvÄ• 253-buddh
(1) __hemavatiko_ (2) __rÄ• jagiriko_ (3) __siddhatthiko_ (4) __pubbaseliyo_ (5) __aparase

__vÄ• jiriyo_ (7) __vetullo_ (8) __andhako_ (9) __aÃ±Ã±amahÄ• saá¹…ghiko_ti nava abhin
{nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe 9-piá¹-á¹-he}. tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ni ca laddhiyo ca __kathÄ• vatthuaá¹-á
Ä• gatÄ• yeva.

tesu hemavatikÄ• saddhammapatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ buddhabhÄ• sitabhÄ• vena dassetvÄ•

(1) __vaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ganthaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu.

rÄ• jagirikÄ• (2) __aá¹…gulimÄ• lapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, _

siddhatthikÄ• (3) __gÅ«á¸·havessantaraá¹ƒ, _

pubbaseliyÄ• (4) __raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lagajjitaá¹ƒ, _

aparaseliyÄ• (5) __Ä• á¸·avakagajjitaá¹ƒ, _ vajirapabbatavÄ• sino \Be 24/ vÄ• jiriyÄ• (6) _
nÄ• ma ganthaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu.

teyeva sabbe mÄ• yÄ• jÄ• latanta-samÄ• jatantÄ• dike aneke __tantaganthe_ ca, marÄ«ci
aneke __kappaganthe_ ca akaá¹ƒsu.

vetullavÄ• dino pana (7) __vetullapiá¹-aka_makaá¹ƒsu.

andhakÄ• ca (8) __ratanakÅ«á¹-Ä• _dike ganthe,

aÃ±Ã±amahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• ca (9) __akkharasÄ• riyÄ• _disuttante akaá¹ƒsu {nikÄ• yasaá

tesu pana saddhammapatirÅ«pakesu vetullavÄ• do, vÄ• jiriyavÄ• do, ratanakÅ«á¹-asatthan
laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pamupÄ• gatÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni pana vaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni jambudÄ«pey
__nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe_ vuttaá¹ƒ. vaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akÄ• dÄ«nampi pana laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pamup
hi __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (3, 9-piá¹-á¹-he)

``vaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-aka
aá¹…gulimÄ• lapiá¹-akaraá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lagajjitaÄ• á¸·avakagajjitagÅ«á¸·hamaggagÅ«á¸·have
vedallapiá¹-akÄ• ni {ettha ``vepulla, vedallaá¹ƒ, vetullanti atthako ekaá¹ƒ, bodhisattapiá¹-aka
nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ asaá¹…gena nÄ• ma Ä• cariyena abh
mahÄ• yÄ• nikagante (79-piá¹-á¹-he) ``vepullaá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ? bodhisattapiá¹-akasampayutt
yaduccate vepullaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vedallamapyuccate, vetullamapyuccate. kimatthaá¹ƒ vepullamu
hitasukhÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, udÄ• ragambhÄ«radhammadesanÄ• to ca. kimatthamuccate

sabbÄ• varaá¹‡avidalanato. kimatthamuccate vetullaá¹ƒ? upamÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tulan
abuddhavacanÄ• niyevÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca.

__sÄ• ratthappakÄ• siniyÄ• _ saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi (2, 186-piá¹-á¹-he)

``gÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ gÅ«á¸·havessantaraá¹ƒ gÅ«á¸·hamahosadhaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akaá¹
raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lagajjitaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·avakagajjitaá¹ƒ vedallapiá¹-akanti abuddhavacanaá¹ƒ saddh
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ---

tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepo dissati. na hi tÄ• ni asutvÄ• , tesaÃ±ca atthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ•
sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi tÄ• ni paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , nÄ• pi taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhep
jambudÄ«pikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ, mahÄ• mahindattheras
gamanasamaye tesaá¹ƒyeva abhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• tÄ• ni ca tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca mahÄ• yÄ• n
yebhuyyena sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamupÄ• gatÄ• nÄ«ti gahetabbÄ• ni. tesu ca __vajjiputtakagaá¹
__dhammarucinikÄ• yassa_ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ tadupÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ pubbeva vuttaá¹ƒ. tadaÃ±
evaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

vetullavÄ• dassa paá¹-hamaniggaho

__vohÄ• rakatissa_raÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le (758-780-bu-va) abhayagirivÄ• sino dhammarucinikÄ• y
sÄ• sanavinÄ• sanatthÄ• ya bhikkhuvesadhÄ• rÄ«hi vetullavÄ• dibrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi racitaá¹ƒ
sampaá¹-iggahetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ buddhabhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti dassenti. taá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• ra
dhammavinayena saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• adhammavÄ• doti paá¹-ikkhipiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• j
__kapilaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma amaccaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• abuddhabhÄ• sit
vetullapotthakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• talladdhike ca pÄ• pabhikkhÅ« niggahetvÄ• buddhasÄ• sa
{nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe 12-piá¹-á¹-he}. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse ---

36-41__._ á¹• 21 ``vetullavÄ• daá¹ƒ madditvÄ• , kÄ• retvÄ• pÄ• paniggahaá¹ƒ.

kapilena amaccena, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jotayÄ« ca soâ€™â€™ ti ||

sÄ• galiyanikÄ• yuppatti

punapi te abhayagirivÄ• sino __goá¹-hÄ• bhaya_raÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le (797-810-bu-va) vetullavÄ
tadÄ• pana tesu __ussiliyÄ• tisso_ nÄ• ma mahÄ• thero __vohÄ• rakatissa_rÄ• jakÄ• le ve
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kataniggahaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``vicÄ• raá¹‡asampannassa raÃ±Ã±o samaye tathe
bhaddakametaâ€™â€™ nti cintetvÄ• ``na mayaá¹ƒ tehi ekato homÄ• â€™â€™ ti tisatamat
dakkhiá¹‡agirivihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• __dhammarucinikÄ• ya_to visuá¹ƒ hutvÄ• vasi. tesu __

tattheva dakkhiá¹‡agirimhi vasanto Ä• gamabyÄ• khyÄ• namakÄ• si. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ta
tassantevÄ• sino __sÄ• galiyÄ• _ nÄ• ma ahesuá¹ƒ. tesampi \Be 26/ vÄ• do pacchÄ• __ma
__jetavanavihÄ• re_ patthari {nikÄ• ya 13-piá¹-á¹-he}.

vetullavÄ• dassa dutiyaniggaho

__goá¹-hÄ• bhayo_ pana rÄ• jÄ• paÃ±casu {mahÄ• vihÄ• ra, cetiya, thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• ma, issa
vessagirivihÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tesu} vihÄ• resu mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ekato sannipÄ•
pucchitvÄ• vetullavÄ• dassa abuddhabhÄ• sitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒvÄ• dino saá¹-á¹-
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hate katvÄ• raá¹-á¹-hato pabbÄ• jesi, vetullapotthakÄ• ni ca jhÄ• petvÄ• budd
{mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 36, 111-112-gÄ• thÄ• su, nikÄ• ya 13-piá¹-á¹-he}.

tadÄ• raá¹-á¹-hato pabbÄ• jitesu tesu bhikkhÅ«su keci __kÄ• vÄ«rapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ gantv
tasmiÃ±ca samaye eko aÃ±Ã±atitthiyamÄ• á¹‡avako desantarato kÄ• vÄ«ramÄ• gantvÄ• p
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ katÅ«pahÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• lÄ• bhasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ santike pa
nÄ• mena pÄ• kaá¹-o ahosi. so mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammavinicchayaá¹ƒ nissÄ•
vetullavÄ• dahetu tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pabbÄ• jitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• mah
hutvÄ• ``vetullavÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• ne gÄ• hÄ• pessÄ• mi, vihÄ• re vÄ• nesaá¹ƒ ummÅ«letvÄ•
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• tassa dve putte sippaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
tathÄ• pi attano vÄ• dassa jÄ• nanasamatthaá¹ƒ __jeá¹-á¹-hatissaá¹ƒ_ ohÄ• ya anÄ• gate a
kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __mahÄ• senakumÄ• ra_meva saá¹…ga
vituno accayena jeá¹-á¹-hatissakumÄ• re rajjaá¹ƒ patte (810-819-bu-va) so tassa raÃ±Ã±o b
kÄ• vÄ«rapaá¹-á¹-anameva gato {mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 36, 113-gÄ• thÄ• dÄ«su, nikÄ• ya 14-piá¹

__mahÄ• sena_raÃ±Ã±o pana kÄ• le (819-845-bu-va) so puna sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamÄ• gantv
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«hi vetullavÄ• daá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• pakÄ• rehi vÄ• yÄ• m
gÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkonto rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saÃ±Ã
ekassapi bhikkhussa mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ dadeyya, tassa sataá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸
nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi. tadÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino nagare piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantÄ•
mahÄ• pÄ• sÄ• de sannipatitvÄ• ``sace mayaá¹ƒ khudÄ• hetu adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti gaá
gahetvÄ• apÄ• yagÄ• mino bhavissanti, mayaÃ±ca sabbe sÄ• vajjÄ• bhavissÄ• ma, tasmÃ
vetullavÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammantayitvÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• di
__rohaá¹‡ajanapada_Ã±ca __malayapadesa_Ã±ca agamiá¹ƒsu {mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 37, 2-6-gÄ
14-piá¹-á¹-he}.

vetullavÄ• do

kÄ«diso __vetullavÄ• do_ nÄ• ma, yato mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino ativiya jigucchiá¹ƒsÅ«ti? id

sarÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , vetullanÄ• mena potthakÄ• naá¹ƒ
apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato. abhidhammapiá¹-ake pana kathÄ• vatthuaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ {Kv-
vetullavÄ• dÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? ---

``paramatthato maggaphalÄ• neva saá¹…gho, maggaphalehi aÃ±Ã±o saá¹…gho nÄ• ma n
kiÃ±ci paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, tasmÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ

``maggaphalÄ• neva saá¹…gho nÄ• ma, na ca tÄ• ni dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ visodhetuá¹ƒ sakkonti,
saá¹…gho dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ visodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca (2).

``maggaphalÄ• neva saá¹…gho nÄ• ma, na ca tÄ• ni kiÃ±ci bhuÃ±janti, tasmÄ• na vattabb
pivati khÄ• dati sÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca (3).

maggaphalÄ• neva saá¹…gho nÄ• ma, na ca sakkÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na ca tehi
tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• nena koci upakÄ• ro ijjhati, tasmÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ ma

``buddho bhagavÄ• na kiÃ±ci paribhuÃ±jati, lokÄ• nuvattanatthaá¹ƒ pana paribhuÃ±jamÄ•
dasseti, tasmÄ• nirupakÄ• rattÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaâ€™â€™

``bhagavÄ• \Be 28/ tusitabhavane nibbatto tattheva vasati, na manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchat
nimmitarÅ«pamattakaá¹ƒ panettha dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca (6).

``tusitapure á¹-hito bhagavÄ• dhammadesanatthÄ• ya abhinimmitaá¹ƒ pesesi, tena ceva, t
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• Ä• yasmatÄ• Ä• nandena dhammo desito, na buddhena bhagavatÄ• â€

``ekÄ• dhippÄ• yena methuno dhammo paá¹-isevitabbo. ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho --- kÄ• ruÃ±
adhippÄ• yena ekÄ• dhippÄ• yo, saá¹ƒsÄ• re vÄ• ekato bhavissÄ• mÄ• ti itthiyÄ• saddhiá
paá¹‡idhivasena eko adhippÄ• yo assÄ• ti ekÄ• dhippÄ• yo, evarÅ«po dvinnampi janÄ• naâ
dhammo paá¹-isevitabboâ€™â€™ ti ca (8) evaá¹ƒ vetullavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ laddhiyo Ä• gatÄ• ,
theravÄ• daganthavasena dÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti.

ettha ca Ä• dito catÅ«hi vÄ• dehi suttantÄ• gatasaá¹…gho ca micchÄ• gahito, vinayÄ• gat
paá¹-ikkhitto. tadanantaraá¹ƒ tayo vÄ• dÄ• issaranimmÄ• navÄ• dÄ• nuvattakÄ• . antimass
ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-oti.

abhidhammasamuccaye pana vetullapiá¹-akassa bodhisattapiá¹-akabhÄ• vo pakÄ• sito, tas
saddhammapuá¹‡á¸• arikasuttÄ• dike bodhisattapiá¹-ake Ä• gatavÄ• dopi ``vetullavÄ• doâ€

{abhidhammasamuccaye 79-piá¹-á¹-he}.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ranÄ• sanaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«su pana vuttappakÄ• rena sabbavihÄ• re chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatesu
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dike catusaá¹-á¹-hyÄ• dhike tisatamatte p
samÅ«laá¹ƒ uddharÄ• petvÄ• abhayagirivihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• nayÄ• pesi. vihÄ• rabhÅ«miyaÃ±ca
vapÄ• pesi. evaá¹ƒ tadÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• ro nava vassÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi suÃ±Ã±o ahosi Ä• vÄ
__meghavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhayassa_ nÄ• ma kalyÄ• á¹‡amittabhÅ«tassa amaccassa santajjana
mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ puna pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• te cÄ• pi apakkante bhikkhÅ« Ä• netvÄ• ca
{mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse 37-30-gÄ• thÄ• su. nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe 14-15-piá¹-á¹-hesu}.

jetavanavÄ• sinikÄ• yuppatti

punapi rÄ• jÄ• __dakkhiá¹‡Ä• rÄ• ma_vÄ• simhi jimhamÄ• nase __kuhakatissatthere_ pas
mahÄ• vihÄ• rasÄ«mabbhantare __jotivanuyyÄ• ne_ jetavanavihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retumÄ• rabh
taá¹ƒ nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• punapi tato apakkamiá¹ƒsu. tadÄ• pi mahÄ• vihÄ• ro nava
ahosi. rÄ• jÄ• pana attano ajjhÄ• sayavaseneva tattha __jetavanavihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ kÄ• retvÄ•
adÄ• siyeva. tattha dakkhiá¹‡agirivihÄ• rato __sÄ• galiyÄ• _ bhikkhÅ« Ä• gantvÄ• vasiá¹ƒs
__ambasÄ• maá¹‡erasilÄ• kÄ• la_raÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le (1067-1080-bu-va) vetullavÄ• dino ahesu
32-gÄ• thÄ• dÄ«su, nikÄ• yasaá¹…gahe 15-piá¹-á¹-he}.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamÄ• gamanakÄ• lato (965-bu-va)
visuddhattheravÄ• dÄ«hi mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«hi viruddhasamayÄ• __abhayagirivÄ• sino
(797-810-bu-va) __jetavanavÄ• sino_ (829-845-bu-va) cÄ• ti tayo nikÄ• yÄ• uppannÄ• ahe
abhayagirivÄ• sinoyeva visesato pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ceva honti balavanto ca. tathÄ• hi te
visuddhattheravÄ• dapiá¹-akaÃ±ca vajjiputtakapariyÄ• pannadhammarucinikÄ• yapiá¹-akaÃ
mahisÄ• sakÄ• dinikÄ• yapiá¹-akaÃ±ca mahÄ• yÄ• napiá¹-akaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchanti. tesu
sampaá¹-icchitabhÄ• vo pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. mahisÄ• sakÄ• dinikÄ• yapiá¹-akassa sampaá¹-ic
__phÄ• hiya_nnÄ• massa cinabhikkhuno addhÄ• nakkamasallakkhaá¹‡akathÄ• ya ceva aá
paá¹-ikkhittavaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akÄ• dinÄ• mavasena ca veditabbo, tathÄ• mahÄ• yÄ• napiá¹-a
sampaá¹-icchitabhÄ• vopi.

phÄ• hiyamaddhÄ• nakkamakathÄ•

__phÄ• hiya_nnÄ• mena hi cinabhikkhunÄ• 956-buddhavasse sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pato sakkata
mahisÄ• sakavinayapiá¹-akaÃ±ca dÄ«ghÄ• gamo ca saá¹ƒyuttÄ• gamo ca sannipÄ• tapiá¹-
cinaraá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ«tanti tassa addhÄ• nakkamakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 30/ dassitaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca

abhayagirivihÄ• ratoyeva laddhamassa, mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ sakkatÄ• ropitapiá¹-a
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittavaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹-akÄ• dÄ«ni ca tattheva bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, mah
tesaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vato. tathÄ• ``phÄ• hiyambhikkhussa sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe paá¹-iv
mahÄ• vihÄ• re tisahassamattÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasanti, te theravÄ• dapiá¹-akameva uggaá¹‡ha
mahÄ• yÄ• napiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. abhayagirivihÄ• re paÃ±casahassamattÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasanti, te
uggaá¹‡hanti __mahÄ• yÄ• napiá¹-aka_Ã±ceva __theravÄ• dapiá¹-aka_Ã±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti
dassitaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pana abhayagirivÄ• sino mahÄ• yÄ• napiá¹-akampi uggaá¹‡hanti, tasmÄ• tasmiá
padhÄ• nÄ• cariyabhÅ«tehi assaghosanÄ• gajjunehi kataganthÄ• pi saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nÄ• yev
nayaÃ±ca nÄ• maÃ±ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattheropi aÃ±Ã±epi taá¹ƒkÄ• likÄ• mahÄ• vih
jÄ• neyyuá¹ƒyeva. apica dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-he samuddasamÄ«pe guntÄ• janapade __
nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• namatthi, yattha __nÄ• gajjuno_ mahÄ• yÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ padhÄ• nÄ• cariya
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa ca tandesikabhÄ• vanimittaá¹ƒ dissati, taá¹ƒ p
Ä• vibhavissati. tasmÄ• pi Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthero nÄ• gajjunassa ca assaghosassa ca
jÄ• neyyayevÄ• ti sakkÄ• anumininituá¹ƒ.

jÄ• natoyeva pana tesaá¹ƒ nayassa vÄ• nÄ• massa vÄ• attano aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamappa
nikÄ• yantarabhÄ• vatoyevassa. tathÄ• hi tesaá¹ƒ assaghosanÄ• gajjunÄ• naá¹ƒ __assagh
(570-670-buddhavassabbhantare) } theravÄ• dato bhinnesu ekÄ• dasasu gaá¹‡esu __sabb
pariyÄ• panno, __nÄ• gajjuno_ ca __mahÄ• saá¹…ghika-cetiyavÄ• di_gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi jÄ• te
pariyÄ• panno, \Be 31/ mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino ca Ä• ditoyeva paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nikÄ• yantara
attano piá¹-akaá¹ƒ atÄ«va Ä• daraá¹ƒ katvÄ• rakkhanti, ayaÃ±ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso te
tassa ganthanigamanesu __ ``mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒsÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«ten
``Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso tesaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyeva attano ganthesu nikÄ• yantarasam
nappakÄ• sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca yÄ• ni ``bodhimaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ«pamhi, jÄ• to brÄ• hmaá¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avoâ€™
mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsavacanassa vicÄ• raá¹‡amukhena Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa vambhanavaca
vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni amÅ«lakabhÄ• vena anuvicÄ• ritÄ• ni. tathÄ• pi ``Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso bo
jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ pana atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ daá¸·hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissateva á¹-
mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsavacanaá¹ƒ, yampi __buddhaghosuppattiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi mahÄ• vaá¹ƒ
vuttavacanattÄ• na daá¸·hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

marammaraá¹-á¹-hikabhÄ• vakathÄ•

ekacce pana marammaraá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ``Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso marammaraá¹-á¹-he __sathu
__sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ_ gantvÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadan

anujÄ• nitvÄ• ``tampi thokaá¹ƒ yuttisampannaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ saddahÄ• mi `buddhagho
dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-he __telaá¹…ga_jÄ• tikoâ€™ ti, telaá¹…gajÄ• tikÄ• ca bahÅ« janÄ
__indocina_ raá¹-á¹-he ca gantvÄ• vasanti, __talhiá¹…a:_ iti vohÄ• ro ca tatoyeva telaá¹…g
tathÄ• `buddhaghoso aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo katvÄ• sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pato marammaraá¹-á¹-haá
tattheva vasÄ«â€™ tipi gahetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tassa hi ganthÄ• marammaraá¹-á¹-he sÄ«haá¸·
surakkhitatarÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vatvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikabhÄ• vayutti

bahÅ« pana Ä• dhunikÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• nandÄ• dayo ``Ä• cariyabuddhaghosa
__dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikoâ€™â€™ _ti vadanti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha yutti, yebhuyyena hi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• rÄ• therÄ• dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yeva. tathÄ• \Be
buddhavaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca abhidhammÄ• vatÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca vinayavini
kÄ• rako __Ä• cariyabuddhadattatthero_ coá¸·araá¹-á¹-he tambapaá¹‡á¹‡inadiyaá¹ƒ __urag
Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena ekakÄ• liko ca. paramatthavinicchaya-nÄ• marÅ«papariccheda-ab
kÄ• rako __Ä• cariyaanuruddhatthero_ {ekacce pana vadanti-paramatthavinicchayakÄ• rak
nÄ• marÅ«papariccheda abhidhammatthasaá¹…gahÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• rako ekoti dve anuruddha
kÄ• verinagara_jÄ• tiko. khuddakanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannaudÄ• nÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒvaá
paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• kÄ• rako __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattheropi_ dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-
tathevÄ• yampÄ«ti veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hi __manorathapÅ«raá¹‡iyÄ• _ nÄ• ma aá¹…guttaraá

``Ä• yÄ• cito sumatinÄ• , therena bhadantajotipÄ• lena.

kaÃ±cipurÄ• dÄ«su mayÄ• , pubbe saddhiá¹ƒ vasantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ettha ca __kaÃ±cipuraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma madarasanagarassa Ä«sakaá¹ƒ pacchimanissite dakkh
paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«samilappamÄ• á¹‡e padese idÄ• ni kaÃ±jÄ«vara iti voharitanagarameva.

tathÄ• __papaÃ±casÅ«daniyÄ• _ nÄ• ma majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya nigamanepi ---

``Ä• yÄ• cito sumatinÄ• , therena buddhamittena.

pubbe mayÅ«radÅ«ta {mayÅ«rarÅ«pa (Ce), mayÅ«rasutta (Se) } paá¹-á¹-anamhi saddhiá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ ||

ettha ca __mayÅ«radÅ«tapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma idÄ• ni madarasanagarasamÄ«pe milap
porÄ• á¹‡appavattigavesÄ«hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

imÄ• hi pana nigamanagÄ• thÄ• hi dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-heyeva nivutthapubbataá¹ƒ pak
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ«pe vÄ• , marammaraá¹-á¹-he vÄ• nivutthapubbatÄ• ya pakÄ• sana
Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hiko na hotÄ«ti na sakkÄ• paá¹-ikkhituá¹ƒ

__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_mpi vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (3, 13) Ä• cariyena evaá¹ƒ vu

``yaá¹ƒ \Be 33/ pana andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `aparikkhitte pamukhe anÄ• pattÄ«ti bh
pamukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kathitaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ andhakaraá¹-á¹-he pÄ• á¹-ekkasann
gabbhapÄ• á¸·iyo sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

iminÄ• pana vacanena ``andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• andhakaraá¹-á¹-hikehi therehi katÄ• â€™
Ä• cariyabuddhaghosopi ca andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitampi tandesikag
suá¹-á¹-hu jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• tandesiko na hotÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattunti.

tathÄ• imassapi visuddhimaggassa nigamane --- __ ``moraá¹‡á¸• akheá¹-akavattabbenÄ•
ca __kheá¹-o_ti padassa gÄ• moti vÄ• , jÄ• napadÄ• naá¹ƒ kassakÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• soti vÄ• ,
atthÄ• sakkatÄ• bhidhÄ• ne pakÄ• sitÄ• , dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hesu ca yÄ• vajjatanÄ• p
voharÄ«yati. tasmÄ• moraá¹‡á¸• avhaye kheá¹-e jÄ• to moraá¹‡á¸• akheá¹-ako, moraá¹‡á¸
moraá¹‡á¸• akheá¹-akavattabbo, tena moraá¹‡á¸• akheá¹-akavattabbenÄ• ti vacanatthaá¹ƒ
jÄ• toti vattabbena therenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attho gahetabbo. idÄ• ni pana dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá
nÄ• gÄ• rajunakoá¹‡á¸• ato ekapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• samilamatte (51) amaravatito ca aá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡
padese __kotanemalipurÄ«_ti ca __gundalapallÄ«_ti ca voharitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nadvayamatthi,
buddhasÄ• sanikaporÄ• á¹‡asantakÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, __nemalÄ«_ti telaguvohÄ• ro ca m
aá¹‡á¸• assa, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nadvayameva pubbe __moraá¹‡á¸• akheá¹-o_ti voharito
jÄ• tigÄ• mo_ bhaveyyÄ• ti porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagavesÄ«hi gahito. yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ
``moraá¹‡á¸• akheá¹-akavattabbenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``moraá¹‡á¸• agÄ• majÄ• tenÄ•
pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nucchavikaá¹ƒ na hoti, aÃ±Ã±ehi ca bahÅ«hi visesanapadehi ekato aá¹-á¹-ha
pacchato visuá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su ca na dissati, tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ ke
Ä• cariyassa jÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nantena pakkhittaá¹ƒ viya dissatÄ«ti.

imesu pana tÄ«su ``Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso bodhimaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ«pe jÄ• toti ca maramma
dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-hikoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttavacanesu pacchimameva balavataraá¹ƒ ho
vacananissitattÄ• , tasmÄ• \Be 34/ tadeva nissÄ• ya Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa uppa

Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa aá¹-á¹-huppatti

__Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso_ dasame buddhavassasatake (901-1000-bu-va) __dakkhiá¹‡aind
moraá¹‡á¸• agÄ• me_ brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule jÄ• to, so tÄ«su vedesu ceva sabbavijjÄ• sippagan

buddhasÄ• sanadhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tampi uggaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo tasmiá¹ƒyeva dakkhiá¹‡aind
theravÄ• dikavihÄ• re __mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ_ revatattherappamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhik
upasampadaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitvÄ• piá¹-akattayapÄ• á¸·imuggaá¹‡hi. so evaá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayapÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• si ``ayamekÄ• yanamaggo dassanavisuddhiyÄ• nibbÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™
tassa visiá¹-á¹-haÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vasampannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``imassa buddhasÄ
pavattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampassamÄ• nÄ• __ ``buddhaghosoâ€™â€™ _ti nÄ• mamakaá
garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• madheyyenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

so evaá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayapÄ• á¸·imuggaá¹‡hitvÄ• __madarasa_ nagarasamÄ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__mayÅ«radÅ«tapaá¹-á¹-anamhi_ ca __kaÃ±cipurÄ• _dÄ«su ca vasanto __andhakaá¹-á¹-h
tÄ• ya asantuá¹-á¹-hacitto sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supi paricayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo tÄ• ca
abhinavÄ«kÄ• tumÄ• sÄ«santo sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamagamÄ• si. tasmiÃ±ca kÄ• le sÄ«haá¸·ad
rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, so ca rÄ• jÄ• __abhayagirivÄ• sÄ«su_ pasanno teyeva visesato paggaá¹‡

ekacce pana Ä• dhunikÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa sÄ«
__sirimeghavaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• ja_kÄ• lato (846-bu-va) puretaraá¹ƒyeva bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa raÃ±Ã±o navavassakÄ• le (855-bu-va) buddhassa __dÄ• á¹-hÄ• dhÄ•
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamÄ• nÄ«tÄ• , tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sÄ«haá¸·arÄ• jÄ• no anusaá¹ƒvaccharaá
dhÄ• tupÅ«jÄ• ussavaá¹ƒ karonti. yadi ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso tato pacchÄ• sÄ«haá¸·ad
pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ mahussavaá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano ganthesu pakÄ• seyya yathÄ• phÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• nÄ• marÄ• jakÄ• le (953-975-bu-va) taá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano addhÄ• nakkamakathÄ• ya
Ä• cariyassa ganthesu \Be 35/ taá¹ƒpakÄ• sanÄ• dissati, tenetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yati ``Ä• cariyabu
dÄ• á¹-hÄ• dhÄ• tusampattakÄ• lato (855-bu-va) puretaraá¹ƒyeva sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pamÄ• gar
akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ pana na daá¸·hakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tipiá¹-akapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• hi atth
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• attano paccakkhadiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pakÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ na hoti, na ca attha
addhÄ• nakkamakathÄ• sadisÄ• . kiÃ±ca bhiyyo, samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hak
kiÃ±ci Ä• netvÄ• pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, dÄ«pavaá¹ƒse ca yÄ• va mahÄ• senarÄ• jakÄ• lÄ• (819-8
sirimeghavaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jakÄ• lato (845-873-bu-va) pubbe dÄ«pavaá¹ƒsoyeva likhito na bhav
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo tato pubbeyeva katÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ tattha dÄ«pavaá¹ƒso sak

Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso pana sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ pattakÄ• le (965-bu-va) __mahÄ• vihÄ• n
sÄ«haá¸·amahÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ santike sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo suá¹‡i. vuttaÃ±hi saman

``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ceva, mahÄ• paccarimeva ca.

kurundiÃ±cÄ• ti tissopi, sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• imÄ• ||

buddhamittoti nÄ• mena, vissutassa yasassino.

vinayaÃ±Ã±ussa dhÄ«rassa, sutvÄ• therassa santikeâ€™â€™ ti {Sp (to Vin V) nigamanaka

iminÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒyev
sutabhÄ• vo dassito. samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khepaandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
kasmÄ• pana tÄ• Ä• cariyena sÄ«haá¸·attherÄ• naá¹ƒ santike na sutÄ• ti? tÄ• su hi andha
andhakaraá¹-á¹-hikabhÄ• vato, kataparicayabhÄ• vato ca na sutÄ• ti pÄ• kaá¹-oyevÄ• yama
saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pana mahÄ• paccariá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya saá¹ƒkhittamattabhÄ• v
tathÄ• hi __vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ganthÄ• rambhasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ {vijira0
ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• } cÅ«á¸·apaccariá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• andhakaá¹-á¹-hakath
saá¹…gahitabhÄ• vo vutto, __sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«-vimativinodanÄ«_á¹-Ä«kÄ• su {Sp-á¹- I
vi0 á¹-Ä«0 I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• } pana andhakasaá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakath
vutto, samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaÃ±ca cÅ«á¸·apaccarÄ«ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ kuhiÃ±cipi na dissati, m
mahÄ• paccarÄ« kurundÄ« andhakasaá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ti \Be 36/ imÄ• niyeva nÄ•
á¹-hÄ• nesu ``saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±ca vuttaâ€™â€™
94} dvinnampi samÄ• navinicchayo dassito. tasmÄ• vajirabuddhiyaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apaccarÄ«ti v
mahÄ• paccarito uddharitvÄ• saá¹…khepena kataá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• bhaveyya, sÄ• ca saá¹…
__saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• bhaveyya. evaÃ±ca sati mahÄ• paccariyÄ•
hotÄ«ti na sÄ• Ä• cariyena sutÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo suá¹‡antasseva Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa
tikkhagambhÄ«rajavanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vavisesasampannabhÄ• vaÃ±ca
paramavisuddhasaddhÄ• buddhivÄ«riyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rajjavamaddavÄ• dig
samuditabhÄ• vaÃ±ca sakasamayasamayantaragahanajjhogÄ• haá¹‡asamatthapaÃ±Ã±Ä•
anekasatthantarocitasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayasukovidabhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒsavanak
__saá¹…ghapÄ• lÄ• _dayo therÄ• taá¹ƒ visuddhimaggÄ• diganthÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡atthÄ• y
ettha ca Ä• cariyassa yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡ehi sampannabhÄ• vo attano vacaneneva pÄ• kaá¹
ganthanigamanesu ---

``paramavisuddhasaddhÄ• buddhivÄ«riyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rajjavamaddavÄ
sakasamayasamayantaragahanajjhogÄ• haá¹‡asamatthena paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ

tattha __sakasamayasamayantaragahanajjhogÄ• haá¹‡asamatthenÄ• _ti padena Ä• cariya
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ visuddhattheravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• nayasaá¹…khÄ• te sa
mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dimahÄ• yÄ• nikapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nikÄ• yantarabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
piá¹-akaganthantaravÄ• danayasaá¹…khÄ• te parasamaye ca tathÄ•
taá¹ƒkÄ• likaaÃ±Ã±atitthiyasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vedattayÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• te par
sakasamayaparasamayÄ• naá¹ƒ durogÄ• hadubbodhatthasaá¹…khÄ• te gahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

dÄ«peti. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ• gato_ti padena Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthero po
saá¹…khipituÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…kharituÃ±ca samatthoti dÄ«petÄ«ti veditabbo.

Ä• yÄ• canakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ

kasmÄ• \Be 37/ pana te taá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• ciá¹ƒsÅ«ti? vuccate, mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino hi Ä• d
piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• tÄ«su saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«su pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sÄ• ya saá¹…gÄ«taá¹ƒ, yathÄ
__vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• maá¹‡irÄ• ja_kÄ• le (455-467-bu-va) potthakesu Ä• ropitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• porÄ•
pÄ• á¸·ipiá¹-akameva uggaá¹‡hanti ceva vÄ• centi ca, na sakkatÄ• ropitapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹
tivassasatamattato pure katÄ• . tathÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su __vasabharÄ• ja_kÄ• lato (60
sÄ«haá¸·ikattherÄ• naÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca vatthu na dissati á¹-hapetvÄ• __mahÄ• sena
III) II 236-237}, yÄ• va Ä• cariyabuddhaghosakÄ• lÄ• pi ca tÄ• eva porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakath
abhinavÄ«katÄ• . tena tesaá¹ƒ piá¹-akesu yebhuyyena janÄ• paricayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asaÃ±j
asaÃ±jÄ• tussÄ• hÄ• . dÄ«pantaresu ca attano piá¹-akaá¹ƒ pattharÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkonti a
dÄ«pabhÄ• sÄ• ya abhisaá¹…khatattÄ• . abhayagirivÄ• sino pana vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• maá¹‡irÄ•
sakkatabhÄ• sÄ• ropitaá¹ƒ dhammarucinikÄ• yÄ• dipiá¹-akampi mahÄ• yÄ• napiá¹-akampi
ceva vÄ• centi ca, tena tesaá¹ƒ piá¹-akesu yebhuyyena janÄ• paricayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ
saÃ±jÄ• tussÄ• hÄ• , navaá¹ƒ navameva hi sattÄ• piyÄ• yanti. tatoyeva te dÄ«pantaresupi
pattharÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkonti. tasmÄ• te mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino therÄ• attano sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-
pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sÄ• ya abhisaá¹…kharitukÄ• mÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vavisesaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡asampannabhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• Ä• yÄ

visuddhimaggassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

tesu tÄ• va visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso saá¹…ghapÄ• lattherena ajjhesito m
dakkhiá¹‡abhÄ• ge padhÄ• naghare mahÄ• nigamassÄ• mino pÄ• sÄ• de {Sp (to Vin V) ni
ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ``so panesa visuddhimaggo kena kato, kadÄ• kato, kattha kato, kasmÄ• ka
paÃ±hÄ• namattho vitthÄ• rena vibhÄ• vito hoti.

idÄ• ni \Be 38/ kimatthaá¹ƒ katotiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma. t
etassa pana paÃ±hassa attho Ä• cariyeneva pakÄ• sito. kathaá¹ƒ?

``sudullabhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, pabbajjaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane.

sÄ«lÄ• disaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, ujuá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ visuddhiyÄ• ||

yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• , suddhikÄ• mÄ• pi ye idha.

visuddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchanti, vÄ• yamantÄ• pi yogino ||

tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suvisuddhavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• nayanissitaá¹ƒ ||

visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me sakkacca bhÄ• sato.

visuddhikÄ• mÄ• sabbepi, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoâ€™â€™ ti {Vism I 2} ||

tasmÄ• esa visuddhimaggo visuddhisaá¹…khÄ• tanibbÄ• nakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhujanÄ• sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tassa visuddhimaggassa yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nanatthÄ veditabbo. appadhÄ• nappayojanavasena pana catÅ«su Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su gantha veditabbo. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ ---

``majjhe visuddhimaggo, esa catunnampi Ä• gamÄ• naÃ±hi.

á¹-hatvÄ• pakÄ• sayissati, tattha yathÄ• bhÄ• sitamatthaá¹ƒ.

icceva me katoâ€™â€™ ti {Sv I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• } ||

tannissayo

__kiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya kato_ti etassapi paÃ±hassa attho Ä• cariyeneva pakÄ• sito. vuttaÃ±hi ett

``mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• nayanissitaâ€™â€™ nti {Vism I 2}.

tathÄ• nigamanepi ---

``tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthÄ• naá¹ƒ yo vinicchayo.

á¹• 22__paÃ±cannampi nikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ vutto aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naye ||

samÄ• haritvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyena sanicchayo.

sabbasaá¹…karadosehi, mutto yasmÄ• pakÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti {Sv I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

iminÄ• \Be 39/ pana vacanena ayamattho pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti --- ``visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ kurumÄ•

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• nayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• paÃ±cannampi nikÄ• yÄ• naá¹
tÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ samÄ• haritvÄ• akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ t
padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vÄ• vinicchayo vÄ• sÄ• dhakavatthu vÄ• dassÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
niddhÄ• ritapÄ• á¸·ipadassanikÄ• yasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ya porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·aá
bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanavaseneva dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayampi hi visuddhimaggo na kevala
Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vena kato, visuá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena ca, atha kho catunnampi Ä• ga
__avayavabhÄ• veneva_ kato. vuttaÃ±hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ nigamane ---

``ekÅ«nasaá¹-á¹-himatto, visuddhimaggopi bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rehi.

atthappakÄ• sanatthÄ• ya, Ä• gamÄ• naá¹ƒ kato yasmÄ• ||

tasmÄ• tena sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

suparimitaparicchinnaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• lÄ«sasataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di {Sv III nigamanakathÄ

yÄ• pana visuddhimagge maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddese ``ayaá¹ƒ tÄ•
ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• {Vism II 717} dve kathÄ• vuttÄ• , tÄ•
desanÄ• naye antogadhÄ• imassa visuddhimaggassa nissayÄ• yevÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ti.

takkaraá¹‡appakÄ• ro

__kena pakÄ• rena kato_ti ettha anantarapaÃ±he vuttappakÄ• reneva kato. tathÄ• hi Ä• ca

``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti {SN a I 23} ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tattha padhÄ• navasena vuttÄ• sÄ«lasamÄ•
vitthÄ• rato vibhajitvÄ• akÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no ca paÃ±cahipi nikÄ• yehi
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni suttapadÄ• ni uddharitvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ atthaÃ±
bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanavasena dassetvÄ• tÄ• su vuttÄ• ni sÄ«haá¸·ikavatthÅ«ni ca vinicchay
pana tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 40/ kÄ• le pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• sakasamayaviruddhÄ• samayantarÄ• ca bahÅ«
sahetukaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ?

tattha hi __cariyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tatra purimÄ• tÄ• va tisso cariyÄ• pubbÄ• ciá¹‡
dhÄ• tudosanidÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ti ekacce vadanti. pubbe kira iá¹-á¹-happayogasubhakammabah
vÄ• cavitvÄ• idhÅ«papanno. pubbe chedanavadhabandhanaverakammabahulo dosacarito

cavitvÄ• idhÅ«papanno. pubbe majjapÄ• nabahulo sutaparipucchÄ• vihÄ«no ca mohacarito
vÄ• cavitvÄ• idhÅ«papannoti evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• ti vadanti. dvinnaá¹ƒ pan
puggalo mohacarito hoti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• ca Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• ca. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá
sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ samattÄ• pana rÄ• gacaritoti. dosesu ca semhÄ• dhiko rÄ• gacarito hoti. vÄ•
semhÄ• dhiko vÄ• mohacarito. vÄ• tÄ• dhiko rÄ• gacaritoti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudosanidÄ• nÄ• t
ekaccevÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• so ``tattha yasmÄ• pubbe iá¹-á¹-happayogasubhakammabahu
idhÅ«papannÄ• pi ca na sabbe rÄ• gacaritÄ• neva honti, na itare vÄ• dosamohacaritÄ• . ev
yathÄ• vutteneva nayena ussadaniyamo nÄ• ma natthi. dosaniyame ca rÄ• gamohadvayam
pubbÄ• paraviruddhameva. tasmÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ aparicchinnavacanaâ€™â€™ nti {Vism
__paramatthamaÃ±jÅ«sÄ• ya_ nÄ• ma __visuddhimaggamahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ekaccet
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, tena hi __vimuttimagge_ tathÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ

vimuttimaggapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

ko so __vimuttimaggo_ nÄ• ma? visuddhimaggo viya sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ visu
dÄ«pako eko paá¹-ipattigantho. tattha hi ---

``sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, vimutti ca anuttarÄ• .

anubuddhÄ• ime dhammÄ• , gotamena yasassinÄ• â€™â€™ ti {DN II 186; AN a IV 1} ---

imaá¹ƒ \Be 41/ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena sÄ«las
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• . so pana gantho idÄ• ni __cinaraá¹-á¹-he_yeva diá¹-á
parivattito (1048-bu-va) __saá¹…ghapÄ• lena_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ• . kena pana so kuto ca
pÄ• kaá¹-ametaá¹ƒ. tassa pana saá¹…ghapÄ• lassa Ä• cariyo __guá¹‡abhadro_ nÄ• ma ma
majjhimaindiyadesiko, so indiyaraá¹-á¹-hato cinaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gacchanto paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«
tato (978-bu-va) cinaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gato. tadÄ• so tena Ä• nÄ«to bhaveyya {vimuttimagga, v

tasmiÃ±hi vimuttimagge pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡anidÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunidÄ• nadassanaÃ±
ekaccevÄ• do, tathevÄ• gataá¹ƒ. dosanidÄ• nadassane pana ``semhÄ• dhiko rÄ• gacarito,
vÄ• tÄ• dhiko mohacarito. semhÄ• dhiko vÄ• mohacarito, vÄ• tÄ• dhiko rÄ• gacaritoâ€™â€
rÄ• gadosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ dosaniyamo vutto. Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena diá¹-á¹-havimuttimagg
dosacaritoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho Å«no bhaveyya.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi bahÅ«ni visuddhimagge paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni tattha vimuttimagge gahetabbabhÄ•

__sÄ«laniddese_ (1, 8-piá¹-á¹-he) ``aÃ±Ã±e pana siraá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«lattho, sÄ«talattho sÄ«la
nayenettha atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitto atthopi tattha gahetabbabhÄ•

tathÄ• __dhutaá¹…ganiddese_ (1, 78-piá¹-á¹-he) ``yesampi kusalattikavinimuttaá¹ƒ dhutaá
atthato dhutaá¹…gameva natthi, asantaá¹ƒ kassa dhunanato dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhavi
samÄ• dÄ• ya vattatÄ«ti vacanavirodhopi ca nesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na gahetabb
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±attidhutaá¹…ga_mpi tattha dissati. mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ (1-104
__abhayagirivÄ• sike_ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, te hi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti vadant

tathÄ• __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddese_ (1, 144) ``paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi nÄ• ma sasambhÄ• r
upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• nÄ• ma appanÄ• , sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• nÄ• ma \Be 42/ paccavekkh
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaekevÄ• dopi tattha dissati. mahÄ• á¹-Ä«k
``eketi abhayagirivÄ• sinoâ€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• __khandhaniddese_ (2, 80-piá¹-á¹-he) ``balarÅ«paá¹ƒ sambhavarÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• tirÅ«p
ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ matena middharÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi rÅ«pÄ• ni Ä• haritvÄ
tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• vo pakÄ• sito. mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``ekaccÄ• nanti abhayagiriv
vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. tesu jÄ• tirÅ«paá¹ƒ middharÅ«paÃ±ca __vimuttimagge_ dassitaá¹ƒ. na keva
atha kho middharÅ«passa atthibhÄ• vopi ``middhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tividhaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ utu
__cittajameva nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ hoti, sesÄ• pana dve arahatopi bhaveyyuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• d

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca vimuttimagge visuddhimaggena asamÄ• natthÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttabhÄ• vo ca abh
ganthassa paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vo ca sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi pana Ä«disÄ• ni asa
saá¹ƒvijjantiyeva, tÄ• ni pana sabbÄ• ni na sakkÄ• idha dassetuá¹ƒ.

yebhuyyena panassa karaá¹‡appakÄ• ro visuddhimaggassa viya hoti. yÄ• yÄ• hi pÄ• á¸·i
paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggato vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asuttantehi vÄ• Ä• netvÄ• sÄ• dhakabhÄ• vena visu
sÄ• sÄ• pÄ• á¸·i yebhuyyena dissateva. tÄ• su kaÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• anuminanatth

yÄ• visuddhimagge (1, 47-piá¹-á¹-he) ``paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pahÄ• naá
paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·i dassitÄ• , sÄ• vimuttimaggepi dissateva.

yaÃ±ca visuddhimagge (1, 137-piá¹-á¹-he) ``samÄ• dhi kÄ• macchandassa paá¹-ipakkho ...
vicikicchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ __peá¹-ake_ vuttanti dassitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca tatthapi tath
``tipeá¹-ake_ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __tipeá¹-ake_ti nÄ• maÃ±ca peá¹-akopade
vuttaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. tattha hi vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-hasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``alo
kÄ• mehi viveko sampajjati, adosassa. amohassa pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• akusalehi dhammehi vive
sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hassa tipeá¹-ake vuttabhÄ• vo dassito. so ca pÄ• á¹-ho peá¹
(262-piá¹-á¹-he) ``tattha alobhassa pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• vivitto hoti kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ

yathÄ• ca visuddhimagge (1, 258-piá¹-á¹-he) ``ayampi kho bhikkhave Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatis
tiÄ• dikÄ• pÄ• á¸·i mahÄ• vaggasaá¹ƒyuttakato Ä• netvÄ• dassitÄ• , tatheva tatthapi.

yathÄ• ca visuddhimagge (1, 272-piá¹-á¹-he) ``assÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ•
pÄ• á¸·i ca (1, 273-piá¹-á¹-he) kakacÅ«pamapÄ• á¸·i ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggato Ä• netvÄ
tatthapi.

yathÄ• ca visuddhimagge (2, 69-piá¹-á¹-he) ``katamÄ• cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
katamaá¹ƒ Ä• yakosallaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ca pÄ• á¸·i (2, 71-piá¹-á¹-he) ``dukkhe Ã±Ä• â
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ca pÄ• á¸·i abhidhammavibhaá¹…gato Ä• netvÄ
sabbÄ• pi ca tattha vuttÄ• ekavidhaduvidhÄ• dipaÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhedakathÄ• visuddhimagge
samÄ• nÄ• yeva.

``yena cakkhupasÄ• dena, rÅ«pÄ• ni manupassati.

parittaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, Å«kÄ• sirasamÅ«pamaâ€™â€™ nti {Vism II 436; Dhs-a 596}

ayampi gÄ• thÄ• vimuttimaggepi Ä• yasmatÄ• sÄ• riputtattherena bhÄ• sitabhÄ• veneva
__Å«kÄ• sirasamÅ«pama_nti padaá¹ƒ pana __Å«kÄ• samÅ«pama_nti tattha dissati, taÃ±ca
pamÄ• dalekhamattameva siyÄ• .

catÅ«su saccesu visuddhimagge viya vacanatthato lakkhaá¹‡ato anÅ«nÄ• dhikato kamato
upamÄ• to ca vinicchayo dassito, so ca yebhuyyena visuddhimaggena {Vism II 530} samÄ•

yathÄ• ca visuddhimagge (2, 242-245) sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
atÄ«tÄ• diekÄ• dasavidhena ca aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayena ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ sammasan
tatthapi. cakkhÄ• dijarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• nesu pana dhammesu dhammavicÄ• rapariyos
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayena sammasananayo tattha dassito.

visuddhimagge \Be 44/ pana diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiniddese (2, 230-232-piá¹-á¹-hesu) vuttÄ• ``y
nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca ... pe ... ubho bhijjanti paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ca, ``na cakkhuto
cha gÄ• thÄ• yo ca, ``na sakena balena jÄ• yareâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• cha gÄ• thÄ• yo ca vi
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitÄ• . tÄ• su appamattakoyeva pÄ• á¹

visuddhimagge (2, 261-2-piá¹-á¹-hesu) arÅ«pasattakesu ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• nayena vutto
sammasananayo vimuttimagge ettheva bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ da

vimuttimagge buddhÄ• nussatikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokavidÅ«ti padassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ

sattalokasaá¹…khÄ• ralokavasena __dveyeva lokÄ• _ dassitÄ• , na pana okÄ• saloko yathÄ
199-200-piá¹-á¹-hesu).

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca vimuttimaggo nÄ• ma gantho kÄ«disoti sakkÄ• anuminituá¹ƒ. so pana yath
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ gantho hoti, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yÄ• nikÄ• nampi na hotiyeva thera
katabhÄ• vato. yasmÄ• pana tattha na kiÃ±cipi sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pikaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• thera
so sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe kataganthopi na hoti. indiyaraá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ pana nÄ• maÃ±ca vohÄ• ro
á¹-hÄ• nesu dissati, tasmÄ• indiyaraá¹-á¹-he kataganthova bhaveyya. yasmÄ• cassa peá¹-
nissitabhÄ• vo bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu dissati, visesato pana middharÅ«passa atthibhÄ• vo ca
atthibhÄ• vo ca tameva nissÄ• ya dassÄ«yati, __paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggagaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ c
{Paá¹-is-a I 1.36} atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``suttantapiá¹-akatthÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• peá¹
__mahisÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ_ ganthoâ€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡ito. tasmÄ• eso vimuttimaggo mahisÄ
bhaveyyÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mati.

nissayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ•

visuddhimaggo pana na kevalaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttappakÄ• reneva kato, atha kho vuccamÄ• na
Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthero porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi samÄ• haritvÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• parivat
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• \Be 45/ vÄ• vinicchayo vÄ• saá¹ƒsayitabbo hoti, tattha tattha vinayaá¹-
vuttanti vÄ• (1, 263), vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ, majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su panÄ• t
aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ti vÄ• (1, 72), aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• nusÄ• rena
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«ti vÄ• (1, 118), taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhitta
dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akasaá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ matanti vÄ• , majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ic
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vinicchayoti vÄ• , evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• , majjhimabhÄ• á
277), aá¹…guttaraá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ kamo vutto, so pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na
309), evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• , saá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• panÄ• ti vÄ• (2, 62),
saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti vÄ• (2, 63), aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• ti vÄ• (2
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayampi vibhÄ• vetvÄ• pacchimajanÄ•
uppajjamÄ• nasaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ vinodentoyeva te dassesi.

tenimassa visuddhimaggassa karaá¹‡akÄ• le sabbÄ• pi sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo Ä• ca
pubbeyeva tÄ• Ä• cariyena sÄ«haá¸·attherÄ• naá¹ƒ santike sutÄ• ti ca, tÄ• hi gahetabbaá¹
visuddhimaggo Ä• cariyena likhitoti ca ayamattho ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ ma

``saá¹…gho gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• â€™ dÄ• si sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ tavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
kiÃ±cipi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ potthakaá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ ak
abhitthutivacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ abhitthutimattamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

porÄ• á¹‡avacanadassanaá¹ƒ

na kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yoyeva nissayabhÄ• vena dassesi, atha kho ``porÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vacanampi dassesiyeva. tadettha dvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne
137, 142, 217, 252, 303; II 581, 675-676, 689, 706, 736, 745, 746, 749, 755, 778, 839}. ke p
nÄ• ma? yÄ• va catutthasaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• lÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• resu pariyÄ• pannÄ• vÄ• \Be
veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge (292-3-piá¹-á¹-hesu).

``obhÄ• se ceva Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ca, pÄ«tiyÄ• ca vikampati ... pe ...

dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti, na ca vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evamÄ• gatÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo idha (273-4-piá¹-á¹-hesu) porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vacanabhÄ• vena
saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi pakkhittÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ yathÄ• parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ (3-piá¹-á¹-he)
Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• dÄ«pikÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo, tÄ• hi samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ (1, 46-piá
porÄ• á¹‡avacanabhÄ• vena dassitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sati teyeva saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• porÄ• á¹‡Ä•
paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggadesakeneva bhÄ• sitÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, te viya garukaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• p
mahÄ• therÄ• porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti veditabbÄ• . samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• sumaá¹…galavilÄ• sinÄ«
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesupi tÄ• disÄ• va Ä• cariyÄ• porÄ•

vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

Ä• cariyo pana imaá¹ƒ visuddhimaggapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena katvÄ• aÃ±
tipiá¹-akaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo anukkamena akÄ• si. kathaá¹ƒ? samantapÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
__buddhasirittherena_ ajjhesito mahÄ• vihÄ• rassa dakkhiá¹‡abhÄ• ge padhÄ• nagharapar
__mahÄ• nigamassÄ• mi_no pÄ• sÄ• de vasanto akÄ• si. sÄ• panesÄ• __siripÄ• lo_ti nÄ•
vÄ«satimavasse (973-bu-va) Ä• raddhÄ• ekavÄ«satimavasse (974-bu-va) niá¹-á¹-hÄ• napp
karonto mahÄ• mahindattherenÄ• bhataá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya saá¹…khataá¹ƒ mahÄ•
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahÄ• paccarÄ«kurundÄ«saá¹…khepaandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi ca ga
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe yÄ• va __vasabharÄ• ja_kÄ• lÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡a vinayadh
vinicchayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ theravÄ• dampi pakkhipitvÄ• akÄ• si. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ

``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca samÄ• rabhanto, tassÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá

katvÄ• mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ tatheva, kurundinÄ• mÄ• disu vissutÄ• su ||

vinicchayo \Be 47/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vutto, yo yuttamatthaá¹ƒ apariccajanto.

tatopi antogadhatheravÄ• daá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ samma samÄ• rabhissaâ€™â€™ nt

``mahÄ• meghavanuyyÄ• ne, bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge patiá¹-á¹-hito.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ro yo satthu, mahÄ• bodhivibhÅ«sito ||

yaá¹ƒ tassa dakkhiá¹‡e bhÄ• ge, padhÄ• nagharamuttamaá¹ƒ.

sucicÄ• rittasÄ«lena, bhikkhusaá¹…ghena sevitaá¹ƒ ||

uá¸·Ä• rakulasambhÅ«to, saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yako sadÄ• .

anÄ• kulÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya, pasanno ratanattaye ||

mahÄ• nigamasÄ• mÄ«ti, vissuto tattha kÄ• rayi.

cÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• rasaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

sandacchÄ• yatarÅ«petaá¹ƒ, sampannasalilÄ• sayaá¹ƒ.

vasatÄ• tatra pÄ• sÄ• de, mahÄ• nigamasÄ• mino ||

sucisÄ«lasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ, theraá¹ƒ __buddhasirivhayaá¹ƒ. _

yÄ• uddisitvÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• , iddhÄ• vinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ||

pÄ• layantassa sakalaá¹ƒ, laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ nirabbudaá¹ƒ.

raÃ±Ã±o __sirinivÄ• sassa_ {siriyÄ• nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-honabhÅ«tassa siripÄ• lanÄ• makassa r
antimaviá¹-á¹-he) }, __siripÄ• la_yasassino ||

__samavÄ«satime_ vasse, jayasaá¹ƒvacchare ayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• raddhÄ• __ekavÄ«samhi, _ sampatte pariniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

upaddavÄ• kule loke, nirupaddavato ayaá¹ƒ.

__ekasaá¹ƒvacchareneva, _ yathÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Sp (to Vin V) nig

ayaÃ±ca samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• adhunÄ• mudditachaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹.
upari aá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhikatisatamattapiá¹-á¹-haparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• (1358) hoti, tassÄ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitattaá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya catuvÄ«sÄ• dhikasattasatamattapiá¹-á¹-haparimÄ• á¹‡c
antamaso chappaÃ±camÄ• sehi niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito bhaveyyÄ• ti sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
mahÄ• vaá¹ƒsavacanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ``visuddhimaggo Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena \Be 48/ eka
likhitvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitoâ€™â€™ ti abhitthutivacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ takkÄ• rakassa abh
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca imissaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sumaá¹…galavilÄ• siniyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ atideso dissati {Sp (to Vin III) I 15}, kathamimissÄ• tÄ• hi paá
katabhÄ• vo veditabboti? Ä• cariyassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidesato, vina
garukÄ• tabbatarabhÄ• vato, mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«hi visesena garukatabhÄ• vato, saá¹…
idheva paripuá¹‡á¹‡anidÄ• nakathÄ• pakÄ• sanato, nigamane ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·aá
karaá¹‡appakÄ• sanato á¹-hapetvÄ• visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ ayameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ katÄ• ti ve
vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yanti vÄ• vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«ti vÄ• majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±anÄ• mavaseneva atideso dissati, na samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• divisesanÄ• mava
katabhÄ• vo pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ idhÄ• tideso {Sp (to Vin III) I 15
I 8} evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• tideso pana Ä• cariyassa manasÄ• suvavatthitavasena vÄ•
apubbÄ• carimapariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? Ä• cariyena hi visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ sa
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• diá¹ƒ ekekamaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ karonteneva yattha yattha atthavaá¹
aÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pakÄ• setabbÄ• hoti, tattha tattha ``imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne
manasÄ• suvavatthitaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• taÃ±ca atidisitvÄ• yathÄ• vavatthitaá¹-hÄ• napp
vitthÄ• rato kathentena tÄ• katÄ• vÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. ekekissÄ• ya vÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• sa
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tathÄ• katvÄ• sabbÄ• pi apubbÄ• carimaá¹ƒ parin
evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rÄ• namaÃ±Ã±ataravasena Ä• cariyassÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su aÃ±Ã
veditabbanti.

Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__sumaá¹…galavilÄ• siniá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ pana Ä• cariyo sur
__dÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• gattherena_ Ä• yÄ• cito akÄ• si. vuttaá¹ƒ hetametissÄ• nigamane --- á¹•
sumaá¹…gala-pariveá¹‡anivÄ• sinÄ• thiraguá¹‡ena.

__dÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ga_ saá¹…gha, ttherena theravaá¹ƒsanvayena ||

dÄ«ghÄ• gamassa dasabala-guá¹‡agaá¹‡aparidÄ«panassa aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒ __sumaá¹…gala-vilÄ• siniá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mena ||

sÄ• hi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya, sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• esÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Sv 3.

__papaÃ±casÅ«daniá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ bhadanta__buddhami
mayÅ«radÅ«tapaá¹-á¹-ane attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vasantena Ä• yÄ• cito akÄ• si. vuttaá¹ƒ hetar

``Ä• yÄ• cito sumatinÄ• , therena bhadanta__buddhamittena_.

pubbe __mayÅ«radÅ«tapa, á¹-á¹-ana_mhi saddhiá¹ƒ vasantena ||

paravÄ• davidhaá¹ƒsanassa, majjhimanikÄ• yaseá¹-á¹-hassa.

yamahaá¹ƒ __papaÃ±casÅ«dani_-maá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumÄ• rabhiá¹ƒ ||

sÄ• hi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya, sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• esÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Ps 3.

__sÄ• ratthappakÄ• siniá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ bhadanta__jotipÄ
akÄ• si. vuttaá¹ƒ hetametissÄ• nigamane ---

``etissÄ• karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, therena bhadanta__jotipÄ• lena. _

sucisÄ«lena subhÄ• sitassa pakÄ• sayantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena ||

sÄ• sanavibhÅ«tikÄ• mena, yÄ• camÄ• nena maá¹ƒ subhaguá¹‡ena.

yaá¹ƒ samadhigataá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tenÄ• pi jano sukhÄ« bhavatÅ«â€™â€™ ti {Spk III 5.ni

__manorathapÅ«raá¹‡iá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ bhadanta__jotip
dakkhiá¹‡aindiyaraá¹-á¹-he __kaÃ±cipurÄ• _dÄ«su ca sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe mahÄ• vihÄ• ramhi
vasantena Ä• yÄ• cito, tathÄ• __jÄ«vakenÄ• _pi upÄ• sakena piá¹-akattayapÄ• ragubhÅ«te
aniÃ±jamÄ• nasabhÄ• ve dume viya aniÃ±jamÄ• nasaddhamme á¹-hitena sumatinÄ• paris
vuttaá¹ƒ hetametissÄ• nigamane ---

``Ä• yÄ• cito sumatinÄ• , therena bhadanta__jotipÄ• lena_.

__kaÃ±cipurÄ• dÄ«su_ mayÄ• , pubbe saddhiá¹ƒ vasantena ||

varatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe, \Be 50/ mahÄ• vihÄ• ramhi vasanakÄ• lepi.

vÄ• tÄ• hate viya dume, aniÃ±jamÄ• namhi saddhamme ||

pÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹-akattayasÄ• , garassa gantvÄ• á¹-hitena sumatinÄ• .

parisuddhÄ• jÄ«venÄ• , bhiyÄ• cito __jÄ«vakenÄ• _pi ||

dhammakathÄ• nayanipuá¹‡ehi, dhammakathikehi aparimÄ• á¹‡ehi.

parikÄ«á¸·itassa paá¹-ipa, jjitassa sakasamayacitrassa ||

aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ aá¹…guttara, mahÄ• nikÄ• yassa kÄ• tumÄ• raddho.

yamahaá¹ƒ cirakÄ• laá¹-á¹-hiti-micchanto sÄ• sanavarassa ||

sÄ• hi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya, sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• esÄ• .

catunnavutiparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rehi ||

sabbÄ• gamasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ana, manoratho pÅ«rito ca me yasmÄ• .

etÄ• ya __manoratha pÅ«raá¹‡Ä«_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ tato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Mp III 11.nigamana

imÄ• ca pana catasso Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo kurumÄ• no Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso mah
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒyeva bhÄ• sÄ• parivattana
punappunÄ• gatavitthÄ• rakathÄ• maggassa saá¹ƒkhipanavasena ca akÄ• si. vuttaÃ±hetaá

``sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ pana Ä• bha, tÄ• tha vasinÄ• mahÄ• mahindena.

á¹-hapitÄ• sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya, dÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«namatthÄ• ya ||

apanetvÄ• na tatohaá¹ƒ, sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ bhÄ• saá¹ƒ.

tantinayÄ• nucchavikaá¹ƒ, Ä• ropento vigatadosaá¹ƒ ... pe ...

hitvÄ• punappunÄ• gata-matthaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tathÄ• nigamanepi ---

``sÄ• hi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya, sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• esÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Sv I

``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• dÄ• ya mayÄ• imaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Sv III r

imÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÄ«rabhÅ«tapÄ• á¹-hesu ca samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ viya ``mahÄ• pacc
ntiÄ• dinÄ• vinicchayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhedappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ na dissati, tathÄ• abhidh
51/ tenetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yati ``suttantÄ• bhidhammesu mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to aÃ±Ã±Ä• mah
porÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo ceva andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ca natthÄ«â€™â€
vasabharÄ• jakÄ• lÄ• (609-653) pana pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·ikattherÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicch
etÄ• supi dissantiyevÄ• ti.

abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniá¹ƒ_ pana __sammohavinodani_Ã±ca dhÄ• tukathÄ• di__paÃ±capakara
tisso abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo attanÄ• sadisanÄ• mena sotatthakÄ«ganthakÄ• raken
Ä• yÄ• cito akÄ• si. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tÄ• su ---

``visuddhÄ• cÄ• rasÄ«lena, nipuá¹‡Ä• malabuddhinÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ• __buddhaghosena, _ sakkaccaá¹ƒ abhiyÄ• citoâ€™â€™ ti {Dhs-a ganthÄ• ram

__ ``buddhaghoso_ti garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• madheyyena therena katÄ•

ayaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• linÄ«_ nÄ• ma dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Dhs

``atthappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• cito á¹-hitaguá¹‡ena.

yatinÄ• adandhagatinÄ• , subuddhinÄ• __buddhaghosena_ ||

yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒ racayituá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sunipuá¹‡esu atthesu.

sammohavinodanato, __sammohavinodaniá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Vibh-a nigamanakath

__ ``buddhaghoso_ti garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• madheyyena therena katÄ•

ayaá¹ƒ __sammohavinodanÄ«_ nÄ• ma vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Vibh-a nig

imÄ• su pana tÄ«su paÃ±capakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya nÄ• maviseso natthi Ä• yÄ• cako
attano saddhÄ• ya eva saÃ±coditena Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena sÄ• katÄ• viya dissati. vutt
---

``kusalÄ• didhammabhedaá¹ƒ, \Be 52/ nissÄ• ya nayehi vividhagaá¹‡anehi.

vitthÄ• rento sattama-mabhidhammappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ satthÄ• ||

suvihitasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesi.

__saddhÄ• ya_ samÄ• raddhÄ• , yÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• mayÄ• tassÄ• ti ca ||

``ettÄ• vatÄ•

sattappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• tho, abhidhammamadesayi.

devÄ• tidevo devÄ• naá¹ƒ, devalokamhi yaá¹ƒ pure.

tassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ esÄ• , __sakalassÄ• _pi niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Paá¹-á¹-h-a 19

__ ``buddhaghoso_ti garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• madheyyena therena katÄ•

ayaá¹ƒ __sakalassa_pi __abhidhammapiá¹-akassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti {Paá¹-á¹-h

ekacce pana Ä• dhunikÄ• therÄ• ``abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo Ä• cariyabuddhaghose
saá¹…ghapÄ• labuddhamittajotipÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro thero akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• linÄ«sammohavinodanÄ«su ``tÄ• buddhaghosena yÄ• cito ak
vuttaá¹ƒ. tena Ã±Ä• yati ``takkÄ• rako aÃ±Ã±o, Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso pana tÄ• su yÄ• cak
Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena ---

``sÄ«lakathÄ• dhutadhammÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ceva sabbÄ• ni ... pe ...

iti pana sabbaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , visuddhimagge __mayÄ• _ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ.

vuttaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• bhiyyo, na taá¹ƒ idha vicÄ• rayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Sv I ganthÄ• rambha

evaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakathÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __attanÄ• eva_ visuddhimagge vuttabhÄ• vo __mayÄ• _tip

aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ pana ---

``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni, cariyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• .

visuddhimagge panidaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti {Dhs-a ganthÄ• rambl

evaá¹ƒ __mayÄ• _ti kattupadena vinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• pi Ã±Ä• yati ``visuddhimaggakÄ• ra
abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kÄ• rako aÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hak
bhikkhunÄ• ti ca yatinÄ• ti ca \Be 53/ imeheva sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aguá¹‡apadehi vutto na therenÄ
tathÄ• pi so ``visuddhÄ• cÄ• rasÄ«lena nipuá¹‡Ä• malabuddhinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``adandh
ca imehi adhikaguá¹‡apadehi thomitattÄ• ``visuddhimaggÄ• dikÄ• rako Ä• cariyabuddhagh
gahetuá¹ƒ. so hi upasampannakÄ• latoyeva paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ganthakovido pariyattivisÄ• rada
kÄ• le Å«nadasavasso bhaveyya, tasmÄ• therenÄ• ti na vuttoti sakkÄ• gahetunti.

taá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ ativicÄ• raá¹‡amattameva. na hi Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthero ``tasmiá¹
Å«nadasavassoâ€™â€™ ti sakkÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ, visuddhimagganigamanepi ``buddhaghosoti
__therenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanato, na ca ``visuddhÄ• cÄ• rasÄ«lena, nipuá¹‡Ä• malabuddh
``adandhagatinÄ• subuddhinÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ettakeheva dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi guá¹‡apadehi t
aÃ±Ã±adatthu ``nippabhÄ«katakhajjoto samudeti divÄ• karoâ€™â€™ ti thomanaá¹ƒ viya ho
ganthanigamanesu ---

``paramavisuddhasaddhÄ• baddhivÄ«riyapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rajjavamaddavÄ
sakasamayasamayantaragahanajjhogÄ• haá¹‡asamatthena paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ
sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe satthusÄ• sane appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vena mahÄ• veyyÄ• kara

attano __anucchavikÄ• ni_ guá¹‡apadÄ• ni pakÄ• sitÄ• ni, soyeva ca porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·a
saá¹…khipitvÄ• abhinavasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ __Ä• dikattÄ• pubbaá¹…gamo,
abhinavaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kÄ• rÄ• tasseva anuvattitvÄ• avasesamekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• aá¹-
abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca yo yo attho visuddhimagge vutto, so so yathÄ• nuppattaá
tatheva vutto. visesato pana paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davibhaá¹…gakhandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tusa
jhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su ca ayamattho ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-o, yopi ca tattha appako kati
visadiso saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhedo dissati, sopi Ä• bhidhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• nusÄ• rena
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutto, tatheva vuttoti veditabbo. yathÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• lin
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya atideso \Be 54/ dissati {Dhs-a 1 akusala
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yampi aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyÄ• atideso dissateva {Sp (to Vin III) I 11; }. y
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• linÄ« aÃ±Ã±ena katÄ• bhaveyya, kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• su aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• tideso s
abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su abhiyÄ• cako buddhaghoso Ä• cariyena samÄ• nanÄ• mo _
yÄ• vajjatanÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• ya gahito __sotattha_kÄ«ganthakÄ• rako aÃ±Ã±oyev

Ä• cariyamahÄ• buddhaghosatthero. teneva tattha vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``y

yadi pana ettakena niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na gaccheyya, evampi vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- kinnu kho saá
visuddhimaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattheraá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• camÄ•
saddahantÄ• Ä• yÄ• canti udÄ• hu asaddahantÄ• ti? saddahantÄ• yeva Ä• yÄ• cantÄ«ti pÄ
sati Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthero sayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi samatthatarova samÄ• no kasmÄ• aÃ±
saddhÄ• sampannassa thÄ• masampannassa yobbanasampannassa Ä• cariyassa sundara
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ bhavissati. abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca vuttavacanÄ• ni
visuddhimaggaÄ• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vacanehi ekÄ• kÄ• rÄ• n
abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o kareyya, kathamapi tÄ• hi vacanÄ• kÄ• rassa visadis
nigamane ca dassitena ``buddhaghosoti garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• madheyyena therena katÄ• â€™
``Ä• cariyabuddhaghosena katÄ• â€™â€™ tveva pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti, na aÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti. yepi
vadanti, tepi ``iminÄ• nÄ• ma therenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒsato dassetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, tath
lesamattampi sÄ• dhakavacanaá¹ƒ na dissati. tasmÄ• abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yopi idÄ
__cÅ«á¸·abuddhaghoso_ti voharitena __buddhaghosena_ nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ• yÄ• cito
visuddhimaggavinayÄ• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• rako __Ä• cariyamahÄ• buddhagho
niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbanti.

yaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• vaá¹ƒse ``Ä• cariyabuddhaghoso sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pÄ• gamanato pubbe ja
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena ---

<225> ``dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyÄ• kÄ• si, kacchaá¹ƒ so aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniâ€™â€™ nti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ, \Be 55/ taá¹ƒ idÄ• ni dissamÄ• nÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyÄ• na sameti. tattha hi ga
visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ atidisitvÄ• pacchÄ• pi so ca, samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ca bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ•
tassÄ• Ä• cariyena sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«paá¹ƒ patvÄ• visuddhimaggaÃ±ceva samantapÄ• sÄ• di
katabhÄ• vo ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-oti.

kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä«aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhaghosa
yÄ• cito mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• canÄ• magganissitaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·apÄ• timokkhaa
ekampi padaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ tissaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``sÅ«ratena nivÄ• tena, sucisallekhavuttinÄ• .

vinayÄ• cÄ• rayuttena, __soá¹‡attherena_ yÄ• cito ||

tattha saÃ±jÄ• takaá¹…khÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya, paripuá¹‡á¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, vÄ• canÄ• magganissitaá¹ƒ.

vattayissÄ• mi nÄ• mena, __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ_ subhaâ€™â€™ nti {kaá¹…khÄ• -a g

``Ä• rabhiá¹ƒ yamahaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, vÄ• canÄ• magganissitaá¹ƒ ||

nissÄ• ya sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, gatÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya sabbaso.

sabbaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÄ• raá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyatthaÃ±ca kevalaá¹ƒ ||

na hettha taá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ atthi, yaá¹ƒ virujjheyya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• .

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Kkh nigamana

dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

aparÄ• pi tisso aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo santi khuddakapÄ• á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhammapadaá
suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cÄ• ti, yÄ• tÄ• su dissamÄ• nanigamanavasena Ä• cariyabud
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. tattha pana vuttavacanÄ• ni kÄ• nici \Be 56/ kÄ• nici Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakath
honti. tasmÄ• eke vadanti ``netÄ• Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekacce pana ``
upathambhakattherehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ katÄ• , pacchÄ• Ä• cariyena osÄ• nasodhanavasena
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• cantena cÅ«á¸·abuddhaghosena vÄ• k
vadanti.

taá¹ƒ tathÄ• vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• , idÄ• ni ekantato vinicchinituá¹ƒ na sukarameva.
nigamanavacanavaseneva ettha pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma. tÄ• su hi __dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakath
Ä• yÄ• cito __sirikÅ«á¹-assa_ (sirikuá¸• á¸• assa) raÃ±Ã±o pÄ• sÄ• de viharanto parampar
sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sÄ• ya Ä•
vacanakkamaá¹ƒ samÄ• setvÄ• gÄ• thÄ• su asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itapadabyaÃ±janÄ• ni saá¹ƒva
tattha ganthÄ• rambhe ---

``paramparÄ• bhatÄ• tassa, nipuá¹‡Ä• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

yÄ• tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pamhi, dÄ«pabhÄ• sÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• ... pe ...

__kumÄ• rakassapenÄ• _haá¹ƒ, therena thiracetasÄ• .

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena, sakkaccaá¹ƒ abhiyÄ• cito ... pe ...

taá¹ƒ bhÄ• saá¹ƒ ativitthÄ• ra, gataÃ±ca vacanakkamaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• yÄ• ropayitvÄ• na, tantibhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ ||

gÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ byaÃ±janapadaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tattha na vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

kevalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• , sesaá¹ƒ tameva atthato ||

 bhÄ• santarena bhÄ• sissaâ€™â€™ nti {Dhp-a I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• } ---

 nigamane ca vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``vihÄ• re adhirÄ• jena, kÄ• ritamhi kataÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

pÄ• sÄ• de __sirikÅ«á¹-assa, _ raÃ±Ã±o viharatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Dhp-a II nigamanak

 ettha ca __sirikÅ«á¹-o_ nÄ• ma samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• nigamane __siripÄ• lo_ti vutto __m
vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sati mahesiyÄ• Ä• nayanaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• panamÄ• rabbha tena raÃ±Ã±Ä•
dhÅ«marakkhapabbatavihÄ• re vasantena sÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mahÄ•

37-212__._ á¹• 21 ``lohadvÄ• ra-ralaggÄ• ma-koá¹-ipassÄ• vanavhaye.

tayo \Be 57/ vihÄ• re kÄ• retvÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhayuttare ||

 <213> á¹• 21 vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rayitvÄ• na, dhÅ«marakkhamhi pabbate.

mahesiyÄ• â€™ nayenÄ• â€™ dÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ theravÄ• dinaâ€™â€™ nti ||

 tassa pana raÃ±Ã±o kÄ• le sÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• ti na sakkÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ. tassa hi raÃ±Ã±
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. so ca rÄ• jÄ• dvÄ• vÄ«satimavasse divaá¹…gat

sÄ• dhikaekavassena ``catasso ca Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo tisso ca abhidhammaá¹-á¹-ha
dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• etÄ• na sakkÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petunti.

paramatthajotikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__paramatthajotikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma khuddakapÄ• á¹-hassa ceva suttanipÄ• tassa ca aá¹-á¹-ha
anÄ• yÄ• cito attano icchÄ• vaseneva akÄ• si. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ khuddakapÄ• á¹-haá¹-á¹-hak

``uttamaá¹ƒ vandaneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• ratanattayaá¹ƒ.

khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, kesaÃ±ci atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rattÄ• , kiÃ±cÄ• pi atidukkarÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mÄ• disenesÄ• , abodhantena sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

ajjÄ• pi tu abbhocchinno, pubbÄ• cariyanicchayo.

tatheva ca á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , navaá¹…gaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

tasmÄ• haá¹ƒ kÄ• tumicchÄ• mi, atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• sanaÃ±ceva nissÄ• ya, porÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

saddhammabahumÄ• nena, nÄ• ttukkaá¹ƒsanakamyatÄ• .

nÄ• Ã±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vambhanatthÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

bahÅ« pana vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• imÄ• Ä• rambhagÄ• thÄ• yo vicinitvÄ• ``netaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabu
vacanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ayaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ vicinanÄ• kÄ• ro, Ä• cariyabuddhag
ganthaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampannena aÃ±Ã±ena Ä• yÄ• citova karoti, idha pana kocipi Ä
punapi Ä• cariyo ``porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanavasena karis
``mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca
karoti, idha pana tÄ• disÄ«pi paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• natthi. punapi Ä• cariyo atigambhÄ«ratthÄ• naá
catunnaÃ±cÄ• gamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhidhammassa ca saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhepi dukkarabhÄ
``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ abodhantena mÄ• disenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• sÄ• sanassa abuddhabhÄ• v
``atidukkarÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca katheti. tasmÄ• ``netaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa viya vaca
taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati, Ä• cariyo hi attano ganthanigamanesu ``tipiá¹-akapariyattippabhe

sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe satthusÄ• sane appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano
pakÄ• sesi, so ``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ abodhantena mÄ• disena atidukkarÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä«disaá¹ƒ v

jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

jÄ• takaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pi ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghosatthereneva katÄ• ti vadanti, kÄ• raá¹‡aá
sÄ• pana __atthadassittherena_ ca __buddhamittattherena_ ca __mahisÄ• sakanikÄ• yike
__buddhadevattherenÄ• _ti tÄ«hi therehi abhiyÄ• cito mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ca
imissÄ• pi nÄ• maviseso natthi. vuttaá¹ƒ himissÄ• Ä• rambhe ---

``buddhavaá¹ƒsassa etassa, icchantena ciraá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ.

yÄ• cito abhigantvÄ• na, therena __atthadassinÄ• ||_

asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ• rena, sadÄ• suddhavihÄ• rinÄ• .

tatheva __buddhamittena, _ santacittena viÃ±Ã±unÄ• ||

mahisÄ• sakavaá¹ƒsamhi, sambhÅ«tena nayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• .

__buddhadevena_ ca tathÄ• , bhikkhunÄ• suddhabuddhinÄ• ||

mahÄ• purisacariyÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ acintiyaá¹ƒ.

tassa vijjotayantassa, jÄ• takassatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, vÄ• canÄ• magganissitaá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• sissaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sato taá¹ƒ me, sÄ• dhu gaá¹‡hantu sÄ• dhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 59/ ca Ä• cariyabuddhaghosattherassa ganthabhÄ• vena pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hi sa
visuddhimaggassa karaá¹‡appakÄ• ro vitthÄ• rena vibhÄ• vito hoti.

sakalalokapatthÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__kissesa visuddhimaggo sakalaloke patthaá¹-o_ti? parisuddhapiá¹-akapÄ• á¸·inissayabhÄ
sikkhattayasaá¹…gahabhÄ• vato, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanabhÄ
sakasamayavisuddhito, sÄ«ladhutaá¹…gasamathaabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhedÄ• dÄ«na

arahattÄ• paá¹-ipattinayaparidÄ«panato, uttÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kulapadabyaÃ±janasaá¹…khatabhÄ
suviÃ±Ã±eyyatthabhÄ• vato, pasÄ• danÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatÄ• pÄ• danasamatth
evamÄ• dÄ«hi anekasatehi guá¹‡ehi esa sakalaloke patthaá¹-o jÄ• to.

ayaÃ±hi visuddhimaggo saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• rÅ«á¸·haparisuddhapÄ• á¸·ipiá¹-akameva nissÄ
mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattarasannaá¹ƒ nikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹-akaá¹ƒ, napi mahÄ• y
saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ sikkhattayaÃ±ca ettha paripuá¹‡á¹‡ameva saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ. vutt
Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ganthÄ• rambhe ---

``sÄ«lakatÄ• dhutadhammÄ• , kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ceva sabbÄ• ni.

cariyÄ• vidhÄ• nasahito, jhÄ• nasamÄ• pattivitthÄ• ro ||

sabbÄ• ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo, paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…kalananicchayo ceva.

khandhÄ• dhÄ• tÄ• yatani, ndriyÄ• ni ariyÄ• ni ceva cattÄ• ri ||

saccÄ• ni paccayÄ• kÄ• ra, desanÄ• suparisuddhanipuá¹‡anayÄ• .

avimuttatantimaggÄ• , vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ceva ||

iti pana sabbaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , visuddhimagge mayÄ• suparisuddhaá¹ƒ.

vuttaá¹ƒ tasmÄ• bhiyyo, na taá¹ƒ idha vicÄ• rayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

yasmÄ• pana visuddhimaggo catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ avayavabhÄ• ven
porÄ• á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanavasena ceva punappunÄ• g
saá¹ƒkhipanavasena ca parasamayavivajjanavasena ca mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ paris
sakasamayassa dÄ«panavasena ca kato. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena ---

``apanetvÄ• na \Be 60/ tatohaá¹ƒ, sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• saá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ bhÄ• saá¹ƒ.

tantinayÄ• nucchavikaá¹ƒ, Ä• ropento vigatadosaá¹ƒ ||

samayaá¹ƒ avilomento, therÄ• naá¹ƒ theravaá¹ƒsapadÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sunipuá¹‡avinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vihÄ• re nivÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• punappunÄ• gata-matthaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Sv I ganthÄ•

``majjhe visuddhimaggo, esa catunnampi Ä• gamÄ• naÃ±hi.

á¹-hatvÄ• pakÄ• sayissati, tattha yathÄ• bhÄ• sitamatthaá¹ƒ ||

icceva kato tasmÄ• , tampi gahetvÄ• na saddhimetÄ• ya.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vijÄ• natha, dÄ«ghÄ• gamanissitaá¹ƒ atthaâ€™â€™ nti {Sv I ganthÄ• ra

``sÄ• hi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya, sÄ• ramÄ• dÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• esÄ• .

ekÄ• sÄ«tipamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rehi ||

ekÅ«nasaá¹-á¹-himatto, visuddhimaggopi bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rehi.

atthappakÄ• sanatthÄ• ya, Ä• gamÄ• naá¹ƒ kato yasmÄ• ||

tasmÄ• tena sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

suparimitaparicchinnaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti {Sv III nigamanakathÄ•

yadi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ visuddhimaggo Ä• cariyena Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo viya akatvÄ• porÄ•
ca anoloketvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• veneva kato assa, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gama
gahetabbo assa, aÃ±Ã±adatthu ``Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo mahÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ•
na tassÄ• sÄ• rabhÅ«to, kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa matiyÄ• va katoâ€™â€™ ti evameva vatta
akatvÄ• pubbe vuttappakÄ• reneva kato, tasmÄ• ayampi visuddhimaggo tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gan
karaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• reneva katoti ca, tatoyeva mahÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sÄ• rabhÅ«toti ca daá¹-

ekacce pana vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa ganthesu uttarapakkhasÄ• sanikÄ•
assaghosanÄ• gajjunavasubandhuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ viya porÄ• á¹‡aganthe anis
takketvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ dhammakathÄ• visesaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• asantuá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• evaá¹ƒ vada
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anissÄ• ya attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• veneva abhinavaganthuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ na
taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ garahÄ• vacanampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ theravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vacanam
evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti ``buddheneva bhagavatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena desetabbo ceva dhamm
anavasesena desito ceva paÃ±Ã±atto ca, soyeva dhammavinayo saddhÄ• sampannehi bhi
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbo, na tato aÃ±Ã±o dhammavinayo takketvÄ• gavesetabbo. ya
dhammavinayo kenaci takketvÄ• kathito assa, taá¹ƒ tasseva takkino sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti na sa

yaá¹ƒ pana bhagavato dhammavinaye padabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ atthato apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, tatth
paá¹-isambhidÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡asampannehi bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• na
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itanayena attho gahetabbo, na attanomativasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. Ä• cariyabudd
theravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro, sopi tatheva jÄ• nÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena ---

``buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto,

yo tassa puttehi tatheva Ã±Ä• to.

so yehi tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• ,

yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu ||

tasmÄ• hi yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ,

taá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaá¹ƒ.

sabbampi sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ,

yasmÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ idha paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

tato ca bhÄ• santarameva hitvÄ• ,

vitthÄ• ramaggaÃ±ca samÄ• sayitvÄ• ... pe ...

yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hessati vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pi,

sakkacca tasmÄ• anusikkhitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti {Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• } ||

teneva Ä• cariyo bhagavato dhammavinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniss
takketvÄ• vÄ• attanÄ• paricitalokiyaganthehi gahetvÄ• vÄ• na kaÃ±ci ganthaá¹ƒ akÄ• si
kareyya, \Be 62/ taá¹ƒ theravÄ• dino __mahÄ• padesasutte_ {DN II 188; AN a IV 180} vutta
na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ, buddhaghosassa ca therassa duggahitaâ€™â€™ nti c
ca kho ayaá¹ƒ visuddhimaggo porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• parivattanÄ• divas
tatoyeva theravÄ• dino taá¹ƒ __mahÄ• padesasutte_ vuttanayena ``addhÄ• idaá¹ƒ tassa bh
Ä• cariyabuddhaghosassa ca therassa suggahitaâ€™â€™ nti sampaá¹-icchanti. tenÄ• pÄ•
hoti.

sÄ«ladhutaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go ca paá¹-ipattinayaparidÄ«panaÃ±ca pÄ• kaá¹-ame
suviÃ±Ã±eyyapadavÄ• kyehi ceva anÄ• kulapadavÄ• kyehi ca tantinayÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• ya pÄ•
saá¹…khato, tatoyeva cassa atthopi suviÃ±Ã±eyyo hoti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ olokentÄ• viÃ±Ã±un
khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e atthapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedino ceva dhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedino ca hutvÄ• anapp
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedenti.

anekÄ• ni cettha pasÄ• dÄ• vahÄ• ni __mahÄ• tissatthera_vatthuÄ• dÄ«ni {Vism I 15} sÄ«
__dhammasenÄ• patisÄ• riputtatthera_vatthuÄ• dÄ«ni {Vism I 19} jambudÄ«pavatthÅ«ni ca
anussarantÄ• naá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ balavapasÄ• do ca uppajjati, ``kadÄ• nu kho mayam
bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitukÄ• matÄ• ca uppajjati.

evaá¹ƒ parisuddhapiá¹-akapÄ• á¸·inissayatÄ• dÄ«hi anekasatehi guá¹‡ehi ayaá¹ƒ visuddhi
patthaá¹-o jÄ• toti veditabbo. yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ visuddhimaggo, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi Ä• cari
tipiá¹-akasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• sÄ• parivattan
sakalaloke patthaá¹-Ä• yeva honti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca pana kimatthaá¹ƒ katotiÄ• dÄ«nampi paÃ±hÄ• namattho vitthÄ• rena vibhÄ

tatthetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

<1> á¹• 21 sambhÄ• vanÄ«yassa \Be 63/ sudhÄ«varÄ• na-

mÄ• dattadhÄ«riá¹-á¹-hapadassa yassa.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• dijÄ• tÄ• lalitÄ• guá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ,

bhÄ• teva lokamhi sataá¹ƒ mudÄ• ya ||

<2> á¹• 21 sa __buddhaghosÄ• _vhathiraggadhÄ«mÄ• ,

vidÅ«naâ€™ maccantasamÄ• darÄ• â€™ dÄ• .

sabhÄ• vajaá¹ƒ byattisasattiladdhaá¹ƒ,

siriá¹ƒ dadhÄ• teva subuddhaghoso ||

<3> á¹• 21 ``sambuddhaseá¹-á¹-he parinibbutasmiá¹ƒ,

saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• naá¹ƒ dasame satamhi.

jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• to vibudhehi buddha-

ghosaá¹…kuro pattasamattamÄ• nÄ« ||

<4> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Å« vidÅ«â€™ massa pumaggajÄ• te,

saÃ±jÄ• tataá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡adesabhÄ• ge.

rammeâ€™ __ndiyasmiá¹ƒ_ sujanÄ• karasmiá¹ƒ,

tattatthamesÄ«naâ€™ mayaá¹ƒ patÄ«ti ||

<5> á¹• 21 __moraá¹‡á¸• agÄ• mamhi_ sa tattha jÄ• to,

puÃ±Ã±Ä• nito vippakulamhi sammÄ• .

sÅ«rassa lokatthasamÄ• vahatthaá¹ƒ,

uppajjanÄ• yÄ• â€™ dyaruá¹‡ova raá¹ƒsi ||

<6> á¹• 21 saá¹ƒvaddhabuddhÄ« sa pavuddhipatto,

Ä• rÄ• dhayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tigaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sadeva.

vedesu vijjÄ• su tadaÃ±Ã±asippa-

ganthesvanÄ• yÄ• sapavÄ«á¹‡atÄ• â€™ gÄ• ||

<7> á¹• 21 suddhÄ• dhimuttÄ«na vivecanena,

sÄ• rÄ• nuâ€™ sÄ• roti viviÃ±camÄ• no.

vedesvaâ€™ sÄ• rattaâ€™ mabujjhi yasmÄ• ,

tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ sa nÄ• pajji sutena sena ||

<8> á¹• 21 anvesato \Be 64/ tassa pasatthasÄ• raá¹ƒ,

saddhammasÄ• ro savanena laddho.

ninnova buddhassa sa sÄ• sanamhi,

ussÄ• hajÄ• toâ€™ pagamÄ• ya tattha ||

<9> á¹• 21 dhammÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ« sa viroci tattha,

saá¹ƒ laddhapabbajjupasampadova.

thereâ€™ pasaá¹…kamma __visuddhathera-_

__vÄ• dÄ«nikÄ• yamhi_ patÄ«tapaÃ±Ã±e ||

<10> á¹• 21 tadÄ• hiâ€™ suá¹ƒ __dakkhiá¹‡aindiyamhi, _

nivÄ• sino theriyavaá¹ƒ sajÄ• tÄ• .

tadaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dÄ« ca munÄ« muninda-

mataá¹ƒ yathÄ• laddhi pakÄ• sayantÄ• ||

<11> á¹• 21 saddhammasÄ• rÄ• dhigamÄ• ya bhiyyo,

pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ samuggaá¹‡hi jineritaá¹ƒ, sÄ• .

jivhaggalÄ«lÄ• manasÄ• â€™ sitÄ• â€™ ssa,

lakkhÄ«va puÃ±Ã±e nivasaá¹ƒ babhÄ• sa ||

<12> á¹• 21 evaá¹ƒ tamuggaá¹‡haâ€™ mabodhi sammÄ• ,

``ekÄ• yanoyaá¹ƒ suvisuddhiyÄ• ti.

maggo vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhigamÄ• yaâ€™â€™ tattho-

yyogaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji paraá¹ƒ parattÄ« ||

<13> á¹• 21 sabhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±Ä• mahatÄ« ca sattha-

ntaropaladdhÄ• vipulÄ• va vijjÄ• .

tenassa buddhottisamuddatiá¹‡á¹‡e,

akicchasÄ• dhittapabhÄ• vaâ€™ maÃ±Ã±Ä• ||

<14> á¹• 21 buddhassa kittÄ«va sukittighoso,

vattissateâ€™ ccassa garÅ« viyattÄ• .

atthÄ• nvitaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamakaá¹ƒsu __buddha-_

__ghoso_ti sambuddhamataá¹…gatassa ||

<15> á¹• 21 __mayÅ«radÅ«tavhayapaá¹-á¹-anasmiá¹ƒ, _

nivassa \Be 65/ __kaÃ±jÄ«vhapurÄ• dike_ ca.

sa __andhakÄ• _khyÄ• ta__sadesiyaá¹-á¹-ha-_

__kathaá¹ƒ_ samuggaá¹‡hi samÄ• hitatto ||

<16> á¹• 21 tÄ• vattakenassa sumedhasassÄ• -

santuá¹-á¹-hacittassa tatuttarimpi.

sambuddhavÄ• á¹‡Ä«su samattamatthaá¹ƒ,

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ• mahatÄ« ajÄ• yi ||

<17> á¹• 21 __mahÄ• mahindÄ• _divasÄ«varebhi,

samÄ• bhatÄ• yÄ• __á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ sasÄ• rÄ• .

satheravÄ• dÄ• suvinicchayÄ• ca,

tadÄ• vibhÄ• tÄ• vata __laá¹…kayÄ• â€™ _suá¹ƒ ||

<18> á¹• 21 pavattimetaá¹ƒ vidiyaâ€™ ssa meta-

dahosi ``yaá¹ƒ nÅ«naâ€™ bhirÄ• malaá¹…kaá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…karontiá¹ƒ ratanÄ• karaá¹ƒva,

upecca sikkheâ€™ á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• mahantÄ« ||

<19> á¹• 21 tÄ• bhÄ• sayÄ• sÄ«haá¸·ikÄ• ya raccÄ• ,

tantiá¹ƒ samÄ• ropya navaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ.

evaÃ±hi desantariyÄ• na buddha-

mÄ• nÄ«namatthaá¹ƒ khalu sÄ• dhayeâ€™â€™ ti ||

<20> á¹• 21 pure ca laá¹…kÄ• gatasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ,

sunimmalindÅ«va himÄ• dimutto.

pabhÄ• si, kismiÃ±ci tadÄ• Ã±Ã±avÄ• da-

manÄ• kulaá¹ƒ tÄ• â€™ kulataá¹ƒ jagÄ• ma ||

<21> á¹• 21 jinamhi nibbÄ• nagate hi vassa-

satantare sÄ• sanikÄ• samaggÄ• .

samÄ• navÄ• dÄ• jinasÄ• sanamhi,

na koci bhedopi tadÄ• ahosi ||

<22> á¹• 21 pacchÄ• \Be 66/ ca saddhammadumÄ• hatebhya-

dhammehi vÄ• tehi paá¹-icca pÄ• pe.

jÄ• tehi saá¹ƒviggamanÄ• samÄ• ya,

thereâ€™ saâ€™ muyyogamakaá¹ƒsu daá¸·haá¹ƒ ||

<23> á¹• 21 __saá¹…gÄ«tiyo_ kacca supesalehi,

niggayhamÄ• nÄ• pi thirehi daá¸·haá¹ƒ.

chinnÄ• pi rukkhÄ• â€™ ssu punoruhÄ• vÄ• -

kÄ• suá¹ƒva dhammaá¹ƒ vinayÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±athÄ• te ||

<24> á¹• 21 nÄ• nÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• te ca anekavÄ• dÄ• ,

saá¹ƒsaggakÄ• rÄ• jinasÄ• saneâ€™ suá¹ƒ.

vÄ• debhi aÃ±Ã±ehi jineritebhya-

suddhÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• vinayaÃ±ca dhammaá¹ƒ ||

<25> á¹• 21 vÄ• dÄ• ca vÄ• dÄ« piá¹-akÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ,

__laá¹…kaá¹ƒ_ malaá¹…kaá¹ƒva karaá¹ƒâ€™ payÄ• tÄ• .

paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ pya__bhayÄ• divÄ• sÄ«, _

nÄ• Ã±Ã±e __mahÄ• _khyÄ• ta__vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ« ||_

<26> á¹• 21 yathÄ• ca buddhÄ• bhihitÄ• va pÄ• á¸·i,

tadatthasÄ• rÄ• ca vasÄ«bhi Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

na ``tedha vokkamma visuddhathera-

vÄ• dÄ« vivÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavatti kÄ• ci ||

<27> á¹• 21 jÄ«vaá¹ƒva rakkhiá¹ƒsu satheravÄ• daá¹ƒ,

tantiá¹ƒ tadatthaÃ±ca saniá¹‡á¹‡ayaá¹ƒ te.

tasmÄ• na sakkÄ• va tadaÃ±Ã±avÄ• di-

vÄ• debhi hantuá¹ƒ cuâ€™ pagantumaddhÄ• ||

<28> á¹• 21 taá¹ƒvÄ• dasaá¹ƒbhedabhayaÃ±ca maÃ±Ã±ayÄ• ,

``duddhÄ• ravelÄ• pi bhayehi tantinaá¹ƒ.

sammohatÄ• dÄ«hi bhaveâ€™â€™ ti __potthakaá¹ƒ, _

__Ä• ropya_ sammÄ• __paripÄ• layiá¹ƒsu_ te ||

<29> á¹• 21 tadÄ• \Be 67/ hi tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hane raá¹‡a-

vidaá¹ƒva sikkhaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanaddharo.

sa __buddhaghoso_ muni buddhipÄ• á¹-avo,

gatoâ€™ si __dÄ«paá¹ƒ_ varata__mbapaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ ||_

<30> á¹• 21 laá¹…kaá¹ƒ upecca sa mahÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹‡á¹‡avassa,

pÄ• raá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ vitaraá¹‡e thiraniá¹‡á¹‡ayova.

saá¹ƒsuddhavaá¹ƒsajanivÄ• samahÄ• vihÄ• ra-

mÄ• gÄ• â€™ mbaraá¹ƒva udayinduâ€™ pasobhayanto ||

<31> á¹• 21 tasmiÃ±ca dakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• ya vasÄ« sa tattha,

sobhaá¹ƒ __padhÄ• naghara_saÃ±Ã±itapÄ• riveá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

pÄ• sÄ• daâ€™ muttamaâ€™ makÄ• sujanebhi sebyaá¹ƒ,

santo __mahÄ• nigamasÄ• mi_ suciá¹‡á¹‡adhammo ||

<32> á¹• 21 sammÄ• ca yogamakarÄ« budha__buddhamitta_-

therÄ• diâ€™ mantaâ€™ mupayÄ• taâ€™ manÅ«natante.

saá¹ƒsevito vividhaÃ±Ä• yapabuddhiyÄ• so,

suttÄ• bhidhammavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• svaâ€™ nÅ«naá¹ƒ ||

<33> á¹• 21 veyyattiyaá¹ƒâ€™ sa samaye samayantare ca,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya disva vivaá¹-aá¹ƒva nihÄ«tamatthaá¹ƒ.

therÄ• samaggajinamaggamatÄ• â€™ matÄ• sÄ«,

maÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒsu naggharatanaá¹ƒva sudullabhanti ||

<34> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dhammavinayatthayathicchadÄ• ne,

cintÄ• maá¹‡Ä«ti sunirÅ«pitabuddhirÅ«paá¹ƒ.

yasseâ€™ ttha nicchitamano kavi__saá¹…ghapÄ• la_-

ttheruttamo janahitÄ• ya niyojayÄ« taá¹ƒ ||

<35> á¹• 21 ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi santi vividhÄ• paá¹-ipattiganthÄ• ,

kesaÃ±ci kiÃ±ci tu na buddhamatÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsuddhatherasamayehi ca te viruddhÄ• ,

tasmÄ• karotu vimalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiganthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

<36> á¹• 21 mettÄ• dayambudavanaá¹ƒ \Be 68/ janabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒâ€™ sa,

saá¹ƒvassate caâ€™ riyamaggagamaggaâ€™ maggaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsodhanatthaâ€™ miti ``patthitatheraÄ• saá¹ƒ,

pÅ«ressaâ€™ metaâ€™â€™ miti kÄ• si visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ ||

<37> á¹• 21 vÄ«rÄ• nukampasatiyojitabuddhimÄ• saá¹ƒ,

oggayha, gayha caâ€™ khilaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• satantÄ«.

sÄ• raá¹ƒ sakhedaâ€™ manapekkhiya sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sa,

yaá¹ƒâ€™ kÄ• si, kaá¹ƒ nuâ€™ dha na rocayate budhaá¹ƒ so ||

<38> á¹• 21 vutteâ€™ ttha bhÄ• vaparamÄ• va sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• ,

vatthÅ« ca pÄ«tisukhavedaniyÄ• â€™ nitÄ• va.

puá¹‡á¹‡ova sabbapaá¹-ipattinayehi ceso,

pupphÄ• bhiphullapavanaá¹ƒva virÄ• jateâ€™ yaá¹ƒ ||

<39> á¹• 21 yaá¹ƒ passiyÄ• na parikappiya ratnasÄ• ra-

gabbhaá¹ƒ visuddhiâ€™ mabhiyÄ• tuâ€™ mapekkhamÄ• nÄ• .

taá¹ƒ sÄ• raâ€™ mÄ• diyituâ€™ mÄ• su payuttayuttÄ• ,

disvÄ• hi naggharatanaá¹ƒ nanu vajjaye na ||

<40> á¹• 21 kantÄ• padÄ• valiâ€™ ha tantinayÄ• nusÄ• rÄ• ,

sÄ• rÄ• tisÄ• ranayapanti pasiddhasiddhÄ• .

atthÄ• ca santinugamÄ• ya tulÄ• yamÄ• no-

yyogena mettha hi vinÄ• paá¹-ipatti kÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±Ä• ||

<41> á¹• 21 Ä• bhÄ• ti satthu caturÄ• gamamajjhagoâ€™ yaá¹ƒ-

atthe pakÄ• sayiha bhÄ• á¹‡uva nekadabbe.

medhÄ• vipÄ«tijananaá¹ƒâ€™ sa vidhÄ• naâ€™ metaá¹ƒ-

tÄ«taÃ±hi yÄ• va kavigocaraâ€™ massa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<42> á¹• 21 diá¹-á¹-hÄ• va tikkhamatiâ€™ massa __visuddhimagga_-

sampÄ• danena samupÄ• ttasudhÄ«padebhi.

tenassa buddhavacanatthavibhÄ• vanÄ• ya,

pabyattasatti viditÄ• viditÄ• gamehi ||

<43> á¹• 21 khyÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be 69/ kavÄ«bhiâ€™ dhigataá¹ƒ yasaâ€™ mÄ• vahena,

therassa suddhamati__buddhasirÄ«_vhayassa.

lokatthaâ€™ mÄ• vikatapatthanaâ€™ mÄ• diyÄ• na,

sÄ• maÃ±ca ninnahadayena janÄ• naâ€™ matthe ||

<44> á¹• 21 sambuddhabhÄ• vaviditeniâ€™ minÄ• __samanta_-

__pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• _vhavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• .

sÅ«roâ€™ dite viya tayÄ• vinayatthamÅ«á¸·hÄ• -

mÅ«á¸·hÄ« bhavanti jinanÄ«tipathÄ• â€™ dhigantvÄ• ||

<45> á¹• 21 __laá¹…kÄ• _ alaá¹…katikatÄ• va __mahÄ• mahinda_-

ttherena yÄ• ca __vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™ _bhatÄ• , taá¹ƒ.

kantÄ• ya sÄ«haá¸·agirÄ• ya girÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• ,

accantakantabahulÄ• munayo purÄ• â€™ suá¹ƒ ||

<46> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• ca __paccari-kurundi_samaÃ±Ã±itÄ• dÄ«,

dÄ«paá¹ƒ padÄ«pakaraá¹‡Ä« vinayamhi yÄ• â€™ suá¹ƒ.

saá¹…gayha tÄ• saâ€™ makhilatthanaye ca thera-

vÄ• de ca muttaratanÄ• niva mekasutte ||

<47> á¹• 21 tÄ• heva sÄ«haá¸·aniruttiyutaÃ±ca tantiá¹ƒ,

Ä• ropiyÄ• na ruciraá¹ƒ atha vitthataÃ±ca.

maggaá¹ƒ samÄ• sanavasena yathÄ• samatta-

lokena yÄ• garukatÄ• katamÄ• nanÄ• â€™ kÄ• ||

<48> á¹• 21 suddhanvayÄ• gathavirÄ• ca __visuddhathera_-

vÄ• dÄ« visuddhavinayÄ• gamapujjadhammÄ• .

suddhaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu na yatheâ€™ nti tadaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dÄ• ,

iccÄ• diâ€™ mÄ• vikariyÄ• â€™ si __nidÄ• na_mettha ||

<49> á¹• 21 __yasmiá¹ƒ_ manuÃ±Ã±apadapanti subhÄ• subodhÄ• ,

atthÄ• ca pÄ«tisamaâ€™ vimhayatÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ«.

citrÄ• vicitramatijÄ• kavicittahaá¹ƒsÄ• ,

tasmÄ• rasÄ• yati tadatthanusÄ• rinaá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒ ||_

<50> á¹• 21 accantasÄ• garanibhÄ• \Be 70/ vividhÄ• nayatthÄ• ,

santeâ€™ ttha yÄ• â€™ su vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

tÄ• saá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhimatapanti sutantikattaá¹ƒ,

kiÃ±hiâ€™ ssa kiÃ±ci balavÄ«raâ€™ paá¹-icca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ||

<51> á¹• 21 uyyogaâ€™ massa karuá¹‡Ä• pahitaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca,

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sahÄ• yasahitaá¹ƒ balavaÃ±ca daá¸·haá¹ƒ.

laddhÄ• va yÄ• nikhilalokamanuÃ±Ã±abhÅ«tÄ• ,

medhÄ• vinaá¹ƒâ€™ nusabhagÄ• va virÄ• jate sÄ• ||

<52> á¹• 21 viÃ±Ã±Å«bhi yÄ• ``vinayasÄ• garapÄ• ratiá¹‡á¹‡eâ€™â€™,

sambhÄ• vitÄ• ``sutaraá¹‡Ä• yati sÄ«ghavÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™.

iccÄ• bhimÄ• nitaguá¹‡Ä• â€™ jja rarÄ• ja yÄ• va,

kiá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ thiraá¹ƒ lahu vinassati duppasayhaá¹ƒ ||

<53> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• byÄ• pinÄ«â€™ khilanayassa subodhinÄ« ca,

sotÅ«bhi sevitasadÄ• tanadhammaraá¹…gaá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• na lokapahite saguá¹‡e dadhantÄ«,

á¹-hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti naá¹-á¹-haâ€™ mupagÄ• â€™ á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• purÄ• á¹‡Ä• ||

<54> á¹• 21 janÄ• bhisattÄ• ya dayÄ• ya codito,

vichejja khedaá¹ƒ vinayamhi sÄ• dhunaá¹ƒ.

athÄ• gamÄ• naâ€™ á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vidhÄ• nane,

dhuraá¹ƒ dadhÄ• tuá¹ƒâ€™ bhimukhÄ• â€™ si so sudhÄ« ||

<55> á¹• 21 padmaá¹ƒva phullÄ• bhinataá¹ƒ subhÄ• á¹‡ubhaá¹ƒ,

laddhÄ• na phullaá¹ƒâ€™ tisayÄ• â€™ si cetanÄ• .

__dÄ• á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• gena_ thiraggadhÄ«matÄ• ,

yÄ• patthitÄ• â€™ rabbha tadatthasijjhane ||

<56> á¹• 21 dÄ«ghÄ• gamatthesu sabuddhivikkama-

mÄ• gamma sÄ• rÄ• dhigamÄ• __sumaá¹…gala_-

nÄ• mÄ• nugantÄ• va __vilÄ• sinÄ«_ti yÄ• ,

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• lokahitÄ• ya sambhavÄ« ||

<57> á¹• 21 gambhÄ«ramedhÄ• visayÄ• gamamhipi,

\Be 71/ Ä• rabbha buddhiá¹ƒâ€™ sa sunimmalÄ«katÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabuddhÄ• bhimatÄ• bahÅ« janÄ• ,

aÃ±Ã±atthasÄ• dhÄ• mahataÃ±hi buddhiyo ||

<58> á¹• 21 sÄ• â€™ nÄ«tavidvÄ• kkhimanÄ• manÄ• yitÄ• ,

kantÄ• game dhammasabhÄ• yate sadÄ• .

teneva maÃ±Ã±eâ€™ ha tirokatÄ• tayÄ• ,

kiá¹ƒ sÄ«ghagaâ€™ Ã±Ã±atra pathaÃ±Ã±agÄ• mikÄ• ||

<59> á¹• 21 patvÄ• mahantÄ• â€™ mbaraâ€™ mambudo yathÄ• ,

lokatthasÄ• dhÄ«pi mahÄ• sayaá¹ƒ mati.

tasmÄ• â€™ ssa siddhÄ• â€™ á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• paramparÄ• ,

buddhippadÄ• nÄ• yaâ€™ huvuá¹ƒ navÄ• navÄ• ||

<60> á¹• 21 __buddhÄ• dimittaá¹ƒ_ thiraseá¹-á¹-haâ€™ muddisaá¹ƒ,

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• cÄ• si __papaÃ±casÅ«danÄ«. _

``sabbatthasÄ• re jinamajjhimÄ• game,

laddhÄ• na pÄ«tiá¹ƒ sujanÄ• samentuâ€™â€™ ti ||

 <61> á¹• 21 uppajji __ ``sÄ• ratthapakÄ• sinÄ«â€™â€™ _ti yÄ• ,

sÄ• __jotipÄ• lassa_ yathÄ• bhilÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

lokaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nÄ• mikasÄ• radÄ«panÄ• ,

bhÄ• tÄ• â€™ si sammÄ• paá¹-ipannapanthadÄ• ||

 <62> á¹• 21 sampÅ«ri kÄ• tuá¹ƒâ€™ sa manoratho yayÄ• ,

aá¹…guttarantÄ• gamamatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

tannÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ sujanaÃ±ca __jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ, _

so __jotipÄ• la_Ã±ca pasatthadhÄ«timaá¹ƒ ||

 <63> á¹• 21 uddissa yaá¹ƒâ€™ kÄ• si pavÄ«á¹‡ataá¹ƒ karaá¹ƒ,

buddhÄ• disaá¹ƒsebyasumaggadassane.

saddhammapupphÄ• naâ€™ vanÄ• yitÄ• â€™ si sÄ• ,

vidvÄ• lisaá¹…ghassa sadÄ• vagÄ• haá¹‡Ä• ||

 <64> á¹• 21 yenaâ€™ ttaladdhiá¹ƒ \Be 72/ pajahantu sÄ• dhavo,

dubbodhadhamme ca sabhÄ• vadÄ«pane.

bujjhantu, iccÄ• siâ€™ bhidhammasÄ• garo,

tatthÄ• â€™ vatÄ• raá¹ƒ sukarena sÄ• dhinÄ« ||

<65> á¹• 21 medhÄ• vilÄ• sÄ• â€™ ssaâ€™ huvuâ€™ á¹-á¹-hasÄ• linÄ«,

kantÄ• ca __sammohavinodanÄ«_ti yÄ• .

tÄ• __buddhaghoso_ti satulyanÄ• mika-

mÄ• gamma jÄ• tÄ• sujanatthasÄ• dhinÄ« ||

<66> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• ca __paÃ±caá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™ _bhidhammaje,

bhÄ• ve nidhÄ• yeâ€™ ttha yathÄ• â€™ ssu suttarÄ• .

gambhÄ«ramatthesu paviddhabuddhitaá¹ƒ,

sampÄ• danÄ« satthuâ€™ tulattadÄ«panÄ« ||

<67> á¹• 21 __soá¹‡Ä• _vhatherassa paá¹-icca yÄ• canaá¹ƒ,

tÄ• yÄ• ya kaá¹…khÄ• vitaranti bhikkhavo.

yÄ• pÄ• timokkhamhi, tadanvayÄ• vhayaá¹ƒ,

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒâ€™ kÄ• si sa dhÄ«mataá¹ƒ varo ||

<68> á¹• 21 samattalokaá¹-á¹-havibhÄ• viraÃ±janÄ• ,

kateâ€™ minÄ• __dhammapadassa_ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

thiraá¹ƒ samuddissa __kumÄ• rakassapaá¹ƒ, _

sataá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ pÄ«tipaphullitaá¹ƒ yayÄ• ||

<69> á¹• 21 aÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™ ssa yÄ• suttanipÄ• ta-khuddaka-

pÄ• á¹-hatthadÄ• tÄ• __paramatthajotikÄ• . _

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• __jÄ• taka_tanti maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ,

tÄ• honti lokassa hitappadÄ«pinÄ« ||

<70> á¹• 21 nissesalokamhi pacÄ• raá¹‡icchÄ• ,

laá¹…kÄ• gatÄ• naâ€™ á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naâ€™ maddhÄ• .

yÄ• theravÄ• dÄ«naâ€™ mapÅ«ri buddha-

ghosaggatherassa pabhÄ• valaddhÄ• ||

<71> á¹• 21 bhaddaá¹ƒâ€™ sa \Be 73/ nÄ• maÃ±ca, guá¹‡Ä• manuÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

samaggagÄ• mÄ«â€™ nukaronti tesaá¹ƒ.

sasaá¹…kasÅ«rÄ• hi sadÄ• tanÄ• ye,

lokaá¹ƒ pamodaÃ±ca karaá¹ƒ caranti ||

<72> á¹• 21 __subuddhaghosassa_ vibhÄ• visatti-

pabyattiâ€™ mÄ• rabbha thirÄ• sabhassa.

samaggaloko hi sutheravÄ• de,

mÄ• naá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hesi anaÃ±Ã±ajÄ• taá¹ƒ ||

<73> á¹• 21 __buddho_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ bhuvanamhi yÄ• va,

__subuddhaghosassa_ siyÄ• na kiÃ±hi.

laddhÄ• hi sÄ• dhÅ«bhi mahopakÄ• rÄ• ,

mahagghavittÄ• niva taá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• ||

74. á¹• 21 khÄ«yetha vaá¹‡á¹‡o na samuddhaá¹-opi,

nanvaâ€™ ssa nekÄ• hi guá¹‡Ä• anantÄ• .

ko nuâ€™ ddhareyyÄ• â€™ khilasÄ• garode,

tathÄ• pi maÃ±Ã±antu sudhÄ« sadÄ• teti ||

chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…gÄ«tibhÄ• ranitthÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasamitiyÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• yaá¹ƒ

visuddhimagganidÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

visuddhimaggo

(paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

nidÄ• nÄ• dikathÄ•

<1> á¹• 21 __sÄ«le_ \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/ __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a

__Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-anti ||_ (SN a I 23).

iti hidaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, bhagavantaá¹ƒ kira sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vihara aÃ±Ã±ataro devaputto upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano saá¹ƒsayasamugghÄ• á¹-atthaá¹ƒ ---

antojaá¹-Ä• bahijaá¹-Ä• , jaá¹-Ä• ya jaá¹-itÄ• pajÄ• .

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gotama pucchÄ• mi, ko imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-anti || (SN a I 23) ---

imaá¹ƒ \Ne I 2/ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchi. tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __jaá¹-Ä• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• adhivacanaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu heá¹-á¹-hupariyavasena punappuna saá¹ƒsibbanaá¹-á¹-hena veá¸·ugumbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• jÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• jaá¹-Ä• sakaparikkhÄ• raparaparikkhÄ• resu sakaattabhÄ• vaparaattabhÄ• vesu ajjhattikÄ• yatanab uppajjanato __antojaá¹-Ä• bahijaá¹-Ä• _ti vuccati. tÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya __jaá¹ yathÄ• nÄ• ma veá¸·ugumbajaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi veá¸·uÄ• dayo, evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• sattanikÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pajÄ• jaá¹-itÄ• vinaddhÄ• , saá¹ƒsibbitÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• ca taá¹ƒ gotama pucchÄ• mÄ«_ti tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mi. __gotamÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ got vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-a_nti imaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ tedhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ jaá¹-etvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ jaá¹-aá¹ƒ ko vijaá¹- vijaá¹-etuá¹ƒ ko samatthoti pucchati.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 2/ puá¹-á¹-ho panassa sabbadhammesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡acÄ• ro devade brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ atibrahmÄ• catuvesÄ• rajjavisÄ• rado dasabaladharo anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• a tamatthaá¹ƒ vissajjento ---

sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-anti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

<2> á¹• 21 imissÄ• dÄ• ni gÄ• thÄ• ya, kathitÄ• ya mahesinÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanto yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dibhedanaá¹ƒ ||

sudullabhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, pabbajjaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane.

sÄ«lÄ• disaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, ujuá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ visuddhiyÄ• ||

yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• , suddhikÄ• mÄ• pi ye idha.

visuddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchanti, vÄ• yamantÄ• pi yogino ||

tesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 3/ pÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suvisuddhavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• nayanissitaá¹ƒ ||

__visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me sakkacca bhÄ• sato.

visuddhikÄ• mÄ• sabbepi, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoti ||

<3> tattha __visuddhÄ«_ti sabbamalavirahitaá¹ƒ accantaparisuddhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vedit
visuddhiyÄ• maggoti visuddhimaggo. __maggo_ti adhigamÅ«pÄ• yo vuccati. taá¹ƒ visuddh
attho.

so panÄ• yaá¹ƒ __visuddhimaggo_ katthaci __vipassanÄ• mattavaseneva_ desito. yathÄ•

``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccÄ• ti, yadÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya passati.

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 277).

katthaci __jhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena_. yathÄ• ha ---

``yamhi jhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca, sa ve nibbÄ• nasantikeâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 372).

katthaci __kammÄ• divasena_. yathÄ• ha ---

``kammaá¹ƒ \Be I 3/ vijjÄ• ca dhammo ca, sÄ«laá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamuttamaá¹ƒ.

etena maccÄ• sujjhanti, na gottena dhanena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (MN III 387; SN a I 48).

 katthaci __sÄ«lÄ• divasena_. yathÄ• ha ---

``sabbadÄ• \Ne I 4/ sÄ«lasampanno, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• susamÄ• hito.

Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo pahitatto, oghaá¹ƒ tarati duttaraâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 96).

 katthaci __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena_. yathÄ• ha ---

 ``ekÄ• yano ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, maggo sattÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhiyÄ• ... pe ... nibbÄ• nassa sa
cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 373).

 sammappadhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. imasmiá¹ƒ pana paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡e __sÄ«

 <4> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• --- __sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ«le á¹-hatv
paripÅ«rayamÄ• noyeva cettha sÄ«le á¹-hitoti vuccati. tasmÄ• sÄ«laparipÅ«raá¹‡ena sÄ«le
ayamettha attho. __naro_ti satto. __sapaÃ±Ã±o_ti kammajatihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä•
paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vaya_nti samÄ• dhiÃ±ceva vipassanaÃ±ca bhÄ• vayamÄ• no, cittasÄ«
niddiá¹-á¹-ho. paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• mena ca vipassanÄ• ti. __Ä• tÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ«riyavÄ• . vÄ«riyaÃ
Ä• tÄ• panaparitÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• tÄ• poti vuccati. tadassa atthÄ«ti Ä• tÄ• pÄ«. __nipa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ• ya samannÄ• gatoti attho. iminÄ• padena pÄ• rihÄ• rikapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasse
paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡e tikkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• gatÄ• . tattha paá¹-hamÄ• jÄ• tipaÃ±Ã±
vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tatiyÄ• sabbakiccapariá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• pÄ• rihÄ• rikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . saá¹
__bhikkhu. so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-a_nti so iminÄ• ca sÄ«lena iminÄ• ca cittasÄ«sena
niddiá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• dhinÄ• imÄ• ya ca tividhÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya iminÄ• ca Ä• tÄ• penÄ• ti
bhikkhu. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma puriso pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be I 4/ sunisitaá¹ƒ satth
mahantaá¹ƒ veá¸·ugumbaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-eyya, evameva sÄ«lapathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sam
sunisitaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyabalapaggahitena pÄ• rihÄ• rikapaÃ±Ã±
sabbampi taá¹ƒ attano santÄ• ne patitaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-eyya saÃ±chindeyya sa
maggakkhaá¹‡e panesa taá¹ƒ jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-eti nÄ• ma. phalakkhaá¹‡e vijaá¹-itajaá¹-o sa
aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo hoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``sÄ«le \Ne I 5/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 23).

<5> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __sapaÃ±Ã±o_ti vutto, tatrÄ• ssa karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ n
purimakammÄ• nubhÄ• veneva hissa sÄ• siddhÄ• . __Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako_ti ettha vuttavÄ«
sÄ• taccakÄ• rinÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena ca sampajÄ• nakÄ• rinÄ• hutvÄ• sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-h
samathavipassanÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ti imamatra bhagavÄ• sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• muk

ettÄ• vatÄ• hi tisso sikkhÄ• , tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tevijjatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upani
antadvayavajjanamajjhimapaá¹-ipattisevanÄ• ni, apÄ• yÄ• disamatikkamanupÄ• yo, tÄ«hÄ•
vÄ«tikkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkho, saá¹ƒkilesattayavisodhanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• pannÄ• dibhÄ•
pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ? ettha hi sÄ«lena adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• hoti, samÄ• dhinÄ• adhicittasik
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• .

sÄ«lena ca sÄ• sanassa Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• hoti. ``ko cÄ• di kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
suvisuddhaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 369) hi vacanato, ``sabbapÄ• passa akaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ n
sÄ«laá¹ƒ sÄ• sanassa Ä• di, taÃ±ca kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahattÄ•
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• hoti. ``kusalassa upasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 90) Ä
sÄ• sanassa majjhe, so ca kalyÄ• á¹‡o, iddhividhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahattÄ• . paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÄ•
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• hoti. ``sacittapariyodÄ• panaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ buddhÄ•
90) hi vacanato, paÃ±Ã±uttarato \Be I 5/ ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• sanassa pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahanato.

``selo yathÄ• ekaghano, vÄ• tena na samÄ«rati.

evaá¹ƒ nindÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• su, na samiÃ±janti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 81). ---

hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• \Ne I 6/ sÄ«lena tevijjatÄ• ya upanissayo pakÄ• sito hoti. sÄ«lasampattiÃ±hi nissÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na tato paraá¹ƒ. samÄ• dhinÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya upanissayo pakÄ• s
nissÄ• ya cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na tato paraá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹-isambhidÄ•
pakÄ• sito hoti. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampattiÃ±hi nissÄ• ya catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t

sÄ«lena ca kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• tassa antassa vajjanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ h
attakilamathÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• tassa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• sevana

tathÄ• sÄ«lena apÄ• yasamatikkamanupÄ• yo pakÄ• sito hoti, samÄ• dhinÄ• kÄ• madhÄ•

sabbabhavasamatikkamanupÄ• yo.

sÄ«lena ca tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti, samÄ• dhi
vikkhambhanappahÄ• navasena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samucchedappahÄ• navasena.

tathÄ• sÄ«lena kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkho pakÄ• sito hoti, samÄ• dhinÄ• pari
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anusayapaá¹-ipakkho.

sÄ«lena ca duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesavisodhanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti, samÄ• dhinÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesavisodhanaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• sÄ«lena sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mibhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti, s
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya arahattassa. sotÄ• panno hi ``sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«. anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« \Be I 6/ pana ``samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â
``paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 87).

evaá¹ƒ ettÄ• vatÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• , tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tevijjatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ u
antadvayavajjanamajjhimapaá¹-ipattisevanÄ• ni, apÄ• yÄ• disamatikkamanupÄ• yo, tÄ«hÄ•
vÄ«tikkamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkho, saá¹ƒkilesattayavisodhanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• pannÄ• dibhÄ•
nava, aÃ±Ã±e ca evarÅ«pÄ• guá¹‡attikÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• hontÄ«ti.

1. sÄ«laniddeso

sÄ«lasarÅ«pÄ• dikathÄ•

<6> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 7/ \Ne I 7/ anekaguá¹‡asaá¹…gÄ• hakena sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• mul
__visuddhimaggo_ atisaá¹…khepadesitoyeva hoti. tasmÄ• nÄ• laá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ upakÄ• r
dassetuá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• rabbha idaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ hoti.

kiá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, kenaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ, kÄ• nassa lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napa
kimÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, katividhaá¹ƒ cetaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, ko cassa saá¹ƒkileso, kiá¹ƒ vo

tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ. __kiá¹ƒ sÄ«la_nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• viramantassa va
pÅ«rentassa cetanÄ• dayo dhammÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ sÄ«la
cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«laá¹ƒ, avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 39). ta
sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• viramantassa vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ
__cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi viramantassa virati. apica cetan
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni pajahantassa satta kammapathacetanÄ• . cetasikaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ n

vigatÄ• bhijjhena cetasÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 217) Ä• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• anabhijjhÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammÄ• . __saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«la_nti ettha paÃ±ca pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro, satisaá¹ƒvaro, Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro, khantisaá¹ƒvaro, vÄ«riyasaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena upeto hoti samupetoti (Vibh 511) ayaá¹ƒ __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒva cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, cakkhundriye saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti (DN I 213) ayaá¹ƒ __satisaá¹ƒva

yÄ• ni \Ne I 8/ sotÄ• ni lokasmiá¹ƒ, (ajitÄ• ti bhagavÄ• .)

sati tesaá¹ƒ nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sotÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ brÅ«mi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yete pidhiyyareti || (Sn 1041).

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 8/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro_. paccayapaá¹-isevanampi ettheva samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamo hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 24; AN b VI 58) nayena Ä• gato, ayaá¹ƒ yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ kÄ• mavitakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• setÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 26; AN b VI __vÄ«riyasaá¹ƒvaro_ nÄ• ma. Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhipi ettheva samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. iti saá¹ƒvaro, yÄ• ca pÄ• pabhÄ«rukÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattavatthuto virati, sabba veditabbaá¹ƒ. __avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«la_nti samÄ• dinnasÄ«lassa kÄ• yikavÄ• casiko anatikkam sÄ«lanti paÃ±hassa vissajjanaá¹ƒ.

<7> avasesesu __kenaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«la_nti sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ. kimidaá¹ƒ sÄ«lan samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ susÄ«lyavasena avippakiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ti a kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• voti attho. etadeva saddalakkhaá¹‡avidÅ« anujÄ• nanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana siraá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«lattho, sÄ«talaá¹-á¹-ho s evamÄ• dinÄ• pi nayenettha atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti.

<8> idÄ• ni __kÄ• nassa lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ett

sÄ«lanaá¹ƒ __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tassa, bhinnassÄ• pi anekadhÄ• .

sanidassanattaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa, yathÄ• bhinnassanekadhÄ• ||

yathÄ• hi nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• dibhedena anekadhÄ• bhinnassÄ• pi rÅ«pÄ• yatanassa sanidassa nÄ«lÄ• dibhedena bhinnassÄ• pi sanidassana bhÄ• vÄ• natikkamanato. tathÄ• sÄ«lassa c bhinnassÄ• pi yadetaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ• navasena kusalÄ• naÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«lanaá¹ƒ, tadeva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• dibhedena bhinnassÄ• pi samÄ• dhÄ• napatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• natikkamanato. evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡assa panassa ---

dussÄ«lyaviddhaá¹ƒsanatÄ• \Ne I 9/, anavajjaguá¹‡o tathÄ• .

kiccasampattiatthena, __raso_ nÄ• ma pavuccati ||

tasmÄ• \Be I 9/ idaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiccaá¹-á¹-hena rasena dussÄ«lyaviddhaá¹ƒsanar
rasena anavajjarasanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su hi kiccameva sampatti vÄ• rasoti

soceyyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tayidaá¹ƒ tassa viÃ±Ã±uhi.

ottappaÃ±ca hirÄ« ceva, __padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ||

tayidaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ kÄ• yasoceyyaá¹ƒ vacÄ«soceyyaá¹ƒ manosoceyyanti (AN a III 121) eva
vuttasoceyyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, soceyyabhÄ• vena paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti gahaá¹‡abhÄ
hirottappaÃ±ca panassa viÃ±Ã±Å«hi padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹
sati sÄ«laá¹ƒ uppajjati ceva tiá¹-á¹-hati ca. asati neva uppajjati, na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ sÄ
lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ•

<9> __kimÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sÄ«la_nti avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dianekaguá¹‡apaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• nisaá
``avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ni kho, Ä• nanda, kusalÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ•

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cime gahapatayo Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. k
gahapatayo sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno appamÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ bhogakk
paá¹-hamo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. puna caparaá¹ƒ gahapatayo sÄ«lav
kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampad
gahapatayo sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno yaÃ±Ã±adeva parisaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamati yadi khat
brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ yadi gahapatiparisaá¹ƒ yadi samaá¹‡aparisaá¹ƒ, visÄ• rado upasaá
ayaá¹ƒ tatiyo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• ya. puna caparaá¹ƒ \Ne I 10/ gahapa
sÄ«lasampanno asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ catuttho Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ
caparaá¹ƒ gahapatayo sÄ«lavÄ• sÄ«lasampanno kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• \
lokaá¹ƒ upapajjati, ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±camo Ä• nisaá¹ƒso sÄ«lavato sÄ«lasampadÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
Vin I 285).

aparepi ``Ä• kaá¹…kheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ piyo ca assaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vanÄ«yo cÄ• ti, sÄ«lesvevassa paripÅ«rakÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 65) naye
Ä• savakkhayapariyosÄ• nÄ• anekÄ• sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• vuttÄ• . evaá¹ƒ avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ
sÄ«laá¹ƒ. apica ---

sÄ• sane kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthi yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapariccheda á¹ƒ, tassa sÄ«lassa ko vade ||

na gaá¹…gÄ• yamunÄ• cÄ• pi, sarabhÅ« vÄ• sarasvatÄ«.

ninnagÄ• vÄ• ciravatÄ«, mahÄ« vÄ• pi mahÄ• nadÄ« ||

sakkuá¹‡anti visodhetuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ malaá¹ƒ idha pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

visodhayati sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ve sÄ«lajalaá¹ƒ malaá¹ƒ ||

na taá¹ƒ sajaladÄ• vÄ• tÄ• , na cÄ• pi haricandanaá¹ƒ.

neva hÄ• rÄ• na maá¹‡ayo, na candakiraá¹‡aá¹…kurÄ• ||

samayantÄ«dha sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ surakkhitaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ sameti idaá¹ƒ ariyaá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ accantasÄ«talaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«lagandhasamo gandho, kuto nÄ• ma bhavissati.

yo samaá¹ƒ anuvÄ• te ca, paá¹-ivÄ• te ca vÄ• yati ||

saggÄ• rohaá¹‡asopÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 11/, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ«lasamaá¹ƒ kuto.

dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pana nibbÄ• na, nagarassa pavesane ||

sobhantevaá¹ƒ na rÄ• jÄ• no, muttÄ• maá¹‡ivibhÅ«sitÄ• .

yathÄ• sobhanti yatino, sÄ«labhÅ«sanabhÅ«sitÄ• ||

attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ, viddhaá¹ƒsayati sabbaso.

janeti kittihÄ• saÃ±ca, sÄ«laá¹ƒ sÄ«lavataá¹ƒ sadÄ• ||

guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ \Be I 11/ mÅ«labhÅ«tassa, dosÄ• naá¹ƒ balaghÄ• tino.

iti sÄ«lassa viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ• mukhanti ||

sÄ«lappabhedakathÄ•

<10> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __katividhaá¹ƒ cetaá¹ƒ sÄ«la_nti, tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ. sabb
sÄ«laá¹ƒ attano sÄ«lanalakkhaá¹‡ena __ekavidhaá¹ƒ_.

cÄ• rittavÄ• rittavasena __duvidhaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaÄ• dibrahmacariyakav
nissitÄ• nissitavasena, kÄ• lapariyantaÄ• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikavasena, sapariyantÄ• pariyantav
lokiyalokuttaravasena ca.

__tividhaá¹ƒ_ hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tavasena. tathÄ• attÄ• dhipateyyalokÄ• dhipateyyad
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-ippassaddhivasena, visuddhÄ• visuddhavematika
sekkhÄ• sekkhanevasekkhanÄ• sekkhavasena ca.

__catubbidhaá¹ƒ_ hÄ• nabhÄ• giyaá¹-hitibhÄ• giyavisesabhÄ• giyanibbedhabhÄ• giyavase
bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«anupasampannagahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«lavasena, pakatiÄ• cÄ• radhammatÄ•
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaraindriyasaá¹ƒvaraÄ• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhipaccayasannissitasÄ«lavasen

__paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 12/ pariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«lÄ• divasena. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ paá¹
``paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni --- pariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, apariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ,
paripuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, paá¹-ippassad
nti (Paá¹-is I 37). tathÄ• pahÄ• naveramaá¹‡Ä«cetanÄ• saá¹ƒvarÄ• vÄ«tikkamavasena.

<11> tattha ekavidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se attho vuttanayeneva veditabbo. duvidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se
``idaá¹ƒ kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ_
kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhittassa akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ_. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vac
tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• ya pavattantÄ«ti cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ tÄ• yanti rakk
vÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. tattha saddhÄ• vÄ«riyasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• r
cÄ• rittavÄ• rittavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaduke \Be I 12/ __abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro_ti uttamasamÄ• cÄ• ro. abhisamÄ• cÄ• ro eva __
abhisamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. maggabrahmacariyassa Ä• dibhÄ• vabhÅ«tanti __Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ,
Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«lassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi maggassa Ä• dibhÄ• vabhÅ«ta
parisodhetabbato. tenÄ• ha --- ``pubbeva kho panassa kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ Ä
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 431). yÄ• ni vÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• nÄ«ti vu

Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«laá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ. ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ
Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ. khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. tassa
Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ sampajjati. tenevÄ• ha --- ``so vata, bhikkhave, bhikkhu Ä• bhisam
aparipÅ«retvÄ• Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paripÅ«ressatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá
21). evaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaÄ• dibrahmacariyakavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ.

tatiyaduke pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi veramaá¹‡imattaá¹ƒ __viratisÄ«laá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ cetar
evaá¹ƒ viratiavirativasena duvidhaá¹ƒ.

catutthaduke nissayoti dve nissayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nissayo ca diá¹-á¹-hinissayo ca. tattha yaá¹ƒ
sÄ«lena devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• mi devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 320; MN I 186; AN
I 13/ bhavasampattiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena pavattitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __taá¹‡hÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ_.
suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ suddhidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pavattitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-hinissitaá¹ƒ_
lokuttaraá¹ƒ lokiyaÃ±ca tasseva sambhÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __anissita_nti evaá¹ƒ nissitÄ
duvidhaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camaduke kÄ• lapariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ __kÄ• lapariyantaá
samÄ• diyitvÄ• tatheva pavattitaá¹ƒ __Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ika_nti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lapariyantaÄ• pÄ
duvidhaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-haduke lÄ• bhayasaÃ±Ä• tiaá¹…gajÄ«vitavasena diá¹-á¹-hapariyantaá¹ƒ __sapari
viparÄ«taá¹ƒ __apariyantaá¹ƒ_. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
sapariyantaá¹ƒ? atthi sÄ«laá¹ƒ lÄ• bhapariyantaá¹ƒ, atthi sÄ«laá¹ƒ yasapariyantaá¹ƒ, atthi \l
Ã±Ä• tipariyantaá¹ƒ, atthi sÄ«laá¹ƒ aá¹…gapariyantaá¹ƒ, atthi sÄ«laá¹ƒ jÄ«vitapariyantaá¹ƒ.
sÄ«laá¹ƒ lÄ• bhapariyantaá¹ƒ? idhekacco lÄ• bhahetu lÄ• bhapaccayÄ• lÄ• bhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamati, idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ lÄ• bhapariyantaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is
itarÄ• nipi vitthÄ• retabbÄ• ni. apariyantavissajjanepi vuttaá¹ƒ ``katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ n
lÄ• bhapariyantaá¹ƒ? idhekacco lÄ• bhahetu lÄ• bhapaccayÄ• lÄ• bhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yathÄ•
vÄ«tikkamÄ• ya cittampi na uppÄ• deti, kiá¹ƒ so vÄ«tikkamissati, idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ na l
nti (Paá¹-is I 38). etenevupÄ• yena itarÄ• nipi vitthÄ• retabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ sapariyantÄ• pariy
duvidhaá¹ƒ.

sattamaduke sabbampi sÄ• savaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ __lokiyaá¹ƒ_. anÄ• savaá¹ƒ __lokuttaraá¹ƒ_
bhavavisesÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hoti bhavanissaraá¹‡assa ca sambhÄ• ro. yathÄ• ha --- ``vinayo saá
avippaá¹-isÄ• ratthÄ• ya, avippaá¹-isÄ• ro pÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya, pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ pÄ«tatthÄ• ya, p
passaddhi sukhatthÄ• ya, sukhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhatthÄ• ya, samÄ• dhi yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ nibbidatthÄ• ya, nibbidÄ• virÄ• gatthÄ• ya, virÄ• go vi
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanatthÄ• ya, vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nat

etadatthÄ• mantanÄ• , etadatthÄ• upanisÄ• , etadatthaá¹ƒ sotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ
vimokkhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 366). lokuttaraá¹ƒ bhavanissaraá¹‡Ä• vahaá¹ƒ hoti paccavekkh
bhÅ«mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidhaá¹ƒ.

<12> tikesu \Ne I 14/ paá¹-hamattike hÄ«nena chandena cittena vÄ«riyena vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• y
__hÄ«naá¹ƒ_. majjhimehi chandÄ• dÄ«hi pavattitaá¹ƒ __majjhimaá¹ƒ_. paá¹‡Ä«tehi __paá¹
vÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ. puÃ±Ã±aphalakÄ• matÄ• ya majjhimaá¹ƒ. kattabbamevida
samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. ``ahamasmi sÄ«lasampanno, ime panaÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« dus
evaá¹ƒ attukkaá¹ƒsanaparavambhanÄ• dÄ«hi upakkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ. anupakkil
sÄ«laá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ. lokuttaraá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• vasena vÄ• bhavabhogatthÄ• y
attano vimokkhatthÄ• ya pavattitaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ. sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vimokkhatthÄ• ya pa
pÄ• ramitÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tanti evaá¹ƒ hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tavasena tividhaá¹ƒ.

dutiyattike \Be I 14/ attano ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ pajahitukÄ• mena attagarunÄ• attanigÄ• raven
__attÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ_. lokÄ• pavÄ• daá¹ƒ pariharitukÄ• mena lokagarunÄ• loke gÄ• rave
__lokÄ• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ_. dhammamahattaá¹ƒ pÅ«jetukÄ• mena dhammagarunÄ• dhamma
__dhammÄ• dhipateyya_nti evaá¹ƒ attÄ• dhipateyyÄ• divasena tividhaá¹ƒ.

tatiyattike yaá¹ƒ dukesu nissitanti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hatt
__parÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akassa maggasambhÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sekkhÄ
__aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. sekkhÄ• sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ phalasampayuttaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ippassaddh
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena tividhaá¹ƒ.

catutthattike yaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjantena pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ, Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ• puna katapaá¹
__visuddhaá¹ƒ_. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa akatapaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ __avisuddhaá¹ƒ_. vatthum
ajjhÄ• cÄ• re vÄ• vematikassa sÄ«laá¹ƒ __vematikasÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tattha yoginÄ• avis
visodhetabbaá¹ƒ, vematike vatthujjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vimati paá¹-ivinetabbÄ• ``iccassa
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ visuddhÄ• divasena tividhaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camattike catÅ«hi ariyamaggehi tÄ«hi ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalehi sampayuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá
arahattaphalasampayuttaá¹ƒ __asekkhaá¹ƒ_. sesaá¹ƒ __nevasekkhanÄ• sekkha_nti evaá¹ƒ

paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• loke tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatipi sÄ«lanti v
\Ne I 15/ ``ayaá¹ƒ sukhasÄ«lo, ayaá¹ƒ dukkhasÄ«lo, ayaá¹ƒ kalahasÄ«lo, ayaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸•
bhaá¹‡anti, tasmÄ• tena pariyÄ• yena ``tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ«lÄ• ni, kusalasÄ«laá¹ƒ akusalasÄ«laá¹ƒ
(Paá¹-is I 39). evaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• divasenapi tividhanti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha akusalaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ at
sÄ«lassa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ekenapi na sametÄ«ti idha na upanÄ«taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vuttanay

veditabbÄ• .

<13> catukkesu paá¹-hamacatukke ---

yodha sevati dussÄ«le, sÄ«lavante na sevati.

vatthuvÄ«tikkame dosaá¹ƒ, na passati aviddasu ||

micchÄ• saá¹…kappabahulo \Be I 15/, indriyÄ• ni na rakkhati.

evarÅ«passa ve sÄ«laá¹ƒ, jÄ• yate __hÄ• nabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ_ ||

yo panattamano hoti, sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• idha.

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogamhi, na uppÄ• deti mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

tuá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ«lamattena, aghaá¹-antassa uttari.

tassa taá¹ƒ __á¹-hitibhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhavati bhikkhuno ||

sampannasÄ«lo ghaá¹-ati, samÄ• dhatthÄ• ya yo pana.

visesabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, hoti etassa bhikkhuno ||

atuá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«lamattena, nibbidaá¹ƒ yonuyuÃ±jati.

hoti __nibbedhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ«lametassa bhikkhunoti ||

evaá¹ƒ hÄ• nabhÄ• giyÄ• divasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

dutiyacatukke \Ne I 16/ bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, yÄ• ni ca nesaá¹
paÃ±Ã±attito rakkhitabbÄ• ni, idaá¹ƒ __bhikkhusÄ«laá¹ƒ_. bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attito rakkhitabbÄ• ni, idaá¹ƒ __bhikkhunisÄ«laá¹ƒ_.
sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naá¹ƒ dasasÄ«lÄ• ni __anupasampannasÄ«laá¹ƒ_. upÄ• saka
paÃ±casikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, sati vÄ• ussÄ• he dasa, uposathaá¹…gavasena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti idaá
evaá¹ƒ bhikkhusÄ«lÄ• divasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

tatiyacatukke uttarakurukÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamo __pakatisÄ«laá¹ƒ_. kulad

attano attano mariyÄ• dÄ• cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ __Ä• cÄ• rasÄ«laá¹ƒ_. ``dhammatÄ• esÄ• , Ä• nanc
mÄ• tukucchiá¹ƒ okkanto hoti na bodhisattamÄ• tu purisesu mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ uppajji kÄ• magu
evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bodhisattamÄ• tusÄ«laá¹ƒ __dhammatÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. mahÄ• kassapÄ• dÄ«
bodhisattassa ca tÄ• su tÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su sÄ«laá¹ƒ __pubbahetukasÄ«la_nti evaá¹ƒ pakatis
catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

catutthacatukke yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``idha bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto vihara
aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ« samÄ• dÄ• ya \Be I 16/ sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«â
vaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pana ``
disvÄ• na nimittaggÄ• hÄ« hoti nÄ• nubyaÃ±janaggÄ• hÄ«, yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amenaá¹ƒ ca
viharantaá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• domanassÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ,
rakkhati cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, cakkhundriye saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ..
gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... jivhÄ• ya rasaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yena phoá¹-á¹-ha
pe ... manasÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na nimittaggÄ• hÄ« ... pe ... manindriye saá¹ƒvara
(MN I 22, 411; DN I 213; AN a IV 198) vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ_. yÄ• p
Ä• jÄ«vahetupaÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamassa, ``kuhanÄ
nippesikatÄ• lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca pÄ• pa
micchÄ• jÄ«vÄ• virati, idaá¹ƒ __Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ_. ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yonisc
yÄ• vadeva sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 23; AN b VI 58) Ä• dinÄ• nayen
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naparisuddho catupaccayaparibhogo __paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ•

pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ

<14> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 17/ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anupubbapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya saddhiá
__idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __bhikkhÅ«_ti saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayaá¹ƒ ikkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya vÄ•
vÄ• evaá¹ƒ laddhavohÄ• ro saddhÄ• pabbajito kulaputto. __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvu
sikkhÄ• padasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi yo naá¹ƒ pÄ• ti rakkhati, taá¹ƒ mokkheti mocayati Ä• pÄ• yikÄ
__pÄ• timokkha_nti vuccati. saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaro, kÄ• yikavÄ• casikassa avÄ«tikka
pÄ• timokkhameva saá¹ƒvaro pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro. tena pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarena saá¹
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto, upagato samannÄ• gatoti attho. __viharatÄ«_ti iriyati.
__Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampanno_tiÄ• dÄ«namattho pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva veditabbo.

``Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampannoâ€™â€™ ti atthi Ä• cÄ• ro, atthi anÄ• cÄ• ro.

tattha \Be I 17/ katamo __anÄ• cÄ• ro_? kÄ• yiko vÄ«tikkamo vÄ• casiko vÄ«tikkamo kÄ• y
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati anÄ• cÄ• ro. sabbampi dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• ro. idhekacco veá¸·udÄ• ner
pupphaphalasinÄ• nadantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nena vÄ• cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• ya vÄ• muggasÅ«p
jaá¹…ghapesanikena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vÄ• buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hena micchÄ

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati anÄ• cÄ• ro.

tattha katamo __Ä• cÄ• ro_? kÄ• yiko avÄ«tikkamo vÄ• casiko avÄ«tikkamo kÄ• yikavÄ• c
vuccati Ä• cÄ• ro. sabbopi sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro Ä• cÄ• ro. idhekacco na veá¸·udÄ• nena vÄ• na
sinÄ• nana dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• nena vÄ• na cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• ya vÄ• na muggasÅ«pyat
vÄ• na jaá¹…ghapesanikena vÄ• na aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena vÄ• buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-h
jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappeti, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• cÄ• ro.

gocaroti atthi gocaro atthi agocaro.

tattha \Ne I 18/ katamo __agocaro_? idhekacco vesiyÄ• gocaro vÄ• hoti vidhavÄ• , thullak
bhikkhunÄ«, pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• ragocaro vÄ• hoti, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati rÄ• jÅ«hi rÄ• jamahÄ
titthiyasÄ• vakehi ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena, yÄ• ni vÄ• pana tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni assaddhÄ
anopÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ni akkosakaparibhÄ• sakÄ• ni anatthakÄ• mÄ• ni ahitakÄ• mÄ• ni aphÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni kul
payirupÄ• sati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati agocaro.

tattha katamo __gocaro_? idhekacco na vesiyÄ• gocaro vÄ• hoti ... pe ... na pÄ• nÄ• gÄ• r
asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho viharati rÄ• jÅ«hi ... pe ... titthiyasÄ• vakehi ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena
tÄ• ni kulÄ• ni saddhÄ• ni pasannÄ• ni opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ni kÄ• sÄ• vapajjotÄ• ni isivÄ• tapa
pe ... yogakkhemakÄ• mÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni k
payirupÄ• sati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati gocaro. iti iminÄ• ca Ä• cÄ• rena iminÄ• ca gocarena upeto
upagato samupagato upapanno sampanno samannÄ• gato, tena vuccati ``Ä• cÄ• ragocaras

api cettha iminÄ• pi nayena Ä• cÄ• ragocarÄ• veditabbÄ• . duvidho hi anÄ• cÄ• ro kÄ• yik
katamo __kÄ• yiko anÄ• cÄ• ro_? idhekacco saá¹…ghagatopi acittÄ«kÄ• rakato there bhikk
tiá¹-á¹-hati, ghaá¹-á¹-ayantopi nisÄ«dati, puratopi tiá¹-á¹-hati, puratopi nisÄ«dati, uccepi Ä• s
sasÄ«sampi pÄ• rupitvÄ• nisÄ«dati, á¹-hitakopi bhaá¹‡ati, bÄ• hÄ• vikkhepakopi bhaá¹‡ati,
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anupÄ• hanÄ• naá¹ƒ caá¹…kamantÄ• naá¹ƒ saupÄ• hano caá¹…kamati, nÄ
ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamati, chamÄ• ya caá¹…kamantÄ• naá¹ƒ caá¹…kame caá¹…kam
tiá¹-á¹-hati, anupakhajjÄ• pi nisÄ«dati, navepi bhikkhÅ« Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hati, jantÄ• gh
anÄ• pucchÄ• kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pakkhipati, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahati, udakatitthepi there bhikkhÅ« g
otarati, puratopi otarati, ghaá¹-á¹-ayantopi nhÄ• yati, puratopi nhÄ• yati, ghaá¹-á¹-ayantopi u
uttarati, antaragharaá¹ƒ pavisantopi there bhikkhÅ« ghaá¹-á¹-ayantopi gacchati, puratopi ga
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato purato gacchati, yÄ• nipi tÄ• ni honti kulÄ• naá¹ƒ ovaral
paá¹-icchannÄ• ni ca yattha kulitthiyo \Ne I 19/ kulakumÄ• riyo nisÄ«danti, tatthapi sahasÄ•
kumÄ• rakassapi sÄ«saá¹ƒ parÄ• masati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• yiko anÄ• cÄ• ro.

tattha katamo __vÄ• casiko anÄ• cÄ• ro_? idhekacco saá¹…ghagatopi acittÄ«kÄ• rakato th
dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati. paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjeti, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisati, á¹-hitakopi bhaá¹‡ati
bhaá¹‡ati, antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hopi itthiá¹ƒ vÄ• kumÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• evamÄ• ha --- ``ittha
kiá¹ƒ atthi, yÄ• gu atthi, bhattaá¹ƒ atthi, khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ atthi, kiá¹ƒ pivissÄ• ma, kiá¹ƒ khÄ
bhuÃ±jissÄ• ma. kiá¹ƒ vÄ• me dassathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vippalapati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vÄ• casik
paá¹-ipakkhavasena panassa Ä• cÄ• ro veditabbo.

apica \Be I 19/ bhikkhu sagÄ• ravo sappatisso hirottappasampanno sunivattho supÄ• ruto p
paá¹-ikkantena Ä• lokitena vilokitena samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathas
guttadvÄ• ro bhojane mattaÃ±Ã±Å« jÄ• gariyamanuyutto satisampajaÃ±Ã±ena samannÄ• g
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu sakkaccakÄ• rÄ« garucittÄ«kÄ• rabahulo viharat
evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• cÄ• ro veditabbo.

gocaro pana tividho upanissayagocaro Ä• rakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaroti. tattha katam
dasakathÄ• vatthuguá¹‡asamannÄ• gato kalyÄ• á¹‡amitto, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya assutaá¹ƒ suá¹
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• deti. yassa vÄ• pana anusik
vaá¸• á¸• hati, sÄ«lena, sutena, cÄ• gena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vaá¸• á¸• hati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati upan

katamo __Ä• rakkhagocaro_? idha bhikkhu antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipa
yugamattadassÄ• vÄ« susaá¹ƒvuto gacchati, na hatthiá¹ƒ olokento, na assaá¹ƒ, na rathaá¹ƒ
itthiá¹ƒ, na purisaá¹ƒ olokento, na uddhaá¹ƒ ullokento, na adho olokento, na disÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ
gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• rakkhagocaro.

katamo __upanibandhagocaro_? cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yattha cittaá¹ƒ upanibandh
bhagavatÄ• \Ne I 20/ --- ``ko ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo? yadidaá
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 372), ayaá¹ƒ vuccati upanibandhagocaro. iti iminÄ•
gocarena upeto ... pe ... samannÄ• gato. tenapi vuccati Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampannoti.

__aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayadassÄ• vÄ«_ti aá¹‡uppamÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±cicca
Ä• pannasekhiyaakusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasÄ«lo. __samÄ• dÄ
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sikkhÄ• padesu sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya sikkhati. et
``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ ti ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 20/ ca puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• cÄ• ragocarasampannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di p
yathÄ• paá¹-ipannassa taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ sampajjati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttanti ve

indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ

<15> yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ tadanantaraá¹ƒ ``so cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ

indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ, tattha __so_ti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le á¹-hito bhikkhu. __ca
disvÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡avasena cakkhÅ«ti laddhavohÄ• rena rÅ«padassanasamatthena cakkhu
disvÄ• . porÄ• á¹‡Ä• panÄ• hu ``cakkhu rÅ«paá¹ƒ na passati, acittakattÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ na pass
dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-e pana cakkhupasÄ• davatthukena cittena passati. Ä«
vijjhatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya sasambhÄ• rakathÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä•
ayamevettha atthoâ€™â€™ ti. __na nimittaggÄ• hÄ«_ti itthipurisanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• subhanimi
kilesavatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, diá¹-á¹-hamatteyeva saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. __nÄ•
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anuanubyaÃ±janato pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato anubyaÃ±jananti laddhavo
hatthapÄ• dasitahasitakathitavilokitÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, yaá¹ƒ tattha
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, cetiyapabbatavÄ• sÄ« __mahÄ• tissatthero viya_.

theraá¹ƒ kira cetiyapabbatÄ• anurÄ• dhapuraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• ratthÄ• ya Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ
sÄ• mikena saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• sumaá¹‡á¸• itapasÄ• dhitÄ• devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• viya kA
nikkhamitvÄ• \Ne I 21/ Ã±Ä• tigharaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« antarÄ• magge disvÄ• vipallatthacittÄ•
thero kimetanti olokento tassÄ• dantaá¹-á¹-hike asubhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• arahat
vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``tassÄ• dantaá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , pubbasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anussari.

tattheva so á¹-hito thero, arahattaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti ||

sÄ• mikopi \Be I 21/ kho panassÄ• anumaggaá¹ƒ gacchanto theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kiÃ±ci, bha
passathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchi. taá¹ƒ thero Ä• ha ---

``nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi itthÄ« vÄ• , puriso vÄ• ito gato.

apica aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o, gacchatesa mahÄ• patheâ€™â€™ ti ||

__yatvÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amena_ntiÄ• dimhi yaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yassa cakkhundriyÄ• saá¹ƒvara
satikavÄ• á¹-ena cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvutaá¹ƒ apihitacakkhudvÄ• raá¹ƒ hutvÄ• viharanta
dhammÄ• anvÄ• ssaveyyuá¹ƒ anubandheyyuá¹ƒ. __tassa saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjatÄ«_ti
satikavÄ• á¹-ena pidahanatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipajjati. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantoyeva ca rakkhati cakkh
cakkhundriye saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«tipi vuccati. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi cakkhundriye saá¹ƒvaro
natthi. na hi cakkhupasÄ• daá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sati vÄ• muá¹-á¹-hasaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppajjati. apic
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, tadÄ• bhavaá¹…ge dvikkhatt
kiriyamanodhÄ• tu Ä• vajjanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhati. tato cakkhu
dassanakiccaá¹ƒ. tato vipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tu sampaá¹-icchanakiccaá¹ƒ. tato vipÄ• kÄ• hetuk
santÄ«raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ. tato kiriyÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu voá¹-á¹-habbanakicca

uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhati, tadanantaraá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ javati.

tatrÄ• pi neva bhavaá¹…gasamaye, na Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasamaye saá¹ƒva
javanakkhaá¹‡e pana sace dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ vÄ• muá¹-á¹-hasaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
vÄ• uppajjati, asaá¹ƒvaro hoti. evaá¹ƒ honto pana so cakkhundriye asaá¹ƒvaroti vuccati. ka
tasmiá¹ƒ sati dvÄ• rampi aguttaá¹ƒ hoti, bhavaá¹…gampi Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«nipi vÄ«thicittÄ• n
kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• nagare catÅ«su dvÄ• resu asaá¹ƒvutesu kiÃ±cÄ• pi antogharadvÄ• rakoá¹-á
susaá¹ƒvutÄ• honti, tathÄ• pi antonagare sabbaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ arakkhitaá¹ƒ agopitame
hi pavisitvÄ• corÄ• yadicchanti, taá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, evameva javane dussÄ«lyÄ• dÄ«su upp
asaá¹ƒvare sati dvÄ• rampi aguttaá¹ƒ hoti, bhavaá¹…gampi Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«nipi vÄ«thicittÄ

tasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 22/ pana sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su uppannesu dvÄ• rampi guttaá¹ƒ hoti, bhavaá¹…gam
vÄ«thicittÄ• ni. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• nagaradvÄ• resu saá¹ƒvutesu kiÃ±cÄ• pi antogharÄ•
tathÄ• pi antonagare sabbaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ surakkhitaá¹ƒ sugopitameva hoti. nagaradvÄ
corÄ• naá¹ƒ paveso natthi, evameva javane sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su uppannesu dvÄ• rampi guttaá¹ƒ
Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«nipi vÄ«thicittÄ• ni. tasmÄ• javanakkhaá¹‡e uppajjamÄ• nopi cakkhundriye

sotena saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. evamidaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«s
kilesÄ• nubandhanimittÄ• diggÄ• haparivajjanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lanti vedi

Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ

<16> idÄ• ni indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vutte Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«le Ä• jÄ«va
channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• nanti yÄ• ni tÄ• ni ``Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• picc
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá
so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa. Ä• jÄ«vah
bhikkhu paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• p
Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• nÄ• attano a
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ
attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati \Ne I 23/, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni cha sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, imesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kuhanÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i, ``tattha katamÄ• __kuhanÄ• _? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilo
icchÄ• pakatassa yÄ• paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tena vÄ• sÄ• mantajappitena vÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati kuhanÄ• .

``tattha \Be I 23/ katamÄ• __lapanÄ• _? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• picchass
paresaá¹ƒ Ä• lapanÄ• lapanÄ• sallapanÄ• ullapanÄ• samullapanÄ• unnahanÄ• samunn
anuppiyabhÄ• á¹‡itÄ• cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• muggasÅ«pyatÄ• pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ vuc

``tattha katamÄ• __nemittikatÄ• _? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• picchassa icc
paresaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ nimittakammaá¹ƒ obhÄ• so obhÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantajappÄ• par
nemittikatÄ• .

``tattha katamÄ• __nippesikatÄ• _? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannissitassa pÄ• picchassa ic
paresaá¹ƒ akkosanÄ• vambhanÄ• garahanÄ• ukkhepanÄ• samukkhepanÄ• khipanÄ• s
avaá¹‡á¹‡ahÄ• rikÄ• parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ vuccati nippesikatÄ• .

``tattha katamÄ• __lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• _? lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rasilokasannis
ito laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ amutra harati, amutra vÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ idha Ä• harati. y
Ä• misassa eá¹-á¹-hi gaveá¹-á¹-hi pariyeá¹-á¹-hi esanÄ• gavesanÄ• pariyesanÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ v
lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 862-865).

<17> imissÄ• pana pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• evamattho veditabbo. kuhananiddese tÄ• va __lÄ• bhasak
lÄ• bhaÃ±ca sakkÄ• raÃ±ca kittisaddaÃ±ca sannissitassa, patthayantassÄ• ti \Ne I 24/ attho
asantaguá¹‡adÄ«panakÄ• massa. __icchÄ• pakatassÄ• _ti icchÄ• ya apakatassa, upaddut

ito paraá¹ƒ yasmÄ• paccayapaá¹-isevanasÄ• mantajappanairiyÄ• pathasannissitavasena m
kuhanavatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tividhampetaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hi nimantitassa tadatthikasseva sato pÄ• picchataá¹ƒ nis
te ca gahapatike attani suppatiá¹-á¹-hitasaddhe Ã±atvÄ• puna tesaá¹ƒ ``aho ayyo appiccho
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ icchati, suladdhaá¹ƒ vata no assa sace appamattakampi kiÃ±ci paá¹-igg
nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi upÄ• yehi paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni \Be I 24/ upanentÄ• naá¹ƒ tadanu
Ä• vikatvÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena ca tato pabhuti api sakaá¹-abhÄ• rehi upanÄ• manahetubh
paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mahÄ

``katamaá¹ƒ paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthu? idha gahapatikÄ• bhikk
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rehi. so pÄ• piccho i
... pe ... parikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyokamyataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti. piá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti. so evamÄ• ha --- `
cÄ«varena, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o susÄ• nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• v
uccinitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• reyya. kiá¹ƒ samaá¹‡assa mahagghena piá¹‡á¸
yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o uÃ±chÄ• cariyÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopena jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappeyya. kiá¹ƒ sama
senÄ• sanena, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o rukkhamÅ«liko vÄ• assa abbhokÄ• si

mahagghena gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rena, etaá¹ƒ sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡c
hariá¹-akÄ«khaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• osadhaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™ ti. tadupÄ• dÄ• ya lÅ«khaá¹ƒ cÄ«
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jati, lÅ«khaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, lÅ«khaá¹ƒ
gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, tamenaá¹ƒ gahapatikÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
appiccho santuá¹-á¹-ho pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo dhutavÄ• doâ€™ ti. bh
cÄ«vara ... pe ... parikkhÄ• rehi. so evamÄ• ha --- `tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• sadd
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavati. saddhÄ• ya sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• saddho kulaputto bahuá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã
deyyadhammassa ... pe ... dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• saddhokulaputto ba
tumhÄ• kaÃ±cevÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• atthi, deyyadhammo ca saá¹ƒvijjati, ahaÃ±ca paá¹-iggÄ
paá¹-iggahessÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ tumhe puÃ±Ã±ena paribÄ• hirÄ• bhavissanti, na mayhaá¹ƒ imi
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva anukampÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. tadupÄ• dÄ• ya bahumpi cA
bahumpi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be I 25/. y
bhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paccayapaá¹-
kuhanavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 87).

pÄ• picchasseva pana sato uttarimanussadhammÄ• dhigamaparidÄ«panavÄ• cÄ• ya tathÄ
sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ---

``katamaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthu? idhekacco pÄ• piccho icchA
`evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™ ti ariyadhammasannissitaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• s
dhÄ• reti, so samaá¹‡o mahesakkhoâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati. `yo evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ lohathÄ• la
parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kuÃ±cikaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, so samaá¹‡o n
yassa evarÅ«po upajjhÄ• yo Ä• cariyo samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yako, samÄ• nÄ• cariyako mitto sa
yo evarÅ«pe vihÄ• re vasati aá¸• á¸• hayoge pÄ• sÄ• de hammiye guhÄ• yaá¹ƒ leá¹‡e kuá¹
mÄ• á¸·e uddaá¹‡á¸• e upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ape rukkhamÅ«le vasati, so
bhaá¹‡ati. atha vÄ• `korajikakorajiko bhÄ• kuá¹-ikabhÄ• kuá¹-iko kuhakakuhako lapakalapa
ayaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡o imÄ• saá¹ƒ evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ lA
gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ gÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atÄ• paá¹-is
kathesi. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitatta
sÄ• mantajappanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 87).

pÄ• picchasseva pana sato sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yakatena iriyÄ• pathena vimhÄ• pana
kuhanavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``katamaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuha
pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato sambhÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo `evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vessat
\Ne I 26/, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 26/ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, nisajjaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, sayanaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya gacchati, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hati, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya nisÄ«dati, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya
samÄ• hito viya gacchati, samÄ• hito viya tiá¹-á¹-hati, nisÄ«dati, seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, Ä• pÄ• th
yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• iriyÄ• pathassa aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• bhÄ• kuá¹

kuhÄ• yanÄ• kuhitattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati iriyÄ• pathasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kuhanavatthÅ«â€™

tattha __paccayapaá¹-isevanasaá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• _ti paccayapaá¹-isevananti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…
paccayapaá¹-isevanena vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena. __sÄ• mantajappitenÄ• _ti samÄ«pabhaá¹‡
catuiriyÄ• pathassa. __aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• _tiÄ• di á¹-hapanÄ• , Ä• darena vÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• . _
á¹-hapanÄ• kÄ• ro. __saá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• _ti abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• , pÄ• sÄ• dikabhÄ• vakar
__bhÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• _ti padhÄ• napurimaá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vadassanena bhÄ• kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
hoti. bhÄ• kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti bhÄ• kuá¹-iko. bhÄ• kuá¹-ikassa bhÄ• vo bhÄ•
vimhÄ• panÄ• . kuhassa Ä• yanÄ• kuhÄ• yanÄ• . kuhitassa bhÄ• vo kuhitattanti.

lapanÄ• niddese __Ä• lapanÄ• _ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gate manusse disvÄ• ``kimatthÄ• ya bho
nimantituá¹ƒ, yadi evaá¹ƒ gacchatha re, ahaá¹ƒ pacchato pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• m
Ä• ditova lapanÄ• . atha vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ tisso, mayi rÄ• jÄ• pasanno,
rÄ• jamahÄ• matto pasannoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yikÄ• lapanÄ• Ä• lapanÄ• . __la
vuttappakÄ• rameva lapanaá¹ƒ. __sallapanÄ• _ti gahapatikÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hane bhÄ«t
suá¹-á¹-hu lapanÄ• . __ullapanÄ• _ti mahÄ• kuá¹-umbiko mahÄ• nÄ• viko mahÄ• dÄ• napa
lapanÄ• . __samullapanÄ• _ti sabbatobhÄ• gena uddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lapanÄ• .

__unnahanÄ• _ti ``upÄ• sakÄ• pubbe Ä«dise kÄ• le navadÄ• naá¹ƒ detha, idÄ• ni kiá¹ƒ na
yÄ• va ``dassÄ• ma, bhante, okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadanti, tÄ• v
veá¹-hanÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• ucchuhatthaá¹ƒ \Be I 27/ disvÄ• ``kuto Ä• bhataá¹ƒ up
pucchati. ucchukhettato, bhanteti. kiá¹ƒ tattha ucchu madhuranti. khÄ• ditvÄ• , bhante, jÄ• n
upÄ• saka, bhikkhussa ucchuá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ
veá¹-hanakathÄ• , sÄ• unnahanÄ• . sabbatobhÄ• gena punappunaá¹ƒ unnahanÄ• __samu

__ukkÄ• canÄ• _ti \Ne I 27/ ``etaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒyeva jÄ• nÄ• ti. sace ettha deyyadhamm
detÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• kÄ• canÄ• ukkÄ• canÄ• , uddÄ«panÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sabbatobhÄ• gena pana punappunaá¹ƒ ukkÄ• canÄ• __samukkÄ• canÄ• _.

__anuppiyabhÄ• á¹‡itÄ• _ti saccÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• anapaloketvÄ•
__cÄ• á¹-ukamyatÄ• _ti nÄ«cavuttitÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hato heá¹-á¹-hato á¹-hapetvÄ• v
__muggasÅ«pyatÄ• _ti muggasÅ«pasadisatÄ• . yathÄ• hi muggesu paccamÄ• nesu kocide
paccanti, evaá¹ƒ yassa puggalassa vacane kiÃ±cideva saccaá¹ƒ hoti, sesaá¹ƒ alÄ«kaá¹ƒ, a
muggasÅ«pyoti vuccati. tassa bhÄ• vo muggasÅ«pyatÄ• . __pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• _ti pÄ• ribha
kuladÄ• rake dhÄ• ti viya aá¹…kena vÄ• khandhena vÄ• paribhaá¹-ati, dhÄ• retÄ«ti attho.
kammaá¹ƒ pÄ• ribhaá¹-yuá¹ƒ. pÄ• ribhaá¹-yassa bhÄ• vo pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• ti.

nemittikatÄ• niddese __nimitta_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci paresaá¹ƒ paccayadÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• janaka

__nimittakamma_nti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchante disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá
nayena nimittakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• so_ti paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• . __obhÄ• sakan
``kiá¹ƒ ime vacchÄ• khÄ«ragovacchÄ• udÄ• hu takkagovacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``
ti vutte ``na khÄ«ragovacchÄ• , yadi khÄ«ragovacchÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«pi khÄ«raá¹ƒ labh
evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ nivedetvÄ• khÄ«radÄ
__sÄ• mantajappÄ• _ti samÄ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• jappanaá¹ƒ. kulÅ«pakabhikkhu vatthu cettha va

kulÅ«pako \Be I 28/ kira bhikkhu bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo gehaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• nisÄ«di. taá¹ƒ disvÄ
gharaá¹‡Ä« ``taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡antÄ« taá¹‡á¸• ule Ä• haritukÄ• mÄ•
gatÄ• . bhikkhupi antogabbhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• olokento kavÄ• á¹-akoá¹‡e ucchuá¹ƒ, bhÄ• jan
loá¹‡amacchaphÄ• le, kumbhiyaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ule, ghaá¹-e ghataá¹ƒ disvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• ni
``taá¹‡á¸• ule nÄ• latthaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatÄ• . bhikkhu ``upÄ• sike `ajja bhikkhÄ• na samp
paá¹-ikacceva nimittaá¹ƒ addasaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. kiá¹ƒ, bhanteti. kavÄ• á¹-akoá¹‡e nikkh
sappaá¹ƒ addasaá¹ƒ, `taá¹ƒ paharissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti olokento bhÄ• jane á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ guá¸·ap
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, leá¸• á¸• ukena pahaá¹-ena sappena kataá¹ƒ piá¹-ake nikkhittaloá¹‡amacc
phaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa taá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒsitukÄ• massa \Ne I 28/ kumbhiyÄ• taá¹‡á¸•
kupitassa ghaá¹-e pakkhittaghatasadisaá¹ƒ mukhato nikkhamantaá¹ƒ visamissakaá¹ƒ kheá¸
muá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetuâ€™â€™ nti ucchuá¹ƒ datvÄ• odanaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• ghataguá¸·am
adÄ• sÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ samÄ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• jappanaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantajappÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pa
labhati tassa parivattetvÄ• kathananti.

nippesikatÄ• niddese __akkosanÄ• _ti dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosanaá¹ƒ. __vambhanÄ
kathanaá¹ƒ. __garahaá¹‡Ä• _ti assaddho appasannotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dosÄ• ropanÄ• . __
kathethÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ• ya ukkhipanaá¹ƒ. sabbatobhÄ• gena savatthukaá¹ƒ sahetukaá¹ƒ katvÄ
__samukkhepanÄ• _. atha vÄ• adentaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``aho dÄ• napatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uk
mahÄ• dÄ• napatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu ukkhepanÄ• __samukkhepanÄ• . khipanÄ• _ti kiá¹
bÄ«jabhojinoti evaá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• . __saá¹ƒkhipanÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adÄ• yakoti bha
sabbesampi natthÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ detÄ«ti suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ uppaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• . __pÄ• panÄ•
avaá¹‡á¹‡assa vÄ• pÄ• panaá¹ƒ. sabbatobhÄ• gena pÄ• panÄ• __sampÄ• panÄ• . avaá¹‡
avaá¹‡á¹‡abhayÄ• pi dassatÄ«ti gehato gehaá¹ƒ gÄ• mato gÄ• maá¹ƒ janapadato janapada
__parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• _ti purato madhuraá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itvÄ• parammukhe avaá¹‡á¹‡a
abhimukhaá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ \Be I 29/ asakkontassa parammukhÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsaá¹
parapiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsikatÄ• ti vuttÄ• . __ayaá¹ƒ vuccati nippesikatÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• veá
abbhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ parassa guá¹‡aá¹ƒ nippeseti nipuÃ±chati, yasmÄ• vÄ• gandhajÄ• taá¹ƒ n
viya paraguá¹‡e nipisitvÄ• vicuá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• esÄ• lÄ• bhamagganÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• nippesi

lÄ• bhena lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nijigÄ«sanatÄ• niddese __nijigÄ«sanatÄ• _ti magganÄ• . __ito laddh
laddhaá¹ƒ. __amutrÄ• _ti amukamhi gehe. __eá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti icchanÄ• . __gaveá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti m

__pariyeá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti punappunaá¹ƒ magganÄ• . Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹
kuladÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• ante khÄ«rayÄ• guá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• gatabhikkhuvatthu cettha kat
eá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«nameva vevacanÄ• ni, tasmÄ• eá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti esanÄ• . gaveá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti gaves
pariyesanÄ• . iccevamettha yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ kuhanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attho.

idÄ• ni __evamÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca pÄ• padhammÄ• na_nti ettha Ä• disaddena ``yathÄ• vÄ• p
\Ne I 29/ saddhÄ• deyyÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• te evarÅ«pÄ• ya tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• ya
kappenti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, nimittaá¹ƒ, uppÄ• taá¹ƒ, supinaá¹ƒ, lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÅ
aggihomaá¹ƒ, dabbihomaâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 21) Ä• dinÄ• nayena brahmajÄ• le vuttÄ• naá¹
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. iti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vahetu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ chann
vÄ«tikkamavasena, imesaÃ±ca ``kuhanÄ• lapanÄ• nemittikatÄ• nippesikatÄ• lÄ• bhena l
nijigÄ«sanatÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pavatto micch
sabbappakÄ• rÄ• pi micchÄ• jÄ«vÄ• virati, idaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaa
Ä• gamma jÄ«vantÄ«ti Ä• jÄ«vo. ko so, paccayapariyesanavÄ• yÄ• mo. pÄ• risuddhÄ«ti pa
pÄ• risuddhi Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhi.

paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ

<18> yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ tadanantaraá¹ƒ paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha __paá¹-i
upÄ• yena pathena paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya Ã±atvÄ• , paccavekkhitvÄ• ti attho \Be I 30/. ettha
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttapaccavekkhaá¹‡ameva ``yoniso paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ
tattha __cÄ«vara_nti antaravÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci. __paá¹-isevatÄ«_ti paribhuÃ±jati
pÄ• rupati vÄ• . __yÄ• vadevÄ• _ti payojanÄ• vadhiparicchedaniyamavacanaá¹ƒ, ettakame
cÄ«varapaá¹-isevane payojanaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• di, na ito bhi
ajjhattadhÄ• tukkhobhavasena vÄ• bahiddhÄ• utupariá¹‡Ä• manavasena vÄ• uppannassa
__paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-ihananatthaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sarÄ«re Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• de
vinodanatthaá¹ƒ. sÄ«tabbhÄ• hate hi sarÄ«re vikkhittacitto yoniso padahituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, ta
paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitabbanti bhagavÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si. esa nayo sabba
__uá¹‡hassÄ• _ti aggisantÄ• passa. tassa vanadÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su sambhavo veditabbo.
á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tapasarÄ«sapasamphassÄ• nanti ettha pana __á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• _ti á
andhamakkhikÄ• tipi vuccanti. __makasÄ• _ makasÄ• eva. __vÄ• tÄ• _ti sarajaarajÄ• dibh
sÅ«riyÄ• tapo. __sarÄ«sapÄ• _ti ye keci sarantÄ• gacchanti dÄ«ghajÄ• tikÄ• sappÄ• dayo
daá¹-á¹-hasamphasso ca phuá¹-á¹-hasamphasso cÄ• ti duvidho samphasso, sopi cÄ«varaá
bÄ• dhati, tasmÄ• tÄ• disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tatthÄ• ya paá¹-isevati. __yÄ
vacanaá¹ƒ niyatapayojanÄ• vadhiparicchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 30/, hirikopÄ«napaá¹-icch
niyatapayojanaá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni kadÄ• ci kadÄ• ci honti. tattha __hirikopÄ«na_nti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
sambÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiÃ±hi aá¹…ge vivariyamÄ• ne hirÄ« kuppati vin
kopanato hirikopÄ«nanti vuccati. tassa ca hirikopÄ«nassa paá¹-icchÄ• danatthanti

hirikopÄ«napaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. hirikopÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• danatthantipi pÄ• á¹-ho.

__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ. yo hi koci Ä• hÄ• ro bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• o
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toti vuccati. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• to piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to, tattha tattha laddh
sannipÄ• to samÅ«hoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __neva davÄ• yÄ• _ti na gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• dayo viya
kÄ«á¸·Ä• nimittanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __na madÄ• yÄ• _ti na muá¹-á¹-hikamallÄ• dayo viya mad
balamadanimittaá¹ƒ porisamadanimittaÃ±cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __na maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• yÄ• _ti n
\Be I 31/ viya maá¹‡á¸• anatthaá¹ƒ, aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹‡abhÄ• vanimittanti
vibhÅ«sanÄ• yÄ• _ti na naá¹-anaccakÄ• dayo viya vibhÅ«sanatthaá¹ƒ, pasannacchavivaá¹‡
hoti. ettha ca neva davÄ• yÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ mohÅ«panissayappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. na mad
dosÅ«panissayappahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ. na maá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ya na vibhÅ«sanÄ• yÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ rÄ•
neva davÄ• ya na madÄ• yÄ• ti cetaá¹ƒ attano saá¹ƒyojanuppattipaá¹-isedhanatthaá¹ƒ. na
vibhÅ«sanÄ• yÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ parassapi saá¹ƒyojanuppattipaá¹-isedhanatthaá¹ƒ. catÅ«hipi cete
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogassa ca pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• vadevÄ• _ti vuttatthameva. __imassa kÄ• yassÄ• _ti etassa catumahÄ• bhÅ«tikassa
__á¹-hitiyÄ• _ti pabandhaá¹-á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• _ti pavattiyÄ• avicchedatthaá¹
cirakÄ• laá¹-á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• . gharÅ«patthambhamiva hi jiá¹‡á¹‡agharasÄ• miko, akkhab
sÄ• kaá¹-iko kÄ• yassa á¹-hitatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• panatthaÃ±cesa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati,
davamadamaá¹‡á¸• anavibhÅ«sanatthaá¹ƒ. apica á¹-hitÄ«ti jÄ«vitindriyassetaá¹ƒ adhivacan
kÄ• yassa á¹-hitiyÄ• yÄ• panÄ• yÄ• ti ettÄ• vatÄ• etassa kÄ• yassa jÄ«vitindriyapavattÄ• p
hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __vihiá¹ƒsÅ«paratiyÄ• _ti vihiá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ• ma jighacchÄ• Ä• bÄ• dha
uparamatthampesa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, vaá¹‡Ä• lepanamiva uá¹‡hasÄ«tÄ• dÄ
ca. __brahmacariyÄ• nuggahÄ• yÄ• _ti sakalasÄ• sanabrahmacariyassa ca maggabrahmac
ayaÃ±hi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sikkhattayÄ• nuyo
bhavakantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanto brahmacariyÄ• nuggahÄ• ya paá¹-isevati,
kantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthikÄ• puttamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ (SN a II 63) viya, nadÄ«nittharaá¹‡atthikÄ• n
viya, samuddanittharaá¹‡atthikÄ• nÄ• vamiva ca.

__itipurÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaá¹…khÄ• mi navaÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ na uppÄ• dessÄ
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-isevanena purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca jighacchÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaá¹…khÄ• m
aparimitabhojanapaccayaá¹ƒ
Ä• harahatthakaalaá¹ƒsÄ• á¹-akatatravaá¹-á¹-akakÄ• kamÄ• sakabhuttavamitakabrÄ• hmaá
uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«tipi paá¹-isevati, bhesajjamiva gilÄ• no. atha vÄ• yÄ• adhunÄ• asappÄ
nissÄ• ya purÄ• á¹‡akammapaccayavasena uppajjanato purÄ• á¹‡avedanÄ• ti \Be I 32/ vuc
sappÄ• yaparimitabhojanena tassÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sento taá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca vedana
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhunÄ• kataá¹ƒ ayuttaparibhogakammÅ«pacayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppaj
yuttaparibhogavasena tassÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ anibbattento taá¹ƒ navaÃ±ca vedanaá¹ƒ na uppÄ•

attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ettÄ• vatÄ• yuttaparibhogasaá¹…gaho attakilamathÄ• nuyogappahÄ•
dhammikasukhÄ• pariccÄ• go ca dÄ«pito hotÄ«ti veditabbo.

__yÄ• trÄ• ca me bhavissatÄ«_ti parimitaparibhogena jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakassa iriyÄ• p
parissayassa abhÄ• vato cirakÄ• lagamanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yÄ• trÄ• ca me bhavissati imas
kÄ• yassÄ• tipi paá¹-isevati, yÄ• pyarogÄ« viya tappaccayaá¹ƒ. __anavajjatÄ• ca phÄ• suv
ayuttapariyesanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogaparivajjanena anavajjatÄ• , parimitaparibhogena
asappÄ• yÄ• parimitaparibhogapaccayÄ• aratitandÄ«vijambhitÄ• . viÃ±Ã±Å«garahÄ• didos
sappÄ• yaparimitabhojanapaccayÄ• kÄ• yabalasambhavena phÄ• suvihÄ• ro.
yÄ• vadatthaudarÄ• vadehakabhojanaparivajjanena vÄ• seyyasukhapassasukhamiddhasu
catupaÃ±cÄ• lopamattaÅ«nabhojanena catuiriyÄ• pathayogyabhÄ• vapaá¹-ipÄ• danato phÄ
bhavissatÄ«tipi paá¹-isevati. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ ---

``cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca Ä• lope, abhutvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pive.

alaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, pahitattassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 983).

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne I 32/ ca payojanapariggaho majjhimÄ• ca paá¹-ipadÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• hotÄ«ti v

__senÄ• sana_nti senaÃ±ca Ä• sanaÃ±ca. yattha yattha hi seti vihÄ• re vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayo
senaá¹ƒ. yattha yattha Ä• sati nisÄ«dati, taá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• senÄ• sanar
__utuparissayavinodanapaá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• rÄ• mattha_nti parisahanaá¹-á¹-hena utuyeva utup
\Be I 33/ vinodanatthaÃ±ca paá¹-isallÄ• nÄ• rÄ• matthaÃ±ca. yo sarÄ«rÄ• bÄ• dhacittavikkh
senÄ• sanapaá¹-isevanena vinodetabbo hoti, tassa vinodanatthaá¹ƒ ekÄ«bhÄ• vasukhattha
kÄ• maÃ±ca sÄ«tapaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• va utuparissayavinodanaá¹ƒ vuttameva. yathÄ• pa
hirikopÄ«napaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ niyatapayojanaá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni kadÄ• ci kadÄ• ci bhavantÄ«t
niyataá¹ƒ utuparissayavinodanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ayaá
utuyeva. parissayo pana duvidho pÄ• kaá¹-aparissayo ca, paá¹-icchannaparissayo ca (Nidd
pÄ• kaá¹-aparissayo sÄ«habyagghÄ• dayo. paá¹-icchannaparissayo rÄ• gadosÄ• dayo. ye
asappÄ• yarÅ«padassanÄ• dinÄ• ca Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ na karonti, taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ evaá¹
paá¹-isevanto bhikkhu paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ utuparissayavinodanatthaá¹
veditabbo.

__gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ra_nti ettha rogassa paá¹-iayanaá¹-á¹-hena paccayo,
paccanÄ«kagamanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti attho. yassa kassaci sappÄ• yassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti bhesajjaá¹ƒ. gilÄ• napaccayova bhesajjaá¹ƒ gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaá¹
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhisakkakammaá¹ƒ telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. parikkhÄ• roti
nagaraparikkhÄ• rehi suparikkhataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.67) Ä• dÄ«su parivÄ• ro vu

sÄ«laparikkhÄ• ro, jhÄ• nakkho cakkavÄ«riyoâ€™â€™ ti (SN c V 4) Ä• dÄ«su alaá¹…kÄ• r
jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• netabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 191-192) Ä• dÄ«su sambhÄ• ro
parivÄ• ropi vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±hi gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitassa parivÄ• ropi hoti,
jÄ«vitanÄ• sakÄ• bÄ• dhuppattiyÄ• antaraá¹ƒ adatvÄ• rakkhaá¹‡ato sambhÄ• ropi. yathÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• parikkhÄ• roti vuccati. evaá¹ƒ gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaÃ±ca
gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ gilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ. gilÄ•
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhisakkÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ telamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• di \Ne I 33/ jÄ«vitaparikkh
__uppannÄ• na_nti \Be I 34/ jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __veyyÄ• bÄ• d
dhÄ• tukkhobho, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ca kuá¹-á¹-hagaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• dayo. byÄ•
veyyÄ• bÄ• dhikÄ• . __vedanÄ• na_nti dukkhavedanÄ• akusalavipÄ• kavedanÄ• . tÄ• saá
vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ. __abyÄ• bajjhaparamatÄ• yÄ• _ti niddukkhaparamatÄ• ya. yÄ• va taá¹ƒ du
hoti tÄ• vÄ• ti attho.

evamidaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yoniso paccayaparibhogalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pac
veditabbaá¹ƒ. vacanattho panettha --- cÄ«varÄ• dayo hi yasmÄ• te paá¹-icca nissÄ• ya par
ayanti pavattanti, tasmÄ• paccayÄ• ti vuccanti. te paccaye sannissitanti paccayasannissita

catupÄ• risuddhisampÄ• danavidhi

<19> evametasmiá¹ƒ catubbidhe sÄ«le saddhÄ• ya __pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro_ sampÄ• de
so, sÄ• vakavisayÄ• tÄ«tattÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• . sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• c
nidassanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ anavasesaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya
apekkhaá¹ƒ akarontena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ ---

``kikÄ«va aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ camarÄ«va vÄ• ladhiá¹ƒ,

piyaá¹ƒva puttaá¹ƒ nayanaá¹ƒva ekakaá¹ƒ.

tatheva sÄ«laá¹ƒ anurakkhamÄ• nakÄ• ,

supesalÄ• hotha sadÄ• sagÄ• ravÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``evameva kho pahÄ• rÄ• da yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
mama sÄ• vakÄ• jÄ«vitahetupi nÄ• tikkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.19). imasmiá¹ƒ ca pan
baddhatherÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÅ«ni veditabbÄ• ni.

mahÄ• vattaniaá¹-aviyaá¹ƒ kira theraá¹ƒ corÄ• kÄ• á¸·avallÄ«hi bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pesua
yathÄ• nipannova \Ne I 34/ sattadivasÄ• ni vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mipha

kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• brahmaloke nibbatti.

aparampi \Be I 35/ theraá¹ƒ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe pÅ«tilatÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pesua
Ä• gacchante valliá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• va vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• samasÄ«sÄ« hutvÄ•
dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayatthero paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto disvÄ•
jhÄ• petvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesi. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi saddho kulaputto ---

pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ visodhento, appeva jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jahe.

paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thena, na bhinde sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ• ca pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaro saddhÄ• ya, evaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• __indriyasaá¹ƒvaro_ samp
hi so, satiyÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijjhÄ• dÄ«hi ananvÄ• ssavanÄ«yato.
bhikkhave, tattÄ• ya ayosalÄ• kÄ• ya Ä• dittÄ• ya sampajjalitÄ• ya sajotibhÅ«tÄ• ya cakkhu
sampalimaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na tveva cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyesu rÅ«pesu anubyaÃ±janaso nimittaggÄ
Ä• dinÄ• nayena Ä• dittapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ samanussaritvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su visayesu cakkhud
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhijjhÄ• dÄ«hi anvÄ• ssavanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• diggÄ• haá¹ƒ asammuá¹
esa sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detabbo. evaá¹ƒ asampÄ• dite hi etasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv
hoti aciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ, asaá¹ƒvihitasÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• ramiva sassaá¹ƒ. haÃ±Ã±ate cÄ• yaá
vivaá¹-advÄ• ro viya gÄ• mo parassa hÄ• rÄ«hi. cittaÃ±cassa rÄ• go samativijjhati, ducchan
viya. vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ ---

``rÅ«pesu saddesu atho rasesu,

gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyaá¹ƒ.

ete hi dvÄ• rÄ• vivaá¹-Ä• arakkhitÄ• ,

hananti gÄ• maá¹ƒva parassa hÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ||

``yathÄ• \Ne I 35/ agÄ• raá¹ƒ ducchannaá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ« samativijjhati.

evaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, rÄ• go samativijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 13).

sampÄ• dite pana tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lampi addhaniyaá¹ƒ hoti ciraá¹-á¹-hi
susaá¹ƒvihitasÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• ramiva sassaá¹ƒ. na haÃ±Ã±ate cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kilesacorehi \Be
viya gÄ• mo parassa hÄ• rÄ«hi. na cassa cittaá¹ƒ rÄ• go samativijjhati, succhannamagÄ• ra
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``rÅ«pesu saddesu atho rasesu,

gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyaá¹ƒ.

ete hi dvÄ• rÄ• pihitÄ• susaá¹ƒvutÄ• ,

na hanti gÄ• maá¹ƒva parassa hÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ||

``yathÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ succhannaá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ« na samativijjhati.

evaá¹ƒ subhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, rÄ• go na samativijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 14).

ayaá¹ƒ pana atiukkaá¹-á¹-hadesanÄ• .

cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ lahuparivattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ rÄ• gaá¹ƒ asubhamanasikÄ• re
indriyasaá¹ƒvaro sampÄ• detabbo, adhunÄ• pabbajitena vaá¹…gÄ«sattherena viya.

therassa kira adhunÄ• pabbajitassa piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carato ekaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ disvÄ• rÄ• go upp
Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ Ä• ha ---

``kÄ• marÄ• gena á¸• ayhÄ• mi, cittaá¹ƒ me pariá¸• ayhati.

sÄ• dhu nibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi, anukampÄ• ya gotamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 212; Th 123

thero \Ne I 36/ Ä• ha ---

``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vipariyesÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ te pariá¸• ayhati.

nimittaá¹ƒ parivajjehi, subhaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ.

asubhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehi, ekaggaá¹ƒ susamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ || (SN a I 212; Th 1233-1234).

``saá¹…khÄ• re parato passa, dukkhato no ca attato.

nibbÄ• pehi mahÄ• rÄ• gaá¹ƒ, mÄ• á¸• ayhittho punappunaâ€™â€™ nti || (SN a I 212).

thero rÄ• gaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cari. apica indriyasaá¹ƒvarapÅ«rakena bhikkhur

kuraá¹‡á¸• akamahÄ• leá¹‡avÄ• sinÄ• cittaguttattherena viya corakamahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• si
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. kuraá¹‡á¸• akamahÄ• leá¹‡e kira sattannaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinikkhama
ahosi, sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« senÄ• sanacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• cittakammaá¹ƒ disv
I 37/, cittakammaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero Ä• ha ``atirekasaá¹-á¹-hi me, Ä• vuso, vass
cittakammaá¹ƒ atthÄ«tipi na jÄ• nÄ• mi, ajja dÄ• ni cakkhumante nissÄ• ya Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasantena cakkhuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ• leá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ullokitapubbaá¹ƒ. leá¹‡adv
mahÄ• nÄ• garukkhopi ahosi. sopi therena uddhaá¹ƒ na ullokitapubbo. anusaá¹ƒvaccharaá
kesaranipÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vassa pupphitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti.

rÄ• jÄ• therassa guá¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vanditukÄ• mo tikkhattuá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• anÄ• ga
gÄ• me taruá¹‡aputtÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ thane bandhÄ• petvÄ• laÃ±jÄ• pesi ``tÄ• va dÄ•
labhiá¹ƒsu, yÄ• va thero na Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. thero dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya
rÄ• jÄ• sutvÄ• ``gacchatha bhaá¹‡e, theraá¹ƒ pavesetha sÄ«lÄ• ni gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
abhiharÄ• petvÄ• vanditvÄ• bhojetvÄ• ``ajja, bhante, okÄ• so natthi, sve sÄ«lÄ• ni gaá¹‡h
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• deviyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• nivatti. thero rÄ• jÄ
``sukhÄ« hotu, mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. evaá¹ƒ sattadivasÄ• gatÄ• . bhikkhÅ« Ä•
tumhe raÃ±Ã±epi \Ne I 37/ vandamÄ• ne deviyÄ• pi vandamÄ• nÄ• ya ``sukhÄ« hotu, mahÄ
vadathÄ• ti. thero ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, rÄ• jÄ• ti vÄ• devÄ«ti vÄ• vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ karom
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamena ``therassa idha vÄ• so dukkhoâ€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• vissajjito kuraá¹
gantvÄ• rattibhÄ• ge caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ Ä• rÅ«hi. nÄ• garukkhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• daá¹‡á
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atiparisuddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ahosi. thero `
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ativiya pakÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti attamano majjhimayÄ• masamanant
unnÄ• dayanto arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi attatthakÄ• mo kulaputto ---

makkaá¹-ova araÃ±Ã±amhi, vane bhantamigo viya.

bÄ• lo viya ca utrasto, na bhave lolalocano ||

adho khipeyya cakkhÅ«ni, yugamattadaso siyÄ• .

vanamakkaá¹-alolassa, na cittassa vasaá¹ƒ vaje ||

mahÄ• mittattherassÄ• pi \Be I 38/ mÄ• tu visagaá¹‡á¸• akarogo uppajji, dhÄ«tÄ• pissÄ• b
hoti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``gaccha ayye, bhÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mama aphÄ• sukabhÄ
bhesajjamÄ• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• gantvÄ• Ä• rocesi. thero Ä• ha --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ mÅ«lab
bhesajjaá¹ƒ pacituá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, apica te bhesajjaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhissaá¹ƒ --- ``ahaá¹ƒ yato pab
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na mayÄ• lobhasahagatena cittena indriyÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• visabhÄ• garÅ«p
iminÄ• saccavacanena mÄ• tuyÄ• me phÄ• su hotu, gaccha idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya

sÄ• gantvÄ• imamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• si. upÄ• sikÄ• ya taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒye
viya vilÄ«yitvÄ• antaradhÄ• yi, sÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``sace sammÄ• sambuddho dhareyya
bhikkhuno jÄ• lavicitrena hatthena sÄ«saá¹ƒ na parÄ• maseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti attamanavÄ•

kulaputtamÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±opi, pabbajitvÄ• na sÄ• sane.

mittattherova tiá¹-á¹-heyya, vare indriyasaá¹ƒvare ||

yathÄ• \Ne I 38/ pana indriyasaá¹ƒvaro satiyÄ• , tathÄ• vÄ«riyena __Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhi
__vÄ«riyasÄ• dhanÄ• _ hi sÄ• , sammÄ• raddhavÄ«riyassa micchÄ• jÄ«vappahÄ• nasamb
appatirÅ«paá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vÄ«riyena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacariyÄ• dÄ«hi sammÄ• esanÄ• hi esÄ
parisuddhuppÄ• deyeva paccaye paá¹-isevamÄ• nena aparisuddhuppÄ• de Ä• sÄ«vise viya
apariggahitadhutaá¹…gassa saá¹…ghato, gaá¹‡ato, dhammadesanÄ• dÄ«hi cassa guá¹‡eh
santikÄ• uppannÄ• paccayÄ• parisuddhuppÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ma. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacariyÄ• dÄ«
pariggahitadhutaá¹…gassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacariyÄ• dÄ«hi dhutaguá¹‡e cassa pasannÄ• na
dhutaá¹…ganiyamÄ• nulomena uppannÄ• parisuddhuppÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ma. ekabyÄ• dhivÅ«p
pÅ«tihariá¹-akÄ«catumadhuresu uppannesu ``catumadhuraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±epi sabrahmacÄ• rinc
cintetvÄ• hariá¹-akÄ«khaá¹‡á¸• ameva paribhuÃ±jamÄ• nassa dhutaá¹…gasamÄ• dÄ• naá
``uttamaariyavaá¹ƒsiko bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. ye panete cÄ«varÄ• dayo paccayÄ• , t
bhikkhuno Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ parisodhentassa \Be I 39/ cÄ«vare ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• te ca
nimittobhÄ• saparikathÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyo na vaá¹-á¹-anti. senÄ• sane pana apariggahitadhutaá
nimittobhÄ• saparikathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti. tattha __nimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ bhÅ
karontassa ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, kariyati, ko kÄ• rÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti gihÄ«hi vutte ``na kociâ€™
paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nimittakammaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• so_ n
kuhiá¹ƒ vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. pÄ• sÄ• de, bhanteti. ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana upÄ• sakÄ• pÄ•
ti vacanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ obhÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ. __parikathÄ• _
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sambÄ• dhaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi evarÅ«pÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ pana bhesajjaá¹ƒ roge vÅ«pasante paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

tattha vinayadharÄ• ``bhagavatÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
``kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ä• patti na hoti, Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ pana kopeti, tasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atiâ€™â€™ ccev

yo pana bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pi nimittobhÄ• saparikathÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyo akaronto ap
nissÄ• ya jÄ«vitakkhayepi paccupaá¹-á¹-hite aÃ±Ã±atreva obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hi uppannapaccay
``paramasallekhavuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, seyyathÄ• pi thero __sÄ• riputto_.

so kirÄ• yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ samaye pavivekaá¹ƒ brÅ«hayamÄ• no mahÄ• moggallÄ• natt

\Ne I 39/ araÃ±Ã±e viharati, athassa ekasmiá¹ƒ divase udaravÄ• tÄ• bÄ• dho uppajjitvÄ• at
mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero sÄ• yanhasamaye tassÄ• yasmato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato the
pavattiá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• ``pubbe te, Ä• vuso, kena phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. thero Ä•
Ä• vuso, mÄ• tÄ• sappimadhusakkarÄ• dÄ«hi yojetvÄ• asambhinnakhÄ«rapÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sopi Ä• yasmÄ• ``hotu, Ä• vuso, sace mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pu
sve labhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

imaá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ caá¹…kamanakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ rukkhe adhivatthÄ• d
pÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ uppÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• vadeva therassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ
jeá¹-á¹-haputtassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• visitvÄ• pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ janesi. athassa tikicchÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ s
Ä• ha --- ``sace sve therassa evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detha, taá¹ƒ mu
``tayÄ• avuttepi mayaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ nibaddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
pÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu.

mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero pÄ• tova Ä• gantvÄ• ``Ä• vuso, yÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya c
idheva hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. te manussÄ• paccuggantvÄ• theras
vuttappakÄ• rassa pÄ• yÄ• sassa pÅ«retvÄ• adaá¹ƒsu. thero gamanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi.
tumhe, aparampi dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ bhojetvÄ• puna pattapÅ«raá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒs
sÄ• riputta, paribhuÃ±jÄ• â€™â€™ ti upanÄ• mesi. theropi taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``atimanÄ• po pÄ•
uppannoâ€™â€™ ti cintento tassa uppattimÅ«laá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``Ä• vuso moggallÄ• n
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti. sopÄ• yasmÄ• ``mÄ• disena nÄ• ma Ä• bhataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apA
cittampi anuppÄ• detvÄ• ekavacaneneva pattaá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekaman
saha bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• therassa Ä• bÄ• dho antaradhÄ• yi, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vassÄ• ni na puna uppajji. tato mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``Ä• vuso, vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±at
pÄ• yÄ• so antesu nikkhamitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ carantesupi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ayuttarÅ«poâ€
udÄ• nesi ---

``vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivipphÄ• rÄ• , uppannaá¹ƒ madhupÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

sace bhutto bhaveyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, sÄ• jÄ«vo garahito mama ||

``yadipi \Ne I 40/ me antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nikkhamitvÄ• bahi care.

neva bhindeyyaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ, cajamÄ• nopi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• rÄ• dhemi sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, vivajjemi anesanaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhappaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, kÄ• hÄ• mi ca anesanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ciragumbavÄ• sikaambakhÄ• dakamahÄ• tissattheravatthupi cettha kathetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ

``anesanÄ• ya \Be I 41/ cittampi, ajanetvÄ• vicakkhaá¹‡o.

Ä• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ parisodheyya, saddhÄ• pabbajito yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

yathÄ• ca vÄ«riyena Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhi, tathÄ• __paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ_ paÃ±Ã±
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ_ hi taá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±avato paccayesu Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadas
pahÄ• ya paccayagedhaá¹ƒ dhammena samena uppanne paccaye yathÄ• vuttena vidhinÄ•
paribhuÃ±jantena sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha duvidhaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhakÄ• le, paribhogakÄ•
hi dhÄ• tuvasena vÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lavasena vÄ• paccavekkhitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• dÄ
paribhuÃ±jantassa anavajjova paribhogo, paribhogakÄ• lepi. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

cattÄ• ro hi paribhogÄ• theyyaparibhogo, iá¹‡aparibhogo, dÄ• yajjaparibhogo, sÄ• miparibh
saá¹…ghamajjhepi nisÄ«ditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa dussÄ«lassa paribhogo __theyyaparibh
apaccavekkhitvÄ• paribhogo __iá¹‡aparibhogo_ nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhoge pa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to Ä• lope Ä• lope, tathÄ• asakkontena
purebhattapacchÄ• bhattapurimayÄ• mamajjhimayÄ• mapacchimayÄ• mesu. sacassa apac
uggacchati, iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. senÄ• sanampi paribhoge paribhoge pa
bhesajjassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi satipaccayatÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ santepi pa
katvÄ• \Ne I 41/ paribhoge akarontasseva Ä• patti, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana satiá¹ƒ akatvÄ•
anÄ• patti.

catubbidhÄ• hi suddhi desanÄ• suddhi, saá¹ƒvarasuddhi, pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhi, paccavekkh
__desanÄ• suddhi_ nÄ• ma pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi desanÄ• ya sujjhanato
__saá¹ƒvarasuddhi_ nÄ• ma indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ``na puna evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• m
cittÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹ƒvareneva sujjhanato saá¹ƒvarasuddhÄ«ti vuccati. __pariyeá¹-á¹-
Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya dhammena samena paccaye u
suddhattÄ• pariyeá¹-á¹-hisuddhÄ«ti \Be I 42/ vuccati. __paccavekkhaá¹‡asuddhi_ nÄ• ma
paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi vuttappakÄ• rena paccavekkhaá¹‡ena sujjhanato pacca
vuccati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pana satiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhoge karontassa anÄ•

sattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaparibhogo __dÄ• yajjaparibhogo_ nÄ• ma. te hi bhaga
pitusantakÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• hutvÄ• te paccaye paribhuÃ±janti. kiá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±janti, udÄ• hu gihÄ«naá¹ƒ paccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti. gihÄ«hi dinnÄ• pi bhagava

bhagavato santakÄ• honti, tasmÄ• bhagavato paccaye paribhuÃ±jantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . dha
sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogo __sÄ• miparibhogo_ nÄ• ma. te hi taá¹‡hÄ• ya dÄ• sab
paribhuÃ±janti.

imesu paribhogesu sÄ• miparibhogo ca dÄ• yajjaparibhogo ca sabbesaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. iá¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-ati. theyyaparibhoge kathÄ• yeva natthi. yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavato paccavekkhitapa
iá¹‡aparibhogassa paccanÄ«kattÄ• Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaparibhogo vÄ• hoti, dÄ• yajjaparibhogeye
gacchati. sÄ«lavÄ• pi hi imÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• sekkhotveva saá¹…khyaá¹
paribhogesu yasmÄ• sÄ• miparibhogo aggo, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ•
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya paccavekkhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantena paccayasannissitasÄ«laá¹ƒ sam
hi kiccakÄ• rÄ« hoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ne I 42/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaÃ±ca,

Ä• paÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-irajÅ«pavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ.

sutvÄ• na dhammaá¹ƒ sugatena desitaá¹ƒ,

saá¹…khÄ• ya seve varapaÃ±Ã±asÄ• vako ||

``tasmÄ• \Be I 43/ hi piá¹‡á¸• e sayanÄ• sane ca,

Ä• pe ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-irajÅ«pavÄ• hane.

etesu dhammesu anÅ«palitto,

bhikkhu yathÄ• pokkhare vÄ• ribindu || (Sn 393-394).

``kÄ• lena laddhÄ• parato anuggahÄ• ,

khajjesu bhojjesu ca sÄ• yanesu ca.

mattaá¹ƒ sa jaÃ±Ã±Ä• satataá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hito,

vaá¹‡assa Ä• lepanarÅ«hane yathÄ• ||

``kantÄ• re puttamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒva, akkhassabbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ yathÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• re Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ, yÄ• panatthamamucchitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

imassa ca paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• ya bhÄ• gineyyasaá¹…gharakkhi
kathetabbaá¹ƒ. so hi sammÄ• paccavekkhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±ji. yathÄ• ha ---

``upajjhÄ• yo maá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• likÅ«raá¹ƒ sunibbutaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• heva tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡era, jivhaá¹ƒ jhÄ• pesi asaÃ±Ã±ato ||

``upajjhÄ• yassa vaco sutvÄ• , saá¹ƒvegamalabhiá¹ƒ tadÄ• .

ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• , arahattaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ ||

``sohaá¹ƒ \Ne I 43/ paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappo, cando pannaraso yathÄ• .

sabbÄ• savaparikkhÄ«á¹‡o, natthi dÄ• ni punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

``tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±opi dukkhassa, patthayanto parikkhayaá¹ƒ.

yoniso paccavekkhitvÄ• , paá¹-isevetha paccayeâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lÄ• divasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamasÄ«lapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

<20> paÃ±cavidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa paá¹-hamapaÃ±cake anupasampannasÄ«lÄ• divasen
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``katamaá¹ƒ \Be I 44/ pariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ? anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyantasik
pariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. katamaá¹ƒ apariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ? upasampannÄ
apariyantasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ apariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. katamaá¹ƒ paripuá
puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ kusaladhamme yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sekkhapariyante paripÅ«rakÄ
anapekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccattajÄ«vitÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. kat
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ? sattannaá¹ƒ sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ aparÄ• maá¹-
katamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhipÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ? tathÄ• gatasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä•
tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhi

(Paá¹-is I 37).

tattha anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anavasena sapariyantattÄ• __pariyantapÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ. upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

``nava koá¹-isahassÄ• ni, asÄ«tisatakoá¹-iyo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sasatasahassÄ• ni, chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ca punÄ• pare ||

``ete \Ne I 44/ saá¹ƒvaravinayÄ• , sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• .

peyyÄ• lamukhena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sikkhÄ• vinayasaá¹ƒvareâ€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anavasena sapariyantampi anavasesavasena samÄ• dÄ• nabhÄ• vaÃ±ca lÄ• adiá¹-á¹-hapariyantabhÄ• vaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya __apariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«la_nti vuttaá¹ƒ, ciragumbavÄ• sikaambakhÄ• dakamahÄ• tissattherassa sÄ«lamiva. tathÄ• hi so Ä• yasmÄ

``dhanaá¹ƒ caje aá¹…gavarassa hetu, aá¹…gaá¹ƒ caje jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ rakkhamÄ• no.

aá¹…gaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaÃ±cÄ• pi sabbaá¹ƒ, caje naro dhammamanussarantoâ€™â€™

imaá¹ƒ sappurisÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ avijahanto jÄ«vitasaá¹ƒsayepi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamm apariyantapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya upÄ• sakassa piá¹-á¹-higatova arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• p

``na pitÄ• napi te mÄ• tÄ• , na Ã±Ä• ti napi bandhavo.

karotetÄ• disaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavantassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ||

saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ \Be I 45/ janayitvÄ• na, sammasitvÄ• na yoniso.

tassa piá¹-á¹-higato santo, arahattaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti ||

puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ upasampadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sudhotajÄ• timaá suparikammakatasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ca atiparisuddhattÄ• cittuppÄ• damattakenapi maler arahattasseva padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __paripuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• risuddhÄ«_ti vuccati, mahÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitabhÄ• gineyyasaá¹…gharakkhitattherÄ• naá¹ƒ viya.

__mahÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitattheraá¹ƒ_ kira atikkantasaá¹-á¹-hivassaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce

lokuttarÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ pucchi. thero ``natthi me lokuttaradhammoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. athassa
daharabhikkhu Ä• ha --- ``bhante, tumhe parinibbutÄ• ti samantÄ• dvÄ• dasayojanÄ• man
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya mahÄ• janassa vippaá¹-isÄ• ro bhavissatÄ«â€™â€
``metteyyaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesiá¹
nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• \Ne I 45/ okÄ• saá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti. so theraá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• bahi nikkha
nikkhamanÄ• va arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• accharikÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. saá¹…gho sannip
evarÅ«pe maraá¹‡akÄ• le lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ nibbattentÄ• dukkaraá¹ƒ karitthÄ• â€™â€™
dukkaraá¹ƒ, apica vo dukkaraá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhissÄ• mi --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pabbajitakÄ• lato p
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apakataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhÄ• gineyyopissa
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti.

``appassutopi ce hoti, sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hito.

ubhayena naá¹ƒ garahanti, sÄ«lato ca sutena ca ||

``appassutopi ce hoti, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

sÄ«lato naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, tassa sampajjate sutaá¹ƒ ||

``bahussutopi ce hoti, sÄ«lesu asamÄ• hito.

sÄ«lato naá¹ƒ garahanti, nÄ• ssa sampajjate sutaá¹ƒ ||

``bahussutopi ce hoti, sÄ«lesu susamÄ• hito.

ubhayena naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, sÄ«lato ca sutena ca ||

``bahussutaá¹ƒ \Be I 46/ dhammadharaá¹ƒ, sappaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

nekkhaá¹ƒ jambonadasseva, ko taá¹ƒ ninditumarahati.

devÄ• pi naá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsanti, brahmunÄ• pi pasaá¹ƒsitoâ€™â€™ ti || (AN a IV 6).

sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivasena aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hasÄ«laá¹ƒ __aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapÄ• risuddhÄ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, kuá¹-umb
sÄ«laá¹ƒ viya. so hi Ä• yasmÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•

``ubho \Ne I 46/ pÄ• dÄ• ni bhinditvÄ• , saÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mi vo ahaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-iyÄ• mi harÄ• yÄ• mi, sarÄ• gamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

``evÄ• haá¹ƒ cintayitvÄ• na, sammasitvÄ• na yoniso.

sampatte aruá¹‡uggamhi, arahattaá¹ƒ apÄ• puá¹‡iâ€™â€™ nti || (Sv II 373).

aÃ±Ã±ataropi mahÄ• thero bÄ• á¸·hagilÄ• no sahatthÄ• Ä• hÄ• rampi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ asa
palipanno samparivattati, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataro daharo ``aho dukkhÄ• jÄ«vitasaá¹…kh
tamenaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero Ä• ha --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, idÄ• ni miyyamÄ• no saggasampattiá¹
ettha saá¹ƒsayo, imaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• laddhasampatti nÄ• ma sikkhaá¹ƒ pacca
paá¹-iladdhagihibhÄ• vasadisÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``sÄ«leneva saddhiá¹ƒ marissÄ• mÄ«â
tameva rogaá¹ƒ sammasanto arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• h

``phuá¹-á¹-hassa me aÃ±Ã±atarena byÄ• dhinÄ• ,

rogena bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ dukhitassa ruppato.

parisussati khippamidaá¹ƒ kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ,

pupphaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paá¹ƒsuni Ä• tape kataá¹ƒ ||

``ajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ, asuciá¹ƒ sucisammataá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apaparipÅ«raá¹ƒ, jaÃ±Ã±arÅ«paá¹ƒ apassato ||

``dhiratthu \Be I 47/ maá¹ƒ Ä• turaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, duggandhiyaá¹ƒ asuci byÄ• dhidham

yatthappamattÄ• adhimucchitÄ• pajÄ• , hÄ• penti maggaá¹ƒ sugatÅ«papattiyÄ• â€™â€™

arahantÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana sÄ«laá¹ƒ sabbadarathappaá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• parisuddhattÄ•
__paá¹-ippassaddhipÄ• risuddhÄ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pariyantapÄ• risuddhiÄ• divaser

dutiyasÄ«lapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

dutiyapaÃ±cake \Ne I 47/ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• divasena attho veditab
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, veramaá¹‡Ä« sÄ«laá¹ƒ, c
sÄ«laá¹ƒ, avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«laá¹ƒ. adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa, kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rassa, musÄ•
pharusÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya, samphappalÄ• passa, abhijjhÄ• ya, byÄ• pÄ• dassa, micchÄ• diá¹
kÄ• macchandassa, abyÄ• pÄ• dena byÄ• pÄ• dassa, Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya thinamiddhassa
dhammavavatthÄ• nena vicikicchÄ• ya, Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena avijjÄ• ya, pÄ• mojjena aratiyÄ• , paá¹
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, dutiyena jhÄ• nena vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyena jhÄ• nena pÄ«tiyÄ
sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, Ä•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pa
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, a
nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nandiyÄ• , virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• ya rÄ• gassa, nirodhÄ• nupassa
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• nassa, khayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassanÄ• ya dhuvasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, animittÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nimittassa, a
paá¹‡idhiyÄ• , suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• ya abhinivesassa, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavipassa
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanena sammohÄ• bhinivesassa, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• ya
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• ya appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya, vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nupassanÄ• ya sa
sotÄ• pattimaggena diá¹-á¹-hekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 48/ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, sakadÄ• gÄ• mima
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• gÄ• mimaggena aá¹‡usahagatÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, arahattamagger
sÄ«laá¹ƒ, veramaá¹‡Ä«, cetanÄ• , saá¹ƒvaro, avÄ«tikkamo sÄ«laá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ•
avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, pÄ• mojjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, pÄ«tiyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanti, pas
saá¹ƒvattanti, somanassÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, Ä• sevanÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya sa
bahulÄ«kammÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, parikkhÄ• rÄ• ya saá¹ƒv
saá¹ƒvattanti, pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattanti, ekantanibbidÄ• ya virÄ• gÄ• ya \Ne I 48/ nirodh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambodhÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 41).

ettha ca pahÄ• nanti koci dhammo nÄ• ma natthi aÃ±Ã±atra vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹
anuppÄ• damattato. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa tassa kusaladhammassa
upadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, vikampÄ• bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena ca samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• pubbe
upadhÄ• raá¹‡asamÄ• dhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«lanti vuttaá¹ƒ. itare
veramaá¹‡ivasena, tassa tassa saá¹ƒvaravasena, tadubhayasampayuttacetanÄ• vasena, ta
avÄ«tikkamanavasena ca cetaso pavattisabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . sÄ«laá¹-á¹-ho p
pakÄ• sitoyevÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• divasena paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca kiá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ? kenaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«laá¹ƒ? kÄ• nassa
lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni? kimÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ? k
imesaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«lasaá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• naá¹ƒ

<21> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``ko cassa saá¹ƒkileso, kiá¹ƒ vodÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. tatra vadÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo sÄ«lassa saá¹ƒkileso, akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo vodÄ• naá¹ƒ. so pa lÄ• bhayasÄ• dihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasaá¹ƒyogena ca saá¹…gahito.

tathÄ• hi yassa sattasu Ä• pattikkhandhesu Ä• dimhi vÄ• ante vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ bhinn pariyante chinnasÄ• á¹-ako viya __khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma \Be I 49/ hoti. yassa pana vema majjhe chiddasÄ• á¹-ako viya __chiddaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. yassa paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dve tÄ«á piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• kucchiyÄ• vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitena visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡ena kÄ• á¸·arattÄ• dÄ aÃ±Ã±atarasarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gÄ• vÄ« viya __sabalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. yassa antarantarÄ antarantarÄ• visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡abinduvicitrÄ• gÄ• vÄ« viya __kammÄ• saá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma lÄ• bhÄ• dihetukena bhedena khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo hoti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 49/ sattavidhamethunasaá¹ƒyogavasena. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``idha, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, ekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• sammÄ• brahmacÄ• rÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, apica kho mÄ• tug parimaddanaá¹ƒ nhÄ• panaá¹ƒ sambÄ• hanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, so tadassÄ• deti, taá¹ƒ nikÄ• m Ä• pajjati, idampi kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, brahmacariyassa khaá¹‡á¸• ampi chiddampi sabalam vuccati, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, aparisuddhaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati saá¹ƒyutto methunena saá¹ jÄ• tiyÄ• . jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena ... pe ... na parimuccati dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mi.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no na saddhiá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ dvayasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati. napi mÄ• tugÄ• massa ucchÄ• dan apica kho mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saÃ±jagghati saá¹ƒkÄ«á¸·ati saá¹ƒkelÄ• yati, so tada parimuccati dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mi.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... na heva kho mÄ• tugÄ dvayasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati. napi mÄ• tugÄ• massa ucchÄ• danaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• diy saddhiá¹ƒ saÃ±jagghati saá¹ƒkÄ«á¸·ati saá¹ƒkelÄ• yati. apica kho mÄ• tugÄ• massa cakkhu upanijjhÄ• yati pekkhati, so tadassÄ• deti ... pe ... na parimuccati dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mi.

``puna \Be I 50/ caparaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... na heva kho m mÄ• tugÄ• massa ... napi mÄ• tugÄ• mena ... napi mÄ• tugÄ• massa ... pe ... pekkhati. apic saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• tiropÄ• kÄ• rÄ• vÄ• hasantiyÄ• vÄ• bhaá¹‡antiyÄ rodantiyÄ• vÄ• , so tadassÄ• deti ... pe ... dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mi.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... na heva kho mÄ• tugÄ

mÄ• tugÄ• massa ... napi mÄ• tugÄ• mena ... napi mÄ• tugÄ• massa ... pe ... rodantiyÄ• \N
yÄ• nissa tÄ• ni pubbe mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ hasitalapitakÄ«á¸·itÄ• ni, tÄ• ni anussara
... dukkhasmÄ• ti vadÄ• mi.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... na heva kho mÄ• tugÄ•
mÄ• tugÄ• massa ... pe ... napi yÄ• nissa tÄ• ni pubbe mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ hasitalap
anussarati. apica kho passati gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatiputtaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹
samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayamÄ• naá¹ƒ, so tadassÄ• deti ... pe ... dukkhasmÄ• ti va

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, idhekacco samaá¹‡o vÄ• ... pe ... na heva kho mÄ• tugÄ•
passati gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatiputtaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... paricÄ• rayamÄ• naá¹ƒ. apica kho a
devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carati `iminÄ• haá¹ƒ sÄ«lena vÄ• vatena
brahmacariyena vÄ• devo vÄ• bhavissÄ• mi devaÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• â€™ ti. so tadassÄ• deti,
vittiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. idampi kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, brahmacariyassa khaá¹‡á¸• ampi chiddampi sa
kammÄ• sampÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.50).

evaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ• dihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethunasaá¹ƒyogena ca khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• c
veditabbo.

akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo pana sabbaso sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedena, bhinnÄ• naÃ±ca s
paá¹-ikammakaraá¹‡ena, sattavidhamethunasaá¹ƒyogÄ• bhÄ• vena ca, aparÄ• ya \Be I 51/
paá¸·Ä• so issÄ• macchariyaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ thambho sÄ• rambho mÄ• no atin
tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppattiyÄ• , appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sallekha
uppattiyÄ• saá¹…gahito.

yÄ• ni hi sÄ«lÄ• ni lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya abhinnÄ• ni, pamÄ• dadosena vÄ• bhinn
51/, methunasaá¹ƒyogehi vÄ• kodhupanÄ• hÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• pÄ• padhammehi anupahatÄ• n
acchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni akammÄ• sÄ• nÄ«_ti vuccanti. tÄ• niyeva bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡
viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasatthattÄ• __viÃ±Ã±upasatthÄ• ni, _ taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi aparÄ• maá¹-á¹
__aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, _ upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ vÄ• appanÄ• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒ
__samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni_ ca honti. tasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ esa `akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vo v

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi sampajjati sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• ca Ä• dÄ«navad
ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassanena. tattha ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• dussÄ«lassa sÄ«la
149; AN b V 213) evamÄ• disuttanayena sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navo daá¹-á¹-habbo.

apica dussÄ«lo puggalo dussÄ«lyahetu amanÄ• po hoti devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, ananusÄ• s
dukkhito dussÄ«lyagarahÄ• su, vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« sÄ«lavataá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• su, tÄ• ya ca pa

sÄ• á¹‡asÄ• á¹-ako viya dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. ye kho panassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjan
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ apÄ• yadukkhÄ• vahanato dukkhasamphasso. yesaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ p
namahapphalakaraá¹‡ato appaggho. anekavassagaá¹‡ikagÅ«thakÅ«po viya dubbisodhano
paribÄ• hiro. bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantopi abhikkhuyeva gogaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubandhaga
sabbaverikapuriso viya. asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• raho matakaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ viya. sutÄ• diguá¹‡ayuttopi
apÅ«jÄ• raho susÄ• naggi viya brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. abhabbo visesÄ• dhigame andho viy
saddhamme caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lakumÄ• rako viya rajje. sukhitosmÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nopi dukkhit
vuttadukkhabhÄ• gitÄ• ya.

dussÄ«lÄ• naÃ±hi \Be I 52/ paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡aparibhogavandanamÄ• nanÄ• disukhass
tappaccayaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡amattenÄ• pi hadayasantÄ• paá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• uá¹‡halohituggÄ•
atikaá¹-ukaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ dassento sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paccakkhakammavipÄ• ko bhagavÄ•

``passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ sampajj
nti? evaá¹ƒ, bhanteti. taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ Ä• dittaá¹ƒ sampajjalitaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• liá¹…getvÄ• u
upanipajjeyya vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ khattiyakaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡akaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapa
mudutalunahatthapÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• liá¹…getvÄ• upanisÄ«deyya vÄ• upanipajjeyya vÄ• ti. etad
khattiyakaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... upanipajjeyya vÄ• . dukkhaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ, bhante, yaá¹ƒ am
aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upanipajjeyya vÄ• ti. Ä• rocayÄ• mi vo, bhikkhave, paá¹-ivedayÄ•
yathÄ• etadeva tassa varaá¹ƒ dussÄ«lassa pÄ• padhammassa asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ•
paá¹-icchannakammantassa assamaá¹‡assa samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±assa abrahmacÄ• rissa b
antopÅ«tikassa avassutassa kasambujÄ• tassa yaá¹ƒ amuá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹
vÄ• . taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? tatonidÄ• naá¹ƒ hi so, bhikkhave, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyya ma
dukkhaá¹ƒ, na tveva tappaccayÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ dugg
upapajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.72).

evaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhupamÄ• ya itthipaá¹-ibaddhapaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡aparibhogapaccayaá
upÄ• yena ---

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ balavÄ• puriso daá
ubho jaá¹…ghÄ• veá¹-hetvÄ• ghaá¹ƒseyya, sÄ• chaviá¹ƒ chindeyya, chaviá¹ƒ chetvÄ• ca
chetvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ chindeyya, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ chetvÄ• nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ chindeyya, nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ ch
chindeyya, aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-heyya, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khat
\Be I 53/ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• a
ca.

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ balavÄ• puriso tiá¹‡

teladhotÄ• ya paccorasmiá¹ƒ pahareyya, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• brÄ•
gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ balavÄ• puriso tatte
Ä• dittena sampajjalitena sajotibhÅ«tena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampaliveá¹-heyya, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khattiyan
53/ vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saddh
paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ balavÄ• puriso tatte
Ä• dittena sampajjalitena sajotibhÅ«tena mukhaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• tattaá¹ƒ lohaguá¸·aá¹ƒ Ä• dit
sajotibhÅ«taá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taá¹ƒ tassa oá¹-á¹-hampi á¸• aheyya, mukhampi, jivha
udarampi á¸• aheyya, antampi antaguá¹‡ampi Ä• dÄ• ya adhobhÄ• gaá¹ƒ nikkhameyya, yaá
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ... gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ balavÄ• puriso sÄ«
vÄ• gahetvÄ• tattaá¹ƒ ayomaÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• ayopÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ sampajjalitaá¹
abhinisÄ«dÄ• peyya vÄ• abhinipajjÄ• peyya vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khattiya ... brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ... g
vÄ• saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca.

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho varaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ balavÄ• puriso udd
adhosiraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tattÄ• ya ayokumbhiyÄ• pakkhipeyya Ä• dittÄ• ya sampajjalitÄ• ya s
so tattha pheá¹‡uddehakaá¹ƒ paccamÄ• no sakimpi uddhaá¹ƒ gaccheyya, sakimpi adho ga
gaccheyya, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• khattiya ... brÄ• hmaá¹‡a ... gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sadd
paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ• ti (AN b 7.72).

imÄ• hi vÄ• á¸·arajjutiá¹‡hasattiayopaá¹-á¹-aayoguá¸·aayomaÃ±caayopÄ«á¹-haayokumbhÄ
abhivÄ• danaaÃ±jalikammacÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-havihÄ• raparibhogapac
---

aggikkhandhÄ• liá¹…ganadukkhÄ• dhikadukkhakaá¹-ukaphalaá¹ƒ.

avijahato kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ, sukhaá¹ƒ kuto bhinnasÄ«lassa ||

abhivÄ• danasÄ• diyane \Ne I 54/, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sukhaá¹ƒ vipannasÄ«lassa.

daá¸·havÄ• á¸·arajjughaá¹ƒsanadukkhÄ• dhikadukkhabhÄ• gissa ||

saddhÄ• namaÃ±jalikammasÄ• diyane kiá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ asÄ«lassa.

sattippahÄ• radukkhÄ• dhimattadukkhassa yaá¹ƒ hetu ||

cÄ«varaparibhogasukhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma asaá¹ƒ yatassa.

yena ciraá¹ƒ anubhavitabbo, niraye jalitaayopaá¹-á¹-asamphasso ||

madhuropi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to, halÄ• halavisÅ«pamo asÄ«lassa.

Ä• dittÄ• gilitabbÄ• , ayoguá¸·Ä• yena cirarattaá¹ƒ ||

sukhasammatopi dukkho, asÄ«lino maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haparibhogo.

yaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhissanti ciraá¹ƒ, jalitaayomaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• ni ||

dussÄ«lassa vihÄ• re, saddhÄ• deyyamhi kÄ• nivÄ• sa rati.

jalitesu nivasitabbaá¹ƒ, yena ayokumbhimajjhesu ||

saá¹…kasarasamÄ• cÄ• ro, kasambujÄ• to avassuto pÄ• po.

antopÅ«tÄ«ti ca yaá¹ƒ, nindanto Ä• ha lokagaru ||

dhÄ« jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±atassa, tassa samaá¹‡ajanavesadhÄ• rissa.

assamaá¹‡assa upahataá¹ƒ, khatamattÄ• naá¹ƒ vahantassa ||

gÅ«thaá¹ƒ \Be I 55/ viya kuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ viya, maá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• mÄ• vivajjayantÄ«dha.

yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ«lavanto, santo kiá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ tassa ||

sabbabhayehi \Ne I 55/ amutto, mutto sabbehi adhigamasukhehi.

supihitasaggadvÄ• ro, apÄ• yamaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• rÅ«á¸·ho ||

karuá¹‡Ä• ya vatthubhÅ«to, kÄ• ruá¹‡ikajanassa nÄ• ma ko aÃ±Ã±o.

dussÄ«lasamo dussÄ«, latÄ• ya iti bahuvidhÄ• dosÄ• ti ||

evamÄ• dinÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡ena sÄ«lavipattiyaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassanaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ. apica ---

tassa pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ hoti, pattacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

pabbajjÄ• saphalÄ• tassa, yassa sÄ«laá¹ƒ sunimmalaá¹ƒ ||

attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ, suddhasÄ«lassa bhikkhuno.

andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ viya raviá¹ƒ, hadayaá¹ƒ nÄ• vagÄ• hati ||

sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• bhikkhu, sobhamÄ• no tapovane.

pabhÄ• sampattiyÄ• cando, gagane viya sobhati ||

kÄ• yagandhopi pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lavantassa bhikkhuno.

karoti api devÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«lagandhe kathÄ• va kÄ• ||

sabbesaá¹ƒ gandhajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ, sampattiá¹ƒ abhibhuyyati.

avighÄ• tÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , sÄ«lagandho pavÄ• yati ||

appakÄ• pi katÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , sÄ«lavante mahapphalÄ• .

hontÄ«ti sÄ«lavÄ• hoti, pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• rabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhanti, Ä• savÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• .

samparÄ• yikadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, mÅ«laá¹ƒ khanati sÄ«lavÄ• ||

yÄ• manussesu sampatti, yÄ• ca devesu sampadÄ• .

na sÄ• sampannasÄ«lassa, icchato hoti dullabhÄ• ||

accantasantÄ• \Ne I 56/ pana yÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nasampadÄ• .

mano sampannasÄ«lassa, tameva anudhÄ• vati ||

sabbasampattimÅ«lamhi \Be I 56/, sÄ«lamhi iti paá¹‡á¸• ito.

anekÄ• kÄ• ravokÄ• raá¹ƒ, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayeti ||

evaÃ±hi vibhÄ• vayato sÄ«lavipattito ubbijjitvÄ• sÄ«lasampattininnaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hoti. imaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ imaÃ±ca sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vodÄ• petabbanti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya s desite visuddhimagge __sÄ«laá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va paridÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

sÄ«laniddeso nÄ• ma paá¹-hamo paricchedo.

2. dhutaá¹…ganiddeso

<22> idÄ• ni \Be I 57/ \Ne I 57/ yehi appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dÄ«hi guá¹‡ehi vuttappak vodÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, te guá¹‡e sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ yasmÄ• samÄ• dinnasÄ«lena yoginÄ• dhutaá evaÃ±hissa
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sallekhapavivekÄ• pacayavÄ«riyÄ• rambhasubharatÄ• diguá¹ sÄ«laÃ±ceva suparisuddhaá¹ƒ bhavissati, vatÄ• ni ca sampajjissanti. iti
anavajjasÄ«labbataguá¹‡aparisuddhasabbasamÄ• cÄ• ro porÄ• á¹‡e ariyavaá¹ƒsattaye pat bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• matÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa ariyavaá¹ƒsassa adhigamÄ• raho bhavissati. tasm Ä• rabhissÄ• ma.

bhagavatÄ• hi pariccattalokÄ• misÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca anapekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ anulom Ä• rÄ• dhetukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ terasadhutaá¹…gÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni. sey paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, sapadÄ• nac ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• raÃ rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, sosÄ• nikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• santhatika tattha ---

atthato lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi, samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nato.

pabhedato bhedato ca, tassa tassÄ• nisaá¹ƒsato ||

kusalattikato ceva, dhutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato.

samÄ• sabyÄ• sato cÄ• pi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

<23> tattha __atthato_ti tÄ• va rathikasusÄ• nasaá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yattha katt
á¹-hitattÄ• abbhuggataá¹-á¹-hena tesu tesu paá¹ƒsukÅ«lamivÄ• ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, atha v
kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ulatÄ«ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ, kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
laddhanibbacanassa paá¹ƒsukÅ«lassa dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ \Ne I 58/, taá¹ƒ sÄ
__paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko_. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ __paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_. aá¹…gan
tasmÄ• yena samÄ• dÄ• nena so paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko hoti, tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacananti veditabba

eteneva nayena saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iuttarÄ• saá¹…gaantaravÄ• sakasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ticÄ«var
__tecÄ«variko_. tecÄ«varikassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ __tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_.

bhikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 58/ pana Ä• misapiá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• toti piá¹‡á¸• a
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ patte nipatananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ uÃ±chati taá¹ƒ t
upasaá¹…kamanto gavesatÄ«ti __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko_. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya vÄ• patituá¹ƒ vatame
patitunti carituá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ« eva piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa aá¹…gaá
__piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_.

dÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati avakhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ, apetaá¹ƒ dÄ• natoti apadÄ• naá¹ƒ, anavakhaá¹‡á
apadÄ• nena sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ, avakhaá¹‡á¸• anarahitaá¹ƒ anugharanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sapadÄ
sÄ«lanti sapadÄ• nacÄ• rÄ«, sapadÄ• nacÄ• rÄ« eva __sapadÄ• nacÄ• riko_. tassa aá¹…g
__sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_.

ekÄ• sane bhojanaá¹ƒ ekÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti __ekÄ• saniko_. tassa aá¹…ga

dutiyabhÄ• janassa paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒyeva patte piá¹‡á¸• o pattapiá¹‡á
pattapiá¹‡á¸• agahaá¹‡e pattapiá¹‡á¸• asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pattapiá¹‡á¸• o sÄ«lamassÄ• t
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ __pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_.

__khalÅ«_ti paá¹-isedhanatthe nipÄ• to. pavÄ• ritena satÄ• pacchÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ
tassa pacchÄ• bhattassa bhojanaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattabhojanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattab
pacchÄ• bhattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti pacchÄ• bhattiko. n
__khalupacchÄ• bhattiko_. samÄ• dÄ• navasena paá¹-ikkhittÄ• tirittabhojanassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
pana vuttaá¹ƒ khalÅ«ti eko sakuá¹‡o. so mukhena phalaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ patite puna
tÄ• diso ayanti khalupacchÄ• bhattiko. tassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ __khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ

araÃ±Ã±e \Ne I 59/ nivÄ• so sÄ«lamassÄ• ti __Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko_. tassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ __Ä• raÃ

rukkhamÅ«le nivÄ• so rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti __rukkhamÅ«liko_. rukkham
__rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. abbhokÄ• sikasosÄ• nikaá¹…gesupi_ eseva nayo.

yadeva \Be I 59/ santhataá¹ƒ yathÄ• santhataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti evaá¹
uddiá¹-á¹-hasenÄ• sanassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ yathÄ• santhate viharituá¹ƒ sÄ«la
__yathÄ• santhatiko_. tassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ __yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_.

sayanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• nisajjÄ• ya viharituá¹ƒ sÄ«lamassÄ• ti __nesajjiko_. tassa aá¹.
__nesajjikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_.

sabbÄ• neva panetÄ• ni tena tena samÄ• dÄ• nena dhutakilesattÄ• dhutassa bhikkhuno a
dhutanti laddhavohÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ etesanti __dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni_. atha vÄ
paá¹-ipakkhaniddhunanato aá¹…gÄ• ni ca paá¹-ipattiyÄ• tipi __dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni_. evaá¹ƒ tÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

sabbÄ• neva panetÄ• ni samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``yo samÄ
samÄ• diyati, cittacetasikÄ• ete dhammÄ• . yÄ• samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• , taá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…ga
taá¹ƒ vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti. sabbÄ• neva ca loluppaviddhaá¹ƒsanarasÄ• ni, nilloluppabhÄ• va
appicchatÄ• diariyadhammapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. evamettha __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi_ vedital

samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• natotiÄ• dÄ«su pana paÃ±casu sabbÄ• neva dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni dharan
samÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. parinibbute mahÄ• sÄ• vakassa santike. tasmiá¹ƒ asati khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
sakadÄ• gÄ• missa, sotÄ• pannassa, tipiá¹-akassa, dvipiá¹-akassa, ekapiá¹-akassa, ekasaá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyassa. tasmiá¹ƒ asati dhutaá¹…gadharassa, tasmimpi asati cetiyaá¹…g
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhassa santike vadantena viya \Ne I 60/ samÄ•
samÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. ettha ca cetiyapabbate dve bhÄ• tikattherÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-
dhutaá¹…gappicchatÄ• ya vatthu kathetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• .

1. paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gakathÄ•

<24> idÄ• ni ekekassa samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒse vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ
tÄ• va ``gahapatidÄ• nacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ
dvÄ«su vacanesu aÃ±Ã±atarena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha __samÄ• dÄ• naá¹

evaá¹ƒ samÄ• dinnadhutaá¹…gena pana tena sosÄ• nikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• paá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ, rathiyacoá¸·

sotthiyaá¹ƒ, nhÄ• nacoá¸·aá¹ƒ, titthacoá¸·aá¹ƒ, gatapaccÄ• gataá¹ƒ, aggiá¸• aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ,
upacikÄ• khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, undÅ«rakhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, antacchinnaá¹ƒ, dasÄ• cchinnaá¹ƒ, dhajÄ• ha
samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ, Ä• bhisekikaá¹ƒ, iddhimayaá¹ƒ, panthikaá¹ƒ, vÄ• tÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ, deva
sÄ• muddiyantietesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• phÄ• letvÄ• dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
thiraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dhovitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ apa

tattha __sosÄ• nika_nti susÄ• ne patitakaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• paá¹‡ika_nti Ä• paá¹‡advÄ• re patitak
puÃ±Ã±atthikehi vÄ• tapÄ• nantarena rathikÄ• ya chaá¸• á¸• itacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kÄ• ra
saá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• itacoá¸·akaá¹ƒ. __sotthiya_nti gabbhamalaá¹ƒ puÃ±ch
tissÄ• maccamÄ• tÄ• kira satagghanakena vatthena gabbhamalaá¹ƒ puÃ±chÄ• petvÄ• pa
tÄ• laveá¸·imagge chaá¸• á¸• Ä• pesi. bhikkhÅ« jiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthameva gaá¹‡han
bhÅ«tavejjehi sasÄ«saá¹ƒ nhÄ• pitÄ• kÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡icoá¸·anti chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gacchan

__titthacoá¸·a_nti nhÄ• natitthe chaá¸• á¸• itapilotikÄ• . __gatapaccÄ• gata_nti yaá¹ƒ manu
paccÄ• gatÄ• nhatvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• enti. __aggiá¸• aá¸• á¸• ha_nti agginÄ• á¸• aá¸• á¸• hap
chaá¸• á¸• enti. __gokhÄ• yitÄ• dÄ«_ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva. tÄ• disÄ• nipi hi manussÄ• chaá
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rohantÄ• dhajaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• Ä• rÅ«hanti. taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• tikkame
yuddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ dhajaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dvinnampi senÄ• naá¹ƒ gatak
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__thÅ«pacÄ«vara_nti \Ne I 61/ vammikaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• balikammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __samaa
bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒ. __Ä• bhisekika_nti raÃ±Ã±o abhisekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• itacÄ«var
ehibhikkhucÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __panthika_nti antarÄ• magge patitakaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• mikÄ• n
patitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• tÄ• haá¹-a_nti vÄ• tena paharitvÄ
taá¹ƒ pana sÄ• mike apassantena \Be I 61/ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __devadattiya_nti anurud
devatÄ• hi dinnakaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• muddiya_nti samuddavÄ«cÄ«hi thale ussÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghassa demÄ• ti dinnaá¹ƒ, coá¸·akabhikkhÄ• ya vÄ• caramÄ• nehi ladd
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ. bhikkhudattiyepi yaá¹ƒ vassaggena gÄ• hetvÄ• vÄ• dÄ«yati, senÄ• sana
taá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ. no gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• dinnameva paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ. tatrapi yaá¹ƒ dÄ•
pÄ• damÅ«le nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tena pana bhikkhunÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likassa hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• d
ekatosuddhikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, tena pana pÄ• da
ekatosuddhikaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunopi pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• pi tatheva dinnaá¹ƒ,
ubhatosuddhikaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ, hattheyeva á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ an
nÄ• ma. iti imaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
__vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

ayaá¹ƒ pana __pabhedo, _ tayo paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-ho majjhimo mudÅ«ti. tattha s
gaá¹‡hanto __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ hoti. pabbajitÄ• gaá¹‡hissantÄ«ti á¹-hapitakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto _
á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto __mudÅ«_ti.

tesu yassa kassaci attano ruciyÄ• gihidinnakaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditakkhaá¹‡e dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
nissayÄ• nurÅ«papaá¹-ipattisabbhÄ• vo, paá¹-hame ariyavaá¹ƒse patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• ra
aparÄ• yattavuttitÄ• , corabhayena abhayatÄ• , paribhogataá¹‡hÄ• ya abhÄ• vo, samaá¹‡a
``appÄ• ni ceva sulabhÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni ca anavajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 27; It 101) bhag
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itapaccayatÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• , appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phalanipphatti, sam
anubrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ, pacchimÄ• ya janatÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pÄ• dananti.

mÄ• rasenavighÄ• tÄ• ya \Ne I 62/, paá¹ƒsukÅ«ladharo yati.

sannaddhakavaco yuddhe, khattiyo viya sobhati ||

pahÄ• ya \Be I 62/ kÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«ni, varavatthÄ• ni dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ lokagarunÄ• ko taá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ na dhÄ• raye ||

tasmÄ• hi attano bhikkhu, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samanussaraá¹ƒ.

yogÄ• cÄ• rÄ• nukÅ«lamhi, paá¹ƒsukÅ«le rato siyÄ• ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsava

2. tecÄ«varikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<25> tadanantaraá¹ƒ pana __tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ ``catutthakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ•
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana tecÄ«varikena cÄ«varadussaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• yÄ• va aphÄ• sukabhÄ• vena kÄ• tu
vicÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhati, sÅ«ciÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• ssa kiÃ±ci na sampajjati, tÄ• va nikkhipita
nikkhittapaccayÄ• doso natthi. rajitakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
nÄ• ma hoti. idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-hena_ rajanakÄ• le paá¹-hama

uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajitvÄ• taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ rajitabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitv
rajitabbÄ• . saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ pana nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. idamassa gÄ• mantasenÄ
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ake pana dve ekato dhovitvÄ• rajituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• pana kaÃ±ci disvÄ•
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• uparikÄ• tuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä• sanne á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. __majjhim
rajanakÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• rupitvÄ• vÄ• rajanakamma
__mudukassa_ sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• ni nivÄ• setvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• rupitvÄ• vÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatraá¹-á¹-hakapaccattharaá¹‡ampi \Ne I 63/ tassa vaá¹-á¹-ati. pariharituá¹ƒ pana
sabhÄ• gabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varampi antarantarÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. dhutaá¹…
catutthaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• vameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±ca kho vitthÄ• rato vida
tihatthameva vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi catutthakacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditakkhaá¹‡eyeva dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ b
__bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 63/ __panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ tecÄ«variko bhikkhu santuá¹-á¹-ho hoti kÄ• yapa
tenassa pakkhino viya samÄ• dÄ• yeva gamanaá¹ƒ, appasamÄ• rambhatÄ• , vatthasannidh
sallahukavuttitÄ• , atirekacÄ«varaloluppappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, kappiye mattakÄ• ritÄ• ya sallekhav
appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phalanipphattÄ«ti evamÄ• dayo guá¹‡Ä• sampajjantÄ«ti.

atirekavatthataá¹‡haá¹ƒ, pahÄ• ya sannidhivivajjito dhÄ«ro.

santosasukharasaÃ±Ã±Å«, ticÄ«varadharo bhavati yogÄ« ||

tasmÄ• sapattacaraá¹‡o, pakkhÄ«va sacÄ«varova yogivaro.

sukhamanuvicaritukÄ• mo, cÄ«varaniyame ratiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ tecÄ«varikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ

3. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<26> __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gampi_ ``atirekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikena ``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ, uddesabhattaá¹ƒ, nimantanabhattaá
pakkhikaá¹ƒ, uposathikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ, gamikabhattaá¹ƒ, gilÄ
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ, dhurabhattaá¹ƒ, vÄ• rakabhattaâ€™â€
bhattÄ• ni na sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. sace pana ``saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•

``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gehe saá¹…gho bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tu, tumhepi bhikkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 64/ gaá¹‡
dinnÄ• ni honti, tÄ• ni sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-anti. saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• kÄ• pi vihÄ• re
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ puratopi pacchatopi Ä• haá
gaá¹‡hati, pattadvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• nampi deti, paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ Ä• h
gaá¹‡hati, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ pana nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hati. __majjhimo_ taá¹ƒ d
gaá¹‡hati, svÄ• tanÄ• ya pana nÄ• dhivÄ• seti. __muduko_svÄ• tanÄ• yapi punadivasÄ• ya
ubhopi serivihÄ• rasukhaá¹ƒ na labhanti, ukkaá¹-á¹-hova labhati. ekasmiá¹ƒ kira \Be I 64/ gÄ
hoti, ukkaá¹-á¹-ho itare Ä• ha --- ``Ä• yÄ• mÄ• vuso, dhammasavanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesu
manussena nisÄ«dÄ• pitoti Ä• ha. aparo mayÄ• , bhante, svÄ• tanÄ• ya ekassa bhikkhÄ• a
parihÄ«nÄ• . itaro pÄ• tova piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• gantvÄ• dhammarasaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒve

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi saá¹…ghabhattÄ• diatirekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditakkhaá¹‡eva dhu
ayamettha __bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ ``piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• â€™â€™
vacanato nissayÄ• nurÅ«papaá¹-ipattisabbhÄ• vo, dutiye ariyavaá¹ƒse patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,
``appÄ• ni ceva sulabhÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni ca anavajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡
kosajjanimmaddanatÄ• , parisuddhÄ• jÄ«vatÄ• , sekhiyapaá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aparaposi
mÄ• nappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, rasataá¹‡hÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡abhojanaparamparabhojanacÄ•
appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anulomavuttitÄ• , sammÄ• paá¹-ipattibrÅ«hanaá¹ƒ, pacchimajanatÄ•

piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopasantuá¹-á¹-ho, aparÄ• yattajÄ«viko.

pahÄ«nÄ• hÄ• raloluppo, hoti cÄ• tuddiso yati ||

vinodayati \Ne I 65/ kosajjaá¹ƒ, Ä• jÄ«vassa visujjhati.

tasmÄ• hi nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±eyya, bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya sumedhaso ||

evarÅ«passa hi ---

``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa bhikkhuno,

attabharassa anaÃ±Ã±aposino.

devÄ• pi pihayanti tÄ• dino,

no ce lÄ• bhasilokanissitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á

4. sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<27> __sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gampi_ \Be I 65/ ``loluppacÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, sapa
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikena gÄ• madvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• parissayÄ• bhÄ• vo sallakhet
gÄ• me vÄ• parissayo hoti, taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±attha carituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yasmiá¹ƒ ghar
vÄ• gÄ• me vÄ• kiÃ±ci na labhati, agÄ• masaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. yattha kiÃ±c
gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. iminÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ• kÄ• lataraá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±hi aphÄ
pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ sakkhissati. sace panassa vihÄ• re dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentÄ• antar
manussÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ denti vaá¹-á¹-ati. iminÄ• ca maggaá¹ƒ g
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampattagÄ• maá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• caritabbameva. tattha alab
labhitvÄ• vÄ• gÄ• mapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• caritabbanti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ purato Ä• haá¹-abhikkhamp
Ä• haá¹-abhikkhampi paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• diyyamÄ• nampi na gaá¹‡hati, pattadv
vissajjeti \Ne I 66/. imasmiÃ±hi dhutaá¹…ge mahÄ• kassapattherena sadiso nÄ• ma natthi.
pattavissaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __majjhimo_ purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ•
paá¹-ikkamanaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-ampi gaá¹‡hati, pattadvÄ• repi pattaá¹ƒ vissajjeti, na pana bhikk
nisÄ«dati. evaá¹ƒ so ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa anulometi. __muduko_ taá¹ƒ divasa
Ä• gameti.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi loluppacÄ• re uppannamatte dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati. ayametth

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ kulesu niccanavakatÄ• , candÅ«pamatÄ• , kulamaccherappa
kulÅ«pakÄ• dÄ«navÄ• bhÄ• vo, avhÄ• nÄ• nabhinandanÄ• , abhihÄ• rena anatthikatÄ• , ap
anulomavuttitÄ• ti.

candÅ«pamo \Be I 66/ niccanavo kulesu,

amaccharÄ« sabbasamÄ• nukampo.

kulÅ«pakÄ• dÄ«navavippamutto,

hotÄ«dha bhikkhu sapadÄ• nacÄ• rÄ« ||

loluppacÄ• raÃ±ca pahÄ• ya tasmÄ• ,

okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassÄ«.

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no bhuvi sericÄ• raá¹ƒ,

careyya dhÄ«ro sapadÄ• nacÄ• ranti ||

ayaá¹ƒ sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹

5. ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<28> __ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gampi_ ``nÄ• nÄ• sanabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, ekÄ• sanikaá
imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena \Ne I 67/ pana ekÄ• sanikena Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dantena therÄ• sane anisÄ«
pÄ• puá¹‡issatÄ«â€™â€™ ti patirÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sac
Ä• cariyo vÄ• upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• gacchati, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero panÄ• ha ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkheyya bhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aya
tasmÄ• vattaá¹ƒ karotu, bhojanaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• bhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti. idamassa __vidhÄ•

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ appaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu bahu vÄ
hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• reti, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na labhati. sacepi manussÄ• ``therena na
nti sappiÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• haranti, bhesajjatthameva vaá¹-á¹-anti, na Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ. __majjhim
bhattaá¹ƒ na khÄ«yati, tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. ayaÃ±hi bhojanapariyantiko
yÄ• va Ä• sanÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tÄ• va bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati. so hi udakapariyantiko vÄ•
pattadhovanaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti tÄ• va bhuÃ±janato, Ä• sanapariyantiko vÄ• yÄ• va na vuá
bhuÃ±janato.

imesaá¹ƒ \Be I 67/ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi nÄ• nÄ• sanabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuttakkhaá¹‡e dhutaá¹…ga
__bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ appÄ• bÄ• dhatÄ• , appÄ• taá¹…katÄ• , lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,
anatirittapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti, rasataá¹‡hÄ• vinodanaá¹ƒ appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anulomavu

ekÄ• sanabhojane rataá¹ƒ,

na yatiá¹ƒ bhojanapaccayÄ• rujÄ• .

visahanti rase alolupo,

parihÄ• peti na kammamattano ||

iti phÄ• suvihÄ• rakÄ• raá¹‡e,

sucisallekharatÅ«pasevite.

janayetha visuddhamÄ• naso,

ratimekÄ• sanabhojane yatÄ«ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• sanikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ

6. pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<29> __pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gampi_ \Ne I 68/ ``dutiyakabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, pat
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikena yÄ• gupÄ• nakÄ• le bhÄ• jane á¹-hapetvÄ• byaÃ±jane laddl
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, yÄ• gu vÄ• pÄ• tabbÄ• . sace pana yÄ• guyaá¹ƒ pakkhipat
byaÃ±jane pakkhitte yÄ• gu paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• hoti, appaá¹-ikÅ«lameva ca katvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana madhusakkarÄ• dik
taá¹ƒ pakkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡hantena ca pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• maka
khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ• pana akatvÄ• patteyeva pakkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. dutiyakabhÄ• ja
paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa_ aÃ±Ã±atra ucchukhÄ• c
chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. odanapiá¹‡á¸• amacchamaá¹ƒsapÅ«vepi bhinditvÄ• \Be I
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __majjhimassa_ ekena hatthena bhinditvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, hatthayogÄ
pana pattayogÄ« nÄ• ma hoti, tassa yaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti patte pakkhipituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
vÄ• bhinditvÄ• khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi dutiyakabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditakkhaá¹‡e dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjat

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ nÄ• nÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ• vinodanaá¹ƒ. atricchatÄ• ya pahÄ• naá
payojanamattadassitÄ• , thÄ• lakÄ• dipariharaá¹‡akhedÄ• bhÄ• vo, avikkhittabhojitÄ• , app
anulomavuttitÄ• ti.

nÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• janavikkhepaá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• okkhittalocano.

khaá¹‡anto viya mÅ«lÄ• ni, rasataá¹‡hÄ• ya subbato ||

sarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 69/ viya santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, dhÄ• rayanto sumÄ• naso.

paribhuÃ±jeyya Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ, ko aÃ±Ã±o pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikoti ||

ayaá¹ƒ pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á

7. khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<30> __khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gampi_ ``atirittabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, khalupacc
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana khalupacchÄ• bhattikena pavÄ• retvÄ• puna bhojanaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ•
idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ yasmÄ• paá¹-hamapiá¹‡á¸
natthi, tasmiá¹ƒ pana ajjhohariyamÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipato hoti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ pa
paá¹-hamapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ajjhoharitvÄ• dutiyapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jati. __majjhimo_ yasm
tadeva bhuÃ±jati. __muduko_ pana yÄ• va Ä• sanÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti tÄ• va bhuÃ±jati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhuttakkhaá¹‡e
ayamettha __bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 69/ __panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ anatirittabhojanÄ• pattiyÄ• dÅ«rabhÄ• vo, odari
nirÄ• misasannidhitÄ• , puna pariyesanÄ• ya abhÄ• vo, appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anulomavutt

pariyesanÄ• ya khedaá¹ƒ, na yÄ• ti na karoti sannidhiá¹ƒ dhÄ«ro.

odarikattaá¹ƒ pajahati, khalupacchÄ• bhattiko yogÄ« ||

tasmÄ• \Ne I 70/ sugatapasatthaá¹ƒ, santosaguá¹‡Ä• divuá¸• á¸• hisaÃ±jananaá¹ƒ.

dose vidhunitukÄ• mo, bhajeyya yogÄ« dhutaá¹…gamidanti ||

ayaá¹ƒ khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsav

8. Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<31> __Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gampi_ ``gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, Ä• raÃ±Ã±i
ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikena gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á
saddhiá¹ƒ upacÄ• rena gÄ• moyeva __gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_.

__gÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma yo koci ekakuá¹-iko vÄ• anekakuá¹-iko vÄ• parikkhitto vÄ• aparikkhitto
amanusso vÄ• antamaso atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saniviá¹-á¹-ho yo koci satthopi.

__gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa gÄ• massa sace anurÄ• dhapurasseva dve ind
indakhÄ«le á¹-hitassa thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to. tassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹
attano balaá¹ƒ dassentÄ• bÄ• haá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ khipanti, evaá¹ƒ khittassa
patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabbhantaranti vinayadharÄ• . suttantikÄ• pana kÄ• kanivÄ• raá¹‡aniyam
aparikkhittagÄ• me yaá¹ƒ sabbapaccantimassa gharassa dvÄ• re á¹-hito mÄ• tugÄ• mo bhÄ
chaá¸• á¸• eti, tassa patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gharÅ«pacÄ• ro. tato vuttanayena eko leá¸• á¸•
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro.

__araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ pana vinayapariyÄ• ye tÄ• va ``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ•
araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 92) vuttaá¹ƒ. abhidhammapariyÄ• ye ``nikkhamitvÄ• bahi ind
\Be I 70/ araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 529) vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ pana suttantikapariyÄ• ye ``
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ä
parikkhittassa gÄ• massa \Ne I 71/ indakhÄ«lato aparikkhittassa paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• ta
vihÄ• raparikkhepÄ• minitvÄ• vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ.

sace pana vihÄ• ro aparikkhitto hoti, yaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhatta
dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhi vÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÅ«re cepi senÄ• sanato h
katvÄ• minitabbanti __vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
gÄ• masseva upacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• mini
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sacepi Ä• sanne gÄ• mo hoti, vihÄ• re á¹-hitehi mÄ• nusakÄ• naá¹ƒ saddo suyyati, pabbata
antaritattÄ• na sakkÄ• ujuá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ. yo tassa pakatimaggo hoti, sacepi nÄ• vÄ• ya saÃ
paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana Ä• sannagÄ• massa aá¹…gasampÄ• danatt
pidahati, ayaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gacoro hoti.

sace pana Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikassa bhikkhuno upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• gilÄ• no hoti, tena a
alabhantena gÄ• mantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ netvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. kÄ• lasseva pana nikkh
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navelÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dh
kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. na dhutaá¹…gasuddhikena bhavitabbanti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-hena_ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __majjhimo_ cattÄ• ro vassike mÄ• se gÄ• mante vasituá¹ƒ labhati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi yathÄ• paricchinne kÄ• le araÃ±Ã±ato Ä• gantvÄ• gÄ• manta
suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hitepi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na bhijjati. sutvÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹
uá¹-á¹-hitepi na bhijjati. sace pana uá¹-á¹-hitepi dhammakathike muhuttaá¹ƒ nipajjitvÄ• gam
niddÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahati, attano vÄ• ruciyÄ• gÄ• mantasenÄ• sane a
dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjatÄ«ti ayamettha __bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 71/ __panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ma
aladdhaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne I 72/ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhuá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkhituá¹ƒ, satthÄ
yathÄ• ha --- ``tenÄ• haá¹ƒ, nÄ• gita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araÃ±Ã±avihÄ• renÄ
8.86). pantasenÄ• sanavÄ• sino cassa asappÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• dayo cittaá¹ƒ na vikkhipanti, viga
jÄ«vitanikantiá¹ƒ jahati, pavivekasukharasaá¹ƒ assÄ• deti, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• dibhÄ• vopi cas

pavivitto asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, pantasenÄ• sane rato.

Ä• rÄ• dhayanto nÄ• thassa, vanavÄ• sena mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ ||

eko araÃ±Ã±e nivasaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ labhate yati.

rasaá¹ƒ tassa na vindanti, api devÄ• saindakÄ• ||

paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca esova, kavacaá¹ƒ viya dhÄ• rayaá¹ƒ.

araÃ±Ã±asaá¹…gÄ• magato, avasesadhutÄ• yudho ||

samattho nacirasseva, jetuá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹ƒ savÄ• hiniá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• araÃ±Ã±avÄ• samhi, ratiá¹ƒ kayirÄ• tha paá¹‡á¸• itoti ||

ayaá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡a

9. rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gakathÄ•

<32> __rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gampi_ ``channaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana rukkhamÅ«likena sÄ«mantarikarukkhaá¹ƒ, cetiyarukkhaá¹ƒ, niyyÄ• sarukkhaá¹ƒ, vaggulirukkhaá¹ƒ, susirarukkhaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• ramajjhe á¹-hitarukkhanti ime rukkhe vivajjetvÄ• v á¹-hitarukkho gahetabboti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ yathÄ• rucitaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. pÄ• dena paá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹-aá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ. __ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattehiyeva paá¹-ijaggÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhati. __mudukena_ Ä• rÄ• mikasama sodhÄ• petvÄ• samaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• \Ne I 73/ vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ okirÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• kÄ• rapa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 72/ yojÄ• petvÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ. mahadivase pana rukkhamÅ«likena tattha paá¹-icchanne á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi channe vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappitakkhaá¹‡e dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati. jÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitamatteti __aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _. ayamettha __bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• ti (Vin I 128 nissayÄ• nurÅ«papaá¹-ipattisabbhÄ• vo, appÄ• ni ceva sulabhÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni ca anavajjÄ• r bhagavatÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itapaccayatÄ• , abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ tarupaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• radassanena aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatÄ• , senÄ• sanamaccherakammÄ• rÄ• matÄ• naá¹ƒ appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anulomavuttitÄ• ti.

vaá¹‡á¹‡ito buddhaseá¹-á¹-hena, nissayoti ca bhÄ• sito.

nivÄ• so pavivittassa, rukkhamÅ«lasamo kuto ||

Ä• vÄ• samaccherahare, devatÄ• paripÄ• lite.

pavivitte vasanto hi, rukkhamÅ«lamhi subbato ||

abhirattÄ• ni nÄ«lÄ• ni, paá¹‡á¸• Å«ni patitÄ• ni ca.

passanto tarupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ panÅ«dati ||

tasmÄ• hi buddhadÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanÄ• bhiratÄ• layaá¹ƒ.

vivittaá¹ƒ nÄ• timaÃ±Ã±eyya, rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡oti ||

ayaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡

10. abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<33> __abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gampi_ \Ne I 74/ ``channaÃ±ca rukkhamÅ«laÃ±ca paá¹-ikkhipÄ•
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tassa pana abbhokÄ• sikassa dhammassavanÄ• ya vÄ• uposathatthÄ• ya vÄ• uposathÄ•
sace paviá¹-á¹-hassa devo vassati, deve vassamÄ• ne anikkhamitvÄ• vassÅ«parame nikkh
bhojanasÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• aggisÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya
Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ, uddisantena vÄ• uddisÄ• pentena vÄ• channaá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ, bahi dunnik
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni anto pavesetuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace maggaá¹ƒ gacchantena vuá¸
parikkhÄ• ro gahito hoti, deve vassante maggamajjhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• lÄ• ya á¹-hassÄ• mÄ«ti vegena gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pakatigatiyÄ• g
pana yÄ• va vassÅ«paramÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• gantabbanti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. rukkhamÅ«

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa_ rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbata
upanissÄ• ya vasituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. abbhokÄ• seyeva cÄ«varakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasitabba
rukkhapabbatagehÄ• ni upanissÄ• ya anto appavisitvÄ• vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mudukass
pabbhÄ• rampi sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apopi pÄ«á¹-hapaá¹-opi khettarakkhakÄ• dÄ«hi chaá¸• a
tatraá¹-á¹-hakakuá¹-ikÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi vÄ• satthÄ• ya channaá¹ƒ vÄ• rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• paviá¹-á
bhijjati. jÄ• nitvÄ• tattha aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitamatteti aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . ayan

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhupacchedo, thinamiddhapanÅ«danaá¹ƒ, ``
aniketÄ• viharanti bhikkhavoâ€™â€™ ti (SN a I 224) pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya anurÅ«patÄ• , nissaá¹
appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anulomavuttitÄ• ti.

anagÄ• riyabhÄ• vassa \Ne I 75/, anurÅ«pe adullabhe.

tÄ• rÄ• maá¹‡ivitÄ• namhi, candadÄ«pappabhÄ• site ||

abbhokÄ• se vasaá¹ƒ bhikkhu, migabhÅ«tena cetasÄ• .

thinamiddhaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• , bhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• mataá¹ƒ sito ||

pavivekarasassÄ• daá¹ƒ, nacirasseva vindati.

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• hi sappaÃ±Ã±o, abbhokÄ• sarato siyÄ• ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡

11. sosÄ• nikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<34> __sosÄ• nikaá¹…gampi_ \Be I 74/ ``na susÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, sosÄ• nikaá¹…
imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana sosÄ• nikena yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ nivesantÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ susÄ• naâ€™â€
vasitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi matasarÄ«re ajjhÄ• pite taá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, jhÄ• pitakÄ• lat
sacepi dvÄ• dasavassÄ• ni chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ susÄ• nameva.

tasmiá¹ƒ pana vasantena caá¹…kamamaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• retvÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá
pÄ• nÄ«yaparibhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• centena na vasitabbaá
dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• uppannaparissayavighÄ• tatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghattheraá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• j
appamattena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. caá¹…kamantena addhakkhikena Ä• á¸·Ä• hanaá¹ƒ olokentena

susÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantenÄ• pi mahÄ• pathÄ• ukkamma uppathamaggena gantabbaá¹ƒ. div
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hissa taá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ na bhavissati, amanussÄ• n
viravitvÄ• Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• pi na kenaci paharitabbÄ• . ekadivasampi susÄ• naá¹ƒ agantu
majjhimayÄ• maá¹ƒ \Ne I 76/ susÄ• ne khepetvÄ• pacchimayÄ• me paá¹-ikkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ
tilapiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sabhattamacchamaá¹ƒsakhÄ«ratelaguá¸·Ä• dikhajjabhojjaá¹ƒ na sevitabb
pavisitabbanti idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-hena_ yattha
dhuvaá¸• Ä• hadhuvakuá¹‡apadhuvarodanÄ• ni atthi, tattheva vasitabbaá¹ƒ. __majjhimassa
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mudukassa_ vuttanayena susÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pattamatte vaá¹-á¹-ati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi na susÄ• namhi vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappanena dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati.
aá¹…guttarabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . ayamettha __bhedo_.

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso_ maraá¹‡assatipaá¹-ilÄ• bho, appamÄ• davihÄ• ritÄ• , asubhan
kÄ• marÄ• gavinodanaá¹ƒ, abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ kÄ• yasabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvegabahulatÄ•
Ä• rogyamadÄ• dippahÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhayabheravasahanatÄ• , amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ garubhÄ• va
anulomavuttitÄ• ti.

sosÄ• nikaÃ±hi maraá¹‡Ä• nusatippabhÄ• vÄ• ,

niddÄ• gatampi na phusanti pamÄ• dadosÄ• .

sampassato ca kuá¹‡apÄ• ni bahÅ«ni tassa,

kÄ• mÄ• nubhÄ• vavasagampi na hoti cittaá¹ƒ ||

saá¹ƒvegameti vipulaá¹ƒ na madaá¹ƒ upeti,

sammÄ• atho ghaá¹-ati nibbutimesamÄ• no.

sosÄ• nikaá¹…gamitinekaguá¹‡Ä• vahattÄ• ,

nibbÄ• naninnahadayena nisevitabbanti ||

ayaá¹ƒ sosÄ• nikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ

12. yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<35> __yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gampi_ \Ne I 77/ ``senÄ• sanaloluppaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, y
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana yathÄ• santhatikena yadassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«
teneva tuá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo. idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ attano pattasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
accÄ• sanneti vÄ• amanussadÄ«ghajÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«hi upaddutanti vÄ• uá¹‡hanti vÄ• sÄ«ta
labhati. __majjhimo_ pucchituá¹ƒ labhati. gantvÄ• pana oloketuá¹ƒ na labhati. __muduko_

sacassa taá¹ƒ na ruccati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ labhati.

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi senÄ• sanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjatÄ«ti a

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ ``yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ tena tuá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti (J I 1.136;
vuttovÄ• dakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ hitesitÄ• , hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tavikappapariccÄ
anurodhavirodhappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, atricchatÄ• ya dvÄ• rapidahanaá¹ƒ, appicchatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ

yaá¹ƒ \Be I 76/ laddhaá¹ƒ tena santuá¹-á¹-ho, yathÄ• santhatiko yati.

nibbikappo sukhaá¹ƒ seti, tiá¹‡asantharakesupi ||

na so rajjati seá¹-á¹-hamhi, hÄ«naá¹ƒ laddhÄ• na kuppati.

sabrahmacÄ• rinavake, hitena anukampati ||

tasmÄ• ariyasatÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, munipuá¹…gavavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

anuyuÃ±jetha medhÄ• vÄ«, yathÄ• santhatarÄ• matanti ||

ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• santhatikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• nappabhedabhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡

13. nesajjikaá¹…gakathÄ•

<36> __nesajjikaá¹…gampi_ \Ne I 78/ ``seyyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi, nesajjikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sam
imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravacanena samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti.

tena pana nesajjikena rattiyÄ• tÄ«su yÄ• mesu ekaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya caá¹…kan
nipajjitumeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. idamassa __vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

__pabhedato_ pana ayampi tividho hoti. tattha __ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa_ neva apassenaá¹ƒ, na
Ä• yogapaá¹-á¹-o vaá¹-á¹-ati. __majjhimassa_ imesu tÄ«su yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mudu
dussapallatthikÄ• pi Ä• yogapaá¹-á¹-opi bibbohanampi paÃ±caá¹…gopi sattaá¹…gopi vaá¹-
piá¹-á¹-hiapassayena saddhiá¹ƒ kato. sattaá¹…go nÄ• ma piá¹-á¹-hiapassayena ca ubhatop
saddhiá¹ƒ kato. taá¹ƒ kira miá¸·Ä• bhayattherassa akaá¹ƒsu. thero anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« hutvÄ• p

imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi seyyaá¹ƒ kappitamatte dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati. ayamettha __b

__ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• nisaá¹ƒso, _ ``seyyasukhaá¹ƒ passasukhaá¹ƒ middhasukhaá¹ƒ anuyutto vi
320; MN I 186) vuttassa cetaso vinibandhassa upacchedanaá¹ƒ, sabbakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
pÄ• sÄ• dikairiyÄ• pathatÄ• , vÄ«riyÄ• rambhÄ• nukÅ«latÄ• , sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• anub

Ä• bhujitvÄ• na pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡idhÄ• ya ujuá¹ƒ tanuá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«danto vikampeti, mÄ• rassa hadayaá¹ƒ yati ||

seyyasukhaá¹ƒ \Be I 77/ middhasukhaá¹ƒ, hitvÄ• Ä• raddhavÄ«riyo.

nisajjÄ• bhirato bhikkhu, sobhayanto tapovanaá¹ƒ ||

nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• samadhigacchati.

tasmÄ• samanuyuÃ±jeyya, dhÄ«ro nesajjikaá¹ƒ vatanti ||

ayaá¹ƒ nesajjikaá¹…ge samÄ• dÄ• na vidhÄ• nappabheda bhedÄ• nisaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dhutaá¹…gapakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<37> idÄ• ni \Ne I 79/ ---

kusalattikato ceva, dhutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato.

samÄ• sabyÄ• sato cÄ• pi, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayoti || ---

imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya vasena vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hoti.

tattha __kusalattikato_ti sabbÄ• neva hi dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni sekkhaputhujjanakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ
kusalÄ• ni, siyÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ni, natthi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ akusalanti.

yo pana vadeyya ``pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hotÄ«ti Ä• divacanato (AN b V
dhutaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti. so vattabbo --- na mayaá¹ƒ ``akusalacittena araÃ±Ã±e na vasatÄ
hi araÃ±Ã±e nivÄ• so, so Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko. so ca pÄ• piccho vÄ• bhaveyya appiccho vÄ• . imÄ
samÄ• dÄ• nena dhutakilesattÄ• dhutassa bhikkhuno aá¹…gÄ• ni, kilesadhunanato vÄ• dh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹…gametesanti dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni. atha vÄ• dhutÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni paá¹-ipakkha
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• tipi dhutaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. na ca akusalena koci dhuto nÄ• ma hoti, yas
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, na ca akusalaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dhunÄ• ti, yesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aá¹…gantikatvÄ• dhutaá¹…

nÄ• pi akusalaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaloluppÄ• dÄ«ni ceva niddhunÄ• ti paá¹-ipattiyÄ• ca aá¹…gaá¹ƒ h
``natthi akusalaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti.

``yesampi \Be I 78/ kusalattikavinimuttaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ atthato dhutaá¹…game
kassa dhunanato dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhavissati. dhutaguá¹‡e samÄ• dÄ• ya vattatÄ«ti
Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va kusalattikato vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ

__dhutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 80/ __vibhÄ• gato_ti dhuto veditabbo. dhutavÄ• do veditabbo. d
dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. kassa dhutaá¹…gasevanÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __dhuto_ti dhutakileso vÄ• puggalo kilesadhunano vÄ• dhammo.

__dhutavÄ• do_ti ettha pana atthi dhuto na dhutavÄ• do, atthi na dhuto dhutavÄ• do, atthi n
dhutavÄ• do, atthi dhuto ceva dhutavÄ• do ca.

tattha yo dhutaá¹…gena attano kilese dhuni, paraá¹ƒ pana dhutaá¹…gena na ovadati, nÄ•
viya, ayaá¹ƒ dhuto na dhutavÄ• do. yathÄ• ha, ``tayidaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• bÄ• kulo dhuto na dh
na dhutaá¹…gena attano kilese dhuni, kevalaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e dhutaá¹…gena ovadati anusÄ• sa
ayaá¹ƒ na dhuto dhutavÄ• do. yathÄ• ha, ``tayidaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto na d
yo ubhayavipanno lÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ« viya, ayaá¹ƒ neva dhuto na dhutavÄ• do. yathÄ• ha, ``ta
lÄ• á¸·udÄ• yÄ« neva dhuto na dhutavÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. yo pana ubhayasampanno dhamm
ceva dhutavÄ• do ca. yathÄ• ha, ``tayidaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto dhuto ceva dhutavÄ• d

__dhutadhammÄ• veditabbÄ• _ti appicchatÄ• , santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , sallekhatÄ• , pavivekatÄ
dhutaá¹…gacetanÄ• ya parivÄ• rakÄ• paÃ±ca dhammÄ• ``appicchataá¹ƒyeva nissÄ• yÄ•
181; Vin V 325) dhutadhammÄ• nÄ• ma, tattha appicchatÄ• ca santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca alobho
pavivekatÄ• ca dvÄ«su dhammesu anupatanti alobhe ca amohe ca. idamatthitÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡
alobhena paá¹-ikkhepavatthÅ«su lobhaá¹ƒ, amohena tesveva Ä• dÄ«navapaá¹-icchÄ• daka
alobhena ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanamukhena pavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhÄ• nuyog
atisallekhamukhena pavattaá¹ƒ attakilamathÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ dhunÄ• ti. tasmÄ• ime dhammÄ

__dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• nÄ«_ti terasa dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lika
nesajjikaá¹…ganti. tÄ• ni atthato lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ca vuttÄ• neva.

kassa \Ne I 81/ dhutaá¹…gasevanÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• ti rÄ• gacaritassa ceva mohacaritassa ca
hi dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ceva sallekhavihÄ• ro ca. dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya rÄ• g
nissÄ• ya appamattassa moho pahÄ«yati. Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…garukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gapaá¹-is
dosacaritassÄ• pi sappÄ• yÄ• . tattha hissa asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-iyamÄ• nassa viharato dosopi

dhutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

__samÄ• sabyÄ• sato_ti imÄ• ni pana dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni __samÄ• sato_ tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ«saá¹…g
asambhinnaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-heva honti. tattha sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• sar
abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…ganti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i sÄ«saá¹…gÄ• ni. sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gaÃ±hi ra
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gampi rakkhissati. ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gaÃ±ca rakkhato
pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…gakhalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gÄ• nipi surakkhanÄ«yÄ• ni bhavissanti.
rakkhantassa kiá¹ƒ atthi rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gayathÄ• santhatikaá¹…gesu rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ nÄ
sÄ«saá¹…gÄ• ni, Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
sosÄ• nikaá¹…ganti imÄ• ni paÃ±ca asambhinnaá¹…gÄ• ni cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-heva honti.

puna dve cÄ«varapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni, paÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni, paÃ±
senÄ• sanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttanti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• rova honti
nesajjikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. itarÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva.

puna sabbÄ• neva nissayavasena dve honti paccayanissitÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa, vÄ«riyanissitaá¹
sevitabbÄ• sevitabbavasenapi dveyeva honti. yassa hi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sevantassa kammaá
tena sevitabbÄ• ni. yassa sevato hÄ• yati, tena na sevitabbÄ• ni. yassa pana sevatopi asev
na hÄ• yati, tenÄ• pi pacchimaá¹ƒ janataá¹ƒ anukampantena sevitabbÄ• ni. yassÄ• pi \Be I
vaá¸• á¸• hati, tenÄ• pi sevitabbÄ• niyeva Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vÄ• sanatthÄ• yÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ sevitabbÄ• sevitabbavasena duvidhÄ• nipi sabbÄ• neva cetanÄ• vasena ekavidhÄ•
dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• ti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi vuttaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• cetanÄ• , ta
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__byÄ• sato_ \Ne I 82/ pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ terasa, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha, sÄ• maá¹
sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naá¹ƒ satta, upÄ• sakaupÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ dveti dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gasampannaá¹ƒ susÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, ekopi bhikkhu ekappahÄ• rena sabbad
sakkoti. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ khalupacchÄ• bhattikaá¹…gaÃ±ca
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ni, abbhokÄ• sikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, rukkhamÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, sosÄ• nikaá¹…ganti in
dupparihÄ• rÄ• ni. bhikkhuniyÄ• hi dutiyikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vasituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. evarÅ«pe ca
samÄ• nacchandÄ• dutiyikÄ• dullabhÄ• . sacepi labheyya saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ• rato na m
yassatthÄ• ya dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ seveyya, svevassÄ• attho na sampajjeyya. evaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
paÃ±ca hÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-heva hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. yathÄ• vuttesu p
tecÄ«varikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sesÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ, satta sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• m
upÄ• sakaupÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ekÄ• sanikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, pattapiá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹…ganti imÄ• ni
ca paribhuÃ±jitunti dve dhutaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ byÄ• sato dvecattÄ• lÄ«sa hontÄ«ti ayaá
vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya s
desite visuddhimagge yehi appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dÄ«hi guá¹‡ehi vuttappakÄ• rassa
tesaá¹ƒ sampÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbadhutaá¹…gakathÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• hoti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

dhutaá¹…ganiddeso nÄ• ma dutiyo paricchedo.

3. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡aniddeso

<38> idÄ• ni \Be I 81/ \Ne I 83/ yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gapariharaá¹‡asampÄ• ditehi app
pariyodÄ• te imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hitena ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, citt
bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato cittasÄ«sena niddiá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• dhi bhÄ• vetabbo. so ca
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tumpi tÄ• va na sukaro, pageva bhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassa vitthÄ• raÃ±ca bhÄ•
idaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ hoti.

ko samÄ• dhi? kenaá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• dhi? kÄ• nassa lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
samÄ• dhi? ko cassa saá¹ƒkileso? kiá¹ƒ vodÄ• naá¹ƒ? kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbo? samÄ• dhib

tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ. __ko samÄ• dhÄ«_ti samÄ• dhi bahuvidho nÄ• nappakÄ• rako. ta
vibhÄ• vayituá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ adhippetaÃ±ceva atthaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhey
saá¹ƒvatteyya, tasmÄ• idhÄ• dhippetameva sandhÄ• ya vadÄ• ma, kusalacittekaggatÄ• sa

__kenaá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• dhÄ«_ti samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena samÄ• dhi. kimidaá¹ƒ samÄ•
cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ sammÄ• ca Ä• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hapananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ
dhammassÄ• nubhÄ• vena ekÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittacetasikÄ• samaá¹ƒ sammÄ• ca avikkhip
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, idaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• nassa lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha pana avi
vikkhepaviddhaá¹ƒsanaraso, avikampanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. ``sukhino cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dh
pana sukhamassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<39> __katividho_ \Ne I 84/ __samÄ• dhÄ«_ti avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡ena tÄ• va ekavidho. upa
duvidho, tathÄ• lokiyalokuttaravasena sappÄ«tikanippÄ«tikavasena sukhasahagataupekkh
tividho hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tavasena \Be I 82/, tathÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• divasena pÄ
parittamahaggatappamÄ• á¹‡avasena ca. catubbidho dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±
parittaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena catujhÄ• naá¹…gavasena hÄ• nabhÄ• giyÄ• divasena

adhipativasena ca. paÃ±cavidho paÃ±cakanaye paÃ±cajhÄ• naá¹…gavasenÄ• ti.

samÄ• dhiekakadukavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tattha __ekavidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ uttÄ• natthoyeva. __duvidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se_ channaá¹ƒ
maraá¹‡assatiyÄ• upasamÄ• nussatiyÄ• Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya catudhÄ• tuv
laddhacittekaggatÄ• , yÄ• ca appanÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge ekaggatÄ• , ayaá
``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa parikammaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa anantarapaccayena p
pana yÄ• parikammÄ• nantarÄ• ekaggatÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __appanÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ up

dutiyaduke tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su kusalacittekaggatÄ• lokiyo samÄ• dhi. ariyamaggasampayu
samÄ• dhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvidho.

tatiyaduke catukkanaye dvÄ«su paÃ±cakanaye tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu ekaggatÄ• sappÄ«tiko sa
jhÄ• nesu ekaggatÄ• nippÄ«tiko samÄ• dhi. upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi pana siyÄ• sappÄ«tiko, s
sappÄ«tikanippÄ«tikavasena duvidho.

catutthaduke catukkanaye tÄ«su paÃ±cakanaye catÅ«su jhÄ• nesu ekaggatÄ• sukhasaha
upekkhÄ• sahagato samÄ• dhi. upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi pana siyÄ• sukhasahagato, siyÄ• up
sukhasahagataupekkhÄ• sahagatavasena duvidho.

samÄ• dhitikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tikesu_ \Ne I 85/ paá¹-hamattike paá¹-iladdhamatto hÄ«no, nÄ• tisubhÄ• vito majjhimo, s
paá¹‡Ä«toti evaá¹ƒ hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tavasena tividho.

dutiyattike \Be I 83/ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhi saddhiá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• savit
dutiyajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhi avitakkavicÄ• ramatto. yo hi vitakkamatteyeva Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disv
kevalaá¹ƒ vitakkappahÄ• namattaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamat
samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. catukkanaye pana dutiyÄ• dÄ«
tatiyÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu ekaggatÄ• avitakkÄ• vicÄ• ro samÄ• dhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ savitak

tatiyattike catukkanaye Ä• dito dvÄ«su paÃ±cakanaye ca tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu ekaggatÄ• pÄ«t
tesveva tatiye ca catutthe ca jhÄ• ne ekaggatÄ• sukhasahagato samÄ• dhi. avasÄ• ne upe
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi pana pÄ«tisukhasahagato vÄ• hoti upekkhÄ• sahagato vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ
tividho.

catutthattike upacÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ekaggatÄ• paritto samÄ• dhi. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ•
mahaggato samÄ• dhi. ariyamaggasampayuttÄ• ekaggatÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡o samÄ• dhÄ«ti
parittamahaggatappamÄ• á¹‡avasena tividho.

samÄ• dhicatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

catukkesu paá¹-hamacatukke atthi samÄ• dhi dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipado dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o, atth
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o, atthi sukhÄ• paá¹-ipado dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o, atthi sukhÄ• paá¹-ipado khi

tattha paá¹-hamasamannÄ• hÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va tassa tassa jhÄ• nassa upacÄ•
pavattÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• __paá¹-ipadÄ• _ti vuccati. upacÄ• rato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
pavattÄ• \Ne I 86/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti vuccati. sÄ• panesÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ekacc
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaccanÄ«kadhammasamudÄ• cÄ• ragahaá¹‡atÄ• ya kicchÄ• asukhÄ• sev
sukhÄ• . abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pi ekaccassa dandhÄ• hoti mandÄ• asÄ«ghappavatti. ekaccassa kh

tattha yÄ• ni parato sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• ni ca palibodhupacchedÄ• dÄ«ni pubbakiccÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma, tesu yo asappÄ• yasevÄ« \Be I 84/ hoti, tassa dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ•
hoti. sappÄ• yasevino sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . yo pana pubbabhÄ•
aparabhÄ• ge sappÄ• yasevÄ« hoti, pubbabhÄ• ge vÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ sevitvÄ• aparabhÄ•
vomissakatÄ• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• palibodhupacchedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ asampÄ• d
dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti. vipariyÄ• yena sukhÄ• . appanÄ• kosallÄ• ni pana asampÄ• de
hoti. sampÄ• dentassa khippÄ• .

apica taá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• vasena samathavipassanÄ• dhikÄ• ravasena cÄ• pi etÄ• saá¹ƒ pabh
taá¹‡hÄ• bhibhÅ«tassa hi dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti. anabhibhÅ«tassa sukhÄ• . avijjÄ• bh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti. anabhibhÅ«tassa khippÄ• . yo ca samathe akatÄ• dhikÄ• ro, tassa dukkh
katÄ• dhikÄ• rassa sukhÄ• . yo pana vipassanÄ• ya akatÄ• dhikÄ• ro hoti, tassa dandhÄ•
katÄ• dhikÄ• rassa khippÄ• . kilesindriyavasena cÄ• pi etÄ• saá¹ƒ pabhedo veditabbo. tibba
mudindriyassa dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti dandhÄ• ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , tikkhindriyassa pana
mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti dandhÄ• ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . tikk
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ti.

iti imÄ• su paá¹-ipadÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su yo puggalo dukkhÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya dandhÄ• ya
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa so samÄ• dhi dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipado dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±oti vuccati. esa n
dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena catubbidho.

dutiyacatukke atthi samÄ• dhi paritto parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi paritto appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ram
appamÄ• á¹‡o parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o, atthi appamÄ• á¹‡o appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡oti. tatth

87/ uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, ayaá¹ƒ paritto. yo pana avaá¸• á¸• hite
ayaá¹ƒ parittÄ• rammaá¹‡o. yo paguá¹‡o subhÄ• vito, uparijhÄ• nassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ
appamÄ• á¹‡o. yo ca vaá¸• á¸• hite Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavatto, ayaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá
pana vomissakanayo veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ parittaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• divasena catubbidho.

tatiyacatukke \Be I 85/ vikkhambhitanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tisukhasamÄ• c
paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato vÅ«pasantavitakkavicÄ• raá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gi
virattapÄ«tikaá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ, tato pahÄ«nasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• sah
duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ. iti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• catt
evaá¹ƒ catujhÄ• naá¹…gavasena catubbidho.

catutthacatukke atthi samÄ• dhi hÄ• nabhÄ• giyo, atthi á¹-hitibhÄ• giyo, atthi visesabhÄ• gi
nibbedhabhÄ• giyo. tattha paccanÄ«kasamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena hÄ• nabhÄ• giyatÄ• , tadanu
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navasena á¹-hitibhÄ• giyatÄ• , uparivisesÄ• dhigamavasena visesabhÄ• giyatÄ
nibbidÄ• sahagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rasamudÄ• cÄ• ravasena nibbedhabhÄ• giyatÄ• c
``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ kÄ• masahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samud
tadanudhammatÄ• sati santiá¹-á¹-hati á¹-hitibhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . avitakkasahagatÄ• sa
samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• . nibbidÄ• sahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ•
virÄ• gÅ«pasaÃ±hitÄ• nibbedhabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 799). tÄ• ya pana
samÄ• dhÄ«pi cattÄ• ro hontÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ hÄ• nabhÄ• giyÄ• divasena catubbidho.

paÃ±camacatukke kÄ• mÄ• vacaro samÄ• dhi, rÅ«pÄ• vacaro samÄ• dhi, arÅ«pÄ• vacaro
samÄ• dhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro samÄ• dhÄ«. tattha sabbÄ• pi upacÄ• rekaggatÄ• kÄ• mÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• dikusalacittekaggatÄ• itare tayoti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• divasena catub

chaá¹-á¹-hacatukke ``chandaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, lab
cittassekaggataá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati chandasamÄ• dhi ... pe ... vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu ... pe ...
bhikkhu ... pe ... vÄ«maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ce bhikkhu adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, lab
cittassekaggataá¹ƒ \Ne I 88/, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 4
adhipativasena catubbidho.

__paÃ±cake_ \Be I 86/ yaá¹ƒ catukkabhede vuttaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vitakkama
dutiyaá¹ƒ, vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• tikkamena tatiyanti evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• paÃ±ca jhÄ• nÄ•
aá¹…gabhÅ«tÄ• ca paÃ±ca samÄ• dhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cajhÄ• naá¹…gavasena paÃ±cavid

<40> __ko cassa saá¹ƒkileso kiá¹ƒ vodÄ• na_nti ettha pana vissajjanaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge vutt
``saá¹ƒkilesanti hÄ• nabhÄ• giyo dhammo. vodÄ• nanti visesabhÄ• giyo dhammoâ€™â€™
``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhiá¹ƒ kÄ• masahagatÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samud

paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 799) iminÄ• nayena hÄ• nabhÄ• giyadhammo veditabbo. ``av
saÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rÄ• samudÄ• caranti visesabhÄ• ginÄ« paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh
visesabhÄ• giyadhammo veditabbo.

dasapalibodhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<41> __kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbo_ti ettha pana yo tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaravasena duvid
ariyamaggasampayutto samÄ• dhi vutto, tassa bhÄ• vanÄ• nayo paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• na
bhÄ• vitÄ• ya so bhÄ• vito hoti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabboti na kiÃ±ci

yo panÄ• yaá¹ƒ lokiyo, so vuttanayena sÄ«lÄ• ni visodhetvÄ• suparisuddhe sÄ«le patiá¹-á
palibodhesu palibodho atthi, taá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• a
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu aÃ±
gahetvÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anurÅ«pe vihÄ•
khuddakapalibodhupacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ aparihÄ• pent
saá¹…khepo.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 89/ pana vitthÄ• ro, yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ ``yvÄ• ssa dasasu palibodhesu palib
upacchinditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ettha ---

Ä• vÄ• so ca kulaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho, gaá¹‡o kammaÃ±ca paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• ti Ä• bÄ• dho, gantho iddhÄ«ti te dasÄ• ti || ---

ime \Be I 87/ dasa palibodhÄ• nÄ• ma. tattha Ä• vÄ• soyeva Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho. esa nayo

tattha __Ä• vÄ• so_ti ekopi ovarako vuccati ekampi pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sakalopi saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ•
sabbasseva palibodho hoti. yo panettha navakammÄ• dÄ«su ussukkaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pajjati, ba
hoti, yena kenaci vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena apekkhavÄ• paá¹-ibaddhacitto, tasseva palibodho hoti,

tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu --- dve kira kulaputtÄ• anurÄ• dhapurÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• anupubbena thÅ«
tesu eko dve mÄ• tikÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• katvÄ• paÃ±cavassiko hutvÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• pÄ• cina
eko tattheva vasati. pÄ• cinakhaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• jigato tattha ciraá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• thero hutvÄ• cint
``paá¹-isallÄ• nasÄ• ruppamidaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, handa naá¹ƒ sahÄ• yakassÄ• pi Ä• rocem
anupubbena thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. pavisantaá¹ƒyeva ca naá¹ƒ disvÄ• samÄ• navas
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. Ä• gantukatthero senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pavisit
sahÄ• yo sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesessati. ayaÃ±hi imasmiá¹
ti. so rattiá¹ƒ aladdhÄ• pÄ• to cintesi ``idÄ• ni upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kehi gahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• gukhajjakaá

ti. tampi adisvÄ• ``pahiá¹‡antÄ• natthi, paviá¹-á¹-hassa maÃ±Ã±e dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. te dve ekaá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ caritvÄ• uá¸·uá¹…kamattaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ labhit
nisÄ«ditvÄ• piviá¹ƒsu. tato Ä• gantuko cintesi ``nibaddhayÄ• gu maÃ±Ã±e natthi, bhattakÄ•
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tato bhattakÄ• lepi piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• I
itaro Ä• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ yÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti? Ä• mÄ• vuso
pÄ• cinakhaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• ji phÄ• sukÄ• , tattha gacchÄ• mÄ• ti. thero nagarato \Ne I 90/ dakk
kumbhakÄ• ragÄ• mamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. itaro Ä• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ pana, bhante, imaá¹ƒ mag
paá¹-ipannatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti? nanu tvamÄ• vuso, pÄ• cinakhaá¹‡á¸• arÄ• jiyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡a
bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na koci atirekaparikkhÄ• ro att
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• mitameva, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci natthÄ«
\Be I 88/, kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o telanÄ• á¸·i upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• ca tatthevÄ• ti. tayÄ• vuso, eka
ettakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitanti? Ä• ma, bhante. so pasannacitto theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ``tumhÄ• disÄ•
araÃ±Ã±avÄ• soyeva. thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mo catunnaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹-á¹-h
dhammassavanaá¹ƒ mahÄ• cetiyadassanaá¹ƒ theradassanaÃ±ca labbhati, buddhakÄ• lo vi
vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dutiyadivase pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sayameva agamÄ• sÄ«ti. Ä«
hoti.

__kula_nti Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ekaccassa hi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kal
sukhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 888; SN b IV 241) nayena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hassa viharato pa
kulamÄ• nusakehi vinÄ• dhammassavanÄ• ya sÄ• mantavihÄ• rampi na gacchati. ekaccas
honti, koraá¹‡á¸• akavihÄ• ravÄ• sittherassa bhÄ• gineyyadaharabhikkhuno viya.

so kira uddesatthaá¹ƒ rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. therabhaginÄ«pi upÄ• sikÄ• sadÄ• theraá¹
pucchati. thero ekadivasaá¹ƒ daharaá¹ƒ Ä• nessÄ• mÄ«ti rohaá¹‡Ä• bhimukho pÄ• yÄ• si. d
vutthaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni passitvÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya ca pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• gamiss
nikkhami. te ubhopi gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re samÄ• gacchiá¹ƒsu. so aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«
``kuhiá¹ƒ yÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchito tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. thero suá¹-á¹-hu te kataá¹ƒ, up
pucchati, ahampi etadatthameva Ä• gato, gaccha tvaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ pana idheva imaá¹ƒ vassa
uyyojesi. so vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivaseyeva taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ patto. senÄ• sanampissa pitarÄ

athassa pitÄ• dutiyadivase Ä• gantvÄ• ``kassa, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patta
``Ä• gantukassa daharassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• Ä• ha
91/ senÄ• sane vassaá¹ƒ upagatassa vattaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• ti? temÄ
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• gamanakÄ• le Ä• pucchitabbanti. so tuá¹‡hibhÄ• vena
gharaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se eko \Be I 89/ Ä• gantuko ayyo upagato sakkac
ti Ä• ha. upÄ• sikÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«ya
paá¹-iyÄ• desi. daharopi bhattakÄ• le Ã±Ä• tigharaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. na naá¹ƒ koci saÃ±jÄ• ni

so temÄ• sampi tattha piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• vassaá¹ƒvuttho ``ahaá¹ƒ gacch
athassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• ``sve, bhante, gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dutiyadivase ghareyeva bhojetv
ekaá¹ƒ guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ navahatthaÃ±ca sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ``gacchatha, bhanteâ€™
anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rohaá¹‡Ä• bhimukho pÄ• yÄ• si.

upajjhÄ• yopissa pavÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto pubbe diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le therassa vattaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ thero pucchi ``kiá¹ƒ,
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• te upÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ ti? so ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ
therassa pÄ• de makkhetvÄ• guá¸·ena pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tampi sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ therassev
``mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva sappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti agamÄ• si. theropi vihÄ• raá¹
koraá¹‡á¸• akagÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• visi.

upÄ• sikÄ• pi ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• tÄ• mama puttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• idÄ• ni Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€
olokayamÄ• nÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hati. sÄ• taá¹ƒ ekakameva Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mato me
ekakova Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti therassa pÄ• damÅ«le nipatitvÄ• paridevamÄ• nÄ• rodi
appicchatÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• va gatoâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ samassÄ• setvÄ• sa
pattatthavikato taá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• dasseti.

upÄ• sikÄ• pasÄ«ditvÄ• puttena gatadisÄ• bhimukhÄ• urena nipajjitvÄ• namassamÄ• n
puttasadisaá¹ƒ vata maÃ±Ã±e bhikkhuá¹ƒ kÄ• yasakkhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhagavÄ• rathavinÄ«ta
Ä• dayo), nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ (Sn 684 Ä• dayo), tuvaá¹-á¹-akapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ (Sn 921 Ä•
catupaccayasantosabhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ipadaÃ±
\Ne I 92/. vijÄ• tamÄ• tuyÄ• nÄ• ma gehe temÄ• saá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nopi `ahaá¹ƒ \Be I 90/
vakkhati, aho acchariyamanussoâ€™â€™ ti. evarÅ«passa mÄ• tÄ• pitaropi palibodhÄ• na
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulaâ€™â€™ nti.

__lÄ• bho_ti cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• . te kathaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• honti? puÃ±Ã±avantassa hi bhik
manussÄ• mahÄ• parivÄ• re paccaye denti. so tesaá¹ƒ anumodento dhammaá¹ƒ desento
okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati. aruá¹‡uggamanato yÄ• va paá¹-hamayÄ• mo, tÄ• va manussasaá¹ƒsag
balavapaccÅ«seyeva bÄ• hullikapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``bhante, asuko upÄ• sak
amaccadhÄ«tÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, so gaá¹‡hÄ• vuso, pa
hotÄ«ti niccabyÄ• vaá¹-o, tasseva te paccayÄ• palibodhÄ• honti. tena gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya
jÄ• nanti, tattha ekakena caritabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ so palibodho upacchijjatÄ«ti.

__gaá¹‡o_ti suttantikagaá¹‡o vÄ• Ä• bhidhammikagaá¹‡o vÄ• , yo tassa uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
samaá¹‡adhammassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhati, tasseva gaá¹‡o palibodho hoti, tena so evaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bahu gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, appaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapetv
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. sace appaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, bahu avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yojanato paraá¹ƒ agantvÄ•

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡avÄ• cakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``ime Ä• yasmÄ• uddesÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…
evaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena ``mayhamÄ• vuso, ekaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ atthi, tumhe yathÄ• phÄ• suka
gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya attano kammaá¹ƒ kattabbanti.

__kamma_nti navakammaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ karontena vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi laddhÄ• laddhaá¹
ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitabbanti sabbadÄ• palibodho hoti. sopi evaá¹ƒ upacchinditabbo, sace a
hoti niá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace bahu, saá¹…ghikaÃ±ce navakammaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghassa vÄ•
saá¹…ghabhÄ• rahÄ• rakabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• niyyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. attano santakaÃ±ce, att
niyyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. tÄ• dise alabhantena saá¹…ghassa pariccajitvÄ• gantabbanti.

__addhÄ• na_nti \Be I 91/ maggagamanaá¹ƒ. yassa hi katthaci pabbajjÄ• pekkho vÄ• hoti,
I 93/ kiÃ±ci laddhabbaá¹ƒ hoti. sace taá¹ƒ alabhanto na sakkoti adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±aá
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karontassapi gamikacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma duppaá¹-ivinodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ hoti, t
kiccaá¹ƒ tÄ«retvÄ• va samaá¹‡adhamme ussukkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti.

__Ã±Ä• tÄ«_ti vihÄ• re Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yasaddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• y
mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• bhÄ• tÄ• ti evamÄ• dikÄ• . te gilÄ• nÄ• imassa palibodhÄ• honti, tasmÄ• s
tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikakaraá¹‡ena upacchinditabbo.

tattha upajjhÄ• yo tÄ• va gilÄ• no sace lahuá¹ƒ na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yÄ• vajÄ«vampi paá¹-ijag
pabbajjÄ• cariyo upasampadÄ• cariyo saddhivihÄ• riko upasampÄ• ditapabbÄ• jitaantevÄ•
nissayÄ• cariyauddesÄ• cariyanissayantevÄ• sikauddesantevÄ• sikasamÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ•
anupacchinnÄ• , tÄ• va paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• . pahontena tato uddhampi paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• eva
upajjhÄ• ye viya paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi hi te rajje á¹-hitÄ• honti, puttato ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
paccÄ• sÄ«santi, kÄ• tabbameva. atha tesaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ natthi, attano santakaá¹ƒ dÄ• ta
bhikkhÄ• cariyÄ• ya pariyesitvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbameva. bhÄ• tubhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ sa
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace natthi attano santakaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• labhantena
alabhantena na codetabbÄ• . aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa bhaginisÄ• mikassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ neva kÄ• t
``tuyhaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pana bhaginiyÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• tuj
pana puttÄ• imassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• evÄ• ti tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

__Ä• bÄ• dho_ti yokoci rogo. so bÄ• dhayamÄ• no palibodho hoti, tasmÄ• bhesajjakaraá¹‡
pana katipÄ• haá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontassapi na vÅ«pasammati, nÄ• haá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dÄ• so
\Be I 92/ hi posento anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-e dukkhaá¹ƒ pattoti attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ga
kÄ• tabboti.

__gantho_ti \Ne I 94/ pariyattiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi niccabyÄ• vaá¹-assa pa
itarassa. tatrimÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni ---

majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akadevatthero kira malayavÄ• sidevattherassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kamm
thero kÄ«disosi, Ä• vuso, pariyattiyanti pucchi. majjhimo me, bhante, paguá¹‡oti. Ä• vuso, m
dupparihÄ• ro, mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantassa majjhimapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sako Ä• gac
uparipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sako. kuto tuyhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti? bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike
labhitvÄ• puna na olokessÄ• mÄ«ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«sativassÄ
vÄ«satime vasse arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sajjhÄ• yatthÄ• ya Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ``v
pariyattiá¹ƒ anolokentassa, apica kho kataparicayo ahamettha Ä• rabhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vat
yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• ekabyaÃ±janepissa kaá¹…khÄ• nÄ• hosi.

karuá¹·iyagirivÄ• sÄ«nÄ• gattheropi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ni pariyattiá¹ƒ chaá¹• á¹• etvÄ•
dhÄ• tukathaá¹ƒ uddisi. tesaá¹ƒ gÄ• mavÄ• sikattherehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandentÄ• naá¹ƒ e
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• gato nÄ• hosi.

mahÄ• vihÄ• repi tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¹·Ä• bhayatthero nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ anuggahetvÄ•
tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni parivattessÄ• mÄ«ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡abheriá¹ƒ paharÄ• pesi. bhikkhusaá¹…g
uggaho, attano Ä• cariyuggahaÃ±Ã±eva vadatu, itarathÄ• vattuá¹ƒ na demÄ• ti Ä• ha. upaj
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• gataá¹ƒ pucchi ``tvamÄ• vuso, bheriá¹ƒ paharÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti? Ä
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti? pariyattiá¹ƒ, bhante, parivattessÄ• mÄ«ti. Ä• vuso abhaya, Ä• cariyÄ• idaá¹
vadantÄ«ti? evaá¹ƒ vadanti, bhanteti. thero hunti paá¹-ibÄ• hi. puna so aÃ±Ã±ena aÃ±Ã±en
vadanti bhanteti tikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• ha. thero sabbaá¹ƒ hunti paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• ``Ä• vuso, tayÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kathito eva Ä• cariyamaggo, Ä• cariyamukhato pana anuggahitattÄ• `evaá¹ƒ
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. gaccha attano Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ santike suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€
gacchÄ• mÄ«ti? gaá¹…gÄ• ya parato rohaá¹‡ajanapade tulÄ• dhÄ• rapabbatavihÄ• re sabb
mahÄ• dhammarakkhitatthero nÄ• ma vasati, tassa santikaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• ti. sÄ• dhu, bhantet
paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ therassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• nisÄ«di. thero k
95/ pucchi. dhammaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ, bhanteti. Ä• vuso abhaya, dÄ«ghamajjhimesu maá¹ƒ kÄ• l
avasesaá¹ƒ pana me tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• ni vassÄ• ni na olokitapubbaá¹ƒ. apica tvaá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ m
parivattehi. ahaá¹ƒ te divÄ• kathayissÄ• mÄ«ti. so sÄ• dhu, bhanteti tathÄ• akÄ• si. parive
mahÄ• maá¹‡á¹• apaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• gÄ• mavÄ• sino divase divase dhammassavanatthÄ• y
parivatti. taá¹ƒ divÄ• kathayanto anupubbena desanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• abhayattherass
nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``Ä• vuso, mayhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhan
mayÄ• tumhÄ• kameva santike sutaá¹ƒ? kimahaá¹ƒ tumhehi aÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ kathessÄ• mÄ
esa, Ä• vuso, gatakassa maggo nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha. abhayathero kira tadÄ• sotÄ• panno hot
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• lohapÄ• sÄ• de dhammaá¹ƒ parivattento thero
``Ä• harathÄ• vuso, cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• ``anucchaviko, Ä• vuso,
arahattamaggo. Ä• cariyo no, Ä• vuso, uju Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yo. so attano dhammantevÄ• sikassa
nisÄ«ditvÄ• `mayhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathehÄ«â€™ ti Ä• ha. anucchaviko, Ä• vus

arahattamaggoâ€™â€™ ti. evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ gantho palibodho na hotÄ«ti.

__iddhÄ«_ti pothujjanikÄ• iddhi. sÄ• hi uttÄ• naseyyakadÄ• rako viya taruá¹‡asassaá¹ƒ vi
hoti. appamattakeneva bhijjati. sÄ• pana vipassanÄ• ya palibodho hoti, na samÄ• dhissa, s
pattabbato. tasmÄ• vipassanatthikena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena avasesÄ• ti
palibodhakathÄ• ya vitthÄ• ro.

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<42> __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 94/ __kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamit
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rihÄ• riyakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su mettÄ• maraá¹‡ass

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikena hi bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paricchinditvÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-h
hontu abyÄ• pajjÄ• ti mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . tato sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakadevatÄ• su. tato gocara
\Ne I 96/ tattha manusse upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbasattesu. so hi bhikkhusaá¹…ghe mettÄ• ya sah
janeti. athassa te sukhasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• honti. sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakadevatÄ• su mettÄ• ya muduk
dhammikÄ• ya rakkhÄ• ya susaá¹ƒvihitarakkho hoti. gocaragÄ• mamhi issarajane mettÄ• ya
issarehi dhammikÄ• ya rakkhÄ• ya surakkhitaparikkhÄ• ro hoti. tattha manussesu mettÄ• ya
aparibhÅ«to hutvÄ• vicarati. sabbasattesu mettÄ• ya sabbattha appaá¹-ihatacÄ• ro hoti. ma
avassaá¹ƒ mayÄ• maritabbanti cintento anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya uparÅ«pari vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ•
hoti. asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paricitacittassa panassa dibbÄ• nipi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni lobhavasena

evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• sabbattha atthayitabbaá¹ƒ icchitabbanti ca adhippetassa yogÄ•
á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti __sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti vuccati.

cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu yaá¹ƒ yassa cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa
uparimassa ca uparimassa bhÄ• vanÄ• kammassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• __pÄ• rihÄ• riyak
imaá¹ƒ duvidhampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yo deti, ayaá¹ƒ __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yako_
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

kalyÄ• á¹‡amittanti ---

piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo, vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• , no caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojakoti || (AN b 7.37).

evamÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ ekantena hitesiá¹ƒ vuddhipakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡

``mamaá¹ƒ \Be I 95/ hi, Ä• nanda, kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma jÄ• tidhammÄ• sattÄ• j
ti (SN a I 129; c V 2) Ä• divacanato pana sammÄ• sambuddhoyeva sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampann
tasmiá¹ƒ sati tasseva bhagavato santike gahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sugahitaá¹ƒ hoti. pari
asÄ«tiyÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakesu yo dharati, tassa \Ne I 97/ santike gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasm
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetukÄ• mo hoti, tasseva vasena catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni n
jhÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• Ä• savakkhayappattassa khÄ«
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ pana khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo ahaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savoti attÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«ti? kiá¹ƒ vatt
hi jÄ• nitvÄ• pakÄ• seti. nanu assaguttatthero Ä• raddhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bhikkhuno
ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tattha palla
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathesÄ«ti.

tasmÄ• sace khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ labhati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce labhati,
anÄ• gÄ• misakadÄ• gÄ• misotÄ• pannajhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«puthujjanatipiá¹-akadharadvipiá¹-a
purimassa purimassa santike. ekapiá¹-akadharepi asati yassa ekasaá¹…gÄ«tipi aá¹-á¹-haka
paguá¹‡Ä• , ayaÃ±ca lajjÄ« hoti, tassa santike gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«po hi tantidharo vaá¹ƒ
paveá¹‡Ä«pÄ• lako Ä• cariyo Ä• cariyamatikova hoti, na attanomatiko hoti. teneva porÄ• á¹
rakkhissati lajjÄ« rakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

pubbe vuttakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dayo cettha attanÄ• adhigatamaggameva Ä• cikkhanti. bahu
Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• uggahaparipucchÄ• naá¹ƒ visodhitattÄ• ito cito ca suttaÃ
sallakkhetvÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• gahanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gacchanto mahÄ• h
dassento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathessati. tasmÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tassa vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ

sace \Be I 96/ panetaá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• reyeva labhati, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce labhati, yattha
gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchantena ca na dhotamakkhitehi pÄ• dehi upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• rÅ«hitvÄ• chat
telanÄ• á¸·imadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• antevÄ• sikaparivutena gantabbaá¹ƒ
attano pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sayameva gahetvÄ• antarÄ• magge yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavis
vattapaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nena sallahukaparikkhÄ• rena paramasallekhavuttinÄ• hutvÄ•

taá¹ƒ \Ne I 98/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisantena antarÄ• maggeyeva dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca ``muhuttaá¹ƒ vissametvÄ• pÄ• dadhovanamakkhanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ•
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? sace hissa t
bhikkhÅ« bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, te Ä• gamanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• Ä• cariyassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹

sace tassa santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vippaá¹-isÄ• raá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyyuá¹ƒ, yena tatova p
Ä• cariyassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ tattheva gantabbaá¹ƒ.

sace Ä• cariyo daharataro hoti, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni na sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. s
gantvÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``nikkhipÄ• vuso, pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena sace icchati pÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ
vuttena na tÄ• va pÄ• dÄ• dhovitabbÄ• . sace hi Ä• cariyena Ä• bhataá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ bhavey
``dhovÄ• hÄ• vuso, na mayÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ nti vuttena pana y
evarÅ«pe paá¹-icchanne vÄ• okÄ• se, abbhokÄ• se vihÄ• rassÄ• pi vÄ• ekamante nisÄ«d

sace Ä• cariyo telanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• harati uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ gahet
gaá¹‡heyya, ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ito eva paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sambhogaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• c
bhaveyya. gahetvÄ• pana na Ä• ditova pÄ• dÄ• makkhetabbÄ• . sace hi taá¹ƒ Ä• cariyass
bhaveyya, na sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tasmÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• \Be I 97/ khandhÄ• dÄ«
``sabbapÄ• rihÄ• riyatelamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pÄ• depi makkhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttena pana t
makkhetvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ telanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ á¹-hapemi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• cariye gaá¹‡

Ä• gatadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ me, bhante, kathetha iccevaá¹ƒ na
dutiyadivasato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sace Ä• cariyassa pakatiupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ko atthi, taá¹ƒ yÄ
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• citopi na deti, okÄ• se laddheyeva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. karontena khudda
tÄ«á¹‡i dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni upanÄ• metabbÄ• ni. sÄ«taá¹ƒ uá¹‡hanti duvidhaá¹ƒ mukhadho
nhÄ• nodakaÃ±ca paá¹-iyÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. tato yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni paribhuÃ±j
upanÄ• metabbaá¹ƒ. niyamaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa yathÄ• la
kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• \Ne I 99/ vuttena? yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``antevÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, Ä•
vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vattanÄ• , kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• hanÄ• omu
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace yÄ• gu hoti, bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• â
khandhake sammÄ• vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbampi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ vattasampattiyÄ• garuá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dhayamÄ• nena sÄ• yaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• yÄ• hÄ«ti vi
so kissÄ• gatosÄ«ti pucchati, tadÄ• Ä• gamanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathetabbaá¹ƒ. sace so neva
sÄ• diyati, dasÄ• he vÄ• pakkhe vÄ• vÄ«tivatte ekadivasaá¹ƒ vissajjitenÄ• pi agantvÄ• ok
Ä• gamanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. akÄ• le vÄ• gantvÄ• kimatthamÄ• gatosÄ«ti pu
so pÄ• tova Ä• gacchÄ• ti vadati, pÄ• tova gantabbaá¹ƒ.

sace panassa tÄ• ya velÄ• ya pittÄ• bÄ• dhena vÄ• kucchi pariá¸• ayhati, aggimandatÄ• y
aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci rogo bÄ• dhati, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• vikatvÄ• attano sappÄ• yavel
velÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ. asappÄ• yavelÄ• ya hi vuccamÄ• nampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

manasikÄ• tunti. ayaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kar

cariyÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<43> idÄ• ni \Be I 98/ attano cariyÄ• nukÅ«lanti ettha __cariyÄ• _ti cha cariyÄ• rÄ• gacariy
mohacariyÄ• , saddhÄ• cariyÄ• , buddhicariyÄ• , vitakkacariyÄ• ti. keci pana rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«na
saá¹ƒsaggasannipÄ• tavasena aparÄ• pi catasso, tathÄ• saddhÄ• dÄ«nanti imÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-
icchanti. evaá¹ƒ pana bhede vuccamÄ• ne rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• dÄ«hipi saá¹ƒsaggaá
honti, tasmÄ• saá¹…khepena chaá¸·eva cariyÄ• veditabbÄ• . cariyÄ• , pakati, ussannatÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena chaá¸·eva puggalÄ• honti rÄ• gacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, saddhÄ•
vitakkacaritoti.

tattha \Ne I 100/ yasmÄ• rÄ• gacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddhÄ• balavatÄ« hoti, n
Ä• sannaguá¹‡attÄ• . yathÄ• hi akusalapakkhe rÄ• go siniddho nÄ• tilÅ«kho, evaá¹ƒ kusala
rÄ• go vatthukÄ• me pariyesati, evaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡e. yathÄ• rÄ• go ahitaá¹ƒ
saddhÄ• hitaá¹ƒ na pariccajati, tasmÄ• rÄ• gacaritassa saddhÄ• carito sabhÄ• go.

yasmÄ• pana dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye paÃ±Ã±Ä• balavatÄ« hoti, dosassa Ä•
akusalapakkhe doso nissineho na Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ allÄ«yati, evaá¹ƒ kusalapakkhe paÃ±Ã
abhÅ«tampi dosameva pariyesati, evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ dosameva. yathÄ• doso s
pavattati, evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• raparivajjanÄ• kÄ• rena, tasmÄ• dosacaritassa bu

yasmÄ• pana mohacaritassa anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ
antarÄ• yakarÄ• vitakkÄ• uppajjanti, mohassa Ä• sannalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• . yathÄ• hi moho p
anavaá¹-á¹-hito, evaá¹ƒ vitakko nÄ• nappakÄ• ravitakkanatÄ• ya. yathÄ• ca moho apariyog
tathÄ• vitakko lahuparikappanatÄ• ya, tasmÄ• mohacaritassa vitakkacarito sabhÄ• goti.

apare taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hivasena aparÄ• pi tisso cariyÄ• vadanti. tattha taá¹‡hÄ• rÄ
taá¹ƒsampayuttoti tadubhayaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattati \Be I 99/. mohanidÄ• nattÄ• c
diá¹-á¹-hicariyÄ• mohacariyameva anupatati.

<44> tÄ• panetÄ• cariyÄ• kinnidÄ• nÄ• ? kathaÃ±ca jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ puggalo rÄ•
dosÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataracaritoâ€™â€™ ti? kiá¹ƒ caritassa puggalassa kiá¹ƒ sappÄ• yanti?

tatra purimÄ• tÄ• va tisso cariyÄ• pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• , dhÄ• tudosanidÄ• nÄ• cÄ
kira iá¹-á¹-happayogasubhakammabahulo rÄ• gacarito hoti, saggÄ• vÄ• cavitvÄ• idhÅ«pa
chedanavadhabandhanaverakammabahulo dosacarito hoti, nirayanÄ• gayonÄ«hi vÄ• cavit
majjapÄ• nabahulo sutaparipucchÄ• vihÄ«no ca mohacarito hoti, tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• \Ne I

idhÅ«papannoti evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• ti vadanti. dvinnaá¹ƒ pana dhÄ• tÅ«naá
mohacarito hoti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• ca Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• ca. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ ussar
sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ samattÄ• pana rÄ• gacaritoti. dosesu ca semhÄ• dhiko rÄ• gacarito hoti. vÄ•
semhÄ• dhiko vÄ• mohacarito. vÄ• tÄ• dhiko rÄ• gacaritoti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudosanidÄ• nÄ• t

tattha yasmÄ• pubbe iá¹-á¹-happayogasubhakammabahulÄ• pi saggÄ• cavitvÄ• idhÅ«pap
rÄ• gacaritÄ• yeva honti, na itare vÄ• dosamohacaritÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naÃ±ca yathÄ• v
nÄ• ma natthi. dosaniyame ca rÄ• gamohadvayameva vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi ca pubbÄ• paravirud
ca ekissÄ• pi nidÄ• naá¹ƒ na vuttameva. tasmÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ aparicchinnavacanaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• nusÄ• rena vinicchayo, vuttaÃ±heta
498) ``ime sattÄ• pubbahetuniyÄ• mena lobhussadÄ• dosussadÄ• mohussadÄ• alobhus
honti.

yassa \Be I 100/ hi kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e lobho balavÄ• hoti alobho mando, adosÄ•
mandÄ• , tassa mando alobho lobhaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. adosÄ• mohÄ• pana
pariyÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti. tasmÄ• so tena kammena dinnapaá¹-isandhivasena nibbatto lud
akkodhano paÃ±Ã±avÄ• vajirÅ«pamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o.

yassa pana kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e lobhadosÄ• balavanto honti alobhÄ• dosÄ• mand
purimanayeneva luddho ceva hoti duá¹-á¹-ho ca. paÃ±Ã±avÄ• pana hoti vajirÅ«pamaÃ±Ä•
viya.

yassa kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e lobhÄ• dosamohÄ• balavanto honti itare mandÄ• , so pu
dandho ca, sÄ«lako pana hoti akkodhano (bÄ• kulatthero viya).

tathÄ• \Ne I 102/ yassa kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e tayopi lobhadosamohÄ• balavanto ho
purimanayeneva luddho ceva hoti duá¹-á¹-ho ca mÅ«á¸·ho ca.

yassa pana kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e alobhadosamohÄ• balavanto honti itare mandÄ• ,
appakileso hoti dibbÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi disvÄ• niccalo, duá¹-á¹-ho pana hoti dandhapaÃ±Ã±

yassa pana kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e alobhÄ• dosamohÄ• balavanto honti itare mandÄ•
ceva hoti aduá¹-á¹-ho sÄ«lako ca, dandho pana hoti.

tathÄ• yassa kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e alobhadosÄ• mohÄ• balavanto honti itare mand
ceva hoti paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ca, duá¹-á¹-ho ca pana hoti kodhano.

yassa \Be I 101/ pana kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e tayopi alobhÄ• dosÄ• mohÄ• balavanto
purimanayeneva mahÄ• saá¹…gharakkhitatthero viya aluddho aduá¹-á¹-ho paÃ±Ã±avÄ• ca

ettha ca yo luddhoti vutto, ayaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacarito. duá¹-á¹-hadandhÄ• dosamohacaritÄ• . paÃ
aluddhaaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• pasannapakatitÄ• ya saddhÄ• caritÄ• . yathÄ• vÄ• amohaparivÄ• re
buddhicarito, evaá¹ƒ balavasaddhÄ• parivÄ• rena kammunÄ• nibbatto saddhÄ• carito. kÄ•
kammunÄ• nibbatto vitakkacarito. lobhÄ• dinÄ• vomissaparivÄ• rena kammunÄ• nibbatto
lobhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±ataraparivÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhijanakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ cariyÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<45> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ kathaÃ±ca jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ puggalo rÄ• gacaritotiÄ• di. tat

iriyÄ• pathato kiccÄ• , bhojanÄ• dassanÄ• dito.

dhammappavattito ceva, cariyÄ• yo vibhÄ• vayeti ||

tattha \Ne I 103/ __iriyÄ• pathato_ti rÄ• gacarito hi pakatigamanena gacchanto cÄ• turiyena
pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipati, samaá¹ƒ nikkhipati, samaá¹ƒ uddharati, ukkuá¹-ikaÃ±cassa padaá¹ƒ h
pÄ• daggehi khaá¹‡anto viya gacchati, sahasÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ nikkhipati, sahasÄ• uddharati, a
padaá¹ƒ hoti. mohacarito paribyÄ• kulÄ• ya gatiyÄ• gacchati, chambhito viya padaá¹ƒ nikkh
uddharati, sahasÄ• nupÄ«á¸·itaÃ±cassa padaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyasu

``rattassa hi ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ bhave,

duá¹-á¹-hassa hoti anukaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ.

mÅ«á¸·hassa hoti sahasÄ• nupÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ,

vivaá¹-á¹-acchadassa idamÄ«disaá¹ƒ padaâ€™â€™ nti ||

á¹-hÄ• nampi \Be I 102/ rÄ• gacaritassa pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ hoti madhurÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, dosacar
mohacaritassa Ä• kulÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. nisajjÄ• yapi eseva nayo. rÄ• gacarito ca ataramÄ• no s
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ nipajjitvÄ• aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• dik
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• no ca sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹…kito viya saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iva
taramÄ• no yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• pakkhittakÄ• yo bhÄ• kuá¹-
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• no ca sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kupito viya paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ deti. moh
dussaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• vikkhittakÄ• yo bahulaá¹ƒ adhomukho say
huá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto dandhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. saddhÄ• caritÄ• dayo pana yasmÄ• rÄ•

tasmÄ• tesampi tÄ• disova iriyÄ• patho hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va iriyÄ• pathato cariyÄ• yo vib

__kiccÄ• _ti sammajjanÄ• dÄ«su ca kiccesu rÄ• gacarito sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ sammajjaniá¹ƒ gah
avippakiranto sinduvÄ• rakusumasantharamiva santharanto suddhaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ sammajjat
sammajjaniá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taramÄ• narÅ«po ubhato vÄ• likaá¹ƒ ussÄ• rento kharena sadder
sammajjati. mohacarito sithilaá¹ƒ sammajjaniá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• samparivattakaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·olayam
visamaá¹ƒ sammajjati.

yathÄ• sammajjane, evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varadhovanarajanÄ• dÄ«supi sabbakiccesu nipuá¹‡amadh
104/ rÄ• gacarito. gÄ• á¸·hathaddhavisamakÄ• rÄ« dosacarito. anipuá¹‡abyÄ• kulavisamÄ•
mohacarito. cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡ampi ca rÄ• gacaritassa nÄ• tigÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ nÄ• tisithilaá¹ƒ h
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. dosacaritassa atigÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ aparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. mohacaritassa si
paribyÄ• kulaá¹ƒ. saddhÄ• caritÄ• dayo tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabhÄ
cariyÄ• yo vibhÄ• vaye.

__bhojanÄ• _ti rÄ• gacarito siniddhamadhurabhojanappiyo hoti, bhuÃ±jamÄ• no ca nÄ• tim
parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rasapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« ataramÄ• no bhuÃ±jati, kiÃ±
labhitvÄ• somanassaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati \Be I 103/. dosacarito lÅ«khaambilabhojanappiyo hoti, bl
mukhapÅ«rakaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• arasapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« taramÄ• no bhuÃ±jati, kiÃ±ci
domanassaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. mohacarito aniyataruciko hoti, bhuÃ±jamÄ• no ca aparimaá¹‡á¸• a
Ä• lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÄ• jane chaá¸• á¸• ento mukhaá¹ƒ makkhento vikkhittacitto taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
saddhÄ• caritÄ• dayopi tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• , taá¹ƒsabhÄ• gattÄ• ti. evaá¹
vibhÄ• vaye.

__dassanÄ• dito_ti rÄ• gacarito Ä«sakampi manoramaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• vimhayajÄ• to v
parittepi guá¹‡e sajjati, bhÅ«tampi dosaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, pakkamantopi amuÃ±citukÄ• mo
pakkamati. dosacarito Ä«sakampi amanoramaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• kilantarÅ«po viya na cir
dose paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati, bhÅ«tampi guá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, pakkamantopi muÃ±citukÄ• m
pakkamati. mohacarito yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• parapaccayiko hoti, paraá¹ƒ nindantaá
pasaá¹ƒsantaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasaá¹ƒsati, sayaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• ya upekkhakov
saddasavanÄ• dÄ«supi. saddhÄ• caritÄ• dayo pana tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• ,
dassanÄ• dito cariyÄ• yo vibhÄ• vaye.

__dhammappavattito cevÄ• _ti rÄ• gacaritassa ca mÄ• yÄ• , sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, mÄ• no, pÄ•
asantuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , siá¹…gaá¹ƒ, cÄ• palyanti evamÄ• dayo dhammÄ• bahulaá¹ƒ pavattanti.
upanÄ• ho, makkho, paá¸·Ä• so, issÄ• , macchariyanti evamÄ• dayo. mohacaritassa thinaá
kukkuccaá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• , Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hitÄ• , duppaá¹-inissaggitÄ• ti evamÄ• dayo. sa
muttacÄ• gatÄ• , ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• matÄ• , saddhammaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• matÄ• , pÄ• m

amÄ• yÄ• vitÄ• , pasÄ• danÄ«yesu á¹-hÄ• nesu pasÄ• doti evamÄ• dayo. buddhicaritassa
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittatÄ• , bhojanemattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogo, s
saá¹ƒvego, saá¹ƒviggassa ca yoniso padhÄ• nanti evamÄ• dayo. vitakkacaritassa bhassaba
kusalÄ• nuyoge arati, anavaá¹-á¹-hitakiccatÄ• , rattiá¹ƒ dhÅ«mÄ• yanÄ• \Be I 104/, divÄ• p
dhÄ• vanÄ• ti evamÄ• dayo dhammÄ• bahulaá¹ƒ pavattantÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ dhammappavattito

yasmÄ• pana idaá¹ƒ cariyÄ• vibhÄ• vanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹
Ä• gataá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyamatÄ• nusÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na sÄ• rato paccetabba
vuttÄ• ni iriyÄ• pathÄ• dÄ«ni dosacaritÄ• dayopi appamÄ• davihÄ• rino kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkonti.
puggalassa ekasseva bhinnalakkhaá¹‡Ä• iriyÄ• pathÄ• dayo na upapajjanti. yaá¹ƒ panetaá
cariyÄ• vibhÄ• vanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tadeva sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ
lÄ• bhÄ« Ä• cariyo cariyaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathessati, itarena antevÄ• s
tasmÄ• cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. aya
ayaá¹ƒ dosÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataracaritoti.

<46> kiá¹ƒ caritassa puggalassa kiá¹ƒ sappÄ• yanti ettha pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va rÄ• g
adhotavedikaá¹ƒ bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ akatapabbhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡as
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ rajokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jatukÄ• bharitaá¹ƒ oluggaviluggaá¹ƒ atiuccaá¹ƒ vÄ• atinÄ«
ujjaá¹…galaá¹ƒ sÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ asucivisamamaggaá¹ƒ, yattha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hampi maá¹.
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ olokentasseva jigucchÄ• uppajjati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. nivÄ
antacchinnaá¹ƒ olambavilambasuttakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• lapÅ«vasadisaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡i viya kh
kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhÄ• rikaá¹ƒ kicchapariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. pattopi dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o mat
Ä• á¹‡igaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• hato ayopatto vÄ• garuko dussaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no sÄ«sakapÄ• lamiva jegu
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggopi amanÄ• po anÄ• sannagÄ• mo visamo vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÄ• cÄ• r
apassantÄ• viya caranti, yattha ekakulepi bhikkhaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• nikkhamantaá¹ƒ ``ehi, bha
Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gacchantÄ• gÄ• vÄ« viya vaje pave
gacchanti, tÄ• diso vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne I 106/. parivisakamanussÄ• pi dÄ• sÄ• vÄ• kammakarÄ
duddasikÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-havasanÄ• duggandhÄ• jegucchÄ• , ye acittÄ«kÄ• rena yÄ• gubhatta
parivisanti, tÄ• disÄ• sappÄ• yÄ• . yÄ• gubhattakhajjakampi lÅ«khaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sÄ• mÄ• kakudrÅ«sakakaá¹‡Ä• jakÄ• dimayaá¹ƒ \Be I 105/ pÅ«titakkaá¹ƒ bilaá¹…gaá¹ƒ jiá¹
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cideva kevalaá¹ƒ udarapÅ«ramattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. iriyÄ• pathopissa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci aparisuddha
rÄ• gacaritassa sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

dosacaritassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• tiuccaá¹ƒ nÄ• tinÄ«caá¹ƒ chÄ• yÅ«dakasampannaá¹ƒ
suvibhattabhittithambhasopÄ• naá¹ƒ
supariniá¹-á¹-hitamÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammanÄ• nÄ• vidhacittakammasamujjalasamasinid
brahmavimÄ• namiva kusumadÄ• mavicitravaá¹‡á¹‡acelavitÄ• nasamalaá¹…kataá¹ƒ

supaÃ±Ã±attasucimanoramattharaá¹‡amaÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ tattha tattha vÄ• satthÄ• ya
nikkhittakusumavÄ• sagandhasugandhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dassanamatteneva pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ jan
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tassa pana senÄ• sanassa maggopi sabbaparissayavimutto sucisamatalo ala
vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ropettha kÄ«á¹-amaá¹…kuá¹‡adÄ«ghajÄ• timÅ«sikÄ• naá
nÄ• tibahuko, ekamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hamattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanampissa
cÄ«napaá¹-á¹-asomÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-akoseyyakappÄ• sikasukhumakhomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ya
ekapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• sallahukaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppena surattaá¹ƒ su
vaá¹-á¹-ati. patto udakapupphuá¸·amiva susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no maá¹‡i viya sumaá¹-á¹-ho nimma
suparisuddhavaá¹‡á¹‡o ayomayo vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ramaggo parissayavimutto samo
nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannagÄ• mo vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ragÄ• mopi yattha manussÄ•
ti sittasammaá¹-á¹-he padese Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• paccuggantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ Ä• dA
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sane nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• parivisanti, tÄ• diso vaá¹-á¹-at
honti abhirÅ«pÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• sunhÄ• tÄ• suvilittÄ• dhÅ«pavÄ• sakusumagandhasurab
nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gasucimanuÃ±Ã±avatthÄ• bharaá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• sakkaccakÄ• rino,
yÄ• gubhattakhajjakampi vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasasampannaá¹ƒ ojavantaá¹ƒ manoramaá¹ƒ sa
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. iriyÄ• pathopissa seyyÄ• vÄ• nisajjÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• ram
vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci suparisuddhavaá¹‡á¹‡anti idaá¹ƒ dosacaritassa sappÄ• y

mohacaritassa \Be I 106/ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ disÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ asambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yatt
disÄ• khÄ• yanti \Ne I 107/, iriyÄ• pathesu caá¹…kamo vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana
suppamattaá¹ƒ sarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• (khuddakaá¹ƒ) na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sambÄ• dhasmiÃ±hi ol
sammohamÄ• pajjati, tasmÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sesaá¹ƒ dosacarita
idaá¹ƒ mohacaritassa sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

saddhÄ• caritassa sabbampi dosacaritamhi vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡
anussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

buddhicaritassa senÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«su idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma asappÄ• yanti natthi.

vitakkacaritassa senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ disÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ yattha nisinnassa
Ä• rÄ• mavanapokkharaá¹‡Ä«rÄ• maá¹‡eyyakÄ• ni gÄ• manigamajanapadapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iy
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±hi vitakkavidhÄ• vanasseva paccayo hoti, tasmÄ•
vanappaá¹-icchanne hatthikucchipabbhÄ• ramahindaguhÄ• sadise senÄ• sane vasitabbaá¹
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tÄ• disaÃ±hi vitakkavasena sandhÄ• vanassa paccayo hoti. parittaá¹ƒ pana v

sesaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacaritassa vuttasadisamevÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ vitakkacaritassa sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ
cariyÄ• nukÅ«lanti ettha Ä• gatacariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedanidÄ• navibhÄ• vanasappÄ• yapario
cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena Ä• vikataá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi anantaras

sayameva Ä• vibhavissati.

cattÄ• lÄ«sakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<47> tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kamm
ettha saá¹…khÄ• taniddesato, upacÄ• rappanÄ• vahato, jhÄ• nappabhedato, samatikkamat
vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanato, Ä• rammaá¹‡ato, bhÅ«mito, gahaá¹‡ato, paccayato, cari
dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayo veditabbo.

tattha \Be I 107/ __saá¹…khÄ• taniddesato_ti cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«ti hi
cattÄ• lÄ«sa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni \Ne I 108/ dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• , dasa asubhÄ• , dasa anus
brahmavihÄ• rÄ• , cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• , ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• nanti.

tattha pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ«laka
pÄ«takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, lohitakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paricchinnÄ•
__dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• _.

uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ, vipubbakaá¹ƒ, vicchiddakaá¹ƒ, vikkhÄ• yitakaá¹ƒ, vikkhit
hatavikkhittakaá¹ƒ, lohitakaá¹ƒ, puá¸·uvakaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hikanti ime __dasa asubhÄ• _.

buddhÄ• nussati, dhammÄ• nussati, saá¹…ghÄ• nussati, sÄ«lÄ• nussati, cÄ• gÄ• nussati,
maraá¹‡Ä• nussati, kÄ• yagatÄ• sati, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, upasamÄ• nussatÄ«ti imÄ• __da

mettÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• , upekkhÄ• ti ime __cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• rÄ• _.

Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti ime __cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• _. Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«l
catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• na_nti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• taniddesato vini

__upacÄ• rappanÄ• vahato_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ• yagatÄ• satiÃ±ca Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiÃ±ca
Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nanti imÄ• neva hettha dasakamma
sesÄ• ni appanÄ• vahÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rappanÄ• vahato.

__jhÄ• nappabhedato_ti appanÄ• vahesu cettha Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dasa ka
honti. kÄ• yagatÄ• satiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dasa asubhÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• . purimÄ• tayo
tikajjhÄ• nikÄ• . catutthabrahmavihÄ• ro cattÄ• ro ca Ä• ruppÄ• catutthajjhÄ• nikÄ• ti evaá¹

__samatikkamato_ti dve samatikkamÄ• aá¹…gasamatikkamo ca Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikka

109/ tikacatukkajjhÄ• nikesu kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu aá¹…gasamatikkamo \Be I 108/ hoti vita
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni samatikkamitvÄ• tesvevÄ• rammaá¹‡esu dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ patta
catutthabrahmavihÄ• re. sopi hi mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e somanassaá¹ƒ samat
pana Ä• ruppesu Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamo hoti. purimesu hi navasu kasiá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±at
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ pattabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• kÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni ca samatikkamitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±
samatikkamo natthÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ samatikkamato.

__vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanato_ti imesu cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu dasa
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ni. yattakaÃ±hi okÄ• saá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ena pharati, tadabbhantare dibbÄ• ya
sotuá¹ƒ dibbena cakkhunÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni passituá¹ƒ parasattÄ• naÃ±ca cetasÄ• cittamaÃ±Ã±
kÄ• yagatÄ• sati pana asubhÄ• ni ca na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ni. kasmÄ• ? okÄ• sena paricch
ca. sÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ okÄ• sena paricchinnatÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• naye Ä• vibhavissati. tesu pana
kuá¹‡aparÄ• siyeva vaá¸• á¸• hati, na koci Ä• nisaá¹ƒso atthi. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ sopÄ• kapa
``vibhÅ«tÄ• bhagavÄ• rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• avibhÅ«tÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti. tat
rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhÅ«tÄ• ti vuttÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• avaá¸• á¸• hanavasena avibhÅ

yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ ``kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, apharÄ« pathaviá¹ƒ imaâ€™â€™ nti (T
lÄ• bhissa sato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. yatheva hi dhammÄ• sokakÄ• le k
Ä• dÄ• sabhittÄ«su attano chÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sabbadisÄ• su karavÄ«kasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ•
evaá¹ƒ theropi aá¹-á¹-hikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya lÄ• bhittÄ• sabbadisÄ• su upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nimittaá
pathavÄ« aá¹-á¹-hikabharitÄ• ti cintesÄ«ti.

yadi evaá¹ƒ yÄ• asubhajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• , sÄ• viruj
ekacco hi uddhumÄ• take vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hike vÄ• mahante nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ekacco app
ekaccassa parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ekaccassa appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡an
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ apassanto vaá¸• á¸• heti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aâ€
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• pana na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• nÄ«ti.

yathÄ• \Be I 109/ \Ne I 110/ ca etÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nipi na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ni. kasmÄ
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vaá¸• á¸• hayato vÄ• tarÄ• siyeva vaá¸• á¸• hati, okÄ• sena
sÄ• dÄ«navattÄ• okÄ• sena ca paricchinnattÄ• na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. brahmavihÄ• rÄ•
nimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hayato sattarÄ• siyeva vaá¸• á¸• heyya, na ca tena attho atthi, tasmÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ ph
556) Ä• di, taá¹ƒ pariggahavaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• vÄ• sadviÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dinÄ• hi anukkam
pariggahetvÄ• bhÄ• vento ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• ti vutto. na nimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hento.
cettha natthi. yadayaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• heyya, parittaappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pettha parig
Ä• ruppÄ• rammaá¹‡esupi Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imattÄ• . taÃ±hi kasiá¹‡Ä• pagar
tato paraá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hayatopi na kiÃ±ci hoti. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• . n

sabhÄ• vadhammaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pagamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhÄ
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• yeva na vaá
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaÃ±hi vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaveyya. buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• dÄ«n
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbanti evaá
vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanato.

__Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ti imesu ca cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu dasakasiá¹‡Ä• , da
kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«ti imÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«satipaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. sesÄ• ni na
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. tathÄ• dasasu anussatÄ«su á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ
avasesÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha anussatiyo, Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• na
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti imÄ• ni dvÄ• das
kasiá¹‡Ä• , dasa asubhÄ• , Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«ti imÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«sati n
cha na vattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. tathÄ• vipubbakaá¹ƒ, lohitakaá¹ƒ, puá¸·uvakaá¹ƒ, Ä• nÄ•
Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca Ä• lokakasiá¹‡e sÅ«riyÄ• dÄ
obhÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• rammaá¹‡anti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha calitÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni, tÄ• ni ca kh
paá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pana sannisinnameva hoti. sesÄ• ni na calitÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ

__bhÅ«mito_ti \Be I 110/ ettha ca dasa asubhÄ• , kÄ• yagatÄ• sati, Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«las
devesu nappavattanti. tÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati cÄ• ti imÄ• ni terasa brahmalok
arÅ«pabhave pana á¹-hapetvÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nappavattati. manussesu sa
evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mito.

__gahaá¹‡ato_ti diá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hasutaggahaá¹‡atopettha vinicchayo veditabbo. tatra á¹
vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sesÄ• nava kasiá¹‡Ä• , dasa asubhÄ• ti imÄ• ni ekÅ«navÄ«sati diá¹-á¹-
pubbabhÄ• ge cakkhunÄ• oloketvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti attho. kÄ• yagatÄ• s
diá¹-á¹-hena, sesaá¹ƒ sutenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tassÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hasutena gahetab
phuá¹-á¹-hena, vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hena, sesÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa sutena
upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• ro, cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• ti imÄ• ni cettha na Ä• dikammikena gaheta
gahetabbÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ato.

__paccayato_ti imesu pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sesÄ
Ä• ruppÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti, dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, tayo brahmavihÄ• rÄ
heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ•
nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• , sabbÄ• nipi sukhavihÄ• ravipassanÄ• bhavasampattÄ«nanti evaá¹

__cariyÄ• nukÅ«lato_ti cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ anukÅ«latopettha vinicchayo veditabbo. seyyathidaá¹
tÄ• va ettha dasa asubhÄ• , kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«ti ekÄ• dasa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anukÅ«
brahmavihÄ• rÄ• , cattÄ• ri vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-ha. mohacaritassa, vitakkacarit

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva. saddhÄ• caritassa purimÄ• cha anussatiyo.
upasamÄ• nussati, catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti cattÄ• ri
ca Ä• ruppÄ• sabbacaritÄ• naá¹ƒ anukÅ«lÄ• ni. kasiá¹‡esu ca yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci parittaá¹ƒ vitakk
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mohacaritassÄ• ti.

evamettha \Be I 111/ cariyÄ• nukÅ«lato vinicchayo veditabboti sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ujuvipaccan
atisappÄ• yavasena ca vuttaá¹ƒ. rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana avikkhambhikÄ• saddhÄ• dÄ«naá
kusalabhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ meghiyasutte ---

``cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• uttari bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . asubhÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• rÄ• gassa pahÄ• nÄ
byÄ• pÄ• dassa \Ne I 112/ pahÄ• nÄ• ya. Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vetabbÄ• vitakkupacch
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• asmimÄ• nasamugghÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

rÄ• hulasuttepi ``mettaá¹ƒ, rÄ• hula, bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN II
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. tasmÄ• vacanamatte abhinivesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sabbattha a
ayaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti ettha kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• vinicchayo.

<48> __gahetvÄ• _ti imassa pana padassa ayamatthadÄ«panÄ• . ``tena yoginÄ• kammaá
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanayeneva vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• buddhassa vÄ• bhagavato Ä• cariyassa vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tetvÄ
sampannÄ• dhimuttinÄ• ca hutvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ.

tatra ``imÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pariccajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti eva
niyyÄ• tetabbo. evaÃ±hi aniyyÄ• tetvÄ• pantesu senÄ• sanesu viharanto bheravÄ• rammaá
santhambhituá¹ƒ asakkonto gÄ• mantaá¹ƒ osaritvÄ• gihÄ«hi saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho hutvÄ• anesa
anayabyasanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡eyya. niyyÄ• titattabhÄ• vassa panassa bheravÄ• rammaá¹‡e
uppajjati. ``nanu tayÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• ita, purimameva attÄ• buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• titoâ€™â€™
somanassameva uppajjati. yathÄ• hi purisassa uttamaá¹ƒ kÄ• sikavatthaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tass
vÄ• kÄ«á¹-ehi vÄ• khÄ• dite uppajjeyya domanassaá¹ƒ \Be I 112/. sace pana taá¹ƒ acÄ«va
dadeyya, athassa taá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ dis
uppajjeyya. evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

Ä• cariyassa niyyÄ• tentenÄ• pi ``imÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ paricc
vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ aniyyÄ• titattabhÄ• vo hi atajjanÄ«yo vÄ• hoti, dubbaco vÄ• anovÄ• d
vÄ• Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• va yatthicchati, tattha gantÄ• , tamenaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo Ä• mis
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ ganthaá¹ƒ na sikkhÄ• peti. so imaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gal
patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na labhati, nacirasseva dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ vÄ• gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
pana neva atajjanÄ«yo hoti, na yenakÄ• maá¹ƒgamo, suvaco Ä• cariyÄ• yattavuttiyeva \Ne

duvidhaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ labhanto sÄ• sane vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
cÅ«á¸·apiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikatissattherassa antevÄ• sikÄ• viya.

therassa kira santikaá¹ƒ tayo bhikkhÅ« Ä• gamaá¹ƒsu. tesu eko ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• l
vutte sataporise papÄ• te patituá¹ƒ ussaheyyanti Ä• ha. dutiyo ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• ka
vutte imaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹‡hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-he ghaá¹ƒsento
ussaheyyanti Ä• ha. tatiyo ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ• kamatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte assÄ•
kÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ussaheyyanti Ä• ha. thero bhabbÄ• vatime bhikkhÅ«ti kammaá¹-á
tassa ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• tayopi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsÅ«ti ayamÄ• nisaá¹ƒso attaniyy
``buddhassa vÄ• bhagavato Ä• cariyassa vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<49> __sampannajjhÄ• sayena sampannÄ• dhimuttinÄ• ca hutvÄ• _ti ettha pana tena yog
chahÄ• kÄ• rehi sampannajjhÄ• sayena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sampannajjhÄ• sayo hi tissa
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yathÄ• ha, ``cha ajjhÄ• sayÄ• bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiparip
alobhajjhÄ• sayÄ• ca bodhisattÄ• lobhe dosadassÄ• vino, adosajjhÄ• sayÄ• \Be I 113/ ca
dosadassÄ• vino, amohajjhÄ• sayÄ• ca bodhisattÄ• mohe dosadassÄ• vino, nekkhammaj
gharÄ• vÄ• se dosadassÄ• vino, pavivekajjhÄ• sayÄ• ca bodhisattÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya
nissaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• sayÄ• ca bodhisattÄ• sabbabhavagatÄ«su dosadassÄ• vinoâ€™â€™ ti.
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• mianÄ• gÄ• mikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savap
imeheva chahÄ• kÄ• rehi attanÄ• attanÄ• pattabbaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ pattÄ• . tasmÄ• imehi ch
sampannajjhÄ• sayena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tadadhimuttatÄ• ya pana adhimuttisampannena bha
samÄ• dhÄ• dhimuttena samÄ• dhigarukena samÄ• dhipabbhÄ• rena, nibbÄ• nÄ• dhimutte
nibbÄ• napabbhÄ• rena ca bhavitabbanti attho.

<50> evaá¹ƒ sampannajjhÄ• sayÄ• dhimuttino panassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cato ce
Ä• cariyena cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• cariyÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• . itarena kiá¹ƒ caritosi? ke vÄ•
samudÄ• caranti? kiá¹ƒ vÄ• te manasikaroto phÄ• su hoti? katarasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• te kammaá¹-
cittaá¹ƒ namatÄ«ti evamÄ• dÄ«hi nayehi pucchitvÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• cariyÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

kathentena ca tividhena kathetabbaá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• uggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ekaá¹ƒ
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. santike vasantassa Ä• gatÄ• gatakkhaá¹‡e katheta
gantukÄ• massa nÄ• tisaá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivitthÄ• rikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va kathentena cattÄ• ro kasiá¹‡adosÄ• , kasiá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayo, duvidhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, duvidho samÄ• dhi, sattavidhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yÄ• sap
appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyasamatÄ• , appanÄ• vidhÄ• nanti ime nava Ä• kÄ• rÄ• kathetab
tassa tassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ kathetabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• ne Ä•

evaá¹ƒ kathiyamÄ• ne pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tena yoginÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sotabb
gahetvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himapadaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ uparimapadaá¹ƒ, ayamassa attho \Be I 11
idamopammanti evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ upanibandhitvÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ
suá¹‡antena hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. athassa taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya visesÄ• c
itarassÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti imassa padassa atthaparidÄ«panÄ• .

ettÄ• vatÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• attano cariyÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti imÄ• ni padÄ• ni sabbÄ• kÄ• rena vitthÄ

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggahaá¹‡aniddeso nÄ• ma

tatiyo paricchedo.

4. pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddeso

<51> idÄ• ni \Be I 115/ \Ne I 115/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananurÅ«paá¹
anurÅ«pe vihÄ• re viharantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha yassa tÄ• vÄ• cariyena saddhiá¹ƒ ekavih
tena tattheva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parisodhentena vasitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tattha phÄ• su na
vÄ• aá¸• á¸• hayojane vÄ• yojanamattepi vÄ• sappÄ• yo vihÄ• ro hoti, tattha vasitabbaá¹ƒ
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kismiÃ±cideva á¹-hÄ• ne sandehe vÄ• satisammose vÄ• jÄ• te kÄ
katvÄ• antarÄ• magge piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhattakiccapariyosÄ• neyeva Ä• cariyassa
taá¹ƒdivasamÄ• cariyassa santike kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• dutiyadivase Ä• cariy
antarÄ• magge piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• akilamantoyeva attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• g
yojanappamÄ• á¹‡epi phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na labhati, tena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabba
chinditvÄ• suvisuddhaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÅ«ra
samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anurÅ«pe vihÄ• re vihÄ• ta

ananurÅ«pavihÄ• ro

<52> tattha ananurÅ«po nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dosÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena saman
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dosÄ• --- mahattaá¹ƒ, navattaá¹ƒ, jiá¹‡á¹‡attaá¹ƒ, panthanissitattaá¹ƒ, soá¹
paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pupphaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ, patthanÄ«yatÄ• , nagarasannissitatÄ• , dÄ• rusannissi
khettasannissitatÄ• , visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• , paá¹-á¹-anasannissitatÄ

rajjasÄ«masannissitatÄ• , asappÄ• yatÄ• , kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhoti imesaá¹ƒ aá¹
dosÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena dosena samannÄ• gato ananurÅ«po nÄ• ma. na tattha vihÄ• ta

kasmÄ• ? __mahÄ• vihÄ• re_ tÄ• va bahÅ« nÄ• nÄ• chandÄ• sannipatanti, te aÃ±Ã±amaÅ
vattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 116/ na karonti. bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni asammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neva honti. anu
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Be I 116/ cari
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya nikkhanto sace passati vattaá¹ƒ vÄ• akataá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá
vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. akaronto vattabhede du
karontassa kÄ• lo atikkamati, atidivÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya bhikkhÄ• ya kiÃ±ci na la
paá¹-isallÄ• nagatopi sÄ• maá¹‡eradaharabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uccÄ• saddena saá¹…ghakamme
sabbaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ katameva hoti, avasesÄ• pi ca saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• natthi. evarÅ«pe ma
vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__navavihÄ• re_ bahu navakammaá¹ƒ hoti, akarontaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• yanti. yattha pana bhikkhÅ«
``Ä• yasmÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ karotu, mayaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ karis
vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__jiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• re_ pana bahu paá¹-ijaggitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, antamaso attano senÄ• sanamatt
ujjhÄ• yanti, paá¹-ijaggantassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati.

__panthanissite_ mahÄ• pathavihÄ• re rattindivaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• sannipatanti. vikÄ• le Ä•
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. pu
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa okÄ• so na hoti. yattha pana evarÅ«po Ä• gantukasambÄ• dho na h

__soá¹‡á¸• Ä«_ nÄ• ma pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apokkharaá¹‡Ä« hoti, tattha pÄ• nÄ«yatthaá¹ƒ mahÄ•
nagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jakulÅ«pakattherÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• rajanakammatthÄ• ya Ä•
bhÄ• janadÄ• rudoá¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«ni pucchantÄ• naá¹ƒ asuke ca asuke ca á¹-hÄ• neti dassetab
sabbakÄ• lampi niccabyÄ• vaá¹-o hoti.

yattha nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ sÄ• kapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tatthassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÅ
nisinnassÄ• pi santike sÄ• kahÄ• rikÄ• gÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uccinantiyo visabhÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonti.

yattha \Ne I 117/ pana nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• supupphitÄ• honti, tatrÄ• pi tÄ•

yattha \Be I 117/ nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ ambajambupanasÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha phalatthikÄ•
adentassa kujjhanti, balakkÄ• rena vÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, sÄ• yanhasamaye vihÄ• ramajjhe caá¹
``kiá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• evaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• yathÄ• ruci akkosanti. avÄ• sÄ• ya

__patthanÄ«ye_ pana leá¹‡asammate dakkhiá¹‡agirihatthikucchicetiyagiricittalapabbatasad
viharantaá¹ƒ ayamarahÄ• ti sambhÄ• vetvÄ• vanditukÄ• mÄ• manussÄ• samantÄ• osara
yassa pana taá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti, tena divÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra gantvÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vasitabbaá¹ƒ.

__nagarasannissite_ visabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchanti, kumbhadÄ•
gacchanti, okkamitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na denti, issaramanussÄ• pi vihÄ• ramajjhe sÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ p

__dÄ• rusannissaye_ pana yattha kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni ca dabbupakaraá¹‡arukkhÄ• ca santi, tat
pubbe vuttasÄ• kapupphahÄ• rikÄ• viya aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karonti, vihÄ• re rukkhÄ• santi, te ch
karissÄ• mÄ• ti manussÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• chindanti. sace sÄ• yanhasamayaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nagh
caá¹…kamanto te disvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• evaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, yathÄ• ru
parakkamanti.

yo pana __khettasannissito_ hoti samantÄ• khettehi parivÄ• rito, tattha manussÄ• vihÄ• ra
katvÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ maddanti, pamukhesu sayanti, aÃ±Ã±ampi bahuá¹ƒ aphÄ• suá¹ƒ kar
mahÄ• saá¹…ghabhogo hoti, Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• kulÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• vo rundhanti, udakavÄ• raá¹ƒ
vÄ«hisÄ«saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``passatha tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ n
kÄ• raá¹‡ena rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• naá¹ƒ gharadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti, ayampi k
saá¹…gahito.

__visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• _ti yattha aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visabhÄ• ga
kalahaá¹ƒ \Ne I 118/ karontÄ• mÄ• , bhante, evaá¹ƒ karothÄ• ti vÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• etassa pa
Ä• gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naá¹-á¹-hÄ• mhÄ• ti vattÄ• ro bhavanti.

yopi \Be I 118/ udakapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vÄ• thalapaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissito hoti, tattha abhiá¹
satthehi ca Ä• gatamanussÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ detha, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ detha, loá¹‡aá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti g
karonti.

__paccantasannissite_ pana manussÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«su appasannÄ• honti.

__rajjasÄ«masannissite_ rÄ• jabhayaá¹ƒ hoti. taÃ±hi padesaá¹ƒ eko rÄ• jÄ• na mayhaá¹ƒ v
itaropi na mayhaá¹ƒ vase vattatÄ«ti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu kadÄ• ci imassa raÃ±Ã±o vijite vic
etassa. atha naá¹ƒ ``carapuriso ayaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• anayabyasanaá¹ƒ pÄ•

__asappÄ• yatÄ• _ti visabhÄ• garÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡asamosaraá¹‡ena vÄ• amanussa
__tatridaá¹ƒ vatthu_. eko kira thero araÃ±Ã±e vasati. athassa ekÄ• yakkhinÄ« paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ
gÄ• yi. so nikkhamitvÄ• dvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, sÄ• gantvÄ• caá¹…kamanasÄ«se gÄ• yi. th

agamÄ• si. sÄ• sataporise papÄ• te á¹-hatvÄ• gÄ• yi. thero paá¹-inivatti. atha naá¹ƒ sÄ• v
``mayÄ• , bhante, na eko na dve tumhÄ• disÄ• khÄ• ditÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha.

__kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bho_ti yattha na sakkÄ• hoti Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cariyasa
vÄ• upajjhÄ• yasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ. tattha so kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• n
mahÄ• dosoyevÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ dosÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena samannÄ
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ---

mahÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ navÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, jarÄ• vÄ• saÃ±ca panthaniá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca puppha Ã±ca, phalaá¹ƒ patthitameva ca ||

nagaraá¹ƒ dÄ• runÄ• khettaá¹ƒ, visabhÄ• gena paá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ.

paccantasÄ«mÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, yattha mitto na labbhati ||

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasetÄ• ni \Ne I 119/ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, iti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹‡á¸• ito.

Ä• rakÄ• parivajjeyya, maggaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ti ||

anurÅ«pavihÄ• ro

<53> yo \Be I 119/ pana gocaragÄ• mato nÄ• tidÅ«ranÄ• ccÄ• sannatÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahaá
anurÅ«po nÄ• ma. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
hoti? idha, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒ hoti nÄ• ccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gan
appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ, appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana senÄ• sane viharantassa appakasireneva uppajjanti
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ kho p
viharanti bahussutÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayadharÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• ,
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paripucchati paripaÃ±hati `idaá¹ƒ, bhante, kathaá¹ƒ imassa ko atthoâ€™
Ä• yasmanto avivaá¹-aÃ±ceva vivaranti, anuttÄ• nÄ«kataÃ±ca uttÄ• nÄ«karonti, anekavihite
kaá¹…khaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu dhammesu kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodenti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.11).

ayaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya ananurÅ«paá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anurÅ«pe vihÄ• r
vitthÄ• ro.

khuddakapalibodhÄ•

<54> __khuddakapalibodhupacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ patirÅ«pe vihÄ• re viharantena
khuddakapalibodhÄ• , tepi upacchinditabbÄ• . seyyathidaá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghÄ• ni kesanakhalomÄ•
jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varesu daá¸·hÄ«kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• tunnakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kiliá¹-á¹-h
patte malaá¹ƒ hoti, patto pacitabbo. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni sodhetabbÄ• nÄ«ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ
khuddakapalibodhupacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vitthÄ• ro.

bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ

<55> idÄ• ni \Ne I 120/ __sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ aparihÄ• pentena bhÄ• veta
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena vitthÄ• rakathÄ• h

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 120/ upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhunÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ piá¹
bhattasammadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• pavivitte okÄ• se sukhanisinnena katÄ• ya vÄ• akatÄ
nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto pathaviyaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti kate vÄ• akate v
anantake, sakoá¹-iye, no akoá¹-iye, savaá¹-á¹-ume, no avaá¹-á¹-ume, sapariyante, no apariy
sarÄ• vamatte vÄ• . so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ karoti, sÅ«padhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• ret
vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• s
vavatthapetvÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vÄ« ratanasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• cittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á
tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhati `addhÄ• imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya jarÄ• mara
so vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

tattha yena atÄ«tabhavepi sÄ• sane vÄ• isipabbajjÄ• ya vÄ• pabbajitvÄ• pathavÄ«kasiá¹
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattitapubbÄ• ni, evarÅ«passa puÃ±Ã±avato upanissayasa
pathaviyÄ• kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• khalamaá¹‡á¸• ale vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, __mallakat
kirÄ• yasmato kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ olokentassa taá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡ameva nimittaá
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• paÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassan
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i.

yo panevaá¹ƒ akatÄ• dhikÄ• ro hoti, tena Ä• cariyasantike uggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidh
cattÄ• ro kasiá¹‡adose pariharantena kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ«lapÄ«talohitaodÄ• tasa
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡adosÄ• . tasmÄ• nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mattikaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ
aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya mattikÄ• ya kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho vihÄ• ramajjhe sÄ
121/ saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• rapaccante pana paá¹-icchannaá¹-á
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatraá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatra
daá¹‡á¸• akesu pilotikaá¹ƒ \Be I 121/ vÄ• cammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhitv

apanÄ«tatiá¹‡amÅ«lasakkharakathalikÄ• ya sumadditÄ• ya mattikÄ• ya vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aá
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ parikammakÄ• le bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• oloketabbaá¹ƒ. tatraá¹-á¹-ha
padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• rena khÄ• á¹‡uke Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• vallÄ«hi vinandhitvÄ• kÄ• tabba
nappahoti, adho aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• uparibhÄ• ge suparisodhitÄ• ya aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. etadeva hi pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
vÄ• sarÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• ntake no anantakeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di p
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<56> tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rukkhapÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• visabhÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hapeti. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya ghaá¹ƒsetvÄ• sa
katvÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• nhatvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alato aá¸
paÃ±Ã±atte vidatthicaturaá¹…gulapÄ• dake suatthate pÄ«á¹-he nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. tato dÅ«ra
kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• sannatare kasiá¹‡adosÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. uccatare nisi
oloketabbaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ«catare jaá¹‡á¹‡ukÄ• ni rujanti. tasmÄ• vuttanayeneva nisÄ«ditvÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• kÄ• man
sabbadukkhasamatikkamupÄ• yabhÅ«te nekkhamme jÄ• tÄ• bhilÄ• sena buddhadhammas
pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni sÄ• sabbabuddha paccekabuddha ariyasÄ• v
nekkhammapaá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ipattiyÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravena ``addhÄ• imÄ• y
pavivekasukharasassa bhÄ• gÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janayitvÄ• same
ummÄ«letvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

atiummÄ«layato hi cakkhu kilamati, maá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca ativibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, tenassa nimittaá
atimandaá¹ƒ ummÄ«layato maá¹‡á¸• alamavibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, cittaÃ±ca lÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti, evam
tasmÄ• Ä• dÄ• satale mukhanimittadassinÄ• viya samenÄ• kÄ• rena cakkhÅ«ni ummÄ«le
bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, na vaá¹‡á¹‡o paccavekkhitabbo, na lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
122/ amuÃ±citvÄ• nissayasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ussadavasena paá¹‡á¹‡attidhamme citta
paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pathavÄ« mahÄ«, medinÄ«, bhÅ«mi, vasudhÄ• , v
pathavÄ«nÄ• mesu yamicchati, yadassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. apic
nÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-avaseneva pathavÄ« pathavÄ«ti bhÄ• vetabba
kÄ• lena nimÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va uggahanimittaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, tÄ• va kÄ• lasa
tato bhiyyopi eteneva nayena bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

<57> tassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato yadÄ• nimÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajjantassa ummÄ«litakÄ• le viya Ä•
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tassa jÄ• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-
attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• tattha nisinnena bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• dadhovana
panassa ekapaá¹-alikupÄ• hanÄ• ca kattaradaá¹‡á¸• o ca icchitabbo. athÄ• nena sace taru
asappÄ• yakÄ• raá¹‡ena nassati, upÄ• hanÄ• Ä• ruyha kattaradaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taâ
nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• sukhanisinnena bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, punappunaá¹ƒ samann

vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ karontassa anukkamena nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkha
sannisÄ«danti, upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ up

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ purimassa ca uggahanimittassa imassa ca viseso, uggahanimitte kasiá¹‡adose
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ thavikato nihatÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya sudhotasaá¹…khathÅ
nikkhantacandamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya meghamukhe balÄ• kÄ• viya uggahanimittaá¹ƒ padÄ•
sataguá¹‡aá¹ƒ sahassaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. taÃ±ca kho nev
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navantaá¹ƒ. yadi hi taá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• oá
sammasanupagaá¹ƒ tilakkhaá¹‡abbhÄ• hataá¹ƒ, na panetaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ. kevalaÃ±hi sam
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±ajametanti.

<58> uppannakÄ• lato ca panassa paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• neva ho
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitamevÄ• ti.

duvidho \Be I 123/ hi samÄ• dhi upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi ca appanÄ• samÄ• dhi ca. dvÄ«hÄ• k
\Ne I 123/ upacÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha upacÄ• rabhÅ
nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ hoti. paá¹-ilÄ• bhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapÅ

dvinnaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, upacÄ• re aá¹…gÄ• ni n
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ athÄ• majÄ• tattÄ• , yathÄ• nÄ• ma daharo kumÄ• rako ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-ha
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patati, evameva upacÄ• re uppanne cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena nimittamÄ• rammaá¹‡aÅ
bhavaá¹…gamotarati. appanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana aá¹…gÄ• ni thÄ• majÄ• tÄ• ni honti, tesaá¹ƒ thÄ
balavÄ• puriso Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya divasampi tiá¹-á¹-heyya, evameva appanÄ• samÄ
sakiá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gavÄ• raá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• kevalampi rattiá¹ƒ kevalampi divasaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hat
kusalajavanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivaseneva pavattatÄ«ti.

tatra yadetaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, ta
atidukkaraá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sace teneva pallaá¹…kena taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• appan
sundaraá¹ƒ. no ce sakkoti, athÄ• nena taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ appamattena cakkavattigabbho viya
evaÃ±hi ---

nimittaá¹ƒ rakkhato laddha-parihÄ• ni na vijjati.

Ä• rakkhamhi asantamhi, laddhaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ vinassati ||

sattasappÄ• yÄ•

<59> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ rakkhaá¹‡avidhi ---

Ä• vÄ• so gocaro bhassaá¹ƒ, puggalo bhojanaá¹ƒ utu.

iriyÄ• pathoti sattete, asappÄ• ye vivajjaye ||

sappÄ• ye satta sevetha, evaÃ±hi paá¹-ipajjato.

nacireneva kÄ• lena, hoti kassaci appanÄ• ||

tatrassa \Ne I 124/ yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vasantassa anuppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ nuppajjat
vinassati, anupaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca sati na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, asamÄ• hitaÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na samÄ• d
asappÄ• yo. yattha nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ceva thÄ• varaÃ±ca hoti \Be I 124/, sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
samÄ• dhiyati nÄ• gapabbatavÄ• sÄ«padhÄ• niyatissattherassa viya, ayaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yo. ta
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• honti, tattha ekamekasmiá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni vasitvÄ• yatthassa citta
tattha vasitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• vÄ• sasappÄ• yatÄ• ya hi tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pamhi cÅ«á¸·anÄ• ga
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• bhikkhÅ« arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. sot
aÃ±Ã±attha ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattha arahattappattÄ• naÃ±ca gaá¹‡anÄ• natthi. evam
cittalapabbatavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su.

__gocaragÄ• mo_ pana yo senÄ• sanato uttarena vÄ• dakkhiá¹‡ena vÄ• nÄ• tidÅ«re diya
sulabhasampannabhikkho, so sappÄ• yo. viparÄ«to asappÄ• yo.

__bhassa_nti dvattiá¹ƒsatiracchÄ• nakathÄ• pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taÃ±hissa n
saá¹ƒvattati. dasakathÄ• vatthunissitaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tampi mattÄ• ya bhÄ• sitabbaá¹ƒ.

__puggalo_pi atiracchÄ• nakathiko sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya asamÄ• hi
samÄ• dhiyati, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ thirataraá¹ƒ hoti, evarÅ«po sappÄ• yo. kÄ• yada
tiracchÄ• nakathiko asappÄ• yo. so hi taá¹ƒ kaddamodakamiva acchaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ malÄ«n
Ä• gamma koá¹-apabbatavÄ• sÄ«daharasseva samÄ• pattipi nassati, pageva nimittaá¹ƒ.

__bhojanaá¹ƒ_ pana kassaci madhuraá¹ƒ, kassaci ambilaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ hoti. __utu_pi k
uá¹‡ho sappÄ• yo hoti. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• utuá¹ƒ vÄ• sevantassa phÄ• su hot
cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• thirataraá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ so ca utu sap
bhojanaá¹ƒ itaro ca utu asappÄ• yo.

__iriyÄ• pathesu_pi kassaci caá¹…kamo sappÄ• yo hoti, kassaci sayanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ
taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ viya tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni upaparikkhitvÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathe asamÄ• h
cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• thirataraá¹ƒ hoti, so sappÄ• yo. itaro asappÄ• yo

iti \Be I 125/ imaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ sevitabbaá¹ƒ. ev
nimittÄ• sevanabahulassa nacireneva kÄ• lena hoti kassaci appanÄ• .

dasavidhaappanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ

<60> yassa pana evampi paá¹-ipajjato na hoti, tena dasavidhaá¹ƒ appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ sam
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo, dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• rehi appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ, vatthuvisadakiriya
indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danato, nimittakusalato, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggahetabbaá
cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá
yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒset
cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, asamÄ• hitapuggalapa
samÄ• hitapuggalasevanato, tadadhimuttatoti.

<61> tattha __vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• _ nÄ• ma ajjhattikabÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ visadal
hissa kesanakhalomÄ• ni dÄ«ghÄ• ni honti, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• sedamalaggahitaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• aj
hoti aparisuddhaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• panassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ duggandhaá¹ƒ
uklÄ• paá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• bÄ• hiravatthu avisadaá¹ƒ hoti aparisuddhaá¹ƒ. ajjhattikabÄ• hire ca
uppannesu cittacetasikesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi aparisuddhaá¹ƒ hoti, aparisuddhÄ• ni dÄ«pakapa
nissÄ• ya uppannadÄ«pasikhÄ• ya obhÄ• so viya. aparisuddhena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹…khÄ•
avibhÅ«tÄ• honti, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyuÃ±jato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹
gacchati. visade pana ajjhattikabÄ• hire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetasikesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡amp
parisuddhaá¹ƒ, parisuddhÄ• ni dÄ«pakapallikavaá¹-á¹-itelÄ• ni nissÄ• ya uppannadÄ«pasikh
parisuddhena ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹…khÄ• re sammasato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi vibhÅ«tÄ• hon
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ gacchati.

<62> __indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 126/ nÄ• ma saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• n
sace hissa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ balavaá¹ƒ hoti itarÄ• ni mandÄ• ni, tato vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ paggah
satindriyaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ avikkhepakiccaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±indr
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammasabhÄ• vapaccavekkhaá¹‡ena vÄ• yathÄ• vÄ
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tathÄ• amanasikÄ• rena hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. vakkalittheravatthu cettha nidassanaá¹
vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ balavaá¹ƒ hoti, atha neva saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimokkhakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ s
itarakiccabhedaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ passaddhÄ• dibhÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi s
dassetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi ekassa balavabhÄ• ve sati itaresaá¹ƒ attano kiccesu asam
visesato panettha saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhivÄ«riyÄ• naÃ±ca samataá¹ƒ pasaá¹
mandapaÃ±Ã±o muddhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiá¹ƒ pasÄ«dati. balavapaÃ±Ã±o mandasa
bhajati, bhesajjasamuá¹-á¹-hito viya rogo atekiccho hoti. ubhinnaá¹ƒ samatÄ• ya vatthusmiá
balavasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ pana mandavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhissa kosajjapakkhattÄ• kosajjaá¹ƒ al

mandasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ vÄ«riyassa uddhaccapakkhattÄ• uddhaccaá¹ƒ abhibhavati. samÄ• dh
kosajje patituá¹ƒ na labhati. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinÄ• saá¹ƒyojitaá¹ƒ uddhacce patituá¹ƒ na
tadubhayaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ubhayasamatÄ• ya hi appanÄ• hoti. apica samÄ• dh
saddhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ saddahanto okappento appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issati. samÄ• dhi
samÄ• dhikammikassa ekaggatÄ• balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaÃ±hi so appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡
paÃ±Ã±Ä• balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaÃ±hi so lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ub
appanÄ• hotiyeva. sati pana sabbattha balavatÄ« vaá¹-á¹-ati. sati hi cittaá¹ƒ uddhaccapakk
saddhÄ• vÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena uddhaccapÄ• tato kosajjapakkhena ca samÄ• dh
tasmÄ• sÄ• loá¹‡adhÅ«panaá¹ƒ viya sabbabyaÃ±janesu, sabbakammikaamacco viya ca s
icchitabbÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- ``sati ca pana sabbatthikÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• . kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä
satipaá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ca sati, na vinÄ• satiyÄ• cittassa p
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<63> __nimittakosallaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikassa cittekaggatÄ• nimittassa ak
katassa ca bhÄ• vanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanÄ• ya laddhassa rakkhaá¹‡akosallaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ

<64> kathaÃ±ca \Be I 127/ \Ne I 127/ __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmi
paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti_? yadÄ• ssa atisithilavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• passad
tayo abhÄ• vetvÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhaga

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso parittaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letukÄ• mo assa, so tattha allÄ• ni
pakkhipeyya, allÄ• ni ca gomayÄ• ni pakkhipeyya, allÄ• ni ca kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pakkhipeyya, u
paá¹ƒsukena ca okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso parittaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letu
bhante. evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, akÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, akÄ• lo samÄ• dhi ... pe ... akÄ• lo upekkhÄ
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? lÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etehi dhammehi dusa
hoti. yasmiá¹ƒ ca kho, bhikkhave, lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye dhammavi
bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo pÄ«tisambojjhaá
hetu? lÄ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etehi dhammehi susamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• payaá¹ƒ hoti. s
puriso parittaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letukÄ• mo assa, so tattha sukkhÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni pakkhip
gomayÄ• ni pakkhipeyya, sukkhÄ• ni ca kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pakkhipeyya, mukhavÄ• taÃ±ca dad
okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso parittaá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letunti? evaá¹ƒ bhant
234).

ettha ca yathÄ• sakamÄ• hÄ• ravasena dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ•

``atthi, bhikkhave, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjÄ• dhammÄ• hÄ«nappaá

kaá¹‡hasukkasappaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yoniso manasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro, ay
dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya uppannassa vÄ• dhammavicayasamboj
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

tathÄ• \Ne I 128/ ``atthi, bhikkhave, Ä• rambhadhÄ• tu nikkamadhÄ• tu parakkamadhÄ• tu.
manasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro, ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gas
vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ•
232).

tathÄ• ``atthi, bhikkhave, pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yoniso m
ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya uppannassa v
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

tattha sabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhavasena pavattamanasikÄ• ro kusalÄ•
nÄ• ma. Ä• rambhadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppÄ• danavasena pavattamanasikÄ• ro Ä• rambh
nÄ• ma. tattha __Ä• rambhadhÄ• tÅ«_ti paá¹-hamavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vuccati. __nikkamadhÄ• tÅ«
tato balavataraá¹ƒ. __parakkamadhÄ• tÅ«_ti paraá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkamanato tat
__pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• _ti pana pÄ«tiyÄ• eva etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹
uppÄ• dakamanasikÄ• rova yoniso manasikÄ• ro nÄ• ma.

apica satta dhammÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti pari
vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• , indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ• , duppaÃ±Ã±apuggalaparivajjanÄ• , pa
gambhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡acariyapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasadhammÄ• vÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti apÄ• yÄ• dib
vÄ«riyÄ• yattalokiyalokuttaravisesÄ• dhigamÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassitÄ• , ``buddhapaccekabuddh
mayÄ• gantabbo, so ca na sakkÄ• kusÄ«tena gantuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ gamanavÄ«thipa
mahapphalabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena piá¹‡á¸• Ä• pacÄ• yanatÄ• , ``vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa vaá¹‡á¹
anatikkamanÄ«yasÄ• sano amhÄ• kaÃ±ca bahÅ«pakÄ• ro paá¹-ipattiyÄ• ca pÅ«jiyamÄ• n
ti evaá¹ƒ satthu \Be I 129/ mahattapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , ``saddhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ m
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca na sakkÄ• kusÄ«tena gahetuâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ dÄ• yajjamahattap
Ä• lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• manasikÄ• rairiyÄ• pathaparivattanaabbhokÄ• sasevanÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne I 12
kusÄ«tapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , Ä• raddhavÄ«riyapuggalasevanatÄ• , sammappadhÄ• napa
tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasadhammÄ• pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti buddhÄ• nussa
... cÄ• ga ... devatÄ• nussati, upasamÄ• nussati, lÅ«khapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , siniddhapu
pasÄ• daniyasuttantapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti. iti imehi Ä• kÄ• rehi ete dha

dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ
samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<65> kathaá¹ƒ __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ nig
accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi uddhataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹.
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petukÄ• mo assa, s
tiá¹‡Ä• ni pakkhipeyya ... pe ... na ca paá¹ƒsukena okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave,
aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petunti? no hetaá¹ƒ, bhante. evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiá¹ƒ s
hoti, akÄ• lo tasmiá¹ƒ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, akÄ• lo
pÄ«tisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? uddhataá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaá¹ƒ
duvÅ«pasamayaá¹ƒ hoti. yasmiá¹ƒ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ•
passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, kÄ• lo samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ•
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? uddhataá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ci
suvÅ«pasamayaá¹ƒ hoti. seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ nib
tattha allÄ• ni ceva tiá¹‡Ä• ni pakkhipeyya ... pe ... paá¹ƒsukena \Be I 130/ ca okireyya, bhal
bhikkhave, puriso mahantaá¹ƒ aggikkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petunti? evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti

etthÄ• pi \Ne I 130/ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ravasena passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``atthi, bhikkhave, kÄ• yapassaddhi cittapassaddhi. tattha yoniso manasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ•
anuppannassa vÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya uppannassa vÄ• passad
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

tathÄ• ``atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittaá¹ƒ abyagganimittaá¹ƒ. tattha yoniso manasikÄ• ra
ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya uppanna
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saá¹ƒvattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

tathÄ• ``atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• dhammÄ• . tattha yo
manasikÄ• rabahulÄ«kÄ• ro, ayamÄ• hÄ• ro anuppannassa vÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…g
upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pÄ• ripÅ«riy
232).

tattha yathÄ• ssa passaddhiÄ• dayo uppannapubbÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• te
pavattamanasikÄ• rova tÄ«supi padesu yoniso manasikÄ• ro nÄ• ma. __samathanimitta_nt
samathassevetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. avikkhepaá¹-á¹-hena ca tasseva __abyagganimitta_nti.

apica satta dhammÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti paá¹‡Ä«
utusukhasevanatÄ• , iriyÄ• pathasukhasevanatÄ• , majjhattapayogatÄ• , sÄ• raddhakÄ• ya
passaddhakÄ• yapuggalasevanatÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

ekÄ• dasa \Be I 131/ dhammÄ• samÄ• dhisambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti
nimittakusalatÄ• , indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ• , samaye cittassa niggahaá¹‡atÄ• , sam
paggahaá¹‡atÄ• \Ne I 131/, nirassÄ• dassa cittassa saddhÄ• saá¹ƒvegavasena sampahaá
ajjhupekkhanatÄ• , asamÄ• hitapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , samÄ• hitapuggalasevanatÄ• ,
jhÄ• navimokkhapaccavekkhaá¹‡atÄ• , tadadhimuttatÄ• ti.

paÃ±ca dhammÄ• upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti sattamajjha
sattasaá¹…khÄ• rakelÄ• yanapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• , sattasaá¹…khÄ• ramajjhattapuggalas
iti imehÄ• kÄ• rehi ete dhamme uppÄ• dento passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• dayo bhÄ• veti n
cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<66> kathaá¹ƒ __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá
yadÄ• ssa paÃ±Ã±Ä• payogamandatÄ• ya vÄ• upasamasukhÄ• nadhigamena vÄ• nirassÄ
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒvegavatthupaccavekkhaá¹‡ena saá¹ƒvejeti. __aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹ƒvegavatthÅ«ni
jÄ• tijarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• ri, apÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ, atÄ«te vaá¹-á¹
anÄ• gate vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, paccuppanne Ä• hÄ• rapariyeá¹-á¹-himÅ«lakaá
buddhadhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena cassa pasÄ• daá¹ƒ janeti. evaá¹ƒ yasmiá
sampahaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒseti.

kathaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupek
paá¹-ipajjato alÄ«naá¹ƒ anuddhataá¹ƒ anirassÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e samappavattaá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• ssa paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsanesu na byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, s
assesu. evaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ aj

__asamÄ• hitapuggalaparivajjanatÄ• _ nÄ• ma nekkhammapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hapub
vikkhittahadayÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rakÄ• pariccÄ• go.

__samÄ• hitapuggalasevanatÄ• _ nÄ• ma nekkhammapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ s
kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ.

__tadadhimuttatÄ• _ \Be I 132/ nÄ• ma samÄ• dhiadhimuttatÄ•
samÄ• dhigarusamÄ• dhininnasamÄ• dhipoá¹‡asamÄ• dhipabbhÄ• ratÄ• ti attho.

evametaá¹ƒ \Ne I 132/ dasavidhaá¹ƒ appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ.

<67> á¹• 21 evaÃ±hi sampÄ• dayato, appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-iladdhe nimittasmiá¹ƒ, appanÄ• sampavattati ||

evaÃ±hi paá¹-ipannassa, sace sÄ• nappavattati.

tathÄ• pi na jahe yogaá¹ƒ, vÄ• yametheva paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

hitvÄ• hi sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ, visesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• á¹‡avo.

adhigacche parittampi, á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ na vijjati ||

cittappavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sallakkhayaá¹ƒ budho.

samataá¹ƒ vÄ«riyasseva, yojayetha punappunaá¹ƒ ||

Ä«sakampi layaá¹ƒ yantaá¹ƒ, paggaá¹‡hetheva mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

accÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• , samameva pavattaye ||

reá¹‡umhi uppaladale, sutte nÄ• vÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• .

yathÄ• madhukarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pavatti sammavaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ||

lÄ«nauddhatabhÄ• vehi, mocayitvÄ• na sabbaso.

evaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayeti ||

nimittÄ• bhimukhapaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ

<68> tatrÄ• yamatthadÄ«panÄ• --- yathÄ• hi acheko madhukaro asukasmiá¹ƒ rukkhe pup
tikkhena vegena pakkhando taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• paá¹-inivattento khÄ«á¹‡e reá¹‡umhi sampA
mandena javena pakkhando khÄ«á¹‡eyeva sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. cheko pana samena javena
puppharÄ• siá¹ƒ sampatvÄ• yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ reá¹‡uá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya madhuá¹ƒ sampÄ• de

yathÄ• \Be I 133/ \Ne I 133/ ca sallakattaantevÄ• sikesu udakathÄ• lagate uppalapatte satth

eko acheko vegena satthaá¹ƒ pÄ• tento uppalapattaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• vÄ• chindati, udake vÄ• p
chijjanapavesanabhayÄ• satthakena phusitumpi na visahati. cheko pana samena payogena
dassetvÄ• pariyodÄ• tasippo hutvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• lÄ• bl

yathÄ• ca yo catubyÄ• mappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ makkaá¹-asuttamÄ• harati, so cattÄ• ri sahass
vutte eko achekapuriso vegena makkaá¹-asuttamÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanto tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ chindati
chedanabhayÄ• hatthena phusitumpi na visahati. cheko pana koá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya same
vedhetvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhati.

yathÄ• ca acheko niyÄ• mako balavavÄ• te laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«rento nÄ• vaá¹ƒ videsaá¹ƒ
mandavÄ• te laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ oropento nÄ• vaá¹ƒ tattheva á¹-hapeti. cheko pana mandavÄ•
balavavÄ• te aá¸• á¸• halaá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• sotthinÄ• icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹

yathÄ• ca yo telena achaá¸• á¸• ento nÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ pÅ«reti, so lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti Ä• cariy
vutte eko acheko lÄ• bhaluddho vegena pÅ«rento telaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti. aparo acheko telac
Ä• siÃ±citumpi na visahati. cheko pana samena payogena pÅ«retvÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ labhati.

evameva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimitte sÄ«ghameva appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«ti gÄ•
tassa cittaá¹ƒ accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyattÄ• uddhacce patati, so na sakkoti appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹
accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kiá¹ƒ dÄ• nime appanÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ hÄ•
atilÄ«navÄ«riyattÄ• kosajje patati, sopi na sakkoti appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ. yo pana Ä«s
lÄ«nabhÄ• vato uddhataá¹ƒ uddhaccato mocetvÄ• samena payogena \Be I 134/ nimittÄ• bl
appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• disena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ vutt

reá¹‡umhi uppaladale, sutte nÄ• vÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• .

yathÄ• madhukarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pavatti sammavaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ||

lÄ«nauddhatabhÄ• vehi \Ne I 134/, mocayitvÄ• na sabbaso.

evaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayeti ||

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

<69> iti evaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayato panassa idÄ• ni appa
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• pathavÄ« pathavÄ«ti anuyogavasena upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ tad
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanamuppajjati. tato tasmiá¹ƒyevÄ• rammaá¹‡e
javanti. tesu avasÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni. pakaticitte

balavataravitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tisukhacittekaggatÄ• ni yÄ• ni appanÄ• ya parikammattÄ• __
gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sannapadeso gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro nagarÅ«pacÄ• roti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ a
samÄ«pacÄ• rattÄ• vÄ• __upacÄ• rÄ• nÄ«_tipi, ito pubbe parikammÄ• naá¹ƒ, upari appan
__anulomÄ• nÄ«_tipi vuccanti. yaÃ±cettha sabbantimaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parittagottÄ• bhibhavanato
mahaggatagottabhÄ• vanato ca __gotrabhÅ«_tipi vuccati. agahitaggahaá¹‡ena panettha pa
dutiyaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ gotrabhu. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• up
anulomaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ gotrabhu, catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ. catuttham
appeti, taÃ±ca kho khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±adandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±avasena. tato paraá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ pa
hoti.

Ä• bhidhammikagodattatthero pana ``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• na
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.12) imaá¹ƒ suttaá¹
pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balavÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hepi sattamepi appanÄ• hotÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``attano matimattaá¹ƒ therassetaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. c
pana appanÄ• hoti. parato javanaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• sannattÄ•
tameva vicÄ• retvÄ• vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• paá¹-ikkhituá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi puriso chinnapapÄ•
á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mopi pariyante pÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti papÄ• te eva patati,
sattame vÄ• appetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• sannattÄ• . tasmÄ• catutthapaÃ±ca
veditabbÄ• .

sÄ• \Ne I 135/ ca pana ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• yeva. sattasu hi á¹-hÄ• nesu addhÄ• naparicch
paá¹-hamappanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su, catÅ«su maggesu, maggÄ• nantaraphale,
bhavaá¹…gajjhÄ• ne, nirodhassa paccaye nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane, nirodhÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattiyanti. ettha maggÄ• nantaraphalaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ upari na hoti. nirodhassa
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ dvinnamupari na hoti. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pesu bhavaá¹…
sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ekameva cittanti. iti ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• yeva appanÄ• . tato bhavaá¹…
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vocchinditvÄ• jhÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ, tato jhÄ• na

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca panesa vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ
pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati (Dhs 160; DN I 226). evaman
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasal
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<70> tattha __vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«_ti kÄ• mehi viviccitvÄ• vinÄ• hutvÄ• apakkamitvÄ• .
so niyamatthoti veditabbo. yasmÄ• ca niyamattho, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ
viharaá¹‡asamaye avijjamÄ• nÄ• nampi kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa paá¹-i
kÄ• mapariccÄ• geneva cassa adhigamaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

kathaá¹ƒ? ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaÃ±hi niyame kariyamÄ• ne idaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
kÄ• mÄ• paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• yesu sati idaá¹ƒ nappavattati, andhakÄ• re sati padÄ«pobh
pariccÄ• geneva cassa \Be I 136/ adhigamo hoti, orimatÄ«rapariccÄ• gena pÄ• rimatÄ«rass
karotÄ«ti.

tattha siyÄ• , kasmÄ• panesa pubbapadeyeva vutto, na uttarapade, kiá¹ƒ akusalehi dhamm
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihareyyÄ• ti? na kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒnis
esa vutto. kÄ• madhÄ• tusamatikkamanato hi kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ipakkhato ca idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha, ``kÄ• mÄ• nametaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ nekkhammaâ€™
uttarapadepi pana yathÄ• ``idheva, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o, idha dutiyo samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ t
ettha \Ne I 136/ evakÄ• ro Ä• netvÄ• vuccati, evaá¹ƒ vattabbo. na hi sakkÄ• ito aÃ±Ã±ehip
nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tehi akusaladhammehi avivicca jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharituá¹
kÄ• mehi vivicceva akusalehi dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ padadvayepi esa daá¹-á¹-hab
viviccÄ• ti iminÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena tadaá¹…gavivekÄ• dayo, kÄ• yavivekÄ• dayo
gacchanti, tathÄ• pi kÄ• yaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanavivekoti tayo eva idha daá¹-á¹-h

kÄ• mehÄ«ti iminÄ• pana padena ye ca niddese ``katame vatthukÄ• mÄ• , manÄ• piyÄ• n
1) nayena vatthukÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• , ye ca tattheva vibhaá¹…ge ca ``chando kÄ• mo, rÄ• go k
saá¹…kappo kÄ• mo, rÄ• go kÄ• mo, saá¹…kapparÄ• go kÄ• mo, ime vuccanti kÄ• mÄ• â€
kilesakÄ• mÄ• vuttÄ• , te sabbepi saá¹…gahitÄ• icceva daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . evaÃ±hi sati vivic
vatthukÄ• mehipi viviccevÄ• ti attho yujjati, tena kÄ• yaviveko vutto hoti. vivicca akusalehi d
kilesakÄ• mehi sabbÄ• kusalehi vÄ• viviccÄ• ti attho yujjati, tena cittaviveko vutto hoti. puri
vatthukÄ• mehi vivekavacanato eva kÄ• masukhapariccÄ• go, dutiyena kilesakÄ• mehi vive
nekkhammasukhapariggaho vibhÄ• vito hoti. evaá¹ƒ vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mavivekavacan
paá¹-hamena saá¹ƒkilesavatthuppahÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyena saá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. paá¹-han
hetupariccÄ• go, dutiyena bÄ• labhÄ• vassa. paá¹-hamena ca payogasuddhi \Be I 137/, dut
vibhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. esa tÄ• va nayo kÄ• mehÄ«ti ettha vuttakÄ• mes

kilesakÄ• mapakkhe pana chandoti ca rÄ• goti ca evamÄ• dÄ«hi anekabhedo kÄ• macchan
ca akusalapariyÄ• pannopi samÄ• no ``tattha katamo kÄ• mo chando kÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
vibhaá¹…ge jhÄ• napaá¹-ipakkhato visuá¹ƒ vutto. kilesakÄ• mattÄ• vÄ• purimapade vutto,
dutiyapade. anekabhedato cassa kÄ• matoti avatvÄ• kÄ• mehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±esampi ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalabhÄ• ve vijjamÄ• ne ``tattha katame akusalÄ• dh
tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 137/ nayena vibhaá¹…ge upari jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipa
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• neva vuttÄ• ni. nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni hi jhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ jh
paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ni viddhaá¹ƒsakÄ• ni vighÄ• takÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi __samÄ• dh
paá¹-ipakkho, pÄ«ti byÄ• pÄ• dassa, vitakko thinamiddhassa, sukhaá¹ƒ uddhaccakukkucca

vicikicchÄ• yÄ• _ti peá¹-ake vuttaá¹ƒ.

evamettha vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«ti iminÄ• kÄ• macchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto h
dhammehÄ«ti iminÄ• paÃ±cannampi nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, agahitaggahaá¹‡ena pana paá¹
dutiyena sesanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• paá¹-hamena tÄ«su akusalamÅ«lesu paÃ±cakÄ
lobhassa, dutiyena Ä• ghÄ• tavatthubhedÄ• divisayÄ• naá¹ƒ dosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ. oghÄ• dÄ«
kÄ• moghakÄ• mayogakÄ• mÄ• savakÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naabhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthakÄ• marÄ•
avasesaoghayogÄ• savaupÄ• dÄ• naganthasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamena ca taá¹‡hÄ•
dutiyena avijjÄ• ya taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca. apica paá¹-hamena lobhasampayuttÄ• naa
cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, dutiyena sesÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ akusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhan
veditabbo. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vivicceva kÄ• mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehÄ«ti ettha atthappa

<71> ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be I 138/ ca paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa pahÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• i
dassetuá¹ƒ savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• rantiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha vitakkanaá¹ƒ __vitakko, _ Å«han
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa abhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o, Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananaraso
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkapariyÄ• hataá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vuccati. Ä• rammaá¹‡e
Ä• nayanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

vicaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vicÄ• ro, _ anusaÃ±caraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
tattha sahajÄ• tÄ• nuyojanaraso, cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

santepi ca nesaá¹ƒ katthaci avippayoge oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹-á¹-hena pubbaá¹…gamaá¹-á¹-hena c
viya cetaso paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to vitakko. sukhumaá¹-á¹-hena anumajjanasabhÄ• vena c
I 138/ anuppabandho vicÄ• ro. vipphÄ• ravÄ• cettha vitakko paá¹-hamuppattikÄ• le paripph
Ä• kÄ• se uppatitukÄ• massa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumÄ• bhimukhapÄ• to viya
bhamarassa. santavutti vicÄ• ro nÄ• tiparipphandanabhÄ• vo cittassa Ä• kÄ• se uppatitassa
pakkhappasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya, paribbhamanaá¹ƒ viya ca padumÄ• bhimukhapatitassa bham
dukanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``Ä• kÄ• se gacchato mahÄ• sakuá¹‡assa ubhohi p
pakkhe sannisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ viya Ä• rammaá¹‡e cetaso abhiniropanabhÄ• ven
vÄ• taggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pakkhe phandÄ• payamÄ• nassa gamanaá¹ƒ viya anumajjanabhÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anuppabandhena pavattiyaá¹ƒ yujjati. so pana nesaá¹ƒ viseso paá¹-hamadut
hoti.

apica malaggahitaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ ekena hatthena daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• itarena h
cuá¹‡á¹‡atelavÄ• laá¹‡á¸• upakena parimajjantassa daá¸·hagahaá¹‡ahattho viya vitakko, pa
vicÄ• ro. tathÄ• kumbhakÄ• rassa daá¹‡á¸• appahÄ• rena cakkaá¹ƒ bhamayitvÄ• bhÄ• jan
uppÄ«á¸·anahattho viya vitakko, ito cito ca saÃ±caraá¹‡ahattho viya vicÄ• ro. tathÄ• maá¹‡
majjhe \Be I 139/ sannirumbhitvÄ• á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹-ako viya abhiniropano vitakko, bahi paribb

viya anumajjano vicÄ• ro. iti iminÄ• ca vitakkena iminÄ• ca vicÄ• rena saha vattati rukkho
cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``i
iminÄ• ca vicÄ• rena upeto hoti samupetoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 565) nayena puggalÄ
katÄ• . attho pana tatrÄ• pi evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__vivekaja_nti ettha vivitti viveko, nÄ«varaá¹‡avigamoti attho. vivittoti vÄ• viveko, nÄ«varaá
jhÄ• nasampayuttadhammarÄ• sÄ«ti attho. tasmÄ• vivekÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• viveke jÄ• tanti

<72> __pÄ«tisukha_nti ettha pÄ«á¹‡ayatÄ«ti pÄ«ti. sÄ• sampiyÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , kÄ•
pharaá¹‡arasÄ• vÄ• , odagyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sÄ• panesÄ• khuddikÄ• pÄ«ti, khaá
ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti, pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tÄ«ti paÃ±cavidhÄ• hoti. tattha __khuddikÄ• pÄ«ti_ sarÄ«r
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti. __khaá¹‡ikÄ• pÄ«ti_ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e vijjuppÄ• dasadisÄ• \Ne I 139/ ho
samuddatÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ«ci viya kÄ• yaá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• okkamitvÄ• bhijjati. __ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti_
uddhaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghÄ• panappamÄ• á¹‡appattÄ• . tathÄ• hi puá¹‡á¹‡á
__mahÄ• tissatthero_ puá¹‡á¹‡amadivase sÄ• yaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• candÄ•
mahÄ• cetiyÄ• bhimukho hutvÄ• ``imÄ• ya vata velÄ• ya catasso parisÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ubbegÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• su
viya Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• mahÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡eyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tathÄ• girikaá¹‡á¸
vattakÄ• lakagÄ• me __ekÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• _pi balavabuddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya ubbegÄ• pÄ

tassÄ• kira mÄ• tÄ• pitaro sÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammassavanatthÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• ``a
vicarituá¹ƒ na sakkosi, mayaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ pattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
gantukÄ• mÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ \Be I 140/ asakkontÄ« ghare ohÄ«yit
candÄ• lokena girikaá¹‡á¸• ake Ä• kÄ• sacetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ olokentÄ« cetiyassa dÄ«pap
parisÄ• mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«hi cetiyapÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontiyo bhikkhu
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yasaddaá¹ƒ assosi. athassÄ• ``dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• vatime, ye vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
anusaÃ±carituá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paÃ±ca madhuradhammakathaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
passantiyÄ• eva ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti udapÄ• di. sÄ• Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghitvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e oruyha cetiyaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡amÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. at
Ä• gantvÄ• ``amma tvaá¹ƒ katarena maggena Ä• gatÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• `
maggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``amma Ä• kÄ• sena nÄ• ma khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• saÃ±caranti
vuttÄ• Ä• ha --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ candÄ• lokena cetiyaá¹ƒ Ä• lokentiyÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ya buddhÄ• ra
uppajji. athÄ• haá¹ƒ neva attano á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, na nisinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• siá¹ƒ, g
Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghitvÄ• cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• mhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghÄ• panappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• hoti. pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tiÄ
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ dhamitvÄ• pÅ«ritavatthi viya mahatÄ• udakoghena pakkhandapabbatak
anuparipphuá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

sÄ• \Ne I 140/ panesÄ• paÃ±cavidhÄ• pÄ«ti gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ« paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacc
passaddhiá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti kÄ• yapassaddhiÃ±ca cittapassaddhiÃ±ca. passaddhi gabbhaá¹ƒ
gacchantÄ« duvidhampi sukhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti kÄ• yikaÃ±ca cetasikaÃ±ca. sukhaá¹ƒ gabbha
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paripÅ«reti khaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ up
samÄ• dhinti. tÄ• su yÄ• appanÄ• samÄ• dhissa mÅ«laá¹ƒ hutvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• s
pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«ti, ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• pÄ«tÄ«ti.

<73> itaraá¹ƒ pana sukhanaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• khÄ• dati, khanati ca kÄ• yacittÄ
taá¹ƒ sÄ• talakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upabrÅ«hanarasaá¹ƒ, anuggahapaccupaá¹-
nesaá¹ƒ katthaci avippayoge iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ilÄ• bhatuá¹-á¹-hi pÄ«ti. paá¹-iladdh
sukhaá¹ƒ. yattha pÄ«ti, tattha sukhaá¹ƒ. yattha sukhaá¹ƒ, tattha na niyamato pÄ«ti.
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhasaá¹…gahitÄ• pÄ«ti. vedanÄ• kkhandhasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ.
vanantudakadassanasavanesu viya pÄ«ti. vanacchÄ• yÄ• pavesanaudakaparibhogesu viya
samaye pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato cetaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. iti ayaÃ±ca pÄ«ti idaÃ±ca sukh
asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jhÄ• ne atthÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhanti vuccati.

atha vÄ• pÄ«ti ca sukhaÃ±ca pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ, dhammavinayÄ• dayo viya. vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«t
asmiá¹ƒ vÄ• jhÄ• ne atthÄ«ti evampi __vivekajaá¹ƒpÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ_. yatheva hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ,
vivekajameva hoti, taÃ±cassa atthi, tasmÄ• ekapadeneva ``vivekajaá¹ƒpÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™
vibhaá¹…ge pana ``idaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• sahagataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vib
pana tatthÄ• pi evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na_nti idaá¹ƒ parato Ä• vibhavissati. __upasampajjÄ• _ti upagantvÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. upasampÄ• dayitvÄ• vÄ• , nipphÄ• detvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vibhaá¹…ge pana
paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bho paá¹-ilÄ• bho patti sampatti phusanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• upa
vuttaá¹ƒ. tassÄ• pi evamevattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __viharatÄ«_ti tadanurÅ«pena iriyÄ• pathav
itivuttappakÄ• rajhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• attabhÄ• vassa iriyaá¹ƒ vuttiá¹ƒ pÄ• lanaá¹ƒ
cÄ• raá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• deti \Ne I 141/. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge ``viharatÄ«ti
pÄ• leti yapeti yÄ• peti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 540).

paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«nÄ• di

<74> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gata
kÄ• macchando, byÄ• pÄ• do, thinamiddhaá¹ƒ, uddhaccakukkuccaá¹ƒ, vicikicchÄ• ti imesaa
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• navasena paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«natÄ• veditabbÄ• . na hi etes
uppajjati. tenassetÄ• ni pahÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti vuccanti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e aÃ±
pahÄ«yanti, tathÄ• pi etÄ• neva visesena jhÄ• nantarÄ• yakarÄ• ni. kÄ• macchandena hi nA

cittaá¹ƒ na ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e samÄ• dhiyati. kÄ• macchandÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ na
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati. byÄ• pÄ• dena cÄ• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±amÄ• naá¹ƒ na ni
142/. thinamiddhÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ akammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti. uddhaccakukkuccaparetaá¹ƒ avÅ
paribbhamati. vicikicchÄ• ya upahataá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamasÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ nÄ•
jhÄ• nantarÄ• yakarattÄ• etÄ• neva __pahÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti vuttÄ• nÄ«ti.

yasmÄ• pana vitakko Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ abhiniropeti, vicÄ• ro anuppabandhati, tehi a
sampÄ• ditappayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavÄ• pÄ«ti pÄ«á¹‡anaá¹ƒ, sukhaÃ±
naá¹ƒ sasesasampayuttadhammaá¹ƒ etehi abhiniropanÄ• nuppabandhanapÄ«á¹‡anaupabr
ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e samaá¹ƒ sammÄ• ca Ä• dhiyati, tasmÄ• vitakko vicÄ• ro pÄ«ti sukhaá
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ uppattivasena paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatatÄ• veditabbÄ• . uppannesu hi
uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tenassa etÄ• ni paÃ±ca __samannÄ• gataá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti vuccant
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adeva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana a
caturaá¹…ginÄ« senÄ• , paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko ca maggoti vucca
aá¹…gamattavaseneva paÃ±caá¹…gikanti vÄ• paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gatanti vÄ• vucca

etÄ• ni ca paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni kiÃ±cÄ• pi upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡epi atthi, atha kho upacÄ• re pak
balavatarÄ• ni. idha pana upacÄ• ratopi balavatarÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacaralakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• ni.
suvisadena Ä• kÄ• rena Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ abhiniropayamÄ• no uppajjati. vicÄ• ro ativi
anumajjamÄ• no. pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• vantampi kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pharamÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha
kÄ• yassa vivekajena pÄ«tisukhena apphuá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 228). cittekaggat
samuggapaá¹-ale uparimaá¹ƒ samuggapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya Ä• rammaá¹‡esu phusitÄ• hutvÄ•
itarehi viseso. tattha cittekaggatÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• ranti imasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-
tathÄ• pi vibhaá¹…ge ``jhÄ• nanti vitakko vicÄ• ro pÄ«ti sukhaá¹ƒ cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™
vuttattÄ• aá¹…gameva. yena hi adhippÄ• yena bhagavatÄ• uddeso kato, soyeva tena vibh

tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

<75> __tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Be I 143/ __dasalakkhaá¹‡asampanna_nti ettha pana Ä• d
tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• . tesaá¹ƒyeva ca Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡avasena
veditabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• di, upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjhe, sa
paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• di, Ä• dissa kati lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni? Ä• diss
tassa paribandho, tato cittaá¹ƒ visujjhati, visuddhattÄ• cittaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimitta
paá¹-ipannattÄ• tattha cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandati. yaÃ±ca paribandhato cittaá¹ƒ visujjhati, yaÃ±ca

cittaá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, yaÃ±ca paá¹-ipannattÄ• tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• di, Ä• dissa imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ceva hoti tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±ca.

``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjhe, majjhassa kati lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni, visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, samathapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ ajjhupek ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati. yaÃ±ca visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, yaÃ±ca s ajjhupekkhati, yaÃ±ca ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati. paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa up majjhassa imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. tena vuccati paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhekaly tilakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±ca.

``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariyosÄ• nassa kati lakkh cattÄ• ri lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni, tattha jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anativattanaá¹-á¹-hena sampa ekarasaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• , tadupagavÄ«riyavÄ• hanaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsa sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• . paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariyos lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. tena vuccati paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ceva hoti catulakkhaá¹‡asampannaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 158).

tatra \Be I 144/ paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi nÄ• ma sasambhÄ• riko upacÄ• ro. upekkhÄ• nubrÅ« sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• nÄ• ma paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ti evameke vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. yasmÄ• pana `` paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhipakkhandaÃ±ceva hoti upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hitaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ca sam I 158) pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• antoappanÄ• yameva Ä• gamanavasena __paá¹-ipad tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccavasena __upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• , _ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anati pariyodÄ• pakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ca veditabbÄ• .

kathaá¹ƒ? yasmiÃ±hi vÄ• re appanÄ• uppajjati, tasmiá¹ƒ yo nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to kil paribandho, tato cittaá¹ƒ visujjhati. visuddhattÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡avirahitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• majjhimaá¹ paá¹-ipajjati. __majjhimaá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma samappavatto appanÄ• samÄ• dh purimacittaá¹ƒ ekasantatipariá¹‡Ä• manayena tathattamupagacchamÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• tathattupagamanena tattha pakkhandati nÄ• n purimacitte vijjamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ranipphÄ• dikÄ• paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi veditabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 144/ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbÄ• bhÄ• vato visodhane byÄ• visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati nÄ• ma. samathabhÄ• vupagamanena samathapaá¹-ipan byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ akaronto samathapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati nÄ• ma. samathapaá¹-ipann kilesasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekattena upaá¹-á¹-hitassa puna ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne byÄ• p ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccavasen

veditabbÄ• .

ye panete evaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hite tattha jÄ• tÄ• samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anativattamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• pavattÄ• , yÄ• ni ca saddhÄ• dÄ«ni indriy
vimuttirasena ekarasÄ• ni hutvÄ• pavattÄ• ni, yaÃ±cesa tadupagaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ anativattana
anucchavikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ• hayati, yÄ• cassa tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pavattÄ• Ä• sevanÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• nesu taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca \Be I 1
sampahaá¹ƒsitattÄ• visodhitattÄ• pariyodÄ• pitattÄ• nipphannÄ• va, tasmÄ• ``dhammÄ•
anativattanÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhanena pariyodÄ• pakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivasen
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha yasmÄ• upekkhÄ• vasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``tathÄ• p
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, upekkhÄ• vasena paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ adhima
nÄ• nattakilesehi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ
vimuttattÄ• te dhammÄ• ekarasÄ• honti. ekarasaá¹-á¹-hena bhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá
Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccabhÅ«tÄ• sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• nanti vuttÄ• .

idÄ• ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡anti ettha gaá¹‡anÄ• nu
_ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannantipi __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ_. Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nato paccanÄ«k
pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pana sakalaá¹-á¹-hena __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡a_nti vuccati, taá¹ƒ nis
paá¹-iladdhanimittampi, pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡animitte paá¹-iladdhajhÄ• nampi. tatra imasmiá¹ƒ a
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ a
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti.

ciraá¹-á¹-hitisampÄ• danaá¹ƒ

<76> evamadhigate \Ne I 145/ pana etasmiá¹ƒ tena yoginÄ• vÄ• lavedhinÄ• viya, sÅ«den
pariggahetabbÄ• . yathÄ• hi sukusalo dhanuggaho vÄ• lavedhÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• n
vijjhati, tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re akkantapadÄ• naÃ±ca dhanudaá¹‡á¸• assa ca jiyÄ• ya ca sarassa
pariggaá¹‡heyya. ``evaá¹ƒ me á¹-hitena evaá¹ƒ dhanudaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ jiyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
viddhoâ€™â€™ ti. so tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tatheva te Ä• kÄ• re sampÄ• dento avirÄ• dhetvÄ
evameva yoginÄ• pi ``imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma me bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ
senÄ• sane iminÄ• nÄ• ma iriyÄ• pathena imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le idaá¹ƒ adhigataâ€™â€™ nti et
Ä• kÄ• rÄ• pariggahetabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi so naá¹-á¹-he \Be I 146/ vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ te Ä• kÄ• re
uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ, appaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonto punappunaá¹ƒ appetuá¹ƒ sakkhis

yathÄ• ca kusalo sÅ«do bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ parivisanto tassa yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• bhuÃ±jati, ta
sallakkhetvÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• disameva upanÄ• mento lÄ• bhassa bhÄ• gÄ« hoti, e

bhojanÄ• dayo Ä• kÄ• re gahetvÄ• te sampÄ• dento naá¹-á¹-he naá¹-á¹-he punappunaá¹ƒ
tena vÄ• lavedhinÄ• viya sÅ«dena viya ca Ä• kÄ• rÄ• pariggahetabbÄ• . vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto kusalo sÅ«do rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• rÄ• jamahÄ•
sÅ«pehi paccupaá¹-á¹-hito assa ambilaggehipi tittakaggehipi kaá¹-ukaggehipi madhuraggeh
akhÄ• rikehipi loá¹‡ikehipi aloá¹‡ikehipi. sa kho so, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto kusalo sÅ
nimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti `idaá¹ƒ vÄ• me ajja bhattu sÅ«peyyaá¹ƒ ruccati, imassa vÄ• abhi
bahuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, imassa vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, ambilaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• me ajja bhattu
ambilaggassa vÄ• abhiharati, ambilaggassa vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ambilaggassa vÄ• v
pe ... aloá¹‡ikassa vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satÄ«â€™ ti. sa kho so, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito
lÄ• bhÄ« ceva hoti acchÄ• danassa, lÄ• bhÄ« vetanassa, lÄ• bhÄ« abhihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹
bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito \Ne I 146/ byatto kusalo sÅ«do sakassa bhattu nimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ
bhikkhave, idhekacco paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto kusalo bhikkhu kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharati
vedanÄ• ... citte cittÄ• ... dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassÄ« viharati Ä• tÄ• pÄ« sampajÄ• no
abhijjhÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ. tassa dhammesu dhammÄ• nupassino viharato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dh
so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sa kho so, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto kusalo bhikkhu
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhÄ« satisampajaÃ±Ã±assa. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu?
bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â

nimittaggahaá¹‡ena cassa puna te Ä• kÄ• re sampÄ• dayato appanÄ• mattameva ijjhati, na
ciraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana samÄ• dhiparibandhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ suvisodhitattÄ• ho
kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi kÄ• macchandaá¹ƒ na suá¹-á¹-hu vikkhambhet
kÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ na suppaá¹-ipassaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , Ä• rambhadhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rÄ
suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• , samathanimittamanasikÄ• rÄ• divasena uddhaccakukkuccaá¹
aÃ±Ã±epi samÄ• dhiparibandhe dhamme na suá¹-á¹-hu visodhetvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• paj
Ä• sayaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-habhamaro viya avisuddhaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-harÄ• jÄ• viya c
yo pana samÄ• dhiparibandhe dhamme suá¹-á¹-hu visodhetvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, s
paviá¹-á¹-habhamaro viya suparisuddhaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-harÄ• jÄ• viya ca sakala
antosamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒyeva hoti. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``kÄ• mesu chandaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vinodaye,

uddhaccamiddhaá¹ƒ vicikicchapaÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

vivekapÄ• mojjakarena cetasÄ• ,

rÄ• jÄ• va suddhantagato tahiá¹ƒ rameâ€™â€™ ti ||

tasmÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena paribandhakadhamme visodhetvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji
cittabhÄ• vanÄ• vepullatthaÃ±ca yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetab
vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• bhÅ«miyo upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne I 147/ appanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . upacÄ• raá¹ƒ patv
vaá¹-á¹-ati appanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pi. ekasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne avassaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ
``yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

nimittavaá¸• á¸• hananayo

<77> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hananayo, tena yoginÄ• taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ
pattavaá¸• á¸• hanapÅ«vavaá¸• á¸• hanabhattavaá¸• á¸• hanalatÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanadussavaá
yathÄ• nÄ• ma kassako kasitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 148/ naá¹…galena paricchinditvÄ•
kasati, yathÄ• vÄ• pana bhikkhÅ« sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni sallak
evameva tassa yathÄ• laddhassa nimittassa anukkamena ekaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulativaá¹…g
manasÄ• paricchinditvÄ• yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. aparicchinditvÄ• pa
tato vidatthiratanapamukhapariveá¹‡avihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• manigamajanapadarajjasa
paricchedavasena vaá¸• á¸• hayantena cakkavÄ• á¸·aparicchedena vÄ• tato vÄ• pi uttari pa
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• hi haá¹ƒsapotakÄ• pakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parittaá¹ƒ pa
uppatantÄ• paricayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anukkamena candimasÅ«riyasantikaá¹ƒ gacchanti, evame
nimittaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hento yÄ• va cakkavÄ• á¸·aparicchedÄ• tato vÄ• utta
taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitavaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pathaviyÄ• ukkÅ«lavikÅ«lanadÄ«v
saá¹…kusatasamabbhÄ• hataá¹ƒ usabhacammaá¹ƒ viya hoti.

tasmiá¹ƒ pana nimitte pattapaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena Ä• dikammikena samÄ• pajjanabahulena
paccavekkhaá¹‡abahulena. paccavekkhaá¹‡abahulassa hi jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni thÅ«lÄ• ni dub
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. athassa tÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• upari ussukkanÄ• ya paccayataá
appaguá¹‡e jhÄ• ne ussukkamÄ• no pattapaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• ca parihÄ• yati, na ca sakko
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, gÄ• vÄ« pabbateyyÄ• bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• akhettaÃ±Ã±Å« akusal
tassÄ• evamassa `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ agatapubbaÃ±ceva disaá¹ƒ gaccheyyaá¹ƒ, akhÄ• d
khÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ, apÄ«tapubbÄ• ni ca pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ni piveyyaâ€™ nti. sÄ• \Ne I 148/ purimaá
supatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ uddhareyya, sÄ• na ceva
gaccheyya, na ca akhÄ• ditapubbÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni khÄ• deyya, na ca apÄ«tapubbÄ• ni pÄ• n
yasmiÃ±cassÄ• padese á¹-hitÄ• ya evamassa `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ agatapubbaÃ±ceva ... p
padesaá¹ƒ na sotthinÄ• paccÄ• gaccheyya. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu \Be I 149/? tathÄ• hi sÄ• , bhi
pabbateyyÄ• bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• akhettaÃ±Ã±Å« akusalÄ• visame pabbate carituá¹ƒ, evam

bhikkhu bÄ• lo abyatto akhettaÃ±Ã±Å« akusalo vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jh
viharituá¹ƒ. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• sevati, na bhÄ• veti, na bahulÄ«karoti, na svÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa evaá¹ƒ hoti `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihareyyaâ€™ nti. so na sakkoti vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasam
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharituá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ hoti `yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ vivicceva kÄ• meh
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja vihareyyaâ€™ nti. so na sakkoti vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-h
upasampajja viharituá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ubhato bhaá¹-á¹-ho ubhato par
sÄ• gÄ• vÄ« pabbateyyÄ• bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• akhettaÃ±Ã±Å« akusalÄ• visame pabbate c

tasmÄ• nena tasmiá¹ƒyeva tÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ciá¹‡á¹‡avasinÄ

paÃ±cavasÄ«kathÄ•

<78> tatrimÄ• paÃ±ca vasiyo Ä• vajjanavasÄ«, samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navas
paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ«ti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ yatthicchakaá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ yÄ• vad
Ä• vajjanÄ• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti __Ä• vajjanavasÄ«_. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• pajjanÄ• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti __samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_. ev
vitthÄ• retabbÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panettha atthappakÄ• sanÄ• , paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ v
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• uppannÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• neva
javanti. tato dve bhavaá¹…gÄ• ni, tato puna vicÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ, vuttana
evaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu \Ne I 149/ jhÄ• naá¹…gesu yadÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pesetuá¹ƒ sakkot
__Ä• vajjanavasÄ«_ siddhÄ• hoti. ayaá¹ƒ pana matthakappattÄ• vasÄ« bhagavato yamak
I 150/, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• evarÅ«pe kÄ• le. ito paraá¹ƒ sÄ«ghatarÄ• Ä• vajjanavasÄ« nÄ• m

Ä• yasmato pana mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa nandopanandanÄ• garÄ• jadamane viya sÄ«gh
__samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_ nÄ• ma.

accharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dasaccharÄ• mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ•
nÄ• ma. tatheva lahuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«_ nÄ• ma.
buddharakkhitattherassa vatthuá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

so hÄ• yasmÄ• upasampadÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassiko hutvÄ• therambatthale mahÄ• rohaá¹‡
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhimantasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ
yÄ• guá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hayamÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kanÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«t
supaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• tÄ• vadeva pabbataá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• visi. supaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ• pabbate pahÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• palÄ• yi. mahÄ• thero Ä• ha ---

buddharakkhito nÄ• bhavissa, sabbeva gÄ• rayhÄ• assÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ« pana Ä• vajjanavasiyÄ• eva vuttÄ• . paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanÄ• ne
Ä• vajjanÄ• nantarÄ• nÄ«ti.

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

<79> imÄ• su pana paÃ±casu vasÄ«su ciá¹‡á¹‡avasinÄ• paguá¹‡apaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato v
samÄ• patti Ä• sannanÄ«varaá¹‡apaccatthikÄ• , vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• aá
tattha dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ santato manasikatvÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne nikantiá
dutiyÄ• dhigamÄ• ya yogo kÄ• tabbo. athassa yadÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paccavekkhato vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikato upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, pÄ«tisuk
santato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadÄ• ssa oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya santaaá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ
nimittaá¹ƒ ``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaroto ``idÄ• ni dutiyajjhÄ
uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• tadeva pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• n
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Be I 151/. tato tasmiá¹ƒyevÄ• rammaá¹‡e cattÄ• ri paÃ±
yesamavasÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ. sesÄ• ni vuttappakÄ• rÄ• n

ettÄ• vatÄ• cesa vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ajjhattaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ ceta
avicÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• dhijaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisukhaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. eva
dvaá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasalakkhaá
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<80> tattha __vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• _ti vitakkassa ca vicÄ• rassa cÄ• ti ime
samatikkamÄ• , dutiyajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e apÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nadhammÄ• na santi. aÃ±Ã±eyeva hi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne phassÄ• dayo, a
oá¸·Ä• rikassa aá¹…gassa samatikkamÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato paresaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• d
dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabb

__ajjhatta_nti idha niyakajjhattamadhippetaá¹ƒ. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ca niyakajjhattamadhippetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• attani jÄ• taá¹ƒ attano santÄ• ne
attho. __sampasÄ• dana_nti sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ vuccati saddhÄ• . sampasÄ• danayogato j
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ayogato nÄ«lavatthaá¹ƒ viya. yasmÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ sampasÄ• dana
vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhavÅ«pasamanena ca cetaso sampasÄ• dayati, tasmÄ• pi sampasÄ•
atthavikappe sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetasoti evaá¹ƒ padasambandho veditabbo. purimasmiá¹ƒ
etaá¹ƒ ekodibhÄ• vena saddhiá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yamatthayojanÄ• , eko udetÄ«ti ekodi, vitakkavicÄ• rehi anajjhÄ• rÅ«á¸·hattÄ• aggo

udetÄ«ti attho. seá¹-á¹-hopi hi loke ekoti vuccati. vitakkavicÄ• ravirahato vÄ• eko asahÄ• yo
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha vÄ• sampayuttadhamme udÄ• yatÄ«ti udi, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti \Ne
seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena eko ca so udi cÄ• ti ekodi, samÄ• dhissetaá¹ƒ \Be I 152/ adhivacanaá¹
bhÄ• veti vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. so panÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekodi
sattassa, na jÄ«vassa, tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

nanu cÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nepi atthi, ayaÃ±ca ekodinÄ• mako samÄ• dhi, a
``sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ cetaso ekodibhÄ• vaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti. vuccate, aduÃ±hi paá
vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhena vÄ«citaraá¹…gasamÄ• kulamiva jalaá¹ƒ na suppasannaá¹ƒ hoti,
``sampasÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti na vuttaá¹ƒ. na suppasannattÄ• yeva cettha samÄ• dhipi na
``ekodibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ ntipi na vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ pana jhÄ• ne vitakkavicÄ• rapalibodhÄ
balavatÄ« saddhÄ• , balavasaddhÄ• sahÄ• yapaá¹-ilÄ• bheneva ca samÄ• dhipi pÄ• kaá¹-c
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vibhaá¹…ge pana ``sampasÄ• dananti yÄ• saddhÄ• saddahanÄ• ol
ekodibhÄ• vanti yÄ• cittassa á¹-hiti ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva v
pana tena saddhiá¹ƒ ayamatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yathÄ• na virujjhati, aÃ±Ã±adatthu saá¹ƒsan
evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• .

<81> __avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• ra_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ«nattÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ, etassa vÄ• vital
iminÄ• va nayena avicÄ• raá¹ƒ. vibhaá¹…gepi vuttaá¹ƒ ``iti ayaÃ±ca vitakko ayaÃ±ca vicÄ•
vÅ«pasantÄ• atthaá¹…gatÄ• abbhatthaá¹…gatÄ• appitÄ• byappitÄ• sositÄ• visositÄ• b
avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 576).

etthÄ• ha ``nanu ca `vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™ ti iminÄ• pi ayamattho siddh
vuttaá¹ƒ `avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™ ntiâ€™â€™. vuccate, evametaá¹ƒ siddhovÄ• yamattho
tadatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ. nanu avocumha ``oá¸·Ä• rikassa pana oá¸·Ä• rikassa aá¹…gassa sam
paresaá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samadhigamo hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ•
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

apica vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• idaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ, na kilesakÄ• lussiya
vÅ«pasamÄ• ekodibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, na upacÄ• rajjhÄ• namiva nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nÄ• \Be I 1
153/ ca na aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sampasÄ• danaekodibhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupari
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• idaá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raá¹ƒ, na tatiyacatutthajjhÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni viya ca abhÄ• vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÄ• vassa het
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vamattaparidÄ«pakaá¹ƒ. vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vamattaparidÄ«pakan
avicÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• purimaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi vattabbamevÄ• ti.

__samÄ• dhija_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhito sampayuttasamÄ• dhito vÄ• jÄ• tanti at
paá¹-hamampi sampayuttasamÄ• dhito jÄ• taá¹ƒ, atha kho ayameva samÄ• dhi ``samÄ• dh

arahati vitakkavicÄ• rakkhobhavirahena ativiya acalattÄ• , suppasannattÄ• ca, tasmÄ• ima
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anatthaá¹ƒ idameva ``samÄ• dhijaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ«tisukhanti ida

__dutiya_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tipi dutiyaá
``dvaá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti, tattha vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• r
dvaá¹…gavippahÄ«natÄ• veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ca paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡
tathÄ• imassa vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• . appanÄ• kkhaá¹‡eyeva ca panetaá¹ƒ vinÄ• tehi uppajjati.
``pahÄ• naá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti vuccanti. pÄ«ti sukhaá¹ƒ cittekaggatÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡
tivaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatatÄ• veditabbÄ• . tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge ``jhÄ• nanti sampas
ekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 580) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• pana sampasÄ• danaá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena upanijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• naá
tivaá¹…gikameva etaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``katamaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jh
sukhaá¹ƒ cittassa ekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 161; Vibh 628). sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne v

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

<82> evamadhigate pana tasmimpi vuttanayeneva paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ciá¹‡á¹‡avasinÄ• I
paguá¹‡adutiyajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• patti Ä• sannavitakkavicÄ• rapacc
pÄ«tigataá¹ƒ cetaso uppilÄ• vitaá¹ƒ, etenetaá¹ƒ \Be I 154/ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™
pÄ«tiyÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• aá¹…gadubbalÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca tattha dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tatiyajjhÄ•
manasikaritvÄ• \Ne I 153/ dutiyajjhÄ• ne nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tatiyÄ• dhigamÄ• ya yog
dutiyajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satassa sampajÄ• nassa jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paccavekkhato
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sukhaÃ±ceva ekaggatÄ• ca santato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tadÄ• ssa oá¸·Ä• rikaá
santaaá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya ca tadeva nimittaá¹ƒ ``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti punap
``idÄ• ni tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• tadeva
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tato tasmiá¹ƒyevÄ• rammaá¹
javanÄ• ni javanti, yesaá¹ƒ avasÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• r
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• nÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca panesa pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• upekkhako ca vihar
sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti upekkhako satimÄ•
tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«ti (DN I 230; Dhs 163). evamanena ekaá¹…gavi
duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasalakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<83> tattha __pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• _ti virÄ• go nÄ• ma vuttappakÄ• rÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• jigu
vÄ• . ubhinnaá¹ƒ pana antarÄ• casaddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, so vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• samp
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha yadÄ• vÅ«pasamameva sampiá¹‡á¸• et
kiÃ±ca bhiyyo vÅ«pasamÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . imissÄ• ca yoja
hoti, tasmÄ• ``pÄ«tiyÄ• jigucchanÄ• ca vÅ«pasamÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayamattho daá¹-á¹-

vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti, tadÄ• ``pÄ«tiyÄ• ca virÄ• gÄ• , kiÃ±ca bhiy
vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . imissÄ• ca yojanÄ• ya virÄ• go sam
``pÄ«tiyÄ• ca samatikkamÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayamattho

kÄ• maÃ±cete vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• neyeva vÅ«pasantÄ• , imassa pana jhÄ• nassa
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anatthaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vÅ«pasamÄ• ti hi vutt
nÅ«na vitakkavicÄ• ravÅ«pasamo maggo imassa \Be I 155/ jhÄ• nassÄ• ti. yathÄ• ca tatiye
appahÄ«nÄ• nampi sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ
ti (DN I 373; MN II 133; SN c V 184; AN a III 88) evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 154/ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• n
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ hoti, tadadhigamÄ• ya ussukkÄ• naá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajanakaá¹ƒ, evame
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo vuccamÄ• no vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• yama
samatikkamÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vÅ«pasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<84> __upekkhako ca viharatÄ«_ti ettha upapattito ikkhatÄ«ti upekkhÄ• . samaá¹ƒ passati,
passatÄ«ti attho. tÄ• ya visadÄ• ya vipulÄ• ya thÄ• magatÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• tatiyajj
vuccati.

upekkhÄ• pana dasavidhÄ• hoti chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• , brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• , bojjha
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• , vedanupekkhÄ• , vipassanupekkhÄ• , tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• , jhÄ•
pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• ti.

tattha yÄ• ``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• neva sumano hoti, na d
viharati sato sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 1) evamÄ• gatÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa chasu
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hachaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• the parisuddhapakatibhÄ• vÄ• vijahanÄ• kÄ
__chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• pana ``upekkhÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ t
evamÄ• gatÄ• sattesu majjhattÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __brahmavihÄ• rupek

yÄ• ``upekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti vivekanissitaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 27) evamÄ
majjhattÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• \Be I 156/ pana ``kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ manasikarotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (A
anaccÄ• raddhanÄ• tisithilavÄ«riyasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• _

yÄ• ``kati saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• samathavasena uppajjanti, kati saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• v
\Ne I 155/. aá¹-á¹-ha saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• samathavasena uppajjanti. dasa saá¹…khÄ• ru
uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 57) evamÄ• gatÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• san

majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• pana ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti upek
150) evamÄ• gatÄ• adukkhamasukhasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __vedanupekkhÄ• _

yÄ• ``yadatthi yaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pajahati, upekkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN
evamÄ• gatÄ• vicinane majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __vipassanupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• n

yÄ• pana chandÄ• dÄ«su yevÄ• panakesu Ä• gatÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ samavÄ• hitabhÅ
__tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• ``upekkhako ca viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 230; Dhs 163) evamÄ• gatÄ• aggasukhep
apakkhapÄ• tajananÄ« upekkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

yÄ• pana ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (DN I 232; Dhs 1
sabbapaccanÄ«kaparisuddhÄ• paccanÄ«kavÅ«pasamanepi abyÄ• pÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkh
nÄ• ma.

tatra chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• ca brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• ca bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• ca tatra
jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• ca pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• ca atthato ekÄ• , tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• va hoti.
panassÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhedo. ekassÄ• pi sato sattassa kumÄ• rayuvatherasenÄ• patirÄ• jÄ• div
tÄ• su yattha chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• , na tattha bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• dayo. yattha vÄ• pan
tattha chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• dayo hontÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

yathÄ• \Be I 157/ cetÄ• samatthato ekÄ«bhÄ• vo, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassan
hi sÄ• kiccavasena dvidhÄ• bhinnÄ• . yathÄ• hi purisassa sÄ• yaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ha
ajapadadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• \Ne I 156/ pariyesamÄ• nassa taá¹ƒ thusakoá¹-á¹-hake nip
kho, noâ€™â€™ ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nibbematikassa ``sappo, na sap
majjhattatÄ• hoti, evameva yÄ• Ä• raddhavipassakassa vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena lakkhaá¹
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccabhÄ• vÄ• divicinane majjhattatÄ• uppajjati, ayaá¹ƒ __vipassan
pana tassa purisassa ajapadadaá¹‡á¸• ena gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ sappaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ tÄ• ha
aviheá¹-hento attÄ• naÃ±ca iminÄ• aá¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• pento muÃ±ceyyaâ€™â€™ nti muÃ±canÄ
majjhattatÄ• hoti. evameva yÄ• lakkhaá¹‡attayassa diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä• ditte viya tayo bhave
saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡e majjhattatÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma. iti vipas
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• pi siddhÄ• va hoti. iminÄ• panesÄ• vicinanaggahaá¹‡esu majjhatta
bhinnÄ• ti. vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• pana vedanupekkhÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca avasesÄ• hi c

iti imÄ• su upekkhÄ• su jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . sÄ• majjhattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , an

abyÄ• pÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pÄ«tivirÄ• gapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti. etthÄ• ha, nanu cÄ
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• va hoti, sÄ• ca paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nesupi atthi. tasmÄ• tatrÄ• pi
viharatÄ«ti evamayaá¹ƒ vattabbÄ• siyÄ• , sÄ• kasmÄ• na vuttÄ• ti. aparibyattakiccato. ap
tattha kiccaá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• dÄ«hi abhibhÅ«tattÄ• . idha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tÄ«hi a
ukkhittasirÄ• viya hutvÄ• paribyattakiccÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , tasmÄ• vuttÄ• ti.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• upekkhako ca viharatÄ«ti etassa

sabbaso atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<85> idÄ• ni __sato ca sampajÄ• no_ti ettha saratÄ«ti sato. sampajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sampajÄ•
sampajaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha saraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• sati, asammussanarasÄ• , Ä• ra
asammohalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tÄ«raá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ, pavicayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

tattha \Be I 158/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ purimajjhÄ• nesupi atthi. muá¹-á¹-
asampajÄ• nassa upacÄ• ramattampi na sampajjati, pageva appanÄ• . oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• pan
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ viya purisassa cittassa gati sukhÄ• hoti, abyattaá¹ƒ tattha satisampajaÃ±Ã±a
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gappahÄ• nena pana sukhumattÄ• imassa jhÄ• nassa purisassa khuradhÄ•
satisampajaÃ±Ã±akiccapariggahitÄ• \Ne I 157/ eva cittassa gati icchitabbÄ• ti idheva vuttaa
yathÄ• dhenupago vaccho dhenuto apanÄ«to arakkhiyamÄ• no punadeva dhenuá¹ƒ upaga
tatiyajjhÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ pÄ«tito apanÄ«taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• rakkhena arakkhiya
upagaccheyya, pÄ«tisampayuttameva siyÄ• . sukhe vÄ• pi sattÄ• sÄ• rajjanti, idaÃ±ca atim
paraá¹ƒ sukhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena panettha sukhe asÄ• rajjanÄ•
atthavisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ idamidheva vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni __sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi tatiyajjhÄ• nasamaá
sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• bhogo natthi. evaá¹ƒ santepi yasmÄ• tassa nÄ• makÄ• yena sa
vÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• yasampayuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenassa yasmÄ• a
phuá¹-o, yassa phuá¹-attÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitopi sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyya. tasmÄ•
sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«ti Ä• ha.

<86> idÄ• ni __yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ariyÄ• Ä• cikkhanti upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«_ti etth
yaá¹ƒjhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• taá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• nasamaá¹…gipuggalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ•
paÃ±Ã±apenti paá¹-á¹-hapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttÄ• nÄ«karonti pakÄ• senti, pasaá¹ƒsan
kinti? upekkhako satimÄ• sukhavihÄ• rÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharat
veditabbÄ• .

kasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ te evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«ti? pasaá¹ƒsÄ• rahato. ayaÃ±hi yasmÄ• atim

sukhapÄ• ramippattepi tatiyajjhÄ• ne upekkhako, na tattha sukhÄ• bhisaá¹…gena Ä• kaá¸•
na uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitasatitÄ• ya satimÄ• . yasmÄ• ca ariyakantaá¹ƒ ariyajanase
asaá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, tasmÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• rah
pasaá¹ƒsÄ• rahato naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• te evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• hetubhÅ«te guá¹‡e pakÄ• sento ``u
sukhavihÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyanti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tipi tatiyaá¹ƒ. ya
``ekaá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti, ettha pÄ«tiyÄ• pahÄ•
veditabbÄ• \Ne I 158/. sÄ• panesÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• nassa vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• viya appanÄ• kkh
nassa sÄ• pahÄ• naá¹…ganti vuccati. sukhaá¹ƒ cittekaggatÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ pana dvinnaá¹ƒ u
duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatatÄ• veditabbÄ• . tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge ``jhÄ• nanti upekkh
sukhaá¹ƒ cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 591) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ saparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana upekkhÄ• satisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni nippariyÄ• yena
upanijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena duvaá¹…gikamevetaá¹ƒ hoti
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, sukhaá¹ƒ cittassekaggatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne vuttanayameva.

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

<87> evamadhigate pana tasmiá¹ƒpi vuttanayeneva paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ciá¹‡á¹‡avasinÄ•
paguá¹‡atatiyajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• patti Ä• sannapÄ«tipaccatthikÄ• ,
cetaso Ä• bhogo, etenetaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ akkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™ ti (DN I 96) evaá¹ƒ vuttassa
aá¹…gadubbalÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca tattha dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ santato man
nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya catutthÄ• dhigamÄ• ya yogo kÄ• tabbo. athassa yadÄ• tatiyajjhÄ
sampajÄ• nassa jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paccavekkhato cetasikasomanassasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ su
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ceva cittekaggatÄ• ca santato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadÄ• s
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• ya santaaá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya ca tadeva nimittaá¹ƒ ``path
punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaroto ``idÄ• ni catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhav
tadeva pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjati.
cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni uppajjanti \Be I 160/, yesaá¹ƒ avasÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• va
catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni vuttappakÄ• rÄ• neva kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ pana vise
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayo na hoti, catutthajjhÄ• ne c
uppajjitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• ni honti. upekkhÄ• sampay
parihÄ• yatÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• cesa sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• pubbe
atthaá¹…gamÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
232; Dhs 165). evamanena ekaá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tividha
dasalakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ

<88> tattha \Ne I 159/ __sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• dukkhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• _ti kÄ• yikasuk
pahÄ• nÄ• . __pubbevÄ• _ti taÃ±ca kho pubbeva, na catutthajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e. __somanas
atthaá¹…gamÄ• _ti cetasikasukhassa ca cetasikadukkhassa cÄ• ti imesampi dvinnaá¹ƒ pub
pahÄ• nÄ• icceva vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

kadÄ• pana nesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e
catutthajjhÄ• nassa upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyeva pahÄ«yati. dukkhadomanassasukhÄ• ni paá¹-h
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡esu. evametesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nakkamena avuttÄ• nampi indriyavibhaá¹…ge
uddesakkameneva idhÄ• pi vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ

yadi panetÄ• ni tassa tassa jhÄ• nassa upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyeva pahÄ«yanti, atha kasmÄ•
dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kÄ• mehipi ... pe
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. ettha cuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhati
domanassindriyaá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, idha, bhikk
sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati, ettha cuppan
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 510) evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nesveva
atisayanirodhattÄ• . atisayanirodho hi nesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su, na nirodhoyeva.
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e, nÄ• tisayanirodho.

tathÄ• \Be I 161/ hi nÄ• nÄ• vajjane paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re niruddhassÄ• pi dukkhind
á¸• aá¹ƒsamakasÄ• disamphassena vÄ• visamÄ• sanupatÄ• pena vÄ• siyÄ• uppatti, na t
vÄ• niruddhampetaá¹ƒ na suá¹-á¹-hu niruddhaá¹ƒ hoti, paá¹-ipakkhena avihatattÄ• . antoap
pÄ«tipharaá¹‡ena sabbo kÄ• yo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantakÄ• yassa ca suá¹-á¹-hu niru
dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipakkhena vihatattÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• vajjaneyeva ca dutiyajjhÄ• nupacÄ• r
domanassindriyassa yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rapaccayepi kÄ• yakilamathe cittupaghÄ•
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve ca neva uppajjati. yattha pana uppajjati, tattha vitakkavicÄ• rabhÄ
dutiyajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• ti tatthassa siyÄ• uppatti, na tveva dutiyajjhÄ• ne, p
tathÄ• tatiyajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re pahÄ«nassÄ• pi sukhindriyassa pÄ«tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaá¹‡
I 160/ siyÄ• uppatti, na tveva tatiyajjhÄ• ne. tatiyajjhÄ• ne hi sukhassa paccayabhÅ«tÄ• pÄ
niruddhÄ• ti. tathÄ• catutthajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re pahÄ«nassÄ• pi somanassindriyassa Ä• sann
upekkhÄ• ya abhÄ• vena sammÄ• anatikkantattÄ• ca siyÄ• uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhÄ•
etthuppannaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ aparisesaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti tattha tattha aparisesaggahaá¹‡a

etthÄ• ha ``athevaá¹ƒ tassa tassa jhÄ• nassupacÄ• re pahÄ«nÄ• pi etÄ• vedanÄ• idha ka
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. yÄ• hi ayaá¹ƒ adukkhamasukhanti ettha adukkhamasukhÄ• veda
duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• na sakkÄ• sukhena gahetuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• ma duá¹-á¹-hassa ya
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyassa goá¹‡assa sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ gopo
samÄ• harati, athekekaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranto paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ so gaá¹‡hath

gÄ• hayati, evameva bhagavÄ• sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• etÄ• samÄ• hari. evaÃ±h
yaá¹ƒ neva sukhaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá¹ƒ na somanassaá¹ƒ na domanassaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ adukkham
esÄ• gÄ• hayituá¹ƒ.

apica adukkhamasukhÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• paccayadassanatthaÃ±cÄ• pi etÄ• vuttÄ• ti ve
dukkhappahÄ• nÄ• dayo hi tassÄ• paccayÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``cattÄ• ro \Be I 162/ kho, Ä• v
adukkhamasukhÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• samÄ• pattiyÄ• . idhÄ• vuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. ime khvÄ• vuso, cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• adukkhamasukhÄ• y
samÄ• pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 458).

yathÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha pahÄ«nÄ• pi sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo tatiyamaggassa vaá¹‡á¹
pahÄ«nÄ• ti vuttÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anatthampetassa jhÄ• nassetÄ• idha vuttÄ• t

paccayaghÄ• tena vÄ• ettha rÄ• gadosÄ• namatidÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumpetÄ• vuttÄ•
sukhaá¹ƒ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaá¹ƒ rÄ• gassa. dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassassa pa
sukhÄ• dighÄ• tena cassa sappaccayÄ• rÄ• gadosÄ• hatÄ• ti atidÅ«re hontÄ«ti.

__adukkhamasukha_nti dukkhÄ• bhÄ• vena adukkhaá¹ƒ. sukhÄ• bhÄ• vena asukhaá¹ƒ. ete
dukkhasukhapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ tatiyavedanaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, na dukkhasukhÄ• bhÄ• vam
adukkhamasukhÄ• \Ne I 161/, upekkhÄ• tipi vuccati. sÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«tÄ• n
majjhattarasÄ• , avibhÅ«tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sukhadukkhanirodhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• t

<89> __upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhi_nti upekkhÄ• ya janitasatiyÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ. imasmiÄ
sati, yÄ• ca tassÄ• satiyÄ• pÄ• risuddhi, sÄ• upekkhÄ• ya katÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±ena. tasmÄ•
``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. vibhaá¹…gepi vuttaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ sati imÄ• t
hoti parisuddhÄ• pariyodÄ• tÄ• . tena vuccati upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh
ettha satiyÄ• pÄ• risuddhi hoti, sÄ• atthato tatramajjhattatÄ• tiveditabbÄ• . na kevalaÃ±cet
parisuddhÄ• , apica kho sabbepi sampayuttadhammÄ• , satisÄ«sena pana desanÄ• vuttÄ•

tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi tÄ«su jhÄ• nesu vijjati. yathÄ• pana divÄ
sÅ«riyappabhÄ• bhibhavÄ• sommabhÄ• vena ca attano upakÄ• rakattena vÄ• \Be I 163/ s
divÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• pi candalekhÄ• aparisuddhÄ• hoti apariyodÄ• tÄ• , evamayampi tatram
vitakkÄ• dipaccanÄ«kadhammatejÄ• bhibhavÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• ya ca upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ratti
paá¹-hamÄ• dijjhÄ• nabhedesu aparisuddhÄ• hoti. tassÄ• ca aparisuddhÄ• ya divÄ• apar
viya sahajÄ• tÄ• pi satiÄ• dayo aparisuddhÄ• va honti. tasmÄ• tesu ekampi ``upekkhÄ• sat
vuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana vitakkÄ• dipaccanÄ«kadhammatejÄ• bhibhavÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ•
paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ayaá¹ƒ tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• candalekhÄ• ativiya parisuddhÄ• . tassÄ• pa
parisuddhacandalekhÄ• ya pabhÄ• viya sahajÄ• tÄ• pi satiÄ• dayo parisuddhÄ• honti pari

``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhiâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__catuttha_nti gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«tipi c
vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekaá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti, tattha somana
ekaá¹…gavippahÄ«natÄ• veditabbÄ• . taÃ±ca pana somanassaá¹ƒ ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ purima
tenassa taá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹…ganti vuccati. upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• cittassekaggatÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ
uppattivasena duvaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatatÄ• veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne vutt
catukkajjhÄ• ne nayo.

paÃ±cakajjhÄ• nakathÄ•

<90> paÃ±cakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 162/ pana nibbattentena paguá¹‡apaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato vu
samÄ• patti Ä• sannanÄ«varaá¹‡apaccatthikÄ• , vitakkassa oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• aá¹…gadubbal
disvÄ• dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ santato manasikaritvÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ•
kÄ• tabbo. athassa yadÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satassa sampajÄ• nassa jh
vitakkamattaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vicÄ• rÄ• dayo santato. tadÄ• ssa oá¸·Ä• rika
santaá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya ca tadeva nimittaá¹ƒ ``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti punapp
vuttanayeneva dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. tassa vitakkamattameva pahÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ. vic
samannÄ• gataá¹…gÄ• ni. sesaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rameva.

evamadhigate \Be I 164/ pana tasmimpi vuttanayeneva paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ciá¹‡á¹‡avasin
paguá¹‡adutiyajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• patti Ä• sannavitakkapaccatthikÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• aá¹…gadubbalÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca tattha dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
dutiyajjhÄ• ne nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tatiyÄ• dhigamÄ• ya yogo kÄ• tabbo. athassa yadÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satassa sampajÄ• nassa jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni paccavekkhato vicÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ
pÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni santato. tadÄ• ssa oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• ya santaá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ• bh
``pathavÄ« pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaroto vuttanayeneva tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ•
vicÄ• ramattameva pahÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ catukkanayassa dutiyajjhÄ• ne viya pÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni t
sesaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rameva.

iti yaá¹ƒ catukkanaye dutiyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• paÃ±cakanaye dutiyaÃ±ceva tat
tattha tatiyacatutthÄ• ni, tÄ• ni ca catutthapaÃ±camÄ• ni honti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamame

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddeso nÄ• ma

catuttho paricchedo.

5. sesakasiá¹‡aniddeso

Ä• pokasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<91> idÄ• ni \Be I 165/ \Ne I 163/ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• nantare Ä• pokasiá¹‡e vitthÄ• rakath
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä• pokasiá¹‡ampi bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena sukhanisinnena Ä• pa
gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, kate vÄ• akate vÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca idha, evaá¹
paraÃ±hi ettakampi avatvÄ• visesamattameva vakkhÄ• ma.

idhÄ• pi pubbekatÄ• dhikÄ• rassa puÃ±Ã±avato akate Ä• pasmiá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• vÄ•
samudde vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati cÅ«á¸·asivattherassa viya. tassa kirÄ• yasmato lÄ• bhasa
vivittavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«ti mahÄ• titthe nÄ• vamÄ• rÅ«hitvÄ• jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ gaccha
olokayato tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di.

akatÄ• dhikÄ• rena cattÄ• ro kasiá¹‡adose pariharantena nÄ«lapÄ«talohitodÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡
Ä• paá¹ƒ agahetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana bhÅ«miá¹ƒ asampattameva Ä• kÄ• se suddhavatthena ga
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ vippasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ, tena pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sama
vihÄ• rapaccante vuttappakÄ• re paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se á¹-hapetvÄ• sukhanisinnena na va
na lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nissayasavaá¹‡á¹‡ameva katvÄ• ussadavasena pa
á¹-hapetvÄ• ambu, udakaá¹ƒ, vÄ• ri, salilantiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• ponÄ• mesu pÄ• kaá¹-anÄ• mav
bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

tassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato anukkamena vuttanayeneva nimittadvayaá¹ƒ uppajjati. idha pana u
calamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sace pheá¹‡apupphuá¸·akamissaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ•
kasiá¹‡adoso \Ne I 164/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ pana nipparipphandaá¹ƒ Ä
á¹-hapitamaá¹‡itÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ viya maá¹‡imayÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alamiva ca hutvÄ• u
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neneva \Be I 166/ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ
Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tejokasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<92> tejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• pi tejasmiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha
puÃ±Ã±avato akate nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa dÄ«pasikhÄ• ya vÄ• uddhane vÄ• pattapaca
vÄ• yattha katthaci aggijÄ• laá¹ƒ olokentassa nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati cittaguttattherassa viya. ta
dhammassavanadivase uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa dÄ«pasikhaá¹ƒ olokentasseva

itarena pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, siniddhÄ• ni sÄ• radÄ• rÅ«ni p
ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• patirÅ«paá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pattapacanÄ• kÄ• rena rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• limpetvÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rake vÄ• camme vÄ• pa
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ purato á¹-hapetvÄ• v
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• upari dhÅ«masikhaá¹ƒ vÄ• amanasikaritvÄ• vemajjh
gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ«lanti vÄ• pÄ«tanti vÄ• tiÄ• divasena vaá¹‡á¹‡o na paccavekkhitabbo,
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nissayasavaá¹‡á¹‡ameva katvÄ• ussadavasena pa
á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• vako, kaá¹‡havattanÄ«, jÄ• tavedo, hutÄ• sanotiÄ• dÄ«su agginÄ• mesu
tejoâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

tassevaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato anukkamena vuttanayeneva nimittadvayaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tattha ugga
chijjitvÄ• chijjitvÄ• patanasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. akate gaá¹‡hantassa pana kas
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, alÄ• takhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• rapiá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• dhÅ
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ niccalaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hapitarattakambalakkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viya
suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ viya kaÃ±canatthambho viya ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so tassa sa
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti. te

vÄ• yokasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<93> vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 167/ \Ne I 165/ bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• pi vÄ• yusmiá¹ƒ nimitta
kho diá¹-á¹-havasena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-havasena vÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``vÄ
uggaá¹‡hanto vÄ• yusmiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ucchaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• eritaá¹ƒ sameritaá¹ƒ
vÄ• ... pe ... rukkhaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• kesaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• eritaá¹ƒ sameritaá¹ƒ upalakkheti, kÄ• yas
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ upalakkhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• samasÄ«saá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ghanapattaá¹ƒ u
rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ghanakesassa purisassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ•
``ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• to etasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne paharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• tapÄ• nantarikÄ• ya vÄ• bhittichiddena vÄ• pavisitvÄ• vÄ• to kÄ• yappadesaá¹ƒ paha
á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• tamÄ• lutaanilÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• yunÄ• mesu pÄ• kaá¹-anÄ• mavaseneva ``vÄ
idha uggahanimittavaá¸• á¸• hanato otÄ• ritamattassa pÄ• yÄ• sassa usumavaá¹-á¹-isadisa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ sannisinnaá¹ƒ hoti niccalaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayene
vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

nÄ«lakasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<94> tadanantaraá¹ƒ pana nÄ«lakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto nÄ«lakasmiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹
vatthasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• ti vacanato katÄ• dhikÄ• rassa puÃ±Ã±avato t
mÄ• lÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«jÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu pupphasantharaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ«lavatthamaá¹‡Ä«

nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itarena nÄ«luppalagirikaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«ni pupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• yathÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ caá¹…goá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-alaá
samatittikaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• santharitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• vatthena bhaá¹‡á¸• ika
pÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ. mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• assa bheritalamiva bandhitabbaá¹ƒ.
kaá¹ƒsanÄ«lapalÄ• sanÄ«laaÃ±jananÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarena dhÄ• tunÄ• pathavÄ
saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhittiyaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visabhÄ• gava
paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. tato pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayena ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti man
idhÄ• pi uggahanimitte kasiá¹‡adoso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, kesaradaá¹‡á¸• akapattantarikÄ• dÄ«
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alato muÃ±citvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se \Be I 168/ maá¹‡itÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbanti. nÄ«lakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

pÄ«takasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<95> pÄ«takasiá¹‡epi \Ne I 166/ eseva nayo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pÄ«takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡ha
nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti pupphasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• ti. ta
katÄ• dhikÄ• rassa puÃ±Ã±avato tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphasanthara
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati cittaguttattherassa viya. tassa kirÄ• yasm
pattaá¹…gapupphehi kataá¹ƒ Ä• sanapÅ«jaá¹ƒ passato saha dassaneneva Ä• sanappamÄ•
itarena kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• pÄ«tavatthena vÄ• dhÄ• tunÄ• vÄ• nÄ«lakasiá¹‡
katvÄ• ``pÄ«takaá¹ƒ pÄ«takaâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disame

lohitakasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<96> lohitakasiá¹‡epi eseva nayo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ lohitakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto lohitaka
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti pupphasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• ti. tasmÄ• idh
puÃ±Ã±avato tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bandhujÄ«vakÄ• dimÄ• lÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphasanthara
lohitakavatthamaá¹‡idhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itare
jayasumanabandhujÄ«vakarattakoraá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dipupphehi vÄ• rattavatthena vÄ• dhÄ• tu
vuttanayeneva kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``lohitakaá¹ƒ lohitakaâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavatte
tÄ• disamevÄ• ti. lohitakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

odÄ• takasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<97> odÄ• takasiá¹‡epi odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto odÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
vatthasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• ti vacanato katÄ• dhikÄ• rassa tÄ• va puÃ±Ã±
mÄ• lÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• vassikasumanÄ• dipupphasantharaá¹ƒ vÄ• kumudapadumarÄ• sia
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tipumaá¹‡á¸• alarajatamaá¹‡á¸• alacand
uppajjatiyeva. itarena \Be I 169/ vuttappakÄ• rehi odÄ• tapupphehi vÄ• odÄ• tavatthena vÄ

nÄ«lakasiá¹‡e vuttanayeneva kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``odÄ• taá¹ƒ odÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti manasi
tÄ• disamevÄ• ti. odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

Ä• lokakasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<98> Ä• lokakasiá¹‡e \Ne I 167/ pana Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto Ä• lokasmiá¹ƒ nim
bhittichidde vÄ• tÄ• á¸·acchidde vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nantarikÄ• ya vÄ• ti vacanato katÄ• dhikÄ•
yaá¹ƒ bhittichiddÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena sÅ«riyÄ• loko vÄ• candÄ• loko vÄ• pavisitvÄ•
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ghanapaá¹‡á¹‡arukkhasÄ• khantar
ghanasÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apantarena vÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhÅ«miyameva maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ s
nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itarenÄ• pi tadeva vuttappakÄ• ramobhÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ``obhÄ• s
``Ä• loko Ä• lokoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• asakkontena ghaá¹-e dÄ«paá¹ƒ
pidahitvÄ• ghaá¹-e chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhittimukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. tena chiddena dÄ«p
bhittiyaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ Ä• loko Ä• lokoti bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. idamitarehi cira
idha uggahanimittaá¹ƒ bhittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisamev
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ ghanavippasannaÄ• lokapuÃ±jasadisaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disamevÄ•

paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡akathÄ•

<99> paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡epi Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto Ä• kÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ
bhittichidde vÄ• tÄ• á¸·acchidde vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nantarikÄ• ya vÄ• ti vacanato katÄ• dhikÄ•
bhittichiddÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itarena succhannamaá¹‡
cammakaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vidatthicaturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á
vÄ• bhittichiddÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ
saddhiá¹ƒ bhittipariyantÄ• dÄ«hi chiddasadisameva hoti, vaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nampi na vaá¸•
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittamÄ• kÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alameva hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vaá¸• á¸• hiyam
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayeneva veditabbanti. paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

iti \Be I 170/ kasiá¹‡Ä• ni dasabalo,

dasa yÄ• ni avoca sabbadhammadaso.

rÅ«pÄ• vacaramhi catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nahetÅ«ni ||

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 168/ tÄ• ni ca tesaÃ±ca,

bhÄ• vanÄ• nayamimaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na.

tesveva ayaá¹ƒ bhiyyo,

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ||

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<100> imesu hi __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡avasena_ ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«tiÄ• dibhÄ• vo
pathaviá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• padasÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dikappanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , paritta
abhibhÄ• yatanapaá¹-ilÄ• bhoti evamÄ• dÄ«ni ijjhanti.

__Ä• pokasiá¹‡avasena_ pathaviyaá¹ƒ ummujjananimmujjanaá¹ƒ, udakavuá¹-á¹-hisamuppA
nadÄ«samuddÄ• dinimmÄ• naá¹ƒ, pathavÄ«pabbatapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kampananti eva

__tejokasiá¹‡avasena_ dhÅ«mÄ• yanÄ• , pajjalanÄ• , aá¹…gÄ• ravuá¹-á¹-hisamuppÄ• dan
tejopariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadeva so icchati tassa á¸• ahanasamatthatÄ• , dibbena cakkhunÄ•
Ä• lokakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• nasamaye tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• sarÄ«rajjhÄ• pananti evamÄ• dÄ

__vÄ• yokasiá¹‡avasena_ vÄ• yugatigamanaá¹ƒ, vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hisamuppÄ• dananti evam

__nÄ«lakasiá¹‡avasena_ nÄ«larÅ«panimmÄ• naá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡
abhibhÄ• yatanapaá¹-ilÄ• bho, subhavimokkhÄ• dhigamoti evamÄ• dÄ«ni ijjhanti.

__pÄ«takasiá¹‡avasena_ pÄ«takarÅ«panimmÄ• naá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡anti adhimuccanÄ• , vu
abhibhÄ• yatanapaá¹-ilÄ• bho, subhavimokkhÄ• dhigamo cÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni ijjhanti.

__lohitakasiá¹‡avasena_ lohitakarÅ«panimmÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuttanayeneva abhibhÄ• yatanapaá
subhavimokkhÄ• dhigamoti evamÄ• dÄ«ni ijjhanti.

__odÄ• takasiá¹‡avasena_ \Be I 171/ \Ne I 169/ odÄ• tarÅ«panimmÄ• naá¹ƒ, thinamiddhas
andhakÄ• ravidhamanaá¹ƒ, dibbena cakkhunÄ• rÅ«padassanatthÄ• ya Ä• lokakaraá¹‡anti

__Ä• lokakasiá¹‡avasena_ sappabhÄ• rÅ«panimmÄ• naá¹ƒ, thinamiddhassa dÅ«rabhÄ• va
andhakÄ• ravidhamanaá¹ƒ, dibbena cakkhunÄ• rÅ«padassanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• lokakaraá¹‡anti e

__Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡avasena_ paá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaá¹-akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, antopathavÄ«pa
nimminitvÄ• iriyÄ• pathakappanaá¹ƒ, tirokuá¸• á¸• Ä• dÄ«su asajjamÄ• nagamananti evam

sabbÄ• neva uddhaá¹ƒ adho tiriyaá¹ƒ advayaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡anti imaá¹ƒ pabhedaá¹ƒ labh

``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ameko saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti. uddhamadhotiriyaá¹ƒ advayamappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™

tattha __uddha_nti uparigaganatalÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ. __adho_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mitalÄ• bhi
khettamaá¹‡á¸• alamiva samantÄ• paricchinditaá¹ƒ. ekacco hi uddhameva kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá
ekacco samantato. tena tena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena evaá¹ƒ pasÄ• reti. Ä• lokamiva dibbacakkh
tena vuttaá¹ƒ uddhamadhotiriyanti. __advaya_nti idaá¹ƒ pana ekassa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vÄ• nup
yathÄ• hi udakaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa sabbadisÄ• su udakameva hoti, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, evame
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ameva hoti, natthi tassa aÃ±Ã±o kasiá¹‡asambhedoti. eseva nayo sabbatth
idaá¹ƒ tassa pharaá¹‡aappamÄ• á¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi cetasÄ• pharanto sakalamev
idaá¹ƒ majjhanti pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti.

<101> ye ca te sattÄ• kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena vÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• kilesÄ• varaá¹‡ena vÄ•
vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena vÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• asaddhÄ• acchandikÄ• duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• abha
dhammesu sammattanti vuttÄ• , tesamekassÄ• pekakasiá¹‡epi bhÄ• vanÄ• na ijjhati. tattha
samannÄ• gatÄ• _ti Ä• nantariyakammasamaá¹…gino. __kilesÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• ga
ceva ubhatobyaÃ±janakapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ca. __vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• _ti a
__asaddhÄ• _ti buddhÄ• dÄ«su saddhÄ• virahitÄ• . __acchandikÄ• _ti apaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ip
I 172/. __duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti lokiyalokuttarasammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• virahitÄ• . __abhabbÄ• _ \
okkamituá¹ƒ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta_nti kusalesu dhammesu niyÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• t
ariyamaggaá¹ƒ okkamituá¹ƒ abhabbÄ• ti attho. na kevalaÃ±ca kasiá¹‡eyeva, aÃ±Ã±esupi ka
etesamekassapi bhÄ• vanÄ• na ijjhati. tasmÄ• vigatavipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡enapi kulaputtena k
kilesÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• rakÄ• parivajjetvÄ• saddhammassavanasappurisÅ«panissayÄ• c
paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyoge yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yoti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

sesakasiá¹‡aniddeso nÄ• ma

paÃ±camo paricchedo.

6. asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddeso

uddhumÄ• takÄ• dipadatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> kasiá¹‡Ä• nantaramuddiá¹-á¹-hesu \Be I 173/ \Ne I 171/ pana uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ, vi
vicchiddakaá¹ƒ, vikkhÄ• yitakaá¹ƒ, vikkhittakaá¹ƒ, hatavikkhittakaá¹ƒ, lohitakaá¹ƒ, puá¸·avak

aá¹-á¹-hikanti dasasu aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• subhesu bhastÄ• viya vÄ• yunÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ jÄ«v
yathÄ• nukkamaá¹ƒ samuggatena sÅ«nabhÄ• vena uddhumÄ• tattÄ• uddhumÄ• taá¹ƒ, udd
paá¹-ikkÅ«lattÄ• vÄ• kucchitaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• tanti __uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• rÅ«passa
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ«laá¹ƒ vuccati viparibhinnanÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vinÄ«lameva __vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ikk
kucchitaá¹ƒ vinÄ«lanti vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ. maá¹ƒsussadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu rattavaá¹‡á¹‡assa pubba
setavaá¹‡á¹‡assa yebhuyyena ca nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡assa nÄ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nÄ«lasÄ• á¹-akapA
chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

paribhinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vissandamÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ vipubbaá¹ƒ, vipubbameva __vipub
vÄ• kucchitaá¹ƒ vipubbanti vipubbakaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• rÅ«passa chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacan

vicchiddaá¹ƒ vuccati dvidhÄ• chindanena apadhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, vicchiddameva __vicchiddakaá
kucchitaá¹ƒ vicchiddanti vicchiddakaá¹ƒ. vemajjhe chinnassa chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivaca

ito ca etto ca vividhÄ• kÄ• rena soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi khÄ• ditanti vikkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, vikk
__vikkhÄ• yitakaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ikkÅ«lattÄ• vÄ• kucchitaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• yitanti vikkhÄ• yitakaá¹ƒ. t
chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

vividhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 172/ khittaá¹ƒ vikkhittaá¹ƒ, vikkhittameva __vikkhittakaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ikkÅ«lattÄ
kucchitaá¹ƒ vikkhittanti vikkhittakaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena hatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena pÄ• daá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena
tato khittassa chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

hataÃ±ca taá¹ƒ purimanayeneva vikkhittakaÃ±cÄ• ti __hatavikkhittakaá¹ƒ_. kÄ• kapadÄ• kA
satthena hanitvÄ• vuttanayena vikkhittassa chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

lohitaá¹ƒ \Be I 174/ kirati vikkhipati ito cito ca paggharatÄ«ti __lohitakaá¹ƒ_. paggharitalohita
chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

puá¸·avÄ• vuccanti kimayo, puá¸·ave kiratÄ«ti __puá¸·avakaá¹ƒ_. kimiparipuá¹‡á¹‡assa
chavasarÄ«rassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hiyeva __aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ_. paá¹-ikkÅ«lattÄ• vÄ• kucchitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hika
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khalikÄ• yapi ekaá¹-á¹-hikassapetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni ca pana uddhum
uppannanimittÄ• nampi nimittesu paá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• nÄ• nampetÄ• neva nÄ• mÄ• ni.

uddhumÄ• takakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<103> tattha uddhumÄ• takasarÄ«re uddhumÄ• takanimittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• uddhumÄ• t
bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena yoginÄ• pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayeneva vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• cariya
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. tenassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathentena asubh
gamanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantÄ• nimittupalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekÄ• dasavidhena nimittaggÄ• h
gatÄ• gatamaggapaccavekkhaá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ appanÄ• vidhÄ• napariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• pubbe vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• uddhumÄ
vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<104> evaá¹ƒ viharantena ca asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• madvÄ• re vÄ• aá¹-avimukhe vÄ•
rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• susÄ• ne vÄ• uddhumÄ• takasarÄ«raá¹ƒ nikkhittanti kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ va
na tÄ• vadeva atitthena pakkhandantena viya gantabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? asubhaá¹ƒ hi nÄ• me
vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitampi amanussÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitampi hoti. tatrassa jÄ«vitantarÄ• yop
panettha gÄ• madvÄ• rena vÄ• nahÄ• natitthena vÄ• kedÄ• rakoá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• hoti. tattha v
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati, tadeva vÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ hoti. purisassa hi itthisarÄ
purisasarÄ«raá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, tadetaá¹ƒ adhunÄ• mataá¹ƒ subhatopi upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, te
brahmacariyantarÄ• yopi siyÄ• . sace pana ``nayidaá¹ƒ mÄ• disassa bhÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti
takkayamÄ• nena gantabbaá¹ƒ.

<105> gacchantena \Be I 175/ ca saá¹…ghattherassa vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa vÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä
gantabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? sace hissa susÄ• ne amanussasÄ«habyagghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pasaddÄ• dianiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhibhÅ«tassa aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• ni vÄ• pave
parisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho hoti. athassa so vihÄ• re pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sura
dahare vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ere vÄ• pahiá¹‡itvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggissati. apica susÄ•
nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• katakammÄ• pi akatakammÄ• pi corÄ• s
bhikkhussa samÄ«pe bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pi palÄ• yanti. manussÄ• ``sahoá
addasÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• viheá¹-henti. athassa so ``mÄ• imaá¹ƒ vihe
kathetvÄ• iminÄ• nÄ• ma kammena gatoâ€™â€™ ti te manusse saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• sotthib
Ä• nisaá¹ƒso kathetvÄ• gamane. tasmÄ• vuttappakÄ• rassa bhikkhuno kathetvÄ• asubha
saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhilÄ• sena yathÄ• nÄ• ma khattiyo abhisekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yajamÄ• no yaÃ±
nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to gacchati, evaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• de
vuttena vidhinÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto eko adutiyo gacchati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya
asammuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mÄ• nasena gatÄ• gatamaggaá¹ƒ pa
padese uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ padese pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
rukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchaá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti. s
sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vabhÄ• vato upala

liá¹…gatopi saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi disatopi okÄ• satopi paricchedatopi sandhito vivarato ninnat
so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ karoti \Ne I 174/, sÅ«padhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• reti, suvavatt
vavatthapeti. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• s
vavatthapetvÄ• eko adutiyo gacchati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• \Be I 176/ asammuá¹-á¹-hÄ
abahigatena mÄ• nasena gatÄ• gatamaggaá¹ƒ paccavekkhamÄ• no. so caá¹…kamantopi ta
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. nisÄ«dantopi tabbhÄ• giyaÃ±Ã±eva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti.

``samantÄ• nimittupalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kimatthiyÄ• kimÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ti? samantÄ• nimittupala
asammohÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . ekÄ• dasavidhena nimittaggÄ• ho kimatthiyo kimÄ• nisaá¹ƒsoti? e
upanibandhanattho upanibandhanÄ• nisaá¹ƒso. gatÄ• gatamaggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• kimat
gatÄ• gatamaggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ«thisampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthÄ• vÄ«thisampaá¹-ipÄ• d

``so Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vÄ« ratanasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• cittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhati `addhÄ• imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya jarÄ• maraá¹‡amhÄ
vivicceva kÄ• mehi ... pe ... paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati. tassÄ• dhigataá
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ dibbo ca vihÄ• ro bhÄ• vanÄ• mayaÃ±ca puÃ±

<106> tasmÄ• yo cittasaÃ±Ã±attatthÄ• ya sivathikadassanaá¹ƒ gacchati, so ghaá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ
sannipÄ• tetvÄ• pi gacchatu. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena pana gacchantena ekakena adut
avissajjetvÄ• taá¹ƒ manasikaronteneva susÄ• ne soá¹‡Ä• diparissayavinodanatthaá¹ƒ katta
yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• , sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hita bhÄ• vasampÄ• danena asammuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ antogatabhÄ• vasampÄ• danato abahigatamane

vihÄ• rato nikkhamanteneva asukadisÄ• ya asukadvÄ• rena nikkhantomhÄ«ti dvÄ• raá¹ƒ s
maggena gacchati, so maggo vavatthapetabbo, ayaá¹ƒ maggo pÄ• cinadisÄ• bhimukho vÄ•
pacchimauttaradakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhimukho vÄ• vidisÄ• bhimukhovÄ• ti. imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne dakkhiá¹‡ato, imasmiá¹ƒ cassa á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o \Be I 177/ \Ne
imasmiá¹ƒ rukkho, imasmiá¹ƒ gaccho, imasmiá¹ƒ latÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ gamanamaggaá¹ƒ vavatth
nimittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. no ca kho paá¹-ivÄ• taá¹ƒ. paá¹-ivÄ• taá¹ƒ gacchantas
ghÄ• naá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…khobheyya, Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸
vÄ• janeyya ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kuá¹‡apaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ
anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace anuvÄ• tamaggena na sakkÄ• hoti gantuá¹ƒ, antarÄ• pab
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• vati vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• cikkhallaá¹ƒ vÄ
nÄ• saá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. idamassa gamanavattaá¹ƒ.

<107> evaá¹ƒ gatena pana na tÄ• va asubhanimittaá¹ƒ oloketabbaá¹ƒ. disÄ• vavatthapeta
disÄ• bhÄ• ge á¹-hitassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca na vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• khÄ• yati, cittaÃ±ca n
taá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• yattha á¹-hitassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• khÄ• yati, cittaÃ±

tattha á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• nuvÄ• taÃ±ca pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ivÄ• te á¹-hitassa
ubbÄ• á¸·hassa cittaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• vati. anuvÄ• te á¹-hitassa sace tattha adhivatthÄ• amanuss
anatthaá¹ƒ karonti. tasmÄ• Ä«sakaá¹ƒ ukkamma nÄ• tianuvÄ• te á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ t
nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ• ccÄ• sanne nÄ• nupÄ• daá¹ƒ nÄ• nusÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atidÅ«re á
avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti. accÄ• sanne bhayamuppajjati. anupÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• anusÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-
samaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tasmÄ• nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ• ccÄ• sanne olokentassa phÄ• sukaá¹
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<108> evaá¹ƒ á¹-hitena ``tasmiá¹ƒ padese pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... lataá¹ƒ vÄ• sanin
ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni samantÄ• nimittÄ• ni upalakkhetabbÄ• ni. tatridaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡avidhÄ
nimittassa samantÄ• cakkhupathe pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o hoti, so ``ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o ucco vÄ• n
mahanto vÄ• tambo vÄ• kÄ• á¸·o vÄ• seto vÄ• dÄ«gho vÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alo vÄ• â€™â
``imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o idaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ asubhan
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. sace vammiko hoti, sopi ``ucco vÄ• nÄ«co vÄ
mahanto vÄ• tambo vÄ• kÄ• á¸·o vÄ• seto vÄ• dÄ«gho vÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alo vÄ• â€™â
``imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se ayaá¹ƒ vammiko idaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaâ€™â€™ nti sallakkheta
sopi ``assattho vÄ• nigrodho vÄ• kacchako vÄ• kapÄ«tano vÄ• ucco vÄ• nÄ«co vÄ• khu
vÄ• tambo vÄ• kÄ• á¸·o vÄ• seto vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vavatthapetabbo. tato ``imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• n
idaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. sace gaccho hoti, sopi ``sindivÄ• kara
vÄ• kuraá¹‡á¸• ako vÄ• ucco vÄ• nÄ«co vÄ• khuddako vÄ• mahanto vÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
nÄ• ma okÄ• se ayaá¹ƒ gaccho idaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. sace
vÄ• kumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä« vÄ• sÄ• mÄ• vÄ• kÄ• á¸·avalli vÄ• pÅ«tilatÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
nÄ• ma okÄ• se ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• idaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ latÄ
sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ.

<109> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ sanimittaá¹ƒ karoti sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti, taá¹ƒ idheva a
punappunaá¹ƒ vavatthapento hi sanimittaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o idaá¹ƒ asu
asubhanimittaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oti evaá¹ƒ dve dve samÄ• setvÄ• samÄ• setvÄ• vava
karoti nÄ• ma.

evaá¹ƒ sanimittaá¹ƒ sÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca katvÄ• pana sabhÄ• vabhÄ• vato vavatthapetÄ«
sabhÄ• vabhÄ• vo anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o attaniyo uddhumÄ• takabhÄ• vo, tena manas
uddhumÄ• takanti evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vena sarasena vavatthapetabbanti attho.

<110> evaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi liá¹…gatopi saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi disatopi okÄ•
chabbidhena nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? tena hi yoginÄ• idaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸
maá¹…guracchavino vÄ• ti __vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. __liá¹…gato_ pana itthiliá¹
purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti avavatthapetvÄ• paá¹-hamavaye vÄ• majjhimavaye vÄ• pacchima

sarÄ«ranti vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato_ uddhumÄ• takassa \Be I 179/ saá¹‡á¹
sÄ«sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ hatthasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹
udarasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ kaá¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,
Å«rusaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na
__disato_ pana imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re dve disÄ• nÄ• bhiyÄ• adho heá¹-á¹-himadisÄ• uddhaá
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ imissÄ• disÄ• ya á¹-hito asubhanimittaá¹ƒ imissÄ• ti
__okÄ• sato_ pana imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se hatthÄ• , imasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• , imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ
á¹-hitoti vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se á¹-hito asubhanimittaá¹ƒ
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. __paricchedato_ idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 177/ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ adho pÄ• datalena upar
tiriyaá¹ƒ tacena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• paricchinne ca á¹-hÄ• ne dvattiá¹ƒsakuá¹‡apabharit
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ayamassa hatthaparicchedo, ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• daparicchedo, aya
majjhimakÄ• yaparicchedoti vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. yattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡h
Ä«disaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takanti paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ. purisassa pana itthisarÄ«raá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• v
vaá¹-á¹-ati. visabhÄ• ge sarÄ«re Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vipphandanasseva p
``ugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• pi hi itthÄ« purisassa cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sabhÄ• gasarÄ«reyeva evaá¹ƒ chabbidher
gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ.

<111> yo pana purimabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ santike Ä• sevitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no parihatadhutaá
pariggahitasaá¹…khÄ• ro vavatthÄ• pitanÄ• marÅ«po ugghÄ• á¹-itasattasaÃ±Ã±o katasama
bhÄ• vitabhÄ• vano sabÄ«jo Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttaro appakileso kulaputto, tassa olokitolokitaá¹-á¹-h
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. no ce evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, athevaá¹ƒ chabbidhe
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yassa pana evampi na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tena sandhito vivarato ninnato thalat
paÃ±cavidhena nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<112> tattha __sandhito_ti asÄ«tisatasandhito. uddhumÄ• take pana kathaá¹ƒ asÄ«tisatas
tasmÄ• nena tayo dakkhiá¹‡ahatthasandhÄ«, tayo vÄ• mahatthasandhÄ«, tayo dakkhiá¹‡ap
vÄ• mapÄ• dasandhÄ« \Be I 180/, eko gÄ«vasandhi, eko kaá¹-isandhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ cuddasam
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. __vivarato_ti vivaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hatthantaraá¹ƒ pÄ• dantaraá¹ƒ udarant
evaá¹ƒ vivarato vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. akkhÄ«nampi nimmÄ«litabhÄ• vo vÄ• ummÄ«litabhÄ
pihitabhÄ• vo vÄ• vivaá¹-abhÄ• vo vÄ• vavatthapetabbo. __ninnato_ti yaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re ninna
vÄ• antomukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• galavÄ• á¹-ako vÄ• , taá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ n
unnateti vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. __thalato_ti yaá¹ƒ sarÄ«re unnataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jaá¹‡á¹‡uka
nalÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ahaá¹ƒ thale á¹-hito sarÄ«raá¹ƒ nin
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. __samantato_ti sabbaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ samantato vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ.
cÄ• retvÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tattha ``uddhumÄ• taka
cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. sace evampi na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, udarapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ atirekaá¹ƒ
tattha ``uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takaâ€™â€™ nti cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ.

<113> idÄ• ni \Ne I 178/ ``so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ay
---

tena yoginÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re yathÄ• vuttanimittaggÄ• havasena suá¹-á¹-hu nimittaá¹ƒ ga
sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ karontena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ
vavatthapetabbaÃ±ca. sarÄ«rato nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ• ccÄ• sanne padese á¹-hitena vÄ• nisinne
ummÄ«letvÄ• oloketvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. ``uddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ udd
nti satakkhattuá¹ƒ sahassakkhattuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ• oloketabbaá¹ƒ, nimmÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajji
punappunaá¹ƒ karontassa uggahanimittaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ hoti. kadÄ• suggahitaá¹ƒ hoti? y
olokentassa nimmÄ«letvÄ• Ä• vajjentassa ca ekasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gaccha
hoti.

so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ upadhÄ• retvÄ• suvav
sace tattheva bhÄ• vanÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, athÄ• nena Ä• gamanakÄ•
adutiyena tadeva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikarontena sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ katvÄ
indriyehi abahigatena mÄ• nasena attano senÄ• sanameva gantabbaá¹ƒ.

susÄ• nÄ• nikkhamanteneva ca Ä• gamanamaggo vavatthapetabbo, yena maggena nikkh
pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhimukho vÄ• gacchati, pacchimauttaradakkhiá¹‡adisÄ• bhimukho vÄ• ga
gacchati. imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• mato gacchati, imasmiá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡ato, imasmiá¹ƒ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, imasmiá¹ƒ vammiko, imasmiá¹ƒ rukkho, imasmiá¹ƒ gaccho, imasmiá¹ƒ latÄ• t
vavatthapetvÄ• Ä• gatena caá¹…kamantenÄ• pi tabbhÄ• giyova caá¹…kamo adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
asubhanimittadisÄ• bhimukhe bhÅ«mippadese caá¹…kamitabbanti attho. nisÄ«dantena Ä•
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana tassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ sobbho vÄ• papÄ• to vÄ• rukkho vÄ
hoti, na sakkÄ• taá¹ƒdisÄ• bhimukhe bhÅ«mippadese caá¹…kamituá¹ƒ, Ä• sanampi anokÄ
paÃ±Ã±apetuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ anapalokentenÄ• pi okÄ• sÄ• nurÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne caá¹…kam
cittaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒdisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒyeva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<114> idÄ• ni ``samantÄ• nimittupalakkhaá¹‡Ä• kimatthiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• naa
tiÄ• divissajjane \Ne I 179/ ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. yassa hi avelÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• takanimitt
samantÄ• nimittupalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nimittaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ ummÄ«letvÄ
matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ viya ajjhottharamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya anubandhamÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, so taá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ bheravÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• vikkhittacitto umm
bhayaá¹ƒ chambhitattaá¹ƒ lomahaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ hi vibhattaaá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ bheravÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. imasmiá¹ƒ hi kammaá¹-á¹
hoti. kasmÄ• ? atibheravattÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa. tasmÄ• tena yoginÄ• santhambhet
sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• anubandhanakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na

samÄ«pe á¹-hito pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ• latÄ• vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, sarÄ«rampi Ä• gaccheyya. ya
latÄ• vÄ• nÄ• gacchati, evaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rampi nÄ• gacchati. ayaá¹ƒ pana tuyhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±Ã±Ä• sambhavo, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 182/ te ajja upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, mÄ• bhÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• hÄ• saá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte cittaá¹ƒ saÃ±carÄ• petabba
visesamadhigacchati. idametaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``samantÄ• nimittupalakkhaá¹‡Ä• a

ekÄ• dasavidhena pana nimittaggÄ• haá¹ƒ sampÄ• dento kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upanibar
ummÄ«letvÄ• olokanapaccayÄ• uggahanimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ cÄ• ren
uppajjati. tattha mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ cÄ• rento appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. appanÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hento arahattaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• dasavidhena nimittaggÄ• ho
ti.

<115> __gatÄ• gatamaggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ«thisampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthÄ• _ti ettha par
Ä• gatamaggassa ca paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• , sÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«thiyÄ• samp
hi imaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge ke
divasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchanti, paÃ±haá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchanti, paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• karonti, ahaa
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. divaso kathetabbo, paÃ±ho vissajjetabbo. sace
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. dhammiko paá¹-isanthÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo. tassevaá¹ƒ karontassa u
taruá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ nassati. tasmiá¹ƒ nassantepi divasaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hena kathetabbameva. p
na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. jÄ• nantena ekadesena kathetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-isanthÄ•
Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ \Ne I 180/ pana bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• gantukapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro kÄ• tabbova
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avattabodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avattauposathÄ• gÄ• ravattabhojanasÄ• lÄ• jantÄ•
gamikavattÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni khandhakavattÄ• ni pÅ«retabbÄ• neva. tassa tÄ• ni pÅ«renta
taruá¹‡animittaá¹ƒ nassati, puna gantvÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti gantukÄ• massÄ• p
vÄ• á¸·amigehi vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• susÄ• nampi gantuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti, nimittaá¹ƒ vÄ
uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ hi ekameva vÄ• dve vÄ• divase á¹-hatvÄ• vinÄ«lakÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ga
sabbakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu etena samaá¹ƒ dullabhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na
nimitte tena bhikkhunÄ• rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• divÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• ahaá¹ƒ im
vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• asukadisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ \
vÄ• maá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hi, asukasmiá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tassa asukasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
vammikarukkhagacchalatÄ• namaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. sohaá¹ƒ tena maggena gantvÄ• asukasm
addasaá¹ƒ. tattha asukadisÄ• bhimukho á¹-hatvÄ• evaÃ±cevaÃ±ca samantÄ• nimittÄ• ni s
asubhanimittaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• asukadisÄ• ya susÄ• nato nikkhamitvÄ• evarÅ«pena nÄ• m
Ä• gantvÄ• idha nisinnoti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
paccavekkhitabbo. tassevaá¹ƒ paccavekkhato taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, purato ni
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• kÄ• reneva vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati. tena vut
``gatÄ• gatamaggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ«thisampaá¹-ipÄ• danatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<116> idÄ• ni __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vÄ« ratanasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• cittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á
tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhatÄ«_ti ettha uddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ikkÅ«le mÄ•
nibbattetvÄ• jhÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hento ``addhÄ• imÄ• ya
jarÄ• maraá¹‡amhÄ• parimuccissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vinÄ• bh

yathÄ• pana duggato puriso mahagghaá¹ƒ maá¹‡iratanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• dullabhaá¹ƒ vata m
ratanasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• vipulena pemena sampiyÄ• yamÄ• no taá¹
``dullabhaá¹ƒ me idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ duggatassa mahagghamaá¹‡irat
catudhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko hi attano cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«te pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• nÄ
attano nÄ• sikavÄ• taá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, kasiá¹‡akammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niko kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
evaá¹ƒ itarÄ• ni kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni \Ne I 181/ sulabhÄ• ni. `idaá¹ƒ pana ekameva vÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tato paraá¹ƒ vinÄ«lakÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™ ti natthi ito dullabha
tasmiá¹ƒ ratanasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• hutvÄ• cittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sampiyÄ• yamÄ• n
rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ. rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca divÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne ca ``uddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ
uddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti tattha punappunaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upanibandhitabbaá¹
nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ, manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb

<117> tassevaá¹ƒ karoto paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tatridaá¹ƒ nimittadvayassa nÄ•
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ virÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ bheravadassanaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \E
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nipanno thÅ«laá¹…gapaccaá¹…
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittapaá¹-ilÄ• bhasamakÄ• lameva bahiddhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ•
kÄ• macchando pahÄ«yati. anunayappahÄ• neneva cassa lohitappahÄ• nena pubbo viya b
Ä• raddhavÄ«riyatÄ• ya thinamiddhaá¹ƒ, avippaá¹-isÄ• rakarasantadhammÄ• nuyogavasen
adhigatavisesassa paccakkhatÄ• ya paá¹-ipattidesake satthari paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiph
pahÄ«yatÄ«ti paÃ±ca nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni pahÄ«yanti. tasmiÃ±Ã±eva ca nimitte cetaso abhinin
nimittÄ• numajjanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• no vicÄ• ro, paá¹-iladdhavisesÄ• dhigamapacca
passaddhisambhavato passaddhi, tannimittaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, sukhitassa cittasamÄ• dhisambh
ekaggatÄ• cÄ• ti jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti. evamassa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaá¹-ibim
taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva nibbattati. ito paraá¹ƒ yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa appanÄ• ceva
sabbaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

vinÄ«lakÄ• dikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni

<118> ito paresu pana vinÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ``uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ asubhanimitta
adutiyo gacchati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya satiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ asubhanimittaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto, vipubbakaá¹ƒ asu
uggaá¹‡hantoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha uddhumÄ• takapadamatta
vuttanayeneva savinicchayÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 182/ pana viseso --- __vinÄ«lake_ ``vinÄ«lakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ vinÄ«lakapaá¹-i
manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. uggahanimittaÃ±cettha kabarakabaravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upa
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ pana ussadavasena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__vipubbake_ ``vipubbakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ vipubbakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• r
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ panettha paggharantamiva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ nicca
hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__vicchiddakaá¹ƒ_ yuddhamaá¹‡á¸• ale vÄ• corÄ• á¹-aviyaá¹ƒ vÄ• susÄ• ne vÄ• yattha n
chindÄ• penti. araÃ±Ã±e vÄ• pana sÄ«habyagghehi chinnapurisaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne labbhati. tas
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sace nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• yaá¹ƒ patitampi ekÄ• vajjanena Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• g
ce Ä• gacchati, sayaá¹ƒ hatthena na parÄ• masitabbaá¹ƒ. parÄ• masanto hi vissÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• rÄ• mikena vÄ• samaá¹‡uddesena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• reta
kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• ekaá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• upanÄ• metab
``vicchiddakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ vicchiddakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavattetab
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ majjhe chiddaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ pana parip
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__vikkhÄ• yitake_ vikkhÄ• yitakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• yitakapaá¹-ikkÅ«lanti manasikÄ•
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ panettha tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ khÄ• yitasadisameva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒva hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__vikkhittaka_mpi vicchiddake vuttanayeneva aá¹…gulaá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• k
``vikkhittakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ vikkhittakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-antaraá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ pana
hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__hatavikkhittaka_mpi vicchiddake vuttappakÄ• resuyeva á¹-hÄ• nesu labbhati. tasmÄ• ta
vuttanayeneva aá¹…gulaá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• katvÄ• vÄ• ``hatavikkhittakapa
hatavikkhittakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. uggahanimittaá¹ƒ pane
pahÄ• ramukhaá¹ƒ viya hoti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡ameva hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-

__lohitakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 183/ yuddhamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«su laddhappahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ•
bhinnagaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• mukhato paggharamÄ• nakÄ• le labbhati. tasm
``lohitakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ lohitakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. etth
vÄ• tappahatÄ• viya rattapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• calamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• g
sannisinnaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__puá¸·avakaá¹ƒ_ dvÄ«hatÄ«haccayena kuá¹‡apassa navahi vaá¹‡amukhehi kimirÄ• sipa
taá¹ƒ soá¹‡asiá¹…gÄ• lamanussagomahiá¹ƒsahatthiassaajagarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rappamÄ
sÄ• libhattarÄ• si viya tiá¹-á¹-hati \Be I 186/. tesu yattha katthaci ``puá¸·avakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹
puá¸·avakapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. cÅ«á¸·apiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tika
kÄ• á¸·adÄ«ghavÄ• piyÄ• anto hatthikuá¹‡ape nimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. uggahanimittaá¹
viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ sÄ• libhattapiá¹‡á¸• o viya sannisinnaá¹ƒ hutv

__aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ_ ``seyyathÄ• pi passeyya sarÄ«raá¹ƒ sivathikÄ• ya chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
samaá¹ƒsalohitaá¹ƒ nahÄ• rusambandhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 154) nayena nÄ• na
yattha taá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha purimanayeneva gantvÄ• samantÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ
sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikanti sabhÄ• vabhÄ• vato upalakkhetvÄ• vaá¹‡
ekÄ• dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi nimittaá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<119> taá¹ƒ pana __vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ setanti olokentassa na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, odÄ• takasiá¹‡as
aá¹-á¹-hikanti paá¹-ikkÅ«lavaseneva oloketabbaá¹ƒ. __liá¹…ga_nti idha hatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ n
hatthapÄ• dasÄ«saurabÄ• hukaá¹-iÅ«rujaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena liá¹…gato vavatthapetabb
dÄ«gharassavaá¹-á¹-acaturassakhuddakamahantavasena pana __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato_ vavat
vuttanayÄ• eva. tassa tassa aá¹-á¹-hino pariyantavasena __paricchedato_ vavatthapetvÄ•
hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• appanÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡itabbÄ• . tassa tassa aá¹-á¹-hin
ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nathalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena pana __ninnato_ ca __thalato_ ca vavatthapetab
ahaá¹ƒ ninne á¹-hito, aá¹-á¹-hi thale, ahaá¹ƒ thale, aá¹-á¹-hi ninnetipi vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. dv
aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-itaghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena __sandhito_ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ.
antaravasena __vivarato_ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. sabbattheva pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ• retvÄ•
idamaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti __samantato_ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. evampi nimitte anupaá¹-á¹-hahante na
cittaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ.

<120> yathÄ• \Ne I 184/ cettha, evaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasavidhena nimittaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ito
puá¸·avakÄ• dÄ«supi yujjamÄ• navasena sallakkhetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikÄ• ya ekasmimpi aá¹-á¹-hike sampajjati. tasmÄ• tesu yatthakatthaci
nimittaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-hikapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikapaá¹-ikkÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti \B
pavattetabbo. idha uggahanimittampi paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittampi ekasadisameva hotÄ«ti vutta
aá¹-á¹-hike yuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹…khalikÄ• ya pana uggahanimitte paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vo yujjati. ekaá¹-á¹-hikepi ca uggahanimittena bÄ«
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittena pÄ«tisomanassajanakena, upacÄ• rÄ• vahattÄ• .

imasmiá¹ƒ hi okÄ• se yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• va vuttaá
``catÅ«su brahmavihÄ• resu dasasu ca asubhesu paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ natthi. brahmavih

sÄ«masambhedoyeva nimittaá¹ƒ. dasasu ca asubhesu nibbikappaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lab
nimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi puna anantarameva ``duvidhaá¹ƒ idha nimitta
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ. uggahanimittaá¹ƒ virÅ«paá¹ƒ bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hut
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retvÄ• avocumha, idamevettha yuttaá¹ƒ.

apica mahÄ• tissattherassa dantaá¹-á¹-hikamattÄ• valokanena sakalitthisarÄ«rassa aá¹-á¹-
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni cettha nidassanÄ• nÄ«ti.

iti asubhÄ• ni subhaguá¹‡o, dasasatalocanena thutakitti.

yÄ• ni avoca dasabalo, ekekajjhÄ• nahetunÄ«ti ||

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni ca tesaÃ±ca, bhÄ• vanÄ• nayamimaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• na.

tesveva ayaá¹ƒ bhiyyo, pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ||

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<121> etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhÄ• no suvikkhambhitarÄ• gattÄ• vÄ«tarÄ• go viy
185/ hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ asubhappabhedo vutto, so sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vappattivas
rÄ• gacaritabhedavasena cÄ• ti veditabbo. chavasarÄ«raá¹ƒ hi paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä•
uddhumÄ• takasabhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ vÄ• siyÄ• , vinÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasabl
yÄ• disaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti laddhuá¹ƒ, tÄ• dise tÄ• dise uddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ vinÄ«
nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbamevÄ• ti sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vappattivasena dasadhÄ• asubhappabhed

visesato \Be I 188/ cettha uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navipattippakÄ• sanato s
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ chavirÄ• gavipattippakÄ• sanato sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• gino sap
kÄ• yavaá¹‡apaá¹-ibaddhassa duggandhabhÄ• vassa pakÄ• sanato mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• divas
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitasarÄ«ragandharÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vicchiddakaá¹ƒ antosusirabhÄ• v
ghanabhÄ• varÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vikkhÄ• yitakaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsupacayasampattivinÄ• sapp
sarÄ«rappadesesu maá¹ƒsupacayarÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vikkhittakaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…galÄ«lÄ• rÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. hatavikkhittakaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaá¹…ghÄ• t
sarÄ«rasaá¹…ghÄ• tasampattirÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. lohitakaá¹ƒ lohitamakkhitapaá¹-ikkÅ«
alaá¹…kÄ• rajanitasobharÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. puá¸·avakaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa anekakimikulasÄ
kÄ• ye mamattarÄ• gino sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lab
dantasampattirÄ• gino sappÄ• yanti evaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacaritabhedavasenÄ• pi dasadhÄ• asubh

yasmÄ• pana dasavidhepi etasmiá¹ƒ asubhe seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma aparisaá¹‡á¹-hitajalÄ• y

arittabaleneva nÄ• vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, vinÄ• arittena na sakkÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ, evameva dubba
vitakkabaleneva cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, vinÄ• vitakkena na sakkÄ• á¹-hape
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• namevettha hoti, na dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni.

paá¹-ikkÅ«lepi ca etasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e ``addhÄ• imÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya jarÄ• maraá
parimuccissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vitÄ• ya ceva nÄ«varaá¹‡asantÄ•
uppajjati, ``bahuá¹ƒ dÄ• ni vetanaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassÄ• vino p
gÅ«tharÄ• simhi viya, ussannabyÄ• dhidukkhassa rogino vamanavirecanappavattiyaá¹ƒ viya

<122> dasavidhampi \Ne I 186/ cetaá¹ƒ asubhaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ato ekameva hoti. dasavidhas
asuciduggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vo eva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tadetaá¹ƒ iminÄ• lakkha
matasarÄ«re, dantaá¹-á¹-hikadassÄ• vino pana cetiyapabbatavÄ• sino mahÄ• tissattherass
hatthikkhandhagataá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ olokentassa saá¹…gharakkhitattherÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• kas
jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«repi \Be I 189/ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yatheva hi matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ jÄ«
asubhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha Ä• gantukena alaá¹…kÄ• rena paá¹-icchannattÄ• na paÃ±Ã
idaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atirekatisataaá¹-á¹-hikasamussayaá¹ƒ asÄ«tisatasandhisaá¹…gh
navanhÄ• rusatanibandhanaá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒsapesisatÄ• nulittaá¹ƒ allacammapariyonaddhaa
chiddÄ• vachiddaá¹ƒ medakathÄ• likÄ• viya niccuggharitapaggharitaá¹ƒ kimisaá¹…ghanise
Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ dukkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu paribhinnapurÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¸• o viya navahi va
satatavissandanaá¹ƒ. yassa ubhohi akkhÄ«hi akkhigÅ«thako paggharati, kaá¹‡á¹‡abilehi ka
nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-ehi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• , mukhato Ä• hÄ• rapittasemharudhirÄ• ni, adhodvÄ• n
navanavutiyÄ• lomakÅ«pasahassehi asucisedayÅ«so paggharati. nÄ«lamakkhikÄ• dayo sa
dantakaá¹-á¹-hamukhadhovanasÄ«samakkhananahÄ• nanivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÄ• dÄ«hi app
pharusavippakiá¹‡á¹‡akeso hutvÄ• gÄ• mena gÄ• maá¹ƒ vicaranto rÄ• jÄ• pi pupphachaá¸
aÃ±Ã±ataropi samasarÄ«rapaá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• ya nibbiseso hoti, evaá¹ƒ asuciduggandhajeguc
raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lassa vÄ• sarÄ«re vemattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. dantakaá¹-á¹-hamu
dantamalÄ• dÄ«ni pamajjitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthehi hirikopÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• nÄ• n
surabhivilepanena vilimpitvÄ• pupphÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi alaá¹…karitvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ mamaâ
gahetabbÄ• kÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ karonti. tato iminÄ• Ä• gantukena alaá¹…kÄ• rena paá¹-icchan
yÄ• thÄ• vasarasaá¹ƒ asubhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ asaÃ±jÄ• nantÄ• purisÄ• itthÄ«su, itthiyo ca p
paramatthato panettha rajjitabbakayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aá¹‡umattampi natthi. tathÄ
kesalomanakhadantakheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikauccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
sattÄ• hatthena chupitumpi na icchanti, aá¹-á¹-Ä«yanti harÄ• yanti jigucchanti. yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkÅ«lampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjandhakÄ• rapariyonaddhÄ• attas
``iá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kantaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanti. te evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
kiá¹ƒsukarukkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• rukkhato apatitapupphaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesÄ«â€™â€™ ti
jarasiá¹…gÄ• lena samÄ• nataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. tasmÄ• ---

yathÄ• pi \Be I 190/ \Ne I 187/ pupphitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , siá¹…gÄ• lo kiá¹ƒsukaá¹ƒ vane.

maá¹ƒsarukkho mayÄ• laddho, iti gantvÄ• na vegasÄ• ||

patitaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• atilolupo.

nayidaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ aduá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ rukkhasminti gaá¹‡hati ||

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒyeva, asubhanti tathÄ• budho.

aggahetvÄ• na gaá¹‡heyya, sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hampi naá¹ƒ tathÄ• ||

imaÃ±hi subhato kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, gahetvÄ• tattha mucchitÄ• .

bÄ• lÄ• karontÄ• pÄ• pÄ• ni, dukkhÄ• na parimuccare ||

tasmÄ• passeyya medhÄ• vÄ«, jÄ«vato vÄ• matassa vÄ• .

sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikÄ• yassa, subhabhÄ• vena vajjitaá¹ƒ ||

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

duggandho asuci kÄ• yo, kuá¹‡apo ukkarÅ«pamo.

nindito cakkhubhÅ«tehi, kÄ• yo bÄ• lÄ• bhinandito ||

allacammapaá¹-icchanno, navadvÄ• ro mahÄ• vaá¹‡o.

samantato paggharati, asuci pÅ«tigandhiyo ||

sace imassa kÄ• yassa, anto bÄ• hirako siyÄ• .

daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÅ«na gahetvÄ• na, kÄ• ke soá¹‡e nivÄ• rayeti ||

tasmÄ• dabbajÄ• tikena bhikkhunÄ• jÄ«vamÄ• nasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu

matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ \Ne I 188/ vÄ• yattha yattha asubhÄ• kÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tattha tatthev
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbanti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddeso nÄ• ma

chaá¹-á¹-ho paricchedo.

7. chaanussatiniddeso

1. buddhÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<123> asubhÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ \Be I 191/ \Ne I 189/ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• su pana dasasu anussatÄ«s
uppajjanato satiyeva anussati, pavattitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namhiyeva vÄ• pavattattÄ• saddhÄ•
anurÅ«pÄ• satÄ«tipi anussati, buddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• anussati __buddhÄ• nussa
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppan
svÄ• kkhÄ• tatÄ• didhammaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. saá¹…g
__saá¹…ghÄ• nussati, _ suppaá¹-ipannatÄ• disaá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• e
Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• anussati __sÄ«lÄ• nussati, _ akhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• disÄ«laguá¹‡Ä• ramma
etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. cÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• anussati __cÄ• gÄ• nussati, _
muttacÄ• gatÄ• dicÄ• gaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• Ä•
__devatÄ• nussati, _ devatÄ• sakkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• attano saddhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• r
etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• anussati __maraá¹‡Ä• nussati, _
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiyÄ• etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. kesÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ rÅ«
gatÄ• ti kÄ• yagatÄ• , kÄ• yagatÄ• ca sÄ• sati cÄ• ti kÄ• yagatasatÄ«ti vattabbe rassaá¹ƒ
__kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_ti vuttÄ• , kesÄ• dikÄ• yakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya satiy
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• ne Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• sati __Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, _ assÄ• sapassÄ• sanimitt
etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. upasamaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• anussati __upasamÄ• nussati, _ sa
satiyÄ• etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

<124> iti imÄ• su dasasu anussatÄ«su buddhÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena ave
yoginÄ• patirÅ«pasenÄ• sane rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena ``itipi so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ s
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno sugato lokavidÅ« anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathi \Be I 192/ satthÄ
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ buddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 10) evaá¹ƒ buddhassa bhaga

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡anayo --- so bhagavÄ• itipi arahaá¹ƒ, itipi sammÄ• sambuddho ...
bhagavÄ• ti anussarati. iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<125> tattha Ä• rakattÄ• arÄ«naá¹ƒ arÄ• naÃ±ca hatattÄ• paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arahattÄ•
imehi tÄ• va kÄ• raá¹‡ehi so bhagavÄ• __araha_nti anussarati. Ä• rakÄ• hi so sabbakilese
á¹-hito maggena savÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• ti __Ä• rakattÄ• araha

so tato Ä• rakÄ• nÄ• ma, yassa yenÄ• samaá¹…gitÄ• .

asamaá¹…gÄ« ca dosehi, nÄ• tho tenÄ• __rahaá¹ƒ_ matoti ||

<126> te cÄ• nena kilesÄ• rayo maggena hatÄ• ti __arÄ«naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• pi arahaá¹ƒ_.

yasmÄ• rÄ• gÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• , sabbepi arayo hatÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• satthena nÄ• thena, tasmÄ• pi __arahaá¹ƒ_ matoti ||

<127> yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• mayanÄ• bhi puÃ±Ã±Ä• diabhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• r
Ä• savasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvÄ• tibhavarathe samÄ• yojitaá¹ƒ anÄ• dikÄ• lapp
tassÄ• nena bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ«riyapÄ• dehi sÄ«lapathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saddhÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apharasuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbe arÄ• hatÄ• ti __arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• pi arahaá¹ƒ_.

<128> atha vÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkanti anamataggaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vuccati. tas
mÅ«lattÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nemi, pariyosÄ• nattÄ• . sesÄ• dasa dhammÄ• arÄ• , avijjÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyantattÄ• ca, tattha dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• . kÄ• mab
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti, rÅ«pabhave avijjÄ• rÅ«pabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
I 191/ avijjÄ• \Be I 193/ arÅ«pabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti. kÄ• mabhave sa
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayÄ• honti, esa nayo itaresu. kÄ• mabhave paá¹-isandh
kÄ• mabhave nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayo hoti, tathÄ• rÅ«pabhave. arÅ«pabhave nÄ• masse
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhave saá¸·Ä• yatanassa paccayo hoti, rÅ«pabhave nÄ• marÅ«pa
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti, arÅ«pabhave nÄ• maá¹ƒ arÅ«pabhave ekassa Ä• yatanass
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhave chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti, rÅ«pabhave tÄ«á¹
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ phassÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti, arÅ«pabhave ekaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ arÅ«pabha
hoti. kÄ• mabhave cha phassÄ• kÄ• mabhave channaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti,
tattheva tissannaá¹ƒ, arÅ«pabhave eko tattheva ekissÄ• vedanÄ• ya paccayo hoti. kÄ• ma
kÄ• mabhave channaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti, rÅ«pabhave tisso tatthev
ekÄ• vedanÄ• arÅ«pabhave ekassa taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yassa paccayo hoti. tattha tattha sÄ• s
upÄ• dÄ• nassa, upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dayo bhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? idhekacco kÄ• me paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• yena

duccaritaá¹ƒ carati, manasÄ• duccaritaá¹ƒ carati, duccaritapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• apÄ• ye upapajj
upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo, kammanibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhav
jÄ• ti, paripÄ• ko jarÄ• , bhedo maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aparo saggasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«ti tatheva sucaritaá¹ƒ carati, sucaritapÄ• ripÅ«r
tatthassa upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavoti so eva nayo.

aparo pana brahmalokasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• eva
muditaá¹ƒ, upekkhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• brahmaloke nibbattati. tatthas
kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavoti so eva nayo.

aparo \Be I 194/ arÅ«pabhave sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ«ti tatheva Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cA
bhÄ• veti, bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• tattha tattha nibbattati. tatthassa nibbattihetubhÅ«taá
kammabhavo, kammanibbattÄ• \Ne I 192/ khandhÄ• upapattibhavo, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibba
bhedo maraá¹‡anti. esa nayo sesupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• supi yojanÄ• su.

evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• hetu, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• , ubhopete hetusamuppan
paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatampi addhÄ•
hetusamuppannÄ• , ubhopete hetusamuppannÄ• ti paccayapariggahe paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhamma
nayena sabbapadÄ• ni vitthÄ• retabbÄ• ni.

tattha avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• eko saá¹…khepo, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatan
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• eko, jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ eko. purimasaá¹…khepo cettha atÄ
paccuppanno, jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anÄ• gato. avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• raggahaá¹‡ena cettha
gahitÄ• va hontÄ«ti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• atÄ«te kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• da
vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavaggahaá¹‡ena avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ
etarahi kammavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• padesena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nid
dhammÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. te Ä• kÄ• rato vÄ«satividhÄ• honti. saá¹…khÄ•
antarÄ• eko sandhi, vedanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• namantarÄ• eko, bhavajÄ• tÄ«namantarÄ• ekoti, i
catusaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ tiyaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ«satÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ tisandhiá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ
passati aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti paá¹-ivijjhati. taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-he
vuccati paccayapariggahe paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti. iminÄ• dhammaá¹-á¹
dhamme yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakÄ• ra
saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa are hani vihani viddhaá¹ƒsesi. evampi __arÄ• naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• arahaá¹

arÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkassa, hatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• sinÄ• yato.

lokanÄ• thena tenesa, __araha_nti pavuccati ||

<129> aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyattÄ• \Be I 195/ ca cÄ«varÄ• dipaccaye arahati pÅ«jÄ• visesaÃ±c
tathÄ• gate yekeci mahesakkhÄ• devamanussÄ• , na te aÃ±Ã±attha pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonti. tath
sinerumattena ratanadÄ• mena tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ pÅ«jesi. yathÄ• balaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±e devÄ• m
bimbisÄ• rakosalarÄ• jÄ• dayo. parinibbutampi ca bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa channavutikoá¹-i
asokamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassÄ• ni patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pe
pÅ«jÄ• visesÄ• nanti __paccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ arahattÄ• pi arahaá¹ƒ_.

pÅ«jÄ• visesaá¹ƒ saha paccayehi,

yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ arahati lokanÄ• tho.

atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ __araha_nti loke,

tasmÄ• jino arahati nÄ• mametaá¹ƒ ||

<130> yathÄ• ca loke yekeci paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• nino bÄ• lÄ• asilokabhayena raho pÄ• paá¹
kadÄ• ci karotÄ«ti __pÄ• pakaraá¹‡e rahÄ• bhÄ• vatopi arahaá¹ƒ_.

yasmÄ• natthi raho nÄ• ma, pÄ• pakammesu tÄ• dino.

rahÄ• bhÄ• vena tenesa, __arahaá¹ƒ_ iti vissuto ||

evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi ---

Ä• rakattÄ• hatattÄ• ca, kilesÄ• rÄ«na so muni.

hatasaá¹ƒsÄ• racakkÄ• ro, paccayÄ• dÄ«na cÄ• raho.

na raho karoti pÄ• pÄ• ni, __arahaá¹ƒ_ tena vuccatÄ«ti ||

<131> sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• pana __sammÄ• sambu
sÄ• maÃ±ca buddho, abhiÃ±Ã±eyye dhamme abhiÃ±Ã±eyyato buddho, pariÃ±Ã±eyye dha
dhamme pahÄ• tabbato, sacchikÄ• tabbe dhamme sacchikÄ• tabbato, bhÄ• vetabbe dham
---

abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ me, tasmÄ• buddhosmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ti || (MN II 399; Sn 56

<132> apica \Be I 196/ \Ne I 194/ cakkhuá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, tassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• purimataá¹‡hÄ• samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, ubhinnaá¹ƒ appavatti nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodhapajÄ• maggasaccanti evaá¹ƒ ekekapaduddhÄ• renÄ• pi sabbadhamme sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca bu sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yamanesu. eteneva nayena rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni cha Ä• yatanÄ• ni, cakkh chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yÄ• , cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo cha phassÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• , rÅ«pasaÃ±cetanÄ• dayo cha cetanÄ• , rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo cha taá¹‡hÄ• vitakkÄ• , rÅ«pavicÄ• rÄ• dayo cha vicÄ• rÄ• , rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dayo paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , anussatiyo, uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena dasa saÃ±Ã±Ä• , kesÄ• dayo dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo, kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayo nava bhavÄ• , paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catasso arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo, paá¹-ilomato jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ« paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• ni ca yojetabbÄ• ni.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekapadayojanÄ• , jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, jÄ• ti samudayasaccaá nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodhapajÄ• nanÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• maggasaccanti evamek sammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±ca buddho anubuddho paá¹-ibuddho. tena vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``sammÄ• sÄ• m buddhattÄ• pana sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti.

<133> vijjÄ• hi pana caraá¹‡ena ca sampannattÄ• __vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno_. tattha __ aá¹-á¹-hapi vijjÄ• . tisso vijjÄ• bhayabheravasutte (MN I 52 Ä• dayo) vuttanayeneva veditab ambaá¹-á¹-hasutte (DN I 278 Ä• dayo). tatra hi vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena manomayiddhiyÄ• pariggahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha vijjÄ• vuttÄ• . __caraá¹‡a_nti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro, indriyesu guttadvÄ mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• , jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyogo, satta saddhammÄ• , cattÄ• ri rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• veditabbÄ• . imeyeva hi pannarasa dhammÄ• yasmÄ• etehi carati ariyasÄ• vako gacchati caraá¹‡anti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``idha, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• vako sÄ«lavÄ• hotÄ«â€™ majjhimapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sake vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• imÄ• hi vijjÄ• hi iminÄ• tena vuccati vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampannoti.

tattha \Be I 197/ \Ne I 195/ vijjÄ• sampadÄ• bhagavato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hi mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikataá¹ƒ. so sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• natthaá¹ƒ Ã±atv anatthaá¹ƒ parivajjetvÄ• atthe niyojeti. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno. tenassa sÄ honti, no duppaá¹-ipannÄ• vijjÄ• caraá¹‡avipannÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• attantapÄ• dayo viya

<134> sobhanagamanattÄ• , sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• , sammÄ• gatattÄ• , samm gamanampi hi gatanti vuccati. taÃ±ca bhagavato sobhanaá¹ƒ parisuddhamanavajjaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ ariyamaggo. tena hesa gamanena khemaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• no gatoti __sobhanagaman á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gato amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti __sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatattÄ• pi sugato_. s

maggena pahÄ«ne kilese puna apaccÄ• gacchanto. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``sotÄ• pattimaggen
kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccÄ• gacchatÄ«ti sugato ... pe ... arahattamaggena ye kiles
kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccÄ• gacchatÄ«ti sugatoâ€™â€™ ti, sammÄ• vÄ• gato d
pabhuti yÄ• va bodhimaá¹‡á¸• Ä• tÄ• va samatiá¹ƒsapÄ• ramÄ«pÅ«rikÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹
hitasukhameva karonto sassataá¹ƒ, ucchedaá¹ƒ, kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ, attakilamathanti ime ca a
gatoti __sammÄ• gatattÄ• pi sugato_. sammÄ• cesa gadati yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yuttameva v
__sammÄ• gadattÄ• pi sugato_. tatridaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhakasuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹
atacchaá¹ƒ anatthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ appiyÄ• amanÄ• pÄ• , na taá¹ƒ tathÄ• g
yampi tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ tacchaá¹ƒ anatthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca pa
tampi tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ na bhÄ• sati. yaÃ±ca kho tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÅ
atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ appiyÄ• amanÄ• pÄ• , tatra kÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« tathÄ• gato
veyyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• ya. yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atacchaá¹ƒ anatth
paresaá¹ƒ piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• , na taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati. yampi tathÄ• gato
tacchaá¹ƒ anatthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca paresaá¹ƒ piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• , tampi tathÄ• gato vÄ•
kho tathÄ• gato vÄ• caá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ tacchaá¹ƒ atthasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• \Be I 198/
manÄ• pÄ• , tatra kÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« tathÄ• gato hoti tassÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya veyyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• yÄ•
__sammÄ• gadattÄ• pi sugato_ti veditabbo.

<135> sabbathÄ• pi viditalokattÄ• pana __lokavidÅ«_. so hi bhagavÄ• sabhÄ• vato samu
nirodhÅ«pÄ• yatoti sabbathÄ• lokaá¹ƒ avedi aÃ±Ã±Ä• si paá¹-ivijjhi. yathÄ• ha --- ``yattha k
jÄ• yati na jÄ«yati na mÄ«yati na cavati na upapajjati, nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gamanena lokassa a
daá¹-á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ patteyyanti vadÄ• mi, na cÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, apatvÄ• va lokassa antaá¹ƒ
vadÄ• mi. api cÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, imasmiÃ±Ã±eva byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare sasaÃ±Ã±imh
lokasamudayaÃ±ca lokanirodhaÃ±ca lokanirodhagÄ• miniÃ±ca paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ.

gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

na ca apatvÄ• lokantaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• atthi pamocanaá¹ƒ ||

tasmÄ• have lokavidÅ« sumedho,

lokantagÅ« vÅ«sitabrahmacariyo.

lokassa antaá¹ƒ samitÄ• vi Ã±atvÄ• ,

nÄ• sÄ«sati lokamimaá¹ƒ paraÃ±cÄ• ti || (SN a I 107; AN a IV 45).

<136> apica tayo lokÄ• saá¹…khÄ• raloko sattaloko okÄ• salokoti. tattha eko loko sabbe s

Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ti (Paá¹-is I 112) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…khÄ• raloko veditabbo. sa
asassato lokoti vÄ• ti (DN I 421) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sattaloko.

yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariharanti, disÄ• bhanti virocamÄ• nÄ• .

tÄ• va sahassadhÄ• loko, ettha te vattatÄ« vasoti || (MN I 503) ---

Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne okÄ• saloko. tampi bhagavÄ• sabbathÄ• avedi. tathÄ• hissa ``eko lok
Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• . dve lokÄ• nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca. tayo lokÄ• tisso vedanÄ• . catt
cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ• . paÃ±ca lokÄ• paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . cha lokÄ• cha ajjhattik
satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo. aá¹-á¹-ha lokÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• . nava lokÄ• nava
sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• . dasa lokÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni. dvÄ• dasa lokÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni. aá
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 112) ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ralokopi sabbathÄ•

yasmÄ• panesa sabbesampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anusayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, car
jÄ• nÄ• ti, apparajakkhe mahÄ• rajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svÄ• kÄ• re dvÄ• kÄ• re,
duviÃ±Ã±Ä• paye, bhabbe abhabbe satte jÄ• nÄ• ti. tasmÄ• ssa sattalokopi sabbathÄ• vidi

<137> yathÄ• ca sattaloko, evaá¹ƒ okÄ• salokopi. tathÄ• hesa ekaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ Ä
ca yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasasatasahassÄ• ni catutiá¹ƒsasatÄ• ni ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca yoja

sabbaá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• ni, chattiá¹ƒsaparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

dasa ceva sahassÄ• ni, aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni satÄ• ni ca ||

tattha ---

duve satasahassÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri nahutÄ• ni ca.

ettakaá¹ƒ bahalattena, saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasundharÄ• ||

tassÄ• yeva sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ---

cattÄ• ri satasahassÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-heva nahutÄ• ni ca.

ettakaá¹ƒ bahalattena, jalaá¹ƒ vÄ• te patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ||

tassÄ• pi sandhÄ• rako ---

nava satasahassÄ• ni, mÄ• luto nabhamuggato.

saá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ceva sahassÄ• ni, esÄ• lokassa saá¹‡á¹-hiti ||

evaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hite cettha yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

caturÄ• sÄ«ti \Be I 200/ \Ne I 198/ sahassÄ• ni, ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

accuggato tÄ• vadeva, sineru pabbatuttamo ||

tato upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• hena, pamÄ• á¹‡ena yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ.

ajjhogÄ• á¸·huggatÄ• dibbÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittitÄ• ||

yugandharo Ä«sadharo, karavÄ«ko sudassano.

nemindharo vinatako, assakaá¹‡á¹‡o giri brahÄ• ||

ete satta mahÄ• selÄ• , sinerussa samantato.

mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• namÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , devayakkhanisevitÄ• ||

yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ satÄ• nucco, himavÄ• paÃ±ca pabbato.

yojanÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• yatavitthato ||

caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassehi, kÅ«á¹-ehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito.

tipaÃ±cayojanakkhandha-parikkhepÄ• nagavhayÄ• ||

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanakkhandha-sÄ• khÄ• yÄ• mÄ• samantato.

satayojanavitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tÄ• vadeva ca uggatÄ• .

jambÅ« yassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, jambudÄ«po pakÄ• sito ||

yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ jambuyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etadeva asurÄ• naá¹ƒ citrapÄ• á¹-aliyÄ• , garuá¸·Ä

aparagoyÄ• ne kadambassa, uttarakurÅ«su kapparukkhassa, pubbavidehe sirÄ«sassa, tÄ•
pÄ• ricchattakassÄ• ti. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``pÄ• á¹-alÄ« simbalÄ« jambÅ«, devÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ricchattako.

kadambo kapparukkho ca, sirÄ«sena bhavati sattamanti ||

``dveasÄ«ti \Ne I 199/ sahassÄ• ni, ajjhogÄ• á¸·ho mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

accuggato tÄ• vadeva, cakkavÄ• á¸·asiluccayo.

parikkhipitvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, lokadhÄ• tumayaá¹ƒ á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha candamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ. sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paÃ±
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ dasasahassayojanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• asurabhavanaá¹ƒ avÄ«cimahÄ• n
aparagoyÄ• naá¹ƒ sattasahassayojanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• \Be I 201/ pubbavidehaá¹ƒ. uttarakuru aá
ekameko cettha mahÄ• dÄ«po paÃ±casatapaÃ±casataparittadÄ«paparivÄ• ro. taá¹ƒ sabbar
ekÄ• lokadhÄ• tu. tadantaresu lokantarikanirayÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ anantÄ• ni cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni anantÄ• lokadhÄ• tuyo bhagavÄ• anantena buddhaÅ
paá¹-ivijjhi. evamassa okÄ• salokopi sabbathÄ• vidito. evampi __sabbathÄ• viditalokattÄ•

<138> attanÄ• pana guá¹‡ehi visiá¹-á¹-hatarassa kassaci abhÄ• vato natthi etassa uttaroti
hesa sÄ«laguá¹‡enÄ• pi sabbaá¹ƒ lokamabhibhavati, samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±
sÄ«laguá¹‡enÄ• pi asamo asamasamo appaá¹-imo appaá¹-ibhÄ• go appaá¹-ipuggalo ... pe
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaguá¹‡enÄ• pi. yathÄ• ha --- ``na kho panÄ• haá¹ƒ samanupassÄ•
pe ... sadevamanussÄ• ya pajÄ• ya attanÄ• sÄ«lasampannataraâ€™â€™ nti vitthÄ• ro. ev
(AN a IV 34; It 90) ``na me Ä• cariyo atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• (MN I 285; Vin I 11) gÄ• th

<139> purisadamme sÄ• retÄ«ti __purisadammasÄ• rathi_. dameti vinetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. t
adantÄ• dametuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• pi manussapurisÄ• pi amanussapurisÄ• pi.
tiracchÄ• napurisÄ• pi apalÄ• lo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• , cÅ«á¸·odaro, mahodaro, aggisikho, dhÅ«m
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• , dhanapÄ• lako hatthÄ«ti evamÄ• dayo damitÄ• nibbisÄ• katÄ• saraá¹‡esu
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• , manussapurisÄ• pi saccakanigaá¹‡á¹-haputtaambaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¹‡ava
soá¹‡adantakÅ«á¹-adantÄ• dayo, amanussapurisÄ• pi Ä• á¸·avakasÅ«cilomakharalomayak
200/ damitÄ• vinÄ«tÄ• vicitrehi vinayanÅ«pÄ• yehi. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, kesi, purisadamme saá¹‡
pharusenapi vinemi, saá¹‡hapharusenapi vinemÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a IV 11) idaÃ±cettha sut

apica bhagavÄ• visuddhasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«n
Ä• cikkhanto dantepi dametiyeva.

atha \Be I 202/ vÄ• anuttaro purisadammasÄ• rathÄ«ti ekamevidaá¹ƒ atthapadaá¹ƒ. bhaga
sÄ• reti, yathÄ• ekapallaá¹…keneva nisinnÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha disÄ• asajjamÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• vanti.
purisadammasÄ• rathÄ«_ti vuccati. ``hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sÄ• rito eka
dhÄ• vatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±cettha suttaá¹ƒ (MN III 312) vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<140> diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthehi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ anusÄ• satÄ«ti __s
viyÄ• ti __satthÄ• , _ bhagavÄ• satthavÄ• ho. yathÄ• satthavÄ• ho satthe kantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ•
tÄ• reti vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• reti dubbhikkhakantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• reti nirudakakantÄ• raá¹ƒ
nittÄ• reti patÄ• reti khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• peti, evameva bhagavÄ• satthÄ• satthav
tÄ• reti, jÄ• tikantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• retÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• niddesanayenapettha attho veditabbo. __dev
devÄ• naÃ±ca manussÄ• naÃ±ca. ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasena, bhabbapuggalaparicche
bhagavÄ• pana tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• nampi anusÄ• sanippadÄ• nena satthÄ• yeva. tepi hi bh
upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tÄ• ya eva upanissayasampattiyÄ• dutiye vÄ• tatiye vÄ• a
maggaphalabhÄ• gino honti. maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtÄ• dayo cettha nidassanaá¹ƒ.

bhagavati kira gaggarÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re campÄ• nagaravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ dhamma
maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko bhagavato sare nimittaá¹ƒ aggahesi, taá¹ƒ eko vacchapÄ• lako daá¹‡á¸• aá
sÄ«se sannirumbhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so tÄ• vadeva kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavan
kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti. suttappabuddho viya ca tattha accharÄ• saá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ att
ahampi nÄ• ma idha nibbatto, kiá¹ƒ nu kho kammamakÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti Ä• vajjento na aÃ±
201/ aÃ±Ã±atra bhagavato sare nimittaggÄ• hÄ• . so tÄ• vadeva saha vimÄ• nena Ä• gantv
vandi. bhagavÄ• jÄ• nantova pucchi ---

``ko me vandati pÄ• dÄ• ni, iddhiyÄ• yasasÄ• jalaá¹ƒ.

abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ disÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

maá¹‡á¸• Å«kohaá¹ƒ \Be I 203/ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, udake vÄ• rigocaro.

tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa, avadhi vacchapÄ• lakoti ||

bhagavÄ• tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamÄ«ti.

<141> yaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci atthi Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sabbasseva buddhattÄ• vimokkhantikaÁ
yasmÄ• vÄ• cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni attanÄ• pi bujjhi, aÃ±Ã±epi satte bodhesi, tasmÄ• evamÄ•
__buddho_. imassa ca panatthassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ ``bujjhitÄ• saccÄ• nÄ«ti buddho
buddhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavatto sabbopi niddesanayo (Nidd I 192) paá¹-isambhidÄ• nayo
vitthÄ• retabbo.

<142> __bhagavÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ panassa guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasabbasattuttamagarugÄ• ravÄ• d
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``bhagavÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bhagavÄ• ti vacanamuttamaá¹ƒ.

garugÄ• ravayutto so, __bhagavÄ• _ tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

catubbidhaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• vatthikaá¹ƒ liá¹…gikaá¹ƒ nemittikaá¹ƒ adhiccasamuppann
nÄ• ma lokiyavohÄ• rena yadicchakanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha vaccho dammo balÄ«baddoti ev
daá¹‡á¸• Ä« chattÄ« sikhÄ« karÄ«ti evamÄ• di __liá¹…gikaá¹ƒ_. tevijjo chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±oti e
__nemittikaá¹ƒ_. sirivaá¸• á¸• hako dhanavaá¸• á¸• hakoti evamÄ• di vacanatthaá¹ƒ anapek
__adhiccasamuppannaá¹ƒ_. idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 202/ pana __bhagavÄ• _ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ nemittikaá¹ƒ
suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jena, na asÄ«tiyÄ• Ã±Ä• tisahassehi kataá¹ƒ, na sakkasantusitÄ• d
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ``bhagavÄ• ti netaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• kataá
vimokkhantikametaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiyÄ• mÅ«le saha sabbaÃ±Á
sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti yadidaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Nidd I 84).

<143> yaá¹ƒguá¹‡anemittikaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanattha
---

``bhagÄ« \Be I 204/ bhajÄ« bhÄ• gi vibhattavÄ• iti,

akÄ• si bhagganti garÅ«ti bhÄ• gyavÄ• .

bahÅ«hi Ã±Ä• yehi subhÄ• vitattano,

bhavantago so __bhagavÄ• _ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

niddese (Nidd I 84) vuttanayeneva cettha tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho daá¹-á¹-habbo

<144> ayaá¹ƒ pana aparo nayo.

bhÄ• gyavÄ• bhaggavÄ• yutto, bhagehi ca vibhattavÄ• .

bhattavÄ• vantagamano, bhavesu __bhagavÄ• _ tatoti ||

tattha vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gamo vaá¹‡á¹‡avipariyayotiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ niruttilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sa
pisodarÄ• dipakkhepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yasmÄ• lokiyalokuttarasukhÄ• bhinibbattak
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dipÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gyamassa atthi, tasmÄ• bhÄ• gyavÄ• ti vattabbe __b
Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• pana
ahirikÄ• nottappakodhÅ«panÄ• hamakkhapaá¸·Ä• saissÄ• macchariyamÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyy
amÄ• dataá¹‡hÄ• avijjÄ• -
tividhÄ• kusalamÅ«laduccaritasaá¹ƒkilesamalavisamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vitakkapapaÃ±cacatubbidh
Ä• savaganthaoghayogaagatitaá¹‡huppÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• napaÃ±cacetokhÄ«lavinibandhanÄ«v
chavivÄ• damÅ«lataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yasattÄ• nusayaaá¹-á¹-hamicchattanavataá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakad
hidiá¹-á¹-higata- aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritappabhedasabbadarathapariá¸·Ä• hakilesasat
saá¹…khepato vÄ• paÃ±ca kilesakhandhaabhisaá¹…khÄ• radevaputtamaccumÄ• re abhaÃ
parissayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaggavÄ• ti vattabbe __bhagavÄ• _ti vuccati. Ä• ha cettha ---

``bhaggarÄ• go bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho anÄ• savo.

bhaggÄ• ssa pÄ• pakÄ• dhammÄ• , __bhagavÄ• _ tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

bhÄ• gyavatÄ• ya cassa satapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡adharassa rÅ«pakÄ• yasampatti dÄ«pitÄ•
dhammakÄ• yasampatti. tathÄ• lokiyasarikkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ bahumatabhÄ• vo, gahaá¹-á¹-hap
abhigatÄ• naÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittadukkhÄ• panayane \Be I 205/ paá¹-ibalabhÄ• vo, Ä• n
upakÄ• ritÄ• , lokiyalokuttarasukhehi ca saá¹ƒyojanasamatthatÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• hoti.

yasmÄ• ca loke issariyadhammayasasirikÄ• mapayattesu chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo p
sakacitte issariyaá¹ƒ, aá¹‡imÄ• laá¹…ghimÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• lokiyasammataá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• ra
lokuttaro dhammo. lokattayabyÄ• pako yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigato ativiya parisuddho ya
rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanabyÄ• vaá¹-ajananayanappasÄ• dajananasamatthÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rapan
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ etena icchitaá¹ƒ patthitaá¹ƒ attahitaá¹ƒ parahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tassa tassa tatheva ab
icchitatthanibbattisaÃ±Ã±ito kÄ• mo. sabbalokagarubhÄ• vappattihetubhÅ«to sammÄ• vÄ• y
atthi. tasmÄ• imehi bhagehi yuttattÄ• pi bhagÄ• assa santÄ«ti iminÄ• atthena __bhagavÄ•

yasmÄ• pana kusalÄ• dÄ«hi bhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tusaccaindriy
kusalÄ• didhamme, pÄ«á¸·anasaá¹…khatasantÄ• paviparia¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• dukkha

Ä• yÅ«hananidÄ• nasaá¹ƒyogapalibodhaá¹-á¹-hena samudayaá¹ƒ, nissaraá¹‡avivekÄ• saá¹
nirodhaá¹ƒ, niyyÄ• nikahetudassanÄ• dhipateyyaá¹-á¹-hena maggaá¹ƒ vibhattavÄ• , vibhajit
desitavÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• vibhattavÄ• ti vattabbe __bhagavÄ• _ti vuccati.

yasmÄ• ca esa dibbabrahmaariyavihÄ• re kÄ• yacittaupadhiviveke suÃ±Ã±atappaá¹‡ihitÄ•
lokiyalokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji sevi bahulaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmÄ• bhattavÄ• ti va
vuccati.

yasmÄ• \Ne I 204/ pana tÄ«su bhavesu taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ anena van
vantagamanoti vattabbe bhavasaddato bhakÄ• raá¹ƒ gamanasaddato gakÄ• raá¹ƒ vantasad
katvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya __bhagavÄ• _ti vuccati yathÄ• loke mehanassa khassa mÄ• lÄ• ti vattab

<145> tassevaá¹ƒ iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena so bhagavÄ• arahaá¹ƒ ... pe ... imin
kÄ• raá¹‡ena bhagavÄ• ti buddhaguá¹‡e anussarato neva tasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÄ• gapariyuá¹
dosapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Be I 206/ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. ujugatamevassa
cittaá¹ƒ hoti tathÄ• gatamÄ• rabbha (AN b VI 10). iccassa evaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dipariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vikkhambhitanÄ«varaá¹‡assa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhatÄ• ya ujugatacittassa buddha
pavattanti. buddhaguá¹‡e anuvitakkayato anuvicÄ• rayato pÄ«ti uppajjati. pÄ«timanassa pÄ
passaddhiyÄ• kÄ• yacittadarathÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti. passaddhadarathassa kÄ• yikam
uppajjati. sukhino buddhaguá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«ti anukka
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti. buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya
nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• upacÄ• n
tadetaá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasena uppannattÄ• buddhÄ• nussaticceva saá¹…k

imaÃ±ca pana buddhÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu satthari sagÄ• ravo hoti sappatisso, sa
sativepullaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• vepullaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avepullaÃ±ca adhigacchati, pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabah
dukkhÄ• dhivÄ• sanasamattho, satthÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. buddha
ajjhÄ• vutthaÃ±cassa sarÄ«rampi cetiyagharamiva pÅ«jÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hoti. buddhabhÅ«miyaá¹
vÄ«tikkamitabbavatthusamÄ• yoge cassa sammukhÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ passato viya hirottapp
uttari appaá¹-ivijjhanto pana sugatiparÄ• yano hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, buddhÄ• nussatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va buddhÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

2. dhammÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<146> dhammÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ \Ne I 205/ bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• pi rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nen
dhammo sandiá¹-á¹-hiko akÄ• liko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaá¹ƒ veditabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«h
evaá¹ƒ pariyattidhammassa ceva navavidhassa ca lokuttaradhammassa guá¹‡Ä• anussarit

<147> __svÄ• kkhÄ• to_ti imasmiá¹ƒ hi pade pariyattidhammopi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati, it
tattha pariyattidhammo tÄ• va svÄ• kkhÄ• to Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡attÄ• \Be I
sÄ• tthasabyaÃ±janakevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aparisuddhabrahmacariyappakÄ• sanattÄ• ca. yaÃ
deseti, sÄ• samantabhaddakattÄ• dhammassa paá¹-hamapÄ• dena Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , du
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , pacchimapÄ• dena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ekÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ s
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nigamanena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sesena majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹
suttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• nusandhinÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pacchimena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. apica sanidÄ• nasauppattikattÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, veneyyÄ• naá
aviparÄ«tatÄ• ya ca hetudÄ• haraá¹‡ayuttato ca majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotÅ«naá¹ƒ saddhÄ
nigamanena ca pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sakalopi sÄ• sanadhammo attano atthabhÅ«tena sÄ«lena Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o, samathavipass
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, nibbÄ• nena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o. sÄ«lasamÄ• dhÄ«hi vÄ• Ä• dika
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, phalanibbÄ• nehi pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o. buddhasubodhitÄ• ya vÄ• Ä
dhammasudhammatÄ• ya majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, saá¹…ghasuppaá¹-ippattiyÄ• pariyosÄ• naka
tathatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipannena adhigantabbÄ• ya abhisambodhiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡o, pa
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, sÄ• vakabodhiyÄ• pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡o.

suyyamÄ• no cesa nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhanato savanenapi kalyÄ• á¹‡ameva Ä• vahatÄ«
paá¹-ipajjiyamÄ• no samathavipassanÄ• sukhÄ• vahanato paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pi kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡o, tathÄ• paá¹-ipanno ca paá¹-ipattiphale niá¹-á¹-hite tÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• vahan
\Ne I 206/ kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«ti pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡oti evaá¹ƒ Ä• dimajjhapariyos
svÄ• kkhÄ• to.

yaá¹ƒ panesa bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desento sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ maggabrahmacar
dÄ«peti, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ atthasampattiyÄ• sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janasampattiyÄ• sa
saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanavivaraá¹‡avibhajanauttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attiatthapadasam
akkharapadabyaÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raniruttiniddesasampattiyÄ• sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. atthagambhÄ«r
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• desanÄ• gambhÄ«ratÄ• hi \Be I 208/ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.
atthapaá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• visayato sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, dhammaniruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• vi
paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yato parikkhakajanappasÄ• dakanti sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, saddheyyato lokiyajan
sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. gambhÄ«rÄ• dhippÄ• yato sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, uttÄ• napadato sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. u
sakalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. apanetabbassa abhÄ• vato niddos

apica paá¹-ipattiyÄ• adhigamabyattito sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, pariyattiyÄ• Ä• gamabyattito sabyaÃ±ja
sÄ«lÄ• dipaÃ±cadhammakkhandhayuttato kevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nirupakkilesato nittaraá
lokÄ• misanirapekkhato ca parisuddhanti evaá¹ƒ
sÄ• tthasabyaÃ±janakevalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡aparisuddhabrahmacariyappakÄ• sanato svÄ• kkhÄ

atthavipallÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato vÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu akkhÄ• toti svÄ• kkhÄ• to. yathÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±atit
vipallÄ• samÄ• pajjati, antarÄ• yikÄ• ti vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yikattÄ• bhÄ• vato, niy
vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• nikattÄ• bhÄ• vato. tena te durakkhÄ• tadhammÄ• yeva honti,
attho vipallÄ• samÄ• pajjati. ime dhammÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• , ime dhammÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• ti e
tathÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• natikkamanatoti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pariyattidhammo svÄ• kkhÄ• to.

lokuttaradhammo pana nibbÄ• nÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• nurÅ«passa c
svÄ• kkhÄ• to. yathÄ• ha --- ``supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• kho pana tena bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒsandati nibbÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipadÄ• ca. seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma gaá¹…godakaá¹ƒ yamu
evameva supaÃ±Ã±attÄ• (DN II 296) tena bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 207/ nibbÄ•
saá¹ƒsandati nibbÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipadÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ariyamaggo cettha antadvayaá¹
paá¹-ipadÄ• bhÅ«tova ``majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• â€™â€™ ti akkhÄ• tattÄ• svÄ• kkhÄ• to. s
paá¹-ipassaddhakilesÄ• neva ``paá¹-ipassaddhakilesÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti akkhÄ• tattÄ• svÄ•
sassatÄ• matatÄ• á¹‡aleá¹‡Ä• disabhÄ• vameva sassatÄ• disabhÄ• vavasena akkhÄ• tattÄ
lokuttaradhammopi svÄ• kkhÄ• to.

<148> __sandiá¹-á¹-hiko_ti \Be I 209/ ettha pana ariyamaggo tÄ• va attano santÄ• ne rÄ• g
karontena ariyapuggalena sÄ• maá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habboti sandiá¹-á¹-hiko. yathÄ• ha --- ``ratto k
rÄ• gena abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡acitto attabyÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• yapi ceteti, parabyÄ• bÄ• dh
ubhayabyÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• yapi ceteti. cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti.
attabyÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• ya ceteti, na parabyÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• ya ceteti, na ubhayabyÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• ya
domanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti. evampi kho, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, sandiá¹-á¹-hiko dhammo hotÄ
apica navavidhopi lokuttaradhammo yena yena adhigato hoti, tena tena parasaddhÄ• ya ga
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sayaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habboti sandiá¹-á¹-hiko. atha vÄ• pasatthÄ
sandiá¹-á¹-hi, sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• jayatÄ«ti sandiá¹-á¹-hiko. tathÄ• hettha ariyamaggo sampay
ariyaphalaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ visayibhÅ«tÄ• ya sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• kiles
rathena jayatÄ«ti rathiko, evaá¹ƒ navavidhopi lokuttaradhammo sandiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• jayatÄ«ti s

atha vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hanti dassanaá¹ƒ vuccati. diá¹-á¹-hameva sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dassananti at
sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti sandiá¹-á¹-hiko. lokuttaradhammo hi bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavas
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena ca dissamÄ• noyeva vaá¹-á¹-abhayaá¹ƒ nivatteti. tasmÄ• y
vatthiko, evaá¹ƒ sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti sandiá¹-á¹-hiko.

<149> attano phaladÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya nÄ• ssa kÄ• loti akÄ• lo. akÄ• loyeva __akÄ• lik
paÃ±cÄ• hasattÄ• hÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• phalaá¹ƒ deti, attano pana pavattis
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• attano phaladÄ• ne pakaá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• lo patto assÄ• ti kÄ• liko. ko s
kusaladhammo. ayaá¹ƒ pana samanantaraphalattÄ• na kÄ• likoti akÄ• liko. idaá¹ƒ maggam

<150> ``ehi passa imaá¹ƒ dhammaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ ehipassavidhiá¹ƒ arahat
panesa taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti? vijjamÄ• nattÄ• parisuddhattÄ• ca \Be I 210/. rittamuá¹-á
hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ«ti vatvÄ• pi ``ehi passa imaâ€™â€™ nti na s
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• . vijjamÄ• nampi ca gÅ«thaá¹ƒ vÄ• muttaá¹ƒ vÄ• manuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vappa
cittasampahaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ ``ehi passa imaâ€™â€™ nti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. apica kho pa
paá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detabbameva hoti. kasmÄ• ? aparisuddhattÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana
sabhÄ• vatova vijjamÄ• no vigatavalÄ• hake Ä• kÄ• se sampuá¹‡á¹‡acandamaá¹‡á¸• alaá
nikkhittajÄ• timaá¹‡i viya ca parisuddho. tasmÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• parisuddhattÄ• ca ehipas
ehipassiko.

<151> upanetabboti __opaneyyiko_. ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo, upanayanaá¹ƒ upanayo,
sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhupekkhitvÄ• pi bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena attano citte upanayanaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti
opaneyyiko. idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khate lokuttaradhamme yujjati. asaá¹…khate pana attano cittena
opaneyyiko. sacchikiriyÄ• vasena allÄ«yanaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti attho.

atha vÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ upanetÄ«ti ariyamaggo upaneyyo. sacchikÄ• tabbataá¹ƒ upanetab
upaneyyo. upaneyyo eva opaneyyiko.

<152> __paccattaá¹ƒ veditabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«_ti sabbehipi ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«Ä• dÄ«hi vi
veditabbo ``bhÄ• vito me maggo, adhigataá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, sacchikato nirodhoâ€™â€™ ti. na h
bhÄ• vitena maggena saddhivihÄ• rikassa kilesÄ• pahÄ«yanti, na so tassa phalasamÄ• pa
tena sacchikataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikaroti. tasmÄ• na esa parassa sÄ«se Ä• bharaá¹‡a
attano pana citteyeva daá¹-á¹-habbo, anubhavitabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bÄ• lÄ• n

apica \Be I 211/ \Ne I 209/ svÄ• kkhÄ• to ayaá¹ƒ dhammo. kasmÄ• ? sandiá¹-á¹-hikattÄ• . s
akÄ• likattÄ• . akÄ• liko, ehipassikattÄ• . yo ca ehipassiko, so nÄ• ma opaneyyiko hotÄ«ti.

<153> tassevaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• tatÄ• dibhede dhammaguá¹‡e anussarato neva tasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ hoti. na dosa ... pe ... na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. ujugatamevassa tasm
cittaá¹ƒ hoti dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti (AN b VI 10) purimanayeneva vikkhambhitanÄ«varaá
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti. dhammaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya

nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• upacÄ• r
tadetaá¹ƒ dhammaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasena uppannattÄ• dhammÄ• nussaticceva saá¹.

imaÃ±ca pana dhammÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ opaneyyikassa dhammassa d
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ neva atÄ«taá¹ƒse samanupassÄ• mi, na panetarahi aÃ±Ã
dhammaguá¹‡adassaneneva satthari sagÄ• ravo hoti sappatisso. dhamme garucittÄ«kÄ• ro
adhigacchati, pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhÄ• dhivÄ• sanasamatth
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, dhammaguá¹‡Ä• nussatiyÄ• ajjhÄ• vutthaÃ±cassa s
pÅ«jÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hoti, anuttaradhammÄ• dhigamÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ namati, vÄ«tikkamitabbavatth
dhammasudhammataá¹ƒ samanussarato hirottappaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. uttari appaá¹-iv
sugatiparÄ• yano hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, dhammÄ• nussatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

3. saá¹…ghÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<154> saá¹…ghÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• menÄ• pi rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena ``supp
sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho, ujuppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho, Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ipanno
sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipanno \Ne I 210/ bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho, yadidaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri purisa
purisapuggalÄ• \Be I 212/, esa bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho Ä• huneyyo, pÄ• huneyyo, d
aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yo, anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 10) eva
anussaritabbÄ• .

<155> tattha __suppaá¹-ipanno_ti suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ipanno, sammÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ anivattip
anulomapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ apaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nudhammapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá
bhagavato ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ«ti sÄ• vakÄ• . sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ
sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• tabhÄ• vamÄ• panno sÄ• vakasamÅ«hoti a
sammÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• uju avaá¹…kÄ• akuá¹-ilÄ• ajimhÄ• , ariyo ca Ã±Ä• yotipi vuccati, an
sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«tipi saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . tasmÄ• tampaá¹-ipanno ariyasaá¹…gho __ujuppaá¹-
sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipanno_tipi vutto.

ettha ca ye maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , te sammÄ• paá¹-ipattisamaá¹…gitÄ• ya suppaá¹-ipannÄ• . ye
sammÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya adhigantabbassa adhigatattÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
veditabbÄ• .

apica svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannattÄ• pi apaá¹‡á¹‡al
paá¹-ipannattÄ• pi __suppaá¹-ipanno_.

majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• ya antadvayamanupagamma paá¹-ipannattÄ•
kÄ• yavacÄ«manovaá¹…kakuá¹-ilajimhadosappahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-ipannattÄ• ca ujuppaá¹-i
__ujuppaá¹-ipanno_.

Ã±Ä• yo vuccati nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipannattÄ• __Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ipanno_.

yathÄ• paá¹-ipannÄ• sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannÄ• rahÄ• honti, tathÄ• paá¹-ipannattÄ• __sÄ

<156> __yadida_nti yÄ• ni imÄ• ni. __cattÄ• ri purisayugÄ• nÄ«_ti yugaá¸·avasena paá¹-ha
phalaá¹-á¹-hoti idamekaá¹ƒ yugaá¸·anti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri purisayugaá¸·Ä• ni honti. __aá¹-á¹-h
purisapuggalavasena eko paá¹-hamamaggaá¹-á¹-ho eko phalaá¹-á¹-hoti iminÄ• nayena aá¹
honti \Ne I 211/. ettha ca purisoti vÄ• puggaloti vÄ• ekatthÄ• ni etÄ• ni padÄ• ni. veneyyav
vuttaá¹ƒ. __esa bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho_ti yÄ• nimÄ• ni yugavasena \Be I 213/ cattÄ
pÄ• á¹-iekkato aá¹-á¹-ha purisapuggalÄ• , esa bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho, Ä• huneyyoti
hunitabbanti Ä• hunaá¹ƒ, dÅ«ratopi Ä• netvÄ• sÄ«lavantesu dÄ• tabbanti attho. catunnaá¹ƒ
paccayÄ• nametamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ä• hunaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ yutto tassa mahappl
__Ä• huneyyo_. atha vÄ• dÅ«ratopi Ä• gantvÄ• sabbasÄ• pateyyampi ettha hunitabbanti Ä
vÄ• Ä• havanaá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti Ä• havanÄ«yo. yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• havan
mahapphalanti tesaá¹ƒ laddhi. sace hutassa mahapphalatÄ• ya Ä• havanÄ«yo, saá¹…ghov
hutaÃ±hi mahapphalaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha ---

``yo ca vassasataá¹ƒ jantu, aggiá¹ƒ paricare vane.

ekaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitattÄ• naá¹ƒ, muhuttamapi pÅ«jaye.

sÄ• yeva pÅ«janÄ• seyyo, yaÃ±ce vassasataá¹ƒ hutaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 107).

tadetaá¹ƒ nikÄ• yantare Ä• havanÄ«yoti padaá¹ƒ idha Ä• huneyyoti iminÄ• padena atthato
panettha kiÃ±cimattameva nÄ• naá¹ƒ. iti __Ä• huneyyo_.

__pÄ• huneyyo_ti ettha pana pÄ• hunaá¹ƒ vuccati disÄ• vidisato Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ piyamanÄ
Ã±Ä• timittÄ• namatthÄ• ya sakkÄ• rena paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukadÄ• naá¹ƒ. tampi á¹-hap
pÄ• hunake saá¹…ghasseva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghova taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ yutto.
pÄ• hunako natthi. tathÄ• hesa ekabuddhantare ca dissati, abbokiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca piyamanÄ•

samannÄ• gatoti. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• hunamassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• hunaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahetuá
pana pÄ• havanÄ«yoti pÄ• á¸·i, tesaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• saá¹…gho pubbakÄ• ramarahati, tasmÄ•
ettha hunitabbanti pÄ• havanÄ«yo. sabbappakÄ• rena vÄ• Ä• havanamarahatÄ«ti pÄ• hav
atthena pÄ• huneyyoti vuccati.

dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ti pana paralokaá¹ƒ saddahitvÄ• dÄ• tabbadÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. taá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• hito yasmÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalakaraá¹‡atÄ• ya visodhetÄ«ti __dakkhia

ubho \Be I 214/ \Ne I 212/ hatthe sirasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbalokena kayiramÄ• na
arahatÄ«ti __aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡Ä«yo_.

__anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• _ti sabbalokassa asadisaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avirÅ«ha
raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• amaccassa vÄ• sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• yavÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• virÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naa
raÃ±Ã±o yavakkhettanti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho sabbalokassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ virÅ«han
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya hi lokassa nÄ• nappakÄ• rahitasukhasaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä•
anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• ti.

<157> evaá¹ƒ suppaá¹-ipannatÄ• dibhede saá¹…ghaguá¹‡e anussarato neva tasmiá¹ƒ san
cittaá¹ƒ hoti. na dosa ... pe ... na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. ujugatamevassa tasm
cittaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti (AN b VI 10) purimanayeneva vikkhambhitanÄ«vara
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti. saá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya
nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• upacÄ• n
tadetaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasena uppannattÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• nussaticceva sa

imaÃ±ca pana saá¹…ghÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu saá¹…ghe sagÄ• ravo hoti sappatis
adhigacchati, pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulo hoti, bhayabheravasaho, dukkhÄ• dhivÄ• sanasamatthe
saá¹ƒvÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. saá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• nussatiyÄ• ajjhÄ• vutthaÃ±cassa
sannipatitasaá¹…ghamiva uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hoti, saá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• dhi
vÄ«tikkamitabbavatthusamÄ• yoge cassa sammukhÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ passato viya hirottapp
uttari appaá¹-ivijjhanto pana sugatiparÄ• yano hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, saá¹…ghÄ• nussatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

4. sÄ«lÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<158> sÄ«lÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ \Be I 215/ \Ne I 213/ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana rahogatena paá¹-is
sÄ«lÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni acchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni akammÄ• sÄ• ni bhujissÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±u
aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 10) evaá¹ƒ akha
attano sÄ«lÄ• ni anussaritabbÄ• ni. tÄ• ni ca gahaá¹-á¹-hena gahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«lÄ• ni, pabba

gahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«lÄ• ni vÄ• hontu pabbajitasÄ«lÄ• ni vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi vÄ• ante vÄ•
pariyante chinnasÄ• á¹-ako viya na khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«ti __akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni_. yesaá¹ƒ vemaj
tÄ• ni majjhe vinividdhasÄ• á¹-ako viya na chiddÄ• nÄ«ti __acchiddÄ• ni_. yesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ
vÄ• na bhinnÄ• ni, tÄ• ni piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• kucchiyÄ• vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitena dÄ«ghavaá¹-á¹-Ä
visabhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡ena kÄ• á¸·arattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• gÄ• vÄ«
__asabalÄ• ni_. yÄ• ni antarantarÄ• na bhinnÄ• ni, tÄ• ni visabhÄ• gabinduvicitrÄ• gÄ• vÄ
__akammÄ• sÄ• ni_. avisesena vÄ• sabbÄ• nipi sattavidhena methunasaá¹ƒyogena kodhu
anupahatattÄ• akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni acchiddÄ• ni asabalÄ• ni akammÄ• sÄ• ni. tÄ• niyeva taá¹
bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ena __bhujissÄ• ni_. buddhÄ• dÄ«hi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasatthattÄ• __vi
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya kenaci vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ te sÄ«lesu dosoti evaá¹
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya __aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni_. upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ appanÄ• samÄ• d
maggasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• dhiÃ±cÄ• pi saá¹ƒvattentÄ«ti __samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ

<159> evaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• diguá¹‡avasena attano sÄ«lÄ• ni anussarato nevassa tasm
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. na dosa ... pe ... na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti purimanayeneva vik
ekakkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti. sÄ«laguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya
nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• upacÄ• n
tadetaá¹ƒ \Be I 216/ sÄ«laguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasena uppannattÄ• sÄ«lÄ• nussaticceva s

imaÃ±ca \Ne I 214/ pana sÄ«lÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhÄ• ya sagÄ• ravo hoti sa
paá¹-isanthÄ• re appamatto, attÄ• nuvÄ• dÄ• dibhayavirahito, aá¹‡umattesu vajjesu bhayad
saddhÄ• divepullaá¹ƒ adhigacchati, pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulo hoti. uttari appaá¹-ivijjhanto pana
hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, sÄ«lÄ• nussatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

5. cÄ• gÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<160> cÄ• gÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana pakatiyÄ• cÄ• gÄ• dhimuttena niccap
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• pana bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhantena ito dÄ• ni pabhuti sati paá¹-igg
ekÄ• lopamattampi dÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• na bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá
paá¹-iggÄ• hakesu yathÄ• satti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tattha nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hit
paá¹-isallÄ«nena ``lÄ• bhÄ• vata me suladdhaá¹ƒ vata me, yohaá¹ƒ maccheramalapariyuá
vigatamalamaccherena cetasÄ• viharÄ• mi muttacÄ• go payatapÄ• á¹‡i vossaggarato yÄ•
dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vigatamalamaccheratÄ• diguá¹‡avasena attan

tattha __lÄ• bhÄ• vata me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ vata lÄ• bhÄ• , ye ime ``Ä• yuá¹ƒ kho pana datvÄ•
dibbassa vÄ• mÄ• nusassa vÄ• â€™â€™ iti (AN b V 37) ca, ``dadaá¹ƒ piyo hoti bhajanti na
V 34) ca, ``dadamÄ• no piyo hoti, sataá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anukkamaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ iti (AN b V 35
bhagavatÄ• dÄ• yakassa lÄ• bhÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• , te mayhaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ginot
vata me_ti yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• idaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manussattaá¹ƒ vÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suladdha
217/? yohaá¹ƒ maccheramalapariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya pajÄ• ya ... pe ... dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• gara

tattha \Ne I 215/ __maccheramalapariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti maccheramalena abhibhÅ«tÄ• y
pajÄ• yanavasena sattÄ• vuccanti. tasmÄ• attano sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ parasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abl
cittassa pabhassarabhÄ• vadÅ«sakÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹‡hadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena macch
ayamettha attho. __vigatamalamaccherenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±esampi rÄ• gadosÄ• dimalÄ• naÃ±c
vigatamalamaccherena. __cetasÄ• viharÄ• mÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• racitto hutvÄ• vasÄ
mahÄ• nÄ• masakkassa sotÄ• pannassa sato nissayavihÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchato nissayavihÄ• ra
ajjhÄ• vasÄ• mÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha abhibhavitvÄ• vasÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__muttacÄ• go_ti vissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ• go. __payatapÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti parisuddhahattho. sakkaccaá
deyyadhammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sadÄ• dhotahatthoyevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vossaggarato_ti vo
pariccÄ• goti attho. tasmiá¹ƒ vossagge satatÄ• bhiyogavasena ratoti vossaggarato. __yÄ• c
pare yÄ• canti, tassa tassa dÄ• nato yÄ• canayogoti attho. yÄ• jayogotipi pÄ• á¹-ho. yajana
yuttoti attho. __dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garato_ti dÄ• ne ca saá¹ƒvibhÄ• ge ca rato. ahaÃ±hi dÄ
paribhuÃ±jitabbatopi ca saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ karomi, ettheva casmi ubhaye ratoti evaá¹ƒ anus

<161> tassevaá¹ƒ vigatamalamaccheratÄ• diguá¹‡avasena attano cÄ• gaá¹ƒ anussarato n
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. na dosa ... pe ... na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ hoti cÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti (AN b V 10) purima
vikkhambhitanÄ«varaá¹‡assa ekakkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti. cÄ• gaguá¹‡Ä• na
nÄ• nappakÄ• racÄ• gaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• up
tadetaá¹ƒ cÄ• gaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasena uppannattÄ• cÄ• gÄ• nussaticceva saá¹…kh

imaÃ±ca \Be I 218/ pana cÄ• gÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu bhiyyoso mattÄ• ya cÄ• gÄ•
alobhajjhÄ• sayo, mettÄ• ya anulomakÄ• rÄ«, visÄ• rado, pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulo, uttari appa
sugatiparÄ• yano hoti.

tasmÄ• \Ne I 216/ have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, cÄ• gÄ• nussatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ cÄ• gÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

6. devatÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<162> devatÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana ariyamaggavasena samudÄ• gatehi s
samannÄ• gatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tato rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena ``santi devÄ• cÄ• tuma
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• , yÄ• mÄ• , tusitÄ• , nimmÄ• naratino, paranimmitavasavattino, santi devÄ•
devÄ• tatuttari, yathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• tÄ• devatÄ• ito cutÄ• tat
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• saddhÄ• saá¹ƒvijjati. yathÄ• rÅ«pena sÄ«lena. yathÄ• rÅ«pena sutena. yat
yathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gatÄ• tÄ• devatÄ• ito cutÄ• tattha upapannÄ
saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 10) evaá¹ƒ devatÄ• sakkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• atta
anussaritabbÄ• .

sutte pana yasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• ma samaye ariyasÄ• vako attano ca tÄ• saÃ±ca devatÄ•
sutaÃ±ca cÄ• gaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca anussarati, nevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye rÄ• gapariyuá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho taá¹ƒ sakkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbadevatÄ• naá¹
samÄ• naguá¹‡adÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi devatÄ• sa
attano guá¹‡e anussaratÄ«ti daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<163> tasmÄ• pubbabhÄ• ge devatÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e anussaritvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge attano s
anussarato cassa neva tasmiá¹ƒ samaye \Be I 219/ rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. n
mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ hoti devatÄ
VI 10) purimanayeneva vikkhambhitanÄ«varaá¹‡assa ekakkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppa
pana gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appan
upacÄ• rappattameva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tadetaá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡asadisasaddhÄ• digu
devatÄ• nussaticceva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

imaÃ±ca pana devatÄ• nussatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu devatÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti manÄ• po, bhi
saddhÄ• divepullaá¹ƒ adhigacchati, pÄ«tipÄ• mojjabahulo viharati. uttari appaá¹-ivijjhanto p

hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, devatÄ• nussatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ devatÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<164> yaá¹ƒ pana etÄ• saá¹ƒ vitthÄ• radesanÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye
Ä• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• ``ujugatacitto kho pana, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• v
labhati dhammavedaá¹ƒ, labhati dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, pamuditassa pÄ«ti
10) vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha itipi so bhagavÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-h
__labhati atthaveda_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
dhammavedaá¹ƒ_. ubhayavasena __labhati dhammÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ pÄ• mojja_nti vuttant

yaÃ±ca devatÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ devatÄ• Ä• rabbhÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge devatÄ
pavattacittavasena devatÄ• guá¹‡asadise vÄ• devatÄ• bhÄ• vanipphÄ• dake guá¹‡e Ä• ra
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<165> imÄ• \Be I 220/ pana cha anussatiyo ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva ijjhanti. tesaá¹ƒ hi
buddhadhammasaá¹…ghaguá¹‡Ä• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. te ca akhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• diguá¹‡ehi sÄ
cÄ• gena, mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡asadisehi saddhÄ• diguá¹‡ehi sa
b VI 10) ca \Ne I 218/ sotÄ• pannassa nissayavihÄ• raá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hena bhagavatÄ• sotÄ•
nissayavihÄ• radassanatthameva etÄ• vitthÄ• rato kathitÄ• .

gedhasuttepi ``idha, bhikkhave, ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussarati, itipi so bhagavÄ•
ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ hoti nikkhantaá¹ƒ muttaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gedha
bhikkhave, paÃ±cannetaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• namadhivacanaá¹ƒ. idampi kho, bhikkhave, Ä•
evamidhekacce sattÄ• visujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 25) evaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakassa anus
visodhetvÄ• uttari paramatthavisuddhiadhigamatthÄ• ya kathitÄ• .

Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• nena desite sambÄ• dhokÄ• sasuttepi ``acchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• vus
yÄ• vaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ tena bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhiyÄ• ... pe ... nibbÄ• nassa sacchikiriyÄ• ya yadidaá¹ƒ cha anussatiá¹-
cha? idhÄ• vuso, ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussarati ... pe ... evamidhekacce sattÄ• v
bhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 26) evaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakasseva paramatthavisuddhidhamma

kathitÄ• .

uposathasuttepi ``kathaÃ±ca, visÄ• khe, ariyÅ«posatho hoti? upakkiliá¹-á¹-hassa, visÄ• khe
pariyodapanÄ• hoti. kathaÃ±ca, visÄ• khe, upakkiliá¹-á¹-hassa cittassa upakkamena pariyo
visÄ• khe, ariyasÄ• vako tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anussaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 71) evaá¹ƒ ariyas
upavasato cittavisodhanakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena uposathassa mahapphalabhÄ• vadass

ekÄ• dasanipÄ• tepi ``saddho kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, no assaddho. Ä• rac
samÄ• hito, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• , mahÄ• nÄ• ma \Be I 221/, Ä• rÄ• dhako hoti, no duppaÃ±Ã±o. in
paÃ±casu dhammesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cha dhamme uttari bhÄ• veyyÄ• si. idha tvaá¹ƒ, mah
anussareyyÄ• si itipi so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 1I 11) evaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakasseva ``tes
nÄ• nÄ• vihÄ• rena viharataá¹ƒ kenassa vihÄ• rena viharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti pucchato vihÄ•

<166> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 219/ santepi parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatena puthujjanen
anussavavasenÄ• pi hi buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e anussarato cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«datiyeva. yass
vikkhambhetvÄ• uá¸·Ä• rapÄ• mojjo vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒyeva sacchikar
__phussadevatthero_ viya.

so kirÄ• yasmÄ• mÄ• rena nimmitaá¹ƒ buddharÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sarÄ• gad
kathaá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavÄ• na sobhati, so hi sabbaso vÄ«tarÄ• gadosamohoâ€™â€™ ti bu
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«ti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

chaanussatiniddeso nÄ• ma

sattamo paricchedo.

8. anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddeso

maraá¹‡assatikathÄ•

<167> idÄ• ni \Be I 222/ \Ne I 220/ ito anantarÄ• ya maraá¹‡assatiyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• niddeso
__maraá¹‡a_nti ekabhavapariyÄ• pannassa jÄ«vitindriyassa upacchedo. yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ a
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhasamucchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __samucchedamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ saá¹…khÄ• r
khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ rukkho mato lohaá¹ƒ matar

__sammutimaraá¹‡aÃ±ca, _ na taá¹ƒ idha adhippetaá¹ƒ.

yampi cetaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• lamaraá¹‡anti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti.
puÃ±Ã±akkhayena vÄ• Ä• yukkhayena vÄ• ubhayakkhayena vÄ• hoti. akÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá

tattha yaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nÄ• yapi Ä• yusantÄ• najanakapaccayasampattiyÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
vipakkavipÄ• kattÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, idaá¹ƒ __puÃ±Ã±akkhayena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.
gatikÄ• lÄ• hÄ• rÄ• disampattiyÄ• abhÄ• vena ajjatanakÄ• lapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ viya vassasata
khayavasena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, idaá¹ƒ __Ä• yukkhayena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ pan
dÅ«sÄ«mÄ• rakalÄ• burÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vana
upacchinnasantÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, purimakammavasena vÄ• satthaharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi upakkame
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, idaá¹ƒ __akÄ• lamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ sabbampi vuttappakÄ• ren
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. iti jÄ«vitindriyupacchedasaá¹…khÄ• tassa maraá¹‡assa saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ mara

<168> taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati, jÄ
upacchijjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• yoniso manasi
\Ne I 221/ pavattayato hi iá¹-á¹-hajanamaraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e soko uppajjati vijÄ• tamÄ• tu
piyaputtamaraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e viya. aniá¹-á¹-hajanamaraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e pÄ• mojjaá¹
verimaraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e viya. majjhattajanamaraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e saá¹ƒvego na uppaj
chavaá¸• Ä• hakassa viya. attano maraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡e santÄ• so uppajjati ukkhittÄ• sika
bhÄ«rukajÄ• tikassa \Be I 223/ viya. tadetaá¹ƒ sabbampi satisaá¹ƒvegaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avirahato h
tattha hatamatasatte oloketvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapubbasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• naá¹ƒ
satiÃ±ca saá¹ƒvegaÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca yojetvÄ• ``maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
pavattetabbo. evaá¹ƒ pavattento hi yoniso pavatteti, upÄ• yena pavattetÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ pa
ekaccassa nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhanti, maraá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• sati saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, up
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

<169> yassa pana ettÄ• vatÄ• na hoti, tena vadhakapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, sampattivipat
kÄ• yabahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato, Ä• yudubbalato, animittato, addhÄ• napariccheda to, khaá¹‡a
aá¹-á¹-hahÄ• kÄ• rehi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __vadhakapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti vadhakassa viya paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. yathÄ
chindissÄ• mÄ«ti asiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gÄ«vÄ• ya cÄ• rayamÄ• no vadhako paccupaá¹-á¹-hitov
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitamevÄ• ti anussaritabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? saha jÄ• tiyÄ• Ä• gatato, jÄ«vitaha
ahicchattakamakuá¸·aá¹ƒ matthakena paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va uggacchati, evaá¹ƒ sattÄ• j
nibbattanti. tathÄ• hi nesaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• nantarameva jaraá¹ƒ patvÄ•
patitasilÄ• viya bhijjati saddhiá¹ƒ sampayuttakhandhehi. evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ•
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. jÄ• tassa pana avassaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ato idhÄ• dhippetamaraá¹‡ampi saha jÄ• tiy

satto jÄ• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yathÄ• nÄ• ma uá¹-á¹-hito sÅ«riyo atthÄ• bhimukho gac
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato Ä«sakampi na nivattati. yathÄ• vÄ• nadÄ« pabbateyyÄ• sÄ«ghasc
vattateva Ä«sakampi na nivattati, evaá¹ƒ Ä«sakampi anivattamÄ• no maraá¹‡Ä• bhimukhov

``yamekarattiá¹ƒ \Ne I 222/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, gabbhe vasati mÄ• á¹‡avo.

abbhuá¹-á¹-hitova so yÄ• ti, sa gacchaá¹ƒ na nivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 15.363).

evaá¹ƒ gacchato cassa gimhÄ• bhitattÄ• naá¹ƒ kunnadÄ«naá¹ƒ khayo viya, pÄ• to Ä• poras
dumapphalÄ• naá¹ƒ patanaá¹ƒ viya, muggarÄ• bhitÄ• á¸·itÄ• naá¹ƒ mattikabhÄ• janÄ• naá¹
sÅ«riyarasmisamphuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ussÄ• vabindÅ«naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ viya ca mara
tenÄ• ha ---

``accayanti ahorattÄ• , jÄ«vitamuparujjhati.

Ä• yu khÄ«yati maccÄ• naá¹ƒ, kunnadÄ«naá¹ƒva odakaá¹ƒ || (SN a I 146).

``phalÄ• namiva pakkÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• to papatato bhayaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• na maccÄ• naá¹ƒ, niccaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ato bhayaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• pi kumbhakÄ• rassa, kataá¹ƒ mattikabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ.

khuddakaÃ±ca mahantaÃ±ca, yaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca Ä• makaá¹ƒ.

sabbaá¹ƒ bhedanapariyantaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ maccÄ• na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒâ€™ || (Sn 581-582).

``ussÄ• vova tiá¹‡aggamhi, sÅ«riyuggamanaá¹ƒ pati.

evamÄ• yu manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, mÄ• maá¹ƒ amma nivÄ• rayÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (J I 11.79).

evaá¹ƒ ukkhittÄ• siko vadhako viya saha jÄ• tiyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ«
so vadhako viya jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ haratiyeva, na aharitvÄ• nivattati. tasmÄ• saha jÄ• tiyÄ• Ä• ga
jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡ato ca ukkhittÄ• siko vadhako viya maraá¹‡ampi paccupaá¹-á¹-hitamevÄ• ti e
vadhakapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

<170> __sampattivipattito_ti idha sampatti nÄ• ma tÄ• vadeva sobhati, yÄ• va naá¹ƒ vipatti
sÄ• sampatti nÄ• ma atthi, yÄ• vipattiá¹ƒ atikkamma tiá¹-á¹-heyya. tathÄ• hi ---

``sakalaá¹ƒ \Ne I 223/ mediniá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• , datvÄ• koá¹-isataá¹ƒ sukhÄ«.

aá¸• á¸• hÄ• malakamattassa, ante issarataá¹ƒ gato ||

``teneva dehabandhena, puÃ±Ã±amhi khayamÄ• gate.

maraá¹‡Ä• bhimukho sopi, asoko sokamÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

apica \Be I 225/ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ yobbanaá¹ƒ jarÄ
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabboyeva lokasannivÄ• so jÄ• tiyÄ• anugato, jarÄ• y
abhibhÅ«to, maraá¹‡ena abbhÄ• hato. tenÄ• ha ---

``yathÄ• pi selÄ• vipulÄ• , nabhaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca pabbatÄ• .

samantÄ• anupariyeyyuá¹ƒ, nippothentÄ• catuddisÄ• ||

``evaá¹ƒ jarÄ• ca maccu ca, adhivattanti pÄ• á¹‡ine.

khattiye brÄ• hmaá¹‡e vesse, sudde caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lapukkuse.

na kiÃ±ci parivajjeti, sabbamevÄ• bhimaddati ||

``na tattha hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi, na rathÄ• naá¹ƒ na pattiyÄ• .

na cÄ• pi mantayuddhena, sakkÄ• jetuá¹ƒ dhanena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 136).

evaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitasampattiyÄ• maraá¹‡avipattipariyosÄ• nataá¹ƒ vavatthapentena sampattivip
anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

<171> __upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡ato_ti parehi saddhiá¹ƒ attano upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡ato. tattha sattah
upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡ato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ, yasamahattato, puÃ±Ã±amahattato, th
iddhimahattato, paÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattato, paccekabuddhato, sammÄ• sambuddhatoti. kathaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• yasÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• parivÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 224/ sampannadhanavÄ• hanÄ• naá¹ƒ
daá¸·hanemi nimippabhutÄ«nampi upari nirÄ• saá¹…kameva patitaá¹ƒ, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana
patissati?

mahÄ• yasÄ• rÄ• javarÄ• , mahÄ• sammataÄ• dayo.

tepi maccuvasaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , mÄ• disesu kathÄ• va kÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __yasamahattato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±amahattato?

jotiko jaá¹-ilo uggo, meá¹‡á¸• ako atha puá¹‡á¹‡ako.

ete caÃ±Ã±e ca ye loke, mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vissutÄ• .

sabbe maraá¹‡amÄ• pannÄ• , mÄ• disesu kathÄ• va kÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ __puÃ±Ã±amahattato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 226/ thÄ• mamahattato?

vÄ• sudevo baladevo, bhÄ«maseno yudhiá¹-á¹-hilo.

cÄ• nuro yo mahÄ• mallo, antakassa vasaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ||

evaá¹ƒ thÄ• mabalÅ«petÄ• , iti lokamhi vissutÄ• .

etepi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• , mÄ• disesu kathÄ• va kÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ __thÄ• mamahattato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ iddhimahattato?

pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hakamattena \Ne I 225/, vejayantamakampayi.

yo nÄ• middhimataá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-ho, dutiyo aggasÄ• vako ||

sopi maccumukhaá¹ƒ ghoraá¹ƒ, migo sÄ«hamukhaá¹ƒ viya.

paviá¹-á¹-ho saha iddhÄ«hi, mÄ• disesu kathÄ• va kÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ __iddhimahattato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattato?

lokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na, ye caÃ±Ã±e atthi pÄ• á¹‡ino.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sÄ• riputtassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o, paá¹-hamo aggasÄ• vako.

maraá¹‡assa vasaá¹ƒ patto, mÄ• disesu kathÄ• va kÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhato? yepi te attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«riyabalena sabbakilesasattunimm
paccekabodhiá¹ƒ pattÄ• khaggavisÄ• á¹‡akappÄ• sayambhuno, tepi maraá¹‡ato na muttÄ
muccissÄ• mÄ«ti.

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimittamÄ• gamma, vÄ«maá¹ƒsantÄ• mahesayo.

sayambhuÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atejena, ye pattÄ• Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

ekacariyanivÄ• sena, khaggasiá¹…gasamÅ«pamÄ• .

tepi nÄ• tigatÄ• maccuá¹ƒ, mÄ• disesu kathÄ• va kÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 227/ \Ne I 226/ __paccekabuddhato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhato? yopi so bhagavÄ•
asÄ«tianubyaÃ±janapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itadvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡avicitrarÅ«pakÄ• y
sabbÄ• kÄ• raparisuddhasÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diguá¹‡aratanasamiddhadhammakÄ• yo
yasamahattapuÃ±Ã±amahattathÄ• mamahattaiddhimahattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• mahattÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ•
appaá¹-ipuggalo arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho, sopi salilavuá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• tena mahÄ• aggi
maraá¹‡avuá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• tena á¹-hÄ• naso vÅ«pasanto.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vassa, yaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ mahesino.

na bhayena na lajjÄ• ya, maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vasamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

nillajjaá¹ƒ vÄ«tasÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ, sabbasattÄ• bhimaddanaá¹ƒ.

tayidaá¹ƒ mÄ• disaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhibhavissatÄ«ti ||

evaá¹ƒ __sammÄ• sambuddhato_ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

tassevaá¹ƒ yasamahattatÄ• disampannehi parehi saddhiá¹ƒ maraá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ viya sattavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ mayhampi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti anussarato upacÄ• r
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡ato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ

<172> __kÄ• yabahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo bahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. asÄ«tiyÄ•
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o, tattha chavinissitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• chaviá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, cammanissitÄ• cam
maá¹ƒsanissitÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, nhÄ• runissitÄ• nhÄ• ruá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, aá¹-á¹-hir
khÄ• danti, miÃ±janissitÄ• miÃ±jaá¹ƒ khÄ• danti. tattheva jÄ• yanti jÄ«yanti mÄ«yanti, uccÄ
karonti. kÄ• yova nesaá¹ƒ sÅ«tigharaÃ±ceva gilÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ca susÄ• naÃ±ca vaccakuá¹-i
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesampi kimikulÄ• naá¹ƒ pakopena maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nigacchatiyeva. yathÄ• ca asÄ
evaá¹ƒ ajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva anekasatÄ• naá¹ƒ rogÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• naÃ±ca ahivicchikÄ•
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o.

yathÄ• \Ne I 227/ hi catumahÄ• pathe á¹-hapite lakkhamhi sabbadisÄ• hi Ä• gatÄ• sarasat
nipatanti, evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yepi sabbupaddavÄ• nipatanti \Be I 228/. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesampi upadda
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nigacchatiyeva. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikk
paá¹-ihitÄ• ya iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati, bahukÄ• kho me paccayÄ• maraá¹‡assa, ahi vÄ• ma
vicchiko vÄ• maá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒseyya, satapadÄ« vÄ• maá¹ƒ á¸• aá¹ƒseyya, tena me assa kÄ
antarÄ• yo, upakkhalitvÄ• vÄ• papateyyaá¹ƒ, bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• me bhuttaá¹ƒ byÄ• pajjeyya, p
semhaá¹ƒ vÄ• me kuppeyya, satthakÄ• vÄ• me vÄ• tÄ• kuppeyyuá¹ƒ, tena me assa kÄ•
antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ (AN b VI 20) kÄ• yabahusÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anu

<173> __Ä• yudubbalato_ti Ä• yu nÄ• metaá¹ƒ abalaá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi sattÄ• naá¹
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÅ«panibaddhaÃ±ceva iriyÄ• pathÅ«panibaddhaÃ±ca sÄ«tuá¹‡hÅ«paniba
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÅ«panibaddhaÃ±ca Ä• hÄ• rÅ«panibaddhaÃ±ca. tadetaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• s
labhamÄ• nameva pavattati. bahi nikkhantanÄ• sikavÄ• te pana anto apavisante, paviá¹-á¹-
nÄ• ma hoti. catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathÄ• nampi samavuttitaá¹ƒ labhamÄ• nameva pavattati. aÄ
adhimattatÄ• ya Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• upacchijjanti. sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• nampi samavuttitaá¹ƒ lab
atisÄ«tena pana atiuá¹‡hena vÄ• abhibhÅ«tassa vipajjati. mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nampi samavutt
pavattati. pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• pana Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atara
puggalo patthaddhakÄ• yo vÄ• atisÄ• rÄ• divasena kilinnapÅ«tikÄ• yo vÄ• mahÄ• á¸• Ä• h
sambhijjamÄ• nasandhibandhano vÄ• hutvÄ• jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. kabaá¸·Ä«

labhantasseva jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ pavattati, Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nassa pana parikkhayaá¹ƒ gac
Ä• yudubbalato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

<174> __animittato_ti avavatthÄ• nato, paricchedÄ• bhÄ• vatoti attho. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hi ---

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ byÄ• dhi kÄ• lo ca, dehanikkhepanaá¹ƒ gati.

paÃ±cete jÄ«valokasmiá¹ƒ, animittÄ• na nÄ• yare ||

tattha \Be I 229/ __jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va ``ettakameva jÄ«vitabbaá¹ƒ, na ito paraâ€™â€™ nti v
animittaá¹ƒ \Ne I 228/. kalalakÄ• lepi hi sattÄ• maranti,
abbudapesighanamÄ• sikadvemÄ• satemÄ• sacatumÄ• sapaÃ±camÄ• sadasamÄ• sakÄ• l
paraá¹ƒ vassasatassa antopi bahipi marantiyeva. __byÄ• dhi_pi ``iminÄ• va byÄ• dhinÄ• sa
nÄ• Ã±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato animitto. cakkhurogenÄ• pi hi sattÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• pi. __kÄ• lo_pi ``imasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• le maritabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±asmiâ€™â€
vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato animitto. pubbaá¹‡hepi hi sattÄ• maranti, majjhanhikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
__dehanikkhepana_mpi ``idheva mÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dehena patitabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±atrÄ
vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato animittaá¹ƒ. antogÄ• me jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ hi bahigÄ• mepi attabhÄ• v
jÄ• tÄ• nampi antogÄ• me. tathÄ• thalajÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• jale, jalajÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• thaleti aneka
vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __gati_pi ``ito cutena idha nibbattitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• n
devalokato hi cutÄ• manussesupi nibbattanti, manussalokato cutÄ• devalokÄ• dÄ«nampi y
nibbattantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yantayuttagoá¹‡o viya gatipaÃ±cake loko samparivattatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ an
anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

<175> __addhÄ• naparicchedato_ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitassa nÄ• ma etarahi paritto add
vassasataá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyo. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``appamidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, man
samparÄ• yo, kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, caritabbaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, natthi jÄ• tassa amara
ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vati, so vassasataá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyoti.

appamÄ• yumanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, hÄ«á¸·eyya naá¹ƒ suporiso.

careyyÄ• dittasÄ«sova, natthi maccussa nÄ• gamoti || (SN a I 145).

aparampi Ä• ha --- ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, arako nÄ• ma satthÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™
alaá¹…kataá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

aparampi Ä• ha --- ``yocÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, a
rattindivaá¹ƒ jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasikareyyaá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ vata me kat

bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti \Be I 230/, aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ divasaá
bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasikareyyaá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ vata me kataá¹ƒ assÄ• ti. yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ
\Ne I 229/ maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ tadantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, yadantar
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• mi, bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasikareyyaá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ vata
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ tadanta
yadantaraá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro paÃ±ca Ä• lope saá¹…khÄ• ditvÄ• ajjhoharÄ• mi, bhagavato sÄ• sa
bahuá¹ƒ vata me kataá¹ƒ assÄ• ti. ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« pamattÄ• viharanti, d
maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• venti Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• ya. yo ca khvÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bhi
bhÄ• veti, aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ tadantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, yadantaraá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ saá
bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasikareyyaá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ vata me kataá¹ƒ assÄ• ti. yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ
maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ tadantaraá¹ƒ jÄ«veyyaá¹ƒ, yadantaraá¹ƒ assa
passasitvÄ• vÄ• assasÄ• mi, bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ manasikareyyaá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ vata me
vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« appamattÄ• viharanti, tikkhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vent
khayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN b VI 19). evaá¹ƒ catupaÃ±cÄ• lopasaá¹…khÄ• danamattaá¹ƒ a
addhÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naparicchedato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

<176> __khaá¹‡aparittato_ti paramatthato hi atiparitto sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitakkhaá¹‡o ekacitt
yathÄ• nÄ• ma rathacakkaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nampi ekeneva nemippadesena pavattati, tiá¹-á
tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ citte niruddha
niruddhoti vuccati. yathÄ• ha --- ``atÄ«te cittakkhaá¹‡e jÄ«vittha, na jÄ«vati, na jÄ«vissati. a
cittakkhaá¹‡e na jÄ«vittha, na jÄ«vati, jÄ«vissati. paccuppanne cittakkhaá¹‡e na jÄ«vittha, j
jÄ«vissati.

``jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo ca, sukhadukkhÄ• ca kevalÄ• .

ekacittasamÄ• yuttÄ• , lahu so vattate khaá¹‡o ||

``ye niruddhÄ• marantassa, tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassa vÄ• idha.

sabbepi sadisÄ• khandhÄ• , gatÄ• appaá¹-isandhikÄ• ||

``anibbattena \Be I 231/ \Ne I 230/ na jÄ• to, paccuppannena jÄ«vati.

cittabhaá¹…gÄ• mato loko, paÃ±Ã±atti paramatthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Nidd I 39).

evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aparittato maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussaritabbaá¹ƒ.

<177> iti imesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraÃ±Ã±atarena anussarato

manasikÄ• ravasena cittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ labhati, maraá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• sati santiá¹-á¹
vikkhambhanti, jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti. sabhÄ• vadhammattÄ• pana saá¹ƒvejan
appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• upacÄ• rappattameva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. lokuttarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dutiy
Ä• ruppajjhÄ• nÄ• ni sabhÄ• vadhammepi bhÄ• vanÄ• visesena appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti.
lokuttaraá¹ƒ appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tikkamabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena Ä• rupp
jhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamanamattaá¹ƒ tattha hoti. idha pana tadubhayampi nat
upacÄ• rappattameva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tadetaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatibalena uppannattÄ• maraá¹
gacchati.

imaÃ±ca pana maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu satataá¹ƒ appamatto hoti, sabbabhavesu
paá¹-ilabhati, jÄ«vitanikantiá¹ƒ jahÄ• ti, pÄ• pagarahÄ« hoti, asannidhibahulo parikkhÄ• resu
aniccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cassa paricayaá¹ƒ gacchati, tadanusÄ• reneva dukkhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• anattas
yathÄ• abhÄ• vitamaraá¹‡Ä• sattÄ• sahasÄ• vÄ• á¸·amigayakkhasappacoravadhakÄ• bh
bhayaá¹ƒ santÄ• saá¹ƒ sammohaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, evaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• abhayo asammÅ«á
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme amataá¹ƒ nÄ• rÄ• dheti, kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• sugatiparÄ• yano hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamÄ• daá¹ƒ, kayirÄ• tha sumedhaso.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ya, maraá¹‡assatiyÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yagatÄ• satikathÄ•

<178> idÄ• ni \Be I 232/ \Ne I 231/ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra buddhuppÄ• dÄ• appavattapubb
avisayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ tesu tesu suttantesu ``ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bhÄ• vito bahulÄ«kato ma
saá¹ƒvattati. mahato atthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. mahato yogakkhemÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. mahato s
saá¹ƒvattati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ
vijjÄ• vimuttiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. katamo ekadhammo? kÄ• yagatÄ• sati ... (A
amataá¹ƒ te, bhikkhave, paribhuÃ±janti, ye kÄ• yagatÄ• satiá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janti. amataá¹ƒ te
paribhuÃ±janti, ye kÄ• yagatÄ• satiá¹ƒ na paribhuÃ±janti. amataá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, par
aparibhuttaá¹ƒ ... parihÄ«naá¹ƒ ... aparihÄ«naá¹ƒ ... viraddhaá¹ƒ ... aviraddhaá¹ƒ, yesaá¹ƒ k
Ä• raddhÄ• ti (AN a I 603) evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anekehi Ä• kÄ• rehi pasaá¹ƒsitvÄ• ``kathaá
kÄ• yagatÄ• sati kathaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«katÄ• mahapphalÄ• hoti mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ? idha, bhik
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN III 154) nayena Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napabbaá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathapabbaá¹
paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rapabbaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rapabbaá¹ƒ, navasivathikapabbÄ• r
pabbÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ•

tattha yasmÄ• iriyÄ• pathapabbaá¹ƒ catusampajaÃ±Ã±apabbaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• rapa
vipassanÄ• vasena vuttÄ• ni. nava sivathikapabbÄ• ni vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡esuyeva Ä• dÄ«
vuttÄ• ni. yÄ• pi cettha uddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«su samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ijjheyya, sÄ• asubh
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napabbaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rapabbaÃ±ca imÄ• nevettha dve sam
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napabbaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassativasena visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva. ya
bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• adho kesamatthakÄ• tacap
nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucino paccavekkhati. atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• lomÄ• ... pe ...
154) evaá¹ƒ __matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jena saá¹…gahetvÄ• _ paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasi
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idamidha kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«ti adhippetaá¹ƒ.

<179> tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 233/ pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pubbaá¹…gamo bhÄ• vanÄ• niddeso
catumahÄ• bhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 232/ pÅ«tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• _ti pÄ• datalato
kesamatthakÄ• _ti kesaggato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __tacapariyanta_nti tiriyaá¹ƒ tacaparicchinnaá¹ƒ
nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucino paccavekkhatÄ«_ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rakesÄ• diasucibharito ayaá
atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• ... pe ... muttanti.

tattha __atthÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvijjanti. __imasmi_nti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• datalÄ• adho kesa
pÅ«ro nÄ• nappakÄ• rassa asucinoti vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ. __kÄ• ye_ti sarÄ«re. sarÄ«raá¹ƒ hi a
kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ceva cakkhurogÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca rogasatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yabhÅ«
lomÄ• _ti ete kesÄ• dayo dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . tattha atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• , atthi i
evaá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo.

imasmiá¹ƒ hi pÄ• datalÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upari, kesamatthakÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ
paritoti ettake byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare sabbÄ• kÄ• renapi vicinanto na koci kiÃ±ci muttaá¹
veá¸·uriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• agaruá¹ƒ vÄ• kuá¹…kumaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappÅ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
sucibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ passati, atha kho paramaduggandhajegucchaá¹ƒ asirikadassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• na
kesalomÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒyeva passati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ•
muttaâ€™â€™ nti. ayamettha padasambandhato vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<180> imaá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena Ä• dikammikena kulaputte
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ
kathentena sattadhÄ• uggahakosallaá¹ƒ dasadhÄ• ca manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitab
manasÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato disato okÄ• sato paricchedatoti evaá¹ƒ sattadhÄ•
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

imasmiá¹ƒ hi paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• rakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yopi tipiá¹-ako hoti, tenÄ• pi ma
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. ekaccassa hi sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontasseva k
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti malayavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• devattherassa santike uggahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

viya. thero \Be I 234/ kira tehi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• cito cattÄ• ro mÄ• se imaá¹ƒyeva
dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ adÄ• si. te kiÃ±cÄ• pi nesaá¹ƒ dve tayo nikÄ• yÄ• paguá¹‡Ä
\Ne I 233/ pana cattÄ• ro mÄ• se dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantÄ• va sotÄ• pannÄ• a
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathentena Ä• cariyena antevÄ• siko vattabbo ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• v
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

karontena ca __tacapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«_ni paricchinditvÄ• anulomapaá¹-ilomavasena sajjhÄ•
nakhÄ• dantÄ• tacoti hi vatvÄ• puna paá¹-ilomato taco dantÄ• nakhÄ• lomÄ• kesÄ• ti va

tadanantaraá¹ƒ __vakkapaÃ±cake_ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nhÄ• ru aá¹-á¹-hi aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ vakka
paá¹-ilomato vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, taco dantÄ• nakhÄ
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato __papphÄ• sapaÃ±cake_ hadayaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ papphÄ• santi
papphÄ• saá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ, vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ a
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, taco dantÄ• nakhÄ• lomÄ• kesÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato __matthaluá¹…gapaÃ±cake_ antaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ matthaluá
paá¹-ilomato matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ, papphÄ• sa
yakanaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ, vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, taco dan
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato __medachakke_ pittaá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ pubbo lohitaá¹ƒ sedo medoti vatvÄ• puna paá¹-ilo
pubbo semhaá¹ƒ pittaá¹ƒ, matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ
kilomakaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ, vakkaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsa
lomÄ• kesÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tato __muttachakke_ assu vasÄ• kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• lasikÄ• muttanti vatvÄ• pur
lasikÄ• siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• kheá¸·o vasÄ• assu, medo sedo lohitaá¹ƒ pubbo semhaá¹ƒ pit
karÄ«saá¹ƒ udariyaá¹ƒ antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ, papphÄ• saá¹ƒ pihakaá¹ƒ kilomakaá¹ƒ yaka
aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, taco dantÄ• nakhÄ• lomÄ• kesÄ• ti vatt

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 235/ \Ne I 234/ kÄ• lasataá¹ƒ kÄ• lasahassaá¹ƒ kÄ• lasatasahassampi vÄ• cÄ
vacasÄ• sajjhÄ• yena hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natanti paguá¹‡Ä• hoti, na ito cito ca cittaá¹ƒ vid
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti, hatthasaá¹…khalikÄ• viya vatipÄ• dapanti viya ca khÄ

yathÄ• pana vacasÄ• , tatheva manasÄ• pi sajjhÄ• yo kÄ• tabbo. vacasÄ• sajjhÄ• yo hi m
hoti. manasÄ• sajjhÄ• yo lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhassa paccayo hoti.

__vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ti kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡o vavatthapetabbo.

__saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato_ti tesaÃ±Ã±eva saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ.

__disato_ti imasmiá¹ƒ hi sarÄ«re nÄ• bhito uddhaá¹ƒ uparimadisÄ• , adho heá¹-á¹-himadis
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so imissÄ• nÄ• ma disÄ• yÄ• ti disÄ• vavatthapetabbÄ• .

__okÄ• sato_ti ayaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se patiá¹-á¹-hitoti evaá¹ƒ tas
vavatthapetabbo.

__paricchedato_ti sabhÄ• gaparicchedo visabhÄ• gaparicchedoti dve paricchedÄ• . tattha
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca tiriyaÃ±ca iminÄ• nÄ• ma paricchinnoti evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gapariccheo
lomÄ• , lomÄ• pi na kesÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ amissakatÄ• vasena visabhÄ• gaparicchedo veditabbo

evaá¹ƒ sattadhÄ• uggahakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantena pana idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ a
paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena kathitaá¹ƒ, asukasmiá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuvasenÄ• ti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.
mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne (DN II 377) paá¹-ikkÅ«lavaseneva kathitaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• hatthipadop
mahÄ• rÄ• hulovÄ• da (MN II 113 Ä• dayo) dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gesu (MN III 342 Ä• dayo) dhÄ
kÄ• yagatÄ• satisutte (MN III 153) pana yassa vaá¹‡á¹‡ato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
vibhattÄ• ni. tattha dhÄ• tuvasena kathitaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 235/
kathitaá¹ƒ samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadetaá¹ƒ idha samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namev

<181> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 236/ sattadhÄ• uggahakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• anupubbato, nÄ• tisÄ«
vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato, paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamanato, anupubbamuÃ±canato, appanÄ•
evaá¹ƒ dasadhÄ• manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __anupubbato_ti idaÃ±
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ekantarikÄ• ya. ekantarikÄ• y
nÄ• ma akusalo puriso dvattiá¹ƒsapadaá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ ekantarikÄ• ya Ä• rohanto kilantakÄ
Ä• rohanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti, evameva bhÄ• vanÄ• sampattivasena adhigantabbassa assÄ• d
patati, na bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti.

anupubbato manasikarontenÄ• pi ca __nÄ• tisÄ«ghato_ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. atisÄ«ghato n
tiyojanamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• okkamanavissajjanaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• sÄ«ghena javena
gamanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ karoto purisassa kiÃ±cÄ• pi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati, at
gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti, evameva kevalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
na visesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahati, tasmÄ• nÄ• tisÄ«ghato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• ca nÄ• tisÄ«ghato, evaá¹ƒ __nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikato_pi. atisaá¹‡ikato manasikaroto hi yat

tiyojanamaggaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• massa purisassa antarÄ• magge rukkhapabbatataá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ
parikkhayaá¹ƒ na gacchati, dvÄ«hatÄ«hena pariyosÄ• petabbo hoti, evameva kammaá¹-á¹-
gacchati, visesÄ• dhigamassa paccayo na hoti.

__vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato_ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ• r
paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbo. appaá¹-ibÄ• hato hi yathÄ• nÄ• ma ekapadikaá¹ƒ papÄ• tamaggaá¹ƒ pa
akkamanapadaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• ito cito ca vilokayato padavÄ• ro virajjhati, tato sataporis
patitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, evameva bahiddhÄ• vikkhepe sati kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• yati pa
vikkhepapaá¹-ibÄ• hanato manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamanato_ti \Be I 237/ \Ne I 236/ yÄ• yaá¹ƒ kesÄ• lomÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ•
atikkamitvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lanti cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi udakadullabhakÄ• le man
udapÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• tattha tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cideva saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bandh
Ä• gantvÄ• nhÄ• yanti ceva pivanti ca. yadÄ• pana nesaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡hasaÃ±cÄ• rena Ä• ga
hoti, tadÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena kiccaá¹ƒ na hoti, icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡e gantvÄ• nhÄ• yanti ce
pubbabhÄ• ge kesÄ• lomÄ• tipaá¹‡á¹‡attivasena manasikaroto paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vo pÄ• k
lomÄ• tipaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ samatikkamitvÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• veyeva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹

__anupubbamuÃ±canato_ti yo yo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ muÃ±cant
manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• dikammikassa hi kesÄ• ti manasikaroto manasikÄ• ro gantvÄ• mu
pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. muttanti ca manasikaroto manasikÄ•
Ä• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sameva Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati. athassa manasikaroto manasikaroto keci koa
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, keci na upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. tena ye ye upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tesu tesu tÄ• va ka
yÄ• va dvÄ«su upaá¹-á¹-hitesu tesampi eko suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahati, evaá¹ƒ upaá
tameva punappunaá¹ƒ manasikarontena appanÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- yathÄ• hi dvattiá¹ƒsatÄ• lake tÄ• lavane vasantaá¹ƒ makkaá¹-aá¹
Ä• dimhi á¹-hitatÄ• lassa paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarena vijjhitvÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ kareyya, atha kho
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le patitvÄ• pariyantatÄ• lameva gaccheyya, tattha
tatheva kate puna teneva nayena Ä• ditÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyya, so evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ pa
ukkuá¹-á¹-hukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• anukkamena ekasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le nip
makuá¸·atÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ciá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vijjhiyamÄ• nopi na uá¹-á¹-haheyya
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ opammasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• hi tÄ• lavane dvattiá¹ƒsatÄ• lÄ• , evaá¹ƒ im
dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . makkaá¹-o viya cittaá¹ƒ. luddo viya yogÄ• vacaro. makkaá¹-ass
tÄ• lavane nivÄ• so viya yogino \Be I 238/ cittassa dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sake kÄ• ye Ä• ra
anusaÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. luddena Ä• dimhi á¹-hitatÄ• lassa paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sarena vijjhitvÄ• ukk

makkaá¹-assa tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le patitvÄ• pariyantatÄ• lagamanaá¹ƒ viya yogino kes
\Ne I 237/ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gantvÄ• pariyosÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• seyeva cittassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
paccÄ• gamanepi eseva nayo. punappunaá¹ƒ paripÄ• tiyamÄ• nassa makkaá¹-assa ukkuá¹
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaroto kesuci kesuci upaá¹-á¹-hitesu anupaá¹-á
upaá¹-á¹-hitesu parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. anukkamena ekasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• le nipatitvÄ• tassa ma
makuá¸·atÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ciá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vijjhiyamÄ• nassapi anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
upaá¹-á¹-hitesu yo suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tameva punappunaá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ•
uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

aparÄ• pi upamÄ• --- yathÄ• nÄ• ma piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko bhikkhu dvattiá¹ƒsakulaá¹ƒ gÄ• m
paá¹-hamageheyeva dve bhikkhÄ• labhitvÄ• parato ekaá¹ƒ vissajjeyya. punadivase tisso la
vissajjeyya. tatiyadivase Ä• dimhiyeva pattapÅ«raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dvattiá¹ƒsakulagÄ• mo viya hi dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ•
yogÄ• vacaro. tassa taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya vÄ• so viya yogino dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re
paá¹-hamagehe dve bhikkhÄ• labhitvÄ• parato ekissÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ viya dutiyadivase tis
dvinnaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ viya ca manasikaroto manasikaroto anupaá¹-á¹-hahante vissajjetvÄ
yÄ• va koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sadvaye parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tatiyadivase Ä• dimhiyeva pattapÅ«raá
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• paribhogo viya dvÄ«su yo suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
manasikaritvÄ• appanÄ• ya uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ.

__appanÄ• to_ti appanÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato kesÄ• dÄ«su ekekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se appa
ayamevettha adhippÄ• yo.

__tayo ca suttantÄ• _ti adhicittaá¹ƒ, sÄ«tibhÄ• vo, bojjhaá¹…gakosallanti ime tayo suttantÄ
vÄ«riyasamÄ• dhiyojanatthaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• ti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo. tattha ---

``adhicittamanuyuttena \Be I 239/, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i nimittÄ• ni kÄ• lenakÄ• la
kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ paggahanim
kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace, bhikkhave, adhicittaman
samÄ• dhinimittaÃ±Ã±eva manasikareyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ \Ne I 238/ cittaá¹ƒ kosajjÄ• y
bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaá¹ƒ paggahanimittaÃ±Ã±eva manasikareyya,
cittaá¹ƒ uddhaccÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatteyya. sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaá
upekkhÄ• nimittaÃ±Ã±eva manasikareyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na sammÄ• samÄ•
khayÄ• ya. yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ samÄ• dh
paggahanimittaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ manasikaroti, taá¹ƒ hoti cittaá¹ƒ muduÃ±ca kamma
na ca pabhaá¹…gu, sammÄ• samÄ• dhiyati Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• ya.

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• ukka

bandhitvÄ• ukkÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpeti, ukkÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• limpetvÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena jÄ
pakkhipitvÄ• kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ abhidhamati, kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ udakena paripphoseti, kÄ•
sace, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ
abhidhameyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ á¸• aheyya. sace, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ ekantaá¹ƒ udakena paripphoseyya
jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ nibbÄ• yeyya. sace, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ran
jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ ekantaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkheyya, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ na sammÄ• p
ca kho, bhikkhave, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• rantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ• tar
abhidhamati, kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ udakena paripphoseti, kÄ• lenakÄ• laá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, taá¹
muduÃ±ca kammaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca pabhassaraÃ±ca, na ca pabhaá¹…gu, sammÄ• upeti kamm
piá¸·andhanavikatiyÄ• Ä• kaá¹…khati yadi paá¹-ikÄ• ya yadi kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ya yadi \Be I 240
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ya, taÃ±cassa atthaá¹ƒ anubhoti.

``evameva kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyuttena ... pe ... samÄ• dhiyati Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ kha
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchi karaá¹‡Ä«yassa dhammassa cittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• meti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sac
sakkhibhabbataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sati sati Ä• yataneâ€™â€™ ti (AN a III 103).

idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 239/ suttaá¹ƒ __adhicitta_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraá¹ƒ sÄ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
chahi? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sama
niggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ paggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ pagg
samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒseti. yasmiá
ajjhupekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati. paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttiko ca hoti
imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraá¹ƒ sÄ«tibh
nti (AN b VI 85).

idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ __anuttaraá¹ƒ sÄ«tibhÄ• vo_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__bojjhaá¹…gakosallaá¹ƒ_ ``pana evameva kho, bhikkhave, yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lÄ«naá¹ƒ cit
tasmiá¹ƒ samaye passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gassa bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 234)
dassitameva.

iti idaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ uggahakosallaá¹ƒ suggahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• idaÃ±ca dasavidhaá¹ƒ man
suá¹-á¹-hu vavatthapetvÄ• tena yoginÄ• ubhayakosallavasena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ•
sace panassa Ä• cariyena saddhiá¹ƒ ekavihÄ• reyeva phÄ• su hoti, evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena aka
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu vavatthapetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyujjantena vi
kathÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±attha vasitukÄ• mena yathÄ• vuttena vidhinÄ• vitthÄ• rato kathÄ

parivattetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddese vu
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anurÅ«pe \Be I 241/ vihÄ• re vasantena khuddakapalibodhupacch
paá¹-ikkÅ«lamanasikÄ• re parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

karontena pana kesesu tÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• ke
á¹-hapetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• va vavatthapetabbo. chinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi kese oloketuá¹ƒ vaá¹
yÄ• gupatte vÄ• oloketumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. kÄ• á¸·akakÄ• le disvÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• ti manas
setakÄ• le setÄ• ti. missakakÄ• le pana ussadavasena manasikÄ• tabbÄ• honti. yathÄ• ca
tacapaÃ±cake disvÄ• va nimittaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• savavatthÄ• panakathÄ•

<182> evaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ•
vavatthapetvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhaÄ• sayokÄ• savasena paÃ±cadhÄ• paá¹-

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu anupubbakathÄ• . __kesÄ• _ tÄ• va pakativaá¹‡á¹‡en
addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato dÄ«ghavaá¹-á¹-alikÄ• tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• asa
uparimadisÄ• ya jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ• sato ubhosu passesu kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• hi, purato nalÄ•
galavÄ• á¹-akena paricchinnÄ• . sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• haveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ allacammaá¹ƒ kesÄ• naá¹ƒ
sÄ«saveá¹-hanacamme vÄ«haggamattaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• attano
Ä• kÄ• sena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• , dve kesÄ• ekato natthÄ«ti ayaá¹
na lomÄ• , lomÄ• na kesÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ avasesaekatiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi amissÄ«katÄ• ke
ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti ayaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gaparicchedo. idaá¹ƒ kesÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dito vav

<183> idaá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena paÃ±cadhÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lato vavatthÄ• p
vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi gandhatopi Ä• sayatopi okÄ• satopi paá¹-

manuÃ±Ã±epi \Be I 242/ hi yÄ• gupatte vÄ• bhattapatte vÄ• kesavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci disv
haratha nanti jigucchanti. evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡ato_ paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• . rattiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantÄ
kesasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkavÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• makacivÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• chupitvÄ• pi tatheva jigu
__saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato_ paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• .

telamakkhanapupphadhÅ«pÄ• di saá¹…khÄ• ravirahitÄ• naÃ±ca kesÄ• naá¹ƒ gandho para
jegucchataro aggimhi pakkhittÄ• naá¹ƒ. kesÄ• hi vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikkÅ«l
pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• yeva. yathÄ• hi daharassa kumÄ• rassa vaccaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato haliddiv
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi haliddipiá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. saá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸
uddhumÄ• takakÄ• á¸·asunakhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato tÄ• lapakkavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 241
vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-hamudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dÄ• á¹-hÄ• pissa sumanamakuá

vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato siyÄ• appaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ gandhena pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lameva. ev
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato appaá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• __gandhena_ pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• yevÄ• ti.

yathÄ• pana asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• manissandena jÄ• tÄ• ni sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ•
honti aparibhogÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• pi pubbalohitamuttakarÄ«sapittasemhÄ• dinissandena j
idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ __Ä• sayato_ pÄ• á¹-ikkulyaá¹ƒ.

ime ca kesÄ• nÄ• ma gÅ«tharÄ• simhi uá¹-á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ viya ekatiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ
susÄ• nasaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tasÄ• kaá¹ƒ viya parikkhÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• takam
asuciá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tattÄ• paramajegucchÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ __okÄ• sato_ pÄ• á¹-ikkul

yathÄ• ca kesÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagan
paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• veditabbÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• sapariccheda vasena pana s
vavatthapetabbÄ• .

<184> tattha __lomÄ• _ tÄ• va pakativaá¹‡á¹‡ato na kesÄ• viya asambhinnakÄ• á¸·akÄ• ,
honti. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato onataggÄ• tÄ• lamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ
kesÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• saÃ±ca hatthapÄ• datalÄ• ni ca yebhuyyena avasesasarÄ«ra
paricchedato sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacamme likhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• \Be I 243/ patiá¹-á¹-hiten
mÅ«latalena, upari Ä• kÄ• sena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• , dve lomÄ• ek
sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisoyeva.

<185> __nakhÄ• _ti vÄ«satiyÄ• nakhapattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. te sabbepi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato se
macchasakalikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato pÄ• danakhÄ• heá¹-á¹-himadisÄ• ya, hatthanakhÄ
disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ• sato aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggapiá¹-á¹-hesu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . paricchedat
aá¹…gulikoá¹-imaá¹ƒsehi, anto aá¹…gulipiá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsena, bahi ceva agge ca Ä• kÄ• sen
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena \Ne I 242/ paricchinnÄ• , dve nakhÄ• ekato natthi, ayaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sab
visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisoyeva.

<186> __dantÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡adantassa dvattiá¹ƒsa dantaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni. tepi vaá¹‡á¹‡at
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato anekasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ hi heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya tÄ• va dantapÄ• á¸·i
mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• e paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hapitaalÄ• bubÄ«jasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ ubho
ekakoá¹-iko mallikamakuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. tato ekeko dvimÅ«lako dvikoá¹-iko yÄ• nakaup
tato dve dve timÅ«lÄ• tikoá¹-ikÄ• . tato dve dve catumÅ«lÄ• catukoá¹-ikÄ• ti. uparimapÄ• á
disato uparimadisÄ• ya jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ• sato dvÄ«su hanukaá¹-á¹-hikesu patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . pari
hanukaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitena attano mÅ«latalena, upari Ä• kÄ• sena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±am
dve dantÄ• ekato natthi, ayaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda pa

<187> __taco_ti sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitacammaá¹ƒ. tassa upari kÄ• á¸·asÄ• chavi nÄ• ma yÄ• sakalasarÄ«ratopi saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nÄ• badaraá¹-á¹-himattÄ• h setoyeva. so cassa setabhÄ• vo aggijÄ• lÄ• bhighÄ• tapaharaá¹‡appahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi viddha hoti. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nova hoti. ayamettha saá¹…khepo.

vitthÄ• rato \Be I 244/ pana pÄ• daá¹…gulittaco kosakÄ• rakakosasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. piá¹-á¹-h puá¹-abandhaupÄ• hanasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. jaá¹…ghattaco bhattapuá¹-akatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡asaá taá¹‡á¸• ulabharitadÄ«ghatthavikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. Ä• nisadattaco udakapÅ«ritapaá¹-apariss piá¹-á¹-hittaco phalakonaddhacammasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. kucchittaco vÄ«á¹‡Ä• doá¹‡ikonaddha urattaco yebhuyyena caturassasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. ubhayabÄ• huttaco tÅ«á¹‡ironaddhacamma piá¹-á¹-hihatthattaco khurakosasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no, phaá¹‡akatthavikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• . hatt kuÃ±cikÄ• kosakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. gÄ«vattaco galakaÃ±cukasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. mukhattaco ch kÄ«á¹-akulÄ• vakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. sÄ«sattaco pattatthavikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• noti.

tacapariggaá¹‡hakena ca yogÄ• vacarena uttaroá¹-á¹-hato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparimukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va \Ne I 243/ mukhaá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hitacammaá¹ƒ vavatthapeta nalÄ• á¹-aá¹-á¹-hicammaá¹ƒ. tato thavikÄ• ya pakkhittapattassa ca thavikÄ• ya ca antarena sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hikassa ca sÄ«sacammassa ca antarena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pesetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hikena ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viyojentena sÄ«sacammaá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. tato khandhaca paá¹-ilomena ca dakkhiá¹‡ahatthacammaá¹ƒ. atha teneva nayena vÄ• mahatthacammaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• anulomena paá¹-ilomena ca dakkhiá¹‡apÄ• dacammaá¹ƒ. atha tenev tato anukkameneva vatthiudarahadayagÄ«vacammÄ• ni vavatthapetabbÄ• ni. atha gÄ«vaca heá¹-á¹-himahanucammaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• adharoá¹-á¹-hapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• n oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hantassa sukhumampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. disato dvÄ«su sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hito. paricchedato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitatalena, paricchinno, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva

<188> __maá¹ƒsa_nti nava maá¹ƒsapesisatÄ• ni. taá¹ƒ sabbampi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato rattaá¹ƒ kiá¹ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-abhattasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ nisadapotasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• nisadamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uddhanakoá¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. piá¹ tÄ• laguá¸·apaá¹-alasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. phÄ• sukadvayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-halikÄ• ya kuc tanumattikÄ• lepasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. thanamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• avakkhittamattikÄ• p bÄ• hudvayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be I 245/ dviguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitaniccammamahÄ• mÅ«sik oá¸·Ä• rikoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hantassa sukhumampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. disato dvÄ«su okÄ• sato vÄ«sÄ• dhikÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• ni anulimpitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• te patiá¹-á¹-hitatalena, upari tacena, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paric sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<189> __nhÄ• rÅ«_ti nava nhÄ• rusatÄ• ni. vaá¹‡á¹‡ato sabbepi nhÄ• rÅ« setÄ• . saá¹‡á¹-
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . etesu hi gÄ«vÄ• ya uparimabhÄ• gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paÃ±ca m
vinandhamÄ• nÄ• purimapassena otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . paÃ±ca pacchimapassena. paÃ±ca dakkhi
vÄ• mapassena. dakkhiá¹‡ahatthaá¹ƒ vinandhamÄ• nÄ• pi hatthassa purimapassena paÃ±
tathÄ• vÄ• mahatthaá¹ƒ vinandhamÄ• nÄ• . dakkhiá¹‡apÄ• daá¹ƒ vinandhamÄ• nÄ• pi pÄ•
pacchimapassena paÃ±ca. tathÄ• vÄ• mapÄ• daá¹ƒ vinandhamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sarÄ«
saá¹-á¹-himahÄ• nhÄ• rÅ« kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinandhamÄ• nÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ne I 244/. ye __kaá¹‡
sabbepi kandalamakuá¸·asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e pana taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ ajjhotthari
sukhumatarÄ• suttarajjukasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e tato sukhumatarÄ• pÅ«tilatÄ• saá¹‡á
sukhumatarÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tantisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . aÃ±Ã±e thÅ«lasuttakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
nhÄ• rÅ« sakuá¹‡apÄ• dasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sÄ«se nhÄ• rÅ« dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«sajÄ• lak
nhÄ• rÅ« Ä• tape pasÄ• ritaallajÄ• lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . avasesÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒaá¹…gapaccaá
paá¹-imukkajÄ• lakaÃ±cukasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ• sato sa
Ä• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . paricchedato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hisatÄ• naá¹ƒ upari
upari maá¹ƒsacammÄ• ni Ä• hacca á¹-hitappadesehi, tiriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchi
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<190> __aá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti á¹-hapetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa dantaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni avasesÄ• ni catusaá¹-á¹-
catusaá¹-á¹-hi pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, catusaá¹-á¹-hi maá¹ƒsanissitÄ• ni muduaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve
ekekasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• de dve dve gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, ekaá¹ƒ jaá¹‡
Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi, dve kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, catuv
phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, cuddasa uraá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni \Be I 246/, ekaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹-á¹-hi, dve akkha
koá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve bÄ• huá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve dve aggabÄ• huá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, satta gÄ«vaá
hanukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hi, dve akkhiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni, dve kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ«n
nalÄ• á¹-aá¹-á¹-hi. ekaá¹ƒ muddhaá¹-á¹-hi, nava sÄ«sakapÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ timatt
tÄ• ni sabbÄ• nipi vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setÄ• ni. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

tattha hi aggapÄ• daá¹…guliaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni katakabÄ«jasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tadanantarÄ• ni
panasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. mÅ«lapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. pi
koá¹-á¹-itakandalakandarÄ• sisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hi ekaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• laphalab
gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni baddhakÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apanÄ«tatacasindikaá¸·Ä«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. khuddakajaá¹
dhanukadaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. mahantaá¹ƒ milÄ• tasappapiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá
parikkhÄ«á¹‡apheá¹‡akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hikassa patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á
atikhiá¹‡aggagosiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi duttacchitavÄ• siparasudaá¹‡á¸• a
kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• goá¸·akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tena k
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aggacchinnamahÄ• punnÄ• gaphalasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni \Ne I 245/ dvepi ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni hutvÄ• kumbhakÄ• rikauddhanasaá¹‡á
kammÄ• rakÅ«á¹-ayottakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• nisadaá¹-á¹-hi adho
gahitasappaphaá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, sattaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu chiddÄ• vachiddaá¹ƒ.
piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni abbhantarato uparÅ«pari á¹-hapitasÄ«sapaá¹-á¹-aveá¹-hak
bÄ• hirato vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vaá¸·isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• kakacadantasadisÄ
honti. catuvÄ«satiyÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aasisaá¹‡á¹
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡aasisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. sabbÄ• nipi odÄ• takukkuá¹-assa
pasÄ• ritapakkhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. cuddasa uraá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±
hadayaá¹-á¹-hi dabbiphaá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

akkhakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni khuddakalohavÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. koá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ«n
parikkhÄ«á¹‡asÄ«haá¸·akuddÄ• lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. bÄ• huá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• sadaá¹‡á¸
aggabÄ• huá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni yamakatÄ• lakandasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. maá¹‡ibandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni e
á¹-hapitasÄ«sakapaá¹-á¹-aveá¹-hakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. piá¹-á¹-hihatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni
koá¹-á¹-itakandalakandarÄ• sisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni \Be I 247/. hatthaá¹…gulÄ«su mÅ«lapabb
paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. majjhapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apanasaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á
aggapabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni katakabÄ«jasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

satta gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni daá¹‡á¸• ena vijjhitvÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
á¹-hapitavaá¹ƒsakaá¸·Ä«racakkalakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. heá¹-á¹-himahanukaá¹-á¹-hi kamm
ayokÅ«á¹-ayottakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. uparimaá¹ƒ avalekhanasatthakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
akkhikÅ«panÄ• sakÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni apanÄ«tamiÃ±jataruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
adhomukhaá¹-á¹-hapitasaá¹…khathÄ• lakakapÄ• lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikaá
nhÄ• pitakhurakosasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. nalÄ• á¹-akaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• naá¹ƒ upari paá¹-á¹
aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…kuá¹-itaghaá¹-apuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-alakhaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. muddhaá¹-
mukhacchinnavaá¹…kanÄ• á¸·ikerasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni sibbetvÄ•
á¹-hapitajajjaralÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• hasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• ni. okÄ• sato avisesena sakalasarÄ«re á¹-hitÄ• ni. visesena
sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni givaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni. gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-aka
piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«su. kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Å«ruá¹-á¹-hÄ«su. Å«ru
jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su. jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su. jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ«
gopphakaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ«su patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni. paricchedato anto aá¹-á
maá¹ƒsena, agge mÅ«le ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena paricchinnÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• g
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<191> __aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±ja_nti \Ne I 246/ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantaragataá¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setaá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato mahantamahantÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhanta

pakkhittaseditamahÄ• vettaggasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantar
veá¸·uyaá¹-á¹-hipabbesu pakkhittaseditatanuvettaggasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato dvÄ«su dis
aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantaratal
ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<192> __vakka_nti ekabandhanÄ• dve maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• . taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato mandara
pÄ• á¸·ibhaddakaá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ yamakakÄ«á¸·Ä•
ekavaá¹‡á¹-apaá¹-ibaddhaambaphaladvayasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . disato uparimÄ• ya dis
galavÄ• á¹-akÄ• nikkhantena ekamÅ«lena thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dvidhÄ• \Be I 248/ bhinnena
vinibaddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato vakkaá¹ƒ
paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoy

<193> __hadaya_nti hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato rattapadumapattapiá¹-á¹-hivaá
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato bÄ• hirapattÄ• ni apanetvÄ• adhomukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitapadumamakuá¸·asa
maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anto kosÄ• takÄ«phalassa abbhantarasadisaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ tho
mandapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ makuá¸·itameva. anto cassa punnÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namat
addhapasatamattaá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manodhÄ• tu ca manoviÃ±Ã
taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ rÄ• gacaritassa rattaá¹ƒ hoti, dosacaritassa kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ, mohacaritassa
maá¹ƒsadhovanaudakasadisaá¹ƒ, vitakkacaritassa kulatthayÅ«savaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• ca
kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• caritassa acchaá¹ƒ vippasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilaá
parisuddhaá¹ƒ niddhotajÄ• timaá¹‡i viya jutimantaá¹ƒ khÄ• yati. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya
sarÄ«rabbhantare dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato hadayaá¹ƒ
paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoy

<194> __yakana_nti yamakamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato rattaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ukad
nÄ• tirattakumudassa pattapiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato mÅ«le ekaá¹ƒ agge ya
koviá¸·Ä• rapattasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca dandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ekameva hoti mahantaá¹ƒ, paÃ
tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• khuddakÄ• ni. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ, okÄ• sato dvinnaá¹ƒ than
dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato yakanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 247/ yakanabhÄ• g
ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<195> __kilomaka_nti paá¹-icchannÄ• paá¹-icchannabhedato duvidhaá¹ƒ pariyonahanama
vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setaá¹ƒ dukÅ«lapilotikavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato attano okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹
paá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya. itaraá¹ƒ dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• s
paá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ \Be I 249/ hadayaÃ±ca vakkaÃ±ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• , appaá¹-i
sakalasarÄ«re cammassa heá¹-á¹-hato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricched
maá¹ƒsena, upari cammena, tiriyaá¹ƒ kilomakabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<196> __pihaka_nti udarajivhÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato nÄ«laá¹ƒ nigguá¹‡á¸• ipup
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato sattaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abandhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·avacchakajivhÄ• saá
uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato hadayassa vÄ• mapasse udarapaá¹-alassa matth
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡appahÄ• rena bahinikkhante sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitakkhayo hoti
pihakabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda

<197> __papphÄ• sa_nti dvattiá¹ƒsamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• appabhedaá¹ƒ papphÄ• samaá¹ƒsa
nÄ• tipakkaudumbaraphalavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato visamacchinnabahalapÅ«vakha
abbhantare asitapÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve uggatena kammajatejusmÄ• nÄ• abbhÄ• hatattÄ•
saá¹ƒkhÄ• ditapalÄ• lapiá¹‡á¸• amiva nirasaá¹ƒ nirojaá¹ƒ. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• t
sarÄ«rabbhantare dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• naá¹ƒ antare hadayaÃ±ca yakanaÃ±ca upari chÄ• detv
paricchedato papphÄ• sabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visab
kesasadisoyeva.

<198> __anta_nti purisassa dvattiá¹ƒsahatthÄ• itthiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satihatthÄ• ekavÄ«s
obhaggÄ• antavaá¹-á¹-i. tadetaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato setaá¹ƒ sakkharasudhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá
lohitadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• á¹-hapitasÄ«sacchinnasappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato dvÄ«
okÄ• sato upari galavÄ• á¹-ake heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca karÄ«samagge vinibandhattÄ• galavÄ• á¹-a
sarÄ«rabbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. paricchedato \Ne I 248/ antabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayama
visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisoyeva.

<199> __antaguá¹‡a_nti \Be I 250/ antabhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu bandhanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡
dakasÄ«talikamÅ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato dakasÄ«talikamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• name
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato kuddÄ• lapharasukammÄ• dÄ«ni karontÄ• naá¹ƒ yantÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hana
yantaphalakÄ• ni antabhoge ekato agaá¸·ante Ä• bandhitvÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±chanarajjumaá¹‡
saá¹ƒsibbitvÄ• á¹-hitarajjukÄ• viya ekavÄ«satiyÄ• antabhogÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. p
antaguá¹‡abhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccl

<200> __udariya_nti udare bhavaá¹ƒ asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato
ajjhohaá¹-Ä• hÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato parissÄ• vane sithilabaddhataá¹‡á¸• ula
uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato udare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__udaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ubhato nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nassa allasÄ• á¹-akassa majjhe saÃ±jÄ• tap
antapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ, bahi maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, anto maá¹ƒsakasambupaliveá¹-hanakiliá¹-á¹-hapÄ• vÄ
kuthitapanasatacassa abbhantarasadisantipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, yattha takkoá¹-akÄ• gaá¹
tÄ• lahÄ«rakÄ• sÅ«cimukhakÄ• paá¹-atantasuttakÄ• iccevamÄ• didvattiá¹ƒsakulappabhe
saá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rino hutvÄ• nivasanti, ye pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dimhi avijjamÄ• ne ullaa

hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ abhihananti, pÄ• nabhojanÄ• diajjhoharaá¹‡avelÄ• yaÃ±ca uddhaá¹ƒmu
paá¹-hamajjhohaá¹-e dve tayo Ä• lope turitaturitÄ• viluppanti, yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kimÄ«naá¹ƒ sÅ
vaccakuá¹-i gilÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• susÄ• naÃ±ca hoti. yattha seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma caá¹‡á¸• Ä• la
nidÄ• ghasamaye thÅ«laphusitake deve vassante udakena vuyhamÄ• naá¹ƒ
muttakarÄ«sacammaaá¹-á¹-hinhÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• akheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• lohitappabhutin
nipatitvÄ• kaddamodakÄ• luá¸·itaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hatÄ«haccayena saÃ±jÄ• takimikulaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyÄ•
upari pheá¹‡apupphuá¸·ake muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paramaduggandhajegu
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ araharÅ«pataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, pageva \Be I 251/ ghÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ•
evameva nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• didantamusalasaÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ
jivhÄ• hatthaparivattitakheá¸·alÄ• lÄ• palibuddhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 249/
taá¹…khaá¹‡avigatavaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasÄ• disampadaá¹ƒ tantavÄ• yakhalisuvÄ• navamath
pittasemhavÄ• tapaliveá¹-hitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• udaraggisantÄ• pavegakuthitaá¹ƒ kimikulÄ• kulaá
pheá¹‡apupphuá¸·akÄ• ni muÃ±cantaá¹ƒ paramakasambuduggandhajegucchabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
sutvÄ• pi pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dÄ«su amanuÃ±Ã±atÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti, pageva paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkh
patitaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• di paÃ±cadhÄ• vivekaá¹ƒ gacchati, ekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡a
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ udaraggi jhÄ• peti, eko bhÄ• go muttaá¹ƒ hoti, eko bhÄ• go karÄ«saá¹ƒ, eko bh
Ä• pajjitvÄ• soá¹‡itamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni upabrÅ«hayati.

paricchedato udarapaá¹-alena ceva udariyabhÄ• gena ca paricchinnaá¹ƒ. ayamassa sabhÄ
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<201> __karÄ«sa_nti vaccaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato yebhuyyena ajjhohaá¹-Ä• hÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. ok
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __pakkÄ• sayo_ nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhi-piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ
ubbedhena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamatto veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikasadiso, yattha seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma upa
vassodakaá¹ƒ ogaá¸·itvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva
patitaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ udaragginÄ• pheá¹‡uddehakaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ pakkaá¹ƒ nis
saá¹‡habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• antabilena ogaá¸·itvÄ• ogaá¸·itvÄ• omadditvÄ• veá¸·upal
pakkhipamÄ• napaá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• viya sannicitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato pak
karÄ«sabhÄ• gena ca paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicch

<202> __matthaluá¹…ga_nti sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare á¹-hitamiÃ±jarÄ• si. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹
ahicchattakapiá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. dadhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asampattaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hakhÄ«ravaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• ta
sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare cattÄ• ro sibbinimagge nissÄ• ya samodhÄ• netvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ•
viya samohitaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hassa abbhantaratalehi ceva matt
paricchinnaá¹ƒ \Be I 252/, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana ke

<203> __pitta_nti \Ne I 250/ dve pittÄ• ni baddhapittaÃ±ca abaddhapittaÃ±ca. tattha baddh
bahalamadhukatelavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. abaddhapittaá¹ƒ milÄ• taÄ• kulipupphavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá
okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato baddhapittaá¹ƒ uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ c
okÄ• sato abaddhapittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kesalomadantanakhÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsavinimuttaá¹-
thaddhasukkhacammaÃ±ca udakamiva telabindu avasesasarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaá
pÄ«takÄ• ni honti, bhamanti, gattaá¹ƒ kampati, kaá¹‡á¸• Å«yati. baddhapittaá¹ƒ hadayapapp
yakanamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hite mahÄ• kosÄ• takÄ«kosakasadise pittakosake á
sattÄ• ummattakÄ• honti, vipallatthacittÄ• hirottappaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• akÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• santi, acintitabbaá¹ƒ cintenti. paricchedato pittabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa s
visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisoyeva.

<204> __semha_nti sarÄ«rabbhantare ekapatthapÅ«rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ semhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ v
nÄ• gabalÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡arasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dis
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato udarapaá¹-ale á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• diajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• le
sevÄ• lapaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-he vÄ• kathale vÄ• patante chijjitvÄ• dvidhÄ• hutvÄ• puna
tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva pÄ• nabhojanÄ• dimhi nipatante chijjitvÄ• dvidhÄ• hutvÄ• puna ajjho
tiá¹-á¹-hati, yamhi ca mandÄ«bhÅ«te pakkagaá¹‡á¸• o viya pÅ«tikukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• amiva ca u
paramajegucchaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡apagandhaá¹ƒ hoti, tato uggatena ca gandhena uddekopi mukhar
pÅ«tikuá¹‡apasadisaá¹ƒ hoti. so ca puriso apehi duggandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• yasÄ«ti vattabbataá¹ƒ Ä
vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• bahalattamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pidhÄ• naphalakamiva vaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ udarapaa
kuá¹‡apagandhaá¹ƒ sannirumbhitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato semhabhÄ• gena paricchinn
sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisoyeva.

<205> __pubbo_ti \Be I 253/ pÅ«tilohitavasena pavattapubbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato paá¹‡á
matasarÄ«re pana pÅ«tibahalÄ• cÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-h
hoti. okÄ• sato pana pubbassa okÄ• so nÄ• ma nibaddho natthi, yattha so sannicito tiá¹-á¹-h
khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akapaharaá¹‡aggijÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi abhihate sarÄ«rappadese lohitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡
gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• dayo vÄ• uppajjanti, tatra tatra tiá¹-á¹-hati. paricchedato pubbabhÄ•
ayamassa sabhÄ• gapariccheda. visabhÄ• gapariccheda pana kesasadisoyeva.

<206> __lohita_nti \Ne I 251/ dve lohitÄ• ni sannicitalohitaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaÃ±ca. t
sannicitalohitaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato nipakkabahalalÄ• khÄ• rasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aloh
acchalÄ• khÄ• rasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato ubhayampi okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ dvisu disÄ• su jÄ• taá¹ƒ. okÄ• sato saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡al
kesalomadantanakhÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsavinimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva thaddhasukkhacammaÃ
sabbaá¹ƒ upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡asarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. sannicitalohitaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹-á¹-hÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ekapatthapÅ«ramattaá¹ƒ hadayavakkapapphÄ• sÄ• na
paggharantaá¹ƒ vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• se temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ hi v

sattÄ• pipÄ• sitÄ• honti. paricchedato lohitabhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ•
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<207> __sedo_ti lomakÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi paggharaá¹‡akaÄ• podhÄ• tu. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato vippasa
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• to. okÄ• sato sedasso
yattha so lohitaá¹ƒ viya sadÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya. yadÄ• pana aggisantÄ• pasÅ«riyasantÄ• paut
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ santapati, tadÄ• udakato abbÅ«á¸·hamattavisamacchinnabhisamuá¸·Ä• lakumu
sabbakesalomakÅ«pavivarehi paggharati, tasmÄ• tassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nampi kesalomakÅ«p
veditabbaá¹ƒ. sedapariggaá¹‡hakena ca yoginÄ• kesalomakÅ«pavivare pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitav
kÄ• tabbo. paricchedato \Be I 254/ sedabhÄ• gena paricchinno, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicc
pana kesasadisoyeva.

__medo_ti thinasineho. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato phÄ• litahaliddivaá¹‡á¹‡o. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato thÅ«las
cammamaá¹ƒsantare á¹-hapitahaliddivaá¹‡á¹‡adukÅ«lapilotikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no hoti. kisasarÄ
jaá¹…ghamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Å«rumaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akanissitaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒsaá¹
udaravaá¹-á¹-imaá¹ƒsanti etÄ• ni nissÄ• ya diguá¹‡atiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
á¹-hapitahaliddivaá¹‡á¹‡adukÅ«lapilotikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• to. okÄ
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• kisassa jaá¹…ghamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni nissÄ• ya á¹-hito, yaá¹ƒ sine
paramajegucchattÄ• neva muddhani telatthÄ• ya, na nÄ• satelÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡h
maá¹ƒsena, upari cammena, tiriyaá¹ƒ medabhÄ• gena paricchinno, ayamassa sabhÄ• gapa
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<208> __assÅ«_ti \Ne I 252/ akkhÄ«hi paggharaá¹‡akaÄ• podhÄ• tu. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato
vippasannatilatelavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato uparim
okÄ• sato akkhikÅ«pakesu á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. na cetaá¹ƒ pittakosake pittamiva akkhikÅ«pakesu sad
tiá¹-á¹-hati. yadÄ• pana sattÄ• somanassajÄ• tÄ• mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasanti, domanassajÄ
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• visamÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• renti, yadÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ akkhÄ«ni dhÅ«ma
abhihaÃ±Ã±anti. tadÄ• etehi somanassadomanassavisabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ• rautÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-
tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• paggharati vÄ• . assupariggaá¹‡hakena ca yoginÄ• akkhikÅ«pake pÅ«retvÄ
pariggaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. paricchedato assubhÄ• gena paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gapa
visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisoyeva.

<209> __vasÄ• _ti vilÄ«nasineho. sÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato nÄ• á¸·ikeratelavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . Ä• cÄ• m
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato nhÄ• nakÄ• le pasannaudakassa upari
paribbhamantasinehabinduvisaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«su disÄ• su jÄ• tÄ• . okÄ•
hatthatalahatthapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• datalapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hinÄ• sapuá¹-analÄ• á¹-aaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-es
okÄ• sesu sadÄ• vilÄ«nÄ• va hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yadÄ• pana
aggisantÄ• pasÅ«riyasantÄ• pautuvisabhÄ• gadhÄ• tuvisabhÄ• gehi te padesÄ• usmÄ• jÄ

tattha nhÄ• nakÄ• le pasannaudakÅ«pari sinehabinduvisaá¹-o viya ito cito ca saÃ±carati. pa
vasÄ• bhÄ• gena paricchinnÄ• , ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo p

<210> __kheá¸·o_ti antomukhe pheá¹‡amissÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu. so vaá¹‡á¹‡ato seto pheá¹‡
okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no. pheá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• notipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. disato uparimÄ• ya
ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha jivhÄ• ya á¹-hito. na cesa ettha sadÄ• sannicito hutvÄ• tiá¹-á
sattÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pamÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ passanti vÄ• saranti vÄ• , uá¹‡hatittakaá¹-ukaloá¹‡amb
á¹-hapenti, yadÄ• vÄ• nesaá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ Ä• gilÄ• yati, kismiÃ±ci deva vÄ• jigucchÄ• up
uppajjitvÄ• ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha jivhÄ• ya saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. aggajivhÄ• ya cesa tanu
bahalo, mukhe pakkhittaÃ±ca puthukaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci
khatakÅ«pakasalilaá¹ƒ viya \Ne I 253/ parikkhayaá¹ƒ agacchantova temetuá¹ƒ samattho hot
kheá¸·abhÄ• gena paricchinno, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pa

<211> __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ti matthaluá¹…gato paggharaá¹‡akaasuci. sÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ato
taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-himiÃ±javaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato
okÄ• sato nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . na cesÄ• ettha sadÄ• sannicitÄ• hutvÄ• t
nÄ• ma puriso paduminipatte dadhiá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-akena vijjheyya, at
dadhimuttaá¹ƒ gaá¸·itvÄ• bahi pateyya, evameva yadÄ• sattÄ• rodanti, visabhÄ• gÄ• hÄ•
saÃ±jÄ• tadhÄ• tukhobhÄ• honti, tadÄ• anto sÄ«sato pÅ«tisemhabhÄ• vamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ n
tÄ• lumatthakavivarena otaritvÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• paggharati vÄ
pariggaá¹‡hakena ca yoginÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«retvÄ• á¹-hitavaseneva pariggaá¹‡hitab
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• bhÄ• gena paricchinnÄ• , ayamassÄ• sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• g

<212> __lasikÄ• _ti \Be I 256/ sarÄ«rasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare picchilakuá¹‡apaá¹ƒ. sÄ•
kaá¹‡ikÄ• raniyyÄ• savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato okÄ• sasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . disato dvÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hisandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• asÄ«tisatasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ
cesÄ• mandÄ• hoti, tassa uá¹-á¹-hahantassa nisÄ«dantassa abhikkamantassa paá¹-ikkam
pasÄ• rentassa aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• yanti, accharÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonto viya saÃ±ca
ekayojanadviyojanamattaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gatassa vÄ• yodhÄ• tu kuppati, gattÄ• ni dukkh
honti, tassa uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• dÄ«su na aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni kaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• yanti, dÄ«ghampi a
vÄ• yodhÄ• tu kuppati, na gattÄ• ni dukkhanti. paricchedato lasikÄ• bhÄ• gena paricchinnÄ
sabhÄ• gaparicchedo. visabhÄ• gaparicchedo pana kesasadisova.

<213> __mutta_nti muttarasaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ato mÄ• sakhÄ• rodakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá
adhomukhaá¹-á¹-hapitaudakakumbhaabbhantaragataudakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. disato heá¹-
okÄ• sato vatthissa abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __vatthi_ nÄ• ma vatthi puá¹-o vuccati. yattha se
candanikÄ• ya pakkhitte amukhe ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-e candanikÄ• raso pavisati, na cassa pavis
I 254/, evameva sarÄ«rato muttaá¹ƒ pavisati, na cassa pavisanamaggo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, nikk

pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. yamhi ca muttassa bharite passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karomÄ• ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«ha
vatthiabbhantarena ceva muttabhÄ• gena ca paricchinnaá¹ƒ, ayamassa sabhÄ• gaparicche
pana kesasadisova.

<214> evaÃ±hi kesÄ• dike koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• sapariccheda
anupubbato nÄ• tisÄ«ghatotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayokÄ• s
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• ti manasikaroto paá¹‡á¹‡attisamatikkamÄ• vasÄ• ne seyyathÄ• pi cakkhumat
dvattiá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kusumÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasuttakaganthitaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ olokentassa
apubbÄ• pariyamiva pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni honti, evameva atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kesÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ
te dhammÄ• \Be I 257/ apubbÄ• pariyÄ• va pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ra
``Ä• dikammikassa hi kesÄ• ti manasikaroto manasikÄ• ro gantvÄ• muttanti imaá¹ƒ pariyos
Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

sace pana bahiddhÄ• pi manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati, athassa evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ
Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• antÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nÄ• dayo sattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sar
tehi ca ajjhohariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nabhojanÄ• di koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarÄ• simhi pakkhipamÄ• nam

athassa anupubbamuÃ±canÄ• divasena paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• ti punappunaá¹ƒ ma
uppajjati. tattha kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ• sapariccheda vasena upa
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ. sabbÄ• kÄ• rato paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• gan
bhÄ• vayato vuttanayena asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu viya paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navaseneva a

sÄ• yassa ekova koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se appanaá¹
yogaá¹ƒ na karoti, tassa ekÄ• va uppajjati. yassa pana aneke koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä•
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒpi yogaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa mallakattherassa viya koá¹-
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattanti.

so \Ne I 255/ kirÄ• yasmÄ• dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akaabhayattheraá¹ƒ hatthe gahetvÄ• ``Ä• vus
paÃ±haá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• ha --- ``mallakatthero dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«. sace rattiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, divÄ• ekaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, atire
sampajjati, sace pana devasikaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, atirekamÄ• sena puna sampajjatÄ

evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navasena ijjhamÄ• nampi cetaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡
satibalena ijjhanato kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«ti vuccati.

imaÃ±ca kÄ• yagatÄ• satimanuyutto bhikkhu aratiratisaho hoti, na ca naá¹ƒ arati sahati, up
abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca naá¹ƒ bhayabheravaá¹ƒ sah
bhayabheravaá¹ƒ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. khamo hoti sÄ«tassa uá¹‡hassa \Be I 25

pÄ• á¹‡aharÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivÄ• sakajÄ• tiko hoti (MN III 159). kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhe
jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ« hoti. cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ivijjhati (MN III 159).

tasmÄ• have appamatto, anuyuÃ±jetha paá¹‡á¸• ito.

evaá¹ƒ anekÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satinti ||

idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikathÄ•

<215> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``ayampi kho, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ•
santo ceva paá¹‡Ä«to ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro, uppannuppanne ca pÄ• pake ak
antaradhÄ• peti vÅ«pasametÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsitvÄ• ---

``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito ca, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi kathaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kato sa
asecanako ca sukho ca vihÄ• ro, uppannuppanne ca pÄ• pake akusale dhamme á¹-hÄ• nas
idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• rukkhamÅ«lagato \Ne I 256/ vÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• gA
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹
assasati sato passasati. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasanto dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti.
... pe ... rassaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasanto ... pe ... rassaá¹ƒ vÄ• passasanto rassaá¹ƒ passasÄ• mÄ
sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« pa
passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ•
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« ... sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« ...
cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« ... passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ ... cittapaá¹-
abhippamodayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ... samÄ• dahaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ... vimocayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ \Be I 259/ ...
... virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ« ... nirodhÄ• nupassÄ«. paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« assasissÄ• mÄ«ti
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ soá¸·asavatthukaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ta
anuppatto. so pana yasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nusÄ• reneva vuccamÄ• no sabbÄ• kÄ•
ayamettha pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pubbaá¹…gamo niddeso.

<216> kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito ca, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati samÄ• dhÄ«ti ettha tÄ• va __
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• pucch
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«_ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rato vitthÄ• retukamyatÄ• ya puá¹-á¹-hadh
bahulÄ«kato ... pe ... vÅ«pasametÄ«ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tattha __bhÄ• vito_ti uppÄ• dito
__Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhÄ«_ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• napariggÄ• hikÄ• ya satiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sa

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• dhi Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi. __bahulÄ«kato_ti p
paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ• _ti santo ceva paá¹‡Ä«to ceva. ubhayattha eva saddena niyamo veditabbo.
ayaÃ±hi yathÄ• asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhavasena santaÃ±ca pa
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• pana paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ca Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena
na evaá¹ƒ kenaci pariyÄ• yena asanto vÄ• apaá¹‡Ä«to vÄ• , atha kho Ä• rammaá¹‡asanta
nibbuto, paá¹-ivedhasaá¹…khÄ• taaá¹…gasantatÄ• yapi. Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yapi
aá¹…gapaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yapÄ«ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``santo ceva paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

asecanako \Ne I 257/ ca sukho ca vihÄ• roti ettha pana nÄ• ssa secananti __asecanako, _
abbokiá¹‡á¹‡o pÄ• á¹-iyekko Ä• veá¹‡iko. natthi ettha parikammena vÄ• upacÄ• rena vÄ•
Ä• disamannÄ• hÄ• rato pabhuti attano sabhÄ• veneva santo ca paá¹‡Ä«to cÄ• ti attho. ke
anÄ• sittako ojavanto sabhÄ• veneva \Be I 260/ madhuroti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ __asecan
appitappitakkhaá¹‡e kÄ• yikacetasikasukhapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanato __sukho ca vi
__uppannuppanne_ti avikkhambhite avikkhambhite. __pÄ• pake_ti lÄ• make. __akusale dh
dhamme. __á¹-hÄ• naso antaradhÄ• petÄ«_ti khaá¹‡eneva antaradhÄ• peti vikkhambheti. _
upasameti. nibbedhabhÄ• giyattÄ• vÄ• anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samucchind
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepattho. bhikkhave, kena pakÄ• rena kenÄ• kÄ• rena kena vidhi
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi kena pakÄ• rena bahulÄ«kato santo ceva ... pe ... vÅ«pasam

<217> idÄ• ni tamatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rento ``idha, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __
bhikkhÅ«_ti bhikkhave, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane bhikkhu. ayaÃ±hi ettha __idha_saddo
sabbappakÄ• raÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhinibbattakassa puggalassa sannissayabhÅ«ta
aÃ±Ã±asÄ• sanassa tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-isedhano ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- idheva, bhikkhave
suÃ±Ã±Ä• parappavÄ• dÄ• samaá¹‡ebhi aÃ±Ã±ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 139). tena vuttaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

__araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato vÄ• _ti idamassa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«pasenÄ• sanapariggahaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. in
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu anuvisaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhiÄ• ra
icchati, kÅ«á¹-agoá¹‡ayuttaratho viya uppathameva dhÄ• vati. tasmÄ• seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma
sabbaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-avacchaá¹ƒ dametukÄ• mo dhenuto a
thambhaá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattha yottena bandheyya, athassa so vaccho ito cito ca vipphan
asakkonto tameva thambhaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«deyya vÄ• upanipajjeyya vÄ• , evameva iminÄ• pi
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dirasapÄ• navaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hacittaá¹ƒ dametukÄ• mena rÅ«
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pavesetvÄ• tattha assÄ• sapassÄ• sa
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ. evamassa \Ne I 258/ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ito cito ca vipphanditvÄ• pi pubbe Ä• cia

alabhamÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyottaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• palÄ• yituá¹ƒ \Be I 261/ asakkontaá¹ƒ tamevÄ• ra
upacÄ• rappanÄ• vasena upanisÄ«dati ceva upanipajjati ca. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``yathÄ• thambhe nibandheyya, vacchaá¹ƒ damaá¹ƒ naro idha.

bandheyyevaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, satiyÄ• rammaá¹‡e daá¸·haâ€™â€™ nti || (Sp (to Vin III)
I 107).

evamassetaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``idamassa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• nurÅ«pasenÄ• sanapariggahaparidÄ«panaâ€™â

atha vÄ• yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappabhede muddhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamadiá¹-á¹-hadha
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisahatthiassÄ• disaddasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ gÄ•
sukaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, saddakaá¹‡á¹-akattÄ• jhÄ• nassa. agÄ• make pana araÃ±Ã±e su
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nacatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• tade
saá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ssa ar
bhagavÄ• ``araÃ±Ã±agato vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

vatthuvijjÄ• cariyo viya hi bhagavÄ• , so yathÄ• vatthuvijjÄ• cariyo nagarabhÅ«miá¹ƒ passi
upaparikkhitvÄ• ``ettha nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti upadisati, sotthinÄ• ca nagare
mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, evameva yogÄ• vacarassa anurÅ«pasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upaparikk
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti upadisati, tato tattha kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
kamena arahatte patte ``sammÄ• sambuddho vata so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahantaá¹ƒ sa

ayaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu dÄ«pisadisoti vuccati. yathÄ• hi mahÄ• dÄ«pirÄ• jÄ• araÃ±Ã±e tiá¹‡a
vanagahanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbatagahanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nissÄ• ya nilÄ«yitvÄ• vanamahiá¹ƒsagokaá¹‡
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evameva ayaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto bhik
sotÄ• pattisakadÄ• gÄ• mianÄ• gÄ• miarahattamagge ceva ariyaphalaÃ±ca gaá¹‡hatÄ«ti ve
---

``yathÄ• pi \Be I 262/ \Ne I 259/ dÄ«piko nÄ• ma, nilÄ«yitvÄ• gaá¹‡hatÄ« mige.

tathevÄ• yaá¹ƒ buddhaputto, yuttayogo vipassako.

araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• na, gaá¹‡hÄ• ti phalamuttamaâ€™â€™ nti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 165;

tenassa parakkamajavayoggabhÅ«miá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dassento bhagavÄ• ``ar

tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<218> tattha __araÃ±Ã±agato_ti ``araÃ±Ã±anti nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• sabbamet
(Vibh 529) ca, ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchima
evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡esu araÃ±Ã±esu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci pavivekasukhaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato. _
rukkhasamÄ«paá¹ƒ gato. __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ragato_ti suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vivittokÄ• saá¹ƒ gato. etth
araÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca rukkhamÅ«laÃ±ca avasesasattavidhasenÄ• sanagatopi suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raga

evamassa ututtayÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ dhÄ• tucariyÄ• nukÅ«laÃ±ca Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatibhÄ• van
upadisitvÄ• alÄ«nÄ• nuddhaccapakkhikaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ upadisanto __nisÄ«d
nisajjÄ• ya daá¸habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattanasukhataá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pallaá¹…ka_nti samantato Å«rubaddhÄ
bandhitvÄ• . __ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• _ti uparimasarÄ«raá¹ƒ ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ake koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• . evaÃ±hi nisÄ«d
cammamaá¹ƒsanhÄ• rÅ«ni na paá¹‡amanti. athassa yÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡amanappaccayÄ•
uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, tÄ• na uppajjanti. tÄ• su anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• su cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, kam
paripatati, vuddhiá¹ƒ phÄ• tiá¹ƒ upagacchati. __parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapayitvÄ• . atha vÄ• __parÄ«_ti pariggahaá
niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho. __satÄ«_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho. tena vuccati ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiâ€™
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Paá¹-is I 164) vuttanayenapettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. tatrÄ• ya
pariggahitaniyyÄ• naá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti.

<219> __so_ \Be I 263/ __satova assasati sato passasatÄ«_ti so bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ
I 260/ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ avijahanto sato eva assasati sato passasati, satokÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idÄ• ni yehÄ• kÄ• rehi satokÄ• rÄ« hoti, te dassetuá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasa
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``so satova assasati sato passasatÄ«â€™â€™ t
---

``bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi sato kÄ• rÄ« hoti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena cittassa ekagg
pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sato kÄ• rÄ« hoti. dÄ«
... pe ... paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« assÄ• savasena. paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« passÄ• sav
avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sato kÄ•
(Paá¹-is I 165).

tattha __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assasanto_ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• assÄ• saá¹ƒ pavattayanto. __assÄ•
__passÄ• so_ti anto pavisanavÄ• toti __vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __suttantaá
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha sabbesampi gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchito
abbhantaravÄ• to bahi nikkhamati. pacchÄ• bÄ• hiravÄ• to sukhumarajaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• abb

Ä• hacca nibbÄ• yati. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• veditabbÄ• .

yÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ dÄ«gharassatÄ• , sÄ• addhÄ• navasena veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• hi okÄ• s
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• likÄ• vÄ• ``dÄ«ghamudakaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• vÄ• likÄ• , rassamu
ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• pi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• hatthisarÄ«re ca ahisarÄ«
attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• saá¹‡ikame
dÄ«ghÄ• ti vuccanti. sunakhasasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ addhÄ
sÄ«ghameva nikkhamanti, tasmÄ• rassÄ• ti vuccanti. manussesu pana keci hatthiahiÄ• da
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasanti ca passasanti ca. keci sunakhasasÄ• dayo viya rassaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tes
dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 264/ nikkhamantÄ• ca pavisantÄ• ca te ``dÄ«ghÄ• â€™â€™
ca pavisantÄ• ca ``rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 261/ bhikkhu navahÄ• kÄ• rehi dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasanto passasanto ca ``dÄ
passasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato cassa ekenÄ• kÄ• rena
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• sampajjatÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ha
I 166) ---

``kathaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasanto dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passa
pajÄ• nÄ• ti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasati. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ•
passasati. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatipi passasati
assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatopi passasatopi chando uppajjati. c
sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasati. chandavasena
passÄ• saá¹ƒ ... pe ... dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasati
tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasato
uppajjati. pÄ• mojjavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ addhÄ• nasaá¹…k
pÄ• mojjavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• saá¹ƒ ... pe ... dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ•
addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatipi passasatipi. pÄ• mojjavasena tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ dÄ«
addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te assasatopi passasatopi dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cittaá¹ƒ
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. imehi navahi Ä• kÄ• rehi dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yo. upaá¹-á¹-
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. kÄ• yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, no sati. sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati ca. tÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena taá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupassati. tena vuccati kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹

esa \Be I 265/ nayo rassapadepi. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso, yathÄ• ettha ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sa
addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evamidha ``rassaá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ ittarasaá¹…
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• rassavasena yÄ• va ``tena vuccati kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá
tÄ• va yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ addhÄ• navasena ittaravasena ca imehÄ• kÄ• rehi assÄ• sapassÄ• se pajÄ

dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... rassaá¹ƒ vÄ• passasanto rassaá¹ƒ passasÄ
veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato cassa ---

dÄ«gho \Ne I 262/ rasso ca assÄ• so,

passÄ• sopi ca tÄ• diso.

cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vattanti,

nÄ• sikaggeva bhikkhunoti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 165).

<220> __sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhat
assÄ• sakÄ• yassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto ass
sakalassa passÄ• sakÄ• yassa Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ
sikkhati. evaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittena assas
tasmÄ• ``assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sikkhatÄ«ti vuccati. ekassa hi bhikkh
cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡avisaá¹-e assÄ• sakÄ• ye passÄ• sakÄ• ye vÄ• Ä• di pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti,
Ä• dimeva pariggahetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, majjhapariyosÄ• ne kilamati. ekassa majjhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹
Ä• dipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. ekassa pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, na Ä• dimajjhaá¹ƒ. so pa
pariggahetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, Ä• dimajjhe kilamati. ekassa sabbampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, so sabba
sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati, tÄ• disena bhavitabbanti dassento Ä• ha --- ``sabbakÄ• yapaá¹
assasissÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tattha \Be I 266/ __sikkhatÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ati vÄ• yamati. yo vÄ• tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa saá
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• . yo tathÄ• bhÅ«tassa samÄ• dhi, ayaá¹ƒ adhicittasikkhÄ• . yÄ• tathÄ• bh
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• ti imÄ• tisso sikkhÄ• yo tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e tÄ• ya satiyÄ• ten
Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karotÄ«ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

tattha yasmÄ• purimanaye kevalaá¹ƒ assasitabbaá¹ƒ passasitabbameva, na ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danÄ• dÄ«su yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo. tasmÄ• tattha assas
passasÄ• mÄ«ti pajÄ• nÄ• ticceva vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ito paá¹-á¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppÄ• danÄ• dino Ä• kÄ• rassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« as
anÄ• gatavacanavasena pÄ• á¸·i Ä• ropitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__passambhayaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 263/ __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti ... pe ... passa
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhento paá¹-ippassambhento nirodhento vÅ
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. tatra evaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ca passaddhi ca veditabb
pubbe apariggahitakÄ• le kÄ• yo ca cittaÃ±ca sadarathÄ• honti oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . kÄ• yacittÄ•

avÅ«pasante assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• honti, balavatarÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti, nÄ
assasantopi passasantopi tiá¹-á¹-hati. yadÄ• panassa kÄ• yopi cittampi pariggahitÄ• honti,
honti vÅ«pasantÄ• . tesu vÅ«pasantesu assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• sukhumÄ• hutvÄ• pavattant
ti vicetabbatÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• honti.

seyyathÄ• pi purisassa dhÄ• vitvÄ• , pabbatÄ• vÄ• orohitvÄ• , mahÄ• bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• honti, nÄ• sikÄ• nappahoti, mukhena assasantopi passa
panesa taá¹ƒ parissamaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• ca allasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ hadaye k
nipanno hoti, athassa te assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• \Be I 267/ sukhumÄ• honti ``atthi nu kho natt
vicetabbatÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• , evameva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakÄ• le kÄ• yo
vicetabbatÄ• kÄ• rappattÄ• honti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? tathÄ• hissa pubbe apariggahitakÄ• le
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re passambhemÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogasamannÄ• hÄ• ramanasikÄ• rap
pariggahitakÄ• le pana atthi. tenassa apariggahitakÄ• lato pariggahitakÄ• le kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``sÄ• raddhe kÄ• ye citte ca, adhimattaá¹ƒ pavattati.

asÄ• raddhamhi kÄ• yamhi, sukhumaá¹ƒ sampavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 165)

<221> pariggahepi oá¸·Ä• riko, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re sukhumo. tasmimpi oá¸·Ä• riko
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne ca dutiyajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re ca oá¸·Ä• riko, dutiyajjhÄ• ne sukhumo. dutiya
tatiyajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re ca oá¸·Ä• riko, tatiyajjhÄ• ne sukhumo. tatiyajjhÄ• ne ca catutthajjhÄ•
oá¸·Ä• riko, catutthajjhÄ• ne atisukhumo appavattimeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va
__dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akasaá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ_ mataá¹ƒ.

__majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ \Ne I 264/ pana paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne oá¸·Ä• riko, dutiyajjhÄ• nup
heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-himajjhÄ• nato uparÅ«parijjhÄ• nupacÄ• repi sukhumataramicchanti. s
apariggahitakÄ• le pavattakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro pariggahitakÄ• le paá¹-ippassambhati. parig
pavattakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re ... pe ... catutthajjhÄ• nupacÄ• re p
catutthajjhÄ• ne paá¹-ippassambhati. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __samathe_ nayo.

__vipassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana apariggahe pavatto kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro oá¸·Ä• riko, mahÄ• bh
oá¸·Ä• riko, upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«papariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, sakalarÅ«papariggahe su
arÅ«papariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«papariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä•
sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko, sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«papariggahe sukhumo. sopi oá¸·Ä• riko,
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• ya sukhumo. sopi dubbalavipassanÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• riko,
tattha pubbe vuttanayeneva purimassa purimassa pacchimena \Be I 268/ pacchimena paá¹-
evamettha oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• ca passaddhi ca veditabbÄ• .

paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is I 171) panassa saddhiá¹ƒ codanÄ• sodhanÄ• hi evamattho

``kathaá¹ƒ passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi ... pe ... passasissÄ• m
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ? dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yikÄ• ete dhammÄ• kÄ• ya
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re passambhento nirodhento vÅ«pasamento sikkhati ... pe ... yathÄ• rÅ«
kÄ• yassa Ä• namanÄ• , vinamanÄ• , sannamanÄ• , paá¹‡amanÄ• , iÃ±janÄ• , phandanÄ•
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati, passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá
yathÄ• rÅ«pehi kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rehi kÄ• yassa na Ä• namanÄ• , na vinamanÄ• , na sann
aniÃ±janÄ• , aphandanÄ• , acalanÄ• , akampanÄ• santaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ passambhayaá¹ƒ
assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati.

``iti kira passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. passambhaya
I 265/ passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati. evaá¹ƒ sante vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• na
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• na hoti. Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• va
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• na hoti, na ca naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá
samÄ• pajjantipi vuá¹-á¹-hahantipi.

``iti kira passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkha
vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• h
pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, taÃ±ca naá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjantipi vuá¹-á¹-hahantipi. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viya?

``seyyathÄ• pi kaá¹ƒse Ä• koá¹-ite paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• saddÄ• pavattanti. oá¸·Ä• ri
nimittaá¹ƒ sugahitattÄ• sumanasikatattÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ• niruddhepi oá¸·Ä• rike sadde
\Be I 269/ saddÄ• pavattanti. sukhumakÄ• naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitattÄ• su
sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ• niruddhepi sukhumake sadde atha pacchÄ• sukhumasaddanimittÄ• ra
pavattati, evameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pavattanti. oá¸·Ä• rikÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitattÄ• sumanasikatattÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ•
assÄ• sapassÄ• se atha pacchÄ• sukhumakÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pavattanti. sukhuma
nimittaá¹ƒ suggahitattÄ• sumanasikatattÄ• sÅ«padhÄ• ritattÄ• niruddhepi sukhumake ass
sukhumaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ na vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchati.

``evaá¹ƒ sante vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca pa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• ca pabhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissa ca pabhÄ•
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• samÄ• pajjantipi vuá¹-á¹-hahantipi. passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yas
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yo, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sati, anupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• yo
sati upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati ca, tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena taá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ anup

kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 266/ tÄ• vettha kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena vuttassa paá¹-hamacatukkassa a

<222> yasmÄ• panettha idameva catukkaá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena
tÄ«á¹‡i catukkÄ• ni ettha pattajjhÄ• nassa vedanÄ• cittadhammÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena vutt
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nacatutthajjhÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya v
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itukÄ• mena Ä• dikammikena kulaputtena pubbe vuttanayeneva sÄ«l
sabbakiccÄ• ni katvÄ• vuttappakÄ• rassa Ä• cariyassa santike paÃ±casandhikaá¹ƒ kamma
uggahetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrime \Be I 270/ paÃ±ca sandhayo uggaho, paripucchÄ• , upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, appanÄ• ,
__uggaho_ nÄ• ma kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ. __paripucchÄ• _ nÄ• ma kam
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __appanÄ• _ n
appanÄ• . __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒlakkha
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vÅ«padhÄ• raá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ paÃ±casandhikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hanto attanÄ• pi na kilamati, Ä
tasmÄ• thokaá¹ƒ uddisÄ• petvÄ• bahukÄ• laá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ paÃ±casandhikaá¹
uggahetvÄ• Ä• cariyassa santike vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra vÄ• pubbe vuttappakÄ• re senÄ• sane v
upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhena katabhattakiccena bhattasammadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• s
ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena cittaá¹ƒ sampahaá¹ƒsetvÄ• Ä• cariyuggahato ekapada
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ra

<223> á¹• 21 gaá¹‡anÄ• anubandhanÄ• , phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• .

vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• pÄ• risuddhi, tesaÃ±ca paá¹-ipassanÄ• ti ||

tattha __gaá¹‡anÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anÄ• yeva. __anubandhanÄ• _ti anuvahanÄ• . __phusanÄ• _
__á¹-hapanÄ• _ti appanÄ• . __sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti vipassanÄ• . __vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _ti maggo.
phalaá¹ƒ. __tesaÃ±ca paá¹-ipassanÄ• _ti paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• .

tattha iminÄ• Ä• dikammikena kulaputtena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 267/. gaá¹‡entena ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. d
netabbaá¹ƒ. antarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na dassetabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹-hap
cittuppÄ• do vipphandati sambÄ• dhe vaje sanniruddhagogaá¹‡o viya. dasannampi upari ne
cittuppÄ• do hoti. antarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassentassa ``sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ nu kho me kamm
ti cittaá¹ƒ vikampati. tasmÄ• ete dose vajjetvÄ• gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ.

gaá¹‡entena ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dandhagaá¹‡anÄ• ya __dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• pakagaá¹‡anÄ• ya_
hi nÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ``ekaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• okirati. puna pÅ«rento kiÃ±ci kacavaraá
chaá¸• á¸• ento ``ekaá¹ƒ ekaâ€™â€™ nti vadati. esa nayo dve dvetiÄ• dÄ«su. evameva imi
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ \Be I 271/ gahetvÄ• ``ekaá¹ƒ ekaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• va
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakkhetvÄ• va gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ. tassa evaá¹ƒ gaá¹
pavisantÄ• ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti.

athÄ• nena taá¹ƒ dandhagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• pakagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sÄ«ghag
__gopÄ• lakagaá¹‡anÄ• ya_ gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ. cheko hi gopÄ• lako sakkharÄ• dayo ucchaá
rajjudaá¹‡á¸• ahattho pÄ• tova vajaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gÄ• vo piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• palighatt
dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒyeva gÄ• viá¹ƒ ekÄ• dveti sakkharaá¹ƒ khipitvÄ• gaá¹‡e
sambÄ• dhe okÄ• se dukkhaá¹ƒ vutthagogaá¹‡o nikkhamanto nikkhamanto aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
vegena puÃ±japuÃ±jo hutvÄ• nikkhamati. so vegena vegena ``tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca das
evamimassÄ• pi purimanayena gaá¹‡ayato assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hutvÄ• sÄ«
saÃ±caranti. tatonena ``punappunaá¹ƒ saÃ±carantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• anto ca bahi ca a
dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒyeva gahetvÄ• ``eko dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca cha. eko dve tÄ«á¹‡i ca
... pe ... aá¹-á¹-ha, nava, dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etabbameva. gaá¹‡a
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gaá¹‡anabaleneva cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ hoti, arittupatthambhanavasena
nÄ• vÄ• á¹-á¹-hapanamiva.

tassevaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ayato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ pavatta
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. atha nirantaraá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti Ã±atvÄ• anto ca bahi ca vÄ• taá¹ƒ apariggah
vegena vegena gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ. anto pavisanavÄ• tena hi saddhiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavesayato ab
vÄ• tabbhÄ• hataá¹ƒ medapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ \Ne I 268/ viya hoti. bahi nikkhamanavÄ• tena saddhia
bahiddhÄ• puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ vikkhipati. phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• se pana sa
bhÄ• ventasseva bhÄ• vanÄ• sampajjati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``anto ca bahi ca vÄ• taá¹ƒ aparigga
vegena vegena gaá¹‡etabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

kÄ«vaciraá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etabbanti? yÄ• va vinÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• ya assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
santiá¹-á¹-hati. bahivisaá¹-avitakkavicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡e
satisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒyeva hi gaá¹‡anÄ• ti.

<224> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 272/ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya manasi katvÄ• __anubandhanÄ• ya_ manasi kÄ• ta
gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• satiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anugam
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• nugamanavasena. bahinikkhamanavÄ• tassa hi nÄ• bhi Ä• di, ha
nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. abbhantaraá¹ƒ pavisanavÄ• tassa nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ Ä• di, h
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±cassa anugacchato vikkhepagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sÄ• raddhÄ• ya ceva ho

---

``assÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• anugacchato ajjhattaá¹ƒ vikkhepagatena citte
sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• ca. passÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiy
vikkhepagatena cittena kÄ• yopi cittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• cÄ• â
157).

tasmÄ• anubandhanÄ• ya manasikarontena Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasena na manasi kÄ
__phusanÄ• vasena_ ca __á¹-hapanÄ• vasena_ ca manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡anÄ• nuba
phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthi. phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca manasi karoti. tattheva gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ•
appanÄ• vasena ca cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento anubandhanÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca á¹-hapanÄ• y
svÄ• yamattho __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttapaá¹…guá¸·adovÄ• rikÅ«pamÄ• hi __paá¹-isam
vuttakakacÅ«pamÄ• ya ca veditabbo.

<225> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __paá¹…guá¸·opamÄ• _ --- seyyathÄ• pi paá¹…guá¸·o dolÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·
dolaá¹ƒ khipitvÄ• \Ne I 269/ tattheva dolÄ• thambhamÅ«le nisinno kamena Ä• gacchantass
dolÄ• phalakassa ubho koá¹-iyo majjhaÃ±ca passati, na ca ubhokoá¹-imajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassa
evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sativasena upanibandhanathambhamÅ«le á¹-hatvÄ• assÄ• sapas
nimitte satiyÄ• nisÄ«danto kamena Ä• gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca phuá¹-á¹-h
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• anugacchanto tattha ca citt
ca tesaá¹ƒ dassanatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• vaá¹-o hoti, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹…guá¸·opamÄ• .

<226> ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 273/ pana __dovÄ• rikÅ«pamÄ• _ --- seyyathÄ• pi dovÄ• riko nagarass
``ko tvaá¹ƒ, kuto vÄ• Ä• gato, kuhiá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchasi, kiá¹ƒ vÄ• te hattheâ€™â€™ ti na vÄ«
te bhÄ• rÄ• , dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rappattaá¹ƒyeva pana vÄ«maá¹ƒsati, evameva imassa
antopaviá¹-á¹-havÄ• tÄ• ca bahinikkhantavÄ• tÄ• ca na bhÄ• rÄ• honti, dvÄ• rappattÄ• d
ayaá¹ƒ dovÄ• rikÅ«pamÄ• .

<227> __kakacÅ«pamÄ• _ pana Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹

``nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

ajÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• nupalabbhati ||

``nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

jÄ• nato ca tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is I 159).

``kathaá¹ƒ ime tayo dhammÄ• ekacittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• na honti, na cime tayo dhammÄ
cittaá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchati, padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, vises
seyyathÄ• pi rukkho same bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge nikkhitto, tamenaá¹ƒ puriso kakacena chindeyya
phuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena purisassa sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti, na Ä• gate vÄ•
kakacadante manasi karoti, na Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• kakacadantÄ• aviditÄ• honti, pa
payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, visesamadhigacchati.

``yathÄ• rukkho same bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge nikkhitto, evaá¹ƒ upanibandhanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . yathÄ• rukkhe phuá¹-á¹-hakakacadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena purisassa sa
Ä• gate vÄ• gate vÄ• kakacadante manasi karoti, na Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• kakacadan
padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, visesamadhigacchati, evameva bhi
mukhanimitte vÄ• satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• nisinno hoti, na Ä• gate vÄ• gate vÄ• assÄ•
na ca Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• aviditÄ• \Be I 274/ honti, padhÄ• na
sÄ• dheti, visesamadhigacchati.

``padhÄ• nanti katamaá¹ƒ __padhÄ• naá¹ƒ_? Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa kÄ• yopi cittampi kamm
padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. katamo __payogo_? Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa upakkilesÄ• pahÄ«yanti, vitakkÄ
payogo. katamo __viseso_? Ä• raddhavÄ«riyassa saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yanti, anusayÄ• by
evaá¹ƒ ime tayo dhammÄ• ekacittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• na honti, na cime tayo dhammÄ•
vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchati, padhÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, payogaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, visesamadhi

``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati yassa, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• subhÄ• vitÄ• .

anupubbaá¹ƒ paricitÄ• , yathÄ• buddhena desitÄ• .

so imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• seti, abbhÄ• muttova candimÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is I 160).

ayaá¹ƒ kakacÅ«pamÄ• . idha panassa Ä• gatÄ• gatavasena amanasikÄ• ramattameva pay

<228> idaá¹ƒ \Ne I 271/ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasikaroto kassaci na cireneva nimittaÃ
avasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• appanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ca sampa
gaá¹‡anÄ• vaseneva manasikÄ• rakÄ• lato pabhuti anukkamato oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ
vÅ«pasante kÄ• yopi cittampi lahukaá¹ƒ hoti, sarÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghanÄ• kÄ• rappa
sÄ• raddhakÄ• yassa maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• nisÄ«dato maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ onamati,
valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. asÄ• raddhakÄ• yassa pana nisÄ«dato neva maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ onan
paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÅ«lapicupÅ«ritaá¹ƒ viya maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti.
asÄ• raddho kÄ• yo lahuko hoti. evameva gaá¹‡anÄ• vasena manasikÄ• rakÄ• lato pabhuti

oá¸·Ä• rikaassÄ• sapassÄ• sanirodhavasena kÄ• yadarathe vÅ«pasante kÄ• yopi cittampi l
Ä• kÄ• se laá¹…ghanÄ• kÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ viya hoti.

tassa \Be I 275/ oá¸·Ä• rike assÄ• sapassÄ• se niruddhe sukhumassÄ• sapassÄ• sanimittÄ
pavattati. tasmimpi niruddhe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ tato sukhumataraá¹ƒ sukhumataraá¹ƒ nimittÄ•
pavattatiyeva. kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• puriso mahatiyÄ• lohasalÄ• kÄ• ya kaá¹ƒsathÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä•
mahÄ• saddo uppajjeyya, tassa oá¸·Ä• rikasaddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavatteyya. niruc
pacchÄ• sukhumasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmimpi niruddhe aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ tato su
saddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattateva, evanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttampicetaá¹ƒ --- ``seyyat
Ä• koá¹-iteâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 171) vitthÄ• ro.

<229> yathÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni uparÅ«pari vibhÅ«tÄ• ni honti, na tat
uparÅ«pari bhÄ• ventassa sukhumattaá¹ƒ gacchati, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi na upagacchati, ev
pana tasmiá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ papphoá¹-et
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? ``Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• ni me k
na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopetvÄ• gacchato hi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na
yathÄ• nisinneneva desato Ä• haritabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• haraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo, tena hi bhikkhunÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anupaá¹-á¹-
paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, ime assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma kattha atthi, kattha natthi. kass
272/ vÄ• natthÄ«ti. athevaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhatÄ• ime antomÄ• tukucchiyaá¹ƒ natthi, uda
tathÄ• asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, matÄ• naá¹ƒ, catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÅ«
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• nanti Ã±atvÄ• evaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va attÄ• paá¹-icodetabbo ``nanu tvaá
mÄ• tukucchigato, na udake nimuggo, na asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«to, na mato, na catutthajjhÄ• nas
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavasamaá¹…gÄ«, na nirodhasamÄ• panno. atthiyeva te assÄ• sapassÄ• s
pariggahetuá¹ƒ na sakkosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athÄ• nena pakatiphuá¹-á¹-havasena cittaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
pavattetabbo. ime hi dÄ«ghanÄ• sikassa nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-aá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ• pavattanti. rass
uttaroá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• nena imaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ«ti nimittaá¹ƒ á¹-
atthavasaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, muá¹-á¹-hasatissa
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 149; SN c V 992).

<230> kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Be I 276/ hi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satassa sampajÄ• nass
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana manasikarontassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikam
garukabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒyeva
ceva ittaraá¹ƒ, na ca ittarasattasamÄ• sevitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• yathÄ• manasi karÄ«yati, tathÄ• t
hoti sukhumaÃ±ca. tasmÄ• ettha balavatÄ« sati ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca icchitabbÄ• .

yathÄ• hi maá¹-á¹-hasÄ• á¹-akassa tunnakaraá¹‡akÄ• le sÅ«cipi sukhumÄ• icchitabbÄ• .

sukhumataraá¹ƒ, evameva maá¹-á¹-hasÄ• á¹-akasadisassa imassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa
sÅ«cipaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• satipi, sÅ«cipÄ• savedhanapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã
tÄ• hi ca pana satipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• na te assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
pakatiphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• .

yathÄ• pana kassako kasiá¹ƒ kasitvÄ• balÄ«badde muÃ±citvÄ• gocaramukhe katvÄ• ch
athassa te balÄ«baddÄ• vegena aá¹-aviá¹ƒ paviseyyuá¹ƒ. yo hoti cheko kassako, so puna
na tesaá¹ƒ anupadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aá¹-aviá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• ahi, atha kho rasmiÃ±ca patodaÃ±c
tesaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tanatitthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nisÄ«dati vÄ• nipajjati vÄ• , atha te goá¹‡e divasabhÄ
nipÄ• tanatitthaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• nhatvÄ• ca pivitvÄ• \Ne I 273/ ca paccuttaritvÄ• á¹-hite disvÄ
bandhitvÄ• patodena vijjhanto Ä• netvÄ• yojetvÄ• puna kammaá¹ƒ karoti, evameva tena b
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pakatiphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sÄ• pariyesitabbÄ• . satirasmiá¹ƒ pa
gahetvÄ• pakatiphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• se cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo. evaÃ±
cirasseva te upaá¹-á¹-hahanti nipÄ• tanatitthe viya goá¹‡Ä• . tatonena satirasmiyÄ• bandhit
á¹-hÄ• ne yojetvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• patodena vijjhantena punappunaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ

<231> tassevamanuyuÃ±jato na cirasseva nimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ na s
hoti. apica kho kassaci sukhasamphassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dayamÄ• no tÅ«lapicu viya kappÄ• sapi
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti ekacce Ä• hu.

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 277/ pana __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vinicchayo, _ idaÃ±hi kassaci tÄ• rakarÅ«paá
viya muttÄ• guá¸·ikÄ• viya ca, kassaci kharasamphassaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kappÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi viya
kassaci dÄ«ghapÄ• maá¹…gasuttaá¹ƒ viya kusumadÄ• maá¹ƒ viya dhÅ«masikhÄ• viya ca,
makkaá¹-akasuttaá¹ƒ viya valÄ• hakapaá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya padumapupphaá¹ƒ viya rathacakkaá¹
viya sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. taÃ±ca panetaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambahules
sajjhÄ• yitvÄ• nisinnesu ekena bhikkhunÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kÄ«disaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• idaá¹ƒ sutt
ti vutte eko ``mayhaá¹ƒ mahatÄ« pabbateyyÄ• nadÄ« viya hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€
ekÄ• vanarÄ• ji viyaâ€™â€™. aÃ±Ã±o ``mayhaá¹ƒ eko sÄ«tacchÄ• yo sÄ• khÄ• sampann
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ hi taá¹ƒ ekameva suttaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• ya nÄ• nato upa
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• ya nÄ• nato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. saÃ±Ã±ajaÃ±hi e
saÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhavaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• ya nÄ• nato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti vedita

ettha ca aÃ±Ã±ameva assÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹
nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yassa hi ime tayo dhammÄ• natthi, tassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. yassa pana ime tayo dhammÄ• atthi, tasseva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ
appanaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``nimittaá¹ƒ \Ne I 274/ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

ajÄ• nato tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• nupalabbhati ||

``nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekacittassa.

jÄ• natova tayo dhamme, bhÄ• vanÄ• upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 165).

<232> evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hite pana nimitte tena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• cariyassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
``mayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• cariyena pana e
nimittanti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ manasi k
nimittanti hi vutte vosÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. na nimittanti vutte nirÄ• so visÄ«deyya. tasmÄ•
manasikÄ• reyeva niyojetabboti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _.

__majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ panÄ• hu ``nimittamidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pu
sappurisÄ• ti vattabboâ€™â€™ ti. athÄ• nena nimitteyeva cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 27
pabhuti á¹-hapanÄ• vasena bhÄ• vanÄ• hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

``nimitte á¹-hapayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ«ro assÄ• sapassÄ• se, sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nibandhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III) II 165

tassevaá¹ƒ nimittupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhuti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhitÄ• neva honti, kile
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yeva. cittaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hitameva. athÄ• nena taá¹ƒ n
manasi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na lakkhaá¹‡ato paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ. apica kho khattiyamahesiyÄ•
kassakena sÄ• liyavagabbho viya ca Ä• vÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni satta asappÄ• yÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• tÄ• n
sevantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ. atha naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ rakkhitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ man
virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ gamayitvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyasa
yojetabbÄ• . tassevaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-entassa pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttÄ• nukkameneva tasmiá¹ƒ nir
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni nibbattanti.

<233> evaá¹ƒ nibbattacatukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• no panettha bhikkhu __sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• vivaá¹
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• __pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ_ pattukÄ• mo tadeva jhÄ• naá¹
vasippattaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-
samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayo karajakÄ• yo ca cittaÃ±
kammÄ• ragaggariyÄ• dhamamÄ• nÄ• ya bhastaÃ±ca purisassa ca tajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ
evameva kÄ• yaÃ±ca cittaÃ±ca paá¹-icca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• ti. tato assÄ• sapassÄ• se c
taá¹ƒsampayuttadhamme ca arÅ«panti vavatthapeti. ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• rato p
nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ parato Ä• vibhavissati.

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• tassa paccayaá¹ƒ pariyesati. pariyesanto ca naá¹
nÄ• marÅ«passa pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitarati. vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…kho kalÄ• pa
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge uppanne obhÄ• s
pahÄ• ya \Be I 279/ upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggoti vavatthapetvÄ
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanena vayato upaá¹-á¹-
nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto yathÄ• kkamena cattÄ• ro ariyamagge pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ar
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedassa paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa pariyantaá¹ƒ pa
aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo hoti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• cassa gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipassanÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• na
hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato paá¹-hamacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<234> itaresu pana tÄ«su catukkesu yasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nayo
anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayeneva tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ attho veditabbo.

__pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti pÄ«tiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto as
passasissÄ• mÄ«ti \Ne I 276/ sikkhati. tattha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hot
asammohato ca.

kathaá¹ƒ __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne samÄ
samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhena Ä• rammaá¹‡ato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditattÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ __asammohato_? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne samÄ• pajjitvÄ•
jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ khayato vayato sammasati. tassa vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e lakk
asammohato pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is

``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nato sati upaá¹-á¹-h
tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ passÄ• savasena ... rassa
rassaá¹ƒ passÄ• savasena ... sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assÄ• sapassÄ• savasena ...
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• savasena cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti. tÄ• ya satiyÄ• tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. Ä•
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti. jÄ• nato passato paccavekkhato cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahato saddhÄ•
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hato satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• payato cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dahato paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sacchikaroto sÄ• p
evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

eteneva nayena avasesapadÄ• nipi atthato veditabbÄ• ni. idampanettha visesamattaá¹ƒ, ti
vasena __sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• , _ catunnampi vasena __cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒ

__cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti vedanÄ• dayo dve khandhÄ• . sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«pade cettha
vipassanÄ• bhÅ«midassanatthaá¹ƒ ``sukhanti dve sukhÄ• ni kÄ• yikaÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ cetasik
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is I 173) vuttaá¹ƒ. __passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ passambhento, nirodhentoti attho. so vitthÄ• rato kÄ• y
vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

apicettha pÄ«tipade pÄ«tisÄ«sena vedanÄ• vuttÄ• . sukhapade sarÅ«peneva vedanÄ• . d
\Ne I 277/ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca vedanÄ• ca cetasikÄ• ete dhammÄ• cittapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• cittasa
(Paá¹-is I 174; MN I 463) vacanato saÃ±Ã±Ä• sampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ __vedanÄ• n
catukkaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<235> tatiyacatukkepi catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• _ vedit
__abhippamodayaá¹ƒ citta_nti cittaá¹ƒ modento pamodento hÄ• sento pahÄ• sento assasis
sikkhati. tattha dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi abhippamodo hoti samÄ• dhivasena ca vipassanÄ• vasen

kathaá¹ƒ __samÄ• dhivasena_? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne samÄ• pajjati. so samÄ• pattikkha
cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modeti pamodeti. kathaá¹ƒ __vipassanÄ• vasena_? sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne sam
jhÄ• nasampayuttapÄ«tiá¹ƒ khayato vayato sammasati. evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e jhÄ• n
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• modeti pamodeti. evaá¹ƒ \Be I 281/ paá¹-ipanno ``abh
assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__samÄ• dahaá¹ƒ citta_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ
tÄ• ni vÄ• pana jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhena uppajjati khaá¹‡ikacittekaggatÄ• . evaá¹ƒ up
khaá¹‡ikacittekaggatÄ• ya vasenapi Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ Ä• dahanto samaá¹ƒ
cittaá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__vimocayaá¹ƒ citta_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocento,
vitakkavicÄ• rehi, tatiyena pÄ«tiyÄ• , catutthena sukhadukkhehi cittaá¹ƒ mocento vimocento
jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ khayato vayato s
vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• to cittaá¹ƒ mocento, dukkhÄ•
anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya attasaÃ±Ã±Ä• to, nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nandito, virÄ• gÄ• nupas
nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya samudayato, paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• nato cittaá¹ƒ
passasati ca. tena vuccati ``vimocayaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ assasissÄ• mi \Ne I 278/ passasissÄ• mÄ«
evaá¹ƒ __cittÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena_ idaá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<236> catutthacatukke pana __aniccÄ• nupassÄ«_ti ettha tÄ• va aniccaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• veditabbÄ• . aniccÄ• nupassÄ« veditabbo.

tattha __anicca_nti paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . kasmÄ• ? uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattabhÄ• vÄ• . __
uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ, hutvÄ• abhÄ• vo vÄ• , nibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ tenevÄ• kÄ• rena aá
bhedoti attho. __aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti tassÄ• aniccatÄ• ya vasena rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su anicca
__aniccÄ• nupassÄ«_ti tÄ• ya anupassanÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to ass
idha ``aniccÄ• nupassÄ« assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti veditabbo

__virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ«_ti ettha pana dve virÄ• gÄ• khayavirÄ• go ca accantavirÄ• go ca. ta
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡abhaá¹…go. __accantavirÄ• go_ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __virÄ• gÄ• n
tadubhayadassanavasena pavattÄ• vipassanÄ• ca maggo ca. tÄ• ya duvidhÄ• yapi anupa
assasanto passasanto ca ``virÄ• gÄ• nupassÄ« assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ«
__nirodhÄ• nupassÄ«_padepi eseva nayo.

__paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi dve paá¹-inissaggÄ• pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo c
pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo ca. paá¹-inissaggoyeva anupassanÄ• paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupass
etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__vipassanÄ• _ hi tadaá¹…gavasena saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilese paricc
saá¹…khatadosadassanena ca tabbiparÄ«te nibbÄ• ne tanninnatÄ• ya pakkhandatÄ«ti __pa
__pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo_ti ca vuccati. __maggo_ samucchedavasena saddhiá¹ƒ kha
pariccajati, Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ena ca nibbÄ• ne pakkhandatÄ«ti __pariccÄ• gapaá¹-iniss
__pakkhandanapaá¹-inissaggo_ti ca vuccati. ubhayampi pana purimapurimaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
__anupassanÄ• _ti vuccati. tÄ• ya duvidhÄ• yapi paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya samannÄ
279/ passasanto ca ``paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhatÄ

idaá¹ƒ catutthacatukkaá¹ƒ suddhavipassanÄ• vaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. purimÄ• ni pana tÄ«á¹‡i s
evaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena soá¸·asavatthukÄ• ya Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• bl
soá¸·asavatthuvasena ca pana ayaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati mahapphalÄ• hoti mahÄ• nisaá¹

<237> tatrassa ``ayampi kho, bhikkhave, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhi bhÄ• vito bahulÄ«k
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato santabhÄ• vÄ• divasenÄ• pi mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• veditabbÄ•
ayaÃ±hi santapaá¹‡Ä«taasecanakasukhavihÄ• rattÄ• samÄ• dhiantarÄ• yakarÄ• naá¹ƒ vita
cittassa vidhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vicchinditvÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhameva \Be I 28
vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati bhÄ• vetabbÄ• vitakkupacchedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 9.1)

vijjÄ• vimuttipÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• mÅ«labhÄ• venÄ• pi cassÄ• mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• veditabbÄ•
--- ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati, bhikkhave, bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• satta bojjhaá¹…ge paripÅ«renti, satta bojjha

bahulÄ«katÄ• vijjÄ• vimuttiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 147).

apica carimakÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ viditabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atopissÄ• mahÄ• vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitÄ• ya kho, rÄ• hula, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ te carimakÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• , tepi viditÄ• va nirujjhanti, no aviditÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I

<238> tattha nirodhavasena tayo carimakÄ• bhavacarimakÄ• , jhÄ• nacarimakÄ• , cuticari kÄ• mabhave assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pavattanti, rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu nappavattanti, tasmÄ __bhavacarimakÄ• _. jhÄ• nesu purime jhÄ• nattaye pavattanti, catutthe nappavattanti, tasm __jhÄ• nacarimakÄ• _. ye pana cuticittassa purato soá¸·asamena cittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjit nirujjhanti, ime __cuticarimakÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ime idha ``carimakÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• .

imaá¹ƒ kira kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cuticittassa purato soá¸·asamassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayato up hoti. á¹-hitiá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayato á¹-hitipi nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti. bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayato ca pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti.

ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattassa bhikkhuno hi Ä• y vÄ• hoti aparicchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• . idaá¹ƒ pana soá¸·asavatthukaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiá¹ƒ bh pattassa Ä• yuantaraá¹ƒ paricchinnameva hoti. so ``ettakaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni me Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• r \Be I 284/ paraâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• attano dhammatÄ• ya eva sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganani vÄ• sabbakiccÄ• ni katvÄ• akkhÄ«ni nimÄ«leti koá¹-apabbatavihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«tissatthero viya mahÄ• karaÃ±jiyavihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«mahÄ• tissatthero viya devaputtamahÄ• raá¹-á¹-he piá¹‡â cittalapabbatavihÄ• ravÄ• sino dve bhÄ• tiyattherÄ• viya ca.

tatridaá¹ƒ ekavatthuparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ. dvebhÄ• tiyattherÄ• naá¹ƒ kireko puá¹‡á¹‡amuposatha osÄ• retvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• caá¹…kame oloketvÄ• attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• re upadhÄ• retvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghamÄ• ha --- ``tumh bhikkhÅ« diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatra keci Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``amhehi Ä• sane nisinnakÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. keci ``amhehi Ä• kÄ• se pallaá¹…kamÄ• bhujitvÄ• nisinnakÄ ``ahaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni vo caá¹…kamantameva parinibbÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ``ahaá¹ƒ ito caá¹…kamakoá¹-ito parakoá¹-iá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nivattamÄ• no imaá¹ƒ lekhaá¹ƒ patv parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ oruyha parabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ akkantakkhaá¹‡eyeva parinibbÄ• yi.

tasmÄ• have appamatto, anuyuÃ±jetha paá¹‡á¸• ito.

evaá¹ƒ anekÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiá¹ƒ sadÄ• ti ||

idaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

upasamÄ• nussatikathÄ•

<239> Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiyÄ• \Ne I 281/ anantaraá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana upasamÄ• nus
rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena --- ``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• vÄ• asa
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aggamakkhÄ• yati, yadidaá¹ƒ madanimmadano pipÄ• savinayo Ä•
vaá¹-á¹-upacchedo taá¹‡hakkhayo virÄ• go nirodho nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (AN a IV 34; It 9
sabbadukkhÅ«pasamasaá¹…khÄ• tassa nibbÄ• nassa guá¹‡Ä• anussaritabbÄ• .

tattha __yÄ• vatÄ• _ti yattakÄ• . __dhammÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vÄ• . __saá¹…khatÄ• vÄ• asaá¹
samÄ• gamma paccayehi katÄ• vÄ• akatÄ• vÄ• . __virÄ• go tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \B
tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ virÄ• go aggamakkhÄ• yati seá¹-á¹-ho u
__virÄ• go_ti na rÄ• gÄ• bhÄ• vamattameva, atha kho __yadidaá¹ƒ madanimmadano ... pe
madanimmadanotiÄ• dÄ«ni nÄ• mÄ• ni asaá¹…khatadhammo labhati, so virÄ• goti pacceta
sabbepi mÄ• namadapurisamadÄ• dayo madÄ• nimmadÄ• amadÄ• honti vinassanti, tasm
yasmÄ• ca tamÄ• gamma sabbÄ• pi kÄ• mapipÄ• sÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ abbhatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, tasm
yasmÄ• pana tamÄ• gamma paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layÄ• samugghÄ• taá¹ƒ gacchanti, ta
vuccati. yasmÄ• ca tamÄ• gamma tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ upacchijjati, tasmÄ• __va
yasmÄ• pana tamÄ• gamma sabbaso taá¹‡hÄ• khayaá¹ƒ gacchati virajjati nirujjhati ca, tas
virÄ• go nirodho_ti vuccati. yasmÄ• panesa catasso yoniyo paÃ±ca gatiyo satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• a
sattÄ• vÄ• se aparÄ• parabhÄ• vÄ• ya vinanato Ä• bandhanato saá¹ƒsibbanato __vÄ• na_n
nikkhanto nissaá¹-o visaá¹ƒyutto, tasmÄ• __nibbÄ• na_nti vuccatÄ«ti.

evametesaá¹ƒ madanimmadanatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•
panaÃ±Ã±epi bhagavatÄ• --- ``asaá¹…khataÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, desessÄ• mi ... saccaÃ±c
sududdasaÃ±ca ... ajaraÃ±ca ... dhuvaÃ±ca ... nippapaÃ±caÃ±ca ... amataÃ±ca ... sivaÃ±ca
abbhutaÃ±ca ... anÄ«tikaÃ±ca ... abyÄ• bajjhaÃ±ca ... visuddhiÃ±ca ... dÄ«paÃ±ca ... tÄ• á¹
leá¹‡aÃ±ca vo, bhikkhave, desessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN b IV 366) suttesu upasa
vasena anussaritabboyeva.

tassevaá¹ƒ madanimmadanatÄ• diguá¹‡avasena upasamaá¹ƒ anussarato neva tasmiá¹ƒ sa
cittaá¹ƒ hoti, na dosa ... na mohapariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. ujugatamevassa tasmiá¹ƒ
hoti __upasamaá¹ƒ_ Ä• rabbhÄ• ti buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayeneva vikkhambhitan
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni uppajjanti. upasamaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pana gambhÄ«ratÄ• ya
nÄ• nappakÄ• raguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dhimuttatÄ• ya vÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• upacÄ• n
286/. tadetamupasamaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasena upasamÄ• nussaticceva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ

cha anussatiyo viya ca ayampi ariyasÄ• vakasseva ijjhati, evaá¹ƒ santepi upasamagaruken
manasi kÄ• tabbÄ• . sutavasenÄ• pi hi upasame cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ«dati. imaÃ±ca pana upasam
bhikkhu sukhaá¹ƒ supati, sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati, santindriyo hoti santamÄ• naso hirottappa
pÄ• sÄ• diko paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttiko sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ garu ca bhÄ• vanÄ«yo ca. utta
sugatiparÄ• yano hoti.

tasmÄ• have appamatto, bhÄ• vayetha vicakkhaá¹‡o.

evaá¹ƒ anekÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, ariye upasame satinti ||

idaá¹ƒ upasamÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniddeso nÄ• ma

aá¹-á¹-hamo paricchedo.

9. brahmavihÄ• raniddeso

mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kathÄ•

<240> anussatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ \Be I 287/ \Ne I 283/ uddiá¹-á¹-hesu pana
muditÄ• , upekkhÄ• ti imesu catÅ«su brahmavihÄ• resu mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena tÄ• v
upacchinnapalibodhena gahitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhattasammac
padese supaÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane sukhanisinnena Ä• dito tÄ• va dose Ä• dÄ«navo, khantiyaÃ±
paccavekkhitabbo.

kasmÄ• ? imÄ• ya hi bhÄ• vanÄ• ya doso pahÄ• tabbo, khanti adhigantabbÄ• . na ca sakk
adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ pahÄ• tuá¹ƒ, aviditÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhigantuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``d
dosena abhibhÅ«to pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡acitto pÄ• á¹‡ampi hanatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (A
Ä• dÄ«navo daá¹-á¹-habbo.

``khantÄ« paramaá¹ƒ tapo titikkhÄ• , nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ vadanti buddhÄ• â€™â€™. (

``khantibalaá¹ƒ balÄ• nÄ«kaá¹ƒ, tamahaá¹ƒ brÅ«mi brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ || (Dhp 399;

``khantÄ• bhiyyo na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (SN a I 250) vasena khantiyaá¹ƒ Ä• ni

athevaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navato dosato cittaá¹ƒ vivecanatthÄ• ya, viditÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ya ca
saá¹ƒyojanatthÄ• ya \Ne I 284/ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• Ä• rabhitabbÄ• . Ä• rabhantena ca Ä• c
``imesu puggalesu mettÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , imesu neva bhÄ• vetabbÄ• â

ayaÃ±hi mettÄ• appiyapuggale, atippiyasahÄ• yake, majjhatte, verÄ«puggaleti imesu catÅ
bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . liá¹…gavisabhÄ• ge odhiso na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . kÄ• lakate na bhÄ• vetabb
appiyÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ? appiyaá¹ƒ hi piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapento
atippiyasahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ majjhattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapento kilamati, appamattakepi cassa duk
Ä• rodanÄ• kÄ• rappatto viya hoti. majjhattaá¹ƒ \Be I 288/ garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ
kilamati. verimanussarato kodho uppajjati, tasmÄ• appiyÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• v

liá¹…gavisabhÄ• ge pana tameva Ä• rabbha odhiso bhÄ• ventassa rÄ• go uppajjati. aÃ±Ã±
kulÅ«pakattheraá¹ƒ pucchi ``bhante, kassa mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti? thero ``piya
tassa attano bhariyÄ• piyÄ• hoti. so tassÄ• mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento sabbarattiá¹ƒ bhittiyuddh
liá¹…gavisabhÄ• ge odhiso na bhÄ• vetabbÄ• .

kÄ• lakate pana bhÄ• vento neva appanaá¹ƒ, na upacÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. aÃ±Ã±ataro
Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha mettaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. tassa mettÄ• nappavattati. so mahÄ• therassa s
``bhante, paguá¹‡Ä• va me mettÄ• jhÄ• nasamÄ• patti, na ca naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ sakko
kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. thero ``nimittaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, gavesÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. s
matabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha mettÄ• yanto samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appesi. tasm

<241> sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana ``ahaá¹ƒ sukhito homi niddukkhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``avero
attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ attaniyeva bhÄ• vetabbÄ

evaá¹ƒ sante yaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge (Vibh 643) vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati? seyya
ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ disvÄ• mettÄ• yeyya, evameva sabbe satte mettÄ

``yaÃ±ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Paá¹-is II 22) ---

``katamehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• cetovimutti bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , s

hontuâ€™â€™ abyÄ• pajjÄ• anÄ«ghÄ• sukhÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantu. sabbe pÄ• á¹‡Ä•
puggalÄ• ... sabbe attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• averÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ• anÄ«ghÄ• sukhÄ« a
tiÄ• di ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca mettasutte (Khp 9.3; Sn 145) ---

``sukhinova \Be I 289/ khemino hontu,

sabbasattÄ• bhavantu sukhitattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ virujjhati. na hi tattha attani bhÄ• vanÄ• vuttÄ• ti ce. taÃ±ca na virujjhati. kas
appanÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ sakkhibhÄ• vavasena.

sacepi hi vassasataá¹ƒ vassasahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ sukhito homÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
bhÄ• veti, nevassa appanÄ• uppajjati. ``ahaá¹ƒ sukhito homÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vayato par
dukkhapaá¹-ikkÅ«lo jÄ«vitukÄ• mo amaritukÄ• mo ca, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±epi sattÄ• ti attÄ• naá¹
aÃ±Ã±asattesu hitasukhakÄ• matÄ• uppajjati. bhagavatÄ• pi ---

``sabbÄ• disÄ• anuparigamma cetasÄ• ,

nevajjhagÄ• piyataramattanÄ• kvaci.

evaá¹ƒ piyo puthu attÄ• paresaá¹ƒ,

tasmÄ• na hiá¹ƒse paramattakÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 119; Ud 41). ---

vadatÄ• \Ne I 286/ ayaá¹ƒ nayo dassito.

<242> tasmÄ• sakkhibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya pharitvÄ• tadan
sukhappavattanatthaá¹ƒ yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ piyo manÄ• po garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo Ä• cariyo vÄ• Ä• c
upajjhÄ• yamatto vÄ• tassa dÄ• napiyavacanÄ• dÄ«ni piyamanÄ• pattakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sÄ«
garubhÄ• vanÄ«yattakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni ca anussaritvÄ• ``esa sappuriso sukhÄ« hotu niddukkh
mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• .

evarÅ«pe ca puggale kÄ• maá¹ƒ appanÄ• sampajjati, iminÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ• tÄ• vatak
anÄ• pajjitvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mena tadanantaraá¹ƒ atippiyasahÄ• yake, a
majjhattato verÄ«puggale mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . bhÄ• ventena ca ekekasmiá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-h
cittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadanantare tadanantare upasaá¹ƒharitabbaá¹ƒ.

yassa \Be I 290/ pana verÄ«puggalo vÄ• natthi, mahÄ• purisajÄ• tikattÄ• vÄ• anatthaá¹ƒ
verÄ«saÃ±Ã±Ä• va nuppajjati, tena ``majjhatte me mettacittaá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, id
upasaá¹ƒharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• pÄ• rova na kÄ• tabbo. yassa pana atthi, taá¹ƒ sandh
verÄ«puggale mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<243> sace panassa verimhi cittamupasaá¹ƒharato tena katÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• nussaraá¹‡ena
athÄ• nena purimapuggalesu yattha katthaci punappunaá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹
taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ __mettÄ• yantena_ paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vinodetabbaá¹ƒ. sace evampi vÄ• yamat

kakacÅ«pamaovÄ• da-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anusÄ• rato.

paá¹-ighassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya, ghaá¹-itabbaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ ||

taÃ±ca kho iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadanteneva ``are kujjhanapurisa, nanu vutta

`ubhatodaá¹‡á¸• akena \Ne I 287/ cepi, bhikkhave, kakacena corÄ• ocarakÄ• aá¹…gamaá
tatrÄ• pi yo mano padoseyya. na me so tena sÄ• sanakaroâ€™ ti (MN I 232) ca,

`tasseva tena pÄ• piyo, yo kuddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikujjhati.

kuddhamappaá¹-ikujjhanto, saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ jeti dujjayaá¹ƒ ||

`` `ubhinnamatthaá¹ƒ carati, attano ca parassa ca.

paraá¹ƒ saá¹…kupitaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , yo sato upasammatÄ«â€™ ti ca || (SN a I 188). ---

`` `sattime, bhikkhave, dhammÄ• sapattakantÄ• sapattakaraá¹‡Ä• kodhanaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccha
vÄ• . katame satta? idha, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaá¹ƒ icchati aho vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ dub
taá¹ƒ kissahetu? na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡avatÄ• ya nandati. kodhanÄ• y
purisapuggalo kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«to kodhapareto kiÃ±cÄ• pi so hoti sunhÄ• to suvilitto kappital
odÄ• tavatthavasano, atha kho so dubbaá¹‡á¹‡ova hoti kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«to. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraá¹‡o kodhanaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati itthiá¹ƒ vÄ• purisaá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaá¹ƒ icchati ahovatÄ• yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ sayeyyÄ• ti ... pe .
assÄ• ti ... pe ... na bhogavÄ• assÄ• ti ... pe ... na yasavÄ• assÄ• ti ... pe ... na mittavÄ• a
na kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sugatiá¹ƒ saggaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ upapajjeyyÄ• ti. taá¹
bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. kodhanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, purisa
kodhapareto kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ carati, vÄ• cÄ• ya manasÄ• duccaritaá¹ƒ carati. so kÄ•

duccaritaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ
kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«toâ€™ ti (AN b 7.64) ca,

`` `seyyathÄ• pi \Ne I 288/, bhikkhave, chavÄ• lÄ• taá¹ƒ ubhatopadittaá¹ƒ majjhe gÅ«thagat
kaá¹-á¹-hatthaá¹ƒ pharati, na araÃ±Ã±e kaá¹-á¹-hatthaá¹ƒ pharati. tathÅ«pamÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhik
puggalaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti ca,

``so dÄ• ni tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kujjhanto na ceva bhagavato sÄ• sanakaro bhavissasi, paá¹-ikujjh
kuddhapurisatopi pÄ• piyo hutvÄ• na dujjayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ jessasi, sapattakaraá¹‡e
karissasi, chavÄ• lÄ• tÅ«pamo ca bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<244> tassevaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-ayato vÄ• yamato sace taá¹ƒ paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, icceta
vÅ«pasammati, atha __yo yo dhammo tassa puggalassa vÅ«pasanto hoti parisuddho, anus
Ä• vahati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• _ Ä• ghÄ• to paá¹-ivinetabbo.

ekaccassa hi kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rova upasanto hoti. upasantabhÄ• vo cassa bahuá¹ƒ vattap
sabbajanena Ã±Ä• yati. vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ramanosamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pana avÅ«pasantÄ• hon
kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ravÅ«pasamoyeva anussaritabbo.

ekaccassa \Be I 292/ vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• rova upasanto hoti. upasantabhÄ• vo cassa sabbaj
pakatiyÄ• ca paá¹-isanthÄ• rakusalo hoti sakhilo sukhasambhÄ• so sammodako uttÄ• nam
sarena dhammaá¹ƒ osÄ• reti, parimaá¹‡á¸• alehi padabyaÃ±janehi dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathet
kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• ramanosamÄ• cÄ• rÄ• pana avÅ«pasantÄ• honti, tassa te acintetvÄ• v
anussaritabbo.

ekaccassa manosamÄ• cÄ• rova upasanto hoti, upasantabhÄ• vo cassa cetiyavandanÄ• dÄ
hoti. yo hi avÅ«pasantacitto hoti, so cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• there vÄ• vandamÄ• no n
dhammassavanamaá¹‡á¸• ape vikkhittacitto vÄ• pacalÄ• yanto vÄ• nisÄ«dati. upasantacit
ohitasoto aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒkatvÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cittappasÄ• daá¹ƒ karonto dha
ekaccassa manosamÄ• cÄ• rova upasanto hoti, kÄ• yavacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• avÅ«pasantÄ
manosamÄ• cÄ• ravÅ«pasamoyeva anussaritabbo.

ekaccassa \Ne I 289/ pana imesu tÄ«su dhammesu ekopi avÅ«pasanto hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ pugg
idÄ• ni manussaloke carati, atha kho katipÄ• hassa accayena aá¹-á¹-hamahÄ• nirayasoá¸·a
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ampi hi paá¹-i

ekaccassa tayopime dhammÄ• vÅ«pasantÄ• honti, tassa yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
tÄ• dise hi puggale na dukkarÄ• hoti mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ti.

imassa ca atthassa Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ --- ``paÃ±cime, Ä• vuso, Ä• ghÄ• tapaá¹-ivinayÄ• .
Ä• ghÄ• to sabbaso paá¹-ivinodetabboâ€™â€™ ti (AN b V 162) idaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakanipÄ• te Ä
vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<245> sace panassa evampi vÄ• yamato Ä• ghÄ• to uppajjatiyeva, athÄ• nena evaá¹ƒ attÄ

``attano \Be I 293/ visaye dukkhaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ te yadi verinÄ• .

kiá¹ƒ tassÄ• visaye dukkhaá¹ƒ, sacitte kattumicchasi ||

``bahÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ hitvÄ• na, Ã±Ä• tivaggaá¹ƒ rudammukhaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• natthakaraá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ, sapattaá¹ƒ na jahÄ• si kiá¹ƒ ||

``yÄ• ni rakkhasi sÄ«lÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ mÅ«lanikantanaá¹ƒ.

kodhaá¹ƒ nÄ• mupaá¸·Ä• lesi, ko tayÄ• sadiso jaá¸·o ||

``kataá¹ƒ anariyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, parena iti kujjhasi.

kiá¹ƒ nu tvaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva, yo sayaá¹ƒ kattumicchasi ||

``dosetukÄ• mo \Ne I 290/ yadi taá¹ƒ, amanÄ• paá¹ƒ paro kari.

dosuppÄ• dena tasseva, kiá¹ƒ pÅ«resi manorathaá¹ƒ ||

``dukkhaá¹ƒ tassa ca nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, kuddho kÄ• hasi vÄ• navÄ• .

attÄ• naá¹ƒ panidÄ• neva, kodhadukkhena bÄ• dhasi ||

``kodhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ahitaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÅ«á¸·hÄ• yadi verino.

kasmÄ• tuvampi kujjhanto, tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• nusikkhasi ||

``yaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ tava nissÄ• ya, sattunÄ• appiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

tameva dosaá¹ƒ chindassu, kimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vihaÃ±Ã±asi ||

``khaá¹‡ikattÄ• ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, yehi khandhehi te kataá¹ƒ.

amanÄ• paá¹ƒ niruddhÄ• te, kassa dÄ• nÄ«dha kujjhasi ||

``dukkhaá¹ƒ karoti yo yassa, taá¹ƒ vinÄ• kassa so kare.

sayampi dukkhahetutta, miti kiá¹ƒ tassa kujjhasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<246> sace panassa evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadatopi paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ neva vÅ«pasammati, athÄ
ca kammassakatÄ• _ paccavekkhitabbÄ• . tattha attano tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbÄ•
kiá¹ƒ karissasi? nanu taveva cetaá¹ƒ dosanidÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattissa
kammadÄ• yÄ• do kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaá¹-isaraá¹‡o, yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kari
idaÃ±ca te kammaá¹ƒ neva sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ \Be I 294/, na paccekabodhiá¹ƒ, na sÄ• v
brahmattasakkattacakkavattipadesarÄ• jÄ• disampattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ s
atha kho sÄ• sanato cÄ• vetvÄ• vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dibhÄ• vassa ceva nerayikÄ• didukkhavise
saá¹ƒvattanikamidaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. so tvaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ karonto ubhohi hatthehi vÄ«taccite vÄ•
vÄ• gahetvÄ• paraá¹ƒ paharitukÄ• mo puriso viya attÄ• nameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dahasi cev
karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 291/ __attano kammassakataá¹ƒ_ paccavekkhitvÄ• parassapi evaá¹ƒ paccav
kujjhitvÄ• kiá¹ƒ karissati? nanu etasseveataá¹ƒ anatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattissati? kammassako hi
kammadÄ• yÄ• do ... pe ... yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karissati, tassa dÄ• yÄ• do bhavissati. idaÃ±ca
sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ, na paccekabodhiá¹ƒ, na sÄ• vakabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, na
brahmattasakkattacakkavattipadesarÄ• jÄ• disampattÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ s
atha kho sÄ• sanato cÄ• vetvÄ• vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dibhÄ• vassa ceva nerayikÄ• didukkhavise
saá¹ƒvattanikamidaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ karonto paá¹-ivÄ• te á¹-hatvÄ• paraá
puriso viya attÄ• naá¹ƒyeva okirati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

`` `yo appaduá¹-á¹-hassa narassa dussati,

suddhassa posassa anaá¹…gaá¹‡assa.

tameva bÄ• laá¹ƒ pacceti pÄ• paá¹ƒ,

sukhumo rajo paá¹-ivÄ• taá¹ƒva khittoâ€™â€™ â€™ ti || (Dhp 125; Sn 667).

<247> sace panassa evaá¹ƒ kammassakatampi paccavekkhato neva vÅ«pasammati, athÄ

pubbacariyaguá¹‡Ä• _ anussaritabbÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• nayo --- ambho pabbajita, nanu te satthÄ• pubbeva sambo
bodhisattopi samÄ• no cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni kappasatasahassaÃ±ca pÄ• ramiyo pÅ
vadhakesupi paccatthikesu cittaá¹ƒ nappadÅ«sesi. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, __sÄ«lavajÄ• take_ tÄ• v
paduá¹-á¹-hena pÄ• paamaccena Ä• nÄ«tassa paá¹-iraÃ±Ã±o tiyojanasataá¹ƒ \Be I 295/ raj
nisedhanatthÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ amaccÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vudhampi chupituá¹ƒ na adÄ• si. p
amaccasahassena Ä• makasusÄ• ne galappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• nikhaÃ±
akatvÄ• kuá¹‡apakhÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ siá¹…gÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuviyÅ«hana
katvÄ• paá¹-iladdhajÄ«vito yakkhÄ• nubhÄ• vena attano sirigabbhaá¹ƒ oruyha sirisayane s
disvÄ• kopaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sapathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ mittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

``Ä• sÄ«setheva \Ne I 292/ puriso, na nibbindeyya paá¹‡á¸• ito.

passÄ• mi vohamattÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathÄ• icchiá¹ƒ tathÄ• ahÅ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 1.51).

khantivÄ• dÄ«jÄ• take dummedhena kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±Ä• ``kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ« tvaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• â€
nÄ• mÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti vutte sakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• hi kasÄ• hi tÄ• á¸·etvÄ• hatthapÄ• desu chij
nÄ• kÄ• si.

anacchariyaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mahallako pabbajjÅ«pagato evaá¹ƒ kareyya. __cÅ«á¸·adham
uttÄ• naseyyakopi samÄ• no ---

``candanarasÄ• nulittÄ• , bÄ• hÄ• chijjanti dhammapÄ• lassa.

dÄ• yÄ• dassa pathabyÄ• , pÄ• á¹‡Ä• me deva rujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 5.49).

evaá¹ƒ vippalapamÄ• nÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• pitarÄ• mahÄ• patÄ• pena nÄ• ma raÃ±Ã±Ä• va
hatthapÄ• desu chedÄ• pitesu tÄ• vatÄ• pi santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• sÄ«samassa ch
``ayaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni te cittapariggaá¹‡hanakÄ• lo, idÄ• ni ambho dhammapÄ• la, sÄ«sacchedÄ•
sÄ«sacchedake purise, paridevamÄ• nÄ• ya mÄ• tari, attani cÄ• ti imesu catÅ«su samacitto
samÄ• dÄ• namadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paduá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ramattampi nÄ• kÄ• si.

idaÃ±cÄ• pi anacchariyameva, yaá¹ƒ manussabhÅ«to evamakÄ• si. tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«topi
vÄ• raá¹‡o hutvÄ• visappitena sallena nÄ• bhiyaá¹ƒ viddhopi tÄ• va anatthakÄ• rimhi ludda
yathÄ• ha ---

``samappito \Be I 296/ puthusallena nÄ• go,

aduá¹-á¹-hacitto luddakaá¹ƒ ajjhabhÄ• si.

kimatthayaá¹ƒ kissa vÄ• samma hetu,

mamaá¹ƒ vadhÄ« kassa vÄ• yaá¹ƒ payogoâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 16.124).

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 293/ vatvÄ• ca kÄ• siraÃ±Ã±o mahesiyÄ• tava dantÄ• namatthÄ• ya pesitom
manorathaá¹ƒ pÅ«rento chabbaá¹‡á¹‡arasminiccharaá¹‡asamujjalitacÄ• rusobhe attano da

__mahÄ• kapi_ hutvÄ• attanÄ• yeva pabbatapapÄ• tato uddharitena purisena ---

``bhakkho ayaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, yathevaÃ±Ã±e vane migÄ• .

yaá¹ƒnÅ«nimaá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• na, chÄ• to khÄ• deyya vÄ• naraá¹ƒ ||

``Ä• hitova gamissÄ• mi, maá¹ƒsamÄ• dÄ• ya sambalaá¹ƒ.

kantÄ• raá¹ƒ nittharissÄ• mi, pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ me bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 16.205-206).

evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• silaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• matthake sampadÄ• lite assupuá¹‡á¹‡ehi nettehi taá¹
udikkhamÄ• no ---

``mÄ• ayyosi me bhadante, tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• metÄ• disaá¹ƒ kari.

tvaá¹ƒ khosi nÄ• ma dÄ«ghÄ• vu, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• retumarahasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (J I 16.209).

vatvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ purise cittaá¹ƒ appadÅ«setvÄ• attano ca dukkhaá¹ƒ acintetvÄ• tameva pu
khemantabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• pesi.

__bhÅ«ridatto_ nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• uposathaá¹…gÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vamm
kappuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naggisadisena osadhena sakalasarÄ«re siÃ±ciyamÄ• nopi peá¸·Ä• ya pakk
kÄ«á¸·Ä• piyamÄ• nopi tasmiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡e manopadosamattampi na akÄ• si. yathÄ• h

``peá¸·Ä• ya pakkhipantepi, maddantepi ca pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• .

alampÄ• ne na kuppÄ• mi, sÄ«lakhaá¹‡á¸• abhayÄ• mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Cp 2.16).

__campeyyopi_ \Be I 297/ \Ne I 294/ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• hutvÄ• ahituá¹‡á¸• ikena viheá¹-hiyam
nuppÄ• desi. yathÄ• ha ---

``tadÄ• pi maá¹ƒ dhammacÄ• riá¹ƒ, upavutthauposathaá¹ƒ.

ahituá¹‡á¸• iko gahetvÄ• na, rÄ• jadvÄ• ramhi kÄ«á¸·ati ||

``yaá¹ƒ so vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cintayati, nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ va lohitaá¹ƒ.

tassa cittÄ• nuvattanto, homi cintitasannibho ||

``thalaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ, udakampi thalaá¹ƒ kare.

yadihaá¹ƒ tassa kuppeyyaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡ena chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ kare ||

``yadi cittavasÄ« hessaá¹ƒ, parihÄ• yissÄ• mi sÄ«lato.

sÄ«lena parihÄ«nassa, uttamattho na sijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Cp 2.21-24).

__saá¹…khapÄ• lanÄ• garÄ• jÄ• _ hutvÄ• tikhiá¹‡Ä• hi sattÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hasu á¹-hÄ• nesu o
sakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• latÄ• yo pavesetvÄ• nÄ• sÄ• ya daá¸·haá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• soá¸·as
kÄ• jenÄ• dÄ• ya vayhamÄ• no dharaá¹‡Ä«tale ghaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nasarÄ«ro mahantaá¹ƒ duk
olokitamatteneva sabbe bhojaputte bhasmaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthopi samÄ• no cakkhuá¹ƒ u
paduá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• ramattampi na akÄ• si.

yathÄ• ha ---

``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiÃ±caá¸·Ä• ra,

uposathaá¹ƒ niccamupÄ• vasÄ• mi.

athÄ• gamuá¹ƒ soá¸·asa bhojaputtÄ• ,

rajjuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na daá¸·haÃ±ca pÄ• saá¹ƒ ||

``bhetvÄ• na \Ne I 295/ nÄ• saá¹ƒ atikassa rajjuá¹ƒ,

nayiá¹ƒsu maá¹ƒ samparigayha luddÄ• .

etÄ• disaá¹ƒ dukkhamahaá¹ƒ titikkhaá¹ƒ,

uposathaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikopayantoâ€™â€™ ti || (J II 17.180-181).

na \Be I 298/ kevalaÃ±ca etÄ• neva, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi __mÄ• tuposakajÄ• takÄ• _dÄ«su anek
tassa te idÄ• ni sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ sadevaloke kenaci appaá¹-isamakhantiguá¹‡aá¹
satthÄ• raá¹ƒ apadisato paá¹-ighacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ ativiya ayuttaá¹ƒ appatirÅ«

<248> sace panassa evaá¹ƒ satthu pubbacaritaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccavekkhatopi dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ
upagatassa neva taá¹ƒ paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, athÄ• nena __anamataggiyÄ• ni_ pacc
vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharÅ«po, yo na mÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tapubbo, yo na pitÄ• bhÅ«tapu
bhaginÄ«, yo na putto, yo na dhÄ«tÄ• bhÅ«tapubbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 137-142).

tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ puggale evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, ``ayaá¹ƒ kira me atÄ«te mÄ•
kucchiyÄ• pariharitvÄ• muttakarÄ«sakheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«ni haricandanaá¹ƒ viya
ure naccÄ• pentÄ« aá¹…gena pariharamÄ• nÄ• posesi, pitÄ• hutvÄ• ajapathasaá¹…kupa
payojayamÄ• no mayhamatthÄ• ya jÄ«vitampi pariccajitvÄ• ubhatobyÅ«á¸·he saá¹…gÄ• m
mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ pakkhanditvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca dukkarÄ• ni karitvÄ• `puttake posessÄ•
dhanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• maá¹ƒ posesi. bhÄ• tÄ• , bhaginÄ«, putto, dhÄ«tÄ• ca hutvÄ• pi id
akÄ• sÄ«ti tatra me nappatirÅ«paá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ padÅ«setuâ€™â€™ nti.

<249> sace pana evampi cittaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkotiyeva, athÄ• nena evaá¹ƒ __me
paccavekkhitabbÄ• --- ``ambho pabbajita, nanu vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

`mettÄ• ya \Ne I 296/ kho, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyÄ• Ä• sevitÄ• ya bhÄ• vitÄ• ya bahulÄ«k
vatthukatÄ• ya anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya paricitÄ• ya susamÄ• raddhÄ• ya ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ•
katame ekÄ• dasa? sukhaá¹ƒ supati, sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhati, na pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ pas
hoti, amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti, devatÄ• rakkhanti, nÄ• ssa aggi vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• satthaá
tuvaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o pasÄ«dati, asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹…k
uttarimappaá¹-ivijjhanto brahmalokÅ«pago hotÄ«â€™ ti (AN c 1I 15).

``sace tvaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nibbÄ• pessasi, imehi Ä• nisaá¹ƒsehi paribÄ• hiro bhavissas

<250> evampi nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkontena pana __dhÄ• tuvinibbhogo_ kÄ• tabbo. kathaá
etassa kujjhamÄ• no kassa kujjhasi? kiá¹ƒ kesÄ• naá¹ƒ kujjhasi, udÄ• hu lomÄ• naá¹ƒ, nakh

muttassa kujjhasi? atha vÄ• pana kesÄ• dÄ«su pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• kujjhasi, Ä• podhÄ• t
vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• kujjhasi? ye vÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhe dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ra
ayamÄ• yasmÄ• itthannÄ• moti vuccati, tesu kiá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udÄ• hu ve
saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhassa kujjhasi? kiá¹ƒ vÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanassa kujjhasi,
kujjhasi ... pe ... kiá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanassa kujjhasi, kiá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanassa kujjhasi? kiá¹ƒ
kujjhasi, kiá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• , kiá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... kiá¹ƒ man
dhammadhÄ• tuyÄ• , kiá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti? evaÃ±hi dhÄ• tuvi
sÄ• sapassa viya Ä• kÄ• se cittakammassa viya ca kodhassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá

<251> dhÄ• tuvinibbhogaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontena __dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• go_ kÄ• ta
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, parassa santakaá¹ƒ attanÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana paro bhinnÄ• jÄ«vo h
aparibhogÄ• rahaparikkhÄ• ro, attano santakameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ karoto ekant
Ä• ghÄ• to vÅ«pasammati. itarassa ca atÄ«tajÄ• tito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anubandhopi kodho taá
vÅ«pasammati, cittalapabbatavihÄ• re tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitasenÄ• sanena piá¹‡á¸• a
\Be I 300/, bhante, aá¹-á¹-hakahÄ• paá¹‡agghanako patto mama mÄ• tarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya
mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya \Ne I 297/ puÃ±Ã±alÄ• bhaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ
viya. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vametaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``adantadamanaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbatthasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

dÄ• nena piyavÄ• cÄ• ya, unnamanti namanti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<252> tassevaá¹ƒ verÄ«puggale vÅ«pasantapaá¹-ighassa yathÄ• piyÄ• tippiyasahÄ• yaka
mettÄ• vasena cittaá¹ƒ pavattati. athÄ• nena punappunaá¹ƒ mettÄ• yantena attani piyapugg
verÄ«puggaleti catÅ«su janesu samacittataá¹ƒ sampÄ• dentena __sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo_ kÄ
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sace imasmiá¹ƒ puggale piyamajjhattaverÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ attacatutthe ekasm
corÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``bhante, ekaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•  ``
vutte ``taá¹ƒ mÄ• retvÄ• galalohitaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• balikaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadeyu
``asukaá¹ƒ vÄ• asukaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti cinteyya, akatova hoti sÄ«mÄ• sam
gaá¹‡hantu, mÄ• ime tayoâ€™â€™ tipi cinteyya, akatova hoti sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo. kasmÄ•
gahaá¹‡amicchati, tassa tassa ahitesÄ« hoti, itaresaá¹ƒyeva hitesÄ« hoti.

yadÄ• pana catunnaá¹ƒ janÄ• namantare ekampi corÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na passati, at
samameva cittaá¹ƒ pavatteti, kato hoti sÄ«mÄ• sambhedo. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``attani hitamajjhatte, ahite ca catubbidhe.

yadÄ• passati nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, hitacittova pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``na nikÄ• malÄ• bhÄ« mettÄ• ya, kusalÄ«ti pavuccati.

yadÄ• catasso sÄ«mÄ• yo, sambhinnÄ• honti bhikkhuno ||

``samaá¹ƒ pharati mettÄ• ya, sabbalokaá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• viseso purimena, yassa sÄ«mÄ• na Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<253> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 301/ \Ne I 298/ sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasamakÄ• lameva ca iminÄ• bhikkhu
laddhaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ«mÄ• sambhede pana kate tameva nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevanto bhÄ• vento bah
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayeneva appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• nena adhigataá¹ƒ hoti paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• g
dasalakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ. adhigate ca tasm
Ä• sevanto bhÄ• vento bahulÄ«karonto anupubbena __catukkanaye_ dutiyatatiyajjhÄ• nÄ•
dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

so hi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá
tathÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaá¹ƒ sabbadhi s
sabbÄ• vantaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• vipulena mahaggatena appamÄ• á¹‡
pharitvÄ• viharati (Vibh 642; DN I 556). paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena appanÄ• ppattacittas
vikubbanÄ• sampajjati.

<254> ettha ca __mettÄ• sahagatenÄ• _ti mettÄ• ya samannÄ• gatena. __cetasÄ• _ti citte
ekamekissÄ• disÄ• ya paá¹-hamapariggahitaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ekadisÄ• pariyÄ• pa
vuttaá¹ƒ. __pharitvÄ• _ti phusitvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __viharatÄ«_ti brahmavihÄ•
iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavatteti. __tathÄ• dutiya_nti yathÄ• puratthimÄ• dÄ«su disÄ• su y
disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati, tatheva tadanantaraá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±cÄ• ti attho
eteneva nayena uparimaá¹ƒ disanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __adho tiriya_nti adhodisampi tiriyaá¹ƒdisa
tattha ca __adho_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __tiriya_nti anudisÄ• su. evaá¹ƒ sabbadisÄ• su assamaá¹
mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ sÄ• retipi paccÄ• sÄ• retipÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ par
mettÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ.

__sabbadhÄ«_tiÄ• di pana anodhiso dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sabbadhÄ«_ti sabb
__sabbattatÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbesu hÄ«namajjhimukkaá¹-á¹-hamittasapattamajjhattÄ• dippabhe
``ayaá¹ƒ parasattoâ€™â€™ ti vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• attasamatÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha
sabbena cittabhÄ• gena Ä«sakampi \Ne I 299/ bahi avikkhipamÄ• noti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sabb

sabbasattavantaá¹ƒ, sabbasattayuttanti attho. __loka_nti sattalokaá¹ƒ.
__vipulenÄ• _tievamÄ• dipariyÄ• yadassanato panettha puna mettÄ• sahagatenÄ• ti vuttaá
pharaá¹‡e viya puna tathÄ• saddo itisaddo vÄ• na vutto, tasmÄ• puna mettÄ• sahagatena
nigamavasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vipulenÄ• _ti ettha ca pharaá¹‡avasena vipulatÄ• da
bhÅ«mivasena pana etaá¹ƒ __mahaggataá¹ƒ_ paguá¹‡avasena ca appamÄ• á¹‡asattÄ• ran
__appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ byÄ• pÄ• dapaccatthikappahÄ• nena __averaá¹ƒ, _ domanassappa
niddukkhanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ mettÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttÄ• ya

<255> yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ appanÄ• ppattacittasseva vikubbanÄ• sampajjati, tathÄ• yampi
(Paá¹-is II 22) ``paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• cetovimutti, sattahÄ• kÄ•
mettÄ• cetovimutti, dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi disÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• cetovimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
appanÄ• ppattacittasseva sampajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha ca sabbe sattÄ• averÄ• abyÄ• pajjÄ• anÄ«ghÄ• sukhÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantu, s
bhÅ«tÄ• , sabbe puggalÄ• , sabbe attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• averÄ• ... pe ... pariharantÅ
__anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• cetovimutti_ veditabbÄ• .

sabbÄ• itthiyo averÄ• ... pe ... attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantu, sabbe purisÄ• , sabbe ariyÄ• , sab
devÄ• , sabbe manussÄ• , sabbe vinipÄ• tikÄ• averÄ• ... pe ... pariharantÅ«ti imehi sattah
__odhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• cetovimutti_ veditabbÄ• .

sabbe puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya sattÄ• averÄ• ... pe ... attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantu. sabbe pac
uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya, sabbe dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya, sabbe puratthimÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya, sa
sabbe \Be I 303/ uttarÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya, sabbe dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya anudisÄ• ya, sabbe heá¹-á¹
uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya sattÄ• averÄ• ... pe ... pariharantu. sabbe puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya p
puggalÄ• , attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• , averÄ• ... pe ... pariharantu. sabbÄ• puratthimÄ• y
purisÄ• , ariyÄ• , anariyÄ• , devÄ• , manussÄ• , vinipÄ• tikÄ• \Ne I 300/ averÄ• ... pe ... pa
pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya, uttarÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya, puratthimÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya, pacchimÄ
anudisÄ• ya, heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya disÄ• ya, uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya itthiyo ... pe ... vinipÄ• tikÄ•
anÄ«ghÄ• sukhÄ« attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantÅ«ti imehi dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi __disÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä•
veditabbÄ• .

<256> tattha __sabbe_ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• nametaá¹ƒ. __sattÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su kha
visattÄ• ti sattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``rÅ«pe kho, rÄ• dha, yo chando yo rÄ• go yÄ• nandÄ« yÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , tatra satto, tatra vis
vuccati ... vedanÄ• ya ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ... saá¹…khÄ• resu ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e yo chando yo r
taá¹‡hÄ• , tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmÄ• sattoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 161).

ruá¸·hÄ«saddena pana vÄ«tarÄ• gesupi ayaá¹ƒ vohÄ• ro vattatiyeva, vilÄ«vamayepi bÄ«ja
tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avohÄ• ro viya. akkharacintakÄ• pana atthaá¹ƒ avicÄ• retvÄ• nÄ• mamattam
atthaá¹ƒ vicÄ• renti, te satvayogena sattÄ• ti icchanti.

pÄ• á¹‡anatÄ• ya __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , _ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti attho. bhÅ«tattÄ
abhinibbattattÄ• ti attho. __pu_nti vuccati nirayo. tasmiá¹ƒ galantÄ«ti __puggalÄ• , _ gaccha
__attabhÄ• vo_ vuccati sarÄ«raá¹ƒ. khandhapaÃ±cakameva vÄ• , tamupÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±
attabhÄ• ve pariyÄ• pannÄ• ti __attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• . pariyÄ• pannÄ• _ti paricchinn

yathÄ• \Be I 304/ ca sattÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nipi ruá¸·hÄ«vasena Ä• ropetvÄ• s
sabbasattavevacanÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. kÄ• maÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi sabbe jantÅ« sabbe j
sabbasattavevacanÄ• ni atthi, pÄ• kaá¹-avasena pana imÄ• neva paÃ±ca gahetvÄ• ``paÃ±
anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• mettÄ• cetovimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

ye pana sattÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ vacanamattatova, atha kho atthatop
iccheyyuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• virujjhati, tasmÄ• tathÄ• atthaá¹ƒ agahetvÄ• in
aÃ±Ã±ataravasena anodhiso mettÄ• pharitabbÄ• .

<257> ettha ca sabbe sattÄ• averÄ• hontÅ«ti ayamekÄ• appanÄ• . abyÄ• pajjÄ• hontÅ«
__abyÄ• pajjÄ• _ti byÄ• pÄ• darahitÄ• . anÄ«ghÄ• hontÅ«ti ayamekÄ• appanÄ• . __anÄ«
attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantÅ«ti ayamekÄ• appanÄ• . tasmÄ• imesupi padesu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pÄ•
vasena mettÄ• pharitabbÄ• . iti paÃ±casu Ä• kÄ• resu catunnaá¹ƒ appanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena
appanÄ• honti.

__odhisopharaá¹‡e_ pana sattasu Ä• kÄ• resu catunnaá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati. ettha
liá¹…gavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ariyÄ• anariyÄ• ti ariyaputhujjanavasena. devÄ• manussÄ• vinip

__disÄ• pharaá¹‡e_ pana sabbe puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya sattÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ekamek
katvÄ• dvesatÄ• ni, sabbÄ• puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya itthiyotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ekamekissÄ
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati katvÄ• asÄ«ti dvesatÄ• nÄ«ti cattÄ• ri satÄ• ni asÄ«ti ca appanÄ• . iti sab
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sÄ• dhikÄ• ni paÃ±ca appanÄ• satÄ• nÄ«ti.

iti etÄ• su appanÄ• su yassa kassaci vasena mettaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ
supatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vutte ekÄ• dasÄ• nisaá¹ƒse paá¹-ilabhati.

<258> tattha \Be I 305/ __sukhaá¹ƒ supatÄ«_ti yathÄ• sesÄ• janÄ• samparivattamÄ• nÄ•

supanti, evaá¹ƒ asupitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ supati. niddaá¹ƒ okkantopi samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pann

__sukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibujjhatÄ«_ti yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±e nitthunantÄ• vijambhantÄ• samparivattant
paá¹-ibujjhanti, evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ibujjhitvÄ• vikasamÄ• namiva padumaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ nibbikÄ•

__na_ \Ne I 302/ __pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ passatÄ«_ti supinaá¹ƒ passantopi bhaddakame
cetiyaá¹ƒ vandanto viya pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonto viya dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto viya ca hoti. yathÄ• p
corehi samparivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ viya vÄ• á¸·ehi upaddutaá¹ƒ viya papÄ• te patantaá¹ƒ viya ca pas
pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ na passati.

__manussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hotÄ«_ti ure Ä• muttamuttÄ• hÄ• ro viya sÄ«se piá¸·andhamÄ• lÄ•
hoti manÄ• po.

__amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hotÄ«_ti yatheva manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ amanussÄ• nampi piy

so kira pÄ• á¹-aliputte kuá¹-umbiyo ahosi. so tattheva vasamÄ• no assosi ``tambapaá¹‡á¹‡i
cetiyamÄ• lÄ• laá¹…kato kÄ• sÄ• vapajjoto icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva ettha sakkÄ• nisÄ
vÄ• utusappÄ• yaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ puggalasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammassavanasap
nti.

so attano bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ puttadÄ• rassa niyyÄ• detvÄ• dussante baddhena ekakahÄ•
nikkhamitvÄ• samuddatÄ«re nÄ• vaá¹ƒ udikkhamÄ• no ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ vasi. so vohÄ• rakus
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡anto dhammikÄ• ya vaá¹‡ijjÄ• ya tenevanta
abhisaá¹ƒhari. anupubbena mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci.

so \Be I 306/ pabbÄ• janatthÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ nÄ«to taá¹ƒ sahassatthavikaá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ikan
pÄ• tesi. ``kimetaâ€™â€™ nti ca vutte ``kahÄ• paá¹‡asahassaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ
pabbajitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na sakkÄ• vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ, idÄ• nevetaá¹ƒ vicÄ• rehÄ«â€™
pabbajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• gatÄ• mÄ• rittahatthÄ• gamiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti muÃ±citvÄ• sÄ•
pabbajitvÄ• upasampanno.

so paÃ±cavasso hutvÄ• dvemÄ• tikÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• katvÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• attano sappÄ• y
gahetvÄ• \Ne I 303/ ekekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re cattÄ• ro mÄ• se katvÄ• samappavattavÄ• saá¹
caramÄ• no ---

vanantare á¹-hito thero, visÄ• kho gajjamÄ• nako.

attano guá¹‡amesanto, imamatthaá¹ƒ abhÄ• satha ||

``yÄ• vatÄ• upasampanno, yÄ• vatÄ• idha Ä• gato.

etthantare khalitaá¹ƒ natthi, aho lÄ• bhÄ• te mÄ• risÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

so cittalapabbatavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanto dvedhÄ• pathaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ nu kho maggo
cintayanto aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athassa pabbate adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• ``e
dasseti. so cittalapabbatavihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha cattÄ• ro mÄ• se vasitvÄ• paccÅ«se g
nipajji. caá¹…kamasÄ«se maá¹‡ilarukkhe adhivatthÄ• devatÄ• sopÄ• naphalake nisÄ«ditv

thero ``ko esoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, maá¹‡iliyÄ• ti. kissa rodasÄ«ti? tumhÄ• ka
paá¹-iccÄ• ti. mayi idha vasante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ko guá¹‡oti? tumhesu, bhante, idha vasantes
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mettaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, te dÄ• ni tumhesu gatesu kalahaá¹ƒ karissant
kathayissantÄ«ti. thero ``sace mayi idha vasante tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ro hoti, sunda
aÃ±Ã±epi cattÄ• ro mÄ• se tattheva vasitvÄ• puna tatheva gamanacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. dev
parodi. etenevupÄ• yena thero tattheva vasitvÄ• tattheva parinibbÄ• yÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ mettÄ• v
amanussÄ• naá¹ƒ piyo hoti.

__devatÄ• rakkhantÄ«_ti puttamiva mÄ• tÄ• pitaro devatÄ• rakkhanti.

__nÄ• ssa_ \Be I 307/ __aggi vÄ• visaá¹ƒ vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamatÄ«_ti mettÄ• vihÄ• ris
upÄ• sikÄ• ya viya aggi vÄ• , saá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akacÅ«á¸·asivattherasseva visaá¹ƒ vÄ• , s
satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• na kamati, na pavisati. nÄ• ssa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dhenuva
kathayanti \Ne I 304/. ekÄ• kira dhenu vacchakassa khÄ«radhÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±camÄ• nÄ• a
taá¹ƒ vijjhissÄ• mÄ«ti hatthena samparivattetvÄ• dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• asattiá¹ƒ muÃ±ci. sÄ• ta
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya pavaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• , neva upacÄ• rabalena, na appanÄ• b
balavapiyacittatÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• mettÄ• ti.

__tuvaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyatÄ«_ti mettÄ• vihÄ• rino khippameva cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dh
dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ.

__mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o vippasÄ«datÄ«_ti bandhanÄ• pavuttaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapakkaá¹ƒ viya cassa vip
mukhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__asammÅ«á¸·ho kÄ• laá¹…karotÄ«_ti mettÄ• vihÄ• rino sammohamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma n
okkamanto viya kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti.

__uttarimappaá¹-ivijjhanto_ti mettÄ• samÄ• pattito uttariá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ adhigantuá¹ƒ asakl

suttappabuddho viya brahmalokamupapajjatÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• kathÄ•

<259> karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana nikkaruá¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• paccavekkhitvÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• Ä• rabhitabbÄ• . taÃ±ca pana Ä• rabhantena paá Ä• rabhitabbÄ• . piyo hi piyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati. atippiyasahÄ• yako atippiyasahÄ• majjhatto majjhattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. appiyo appiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. verÄ« veriá¹-á¹-hÄ• n liá¹…gavisabhÄ• gakÄ• lakatÄ• akhettameva.

``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu karuá¹‡Ä• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati? se puggalaá¹ƒ duggataá¹ƒ durÅ«petaá¹ƒ disvÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yeyya, evameva \Be I 308/ sabbas pharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 305/ vibhaá¹…ge (Vibh 653) pana vuttattÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbarÅ«paá¹ƒ paramakicchappattaá¹ƒ duggataá¹ƒ durÅ«petaá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡apur kapÄ• laá¹ƒ purato á¹-hapetvÄ• anÄ• thasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinnaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• dehi paggharanta aá¹-á¹-assaraá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kicchaá¹ƒ vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ satto Ä• panno, appeva nÄ• m mucceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti karuá¹‡Ä• pavattetabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ alabhantena sukhitopi pÄ• pakÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbo.

kathaá¹ƒ? seyyathÄ• pi saha bhaá¹‡á¸• ena gahitacoraá¹ƒ ``vadhetha naâ€™â€™ nti raÃ± bandhitvÄ• catukke catukke pahÄ• rasatÄ• ni dentÄ• Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ nenti. tassa manus bhojanÄ«yampi mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanatambulÄ• nipi denti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi so tÄ• ni khÄ• dant sukhito bhogasamappito viya gacchati, atha kho taá¹ƒ neva koci ``sukhito ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bh aÃ±Ã±adatthu ``ayaá¹ƒ varÄ• ko idÄ• ni marissati, yaá¹ƒ yadeva hi ayaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ nikkhipa maraá¹‡assa hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ jano karuá¹‡Ä• yati. evameva karuá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹-á¹- sukhitopi puggalo evaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbo ``ayaá¹ƒ varÄ• ko kiÃ±cÄ• pi idÄ• ni sukhito su paribhuÃ±jati, atha kho tÄ«su dvÄ• resu ekenÄ• pi katassa kalyÄ• á¹‡akammassa abhÄ• vÅ anappakaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• yitvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ eteneva upÄ• yena piyapuggale, ta verimhÄ«ti anukkamena karuá¹‡Ä• pavattetabbÄ• . sace panassa pubbe vuttanayeneva ve uppajjati, taá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya vuttanayeneva vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ. yopi cettha katakusalo hoti, Ã±Ä• tirogabhogabyasanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena byasanena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ disvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhaá¹ƒ anatikkantattÄ• ``dukkhitova ayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pi karu attani piyapuggale majjhatte verimhÄ«ti catÅ«su janesu sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be Ä• sevantena bhÄ• ventena bahulÄ«karontena mettÄ• ya vuttanayeneva tikacatukkajjhÄ• n

vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• .

aá¹…guttaraá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ veripuggalo karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbo, tasm
katvÄ• duggato, tato piyapuggalo, tato attÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ kamo vutto, so ``duggataá¹ƒ durÅ«pe
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• \Ne I 306/ na sameti, tasmÄ• vuttanayenevettha bhÄ• vanamÄ• rabhitvÄ• sÄ«
appanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi anodhisopharaá¹‡Ä• sat
dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi disÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ vikubbanÄ• , ``sukhaá¹ƒ supatÄ«â€
mettÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

muditÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kathÄ•

<260> muditÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhantenÄ• pi na paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ piyapuggalÄ• dÄ«su Ä•
piyabhÄ• vamatteneva muditÄ• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, pageva majjhattaverino. liá¹…
akhettameva.

atippiyasahÄ• yako pana siyÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• a
muditamuditova hoti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hasitvÄ• pacchÄ• katheti, tasmÄ• so vÄ• paá¹-hama
piyapuggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhitaá¹ƒ sajjitaá¹ƒ modamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• sutvÄ• vÄ• ``moda
sÄ• dhu aho suá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™â€™ ti muditÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• . imameva hi atthavasaá¹ƒ p
vuttaá¹ƒ ``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu muditÄ• sahagatena cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• vihar
ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ manÄ• paá¹ƒ disvÄ• mudito assa, evameva sabbasatte muditÄ•

sacepissa so soá¹‡á¸• asahÄ• yo vÄ• piyapuggalo vÄ• atÄ«te sukhito ahosi, sampati pana
atÄ«tameva cassa sukhitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anussaritvÄ• ``esa atÄ«te evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhogo mah
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti tamevassa muditÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• muditÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• ``an
sampattiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• \Be I 310/ hatthikkhandhaassapiá¹-á¹-hisuvaá¹‡á¹‡asivikÄ• dÄ«hi vic
anÄ• gatampissa muditÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• muditÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ piyapuggale muditaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• atha majjhatte tato verimhÄ«ti anukkamena r
appanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• . sace panassa pubbe vuttanayeneva verimhi paá¹-ighaá¹ƒ up
mettÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva vÅ«pasametvÄ• ``imesu ca tÄ«su attani cÄ• â€™â€™ ti catÅ«
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevantena bhÄ• ventena bahulÄ«karonte
tikacatukkajjhÄ• navaseneva appanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ•
sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi odhisopharaá¹‡Ä• dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi disÄ• pharaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹
supatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dayo Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ca mettÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ muditÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kathÄ•

<261> upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana mettÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-iladdhatikaca
paguá¹‡atatiyajjhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``sukhitÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divasena sattakel
paá¹-ighÄ• nunayasamÄ«pacÄ• rittÄ• , somanassayogena oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• ca purimÄ• su Ä
upekkhÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca disvÄ• yvÄ• ssa pakatimajjhatto puggalo, taá¹ƒ ajjhupekkh
uppÄ• detabbÄ• . tato piyapuggalÄ• dÄ«su. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``kathaÃ±ca bhikkhu upekkhÄ•
disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharati? seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ neva manÄ• paá¹ƒ na
upekkhako assa, evameva sabbe satte upekkhÄ• ya pharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 673).

tasmÄ• vuttanayena majjhattapuggale upekkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• atha piyapuggale, tato s
verimhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ``imesu ca tÄ«su attani cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sÄ«m
taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ karoto
vuttanayeneva catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati.

kiá¹ƒ \Be I 311/ panetaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su uppannatatiyajjhÄ• nassÄ• pi uppajja
kasmÄ• ? Ä• rammaá¹‡avisabhÄ• gatÄ• ya. mettÄ• dÄ«su uppannatatiyajjhÄ• nasseva par
Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• ti. tato paraá¹ƒ pana vikubbanÄ• ca Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ilÄ•
vuttanayeneva veditabboti.

ayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 308/ upekkhÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<262> á¹• 21 brahmuttamena kathite, brahmavihÄ• re ime iti viditvÄ• .

bhiyyo etesu ayaá¹ƒ, pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ||

etÄ• su hi mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• upekkhÄ• su __atthato_ tÄ• va mejjatÄ«ti __mettÄ• ,
vÄ• bhavÄ• , mittassa vÄ• esÄ• pavattÄ«tipi __mettÄ• _. paradukkhe sati sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ
__karuá¹‡Ä• _. kiá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• paradukkhaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsati vinÄ• setÄ«ti __karuá¹‡Ä• _. kiriyati
pharaá¹‡avasena pasÄ• riyatÄ«ti __karuá¹‡Ä• _. modanti tÄ• ya taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino, sayaá
modanamattameva vÄ• tanti __muditÄ• _. ``averÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• rappa
majjhattabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena ca upekkhatÄ«ti __upekkhÄ• _.

<263> __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito_ panettha hitÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• __mettÄ• , _ hitÅ«pa

Ä• ghÄ• tavinayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sattÄ• naá¹ƒ manÄ• pabhÄ• vadassanapadaá¹-á¹
sampatti, sinehasambhavo vipatti. dukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• __karuá
paradukkhÄ• sahanarasÄ• , avihiá¹ƒsÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , dukkhÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
anÄ• thabhÄ• vadassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . vihiá¹ƒsÅ«pasamo tassÄ• sampatti, sokasam
pamodanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __muditÄ• , _ anissÄ• yanarasÄ• , arativighÄ• tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sampattidassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . arativÅ«pasamo tassÄ• sampatti, pahÄ• sasambhavo
majjhattÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• __upekkhÄ• , _ sattesu samabhÄ• vadassanarasÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nunayavÅ«pasamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , ``kammassakÄ• sattÄ• , te kassa \B
bhavissanti, dukkhato vÄ• muccissanti, pattasampattito vÄ• na parihÄ• yissantÄ«â€™â€™
pavattakammassakatÄ• dassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . paá¹-ighÄ• nunayavÅ«pasamo tassÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• ya sambhavo vipatti.

<264> catunnampi panetesaá¹ƒ brahmavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• sukhaÃ±ceva bhavasa
__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡appayojanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 309/. byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dipaá¹-ighÄ• to __Ä• veá¹‡ikaá
byÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹-ighÄ• tappayojanÄ• hettha mettÄ• . vihiá¹ƒsÄ• aratirÄ• gapaá¹-ighÄ• tapp
cetaá¹ƒ ---

``nissaraá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, byÄ• pÄ• dassa yadidaá¹ƒ mettÄ• cetovimutti. nissaraá¹
vihesÄ• ya yadidaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti. nissaraá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, aratiyÄ• yadi
cetovimutti. nissaraá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, rÄ• gassa yadidaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• cetovimuttÄ«â
VI 13).

<265> ekekassa cettha Ä• sannadÅ«ravasena __dve dve paccatthikÄ• . mettÄ• brahmavih
purisassa sapatto guá¹‡adassanasabhÄ• gatÄ• ya rÄ• go Ä• sannapaccatthiko, so lahuá¹ƒ
tato suá¹-á¹-hu mettÄ• rakkhitabbÄ• . pabbatÄ• digahananissito viya purisassa sapatto sab
byÄ• pÄ• do dÅ«rapaccatthiko, tasmÄ• tato nibbhayena mettÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ. mettÄ• yissati
karissatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ.

__karuá¹‡Ä• brahmavihÄ• rassa_ ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
manoramÄ• naá¹ƒ lokÄ• misapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ vÄ• appaá¹-ilÄ•
paá¹-iladdhapubbaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ samanussarato uppajjati doma
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati gehasitaá¹ƒ domanassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
gehasitaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ vipattidassanasabhÄ• gatÄ• ya Ä• sannapaccatthikaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ
dÅ«rapaccatthikÄ• \Be I 313/. tasmÄ• tato nibbhayena karuá¹‡Ä• yitabbaá¹ƒ. karuá¹‡aÃ±c
pÄ• á¹‡iÄ• dÄ«hi ca viheá¹-hissatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ.

__muditÄ• brahmavihÄ• rassa_ ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
lokÄ• misapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhato samanupassato pu

paá¹-iladdhapubbaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ samanussarato uppajjati soma
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati gehasitaá¹ƒ somanassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (
gehasitaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ sampattidassanasabhÄ• gatÄ• ya Ä• sannapaccatthikaá¹ƒ, sab
dÅ«rapaccatthikÄ• . tasmÄ• tato \Ne I 310/ nibbhayena muditÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . mudito ca
pantasenÄ• sanesu ca adhikusalesu dhammesu vÄ• ukkaá¹‡á¹-hissatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• name

__upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rassa_ pana ``cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• uppajjati upekkhÄ•
puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipÄ• kajinassa anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vino assutavato puthuj
upekkhÄ• , rÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• nÄ• tivattati. tasmÄ• sÄ• upekkhÄ• gehasitÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â
nayena Ä• gatÄ• gehasitÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upekkhÄ• dosaguá¹‡Ä• vicÄ• raá¹‡avasena sab
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatÄ• ya rÄ• gapaá¹-ighÄ• dÅ«rapaccatthikÄ• . tasmÄ• tato nibbhayen
upekkhissati ca nÄ• ma, rajjissati ca paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±issati cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ.

<266> sabbesampi ca etesaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• matÄ• chando __Ä• di, _ nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• divikkha
appanÄ• __pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ_. paÃ±Ã±attidhammavasena eko vÄ• satto aneke vÄ• sattÄ•
vÄ• appanÄ• ya vÄ• pattÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡avaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanakkamo, yathÄ• hi kusalo kassako kasitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamameva ekamÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• tattha sattesu imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ
hontÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena mettÄ• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . tattha cittaá¹ƒ muduá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ k
paricchinditabbÄ• . tato anukkamena tayo, cattÄ• ro, paÃ±ca, cha, satta, aá¹-á¹-ha, nava, da
upaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• mo, gÄ• mo, janapado, rajjaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• disÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va ekaá¹ƒ cakk
bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettÄ• \Be I 314/ bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• dayoti aya
Ä• rammaá¹‡avaá¸• á¸• hanakkamo.

<267> yathÄ• pana kasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nissando Ä• ruppÄ• , samÄ• dhinissando nevasaÃ±Ã
vipassanÄ• nissando phalasamÄ• patti, samathavipassanÄ• nissando nirodhasamÄ• patti,
purimabrahmavihÄ• rattayanissando ettha upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• ro. yathÄ• hi thambhe a
tulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• na sakkÄ• Ä• kÄ• se kÅ«á¹-agopÄ• nasiyo á¹-hap
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• na sakkÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetunti.

<268> ettha \Ne I 311/ siyÄ• , kasmÄ• panetÄ• mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• upekkhÄ• bra
ca catassova? ko ca etÄ• saá¹ƒ kamo, abhidhamme ca kasmÄ• appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuttÄ• ti
seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena tÄ• va niddosabhÄ• vena cettha brahmavihÄ• ratÄ• veditabbÄ• . satte
sammÄ• paá¹-ipattibhÄ• vena hi seá¹-á¹-hÄ• ete vihÄ• rÄ• . yathÄ• ca brahmÄ• no niddos
etehi sampayuttÄ• yogino brahmasamÄ• hutvÄ• viharantÄ«ti seá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena niddos
brahmavihÄ• rÄ• ti vuccanti.

<269> kasmÄ• ca catassovÄ• tiÄ• di paÃ±hassa pana idaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ.

visuddhimaggÄ• divasÄ• catasso,

hitÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ravasÄ• panÄ• saá¹ƒ.

kamo pavattanti ca appamÄ• á¹‡e,

tÄ• gocare yena tadappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ||

etÄ• su hi yasmÄ• mettÄ• byÄ• pÄ• dabahulassa, karuá¹‡Ä• vihesÄ• bahulassa, muditÄ•
rÄ• gabahulassa visuddhimaggo. yasmÄ• ca hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• raahitÄ• panayanasampatti
catubbidhoyeva sattesu manasikÄ• ro. yasmÄ• ca yathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• daharagilÄ• nayobban
puttesu daharassa abhivuá¸• á¸• hikÄ• mÄ• hoti, gilÄ• nassa gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• panayanakÄ• m
yobbanasampattiyÄ• ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mÄ• , sakakiccapasutassa kismiÃ±ci pariyÄ• ye aby
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vihÄ• rikenÄ• pi sabbasattesu mettÄ• divasena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ito
catassova appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

yasmÄ• \Be I 315/ catassopetÄ• bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hitÄ• kÄ• rappavattiv
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, hitÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ca mettÄ• . tato evaá¹ƒ patthitahitÄ• n
dukkhÄ• bhibhavaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• sutvÄ• vÄ• sambhÄ• vetvÄ• vÄ• dukkhÄ• panayanÄ•
dukkhÄ• panayanÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ca karuá¹‡Ä• . athevaá¹ƒ patthitahitÄ• naá
patthitadukkhÄ• pagamÄ• naÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• sampattipamodanavasena,
muditÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ pana kattabbÄ• bhÄ• vato ajjhupekkhakattasaá¹…khÄ• tena majjhatt
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, majjhattÄ• kÄ• rappavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ca upekkhÄ• \Ne I 312/. tasmÄ•
panÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mettÄ• vuttÄ• , atha karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• upekkhÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ k

yasmÄ• pana sabbÄ• petÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡e gocare pavattanti. appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• hi sattÄ•
ekasattassÄ• pi ca ettake padese mettÄ• dayo bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aga
sakalapharaá¹‡avaseneva pavattÄ• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

visuddhimaggÄ• divasÄ• catasso,

hitÄ• diÄ• kÄ• ravasÄ• panÄ• saá¹ƒ.

kamo pavattanti ca appamÄ• á¹‡e,

tÄ• gocare yena tadappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti ||

<270> evaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡agocaratÄ• ya ekalakkhaá¹‡Ä• su cÄ• pi etÄ• su purimÄ• tisso
honti. kasmÄ• ? somanassÄ• vippayogato. kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ somanassena avippayogo
domanassasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡attÄ• . pacchimÄ• pa
kasmÄ• ? upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• sampayogato. na hi sattesu majjhattÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• brah
upekkhÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vattatÄ«ti.

<271> yo panevaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``yasmÄ• bhagavatÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakanipÄ• te catÅ«supi appan
`tato tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ savitakkampi savicÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• veyyÄ• si, avita
bhÄ• veyyÄ• si, avitakkampi avicÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• veyyÄ• si, sappÄ«tikampi bhÄ• veyyÄ• si, n
sÄ• tasahagatampi bhÄ• veyyÄ• si, upekkhÄ• sahagatampi bhÄ• veyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti (AN c 8
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so mÄ• hevantissa vacanÄ«yo.
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dayopi catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nikÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• dÄ«su ca paá¹
dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni. tasmÄ• byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• mattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ abbh
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• cariye payirupÄ• sitvÄ• adhippÄ• yato gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<272> ayaÃ±hi \Ne I 313/ tatrÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- ``sÄ• dhu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkhitt
yamahaá¹ƒ bhagavato dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• eko vÅ«pakaá¹-á¹-ho appamatto Ä• tÄ• pÄ« pah
evaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• citadhammadesanaá¹ƒ kira taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ yasmÄ• so pubbepi dhammaá¹
samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ gacchati, tasmÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``evameva panidhekac
ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhÄ• site mamaÃ±Ã±eva anubandhitabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±antÄ«â€™â€™
arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmÄ• naá¹ƒ ovadanto Ä• ha --- ``tasmÄ• tiha te bhikk
ajjhattaá¹ƒ me cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissati susaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, na cuppannÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• a
cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya á¹-hassantÄ«ti. evaÃ±hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

iminÄ• panassa ovÄ• dena niyakajjhattavasena cittekaggatÄ• matto mÅ«lasamÄ• dhi vutto
santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ so eva samÄ• dhi vaá¸• á¸• hetabboâ€™â€™ ti das
bhikkhu ajjhattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti susaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, na cuppannÄ• pÄ• pakÄ• aku
cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hanti. tato te bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ mettÄ• me cetov
bhavissati bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• nikatÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paricitÄ• susamÄ• radd
sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evamassa mettÄ• vasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• puna ``yato kho te
evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito hoti bahulÄ«kato, tato tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ mÅ«lasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ savitakk
bhÄ• veyyÄ• si ... pe ... upekkhÄ• sahagatampi bhÄ• veyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

tassattho --- yadÄ• te bhikkhu ayaá¹ƒ mÅ«lasamÄ• dhi evaá¹ƒ mettÄ• vasena bhÄ• vito ho
tÄ• vatakenÄ• pi tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• va imaá¹ƒ mÅ«lasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ \Be I 317/ aÃ±Ã
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nÄ• ni pÄ• payamÄ• no savitakkampi savicÄ• rantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena

evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ca puna karuá¹‡Ä• diavasesabrahmavihÄ• rapubbaá¹…gamampissa aÃ±Ã±
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• navasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• sÄ«ti dassento ``yato kho te bhikk
bhÄ• vito hoti bahulÄ«kato. tato te bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• me cetovimutt

evaá¹ƒ mettÄ• dipubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• navasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dasse
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dipubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ \Ne I 314/ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yato kho te bhikkhu ayaá
hoti bahulÄ«kato, tato te bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye kÄ• yÄ• nupassÄ« viharissÄ
vatvÄ• ``yato kho te bhikkhu ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vito bhavissati subhÄ• vito, tat
yeneva gagghasi, phÄ• suÃ±Ã±eva gagghasi, yattha yattheva á¹-hassasi, phÄ• suÃ±Ã±eva
nisÄ«dissasi, phÄ• suÃ±Ã±eva nisÄ«dissasi, yattha yattheva seyyaá¹ƒ kappessasi, phÄ• su
kappessasÄ«â€™â€™ ti arahattanikÅ«á¹-ena desanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pesi. tasmÄ• tikacatukkajj
upekkhÄ• pana avasesaekajjhÄ• nikÄ• vÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tatheva ca abhidhamme (Dhs 25
vibhattÄ• ti.

<273> evaá¹ƒ tikacatukkajjhÄ• navasena ceva avasesaekajjhÄ• navasena ca dvidhÄ• á¹-h
subhaparamÄ• divasena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asadiso Ä• nubhÄ• vaviseso veditabbo. __ha
subhaparamÄ• dibhÄ• vena visesetvÄ• vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``subhaparamÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikk
vadÄ• mi. Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaparamÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaparamÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, muditaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaparamÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, upekkhaá¹ƒ cetovimuttiá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«

kasmÄ• \Be I 318/ panetÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti? tassa tassa upanissayattÄ• . mettÄ• vihÄ• ris
appaá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• honti. athassa appaá¹-ikkÅ«laparicayÄ• appaá¹-ikkÅ«lesu parisuddhavaá
cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharato appakasireneva tattha cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandati. iti mettÄ• subhavimok
hoti, na tato paraá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __subhaparamÄ• _ti vuttÄ• .

karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rissa pana daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• dirÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ pattadukkhaá¹ƒ sar
pavattisambhavato rÅ«pe Ä• dÄ«navo parividito hoti. athassa parividitarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«navattÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• rÅ«panissaraá¹‡e Ä• kÄ• se cittaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharato appa
pakkhandati. iti karuá¹‡Ä• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanassa upanissayo hoti, na tato paraá¹ƒ
__Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaparamÄ• _ti vuttÄ• .

muditÄ• vihÄ• rissa pana tena tena pÄ• mojjakÄ• raá¹‡ena uppannapÄ• mojjasattÄ• naá¹ƒ
samanupassantassa muditÄ• ya pavattisambhavato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aparicitaá¹ƒ cit
anukkamÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ \Ne I 315/ Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ atikkamma Ä• kÄ• sanim
upasaá¹ƒharato appakasireneva tattha cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«ti muditÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±c
hoti, na tato paraá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaparamÄ• _ti vuttÄ• .

upekkhÄ• vihÄ• rissa pana ``sattÄ• sukhitÄ• vÄ• hontu dukkhato vÄ• vimuccantu, sampa
vimuccantÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogÄ• bhÄ• vato sukhadukkhÄ• diparamatthagÄ• havimukhab
avijjamÄ• naggahaá¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti. athassa paramatthagÄ• hato vimukhabhÄ• v
paramatthato avijjamÄ• naggahaá¹‡adukkhacittassa ca anukkamÄ• dhigataá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
sabhÄ• vato avijjamÄ• ne paramatthabhÅ«tassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa abhÄ• ve cittaá¹ƒ upasa
tattha cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandati. iti upekkhÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa upanissayo hoti, na t
__Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaparamÄ• _ti vuttÄ• ti.

<274> evaá¹ƒ subhaparamÄ• divasena etÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• puna sabbÄ•
sabbakalyÄ• á¹‡adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paripÅ«rikÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• . sattesu \Be I 319/ hi hitajjhÄ
dukkhÄ• sahanatÄ• ya, pattasampattivisesÄ• naá¹ƒ ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• matÄ• ya, sabbasattes
samappavattacittÄ• mahÄ• sattÄ• ``imassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, imassa na dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ n
sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhanidÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ denti. tesaá¹ƒ upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ parivajjayant
sÄ«laparipÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nekkhammaá¹ƒ bhajanti. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitÄ• hitesu asammohatth
pariyodapenti. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhatthÄ• ya niccaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyamÄ• rabhanti. uttamavÄ«riya
pattÄ• pi ca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ khamanti. ``idaá¹ƒ vo dassÄ
kataá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na visaá¹ƒvÄ• denti. tesaá¹ƒ hitasukhÄ• ya avicalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
mettÄ• ya pubbakÄ• rino honti. upekkhÄ• ya paccupakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ«santÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ
dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjachaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabuddhadhammappa
paripÅ«rentÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• disabbakalyÄ• á¹‡adhammaparipÅ«rikÄ• etÄ• va hontÄ«ti

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

brahmavihÄ• raniddeso nÄ• ma

navamo paricchedo.

10. Ä• ruppaniddeso

paá¹-hamÄ• ruppavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<275> brahmavihÄ• rÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ \Be I 320/ \Ne I 316/ uddiá¹-á¹-hesu pana catÅ«su Ä• r
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÄ• vetukÄ• mo ``dissante kho pana rÅ«pÄ• dhikar
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nasatthÄ• dÄ• nakalahaviggahavivÄ• dÄ• , natthi kho panetaá¹ƒ sabbaso
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒyeva nibbidÄ• ya virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno h
vacanato etesaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ceva cakkhusotarogÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca Ä• bÄ

karajarÅ«pe Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa samatikkamÄ• ya á¹-hapetvÄ• paricchinnÄ• kÄ•
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti.

tassa kiÃ±cÄ• pi rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• navasena karajarÅ«paá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ hoti, at
yasmÄ• tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gameva, tasmÄ• tampi samatikkamitukÄ• mo hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ
sappena anubaddho vegena palÄ• yitvÄ• palÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne lekhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á
rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• phalitÄ• ya vÄ• pana pathaviyÄ• phalitantaraá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÄ• yateva uttasate
dakkhitukÄ• mo hoti. yathÄ• ca anatthakÄ• rinÄ• veripurisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekagÄ• me vasan
vadhabandhagehajhÄ• panÄ• dÄ«hi upadduto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ vasanatthÄ• ya gantv
samÄ• narÅ«pasaddasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÄ• yateva uttasateva, neva n

tatridaá¹ƒ opammasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ --- tesaá¹ƒ hi purisÄ• naá¹ƒ ahinÄ• verinÄ• vÄ• upa
Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena karajarÅ«pasamaá¹…gikÄ• lo. tesaá¹ƒ vegena palÄ• yanaaÃ±Ã±agÄ
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• navasena karajarÅ«pasamatikkamanakÄ• lo. tesaá¹ƒ palÄ• taá
I 317/ ca lekhÄ• cittatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni ceva verisadisaá¹ƒ purisaÃ±ca disvÄ• bhayas
viya bhikkhuno kasiá¹‡arÅ«pampi tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gameva idanti sallakkhetvÄ• tampi samati
sÅ«karÄ• bhihatasunakhapisÄ• cabhÄ«rukÄ• dikÄ• pi cettha upamÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<276> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 321/ so tasmÄ• catutthajjhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• kasiá¹‡ar
pakkamitukÄ• mo paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ« hutvÄ• paguá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• vacaracatu
tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne ``imaá¹ƒ mayÄ• nibbiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™
``Ä• sannasomanassapaccatthikaâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``santavimokkhato oá¸·Ä• rikaâ€™â€™ n
aá¹…goá¸·Ä• rikatÄ• panettha natthi. yatheva hetaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ Ä

so tattha evaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yata
manasikaritvÄ• cakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ vÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ icchati tattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kasiá¹‡aá
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``ananto Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ t
kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ugghÄ• á¹-ento hi neva kilaÃ±jaá¹ƒ viya saá¹ƒvelleti, na kapÄ• lato pÅ«vaá¹ƒ v
kevalaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ neva Ä• vajjeti, na manasi karoti, na paccavekkhati, anÄ• vajjento am
apaccavekkhanto ca aÃ±Ã±adatthu tena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â
ugghÄ• á¹-eti nÄ• ma. kasiá¹‡ampi ugghÄ• á¹-iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ neva ubbaá¹-á¹-ati na vivaá¹-á
amanasikÄ• raÃ±ca ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti manasikÄ• raÃ±ca paá¹-icca ugghÄ•
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• samattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• santi vÄ
vÄ• kasiá¹‡avivittÄ• kÄ• santi vÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ ekameva.

so taá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti punapp
vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ karoti. tassevaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayato takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hat
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhanti, sati santiá¹-á¹-hati, upacÄ• rena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati. so

punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• sevati, bhÄ• veti, bahulÄ«karoti. tassevaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjayato r
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittaá¹ƒ viya Ä• kÄ• se Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatan
purimabhÄ• ge \Ne I 318/ tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri vÄ• javanÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni upekkhÄ• ve
catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e vuttanayame

ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 322/ pana viseso, evaá¹ƒ uppanne arÅ«pÄ• vacaracitte so bhikkhu yathÄ• nÄ
kumbhimukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nÄ«lapilotikÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ«talohitodÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naa
pilotikÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• pekkhamÄ• no puriso vÄ• tavegena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci ap
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒyeva pekkhamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-heyya, evameva pubbe kasiá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ jh
viharitvÄ• ``Ä• kÄ• so Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• parikammamanasikÄ• rena sahasÄ• a
Ä• kÄ• saÃ±Ã±eva pekkhamÄ• no viharati. ettÄ• vatÄ• cesa ``sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• `an
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati (Vibh 508; DN II

<277> tattha __sabbaso_ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena, sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• anavasesÄ• nanti attho. _
saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena vuttarÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ceva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca. rÅ
vuccati ``rÅ«pÄ« rÅ«pÄ• ni passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 129), tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡a
passati suvaá¹‡á¹‡adubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 173), tasmÄ• idha rÅ«
evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena vuttarÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. rÅ«paá¹ƒ s
rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. rÅ«paá¹ƒ assa nÄ• manti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dibhedassa
adhivacananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __samatikkamÄ• _ti virÄ• gÄ• nirodhÄ• ca. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hot
kusalavipÄ• kakiriyavasena paÃ±cadasannaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• divasena navannaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã
anavasesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• virÄ• gÄ• ca nirodhÄ• ca virÄ• gahetuÃ±ceva nirodhahetuÃ±ca Ä•
upasampajja viharati. na hi sakkÄ• sabbaso anatikkantarÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±ena etaá¹ƒ upasampa

tattha yasmÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e avirattassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• samatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantÄ• s
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samatikkantameva hoti. tasmÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamaá¹ƒ avatvÄ•
\Ne I 319/? rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa vÄ• upapannassa vÄ• diá¹-á¹-
saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±jÄ• nanÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nitattaá¹ƒ \Be I 323/, imÄ• vuccanti rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
atikkanto hoti vÄ«tikkanto samatikkanto. tena vuccati sabbaso rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ sama
602) evaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge saÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒyeva samatikkamo vutto. yasmÄ• pana Ä• ramm
etÄ• samÄ• pattiyo, na ekasmiÃ±Ã±eva Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni viya. tas
Ä• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamavasenÄ• pi atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<278> __paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• _ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ r
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• tena samuppannÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . r
etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamÄ• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ? rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä•

rasasaÃ±Ã±Ä• phoá¹-á¹-habbasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , imÄ• vuccanti paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yoâ€™â€™
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, akusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannanti sabbaso dasa
atthaá¹…gamÄ• pahÄ• nÄ• asamuppÄ• dÄ• appavattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

kÄ• maÃ±cetÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni samÄ• pannassÄ• pi na santi. na hi tasmiá¹ƒ s
cittaá¹ƒ pavattati. evaá¹ƒ santepi aÃ±Ã±attha pahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutth
sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tatiyamagge viya ca imasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• ne ussÄ• hajananattha
pasaá¹ƒsÄ• vasena etÄ• samettha vacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi tÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassÄ• pi na santi, atha kho na pahA
rÅ«pavirÄ• gÄ• ya rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹ƒvattati, rÅ«pÄ• yattÄ• ca etÄ• saá¹ƒ pa
rÅ«pavirÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattati. tasmÄ• tÄ• ettha pahÄ«nÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. na keva
ekaá¹ƒseneva evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. tÄ• saÃ±hi ito pubbe appahÄ«nattÄ• yeva p
samÄ• pannassa saddo ``kaá¹‡á¹-akoâ€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.72) vutto bhagavatÄ• . idha ca p
arÅ«pasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±jatÄ• (Vibh 226) santavimokkhatÄ• (MN I 66) ca vuttÄ•
arÅ«pasamÄ• panno paÃ±camattÄ• ni sakaá¹-asatÄ• ni nissÄ• ya nissÄ• ya atikkamantÄ• n
assosÄ«ti (DN II 192).

<279> __nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 324/ \Ne I 320/ __amanasikÄ• rÄ• _ti nÄ• natte
saÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• nattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• hi etÄ• ``tattha katamÄ
asamÄ• pannassa manodhÄ• tusamaá¹…gissa vÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusamaá¹…g
saÃ±jÄ• nitattaá¹ƒ, imÄ• vuccanti nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge (V
idha adhippetÄ• asamÄ• pannassa manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusaá¹…gahitÄ•
nÄ• natte nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• ve gocare pavattanti, yasmÄ• cetÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarak
dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , ekÄ• dasa kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalavipÄ• kasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , dve a
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti evaá¹ƒ catucattÄ• lÄ«sampi saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• nattÄ• nÄ• n
asadisÄ• , tasmÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuttÄ• . tÄ• saá¹ƒ sabbaso nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• na
asamannÄ• hÄ• rÄ• apaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• . yasmÄ• tÄ• nÄ• vajjeti, na manasi karoti, na pa
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

yasmÄ• cettha purimÄ• rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca iminÄ• jhÄ• nena nibba
tasmiá¹ƒ bhave imaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharaá¹‡akÄ• le, tasmÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ __sam
dvedhÄ• pi abhÄ• voyeva vutto. nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• su pana yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• v
kiriyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , dasÄ• kusalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti imÄ• sattavÄ«satisaÃ±Ã±Ä• iminÄ• jhÄ• nena
tasmÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ __amanasikÄ• rÄ• _ti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• pi hi imaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹
tÄ• saá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• yeva upasampajja viharati, tÄ• pana manasikaronto asamÄ• pan

saá¹…khepato cettha __rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ samatikkamÄ• _ti iminÄ• sabbarÅ«pÄ• va

vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gamÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ amanas
kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naÃ±ca amanasikÄ• ro ca vuttoti veditabbo.

<280> __ananto Ä• kÄ• so_ti ettha nÄ• ssa uppÄ• danto vÄ• vayanto vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• so vuccati. manasikÄ• ravasenÄ• pi cettha anantatÄ• veditabb
vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ ``tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, anantaá¹ƒ pha
ananto Ä• kÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 605).

__Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 321/ __upasampajja viharatÄ«_ti ettha pana nÄ• s
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ anantaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sÄ• nantaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• nantameva Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±caá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yatanamassa sasampayuttadhammassa jhÄ• nassa devÄ• n
__Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_.

__upasampajja viharatÄ«_ti tamÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• nipphÄ• detvÄ• ta
iriyÄ• pathavihÄ• rena viharatÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanakathÄ•

<281> viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• k
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vena ``Ä• sannarÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• napaccatthikÄ• ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanamiva santÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatane Ä• dÄ«na
pariyÄ• dÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ santato manasikaritvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ
pavattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti punappunaá¹ƒ Ä•
manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
nti pana na manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tassevaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte punappunaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ cÄ• rentassa nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhaml
santiá¹-á¹-hati, upacÄ• rena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• se
bahulÄ«karoti. tassevaá¹ƒ karoto Ä• kÄ• se Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ viya Ä• kÄ• sap
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanacittaá¹ƒ appeti. appanÄ• nayo panettha vuttanayeneva veditabl
``sabbaso Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkamma anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti viÃ±
upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 508; DN II 129) vuccati.

<282> tattha __sabbaso_ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sama
vuttanayena jhÄ• nampi Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡ampi \Be I 326/. __Ä
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±caÃ±ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa Ä• ruppajjhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• devÄ

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena \Ne I 322/ Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_
taá¹ƒ tassa jhÄ• nassa saÃ±jÄ• tihetuttÄ• ``kambojÄ• assÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti
saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• tipi __Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_. evameta
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti ubhayampi appavattikaraá¹‡ena ca amanasikaraá¹‡ena ca samatik
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ubhayampetaá¹ƒ eka
``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti taá¹ƒyeva ananto Ä• kÄ• soti evaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• pavattaviÃ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ manasikarontoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. manasikÄ• ravasena vÄ•
tamÄ• kÄ• sÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anavasesato manasikaronto ``anantaâ€™
vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ ``anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti, taá¹ƒyeva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
anantaá¹ƒ pharati, tena vuccati anantaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 610).

tattha __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti upayogatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi aá¹-
atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, anantaá¹ƒ pharati taÃ±Ã±eva Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ phuá¹-aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• â
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«_ti ettha pana nÄ• ssa antoti __a
__Ä• naÃ±caá¹ƒ_. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• naÃ±caá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naÃ±canti avatvÄ• __
ayaÃ±hettha rÅ«á¸·hÄ«saddo. taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±caá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä•
sasampayuttadhammassa jhÄ• nassa devÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• yatanamivÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±
purimasadisamevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakathÄ•

<283> Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi viÃ±Ã±
ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vena ``Ä• sannaÄ• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanapaccatthikÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sam
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanamiva santÄ• â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatane \Be I 327/ Ä
nikantiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne I 323/ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ santato manasikaritvÄ• ta
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tassa Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vivittÄ• kÄ• ro manasikÄ• tabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ amanasikaritvÄ• ``natt
``suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ``vivittaá¹ƒ vivittaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ
manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ, takkÄ• hataá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• hataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tassevaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte cittaá¹ƒ cÄ• rentassa nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhanti, sati sant
upacÄ• rena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• sevati, bhÄ• veti,

tassevaá¹ƒ karoto Ä• kÄ• se phuá¹-e mahaggataviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatan
pharitvÄ• pavattassa mahaggataviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa suÃ±Ã±avivittanatthibhÄ• ve Ä• kiÃ±ca
etthÄ• pi ca appanÄ• nayo vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso, tasmiá¹ƒ hi appanÄ• citte uppanne so bhikkhu yathÄ• nÄ• ma puriso
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena sannipatitaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ disvÄ• katthaci gantvÄ• s
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pakkantesu bhikkhÅ«su Ä• gantvÄ• dvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na
passati, vivittameva passati. nÄ• ssa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``ettakÄ• nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« kÄ• laá¹…katÄ
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti, atha kho suÃ±Ã±amidaá¹ƒ vivittanti natthibhÄ• vameva passati, evameva p
pavattitaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanajjhÄ• nacakkhunÄ• passanto vihari
tiÄ• dinÄ• parikammamanasikÄ• rena antarahite tasmiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e tassa apagamasa
passanto viharati. ettÄ• vatÄ• cesa ``sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkam
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 508; DN II 129) vucca

<284> idhÄ• pi __sabbaso_ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatana_nti ett
vuttanayeneva jhÄ• nampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ampi. __Ä• ramma
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±caÃ±ca taá¹ƒ dutiyassa Ä• ruppajjhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• devÄ• na
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 328
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±caÃ±ca taá¹ƒ tasseva jhÄ• nassa saÃ±jÄ• tihetuttÄ• ``kambojÄ• assÄ• n
viya saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• tipi \Ne I 324/ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatan
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti ubhayampi appavattikaraá¹‡ena ca amanasikaraá¹‡ena ca samatikk
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ubhayampetaá¹ƒ ekajjha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samatikkammÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__natthi kiÃ±cÄ«_ti natthi natthi, suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, vivittaá¹ƒ vivittanti evaá¹ƒ mana
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yampi vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ ``natthi kiÃ±cÄ«ti taÃ±Ã±eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ a
antaradhÄ• peti natthi kiÃ±cÄ«ti passati, tena vuccati natthi kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ kiÃ±c
sammasanaá¹ƒ viya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha khvassa evameva attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. taÃ±hi viÃ±Ã±Ä•
amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto kevalamassa natthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vivit
abhÄ• veti vibhÄ• veti antaradhÄ• petÄ«ti vuccati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti.

__Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«_ti ettha pana nÄ• ssa kiÃ±cananti __
bhaá¹…gamattampi assa avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. akiÃ±canassa bhÄ• vo __
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pagamassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yatanamassa jhÄ• nassa devÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• yatanamivÄ• ti
sesaá¹ƒ purimasadisamevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakathÄ•

<285> nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena pana paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ•
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«bhÄ• vena ``Ä• sannaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
samÄ• patti, no ca nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ viya santÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``
gaá¹‡á¸• o, saÃ±Ã±Ä• sallaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±
vÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ, upari Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca disvÄ• Ä• k
pariyÄ• dÄ• ya nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ santato manasikaritvÄ• ``sÄ• va a
pavattitÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• patti \Ne I 325/ santÄ• santÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I
Ä• vajjitabbÄ• , manasikÄ• tabbÄ• , paccavekkhitabbÄ• , takkÄ• hatÄ• vitakkÄ• hatÄ• kÄ•

tassevaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ nimitte punappunaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ cÄ• rentassa nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikk
santiá¹-á¹-hati, upacÄ• rena cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati. so taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• se
bahulÄ«karoti. tassevaá¹ƒ karoto viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pagame Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ viya
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• tesu catÅ«su khandhesu nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
appanÄ• nayo panettha vuttanayeneva veditabbo. ettÄ• vatÄ• cesa ``sabbaso Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 508; DN

<286> idhÄ• pi __sabbaso_ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samat
vuttanayeneva jhÄ• nampi Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ampi. __Ä• rammaá¹‡
Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ tatiyassa Ä• ruppajjhÄ• nassa Ä• rammaá¹‡attÄ• devÄ• naá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. tathÄ• Ä• k
jhÄ• nassa saÃ±jÄ• tihetuttÄ• kambojÄ• assÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanantiÄ• dÄ«ni viya saÃ±jÄ• t
Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• tipi __Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. evametaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• rammaá
appavattikaraá¹‡ena ca amanasikaraá¹‡ena ca samatikkamitvÄ• va yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ nevasa
upasampajja vihÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ubhayampetaá¹ƒ ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä
idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana_nti ettha pana yÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• vato taá
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti vuccati. yathÄ• paá¹-ipannassa sÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• h
vibhaá¹…ge ``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti uddharitvÄ• ``taÃ±Ã±eva Ä• kiÃ±c
karoti, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, tena vuccati nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• sa
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __santato manasi karotÄ«_ti ``santÄ• vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• patti, yatra hi nÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• á¹-hassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ santÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya taá¹ƒ s

santato \Be I 330/ ce manasi karoti, kathaá¹ƒ samatikkamo hotÄ«ti? asamÄ• pajjitukÄ• matÄ
kiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ santato manasi karoti, atha khvassa ``ahametaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjissÄ• mi, samÄ•

adhiá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, paccavekkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti esa Ä• bhog
hoti. kasmÄ• ? Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanato nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanassa santa

yathÄ• hi rÄ• jÄ• mahacca rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena hatthikkhandhavaragato nagaravÄ«thiyaa
sippike ekaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• ekena sÄ«saá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• dantacuá¹
samokiá¹‡á¹‡agatte anekÄ• ni dantavikatiÄ• dÄ«ni sippÄ• ni karonte disvÄ• ``aho vata re c
Ä«disÄ• nipi nÄ• ma sippÄ• ni karissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ chekatÄ• ya tussati, n
vatÄ• haá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya evarÅ«po sippiko bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ kissa hetu? ra
mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• ya. so sippino samatikkamitvÄ• va gacchati. evameva esa kiÃ±cÄ• pi t
manasi karoti, atha khvassa ``ahametaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• vajjissÄ• mi, samÄ• pajjissÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, paccavekkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti neva esa Ä• bhogo samannÄ• hÄ•

so taá¹ƒ santato manasikaronto pubbe vuttanayena taá¹ƒ paramasukhumaá¹ƒ appanÄ• ppa
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, yÄ• ya nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« nÄ• ma hoti, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesas
__saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasamÄ• patti_nti accantasukhumabhÄ• vappattasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ

<287> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ evamadhigatÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vasena nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ
atthato dassetuá¹ƒ ``nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä
upapannassa vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rissa vÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â
idha samÄ• pannassa cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• adhippetÄ• . vacanattho panettha oá¸·Ä• ri
sukhumÄ• ya ca bhÄ• vato nevassa sasampayuttadhammassa jhÄ• nassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ•
__nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_. nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ \Be I 331/
manÄ• yatanadhammÄ• yatanapariyÄ• pannattÄ• Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ
yÄ• yamettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• paá¹-usaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• ya nevas
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumabhÄ• vena vijjamÄ• nattÄ• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti __nevasaÃ±Ã
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca sÄ• sesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä
__nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_.

na kevalaÃ±cettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• va edisÄ«, atha kho vedanÄ• pi nevavedanÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• ,
nevacittaá¹ƒnÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, phassopi nevaphassonÄ• phasso. esa nayo sesasampayuttadham
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . pattamakkhanatelappabhutÄ«hi ca upamÄ• hi e

sÄ• maá¹‡ero kira telena pattaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• á¹-hapesi, taá¹ƒ yÄ• gupÄ• nakÄ• le thero
``patte telamatthi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato ``Ä• hara, sÄ• maá¹‡era, telaá¹ƒ, nÄ• á¸·iá
ti vutte ``natthi, bhante, telaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tattha yathÄ• antovutthattÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• sa
akappiyaá¹-á¹-hena ``telamatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti hoti. nÄ• á¸·ipÅ«raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ``n
evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pi saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-usaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• ya nevasaÃ±Ã
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesasukhumabhÄ• vena vijjamÄ• nattÄ• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti.

kiá¹ƒ panettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccanti? Ä• rammaá¹‡asaÃ±jÄ• nanaÃ±ceva vipassanÄ• ya ca v
nibbidÄ• jananaá¹ƒ. dahanakiccamiva hi sukhodake tejodhÄ• tu saÃ±jÄ• nanakiccaá¹ƒ pesÄ
sakkoti. sesasamÄ• pattÄ«su saÃ±Ã±Ä• viya vipassanÄ• ya visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ•
sakkoti. aÃ±Ã±esu hi khandhesu akatÄ• bhiniveso bhikkhu nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• y
nibbidaá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ samattho nÄ• ma natthi apica Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto. pakativipassako
sÄ• riputtasadisova sakkuá¹‡eyya. sopi ``evaá¹ƒ kirime dhammÄ• ahutvÄ• sambhonti, hutv
(MN III 95) evaá¹ƒ kalÄ• pasammasanavaseneva, no anupadadhammavipassanÄ• vasena.
samÄ• patti.

yathÄ• \Be I 332/ ca pattamakkhanatelÅ«pamÄ• ya, evaá¹ƒ maggudakÅ«pamÄ• yapi ayam
maggappaá¹-ipannassa kira therassa purato gacchanto sÄ• maá¹‡ero thokaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ d
upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±cathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato therena ``sace udakamatthi, Ä• hara nhÄ
nhÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``natthi, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tattha yathÄ• upÄ• ha
``udakamatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 328/ hoti, nhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena ``natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti hoti.
paá¹-usaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• ya nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vase
nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• hoti.

na kevalaÃ±ca etÄ• heva, aÃ±Ã±Ä• hipi anurÅ«pÄ• hi upamÄ• hi esa attho vibhÄ• vetabbo
idaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<288> asadisarÅ«po nÄ• tho, Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ Ä• ha.

taá¹ƒ iti Ã±atvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ, pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ||

<289> Ä• ruppasamÄ• pattiyo hi ---

Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tikkamato, catassopi bhavantimÄ• .

aá¹…gÄ• tikkamametÄ• saá¹ƒ, na icchanti vibhÄ• vino ||

etÄ• su hi rÅ«panimittÄ• tikkamato paá¹-hamÄ• , Ä• kÄ• sÄ• tikkamato dutiyÄ• , Ä• kÄ• se
pavattitaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• tikkamato tatiyÄ• . Ä• kÄ• se pavattitaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa apagamÄ
sabbathÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tikkamato catassopi bhavantimÄ• Ä• ruppasamÄ• pattiyoti ved

etÄ• saá¹ƒ na icchanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• . na hi rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• pattÄ«su viya etÄ• su aá¹
sabbÄ• supi hi etÄ• su upekkhÄ• , cittekaggatÄ• ti dve eva jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni honti.

<290> evaá¹ƒ santepi ---

suppaá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• honti, pacchimÄ• pacchimÄ• idha.

upamÄ• tattha viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• datalasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ||

yathÄ• \Be I 333/ \Ne I 329/ hi catubhÅ«mikassa pÄ• sÄ• dassa heá¹-á¹-himatale
dibbanaccagÄ«tavÄ• ditasurabhigandhamÄ• lÄ• bhojanasayanacchÄ• danÄ• divasena paá
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• assu. dutiye tato paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• . tatiye tato paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• . catutthe
tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi tÄ• ni cattÄ• ripi pÄ• sÄ• datalÄ• neva, natthi nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• datalabhÄ•
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asamiddhavisesena pana heá¹-á¹-himato heá¹-á¹-himato uparimaá¹ƒ u
hoti.

yathÄ• ca ekÄ• ya itthiyÄ• kantitathÅ«lasaá¹‡hasaá¹‡hatarasaá¹‡hatamasuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
catupalatipaladvipalaekapalasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• assu Ä• yÄ• mena ca vitthÄ• rena ca samappamÄ
sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• catassopi Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca samappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• , natthi tÄ• saá¹ƒ
sukhasamphassasukhumabhÄ• vamahagghabhÄ• vehi pana purimÄ• ya purimÄ• ya pacch
evameva kiÃ±cÄ• pi catÅ«su etÄ• su upekkhÄ• , cittekaggatÄ• ti etÄ• ni dveyeva aá¹…gÄ•
bhÄ• vanÄ• visesena tesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tatarabhÄ• vena suppaá¹‡Ä«t
idhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<291> evaá¹ƒ anupubbena paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• cetÄ• ---

asucimhi maá¹‡á¸• ape laggo, eko tannissito paro.

aÃ±Ã±o bahi anissÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya cÄ• paro ||

á¹-hito catÅ«hi etehi, purisehi yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• natÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• , catassopi vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

tatrÄ• yamatthayojanÄ• --- asucimhi kira dese eko maá¹‡á¸• apo, atheko puriso Ä• gantvÄ
jigucchamÄ• no taá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ hatthehi Ä• lambitvÄ• tattha laggo laggito viya aá¹-
Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ape laggaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ nissito. athaÃ±Ã±o Ä• gantvÄ• cintesi
yo ca tannissito, ubhopete duá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . dhuvo \Be I 334/ ca nesaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apapapÄ•

bahiyeva tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tannissitaá¹ƒ anissÄ• ya bahiyeva aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. at
maá¹‡á¸• apalaggassa ca tannissitassa ca akhemabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ca
\Ne I 330/ taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tattha asucimhi dese maá¹‡á¸• apo viya kasiá¹‡ugg
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, asucijigucchÄ• ya maá¹‡á¸• apalaggo puriso viya rÅ«panimittajigucchÄ•
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• apalaggaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ nissito viya Ä• kÄ• sÄ• ra
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, tesa
cintetvÄ• anissÄ• ya taá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apalaggaá¹ƒ bahiá¹-á¹-hito viya Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• y
akatvÄ• tadabhÄ• vÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡á¸• apalaggassa
cintetvÄ• bahiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-hitoti mantvÄ• taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hito viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• â
bahipadese á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattaá¹ƒ nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• n
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<292> evaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• naÃ±ca ---

Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoteva, aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-hadosampi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuttihetu jano yathÄ• ||

idaÃ±hi nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ ``Ä• sannaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanap
samÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadosampi taá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ aÃ±
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoteva. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? diá¹-á¹-hadosampi rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttihetu yathÄ
asaá¹ƒyataá¹ƒ pharusakÄ• yavacÄ«manosamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci sabbadisampatiá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ
ayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadosampi aÃ±Ã±attha vuttiá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• no jano vuttihetu
diá¹-á¹-hadosampi taá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ alabha
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoteva.

<293> evaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• naÃ±ca ---

Ä• ruá¸·ho dÄ«ghanisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nisseá¹‡ibÄ• hukaá¹ƒ.

pabbataggaÃ±ca Ä• ruá¸·ho, yathÄ• pabbatamatthakaá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ• \Be I 335/ \Ne I 331/ vÄ• girimÄ• rÅ«á¸·ho, attanoyeva jaá¹‡á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ.

olubbhati tathevetaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• namolubbha vattatÄ«ti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

Ä• ruppaniddeso nÄ• ma

dasamo paricchedo.

11. samÄ• dhiniddeso

Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«labhÄ• vanÄ•

<294> idÄ• ni \Be I 336/ \Ne I 332/ Ä• ruppÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ ekÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti evaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-
paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• niddeso anuppatto. tattha __Ä• haratÄ«_ti Ä• hÄ• ro
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro, phassÄ• hÄ• ro, manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ•

ko panettha kimÄ• haratÄ«ti? kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• h
vedanÄ• Ä• harati. manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro tÄ«su bhavesu paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• harati. viÃ
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• harati.

tesu kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• re nikantibhayaá¹ƒ. phassÄ• hÄ• re upagamanabhayaá¹ƒ. man
upapattibhayaá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-isandhibhayaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sappaá¹-ibhayesu
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro __puttamaá¹ƒsÅ«pamena_ (SN a II 63) dÄ«petabbo. phassÄ• hÄ
a II 63). manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro __aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ«pamena_ (SN a II 63). viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
__sattisatÅ«pamenÄ• _ti (SN a II 63). imesu pana catÅ«su Ä• hÄ• resu asitapÄ«takhÄ• yita
__kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rova_ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe __Ä• hÄ• ro_ti adhippeto. tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡avasena uppannÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã

taá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ugga
avirajjhantena rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitappabhede kabaá¸·Ä
dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• . seyyathidaá¹ƒ, gamanato, pariyesa
Ä• sayato, nidhÄ• nato, aparipakkato, paripakkato, phalato, nissandato, sammakkhanatoti.

<295> tattha \Ne I 333/ __gamanato_ti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve nÄ• ma sÄ• sane pabbaji
buddhavacanasajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• samaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-h
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ upa
\Be I 337/ sammajjitvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggitvÄ• Ä• sanamÄ• rÅ«yha vÄ«satiá¹ƒsa vÄ•
manasikaritvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nijanasambÄ• dhÄ• ni pavivekas
chÄ• yÅ«dakasampannÄ• ni sucÄ«ni sÄ«talÄ• ni ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÅ«mibhÄ• gÄ• ni tapovan
vivekaratiá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• susÄ• nÄ• bhimukhena siá¹…gÄ• lena viya Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya

evaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ• ca maÃ±camhÄ• vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hamhÄ• vÄ• otaraá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
pÄ• darajagharagolikavaccÄ• disamparikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akkamitabbaá¹ƒ h
mÅ«sikajatukavaccÄ• dÄ«hi upahatattÄ• antogabbhato paá¹-ikkÅ«lataraá¹ƒ pamukhaá¹ƒ d
ulÅ«kapÄ• rÄ• vatÄ• divaccasammakkhitattÄ• uparimatalato paá¹-ikkÅ«lataraá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-h
kadÄ• ci vÄ• teritehi purÄ• á¹‡atiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi gilÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ muttakarÄ«
vassakÄ• le udakacikkhallÄ• dÄ«hi ca saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• heá¹-á¹-himatalato paá¹-ikkÅ«la
pariveá¹‡ato paá¹-ikkÅ«latarÄ• vihÄ• raracchÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• hoti.

anupubbena pana bodhiÃ±ca cetiyaÃ±ca vanditvÄ• vitakkamÄ• á¸·ake á¹-hitena muttarÄ•
morapiÃ±chakalÄ• pamanoharaá¹ƒ bodhiá¹ƒ devavimÄ• nasampattisassirÄ«kaá¹ƒ senÄ• sa
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hito katvÄ• Ä• hÄ• rahetu gantab
pakkamitvÄ• gÄ• mamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannena khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akamaggopi udakavegab
hoti.

tato gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena viya nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• vaá¹‡acoá¸·akaá
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena viya cÄ«va
bhesajjakapÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ«harantena viya pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• gÄ• madvÄ• rasamÄ«paá¹ƒ
hatthikuá¹‡apaassakuá¹‡apagokuá¹‡apamahiá¹ƒsakuá¹‡apamanussakuá¹‡apaahikuá¹‡apa
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni bhavanti. na kevalaÃ±ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni, gandhopi nesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá
adhivÄ• setabbo hoti. tato gÄ• madvÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• caá¹‡á¸• ahatthiassÄ• diparissayapari
oloketabbÄ• honti.

iccetaá¹ƒ \Be I 338/ \Ne I 334/ paccattharaá¹‡Ä• dianekakuá¹‡apapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikk
akkamitabbaÃ±ca daá¹-á¹-habbaÃ±ca ghÄ• yitabbaÃ±ca hoti. aho vata bho paá¹-ikkÅ«lo Ä•
paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<296> kathaá¹ƒ __pariyesanato_? evaá¹ƒ gamanapaá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setvÄ• pi gÄ• n
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipÄ• rutena kapaá¹‡amanussena viya kapÄ• lahatthena gharapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iy
caritabbaá¹ƒ hoti. yattha vassakÄ• le akkantaakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒ
pÄ• dÄ• pavisanti, ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ hoti, ekena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ukkhipita
vÄ• tavegena samuá¹-á¹-hitehi paá¹ƒsutiá¹‡arajehi okiá¹‡á¹‡asarÄ«rena caritabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ
patvÄ• macchadhovanamaá¹ƒsadhovanataá¹‡á¸• uladhovanakheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikasun
sammissÄ• ni kimikulÄ• kulÄ• ni nÄ«lamakkhikaparikiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni oá¸·igallÄ• ni ceva candan
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni honti akkamitabbÄ• nipi. yato tÄ• makkhikÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ
nilÄ«yanti.

gharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi keci denti, keci na denti. dadamÄ• nÄ• pi ekacce hiyyo pakka

purÄ• á¹‡akhajjakampi pÅ«tikummÄ• sapÅ«pÄ• dÄ«nipi dadanti. adadamÄ• nÄ• pi kecidev
vadanti, keci pana apassamÄ• nÄ• viya tuá¹‡hÄ« honti, keci aÃ±Ã±ena mukhaá¹ƒ karonti,
muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi pharusavÄ• cÄ• hi samudÄ• caranti. evaá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡ar
caritvÄ• nikkhamitabbanti.

iccetaá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nikkhamanÄ• udakacikkhallÄ• dipaá
akkamitabbaÃ±ceva daá¹-á¹-habbaÃ±ca adhivÄ• setabbaÃ±ca hoti. aho vata bho paá¹-ikkÅ
pariyesanato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<297> kathaá¹ƒ __paribhogato_? evaá¹ƒ pariyiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ• rena pana bahigÄ• me phÄ• s
sukhanisinnena yÄ• va tattha hatthaá¹ƒ na otÄ• reti, tÄ• va tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
lajjimanussaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• nimantetumpi sakkÄ• hoti. bhuÃ±jitukÄ• matÄ• ya panettha ha
335/ ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantena \Be I 339/ lajjitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. hatthaá¹ƒ pana otÄ•
paÃ±caá¹…gulianusÄ• rena sedo paggharamÄ• no sukkhathaddhabhattampi temento mudu

atha tasmiá¹ƒ parimaddanamattenÄ• pi sambhinnasobhe Ä• lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mukhe á¹-hapi
udukkhalakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti, uparimÄ• musalakiccaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• hatthakiccaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ tatth
suvÄ• napiá¹‡á¸• amiva dantamusalehi koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• jivhÄ• ya samparivattiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ji
makkheti, vemajjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bahalakheá¸·o makkheti, dantakaá¹-á¹-hena asampatta
dantagÅ«thako makkheti. so evaá¹ƒ vicuá¹‡á¹‡itamakkhito taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva
antarahitavaá¹‡á¹‡agandhasaá¹…khÄ• raviseso suvÄ• nadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitasuvÄ• navama
paramajegucchabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchati. evarÅ«popi samÄ• no cakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ a
hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paribhogato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<298> kathaá¹ƒ __Ä• sayato_? evaá¹ƒ paribhogaá¹ƒ upagato ca panesa anto pavisamÄ• n
buddhapaccekabuddhÄ• nampi raÃ±Ã±opi cakkavattissa pittasemhapubbalohitÄ• sayesu ca
hotiyeva. mandapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pana cattÄ• ro Ä• sayÄ• honti. tasmÄ• yassa pittÄ• sayo
bahalamadhukatelamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hoti. yassa semhÄ• sayo adhiko hoti, tas
nÄ• gabalapaá¹‡á¹‡arasamakkhito viya. yassa pubbÄ• sayo adhiko hoti, tassa pÅ«titakkam
lohitÄ• sayo adhiko hoti, tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajeguccho hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• saya
paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<299> kathaá¹ƒ __nidhÄ• nato_? so imesu catÅ«su Ä• sayesu aÃ±Ã±atarena Ä• sayena m
pavisitvÄ• neva suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• jane na maá¹‡irajatÄ• dibhÄ• janesu nidhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacch
ajjhohariyati dasa vassÄ• ni adhotavaccakÅ«pasadise okÄ• se patiá¹-á¹-hahati. sace vÄ«sa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa, saá¹-á¹-hi, sattati, asÄ«ti, navutivassikena, sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyati.
adhotavaccakÅ«pasadise \Be I 340/ okÄ• se patiá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• nato paá¹-ik
paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<300> kathaá¹ƒ __aparipakkato_? so panÄ• yamÄ• hÄ• ro evarÅ«pe okÄ• se nidhÄ• namu
tÄ• va tasmiÃ±Ã±eva yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• re paramandhakÄ• ratimise nÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apaga
336/ atiduggandhajegucche padese yathÄ• nÄ• ma nidÄ• ghe akÄ• lameghena abhivuá¹-á
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagÄ• madvÄ• raÄ• vÄ• á¹-e patitÄ• ni tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡akilaÃ±jakhaá¹‡á¸• aahik
sÅ«riyÄ• tapena santattÄ• ni pheá¹‡apupphuá¸·akÄ• citÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hanti, evameva taá¹ƒdiv
purime divasepi ajjhohato sabbo ekato hutvÄ• semhapaá¹-alapariyonaddho
kÄ• yaggisantÄ• pakuthitakuthanasaÃ±jÄ• tapheá¹‡apupphuá¸·akÄ• cito paramajegucchab
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aparipakkato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<301> kathaá¹ƒ __paripakkato_? so tattakÄ• yagginÄ• paripakko samÄ• no na suvaá¹‡á¹‡
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchati. pheá¹‡apupphuá¸·ake pana muÃ±canto saá
nÄ• á¸·ike pakkhittapaá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• viya karÄ«sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pakkÄ• sayaá
muttavatthiÃ±ca pÅ«retÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paripakkato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<302> kathaá¹ƒ __phalato_? sammÄ• paripaccamÄ• no ca panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kesalomanakhad
nipphÄ• deti asammÄ• paripaccamÄ• no daddukaá¹‡á¸• ukacchukuá¹-á¹-hakilÄ• sasosakÄ
rogasatÄ• ni, idamassa phalanti evaá¹ƒ phalato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<303> kathaá¹ƒ __nissandato_? ajjhohariyamÄ• no cesa ekena dvÄ• rena pavisitvÄ• nissa
akkhigÅ«thako kaá¹‡á¹‡amhÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡agÅ«thakotiÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• rena anekehi dvÄ• re
ajjhoharaá¹‡asamaye cesa mahÄ• parivÄ• renÄ• pi ajjhohariyati. nissandanasamaye pana
upagato ekakeneva nÄ«hariyati. paá¹-hamadivase ca \Be I 341/ naá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto haá¹-
hoti udaggudaggo pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• to. dutiyadivase nissandento pihitanÄ• siko hoti vikua
maá¹…kubhÅ«to. paá¹-hamadivase ca naá¹ƒ ratto giddho gadhito mucchitopi ajjhoharitvÄ•
ekarattivÄ• sena viratto aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• no harÄ• yamÄ• no jigucchamÄ• no nÄ«harati. ten

``annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

ekadvÄ• rena pavisitvÄ• , navadvÄ• rehi sandati ||

``annaá¹ƒ \Ne I 337/ pÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jati saparivÄ• ro, nikkhÄ• mento nilÄ«yati ||

``annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

bhuÃ±jati abhinandanto, nikkhÄ• mento jigucchati ||

``annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhojanaÃ±ca mahÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

ekarattiparivÄ• sÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ bhavati pÅ«tikaâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ nissandato paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<304> kathaá¹ƒ __sammakkhanato_? paribhogakÄ• lepi cesa hatthaoá¹-á¹-hajivhÄ• tÄ• lÅ«
sammakkhitattÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• ni honti, yÄ• ni dhotÄ• nipi gandhaharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ punapp
honti. paribhutto samÄ• no yathÄ• nÄ• ma odane paccamÄ• ne thusakaá¹‡akuá¹‡á¸• akÄ•
ukkhalimukhavaá¹-á¹-ipidhÄ• niyo makkhanti, evameva sakalasarÄ«rÄ• nugatena kÄ• yagg
paccitvÄ• uttaramÄ• no dante dantamalabhÄ• vena sammakkheti. jivhÄ• tÄ• luppabhutÄ«n
akkhikaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• saadhomaggÄ• dike akkhigÅ«thakakaá¹‡á¹‡agÅ«thakasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ik
sammakkheti. yena sammakkhitÄ• ni imÄ• ni dvÄ• rÄ• ni divase divase dhoviyamÄ• nÄ• nip
honti. yesu ekaccaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• hattho puna udakena dhovitabbo hoti. ekaccaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ
gomayenapi mattikÄ• yapi gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡enapi dhovato pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• vigacchatÄ«ti ev
paá¹-ikkÅ«latÄ• paccavekkhitabbÄ• .

<305> tassevaá¹ƒ \Be I 342/ dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi paá¹-ikkÅ«lataá¹ƒ paccavekkhato takkÄ• ha
karontassa paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• ravasena kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. so taá¹ƒ
Ä• sevati bhÄ• veti bahulÄ«karoti. tassevaá¹ƒ karoto nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni vikkhambhanti. kabaá
sabhÄ• vadhammatÄ• ya gambhÄ«rattÄ• appanaá¹ƒ appattena upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhinÄ• c
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• kÄ• raggahaá¹‡avasena panettha saÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hoti. tasmÄ• ima
paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• icceva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

imaÃ±ca \Ne I 338/ pana Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno rasata
patilÄ«yati patikuá¹-ati pativaá¹-á¹-ati. so kantÄ• ranittharaá¹‡atthiko viya puttamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ v
Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• reti yÄ• vadeva dukkhassa nittharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya. athassa appakasirene
kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rapariÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhena paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡iko rÄ• go pariÃ±Ã±aá¹
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhena rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aparipakkÄ•
kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhÄ• vanÄ• pi pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchati, asubhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anulomapaá¹-
imaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme amatapariyosÄ• nataá¹ƒ anabhi
sugatiparÄ• yano hotÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ•

<306> idÄ• ni Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ __ekaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• na_nti eva
catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nassa bhÄ• vanÄ• niddeso anuppatto. tattha __vavatthÄ• na_nti sabl
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ•
dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nanti atthato ekaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ
ca vitthÄ• rato ca. saá¹…khepato mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• gataá¹ƒ. vitthÄ• rato mahÄ•
rÄ• hulovÄ• de dhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…ge ca. taÃ±hi ---

``seyyathÄ• pi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghÄ• tako vÄ• goghÄ• takantevÄ• sÄ« vÄ• gÄ• viá¹ƒ
bilaso \Be I 343/ vibhajitvÄ• nisinno assa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kÄ• y
yathÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuso paccavekkhati, atthi imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä•
vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa vasena __mahÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-h
Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

tassattho --- yathÄ• cheko goghÄ• tako vÄ• tasseva vÄ• bhattavetanabhato antevÄ• siko
vinivijjhitvÄ• catasso disÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…k
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne I 339/ katvÄ• nisinno assa, evameva bhikkhu catunnaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• path
Ä• kÄ• rena á¹-hitattÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• va yathÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu ... pe ... vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuso paccavekkhati.

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yathÄ• goghÄ• takassa gÄ• viá¹ƒ posentassapi Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
tattha bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapentassapi vadhantassapi vadhitaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ passantassapi tÄ• va
antaradhÄ• yati, yÄ• va naá¹ƒ padÄ• letvÄ• bilaso na vibhajati. vibhajitvÄ• nisinnassa pana
antaradhÄ• yati, maá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä• pavattati. nÄ• ssa evaá¹ƒ hoti ``ahaá¹ƒ gÄ• viá¹ƒ vikkia
harantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha khvassa ``ahaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡Ä• mi, imepi maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ h
evameva imassÄ• pi bhikkhuno pubbe bÄ• laputhujjanakÄ• le gihibhÅ«tassapi pabbajitassa
posoti vÄ• puggaloti vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• na antaradhÄ• yati, yÄ• va imameva kÄ• yaá¹ƒ yathÄ
yathÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• tuso na paccavekkhati. dhÄ• tuso p
sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• antaradhÄ• yati, dhÄ• tuvaseneva cittaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati. tenÄ• ha bhagav
bhikkhave, dakkho goghÄ• tako vÄ• ... pe ... nisinno assa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkh
vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

<307> __mahÄ• hatthipadÅ«pame_ (MN I 300 Ä• dayo) pana --- ``katamÄ• cÄ• vuso, ajjha
ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ kakkhaá¸·aá¹ƒ kharigataá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ. seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Be I 344/
... udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi kiÃ±ci ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ kakkha
upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, Ä• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca,

``katamÄ• cÄ• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ Ä• po Ä• pog
seyyathidaá¹ƒ, pittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... muttaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±ampi kiÃ±ci ajjhattaá¹ƒ pacc
Ä• pogataá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti

``katamÄ• cÄ• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• tejodhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ tejo tejogataá¹
seyyathidaá¹ƒ, yena ca santappati, yena ca jÄ«rÄ«yati, yena ca pariá¸• ayhati, yena ca
asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 340/ sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ tejo tejogataá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• te
ca,

``katamÄ• cÄ• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu? yaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yo vÄ•
seyyathidaá¹ƒ, uddhaá¹…gamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• , adhogamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• , kucchisayÄ• vÄ• tÄ• , ko
aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusÄ• rino vÄ• tÄ• , assÄ• so passÄ• so iti vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±a
paccattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yo vÄ• yogataá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ• vuso, ajjhattikÄ• vÄ• yo

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa dhÄ• tukammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa vasena vitthÄ• rato Ä• ga
rÄ• hulovÄ• dadhÄ• tuvibhaá¹…gesupi.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , __ajjhattaá¹ƒ paccatta_nti idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ubhay
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __niyakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma attani jÄ• taá¹ƒ sasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannanti attho. ta
itthÄ«su kathÄ• adhitthÄ«ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ attani pavattattÄ• __ajjhattaá¹ƒ, _ attÄ• naá¹ƒ p
pavattattÄ• __paccatta_ntipi vuccati. __kakkhaá¸·a_nti thaddhaá¹ƒ. __kharigata_nti pharus
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ, kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä
pharusÄ• kÄ• rÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• kharigatanti \Be I 345/ vuttÄ• . __upÄ• dinna_nti daá¸·haá¹
mamanti evaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• dinnaá¹ƒ, gahitaá¹ƒ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hanti attho. __seyyathida
taá¹ƒ katamanti ceti attho. tato taá¹ƒ dassento ``kesÄ• lomÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha
pakkhipitvÄ• _ vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . yaá¹
kiÃ±cÄ«ti avasesesu tÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu saá¹…gahitÄ• .

vissandanabhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ appotÄ«ti __Ä• po_. kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
Ä• pesu gatanti __Ä• pogataá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹

tejanavasena __tejo, _ vuttanayeneva tejesu gatanti __tejogataá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ? uá¹‡hatta
__yena cÄ• _ti yena tejodhÄ• tugatena kupitena ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo santappati, ekÄ• hikajarÄ• c
__yena ca jÄ«rÄ«yatÄ«_ti yena ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo jÄ«rati, indriyavekallataá¹ƒ balaparikkhayaá¹
valipalitÄ• dibhÄ• vaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __yena ca pariá¸• ayhatÄ«_ti yena kupitena ayaá
puggalo ``á¸• ayhÄ• mi á¸• ayhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kandanto satadhotasappigosÄ«sacandan
tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-avÄ• taÃ±ca paccÄ• sÄ«sati. __yena ca asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ samm

gacchatÄ«_ti yenetaá¹ƒ asitaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanÄ• di pÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• nakÄ• di khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ v
sÄ• yitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ambapakkamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• di sammÄ• paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchati, rasÄ•
attho. ettha ca purimÄ• tayo tejodhÄ• tusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . pacchimo kammasamuá¹-á¹-h

vÄ• yanavasena __vÄ• yo, _ vuttanayeneva vÄ• yesu gatanti __vÄ• yogataá¹ƒ_. kiá¹ƒ taá¹
vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __uddhaá¹…gamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti uggÄ• rahikkÄ• dipavattakÄ•
__adhogamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti uccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• dinÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ• adho orohaá¹‡avÄ• tÄ•
antÄ• naá¹ƒ bahivÄ• tÄ• . __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayÄ• vÄ• tÄ• _ti antÄ• naá¹ƒ antovÄ• tÄ• . __aá
dhamanijÄ• lÄ• nusÄ• rena sakalasarÄ«re aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• ni anusaá¹-Ä• samiÃ±janap
__assÄ• so_ti antopavisananÄ• sikavÄ• to. __passÄ• so_ti bahinikkhamananÄ• sikavÄ• to.
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• \Be I 346/ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• va. sabba
kiÃ±cÄ«_ti iminÄ• padena avasesakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ• dayo saá¹…gahitÄ• .

iti vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu, dvÄ• dasahi Ä• podhÄ• tu, catÅ«hi tejodhÄ• t
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi catasso dhÄ• tuyo vitthÄ• ritÄ• hontÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vetth

<308> bhÄ• vanÄ• naye panettha tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhuno kesÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu, l
vitthÄ• rato dhÄ• tupariggaho papaÃ±cato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒ thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ay
yaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tu. yaá¹ƒ paripÄ• canalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ manasikaroto panassa kamm
hoti. nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa pana evaá¹ƒ manasikaroto andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti
manasikarontassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne I 342/? yathÄ• dvÄ«su bhikkhÅ«su bahupeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantes
sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• peyyÄ• lamukhaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ ubhatokoá¹
karonto gacchati. tatra nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ vattÄ• hoti ``kiá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yo nÄ• mesa
oá¹-á¹-hapariyÄ• hatamattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na deti, evaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• ye kariyamÄ• ne kadÄ• ta
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ peyyÄ• lamukhaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retvÄ• va sajjhÄ• y
evamÄ• ha --- ``kiá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yo nÄ• mesa pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na deti, evaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ
tanti pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evameva tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa kesÄ• divasena
papaÃ±cato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒ thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«tiÄ• di
manasikaroto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. itarassa tathÄ• manasikaroto and
hoti. kesÄ• divasena vitthÄ• rato manasikarontassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

tasmÄ• imaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mena tikkhapaÃ±Ã±ena tÄ• va rahog
attano rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjetvÄ• yo imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye thaddhabhÄ• vo vÄ• kharabhÄ•
yo Ä• bandhanabhÄ• vo \Be I 347/ vÄ• dravabhÄ• vo vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tu. yo paripÄ
vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tu. yo vitthambhanabhÄ• vo vÄ• samudÄ«raá¹‡abhÄ• vo vÄ• , ayaá¹

saá¹ƒkhittena dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti dh
nijjÄ«vato Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ vÄ• yama
dhÄ• tuppabhedÄ• vabhÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahito sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ•
samÄ• dhi uppajjati.

atha vÄ• pana ye ime catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ nissattabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ c
``aá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca paá¹-icca nhÄ• ruÃ±ca paá¹-icca maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca paá¹-icca cammaÃ±ca paá¹-
rÅ«pantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 306) cattÄ• ro koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vutt
antarÄ• nusÄ• rinÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahatthena vinibbhujitvÄ• vinibbhujitvÄ• yo etesu thaddhabh
ayaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti purimanayeneva dhÄ• tuyo pariggahetvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ patha
dhÄ• tumattato nissattato nijjÄ«vato Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabba
vÄ• yamamÄ• nassa nacireneva dhÄ• tuppabhedÄ• vabhÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahito sab
343/ appanaá¹ƒ appatto upacÄ• ramatto samÄ• dhi uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato Ä• gate
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayo.

<309> vitthÄ• rato Ä• gate pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbo. idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vet
nÄ• titikkhapaÃ±Ã±ena yoginÄ• Ä• cariyasantike dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi vitthÄ•
vuttappakÄ• re senÄ• sane viharantena katasabbakiccena rahogatena paá¹-isallÄ«nena sas
sasambhÄ• ravibhattito, salakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato, salakkhaá¹‡avibhattitoti evaá¹ƒ catÅ«
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha kathaá¹ƒ __sasambhÄ• rasaá¹…khepato bhÄ• veti_? idha bhikkhu vÄ«satiyÄ• koá¹-
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti vavatthapeti. dvÄ• dasasu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu yÅ«sagataá¹ƒ udakasaá¹…
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti vavatthapeti. catÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paripÄ• ca
vavatthapeti \Be I 348/. chasu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu vitthambhanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti
vavatthÄ• payatoyeva dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. tÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjato manasika
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi uppajjati.

<310> yassa pana evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ijjhati, tena __sasambhÄ
bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? tena hi bhikkhunÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-h
uggahakosallaá¹ƒ dasadhÄ• manasikÄ• rakosallaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re tÄ• va
aparihÄ• petvÄ• tacapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomato vacasÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä
vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayameva hi viseso, tattha vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nadisokÄ
kesÄ• dayo manasikaritvÄ• pi paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, idha dhÄ• tuva
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divasena paÃ±cadhÄ• paÃ±cadhÄ• kesÄ• dayo manasikaritvÄ• avasÄ• ne ev

<311> ime __kesÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ•
kuá¹‡á¹-hatiá¹‡esu na vammikamatthako jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi kuá¹‡á¹-hatiá¹‡Ä• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti,

jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ vammikamatthake jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti, evameva na sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• hapaliveá¹-h
kesÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti, napi kesÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• haveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• t
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti kesÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<312> __lomÄ• _ sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-h
suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi dabbatiá¹‡akÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti, napi dabba
suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jÄ• tÄ• nÄ«ti, evameva na sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
lomÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raveá¹-hanacamme jÄ• tÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhog
349/ ete dhammÄ• . iti lomÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so ace
nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<313> __nakhÄ• _ aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggesu jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• kumÄ• rakesu daá¹‡á¸
vijjhitvÄ• kÄ«á¸·antesu na daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• jÄ• nanti amhesu madhukaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• á¹-hapitÄ
madhukaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akesu á¹-hapitÄ• ti, evameva na aá¹…guli
aggesu nakhÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti. napi nakhÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ aggesu jÄ• tÄ•
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti nakhÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<314> __dantÄ• _ hanukaá¹-á¹-hikesu jÄ• tÄ• . tattha yathÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hi pÄ• sÄ• á
silesajÄ• tena bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitathambhesu na udukkhalÄ• jÄ• nanti amhesu thambhÄ•
jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ udukkhalesu á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na hanukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jÄ• nanti amhesu
dantÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ hanukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«su jÄ• tÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapac
dhammÄ• . iti dantÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano aby
thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<315> __taco_ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonandhitvÄ• á¹-hito. tattha yathÄ• allagocammapar
mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya na mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ allagocammena pariyonaddhÄ•
mayÄ• mahÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pariyonaddhÄ• ti, evameva na sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ tacen
jÄ• nÄ• ti mayÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pariyonaddhanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkha
dhammÄ• . iti taco nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ•
thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<316> __maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ anulimpitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ•
bhittiyÄ• na bhitti jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ mahÄ• mattikÄ• ya littÄ• ti. napi \Be I 350/ mahÄ• mattik
bhitti littÄ• ti, evameva na aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ navapesisatappabhed
napi maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayÄ• aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o littoti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä•
ete dhammÄ• . iti maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so ace

nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<317> __nhÄ• ru_ sarÄ«rabbhantare aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Ä• bandhamÄ• nÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . tattha yat
kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«su na kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«ni jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ vallÄ«hi vinaddhÄ• nÄ«ti. napi
kuá¹-á¹-adÄ• rÅ«ni vinaddhÄ• nÄ«ti, evameva na aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ nhÄ• rÅ«h
nhÄ• rÅ« jÄ• nanti amhehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ«ni Ä• baddhÄ• nÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogap
dhammÄ• . iti nhÄ• ru nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano aby
thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<318> __aá¹-á¹-hÄ«su_ paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hi gopphakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. gop
jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi Å«ruá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á
Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hito. gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hi sÄ«saá
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hi gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hi piá¹-á
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hito. kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi Å«ruá¹-
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi gopph
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. gopphakaá¹-á¹-hi paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hike patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tattha yathÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakadÄ• rugomayÄ• disaÃ±cayesu na heá¹-á¹-himÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• j
uparime ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi uparimÄ• uparimÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himesu
patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ gopphakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhi
gopphakaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitanti. na jaá¹…gha
ahaá¹ƒ Å«ruá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• \Ne I 346/ á¹-hitanti. na Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ ka
ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitanti. na kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ
piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitanti. na gÄ«vaá¹-
ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitanti. na sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ gÄ«vaá¹-
patiá¹-á¹-hitanti. na gÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ake \Be I 351/ patiá¹-á¹
piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-ako jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitoti. na kaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hi jÄ•
Å«ruá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitanti. na Å«ruá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-himhi patia
jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ gopphakaá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitanti. na gopphakaá¹-á¹-
paá¹‡hikaá¹-á¹-himhi patiá¹-á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahita
aá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<319> __aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ_ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tatth
veá¸·upabbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto pakkhittachinnavettaggÄ• dÄ«su na veá¸·upabbÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• n
pakkhittÄ• nÄ«ti. napi vettaggÄ• dÄ«ni jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ veá¸·upabbÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«
jÄ• nanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ anto miÃ±jaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. nÄ• pi miÃ±jaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h

á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti aá¹-á¹-
sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathav

<320> __vakkaá¹ƒ_ galavÄ• á¹-akato nikkhantena ekamÅ«lena thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dvidhÄ•
vinibaddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• hadayamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹-
ambaphaladvaye na vaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayÄ• ambaphaladvayaá¹ƒ upanibaddhanti. n
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-ena upanibaddhanti, evameva na thÅ«lanhÄ• ru jÄ• nÄ• ti mayÄ•
napi vakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ thÅ«lanhÄ• runÄ• upanibaddhanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä
ete dhammÄ• . iti vakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetan
nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<321> __hadayaá¹ƒ_ sarÄ«rabbhantare uraá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±jaramajjhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hapitÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapesiyÄ• na sandamÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapesi á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi maá¹ƒsapesi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ
jiá¹‡á¹‡asandamÄ• nikapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya \Ne I 347/ á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na uraá¹-á¹-h
jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya hadayaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi hadayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ uraá¹-á¹-h
á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete \Be I 352/ dhammÄ•
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thad

<322> __yakanaá¹ƒ_ antosarÄ«re dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• namabbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• ukkhalikapÄ• lapassamhi lagge yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• e na ukkhalikapÄ• lapassa
yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• o laggoti. napi yamakamaá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• o jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ ukkhal
evameva na thanÄ• namabbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya yakana
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ thanÄ• namabbhantare dakkhiá¹‡apassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±an
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti yakanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<323> __kilomakesu_ paá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ hadayaÃ±ca vakkaÃ±ca parivÄ• retvÄ• a
appaá¹-icchannakilomakaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«re cammassa heá¹-á¹-hato maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pariyonan
yathÄ• pilotikapaliveá¹-hite maá¹ƒse na maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ pilotikÄ• ya paliveá¹-
pilotikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti mayÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paliveá¹-hitanti, evameva na vakkahadayÄ• ni saka
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ kilomakena paá¹-icchannanti. napi kilomakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayÄ• vakkaha
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thad

<324> __pihakaá¹ƒ_ hadayassa vÄ• mapasse udarapaá¹-alassa matthakapassaá¹ƒ nissÄ•
koá¹-á¹-hamatthakapassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ya gomayapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• na koá¹-á¹-hamatt
gomayapiá¹‡á¸• i maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi gomayapiá¹‡á¸• i jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ koá¹-

nissÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na udarapaá¹-alassa matthakapassaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti pihakaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitanti. napi pihakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-alassa matthakapassaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• \Ne I 348/ ete dhammÄ• . iti pihaka
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ•

<325> __papphÄ• saá¹ƒ_ \Be I 353/ sarÄ«rabbhantare dvinnaá¹ƒ thanÄ• namantare haday
chÄ• detvÄ• olambantaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• jiá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-habbhantare lambam
jiá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-habbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi sakuá¹‡akulÄ• vako lambamÄ• no á¹-hitoti
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-habbhantare lambamÄ• no á¹-hitoti, evameva na taá¹ƒ sa
jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi papphÄ• saá¹ƒ lambamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi papphÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ah
sarÄ«rabbhantare lambamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá
papphÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kat
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<326> __antaá¹ƒ_ galavÄ• á¹-akakarÄ«samaggapariyante sarÄ«rabbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. ta
lohitadoá¹‡ikÄ• ya obhujitvÄ• á¹-hapite chinnasÄ«sadhammanikaá¸·evare na lohitadoá¹‡i jÄ
dhammanikaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi dhammanikaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ lohitadoá
evameva na sarÄ«rabbhantaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi antaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi antaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti
á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti antaá¹
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ•

<327> __antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ antantare ekavÄ«satiantabhoge bandhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yat
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanarajjumaá¹‡á¸• alakaá¹ƒ sibbetvÄ• á¹-hitesu rajjukesu na pÄ• dapuÃ±char
jÄ• nÄ• ti rajjukÄ• maá¹ƒ sibbitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi rajjukÄ• jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ
pÄ• dapuÃ±chanarajjumaá¹‡á¸• alakaá¹ƒ sibbitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na antaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
Ä• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hitanti. napi antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hi
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti antaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<328> __udariyaá¹ƒ_ udare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• suvÄ•
suvÄ• navamathumhi na suvÄ• nadoá¹‡i jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi suvÄ• navamathu á¹-hitoti. napi su
349/ ahaá¹ƒ suvÄ• nadoá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitoti, evameva na udaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi udariyaá¹ƒ
napi udariyaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ udare á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekk
iti udariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<329> __karÄ«saá¹ƒ_ pakkÄ• sayasaá¹…khÄ• te aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaveá¸·upabbasadise ant
tattha yathÄ• veá¸·upabbe omadditvÄ• pakkhittÄ• ya saá¹‡hapaá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• ya na ve

paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ veá¸·upabbe á¹-h
pakkÄ• sayo jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi karÄ«saá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi karÄ«saá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ pakkÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti karÄ«saá¹ƒ nÄ•
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ•

<330> __matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• habbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• purÄ• á
pakkhittÄ• ya piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• na lÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡
piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• i jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ lÄ• bukaá¹-Ä• he á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä
mayi matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• l
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti matthaluá¹…gaá
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ•

<331> __pittesu_ abaddhapittaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• pe
baddhapittaá¹ƒ pittakosake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hite tele na
telaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitanti. napi telaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ•
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti abaddhapittaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitanti. napi abaddhapittaá¹ƒ j
sarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitanti. yathÄ• vassodakena puá¹‡á¹‡e kosÄ• takikosake na ko
mayi vassodakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi vassodakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ kosÄ• takikosake á¹-hita
pittakosako jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi baddhapittaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi baddhapittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• \Be I 355
imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko \Ne I 350/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o ni
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<332> __semhaá¹ƒ_ ekapatthapÅ«rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-ale á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yath
saÃ±jÄ• tapheá¹‡apaá¹-alÄ• ya candanikÄ• ya na candanikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi pheá¹‡apaá¹
pheá¹‡apaá¹-alaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ candanikÄ• ya á¹-hitanti, evameva na udarapaá¹-alaá
á¹-hitanti. napi semhaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ udarapaá¹-ale á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti semhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<333> __pubbo_ anibaddhokÄ• so yattha yattheva khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akappaharaá¹‡aaggi
sarÄ«rappadese lohitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• paccati, gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• dayo vÄ• uppa
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha yathÄ• pharasuppahÄ• rÄ• divasena paggharitaniyyÄ• se rukkhe na rukk
jÄ• nanti amhesu niyyÄ• so á¹-hitoti, napi niyyÄ• so jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ rukkhassa pahÄ• rÄ•
evameva na sarÄ«rassa khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«hi abhihatappadesÄ• jÄ• nanti amhes
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ tesu padesesu á¹-hitoti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡ar
nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o niss
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<334> __lohitesu_ saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohitaá¹ƒ pittaá¹ƒ viya sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-
sannicitalohitaá¹ƒ yakanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ekapatthapÅ«
vakkahadayayakanapapphÄ• sÄ• ni tementaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡alohite abad
vinicchayo. itaraá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• jajjarakapÄ• le ovaá¹-á¹-he udake heá¹-á¹-hÄ• leá¸• á¸• u
temayamÄ• ne na leá¸• á¸• ukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni jÄ• nanti mayaá¹ƒ udakena temiyamÄ• nÄ
ahaá¹ƒ \Be I 356/ leá¸• á¸• ukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni tememÄ«ti, evameva na yakanassa heá¹-á
vakkÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• jÄ• nanti mayi lohitaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ amhe vÄ• temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitant
ahaá¹ƒ yakanassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• vakkÄ• dÄ«ni temayamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti lohitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re \
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä

<335> __sedo_ aggisantÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• lesu kesalomakÅ«pavivarÄ• ni pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hat
yathÄ• udakÄ• abbÅ«á¸·hamattesu bhisamuá¸·Ä• lakumudanÄ• á¸·akalÄ• pesu na bhisÄ•
amhehi udakaá¹ƒ paggharatÄ«ti. napi bhisÄ• dikalÄ• pavivarehi paggharantaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ j
bhisÄ• dikalÄ• pavivarehi paggharÄ• mÄ«ti, evameva na kesalomakÅ«pavivarÄ• ni jÄ• nan
napi sedo jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ kesalomakÅ«pavivarehi paggharÄ• mÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
ete dhammÄ• . iti sedo nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano ab
yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<336> __medo_ thÅ«lassa sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• kisassa jaá¹…ghamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni
patthinnasineho. tattha yathÄ• haliddipilotikapaá¹-icchanne maá¹ƒsapuÃ±je na maá¹ƒsapuÃ
nissÄ• ya haliddipilotikÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi haliddipilotikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapuÃ±ja
á¹-hitÄ• ti, evameva na sakalasarÄ«re jaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ
napi medo jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«re jaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti medo nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ•
abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto patthinnayÅ«so Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<337> __assu_ \Be I 357/ yadÄ• saÃ±jÄ• yati tadÄ• akkhikÅ«pake pÅ«retvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati
tattha yathÄ• udakapuá¹‡á¹‡esu taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakesu na taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hi
udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakesu udakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ
taruá¹‡atÄ• laá¹-á¹-hikÅ«pakesu á¹-hitanti, evameva na akkhikÅ«pakÄ• jÄ• nanti amhesu a
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ akkhikÅ«pakesu á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹
assu nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<338> __vasÄ• _ \Ne I 352/ aggisantÄ• pÄ• dikÄ• le hatthatalahatthapiá¹-á¹-hipÄ• datalap
nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-analÄ• á¹-aaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu á¹-hitavilÄ«nasneho. tattha yathÄ• pakkhittatele

jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitanti. napi telaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• maá
á¹-hitanti, evameva na hatthatalÄ• dippadeso jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ vasÄ• ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ hatthatalÄ• dippadesaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti vasÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ
acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<339> __kheá¸·o_ tathÄ• rÅ«pe kheá¸·uppattipaccaye sati ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha yathÄ• abbocchinnaudakanissande nadÄ«tÄ«rakÅ«pake na kÅ«patalaá¹
santiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. napi udakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ kÅ«patale santiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«ti, evamev
jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi ubhohi kapolapassehi orohitvÄ• kheá¸·o á¹-hitoti. napi kheá¸·o jÄ• nÄ• ti aha
kapolapassehi orohitvÄ• jivhÄ• tale á¹-hitoti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹
kheá¸·o nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±
Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<340> __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ \Be I 358/ yadÄ• saÃ±jÄ• yati, tadÄ• nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-e pÅ«re
paggharati vÄ• . tattha yathÄ• pÅ«tidadhibharitÄ• ya sippikÄ• ya na sippikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ma
napi pÅ«tidadhi jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ sippikÄ• ya á¹-hitanti, evameva na nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-Ä• jÄ• n
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-esu
Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro Ä

<341> __lasikÄ• _ aá¹-á¹-hikasandhÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• as
tattha yathÄ• telabbhaÃ±jite akkhe na akkho jÄ• nÄ• ti maá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hita
jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ akkhaá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hitanti, evameva na asÄ«tisatasandhayo jÄ• n
abbhaÃ±jitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti. napi lasikÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti ahaá¹ƒ asÄ«tisatasandhayo abbhaÃ±jitvÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ• . iti lasikÄ• nÄ• ma
pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä• bandh

<342> __muttaá¹ƒ_ vatthissa abbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tattha yathÄ• candanikÄ• ya pakkhitte
ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-e na ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-o jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi candanikÄ• raso á¹-hitoti. napi candan
ravaá¹‡aghaá¹-e á¹-hitoti, evameva na vatthi jÄ• nÄ• ti mayi muttaá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti. napi muttaá
vatthimhi á¹-hitanti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• bhogapaccavekkhaá¹‡arahitÄ• ete dhammÄ•
sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto yÅ«sabhÅ«to Ä
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

<343> evaá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«su manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• yena santappati, ayaá¹ƒ imasmi
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto paripÄ• canÄ• kÄ• ro tejodhÄ• tÅ«ti, y
359/ pariá¸• ayhati, yena asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gaccha

pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto paripÄ• canÄ• kÄ• ro te
tejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu manasikÄ• ro pavattetabbo.

<344> tato uddhaá¹…game vÄ• te uddhaá¹…gamavasena pariggahetvÄ• adhogame adho
kucchisayavasena, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saye koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayavasena, aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusÄ• ri
assÄ• sapassÄ• se assÄ• sapassÄ• savasena pariggahetvÄ• uddhaá¹…gamÄ• vÄ• tÄ• n
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o nissatto vitthambhanÄ• kÄ• ro vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«
kucchisayÄ• vÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma, koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayÄ• vÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma, aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nus
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• vÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«re pÄ• á¹-iyekko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so ace
vitthambhanÄ• kÄ• ro vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• yokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu manasikÄ• ro pavat
pavattamanasikÄ• rassa dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. tÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjato manas
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi uppajjati.

<345> yassa pana evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ijjhati, tena salakkhaá¹‡a
bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? vÄ«satiyÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. tattheva Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 354/ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti. paripÄ
tejodhÄ• tÅ«ti. vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti.

dvÄ• dasasu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti vavatthapetabb
paripÄ• canalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tÅ«ti. vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti. th
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti.

catÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu paripÄ• canalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tejodhÄ• tÅ«ti vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. t
vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti. thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti. Ä
Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti.

chasu \Be I 360/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti vavatthape
thaddhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti. Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti. pa
tejodhÄ• tÅ«ti. tassevaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• payato dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. tÄ• punappunaá
vuttanayeneva upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi uppajjati.

<346> yassa pana evampi bhÄ• vayato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ijjhati, tena salakkhaá¹‡a
bhÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? pubbe vuttanayeneva kesÄ• dayo pariggahetvÄ• kesamhi tha
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«ti vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. tattheva Ä• bandhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ
tejodhÄ• tÅ«ti. vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti. evaá¹ƒ sabbakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• ses
catasso catasso dhÄ• tuyo vavatthapetabbÄ• . tassevaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• payato dhÄ• tuyo pÄ•
punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjato manasikaroto vuttanayeneva upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi uppajjati.

apica kho pana vacanatthato, kalÄ• pato, cuá¹‡á¹‡ato, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nat
vinibbhogÄ• vinibbhogato, sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato, ajjhattikabÄ• hiravisesato, saá¹…gahat
asamannÄ• hÄ• rato, paccayavibhÄ• gatoti imehipi Ä• kÄ• rehi dhÄ• tuyo manasikÄ• tabbÄ

<347> tattha __vacanatthato_ manasikarontena patthaá¹-attÄ• pathavÄ«. appoti Ä• piyati
tejatÄ«ti tejo. vÄ• yatÄ«ti vÄ• yo. avisesena pana salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡ato \Ne I 355/ dul
dukkhÄ• dhÄ• nato ca dhÄ• tÅ«ti. evaá¹ƒ visesasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena vacanatthato manasi

<348> __kalÄ• pato_ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ kesÄ• lomÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• re
semhanti ca Ä• dinÄ• nayena dvÄ• dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• podhÄ• tu niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tattha y

vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Be I 361/ gandho raso ojÄ• , catasso cÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo.

aá¹-á¹-hadhammasamodhÄ• nÄ• , hoti kesÄ• ti sammuti.

tesaá¹ƒyeva vinibbhogÄ• , natthi kesÄ• ti sammuti ||

tasmÄ• kesÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hadhammakalÄ• pamattameva. tathÄ• lomÄ• dayoti. yo panettha
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, so jÄ«vitindriyena ca bhÄ• vena ca saddhiá¹ƒ dasadhammakalÄ• popi hoti.
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato. evaá¹ƒ kalÄ• pato manasikÄ• tabbÄ•

<349> __cuá¹‡á¹‡ato_ti imasmiá¹ƒ hi sarÄ«re majjhimena pamÄ• á¹‡ena pariggayhamÄ• r
paramÄ• á¹‡ubhedasaÃ±cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sukhumarajabhÅ«tÄ• __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu_ doá¹‡am
upaá¸• á¸• happamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• , tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• anupÄ• li
vikiriyati na viddhaá¹ƒsiyati, avikiriyamÄ• nÄ• aviddhaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nÄ• anekavidhaá¹ƒ
itthipurisaliá¹…gÄ• dibhÄ• vavikappaá¹ƒ upagacchati, aá¹‡uthÅ«ladÄ«gharassathirakathinÄ

yÅ«sagatÄ• Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• panettha __Ä• podhÄ• tu_ pathavÄ«patiá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• yovitthambhitÄ• na paggharati na parissavati, apaggharamÄ• nÄ• aparissavamÄ• nÄ•
dasseti.

asitapÄ«tÄ• dipÄ• cakÄ• cettha usumÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• uá¹‡hattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __tejodhÄ
Ä• posaá¹…gahitÄ• vÄ• yovitthambhitÄ• imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paripÄ• ceti, vaá¹‡á¹‡asampatt
pana paripÄ• cito ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo na pÅ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• nusaá¹-Ä• \Ne I 356/ cettha samudÄ«raá¹‡avitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡Ä•
pathavÄ«patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• posaá¹…gahitÄ• tejÄ• nupÄ• litÄ• imaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthambh
vitthambhito ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo na paripatati, ujukaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. aparÄ• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuy

gamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• sayanairiyÄ• pathesu viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ dasseti, samiÃ±jeti, sampa
lÄ• á¸·eti. evametaá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• dibhÄ• vena bÄ• lajanavaÃ±canaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• rÅ«pasadis
pavattatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<350> __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito_ti \Be I 362/ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kiá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• , kiá¹ƒ rasÄ• , k
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ catassopi dhÄ• tuyo Ä• vajjetvÄ• __pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu_ kak
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• narasÄ• , sampaá¹-icchanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __Ä• podhÄ• tu_ pagghara
brÅ«hanarasÄ• , saá¹…gahapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __tejodhÄ• tu_ uá¹‡hattalakkhaá¹‡Ä•
maddavÄ• nuppadÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __vÄ• yodhÄ• tu_ vitthambhanalakkhaá¹‡Ä
abhinÄ«hÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<351> __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti ye ime pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassana
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dassitÄ• . tesu udariyaá¹ƒ karÄ«saá¹ƒ pubbo muttanti in
__utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• va_. assu sedo kheá¸·o siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ti ime cattÄ• ro __utuc
asitÄ• diparipÄ• cako tejo __kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nova_. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• cittasamuá
__catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<352> __nÄ• nattekattato_ti sabbÄ• sampi dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni Ä• podhÄ• tuÄ•
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena pana kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena ca nÄ• nattabhÅ«tÄ• nam
rÅ«pamahÄ• bhÅ«tadhÄ• tudhammaaniccÄ• divasena ekattaá¹ƒ hoti. sabbÄ• pi hi dhÄ• tuy
anatÄ«tattÄ• __rÅ«pÄ• ni_. mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ•

__mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti etÄ• hi dhÄ• tuyo mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vato, mahÄ•
mahÄ• parihÄ• rato, mahÄ• vikÄ• rato, mahattÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• cÄ• ti imehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi mal

tattha \Ne I 357/ __mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vato_ti etÄ• ni hi anupÄ• dinnasantÄ• nepi upÄ• di
pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dinnasantÄ• ne ---

duve satasahassÄ• ni, cattÄ• ri nahutÄ• ni ca.

ettakaá¹ƒ bahalattena, saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasundharÄ• ti || ---

Ä• dinÄ• nayena mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vatÄ• buddhÄ• nussatiniddese vuttÄ• va.

upÄ• dinnasantÄ• nepi \Be I 363/ macchakacchapadevadÄ• navÄ• disarÄ«ravasena maha
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``santi, bhikkhave, mahÄ• samudde yojanasatikÄ• pi attabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™

__mahÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato_ti etÄ• ni hi yathÄ• mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ro amaá¹‡iá¹ƒyeva uda
asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒyeva leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasseti.

yathÄ• ca sayaá¹ƒ neva yakkho na yakkhÄ« samÄ• no yakkhabhÄ• vampi yakkhibhÄ• var
anÄ«lÄ• neva hutvÄ• nÄ«laá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ dassenti, apÄ«tÄ• ni alohitÄ• ni anodÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ dassentÄ«ti mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ramahÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato mahÄ• bhÅ

yathÄ• ca yakkhÄ• dÄ«ni mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, neva nesaá¹ƒ tassa anto na
upalabbhati, na ca taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya na tiá¹-á¹-hanti, evameva tÄ• nipi neva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
á¹-hitÄ• ni hutvÄ• upalabbhanti, na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya na tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti ad
yakkhÄ• dimahÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni. yathÄ• ca yakkhinÄ«saá¹…
vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navikkhepehi attano bhayÄ• nakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sa
etÄ• nipi itthipurisasarÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su manÄ• pena chavivaá¹‡á¹‡ena manÄ• pena attano aá¹.
manÄ• pena ca hatthapÄ• daá¹…gulibhamukavikkhepena attano kakkhaá¸·attÄ• dibhedaá¹
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• bÄ• lajanaá¹ƒ vaÃ±centi, attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na dentÄ«
yakkhinÄ«mahÄ• bhÅ«tasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni.

__mahÄ• parihÄ• rato_ti \Ne I 358/ mahantehi paccayehi pariharitabbato. etÄ• ni hi divase
mahantehi ghÄ• sacchÄ• danÄ• dÄ«hi bhÅ«tÄ• ni pavattÄ• nÄ«ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni. mahÄ
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni.

__mahÄ• vikÄ• rato_ti etÄ• ni hi anupÄ• dinnÄ• nipi upÄ• dinnÄ• nipi mahÄ• vikÄ• rÄ• ni h
kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vikÄ• ramahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. upÄ• dinnÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukkh

bhÅ«mito \Be I 364/ vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• va, brahmalokÄ• vidhÄ• vati.

acci accimato loke, á¸• ayhamÄ• namhi tejasÄ• ||

koá¹-isatasahassekaá¹ƒ, cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ vilÄ«yati.

kupitena yadÄ• loko, salilena vinassati ||

koá¹-isatasahassekaá¹ƒ, cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ vikÄ«rati.

vÄ• yodhÄ• tuppakopena, yadÄ• loko vinassati ||

patthaddho bhavati kÄ• yo, daá¹-á¹-ho kaá¹-á¹-hamukhena vÄ• .

pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuppakopena, hoti kaá¹-á¹-hamukheva so ||

pÅ«tiyo bhavati kÄ• yo, daá¹-á¹-ho pÅ«timukhena vÄ• .

Ä• podhÄ• tuppakopena, hoti pÅ«timukheva so ||

santatto bhavati kÄ• yo, daá¹-á¹-ho aggimukhena vÄ• .

tejodhÄ• tuppakopena, hoti aggimukheva so ||

saÃ±chinno bhavati kÄ• yo, daá¹-á¹-ho satthamukhena vÄ• .

vÄ• yodhÄ• tuppakopena, hoti satthamukheva so ||

iti \Ne I 359/ mahÄ• vikÄ• rÄ• ni bhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni.

__mahattÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• cÄ• _ti etÄ• ni hi mahantÄ• ni mahatÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mena pariggahe
vijjamÄ• nattÄ• ti mahattÄ• bhÅ«tattÄ• ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni.

evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• petÄ• dhÄ• tuyo mahantapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi mahÄ• bhÅ«

salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡ato pana dukkhÄ• dÄ• nato ca dukkhÄ• dhÄ• nato ca sabbÄ• pi dh
__dhÄ• tuyo_. salakkhaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡ena ca attano khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«padhÄ• raá¹‡ena ca _
__aniccÄ• _. bhayaá¹-á¹-hena __dukkhÄ• _. asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena __anattÄ• _.

iti sabbÄ• sampi rÅ«pamahÄ• bhÅ«tadhÄ• tudhammaaniccÄ• divasena ekattanti evaá¹ƒ nÄ

<353> __vinibbhogÄ• vinibbhogato_ti \Be I 365/ sahuppannÄ• va etÄ• ekekasmiá¹ƒ sabba
suddhaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dikalÄ• pepi padesena avinibbhuttÄ• . lakkhaá¹‡ena pana vinibbhuttÄ• t
vinibbhogÄ• vinibbhogato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<354> __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato_ti evaá¹ƒ avinibbhuttÄ• su cÄ• pi etÄ• su purimÄ• dve g
pacchimÄ• lahukattÄ• . purimÄ• pana pacchimÄ• hi pacchimÄ• ca purimÄ• hi visabhÄ• gA
sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<355> __ajjhattikabÄ• hiravisesato_ti ajjhattikÄ• dhÄ• tuyo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatthuviÃ±Ã±att
honti, sairiyÄ• pathÄ• , catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . bÄ• hirÄ• vuttaviparÄ«tappakÄ• rÄ• ti eva
ajjhattikabÄ• hiravisesato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<356> __saá¹…gahato_ti kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kammasamuá¹-á¹-h
hoti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vato \Ne I 360/. tathÄ• cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<357> __paccayato_ti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• posaá¹…gahitÄ• tejoanupÄ• litÄ• vÄ• yovittha
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• paccayo hoti. Ä• podhÄ• tu pathavÄ«patiá¹-á¹
vÄ• yovitthambhitÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bandhanaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo
pathavÄ«patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• posaá¹…gahitÄ• vÄ• yovitthambhitÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ
hutvÄ• paccayo hoti. vÄ• yodhÄ• tu pathavÄ«patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä• posaá¹…gahitÄ• tejoparip
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthambhanaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paccayato manasik

<358> __asamannÄ• hÄ• rato_ti pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu cettha ``ahaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• paccayo homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti.
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nanti. esa nayo sa
asamannÄ• hÄ• rato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

<359> __paccayavibhÄ• gato_ti \Be I 366/ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ hi kammaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• ro
paccayÄ• . tattha kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kammameva paccayo hoti, na cittÄ• day
cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi cittÄ• dayova paccayÄ• honti, na itare. kammasamuá¹-á
janakapaccayo hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yato upanissayapaccayo hoti. cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
janakapaccayo hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca.
Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ro janakapaccayo hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapa
ca. utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ utu janakapaccayo hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ atthipaccayo avigata
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi mahÄ• bh
cittÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi. tathÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-h
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• n
kammÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi.

tattha kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ itarÄ•
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayaatthiavigatavasena ceva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasena ca pacca
itaresaá¹ƒ tisantatimahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 361/ nissayaatthiavigatavasena paccayo hoti
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vasena na janakavasena. Ä• podhÄ• tu cettha itarÄ• saá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sahaj
Ä• bandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena. itaresaá¹ƒ tisantatikÄ• naá¹ƒ
nissayaatthiavigatapaccayavaseneva, na Ä• bandhanavasena na janakavasena. tejodhÄ• tu
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena ceva paripÄ• canavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavas
tisantatikÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayaatthiavigatapaccayavaseneva, na paripÄ• canavasena, na janaka
itarÄ• saá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• divasena ceva vitthambhanavasena ca paccayo hoti,

itaresaá¹ƒ tisantatikÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayaatthiavigatapaccayavaseneva, na vitthambhanavasena
cittaÄ• hÄ• rautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

evaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayavasappavattÄ• su ca panetÄ• su dhÄ• tÅ«su ---

ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tisso, catudhÄ• tisso paá¹-icca eko ca.

dve dhÄ• tuyo paá¹-icca, dve chaddhÄ• sampavattanti ||

pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«su \Be I 367/ hi ekekaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca itarÄ• tisso tissoti evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-
sampavattanti. tathÄ• pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su ekekÄ• itarÄ• tisso tisso paá¹-iccÄ• ti ev
catudhÄ• sampavattati. purimÄ• pana dve paá¹-icca pacchimÄ• , pacchimÄ• ca dve paá¹-
paá¹-hamatatiyÄ• paá¹-icca dutiyacatutthÄ• , dutiyacatutthÄ• paá¹-icca paá¹-hamatatiyÄ• ,
paá¹-icca dutiyatatiyÄ• , dutiyatatiyÄ• paá¹-icca paá¹-hamacatutthÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dve dhÄ• tuy
chadhÄ• sampavattanti.

tÄ• su pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu abhikkamapaá¹-ikkamÄ• dikÄ• le uppÄ«á¸·anassa paccayo hoti. s
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panassa. pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• pana anugatÄ• Ä• podhÄ• tu avakkhepanass
tejodhÄ• tu uddharaá¹‡assa. tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• anugatÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu atiharaá¹‡avÄ«tihara
evaá¹ƒ paccayavibhÄ• gato manasikÄ• tabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ vacanatthÄ• divasena manasi karontassÄ• pi hi ekekena mukhena dhÄ• tuyo pÄ• k
punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjato manasikaroto vuttanayeneva upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi uppajjati. svÄ•
dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• pakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• nubhÄ• vena uppajjanato catudhÄ• tuva
gacchati.

<360> idaÃ±ca pana catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ anuyutto bhikkhu suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ avagÄ•
samugghÄ• teti. so sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samÅ«hatattÄ• vÄ• á¸·amigayakkharakkhasÄ• divik
bhayabheravasaho hoti, aratiratisaho, na iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu ugghÄ• tanigghÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ
mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±o ca pana hoti amatapariyosÄ• no vÄ• sugatiparÄ• yano vÄ• ti.

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, yogivarasahassa kÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ.

catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, niccaá¹ƒ sevetha medhÄ• vÄ«ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nassa bhÄ• vanÄ• niddeso.

<361> ettÄ• vatÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhissa vitthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ

samÄ• dhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tattha ``kathaá¹ƒ \Be
imassa padassa sabbappakÄ• rato atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• samattÄ• hoti.

duvidhoyeva hayaá¹ƒ idha adhippeto upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhi ceva appanÄ• samÄ• dhi ca. tat
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu, appanÄ• pubbabhÄ• gacittesu ca ekaggatÄ• __upacÄ• rasamÄ• dh
cittekaggatÄ• __appanÄ• samÄ• dhi_. so duvidhopi tesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
vuttaá¹ƒ ``kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabboti imassa padassa sabbappakÄ• rato atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• s

samÄ• dhiÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathÄ•

<362> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya ko Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti, tattha
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• dipaÃ±cavidho samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒso. ta
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• samÄ• pajjitvÄ• ekaggacittÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mÄ• ti san
appanÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• __diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ hoti. ten
cunda, ariyassa \Ne I 363/ vinaye sallekhÄ• vuccanti. diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• et
vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 82).

sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samÄ• hitena cittena vipassissÄ• m
vipassanÄ• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• appanÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• pi sambÄ• dhe okÄ• s
upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• pi __vipassanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ hoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``s
bhÄ• vetha. samÄ• hito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

ye pana aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«ti vuttanayÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo patthento nibba
Ä• yatane abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• appanÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• __abhiÃ±Ã±
--- ``so yassa yassa abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yassa dhammassa \Be I 369/ cittaá¹ƒ abh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikiriyÄ• ya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sati sati Ä• ya
158; AN a III 102).

ye aparihÄ«najjhÄ• nÄ• brahmaloke nibbattissÄ• mÄ• ti brahmalokÅ«papattiá¹ƒ patthentÄ
puthujjanÄ• samÄ• dhito na parihÄ• yanti, tesaá¹ƒ bhavavisesÄ• vahattÄ• appanÄ• samÄ•
__bhavavisesÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ hoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paritt
upapajjanti. brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ

upacÄ• rasamÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• pi pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugatibhavavisesaá¹ƒ Ä• vahatiye

ye pana ariyÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitv
acittÄ• hutvÄ• diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ viharissÄ•

bhÄ• venti, tesaá¹ƒ appanÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• __nirodhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ hoti. tenÄ• ha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hi vasÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• nirodhasam
(Paá¹-is I 34).

evamayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 364/ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rÄ• di paÃ±cavidho samÄ• dhibhÄ• v

``tasmÄ• nekÄ• nisaá¹ƒsamhi, kilesamalasodhane.

samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• yoge, nappamajjeyya paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<363> ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti imissÄ• gÄ• th
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhena desite visuddhimagge __samÄ• dhipi_ paridÄ«pito hot

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

samÄ• dhiniddeso nÄ• ma

ekÄ• dasamo paricchedo.

<364> paá¹-hamo \Be I 370/ sÄ«laniddeso. dutiyo dhutaá¹…ganiddeso;. tatiyo kammaá¹-á¹
catuttho pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aniddeso. paÃ±camo sesakasiá¹‡aniddeso. chaá¹-á¹-ho asubhani
chaanussatiniddeso. aá¹-á¹-hamo sesÄ• nussatiniddeso. navamo brahmavihÄ• raniddeso. d
paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• nadvayaniddeso ekÄ• dasamoti.

visuddhimaggassa paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

visuddhimaggo

(dutiyo bhÄ• go)

12. iddhividhaniddeso

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ•

<365> idÄ• ni \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ yÄ• saá¹ƒ lokikÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• d
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ti vuttÄ• , tÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ yasmÄ• pathavÄ«kas
adhigatacatutthajjhÄ• nena yoginÄ• yogo kÄ• tabbo. evaÃ±hissa sÄ• samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ
bhavissati thiratarÄ• ca, so adhigatÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ya thiratarÄ• ya samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya
paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dessati. tasmÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• rabhissA

bhagavatÄ• hi adhigatacatutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ
samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsadassanatthaÃ±ceva uttaruttari paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tadhamm
evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte parisuddhe pariyodÄ• te anaá¹…gaá¹‡e vigatÅ«pakkilese mudubhÅ
Ä• neÃ±jappatte iddhividhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«harati abhininnÄ• meti. so anekavihitaá¹ƒ id
paccanubhoti ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 238) nayena iddhiv
dibbasotadhÄ• tuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti paÃ±ca lokikÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• .

tattha \Be II 2/ ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• me
odÄ• takasiá¹‡apariyantesu aá¹-á¹-hasu kasiá¹‡esu aá¹-á¹-ha aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibba

kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomato, kasiá¹‡apaá¹-ilomato, kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomapaá¹-ilomato, jhÄ• nÄ• nuloma
jhÄ• nÄ• nulomapaá¹-ilomato, jhÄ• nukkantikato, kasiá¹‡ukkantikato, jhÄ• nakasiá¹‡ukkanti
Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kantito, aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kantito, aá¹…gavavatthÄ• panato,

imehi cuddasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi cittaá¹ƒ paridametabbaá¹ƒ.

<366> katamaá¹ƒ panettha kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomaá¹ƒ ... pe ... katamaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡avavatth
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, tato Ä• pokasiá¹‡eti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• a
satakkhattumpi sahassakkhattumpi samÄ• pajjati, idaá¹ƒ __kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

odÄ• takasiá¹‡ato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tatheva paá¹-ilomakkamena samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ __ka

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, odÄ• takasiá¹‡atopi paá¹-á¹
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomavasena punappunaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ
__kasiá¹‡Ä• nulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• sa
punappunaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• nÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanato \Ne II 3/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• na
samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• napaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, neva
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomavasena punappunaá
__jhÄ• nÄ• nulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tattheva tatiyaá¹ƒ samÄ
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, tato Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti \Be II 3/
anukkamitvÄ• jhÄ• nasseva ekantarikabhÄ• vena ukkamanaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• nukkantikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
Ä• pokasiá¹‡Ä• dimÅ«likÄ• pi yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• puna tadeva tejokasiá¹‡e, tat
lohitakasiá¹‡eti iminÄ• nayena jhÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkamitvÄ• kasiá¹‡asseva ekantarikabhÄ• ve
__kasiá¹‡ukkantikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tato tejokasiá¹‡e tatiyaá¹ƒ, nÄ
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, lohitakasiá¹‡ato Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana
kasiá¹‡assa ca ukkamanaá¹ƒ __jhÄ• nakasiá¹‡ukkantikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tattheva itaresampi sam
__aá¹…gasaá¹…kantikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tadeva Ä• pokasiá¹‡e ... pe ..
evaá¹ƒ sabbakasiá¹‡esu ekasseva jhÄ• nassa samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ __Ä• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…ka

pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡e paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• Ä• pokasiá¹‡e dutiyaá¹ƒ, tejo
vÄ• yokasiá¹‡e catutthaá¹ƒ, nÄ«lakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne II 4/, lohitakasiá¹‡ato Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, odÄ

nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatananti evaá¹ƒ ekantarikavasena aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• ran
__aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…kantikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paÃ±caá¹…gikanti vavatthapetvÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gikaá
duvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä
jhÄ• naá¹…gamattasseva vavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ __aá¹…gavavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡anti vavatthapetvÄ• idaá¹ƒ Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... idaá¹
evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡amattasseva vavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ __Ä• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• panaá¹ƒ_
aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• panampi eke icchanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana anÄ• gatatt
bhÄ• vanÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ na hoti.

<367> imehi pana cuddasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi cittaá¹ƒ aparidametvÄ• pubbe abhÄ• vitabhÄ• va
iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dessatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjati. Ä• dikammikassa hi kasi
satesu sahassesu vÄ• ekova sakkoti. katakasiá¹‡aparikammassa nimittuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhÄ
ekova sakkoti. uppanne nimitte taá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• appanÄ• dhigamo bhÄ• ro, satesu s
adhigatappanassa cuddasahÄ• kÄ• rehi cittaparidamanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro, satesu sahassesu vÄ
cuddasahÄ• kÄ• rehi paridamitacittassÄ• pi iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÄ• ro, satesu sah
vikubbanappattassÄ• pi khippanisantibhÄ• vo nÄ• ma bhÄ• ro, satesu sahassesu vÄ• ekov
therambatthale mahÄ• rohaá¹‡aguttattherassa gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatesu tiá¹ƒsa
upasampadÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassiko rakkhitatthero viya. tassÄ• nubhÄ• vo pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡a
vuttoyeva. taá¹ƒ panassÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• thero Ä• ha ``Ä• vuso, sace rakkhito nÄ• b
assÄ• ma `nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™ ti. tasmÄ• attanÄ• gah
nÄ• ma malaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• va gahetvÄ• vicarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te therassa ov
tiá¹ƒsasahassÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« khippanisantino ahesuá¹ƒ.

khippanisantiyÄ• pi \Ne II 5/ ca sati parassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vo bhÄ• ro, satesu sahasse
giribhaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• hanapÅ«jÄ• ya mÄ• rena aá¹…gÄ• ravasse pavattite Ä• kÄ• se pathaviá
aá¹…gÄ• ravassaparittÄ• rako thero viya.

balavapubbayogÄ• naá¹ƒ pana buddhapaccekabuddhaaggasÄ• vakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi i
bhÄ• vanÄ• nukkamena arahattapaá¹-ilÄ• bheneva idaÃ±ca iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±e \Be
paá¹-isambhidÄ• dibhedÄ• guá¹‡Ä• ijjhanti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• piá¸·andhanavikatiá¹ƒ kattukÄ
aggidhamanÄ• dÄ«hi suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muduá¹ƒ kammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• va karoti, yathÄ•
kumbhakÄ• ro mattikaá¹ƒ suparimadditaá¹ƒ muduá¹ƒ katvÄ• karoti, evameva Ä• dikammike
cittaá¹ƒ paridametvÄ• chandasÄ«sacittasÄ«savÄ«riyasÄ«savÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ«sasamÄ• pa
Ä• vajjanÄ• divasÄ«bhÄ• vavasena ca muduá¹ƒ kammaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• iddhividhÄ• ya y
pubbahetusampannena pana kasiá¹‡esu catutthajjhÄ• namatte ciá¹‡á¹‡avasinÄ• pi kÄ• tuá

panettha yogo kÄ• tabbo, taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ dassento bhagavÄ• ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citteâ€

<368> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nusÄ• reneva vinicchayakathÄ• . tattha __so_ti so adhig
__eva_nti catutthajjhÄ• nakkamanidassanametaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ•
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __samÄ• hite_ti iminÄ• catutthajjhÄ• na
samÄ• hite. __citte_ti rÅ«pÄ• vacaracitte. __parisuddhe_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana upekkhÄ• satipÄ•
parisuddhe. parisuddhattÄ• yeva __pariyodÄ• te, _ pabhassareti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sukhÄ• dÄ«
ghÄ• tena vihatarÄ• gÄ• diaá¹…gaá¹‡attÄ• __anaá¹…gaá¹‡e_. anaá¹…gaá¹‡attÄ• yeva __
hi taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upakkilissati. subhÄ• vitattÄ• __mudubhÅ«te, _ vasÄ«bhÄ• vappatteti vutta
vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ hi cittaá¹ƒ mudunti vuccati. muduttÄ• yeva ca __kammaniye, _ kammakkha
hoti. muduá¹ƒ hi cittaá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti sudantamiva suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca ubhayam
subhÄ• vitattÄ• yevÄ• ti. yathÄ• ha ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi sa
bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ bahulÄ«kataá¹ƒ muduÃ±ca hoti kammaniyaÃ±ca, yathayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cit

etesu parisuddhabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitattÄ• __á¹-hite_. á¹-hitattÄ• yeva __Ä• neÃ±jappat
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. mudukammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena vÄ• attano vase á¹-hitattÄ• __á¹-hite_. saddh
__Ä• neÃ±jappatte_ \Ne II 6/. saddhÄ• pariggahitaá¹ƒ hi cittaá¹ƒ assaddhiyena na iÃ±jati. v
kosajjena na iÃ±jati. satipariggahitaá¹ƒ pamÄ• dena na iÃ±jati. samÄ• dhipariggahitaá¹ƒ ud
\Be II 6/. paÃ±Ã±Ä• pariggahitaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya na iÃ±jati. obhÄ• sagataá¹ƒ kilesandhakÄ• re
chahi dhammehi pariggahitaá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ•
abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ hoti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abh

aparo nayo, catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhinÄ• __samÄ• hite_. nÄ«varaá¹‡adÅ«rabhÄ• vena
vitakkÄ• disamatikkamena __pariyodÄ• te_. jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ icchÄ• va
__anaá¹…gaá¹‡e_. abhijjhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cittassa upakkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vigamena __vigatÅ«pak
anaá¹…gaá¹‡asuttavatthasuttÄ• nusÄ• rena (MN I 57 Ä• dayo) veditabbaá¹ƒ. vasippattiyÄ•
iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vÅ«pagamena __kammaniye_. bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ
Ä• neÃ±jappatte_. yathÄ• Ä• neÃ±jappattaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteti attho. evampi aá¹-á¹-ha
cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ hoti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• n
pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tanti.

dasaiddhikathÄ•

<369> __iddhividhÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«harati abhininnÄ• metÄ«_ti ettha ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena
nipphattiatthena paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hena cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yaÃ±hi nipphajjati paá¹-ilabbha
ijjhatÄ«ti vuccati. yathÄ• ha ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• mayamÄ• nassa, tassa cetaá¹ƒ samijjhatÄ«â€
``nekkhammaá¹ƒ ijjhatÄ«ti iddhi, paá¹-iharatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. arahattamaggo ijjhatÄ«
paá¹-iharatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is III 32).

aparo nayo, ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhi. upÄ• yasampadÄ• yetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. upÄ• yasamp
adhippetaphalappasavanato. yathÄ• ha --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kho citto gahapati sÄ«lavÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡
paá¹‡idahissati `anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• assaá¹ƒ cakkavattÄ«â€™ ti, tassa kho a
cetopaá¹‡idhi visuddhattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 352).

aparo nayo, etÄ• ya sattÄ• ijjhantÄ«ti iddhi. __ijjhantÄ«_ti iddhÄ• vuddhÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• dasavidhÄ• . yathÄ• ha __ ``kati iddhiyo_ti dasa iddhiyoâ€™â€™. puna c
dasa iddhiyo \Be II 7/? adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• iddhi, vikubbanÄ• iddhi, manomayÄ• iddhi, Ã±Ä
samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi, ariyÄ• iddhi, kammavipÄ• kajÄ• iddhi, puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi, vij
tattha sammÄ• payogapaccayÄ• ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 9).

<370> tattha ``pakatiyÄ• eko bahukaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati. sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• satasaha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti `bahuko homÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 10) evaá¹ƒ vibhaji
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena nipphannattÄ• __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• iddhi_ nÄ• ma.

<371> ``so pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti nÄ• gavaa
vividhampi senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 13) evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• iddhi
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡avijahanavikÄ• ravasena pavattattÄ• __vikubbanÄ• iddhi_ nÄ• ma.

<372> ``idha bhikkhu imamhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhinimminÄ• ti rÅ«piá¹ƒ m
III 14) iminÄ• nayena Ä• gatÄ• iddhi sarÄ«rabbhantare aÃ±Ã±asseva manomayassa sarÄ
pavattattÄ• __manomayÄ• iddhi_ nÄ• ma.

<373> Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattito pana pubbe vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡e vÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nu
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi_ nÄ• ma. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nicca
ijjhatÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi ... pe ... arahattamaggena sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi. Ä• yasmato bÄ• kkulassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi. Ä• yas
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi. Ä• yasmato bhÅ«tapÄ• lassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhÄ«â

tattha __Ä• yasmÄ• bÄ• kkulo_ daharova maá¹…galadivase nadiyÄ• nhÄ• piyamÄ• no dh
tamenaá¹ƒ maccho gilitvÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ«titthaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. tatra taá¹ƒ macchabandho
seá¹-á¹-hibhariyÄ• ya vikkiá¹‡i. sÄ• macche sinehaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• ahameva naá¹ƒ pacis
macchakucchiyaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡abimbaá¹ƒ viya dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• putto me laddhoti soma
macchakucchiyaá¹ƒ arogabhÄ• vo Ä• yasmato bÄ• kkulassa \Be II 8/ pacchimabhavikassa
paá¹-ilabhitabbaarahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vena \Ne II 8/ nibbattattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avi
pana vitthÄ• rena kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹ƒkiccattherassa_ pana gabbhagatasseva mÄ• tÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. tassÄ• citakaá¹
vijjhitvÄ• jhÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• ya dÄ• rako sÅ«lakoá¹-iyÄ• akkhikÅ«á¹-e pahÄ• raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ
dÄ• rako jÄ«vatÄ«ti otÄ• retvÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ayyikÄ• ya adaá¹ƒsu. s
vuddhimanvÄ• ya pabbajitvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. iti vuttanay
arogabhÄ• vo Ä• yasmato saá¹ƒkiccassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi nÄ• ma.

__bhÅ«tapÄ• ladÄ• rakassa_ pana pitÄ• rÄ• jagahe daliddamanusso. so dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ att
gantvÄ• dÄ• rubhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ nagaradvÄ• rasamÄ«paá¹ƒ patto. athassa go
nagaraá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu. so sakaá¹-amÅ«le puttakaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ anup
pÄ• visi. tassa anikkhantasseva dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pihitaá¹ƒ. dÄ• rakassa vÄ• á¸·ayakkhÄ• nucarite
tiyÄ• marattiá¹ƒ arogabhÄ• vo vuttanayeneva Ã±Ä• á¹‡avipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi nÄ• ma. vatthu p

<374> samÄ• dhito pubbe vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡e vÄ• samathÄ• nubhÄ• vanibb
iddhi_. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nena nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho ijjhatÄ
iddhi ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yata
ijjhatÄ«ti samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi. Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• id
Ä• yasmato khÄ• á¹‡ukoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±assa, uttarÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• ya, sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• upÄ
iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 16).

tattha yadÄ• __Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa_ mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherena saddhiá¹ƒ kapot
juá¹‡hÄ• ya rattiyÄ• navoropitehi kesehi ajjhokÄ• se nisinnassa eko duá¹-á¹-hayakkho sahÄ
vÄ• riyamÄ• nopi sÄ«se pahÄ• ramadÄ• si. yassa meghassa viya gajjato \Be II 9/ saddo ah
paharaá¹‡asamaye samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appesi. athassa tena pahÄ• rena na koci Ä• bÄ• dho ah
tassÄ• yasmato samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi. vatthu pana udÄ• ne (Ud 34) Ä• gatameva.

__saÃ±jÄ«vattheraá¹ƒ_ pana nirodhasamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakatoti sallakkhetvÄ• gopÄ• la
tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hagomayÄ• ni saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ adaá¹ƒsu. therassa cÄ«vare a
ayamassa anupubbasamÄ• pattivasena pavattasamathÄ• nubhÄ• vanibbattattÄ• samÄ• dh
sutte (MN I 507) Ä• gatameva.

__khÄ• á¹‡ukoá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±atthero_ pana pakatiyÄ• va samÄ• pattibahulo. so aÃ±Ã±atara
samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ appetvÄ• nisÄ«di. paÃ±casatÄ• corÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ thenetvÄ• gacch
anupathaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vissamitukÄ• mÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ orop
nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• therasseva upari sabbabhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ni á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ viss
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• akassa gahaá¹‡akÄ• le kÄ• laparicchedavasena thero vu
calanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÄ«tÄ• viraviá¹ƒsu. thero ``mÄ• bhÄ• yittha upÄ• sakÄ• , bhikk
Ä• gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• theragatena pasÄ• dena pabbajitvÄ• saha paá¹-isambhidÄ• hi arah
I 1). ayamettha paÃ±cahi bhaá¹‡á¸• akasatehi ajjhotthaá¹-assa therassa Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• bhÄ•

iddhi.

__uttarÄ• _ pana upÄ• sikÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hissa dhÄ«tÄ• . tassÄ• sirimÄ• nÄ• ma ga
tattatelakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ sÄ«se Ä• siÃ±ci. uttarÄ• taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva mettaá¹ƒ samÄ• paj
udakabindu viya vivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. ayamassÄ• samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• iddh
vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ«_ nÄ• ma udenassa raÃ±Ã±o aggamahesÄ«. mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• iyabrÄ• hma
aggamahesiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no tassÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya Ä• sÄ«visaá¹ƒ \Be II 10/
Ä• ha ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ« taá¹ƒ mÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya Ä• sÄ«visaá¹ƒ
rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• kupito sÄ• mÄ• vatiá¹ƒ vadhissÄ• mÄ«ti dhanuá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• visap
sÄ• mÄ• vatÄ« saparivÄ• rÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya phari. rÄ• jÄ• neva saraá¹ƒ khipituá
vedhamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tato naá¹ƒ devÄ« Ä• ha ``kiá¹ƒ, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kilamasÄ«â€™â
kilamÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tena \Ne II 10/ hi dhanuá¹ƒ oropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. saro raÃ±Ã±o
naá¹ƒ devÄ« ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, appaduá¹-á¹-hassa nappadussitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ovadi. iti raÃ
avisahanabhÄ• vo sÄ• mÄ• vatiyÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• iddhÄ«ti.

<375> paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±ivihÄ• rÄ• dikÄ• pana __ariyÄ• iddhi_
``katamÄ• ariyÄ• iddhi? idha --- bhikkhu sace Ä• kaá¹…khati `paá¹-ikkÅ«le appaá¹-ikkÅ«la
nti, appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tattha viharati ... pe ... upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajÄ
(Paá¹-is III 17). ayaÃ±hi cetovasippattÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sambhavato __ariyÄ• iddh

etÄ• ya hi samannÄ• gato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo bhikkhu paá¹-ikkÅ«le aniá¹-á¹-he vatthusmiá¹ƒ
dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« viharati. appaá¹-ikkÅ«le iá¹
asubhapharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccanti manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« v
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• paá¹-ikkÅ«lesu tadeva mettÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dhÄ• tumanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ
appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« viharati. appaá¹-ikkÅ«lapaá¹-ikkÅ«lesu ca tadeva asubhapharaá¹
manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« viharati. cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ•
nayena vuttaá¹ƒ pana chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhaá¹ƒ pavattayamÄ• no paá¹-ikkÅ«le ca appaá¹-ik
abhinivajjitvÄ• upekkhako viharati sato sampajÄ• no. paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaÃ±hi ``kathaá¹ƒ p
appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« viharati? aniá¹-á¹-hasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya vÄ• pharati c
upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is III 17) nayena ayameva attho vibhatto. ayaá¹
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sambhavato ariyÄ• iddhÄ«ti vuccati.

<376> pakkhÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana \Be II 11/ vehÄ• sagamanÄ• dikÄ• __kammavipÄ• kajÄ
``katamÄ• kammavipÄ• kajÄ• iddhi? sabbesaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ
ekaccÄ• naÃ±ca vinipÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• kajÄ• iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is
pakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinÄ• yeva Ä• kÄ• sena gamanaá¹ƒ. tath

paá¹-hamakappikÄ• naÃ±ca ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• piyaá¹…karamÄ• tÄ•
uttaramÄ• tÄ• phussamittÄ• dhammaguttÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vinipÄ• ti
kammavipÄ• kajÄ• iddhÄ«ti.

<377> cakkavattiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vehÄ• sagamanÄ• dikÄ• pana __puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi_ nÄ• n
puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi? rÄ• jÄ• cakkavattÄ« vehÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchati saddhiá¹ƒ caturaá¹…giniyÄ
assabandhagobandhapurise upÄ• dÄ• ya. jotikassa gahapatissa puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi. jaá¹-ila
puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi. ghositassa gahapatissa puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi. meá¹‡á¸• akassa gahapatis
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±avato iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khepato pa
puÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• re ijjhanakaviseso puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi.

ettha ca __jotikassa_ gahapatissa pathaviá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• maá¹‡ipÄ• sÄ• do uá¹-á¹-hahi. ca
kapparukkhÄ• ti ayamassa puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi. __jaá¹-ilakassa_ asÄ«tihattho suvaá¹‡á¹‡ap
__ghositassa_ sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya upakkame katepi arogabhÄ• vo puÃ
__meá¹‡á¸• akassa_ ekakarÄ«samatte padese sattaratanamayÄ• naá¹ƒ meá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá
iddhi. paÃ±ca mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma meá¹‡á¸• akaseá¹-á¹-hi, tassa bhariyÄ• candapa
dhanaÃ±cayaseá¹-á¹-hi, suá¹‡isÄ• sumanadevÄ«, dÄ• so puá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• mÄ• ti. tesu seá¹-
Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ ullokanakÄ• le aá¸• á¸• hateá¸·asakoá¹-á¹-hasahassÄ• ni Ä• kÄ• sato rattasÄ•
nÄ• á¸·ikodanamattampi gahetvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pavÄ• sike parivisamÄ• nÄ• ya bhattaá
sahassatthavikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pavÄ• sikÄ• nampi dentassa kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä•
ekaá¹ƒ \Be II 12/ vÄ«hitumbaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pavÄ• sikÄ• nampi bhÄ• jayam
khÄ«yati. dÄ• sassa ekena naá¹…galena kasato ito satta ito sattÄ• ti cuddasa maggÄ• hon
puÃ±Ã±avato iddhi.

<378> vijjÄ• dharÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vehÄ• sagamanÄ• dikÄ• pana __vijjÄ• mayÄ• iddhi_. yath
iddhi? vijjÄ• dharÄ• vijjaá¹ƒ parijapitvÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ gacchanti. Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe hatth
... vividhampi senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 18).

<379> tena tena pana sammÄ• payogena tassa tassa kammassa ijjhanaá¹ƒ __tattha tattha
ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhi_. yathÄ• ha --- ``nekkhammena kÄ• macchandassa pahÄ• naá¹-á¹-h
12/ tattha sammÄ• payogapaccayÄ• ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhi ... pe ... arahattamaggena sabb
pahÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho ijjhatÄ«ti tattha tattha sammÄ• payogapaccayÄ• ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhÄ«
18). ettha ca paá¹-ipattisaá¹…khÄ• tasseva sammÄ• payogassa dÄ«panavasena purimapÄ
Ä• gatÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana sakaá¹-abyÅ«hÄ• dikaraá¹‡avasena yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci sip
vejjakammaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bedÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ ugga
kasanavapanÄ• dÄ«ni upÄ• dÄ• ya taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nibbattaviseso tattha tatt
ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhÄ«ti Ä• gatÄ• . (10)

iti imÄ• su dasasu iddhÄ«su iddhividhÄ• yÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ pade adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• iddhiyev
panatthe vikubbanÄ• manomayÄ• iddhiyopi icchitabbÄ• eva.

<380> __iddhividhÄ• yÄ• _ti iddhikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• ya, iddhivikappÄ• ya vÄ• . __cittaá¹ƒ abh
abhininnÄ• metÄ«_ti so bhikkhu vuttappakÄ• ravasena tasmiá¹ƒ citte abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dake
iddhividhÄ• dhigamatthÄ• ya parikammacittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«harati kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ato apa
iddhividhÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ peseti. __abhininnÄ• metÄ«_ti adhigantabbaiddhipoá¹‡aá¹ƒ iddhip
__so_ti so evaá¹ƒ katacittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro bhikkhu. __anekavihita_nti anekavidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
__iddhividha_nti iddhikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. __paccanubhotÄ«_ti paccanubhavati, phusati \Be
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti attho. idÄ• nissa anekavihitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento ``ekopi hutvÄ• â€™â€
__ekopi hutvÄ• _ti iddhikaraá¹‡ato pubbe pakatiyÄ• ekopi hutvÄ• . __bahudhÄ• hotÄ«_ti b
caá¹…kamitukÄ• mo vÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kattukÄ• mo paÃ±haá¹ƒ vÄ• pucchitukÄ• mo
kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yamevaá¹ƒ hoti? iddhiyÄ• catasso bhÅ«miyo cattÄ• ro pÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha
sampÄ• detvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hahanto.

<381> tattha __catasso bhÅ«miyo_ti cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ dh
``iddhiyÄ• katamÄ• catasso bhÅ«miyo? vivekajabhÅ«mi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ«tisu
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, upekkhÄ• sukhabhÅ«mi tatiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ, adukkhamasukhabhÅ«mi catuttha
catasso bhÅ«miyo iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya iddhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya iddhivikubbanatÄ• ya iddhivisavi
iddhivesÄ• rajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 9). ettha ca purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i jh
pÄ«tipharaá¹‡ena ca sukhapharaá¹‡ena ca sukhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkami
lahumudukammaÃ±Ã±akÄ• yo iddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena iddhil
sambhÄ• rabhÅ«miyoti veditabbÄ• ni. catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya pakatibhÅ

<382> __cattÄ• ro pÄ• dÄ• _ti cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``iddhiy
idha bhikkhu chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• samÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• v
iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya ... pe ... iddhivesÄ• rajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 9). ettha
chandÄ• dhiko vÄ• samÄ• dhi __chandasamÄ• dhi_. kattukamyatÄ• chandaá¹ƒ adhipatiá¹
paá¹-iladdhasamÄ• dhissetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. padhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• __pad
catukiccasÄ• dhakassa sammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __samannÄ• g
padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rehi ca upetaá¹ƒ. __iddhipÄ• da_nti nipphattipariyÄ• yena vÄ• ijjhan
etÄ• ya sattÄ• iddhÄ• vuddhÄ• ukkaá¹ƒsagatÄ• hontÄ«ti iminÄ• vÄ• pariyÄ• yena iddhÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittasampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be
pÄ• dabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sesacittacetasikarÄ• sinti attho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``iddhipÄ• doti tathÄ• bhÅ
... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 434).

atha vÄ• pajjate anenÄ• ti pÄ• do. pÄ• puá¹‡Ä«yatÄ«ti attho. iddhiyÄ• pÄ• do iddhipÄ• do

adhivacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``chandaÃ±ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nissÄ• ya labhati samÄ• dh
cittassekaggataá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati chandasamÄ• dhi. so anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá
vuccanti padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . iti ayaÃ±ca chando ayaÃ±ca chandasamÄ• dhi ime ca
vuccati, bhikkhave, chandasamÄ• dhipadhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gato iddhipÄ• doâ
sesiddhipÄ• desupi attho veditabbo.

<383> __aá¹-á¹-ha padÄ• nÄ«_ti chandÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-ha veditabbÄ• ni. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``
aá¹-á¹-ha padÄ• ni? chandaÃ±ce bhikkhu nissÄ• ya labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, labhati cittasseka
samÄ• dhi, samÄ• dhi na chando. aÃ±Ã±o chando, aÃ±Ã±o samÄ• dhi. vÄ«riyaÃ±ce bhikkh
vÄ«maá¹ƒsaÃ±ce bhikkhu nissÄ• ya labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, labhati cittassekaggataá¹ƒ. vÄ«r
samÄ• dhi na vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• . aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• , aÃ±Ã±o samÄ• dhi. iddhiyÄ• imÄ•
iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya ... pe ... iddhivesÄ• rajjÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 9). ettha
iddhimuppÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• chando \Ne II 14/ samÄ• dhinÄ• ekato niyuttova iddhilÄ• bhÄ•
vÄ«riyÄ• dayo. tasmÄ• imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha padÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni.

<384> __soá¸·asa mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti soá¸·asahi Ä• kÄ• rehi Ä• neÃ±jatÄ• cittassa veditabbÄ•
``iddhiyÄ• kati mÅ«lÄ• ni? soá¸·asa mÅ«lÄ• ni --- anonataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kosajje na iÃ±jatÄ«ti
anunnataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uddhacce na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, anabhinataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ rÄ• ge na
Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, anapanataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• de na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, anissitaá¹ƒ ci
iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ chandarÄ• ge na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá
cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• ge na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, visaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kilese na iÃ±jatÄ
vimariyÄ• dikataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kilesamariyÄ• de na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, ekattagataá¹ƒ citta
na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• ya pariggahitaá¹ƒ \Be II 15/ cittaá¹ƒ assaddhiye na iÃ±
vÄ«riyena pariggahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kosajje na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, satiyÄ• pariggahitaá¹
na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhinÄ• pariggahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uddhacce na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä
pariggahitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya na iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ avijja
iÃ±jatÄ«ti Ä• neÃ±jaá¹ƒ. iddhiyÄ• imÄ• ni soá¸·asa mÅ«lÄ• ni iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya ... pe ... iddh
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 9).

kÄ• maÃ±ca esa attho evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citetiÄ• dinÄ• pi siddhoyeva, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ
bhÅ«mipÄ• dapadamÅ«labhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ puna vutto. purimo ca suttesu Ä• gatanay
paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ. iti ubhayattha asammohatthampi puna vutto.

<385> __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hahanto_ti svÄ• yamete iddhiyÄ• bhÅ«mipÄ• dapadabhÅ
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sace sataá¹ƒ icchati ``
homÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena saheva sataá¹ƒ hoti. sahassÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo
ijjhati puna parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dutiyampi samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•

saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ hi ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dvevÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. parikammacittÄ• ni satÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni
tÄ• ni ca kho vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena, no paá¹‡á¹‡attivasena. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittampi tatheva sa
15/ vÄ• sahassÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . taá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ appanÄ• cittamiva gotrabhuar
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ.

<386> yampi paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``pakatiyÄ• eko bahukaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati sataá¹ƒ
satasahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ä• vajjitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti `bahuko homÄ«â€™ ti, bah
cÅ«á¸·apanthakoâ€™â€™ _ti (Paá¹-is III 10). tatrÄ• pi __Ä• vajjatÄ«_ti parikammavaseneva
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• bahukaa
parikammacittÄ• naá¹ƒ avasÄ• ne samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• puna bahu
paraá¹ƒ pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ•
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti \Be II 16/ laddhanÄ• mena ekeneva abhiÃ±
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• __Ä• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthakoâ€™â€™ _ti, taá¹ƒ bahudhÄ
kÄ• yasakkhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana vatthunÄ• dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. te kira dvebhÄ
panthakÄ• ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒsu. tesaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ• panthako, so pabbajitvÄ• sal
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. arahÄ• hutvÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• ---

padumaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kokanadaá¹ƒ sugandhaá¹ƒ, pÄ• to siyÄ• phullamavÄ«tagandhaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ passa virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ, tapantamÄ• diccamivantalikkheti || (AN b V 195)

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ catÅ«hi mÄ• sehi paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi. a
tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• saneti vihÄ• rato nÄ«hari. tasmiÃ±ca kÄ• le thero bhattuddesako hoti. jÄ«vako th
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``sve, bhante, bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±cabhikkhusatÄ• ni gahetvÄ•
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. theropi á¹-hapetvÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ adhi

cÅ«á¸·apanthako dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake á¹-hatvÄ• rodati. bhagavÄ• dibbacakkhunÄ• disvÄ
kasmÄ• rodasÄ«ti Ä• ha. so taá¹ƒ pavattimÄ• cikkhi. bhagavÄ• na sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
sÄ• sane abhabbo nÄ• ma hoti, mÄ• soci bhikkhÅ«ti taá¹ƒ bÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vihÄ•
pilotikakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• adÄ• si, handa bhikkhu imaá¹ƒ parimajjanto rajohar
rajoharaá¹‡anti punappunaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti. tassa tathÄ• karoto taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·av
parisuddhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ, natthettha doso, attabhÄ• vassa panÄ• yaá¹ƒ dosoti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
khandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• anulomato gotrabhus
bhagavÄ• obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si ---

``rÄ• go rajo na ca pana reá¹‡u vuccati,

rÄ• gassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ rajoti.

etaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ vippajahitvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ,

viharanti te vigatarajassa sÄ• sane ||

``doso \Be II 17/ ... pe ... ||

``moho rajo na ca pana reá¹‡u vuccati,

mohassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ rajoti.

etaá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ vippajahitvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ,

viharanti te vigatarajassa sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti || (Nidd I 209).

tassa gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• parivÄ• rÄ• nava lok
ahesuá¹ƒ.

satthÄ• dutiyadivase jÄ«vakassa gehaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha
yÄ• guyÄ• diyyamÄ• nÄ• ya hatthena pattaá¹ƒ pidahi. jÄ«vako kiá¹ƒ bhanteti pucchi. vihÄ•
so purisaá¹ƒ pesesi ``gaccha, ayyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vihÄ• rato nil

sahassakkhattumattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 17/, nimminitvÄ• na panthako.

nisÄ«dambavane ramme, yÄ• va kÄ• lappavedanÄ• ti || (Th 563).

atha so puriso gantvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vehi ekapajjotaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• bhikl
Ä• rÄ• mo, nÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi katamo so ayyoti Ä• ha. tato naá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä• ha ``gac
passasi, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡e gahetvÄ• `satthÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• mantetÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• r
gantvÄ• therasseva cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡e aggahesi. tÄ• vadeva sabbepi nimmitÄ• antaradhÄ
tvaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ uyyojetvÄ• mukhadhovanÄ• disarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• paá
pattÄ• sane nisÄ«di. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• cÅ«á¸·apanthakoâ€™

tatra ye te bahÅ« nimmitÄ• te aniyametvÄ• nimmitattÄ• iddhimatÄ• sadisÄ• va honti. á¹-h
bhÄ• sitatuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ iddhimÄ• karoti, taá¹ƒ tadeva karonti.

kÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, keci paá¹-hamavaye, keci majjhimavaye, keci pacchimavaye, tathÄ• \Be
upaá¸• á¸• hamuá¹‡á¸• e, muá¹‡á¸• e, missakese, upaá¸• á¸• harattacÄ«vare, paá¹‡á¸• uka
padabhÄ• á¹‡adhammakathÄ• sarabhaÃ±Ã±apaÃ±hapucchanapaÃ±havissajjanarajanapac
karonte aparepi vÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rake kÄ• tukÄ• mo hoti, tena pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á
paá¹-hamavayÄ• hontÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna samÄ• pajjitvÄ• v
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena saddhiá¹ƒ icchiticchitappakÄ• rÄ• yeva hon
bahudhÄ• pi hutvÄ• eko hotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su.

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso, iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• evaá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nimminitvÄ• puna ``ekov
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• vÄ• , ``ayaá¹ƒ
keci Ä• gamissanti `kuto ime ettakÄ• ekasadisÄ• bhikkhÅ«, addhÄ• therassa esa Ä• nubh
jÄ• nissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti appicchatÄ• ya vÄ• antarÄ• va ``eko homÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchanter
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``eko homÄ«â€™â€™ ti parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna samÄ
homÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena saddhiá¹ƒyeva eko hoti.
yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lavasena sayameva eko hoti.

<387> __Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tirobhÄ• va_nti ettha Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti tirobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karot
idameva hi sandhÄ• ya paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• vibhÄ• vanti kenaci anÄ• vaá¹-
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tirobhÄ• vanti kenaci Ä• vaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti paá¹
paá¹-ikujjitaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is III 11). tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ iddhimÄ• Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• m
Ä• lokaá¹ƒ karoti, paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ, anÄ• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ k
yathÄ• paá¹-icchannopi dÅ«re á¹-hitopi vÄ• dissati, evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• k
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ andhakÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lokajÄ• taá¹ƒ hot
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti vÄ• , idaá¹ƒ anÄ• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti vÄ
parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanayeneva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena yathÄ•
pare dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• pi passanti. sayampi passitukÄ• mo passati.

<388> etaá¹ƒ \Be II 19/ pana pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kena katapubbanti? bhagavatÄ• . bhagav
nimantito vissakammunÄ• nimmitehi paÃ±cahi kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasatehi sÄ• vatthito sattayoja
gacchanto yathÄ• sÄ• ketanagaravÄ• sino sÄ• vatthivÄ• sike, sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino ca sÄ• ke
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. nagaramajjhe ca otaritvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• yÄ• va avÄ«ciâ
viyÅ«hitvÄ• yÄ• va brahmalokaá¹ƒ dassesi.

devorohaá¹‡enapi ca ayamattho vibhÄ• vetabbo. bhagavÄ• kira yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹
caturÄ• sÄ«tipÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• ni bandhanÄ• pamocetvÄ• atÄ«tÄ• buddhÄ• yamakapÄ•
gatÄ• ti Ä• vajjitvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti addasa. athekena pÄ• dena pathavÄ
dutiyaá¹ƒ yugandharapabbate patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• puna purimapÄ• daá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• siner
tattha paá¹‡á¸• ukambalasilÄ• tale vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ dasasahassac

Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya abhidhammakathaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• ya nimmitabud
deseti. bhagavÄ• nÄ• galatÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• anotattadahe mukhaá¹ƒ dho
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• anotattadahatÄ«re paribhuÃ±jati. sÄ• riputtatthero tattha gan
vandati. bhagavÄ• ajja ettakaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desesinti therassa nayaá¹ƒ deti. evaá¹ƒ tayo
abhidhammakathaá¹ƒ kathesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• asÄ«tikoá¹-idevatÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamay

yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye sannipatitÄ• pi dvÄ• dasayojanÄ• parisÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitv
19/ khandhÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·aanÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikaseá¹-á
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. manussÄ• kuhiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ti jÄ• nanatthÄ• ya anuruddhattheraá¹ƒ yÄ• c
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• addasa dibbena cakkhunÄ• tattha vassÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ disv

te bhagavato vandanatthÄ• ya mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheraá¹ƒ yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. thero parisamajj
nimujjitvÄ• sinerupabbataá¹ƒ nibbijjhitvÄ• tathÄ• gatapÄ• damÅ«le \Be II 20/ bhagavato pÄ
ummujjitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ``jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino, bhante, bhagavato pÄ• de v
gamissÄ• mÄ• ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhagavÄ• Ä• ha ``kuhiá¹ƒ pana te, moggallÄ• na, et
dhammasenÄ• patÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``saá¹…kassanagare bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. ``moggallÄ• na,
saá¹…kassanagaraá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantu, ahaá¹ƒ sve mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡apuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«u
otarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• dhu, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti thero dasabalaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• Ä• ga
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. gamanÄ• gamanakÄ• le ca yathÄ• naá¹ƒ man
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. idaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero Ä• vibhÄ• vapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá

so evaá¹ƒ Ä• gato taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• ``dÅ«ranti saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• katapÄ• ta
nikkhamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• sakkassa devaraÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesi ``mahÄ• rÄ•
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. devarÄ• jÄ• vissakammaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``tÄ• ta, sve bhagavÄ
tisso sopÄ• napantiyo mÄ• pehi ekaá¹ƒ kanakamayaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ rajatamayaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ maá
tathÄ• akÄ• si. bhagavÄ• dutiyadivase sinerumuddhani á¹-hatvÄ• puratthimalokadhÄ• tuá
cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassÄ• ni vivaá¹-Ä• ni hutvÄ• ekaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya pakÄ• siá¹ƒsu. yathÄ
pacchimenapi uttarenapi dakkhiá¹‡enapi sabbaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-amaddasa. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi yÄ• va
akaniá¹-á¹-habhavanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va addasa.

taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ kira lokavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ahosi. manussÄ• pi deve passanti, devÄ• pi
manussÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ ullokenti, na devÄ• adho olokenti, sabbe sammukhÄ• va aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
majjhe maá¹‡imayena sopÄ• nena otarati, chakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevÄ• vÄ• mapasse kanaka
mahÄ• brahmÄ• ca dakkhiá¹‡apasse rajatamayena. devarÄ• jÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ aggahe
setacchattaá¹ƒ, suyÄ• mo vÄ• á¸·abÄ«janiá¹ƒ, paÃ±casikho gandhabbaputto \Ne II 20/ tigÄ•
beá¸·uvapaá¹‡á¸• uvÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tathÄ• gatassa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonto otarati. taá¹ƒdiv
disvÄ• buddhabhÄ• vÄ• ya pihaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitasatto nÄ• ma natthi. idamettha
Ä• vibhÄ• vapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

apica \Be II 21/ tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe talaá¹…garavÄ• sÄ« dhammadinnattheropi tissamah
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu
paá¹-ipanno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti apaá¹‡á¹‡akasuttaá¹ƒ (AN a III 16) kathento heá¹-á¹-hÄ• muk
yÄ• va avÄ«cito ekaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosi. tato uparimukhaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, yÄ• va brahmalokÄ•
thero nirayabhayena tajjetvÄ• saggasukhena ca palobhetvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. keci sotÄ
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arahantoti.

<389> tirobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo pana Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vÄ• andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti, appaá¹-ic
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ karoti. kathaá¹ƒ? ayaÃ±hi yathÄ• ap
á¹-hitopi vÄ• na dissati, evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tukÄ• mo pÄ• dakajjhÄ•
Ä• lokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``idaá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``idaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ anÄ• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä• va
vuttanayeneva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena yathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti.
á¹-hitÄ• pi na passanti. sayampi apassitukÄ• mo na passati.

<390> etaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kena katapubbanti? bhagavatÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi yas
nisinnaá¹ƒyeva yathÄ• naá¹ƒ pitÄ• na passati, evamakÄ• si. tathÄ• vÄ«sayojanasataá¹ƒ n
paccuggamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ anÄ• gÄ• miphale, amaccasahassaÃ±cassa sotÄ• pattipha
anumaggaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• sahassitthiparivÄ• rÄ• anojÄ• devÄ« Ä• gantvÄ• samÄ«pe nisinn
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ na passati, tathÄ• katvÄ• ``api, bhante, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ passathÄ• â€™â€™ ti
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ gavesituá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu attÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti? ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™
tassÄ• tathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, yathÄ• sÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ itthisahassena sotÄ• pattiphale
anÄ• gÄ• miphale, rÄ• jÄ• arahatteti. apica tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ \Be II 22/ \Ne II 21/ Ä
attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gate avasese rÄ• jÄ• na passati, evaá¹ƒ karontena mahindattherenÄ
(to Vin III) I tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•).

<391> apica sabbampi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. apÄ• ka
tirobhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tattha pÄ• kaá¹-apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riye iddhipi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati iddhimÄ• pi
yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. tatra hi ``idha tathÄ• gato yamakapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riy
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• vakehi. uparimakÄ• yato aggikkhandho pavattati, heá¹-á¹-himakÄ•
pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 116) evaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. apÄ• kaá¹-apÄ• â
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na iddhimÄ• . taá¹ƒ mahakasuttena (SN b IV 346) ca brahmanimantanikasu
dÄ«petabbaá¹ƒ. tatra hi Ä• yasmato ca mahakassa, bhagavato ca iddhiyeva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yitth

yathÄ• ha ---

``ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno kho citto gahapati Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahakaá¹ƒ etadavoca `sÄ• dhu n

uttarimanussadhammÄ• iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dassetÅ«â€™ ti. tena hi tvaá¹ƒ gahapati Ä
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tiá¹‡akalÄ• paá¹ƒ okÄ• sehÄ«ti. `evaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™
Ä• yasmato mahakassa paá¹-issutvÄ• Ä• á¸·inde uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ti
kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahako vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá
tÄ• lacchiggaá¸·ena ca aggaá¸·antarikÄ• ya ca acci nikkhamitvÄ• tiá¹‡Ä• ni jhÄ• pesi, uttar
jhÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 346).

yathÄ• cÄ• ha ---

``atha khvÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ
brahmaparisÄ• ca brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• ca saddaÃ±ca me sossanti, na ca maá¹ƒ dakkhissa
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• siá¹ƒ ---

`bhave \Be II 23/ \Ne II 22/ vÄ• haá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , bhavaÃ±ca vibhavesinaá¹ƒ.

bhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhivadiá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci, nandiÃ±ca na upÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ â€™ nti || (MN I 504).

<392> tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ tiropÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ tiropabbataá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• no gacchati seyyathÄ• p
__tirokuá¹-á¹-a_nti parakuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, kuá¹-á¹-assa parabhÄ• ganti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo ita
__kuá¹-á¹-o_ti ca gehabhittiyÄ• etamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kÄ• ro_ti gehavihÄ• ragÄ• mÄ•
__pabbato_ti paá¹ƒsupabbato vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apabbato vÄ• . __asajjamÄ• no_ti alaggamÄ
Ä• kÄ• se viya. evaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mena pana Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹
pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• sinerucakkavÄ• á¸·esupi aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vajjitvÄ• k
hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbo. Ä• kÄ• soyeva hoti. adho otaritukÄ• massa, uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä•
vinivijjhitvÄ• gantukÄ• massa chiddo. so tattha asajjamÄ• no gacchati.

__tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·Ä• bhayatthero_ panetthÄ• ha --- ``Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡asamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ,
kiá¹ƒ hatthiassÄ• dÄ«ni abhinimminitukÄ• mo hatthiassÄ• di kasiá¹‡Ä• ni samÄ• pajjati, nan
kasiá¹‡e parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattivasÄ«bhÄ• voyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ya
tadeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« Ä• haá¹ƒsu --- ``pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , bhante, Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡a
avassametaá¹ƒ vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``pakatiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« hoti. tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ tiropÄ• kÄ• ra
Ä• vajjati. Ä• vajjitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- `Ä• kÄ• so hotÅ«â€™ ti. Ä• kÄ• so h
tiropÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ tiropabbataá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• no gacchati. yathÄ• manussÄ• pakatiyÄ• anic
aparikkhitte asajjamÄ• nÄ• gacchanti, evameva so iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹
tiropabbataá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• no gacchati, seyyathÄ• pi Ä• kÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 11).

sace \Be II 24/ panassa bhikkhuno adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchantassa antarÄ• pabbato vÄ•
kiá¹ƒ puna samÄ• pajjitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti? doso natthi. puna samÄ• pajjitvÄ• adhi
23/ upajjhÄ• yassa santike nissayaggahaá¹‡asadisaá¹ƒ hoti. iminÄ• ca pana bhikkhunÄ• Ä
adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• Ä• kÄ• so hotiyeva. purimÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabaleneva cassa antarÄ• aÃ±
utumayo uá¹-á¹-hahissatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ena iddhimatÄ• nimmite pana
balavaá¹ƒ hoti. itarena tassa uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ.

<393> __pathaviyÄ• pi ummujjanimujja_nti ettha ummujjanti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. nimu
ummujjaÃ±ca nimujjaÃ±ca ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mena Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
ettake á¹-hÄ• ne pathavÄ« udakaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti paricchinditvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttana
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena yathÄ• paricchinne á¹-hÄ• ne pathavÄ« u
ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒ karoti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``pakatiyÄ• Ä• pokasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« hoti. pathaviá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati. Ä• vajjitvÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- `udakaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™ ti. udakaá¹ƒ hoti. so pathaviyÄ• ummujjanimujjaá¹
manussÄ• pakatiyÄ• aniddhimanto udake ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒ karonti, evameva so iddhimÄ
ummujjanimujjaá¹ƒ karoti, seyyathÄ• pi udakeâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 11).

na kevalaÃ±ca ummujjanimujjameva, nhÄ• napÄ• namukhadhovanabhaá¹‡á¸• akadhovanÄ
taá¹ƒ karoti. na kevalaÃ±ca udakameva, sappitelamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca ettakaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti Ä• vajjitvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa
hoti. uddharitvÄ• bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ karontassa sappi sappimeva hoti. telÄ• dÄ«ni telÄ• dÄ«
udakameva. so tattha temitukÄ• mova temeti, na temitukÄ• mo na temeti. tasseva ca sÄ• p
sesajanassa pathavÄ«yeva. tattha manussÄ• pattikÄ• pi gacchanti, yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hipi gacch
karontiyeva. sace panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesampi udakaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti \Be II 25/ icchati, hotiyeva. paricch
atikkamitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakatiyÄ• ghaá¹-ataá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ava
paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«yeva hoti.

<394> __udakepi abhijjamÄ• ne_ti ettha yaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ«dati, taá¹ƒ b
vuccati. viparÄ«taá¹ƒ abhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mena pana pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ettake á¹-hÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ pathavÄ« hotÅ«ti paricchinditvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena yathÄ• paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ
tattha gacchati, tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``pakatiyÄ• pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« hoti. udakaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati. Ä• vajjitvÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- `pathavÄ« hotÅ«â€™ ti. pathavÄ« hoti. so abhijjamÄ• ne udake gacchati
pakatiyÄ• aniddhimanto abhijjamÄ• nÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• gacchanti, evameva so iddhimÄ• c
udake gacchati, seyyathÄ• pi pathaviyaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is III 11).

na kevalaÃ±ca gacchati, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ karoti. na kevalaÃ±
karoti, maá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡apabbatarukkhÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttanay
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, yathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hoti. tasseva ca taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ pathavÄ« hoti, se
macchakacchapÄ• ca udakakÄ• kÄ• dayo ca yathÄ• ruci vicaranti. sace panÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
pathaviá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchati, karotiyeva. paricchinnakÄ• lÄ• tikkamena pana udakameva ho

<395> __pallaá¹…kena kamatÄ«_ti pallaá¹…kena gacchati. __pakkhÄ« sakuá¹‡o_ti pakkh
kÄ• tukÄ• mena pana pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sace nisinno g
pallaá¹…kappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanaye
sace nipanno gantukÄ• mo hoti maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sace padasÄ• gantukÄ• mo hoti
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• vuttanayeneva pathavÄ« hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pathavÄ«yeva hoti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``Ä• kÄ• sepi \Be II 26/ pallaá¹…kena kamati, seyyathÄ• pi pakkhÄ« sakuá¹‡oti. pakatiyÄ•
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattiyÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« hoti, Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati. Ä• vajjitvÄ• Ã±Ä•
`pathavÄ« hotÅ«â€™ ti. pathavÄ« hoti. so Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe caá¹…kamatipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi
nisÄ«datipi seyyampi kappeti. yathÄ• manussÄ• pakatiyÄ• aniddhimanto pathaviyaá¹ƒ ca
seyyampi kappenti, evameva so iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto Ä• kÄ• se antalikkhe caá¹…kama
kappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 11).

Ä• kÄ• se gantukÄ• mena ca bhikkhunÄ• dibbacakkhulÄ• bhinÄ• pi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ
vÄ• pabbatarukkhÄ• dayo honti, nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayo vÄ• usÅ«yantÄ• mÄ• penti, n
disvÄ• kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• so
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. thero panÄ• ha ``samÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kimatthiya
cittaá¹ƒ, tena yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• so hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• kÄ• soyeva h
evamÄ• ha, atha kho tirokuá¹-á¹-apÄ• rihÄ• riye vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

apica okÄ• se orohaá¹‡atthampi iminÄ• dibbacakkhulÄ• bhinÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±hi s
vÄ• gÄ• madvÄ• re vÄ• orohati. mahÄ• janassa pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. tasmÄ• dibbacakkhunÄ•
vajjetvÄ• okÄ• se otaratÄ«ti.

<396> imepi candimasÅ«riye evaá¹ƒmahiddhike evaá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• ve pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• par
candimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sayojanasahassassa upari caraá¹‡ena mahiddhikat
Ä• lokakaraá¹‡ena mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ upari caraá¹‡aÄ• lokakaraá¹‡
mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve. __parÄ• masatÄ«_ti pariggaá¹‡hati ekadese vÄ• chupati. __parimajjatÄ
Ä• dÄ• satalaá¹ƒ viya parimajjati. ayaá¹ƒ panassa iddhi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• navaser
kasiá¹‡asamÄ• pattiniyamo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``imepi \Be II 27/ candimasÅ«riye ... pe ... parimajjatÄ«ti idha so iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto ca
Ä• vajjati, Ä• vajjitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti --- `hatthapÄ• se hotÅ«â€™ ti. hatthap
vÄ• nipannako vÄ• candimasÅ«riye pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• Ä• masati parÄ• masati parimajjati. yath
aniddhimanto kiÃ±cideva rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se \Ne II 26/ Ä• masanti parÄ• masanti p
iddhimÄ• ... pe ... parimajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 12).

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ yadi icchati gantvÄ• parÄ• masituá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• parÄ• masati, yadi pana idheva
vÄ• parÄ• masitukÄ• mo hoti, hatthapÄ• se hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalen
muttatÄ• laphalaá¹ƒ viya Ä• gantvÄ• hatthapÄ• se á¹-hite vÄ• parÄ• masati, hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hentassa pana kiá¹ƒ upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati, anupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akanti?
anupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati.

tattha __tipiá¹-akacÅ«á¸·anÄ• gatthero_ Ä• ha ``kiá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso, upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ kh
hoti, nanu yadÄ• bhikkhu tÄ• lacchiddÄ• dÄ«hi nikkhamati, tadÄ• upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ khu
mahantaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ hoti mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa v

nandopanandanÄ• gadamanakathÄ•

ekasmiá¹ƒ kira samaye anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko gahapati bhagavato dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ
bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gehe bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimantetv
adhivÄ• setvÄ• taá¹ƒdivasÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ rattibhÄ• gaÃ±ca vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• paccÅ«sasam
olokesi. athassa __nandopanando_ nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhe Ä• pÄ• thamÄ
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡amukhe Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchi, atthi nu kho assa upanis
``ayaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko tÄ«su ratanesu appasannoti disvÄ• ko nu kho imaá¹ƒ micchÄ
viveceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattheraá¹ƒ addasa.

tato \Be II 28/ pabhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• sarÄ«rapaá¹-ijagganaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä•
``Ä• nanda, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocehi tathÄ• gato devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ gacc
divasaÃ±ca nandopanandassa Ä• pÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sajjayiá¹ƒsu. so dibbaratanapallaá¹…k
dhÄ• riyamÄ• nena tividhanÄ• á¹-akehi ceva nÄ• gaparisÄ• ya ca parivuto dibbabhÄ• janes
annapÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• no nisinno hoti. atha bhagavÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• pa
vitÄ• namatthakeneva paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsadevalokÄ• bhimukho

tena \Ne II 27/ kho pana samayena nandopanandassa nÄ• garÄ• jassa evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• p
uppannaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``ime hi nÄ• ma muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ uparÅ«pa
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ pavisantipi nikkhamantipi, na dÄ• ni ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya im
matthake pÄ• dapaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ okirantÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• y

attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• sineruá¹ƒ sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• upari phaá¹‡aá
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ avakujjena phaá¹‡ena gahetvÄ• adassanaá¹ƒ gamesi.

atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapÄ• lo bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ``pubbe, bhante, imasmiá
passÄ• mi, sineruparibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi, vejayantaá¹ƒ p
pÄ• sÄ• dassa upari dhajaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi. ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yaá¹ƒ etarah
... pe ... na vejayantassa pÄ• sÄ• dassa upari dhajaá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ayaá¹ƒ, ra
nandopanando nÄ• ma nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kupito sineruá¹ƒ sattakkhattuá¹ƒ bhog
phaá¹‡ena paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti. ``damemi naá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• ni. atha kho Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo Ä• yasmÄ• rÄ• huloti anukkamena sa
na bhagavÄ• anujÄ• ni.

avasÄ• ne mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, damemi naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. ``d
bhagavÄ• anujÄ• ni. thero attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
nandopanandaá¹ƒ cuddasakkhattuá¹ƒ bhogehi parikkhipitvÄ• tassa phaá¹‡amatthake attan
sinerunÄ• \Be II 29/ saddhiá¹ƒ abhinippÄ«á¸·esi. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• padhÅ«mÄ• yi. theropi na
dhÅ«mo atthi, mayhampi atthÄ«ti padhÅ«mÄ• yi. nÄ• garÄ• jassa dhÅ«mo theraá¹ƒ na bÄ•
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• dhati. tato nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• pajjali. theropi na tuyhaá¹ƒyeva sarÄ«re
atthÄ«ti pajjali. nÄ• garÄ• jassa tejo theraá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhati. therassa pana tejo nÄ• garÄ• jÄ
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• ayaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ sinerunÄ• abhinippÄ«á¸·etvÄ• dhÅ«mÄ• yati ceva pajjalati cA
kosÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ipucchi. ``ahaá¹ƒ kho, nanda, moggallÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. ``bhante, att
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

thero taá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• tassa dakkhiá¹‡akaá¹‡á¹‡asotena pavisitvÄ• vÄ• ma
\Ne II 28/, vÄ• makaá¹‡á¹‡asotena pavisitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡akaá¹‡á¹‡asotena nikkhami, tathÄ•
pavisitvÄ• vÄ• manÄ• sasotena nikkhami, vÄ• manÄ• sasotena pavisitvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡anÄ•
nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vivari. thero mukhena pavisitvÄ• antokucchiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cÄ«nena c
bhagavÄ• ``moggallÄ• na, manasikarohi mahiddhiko esa nÄ• goâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero ``
cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vitÄ• bahulÄ«katÄ• yÄ• nÄ«katÄ• vatthukatÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hitÄ
tiá¹-á¹-hatu, bhante, nandopanando, ahaá¹ƒ nandopanandasadisÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• na
satasahassampi dameyyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha.

nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• cintesi ``pavisanto tÄ• va me na diá¹-á¹-ho, nikkhamanakÄ• le dÄ• ni naá¹ƒ
pakkhipitvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• nikkhama bhante, mÄ• maá¹ƒ
caá¹…kamanto bÄ• dhayitthÄ• ti Ä• ha. thero nikkhamitvÄ• bahi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ
nÄ• savÄ• taá¹ƒ vissajji. thero catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji. lomakÅ«pampissa vÄ• to
avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ« kira Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• evaá¹ƒ khippanisantino hutvÄ• samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ na sakkhissantÄ«ti te

nÄ• garÄ• jadamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• ni.

nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• \Be II 30/ ``ahaá¹ƒ imassa samaá¹‡assa nÄ• savÄ• tena lomakÅ«pampi cÄ•
mahiddhiko samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti cintesi. thero attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• supaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«p
supaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• taá¹ƒ dassento nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ anubandhi. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ attab
mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ•
pÄ• de vandi. thero ``satthÄ• , nanda, Ä• gato, ehi gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• garÄ• jÄ•
katvÄ• gahetvÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• ``sukhÄ« hohi, nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• â€™
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa nivesanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko ``kiá¹ƒ, bhante, atidivÄ• Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. moggallÄ• na
saá¹…gÄ• mo ahosÄ«ti. kassa, bhante, jayo, kassa parÄ• jayoti. moggallÄ• nassa jayo, nan
anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• iko ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne II 29/ ekapaá¹-
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ therassa sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhap
bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. iti imaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ nandopanandadama
attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``yadÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ vuttepi bhikkhÅ« upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡aka
anupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akameva vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. ayameva cettha yutti.

so evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riye parÄ• masati. sace icchati pÄ• dakathalika
á¹-hapeti, pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisÄ«dati, maÃ±caá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajjati, apassenaphalakaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• ca eko, evaá¹ƒ aparopi. anekesupi hi bhikkhusatasahassesu evaá¹ƒ karontesu tesa
ijjhati. candimasÅ«riyÄ• naÃ±ca gamanampi Ä• lokakaraá¹‡ampi tatheva hoti. yathÄ• hi pÄ
sabbapÄ• tÄ«su ca candamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dissanti. pÄ• katikameva ca candassa gamanaá
tathÅ«pamametaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<397> __yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• pÄ«_ti brahmalokampi paricchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __kÄ• yena v
brahmaloke kÄ• yena attano vasaá¹ƒ vatteti. tassattho pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• veditabbo. a

``yÄ• va \Be II 31/ brahmalokÄ• pi kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vattetÄ«ti. sace so iddhimÄ• cetovasip
gantukÄ• mo hoti, dÅ«repi santike adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti santike hotÅ«ti, santike hoti. santikepi dÅ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti dÅ«re hotÅ«ti, dÅ«re hoti. bahukampi thokanti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti thokaá¹ƒ hot
thokampi bahukanti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti bahukaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti, bahukaá¹ƒ hoti. dibbena cakkhunÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ passati. dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa brahmuno saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti. cetopari
brahmuno cittaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. sace so iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto dissamÄ• nena kÄ• yena
hoti, kÄ• yavasena cittaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti, kÄ• yavasena cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, kÄ• yava
pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• kÄ• yavasena cittaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sukhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca lahusaÃ±

dissamÄ• nena kÄ• yena brahmalokaá¹ƒ gacchati. sace so iddhimÄ• cetovasippatto adissa
brahmalokaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mo hoti, cittavasena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti, cittavasena \Ne II 3
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. cittavasena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• cittavasena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-h
lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkamitvÄ• adissamÄ• nena kÄ• yena brahmalokaá¹ƒ gacchati. so tass
abhinimminÄ• ti manomayaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…gapaÃ±caá¹…giá¹ƒ ahÄ«nindriyaá¹ƒ. sace so iddh
tattha caá¹…kamati. sace so iddhimÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, nisÄ«dati, seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, nimmitopi ta
kappeti. sace so iddhimÄ• dhÅ«mÄ• yati, pajjalati, dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucch
vissajjeti, nimmitopi tattha paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeti. sace so iddhimÄ• tena brahmun
santiá¹-á¹-hati, sallapati, sÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, nimmitopi tattha tena brahmunÄ• sa
santiá¹-á¹-hati, sallapati, sÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati. yaá¹ƒ yadeva hi so iddhimÄ• karoti,
nimmito karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 12).

tattha \Be II 32/ __dÅ«repi santike adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
brahmalokaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vajjati santike hotÅ«ti. Ä• vajjitvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna sam
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti santike hotÅ«ti, santike hoti. esa nayo sesapadesupi.

tattha ko dÅ«raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• santikaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti? bhagavÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi yamakapÄ•
devalokaá¹ƒ gacchanto yugandharaÃ±ca sineruÃ±ca santike katvÄ• pathavÄ«talato ekapÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ sinerumatthake á¹-hapesi. aÃ±Ã±o ko akÄ• si? mahÄ• mogga
sÄ• vatthito bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhantaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasayojanikaá¹ƒ parisaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsayoj
saá¹…kassanagaramaggaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva sampÄ• pesi.

apica tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe __cÅ«á¸·asamuddatthero_pi akÄ• si. dubbhikkhasamaye kira
satta bhikkhusatÄ• ni Ä• gamaá¹ƒsu. thero ``mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gho kuhiá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ
cintento sakalatambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe adisvÄ• ``paratÄ«re pÄ• á¹-aliputte bhavissatÄ«â€™
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• ``ethÄ• vuso, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ gato. bhikkhÅ« ``kataraá¹ƒ, bhante, imaá¹ƒ nagaraâ€™â€™ nti pucchiá¹ƒ
Ä• vusoti. pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dÅ«re bhanteti. Ä• vuso, mahallakattherÄ• nÄ• ma dÅ
karontÄ«ti. mahÄ• samuddo kuhiá¹ƒ, bhanteti? nanu, Ä• vuso, antarÄ• ekaá¹ƒ nÄ«lamÄ• ti
31/ Ä• gatatthÄ• ti? Ä• ma, bhante. mahÄ• samuddo pana mahantoti. Ä• vuso, mahallakatth
khuddakaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti.

yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ __tissadattatthero_pi sÄ• yanhasamaye nhÄ• yitvÄ• katuttarÄ•
vandissÄ• mÄ«ti citte uppanne santike akÄ• si.

santikaá¹ƒ pana gahetvÄ• ko dÅ«ramakÄ• sÄ«ti? bhagavÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi attano ca aá¹…
antaraá¹ƒ santikampi dÅ«ramakÄ• sÄ«ti.

atha ko bahukaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti? __mahÄ• kassapatthero_. rÄ• jagahe kira nakkha
kumÄ• riyo candapÅ«ve gahetvÄ• nakkhattakÄ«á¸·anatthÄ• ya gacchantiyo bhagavantaá¹ƒ
pacchato Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ pana theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ thero eti pÅ«vaá¹ƒ dassÄ• r
gahetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu. thero pattaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ ekapattapÅ«
theraá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• no purato nisÄ«di. thero Ä• haritvÄ• bhagavato adÄ• si.

__illisaseá¹-á¹-hivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ pana __mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero_ thokaá¹ƒ bahukamakÄ
__kÄ• kavaliyavatthusmiÃ±ca_ bhagavÄ• . mahÄ• kassapatthero kira sattÄ• haá¹ƒ samÄ• p
daliddasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karonto kÄ• kavaliyassa nÄ• ma duggatamanussassa gharadvÄ• re
theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• patino pakkaá¹ƒ aloá¹‡ambilayÄ• guá¹ƒ patte Ä• kiri. thero taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
á¹-hapesi. bhagavÄ• mahÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa pahonakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. e
pahosi. kÄ• kavaliyopi sattame divase seá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ alatthÄ• ti.

na kevalaÃ±ca thokassa bahukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, madhuraá¹ƒ amadhuraá¹ƒ, amadhuraá¹ƒ madh
icchati, sabbaá¹ƒ iddhimato ijjhati. tathÄ• hi __mahÄ• anuá¸·atthero_ nÄ• ma sambahule bh
caritvÄ• sukkhabhattameva labhitvÄ• gaá¹…gÄ• tÄ«re nisÄ«ditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jamÄ• ne di
sappimaá¹‡á¸• anti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adÄ• si. te thÄ• l
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa adaá¹ƒsu. sabbe madhurena sappimaá¹‡á¸• ena bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

__dibbena_ \Ne II 32/ __cakkhunÄ• _ti idheva á¹-hito Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• tassa br
idheva ca á¹-hito sabbaá¹ƒ tassa bhÄ• sato saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti. cittaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti. __kÄ
pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«_ti karajakÄ• yassa vasena cittaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti. pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacittaá¹
Ä• ropeti. kÄ• yÄ• nugatikaá¹ƒ karoti dandhagamanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yagamanaá¹ƒ hi dandhaá¹ƒ h
lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkamatÄ«_ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ena iddhicittena sahajÄ• taá¹
lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkamati pavisati phasseti sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ•
upekkhÄ• hi santaá¹ƒ sukhanti vuttÄ• . sÄ• yeva ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«varaá¹‡ehi ceva vitakk
vimuttattÄ• __lahusaÃ±Ã±Ä• _tipi veditabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ okkantassa panassa karajakÄ• yopi tÅ
hoti. so evaá¹ƒ vÄ• yukkhittatÅ«lapicunÄ• \Be II 34/ viya sallahukena dissamÄ• nena kÄ• y
gacchati. evaá¹ƒ gacchanto ca sace icchati pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡avasena Ä• kÄ• se maggaá¹ƒ n
gacchati. sace icchati vÄ• yokasiá¹‡avasena vÄ• yuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tÅ«lapicu viya v
gantukÄ• matÄ• eva ettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``sati hi gantukÄ• matÄ• yaâ€™â€™ evaá¹ƒ ka
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navegukkhittova so issÄ• sakhittasaro viya dissamÄ• no gacchati.

__cittavasena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«_ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• citte Ä• ropeti. cittÄ• nug
sÄ«ghagamanaá¹ƒ. cittagamanaá¹ƒ hi sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ hoti. __sukhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca lahusaÃ±Ã±a
rÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡ena iddhicittena sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana cittagamanameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ adissamÄ• nena k
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ tassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e gacchati, udÄ• hu á¹-h

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• ti vutte tÄ«supi khaá¹‡esu gacchatÄ«ti thero Ä• ha. kiá¹ƒ pana so s
nimmitaá¹ƒ pesetÄ«ti. yathÄ• ruci karoti. idha panassa sayaá¹ƒ gamanameva Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

__manomaya_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanena nimmitattÄ• manomayaá¹ƒ. __ahÄ«nindriya_nti
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navasena vuttaá¹ƒ. nimmitarÅ«pe pana pasÄ• do nÄ• ma natthi. sace iddhimÄ
tattha caá¹…kamatÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• vakanimmitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. buddhanin
bhagavÄ• karoti, taá¹ƒ tampi karoti. bhagavato rucivasena aÃ±Ã±ampi karotÄ«ti. ettha ca y
idheva á¹-hito dibbena cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ passati, dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• saddaá¹ƒ s
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ne II 33/ cittaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti, na ettÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ va
á¹-hito tena brahmunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati sallapati sÄ• kacchaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, ett
vasaá¹ƒ vatteti. yampissa dÅ«repi santike adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vatteti. yampi so dissamÄ• nena vÄ• adissamÄ• nena vÄ• kÄ• yena bra
ettÄ• vatÄ• pi na kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vatteti. yaÃ±ca kho so tassa brahmuno purato rÅ«paá¹ƒ
nayena \Be II 35/ vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, ettÄ• vatÄ• kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vatteti nÄ• ma
kÄ• yena vasaá¹ƒ vattanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va adhiá¹-á

<398> __vikubbanÄ• ya_ pana manomayÄ• ya ca idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vikubbanaa
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ v
supaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, asuravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, indavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
devavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, brahmavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, samuddavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ v
pabbatavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, sÄ«havaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, byagghavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
dÄ«pivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, hatthimpi dasseti, assampi dasseti, rathampi dasseti, pattin
vividhampi senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 13) evaá¹ƒ vuttesu kumÄ• rak
yaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-hahantena ca pathavÄ«
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡ato abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano kumÄ• ra
Ä• vajjitvÄ• parikammÄ• vasÄ• ne puna samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evarÅ«po nÄ• ma
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacittena kumÄ• rako hoti devadatto viya (Vin I
sabbattha.

__hatthimpi dassetÄ«_tiÄ• di panettha bahiddhÄ• pi hatthiÄ• didassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• hatthÄ« hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, assÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayoti.
iddhi.

<399> __manomayaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• tukÄ• mo pana pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
susiro hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, susiro hoti. athassa abbhantare aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vaj
katvÄ• vuttanayeneva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa abbhantare aÃ±Ã±o kÄ• yo hotÅ«ti. so taá¹ƒ
viya kosiyÄ• asiá¹ƒ viya karaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya ahiá¹ƒ viya ca abbÄ• hati \Ne II 34/. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
imamhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhinimminÄ• ti rÅ«piá¹ƒ manomayaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹

seyyathÄ• pi puriso muÃ±jamhÄ• Ä«sikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• heyya, tassa evamassa ayaá¹ƒ muÃ±jo
aÃ±Ã±o muÃ±jo aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä«sikÄ• , muÃ±jamhÄ• tveva Ä«sikÄ• pavÄ• á¸·hÄ• â€™â€™ t
yathÄ• Ä«sikÄ• dayo muÃ±jÄ• dÄ«hi sadisÄ• honti, evaá¹ƒ manomayarÅ«paá¹ƒ iddhimatÄ
dassanatthaá¹ƒ etÄ• upamÄ• vuttÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ manomayÄ• iddhi.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

iddhividhaniddeso nÄ• ma

dvÄ• dasamo paricchedo.

13. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• niddeso

dibbasotadhÄ• tukathÄ•

<400> idÄ• ni \Be II 37/ \Ne II 35/ dibbasotadhÄ• tuyÄ• niddesakkamo anuppatto. tattha ta
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su __so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte_tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (DN I 240 Ä• dayo) attho vuttan
sabbattha pana visesamattameva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. tatra __dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• _
dibbÄ• . devÄ• naá¹ƒ hi sucaritakammanibbattÄ• pittasemharuhirÄ• dÄ«hi apalibuddhÄ• u
dÅ«repi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanasamatthÄ• dibbapasÄ• dasotadhÄ• tu hoti. aya
vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• balanibbattÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotadhÄ• tu tÄ• disÄ• yevÄ• ti dibbasadisattÄ•
dibbavihÄ• ravasena paá¹-iladdhattÄ• attanÄ• ca dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• pi dibbÄ• . s
nijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hena ca sotadhÄ• tu. sotadhÄ• tukiccakaraá¹‡ena ca sotadhÄ• tu viyÄ• tipi so
sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• .

__visuddhÄ• yÄ• _ti parisuddhÄ• ya nirupakkilesÄ• ya. __atikkantamÄ• nusikÄ• yÄ• _ti ma
saddasavanena mÄ• nusikaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsasotadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ atikkantÄ• ya vÄ«tivattitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ
suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti dve sadde suá¹‡Ä• ti. katame dve? dibbe ca mÄ• nuse ca, devÄ• naÃ±ca m
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. etena padesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ye dÅ«re santike cÄ• _ti ye s
paracakkavÄ• á¸·epi ye ca santike antamaso sadehasannissitapÄ• á¹‡akasaddÄ• pi, te suá
etena nippadesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detabbÄ• ti? tena bhikkhunÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá
parikammasamÄ• dhicittena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ pakatisotapathe dÅ«re oá¸·Ä• riko araÃ±Ã±e
Ä• vajjitabbo. vihÄ• re ghaá¹‡á¸• isaddo, bherisaddo, saá¹…khasaddo, sÄ• maá¹‡eradahara
sajjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 36/ sajjhÄ• yanasaddo, pakatikathaá¹ƒ kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ ``kiá¹ƒ
tiÄ• disaddo, sakuá¹‡asaddo, vÄ• tasaddo, padasaddo, pakkuthitaudakassa \Be II 38/ ciccia
sussamÄ• natÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡asaddo, kunthakipillikÄ• disaddoti evaá¹ƒ sabboá¸·Ä• rikato pab

sukhumasaddÄ• Ä• vajjitabbÄ• . tena puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya saddÄ• naá¹ƒ saddanimittaá
pacchimÄ• ya, uttarÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya, heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya, uparimÄ• ya disÄ• ya, puratth
pacchimÄ• ya, uttarÄ• ya, dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya anudisÄ• ya saddÄ• naá¹ƒ saddanimittaá¹ƒ mana
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• nampi sukhumÄ• nampi saddÄ• naá¹ƒ saddanimittaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ta
pÄ• katikacittassÄ• pi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. parikammasamÄ• dhicittassa pana ativiya pÄ• ka

tassevaá¹ƒ saddanimittaá¹ƒ manasikaroto idÄ• ni dibbasotadhÄ• tu uppajjissatÄ«ti tesu sad
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe cattÄ• ri pa
javanti, yesaá¹ƒ purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri vÄ• parikammaupacÄ• rÄ• nulomagotrabhunÄ
catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ. ta
appanÄ• cittena saddhiá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ dibbasotadhÄ• tÅ«ti veditabb
sote patito hoti. taá¹ƒ thÄ• majÄ• taá¹ƒ karontena ``etthantare saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â
paricchinditvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. tato
dvaá¹…gulacaturaá¹…gulaaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulavidatthiratanaantogabbhapamukhapÄ• sÄ• dap
• majanapadÄ• divasena yÄ• va cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ tato vÄ• bhiyyopi paricchinditvÄ• paricc
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ adhigatÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±o esa pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sabbhar
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ asamÄ• pajjitvÄ• pi abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena suá¹‡Ä• tiyeva. evaá¹ƒ
brahmalokÄ• saá¹…khabheripaá¹‡avÄ• disaddehi ekakolÄ• halaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ
ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khasaddo ayaá¹ƒ bherisaddoti vavatthapetuá¹ƒ sakkotiyevÄ• ti.

dibbasotadhÄ• tukathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<401> cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• ya \Be II 39/ \Ne II 37/ __cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti
pariyaá¹ƒ, paricchindatÄ«ti attho. cetaso pariyaá¹ƒ cetopariyaá¹ƒ. cetopariyaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tadatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __parasattÄ• na_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-h
sesasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parapuggalÄ• na_nti idampi iminÄ• ekatthameva. veneyyavasena par
byaÃ±jananÄ• nattaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __cetasÄ• ceto_ti attano cittena tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. __paricc
paricchinditvÄ• sarÄ• gÄ• divasena nÄ• nappakÄ• rato jÄ• nÄ• ti.

kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detabbanti? etaÃ±hi dibbacakkhuvasena ijjhati, ta
tasmÄ• tena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• dibbena cakkhunÄ• parassa haday
vattamÄ• nassa lohitassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• hi soma
tadÄ• rattaá¹ƒ nigrodhapakkasadisaá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ• domanassacittaá¹ƒ vattati, tadÄ• kÄ• a
jambupakkasadisaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• upekkhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vattati, tadÄ• pasannatilatelasadisaá¹ƒ. ta

rÅ«paá¹ƒ somanassindriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ domanassindriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
upekkhindriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti parassa hadayalohitavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passitvÄ•
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ thÄ• magataá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ thÄ• magate hi tasmiá¹ƒ anu
kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittaÃ±ca pajÄ• nÄ• ti cittÄ• cittame
hadayarÅ«padassanena. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``Ä• ruppe parassa cittaá
hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ passati, kassindriyavikÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketÄ«ti? na kassaci. iddhimato visayo e
katthaci cittaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanto soá¸·asappabhedaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. akatÄ• bhinivesassa p
kathÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• citta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pana aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ lobhasahagataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ __
veditabbaá¹ƒ. avasesaá¹ƒ catubhÅ«makaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ __vÄ«tarÄ• gaá
dve vicikicchuddhaccacittÄ• nÄ«ti imÄ• ni pana cattÄ• ri cittÄ• ni imasmiá¹ƒ duke saá¹…gah
pana therÄ• tÄ• nipi saá¹…gaá¹‡hanti. duvidhaá¹ƒ pana domanassacittaá¹ƒ __sadosaá¹ƒ c
catubhÅ«makaá¹ƒ \Ne II 38/ kusalÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ __vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ_. sesÄ• ni dasÄ• kusala
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchanti. keci pana therÄ• tÄ• nipi saá¹…gaá¹‡hanti.

__samohaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 40/ __vÄ«tamoha_nti ettha pana pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikanayena vicikicchud
__samohaá¹ƒ, _ mohassa pana sabbÄ• kusalesu sambhavato dvÄ• dasavidhampi akusalac
veditabbaá¹ƒ. avasesaá¹ƒ __vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ_. thinamiddhÄ• nugataá¹ƒ pana __saá¹ƒkhittaá
__vikkhittaá¹ƒ_. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ __mahaggataá¹ƒ_. avasesaá¹ƒ __amah
tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ __sauttaraá¹ƒ_. lokuttaraá¹ƒ __anuttaraá¹ƒ_. upacÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ appanÄ•
__samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_. ubhayamappattaá¹ƒ __asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_.
tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ipassaddhinissaraá¹‡avimuttippattaá¹ƒ __vimutt
vimuttimappattaá¹ƒ __avimutta_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. iti cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ« bhikkhu s
sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ avimuttaá¹ƒ cittanti pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ

cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<402> pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatimhi yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadatthÄ• ya. __pubbenivÄ• so_ti pubbe a
nivutthakkhandhÄ• . __nivutthÄ• _ti ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• anubhÅ«tÄ• attano santÄ• ne uppajjitv
nivutthadhammÄ• vÄ• . __nivutthÄ• _ti gocaranivÄ• sena nivutthÄ• attano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡en
paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pi vÄ• chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su, te buddh
__pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatÄ«_ti yÄ• ya satiyÄ• pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, sÄ• pubbeniv
tÄ• ya satiyÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. evamimassa pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ass
pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya etassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa adhigamÄ• ya pattiyÄ• ti vutta

__anekavihita_nti anekavidhaá¹ƒ, anekehi vÄ• pakÄ• rehi pavattitaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itant
__pubbenivÄ• sa_nti samanantarÄ• tÄ«tabhavaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha tattha nivutthasa
__anussaratÄ«_ti khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena \Ne II 39/ cutipaá¹-isandhivasena vÄ• anug
sarati. imaÃ±hi pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ cha janÄ• anussaranti --- titthiyÄ• , pakatisÄ• vakÄ• , ma
aggasÄ• vakÄ• , paccekabuddhÄ• , buddhÄ• ti.

tattha \Be II 41/ __titthiyÄ• _ cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒyeva kappe anussaranti, na tato paraá¹ƒ. kasm
dubbalapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• . tesaÃ±hi nÄ• marÅ«paparicchedavirahitattÄ• dubbalÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
kappasatampi kappasahassampi anussarantiyeva, balavapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• . __asÄ«timahÄ• sÄ
anussaranti. __dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• _ ekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ satasahassaÃ±ca. __pacc
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni satasahassaÃ±ca. ettako hi etesaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• ro. __buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
natthi.

titthiyÄ• ca khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-imeva saranti, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• cutipaá¹-isan
na sakkonti. tesaÃ±hi andhÄ• naá¹ƒ viya icchitapadesokkamanaá¹ƒ natthi. yathÄ• pana an
amuÃ±citvÄ• va gacchanti, evaá¹ƒ te khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• va sa
khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi anussaranti cutipaá¹-isandhivasenapi saá¹…kamanti. tathÄ• a
dvinnaá¹ƒ pana aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikiccaá¹ƒ natthi. ekassa attabhÄ
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ passanti, puna aparassa cutiá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-isandhinti evaá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isa
saá¹…kamantÄ• gacchanti. tathÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• .

buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana neva khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikiccaá¹ƒ, na cutipaá¹-isandhivasena saá¹.
tesaÃ±hi anekÄ• su kappakoá¹-Ä«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• upari vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• kaá¹-ameva hoti. tasmÄ• anekÄ• pi kappakoá¹-iyo peyyÄ• lapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ viya saá¹ƒkhip
tatra tatreva okkamantÄ• sÄ«hokkantavasena gacchanti. evaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• naÃ±ca nesa
katavÄ• lavedhaparicayassa sarabhaá¹…gasadisassa dhanuggahassa khitto saro antarÄ•
lakkheyeva patati, na sajjati, na virajjhati, evaá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su na sajjati, na vir
asajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ avirajjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ icchiticchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

imesu ca pana pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡asattesu titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sadassa
khajjupanakapabhÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. pakatisÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«pappabl
mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkÄ• pabhÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ \Ne II 40/. aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ osadhitÄ
paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ candappabhÄ• sadisaá¹ƒ. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ
rasmisahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itasaradasÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•

titthiyÄ• naÃ±ca \Be II 42/ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ andhÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-ig
pakatisÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akasetugamanaá¹ƒ viya. mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ jaá¹…gh

aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sakaá¹-asetugamanaá¹ƒ viya. paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• jaá¹…g
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sakaá¹-amaggagamanaá¹ƒ viya.

imasmiá¹ƒ pana adhikÄ• re sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹
``anussaratÄ«ti khandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena cutipaá¹-isandhivasena vÄ• anugantvÄ• anu

<403> tasmÄ• evamanussaritukÄ• mena Ä• dikammikena bhikkhunÄ• pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ
rahogatena paá¹-isallinena paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni samÄ• pajjitvÄ•
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakacatutthajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbapacchimÄ• nisajjÄ• Ä• vajjit
Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanappavesanaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varapaá¹-isÄ• manaá¹ƒ, bh
Ä• gamanakÄ• lo, gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritakÄ• lo, gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-h
nikkhamanakÄ• lo, cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡abodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡avandanakÄ• lo, pattadhovanakÄ• lo
pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ato yÄ• va mukhadhovanÄ• katakiccaá¹ƒ, paccÅ«sakÄ• le katakiccaá¹
katakiccaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamayÄ• me katakiccanti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomakkamena sakalaá¹ƒ rattindiv
Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ettakaá¹ƒ pana pakaticittassapi pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. parikammasamÄ• dhic
atipÄ• kaá¹-ameva.

sace panettha kiÃ±ci na pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, puna pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vua
Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. ettakena dÄ«pe jalite viya pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomakkamenev
tatiyacatutthapaÃ±camadivasepi dasÄ• hepi aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sepi mÄ• sepi yÄ• va saá¹ƒvac
Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ. eteneva upÄ• yena dasavassÄ• ni vÄ«sativassÄ• nÄ«ti yÄ• va imasmiá¹ƒ
tÄ• va Ä• vajjantena purimabhave cutikkhaá¹‡e pavattitanÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhu paá¹-hamavÄ• reneva paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• cutikkhaá¹‡e nÄ• marÅ«pa

yasmÄ• \Ne II 41/ pana purimabhave nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ u
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hundarikaá¹ƒ andhatamamiva hoti duddasaá¹ƒ duppaÃ±Ã±ena. tenÄ• pi ``n
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• cutikkhaá¹‡e pavattitanÄ• marÅ«pamÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ k
na kÄ• tabbo. tadeva pana pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tato ca
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ karonto hi seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma balavÄ• puriso kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaá¹‡á¹‡ikatthÄ• ya
sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• sacchedanamatteneva pharasudhÄ• rÄ• ya vipannÄ• ya mahÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ
dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va kammÄ• rasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ pharasuá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ
chindeyya, puna vipannÄ• ya ca punapi tatheva kÄ• retvÄ• chindeyya. so evaá¹ƒ chindanto
chetabbÄ• bhÄ• vato acchinnassa ca chedanato nacirasseva mahÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya,
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pubbe Ä• vajjitaá¹ƒ anÄ• vajjitvÄ• paá¹-isandhimeva Ä• vajjanto nacirasseva
ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• cutikkhaá¹‡e pavattitanÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti.
kaá¹-á¹-haphÄ• lakakesohÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«hipi ayamattho dÄ«petabbo.

tattha pacchimanisajjato pabhuti yÄ• va paá¹-isandhito Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattaá¹
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. taá¹ƒ pana parikammasamÄ• dhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
atÄ«taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡antipi eke vadanti. taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya na yujjati. yadÄ
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ atikkamma cutikkhaá¹‡e pavattitanÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ
uppajjati, tasmiÃ±ca niruddhe tadevÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ
vuttanayeneva purimÄ• ni parikammÄ• dinÄ• makÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni honti. pacchima
catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ appanÄ• cittaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• ssa yaá¹ƒ tena cittena saha Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upp
__pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayuttÄ• ya satiyÄ
anussarati. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyo ... pe ... iti sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesa
pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussaratÄ«ti (DN I 244).

<404> tattha __ekampi jÄ• ti_nti ekampi paá¹-isandhimÅ«laá¹ƒ cutipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ ekabha
khandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ. esa nayo __dvepi jÄ• tiyo_tiÄ• dÄ«supi. __anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aka
parihÄ• yamÄ• no kappo __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappo, _ vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no __vivaá¹-á¹-akappo
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ena __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_ \Be II 44/ gahito \Ne II 42/ hoti, taá¹ƒmÅ«
vivaá¹-á¹-ena ca __vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«, _ evaÃ±hi sati yÄ• ni tÄ• ni ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, b
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri? saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«, viv
vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«ti (AN a IV 156 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni pariggahitÄ•

tattha tayo saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• --- Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, vÄ• yosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ«mÄ• --- Ä• bhassarÄ• , subhakiá¹‡hÄ• , vehapphalÄ• ti.

yadÄ• kappo tejena saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• bhassarato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• agginÄ• á¸• ayhati. yadÄ
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, subhakiá¹‡hato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakena vilÄ«yati. yadÄ• vÄ• yunÄ• saá¹ƒv
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• tena viddhaá¹ƒsati. vitthÄ• rato pana sadÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒ buddhakhettaá¹ƒ vi

__buddhakhettaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tividhaá¹ƒ hoti --- jÄ• tikhettaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettaá¹ƒ, visayakh
__jÄ• tikhettaá¹ƒ_ dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa paá¹-
kampati. __Ä• á¹‡Ä• khettaá¹ƒ_ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyantaá¹ƒ, yattha ratana
khandhaparittaá¹ƒ (Vin II 251; AN a IV 67) dhajaggaparittaá¹ƒ (SN a I 249) Ä• á¹-Ä• nÄ• á¹-
275 Ä• dayo) moraparittanti (J I 2.17-18) imesaá¹ƒ parittÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vo vattati. __vi
anantamaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• pana Ä• kaá¹…kheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN
yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato Ä• kaá¹…khati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. evametesu tÄ«su buddhakhettesu e
vinassati. tasmiá¹ƒ pana vinassante jÄ• tikhettampi vinaá¹-á¹-hameva hoti. vinassantaÃ±ca
saá¹‡á¹-hahantampi ekato saá¹‡á¹-hahati. tassevaá¹ƒ vinÄ• so ca saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca ved

<405> yasmiá¹ƒ hi samaye kappo agginÄ• nassati, Ä• ditova kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• meg

koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·e ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vassati. manussÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hahaá
nÄ«haritvÄ• vapanti. sassesu pana gokhÄ• yitakamattesu jÄ• tesu gadrabharavaá¹ƒ ravant
tadÄ• pacchinnaá¹ƒ pacchinnameva vassaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya hi bhagavatÄ• ``hot
samayo yaá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni vassÄ• ni bahÅ«ni vassasatÄ• ni \Be II 45/ bahÅ«ni vassasahassÄ•
vassasatasahassÄ• ni devo na vassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN b 7.66) vuttaá¹ƒ. vassÅ«pajÄ«vino
brahmaloke nibbattanti, pupphaphalÅ«pajÄ«viniyo ca devatÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghe addhÄ• ne
udakaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati, athÄ• nupubbena macchakacchapÄ• pi kÄ• laá¹…katvÄ•
nerayikasattÄ• pi. tattha nerayikÄ• sattamasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• ve vinassantÄ«ti eke.

jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• natthi brahmaloke nibbatti, etesaÃ±ca keci dubbhikkhapÄ«á¸·itÄ• keci ab
jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• ya, te kathaá¹ƒ tattha nibbattantÄ«ti. devaloke paá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• navase
``vassasatasahassassaccayena kappuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti lokabyÅ«hÄ
muttasirÄ• vikiá¹‡á¹‡akesÄ• rudamukhÄ• assÅ«ni hatthehi puÃ±chamÄ• nÄ• rattavattha
virÅ«pavesadhÄ• rino hutvÄ• manussapathe vicarantÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti ``mÄ• risÄ• ito
kappavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, ayaá¹ƒ loko vinassissati, mahÄ• samuddopi ussussissa
sineru ca pabbatarÄ• jÄ• uddayhissanti vinassissanti. yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• lokavinÄ• so bh
mÄ• risÄ• bhÄ• vetha, karuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, muditaá¹ƒ, upekkhaá¹ƒ mÄ• risÄ• bhÄ• vetha, mÄ• ta
pitaraá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahatha, kule jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• pacÄ• yino hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yebhuyyena manussÄ• ca bhummadevatÄ• ca saá¹ƒvegajÄ• t
hutvÄ• mettÄ• dÄ«ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karitvÄ• devaloke nibbattanti. tattha dibbasudhÄ• bhoja
vÄ• yokasiá¹‡e parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti. tadaÃ±Ã±e pana aparÄ• p
devaloke nibbattanti. aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yakammarahito hi saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsaramÄ• n
tattha tatheva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti. evaá¹ƒ devaloke paá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• navasena sabb
nibbattantÄ«ti.

vassÅ«pacchedato pana uddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubh
bhagavatÄ• ``hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayoâ€™â€™ ti __sattasÅ«riyaá¹ƒ_ (AN b 7.66) v
pÄ• tubhÅ«te ca pana tasmiá¹ƒ neva \Be II 46/ rattiparicchedo, na divÄ• paricchedo paÃ±Ã±
uá¹-á¹-heti, eko atthaá¹ƒ gacchati. avicchinnasÅ«riyasantÄ• pova loko hoti. yathÄ• ca paka
sÅ«riyadevaputto hoti, evaá¹ƒ kappavinÄ• sakasÅ«riye natthi. tattha pakatisÅ«riye \Ne II 44
valÄ• hakÄ• pi dhÅ«masikhÄ• pi caranti. kappavinÄ• sakasÅ«riye vattamÄ• ne vigatadhÅ«
Ä• dÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ viya nimmalaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ hoti. á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±ca mahÄ• na
udakaá¹ƒ sussati.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati. yassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• n

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena catuttho sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati. yassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ

pabhavÄ• ``sÄ«hapapÄ• to haá¹ƒsapÄ• tano kaá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹‡á¸• ako rathakÄ• radaho ano
kuá¹‡Ä• ladahoâ€™â€™ ti ime satta mahÄ• sarÄ• sussanti.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena paÃ±camo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati. yassa pÄ• tubhÄ•
aá¹…gulipabbatemanamattampi udakaá¹ƒ na saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena chaá¹-á¹-ho sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati. yassa pÄ• tubhÄ•
ekadhÅ«maá¹ƒ hoti. pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡asinehaá¹ƒ dhÅ«mena. yathÄ• cidaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• nipi.

tatopi dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena sattamo sÅ«riyo pÄ• tubhavati. yassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ
ekajÄ• laá¹ƒ hoti saddhiá¹ƒ koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·ehi. yojanasatikÄ• dibhedÄ• ni s
palujjitvÄ• Ä• kÄ• seyeva antaradhÄ• yanti. sÄ• aggijÄ• lÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• cÄ• tumahÄ•
kanakavimÄ• naratanavimÄ• namaá¹‡ivimÄ• nÄ• ni jhÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ
yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha tayopi brahmaloke jhÄ• petvÄ• Ä•
tiá¹-á¹-hati. sÄ• yÄ• va aá¹‡umattampi saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ atthi, tÄ• va na nibbÄ• yati.
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• raparikkhayÄ• pana sappitelajhÄ• panaggisikhÄ• viya chÄ• rikampi \Be
nibbÄ• yati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena saha upariÄ• kÄ• so eko hoti mahandhakÄ• ro.

<406> atha dÄ«ghassa addhuno accayena mahÄ• megho uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ s
\Ne II 45/. anupubbena kumudanÄ• á¸·ayaá¹-á¹-himusalatÄ• lakkhandhÄ• dippamÄ• á¹‡Ä•
koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·esu sabbaá¹ƒ daá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• antara
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca tiriyaÃ±ca vÄ• to samuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ghanaá¹ƒ karoti parivaá¹-umaá¹ƒ pad
udakabindusadisaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• va mahantaá¹ƒ udakarÄ• siá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti ce?
taÃ±hissa tamhi tamhi vivaraá¹ƒ deti. taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vÄ• tena sampiá¹‡á¸• iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gha
parikkhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ anupubbena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otarati. otiá¹‡á¹‡e otiá¹‡á¹‡e udake brahma
brahmalokÄ• , upari catukÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca devalokÄ• pÄ• tubhavan

purimapathaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e pana balavavÄ• tÄ• uppajjanti. te taá¹ƒ pihitadvÄ
á¹-hitaudakamiva nirassÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• rundhanti. madhurodakaá¹ƒ parikkhayaá¹ƒ gaccha
rasapathaviá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. sÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asampannÄ• ceva hoti gandharasasamp
upari paá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya.

tadÄ• ca Ä• bhassarabrahmaloke paá¹-hamatarÄ• bhinibbattÄ• sattÄ• Ä• yukkhayÄ• vÄ
cavitvÄ• idhÅ«papajjanti. te honti sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• antalikkhacarÄ• . te __aggaÃ±Ã±asutte_
vuttanayena taá¹ƒ rasapathaviá¹ƒ sÄ• yitvÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• Ä• luppakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ pa
atha nesaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• antaradhÄ• yati, andhakÄ• ro hoti. te andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ•

tato nesaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• setvÄ• sÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ janayantaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati, te taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``Ä• lokaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhimhÄ• â€™â€
hutvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• setvÄ• sÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ janayanto ua
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti sÅ«riyotvevassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ karonti.

atha \Be II 48/ sÅ«riye divasaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthaá¹…gate yampi Ä• lokaá¹ƒ labhim
naá¹-á¹-hoti puna bhÄ«tÄ• honti. tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti ``sÄ• dhu vatassa sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä
labheyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• viya ekÅ«napaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sayojanaá¹ƒ
pÄ• tubhavati. te taá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhiyyoso mattÄ• ya haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• hutvÄ• ``amhÄ•
viya uá¹-á¹-hito, tasmÄ• __cando_ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 46/ candotvevassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ k
candimasÅ«riyesu pÄ• tubhÅ«tesu nakkhattÄ• ni tÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• ni pÄ• tubhavanti.

tato pabhuti rattindivÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, anukkamena ca mÄ• saddhamÄ• sautusaá¹ƒvacc
pana pÄ• tubhÅ«tadivaseyeva sinerucakkavÄ• á¸·ahimavantapabbatÄ• pÄ• tubhavanti. te
phagguá¹‡apuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseyeva pÄ• tubhavanti. kathaá¹ƒ? yathÄ• nÄ• ma kaá¹…gubh
pupphuá¸·akÄ• ni uá¹-á¹-hahanti. eke padesÄ• thÅ«pathÅ«pÄ• honti, eke ninnaninnÄ• , ek
thÅ«pathÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pabbatÄ• honti, ninnaninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne samuddÄ• , samasama

atha tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ rasapathaviá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ kamena ekacce vaá¹‡á¹‡
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti. tattha vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e atimaÃ±Ã±anti. tesaá¹ƒ atimÄ•
__rasapathavÄ«_ antaradhÄ• yati. __bhÅ«mipappaá¹-ako_ pÄ• tubhavati. atha nesaá¹ƒ ten
antaradhÄ• yati. __padÄ• latÄ• _ pÄ• tubhavati. teneva nayena sÄ• pi antaradhÄ• yati. aka
pÄ• tubhavati akaá¹‡o athuso suddho sugandho taá¹‡á¸• ulapphalo.

tato nesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ• ni uppajjanti. te sÄ• liá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹
sayameva jÄ• lasikhÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pacati. so hoti odano sumanajÄ• tipupphasad
byaÃ±janena vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ atthi. yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mÄ• honti, taá¹
tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harayataá¹ƒ tato pabhuti muttakarÄ«saá¹ƒ saÃ
tassa nikkhamanatthÄ• ya vaá¹‡amukhÄ• ni pabhijjanti, purisassa purisabhÄ• vo, itthiyÄ• pi
pÄ• tubhavati.

tatra \Be II 49/ sudaá¹ƒ itthÄ« purisaá¹ƒ, puriso ca itthiá¹ƒ ativelaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yati. tesaá¹ƒ
upanijjhÄ• yanapaccayÄ• kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• ho uppajjati. tato __methunadhammaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-
asaddhammapaá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å«hi garahiyamÄ• nÄ• viheá¹-hiyamÄ• nÄ• ta
paá¹-icchÄ• danahetu __agÄ• rÄ• ni_ karonti. te agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasamÄ• nÄ• anukkam
alasajÄ• tikassa sattassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ• sannidhiá¹ƒ karonti. tato pabhu
taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ pariyonandhati, lÄ• yitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi na paá¹-ivirÅ«hati.

te \Ne II 47/ sannipatitvÄ• anutthunanti ``pÄ• pakÄ• vata bho dhammÄ• sattesu pÄ• tubh
manomayÄ• ahumhÄ• â€™â€™ ti __aggaÃ±Ã±asutte_ (DN III 128) vuttanayena vitthÄ• re
á¹-hapenti. atha aÃ±Ã±ataro satto aÃ±Ã±assa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyati. taá¹ƒ dvikkh
tatiyavÄ• re pÄ• á¹‡ileá¹-á¹-udaá¹‡á¸• ehi paharanti. te evaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nagarahamusÄ
uppannesu sannipatitvÄ• cintayanti ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«na mayaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ sammanneyyÄ
khÄ«yitabbaá¹ƒ khÄ«yeyya, garahitabbaá¹ƒ garaheyya, pabbÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jeyya, n
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ anuppadassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu pana sattesu imasmiá¹ƒ tÄ• va kappe ayameva bhagavÄ•
samayena tesu sattesu abhirÅ«pataro ca dassanÄ«yataro ca mahesakkhataro ca buddhisan
niggahapaggahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. te taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• yÄ• citvÄ• sammanniá¹ƒsu. so
__mahÄ• sammato, _ khettÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipatÄ«ti __khattiyo, _ dhammena samena pare raÃ
nÄ• mehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. yaÃ±hi loke acchariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, bodhisattova tattha Ä• di
bodhisattaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• khattiyamaá¹‡á¸• ale saá¹‡á¹-hite anupubbena brÄ• hmaá¹‡
saá¹‡á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu.

tattha kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• meghato yÄ• va jÄ• lupacchedo, idamekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyy
vuccati.

kappavinÄ• sakajÄ• lupacchedato \Be II 50/ yÄ• va koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·aparipÅ
idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_ti vuccati.

sampattimahÄ• meghato yÄ• va candimasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• vo, idaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khy
vuccati.

candimasÅ«riyapÄ• tubhÄ• vato yÄ• va puna kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• megho, idaá¹ƒ catut
__vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_ti vuccati. imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni eko mahÄ• kapp
agginÄ• vinÄ• so ca saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±ca veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<407> yasmiá¹ƒ pana samaye kappo udakena nassati, Ä• ditova kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• m
48/ pubbe vuttanayeneva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso, yathÄ• tattha dutiyasÅ«r
kappavinÄ• sako khÄ• rudakamahÄ• megho vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so Ä• dito sukhumaá¹ƒ sukhum
mahÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• hi koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ pÅ«rento vassati. khÄ• rudaker
pathavÄ«pabbatÄ• dayo vilÄ«yanti, udakaá¹ƒ samantato vÄ• tehi dhÄ• riyati. pathavito yÄ•
udakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha tayopi brahmaloke vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• subhakiá¹‡he Ä• hacca tiá
aá¹‡umattampi saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ atthi, tÄ• va na vÅ«pasammati. udakÄ• nugataá¹ƒ pa
abhibhavitvÄ• sahasÄ• vÅ«pasammati antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• se
mahandhakÄ• roti sabbaá¹ƒ vuttasadisaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ panidha Ä• bhassarabrahmalokaá¹ƒ

pÄ• tubhavati. subhakiá¹‡hato ca cavitvÄ• Ä• bhassaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sattÄ• nibbatt

tattha kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• meghato yÄ• va kappavinÄ• sakudakÅ«pacchedo, idamekaa
udakÅ«pacchedato yÄ• va sampattimahÄ• megho, idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ. sa
imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni eko mahÄ• kappo hoti. evaá¹ƒ udakena vinÄ• so ca sa
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<408> yasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 51/ samaye kappo vÄ• tena vinassati, Ä• ditova kappavinÄ• sakama
pubbe vuttanayeneva vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso, yathÄ• tattha dutiyasÅ«riyo,
kappavinÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• to samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ thÅ«larajaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sukhumavÄ• likaá¹ƒ thÅ«lavÄ• likaá¹ƒ sakkharapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayoti yÄ• va kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ•
visamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitamahÄ• rukkhe ca uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. te pathavito nabhamuggatÄ• r
tattheva cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti.

athÄ• nukkamena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• vÄ• to samuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ p
katvÄ• Ä• kÄ• se khipati. yojanasatappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi pathavippadesÄ•
dviyojanatiyojanacatuyojanapaÃ±cayojanasatappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi bhijjitvÄ• vÄ• tavegena khi
cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti. cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatampi sinerupa
Ä• kÄ• se khipati. te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhihantvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• vin
bhummaá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• nÄ• ni ca Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• nÄ• ni ca vinÄ• sento chakÄ•
koá¹-isatasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni \Ne II 49/ vinÄ• seti. tattha cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• cakkavÄ• á
himavantehi sinerÅ« sinerÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samÄ• gantvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä
yÄ• va tatiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ vÄ• to gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha tayopi brahmaloke vinÄ• setvÄ• v
tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ vinÄ• setvÄ• sayampi vinassati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ
upariÄ• kÄ• so eko hoti mahandhakÄ• roti sabbaá¹ƒ vuttasadisaá¹ƒ. idha pana subhakiá¹‡h
katvÄ• loko pÄ• tubhavati. vehapphalato ca cavitvÄ• subhakiá¹‡haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sa

tattha kappavinÄ• sakamahÄ• meghato yÄ• va kappavinÄ• sakavÄ• tÅ«pacchedo, idamek
vÄ• tÅ«pacchedato yÄ• va sampattimahÄ• megho, idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ ... p
asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ni eko mahÄ• kappo hoti. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• tena vinÄ• so ca saá¹‡á¹-hahanaÃ±

<409> kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Be II 52/ evaá¹ƒ loko vinassati? akusalamÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . akus
evaá¹ƒ loko vinassati. so ca kho rÄ• ge ussannatare agginÄ• vinassati. dose ussannatare u
pana dose ussannatare agginÄ• . rÄ• ge ussannatare udakenÄ• ti vadanti. mohe ussannata
evaá¹ƒ vinassantopi ca nirantarameva sattavÄ• re agginÄ• vinassati. aá¹-á¹-hame vÄ• re u
agginÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hame vÄ• re udakenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hame aá¹-á¹-hame vÄ• re vinassan
vinassitvÄ• puna sattavÄ• re agginÄ• nassati. ettÄ• vatÄ• tesaá¹-á¹-hi kappÄ• atÄ«tÄ• h
nassanavÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattampi paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• laddhokÄ• so vÄ• to paripuá¹‡á¹‡acatusa

subhakiá¹‡he viddhaá¹ƒsento lokaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti.

<410> pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarantopi ca kappÄ• nussaraá¹‡ako bhikkhu etesu kappesu anekepi vivaá¹-á¹-akappe anekepi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-avivaá¹-á¹-akappe anussarati. kathaá¹ƒ? ``a ntiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 244) nayena.

tattha __amutrÄ• si_nti amumhi saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akappe ahaá¹ƒ amumhi bhave vÄ• yoniyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• sattÄ• vÄ• se vÄ• sattanikÄ• ye vÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒnA __evaá¹ƒgotto_ti kaccÄ• no vÄ• kassapo vÄ• . idamassa atÄ«tabhave attano nÄ• magottÄ vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le attano vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• lÅ«khapaá¹‡Ä«tajÄ« sukhadukkhabahulataá¹ƒ vÄ• appÄ• yukadÄ«ghÄ• yukabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• anussaritukÄ• mo tenÄ• ha ``evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... evamÄ• yupariyantoâ€™â€™ ti.

tattha __evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti odÄ• to vÄ• sÄ• mo vÄ• . __evamÄ• hÄ• ro_ti sÄ• limaá¹ƒso pavattaphalabhojano vÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ sukhadukkhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«_ti anekappakÄ• rena k sÄ• misanirÄ• misÄ• dippabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«. __ev vassasataparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yupariyanto vÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tikappasatasahassÄ• yupariyanto vÄ udapÄ• di_nti sohaá¹ƒ tato \Be II 53/ bhavato yonito gatito viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitito sattÄ• v sattanikÄ• yato vÄ• cuto puna amukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhave yoniyÄ• gatiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ sattanikÄ• ye vÄ• udapÄ• diá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• pÄ• si_nti atha tatrÄ• pi bhave yoniyÄ• gatiyÄ• v sattÄ• vÄ• se sattanikÄ• ye vÄ• puna ahosiá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo_tiÄ• di vuttanayameva.

apica yasmÄ• __amutrÄ• si_nti idaá¹ƒ anupubbena Ä• rohantassa yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ anu cuto_ti paá¹-inivattantassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``idhÅ«papannoâ€™â€™ ti imissA anantaramevassa upapattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``amutra udapÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti idaá __tatrÄ• pÄ• si_nti evamÄ• di panassa tatra imissÄ• upapattiyÄ• anantare upapattiá¹-á¹-hA anussaraá¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __so tato cuto idhÅ«papanno_ti svÄ• haá¹ƒ tato anantarÅ«papattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cuto idha asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma khattiyakule vÄ• brÄ• hmaá __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sauddesa_nti nÄ• magottavasena sauddesaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹ nÄ• magottena hi satto tisso kassapoti uddisÄ«yati. vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sÄ• mo odÄ• toti nÄ• tasmÄ• nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ uddeso, itare Ä• kÄ• rÄ• . __anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• samanuss uttÄ• natthamevÄ• ti.

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<411> sattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 51/ cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• ya __cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹

upapÄ• te ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya. yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cuti ca upapÄ• to ca Ã±Ä• ya
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡atthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __cittaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«harati abhininnÄ• metÄ«_ti pa
abhinÄ«harati ceva abhininnÄ• meti ca. __so_ti so katacittÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro bhikkhu. __dibb
dibbasadisattÄ• dibbaá¹ƒ. devatÄ• naÃ±hi sucaritakammanibbattaá¹ƒ pittasemharuhirÄ• dÄ
upakkilesavimuttatÄ• ya dÅ«repi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanasamatthaá¹ƒ dibbaá¹ƒ
idaÃ±cÄ• pi vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• balanibbattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhu \Be II 54/ tÄ• disamevÄ•
dibbavihÄ• ravasena paá¹-iladdhattÄ• attanÄ• ca dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• pi dibbaá¹ƒ.
mahÄ• jutikattÄ• pi dibbaá¹ƒ. tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• digatarÅ«padassanena mahÄ• gatikattÄ• pi dib
saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• reneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dassanaá¹-á¹-hena __cakkhu_. cakkhukiccakaraá¹‡ena cakkhumivÄ• tipi __cakkhu_. cutÅ«
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetuttÄ• __visuddhaá¹ƒ_. yo hi cutimattameva passati, na upapÄ• taá¹ƒ. s
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yo upapÄ• tamattameva passati, na cutiá¹ƒ, so
navasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yo pana tadubhayaá¹ƒ passati, so yasmÄ•
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ ativattati. tasmÄ• ssa taá¹ƒdassanaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetu hoti. ubhaya
buddhaputtÄ• passanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``cutÅ«papÄ• tadassanena diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhihetuttÄ•

manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• rÅ«padassanena __atikkantamÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ, _ mÄ• n
atikkantattÄ• atikkantamÄ• nusakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tena dibbena cakkhunÄ• visuddhena a
__satte passatÄ«_ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsacakkhunÄ• viya satte oloketi.

__cavamÄ• ne upapajjamÄ• ne_ti ettha cutikkhaá¹‡e upapattikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• dibbacakkhun
ye pana Ä• sannacutikÄ• idÄ• ni cavissanti, te cavamÄ• nÄ• . ye ca gahitapaá¹-isandhikÄ•
upapajjamÄ• nÄ• ti adhippetÄ• . te evarÅ«pe cavamÄ• ne ca upapajjamÄ• ne ca passatÄ«t

__hÄ«ne_ti \Ne II 52/ mohanissandayuttattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tikulabhogÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ va
oÃ±Ã±Ä• te avaÃ±Ã±Ä• te. __paá¹‡Ä«te_ti amohanissandayuttattÄ• tabbiparÄ«te. __suvaa
adosanissandayuttattÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakantamanÄ• pavaá¹‡á¹‡ayutte. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti dosan
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• kantaamanÄ• pavaá¹‡á¹‡ayutte. anabhirÅ«pe virÅ«petipi attho. __sugate_ti su
alobhanissandayuttattÄ• vÄ• aá¸• á¸• he mahaddhane. __duggate_ti duggatigate. lobhanis
appannapÄ• ne.

__yathÄ• kammupage_ti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ, tena tena upagate. tattha puri
dibbacakkhukiccaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pana padena yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ
ayamuppattikkamo, idha bhikkhu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• nirayÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ \Be II 55/ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ va
satte passati mahÄ• dukkhamanubhavamÄ• ne. taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhukiccameva.
nu kho kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ime sattÄ• etaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassa
taá¹ƒkammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. tathÄ• uparidevalokÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ

nandanavanamissakavanaphÄ• rusakavanÄ• dÄ«su satte passati mahÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ anub
dibbacakkhukiccameva. so evaá¹ƒ manasikaroti ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ime sattÄ
anubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassa idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katvÄ• ti taá¹ƒkammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã
yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. imassa visuá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, yat
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• pi. dibbacakkhupÄ• dakÄ• neva hi imÄ• ni dibbacakkhunÄ•

__kÄ• yaduccaritenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su duá¹-á¹-hu caritaá¹ƒ, duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• caritaá¹ƒ kilesa
duccaritaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yena duccaritaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yato vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ duccaritanti kÄ• yaduccarita
nayo. __samannÄ• gatÄ• _ti samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• . __ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ upavÄ• dakÄ• _ti budd
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso gihisotÄ• pannÄ• nampi anatthakÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• antimavatthunÄ•
upavÄ• dakÄ• akkosakÄ• garahakÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha natthi imesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡adhan
vadanto antimavatthunÄ• upavadati. natthi imesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vimokkho vÄ• maggo
vadanto guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanavasena upavadatÄ«ti veditabbo. so ca jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• upava
ubhayathÄ• pi ariyÅ«pavÄ• dova hoti. bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyasadisaá¹ƒ saggÄ
maggÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca, satekicchaá¹ƒ pana hoti. tassa Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vatthu ve

aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 53/ kira gÄ• me eko thero ca daharabhikkhu ca piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya car
paá¹-hamaghareyeva uá¸·uá¹…kamattaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hayÄ• guá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒsu. therassa ca kucchi
``ayaá¹ƒ yÄ• gu mayhaá¹ƒ sappÄ• yÄ• , yÄ• va na sÄ«talÄ• hoti, tÄ• va naá¹ƒ pivÄ• mÄ«â
ummÄ• ratthÄ• ya Ä• haá¹-e dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• e nisÄ«ditvÄ• pivi. itaro taá¹ƒ jigucchanto ``a
mahallako, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ lajjitabbakaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero \Be II 56/ gÄ• me
gantvÄ• daharabhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``atthi te, Ä• vuso, imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™
sotÄ• panno ahanti. tena hÄ• vuso, uparimaggatthÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• akÄ• si. khÄ«
taá¹ƒ khamÄ• pesi. tenassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ ahosi.

tasmÄ• yo aÃ±Ã±opi ariyaá¹ƒ upavadati, tena gantvÄ• sace attanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti
nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca avacaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me khamÄ• hÄ«â€™
navakataro hoti, vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bh
idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca avacaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me khamathÄ• â€™â€™ ti khamÄ• petabbo. sace disÄ• pa
gantvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dike vÄ• pesetvÄ• khamÄ• petabbo.

sace ca nÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ, na pesetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hoti, ye tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« vasanti
gantvÄ• sace navakatarÄ• honti, ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• , sace vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• , vuá¸
paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca avacaá¹
Ä• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• khamÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sammukhÄ• akhamantepi etadeva kat

sace ekacÄ• rikabhikkhu hoti, nevassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ
paá¹‡á¸• itassa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• yasm

avacaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me anussarato vippaá¹-isÄ• ro hoti, kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.
cintayittha, thero tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khamati, cittaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• pi ariya
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• khamatÅ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutamaÃ±
gantvÄ• yÄ• vasivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi khamÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kate neva saggÄ• vara
hoti, pÄ• katikameva hotÄ«ti.

__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• _ti \Ne II 54/ viparÄ«tadassanÄ• . __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasam
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena samÄ• dinnanÄ• nÄ• vidhakammÄ• , ye ca micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÅ
aÃ±Ã±epi samÄ• dapenti. ettha ca vacÄ«duccaritaggahaá¹‡eneva ariyÅ«pavÄ• de manodu
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• yapi imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ puna vacanaá¹ƒ \Be II 57/
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjabhÄ• vadassanatthanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• sÄ• vajjo hi ariyÅ«pavÄ• do, Ä
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``seyyathÄ• pi, sÄ• riputta, bhikkhu sÄ«lasampanno samÄ• dhisampanno
diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• dheyya, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ, sÄ• riputta, vadÄ
taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ appahÄ• ya taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissajjitvÄ• yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto,
nirayeâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 149). micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hito ca mahÄ• sÄ• vajjataraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• mi, yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ mahÄ
bhikkhave, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• ni, bhikkhave, vajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™

__kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• _ti upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akkhandhapariccÄ• gÄ• . __parammaraá¹‡Ä• _ti tac
abhinibbattikkhandhaggahaá¹‡e. atha vÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ti jÄ«vitindriyassa upacchedÄ
cuticittato uddhaá¹ƒ. __apÄ• ya_nti evamÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ nirayavevacanameva.

nirayo hi saggamokkhahetubhÅ«tÄ• puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• ayÄ• apetattÄ• , sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ
dukkhassa gati paá¹-isaraá¹‡anti __duggati, _ dosabahulatÄ• ya vÄ• duá¹-á¹-hena kammun
__duggati_. vivasÄ• nipatanti ettha dukkaá¹-akÄ• rinoti __vinipÄ• to_. vinassantÄ• vÄ• ett
saá¹ƒbhijjamÄ• naá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• tipi __vinipÄ• to_. natthi ettha assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±ito a

atha vÄ• __apÄ• ya_ggahaá¹‡ena tiracchÄ• nayoniá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tiracchÄ• nayoni hi apÄ• y
duggati mahesakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato. __duggati_ggahaá¹‡ena
ceva duggati ca, sugatito apetattÄ• dukkhassa ca gatibhÅ«tattÄ• . na tu vinipÄ• to asurasa
avinipatitattÄ• . __vinipÄ• ta_ggahaá¹‡ena asurakÄ• yaá¹ƒ. so hi yathÄ• vuttena atthena ap
sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattÄ• vinipÄ• toti vuccati. __niraya_ggahaá¹‡ena \Ne II 55/
avÄ«ciÄ• dianekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nirayamevÄ• ti. __upapannÄ• _ti upagatÄ• , tattha abhinibb
vuttavipariyÄ• yena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

ayaá¹ƒ \Be II 58/ pana viseso, tattha sugatiggahaá¹‡ena manussagatipi saá¹…gayhati. sag
devagatiyeva. tattha sundarÄ• gatÄ«ti __sugati_. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi visayehi suá¹-á¹-hu aggoti
lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena __loko_ti ayaá¹ƒ vacanattho.

``iti dibbena cakkhunÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ nigamanavacanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ dibbena ca
passatÄ«ti ayamettha saá¹…khepattho.

<412> evaá¹ƒ passitukÄ• mena pana Ä• dikammikena kulaputtena kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``tejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä
imesu tÄ«su kasiá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• sannaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nagocar
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. na tattha appanÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. sace hi uppÄ• deti, pÄ
hoti, na parikammanissayaá¹ƒ. imesu ca pana tÄ«su Ä• lokakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva seá¹-á¹-hatara
itaresaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡aniddese vuttanayena uppÄ• detvÄ• upacÄ• rabhÅ«
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbaá¹ƒ. vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• nayopi cassa tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

vaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa antoyeva rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ passitabbaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ passato
vÄ• ro atikkamati. tato Ä• loko antaradhÄ• yati. tasmiá¹ƒ antarahite rÅ«pagatampi na dissati
punappunaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nameva pavisitvÄ• tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• loko pharitabbo. ev
thÄ• magato hotÄ«ti ettha Ä• loko hotÅ«ti yattakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchindati, tattha Ä• lo
divasampi nisÄ«ditvÄ• passato rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ hoti. rattiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ukkÄ• ya maggapaá¹-ip
opammaá¹ƒ.

eko kira rattiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ukkÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji. tassa sÄ• tiá¹‡ukkÄ• vijjhÄ• yi. athass
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsu. so taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ukkaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• tiá¹‡ukkÄ• puna ujjÄ•
purimÄ• lokato mahantataraá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne
sÅ«riyo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÅ«riye uá¹-á¹-hite ukkÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti taá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etv
tattha ukkÄ• loko viya parikammakÄ• le kasiá¹‡Ä• loko. ukkÄ• ya \Be II 59/ vijjhÄ• tÄ• ya sa
adassanaá¹ƒ viya rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ passato parikammassa vÄ• rÄ• tikkamena Ä• loke antarahi
adassanaá¹ƒ. ukkÄ• ya ghaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ viya punappunaá¹ƒ pavesanaá¹ƒ. ukkÄ• ya purimÄ•
mahantatarÄ• lokakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya puna parikammaá¹ƒ karoto balavatarÄ• lokapharaá¹‡aá
viya thÄ• magatÄ• lokassa yathÄ• paricchedena á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡ukkaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ
parittÄ• lokaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• thÄ• magatenÄ• lokena divasampi rÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ.

tattha yadÄ• tassa bhikkhuno maá¹ƒsacakkhussa anÄ• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ antokucchigataá¹ƒ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«talanissitaá¹ƒ tirokuá¹-á¹-apabbatapÄ• kÄ• ragataá¹ƒ paracakkavÄ• á
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, maá¹ƒsacakkhunÄ• dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya
uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tadeva cettha rÅ«padassanasamatthaá¹ƒ, na pubbabhÄ•

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ puthujjanassa paribandho hoti. kasmÄ• ? so hi yasmÄ• yattha yattha Ä• lo
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pathavÄ«samuddapabbate vinivijjhitvÄ• pi ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒ hoti, at
bhayÄ• nakÄ• ni yakkharakkhasÄ• dirÅ«pÄ• ni passato bhayaá¹ƒ uppajjati. yena cittavikkhe

jhÄ• navibbhantako hoti, tasmÄ• rÅ«padassane appamattena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dibbacakkhuno uppattikkamo. vuttappakÄ• rametaá¹ƒ rÅ«pamÄ• rammaá¹‡aá
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhe tadeva rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• java
sabbaá¹ƒ purimanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi pubbabhÄ• gacittÄ• ni savitakkasavicÄ• r
pariyosÄ• ne atthasÄ• dhakacittaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. tena sahajÄ•
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• te Ã±Ä• á¹‡antipi dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡antipi vuccatÄ«ti.

cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•

<413> á¹• 21 iti \Ne II 57/ paÃ±cakkhandhavidÅ«, paÃ±ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• avoca yÄ• nÄ• tho

tÄ• Ã±atvÄ• tÄ• su ayaá¹ƒ, pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ||

etÄ• su \Be II 60/ hi yadetaá¹ƒ cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dibbacakkhu, tas
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti dvepi paribhaá¹‡á¸
dve iddhividhÄ• dÄ«ni ca paÃ±cÄ• ti satta abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni idhÄ• gatÄ• ni. idÄ• r
asammohatthaá¹ƒ ---

Ä• rammaá¹‡attikÄ• vuttÄ• , ye cattÄ• ro mahesinÄ• .

sattannamapi Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, pavattiá¹ƒ tesu dÄ«paye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• . cattÄ• ro hi Ä• rammaá¹‡attikÄ• mahesinÄ• vuttÄ• . katame catt
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡attiko, maggÄ• rammaá¹‡attiko, atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡attiko, ajjhattÄ• ramm
tikamÄ• tikÄ• 13, 16, 19, 21).

<414> tattha __iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
parittamahaggataatÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena satta
kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi yadÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ cittasannissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adissamÄ• nena kÄ• yena ga
kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti, mahaggatacitte samodahati samÄ• ropeti, tadÄ• upayogaladdha
katvÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• rammaá¹‡ato parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasan
kÄ• yena gantukÄ• mo kÄ• yavasena cittaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• meti, pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ rÅ«p
samÄ• ropeti, tadÄ• upayogaladdhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti katvÄ• mahaggatacittÄ•
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

yasmÄ• pana tadeva cittaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, tasmÄ• atÄ
mahÄ• dhÄ• tunidhÄ• ne mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya anÄ• gataá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hah
hoti. __mahÄ• kassapatthero_ kira mahÄ• dhÄ• tunidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karonto ``anÄ• gate aá¹-á¹-
dvevassasatÄ• ni ime gandhÄ• mÄ• sussiá¹ƒsu, pupphÄ• ni mÄ• milÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, dÄ«pÄ•
II 58/ (Dhs-a 1434) adhiá¹-á¹-hahi. sabbaá¹ƒ tatheva ahosi. __assaguttatthero_ vattaniyaser
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sukkhabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• udakasoá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ divas
dadhirasaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. purebhatte gahitaá¹ƒ dadhirasaá¹ƒ hoti. pacchÄ• bha
(Dhs-a 1434). kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana cittasannissitaá¹ƒ \Be II 61/ katvÄ• adissamÄ• nena kÄ• yen
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

kÄ• yavasena cittaá¹ƒ, cittavasena vÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• manakÄ• le attano kumÄ• rak
ca sakÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡ato ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. bahiddhÄ•
pana bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va iddhividhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa sattasu Ä• rammaá¹‡

<415> __dibbasotadhÄ• tuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ parittapaccuppannaajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
pavattati. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi yasmÄ• saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, saddo ca paritto, ta
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pana saddaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• p
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ attano kucchisaddasavanakÄ• le ajjhattÄ• ramma
saddasavanakÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ dibbasotadhÄ• tuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa catÅ«
veditabbÄ• .

<416> __cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
parittamahaggataappamÄ• á¹‡amaggaatÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡
pavattati. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi paresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittajÄ• nanakÄ• le parittÄ• rammaá¹
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraarÅ«pÄ• vacaracittajÄ• nanakÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. maggap
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

ettha ca puthujjano sotÄ• pannassa cittaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. sotÄ• panno vÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• n
arahato netabbaá¹ƒ. arahÄ• pana sabbesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±opi ca uparimo heâ
viseso veditabbo. maggacittÄ• rammaá¹‡akÄ• le maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ• pana
anÄ• gate sattadivasabbhantare ca paresaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, tadÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡a
hoti.

kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 59/ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tividhaá¹ƒ
santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ, addhÄ• paccuppannaÃ±ca. tattha uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitibhaá¹…gappa
__khaá¹‡apaccuppannaá¹ƒ_. ekadvesantativÄ• rapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ __santatipaccuppanna
nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• lokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatassa na tÄ• va Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hot
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti \Be II 62/, etthantare ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . Ä• lokaá¹-á¹-hÄ

ovarakaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi na tÄ• va sahasÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, yÄ• va pa
etthantare ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . dÅ«re á¹-hatvÄ• pana rajakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthav
ghaá¹‡á¸• ibherÄ«Ä• koá¹-anavikÄ• raÃ±ca disvÄ• pi na tÄ• va saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, yÄ• va
etasmimpi antare ekadvesantativÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ

__saá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• _ pana rÅ«pasantati arÅ«pasantatÄ«ti dve santatiyo vatvÄ• ud
yÄ• va tÄ«re akkantaudakalekhÄ• na vippasÄ«dati, addhÄ• nato Ä• gatassa yÄ• va kÄ• ye
Ä• tapÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa yÄ• va andhakÄ• rabhÄ• vo na vigacchat
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ manasi karitvÄ• divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• olokentassa yÄ•
phandanabhÄ• vo na vÅ«pasammati, ayaá¹ƒ __rÅ«pasantati_ nÄ• ma. dve tayo javanavÄ•
vatvÄ• tadubhayampi __santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti vadanti.

ekabhavaparicchinnaá¹ƒ pana __addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __b
mano ye ca dhammÄ• ubhayametaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ ce paccuppanne chanda
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, chandarÄ• gappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa tadabhinandati, tada
dhammesu saá¹ƒhÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 284) vuttaá¹ƒ. santatipaccuppannaÃ±cettha a
addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ sutte.

tattha keci khaá¹‡apaccuppannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hot
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? yasmÄ• iddhimato ca parassa ca ekakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti. idaÃ±ca
yathÄ• Ä• kÄ• se khitte pupphamuá¹-á¹-himhi avassaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ ekassa vaá¹‡á
paá¹-ivijjhati, evaá¹ƒ parassa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«ti rÄ• sivasena mahÄ• janassa citte Ä•
ekassa cittaá¹ƒ ekena cittena uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• bhaá¹…gakkhaá
taá¹ƒ pana vassasatampi vassasahassampi Ä• vajjanto yena ca cittena Ä• vajjati \Ne II 60/,
tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sahaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato Ä• vajjanajavanÄ• naÃ±ca aniá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vappattidosato ayuttanti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ.

santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ \Be II 63/ pana addhÄ• paccuppannaÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«
vattamÄ• najavanavÄ«thito atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavasena dvittijavanavÄ«thiparimÄ• á¹‡e kÄ• le
sabbampi santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ pana javanavÄ• rena
__saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• , iddhimÄ• parassa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitukÄ• mo Ä• vajjati, Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• teneva saha nirujjhati. tato cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• javanÄ• ni. yesa
iddhicittaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi tadeva niruddhaá¹ƒ cittamÄ
tÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti, addhÄ• vasena paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . ekÄ•
parassa cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, na itarÄ• ni. yathÄ• cakkhudvÄ• re cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva
itarÄ• nÄ«ti. iti idaá¹ƒ santatipaccuppannassa ceva addhÄ• paccuppannassa ca vasena pa

hoti. yasmÄ• vÄ• santatipaccuppannampi addhÄ• paccuppanneyeva patati, tasmÄ• addh
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. parassa cittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• yeva pana bahid
evaá¹ƒ cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavatti veditabbÄ• .

<417> __pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_
parittamahaggataappamÄ• á¹‡amaggaatÄ«taajjhattabahiddhÄ• navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡avas
pavattati. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi kÄ• mÄ• vacarakkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le parittÄ• rammaá
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakkhandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
bhÄ• vitamaggaá¹ƒ sacchikataphalaÃ±ca anussaraá¹‡akÄ• le appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
anussaraá¹‡akÄ• le maggÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. niyamato panetaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva

tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ayathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nipi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa sattadivasabbhantarÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ cittameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±
khandhapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti. maggasampayuttacittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• pana
\Ne II 61/ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ca atÄ«taá¹ƒ cetanÄ• mattameva Ä• r
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pana atÄ«tÄ• khandhÄ• khandhapaá¹-ibaddhaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci ar
II 64/. taÃ±hi atÄ«takkhandhakhandhapaá¹-ibaddhesu dhammesu sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á
viseso veditabbo. ayamettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo. yasmÄ• pana ``kusalÄ• khandhÄ• idc
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.404) paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ. t
cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ayathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• honti. tatrÄ• pi
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• evÄ• ti.

attano khandhÄ• nussaraá¹‡akÄ• le panetaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. parassa khandhÄ
bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``atÄ«te vipassÄ« bhagavÄ• ahosi. tassa mÄ• tÄ• bandhumatÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN II 12) nayena nÄ• magottapathavÄ«nimittÄ• dianussaraá¹‡akÄ• le navattab
__nÄ• magotta_nti cettha khandhÅ«panibandho sammutisiddho byaÃ±janattho daá¹-á¹-hab
byaÃ±janaÃ±hi saddÄ• yatanasaá¹…gahitattÄ• parittaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha ``niruttipaá¹-isam
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 749). ayamettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. evaá¹ƒ pubbe
aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavatti veditabbÄ• .

<418> __dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ parittapaccuppannaajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡avas
pavattati. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi yasmÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, rÅ«paÃ±ca parittaá
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. vijjamÄ• neyeva ca rÅ«pe pavattattÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá
kucchigatÄ• dirÅ«padassanakÄ• le ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. parassa rÅ«padassanakÄ• le b
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa catÅ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavatti veditabbÄ• .

<419> __anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_

parittamahaggataappamÄ• á¹‡amaggaanÄ• gataajjhattabahiddhÄ• navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡á
pavattati. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi ``ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• gate kÄ• mÄ• vacare nibbattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ
parittÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. ``rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare vÄ• nibbattissatÄ«â€™â€™
mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati, phalaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«â€™â€™
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatiâ€™â€™ cceva jÄ• nanakÄ• le m
taá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva.

tattha \Be II 65/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, atha k
sattadivasabbhantarÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khandh
khandhapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pubbenivÄ• saÃ±
anÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. ``ahaá¹ƒ amutra nibbattissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanak
``asuko amutra nibbattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanakÄ• le bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``anÄ•
uppajjissati (DN III 107). subrahmÄ• nÄ• massa brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pitÄ• bhavissati. brahmava
mÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana nayena nÄ• magottajÄ• nanakÄ• le pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä
vattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• ram

<420> __yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ parittamahaggataatÄ«taajjhattabahiddhÄ• ram
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavattati. kathaá¹ƒ? taÃ±hi kÄ• mÄ• vacarakammajÄ• nanakÄ• le parittÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakammajÄ• nanakÄ• le mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ«tam
attano kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanakÄ• le ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. parassa kammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanakÄ•
evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa paÃ±casu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavatti veditabbÄ• . y
ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ceva bahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• lena ajjhatta
jÄ• nanakÄ• le ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi hotiyevÄ• ti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• niddeso nÄ• ma

terasamo paricchedo.

14. khandhaniddeso

paÃ±Ã±Ä• kathÄ•

<421> idÄ• ni \Be II 66/ \Ne II 63/ yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena adhigatÄ• nisaá¹ƒs
samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• __sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sap
bhÄ• vaya_nti ettha cittasÄ«sena niddiá¹-á¹-ho __samÄ• dhi_ sabbÄ• kÄ• rena bhÄ• vito ho

tadanantarÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• . sÄ• ca atisaá¹…khepadesitattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
pageva bhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tassÄ• vitthÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ idaá

kÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kenaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kÄ• nassÄ• lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
katividhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbÄ• , paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ko Ä• nisaá¹ƒs

<422> tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ, __kÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• bahuvidhÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ
vibhÄ• vayituá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ adhippetaÃ±ceva atthaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhey
saá¹ƒvatteyya, tasmÄ• idha adhippetameva sandhÄ• ya vadÄ• ma. kusalacittasampayuttaá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<423> __kenaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• . kimidaá¹ƒ __paj
saÃ±jÄ• nanavijÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• ravisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. saÃ±Ã±Ä•
samÄ• nepi jÄ• nanabhÄ• ve, saÃ±Ã±Ä• ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«takaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rammaá¹‡asa
``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti.
pÄ«takaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca jÄ• nÄ• ti, lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaÃ±ca pÄ• peti. u
maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ na \Ne II 64/ sakkoti. paÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttanayavasena Ä•
lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaÃ±ca pÄ• peti, ussakkitvÄ• maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vaÃ±ca pÄ• peti.

yathÄ• hi heraÃ±Ã±ikaphalake á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡arÄ• siá¹ƒ eko ajÄ• tabuddhidÄ• n
heraÃ±Ã±ikoti tÄ«su janesu passamÄ• nesu \Be II 67/ ajÄ• tabuddhidÄ• rako kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä
cittavicittadÄ«ghacaturassaparimaá¹‡á¸• alabhÄ• vamattameva jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``idaá¹ƒ manussÄ
upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ ratanasammataâ€™â€™ nti na jÄ• nÄ• ti. gÄ• mikapuriso cittavicittÄ
``idaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ ratanasammataâ€™â€™ nti ca. ``ayaá¹ƒ
addhasÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ pana vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. heraÃ±Ã±iko sabbepi te pa
kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• pi jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• koá¹-itassa saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pi, gandhaá¹ƒ ghÄ
sÄ• yitvÄ• pi, hatthena dhÄ• rayitvÄ• pi, asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• me vÄ• nigame vÄ• nag
vÄ• katotipi, asukÄ• cariyena katotipi jÄ• nÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• hi ajÄ• tabuddhino dÄ• rakassa kahÄ• paá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ viya hoti, nÄ«lÄ• diva
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ramattagahaá¹‡ato. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ• mikassa purisassa kahÄ•
nÄ«lÄ• divasena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ragahaá¹‡ato, uddhaá¹ƒpi ca lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhas
heraÃ±Ã±ikassa kahÄ• paá¹‡adassanamiva hoti, nÄ«lÄ• divasena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá
lakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaÃ±ca pÄ• petvÄ• , tato uddhampi maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vapÄ• panato. t
saÃ±jÄ• nanavijÄ• nanÄ• kÄ• ravisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pajÄ
sandhÄ• ya hi etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti.

sÄ• panesÄ• yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, na tattha ekaá¹ƒsena hoti. yadÄ• pana

tehi dhammehi ``ayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• , idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
alabbhaneyyanÄ• nattÄ• sukhumÄ• duddasÄ• . tenÄ• ha Ä• yasmÄ• nÄ• gaseno ``dukka
kataâ€™â€™ nti. kiá¹ƒ, bhante, nÄ• gasena bhagavatÄ• dukkaraá¹ƒ katanti? `dukkaraá¹ƒ,
kataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• rammaá¹‡e pavatt
akkhÄ• taá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ phasso, ayaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• , ayaá¹ƒ cetanÄ• , idaá¹ƒ
7.16).

<424> __kÄ• nassÄ• _ \Be II 68/ \Ne II 65/ __lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á
dhammasabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhalakkhaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• vapaá¹-icchÄ• dakamohandhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsanarasÄ• , asammohapaccupaá¹-á
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.2) vacanato pana samÄ• dhi tas

paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhedakathÄ•

<425> __katividhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti dhammasabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhalakkhaá¹‡ena tÄ• va eka
duvidhÄ• . tathÄ• sÄ• savÄ• nÄ• savÄ• divasena, nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• panavasena, so
dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«mivasena ca. tividhÄ• cintÄ• sutabhÄ• vanÄ• mayavasena. tath
parittamahaggataappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena, Ä• yÄ• pÄ• yaupÄ• yakosallavasena,
catubbidhÄ• catÅ«su saccesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• vasena cÄ• ti.

<426> tattha __ekavidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ uttÄ• natthoyeva. __duvidhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se_ lokiy
__lokiyÄ• _. lokuttaramaggasampayuttÄ• __lokuttarÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaravasena du

dutiyaduke Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• __sÄ• savÄ• _. tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• rammaá
lokiyalokuttarÄ• va hoti. Ä• savasampayuttÄ• sÄ• savÄ• . Ä• savavippayuttÄ• anÄ• savÄ•
sÄ• savÄ• nÄ• savÄ• divasena duvidhÄ• .

tatiyaduke yÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitukÄ• massa catunnaá¹ƒ arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ va
__nÄ• mavavatthÄ• panapaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. yÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhassa vavatthÄ• pane paÃ±Ã±Ä•
__rÅ«pavavatthÄ• panapaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• panavasena duvidhÄ•

catutthaduke dvÄ«su kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittesu soá¸·asasu ca paÃ±cakanayena catukka
paÃ±Ã±Ä• __somanassasahagatÄ• _. dvÄ«su kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittesu catÅ«su ca pa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• __upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ somanassupekkhÄ• sahagatavasena duvidh

paÃ±camaduke \Ne II 66/ paá¹-hamamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be II 69/ __dassanabhÅ«mi_. avas
__bhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«mÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«mivasena duvidhÄ• .

<427> __tikesu_ paá¹-hamattike parato assutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• attano cintÄ• va
__cintÄ• mayÄ• _. parato sutvÄ• paá¹-iladdhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sutavasena nipphannattÄ• __su
bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena nipphannÄ• appanÄ• ppattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• __bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• _. vu

``tattha katamÄ• cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ? yogavihitesu vÄ• kammÄ• yatanesu yogavihi
yogavihitesu vÄ• vijjÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu kammassakataá¹ƒ vÄ• saccÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ
... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccanti vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pi
khantiá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ruciá¹ƒ mutiá¹ƒ pekkhaá¹ƒ dhammanijjhÄ• nakhantiá¹ƒ parato assut
ayaá¹ƒ vuccati cintÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... sutvÄ• paá¹-ilabhati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati sutar
sabbÄ• pi samÄ• pannassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 7

evaá¹ƒ cintÄ• sutabhÄ• vanÄ• mayavasena tividhÄ• .

dutiyattike kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhamme Ä• rabbha pavattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• __parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
Ä• rabbha pavattÄ• __mahaggatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• _. sÄ• lokiyavipassanÄ• . nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä
__appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• _. sÄ• lokuttaravipassanÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ parittamahaggatÄ• pp
tividhÄ• .

tatiyattike __Ä• yo_ nÄ• ma vuddhi, sÄ• duvidhÄ• anatthahÄ• nito atthuppattito ca. tattha
__Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• ha ---

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ Ä• yakosallaá¹ƒ? ime me dhamme manasikaroto anuppannÄ• ceva aku
uppannÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• pahÄ«yanti, ime vÄ• panime dhamme manasikaroto an
uppajjanti. uppannÄ• ca kusalÄ• dhammÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya vepullÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
yÄ• tattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Ne II 67/ pajÄ• nanÄ• ... pe ... amoho dhammavicayo sammÄ• diá¹
Ä• yakosallaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 771).

__apÄ• yo_ti \Be II 70/ pana avuddhi, sÄ• pi duvidhÄ• atthahÄ• nito ca anatthuppattito ca.
__apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• ha ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ apÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ? ime dhamme man
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh 771).

sabbattha pana tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• yesu nibbattikÄ• raá¹‡esu taá¹ƒkha
á¹-hÄ• nuppattikaá¹ƒ kosallaá¹ƒ upÄ• yakosallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha --- ``sabbÄ• pi tatrup
upÄ• yakosallaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 771). evaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• pÄ• yaupÄ• yakosallavasena tividhÄ

catutthattike attano khandhe gahetvÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• __ajjhattÄ• bh
bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ vÄ• anindriyabaddharÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• __bahiddhÄ• bhinivesÄ•
__ajjhattabahiddhÄ• bhinivesÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• bhinivesÄ• divasena tividhÄ• .

<428> __catukkesu_ paá¹-hamacatukke dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dukkhasamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dukkhanirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su
catubbidhÄ• .

dutiyacatukke catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• nÄ• ma atthÄ• dÄ«su pabhedagatÄ• ni cattÄ• ri Ã
--- ``atthe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . dhamme Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isamb
tatradhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• . Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu Ã±Ä• á¹
paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 718).

tattha __attho_ti saá¹…khepato hetuphalassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. hetuphalaá¹ƒ hi yasmÄ•
adhigamiyati sampÄ• puá¹‡iyati, tasmÄ• atthoti vuccati. pabhedato pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pacc
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhÄ• sitattho, vipÄ• ko, kiriyÄ• ti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• atthoti veditabbÄ• \
paccavekkhantassa tasmiá¹ƒ atthe pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ•
paccayassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. paccayo hi yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dahati pavatteti vÄ• samp
tasmÄ• dhammoti vuccati. pabhedato \Be II 71/ pana yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyama
kusalaá¹ƒ, akusalanti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• dhammoti veditabbÄ• . taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pac
dhamme pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _.

ayameva hi attho abhidhamme ---

``dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . dukkhasamudaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . hetuphale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . y
saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nibbattÄ• abhinibbattÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ att
dhammÄ• te dhammÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• nibbattÄ• abhinibbattÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . jarÄ• mar
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhid
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ•
suttaá¹ƒ geyyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vedallaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . so tassa ta
atthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti `ayaá¹ƒ imassa bhÄ• sitassa attho, ayaá¹ƒ imassa bhÄ• sitassa atthoâ€™
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . katame dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ? yasmiá¹ƒ samaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
hoti ... pe ... ime dhammÄ• kusalÄ• . imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 719 Ä• dayo) nayena vibha

__tatradhammaniruttÄ• bhilÄ• pe Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti tasmiá¹ƒ atthe ca dhamme ca yÄ• sabhÄ•
vohÄ• ro. tadabhilÄ• pe tassa bhÄ• sane udÄ«raá¹‡e taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ lapitaá¹ƒ udÄ«ritaâ

sabhÄ• vanirutti, ayaá¹ƒ na sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tassÄ• dhammaniruttisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya
mÄ• gadhikÄ• ya sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• sÄ• ya pabhedagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __n
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatto hi phasso vedanÄ• ti evamÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ s
jÄ• nÄ• ti. phassÄ• vedanoti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pana ayaá¹ƒ na sabhÄ• vaniruttÄ«ti.

__Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu_ \Be II 72/ \Ne II 69/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti sabbattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡amÄ• rammaá¹‡a
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vuttesu vÄ• tesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu sagocarak
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• _ti attho.

<429> catassopi cetÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu pabhedaá¹ƒ gacchanti sekk
asekkhabhÅ«miyaÃ±ca.

tattha aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca asekkhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pabhedagatÄ
Ä• nandattheracittagahapatidhammikaupÄ• sakaupÄ• ligahapatikhujjuttarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«
evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su pabhedaá¹ƒ gacchantiyopi cetÄ• adhigamena pariyattiyÄ• sav
pubbayogena cÄ• ti imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi visadÄ• honti.

tattha __adhigamo_ nÄ• ma arahattappatti. __pariyatti_ nÄ• ma buddhavacanassa pariyÄ•
nÄ• ma sakkaccaá¹ƒ atthiá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammassavanaá¹ƒ. __paripucchÄ• _ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¸
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadaatthapadavinicchayakathÄ• , __pubbayogo_ nÄ• ma pubbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ s
yÄ• va anulomaá¹ƒ gotrabhusamÄ«paá¹ƒ, tÄ• va vipassanÄ• nuyogo.

apare Ä• hu ---

``pubbayogo bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ, desabhÄ• sÄ• ca Ä• gamo.

paripucchÄ• adhigamo, garusannissayo tathÄ• .

mittasampatti cevÄ• ti, paá¹-isambhidapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __pubbayogo_ vuttanayova. __bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tesu tesu satthesu ca sippÄ
__desabhÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• ma ekasatavohÄ• rakusalatÄ• . visesena pana mÄ• gadhike kosalla
opammavaggamattassapi buddhavacanassa pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ. __paripucchÄ• _ nÄ• ma
atthavinicchayapucchanaá¹ƒ. __adhigamo_ nÄ• ma sotÄ• pannatÄ• vÄ• ... pe ... arahattaá
\Ne II 70/ nÄ• ma sutapaá¹-ibhÄ• nabahulÄ• naá¹ƒ garÅ«naá¹ƒ santike vÄ• so. __mittasamp
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒyeva mittÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti.

tattha buddhÄ• ca paccekabuddhÄ• ca pubbayogaÃ±ceva adhigamaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya paá¹-

sÄ• vakÄ• sabbÄ• nipi etÄ• ni kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattiyÄ• ca pÄ• á¹-iyekko
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo nÄ• ma natthi. sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sekkhaphalavi
asekkhaphalavimokkhantikÄ• va paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppatti hoti. tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ hi dasabal
ariyaphaleneva paá¹-isambhidÄ• ijjhantÄ«ti imÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ca
catubbidhÄ• ti.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«mi-mÅ«la-sarÄ«ravavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ

<430> kathaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vetabbÄ• _ti ettha pana yasmÄ• imÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuindriyasaccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedÄ• dhammÄ• __bhÅ«
cittavisuddhi cÄ• ti imÄ• dve visuddhiyo __mÅ«laá¹ƒ_. diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhi, kaá¹…khÄ• vitara
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi, paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi, Ã±Ä•
visuddhiyo __sarÄ«raá¹ƒ_. tasmÄ• tesu bhÅ«mibhÅ«tesu dhammesu uggahaparipucchÄ•
katvÄ• mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• dve visuddhiyo sampÄ• detvÄ• sarÄ«rabhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±ca visuddhiy
ayamettha saá¹…khepo.

<431> ayaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• ro, yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ
``khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuindriyasaccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dibhedÄ• dhammÄ• bhÅ«
paÃ±ca khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho vedanÄ• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saá¹…khÄ• ra

rÅ«pakkhandhakathÄ•

<432> tattha yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹
__rÅ«pakkhandho_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tadetaá¹ƒ ruppanalakkhaá¹‡ena ekavidhampi bhÅ«topÄ• dÄ• yabhedato duvidhaá¹ƒ.

tattha \Ne II 71/ bhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ --- pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu Ä• podhÄ• tu tejodhÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• ne vuttÄ• ni. padaá
sabbÄ• pi avasesadhÄ• tuttayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ --- cakkhu, sotaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• naá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• , kÄ• yo, rÅ
raso, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, hadayavatthu, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti, vacÄ«
Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, rÅ«passa lahutÄ• , rÅ«passa mudutÄ• \Be II 74/, rÅ«passa kammaÃ±Ã±
rÅ«passa santati, rÅ«passa jaratÄ• , rÅ«passa aniccatÄ• , kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• roti.

<433> tattha rÅ«pÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahatappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•

Ä• viÃ±chanarasaá¹ƒ, cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammajabhÅ«tapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

saddÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
sotukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• __so
Ä• viÃ±chanarasaá¹ƒ, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,
sotukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammajabhÅ«tapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

gandhÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
ghÄ• yitukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• viÃ±chanarasaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
ghÄ• yitukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammajabhÅ«tapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

rasÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ,
sÄ• yitukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• __
jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sÄ• yitukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ

phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• bhighÄ• tÄ• rahabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡o,
phusitukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tappasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ• __kÄ
Ä• viÃ±chanaraso, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no,
phusitukÄ• matÄ• nidÄ• nakammajabhÅ«tapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

<434> keci \Ne II 72/ pana ``tejÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• do cakkhu, vÄ• yupa
bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• , kÄ• yo sabbesampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ap
cakkhu, vivaravÄ• yuÄ• papathavÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. addhÄ• suttameva na dakkhissanti. keci panettha ``tejÄ• dÄ«naá¹
anugayhabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __dassenti_. te vattabbÄ• ``ko panevamÄ• h
guá¹‡Ä• â€™ ti. avinibbhogavuttÄ«su hi bhÅ«tesu ayaá¹ƒ imassa guá¹‡o ayaá¹ƒ imassa gu
vattuâ€™â€™ nti. athÄ• pi vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• tesu tesu sambhÄ• resu tassa tassa \Be II
adhikatÄ• ya pathavÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni kiccÄ• ni icchatha, evaá¹ƒ tejÄ
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhikabhÄ• vadassanato icchitabbametaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dayo tesaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä
``iccheyyÄ• ma, yadi Ä• pÄ• dhikassa Ä• savassa gandhato pathavÄ«adhike kappÄ• se gan
tejÄ• dhikassa ca uá¹‡hodakassa vaá¹‡á¹‡ato sÄ«tudakassa vaá¹‡á¹‡o parihÄ• yethaâ€™â
ubhayampi natthi, tasmÄ• pahÄ• yetaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ nissayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ visesakappanaá¹
ekakalÄ• pe bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«parasÄ• dayo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visadisÄ• honti, evaá¹ƒ
avijjamÄ• nepi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ visesakÄ• raá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti gahetabbametaá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? kammameva nesaá¹ƒ

kammavisesato etesaá¹ƒ viseso, na bhÅ«tavisesato. bhÅ«tavisese hi sati pasÄ• dova na up
pasÄ• do, na visamÄ• nÄ• nanti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

<435> evaá¹ƒ kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu cakkhusotÄ• ni __asampattavisayag
nissayaá¹ƒ anallÄ«nanissaye eva visaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetuttÄ• . ghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• _
nissayavasena ceva, sayaÃ±ca, attano nissayaá¹ƒ allÄ«neyeva visaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ahetutt

<436> __cakkhu_ cettha yadetaá¹ƒ loke nÄ«lapakhumasamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹‡hasukkamaá
nÄ«luppaladalasannibhaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ti vuccati. tassa sasambhÄ• racakkhuno setamaá¹‡á¸•
kaá¹‡hamaá¹‡á¸• alassa majjhe abhimukhe á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nuppattipad
Ä• sittatelaá¹ƒ picupaá¹-alÄ• ni viya satta akkhipaá¹-alÄ• nibyÄ• petvÄ•
dhÄ• raá¹‡anhÄ• panamaá¹‡á¸• anabÄ«janakiccÄ• hi \Ne II 73/ catÅ«hi dhÄ• tÄ«hi khattiya
sandhÄ• raá¹‡abandhanaparipÄ• canasamudÄ«raá¹‡akiccÄ• hi catÅ«hi dhÄ• tÅ«hi katÅ«pa
upatthambhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yunÄ• anupÄ• liyamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 76/ vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasÄ
Å«kÄ• siramattaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• va
tiá¹-á¹-hati. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• patinÄ• ---

``yena cakkhupasÄ• dena, rÅ«pÄ• ni manupassati.

parittaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, Å«kÄ• sirasamÅ«pamaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sasambhÄ• rasotabilassa anto tanutambalomÄ• cite aá¹…gulivedhakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne pade
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• hi dhÄ• tÅ«hi katÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ utucittÄ• hÄ• rehi upatthambhiyamÄ• naá¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi parivutaá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vatthudvÄ• ra
tiá¹-á¹-hati.

sasambhÄ• raghÄ• nabilassa anto ajapadasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne padese __ghÄ• naá¹ƒ_
yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rupakÄ• rupatthambhanÄ• nupÄ• lanaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati.

sasambhÄ• rajivhÄ• majjhassa upari uppaladalaggasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne padese __jivhÄ• _
yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rupakÄ• rupatthambhanÄ• nupÄ• lanaparivÄ• rÄ• jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati.

yÄ• vatÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. sabbattha __kÄ•
viya vuttappakÄ• rupakÄ• rupatthambhanÄ• nupÄ• lanaparivÄ• rova hutvÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±
vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-hati.

vammikaudakÄ• kÄ• sagÄ• masivathikasaá¹…khÄ• tasagocaraninnÄ• viya ca ahisusumÄ• rapakkhÄ«kukkurasiá¹…gÄ• lÄ• rÅ«pÄ• disagocaraninnÄ• va ete cakkhÄ• day

<437> tato paresu pana rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su cakkhupaá¹-ihananalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __rÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ c visayabhÄ• varasaá¹ƒ \Ne II 74/, tasseva gocarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, catumahÄ• bhÅ«t cetaá¹ƒ tathÄ• sabbÄ• nipi upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni. yattha pana viseso atthi, tattha vakkhÄ• m pÄ«takantiÄ• divasena anekavidhaá¹ƒ.

sotapaá¹-ihananalakkhaá¹‡o \Be II 77/ __saddo, _ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayabhÄ• varas gocarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. bherisaddo mudiá¹…gasaddotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anekavidho.

ghÄ• napaá¹-ihananalakkhaá¹‡o __gandho, _ ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayabhÄ• varas gocarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. mÅ«lagandho sÄ• ragandhotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anekavidho.

jivhÄ• paá¹-ihananalakkhaá¹‡o __raso, _ jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayabhÄ• varaso, tass gocarapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. mÅ«laraso khandharasotiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anekavidho.

<438> itthibhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __itthindriyaá¹ƒ, _ itthÄ«ti pakÄ• sanarasaá¹ƒ, itthiliá¹…ganimittakuttÄ• kappÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. purisabl __purisindriyaá¹ƒ, _ purisoti pakÄ• sanarasaá¹ƒ, purisaliá¹…ganimittakuttÄ• kappÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadubhayampi kÄ• yappasÄ• do viya sakalasar kÄ• yapasÄ• dena á¹-hitokÄ• se á¹-hitanti vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• se á¹-hitanti vÄ• ti vattabbataa rÅ«parasÄ• dayo viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…karo natthi.

<439> sahajarÅ«pÄ• nupÄ• lanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, _ tesaá¹ƒ pavattanarasa á¹-hapanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yÄ• payitabbabhÅ«tapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. santepi ca a vidhÄ• ne atthikkhaá¹‡eyeva taá¹ƒ sahajarÅ«pÄ• ni anupÄ• leti udakaá¹ƒ viya uppalÄ• dÄ« paccayuppannepi ca dhamme pÄ• leti dhÄ• ti viya kumÄ• raá¹ƒ. sayaá¹ƒ pavattitadhammas niyÄ• mako viya. na bhaá¹…gato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattati, attano ca pavattayitabbÄ• naÃ±ca abh bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hapeti, sayaá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• nattÄ• . khÄ«yamÄ• no viya vaá¹-á¹-isneh anupÄ• lanapavattanaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• nubhÄ• vavirahitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vuttakkhaá¹‡e tassa tass daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<440> manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nissayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hadayava Ä• dhÄ• raá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ \Ne II 75/, ubbahanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. hadayassa anto kÄ• y 78/ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ lohitaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikiccehi bhÅ«tehi katÅ«pakÄ• upatthambhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yunÄ• anupÄ• liyamÄ• naá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹ taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• naÃ±ca vatthubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati.

<441> abhikkamÄ• dipavattakacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• sahajarÅ«pakÄ• y
paccayo Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• ro __kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti, _ adhippÄ• yapakÄ• sanarasÄ• ,
kÄ• yavipphandanahetubhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• yodhÄ• t
kÄ• yavipphandanena adhippÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panahetuttÄ• , sayaÃ±ca tena kÄ• yavipphand
viÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• ``kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tÄ• ya ca pana calitehi cittajarÅ«p
utujÄ• dÄ«nampi calanato abhikkamÄ• dayo pavattantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

vacÄ«bhedapavattakacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-á¹-
__vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti, _ adhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanarasÄ• , vacÄ«ghosahetubhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napathavÄ«dhÄ• tupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sÄ• panesÄ• vacÄ«ghosena a
sayaÃ±ca tÄ• ya vacÄ«ghosasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• ``vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±
araÃ±Ã±e ussÄ• petvÄ• bandhagosÄ«sÄ• diudakanimittaá¹ƒ disvÄ• udakamettha atthÄ«ti
kÄ• yavipphandanaÃ±ceva vacÄ«ghosaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiyopi viÃ±Ã±

<442> rÅ«papariccheda lakkhaá¹‡Ä• __Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, _ rÅ«papariyantappakÄ• sanara
rÅ«pamariyÄ• dÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , asamphuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vacchiddavivarabhÄ• vap
paricchinnarÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . yÄ• ya paricchinnesu rÅ«pesu idamito uddhamadho t

<443> adandhatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• __rÅ«passa lahutÄ• , _ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ garubhÄ• vavinoda
lahuparivattitÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , lahurÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . athaddhatÄ• lakkhaa
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ thaddhabhÄ• vavinodanarasÄ• , sabbakiriyÄ• su avirodhitÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
mudurÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . sarÄ«rakiriyÄ• nukÅ«lakammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä•
__kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , _ akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• vinodanarasÄ• , adubbalabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-h
kammaÃ±Ã±arÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

etÄ• \Ne II 76/ pana tisso na aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vijahanti, evaá¹ƒ santepi yo arogino viya
lahubhÄ• vo adandhatÄ• lahuparivattippakÄ• ro rÅ«padandhattakaradhÄ• tukkhobhapaá¹-i
so rÅ«pavikÄ• ro __rÅ«passa lahutÄ• _. yo pana suparimadditacammasseva rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
sabbakiriyÄ• visesesu vasavattanabhÄ• vamaddavappakÄ• ro
rÅ«patthaddhattakaradhÄ• tukkhobhapaá¹-ipakkhapaccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, so rÅ«pavikÄ
pana sudantasuvaá¹‡á¹‡asseva rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vo sarÄ«rakiriyÄ• nukÅ«
sarÄ«rakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ ananukÅ«lakaradhÄ• tukkhobhapaá¹-ipakkhapaccayasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• _ti evametÄ• saá¹ƒ viseso veditabbo.

<444> Ä• cayalakkhaá¹‡o __rÅ«passa upacayo, _ pubbantato rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ummujjÄ• par
niyyÄ• tanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, paripuá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• , upacitar
pavattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• __rÅ«passa santati, _ anuppabandhanarasÄ• , anupacchedapaccupaá

anuppabandhakarÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . ubhayampetaá¹ƒ jÄ• tirÅ«passevÄ• dhivacanaá
veneyyavasena ca ``upacayo santatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uddesadesanÄ• katÄ• . yasmÄ• panett
tasmÄ• imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ niddese ``yo Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cayo, so rÅ«passa upaca
rÅ«passa santatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 641-642) vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi ``Ä• cayo nÄ
vaá¸• á¸• hi, santati nÄ• ma pavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a 641) vatvÄ• ``nadÄ«tÄ«re khatakÅ
viya Ä• cayo nibbatti, paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• lo viya upacayo vaá¸• á¸• hi, ajjhottharitvÄ• gaman
pavattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a 641) upamÄ• katÄ• .

upamÄ• vasÄ• ne ca ``evaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hoti? Ä• yatanena Ä• cayo kathito, Ä• cayen
kathitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbatti, sÄ• Ä• ca
aÃ±Ã±esampi nibbattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatti, sÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hiÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
punappunaá¹ƒ \Be II 80/ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatti, sÄ• anupabandhÄ•
santatÄ«ti ca pavuccatÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

rÅ«paripÄ• kalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __jaratÄ• , _ upanayanarasÄ• , sabhÄ• vÄ• napagamepi
navabhÄ• vÄ• pagamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ«hipurÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo viya, paripaccamÄ•
khaá¹‡á¸• iccÄ• dibhÄ• vena dantÄ• dÄ«su vikÄ• radassanato \Ne II 77/ idaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aj
arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paá¹-icchannajarÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, tassÄ• esa vikÄ• ro natthi,
udakapabbatacandimasÅ«riyÄ• dÄ«su avÄ«cijarÄ• nÄ• ma.

paribhedalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __rÅ«passa aniccatÄ• , _ saá¹ƒsÄ«danarasÄ• , khayavayapaccupa
paribhijjamÄ• narÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

<445> ojÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o __kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro, _ rÅ«pÄ• haraá¹‡araso, upatthambh
kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• haritabbavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. yÄ• ya ojÄ• ya sattÄ• yÄ• penti,
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

<446> imÄ• ni tÄ• va pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatarÅ«pÄ• neva. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana balar
jÄ• tirÅ«paá¹ƒ rogarÅ«paá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ matena middharÅ«panti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi r
munÄ«si sambuddho, natthi nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• tavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Sn 546) vatvÄ• mid
natthiyevÄ• ti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. itaresu rogarÅ«paá¹ƒ jaratÄ• aniccatÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena gahitar
upacayasantatiggahaá¹‡ena, sambhavarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tuggahaá¹‡ena, balarÅ«paá¹ƒ
gahitameva. tasmÄ• tesu ekampi visuá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

iti idaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pubbe vuttaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tarÅ«
aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hoti anÅ«namanadhikaá¹ƒ.

<447> taá¹ƒ sabbampi na hetu ahetukaá¹ƒ hetuvippayuttaá¹ƒ sappaccayaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ sÄ•

nayena __ekavidhaá¹ƒ_.

ajjhattikaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ, oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ sukhumaá¹ƒ, dÅ«re santike, nipphannaá¹ƒ anippha
pasÄ• darÅ«paá¹ƒ napasÄ• darÅ«paá¹ƒ, indriyaá¹ƒ anindriyaá¹ƒ, upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ anupÄ
__duvidhaá¹ƒ_.

tattha \Be II 81/ cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattattÄ• __ajjhatti
bÄ• hirattÄ• __bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ_. cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni nava Ä• podhÄ• tuvajjitÄ• tisso dhÄ• tuyo cÄ•
ghaá¹-á¹-anavasena gahetabbato __oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, _ sesaá¹ƒ tato viparÄ«tattÄ• __sukhum
tadeva duppaá¹-ivijjhasabhÄ• vattÄ• \Ne II 78/ __dÅ«re, _ itaraá¹ƒ suppaá¹-ivijjhasabhÄ• va
catasso dhÄ• tuyo, cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni terasa, kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• ro cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavi
paricchedavikÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sabhÄ• veneva pariggahetabbato _
tabbiparÄ«tatÄ• ya __anipphannaá¹ƒ_. cakkhÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá
Ä• dÄ• satalaá¹ƒ viya vippasannattÄ• __pasÄ• darÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ itaraá¹ƒ tato viparÄ«tattÄ• _
pasÄ• darÅ«pameva itthindriyÄ• dittayena saddhiá¹ƒ adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-hena __indriyaá¹ƒ, _ s
viparÄ«tattÄ• __anindriyaá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ kammajanti parato vakkhÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ kammena upÄ
__upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ sesaá¹ƒ tato viparÄ«tattÄ• anupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<448> puna sabbameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ sanidassanakammajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __
oá¸·Ä• rike rÅ«paá¹ƒ __sanidassanasappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ, _ sesaá¹ƒ __anidassanasappaá¹-igha
__anidassanaappaá¹-ighaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sanidassanattikavasena tividhaá¹ƒ. kammajÄ
kammato jÄ• taá¹ƒ __kammajaá¹ƒ, _ tadaÃ±Ã±apaccayajÄ• taá¹ƒ __akammajaá¹ƒ, _ nakut
nÄ• kammajaá¹ƒ_. cittato jÄ• taá¹ƒ __cittajaá¹ƒ, _ tadaÃ±Ã±apaccayajÄ• taá¹ƒ __acittajaá¹
__neva cittajaá¹ƒ nÄ• cittajaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• hÄ• rato jÄ• taá¹ƒ __Ä• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ, _ tadaÃ±Ã±apac
__anÄ• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ, _ nakutocijÄ• taá¹ƒ __neva Ä• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ naanÄ• hÄ• rajaá¹ƒ_. ututo
tadaÃ±Ã±apaccayajÄ• taá¹ƒ __anutujaá¹ƒ, _ nakutocijÄ• taá¹ƒ __neva utujaá¹ƒ naanutuja_
kammajÄ• dittikavasena tividhaá¹ƒ.

<449> puna diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dirÅ«parÅ«pÄ• divatthÄ• dicatukkavasena __catubbidhaá¹ƒ_. tatth
__diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dassanavisayattÄ• , saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ __sutaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma savana
gandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbattayaá¹ƒ __mutaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sampattagÄ• hakaindriyavisayattÄ
nÄ• ma viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva visayattÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dicatukkavasena catub

nipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ panettha __rÅ«parÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu __paricchedar
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiÄ• di kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ __vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, jÄ• tijar
__lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ rÅ«parÅ«pÄ• dicatukkavasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ \Be II 82/ panettha hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ __vatthu_ na dvÄ• raá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±a

na vatthu. pasÄ• darÅ«paá¹ƒ __vatthu_ ceva __dvÄ• raÃ±ca_. sesaá¹ƒ __neva vatthu na d
vatthÄ• dicatukkavasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

<450> puna \Ne II 79/ ekajaá¹ƒ, dvijaá¹ƒ, tijaá¹ƒ, catujaá¹ƒ, nakutocijÄ• tanti imesaá¹ƒ vase
paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ. tattha kammajameva cittajameva ca __ekajaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tesu saddhiá¹ƒ
indriyarÅ«paá¹ƒ __kammaja_meva. viÃ±Ã±attidvayaá¹ƒ __cittaja_meva. yaá¹ƒ pana cittato
taá¹ƒ __dvijaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ saddÄ• yatanameva. yaá¹ƒ utucittÄ• hÄ• rehi jÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá
taá¹ƒ pana lahutÄ• dittayameva. yaá¹ƒ catÅ«hipi kammÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __catujaá¹
lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pavajjaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ hoti. lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ pana __nakutocijÄ• taá¹ƒ_.
uppÄ• do atthi, uppannassa ca paripÄ• kabhedamattaá¹ƒ itaradvayaá¹ƒ. yampi ``rÅ«pÄ• ya
gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu Ä• podh
mudutÄ• , rÅ«passa kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , rÅ«passa upacayo, rÅ«passa santati, kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1201) jÄ• tiyÄ• kutocijÄ• tattaá¹ƒ anuÃ±
rÅ«pajanakapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccÄ• nubhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡e diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va rÅ«pakkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhakathÄ•

<451> itaresu pana yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vedayitalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• veda
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho;
vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho veditabbo.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhe viÃ±Ã±Ä• te itare suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• honti, tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akk
vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandh
kiÃ±ca vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yathÄ• ha ``vijÄ• nÄ• ti vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 449). viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ manoti atthato
vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡ena sabhÄ• vato \Be II 83/ ekavidhampi jÄ• tivasena tividhaá¹ƒ kusalaá
abyÄ• kataÃ±ca.

<452> tattha \Ne II 80/ __kusalaá¹ƒ_ bhÅ«mibhedato catubbidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ rÅ
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ lokuttaraÃ±ca. tattha __kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_ somanassupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä•
aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ asa
sasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca, tathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ. upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡as
sasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca, tathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaá¹ƒ.

yadÄ• hi deyyadhammapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• disampattiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• somanassahetuá
haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho ``atthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (MN I 441) sammÄ•
asaá¹ƒsÄ«danto anussÄ• hito parehi dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karoti, tadÄ• ssa somana
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ• pana vuttanayena haá¹-á¹
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• amuttacÄ• gatÄ• divasena saá¹ƒsÄ«damÄ• no vÄ• pa
tadÄ• ssa tadeva cittaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ hoti. imasmiÃ±hi atthe saá¹…khÄ• roti etaá¹ƒ
vasena pavattassa pubbapayogassÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana Ã±Ä• tijanassa paá¹-ipatt
bÄ• ladÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• somanassajÄ• tÄ• sahasÄ• kiÃ±cideva hatthagataá¹ƒ
tatiyaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. yadÄ• pana ``detha vandathÄ• tiâ€™â€™ Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi ussÄ• hit
tadÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. yadÄ• pana deyyadhammapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹
vÄ• somanassahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma catÅ«supi vikappesu somanassarahit
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ni uppajjantÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ somanassupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• ra
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_ pana jhÄ• naá¹…gayogabhedato paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ hoti. seyyathidaá¹
vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tisukhasamÄ• dhiyuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, atikkantavitakkaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ,
tatiyaá¹ƒ, tato virattapÄ«tikaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ, atthaá¹…gatasukhaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• samÄ• dhiyu

__arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• ruppÄ• naá¹ƒ yogavasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ. vuttappak
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanajjhÄ• nena sampayuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ•
dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni \Be II 84/. lokuttaraá¹ƒ catumaggasampayogato catubbidhanti evaá¹
kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva ekavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ hoti.

<453> __akusalaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 81/ pana bhÅ«mito ekavidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarameva, mÅ«lat
dosamÅ«laá¹ƒ mohamÅ«laÃ±ca.

tattha __lobhamÅ«laá¹ƒ_ somanassupekkhÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatasaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato aá¹-á¹-h
somanassasahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±
diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ. upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kh
sasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca, tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatavippayuttaá¹ƒ.

yadÄ• hi ``natthi kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 469) Ä• dinÄ• nayena micchÄ•
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• me vÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• sÄ• rato
anussÄ• hitena cittena, tadÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. yadÄ• mandena sa
tadÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ apurakkhatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-
sevati, parasampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• abhijjhÄ• yati, parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• harati sabhÄ• vatikkhe
cittena, tadÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• mandena samussÄ• hitena cittena, tadÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ. yad
asampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• somanassahetÅ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena catÅ«supi

tadÄ• sesÄ• ni cattÄ• ri upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ni uppajjantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
somanassupekkhÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatasaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ lobhamÅ«laá¹ƒ

__dosamÅ«laá¹ƒ_ pana domanassasahagataá¹ƒ paá¹-ighasampayuttaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khÄ• raá
hoti, tassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su tikkhamandappavattikÄ• le pavatti veditabbÄ• .

__mohamÅ«laá¹ƒ_ upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ uddhaccasampayutt
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikkhepakÄ• le pavatti veditabbÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ akusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ

<454> __abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ_ jÄ• tibhedato duvidhaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiriyaÃ±ca. tattha __vipÄ• k
catubbidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ lokuttaraÃ±ca. tatt
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kaÃ±ca. kusalavipÄ• kamp
sahetukaÃ±ca.

tattha alobhÄ• divipÄ• kahetuvirahitaá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 82/, sampaá¹-icchanakiccÄ• manodhÄ• t
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ.

tattha cakkhusannissitarÅ«pavijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ rÅ«pa
rÅ«pÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya kiriyamanodhÄ•
sotÄ• disannissitasaddÄ• divijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni __sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
saddÄ• dimattÄ• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• ni, saddÄ• diabhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
kiriyamanodhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ apagamapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni.

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• divijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __manodh
rÅ«pÄ• disampaá¹-icchanarasÄ• , tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä•

ahetukavipÄ• kÄ• saá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡avijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• duvidhÄ• pi santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• (
__manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, _ santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• dirasÄ• , tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
hadayavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . somanassupekkhÄ• yogato pana dvipaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nal
hi ekÄ• ekantamiá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e pavattisabbhÄ• vato somanassasampayuttÄ• hutvÄ
santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena paÃ±cadvÄ• re ceva javanÄ• vasÄ• ne ca pavattana
iá¹-á¹-hamajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡e pavattisabbhÄ• vato upekkhÄ• sampayuttÄ• hutvÄ•
santÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacutivasena pavattanato paÃ±caá¹-a

aá¹-á¹-havidhampi cetaá¹ƒ ahetukavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niyatÄ• niyatÄ• rammaá¹‡att
upekkhÄ• sukhasomanassabhedato tividhaá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ hettha niyatÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«suyeva pavattito, sesaá¹ƒ aniyatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tatra hi manodhÄ• tu paÃ±ca

manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tudvayaá¹ƒ chasÅ«ti. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha sukhayut
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu somanassayuttÄ• , sesaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• yuttanti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va _
aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

alobhÄ• divipÄ• kahetusampayuttaá¹ƒ pana __sahetukaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusala
aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana kusalaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• divasena \Be II 86/ chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡
tathÄ• . idaÃ±hi paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacutitadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena parittadhammapariy
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavattati \Ne II 83/. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vo panettha Ä• ga
sampayuttadhammÄ• naÃ±ca visese asatipi Ä• dÄ• satalÄ• dÄ«su mukhanimittaá¹ƒ viya ni
mukhaá¹ƒ viya saussÄ• haá¹ƒ kusalanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kevalaá¹ƒ hi akusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ahetukameva, taá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sampaá¹-icchanakiccÄ• manodhÄ• tu, santÄ«
paÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti sattavidhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kevalaÃ±hi kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni iá¹-á¹-haiá¹-á¹-hamajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni, imÄ• ni
aniá¹-á¹-haaniá¹-á¹-hamajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. tÄ• ni ca upekkhÄ• sukhasomanassabhed
dukkhaupekkhÄ• vasena duvidhÄ• ni. ettha hi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhasahagatame
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ni. sÄ• ca tesu upekkhÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ viya nÄ• titikhiá¹‡Ä• , i
sukhaá¹ƒ viya nÄ• titikhiá¹‡Ä• . iti imesaá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ purimÄ• n
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tevÄ«satividh

__rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ_ pana kusalaá¹ƒ viya paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ. kusalaá¹ƒ pana samÄ• pattiva
pavattati. idaá¹ƒ upapattiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacutivasena. yathÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• vaca
__arÅ«pÄ• vacarampi_ kusalaá¹ƒ viya catubbidhaá¹ƒ. pavattibhedopissa rÅ«pÄ• vacare vu
__lokuttaravipÄ• kaá¹ƒ_ catumaggayuttacittaphalattÄ• catubbidhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ maggavÄ«thiv
samÄ• pattivasena ca dvidhÄ• pavattati. evaá¹ƒ sabbampi catÅ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su chattiá¹ƒsa
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

__kiriyaá¹ƒ_ pana bhÅ«mibhedato tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ sahetukaÃ±ca. tattha alobhÄ• dikiriyahetuvirahit
manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedato duvidhaá¹ƒ.

tattha cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dipurecararÅ«pÄ• divijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __manodhÄ• tu,
rÅ«pÄ• diabhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , bhavaá¹…gavicchedapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

__manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu_ \Be II 87/ \Ne II 84/ pana duvidhÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• asÄ

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukakiriyÄ• saá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡avijÄ• nanalakkha
paÃ±cadvÄ• ramanodvÄ• resu voá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vajjanarasÄ• , tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-
ahetukavipÄ• kamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu bhavaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pagamapad

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• somanassasahagatÄ• hetukakiriyÄ• saá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡avijÄ• nanalak
anuá¸·Ä• resu vatthÅ«su hasituppÄ• danarasÄ• , tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , ek
hadayavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti. iti kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyaá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ.

sahetukaá¹ƒ pana somanassÄ• dibhedato kusalaá¹ƒ viya aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ. kevalaÃ±hi ku
sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati, idaá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒyevÄ• ti ayamettha viseso. evaá¹ƒ tÄ•
ekÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ pana arÅ«pÄ• vacaraÃ±ca kusalaá¹ƒ viya paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ catubbidhaÃ±
uppattivaseneva cassa kusalato viseso veditabboti. evaá¹ƒ sabbampi tÄ«su bhÅ«mÄ«su vÄ
kiriyaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

<455> iti ekavÄ«sati kusalÄ• ni dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalÄ• ni chattiá¹ƒsa vipÄ• kÄ• ni vÄ«sati kiriy
__ekÅ«nanavuti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni_ honti. yÄ• ni
paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gÄ• vajjanadassanasavanaghÄ• yanasÄ• yanaphusanasampaá¹-icch
anatadÄ• rammaá¹‡acutivasena cuddasahi Ä• kÄ• rehi pavattanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? yadÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vena devan
tadÄ• nesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kammakammanimittagatinimittÄ• naá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha sahetukakÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• ni, manussesu paá¹
Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dubbaladvihetukakusalavipÄ• kaupekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukavipÄ• k
paá¹-isandhivasena nava vipÄ• kacittÄ• ni pavattanti. yadÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacar
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu nibbattanti \Ne II 85/, tadÄ• nesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡akÄ• le paccupaá¹-á¹-h
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nava rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kÄ• ni paá¹-isandhivasena pav

yadÄ• \Be II 88/ pana akusalÄ• nubhÄ• vena apÄ• ye nibbattanti, tadÄ• nesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡
kammakammanimittagatinimittÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekÄ•
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu paá¹-isandhivasena pavattatÄ«ti evaá
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __paá¹-isandhivasena_ pavatti veditabbÄ• .

paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e pana niruddhe taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amanuban
kammassa vipÄ• kabhÅ«taá¹ƒ tasmiÃ±Ã±eva Ä• rammaá¹‡e tÄ• disameva bhavaá¹…gaviÃ
punapi tÄ• disanti evaá¹ƒ asati santÄ• navinivattake aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• de nadÄ«sota
apassato niddokkamanakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su aparimÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyampi pavattatiyevÄ• ti evaá

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __bhavaá¹…gavasenÄ• _pi pavatti veditabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ pavatte pana bhavaá¹…gasantÄ• ne yadÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡a
cakkhussÄ• pÄ• thagate rÅ«pe rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-icca cakkhupasÄ• dassa ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• hoti
ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nubhÄ• vena bhavaá¹…gacalanaá¹ƒ hoti, atha niruddhe bhavaá¹…ge tadeva
katvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vicchindamÄ• nÄ• viya Ä• vajjanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• kir
sotadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. manodvÄ• re pana chabbidhepi Ä• rammaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• t
bhavaá¹…gacalanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vicchindamÄ• nÄ• viya Ä• vajjanakiccaá¹
ahetukakiriyamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppajjati upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ
__Ä• vajjanavasena_ pavatti veditabbÄ• .

Ä• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pana cakkhudvÄ• re tÄ• va dassanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sotadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su savanÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ni
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni pavattanti. tÄ• ni iá¹-á¹-haiá¹-á¹-hamajjhattesu
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni, aniá¹-á¹-haaniá¹-á¹-hamajjhattesu visayesu akusalavipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«ti evaá
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __dassanasavanaghÄ• yanasÄ• yanaphusanavasena_ pava

``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 86/ uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• uppajjati
tajjÄ• manodhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vibh 184) pana cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«
tesaÃ±Ã±eva visayaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchamÄ• nÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• k
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ• tu uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ
pavatti veditabbÄ• .

``manodhÄ• tuyÄ• pi uppajjitvÄ• niruddhasamanantarÄ• uppajjati cittaá¹ƒ mano mÄ• nasa
tajjÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 184) vacanato pana manodhÄ• tuyÄ•
santÄ«rayamÄ• nÄ• akusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• anantarÄ• akusalavipÄ• kÄ• , kusa
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e somanassasahagatÄ• , iá¹-á¹-hamajjhatte upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• uppa
vipÄ• kÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä
pavatti veditabbÄ• .

santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ pana tameva visayaá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• payamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati
kiriyÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ekasseva kiriyaviÃ
__voá¹-á¹-habbanavasena_ pavatti veditabbÄ• .

voá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pana sace mahantaá¹ƒ hoti rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, atha
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
avasesakÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravasena cha satta vÄ• javanÄ• ni javanti,

manodvÄ• re pana manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ tÄ• niyeva. gotrabhuto uddhaá¹ƒ rÅ«
paÃ±ca kiriyÄ• ni, arÅ«pÄ• vacarato cattÄ• ri kusalÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kiriyÄ• ni, lokuttarato cattÄ
cattÄ• ri phalacittÄ• nÄ«ti imesu yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti e
paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya kusalÄ• kusalakiriyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __javanavase

javanÄ• vasÄ• ne pana sace paÃ±cadvÄ• re atimahantaá¹ƒ, manodvÄ• re ca vibhÅ«tamÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanÄ• vasÄ• ne iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«
purimakammajavanacittÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vasena yo yo paccayo laddho hoti, tassa tassa vase
sahetukakÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kesu tÄ«su \Ne II 87/ vipÄ• kÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ac
paá¹-isotagataá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ anubandhamÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci antaraá¹ƒ udakamiva bhavaá¹…g
Ä• rammaá¹‡e \Be II 90/ javitaá¹ƒ javanamanubandhaá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• vipÄ• k
uppajjati. tadetaá¹ƒ javanÄ• vasÄ• ne bhavaá¹…gassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ s
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattattÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡anti vuccati. evaá
vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena_ pavatti veditabbÄ• .

tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• ne pana puna bhavaá¹…gameva pavattati, bhavaá¹…ge vicchinn
evaá¹ƒ laddhapaccayacittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanÄ
cittaniyamavaseneva punappunaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pavattati, yÄ• va ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave bhavaá¹…ga
bhave yaá¹ƒ sabbapacchimaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tato cavanattÄ• cutÄ«ti vuccati
ekÅ«navÄ«satividhameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ _
veditabbÄ• .

cutito pana puna paá¹-isandhi, paá¹-isandhito puna bhavaá¹…ganti evaá¹ƒ bhavagatiá¹-hitin
saá¹ƒsaramÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ avicchinnaá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattatiyeva. yo pa
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tassa cuticitte niruddhe niruddhameva hotÄ«ti.

idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

vedanÄ• kkhandhakathÄ•

<456> idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vedayitalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ekato ka
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti, etthÄ• pi vedayitalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vedanÄ• va. yathÄ• ha --- ``v
Ä• vuso, tasmÄ• vedanÄ• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 450). sÄ• pana vedayitalakkhaá¹‡e
jÄ• tivasena tividhÄ• hoti kusalÄ• , akusalÄ• , abyÄ• katÄ• cÄ• ti.

tattha kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ somanassupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• rabhedato aá¹-á¹-hav
kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ne II 88/ sampayuttÄ• kusalÄ• , akusalena sampayuttÄ• akusalÄ

abyÄ• katÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sÄ• sabhÄ• vabhedato paÃ±cavidhÄ• hoti --- sukhaá¹ƒ dukkha
domanassaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ti.

tattha \Be II 91/ kusalavipÄ• kena kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ. akusa
kÄ• mÄ• vacarato catÅ«hi kusalehi, catÅ«hi sahetukavipÄ• kehi, ekena ahetukavipÄ• kena,
ekena ahetukakiriyena, catÅ«hi akusalehi, rÅ«pÄ• vacarato á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±camajjhÄ• na
kusalehi, catÅ«hi vipÄ• kehi, catÅ«hi kiriyehi, lokuttaraá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• ajhÄ• nikaá¹ƒ nÄ•
aá¹-á¹-ha lokuttarÄ• ni paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ honti. tesu á¹
paÃ±camajjhÄ• nikÄ• ni sesehi dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya kusalavipÄ• kehÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sampayuttaá¹ƒ. domanassaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi akusalehi. upekkhÄ• avasesapaÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sampayuttÄ• .

tattha iá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __sukhaá¹ƒ, _ sampayuttÄ• naá
kÄ• yikaassÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

aniá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __dukkhaá¹ƒ, _ sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• yikÄ• bÄ• dhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __somanassaá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rasambhogarasaá¹ƒ, cetasikaassÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, passaddhipa

aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nubhavanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __domanassaá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ
aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rasambhogarasaá¹ƒ, cetasikÄ• bÄ• dhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekantene
hadayavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

majjhattavedayitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• upekkhÄ• , sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• tiupabrÅ«hanamilÄ• par
santabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , nippÄ«tikacittapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti.

idaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhakathÄ•

<457> idÄ• ni \Ne II 89/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho veditabboâ€™â€™ ti, etthÄ• pi saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma s
``saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti kho, Ä• vuso, tasmÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
panesÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡ena sabhÄ• vato ekavidhÄ• pi jÄ• tivasena tividhÄ• hoti k
ca.

tattha kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• kusalÄ• , akusalasampayuttÄ• akusalÄ• , abyÄ•
na hi taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, yaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vippayuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yattako viÃ±
tattako saÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• ti.

sÄ• panesÄ• evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena samappabhedÄ• pi lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito sabbÄ• va sa
tadevetanti puna saÃ±jÄ• nanapaccayanimittakaraá¹‡arasÄ• dÄ• ruÄ• dÄ«su tacchakÄ• da
yathÄ• gahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraá¹‡apaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hatthidassakaandhÄ
yathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitavisayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tiá¹‡apurisakesu migapotakÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ•

idaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhakathÄ•

<458> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho veditabboâ€™â€™ ti, ettha abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ
rÄ• sikaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana tanti, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• yeva. yathÄ• ha --- ``saá¹…k
kho, bhikkhave, tasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 79). te abhisaá¹…
Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• , vipphÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , sesakhandhattayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•

evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito ekavidhÄ• pi ca jÄ• tivasena tividhÄ• kusalÄ• , akusalÄ• , abyÄ• k
kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• kusalÄ• . akusalasampayuttÄ• akusalÄ• . abyÄ• katasa

tattha kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-hamakusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• tÄ• va niyatÄ• sarÅ«p
yevÄ• panakÄ• cattÄ• ro, aniyatÄ• paÃ±cÄ• ti chattiá¹ƒsa. tattha phasso, cetanÄ• , vitakk
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhi, saddhÄ• , sati, hirÄ«, ottappaá¹ƒ, alobho, adoso, amoho
cittapassaddhi, kÄ• yalahutÄ• , cittalahutÄ• , kÄ• yamudutÄ• , cittamudutÄ• , kÄ• yakamma
cittakammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , kÄ• yapÄ• guÃ±Ã±atÄ• , cittapÄ• guÃ±Ã±atÄ• , kÄ• yujukatÄ• , cittu
93/ Ä• gatÄ• sattavÄ«sati (Dhs 1; Dhs-a 1 yevÄ• panakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). chando, adhimok
tatramajjhattatÄ• ti ime yevÄ• panakÄ• cattÄ• ro (Dhs-a 1 yevÄ• panakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). ka
kÄ• yaduccaritavirati, vacÄ«duccaritavirati, micchÄ• jÄ«vaviratÄ«ti ime aniyatÄ• paÃ±ca. et
uppajjanti, uppajjamÄ• nÄ• pi ca na ekato uppajjanti.

<459> tattha phusatÄ«ti __phasso_. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusanalakkhaá¹‡o. saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anara
sannipÄ• tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, Ä• pÄ• thagatavisayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. ayaÃ±hi arÅ«pad
phusanÄ• kÄ• reneva pavattati. ekadesena ca analliyamÄ• nopi rÅ«paá¹ƒ viya cakkhu, sad
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-eti, tikasannipÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• tassa attano kÄ• raá¹‡a
sannipÄ• tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. tajjÄ• samannÄ• hÄ• rena ceva indriyena ca parikkhate v

uppajjanato Ä• pÄ• thagatavisayapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noti vuccati. vedanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ•
a II 63) viya daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<460> cetayatÄ«ti __cetanÄ• _. abhisandahatÄ«ti attho. sÄ• cetanÄ• bhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä•
saá¹ƒvidahanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• sakiccaparakiccasÄ• dhikÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hasissamahÄ• v
accÄ• yikakammÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ca panÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ ussahanabhÄ
hoti.

__vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tÄ«su_ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ani
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Vism I 71) vuttameva.

<461> vÄ«rabhÄ• vo \Ne II 91/ __vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ ussahanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sahajÄ• tÄ•
upatthambhanarasaá¹ƒ, asaá¹ƒsÄ«danabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``saá¹ƒviggo yoni
IV 113) vacanato saá¹ƒvegapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyÄ• rambhavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
sabbasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<462> jÄ«vanti tena, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vati, jÄ«vanamattameva vÄ• tanti __jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ_. lak
rÅ«pajÄ«vite vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni. taÃ±hi rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ
idamevettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<463> Ä• rammaá¹‡e \Be II 94/ cittaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ Ä• dhiyati, sammÄ• vÄ• Ä• dhiyati, sam
etaá¹ƒ cittassÄ• ti __samÄ• dhi_. so avisÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡o, avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ• , sahaj
sampiá¹‡á¸• anaraso nhÄ• niyacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ viya, upasamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
sukhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, nivÄ• te dÄ«paccÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hiti viya cetaso á¹-hitÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habb

<464> saddahanti etÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• saddahati, saddahanamattameva vÄ• esÄ• ti __s
saddahanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , okappanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• , pasÄ• danarasÄ• udakappasÄ• dak
oghuttaraá¹‡o viya. akÄ• lussiyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , adhimuttipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ
saddheyyavatthupadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , saddhammassavanÄ• disotÄ• pattiyaá¹…ga (DN III 31
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• , hatthavittabÄ«jÄ• ni viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<465> saranti tÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sarati saraá¹‡amattameva vÄ• esÄ• ti __sati_. sÄ• ap
asammosarasÄ• , Ä• rakkhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , visayÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á
thirasaÃ±Ã±Ä• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yÄ• disatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• . Ä
daá¸·hapatiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• pana esikÄ• viya, cakkhudvÄ• rÄ• dirakkhaá¹‡ato dovÄ• riko viya

<466> kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi hiriyatÄ«ti __hirÄ«_. lajjÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tehiyeva
__ottappaá¹ƒ_. pÄ• pato ubbegassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tattha pÄ• pato jigucchanalakkha

uttÄ• sanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ottappaá¹ƒ. lajjÄ• kÄ• rena pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡arasÄ• hirÄ«.
vuttappakÄ• reneva \Ne II 92/ ca pÄ• pato saá¹…kocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• etÄ• ,
attagÄ• ravaparagÄ• ravapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . attÄ• naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• hiriyÄ• pÄ• paá
paraá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• ottappena pÄ• paá¹ƒ jahÄ• ti vesiyÄ• viya. ime ca pana dve dham
II 9) daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<467> na lubbhanti tena, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• na lubbhati, alubbhanamattameva vÄ• tanti __alob
eseva nayo. tesu alobho Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa agedhalakkhaá¹‡o, alaggabhÄ• valakkhaá
viya. apariggaharaso muttabhikkhu viya, anallÄ«nabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no asucimhi p

<468> __adoso_ \Be II 95/ acaá¹‡á¸• ikkalakkhaá¹‡o, avirodhalakkhaá¹‡o vÄ• anukÅ«lam
Ä• ghÄ• tavinayaraso, pariá¸·Ä• havinayaraso vÄ• candanaá¹ƒ viya, sommabhÄ• vapaccu
viya.

<469> __amoho_ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vapaá¹-ivedhalakkhaá¹‡o, akkhalitapaá¹-ivedhalakkhaá¹‡
kusalissÄ• sakhittausupaá¹-ivedho viya, visayobhÄ• sanaraso padÄ«po viya. asammohapa
araÃ±Ã±agatasudesako viya. tayopi cete sabbakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab

<470> kÄ• yassa passambhanaá¹ƒ __kÄ• yapassaddhi_. cittassa passambhanaá¹ƒ __citta
vedanÄ• dayo tayo khandhÄ• . ubhopi panetÄ• ekato katvÄ• kÄ• yacittadarathavÅ«pasam
kÄ• yacittapassaddhiyo, kÄ• yacittadarathanimaddanarasÄ• , kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
aparipphandanasÄ«tibhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yacittapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . kÄ• ya
avÅ«pasamakarauddhaccÄ• dikilesapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

kÄ• yassa lahubhÄ• vo __kÄ• yalahutÄ• _. cittassa lahubhÄ• vo __cittalahutÄ• _. tÄ•
kÄ• yacittagarubhÄ• vavÅ«pasamalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , kÄ• yacittagarubhÄ• vanimaddanarasÄ• ,
adandhatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yacittapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
garubhÄ• vakarathinamiddhÄ• dikilesapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

kÄ• yassa mudubhÄ• vo __kÄ• yamudutÄ• _. cittassa mudubhÄ• vo __cittamudutÄ• _. tÄ•
kÄ• yacittatthambhavÅ«pasamalakkhaá¹‡Ä• \Ne II 93/, kÄ• yacittathaddhabhÄ• vanimadda
appaá¹-ighÄ• tapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yacittapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
thaddhabhÄ• vakaradiá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• dikilesapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

kÄ• yassa kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vo __kÄ• yakammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• _. cittassa kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ•
kÄ• yacittÄ• kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vavÅ«pasamalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , kÄ• yacittÄ• kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡asampattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yacittapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . kÄ•
akammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vakarÄ• vasesanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• , pasÄ• danÄ«y

hitakiriyÄ• su viniyogakkhamabhÄ• vÄ• vahÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avisuddhi viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ

kÄ• yassa \Be II 96/ pÄ• guÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vo __kÄ• yapÄ• guÃ±Ã±atÄ• _. cittassa pÄ• guÃ±Ã
tÄ• kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ agelaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡Ä• , kÄ• yacittagelaÃ±Ã±animaddana
nirÄ• dÄ«navapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yacittapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
gelaÃ±Ã±akaraasaddhiyÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

kÄ• yassa ujukabhÄ• vo __kÄ• yujukatÄ• _. cittassa ujukabhÄ• vo __cittujukatÄ• _. tÄ• kÄ
kÄ• yacittakuá¹-ilabhÄ• vanimaddanarasÄ• , ajimhatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , kÄ• yacittap
kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ kuá¹-ilabhÄ• vakaramÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti da

<471> __chando_ti kattukÄ• matÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• so kattukÄ• matÄ• lak
Ä• rammaá¹‡apariyesanaraso, Ä• rammaá¹‡ena atthikatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, tadevassa
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡e ayaá¹ƒ cetaso hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<472> adhimuccanaá¹ƒ __adhimokkho_. so sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o, asaá¹ƒsappanar
nicchayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, sanniá¹-á¹-heyyadhammapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, Ä• rammaá¹‡e r
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<473> kiriyÄ• kÄ• ro. manamhi kÄ• ro __manasikÄ• ro_. purimamanato visadisamanaá¹ƒ
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ipÄ• dako, vÄ«thipaá¹-ipÄ• dako, javanapaá¹-ipÄ• dakoti tip

tattha \Ne II 94/ __Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ipÄ• dako_ manamhi kÄ• roti manasikÄ• ro. so sÄ• r
sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e saá¹ƒyojanaraso, Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhabhÄ• vapac
Ä• rammaá¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• panno, Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá
sÄ• rathi viya daá¹-á¹-habbo. __vÄ«thipaá¹-ipÄ• dako_ti pana paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanasseta
__javanapaá¹-ipÄ• dako_ti manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. na te idha adhipp

<474> tesu dhammesu majjhattatÄ• __tatramajjhattatÄ• _. sÄ• cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ sama
Å«nÄ• dhikatÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡arasÄ• , pakkhapÄ• tupacchedanarasÄ• vÄ• , majjhattabhÄ• va
cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhanabhÄ• vena samappavattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ a
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• _ \Be II 97/ ca brahmavihÄ• raniddese (Vism I 262) vuttanayeneva ve
appanÄ• ppattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• , imÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ti ayameva viseso.

keci pana mettupekkhÄ• yopi aniyatesu icchanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. atthato hi adosoye
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• yeva upekkhÄ• ti.

<475> kÄ• yaduccaritato virati __kÄ• yaduccaritavirati_. esa nayo sesÄ• supi. lakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• divatthÅ«naá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , amaddanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ti vuttaa kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• divatthuto saá¹…kocanarasÄ• , akiriyapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , saddhÄ• hirottappaappicchatÄ• diguá¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , pÄ• pakiriyato cittassa vimukh daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<476> iti imeva chattiá¹ƒsa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamena kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• gacchantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ca paá¹-hamena, evaá¹ƒ dutiyenÄ• pi. sasaá¹…khÄ• rab viseso.

tatiyena pana á¹-hapetvÄ• amohaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• catutthena. sasaá¹… hettha viseso.

paá¹-hame \Ne II 95/ vuttesu pana á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ avasesÄ• paÃ±camena sampayo paÃ±camena, evaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi. sasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vamattameva hettha viseso. amohaá¹ƒ avasesÄ• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamena. sasaá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vamattame

paá¹-hame vuttesu á¹-hapetvÄ• viratittayaá¹ƒ sesÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalesu paá¹-hamena dutiyena tato vitakkavajjÄ• . tatiyena tato vicÄ• ravajjÄ• . catutthena tato pÄ«tivajjÄ• . paÃ±c aniyatesu karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• vajjÄ• . teyeva catÅ«su Ä• ruppakusalesu. arÅ«pÄ• vacarabh

lokuttaresu paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nike tÄ• va maggaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e paá¹-hamarÅ«pÄ• vacaraviÃ dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• dibhede dutiyarÅ«pÄ• vacaraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vuttanayeneva vedita pana abhÄ• vo, niyataviratitÄ• \Be II 98/, lokuttaratÄ• cÄ• ti ayamettha viseso. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<477> akusalesu lobhamÅ«le paá¹-hamÄ• kusalasampayuttÄ• tÄ• va niyatÄ• sarÅ«pena cattÄ• roti sattarasa. tattha phasso, cetanÄ• , vitakko, vicÄ• ro, pÄ«ti, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ahirikaá¹ƒ, anottappaá¹ƒ, lobho, moho, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti ime sarÅ«pena Ä• gatÄ• tera chando, adhimokkho, uddhaccaá¹ƒ, manasikÄ• roti ime yevÄ• panakÄ• cattÄ• ro (Dhs-a 36

<478> tattha na hiriyatÄ«ti ahiriko. ahirikassa bhÄ• vo __ahirikaá¹ƒ_. na otappatÄ«ti __ano __ahirikaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi ajigucchanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, alajjÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• asÄ• rajjalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anuttÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . ayamettha saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• ro vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasena veditabbo.

<479> lubbhanti tena, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• lubbhati, lubbhanamattameva vÄ• tanti __lobho_. muy

muyhati, muyhanamattameva vÄ• tanti __moho_. tesu __lobho_ Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡al
abhisaá¹…garaso tattakapÄ• le khittamaá¹ƒsapesi viya. apariccÄ• gapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no t
viya. saá¹ƒyojaniyadhammesu assÄ• dadassanapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. taá¹‡hÄ• nadÄ«bhÄ• ve
nadÄ« iva mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ apÄ• yameva gahetvÄ• gacchatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<480> __moho_ cittassa andhabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡o, aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡alakkhaá¹‡o vÄ• , asampa
Ä• rammaá¹‡asabhÄ• vacchÄ• danaraso vÄ• , asammÄ• paá¹-ipattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, a
ayonisomanasikÄ• rapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, sabbÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lanti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<481> micchÄ• passanti tÄ• ya, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• micchÄ• passati, micchÄ• dassanamattaá¹ƒ
__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_. sÄ• ayoniso abhinivesalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , parÄ• mÄ• sarasÄ• , micchÄ•
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adassanakÄ• matÄ• dipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , paramaá¹ƒ vajjanti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•

<482> uddhatabhÄ• vo \Be II 99/ __uddhaccaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ avÅ«pasamalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• t
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• narasaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• bhighÄ• tacaladhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• viya, bhantattapaccupa
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhighÄ• tasamuddhatabhasmaá¹ƒ viya, cetaso avÅ«pasame ayonisomanasi
cittavikkhepoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesÄ• kusale vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . akusalabhÄ• v
ca lÄ• makattaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ tehi viseso.

<483> iti ime sattarasa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamena akusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayoga
yathÄ• ca paá¹-hamena, evaá¹ƒ dutiyenÄ• pi. sasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• panettha thinamiddhass

tattha thinanatÄ• __thinaá¹ƒ_. middhanatÄ• __middhaá¹ƒ_. anussÄ• hasaá¹ƒhananatÄ• a
thinaÃ±ca middhaÃ±ca thinamiddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __thinaá¹ƒ_ anussÄ• halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ«r
saá¹ƒsÄ«danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __middhaá¹ƒ_ akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, o
lÄ«natÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pacalÄ• yikÄ• niddÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ubh
ayonisomanasikÄ• rapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tatiyena paá¹-hame vuttesu á¹-hapetvÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avasesÄ• veditabbÄ• . __m
\Ne II 97/ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ viseso, so uá¹‡á¹‡atilakkhaá¹‡o, sampaggaharaso, ketukamyatÄ• pa
diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttalobhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, ummÄ• do viya daá¹-á¹-habbo.

catutthena dutiye vuttesu á¹-hapetvÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avasesÄ• veditabbÄ• . etthÄ
hotiyeva. paá¹-hame vuttesu pana á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ«tiá¹ƒ avasesÄ• paÃ±camena sampayo
paÃ±camena, evaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi. sasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• panettha thinamiddhassa ca a
sattamena paÃ±came vuttesu á¹-hapetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avasesÄ• veditabbÄ• . mÄ• no pa
aá¹-á¹-hamena chaá¹-á¹-he vuttesu á¹-hapetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avasesÄ• veditabbÄ• . etthÄ
hotiyevÄ• ti.

<484> dosamÅ«lesu pana dvÄ«su paá¹-hamasampayuttÄ• tÄ• va niyatÄ• sarÅ«pena Ä• g
cattÄ• ro, aniyatÄ• tayoti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa \Be II 100/. tattha phasso, cetanÄ• , vitakko, vicÄ•
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhi, ahirikaá¹ƒ, anoppattaá¹ƒ, doso, mohoti ime sarÅ«pena Ä• gatÄ• ekÄ
413). chando, adhimokkho, uddhaccaá¹ƒ, manasikÄ• roti ime yevÄ• panakÄ• cattÄ• ro (Dh
macchariyaá¹ƒ, kukkuccanti ime aniyatÄ• tayo (Dhs-a 413).

<485> tattha dussanti tena, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dussati, dussanamattameva vÄ• tanti __doso_. s
caá¹‡á¸• ikkalakkhaá¹‡o pahaá¹-Ä• sÄ«viso viya, visappanaraso visanipÄ• to viya, attano n
dÄ• vaggi viya. dÅ«sanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no laddhokÄ• so viya sapatto, Ä• ghÄ• tavatthup
visasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hapÅ«timuttaá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<486> issÄ• yanÄ• __issÄ• _. sÄ• parasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ usÅ«yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . tattheva
vimukhabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , parasampattipadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , saá¹ƒyojananti da

<487> maccharabhÄ• vo __macchariyaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ laddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ v
nigÅ«hanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva parehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaakkhamanarasaá¹ƒ
saá¹…kocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kaá¹-ukaÃ±cukatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , a
cetaso virÅ«pabhÄ• voti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<488> kucchitaá¹ƒ \Ne II 98/ kataá¹ƒ kukataá¹ƒ. tassa bhÄ• vo __kukkuccaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ
pacchÄ• nutÄ• palakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, katÄ• katÄ• nusocanarasaá¹ƒ, vippaá¹-isÄ• rapaccupaá¹-
katÄ• katapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• sabyamiva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ•

iti ime aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamena dosamÅ«lena sampayogaá¹ƒ gaccha
paá¹-hamena, evaá¹ƒ dutiyenÄ• pi. sasaá¹…khÄ• ratÄ• pana aniyatesu ca thinamiddhasan

<489> mohamÅ«lesu dvÄ«su vicikicchÄ• sampayuttena tÄ• va phasso, cetanÄ• , vitakko, v
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹-á¹-hiti, ahirikaá¹ƒ, anottappaá¹ƒ \Be II 101/, moho, vicikicchÄ• ti sarÅ«pen
ekÄ• dasa (Dhs 422; Dhs-a 422), uddhaccaá¹ƒ, manasikÄ• roti yevÄ• panakÄ• dve cÄ• ti t

<490> tattha __cittaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«_ti pavattiá¹-á¹-hitimatto dubbalo samÄ• dhi. vigatÄ• cikicch
__vicikicchÄ• _. sÄ• saá¹ƒsayalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , kampanarasÄ• , anicchayapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
anekaá¹ƒsagÄ• hapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• , vicikicchÄ• yaá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• rapada
paá¹-ipattiantarÄ• yakarÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . sesÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• yeva.

uddhaccasampayuttena vicikicchÄ• sampayutte vuttesu á¹-hapetvÄ• vicikicchaá¹ƒ sesÄ•
abhÄ• vena panettha adhimokkho uppajjati. tena saddhiá¹ƒ teraseva, adhimokkhasabbhÄ•

hoti. yaÃ±cettha uddhaccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva Ä• gataá¹ƒ. adhimokkhamanasikÄ• rÄ• y
akusalasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<491> abyÄ• katesu vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• tÄ• va ahetukasahetukabhedato duvidhÄ• . tes
ahetukavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• ahetukÄ• . tattha kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kacakk
phasso, cetanÄ• , jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«ti sarÅ«pena Ä• gatÄ• cattÄ• ro (Dhs 431; Dhs
manasikÄ• royevÄ• ti paÃ±ca. sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• pi etey
ete ceva vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dhimokkhÄ• cÄ• ti \Ne II 99/ aá¹-á¹-ha, tathÄ• tividhÄ• yapi
ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• . yÄ• panettha somanassasahagatÄ• , tÄ• ya sado
veditabbÄ• .

sahetukavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• pana sahetukÄ• . tesu aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• va
aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalehi sampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rasadisÄ• yeva. yÄ• pana tÄ•
tÄ• sattÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• vipÄ• kesu na santi. ekantaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hi kÄ• mÄ• va
karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• , viratiyopi vipÄ• kesu na santi. ``paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• kusalÄ• yevÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaralokuttaravipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• \Be II 102/ pa
kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• rehi sadisÄ• eva.

<492> kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• pi ahetukasahetukabhedato duvidhÄ• . tesu ahetukakiriyaviÃ±Ã±
te ca kusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tuahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tudvayayuttehi samÄ• r
pana vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyasabbhÄ• vato balappatto samÄ• dhi hoti. ayamettha vise

sahetukakiriyaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• pana sahetukÄ• . tesu aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• vacar
tÄ• va á¹-hapetvÄ• viratiyo aá¹-á¹-hahi kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalehi sampayuttasaá¹…khÄ• ras
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarakiriyasampayuttÄ• pana sabbÄ• kÄ• renapi tesaá¹ƒ
kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasadisÄ• yevÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• pi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ve

idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va abhidhamme padabhÄ• janÄ«yanayena khandhesu vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá

atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• gakathÄ•

<493> bhagavatÄ• \Ne II 100/ pana ---

``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahiddhÄ• vÄ•
vÄ• hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÅ«re santike vÄ• , tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹ƒyÄ

ayaá¹ƒ vuccati rÅ«pakkhandho. yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• ... yÄ• kÄ• ci saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... ye keci sa
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... abhisaá¹…khipitv
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 2, 26) ---

evaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• vitthÄ• ritÄ• .

tattha __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«_ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pa_nti atippasaá¹…ganiyama
padadvayenÄ• pi rÅ«passa anavasesapariggaho kato hoti. athassa atÄ«tÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 10
taÃ±hi kiÃ±ci atÄ«taá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci anÄ• gatÄ• dibhedanti. esa nayo vedanÄ• dÄ«su.

<494> tattha rÅ«paá¹ƒ tÄ• va addhÄ• santatisamayakhaá¹‡avasena catudhÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ n
anÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ.

tattha __addhÄ• vasena_ tÄ• va ekassa ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave paá¹-isandhito pubbe atÄ«taá¹ƒ,
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, ubhinnamantare paccuppannaá¹ƒ.

__santativasena_ sabhÄ• gaekautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±c
vattamÄ• nampi paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tato pubbe visabhÄ• gautuÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. cittajaá¹ƒ ekavÄ«thiekajavanaekasamÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppa
atÄ«taá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ santativa
tesaÃ±Ã±eva pana utuÄ• hÄ• racittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ upatthambhakavasena tassa

__samayavasena_ \Ne II 101/ ekamuhuttapubbaá¹‡hasÄ• yanharattindivÄ• dÄ«su samaye
pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samayaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tato pubbe atÄ«taá¹ƒ, p

__khaá¹‡avasena_ uppÄ• dÄ• dikhaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tato publ
atÄ«taá¹ƒ. apica atikkantahetupaccayakiccaá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ, niá¹-á¹-hitahetukiccaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-
paccuppannaá¹ƒ, ubhayakiccaá¹ƒ asampattaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ. sakiccakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• paccu
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• atÄ«taá¹ƒ. ettha ca khaá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• va nippariyÄ• yÄ• . sesÄ• s

<495> ajjhattabahiddhÄ• bhedo vuttanayo eva. apica idha niyakajjhattampi ajjhattaá¹ƒ para
bahiddhÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumabhedo vuttanayova.

<496> hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tabhedo duvidho pariyÄ• yato nippariyÄ• yato ca. tattha akaniá¹-á¹-hÄ
sudassÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ. tadeva sudassÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pato paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, tÄ• va pariyÄ• yato hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• veditabbÄ• . nippariyÄ• yato pana yatth
uppajjati, taá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ. yattha kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ.

dÅ«re \Be II 104/ santiketi idampi vuttanayameva. apica okÄ• satopettha upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• d
veditabbÄ• .

<497> __tadekajjhaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹ƒyÅ«hitvÄ• abhisaá¹…khipitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi pa
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ruppanalakkhaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te ekavidhabhÄ• ve paÅ
rÅ«pakkhandhoti vuccatÄ«ti ayamettha attho. etena sabbampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ ruppanalakkhaá¹‡e
rÅ«pakkhandhoti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. na hi rÅ«pato aÃ±Ã±o rÅ«pakkhandho nÄ• ma atthi.

<498> yathÄ• ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• dayopi vedayitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su rÄ• sibhÄ
vedanÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±e vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dayo nÄ• ma atthi.

atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• ge \Ne II 102/ panettha santativasena khaá¹‡Ä• divasena ca vedanÄ• ya
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannabhÄ• vo veditabbo. tattha __santativasena_
ekavÄ«thiekajavanaekasamÄ• pattipariyÄ• pannÄ• ekavÄ«thivisayasamÄ• yogappavattÄ•
atÄ«tÄ• , pacchÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• . __khaá¹‡Ä• divasena_ khaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• pannÄ• pubb
sakiccaÃ±ca kurumÄ• nÄ• vedanÄ• paccuppannÄ• , tato pubbe atÄ«tÄ• , pacchÄ• anÄ• g
niyakajjhattavasena veditabbo.

<499> oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumabhedo ``akusalÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 11) nayena vibhaá¹…ge vuttena jÄ• tisabhÄ• vapuggalalokiyalokuttaravase
__jÄ• tivasena_ tÄ• va akusalÄ• vedanÄ• sÄ• vajjakiriyahetuto, kilesasantÄ• pabhÄ• vato
kusalavedanÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sabyÄ• pÄ• rato, saussÄ• hato, savipÄ• kato, kilesasantÄ•
vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , savipÄ• kato, kilesasantÄ• pabhÄ• vato, sabyÄ• bajj
kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• pana vuttavipariyÄ• yato akusalÄ•
kusalÄ• kusalavedanÄ• sabyÄ• pÄ• rato, saussÄ• hato, savipÄ• kato ca yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ du
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• \Be II 105/, vuttavipariyÄ• yena duvidhÄ• pi abyÄ• katÄ• tÄ• hi sukhumÄ• . ev
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<500> __sabhÄ• vavasena_ pana dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• nirassÄ• dato, savipphÄ• rato, khobh
abhibhavanato ca itarÄ• hi dvÄ«hi oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• pana dve sÄ• tato, santato, paá¹‡Ä«
majjhattato ca yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya sukhumÄ• . ubho pana sukhadukkhÄ• savipphÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-ato ca adukkhamasukhÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ• vuttavipariyÄ• yena tadubhayato s
sabhÄ• vavasena oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<501> __puggalavasena_ pana asamÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e vikkhitta
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , vipariyÄ• yena itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . evaá¹ƒ puggalavasena oá¸·Ä• rikasukhuma

__lokiyalokuttaravasena_ \Ne II 103/ pana sÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• lokiyÄ• , sÄ• Ä• savuppat

yoganiyato, ganthaniyato, nÄ«varaá¹‡iyato, upÄ• dÄ• niyato, saá¹ƒkilesikato, puthujjanasÄ•
anÄ• savÄ• ya oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . sÄ• vipariyÄ• yena sÄ• savÄ• ya sukhumÄ• . evaá¹ƒ lokiyalo
oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<502> tattha jÄ• tiÄ• divasena sambhedo pariharitabbo. akusalavipÄ• kakaÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
jÄ• tivasena abyÄ• katattÄ• sukhumÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• divasena oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• h
vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• . dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . samÄ• pannassa vedanÄ• sukhum
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . sÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . anÄ• savÄ• vedanÄ• sukhumÄ• â€™â€
vedanÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• dayopi jÄ• tivasena oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• divasena sukhumÄ•
jÄ• tiÄ• divasena sambhedo na hoti, tathÄ• vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ• veditab
abyÄ• katÄ• jÄ• tivasena kusalÄ• kusalÄ• hi sukhumÄ• . tattha katamÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ? kiá
kiá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa? kiá¹ƒ asamÄ• pannassa? kiá¹ƒ sÄ• savÄ• \Be II 106/? kiá¹ƒ anÄ• s
sabhÄ• vÄ• dibhedo na parÄ• masitabbo. esa nayo sabbattha.

apica taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• pana vedanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikasukhu
akusalÄ• dÄ«supi lobhasahagatÄ• ya dosasahagatÄ• vedanÄ• aggi viya attano nissayada
lobhasahagatÄ• sukhumÄ• . dosasahagatÄ• pi niyatÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , aniyatÄ• sukhumÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . kappaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• supi asaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , i
lobhasahagatÄ• pana diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . sÄ• pi niyat
asaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , itarÄ• sukhumÄ• . avisesena ca akusalÄ• bahuvipÄ• kÄ•
sukhumÄ• . kusalÄ• pana appavipÄ• kÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , bahuvipÄ• kÄ• sukhumÄ• .

apica kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• sukhumÄ• . tato arÅ«pÄ• va
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dÄ• namayÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . sÄ«lamayÄ• sukhumÄ• . tato bhÄ• vanÄ• r
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . tihetukÄ• sukhumÄ• . tihetukÄ• pi sasaá¹…khÄ• rikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . asaá¹…
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ca paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±camajjhÄ• nikÄ• \Ne
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ca Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasampayuttÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ... pe ...
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasampayuttÄ• sukhumÄ• va. lokuttarÄ• ca sotÄ• patt
pe ... arahattamaggasampayuttÄ• sukhumÄ• va. esa nayo taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mivipÄ• kakiriy
dukkhÄ• diasamÄ• pannÄ• disÄ• savÄ• divasena vuttavedanÄ• su ca.

okÄ• savasena cÄ• pi niraye dukkhÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• . tiracchÄ• nayoniyaá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• ... p
paranimmitavasavattÄ«su sukhumÄ• va. yathÄ• ca dukkhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• pi sabbattha
vatthuvasena cÄ• pi hÄ«navatthukÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , paá¹‡Ä«tavatthuk

hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tabhede yÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , sÄ• hÄ«nÄ• . yÄ• ca sukhumÄ• , sÄ• paá¹‡Ä«

<503> dÅ«rapadaá¹ƒ pana ``akusalÄ• vedanÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi vedanÄ• hi dÅ«reâ

``akusalÄ• vedanÄ• akusalÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya santikeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 107/ naye
tasmÄ• akusalÄ• vedanÄ• visabhÄ• gato, asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hato, asarikkhato ca kusalÄ• byÄ
kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• akusalÄ• ya. esa nayo sabbavÄ• resu. akusalÄ• pana vedanÄ• sabh
santiketi. idaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandhassa atÄ«tÄ• divibhÄ• ge vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvedanÄ• sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«nampi evameva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kamÄ• divinicchayakathÄ•

<504> evaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• ca puna etesveva ---

khandhesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhedatthaá¹ƒ, kamatotha visesato.

anÅ«nÄ• dhikato ceva, upamÄ• to tatheva ca ||

daá¹-á¹-habbato dvidhÄ• evaá¹ƒ, passantassatthasiddhito.

vinicchayanayo sammÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

tattha \Ne II 105/ __kamato_ti idha uppattikkamo, pahÄ• nakkamo, paá¹-ipattikkamo, bhÅ«
bahuvidho kamo.

tattha ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kalalaá¹ƒ hoti, kalalÄ• hoti abbudaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 235) evamÄ
``dassanena pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• , bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™
pahÄ• nakkamo. ``sÄ«lavisuddhi, cittavisuddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 259; Paá¹-is III 41) evam
``kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 987) evamÄ• di bhÅ«mikkamo. ``cat
cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 145) vÄ• , ``dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ, sÄ«lakathaâ
evamÄ• di desanÄ• kkamo. tesu idha uppattikkamo tÄ• va na yujjati, kalalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya
pubbÄ• pariyavavatthÄ• nena anuppattito. na pahÄ• nakkamo, kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ a
napaá¹-ipattikkamo, akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipajjanÄ«yato. na bhÅ«mikkamo, vedanÄ• dÄ«
catubhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannattÄ• . desanÄ• kkamo pana yujjati.

abhedena hi paÃ±casu khandhesu attagÄ• hapatitaá¹ƒ veneyyajanaá¹ƒ samÅ«haghanavin
mocetukÄ• mo bhagavÄ• hitakÄ• mo \Be II 108/ tassa tassa janassa sukhagahaá¹‡atthaá¹
visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ desesi. tato
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-harÅ«pasaá¹ƒvedanikaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ vedayati, taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ
vedanÄ• visayassa Ä• kÄ• ragÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena abhisaá¹…khÄ• n
vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ adhipatibhÅ«taÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• v
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo.

<505> __visesato_ti khandhÄ• naÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naÃ±ca visesato. ko pana
avisesato vuttÄ• . upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• sÄ• savaupÄ• dÄ• niyabhÄ• vena visesetvÄ• . y

``paÃ±ca ceva vo, bhikkhave, khandhe desessÄ• mi paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhe ca, taá¹ƒ
bhikkhave, paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccupp
vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, rÅ«pakkhandho. yÄ• \Ne II 106/ kÄ• ci vedanÄ• ... pe ... y
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... santike vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho
bhikkhave, paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . katame ca, bhikkhave, paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . yaá¹
... pe ... santike vÄ• sÄ• savaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• niyaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhikkhave, rÅ«pupÄ• d
vedanÄ• ... pe ... yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... santike vÄ• sÄ• savaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
vuccati, bhikkhave, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho. ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, paÃ±cup
(SN b III 48).

ettha ca yathÄ• vedanÄ• dayo anÄ• savÄ• pi atthi, na evaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• panassa
khandhabhÄ• vo yujjati, tasmÄ• khandhesu vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• rÄ• saá¹-á¹-hena ca sÄ• sav
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhabhÄ• vo yujjati, tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu vuttaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• d
vuttÄ• . sÄ• savÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu. __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• _ti cettha upÄ• dÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. idha pana sabbepete ekajjhaá¹ƒ katvÄ•

<506> __anÅ«nÄ• dhikato_ti kasmÄ• pana bhagavatÄ• paÃ±ceva khandhÄ• vuttÄ• anÅ
sabbasaá¹…khatasabhÄ• gekasaá¹…gahato attattaniyagÄ• havatthussa etaparamato aÃ±Ã
anekappabhedesu hi saá¹…khatadhammesu \Be II 109/ sabhÄ• gavasena saá¹…gayhamÄ•
rÅ«pasabhÄ• gekasaá¹…gahavasena eko khandho hoti. vedanÄ• vedanÄ• sabhÄ• gekasa
esa nayo saÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«su. tasmÄ• sabbasaá¹…khatasabhÄ• gekasaá¹…gahato paÃ±cev
attattaniyagÄ• havatthu yadidaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dayo paÃ±ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«pe kho, bhikk
upÄ• dÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinivissa evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, e
vedanÄ• ya, saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, saá¹…khÄ• resu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e sati viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
evaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi uppajjati `etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 2
attattaniyagÄ• havatthussa etaparamatopi paÃ±ceva vuttÄ• . yepi caÃ±Ã±e sÄ«lÄ• dayo pa
vuttÄ• , tepi saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe pariyÄ• pannattÄ• ettheva avarodhaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tas
tadavarodhatopi paÃ±ceva vuttÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ anÅ«nÄ• dhikato vinicchayanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabb

<507> __upamÄ• to_ti ettha hi gilÄ• nasÄ• lupamo rÅ«pupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho, gilÄ• nupa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhassa \Ne II 107/ vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena nivÄ•
vedanupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho, Ä• bÄ• dhakattÄ• . gelaÃ±Ã±asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupamo saÃ±Ã
kÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttavedanÄ• sabbhÄ• vÄ• . asappÄ• yasevan
vedanÄ• gelaÃ±Ã±assa nidÄ• nattÄ• . ``vedanaá¹ƒ vedanatthÄ• ya abhisaá¹…kharontÄ«â€

vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``akusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä
dukkhasahagataâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 556). gilÄ• nupamo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho
aparimuttattÄ• . apica cÄ• rakakÄ• raá¹‡aaparÄ• dhakÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• rakaaparÄ• dhikupamÄ
bhÄ• janabhojanabyaÃ±janaparivesakabhuÃ±jakÅ«pamÄ• cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ upamÄ• to vinicch

<508> __daá¹-á¹-habbato dvidhÄ• _ti saá¹…khepato vitthÄ• rato cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• daá
vinicchayanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo. __saá¹…khepato_ hi paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• Ä• sÄ
vuttanayena ukkhittÄ• sikapaccatthikato, bhÄ• rasuttavasena (SN b III 22) bhÄ• rato, khajja
(SN b III 79) khÄ• dakato, yamakasuttavasena (SN b III 85) aniccadukkhÄ• nattasaá¹…khat
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __vitthÄ• rato_ panettha pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o viya rÅ«paá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá
udakapubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ viya \Be II 110/ vedanÄ• , muhuttaramaá¹‡Ä«yato. marÄ«cikÄ• viya sa
kadalikkhandho viya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , asÄ• rakato. mÄ• yÄ• viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vaÃ±c
suá¸·Ä• rampi ajjhattikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ asubhanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vedanÄ• tÄ«hi dukkhatÄ
dukkhÄ• ti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avidheyyato anattÄ• ti. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udayabba
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<509> __evaá¹ƒ passantassatthasiddhito_ti evaÃ±ca saá¹…khepavitthÄ• ravasena dvidhÄ
hoti, tatopi vinicchayanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- saá¹…khepato tÄ• va paÃ±cu
ukkhittÄ• sikapaccatthikÄ• dibhÄ• vena passanto khandhehi na vihaÃ±Ã±ati. vitthÄ• rato pa
pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• Ä• disadisabhÄ• vena passanto na asÄ• resu sÄ• radassÄ« hoti.

visesato ca __ajjhattikarÅ«paá¹ƒ asubhato_ passanto kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ•
vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajahati. kÄ• moghaá¹ƒ uttarati, kÄ• mayogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, kÄ• mÄ• saven
abhijjhÄ• kÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati, kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati.

__vedanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 108/ __dukkhato_ passanto phassÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkhe
pajahati, bhavoghaá¹ƒ uttarati, bhavayogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, bhavÄ• savena anÄ• savo hoti,
byÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati, sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati.

__saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• re ca anattato_ passanto manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• n
vipallÄ• saá¹ƒ pajahati, diá¹-á¹-hoghaá¹ƒ uttarati, diá¹-á¹-hiyogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
hoti. idaá¹ƒsaccÄ• bhinivesakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati, attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• di

__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccato_ passanto viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, anicce n
pajahati, avijjoghaá¹ƒ uttarati, avijjÄ• yogena visaá¹ƒyujjati, avijjÄ• savena anÄ• savo hoti,
sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sakÄ• yaganthaá¹ƒ bhindati, diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na upÄ• diyati.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 111/ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, vadhakÄ• divasena dassanaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• .

tasmÄ• khandhe dhÄ«ro, vadhakÄ• divasena passeyyÄ• ti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

khandhaniddeso nÄ• ma

cuddasamo paricchedo.

15. Ä• yatanadhÄ• tuniddeso

Ä• yatanavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<510> __Ä• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be II 112/ \Ne II 109/ dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni --- cakkhÄ• yatan
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• yatana
kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatananti. tat

attha lakkhaá¹‡a tÄ• vatva, kama saá¹…khepa vitthÄ• rÄ• .

tathÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbato ceva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha visesato tÄ• va cakkhatÄ«ti __cakkhu, _ rÅ«paá¹ƒ assÄ• deti vibhÄ• veti cÄ• ti attho
__rÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayaá¹…gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ•
__sotaá¹ƒ_. sappatÄ«ti __saddo, _ udÄ• hariyatÄ«ti attho. ghÄ• yatÄ«ti __ghÄ• naá¹ƒ_. gan
attano vatthuá¹ƒ sÅ«cayatÄ«ti attho. jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ avhayatÄ«ti __jivhÄ• _. rasanti taá¹ƒ sattÄ•
assÄ• dentÄ«ti attho. kucchitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• savadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yoti __kÄ• yo. Ä• yo_ti
__phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ_. munÄ• tÄ«ti __mano_. attano lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti __dham

<511> avisesato pana Ä• yatanato, Ä• yÄ• naá¹ƒ tananato, Ä• yatassa ca nayanato __Ä• y
cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su hi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• sena s
Ä• yatanti uá¹-á¹-hahanti ghaá¹-anti, vÄ• yamantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. te ca Ä• yabhÅ«te dham
vitthÄ• rentÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, idaÃ±ca anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re pavattaá¹ƒ atÄ«va Ä• yataá
yÄ• va na nivattati, tÄ• va nayanteva, pavattayantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iti \Ne II 110/ sabbepime
Ä• yatanato, Ä• yÄ• naá¹ƒ tananato, Ä• yatassa ca nayanato Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatananti vuc

<512> apica nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena Ä• karaá¹-á¹-hena samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na

saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ca __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• h
vÄ• sudevÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatananti \Be II 113/
``suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ rajatÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• karo. sÄ• sane pana ``m
vihaá¹…gamÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b V 38) samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dakkhiá¹
Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su saÃ±jÄ• tideso. ``tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹
satiÄ• yataneâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 102) kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

cakkhuÄ• dÄ«su cÄ• pi te te cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• nivasanti tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti c
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ca te Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• tannissitattÄ• tadÄ• rammaá
nesaá¹ƒ Ä• karo. cakkhÄ• dayo ca nesaá¹ƒ samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha tattha vatt
samosaraá¹‡ato. cakkhÄ• dayo ca nesaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tideso, tannissayÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve
cakkhÄ• dayo ca nesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve abhÄ• vatoti. iti nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hA
Ä• karaá¹-á¹-hena, samosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena, saÃ±jÄ• tidesaá¹-á¹-hena, kÄ• raá
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi ete dhammÄ• Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatananti vuccanti.

tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttena atthena cakkhu ca taá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_
Ä• yatanaÃ±cÄ• ti __dhammÄ• yatana_nti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha __atthato_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vin

<513> __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡atopettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchay
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni khandhaniddese vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni.

__tÄ• vatvato_ti tÄ• vabhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- cakkhÄ• dayopi hi dhammÄ• eva
dhammÄ• yatanamicceva avatvÄ• kasmÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«ti vuttÄ• nÄ«ti ce.
chaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yuppattidvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avavatthÄ• nato idha channaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena ca vavatthÄ• nato ayametesaá¹ƒ bhedo hotÄ«ti dvÄ• dasa vuttÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thipariyÄ• pannassa hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yassa \Ne II 111/ cakkh
uppattidvÄ• raá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanameva cÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• itarÄ• ni itaresaá¹ƒ. cha
bhavaá¹…gamanasaá¹…khÄ• to manÄ• yatanekadesova uppattidvÄ• raá¹ƒ, asÄ• dhÄ• raá
Ä• rammaá¹‡anti \Be II 114/. iti channaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattidvÄ• rÄ• ran
dvÄ• dasa vuttÄ• nÄ«ti evamettha tÄ• vatvato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<514> __kamato_ti idhÄ• pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamÄ• dÄ«su desanÄ• kkamova yujjati.
sanidassanasappaá¹-ighavisayattÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-anti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desita
anidassanasappaá¹-ighavisayÄ• ni sotÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni. atha vÄ• dassanÄ• nuttariyasava
bahÅ«pakÄ• rattÄ• ajjhattikesu cakkhÄ• yatanasotÄ• yatanÄ• ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desitÄ• ni,
tÄ«á¹‡i, paÃ±cannampi gocaravisayattÄ• ante manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá
antarantarÄ• ni bÄ• hiresu rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni. apica viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattikÄ• raá¹‡avav
kamo veditabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä

manaÃ±ca paá¹-icca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (MN III 421; SN
kamatopettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<515> __saá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• _ti saá¹…khepato hi manÄ• yatanassa ceva dhammÄ• ya
tadavasesÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pena saá¹…gahitattÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• pi Ä• yatanÄ
__vitthÄ• rato_ pana ajjhattikesu tÄ• va cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ jÄ• tivasena cakkhupasÄ• dama
paccayagatinikÄ• yapuggalabhedato pana anantappabhedaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sotÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«n
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhedena ekÅ«nanavutippabhedaá¹ƒ ekavÄ«sutt
vatthupaá¹-ipadÄ• dibhedato pana anantappabhedaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pasaddagandharasÄ• yatanÄ•
anantappabhedÄ• ni. phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ pathavÄ«dhÄ• tutejodhÄ• tuvÄ• yodhÄ• t
paccayÄ• dibhedato anekappabhedaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
vedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhasukhumarÅ«panibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vanÄ
saá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<516> __daá¹-á¹-habbato_ti ettha pana sabbÄ• neva saá¹…khatÄ• ni Ä• yatanÄ• ni anÄ• g
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. na hi tÄ• ni pubbe udayÄ• kutoci Ä• gacchanti, napi uddhaá¹ƒ vayÄ• \N
gacchanti, atha kho pubbe udayÄ• appaá¹-iladdhasabhÄ• vÄ• ni \Be II 115/, uddhaá¹ƒ vayÄ
pubbantÄ• parantavemajjhe paccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya avasÄ• ni pavattanti. tasmÄ• anÄ• g
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. tathÄ• nirÄ«hakato abyÄ• pÄ• rato ca. na hi cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ e
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na ca tÄ
dvÄ• rabhÄ• vena vatthubhÄ• vena Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena vÄ• Ä«hanti, na byÄ• pÄ• ra
dhammatÄ• vesÄ• , yaá¹ƒ cakkhurÅ«pÄ• disÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni s
abyÄ• pÄ• rato ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. apica ajjhattikÄ• ni suÃ±Ã±agÄ• mo viya daá¹-á¹-habb
dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitattÄ• . bÄ• hirÄ• ni gÄ• maghÄ• takacorÄ• viya, ajjhattik
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``cakkhu, bhikkhave, haÃ±Ã±ati manÄ• pÄ• manÄ• pehi rÅ«pehÄ«â€™â€™
ajjhattikÄ• ni cha pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni, bÄ• hirÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ gocarÄ• viyÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

dhÄ• tuvitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<517> tadanantarÄ• pana __dhÄ• tuyo_ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo --- cakkhudhÄ• tu, rÅ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, sotadhÄ• tu, saddadhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ghÄ
ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ• tu, jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, k
phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu, man

atthato lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi, kama tÄ• vatvasaá¹…khato.

paccayÄ• atha daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , veditabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha __atthato_ti cakkhatÄ«ti cakkhu. rÅ«payatÄ«ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ. cakkhussa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evamÄ• dinÄ• tÄ• va nayena cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visesatthato vedi
pana vidahati, dhÄ«yate, vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vidhÄ«yate etÄ• ya, ettha vÄ• dhÄ«yatÄ«ti dhÄ• tu
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena vavatthitÄ• hutvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• didhÄ• tuyo viya suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ vidahanti. bhÄ• rahÄ• rehi ca bhÄ• ro viya, satte
dhÄ• riyantÄ«ti attho. dukkhavidhÄ• namattameva cesÄ• , avasavattanato. etÄ• hi ca karaá
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sattehi anuvidhÄ«yati. tathÄ• vihitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ etÄ• sveva dhÄ«yati,
iti cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ekeko dhammo yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ vidahati, dhÄ«yatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• atth

<518> apica yathÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vato natthi, na evametÄ• , etÄ•
dhÄ• rentÄ«ti dhÄ• tuyo. yathÄ• loke vicittÄ• haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• dayo selÄ• vayavÄ• dhÄ
evametÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo viya dhÄ• tuyo. vicittÄ• hete Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±eyyÄ• vayavÄ• ti. yathÄ•
samudÄ• yassa avayavabhÅ«tesu rasasoá¹‡itÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• galakkh
dhÄ• tusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , evametesupi paÃ±cakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa attabhÄ• vassa ava
veditabbÄ• . aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisabhÄ• galakkhaá¹‡aparicchinnÄ• hete cakkhÄ• dayoti. ap
nijjÄ«vamattassevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi bhagavÄ• ``cha dhÄ• turo ayaá¹ƒ bhikk
(MN III 344) jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«hananatthaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tudesanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti.

tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttena atthena cakkhu ca taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu ca cakkhudhÄ• tu ... pe ... manovi
dhÄ• tu ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha atthato veditabbo vinicchayo.

<519> __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito_ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditopettha veditabbo viniccha
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni khandhaniddese vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni.

__kamato_ti idhÄ• pi pubbe vuttesu uppattikkamÄ• dÄ«su desanÄ• kkamova yujjati. so ca
hetuphalÄ• nupubbavavatthÄ• navasena vutto. cakkhudhÄ• tu rÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«ti idaÃ±hi dva
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti phalaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha.

<520> __tÄ• vatvato_ti \Be II 117/ tÄ• vabhÄ• vato. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- tesu tesu hi
suttÄ• bhidhammappadesesu ``Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tu, subhadhÄ• tu, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanadhÄ• tu, Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanadhÄ• tu, nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™ (SN a II 95), ``kÄ• madhÄ• tu \Ne II 114/, byÄ•
vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tu, nekkhammadhÄ• tu, abyÄ• pÄ• dadhÄ• tu, avihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• tuâ€™â€™
125), ``sukhadhÄ• tu, dukkhadhÄ• tu, somanassadhÄ• tu, domanassadhÄ• tu, upekkhÄ• dh

180; MN III 125), ``Ä• rambhadhÄ• tu, nikkamadhÄ• tu, parakkamadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™ (SN c V
majjhimadhÄ• tu, paá¹‡Ä«tadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™ (DN III 305), ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu, Ä• podhÄ• tu
III 311), Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuâ€™â€™ (MN III 125; Vibh 172), ``saá¹…k
asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tuâ€™â€™ (MN III 125), ``anekadhÄ• tu nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tu lokoâ€™â€™
evamÄ• dayo aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi dhÄ• tuyo dissanti. evaá¹ƒ sati sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena paricchedaa
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ti ayameva paricchedo katoti ce. sabhÄ• vato vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbadh
tadantogadhattÄ• .

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyeva hi Ä• bhÄ• dhÄ• tu, subhadhÄ• tu pana rÅ«pÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddhÄ• . kasm
subhanimittaÃ±hi subhadhÄ• tu. taÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• divinimuttaá¹ƒ na vijjati. kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ra
eva subhadhÄ• tÅ«ti rÅ«pÄ• dimattamevesÄ• . Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«s
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyeva, sesÄ• dhammadhÄ• tu. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhadhÄ•
dhÄ• tudvayanirodhamattameva hi sÄ• .

kÄ• madhÄ• tu dhammadhÄ• tumattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamÄ• kÄ• mad
takko vitakko micchÄ• saá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 182). aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• pi vÄ• dhÄ• tu
``heá¹-á¹-hato avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• uparito paranimmitavasavattÄ« deve a
etasmiá¹ƒ antare etthÄ• vacarÄ• ettha pariyÄ• pannÄ• khandhadhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• rÅ«pÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• madhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 182).

nekkhammadhÄ• tu \Be II 118/ dhammadhÄ• tu eva, ``sabbepi kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nekkha
vacanato manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tupi hotiyeva.
byÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• -abyÄ• pÄ• da-avihiá¹ƒsÄ• sukha-dukkha-somanassa-domanassupe
kkamadhÄ• tuyo dhammadhÄ• tuyeva.

hÄ«namajjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tadhÄ• tuyo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tumattameva. hÄ«nÄ• hi cakkhÄ
majjhimapaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• \Ne II 115/ majjhimÄ• ceva paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ca. nippariyÄ• yena pana ak
dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo hÄ«nadhÄ• tu, lokiyÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ•
majjhimadhÄ• tu, lokuttarÄ• pana dhammadhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo paá¹‡Ä«t

pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yodhÄ• tuyo phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tuyeva, Ä• podhÄ• tu Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusaá¹…khepoyev

sattarasa dhÄ• tuyo dhammadhÄ• tuekadeso ca saá¹…khatadhÄ• tu, asaá¹…khatÄ• pana
anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuloko pana aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuppabhedamattamevÄ• ti. iti
sabbadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ tadantogadhattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• raseva vuttÄ• ti.

<521> apica vijÄ• nanasabhÄ• ve viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«

vuttÄ• . santi hi sattÄ• vijÄ• nanasabhÄ• ve viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e jÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±ino, tesaá¹ƒ cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yamanodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tubhedena tassa an cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dipaccayÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya aniccataÃ±ca pakÄ• setvÄ• dÄ«gharattÄ• nusay samÅ«hanitukÄ• mena bhagavatÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo pakÄ• sitÄ• . kiÃ±ca bhiyyo ca. ye ca imÄ• ya anatisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• ya desanÄ• ya veneyyasattÄ• , tadajjhÄ• sa pakÄ• sitÄ• .

saá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena tathÄ• tathÄ• hi,

dhammaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayati esa yathÄ• yathÄ• ssa.

saddhammatejavihataá¹ƒ vilayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ena,

veneyyasattahadayesu tamo payÄ• tÄ«ti ||

evamettha tÄ• vatvato veditabbo vinicchayo.

<522> __saá¹…khato_ti \Be II 119/ cakkhudhÄ• tu tÄ• va jÄ• tito eko dhammotveva saá¹… cakkhupasÄ• davasena, tathÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yarÅ«pasaddagandharasadhÄ• tuy phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tu pana pathavÄ«tejovÄ• yovasena tayo dhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ ga cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kavasena \Ne II 116/ dve dhammÄ• ti sa sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo. manodhÄ• tu pana paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanakusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kasampaá¹-icchanavasena tayo dhammÄ• ti s dhammadhÄ• tu tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ sukhumarÅ«pÄ• na vasena vÄ«sati dhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu sesakusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• kataviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena chasattati dhammÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ veditabbo vinicchayo.

<523> __paccayÄ• _ti ettha ca cakkhudhÄ• tu tÄ• va cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• vippayuttapurejÄ• taatthiavigatanissayindriyapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena chahi paccayehi pacc purejÄ• taatthiavigatÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena catÅ«hi paccayehi paccayo hoti sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sotadhÄ• tusaddadhÄ• tuÄ• dayo. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ p anantarasamanantaranatthivigatÄ• nantarÅ«panissayavasena paÃ±cahi paccayehi paccayo sampaá¹-icchanamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• . tathÄ• sampaá¹-icchanamanodhÄ• tu santÄ«raá¹‡ama voá¹-á¹-habbanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• , voá¹-á¹-habbanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ javanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• . javanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu pana anantarÄ• tehi ceva paÃ±cahi Ä• sevanapaccayena cÄ• ti chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. esa tÄ• va pa

manodvÄ• re pana bhavaá¹…gamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu Ä• vajjanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
Ä• vajjanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca javanamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• purimehi p
dhammadhÄ• tu pana sattannampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatÄ• dÄ«hi bahudhÄ• paccayo hoti
ekaccÄ• ca dhammadhÄ• tu ekaccÄ• ya manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apa
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca na kevalaá¹ƒ cakkhurÅ«pÄ• dayo paccayÄ• h
tenÄ• hu pubbÄ• cariyÄ• ---

``cakkhurÅ«pÄ• lokamanasikÄ• re \Be II 120/ paá¹-icca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
sotasaddavivaramanasikÄ• re paá¹-icca uppajjati sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ghÄ• nagandhavÄ
uppajjati ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. jivhÄ• rasaÄ• pamanasikÄ• re paá¹-icca uppajjati jivhÄ
kÄ• yaphoá¹-á¹-habbapathavÄ«manasikÄ• re paá¹-icca uppajjati kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
bhavaá¹…gamanadhammamanasikÄ• re paá¹-icca uppajjati manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ r

ayamettha \Ne II 117/ saá¹…khepo. vitthÄ• rato pana paccayappabhedo paá¹-iccasamuppÄ
Ä• vibhavissatÄ«ti evamettha paccayatopi veditabbo vinicchayo.

<524> __daá¹-á¹-habbato_ti daá¹-á¹-habbatopettha vinicchayo veditabboti attho. sabbÄ• e
saá¹…khatadhÄ• tuyo pubbantÄ• parantavivittato dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vasuÃ±Ã±ato p
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

visesato panettha bheritalaá¹ƒ viya cakkhudhÄ• tu daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , daá¹‡á¸• o viya rÅ«pad
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. tathÄ• Ä• dÄ• satalaá¹ƒ viya cakkhudhÄ• tu, mukhaá¹ƒ viya
viya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. atha vÄ• ucchutilÄ• viya cakkhudhÄ• tu, yantacakkaya
ucchurasatelÄ• ni viya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. tathÄ• adharÄ• raá¹‡Ä« viya cakkhud
rÅ«padhÄ• tu, aggi viya cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. esa nayo sotadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su.

manodhÄ• tu pana yathÄ• sambhavato cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ purecarÄ

dhammadhÄ• tuyÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho sallamiva sÅ«lamiva ca daá¹-á¹-habbo. saÃ±Ã±Ä•
vedanÄ• sallasÅ«layogÄ• Ä• turÄ• viya, puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• sÄ• dukkha
ayathÄ• bhuccanimittagÄ• hakato vanamigo viya. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pakkh
khipanakapurisÄ• viya. jÄ• ti dukkhÄ• nubandhato rÄ• japurisÄ• nubandhacorÄ• viya. sabb
khandhasantÄ• nassa hetuto visarukkhabÄ«jÄ• ni viya. rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhupaddavanin
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. asaá¹…khatÄ• pana dhÄ• tu amatato santato khemato ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ
sabbÄ• natthÄ• vahassa paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tattÄ• .

manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Be II 121/ Ä• rammaá¹‡esu vavatthÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato araÃ±Ã±

assakhaá¸·uá¹…ko viya, yatthakÄ• manipÄ• tito vehÄ• sakkhittadaá¹‡á¸• o viya, lobhadosÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• rakilesavesayogato raá¹…ganaá¹-o viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

Ä• yatanadhÄ• tuniddeso nÄ• ma

pannarasamo paricchedo.

16. indriyasaccaniddeso

indriyavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<525> dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 122/ \Ne II 118/ anantaraá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pana __indriyÄ• bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ jivhindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• manindriyaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indr tattha ---

atthato lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi, kamato ca vijÄ• niyÄ• .

bhedÄ• bhedÄ• tathÄ• kiccÄ• , bhÅ«mito ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ ||

tattha cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• va cakkhatÄ«ti cakkhÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena attho pakÄ• sito. p paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ge anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ v paá¹-ipannassa uppajjanato indriyaá¹-á¹-hasambhavato ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• jÄ• nanato indriyaá¹-á¹-hasambhavato ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. tatiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vino c niá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa uppajjanato indriyaá¹-á¹-hasambhava aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

ko pana nesaá¹ƒ __indriyaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• mÄ• ti? indaliá¹…gaá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho. indac indriyaá¹-á¹-ho. indadiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho. indasiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho indajuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-ho indriyaá¹-á¹-ho. so sabbopi idha yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ yujjati. bhagavÄ• hi paramissariyabhÄ• vato indo. kusalÄ• kusalaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ, kammesu kassaci issariyÄ• b kammasaÃ±janitÄ• ni tÄ• va indriyÄ• ni kusalÄ• kusalakammaá¹ƒ \Ne II 119/ ulliá¹…genti. t

indaliá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hena indasiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena ca indriyÄ• ni. sabbÄ• neva panetÄ• ni bha
pakÄ• sitÄ• ni abhisambuddhÄ• ni cÄ• ti indadesitaá¹-á¹-hena indadiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena ca i
bhagavatÄ• munindena kÄ• nici gocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya kÄ• nici bhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• ya sevi
indajuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi indriyÄ• ni.

apica \Be II 123/ Ä• dhipaccasaá¹…khÄ• tena issariyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi etÄ• ni indriyÄ• ni.
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dippavattiyaÃ±hi cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ, tasm
ca mandattÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha atthato vinicchayo.

__lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_ti lakkhaá¹‡arasapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehipi cakkhA
vijÄ• niyÄ• ti attho. tÄ• ni ca nesaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni khandhaniddese vuttÄ• neva. paÃ±
cattÄ• ri atthato amohoyeva. sesÄ• ni tattha sarÅ«peneva Ä• gatÄ• ni.

<526> __kamato_ti ayampi desanÄ• kkamova. tattha ajjhattadhamme pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ariya
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• ni cakkhundriyÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desitÄ• ni. so pana attab
upÄ• dÄ• ya itthÄ«ti vÄ• purisoti vÄ• saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ soti nidassanatthaá¹ƒ
purisindriyaÃ±ca. so duvidhopi jÄ«vitindriyapaá¹-ibaddhavuttÄ«ti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tato jÄ«v
tassa pavatti, tÄ• va etesaá¹ƒ vedayitÄ• naá¹ƒ anivatti. yaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci vedayitaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹
Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tato sukhindriyÄ• dÄ«ni. taá¹ƒnirodhatthaá¹ƒ pana ete dhammÄ• bhÄ• v
paá¹-ipattidassanatthaá¹ƒ tato saddhÄ• dÄ«ni. imÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• esa dhammo paá¹-ha
pÄ• tubhavatÄ«ti paá¹-ipattiyÄ• amoghabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ tato anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±as
phalattÄ• tato anantaraá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbato ca tato aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ. tato paraá¹ƒ bhÄ• van
adhigate ca pana imasmiá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±ci uttari karaá¹‡Ä«yanti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ ante para
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ desitanti ayamettha kamo.

__bhedÄ• bhedÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyasseva cettha bhedo. taÃ±hi rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ arÅ«pa
duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedoti evamettha bhedÄ• bhedato vinicchayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ

<527> __kiccÄ• _ti \Ne II 120/ kiá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccanti ce. cakkhundriyassa tÄ• va ``ca
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapac
yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ indriyapaccayabhÄ• vena sÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ attano tikkhamandÄ• dibhÄ• vena
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tikkhamandÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ attÄ• kÄ• rÄ•
evaá¹ƒ sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ. manindriyassa pana \Be II 124/ sahajÄ• tadhamm
vasavattÄ• panaá¹ƒ. jÄ«vitindriyassa sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• nupÄ• lanaá¹ƒ. itthindriyapurisind
itthipurisaliá¹…ganimittakuttÄ• kappÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nuvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. sukhadukkhasomanassado
sahajÄ• tadhamme abhibhavitvÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ. up
santapaá¹‡Ä«tamajjhattÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nupÄ• panaá¹ƒ. saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• bhibh
pasannÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dibhÄ• vasampÄ• panaá¹ƒ. anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyassa sa

sampayuttÄ• naÃ±ca tappahÄ• nÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±indriyassa
kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• ditanukaraá¹‡appahÄ• naÃ±ceva sahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca attano va
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyassa sabbakiccesu ussukkappahÄ• naÃ±ceva amatÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• v
evamettha kiccato vinicchayaá¹ƒ vijÄ• niyÄ• .

<528> __bhÅ«mito_ti cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaitthipurisasukhadukkhadomanassind
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• neva. manindriyajÄ«vitindriyaupekkhindriyÄ• ni saddhÄ• vÄ«riyasatisamÄ
catubhÅ«mipariyÄ• pannÄ• ni. somanassindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacararÅ«pÄ• vacaralokuttara
bhÅ«mittayapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. avasÄ• ne tÄ«á¹‡i lokuttarÄ• nevÄ• ti evamettha bhÅ«mitop
evaá¹ƒ hi vijÄ• nanto ---

saá¹ƒvegabahulo bhikkhu, á¹-hito indriyasaá¹ƒvare.

indriyÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«ti ||

idaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

saccavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<529> tadanantarÄ• ni pana __saccÄ• nÄ«_ti cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni --- dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasa
\Ne II 121/ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipa
tattha ---

vibhÄ• gato \Be II 125/ nibbacana, lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedato.

atthatthuddhÄ• rato ceva, anÅ«nÄ• dhikato tathÄ• ||

kamato jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, nicchayÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccato.

antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedÄ• , upamÄ• to catukkato ||

suÃ±Ã±atekavidhÄ• dÄ«hi, sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato.

vinicchayo veditabbo, viÃ±Ã±unÄ• sÄ• sanakkame ||

tattha __vibhÄ• gato_ti dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hi cattÄ• ro cattÄ• ro atthÄ• vibhattÄ• tathÄ• a
ye dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni abhisamentehi abhisametabbÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹
santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho, ime cattÄ• ro dukkhassa dukkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ

samudayassa Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho. n
nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho vivekaá¹-á¹-ho asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho amataá¹-á¹-ho. maggassa niyyÄ•
dassanaá¹-á¹-ho adhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho. ime cattÄ• ro maggassa maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tathÄ• avi
ti (Paá¹-is II 8). tathÄ• ``dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho santÄ• paá¹-á¹-
vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho abhisamayaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is II 11) evamÄ• di. iti evaá¹ƒ
catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dukkhÄ• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• v

<530> nibbacanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedatoti ettha pana __nibbacanato_ tÄ• va idha __du
dissati. kucchitaá¹ƒ hi puttaá¹ƒ dupputtoti vadanti. __khaá¹ƒ_-saddo pana tucche. tucchaá¹ƒ
``khaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. idaÃ±ca paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ kucchitaá¹ƒ anekaupaddavÄ• dhiá¹
bÄ• lajanaparikappitadhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitato. tasmÄ• kucchitattÄ• tucchattÄ
vuccati.

__saá¹ƒ-_iti \Ne II 122/ ca ayaá¹ƒ saddo ``samÄ• gamo sametaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN
saá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __u_-iti ayaá¹ƒ ``uppannaá¹ƒ uditaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1; Vin
__aya_-saddo kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. idaÃ±cÄ• pi dutiyasaccaá¹ƒ avasesapaccayasamÄ• y
dukkhassuppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. iti dukkhassa saá¹ƒyoge uppattikÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __dukkhasa

tatiyasaccaá¹ƒ \Be II 126/ pana yasmÄ• __ni_-saddo abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, __rodha-_saddo ca cÄ
abhÄ• vo ettha saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkharodhassa sabbagatisuÃ±Ã±at
saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkharodhassa abhÄ• vo hoti, tappaá¹-ipakkhattÄ•
vuccati. dukkhassa vÄ• anuppÄ• danirodhapaccayattÄ• dukkhanirodhanti.

catutthasaccaá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ gacchati Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena t
paá¹-ipadÄ• ca hoti dukkhanirodhappattiyÄ• . tasmÄ• dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipad

<531> yasmÄ• panetÄ• ni buddhÄ• dayo ariyÄ• paá¹-ivijjhanti, tasmÄ• __ariyasaccÄ• nÄ
``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, ariyasaccÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni ... pe ... imÄ• ni kho, bhikkhave, ca
ariyÄ• imÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhanti, tasmÄ• ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. apica ariyas
ariyasaccÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha ``sadevake, bhikkhave, loke ... pe ... manussÄ• ya tathÄ• gato ari
ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1098). atha vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ abhisambuddha
ariyasaccÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha --- ``imesaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ yath
abhisambuddhattÄ• tathÄ• gato arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddho ariyoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ t
saccÄ• nÄ«tipi ariyasaccÄ• ni. ariyÄ• nÄ«ti tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni avisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«ti a
``imÄ• ni kho, bhikkhave, cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• ni tathÄ• ni avitathÄ• ni anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ni, ta
vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1097) evamettha nibbacanato vinicchayo veditabbo.

<532> kathaá¹ƒ __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedato_? ettha hi bÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __dukkh
santÄ• panarasaá¹ƒ, pavattipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. pabhavalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __samudayas
anupacchedakaraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ, palibodhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. santilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I
_ accutirasaá¹ƒ, animittapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. niyyÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __maggasaccaá
kilesappahÄ• narasaá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. apica pavattipavattananiv
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . tathÄ• saá¹…khatataá¹‡hÄ• asaá¹…khatadassanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni cÄ• t
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dippabhedato vinicchayo veditabbo.

<533> __atthatthuddhÄ• rato_ \Be II 127/ __cevÄ• _ti ettha pana atthato tÄ• va ko saccaá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• upaparikkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• va viparÄ«to, marÄ«civa visaá
anupalabbhasabhÄ• vo ca na hoti, atha kho bÄ• dhanappabhavasantiniyyÄ• nappakÄ• rena
tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vena ariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa gocaro hotiyeva. esa aggilakkhaá¹‡
ca tacchÄ• viparÄ«tabhÅ«tabhÄ• vo saccaá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo. yathÄ• ha --- ``idaá¹ƒ dukkh
tathametaá¹ƒ avitathametaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athametaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 1090) vitthÄ• ro. apic

nÄ• bÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ yato dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na bÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

bÄ• dhakattaniyÄ• mena, tato saccamidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

taá¹ƒ vinÄ• nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato dukkhaá¹ƒ, na hoti na ca taá¹ƒ tato.

dukkhahetuniyÄ• mena, iti saccaá¹ƒ visattikÄ• ||

nÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• nato santi, santaá¹ƒ na ca na taá¹ƒ yato.

santabhÄ• vaniyÄ• mena, tato saccamidaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ ||

maggÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na niyyÄ• naá¹ƒ, aniyyÄ• no na cÄ• pi so.

tacchaniyyÄ• nabhÄ• vattÄ• , iti so saccasammato ||

iti tacchÄ• vipallÄ• sa, bhÅ«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ catÅ«svapi.

dukkhÄ• dÄ«svavisesena, saccaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• hu paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti ||

evaá¹ƒ atthato vinicchayo veditabbo.

<534> kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 124/ __atthuddhÄ• rato_? idhÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sacca-_saddo anekesu att

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- ``saccaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡e na kujjheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 224) vÄ• cÄ
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (J II 21.433) viratisacce. ``kasmÄ• nu s
pavÄ• diyÄ• se kusalÄ• vadÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 891) diá¹-á¹-hisacce. ``ekaá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 890) paramatthasacce nibbÄ• ne ceva magge ca. ``catunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vibh 216) ariyasacce. svÄ• yamidhÄ• pi ariyasacce vattatÄ«ti evamettha atthud
veditabbo.

<535> __anÅ«nÄ• dhikato_ti \Be II 128/ kasmÄ• pana cattÄ• reva ariyasaccÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni
ce? aÃ±Ã±assÄ• sambhavato aÃ±Ã±atarassa ca apaneyyÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi etehi aÃ±Ã±a
ekampi apanetabbaá¹ƒ sambhoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``idha, bhikkhave, Ä• gaccheyya samaá¹‡o
`netaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. ahametaá¹ƒ dukk
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-
tiÄ• di. yathÄ• cÄ• ha --- ``yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaá¹‡o vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o vÄ• evaá¹ƒ
dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡ena gotamena desitaá¹ƒ, ahametaá
ariyasaccaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN c V 1086).

apica pavattimÄ• cikkhanto bhagavÄ• sahetukaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi, nivattiÃ±ca saupÄ• yaá¹ƒ. iti
pavattinivattitadubhayahetÅ«naá¹ƒ etaparamato cattÄ• reva vuttÄ• ni. tathÄ•
pariÃ±Ã±eyyapahÄ• tabbasacchikÄ• tabbabhÄ• vetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ,
taá¹‡hÄ• vatthutaá¹‡hÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhataá¹‡hÄ• nirodhupÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ,
Ä• layaÄ• layÄ• rÄ• matÄ• Ä• layasamugghÄ• taÄ• layasamugghÄ• tupÄ• yÄ• naÃ±ca vas
anÅ«nÄ• dhikato vinicchayo veditabbo.

<536> __kamato_ti ayampi desanÄ• kkamova. ettha ca oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• , sabbasattasÄ• dh
suviÃ±Ã±eyyanti dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasseva hetudassanatthaá¹ƒ tada
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ. hetunirodhÄ• phalanirodhoti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tato nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ.
tadadhigamupÄ• yadassanatthaá¹ƒ ante maggasaccaá¹ƒ. bhavasukhassÄ• dagadhitÄ• naá
saá¹ƒvegajananatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dukkhamÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ neva akataá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati \N
issaranimmÄ• nÄ• dito hoti, ito pana hotÄ«ti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ tadanantaraá¹ƒ samudayaá
dukkhena abhibhÅ«tattÄ• saá¹ƒviggamÄ• nasÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhanissaraá¹‡agavesÄ«naá¹ƒ n
assÄ• sajananatthaá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ. tato nirodhÄ• dhigamatthaá¹ƒ nirodhasampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ n
vinicchayo veditabbo.

<537> __jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nicchayÄ• _ti ye te ariyasaccÄ• ni niddisantena bhagavatÄ• ``j
dukkhÄ• , maraá¹‡ampi dukkhaá¹ƒ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• pi dukkhÄ
piyehi \Be II 129/ vippayogo dukkho, yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati tampi dukkhaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkhitten
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 190) dukkhaniddese dvÄ• dasa d

ponobbhavikÄ• nandÄ«rÄ• gasahagatÄ• tatratatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mata
vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 203) samudayaniddese tividhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , ``yo tassÄ• y
asesavirÄ• ganirodho cÄ• go paá¹-inissaggo mutti anÄ• layoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 204) evaá¹ƒ n
ekameva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, ``katamaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ«paá¹-ipadÄ• ariyasaccaá¹ƒ,
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... sammÄ• samÄ• dhÄ
evaá¹ƒ magganiddese aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• ti iti catunnaá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ niddese jÄ• tiÄ• d
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nicchayÄ• pi ettha vinicchayo veditabbo.

dukkhaniddesakathÄ•

jÄ• tiniddeso

seyyathidaá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±hi __jÄ• ti_-saddo anekattho. tathÄ• hesa ``ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ•
244; Vin III 12) ettha bhave Ä• gato. ``atthi, visÄ• khe, nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma samaá¹‡ajÄ•
71) ettha nikÄ• ye. ``jÄ• ti dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DhÄ• tuk 71) ettha
``yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vassa jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 124) ettha paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. ``sampati
bodhisattoâ€™â€™ ti (MN III 207) ettha pasÅ«tiyaá¹ƒ. ``akkhitto anupakuá¹-á¹-ho jÄ• tivÄ•
331) ettha kule. ``yatohaá¹ƒ, bhagini, ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti (MN II 351) ettha

<538> svÄ• yamidha \Ne II 126/ gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ•
nikkhamanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va pavattesu khandhesu. itaresaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikhandhesvevÄ• ti daá
pariyÄ• yakathÄ• va. nippariyÄ• yato pana tattha tattha nibbattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹
pÄ• tubhavanti, tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• tubhÄ• vo jÄ• ti nÄ• ma.

sÄ• \Be II 130/ panesÄ• tattha tattha bhave paá¹-hamÄ• bhinibbattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• , niyyÄ• ta
idha ummujjanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , dukkhavicittatÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• .

<539> kasmÄ• panesÄ• dukkhÄ• ti ce? anekesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vato. ane
seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ, vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ, pa
appaá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ, nippariyÄ• yadukkhanti.

tattha kÄ• yikacetasikÄ• dukkhÄ• vedanÄ• sabhÄ• vato ca nÄ• mato ca dukkhattÄ• __du

sukhÄ• vedanÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• mena dukkhuppattihetuto __vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhaá¹ƒ_.

upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ceva avasesÄ• ca tebhÅ«makÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• udayabbayappaá¹
__saá¹…khÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ_. kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ladantasÅ«larÄ• gajapariá¸·Ä• hadosajapariá¸·Ä

Ä• bÄ• dho pucchitvÄ• jÄ• nitabbato upakkamassa ca apÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato __paá¹-icchan
apÄ• kaá¹-adukkhantipi vuccati.

dvattiá¹ƒsakammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no Ä• bÄ• dho apucchitvÄ• va jÄ• nitabbat
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato __appaá¹-icchannadukkhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. pÄ• kaá¹-adukkhantipi vuccat

á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccavibhaá¹…ge Ä• gataá¹ƒ jÄ• tiÄ• di sa
vatthubhÄ• vato __pariyÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ_. dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ pana __nippariyÄ• yadukkha_

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 127/ jÄ• ti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bÄ• lapaá¹‡á¸• itasuttÄ• dÄ«su (MN III 246 Ä• da
upamÄ• vasena pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca sugatiyampi manussalok
gabbhokkantimÅ«lakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa vatthubhÄ• vato dukkhÄ• .

<540> tatridaá¹ƒ gabbhokkantimÅ«lakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ --- ayaá¹ƒ hi satto mÄ• tuk
uppalapadumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• dÄ«su nibbattati, atha kho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• mÄ• sayassa u
udarapaá¹-alapiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhe paramasambÄ• dhe
tibbandhakÄ• renÄ• nÄ• kuá¹‡apagandhaparibhÄ• vitaparamaduggandhapavanavicarite ad
pÅ«timacchapÅ«tikummÄ• sacandanikÄ• dÄ«su kimi viya nibbattati. so tattha nibbatto dasa
mÄ• tukucchisambhavena usmanÄ• puá¹-apÄ• kaá¹ƒ viya paccamÄ• no piá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸•
samiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dirahito adhimattaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhotÄ«ti, idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __gab
dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ \Be II 131/ pana so mÄ• tu sahasÄ• upakkhalanagamananisÄ«danavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nap
surÄ• dhuttahatthagato eá¸·ako viya ahituá¹‡á¸• ikahatthagato sappapotako viya ca
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaparikaá¸• á¸• hanaodhÅ«nananiddhÅ«nanÄ• dinÄ• upakkamena adhimat
mÄ• tu sÄ«tÅ«dakapÄ• nakÄ• le sÄ«tanarakupapanno viya, uá¹‡hayÄ• gubhattÄ• diajjhoha
aá¹…gÄ• ravuá¹-á¹-hisamparikiá¹‡á¹‡o viya, loá¹‡ambilÄ• diajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• le
khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-icchakÄ• dikammakÄ• raá¹‡apatto viya tibbaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhoti, idaá¹ƒ
__gabbhapariharaá¹‡amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ panassa mÅ«á¸·hagabbhÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• mittÄ• maccasuhajjÄ• dÄ«hipi adassanÄ•
chedanaphÄ• lanÄ• dÄ«hi dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, idaá¹ƒ __gabbhavipattimÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ dukkha

yaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• kammajehi vÄ• tehi parivattetvÄ• narakapapÄ• taá¹
yonimaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• tiyamÄ• nassa paramasambÄ• dhena yonimukhena tÄ• á¸·acchigg
nikkaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nassa mahÄ• nÄ• gassa narakasattassa viya ca saá¹…ghÄ• tapabba
dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, idaá¹ƒ __vijÄ• yanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ dukkhaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• tassa taruá¹‡avaá¹‡asadisasukhumÄ• lasarÄ«rassa hatthagahaá¹‡anahÄ• panadhovanacoá¸·aparimajjanÄ• dikÄ• le \Ne II 128/ sÅ«cimukhakhu vijjhanaphÄ• lanasadisaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchito __bahinikkhamanan

yaá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhentassa acelakavatÄ• divasena Ä• tÄ• panaparitÄ• panÄ• nuyogamanuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuÃ±jantassa, ubbandhan idaá¹ƒ __attÅ«pakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ dukkhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana parato vadhabandhanÄ• dÄ«r idaá¹ƒ __parÅ«pakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_ dukkhanti.

iti imassa sabbassÄ• pi dukkhassa ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti vatthumeva hoti.

<541> tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

jÄ• yetha no ce narakesu satto,

tattaggidÄ• hÄ• dikamappasayhaá¹ƒ.

labhetha dukkhaá¹ƒ nu kuhiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ,

iccÄ• ha dukkhÄ• ti munÄ«dha jÄ• tiá¹ƒ ||

dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be II 132/ tiracchesu kasÄ• patoda-

daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tÄ• dibhavaá¹ƒ anekaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ tattha bhaveyya jÄ• tiá¹ƒ,

vinÄ• tahiá¹ƒ jÄ• ti tatopi dukkhÄ• ||

petesu dukkhaá¹ƒ pana khuppipÄ• sÄ• -

vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• dippabhavaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• ajÄ• tassa na tattha atthi,

tasmÄ• pi dukkhaá¹ƒ muni jÄ• timÄ• ha ||

tibbandhakÄ• re \Ne II 129/ ca asayhasÄ«te,

lokantare yaá¹ƒ asuresu dukkhaá¹ƒ.

na taá¹ƒ bhave tattha na cassa jÄ• ti,

yato ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti tatopi dukkhÄ• ||

yaÃ±cÄ• pi gÅ«thanarake viya mÄ• tugabbhe,

satto vasaá¹ƒ ciramato bahi nikkhamaÃ±ca.

pappoti dukkhamatighoramidampi natthi,

jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• itipi jÄ• ti ayaÃ±hi dukkhÄ• ||

kiá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitena bahunÄ• nanu yaá¹ƒ kuhiÃ±ci,

atthÄ«dha kiÃ±cidapi dukkhamidaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci.

nevatthi jÄ• tivirahena yato mahesi,

dukkhÄ• ti sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ imamÄ• ha jÄ• tinti ||

ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ vinicchayo.

jarÄ• niddeso

<542> __jarÄ• pi dukkhÄ• _ti ettha duvidhÄ• jarÄ• saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca, khaá¹‡á¸ santatiyaá¹ƒ ekabhavapariyÄ• pannakhandhapurÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vo ca, sÄ• idha adhippetÄ• . khandhaparipÄ• kalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , maraá¹‡Å«panayanarasÄ• , yobbanavinÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¸ saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• vato ceva dukkhavatthuto ca \Be II 133/. yaá¹ƒ hi aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasithilÄ«bhÄ• vaindriyavikÄ• ravirÅ«patÄ• yobbanavinÄ• sabalÅ«paghÄ vÄ• dianekapaccayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikacetasikadukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, jarÄ• tassa vatthu. tenetaá¹ƒ

``aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ sithilÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• , indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rato.

yobbanassa vinÄ• sena, balassa upaghÄ• tato ||

``vippavÄ• sÄ• \Ne II 130/ satÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, puttadÄ• rehi attano.

apasÄ• danÄ«yato ceva, bhiyyo bÄ• lattapattiyÄ• ||

``pappoti dukkhaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ macco, kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ tathÄ• .

sabbametaá¹ƒ jarÄ• hetu, yasmÄ• tasmÄ• jarÄ• dukhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ jarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo.

maraá¹‡aniddeso

<543> __maraá¹‡ampi dukkha_nti etthÄ• pi duvidhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ nti (DhÄ• tuk 71).
ekabhavapariyÄ• pannajÄ«vitindriyappabandhavicchedo ca, yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``ni
bhayaâ€™â€™ nti (Sn 581). taá¹ƒ idha adhippetaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tipaccayÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upakkar
sarasamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• yukkhayamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhayamaraá¹‡antipi tasseva nÄ• m
cutilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, viyogarasaá¹ƒ, gativippavÄ• sapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dukkhassa pana
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``pÄ• passa pÄ• pakammÄ• di-nimittamanupassato.

bhaddassÄ• pasahantassa, viyogaá¹ƒ piyavatthukaá¹ƒ.

mÄ«yamÄ• nassa yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ avisesato ||

sabbesaÃ±cÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ sandhi-bandhanacchedanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

vitujjamÄ• namammÄ• naá¹ƒ, hoti dukkhaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rajaá¹ƒ ||

asayhamappatikÄ• raá¹ƒ, dukkhassetassidaá¹ƒ yato.

maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthu tenetaá¹ƒ, dukkhamicceva bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e vinicchayo.

sokÄ• diniddesÄ•

<544> sokÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 134/ \Ne II 131/ __soko_ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dÄ«hi phuá¹-á¹-
kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthato domanassameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi antonijjhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o, cetaso p
anusocanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. dukkho pana dukkhadukkhato dukkhavatthuto ca. tenetaá¹

``sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hadayaá¹ƒ soko, visasallaá¹ƒva tujjati.

aggitattova nÄ• rÄ• co, bhusaá¹ƒva dahate puna ||

``samÄ• vahati ca byÄ• dhi-jarÄ• maraá¹‡abhedanaá¹ƒ.

dukkhampi vividhaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , tasmÄ• dukkhoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ soke vinicchayo.

paridevo

<545> __paridevo_ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dÄ«hi phuá¹-á¹-hassa vacÄ«palÄ• po. so lÄ•
guá¹‡adosakittanaraso, sambhamapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. dukkho pana saá¹…khÄ• radukkh
tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``yaá¹ƒ sokasallavihato paridevamÄ• no,

kaá¹‡á¹-hoá¹-á¹-hatÄ• lutalasosajamappasayhaá¹ƒ.

bhiyyodhimattamadhigacchatiyeva dukkhaá¹ƒ,

dukkhoti tena bhagavÄ• paridevamÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ parideve vinicchayo.

dukkhaá¹ƒ

<546> __dukkhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 132/ nÄ• ma kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• yapÄ«á¸·analak
duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ domanassakaraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yikÄ• bÄ• dhapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
mÄ• nasadukkhÄ• vahanato ca. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``pÄ«á¸·eti kÄ• yikamidaá¹ƒ, dukkhaÃ±ca mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ bhiyyo.

janayati yasmÄ• tasmÄ• , dukkhanti visesato vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ||

ayaá¹ƒ dukkhe vinicchayo.

domanassaá¹ƒ

<547> __domanassaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 135/ nÄ• ma mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ cittapÄ«á¸·ana
manovighÄ• tarasaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nasabyÄ• dhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. dukkhaá¹ƒ pana dukkha
ca. cetodukkhasamappitÄ• hi kese pakiriya kandanti, urÄ• ni paá¹-ipisanti, Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anti,
uddhaá¹ƒpÄ• daá¹ƒ papatanti, satthaá¹ƒ Ä• haranti, visaá¹ƒ khÄ• danti, rajjuyÄ• ubbandha
taá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhavanti. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``pÄ«á¸·eti yato cittaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yassa ca pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ samÄ• vahati.

dukkhanti domanassaá¹ƒ, vidomanassÄ• tato Ä• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ domanasse vinicchayo.

upÄ• yÄ• so

<548> __upÄ• yÄ• so_ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dÄ«hi phuá¹-á¹-hassa adhimattacetodukk
__saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhapariyÄ• panno eko dhammoti eke_. so cittaparidahanalakkhaá¹‡c
visÄ• dapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. dukkho pana saá¹…khÄ• radukkhabhÄ• vato cittaparidahana
tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``cittassa ca paridahanÄ• , kÄ• yassa visÄ• danÄ• ca adhimattaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ dukkhamupÄ• yÄ• so, janeti dukkho tato vuttoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• se vinicchayo.

ettha ca mandagginÄ• antobhÄ• jane pÄ• ko viya __soko_. tikkhagginÄ• paccamÄ• nassa
viya __paridevo_. bahinikkhantÄ• vasesassa nikkhamituá¹ƒ appahontassa antobhÄ• janeye
viya __upÄ• yÄ• so_ daá¹-á¹-habbo.

appiyasampayogo

<549> __appiyasampayogo_ nÄ• ma amanÄ• pehi sattasaá¹…khÄ• rehi samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

aniá¹-á¹-hasamodhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o, cittavighÄ• takaraá¹‡araso, anatthabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-
dukkhavatthuto. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``disvÄ• va \Be II 136/ appiye dukkhaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hoti cetasi.

tadupakkamasambhÅ«ta-mathakÄ• ye yato idha ||

``tato dukkhadvayassÄ• pi, vatthuto so mahesinÄ• .

dukkho vuttoti viÃ±Ã±eyyo, appiyehi samÄ• gamoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ appiyasampayoge vinicchayo.

piyavippayogo

<550> __piyavippayogo_ nÄ• ma manÄ• pehi sattasaá¹…khÄ• rehi vinÄ• bhÄ• vo. so iá¹-á
II 134/, sokuppÄ• danaraso, byasanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. dukkho pana sokadukkhassa va
---

``Ã±Ä• tidhanÄ• diviyogÄ• ,

sokasarasamappitÄ• vitujjanti.

bÄ• lÄ• yato tato yaá¹ƒ,

dukkhoti mato piyavippayogoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ piyavippayoge vinicchayo.

icchitÄ• lÄ• bho

<551> __yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti ettha ``aho vata mayaá¹ƒ na jÄ• tidhammÄ• assÄ•
398; Vibh 201) alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«su icchÄ• va yampicchaá¹ƒ na labhati, tampi dukkhant
alabbhaneyyavatthuicchanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , tappariyesanarasÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ appattipaccupaá¹-á
dukkhavatthuto. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa tassa alÄ• bhato.

yaá¹ƒ vighÄ• tamayaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ idha jÄ• yati ||

``alabbhaneyyavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ, patthanÄ• tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• jino dukkhaá¹ƒ, icchitÄ• lÄ• bhamabravÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ icchitÄ• lÄ• bhe vinicchayo.

paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ•

<552> __saá¹ƒkhittena_ \Be II 137/ __paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• _ti ettha par

jÄ• tippabhutikaá¹ƒ \Ne II 135/ dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vuttamidha tÄ• dinÄ• .

avuttaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• ete na vijjati ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• upÄ• dÄ• na-kkhandhÄ• saá¹…khepato ime.

dukkhÄ• ti vuttÄ• dukkhanta-desakena mahesinÄ• ||

tathÄ• hi indhanamiva pÄ• vako, lakkhamiva paharaá¹‡Ä• ni, gorÅ«paá¹ƒ viya á¸• aá¹ƒsan
lÄ• yakÄ• , gÄ• maá¹ƒ viya gÄ• maghÄ• takÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakameva jÄ• ti
tiá¹‡alatÄ• dÄ«ni viya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ, pupphaphalapallavÄ• ni viya rukkhesu upÄ• dÄ• nakkh
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• didukkhaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti, majjhedukkhaá¹ƒ jarÄ• , pariyosÄ• n
mÄ• raá¹‡antikadukkhÄ• bhighÄ• tena pariá¸• ayhanadukkhaá¹ƒ soko, tadasahanato lÄ• lap
dhÄ• tukkhobhasaá¹…khÄ• taaniá¹-á¹-haphoá¹-á¹-habbasamÄ• yogato kÄ• yassa Ä• bÄ• d
bÄ• dhiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighuppattito cetobÄ• dhanadukkhaá
sokÄ• divuddhiyÄ• janitavisÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ anutthunanadukkhaá¹ƒ upÄ• yÄ• so, manorathav
icchÄ• vighÄ• tadukkhaá¹ƒ icchitÄ• lÄ• bhoti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato upaparikkhiyamÄ• n
dukkhÄ• ti. yadetaá¹ƒ ekamekaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ anekehipi kappehi na sakkÄ
taá¹ƒ sabbampi dukkhaá¹ƒ ekajalabindumhi sakalasamuddajalarasaá¹ƒ viya yesu kesuci pa
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu saá¹ƒkhipitvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒkhittena paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkh
bhagavÄ• avocÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu vinicchayo.

ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dukkhaniddese nayo.

samudayaniddesakathÄ•

<553> samudayaniddese pana __yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• _ti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• . __ponobb
punabbhavakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ punobbhavo, punobbhavo sÄ«lametissÄ• ti \Be II 138/ ponobbhavi
sahagatÄ• _ti nandÄ«rÄ• gasahagatÄ• , nandÄ«rÄ• gena saddhiá¹ƒ atthato ekattameva gat
tatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«_ti yatra yatra attabhÄ• vo nibbattati, tatra tatrÄ• bhinandinÄ«. __seyyath
II 136/, tassa sÄ• katamÄ• ti ceti attho. kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• vibhavataá¹‡hÄ•
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daniddese Ä• vibhavissanti. idha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• pi dukkhasaccas
ekattaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ samudayaniddese nayo.

nirodhaniddesakathÄ•

<554> dukkhanirodhaniddese yo tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena samudayan
samudayanirodhena dukkhanirodho. samudayanirodhena hi dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, na aÃ±Ã±

``yathÄ• pi mÅ«le anupaddave daá¸·he,

chinnopi rukkho punadeva rÅ«hati.

evampi taá¹‡hÄ• nusaye anÅ«hate,

nibbattatÄ« dukkhamidaá¹ƒ punappunaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 338).

iti yasmÄ• samudayanirodheneva dukkhaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• dukkhanirodhaá
samudayanirodheneva desesi. sÄ«hasamÄ• navuttino hi tathÄ• gatÄ• . te dukkhaá¹ƒ nirodh
desentÄ• hetumhi paá¹-ipajjanti, na phale. suvÄ• navuttino pana titthiyÄ• . te dukkhaá¹ƒ nir
dukkhanirodhaÃ±ca desentÄ• attakilamathÄ• nuyogadesanÄ• dÄ«hi phale paá¹-ipajjanti, n
dukkhanirodhassa samudayanirodhavasena desanÄ• ya payojanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<555> ayaá¹ƒ panattho --- __tassÄ• yeva taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• _ti tassÄ• ``ponobbhavikÄ• â€™â
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena vibhattataá¹‡hÄ• ya. __virÄ• go_ vuccati maggo. ``virÄ• gÄ• vim
SN b III 14) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. virÄ• gena nirodho virÄ• ganirodho. anusayasamugghÄ• tato aseso
__asesavirÄ• ganirodho_. atha vÄ• __virÄ• go_ti pahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmÄ• aseso \Be
nirodhoti evampettha yojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . atthato pana sabbÄ• neva \Ne II 137/ etÄ•
vevacanÄ• ni. paramatthato hi dukkhanirodho ariyasaccanti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. yasmÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• virajjati ceva nirujjhati ca, tasmÄ• virÄ• goti ca nirodhoti ca vuccati. yasmÄ• ca ta
tassÄ• cÄ• gÄ• dayo honti, kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• layesu cettha ekopi Ä• layo natthi, tasmÄ• ``cÄ
anÄ• layoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

<556> tayidaá¹ƒ santilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, accutirasaá¹ƒ, assÄ• sakaraá¹‡arasaá¹ƒ vÄ• , animitta
nippapaÃ±capaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• .

nibbÄ• nakathÄ•

<557> nattheva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, sasavisÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya anupalabbhanÄ«yatoti ce? na, upÄ•
upalabbhati hi taá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«papaá¹-ipattisaá¹…khÄ• tena upÄ• yena, cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
lokuttaracittaá¹ƒ viya, tasmÄ• ``anupalabbhanÄ«yato natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. n
bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• na upalabhanti, taá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

<558> apica nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vaÃ±jhabhÄ•
nibbÄ• ne sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipurejavÄ• ya sÄ«lÄ• dikhandhattayasaá¹…gahÄ• ya sammÄ•
Ä• pajjati. na cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaÃ±jhÄ• , nibbÄ• napÄ• panatoti. na paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vaÃ±jhabhÄ•
abhÄ• vapÄ• pakattÄ• ti ce. na, atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• bhÄ• vepi nibbÄ• napattiyÄ• abhÄ• vat
nibbÄ• nanti ce. na, tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• sambhavato, abhÄ• ve ca avattamÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• p
vattamÄ• nakkhandhanissitamaggakkhaá¹‡e ca sopÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuppattiyÄ• a
avattamÄ• nattÄ• na dosoti ce. na, ariyamaggassa niratthakabhÄ• vÄ• pajjanato. evaÃ±hi
pubbepi kilesÄ• na santÄ«ti ariyamaggassa niratthakabhÄ• vo Ä• pajjati. tasmÄ• akÄ• raá

<559> ``yo kho, Ä• vuso, rÄ• gakkhayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (SN b IV 315) ``khayo nib
arahattassÄ• pi khayamattÄ• pajjanato. tampi hi \Be II 140/ ``yo kho, Ä• vuso \Ne II 138/, rÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• (sAN b IV 315) nayena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo nibbÄ• nassa ittarakÄ• lÄ
evaÃ±hi sati nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ittarakÄ• laá¹ƒ, saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• manirapekkhÄ• dhigamanÄ«yabhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ä• pajjati. saá¹…khatalakkha
saá¹…khatapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, saá¹…khatapariyÄ• pannattÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi aggÄ«hi Ä• di
dukkhaÃ±cÄ• tipi Ä• pajjati. yasmÄ• khayÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na bhiyyo pavatti nÄ• ma hoti,
dosoti ce. na, tÄ• disassa khayassa abhÄ• vato. bhÄ• vepi cassa vuttappakÄ• radosÄ• nati
nibbÄ• nabhÄ• vÄ• pajjanato. ariyamaggo hi dose khÄ«á¹‡eti, tasmÄ• khayoti vuccati. tato
bhiyyo dosÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ«ti.

anuppattinirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa pana khayassa pariyÄ• yena upanissayattÄ• , yassa upa
``khayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sarÅ«peneva kasmÄ• na vuttanti ce. atisukhumattÄ• . atisukh
apposukkabhÄ• vÄ• vahanato, ariyena cakkhunÄ• passitabbato ca siddhÄ• ti.

<560> tayidaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…ginÄ• pattabbato __asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ purimakoá¹-i
__appabhavaá¹ƒ_. maggabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato na appabhavanti ce. na, maggena anuppÄ• da
maggena, na uppÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• appabhavameva. appabhavattÄ• __ajarÄ• maraa

pabhavajarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato __niccaá¹ƒ_.

nibbÄ• nasseva aá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«nampi niccabhÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti ce. na, hetuno abhÄ• vÄ• . nibb
ce. na, hetulakkhaá¹‡assa anupapattito. niccÄ• uppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato nibbÄ• na
aá¹‡uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asiddhattÄ• .

<561> yathÄ• vuttayuttisabbhÄ• vato pana idameva niccaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pasabhÄ• vÄ• tikkamato
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya visesÄ• bhÄ• vato __ekÄ• va niá¹-á¹-hÄ• _. yena bhÄ• v
kilesavÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ, upÄ• disesaÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«yattÄ• saha upÄ• di
__saupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ_. yo cassa samudayappahÄ• nena upahatÄ• yatikammaphalassa carin
pavattikhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danato, uppannÄ• naÃ±ca antaradhÄ• nato upÄ• disesÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ«yato natthi ettha upÄ• disesoti __anupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ_.

asithilaparakkamasiddhena \Ne II 139/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avisesena adhigamanÄ«yato, sabbaÃ±Ã±u
sabhÄ• vato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ
asaá¹…khataâ€™â€™ nti.

idaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhaniddese vinicchayakathÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ.

magganiddesakathÄ•

<562> dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• niddese vuttÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• kÄ• n
pakÄ• sitÄ• yeva, idha pana nesaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ visesÄ• vabodha
hi catusaccapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya paá¹-ipannassa yogino nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_. sÄ• sammÄ• dassanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , dhÄ• tuppa
avijjandhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsanapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . tathÄ• sampannadiá¹-á¹-hino taá¹ƒs
micchÄ• saá¹…kappanighÄ• takaá¹ƒ cetaso nibbÄ• napadÄ• bhiniropanaá¹ƒ __sammÄ• sa
cittÄ• bhiniropanalakkhaá¹‡o, appanÄ• raso, micchÄ• saá¹…kappappahÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-

tathÄ• passato vitakkayato ca taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va vacÄ«duccaritasamugghÄ• tikÄ• micc
__sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• _ nÄ• ma. sÄ• pariggahalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , viramaá¹‡arasÄ• , micchÄ• vÄ•
tathÄ• viramato taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va micchÄ• kammantasamucchedikÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
nÄ• ma. so samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panalakkhaá¹‡o, viramaá¹‡araso, micchÄ• kammantappahÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhibhÅ«tÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va kuhanÄ
micchÄ• jÄ«vavirati, so __sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo_ nÄ• ma. so vodÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡o, Ã±Ä• yÄ• jÄ
micchÄ• jÄ«vappahÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no.

athassa yo tassÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya sÄ«labhÅ«miyaa

taá¹ƒsampayuttova kosajjasamucchedako vÄ«riyÄ• rambho, esa __sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo_ n
anuppannaakusalÄ• nuppÄ• danÄ• diraso, micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mappahÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ
taá¹ƒsampayuttova micchÄ• sativiniddhunano cetaso asammoso \Be II 142/ __sammÄ• sati
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , asammussanarasÄ• , micchÄ• satippahÄ• napaccupaá¹-á¹-h
satiyÄ• saá¹ƒrakkhiyamÄ• nacittassa \Ne II 140/ taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• va micchÄ• samÄ• dhiv
__sammÄ• samÄ• dhi_ nÄ• ma. so avikkhepalakkhaá¹‡o, samÄ• dhÄ• naraso, micchÄ• sa
ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• niddese nayo. evamettha jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vini

<563> __Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccato_ti saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccatopi vinicchayo veditabbo. duvidhaá
--- anubodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca. tattha anubodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokiya
nirodhe magge ca pavattati. paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokuttaraá¹ƒ nirodhamÄ• rammaá¹‡a
saccÄ• ni paá¹-ivijjhati. yathÄ• ha --- ``yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaá¹ƒ passati, dukkhasamudayan
dukkhanirodhampi passati, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadampi passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vattabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panassa kiccaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vibhavissati.

yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ, tattha dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhibhavavasen
sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nivatteti. samudayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. nirodhaÃ±Ä•
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vavirahitesu khandhesu dhuvasubhasukhattabhÄ• vasaÃ±Ã±Ä• s
vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ. samudayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ issarapadhÄ• nakÄ• lasabhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hi loko pav
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhimÄ• nappavattaá¹ƒ hetumhi vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ. nirodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ arÅ«pal
apavaggagÄ• habhÅ«taá¹ƒ nirodhe vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhallika
avisuddhimagge visuddhimaggagÄ• havasena pavattaá¹ƒ upÄ• ye vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ nivatteti

``loke lokappabhave, lokatthagame sive ca tadupÄ• ye.

sammuyhati tÄ• va naro, na vijÄ• nÄ• ti yÄ• va saccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

evamettha Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccatopi vinicchayo veditabbo.

<564> __antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedÄ• _ti dukkhasaccasmiá¹ƒ hi á¹-hapetvÄ• taá¹‡haÃ±ce
sabbadhammÄ• antogadhÄ• . samudayasacce chattiá¹ƒsa taá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni. nirodhasa
maggasacce sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-himukhena vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• dapaÃ±Ã±indriyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• b
sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• padesena tayo \Be II 143/ nekkhammavitakkÄ• dayo. sammÄ• vÄ•
vacÄ«sucaritÄ• ni \Ne II 141/. sammÄ• kammantÄ• padesena tÄ«á¹‡i kÄ• yasucaritÄ• ni. sa
santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca. sabbesaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• etesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• kammantÄ• jÄ«vÄ• n
ariyakantasÄ«lassa ca saddhÄ• hatthena paá¹-iggahetabbattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya atthibhÄ
saddhindriyasaddhÄ• balachandiddhipÄ• dÄ• . sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mÄ• padesena

catubbidhasammappadhÄ• navÄ«riyindriyavÄ«riyabalavÄ«riyasambojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni. sammÄ
catubbidhasatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasatindriyasatibalasatisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni. sammÄ• samÄ• dh
savitakkasavicÄ• rÄ• dayo tayo samÄ• dhÄ« cittasamÄ• dhi
samÄ• dhindriyasamÄ• dhibalapÄ«tipassaddhisamÄ• dhiupekkhÄ• sambojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni an
antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedatopi vinicchayo veditabbo.

<565> __upamÄ• to_ti bhÄ• ro viya hi dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• rÄ• dÄ• na
bhÄ• ranikkhepanamiva nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• ranikkhepanupÄ• yo viya maggasaccaá¹ƒ.
roganidÄ• namiva samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, rogavÅ«pasamo viya nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, bhesajjamiva
dubbhikkhamiva vÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, dubbuá¹-á¹-hi viya samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, subhikkhami
suvuá¹-á¹-hi viya maggasaccaá¹ƒ. apica verÄ«-veramÅ«la-verasamugghÄ• ta-verasamuggh
visarukkha-rukkhamÅ«la-mÅ«lupaccheda-tadupacchedupÄ• yehi, bhaya-bhayamÅ«la-nibbh
orimatÄ«ra-mahoghapÄ• rimatÄ«ra-taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakavÄ• yÄ• mehi ca yojetvÄ• petÄ• ni up
upamÄ• to vinicchayo veditabbo.

<566> __catukkato_ti atthi cettha dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, atthi ariyasaccaá¹ƒ na dukk
dukkhaÃ±ceva ariyasaccaÃ±ca, atthi neva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. esa nayo samuday
maggasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™
saá¹…khÄ• radukkhatÄ• ya dukkhaá¹ƒ, na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. nirodho ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, na dukkha
ariyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ aniccato, na pana yassa pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhagavati bra
tathattena. sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ dukkhaÃ±ceva ariyas
maggasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca yassa pariÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ bhagav
tathattena neva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ariyasaccaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ samudayÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ y
vinicchayo veditabbo.

<567> suÃ±Ã±atekavidhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«tiettha \Be II 144/ \Ne II 142/ __suÃ±Ã±ato_ tÄ• va para
saccÄ• ni vedakakÄ• rakanibbutagamakÄ• bhÄ• vato suÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. teneta

``dukkhameva hi, na koci dukkhito.

kÄ• rako na, kiriyÄ• va vijjati ||

atthi nibbuti, na nibbuto pumÄ• .

maggamatthi, gamako na vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha vÄ• ,

dhuvasubhasukhattasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, purimadvayamattasuÃ±Ã±amamatapadaá¹ƒ.

dhuvasukhaattavirahito, maggoiti suÃ±Ã±atÄ• tesu ||

nirodhasuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i, nirodho ca sesattayasuÃ±Ã±o. phalasuÃ±Ã±o vÄ• ettha
dukkhassÄ• bhÄ• vato, magge ca nirodhassa, na phalena sagabbho pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
phalaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhamaggÄ• naÃ±ca asamavÄ• yÄ• , na hetusamave
samavÄ• yavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dviaá¹‡ukÄ• di viya. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``tayamidha nirodhasuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tayena tenÄ• pi nibbuti suÃ±Ã±Ä• .

suÃ±Ã±o phalena hetu, phalampi taá¹ƒhetunÄ• suÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti ||

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va suÃ±Ã±ato vinicchayo veditabbo.

ekavidhÄ• divinicchayakathÄ•

<568> __ekavidhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti sabbameva cettha dukkhaá¹ƒ ekavidhaá¹ƒ pavattibhÄ• vato
tividhaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÅ«papattibhavabhedato. catubbidhaá¹ƒ catuÄ• hÄ• rabhedat
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhabhedato.

samudayopi \Ne II 143/ ekavidho pavattakabhÄ• vato. duvidho diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttÄ• samp
kÄ• mabhavavibhavataá¹‡hÄ• bhedato. catubbidho catumaggappaheyyato. paÃ±cavidho rÅ
chabbidho chataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yabhedato.

nirodhopi \Be II 145/ ekavidho asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tubhÄ• vato. pariyÄ• yena pana duvidho
saupÄ• disesaanupÄ• disesabhedato. tividho bhavattayavÅ«pasamato. catubbidho catumag
paÃ±cavidho paÃ±cÄ• bhinandanavÅ«pasamato. chabbidho chataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yakkhayabhe

maggopi ekavidho bhÄ• vetabbato. duvidho samathavipassanÄ• bhedato, dassanabhÄ• va
khandhattayabhedato. ayaÃ±hi sappadesattÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ viya rajjena nippadesehi tÄ«hi kh
yathÄ• ha ---

``na kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, ariyena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikena maggena tayo khandhÄ• saá¹…g
visÄ• kha, khandhehi ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggo saá¹…gahito. yÄ• cÄ• vuso visÄ• kha
sammÄ• kammanto, yo ca sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, ime dhammÄ• sÄ«lakkhandhe saá¹…gahitÄ•
sammÄ• sati, yo ca sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, ime dhammÄ• samÄ• dhikkhandhe saá¹…gahitÄ•
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo, ime dhammÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN

ettha hi sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• dayo tayo sÄ«lameva, tasmÄ• te sajÄ• tito sÄ«lakkhandhena sa
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sÄ«lakkhandheti bhummena niddeso kato, attho pana karaá¹‡avaseneva ved
sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su pana tÄ«su samÄ• dhi attano dhammatÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡e
vÄ«riye pana paggahakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhente satiyÄ• ca apilÄ• panakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentiyÄ•
sakkoti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- yathÄ• hi nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issÄ• mÄ• ti uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-
supupphitaá¹ƒ campakarukkhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• gahetumpi na sakkuá¹‡ey
onamitvÄ• \Ne II 144/ piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ dadeyya, so tassa piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• pi kampam
sakkuá¹‡eyya. athassa itaro aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ upanÄ• meyya. so ekassa piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ á¹
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ olubbha yathÄ• ruci pupphÄ• ni ocinitvÄ• piá¸·andhitvÄ• nakkhattaá¹ƒ k
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

ekato \Be II 146/ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• tayo sahÄ• yÄ• viya hi ekato jÄ• tÄ• sammÄ
dhammÄ• . supupphitacampako viya Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. hatthaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ
dhammatÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡e ekaggabhÄ• vena appetuá¹ƒ asakkonto samÄ• dhi. piá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• yÄ• mo. aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ datvÄ• á¹-hitasahÄ• yo viya sati. yathÄ• tesu ekassa piá¹-á
ekassa aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ olubbha itaro yathÄ• ruci pupphaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, evameva
sÄ• dhente satiyÄ• ca apilÄ• panakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentiyÄ• laddhupakÄ• ro samÄ• dhi sakk
appetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• samÄ• dhiyevettha sajÄ• tito samÄ• dhikkhandhena saá¹…gahito, vÄ•
saá¹…gahitÄ• honti.

sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisammÄ• saá¹…kappesupi paÃ±Ã±Ä• attano dhammatÄ• ya aniccaá¹ƒ
nicchetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. vitakke pana Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• dente sakkoti. kathaá¹ƒ
kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthe á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbabhÄ• gesu oloketukÄ• mo samÄ• nopi na cakk
sakkoti. aá¹…gulipabbehi pana parivattetvÄ• parivattetvÄ• ito cito ca oloketuá¹ƒ sakkoti, e
attano dhammatÄ• ya aniccÄ• divasena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nicchetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. abhiniropan
Ä• hananapariyÄ• hananarasena vitakkena Ä• koá¹-entena viya parivattentena viya ca Ä• d
nicchetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyeva sajÄ• tito paÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh
sammÄ• saá¹…kappo pana kiriyavasena saá¹…gahito hoti.

iti imehi tÄ«hi khandhehi maggo saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``tividho khandhatta
catubbidho sotÄ• pattimaggÄ• divaseneva.

apica sabbÄ• neva saccÄ• ni ekavidhÄ• ni avitathattÄ• , abhiÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vÄ• . duvidhÄ•
saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatato vÄ• . tividhÄ• ni dassana-bhÄ• vanÄ• hi pahÄ• tabbato, appah
pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dibhedatoti evamettha ekavidhÄ• dÄ«hi vinicchayo veditabbo.

<569> __sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gato_ti \Be II 147/ \Ne II 145/ sabbÄ• neva saccÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±a
avitathato attasuÃ±Ã±ato dukkarapaá¹-ivedhato ca. yathÄ• ha ---

``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±asi, Ä• nanda, katamaá¹ƒ nu kho dukkarataraá¹ƒ vÄ• durabhisambha
dÅ«ratova sukhumena tÄ• á¸·acchiggaá¸·ena asanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• teyya poá¹…khÄ• nupoá¹…k
satadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjheyyÄ• ti? etadeva, bhante, du
durabhisambhavataraÃ±ca, yo vÄ• satadhÄ• bhinnassa vÄ• lassa koá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-iá¹ƒ paá
te, Ä• nanda, duppaá¹-ivijjhataraá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanti. ye idaá¹ƒ dukkhanti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pa
pe ... ayaá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhagÄ• minÄ« paá¹-ipadÄ• ti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantÄ«â€™

visabhÄ• gÄ• ni salakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• nato. purimÄ• ni ca dve sabhÄ• gÄ• ni duravagÄ•
lokiyattÄ• sÄ• savattÄ• ca. visabhÄ• gÄ• ni phalahetubhedato pariÃ±Ã±eyyappahÄ• tabba
sabhÄ• gÄ• ni gambhÄ«rattena duravagÄ• hattÄ• lokuttarattÄ• anÄ• savattÄ• ca. visabhÄ
sacchikÄ• tabbabhÄ• vetabbato ca. paá¹-hamatatiyÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni phalÄ• pades
saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khatato. dutiyacatutthÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni hetuapadesato. visabh
ekantakusalÄ• kusalato. paá¹-hamacatutthÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni saá¹…khatato. visabh
dutiyatatiyÄ• ni cÄ• pi sabhÄ• gÄ• ni nevasekkhÄ• nÄ• sekkhabhÄ• vato. visabhÄ• gÄ• ni s

iti evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rehi, nayehi ca vicakkhaá¹‡o.

vijaÃ±Ã±Ä• ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gatanti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

indriyasaccaniddeso nÄ• ma

soá¸·asamo paricchedo.

17. paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«miniddeso

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakathÄ•

<570> idÄ• ni \Be II 148/ \Ne II 146/ ``khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuindriyasaccapaá¹-iccasamup
bhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttesu imissÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÅ«mibhÅ«tesu dhammesu ya
Ä• disaddena saá¹…gahitÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• dhammÄ• ca avasesÄ• honti, tasmÄ

anuppatto.

tattha avijjÄ• dayo tÄ• va dhammÄ• __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±heta

``katamo ca, bhikkhave, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do? avijjÄ• paccayÄ• , bhikkhave, saá¹…khÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso, phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• , vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhak vuccati, bhikkhave, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 1).

jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dayo pana __paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• dhammÄ• _ti veditabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±h

``katame ca, bhikkhave, paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• dhammÄ• ? jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhikkhave paá¹-iccasamuppannaá¹ƒ khayadhammaá¹ƒ vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ nirodhad ... bhavo ... upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ... taá¹‡hÄ• ... vedanÄ• ... phasso ... saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ ... nÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... avijjÄ• , bhikkhave, aniccÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• paá¹-ic khayadhammÄ• vayadhammÄ• virÄ• gadhammÄ• nirodhadhammÄ• . ime vuccanti, bhikk dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 20).

<571> ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khepo. __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ti paccayadhammÄ• vedit dhammÄ• _ti tehi tehi paccayehi nibbattadhammÄ• . kathamidaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti \Be II 149/ bhagavatÄ• hi paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapaá¹-iccasamuppannadhammadesanÄ• sutte ---

``katamo ca, bhikkhave, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do? jÄ• tipaccayÄ• , bhikkhave, jarÄ• maraá¹‡ tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• tu dhamma idappaccayatÄ• . taá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato abhisambujjhati abhisameti, abhisambujjhitvÄ• abhisam paÃ±Ã±apeti paá¹-á¹-hapeti vivarati vibhajati uttÄ• nÄ«karoti, passathÄ• ti cÄ• ha. jÄ• tipac jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhavapaccayÄ• , bhikkhave, jÄ• ti ... pe ... avijjÄ• paccayÄ• , bhikkhave vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... uttÄ• nÄ«karoti passathÄ• ti cÄ• ha. avijjÄ• paccayÄ• , bhi iti kho, bhikkhave, yÄ• tatra tathatÄ• avitathatÄ• anaÃ±Ã±athatÄ• idappaccayatÄ• . ayaá paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 20).

<572> evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ desentena tathatÄ• dÄ«hi vevacanehi paccayadh vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayalakkhaá¹‡o paá¹-iccas dukkhÄ• nubandhanaraso, kummaggapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noti veditabbo.

so panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tehi tehi paccayehi anÅ«nÄ• dhikeheva tassa tassa dhammassa sambhava

sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ upagatesu paccayesu muhuttampi tato nibbattadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ asambhavÄ•
aÃ±Ã±adhammapaccayehi aÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• nuppattito __anaÃ±Ã±athatÄ• _ti, yathÄ• vutt
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayato vÄ• paccayasamÅ«hato vÄ• __idappaccayatÄ• _ti v

<573> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vacanattho, imesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• idappaccayÄ• . idappaccayÄ• eva __
idappaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• samÅ«ho __idappaccayatÄ• _. lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ panettha saddasatt

<574> keci \Ne II 148/ pana paá¹-icca sammÄ• ca titthiyaparikappitapakatipurisÄ• dikÄ• ra
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti vadanti \Be II 15
kasmÄ• ? suttÄ• bhÄ• vato, suttavirodhato, gambhÄ«ranayÄ• sambhavato, saddabhedato c
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti hi suttaá¹ƒ natthi. taá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™
padesavihÄ• rasuttavirodho Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ? bhagavato hi ``atha kho bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 1) Ä•
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damanasikÄ• ro paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhavihÄ• ro, padesavihÄ• ro c
``yena svÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vihÄ• rena paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho viharÄ• mi, tassa pac
c V 11). tatra ca paccayÄ• kÄ• radassanena vihÄ• si, na uppÄ• damattadassanenÄ• ti. yath
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayÄ• pi vedayitaá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayÄ• pi vedayitaá¹ƒ miccl
vedayitaâ€™â€™ nti (SN c V 11) sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ ``
ti vadantassa padesavihÄ• rasuttavirodho Ä• pajjati. tathÄ• kaccÄ• nasuttavirodho.

kaccÄ• nasuttepi hi ``lokasamudayaá¹ƒ kho, kaccÄ• na, yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ sammappaÃ±Ã±
natthitÄ• , sÄ• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 15) anulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do lokapaccay
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• tatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sito, na uppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ. na hi uppÄ• dama
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samugghÄ• to hoti. paccayÄ• nuparamadassanena pana hoti. paccay
phalÄ• nuparamatoti. evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vadant
Ä• pajjati.

__gambhÄ«ranayÄ• sambhavato_ti vuttaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``gambhÄ«ro cÄ•
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do gambhÄ«rÄ• vabhÄ• so cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 95; SN a II 60). gam
catubbidhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ uppÄ• damatte natthi.
catubbidhanayapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, tam
uppÄ• damatte natthÄ«ti gambhÄ«ranayÄ• sambhavatopi na uppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasa

<575> __saddabhedato_ti paá¹-iccasaddo ca panÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• ne kattari pubbakÄ• le p
\Ne II 149/ hoti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä•
II 43). idha pana bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanena uppÄ• dasaddena \Be II 151/ saddhiá¹ƒ payujjamÄ• r
abhÄ• vato saddabhedaá¹ƒ gacchati, na ca kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti saddabhedatopi na
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti.

tattha siyÄ• --- ``hoti-saddena saddhiá¹ƒ yojayissÄ• ma `paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do hotÄ«â€™
yuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yogÄ• bhÄ• vato ceva, uppÄ• dassa ca uppÄ• dapattidosato. ``paá¹-icc
bhikkhave, desessÄ• mi. katamo ca, bhikkhave, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ vuc
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (SN a II 1). imesu hi padesu ekenapi saddhiá¹ƒ hoti-sadd
ca uppÄ• do hoti. sace bhaveyya, uppÄ• dassÄ• pi uppÄ• do pÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• ti.

<576> yepi maÃ±Ã±anti ``idappaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo idappaccayatÄ• , __bhÄ• vo_ ca n
avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dipÄ• tubhÄ• ve hetu, so. tasmiÃ±ca saá¹…khÄ• ravikÄ• r
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na yujjati. kasmÄ• ? avijjÄ• dÄ«
bhagavatÄ• hi ``tasmÄ• tiha, Ä• nanda, eseva hetu, etaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, esa samudayo, es
yadidaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti ... pe ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 98 Ä• da
avijjÄ• dayova hetÅ«ti vuttÄ• , na tesaá¹ƒ vikÄ• ro. tasmÄ• ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti pacca
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti iti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sammÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<577> yÄ• panettha ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya
saÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjati, sÄ• imassa padassa evamatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÅ«pasametabbÄ• . bh

dvedhÄ• tato pavatte, dhammasamÅ«he yato idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ.

tappaccayo tatoyaá¹ƒ, phalopacÄ• rena iti vutto ||

yo hi ayaá¹ƒ paccayatÄ• ya pavatto dhammasamÅ«ho, tattha paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti idaá
icchanti. so hi yasmÄ• patÄ«yamÄ• no hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya ca saá¹ƒvattati, tasmÄ• paccetu
naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti paá¹-icco. uppajjamÄ• no ca saha sammÄ• ca uppajjati, na ekekato,
samuppÄ• do. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-icco ca so samuppÄ• do cÄ• ti paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do \Be II 152
samuppÄ• do, paccayasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ pana paá¹-icca apaccakkhÄ• yÄ• ti evampi paá¹-iccas
hetusamÅ«ho paccayoti tappaccayattÄ• ayampi, yathÄ• loke semhassa paccayo guá¸·o __
yathÄ• ca sÄ• sane sukhappaccayo buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• do ``sukho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do icceva phalavohÄ• rena vuttoti veditabbo.

<578> atha vÄ• ,

paá¹-imukhamitoti vutto, hetusamÅ«ho ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccoti.

sahite uppÄ• deti ca, iti vutto so samuppÄ• do ||

yo hi esa saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ya avijjÄ• diekekahetusÄ«sena niddiá¹-

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aphalanipphÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hena avekallaá¹-á¹-hena ca sÄ• maggiaá¹…gÄ• na
paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ ito gatoti katvÄ• paá¹-iccoti vuccati. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ sahiteyeva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
avinibbhogavuttidhamme uppÄ• detÄ«ti samuppÄ• dotipi vutto. evampi paá¹-icco ca so sam
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do.

<579> aparo nayo ---

paccayatÄ• aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, paá¹-icca yasmÄ• samaá¹ƒ saha ca dhamme.

ayamuppÄ• deti tatopi, evamidha bhÄ• sitÄ• muninÄ• ||

avijjÄ• disÄ«sena niddiá¹-á¹-hapaccayesu hi ye paccayÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ d
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apaá¹-icca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avekalle sati uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• ti.
ca na ekekadesaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi pubbÄ• parabhÄ• vena ayaá¹ƒ paccayatÄ• dhamme uppÄ• de
atthÄ• nusÄ• ravohÄ• rakusalena muninÄ• evamidha bhÄ• sitÄ• , paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dotv

<580> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 151/ bhÄ• samÄ• nena ca,

purimena sassatÄ• dÄ«na, mabhÄ• vo pacchimena ca padena.

ucchedÄ• divighÄ• to, dvayena paridÄ«pito Ã±Ä• yo ||

__purimenÄ• _ti \Be II 153/ paccayasÄ• maggiparidÄ«pakena paá¹-iccapadena pavattidhar
paccayasÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yattavuttittÄ• sassatÄ• hetuvisamahetuvasavattivÄ• dappabhe
abhÄ• vo paridÄ«pito hoti? kiá¹ƒ hi sassatÄ• naá¹ƒ, ahetuÄ• divasena vÄ• pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ
__pacchimena ca padenÄ• _ti dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• daparidÄ«pakena samuppÄ• dapade
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattito vihatÄ• ucchedanatthikaakiriyavÄ• dÄ• ti ucchedÄ• divighÄ• to p
purimapurimapaccayavasena hi punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nesu dhammesu kuto ucchedo,
__dvayenÄ• _ti sakalena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davacanena tassÄ• tassÄ• paccayasÄ• mag
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavato majjhimÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• , ``so karoti so paá¹-i
aÃ±Ã±o paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• dappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, janapadaniruttiyÄ• anabhiniv
anatidhÄ• vananti ayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yo paridÄ«pito hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do

<581> yÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ desentena ``avijjÄ• pacca
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena nikkhittÄ• tanti, tassÄ• atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karontena vibhajjavÄ
otaritvÄ• Ä• cariye anabbhÄ• cikkhantena sakasamayaá¹ƒ avokkamantena parasamayaá¹ƒ
appaá¹-ibÄ• hantena vinayaá¹ƒ anulomentena mahÄ• padese olokentena dhammaá¹ƒ dÄ«p
tamevatthaá¹ƒ punarÄ• vattetvÄ• aparehipi pariyÄ• yantarehi niddisantena ca yasmÄ• atth

kÄ• tabbÄ• hoti, pakatiyÄ• pi ca dukkarÄ• va paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹

``saccaá¹ƒ satto paá¹-isandhi, paccayÄ• kÄ• rameva ca.

duddasÄ• caturo dhammÄ• , desetuá¹ƒ ca sudukkarÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tasmÄ• \Ne II 152/ aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• gamÄ• dhigamappattehi na sukarÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ•
paritulayitvÄ• ,

vattukÄ• mo \Be II 154/ ahaá¹ƒ ajja, paccayÄ• kÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchÄ• mi, ajjhogÄ• á¸·hova sÄ• garaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ panidaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• , desanÄ• nayamaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ.

pubbÄ• cariyamaggo ca, abbocchinno pavattati ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ, sannissÄ• yatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rabhissÄ• mi etassa, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tha samÄ• hitÄ• ||

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• cariyehi ---

``yo koci maá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hikatvÄ• suá¹‡eyya,

labhetha pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ.

laddhÄ• na pubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ,

adassanaá¹ƒ maccurÄ• jassa gaccheâ€™â€™ ti ||

<582> iti __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su hi Ä• ditoyeva tÄ• va,

desanÄ• bhedato attha, lakkhaá¹‡ekavidhÄ• dito. aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca vavatthÄ• nÄ• , viÃ±Ã±

tattha __desanÄ• bhedato_ti bhagavato hi vallihÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• dito vÄ• majjhato vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pariyosÄ• nato v

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• dÄ«ti catubbidhÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadesanÄ• .

yathÄ• hi vallihÄ• rakesu catÅ«su purisesu eko valliyÄ• mÅ«lameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati
153/ chetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• `
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (MN
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pariyosÄ• nÄ• pi paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ deseti.

yathÄ• pana tesu purisesu eko valliyÄ• majjhaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so majjhe chindi
uparibhÄ• gaÃ±Ã±eva Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``t
abhivadato ajjhosÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hato \Be II 155/ uppajjati nandÄ«. yÄ• vedanÄ• su nandÄ«, t
tassupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo, bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 409; SN b III 5
pariyosÄ• nÄ• pi deseti.

yathÄ• ca tesu purisesu eko valliyÄ• aggaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so agge gahetvÄ• a
mÅ«lÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• ma
vuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tipaccayÄ• nu kho, bhikkhave, jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ no vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ vo ettha h
bhante, jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ no ettha hoti jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti. bhavapa
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti iti kho panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• paccayÄ• nu kho, bh
vÄ• kathaá¹ƒ vo ettha hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 403) pariyosÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ deseti.

yathÄ• panetesu purisesu eko valliyÄ• majjhameva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ passati, so majjhe chin
otaranto yÄ• va mÅ«lÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya kamme upaneti, evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``ime ca, bhikkhave,
kinnidÄ• nÄ• , kiá¹ƒsamudayÄ• , kiá¹ƒjÄ• tikÄ• , kiá¹ƒpabhavÄ• ? ime cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• samudayÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• jÄ• tikÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• pabhavÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• kinnidÄ• nÄ• ...
saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ ... nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kinnidÄ• nÄ
avijjÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... avijjÄ• pabhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 11) majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya

<583> kasmÄ• panevaá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti? paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa samantabhaddakattÄ• s
desanÄ• vilÄ• sappattattÄ• . samantabhaddako hi paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do, tato tato Ã±Ä• ya
saá¹ƒvattatiyeva \Ne II 154/. desanÄ• vilÄ• sappatto ca bhagavÄ• catuvesÄ• rajjapaá¹-isam
catubbidhagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• ca. so desanÄ• vilÄ• sappattattÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayeh

visesato panassa yÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomadesanÄ• , sÄ• pavattikÄ• raá¹‡avibh
veneyyajanaá¹ƒ samanupassato yathÄ• sakehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pavattisandassanatthaá¹ƒ uppa
pavattÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• . yÄ• pariyosÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ilomadesanÄ• , sÄ•
\Be II 156/ Ä• panno jÄ• yati ca jÄ«yati ca mÄ«yati ca cavati ca upapajjati cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
II 4) nayena kicchÄ• pannaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ anuvilokayato pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ivedhÄ• nusÄ• rem

jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dikassa dukkhassa attanÄ• adhigatakÄ• raá¹‡asandassanatthaá¹ƒ. yÄ• n
Ä• di pavattÄ• , sÄ• Ä• hÄ• ranidÄ• navavatthÄ• panÄ• nusÄ• rena yÄ• va atÄ«taá¹ƒ addh
atÄ«taddhato pabhuti hetuphalapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-isandassanatthaá¹ƒ. yÄ• pana majjhato paá¹-a
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• , sÄ• paccuppanne addhÄ• ne anÄ• gataddhahetusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
anÄ• gataddhasandassanatthaá¹ƒ. tÄ• su yÄ• pavattikÄ• raá¹‡asammÅ«á¸·hassa veneyya
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pavattisandassanatthaá¹ƒ uppattikkamasandassanatthaÃ±ca Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-h
vuttÄ• , sÄ• idha nikkhittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<584> kasmÄ• panettha avijjÄ• Ä• dito vuttÄ• , kiá¹ƒ pakativÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakati viya avijj
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ lokassÄ• ti? na akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samuday
avijjÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atthi pana pariyÄ• yo yena mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ko
vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÄ• vo.

bhagavÄ• hi vaá¹-á¹-akathaá¹ƒ kathento dve dhamme sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• katheti, avijjaá¹ƒ v
``purimÄ• , bhikkhave, koá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati avijjÄ• ya `ito pubbe avijjÄ• nÄ• hosi, atha p
ti, evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati idappaccayÄ• avijjÄ• â€
bhavataá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``purimÄ• , bhikkhave, koá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati bhavat
bhavataá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• hosi, atha pacchÄ• samabhavÄ«â€™ ti, evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, vuc
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati idappaccayÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.62).

<585> kasmÄ• \Ne II 155/ pana bhagavÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akathaá¹ƒ kathento ime dve dhamme s
sugatiduggatigÄ• mino kammassa visesahetubhÅ«tattÄ• . duggatigÄ• mino hi kammassa vi
yasmÄ• avijjÄ• bhibhÅ«to puthujjano aggisantÄ• palaguá¸·Ä• bhighÄ• taparissamÄ• bhibhÅ
parissamÄ• turatÄ• ya nirassÄ• dampi attano anatthÄ• vahampi ca uá¹‡hodakapÄ• naá¹ƒ \N
kilesasantÄ• pato nirassÄ• dampi duggatinipÄ• tanato ca attano anatthÄ• vahampi pÄ• á¹‡Ä
anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ duggatigÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati. sugatigÄ• mino pana kammassa v
yasmÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• bhibhÅ«to puthujjano sÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• gÄ• vÄ« sÄ«tÅ«dakata
parissamavinodanaÃ±ca sÄ«tÅ«dakapÄ• naá¹ƒ viya kilesasantÄ• pavirahato saassÄ• daá¹ƒ
duggatidukkhaparissamavinodanaÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• diá¹ƒ anekappak
Ä• rabhati.

<586> etesu pana vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÅ«tesu dhammesu katthaci bhagavÄ• ekad
deseti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, ``iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjÅ«panisÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÅ«
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN a II 23). tathÄ• ``upÄ• dÄ• niyesu, bhikkhave, dhamm
viharato taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hati, taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN
ubhayamÅ«likampi. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, ``avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡assa, bhikkhave, bÄ• lassa taá¹‡hÄ
evamayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo samudÄ• gato. iti ayaÃ±ceva kÄ• yo bahiddhÄ• ca nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ itt
paá¹-icca phasso saá¸·evÄ• yatanÄ• ni, yehi phuá¹-á¹-ho bÄ• lo sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹

a II 19). tÄ• su desanÄ• su ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayamidha avijjÄ•
desanÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha desanÄ• bhedato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<587> __atthato_ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthato. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, pÅ«retuá¹ƒ ayutta
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• di avindiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, aladdhabbanti attho. taá¹ƒ avindiyaá¹ƒ vindatÄ«ti _
tabbiparÄ«tato kÄ• yasucaritÄ• di vindiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ vindiyaá¹ƒ na vindatÄ«ti __avijjÄ
rÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-ha
adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, saccÄ• naá¹ƒ tathaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«tipi __avijjÄ• _. duk
pÄ«á¸·anÄ• divasena vuttaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ aviditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«tipi __avijjÄ• _. ant
sabbayonigatibhavaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesu satte javÄ• petÄ«ti \Ne II 156/ _
avijjamÄ• nesu itthipurisÄ• dÄ«su javati, vijjamÄ• nesupi khandhÄ• dÄ«su na javatÄ«ti __av
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 158/ vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• danatopi __avijjÄ• _.

yaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca phalameti, so __paccayo. paá¹-iccÄ• _ti na vinÄ• apaccakkhatvÄ• ti attho.
ceva pavattati cÄ• ti attho. apica upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-ho paccayaá¹-á¹-ho. avijjÄ• ca sÄ• pacc
avijjÄ• paccayo. tasmÄ• __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• _.

saá¹…khatamabhisaá¹…kharontÄ«ti __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _. apica avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…kh
Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti duvidhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tattha puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• k
kÄ• yavacÄ«cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tayoti ime cha __avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _. te s
lokiyakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• mattameva honti.

saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• ro, abhisaá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• ro, abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akasaá¹…kh
pana cattÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ra-saddena Ä• gatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tattha ``aniccÄ• vata saá¹.
II 221, 272; SN a I 186) vuttÄ• sabbepi sappaccayÄ• dhammÄ• __saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ
tebhÅ«makÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• __abhisaá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakath
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 221; 272; SN a I 186) ettheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti.
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tebhÅ«mikakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• pana __abhi
vuccati, tassa ``avijjÄ• gatoyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ceva saá¹…khÄ• ra
abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a II 51) Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ __payogÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti vuccati, so ``yÄ• vatikÄ• abhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa
akkhÄ• hataá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 15) Ä• gato.

na kevalaÃ±ca eteyeva, aÃ±Ã±epi ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa kho,
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, tato kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, tato cittasaá¹…khÄ
464) nayena saá¹…khÄ• ra-saddena Ä• gatÄ• aneke saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . tesu natthi so saá¹…
saá¹…khatasaá¹…khÄ• rehi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gaccheyya, ito paraá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccay

vuttaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

avutte \Be II 159/ \Ne II 157/ pana vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. namatÄ«ti __nÄ• r
__rÅ«paá¹ƒ_. Ä• ye tanoti Ä• yataÃ±ca nayatÄ«ti __Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. phusatÄ«ti __phasso_.
paritassatÄ«ti __taá¹‡hÄ• _. upÄ• diyatÄ«ti __upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. bhavati bhÄ• vayati cÄ• ti
__jÄ• ti_. jiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __jarÄ• _. maranti etenÄ• ti __maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. socanaá¹ƒ __soko_. par
dukkhayatÄ«ti __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitivasena vÄ• dvidhÄ• khaá¹‡atÄ«tipi __duk
__domanassaá¹ƒ_. bhuso Ä• yÄ• so __upÄ• yÄ• so_.

__sambhavantÄ«_ti abhinibbattanti. na kevalaÃ±ca sokÄ• dÄ«heva, atha kho sabbapadehi
yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . itarathÄ• hi ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kiá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya, sambhavantÄ«ti pana yojanÄ• ya sati avijjÄ• ca sÄ• paccayo cÄ• ti avijj
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sambhavantÄ«ti paccayapaccayuppannavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ
sabbattha.

__eva_nti niddiá¹-á¹-hanayanidassanaá¹ƒ. tena avijjÄ• dÄ«heva kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, na issaranim
__etassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa. __kevalassÄ• _ti asammissassa, sakalassa vÄ• . __dukkhak
dukkhasamÅ«hassa, na sattassa, na sukhasubhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __samudayo_ti nibbatti. __ho
evamettha atthato viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<588> __lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito_ti avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- aÃ±Ã±Ä•
__avijjÄ• , _ sammohanarasÄ• , chÄ• danapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , Ä• savapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , _ Ä• yÅ«hanarasÄ• , cetanÄ• paccup
avijjÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . vijÄ• nanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ pubbaá¹…gam
paá¹-isandhipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• rapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vatthÄ• rammaá¹
namanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __nÄ• maá¹ƒ, _ sampayogarasaá¹ƒ, avinibbhogapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __rÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ vikiraá¹‡arasaá¹
abyÄ• katapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• yatanalakkhaá
dassanÄ• dirasaá¹ƒ, vatthudvÄ• rabhÄ• vapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«papadaá¹-á
__phasso, _ saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaraso, saá¹…gatipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, saá¸·Ä• yatanapadaa
anubhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• __vedanÄ• , _ visayarasasambhogarasÄ• , sukhadukkhapaccupa
phassapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . hetulakkhaá¹‡Ä• __taá¹‡hÄ• , _ abhinandanarasÄ• , atittabhÄ•
vedanÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . gahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 160/ __upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ amu
taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattadiá¹-á¹-hipaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹‡hÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kamm
__bhavo, _ bhÄ• vanabhavanaraso, kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no \Ne II
upÄ• dÄ• napadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni saccaniddese vuttana
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ditopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<589> __ekavidhÄ• dito_ti ettha avijjÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dassanamohÄ• dibhÄ• vato ekavi
appaá¹-ipattimicchÄ• paá¹-ipattito duvidhÄ• . tathÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rato. ve
tividhÄ• . catusaccapaá¹-ivedhato catubbidhÄ• . gatipaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«navacchÄ• danato paÃ
pana sabbesupi arÅ«padhammesu chabbidhatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sÄ• savavipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• dibhÄ• vato ekavidhÄ• . kusalÄ• kusa
parittamahaggatahÄ«namajjhimamicchattaniyatÄ• niyatato. tividhÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…kh
catuyonisaá¹ƒvattanato. paÃ±cavidhÄ• paÃ±cagatigÄ• mito.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokiyavipÄ• kÄ• dibhÄ• vato ekavidhaá¹ƒ. sahetukÄ• hetukÄ• dito duvidh
bhavattayapariyÄ• pannato, vedanattayasampayogato, ahetukadvihetukatihetukato ca tividh
catubbidhaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavidhaÃ±ca.

nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asannissayato kammapaccayato ca ekavidhaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ramm
atÄ«tÄ• dito tividhaá¹ƒ. yonigativasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavidhaÃ±ca.

saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tisamosaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekavidhaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«tappasÄ• dav
sampattÄ• sampattanobhayagocarato tividhaá¹ƒ. yonigatipariyÄ• pannato catubbidhaá¹ƒ pa
nayena phassÄ• dÄ«nampi ekavidhÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditabboti evamettha ekavidhÄ• ditopi viÃ

<590> __aá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca vavatthÄ• nÄ• _ti sokÄ• dayo cettha bhavacakkassa avicchedaj
jarÄ• maraá¹‡abbhÄ• hatassa hi bÄ• lassa te sambhavanti. yathÄ• ha \Be II 161/ --- ``assut
puthujjano sÄ• rÄ«rikÄ• ya dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-ho samÄ• no socati kilamati pa
kandati sammohamÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 252). yÄ• va ca tesaá¹ƒ pavatti, tÄ• va a
159/ avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti sambandhameva hoti bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tes
ekasaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvÄ• daseva paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• n
vavatthÄ• natopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha saá¹…khepakathÄ• .

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapadakathÄ•

<561> ayaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• ranayo --- __avijjÄ• _ti suttantapariyÄ• yena dukkhÄ• dÄ«su ca
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, abhidhammapariyÄ• yena pubbantÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasu. vutta
avijjÄ• , dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya aÃ±Ã
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aparante, pubbantÄ• parante, idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannesu d
(Dhs 1106). tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi á¹-hapetvÄ• lokuttaraá¹ƒ saccadvayaá¹ƒ sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu
avijjÄ• uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ santepi paá¹-icchÄ• danavaseneva idha adhippetÄ• . sÄ• hi uppan

paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na deti, ta
nirodhaá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒ, pubbantasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, aparan
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, pubbantÄ• parantasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ tadubhayaá¹ƒ,
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ idappaccayataÃ±ceva paá
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. ``ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• , ime saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡amettha paá¹-ivijjhituá¹ƒ na deti. tasmÄ• dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccati.

<592> __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo tayo kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo tayoti evaá¹
vitthÄ• rato panettha __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• divasena pavattÄ• aá¹
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacetanÄ• ceva bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena pavattÄ• paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarak
honti. __apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• divasena pavattÄ• dvÄ• dasa
__Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ bhÄ• vanÄ• vaseneva pavattÄ• catasso arÅ«pÄ• vacarak
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsa cetanÄ• honti.

itaresu \Ne II 160/ pana tÄ«su kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• __kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, _ vacÄ«saÃ±c
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• __cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro_. ayaá¹ƒ tiko kammÄ• yÅ«hanakkhaá¹‡e puÃ±Ã±
dvÄ• rato pavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vutto. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• hi kÄ• y
aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacetanÄ• , dvÄ• dasa akusalacetanÄ• ti samavÄ«sati cetan
eva vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vacÄ«dvÄ• rato pavattÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ
panettha parato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayo na hotÄ«ti na gahitÄ• . yathÄ• ca abhiÃ±Ã±Ä•
uddhaccacetanÄ• pi na hoti. tasmÄ• sÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paccayabhÄ• ve apanetabb
sabbÄ• petÄ• honti. ubhopi viÃ±Ã±attiyo asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• manodvÄ• re uppannÄ•
cetanÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti. iti ayaá¹ƒ tiko purimattikameva pavisatÄ«ti atthato
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vasena avijjÄ• ya paccayabhÄ• vo veditabbo.

<593> tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``ime saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avijjÄ• pa
avijjÄ• bhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato. yassa hi dukkhÄ• dÄ«su avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
dukkhe tÄ• va pubbantÄ• dÄ«su ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sukhasaÃ±Ã±
tividhepi saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabhati. samudaye aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dukkhahetubhÅ«tepi taá¹‡h
sukhahetuto maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no Ä• rabhati. nirodhe pana magge ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena dukkha
dukkhanirodhasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• nirodhassa ca amaggabhÅ«tesupi yaÃ±Ã±Ä• maratapÄ•
dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no yaÃ±Ã±Ä• maratapÄ• dimukhena tividhepi saá¹…khÄ• r

apica so tÄ• ya catÅ«su saccesu appahÄ«nÄ• vijjatÄ• ya visesato
jÄ• tijarÄ• rogamaraá¹‡Ä• dianekÄ• dÄ«navavokiá¹‡á¹‡ampi puÃ±Ã±aphalasaá¹…khÄ• taá
tassa adhigamÄ• ya kÄ• yavacÄ«cittasaá¹…khÄ• rabhedaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá
devaccharakÄ• mako viya maruppapÄ• taá¹ƒ. sukhasammatassÄ• pi ca tassa puÃ±Ã±apha

mahÄ• pariá¸·Ä• hajanikaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhataá¹ƒ appassÄ• dataÃ±ca apassantopi t
vuttappakÄ• rameva puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati salabho viya dÄ«pasikhÄ• l
viya ca madhulittasatthadhÄ• rÄ• lehanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mupasevanÄ• dÄ«su ca savipÄ• kesu Ä•
sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ceva kilesÄ• bhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya ca dvÄ• rattayappavattampi apuÃ±Ã±Ä• l
bÄ• lo viya gÅ«thakÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ, maritukÄ• mo viya ca visakhÄ• danaá¹ƒ. Ä• ruppavipÄ• ke
saá¹…khÄ• raviparia¹‡Ä• madukkhataá¹ƒ anavabujjhamÄ• no sassatÄ• divipallÄ• sena citta
Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati, disÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho viya pisÄ• canagarÄ• bhimukh

evaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• avijjÄ• bhÄ• vatova saá¹…khÄ• rabhÄ• vo, na abhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• jÄ• nit
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``avidvÄ• , bhikkhave, avijjÄ• gato pu
abhisaá¹…kharoti, apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisaá¹…kharoti, Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹
yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• , vijjÄ• uppannÄ• ; so avijjÄ• virÄ• gÄ
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccayakathÄ•

<594> etthÄ• ha --- gaá¹‡hÄ• ma tÄ• va etaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayoti, id
katamesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti? tatridaá¹ƒ vuccati, bhagavat
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo, adhipatipaccayo, anantarapaccayo, samanantarapaccayo, sahajÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo, nissayapaccayo, upanissayapaccayo, purejÄ• tapaccayo, pacch
Ä• sevanapaccayo, kammapaccayo, vipÄ• kapaccayo, Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo, indriyapaccayo, j
sampayuttapaccayo, vippayuttapaccayo, atthipaccayo, natthipaccayo, vigatapaccayo, aviga
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.paccayuddesa) catuvÄ«sati paccayÄ• vuttÄ• .

tattha \Be II 164/ hetu ca so paccayo cÄ• ti __hetupaccayo, _ hetu hutvÄ• paccayo, hetubh
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<595> tattha __hetÅ«_ti vacanÄ• vayavakÄ• raá¹‡amÅ«lÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. ``pa
tiÄ• dÄ«su hi loke vacanÄ• vayavo hetÅ«ti vuccati. sÄ• sane pana ``ye dhammÄ• hetuppab
I 60) kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``tayo kusalahetÅ«, tayo akusalahetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1059)
taá¹ƒ idha adhippetaá¹ƒ. __paccayo_ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ vacanattho, paá¹-icca etasmÄ• et
apaccakkhÄ• ya naá¹ƒ vattatÄ«ti attho. yo hi dhammo yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• ya ti
vÄ• , so tassa \Ne II 162/ paccayoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. lakkhaá¹‡ato pana upakÄ• rakalakkhaá¹‡a
dhammo yassa dhammassa á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• uppattiyÄ• vÄ• upakÄ• rako hoti, so tassa pac
hetu, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, sambhavo, pabhavotiÄ• di atthato ekaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janato n
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena hetu, upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena paccayoti saá¹…khepato mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena up
hetupaccayo.

so sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• libÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni viya, maá¹‡ipabhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya ca maá¹‡ivaá¹
kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhakoti Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ sante pana taá¹ƒsamu
hetupaccayatÄ• na sampajjati. na hi so tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, na ca pacc
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``hetÅ« hetusampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
hetupaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.1). ahetukacittÄ• naÃ±ca vinÄ• etena ab
sahetukÄ• nampi ca yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dipaá¹-ibaddho kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo, na sampayutt
sampayuttahetÅ«su sabhÄ• vatova kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo siyÄ• , sampayuttesu hetupaá¹-ibadd
abyÄ• kato vÄ• . yasmÄ• pana ubhayathÄ• pi hoti, tasmÄ• yathÄ• sampayuttesu, evaá¹ƒ
pariyesitabbÄ• .

kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vasÄ• dhanavasena \Be II 165/ pana hetÅ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ agahet
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanavasena gayhamÄ• ne na kiÃ±ci virujjhati. laddhahetupac
virÅ«á¸·hamÅ«lÄ• viya pÄ• dapÄ• thirÄ• honti suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , ahetukÄ• tilabÄ«jakÄ•
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . iti mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rakoti suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanena
hetupaccayoti veditabbo.

<596> tato paresu Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena upakÄ• rako dhammo __Ä• rammaá¹‡apacca
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.2) Ä• rabhitvÄ• pi ``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• uppajjanti cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• , te te dhammÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.2) osÄ• pitattÄ• na koci dhammo na hoti. yathÄ• hi dubb
vÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• lambitvÄ• va uá¹-á¹-hahati ceva tiá¹-á¹-hati ca, evaá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• c
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbheva uppajjanti ceva tiá¹-á¹-hanti ca. tasmÄ• sabbepi c
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayoti veditabbÄ• .

<597> jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hena \Ne II 163/ upakÄ• rako dhammo __adhipatipaccayo, _ so sa
duvidho. tattha ``chandÄ• dhipati chandasampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamua
adhipatipaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Paá¹-á¹-h I 3.3) chandavÄ«riyacittavÄ
cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• adhipatipaccayoti veditabbÄ• , no ca kho ekato. yadÄ• hi chandaá¹ƒ d
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ pavattati, tadÄ• chandova adhipati, na itare. esa nayo sese

yaá¹ƒ pana dhammaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• arÅ«padhammÄ• pavattanti, so nesaá¹ƒ Ä• ramm
``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• ye ye dhammÄ• uppajjanti cittacetasikÄ• dham
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipatipaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.3).

<598> anantarabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rako dhammo __anantarapaccayo_. samanantarabhÄ•
__samanantarapaccayo_. idaÃ±ca paccayadvayaá¹ƒ \Be II 166/ bahudhÄ• papaÃ±cayanti.
hi esa cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantarÄ• manodhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tuanantarÄ• manoviÃ±Ã
so yasmÄ• purimapurimacittavaseneva ijjhati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• attano attano anan

cittuppÄ• dassa uppÄ• danasamattho dhammo anantarapaccayo. tenevÄ• ha --- ``anantara
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• ca dhammÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsa
anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.4). yo anantarapaccayo, sveva s
byaÃ±janamattameva hettha nÄ• naá¹ƒ, upacayasantatÄ«su viya adhivacananiruttidukÄ• dÄ
nÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi.

yampi ``atthÄ• nantaratÄ• ya anantarapaccayo, kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ• ya samanantarapaccay
mataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakusala
samanantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.418) virujjhati. yampi ta
``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamatthatÄ• na parihÄ• yati, bhÄ• vanÄ• balena pa
samanantarÄ• nuppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tampi kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ• ya abhÄ• vameva sÄ• dl
kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ• natthÄ«ti, mayampi etadeva vadÄ• ma. yasmÄ• ca kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ•
samanantarapaccayatÄ• na yujjati. kÄ• lÄ• nantaratÄ• ya hi tesaá¹ƒ samanantarapaccayo
II 164/ abhinivesaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• byaÃ±janamattatovettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccetabbaá¹
natthi etesaá¹ƒ antaranti hi anantarÄ• . saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato suá¹-á¹-hu anantarÄ• ti s

<599> uppajjamÄ• nova saha uppÄ• danabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rako dhammo __sahajÄ• tapa
arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• divasena chabbidho hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pino a
sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, okkantikkh
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, rÅ«pino dhammÄ• arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±cikÄ• le sa
kiÃ±cikÄ• le na sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.6). idaá¹ƒ hadayava
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<600> aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be II 167/ uppÄ• danupatthambhanabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rako d
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Å«patthambhakaá¹ƒ tidaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ viya. so arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• divasena
``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pino aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayena paccayo. cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.7).

<601> adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena nissayÄ• kÄ• rena ca upakÄ• rako dhammo __nissayap
pathavÄ«paá¹-Ä• dayo viya. so ``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pino aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissay
evaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• te vuttanayeneva veditabbo. chaá¹-á¹-ho panettha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so ``cakkhÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... sota ... ghÄ• na ... jivhÄ• ... kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayapac
nissÄ• ya manodhÄ• tu ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca vattanti, taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ manodhÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ca taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayap
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.8) evaá¹ƒ vibhatto.

<602> __upanissayapaccayo_ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vacanattho, tadadhÄ«navuttitÄ• y
na paá¹-ikkhittoti nissayo. yathÄ• pana bhuso Ä• yÄ• so upÄ• yÄ• so, evaá¹ƒ bhuso nissay
balavakÄ• raá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• balavakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena upakÄ• rak
veditabbo.

so \Ne II 165/ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayo anantarÅ«panissayo pakatÅ«panissayoti tividho h
datvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• uposathakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• paccav
garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• paccavekkhati, jhÄ• nÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• pacca
gotrabhuá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• paccavekkhanti, vodÄ• naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• paccavekkhanti. s
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• paccavekkhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.423
__Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayo_ tÄ• va Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ al
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• cittacetasikÄ• uppajjanti, taá¹ƒ niyamato tesu Ä• rammaá
hoti. iti garukattabbamattaá¹-á¹-hena \Be II 168/ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipati, balavakÄ• raá¹‡aá
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayoti evametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__anantarÅ«panissayo_pi ``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• khandhÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacch
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.9) naye
nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va vibhatto. mÄ• tikÄ• nikkhepe pana nesaá¹ƒ ``cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
dhammÄ• manodhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarapaccay
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.4) nayena anantarassa, ``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• n
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á
Ä• gatattÄ• nikkhepe viseso atthi. sopi atthato ekÄ«bhÄ• vameva gacchati. evaá¹ƒ santepi
anurÅ«passa cittuppÄ• dassa pavattanasamatthatÄ• ya anantaratÄ• , purimacittassa pacch
balavatÄ• ya anantarÅ«panissayatÄ• veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• hi hetupaccayÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±ci d
uppajjati, na evaá¹ƒ anantaracittaá¹ƒ vinÄ• cittassa uppatti nÄ• ma atthi. tasmÄ• balavapa
attano attano anantarÄ• anurÅ«pacittuppÄ• danavasena anantarapaccayo, balavakÄ• raá¹
anantarÅ«panissayoti evametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__pakatÅ«panissayo_ pana pakato upanissayo pakatÅ«panissayo. pakato nÄ• ma attano s
saddhÄ• sÄ«lÄ• di upasevito vÄ• utubhojanÄ• di. pakatiyÄ• eva vÄ• upanissayo pakatÅ«
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarehi asammissoti attho. tassa pakatÅ«panissayo ``saddhaá¹ƒ upaniss
sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyati, uposathakammaá¹ƒ karoti, jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, vipassanaá¹ƒ \Ne
maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. sÄ«laá¹ƒ, suta
upanissÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ deti ... pe ... samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. saddhÄ• , sÄ«laá¹ƒ, sutaá¹
saddhÄ• ya, sÄ«lassa, sutassa, cÄ• gassa, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, upanissayapaccayena paccayoâ
1.423) nayena anekappakÄ• rato pabhedo veditabbo. iti ime saddhÄ• dayo pakatÄ• ceva b
upanissayÄ• cÄ• ti pakatÅ«panissayoti.

<603> paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ \Be II 169/ uppajjitvÄ• vattamÄ• nabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rako dham
paÃ±cadvÄ• re vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡ahadayavatthuvasena ekÄ• dasavidho hoti. yathÄ• ha ---
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ purejÄ• tap
ghÄ• na, jivhÄ• , kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ purejÄ• tap
gandha, rasa, phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tuyÄ• . yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya man
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca vattanti, taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttak
purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±c
purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo. kiÃ±cikÄ• le na purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (P

<604> purejÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upatthambhakattena upakÄ• rako arÅ«pac
gijjhapotakasarÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sÄ• cetanÄ• viya. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ•
purejÄ• tassa imassa kÄ• yassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I

<605> Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-hena anantarÄ• naá¹ƒ paguá¹‡abalavabhÄ• vÄ• ya upakÄ• rako dh
ganthÄ• dÄ«su purimapurimÄ• bhiyogo viya. so kusalÄ• kusalakiriyajavanavasena tividho h
``purimÄ• purimÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccayo. purimÄ• purimÄ• akusalÄ• ... pe ... kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• pacchimÄ• na
kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sevanapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-

<606> cittapayogasaá¹…khÄ• tena kiriyabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rako dhammo __kammapacca
kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• ya sahajÄ• tÄ• ya ca sabbÄ• yapi cetanÄ• ya vasena duvidho hoti \
``kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá
cetanÄ• sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• n
ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.13).

<607> nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vena \Be II 170/ nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vÄ• ya upakÄ• rako v
__vipÄ• kapaccayo_. so pavatte taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ kaá¹-att
sabbattha ca sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo hoti. yathÄ• ha --- ``vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• kato
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kapaccayena paccayo
vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• kato eko khandho tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• n
khandhassa. dve khandhÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ•
vatthussa vipÄ• kapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti.

<608> rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ upatthambhakaá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rakÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rÄ•
``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro imassa kÄ• yassa Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena paccayo. arÅ«pino Ä•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena pacca
paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re pana ``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sampayutt

kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tipi (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.429)

<609> adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rakÄ• itthindriyapurisindriyavajjÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• __
cakkhundriyÄ• dayo arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒyeva, sesÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ•
``cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... sota ... ghÄ• na ... jivhÄ• ... k
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapac
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapaccayena paccayo. arÅ«pino indriyÄ
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapaccayena paccayo
paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re pana ``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• indriyÄ• sampayuttak
kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tipi (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.430) vut

<610> upanijjhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rakÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e s
sabbÄ• nipi \Ne II 168/ kusalÄ• dibhedÄ• ni satta jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni __jhÄ• napaccayo_. ya
jhÄ• nasampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.17). paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re pana ``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vipÄ•
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ•
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.431) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<611> yato tato vÄ• niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena upakÄ• rakÄ• ni kusalÄ• dibhedÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa
__maggapaccayo_. yathÄ• ha --- ``maggaá¹…gÄ• ni maggasampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ maggapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.18). paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re par
vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ni maggaá¹…gÄ• ni sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ
paccayoâ€™â€™ tipi (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.432) vuttaá¹ƒ. ete pana dvepi jhÄ• namaggapaccayÄ•
dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hetukacittesu na labbhantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

<612> ekavatthukaekÄ• rammaá¹‡aekuppÄ• dekanirodhasaá¹…khÄ• tena sampayuttabhÄ
__sampayuttapaccayo_. yathÄ• ha --- ``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pino aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.19).

<613> ekavatthukÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• nupagamena upakÄ• rakÄ• rÅ«pino dhammÄ• arÅ«pÄ«
rÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ __vippayuttapaccayo_. so sahajÄ• tapacchÄ• jÄ• tapurejÄ• tavasena tividho
``sahajÄ• tÄ• kusalÄ• khandhÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttap
pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• kusalÄ• khandhÄ• purejÄ• tassa imassa kÄ• yassa vippayuttapaccayena
1.434). abyÄ• katapadassa pana sahajÄ• tavibhaá¹…ge ``paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vipÄ• kÄ•
kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. khandhÄ• vatthussa. vatthu khan
vippayuttapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ tipi (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.434) vuttaá¹ƒ. purejÄ• taá¹ƒ pana
cakkhundriyÄ• divatthuvaseneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``purejÄ• taá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatan
... pe ... kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vippayuttapaccayena paccayo. vatthu

kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... vatthu kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ...
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vippayuttapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.43

<614> paccuppannalakkhaá¹‡ena \Ne II 169/ atthibhÄ• vena tÄ• disasseva dhammassa up
dhammo __atthipaccayo_. tassa arÅ«pakkhandhamahÄ• bhÅ«tanÄ• marÅ«pacittacetasikan
sattadhÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• \Be II 172/ nikkhittÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• arÅ«pino a
atthipaccayena paccayo, cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• , okkantikkhaá¹‡e nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±
dhammÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ...
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca
paccayo. rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tuyÄ• taá¹ƒsam
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya manodhÄ• tu ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca
manodhÄ• tuyÄ• ca manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• ca taá¹ƒsampayuttakÄ• naÃ±ca dhan
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.21).

paÃ±hÄ• vÄ• re pana sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ purejÄ• taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ indriyan
tÄ• va ``eko khandho tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«
paccayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.435) nayena niddeso kato, __purejÄ• te_ purejÄ
vasena niddeso kato. __pacchÄ• jÄ• te_ purejÄ• tassa imassa kÄ• yassa pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• n
paccayavasena niddeso kato. __Ä• hÄ• rindriyesu_ ``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro imassa kÄ
paccayo. rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ atthipaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™
evaá¹ƒ niddeso katoti.

<615> attano anantarÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiokÄ• sadÄ•
samanantaraniruddhÄ• arÅ«padhammÄ• __natthipaccayo_. yathÄ• ha --- ``samanantaran
dhammÄ• paá¹-uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ natthipaccayena pa

te eva vigatabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rakattÄ• __vigatapaccayo_. yathÄ• ha --- ``samanantaravi
dhammÄ• paá¹-uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vigatapaccayena pa

atthi paccayadhammÄ• eva ca avigatabhÄ• vena upakÄ• rakattÄ• __avigatapaccayo_ti ve
\Ne II 170/ pana tathÄ• vinetabbaveneyyavasena vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ duko vutto, ahetukadukaá¹ƒ
hetuvippayuttaduko viyÄ• ti.

avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<616> evamimesu \Be II 173/ catuvÄ«satiyÄ• paccayesu ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ,

paccayo hoti puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, duvidhÄ• nekadhÄ• pana.

paresaá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• , ekadhÄ• paccayo matÄ• ti ||

tattha __puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ duvidhÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena ca upanissayapaccayena
sÄ• hi avijjaá¹ƒ khayato vayato sammasanakÄ• le kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisa
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayo hoti. abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittena samohacittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanakÄ• le
avijjÄ• samatikkamatthÄ• ya pana dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni ceva kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±akiriyavatth
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca uppÄ• dentassa dvinnampi tesaá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayena pa
avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hattÄ• kÄ• mabhavarÅ«pabhavasampattiyo patthetvÄ• tÄ• neva puÃ±Ã

__anekadhÄ• pana paresa_nti apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ anekadhÄ• paccayo
Ä• rabbha rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppajjanakÄ• le Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayena, garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• ass
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatiÄ• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayehi, avijjÄ• sammÅ«á¸·hassa anÄ• dÄ«nav
karontassa upanissayapaccayena, dutiyajavanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
anantarasamanantaraanantarÅ«panissayÄ• sevananatthivigatapaccayehi, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci akus
sahajÄ• ta aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a nissaya sampayutta atthi avigatapaccayehÄ«ti anekadhÄ• pa

__pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ekadhÄ• paccayo matÄ• _ti Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccayo matÄ• . so panassÄ• upanissayabhÄ• vo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re vuttanayen

<617> etthÄ• ha --- kiá¹ƒ panÄ• yamekÄ• va avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo, udÄ•
171/ santÄ«ti? kiá¹ƒ panettha, yadi tÄ• va ekÄ• va, ekakÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• do Ä• pajjati. athaÃ±Ã
``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekakÄ• raá¹‡aniddeso nupapajjatÄ«ti? na n

ekaá¹ƒ na ekato idha, nÄ• nekamanekatopi no ekaá¹ƒ.

phalamatthi atthi pana eka-hetuphaladÄ«pane attho ||

ekato \Be II 174/ hi kÄ• raá¹‡ato na idha kiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ phalamatthi, na anekaá¹ƒ. nÄ• pi an
ekaá¹ƒ. anekehi pana kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anekameva hoti. tathÄ• hi anekehi utupathavÄ«bÄ«jasa
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi anekameva rÅ«pagandharasÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aá¹…kurasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ u
panetaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™
kataá¹ƒ, tattha attho atthi, payojanaá¹ƒ vijjati.

bhagavÄ• hi katthaci padhÄ• nattÄ• , katthaci pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• , katthaci asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡att
veneyyÄ• naÃ±ca anurÅ«pato ekameva hetuá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«peti. ``phassapacca

padhÄ• nattÄ• ekameva hetuphalamÄ• ha. phasso hi vedanÄ• ya padhÄ• nahetu yathÄ• p
vedanÄ• ca phassassa padhÄ• naphalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vedanaá¹ƒ phassavavatthÄ• nato. ``sen
Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.60) pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ekaá¹ƒ hetumÄ• ha. pÄ• kaá¹-o hi ett
keci, bhikkhave, akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te ayonisomanasikÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• â€™â€™ ti
hetumÄ• ha. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o hi ayonisomanasikÄ• ro akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
tasmÄ• ayamidha avijjÄ• vijjamÄ• nesupi aÃ±Ã±esu vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡asahajÄ• tadhamm
``assÄ• dÄ• nupassino taá¹‡hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 52) ca ``avijjÄ• sam
ti (MN I 104) ca vacanato aÃ±Ã±esampi taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rahetÅ«naá¹ƒ hetÅ
bhikkhave, avijjÄ• gato puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rampi abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ•
ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hetubhÄ• vena dÄ«pitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . eteneva ca ekekahetupha
sabbattha ekekahetuphaladÄ«pane payojanaá¹ƒ veditabbanti.

<618> etthÄ• ha \Ne II 172/ --- evaá¹ƒ santepi ekantÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphalÄ• ya sÄ• vajjÄ• ya a
puÃ±Ã±Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayattaá¹ƒ yujjati? na hi nimbabÄ«jato ucchu uppa
yujjissati? lokasmiÃ±hi ---

viruddho \Be II 175/ cÄ• viruddho ca, sadisÄ• sadiso tathÄ• .

dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo siddho, vipÄ• kÄ• eva te ca na ||

dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hi á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vakiccÄ• diviruddho cÄ• viruddho ca paccayo loke sid
aparacittassa á¹-hÄ• naviruddho paccayo, purimasippÄ• disikkhÄ• ca pacchÄ• pavattamÄ
sippÄ• dikiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ. kammaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa sabhÄ• vaviruddho paccayo, khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni ca
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccaviruddho, guá¸·Ä• dayo ca Ä• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. cakkhurÅ«pÄ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• viruddhÄ• paccayÄ• . purimajavanÄ• dayo pa
sabhÄ• vÄ• viruddhÄ• kiccÄ• viruddhÄ• ca.

yathÄ• ca viruddhÄ• viruddhÄ• paccayÄ• siddhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sadisÄ• sadisÄ• pi. sadisame
utuÄ• hÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«passa paccayo, sÄ• libÄ«jÄ• dÄ«ni ca sÄ• lipha
rÅ«paá¹ƒ arÅ«passa, arÅ«paÃ±ca rÅ«passa paccayo hoti, golomÄ• viloma-visÄ• á¹‡a-dadh
dubbÄ• -sarabhÅ«tiá¹‡akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. yesaÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ te viruddhÄ• viruddhasa
dhammÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• eva.

iti ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• vipÄ• kavasena ekantÄ• niá¹-á¹-haphalÄ• , sabhÄ• vavasena ca sÄ• vajjÄ
etesaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nakiccasabhÄ
sadisÄ• sadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . so cassÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹ƒ hoti, so dukkhe tÄ• va pubbantÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetvÄ• tassa hetubhÅ«te tividhepi saá¹…khÄ

nayena vutto eva.

<619> apica ayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±opi pariyÄ• yo ---

cutÅ«papÄ• te \Ne II 173/ saá¹ƒsÄ• re, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡e.

yo paá¹-iccasamuppanna-dhammesu ca vimuyhati ||

abhisaá¹…kharoti so ete, saá¹…khÄ• re tividhe yato.

avijjÄ• paccayo tesaá¹ƒ, tividhÄ• nampayaá¹ƒ tatoti ||

kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 176/ pana yo etesu vimuyhati, so tividhepete saá¹…khÄ• re karotÄ«ti ce. __
vimÅ«á¸·ho ``sabbattha khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo maraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti cutiá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto
dehantarasaá¹…kamanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vikappeti.

__upapÄ• te_ vimÅ«á¸·ho ``sabbattha khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti u
upapajjati, sattassa navasarÄ«rapÄ• tubhÄ• voâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vikappeti.

__saá¹ƒsÄ• re_ vimÅ«á¸·ho yo esa,

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• roti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ito __saá¹ƒsÄ• ro, _ taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto ``ayaá¹ƒ satto asmÄ• lokÄ
gacchati, parasmÄ• lokÄ• imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vikappeti.

__saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡e_ vimÅ«á¸·ho saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• valakkhaá
agaá¹‡hanto saá¹…khÄ• re attato attaniyato dhuvato sukhato subhato vikappeti.

__paá¹-iccasamuppannadhammesu_ vimÅ«á¸·ho avijjÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ p
jÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti vÄ• , so eva karoti ca kÄ• reti ca. so paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ upapajja
aá¹‡uissarÄ• dayo kalalÄ• dibhÄ• vena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapento indriyÄ• ni sampÄ• de
phusati, vediyati, taá¹‡hÄ«yati, upÄ• diyati, ghaá¹-iyati. so puna bhavantare bhavatÄ«â€™â
vÄ• , ``sabbe sattÄ• niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 168) vÄ• vikapp

so avijjÄ• ya andhÄ«kato evaá¹ƒ vikappento yathÄ• nÄ• ma andho pathaviyaá¹ƒ vicaranto

thalampi ninnampi samampi visamampi paá¹-ipajjati, evaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ampi apuÃ±Ã±ampi Ä• abhisaá¹…kharotÄ«ti.

tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``yathÄ• pi \Be II 177/ nÄ• ma jaccandho, naro apariá¹‡Ä• yako.

ekadÄ• yÄ• ti maggena, ummaggenÄ• pi ekadÄ• ||

``saá¹ƒsÄ• re saá¹ƒsaraá¹ƒ bÄ• lo, tathÄ• apariá¹‡Ä• yako.

karoti ekadÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, apuÃ±Ã±amapi ekadÄ• ||

``yadÄ• ca Ã±atvÄ• so dhammaá¹ƒ, saccÄ• ni abhisamessati.

tadÄ• avijjÅ«pasamÄ• , upasanto carissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<620> saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apade --- __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti cakkhuviÃ±Ã± cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ• kanti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kaÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni. manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo, aá¹-á¹-ha sahetukÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kacittÄ cattÄ• ri arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• nÄ«ti bÄ• vÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ hoti. iti imehi chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi sa lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni \Ne II 175/ saá¹…gahitÄ• ni honti. lokuttarÄ• ni pana vaá¹- yujjantÄ«ti na gahitÄ• ni.

tattha siyÄ• ``kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? upacitakammÄ• bhÄ• ve vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vato. vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ, vipÄ uppajjati. yadi uppajjeyya sabbesaá¹ƒ sabbavipÄ• kÄ• ni uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, na ca uppajjantÄ«ti saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

katarasaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• kataraá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti ce. __kÄ• mÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni paÃ±ca cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ekÄ• mano manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo, aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacaramahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«ti soá¸·asa.

``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa kaá¹-attÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±
... sota ... ghÄ• na ... jivhÄ• ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 178/ ... vipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ•
somanassasahagatÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppannÄ• hoti. upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• n
hoti. somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• . somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asam
somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• . somanassasahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• . upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ
upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• . upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ•
431, 498).

__rÅ«pÄ• vacarapuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ pana paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ

``tasseva rÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa kaá¹-attÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vivic
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 499).
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• ekavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

__apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ \Ne II 176/ pana akusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni paÃ±ca c
manodhÄ• tu, ekÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ

``akusalassa kammassa kaá¹-attÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppa
ghÄ• na ... jivhÄ• ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... vipÄ• kÄ• manodhÄ• tu vipÄ• kÄ• manov
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 556).

__Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• _ pana cattÄ• ri arÅ«pavipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ c
hoti. yathÄ• ha ---

``tasseva arÅ«pÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa kaá¹-attÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ sab
samatikkamÄ• Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahagataá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasahagataá¹ƒ sukhassa ca dukkhassa ca pahÄ
upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 501).

<621> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 179/ yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹
pavatti veditabbÄ• --- sabbameva hi idaá¹ƒ pavattipaá¹-isandhivasena dvedhÄ• pavattati. t
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, dve manodhÄ• tuyo, somanassasahagatÄ• ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave pavattiyaÃ±Ã±eva pavattanti. sesÄ• ni ekÅ«navÄ«sati tÄ«su bhaves
pavattiyampi paá¹-isandhiyampi pavattanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ni tÄ• va cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca kusalavipÄ• ker
nibbattassa yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ upagatindriyassa cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• th

iá¹-á¹-hamajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha cakkhÄ• dipasÄ• daá¹ƒ ni
dassanasavanaghÄ• yanasÄ• yanaphusanakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ni pavattanti. tathÄ
kevalaÃ±hi tesaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-hamajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. ayan
cetÄ• ni niyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡avatthuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni niyatakiccÄ• neva ca bhavanti.

tato \Ne II 177/ kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• kusala
tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha hadayavatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchanakicc
tathÄ• akusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• akusalavipÄ• kÄ• . idaÃ±ca pana dvayaá¹ƒ aniy
niyatavatthuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatakiccaÃ±ca hoti.

somanassasahagatÄ• pana ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu kusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha hadayavatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya santÄ«raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayam
balavÄ• rammaá¹‡e kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhuyyena lobhasampayuttajavanÄ• vas
pacchinditvÄ• javanena gahitÄ• rammaá¹‡e tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena ca sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvikk
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• ramm
Ä• gatÄ• . idaá¹ƒ pana cittaá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡anti ca piá¹-á¹-hibhavaá¹…ganti cÄ• ti dve n
aniyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niyatavatthukaá¹ƒ aniyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti. ev
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave pavattiyaÃ±Ã±eva pavattantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni.

sesesu \Be II 180/ ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• na kiÃ±ci attano anurÅ«pÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• na
pana kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• tÄ• va dve ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo paÃ±cadv
kusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kamanodhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ anantarÄ• santÄ«raá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ, chasu dvÄ•
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• dinnapaá¹-isandhito uddhaá¹ƒ asati bhavaá¹…gupacch
bhavaá¹…gakiccaá¹ƒ, ante cutikiccaÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• niyatava
aniyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti.

aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarasahetukacittÄ• ni vuttanayeneva chasu dvÄ• resu tadÄ• rammaá
dinnapaá¹-isandhito uddhaá¹ƒ asati bhavaá¹…gupacchedake cittuppÄ• de bhavaá¹…gakicc
tÄ«á¹‡i kiccÄ• ni sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• ni niyatavatthukÄ• ni aniyatadvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹-á¹
pavattanti.

paÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ca Ä• ruppÄ• ni attanÄ• dinnapaá¹-isandhito uddhaá¹ƒ
cittuppÄ• de bhavaá¹…gakiccaá¹ƒ, ante cutikiccaÃ±cÄ• ti kiccadvayaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ
tesu rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni niyatavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni aniyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• ni, itarÄ• n
niyatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni aniyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccÄ• ni hutvÄ• pavattantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pavattati. tatrÄ• ssa te te saá¹…kh
upanissayapaccayena ca paccayÄ• honti.

<622> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``sesesu ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• na kiÃ±ci attano anurÅ«pÄ• ya pa
pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ atisaá¹ƒkhittattÄ• dubbijÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenassa vitthÄ• ranayadass
kati paá¹-isandhiyo, kati paá¹-isandhicittÄ• ni, kena kattha paá¹-isandhi hoti, kiá¹ƒ paá¹-isand
Ä• rammaá¹‡anti?

asaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-isandhiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«sati paá¹-isandhiyo. vuttappakÄ• rÄ• neva ekÅ«r
paá¹-isandhicittÄ• ni. tattha akusalavipÄ• kÄ• ya ahetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyÄ• a
kusalavipÄ• kÄ• ya manussaloke jaccandhajÄ• tibadhirajÄ• tiummattakajÄ• tieá¸·amÅ«gana
aá¹-á¹-hahi sahetukakÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kehi kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevesu ceva manussesu ca
hoti. paÃ±cahi rÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ• kehi rÅ«pÄ«brahmaloke. catÅ«hi arÅ«pÄ• vacaravipÄ•
yattha paá¹-isandhi hoti \Be II 181/, sÄ• eva tassa anurÅ«pÄ• paá¹-isandhi nÄ• ma. saá¹…
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti atÄ«taá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ navattabbaÃ±
anÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti.

tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatananevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanapaá¹-isandhÄ«naá
dasannaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• . sesÄ• naá¹ƒ nav
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu pavattamÄ• nÄ• pana paá¹-isandhi yasmÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡assa vÄ•
cuticittassa anantarameva pavattati. paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana cuticittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• tÄ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• sugatiduggativasena pavattanÄ• kÄ• ro veditabbo.

<623> seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• mÄ• vacarasugatiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• va á¹-hitassa pÄ• pakammino pug
samaye olambantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (MN III 248) maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipannassa \N
pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. taá¹ƒ
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡apariyosÄ• nÄ• ya javanavÄ«thiyÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä
cuticittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe tadeva Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamman
anupacchinnakilesabalavinÄ• mitaá¹ƒ duggatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajja
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa maraá¹‡asamaye vuttappakÄ• rakammavasena narakÄ• dÄ«su aggijÄ• lavaá¹‡á
manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati, tassa dvikkhattuá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…ge uppajjitvÄ• niruddh
Ä• rabbha ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ, maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannabhÄ• vena mandÄ«bhÅ«tavegattÄ•
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ«thicittÄ• ni uppajjanti. tato bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
cuticittaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• dasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• honti. athassa avasesapaÃ±ca
tasmiÃ±Ã±eva Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• y
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa \Be II 182/ maraá¹‡asamaye paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rÄ

hÄ«namÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. tassa yathÄ• kkamena uppanne voá¹-á
Ä• sannabhÄ• vena mandÄ«bhÅ«tavegattÄ• paÃ±ca javanÄ• ni, dve tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• n
bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca dve bh
dassanaá¹ƒ, sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ, santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca javanÄ• r
ekaá¹ƒ cuticittanti paÃ±cadasa cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• atÄ«tÄ• honti. athÄ• vasesaekacittakkhaá¹‡
Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayampi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anan
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isandhi. esa tÄ• va atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sugaticutiyÄ
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya duggatipaá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ• ro.

<624> duggatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa pana upacitÄ• navajjakammassa vuttanayeneva taá¹ƒ anav
kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchatÄ«ti kaá¹‡hapakkhe sukkapakk
purimanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya duggaticutiyÄ• anantarÄ•
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sugatipaá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ• ro.

<625> sugatiyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 180/ á¹-hitassa pana upacitÄ• navajjakammassa ``tÄ• nissa tasmi
olambantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato maraá¹‡amaÃ±ce nipannassa yathÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ anava
vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. taÃ±ca kho upacitakÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• navajjakar
pana kammanimittameva Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati. taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppannÄ• ya tadÄ• ram
vÄ• javanavÄ«thiyÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• cuticitt
niruddhe tameva Ä• pÄ• thagataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rabbha anup
sugatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiy
atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa maraá¹‡asamaye kÄ• mÄ• vacaraanavajjakammavasena manussaloke mÄ• tuku
devaloke uyyÄ• navimÄ• nakapparukkhÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• sugatinimittaá
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati, tassa duggatinimitte \Be II 183/ dassitÄ• nukkameneva cuticittÄ• n
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• paccuppa
paá¹-isandhi.

aparassa maraá¹‡asamaye Ã±Ä• takÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• ta tavatthÄ• ya buddhapÅ«jÄ• karÄ«
ti vatvÄ• pupphadÄ• mapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• divasena rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , dhammassavan
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , dhÅ«mavÄ• sagandhÄ• divasena gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
tavatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbadeyyadhammaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• madhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• divasena ras
tÄ• ta phusassu tavatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbadeyyadhammaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• cÄ«napaá¹-á¹-a
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cadvÄ• re upasaá¹ƒharanti, tassa tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pA
yathÄ• kkamena uppannavoá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vasÄ• ne maraá¹‡assa Ä• sannabhÄ• vena ma
javanÄ• ni, dve tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni ca uppajjanti. tato bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹
cuticittaá¹ƒ, tadavasÄ• ne tasmiÃ±Ã±eva ekacittakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitike Ä• rammaá¹‡e paá¹-is

uppajjati. ayampi atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• anantarÄ• paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•

<626> aparassa pana pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena paá¹-iladdhamahaggatassa su
maraá¹‡asamaye kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalakamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ, mahaggatacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• th
cakkhusotÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ kusaluppattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Ne II 181/ paá¹‡Ä«t
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati, tassa yathÄ• kkamena uppannavoá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• vasÄ• ne mara
mandÄ«bhÅ«tavegattÄ• paÃ±ca javanÄ• ni uppajjanti. mahaggatagatikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tadÄ
javanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒyeva bhavaá¹…gavisayaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ cuticittaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacaramahaggatasugatÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasugatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ yathÅ«paá¹-á
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ navattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
atÄ«tapaccuppannanavattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-isand

etenÄ• nusÄ• rena Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• pi anantarÄ• paá¹-isandhi veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«ta
sugaticutiyÄ• anantarÄ• atÄ«tanavattabbapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ•

<627> duggatiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 184/ á¹-hitassa pana pÄ• pakammino vuttanayeneva taá¹ƒ kamm
gatinimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• manodvÄ• re. paÃ±cadvÄ• re vÄ• pana akusaluppatti hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gacchati, athassa yathÄ• kkamena cuticittÄ• vasÄ• ne duggatipariyÄ• pann
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ayaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya
atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ• roti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ek
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-isandhivasena pavatti dÄ«pitÄ• hoti.

<628> tayidaá¹ƒ sabbampi evaá¹ƒ,

pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhimhi, dvedhÄ• kammena vattati.

missÄ• dÄ«hi ca bhedehi, bhedassa duvidhÄ• diko ||

idaÃ±hi ekÅ«navÄ«satividhampi vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhimhi pavattamÄ• n
yathÄ• sakaÃ±hi ekassa janakakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayena ceva upa
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kassa upanissayapaccayena paccayo
1.423). evaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nassa panassa missÄ• dÄ«hi bhedehi duvidhÄ• dikopi bhedo vedi

seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Ne II 182/ --- idaÃ±hi paá¹-isandhivasena ekadhÄ• pavattamÄ• nampi rÅ«p
missÄ• missabhedato duvidhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavabhedato tividhaá¹ƒ.
aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• buja-saá¹ƒsedaja-opapÄ• tikayonivasena catubbidhaá¹ƒ. gativasena paÃ±c
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitivasena sattavidhaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• vÄ• savasena aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ hoti.

<629> tattha,

missaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhÄ• vabhedÄ• , sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tattha ca dvidhÄ• .

dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• , omato Ä• dinÄ• saha ||

__missaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhÄ• vabhedÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ettha aÃ±Ã±atra arÅ«pabhavÄ• rÅ
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ rÅ«pabhave itthindriyapurisindriyasaá¹…khÄ
uppattito. kÄ• mabhave aÃ±Ã±atra jÄ• tipaá¹‡á¸• akapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• bhÄ• vena saha uppa
a-bhÄ• vanti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 185/ __tattha ca dvidhÄ• _ti tatthÄ• pi ca yaá¹ƒ sa-bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, taá
itthipurisabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena saha uppattito duvidhameva hoti.

__dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• omato Ä• dinÄ• sahÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ hetamettha ``missaá¹ƒ am
Ä• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pamissaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena saha vatthukÄ• yadasa
vatthukÄ• yabhÄ• vadasakavasena tayo vÄ• dasakÄ• omato uppajjanti, natthi ito paraá¹ƒ
panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ omakaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• ajajalÄ• bujanÄ• mikÄ
jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya ekena aá¹ƒsunÄ• uddhaá¹-asappimaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kalalanti l
uppajjati. tattha yonÄ«naá¹ƒ gativasena sambhavabhedo veditabbo.

<630> etÄ• su hi,

niraye bhummavajjesu, devesu ca na yoniyo.

tisso purimikÄ• honti, catassopi gatittaye ||

tattha \Ne II 183/ __devesu cÄ• _ti casaddena yathÄ• niraye ca bhummavajjesu ca devesu
nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikapetesu ca purimikÄ• tisso yoniyo na santÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . opapÄ• tikÄ•
pana tiracchÄ• napettivisayamanussasaá¹…khÄ• te gatittaye pubbe vajjitabhummadevesu
tattha,

tiá¹ƒsa nava ceva rÅ«pÄ«su, sattati ukkaá¹ƒsatotha rÅ«pÄ• ni.

saá¹ƒsedupapÄ• tayonisu, atha vÄ• avakaá¹ƒsato tiá¹ƒsa ||

rÅ«pÄ«brahmesu tÄ• va opapÄ• tikayonikesu cakkhusotavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanava

kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tiá¹ƒsa ca nava ca paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saha rÅ«pÄ• ni u
pana á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esu saá¹ƒsedajaopapÄ• tikayonikesu ukkaá¹ƒsato
cakkhusotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yavatthubhÄ• vadasakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sattati, tÄ• ni ca nicc
gandho raso ojÄ• catasso cÄ• pi dhÄ• tuyo cakkhupasÄ• do jÄ«vitanti ayaá¹ƒ dasarÅ«papa
cakkhudasako nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• veditabbÄ• \Be II 186/. avakaá¹ƒsato pana
jaccandhabadhiraaghÄ• nakanapuá¹ƒsakassa jivhÄ• kÄ• yavatthudasakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ti
ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ pana antare anurÅ«pato vikappo veditabbo.

<631> evaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• puna,

khandhÄ• rammaá¹‡agatihetu-vedanÄ• pÄ«tivitakkavicÄ• rehi.

bhedÄ• bhedaviseso, cutisandhÄ«naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyo ||

yÄ• hesÄ• missÄ• missato duvidhÄ• paá¹-isandhi, yÄ• cassÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nantarÄ• cuti, t
bhedÄ• bhedaviseso Ã±Ä• tabboti attho.

kathaá¹ƒ? kadÄ• ci hi catukkhandhÄ• ya Ä• ruppacutiyÄ• anantarÄ• catukkhandhÄ• va Ä
paá¹-isandhi hoti. kadÄ• ci amahaggatabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya mahaggataajjhattÄ• ram
arÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«suyeva nayo. kadÄ• ci pana catukkhandhÄ• ya arÅ«pacutiyÄ• anantarÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhi \Ne II 184/. kadÄ• ci paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ya kÄ• mÄ• vacaracut
anantarÄ• catukkhandhÄ• arÅ«papaá¹-isandhi. evaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya cutiyÄ• p
paá¹-isandhi. ekaccasugaticutiyÄ• ekaccaduggatipaá¹-isandhi. ahetukacutiyÄ• sahetukapa
duhetukacutiyÄ• tihetukapaá¹-isandhi. upekkhÄ• sahagatacutiyÄ• somanassasahagatapaá
sappÄ«tikapaá¹-isandhi. avitakkacutiyÄ• savitakkapaá¹-isandhi. avicÄ• racutiyÄ• savicÄ• r
avitakkÄ• vicÄ• racutiyÄ• savitakkasavicÄ• rapaá¹-isandhÄ«ti tassa tassa viparÄ«tato ca y
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<632> á¹• 21 laddhapaccayamiti dhammamattametaá¹ƒ bhavantaramupeti.

nÄ• ssa tato saá¹…kanti, na tato hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• hoti ||

iti hetaá¹ƒ laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammamattaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavantar
na jÄ«vo. tassa ca nÄ• pi atÄ«tabhavato idha saá¹…kanti atthi. nÄ• pi tato hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• id
tayidaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-ena manussacutipaá¹-isandhikkamena pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma.

atÄ«tabhavasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 187/ hi sarasena upakkamena vÄ• samÄ• sannamaraá¹‡assa as
sabbaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gasandhibandhanacchedakÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡antikavedanÄ• satth

Ä• tape pakkhittaharitatÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amiva kamena upasussamÄ• ne sarÄ«re niruddhesu c
hadayavatthumatte patiá¹-á¹-hitesu kÄ• yindriyamanindriyajÄ«vitindriyesu
taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• vasesahadayavatthusannissitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ garukasamÄ• sevitÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ laddhÄ• vasesapaccayasaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, tadupaa
kammanimittagatinimittasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattati. tadevaá¹ƒ pavatta
taá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«nattÄ• avijjÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• dÄ«nave tasmiá¹ƒ visaye ta
sahajÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khipanti. taá¹ƒ santativasena taá¹‡hÄ• ya nÄ• miyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
orimatÄ«rarukkhavinibaddharajjumÄ• lambitvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• tikkamako viya purimaÃ±ca niss
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ assÄ• dayamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• anassÄ• dayamÄ• na
paccayehi pavattatÄ«ti.

ettha ca purimaá¹ƒ cavanato cuti. pacchimaá¹ƒ bhavantarÄ• dipaá¹-isandhÄ• nato paá¹-isa
185/. tadetaá¹ƒ nÄ• pi purimabhavÄ• idhÄ• gataá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi tato kammasaá¹…khÄ• ranativi
pÄ• tubhÅ«tanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<633> á¹• 21 siyuá¹ƒ nidassanÄ• nettha, paá¹-ighosÄ• dikÄ• atha.

santÄ• nabandhato natthi, ekatÄ• nÄ• pi nÄ• natÄ• ||

ettha cetassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa purimabhavato idha anÄ• gamane, atÄ«tabhavapariyÄ• p
paá¹-ighosa-padÄ«pa-muddÄ• -paá¹-ibimbappakÄ• rÄ• dhammÄ• nidassanÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ. y
paá¹-ighosa-padÄ«pa-muddÄ• -chÄ• yÄ• saddÄ• dihetukÄ• honti aÃ±Ã±atra agantvÄ• ev

ettha ca __santÄ• nabandhato natthi ekatÄ• nÄ• pi nÄ• natÄ• _. yadi hi santÄ• nabandhe
bhaveyya, na khÄ«rato dadhi sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ siyÄ• . athÄ• pi ekantanÄ• natÄ• bhaveyya, n
siyÄ• . esa nayo sabbahetuhetusamuppannesu. evaÃ±ca sati sabbalokavohÄ• ralopo \Be II
aniá¹-á¹-ho. tasmÄ• ettha na ekantamekatÄ• vÄ• nÄ• natÄ• vÄ• upagantabbÄ• ti.

<634> etthÄ• ha --- nanu evaá¹ƒ asaá¹…kantipÄ• tubhÄ• ve sati ye imasmiá¹ƒ manussatta
niruddhattÄ• , phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aÃ±Ã±assa aÃ±Ã±ato ca t
upabhuÃ±jake ca asati kassa taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tasmÄ• na sundaramidaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• nan

santÄ• ne yaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±Ã±assa na ca aÃ±Ã±ato.

bÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro, etassatthassa sÄ• dhako ||

ekasantÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ hi phalaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha ekantaekattanÄ• nattÄ• naá¹ƒ pa

vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atoti vÄ• na hoti. etassa ca panatthassa bÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro sÄ• d
abhisaá¹…khÄ• resu katesu tassa bÄ«jassa santÄ• ne laddhapaccayo kÄ• lantare phalavis
aÃ±Ã±abÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• uppajjati \Ne II 186/, na
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vÄ• phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, evaá¹ƒ sampadamidaá¹ƒ ve
vijjÄ• sipposadhÄ• dÄ«hi cÄ• pi bÄ• lasarÄ«re upayuttehi kÄ• lantare vuá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«rÄ•
veditabbo.

yampi vuttaá¹ƒ ``upabhuÃ±jake ca asati kassa taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattha,

phalassuppattiyÄ• eva, siddhÄ• bhuÃ±jakasammuti.

phaluppÄ• dena rukkhassa, yathÄ• phalati sammuti ||

yathÄ• hi rukkhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesabhÅ«tassa rukkhaphalass
phalatÄ«ti vÄ• phalitoti vÄ• vuccati, tathÄ• devamanussasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ•
upabhogasaá¹…khÄ• tassa sukhadukkhaphalassa uppÄ• deneva devo, manusso vÄ• upab
dukkhitoti vÄ• vuccati. tasmÄ• na ettha aÃ±Ã±ena upabhuÃ±jakena nÄ• ma koci attho att

<635> yopi \Be II 189/ vadeyya ``evaá¹ƒ santepi ete saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ph
avijjamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• , yadi ca vijjamÄ• nÄ• pavattikkhaá¹‡eyeva nesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kena bhavita
pavattito pubbe pacchÄ• ca niccaá¹ƒ phalÄ• vahÄ• siyuâ€™â€™ nti, so evaá¹ƒ vattabbo -

katattÄ• paccayÄ• ete, na ca niccaá¹ƒ phalÄ• vahÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-ibhogÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tattha, veditabbaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ ||

katattÄ• yeva hi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• attano phalassa paccayÄ• honti, na vijjamÄ• nattÄ• , avij
--- ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarassa kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dhs 431). yathÄ• rahassa ca attano phalassa paccayÄ• hutvÄ• na
vipÄ• kattÄ• . etassa catthassa vibhÄ• vane idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ ve
yo kassaci atthassa niyyÄ• tanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ibhogo hoti, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiá¹‡Ä• ti, iá
tassa taá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡amattameva tadatthaniyyÄ• tanÄ• dimhi \Ne II 187/ paccayo hoti,
vijjamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, avijjamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , na ca tadatthaniyyÄ• tanÄ• dito parampi dhÄ• ra
niyyÄ• tanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ katattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ katattÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pi attano phalassa pac
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ phaladÄ• nato parampi phalÄ• vahÄ• hontÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• missÄ• missav
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• pavatti dÄ«pitÄ• hoti.

<636> idÄ• ni sabbesveva tesu bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu sammohavighÄ• tatt

paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«naá¹ƒ, vasenete bhavÄ• disu.

vijÄ• nitabbÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , yathÄ• yesaÃ±ca paccayÄ• ||

tattha tayo bhavÄ• , catasso yoniyo, paÃ±ca gatiyo, satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo, nava s
__bhavÄ• dayo_ nÄ• ma. etesu bhavÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca ete yesaá¹ƒ vi
paccayÄ• , yathÄ• ca paccayÄ• honti, tathÄ• vijÄ• nitabbÄ• ti attho.

tattha \Be II 190/ puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re tÄ• va kÄ• mÄ• vacaraaá¹-á¹-hacetanÄ• bhe
avisesena kÄ• mabhave sugatiyaá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isand
nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayena ceva upanissayapaccayena cÄ• ti dvedhÄ• paccayo.
rÅ«pÄ• vacarapaÃ±cakusalacetanÄ• bhedo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro rÅ«pabhave paá¹-

vuttappabhedakÄ• mÄ• vacaro pana kÄ• mabhave sugatiyaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetum
sattannaá¹ƒ parittavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva dvedhÄ• paccayo pavatte
sveva rÅ«pabhave paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte,
kÄ• mabhave pana duggatiyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannampi parittavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tat
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. tattha niraye mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa narakacÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«su iá¹-á
paccayo hoti, tiracchÄ• nesu pana petamahiddhikesu ca iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati

sveva kÄ• mabhave sugatiyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asannampi kusalavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tat
188/ paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca. avisesena pana puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro rÅ«pabhave dasann
tatheva paccayo pavatte ca paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca.

dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalacetanÄ• bhedo apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• mabhave duggatiyaá¹
paccayo paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, no pavatte. channaá¹ƒ pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. sattanna
akusalavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pavatte ca paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca.

kÄ• mabhave pana sugatiyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva sattannaá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹
catunnaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tatheva paccayo pavatte, no paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ.
aniá¹-á¹-harÅ«padassanasaddasavanavasena, brahmaloke pana aniá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• dayo n
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevalokepi.

Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro arÅ«pabhave catunnaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tath
paá¹-isandhiyaÃ±ca.

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 191/ tÄ• va bhavesu paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ete saá¹…khÄ• rÄ•

ca paccayÄ• honti, tathÄ• vijÄ• nitabbÄ• . eteneva nayena yoniÄ• dÄ«supi veditabbÄ• .

<637> tatridaá¹ƒ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mukhamattapakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ --- imesu hi saá¹…khÄ
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro tÄ• va dvÄ«su bhavesu paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabbamattano
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su yonÄ«su, devamanussasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• su dvÄ«su gatÄ«su,
nÄ• nattakÄ• yanÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• nattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«-ekattakÄ• yanÄ• natta
saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• su catÅ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• vÄ• se panesa rÅ
catÅ«suyeva sattÄ• vÄ• sesu ca paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ datvÄ• sabbamattano vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janeti.
bhavesu, catÅ«su yonÄ«su, dvÄ«su gatÄ«su, catÅ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, catÅ«su
ekavÄ«satiyÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva paccayo hoti yathÄ• sambha
ca.

apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro pana yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva kÄ• mabhave catÅ«su yonÄ«s
189/, nÄ• nattakÄ• yaekattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya ekissÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ
sattÄ• vÄ• se paá¹-isandhivasena vipaccati, tasmÄ• esa ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave, catÅ«su yonÄ«s
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , ekamhi ca sattÄ• vÄ• se sattannaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca.

Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro pana yasmÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒyeva arÅ«pabhave, ekissÄ• opapÄ
devagatiyÄ• , Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dikÄ• su tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, Ä•
catÅ«su sattÄ• vÄ• sesu paá¹-isandhivasena vipaccati, tasmÄ• esa ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave, ekiss
gatiyÄ• , tÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, catÅ«su sattÄ• vÄ• sesu catunnaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
paccayo hoti paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte cÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ,

paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 192/, vasenete bhavÄ• disu.

vijÄ• nitabbÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , yathÄ• yesaÃ±ca paccayÄ• ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ•

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«papadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<638> viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«papade ---

vibhÄ• gÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• dÄ«su pavattito.

saá¹…gahÄ• paccayanayÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

__vibhÄ• gÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• na_nti ettha hi __nÄ• ma_nti Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ r
khandhÄ• , __rÅ«pa_nti cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ up
vibhÄ• go khandhaniddese vuttoyevÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha vibhÄ• gÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá

__bhavÄ• dÄ«su pavattito_ti ettha ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sattÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
sabbabhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisesasattÄ• vÄ• sesu \Ne II 190/ pavattati, rÅ«pa
catÅ«su yonÄ«su, paÃ±casu gatÄ«su, purimÄ• su catÅ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su, pa
pavattati.

evaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• ne ca etasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pe yasmÄ• abhÄ• vakagabbhaseyyakÄ• n
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e vatthukÄ• yadasakavasena rÅ«pato dvesantatisÄ«sÄ• ni, tayo ca arÅ
pÄ• tubhavanti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena rÅ«parÅ«pato vÄ«sati dhammÄ• , tayo ca arÅ
tevÄ«sati dhammÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . aggahitaggaha
nava rÅ«padhamme apanetvÄ• cuddasa. sabhÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vadasakaá¹ƒ pakkhipi
aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena santatisÄ«sadvayato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa rÅ«padhamme apanetvÄ• pan

yasmÄ• ca opapÄ• tikasattesu brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e cakkhus
jÄ«vitindriyanavakassa ca vasena rÅ«pato cattÄ• ri santatisÄ«sÄ• ni, tayo ca arÅ«pino khan
tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena rÅ«parÅ«pato ekÅ«nacattÄ• lÄ«sa dhammÄ• , tayo ca arÅ«pi
bÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa dhammÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . aggahit
santatisÄ«sattayato sattavÄ«sati dhamme apanetvÄ• pannarasa.

kÄ• mabhave pana yasmÄ• sesaopapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsedajÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sabhÄ• va
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pato satta santatisÄ«sÄ• ni, tayo ca arÅ«pino khandhÄ• pÄ• tubh
vitthÄ• rena rÅ«parÅ«pato sattati dhammÄ• , tayo ca arÅ«pino khandhÄ• ti ete tesattati dha
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbÄ• . aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena pana rÅ«pasa
catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa dhamme apanetvÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«sati. esa ukkaá¹ƒso. avakaá¹ƒsena pana
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒrÅ«pasantatisÄ«savikalÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa tassa vasena hÄ• petvÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• saá
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• veditabbÄ• .

arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ pana tayova arÅ«pino khandhÄ• . asaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pato jÄ«vitindriyana
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ nayo.

pavatte pana sabbattha rÅ«pappavattidese paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e paá¹-isandh
pavattaututo \Ne II 191/ utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati. paá¹-i
rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. taÃ±hi yathÄ• papÄ• te patitapuriso parassa paccayo hotu
vatthudubbalatÄ• ya dubbalattÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. paá¹-isandhi
paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gato pabhuti cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ, saddapÄ

paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ pavattaututo ceva cittato ca saddanavakaá¹ƒ, ye pana kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vino gabbhaseyyakasattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ,

``yaÃ±cassa bhuÃ±jati mÄ• tÄ• , annaá¹ƒ pÄ• naÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

tena so tattha yÄ• peti, mÄ• tukucchigato naroâ€™â€™ ti || ---

vacanato mÄ• tarÄ• ajjhoharitÄ• hÄ• rena anugate sarÄ«re, opapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapaá
kheá¸·aá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• le Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹-á¹-hakanti idaá¹ƒ
suddhaá¹-á¹-hakassa, utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca ukkaá¹ƒsato dvinnaá¹ƒ navakÄ• n
chabbÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ, pubbe ekekacittakkhaá¹‡e \Be II 194/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sattatividhanti channavutividhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, tayo ca arÅ«pin
navanavuti dhammÄ• . yasmÄ• vÄ• saddo aniyato kadÄ• cideva pÄ• tubhÄ• vato, tasmÄ•
sattanavuti dhammÄ• yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ hi suttÄ• nampi pamattÄ• nampi khÄ• dantÄ• nampi pivantÄ• nampi divÄ• ca rattiÃ
pavattanti. taÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ parato vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma.

yampanetamettha kammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhavayonigatiá¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesu sabbapaá
patiá¹-á¹-hahantampi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pena anupatthaddhaá¹ƒ na sakkoti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ
tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ tena anupatthaddhaá¹ƒ. atha kho vÄ• tabbhÄ• hatÄ• pi catuddisÄ•
naá¸·akalÄ• piyo viya, Å«mivegabbhÄ• hatÄ• pi mahÄ• samudde katthaci laddhapatiá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±upatthaddhÄ• nevetÄ• ni apatamÄ• nÄ• ni saá¹‡á¹-hahitvÄ• ekampi vassa
vassasatampi yÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yukkhayo vÄ• puÃ±Ã±akkhayo vÄ• , tÄ• va p
bhavÄ• dÄ«su pavattitopettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<639> __saá¹…gahÄ• _ti ettha ca yaá¹ƒ Ä• ruppe pavattipaá¹-isandhÄ«su, paÃ±cavokÄ• r
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• \Ne II 192/ nÄ• mameva, yaÃ±ca asaÃ±Ã±esu sabbattha, paÃ±ca
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• rÅ«pameva, yaÃ±ca paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave sabbattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
sabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«panti evaá¹ƒ ekadesasarÅ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«panti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

asaÃ±Ã±esu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• ayuttanti ce, nÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ. idampi,

nÄ• marÅ«passa yaá¹ƒ hetu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• mataá¹ƒ.

vipÄ• kamavipÄ• kaÃ±ca, yuttameva yato idaá¹ƒ ||

yaÃ±hi nÄ• marÅ«passa hetu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• vipÄ• kabhedato dvedhÄ

asaÃ±Ã±asattesu kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave pavattaabhisaá¹…k
rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tathÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• re pavattiyaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dicittakkhaá¹‡e kammasamuá¹-á¹-h
evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahatopettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<640> __paccayanayÄ• _ti \Be II 195/ ettha hi,

nÄ• massa pÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, navadhÄ• hoti paccayo.

vatthurÅ«passa navadhÄ• , sesarÅ«passa aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• ||

abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, hoti rÅ«passa ekadhÄ• .

tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa tassa yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

yaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• vipÄ• kasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tas
amissassa vÄ• paá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• vipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttavipÄ• kÄ• hÄ• rindriyaatthiavigatapaccayehi

vatthurÅ«passa paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kÄ• hÄ• rindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehi \
hoti. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ sesarÅ«passa imesu navasu aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apacc
aá¹-á¹-hahi paccayehi paccayo hoti.

abhisaá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana asaÃ±Ã±asattarÅ«passa vÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rabh
suttantikapariyÄ• yato upanissayavasena ekadhÄ• va paccayo hoti. avasesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hama
sabbampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa tassa nÄ• marÅ«passa yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti
pana tassa paccayanaye dassiyamÄ• ne sabbÄ• pi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbÄ•

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-isandhinÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti? suttato yuttito ca. sutte hi ``cittÄ• nuparivattino dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• c
62) nayena bahudhÄ• vedanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayatÄ• siddhÄ• . yuttito pana

cittajena hi rÅ«pena, idha diá¹-á¹-hena sijjhati.

adiá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi rÅ«passa, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo iti ||

citte hi pasanne appasanne vÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
adiá¹-á¹-hassa anumÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti iminÄ• idha diá¹-á¹-hena cittajarÅ«pena adiá¹-á¹-hass

paá¹-isandhirÅ«passa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti jÄ• nitabbametaá¹ƒ. kammasamu
hi tassa cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasseva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayatÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• gatÄ• ti.
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayoti.

ayaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<641> nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanapade ---

nÄ• maá¹ƒ khandhattayaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tavatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ.

katekasesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tassa, tÄ• disasseva paccayo ||

yaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ \Ne II 194/ saá¸·Ä• yatanasseva paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, tattha r
vedanÄ• dikkhandhattayaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana sasantatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ niyamato cattÄ• ri
jÄ«vitindriyanti evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tavatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ matanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana nÄ• maÃ±ca
nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca nÄ• marÅ«panti evaá¹ƒ katekasesaá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä
evaá¹ƒ katekasesasseva saá¸·Ä• yatanassa paccayoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• Ä•
taÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanasseva na aÃ±Ã±assa. ``nÄ• mapaccayÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaâ
vibhaá¹…ge vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanassa pa
nÄ• marÅ«pabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato. tassa tassa hi nÄ• massa rÅ«passa ca bhÄ• ve taá¹ƒ taá¹
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . sÄ• panassa tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vitÄ• paccayanayasmiá¹ƒ yeva Ä• vibhavissa

paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pavatte vÄ• , hoti yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo.

yathÄ• ca paccayo hoti, tathÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

tatrÄ• yamatthadÄ«panÄ• ---

nÄ• mameva hi Ä• ruppe, paá¹-isandhipavattisu.

paccayo sattadhÄ• chadhÄ• , hoti taá¹ƒ avakaá¹ƒsato ||

kathaá¹ƒ? __paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va avakaá¹ƒsato
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttavipÄ• kaatthiavigatapaccayehi sattadhÄ• nÄ

paccayo hoti. kiÃ±ci panettha hetupaccayena, kiÃ±ci Ä• hÄ• rapaccayenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ \Be II 1
paccayo hoti, tassa vasena ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

__pavattepi_ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva paccayo hoti, itaraá¹ƒ pana avakaá¹ƒsato vuttapp
vipÄ• kapaccayavajjehi chahi paccayehi paccayo hoti. kiÃ±ci panettha hetupaccayena, kiÃ±
evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi paccayo hoti, tassa vasena ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

aÃ±Ã±asmimpi \Ne II 195/ bhave nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tatheva paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-hassa itaresaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paccayo ||

Ä• ruppato hi aÃ±Ã±asmimpi paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kanÄ• maá¹ƒ hadayavatth
chaá¹-á¹-hassa manÄ• yatanassa yathÄ• Ä• ruppe vuttaá¹ƒ, tatheva avakaá¹ƒsato sattadh
pana taá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catumahÄ• bhÅ«tasahÄ• yaá¹ƒ hutv
sahajÄ• tanissayavipÄ• kavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena chahÄ• kÄ• rehi paccayo hoti. kiÃ±
kiÃ±ci Ä• hÄ• rapaccayenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi paccayo hoti, tassa vasena ukkaá¹ƒsÄ

pavattepi tathÄ• hoti, pÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• kassa paccayo.

apÄ• kaá¹ƒ avipÄ• kassa, chadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hassa paccayo ||

pavattepi hi paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave yathÄ• paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ, tatheva vipÄ• kanÄ• maá¹ƒ
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa avakaá¹ƒsato sattadhÄ• paccayo hoti. avipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana avipÄ• k
avakaá¹ƒsatova tato vipÄ• kapaccayaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• chadhÄ• paccayo hoti. vuttanayeneva
ukkaá¹ƒsÄ• vakaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

tattheva sesapaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paccayo bhave.

catudhÄ• avipÄ• kampi, evameva pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

tattheva hi pavatte sesÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cakkhupasÄ• d
vipÄ• kanÄ• maá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehi catudhÄ• paccayo hoti.
avipÄ• kampi evameva pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• kusalÄ• dibhedampi tesaá¹ƒ catudhÄ• pacc
evaá¹ƒ \Be II 198/ tÄ• va nÄ• mameva paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte vÄ• yassa yassa Ä• yata
ca paccayo hoti, tathÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«paá¹ƒ panettha Ä• ruppe, bhave bhavati paccayo.

na ekÄ• yatanassÄ• pi, paÃ±cakkhandhabhave pana ||

rÅ«pato \Ne II 196/ sandhiyaá¹ƒ vatthu, chadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hassa paccayo.

bhÅ«tÄ• ni catudhÄ• honti, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ avisesato ||

rÅ«pato hi paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hassa manÄ• yatanassa
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayehi chadhÄ• paccayo hoti
avisesato paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa tassa vas
cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tanissayaatthiavigatapaccayehi catudhÄ• paccayÄ• h
jÄ«vitametesaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• ro ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• neva chadhÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hassa, vatthu tasseva paÃ±cadhÄ• ||

etesaá¹ƒ pana cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte ca atthi avigata
rÅ«pajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• paccayo hoti. Ä• hÄ• ro ca atthiavigatÄ• hÄ• ravasena tividhÄ• pac
sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vino, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ• nugate kÄ• ye pavattiyaá¹ƒyeva, no paá¹-i
paÃ±ca cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni chaá¹-á¹-hassa cakkhu sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
manÄ• yatanassa nissayapurejÄ• taindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena chahÄ• kÄ• rehi pa
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni tasseva avasesamanÄ• ya
nissayapurejÄ• tavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena paÃ±cadhÄ• paccayo hoti pavatteyeva, no
rÅ«pameva paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ pavatte vÄ• yassa yassa Ä• yatanassa paccayo hoti, yathÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ panubhayaá¹ƒ, hoti yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo.

yathÄ• ca tampi sabbattha, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vinÄ• ||

seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Be II 199/. paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ tÄ• va paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave khandhattayavat
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanassa
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kasampayuttavippayuttaatthiavigatapaccayÄ• dÄ«
mukhamattaá¹ƒ. vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena pana sakkÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ yojetunti na ettha vitthÄ• ro

ayaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ•

saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<642> saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• \Ne II 197/ phassapade ---

saá¸·eva phassÄ• saá¹…khepÄ• , cakkhusamphassaÄ• dayo.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amiva bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa, vitthÄ• rena bhavanti te ||

saá¹…khepena hi saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, g
jivhÄ• samphasso, kÄ• yasamphasso, manosamphassoti ime cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo cha
vitthÄ• rena pana cakkhusamphassÄ• dayo paÃ±ca kusalavipÄ• kÄ• , paÃ±ca akusalavipÄ•
bÄ• vÄ«sati-lokiyavipÄ• kaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• ca bÄ• vÄ«satÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbepi s
vuttaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡amiva bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa honti.

yaá¹ƒ panetassa bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsavidhassÄ• pi phassassa paccayo saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, tattha,

chaá¹-á¹-hena saha ajjhattaá¹ƒ, cakkhÄ• diá¹ƒ bÄ• hirehipi.

saá¸·Ä• yatanamicchanti, chahi saddhiá¹ƒ vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• ||

tattha ye tÄ• va ``upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akapavattikathÄ• ayaâ€™â€™ nti sakasantatipariyÄ• pann
paccayuppannaÃ±ca dÄ«penti, te ``chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh
Ä• ruppe chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±attha sabbasaá¹…gahato saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca p
ekadesasarÅ«pekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hena saha ajjhattaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• y
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchat

ye pana paccayuppannameva ekasantatipariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ dÄ«penti, paccayaá¹ƒ pana bhin
yaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ phassassa paccayo hoti, taá¹ƒ sabbampi \Be II 200/ dÄ«pentÄ• bÄ• hi
chaá¹-á¹-hena saha ajjhattaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirehipi rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatan
chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatanaÃ±ca saá¸·Ä• yatananti etesaá¹ƒ ekasese kate saá
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati.

etthÄ• ha \Ne II 198/ --- na sabbÄ• yatanehi eko phasso sambhoti, nÄ• pi ekamhÄ• Ä• yata
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti ekova vutto, so kasmÄ• ti. tatridaá¹ƒ vissajjanaá¹ƒ --- sa
eko, ekamhÄ• vÄ• sabbe na sambhonti, sambhoti pana anekehi eko. yathÄ• cakkhusamp
rÅ«pÄ• yatanÄ• cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• manÄ• yatanÄ• avasesasampayutt
sabbattha yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• eva hi,

ekopanekÄ• yatanappabhavo iti dÄ«pito.

phassoyaá¹ƒ ekavacananiddesenÄ«dha tÄ• dinÄ• ||

__ekavacananiddesenÄ• _ti saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoti iminÄ• ekavacananiddese
phasso hotÄ«ti tÄ• dinÄ• dÄ«pitoti attho. Ä• yatanesu pana,

chadhÄ• paÃ±ca tato ekaá¹ƒ, navadhÄ• bÄ• hirÄ• ni cha.

yathÄ• sambhavametassa, paccayatte vibhÄ• vaye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanÄ• --- cakkhÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• va paÃ±ca cakkhusamphassÄ• c
phassassa nissayapurejÄ• tindriyavippayuttaatthiavigatavasena chadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti.
vipÄ• kamanÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ anekabhedassa vipÄ• kamanosamphassassa
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kÄ• hÄ• raindriyasampayuttaatthiavigatavasena r
pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhusamphassassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taatthiavigatavasena
saddÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni sotasamphassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. manosamphassassa pana tÄ• ni ca dha
201/ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayamatteneva cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirÄ• ni cha yathÄ• sambhavamet

ayaá¹ƒ ``saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phassoâ€™â€™ ti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• padavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<643> phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• pade ---

dvÄ• rato \Ne II 199/ vedanÄ• vuttÄ• , cakkhusamphassajÄ• dikÄ• .

saá¸·eva tÄ• pabhedena, ekÅ«nanavutÄ« matÄ• ||

etassapi padassa vibhaá¹…ge ``cakkhusamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• . sota ... ghÄ• na ... jivhÄ•
manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 231) evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rato saá¸·eva vedanÄ• v
ekÅ«nanavutiyÄ• cittehi sampayuttattÄ• ekÅ«nanavuti matÄ• .

vedanÄ• su panetÄ• su, idha bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa vedanÄ• .

vipÄ• kacittayuttÄ• va, adhippetÄ• ti bhÄ• sitÄ• ||

aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• tattha paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cadvÄ• ramhi paccayo.

sesÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadhÄ• phasso, manodvÄ• repi so tathÄ• ||

tattha hi paÃ±cadvÄ• re cakkhupasÄ• dÄ• divatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayavipÄ• kaÄ• hÄ• rasampayuttaatthiavigatavasena aá¹-á¹
pana ekekasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re sampaá¹-icchanasantÄ«raá¹‡atadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ so cakkhusamphassÄ• diko phasso upanissayavas

__manodvÄ• repi so tathÄ• _ti manodvÄ• repi hi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kavedanÄ• naá¹ƒ so sahajÄ• tamanosamphassasaá¹…khÄ• to phass
hoti, paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacutivasena pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makavipÄ• kavedanÄ• nam
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena \Be II 202/ pavattÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacaravedanÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ manodv
manosamphasso upanissayavasena ekadhÄ• va paccayo hotÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ ``phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• â€™â€™ ti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• padavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<644> vedanÄ• paccayÄ• \Ne II 200/ taá¹‡hÄ• pade ---

rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dibhedena, cha taá¹‡hÄ• idha dÄ«pitÄ• .

ekekÄ• tividhÄ• tattha, pavattÄ• kÄ• rato matÄ• ||

imasmiá¹ƒ hi pade seá¹-á¹-hiputto brÄ• hmaá¹‡aputtoti pitito nÄ• mavasena putto viya ``rÅ«
gandha ... rasa ... phoá¹-á¹-habba ... dhammataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 232) Ä• rammaá¹‡
cha taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• .

tÄ• su pana taá¹‡hÄ• su ekekÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ• rato kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , bhavataá¹
tividhÄ• matÄ• . rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• yeva hi yadÄ• cakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thamÄ• gataá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
assÄ• dayamÄ• nÄ• pavattati, tadÄ• __kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• _ nÄ• ma hoti. yadÄ• tadevÄ• ra
sassataâ€™â€™ nti pavattÄ• ya sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pavattati, tadÄ• __bhavat
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato hi rÄ• go bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ti vuccati. yadÄ• pana tadevÄ• rammaá
vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattÄ• ya ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pavattati, tadÄ• __vibh
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisahagato hi rÄ• go vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• ti vuccati. esa nayo saddataá¹‡hÄ• dÄ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa taá¹‡hÄ• honti.

tÄ• ajjhattarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, bahiddhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ti chattiá¹ƒsa. iti at
anÄ• gatÄ• chattiá¹ƒsa, paccuppannÄ• chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• honti. tÄ
saá¹…kheppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena cha, kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• divasena v
veditabbÄ• .

yasmÄ• panime sattÄ• puttaá¹ƒ assÄ• detvÄ• putte mamattena dhÄ• tiyÄ• viya rÅ«pÄ• c
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ assÄ• detvÄ• vedanÄ• ya mamattena \Be II 203/ rÅ«pÄ• diÄ
cittakÄ• ra-gandhabba-gandhika-sÅ«da-tantavÄ• yarasÄ• yanavidhÄ• yakavejjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• sabbÄ• pesÄ• vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

yasmÄ• \Ne II 201/ cettha adhippetÄ• , vipÄ• kasukhavedanÄ• .

ekÄ• va ekadhÄ• vesÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayo ||

__ekadhÄ• _ti upanissayapaccayeneva paccayo hoti. yasmÄ• vÄ• ,

dukkhÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ patthayati, sukhÄ« bhiyyopi icchati.

upekkhÄ• pana santattÄ• , sukhamicceva bhÄ• sitÄ• ||

taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayÄ• tasmÄ• , honti tissopi vedanÄ• .

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , iti vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• ||

vedanÄ• paccayÄ• cÄ• pi, yasmÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• .

hoti tasmÄ• na sÄ• hoti, brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa vusÄ«matoti ||

ayaá¹ƒ ``vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• napadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<645> taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• napade ---

upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni cattÄ• ri, tÄ• ni atthavibhÄ• gato.

dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• rÄ• , kamato ca vibhÄ• vaye ||

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanÄ• --- kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«labbatu
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti imÄ• ni tÄ• vettha cattÄ• ri upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ __atth
vatthusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• maá¹ƒ upÄ• diyatÄ«ti __kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• mo ca so
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __upÄ• dÄ• na_nti daá¸·haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. daá¸·hattho hettha upasa

upÄ• yÄ• saupakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su viya. tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ca sÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti __d
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyatÄ«ti vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``sassato attÄ• ca loko cÄ• â€™
(DN I 31) hi purimadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ uttaradiá¹-á¹-hi upÄ• diyati. tathÄ• sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ upÄ• diya
__sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sÄ«labbataÃ±ca taá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tipi sÄ«labbatupÄ•
hi ``evaá¹ƒ suddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhinivesato sayameva upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni. tathÄ• vadanti et
\Be II 204/ etenÄ• ti upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vadanti, upÄ• diyanti vÄ• ? attÄ• naá¹ƒ. attano v
__attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. attavÄ• damattameva vÄ• attÄ• ti upÄ• diyanti etenÄ• ti attav
tÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ atthavibhÄ• go.

__dhammasaá¹…khepavitthÄ• re_ pana kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ kÄ
kÄ• macchando kÄ• marÄ• go kÄ• manandÄ« kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• masneho kÄ• mapariá
idaá¹ƒ vuccati kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1220; Vibh 938) Ä• gatattÄ• saá¹…khe
vuccati. __taá¹‡hÄ• daá¸·hattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma purimataá¹‡hÄ• upanissayapaccayena daá¸·has
keci panÄ• hu ``appattavisayapatthanÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• andhakÄ• re corassa hatthappasÄ• raá¹
sampattavisayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tasseva bhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya.
appicchatÄ• santuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• paá¹-ipakkhÄ• ca te dhammÄ• . tathÄ• pariyesanÄ• rakkhadu
sesupÄ• dÄ• nattayaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khepato diá¹-á¹-himattameva.

vitthÄ• rato pana pubbe rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su vuttaaá¹-á¹-hasatappabhedÄ• yapi taá¹‡hÄ• ya daá
dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamaá¹
natthi dinnaá¹ƒ, natthi yiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ... pe ... sacchikatvÄ• pavedentÄ«ti yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• di
vipariyesaggÄ• ho. idaá¹ƒ vuccati diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1221; Vibh 938).
parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ sÄ«labb
suddhi, vatena suddhi, sÄ«labbatena suddhÄ«ti yÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... vipariyes
vuccati sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1222; Vibh 938). vÄ«sativatthukÄ• sakkÄ•
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ? idha a
... sappurisadhamme avinÄ«to rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassati ... pe ... vipariyesaggÄ• ho, i
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 1223; Vibh 938). ayamettha dhammasaá¹…khepav

__kamato_ti ettha pana tividho kamo uppattikkamo pahÄ• nakkamo desanÄ• kkamo ca. tat
saá¹ƒsÄ• re imassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppattÄ«ti abhÄ• vato kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yena upp
pariyÄ• yena pana yebhuyyena ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave attaggÄ• hapubbaá¹…gamo sassatucche
ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato attavisuddhatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, ``ucchijj
paralokanirapekkhassa kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nanti \Be II 205/ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ attavÄ• dupÄ
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«labbatakÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti ayametesaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave uppattikkam

diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni cettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pahÄ«yanti sotÄ• pattimaggavajjhattÄ•
arahattamaggavajjhattÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nakkamo.

mahÄ• visayattÄ• pana pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ca etesu kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ des
aá¹-á¹-hacittasampayogÄ• , appavisayÄ• ni itarÄ• ni catucittasampayogÄ• , yebhuyyena ca
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, na itarÄ• ni. kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• na vÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ s
kotÅ«halamaá¹…galÄ• dibahulo hoti, sÄ• ssa diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti tadanantaraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ
pabhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«labbataattavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• navasena duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmiá¹ƒ dvay
kukkurakiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• pi veditabbato oá¸·Ä• rikanti sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
sukhumattÄ• ante attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nanti ayametesaá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamo.

taá¹‡hÄ• ca purimassettha, ekadhÄ• hoti paccayo.

sattadhÄ• aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• vÄ• pi, hoti sesattayassa sÄ• ||

ettha ca evaá¹ƒ desite upÄ• dÄ• nacatukke purimassa kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nassa kÄ• mataá¹‡h
paccayo hoti, taá¹‡hÄ• bhinanditesu visayesu uppattito. sesattayassa pana
sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiavigatahetuvasena sattadhÄ• vÄ• , upa
vÄ• pi paccayo hoti. yadÄ• ca sÄ• upanissayavasena paccayo hoti, tadÄ• asahajÄ• tÄ• va

ayaá¹ƒ ``taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavapadavitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<646> upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• \Ne II 204/ bhavapade ---

atthato dhammato ceva, sÄ• tthato bhedasaá¹…gahÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo ceva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo ||

tattha \Be II 206/ bhavatÄ«ti bhavo. so kammabhavo upapattibhavo cÄ• ti duvidho hoti. yath
duvidhena atthi kammabhavo, atthi upapattibhavoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 234). tattha kammamev
upapattiyeva bhavo upapattibhavo. ettha ca upapatti bhavatÄ«ti bhavo. kammaá¹ƒ pana yat
``sukho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (Dhp 194) vutto, evaá¹ƒ bhavakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ•
veditabbanti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha __atthato_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<647> __dhammato_ pana kammabhavo tÄ• va saá¹…khepato cetanÄ• ceva cetanÄ• sam
kammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``tattha katamo kammabhavo? puÃ±Ã±Ä•
apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro (Vibh 234) parittabhÅ«mako vÄ
vuccati kammabhavo. sabbampi bhavagÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ kammabhavoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 234

__puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti terasa cetanÄ• . __apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti dvÄ•
__Ä• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti catasso cetanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __parittabhÅ«mako vÄ• mahÄ
tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva cetanÄ• naá¹ƒ mandabahuvipÄ• katÄ• vuttÄ• . __sabbampi bhavagÄ• mikam
cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• abhijjhÄ• dayo vuttÄ• .

upapattibhavo pana saá¹…khepato kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• , pabhedato navavidh
katamo upapattibhavo? kÄ• mabhavo rÅ«pabhavo arÅ«pabhavo saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo asaÃ±Ã±
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo, ekavokÄ• rabhavo catuvokÄ• rabhavo paÃ±cavokÄ•
upapattibhavoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 234). tattha kÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• to bhavo kÄ• mabhavo. esa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vataá¹ƒ bhavo, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ettha bhave atthÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo. vipariyÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vÄ• sukhumÄ• ya ca bhÄ• vÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , nÄ•
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo. ekena rÅ«pakkhandhena vokiá¹‡á¹‡o bhavo ekavok
bhavassÄ• ti ekavokÄ• rabhavo. esa nayo catuvokÄ• rapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavesu. tattha kÄ•
upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akkhandhÄ• . tathÄ• rÅ«pabhavo. arÅ«pabhavo cattÄ• ro \Be II 207/, saÃ±Ã±
asaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo eko upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akkhandho. nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo catt
ekacatupaÃ±cakkhandhÄ• upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akkhandhehÄ«ti evamettha dhammatopi viÃ±Ã±Ä

<648> __sÄ• tthato_ti yathÄ• ca bhavaniddese, tatheva kÄ• maá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• raniddese
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayova vuttÄ• , evaá¹ƒ santepi purime atÄ«takammavasena i
paccayattÄ• , ime paccuppannakammavasena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• paccayattÄ• ti pu
pubbe vÄ• ``tattha katamo puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro? kusalÄ• cetanÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacan
evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena cetanÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti vuttÄ• . idha pana ``sabbampi bhavag
vacanato cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• pi. pubbe ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayameva kammaá¹ƒ ``saá¹
idÄ• ni asaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavanibbattakampi. kiá¹ƒ vÄ• bahunÄ• , ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayova kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• . ``upÄ• dÄ• napa
upapattibhavassÄ• pi saá¹…gahitattÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• . tas
sÄ• tthakamevidaá¹ƒ punavacananti evamettha sÄ• tthatopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

<649> __bhedasaá¹…gahÄ• _ti upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavassa bhedato ceva saá¹…gah
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• mabhavanibbattakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, so kammab
upapattibhavo. esa nayo rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu. evaá¹ƒ kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• dve k
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• , dve rÅ«pabhavÄ• , tadantogadhÄ• ca
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavaasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavaekavokÄ• rabhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• , dve arÅ«pa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavanevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavacatuvokÄ• rabhavÄ• ti saddhiá¹ƒ ant
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi cha bhavÄ• . tathÄ• sesupÄ• dÄ• nap
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• __bhedato_ saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi catuvÄ«sati bhavÄ• .

__saá¹…gahato_ pana kammabhavaá¹ƒ upapattibhavaÃ±ca ekato katvÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ•

\Ne II 206/ eko kÄ• mabhavo. tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• ti tayo bhavÄ• . tathÄ• sesupÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• saá¹…gahato saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi dvÄ• dasa bhavÄ• . apica \Be
upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• mabhavÅ«pagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo. tadabhinibbattÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu. evaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi dve kÄ• mab
arÅ«pabhavÄ• ti aparena pariyÄ• yena saá¹…gahato cha bhavÄ• . kammabhavaupapattibh
saddhiá¹ƒ antogadhehi kÄ• mabhavÄ• divasena tayo bhavÄ• honti. kÄ• mabhavÄ• dibheda
kammabhavaupapattibhavavasena dve bhavÄ• honti. kammupapattibhedaÃ±cÄ• pi anupag
bhavavasena ekova bhavo hotÄ«ti evamettha upÄ• dÄ• napaccayassa bhavassa bhedasaá
vinicchayo.

<650> __yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo cevÄ• _ti yaÃ±cettha upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa paccayo hoti, t
vinicchayoti attho. kiá¹ƒ panettha kassa paccayo hoti? yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci yassa kassaci paccayo h
viya hi puthujjano. so idaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ayuttanti avicÄ• retvÄ• yassa kassaci upÄ• dÄ
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bhavaá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karotiyeva. tasmÄ• yadekacce sÄ
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• na hontÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sabbena pana sabbo ho

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- idhekacco anussavavasena vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusÄ• rena vÄ• ``kÄ• mÄ•
khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• lakulÄ• dÄ«su, cha kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaloke ca samiddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti
asaddhammassavanÄ• dÄ«hi vaÃ±cito ``iminÄ• kammena kÄ• mÄ• sampajjantÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navasena kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«nipi karoti, so duccaritapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• apÄ
sandiá¹-á¹-hike vÄ• pana kÄ• me patthayamÄ• no paá¹-iladdhe ca gopayamÄ• no kÄ• mup
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«ni karoti, so duccaritapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• apÄ• ye upapajjati. tatrÄ• ssa up
kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo. kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhav
tadantogadhÄ• eva.

aparo \Be II 209/ pana saddhammassavanÄ• dÄ«hi upabrÅ«hitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡o ``iminÄ• kamm
ti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• navasena kÄ• yasucaritÄ• dÄ«ni karoti. so sucaritapÄ•
vÄ• manussesu vÄ• upapajjati. tatrÄ• ssa upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo
upapattibhavo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ• pana tadantogadhÄ• eva. iti kÄ•
sÄ• ntogadhassa kÄ• mabhavassa paccayo hoti.

aparo ``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavesu tato samiddhatarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• parikappe
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ• samÄ• pattibalena rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabrahmaloke upa
upapattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo. kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapatti
saÃ±Ã±Ä• -asaÃ±Ã±Ä• -nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• -eka-catu-paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavÄ•
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• nam

aparo ``ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• na

suucchinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya tadupagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ka
kammabhavo. kammÄ• bhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavÄ• dayo pa
diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi kÄ• marÅ«
hoti.

aparo ``ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• na
hoti vigatapariá¸·Ä• hoâ€™â€™ ti attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• nena tadupagaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti, t
kammabhavo. tadabhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavÄ• dayo pana ta
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavÄ• na

aparo ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ«labbataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarasampattibhave vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabh
paripÅ«rentassa sukhaá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• navase
karoti, tassa taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammabhavo. tadabhinibbattÄ• khandhÄ• upapattibhavo. sa
tadantogadhÄ• eva. iti sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sappabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• ntogadhÄ• naá¹
paccayo hoti. evamettha yaá¹ƒ yassa paccayo hoti, tatopi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbo vinicchayo.

kiá¹ƒ panettha \Be II 210/ kassa bhavassa kathaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti ce?

rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 208/, upanissayapaccayo upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hipi taá¹ƒ, kÄ• mabhavassÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ||

rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavÄ• naá¹ƒ hi, kÄ• mabhavapariyÄ• pannassa ca kammabhave kusalakam
catubbidhampi upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayapaccayavasena ekadhÄ• va paccayo hoti. kÄ• m
sampayuttÄ• kusalakammabhavassa sahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayasampayuttaatthiav
sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi paccayo hoti. vippayuttassa pana upanissayapaccayenevÄ• ti.

ayaá¹ƒ ``upÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavoâ€™â€™ ti padasmiá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tiÄ• divitthÄ• rakathÄ•

<651> bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo saccaniddese vutta
__bhavo_ti panettha kammabhavova adhippeto. so hi jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayo, na upapattibhavo.
kammapaccayaupanissayapaccayavasena dvedhÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti.

tattha siyÄ• --- kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayoti ce? bÄ• hirap
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• divisesadassanato. bÄ• hirÄ• naá¹ƒ hi janakajananÄ«sukkasoá¹‡itÄ• h
samattepi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ yamakÄ• nampi sataá¹ƒ hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• diviseso dissati. so ca

sabbesaÃ±ca abhÄ• vato, na kammabhavato aÃ±Ã±ahetuko tadabhinibbattakasattÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ• vatoti kammabhavahetukova. kammaá¹ƒ hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«napaá¹‡
tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• ``kammaá¹ƒ satte vibhajati yadidaá¹ƒ hÄ«nappaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
jÄ• nitabbametaá¹ƒ ``bhavo jÄ• tiyÄ• paccayoâ€™â€™ ti.

yasmÄ• ca asati jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, sokÄ• dayo vÄ• dhammÄ• na hon
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aÃ±ceva, jarÄ• maraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tadukkhadhammaphuá¹-á¹-hassa ca bÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• bhisambandhÄ• \Ne II 209/ vÄ• tena tena dukkhadhammena phuá¹-á¹-ha
anabhisambandhÄ• vÄ• sokÄ• dayo ca dhammÄ• honti. tasmÄ• ayampi jÄ• ti jarÄ• mara
paccayo hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . sÄ• pana upanissayakoá¹-iyÄ• ekadhÄ• va paccayo hotÄ«ti.

ayaá¹ƒ ``bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su vitthÄ• rakathÄ• .

bhavacakkakathÄ•

<652> yasmÄ• panettha sokÄ• dayo avasÄ• ne vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• yÄ• sÄ• avijjÄ• paccayÄ
bhavacakkassa Ä• dimhi vuttÄ• , sÄ• ,

sokÄ• dÄ«hi avijjÄ• , siddhÄ• bhavacakkamaviditÄ• dimidaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• rakavedakarahitaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ||

satataá¹ƒ samitaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ panettha sokÄ• dÄ«hi avijjÄ• siddhÄ• , kathamidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ aviditÄ• di,
kÄ• rakavedakarahitaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidhasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• suÃ±Ã±anti ce? ettha hi sol
avijjÄ• ya aviyogino, paridevo ca nÄ• ma mÅ«á¸·hassÄ• ti tesu tÄ• va siddhesu siddhÄ• ho
``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 103) vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• savasamudayÄ

kathaá¹ƒ? vatthukÄ• maviyoge tÄ• va soko kÄ• mÄ• savasamudayÄ• hoti. yathÄ• ha ---

``tassa ce kÄ• mayÄ• nassa, chandajÄ• tassa jantuno.

te kÄ• mÄ• parihÄ• yanti, sallaviddhova ruppatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 773).

yathÄ• cÄ• ha --- ``kÄ• mato jÄ• yati sokoâ€™â€™ ti. (Dhp 215).

sabbepi \Ne II 210/ cete diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasamudayÄ• honti. yathÄ• ha ---

``tassa `ahaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ mama rÅ«paâ€™ nti pariyuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino rÅ«paviparià¹‡
uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 1).

yathÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasamudayÄ• , evaá¹ƒ bhavÄ• savasamudayÄ• pi. yathÄ• ha ---

``yepi \Be II 212/ te devÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto sukhabahulÄ• uccesu vimÄ• n
tathÄ• gatassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ santÄ• saá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegamÄ• pajjantÄ•
pubbanimittÄ• ni disvÄ• maraá¹‡abhayena santajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ viya.

yathÄ• ca bhavÄ• savasamudayÄ• , evaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• savasamudayÄ• pi. yathÄ• ha ---

``sa kho so, bhikkhave, bÄ• lo tividhaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme dukkhaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ p
ti (MN III 246).

iti yasmÄ• Ä• savasamudayÄ• ete dhammÄ• honti, tasmÄ• ete sijjhamÄ• nÄ• avijjÄ• ya
Ä• savesu ca siddhesu paccayabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato avijjÄ• pi siddhÄ• va hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ•
siddhÄ• _ hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

yasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• ve bhÄ• vato avijjÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya puna avijjÄ• paccay
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ hetuphalaparamparÄ• ya pariyosÄ• naá¹
hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ __bhavacakkaá¹ƒ aviditÄ• dÄ

evaá¹ƒ sati avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• dimattakathanaá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti c
Ä• dimattakathanaá¹ƒ. padhÄ• nadhammakathanaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ hi vaá¹-á
avijjÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena hi avasesakilesavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca kammÄ• dÄ«ni ca bÄ• laá¹ƒ palibodhe
sesasappasarÄ«raá¹ƒ viya bÄ• haá¹ƒ. avijjÄ• samucchede pana kate tehi vimokkho hoti \Ne
kate palibodhitabÄ• hÄ• vimokkho viya. yathÄ• ha --- ``avijjÄ• yatveva asesavirÄ• ganirodh
saá¹…khÄ• ranirodhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN a II 1; Vin I 1). iti yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato bandho, mucc
tassa padhÄ• nadhammassa kathanamidaá¹ƒ, na Ä• dimattakathananti. evamidaá¹ƒ __bha
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tayidaá¹ƒ \Be II 213/ yasmÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatti,
``brahmÄ• mahÄ• brahmÄ• seá¹-á¹-ho sajitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 42) evaá¹ƒ parikappitena
saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa kÄ• rakena, ``so kho pana me ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• vado vedeyyoâ€™â€™ ti evaá
sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vedakena rahitaá¹ƒ. iti __kÄ• rakavedakarahita_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• panettha avijjÄ• udayabbayadhammakattÄ• dhuvabhÄ• vena, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hatt

subhabhÄ• vena, udayabbayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·itattÄ• sukhabhÄ• vena, paccayÄ• yattavuttittÄ•
attabhÄ• vena ca suÃ±Ã±Ä• . tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nipi aá¹…gÄ• ni. yasmÄ• vÄ• av
attani, na attavatÄ«. tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nipi aá¹…gÄ• ni. tasmÄ• __dvÄ• dasavidh
bhavacakkanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<653> evaÃ±ca viditvÄ• puna,

tassÄ• vijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• , mÅ«lamatÄ«tÄ• dayo tayo kÄ• lÄ• .

dve aá¹-á¹-ha dve eva ca, sarÅ«pato tesu aá¹…gÄ• ni ||

tassa kho panetassa bhavacakkassa avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• cÄ• ti dve dhammÄ• __mÅ«la_nti v
pubbantÄ• haraá¹‡ato avijjÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ, aparantasantÄ• nato taá¹‡hÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• nanti duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha purimaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hicaritavasena vuttaá
taá¹‡hÄ• caritavasena. diá¹-á¹-hicaritÄ• naá¹ƒ hi avijjÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• caritÄ• naÃ±ca taá¹‡hÄ•
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• tÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, phaluppattiyÄ• hetÅ«naá¹ƒ anupa
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• tÄ• ya dutiyaá¹ƒ, uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡appakÄ• sana
purimaá¹ƒ, anupubbapavattidÄ«panato, opapÄ• tikavasena pacchimaá¹ƒ, sahuppattidÄ«pan

atÄ«tapaccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• \Ne II 212/ cassa __tayo kÄ• lÄ• _. tesu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sam
``avijjÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti __dve_ aá¹…gÄ• ni atÄ«takÄ• lÄ• ni. viÃ±Ã±Ä• a
__aá¹-á¹-ha_ paccuppannakÄ• lÄ• ni. jÄ• ti ceva jarÄ• maraá¹‡aÃ±ca __dve_ anÄ• gatakÄ•

<654> puna \Be II 214/,

``hetuphalahetupubbaka-tisandhicatubhedasaá¹…gahaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«sati Ä• kÄ• rÄ• raá¹ƒ, tivaá¹-á¹-amanavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhamatiâ€™â€™ ||

itipi veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca antarÄ• eko hetuphalasa
taá¹‡hÄ• ya ca antarÄ• eko phalahetusandhi nÄ• ma. bhavassa ca jÄ• tiyÄ• ca antarÄ• eh
evamidaá¹ƒ __hetuphalahetupubbakatisandhÄ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

sandhÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dipariyosÄ• navavatthitÄ• panassa __cattÄ• ro saá¹…gahÄ• _ honti. se
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• eko saá¹…gaho. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatanaphassa
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• tatiyo. jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthoti. evamidaá¹ƒ catubheda

atÄ«te hetavo paÃ±ca, idÄ• ni phalapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni hetavo paÃ±ca, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ phalapaÃ±cakanti ||

etehi pana vÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tehi arehi __vÄ«satiÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ra_nti veditabb
paÃ±cÄ• _ti avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti ime tÄ• va dve vuttÄ• eva. yasmÄ• pana avidv
upÄ• diyati, tassupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• bhavo. tasmÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• pi gahitÄ
``purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , nikanti taá¹‡hÄ•
cetanÄ• bhavoti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ idha paá¹-isandhiyÄ•
47).

tattha \Ne II 213/ __purimakammabhavasmi_nti purime kammabhave, atÄ«tajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ kar
attho. __moho avijjÄ• _ti yo tadÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«su moho, yena mÅ«á¸·ho kammaá¹ƒ karoti,
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoto yÄ• purimacetanÄ• yo, yathÄ• ``dÄ• naá¹ƒ das
uppÄ• detvÄ• mÄ• sampi saá¹ƒvaccharampi dÄ• nupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjentassa uppannÄ•
paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana hatthe dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• payato cetanÄ• bhavoti v
chasu javanesu cetanÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma \Be II 215/. sattame bhavo
bhavo. sampayuttÄ• Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. __nikanti taá¹‡hÄ• _ti yÄ• ka
upapattibhave nikÄ• manÄ• patthanÄ• , sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nÄ• ma. __upagamanaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ
paccayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• me sevissÄ• mi ucc
nayena pavattaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ n
Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• vasÄ• ne vuttÄ• cetanÄ• bhavoti evamattho veditabbo.

__idÄ• ni phalapaÃ±caka_nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gat
paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, okkanti nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, pasÄ• do Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, phuá¹-á¹
vedanÄ• , ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idhÅ«papattibhavasmiá¹ƒ purekatassa kammassa paccay
tattha __paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti yaá¹ƒ bhavantarapaá¹-isandhÄ• navasena uppann
vuccati, taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __okkanti nÄ• marÅ«pa_nti yÄ• gabbhe rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padha
pavisanaá¹ƒ viya, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ. __pasÄ• do Ä• yatana_nti idaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• dipaÃ
__phuá¹-á¹-ho phasso_ti yo Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-ho phusanto uppanno, ayaá¹ƒ phas
vedanÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena vÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayena vÄ• phass
vipÄ• kavedayitaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vedanÄ• ti evamattho veditabbo.

__idÄ• ni hetavo paÃ±cÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• dayo pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabh
pubbabhÄ• gÄ• taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• gahitÄ• va honti. taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ•
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• , yÄ• ya vÄ• mÅ«á¸·ho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, sÄ• avijjÄ• gahitÄ• va hotÄ«ti

``idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , nikan
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• bhavoti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idha kammabhavasmiá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá
paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 214/ (Paá¹-is I 47). tattha __idha paripakkattÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na_
kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• le sammoho dassito. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

__Ä• yatiá¹ƒ phalapaÃ±caka_nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca. tÄ• ni jÄ• tiggahaá¹‡ena v
pana tesaá¹ƒyeva jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha --- ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, pasÄ• do Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, phuá¹-á¹-ho phasso, vedayitaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• , ime p
upapattibhavasmiá¹ƒ idha katassa kammassa paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 47). evamida
hoti.

__tivaá¹-á¹-amanavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhamatÄ«_ti ettha pana saá¹…khÄ• rabhavÄ• kammava
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni kilesavaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anÄ• marÅ«pasaá¸·Ä• yatan
vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-anti imehi tÄ«hi vaá¹-á¹-ehi tivaá¹-á¹-amidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ yÄ• va kilesa
upacchijjati, tÄ• va anupacchinnapaccayattÄ• anavaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ parivattana
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<655> tayidamevaá¹ƒ bhamamÄ• naá¹ƒ,

saccappabhavato kiccÄ• , vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upamÄ• hi ca.

gambhÄ«ranayabhedÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

tattha yasmÄ• kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ avisesena samudayasaccanti saccavibhaá¹…
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ dut
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi \Be
vipÄ• kavedanÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-hamasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ. veda
paá¹-hamasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ dutiyasaccaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• ya upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyasaccappa
upÄ• dÄ• nato bhavo dutiyasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadutiyasaccadvayaá¹ƒ. bhavato jÄ
paá¹-hamasaccaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasaccappabhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-hama
__saccappabhavato_ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

<656> yasmÄ• panettha avijjÄ• vatthÅ«su ca satte sammoheti, paccayo ca hoti saá¹…khÄ
pÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ya. tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khataÃ±ca abhisaá¹…kharonti, paccayÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi vatthuÃ±ca paá¹-ivijjÄ• nÄ• ti, paccayo ca hoti nÄ• marÅ«passa. nÄ• mar
upatthambheti, paccayo ca hoti saá¸·Ä• yatanassa. saá¸·Ä• yatanampi savisaye ca pavattat
phassassa. phassopi Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca phusati, paccayo ca hoti vedanÄ• ya. vedanÄ• pi
anubhavati, paccayo ca hoti taá¹‡hÄ• ya. taá¹‡hÄ• pi rajjanÄ«ye ca dhamme rajjati, paccay

upÄ• dÄ• nampi upÄ• dÄ• niye ca dhamme upÄ• diyati, paccayo ca hoti bhavassa. bhavopi
paccayo ca hoti jÄ• tiyÄ• . jÄ• tipi khandhe ca janeti tesaá¹ƒ abhinibbattibhÄ• vena pavattat
jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa. jarÄ• maraá¹‡ampi khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kabhedabhÄ• vaÃ±ca adhitiá¹-
bhavantarapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• ya sokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . tasmÄ• sabbapades
idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

<657> yasmÄ• cettha avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakadassananivÄ• ra
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti attasaá¹…kantidassananivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• nÄ• ma
tiparikappitavatthubhedadassanato ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ
passati ... pe ... vijÄ• nÄ• ti, phusati, vedayati, taá¹‡hiyati, upÄ• diyati, bhavati, jÄ• yati, jÄ«y
mÄ«yatÄ«tievamÄ• didassananivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• micchÄ• dassana__nivÄ• raá¹‡ato_
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

<658> yasmÄ• \Be II 218/ panettha salakkhaá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasena dhamm
avijjÄ• . andhassa upakkhalanaá¹ƒ viya avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . upakkhalitassa
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. patitassa gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tubhÄ• vo viya viÃ±Ã±
gaá¹‡á¸• abhedapÄ«á¸·akÄ• viya nÄ• marÅ«papaccayÄ• saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ
saá¸·Ä• yatanapaccayÄ• phasso. ghaá¹-á¹-anadukkhaá¹ƒ viya phassapaccayÄ• vedanÄ• ,
paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• so viya vedanÄ• paccayÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• . paá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• bhilÄ• sena asapp
taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡aasappÄ• yÄ• lepanaá¹ƒ viya upÄ• dÄ•
asappÄ• yÄ• lepanena gaá¹‡á¸• avikÄ• rapÄ• tubhÄ• vo viya bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti. gaá¹‡á
viya jÄ• tipaccayÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• vÄ• panettha avijjÄ• appaá¹-ipattimicchÄ
abhibhavati paá¹-alaá¹ƒ viya akkhÄ«ni \Ne II 216/. tadabhibhÅ«to ca bÄ• lo punabbhavikehi
attÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-heti kosakÄ• rakimi viya kosappadesehi. saá¹…khÄ• rapariggahitaá¹ƒ viÃ±
patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhati pariá¹‡Ä• yakapariggahito viya rÄ• jakumÄ• ro rajje. upapattinimittap
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ anekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ abhinibbatteti mÄ
nÄ• marÅ«pe patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
patiá¹-á¹-hito vanappagumbo viya. Ä• yatanaghaá¹-á¹-anato phasso jÄ• yati araá¹‡isahitÄ• l
phassena phuá¹-á¹-hassa vedanÄ• pÄ• tubhavati agginÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hassa dÄ• ho viya. ve
pavaá¸• á¸• hati loá¹‡Å«dakaá¹ƒ pivato pipÄ• sÄ• viya. tasito bhavesu abhilÄ• saá¹ƒ karoti
pÄ• nÄ«ye. tadassupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, upÄ• dÄ• nena bhavaá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati Ä• misalobhena m
sati jÄ• ti hoti bÄ«je sati aá¹…kuro viya. jÄ• tassa avassaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannass
viya. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ __upamÄ• hi_petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• raha

<659> yasmÄ• ca bhagavatÄ• atthatopi dhammatopi desanatopi paá¹-ivedhatopi gambhÄ
``gambhÄ«ro cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do gambhÄ«rÄ• vabhÄ• so cÄ• â€
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __gambhÄ«rabhedato_petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ

tattha \Be II 219/ yasmÄ• na jÄ• tito jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, na ca jÄ• tiá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã
jÄ• tito samudÄ• gacchatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• tipaccayasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hassa duravabodhan
jÄ• tipaccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro. tathÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• bhavapaccay
avijjÄ• paccayasambhÅ«tasamudÄ• gataá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro. tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá
tÄ• vettha __atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• _. hetuphalaÃ±hi atthoti vuccati. yathÄ• ha --- ``hetuphale
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 720).

yasmÄ• pana yenÄ• kÄ• rena yadavatthÄ• ca avijjÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá
duravabodhanÄ«yato avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayaá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro. tathÄ•
jÄ• tiyÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa paccayaá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«ro, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ c
__dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• _. hetuno hi dhammoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``hetumhi Ã±Ä•
dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vibh 720).

yasmÄ• \Ne II 217/ cassa tena tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena tathÄ• tathÄ• pavattetabbattÄ• desanÄ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhati. tathÄ• heta
anulomato, katthaci paá¹-ilomato, katthaci anulomapaá¹-ilomato, katthaci vemajjhato paá¹-á
vÄ• paá¹-ilomato vÄ• , katthaci tisandhicatusaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ, katthaci dvisandhitisaá¹…khep
ekasandhidvisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ desitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ desanÄ• gambhÄ«r
__desanÄ• gambhÄ«ratÄ• _.

yasmÄ• cettha yo so avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo, yena paá¹-ividdhena avijjÄ• dayo samm
paá¹-ividdhÄ• honti, so duppariyogÄ• hattÄ• gambhÄ«ro, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ p
tathÄ• hettha avijjÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dassanasaccÄ• sampaá¹-ivedhaá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ«
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• yÅ«hanasarÄ• gavirÄ• gaá¹-á¹-ho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
suÃ±Ã±ataabyÄ• pÄ• raasaá¹…kantipaá¹-isandhipÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho, nÄ• marÅ«passa
ekuppÄ• davinibbhogÄ• vinibbhoganamanaruppanaá¹-á¹-ho, saá¸·Ä• yatanassa
adhipatilokadvÄ• rakhettavisayibhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho, phassassa phusanasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anasaa
\Be II 220/, vedanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanasukhadukkhamajjhattabhÄ• vanijjÄ«
abhinanditajjhosÄ• nasaritÄ• latÄ• nadÄ«taá¹‡hÄ• samuddaduppÅ«raá¹-á¹-ho, upÄ• dÄ• na
Ä• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡Ä• bhinivesaparÄ• mÄ• saduratikkamaá¹-á¹-ho, bhavassa
Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡ayonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sesukhipanaá¹-á¹-ho, jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• ti s
pÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho, jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa khayavayabhedaviparia¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho gambhÄ
__paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• _.

<660> yasmÄ• panettha ekattanayo, nÄ• nattanayo, abyÄ• pÄ• ranayo, evaá¹ƒdhammatÄ
honti, tasmÄ• __nayabhedato_petaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

tattha avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evaá¹

rukkhabhÄ• vappatti viya santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedo __ekattanayo_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• p
santÄ• nassa anupacchedÄ• vabodhato ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati. micchÄ• passanto h
pavattamÄ• nassa santÄ• nÄ• nupacchedassa ekattagahaá¹‡ato sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ•

avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ __nÄ• nattanayo_ nÄ• n
navanavÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 218/ uppÄ• dadassanato sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati. micchÄ• pa
ekasantÄ• napatitassa bhinnasantÄ• nasseva nÄ• nattaggahaá¹‡ato ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ u

avijjÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• mayÄ• uppÄ• detabbÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•
evamÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vo __abyÄ• pÄ• ranayo_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• passanto k
attadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati. micchÄ• passanto yo asatipi byÄ• pÄ• re avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabhÄ
hetubhÄ• vo, tassa aggahaá¹‡ato akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ upÄ• diyati.

avijjÄ• dÄ«hi pana kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva sambhavo khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi c
aÃ±Ã±esanti ayaá¹ƒ __evaá¹ƒdhammatÄ• nayo_ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• passanto paccay
ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca pajahati. micchÄ• passanto paccayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹
aggahetvÄ• yato kutoci \Be II 221/ yassa kassaci asambhavaggahaá¹‡ato ahetukadiá¹-á¹-h
upÄ• diyatÄ«ti evamidaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ,

saccappabhavato kiccÄ• , vÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upamÄ• hi ca.

gambhÄ«ranayabhedÄ• ca, viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ||

<661> idaÃ±hi atigambhÄ«rato agÄ• dhaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• nayagahanato duratiyÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä
samÄ• dhipavarasilÄ• yaá¹ƒ sunisitena,

bhavacakkamapadÄ• letvÄ• , asanivicakkamiva niccanimmathanaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayamatÄ«to, na koci supinantarepyatthi ||

vuttampi hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• --- ``gambhÄ«ro cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• d
etassa cÄ• nanda, dhammassa ananubodhÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• evamayaá¹ƒ pajÄ• tantÄ• k
kulÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikajÄ• tÄ• muÃ±japabbajabhÅ«tÄ• apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ sa
nÄ• tivattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 95; SN a II 60). tasmÄ• attano vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• hitÄ• ya
paá¹-ipanno avasesakiccÄ• ni pahÄ• ya,

gambhÄ«re \Ne II 219/ paccayÄ• kÄ• rappabhede idha paá¹‡á¸• ito.

yathÄ• gÄ• dhaá¹ƒ labhethevamanuyuÃ±je sadÄ• satoti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«miniddeso nÄ• ma

sattarasamo paricchedo.

18. diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiniddeso

nÄ• marÅ«papariggahakathÄ•

<662> idÄ• ni \Be II 222/ \Ne II 220/ yÄ• ``imesu bhÅ«mibhÅ«tesu dhammesu uggahaparip
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aparicayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `sÄ«lavisuddhi ceva cittavisuddhi cÄ• â€™ ti dve mÅ«labhÅ«
sampÄ• detabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . tattha __sÄ«lavisuddhi_ nÄ• ma suparisuddhaá¹ƒ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dicatubbidhaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca __sÄ«laniddese_ vitthÄ• ritame
saupacÄ• rÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo, tÄ• pi cittasÄ«sena vutta__samÄ• dhiniddese_ sab
tasmÄ• tÄ• tattha vitthÄ• ritanayeneva veditabbÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhi, kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhi, maggÄ• maggaÃ±
paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhÄ«ti imÄ• pana paÃ±ca
tattha __nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhi_ nÄ• ma.

<663> taá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• mena __samathayÄ• nikena_ tÄ• va á¹-hapetvÄ• nevasaÃ±
avasesarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vitakkÄ• dÄ«n
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ca dhammÄ• __lakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• divasena_ pariggahetabbÄ• . parigga
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ namanato namanaá¹-á¹-hena __nÄ• ma_nti vavatthapetabba

tato yathÄ• nÄ• ma puriso antogehe sappaá¹ƒ disvÄ• taá¹ƒ anubandhamÄ• no tassa Ä• s
ayampi yogÄ• vacaro taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ upaparikkhanto ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya p
pariyesamÄ• no tassa nissayaá¹ƒ hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ passati. tato hadayarÅ«passa nissayabh
ca sesupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. so sabbampetaá¹ƒ ruppanato \B
vavatthapeti. tato namanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«panti __saá
vavatthapeti_.

<664> __suddhavipassanÄ• yÄ• niko_ pana ayameva vÄ• __samathayÄ• niko_ catudhÄ•

tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupariggahamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataramukhavasena saá¹…khepato vÄ• vitth
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. athassa yÄ• thÄ• vasarasalakkhaá¹‡ato Ä• vibhÅ«tÄ• su dhÄ• tÅ«su kam
223/ tÄ• va kese ``catasso dhÄ• tuyo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o, gandho, raso, ojÄ• , jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yappa
kÄ• yadasakavasena dasa rÅ«pÄ• ni, tattheva bhÄ• vassa atthitÄ• ya bhÄ• vadasakavasen
Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ, utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á
catuvÄ«satÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu catuvÄ«satikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu catucattÄ• lÄ«
rÅ«pÄ• ni, sedo, assu, kheá¸·o, siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ti imesu pana catÅ«su utucittasamuá¹-á
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena soá¸·asa soá¸·asa rÅ«pÄ• ni, udariyaá¹ƒ, karÄ«saá¹ƒ, publ
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasseva ojaá¹-á¹-hamakassa vasena aá¹-á¹-ha a
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni hontÄ«ti. esa tÄ• va __dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re_ nayo.

ye pana imasmiá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• re Ä• vibhÅ«te apare dasa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• Ä• vibhavanti. t
tÄ• va kammaje tejokoá¹-á¹-hÄ• samhi ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ceva jÄ«vitaÃ±cÄ• ti nava rÅ«pÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sepi ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ceva saddo cÄ• ti nava, sesesu catu
aá¹-á¹-hasu jÄ«vitanavakaÃ±ceva tÄ«á¹‡i ca ojaá¹-á¹-hamakÄ• nÄ«ti tettiá¹ƒsa rÅ«pÄ• ni pA

tassevaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• kÄ• ravasena imesu bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«pesu
vatthudvÄ• ravasena paÃ±ca cakkhudasakÄ• dayo, hadayavatthudasakaÃ±cÄ• ti aparÄ• ni
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni honti. so sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni __ruppanalakkhaá¹‡ena_ ekato katvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ
passati.

tassevaá¹ƒ pariggahitarÅ«passa dvÄ• ravasena arÅ«padhammÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. seyy
dvepaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, tisso manodhÄ• tuyo, aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
lokiyacittÄ• ni, avisesena ca tehi cittehi sahajÄ• to phasso, vedanÄ• , saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cetanÄ• ,
cittaá¹-á¹-hiti, manasikÄ• roti ime satta satta cetasikÄ• ti. lokuttaracittÄ• ni pana neva suddh
II 222/, na samathayÄ• nikassa pariggahaá¹ƒ gacchanti anadhigatattÄ• ti. so sabbepi te arÅ
__namanalakkhaá¹‡ena_ ekato katvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ __nÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti passati. evameko
vitthÄ• rato nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapeti_.

<665> aparo \Be II 224/ __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuvasena_. kathaá¹ƒ? idha bhikkhu atthi im
cakkhudhÄ• tu ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti dhÄ• tuyo Ä• vajjitvÄ• yaá¹ƒ loko
setakaá¹‡hamaá¹‡á¸• alavicittaá¹ƒ Ä• yatavitthataá¹ƒ akkhikÅ«pake nhÄ• rusuttakena Ä• ba
maá¹ƒsapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• khandhanidd
vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ cakkhupasÄ• daá¹ƒ ``cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vavatthapeti.

yÄ• ni panassa nissayabhÅ«tÄ• catasso dhÄ• tuyo, parivÄ• rakÄ• ni cattÄ• ri vaá¹‡á¹‡a-ga
anupÄ• lakaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyanti nava sahajÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• ni, tattheva á¹-hitÄ• ni kÄ• yadasaka
vÄ«sati kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni, Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-ha

anupÄ• dinnarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• ni tepaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa rÅ«pÄ• ni honti, na tÄ• ni ca ``
vavatthapeti. esa nayo sotadhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«supi. kÄ• yadhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ pana avasesÄ• ni tecat
keci pana utucittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni saddena saha nava nava katvÄ• paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«

iti ime paÃ±ca pasÄ• dÄ• , tesaÃ±ca visayÄ• rÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• pa
dhÄ• tuyo honti. avasesarÅ«pÄ• ni dhammadhÄ• tuyeva honti. cakkhuá¹ƒ pana nissÄ• ya r
cittaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu nÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvepaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni paÃ
tÄ«á¹‡i manodhÄ• tucittÄ• ni ekÄ• manodhÄ• tu, aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-hi manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ad
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti sabbÄ• nipi ekÄ• sÄ«ti lokiyacittÄ• ni satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adh
phassÄ• dayo dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti evamettha aá¸• á¸• hekÄ• dasa dhÄ• tuyo rÅ«paá¹ƒ, aá¸•
nÄ• manti evameko aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasadhÄ• tuvasena nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapeti.

<666> aparo __dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanavasena_. kathaá¹ƒ? cakkhudhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva
rÅ«pÄ• ni cakkhupasÄ• damattaá¹ƒ ``cakkhÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti vavatthapeti. tattha vutta
sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yadhÄ• tuyo ``sotaghÄ• najivhÄ• kÄ• yÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti, t
``rÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 223/, lokiyasattavi
``manÄ• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• phassÄ• dayo sesarÅ«paÃ±ca ``dhammÄ•
225/ aá¸• á¸• hekÄ• dasa Ä• yatanÄ• ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ, diyaá¸• á¸• haÄ• yatanÄ• ni nÄ• manti ev
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapeti.

<667> aparo tato saá¹ƒkhittataraá¹ƒ __khandhavasena_ vavatthapeti. kathaá¹ƒ? idha bhikk
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• catasso dhÄ• tuyo, taá¹ƒnissito vaá¹‡á¹‡o, gandho, raso, ojÄ• , cal
pasÄ• dÄ• , vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vo, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no saddoti imÄ• n
__sammasanupagÄ• ni_ nipphannÄ• ni rÅ«parÅ«pÄ• ni. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti, vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±att
lahutÄ• , mudutÄ• , kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , upacayo, santati, jaratÄ• , aniccatÄ• ti imÄ• ni pana
sammasanupagÄ• ni, _ Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• raantaraparicchedamattakÄ• ni, na nipphannarÅ«pÄ
kho rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• raantaraparicchedamattato rÅ«panti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatÄ• n
sattavÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• ni rÅ«pakkhandho, ekÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• lokiyacittehi saddhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• v
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhand
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti. iti rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ro arÅ«pino khandhÄ• nÄ• n
paÃ±cakkhandhavasena nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapeti.

<668> aparo ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni catun
upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 347; AN c 1I 17) evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhitteneva imasmiá¹ƒ a
pariggahetvÄ• , tathÄ• manÄ• yatanaÃ±ceva dhammÄ• yatanekadesaÃ±ca nÄ• manti pari
idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati nÄ• marÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti __saá¹…khepato_ nÄ• marÅ«p

<669> sace panassa tena tena mukhena rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• arÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡ha

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tena dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• rÅ«pameva punappunaá¹ƒ sammasitabbaá
pariggahetabbaá¹ƒ vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• yathÄ• hissa rÅ«paá¹ƒ suvikkhÄ• litaá¹ƒ h
suparisuddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tathÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• arÅ«padhammÄ• sayameva pÄ• kaá

yathÄ• hi cakkhumato purisassa aparisuddhe Ä• dÄ• se mukhanimittaá¹ƒ olokentassa nim
``nimittaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be II 226/ chaá¸• á¸• eti, atha
parimajjati \Ne II 224/. tassa parisuddhe Ä• dÄ• se nimittaá¹ƒ sayameva pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.
tilapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• udakena paripphosetvÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ dvevÄ• raá
anikkhamante na tilapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, atha kho naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ uá¹‡hodake
madditvÄ• pÄ«á¸·eti. tassevaá¹ƒ karoto vippasannaá¹ƒ tilatelaá¹ƒ nikkhamati. yathÄ• vÄ•
pasÄ• detukÄ• mo katakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antoghaá¹-e hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• ekadvev
avippasÄ«dante na katakaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• eti, atha kho naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒs
karontassa kalalakaddamaá¹ƒ sannisÄ«dati. udakaá¹ƒ acchaá¹ƒ hoti vippasannaá¹ƒ, evame
dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• rÅ«pameva punappunaá¹ƒ sammasitabbaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• tabbaá
vavatthapetabbaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• yathÄ• hissa rÅ«paá¹ƒ suvikkhÄ• litaá¹ƒ hoti nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ•
tappaccanÄ«kakilesÄ• sannisÄ«danti, kaddamupari udakaá¹ƒ viya cittaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ hot
arÅ«padhammÄ• sayameva pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• hipi ucchucoragoá¹‡adac
ayamattho pakÄ• setabbo.

arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ•

<670> evaá¹ƒ suvisuddharÅ«papariggahassa panassa arÅ«padhammÄ• tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi
vÄ• vedanÄ• vasena vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena vÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? ekassa tÄ• va ``pathavÄ«
kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena dhÄ• tuyo pariggaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-h
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saddhiá
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, cittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tathÄ• ``kese p
kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... assÄ• sapassÄ• se pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡
paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• to phasso, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho ... pe ... c
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ• __phassavasena_ upa

ekassa ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nub
taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayutto phasso \Be II 227/ ca
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• \Ne II 225/ ... pe ... assÄ• sapassÄ• se pathavÄ«
kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanakavedanÄ• vedanÄ
taá¹ƒsampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ __vedanÄ• v

upaá¹-á¹-hahanti.

aparassa ``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ivijÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ
ca saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tathÄ• ``kese pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alak
assÄ• sapassÄ• se pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho, taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ
ca saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasena_ arÅ«padham

eteneva upÄ• yena ``kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kese pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu kakkhaá¸·alakkhaá¹
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya dhÄ• tukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vas
cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«papariggahamukhesu sabbaá¹ƒ nayabhedaá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• yo

<671> yasmÄ• ca evaá¹ƒ suvisuddharÅ«papariggahasseva tassa arÅ«padhammÄ• tÄ«hÄ
tasmÄ• suvisuddharÅ«papariggaheneva arÅ«papariggahÄ• ya yogo kÄ• tabbo, na itarena.
rÅ«padhamme upaá¹-á¹-hite dvÄ«su vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya arÅ«papariggahaá¹ƒ Ä• rabha
parihÄ• yati, pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡abhÄ• vanÄ• ya vuttappakÄ• rÄ• pabbateyyÄ• gÄ• vÄ« viya
pana arÅ«papariggahÄ• ya yogaá¹ƒ karoto kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ virÅ«á¸·hiá¹ƒ

so evaá¹ƒ phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena upaá¹-á¹-hite cattÄ• ro arÅ«pino khandhe nÄ• manti,
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ni cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni, catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
vavatthapeti. iti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ti sabb
khaggena samuggaá¹ƒ vivaramÄ• no \Be II 228/ viya yamakatÄ• lakandaá¹ƒ phÄ• layamÄ•
rÅ«paÃ±cÄ• ti dvedhÄ• vavatthapeti. nÄ• marÅ«pamattato uddhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o satto vÄ• pu
vÄ• natthÄ«ti niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gacchati.

sambahulasuttantasaá¹ƒsandanÄ•

<672> so \Ne II 226/ evaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• suá¹-á¹
puggaloâ€™â€™ ti imissÄ• lokasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pahÄ• natthÄ• ya sattasammohassa sam
asammohabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya sambahulasuttantavasena ``nÄ• marÅ«
puggalo atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti etamatthaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandetvÄ• vavatthapeti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``yathÄ• pi aá¹…gasambhÄ• rÄ• , hoti saddo ratho iti.

evaá¹ƒ khandhesu santesu, hoti sattoti sammutÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 171).

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ, ``seyyathÄ• pi, Ä• vuso, kaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca paá¹-icca valliÃ±ca paá¹-icca m

tiá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-icca Ä• kÄ• so parivÄ• rito agÄ• rantveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati, evameva
paá¹-icca nhÄ• ruÃ±ca paá¹-icca maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca paá¹-icca cammaÃ±ca paá¹-icca Ä• kÄ• so
saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 306).

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``dukkhameva hi sambhoti, dukkhaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati veti ca.

nÄ• Ã±Ã±atra dukkhÄ• sambhoti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I

upamÄ• hi nÄ• marÅ«pavibhÄ• vanÄ•

<673> evaá¹ƒ anekasatehi suttantehi nÄ• marÅ«pameva dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ, na satto na puggalo.
akkhacakkapaÃ±jaraÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su aá¹…gasambhÄ• resu ekenÄ• kÄ• rena saá¹‡á¹-hitesu _
paramatthato ekekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹…ge upaparikkhiyamÄ• ne ratho nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• ca k
gehasambhÄ• resu ekenÄ• kÄ• rena Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitesu __geha_nti voh
gehaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• ca aá¹…guliaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su ekenÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hit
vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ \Ne II 227/ hoti. doá¹‡itantiÄ• dÄ«su __vÄ«á¹‡Ä• _ti. hatthiassÄ• dÄ«su _
pÄ• kÄ• ragehagopurÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 229/ __nagara_nti. khandhasÄ• khÄ• palÄ• sÄ• dÄ«s
__rukkho_ti vohÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ hoti, paramatthato ekekasmiá¹ƒ avayave upaparikkhiyamÄ• n
evamevaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhesu sati __ ``satto, puggaloâ€™â€™ _ti vohÄ•
ekekasmiá¹ƒ dhamme upaparikkhiyamÄ• ne ``asmÄ«ti vÄ• ahanti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ• has
natthi. paramatthato pana nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva atthÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ passato hi dassanaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma hoti.

<674> yo panetaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«tadassanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ``satto atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hA
anujÄ• neyya avinÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• . avinÄ• saá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto sassate patati. vinÄ• saá¹ƒ anu
kasmÄ• ? khÄ«ranvayassa dadhino viya tadanvayassa aÃ±Ã±assa abhÄ• vato. so ``sassat
olÄ«yati nÄ• ma. ``ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hanto atidhÄ• vati nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha bhagav

``dvÄ«hi, bhikkhave, diá¹-á¹-higatehi pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• devamanussÄ• olÄ«yanti eke, atidhA
cakkhumanto ca passanti.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, olÄ«yanti eke? bhavÄ• rÄ• mÄ• , bhikkhave, devamanussÄ• bhav
tesaá¹ƒ bhavanirodhÄ• ya dhamme desiyamÄ• ne cittaá¹ƒ na pakkhandati nappasÄ«dati na
nÄ• dhimuccati. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, olÄ«yanti eke.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, atidhÄ• vanti eke? bhaveneva kho paneke aá¹-á¹-Ä«yamÄ• nÄ• ha

vibhavaá¹ƒ abhinandanti, yato kira bho ayaá¹ƒ attÄ• kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ucchijjati vinassati,
paraá¹ƒmaraá¹‡Ä• , etaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vanti. evaá¹ƒ kh
atidhÄ• vanti eke.

``kathaÃ±ca, bhikkhave, cakkhumanto passanti? idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÅ«t
bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhÅ«tato disvÄ• bhÅ«tassa nibbidÄ• ya virÄ• gÄ• ya nirodhÄ• ya paá¹-ipanno h
cakkhumanto passantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 49).

<675> tasmÄ• \Be II 230/ yathÄ• dÄ• ruyantaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nijjÄ«vaá¹ƒ nirÄ«hakaá¹ƒ, a
dÄ• rurajjukasamÄ• yogavasena gacchatipi tiá¹-á¹-hatipi. saÄ«hakaá¹ƒ sabyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ vi
nÄ• marÅ«pampi suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nijjÄ«vaá¹ƒ nirÄ«hakaá¹ƒ, atha ca pana aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asa
tiá¹-á¹-hatipi. saÄ«hakaá¹ƒ sabyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ viya khÄ• yatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu

``nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca idhatthi saccato,

na hettha satto manujo ca vijjati.

suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ yantamivÄ• bhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ,

dukkhassa puÃ±jo tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• disoâ€™â€™ ti ||

na kevalaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruyantupamÄ• ya, aÃ±Ã±Ä• hipi naá¸·akalÄ• pÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi upamÄ
hi dvÄ«su naá¸·akalÄ• pÄ«su aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hapitÄ• su ekÄ• ekissÄ•
patamÄ• nÄ• ya itarÄ• pi patati, evamevaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
ekaá¹ƒ ekassa upatthambho hoti. maraá¹‡avasena ekasmiá¹ƒ patamÄ• ne itarampi patati. t

``yamakaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paÃ±ca, ubho aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±anissitÄ• .

ekasmiá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, ubho bhijjanti paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<676> yathÄ• ca daá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhihataá¹ƒ bheriá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sadde pavattamÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±
bherisaddÄ• asammissÄ• , bherÄ« saddena suÃ±Ã±Ä• , saddo bheriyÄ• suÃ±Ã±o, evame
vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya nÄ• me pavattamÄ• ne aÃ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• asammissÄ• , nÄ• maá¹ƒ rÅ«pena suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ•
paá¹-icca saddo viya rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-icca nÄ• maá¹ƒ pavattati. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``na \Ne II 229/ cakkhuto jÄ• yare phassapaÃ±camÄ• ,

na rÅ«pato no ca ubhinnamantarÄ• .

hetuá¹ƒ paá¹-iccappabhavanti saá¹…khatÄ• ,

yathÄ• pi saddo pahaá¹-Ä• ya bheriyÄ• ||

``na \Be II 231/ sotato jÄ• yare phassapaÃ±camÄ• ,

na saddato no ca ubhinnamantarÄ• ... pe ... ||

``na ghÄ• nato jÄ• yare phassapaÃ±camÄ• ,

na gandhato no ca ubhinnamantarÄ• ... pe ... ||

``na jivhÄ• to jÄ• yare phassapaÃ±camÄ• ,

na rasato no ca ubhinnamantarÄ• ... pe ... ||

``na kÄ• yato jÄ• yare phassapaÃ±camÄ• ,

na phassato no ca ubhinnamantarÄ• ... pe ... ||

``na vatthurÅ«pÄ• pabhavanti saá¹…khatÄ• ,

na cÄ• pi dhammÄ• yatanehi niggatÄ• .

hetuá¹ƒ paá¹-iccappabhavanti saá¹…khatÄ• ,

yathÄ• pi saddo pahaá¹-Ä• ya bheriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<677> apicettha nÄ• maá¹ƒ nittejaá¹ƒ na sakena tejena pavattituá¹ƒ sakkoti, na khÄ• dati, n
byÄ• harati, na iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti. rÅ«pampi nittejaá¹ƒ na sakena tejena pavattituá¹ƒ s
khÄ• ditukÄ• matÄ• , nÄ• pi pivitukÄ• matÄ• , na byÄ• haritukÄ• matÄ• , na iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ pavattati, rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya nÄ• maá¹ƒ pavattati, nÄ• mas
pivitukÄ• matÄ• ya byÄ• haritukÄ• matÄ• ya iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappetukÄ• matÄ• ya sati rÅ«p
byÄ• harati, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ kappeti.

imassa \Ne II 230/ panatthassa vibhÄ• vanatthÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ upamaá¹ƒ udÄ• haranti --- yath

pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ« ca disÄ• pakkamitukÄ• mÄ• assu, jaccandho pÄ«á¹-hasappiá¹ƒ evamÄ• l
pÄ• dehi pÄ• dakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, natthi ca me cakkhÅ«ni yehi samavisamaá¹ƒ pa
pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ«pi jaccandhaá¹ƒ evamÄ• ha ``ahaá¹ƒ kho bhaá¹‡e, sakkomi cakkhunÄ• ca
natthi ca me pÄ• dÄ• ni yehi abhikkameyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ikkameyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so
jaccandho pÄ«á¹-hasappiá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• ropesi. pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ« jaccandhassa a
evamÄ• ha ``vÄ• maá¹ƒ muÃ±ca dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±ca vÄ• maá¹
jaccandhopi nittejo \Be II 232/ dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena balena gacchati, pÄ«á¹-has
dubbalo na sakena tejena sakena balena gacchati, na ca tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ niss
nappavattati, evamevaá¹ƒ nÄ• mampi nittejaá¹ƒ na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tÄ• su tÄ• su
rÅ«pampi nittejaá¹ƒ na sakena tejena uppajjati, na tÄ• su tÄ• su kiriyÄ• su pavattati, na ca t
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppatti vÄ• pavatti vÄ• na hoti. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``na sakena balena jÄ• yare,

nopi sakena balena tiá¹-á¹-hare.

paradhammavasÄ• nuvattino,

jÄ• yare saá¹…khatÄ• attadubbalÄ• ||

``parapaccayato ca jÄ• yare,

paraÄ• rammaá¹‡ato samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayehi ca,

paradhammehi cime pabhÄ• vitÄ• ||

``yathÄ• pi nÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, manussÄ• yanti aá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, nÄ• makÄ• yo pavattati ||

``yathÄ• ca manusse nissÄ• ya, nÄ• vÄ• gacchati aá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evameva nÄ• maá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, rÅ«pakÄ• yo pavattati ||

``ubho \Ne II 231/ nissÄ• ya gacchanti, manussÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ca aá¹‡á¹‡ave.

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±ca, ubho aÃ±Ã±oÃ±Ã±anissitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayehi nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• payato sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhÄ«_ti veditabba __nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• na_ntipi __saá¹…khÄ• rapariccheda_tipi etasseva adhivacanaá¹ƒ

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiniddeso nÄ• ma

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasamo paricchedo.

19. kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiniddeso

paccayapariggahakathÄ•

<678> etasseva \Be II 233/ \Ne II 232/ pana nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayapariggahaá¹‡ena tÄ« vitaritvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhi_ nÄ• ma.

taá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• mo bhikkhu yathÄ• nÄ• ma kusalo bhisakko rogaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa pariyesati. yathÄ• vÄ• pana anukampako puriso daharaá¹ƒ kumÄ• raá¹ƒ mandaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nipannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``kassa nu kho ayaá¹ƒ puttakoâ€™â€™ ti tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ä• vajjat nÄ• marÅ«passa hetupaccayapariyesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

so Ä• ditova iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati ``na tÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ, sabbatth ekasadisabhÄ• vÄ• pattito, na issarÄ• dihetukaá¹ƒ, nÄ• marÅ«pato uddhaá¹ƒ issarÄ• dÄ«n nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva issarÄ• dayoti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ issarÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tanÄ• marÅ« tasmÄ• bhavitabbamassa hetupaccayehi, ke nu kho teâ€™â€™ ti.

<679> so evaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«passa hetupaccaye Ä• vajjetvÄ• imassa tÄ• va rÅ«pakÄ• yas pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti --- ``ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo nibbattamÄ• no neva uppalapadumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasc nibbattati, na maá¹‡imuttÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, atha kho Ä• mÄ• sayapakkÄ• sayÄ• naá¹ƒ a piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ purato katvÄ• antaantaguá¹‡aparivÄ• rito sayampi duggandhajegu duggandhajegucchapaá¹-ikkÅ«le paramasambÄ• dhe okÄ• se pÅ«timacchapÅ«tikummÄ• s nibbattati. tassevaá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• nassa `avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaâ€™ nt nibbattakattÄ• __hetu, _ Ä• hÄ• ro upatthambhakattÄ• __paccayo_ti paÃ±ca \Ne II 233/ dh

tesupi avijjÄ• dayo tayo imassa kÄ• yassa mÄ• tÄ• viya dÄ• rakassa upanissayÄ• honti. ka
janakaá¹ƒ \Be II 234/. Ä• hÄ• ro dhÄ• ti viya dÄ• rakassa sandhÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ
paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , puna ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe ca uppajjati cakkhuviÃ±
(SN a II 43) nayena nÄ• makÄ• yassa paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karoti.

so evaá¹ƒ paccayato nÄ• marÅ«passa pavattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ etarahi, evaá¹ƒ atÄ
pavattittha, anÄ• gatepi paccayato pavattissatÄ«ti samanupassati.

<680> tassevaá¹ƒ samanupassato yÄ• sÄ• pubbantaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho aha
nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, katha
atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â
paÃ±cavidhÄ• vicikicchÄ• vuttÄ• , yÄ• pi aparantaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ``bhavissÄ• mi nu kho ah
na nu kho bhavissÄ• mi anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhavissÄ• mi anÄ• gatama
bhavissÄ• mi anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ an
paÃ±cavidhÄ• vicikicchÄ• vuttÄ• , yÄ• pi paccuppannaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha ``etarahi vÄ• pana p
ajjhattaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒkathÄ« hoti --- ahaá¹ƒ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiá¹ƒ nu khosmi, katha
ayaá¹ƒ nu kho satto kuto Ä• gato, so kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ« bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 18) ch
vuttÄ• , sÄ• sabbÄ• pi pahÄ«yati.

<681> aparo __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena_ duvidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• massa paccay
catubbidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«passa. duvidho hi nÄ• massa paccayo sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡
dvÄ• rÄ• ni, rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni cha Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• massa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o paccayo, kus
tato pavattito. manasikÄ• rÄ• diko asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. yoniso manasikÄ• rasaddhammassav
viparÄ«to akusalassa, kammÄ• diko vipÄ• kassa, bhavaá¹…gÄ• diko kiriyassÄ• ti.

rÅ«passa \Ne II 234/ pana kammaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ utu Ä• hÄ• roti ayaá¹ƒ kammÄ• diko catubbid
kammaá¹ƒ atÄ«tameva kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa rÅ«passa paccayo hoti \Be II 235/. citt
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. utuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• utuÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
hontÄ«ti. evameveko nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karoti.

so evaá¹ƒ paccayato nÄ• marÅ«passa pavattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ etarahi, evaá¹ƒ atÄ
pavattittha, anÄ• gatepi paccayato pavattissatÄ«ti samanupassati. tassevaá¹ƒ samanupass
tÄ«supi addhÄ• su vicikicchÄ• pahÄ«yati.

<682> aparo tesaá¹ƒyeva nÄ• marÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ•
bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• tiyÄ• sa
upÄ• dÄ• ne sati, upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya sati, taá¹‡hÄ• vedanÄ• ya sati, vedanÄ• ph
saá¸·Ä• yatane sati, saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pe sati, nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e

saá¹…khÄ• resu sati, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• avijjÄ• ya satÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ilomapaá¹-iccasamu
paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karoti. athassa vuttanayeneva vicikicchÄ• pahÄ«yati.

<683> aparo ``iti kho avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 2) pubbe vitthÄ
dassita__anulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• davaseneva_ nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayapariggahaá¹
kaá¹…khÄ• pahÄ«yati.

<684> aparo ``purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• , Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , n
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• bhavoti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ idha
paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, okkanti nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ, pasÄ• do Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ, phuá¹-á¹
vedanÄ• ti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idhÅ«papattibhavasmiá¹ƒ purekatassa kammassa pacca
Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ moho avijjÄ• ... pe ... cetanÄ• bhavoti ime paÃ±ca dhammÄ• idha kam
paá¹-isandhiyÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 47) evaá¹ƒ __kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá
paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karoti.

<685> tattha \Ne II 235/ catubbidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ --- diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, upa
aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, ahosikammanti. tesu ekajavanavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ sattasu cittesu ku
akusalÄ• vÄ• paá¹-hamajavanacetanÄ• __diá¹-á¹-hidhammavedanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• n
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. tathÄ• asakkontaá¹ƒ pana ``ahosikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi kammavipÄ• ko, na
natthi kammavipÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 234) imassa tikassa vasena ahosikammaá¹ƒ nÄ
pana sattamajavanacetanÄ• __upapajjavedanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ anantare att
tathÄ• asakkontaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva ahosikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ubhinnaá¹ƒ antare paÃ±
__aparÄ• pariyavedanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ anÄ• gate yadÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati
saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyÄ• ahosikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti.

<686> aparampi catubbidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ --- yaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ, yadÄ• sa
pana kammanti. tattha kusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• , garukÄ• garukesu __yaá¹ƒ gar
mÄ• tughÄ• tÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahaggatakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tadeva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vipacc
__yaá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ_ hoti susÄ«lyaá¹ƒ vÄ• dussÄ«lyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tadeva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vipacc
nÄ• ma maraá¹‡akÄ• le anussaritakammaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi Ä• sannamaraá¹‡o anussarituá¹ƒ sak
pana tÄ«hi muttaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ __kaá¹-attÄ• vÄ• pana kammaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati.

<687> aparampi catubbidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ --- janakaá¹ƒ, upatthambhakaá¹ƒ, upapÄ«á¸·aka
tattha __janakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kusalampi hoti akusalampi. taá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyampi pavattepi
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavipÄ• kakkhandhe janeti. __upatthambhakaá¹ƒ_ pana vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janetuá¹ƒ n
dinnÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• janite vipÄ• ke uppajjamÄ• nakasukhadukkhaá¹ƒ upatthambheti
__upapÄ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±ena kammena dinnÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• janite vipÄ• ke uppa

pÄ«á¸·eti bÄ• dhati, addhÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattituá¹ƒ na deti. __upaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ_ pana sayaá¹ƒ
samÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dubbalakammaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetvÄ• tassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ
karoti. evaá¹ƒ pana kammena kate okÄ• se taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccati.

iti \Be II 237/ imesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ kammantaraÃ±ceva vipÄ• kantara
kammavipÄ• kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asseva \Ne II 236/ yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, asÄ• d
vipassakena pana kammantaraÃ±ca vipÄ• kantaraÃ±ca ekadesato jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
kammaviseso pakÄ• sitoti.

<688> iti imaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kammavaá¹-á¹-e pakkhipitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ eko
kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avasena nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayapariggahaá¹ƒ karoti. so
kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avasena paccayato nÄ• marÅ«passa pavattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``y
atÄ«tepi addhÄ• ne kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avasena paccayato pavattittha, anÄ• g
kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avaseneva paccayato pavattissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. iti kamma
kammavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca, kammapavattaÃ±ca vipÄ• kapavattaÃ±ca, ka
ca, kiriyÄ• ca kiriyÄ• phalaÃ±ca.

kammÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• vattanti, vipÄ• ko kammasambhavo.

kammÄ• punabbhavo hoti, evaá¹ƒ loko pavattatÄ«ti || ---

samanupassati. tassevaá¹ƒ samanupassato yÄ• sÄ• pubbantÄ• dayo Ä• rabbha ``ahosiá¹
nayena vuttÄ• soá¸·asavidhÄ• vicikicchÄ• , sÄ• sabbÄ• pahÄ«yati. sabbabhavayonigatiá
hetuphalasambandhavasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pamattameva khÄ• yati. so neva
passati, na vipÄ• kappavattito uddhaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedakaá¹ƒ. kÄ• raá¹‡e pana sa
vipÄ• kappavattiyÄ• sati ``paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedakoâ€™â€™ ti samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattena paá¹‡á¸• it
sammappaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sudiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti.

<689> tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``kammassa kÄ• rako natthi, vipÄ• kassa ca vedako.

suddhadhammÄ• pavattanti, evetaá¹ƒ sammadassanaá¹ƒ ||

``evaá¹ƒ kamme vipÄ• ke ca, vattamÄ• ne sahetuke.

bÄ«jarukkhÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒva, pubbÄ• koá¹-i na nÄ• yati.

anÄ• gatepi saá¹ƒsÄ• re, appavattaá¹ƒ na dissati ||

``etamatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 238/ \Ne II 237/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, titthiyÄ• asayaá¹ƒvasÄ«.

sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, sassatucchedadassino.

dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodhitÄ• ||

``diá¹-á¹-hibandhanabaddhÄ• te, taá¹‡hÄ• sotena vuyhare.

taá¹‡hÄ• sotena vuyhantÄ• , na te dukkhÄ• pamuccare ||

``evametaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, bhikkhu buddhassa sÄ• vako.

gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, paccayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhati ||

``kammaá¹ƒ natthi vipÄ• kamhi, pÄ• ko kamme na vijjati.

aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ubho suÃ±Ã±Ä• , na ca kammaá¹ƒ vinÄ• phalaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• na sÅ«riye aggi, na maá¹‡imhi na gomaye.

na tesaá¹ƒ bahi so atthi, sambhÄ• rehi ca jÄ• yati ||

``tathÄ• na anto kammassa, vipÄ• ko upalabbhati.

bahiddhÄ• pi na kammassa, na kammaá¹ƒ tattha vijjati ||

``phalena suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ kamme na vijjati.

kammaÃ±ca kho upÄ• dÄ• ya, tato nibbattate phalaá¹ƒ ||

``na hettha devo brahmÄ• vÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ• rassatthikÄ• rako.

suddhadhammÄ• pavattanti, hetusambhÄ• rapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<690> tassevaá¹ƒ kammavaá¹-á¹-avipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-avasena nÄ• marÅ«passa paccayapari
pahÄ«navicikicchassa sabbe atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannadhammÄ• cutipaá¹-isandhivas

__Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _.

so \Ne II 238/ evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti --- ye atÄ«te kammapaccayÄ• nibbattÄ• khandhÄ• , te ta
atÄ«takammapaccayÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒ bhave aÃ±Ã±e nibbattÄ• , atÄ«tabhavato imaá¹ƒ b
natthi, imasmimpi bhave kammapaccayena nibbattÄ• khandhÄ• nirujjhissanti, punabbhave
imamhÄ• bhavÄ• punabbhavaá¹ƒ ekadhammopi na gamissati. apica kho yathÄ• na Ä• ca
antevÄ• sikassa mukhaá¹ƒ pavisati, na ca tappaccayÄ• tassa \Be II 239/ mukhe sajjhÄ• yo
mantodakaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ rogino udaraá¹ƒ pavisati, na ca tassa tappaccayÄ• rogo na vÅ«pa
maá¹‡á¸• anavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• satalÄ• dÄ«su mukhanimittaá¹ƒ gacchati, na ca tattha ta
maá¹‡á¸• anavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na ekissÄ• vaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dÄ«pasikhÄ• aÃ±Ã
saá¹…kamati, na ca tattha tappaccayÄ• dÄ«pasikhÄ• na nibbattati, evameva na atÄ«tabha
vÄ• punabbhavaá¹ƒ koci dhammo saá¹…kamati, na ca atÄ«tabhave khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ•
khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tupaccayÄ• punabbhave khandhÄ• yatanadhÄ• tuyo na nibbattantÄ

yatheva cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, manodhÄ• tuanantaraá¹ƒ.

na ceva Ä• gataá¹ƒ nÄ• pi, na nibbattaá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ ||

tatheva paá¹-isandhimhi, vattate cittasantati.

purimaá¹ƒ bhijjate cittaá¹ƒ, pacchimaá¹ƒ jÄ• yate tato ||

tesaá¹ƒ antarikÄ• natthi, vÄ«ci tesaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

na cito gacchati kiÃ±ci, paá¹-isandhi ca jÄ• yatÄ«ti ||

<691> evaá¹ƒ cutipaá¹-isandhivasena viditasabbadhammassa sabbÄ• kÄ• rena nÄ• marÅ«
paccayapariggahaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ thÄ• magataá¹ƒ hoti, soá¸·asavidhÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• suá¹-á¹-
kevalaÃ±ca sÄ• eva, ``satthari kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs 1008) Ä• dinayappavattÄ• a
pahÄ«yatiyeva, dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• ni vikkhambhanti. evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• nayehi
nÄ• marÅ«papaccayapariggahaá¹‡ena tÄ«su addhÄ• su kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitaritvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhÄ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_ntipi __
__sammÄ• dassana_ntipi etassevÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``avijjÄ• \Ne II 239/ paccayo, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paccayasamuppannÄ• . ubhopete dhammÄ•
paccayapariggahe paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 46).

``aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti passati, kathaá¹ƒ sa

kathaá¹ƒ tadanvayena sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccato sudiá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti, kattha kaá¹…kh
pe ... anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti passati ... pe ...
pahÄ«yatÄ«ti?

``aniccato \Be II 240/ manasikaronto nimittaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti passati, tena vu
sammÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tadanvayena sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• aniccato sudiá¹-á¹-hÄ• h
pahÄ«yati. dukkhato manasikaronto pavattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti passati ... pe ...
manasikaronto nimittaÃ±ca pavattaÃ±ca yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti passati, tena vuccati s
tadanvayena sabbe dhammÄ• anattato sudiá¹-á¹-hÄ• honti. ettha kaá¹…khÄ• pahÄ«yati.

``yaÃ±ca yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca sammÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca kaá¹…khÄ• vita
ceva nÄ• nÄ• byaÃ±janÄ• ca, udÄ• hu ekatthÄ• byaÃ±janameva nÄ• nanti? yaÃ±ca yathÄ
sammÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• , ime dhammÄ• ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±jana
227).

iminÄ• pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena samannÄ• gato vipassako buddhasÄ• sane laddhassÄ• so laddh
cÅ«á¸·asotÄ• panno nÄ• ma hoti.

tasmÄ• bhikkhu sadÄ• sato, nÄ• marÅ«passa sabbaso.

paccaye pariggaá¹‡heyya, kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡atthikoti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiniddeso nÄ• ma

ekÅ«navÄ«satimo paricchedo.

20. maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddeso

sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<692> ayaá¹ƒ \Be II 241/ \Ne II 240/ maggo, ayaá¹ƒ na maggoti evaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±ca amagg
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana __maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi_ nÄ• ma.

taá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• mena __kalÄ• pasammasana_saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya __nayavipassanÄ

Ä• raddhavipassakassa obhÄ• sÄ• disambhave maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhavato. Ä•
sambhÅ«tesu maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, vipassanÄ• ya ca kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. apica yasmÄ• tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• y
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ca Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• nanta
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• mena kalÄ• pasammasane

<693> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- tisso hi lokiyapariÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«raá¹‡a
pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. yÄ• sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-he Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pahÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• pariccÄ• gaá
(Paá¹-is I 75). tattha ``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, vedayitalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vedanÄ• â€™
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccattalakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• __
``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tesaá¹ƒyeva dhammÄ
Ä• ropetvÄ• pavattÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• __tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ
dhammesu niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipajahanavasena pavattÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassan
nÄ• ma.

tattha saá¹…khÄ• raparicchedato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va paccayapariggahÄ• Ã±Ä• tapariÃ
antare \Ne II 241/ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccattalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhasseva Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ ho
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÅ«mi. etasmi
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhasseva Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ hoti. bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ
pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÅ«mi \Be II 242/. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi aniccato anupassanto ni
dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, anattato anupassanto attasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, nibbinda
rÄ• gaá¹ƒ, nirodhento samudayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inissajjanto Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti (Paá¹-is I 5
niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipahÄ• nasÄ• dhikÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ anupassanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhipaccaá
saá¹…khÄ• raparicchedassa ceva paccayapariggahassa ca sÄ• dhitattÄ• iminÄ• yoginÄ•
hoti, itarÄ• ca adhigantabbÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vattamÄ•
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ca Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• nanta
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ sampÄ• detukÄ• mena kalÄ• pasammasane

<694> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``kathaá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatth
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• ...
vÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccato vavatthapeti, ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ. dukkhato vavatthap
anattato vavatthapeti, ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ. yÄ• kÄ• ci vedanÄ• ... pe ... yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci viÃ
... anattato vavatthapeti, ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ.

``cakkhuá¹ƒ ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccato vavattha

sammasanaá¹ƒ. dukkhato anattato vavatthapeti, ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ.

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena, dukkhaá¹ƒ bhaya
asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatthÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• sammasane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
... cakkhuá¹ƒ ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... sammasane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppa
vayadhammaá¹ƒ virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ \Ne II 242/ nirodhadhammanti saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatt
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. vedanaá¹ƒ ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... cakkhuá¹ƒ ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ•
aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirodhadhammanti saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatthÄ• ne paÃ±Ã

``jÄ• tipaccayÄ• \Be II 243/ jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti saá
vavatthÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• sammasane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ«tampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatam
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, asati jÄ• tiyÄ• natthi jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatthÄ• ne p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• ti ... pe ... avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , asati avijjÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatthÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• sammasane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ
addhÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , asati avijjÄ• ya natthi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti sa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sammasane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tena vuccati
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• vavatthÄ• ne paÃ±
(Paá¹-is I 48).

ettha ca cakkhuá¹ƒ ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡anti iminÄ• peyyÄ• lena dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi
dhammÄ• , paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• , cha dvÄ• rÄ• ni, cha Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni, cha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
cha saÃ±Ã±Ä• , cha cetanÄ• , cha taá¹‡hÄ• , cha vitakkÄ• , cha vicÄ• rÄ• , cha dhÄ• tuyo,
dvattiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• , dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa dhÄ• tuyo, bÄ• vÄ«sa
nava bhavÄ• , cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni, catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catasso samÄ• pattiyo, dvÄ•
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gÄ• nÄ«ti ime dhammarÄ• sayo saá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaniddese ---

``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ?
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• ... cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... cakkhusamphasso ... yampidaá¹
uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tampi \Ne II
sotaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yampidaá¹ƒ manosamphassapaccayÄ• uppajjati vedayitaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
adukkhamasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tampi abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

``rÅ«paá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... cakkhu ... pe ... mano ... rÅ«pÄ• ... pe ... dhammÄ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... cakkhusamphasso ... pe ... ma

``cakkhusamphassajÄ• \Be II 244/ vedanÄ• ... pe ... manosamphassajÄ• vedanÄ• ... rÅ«
dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... rÅ«pasaÃ±cetanÄ• ... pe ... dhammasaÃ±cetanÄ• ... rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ
... rÅ«pavitakko ... pe ... dhammavitakko ... rÅ«pavicÄ• ro ... pe ... dhammavicÄ• ro ....

``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ... pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä
kesÄ• ... pe ... muttaá¹ƒ ... matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ ....

``cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... cakkhudhÄ• tu ... pe ... manodhÄ• tu .
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ... cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ ....

``kÄ• madhÄ• tu ... rÅ«padhÄ• tu ... arÅ«padhÄ• tu ... kÄ• mabhavo ... rÅ«pabhavo ... arÅ«
... asaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhavo ... ekavokÄ• rabhavo ... catuv
paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavo ....

``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... mettÄ• cetovimutti ... pe ... up
... Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• patti ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasa
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 3; SN b IV

taá¹ƒ tattha evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rena vuttattÄ• idha sabbaá¹ƒ peyyÄ• lena saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ. evaá¹
panettha ye lokuttarÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , te asammasanupagattÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ•
sammasanupagÄ• \Ne II 244/, tesu __ye yassa pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti sukhena pariggahaá¹ƒ g
sammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhitabbaá¹ƒ_.

<695> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ khandhavasena Ä• rabbhavidhÄ• nayojanÄ• --- yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ
aniccato vavatthapeti, ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ. dukkhato anattato vavatthapeti, ekaá¹ƒ samm
ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci rÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ aniyamaniddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sabbampi
ceva catÅ«hi ca ajjhattÄ• didukehÄ«ti ekÄ• dasahi okÄ• sehi paricchinditvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«
vavatthapeti, aniccanti sammasati.

kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 245/? parato vuttanayena. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ --- ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatap
__aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti (Paá¹-is I 48).

tasmÄ• esa yaá¹ƒ __atÄ«taá¹ƒ_ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yasmÄ• atÄ«teyeva khÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nayim
aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena.

yaá¹ƒ __anÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ anantarabhave nibbattissati, tampi tattheva khÄ«yissati, na tato par
gamissatÄ«ti aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena.

yaá¹ƒ __paccuppannaá¹ƒ_ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, tampi idheva khÄ«yati, na ito gacchatÄ«ti aniccaá¹ƒ k

yaá¹ƒ __ajjhattaá¹ƒ, _ tampi ajjhattameva khÄ«yati, na bahiddhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti
khayaá¹-á¹-hena.

yaá¹ƒ __bahiddhÄ• ... pe ... oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sukhumaá¹ƒ ... pe ... hÄ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ...
... pe ... dÅ«re ... pe ... santike, _ tampi tattheva khÄ«yati, na dÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti
khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti sammasati.

idaá¹ƒ sabbampi ``aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa vasena ekaá¹ƒ sammas
ekÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ hoti.

sabbameva ca taá¹ƒ __dukkhaá¹ƒ_ bhayaá¹-á¹-hena. __bhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti sappaá¹-ibha
taá¹ƒ bhayÄ• vahaá¹ƒ hoti sÄ«hopamasutte (SN b III 78; AN a IV 33) devÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. iti \N
``dukkhaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa vasena ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ. bhedato

yathÄ• ca dukkhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbampi taá¹ƒ __anattÄ• _ asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena. __asÄ• ra
nivÄ• sÄ« kÄ• rako vedako sayaá¹ƒvasÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parikappitassa attasÄ• rassa a
dukkhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ attanopi aniccataá¹ƒ vÄ• udayabbayapÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• retuá¹ƒ na s
kÄ• rakÄ• dibhÄ• vo. tenÄ• ha --- ``rÅ«paÃ±ca hidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ• abhavissa. nayida
saá¹ƒvatteyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (SN b III 59). iti idampi ``anattÄ• asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€
etassa vasena ekaá¹ƒ sammasanaá¹ƒ. bhedato pana ekÄ• dasavidhaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo ved

<696> yaá¹ƒ pana aniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yasmÄ• niyamato saá¹…khatÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ hoti. tenas
pariyÄ• yadassanatthaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rehi vÄ• manasikÄ• rappavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ ``rÅ
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppannaá¹ƒ khay
virÄ• gadhammaá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti puna pÄ• á¸·i vuttÄ• . esa nayo vedanÄ•

cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• kÄ• raanupassanÄ• kathÄ•

<697> so tasseva paÃ±casu khandhesu aniccadukkhÄ• nattasammasanassa thirabhÄ• vat
``katamehi cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi anulomikaá¹ƒ khantiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati, katamehi cat
sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa vibhaá¹…ge ---

``paÃ±cakkhandhe aniccato, dukkhato, rogato, gaá¹‡á¸• ato, sallato, aghato, Ä• bÄ• dhato,
Ä«tito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, calato, pabhaá¹…guto, addhuvato, atÄ• á¹‡ato, a
rittato, tucchato, suÃ±Ã±ato, anattato, Ä• dÄ«navato, vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammato, asÄ• rakat
vadhakato, vibhavato, sÄ• savato, saá¹…khatato, mÄ• rÄ• misato, jÄ• tidhammato, jarÄ• dh
maraá¹‡adhammato \Ne II 246/, sokadhammato, paridevadhammato, upÄ• yÄ• sadhammat
ti (Paá¹-is III 37) ---

cattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi,

``paÃ±cakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaá¹ƒ khantiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
niccaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti passanto sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Pa

anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vibhajantena pabhedato aniccÄ• disammasanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tassÄ•
sammasati.

<698> kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 247/? so hi ekekaá¹ƒ khandhaá¹ƒ anaccantikatÄ• ya, Ä• diantavanta
uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anatÄ• ya, dukkhavatthutÄ• ya ca __dukkhato_. paccayayÄ• par
__rogato_. dukkhatÄ• sÅ«layogitÄ• ya, kilesÄ• sucipaggharaá¹‡atÄ• ya, uppÄ• dajarÄ• bha
uddhumÄ• taparipakkapabhinnatÄ• ya ca __gaá¹‡á¸• ato_. pÄ«á¸·Ä• janakatÄ• ya, antotud
dunnÄ«haraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya ca __sallato_. vigarahaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya, avaá¸• á¸• hiÄ• vahanatÄ
__aghato_. aseribhÄ• vajanakatÄ• ya, Ä• bÄ• dhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ca __Ä• bÄ• dha
ca __parato_. byÄ• dhijarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi palujjanatÄ• ya __palokato_. anekabyasanÄ• vaha
aviditÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vipulÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vahanato, sabbupaddavavatthutÄ• ya
sabbabhayÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• karatÄ• ya, dukkhavÅ«pasamasaá¹…khÄ• tassa paramassÄ• sassa
__bhayato_. anekehi anatthehi anubaddhatÄ• ya, dosÅ«pasaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya, upasaggo viya
__upasaggato_. byÄ• dhijarÄ• maraá¹‡ehi ceva lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«hi ca lokadhammehi
upakkamena ceva sarasena ca pabhaá¹…gupagamanasÄ«latÄ• ya __pabhaá¹…guto_. sab
thirabhÄ• vassa ca abhÄ• vatÄ• ya __addhuvato_. atÄ• yanatÄ• ya ceva, alabbhaneyyakhe
allÄ«yituá¹ƒ anarahatÄ• ya, allÄ«nÄ• nampi ca leá¹‡akiccÄ• kÄ• ritÄ• ya __aleá¹‡ato_. niss
bhayasÄ• rakattÄ• bhÄ• vena __asaraá¹‡ato_. yathÄ• parikappitehi dhuvasubhasukhattabh
rittatÄ• yeva tucchato appakattÄ• vÄ• , appakampi hi loke tucchanti vuccati.
sÄ• mi-nivÄ• si-kÄ• raka-vedakÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakavirahitatÄ• ya \Ne II 247/ __suÃ±Ã±ato_
assÄ• mikabhÄ• vÄ• ditÄ• ya __anattato_. pavattidukkhatÄ• ya, dukkhassa ca Ä• dÄ«navat
Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ti gacchati pavattatÄ«ti Ä• dÄ«navo, kapaá¹‡amanussassetaá¹ƒ adhivaca
kapaá¹‡Ä• yevÄ• ti Ä• dÄ«navasadisatÄ• ya __Ä• dÄ«navato_. jarÄ• ya ceva maraá¹‡ena
pariá¹‡Ä• mapakatitÄ• ya __vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammato_. dubbalatÄ• ya, pheggu viya sukhal
__asÄ• rakato_. aghahetutÄ• ya __aghamÅ«lato_. mittamukhasapatto \Be II 248/ viya vissÄ
__vadhakato_. vigatabhavatÄ• ya, vibhavasambhÅ«tatÄ• ya ca __vibhavato_. Ä• savapada

__sÄ• savato_. hetupaccayehi abhisaá¹…khatatÄ• ya __saá¹…khatato_. maccumÄ• rakiles
__mÄ• rÄ• misato_. jÄ• ti-jarÄ• -byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡apakatitÄ• ya __jÄ• ti-jarÄ• -byÄ• dhi-mar
soka-parideva-upÄ• yÄ• sahetutÄ• ya __soka-paridevaupÄ• yÄ• sadhammato_.
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiduccaritasaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ visayadhammatÄ• ya __saá¹ƒkilesikadhamm
vuttassa aniccÄ• disammasanassa vasena sammasati.

ettha hi aniccato, palokato, calato, pabhaá¹…guto, addhuvato, vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammato, a
saá¹…khatato, maraá¹‡adhammatoti ekekasmiá¹ƒ khandhe dasa dasa katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• s
parato, rittato, tucchato, suÃ±Ã±ato, anattatoti ekekasmiá¹ƒ khandhe paÃ±ca paÃ±ca katvÄ
__anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ni_. sesÄ• ni dukkhato, rogatotiÄ• dÄ«ni ekekasmiá¹ƒ khandhe paÃ
katvÄ• paÃ±cavÄ«satisataá¹ƒ __dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• nÄ«_ti.

iccassa iminÄ• dvisatabhedena aniccÄ• disammasanena paÃ±cakkhandhe sammasato ta
nayavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccadukkhÄ• nattasammasanaá¹ƒ thiraá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nusÄ• rena sammasanÄ• rambhavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

indriyatikkhakÄ• raá¹‡anavakakathÄ•

<699> yassa pana evaá¹ƒ nayavipassanÄ• ya yogaá¹ƒ karotopi nayavipassanÄ• na sampa
indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni bhavanti --- uppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khayameva
sakkaccakiriyÄ• ya sampÄ• deti, sÄ• taccakiriyÄ• ya sampÄ• deti, sappÄ• yakiriyÄ• ya sam
nimittaggÄ• hena, bojjhaá¹…gÄ• naÃ±ca anupavattanatÄ• ya, kÄ• ye ca jÄ«vite ca \Ne II 24
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tattha ca abhibhuyya nekkhammena, antarÄ• ca abyosÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€
navannaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena indriyÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni katvÄ• __pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡anido
asappÄ• yÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• satta sappÄ• yÄ• ni sevamÄ• nena kÄ• lena rÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasita
rÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasantena rÅ«passa nibbatti passitabbÄ• .

rÅ«panibbattipassanÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ•

<700> seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Be II 249/ --- idaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammÄ• divasena catÅ«hi kÄ•
tattha sabbesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nibbattamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammato nibba
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡eyeva hi gabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va tisantativasena vatthu-kÄ• ya-b
tiá¹ƒsa rÅ«pÄ• ni nibbattanti, tÄ• ni ca kho paá¹-isandhicittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡eyeva. yat
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e, tathÄ• á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡epi bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡epi.

tattha rÅ«paá¹ƒ dandhanirodhaá¹ƒ garuparivatti, cittaá¹ƒ khippanirodhaá¹ƒ lahuparivatti. ter
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• mi, yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ lahup
bhikkhave, cittaâ€™â€™ nti (AN a I 48). rÅ«pe dharanteyeva hi soá¸·asavÄ• re bhavaá¹…g

nirujjhati. cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡opi á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡opi bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡opi ekasadisÄ• .
uppÄ• dabhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡Ä• yeva lahukÄ• , tehi sadisÄ• . á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡o pana mahÄ• , y
uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhanti, tÄ• va vattati. paá¹-isandhicittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ á
purejÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dutiyaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tena saddhiá¹ƒ uppa
purejÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya tatiyaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ uppajjati. iminÄ• nayena yÄ• v
veditabbÄ• . Ä• sannamaraá¹‡assa pana ekameva á¹-hÄ• nappattaá¹ƒ purejÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthu
cittÄ• ni uppajjanti.

paá¹-isandhicittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhicittato uddhaá¹
saddhiá¹ƒ nirujjhati. á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ sattarasamassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡ena s
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ sattarasamassa á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirujjhati. y
evameva pavattati. opapÄ• tikÄ• nampi sattasantativasena sattati rÅ«pÄ• ni evameva pavat

<701> tattha \Ne II 249/ kammaá¹ƒ, kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammapaccayaá¹ƒ,
kammapaccayacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammapaccayaÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, k
esa vibhÄ• go veditabbo. tattha __kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• . __kammas
vipÄ• kakkhandhÄ• ca, cakkhudasakÄ• di samasattatirÅ«paÃ±ca. __kammapaccayaá¹ƒ_ n
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa upatthambhakapaccayopi hoti. __kammapaccayacittasamuá¹-
vipÄ• kacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ. __kammapaccayaÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pesu \Be II 250/ á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• ojÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-h
tatrÄ• pi ojÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±anti evaá¹ƒ catasso vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• pavattiyo g
__kammapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kammajatejodhÄ• tu á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ•
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tatrÄ• pi utu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakanti evaá¹
pavattiyo ghaá¹-eti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __kammajarÅ«passa nibbatti_ passitabbÄ• .

<702> cittajesupi cittaá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, cittapaccayaá¹ƒ, cittapaccayaÄ• hÄ• n
cittapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti esa vibhÄ• go veditabbo. tattha __cittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ek

tesu dvattiá¹ƒsa cittÄ• ni, chabbÄ«sekÅ«navÄ«sati.

soá¸·asa rÅ«piriyÄ• pathaviÃ±Ã±attijanakÄ• matÄ• ||

kÄ• mÄ• vacarato hi aá¹-á¹-ha kusalÄ• ni, dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalÄ• ni, manodhÄ• tuvajjÄ• das
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittÄ• nÄ«ti dvattiá¹ƒsa cittÄ• ni rÅ«paá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±attiÃ±ca jane
sesadasarÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha lokuttaracittÄ• nÄ«ti c
rÅ«paá¹ƒ, iriyÄ• pathaÃ±ca janayanti, na viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ. kÄ• mÄ• vacare dasa bhavaá¹…ga
paÃ±ca, tisso manodhÄ• tuyo, ekÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tusomanas
cittÄ• ni rÅ«pameva janayanti, na iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ, na viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ. dvepaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹

paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ cuticittaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ri Ä• ruppavipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«ti
rÅ«paá¹ƒ janayanti, na iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ, na viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ. yÄ• ni cettha rÅ«paá¹ƒ janenti, tÄ•
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e, bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• , tadÄ• hi cittaá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ hoti. uppÄ• dakkhaá
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tadÄ• purejÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

__cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 250/ nÄ• ma tayo arÅ«pino khandhÄ• , ``saddanavakaá
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti, Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, lahutÄ• , mudutÄ• , kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , upacayo, santat
rÅ«paÃ±ca. __cittapaccayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• purejÄ
ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.11) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ. __cittapaccayaÄ• hÄ•
nÄ• ma cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• \Be II 251/ ojÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ojaá¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, evaá¹ƒ dve tisso pavattiyo ghaá¹-eti. __cittapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no utu á¹-hÄ• nappatto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
pavattiyo ghaá¹-eti. evaá¹ƒ __cittajarÅ«passa nibbatti_ passitabbÄ• .

<703> Ä• hÄ• rajesupi Ä• hÄ• ro, Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rapaccayaá¹ƒ,
Ä• hÄ• rapaccayaÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nant
__Ä• hÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro. __Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m
paccayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattha patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• ya ojÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi
Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu, lahutÄ• , mudutÄ• , kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , upacayo, santatÄ«ti cuddasavidha
__Ä• hÄ• rapaccayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro imassa kÄ• yassa Ä• hÄ• ra
(Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.15) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• rapaccayaÄ• h
nÄ• ma Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu rÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• ojÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹
tatrÄ• pi ojÄ• aÃ±Ã±anti evaá¹ƒ dasadvÄ• dasavÄ• re pavattiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-eti. ekadivasaá¹ƒ p
sattÄ• hampi upatthambheti. dibbÄ• pana ojÄ• ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ dvemÄ• sampi upatthambhe
dÄ• rakassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. sarÄ«re makkhitÄ• hÄ• ro
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. kammajÄ• hÄ• ro upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• hÄ• ro nÄ• ma. sopi á¹-hÄ• nappa
tatrÄ• pi ojÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ catasso vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• pavattiy
__Ä• hÄ• rapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tejodh
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ro Ä•
janako hutvÄ• paccayo hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayÄ• hÄ• raatthiavigatavasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ __
passitabbÄ• .

<704> utujesupi utu, utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, utupaccayaá¹ƒ, utupaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
utupaccayaÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti esa vibhÄ• go veditabbo. tattha __utu_ nÄ• ma ca
tejodhÄ• tu, uá¹‡hautu sÄ«tautÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ panesa duvidho hoti. __utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no utu upÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nappatto sarÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. taá¹ƒ saddanavakaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu \Be II 252/ \Ne II 251/, lahutÄ•
kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• , upacayo, santatÄ«ti pannarasavidhaá¹ƒ hoti. __utupaccayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma

catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiyÄ• ca vinÄ• sassa ca paccayo hoti. __utupac
nÄ• ma utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tejodhÄ• tu á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá
utu aÃ±Ã±anti evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghampi addhÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡apakkhe á¹-hatvÄ• pi utus
pavattatiyeva. __utupaccayaÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
ojaá¹-á¹-hamakaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tatrÄ• pi ojÄ• aÃ±Ã±anti evaá¹ƒ dasadvÄ• dasavÄ
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ utu utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ janako hutvÄ• paccayo hoti, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ nis
evaá¹ƒ __utujarÅ«passa nibbatti_ passitabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi rÅ«passa nibbattiá¹ƒ passanto kÄ•
nÄ• ma.

arÅ«panibbattipassanÄ• kÄ• rakathÄ•

<705> yathÄ• ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasantena rÅ«passa, evaá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasantenapi
passitabbÄ• . sÄ• ca kho ekÄ• sÄ«ti lokiyacittuppÄ• davaseneva.

seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- idaÃ±hi arÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma purimabhave Ä• yÅ«hitakammavasena paá¹-is
ekÅ«navÄ«saticittuppÄ• dappabhedaá¹ƒ nibbattati. nibbattanÄ• kÄ• ro panassa paá¹-iccasa
vuttanayeneva veditabbo. tadeva paá¹-isandhicittassa anantaracittato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhava
Ä• yupariyosÄ• ne cutivasena. yaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ chasu dvÄ• resu bala
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena.

pavatte pana asambhinnattÄ• cakkhussa Ä• pÄ• thagatattÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lokasannis
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbattati saddhiá¹ƒ sampayuttadhammehi. cakkhupasÄ• dassa h
á¹-hitippattameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-eti. tasmiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-ite dvikkhattuá¹ƒ bha
uppajjitvÄ• nirujjhati. tato tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• rammaá¹‡e kiriyamanodhÄ• tu Ä• vajjanakiccaá
uppajjati. tadanantaraá¹ƒ tadeva rÅ«paá¹ƒ passamÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ akusalavipÄ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato tadeva rÅ«paá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchamÄ• nÄ• vipÄ• kamanodhÄ
santÄ«rayamÄ• nÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. tato tadeva rÅ«paá¹ƒ va
kiriyÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Ne II 252/ upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• \Be II 253/. tato
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• kusalakiriyacittesu ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetukaá¹ƒ citt
javanÄ• ni. tato kÄ• mÄ• vacarasattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasasu tadÄ• rammaá¹‡acittesu javanÄ•
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡anti. esa nayo sesadvÄ• resupi. manodvÄ• re pana mahaggatacittÄ• nipi u
dvÄ• resu __arÅ«passa nibbatti_ passitabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi arÅ«passa nibbattiá¹ƒ passanto kÄ
nÄ• ma.

evaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena rÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• lena arÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasitvÄ• pi tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ•
paá¹-ipajjamÄ• no eko paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti.

rÅ«pasattakasammasanakathÄ•

<706> aparo rÅ«pasattakaarÅ«pasattakavasena tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepanato, vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato, Ä• hÄ• ramayato, utumayato, ka dhammatÄ• rÅ«patoti imehi Ä• kÄ• rehi Ä• ropetvÄ• sammasanto rÅ«pasattakavasena Ä• tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepanato, vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthagÄ• mito.

Ä• hÄ• rato ca ututo, kammato cÄ• pi cittato.

dhammatÄ• rÅ«pato satta, vitthÄ• rena vipassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __Ä• dÄ• na_nti paá¹-isandhi. __nikkhepana_nti cuti. iti yogÄ• vacaro imehi __Ä• dÄ vassasataá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti. kathaá¹ƒ? etthant aniccÄ• . kasmÄ• ? uppÄ• davayavattito, vipariá¹‡Ä• mato, tÄ• vakÄ• likato, niccapaá¹-ikkh uppannÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• á¹-hitiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, á¹-hitiyaá¹ƒ jarÄ• ya kilamanti, jaraá¹ƒ bhijjanti, tasmÄ• abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato, dukkhamato dukkhavatthuto, sukhapaá¹ yasmÄ• ca ``uppannÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• á¹-hitiá¹ƒ mÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡antu, á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• bhijjantÅ«â€™â€™ ti imesu tÄ«su \Be II 254/ á¹-hÄ• nesu kassaci vasavattibhÄ• vo \Ne II 2 tena vasavattanÄ• kÄ• rena, tasmÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato, assÄ• mikato, avasavattito, attapaá¹-ikkh

<707> evaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepanavasena vassasataparicchinne rÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä __vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato_ Ä• ropeti. tattha __vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamo_ nÄ vaá¸• á¸• hitassa rÅ«passa atthaá¹…gamo. tassa vasena tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetÄ«ti attho

kathaá¹ƒ? so tameva vassasataá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavayena majjhimavayena pacchimavayenÄ• t tattha Ä• dito tettiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni paá¹-hamavayo nÄ• ma. tato catuttiá¹ƒsa majjhimavayo n pacchimavayo nÄ• mÄ• ti. iti imehi tÄ«hi vayehi paricchinditvÄ• , ``paá¹-hamavaye pavattaá majjhimavayaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva nirujjhati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ. yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ• . majjhimavaye pavattarÅ«pampi pacchimavayaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tatthev aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• . pacchimavaye tettiá¹ƒsa vassÄ• ni pavattarÅ«pampi maraá¹‡a gamanasamatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• tampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti t

<708> evaá¹ƒ __paá¹-hamavayÄ• divasena_ vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato tilakkhaá¹‡a ``mandadasakaá¹ƒ, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dasakaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡adasakaá¹ƒ, baladasakaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã± pabbhÄ• radasakaá¹ƒ, vaá¹…kadasakaá¹ƒ, momÅ«hadasakaá¹ƒ, sayanadasakaâ€™â€™ r dasakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena_ vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

tattha dasakesu tÄ• va vassasatajÄ«vino puggalassa paá¹-hamÄ• ni dasa vassÄ• ni __mar
hi so mando hoti capalo kumÄ• rako. tato parÄ• ni dasa __khiá¸• á¸• Ä• dasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratibahulo hoti. tato parÄ• ni dasa __vaá¹‡á¹‡adasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tadÄ• his
vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tato parÄ• ni dasa __baladasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tadÄ• hissa balaÃ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tato parÄ• ni dasa __paÃ±Ã±Ä• dasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tadÄ• hissa paÃ±Ã±Ä
pakatiyÄ• kira dubbalapaÃ±Ã±assÄ• pi \Be II 255/ tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le appamattakÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä
parÄ• ni dasa __hÄ• nidasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tadÄ• hissa khiá¸• á¸• Ä• rativaá¹‡á¹‡abalapaÃ
parÄ• ni \Ne II 254/ dasa __pabbhÄ• radasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tadÄ• hissa attabhÄ• vo purat
parÄ• ni dasa __vaá¹…kadasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tadÄ• hissa attabhÄ• vo naá¹…galakoá¹-i vi
dasa __momÅ«hadasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tadÄ• hi so momÅ«ho hoti, kataá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ pamuss
__sayanadasakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, vassasatiko hi sayanabahulova hoti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yogÄ« etesaá¹ƒ dasakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato tilakk
paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati --- ``paá¹-hamadasake pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ dutiyadasakaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tatth
taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• . dutiyadasake ... pe ... navamadasake pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ d
tattheva nirujjhati. dasamadasake pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ punabbhavaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• idheva nirujjh
aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

<709> evaá¹ƒ dasakavasena vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ•
paÃ±capaÃ±cavassavasena vÄ«satikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato
kathaá¹ƒ? so hi iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati --- ``paá¹-hame vassapaÃ±cake pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ dutiy
vassapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva nirujjhati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• .
pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ekÅ«navÄ«satime vassapaÃ±cake pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ«
vassapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva nirujjhati. vÄ«satime vassapaÃ±cake pavattarÅ«paá
gamanasamatthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• tampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ vÄ«satikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasena vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamato tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• r
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• ropeti. tato tettiá¹ƒ s
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• dvinn
vasena, sataá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• ekekavassavasena. tato ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ tayo \Be I
katvÄ• vassÄ• nahemantagimhesu tÄ«su utÅ«su ekekautuvasena tasmiá¹ƒ vayovuá¸• á¸• I
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

kathaá¹ƒ? __ ``vassÄ• ne_ catumÄ• saá¹ƒ pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ hemantaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tatthev
pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ gimhaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ. __gimhe_ pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ pun
tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• rope
cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• --- __ ``vassÄ• ne_ \Ne II 255/ dvemÄ• saá¹ƒ pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ s
tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ. __sarade_ pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ hemantaá¹ƒ. __hemante_ pavattarÅ«paá

pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ vasantaá¹ƒ. __vasante_ pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ gimhaá¹ƒ. __gimhe_ pavattarÅ«
appatvÄ• tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tas
vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamarÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• tato kÄ• á¸·ajuá¹‡havasena --- ``kÄ• á¸·e pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ juá¹‡haá¹ƒ
pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhama
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti. tato rattindivavasena --- ``rattiá¹ƒ pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ app
niruddhaá¹ƒ. divasaá¹ƒ pavattarÅ«pampi rattiá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• a
dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti. tato tadeva rattindivaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡h
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• --- ``pubbaá¹‡he pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ majjhanhaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• . majjhanh
sÄ• yanhaá¹ƒ. sÄ• yanhe pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-hamayÄ• maá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamayÄ• me pavatt
majjhimayÄ• me pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ pacchimayÄ• maá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ. pac
puna pubbaá¹‡haá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattheva niruddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â
Ä• ropeti.

<710> evaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• puna tasmiá¹ƒyeva rÅ«pe
abhikkamapaá¹-ikkamaÄ• lokanavilokanasamiÃ±janapasÄ• raá¹‡avasena --- ``abhikkame p
appatvÄ• tattheva nirujjhati. paá¹-ikkame pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• lokanaá¹ƒ. Ä• lokane pavatta
vilokane pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ samiÃ±janaá¹ƒ. samiÃ±jane pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ pasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ap
nirujjhati. tasmÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

tato ekapadavÄ• raá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡a atiharaá¹‡avÄ«tiharaá¹‡avossajjanasannikkhepanasan
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se karoti.

tattha \Be II 257/ __uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• dassa bhÅ«mito ukkhipanaá¹ƒ. __atihara
haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akadÄ«ghajÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ
pÄ• dasaÃ±cÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vossajjanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• dassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• oropanaá¹ƒ. _
pathavÄ«tale á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. __sannirumbhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma puna pÄ• duddharaá¹‡akÄ• le p
abhinippÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ. tattha uddharaá¹‡e pathavÄ«dhÄ• tu \Ne II 256/ Ä• podhÄ• tÅ«ti dve
mandÄ• , itarÄ• dve adhimattÄ• honti balavatiyo. tathÄ• atiharaá¹‡avÄ«tiharaá¹‡esu. voss
vÄ• yodhÄ• tÅ«ti dve dhÄ• tuyo omattÄ• honti mandÄ• , itarÄ• dve adhimattÄ• honti balav
sannikkhepanasannirumbhanesu. evaá¹ƒ cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena tasmia
vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamarÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

kathaá¹ƒ? so iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati --- ``yÄ• uddharaá¹‡e pavattÄ• dhÄ• tuyo, yÄ• ni ca ta
sabbe te dhammÄ• atiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva nirujjhanti, tasmÄ• aniccÄ• dukkhÄ•
atiharaá¹‡e pavattÄ• vÄ«tiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vÄ«tiharaá¹‡e pavattÄ• vossajjanaá¹ƒ. vossajjane
sannikkhepanaá¹ƒ. sannikkhepane pavattÄ• sannirumbhanaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva nirujjhan

uppannÄ• itaraá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tattha tattheva pabbaá¹ƒ pabbaá¹ƒ
hutvÄ• tattakapÄ• le pakkhittatilÄ• viya taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yantÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhijjanti. tas
anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassevaá¹ƒ pabbapabbagate saá¹…khÄ• re vipassato rÅ«pasammasan

<711> sukhumatte ca panassa idaá¹ƒ opammaá¹ƒ. eko kira dÄ• rutiá¹‡ukkÄ• dÄ«su katapa
adiá¹-á¹-hapubbapadÄ«po paccantavÄ• siko nagaramÄ• gamma antarÄ• paá¹‡e jalamÄ• na
purisaá¹ƒ pucchi ambho ``kiá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ manÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti? tamenaá¹ƒ so
padÄ«po nÄ• mesa telakkhayena vaá¹-á¹-ikkhayena ca gatamaggopissa na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiss
evamÄ• ha ``idaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ, imissÄ• hi vaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• anupubbena á¸• ayhamÄ• nÄ•
jÄ• lÄ• itarÄ«taraá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va nirujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tamaÃ±Ã±o evamÄ
imissÄ• hi aá¹…gulaá¹…gulantare aá¸• á¸• haá¹…gulaá¸• á¸• haá¹…gulantare \Be II 258/ ta
aá¹ƒsumhi jÄ• lÄ• itarÄ«taraá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va nirujjhissati. aá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ pana muÃ±
jÄ• laá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuâ€™â€™ nti.

tattha ``telakkhayena vaá¹-á¹-ikkhayena ca padÄ«passa gatamaggopi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yissat
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino Ä• dÄ• nanikkhepanato vassasatena paricchinnarÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹
``vaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• tatiyabhÄ• ge tatiyabhÄ• ge jÄ• lÄ• itarÄ«taraá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va nir
II 257/ purisassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino vassasatassa tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saparicchinne
vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamarÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹…gulaá¹…gulantare jÄ•
nirujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti purisassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino dasavassa paÃ±cavassa catu
ekavassa paricchinne rÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ. ``aá¸• á¸• haá¹…gulaá¸• á¸• haá¹…gu
appatvÄ• va nirujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti purisassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino ekekautuvasena
chadhÄ• ca vibhajitvÄ• catumÄ• sa-dvimÄ• saparicchinne rÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ.
itarÄ«taraá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va nirujjhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti purisassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino kÄ•
rattindivavasena, ekarattindivaá¹ƒ cha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hÄ• divasena ca par
tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹ƒsumhi aá¹ƒsumhi jÄ• lÄ• itarÄ«taraá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va nirujjhis
purisassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino abhikkamÄ• divasena ceva uddharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ca ek
paricchinne rÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropananti.

<712> so evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rehi vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamarÅ«pe tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
visaá¹…kharitvÄ• Ä• hÄ• ramayÄ• divasena cattÄ• ro koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• ekekakoá¹-á¹
Ä• ropeti. tatrÄ• ssa __Ä• hÄ• ramayaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ chÄ• tasuhitavasena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ ho
samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ hi jhattaá¹ƒ hoti kilantaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• makhÄ• á¹‡uko viya, aá¹…gÄ•
nilÄ«nakÄ• ko viya ca dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dussaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. suhitakÄ• le samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
mudu siniddhaá¹ƒ phassavantaá¹ƒ hoti. so taá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• ``chÄ• takÄ• le \Be II 259/
suhitakÄ• laá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva nirujjhati. suhitakÄ• le samuá¹-á¹-hitampi chÄ• takÄ• laá¹
nirujjhati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tattha tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹

<713> __utumayaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«tuá¹‡havasena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. uá¹‡hakÄ• le samuá¹-á¹-hita
hoti kilantaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ«tautunÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ dhÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ«
hoti. so taá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• ``uá¹‡hakÄ• le pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ«takÄ• laá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ett
sÄ«takÄ• le pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ uá¹‡hakÄ• laá¹ƒ appatvÄ• ettheva nirujjhati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ a
dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tattha tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti.

<714> __kammajaá¹ƒ_ Ä• yatanadvÄ• ravasena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. cakkhudvÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ
cakkhukÄ• yabhÄ• vadasakavasena \Ne II 258/ tiá¹ƒsa kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni, upatthambhakÄ
utucittÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni catuvÄ«satÄ«ti catupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa honti. tathÄ• sota
kÄ• yadvÄ• re kÄ• yabhÄ• vadasakavasena ceva utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena ca catuc
hadayavatthukÄ• yabhÄ• vadasakavasena ceva utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena ca catupa

so sabbampi taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• ``cakkhudvÄ• re pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ sotadvÄ• ra
nirujjhati. sotadvÄ• re pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ ghÄ• nadvÄ• raá¹ƒ. ghÄ• nadvÄ• re pavattarÅ«paá¹
jivhÄ• dvÄ• re pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• yadvÄ• raá¹ƒ. kÄ• yadvÄ• re pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ manodv
nirujjhati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tattha tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹

<715> __cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ somanassitadomanassitavasena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, s
hi rÅ«paá¹ƒ siniddhaá¹ƒ mudu pÄ«á¹‡itaá¹ƒ phassavantaá¹ƒ hoti. domanassitakÄ• le uppan
kilantaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. so taá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• ``somanassitakÄ• le pavattarÅ«pa
appatvÄ• ettheva nirujjhati. domanassitakÄ• le pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ somanassitakÄ• laá¹ƒ app
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tattha tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rope

tassevaá¹ƒ \Be II 260/ cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• tattha tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹
pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti ---

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo ca, sukhadukkhÄ• ca kevalÄ• .

ekacittasamÄ• yuttÄ• , lahuso vattate khaá¹‡o ||

cullÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, kappaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti ye marÅ«.

na tveva tepi tiá¹-á¹-hanti, dvÄ«hi cittehi samohitÄ• ||

ye niruddhÄ• marantassa, tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nassa vÄ• idha.

sabbeva sadisÄ• khandhÄ• , gatÄ• appaá¹-isandhikÄ• ||

anantarÄ• \Ne II 259/ ca ye bhaggÄ• , ye ca bhaggÄ• anÄ• gate.

tadantarÄ• niruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vesamaá¹ƒ natthi lakkhaá¹‡e ||

anibbattena na jÄ• to, paccuppannena jÄ«vati.

cittabhaá¹…gÄ• mato loko, paÃ±Ã±atti paramatthiyÄ• ||

anidhÄ• nagatÄ• bhaggÄ• , puÃ±jo natthi anÄ• gate.

nibbattÄ• yepi tiá¹-á¹-hanti, Ä• ragge sÄ• sapÅ«pamÄ• ||

nibbattÄ• naÃ±ca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhaá¹…go nesaá¹ƒ purakkhato.

palokadhammÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, purÄ• á¹‡ehi amissitÄ• ||

adassanato Ä• yanti, bhaggÄ• gacchantudassanaá¹ƒ.

vijjuppÄ• dova Ä• kÄ• se, uppajjanti vayanti cÄ• ti || (Nidd I 10).

<716> evaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ramayÄ• dÄ«su tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• puna __dhammatÄ• rÅ
__dhammatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bahiddhÄ• anindriyabaddhaá¹ƒ
ayalohatipusÄ«sasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamuttÄ• maá¹‡iveá¸·uriyasaá¹…khasilÄ• pavÄ• á¸·alohita
Ä• á¹‡apabbatatiá¹‡arukkhalatÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-akappato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppajjanak
asokaá¹…kurÄ• divasena pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

asokaá¹…kuraá¹ƒ hi Ä• ditova tanurattaá¹ƒ hoti, tato dvÄ«hatÄ«haccayena ghanarattaá¹ƒ,
mandarattaá¹ƒ, tato taruá¹‡apallavavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato \Be II 261/ pariá¹‡atapallavavaá¹‡á¹‡
haritapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabhÄ• garÅ«pasantatimanuppabandhÄ• payamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaccharama
vaá¹‡á¹-ato chijjitvÄ• patati.

so taá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• ``tanurattakÄ• le pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ ghanarattakÄ• laá¹ƒ appatvÄ• r
ghanarattakÄ• le pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ mandarattakÄ• laá¹ƒ. mandarattakÄ• le pavattarÅ«paá¹ƒ
taruá¹‡apallavavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ. taruá¹‡apallavavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡atap
pariá¹‡atapallavavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ haritapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne II 260
pavattaá¹ƒ nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ. nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sakÄ• le pavattaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-ato chijjitvÄ• patanakÄ• laá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va nir

aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti, evaá¹ƒ tattha tilakkhaá¹‡a
nayena sabbampi dhammatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasati.

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __rÅ«pasattakavasena_ tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re samma

arÅ«pasattakasammasanakathÄ•

<717> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``arÅ«pasattakavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tattha ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ•
khaá¹‡ikato, paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito, diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anato, mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-anato, nikan

tattha __kalÄ• pato_ti phassapaÃ±camakÄ• dhammÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ kalÄ• pato sammasatÄ«
paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhati --- ``ye ime `kesÄ• aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• anattÄ• â€™ ti sammasane uppan
dhammÄ• , ye ca `lomÄ• ... pe ... matthaluá¹…gaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™ ti sa
phassapaÃ±camakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te itarÄ«taraá¹ƒ appatvÄ• pabbaá¹ƒpabbaá¹ƒ odh
pakkhittatilÄ• viya taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yantÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tasmÄ• aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• anattÄ•
__visuddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ nayo.

__ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÅ«pasattake sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu `rÅ«p
dukkhamanattÄ• â€™ ti pavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ aparena cittena `aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€
\Be II 262/ sammasatÄ«â€™ tiâ€™â€™ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttataraá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sesÄ• nipi ten

<718> __yamakato_ti idha bhikkhu Ä• dÄ• nanikkheparÅ«paá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanatt
tampi cittaá¹ƒ aparena cittena ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammasati.
vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gamarÅ«paá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• ramayaá¹ƒ, utumayaá¹ƒ, kammajaá¹ƒ, citta
dhammatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 261/ sammasitvÄ• ta
``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammasati. evaá¹ƒ yamakato sammasati nÄ• ma.

<719> __khaá¹‡ikato_ti idha bhikkhu Ä• dÄ• nanikkheparÅ«paá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamana
taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacittaá¹ƒ dutiyacittena, dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyena, tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthena, catutthaá¹ƒ p
``etampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammasati. vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gama
utumayaá¹ƒ, kammajaá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ duk
sammasitvÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacittaá¹ƒ dutiyacittena, dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyena, tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthena
paÃ±camena ``etampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammasati. evaá¹ƒ rÅ«papan
cattÄ• ri cattÄ• ri cittÄ• ni sammasanto khaá¹‡ikato sammasati nÄ• ma.

<720> __paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito_ti Ä• dÄ• nanikkheparÅ«paá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™
paá¹-hamacittaá¹ƒ dutiyacittena, dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyena, tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthena ... pe ... dasamaá¹ƒ

``etampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammasati. vayovuá¸• á¸• hatthaá¹…gama
utumayaá¹ƒ, kammajaá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammatÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ duk
sammasitvÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamacittaá¹ƒ dutiyacittena, dutiyaá¹ƒ tatiyena, tatiyaá¹ƒ catutthena
dasamaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamena ``etampi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vipassa
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sammasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyya. yÄ• va dasamacittasammasanÄ• pana rÅ«p
arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• dasameyeva á¹-hapetabbanti vut
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito sammasati nÄ• ma.

<721> __diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anato mÄ• naugghÄ• á¹-anato nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• nato_ti ime
sammasananayo nÄ• ma natthi. yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be II 263/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, idha ca
pariggahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ passanto rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pato uddhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na pa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• hoti. sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-itacittena
diá¹-á¹-hi nuppajjati. diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anuppajjamÄ• nÄ• ya __diá¹-á¹-hi ugghÄ• á¹-itÄ• _ nÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-itacittena saá¹…khÄ• re pariggaá¹‡hato mÄ• no nuppajjati. mÄ• ne anu
samugghÄ• á¹-ito_ nÄ• ma hoti. mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-itacittena saá¹…khÄ• re pariggaá¹‡h
taá¹‡hÄ• ya anuppajjantiyÄ• __nikanti pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va _
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ariyavaá¹ƒsakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 262/ pana ``diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anato mÄ• nasamuggh
nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ nayo dassito.

``ahaá¹ƒ vipassÄ• mi, mama vipassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato hi diá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• á¹-
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• re vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariggaá¹‡hanti pa
gaá¹‡hato pana __diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti.

``suá¹-á¹-hu vipassÄ• mi, manÄ• paá¹ƒ vipassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato mÄ• nasamug
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• re vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariggaá¹‡hanti pa
gaá¹‡hato pana __mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-o_ nÄ• ma hoti.

``vipassituá¹ƒ sakkomÄ«â€™â€™ ti vipassanaá¹ƒ assÄ• dentassa nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va saá¹…khÄ• re vipassanti sammasanti vavatthapenti pariggaá¹‡hanti pa
gaá¹‡hato pana __nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti.

sace saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• attÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, attÄ• ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ, anattÄ• ca p
tasmÄ• te avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• , hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena aniccÄ• ,
uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhÄ• ti passato __diá¹-á¹-hiugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ_

sace saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niccÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, niccÄ• ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ, aniccÄ• c

tasmÄ• te hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hena aniccÄ• , uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena
avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• ti passato __mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-o_ nÄ• ma hoti.

sace \Be II 264/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sukhÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, sukhÄ• ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹
sukhÄ• ti gahitÄ• , tasmÄ• te uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhÄ• , hutvÄ• a
avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• ti passato __nikantipariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti.

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• re anattato passantassa __diá¹-á¹-hisamugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ho
__mÄ• nasamugghÄ• á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 263/ nÄ• ma hoti. dukkhato passantassa __nikantip
iti ayaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• attano attano á¹-hÄ• neyeva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti.

evaá¹ƒ __arÅ«pasattakavasenÄ• _pi tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re sammasa
rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi arÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

<722> so evaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no yÄ• upari bhaá¹…gÄ• nupas
pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena sabbÄ• kÄ• rato pattabbÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa mahÄ• vipassanÄ
ekadesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanto tappaá¹-ipakkhe dhamme pajahati.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa mahÄ• vipassanÄ• nÄ• ma aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• . yÄ• s
niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahati, dukkhÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahati,
bhÄ• vento attasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahati, nibbidÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento nandiá¹ƒ pajahati,
bhÄ• vento rÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati, nirodhÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento samudayaá¹ƒ pajahati,
bhÄ• vento Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahati, khayÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento ghanasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
bhÄ• vento Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ pajahati, vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento dhuvasaÃ±
animittÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento nimittaá¹ƒ pajahati, appaá¹‡ihitÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ•
pajahati, suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento abhinivesaá¹ƒ pajahati, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dha
sÄ• rÄ• dÄ• nÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ pajahati, yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento sa
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento Ä• layÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ pajahati, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• n
appaá¹-isaá¹…khaá¹ƒ pajahati, vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento saá¹ƒyogÄ• bhinives

tÄ• su \Be II 265/ yasmÄ• iminÄ• aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡attayavasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• diá¹-
anicca-dukkha-anattÄ• nupassanÄ• paá¹-ividdhÄ• honti. yasmÄ• ca ``yÄ• ca aniccÄ• nup
animittÄ• nupassanÄ• , ime dhammÄ• ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™. tath
ca appaá¹‡ihitÄ• nupassanÄ• , ime dhammÄ• ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€
ca suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• , ime dhammÄ• ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naâ€™â€™ n
tÄ• pi paá¹-ividdhÄ• honti.

adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavipassanÄ• \Ne II 264/ pana sabbÄ• pi vipassanÄ• . yathÄ• bhÅ«t

kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiyÄ• eva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. iti idampi dvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhame
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu kiÃ±ci paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±ci appaá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• g
Ä• vikarissÄ• ma.

yadeva hi paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• rÅ«
upari bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena sabbÄ• kÄ• ra
mahÄ• vipassanÄ• . tÄ• saá¹ƒ idheva tÄ• va ekadesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanto tappaá¹-ipakkhe dh

udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<723> so evaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantara
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassane paÃ±Ã±Ä• udayabbayÄ• nupassane Ã±Ä• á¹
__udayabbayÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa adhigamÄ• ya yogaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhati. Ä• rabha
Ä• rabhati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``kathaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassane paÃ±Ã±Ä• u
jÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ, tassa nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udayo, vipariá¹‡Ä• malakk
anupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. jÄ• tÄ• vedanÄ• ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... viÃ±Ã±
... pe ... jÄ• to bhavo paccuppanno, tassa nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ udayo, vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkh
anupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 49).

so \Be II 266/ iminÄ• pÄ• á¸·inayena jÄ• tassa nÄ• marÅ«passa nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ•
abhinavÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ ``udayoâ€™â€™ ti, vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…ga
samanupassati. so evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti ``imassa nÄ• marÅ«passa uppattito pubbe anuppan
natthi, uppajjamÄ• nassÄ• pi rÄ• sito vÄ• nicayato vÄ• Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, nirujj
disÄ• vidisÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, niruddhassÄ• pi ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne rÄ• sito nicay
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 265/ nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• pana vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• y
uppattito pubbe sannicayo atthi, na uppajjamÄ• no sannicayato Ä• gato, na nirujjhamÄ• nas
atthi, na niruddho katthaci sannicito tiá¹-á¹-hati, atha kho vÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca upavÄ«á¹‡aÃ±ca pu
vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ahutvÄ• sambhoti, hutvÄ• paá¹-iveti. evaá¹ƒ sabbepi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«
sambhonti, hutvÄ• paá¹-iventÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<724> evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato udayabbayamanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna yÄ• ni etasseva u
vibhaá¹…ge ---

``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayoti paccayasamudayaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«pakkhandhassa u
taá¹‡hÄ• samudayÄ• ... kammasamudayÄ• ... Ä• hÄ• rasamudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayoti pa

rÅ«pakkhandhassa udayaá¹ƒ passati. nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passantopi rÅ«pakkhandhassa
rÅ«pakkhandhassa udayaá¹ƒ passanto imÄ• ni paÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni passati.

``avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• rÅ«panirodhoti paccayanirodhaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«pakkhandhassa vayaá¹ƒ pa
... kammanirodhÄ• ... Ä• hÄ• ranirodhÄ• rÅ«panirodhoti paccayanirodhaá¹-á¹-hena rÅ«pak
passati. vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passantopi rÅ«pakkhandhassa vayaá¹ƒ passati. rÅ«p
passantopi imÄ• ni paÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni passatiâ€™â€™ (Paá¹-is I 50).

tathÄ• ``avijjÄ• samudayÄ• vedanÄ• samudayoti paccayasamudayaá¹-á¹-hena vedanÄ• kh
taá¹‡hÄ• samudayÄ• ... kammasamudayÄ• ... phassasamudayÄ• vedanÄ• samudayoti pa
vedanÄ• kkhandhassa udayaá¹ƒ passati. nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passantopi vedanÄ• kkhand
passati. vedanÄ• kkhandhassa udayaá¹ƒ passanto imÄ• ni paÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni passati.
taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhÄ• ... kammanirodhÄ• ... phassanirodhÄ• vedanÄ• nirodhoti paccayanirod
vedanÄ• kkhandhassa vayaá¹ƒ passati. vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ passantopi vedanÄ• k
vedanÄ• kkhandhassa vayaá¹ƒ passanto imÄ• ni paÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni passatiâ€™â€™ (

vedanÄ• kkhandhassa \Ne II 266/ viya ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhassa phassaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``nÄ• marÅ«pasamudayÄ• , nÄ• marÅ«pa

evaá¹ƒ ekekassa khandhassa udayabbayadassane dasa dasa katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa lakkha
vasena evampi rÅ«passa udayo evampi rÅ«passa vayo, evampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ udeti, evampi rÅ«
ceva khaá¹‡ato ca vitthÄ• rena manasikÄ• raá¹ƒ karoti.

<725> tassevaá¹ƒ manasikaroto ``iti kirime dhammÄ• ahutvÄ• sambhonti, hutvÄ• paá¹-iv
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ visadataraá¹ƒ hoti. tassevaá¹ƒ paccayato ceva khaá¹‡ato ca dvedhÄ• udaya
saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• danayalakkhaá¹‡abhedÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti.

<726> yaÃ±hi so avijjÄ• disamudayÄ• khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ, avijjÄ• dinirodhÄ• d
passati, idamassa __paccayato_ udayabbayadassanaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana nibbattilakkhaá¹‡avip
passanto khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ passati, idamassa __khaá¹‡ato_ udayabbayadas
hi nibbattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ca vipariá¹‡Ä• malakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<727> iccassevaá¹ƒ paccayato ceva khaá¹‡ato ca dvedhÄ• udayabbayaá¹ƒ passato pacca
__samudayasaccaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti janakÄ• vabodhato. khaá¹‡ato udayadassanena
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti jÄ• tidukkhÄ• vabodhato. paccayato vayadassanena __nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ
paccayÄ• nuppÄ• dena paccayavataá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• vabodhato. khaá¹‡ato vayadassanen
hoti maraá¹‡adukkhÄ• vabodhato. yaÃ±cassa \Be II 268/ udayabbayadassanaá¹ƒ, maggovÄ
__maggasaccaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti tatra sammohavighÄ• tato.

<728> paccayato cassa udayadassanena __anulomo paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ pÄ• kaá¹-o
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 404; SN a II 21; Ud 1) avabodhato. paccayato vayadassanena __pa
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do_ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, ``imassa nirodhÄ• idaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (
2) avabodhato \Ne II 267/. khaá¹‡ato pana udayabbayadassanena __paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ
saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡Ä• vabodhato. udayabbayavanto hi saá¹…khatÄ• , te ca paá¹-iccasam

<729> paccayato cassa udayadassanena __ekattanayo_ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti hetuphalasambar
anupacchedÄ• vabodhato. atha suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati. khaá¹‡ato
__nÄ• nattanayo_ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti navanavÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• vabodhato. atha suá¹-á¹-hu
pajahati. paccayato cassa udayabbayadassanena __abyÄ• pÄ• ranayo_ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti dh
avasavattibhÄ• vÄ• vabodhato. atha suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ attadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati. paccayato
__evaá¹ƒdhammatÄ• nayo_ pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti paccayÄ• nurÅ«pena phalassa uppÄ• dÄ• vab
akiriyadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pajahati.

<730> paccayato cassa udayadassanena __anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti dhar
nirÄ«hakattapaccayapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• vabodhato. khaá¹‡ato udayabbayadassanena __
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti hutvÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• vabodhato, pubbantÄ• parantavivekÄ• vabodhato ca.
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti udayabbayehi paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• vabodhato. __sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡a_mp
udayabbayaparicchinnÄ• vabodhato. sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e __saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡assa_ t
hoti udayakkhaá¹‡e vayassa, vayakkhaá¹‡e ca udayassa abhÄ• vÄ• vabodhatoti.

<731> tassevaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä«bhÅ«tasaccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• danayalakkhaá¹‡abhedass
anuppannapubbÄ• uppajjanti, uppannÄ• nirujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti niccanavÄ• va hutvÄ• sa
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. na kevalaÃ±ca niccanavÄ• , sÅ«riyuggamane ussÄ• vabindu viya udakab
daá¹‡á¸• arÄ• ji viya Ä• ragge sÄ• sapo viya vijjuppÄ• do viya ca parittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yino.
mÄ• yÄ• marÄ«cisupinantaalÄ• tacakkagandhabbanagarapheá¹‡akadaliÄ• dayo viya assÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• nena ``vayadhammameva uppajjati, uppannaÃ±ca vayaá¹ƒ upetÄ«â€™â€™ ti
samapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ __udayabbayÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ
__taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ adhigataá¹ƒ hoti, yassÄ• dhigamÄ• __Ä• raddhavipa

vipassanupakkilesakathÄ•

<732> athassa \Ne II 268/ imÄ• ya taruá¹‡avipassanÄ• ya Ä• raddhavipassakassa __dasa
uppajjanti. vipassanupakkilesÄ• hi paá¹-ivedhappattassa ariyasÄ• vakassa ceva vippaá¹-ipa

nikkhittakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kusÄ«tapuggalassa nuppajjanti. sammÄ• paá¹-ipannakassa
Ä• raddhavipassakassa kulaputtassa uppajjantiyeva.

katame pana te dasa upakkilesÄ• ti? obhÄ• so, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ«ti, passaddhi, sukhaá¹ƒ,
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, upekkhÄ• , nikantÄ«ti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``kathaá¹ƒ dhammuddhaccaviggahitamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ hoti? aniccato manasikaroto obhÄ• so u
ti obhÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaá¹ƒ. tena uddhaccena viggahitamÄ• naso a
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhato ... anattato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
nappajÄ• nÄ• tiâ€™â€™.

tathÄ• ``aniccato manasikaroto Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ... pÄ«ti ... passaddhi ... sukha
adhimokkho ... paggaho ... upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... upekkhÄ• ... nikanti uppajjati, `nikanti dha
nikantiá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaá¹ƒ. tena uddhaccena viggahitamÄ• naso anicc
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nappajÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhato ... anattato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«ta
(Paá¹-is II 6).

<733> tattha \Be II 270/ __obhÄ• so_ti vipassanobhÄ• so. tasmiá¹ƒ uppanne yogÄ• vacaro
evarÅ«po obhÄ• so uppannapubbo, addhÄ• maggappattosmi phalapattosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
aphalameva ca ``phalaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tassa amaggaá¹ƒ ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti apha
gaá¹‡hato vipassanÄ• vÄ«thi ukkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. so attano mÅ«lakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
assÄ• dento nisÄ«dati.

so kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ obhÄ• so kassaci bhikkhuno pallaá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattameva obhÄ•
II 269/ antogabbhaá¹ƒ. kassaci bahigabbhampi. kassaci sakalavihÄ• raá¹ƒ, gÄ• vutaá¹ƒ, aá
yojanaá¹ƒ, dviyojanaá¹ƒ, tiyojanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kassaci pathavÄ«talato yÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-habr
ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• no. bhagavato pana dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ obhÄ• sento udapÄ

evaá¹ƒ vemattatÄ• ya cassa idaá¹ƒ vatthu --- cittalapabbate kira dvikuá¹-á¹-agehassa anto
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒdivasaÃ±ca kÄ• á¸·apakkhuposatho hoti, meghapaá¹-alacchannÄ• disÄ
caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tamaá¹ƒ pavattati. atheko thero Ä• ha --- ``bhante, mayhaá
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡amhi sÄ«hÄ• sane paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni kusumÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ«â€™
``anacchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, kathesi, mayhaá¹ƒ panetarahi mahÄ• samuddamhi yojanaá¹-á¹-
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ayaá¹ƒ pana vipassanupakkileso yebhuyyena samathavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhino uppajjati. so
samÄ• pattivikkhambhitÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ asamudÄ• cÄ• rato ``arahÄ• ahaâ€™â€™
uccavÄ• likavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• nÄ• gatthero viya haá¹ƒkanakavÄ• sÄ« mahÄ• dattatthero viya

niá¹…kapeá¹‡á¹‡akapadhÄ• nagharavÄ• sÄ« cÅ«á¸·asumanatthero viya ca.

tatridaá¹ƒ ekavatthuparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ --- talaá¹…garavÄ• sÄ« dhammadinnatthero kira nÄ• r
pabhinnapaá¹-isambhido mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo mahato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ovÄ• dadÄ
ekadivasaá¹ƒ attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``kinnu kho amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa
uccavÄ• likavÄ• sÄ«mahÄ• nÄ• gattherassa samaá¹‡abhÄ• vakiccaá¹ƒ matthakaá¹ƒ pattaá
puthujjanabhÄ• vamevassa disvÄ• ``mayi agacchante puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyameva karissatÄ
iddhiyÄ• vehÄ• saá¹ƒ uppatitvÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnassa therassa samÄ«pe orohitvÄ
dassetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ``kiá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso dhammadinna, akÄ• le Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™
bhante, pucchituá¹ƒ Ä• gatomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tato ``pucchÄ• vuso, jÄ• namÄ• nÄ• k
paÃ±hasahassaá¹ƒ pucchi.

thero pucchitapucchitaá¹ƒ asajjamÄ• nova kathesi. tato ``atitikkhaá¹ƒ vo, bhante, Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
ayaá¹ƒ dhammo adhigatoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``ito saá¹-á¹-hivassakÄ• le, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti Ä
vaá¸·aÃ±jethÄ• ti, na yidaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhÄ• riyanti. tena hi, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ mÄ• p
thero sabbasetaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ mÄ• pesi. idÄ• ni, bhante, yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ hatthÄ« aÃ±citakaá
pasÄ• ritanaá¹…guá¹-á¹-ho soá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipitvÄ• bheravaá¹ƒ koÃ±canÄ• daá
abhimukho Ä• gacchati, tathÄ• naá¹ƒ karothÄ• ti. thero tathÄ• katvÄ• vegena Ä• gacchato
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya palÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• raddho. tamenaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthe
cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡e gahetvÄ• ``bhante, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa sÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™

so tamhi kÄ• le attano puthujjanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``avassayo me, Ä• vuso, dhammadi
pÄ• damÅ«le ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. ``bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ avassayo bhavissÄ• miccevÄ•
cintayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathesi. thero kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahet
tatiye padavÄ• re aggaphalaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. thero kira dosacarito ahosi. evarÅ«
kampanti.

<734> __Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tassa kira rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamme tulaya
vissaá¹-á¹-haindavajiramiva avihatavegaá¹ƒ tikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÅ«raá¹ƒ ativisadaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá

__pÄ«tÄ«_ti \Be II 272/ vipassanÄ• pÄ«ti. tassa kira tasmiá¹ƒ samaye khuddakÄ• pÄ«ti, kh
okkantikÄ• pÄ«ti, ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti, pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavidhÄ• pÄ«ti sakalas
uppajjati.

__passaddhÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• passaddhi. tassa kira tasmiá¹ƒ samaye rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ•
nisinnassa kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ neva daratho, na gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, na kakkhaá¸·atÄ• , na akamm
na vaá¹…katÄ• hoti, atha kho panassa kÄ• yacittÄ• ni passaddhÄ• ni lahÅ«ni mudÅ«ni kam
ujukÄ• niyeva honti. so imehi passaddhÄ• dÄ«hi anuggahitakÄ• yacitto tasmiá¹ƒ samaye ar

anubhavati. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

amÄ• nusÄ« rati hoti, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato ||

``yato \Ne II 271/ yato sammasati, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

labhatÄ« pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vijÄ• nataâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 373-374).

evamassa imaá¹ƒ amÄ• nusiá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayamÄ• nÄ• lahutÄ• disampayuttÄ• passa

__sukha_nti vipassanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ. tassa kira tasmiá¹ƒ samaye sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ abhisand
atipaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ uppajjati.

__adhimokkho_ti saddhÄ• . vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• yeva hissa cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ atisa
saddhÄ• uppajjati.

__paggaho_ti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. vipassanÄ• sampayuttameva hissa asithilaá¹ƒ anaccÄ• raddhaá
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ uppajjati.

__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti sati. vipassanÄ• sampayuttÄ• yeva hissa supaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• supatiá¹-
pabbatarÄ• jasadisÄ• sati uppajjati. so yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati samannÄ• hara
paccavekkhati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namassa okkhanditvÄ• pakkhanditvÄ• dibbacakkhuno p
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__upekkhÄ• _ti \Be II 273/ vipassanupekkhÄ• ceva Ä• vajjanupekkhÄ• ca. tasmiá¹ƒ hissa
majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• vipassanupekkhÄ• pi balavatÄ« uppajjati. manodvÄ• re Ä• vajjanupekkh
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjantassa vissaá¹-á¹-haindavajiramiva pattapuá¹-e pakkhitta tattanÄ• rÄ•
tikhiá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• vahati.

__nikantÄ«_ti vipassanÄ• nikanti. evaá¹ƒ obhÄ• sÄ• dipaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ya hissa vipassa
kurumÄ• nÄ• sukhumÄ• santÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nikanti uppajjati. yÄ• nikanti kilesoti pariggahetu

yathÄ• \Ne II 272/ ca obhÄ• se, evaá¹ƒ etesupi aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ uppanne yogÄ• vacaro
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannapubbaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pÄ• pÄ«ti, passaddhi, sukhaá¹ƒ, adh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, upekkhÄ• , nikanti uppannapubbÄ• , addhÄ• maggappattosmi phalap
``maggoâ€™â€™ ti aphalameva ca ``phalaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tassa amaggaá¹ƒ ``ma

``phalaâ€™â€™ nti gaá¹‡hato vipassanÄ• vÄ«thi ukkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. so attano mÅ«laka
vissajjetvÄ• nikantimeva assÄ• dento nisÄ«datÄ«ti.

<735> ettha ca obhÄ• sÄ• dayo upakkilesavatthutÄ• ya upakkilesÄ• ti vuttÄ• , na akusalatt
upakkileso ceva upakkilesavatthu ca. vatthuvaseneva cete dasa. gÄ• havasena pana samat
``mama obhÄ• so uppannoâ€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato hi diá¹-á¹-higÄ• ho hoti, ``manÄ• po vata c
gaá¹‡hato mÄ• nagÄ• ho, obhÄ• saá¹ƒ assÄ• dayato taá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• ho, iti obhÄ• se diá¹-á¹-
gÄ• hÄ• . tathÄ• sesesupÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ gÄ• havasena samatiá¹ƒsa upakkilesÄ• honti. tesaá¹
yogÄ• vacaro obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su kampati vikkhipati. obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su ekekaá¹ƒ ``etaá¹ƒ ma
attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 241) samanupassati. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``obhÄ• se ceva Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ca, pÄ«tiyÄ• ca vikampati.

passaddhiyÄ• sukhe ceva, yehi cittaá¹ƒ pavedhati ||

``adhimokkhe \Be II 274/ ca paggÄ• he, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca kampati.

upekkhÄ• vajjanÄ• yaÃ±ca, upekkhÄ• ya nikantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is II 7).

maggÄ• maggavavatthÄ• nakathÄ•

<736> kusalo pana paá¹‡á¸• ito byatto buddhisampanno yogÄ• vacaro obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su u
obhÄ• so uppanno, so kho panÄ• yaá¹ƒ anicco saá¹…khato paá¹-iccasamuppanno khayadh
nirodhadhammoâ€™â€™ ti iti vÄ• taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paricchindati upaparikkhati. atha vÄ•
``sace obhÄ• so attÄ• bhaveyya, `attÄ• â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ \Ne II 273/ vaá¹-á¹-eyya. anattÄ•
`attÄ• â€™ ti gahito. tasmÄ• so avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• , hutvÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-he
uppÄ• davayapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhoâ€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ arÅ«pasattake vuttan
yathÄ• ca obhÄ• se, evaá¹ƒ sesesupi.

so evaá¹ƒ upaparikkhitvÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attÄ• â€
samanupassati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... nikantiá¹ƒ ``netaá¹ƒ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso a
241) samanupassati. evaá¹ƒ samanupassanto obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su na kampati na vedhati. ten

``imÄ• ni dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, paÃ±Ã±Ä• yassa pariccitÄ• .

dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti, na ca vikkhepaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Paá¹-is II 7).

so evaá¹ƒ vikkhepaá¹ƒ agacchanto taá¹ƒ samatiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ upakkilesajaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-e

dhammÄ• na maggo. upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ pana vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á
amaggaÃ±ca vavatthapeti. tassevaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ maggo, ayaá¹ƒ na maggoâ€™â€™ ti magg
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhÄ«_ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca pana tena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti. kathaá¹
__diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiyaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va nÄ• marÅ«passa vavatthÄ• panena __dukkhasaccassa_
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiyaá¹ƒ_ paccayapariggahaá¹‡ena __samudayasaccassa_ v
__maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyaá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• maggassa avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena
II 275/ katanti, evaá¹ƒ lokiyeneva tÄ• va Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saccÄ• naá¹ƒ vavatthÄ•

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddeso nÄ• ma

vÄ«satimo paricchedo.

21. paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddeso

upakkilesavimuttaudayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<737> aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ \Be II 276/ \Ne II 274/ pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena sikhÄ• ppatt
saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti ayaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi_ nÄ• ma.
upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ udayabbayÄ• nupass
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• dÄ«navÄ•
nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• n
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni veditabbÄ• ni. __nava
saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti anulomassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sampÄ• de
udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• etesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu yogo karaá¹‡Ä«yo.

<738> puna udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e yogo kimatthiyoti ce? lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡attho. uda
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dasahi upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hutvÄ• yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato tilakkhaá¹
nÄ• sakkhi. upakkilesavimuttaá¹ƒ pana sakkoti. tasmÄ• lakkhaá¹‡asallakkhaá¹‡atthamettha

<739> lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni pana kissa amanasikÄ• rÄ• kena paá¹-icchannattÄ• na upaá¹-á¹-ha
__aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tÄ• va udayabbayÄ• naá¹ƒ amanasikÄ• rÄ• santatiyÄ• paá¹-iccha
__dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anassa amanasikÄ• rÄ• iriyÄ• pathehi

upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuvinibbhogassa amanasikÄ• rÄ• g
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. udayabbayampana pariggahetvÄ• santatiyÄ• vikopitÄ• ya aniccalakkhaá¹‡
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ manasikatvÄ• iriyÄ• pathe ugghÄ• á¹-ite
yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. nÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tuyo vinibbhujitvÄ• ghanavinibbhoge ka
yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<740> ettha \Ne II 275/ ca aniccaá¹ƒ, aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ, dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá
anattalakkhaá¹‡anti ayaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go veditabbo. tattha __anicca_nti khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ.
uppÄ• davayaÃ±Ã±athattabhÄ• vÄ• \Be II 277/, hutvÄ• abhÄ• vato vÄ• . uppÄ• davayaÃ±
__aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ hutvÄ• abhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to vÄ• Ä• kÄ• ravikÄ• ro.

``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b III 15) vacanato pana tadeva khandhapaÃ±
kasmÄ• ? abhiá¹‡hapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• , abhiá¹‡hapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anÄ• kÄ• ro __dukkhalakkha

``yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15) pana vacanato tadeva khandhapaÃ±
kasmÄ• ? avasavattanato, avasavattanÄ• kÄ• ro __anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

tayidaá¹ƒ sabbampi ayaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaro upakkilesavimuttena vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannavipassan
udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena yÄ• thÄ• vasarasato sallakkheti.

upakkilesavimuttaudayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<741> tassevaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti r
tÄ«rayato taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tikkhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• vahati, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• lahuá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-ha
vahante saá¹…khÄ• resu lahuá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantesu uppÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hitiá¹ƒ vÄ• pava
na sampÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. khayavayabhedanirodheyeva sati santiá¹-á¹-hati. tassa ``evaá¹ƒ upp
saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti passato etasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne bhaá¹…gÄ• nupa
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassane paÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassane
cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• bhijjati, taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• tassa cittassa bhaá¹.
II 276/. __anupassatÄ«_ti kathaá¹ƒ anupassati? aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato a
anattato anupassati no attato, nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti
paá¹-inissajjati no Ä• diyati.

``aniccato anupassanto niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahati. dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá

attasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, nibbindanto \Be II 278/ nandiá¹ƒ, virajjanto rÄ• gaá¹ƒ, nirodhento samuday
paá¹-inissajjanto Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahati.

``vedanÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ... pe ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ... cakkhÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• ramm
bhijjati ... pe ... paá¹-inissajjanto Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pajahati.

``vatthusaá¹…kamanÄ• ceva, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• .

Ä• vajjanÄ• balaÃ±ceva, paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• vipassanÄ• ||

``Ä• rammaá¹‡aanvayena, ubho ekavavatthanÄ• .

nirodhe adhimuttatÄ• , vayalakkhaá¹‡avipassanÄ• ||

``Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• , bhaá¹…gaÃ±ca anupassati.

suÃ±Ã±ato ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• ||

``kusalo tÄ«su anupassanÄ• su, catasso ca vipassanÄ• su.

tayo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kusalatÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su na kampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

``taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tena vuccati `Ä•
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassane paÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassane Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 51-52

<742> tattha \Ne II 277/ __Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
jÄ• nitvÄ• , khayato vayato disvÄ• ti attho. __bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassane paÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti tassa, Ä
vayato paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya uppannassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anupassane yÄ• paÃ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• ya a
hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha __rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• bhijjatÄ«_ti rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ citt
bhijjati. atha vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• bhijjatÄ«ti attho. __taá¹ƒ
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya jÄ• nitvÄ• , khayato
__tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anupassatÄ«_ti yena cittena taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kh
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassa cittassa aparena cittena bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anupassatÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• hu p
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca ubhopi vipassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ettha \Be II 279/ ca __anupassatÄ«_ti anu anu passati, anekehi Ä• kÄ• rehi punappunaá¹ƒ
tenÄ• ha --- ``anupassatÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ anupassati. aniccato anupassatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

tattha yasmÄ• bhaá¹…go nÄ• ma aniccatÄ• ya paramÄ• koá¹-i, tasmÄ• so bhaá¹…gÄ• n
saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccato anupassati, no niccato. tato aniccassa dukkhattÄ• , dukkhas
dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato. anattato anupassati no attato.

yasmÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• , na taá¹ƒ abhinanditabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca ana
rajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• nusÄ• rena ``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkham
saá¹…khÄ• ragate nibbindati, no nandati. virajjati, no rajjati. so evaá¹ƒ arajjanto lokikeneva t
rÄ• gaá¹ƒ nirodheti, no samudeti. samudayaá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti attho.

atha vÄ• so evaá¹ƒ viratto yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• adiá¹-á¹-ha
anvayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasena nirodheti \Ne II 278/, no samudeti. nirodhatova manasikaroti. nirod
samudayanti attho.

so evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno paá¹-inissajjati, no Ä• diyati. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ayampi aniccÄ• dia
tadaá¹…gavasena saddhiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rehi kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccajanato, saa
tabbiparÄ«te nibbÄ• ne tanninnatÄ• ya pakkhandanato pariccÄ• gapaá¹-inissaggo ceva pak
cÄ• ti vuccati. tasmÄ• tÄ• ya samannÄ• gato bhikkhu yathÄ• vuttena nayena kilese paricca
pakkhandati. nÄ• pi nibbattanavasena kilese Ä• diyati, na adosadassitÄ• vasena saá¹…kha
vuccati ``paá¹-inissajjati no Ä• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<743> idÄ• nissa tehi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi yesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ dasse
niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __nandi_nti sappÄ«tikaá¹ƒ taá
vuttanayameva.

<744> gÄ• thÄ• su \Be II 280/ pana __vatthusaá¹…kamanÄ• _ti rÅ«passa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ di
bhaá¹…go diá¹-á¹-ho, tassÄ• pi bhaá¹…gadassanavasena purimavatthuto aÃ±Ã±avatthusaa
vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• _ti udayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vaye santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• . __Ä• vajjanÄ• balaÃ±cevÄ• _
disvÄ• puna bhaá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cittassa bhaá¹…gadassanatthaá¹ƒ anantarameva
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• vipassanÄ• _ti esÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nupa

<745> __Ä• rammaá¹‡aanvayena ubho ekavavatthanÄ• _ti paccakkhato diá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• n
anugamanena yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• atÄ«tepi saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ bhijjittha, anÄ• gatepi
ubhinnaá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• veneva vavatthÄ• pananti attho.

vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

``saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• namhi visuddhadassano,

tadanvayaá¹ƒ neti atÄ«tanÄ• gate.

sabbepi \Ne II 279/ saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• palokino,

ussÄ• vabindÅ« sÅ«riyeva uggateâ€™â€™ ti ||

__nirodhe adhimuttatÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gavasena ekavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ
bhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• te nirodhe adhimuttatÄ• taggarutÄ• tanninnatÄ• tappoá¹‡atÄ• tapp
__vayalakkhaá¹‡avipassanÄ• _ti esÄ• vayalakkhaá¹‡avipassanÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot

<746> __Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti purimaÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
anupassatÄ«_ti tassÄ• rammaá¹‡assa bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa cittassa
__suÃ±Ã±ato ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti tassevaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ anupassato ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±o koci atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti suÃ±Ã±ato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ijjhati.

tenÄ• hu \Be II 281/ porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``khandhÄ• nirujjhanti na catthi aÃ±Ã±o,

khandhÄ• na bhedo maraá¹‡anti vuccati.

tesaá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ passati appamatto,

maá¹‡iá¹ƒva vijjhaá¹ƒ vajirena yonisoâ€™â€™ ti ||

__adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• _ti yÄ• ca Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yÄ• ca bhaá¹…g
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<747> __kusalo tÄ«su anupassanÄ• sÅ«_ti aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su cheko bhikk
vipassanÄ• sÅ«_ti nibbidÄ• dÄ«su ca catÅ«su vipassanÄ• su. __tayo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kusa
suÃ±Ã±atoti imasmiÃ±ca tividhe upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kusalatÄ• ya. __nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su na
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• su diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su na vedhati.

<748> so evaá¹ƒ avedhamÄ• no ``aniruddhameva nirujjhati, abhinnameva bhijjatÄ«â€™â€

II 280/ dubbalabhÄ• janassa viya bhijjamÄ• nassa, sukhumarajasseva vippakiriyamÄ• nass
bhajjiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitipavattanimittaá¹ƒ viss
so yathÄ• nÄ• ma cakkhumÄ• puriso pokkharaá¹‡Ä«tÄ«re vÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«re vÄ• á¹-hito th
udakapiá¹-á¹-he mahantamahantÄ• ni udakabubbuá¸·akÄ• ni uppajjitvÄ• uppajjitvÄ• sÄ«gh
bhijjamÄ• nÄ• ni passeyya, evameva sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhijjanti bhijjantÄ«ti passati. ev
yogÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``yathÄ• bubbuá¸·akaá¹ƒ passe, yathÄ• passe marÄ«cikaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ avekkhantaá¹ƒ, maccurÄ• jÄ• na passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 170).

<749> tassevaá¹ƒ ``sabbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• bhijjanti bhijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pas
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaparivÄ• raá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ balappattaá¹ƒ ho
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• --- bhavadiá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• naá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitanikantipariccÄ• go, sadÄ• yu
visuddhÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• , ussukkappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, vigatabhayatÄ• , khantisoraccapaá¹-ilÄ• bho, a

tenÄ• hu \Be II 282/ porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hagguá¹‡amuttamÄ• ni,

disvÄ• tahiá¹ƒ sammasate punappunaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dittacelassirasÅ«pamo muni,

bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassÄ« amatassa pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<750> tassevaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khayavayabhedanirodhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ b
bhÄ• ventassa \Ne II 281/ bahulÄ«karontassa sabbabhavayonigatiá¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesu pal
sukhena jÄ«vitukÄ• massa bhÄ«rukapurisassa
sÄ«habyagghadÄ«piacchataracchayakkharakkhasacaá¹‡á¸• agoá¹‡acaá¹‡á¸• akukkurapab
Ä«visaasanivicakkasusÄ• naraá¹‡abhÅ«mijalitaaá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suÄ• dayo viya mahÄ• bhay
tassa ``atÄ«tÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niruddhÄ• , paccuppannÄ• nirujjhanti, anÄ• gate nibbatta
nirujjhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti passato etasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne __bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡a

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- ekissÄ• kira itthiyÄ• tayo puttÄ• rÄ• japarÄ• dhikÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ rÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. sÄ• puttehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• ghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. athassÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haputta
majjhimassa chindituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ chinnaá¹ƒ majjhimassa
disvÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-hamhi Ä• layaá¹ƒ vissajji ``ayampi etesaÃ±Ã±eva sadiso bhavissatÄ«â€™
itthiyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-haputtassa chinnasÄ«sadassanaá¹ƒ viya yogino atÄ«tasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá
majjhimassa chijjamÄ• nasÄ«sadassanaá¹ƒ viya paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ,
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kaniá¹-á¹-haputtamhi Ä• layavissajjanaá¹ƒ viya ``anÄ• gatepi nibbat
bhijjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ passato etasmiá
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aparÄ• pi upamÄ• --- ekÄ• kira pÅ«tipajÄ• itthÄ« dasa dÄ• rake vijÄ• yi. tesu nava matÄ•
aparo kucchiyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• nava dÄ• rake \Be II 283/ mate dasamaÃ±ca mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dis
vissajji ``ayampi etesaÃ±Ã±eva sadiso bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha tassÄ• itthiyÄ• nava
maraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya yogino atÄ«tasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ, ha
mÄ«yamÄ• nabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ viya yogino paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ, ku
viya anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhadassanaá¹ƒ. tassevaá¹ƒ passato etasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e uppajjati
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<751> bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• yati na bhÄ• yatÄ«ti? na bhÄ• yati.
niruddhÄ• , paccuppannÄ• nirujjhanti, anÄ• gatÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti tÄ«raá¹‡amattameva h
cakkhumÄ• puriso nagaradvÄ• re tisso aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyo olokayamÄ• no sayaá¹ƒ na bh
ettha nipatissanti, sabbe anappakaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«raá¹‡amatt
cakkhumÄ• puriso khadirasÅ«laá¹ƒ ayosÅ«laá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«lanti paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \N
sÅ«lattayaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• no sayaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• yati, kevalaá¹ƒ hissa ``ye ye imesu sÅ«lesu
anappakaá¹ƒ dukkhamanubhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«raá¹‡amattameva hoti, evameva bha
sayaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• yati, kevalaá¹ƒ hissa aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suttayasadisesu, sÅ«lattayasadisesu
``atÄ«tÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niruddhÄ• , paccuppannÄ• nirujjhanti, anÄ• gatÄ• nirujjhissant
tÄ«raá¹‡amattameva hoti. yasmÄ• panassa kevalaá¹ƒ sabbabhavayonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• saga
byasanÄ• pannÄ• sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• hutvÄ• bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tasmÄ• __bhayatu

evaá¹ƒ bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panassa ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i ---

``aniccato manasikaroto kiá¹ƒ bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? dukkhato. anattato manasikaroto kiá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti? aniccato manasikaroto nimittaá¹ƒ bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. dukkhato ma
bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. anattato manasikaroto nimittaÃ±ca pavattaÃ±ca bhayato upaá¹-á¹-
(Paá¹-is I 227).

tattha \Be II 284/ __nimitta_nti saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• na

saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• namevetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. aniccato manasikaronto hi saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na
tenassa nimittaá¹ƒ bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __pavatta_nti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhavapavatti. dukkh
sukhasammatÄ• yapi pavattiyÄ• abhiá¹‡hapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anabhÄ• vameva passati, tenassa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. anattato manasikaronto pana ubhayampetaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±agÄ• maá¹ƒ viya ma
viya ca rittaá¹ƒ tucchaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ apariá¹‡Ä• yakaá¹ƒ passati. tenassa
ubhayaá¹ƒ bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti.

bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<752> tassa taá¹ƒ bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sevantassa bhÄ• ventassa bah
sabbabhavayonigatiá¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sesu \Ne II 283/ neva tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na leá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ga
nappaá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. sabbabhavayonigatiá¹-hitinivÄ• sagatesu saá¹…khÄ•
patthanÄ• vÄ• parÄ• mÄ• so vÄ• na hoti. tayo bhavÄ• vÄ«taccikaá¹…gÄ• rapuá¹‡á¹‡aa
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ghoravisaÄ• sÄ«visÄ• viya, paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• ukkhittÄ• sikavadhakÄ•
suÃ±Ã±agÄ• mo viya, cha bÄ• hirÄ• yatanÄ• ni gÄ• maghÄ• takacorÄ• viya, satta viÃ±Ã±
sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hi Ä• dittÄ• sampajjalitÄ• sajotibhÅ«tÄ• viya ca, sabbe
gaá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«tÄ• rogabhÅ«tÄ• sallabhÅ«tÄ• aghabhÅ«tÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhabhÅ«tÄ• viya ca
mahÄ• Ä• dÄ«navarÄ• sibhÅ«tÄ• hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti.

kathaá¹ƒ? sukhena jÄ«vitukÄ• massa bhÄ«rukapurisassa ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hit
vanagahanaá¹ƒ, sasaddÅ«lÄ• viya guhÄ• , sagÄ• harakkhasaá¹ƒ viya udakaá¹ƒ, samussita
savisaá¹ƒ viya bhojanaá¹ƒ, sacoro viya maggo, Ä• dittamiva agÄ• raá¹ƒ, uyyuttasenÄ• viya
so puriso etÄ• ni savÄ• á¸·akavanagahanÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• gamma bhÄ«to saá¹ƒviggo lomahaá¹
Ä• dÄ«navameva passati, evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaro \Be II 285/ bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassan
bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hitesu samantato nirasaá¹ƒ nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navameva passati. tass
__Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma uppannaá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --

``kathaá¹ƒ bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? uppÄ• do bhayan
Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavattaá¹ƒ bhayanti ... nimittaá¹ƒ bhayanti ... Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• bha
bhayanti ... gati bhayanti ... nibbatti bhayanti ... upapatti bhayanti ... jÄ• ti bhayanti ... jarÄ• b
... byÄ• dhi bhayanti ... maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhayanti ... soko bhayanti ... paridevo bhayanti ... upÄ•
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuppÄ• do khemanti santip
... pe ... anupÄ• yÄ• so khemanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. uppÄ• do bhayaá¹ƒ, anuppÄ• do
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• so bhayaá¹ƒ, anupÄ• yÄ• so khemanti santipad

``uppÄ• do dukkhanti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavatta

dukkhanti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuppÄ• do sukha
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. appavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anupÄ• yÄ• so sukhanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. uppÄ
sukhanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• so dukkhaá¹ƒ, anupÄ• yÄ• s
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``uppÄ• do sÄ• misanti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pava
sÄ• misanti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. anuppÄ• do nirÄ
appavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anupÄ• yÄ• so nirÄ• misanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. uppÄ• do sÄ• n
nirÄ• misanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• so sÄ• misaá¹ƒ, anupÄ
santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

uppÄ• do \Be II 286/ ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±
... upÄ• yÄ• so saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. appavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anupÄ• yÄ• so nibbÄ• nanti santipade Ã±Ä•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , anuppÄ• do nibbÄ• nanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ
anupÄ• yÄ• so nibbÄ• nanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

``uppÄ• daÃ±ca pavattaÃ±ca, nimittaá¹ƒ dukkhanti passati.

Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nave idaá¹ƒ ||

``anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ appavattaá¹ƒ, animittaá¹ƒ sukhanti ca.

anÄ• yÅ«hanÄ• appaá¹-isandhi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ santipade idaá¹ƒ ||

``idaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ±caá¹-hÄ• nesu jÄ• yati.

paÃ±caá¹-hÄ• ne santipade, dasa Ã±Ä• á¹‡e pajÄ• nÄ• ti.

dvinnaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kusalatÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su na kampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

``taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena paÃ±Ã±Ä• . tena vuccati ``b
paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 53).

<753> tattha \Ne II 285/ __uppÄ• do_ti purimakammapaccayÄ• idha uppatti. __pavatta_nti
pavatti. __nimitta_nti sabbampi saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yÅ«hanÄ• _ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹
kammaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isandhÄ«_ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppatti. __gatÄ«_ti yÄ• ya gatiyÄ• sÄ• paá¹-isan
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattanaá¹ƒ. __upapattÄ«_ti ``samÄ• pannassa vÄ• upapannassa vÄ• â

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• vipÄ• kappavatti. __jÄ• tÄ«_ti jarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÅ«tÄ• bhavapacca
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva. ettha ca uppÄ• dÄ• dayo paÃ±ceva Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±
sesÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vevacanavasena. nibbatti jÄ• tÄ«ti idaÃ±hi dvayaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dassa ceva paá
vevacanaá¹ƒ. gati upapattÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ pavattassa. jarÄ• dayo nimittassÄ• ti. tenÄ•

``uppÄ• daÃ±ca pavattaÃ±ca, nimittaá¹ƒ dukkhanti passati.

Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nave idaâ€™â€™ nti ca ||

``idaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, paÃ±caá¹-hÄ• nesu jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ||

anuppÄ• do \Be II 287/ khemanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡antiÄ• di pana Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡as
paá¹-ipakkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vÄ• Ä• dÄ«nava
ubbiggahadayÄ• naá¹ƒ abhayampi atthi khemaá¹ƒ nirÄ• dÄ«navanti assÄ• sajananatthamp
panassa uppÄ• dÄ• dayo bhayato sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• honti, tassa tappaá¹-ipakkhaninnaá¹ƒ c
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena siddhassa Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassanatt
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca yaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yasmÄ• niyamato __dukkhaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-Ä• misalok
avippamuttattÄ• __sÄ• misameva_. yaÃ±ca sÄ• misaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __saá¹…khÄ• ramattameva
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• dÄ«nave Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹
dukkhÄ• kÄ• rena sÄ• misÄ• kÄ• renÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ranÄ• nattato pavattivasenevettha

__dasaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanto uppÄ• dÄ• divatt
anuppÄ• dÄ• divatthukÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• ti dasa Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni pajÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ivijjhati sacchi
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kusalatÄ• _ti Ä• dÄ«navaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ceva santipadaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa cÄ
kusalatÄ• ya. __nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su_ \Ne II 286/ __na kampatÄ«_ti paramadiá¹-á¹-hadha
pavattÄ• su diá¹-á¹-hÄ«su na vedhati. sesamettha uttÄ• namevÄ• ti.

Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<754> so evaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• re Ä• dÄ«navato passanto sabbabhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä
sabhedake saá¹…khÄ• ragate nibbindati ukkaá¹‡á¹-hati nÄ• bhiramati.

seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma, cittakÅ«á¹-apabbatapÄ• dÄ• bhirato suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jahaá¹ƒso asuc
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lagÄ• madvÄ• raÄ• vÄ• á¹-e nÄ• bhiramati, sattasu mahÄ• saresuyeva abhiran

yogÄ«rÄ• jahaá¹ƒso suparidiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«nave sabhedake saá¹…khÄ• ragate nÄ• bhirama
bhÄ• vanÄ• ratiyÄ• samannÄ• gatattÄ• sattasu anupassanÄ• suyeva ramati.

yathÄ• \Be II 288/ ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±jare pakkhitto sÄ«ho migarÄ• jÄ• nÄ• bhiramati, tiy
pana himavanteyeva ramati, evamayaá¹ƒ yogÄ«sÄ«ho tividhe sugatibhavepi nÄ• bhiramati,
anupassanÄ• suyeva ramati.

yathÄ• ca sabbaseto sattapatiá¹-á¹-ho iddhimÄ• vehÄ• saá¹…gamo chaddanto nÄ• garÄ•
nÄ• bhiramati, himavati chaddantadahagahaneyeva abhiramati, evamayaá¹ƒ yogÄ«varavÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• ragate nÄ• bhiramati, anuppÄ• do khemantiÄ• dinÄ• nayena diá¹-á¹-he santipa
tanninnatappoá¹‡atappabbhÄ• ramÄ• naso hotÄ«ti.

nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<755> taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ purimena Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayena atthato ekaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä•

``bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 287/ ekameva tÄ«á¹‡i nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati, sabbasaá¹…k
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tesuyeva saá¹…khÄ• resu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ upp
nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ. tesuyeva saá¹…khÄ• resu nibbindamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannanti nibbidÄ• nupa

pÄ• á¸·iyampi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``yÄ• ca bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±Ä• , yaÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«nav
nibbidÄ• , ime dhammÄ• ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 227).

muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<756> iminÄ• pana nibbidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena imassa kulaputtassa nibbindantassa ukkaá¹‡á¹-
sabbabhavayonigativiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisattÄ• vÄ• sagatesu sabhedakesu saá¹…khÄ• r
na sajjati, na laggati, na bajjhati, sabbasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• muccitukÄ• maá¹ƒ nissa
kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• nÄ• ma jÄ• labbhantaragato maccho, sappamukhagato maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko, paÃ
daá¸·hapÄ• savasagato migo, ahituá¹‡á¸• ikahatthagato sappo, mahÄ• paá¹…kapakkhando
supaá¹‡á¹‡amukhagato \Be II 289/ nÄ• garÄ• jÄ• , rÄ• humukhappaviá¹-á¹-ho cando, sapat
evamÄ• dayo tato tato muccitukÄ• mÄ• nissaritukÄ• mÄ• va honti, evaá¹ƒ tassa yogino citt
saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• muccitukÄ• maá¹ƒ nissaritukÄ• maá¹ƒ hoti. athassa evaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹
sabbasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• muccitukÄ• massa uppajjati muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡

muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<757> so evaá¹ƒ sabbabhavayonigatiá¹-á¹-hitinivÄ• sagatehi sabhedakehi saá¹…khÄ• rehi
saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• muccituá¹ƒ puna te evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• re paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassan
Ä• ropetvÄ• pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

so \Ne II 288/ sabbasaá¹…khÄ• re anaccantikato, tÄ• vakÄ• likato, uppÄ• davayaparicchin
pabhaá¹…guto, addhuvato, vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammato, assÄ• rakato, vibhavato, saá¹…khata
maraá¹‡adhammatotiÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __aniccÄ• _ti passati.

abhiá¹‡hapaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·anato, dukkhamato, dukkhavatthuto, rogato, gaá¹‡á¸• ato, sallato, ag
Ä«tito, upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, atÄ• á¹‡ato, aleá¹‡ato, asaraá¹‡ato, Ä• dÄ«navat
vadhakato, sÄ• savato, mÄ• rÄ• misato, jÄ• tidhammato, jarÄ• dhammato, byÄ• dhidhamm
paridevadhammato, upÄ• yÄ• sadhammato, saá¹ƒkilesikadhammatotiÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡eh

ajaÃ±Ã±ato, duggandhato, jegucchato, paá¹-ikkÅ«lato, amaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• rahato, virÅ«pato,
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi dukkhalakkhaá¹‡assa parivÄ• rabhÅ«tato __asubhato_ passati.

parato, rittato, tucchato, suÃ±Ã±ato, assÄ• mikato, anissarato, avasavattitotiÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• r
passati.

<758> evaÃ±hi \Be II 290/ passatÄ• nena tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pa
kasmÄ• panÄ• yamete evaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti? muÃ±canassa upÄ• yasampÄ• danatt

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- eko kira puriso ``macche gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti macchakhipp
oá¸• á¸• Ä• pesi so khippamukhena hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• antoudake sappaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya
gahitoâ€™â€™ ti attamano ahosi. so ``mahÄ• vata mayÄ• maccho laddhoâ€™â€™ ti ukk
sovatthikattayadassanena sappoti saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• bhÄ«to Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• gahaá¹‡e
hutvÄ• muÃ±canassa upÄ• yaá¹ƒ karonto agganaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthaá¹
ukkhipitvÄ• uparisÄ«se dve tayo vÄ• re Ä• vijjhitvÄ• sappaá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``gacch
ti nissajjitvÄ• vegena taá¸·Ä• kapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha ``mahantassa vata bho sappassa muk
Ä• gatamaggaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

tattha \Ne II 289/ tassa purisassa ``macchoâ€™â€™ ti sappaá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• ya gahetvÄ• tuá¹-
yogino Ä• ditova attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lo, tassa khippamukhato sÄ«
sovatthikattayadassanaá¹ƒ viya imassa ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu tilakk
bhÄ«takÄ• lo viya imassa bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato Ä• dÄ«navadassanaá¹
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡e nibbindanaá¹ƒ viya nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ
muÃ±citukÄ• matÄ• viya muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, muÃ±canassa upÄ• yakaraá¹‡

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saá¹…khÄ• resu tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ. yath
Ä• vijjhitvÄ• dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivattetvÄ• á¸• aá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ asamatthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• petv
evamayaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaro tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• ropanena saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• vijjhitvÄ• dubbale kat
niccasukhasubhaattÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthataá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• sumuttaá¹
``muÃ±canassa upÄ• yasampÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<759> ettÄ• vatÄ• tassa uppannaá¹ƒ hoti __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. yaá¹ƒ sandl

``aniccato \Be II 291/ manasikaroto kiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati? dukkha
manasikaroto kiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati? aniccato manasikaroto nimitt
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. dukkhato manasikaroto pavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
manasikaroto nimittaÃ±ca pavattaÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™

ettha ca __nimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ ``addhuvaá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ•
aniccalakkhaá¹‡avasena jÄ• nitvÄ• . kÄ• maÃ±ca na paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pacchÄ• Ã±
vohÄ• ravasena pana ``manaÃ±ca paá¹-icca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™
viya evaá¹ƒ vuccati. ekattanayena vÄ• purimaÃ±ca pacchimaÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ v
iminÄ• nayena itarasmimpi padadvaye attho veditabboti.

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<760> so \Ne II 290/ evaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ``sabbe saá¹…kh
pariggahetvÄ• puna ``suÃ±Ã±amidaá¹ƒ attena vÄ• attaniyena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 69)
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. so evaá¹ƒ neva attÄ• naá¹ƒ, na paraá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci attano parikkhÄ• rabhÄ• ve
``nÄ• haá¹ƒ kvacani, kassaci kiÃ±canatasmiá¹ƒ, na ca mama kvacani, kismiÃ±ci kiÃ±canata
catukoá¹-ikÄ• suÃ±Ã±atÄ• kathitÄ• , taá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

kathaá¹ƒ? ayaÃ±hi __nÄ• haá¹ƒ kvacanÄ«_ti kvaci attÄ• naá¹ƒ na passati. __kassaci kiÃ±c
attÄ• naá¹ƒ kassaci parassa kiÃ±canabhÄ• ve upanetabbaá¹ƒ na passati. bhÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
sahÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ ma
passatÄ«ti attho. __na ca mama kvacanÄ«_ti ettha mama-saddaá¹ƒ tÄ• va á¹-hapetvÄ• __
ca attÄ• naá¹ƒ kvaci napassatÄ«ti \Be II 292/ ayamattho. idÄ• ni mama-saddaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ
kiÃ±canatatthÄ«_ti so parassa attÄ• mama kismiÃ±ci kiÃ±canabhÄ• ve atthÄ«ti na passatÄ
bhÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• bhÄ• taraá¹ƒ, sahÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra
kismiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• ne parassa attÄ• naá¹ƒ iminÄ• kiÃ±canabhÄ• vena upanetabbaá¹ƒ na pas
yasmÄ• neva katthaci attÄ• naá¹ƒ passati, na taá¹ƒ parassa kiÃ±canabhÄ• ve upanetabbaá

attÄ• naá¹ƒ passati, na parassa attÄ• naá¹ƒ attano kiÃ±canabhÄ• ve upanetabbaá¹ƒ passat
catukoá¹-ikÄ• suÃ±Ã±atÄ• pariggahitÄ• hotÄ«ti.

<761> evaá¹ƒ catukoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• puna chahÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±
kathaá¹ƒ? cakkhu suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attena vÄ• attaniyena vÄ• niccena vÄ• dhuvena vÄ• sass
avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammena vÄ• ... pe ... mano suÃ±Ã±o. rÅ«pÄ• suÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... dham
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. cakkhusamphassoti evaá¹ƒ yÄ•
netabbo.

<762> evaá¹ƒ chahÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• puna aá¹-á¹-hahÄ• kÄ• rehi p
--- rÅ«paá¹ƒ asÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ• pagataá¹ƒ niccasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• dhuvasÄ
sukhasÄ• rasÄ• rena \Ne II 291/ vÄ• attasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• niccena vÄ• dhuvena vÄ• sa
avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammena vÄ• . vedanÄ• ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ... saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ• pagataá¹ƒ niccasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• dh
sukhasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• attasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• niccena vÄ• dhuvena vÄ• sassatena vÄ
yathÄ• naá¸·o asÄ• ro nissÄ• ro sÄ• rÄ• pagato. yathÄ• eraá¹‡á¸• o ... yathÄ• udumbaro
yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·ibhaddako ... yathÄ• pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• o ... yathÄ• udakabubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ ... ya
kadalikkhandho ... yathÄ• mÄ• yÄ• asÄ• rÄ• nissÄ• rÄ• sÄ• rÄ• pagatÄ• , evameva rÅ«p
asÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• rÄ• pagataá¹ƒ niccasÄ• rasÄ• rena vÄ• ... pe ... avipariá¹‡Ä• r
mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 88).

<763> so \Be II 293/ evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• puna das
pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, rÅ«paá¹ƒ rittato passati. tucchato ... suÃ±Ã±ato ... anattato ... anissariyato
akÄ• makÄ• riyato ... alabbhanÄ«yato ... avasavattakato ... parato ... vivittato passati. vedan
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rittato ... pe ... vivittato passatÄ«ti.

<764> evaá¹ƒ dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• puna dvÄ• dasahÄ• kÄ• reh
--- rÅ«paá¹ƒ na satto, na jÄ«vo, na naro, na mÄ• á¹‡avo, na itthÄ«, na puriso, na attÄ• , na
nÄ• haá¹ƒ, na mama, na aÃ±Ã±assa, na kassaci. vedanÄ• ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na ka
mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 88).

<765> evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hitvÄ• puna tÄ«raá¹‡apari
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccato ... du
gaá¹‡á¸• ato ... sallato ... aghato ... Ä• bÄ• dhato ... parato ... palokato ... Ä«tito ... upaddava
bhayato ... upasaggato ... calato ... pabhaá¹…guto ... addhuvato ... atÄ• á¹‡ato ... aleá¹‡ato
... asaraá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tato ... rittato ... tucchato ... suÃ±Ã±ato ... anattato ... anassÄ• dato ... Ä•
vipariá¹‡Ä• madhammato ... assÄ• rakato ... aghamÅ«lato ... vadhakato ... vibhavato ... sÄ•
saá¹…khatato ... mÄ• rÄ• misato ... jÄ• tidhammato ... jarÄ• dhammato ... byÄ• dhidhamma

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassaupÄ• yÄ• sadhammato ... samudayato ... atthaá¹…gamato
Ä• dÄ«navato ... nissaraá¹‡ato passati. vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccato ... pe
passati.

vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ --- ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccato ... pe ... nissaraá¹‡ato passanto suÃ±Ã±ato lokaá¹
vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccato ... pe ... nissaraá¹‡ato passanto suÃ±Ã±ato l
avekkhatiâ€™â€™.

``suÃ±Ã±ato lokaá¹ƒ avekkhassu, mogharÄ• ja sadÄ• sato.

attÄ• nudiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Å«hacca, evaá¹ƒ maccutaro siyÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ avekkhantaá¹ƒ, maccurÄ• jÄ• na passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sn 1125; Nidd II
mogharÄ• jamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 88).

<766> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 294/ suÃ±Ã±ato disvÄ• tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• saá¹…khÄ• re pa
nandiÃ±ca vippahÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• resu udÄ• sÄ«no ahosi majjhatto, ahanti vÄ• mamanti
vissaá¹-á¹-habhariyo viya puriso.

yathÄ• nÄ• ma purisassa bhariyÄ• bhaveyya iá¹-á¹-hÄ• kantÄ• manÄ• pÄ• , so tÄ• ya vi
na sakkuá¹‡eyya, ativiya naá¹ƒ mamÄ• yeyya, so taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena purisena saddhiá
nisinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• kathentiá¹ƒ vÄ• hasantiá¹ƒ vÄ• disvÄ• kupito assa anattamano, adhimatta
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeyya. so aparena samayena tassÄ• itthiyÄ• dosaá¹ƒ disvÄ• muÃ±citukÄ• n
na naá¹ƒ mamÄ• ti gaá¹‡heyya. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ yenakenaci saddhiá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±c
neva kuppeyya, na domanassaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya, aÃ±Ã±adatthu udÄ• sÄ«nova bhaveyya ma
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rehi muÃ±citukÄ• mo hutvÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• ya saá¹…kh
gahetabbaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• bhayaÃ±ca nandiÃ±ca vippahÄ• ya sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resu udÄ• sÄ

tassa evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nato evaá¹ƒ passato tÄ«su bhavesu catÅ«su yonÄ«su paÃ±casu gatÄ«su
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su \Ne II 293/ navasu sattÄ• vÄ• sesu cittaá¹ƒ patilÄ«yati patikuá¹
sampasÄ• riyati, upekkhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• vÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti.

seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma padumapalÄ• se Ä«sakapoá¹‡e udakaphusitÄ• ni patilÄ«yanti patikuá
sampasÄ• riyanti, evameva ... pe ... seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma kukkuá¹-apattaá¹ƒ vÄ• nahÄ• ruc
pakkhittaá¹ƒ patilÄ«yati patikuá¹-ati pativattati na sampasÄ• riyati (AN b 7.49), evameva tas
cittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• vÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. iccassa __saá¹…khÄ•
nÄ• ma uppannaá¹ƒ hoti.

<767> taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sace santipadaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ santato passati, sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…k
vissajjetvÄ• nibbÄ• nameva pakkhandati. no ce nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ santato \Be II 295/ passati, pu
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva hutvÄ• pavattati sÄ• muddikÄ• naá¹ƒ disÄ• kÄ• ko viya. s
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rohantÄ• disÄ• kÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡hanti, te yadÄ• nÄ• vÄ• vÄ• takkhitt
tÄ«raá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tadÄ• disÄ• kÄ• kaá¹ƒ vissajjenti. so kÅ«pakayaá¹-á¹-hito Ä• k
sabbÄ• disÄ• ca vidisÄ• ca anugantvÄ• sace tÄ«raá¹ƒ passati, tadabhimukhova gacchati
punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• kÅ«pakayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒyeva allÄ«yati. evameva sace saá¹…khÄ•
santipadaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ santato passati, sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ
pakkhandati. no ce passati, punappunaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva hutvÄ• pavatt

tadidaá¹ƒ suppagge piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ayamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. nibbaá¹-á¹-itakappÄ• saá¹ƒ v
nÄ• nappakÄ• rato saá¹…khÄ• re pariggahetvÄ• bhayaÃ±ca nandiÃ±ca pahÄ• ya saá¹…kh
tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ tividhavimokkhamukha
sattaariyapuggalavibhÄ• gÄ• ya paccayo hoti.

<768> tatridaá¹ƒ tividhÄ• nupassanÄ• vasena pavattanato tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• c
tividhavimokkhamukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati nÄ• ma. tisso hi anupassanÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vimokkh
yathÄ• ha ---

``tÄ«á¹‡i \Ne II 294/ kho panimÄ• ni vimokkhamukhÄ• ni lokaniyyÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanti, sa
paricchedaparivaá¹-umato samanupassanatÄ• ya, animittÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• cittasampak
sabbasaá¹…khÄ• resu manosamuttejanatÄ• ya, appaá¹‡ihitÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• cittasamp
parato samanupassanatÄ• ya, suÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• cittasampakkhandanatÄ• ya,
lokaniyyÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 219).

tattha __paricchedaparivaá¹-umato_ti udayabbayavasena paricchedato ceva parivaá¹-umat
aniccÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ hi ``udayato pubbe saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paricchinditv
samannesamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``vayato paraá¹ƒ na gacchanti, ettheva antaradhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™
samanupassati. __manosamuttejanatÄ• yÄ• _ti cittasaá¹ƒvejanatÄ• ya \Be II 296/. dukkhÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• resu cittaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejeti. __parato samanupassanatÄ• yÄ• _ti ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, na n
anattato samanupassanatÄ• ya. iti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i padÄ• ni aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
veditabbÄ• ni. teneva tadanantare paÃ±havissajjane vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``aniccato manasikaroto kh
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. dukkhato manasikaroto bhayato saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. anatta
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 219).

<769> katame pana te vimokkhÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni anupassanÄ• ni mukhÄ• nÄ«ti? animit
ete tayo. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ``aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittaá¹ƒ vimokkh
dukkhato manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ vimokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati. anatt

vedabahulo suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 223).

ettha ca __animitto vimokkho_ti animittÄ• kÄ• rena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• animittÄ• ya dhÄ• tuyÄ• uppannattÄ• __animitto_. kilesehi ca vimuttattÄ• __vimokkho_. e appaá¹‡ihitÄ• kÄ• rena nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto __appaá¹‡ihito_. su Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatto __suÃ±Ã±ato_ti veditabbo.

<770> yaá¹ƒ pana abhidhamme ``yasmiá¹ƒ samaye lokuttaraá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti niyyÄ \Ne II 295/ diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya paá¹-hamÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ• vivicce jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 343 Ä• dayo) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nippariyÄ• yato vipassanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá __paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ ---

``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccato abhinivesaá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«ti suÃ±Ã±ato vimokk dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhato abhinivesaá¹ƒ. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a muÃ±catÄ«ti \Be II 297/ suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkhoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 229) evaá¹ƒ abhinivesaá __suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkho_ti ca,

``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccato nimittaá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«ti animitto vimokkho. duk sukhato nimittaá¹ƒ, anattÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attato nimittaá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«ti animit (Paá¹-is I 229) evaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ muÃ±canavasena __animitto vimokkho_ti ca,

``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niccato paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ muÃ±catÄ«ti appaá¹‡ihito vimokk dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhato paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá muÃ±catÄ«ti appaá¹‡ihito vimokkhoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 229) evaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ muÃ±ca vimokkho_ti ca ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ranimittassa avijahanato na nippariyÄ• yena animittaá suÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ceva appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca. tassa ca Ä• gamanavasena ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡e vim appaá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±atanti vimokkhadvayameva vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha

<771> yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``sattaariyapuggalavibhÄ• gÄ• ya paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ta saddhÄ• vimutto, kÄ• yasakkhi, ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto, dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«, diá¹-á¹-hippat 296/ ime tÄ• va satta ariyapuggalÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• A

<772> yo hi __aniccato_ manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo __saddhindriyaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ilabh sotÄ• pattimaggakkhaá¹‡e __saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_ hoti. sesesu sattasu á¹-hÄ• nesu __sado

<773> yo pana __dukkhato_ manasikaronto passaddhibahulo __samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ_ paá¹
__kÄ• yasakkhi_ nÄ• ma hoti. arÅ«pajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• aggaphalappatto __ubhatob

<774> yo \Be II 298/ pana __anattato_ manasikaronto vedabahulo __paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ_ pa
sotÄ• pattimaggakkhaá¹‡e __dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_ hoti. chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu __diá¹-á¹-hippa
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto_ti.

<775> vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ ---

``aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimattaá¹ƒ hoti. saddhindriyassa adhimattattÄ•
paá¹-ilabhati, tena vuccati saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tathÄ• ``aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaá¹ƒ adhimattaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhima
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ hoti, tena vuccati saddhÄ• vimuttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Paá¹-

<776> aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``saddahanto vimuttoti saddhÄ• vimutto. phuá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ sacchikatoti kÄ• yasakkhi. diá¹-
diá¹-á¹-hippatto. saddahanto vimuccatÄ«ti saddhÄ• vimutto. jhÄ• naphassaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá
nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti kÄ• yasakkhi. `dukkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , sukho n
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ phusitaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-hippattoâ€™â€™

<777> itaresu \Ne II 297/ pana catÅ«su saddhaá¹ƒ anusarati, saddhÄ• ya vÄ• anusarati ga
__saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_. tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anusarati, dhamn
__dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«_. arÅ«pajjhÄ• nena ceva ariyamaggena cÄ• ti ubhatobhÄ• gena vi
pajÄ• nanto vimuttoti __paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto_ti evaá¹ƒ vacanattho veditabboti.

saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<778> taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ purimena Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayena atthato ekaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä•
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ekameva tÄ«á¹‡i nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ, majjhe paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã
sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€™.

<779> pÄ• á¸·iyampi vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kathaá¹ƒ muÃ±citukamyatÄ• -paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• -santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ•
uppÄ• daá¹ƒ muÃ±citukamyatÄ• -paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• -santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…kh

pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nimittaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citukamyatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• su Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. uppÄ• do dukkhanti ... pe ... bhayanti .
... uppÄ• do saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• so saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• -paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• -santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ•
54).

<780> tattha muÃ±citukamyatÄ• ca sÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ca santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• cÄ• ti
__muÃ±citukamyatÄ• -paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• -santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• _. iti pubbabhÄ• ge nibbidÄ• Ã±
uppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ni pariccajitukÄ• matÄ• __muÃ±citukÄ• matÄ• _. muÃ±canassa upÄ• yakan
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• naá¹ƒ __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _. muÃ±citvÄ• avasÄ• ne ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ _
sandhÄ• ya ``uppÄ• do saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , te saá¹…khÄ• re ajjhupekkhatÄ«ti saá¹…khÄ• rup
54) vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ekamevidaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<781> apica imÄ• yapi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• idaá¹ƒ ekamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá¹ƒ --- `
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• , yÄ• ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• , yÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ•
byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 227).

<782> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 298/ adhigatasaá¹…khÄ• rupekkhassa pana imassa kulaputtassa vipa
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« hoti. sikhÄ• ppattÄ• vipassanÄ• ti vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡attayasseva etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi sikhaá¹ƒ uttamabh
__sikhÄ• ppattÄ• _. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«_. vuá¹-á¹-h
bahiddhÄ• nimittabhÅ«tato abhiniviá¹-á¹-havatthuto ceva ajjhattapavattato ca vuá¹-á¹-hahan
gacchatÄ«ti __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«, _ maggena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iyatÄ«ti attho.

<783> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ abhinivesavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vibhÄ• vatthÄ• ya mÄ• tikÄ• --- a
ajjhattÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ajjhattaá¹ƒ abhinivisitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Be II 300/, bah
abhinivisitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• abhinivisitvÄ• ajjhattÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti
rÅ«pÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, rÅ«pe abhinivisitvÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, arÅ«pe abhinivisitvÄ•
arÅ«pe abhinivisitvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ekappahÄ• rena paÃ±cahi khandhehi vuá¹-á¹
abhinivisitvÄ• aniccato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, aniccato abhinivisitvÄ• dukkhato, anattato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
abhinivisitvÄ• dukkhato, aniccato, anattato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, anattato abhinivisitvÄ• anattato,
dukkhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<784> kathaá¹ƒ? idhekacco Ä• ditova ajjhattasaá¹…khÄ• resu abhinivisati, abhinivisitvÄ• t
na suddhaajjhattadassanamatteneva maggavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, bahiddhÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-ha
khandhepi anupÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• repi aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• ti passati. so kÄ• l
kÄ• lena bahiddhÄ• . tassevaá¹ƒ sammasato ajjhattaá¹ƒ sammasanakÄ• le vipassanÄ• ma
ayaá¹ƒ __ajjhattaá¹ƒ abhinivisitvÄ• ajjhattÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma.

sace panassa bahiddhÄ• sammasanakÄ• le vipassanÄ• maggena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iyati, a
abhinivisitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. esa nayo bahiddhÄ• abhinivisitvÄ• bahi
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi.

<785> aparo Ä• ditova rÅ«pe abhinivisati, abhinivisitvÄ• bhÅ«tarÅ«paÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«p
passati. yasmÄ• pana na suddharÅ«padassanamatteneva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, arÅ«pan
taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ•
arÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti arÅ«paá¹ƒ passati. so kÄ• lena rÅ«paá¹ƒ sammasati, kÄ• lena arÅ«paá
sammasato rÅ«pasammasanakÄ• le vipassanÄ• maggena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iyati, ayaá¹ƒ __
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma.

sace panassa arÅ«pasammasanakÄ• le vipassanÄ• maggena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iyati, ayaá
arÅ«pÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. esa nayo arÅ«pe abhinivisitvÄ• arÅ«pÄ• ca rÅ«pÄ• ca v

<786> ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€™ nti (
abhinivisitvÄ• evameva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le pana __ekappahÄ• rena paÃ±cahi khandheh

<787> eko \Be II 301/ Ä• ditova aniccato saá¹…khÄ• re sammasati. yasmÄ• pana na anicc
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, dukkhatopi anattatopi sammasitabbameva, tasmÄ• dukkhatopi anat
tassevaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa aniccato sammasanakÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, ayaá¹ƒ __an
aniccato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma.

sace panassa dukkhato anattato sammasanakÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, ayaá¹ƒ __anicc
dukkhato, anattato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma. esa nayo dukkhato anattato abhinivisitvÄ• sesa

<788> ettha ca yopi aniccato abhiniviá¹-á¹-ho, yopi dukkhato, yopi anattato, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tayopi janÄ• adhimokkhabahulÄ• honti, saddhindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabh
animittavimokkhena vimuccanti, paá¹-hamamaggakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• nusÄ• rino honti, satta
saddhÄ• vimuttÄ• . sace pana dukkhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tayopi janÄ• passaddhibah
samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhena vimuccanti, sabbattha kÄ• yasa
panettha arÅ«pajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, so aggaphale ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto hoti. atha ne
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tayopi janÄ• vedabahulÄ• honti, paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhanti, s
vimuccanti, paá¹-hamamaggakkhaá¹‡e dhammÄ• nusÄ• rino honti, chasu á¹-hÄ• nesu diá¹-
paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttÄ• ti.

<789> idÄ• ni \Ne II 300/ saddhiá¹ƒ purimapacchimaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi imissÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagA
Ä• vibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa upamÄ• veditabbÄ• . tÄ• saá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ uddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

``vaggulÄ« kaá¹‡hasappo ca, gharaá¹ƒ go yakkhi dÄ• rako.

khuddaá¹ƒ pipÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«tuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ visena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

imÄ• ca upamÄ• bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhuti yattha katthaci Ã±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hatvÄ• Ä
imasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• hariyamÄ• nÄ• su bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato yÄ• va phalaÃ±Ä
hoti, tasmÄ• idheva Ä• haritabbÄ• ti vuttÄ• .

<790> __vaggulÄ«_ti \Be II 302/ ekÄ• kira vaggulÄ« ``ettha pupphaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ•
paÃ±casÄ• khe madhukarukkhe nilÄ«yitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• na tattha k
gayhupagaá¹ƒ addasa. yathÄ• ca ekaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ, catutthaá¹ƒ. paÃ±ca
parÄ• masitvÄ• nÄ• ddasa. sÄ• ``aphalo vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ rukkho, natthettha kiÃ±ci gayhupaga
Ä• layaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ujukÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ• ya Ä• ruyha viá¹-apantarena sÄ«saá¹ƒ nÄ«hari
Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ phalarukkhe nilÄ«yati.

tattha vagguli viya yogÄ• vacaro daá¹-á¹-habbo, paÃ±casÄ• kho madhukarukkho viya paÃ±
vagguliyÄ• nilÄ«yanaá¹ƒ viya yogino khandhapaÃ±cake abhiniveso, tassÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ sÄ•
gayhupagaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• avasesasÄ• khÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ viya yogino rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ
gayhupagaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• avasesakkhandhasammasanaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ``aphalo vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ ruk
Ä• layavissajjanaá¹ƒ viya yogino paÃ±casupi khandhesu aniccalakkhaá¹‡Ä• didassanavase
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡attayaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ujukÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ• ya upari Ä• rohanaá¹ƒ
sÄ«saá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ ullokanaá¹ƒ viya gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• se uppata
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ phalarukkhe nilÄ«yanaá¹ƒ viya phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<791> __kaá¹‡hasappupamÄ• _ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e vuttÄ• va. upamÄ• saá¹ƒsan
viya \Ne II 301/ gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, muÃ±citvÄ• Ä• gatamaggaá¹ƒ olokentassa á¹-hÄ• n
gantvÄ• abhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti ayaá¹ƒ viseso.

<792> __ghara_nti gharasÄ• mike kira sÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha niddaá¹
Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, so pabujjhitvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``bhÄ«to sÄ• dhu vatassa sace aá¸• ayhamÄ• n
olokayamÄ• no maggaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• vegena khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• á¹
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha niddokkamanaá¹ƒ viya bÄ• laputhujjanassa khandhapaÃ±
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. pabujjhitvÄ• aggiá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÄ«takÄ• lo viya sammÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
disvÄ• bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nikkhamanamaggaá¹ƒ olokanaá¹ƒ viya muÃ±c
303/, maggadassanaá¹ƒ viya anulomaá¹ƒ, nikkhamanaá¹ƒ viya gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vege
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<793> __go_ti ekassa kira kassakassa rattibhÄ• ge niddaá¹ƒ okkantassa vajaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ
paccÅ«sasamaye tattha gantvÄ• olokento tesaá¹ƒ palÄ• tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anupadaá
addasa. te ``mayhaá¹ƒ goá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti sallakkhetvÄ• Ä• haranto pabhÄ• takÄ• le ``na
raÃ±Ã±o goá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• ``yÄ• va maá¹ƒ `coro ayaâ€™ nti gahetvÄ• r
pÄ• penti, tÄ• vadeva palÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ«to goá¹‡e pahÄ• ya vegena palÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tattha ``mayhaá¹ƒ goá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti rÄ• jagoá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya
``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pabhÄ• te ``rÄ• jagoá¹‡Ä• â€™
tilakkhaá¹‡avasena khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``aniccÄ• dukkhÄ• anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nana
bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vissajjitvÄ• gantukÄ• matÄ• viya muÃ±citukamyatÄ•
gotrabhu, palÄ• yanaá¹ƒ viya maggo, palÄ• yitvÄ• abhayadese á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya phalaá¹ƒ

<794> __yakkhÄ«_ti eko kira puriso yakkhiniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ kappesi, sÄ• r
ayaâ€™â€™ nti mantvÄ• Ä• makasusÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• dati. s
ti anubandhitvÄ• manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• damÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassÄ• amanussibhÄ• v
khÄ• dati, tÄ• va palÄ• yissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ«to vegena palÄ• yitvÄ• khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ
yakkhiniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• so viya khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti gah
manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ• damÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 302/ disvÄ• ``yakkhinÄ« ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ
tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• aniccÄ• dibhÄ• vajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, bhÄ«takÄ• lo viya bhayatupaá¹-á¹-h
viya muÃ±citukamyatÄ• , susÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ viya gotrabhu, vegena palÄ• yanaá¹ƒ viya m
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya phalaá¹ƒ.

<795> __dÄ• rako_ti ekÄ• kira puttagiddhinÄ« itthÄ«, sÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ• de nisinnÄ• va an
dÄ• rakasaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``putto nu kho me kenaci viheá¹-hiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vegasÄ• gar
ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paraputtaá¹ƒ aggahesi. sÄ• ``paraputto ayaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• ott
304/ ca oloketvÄ• ``mÄ• heva maá¹ƒ koci `dÄ• rakacorÄ« ayaâ€™ nti vadeyyÄ• â€™â€™
oropetvÄ• puna vegasÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha nisÄ«di. tattha attano puttasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
viya ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cakkhandhagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``paraputto ayaâ€™â€™ r
tilakkhaá¹‡avasena ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, na mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, ottappanaá¹ƒ viy
ito cito ca olokanaá¹ƒ viya muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattheva dÄ• rakassa oropana
oropetvÄ• antaravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitakÄ• lo viya gotrabhu, pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• rÅ«hanaá¹ƒ viya ma
viya phalaá¹ƒ.

<796> __khuddaá¹ƒ pipÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«tuá¹‡haá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ visena cÄ• _ti imÄ• pana
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya á¹-hitassa
lokuttaradhammÄ• bhimukhaninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . yathÄ
sujighacchito puriso sÄ• durasaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ pattheti, evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á
phuá¹-á¹-ho yogÄ• vacaro amatarasaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatÄ• satibhojanaá¹ƒ pattheti.

yathÄ• ca pipÄ• sito puriso parisussamÄ• nakaá¹‡á¹-hamukho anekaá¹…gasambhÄ• raá¹
evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-apipÄ• sÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-ho yogÄ• vacaro ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-
pattheti.

yathÄ• pana sÄ«tasamphuá¹-á¹-ho puriso uá¹‡haá¹ƒ pattheti, evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• r
taá¹‡hÄ• sinehasÄ«tena phuá¹-á¹-ho yogÄ• vacaro kilesasantÄ• pakaá¹ƒ maggatejaá¹ƒ pat

yathÄ• ca uá¹‡hasamphuá¹-á¹-ho puriso sÄ«taá¹ƒ pattheti, evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rava
ekÄ• dasaggisantÄ• pasantatto yogÄ• vacaro ekÄ• dasaggivÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pa

yathÄ• \Ne II 303/ pana andhakÄ• rapareto puriso Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pattheti, evamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ av
onaddhapariyonaddho yogÄ• vacaro Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokaá¹ƒ maggabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ pattheti.

yathÄ• ca visasamphuá¹-á¹-ho puriso visaghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ pattheti, evamevÄ• ya
kilesavisasamphuá¹-á¹-ho yogÄ• vacaro kilesavisanimmathanaá¹ƒ amatosadhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• n
--- ``tassevaá¹ƒ jÄ• nato evaá¹ƒ passato \Be II 305/ tÄ«su bhavesu ... pe ... navasu sattÄ• v
patilÄ«yati patikuá¹-ati pativattati na sampasÄ• riyati. upekkhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ikulyatÄ• vÄ•
seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma padumapalÄ• se Ä«sakapoá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanaye

<797> ettÄ• vatÄ• ca panesa patilÄ«nacaro nÄ• ma hoti, yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``patilÄ«nacarassa bhikkhuno,

bhajamÄ• nassa vivittamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• maggiyamÄ• hu tassa taá¹ƒ,

yo attÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavane na dassayeâ€™â€™ ti || (Sn 816; Nidd I 45).

evamidaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yogino patilÄ«nacarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ niyamet
bojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-ipadÄ• vimokkhavisesaá¹ƒ niyameti. keci hi th
bojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gajhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ niyametÄ«t
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• khandhÄ• niyamentÄ«ti vadanti. keci puggalajjhÄ• sayo niyametÄ«
ayaá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• va niyametÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

<798> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ anupubbikathÄ• --- vipassanÄ• niyamena hi sukkhavipassakassa uppa
samÄ• pattilÄ• bhino jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• uppannamaggopi, paá¹-hamajjhÄ• n
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• uppÄ• ditamaggopi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• va ho

bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha maggaá¹…gÄ• ni paÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni honti. tesaá¹ƒ hi pub
somanassasahagatÄ• pi upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• pi hutvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le saá¹…khÄ• n
somanassasahagatÄ• \Ne II 304/ hoti. paÃ±cakanaye dutiyatatiyacatutthajjhÄ• nÄ• ni pÄ• d
uppÄ• ditamaggesu yathÄ• kkameneva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ duvaá
satta maggaá¹…gÄ• ni honti. catutthe cha bojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ viseso pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na
vipassanÄ• niyamena ca hoti. tesampi hi pubbabhÄ• gavipassanÄ• somanassasahagatÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« somanassasahagatÄ• va. paÃ±camajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 306/ pÄ• d
pana upekkhÄ• cittekaggatÄ• vasena dve jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni bojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gÄ• ni
ubhayaniyamavasena hoti. imasmiá¹ƒ hi naye pubbabhÄ• gavipassanÄ• somanassasahag
hoti. vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• va. arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• ni pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ ka
nayo. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yekeci saá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• nibbat
vuá¹-á¹-hitasamÄ• patti attano sadisabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti bhÅ«mivaá¹‡á¹‡o viya godhÄ• vaá¹

<799> dutiyattheravÄ• de pana yato yato samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ye ye samÄ• pattidh
nibbattito hoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• pattisadisova hoti. tatrÄ• pi ca vipassanÄ• niyamo vuttanay

<800> tatiyattheravÄ• de attano attano ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«pena yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ
jhÄ• nadhamme sammasitvÄ• maggo nibbattito, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasadisova hoti. pÄ• dakaj
sammasitajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vinÄ• ajjhÄ• sayamatteneva taá¹ƒ na ijjhati. svÄ• yamattho nan
398 Ä• dayo) dÄ«petabbo. etthÄ• pi ca vipassanÄ• niyamo vuttanayeneva veditabbo. evaá¹
bojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gajhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni niyametÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

<801> sace panÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• dito kilese vikkhambhayamÄ• nÄ• dukkhena sappayogena sa
asakkhi, dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. vipariyÄ• yena sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• . kilese par
vipassanÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ maggapÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• dandhÄ• bhi
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . iti ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ä• gamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ
nÄ• maá¹ƒ deti. tena maggo cattÄ• ri nÄ• mÄ• ni labhati.

sÄ• \Be II 307/ \Ne II 305/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadÄ• kassaci bhikkhuno nÄ• nÄ• hoti, kass
ekÄ• va. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pana cattÄ• ropi maggÄ• sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä
dhammasenÄ• patissa. mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa pana paá¹-hamamaggo sukhÄ• paá¹
upari tayo dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . yathÄ• ca paá¹-ipadÄ• , evaá¹ƒ adh
catÅ«su maggesu nÄ• nÄ• honti. kassaci catÅ«supi ekÄ• va. evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ
niyameti. yathÄ• pana vimokkhavisesaá¹ƒ niyameti, taá¹ƒ pubbe vuttameva.

<802> apica maggo nÄ• ma paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati sarasena vÄ• pacca
Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• gamanena vÄ• . sace hi saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• aniccato saá¹…k
animittavimokkhena vimuccati. sace dukkhato sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, appaá¹‡ihitavim

anattato sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, suÃ±Ã±atavimokkhena vimuccati. idaá¹ƒ __sarasato_

yasmÄ• panesa aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ
niccanimittadhuvanimittasassatanimittÄ• ni pajahanto Ä• gato, tasmÄ• animitto. dukkhÄ• n
sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ patthanaá¹ƒ sukkhÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gatattÄ• appaá
attasattapuggalasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ato diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• su
__paccanÄ«kato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi panesa suÃ±Ã±attÄ• suÃ±Ã±ato, rÅ«panimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• ganimittÄ• d
animitto, rÄ• gapaá¹‡idhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato appaá¹‡ihitoti idamassa __saguá¹‡ato_ n

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ animittaá¹ƒ appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kar
appaá¹‡ihitoti vuccati. idamassa __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

<803> Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ pana duvidhaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ maggÄ• gamanaÃ±ca. tatt
labhati, phale maggÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• hi suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nÄ• ma, suÃ±Ã±a
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• animittÄ• nÄ• ma \Be II 308/, animittavipassanÄ• ya \Ne II 306/ magg
nÄ• maá¹ƒ na abhidhammapariyÄ• yena labbhati, suttantapariyÄ• yena labbhati. tatra hi go
animittaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• animittanÄ• makaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ Ä
á¹-hatvÄ• maggassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ detÄ«ti vadanti. tena maggo animittoti vutto. maggÄ• gam
animittanti yujjatiyeva. dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• resu paá¹‡idhiá¹ƒ sukkhÄ• petvÄ•
nÄ• ma, appaá¹‡ihitavipassanÄ• ya maggo appaá¹‡ihito, appaá¹‡ihitamaggassa phalaá¹ƒ a
vipassanÄ• attano nÄ• maá¹ƒ maggassa deti, maggo phalassÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ __Ä• gamanato_
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vimokkhavisesaá¹ƒ niyametÄ«ti.

saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<804> tassa taá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• sevantassa bhÄ• ventassa bah
balavatarÄ• nibbattati, vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ supaggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, sati sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ susa
tikkhatarÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• uppajjati. tassa ``dÄ• ni maggo uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™
saá¹…khÄ• re aniccÄ• ti vÄ• dukkhÄ• ti vÄ• anattÄ• ti vÄ• sammasitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ya katanayeneva saá¹…khÄ• re aniccÄ• ti vÄ• dukkhÄ• ti vÄ• anat
kurumÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ. tato bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• u
kiriyacittassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ avÄ«cikaá¹ƒ cittasantatiá¹ƒ anuppabandhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva sa
katvÄ• uppajjati paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ javanacittaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ __parikamma_nti vuccati. tadanantara
saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppajjati dutiyaá¹ƒ javanacittaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ __upacÄ•

tadanantarampi tatheva saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppajjati tatiyaá¹ƒ javanac
__anuloma_nti vuccati. idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

avisesena pana tividhampetaá¹ƒ Ä• sevanantipi parikammantipi upacÄ• rantipi anulomantip
kissÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ? purimabhÄ• gapacchimabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi purimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tathakiccatÄ• ya ca anulometi, upari ca sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodh
taÃ±hi aniccalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha \Be II 309/ pavattattÄ• , ``uday
vata dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• davaye addasÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``bh
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ addasÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``sabhayaá¹ƒyeva vata b
upaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``sÄ• dÄ«naveyeva vata Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«n
``nibbinditabbeyeva vata nibbidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbinnaâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``muÃ±citabbamh
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citukÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``paá¹-isaá¹…
paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``upekkhitabbaá¹ƒyeva
upekkhitaâ€™â€™ nti ca atthato vadamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya imesaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹
anulometi, upari ca sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• pa

yathÄ• hi dhammiko rÄ• jÄ• vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinno vohÄ• rikamahÄ• mattÄ• naá
agatigamanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya majjhatto hutvÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti anumodamÄ• no tes
porÄ• á¹‡assa ca rÄ• jadhammassa, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• viya hi
aá¹-á¹-ha vohÄ• rikamahÄ• mattÄ• viya aá¹-á¹-ha Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, porÄ• á¹‡o rÄ• jadhammo
bodhipakkhiyÄ• . tattha yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadamÄ• no vohÄ• rikÄ•
rÄ• jadhammassa ca anulometi, evamidaá¹ƒ aniccÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• re Ä• rabbha up
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tathakiccatÄ• ya anulometi, upari ca sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodhipakkhiyadham
__saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti vuccatÄ«ti.

anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«vipassanÄ• kathÄ•

<805> idaÃ±ca pana anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ pana gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mi
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni tassÄ• yeva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniyÄ• vipassanÄ• ya asammoha
suttasaá¹ƒsandanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

seyyathidaá¹ƒ \Be II 310/ \Ne II 308/ ---

ayaÃ±hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« vipassanÄ• __saá¸·Ä• yatanavibhaá¹…gasutte_ ``atam
atammayataá¹ƒ Ä• gamma yÄ• yaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ekattÄ• ekattasitÄ• , taá¹ƒ pajahatha taá¹

(MN III 310) evaá¹ƒ __atammayatÄ• _ti vuttÄ• .

__alagaddasuttante_ ``nibbindaá¹ƒ virajjati, virÄ• gÄ• vimuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 245) e
vuttÄ• .

__susimasuttante_ ``pubbe kho, susima, dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• nibbÄ•
II 70) evaá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti vuttÄ• .

__poá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dasuttante_ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• kho, poá¹-á¹-hapÄ• da, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
nti (DN I 416) evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±agganti vuttÄ• .

dasuttarasuttante ``paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi pÄ• risuddhipadhÄ• niyaá¹…ga
evaá¹ƒ __pÄ• risuddhipadhÄ• niyaá¹…ga_nti vuttÄ• .

paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge ``yÄ• ca __muÃ±citukamyatÄ• _ yÄ• ca __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nup
__saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• , _ ime dhammÄ• ekatthÄ• byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
nÄ• mehi vuttÄ• .

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne __ ``anulomaá¹ƒ gotrabhussa, _ anulomaá¹ƒ __vodÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
tÄ«hi nÄ• mehi vuttÄ• .

rathavinÄ«tasuttante ``kiá¹ƒ panÄ• vuso, paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhatthaá¹ƒ b
vussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 257) evaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhÄ«_ti vutt

itinekehi \Be II 311/ \Ne II 309/ nÄ• mehi, kittitÄ• yÄ• mahesinÄ• .

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« santÄ• , parisuddhÄ• vipassanÄ• ||

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo saá¹ƒsÄ• ra-dukkhapaá¹…kÄ• mahabbhayÄ• .

kareyya satataá¹ƒ tattha, yogaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tikoti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddeso nÄ• ma

ekavÄ«satimo paricchedo.

22. Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddeso

paá¹-hamamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<806> ito \Be II 312/ \Ne II 310/ paraá¹ƒ gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ maggassa Ä• va
neva paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ na Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ bhajati,
hoti. vipassanÄ• sote patitattÄ• pana vipassanÄ• ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchati. sotÄ• pattimagg
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo arahattamaggoti imesu pana catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡

tattha paá¹-hamamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va sampÄ• detukÄ• mena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ•
anena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ anulomÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentena kata
uppannaanulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa panassa tehi tÄ«hipi anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi attano balÄ• nurÄ
saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dake tamamhi antaradhÄ• pite sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ragatesu cittaá¹ƒ na pak
santiá¹-á¹-hati, nÄ• dhimuccati, na sajjati, na laggati, na bajjhati. padumapalÄ• sato udakaá¹
patikuá¹-ati pativattati. sabbaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi sabbaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. athassa sabbasmiá¹ƒ nimittapavattÄ• rammaá¹‡e palibodhato upaá¹-á¹-hite
Ä• sevanante animittaá¹ƒ appavattaá¹ƒ visaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ram
puthujjanagottaá¹ƒ puthujjanasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ puthujjanabhÅ«miá¹ƒ atikkamamÄ• naá¹ƒ ariya
ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ okkamamÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e
paá¹-hamÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anapaá¹-hamÄ• bhogapaá¹-hamasamannÄ• hÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ maggas
anantarasamanantarÄ• sevanaupanissayanatthivigatavasena chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi paccayabhÄ
sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• ya muddhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ apunarÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ uppajjati gotra

yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 311/ bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane paÃ±Ã±Ä• gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹
abhibhuyyatÄ«ti gotrabhu. pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ abhibhuyyatÄ«ti gotrabhu. ba
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ abhibhuyyatÄ«ti gotrabhu. anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«ti gotrabh
anupÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«ti \Be II 313/ gotrabhu. uppÄ• daá
anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«ti gotrabhÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 59) sabbaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabb

<807> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekÄ• vajjanena ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pavattamÄ• nÄ• nampi anulomagotrab
pavattanÄ• kÄ• radÄ«pikÄ• upamÄ• --- yathÄ• hi mahÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ laá¹…ghitvÄ• parat
puriso vegena dhÄ• vitvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• ya orimatÄ«re rukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya bandhitvÄ• olambi
yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• paratÄ«raninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rakÄ• yo hutvÄ
uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ patto taá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• vedhamÄ• no paratÄ«re patitvÄ• saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pat

yogÄ• vacaropi bhavayonigatiá¹-á¹-hitinivÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ paratÄ«rabhÅ«te nibbÄ• ne patiá¹-á
udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• dinÄ• vegena dhÄ• vitvÄ• attabhÄ• varukkhasÄ• khÄ• ya band
vÄ• vedanÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataradaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccanti vÄ• dukkhanti vÄ• anattÄ• t
gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ amuÃ±camÄ• nova paá¹-hamena anulomacittena ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• dutiyena
paratÄ«raninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• rakÄ• yo viya nibbÄ• naninnapoá¹‡apabbhÄ• ramÄ• naso h
uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ patto viya idÄ• ni pattabbassa nibbÄ• nassa Ä• sanno hutvÄ• tassa cittas
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• gotrabhucittena visaá¹…khÄ• re paratÄ«rabhÅ
ekÄ• rammaá¹‡e pana aladdhÄ• sevanatÄ• ya vedhamÄ• no so puriso viya na tÄ• va suppa
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti.

<808> tattha anulomaá¹ƒ saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ kilesatamaá¹ƒ vinodetuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. gotrabhu nibbÄ• nameva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na saccapaá¹-icch
vinodetuá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- eko kira cakkhumÄ• puriso ``nakkhattayogaá¹ƒ jÄ• n
rattibhÄ• ge nikkhamitvÄ• candaá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ ullokesi, tassa valÄ• hakehi paá¹-
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. atheko vÄ• to uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• thÅ«lathÅ«le valÄ• hake viddhaá¹ƒseti. apa
sukhumeti. tato so puriso vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe candaá¹ƒ disvÄ• nakkhattayogaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã

tattha \Be II 314/ \Ne II 312/ tayo valÄ• hakÄ• viya saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakathÅ«lamajjhimas
kilesandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ, tayo vÄ• tÄ• viya tÄ«á¹‡i anulomacittÄ• ni, cakkhumÄ• puriso viya g
viya nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekekassa vÄ• tassa yathÄ• kkamena valÄ• hakaviddhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ viya
saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakatamavinodanaá¹ƒ, vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe tassa purisassa visuddha
saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dake tame gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa visuddhanibbÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ.

yatheva hi tayo vÄ• tÄ• candapaá¹-icchÄ• dake valÄ• hakeyeva viddhaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ sakkont
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ anulomÄ• ni saccapaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ tamaÃ±Ã±eva vinodetuá¹ƒ sa
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ. yathÄ• so puriso candameva daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkoti, na valÄ• hake viddhaá¹
gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nameva daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ sakkoti, na kilesatamaá¹ƒ vinodetuá¹ƒ
Ä• vajjananti vuccati. taÃ±hi anÄ• vajjanampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ
nibbattÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti maggassa saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ datvÄ• viya nirujjhati. maggopi tena dinna
avÄ«cisantativasena taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anuppabandhamÄ• no anibbiddhapubbaá¹ƒ apad
dosakkhandhaá¹ƒ mohakkhandhaá¹ƒ nibbijjhamÄ• nova padÄ• layamÄ• nova nibbattati.

<809> tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ upamÄ• --- eko kira issÄ• so aá¹-á¹-hausabhamatte padese phalakasa
vatthena mukhaá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• saraá¹ƒ sannahitvÄ• cakkayante aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. aÃ±Ã±o pu
Ä• vijjhitvÄ• yadÄ• issÄ• sassa phalakaá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• tattha daá¹‡á¸• aken
issÄ• so daá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• va saraá¹ƒ khipitvÄ• phalakasataá¹ƒ nibbij
daá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, issÄ• so viya maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. is
daá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• va phalakasatanibbijjhanaá¹ƒ viya maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a

dinnasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• va nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• anibbiddhapubb
lobhadosamohakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbijjhanapadÄ• lanaá¹ƒ.

<810> na kevalaÃ±cesa maggo lobhakkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nibbijjhanameva karoti, apica k
anamataggasaá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-adukkhasamuddaá¹ƒ soseti, sabbaapÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• ni pida
ariyadhanÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karoti, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ micchÄ• maggaá¹ƒ
vÅ«pasameti, sammÄ• sambuddhassa orasaputtabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti \Be II 315/ \Ne II 313/
anekasatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ anekÄ• ni
sotÄ• pattimaggena sampayuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattimagge Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti.

paá¹-hamamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

sotÄ• pannapuggalakathÄ•

<811> imassa pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ tasseva vipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• ni dve tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ
anantaravipÄ• kattÄ• yeva hi lokuttarakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ ``samÄ• dhimÄ• nantarikaÃ±Ã±amÄ•
``dandhaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN a
pana ekaá¹ƒ dve tÄ«á¹‡i cattÄ• ri vÄ• phalacittÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

anulomassa hi Ä• sevanante gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. tasmÄ• sabbantimena paric
anulomacittehi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi ekaá¹ƒ Ä• sevanapaccayaá¹ƒ labhati, sattacittaparamÄ
tasmÄ• yassa dve anulomÄ• ni, tassa tatiyaá¹ƒ gotrabhu catutthaá¹ƒ maggacittaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡
yassa tÄ«á¹‡i anulomÄ• ni, tassa catutthaá¹ƒ gotrabhu paÃ±camaá¹ƒ maggacittaá¹ƒ dve ph
vuttaá¹ƒ ``dve tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• phalacittÄ• ni uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

keci pana yassa cattÄ• ri anulomÄ• ni, tassa paÃ±camaá¹ƒ gotrabhu chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ magga
phalacittanti vadanti, taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• appeti, na tato par
Ä• sannabhavaá¹…gattÄ• ti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ.

<812> ettÄ• vatÄ• ca panesa __sotÄ• panno_ nÄ• ma dutiyo ariyapuggalo hoti. bhusaá¹ƒ
sattakkhattuá¹ƒ devesu ca manussesu ca sandhÄ• vitvÄ• saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• dukkhassantassa
phalapariyosÄ• ne panassa cittaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otarati, tato bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinc
maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya uppajjati manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ niruddhe paá
maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanÄ• nÄ«ti. puna bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• teneva nayena \Be
paccavekkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne II 314/ uppajjanti. yesaá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• esa
phalaá¹ƒ paccavekkhati, pahÄ«nakilese paccavekkhati, avasiá¹-á¹-hakilese paccavekkhati,
paccavekkhati.

so hi ``iminÄ• vatÄ• haá¹ƒ maggena Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti maggaá¹ƒ paccavekkhati, tato ``ay
laddhoâ€™â€™ ti phalaá¹ƒ paccavekkhati. tato ``ime nÄ• ma me kilesÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€
paccavekkhati. tato ``ime nÄ• ma me kilesÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti uparimaggattayava
avasÄ• ne ca ``ayaá¹ƒ me dhammo Ä• rammaá¹‡ato paá¹-ividdhoâ€™â€™ ti amataá¹ƒ nibl
sotÄ• pannassa ariyasÄ• vakassa paÃ±ca paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni honti. yathÄ• ca sotÄ• par
sakadÄ• gÄ• mianÄ• gÄ• mÄ«nampi. arahato pana avasiá¹-á¹-hakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
sabbÄ• nipi ekÅ«navÄ«sati paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma.

ukkaá¹-á¹-hapariccheddoyeva ceso. pahÄ«nÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hakilesapaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±hi sekk
tassa hi paccavekkhaá¹‡assa abhÄ• veneva mahÄ• nÄ• mo bhagavantaá¹ƒ pucchi ``kosu n
appahÄ«no, yena me ekadÄ• lobhadhammÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• dÄ• ya tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™
vitthÄ• rato veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<813> evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• pana so sotÄ• panno ariyasÄ• vako tasmiÃ±Ã±eva vÄ• Ä•
samayena kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tanubhÄ• vÄ• ya dutiyÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiy
indriyabalabojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• tadeva rÅ«pavedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ
saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena parimaddati, parivatteti, vi
ogÄ• hati. tassevaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa vuttanayeneva saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vasÄ• ne ekÄ•
anulomagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu uppannesu gotrabhuanantaraá¹ƒ __sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggo_
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __sakadÄ• gÄ• mimagge Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti.

dutiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

tatiyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<814> imassÄ• pi \Be II 317/ \Ne II 315/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva phalacit
ettÄ• vatÄ• cesa __sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma catuttho ariyapuggalo hoti sakiá¹ƒdeva ima
dukkhassantakaraá¹‡asamattho. tato paraá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ca so sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ariyasÄ• vako tasmiÃ±Ã±eva vÄ• Ä• sa
kÄ• marÄ• gabyÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesappahÄ• nÄ• ya tatiyÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• pattiyÄ
indriyabalabojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• tadeva saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ duk
parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ ogÄ• hati. tassevaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa vuttana
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vasÄ• ne ekÄ• vajjanena anulomagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu uppannesu
__anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo_ uppajjati, tena sampayuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __anÄ• gÄ• mimagge Ã

tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

catutthamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ•

<815> imassapi Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva phalacittÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. ett
__anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma chaá¹-á¹-ho ariyapuggalo hoti opapÄ• tiko tatthaparinibbÄ• yÄ«
paá¹-isandhivasena imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ puna anÄ• gantÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v

evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ca so anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ariyasÄ• vako tasmiÃ±Ã±eva vÄ• Ä• sane
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«parÄ• gamÄ• nauddhaccaavijjÄ• naá¹ƒ anavasesappahÄ• nÄ• ya catutthÄ• ya
so indriyabalabojjhaá¹…gÄ• ni samodhÄ• netvÄ• tadeva saá¹…khÄ• ragataá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ
parimaddati, parivatteti, vipassanÄ• vÄ«thiá¹ƒ ogÄ• hati. tassevaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa vuttana
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vasÄ• ne ekÄ• vajjanena anulomagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡esu \Be II 318/
__arahattamaggo_ uppajjati, tena sampayuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __arahattamagge Ã±Ä• á¹‡

catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

arahantapuggalakathÄ•

<816> imassapi \Ne II 316/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa anantaraá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva phalacittÄ• ni veditab
__arahÄ• _ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hamo ariyapuggalo hoti mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo antimadehadhÄ
anuppattasadattho parikkhÄ«á¹‡abhavasaá¹ƒyojano sammÄ• daÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto sadevaka
aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyoti.

iti yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sotÄ• pattimaggo sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggo anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo arah
catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ im
pattabbÄ• ni cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

bodhipakkhiyakathÄ•

<817> idÄ• ni imissÄ• yeva catuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiyÄ• Ä• nubhÄ•

paripuá¹‡á¹‡abodhipakkhiya, bhÄ• vo vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalasamÄ• yogo.

ye yena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , dhammÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naÃ±ca ||

kiccÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«ni, yÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni abhisamayakÄ• le.

tÄ• ni ca yathÄ• sabhÄ• vena, jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni sabbÄ• nÄ«ti ||

<818> tattha __paripuá¹‡á¹‡abodhipakkhiya, bhÄ• vo_ti bodhipakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• , cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• , paÃ±cindriyÄ
bojjhaá¹…gÄ• , ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoti hi ime sattatiá¹ƒsa dhammÄ• bujjhanaá¹-á
laddhanÄ• massa ariyamaggassa pakkhe bhavattÄ• __bodhipakkhiyÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __pakkh
á¹-hitattÄ• .

<819> tesu \Be II 319/ tesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu okkhanditvÄ• pakkhanditvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
satiyeva paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. kÄ• yavedanÄ• cittadhammesu pana
asubha-dukkha-anicca-anattÄ• kÄ• ragahaá¹‡avasena \Ne II 317/
subha-sukha-nicca-atta-saÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nakiccasÄ• dhanavasena ca pavattito catudhÄ•
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti vuccanti.

<820> padahanti etenÄ• ti padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. sobhanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ __sammappadhÄ• na
etenÄ• ti sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ. sobhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ kilesavirÅ«pattavirahato padhÄ• na
hitasukhanipphÄ• dakattena seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vÄ• vahanato padhÄ• nabhÄ• vakÄ• raá¹‡ato
vÄ«riyassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• nuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ pah
anuppannuppannÄ• naÃ±ca kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiá¹-á¹-hitikiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhayatÄ«ti catubbi
cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ti vuccanti.

<821> pubbe vuttena ijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena iddhi. tassÄ• sampayuttÄ• ya pubbaá¹…gamaá¹-á¹
pubbabhÄ• gakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ca iddhiyÄ• pÄ• doti __iddhipÄ• do_. so chandÄ• divas
cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• ti vuccanti. yathÄ• ha --- ``cattÄ• ro iddhipÄ• dÄ• chandiddhipÄ• do
vÄ«riyiddhipÄ• do vÄ«maá¹ƒsiddhipÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 457). ime lokuttarÄ• va. lokiyÄ•
adhipatiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• labhati samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ, labhati cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati cha
tiÄ• divacanato (Vibh 432) chandÄ• diadhipativasena paá¹-iladdhadhammÄ• pi honti.

<822> assaddhiyakosajjapamÄ• davikkhepasammohÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavanato abhibhavana
adhipatiyaá¹-á¹-hena __indriyaá¹ƒ_. assaddhiyÄ• dÄ«hi ca anabhibhavanÄ«yato akampiyaá
tadubhayampi saddhÄ• divasena paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• paÃ±cindriyÄ• ni paÃ±ca b

<823> bujjhanakasattassa pana aá¹…gabhÄ• vena satiÄ• dayo __satta bojjhaá¹…gÄ• _. n
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo __aá¹-á¹-ha maggaá¹…gÄ• _ honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``satta bojjhaá
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko maggoâ€™â€™ ti.

<824> iti \Be II 320/ ime sattatiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• pubbabhÄ• ge lokiyavipassa
cuddasavidhena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariggaá¹‡hato ca kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ,

pariggaá¹‡hato ca vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, soá¸·asavidhena cittaá¹ƒ pa
cittÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavidhena dhamme pariggaá¹‡hato ca
dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve \Ne II 318/ anuppann
akusalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``yathÄ• paá¹-ipannassetaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, na tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjissÄ• m
nuppajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tassa anuppÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• yamanakÄ• le paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samma
samudÄ• cÄ• rappattaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa pahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yamanakÄ• le dutiya
anuppannapubbaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantassa tat
parihÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa catutthaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ. cha
kusaluppÄ• danakÄ• le chandiddhipÄ• do. micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya viramaá¹‡akÄ• le sammÄ• v
labbhanti. imesaá¹ƒ pana catunnaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uppattikÄ• le ekacitte labbhanti. ph
cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• ne avasesÄ• tettiá¹ƒsa labbhanti.

<825> evaá¹ƒ ekacitte labbhamÄ• nesu cetesu ekÄ• va nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sati kÄ• y
subhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dippahÄ• nakiccasÄ• dhanavasena cattÄ• ro satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti vuccat
anuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• dikiccasÄ• dhanavasena cattÄ• ro sammappadhÄ• nÄ• ti
hÄ• panavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ natthi.

<826> apica tesu ---

nava ekavidhÄ• eko, dvedhÄ• tha catu paÃ±cadhÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• navadhÄ• ceva, iti chaddhÄ• bhavanti te ||

__nava ekavidhÄ• _ti chando, cittaá¹ƒ, pÄ«ti, passaddhi, upekkhÄ• , saá¹…kappo, vÄ• cÄ•
nava chandiddhipÄ• dÄ• divasena ekavidhÄ• va honti, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ bh
saddhÄ• indriya, balavasena dvedhÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . __atha catu paÃ±cadhÄ• _ti athaÃ±Ã±o e
paÃ±cadhÄ• á¹-hitoti attho. tattha samÄ• dhi eko indriya, bala, bojjhaá¹…ga, maggaá¹…ga
paÃ±Ã±Ä• tesaÃ±ca catunnaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• dakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa ca \Be II 321/ vasena paÃ±
navadhÄ• cevÄ• _ti aparo eko aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• , eko navadhÄ• á¹-hitoti attho. catusatipaá¹-á
bojjhaá¹…ga, maggaá¹…gavasena sati aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• á¹-hitÄ• . catusammappadhÄ• na, id
bojjhaá¹…ga, maggaá¹…gavasena vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ navadhÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ ---

cuddaseva \Ne II 319/ asambhinnÄ• , hontete bodhipakkhiyÄ• .

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato sattavidhÄ• , sattatiá¹ƒsappabhedato ||

sakiccanipphÄ• danato, sarÅ«pena ca vuttito.

sabbeva ariyamaggassa, sambhave sambhavanti teti ||

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha paripuá¹‡á¹‡abodhipakkhiyabhÄ• vo jÄ• nitabbo.

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalasamÄ• yogakathÄ•

<827> __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalasamÄ• yogo_ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva balasamÄ• yogo ca. lok
nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ceva pavattikÄ• raá¹‡assa ca samudayassa asamucchindanato ne
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samudayassa asamucchindanato pavattÄ• na vuá¹-á
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato pana nimittÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti ekato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ten
``bahiddhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane paÃ±Ã±Ä• gotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹
``uppÄ• dÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ pakkhandatÄ«ti gotrabhu, pavattÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-i
59) sabbaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni pana cattÄ• ripi Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni animittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hahanti, samudayassa samucchindanato pavattÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti dubhato vuá

tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``kathaá¹ƒ dubhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane paÃ±Ã±Ä• magge Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

``sotÄ• pattimaggakkhaá¹‡e dassanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• v
tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca sabbanimittehi vuá¹-á¹
dubhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane paÃ±Ã±Ä• magge Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. abhiniropanaá¹-á¹-h
micchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• ... pe ... pariggahaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• y
sammÄ• kammanto. vodÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo. paggahaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• v
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• sati. avikkhepaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• samÄ• dhi micchÄ•
tadanuvattakakilesehi ca \Ne II 320/ khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca sabbanimitt
tena vuccati `dubhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane paÃ±Ã±Ä• magge Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™ nti.

``sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggakkhaá¹‡e dassanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... avikkhepa
oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• paá¹-ighasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• marÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

``anÄ• gÄ• mimaggakkhaá¹‡e dassanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... avikkhepaá¹-á
anusahagatÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• paá¹-ighasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• anusahagatÄ• kÄ• ma
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ... pe ....

``arahattamaggakkhaá¹‡e dassanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... avikkhepaá¹-á¹-he
rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• arÅ«parÄ• gÄ• mÄ• nÄ• uddhaccÄ• avijjÄ• ya mÄ• nÄ• nusayÄ• bhavarÄ

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca sabbani
tena vuccati `dubhato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-ane paÃ±Ã±Ä• magge Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ â

<828> lokiyÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le samathaba
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• le vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ. ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡
pavattanti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anativattanaá¹-á¹-hena. tasmÄ• imesu catÅ«supi Ã±Ä• á¹‡
hoti. yathÄ• ha ---

``uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hahato cittassa ekaggatÄ• avikkhepo
avijjÄ• sahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hahato anupassanaá¹-á¹-hena vipassanÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena samathavipassanÄ• ekarasÄ• \Be II 323/ honti, yuganaddhÄ• h
nÄ• tivattantÄ«ti. tena vuccati vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena samathavipassanaá¹ƒ yuganaddha
(Paá¹-is II 5).

evamettha vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabalasamÄ• yogo veditabbo.

pahÄ• tabbadhammapahÄ• nakathÄ•

<829> __ye_ \Ne II 321/ __yena pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti ime
dhammÄ• yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naÃ±ca jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. etÄ• n
saá¹ƒyojanakilesamicchattalokadhammamacchariyavipallÄ• saganthaagatiÄ• savaoghayog
aanusayamalaakusalakammapathacittuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pah

tattha __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• nÄ«_ti khandhehi khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ phalena kammassa dukkhena vÄ
rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• dayo dasa dhammÄ• vuccanti. yÄ• vaÃ±hi te, tÄ• va etesaá¹ƒ anuparamoti.
arÅ«parÄ• go mÄ• no uddhaccaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ti ime paÃ±ca uddhaá¹ƒnibbattanakakhandhÄ• c
__uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• giyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma. sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi vicikicchÄ• sÄ«labbata
paá¹-ighoti ime paÃ±ca adhonibbattanakakhandhÄ• disaá¹ƒyojakattÄ• __adhobhÄ• giyasa

__kilesÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sampayuttadhammÄ• naÃ±ca saá¹ƒkilesikattÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hi vicikicchÄ• thinaá¹ƒ uddhaccaá¹ƒ ahirikaá¹ƒ anottappanti ime dasa dhammÄ• .

__micchattÄ• _ti micchÄ• pavattanato micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi micchÄ• saá¹…kappo micchÄ• vÄ
micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo micchÄ• sati micchÄ• samÄ• dhÄ«ti ime aá¹-á¹-ha c
micchÄ• vimuttimicchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dasa.

__lokadhammÄ• _ti lokappavattiyÄ• sati anuparamadhammakattÄ• lÄ• bho alÄ• bho yaso
nindÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ti ime aá¹-á¹-ha. idha pana kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• rena lÄ• bhÄ• divatthukas

alÄ• bhÄ• divatthukassa paá¹-ighassa cetaá¹ƒ lokadhammaggahaá¹‡ena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kata

__macchariyÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be II 324/ Ä• vÄ• samacchariyaá¹ƒ kulamacchariyaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhamac
dhammamacchariyaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amacchariyanti imÄ• su Ä• vÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ s
asahanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattÄ• ni paÃ±ca macchariyÄ• ni.

__vipallÄ• sÄ• _ti \Ne II 322/ aniccadukkhaanattaasubhesuyeva vatthÅ«su ``niccaá¹ƒ sukh
nti evaá¹ƒ pavatto saÃ±Ã±Ä• vipallÄ• so cittavipallÄ• so diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• soti ime tayo.

__ganthÄ• _ti nÄ• makÄ• yassa ceva rÅ«pakÄ• yassa ca ganthanato abhijjhÄ• dayo cattÄ•
kÄ• yagantho, byÄ• pÄ• do kÄ• yagantho, sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• so kÄ• yagantho, idaá¹ƒsa
vuttÄ• .

__agatÄ«_ti chandadosamohabhayehi akattabbakaraá¹‡assa, kattabbÄ• karaá¹‡assa ca a
agantabbattÄ• agatÄ«ti vuccati.

__Ä• savÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena Ä• gotrabhuto, Ä• bhavaggato ca savanÄ• , asaá¹ƒvu
ghaá¹-achiddehi udakaá¹ƒ viya savanato niccapaggharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhas
kÄ• marÄ• gabhavarÄ• gamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiavijjÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

bhavasÄ• gare Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹-á¹-hena duruttaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ca __oghÄ• _tipi, Ä• n
dukkhaviyogassa ca appadÄ• nato __yogÄ• _tipi tesaÃ±Ã±eva adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti cittassa Ä• varaá¹‡anÄ«varaá¹‡apaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ•

__parÄ• mÄ• so_ti tassa tassa dhammassa sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamma parato abhÅ«taá¹ƒ s
pavattanato micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• etaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

__upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daniddese vuttÄ• ni kÄ• mup

__anusayÄ• _ti thÄ• magataá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo, paá¹-igha, mÄ• na, diá¹-á¹-
avijjÄ• nusayoti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dayo satta \Be II 325/. te hi thÄ• magatattÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppattihetubhÄ• vena anusentiyevÄ• ti anusayÄ• .

__malÄ• _ti \Ne II 323/ telaÃ±janakalalaá¹ƒ viya sayaÃ±ca asuddhattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca a
lobhadosamohÄ• tayo.

__akusalakammapathÄ• _ti akusalakammabhÄ• vena ceva duggatÄ«naÃ±ca pathabhÄ• v

adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• ro musÄ• vÄ• do pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• pharusavÄ• c
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti ime dasa.

__akusalacittuppÄ• dÄ• _ti lobhamÅ«lÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha dosamÅ«lÄ• dve mohamÅ«lÄ• dveti i

<830> iti etesaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ etÄ• ni yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ pahÄ•
saá¹ƒyojanesu tÄ• va sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi vicikicchÄ• sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• so apÄ• yagan
kÄ• marÄ• gapaá¹-ighÄ• ti ete paÃ±ca dhammÄ• paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , sesÄ• kÄ•
dutiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , sukhumÄ• tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• dayo paÃ±capi
paratopi ca yattha yattha evasaddena niyamaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• ma. tattha tattha yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ
``upariÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhoâ€™â€™ ti vakkhÄ• ma, so so purimaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi hatÄ• pÄ• yagam
upariÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho hotÄ«ti veditabbo.

kilesesu diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , doso tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho,
lobhamohamÄ• nathinauddhaccaahirikaanottappÄ• ni catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• ni.

micchattesu micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi musÄ• vÄ• do micchÄ• kammanto micchÄ• Ä• jÄ«voti ime
micchÄ• saá¹…kappo pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• pharusavÄ• cÄ• ti ime tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , cet
veditabbÄ• . samphappalÄ• pamicchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• masatisamÄ• dhivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni catu

lokadhammesu paá¹-igho tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho, anunayo catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho, yase c
catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhoti eke. macchariyÄ• ni paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• neva.

vipallÄ• sesu \Be II 326/ \Ne II 324/ anicce niccaá¹ƒ, anattani attÄ• ti ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittadiá¹-
dukkhe sukhaá¹ƒ, asubhe subhanti diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• so cÄ• ti ime paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajj
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipallÄ• sÄ• tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , dukkhe sukhanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittavipall
catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• .

ganthesu sÄ«labbataparÄ• masaidaá¹ƒsaccÄ• bhinivesakÄ• yaganthÄ• paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á
tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho, itaro catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho.

agati paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• va.

Ä• savesu diá¹-á¹-hÄ• savo paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjho, kÄ• mÄ• savo tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avaj
catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• . oghayogesupi eseva nayo.

nÄ«varaá¹‡esu vicikicchÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• macchand
tÄ«á¹‡i tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• ni, thinamiddhauddhaccÄ• ni catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• ni.

parÄ• mÄ• so paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhova.

upÄ• dÄ• nesu sabbesampi lokiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthukÄ• mavasena kÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• gata
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• ne patati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhaá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni paá¹-hamaÃ±

anusayesu diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• nusayÄ• paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• va, kÄ• marÄ• gapa
tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , mÄ• nabhavarÄ• gÄ• vijjÄ• nusayÄ• catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• .

malesu dosamalaá¹ƒ tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhaá¹ƒ, itarÄ• ni catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• ni.

akusalakammapathesu pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ micchÄ• cÄ• ro musÄ• vÄ• c
paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• \Ne II 325/, pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• pharusavÄ• cÄ• byÄ• pÄ• doti t
samphappalÄ• pÄ• bhijjhÄ• catutthaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• .

akusalacittuppÄ• desu cattÄ• ro diá¹-á¹-higatasampayuttÄ• vicikicchÄ• sampayutto cÄ• ti p
paá¹-hamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• va, dve paá¹-ighasampayuttÄ• tatiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avajjhÄ• , sesÄ•

yaÃ±ca yena vajjhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tena pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``iti etesaá¹ƒ saá
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ etÄ• ni yathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nakarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<831> kiá¹ƒ \Be II 327/ panetÄ• ni ete dhamme atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gate pajahanti udÄ• hu paccup
yadi tÄ• va atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gate, aphalo vÄ• yÄ• mo Ä• pajjati. kasmÄ• ? pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ
tathÄ• pi aphalo, vÄ• yÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya, saá¹ƒkilesikÄ• c
vippayuttatÄ• vÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, na ca paccuppannakileso cittavippayutto nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti
codanÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva hi ``svÄ• yaá¹ƒ kilese pajahati, atÄ«te kilese pajahati, anÄ• ga
paccuppanne kilese pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• , puna ``haÃ±ci atÄ«te kilese pajahati, ten
khepeti, niruddhaá¹ƒ nirodheti, vigataá¹ƒ vigameti, atthaá¹…gataá¹ƒ atthaá¹…gameti. atÄ«ta
taá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 21) ca vatvÄ• , ``na atÄ«te kilese pajahatÄ«â€™â€™

tathÄ• ``haÃ±ci anÄ• gate kilese pajahati, tenahi ajÄ• taá¹ƒ pajahati, anibbattaá¹ƒ pajahati
pajahati, apÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajahati. anÄ• gataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ natthi, taá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
anÄ• gate kilese pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• ``haÃ±ci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tenahi ratto rÄ• gaá¹ƒ pajahati. duá¹-á¹-ho do
mohaá¹ƒ, vinibaddho mÄ• naá¹ƒ, parÄ• maá¹-á¹-ho diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, vikkhepagato uddhaccaá¹
vicikicchaá¹ƒ, thÄ• magato anusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. kaá¹‡hasukkÄ• dhammÄ• yuganaddhÄ•
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vatvÄ• , ``na atÄ«te kilese pajahati, na anÄ• gate,

pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• , ``tenahi natthi maggabhÄ• vanÄ• , natthi
326/, natthi kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, natthi dhammÄ• bhisamayoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±hÄ• pariyosÄ
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• ... pe ... natthi dhammÄ• bhisamayoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• ``yathÄ
vutte idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``seyyathÄ• pi taruá¹‡o rukkho ajÄ• taphalo, tamenaá¹ƒ puriso mÅ«le chindeyya, ye tassa r
te ajÄ• tÄ• yeva na jÄ• yanti, anibbattÄ• yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannÄ• yeva na uppajjan
pÄ• tubhavanti, evameva \Be II 328/ uppÄ• do hetu uppÄ• do paccayo kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbat
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anuppÄ• de cittaá¹ƒ pakkhandati, anuppÄ• de cittassa pakkhandatt
kilesÄ• nibbatteyyuá¹ƒ, te ajÄ• tÄ• yeva na jÄ• yanti ... pe ... apÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• yeva na pÄ• t
hetunirodhÄ• dukkhanirodho. pavattaá¹ƒ hetu ... pe ... nimittaá¹ƒ hetu ... pe ... Ä• yÅ«hanÄ
anÄ• yÅ«hane cittassa pakkhandattÄ• ye Ä• yÅ«hanapaccayÄ• kilesÄ• nibbatteyyuá¹ƒ, te
apÄ• tubhÅ«tÄ• yeva na pÄ• tubhavanti, evaá¹ƒ hetunirodhÄ• dukkhanirodho. evaá¹ƒ atthi
phalasacchikiriyÄ• , atthi kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthi dhammÄ• bhisamayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-i

<832> etena kiá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti? bhÅ«miladdhÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«p
pana kiá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• udÄ• hu paccuppannÄ• ti. bhÅ«miladdhuppannÄ• eva nÄ• n

<833> uppannaá¹ƒ hi vattamÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• pagatokÄ• sakatabhÅ«miladdhavasena anekap
uppÄ• dajarÄ• bhaá¹…gasamaá¹…gisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ __vattamÄ• nuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.
niruddhaá¹ƒ anubhÅ«tÄ• pagatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ
bhÅ«tÄ• pagatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sesasaá¹…khataÃ±ca __bhÅ«tÄ• pagatuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
kammÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 248) evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ atÄ«tampi
paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• attano vipÄ• kassokÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• tathÄ• katokÄ• saÃ±ca v
samÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ kate okÄ• se ekantena uppajjanato __okÄ• sakatuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
asamÅ«hataá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ __bhÅ«miladdhuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

<834> ettha \Ne II 327/ ca bhÅ«miyÄ• bhÅ«miladdhassa ca nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __
vipassanÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• tebhÅ«makÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• . __bhÅ«miladdha
uppattirahaá¹ƒ kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ. tenahi sÄ• bhÅ«mi laddhÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti tasmÄ• bhÅ«m
kho na Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena. Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena \Be II 329/ hi sabbepi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gat
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhe Ä• rabbha kilesÄ• uppajjanti mahÄ• kaccÄ• nauppalavaá
soreyyaseá¹-á¹-hi nandamÄ• á¹‡avakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya. yadi ca taá¹ƒ bhÅ«miladdhaá¹ƒ nÄ•
na koci bhavamÅ«laá¹ƒ pajaheyya. vatthuvasena pana bhÅ«miladdhaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. yatt
apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• khandhÄ• uppajjanti, tattha tattha uppÄ• dato pabhuti tesu vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«
anuseti. taá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena bhÅ«miladdhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<835> tattha ca yassa yesu khandhesu appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena anusayitÄ• kilesÄ• , tassa te

kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu, na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ santakÄ• khandhÄ• . atÄ«takkhandhesu ca appahÄ
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«takkhandhÄ• va vatthu, na itare. esa nayo anÄ• gatÄ• dÄ«su. tathÄ• kÄ
appahÄ«nÄ• nusayitÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarakkhandhÄ• va vatthu, na itare.
sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«su pana yassa yassa ariyapuggalassa khandhesu taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-am
tena maggena pahÄ«naá¹ƒ, tassa tassa te te khandhÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ v
avatthuto bhÅ«mÄ«ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ na labhanti. puthujjanassa sabbasova vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«laki
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. iccassa kammakile
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tassetaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«laá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandheyeva, na vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• dÄ«
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandheyeva vÄ• , na rÅ«pakkhandhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ•
anusayitattÄ• .

<836> kathaá¹ƒ? pathavÄ«rasÄ• di viya rukkhe. yathÄ• hi mahÄ• rukkhe pathavÄ«talaá¹ƒ
pathavÄ«rasaÃ±ca Ä• porasaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya tappaccayÄ• mÅ«lakhandhasÄ• khapasÄ• kh
vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• nabhaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• yÄ• va kappÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• bÄ«japaramparÄ• ya rukk
á¹-hite taá¹ƒ pathavÄ«rasÄ• di mÅ«leyeva, na khandhÄ• dÄ«su ... pe ... phaleyeva vÄ• , na
vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? avisesena sabbesu mÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su anugatattÄ• ti.

yathÄ• \Ne II 328/ pana tasseva rukkhassa pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«su nibbinno koci puriso catÅ
maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma visakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-eyya, atha so \Be II 330
visasamphassena phuá¹-á¹-ho pathavÄ«rasaÄ• porasÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• appas
santÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡eyya, evameva khandhapavattiyaá¹ƒ nibbinno kulap
catÅ«su disÄ• su rukkhe visayojanaá¹ƒ viya attano santÄ• ne catumaggabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ Ä• n
khandhasantÄ• no tena catumaggavisasamphassena sabbaso vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lakakilesÄ• na
kiriyabhÄ• vamattaupagatakÄ• yakammÄ• disabbakammappabhedo hutvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ pun
Ä• gamma bhavantarasantÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. kevalaá¹ƒ carimaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
jÄ• tavedo anupÄ• dÄ• no parinibbÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyÄ• bhÅ«miladdhassa ca nÄ• na

<837> apica aparampi samudÄ• cÄ• raÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahitaavikkhambhitaasamÅ«ha
uppannaá¹ƒ. tattha vattamÄ• nuppannameva __samudÄ• cÄ• ruppannaá¹ƒ_. cakkhÄ• dÄ«n
Ä• rammaá¹‡e pubbabhÄ• ge anuppajjamÄ• nampi kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡assa adhig
ekantena uppattito __Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahituppanna_nti vuccati, kalyÄ• á¹‡igÄ• me piá¹
mahÄ• tissattherassa visabhÄ• garÅ«padassanena uppannakilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ viya. samathavi
aÃ±Ã±ataravasena avikkhambhitaá¹ƒ kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ cittasantatimanÄ• rÅ«á¸·hampi uppatti
abhÄ• vÄ• __avikkhambhituppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. samathavipassanÄ• vasena pana vikkham
asamÅ«hatattÄ• uppattidhammataá¹ƒ anatÄ«tatÄ• ya __asamÅ«hatuppanna_nti vuccati, Ä
aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhino therassa kusumitarukkhe upavane pupphÄ• ni uccinantassa
mÄ• tugÄ• massa gÄ«tasavanena uppannakilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ viya. tividhampi cetaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahitÄ• vikkhambhitaasamÅ«hatuppannaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miladdheneva saá¹.

<838> iccetasmiá¹ƒ vuttappabhede uppanne yadetaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• pagatokÄ• sa
catubbidhaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ amaggavajjhattÄ• kenacipi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
bhÅ«miladdhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahitaavikkhambhitaasamÅ«hatasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ uppan
uppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sayamÄ• naá¹ƒ yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
sabbampi pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. evamettha ye yena pahÄ• tabbÄ• dhammÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ p

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dikiccakathÄ•

<839> á¹• 21 kiccÄ• ni \Be II 331/ \Ne II 329/ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«ni, yÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni abhisamay

tÄ• ni ca yathÄ• sabhÄ• vena, jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni sabbÄ• nÄ«ti ||

saccÄ• bhisamayakÄ• laá¹ƒ hi etesu catÅ«su Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu ekekassa ekakkhaá¹‡e pariÃ±Ã
bhÄ• vanÄ• ti etÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni yathÄ• sabhÄ• v
hetaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡ehi ---

``yathÄ• padÄ«po apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni karoti, vaá¹-á¹-iá
andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamati, Ä• lokaá¹ƒ parividaá¹ƒseti, sinehaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• diyati, evameva m
apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni abhisameti, dukkhaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä•
samudayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• bhisamayena abhisameti, maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayena ab
sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayena abhisameti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? nirodhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
saccÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti passati paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``yo, bhikkhave, dukkhaá¹ƒ passati, dukkhasamudayampi so passati, dukk
dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadampi passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN c V 1100) sabbaá¹ƒ ve

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ``maggasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, du
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhepetaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipad
(Vibh 794; Paá¹-is I 109).

tattha yathÄ• padÄ«po vaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ jhÄ• peti, evaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ parij
andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamati, evaá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ pajahati. yathÄ• Ä• lokaá¹ƒ parividaá¹ƒse
sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayatÄ• ya sammÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• didhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ maggaá¹
pariyÄ• diyati, evaá¹ƒ kilesapariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ upamÄ• s
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<840> aparo \Ne II 330/ nayo --- yathÄ• sÅ«riyo udayanto apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ saha pÄ
kiccÄ• ni karoti, rÅ«pagatÄ• ni obhÄ• seti, andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be II 332/ vidhamati, Ä• lokaá¹ƒ

paá¹-ippassambheti, evameva maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirodhaá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• bhisam
idhÄ• pi yathÄ• sÅ«riyo rÅ«pagatÄ• ni obhÄ• seti, evaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ
andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamati, evaá¹ƒ samudayaá¹ƒ pajahati. yathÄ• Ä• lokaá¹ƒ dasseti, evaá¹
sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayatÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti. yathÄ• sÄ«taá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambheti, ev
kilesapaá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ ve

<841> aparo nayo --- yathÄ• nÄ• vÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e cattÄ• ri kiccÄ•
pajahati, sotaá¹ƒ chindati, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vahati, pÄ• rimatÄ«raá¹ƒ appeti, evameva magga
nirodhaá¹ƒ sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayena abhisameti. etthÄ• pi yathÄ• nÄ• vÄ• orimatÄ«raá¹
maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. yathÄ• sotaá¹ƒ chindati, evaá¹ƒ samudayaá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vahati, evaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• dipaccayatÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti. yathÄ• pÄ
pÄ• rimatÄ«rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ vedi

<842> evaá¹ƒ saccÄ• bhisamayakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e catunnaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ vaser
soá¸·asahÄ• kÄ• rehi tathaá¹-á¹-hena cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni ekapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ni honti. yathÄ• ha

``kathaá¹ƒ tathaá¹-á¹-hena cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni ekapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ni? soá¸·asahi Ä• kÄ• rehi ta
kiccÄ• ni ekapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ni. __dukkhassa_ pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, santÄ
vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho, tathaá¹-á¹-ho. __samudayassa_ Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho, nidÄ• naá¹-á¹
palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho, tathaá¹-á¹-ho. __nirodhassa_ nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho, vivekaá¹-á¹-ho, asaá¹
amataá¹-á¹-ho, tathaá¹-á¹-ho. __maggassa_ niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho, hetuá¹-á¹-ho, dassanaá¹-á¹-
adhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho, tathaá¹-á¹-ho. imehi soá¸·asahi Ä• kÄ• rehi tathaá¹-á¹-hena cattÄ• ri sa
ekasaá¹…gahitÄ• ni. yaá¹ƒ ekasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekattaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ ekattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ eke
paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni ekapaá¹-ivedhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is II 11).

<843> tattha \Be II 333/ siyÄ• yadÄ• dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±epi rogagaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo
cattÄ• royeva vuttÄ• ti. ettha vadÄ• ma, aÃ±Ã±asaccadassanavasena Ä• vibhÄ• vato. ``tatt
dukkhe Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajÄ• nanÄ• â€™â€
109) hi nayena ekekasaccÄ• rammaá¹‡avasenÄ• pi saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yo, bhik
samudayampi so passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1100) nayena ekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ Ä•
kiccanipphattivasenÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha yadÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ• samudayadassanena tÄ•
pÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡assÄ• pi __dukkhassa, _ yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanalakkhaá¹‡ena sam
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ rÄ• sikataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ssa so saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vibhavati. yasmÄ• pa
susÄ«talo, tasmÄ• ssa maggassa dassanena santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vibhavati Ä• yasmato na
sundariyÄ• anabhirÅ«pabhÄ• vo viya. avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammassa pana nirodhassa dassa
Ä• vibhavatÄ«ti vattabbamevettha natthi.

tathÄ• sabhÄ• vato Ä• yÅ«hanalakkhaá¹‡assÄ• pi __samudayassa, _ dukkhadassanena n
asappÄ• yabhojanato uppannabyÄ• dhidassanena bhojanassa byÄ• dhinidÄ• nabhÄ• vo vi
nirodhassa dassanena saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho. niyyÄ• nabhÅ«tassa ca maggassa dassanena p

tathÄ• nissaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assÄ• pi __nirodhassa, _ avivekabhÅ«tassa samudayassa da
Ä• vibhavati. maggadassanena asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, iminÄ• hi anamataggasaá¹ƒsÄ• re m
ca sappaccayattÄ• saá¹…khatoyevÄ• ti appaccayadhammassa asaá¹…khatabhÄ• vo ativi
dukkhadassanena panassa amataá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vibhavati, dukkhaá¹ƒ hi visaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ nib

tathÄ• niyyÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡assÄ• pi __maggassa, _ samudayadassanena ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ hetu
hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti hetuá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vibhavati. nirodhadassanena dassanaá¹-á¹-ho, paramasu
``vippasannaá¹ƒ vata me \Be II 334/ cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ nti cakkhussa vippasannabhÄ• vo vi
adhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho, anekarogÄ• turakapaá¹‡ajanadassanena issarajanassa uá¸·Ä• rabhÄ
salakkhaá¹‡avasena ekekassa, aÃ±Ã±asaccadassanavasena ca itaresaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá
ekekassa cattÄ• ro cattÄ• ro atthÄ• vuttÄ• . maggakkhaá¹‡e pana sabbe cete atthÄ• eken
332/ catukiccena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti. ye pana nÄ• nÄ• bhisamayaá
uttaraá¹ƒ abhidhamme kathÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ vuttameva.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dippabhedakathÄ•

<844> idÄ• ni yÄ• ni tÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri kiccÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tesu ---

tividhÄ• hoti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• , tathÄ• pahÄ• nampi sacchikiriyÄ• pi.

dve bhÄ• vanÄ• abhimatÄ• , vinicchayo tattha Ã±Ä• tabbo ||

<845> __tividhÄ• hoti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• na
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tividhÄ• hoti. tattha ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€
20) evaá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• ``ye ye dhammÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• honti, te te dhammÄ• Ã±Ä• tÄ•
75) evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato, ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sa
cakkhuá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 2) nayena vitthÄ• rato
__Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ• ma. tassÄ• sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«pÄ• bhijÄ• nanÄ• Ä• veá¹

<846> ``pariÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is mÄ•
pana ``ye ye dhammÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• honti, te te dhammÄ• tÄ«ritÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti
saá¹…khepato, ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ pari
bhikkhave, pariÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-is I 21) nayena vitthÄ• rato vuttÄ• __

nÄ• ma. tassÄ• kalÄ• pasammasanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• ti tÄ«raá
yÄ• va anulomÄ• Ä• veá¹‡ikÄ• bhÅ«mi.

<847> ``pahÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• pariccÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is mÄ• t
uddisitvÄ• ``ye ye dhammÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• honti, te te dhammÄ• pariccattÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€
vitthÄ• rato \Be II 335/ vuttÄ• ``aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«â€™â€
II 333/ __pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• _. tassÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va n
idha adhippetÄ• .

yasmÄ• vÄ• Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• yopi tadatthÄ• yeva, yasmÄ• ca ye dhamme p
ceva tÄ«ritÄ• ca honti, tasmÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• ttayampi iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡

<848> __tathÄ• pahÄ• nampÄ«_ti pahÄ• nampi hi vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ tadaá¹…g
samucchedappahÄ• nanti pariÃ±Ã±Ä• viya tividhameva hoti. tattha yaá¹ƒ sasevÄ• le udake
sevÄ• lassa viya tena tena lokiyasamÄ• dhinÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kadham
idaá¹ƒ __vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``vikkhambhanappahÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayatoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 24) nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±Ã±eva
taá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• ni hi jhÄ• nassa pubbabhÄ• gepi
sahasÄ• cittaá¹ƒ ajjhottharanti, vitakkÄ• dayo appitakkhaá¹‡eyeva. tasmÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä•
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<849> yaá¹ƒ pana rattibhÄ• ge samujjalitena padÄ«pena andhakÄ• rassa viya tena tena vi
avayavabhÅ«tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹…gena paá¹-ipakkhavaseneva tassa tassa pahÄ• tabbadhan
__tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- nÄ• marÅ«papariccchedena tÄ• va s
paccayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ceva kaá¹…khÄ• malassa ca. kalÄ• pa
mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti samÅ«hagÄ• hassa. maggÄ• maggavavatthÄ• nena amagge maggasa
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . vayadassanena sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena sab
Ä• dÄ«navadassanena assÄ• dasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. nibbidÄ• nupassanena abhiratisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
amuÃ±citukÄ• mabhÄ• vassa. paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nena appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nassa. upekkhÄ•
saccapaá¹-ilomagÄ• hassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu mahÄ• vipassanÄ• su aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasa
sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya attasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya na
rÄ• gassa. nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya \Be II 336/ samudayassa. paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ•
khayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. vayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• yÅ«hanassa. vipariá
dhuvasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. animittÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nimittassa. appaá¹‡ihitÄ• nupassanÄ• ya paá
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• ya abhinivesassa. adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavipassanÄ• ya sÄ• rÄ•
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanena sammohÄ• bhinivesassa. Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• ya

paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• ya appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya. vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• ya saá¹
idampi __tadaá¹…gappahÄ• na_meva.

<850> tattha yathÄ• aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• dÄ«hi sattahi niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• n
bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassane vuttameva.

__khayÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti pana ghanavinibbhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• t
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena ghanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__vayÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti ---

Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nvayena, ubho ekavavatthÄ• nÄ• .

nirodhe adhimuttatÄ• , vayalakkhaá¹‡avipassanÄ• ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• paccakkhato ceva anvayato ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
bhaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• te nirodhe adhimuttatÄ• , tÄ• ya Ä• yÅ«hanassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ye
``te evaá¹ƒ vayadhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vipassato Ä• yÅ«hane cittaá¹ƒ na namati.

__vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti rÅ«pasattakÄ• divasena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ atik
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pavattidassanaá¹ƒ. uppannassa vÄ• jarÄ• ya ceva maraá¹‡ena ca dvÄ«hÄ• k
tÄ• ya dhuvasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__animittÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• va, tÄ• ya niccanimittassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ h

__appaá¹‡ihitÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• va, tÄ• ya sukhapaá¹‡idhisukhapatt

__suÃ±Ã±atÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti anattÄ• nupassanÄ• va, tÄ• ya ``atthi attÄ• â€™â€™ ti abh

__adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavipassanÄ• _ti \Be II 337/ \Ne II 335/ ---

``Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• , bhaá¹…gaÃ±ca anupassati.

suÃ±Ã±ato ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vipassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• tassa ca Ä• rammaá¹‡assa tadÄ• ran
bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va bhijjanti, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na
bhaá¹…gavasena suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattÄ• vipassanÄ• . sÄ• adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca

adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammavipassanÄ• ti vuccati, tÄ• ya niccasÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vassa ca attasÄ• rÄ
diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sÄ• rÄ• dÄ• nÄ• bhinivesassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti sappaccayanÄ• marÅ«papariggaho, tena ``ahosiá¹
atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divasena ceva, ``issarato loko sambhotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
sammohÄ• bhinivesassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti bhayatupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena uppannaá¹ƒ sabbabhavÄ•
tena ``kiÃ±ci allÄ«yitabbaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• layÄ• bhinivesassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ ho

__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• _ti muÃ±canassa upÄ• yakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ•
appaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

__vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• _ti saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• ceva anulomaÃ±ca. tadÄ• hissa cit
padumapalÄ• se udakabindu viya sabbasmÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ragatÄ• patilÄ«yati, patikuá¹-ati
tasmÄ• tÄ• ya saá¹ƒyogÄ• bhinivesassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• masaá¹ƒyogÄ• dikassa kile
kilesappavattiyÄ• pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ
pana ``tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbedhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá
I 24) saá¹…khepeneva vuttaá¹ƒ.

<851> yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 336/ pana asanivicakkÄ• bhihatassa rukkhassa viya ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• na puna pavatti, evaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ __samucchedappahÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``samucchedappahÄ• naÃ±ca lokuttaraá¹ƒ khayagÄ• mimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayatoâ€™
338/. iti imesu tÄ«su pahÄ• nesu samucchedappahÄ• nameva idha adhippetaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ•
vikkhambhanatadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• nipi tadatthÄ• neva, tasmÄ• pahÄ• nattayampi iminÄ
kiccanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-irÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ pattena hi yampi tato pubbe ka
``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca raÃ±Ã±Ä• kataâ€™â€™ ntiyeva vuccati.

<852> __sacchikiriyÄ• pÄ«_ti lokiyasacchikiriyÄ• lokuttarasacchikiriyÄ• ti dvedhÄ• bhinnÄ
dassanabhÄ• vanÄ• vasena bhedato tividhÄ• hoti. tattha ``paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bh
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 203-204) nayena Ä
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phassanÄ• lokiyasacchikiriyÄ• nÄ• ma. __phassanÄ• _ti ad
adhigataâ€™â€™ nti paccakkhato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphassena phusanÄ• . imameva hi atthaá¹ƒ sa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• phassanaá¹-á¹-he Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is mÄ• tikÄ• I 24) uddisitvÄ• ``
honti, te te dhammÄ• phassitÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 75) sacchikiriyaniddeso vutto

apica attano santÄ• ne anuppÄ• detvÄ• pi ye dhammÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ aparappaccayena Ã±Ä•
honti. teneva hi ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sacchikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca, bhikkhave, sabbaá¹ƒ sa

cakkhu, bhikkhave, sacchikÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Paá¹-is I 29) vuttaá¹ƒ.

aparampi vuttaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ passanto sacchikaroti. vedanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sacchikaroti. cakkhuá¹ƒ ... pe ... jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... amatogadhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ p sacchikarotÄ«ti. ye ye dhammÄ• sacchikatÄ• honti, te te dhammÄ• phassitÄ• hontÄ«â€™

paá¹-hamamaggakkhaá¹‡e pana nibbÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ dassanasacchikiriyÄ• . sesamagga bhÄ• vanÄ• sacchikiriyÄ• ti. sÄ• duvidhÄ• pi idha adhippetÄ• . tasmÄ• dassanabhÄ• vanÄ sacchikiriyÄ• imassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<853> __dve_ \Be II 339/ \Ne II 337/ __bhÄ• vanÄ• abhimatÄ• _ti bhÄ• vanÄ• pana lokiya lokuttarabhÄ• vanÄ• ti dveyeva abhimatÄ• . tattha lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• santÄ• navÄ• sanaá¹ƒ lokiyabhÄ• vanÄ• . lokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• danaá¹ƒ, tÄ• hi ca santÄ lokuttarabhÄ• vanÄ• . tÄ• su idha lokuttarÄ• adhippetÄ• . lokuttarÄ• ni hi sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni catu Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. tesaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• ditÄ• ya tehi ca santÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• se kiccanti.

evaá¹ƒ ---

kiccÄ• ni pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«ni, yÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni abhisamayakÄ• le.

tÄ• ni ca yathÄ• sabhÄ• vena, jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni sabbÄ• nÄ«ti ||

ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ---

``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaâ€™â€™ nti || -

evaá¹ƒ sarÅ«peneva Ä• bhatÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vidhÄ• nadassanatthaá¹ƒ yaa visuddhiyo sampÄ• detvÄ• sarÄ«rabhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±ca visuddhiyo sampÄ• dentena bhÄ• vet vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti. kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetabbÄ• ti ayaÃ±ca paÃ±ho vissajjitoti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddeso nÄ• ma

bÄ• vÄ«satimo paricchedo.

23. paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaniddeso

Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapakÄ• sanÄ•

<854> yaá¹ƒ \Be II 340/ \Ne II 338/ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ko Ä• nisaá¹ƒ
vadÄ• ma. ayaÃ±hi paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma anekasatÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . tassÄ• dÄ«gh
vitthÄ• rato Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ. saá¹…khepato panassÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kilesaviddha
ariyaphalarasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ, nirodhasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• , Ä• huneyya
ayamÄ• nisaá¹ƒso veditabbo.

nÄ• nÄ• kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanakathÄ•

<855> tattha yaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«papariccheda to paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«na
__nÄ• nÄ• kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ lokikÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya
ariyamaggakkhaá¹‡e saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena __nÄ• nÄ• kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ_
paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti veditabbo.

bhÄ«mavegÄ• nupatitÄ• , asanÄ«va siluccaye.

vÄ• yuvegasamuá¹-á¹-hito, araÃ±Ã±amiva pÄ• vako ||

andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ viya ravi, satejujjalamaá¹‡á¸• alo.

dÄ«gharattÄ• nupatitaá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• natthavidhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

kilesajÄ• laá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• hi, viddhaá¹ƒsayati bhÄ• vitÄ• .

sandiá¹-á¹-hikamato jaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• nisaá¹ƒsamimaá¹ƒ idha ||

phalasamÄ• pattikathÄ•

<856> __ariyaphalarasÄ• nubhavana_nti \Ne II 339/ na kevalaÃ±ca kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanaÃ±
ariyaphalarasÄ• nubhavanampi paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya Ä• nisaá¹ƒso. ariyaphalanti hi so
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ vuccati. tassa dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi rasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ hoti. maggavÄ
phalasamÄ• pattivasena ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• ssa maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pavatti dassitÄ• yev

<857> apica \Be II 341/ ye ``saá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• namattameva phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, na koci a

ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ anunayatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ suttampi dassetabbaá¹ƒ --- ``kathaá¹ƒ payogapaá
phale Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? sotÄ• pattimaggakkhaá¹‡e dassanaá¹-á¹-hena sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi mic
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, bahiddhÄ• ca sabbani
tampayogapaá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• uppajjati sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, maggassetaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€
vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

``cattÄ• ro maggÄ• apariyÄ• pannÄ• , cattÄ• ri ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni, ime dhammÄ•
(Dhs 1422). ``mahaggato dhammo appamÄ• á¹‡assa dhammassa anantarapaccayena pac
12.62) evamÄ• dÄ«nipi cettha sÄ• dhakÄ• ni.

<858> phalasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ pavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ panassa idaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti, ke na samÄ• pajjanti, kasmÄ• samÄ• pajjanti, kathaÃ±cassÄ• samÄ
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ phalassa anantaraá¹ƒ, kassa ca phalaá¹ƒ a

<859> tattha __kÄ• phalasamÄ• pattÄ«_ti yÄ• ariyaphalassa nirodhe appanÄ• .

<860> __ke taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti, ke na samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti sabbepi puthujjanÄ• na samÄ
anadhigatattÄ• . ariyÄ• pana sabbepi samÄ• pajjanti. kasmÄ• ? adhigatattÄ• . uparimÄ• p
samÄ• pajjanti, puggalantarabhÄ• vupagamanena paá¹-ippassaddhattÄ• . heá¹-á¹-himÄ• c
attano attanoyeva pana phalaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantÄ«ti idamettha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

keci pana ``sotÄ• pannasakadÄ• gÄ• minopi na samÄ• pajjanti. uparimÄ• dveyeva samÄ•
vadanti. idaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ete hi samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ paripÅ«rakÄ• rinoti. taá¹ƒ p
attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhalokiyasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pajjanato akÄ• raá¹‡ameva. kiÃ±cettha kÄ• ra
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``katame dasa gotrabhudhammÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena uppaj
sotÄ• pattimaggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upÄ• yÄ• saá¹ƒ bah
saá¹…khÄ• ranimittaá¹ƒ abhibhuyyatÄ«ti gotrabhu. sotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya sa
342/ ... pe ... arahattaphalasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya ... suÃ±Ã±atavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya .
animittavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattatthÄ• ya uppÄ• daá¹ƒ ... pe ... bahiddhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranimitta
gotrabhÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 60). tasmÄ• sabbepi ariyÄ• attano attano phalaá¹ƒ samÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

<861> __kasmÄ• samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi r
dibbasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti, evaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• ``ariyaá¹ƒ lokuttarasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavissÄ• mÄ•
addhÄ• nappariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡e phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjant

<862> __kathaÃ±cassÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hoti, kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-
Ä• kÄ• rehi assÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hoti --- nibbÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa am

manasikÄ• rÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``dve kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• animittÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• sa
sabbanimittÄ• naÃ±ca amanasikÄ• ro, animittÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• manasikÄ• roâ€™â€™

<863> ayampanettha samÄ• pajjanakkamo. phalasamÄ• pattatthikena hi ariyasÄ• vakena
udayabbayÄ• divasena saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vipassitabbÄ• . tassa pavattÄ• nupubbavipassanas
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡agotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantarÄ• phalasamÄ• pattivasena nirodhe
phalasamÄ• pattininnatÄ• ya cettha sekkhassÄ• pi phalameva uppajjati, na maggo.

ye pana vadanti ``sotÄ• panno `phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vipassan
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« hoti. sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« ca anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, te vattabbÄ• ``eva
bhavissati, arahÄ• paccekabuddho, paccekabuddho ca buddho. tasmÄ• na kiÃ±ci etaá¹ƒ,
paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ ntipi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idameva pana gahetabbaá¹ƒ --- sekkhassÄ• p
uppajjati, na maggo. phalaÃ±cassa sace anena paá¹-hamajjhÄ• niko maggo adhigato hoti. p
uppajjati. sace dutiyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarajjhÄ• niko, dutiyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarajjhÄ• nikam
samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hoti.

<864> ``tayo \Be II 343/ kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• animittÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• á¹-hitiyÄ• sa
amanasikÄ• ro, animittÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• manasikÄ• ro, pubbe ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™
panassÄ• tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __pubbe ca abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti samÄ
kÄ• laparicchedo. ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• le vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paricchin
nÄ• gacchati, tÄ• va á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evamassÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

<865> ``dve kho, Ä• vuso, paccayÄ• animittÄ• ya cetovimuttiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya sabb
manasikÄ• ro, animittÄ• ya ca dhÄ• tuyÄ• amanasikÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 458) vacanato
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __sabbanimittÄ• na_nti
rÅ«panimittavedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡animittÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±ca
manasikaroti sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gas
manasikaroto phalasamÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti evamassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ve

<866> __kiá¹ƒ phalassa anantaraá¹ƒ, kassa ca phalaá¹ƒ anantara_nti phalassa tÄ• va phal
hoti, bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• . phalaá¹ƒ pana atthi maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ, atthi phalÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
gotrabhuanantaraá¹ƒ, atthi nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ. tattha magg
purimassa purimassa pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ phalÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ. phalasamÄ• pattÄ«su
gotrabhuanantaraá¹ƒ. __gotrabhÅ«_ti cettha anulomaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ paá
anulomaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• anantarapaccayena paccayo. sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomaá¹
anantarapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.417). yena phalena nirodhÄ• vuá¹-á
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanÄ• nantaranti. tattha á¹-hapetvÄ• maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ u
sabbaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattivasena pavattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. evametaá¹ƒ maggavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ phal

uppajjanavasena,

paá¹-ippassaddhadarathaá¹ƒ \Ne II 342/, amatÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ.

vantalokÄ• misaá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalamuttamaá¹ƒ ||

ojavantena sucinÄ• , sukhena abhisanditaá¹ƒ.

yena sÄ• tÄ• tisÄ• tena, amatena madhuá¹ƒ viya ||

taá¹ƒ \Be II 344/ sukhaá¹ƒ tassa ariyassa, rasabhÅ«tamanuttaraá¹ƒ.

phalassa paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• , yasmÄ• vindati paá¹‡á¸• ito ||

tasmÄ• ariyaphalassetaá¹ƒ, rasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ idha.

vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ya, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti vuccati ||

nirodhasamÄ• pattikathÄ•

<867> __nirodhasamÄ• pattisamÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• _ti na kevalaÃ±ca ariyaphalarasÄ• pana nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• pi imissÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ•

tatridaá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ --- kÄ• nirodhas samÄ• pajjanti, ke na samÄ• pajjanti, kattha samÄ• pajjanti, kasmÄ• samÄ• pajjanti, katha hoti, kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuá¹-á¹-hitassa kiá¹ƒninnaá¹ƒ citta samÄ• pannassa ca ko viseso, nirodhasamÄ• patti kiá¹ƒ saá¹…khatÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• loki anipphannÄ• ti?

<868> tattha __kÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pattÄ«_ti yÄ• anupubbanirodhavasena cittacetasikÄ• r appavatti. __ke taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanti, ke na samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti sabbepi puthujjanÄ• , sotÄ• sukkhavipassakÄ• ca anÄ• gÄ• mino, arahanto na samÄ• pajjanti. aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• ca samÄ• pajjanti. ``dvÄ«hi balehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• \Ne II 343/, tayo c paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• , soá¸·asahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi, navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hi vasÄ«bl nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is mÄ• tikÄ• I 34) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±c aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• pattilÄ• bhino anÄ• gÄ• mikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• save aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ natthi. tasmÄ• te

<869> katamÄ• ni panettha dve balÄ• ni ... pe ... katamÄ• vasÄ«bhÄ• vatÄ• ti? na ettha ki
atthi. sabbamidaá¹ƒ etassa uddesassa niddese vuttameva. yathÄ• ha ---

__ ``dvÄ«hi_ \Be II 345/ __balehÄ«_ti dve balÄ• ni samathabalaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ. kat
nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatÄ• avikkhepo samathabalaá¹ƒ. abyÄ• pÄ• davasena ..
avikkhepavasena ... pe ... paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassiassÄ• savasena ... paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupa
cittassa ekaggatÄ• avikkhepo samathabalanti. kenaá¹-á¹-hena samathabalaá¹ƒ? paá¹-ham
kampatÄ«ti samathabalaá¹ƒ. dutiyajjhÄ• nena vitakkavicÄ• re ... pe ...
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati na calati na vedhatÄ«ti sa
__samathabalaá¹ƒ_.

``katamaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ? aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ. dukkhÄ• nupa
... nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ... virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• ... nirodhÄ• nupassanÄ• ... paá¹-inissag
vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pe aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ... pe ... rÅ«pe paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassan
vedanÄ• ya ... saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ... saá¹…khÄ• resu ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ... cakkhusmiá¹ƒ ... pe ...
aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• . jarÄ• maraá¹‡e paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• vipassanÄ• balanti. ke
vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ? aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• ya niccasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na kampatÄ«ti vipassanÄ•
sukhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na kampatÄ«ti ... anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya attasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na kampatÄ
nandiyÄ• na kampatÄ«ti ... virÄ• gÄ• nupassanÄ• ya rÄ• ge na kampatÄ«ti ... nirodhÄ• nup
kampatÄ«ti ... paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassanÄ• ya Ä• dÄ• ne na kampatÄ«ti vipassanÄ• balaá¹
avijjÄ• sahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati na calati na vedhatÄ«ti vipassanÄ• balaá¹
__vipassanÄ• balaá¹ƒ_.

__ ``tayo ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• _ti katamesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• ? dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…kh
catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca vedanÄ• ca cittasaá¹…khÄ
imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• .

__ ``soá¸·asahi_ \Be II 346/ __Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hÄ«_ti katamÄ• hi soá¸·asahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aca
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• . dukkhÄ• ... anattÄ• ... nibbidÄ• ... virÄ• gÄ• ... nirodhÄ• ... paá¹-iniss
vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• . sotÄ• pattimaggo Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• . sotÄ• pa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• . sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggo ... pe ... arahattaphalasamÄ• patti Ã±Ä• á¹‡acari
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi.

__ ``navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hÄ«_ti katamÄ• hi navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hi? paá¹-hamajjh
dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• patti samÄ• dhicariy

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya vitakko ca vicÄ• ro ca pÄ«ti ca sukhaÃ±ca cittekag
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya vitakko ca vicÄ•
cittekaggatÄ• ca. imÄ• hi navahi samÄ• dhicariyÄ• hi.

__ ``vasÄ«_ti paÃ±ca vasiyo --- Ä• vajjanavasÄ«, samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nava
paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ«. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ yatthicchakaá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ yÄ• vaticcha
Ä• vajjanÄ• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti Ä• vajjanavasÄ«. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ yatthic
yÄ• vaticchakaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• pajjanÄ• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti samÄ• pa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... pe ... vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... pe ... paccavekkha
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ«. dutiyaá¹ƒ ... pe
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ yatthicchakaá¹ƒ yadicchakaá¹ƒ yÄ• va
345/ ... pe ... paccavekkhati. paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti paccavekkh
paÃ±ca vasiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is I 83).

<870> ettha ca ``soá¸·asahi Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddeso esa. an
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acariyÄ• hi hoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• mino dvÄ• dasahi sotÄ• pannassa ca da
hoti, samÄ• dhipÄ• ribandhikassa paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• gassa appahÄ«nattÄ• . tesaá
samathabalaá¹ƒ na paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ aparipÅ«re dvÄ«hi balehi samÄ• pajjita
nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ balavekallena samÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. anÄ• gÄ• missa pana so
paripuá¹‡á¹‡abalo \Be II 347/ hoti. paripuá¹‡á¹‡abalattÄ• sakkoti. tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``
vuá¹-á¹-hahantassa nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanakusalaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• a
ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.417). idaÃ±hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mahÄ• pakaraá¹‡e anÄ• gÄ• minova nirodhÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti.

<871> __kattha samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti paÃ±cavokÄ• rabhave. kasmÄ• ? anupubbasamÄ• pat
pana paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti natthi. tasmÄ• na sakkÄ• tattha samÄ• pajjitu
abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<872> __kasmÄ• samÄ• pajjantÄ«_ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattibhede ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ•
acittakÄ• hutvÄ• ``nirodhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ viharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti s

<873> __kathaÃ±cassÄ• samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti samathavipassanÄ• vasena ussakkit
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nirodhayato, evamassa samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ hoti. yo
so nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yo pana vipass
phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. yo pana ubhayavaseneva ussakkitvÄ• pubbakicca
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ nirodheti, so taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatÄ«ti ayamettha sa

<874> ayaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• ro --- idha bhikkhu nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitukÄ• mo katabhattak

\Ne II 346/ vivitte okÄ• se supaÃ±Ã±attamhi Ä• sane nisÄ«dati pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ Ä• bhujitvÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• ya parimukhaá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• , so paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ tattha saá¹…khÄ• re aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassati.

vipassanÄ• panesÄ• tividhÄ• hoti --- saá¹…khÄ• raparigaá¹‡hanakavipassanÄ• , phalasa nirodhasamÄ• pattivipassanÄ• ti. tattha saá¹…khÄ• raparigaá¹‡hanakavipassanÄ• mandÄ• maggassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyeva. phalasamÄ• pattivipassanÄ• \Be II 348/ tikkhÄ• v maggabhÄ• vanÄ• sadisÄ• . nirodhasamÄ• pattivipassanÄ• pana nÄ• timandanÄ• titikkhÄ• nÄ• timandÄ• ya nÄ• titikkhÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya te saá¹…khÄ• re vipassati.

tato dutiyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha saá¹…khÄ• re tatheva vipa jhÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... tato viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tat vipassati. tathÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catubbidhaá nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghapaá¹-imÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, satthupakkosanaá¹ƒ, addhÄ•

<875> tattha __nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopana_nti yaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• b nÄ• nÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ pana kiÃ±ci parikkhÄ• rajÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathÄ• na vikuppati, aggiudakavÄ• tacoraundÅ«rÄ vinassati, evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``idaÃ±ca idaÃ±ca imasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• habbhantare udakena vuyhatu, mÄ• vÄ• tena viddhaá¹ƒsatu, mÄ• corehi hariyatu, mÄ• undÅ«rÄ• dÄ«h adhiá¹-á¹-hite taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa na koci parissayo hoti.

anadhiá¹-á¹-hahato pana aggiÄ• dÄ«hi vinassati mahÄ• nÄ• gattherassa viya. thero kira mA piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. upÄ• sikÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisÄ«dÄ• pesi. th nisÄ«di. tasmiá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya agginÄ• gahitÄ• ya sesabhikkhÅ« attano attan palÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. gÄ• mavÄ• sikÄ• sannipatitvÄ• \Ne II 347/ theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``alasasamaá¹‡ tiá¹‡aveá¹‡ukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni jhÄ• petvÄ• theraá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. manussÄ• g Ä• haritvÄ• nibbÄ• petvÄ• chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pupphÄ• n aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. thero paricchinnakÄ• lavasena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya te disvÄ• ``pÄ• kaá¹-omhi jÄ uppatitvÄ• piyaá¹…gudÄ«paá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• baddhaavikopanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti nivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nisinnÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tattha v adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. samÄ• pattivaseneva naá¹ƒ rakkhati Ä• yasmato saÃ±jÄ«v vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``Ä• yasmato saÃ±jÄ«vassa samÄ• dhivipphÄ• rÄ• iddhi, Ä• yasmato sÄ• iddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<876> __saá¹…ghapaá¹-imÄ• nana_nti saá¹…ghassa paá¹-imÄ• nanaá¹ƒ udikkhanaá¹ƒ. yÄ
tÄ• va saá¹…ghakammassa akaraá¹‡anti attho. ettha ca na paá¹-imÄ• nanaá¹ƒ etassa pubb
paá¹-imÄ• nanÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ pana pubbakiccaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ ``sace m
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisinne saá¹…gho uttikammÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cideva kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo k
Ä• gantvÄ• na pakkosati, tÄ• vadeva vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sam
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiyeva.

yo pana evaá¹ƒ na karoti, saá¹…gho ca sannipatitvÄ• taá¹ƒ apassanto ``asuko bhikkhu kul
``nirodhasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vutte saá¹…gho kaÃ±ci bhikkhuá¹ƒ peseti ``gaccha naá¹ƒ
pakkosÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassa tena bhikkhunÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• ``saá¹…g
paá¹-imÄ• netÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttamatteva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ garukÄ• hi saá¹…
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• yathÄ• sayameva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<877> __satthupakkosana_nti idhÄ• pi satthupakkosanÄ• vajjanameva imassa kiccaá¹ƒ. ta
Ä• vajjitabbaá¹ƒ ``sace mayi sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• nisinne satthÄ• otiá¹
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±Ã±apeti, tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya vÄ• atthuppattiyÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dese
koci Ä• gantvÄ• na pakkosati, tÄ• vadeva vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiyeva.

yo pana evaá¹ƒ na karoti, satthÄ• ca saá¹…ghe sannipatite taá¹ƒ apassanto ``asuko bhikk
``nirodhasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vutte kaÃ±ci bhikkhuá¹ƒ peseti ``gaccha naá¹ƒ mama vac
athassa tena bhikkhunÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• ``satthÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• mante
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ hi satthupakkosanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<878> __addhÄ• napariccheda_ti jÄ«vitaddhÄ• nassa pariccheda. iminÄ• bhikkhunÄ• ado
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. attano ``Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be II 350/ pavattissanti na pava
Ä• vajjitvÄ• va samÄ• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ. sace hi sattÄ• habbhantare nirujjhanake Ä• yusaá¹…kh
samÄ• pajjati, nÄ• ssa nirodhasamÄ• patti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ sakkoti. antoniro
natthitÄ• ya antarÄ• va samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjitvÄ• va samÄ• p
hi anÄ• vajjitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ pana Ä• vajjitabbamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<879> so evaá¹ƒ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ pubb
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati. athekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• cittavÄ• re
nirodhaá¹ƒ phusati. kasmÄ• panassa dvinnaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ uparicittÄ• ni na pavattantÄ«ti
payogattÄ• . idaÃ±hi imassa bhikkhuno dve samathavipassanÄ• dhamme yuganaddhe katv
samÄ• pattiÄ• rohanaá¹ƒ anupubbanirodhassa payogo, na nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• y
payogattÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ upari na pavattanti.

yo pana bhikkhu Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, so parato acittako bhavituá¹ƒ na sa puna Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yataneyeva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. maggaá¹ƒ agatapubbapurisÅ«pamÄ• c

eko \Ne II 349/ kira puriso ekaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ agatapubbo antarÄ• udakakandaraá¹ƒ vÄ• ga udakacikkhallaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• tapasantattapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asaá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• va kandaraá¹ƒ orÅ«á¸·ho parikkhÄ• ratema patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• pi santattapÄ• do punadeva orabhÄ• ge patiá puriso asaá¹‡á¹-hapitanivÄ• sanapÄ• vuraá¹‡attÄ• kandaraá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amattova, tattapÄ• eva ca paá¹-inivattitvÄ• oratova patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ yogÄ• vacaropi pubbakiccassa aka nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannamattova paá¹-inivattitvÄ• Ä• kiÃ±ca

yathÄ• pana pubbepi taá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gatapubbapuriso taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamma eka nivÄ• setvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• kandaraá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• tattapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be akkantamattakameva karitvÄ• parato gacchati, evamevaá¹ƒ katapubbakicco bhikkhu nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• va parato acittako hutvÄ• nirodh

<880> __kathaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti evaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• ya panassÄ• kÄ• laparicchedavas antarÄ• Ä• yukkhayasaá¹…ghapaá¹-imÄ• nanasatthupakkosanÄ• bhÄ• vena ca á¹-hÄ• naá

<881> __kathaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti anÄ• gÄ• missa anÄ• gÄ• miphaluppattiyÄ• , arahato evaá¹ƒ dvedhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti.

<882> __vuá¹-á¹-hitassa kiá¹ƒninnaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti nibbÄ• naninnaá¹ƒ. vuttaá¹ƒ hetaá ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitassa kho, Ä• vuso visÄ• kha, bhikkh hoti vivekapoá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivekapabbhÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 464).

<883> __matassa ca samÄ• pannassa ca ko viseso_ti ayampi attho sutte vuttoyeva. yathÄ Ä• vuso, mato kÄ• laá¹…kato, tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niruddhÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niruddhÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• , Ä• yu parikkhÄ«á¹‡o, usmÄ• vÅ«pasa paribhinnÄ• ni. yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, tassapi 350/ niruddhÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• , vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ... cittasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• niruddh aparikkhÄ«á¹‡o, usmÄ• avÅ«pasantÄ• , indriyÄ• ni aparibhinnÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN I 457

<884> __nirodhasamÄ• patti saá¹…khatÄ• _tiÄ• dipucchÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…khatÄ• tipi a lokuttarÄ• tipi na vattabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? sabhÄ• vato natthitÄ• ya. yasmÄ• panassÄ• samÄ samÄ• pannÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• nipphannÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, no anipphannÄ• .

iti santaá¹ƒ samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ ariyanisevitaá¹ƒ.

diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nibbÄ• namitisaá¹…khaá¹ƒ upÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• vetvÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, samÄ• pajjanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ||

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• imissÄ• pi, samÄ• pattisamatthatÄ• .

ariyamaggesu paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti vuccatÄ«ti ||

Ä• huneyyabhÄ• vÄ• disiddhikathÄ•

<885> __Ä• huneyyabhÄ• vÄ• disiddhÄ«_ti \Be II 352/ na kevalaÃ±ca nirodhasamÄ• pattiy
samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• va, ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• huneyyabhÄ• vÄ• disiddhipi imissÄ• lokutta
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoti veditabbo. avisesena hi catubbidhÄ• yapi etissÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• bhÄ• vitapa
lokassa Ä• huneyyo hoti pÄ• huneyyo dakkhiá¹‡eyyo aÃ±jalÄ«karaá¹‡Ä«yo anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ

<886> visesato panettha paá¹-hamamaggapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÄ• vetvÄ• mandÄ• ya vip
__sattakkhattuparamo_ nÄ• ma hoti, sattasugatibhave saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karo
vipassanÄ• ya Ä• gato majjhimindriyo __kolaá¹ƒkolo_ nÄ• ma hoti, dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• ku
sandhÄ• vitvÄ• saá¹ƒsaritvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karoti. tikkhÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya Ä• gato ti
nÄ• ma hoti, ekaÃ±Ã±eva mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karoti.

<887> dutiyamaggapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• __sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma hoti, sakideva
dukkhassantaá¹ƒ karoti.

<888> tatiyamaggapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• __anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«_ nÄ• ma hoti. so indriyaver
antarÄ• parinibbÄ• yÄ«, upahaccaparinibbÄ• yÄ«, asaá¹…khÄ• raparinibbÄ• yÄ«, sasaá¹…
uddhaá¹ƒsoto akaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ«ti paÃ±cadhÄ• . idha vihÄ• yaniá¹-á¹-ho hoti. tattha __a
yattha katthaci suddhÄ• vÄ• sabhave upapajjitvÄ• Ä• yuvemajjhaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• va parinibbÄ
__upahaccaparinibbÄ• yÄ«_ti Ä• yuvemajjhaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yati. __asaá¹…kh
asaá¹…khÄ• rena appayogena uparimaggaá¹ƒ nibbatteti. __sasaá¹…khÄ• raparinibbÄ• yÄ«
sappayogena uparimaggaá¹ƒ nibbatteti. __uddhaá¹ƒsoto akaniá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ«_ti yatthupa
akaniá¹-á¹-habhavÄ• Ä• ruyha tattha parinibbÄ• yati.

<889> catutthamaggapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• koci __saddhÄ• vimutto_ hoti, koci __paÃ±
__ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto_ hoti, koci __tevijjo, _ koci __chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o, _ koci __paá¹-isan

mahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``maggakkhaá¹‡e panesa taá¹ƒ jaá¹-aá
353/. phalakkhaá¹‡e vijaá¹-itajaá¹-o sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo hotÄ«â€™â€

evaá¹ƒ anekÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• , ariyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• .

yasmÄ• tasmÄ• kareyyÄ• tha, ratiá¹ƒ tattha vicakkhaá¹‡o ||

<890> ettÄ• vatÄ• ca ---

sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-anti || ---

imissÄ• \Ne II 352/ gÄ• thÄ• ya sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• mukhena desite visuddhimagge
paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• paridÄ«pitÄ• hotÄ«ti.

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya kate visuddhimagge

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• dhikÄ• re

paÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaniddeso nÄ• ma

tevÄ«satimo paricchedo.

nigamanakathÄ•

<891> ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be II 354/ ca ---

``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya naro sapaÃ±Ã±o, cittaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• tÄ• pÄ« nipako bhikkhu, so imaá¹ƒ vijaá¹-aye jaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• yadavocumha ---

``imissÄ• dÄ• ni gÄ• thÄ• ya, kathitÄ• ya mahesinÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanto yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ, atthaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dibhedanaá¹ƒ ||

``sudullabhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• na, pabbajjaá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sane.

sÄ«lÄ• disaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ, ujuá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ visuddhiyÄ• ||

``yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• , suddhikÄ• mÄ• pi ye idha.

visuddhiá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchanti, vÄ• yamantÄ• pi yogino ||

``tesaá¹ƒ \Ne II 353/ pÄ• mojjakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suvisuddhavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, desanÄ• nayanissitaá¹ƒ ||

``visuddhimaggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sissaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ me sakkacca bhÄ• sato.

visuddhikÄ• mÄ• sabbepi, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoâ€™â€™ ti ||

svÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sito hoti.

<892> tattha ca ---

tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• dibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ, atthÄ• naá¹ƒ yo vinicchayo.

paÃ±cannampi nikÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ, vutto aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naye ||

samÄ• haritvÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyena sanicchayo.

sabbasaá¹…karadosehi, mutto yasmÄ• pakÄ• sito ||

tasmÄ• visuddhikÄ• mehi, suddhapaÃ±Ã±ehi yogihi.

visuddhimagge etasmiá¹ƒ, karaá¹‡Ä«yova Ä• daroti ||

<893> á¹• 21 vibhajjavÄ• diseá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 355/, theriyÄ• naá¹ƒ yasassinaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, vaá¹ƒsajassa vibhÄ• vino ||

bhadantasaá¹…ghapÄ• lassa, sucisallekhavuttino.

vinayÄ• cÄ• rayuttassa, yuttassa paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ ||

khantisoraccamettÄ• di-guá¹‡abhÅ«sitacetaso.

ajjhesanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na, karontena imaá¹ƒ mayÄ• ||

saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena \Ne II 354/, yo patto puÃ±Ã±asaÃ±cayo.

tassa tejena sabbepi, sukhamedhantu pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

<894> á¹• 21 visuddhimaggo eso ca, antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• idha.

niá¹-á¹-hito aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa-bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ||

yathÄ• tatheva lokassa, sabbe kalyÄ• á¹‡anissitÄ• .

anantarÄ• yÄ• ijjhantu, sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ manorathÄ• ti ||

<895> parama visuddha saddhÄ• buddhi vÄ«riya paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itena sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rajjava
maddavÄ• diguá¹‡asamudayasamuditena sakasamaya samayantaragahanajjhogÄ• haá¹‡a
paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ• gatena tipiá¹-akapariyattibhede sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathe satthusÄ
appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• vena mahÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena
karaá¹‡asampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodÄ• ravacanalÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayuttena yuttamutt
mahÄ• kavinÄ• chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• di bhedaguá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite utta
appaá¹-ihatabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ theravaá¹ƒsappadÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ
vaá¹ƒsÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tena vipulavisuddhabuddhinÄ• __buddhaghoso_ti garÅ«hi gahi
mudantakhedakavattabbena kato visuddhimaggo nÄ• ma.

<896> á¹• 21 tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, lokanittharaá¹‡esinaá¹ƒ.

dassento kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, nayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• disuddhiyÄ• ||

yÄ• va \Be II 356/ buddhoti nÄ• mampi, suddhacittassa tÄ• dino.

lokamhi lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa, pavattati mahesinoti ||

iti sÄ• dhujanapÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya katÄ• visuddhimaggakathÄ• ,

pÄ• á¸·igaá¹‡anÄ• ya pana sÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• hotÄ«ti.

visuddhimaggapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

vajirabuddhi-á¹-Ä«kÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

paÃ±Ã±Ä• visuddhÄ• ya \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ dayÄ• ya sabbe.

vimocitÄ• yena vineyyasattÄ• .

taá¹ƒ __cakkhubhÅ«taá¹ƒ_ sirasÄ• namitvÄ• .

lokassa lokantagatassa __dhammaá¹ƒ_ ||

__saá¹…ghaÃ±ca_ sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi yutta-

mÄ• dÄ• ya sabbesu padesu sÄ• raá¹ƒ.

saá¹…khepakÄ• mena mamÄ• sayena.

saÃ±codito bhikkhuhitaÃ±ca disvÄ• ||

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya \Ne 2/.

sambuddhaghosÄ• cariyoditÄ• ya.

samÄ• sato lÄ«napade likhissaá¹ƒ.

samÄ• sato lÄ«napade likhÄ«taá¹ƒ ||

saÃ±Ã±Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ kattÄ• ca, parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ.

sabbÄ• gamassa pubbeva, vattabbaá¹ƒ vattumicchatÄ• ti || ---

vacanato __samantapÄ• sÄ• dike_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• . __dÄ«pantare bhikkhujanassa atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhisambhuá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_tinimittaá¹ƒ. __buddhaghosoti garÅ«hi gahitanÄ• madheyyenÄ• _

__samadhikasattavÄ«satisahassamattenatassa ganthenÄ• _ti parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ciraá¹-á¹
payojanaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• ha \Be 2/ --- ``vattabbaá¹ƒ vattumicchatÄ• ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha kathaá¹ƒvidho vatt
uccate ---

pÄ• á¹-hatthavidÅ«saá¹ƒhÄ«ro, vattÄ• suci amaccharo.

catukkamapariccÄ• gÄ«, desakassa hitussukoti || (Nidd I-a ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•).

tatra paá¹-hÄ«yateti __pÄ• á¹-ho_. so hi anekappakÄ• ro atthÄ• nurÅ«po atthÄ• nanurÅ«po
sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sito byaÃ±janabhÄ• sito sÄ• vasesapÄ• á¹-ho niravasesapÄ• á¹-ho nÄ«to
__sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sito_ nÄ• ma ``mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (dha0 pa
__byaÃ±janabhÄ• sito_ nÄ• ma ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tyÄ• di (dha
__sÄ• vaseso_ nÄ• ma ``sabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, Ä• dittaâ€™â€™ mityÄ• di (Vin I 54; SN b I
__niravaseso_ nÄ• ma ``sabbe dhammÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• renabuddhassa bhagavato Ã±Ä• á¹
Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• di (Nidd I 156; Paá¹-is III 5). yathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• avaga
``aniccaá¹ƒ dukkhamanattÄ• â€™â€™ tyÄ• di. yuttiyÄ• anussaritabbo __neyyo_ nÄ• ma ``e
tyÄ• di (AN a I 170).

__atthopi_ anekappakÄ• ro pÄ• á¹-hattho sabhÄ• vattho Ã±eyyattho pÄ• á¹-hÄ• nurÅ«po p
sÄ• vasesatthoniravasesattho nÄ«tattho neyyatthotyÄ• di. tattha yo taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä• pa
pÄ• á¹-ho, sa \Ne 3/ __pÄ• á¹-hattho_ ``sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ mityÄ• dÄ«su (V
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• di __sabhÄ• vattho_ ``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹
(Vibh 489; SN c V 3) viya. yo Ã±Ä• yamÄ• no hitÄ• ya bhavati, sa Ã±Ä• tumarahattÄ• __Ã±
``atthavÄ• dÄ«dhammavÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ tyevamÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 9, 194; III 238; MN I 411)
__pÄ• á¹-hÄ• nurÅ«po_ ``cakkhu, bhikkhave, purÄ• á¹‡akammaâ€™â€™ nti (SN b IV 146)
cakkhumapi kammanti. byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hayamÄ• nena vutto__p
vajjetabbaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci apariccajitvÄ• parisesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutto __sÄ• vasesattho_ ``cakkhuÃ
uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 3/ (SN b IV 60; Nidd I 107) ca, ``sabbe tasanti daá¹‡á¸• assa, sab
maccunoâ€™â€™ tyÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 129) viya. viparÄ«to __niravasesattho_ ``sandhÄ• vitaâ
tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca (DN II 155; Vin I 287; Nett 114). tatra, bhikkhave, ko mantÄ• ko saddhÄ• tÄ
aÃ±Ã±atradiá¹-á¹-hapadehÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• di (AN b 7.66). saddavaseneva vedanÄ«yo __n
gandhÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• â€™â€™ tyÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 151, 165; Vin I 33
veditabbo __neyyattho_ ``cattÄ• rome, bhikkhave, valÄ• hakÅ«pamÄ• puggalÄ• â€™â€™ t
157). Ä• ha ca ---

``yo attho saddato Ã±eyyo, nÄ«tatthaá¹ƒ iti taá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

atthassevÄ• bhisÄ• maggÄ«, neyyattho iti kathyateâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ pabhedagate pÄ• á¹-hatthe vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti __pÄ• á¹-hatthavidÅ«_. na saá¹ƒhÄ«rate
dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒtitthavÄ• senetya__saá¹ƒhÄ«ro_. bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• gamÄ• dhigamasampann
__vattÄ• , _saá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena hetudÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi avabodhayituá¹ƒ samat
pareceti __suci, _ dussÄ«lyaduddiá¹-á¹-himalavirahitotyattho. dussÄ«lo hi attÄ• namupahan
bhavatyapattÄ• hÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ro iva niccÄ• turo vejjo. duddiá¹-á¹-hi paraá¹ƒ upahanti, nÄ• vas
bhavatyahivÄ• á¸·agahÄ• kulo iva kamalasaá¹‡á¸• o. ubhayavipanno sabbathÄ• pyanupÄ•
chavÄ• lÄ• taá¹ƒ gÅ«thagato viya ca kaá¹‡hasappo. ubhayasampanno pana suci sabbathÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, nirupaddavo iva ratanÄ• karo. nÄ• ssa maccharotya__maccharo, _ ahÄ«nÄ• c
suttasuttÄ• nulomÄ• cariyavÄ• daattanomatisaá¹…khÄ• tassa catukkassÄ• pariccÄ• gÄ«, ta
byÄ• khyÄ• tetyattho. atha vÄ• paccakkhÄ• numÄ• nasaddatthÄ• pattippabhedassa pamÄ•

``ekaá¹ƒsavacanaá¹ƒ \Ne 4/ ekaá¹ƒ, vibhajjavacanÄ• paraá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipuccheyya, catutthaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• payeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ \Be 4/ vuttacatukkassa vÄ• apariccÄ• gÄ«. hitussuko iti sotÅ«naá¹ƒ hitÄ• yossuko,
patthetÄ« tyattho. so eso sucittÄ• piyo. catukkassa apariccÄ• gittÄ• garu. asaá¹ƒhÄ«rattÄ•
desakattÄ• vattÄ• . hitussukattÄ• vacanakkhamo. pÄ• á¹-hatthaviduttÄ• gambhÄ«rakathaá
caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojakoti.

``piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo, vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• , no caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojakoâ€™â€™ || (AN b 7.37; Nett 1

itiabhihito desako.

sotÄ• idÄ• ni abhidhÄ«yate ---

dhammÄ• cariyagaru saddhÄ• -paÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• ito.

asaá¹-hÄ• mÄ• yo sotÄ• ssa, sumedho amatÄ• mukho ||

tattha dhammagaruttÄ• kathaá¹ƒ na paribhavati, Ä• cariyagaruttÄ• kathikaá¹ƒ na paribhava
saddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itattÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ na paribhavati, asaá¹-hÄ• n
ca avikkhittacitto bhavati, sumedhattÄ• yonisomanasikarotÄ«tyattho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``paÃ±cahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannÄ• gato suá¹‡anto saddhammaá¹ƒ bhabbo niyÄ•
dhammesu sammattaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? na kathaá¹ƒ paribhoti, na kathikaá¹ƒ paribhot
paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti ekaggacitto, yonisoca manasi karotÄ«â€™â

taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡appattattÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhavati savanassetyutto sotÄ• .

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

idÄ• ni \Ne 5/ assÄ• rambho --- tattha __yo_ti aniyamaniddeso, tena
visuddhajÄ• tikulagottÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kilesamalavisuddhiyÄ• , pÅ«jÄ• rahatÄ• ya vÄ• akÄ• raá
imissÄ• samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-halokanÄ• thattahetuá¹ƒ yath
thirataraá¹ƒ \Be 5/ acalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• vuttahetukÄ• laá¹ƒ accantameva pÅ«rento avasÄ
yathÄ• vuttahetuphalaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• yathÄ• vuttahetuphalappayojanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, so
niyameti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ---

bhayasammohaduddiá¹-á¹-hi-paá¹‡Ä• mo nesa sabbathÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamo eso, paá¹‡Ä• moti nidassito ||

tatra hetÅ«ti atidukkarÄ• ni tiá¹ƒ sapÄ• ramitÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• ni. tÄ• n
vacanapathÄ• tÄ«tÄ• nubhÄ• vena mahatÄ• ussÄ• hena karÄ«yantÄ«ti atidukkarÄ• ni nÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ atidullabhaá¹ƒ loke anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• thattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phala
hetuphalaá¹ƒ; hetumÅ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttassa hetuno nipphÄ• danasamatthÄ• mahÄ
Ä• dipaá¹‡idhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``mutto mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena y
abbocchinnaá¹ƒ pavattati. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``sakÄ• nanÄ• sagrivarÄ• sasÄ• garÄ• ,

gatÄ• vinÄ• saá¹ƒ bahuso vasundharÄ• .

yugantakÄ• le salilÄ• nalÄ• nile,

na bodhisattassa mahÄ• tapÄ• kutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

yÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• __ ``namo mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassa tassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. h

catuaá¹-á¹-hasoá¸·asaasaá¹…khyeyyÄ• dippabhedokÄ• lo, yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``kapp
kÄ• laâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha accantasaá¹ƒyogattheupayogavacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• sa
6/ caratÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. kÄ• maÃ±caso kÄ• lo asaá¹…khyeyyavasena pameyy
kappakoá¹-ivasena aviÃ±Ã±eyyataá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ``kappakoá¹-Ä«hipi appameyyaá¹ƒ kÄ• la
kÄ• layatÄ«ti __kÄ• lo, _khipati viddhaá¹ƒsayati sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamiti attho. kala vikkhepo
saá¹ƒkappÄ«yatisÄ• sapapabbatÄ• dÄ«hi upamÄ• hi kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkappÄ«yati, na
manussadivasamÄ• sasaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• yagaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ«ti __kappo_. ekantiÄ•
koá¹-ibhÅ«tattÄ• koá¹-i, kappÄ• naá¹ƒkoá¹-iyo kappakoá¹-iyo \Be 6/. tÄ• hipi na pamÄ«yatÄ
__appameyyaá¹ƒ. karonto_ti nÄ• natthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dento, sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakk
nikkhamanto, attahitaparahitÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanto, vividhena v
vÄ• yamanto, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sattÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ khamanto, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• sammutiparamattha
taá¹ƒ sattahitaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hahanto, sakalalokaá¹ƒ mettÄ• yanto, mittÄ• mittÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒajjhupekkhanto cÄ• ti attho. __khedaá¹ƒ gato_ti anantappabhedaá¹ƒ ma
saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒanubhavanaá¹-á¹-hena gato, sampattotyattho. saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaÃ±
mÄ• nasikaÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒkhedayati pÄ• tayatÄ«ti ``khedoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __lokahitÄ• y
yathÄ• vuttahetuphalappayojananidassanaá¹ƒ, ``saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhÄ• nubhavanakÄ• raá¹‡a

`` `jÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, gantuá¹ƒ sakkopi nibbutiá¹ƒ.

ciralliá¹-á¹-hopi saá¹ƒsÄ• re, karuá¹‡Ä• yeva kevalaâ€™ nti || ---

ca vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, tamayuttaá¹ƒ. na hi bhagavÄ• lokahitÄ• ya saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhamanub
dukkhÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ lokassa upakÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• vahati. evaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ dasseti tiá¹ƒsapA
pÄ• ramitÄ• phalabhÅ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• thattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ phalaÃ±ca. yathÄ• cÄ• ha ``mam
kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒÄ• gamma jÄ• tidhammÄ• sattÄ• jÄ• tiyÄ• parimuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
bhagavÄ• yathÄ• vuttahetÅ«hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vineyyabhÄ• vanipphÄ• danapaÃ±Ã±Ä• bÄ«jÄ
hetuphalenaparipakkindriyabhÄ• vena parinipphannavineyyabhÄ• ve satte vinayi, saá¹ƒsÄ•
na evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhena lokassa upakÄ• raá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci akÄ• si, tasmÄ• karontoatidu
sambandho. imissÄ• yojanÄ• ya sabbapaá¹-hamassa bodhisattassauppattikÄ• lato paá¹-á¹
nÄ• thattasaá¹…khÄ• tapÄ• ramitÄ• hetuphalÄ• dhigamo veditabbo. yo nÄ• thoti hi sambar
panatthassa ---

``yadeva \Ne 7/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ citta-muppannaá¹ƒ tava bodhaye.

tvaá¹ƒ tadevassa lokassa, pÅ«jike parivasitthaâ€™â€™ || ---

iti vacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamacittassa pÄ• ramitÄ• bhÄ• vo rukkhassa aá¹…kurato
uppattiupamÄ• yasÄ• dhetabbo. etthÄ• ha --- ``khedaá¹ƒ gatoti vacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ \Be

yathÄ• vuttanayenaguá¹‡asÄ• dhanÄ• sambhavatoâ€™â€™ ti? na, antarÄ• anivattanakab
karontokhedaá¹ƒ gato eva, na antarÄ• khedaá¹ƒ asahanto nivattatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. lokadukkhÄ
bhagavato attano dukkhÄ• nubhavanasamatthataá¹ƒ dasseti.

``yassa kassaci varadossaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ sabbasattadukkhÄ• ni.

sabbÄ• ni sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ yugaá¹ƒ, padmasseva bujjhantomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒadhippÄ• yassa attamattadukkhÄ• nubhavanasamatthatÄ• ya kÄ• yeva kathÄ• ti atis
dassetÄ«tiattho. atha vÄ• __khedaá¹ƒ gato_ti byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ paricayaá¹ƒ gatotipi attho sar
sabyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ disvÄ• santi hi loke vattÄ• ro ``khinnoyaá¹ƒ kamme, khinnoyaá
imissÄ• yojanÄ• ya nÄ• thoti iminÄ• buddhattÄ• dhigamasiddhaá¹ƒ koá¹-ippattaá¹ƒnÄ• tha
á¹-hitakÄ• lo dassitoti veditabbo. keci ``mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• tivadanto buddhabhÅ«tass
likhanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ viya, bodhisattakÄ• lepitabbohÄ• rasabbhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• so
dukkarÄ• ni karonto avasÄ• ne dukkarapÄ• ramitÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ phalabhÅ«taá
lokahitÄ• ya byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ gatoti ayamattho nidassitohoti. ``bodhiá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti vutte
hetuphalaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. buddhabhÄ• vappattassevaca nÄ• thassa namo kato hoti vise
bodhisattassa. evaá¹ƒ santepi vinayÄ• dhikÄ• roidhÄ• dhippeto. so ca pabbajitakÄ• lato paá
yÄ• vamaraá¹‡akÄ• lÄ• hoti. taá¹ƒ ativiya parittaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ lajjino atisukaraá¹ƒ sÄ«lamatt
hitÄ• ya attamattadukkhÄ• panayanÄ• dhippÄ• yenaparipÅ«rento ko nÄ• ma idhalokaparalo
gaccheyya, nanu bhagavÄ• sakalalokadukkhÄ• panayanÄ• dhippÄ• yenakappakoá¹-Ä«hip
atidukkaranirassÄ• daá¹ƒ khedaá¹ƒ gatotiaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eti Ä• cari

__lokahitÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha lokiyati ettha dukkhanti loko, luyate vÄ• jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡adukkh
sattalokaá¹ƒ jÄ• tilokaÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tasmÄ• tassa sattalokassa \Ne 8/
idhalokaparalokahitaá¹ƒatikkantaparalokÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ucchinnalokasamudayÄ• naá¹ƒ lokÄ
jÄ• tilokeokÄ• saloke vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taÃ±ca hitaá¹ƒ samp
lokÄ• naá¹ƒ, loke vÄ• hitanti sarÅ«pekadesekasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``lokahitaâ€™â€™ miccevÄ
__nÄ• tho_tisabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• nusayacariyÄ• dhimuttibhedÄ• nurÅ«padhammad
bhikkhave, desessÄ• mi ... pe ... taá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 420) evaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
nÄ• thatetinÄ• tho. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panen
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikÄ• ya cakaruá¹‡Ä• ya upagantvÄ• tapati, suttantavasena
anusayite kilesekaruá¹‡Ä• ya ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca upagantvÄ• tapati, abhidhammavasena v
aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡avasenaupaparikkhitvÄ• attano kilese paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upecca paricchind
tapanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pinÄ• thateti nÄ• tho. sadevake loke appaá¹-ipuggalattÄ• kenaci appaá
paramacittissariyappavattitoca issariyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi nÄ• thateti nÄ• tho. ``dhammiyÄ• kath
samÄ• dapesi samuttejesisampahaá¹ƒsesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 90) vacanato sampahaá¹ƒsa
Ä• sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hena, paá¹‡idhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``kathaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ mutto moca

nayena Ä• sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• nÄ• thateti nÄ• thotiveditabbo, sammÄ• sambuddho. catÅ
catuvesÄ• rajjacatupaá¹-isambhidÄ• dayo sabbepibuddhaguá¹‡Ä• yojetabbÄ• , ativitthÄ• ri

__namo_ti paramatthato buddhaguá¹‡abahumÄ• napabbhÄ• rÄ• cittanati, cittanatippabhav
meti pÄ• á¹-hasesena sambandho. __mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• _ti ettha sabbasattavisayattÅ
mahatÄ« karuá¹‡Ä• __mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• _. tattha paá¹‡idhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
yÄ• vaanupÄ• disesanibbÄ• napurappavesÄ• niyuttoti mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, bhagavÄ• . etth
iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttahetumÅ«laá¹ƒdasseti. nikkaruá¹‡o hi paradukkhesu udÄ• sino buddhatt
atibhÄ• riyantimaÃ±Ã±anto appameyyaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ atidukkaraá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• nÄ•
hetuphalappayojanabhÅ«taá¹ƒlokahitaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ karissati. tasmÄ• sabbaguá¹‡amÅ«labh
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡ameva vaá¹‡á¹‡ento ``namo mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä
phalaá¹ƒ, phalÄ• nurÅ«po\Be 9/ hetu, dvinnampi anurÅ«paá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi anur
ayamattho dassitohoti.

evaá¹ƒ acchariyapuriso, nÄ• tho nÄ• thaguá¹‡e á¹-hito.

namoraho anÄ• thassa, nÄ• thamÄ• nassa sampadaá¹ƒ ||

ettha \Ne 9/ siyÄ• ``anekesu bhagavato guá¹‡esu vijjamÄ• nesu kasmÄ• `mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡
gahitaâ€™â€™ nti? uccate ---

dosahÄ«nassa satthassa, codanÄ• tu na vijjate.

dosayuttamasatthaÃ±ca, tasmÄ• codanÄ• apattakÄ• ti ||

na mayÄ• codanÄ• katÄ• , kintu pucchÄ• eva katÄ• . apica ---

``phalaá¹ƒ satipi rukkheá¸• á¸• he, na patatyavikampite.

codanÄ• yÄ• â€™ tthu satthÄ• naá¹ƒ, pucchanÄ• tyatthaphalaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• ||

``nabhottuá¹ƒ kurute sammÄ• , gahituá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸• á¸• hate ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

akkhepe hi kate tadi-cchissÄ• á¹‡Ä• buddhibandhanaá¹ƒ ||

``yathÄ• himapado paddho, pabuddho gandhalimpiyÄ• .

bhinnatthaviramassevaá¹ƒ, satthakatÄ• tthalimpiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ cekaá¹ƒ ---

sammÄ• pi codanÄ• taá¹ƒ khalu, guravo vivÄ• kyÄ• vivaddha.

yatisissÄ• Ä• ghaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ti-vÄ• kyenÄ• bhyadhikaá¹ƒ gopaya ||

saravatÄ« Ä• ceraá¹ƒ kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tadicchissajitÄ• ttÄ• naá¹ƒ.

jayatyattÄ• namÄ• cero, sadassasseva sÄ• rathÄ«ti || ---

atroccate ---

yassa hi vÄ• kyasahassaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kye vÄ• kye sataÃ±ca jivhÄ• .

nÄ• maá¹ƒ dasabalaguá¹‡apadesaá¹ƒ, vattuá¹ƒ kappenapi na sakkÄ• ||

yathÄ• \Be 10/ \Ne 10/ ---

buddhopi buddhassa bhaá¹‡eyya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,

kappampi ce aÃ±Ã±amabhÄ• samÄ• no.

khÄ«yetha kappo ciradÄ«ghamantare,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o na khÄ«yetha tathÄ• gatassÄ• ti || (Sv I 304; III 141; Ps II 425; Ud-a 53; Cp-a nid

cottattÄ• na sakkÄ• bhagavataá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• namavasesÄ• bhidhÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

apica ---

yathÄ• tvaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, dasabala tathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaruá¹‡Ä• .

guá¹‡advandaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tava guá¹‡agaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma tiguá¹‡Ä• ti || ---

sabbaguá¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hattÄ• mÅ«lattÄ• ca ekameva vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``chasu asÄ• dhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarattÄ• taggahaá¹‡ena sesÄ• pi gahitÄ• va sahacaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™
abhidhammassakevalaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• visayattÄ• abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• rambhe Ä• ca

paÃ±Ã±Ä• yassa mahesinoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• guá¹‡o vaá¹‡á¹‡ito tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ
Ä• sayÄ• nusayacaayÄ• dhimuttibhedÄ• nurÅ«paparicchindanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sattesu mahA
suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• rambhe ``karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talahadayaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pajjotavihatamoh
ubhopi paÃ±Ã±Ä• karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• . idha pana vinaye Ä• sayÄ• dinirapekk
pÄ• katikasattenÄ• pi asotabbÄ• rahaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto, apucchitabbÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pucchanto, ava
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«ti karuá¹‡Ä• guá¹‡oyeveko vaá¹‡á¹‡itoti veditabbo.

paÃ±Ã±Ä• dayÄ• attaparatthahetÅ«,

tadanvayÄ• sabbaguá¹‡Ä• jinassa.

ubho guá¹‡Ä• te guá¹‡asÄ• garassa,

vuttÄ• idhÄ• cariyavarena tasmÄ• ||

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne 11/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ,

samÄ• sato vuttapadatthasobhÄ• .

ayampi vitthÄ• ranayoti cÄ• haá¹ƒ,

uddhaá¹ƒ ito te paá¹-isaá¹ƒkhipÄ• mi ||

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya \Be 11/ __asambudha_nti dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ abujjhan
__buddhanisevita_ntibuddhÄ• nubuddhapaccekabuddhehi gocarabhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• hi y
__bhavÄ• bhava_ntivattamÄ• nabhavato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavaá¹ƒ __gacchati_ upagacchati, p
vÄ• __bhavo_tisassatadiá¹-á¹-hi. tassa paá¹-ipakkhattÄ• __abhavo_ti ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi. __
__abhavo_tihÄ• ni. __bhavo_ti vÄ• duggati. __abhavo_ti sugati. ``appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• dhamm
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 13, 11) viya hi vuddhiatthattÄ• akÄ• rassa. bhÄ• vayatÄ«ti _
bhavatÄ«ti vÄ• __bhavo_. savikÄ• rÄ• bahuvidhakhandhuppattidÄ«pitÄ• . __abhavo_ti vin
maraá¹‡abhÄ• vaÃ±ca gacchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡ampi khaá
bhavesu abhavo bhavÄ• bhavo, taá¹ƒ __bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ, _bhavesu abhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attiá
__jÄ«valoko_ti sattaloko, saá¹…khÄ• ralokaokÄ• salokÄ• naá¹ƒbhavÄ• bhavagamanÄ• sam
viseseti. __avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsino_tiettha navapi lokuttaradhammÄ• saá¹…gaha
apacayagÄ• mitÄ• hi catumaggadhammassa odhisoavijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒso, so as
hutvÄ• tattha sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenanibbÄ• nassÄ• pi. yathÄ• ha ``yo kho, Ä• vus
vuccati nibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. arahattassÄ• pi tathÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dikkhayavacanasabbhÄ• va
tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi phalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ«tinavavidhopesa ``avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«â€™â

sahacaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡akaÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• yapaá¹-ipakkhagocaraggahaá¹‡atÄ• . anabhihitopi
bujjhitabbo iti vacanatokÄ• raá¹‡agocaraggahaá¹‡ena cattÄ• ripi phalÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. narak
dhÄ• reti sugatiyaá¹ƒuppÄ• danenÄ• ti __dhammo_. puna sugatimhi ajananakÄ• rÄ« akusa
posetipavatteti vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«ti dhammo. so pana kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhedato tividho acc
tatopiuttamattÄ• __dhammavaro_.

etthÄ• ha --- ``catunnaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ ananubodhÄ• appaá¹-ivedhÄ• ev
dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒsandhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaritaâ€™ nti (DN II 155; Vin I 287) vacanato
asambudhaá¹ƒbhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ gacchati jÄ«valokoti siddhaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ asambudha
12/ ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ante taá¹ƒniddesena niyamanato catusaccadhammopi avijjÄ• dikile
dhammavaroti cÄ• pajjati. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``namo avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsinodhammav
taá¹ƒniddesena samÄ• navibhattikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na yujjati atippasaá¹…ganiyamanato,
``avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsino dhammavarassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ visesanavaca
tasmÄ• dukkhasamudayasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• vappasaá¹…go natthÄ«ti ce? na, taá¹ƒnido
samÄ• navibhattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avisesitattÄ• . api ca maggasaccanirodhasaccesu phalÄ• naá
lokuttaradhammÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• tivacanavirodho, phalÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…gahe veraÃ±jakaá
kevalaá¹ƒ ariyamaggo ceva nibbÄ• naÃ±ca, api ca ariyaphaladhammehi saddhiá¹ƒ pariyatti
``rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehÄ«â€™â€™
cÄ• ti pubbÄ• paraviruddhÄ• esÄ• gÄ• thÄ• sÄ• sanaviruddhÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti? vuccate
vuttagÄ• thatthÄ• jÄ• nanato. ettha hi Ä• cariyena pavattipavattihetuvisayavibhÄ• go ca das
__asambudha_ntiasambodho, so atthato avijjÄ• , tÄ• ya ca taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni gahitÄ•
dhammÄ• samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• bhavanti ettha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sugatidugg
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• honti. ``evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samuda
vacanato dukkhappavatti __pavatti_ nÄ• ma, dukkhasamudayo __pavattihetu_ nÄ• ma, avij
pavattihetussa aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena nirodhamaggasaccadvayaá¹ƒ __visayo_ nÄ• ma. vutt
avijjÄ• ? dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkhanirodhagÄ• miniyÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• ya aÃ±Ã
226).

ettha ca nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ buddhena gocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya Ä• sevitaá¹ƒ, maggasaccaá¹ƒ bhÄ
ettÄ• vatÄ• asambudhaá¹ƒ buddhanisevitaá¹ƒ yanti upayogappatto yo visayo nirodho ca ma
tassayathÄ• vuttÄ• vijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• lattayaviddhaá¹ƒsino namo dhammavarassÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ
pariyattidhammopikilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanassa suttantanayena upanissayapaccayattÄ• kilesavi
``avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«â€™â€™ tivattuá¹ƒ sambhavati. evaÃ±hi sati rÄ• gavirÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ deseti ... pe ... brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«ti suttattho ca asesato gahito hoti.
imÄ• yagÄ• thÄ• ya kevalaá¹ƒ pariyattidhammova gahito hoti, yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``so dh
desetiÄ• dikalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 190; Vin
asambudhaá¹ƒ buddheheva nisevitaá¹ƒ gocarÄ• sevanÄ• ya anaÃ±Ã±anisevitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ•
bhante, dhammÄ• bhagavaá¹ƒnettikÄ• bhagavaá¹ƒpaá¹-isaraá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... bhagavato su

bhikkhÅ«dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a II 146).

tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya \Ne 13/ sÄ«lÄ• dayo kiÃ±cÄ• pi lokiyalokuttarÄ• yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ lab
``ariyasaá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato sÄ«lÄ• dayo cattÄ• ro dhammakkhandhÄ• lokuttarÄ
``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhutÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbe sarÄ
``vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhutÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha cakiÃ±cÄ• pi vimuttÄ«ti phala
adhippetÄ• , tathÄ• pi ``maggÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒpaccavekkhati. pahÄ«ne kiles
paccavekkhati. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paccavekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.410) vacanato
maggÄ• dipaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vimuttivimokkh
``khaye Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anuppÄ• de Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti (Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 142; DN III 304) ettha
rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayoti phalanibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒadhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti sutte Ä• gatame
pÄ• katiko khayo eva. __pabhuti_-saddenatisso vijjÄ• cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catasso paá¹-isam
guá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahitÄ• . samannÄ• gamaá¹-á¹-henaaparihÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena ca yutto. __khet
kusalatthikÄ• na_nti ``anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒlokassÄ• â€™â€™ ti suttato kusalass
viruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• , suttantanayena upanissayapaccayattÄ• ca kÄ• maá¹ƒ kusalassa
kusalatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• na yujjatÄ«tice? na, suttatthasambhavato. sutte ``
puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (saá¹ƒ0ni0 b IV 341) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. kassa lokassa? p
khettaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho, puÃ±Ã±upanissayattÄ• puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹…gho, kusalatthi
lokepi hi devadattassakhettaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±adattassa khettaá¹ƒ sÄ• liyavupanissayattÄ• sÄ• li
ca vuccati. __ariyasaá¹…gha_nti vigatakilesattÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ parisuddhaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ, ariy
pattaá¹ƒsÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹…ghatattÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. ``ariya-saddena sa
nivÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti kecilikhanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aguá¹‡aggahaá¹‡e
__sirasÄ• _ti \Be 14/iminÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• yanatiá¹ƒ dasseti, tathÄ• pi uttamasaá¹…ghe gu
uttamaá¹…gameva niddisanto ``sirasÄ• namÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tyÄ• ha. sirassa pana uttama
cakkhusotindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ uttamatÄ• ca dassanÄ• nuttariyasavanÄ• nu
veditabbÄ• . etthÄ• ha --- anusandhikusalo

``upogghÄ• to padaÃ±ceva, padattho padaviggaho.

codanÄ• pratyavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ, byÄ• khyÄ• tantassa chabbidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

evamavatvÄ• kasmÄ• ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttanti? vuccate --- satÄ•
sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ratanattayapÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ.
``satÄ• cÄ• ratobhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ• mayaá¹ƒ homÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 14/ karÄ«yati, catugam
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• massamahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ ogÄ• hantassa viya
paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyasamannÄ• gatassÄ• pi mahantaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹ƒ hoti,
bhayakkhayÄ• vahaÃ±cetaá¹ƒratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ajanitaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mapÅ«jÄ•
buddhaá¹ƒ sarantÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (SN a I 249). apicÄ• cariyo satthupÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• n

satthÄ• bhinivesassalokassa yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ satthari eva sammÄ• sambuddhe satthusam
asatthari satthusambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒpariccajÄ• peti, ``tathÄ• gatappaveditaá¹ƒ dhammavinaya
vuttadosaá¹ƒ pariharati. antarÄ• yabahulattÄ• khandhasantatiyÄ• vippakatÄ• ya vinayasaá
Ä• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡asukhabalÄ• naá¹ƒparikkhayasambhavÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya ``abhivÄ• danasÄ«lis
sukhaá¹ƒ balaâ€™â€™ nti (dha0pa0 109) vuttÄ• nisaá¹ƒse yÄ• va saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pari
buddhassa bhagavatopaá¹‡Ä• mapÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhabhÄ• vÄ• dhiga
paá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒjaneti. lokiyalokuttarabhedassa, lokuttarasseva vÄ• sadd
pÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekabuddhabhÄ• vÄ• dhigamatthaá¹ƒ__paccekabuddhayÄ• naá¹ƒ
janeti. saddhammapaá¹-ivedhamattÄ• bhilÄ• sino hite. paramatthasaá¹…ghapÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ•
paramatthasaá¹…ghabhÄ• vÄ• dhigamatthaá¹ƒ __sÄ• vakayÄ• naá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá
maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• sÄ• tthÄ• ni anantarÄ• yÄ• ni ciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ni bahumatÄ• ni ca
bhavantÄ«tievaá¹ƒladdhikÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaparitosanatthaá¹ƒ ``pÅ«jÄ• ca pÅ«janeyyÄ• naâ€™
pasatthamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ karoti. vuccate ca ---

``maá¹…galaá¹ƒ \Be 15/ bhagavÄ• buddho, dhammo saá¹…gho ca maá¹…galaá¹ƒ.

maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni sÄ• tthÄ• ni, sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sijjhanti sabbaso ||

``satthu pÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• nena, evamÄ• dÄ« bahÅ« guá¹‡e.

labhatÄ«ti vijÄ• nanto, satthupÅ«jÄ• paro siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ettha ca satthupadhÄ• nattÄ• dhammasaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ satthupÅ«jÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanatolokato ca. tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati ---

``satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhammo sugatena vutto.

nibbÄ• nakÄ• le yamato sa satthÄ• .

suvatthigÄ• thÄ• su ``tathÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

saá¹…gho ca vutto yamato sa satthÄ• ||

kiÃ±ca \Ne 15/ bhiyyo ---

dhammakÄ• yo yato satthÄ• , dhammo satthÄ• tato mato.

dhammaá¹-á¹-hito so saá¹…gho ca, satthusaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ nigacchati ||

santi hi loke vattÄ• ro kosagataá¹ƒ asiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ aparÄ• ma
gahetvÄ• á¹-hito esoâ€™â€™ ti. tenevÄ• ha cÄ• riyamÄ• traccevÄ• ---

``namatthu buddharatnÄ• ya, dhammaratnÄ• ya te namo.

namatthu saá¹…gharatnÄ• ya, tiratnasamavÄ• nayÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

apica sabbadhammesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡animittÄ• nuttaravimokkhapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• bhi
khandhasantÄ• namupÄ• dÄ• ya ``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti yadi paÃ±Ã±Ä• piyati, dhammo paá¹
saá¹…gho ca ``saá¹…ghe gotamidehi, saá¹…ghe te dinne ahaÃ±ceva pÅ«jito bhavissÄ• mi
vuttattÄ• bhÄ• jananti dÄ«peti. atha vÄ• ``buddhasubodhito dhammo Ä• cariyaparamparÄ
pakkhittatelamiva aparihÄ• petvÄ• yÄ• vajjatanÄ• Ä• bhatattÄ• eva mÄ• disÄ• nampi sota
saá¹…ghassa Ä• cariyo atÄ«vaÄ• darena paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ karoti ``sirasÄ• namÄ• mÄ«â€™

evaá¹ƒ \Be 16/ anekavidhaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mappayojanaá¹ƒ vadanti, Ä• cariyena pana adhippe
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``iccevamaccantanamassaneyyaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• catutthagÄ• thÄ• ya. __
ratanattayapÅ«jÄ• vidhÄ• naparisamattattho. yadi evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vihitamattameva pÅ«jÄ• v
ratanattayaá¹ƒ, na tato uddhanti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
``evamaccantanamassaneyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• ha. tattha evanti iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttavidhiá¹ƒ
vidhinÄ• , aÃ±Ã±enavÄ• tÄ• disena accantameva muhuttamapi aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• abhikkhaá¹‡
namassanÄ• rahaá¹ƒnamassamÄ• nassa hitamahapphalakaraá¹‡atoti attho. evaá¹ƒvidhaá¹
mahapphalaá¹-á¹-hena ca siddhaá¹ƒratanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ratanattayaá¹ƒ namassamÄ• no yaá¹
alatthaá¹ƒ alabhiá¹ƒ. akusalamalaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gÄ• dippahÄ• nenapunÄ• tÄ«ti puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.
kilesadarathappaá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• sÄ«talattÄ• cittaá¹ƒ abhisandetÄ«ti abhisando. puÃ±Ã
cÄ• ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisando, taá¹ƒ __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandaá¹ƒ_. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana ``puÃ
bhaá¹‡anti, ``vipulaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato so attho na yujjatÄ«tiÄ• cariyo. atha vÄ• puÃ±Ã±
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisando \Ne 16/, taá¹ƒ __puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandaá¹ƒ_. sandasavaneti dhÄ• tu. tasm
puÃ±Ã±ussayanti attho yujjati, taá¹ƒ pana vipulaá¹ƒ, naparittanti dassitaá¹ƒ __vipula_-sadde

paÃ±camagÄ• thÄ• __yasmiá¹ƒ_ vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·ito ca atthato ca anÅ«naá¹ƒ lajjÄ«p
pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena__á¹-hite_ sakalaá¹ƒ tividhampi __sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ tesveva puggalesu __
kassasÄ• sananti ce? __aá¹-á¹-hitassa_ bhagavato. bhagavÄ• hi á¹-hitihetubhÅ«tÄ• ya ucc
abhÄ• venaaá¹-á¹-hitoti vuccati. ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiko hi paraloke nirapekkho kevalaá¹ƒ
kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogamanuyuÃ±jantotiá¹-á¹-hati, na paralokahitÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kattu
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiko tÄ• nikattuá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hati. bhagavÄ• pana tathÄ• atiá¹-á¹-hanto anÄ• y
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantosayaÃ±ca oghaá¹ƒ tari, pare ca tÄ• resi. yathÄ• ha ``appatiá¹-á
Ä• vuso, anÄ• yÅ«haá¹ƒoghamatariâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 1). catubrahmavihÄ• ravasena satt

caá¹-hitassÄ• ti atthavasena vÄ• __susaá¹‡á¹-hitassa_. susaá¹‡á¹-hitattÄ• hesa kevalaá¹ƒ
dukkhaá¹ƒapanetukÄ• mo hitaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharitukÄ• mo sampattiyÄ• ca pamodito apakkha
deseti, tasmÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ \Be 17/ vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dhikÄ• re sÄ• ruppÄ• ya thutiy
``susaá¹‡á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``manÄ• piye ca kho, bhikkhave
paccupaá¹-á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ ti (Sv II 35; Ps II 386) suttassa, ``susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• surÅ«patÄ
suttassa ca vasena susaá¹‡á¹-hitassÄ• ti atthovutto, so adhippetÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«po na
vinayaá¹ƒ amissaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu pubbÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• vanti? nobhayampi. amissÄ• eva hi
tasmÄ• bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakavasena amissaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissanti sambandho.
__pubbÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• va_ntiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ``yasmÄ• pure aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• akaá¹ƒs
Ä• nubhÄ• vo nÄ• ma hoti. kiÃ±ci apubbaá¹ƒ disvÄ• santi hi loke vattÄ• ro ``kassesa Ä• nu
bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-he atthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayati vibhÄ• va
atthassa bhÄ• vanÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• ti Ä• nubhÄ• vo vuccati aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

pubbÄ• cariyÄ• nubhÄ• ve sati kiá¹ƒ puna taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissanti iminÄ• Ä• rambhenÄ• ti
vuccantichaá¹-á¹-hasattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamagÄ• thÄ• yo. tattha ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡amb
visuddhavijjehi, tenevaniddhotÄ• savattÄ• visuddhapaá¹-isambhidehi, visuddhapaá¹-isambl
saddhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakovidehÄ«tiyojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . keci ``pubbÄ• cariyÄ• ti vut
rÄ• hulÄ• cariyÄ• dayopisaá¹…gayhanti, te apanetuá¹ƒ kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• tiÄ• di vuttaâ€™â€™
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaâ€™â€™ ntivuttattÄ• pubbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya Å«nabhÄ• vo dassitoti ce? na
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoti \Ne 17/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. saddh
kovidehi, tÄ• yasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya vÄ• kovidehi __saddhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakovid

__sallekhiye_ti kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ bÄ• hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• sallikhati tanuá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sallekho, sallek
sallekhiyaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sallekhiye. __nosulabhÅ«pamehÄ«_ti asulabhÅ«pamehi. __mahÄ•
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravaá¹ƒsassa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya accuggataá¹-á¹-hena dhajo upamÄ• etesantidha
sambuddhavaraá¹ƒ anuayehi anugatehi __sambuddhavaranvayehi, _buddhÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ•
vara-saddo ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ saccÄ• ni buddhattÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ tivacanato paccekabu
apanetuá¹ƒ vutto.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya \Be 18/ Å«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni attano karaá¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ ta
dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __na kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ abhisam
kiÃ±cipayojanaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhetÄ«ti attho ``na taá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno kiÃ±ci
anubhotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 538) viya. __ajjhesanaá¹ƒ buddhasirivhayassÄ• _ti i
sahampatibrahmunÄ• ajjhiá¹-á¹-hena dhammo desito bhagavatÄ• , sÄ• riputtassa ajjhesana
paÃ±Ã±atto, tasmÄ• ayampi Ä• cariyo taá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«jento imaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡
buddhasirittherassayÄ• canaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya akÄ• sÄ«ti dasseti. __samanussaranto_ti tassÄ•
Ä• daraÃ±ca.

tato paraá¹ƒ dve gÄ• thÄ• yo kattabbavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . tena tÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hakat
vuttavinicchayapaccayavimatiá¹ƒvinodeti, ekaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya kusalassa vÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ na
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒnivÄ• reti, ayuttatthapariccÄ• gena tattha abhiniviá¹-á¹-h
pariccajÄ• peti, theravÄ• dadassanenavinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ pati vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• ra
uhÄ• pohakkamaá¹ƒ dasseti, ayuttattheravÄ• dapaá¹-ikkhepenapuggalappamÄ• á¹‡ataá¹ƒ
cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• kattabbavidhidassanena dassitÄ• honti. saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca sam
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• rabhissaá¹ƒ, m
vinicchayo, tatheva kurundÄ«nÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su loke vissutÄ• suaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca yo vutt
vinicchayato mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayena, vinayayuttiyÄ• vÄ• yuttamatthaá¹ƒ tassa sar
gaá¹‡hanto samÄ• rabhissaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anameva, na aÃ±Ã±anti dassanatthaá¹
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• antogadhattheravÄ• daá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ana
yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . theravÄ• dÄ• hi bahiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vicaranti. ettha __Ä• di_-sad
cÅ«á¸·apaccariandhakaariyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pannavÄ• rÄ• dayopi saá¹…gahitÄ• \Ne 18/. ta
sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ kira, tasmiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• katattÄ• tameva nÄ• maá¹
kurundÄ«vallivihÄ• ro nÄ• ma atthi, tattha katattÄ• __kurundÄ«_ nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• .

__samma samÄ• rabhissa_nti kattabbavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• ahaá¹ƒ á¹-hito, tasmÄ• __ta
nisÄ• mentÅ«_tigÄ• thÄ• ya taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ me mama, mayÄ• vÄ• vuccamÄ•
__nisÄ• mentu_passantu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• suá¹‡antu vÄ• saddhÄ• vÄ«riyapÄ«tipÄ•
saá¹…kharitvÄ• pÅ«jayantÄ• __sakkaccaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ_. kassa dhammaá¹ƒ? __dhamm
dasseti? padÄ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo hi dhammo hitÄ• hitappakÄ• sanato, padÄ«padharaá¹-á¹-h
tathÄ• gato, tasmÄ• parinibbutepi tasmiá¹ƒ tathÄ• gate tattha sokaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sakkacca d
paá¹-imÄ• nayantÄ• nisÄ• mentÅ«ti dasseti. atha vÄ• ``dhammakÄ• yÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™
vacanatodhammo ca so padÄ«po cÄ• ti __dhammappadÄ«po, _ bhagavÄ• .

yo dhammavinayo yathÄ• buddhena vutto, so tatheva buddhaputtehi sÄ• vakehi __Ã±Ä• to
buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ __matiá¹ƒ_ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ __accajantÄ• _ niravasesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ
porÄ• á¹‡attherÄ• vÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo, upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ

yaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbampi pamÄ• dalekhakÄ• naá¹ƒ
vajjayitvÄ• . kiá¹ƒ sabbesampi pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? na, kintu sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ idh
paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ, mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana saccepi alikepi dukkaá¹-ameva vut
pamÄ• dalekhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. pamÄ• dalekhaá¹ƒ vajjayitvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hessatÄ«ti

__tato cÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaatthajÄ• tato __tantikkamaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• á¸·ikkamaá¹ƒ. su
antoti hidaá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• vayavasambhÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«su dissati. suttantesu bhavÄ• suttan
__suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ suttantaganthesu Ä• gatavacanÄ• nanti attho. atha vÄ• amÄ«yatÄ«
adhippÄ• yo. kena sÄ• dhÄ«yati? suttena, suttassa anto suttanto, ko so? so so atthavikapp

niyuttÄ• ni vacanÄ• ni suttantikÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ __suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ_ vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ. ta
abhidhammavinayasuttassacÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha samÄ• sa
so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (SN a II 41; c V 479; AN b VI 10; Vin III 1) suttantikÄ•
vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒÄ• gamasuttantÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• \Be
akusalaá¹ƒsiyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 220) evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 19/ abhidhamm
vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒabhidhammasuttantÄ• nurÅ«panti evamÄ• di. __hessatÄ«_ti bhavissa
adhippÄ• yo. __vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha __api_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, so tasmÄ• t
kathaá¹ƒ? paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• pi vitthÄ• ramaggassa samÄ• sitattÄ• pi vini
tantikkamassaavokkamitattÄ• pi suttantikavacanÄ• naá¹ƒ suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nurÅ«paá
sakkaccaá¹ƒanusikkhitabbÄ• ti. ettha ``tantikkamaá¹ƒ avokkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena s
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su `suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™ ti gat
gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tidassetuá¹ƒ ``suttantikÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ kira.

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tadaá¹…gavinayÄ• dibhedena \Be 21/ vinayassabahuttÄ• vinayo tÄ• va vavatthapetabbo. `
vuttoâ€™â€™ ti pubbe vuttattÄ• idÄ• ni ``vuttaá¹ƒ yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbantice? tas
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti sambandho. __dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ yena cÄ• bhataá¹ƒ. yatthappatiá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±
sakalampi vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __attapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_tiÄ
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. na hi bhagavato atÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su appaccakkhaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ciatthi. yadi attap
hoti, padasodhammÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na janeyyÄ• ti ce? na, sÄ• vakabhÄ• sitassapipadasodhamm
niyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• atippasaá¹…goti ce? na, padasodhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
Ä• ruá¸·hoâ€™â€™ ti visesitattÄ• . tathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·h
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i ... pe ... saá¹ƒsÄ• roti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ• ; Vibh-a
saá¹…khÄ• rapadaniddesa) evamÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca saá¹…gÄ«tiÄ• ruá¸·hakkamÄ• nu
taá¹ƒpadasodhammÄ• pattiá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti Ä• yasmÄ• upatisso.

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti nÄ• ma cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo atirekattho, tena aÃ±Ã±
sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• mittasuhajje apaloketvÄ• nivattanato __upavattana_nti pÄ• kaá
__yamakasÄ• lÄ• na_nti ekÄ• kira sÄ• lapanti sÄ«sabhÄ• ge, ekÄ• pÄ• dabhÄ• ge. tatrÄ•
sÄ«sabhÄ• gassa Ä• sanne hoti, eko pÄ• dabhÄ• gassa, mÅ«lakhandhaviá¹-apapattehiaÃ±
á¹-hitasÄ• lÄ• nantipi vuttaá¹ƒ. __anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• _tiitthambhÅ«tal
``katakicco pÄ«tija hÄ• sa ceto averamukhenÄ• bhatakuá¹‡á¸• alenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su
parinibbÄ• nahetu, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• mÄ• socittha cittena, mÄ• paridevittha vÄ• cÄ•

vilÄ• paâ€™â€™ nti vacanato. __mahÄ• samaá¹‡enÄ• _ti nissakkatthekaraá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.
paá¹-ukarÄ• â€™ bhÄ• â€™ riá¹‡assa tÄ• á¹‡Ä• ityatreva. yaÃ±ca bhagavato anuggahaá¹
Ä• cariyÄ• . ekacce pana ``yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ anuggahitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __nibbas
niá¹-á¹-hitavasanakiccÄ• ni, mayÄ• paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• apanÄ«tÄ• ni \Be 22/. yadi suyuttÄ• ni
pucchati, kavacasadisÄ• ni sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni. issariyasadisÄ• navaanupubbavihÄ• rÄ• dayo. aá
nirodhasamÄ• patti ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhakkamena __ ``anupubbavihÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttÄ• .

anÄ• gate sannikaá¹-á¹-he, tathÄ• tÄ«te cirantane.

kÄ• ladvayepi kavÄ«hi, purÄ• saddo payujjate ||

satthusÄ• sanameva pariyatti satthusÄ• sanapariyatti, sÄ• suttageyyÄ• divasena navaá¹…
tipiá¹-akamevasabbapariyattippabhedaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti __tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhed
nasakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ ``tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhedadhareâ€™â€™ ti v
santepiatthi viseso tehi sammukhÄ• pi asammukhÄ• pi sutaá¹ƒ, therena pana asammukhÄ•
natthÄ«ti. __na vÄ• ya_nti ettha __vÄ• _ti vibhÄ• sÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• sipi na aÃ±Ã±Ä• sipÄ«ti at
bahusaddo vipullattho ``anantapÄ• raá¹ƒ bahu veditabbamityaâ€™â€™ treva. pubbe
``tipiá¹-akasabbapaayattippabhedadhareâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``bahu cÄ• nena ... pe ... pari
yujjatÄ«ti ce? na, tipiá¹-akassa anantattÄ• , tasmÄ• amhe upÄ• dÄ• ya tena bahu pariyatto
Ä• nandatthero tehi appassutoti Ä• pajjati, ``asammukhÄ• paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthÄ«
ca. __aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so atikkanto_ti ettha eko divasonaá¹-á¹-ho, so pÄ• á¹-ipadadivaso, ko
tasmÄ• idha na gahito. saá¹ƒvegavatthuá¹ƒkittetvÄ• kÄ«á¸·anato __sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ
__api_-saddo apekkhÄ• mantÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. subhasuttaá¹ƒ ``aciraparinibbute bhagavatÄ
vuttattÄ• caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassesuantogadhaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ce? na, bhaga
kathÄ• vatthu viya. chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• patitÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• __chaá¸• á¸• itapatitauklÄ• pÄ• _. Ä•
appaá¹-ihataá¹-á¹-hena cakkanti __Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ_. ekato ettha nipatantÄ«ti __ekanipÄ
Ä• gantvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ«ti eke_tietaá¹ƒ dutiyavÄ• re gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• yasmÄ• u
vÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena gantvÄ• parisaá¹ƒ patvÄ• bhikkhupantiá¹ƒ apÄ«á¸·ento pathaviyaá¹ƒ nim
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassesi. ubhayathÄ• ca Ä• pÄ• thaá¹ƒ gato, tena ubhayampi yujjati, aÃ±Ã±ath
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__atha_ \Be 23/ __kho Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ pucchi ... pe
vissajjesÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ pubbe ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso upÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 4
vuttapucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehi dassitavacananti __gaá
tathÄ• hotu, kimatthaá¹ƒ panettha ``nidÄ• nampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, vatthumpi puc
pubbe dassitÄ• nukkamena avatvÄ• ``vatthumpi pucchi, nidÄ• nampipucchi, puggalampi pu
anukkamo katoti? ``vatthumÅ«lakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vu
ettha pana vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e sampattekarÄ«yati. __rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rake_ti eva

abhiramanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ kira rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rampi. tattha, yassa vasenetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ l
mahÄ• kassapoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttameva saá¹…khipitvÄ• dasseti saá¹…gÄ«til
yathÄ• nidÄ• nampipucchi, puggalampi pucchÄ«ti ettha pucchÄ• kkamo dassito, tathÄ• Ä•
vissajjanakkamopikimatthaá¹ƒ na dassitoti ce? iminÄ• nukkamena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ paÃ±capi
anÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• tidassanatthaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• ti? Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo
anukkamenevapucchi, Ä• nandatthero pana anukkameneva pucchitampi apucchitampi tass
antarÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ uddesaniddesakkamaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• vibhaá¹…gakkamanti
evamÄ• disabbaá¹ƒanurÅ«pavacanaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• vissajjesi, tenevÄ• ha __ ``eteneva u
nikÄ• yepucchÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• ``ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rakeâ€™â€
``rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rakeambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivacanenapi imamattha
``ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatirÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rakeâ€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

__gahakÄ• ra_nti imassa attabhÄ• vagehassa kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakiá¹ƒ gave
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ, tassatthÄ• ya dÄ«paá¹…karapÄ• damÅ«le katÄ• bhinÄ«hÄ• ro ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ
anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avindanto vicarinti attho. __dukkhÄ• jÄ• ti pu
gahakÄ• rakagavesanassakÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• te phÄ• sukÄ• _ti tava sabbÄ•
mayÄ• bhaggÄ• . __gahakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma avijjÄ• . somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
somanassamayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhasabhÄ• vabhedato. __daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakar
yebhuyyatÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Be 24/ pana tattha tattha pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma. __aÃ±Ã±ama
dhammeca vinaye cÄ• _ti ettha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to akusalanti evamÄ• dÄ«su \Ne 22/ maraá
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakappayogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, na pÄ• á¹‡asaá
upacchedakasaá¹…khÄ• to atipÄ• to. tathÄ• adinnassa parasantakassa Ä• dÄ• nasaá¹…kh
dhammo, tabbiÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• theyyacetanÄ• akusalo dhammoti (Paá¹-á¹-h l
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karavirahitedhamme paá¹-ibalo vinetuá¹ƒ. jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ para
gaá¹‡hantassa yathÄ• vatthuá¹ƒpÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-esu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, attatthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
lolatÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassaanÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akasammatassa an
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…karavirahite vinayepipaá¹-ibalo vinetunti attho. __bhÄ• vetÄ«_ti vaá
phalavasena javanavasena cacittassa vuddhiá¹ƒ dasseti. ``avisiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹
attho.

desentassa vasenettha, desanÄ• piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• sitabbavasenetaá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanantipi vuccati ||

kathetabbassa atthassa, vasenÄ• pi kathÄ• ti ca.

desanÄ• sÄ• sanÄ• kathÄ• , bhedampevaá¹ƒ pakÄ• saye ||

sÄ• sanassa napuá¹ƒsakattÄ• __ ``yathÄ• ... pe ... dhammasÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vu
__duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma atthato cetanÄ• , tathÄ• kÄ• rappavattacittuppÄ• do vÄ•
paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• pavattattÄ• vipassanÄ• cittÄ• ni visayato lokiyÄ• â€™ bhisamayo asammoh
lokuttaroeva vÄ• abhisamayo visayato nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa, itarassa magg
asammohatotipieke. ettha ``paá¹-ivedhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ g
gambhÄ«rassaudakassa pamÄ• á¹‡aggahaá¹‡akÄ• le dÄ«ghena pamÄ• á¹‡ena bhavitabba
alabbhaneyyabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ idÄ• nÄ«tivuttanti eke. __yassa catthÄ• ya_ maggaph
atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nubhonti_ nÄ• dhigacchantikaÃ±ci attanÄ• adhippetaá¹ƒ, itivÄ• dapamokkhaÃ
anupaparikkhitvÄ• gahitattÄ• . adhigataphalattÄ• __paá¹-ividdhÄ• kuppo_. puna khÄ«á¹‡Ä
arahantameva dasseti, na sekkhaá¹ƒ. so hi yathÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko raÃ±Ã±o kaá¹-ak
icchiticchitakkhaá¹‡eupaneti, evaá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaphalatthÄ• ya dh
tÄ• saá¹ƒyeva tatthavinayapiá¹-ake pabhedato vuttattÄ• , vÄ• yamitvÄ• tÄ• eva pÄ• puá¹‡
kimatthaá¹ƒtissova vijjÄ• tattha vibhattÄ• ti? sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• etaparamupanissayabhÄ• v
``aparehipisattahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu vinayadharo \Ne 23/ hoti. Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ•
lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ, anekavihitaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati ..
cakkhunÄ• visuddhena atikkantamÄ• nusakena satte passati ... pe ... Ä• savÄ• naÃ±cakha
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 327) suttamettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. vinayaá¹ƒpariyÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• s
Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saheva viya dibbacakkhupubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• n
parikammakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒyevÄ• ti vuttantica vadanti eke. abhi
cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catasso ca paá¹-isambhidÄ• aÃ±Ã±eca sammappadhÄ• nÄ• dayo guá¹‡a
vibhattÄ• , tathÄ• pi visesato paÃ±Ã±Ä• jÄ• tikattÄ• catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä•
__tÄ• saá¹ƒ tatthevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡avipallÄ• so kato. attanÄ• duggahitena dhammenÄ
cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, hetutthe ca, attanÄ• duggahitahetÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kasmÄ•
``anulomikoâ€™â€™ ti vuttatthaá¹ƒdÄ«peti.

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo.

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pannabhÄ• rÄ• _ti patitakkhandhabhÄ• rÄ• . ``bhÄ• rÄ• have paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• â€™â€
``sammukhÄ• bhavissÄ• ma na bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattÄ• ro. tesu daharÄ• kira. _

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo.

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__brahmalokÄ• _ \Be 26/ __cavitvÄ• _ti ettha cattÄ• ro maggÄ• paÃ±cÄ• nantariyÄ• ni

niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«tiimeyeva niyatÄ• , na mahaggatÄ• , tasmÄ• paá¹‡idhivasena he
__aticchathÄ• _tiaticca icchatha, gantvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ pariyesathÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __keá¹-u
kabyakaraá¹‡avidhiyuttaá¹ƒsatthaá¹ƒ. kiriyÄ• kappaá¹ƒ ityeke, kattÄ• khyÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡ayu
__asandhimittÄ• _titassÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tassÄ• kira sarÄ«re sandhayo na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti,
viyasarÄ«raá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• ``evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. mÄ• gadhak
Ä• á¸·hakaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• ri Ä• á¸·hakÄ• ni \Ne 24/ doá¹‡aá¹ƒ, catudoá¹‡Ä• mÄ• nikÄ• , catum
vÄ«satikhÄ• riko vÄ• hoti. __kethumÄ• lÄ• _ti ``sÄ«sato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hito obhÄ• sapu
rÄ• jiddhiadhikÄ• rappasaá¹…genetaá¹ƒ vatthu vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nukkamena. anukkamenapan
vatthuá¹ƒ dÄ«pento __ ``rÄ• jÄ• kirÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kilesadamanena__dantaá
``pÄ• cÄ«namukhoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho atthi. pubbe jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tikattÄ• teneva paric
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __abhÄ• sÄ«_ti ``bhÄ• sissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivitakkesi. apare ``aÃ±Ã
abhaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __amata_nti nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yanivattiyÄ• saguá¹‡
__appamÄ• do padaá¹ƒ_ maggo. __maccÅ«_ti pavattiyÄ• sadosÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• p
cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni sandassitÄ• nihonti. saá¹…ghasaraá¹‡agatattÄ• saá¹…ghanissitÄ• pab
vÄ• tadÄ• yattattÄ• . nigrodhattherassÄ• nubhÄ• vakittanÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• pubbe vuttampi p
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• Ä• ha ``puna rÄ• jÄ• asokÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒnÄ• ma mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ•
... caturÄ• sÄ«tivihÄ• rasahassÄ• nikÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akass
paccavekkhitaparibhogoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato sekkhÄ• vaparamatthato dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , tathÄ
pabbajjatthaá¹ƒ ekena pariyÄ• yena lokadhammasiddhenaevamÄ• ha __ ``yo koci mahÄ• r
puttaâ€™â€™ _nti. vuttaÃ±hi __vede_ ---

``aá¹…gÄ• aá¹…gÄ• sambhavasi, hadayÄ• adhijÄ• yase.

attÄ• ve putto nÄ• mÄ• si, sa jÄ«va saradosataâ€™â€™ nti ||

tasmÄ• \Be 27/ iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena oraso putto mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi pabbajito ce, atthatote sa
honti. dhammakathikÄ• kasmÄ• nÄ• rocenti? rÄ• jÄ• ``theraá¹ƒgaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ
dhammakathikÄ• therassa Ä• gamanakÄ• le parivÄ• ratthÄ• yapesitÄ• , tasmÄ• . apica ten
caá¹‡á¸• attÄ• , caá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vo cassa ``ambaá¹ƒchinditvÄ• veá¸·uyÄ• vatiá¹ƒ karohÄ«
vuttaamaccavatthunÄ• vibhÄ• vetabbo. kasmÄ• panadhammakathikÄ• rÄ• jÄ• á¹‡Ä• pan
paggahetuá¹ƒ samatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . __dÄ«pakatittiro_ti kÅ«á¹-atittiro. ayaá¹ƒ pana
niyuttopi suddhacitto, tasmÄ• tÄ• pasaá¹ƒ pucchi. __sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• ra_nti sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ
vadatÄ«ti__vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«_ ``atthi khvesa brÄ• hmaá¹‡a pariyÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (
__sassatavÄ• dÄ«_ca bhagavÄ• ``atthi, bhikkhave, ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataâ€
-vacanato. __ekaccasassatiko_ ca ``sappaccayÄ• \Ne 25/ dhammÄ• , appaccayÄ• dhamm
dukamÄ• tikÄ• 7) vacanato. __antÄ• nantiko_ ca ---

``gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ.

na ca appatvÄ• lokantaá¹ƒ, dukkhÄ• atthi pamocanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ || (SN a I 107; a0ni0 a IV

``anamataggoyaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, saá¹ƒsÄ• ro pubbakoá¹-i na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S
kappamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa 61) vacanato. __amarÄ• vikkhepikapakkhampi_ Ä«saka
lokoti abyÄ• katametaá¹ƒ asassato lokoti abyÄ• katametaâ€™â€™
ntiÄ• diabyÄ• katavatthudÄ«panatosammutisaccadÄ«panato ca. taÃ±hi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• c
yathÄ• ha ``Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒna vattabbaá¹ƒ ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡antipÄ«â€™â€™
__adhiccasamuppannikapakkhampi_bhajati ``laddhÄ• mudhÄ• nibbutiá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ
vacanato. tattha hi mudhÄ• ti adhiccasamuppannavevacanaá¹ƒ. __saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• diko_
saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavaasaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavanevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavavasena. __uccheda
ucchedaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi rÄ• gassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 6) vacanato. __diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibb
jÄ• ti, vusitaá¹ƒ brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 23; DN II 215; SN b III 35) vacanato, ``natth
punabbhavoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 16) vacanato, diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme nirodhasamÄ• pattidÄ«pa
tena tenapariyÄ• yena tathÄ• tathÄ• veneyyajjhÄ• sayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• vadatÄ«
bhagavÄ• ti.

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo.

__pupphanÄ• mo_ sumanatthero. mahÄ• padumattheroti eke. mahiá¹ƒsakamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ
__dhammacakkhu_ nÄ• ma tayo maggÄ• . sotÄ• pattimagganti ca eke. paÃ±capiraá¹-á¹-hÄ
cÄ«naraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma. __rÄ• jagahe_ti deviyÄ• katavihÄ• re. __silakÅ«á¹-amhÄ«_t
__vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• na_nti alaá¹…karaá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ariyadese atÄ«va sammataá¹ƒ kira
iti damiá¸·Ä• . __sÄ• rapÄ• maá¹…ga_nti uttamaá¹ƒ pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ. petavatthuÄ• dinÄ•
saccasaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±ca. __meghavanuyyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
leá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __dasabhÄ• tika_nti abhayakumÄ• rÄ• dayo dasa, te idha
__vutthavasso pavÄ• retvÄ• _ti cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• ti attho. paá¹-hamap
ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ tattheva vasitvÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyaá¹ƒ avoca, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``puá¹‡
mahÄ• vÄ«roâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• vÄ«ro_tibuddhopacÄ• r
__jaá¹…ghappamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ``thÅ«passa jaá¹…ghappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __m
cÅ«á¸·odaramahodarÄ• . dharamÄ• nassa viya buddhassa rasmi sarasarasmi, raÃ±Ã±olekh
mukhasÄ• sanamavoca. doá¹‡amattÄ• magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvÄ• dasanÄ• á¸·imattÄ• kira
chijjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __sabbadisÄ• hi paÃ±ca rasmiyoÄ• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• _ti paÃ±c
paÃ±ca, tÄ• pana chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• va. __kattikajuá¹‡hapakkhassapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti ju
paá¹-hamadivaseti attho. mahÄ• bodhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitanÄ• gayakkhÄ• di
nÄ• ma rÄ• japarikammino tathÄ• bhÄ• vakiccÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mantipi keci. ud
kÄ• liá¹…gesu janapadesujÄ• tisampannaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ kÄ• liá¹…gakulanti keci.

__paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti dutiyauposathassa pÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseti attho. tattha á¹-
samuddassadiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ samuddasÄ• lavatthu. __soá¸·asa jÄ• tisamp
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• maccakulÄ• ni. mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hatthero cetiyagirimhi \Be 29/ pabbajito. __a
pariveá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_tisampatikÄ• lavasenÄ• ha. mahindatthero dvÄ• dasavassiko hutvÄ
sampatto, tattha dve vassÄ• ni vasitvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hivassik
__vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• _ti vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, tassa pariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ vÄ• .
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒsappaccayanÄ• marÅ«papariggaho. maggÄ• dipaccav
parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthisekkhassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , satiyeva hoti. tasmÄ• Ä• ha _
``vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• _tikaÃ±ci d
Ä«sakampi anavasesetvÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• tiattho. __upanisÄ• _ti ``vinayo saá¹ƒva
kÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• attahitanipphattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni parahitanipphatt
``etadatthaá¹ƒ sotÄ• vadhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• ha. tassattho --- attano vinayakathanaá¹ƒ v
uggahetuá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ sotassa odahanaá¹ƒ__sotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tato uggahitavinayaka
upanisÄ• yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• siddhÄ• yevÄ• ti na puna dassitÄ• ti veditabb
upanisÄ• ti iminÄ• vacanenevaanupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nassa saá¹…gahitattÄ• anupÄ• dÄ•
sotÄ• vadhÄ• nÄ• sambhavato etadatthaá¹ƒsotÄ• vadhÄ• nanti ante na sambhavatÄ«ti nira
niratthakaá¹ƒ parahitanipphattiyÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡adassanatthattÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 27/ yathÄ• yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ, sambhaveyya padaá¹ƒ idha.

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ, payojeyya vicakkhaá¹‡oti ||

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• o

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``tena \Be 30/ \Ne 28/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ viharati mahÄ• vane kÅ«
tena kho pana samayena vesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«re kalandagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• assa Ä• rambho kimatthoti ce? vuccate --- mÅ«lato pabhuti vinayanidÄ• n
evaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso upÄ• li pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attanti, vesÄ• liyaâ€™
virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na virujjhati. kasmÄ• ? kattha paÃ±Ã±attantihi nidÄ• napucchÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sa
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa kiá¹ƒnidÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pucchitesÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amahÄ• nidÄ• navissajja
nÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ, sabbesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒnidÄ• nassa puá¹-á¹-hattÄ•
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amahÄ• nidÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamÄ• ha. ekantenapucchÄ• vissajjanal

saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitÄ• nÄ«tice? Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• kassapena
pucchito, puá¹-á¹-hena ca Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• littherena yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ v
apucchitÄ• nipi vinÄ«tavatthuÄ• dÄ«niyujjamÄ• nÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni antokatvÄ• vissajjanakkar
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yamakaá¹ƒsÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-har
vÄ• anadhikÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• nippayojanaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padanidÄ• napucc
vissajjetabbanti vÄ• Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• Ä• dito pabhuti vinayanidÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``t
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni nidÄ• nabhaá¹‡ane payojanaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• ma --- vinayassaÄ• á¹‡Ä• desanattÄ• bha
Ä• á¹‡Ä• rahabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ \Ne 29/, Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÅ«tassa ca vinayassa anaÃ±Ã±avis
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«panaÃ±cÄ• titividhamassa payojanaá
hi bhagavÄ• pahÄ«nakilesattÄ• , adhigataguá¹‡avisesattÄ• , lokajeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ,
ca, arasarÅ«patÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hahi akkosavatthÅ«hi akampanatobhagavato tÄ• dibhÄ• va
aá¹-á¹-hannampi tesaá¹ƒ akkosavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ attani sambhavapariyÄ• yadÄ«panapÄ• á¸·iy
veditabbÄ• \Be 31/. catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tissannaÃ±ca vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ
adhigamaparidÄ«panenaadhigataguá¹‡avisesatÄ• veditabbÄ• . ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ brÄ• hma
... muddhÄ• pitassa vipateyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``jeá¹-á¹-ho seá¹-á¹-ho lokassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-hatÄ• veditabbÄ• , idaÃ±ca bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• rahabhÄ• vadÄ«panapp
sÄ• riputta, Ä• gamehi tvaá¹ƒsÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gatova tattha kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€
anaÃ±Ã±avisayabhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• dhÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, pathaviá¹ƒ parivatteyyaâ€
bhante, pÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ abhinimminissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tica ``sÄ• dhu, bhante, sabbo bhikkhus
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca imehitherassa tÄ«hi sÄ«hanÄ• dehi Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• dÄ«panaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• vatthiyÄ• dÄ«su aviharitvÄ• kimattha
tadÄ• vihÄ• sÄ«ti ce? naá¸·eruyakkhassapÄ«tisaÃ±jananatthaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa bh
akilamanatthaá¹ƒ, veraÃ±jabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa pasÄ• dasaÃ±jananatthaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• moggallÄ
Ä• nubhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tattÄ• , sÄ• riputtattherassa
vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«taparivitakkanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tattÄ• ca. tesu pacchim
tena vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tena samayenÄ• ti yenakÄ• lena Ä• yasmato ... pe ...
purimesu catÅ«su asaá¹…gahakÄ• raá¹‡esupaá¹-hamena bhagavÄ• mettÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• d
cittasaá¹ƒrakkhaá¹‡ena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• daraá¹ƒ janeti. dutiyena parisÄ• vacarena bhikkh
saá¹…gahetabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ appicchena santuá¹-á¹-hena cabhavitabbanti vÄ• dasseti. tatiye
kulÄ• nuggaho kÄ• tabboti. catutthena evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• pi paccayatthaá¹ƒ na l
kevalaá¹ƒ paradattupajÄ«vinÄ• bhavitabbanti dasseti. ``tenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa ... pe ...
vinayassatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaâ€™â€™ nti vacanatoaÃ±Ã±o tenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-ho, aÃ±Ã±o vi

``tenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hamhÄ• , ko aÃ±Ã±o vinayo idha.

tassatthaá¹ƒ dassayantova, kare vinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ce? nanu vuttaá¹ƒ pubbeva ``idaÃ±hi buddhassa bhagavato attapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒ na ho
upÄ• littherena vuttassa tenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rato dassayanto
bhagavato attapaccakkhavacanabhÅ«tassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡ananti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-ha
\Be 32/ samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«ti
evamÄ• divacanapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itanidÄ• naá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ kena dhÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ n
``tena samayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanassavinayapiá¹-akapariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vadÄ«pana
tabbohÄ• rasiddhito ``nÄ• nÄ• vidhabhittikammapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itavasanopurisoâ€™â€™ ti
vinayassÄ• dibhÄ• vena saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vinayapariyÄ• pannatÄ•
etthÄ• ha --- yathÄ• suttante ``ekaá¹ƒ samayaâ€™â€™ nti ca, abhidhamme ca ``yasmiá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• avatvÄ• idha ``tena samayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒniddesova
tassa tassa sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attisamayassa, yassavÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetubh
bhagavÄ• tattha tattha vihÄ• si, tassa casamayassa atÄ«tassa tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rak
suviditattÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? ``ye te bhikkhÅ«appicchÄ• te ujjhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacana
bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuâ€™â€™ ntica ``atha kho bhagavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ nidÄ• ne
ca ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadanucchavikaá¹ƒtadanu ... pe ... dasa atthavase paá¹-icca saá¹…ghas
ti ca ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca k
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ«hisaraá¹‡agamanehi pabbajjaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divinayakkama
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attisamayo, tassatassa vinayakkamassa so paÃ±Ã±attisamayo ca suv
paÃ±casatÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammadharÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo suttantÄ• bhidha
suviditattÄ• tena samayena hetubhÅ«tenaviharatÄ«ti viharatipadena ekasambandhattÄ• ca
yaá¹ƒniddesÄ• dino asambhavato ca vinayapiá¹-aketaá¹ƒniddesova paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vutto. ka
pana samayena vesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«rekalandagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yena
pe ... hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• asambhavato yaá¹ƒniddesena avatvÄ• taá¹ƒniddesasseva sam
samayena ... pe ... kalandagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti, kevalaá¹ƒ suviditattÄ
__aniyamaniddesavacana_ntiettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttanayena niyamaniddesavacanam
tathÄ• pi sampatikÄ• lavasenataditaresaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aviditattÄ• ``aniyamaniddesava
yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``ayaÃ±hi sabbasmimpi vinaye yuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ tabbahulena vu

yadi \Be 33/ sabbaá¹ƒ tenÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ aniyamaniddesavacanaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tena hi bhikkh
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padanti ettha idampi pubbe siddhatthaá¹ƒ tenÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ aniyaman
``tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ
padaÃ±caaniyamaniddesavacanaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, na ca hoti, tasmÄ• yesaá¹ƒ tena taá¹ƒnidd
avidito, tesaá¹ƒ \Ne 31/ vasenÄ• ha ``aniyamaniddesavacanametaâ€™â€™ nti. atha vÄ• ta
tadatthÄ• dassanato pacchÄ• pitaá¹ƒsambandhena yaá¹ƒniddesadassanato ca ``aniyamani
vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«suayaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti aniyametvÄ• kÄ• laparidÄ«pana
upapadabhÄ• venapi evaá¹ƒ vattumarahati ``yadidaá¹ƒ aniyamaniddesavacanaâ€™â€™ nt
vutte tena ghaá¹-ena paá¹-enÄ• tisabbatthappasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ niyamaá¹ƒ karo

kena pana samayena? parabhÄ• geatthato siddhena sÄ• riputtassa parivitakkasamayena. e
ce idhÄ• dhippeto, ``parato idha pana hetuattho karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavati. yo hi so
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attisamayosÄ• riputtÄ• dÄ«hipi dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyo, tena samayena hetub
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒvirujjhatÄ«ti? na, bÄ• hullena vuttattÄ• . suttantÄ• bhidhamm
vinayapiá¹-akekaraá¹‡avacanena kasmÄ• niddesoti hi codanÄ• . tasmÄ• tassÄ• vissajjan
karaá¹‡avacanappayojanaá¹ƒvattukÄ• mo Ä• cariyo Ä• ha ``yo so sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attis
sampati vuccamÄ• nassevakaraá¹‡avacanassa payojanaá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo, imassa pana het
karaá¹‡attho, tasmÄ• Ä• ha __ ``aparabhÄ• ge atthato siddhenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sam
Ä• gamanapaccayasamavÄ• yaá¹ƒtadanurÅ«pakÄ• laÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti attho. paccayas
labhitvÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo.

etthÄ• ha --- yathÄ• ``ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaá¹‡o samayo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha khaá¹‡
tathÄ• kÄ• laÃ±ca samayaÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti kÄ• lasamayÄ• naá¹ƒ eko attho siyÄ• , ap
Ä• gamanapaccayasamavÄ• yocettha samayo kÄ• lassÄ• pi Ä• gamanapaccayattÄ• sama
kÄ• lokimatthaá¹ƒ gahitoti ca? vuccate --- appeva nÄ• ma svepÄ«ti kÄ• lassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
kÄ• lattho \Be 34/. tasmiá¹ƒ sveti niyamitakÄ• le itaresaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒsama
upasaá¹…kameyyÄ• ma yathÄ• niyamitakÄ• lepi pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vutta
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti sveti paricchinnadivase pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dikÄ• laniyatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, tas
ekatthattÄ• kÄ• lassa visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ampi sÄ• tthakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• khaá¹‡e kh
jÄ• yasi ca jÄ«yasi ca mÄ«yasi ceti bhikkhuniyÄ• santike abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒgacchatÄ«ti (Vin
khaá¹‡e bhÄ• sati satthusÄ• sananti ca khaá¹‡asaddo anekattho, tathÄ• samayasaddo ca,
__ ``ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaá¹‡o ca samayocÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. khaá¹‡asamayÄ• na
khaá¹‡o okÄ• salÄ• bho, aá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡avajjitonavamo khaá¹‡oti attho. attano attano ucc
diá¹-á¹-higatasaá¹…khÄ• te samaye ettha pavadantÄ«ti__samayappavÄ• dako_. sveva tind
timbarurukkhapantiyÄ• parikkhittattÄ• \Ne 32/ __tindukÄ• cÄ«raá¹ƒ_. __ekasÄ• lake_ti ekc
``kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __atthÄ• bhisamayÄ• _ti attano hitapaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• . __dhA
vuccati, nÄ• Ã±Ã±o. __sammÄ• mÄ• nÄ• bhisamayÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu mÄ• nassa pahÄ• ner
mÄ• nappahÄ• nenÄ• tiattho. __dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_tiÄ• dÄ«su ``catunnaá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-ivedhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«sukhandhapaÃ±cakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkhassa dukkhÄ• k
__saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_ kÄ• raá¹‡uppattiattho, dukkhÄ• yavedanÄ• ya __santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho
__vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho_. pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikova __abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho_tiattho daá¹-
__gabbhokkantisamayo_tiÄ• dÄ«supi pathavÄ«kampanaÄ• lokapÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• dÄ«hideva
__dukkarakÄ• rikasamayo_pi kÄ• á¸·o samaá¹‡o gotamo na kÄ• á¸·otiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-o.
ca __diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rasamayo_.

__accantameva taá¹ƒ samaya_nti Ä• rambhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va pattasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
accantasampayogenatasmiá¹ƒ samaye. __karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rena vihÄ• sÄ«_ti karuá¹‡Ä• kic
vihÄ• sÄ«ti attho. taá¹ƒ samayaÃ±hi karuá¹‡Ä• kiccasamayaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡

kiccÄ• ni, abhisambodhi __Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ, _ mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• veneyyasattÄ• valokanaá¹ƒ \Be 35/ katvÄ• tadanurÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kar
``sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒvo, bhikkhave, dvayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 273; Ud 12, 28
taá¹ƒbhagavÄ• pi karotiyeva. atha vÄ• Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• disamÄ• yogaÃ±ca. tatt
karuá¹‡Ä• kiccaá¹ƒvihÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento ``karuá¹‡Ä• vihÄ• rena vihÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha
kÄ• lattho_tiettha __hi_-kÄ• ro kÄ• raá¹‡attho. tattha hi abhidhamme
kÄ• lasamÅ«hakhaá¹‡asamavÄ• yahetusaá¹…khÄ• tavasenapaÃ±cavidho samayaá¹-á¹-ho
kÄ• lasamÅ«haá¹-á¹-ho samayo kathaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti? adhikaraá¹‡amuppattiá¹-á¹
jÄ• toti yathÄ• , evaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹-á¹-ho samayasaddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. kathaá¹ƒ rÄ• saá¹-á¹-ho
yathÄ• . tasmÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le puÃ±je vÄ• cittaá¹ƒ samuppannaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lepuÃ
uppajjantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±hÄ«_ti ettha abhidhammeniddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ adh
kÄ• laá¹-á¹-ho samÅ«haá¹-á¹-ho ca hoti, ``yasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca dassento __ ``tattha vuttÄ• na
tattha abhidhamme vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma kinti? uppatti vijjamÄ• natÄ• , sÄ• tesaá¹
phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• pana samayassa bhÄ• vena bhÄ• vo lakkhÄ«yati Ã±Ä• ya
bhummavacananiddeso katoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha __khaá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡avinimutto navamo khaá¹‡o, tasmiá¹ƒ sati uppa
\Ne 33/ cakkhundriyÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• maggÄ«, tasmiá¹ƒ sati uppajjati. __hetu_ nÄ• ma rÅ
tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡asamavÄ• yahetumhi sati tesaá¹ƒ phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bl
hotÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __idha pana hetuattho karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavatÄ«_ti ettha
atthadvayamekassasambhavatÄ«ti idha vinaye vuttassa samayasaddassa kattukaraá¹‡atth
ityuttattÄ• . __so dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyo_ti ``tathÄ• gatova tattha kÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«â€™â€™ t
vuttaá¹ƒhoti. tena samayenÄ• ti tassa samayassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ``annena vasati vijjÄ• ya vas
annaá¹ƒ vÄ• vijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhÄ• mÄ«ti tadatthaá¹ƒ vasatÄ«tyattho. evaá¹ƒ ``tena samayen
tivutte hetvatthe tatiyÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , tasmÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• samayaÃ±c
olokayamÄ• notattha tattha vihÄ• sÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su ``icchÄ• ma
addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 36/, paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 162) evamÄ• dÄ«su daá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• laddhÄ• ne accantasaá¹ƒyogeti dutiyÄ• tra sambhavati ``mÄ• samadhÄ«te divasamadh
hetuattho karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavatÄ«ti ettha yassa karaá¹‡avacanassa hetuatthosambha
hetubhÅ«tena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuvÄ«tikkamasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamasamayasaá¹…khÄ
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetuÃ±ca apekkhamÄ• no bhagavÄ• tattha tattha vihÄ• si. yassa k
karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena samayena sampattena sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• payanto bhagavÄ•
vihÄ• sÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo.

__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``sudinnÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamova kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tassa
karaá¹‡ameva taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• va sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±apetabbattÄ• â€
niddosaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gattÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vat

pacchÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒ duvuttaá¹ƒ. hetuatthato hi yathÄ• pacchÄ• karaá¹‡attho y
anukkamenevayogaá¹ƒ gacchati, tathÄ• ca yojito. yaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyo pacch
karaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hetuatthaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• yoje
yojanÄ• sukhattÄ• tiveditabbanti __Ä• cariyena_ likhitaá¹ƒ. ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yattha yattha
likhitaâ€™â€™ ntivÄ• ``Ä• cariyassa takkoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuccati, tattha tattha Ä• cariyo
__Ä• nandÄ• cariyo_kalasapuravÄ• sÄ«ti gahetabbo. etthÄ• ha --- yathÄ• suttante ``ekaá¹
ti vuccati, tathÄ• ``tena samayena bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ, atha s
thero, tathÄ• gato sugatotiÄ• dÄ«nipi vattabbÄ• ni, atha imasseva padadvayassa gahaá¹‡e
taá¹ƒ vattabbanti? vuccate --- kesaÃ±ci buddhassa bhagavato paramagambhÄ«raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ•
``apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade anÄ• dÄ«navadasso ... pe ... abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaÃ±ca (Vin III 3
bhikkhÅ«ti. nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• diyiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikaÃ±ca (Vin III 72) \Ne 34/ tathÄ
bhikkhuá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tena vuttaparicchedena dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÃ±cadeva
pabbajjÄ• nujÄ• nanaÃ±cÄ• ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vinayapariyattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• buddhasubuddhat
sambhaveyya, ``tathÄ• kiá¹ƒ pana tuyhaá¹ƒ chavassa kheá¸·Ä• sakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 3
evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pharusavacanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ vinayapariyattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya khÄ«á¹‡Ä•
saá¹…kÄ• sambhaveyya, tadubhayasaá¹…kÄ• vinodanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• upÄ• litthere
sabbatthakatanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tenetaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti --- kÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±eyyabuddhattÄ• b
bhaggasabbadosattÄ• bhagavÄ• va, so satthÄ• ti. paratopi vuttaá¹ƒ ``jÄ• nantÄ• pi tathÄ• g
anatthasaá¹ƒhite setughÄ• to tathÄ• gatÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 16). suttante ca vuttaá¹ƒ
vinemi pharusenapÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (AN a IV 111).

__asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetumhÄ«_ti ettha kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni na akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci mÅ«lÄ
akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni na kadÄ• ci kusalÄ• nanti ayameva
hetÅ« taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayena paccayo (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.
kusalÄ• ni kusalÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• tiÄ• dinayo na labbhati. puci vuccatekuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , te manda
__pucimando. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasukhanipphÄ• danÄ• dhimuttata_ntiettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vu
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rabahulataâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __bahujan
hitatthÄ• ya. paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampattiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikahitÅ«padesakohi bl
sukhatthÄ• ya. cÄ• gasampattiyÄ• upakÄ• rakasukhasampadÄ• yakohi esa. mettÄ• karuá¹
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro viya. lokassa rakkhitagopitÄ• hi esa. __devamanussÄ• na_nti ettha bhabbap
gahetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• namaggaphalÄ• dhigamÄ• yaattano uppattiá¹ƒ dasseti. ``atthÄ• y
paramatthatthÄ• ya nibbÄ• nÄ• ya, ``hitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte taá¹ƒsampÄ• pakamaggatth
uttari hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti. __sukhÄ• yÄ• _ti phalasamÄ• pattisukhatthÄ• ya tato uttari
__diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasaá¹…ghÄ• tenÄ• _tiettha samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca aggahetvÄ• diá¹-á
sabbasekkhÄ• sekkhasÄ• maÃ±Ã±attÄ• . __kosambakasutte_pi (MN I 492) ``sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-higgahaá¹‡ena paÃ±Ã±Ä
sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«nampi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paripÅ«rakÄ• ribhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato, tasmÄ• eka

paÃ±Ã±Ä• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ avatthantarabhedo atthi dhitisamÄ• dhindriyasammÄ• samÄ• c
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«_ti ettha sotadvÄ• rÄ• nusÄ• rena Ã±Ä• tÄ• , atthÄ• sutÄ• ti hi vuccanti ``s
pÄ• pakÄ• samÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dissanti ceva suyyanti cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. ``bhikkhu
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin II 354) viya __avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe_vÄ• .
vijjamÄ• no. __itthambhÅ«tassa_ evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tassa. kathaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tassa? sakyaputtassa s
evaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitassa kittisaddo abbhuggatoti abhisaddenayoge upayogavacanÄ• ni ho

__kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• eva mettaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, brahmaloke nibbattatÄ«_ti iminÄ• k
katvÄ• kÄ• mabhave eva nibbattatÄ«tivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• do paá¹-ikkhittotivadanti, ``brahma
kÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• , kappetvÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• ``tattha sampattiá¹ƒanubhavissÄ• n
kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• tadupagaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti brahmalokepi kÄ• manÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena
taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nanti vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. kamma
janakakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kammassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• , tasmÄ• na mÅ«lakÄ• raá
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ khandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• , ``yampicchaá¹ƒ na labha
(DN II 387; MN I 131; Vibh 190) vacanato ca. __tassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venasamuá¹-á
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tassa imassa khandhapaÃ±cakassa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``
avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 103) vacanato tassa eva kÄ• raá¹‡antipivattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
viya taá¹‡hÄ• pi taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppattippahÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vacanatorÅ«pÄ• di
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN II 400; Vibh 203) ca ``etthesÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ
ti (DN II 401; MN I 134) ca. __visuddhimagge_ ``sabbÄ• kÄ• rena pana upÄ• dÄ• nakkhand
ariyasaccaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±atra taá¹‡hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanato idha rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo du
virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…karabhÄ• venadassetuá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttat
upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhapariyÄ• pannÄ• na bhaveyya, __saccavibhaá¹…ge_ ``tattha katame
paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• dukkhÄ• . seyyathidaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandho \Be 39
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti (Vibh 202) ettha ``á¹-hapetvÄ•
taá¹‡haá¹ƒsaá¹…khÄ• rupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, na ca vutt
dukkhasaccapariyÄ• pannÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ti ce? na, hetuphalasaá¹…karadosappasaá¹…gato. n
saccavibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hipaÃ±cahi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehi samudayasaccaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-h

kathaá¹ƒ? taá¹‡hÄ• ti eko vÄ• ro, taá¹‡hÄ• ca avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• ti dutiyo, taá¹‡hÄ• ca a
avasesÄ• ca akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti tatiyo, taá¹‡hÄ• ca avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• \Ne 36/ avas
tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• nÄ«ti catuttho, taá¹‡hÄ• ca avasesÄ• ca kilesÄ• av
tÄ«á¹‡i ca kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• ni avasesÄ• ca sÄ• savÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti paÃ
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi abhidhammabhÄ• janiyeyeva, na aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ, so ca nayo ariy
labbhati. tathÄ• hi tattha ``cattÄ• ri saccÄ• niâ€™â€™ ccevÄ• ha, suttantabhÄ• janiyapaÃ±
``cattÄ• ri ariyasaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• suttantabhÄ• janiyova pamÄ• á¹
vuttattÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayaá¹ƒariyasaccaá¹ƒ, yÄ• yaá¹ƒ taá¹

... seyyathidaá¹ƒ, kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vibh 203). ``yadaniccaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkha
iminÄ• pariyÄ• yenavuttattÄ• tattha vuttampi pamÄ• á¹‡ameva. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹
pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs 186 Ä• dayo) vacanato ``kasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ
``uggahanimittapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittesandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundara
``dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pi paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• ti sati paá¹-á¹-hapetabbÄ
satigocarÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayo ca veditabbÄ• .

saddhÄ• hirottappabÄ• husaccavÄ«riyÄ• rambhopaá¹-á¹-hitasatisampajaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ti ime __
__sabhÄ• vato_ti dukkhato. __na cavatÄ«_ti deve sandhÄ• ya. __Ã±Ä• teyya_nti Ã±Ä• tabb
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• pana ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ gamanena lokassa antaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• teyyaâ€™â
__loka_nti khandhalokaá¹ƒ. __gamanena na pattabbo_ti sarÄ«ragamanena, agatigamanena
ariyagamanena lokantaá¹ƒ patvÄ• va dukkhÄ• atthi pamocananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __samitÄ• v
__Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• _ti paccayaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• . ye keci \Be 40/ paccayaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , sab
lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena eko lokoti adhippÄ• yo. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hi sakasakapaccayÄ• ya
sattÄ• nÄ• ma. __pariharanti_ paricaranti. __disÄ• _ti upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ. __bhanti_ p
teyeva virocamÄ• nÄ• pabhassarÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• _ saá¹…
samantatoâ€™â€™ _tivacanato yugandharÄ• dayo sineruá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• a
vadanti. parikkhipitvÄ• accuggato lokadhÄ• tu ayaá¹ƒ. __ ``ma_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaroâ€™
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dibhedato saá¹…khÄ• ralokaá¹ƒ, Ä• sayÄ• nusayabhedato satt
cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• diparimÄ• á¹‡atookÄ• salokaÃ±ca sabbathÄ• pi viditattÄ• lokavidÅ«.

vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ lokiyaá¹ƒ, tena sabbaá¹ƒ lokaá¹
asadisÄ• nubhÄ• vattÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya. taÃ±hi attano visaye bhagava
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatikaá¹ƒ \Ne 37/, lahutarappavatti ca bhavaá¹…gacittadvayÄ• n
kassaci evaá¹ƒlahutaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒuppajjati, api Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa, tassa kiresa citta
paÃ±cadasabhavaá¹…gÄ• nantaranti. __aggisikhadhÅ«masikhÄ• _ ca nÄ• gÄ• kira sÄ«ha
padaá¹ƒ __atthapadaá¹ƒ_. ekatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyanti attho. __
aá¹-á¹-ha vimokkhÄ• , samÄ• pattiyo vÄ• . satthavÄ• ho satthÄ• ti nipÄ• tito yathÄ• pisitÄ•
udakemaá¹‡á¸• Å«ko ahaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ, na thale maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko, vÄ• rimattameva gocaro, ta
dhammaá¹ƒsuá¹‡antassa sÄ«saá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• ena sannirumbhitvÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. anÄ• c
``ettakenapi evarÅ«pÄ• iddhi bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __vimokkho_ti cettha
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma phalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e buddho nÄ• ma. __sabbas
__bodhetÄ• _ti hetukattari. seá¹-á¹-hatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma,
__sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikaraá¹‡avasena sayambhutÄ• p
Ã±Ä• tÄ• sacchikatÄ• tipi sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. __bhagÄ«_ bhagavÄ• cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• ap
araÃ±Ã±avanapatthÄ• ni pantÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni. __bhÄ• gÄ«_ atthadhammavimuttirasas
rÄ• gÄ• dikilesagaá¹‡a__bhaggamakÄ• si_. __bhÄ• vitattano_ bhÄ• vitakÄ• yo. bhavassa a
maggÄ• dhigamena taá¹ƒ gatoti __bhavantago_.

``lobhaá¹ƒ \Be 41/, bhikkhave, ekaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pajahathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (It 1) n
gahetvÄ• vadati. saá¹ƒkilesataá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiduccaritasaá¹ƒkilesavasena
aniccadukkhamanattÄ• subhesuniccantiÄ• di__vipariyesÄ• _. cÄ«varahetu vÄ• , bhikkhave
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppajjati, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta senÄ• sanaitibhavÄ• bhavahetu vÄ• (AN a IV 9
kaá¹…khati, dhamme, saá¹…ghe, sikkhÄ• ya, sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su kupitoti (DN III 319; Vibh
kÄ• me avÄ«tarÄ• go hoti ... pe ... kÄ• ye, rÅ«pe, yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒudarÄ• vadehakaá¹ƒ bhu
devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyaá¹ƒ caratÄ«ti (DN III 320; Vibh 941) Ä• gatÄ•
vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni kodhoupanÄ• ho makkho paá¸·Ä• so issÄ• macchariyaá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ• sÄ
sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sitÄ• Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ« duppaá¹-inissaggitÄ• (AN b VI 36; DN I
``kodho makkho issÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• picchatÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sitÄ• â€™â
taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesanÄ• , pariyesanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca lÄ• bho, lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca v
chandarÄ• go, ajjhosÄ• naá¹ƒ, pariggaho, macchariyaá¹ƒ, Ä• rakkho, Ä• rakkhÄ• dhikaraá¹
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nasatthÄ• dÄ• na ... pe ... akusalÄ• dhammÄ• sambhavantÄ«ti (DN II 104
963) vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. rÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbadhammataá¹‡hÄ• ti cha, tÄ• kÄ•
\Ne 38/ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, tÄ• eva ajjhattikassupÄ• dÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa, bÄ• hirassupÄ• d
chattiá¹ƒsa, tÄ• atÄ«te chattiá¹ƒsa, anÄ• gate chattiá¹ƒsa, paccuppanne chattiá¹ƒsÄ• tieva
__aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• nÄ«_ti. mÄ• retÄ«ti mÄ• ro, pamÄ• do ``pamÄ• do macc
vacanato. sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavinÄ• sanato vÄ• kilesÄ• vuccanti ``mÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti, vadha
abhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• jÄ• tidukkhÄ• bhinibbattÄ• panato, jÄ• tassa jarÄ• disambhavato ca m
ekabhavapariyÄ• pannajÄ«vitamÄ• raá¹‡ato maccu mÄ• ro. __aá¹‡imatÄ• _ nÄ• ma param
__laghimatÄ• _ sarÄ«rena, cittena vÄ• sÄ«ghagamanaá¹ƒ. __mahimatÄ• _
candimasÅ«riyÄ• dÄ«nampipÄ• á¹‡inÄ• parÄ• masanÄ• di. __patti_ nÄ• ma yathicchitades
lÄ• bhakassatthasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒvÄ• __pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ_. Ä«sattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma __sayaá¹ƒvasit
__aparavasitÄ• _. __yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma yatthicchati yadicchati yÄ• vadic
tadatthasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¸·anasaá¹…khatasantÄ• paviparia¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hena_\Be 42
dukkhamariyasacca_ntiÄ• dimhi idaá¹ƒ codanÄ• pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ atthavissajjanaá¹ƒ --- d
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo atthÄ• atthi, atha kasmÄ• cattÄ• ro eva vuttÄ• ti ce? aÃ±Ã±asaccada

``tattha katamaá¹ƒ dukkheÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha yÄ• uppajjati paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€
nayena ekekasaccÄ• rammaá¹‡avasenÄ• pi saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yo, bhikkhave,
dukkhasamudayampi so passatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1100) nayena ekaá¹ƒsacca
kiccanipphattivasenÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yadÄ• ekekaá¹ƒsaccaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti
tÄ• va sabhÄ• vato __pÄ«á¸·ana_lakkhaá¹‡assÄ• pi dukkhassayasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hanal
Ä• yÅ«hitaá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ssa so __saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_ Ä• vibhavati. yasmÄ
kilesasantÄ• paharo susÄ«talo, tasmÄ• ssa maggadassanena __santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho_Ä• vi b
accharÄ• dassanena sundariyÄ• anabhirÅ«pabhÄ• vo viya. aviparia¹‡Ä• madhammassapa
viparia¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho Ä• vi bhavatÄ«ti vattabbameva natthi. sabhÄ• vato__Ä• yÅ«hana_la

dukkhadassanena __nidÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ Ä• vi bhavati asappÄ• yabhojanatouppannabyÄ• dh
byÄ• dhinidÄ• nabhÄ• vo viya. visaá¹ƒyogabhÅ«tassa nirodhassa dassanena__saá¹ƒyogaá
maggassa dassanena __palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho_ti. tathÄ• nissaraá¹‡assÄ• pinirodhassa avivek
dassanena __vivekaá¹-á¹-ho_ Ä• vi bhavati. maggadassanena__asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_. imi
saá¹ƒsÄ• re maggo na diá¹-á¹-hapubbo, sopi ca sappaccayattÄ• saá¹…khato evÄ• ti appac
asaá¹…khatabhÄ• vo ativiya pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti. dukkhadassanena panassa__amataá¹-á¹-ho_
visaá¹ƒ, amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nanti. tathÄ• __niyyÄ• na_lakkhaá¹‡assÄ• pi \Ne 39/ maggassa
``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ hetu nibbÄ• nassa pattiyÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti __hetvattho_Ä• vi bhavat
__dassanaá¹-á¹-ho_ paramasukhumarÅ«pÄ• ni passato ``vippasannaá¹ƒ vatame cakkhÅ«â
vippasannabhÄ• vo viya. dukkhadassanena __adhipateyyaá¹-á¹-ho_ anekarogÄ• turakapaá
uá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vo viyÄ• ti evamettha lakkhaá¹‡avasena, ekassa aÃ±Ã±asaccadassanavase
Ä• vibhÄ• vato \Be 43/ ekekassa cattÄ• ro atthÄ• vuttÄ• . __upadhiviveko_nikkilesatÄ• .

paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ atthayantÄ«ti __paccatthikÄ• _. pati viruddhÄ• amittÄ• __paccÄ• mittÄ• .
ettÄ• vatÄ• bhagavato sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• i
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ __ ``so dhammaá¹ƒ desesÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. atha vÄ• kiá¹ƒ so paved
sabbaá¹ƒ tilokahitabhÅ«tameva. so dhammaá¹ƒ desesÄ«tikÄ«disaá¹ƒ? __ ``Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡
vacanena vattuá¹ƒ arahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __sÄ• sanadhammo_ti ovÄ• dapariyatti. __kic
kilesappahÄ• nanibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡akiccasuddhiyÄ• . __sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
navakoá¹-isahassÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . maggamevabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ __maggabrahmaca
piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ idha __sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. chasu atthapadesu saá¹…kh
__saá¹…kÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. Ä• dito kÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. ubhayampi vitthÄ• retvÄ•
puna vibhÄ• gakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vibhajanaá¹ƒ_. opammÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __utt
cittaparitosajananena, cittanisÄ• nena ca __paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ_veditabbaá¹ƒ. byaÃ±janapa
__akkharaá¹ƒ, _ ``ekakkharapadamakkharaâ€™â€™ nti eke. vibhattiantaá¹ƒ __padaá¹ƒ_. b
__byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, _ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. padasamudÄ• yo vÄ• vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• gapakÄ• so __Ä•
phassotiÄ• di nibbacanaá¹ƒ __nirutti, _niruttiyÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hassa apadeso __niddeso_ nÄ•
so tividho --- sukhavedanÄ«yodukkhavedanÄ«yo adukkhamasukhavedanÄ«yoti. etesu ayaá
saá¹…kÄ• sayati, padehi pakÄ• sayati, byaÃ±janehi vivarati, Ä• kÄ• rehi vibhajati, niruttÄ«h
niddesehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. akkharehi vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• sayitvÄ• padehi pakÄ• seti, byaÃ±jane
vibhajati, niruttÄ«hi uttÄ• niá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddesehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. akkharehivÄ• ugghÄ• á¹-
ugghaá¹-itaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janehi vivaritvÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi vinetivipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ, niruttÄ
vineti neyyanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __attho_tibhÄ• sitattho. tassevatthassa paá¹-ivijjhitabbo sako s
__paá¹-ivedho_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒubhayampi attho nÄ• ma. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __
``atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• hi sÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ _nti. __dhammo_ti vÄ
byaÃ±janameva. niddosabhÄ• vena parisuddhaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ, sikkhattayap
ubhayampi brahmacariyapadena \Ne 40/ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipattiyÄ• _tipaá¹-ipattihetu
punappunaá¹ƒ adhÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• khandhÄ• dayo pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• honti. duruttasatthÄ• ni adhÄ

sammohamevÄ• vÄ• hanti.

2-3__._ __kacci khamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• di. __kacci yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• laddhe
jÄ«vitasÄ• dhanehijÄ«vitaá¹ƒ. __appÄ• bÄ• dha_nti appopasaggaá¹ƒ, __appÄ• taá¹…ka_nt
lahuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_sarÄ«rakicce. __kacci balaá¹ƒ_ samaá¹‡akicce. __kacci phÄ• suvihÄ•
yathÄ• vuttanayenaappÄ• bÄ• dhatÄ• ya, anukkaá¹‡á¹-hanÄ• divasena vÄ• . sattasaá¹-á¹-h
__pacchimavayo, _ uttarÄ• mukhotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. lokavivaraá¹‡e jÄ• te idha kiá¹ƒ olokesi, na
sadisopÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``tvaá¹ƒ sadevakassa lokassa aggoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• sabhiá¹ƒ_
__upapattivasena_devÄ• . rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogavasena, patthanÄ• vasena vÄ• uppann
somanassavedanÄ• nurÅ«patouppajjitvÄ• hadayatappanato ambarasÄ• dayo viya ``rÅ«par
__tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«nÄ• _tiadhikÄ• ravasenÄ• ha. tathÄ• gatassapi hi kassaci te pahÄ«
viyakatÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? rÅ«parasÄ• divacanena vipÄ• kadhammadhammÄ• gahitÄ• , te vijjan
matthakasadisÄ• naá¹ƒtaá¹‡hÄ• vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ maggasatthena chinnattÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ tÄ• lapa
nibbattetuá¹ƒasamatthÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . tasmÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthu viya katÄ• . ``kusalasomanassÄ•
tivadanti. paá¹-hamamaggena pahÄ«nÄ• kammapathaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• , dutiyena ucchinnan
tatiyenatÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• . catutthena anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ•
rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• rÅ«parÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• . aparihÄ• nadhammataá¹ƒ pana dÄ«pento __ ``
_ti Ä• ha. tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nenavÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e, jhÄ• nassa pubba
vikkhambhanappahÄ• nena ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e. ``vivicceva kÄ• mehÄ«â€™
samucchedappahÄ• nenatÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• tatiyavijjÄ• dhigamakkhaá¹‡e. itthambhÅ«tÄ•
anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• Ä• yatimanuppÄ• dadhammÄ• ti ekamevidaá¹ƒ atthapadaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ha
pahÄ«nÄ• , dutiyÄ• yaucchinnamÅ«lÄ• , tatiyÄ• ya tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• . itthambhÅ«tÄ• yas
honti, tasmÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒanauppÄ• dadhammÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ• dukkhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e
samudayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enaucchinnamÅ«lÄ• \Be 45/, nirodhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• ,
anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatÄ• , paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dadhammÄ• ti ve
pahÄ«nÄ• , dassanamaggena ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• , tividhena bhÄ• vanÄ• maggena tÄ• lÄ• va
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assaavisayattÄ• dhammarasÄ• na uddhaá¹-Ä• .

<11> __dhammadhÄ• tu_nti ettha sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammadhÄ• tu nÄ• ma.
``puá¹‡á¹‡acando viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, sÅ«riyavacanaá¹ƒ __ ``suppaá¹-ividdhattÄ• â
_tivacanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ, pathavÄ«samacittatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 41/ __ ``karuá¹‡Ä• vip
paá¹-icchÄ• detabbehi attano guá¹‡e ``Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ kho pana me vÄ«riyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• d
karuá¹‡Ä• vipphÄ• raá¹ƒpakÄ• setÄ«ti gahetabbo. __varabhÅ«rimedhaso_ varaputhulaÃ±Ä
bhÅ«mi viya patthaá¹-avarapaÃ±Ã±oti attho. abujjhi etthÄ• tipi adhikaraá¹‡ena __rukkho bo
bujjhati, bujjhanti vÄ• tena taá¹ƒsamaá¹…ginoti __maggo bodhi, _ evaá¹ƒ __sabbaÃ±Ã±uta
bujjhÄ«yatÄ«ti __nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhi_. tissannaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayavato yathÄ• sam
veditabbÄ• . ekaggatÄ• vasena __tikkhabhÄ• vo_. tikkhopi ekacco saro lakkhaá¹ƒpatvÄ• k
idaá¹ƒ. satindriyavasenassa __kharabhÄ• vo, _ saddhindriyavasena__vippasannabhÄ• vo,

kilesapaccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu abhibhavanatovÄ«riyindriyavasenassa __sÅ«rabhÄ• vo
maggavijÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ gabbhaggahaá¹‡akÄ• losaá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• nantaramanulomat

chandoti ca saá¹…kappoti ca avatthantarabhedabhinno rÄ• gova ---

``senahÄ• tthyaá¹…gamupeti,

rattahadayo rÄ• gena.

sammagate rattakÄ• mamupeti,

kÄ• mapatitaá¹ƒ lokassa mÄ• trÄ• lamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

Ä• dÄ«su viya ---

__vibhaá¹…geyeva kiÃ±cÄ• pi attho vutto_ti ettha ayamadhippÄ• yo --- vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·i
sabbesaá¹ƒ upakÄ• rÄ• ya na hoti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayeneva pakÄ• sayissÄ
kÄ• yavivekÄ• dÄ«su \Be 46/ upadhiviveko tatiyo, tasmÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• dve ga
vikkhambhanavivekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __ ``tayo evÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sati cittavikkh
viseso na siyÄ• ti ce? appanÄ• vÄ• rattÄ• na panevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yavivekagga
pubbabhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• __cittaviveko_titadaá¹…gaviveko vutto, vikh
gahetabbaá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato. atha vÄ• cittavivekenatadaá¹…gavikkhambhanÄ• gahitÄ• , it
evÄ• tipi yuttaá¹ƒ, kilesakÄ• mattÄ• vÄ• dvÄ«su kammesu pariyÄ• panno puriso viya. yathA
avijjamÄ• napaÃ±Ã±attivasenaloke ``saphalo rukkhoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 42/ vuccati, tatheva vijj
vijjamÄ• napaÃ±Ã±attivasenasÄ• sane ``savitakkaá¹ƒ savicÄ• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vu

__vÅ«pasamÄ• _ti ettha kesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• ti, kiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, udÄ• h
ettha yadi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, natthi tesaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamo. na hi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• na
vitakkavicÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒatthi. yadi dutiyajjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ, nattheva vÅ«pasamo tattha tada
tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati__ ``samatikkamÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, samatikkamopi na tesaá¹ƒyeva. kintu sak
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nadhammarÄ• sissÄ• tice? tenetaá¹ƒ vuccati __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikassa pana sam
sabbepi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nadhammÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• va dutiyajjhÄ• nato, na kevalaá¹ƒ vitakka
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• yevatehi sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä• rikabhÄ• vatoti tesveva Ä• dÄ«navada
tesaá¹ƒabhÄ• vo hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dutiyajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e apÄ• tubhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™
dhammassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, yogena vÄ• idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``sampasÄ• danaâ€™â€™ _
_nti ca, tassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• samÄ• dhayo __vibhaá¹…ge_ vuttÄ• . __paá¹‡Ä«ta
257 Ä• dayo) sappiÄ• dayo viyÄ• ti vutte ayaá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• na virujjhati. __samaá¹
lÄ«nuddhaccaá¹ƒpahÄ• ya khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa chasu dvÄ• resu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hachaá¸

parisuddhapakatibhÄ• vÄ• vijahanÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• __chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• _
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• gahaá¹‡e majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ•
nÄ• ma. vicinane majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• upekkhÄ• __vipassanupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma. tattha chaá
brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• pÄ
atthato ekÄ• tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• va, avatthÄ• bhedena bhedonesaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khÄ• rupe
ekatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena, kiccavasena pana duvidhatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• tiÄ• d
chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasseva, brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi puthu
puggalavasena. chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• somanassupekkhÄ• sahagatacittasampayuttÄ• , br
upekkhÄ• sahagatacittasampayuttÄ• evÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ cittavasena. chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• ch
brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• tiÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena. vedanupekkh
itarÄ• nava saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhenÄ• ti khandhasaá¹…gahavasena. chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkh
brahmavihÄ• rabojjhaá¹…gajhÄ• nupekkhÄ• pÄ• risuddhitatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ca atthato
ekÄ• va siyÄ• , na itarÄ• , tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipassanupekkhÄ• pi. vedanÄ• vÄ
siyÄ• uppattÄ«ti. chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• , brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• kusalÄ• b
vedanupekkhÄ• pana siyÄ• \Ne 43/ akusalÄ• pi. evaá¹ƒ kusalattikavasena. dasapetÄ• saá
dhammÄ• vÄ«riyavedanÄ• tatramajjhattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasena. ``dukkhadomanassasukhasom
pahÄ• nakkamena avatvÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttanayena kasmÄ• vuttÄ• nÄ«ti ce? suttÄ• nura
__iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«ta_nti ettha ``Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena aggahetvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
anubhavatÄ«tigahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. kasmÄ• ? ekaá¹ƒyeva kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
tatiyajjhÄ• natopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upakÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti satisÄ«sena desanÄ• katÄ•
sommatÄ• yarattiyÄ• valÄ• hakÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• lussiye satipi divÄ• viya anupakÄ• rikÄ• na
``attano upakÄ• rakattena vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sÅ«riyappabhÄ• bhibhavÄ• , rattiyÄ•
aparisuddhatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sommabhÄ• vena, attano upakÄ• rakattenacÄ• ti ime dve
kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tassÄ• aparisuddhÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti, tasmÄ• k

jhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<12> cittekaggatÄ• sabhÄ• gattÄ• \Be 48/ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``kesaÃ±ci cittekaggatatthÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavokkamanasabhÄ• gattÄ• __ ``kesaÃ±ci bhavokkamanatthÄ• nÄ«â€™â
asabhÄ• gattÄ• sesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ``pÄ• dakatthÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __ ``pÄ• dak
pÄ• dakabhÅ«tÄ• nampiyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ cittekaggatÄ• bhavokkamanatÄ• vahataá¹ƒ,
pÄ• dakatÄ• vahataÃ±cadÄ«peti. asabhÄ• gattÄ• javanavipassanÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• ni samÄ• n
honti, abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakÄ• ni ca vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakÄ• ni hontÄ«tipi dÄ«peti, tathÄ• pÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya hi catutthameva pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, na itarÄ• ni. tesu catutthassa tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• da

tatiyassadutiyaá¹ƒ, dutiyassa paá¹-hamanti. atha vÄ• ``cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ya

vinayanidÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ, veraÃ±janivÄ• sakappanaá¹ƒ.

satthu yasmÄ• tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• , vijjattayamÄ• ha veraÃ±je ||

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``vinaye suppaá¹-ipanno bhikkhu sÄ«lasampattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•). sÄ«lavato hi sÄ«lapaccavekkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ rattiá¹-á
nisinnassanisajjanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano atÄ«takiriyÄ• nussaraá¹‡abahulatÄ• ya pubber
appakasirena \Ne 44/ samijjhati. tathÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cutipariggahaá¹
cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ appakasirenasamijjhati, udakÄ• dÄ«su sukhumatta dassanasÄ
dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ samijjhati. yasmÄ• sattavidhamethunasaá¹ƒyogaparivajjanena,
vÄ• brahmacariyaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmÄ• ssa Ä• savakkha
samijjhatÄ«ti ettha vinayanidÄ• ne vijjattayameva dassitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• ha __ ``yesaÃ±ca
ahosi, tesaá¹ƒ ekadesaá¹ƒ dassentoâ€™â€™ _ti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vijjattayapaá¹-ilÄ• bhamatta

so evanti iminÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi catunnaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• pi saá¹.
kevalaá¹ƒpurimajjhÄ• nattikameva, tathÄ• pi kevalaá¹ƒ purimajjhÄ• nattikameva gaá¹‡hanto
catutthajjhÄ• nakkamanidassanametaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamÄ• dinÄ• kan
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti \Be 49/ ce? sambhÄ• rab
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Vism II 381) ``ettha ca purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• ni yasmÄ• p
sukhapharaá¹‡ena casukhasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca lahusaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca okkamitvÄ• lahumudukamma
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tasmÄ• iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanato sambhÄ• rab
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒpana iddhilÄ• bhÄ• ya pakatibhÅ«mi evÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idameva vÄ• att
imÄ• nicattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• ni kesaÃ±ci abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ c
evanti kimatthaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi pakatibhÅ«mÄ«ti ce? na vattabbaá¹ƒ, catutthajjhÄ• n
samÄ• hitÄ• dibhÄ• vappattassa cittassa atthibhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. yasmÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ sa
``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yacittaá¹ƒ abhininnÄ• mesiâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasm
catutthajjhÄ• nacitte pakatibhÅ«mibhÄ• vappatteabhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dake jÄ• te parikammacit
``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya abhininnÄ• mesiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• ha. __abhinÄ«hÄ•
iddhividhÄ• dhigamatthÄ• ya parikammacittaá¹ƒabhinÄ«harati. kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ato apa
iddhividhÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pesesi. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nat
nÄ«haraá¹‡atthaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhamantiattho pakappito.

so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite evaá¹ƒ Ä• neÃ±jappatteti yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• dutiyavikappe,
__nÄ«varaá¹‡adÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• venavitakkÄ• disamatikkamenÄ• _ti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«na
yojanÄ• paá¹-hamavikappena sambhavati ``parisuddhetiÄ• dÄ«su panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacan
anuppabandhanivÄ• raá¹‡ato. teneva ``upekkhÄ• satipÄ• risuddhibhÄ• vena parisuddheâ€™

__icchÄ• vacarÄ• na_nti ``aho vatÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• pattiÃ±ceva Ä• panno assaá¹ƒ, na ca maá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 45/ (MN I 60) nayena uppannaicchÄ• vasena pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ kopaapaccay
anaá¹…gaá¹‡etiattho. ettha ca pana yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• icchÄ• pi paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ•
antarÄ• yikÄ• ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• do kho panÄ• yasmanto antarÄ• yiko dhammoâ€™
pageva icchÄ• vacarÄ• kopaapaccayÄ• , tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccar
pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒicchÄ• vacarÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. katthaci pana ``jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bha
icchÄ• vacarÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti potthakesupÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so pamÄ• dalekho, __gaá¹‡á¹-
mamaÃ±Ã±eva paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 50/ yo tadattho likhi
jhÄ• napaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• kopÄ• dayo __anaá¹…gaá¹‡asutte_ (MN I 57 Ä• dayo) vuttÄ
sambhavantijhÄ• nalÄ• bhino tadabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyo vadati, taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsi
uttaruttaravisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``so evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• punappun
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…ganidassanaá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. uttaruttaravisesÄ• cebhÄ• saá¹ƒ
attadukkhaparadukkhadassanatadupasamattadÄ«panato veditabbÄ• . bhagavÄ• hi pubben
anantasaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• , cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡enaparassa ca lokassa Ä•
tadubhayavÅ«pasamattaÃ±ca passitvÄ• taá¹ƒ deseti, paá¹-hamenavÄ• attadukkhadassan
dÄ«peti. dutiyena paradukkhadassanato paresukopapariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ, tatiyena ariyamaggada
dÄ«peti. evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• guá¹‡avisesadÄ«panatoimasseva lokiyÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dvayassa idh
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• atÄ«tajÄ• ti eva nivÄ• so, tasmÄ• ``atÄ«tajÄ• tÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbanti ce
nivÄ• savohÄ• rasiddhidassanato. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepijÄ• t
sakalajÄ• tiyÄ• anussaraá¹‡ameva pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati viya dissati, na evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-
tadekadesÄ• nussaraá¹‡ampi pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussati evÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ, bhummavac
okÄ• sÄ• disaá¹…gahatthaÃ±ca. __ ``chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ _
__Ä• di_-saddenaanivutthalokadhÄ• tudÄ«paraá¹-á¹-hanagaragÄ• mÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ved
pana ``tesaá¹ƒ chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• naá¹ƒlokuttarasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni na bhagavatÄ• bodhisattak
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atthÄ• pattitolokiyÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹
``ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ upavÄ• dakÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanena samentaá¹ƒ viya dissati. na hi ariye apas
kimatthaá¹ƒ panetthaanussati vuttÄ• , nanu esa vijjÄ• dhikÄ• roti ce? Ä• dikammikassa sati
atÄ«tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• visesÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ca. vuttaÃ±hi ``anussarÄ• mÄ«â€™â

``vattamÄ• nesu \Ne 46/ vijjÄ• na-matÄ«tesvassa sarati.

anÄ• gatesu dhammesu, sarati vijjÄ• na paá¹‡idhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

Ä• cariyakumÄ• ritena silokopi vutto.

tattha \Be 51/ rÄ• ge ussannatare tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o. dose Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o. mohe vÄ•

``dose tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, rÄ• ge Ä• posaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, mohe vÄ• yosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-oâ€™â€™
amutrÄ• ti cittaá¹ƒ, vacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhavÄ• diniyamena hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``bhave vÄ• â€™â€
evaá¹ƒgotto_ti padadvayena ajjhattabahiddhÄ• mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ go
__pavattaphalabhojano_ sayaá¹ƒpatitaphalÄ• hÄ• ro. __caturÄ• sÄ«tikappasahassaparamÄ
paá¹‡idhÄ• nato pubbe. paá¹-inivattantassa paccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±
``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ Ä• nubhÄ• vaparidÄ«panaâ€™
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ. __amutrÄ• _ti ettha paá¹-hamayojanÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ«hokkantavase
vuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±cakho anulomavasena. ``paá¹-ilomavasenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi likhanti, taá¹ƒ duvi
sÄ«hokkantaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``anekÄ• su kappakoá¹-Ä«sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __
nidassanenapaá¹-ipattisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena phalasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ dassento brÄ• hmaá¹
attÄ• namevekaá¹ƒukkaá¹ƒsetÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti. ``sÄ• dhu kho pana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ titassa pubbe uppannacitte eva niyojeti. __paá¹-hamÄ• abhinibbhidÄ• _ti va
avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosassabahupaá¹-alabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, tena aá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡issariyÄ• dinÄ•
dÄ«peti.

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<13> __ ``cutÅ«papÄ• taÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti phalÅ«pacÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi
rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• parittapaccuppannaajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. na cutiá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti. tasmÄ• ``yathÄ• kammÅ«page satte pajÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (
phalÅ«pacÄ• reneva vuttamidantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡opac
pana keciÄ• cariyÄ• ``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• cakkhÅ« dibbacakkhu kÄ• mÄ• vacaraâ€™â€™ nt
paá¹-isedhitÄ• honti. catutthajjhÄ• napaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi ettha adhippetÄ• . __mahÄ• jutikattÄ• m
\Ne 47/ ``saddasatthÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ upakkilesÄ• na
upakkilesabhÄ• vo ca veditabbo, mahÄ• sattassa Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• dibbacakkhu
disvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ nu kho kiâ€™â€™ nti vicikicchÄ• udapÄ• di, soupakkileso __upakkilesasut
``vicikicchÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÃ±capana me samÄ• dhimhi cavi, samÄ• dhimhi cute obhÄ• so an
rÅ«pÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivacanato. tato ``rÅ«pÄ• ni me passato vicikicchÄ• uppajjati, idÄ• ni
manasikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintayato amanasikÄ• ro, tato kiÃ±ci amanasikarontassa th
tassa pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni passato himavantÄ• dÄ«su d
chambhitattaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, tato tassa pahÄ• natthaá¹ƒ ``mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-habhayaá¹ƒ pakati
natthi, adiá¹-á¹-he kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhayaâ€™â€™ nti cintayato uppilÄ• vitattaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di. __
``uppilaá¹ƒ dibbarÅ«padassenenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``taá¹ƒ duvuttaá¹ƒ parato
abhijappÄ• vacanenatadatthasiddhitoâ€™â€™ ti __Ä• cariyo_ vadati. tato chambhitattappa
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒdaá¸·haá¹ƒ paggahitaá¹ƒ, tena me idaá¹ƒ uppilaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ«riya
karontassakÄ• yaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ kÄ• yadaratho kÄ• yÄ• lasiyaá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, tato taá¹ƒ ca

accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒudapÄ• di, tattha dosaá¹ƒ passato atilÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ upadÄ• di, ta
samappavattena vÄ«riyenachambhitattabhayÄ• himavantÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya de
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• devasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒpassato taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• abhijappÄ• udapÄ•
ekajÄ• tikarÅ«paá¹ƒ manasi karontassaabhijappÄ• uppannÄ• , tasmÄ• dÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• vid
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• lena devalokÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lena manussalokÄ• bhimuk
nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni manasi karotonÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, tato ``nÄ• nÄ• v
karontassa nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• udapÄ• di, tasmÄ• dÄ• ni abhijappÄ• dibhayÄ• iá¹-á¹-hÄ•
ekajÄ• tikameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ manasikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• karoto abhinijjhÄ• yitatta
evaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naupakkilesassÄ• pianadhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . obhÄ• saÃ±hi kho jÄ• nÄ• mi, na ca
jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

tassattho --- yadÄ• parikammobhÄ• sameva manasi karomi, tadÄ• obhÄ• saá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• n
rÅ«pÄ• ni na ca passÄ• mi, rÅ«padassanakÄ• le ca \Be 53/ obhÄ• saá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti.
hi etaá¹ƒ upakkisesagatanti? na kevalaá¹ƒ upakkilesappajahanamevetthakattabbaá¹ƒ, yena
hoti, aÃ±Ã±ampi taduttari kattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. __vicikicchÄ• cittassa upak
``ime dhammÄ• upakkilesÄ• ti Ä• dÄ«navadassanenapajahiá¹ƒ, na mayhaá¹ƒ tadÄ• uppan
__mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti iminÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __maá¹ƒsacakkhunÄ• _ \
pariyattiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡amattÄ• rammaá¹‡ataÃ±caupameti. vaá¹‡á¹‡amatte hettha
sattÄ• Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (a0ni0 c 10.27) ettha viya sabbasaá¹…khatesu, hÄ
__nissando_ vipÄ• ko. kÄ• yaduccaritena samannÄ• gatÄ• pubbe atÄ«tabhave ahesuá¹ƒ, s
upapannÄ• tievaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hasesena sambandho veditabbo. ``yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á
ekantamatÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhu paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ubhin
__mahallako_ti samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsÄ• ruppamasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, lokÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ
guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanenagarahatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``niyato sambodhiparÄ• yanoâ€™â€™ t
1004) vutto ariyapuggalo maggÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthaá¹ƒ pharusavacanaá¹ƒ ya
apÄ• yagamanÄ«yampi kareyya, tena so apÄ• yupagopi bhaveyya, tasmÄ• upaparikkhitab
mÄ• akÄ• sÄ«_ti therena vuttattÄ• maggÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. pubb
pihito, tasmÄ• ssa saggÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. __ ``pÄ• katika_ntipavattivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«
``vuddhi hesÄ• , bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaá¹ƒ accayato disvÄ• yathÄ• dhamm
ti (MN III 370; DN I 251) vacanato pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti eke. __sace so na khamatÄ«_ti
sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkhantiguá¹‡assa mandatÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ tassa suá¹-á¹-hu saá
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• yassa_ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dino abhÄ• vÄ• kÄ•
bho sugatiá¹ƒ gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti (It 83) vacanato __manussagatipi_.
__dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡avijjÄ• _tidibbacakkhumeva dassanaá¹-á¹-hena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tass
vindanaá¹-á¹-hena vijjÄ• ti attho.

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<14> __so_ \Be 54/ __evaá¹ƒ samÄ• hite citte_ti kiá¹ƒ purimasmiá¹ƒyeva, udÄ• hu
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒyevacatutthajjhÄ• nacitte. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ yato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pur
adhigataá¹ƒ, tadeva punasamÄ• pajjanavasena abhinavaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ katanti dassanat
samÄ• hite cittetiidha vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ n
yadi tadevapuna samÄ• pajjanavasena abhinavaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ• pubbe viya ``vip
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒnirodhapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ sabbakiccasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ sabbalokiyalokuttar
catutthajjhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒveditabbaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``idha vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catu
veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettakamevavuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 49/, nanu idha tathÄ• vacanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• name
saddhiá¹ƒ sabbaguá¹‡anipphÄ• danato, napaá¹-hamavijjÄ• dvayamattanipphÄ• danatoti? v
bojjhaá¹…gamaggaá¹…gajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-ipadÄ• vimokkhavisesaniyamopubbabhÄ• gav
saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya niyamena ahosÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒvipassanÄ• pA
tattha pariyÄ• pannattÄ• , na tadÄ• rammaá¹‡amattena. __pariyÄ• yato_tiaÃ±Ã±enapi pakÄ
Ä• savÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• ro kimatthaá¹ƒ Ä• raddho? ``Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒkhayaÃ±Ä• a
adhikÄ• rÄ• nulomanatthaá¹ƒ. __maggakkhaá¹‡e hi cittaá¹ƒ vimuccati, phalakkhaá¹‡evimut
ekattanayena vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi vimuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadevaaparabhÄ• ge vimuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
tadeva pubbabhÄ• ge vimuccamÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• ma hoti. bhuÃ±jamÄ• no eva hi bhojanapariyo
``iminÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒdassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡as
vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paccavekkhati, phalaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, pahÄ«ne kilese paccav
ayamuppattikkamo vutto. pavattikkamo panettha sarÅ«pato atthatoti dvidhÄ• vutto. tattha ``
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tisarÅ«pato catubbidhassapi paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡ass
``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diatthato. teneva ante ``abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siâ€™â€™ nti pu
desanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡assatathÄ• appavattito. appaá¹-isandhikaá¹ƒ
``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• tinÄ• ma. ``dibbacakkhunÄ• paccuppannÄ• nÄ• g
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ca dibbacakkhusannissitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<15> __kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhato_ \Be 55/ __hadayaá¹…gamato_ti vacanameva sandhÄ• ya vutta
__anattukkaá¹ƒsanato_tiÄ• dipuggalavasena, __kaá¹‡á¹‡asukhato_ti sotindriyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
__Ä• pÄ• thÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yato_ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• thÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«yato. sayameva __heá¹-a
pana asoko hoti. tadÄ• hi soko pahÄ«yamÄ• no. cariyÄ• dianukÅ«lato __appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ
_nti vuttattÄ• ``dhammamimaâ€™â€™ ntivacanaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ viya dissati. tasmÄ• ``rÄ• g
evaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• puna piá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• dhammamimaá¹ƒ upehÄ«ti yojetabba
saraá¹‡atthamupehÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hantikirÄ• ti dÄ«peti. saraá¹‡agatÄ• naá¹ƒ teneva sa

santÄ• saá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ parikkilesaá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ hiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti ratanattayaá¹ƒ __saraá¹‡aá¹
tappasÄ• dataggarutÄ• dÄ«hi vihatakilesotapparÄ• yanatÄ• kÄ• rappavatto cittuppÄ• do \N
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«satto __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati_. pabhedena pana duvidhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aga
lokiyanti. tattha lokuttaraá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hasaccÄ• naá¹ƒmaggakkhaá¹‡e saraá¹‡agamanupakkil
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiccato sakalepiratanattaye ijjhati. lokiyaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ•
saraá¹‡agamanupakkilesaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanena Ä• rammaá¹‡atobuddhÄ• diguá¹
taá¹ƒ atthato ratanattaye saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bho saddhÄ• mÅ«likÄ• ca sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. lo
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni vipÄ• kaphalaá¹ƒ, sabbadukkhakkhayoÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaphalaá¹ƒ. ``yo c
... sabbadukkhÄ• pamuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (dha0pa0 190-192) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. lokiyassa bhavab
buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒgatÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 332; SN a I 37) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. lokiyasaraá¹‡
tÄ«suvatthÅ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒsayamicchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒkilissati, na mahÄ
mahÄ• vipphÄ• raá¹ƒ. lokuttarassa natthi saá¹ƒkileso. lokiyassa sÄ• vajjo anavajjoti duvidho
aÃ±Ã±asatthÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su attasanniyyÄ• tanÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• vajjo hoti, so aniá¹-á¹-haphalo. an
avipÄ• kattÄ• aphalo. lokuttarassa nevatthi bhedo. bhavantarepihi ariyasÄ• vako aÃ±Ã±aá¹
uddisati. yo koci saraá¹‡agato gahaá¹-á¹-ho __upÄ• sako_. ratanattayaupÄ• sanato upÄ• sa
\Be 56/ __sÄ«laá¹ƒ_. satthasattamaá¹ƒsamajjavisavÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• rahitaá¹ƒdhammena jÄ«vika
vuttasÄ«lÄ• jÄ«vavipatti __vipatti_ nÄ• ma. viparÄ«tÄ• __sampatti_.

<16> __lacchÄ• ma nu kho_ti duggate sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sakkhissÄ• ma nukho no_ti
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __paggayhatÄ«_ti pattaá¹ƒ paggaho, tena paggahena pattenÄ• tiattho. __
nidassanaá¹ƒ. __na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti puna pÄ• kaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pivaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• pi na su
vuttaá¹ƒ, ``uttaá¹‡á¸• ulabhattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pi pidhetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±cettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pa
vacanena Ä• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``pacchÄ• sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ
vatthuá¹ƒ paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• bahÅ«ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni atthÄ«ti dÄ«peti
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``etassa bhagavÄ• kÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ na sametÄ«ti ce? na, tato
sikkhÄ• padÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. thero pana paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• idÄ• ni paÃ
pÄ• timokkhuddesappahonakÄ• nisandhÄ• yÄ• ha. bhagavÄ• pi ``na tÄ• va sÄ• riputta satt
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«â€™â€™ ti__bhaddÄ• lisutte_ (MN II 134; Ä• dayo) viya ek
paraá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apetabbÄ• ni sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. idheva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sÄ• mam
na hotina ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaÃ±ca, tathÄ• ``ratticchedo vÄ• vassacchedo v
caatthi. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi buddhÄ• bhagavanto bhikkhÅ« paá¹-ipucchantÄ«
pÄ• á¸·iá¹-hapanaá¹ƒvirujjhatÄ«ti Ä• cariyena vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ pubbepi
paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padasambhavato. kintu idha pÄ• á¸·iá¹-hapanavirodhavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pa
dissati. kasmÄ• ? upÄ• littherenasaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le vuttapÄ• á¹-hattÄ• . __ratticchedo_ti sat
vutto. ``sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenagantvÄ• ratticchedo vÄ• vassacchedo vÄ• ekabhikkhunÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ kira__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, _ tasmÄ• vassacchedassa kÄ• raá¹‡e sati sa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tieke. vinayadharÄ• pana nicchanti, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhippÄ• yo vÄ«m

veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒappicchatÄ• dipaá¹-ipadÄ• ya pasannÄ• . sÄ• lÄ«naá¹ƒ vikati __sÄ• livikati

17-8__._ __upapannaphalo_ti bahuphalo. ``khuddaá¹ƒ madhuâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. __the
sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒnadÄ• petuá¹ƒ pucchÄ«_ti iminÄ• Ä• cariyo yaá¹ƒ pubbe Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya á¹-h
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒmahÄ• nubhÄ• vatÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ ``veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sappayojanaâ€
sampÄ• deti, rÄ• jagahe veraÃ±jÄ• yaÃ±cÄ• ti ubhayattha vitakkuppÄ• de ekato piá¹‡á¸• et
Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ciraá¹ƒ, _ á¹
viggaho.

kÄ• maá¹ƒ hinoti attano phalanibbattiyÄ• sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti kattari __hetu, _ tathÄ•
karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena tassa phalaá¹ƒ hinoti pavattatÄ«ti __hetu_. tathÄ• ghaá¹-antitenÄ• ti gha
payojanÄ• bhÄ• vena avÄ• vaá¹-Ä• . __abbokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni_ visabhÄ• gehi. __Ä• gÄ• miniyÄ
imesaá¹ƒyeva noti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``sabbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• v
buddhÄ• dharanti, tÄ• vÄ• ti attho. khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vauccÄ• , tatthÄ• pi visesaá¹ƒ d
``uccanÄ«cauá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``manasi katvÄ• â€™â€™ tipipÄ• á¹-ho.
upasampÄ• dyaupasampÄ• dyaiccetaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ mÄ• gadhe ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__anupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena aggahetvÄ• . __Ä• savehÄ«_ti kattari
__cittÄ• nÄ«_tipaccattabahuvacanaá¹ƒ. __vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kammakÄ• rake. vimocitÄ• nÄ«
Ä• savehÄ«ti padaÃ±ca paccatte karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ attho pakÄ
niruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena anÄ• savatÄ• , loke cittÄ• nipi anÄ• savÄ• siyuá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni karontÄ«ti tÄ• ni aniruddhÄ• savavasenasÄ• savÄ• nÄ«ti ce. sotÄ• pann
uparimaggavajjhÄ• savavasena sÄ• savaá¹ƒ, avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasamucchindanÄ• nubhÄ•
siyunti? na, Ä• savasamucchindanÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• gataphalattÄ• . bhiá¹ƒsanassakaraá¹‡aá¹
__bhiá¹ƒsanakatasmiá¹ƒ, _ bhiá¹ƒsanakiriyÄ• yÄ• ti attho. itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒvipallÄ• saá¹ƒ katv
napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• . __nimittatthe_ti ettha ---

``cammani \Ne 52/ dÄ«pinaá¹ƒ hanti, dantesu hanti kuÃ±jaraá¹ƒ.

vÄ• lesu cÄ• mariá¹ƒ hanti, siá¹…gesu sarabho hatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

20-21__._ naciraá¹-á¹-hitikakÄ• raá¹‡e \Be 58/ kathite ciraá¹-á¹-hitikakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthato
vuttapaá¹-ipakkhavasenakiÃ±cÄ• pi siddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ therassa vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
okÄ• sakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yatovinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canokÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ puna bh
hetÅ«â€™â€™ tipucchi. bhagavÄ• pi yÄ• canaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitukÄ• mo byÄ• kÄ• si. ``Ä•
pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ tipuggalassa saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• daratt
vutta_nti yasmÄ• thero pubbe rÄ• jagahe, sampati veraÃ±jÄ• yanti dvikkhattuá¹ƒ kÄ• ci, tas

punappunaá¹ƒyÄ• cayamÄ• naá¹ƒ passitvÄ• sayampi bhagavÄ• Ä• dareneva ``Ä• gamehi
tenetaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• hi, sampaá¹-icchitÄ• va mayÄ• te y
pubbenanutavayÄ• canaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchatÄ• va mayÄ• ettake kÄ• le ettakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• p
me sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nujÄ• nanakÄ• lo sampatto, takkÄ• nur
kÄ• loâ€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ niddisiyamÄ• nopi nesa so kÄ• lo, kintutathÄ• gatova tattha kÄ•
ti. yasmÄ• pana ``sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• lato pabhutiÄ• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhameva udd
tasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesappahonakasikkhÄ• padamevasandhÄ• yÄ• ha. ``tatthÄ• ti
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaâ€™â€™ nti ekameva padaá
itarassa siddhito. ``sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ visayabhÄ• vanti iminÄ• mahÄ• padumattheravÄ• dop
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sundaraá¹ƒ viya. sammukhe __garahÄ• _. parammul
bhikkhave, Å«nadasavassena ... pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 75) idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p
buddhattena dasavassiko hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apesi Å«nadasavassikassatassa tathÄ• sikkhÄ•
na tadÄ• atirekadasavassikova dasavassikÄ• naá¹ƒrattaÃ±Ã±umahattappattito, tasmÄ• taá
veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sato pubbe rÄ• jagaheeva paÃ±Ã±attanti siddhaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ s
saá¹…gho rattaÃ±Ã±umahattaá¹ƒ pattotivacanaá¹ƒ ito pubbe paá¹-hamayÄ• canÄ• yapi vut
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ rattaÃ±Ã±umahattappattakÄ• le ``dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
gaá¹‡anapariccheda vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamayÄ• canÄ• ya vuttavacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
rattaÃ±Ã±umahattappattakÄ• le dve eva, na aÃ±Ã±anti Ä• pajjati.

``atha \Be 59/ kho Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi ayamÄ• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ
ayaá¹ƒ \Ne 53/ kirÄ• yasmÄ• assajittherato paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ ekagÄ• thÄ• mattakaá¹ƒ dham
nayasatasahassehivivecento arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hito ``ah
saddhammo, yo vinÄ• pi dhammasÄ• minÄ• parammukhato sutamattepi mayhaá¹ƒ mahant
sÄ• dhuvatÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhammo ciraá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintento ``katamesÄ• na
bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaâ€™â€™ nti tamatthaá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca att
aggasÄ• vakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• ``sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attantiÄ• diciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ•
vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canokÄ• sakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒbhagavantaá¹ƒ pucchi. tato paÃ±hassa vis
vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canokÄ• se sampatte ``etassabhagavÄ• kÄ• lo, etassa sugata kÄ• lo
yÄ• ci. tato bhagavÄ• tassÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, ``etassa bhagavÄ•
akÄ• lataá¹ƒ, kÄ• lassaca anaÃ±Ã±avisayataá¹ƒ dÄ«pento ``Ä• gamehi tvaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• c
yÄ• canaá¹ƒ, sattesu kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ataÃ±ca paá¹-icca ``tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« an
anÄ• cariyakÄ• anovadiyamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 64) nayena vepullamahattata
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• dÄ«ni vinayakammÄ• ni, tadanurÅ«pasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni c
anukkamenadvÄ• dasamavassaá¹ƒ veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasi. tadÄ• ca Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto
ciraá¹-á¹-hitihetÅ«sujÄ• tesu ``navaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanamahattatÄ• ca sampati jÄ• tÄ• , v
bahutarÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , pÄ• timokkhuddeso eveko na tÄ• va sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, s
karÄ«yati. saá¹…ghopi etarahi parisuddho pacchimakassa sotÄ• pannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti cint

anujÄ• nÄ• petukÄ• moyattakehi ca sikkhÄ• padehi pÄ• timokkhuddeso anujÄ• nÄ«yati, tat
paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canapubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ yÄ• canto
pubbuppannavitakkasÅ«canapucchÄ• vissajjanakkamavasena yÄ• canokÄ• sesampatte ``e
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

tattha ``yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
pÄ• timokkhuddesappahonakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• ha, ayamattho __bhaddÄ• lisu
dÄ«petabbo \Be 60/. tattha hi bahÅ«su sikkhÄ• padesu paÃ±Ã±attesu, paÃ±Ã±apiyamÄ• ne
satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (MN II 145) vutta
tathÄ• idhÄ• pi apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. parisuddhattÄ• saá¹…g
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti dassento __ ``nirabb
parisuddhe saá¹…ghe ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhuddesassa anuddesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, tasmiá
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dhippÄ• yato. tathÄ• ca so tato aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to. yathÄ• ha __pÄ• timokkhaá¹-hapanakkhandhake_ (Vin II 386) ``na dÄ• nÄ•
\Ne 54/ uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi ... pe ... pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yaá
__upasampadakkhandhake_ (Vin I 129) ``tena kho pana samayenabhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹
ekakaá¹ƒ ohÄ• ya pakkamiá¹ƒsu ... pe ... so tassÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ•
vatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sudinnavatthutoparato uppannampi tattha yathÄ• dhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sam
tathÄ• tattheva ``ubhayÄ• nikho panassa pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• rena svÄ• gatÄ• ni hont
147; a0ni0 c 8.52; c 10.33) aá¹…gÄ• nipi veditabbÄ• ni. na hi Ä• dito eva ubhatopÄ• timokk
Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ayamanukkamo veditabbo, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- rÄ• hulakumÄ• reuppan
chabbassÄ• ni dukkaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• sattame abhisambuddho, tasmiá¹ƒeva saá¹ƒvacchare ka
rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi. __ambalaá¹-á¹-hikarÄ• hulovÄ• dasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
``ayaÃ±hi Ä• yasmÄ• sattavassikakÄ• le bhagavantaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡egahetvÄ• `dÄ•
dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ me samaá¹‡a dehÄ«â€™ ti dÄ• yajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• camÄ• nobhagavatÄ• dhammas
niyyÄ• detvÄ• pabbÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• rÄ• hulakumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
saraá¹‡agamanehi sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 105) vuttattÄ• saraá¹‡agaman
paá¹-hamavassabbhantare eva paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , Ã±atticatutthakammavasenaupasampadÄ•
apica __rÄ• hulavatthumhi_ ``na, bhikkhave, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tomÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi putto pabbÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 105) sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ito
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ.

sutvÄ• \Be 61/ ca yo hetunirodhamaggaá¹ƒ,

nirodhupÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhi khippaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• tovapekkhena asesametaá¹ƒ,

lokaá¹ƒ vipassÄ« sugataggasisso ||

so dhammasenÄ• pati aggasisso,

saddhammarÄ• jassa tathÄ• gatassa.

sayaá¹ƒ munindena yasassa patto,

anekaso soá¸·asadhÄ• pasattho ||

tasmÄ• \Ne 55/ hi sikkhÄ• padabandhakÄ• lo,

Ã±Ä• tumpi loke atibhÄ• riyova.

pageva sikkhÄ• padabhÄ• vabhedo,

pageva aÃ±Ã±o ubhayattha tattha ||

paccekabuddhÄ• api taá¹ƒ dvayantu,

Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• va pageva netuá¹ƒ.

nissaá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ tattha tathÄ• gatova,

jÄ• nissaticcÄ• ha tathÄ• gatoti ||

iccetamatthaá¹ƒ idha bhikkhu Ã±atvÄ• ,

sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ kamabhÄ• vabhedaá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ no na pare ca netuá¹ƒ,

pariyesitabbo idha yuttimaggo ||

tattha kamabhedo sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. bhÄ• vabhedo tÄ• va ukkhittakÄ• nuvattanapaccayÄ• bhikkhu anÄ• pattiko, bhikkhunÄ« pana samanubhaá¹-á¹-hA pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattipaá¹-icchÄ• danebhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassa, paá¹-icchÄ• dentassaca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ A

paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa ca bhikkhussadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. iccevamÄ• dÄ«hi abhÄ• vabhedasikkhÄ
yuttipariyesanaá¹ƒsÄ• dhayamÄ• nopi siyÄ• anummÄ• davighÄ• tabhÄ• gÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ•
vitakkayÄ• canakÄ• lakÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å«kÄ• raá¹‡aphalapayojanehisattahi aá¹…gehi paá¹-imaá
upÄ• littherena nidassitaá¹ƒ hoti. tatthatherassa vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canahetubhÅ«to \Be
tasseva ``etassabhagavÄ• kÄ• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pavattÄ• __yÄ• canÄ• _ nÄ• ma.
rattaÃ±Ã±Å«vepullalÄ• bhaggabÄ• husaccamahattappatti__kÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma. sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo__kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato
Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yadhammapaá¹-ighÄ• to__phalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``yathayidaá¹ƒ brahma
assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato sÄ• sanabrahmacariyassaciraá¹-á¹-hiti __payojana_nti veditab

``vitakko \Ne 56/ yÄ• canÄ• kÄ• lo, kÄ• laÃ±Ã±Å« kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

payojananti sattaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, nidÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayassidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<22> __antimamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti abbhantaramaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi itaresaá¹ƒ anto hoti, kh
anumatidÄ• navasena tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ __datvÄ• _. tesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• rikÄ
vinetabbÄ• __veneyyasattÄ• _. __ocinantÄ• viyÄ• _ti bahupupphaá¹ƒ gacchaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• k
bahuveneyyesu gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su ciraá¹ƒ vasantÄ• veneyyapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariharantÄ• caran
vedanÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ viya saparipphandaá¹ƒ. __dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·e_ti devÄ• naá¹ƒva
imasmiá¹ƒyeva cakkavÄ• á¸·e bodhaneyyÄ• uppajjanti. mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yadhuvaá¹ƒ satta
__otiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti parisamajjhaá¹ƒ Ä• gate, Ä• rocite vÄ• . yenakÄ• raá¹‡ena mayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ•
dadeyyÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ kuto sakkÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ. bahukiccÄ• hi gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ti. dutiyavikappe
``tumhehi taá¹ƒ kuto laddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``paá¹-h
pekkhati, dutiyaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. __Ä• cariyo_ pana ``paá¹-hamayoja
taá¹ƒ kuto labbhÄ• . puÃ±Ã±antarÄ• yabahulÄ• hi gharÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ti. dutiyayojanÄ• ya temÄ
dadeyyaá¹ƒ, atikkantakÄ• lattÄ• tamahaá¹ƒsampati kuto dadeyyanti dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
sÄ«lÄ• dikusaladhammasandassanÄ• di__dhammaratanavassaá¹ƒ_.

<23> pattuá¹‡á¹‡adese pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-avaraá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• yÄ• ga_nti mahÄ• dÄ• na
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kappa_ntitemÄ• saá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ ajja suá¹‡inti.

__tatrida_nti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

upÄ• li \Be 63/ dÄ• sakoti __Ä• cariyaparamparato_. bÄ• hirabbhantaranidÄ• naá¹ƒ,
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikanidÄ• naÃ±ca sa
pabhedadÄ«panatoâ€™â€™ _ti. theravÄ• dÄ• di__vatthuppabhedo_. sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±
nÄ• sethÄ• tiÄ• di __parasamayavivajjanato_tiÄ• di. __vibhaá¹…ganayabhedadassanato_ti

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thalaá¹-á¹-hantiÄ• di. etthÄ• ha --- kiá¹ƒ bhagavatomÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ana
natthÄ«ti? atthi, tathÄ• pissa pacchÄ• upaguttakÄ• le pasÄ• dahetuttÄ• adhivÄ• seti. ettha
upaguttÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡anti dijadassanenakia
mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anahetu brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa puÃ±Ã±antarÄ• yoti payojanaá¹ƒ.

dijopi \Ne 57/ so mÄ• ramanorathassa,

bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ karonto jinapuá¹…gavassa.

sassissasaá¹…ghassa adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ,

asesakaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• abhedaá¹ƒ ||

kiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sasisso tÄ• va mahantaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katv
temÄ• sibhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ pana puÃ±Ã±arÄ• sikaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhipanto brÄ•
adÄ• si.

tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• mÄ• ramanorathova,

pÅ«ro siyÄ• neva dijassa bhiyyo.

pÄ• paá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ api pÄ• puá¹‡eyya,

micchÄ• bhimÄ• nena tathÄ• gate so ||

tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• assÄ• diyanto taá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhipanto upÄ• yena brÄ
puÃ±Ã±abuddhiá¹ƒkatvÄ• , mÄ• rassa ca manorathavighÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• agamÄ• sÄ«ti, ``a
vinÄ• pipÄ• á¸·inayÄ• nulomato siddhoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. kathaá¹ƒ? ---

``satthÄ• sasisso yadi aggahesi,

dijassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÄ• ditova.

nÄ• thassa no vÄ«sativassakÄ• le,

virujjhate jÄ«vakayÄ• canÄ• pi.

tathÄ• pi sabbaá¹ƒ suvicÄ• rayitvÄ• ,

yuttaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ cintayituá¹ƒva yuttaâ€™â€™ nti ||

idÄ• ni \Be 64/ Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• litthero vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anidÄ• naá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nidÄ• namÄ•
puggalapaÃ±Ã±attianupaÃ±Ã±attivibhÄ• gÄ• pattibhedantarÄ• pattiÄ• dikaá¹ƒnÄ• nappakÄ
niggumbaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha kho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒyathÄ• bhirantaá
_tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• ti. idha á¹-hatvÄ• ---

sikkhÄ• padÄ• na \Ne 58/ sabbesaá¹ƒ, kamabhedaá¹ƒ pakÄ• saye.

tasmiá¹ƒ siddhe nidÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, kamasiddhi yato bhave ||

tattha sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamo pahÄ• nakkamo pa
uppattikkamoticatubbidho kamo labbhati. tattha bhagavatÄ• rÄ• jagahe bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ•
anujÄ• nantenapÄ• timokkhuddesassa yo desanÄ• kkamo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, taá¹ƒ desanÄ• kk
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikuddesaá¹ƒ pucchi, tadanantaraá¹ƒ saá
aniyatuddesaá¹ƒvitthÄ• ruddesaÃ±ca pucchitvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gaÃ
nidÄ• nuddesantogadhÄ• naÃ±ca sarÅ«pena anuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchanatthaá¹ƒ khan
khandhakepaÃ±Ã±attÄ• thullaccayÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• honti. pucchitÄ• nukkameneva upÄ•
sabbaá¹ƒsÄ• pattibhedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ desento thullaccayadubbhÄ• sitaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
antokatvÄ• desesi, ayamettha desanÄ• kkamo. ubhatovibhaá¹…gakhandhakato pana uccin
parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·ivisuá¹ƒ katÄ• . imameva nayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ v
khandhakaparivÄ• repiÄ• ropesuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin III) I paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…
__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ ``etenevupÄ• yenaubhatovinaye pucchi. puá¹-á¹-ho puá¹-á¹-ho Ä• yasmÄ•
ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo ubhatovibhaá¹…ge eva pucchi. vissajjento pa
nivarasesaá¹ƒdesento khandhakaparivÄ• re antokatvÄ• desesi. tadÄ• ca khandhakaparivÄ
katÄ• tiayaá¹ƒ desanÄ• kkamo. yadi evaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nuddeso paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ desetabboti ce?
``yassa siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 134) nayena pavattattÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padasaá¹…gahitÄ• suÄ• pattÄ«su adassitÄ• su na sambhavati. ``yÄ• ni mayÄ• bh
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ anujÄ• neyyaâ€™â€™ nti vacanat
desetabbÄ• nÄ«tipÄ• rÄ• jikuddesakkamo sambhavati.

pÄ• rÄ• jikuddesÄ• disaá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 65/ Ä• pattiakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ yathoá¸·Ä• rikakk
pahÄ• tabbattÄ• pahÄ• nakkamopettha sambhavati. upasampannasamanantaraá¹ƒ ``tÄ• va
Ä• cikkhitabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 129) vacanato ``samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• pades
vacanatoca yathÄ• garukaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sikkhanena paá¹-ipattikkamopettha sambh
tÄ«hikamehi desetabbÄ• nampetesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ uppattik

yaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uppanne eva vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``y
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ«nampi paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. aÃ±
\Ne 59/ anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti siyÄ• . tato ``anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti tasmiá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€
__parivÄ• re_ etaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ virujjhati, ettÄ• vatÄ• purimena kamattayena paá¹-hamaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikuddese paá¹-hamuppannattÄ• methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hama
``tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• vesÄ• liyaâ€™â€™ nti vesÄ• limeva pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapesi. aÃ±
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ ``na, bhikkhave, manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jita
evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdesanÄ• dhippÄ• ye sati bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapeyyÄ• ti.

abbhantaranidÄ• nakathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 141. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paá¹-hamassettha \Be 66/ \Ne 60/ nidÄ• ne, á¹-hatvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikassa viÃ±Ã±eyyo.

codanÄ• parihÄ• ranayo, puggalavatthuppakÄ• saneyeva ||

tattha bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vutthavasso anupubbena cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto kattikajuá¹‡
pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• yÄ• va paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va aá¹-
vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒyevaviharanto viya pÄ• á¸·ikkamena dissati, na ca bhagavÄ• tÄ• vattakaá¹ƒ k
so hi sudinnassa sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampadaÃ±ca anujÄ• nitvÄ• yat
viharitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto bhesakaá¸·Ä• vanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tattha terasamaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• cuddasamaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ vasi, pannarasamaá¹ƒ kapilavatthumhi, soá¸
tato vutthavasso cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sattarasamaá¹ƒ vasi, iminÄ• an
tÄ«á¹‡i vassÄ• ni tattheva vasi. ettÄ• vatÄ• bhagavÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassorÄ• jaga
pÄ• puá¹‡i, tato upasampadÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassiko sudinnovesÄ• liyaá¹ƒyeva methunaá¹ƒ
tato bhagavÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒpÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«ti vedita
upÄ• litthero ito paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ tatthavesÄ• liyaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni adass
vinayanidÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikamevadassetukÄ• mo, tasmÄ• vesÄ• liy
pacchÄ• imassa sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±attikÄ• lenivÄ• saÃ±ca ekato katvÄ• ``tatra suda
ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamassettha nidÄ• ne, á¹-hatvÄ• \Ne 61/ ... pe ... pak
tasmÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te nidÄ• n

samayena vesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«re kalandagÄ• monÄ• ma hoti ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vajjigÄ
viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ imassa sikkhÄ• padassapuggalappakÄ• sane, ``tena kho pa
dubbhikkhÄ• hoti ... pe ... tikkhattuá¹ƒmethunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«â€™â€
vatthuppakÄ• sane ca codanÄ• nayo, parihÄ• ranayo ca veditabboti \Be 67/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ta
--- kimatthaá¹ƒtherena aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalavatthÅ«ni viya saá¹…khe
uppanno, yathÄ• ca dhamme pasanno, yathÄ• ca pabbajito, yathÄ• ca imaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ u
sabbaá¹ƒanavasesetvÄ• puggalavatthÅ«ni vitthÄ• rato vuttÄ• nÄ«ti ce? vuccate ---

evaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ya kicchena, mahante bhogaÃ±Ä• take.

hitvÄ• pabbajitÄ• nampi, pesalÄ• nampi sabbaso ||

sabbalÄ• makadhammÄ• yaá¹ƒ, methuno yadi sambhave.

na dhammadesanÄ• yeva, siddhÄ• virati sabbaso ||

tasmÄ• navaá¹…gasaddhamme, satthÄ• rÄ• desitepi ca.

vinayo paÃ±Ã±apetabbo, tato dhammavisuddhihi ||

vinayÄ• bhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒ, ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro bhavissati.

tasmÄ• vinayapaÃ±Ã±atti, sÄ• tthikÄ• pesalassapi ||

anÄ• dÄ«navadassÄ• vÄ«, yasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• pamÄ• cari.

vinayoyeva saddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• dÄ«navavibhÄ• vino ||

tasmÄ• saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ, vinayo sÄ• tthakova yaá¹ƒ.

dhammo dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ, tato ubhayadesanÄ• ||

api ca yadi paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ akarontassÄ• pi yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• ayaso patthaá
dassanatthaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• rassa pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? ---

abhabbo \Ne 62/ arahattassa, sudinno puttamÄ• taro.

bhabbÄ• nuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti, tadatthaá¹ƒ na katÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ||

nanu mÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhitvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«namassÄ• hitatthaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹
imamatthaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ bÄ«jakabÄ«jakamÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ arahattuppatti therena dÄ«pitÄ• . ``
samayenavesÄ• liyÄ• avidÅ«re kalandagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hoti, yena samayena sudinno purÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yena samayena bhagavÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jil
vacanaá¹ƒ idha na yujjati. kasmÄ• ? ``idha pana hetuattho karaá¹‡attho ca sambhavatÄ«â€
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±hi idha na labbhati. ciraniviá¹-á¹-ho hi so gÄ• mo \Be 68/, na tasm
yasmÄ• pana so ciraniviá¹-á¹-hopi ca gÄ• mo attano niviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
sabbakÄ• lamatthÄ«tivattabbataá¹ƒ arahati, tena pariyÄ• yena ``tena kho pana samayena v
avidÅ«rekalandagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

25-6__._ __anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosi pana tva_nti samaá¹‡avattadassanatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• puccha
__mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hiananuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta_nti ettha janakeheva ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadassanatthaá¹ƒ p
khosudinna tathÄ• gatÄ• _ti ``pabbÄ• jetu maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• canÄ• vasena
saraá¹‡Ä• ni datvÄ• pabbÄ• jesi. __dukkhassÄ• _ti ettha ``kalabhÄ• gampÄ«â€™â€™ tipÄ
__vikappadvayepÄ«_ti dutiyatatiyavikappesu. __purimapadassÄ• _ti kiÃ±cÄ«tipadassa. __u
dukkhassÄ• ti padena. __samÄ• navibhattÄ«_ti sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? ``kassaci
vattabbe ``kiÃ±ci dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __akÄ• makÄ• vinÄ• bhav
amaritvÄ• akÄ• mÄ• jÄ«vissÄ• ma. sacepi na marÄ• ma, akÄ• makÄ• va tayÄ• viyogaá¹ƒ
eva no maraá¹‡aá¹ƒbhaveyya, maraá¹‡enapi no tayÄ• viyogaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ akÄ• makÄ• va

<30> __katipÄ• haá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• _ti kasmÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• pabbajjÄ• ya tib
katipÄ• haá¹ƒ ghareyeva vilambitvÄ• kÄ• yabalaÃ±ca aggahesÄ«ti? anumatidÄ• nenamÄ•
tuá¹-á¹-ho tesaá¹ƒ cittatuá¹-á¹-hatthaá¹ƒ. kesuci aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• potthakesukeci Ä• cariyÄ•
jÄ«vakavatthuto pacchÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likadhutaá¹…gavasena paá¹ƒsukÅ«likojÄ• toâ€™â€™
``gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likadhutaá¹…gavasena paá¹ƒsukÅ«likoh
taá¹ƒ ``acirÅ«pasampannoâ€™â€™ ti vacanena virujjhati. ``tathÄ• sudinnohi bhagavato dv
\Ne 63/, vÄ«satime vasse Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hosayaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• ya a
hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``bhagavato hi buddhattaá¹ƒ pattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vaidaá¹ƒ vattha
vassÄ• ni na koci gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyi, sabbe paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• vaahesuâ€™â€™ r
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena virujjhati, pabbajjÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-havassiko, na upasampadÄ• ya. u
__jÄ«vakavatthuto_ (Vin I 326) pacchÄ• \Be 69/ alattha, tasmÄ• avassikoÃ±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ pi
siyÄ• ti ce? na, ``alattha kho sudinno kalandaputtobhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, alattha u
ekato anantaraá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• . pabbajjÄ• nantaramevahi so upasampanno terasadhutaá¹…ga
aá¹-á¹-ha vassÄ• ni vajjigÄ• me viharitvÄ• nissayamuttattÄ• sayaá¹ƒvasÄ« hutvÄ• ``etarah
dubbhikkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• ditakkavasena yenavesÄ• lÄ« tadavasari, tasmÄ• ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«
paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakoyevapÄ• á¹-ho yesu potthakesu dissati, sova pamÄ•
``Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• paÃ±ca senÄ• sanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni saá¹…gah

vihÄ• rasabhÄ• gattÄ• , ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikoâ€™â€™ tiiminÄ• paÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaá
``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• dve cÄ«varapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nisaá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti.
Ã±Ä• tigharÅ«pagamanakÄ• raá¹‡adÄ«panÄ• dhippÄ• yato sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ
atiharÄ• pesuâ€™â€™ nti kÄ• labyattayavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. dhammassantarÄ• yakaratarattÄ
anayoyeva.

yebhuyyena hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, vinÄ• se paccupaá¹-á¹-hite.

anayo nayarÅ«pena, buddhimÄ• gamma tiá¹-á¹-hati ||

<36> __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti ettha duvidhaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ. ka
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sauddesÄ• nuddes
pÄ• timokkhe sarÅ«pato Ä• gatÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• sauddesapaÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma
duvidhÄ• sapuggalÄ• puggalaniddesabhedato. tattha yassÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• anto Ä• pattiy
dassito, sÄ• sapuggalaniddesÄ• . itarÄ• apuggalaniddesÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sapuggalanidde
dassitÄ• dassitÄ• pattibhedato. tattha adassitÄ• pattikÄ• nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• d
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti hi puggalova tattha dassito, nÄ• patti. dassitÄ• pattikÄ• nÄ• ma bh
``sattarasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dhammÄ• nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€
saddhiá¹ƒ puggalena, tathÄ• apuggalaniddesÄ• pi dassitÄ• dassitÄ• pattitovaduvidhÄ• . tat
nÄ• ma sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• . sesÄ• dassitÄ• pattikÄ• ti \Ne 64/ veditabbÄ• . sÄ• pi duvidh
aniddiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• rakaniddiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• rakabhedato. tattha aniddiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• rakÄ• nÄ• m
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-himusÄ• vÄ• da omasavÄ• da \Be 70/ pesuÃ±Ã±a bhÅ«tagÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±av
paramparabhojanasurÄ• meraya aá¹…gulipatodaka hasadhamma anÄ• dariya talaghÄ• tak
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenapaÃ±cadasavidhÄ• honti. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalaniddesÄ• naá¹
veditabbÄ• .

anuddesapaÃ±Ã±attipi padabhÄ• janantarÄ• pattivinÄ«tavatthupaá¹-ikkhepapaÃ±Ã±attiavut
chabbidhÄ• honti. tattha ``yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vi
evamÄ• dikÄ• padabhÄ• janiye sandissamÄ• nÄ• patti __padabhÄ• janasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_
Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• (Vin III 517)
__antarÄ• pattisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, divÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«ya
saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 75) evamÄ• dikÄ• __vinÄ«tavatthusikkh
``lohituppÄ• dako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ•
evamÄ• dikÄ• __paá¹-ikkhepasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. khandhakesu paÃ±Ã±attadukkaá¹
__paÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ
gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 834) iminÄ• vuttena ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« nac
vÄ• deyyavÄ• pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya diss
vinayakammaá¹ƒvÄ• __avuttasiddhisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. chabbidhampetaá¹ƒ chahi k

hotÄ«tianuddesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- paÃ±cahi udd
visabhÄ• gattÄ• thullaccayadubbhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gavatthukampi dukkaá¹-athullacc
asabhÄ• gÄ• pattikattÄ• , antarÄ• pattipaÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• p
paá¹-ikkhepasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci vinÄ«tavatthupaÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padÄ• naÃ±ca
adassitavatthukattÄ• bhedÄ• nuvattakathullaccayassa, adassitÄ• pattivatthukattÄ• avuttasi
ettÄ• vatÄ• ``duvidhaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ uddesÄ• nuddesabhedatoâ€™â
samÄ• sato pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti sauddesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti vedita
evaá¹ƒ kira vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti ``cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• kativassÄ• bhisambuddhena bhagavat
pucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tesu paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jiko \Be 71/ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attopaÃ±cavas
hemantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hame mÄ• se dutiye pakkhe dasame divase aá¸• á¸• hateyyaporisÄ•
puratthÄ• bhimukhena nisinnena aá¸• á¸• haterasÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhusatÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe sudi
kalandaputtaá¹ƒÄ• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attoâ€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na yujjati, kasmÄ• ? ---

yasmÄ• dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ, veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasi jino.

tasmiÃ±ca suddho saá¹…ghoti, neva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ||

therassa sÄ• riputtassa, sikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canÄ• .

tasmiá¹ƒ siddhÄ• ti siddhÄ• va, garukÄ• patti no tadÄ• ||

ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaÃ±ca, kiá¹ƒ satthÄ• catuvassiko.

paá¹-ikkhipi kimÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca, samattaá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni so ||

ajÄ• tasattuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, saá¹…ghabhedamakÄ• si yaá¹ƒ.

devadatto tato saá¹…gha-bhedo pacchimabodhiyaá¹ƒ ||

Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsu maá¹ƒ pubbe, bhikkhÅ«ti munibhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

suttameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ no, sova kÄ• lo anappakoti ||

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``atha bhagavÄ• ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ apassanto pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹
paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ sakalasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. na kevalaá¹ƒ sa
sauddesÄ• nuddesapaÃ±Ã±attibhedaá¹ƒsakalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ti vutta

nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanampi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, tathÄ• pi etaá¹ƒ visesaniyamanato, acchanda
vuttaá¹ƒ. chandarÄ• garattassevahi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo idhÄ• dhippeto. asucipÄ• ne pana ha
tÄ• pasapassÄ• vapÄ• nena __vÄ• lakÄ• byo_nÄ• ma uppajjati, vÄ• lakÄ• byassa vatthu va
nÄ• bhiyÄ• parÄ• masaneneva kira. rÅ«padassane pana vejjakÄ• Ä• hu ---

``thÄ«naá¹ƒ sandassanÄ• sukkaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• ci calitovare.

taá¹ƒ gÄ• madhammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dvayasamaá¹ƒ saá¹…gamiya.

gabbhÄ• dÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo, thÄ«naá¹ƒ purisadassanÄ• sÄ«tyÅ«paneyyaâ€™â€™ ||

tathÄ• pyÄ• hu \Be 72/ \Ne 66/ ---

``pupphike edhiyya suddhe, passaá¹ƒ naraÃ±ca itthi taá¹ƒ.

gabbhaÃ±ca nayetyutta-miti tasmÄ• kÄ• so itÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

__rÄ• jorodho viyÄ• _ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe ekissÄ• itthiyÄ• tathÄ• ahosi, tasmÄ• kira evaá¹
yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• saddo abbhuggacchi, na taá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ visayo ahositesaá¹ƒ n
bhikkhÅ« pucchiá¹ƒsu ``kacci no tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso sudinna anabhiratoâ€™â€™ ti.

<39> __kalÄ«_ti kodho, tassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ kalaho. __gÄ• madhamma
janapadavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ siddhiá¹ƒ. __attÄ• _ti cittaá¹ƒ, sarÄ«raÃ±ca. __asuttantavinibaddha
anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, suttÄ• bhidhammesupi anÄ• gataá¹ƒ, __pÄ• á¸·ivinimutta_nti attho. __kusum
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __ratanadÄ• ma_nti atthasampattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __paá¹-ikkhipan
viya. padaniruttibyaÃ±janÄ• ni nÄ• mavevacanÄ• neva ``nÄ• maá¹ƒnÄ• makammaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1315) viya. nippariyÄ• yenavirati sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. akusalapakkhe
cetanÄ• . kusalapakkhepicetanÄ• pariyÄ• yato __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti
__saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha lokavajjassapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pane saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ
paÃ±Ã±attivajjassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• hotipÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nisaá¹ƒsattÄ• .
dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ niggaho, dutiyena pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• ro. paá¹-hamena sam
paá¹-ighÄ• to, dutiyena diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• paá¹-hamenaappasannÄ• naá¹
pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vo. ``pubbe katapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya codiyamÄ• nassabhabbakulap
``sudinno taá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒsacchÄ• kÄ• si, teneva pabbajjÄ• anu
vadanti, upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• paá¹-hamenasaddhammaá¹-á¹-hiti, dutiyena vinayÄ• n
veditabbo.

apicettha vatthuvÄ«tikkame yattha ekantÄ• kusalabhÄ• vena, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hubh

lokavajjato, yattha paÃ±Ã±attijÄ• nane eva atthÄ• patti, na aÃ±Ã±adÄ• , taá¹ƒ saddhammaá
pasÄ• duppÄ• dabuddhiyÄ• dhammadesanÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, itaraÃ±ca sekhiyaá¹ƒ, id
vatthuno paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ• vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vepi paá¹-ikkhittassa karaá¹‡e,
\Be 73/sati yattha Ä• pattippasaá¹…go, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ __paá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ, Ä• vÄ• sika, gamika, anumodana, bhattagga, piá¹‡á¸• ac
senÄ• sana \Ne 67/, jantÄ• ghara, vaccakuá¹-i, saddhivihÄ• rika, upajjhÄ• ya, antevÄ• sika,
aggahitaggahaá¹‡anayena gaá¹‡iyamÄ• nÄ• ni __cuddasa, _ etÄ• ni pana vitthÄ• rato __dv
honti. sattahi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹ƒvaro __saá¹ƒvaravinayo_ paÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padame
__paÃ±Ã±attivinayo_ samathavinayatthÄ• ya __samathavinayo_ saá¹ƒvaravinayatthÄ• ya
__saá¹ƒvaravinayo_pahÄ• navinayatthÄ• yÄ• ti yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasu
saá¹…ghaphÄ• sÅ«_ti ekamiva vuttaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya sati saá¹…ghaphÄ• su
pakarÄ«yanti ettha te te payojanavisesasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• atthavasÄ• ti atthavasaá¹ƒ __ ``pak
vuccati. dasasu padesu ekekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ katvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ya padasataá¹ƒ
pacchimassa padassa vasena __atthasataá¹ƒ_ purimassavasena __dhammasataá¹ƒ_ attha
vasena niruttisataá¹ƒ, dhammabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttÄ«naá¹ƒvasena niruttisatanti __dve niru
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asataá¹ƒ, dhammasate Ã±Ä• á¹‡asataá¹ƒ dvÄ«suniruttisatesu dve Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni_ veditabbÄ• ni. ettha __saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• _tidhammasaá¹…ghass
``atthapadÄ• nÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . dhammapadÄ• nÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ kir

__methunaá¹ƒ dhamma_nti evaá¹ƒ bahulanayena laddhanÄ• makaá¹ƒ sakasampayogena,
attanonimittassa sakamagge vÄ• paramagge vÄ• paranimittassa sakamagge eva
pavesapaviá¹-á¹-haá¹-hituddharaá¹‡esuyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• diyanavasena seveyy
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti. kecipana ``pavesÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• dve vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
pÄ• rÄ• jikohoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ `so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ,
sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 59) vadanti, tesaá¹ƒ m
catassopÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. teyeva evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``Ä• pajjatu
methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattimethunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• tabbhÄ• giyÄ• â
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiÃ±ca Ä• pajjitvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya
methunÄ• dipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• puna pabbajitvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
ekamanekaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ikaritvÄ• vaso puggalo yasmÄ• nirÄ• pattiko hoti, tasmÄ• so gah
sÄ• pattikovÄ• tiantimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannassÄ• pi attheva Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. vu
asujjhanato `payoge payoge Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anapayojanÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho __padabhÄ• jane_ `Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™ ti vacanenÄ• yamatth
vadanti. yadi evaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• yampi_ ``yo pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-is
vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa anavasesavacanampi na yujjeyya. sabbepi hi Ä• pat
bhikkhugaá¹‡anaÃ±ca anavasesetvÄ• \Ne 68/ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti anavasesavacanantikatvÄ• p
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su, tamevekaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tipÄ• rÄ•
nidÄ• nuddese vacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™

hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti puggalaniddesavacanaá¹ƒ tena sarÄ«rabandhanenaupasampadÄ• ya abh
``Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti __padabhÄ• jane_ vacanaá¹ƒantimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ•
asaá¹ƒvÄ• sassa sato puggalassa atheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. na hi so
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti, tasmÄ• ``upasampanno bhikkhuâ€™â€™ tvevavuccati. tenevÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi samÄ• n
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• pattiomasavÄ• dena dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 389)
tadabhÄ• vato siddho so ``upasampannobhikkhuâ€™â€™ tveva vuccatÄ«ti. tena padasodh
janeti, bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±Ä• diÃ±cajanetÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• dis
bhikkhusaá¹…ghÄ• disesato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhivisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``ayampi bhikkhunÄ
ti (Vin IV 679) puggalaniddesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pipÄ• rÄ• jikato adhippÄ• yantaradassanatthaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 679) Ä• pattinÄ• maggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca kataá¹ƒ. ettÄ• v
dassitÄ• dassitÄ• pattidukaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒhoti. apuggalaniddesesu sekhiyesu Ä• pattiyÄ•
sekhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mevavuttaá¹ƒ. tadabhÄ• vato itaresu Ä• pattidassana
apuggalaniddesesupi dassitÄ• dassitÄ• pattidukaÃ±cavitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

40-1__._ dutiyapaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ \Be 75/ ``idha mallÄ• yujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya
paá¹-isevatÄ«tivattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ pacurapaá¹-isevanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ``taÃ±ca kho m
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiparipuá¹‡á¹‡atthampi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ attan
lesaoá¸• á¸• anatthÄ• ya vÄ• evamÄ• ha. paripuá¹‡á¹‡atthataá¹ƒyeva niyametuá¹ƒ ``nanu
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tenevamakkaá¹-Ä«vatthu vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su pakkhittaá¹ƒ avisesa
vajjiputtakavatthu. vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• panettha tatiyapaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissati. ``nanu, Ä
anekapariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dina kevalaá¹ƒ sauddesasikkhÄ• padeneva siddhaá¹ƒ, `
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti anuddesasikkhÄ• padenapisiddhanti \Ne 69/ dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaa
sauddesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesanti paÃ±Ã±apesi, iminÄ• anuddesasikkhÄ• padenÄ•
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apes
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attameva lesatthikÄ• naá¹ƒalesokÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• n
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«ti attho. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakevihesake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™
vatthudvayena Ä• pattidvayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na cÄ• pajjati, so evattho aÃ±Ã±enÄ• pi vacaner
suparibyattakaraá¹‡atthena daá¸·hatarokatoti adhippÄ• yo. tatiyapaÃ±Ã±attiyampi aÃ±Ã±es

__yassa sacittakapakkhe_tiÄ• dimhi pana gaá¹‡á¹-hipadanayo tÄ• va paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuccat
__sacittakapakkhe_tisurÄ• pÄ• nÄ• diacittake sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sacittakesu pana yaá¹ƒ

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaÃ±ca. ubhayaá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. surÄ• pÄ• nasmiÃ±hi ``surÄ• â€™
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• pivane akusalameva, tathÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ gan
bhesajjatthÄ• yalepane adosattÄ• ``avicÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti ettakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
``jÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttavacanaá¹ƒ na yujjati paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjassÄ• pi lokavajjabhÄ• vap
aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pariharitukÄ• matÄ• ya__vajirabuddhittherassa gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_
sacittakanti ca acittakanti ca vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vatthuvijÄ• naneyeva hoti, na paÃ±Ã±attivijÄ• na
paÃ±Ã±attivijÄ• nane hoti, sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nilokavajjÄ• neva siyuá¹ƒ, na ca sabbasikkh
\Be 76/, tasmÄ• vatthuvijÄ• naneyevahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, idaá¹ƒ yujjati. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• s
paÃ±Ã±attijÄ• nanameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na vatthumattajÄ• nananti, yaá¹ƒ pana tattheva v
koci suraá¹ƒ pakkhipeyya, anto ce paviseyya, Ä• patti, tattha yathÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• adhakkh
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ parassaÄ• masanÄ• dikÄ• le kÄ• yaá¹ƒ acÄ• letvÄ• cittene
`kiriyÄ• va hotÄ«â€™ tivuttÄ• yebhuyyena kiriyasambhavato, tathÄ• ayampi tadÄ• kiriyÄ•
suvicÄ• ritaá¹ƒanekantÄ• kusalabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanato. surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• pattiyÄ• ekantÄ• kusa
majjasaÃ±Ã±inopisakiá¹ƒ payogena pivato hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho --- sikkhÄ• padasÄ«sena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yassa sikkhÄ• padas
akusalameva hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ. sacittakÄ• cittakasaá¹…khÄ• tassa acittakassaca sac
akusalameva hoti, tampi surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• di lokavajjanti imamatthaá¹ƒsampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• ``ya
cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. sacittakapakkheti hi idaá¹ƒ v
acittakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. na hi ekaá¹ƒsatosacittakassa sacittakapakkheti \Ne 70/ visesan
yasmÄ• panettha paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjassapaÃ±Ã±attijÄ• nanacittena sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ a
vatthujÄ• nanacittena sacittakapakkhecittaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• aby
``tassa sacittakapakkhecittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuccatÄ«ti ``sesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. adhimÄ• ne vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , supinante abbohÄ• rikattÄ• supinante vijjam
vÄ«tikkamachÄ• yÄ• abbohÄ• rikabhÄ• venÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana vacanaá¹ƒ
daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakaraá¹‡appayojanattÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tena yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiranidÄ
``daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakaraá¹‡appayojanÄ• tiyebhuyyatÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vajjiputtakavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

43-4__._ vajjÄ«su \Be 77/ janapadesu vasantÄ• __vajjino_ nÄ• ma, tesaá¹ƒ puttÄ• . __yÄ•
attho adhippÄ• yoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya
dubbalyaá¹ƒanÄ• vikatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ kÄ• maá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• ne, tadekaá¹-
paÃ±Ã±atte sati yujjati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . tathÄ• pi idÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressanti (Vin III 459), Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkh

kÄ• rÄ• pentiappamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo (Vin III 342), bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu
asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒsikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• penti (Vin IV 1077), saá¹…ghena asammat
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«tiÄ• di (Vin IV 1084) viya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi tato pubbe adhiá¹-á¹-h
vÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. yadabhÄ• vÄ• atirekacÄ«varanti vadeyya, pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• na p
appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yoti vadeyya, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``ullumpatu maá
anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 71, 126) upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• upasam
upasampannasamanantarameva ``upasampannena bhikkhunÄ• methuno dhammo na paá¹
(Vin I 129) ca paÃ±Ã±attena assamaá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒupagantukÄ• mena nanu paá¹-ham
paccakkhÄ• tabbÄ• , tattha dubbalyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , te pana ``sikkhaá¹ƒ a
anÄ• vikatvÄ• methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ok
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``so Ä• gato na upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi ettheva vu
itaresupipÄ• rÄ• jikesu yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hi sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• y
anÄ• vikatvÄ• yo pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyati, manus
voropeti, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ullapati, so Ä• gato na upasam
anupaÃ±Ã±atti hi daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakammakaraá¹‡appayojanÄ• . sÄ• hi yassa pÄ• rÄ•
Ä• patti, tassa niyamadassanappayojanÄ• tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• nupaÃ±Ã±attikattÄ• . evaÃ±hiante
``gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 91) anupaÃ±Ã±attiviya. paripuá¹‡á¹‡e

``nidÄ• nÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• bhedo, vibhaá¹…go taá¹ƒniyÄ• mako.

tato Ä• pattiyÄ• bhedo, anÄ• patti tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ \Be 78/ nayo veditabbo. tattha sudinnavatthu makkaá¹-ivatthu vajjiputtakavatthucÄ•
vatthu imassa sikkhÄ• padassa nidÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tato nidÄ• nÄ• ``yo pana, bhikkhu, bh
sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno ... pe ... asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti imissÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• yabhe
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti itthiliá¹…gavacanena ``saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• s
taÃ±ca kho itthiyÄ• no purise no paá¹‡á¸• ake noubhatobyaÃ±janake cÄ• â€™â€™ ti makk
aÃ±Ã±opi lesaá¹ƒ oá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tasmÄ• tÄ• disassa alesokÄ• sassa dassanattha
makkaá¹-ivatthusaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• ``antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapÄ«â€™â€™
eva methunasiddhidassanatokato, tasmÄ• __vibhaá¹…go taá¹ƒniyÄ• mako_ tassÄ• mÄ• ti
vibhaá¹…go. __vibhaá¹…ge_ hi ``tisso itthiyo. tayo ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• . tayo paá¹‡á¸• ak
manussitthiyÄ• tayo magge ... pe ... tiracchÄ• nagatapurisassa dve maggeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di
sabbalesokÄ• saá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• niyamo kato.

etthÄ• ha --- yadi evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavasena vÄ• liá¹…gaparivattanavase
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«nampi ``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vibhaá¹…g
bhikkhunÄ«purisaliá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya ``nÄ•

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannÄ• , tasmÄ• na appaccakkhÄ• tasikkhÄ• pi m
homÄ«â€™â€™ ti? vuccate --- tathÄ• na vattabbaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato. bhikkhunÄ
``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tivutte bhikkhunÄ«nampi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• n
taÃ±cÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ aparaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…goti ``sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni s
nÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. apicÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasam
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin III 69) vuttaá¹ƒ, apica y
oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto vajjiputtakÄ• viya pÄ• rÄ• jikohoti. te
72/ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• ve sati ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒtumhe, bh
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• . ettha pana ``bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• k
``idÄ• ni cepi mayaá¹ƒ, bhante Ä• nanda, labheyyÄ• mabhagavato santike \Be 79/ pabbajja
upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• keci vibbhantÄ• tiveditabbÄ• . __tato Ä• pattiyÄ• bhedo
``akkhÄ• yite sarÄ«re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyena khÄ• yite thullaccayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di Ä
__anÄ• patti tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _titato eva vibhaá¹…gato yenÄ• kÄ• rena Ä• patti vuttÄ• , tato
anÄ• pattibhedovahoti. ``sÄ• diyati Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, na sÄ• diyati anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â
na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ettÄ• vatÄ• samÄ• sato gÄ• thÄ• ttho vutto hoti. ettha ca pana ---

``nidÄ• namÄ• tikÄ• bhedo, vibhaá¹…gassa payojanaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattipakÄ• ro ca, paá¹-hamo nippayojanoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• va sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ attho pakÄ• sitabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? bh
yenÄ• kÄ• renayaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä• kÄ• rassa samatthaá¹ƒ
duvidhaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __nidÄ• nabhedo_. mÄ• tikÄ• pi nidÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• nidÄ•
tatthacatutthapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• disikkhÄ• padÄ• ni nidÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• ni. na hi vaggumudÄ• tÄ
attano asantaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• bhÄ•
uttarimanussadhammassa gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu, na ca tÄ• vatÄ• pÄ• rÄ
lesena bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ nidÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, tena v
``nidÄ• nÄ• pekkhaâ€™â€™ nti. iminÄ• nayena nidÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• ni Ã±atvÄ• tabbiparÄ«
nidÄ• nÄ• napekkhÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• bhedo_.

nÄ• nappakÄ• rato mÅ«lÄ• pattippahonakavatthupayogacittaniyÄ• madassanavasena mÄ•
vibhajanabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ appahonakatÄ• ya vÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±ataravekallatÄ•
Ä• pattibhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ, asati anÄ• pattidassanatthaÃ±cÄ• ti sabbattha tayo atthavase
vibhajanaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…goÄ• rabhÄ«yatÄ«ti veditabbo. ettha pana ``bhikkhakoti bhikkhu, bhi
ajjhupagatoti \Ne 73/ bhikkhu, bhinnapaá¹-adharoti bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti kevalaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jan
pavatto vÄ• , ``samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhubhÄ• vasambhavaá¹ƒ anapekk
pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadÄ«panavasenapavatto vÄ• , ``ehi bhikkhÅ«ti bhikkhu, saraá¹‡agamane
Ã±atticatutthenakammena upasampannoti bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti upasampadÄ• nantarenÄ•

bhikkhubhÄ• vasiddhidÄ«panavasena \Be 80/ pavatto vÄ• , ``bhadro bhikkhu, sÄ• ro bhikkh
asekkhobhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhukaraá¹‡ehi dhammehi samannÄ• gatabhikkhudÄ«pana
ajjhupekkhitosabbasÄ• maÃ±Ã±apadattÄ• , tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«su
adhikaraá¹‡adassanÄ• divasenapavatto ca ajjhupekkhito itarattha tadabhÄ• vatoti veditabbo

tattha tisso itthiyotiÄ• di vatthuniyamadassanavasena pavatto, manussitthiyÄ• tayo magge
paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• tiÄ• di payoganiyamadassanavasena pavatto, bh
upaá¹-á¹-hitetiÄ• di cittaniyamadassanavasena pavatto, sÄ• diyati Ä• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikassa, n
anÄ• pattÄ«tiÄ• di vatthupayoganiyame sati cittaniyamabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vavasenaÄ• pattÄ•
mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• tiÄ• divatthussa appahonakatÄ•
Ä• pattibhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ pavatto, na sÄ• diyati anÄ• pattÄ«ticittaniyamavekalyena vÄ«
anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ pavattoti. evaá¹ƒ itaresupisikkhÄ• padesu yathÄ• sambhavanayo
vibhaá¹…go.

anÄ• pattivÄ• ro pana mÅ«lÄ• pattito, tadaÃ±Ã±ekadesato, sabbÄ• pattito ca anÄ• pattidÄ«
yo paá¹-hamo, so vibhaá¹…go viya tayo atthavase paá¹-icca pavatto. katametayo? mÄ• tikÄ
sÄ• tthakaniratthakÄ• naá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• uddharaá¹‡Ä• nuddharaá¹‡avasena
sappayojananippayojanabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ, tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• paá¹-ipattikkamadassana
Ä• pattippahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi vissajjanatthaÃ±cÄ• ti. kathaá¹ƒ? __eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• p
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannassa eá¸·akalomÄ• ni uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 572) etÄ• ni kevalaá¹ƒ vatthumattadÄ«panapadÄ
tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti. ``addhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipannassa uppanne eá¸·akalomeanÄ• pa
paá¹-iggahiteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• anuddharaá¹‡ena nippayojanab
__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, idaá¹ƒsÄ• tthak
sappayojanabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassa asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™
jÄ• nanasÄ• diyanabhÄ• vena Ä• patti, asevantassa anÄ• patti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ__mÄ• tikÄ
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotiasaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 74/ a
``parapariggahitaá¹ƒ parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• garuparikkhÄ• ro theyyacittaá¹ƒavaharaá¹
paÃ±cannampi aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• petatiracchÄ• nagatapariggahite
Ä• pattippahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepivissajjanatthaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patti petapariggahiteâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti imaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, imaá¹ƒ dehi, imaá¹ƒ Ä•
imaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒkarohÄ«ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«tiÄ• di pana tadaÃ±Ã±athÄ• paá¹-ipattikkamadassa
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ``nidÄ• namÄ• tikÄ• bhedoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttagÄ• thÄ• ya

ettha paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±atti tÄ• va paá¹-hamabodhiá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• , Ä• ya
aá¹-á¹-havassikakÄ• lepaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ca rattaÃ±Ã±umahattaá¹ƒ pattakÄ• le paÃ±Ã±attÄ•
bÄ• husaccamahattaá¹ƒpattakÄ• le uppannÄ• . so hÄ• yasmÄ• makkaá¹-ipÄ• rÄ• jiko yath
mÄ• tugÄ• mapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesusikkhÄ• padesu tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ« anadhippetÄ• , tath

``saccaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho manussitthiy
tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tatiyÄ• nupaÃ±Ã±atti lÄ• bhaggamahattaá¹ƒ patta
vajjiputtakÄ• lÄ• bhaggamahattaá¹ƒpattÄ• hutvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• nhÄ• yitv
tatiyÄ• nupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ uppÄ• desuá¹ƒ, te ca vepullamahattaá¹ƒ patte saá¹…gh
vepullamahattaá¹ƒpattÄ• ti ``vepullamahattampettha labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒtividhampi vatthuá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya catubbidhampi taá
paÃ±Ã±attanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __yo panÄ• _ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• napadaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhÅ«_ti tassa atippasaá¹…g
__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno_ti tassa visesanavacanaá¹ƒ. na hi sabbop
bhagavatÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci upasampadÄ• ya upasampannabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himapa
vihitÄ• , ``ettha saha jÄ«vantÄ«â€™â€™ ti yo ca Ä• jÄ«vo vutto, taá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
samÄ• panno ahosi? yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci upasampadÄ• ya upasampannasamanantarameva \B
ajÄ• nantopi tadajjhupagatattÄ• samÄ• panno nÄ• ma hoti. __saha jÄ«vantÄ«_ti yÄ• vasikk
pÄ• rÄ• jikabhÄ• vaÃ±ca na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
paripÅ«rento sikkhÄ• samÄ• panno sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamanto sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoh
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi sikkhaá¹ƒ aparipÅ«rento kÄ• mavitakkÄ• diba
sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamanto vÄ• sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno nÄ• ma n
pana catukkaá¹ƒ labbhati atthi bhikkhu sikkhÄ• samÄ• panno sÄ«lÄ• ni paccavekkhantona
acittakaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamanto, atthi na sikkhÄ• samÄ• panno \Ne 75/ kÄ• mav
sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno nirÄ• pattiko, atthi na sikkhÄ• samÄ• panno naca sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ•
Ä• panno, atthi sikkhÄ• samÄ• panno ca sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoca sikkhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento
ayameva catuttho bhikkhu ukkaá¹-á¹-hoidha adhippeto siyÄ• . na hi bhagavÄ• anukkaá¹-á¹-
ce? na, ``tatra yÄ• yaá¹ƒadhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• â€
ukkaá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yesati ``sikkhÄ• ti tisso sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva v
sikkhattayasamÄ• pannohi sabbukkaá¹-á¹-hoti.

``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti parato vacanaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• adhis
na, tassÄ• pi abhabbattÄ• . na hi adhisÄ«lasikkhaá¹ƒ paripÅ«rento sÄ• jÄ«vaÃ±ca avÄ«tikk
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituá¹ƒ bhabbo, taá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ aparipÅ«rento sÄ• jÄ«vaÃ±ca vÄ«tikka
paá¹-iseveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo, tasmÄ• evamettha attho gahetabbo. yasmÄ• sikkhÄ• pada
adhisÄ«lasikkhameva saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, netaraá¹ƒ adhicittasikkhaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkh
yÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• ya saá¹…gÄ• hako sÄ• jÄ«vo sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«voti vutto. iti
sÄ• jÄ«vavisesanatthaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tadatthadÄ«panatthameva __vibh
aparÄ• masitvÄ• ``tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhati, tena vuccati sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá
ekamevidaá¹ƒ atthapadantidÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. taÃ±ca upasampadÅ«pagamanantarato paá¹-á¹
sikkhanÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ``sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tica ``samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccati. yo

``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gato, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ p
sÄ• jÄ«vasaá¹…khÄ• tameva sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya, tasmiá¹ƒyevaca dubbalyaá¹ƒ an
paá¹-iseveyyÄ• ti ayamattho yujjati. kintuaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo paá¹-ikkhitto hoti. so ca na pa
tena tadanusÄ• rena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ.

adhippÄ• yo panettha pariyesitabbo, so dÄ• ni vuccati --- sabbesupi sikkhÄ• padesu idamev
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ t
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati acittakaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sekkho. puthujjano pana sacittakampi, tasmÄ•
sekkhÄ• sekkhaputhujjanabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±amidaá¹ƒ bhikkhulakkhaá¹‡anti katv
sikkhÄ• samÄ• panno, kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno ca ubhayasamÄ• panno cÄ• ti sa
``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamaÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tvevasampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹
gahaá¹‡asiddhito aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hova vutto. tameva sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ ``ta
vuccati sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti ettha sikkhÄ• padassa \Ne 76/ avacane parihÄ•
asikkhampi samÄ• panno, tasmÄ• sikkhÄ• samÄ• pannotipiatthato veditabboti ca vatvÄ• `
taá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya yaÃ±ca sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒsamÄ• panno tattha dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ
ayamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. etasmiá¹ƒ pana adhippÄ• ye adhisÄ«la
sabbatthikattÄ• , sÄ«lÄ• dhikÄ• rato cavinayassÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca sikkhÄ• pada
samÄ• diyatÄ«ti vuccati, evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paccakkhanto sÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sikk
vattuá¹ƒ yujjati, tasmÄ• tattha vuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ sikkhaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, taá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya paá¹-isevitamethunassaupasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto na samÅ«h
hutvÄ• paá¹-isevi, ``yopana bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• samÄ• sa
``sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• nnoâ€™â€™ ti etthavattabbaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• visesavacanena payojanaá¹ƒ, nanu ``yo pana bhikkhu sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ
dubbalyaá¹ƒanÄ• vikatvÄ• ... pe ... asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbanti ce \Be
vattabbaá¹ƒaniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato. yo pana sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno theyyasaá¹
samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattena, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• mattena vÄ• bhikkhu, tassÄ• pi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ•
appaccakkhÄ• ya camethunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. yo vÄ• p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjitvÄ• na sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno tassa ca, yo vÄ• pakkhapaá¹‡á¸
paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenana sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno tassa ca tadubhaya
``paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vapakkhe capakkhapaá¹‡á¸• ako upasampadÄ• ya na vatthÅ«â€™â€™
pakkhe vatthÅ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe upasampanno paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vapakkhe pa
sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno, so pariccajitabbasikkhÄ• yaabhÄ• vena sikkhaá¹ƒ appacca
aá¹…gajÄ• taggahaá¹‡Ä• dayo methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, tassa kuto pÄ• rÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ nayo apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nasseva paratoyujjati, labhantassa pana
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e bhavaá¹…gavicchede satipi amaraá¹‡aá¹ƒviya paá¹‡á¸
bhikkhubhÄ• vo atthi. saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• diyantassa na theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vo
ajjhÄ• pannassa viya. na ca sahaseyyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ janeti. gaá¹‡apÅ«rako panana hoti antima

viya, na so sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno, itarasmiá¹ƒ panapakkhe hoti, ayaá¹ƒ imassa ta
sahetuko, udÄ• hu ahetukoti? na ahetuko. yato upasampadÄ• tassa apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe
sahetukapaá¹-isandhikattÄ• . paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vapakkhepi kissa nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti ce?
opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• akassaviya.

apica \Ne 77/ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannoti iminÄ• tassa sikkhÄ• samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ
samÄ• dinnasikkhaá¹ƒappaccakkhÄ• ya tattha ca dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ yuj
iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena yathÄ• vuttÄ• niá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«na
sikkhaá¹ƒappaccakkhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, tathÄ• ``yo pana bh
sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannosikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• gÄ
theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒÄ• diyeyya (Vin III 89), sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
chedanakaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 548) nayena sabbattha yojetabbaá¹ƒ
__antamasotiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapÄ«_ti manussitthiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi ``pagev
purisevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ yujjati. sesaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttanayameva.

ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassa mÄ• tikÄ• ya tÄ• va vinicchayo.

catubbidhavinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<45> __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• sanato nÄ«haritvÄ• ti attho. ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehis
nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒna jÄ• n
evamÄ• dito hi pariyattisÄ• sanato suttaá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nulomaÃ±canÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho paripucchÄ• tibhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dito p
Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• rukacchakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• yas
anÄ• patti, Ä• vuso, supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 78) evamÄ• dito pariyattisÄ• sanato e
nÄ«haritvÄ• pakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya hi attanomatiyÄ• thero etadaggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labhi. a
bhagavatÄ• ``anupasampannena paÃ±Ã±attena vÄ• apaÃ±Ã±attenavÄ• vuccamÄ• no ...
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 343). tattha hi paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma suttaá¹ƒ. s
apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``catubbidhaÃ±hivinayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• therÄ• â€™â€™ ‘
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• gasenattherena. __Ä• haccapadenÄ• _tiaá¹-á¹-ha vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-
padanikÄ• yenÄ• ti attho, udÄ• haá¹-ena kaá¹‡á¹-hokkantenapadasamÅ«henÄ• ti adhippÄ•
Ä• haccabhÄ• sitassa rasena, tato uddhaá¹-ena vinicchayenÄ• tiattho. suttacchÄ• yÄ• viya
Ä• cariyavÄ• do __ ``Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ _tivutto __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• c
Ä• bhatova pamÄ• á¹‡anti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. __adhippÄ• yo_tikÄ• raá¹‡opapattisiddho uhÄ•
paccakkhÄ• dipamÄ• á¹‡apatirÅ«pako. __adhippÄ• yo_tiettha ``attanomatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ke

__parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 86/, idha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma c
tivuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho mahÄ• padesanayasiddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä

kappiyÄ• kappiyantiatthato vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha yasmÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• so padesoti kÄ•
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, anavakÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 43) sÄ• sanato, ``n
ca ``asandiá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntica ``asandiá¹-á¹-hi ca pana padesoâ€™â€™ ti c
__mahÄ• padesÄ• _ti mahÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«tiattho. kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• pako het
pana tesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• visayattÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. te duvidhÄ• vinayamahÄ• pad
cÄ• ti. tattha vinayamahÄ• padesÄ• vinaye payogaá¹ƒ gacchanti, itare ubhayatthÄ• pi, tene
__parivÄ• re_anuyogavatte ``dhammaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, dhammÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ
tattha __dhamma_nti á¹-hapetvÄ• vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ avasesapiá¹-akadvayaá¹ƒ. __dhammÄ
suttantikecattÄ• ro mahÄ• padese. tattha yo dhammaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nulomaÃ±ceva jÄ• nÄ•
vinayÄ• nulomaÃ±ca, so ``dhammaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinayaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ kar
rakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tidhammaá¹ƒ uddhammaá¹ƒ karoti, ubhayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto ubhayampi

tatridaá¹ƒ mukhamattaá¹ƒ --- tattha paá¹-hamo ``so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-ha
uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒsÄ• diyati Ä• patti, na sÄ• diyati anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vippaá¹-ipajja
hÄ• yasmÄ• sukhavedanÄ«yassa upÄ• dinnaphoá¹-á¹-habbassa, kÄ• yindriyassa ca samÄ•
paá¹-ivijÄ• nantokÄ• yikasukhavedanuppattimattena sÄ• diyati nÄ• mÄ• ti paricchinditvÄ• t
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• tiasevanÄ• dhippÄ• yassapi Ä• pattippasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ karoti, tathÄ• yassa s
yonidosavasena vÄ• dukkhÄ• asÄ• tÄ• vedanÄ• , vÄ• topahaá¹-agattatÄ• ya vÄ• neva kÄ
ajÄ• natopi ``anÄ• patti asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 76) suttantaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• pianÄ• pattippasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ karoti, tathÄ• yadi mocanarÄ• gena u
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, pagevamethunarÄ• genÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• saá¹.
karoti, evaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒkaroti nÄ• ma. itaro ``anÄ• patti ajÄ• nantassÄ• ti vutta
jÄ• naneneva \Be 87/ sukhavedanÄ• hotu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• sÄ• diyanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
asevanÄ• dhippÄ• yassapijÄ• nato anÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti, anavajjaá¹ƒ sÄ
dhammaá¹ƒuddhammaá¹ƒ karoti. ubhayaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nanto ``bhikkhussa sevanacittaá¹ƒ up
vacanato sevanacittamevettha \Ne 79/ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vena Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jik
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• ubhayampi rakkhati sampÄ• deti. iminÄ• nayena sabbasikk
sappayojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hapitapÄ• á¸·ito vinimuttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• __pÄ• á¸
nayato, anulomato ca pÄ• á¸·i__okkantavinicchayappavattÄ• _ anupaviá¹-á¹-havinicchayava
``na samÅ«hanissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantopi bhagavÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``tesaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ pacc
viya pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÅ«â€™â€™ ti dassanatthaÃ±ca parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le evamÄ• ha `
saá¹…gho mamaccayena khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samÅ«hanatÅ«â€™â
siddhaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±Ã±attampi ce sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ yassa saá¹…ghassa anuÃ
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ atirekatthadÄ«panaá¹ƒ, pagevÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• â€™
bhiyyoÅ«nÄ• tirittasikkhÄ• padesu Ä• cariyakulesu vivÄ• do aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na kÄ• ta
saá¹…gho na samÅ«hanÄ«ti? aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dappasaá¹…gadassanato. bhaga

sammodamÄ• nehi avivadamÄ• nehi sikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ca ekaccether
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dadassanato vivadamÄ• nehi sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tadabhÄ• vattampiÃ±att
sÄ• vetvÄ• avivadamÄ• neheva sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

__apicÄ• _ti attano matiyÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-akaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• rambho. tattha
``suttantÄ• bhidhammavinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ tivacanato piá¹-akattayassapi sÄ
veditabbÄ• , ``atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ kappiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divinayasseva. __kÄ• rakasaá¹…gh
saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisaá¹ƒ. ``suttÄ• dicatukkaá¹ƒappaccakkhÄ• ya tena aviru
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisaâ€™â€™ nti __dhammasirittherassa gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ, taá
balavataraá¹ƒ. suttaÃ±hi appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisaâ€™â€™ ntietehi pad
__pÄ• katike_ \Be 88/ pana __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``tamatthaá¹ƒ vinicchinitvÄ• tassa kÄ• rakas
vuttaá¹ƒ. __paravÄ• dÄ«_ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ samayavijÄ• nanako aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yikotivuttaá¹ƒ.
suttÄ• nuloma_nti kathaá¹ƒ? ``aÃ±Ã±atra udakadantaponÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 266) suttaá
tadanulomato nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalassa udakampi udakameva hotÄ«tiparavÄ• dÄ« ca.

``nÄ• á¸·ikerassa yaá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pittabandhanaá¹ƒ.

tameva taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ, pittaghaá¹ƒ balabandhanaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 80/ paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« dhaÃ±Ã±aphalassa gatikattÄ• , Ä• hÄ• ra
``yÄ• vakÄ• likamevataâ€™â€™ nti vadanto paá¹-ikkhipati. __paro Ä• cariyavÄ• da_nti ``su
etthaupacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi pariharati, avahÄ• ro evÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hak
``tathÄ• karonto pÄ• rÄ• jikamÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paravÄ• dinÄ• vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« ``su
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti suttaá¹ƒ tattheva Ä• gatamahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena sadd
tathÄ• karontassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti. __paro attanomatÄ«_ti ettha ``purebhattaá¹ƒ parasa
purebhattameva harissÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• yamantassa pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ hoti, purebhattapayogo
na muccatÄ«ti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ theravÄ• dattÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€
sakavÄ• dÄ« ``taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 119) suttaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipati.

__paro sutta_nti ``aniyatahetudhammo sammattaniyatahetudhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaco
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne likhitaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``ariyamaggassa na nibbÄ• namevÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â
sakavÄ• dÄ« ``Ä• rammaá¹‡attikÄ• disuttÄ• nulome na otaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipati. s
hi suttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, netaraá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ettakena
saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·hapÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tÄ• disaÃ±h
``appamÄ• do amataá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, pamÄ• do maccuno padaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 21; Nett 26) v
bhuÃ±jitvÄ• parissayÄ• ni parivajjitvÄ• satiá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• viharantonicco hotÄ
89/ atthassa vasena Ä• ruá¸·hampi suttaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tena vuttaá¹ƒ no ce tathÄ• p

__ ``no ce tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na otaratina sametÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``bÄ• hirakasuttaá¹
attano suttampi atthenaasamentaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __paro Ä• cariyavÄ• da_ntiÄ• dÄ«s
pamÄ• dalekhavasena tatthatattha Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ theravÄ• dehi saddhiá

__atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ_. __paro sutta_nti paravÄ• dinÄ• ``mÅ«labÄ«jaá¹ƒ
siá¹…giveraá¹ƒvacÄ• ... pe ... bÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chindati vÄ• chedÄ• peti vÄ• bhinda
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti (Vin IV 91) tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hattÄ• haliddigaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹ƒ chindantassa
vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« ``yÄ• ni vÄ• panaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni atthi mÅ«le saÃ±jÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena Ä• cariyavÄ• dena paá¹-ikkhipati. na hi gaá¹‡á¹-himhi gaá
suttÄ• nuloma_nti paravÄ• dinÄ• ``anÄ• patti evaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒuggaho
`amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ne 81/ porÄ• á¹‡abhikkhÅ« ekapÄ• sÄ• de gabbhaá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• anupasam
tathÄ• katvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , tasmÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti tumhesu eva ekaccesu
kiÃ±ci vattuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sakavÄ• dÄ« ``suttaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaÃ±cauggahit
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
attanomati_nti ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• sayitesu ke muccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ett
muccanti yo ca yakkhagahitako, yo ca bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitoti tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒtheravÄ• dat
tathÄ• vÄ• nipannÄ• dayopi muccantÄ«ti paá¹-isedheti.

__atha panÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ_. __paro sutta_nti ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
sakavÄ• dÄ« ``divÄ• kilantarÅ«po maÃ±ce nisinno pÄ• de bhÅ«mito amocetvÄ• vaniddÄ• v
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) I 77) dassetvÄ• ekab
muccantÄ«ti paá¹-isedheti. __athÄ• yaá¹ƒ attanomatiá¹ƒ_. __paro suttÄ• nuloma_nti ``doma
devÄ• naminda, duvidhena vadÄ• mi sevitabbampi asevitabbampÄ«tiÄ• divacanehi (DN II 3
sadÄ• rapose doso tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ natthi, tena \Be 90/vuttaá¹ƒ `puttadÄ• rassa saá¹…gahoâ
265) paravÄ• dinÄ• vuttekiÃ±cÄ• pi sakavÄ• dÄ« bahussuto na hoti, atha kho rÄ• gasahite
bhavitabbantipaá¹-ikkhipati. sesesupi iminÄ• nayena aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi anurÅ«pato yojetabbaa
upatissattherÄ• dayoÄ• hu. dhammasiritthero pana ``ettha paroti vutto aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yiko, se
suttÄ• dÄ«niyevaÄ• harati. tÄ• ni sakavÄ• dÄ« attano suttÄ• dimhi otÄ• retvÄ• sace samet
paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati.

catubbidhavinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge_ pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi __yo panÄ• _ti anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• napad
__bhikkhÅ«_tiiminÄ• parapadena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ• nevassa vibh
bhikkhunibbacanapadÄ• nitÄ«á¹‡i kiÃ±cÄ• pi sabhikkhubhÄ• vassa, abhikkhubhÄ• vassa c
pabbajitassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, tathÄ• pi ``asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ•

ajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce suddhadiá¹-á¹-hisamÄ• no anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• d
saá¹…ghÄ• disesenadukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• disuttaá¹ƒ nibbacanatthayuttova p
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena \Ne 82/ dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 389) ettha vatthu, na itaro g
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbassapi vinayapiá¹-akassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhulakkha
bhagavÄ• Ä• rabhi. yo panasuddho eva samÄ• no kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena gihiliá¹…ge á¹-hito,
sabhikkhubhÄ• vattÄ• evavatthu hoti, asuddhopi bhikkhuliá¹…ge á¹-hitattÄ• ti ayamattho da
Ã±Ä• takehi, paccatthikehi vÄ• rÄ• jabhayÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡ena vÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vesu saussÄ• ho
puna kÄ• sÄ• vaggahaá¹‡ena theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vÄ• nupagamanato, bhikkhunibba
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yo pana liá¹…gatthenako bhikkhunibbacanatthaá¹ƒ sayaÃ±caajjhupagato, saá
taÃ±ce suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi samÄ• no anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yovad
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti ayampi attho dassito hoti.

``samaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanadvayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• v
antarÄ• uppannÄ• ya niyatÄ• ya micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• upacchinnakusalamÅ«lo kevalÄ• y
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yaca ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, na paramatthatoti imaá¹ƒ atirekatthaá¹ƒ d
hoti? ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekadhammampi samanupassÄ• mi, yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
yathayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• ni, bhikkhave, mah
Ä• haccabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒsaá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpissa
etesanti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a I 310) vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±ca Ä• nanta
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ• ni, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipana mahÄ• sÄ• vajjatarÄ• ti adhippÄ• yoti. kasmÄ•
sabbabalavampikappaá¹-á¹-hitikameva hoti, niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pana paricchedo n
samannÄ• gatassabhavato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• ``imassa bhikkhukaraá¹‡Ä• k
saá¹ƒvijjantÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``suddhovÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. ``diá¹-á
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• ``asuddhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±at
dhammaá¹ƒajjhÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. esa hi ubhopi pakkhe na bhajati, tena vu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca bhikkhu, na paramatthatoâ€™â€™ ti.

kimatthaá¹ƒ panevaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjÄ• ya niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bh
dubbijÄ• nattÄ• . pakatiyÄ• pesÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma ``sammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``micchÄ•
pageva ``niyatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``aniyatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ti. tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asamadiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• uposathÄ• d
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ, sayaÃ±ca apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasaveyyuá¹ƒ suddhesupi bhikkhÅ«s
vippaá¹-ipattiyÄ• paá¹-ipajjanena. tasmÄ• upÄ• yakusalatÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±Ä•
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• vattaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asamb
bhagavÄ• hi tassace esÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi aniyatÄ• , sammÄ• vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡aá
bhaveyya. niyatÄ• ce, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ so niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-
pÅ«retvÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pakatatto bhaveyya. kevalaá¹ƒ ``samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikk
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tinÄ• mamattadhÄ• rako hutvÄ• paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• a

saá¹ƒsÄ• rakhÄ• á¹‡ukova bhavissatÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒaddasa.

aá¹-á¹-hasu upasampadÄ• su tissovettha vuttÄ• , na itarÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipuggalattÄ• , bhikkhÅ«n
tattha hi ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡Å«pasampadÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ therÄ• na
tissobhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santakÄ• ti idha nÄ• dhippetÄ• , tissannampi upasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ m
tiÄ• dÄ«nicattÄ• ri padÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni tissannaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . ehibhikkhubhÄ• ven
saraá¹‡agamanaÃ±atticatutthenavÄ• upasampanno hi bhadro ca sÄ• ro ca sekkho ca asek
upasampadavacanaá¹ƒ pana nesaá¹ƒsÄ• vakabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. ime eva hi Ä• pattiá
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• , paccekabuddhÄ• ca.

__ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto_ti ettha ca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ bhabbÄ• Ã±atticat
upasampannÄ• . na hi aÃ±Ã±e ehibhikkhusaraá¹‡agamanaovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaÃ±ha
upasampannÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ bhabbÄ• , tenete paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ imasmi
adhippetobhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti antimova vuttoti kira __dhammasiritthero, _ taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ.
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ca paccekabuddhÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 322) ettakam
ehibhikkhuÄ• dayopi vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo ``dve puggalÄ• bhabbÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• ca, apica Ä• pattibhayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yantona paá¹-iggahesi, cÄ«vara
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nadiá¹ƒ taranto manaá¹ƒ vuá¸·hoahosi mahÄ• kassapo. kiÃ±ca sara
upasampanne Ä• rabbha saddhivihÄ• rikavattÄ• dÄ«niasammÄ• vattantÄ• naá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ d
dissanti, tasmÄ• dubbicÄ• ritametaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«_ti pa
saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pasampadÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappasaá¹…gabhayÄ• ti__upatissatthero, _
tasmimpi vutte pubbe paá¹-ikkhittÄ• pi sÄ• puna evaá¹ƒ vadantena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti bhikkh
vimati vÄ• uppajjati \Ne 84/, tasmÄ• na vuttÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ ``bhikkhunÄ« nÄ• ma u
upasampannÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 161) iminÄ• sameti. idaÃ±hi sÄ• kiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±
anuppabandhabhayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ \Be 93/ panettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti --- bhikkhu-padaniddesattÄ• yattakÄ• ni tena
gacchanti, ye ca vinayapiá¹-ake tattha tattha sandissanti sayaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• pajjanaá¹-á¹-hen
vÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanapaá¹-icchÄ• danÄ• dÄ«su paresaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena v
idÄ• niyadidaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhu-padassa visesanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ parapadaá¹ƒ ``sikkhÄ• sÄ
ti, tassavasena idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti. so
kammavÄ• cÄ• nantaramevasikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno hoti tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saudd
uppattidassanato, tassevaca sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ dissati, netarassa. tasseva ca sikkh
sambhavati ``ullumpatumaá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…gho anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
samÄ• dinnattÄ• , tasseva ca upasampannasamanantarameva akaraá¹‡Ä«yanissayÄ• cikk
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddesaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• disikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡apÄ• r
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yaso eva idhÄ• dhippetoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

yasmÄ• panassa sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• yujjati, tasmÄ• ``sikkhaá¹ƒ paccak
vatthuá¹ƒvÄ«tikkamantassa tato tato Ä• pattito anÄ• patti, itarassa Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vat
``yattha yattha sÄ• vajjapaÃ±Ã±atti, anavajjapaÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhip
vuccati, tattha tattha tadajjhÄ• cÄ• ratthenÄ• yameva Ã±atticatutthena upasampanno adhipp
vattuá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci upasampad
`methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«â€™ ti atthe bhikkhÅ«tiadhippet
vattabbameva. kathaá¹ƒ hoti? virodhadosopi parihato hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? sace Ã±atticatutthena
idhÄ• dhippeto ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``upasampannoâ€™â€™ tica, tena na upasampan
katvÄ• Ã±atticatutthakammato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• upasampannÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• kassapatherÄ
anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• sahaseyyapadasodhammÄ• pattiá¹ƒjaneyyuá¹ƒ, on
janeyyunti evamÄ• diko virodhadoso parihatohotÄ«ti sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo vadati. __maá¹…g

yasmÄ• \Be 94/ te atimahanto jÄ• timado cittaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• tumhehi mam
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 85/. __ ``sÄ• tasahagatÄ• _ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasukhasahagatÄ• asubhe
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti uddhumÄ• takanimitte
paá¹-iladdhapaá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . __rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• dirÅ«
taá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si ``avibhÅ«tÄ• , bhante, uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• avaá¸• á¸• hitabbattÄ•
bhante, rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vaá¸• á¸• hitabbattÄ• kasiá¹‡Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti. paÃ±caupasamp
__Ã±atticatutthenÄ• _ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ã±attisabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuccati, tissannaá¹ƒ pan
atthabyaÃ±janabhedÄ• bhÄ• vato atthabyaÃ±janabhinnÄ• Ã±attitÄ• saá¹ƒ catutthÄ• ti katvÄ
vuccati. byaÃ±janÄ• nurÅ«pameva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ``tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi ekÄ• ya ca
atthapavattikkamena padena pana ``ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• tÄ«hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, kammÄ• ni (Vin I 384), cha imÄ• ni, bhikkhave, kammÄ• ni adh
vaggakammaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 387) vacanato kuppakammampi katthaci ``kammaâ€™â€™
``akuppenÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

yasmÄ• akuppampi ekaccaá¹ƒ na á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, yena appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``sosÄ
__campeyyakkhandhake_ (Vin I 395 Ä• dayo) vuccati, tasmÄ• __ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• â€
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• â€™â€™ tiidameva padaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, na pubbapadaá¹ƒ iminÄ• a
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenaakuppena upasampanno imasmiá¹ƒ atthe anadhippetoti aniá¹-á¹-hap
panetehiekato vuttehi ayamattho paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``kevalaá¹ƒ tena akuppena upasampanno a
adhippeto `bhikkhÅ«â€™ ti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena ca upasampanno ayampi imasmiá¹ƒ atthead
kuppena upasampanno nÄ• dhippetoâ€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• yampi attho sÄ• dhitohoti ``yo pana
Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyya, so ca puggaloanupasampannoâ€™â€
na Ã±Ä• yati, tÄ• va samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒupagatopi
dassitasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhu viya aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
omasanapÄ• cittiyÄ• divatthu hoti, kevalaá¹ƒ anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ•

``anupasampanneupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« \Be 95/ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, Ä• patti pÄ
IV 47) Ä• pattivatthumeva hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. akuppena upasampanno pana pacchÄ• pÄ•
upasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti ``paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na up
upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 109) nayena vuttesu pana vajjanÄ«ya
``upasampannoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, nopi upasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, koci tiá¹-á¹-h

ettha \Ne 86/ pana atthi kammaá¹ƒ akuppaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, atthi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
akuppaÃ±cevana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaÃ±ca, atthi nÄ• kuppaá¹ƒ na ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahanti idaá¹ƒ
tatthapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ, tatiyacatutthÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ni. dutiyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yen
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghatoekatoupasampannÄ• ya liá¹…gaparivatte sati labbhati. tassa hi pugga
sikkhamÄ• nakÄ• leladdhaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthaupasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi akuppaÃ±
purisaliá¹…ge panapÄ• tubhÅ«te ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaá¹ƒ tameva
III 69) ettha apariyÄ• pannattÄ• tassa puggalassa kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vÄ• pattito
kuppaá¹ƒjÄ• tanti vuccati. liá¹…gaparivattena cÄ«varassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ viya
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghenakatÄ• ya upasampadÄ• ya vijahanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhÅ«tiÄ• pajjati. atha vÄ• liá¹…gaparivatte asatipitaá¹ƒ ekatoupasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tasmÄ• na tÄ• va sÄ• ``bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. yasmÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi anÄ• pajjitvÄ• pi uppabbajitukÄ• matÄ• ya gihiliá¹
upasampadÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghe labbhati, tasmÄ• tena pariyÄ• yena ``kuppatÄ«ti kuppaâ€
yathÄ• vuttakammadosÄ• bhÄ• vato pana ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaâ€™â€™ nti. bhikkhunÄ« pana
purisaliá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• ve sati bhikkhÅ«su upasampadaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ kÄ
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya uppabbajitÄ• ce, labhatÄ«ti eke, taá¹ƒ panÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniy
sikkhÄ• paccakkhanÄ• bhÄ• vatotiamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khantÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. ``yathÄ• `kattabbaâ€™
kuppatÄ«tikatvÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __satthusÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ _nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ
``gaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â€™ _tivuccati, tattha tattha __ ``dhammasirittherassa gaá¹‡á¹-hipade
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• \Be 96/ niyatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_. yattha _
``anugaá¹‡á¹-hipadeâ€™â€™ _ti, tattha __ ``vajirabuddhittherassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gahetabb
sÄ• vakabodhipaccekabodhisammÄ• sambodhÄ«tivÄ• tÄ«su bodhÄ«su sammÄ• sambodh
__mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• _ nÄ• ma. pÄ• timokkhasÄ«labahukattÄ• , bhikkhusÄ«lattÄ• , kilesap
uttamena bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ca __adhikaá¹ƒ, _buddhuppÄ• deyeva pavattanato
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_. kiÃ±cÄ• pi paccekabuddhÄ• pidhammatÄ• vasena pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒv
honti, tathÄ• pi __ ``buddhuppÄ• deyevapavattatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti niyamitaá¹ƒ tena pariyÄ• ye
\Ne 87/ taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒuddharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaratopi ca m
sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana idha anadhippetaá¹ƒ. na hi taá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesena

samantabhadrakaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒsabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakk
anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ariyapuggalÄ• ca ekaccaá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ«ti sÄ• dhitametaá¹ƒ
samÄ• panno methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá
nÄ• samatthaá¹ƒ, samatthameva yasmiá¹ƒyasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sÄ• sÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ,
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pavattito. tathÄ• hi__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• dhikÄ• re ``timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ __bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge_Ä• gatattÄ• . eseva nayo aÃ±Ã±
ce taá¹ƒ? pÄ• á¸·ikkamÄ• nuvattanenapÄ• á¸·ikkamadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ samÄ• sato
padasodhammasikkhÄ• padassa tikapariccheddeupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, an
akaá¹-Ä• nudhammasikkhÄ• padavasena upasampanne ukkhittakesiyÄ• Ä• patti, tathÄ• s
attho panettha parato Ä• vi bhavissati.

yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tatopi ca maggaphalacittameva adhicittaá¹ƒ, taá
anadhippetaâ€™â€™ ntica, ``tatopi ca maggaphalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• va adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• pan
taá¹ƒsamÄ• pannobhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tatra yÄ• ya
imasmiá¹ƒatthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhati. ayaÃ±hi pÄ
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• vaidha adhippetÄ• , na \Be 97/ itarÄ• ti dÄ«peti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá
lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒadhippetataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhippÄ• yo --- tissop
sikkhÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike sambhavanti, kÄ• lenÄ• pi adhicittapaÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca tato tato adhicittato, adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• to
sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡eyyÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjati, na lokuttaracittapaÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bh
itaresupisabbesu adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sacittakesu labbhati, acittakesu pana itaropi. tath
vinayapiá¹-akassa, pÄ• timokkhasÄ«lassa ca saá¹…gÄ• hakattÄ• ``sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ
uttarapade paccakkhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• va lokiyÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iy
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti veditab

ettha __sikkhÄ• _ti kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritato viratÄ« ca cetanÄ• ca, aÃ±Ã±atra cetanÄ• yev
__sikkhÄ• pada_nti sauddesasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, ekaccaá¹ƒ anuddesasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca labb
__cittassaadhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhatÄ«ti adhikaraá¹‡atthe bhummanti das
__yathÄ• sikkhÄ• pada_nti paccavekkhaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• pi h
tasmÄ• suppaá¹-icchannÄ• dicÄ• rittesu \Ne 88/ virativippayuttacetanaá¹ƒ pavattentopi sikk
paripÅ«rentotvevasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™
vuttamariyÄ• daá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkamanto ``tasmiÃ±ca sikkhÄ• pade sikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccat
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ__ ``sikkhÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sikkhanabhÄ• vena pava
__sÄ• jÄ«va_nti paÃ±Ã±atti. tadatthadassanatthaá¹ƒ pubbe methunasaá¹ƒvarassetaá¹ƒ adh
sikkhÄ• ya guá¹‡asammatÄ• yapuÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• ya tantiyÄ• abhÄ• vato lokassa dubbal
sambhavati. patthanÄ«yÄ• hi sÄ• , tasmÄ• ``yaÃ±ca sÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ samÄ• panno, tattha du
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya hi dubbalyaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti Ä• yasmÄ• upatisso.

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ettha_ \Be 98/ __yÄ• mÄ«_ti amukasmiá¹ƒ titthÄ• yatane, gharÄ• dimhi vÄ• . __bhÄ• vav
assaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhavitukÄ• mo, tassa tassa bhÄ• vassa vikappÄ
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vavikappÄ• kÄ• renÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<46> __handÄ• _ti vacasÄ• yeva. __gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no_tiÄ• dipadehi cittaniya
cittena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• venÄ• ti.

<51> __buddhaá¹ƒ dhamma_ntiÄ• dipadehi khettaniyamaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha Ä• dito cuddas
padehisabhÄ• vapariccÄ• go, pacchimehi aá¹-á¹-hahi bhÄ• vantarÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca dassitaá¹
dhÄ• rehÄ«_tietehi kÄ• laniyamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __vadatÄ«_ti iminÄ• padena payoganiyamaá
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_tiiminÄ• vijÄ• nananiyamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __ummattako sikkhaá¹ƒ paccak
santikesikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi puggalaniyamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __ariyakena milak
paccakkhÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«hi pana puggalÄ• diniyamepi sati vijÄ• nananiyamÄ• sambhavaá¹
milakkhabhÄ• sÄ• ya kÄ• laniyamo natthi, tÄ• yapi bhÄ• sÄ• ya kÄ• laniyamatthadÄ«pane
ruhatÄ«ti no matÄ«â€™â€™ ti __Ä• cariyo_. __davÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«hi khettÄ• diniyamesat
ruhatÄ«ti dasseti. __sÄ• vetukÄ• mo na sÄ• vetÄ«_ticittaniyamepi sati payoganiyamÄ• bhÄ
__aviÃ±Ã±ussasÄ• veti, viÃ±Ã±ussa na sÄ• vetÄ«_ti cittakhettakÄ• lapayogapuggalavijÄ• n
puggalaá¹ƒuddissa sÄ• veti, tasseva savane na ruhati, na aÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vu
vuttaá¹ƒ__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yadi ayameva jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«ti ekaá¹ƒ \Ne 89/ niyametvÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• . atha so na jÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe ... appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• h
__sabbaso vÄ• pana na sÄ• veti, appaccakkhÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• _ti cittÄ• diniyameneva sikkh
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• ``sikkhÄ• ... pe ... dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• v
padassa padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ tÄ«hi Ä• kÄ• rehi dassitaá¹ƒ \Be 99/hoti. tattha dve amissÄ• , pa
veditabbo. __teneva vacÄ«bhedenÄ• _titadatthadÄ«panamattaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• va ten
jÄ• nÄ• petÄ«ti attho. __cittasampayutta_ntipaccakkhÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ. _
tadadhippÄ• yajÄ• nanamattena hoti.

<53> __vaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ buddhaguá¹‡adÄ«pakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. upÄ• ligahapatin
__upÄ• ligÄ• thÄ• _. paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti atthato ekaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __bodh
bodhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bodhibÄ«jantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__dvinnampi niyametvÄ• _ti ettha ``dvÄ«supi jÄ• nantesu eva paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, na paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±atarasmimpi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vutt
na sameti. ``gihÄ« homÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``gihimhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuttekiÃ±cÄ• pi vatta
``dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca ``dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutteca parassupari

__sandiá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ dhamma_nti sabbattha dhammavacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vadati, taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``vijitavijayaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte
tappasaá¹…gato buddhasaddopi avasÄ• ne vattabbo bhaveyya. Ä• cariyavevacanesupana
upajjhaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• , paraá¹ƒ vÄ• uddissa pabbajitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttanti. __okallako_
kapaá¹‡Ä• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. __moá¸·ibaddho_ti sikhÄ• baddho, omukkamakuá¹-ovÄ• . __cella
majjhimo. __moá¸·igallo_ mahÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero. manussaviggahanÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• ga
bhÄ• sÄ• jÄ• nanakinnarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``devatÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™
sahasÄ• . __ravÄ• bhaÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti khalitabhaÃ±Ã±ena. akkharasamayÄ• naÃ±hi nÄ• bhi
avisadatÄ• ya vÄ• hoti ravÄ• bhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. avidheyyindriyatÄ• ya__ ``potthakarÅ«pasadis
__garumedhassa_ mandapaÃ±Ã±assa. kittÄ• vatÄ• panagarumedho hotÄ«ti ce? samaye a

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> ``paá¹-isevatinÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 100/ \Ne 90/ padaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ natthi, ta
``paá¹-iseveyyÄ• tietthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``eso methunadhammo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``eso vuccati methunadhammo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddhaá¹-Ä• . __
nimitta_ntiduviÃ±Ã±eyyametaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. attano nimittena itthiyÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±e
__cattÄ• ri á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• _ti ettha abbhantaratalaá¹ƒ chupantaá¹ƒyevasandhÄ•
nÄ«harantassa anÄ• patti. __majjha_nti aggappadesaá¹ƒ. __uparibhÄ• gamajjha_ntiuparib
__naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• da_nti ettha upahatindriyassa Ä• pattisambhavatoidhÄ• pi Ä• pa
dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``matacammaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. matacammaÃ±hianup
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. __apidhÄ• ya_ appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• . yathÄ• dantÄ• na dissanti, tathÄ
nisÄ«ditabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__gonaso_ti goá¹‡apiá¹-á¹-hiko maá¹‡á¸• alasappo, yassa piá¹-á¹-he lohitakÄ• ni maá¹‡á¸•
kalalaparicayavÄ• ricÄ• ramacchaggahaá¹‡ena kiÃ±cÄ• pi samudde mahÄ• mukhÄ• hatthi
ekappahÄ• renagilituá¹ƒ samatthÄ• tato mahantatarÄ• ca gahitÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ mukhÄ•
nasambhavatÄ«ti tattha á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo natthÄ«ti eke, vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __
sandhÄ• ya. saddhiá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ya akkharayojanÄ• ya. ``paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• pada
samaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbabhÄ• vato samasikkhatÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttattÄ• sabbasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
sabbabhikkhÅ«hisikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi kassaci Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti tass
vuttaá¹ƒ. __parivÄ• re_pana ---

``na ukkhittako na ca pana pÄ• rivÄ• siko,

na saá¹…ghabhinno na ca pana pakkhasaá¹…kanto.

samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyÄ• á¹-hito,

kathaá¹ƒ nu sikkhÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479) ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. __tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ca ``ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• nahÄ• pitapubbakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
khurabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±e labhanti. tasmÄ• sikkhÄ• ya asÄ• dh
vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ yathÄ• saá¹ƒsandati sameti, tathÄ• veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be 101/. bhikkh
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nisikkhÄ• padÄ• nipi bhikkhu sikkhati, evamaÃ±Ã±opi anhÄ• pitapubbako
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsikkhati eva tadatthakosallatthanti \Ne 91/ katvÄ• sabbampi sikkhÄ• padaá
nÄ• mÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho. __ ``tisso itthiyoâ€™â€™
_tiÄ• divibhaá¹…gotaá¹ƒniyÄ• makotilakkhaá¹‡attÄ• vatthuniyamanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tena a
kate suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimaye paá¹-ikkhipati. ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ye ca ``tayo atthavase pa
pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbe vuttÄ• , te yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• veditabbÄ• .

paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<57> __Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• assa hotÄ«_ti ettha yasmÄ• sÄ• akusalÄ• Ä• pattitassa bhi
abhibhavati, rÄ• gÄ• bhibhave tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• pubbabhÄ• geÄ• p
Ä• pattiyo abhibhavitvÄ• vinÄ• setvÄ• sayamevekÄ• assa. vatthunÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• hi vÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikattena samÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hisayaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhibhavÄ«yatÄ«ti eke. taá¹ƒ
yadÄ• pana catassopi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyoekato honti, tadÄ• tÄ• tassa bhikkhuno bhikkhu
abhikkhuá¹ƒ karonti, anupasampannaá¹ƒ karonti, samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi bhikkhu na hoti. omasa
janetÄ«tieke. dutiyena atthavikappena pÄ• rÄ• jikassa dhammassa patti sampatti Ä• pattÄ«
hotÄ«ti katvÄ• Ä• pattisampattivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahito hoti, yujjati cesÄ• parasÄ• pekk
bhikkhu hoti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tassa khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gena anÄ• pattiko bhaveyya, naca hotÄ«ti
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, yadÄ• ca sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• yasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-h
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• cÄ• ti ubhayaá¹ƒ tassa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• diÄ• patti sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenakiá¹ƒ na paccakkhÄ• tÄ• , puna up
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ, abhikkhu Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-h
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, sÄ• maá¹‡ero vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tato \Be 102/vinayavirodhÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti gahaá¹-á¹-ho, sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• sÄ«lasampannova jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«assa, so
arahattaphalassa vÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« assa, pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• sÄ• pattiko arahÄ• assa. ukkh
parivÄ• sÄ• raho mÄ• nattÄ• raho uppabbajitovÄ• sÄ«lasampanno jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« assa,
arahattaphalassa vÄ• lÄ• bhÄ« assa, sÄ• pattiko santarÄ• yiko arahÄ• assa, so puna upas
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ vÄ• datvÄ• abbhetabbo ukkhittako osÄ• retabboti samÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ upalabbh

ayaá¹ƒ panettha vinicchayo --- pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• panno yÄ• va bhikkhubhÄ• v

\Ne 92/ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ, santarÄ• yikattÄ• uposathadivasÄ• dÄ«su gahaá¹-á¹-hassa viya sa
samÄ• diyantassapina sÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati, pageva jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni. so ce bhikkhu
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tisaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vikatvÄ• rÄ• jave
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒna pariccajati, anupasampannova hoti sahaseyyÄ• diá¹ƒ janeti, sÄ«lassa ca j
bhÄ• gÄ«hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ---

``Ä• pannena visuddhÄ• pekkhena santÄ« Ä• patti Ä• vikÄ• tabbÄ• , Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ•
adhigamÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 134-135).

tattha __santÄ« Ä• pattÄ«_ti sÄ• vasesÄ• navasesappabhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi Ä• patti Ä• pann
pageva gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gÄ« assa suddhante
ukkhittako anosÄ• rito, garudhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pajjitvÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hito sikkhaá¹ƒ
paccakkhÄ• yagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito, na so jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gÄ«ye
á¹-hitattÄ• , sakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• ca, teneva bhagavatÄ• ``so puna upasampanno osÄ• retab
tasmÄ• tassa puggalassate bhikkhukÄ• le Ä• pannÄ• antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vippaá¹-is
avippaá¹-isÄ• ramÅ«lakÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• mojjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavaá¹ƒ nivÄ• renti, no sakÄ• s
sambhavati. garukaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vikatvÄ• ce uppabbajito, pakatatto h
103/uppabbajitoti katvÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gÄ« assa ``Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su ho
bhikkhukÄ• le, na tveva ukkhittako sakaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• ti eke. tadanuvattanakopana taá¹ƒ la
assa. na, bhikkhave, sagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parisÄ• ya (Vin I 154) sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• takass
ajjhÄ• pannakassa nisinnaparisÄ• yÄ• ti (Vin I 183) ettha gahaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma pakatiyÄ• gi
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya bhikkhuliá¹…ge á¹-hito sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako. sosakÄ• sÄ• ve
sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• no teneva liá¹…gena tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehisÄ• m
ajjhÄ• panno saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantopi pacchÄ• pubbe vuttakkamenaasÄ• diyitvÄ• sÄ
patthayamÄ• no sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako viya tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehisÄ• maá¹‡ero hoti,
paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petabbo bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dinnaliá¹…geyevaá¹-hitattÄ• . yo pana p
parÄ• jitvÄ• ``handa, bhante, sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhavÄ• mi, saraá¹‡Ä• ni dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbo, gihiliá¹…ge á¹-hapetvÄ• punakÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni paá¹-ig
``idaá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ attano matiyÄ• vuttattÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• c
nÄ• ma aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassaaá¹…gajÄ• tena samphusanaá¹ƒ. __paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
pavesentassa vippakatakÄ• levÄ• yÄ• makÄ• lo. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisamaye aá¹…gajÄ• taá
__uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ• lo. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``vÄ• yÄ• mato o
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ asaá¹…karatodassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. pavesanapaviá
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi hotiyeva.

paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

59-60__._ ``mataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato amataá¹ƒ yebhuyyena
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumevÄ• tidasseti. sabbaso khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, uppÄ• á¹-itaá¹ƒ vÄ• thullaccayava
tathÄ• ``yebhuyyenakhÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 104/ vacanato mataá¹ƒ sabbakhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, u
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ti dasseti. __na ca sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti_. kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? __
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, na paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ_. tattha sikkhÄ• padanti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ.
thullaccayampihi lokavajjaá¹ƒ, na paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ubhayampi anavasesaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikakhettehi heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapite tato paraá¹ƒ thullaccayanti
tatthathullaccayakhettampi pÄ• rÄ• jikakhettaá¹ƒ viya heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena vuttanti ve
__upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitethullaccaya_nti yattha nimittaá¹ƒ khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avat
etthÄ• ha --- paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ sÄ• vasesameva bhagavÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti? na.
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ tatthatattha pakÄ• sayissÄ• ma, kimatthaá¹ƒ pana bhagavÄ• upaá¸• a
na paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«tiayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va apucchÄ• buddhavisayattÄ• vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• . ida
kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ ``upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• vassadubbinicchayattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yebhuy
vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«sukoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se a
tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sapariyosÄ• nÄ• khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒatikkamma yÄ• va
catutthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sapariyosÄ• nÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthu.

__yadipi nimittaá¹ƒ sabbaso khÄ• yita_nti ``jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«raá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vutt
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __allasarÄ«re_ti abhinave, akuthite vÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ
akkhinÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su thullaccayameva. __tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒnÄ
thullaccaya_nti ``amaggena amaggaá¹ƒ paveseti, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiimÄ•
atthavisesenettha vuttaá¹ƒ. __upakacchakÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sabbesampitiracchÄ• na
akkhikaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡esu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, avasesasarÄ«repi dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒvinÄ«t
bhante, methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 94/. ``alaá¹ƒ bhaginetaá¹ƒ k
79) iminÄ• tÄ• va methunarÄ• gÄ• bhÄ• vo dassito hoti. ``ehi, bhante, Å«runtarikÄ• ya gha
bhikkhu tathÄ• akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tÄ• vamocanassÄ• do dassito hoti, tenevÄ• ha
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``yopana methunarÄ• gena Å«runtarikÄ• ya ghaá¹-á¹-e
siddhanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 105/ akkhikaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡Ä• di thullaccayavatthu, tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• n
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«tiettha duviÃ±Ã±eyyo pÄ• á¸·ileso, tasmÄ• ``na ca, bhikkhave, rattacittena
chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato rattacittena akk
chupantassadukkaá¹-anti siddhanti ayaá¹ƒ __cammakkhandhake_ pÄ• á¸·ilesoti veditabbo.
``jÄ«vamÄ• nakapurisassÄ• _tijÄ«vamÄ• nakasaddo mate vattabbameva natthÄ«ti Ã±Ä• pa
vadanti. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpanÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``katvÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á
nti vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho sesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``methunarÄ• gena mukhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
bhÄ• vato taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivacanena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __an

``taá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva methunarÄ• genaitthiyÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ
thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``methunarÄ• genamukhenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi katthaci, p
ca, bhikkhave, rattacittena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒchupitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``taá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. __purimaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«_titiracchÄ• nagati ... pe ... vuttanayeneva thullaccaya
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena dukkaá¹-antiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanehisaá¹ƒsandanato. __
purimaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«titopacchÄ• sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pakehi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vuttavacanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• vuttavinicchayotivuttaá¹ƒ. ettha __
pakatimukhena. kasmÄ• dukkaá¹-anti ce? ``aá¹…gulibÄ«jÄ• dÄ«nipavesentassa dukkaá¹-a
yuttaá¹ƒ. __tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• passÄ• vamagga_nti etthamahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yam
vatvÄ• ettha ``passÄ• vamaggaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• avasesanimittedukkaá¹-anti yuttaá¹ƒ
__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti methunarÄ• gena. __thullaccaya_ntica __khandhake_ passÄ• vanimi
upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

santhatacatukkabhedakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

61-2__._ __itthinimittaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti itthinimittassa anto khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ paveset
katvÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pavesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . Ä«
95/ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡umeva ce aá¹…gajÄ• tena \Be 106/ chupati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``uppala
uppalabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tipi dÄ«pavÄ• sino paá¹-hanti kira. __suttaá¹ƒ bhikkhumhÄ«_tise
(Vin III 57) ettha viya. ``suttabhikkhumhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti, taá¹ƒ ujukameva.

santhatacatukkabhedakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pakiá¹‡á¹‡ake_ yÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ``kiriyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, tesaá¹ƒ vasen
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• veditabbÄ• . akiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vinÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• veditabbÄ• , cittaá¹
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kiriyattÄ• , acittakattÄ• ca. tattha k
anantaracittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• veditabbÄ• . aviÃ±Ã±attijanakampi ekaccaá¹ƒbÄ• hullana
vuccati, yathayidaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• abhÄ• vepi ``so ce sÄ• diya
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``na sÄ• diyati anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tica. viÃ±Ã±at
vinÄ• sevanacittena na hoti cittajattÄ• , vikÄ• rarÅ«pattÄ• , cittÄ• nuparivattikattÄ• ca. tasm
kiriyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tamidaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attirÅ«paá¹ƒ itaraá¹ƒ cittajarÅ«paá¹ƒviya janakacittena
itaraá¹ƒ saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• kiriyÄ• ya satiekantato tajjanakaá¹ƒ sevanac

katvÄ• na sÄ• diyati anÄ• pattÄ«ti na yujjati. yasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±attijanakampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ se
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ janeti, tasmÄ• vinÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sayaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti ka
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. nuppajjati ce, na sÄ• diyati nÄ• ma, tassa anÄ
``kiá¹ƒcittotvaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti citteneva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paricchindati, na kiriyÄ• yÄ• ti v
ettÄ• vatÄ• cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, tÄ• ni eva Ä• pattikarÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ
catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehiÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kammavÄ• c
etÄ• nisuttapadÄ• ni avirodhitÄ• ni honti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• virodhitÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ? yaÃ±hi Ä• pa
Ä• pajjati, na tattha kÄ• yÄ• dayoti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, tato \Be 107/ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ
sattÄ• ti Ä• pajjati, atha tatthÄ• pi kÄ• yÄ• dayo ekato vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• tovÄ• labbhanti. ``catÅ
na yujjati, ``tÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vi
kathaá¹ƒ avirodhitÄ• nÄ«ti? saviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attikabhedabhinnattÄ• kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá
taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena saviÃ±Ã±attikena Ä• pajjati \Ne 96/, ekaccaá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ•
saviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi Ä• pajjati. yÄ• pana akiriyÄ• Ä• patti, taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ
taÃ±ca kho avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hiaviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hiyeva, na vinÄ• ``no ce kÄ•
paá¹-inissajjati, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
avisesena vÄ• ekaccaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kÄ• yena Ä• pajjati, ekaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya, ekaccaá¹ƒ
panettha kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi, taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ kevalÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi Ä• pajjati, ekaccaá
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ayamattho veditabboti evaá¹ƒ avirodhitÄ• ni honti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• sato atthavibhÄ• vanÄ• --- __kÄ• yena Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti kÄ• yena saviÃ±Ã
ekaccaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aviÃ±Ã±attikena kattabbaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Ä• pajjati, tadubhayampikÄ• ya
hi loke ``kataâ€™â€™ nti vuccati ``idaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mayÄ• , yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
evamÄ• dÄ«su, sÄ• sane ca ``idaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bha
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin II 443), evamidha vinayapariyÄ• yekÄ• yena akaraá¹‡Ä«yampi ``kÄ• yakam
ayameva nayo __vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su. tattha __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ggahaá¹‡
vÄ• kÄ• yÄ• dibhedÄ• pekkhameva Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attikabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• _ggah
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹…gacittavisesadassanatthaá¹ƒ, tena yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡e, akiriyÄ
sannihitaá¹ƒ, yato vÄ• kiriyÄ• vÄ• akiriyÄ• vÄ• hoti, nataá¹ƒ avisesena Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…
vÄ• hoti, kintu yÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaâ€™â€™ ntivuccati, tÄ• ya samp
itaraá¹ƒ anaá¹…ganti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. idÄ• ni \Be 108/ yena cittena sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sacittak
yadabhÄ• vÄ• acittakaá¹ƒ, tenatassa avisesena sÄ• vajjattÄ• lokavajjabhÄ• vova vuccati,
samÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒlokavajjaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __lokav
cittameva yasmÄ• ``lokavajjaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, tasmÄ• manokammampi siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ
aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ__kamma_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha akiriyÄ
taá¹ƒ kusalattikavinimuttaá¹ƒsiyÄ• ti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __kusalatti
panettha abyÄ• katÄ• Ä• patti, taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ avedanampi saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhasan
vedanÄ• ttikaá¹ƒettha na labbhatÄ«ti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __vedanÄ

katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sikkhÄ• padaÃ±hi sacittakapuggalavasena ``ticittaá¹ƒ tivedanaâ€™â€
acittakenÄ• pannampi ``ticittaá¹ƒ tivedanaâ€™â€™ micceva vuccati. tatridaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ ``at
acittakoÄ• pajjati acittako vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Ne 97/ (Vin V 324). atthÄ• patti kusalacitto Ä• pajja
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin V 470). __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• sadA
cittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattimeva, acittakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vatthuavijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒv
idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakavasenÄ• _ti sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahavasena. bhikkh
__kiriyÄ• kiriyato_. jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• di __siyÄ• kiriyato_. upanikkhittÄ• p
akiriyato_. desitavatthukapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantakuá¹-ikaraá¹‡e __siyÄ• kiriyato, _
adesitavatthukapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantakaraá¹‡e__siyÄ• kiriyÄ• kiriyato_. __yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹…ga
kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• cittantievaá¹ƒ. __vinÄ• pi cittenÄ• _ti ettha vinÄ• pi cittena sahÄ• pi
yo so saviÃ±Ã±attiko, aviÃ±Ã±attiko ca vutto kÄ• yo, tassa kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, tat
saviÃ±Ã±attiko kÄ• yo uppattiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, itaroanuppattiyÄ• . tathÄ• vÄ• cÄ•
__sikkhÄ• pada_nti ``yo tattha nÄ• makÄ• yo padakÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tivacanato vÄ«tikkame y
``hasituppÄ• davoá¹-á¹-habbanÄ• nipi Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittÄ• ni. idampi na mayÄ
passati yadÄ• , tadÄ• voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒ javanagatikaâ€™â€™ nti__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• iddhivikubbanÄ• dikÄ• legahetabbÄ• ni.

ettha \Be 109/ pana yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno ... pe
paá¹-isevanto atthi koci pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• so, atthi koci na pÄ• rÄ• jikohoti asaá¹ƒv
dukkaá¹-athullaccayavatthÅ«su paá¹-isevanto atthi koci na pÄ• rÄ• jiko. pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• ako
upasampanno paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanto sopÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jiko nÄ• ma. na hi abhikkhuno Ä• pattinÄ• ma atthi. so anÄ• pattikattÄ• apaá¹‡á¸•
asaá¹ƒvÄ• so hoti na hotÄ«ti? hoti, ``abhabbo tena sarÄ«rabandhanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yo pana, bhikkhu, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 44) vu
bhikkhubhÄ• vena methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, so eva abhabbo. nÄ• yaá¹ƒ apÄ• n
``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 86) vuttaá¹-
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ• vitÄ• yapi kammaá¹ƒ ruhati kammavipattiyÄ• asambhavato, evaá¹ƒ
tatridaá¹ƒ yutti --- upasampannapubbo eva ce kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti, saá¹…gho ca tasm
evaÃ±ce kammaá¹ƒ ruhati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti no khantÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• titth
98/ vÄ• anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti, saá¹…ghenakammavÄ• cÄ•
upasampÄ• deyya, saá¹…gho upasampÄ• deti, upasampanno saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vattabbÄ• ya saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannena, saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannasaÃ±Ã
vuttÄ• va hotÄ«ti veditabbo, ayameva sabbakammesu yutti. tathÄ• atthi methunaá¹ƒ dhamm
nÄ• setabbo ``yo bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako, ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• eva, so an
sahaseyyÄ• pattiÄ• diá¹ƒ janeti, tassa omasane ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. abhikkhuniyÄ• methu
paá¹-isevanto na nÄ• setabbo ``antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, bhikkhave, anupasampanno

nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• abhÄ• vato. teneva so upasampannasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ ga
janeti, kevalaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvÄ• sotikatvÄ• gaá¹‡apÅ«rako na hoti, ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddesopi h
samasikkhatÄ• pisaá¹ƒvÄ• soti katvÄ• so tena saddhiá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti padasodhammÄ• pattiá
kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• dissati. yathÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ekakar
saá¹ƒvÄ• sassaabhÄ• vÄ• bhikkhunÄ« asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• bhikkhussa, tathÄ• bhikkhu ca bhik
padasodhammÄ• pattiá¹ƒpana janeti. tathÄ• ``antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannopi ekacco yo nA
avuttotiiminÄ• nidassanena sÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na gacchati.

api ca ``bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippaá¹-ipajjati, paá¹-ibuddho sÄ• diyati, ubho nÄ• setabbA
66) ca, ``tena hi, bhikkhave, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 384) ca
saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• anuvijjakena anuvijjiyamÄ• no parÄ• jÄ• pito, sopi anupasa
omasavÄ• dapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``upasampannaá¹ƒupasampa
khuá¹ƒsetukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·i_ natthi, kiÃ±cÄ• pi __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_
upasampannatÄ• , anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi akkosanaá¹ƒ, `maá¹ƒ akkosatÄ«â€
atthapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• voti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (
omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• pade `
puggaloaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi s
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 3
asuddheupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva omasantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissa
hotipuggalo, aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce suddhadiá
okÄ• saá¹ƒkÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassÄ• â€™â€™
99/ __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ ``tassa upasampannatÄ• upasampannasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• â€™
anekaá¹ƒsikattÄ• tassa aá¹…gassÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

api cettha sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• takacatukkaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, atthi puggalo sikkhÄ• paccakk
sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno, atthi sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno na sikkhÄ• paccakkh
atthisikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako ceva sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno ca, atthi neva sikkhÄ• p
sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno. tattha tatiyo bhikkhunÄ«sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako veditabb
pariccajati, kÄ• sÄ• ve saussÄ• hÄ• va samÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitukÄ• mÄ• sikkha
evasikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• pannÄ• va. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniy
nti (Vin II 434). kadÄ• ca pana sÄ• \Be 111/ abhikkhunÄ« hotÄ«ti? yadÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä•
gihinivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nivÄ• seti, sÄ• ``vibbhantÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. vuttaÃ±
vibbhantÄ• , tadeva abhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 434). kittÄ• vatÄ• pana vibbhantÄ• hot
cavitukÄ• mÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vesu anÄ• layÄ• kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• apaneti, naggÄ• vÄ• gaccha
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• gacchati, kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• gihinivÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• rena nivÄ• seti, c
nivÄ• seti, saliá¹…geneva vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒtitthiyesu pavisitvÄ• kesaluÃ±canÄ• divataá¹ƒ sar
titthiyaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• samÄ• diyati, tadÄ• vibbhantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. tattha yÄ• bhikkhunili
titthiyavataá¹ƒ samÄ• diyati, sÄ• titthiyapakkantako bhikkhu viya pacchÄ• pabbajjampi na l

pabbajjamevekaá¹ƒlabhanti, na upasampadaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``yÄ• sÄ• , b
sakÄ• sÄ• vÄ• titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• , sÄ• Ä• gatÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ• â€
vibbhamitvÄ• pacchÄ• titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• , sÄ• Ä• gatÄ• upasampÄ• detabb
saá¹…gÄ«tiÄ• cariyehi pana ``catuvÄ«sati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• na puna
tasmÄ• eva sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• . antimavatthuajjh
pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ«pi bhikkhunÄ« eva. __ki_nti pucchÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<67> vinÄ«tÄ• ni vinicchitÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni __vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni_. __tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ_ ``tenakh
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ_ pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ nÄ• magaá
Å«nÄ• dhikadosasodhanaá¹-á¹-hena uddÄ• nÄ• ca tÄ• matrÄ• disiddhigÄ• thÄ• hi chando
__ ``uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• _ \Ne 100/_nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, __de, sodhane_ iti dhÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. imÄ• pana uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi saá¹…gÄ«tik
padabhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• vasÄ• ne. __ ``vatthugÄ• thÄ• _ nÄ• ma `tena kho pana samayena aÃ±
imesaá¹ƒ vinÄ«tavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasm
vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni eva ``vatthugÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. idametthasamÄ•
\Be 112/ --- ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu, Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ ntimÅ«lÄ• pattidas
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa, dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â
Ä• pattibhedadassanavasena vÄ• , ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, asÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ tianÄ
vatthÅ«ni vinÄ«tÄ• ni vinicchitÄ• ni, tÄ• ni vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ninÄ• ma. tesaá¹ƒ vinÄ«tavatthÅ«
nidÄ• navatthudÄ«pikÄ• tanti __vatthugÄ• thÄ• _ nÄ• ma. uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• va ``vatthugÄ
tesaá¹ƒ ``iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• vinayaá¹ƒvinicchinissantÄ«â€™â€
na hi uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi vinicchayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒdissati, uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ ``sukhaá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• uggaá¹‡hissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• payojananÄ• nat
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ viggaho --- vatthÅ«ni eva gÄ• thÄ• vatthugÄ• thÄ• . vinÄ«tavatt
gÄ• thÄ• ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• to visesanatthaá¹ƒvatthuggahaá¹‡anti veditabba
vatthÅ«nÄ«ti vattabbe vatthugÄ• thÄ• tivuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. makkaá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, idha sayameva. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡assa ``bhagavatÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
vajjiputtakÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±eeva. ``tattha Ä• nandatthero, idha te evÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±atarasm
vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyassaadhippÄ• yo pubbe vutto, tasmÄ• upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

67-8__._ __Ã±atvÄ• _ti apucchitvÄ• sayameva Ã±atvÄ• . __pokkhara_nti sarÄ«raá¹ƒ bheri
avikalaá¹ƒ ``sundaraâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tasmÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• yÄ• ti
paá¹-hamenatthenavisiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yacchavitÄ• yÄ• ti attho, dutiyena vaá¹‡á¹‡asundaratÄ•
``uppalagabbhavaá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tasmÄ• uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti nÄ• n
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ«luppalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• yacchavÄ«_tivacanaá¹ƒ pana s
pana ``uppalasamÄ• pasatthasÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato ``yÄ• sÄ• mÄ• sÄ• mavaá¹‡â

pÄ• ricariyÄ• sagge mama vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vacanato sÄ• macchavikÄ• itthÄ«naá¹ƒ pasa
andhakÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho. kilesakÄ• mehi vatthukÄ• mesuyo na limpati.

<69> __itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«ta_nti itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kh
purisindriyassaantaradhÄ• nena \Ne 101/ itthindriyassa pÄ• tubhÄ• vena. evaá¹ƒ purisindriy
yathÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, kevalaá¹ƒ purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nameva \Be
kassaci paá¹‡á¸• akassa vinÄ• pi purisindriyena purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati, na tathÄ
hoti, taá¹ƒ pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• antaradhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ marantÄ• naá¹ƒviya
sattarasamacittakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antaradhÄ• yati. paccuppanne indriyeniruddhe i
visabhÄ• gindriyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavati. yasmÄ• mahÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkantasseva kirassavisabhÄ
tasmÄ• __ ``rattibhÄ• ge niddaá¹ƒ okkantassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhi
upajjhaá¹ƒ tameva upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato pavattinÄ«yeva upajjhÄ• yÄ• , upasa
Ä• cariyÄ• ti katvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavattaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyavattaÃ±caiminÄ• bhikkhunÄ•
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• hi ca imassa vihÄ• raá¹ƒÄ• gamma saddh
nu khoti ce? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«hisaá¹…gamituâ€™â€™ nti vacanena
kevalaá¹ƒ na puna upajjhÄ• gahetabbÄ• , na ca upasampadÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dassanattham
taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __bhikkhunÄ«hi saá¹…gam
hutvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«hi eva saddhiá¹ƒ samaá¹…gÄ« bhavituá¹ƒanujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho, tasm
``tassÄ• eva gÄ• mantarÄ• dÄ«hi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ siddh
saá¹…gamituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , yaÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nissÄ•
Ä• patti. na hi bhagavÄ• Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ niyojetÄ«tiyuttameva taá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``yÄ• Ä• p
bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hianÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ivacana
anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ä• pajjati. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• Ä• pattiyeva ``yÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ b
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , yÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ«hi saá¹…gamantiyÄ•
gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattiyo, tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ•
ce? na vuttaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato. bhikkhunÄ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• yapi tassÄ
saá¹…gamantiyÄ• gÄ• mantarÄ• dÄ«hi anÄ• patti evasabbakÄ• lanti imassa aniá¹-á¹-happ
attho. tattha gÄ• mantarÄ• pattÄ• divatthuá¹ƒsaÃ±cicca tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ajjhÄ• carantÄ«pi s
kÄ• raá¹‡ena anÄ• pajjanato anÄ• patti. anÄ• pajjanaá¹-á¹-heneva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti nÄ• mÄ• t
anuppanne \Be 114/ evakilese nirodheti. abandhanopi patto ``Å«napaÃ±cabandhanoâ€™â€
vÄ• pana na sÄ• veti appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• , evamidha anÄ• pannÄ• pi Ä• patti vu
veditabbÄ• .

yasmÄ• pana sÄ• purisena sahaseyyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjantÄ«pi sakkoti bhikkhunÄ«hi sa
tasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``ubhinnampi sahaseyyÄ• patti hotÄ«â
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ ``aparehipi catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati saá¹…gha
puggalassa santike liá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 324). yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjanto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuá¹-á¹-hahanto Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 324), tassa sahase

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tadubhayampi sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ
paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantiyÄ• gÄ
__saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ parimocetvÄ• _ti addhÄ• nagamanasaá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti attho
pariccajitvÄ• ti attho. __ ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡avassasÄ• maá¹‡erenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tivacanato a
upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti viya dissati. __vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapito_ti vika
avikappitÄ• naá¹ƒ dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame nissaggiyatÄ• veditabbÄ• . __puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒbhikkhunÄ«hi paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ•
nti (Vin II 421) vacanato vuttaá¹ƒ. __anapekkhavissajjanenÄ• _tivatthuá¹ƒ anapekkhavissajj
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena vÄ• puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti. __pakkhamÄ• natta
parivattati chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• nattameva dÄ• tabba_nti sace, bhikkhukÄ• le appaá¹-icchann
paá¹-icchannÄ• yÄ• ti no laddhÄ«ti Ä• cariyo.

__parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ pana natthÄ«_ti bhikkhuniyÄ• chÄ• danÄ• sambhavato vuttanti ved
bhikkhunÄ«asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹-
upasampadaá¹ƒna labhati, pabbajjaá¹ƒ labhati, anupabbajitvÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hito sah
janeti. vibbhantÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• purisaliá¹…ge pÄ• tubhÅ«te bhikkhÅ«su upasampadaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. avibbhantamÄ• nassa gahaá¹-á¹-hasseva sato bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakassa sac
pÄ• tubhavati, nevabhikkhunÄ«su upasampadaá¹ƒ labhati, na \Be 115/ puna liá¹…gaparivat
vÄ• ti. bhikkhuniyÄ• liá¹…gaparivatte sati bhikkhu hoti, so ce sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya vibb
itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabheyya, bhikkhunÄ«su upasampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati ubhayattha pubb
appattattÄ• . yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá
bhikkhu eva. puna sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya Ä• gato na upasampÄ• detabbo aparipuá¹‡á¹‡
punaliá¹…gaparivatte sati bhikkhunÄ«su upasampadaá¹ƒ labhati. evaá¹ƒ ce katadvÄ• dasas
dÄ• rakassaliá¹…gaparivatte sati gihigatÄ• itthÄ« hoti, paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• upa
bhikkhuniyÄ• itthiliá¹…gantaradhÄ• nena, bhikkhussa vÄ• purisaliá¹…gantaradhÄ• nena p
bhaveyya, na sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi nÄ• setabbÄ• bhikkhu vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi puna
\Ne 103/. pakatipaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya ``paá¹‡á¸• ako nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti v
saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• yanÄ• setabbo, itaro ubhayanÄ• sanÄ• yÄ• ti attho. yadi tesaá¹ƒ pu
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒyeva upajjhaá¹ƒ tameva upasampadaá¹ƒ tÄ• niyeva vassÄ
saá¹…gamituâ€™â€™ ntiayaá¹ƒ vidhi sambhavati. sace nesaá¹ƒ liá¹…gantaraá¹ƒ pÄ• tubh
Ä• pattiyobhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tÄ• Ä• pattiyo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hianÄ• pattÄ«ti ayampi vidhi sambhavati. yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ `
purimaá¹ƒjahati, pacchime patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, viÃ±Ã±attiyo paá¹-ippassambhanti, paÃ±Ã±attiyo
sahapaá¹-ilÄ• bhena pacchimaá¹ƒ jahati, purime patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, viÃ±Ã±attiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
yathÄ• vuttavidhiá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khantÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ, p
antaradhÄ• yantaá¹ƒkiá¹ƒ sakalampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antaradhÄ• yati, udÄ• hu sayam
tÄ• vasakalaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antaradhÄ• yati, ayaá¹ƒ puggalo cuto bhaveyya. tasm
bhaveyya, puna upasampajjanto opapÄ• tiko bhaveyya. atha sayameva antaradhÄ• yati, so

itthindriyÄ• dÄ«ni hi sakalampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ byÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«ti khaá¹‡anirodho viya t
veditabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttadosappasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• voveditabbo. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekappabhÄ• nirodhepi itarissÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒviya sesasarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

71-2__._ __muccatu_ \Be 116/ __vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti mocanarÄ• gÄ• bhÄ•
nÄ• ma evarÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaranti attho. methunadhammo nÄ• ma ubhinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ma, evaá¹
kiriyaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒbhikkhu Ä• panno pÄ• rÄ•
akiriyampetaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ yebhuyyena ``kiriyaâ€™â€™ ntivuccatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti

73-4__._ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikabhayena Ä• kÄ• sagatameva katvÄ• pavesanÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa s
vÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupati ce, dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. kasmÄ• ? na methu
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. dantÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirabhÄ• vo oá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirabhÄ• vo viya
hotÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ ``bahi nikkhantadante jivhÄ• ya ca thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti. __taá¹ƒ puggala
visaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒkatvÄ• _ti vacanena so puggalo khittacitto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. yo p
visaÃ±Ã±Ä«kato, so ce attano aá¹…gajÄ• tassa dhÄ• tughaá¹-á¹-anacariá¹‡ijjhiá¹‡ikÄ• disa
methunasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne 104/ abhÄ• vato visaÃ±Ã±Ä«pakkhameva bhajatÄ«ti tassa anÄ•
``methunametaá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±e kassaci amanussassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• diyantassa Ä
methunadhamma_ntipaá¹‡á¸• akassa vaccamagge vÄ• mukhe vÄ• , bhummatthe vÄ• sÄ•
sevanacittavasenaÄ• patti santhateneva sevane viya.

upahatindriyavatthusmiá¹ƒ ``etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, so Ä• rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti duvidho
``Ä• rocesuâ€™â€™ nti vuttapÄ• á¹-ho ``vediyi vÄ• so bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• sun
``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ``vediyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«
methunadhammassa pubbapayogÄ• hatthaggÄ• hÄ• dayo, tasmÄ• ``dukkaá¹-amevassa h
sambandho. yasmÄ• pana dukkaá¹-amevassa hoti, tasmÄ• yÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ napÄ• puá¹‡
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sambandho veditabbo. sÄ«saá¹ƒ nÄ• mamaggapaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __ ``sÄ«s
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti tÄ• va pubbapayogadukkaá¹-etiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±atarasm
likhitaá¹ƒ \Be 117/. __uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡akadaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tiettha bhÄ• vaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
daá¹-á¹-hena daá¹ƒsena khÄ• danenÄ• ti hi atthato ekaá¹ƒ.

76-7__._ saá¹…gÄ• masÄ«se yuddhamukhe yodhapuriso viyÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«ti __ ``saá¹.
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tivuccati. __rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ_ upilavÄ• ya, ekena vÄ• bahÅ«hi v
thakitabbaá¹ƒ__kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• raá¹ƒ_. dussadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• raÃ±ca __dussasÄ
``kilaÃ±jasÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi dussasÄ• á¹‡iyameva saá¹…ga
__ ``ekaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kÄ• satale_ti hammiyataleti attho. __ayaÃ±hettha saá
vattabbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. ``kiÃ±ci karontÄ• nisinnÄ• hontÄ«ti vuttattÄ• nipannÄ• n

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``yathÄ• paricchedameva ca na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa Ä• pat
kiÃ±cÄ• piavisesena vuttaá¹ƒ, anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• patti eva tattha adhippetÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ
``rattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nipanno aruá¹‡e uggate uá¹-á¹-hahati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ visesetvÄ• ``anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• pi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
dukkaá¹-Ä• muccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __yathÄ• paricchedameva ca na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa
anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• paricchedamevÄ• ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡at
hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. puna ``supatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viya sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
__evaá¹ƒ nipajjanto_ti nipajjanakÄ• le Ä• pajjitabbadukkaá¹-ameva sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, tas
uá¹-á¹-hahantassa dve dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mp
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipanno `divÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, anÄ• dariye Ä• pa
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, etthÄ• pi ``nipannoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``aruá¹‡e uá¹-
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tina vuttattÄ• ca jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ anÄ• d
vuttaá¹ƒ, na __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti eke vadanti. __tassa an
anipannattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sace pana rattiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipanno, aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasam
dvÄ• rajagganÄ• dÄ«ni akatvÄ• nipannassa Ä• pattiyeva. kasmÄ• ? Ä• pattikhettattÄ• â€™

yasmÄ• yakkhagahitakopi visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«to viya khittacitto nÄ• ma hoti, assa pÄ• rÄ• jik
aÃ±Ã±ato, tasmÄ• ``yakkhagahitako viya visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«topi na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiyaa
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pubbe \Be 118/ saÃ±cicca divÄ• nipanno pacchÄ• yakkhagahitakopi visaÃ±
nipajjanapayogakkhaá¹‡e eva Ä• pannattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yenavuttaá¹ƒ. __bandhitvÄ• nipajj
yakkhagahitakÄ• dÄ«sveva, sopi yÄ• vasayameva sayanÄ• dhippÄ• yo na hoti, tÄ• va muc
niddÄ• yitukÄ• matÄ• yasayanÄ• dhippÄ• yo hoti, tadÄ• saá¹ƒvarÄ• petvÄ• , jaggÄ• petvÄ
niddÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• Ä• patti. sabhÄ• go ce natthi, na passati vÄ• , na gantuá¹ƒ
cirampiadhivÄ• setvÄ• pacchÄ• vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-o hutvÄ• anÄ• bhogeneva sayati, tassa ``a
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanena anÄ• patti, __tassÄ• pi avisayattÄ• Ä• patti na d
visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÄ• venevasupantassa ``anÄ• patti khittacittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena na di
panaevaá¹ƒ na kathayantÄ«_ti avisesena ``na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na kathayanti, yadi saÃ±
appaá¹-ilabhitvÄ• sayati, avasavattattÄ• Ä• patti na dissati, sace saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitv
kilantakÄ• yattÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanto supati, tassa yasmÄ• avasavattattaá¹ƒ na dissati,
evÄ• tikathayantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mahÄ• padumattheravÄ• de_ yakkhagahitako khittacittako muccati. bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ•
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-attÄ• ca muccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ sante pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• , the
tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒ ayameva adhippÄ• yoti no khantÄ«tiÄ• cariyo, __anugaa
yakkhagahitakopi visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«topi na muccati nÄ• ma, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ bha
saÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-ilÄ• bhatoti adhippÄ• yo. ``bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitovÄ• â€™â€™ ti kurundÄ
nipannopi na muccatÄ«ti ce? muccatiyeva. kasmÄ• ? atthato anipannattÄ• . kurundÄ«vÄ• d
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do sameti. kasmÄ• ? avasavattasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. kiÃ±cÄ• pi sa

kathayanti. na kevalaá¹ƒteyeva, mahÄ• padumattheropÄ«ti \Ne 106/ dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``m
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• padumattheravÄ• de_ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ abhabbo yakkha
vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``sace okkantaniddo ajÄ• nantopi pÄ• de m
Ä• pattiyevÄ• tivuttattÄ• yo pana patitvÄ• tattheva sayati na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tassa Ä• patti a
jÄ• nantassÄ• piajÄ• nantassÄ• pi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 119/. sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vutta
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idha ko muccati ko na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. y
visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«tovÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ bhabbo eva, sabbopi Ä•
``bandhitvÄ• nipajjÄ• pitova muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena tassapi avasavattattÄ• ``Ä• pa
tievaá¹ƒ na kathayanti. yasmÄ• ummattakakhittacittavedanÄ• á¹-á¹-esu aÃ±Ã±ataro na hoti
``Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tikathayanti. idaá¹ƒ kira sabbaá¹ƒ na saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·haá¹
sÄ• diyatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• akiriyÄ• pi hotÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ, yadÄ• p
tadÄ• sukhumÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±atti hoti evÄ• ti idha kiriyÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipa

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

dhaniyavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> dutiye rÄ• jÅ«hi eva pariggahitattÄ• ``rÄ• jagahaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• make samÄ«
adhikaraá¹‡atthenaca paá¹-iladdhabhummavibhattike gijjhakÅ«á¹-e pabbate catÅ«hi vihÄ• r
adhippÄ• yo. tassa ``vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho veditabbo.
á¹-hapetvÄ• gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ karonti, na tato Å«nÄ• adhikÄ• vÄ• akiriyattÄ• . tattha
vinayapariyÄ• yenasaá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalakammakosallatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho evakaroti, na gaá¹‡o na puggalo, taá¹ƒ apalokanakammass
á¹-hapetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒcatubbidhampi kammaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. atthi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ saá
karoti, puggalo ca karoti. kiÃ±cÄ• ti? yaá¹ƒ pubbe á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• ra
``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dve tayo janÄ• vasanti \Ne 107/, tehi nisÄ«ditvÄ• katampi saá¹…ghena
yasmiá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• re eko bhikkhu hoti, tena bhikkhunÄ• uposathadivase pubbakaraá¹‡ap
nisinnena katampi katikavattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena katasadisameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vi
vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekabhikkhuke pana \Be 120/ vihÄ• re ekena sÄ• vitepipurimakatikÄ• paá¹-ippass
atthi gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho karoti, gaá¹‡o karoti, puggalo karoti, taá¹ƒ tayo pÄ• risudd
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ santike karÄ«yanti, tassa vasenaveditabbaá¹ƒ. atthi gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o
puggalo, taá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathoaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rocanavasena karÄ«yati, tass
puggalakammaá¹ƒ puggalovakaroti, na saá¹…gho na gaá¹‡o, taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposath
gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ ekaccovagaá¹‡o karoti, ekacco na karoti, tattha aÃ±attikaá¹ƒ dve eva kar
saÃ±attikaá¹ƒtayova karonti, na tato Å«nÄ• adhikÄ• vÄ• , tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``tayo eva hi Ã±att
á¹-hapetvÄ• gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ karonti, na tato Å«nÄ• adhikÄ• vÄ• akiriyattÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

vinayapariyÄ• yenasampahulÄ• , na tato uddhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ par
kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒtayova karonti, atha kho tehi kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena katasadisanti vuttat
pariyÄ• yenatayo janÄ• vinayapariyÄ• yenapi saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sabba
vuttaá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pana upÄ• dÄ• ya antamaso ekopi anupasampannopi ``saá¹…ghoâ€™
gacchatikira. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasassa aruá¹‡uggamanasamanantarameva ``vutthagassÄ•
ukkaá¹ƒsanayena ``pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva __ ``
pavÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• antarÄ• yena apavÄ• ritÄ• ``vutthavassÄ• â
Ä• pajjati. thambhÄ• di kaá¹-á¹-hakammanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci tanukaá¹ƒ dÄ• rutthambhaá
mattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒthambhaá¹ƒ karonti, ayaá¹ƒ pana tathÄ• na akÄ• si, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sabb
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒkaritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. telamissÄ• ya tambamattikÄ• ya.

<85> ``mÄ• pacchimÄ• janatÄ• pÄ• á¹‡esu pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• a
iá¹-á¹-hakapacana pattapacana kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡a vihÄ• rakÄ• rÄ• pana navakammakaraá¹‡a
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡avihÄ• rasammajjana paá¹-aggidÄ• na kÅ«papokkha
pÄ• tabyataá¹ƒ jÄ• nantena bhikkhunÄ• kappiyavacanampina vattabbanti dasseti, teneva p
tesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• resu ``anÄ• patti asatiyÄ• ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™
``antarÄ• pattisikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ ntipietassa nÄ• mameva. ``gacchathetaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave
bhindathÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattha vasantÄ• nampi dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti
\Be 121/ bhagavÄ• na bhindÄ• peyya. esa nayo bhedanakaá¹ƒ chedanakaá¹ƒ uddÄ• lanak
Ä• pattibhedÄ• va. tato eva hi \Ne 108/ bhedanakasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«su viya ``aÃ±Ã±ena k
paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tina vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya ka
atthÄ• ya karoti, dukkaá¹-amevÄ• tica siddhaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padÄ• c
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti nayameva vadeyya, na b
sabbamattikÄ• mayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana mocetvÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dimissaá¹ƒ katvÄ
tathÄ• hi chedanakasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«subhagavatÄ• nayo dinno ``aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ par
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• chinditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. keci pana ``vayakammamp
kÄ• rÄ• pitampi atthi, tena taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enakatampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaâ€™â€™ nti va
sundaraá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? sambhÄ• re kiá¹‡itvÄ• sayameva karontassÄ• pi vayakammasambh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• lesanayo. __iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi giÃ±jakÄ• vasathasaá¹…khepena katÄ• vaá¹-
pakatiiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi cinitvÄ• kattabbÄ• vasatho__giÃ±jakÄ• vasatho_ nÄ• ma. sÄ• hi ``ma
vuccati, ``iá¹-á¹-hakakuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ tvevavuccati, tasmÄ• thusagomayatiá¹‡apalÄ• lan
apakkiá¹-á¹-hakamayÄ• pi ``sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ tvevavuccatÄ«ti no khantÄ«ti Ä
mattikÄ• ya daá¸·hibhÄ• vatthameva Ä• dÄ«yanti, apakkiá¹-á¹-hakamayÄ• pi giÃ±jakÄ• vas
na ca Ä• yasmÄ• dhaniyo ekappahÄ• renevakumbhakÄ• ro viya kumbhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaa
pana sukkhÄ• petvÄ• sukkhÄ• petvÄ• mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• ehi cinitvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, apak
viya sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• kuá¹-i ekÄ• baddhÄ• hoti, na tathÄ• pakkiá¹-á¹-hakamayÄ• , ta
sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• yakuá¹-iyÄ• bahi ce tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• anto vasati, dukkaa
tatthatattha chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhitvÄ• ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ karoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. anto ce tiá¹‡a

anto vasati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. kÄ• rako eva ce vasati, karaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati,
sace anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• ubhayattha vÄ• sudhÄ• ya limpati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. yasmÄ• sabbamatt
bhindituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varÄ• di aguttaá¹ƒhoti, corÄ• dÄ«hi avahar
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pattacÄ«varaguttatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tena \Be 122/ kho pana samayena chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vace patte dhÄ• renti,
uccÄ• vacÄ• nipattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni dhÄ• rentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 253) evamÄ• dÄ«ni vat
bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• pattÄ• dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€
nayenaakappiyaparikkhÄ• resu \Ne 109/ ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tadanu
napaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tattha ``na, bhikkhave, uccÄ• vacÄ• ni chattÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni, yo dh
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 269-270) nayena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sambhav
``tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·imuttakoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• rabhitvÄ• sabbaparikkhÄ• resu vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá
karontassaÄ• patti dukkaá¹-anti dÄ«pentena __ ``na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti vedita
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• paharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, á¹-h
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒdÄ• rupattaá¹ƒ dÄ• rupÄ• dukaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, á¹-hapet
kumbhakÄ• rikaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒmattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 293) vuttattÄ• yath
itaraá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hampisavikÄ• rampi avisesena vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? vuccate
yathÄ• dassitapÄ• á¸·ivirodhato, tasmÄ• ``á¹-hapetvÄ• paharaá¹‡iâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ jÄ•
pavattÄ• , yathÄ• dassitÄ• pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• divikÄ• rapaá¹-isedhanavasena p
na virujjhati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttameva. __Ä• raggena_ nikhÄ• danaggena, ``Ä• raggeriva s
458; Dhp 401; Sn 630) ettha vuttanayato Ä• raggena.

__paá¹-á¹-amukhe vÄ• _ti paá¹-á¹-akoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. __pariyante_ti cÄ«varapariyante. veá¹‡iuhu
__agghiya_nti cetiyaá¹ƒ. __gayamuggara_nti tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, gayÄ• sÄ
mukhapattÄ• ladrÄ• . __ukkiranti_ nÄ«haranti karonti á¹-hapenti. __koá¹‡asuttapiá¸·akÄ• _
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-Ä• dikoá¹‡esu suttamayapiá¸·akÄ• . yaá¹ƒ ettha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• patto
``navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto, tattha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati, vikappanÄ• pi ruhatÄ«t
__deá¸• á¸• ubho_tiudakasappo. __acchÄ«_ti kuÃ±jarakkhi. __gomuttaka_nti gomuttasaá¹‡
kuÃ±cikÄ• ya senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rattÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«piyamayÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti chÄ
``kuÃ±cikÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vacanato aÃ±Ã
kuÃ±cikÄ• kappantipariharaá¹‡Ä«yaparikkhÄ• rattÄ• . __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ako_ potthakÄ• dika
``Ä• maá¹‡á¸• akasÄ• rako_Ä• malakaphalamayoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti \Be 123/. tÄ• lapaá¹‡á
``vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi tÄ• ni kuÃ±c
pariharaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni, atha kho ``uccÄ• vacÄ• nina dhÄ• retabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkh
kevalaÃ±hi tÄ• ni ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vidhÅ«panaÃ±ca tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aÃ±cÄ• â€™â
vuttÄ• ni. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana __ ``telabhÄ• janesuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ vaá

senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• javallabhÄ• _ti rÄ• jakulÅ«pakÄ• . _
bhÅ«mi, baddhasÄ«mÄ• ca. ``yesaá¹ƒ santakÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• , tatthaparehi na kattabb
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``bhÅ«mi ca sÄ«mÄ• ca yesaá¹ƒ santakÄ• , tehi eva vÄ• r
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• katÄ• , te vÄ• retuá¹ƒ na issarÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti \N
``saá¹…ghabhedÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• `mÄ• karothÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-isedhetabbÄ• ev
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ kira.

86-7__._ dÄ• rukuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, kattunti ca atthi. __khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ika_nti ph
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehÄ«_ti vacanaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-he eva vuccatÄ«ti katvÄ• __ba
__issariyamattÄ• yÄ• _ti samiddhiyaá¹ƒ mattÄ• saddoti Ã±Ä• peti.

<88> ``evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho. __lomena tvaá¹ƒ mutt
evarÅ«pamakÄ• sÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• dadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rÅ«supi lobhakkhandhad
sotÄ• pannassa sato tassarÄ• jassa patirÅ«paá¹ƒ. nanu nÄ• ma ``pubbe kataá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ
yenatthoâ€™â€™ tipavÄ• retvÄ• atÄ«va pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ tena siyÄ• t
sotÄ• pannattÄ• atÄ«va buddhamÄ• mako dhammamÄ• mako saá¹…ghamÄ• mako ca, tas
asahanto, sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ca okÄ• saá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo ``supayuttÄ• ni me dÄ•
tuá¹-á¹-hacittopievamÄ• hÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. imehi nÄ• ma evarÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne. __ ``Ä• gat
aÃ±Ã±ehivÄ• padehi, ito thokatarehi vÄ• Ä• gatakÄ• le tadanurÅ«pÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ. ``na kevalaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒyeva sikkhÄ• pade, aÃ±Ã±esupi Ä• ga
tatthatattha Ä• gatapadÄ• nurÅ«pena yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipad
__ujjhÄ• yanattho_adinnassÄ• dinnattÄ• va, te ujjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu.

__rudradÄ• mako_ nÄ• ma rudradÄ• makÄ• dÄ«hi uppÄ• dito. bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagarÄ• dÄ«s
rÄ• jÅ«hiporÄ• á¹‡asatthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡asampannÄ• uppÄ• ditÄ• __nÄ«lakahÄ
tibhÄ• gaá¹ƒagghati rudradÄ• mako, tasmÄ• tassa \Be 124/ pÄ• do thullaccayavatthu hoti.
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. kahÄ• paá¹‡o kiÃ±cikÄ• le Å«navÄ«satimÄ• sako hoti, kiÃ±ci kÄ• leatire
tassa kahÄ• paá¹‡assa catutthabhÄ• go paÃ±camÄ• sako viya atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakovÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. imassatthassa dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ __ ``tadÄ• rÄ• jagahevÄ«satimÄ• sako kahÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha rajatamayo suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayo tambamayoca __kahÄ• paá¹‡o_ hoti. suvaá¹‡
pÄ• dopi yattha tambamayova kato hoti, tattha sova pÄ• doti Ä• cariyo. yasmÄ• pÄ• do eka
tasmÄ• tassa pÄ• dassacatutthabhÄ• gova siyÄ• pÄ• doti eke. idaá¹ƒ na yujjati. yo ca tatth
bhaá¹‡á¸• o, tassacatutthabhÄ• gasseva pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. yadi pÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu, siddhaá¹ƒ ``sova pÄ• do pacchimaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti \N
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡agghenaagghÄ• penti. yasmÄ• tassa tasseva
tasmÄ• tassa tassa janapadassapÄ• dova pÄ• doti tadagghanakameva pÄ• dagghanakant
porÄ• á¹‡assa nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assavasena, na itaresa_nti yattha pana nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡
tatthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti kecivadanti, upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<92> __gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• _ti lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nupaÃ±Ã±attikattÄ• paá¹-hamapaÃ
vÄ• apakkantÄ• , _ so __amanusso nÄ• ma_. ``amanussagÄ• maá¹ƒ apÄ• rupitvÄ• , gÄ• n
pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yato gÄ• mato Ä• gan
taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti eke. keci pana
``yakkhapariggahabhÅ«topiÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su dissamÄ• nesu eva `gÄ• moâ€™ ti saá¹…kh
pavesane anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. ``gÄ• mo eva upacÄ• ro gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roti evaá
kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«suvuttampi suvuttameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``tassa gharÅ
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. ``gÄ• massupacÄ• ro ca gÄ• mo ca gÄ• mÅ
taá¹ƒvirujjhati, na. ``imesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-h
gharÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca va
\Be 125/ __cÄ• _tigharassa samantato tattako upacÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hi
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana__ ``yo yo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do vÄ• theravÄ• do vÄ• pacch
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ. yadi atÄ«tampi sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, mahÅ
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒjÄ• tanti Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• anÄ• gatameva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti Ä• cariyÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __sesampÄ«_ti gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡ampi.

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ nayo_ti tassa gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rassa gahaá¹‡e ayaá¹ƒ nayo. __vikÄ• legÄ• m
``gÄ• mappavesanaÃ±hi bahi eva Ä• pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``gÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• tÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€
__ ``Ä• di_-saddato ghare á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnalÄ• bhabhÄ• janÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __ga
``gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itabbalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca adentÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi __kurundi_Ä• dÄ«su pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttavacanÄ•
``pamÄ• dalekhÄ• â€™â€™ tina vattabbaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne 112/ vuttav
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gato. __ ``yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• disÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vuttaá¹ƒ ``vinicchayanayoâ€™â€™ ti ca. __leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teneva
paricchinditabbo_tiparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na upacÄ• raá¹ƒ. so hi tato aparena le
paracchinno. imasmiá¹ƒ__adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade_ti niyamena aÃ±Ã±attha aÃ±Ã±athÅ
tena vÄ• niyamena yathÄ• rutavasenÄ• pi attho idha yujjati. __abhidhamme panÄ• _tiÄ• dir
atthÄ• pattisiddhaá¹ƒdasseti.

``pariccÄ• gÄ• dimhi akate `idaá¹ƒ mama santakaâ€™ nti aviditampi parapariggahitameva
accayena santakaá¹ƒ viya, taá¹ƒ atthato apariccatte saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti _
``thenassa kammaá¹ƒ __theyyaá¹ƒ, _ thenena gahetabbabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. theyya
saá¹…khÄ• tantitheyyasaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ta
kammaá¹ƒ, soyasmÄ• theyyacitto avaharaá¹‡acitto hoti, tasmÄ• ``theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taâ€™

``theyyacitto avaharaá¹‡acittoâ€™â€™ ti padabhÄ• janampi tesaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yuj
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttanayeneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``yaÃ±ca pubbabhÄ• ge `avaharissÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±cagamanÄ• disÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ, parÄ• masanÄ• disÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhe pav
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapayogasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ \Be 126/, tesu ayameveko pacchimo cittakoá¹-á¹-
`thenoâ€™ ti apareâ€™â€™ ti__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. Å«namÄ• sakamÄ• sapÄ• c
ekacittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sotiÄ• cariyÄ• vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• rÄ• _ nÄ• ma vacanabhedeneva bhinnÄ• , atthato pana abhinnÄ•
duviÃ±Ã±eyyavinicchayÄ• _tiÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhe santike sabbÄ• kÄ• rena aggahitavini
dukatikapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·i (Paá¹-á¹-h V 1.1 Ä• dayo, dukatikapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·i) v
duviÃ±Ã±eyyavinicchayÄ• , kevalaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• pubbÄ• paravirodhamakatvÄ• saá¹
Ä• gatanayamavinÄ• setvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayantÄ«ti ``paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·imivÄ• ti apare vad
__porÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti saá¹…gÄ«tiÄ• cariyÄ• . __ayamettha sÄ• mÄ«ci_ eva, sace na deti, Ä• p
pana yathÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• modeti, evaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. yÄ• ni panettha vatthÅ«ni, tÄ• ni
saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«namanumatiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pakkhittÄ• ni, ``anÄ• gate brahmacÄ•
potthakÄ• ruá¸·hakÄ• lato pacchÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá
kÄ• lantarenÄ• pi atthasÄ• dhako, kÄ• lantaraá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• ti idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
__antarasamudde_ \Ne 113/ aturumuhude. __pharati_ sÄ• dheti. __navadhoto_ti navakato.
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca sakkharaÃ±ca.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<94> __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana saccepi alikepi dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
pamÄ• dalikhitantiveditabba_nti yathetarahi yuttiyÄ• gahetabbÄ• . tattha ``catuvaggena á¹-
upasampadapavÄ• raá¹‡aabbhÄ• nÄ• disabbaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
``upasampadapavÄ• raá¹‡akathinabbhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhantÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.
``pamÄ• dalekhÄ• â€™â€™ tveva vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pamÄ• dalikhitaâ€™â€™
musÄ• , tattha tattha pÄ• cittiyanti vuttaá¹ƒ. dukkaá¹-assa vacane payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __ ``
pubbapayogeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±esampi pubbapayoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepÄ•
__pamÄ• dalikhita_nti ettha \Be 127/ idha adhippetameva gahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
viya. Ä• cariyÄ• pana __ ``pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _ntivatvÄ• dukkaá¹-
``saccÄ• likeâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• ``pamÄ• dalekhÄ• â€™â€™ tivadantÄ«
gamane anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``dÄ• naÃ±cadassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena

__pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«_ti pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-amÄ
__bahukÄ• piÄ• pattiyo hontÅ«_ti khaá¹‡anabyÅ«hanuddharaá¹‡esu dasa dasa katvÄ• Ä•

tesuuddharaá¹‡e dasa pÄ• cittiyo desetvÄ• muccati, jÄ• tivasena __ ``ekameva desetvÄ• n
_ti__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purimena sameti. ``samodhÄ• netvÄ• dassitapayoge
ntivuttattÄ• samÄ• napayogÄ• bahudukkaá¹-attaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. __khaá¹‡ane bahukÄ• nÄ«
paá¹-ippassambhati. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• _ti yathÄ• panettha, evaá¹ƒ
evarÅ«pÄ• niaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya Ä• gatavacanÄ• ni saá¹…gÄ«tito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gatattÄ
``idha dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikegahetabbÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±esÅ«â€™â€™ ti __dhammasiritthero_ kirÄ•
``purimakhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒpacchimaá¹ƒ patvÄ• paá¹-ippassambhati, teneva ekameva desetvÄ•
``visabhÄ• gakiriyaá¹ƒvÄ• patvÄ• purimaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• ya kumbhiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaÃ±cettha chahÄ• kÄ• r
__kumbhiyÄ• _ti bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __uddhaá¹ƒ ukkhipanto kesaggamattampi bhÅ«mito n
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• \Ne 114/ phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá¹ƒ bundena mocite ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaÃ
chahÄ• kÄ• rehiveditabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sameti, tathÄ• avatvÄ• ``bhÅ«mito mutte ke
atikkantebhÅ«mito mocitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanti, upapari
etthaekacce evaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vadanti ``pubbe khaá¹‡antena avasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni viyojitÄ
vimuttepÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti. __saá¹…khepamahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su_ vuttavacanassa
bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒvÄ• karoti, muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena dÄ«pito.

yaá¹ƒ pana __ ``pÄ«tamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yathetarahi ``paÃ±cav
uppannavatthukÄ• uppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti padassa ``uppannavatthukÄ• hi anÄ
128/ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ ``asambhinnavatthukÄ• asambhinnÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• purejÄ
purejÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vacanamapekkhitvÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaá¹-ikkhepoti
parivattaâ€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. nahi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• pubbÄ• paraviruddhaá¹ƒ vada
``idaá¹ƒ pamÄ• dalikhitaâ€™â€™ ntiapanetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• vacanakÄ• le vÄ• centi, u
iminÄ• pi Ä• cariyena ``pamÄ• dalikhitaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ dasse
tamevaca dassentena iminÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ pana tatthevÄ• â€™

__anÄ• pattimattameva vutta_nti neva avahÄ• ro na gÄ«vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti byaÃ±janatova
dassanatthaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ pamÄ• dalikhitaá¹ƒ_ katarehÄ«ti ce? pubbe vuttappakÄ• rehi, lekh
sabbattha. ``na hi tadeva bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu yuttato pÄ• rÄ• jikamahutvÄ• katthaci hotÄ«
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __duá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetÄ«_ti etthatato paggharis
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya katattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hatu vÄ• mÄ
``bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``tatthevÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá
acÄ• vetukÄ• mova kevalaá¹ƒ `bhindatÄ«â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato ca Ã±Ä• petabba
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``paggharitehi tintapaá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• udakepakkhip
gahetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• gahaá¹‡ameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti apare. ``rittakum
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• virujjhati, ``yadÄ• sakkosi, tadÄ
avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthasÄ• dhako Ä• á¹‡attikÄ• le eva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. apica Ä• vÄ• á¹-

ettha sÄ• dhakÄ• ni. natthi kÄ• lakatapayogÄ• ni pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«nÄ«ti tasmÄ• upaparik
yattha __ ``apareâ€™â€™ _ti vÄ• __ ``ekeâ€™â€™ _ti vÄ• vuccati, tattha tattha suá¹-á¹-h
yuttaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. __vadantÄ«_ti Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti. __
gahetabbatthato_ti pÄ• á¸·ipariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __evameke vadantÄ«_titaá¹ƒ \Ne 1
kasmÄ• ? ``passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``aparibhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ``muggarena pothetvÄ• bhindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pi.

__ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be 129/ __panettha sÄ• ro_tiÄ• dikathÄ• ya ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyassa vacana
__dhammasiritthero_Ä• ha. saá¹…gahÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• doti eke. pubbe vuttÄ• pi te eva
__vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _tiachaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• mampi tathÄ• karontaá¹ƒ ``chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«â€™â
padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthogahetabbo_ti evaá¹ƒ sante ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa natthitÄ• ya dukkaá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena ativiyasameti, tattha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanacittassa natthitÄ• ya á¹
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaâ€™â€™ nti vuccatÄ«tiattho gahetabbo. __itarathÄ• pÄ«_ti theyyacittÄ• b
cÄ• vetukÄ• massapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒyujjati.

<96> sayameva patitamorasseva ito cito ca karoto thullaccayaá¹ƒ. Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-havinicch
tasmiá¹ƒ vehÄ• sÄ• digatepi asammohatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``evamaÃ±Ã±
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akaronto cÄ• letÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacan
thullaccayaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. keci aphandÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• cÄ• va
vadanti. ``te á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akarontoti imaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
ti keci vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

<97> chedanamocanÄ• di uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. avassaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nato __
``ekakoá¹-iá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• á¹-hapite vaá¹ƒse á¹-hitassa Ä• kÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ
pana atha ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ acchetvÄ• valayaá¹ƒ ito cito ca sÄ• reti, rakkhati. sacepana mÅ«lato
hatthena gahetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaca
paá¹-isedhetabbÄ• . __bhittinissita_nti bhittiyÄ• upatthambhitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttantieke. _
á¹-hapita_nti nÄ• gadantÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __chinnamatte_tiupari ug
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<98> __upari á¹-hitassa piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ti ettha adho osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. h
osÄ• rentassauparimassa piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himena á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkantamatte pÄ
ukkhipantassaudakato muttamatte. ``evaá¹ƒ gahite \Be 130/ bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-he vuttena samet
matamacchÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kira. theyyacittena mÄ• retvÄ•
Å«napÄ• dagghanakedukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sahapayogattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti eke. __madan
__sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• _kira __vasa_ iti visanti attho, garuá¸·Ä• kÄ• rena katuppeyitaá¹ƒ vÄ

<99> __pubbe_ \Ne 116/ pÄ• se baddhasÅ«karaupamÄ• ya __vuttÄ• eva_. ``thale á¹-hapit

phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• samattamevÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho. ``vÄ• to Ä• gammÄ• ti vacanato vÄ• t
katattÄ• avahÄ• ronatthi, atthikÄ• le ce kato, avahÄ• rovÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``bhaá¹‡á¸
kesantice? yesaá¹ƒ hatthe kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• , nÄ• vÄ• sÄ• minÄ• n
aggahitÄ• yanÄ• vÄ• sÄ• mikassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<104> __nirambitvÄ• _ upari. __akataá¹ƒ vÄ• pana patiá¹-á¹-hapetÄ«_ti apubbaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa

<106> gÄ• maá¹-á¹-he vÄ• ``gÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gÄ• n

<107> araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-he __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti puna na kevalaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttalakkha
araÃ±Ã±antiidhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, kintu parapariggahitameva cetaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippet
vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva atthepi araÃ±Ã±aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __aggepi mÅ«lepi chinnÄ• _ti etth
veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , chinnamatte patanakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __ta
araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikehiparehi laddhehi tacchetvÄ• á¹-hapito. __addhagatopÄ«_ti cirakÄ• likop
gahetabbo_tiaraÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikehi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tenapÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vutta
pariyonaddhaá¹ƒhotÄ«_ti iminÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ nirapekkhataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ _
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yadi sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• pekkhatÄ• atthi, na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<108> tattha ``bhÄ• janesu pokkharaá¹‡Ä«taá¸·Ä• kesu ca gÄ• vo pakkosatÄ«ti ito paá¹-á¹-
Ä• dimeva dassetvÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 131/ __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __
taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya adhikodakanikkhamanadvÄ• rena nikkhamanaudakaá¹ƒ. __ `
labhatÄ«_tisÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ito p
ntivutte __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __anikkhante_ udaketi pÄ• á¹-haseso,
sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• payogattÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __taá¸·Ä• kaá¹
katattÄ• _ti ``sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒtaá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttat
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yasmÄ• taá¸·Ä• kagataá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒsabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ampi mÄ• tikÄ• ya sat
na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya__kurundiyÄ• dÄ«su avahÄ• roti vuttaâ€™â€™ _n
lakkhaá¹‡enana sametÄ«_ti yasmÄ• sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adeso nÄ• ma taÃ±ca taá¸·Ä• ka
katikÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttameva yutta_nti Ä• hÄ• cariyo.

<109> __ ``tato_ \Ne 117/ __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya avahÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti theyyÄ• yapi gaá¹‡hato, t
yathÄ• muá¹‡á¸• amahÄ• jetabbattÄ• , arakkhitabbattÄ• , sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca aÃ
idaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ.

<110> __ujukameva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti ettha ``samÄ«pe rukkhasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi __sandhÄ• rita
ujukameva tiá¹-á¹-hati ce, avahÄ• ro. chinnaveá¹‡u viya tiá¹-á¹-hati ce, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™
suvuttaá¹ƒ, tassa vinicchaye ``sace tÄ• ni rakkhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . __noaÃ±Ã±athÄ

vÄ• tamukhasodhanaá¹ƒ karoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho.

<111> __aÃ±Ã±esu pana vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva natthÄ«_ti tesu appaá¹-ikkhipitattÄ• ayameva
``etena dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi corehi Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ codetvÄ• gaá¹‡hato anÄ• pattÄ«ti
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<112> __eseva nayo_ti uddhÄ• reyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? aÃ±Ã±ehi pattehi sÄ• dh
vuttattÄ• . __padavÄ• renÄ• _ti corena nÄ«haritvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchato. __gÄ• m
vohÄ• ramattameva, gÄ• manti attho Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbattÄ• , dvinnampi uddhÄ• r
__asukaá¹ƒ_ \Be 132/ __nÄ• ma gÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti vacanena yÄ• va tassagÄ• massa
Ä• á¹‡attameva hoti. ``á¹-hatvÄ• vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• vÄ• vissamitvÄ• purimatheyyacittaá¹ƒ v
gamanatthaÃ±ce bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na nikkhittaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• gahitameva, padavÄ• rena kÄ• ret
uddhÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ __ ``likhitaâ€™â€™ _ntivutte __gaá¹‡á¹-
__theyyacittena paribhuÃ±janto_ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• nivatthapÄ• rutanÄ«hÄ•
gahitaâ€™â€™ nti theyyacittena paribhuÃ±janto. ``naá¹-á¹-he bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ kirÄ• â€
``aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanena yena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, tena dinne anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹
viya, ``kevalaá¹ƒ idha bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyantiapareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• â€™
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. so vÄ• tipi labbhatÄ«tivicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbo. vÄ• -saddena yassa hatthe á¹-
rÄ• jagahe gaá¹‡akoviya dhaniyassa, tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya.

__tava thÅ«lasÄ• á¹-ako laddho_ti vuttakkhaá¹‡e musÄ• vÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __tassa nÄ•
``tena `gahetvÄ• á¹-hapeyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attattÄ• nÄ• malekhanakÄ• le anÄ• patti k
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti na suá¹‡antÄ«ti attho. sace jÄ• nitvÄ• pi citte
\Ne 118/ eseva nayo. jÄ• nantena pana rakkhituá¹ƒ anicchante paá¹-ikkhipitabbameva etant
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ. __ummaggenÄ• _ti purÄ• pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• katamaggenÄ• ti attho.

nissitavÄ• rikassa pana sabhÄ• gÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ denti, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vihÄ• re panti, tathev
kÄ• tabbanti__sampattavÄ• raá¹ƒ aggahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti, _ ``tassa vÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• adÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __attadutiyassÄ• _ti na hi ekenÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ pahoti, sace pahoti pÄ• pet
``yassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``paripucchaá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti pucchitapaÃ±hassa vis
ti likhitaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghassa bhÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``saddhammavÄ• canÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
``navakammikopivuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca, __ ``ito bhaá¹‡á¸• ato vaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ puna anto p
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• padassakurundÄ«saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi adhippÄ• yo vivari

<113> __gacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• _ti ettha ``suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bahi á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
__upatissatthero_vadati kira. ``gacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• tiÄ• di suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabbhantare
ntivuttaá¹ƒ. bahi á¹-hitassa vattabbameva natthi, ``anto á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• re vut
--- yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hapite tassa payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yeva gatesu pÄ• rÄ• jiko na hoti. kasmÄ

ce? suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bahi á¹-hitattÄ• . araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-he ``assatiyÄ• atikkamantassapibhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 107) vuttaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pana ``atrapaviá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato na bahi á¹-hitassa, taá¹ƒ kira suá¹…kasaá harÄ• petÄ«_titattha ``sahatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato anÄ• patti. __nissaggiyÄ• ni hontÄ«_ __pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, _upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• pariharaá¹‡e sÄ• dÄ«navattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne suá¹…kaá¹ƒ datvÄ• va gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni vatta __dhammasiritthero_. ``anurÄ• dhapurassa catÅ«su dvÄ• resu suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, tes purato maggothÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mato Ä• nandacetiyaá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• jetavanavihÄ• niviá¹-á¹-ho, yo na gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanto upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkanto hoti. thÅ«pÄ• rÄ• mato ca m padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• rÄ• javihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchanto na okkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kira __mahA Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __etthacÄ• _ti suá¹…kaghÄ• te ``dvÄ«hi leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tehÄ«ti Ä• cariyaparam likhitaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ«hileá¸• á¸• upÄ• tehÄ«_ti suá¹…kaghÄ• tassa paricchede aá¹-á¹-hapite yu atirekayojanampisuá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti tato paraá¹ƒ dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• upacÄ• ro panetthÄ• piduvidho bÄ• hirabbhantarabhedato. tattha dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• ta sandhÄ• ya __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. abbh __kurundiya_nti no khanti. ``atra paviá¹-á¹-hassa suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«ti hi niyamitaá¹-á pÄ• rÄ• jikakhettaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca parikkhittaá¹ƒ, eko leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to dukkaá¹-akhettaá¹ƒ, dutiyo leá¸• á¸• upÄ• totino adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyo vadati.

<114> __dhanaá¹ƒ pana gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti ettha ``vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• saha a bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ ntilikhitaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti agg akarontassa vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«tikatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹-hapitakhettassa na vaá¸• á¸• vaá¸• á¸• hi, taá¹ƒ dentassaavahÄ• rakassa vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• adÄ• ne pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«

__nÄ• menÄ• _ti \Be 134/ sappanÄ• mena vÄ• sÄ• mikena katena vÄ• .

<116> rÄ• jagharassa __antovatthumhi, _ parikkhittarÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• antovatthu. a á¹-hitassa sakalanagaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. goá¹‡assa ``aparikkhitte á¹-hitassa akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namevaá¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• __khaá¹‡á¸• advÄ• ra_nti attanÄ __tattheva ghÄ• tetÄ«_ti ``jÄ«vitindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• vadhakacittassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ adinnÄ• dÄ• napayogattÄ• . tampitheyyacittaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒva hoti. idha saddhiá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gÄ• parabhÄ• gehÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

<118> __tassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti yadi yo Ä• á¹‡atto avassaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bha Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e eva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. ``idha tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, nanu `t harathÄ• â€™ ti vuttattÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, itaresaÃ±ca paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ekekassÄ• á¹‡atta dukkaá¹-ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ, eko kira mÄ• sagghanakaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒthene

eva vÄ• hutvÄ• puna mÄ• sagghanakaá¹ƒ sÅ«ciá¹ƒ tatheva katvÄ• puna mÄ• sagghanaka
taá¹ƒ yathÄ• uppalathenako yena vatthupÅ«rati tÄ• va saussÄ• hattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jiko Ä• si, e
desayiá¹ƒsu vÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ, __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ saá¹ƒvida
ekassuddhÄ• re sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒvinÄ• viya Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ, a
atthoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• vuttavinicchayesu ca ekabhaá¹‡á¸• aekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡attimevaniyametvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti icchitabbÄ• viya
`ekabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™ nti ca pÄ• á¹-ho `ekakulassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™ nti v

119-120__._ __ocarake_ \Ne 120/ __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti avassaá¹ƒhÄ• riye bhaá¹‡á¸• e. __
saá¹…ketassa. atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• . apatvÄ• pure vA
nimitta_ntietthÄ• pi. akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ ittarakÄ• laá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡
avaharituá¹ƒna sakkÄ• , kiÃ±ci bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÅ«raá¹ƒ hoti, kiÃ±ci bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gah
gacchatiyÄ• va ukkhipati, tÄ• va nimittassa pacchÄ• hoti. sace taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ adhiga
viyaÄ• sannaá¹ƒ, lahukaÃ±ca, sakkÄ• nimittakkhaá¹‡e avaharituá¹ƒ, tameva sandhÄ• ya vu
vuttampi ``tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya teneva nimittena avaharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati Ä• raddhattÄ
``purebhattapayogo esoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ro pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na ca taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
__mahÄ• padumattheravÄ• dassa_pacchÄ• vuttattÄ• , na saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ viya nimitt
tattha hi kÄ• laparicchedoatthi, idha natthi, idameva tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ.

<121> __taÃ±ca asammohattha_nti eko ``purebhattÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• , akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«s
ti, eko gahetabbaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anissitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``purebhattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡a
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, evaá¹ƒvidhesu asammohatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒvidhaa
dassetuntica, __yathÄ• dhippÄ• ya_nti dutiyo tatiyassa tatiyo catutthassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipA
vadantÄ«tiattho. sace dutiyo catutthassa vadeti, na yathÄ• dhippÄ• yoti ca. __ ``paá¹-iggahi
ce paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, pubbeva thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggaá¹‡hakÄ• na
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒsabbatthokÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vato na vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pajjanenetaá¹ƒ dukkaá
Ä• pajjantikira. atthasÄ• dhakÄ• á¹‡atticetanÄ• khaá¹‡e eva pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• y
maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒkataraá¹ƒ, kataraá¹ƒ phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyanti ``atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ
maggÄ• nantaraphalasadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• cetanÄ• ti siddhaa
maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• siyÄ• , cetanÄ• sahajattÄ• na sambhavati, tathÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• assa a
sambhavati. Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e eva hi taá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒhÄ• ritaá¹ƒjÄ• tanti avahÄ• rakassa p
na sambhavati anÄ• gatattÄ• . cetanÄ• ce maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• hoti, Ä• á¹‡attiÄ• dÄ«su a
avassaá¹ƒhÄ• ritÄ• eva vÄ• phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• ce, atthona sambhavati. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• p
phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• bhavitumarahati, na aÃ±Ã±anti evaá¹ƒ tÄ• vaidha opammasaá¹ƒsand
maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• , tassÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattibhÄ• vo phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo. yathÄ• kiá¹
__paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge_ ``saddhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammapaá¹-isambhidÄ• . saddhÄ
atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha aÃ±Ã±o saddho, aÃ±Ã±o saddhÄ• ya saddatthoti si
amohasaá¹…khÄ• to dhammo sampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetupaccayena pacca

136/adhipatisahajÄ• taaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anissayaindriyamaggasampayuttaatthiavigatapaccay
etthaamoho dhammo aÃ±Ã±o, aÃ±Ã±e \Ne 121/ tassa hetupaccayatÄ• dayoti siddhaá¹ƒ. ya
__vinayapiá¹-ake_yÄ• ni cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ ``s
ti vuccanti, tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• , aÃ±Ã±o Ä• pattikkhandhabhÄ•
Ä• pattikkhandhanayenaÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti? satta Ä• pattikkha
vatthÅ«nÄ«ti? satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• vatthÅ«nÄ«ti. kati bhÅ«miyoti? satta Ä• pattikkhand
bhÅ«miyotievamÄ• dayopi dassetabbÄ• . tathÄ• hi tassÄ• evaá¹ƒ maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• y
yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattitÄ• anatthantarabhÅ«tÄ• Ä• kÄ• ravisesasaá¹…khÄ•
tasmÄ• ``atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• nÄ• ma maggÄ• nantaraphalasadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒdhammaniyÄ• mattaá¹ƒyeva upamattena Ä• cariyena evaá¹ƒ vuttantipi sambhava
opammasaá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒpariyesitabbaá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ takkavasena vutta
gahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• cariyo.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<122> ``vibhaá¹…ganayadassanatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ __ ``idÄ• n
_tiÄ• diÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __aá¹…gavatthubhedena cÄ• _ti avahÄ• raá¹…gajÄ• nanabhe
haritabbabhaá¹‡á¸• assa garukalahukabhÄ• vabhedenÄ• tiattho. atha vÄ• aá¹…gaÃ±ca va
dassentoti attho. __atirekamÄ• sakoÅ«napaÃ±camÄ• sako_ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo na vutto
vuttoti. __anajjhÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lakÄ• dinÄ• na kenaci mamÄ• y
nÄ• ma anatthikabhÄ• venaatirekamattÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• mikena chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ. naá¹-á¹-haá
chinnÄ• layattÄ• __chinnamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ_. __assÄ• mikavatthÅ«_ti acchinnamÅ«lakampi yas
nirapekkhÄ• vÄ• pariccajanti, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariccattaá¹ƒ devatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
devatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• buddhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pariccattaá¹ƒ parehi \Be 137/ ce Ä• ra
__paraparigahita_meva. tathÄ• rÅ«pe hi adinnÄ• dÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• no coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• har
anÄ• rakkhake pana Ä• vÄ• se, abhikkhuke anÄ• rÄ• mikÄ• dike ca yaá¹ƒ buddhadhammas
``Ä• gatÄ• gatehi bhikkhÅ«hi rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ gopetabbaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yitabbaâ€™â€™ nti
vacanatoabhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sasaá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ viya paraparigahitasaá¹…khyameva ga
issarohi yo koci bhikkhu tÄ• dise parikkhÄ• re corehipi gayhamÄ• ne vÄ• retuá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalo
acchinditvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetunti. apariggahite parasantakasaÃ±Ã±issa chasuÄ•
anÄ• patti viya dissati \Ne 122/, ``yaá¹ƒ parapariggahitaÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiaá¹…gabhÄ•
parasantake tathÄ• paá¹-ipannake sandhÄ• ya vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. attano santakaá¹ƒ co
corapariggahitattÄ• parapariggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• paro cetaá¹ƒtheyyacitto gaá¹‡hati, pÄ
eva ce gaá¹‡hati, na pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• codetvÄ• , acchinditvÄ• ca so ``mama santak
gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒdhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ce pacchÄ• theyyacitto gaá¹‡hati, e
dhuraá¹ƒnikkhittakÄ• le so ce coro kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±o theyyacittena gaá¹‡hati, na pÄ•

anikkhittakÄ• le eva ce kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, taá¹ƒ theyyacittena gaá¹‡hantassa bhikkhuno
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒmÅ«labhikkhussa santakabhÄ• ve á¹-hitattÄ• . corabhikkhumhi mate ``matak
saá¹…ghovibhajitvÄ• ce taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hati, mÅ«lasÄ• miko ``mama santakamidaâ€™â€™ nti

etthÄ• ha --- bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinimittakammapariyosÄ• nÄ• eva avahÄ• rabhedÄ• , udÄ•
kiÃ±cettha yadi aÃ±Ã±epi santi, tepi vattabbÄ• . na hi bhagavÄ• sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika
santi, ye ime
tulÄ• kÅ«á¹-akaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-amÄ• nakÅ«á¹-aukkoá¹-anavaÃ±cananikatisÄ• ciyogaviparÄ• m
suttaá¹…gesu sandissamÄ• nÄ• , te idha Ä• gatesu ettha samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti ca
samodhÄ• nagatabhÄ• vo vattabboti? vuccate --- lakkhaá¹‡ato siddhova. kathaá¹ƒ? ``paÃ±c
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena aá¹…gavatthubhedena. Ä• pattibhedo hi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 128-13
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca ``kÅ«á¹-amÄ• nakÅ«á¹-akahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vÄ• vaÃ±cetvÄ
avahÄ• ro theyyÄ• vahÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 138; Kkh dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡
tulÄ• kÅ«á¹-agahaá¹‡Ä• dayo theyyÄ• vahÄ• re samodhÄ• naá¹ƒgatÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. viparÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yÄ• gate pasayhÄ• vahÄ• re samodhÄ• naá¹ƒgacchanti. imaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• p
``gÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ``gÄ• maá¹-á¹
catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vibhÄ• govutto. tenedaá
gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rabhedasandassanatthaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. na hibhÅ«mitalÄ• dÄ«hi gÄ• m
kiÃ±cÄ«ti. tattha yaá¹ƒ tulÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
rÅ«pakÅ«á¹-aá¹…gagahaá¹‡apaá¹-icchannakÅ«á¹-avasenacatubbidhampi vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-he
hadayabhedasikhÄ• bhedarajjubhedavasena tividhemÄ• nakÅ«á¹-e ``svÄ• yaá¹ƒ hadayabh
chindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. hadayabhedohi sappitelÄ• diminanal
attano bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiettha sikhÄ• bhedopi labbhati. so ``tilataá¹‡á¸• u
labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. khettaminanakÄ• le rajjubhedo samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. ``
sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ parÄ• jetÄ«â€™â€™ tiettha ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti te ca

Ä• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<131> __na_ \Ne 123/ __ca gahite attamano hoti, tassa santakaá¹ƒ vissÄ• sagÄ• hena gah
idaá¹ƒ ``tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhÅ« sahÄ• yakÄ• honti. eko gÄ• maá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸•
anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, vissÄ• saggÄ• heâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 146) iminÄ• asamentaá¹ƒ viya dis
jÄ• nitvÄ• taá¹ƒ codesi assamaá¹‡ositvaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena anattamanatÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• .
vissÄ• saggÄ• heâ€™â€™ tivacanena attamanatÄ• yapi sati vissÄ• saggÄ• ho ruhatÄ«ti dÄ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gahetabbatthato. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• anÄ• patti vissÄ
sopi bhikkhu sahÄ• yakattÄ• na kuddho codesi, piyo eva samÄ• no ``kacci assamaá¹‡ositv
vinicchayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be 139/ suddhante tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti codesi. sacepiso kudd

``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, na vissÄ• sag
parisamajjhe lajjÄ• ya adhivÄ• seti, na kiÃ±ci vadatÄ«tiattho. ``punavattukÄ• matÄ• dhippÄ•
paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sacecoro pasayha gahetukÄ• mopi ``a
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• cÄ«varÄ• nitherena dinnÄ• ni, adinnÄ• ni vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ga
pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• codetuá¹ƒlabhati, pubbe adhivÄ• sanÄ• adhivÄ• sanasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• , ``yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒidha sÄ• miko paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ kira vattaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace saá¹…ghassa sa
bhikkhunÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ, tassa tena saá¹…ghassa vÄ• dhammassa vÄ• upakÄ• ritÄ• atthi,
apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``so tena yathÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anaá¹‡o hoti,
nayoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attika_nti ekabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ eva. ``bhÄ• riyaÃ±hidaá¹ƒ tvampi ekapass
ahampiekapassaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• ubhayesaá¹ƒ payogena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• c
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittehihoti \Ne 124/. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• `sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attikassa aá¹…
Ä• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• hatthikassÄ• â€™ tiiminÄ• virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __dha
kevalaá¹ƒ bhÄ• riye evavatthumhi ayaá¹ƒ nayo labbhati, paÃ±camÄ• sakamattampi dve ce
gaá¹‡hanti, dvinnampi pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ, sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, sÄ• hatthi
ekasmiá¹ƒyevabhaá¹‡á¸• e, tasmÄ• `sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â
na paá¹-ibÄ• hati. `sÄ• hatthikavatthuaá¹…ganti sÄ• hatthikassa vatthussa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na h
vuttaá¹ƒ. idhapana payogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha kira, taá¹ƒ a
kÄ• yavacÄ«kammantivacanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , tasmÄ• sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikesu payogesu aÃ±
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti\Be 140/, tathÄ• pi turitaturitÄ• hutvÄ• vilopanÄ• dÄ«su gahaá¹‡agÄ• hÄ•
yathÄ• kÄ• lena attano kÄ• lena parassa dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ up
``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 21) vuttÄ• , eva
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tatthapi ye anuttarÄ• dayo ekantabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• da
itare aniyatÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ``ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti, na ek
ubhayÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• patti yathÄ• vuttanayena sÄ• hatthikÄ• Ä• á¹‡at
anidassanametantiayuttaá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• aniyatÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• `ajjhattabahiddhÄ• ramma
aniyatapayogattÄ• ayampi Ä• patti `sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti nidassanameve
ekacceÄ• cariyÄ• Ä• hu. ``ime panÄ• cariyÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ ekato Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹
`ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o dha
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Paá¹-á¹-h II 21.1 ajjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡atika) paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¹-hena bhavitab

Ä• haá¹ƒsu, tesaá¹ƒmatena `siyÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ niratth
niratthakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• attheva ekato ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡o dhammo. puna `ayaá¹ƒ
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ• viya niddisitabbÄ• bhÄ• vato na uddhaá¹-o siyÄ•
__dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ubhinnampi ajjhattabahiddhÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡adhammavasena `ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™ tiavatvÄ•  `kÄ
pavattiyaá¹ƒ ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vut
takkoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyo. tattha ``kÄ• yavacÄ«kammaâ€™â€™ nti avacanaá¹ƒpanassa sÄ
ekapayogassa anekakammattÄ• va, yadi bhaveyya, manokammampi vattabbaá¹ƒbhaveyya
vijjamÄ• nampi abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikevacÄ«kam
veditabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammassa upanissayaá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ viya
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• \Ne 125/ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• hatthikapayogattÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``aá¹…gabhÄ• va
`sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikaâ€™ nti vuttanti no takkoâ€™â€™ ti ca, vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• \Be 141/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , yassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• siyuá¹ƒ.

tattha kammaá¹ƒ na taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ nassati khÄ«yati ||

kiriyÄ• kiriyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca, kammÄ• kammÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhave.

na yuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ viruddhattÄ• , kammamekaá¹ƒva yujjati ||

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<132> __anÄ• patti, bhikkhu, cittuppÄ• de_ti ettha kevalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, tassevauppÄ• detabb
attho. etthÄ• ha --- upanikkhittasÄ• diyanÄ• dÄ«su, sabbesuca akiriyasikkhÄ• padesu na kÄ
vÄ• caá¹…gacopanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , apicÄ• patti, kasmÄ• imasmiá¹ƒyeva sikkhÄ• pade anÄ• patti
kasmÄ• .

kattabbÄ• sÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• , viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ.

akatvÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi, aviÃ±Ã±attÄ«hi taá¹ƒ phuse ||

na lesabhÄ• vattÄ• . sappÄ• ye Ä• rammaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-iladdhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ hutv
dhÄ• vatÄ«ti__sandhÄ• vati_. tato abhijjhÄ• ya sahagataá¹ƒ, byÄ• pÄ• dasahagataá¹ƒ vÄ•
dhÄ• vatÄ«ti__vidhÄ• vati_.

<137> __vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetu_nti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti,
Ä• masantassa dukkaá¹-anti keci. ``kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandh

vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ubhayaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

kusasaá¹…kÄ• manavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<138> __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``paduddhÄ• reneva kÄ• retabboâ€™â€
tassa \Ne 126/ parikappÄ• vahÄ• rakamattaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
Ä• panno, tasmÄ• disvÄ• gacchanto ``paduddhÄ• reneva kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ta
kathaá¹ƒ? ``sÄ• á¹-akatthiko sÄ• á¹-akapasibbakameva gahetvÄ• bahi nikkhamitvÄ• sÄ• á¹
`pacchÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ parikappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hati, na uddhÄ• re evÄ• paj
\Be 142/ `sÄ• á¹-ako ayaâ€™ nti disvÄ• gacchati, tadÄ• paduddhÄ• reneva kÄ• retabboâ€
kintu kiÃ±cÄ• pi parikappo dissati, pubbabhÄ• ge avahÄ• rakkhaá¹‡e na dissatÄ«ti na so pa
ayamattho __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttova, tasmÄ• ``Ã±Ä• yamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti
kassakÄ• naá¹ƒ vanacchedakÄ• naá¹ƒgehÄ• ni. __ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ• _ti sace upacÄ• rasÄ«m
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo, tattha __keci panÄ• _tiÄ• di na gahetabbaá¹ƒ theravÄ• dattÄ
sÄ• hatthikeevaá¹ƒvidhÄ• atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• hoti. Ä• á¹‡attike eva atthasÄ• dhakace
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒvuttenatthena sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kusasaá¹…kÄ• manakaraá¹‡e sace paro ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama santakoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, i
muttamattepÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti khÄ«lasaá¹…kÄ• mane viya. ``attano santakaá¹ƒ sace jÄ• nÄ
tivadanti. evaá¹ƒ sante paÃ±cakÄ• ni saá¹…karÄ• ni hontÄ«ti upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<140> __parÄ• nuddayatÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya koá¹-ippattena bhagavatÄ•
``anÄ• pattipetapariggahe tiracchÄ• nagatapariggaheâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 131) vuttanti ce? pa
yassa hi parikkhÄ• rassa Ä• dÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• no coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na hananÄ• dÄ«ni kareyy
gotamo pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhikkhuá¹ƒ karotÄ«timahÄ• jano bhag
Ä• pajjitvÄ• apÄ• yupago hoti. apetapariggahitÄ• rukkhÄ• dÄ«ca dullabhÄ• , na ca sakkÄ•
pÄ• pabhÄ«ruko upÄ• sakajano paá¹-imÄ• gharacetiyabodhigharavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«niakatvÄ•
parihÄ• yeyya. ``rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yapabbajjÄ•
vuttanissayÄ• ca anissayÄ• honti. parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±inohi bhikkhÅ« rukkhamÅ«lapaá
sÄ• diyissantÄ«ti, pabbajjÄ• ca na sambhaveyyuá¹ƒ, sappadaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le chÄ• rikatthÄ•
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigaccheyyuá¹ƒ, acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dikÄ• lesÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• diá¹ƒ a
titthiyaladdhimeva suladdhi viya dÄ«pentÄ• vicareyyuá¹ƒ, tato titthiyesveva loko pasÄ«ditvÄ
diá¹-á¹-higgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ patvÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• rakhÄ• á¹‡uko bhaveyya, tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• par
``anÄ• patti petapariggaheâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

<141> __aparampi_ \Ne 127/ __bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«_ti ``gahitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attisadisattÄ• neva
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ ntilikhitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pakatijane yujjati. ``sace pana sÄ• miko vÄ• tena
`aparassasahÄ• yabhikkhussa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ esa gaá¹‡hÄ• ti yÄ• cati vÄ• â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ apara

bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti.

148-9__._ __khÄ• dantassa bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti corassa vÄ• sÄ• mikassa vÄ• sampatta
__avisesenÄ• _ti ``ussÄ• hagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nahi katipayÄ• r
saá¹…ghikamasaá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hoti. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``yadi saussÄ• hÄ• v
paribhuÃ±jato avahÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tadubhayamekaá¹ƒ. chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ• nituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya bahi
á¹-hatvÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-ipaharaá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati khÄ• dati, tena evaá¹ƒ khÄ• di
attho. ``itaravihÄ• re tattha dittavidhinÄ• va paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sukhÄ• d
antovihÄ• rattÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ, __Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ santakattÄ• _ti ``cÄ• tuc
demÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ«â€™â€™ ti d
bahi á¹-hitolÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na labhati bhagavato vacanenÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<153> __ ``matasÅ«karoâ€™â€™ _ti vacanato tameva jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyanti ka
vajjhaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __maddanto gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti etthak
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, na hi sakkÄ• ``ettakÄ• sÅ«karÄ• madditvÄ• gatÄ• gamissantÄ«â€
sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dinne te ``dinnaá¹ƒ mama bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti tussanti, tattakaá¹ƒ dÄ
atikkantasÅ«karamÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• kiá¹ƒ opÄ• tokhaá¹‡itvÄ• dÄ• tabboti? na dÄ• tabbo. at
ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti? na hoti, kevalaá¹ƒ kappiyaparikkhÄ• r
sÄ• miko, esevanayo aÃ±Ã±esupi evarÅ«pesÅ«ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo. ``tadaheva vÄ• dutiy
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __gumbe khipati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamevÄ• _ti \Be 144/ avas
vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re paracakkÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ. __mÅ«lavatthucched
ete issarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato itare anissarÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<156> __Ä• rÄ• marakkhakÄ• _ti vissaá¹-á¹-havasena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• na rakkhanti na daá¹‡á¸• en
dÄ• naá¹ƒappaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• \Ne 128/ gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti idha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
saá¹…ghikeâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __ayameva bhikkhu issaro_ti yattha so icchati, tattha attaÃ
kira attho. apica ``daharoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __savatthuka_nti saha bhÅ«miyÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ h
``garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• __ ``tiá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ pana na dÄ• tabbaâ€™
kintu garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti ce, arakkhiyaagopiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, vinassanakabhÄ• ve ca á¹-hitaá
__kappiyepi cÄ• _ti vatvÄ• , avatvÄ• vÄ• gahaá¹‡ayutte mÄ• tÄ• disantakepitheyyacittupp
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ``rÄ• jÄ• pimesaá¹ƒ abhippasannoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 86) vacanato lÄ• bha
vepullamahattaÃ±ca pattakÄ• le paÃ±Ã±attanti siddhaá¹ƒ.

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attinidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> __tÄ«hi suddhenÄ• _ti ettha __tÄ«hÄ«_ti nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, karaá¹‡avaca
kÄ• yavacÄ«manodvÄ• rehi suddhena. tathÄ• duccaritamalehi visamehi papaÃ±cehÄ«tiÄ•
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• e eva suddhenÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡apakkhe __tÄ«hÄ«_tikÄ• yavacÄ«
tÄ«hi sucaritehi, tÄ«hi vimokkhehi, tÄ«hi bhÄ• vanÄ• hi, tÄ«hi sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi
sabbaguá¹‡attikehi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ• vita_nti desanÄ• yavitthÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. __saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ti vattamÄ• nasamÄ«pevattamÄ• navacan

na \Be 145/ kevalaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahameva, idampi nagaraá¹ƒ. __sapariccheda_nti sapariyantan
eke. __ ``haá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akacchadanenÄ• _ti haá¹ƒsaparikkhepasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• â€™â
__kÄ• yavicchindaniyakatha_nti attano attabhÄ• ve, parassa vÄ• attabhÄ• ve
chandarÄ• gappahÄ• nakaraá¹ƒvicchindanakaraá¹ƒ dhammakathaá¹ƒ katheti. __asubhÄ•
__asucinoca_ dosanissandanapabhavattÄ• . __paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• ca_ jigucchanÄ«yattÄ• pittas
__asubhÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti \Ne 129/ asubhÄ• kÄ• rassa, asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa v
sÄ• miatthe hetaá¹ƒ sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __asubha_nti asubhanimittassa Ä• vibhÄ• vÄ
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yavitthÄ• rakathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sabhÄ«ti att
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dasahilakkhaá¹‡ehi sampannaá¹ƒ kilesacorehi anabhibhav
__maÃ±jÅ«saá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

__tatrimÄ• nÄ«_ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• attho --- yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
uppajjati, taá¹ƒ sakalampi javanavÄ• raá¹ƒ anulomaparikammaupacÄ• ragotrabhuappanÄ•
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒjhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti gahetvÄ• tassa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa appanÄ• paá¹-i
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yaadhigatÄ• ya kiccanipphattiá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• gamanavasena __paá¹-ipad
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccanipphattivasena __upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjhe_ti veditab
pariyodÄ• pakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivasena __sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• pariyosÄ• na_nti
Ä• dicittato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, etasmiá¹ƒ
__paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhÄ«_tiveditabbÄ• . uppÄ• daá¹-hitikkhaá¹‡esu upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• tiveditabbÄ• . lakkhÄ«yati etenÄ• ti lakkhaá¹‡anti katvÄ• ``visuddhipaá¹
tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbabhÄ• go lakkhÄ«yati, tividhena ajjhupekkhanena majjhaá¹ƒ lakkhÄ«yati, ca
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• yapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dasa lakkhaá¹‡Ä•

__pÄ• ribandhakato_ti nÄ«varaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tapÄ• ribandhakato visuddhattÄ• gotrabhu
pubbabhÄ• gajavanacittaá¹ƒ__ ``cittavisuddhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati. tathÄ• visuddhattÄ• t
samÄ• dhinimittasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒappanÄ• samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ tadatthÄ• ya upagacchamÄ• naá
pariá¹‡Ä• mentaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannassa tassa tattha samathanimitt
pakkhandanaá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tikatvÄ• __ ``tattha cittapakkhandanaâ€™

tÄ• va paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nuppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e evaÄ• gamanavasena paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi ved
appanÄ• ppattassa punavisodhane byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ_ hoti. sam
samÄ• dhÄ• ne byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca __samathappaá¹-ipannassa ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ_
ekantena upaá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• puna ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• sambhavato __ekattup
ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ_ hoti. __tattha jÄ• tÄ• na_nti tasmiá¹ƒ citte jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dhipaÃ±
yuganaddhabhÄ• vena __anativattanaá¹-á¹-hena_nÄ• nÄ• kilesehi vimuttattÄ• . saddhÄ• dÄ
vimuttirasene__karasaá¹-á¹-hena_anativattanekasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ upag
tassÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• cittaá¹ƒ yogÄ« vÄ• heti pavattetÄ«ti kat
__tadupagavÄ«riyavÄ• hanaá¹-á¹-hena_ ca visesabhÄ• giyabhÄ• vattÄ• __Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-
hotÄ«ti attho veditabbo. apicettha ``anantarÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ \Ne 130/ gotrabhucittaá¹ƒ ekasantat
pariá¹‡Ä• mentaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. tatthahi pariá¹‡Ä• mentaá¹ƒ
vacanÄ• ni atÄ«tassa na sambhavanti, yaÃ±ca tadanantaraá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ ``appanÄ• samÄ•
upagacchamÄ• naá¹ƒ gotrabhucittaá¹ƒ tattha pakkhandati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• pita
``paá¹-ipattikkhaá¹‡e eva atÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ``gotrabhucittaá¹ƒ tattha pakkhandat
virujjhatÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. ``ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikampi lokuttaracittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevatibhÄ• veti bahulÄ«
vuttattÄ• ``ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikassÄ• pi jhÄ• nassa etÄ• ni dasalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• sevanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
sahagataâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. tassattho --- yaÃ±ca ``Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ•
taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi kalyÄ• á¹‡akatÄ• ya samannÄ• gatattÄ• tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡akata
tadadhigamamÅ«lakÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, uparijhÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa vÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒhoti, tasmÄ• cittassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vena sampannattÄ• adhiá¹
nÄ• mÄ• ti.

__addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«yitu_nti ettha Ä• cariyÄ• evamÄ• hu ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avadhadassanasavanasambhavesatthuno sati tassa upaddavassa abhÄ• v
asabbaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™ ti hetupatirÅ«pakamahetuá¹ƒvatvÄ• dhammissarassÄ• pi tathÄ• gatas
asambujjhamÄ• nÄ• asabbadassitamadhiccamohÄ• bahujanÄ• avÄ«ciparÄ• yanÄ• bhave
pageva tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadhamÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tad
suvinicchinitvÄ• tattha puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒsugatilÄ• bhahetumevekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• asubhadesa
rÅ«pasaddadassanasavanehi nippayojanehiviramitvÄ• pageva tato viramaá¹‡ato, sugatilÄ•
avassaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pitabbÄ• yatatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vatthÄ• gamadassanato
__parikkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• sentoviya tamaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ veneyyahitanipphattiyÄ• phala
katvÄ• viharitukÄ• mo__ `icchÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, addhamÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isallÄ«yituâ€™
Ä• cariyÄ• nÄ• ma __buddhamittattheradhammasirittheraupatissattherÄ• _dayo gaá¹‡apÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyassa casantike sutapubbÄ• . tato aÃ±Ã±e eketi veditabbÄ• . ``sakena
... pe ... bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ parato ``ye te bhikkhÅ« avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ ta
bhayaá¹ƒ, hoti lomahaá¹ƒso, hoti chambhitattaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• na yujjati, idaÃ±ca
bhagavatoasubhakathÄ• rammaá¹‡appayojanena na sametÄ«ti ce? na, tadatthÄ• jÄ• nanat

aá¹-á¹-Ä«yantÄ• nampitesaá¹ƒ ariyamaggena appahÄ«nasinehattÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá
abhayaá¹ƒ nahoti, bhayaÃ±ca pana asubhabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogÄ• nubhÄ• vena mandÄ«bhÅ
anaá¹-á¹-Ä«yantÄ• naá¹ƒ viya na mahantaá¹ƒhutvÄ• cittaá¹ƒ mohesi. apÄ• yupage te satte
veditabbo. athavÄ• idaá¹ƒ purimassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sam
chambhitattaá¹ƒ, lomahaá¹ƒso ca, tasmÄ• ``tena kho pana samayena bhagavÄ• asubhaka
vuttanti.

atha vÄ• sakena kÄ• yena aá¹-á¹-Ä«yantÄ• nampi tesaá¹ƒ hoti eva bhayaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• nubh
vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• tikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dasseti, atiduppasaheyyamic
evaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nampiavÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• bhayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tipi dasseti. tadaÃ±Ã±e tesaá¹ƒ bhikk
__aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• _. tenedaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``taá¹ƒ tathÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ asihatthaá¹ƒ vadhakaá¹ƒ pa
hoti evabhayaá¹ƒ, pageva tesanti katvÄ• bhagavÄ• paá¹-hamameva tesaá¹ƒ asubhakathaa
nÄ• hosi. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• nesaá¹ƒ asubhakathÄ• Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yo panetth
``tesu kira bhikkhÅ«su kenacipi kÄ• yavikÄ• ro vÄ• vacÄ«vikÄ• ro vÄ• na kato, sabbe satÄ
dakkhiá¹‡ena passena nipajjiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena sameti.

__apare panÄ• hÅ«_ti kuladdhipaá¹-isedhanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ kira laddhÄ«â€™â€
``mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒnÄ• tikkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanena virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na virujjhati. kat
aghÄ• tento mÄ• ravisayaá¹ƒatikkamissati akusalakaraá¹‡ato ca. ghÄ• tento pana mÄ• radh
balavattÄ• kammassÄ• ti sayaá¹ƒ mÄ• rapakkhikattÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• pana ``ye na matÄ
muttÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano ca laddhi, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tattha ubhayesaá¹ƒ magge niyojentÄ« ev
``mÄ• rapakkhikÄ• mÄ• rena samÄ• naladdhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``mÄ• rassÄ• nuvat
kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yasmÄ• mÄ• rassa anuvatti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• pi attanoladdhiva
keci likhanti. mama santike ekato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• gacchanti, attano attano Ä• cariyupa
uddesÄ• diá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<165> __ayampi kho, bhikkhave_ti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ dasseti? yesaá¹ƒ evamassa ``bhagavatÄ•
Ä• cikkhitakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogapaccayÄ• tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitakkhayo Ä•
micchÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ nisedheti. kevalaá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pubbe katakammapaccayÄ•
pana kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒkesaÃ±ci arahattappattiyÄ• , kesaÃ±ci
anÄ• gÄ• misakadÄ• gÄ• misotÄ• pattiphalappattiyÄ• \Ne 132/, kesaÃ±ci paá¹-hamajjhÄ• n
vikkhambhanatadaá¹…gappahÄ• nena attasinehapaayÄ• dÄ• nÄ• yaupanissayo hutvÄ• , k
upanissayo ahosÄ«ti sÄ• tthikÄ• vame asubhakathÄ• , kintu ``sÄ• dhu, bhante bhagavÄ• , a
Ä• cikkhatÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• nandena yÄ• citattÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhÄ• mi, y
Ä• cikkhitaasubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogÄ• , evaá¹ƒ ayampi kho bhikkhaveti yojanÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi taá¹ƒ assÄ• saá¹ƒ, passÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ

pubbabhÄ• ge, aparabhÄ• gepana assÄ• sapassÄ• sapabhavanimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tathÄ• vuttÄ• .

asubhe \Be 149/ pavattaá¹ƒ asubhanti vÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ asubhakamm
punappunaá¹ƒ uppajjanakassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• __asubhakammaá¹-á¹-
vÄ• asubhakammassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena á¹-hÄ• nanti asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
teneva __ ``oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ivedhavasenÄ• _ti
vitakkÄ• diaá¹…gapaá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena. __Ä• rammaá¹‡asantatÄ• yÄ• _tianukkamena sant
vuttakÄ• yadarathappaá¹-ipassaddhivasena nibbuto. __parikammaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti kasiá¹‡aparika
nimittuppÄ• dapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadÄ• hi nirassÄ• dattÄ• asantaá¹ƒ, appaá¹‡ihitaÃ±ca. yat
nÄ«varaá¹‡avigamena, aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena ca __santatÄ• _ hoti, na tathÄ• idha, idaá¹
``Ä• disamannÄ• hÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyavikappe __asecanako_tiatittikaro, ten
``ojavantoâ€™â€™ _ti. cetasikasukhaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡epi atthi, evaá¹ƒ santepi ``ubhopi j
vuá¹-á¹-hitasseva gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. samathena sakasantÄ• ne__avikkhamb
pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• nena sahuppatti siyÄ• . khandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lokuttarapÄ• dakattÄ• _
visesena yassa nibbedhabhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vÄ• . ``aniccÄ• nupassÄ«tiÄ•
ariyamaggavuá¸• á¸• hippatto samucchindati, sesÄ• nametaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹

__tathÄ• bhÄ• vapaá¹-isedhano cÄ• _ti soá¸·asavatthukassa titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ natthitÄ• ya vut
sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒpana catunnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena lokiyajjhÄ• nameva tesaá¹ƒ
lokuttarapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ natthieva. __ ``phalamuttama_nti phale uttamaâ€™â€™ nti vu
__ututtayÄ• nukÅ«la_nti gimhearaÃ±Ã±e, hemante rukkhamÅ«le, vasantakÄ• le suÃ±Ã±Ä•
__araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, _pittadhÄ• tukassa __rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ, _ vÄ• tadhÄ• tukassa suÃ±Ã±Ä• g
mohacaritassaaraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anukÅ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• araÃ±Ã±e cittaá¹ƒ na saá¹…kuá¹-ati, dosa
rÄ• gacaritassasuÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nacaá¹…kamÄ• ni uddhaccapakkhikÄ• ni, saya
pallaá¹…kÄ• bhujanena nisajjÄ• yadaá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, ujukÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• nena assÄ
pavattanasukhaá¹ƒ ``parimukhaá¹ƒ satiâ€™â€™ ntiiminÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apariggahÅ«pÄ• y
karaá¹‡asÄ«lo \Ne 133/. etassa vibhaá¹…ge ``assasati passasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``assasatipassasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 150/ vutte ``paá¹-hamacatukkaá¹ƒ e
sesÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca __ ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• _tialopasamÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™
avikkhepaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``asambhogavasena pajÄ• natoâ€™â€™ tica ``tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ
vuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca __ ``satokÄ• rÄ«_tisatisampajaÃ±Ã±Ä• hikÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™
``paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassino assÄ• sÄ• va paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassiassÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ tica
__uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• Ä• gata_mpi yujjateva, tena á¹-hÄ• nena paá¹-isiddhaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• luá¹
kira potako sampatijÄ• tova khipitasaddaá¹ƒ karoti, chandapÄ• mojjavasenacha purimÄ• ta
ekenÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti assÄ• savasena vÄ• passÄ• savasena vÄ• evaá¹ƒÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nassa
__kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• _ sampajjati.

__kÄ• yo_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sati. __dÄ«gha_nti sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gataá
__addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti kÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• te viya kÄ• lakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• seti attho, dÄ«gha
assÄ• samevÅ«palakkheti, eko passÄ• saá¹ƒ, eko ubhayaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akat
__chando_ti evaá¹ƒ assÄ• sato, passÄ• sato ca assÄ• do uppajjati, tassa vasenakattukamy
__pÄ• mojja_nti. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ duviÃ±Ã±eyyavisayattÄ• __cittaá¹ƒ vivattati, _
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva manasi karontassa kevalaá¹ƒ __upekkhÄ• vasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ti. c
``pattassa tayo vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya cattÄ• ro saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tiattho.

__tathÄ• bhÅ«tassÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vayato. __saá¹ƒvaro_ti satisaá¹ƒvaro.
paá¹-hamenajhÄ• nena nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, dutiyena vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatiyena pÄ«
sukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanasamÄ• pattiyÄ• rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, paá
vÄ• pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``sÄ«lanti veramaá¹‡i sÄ«laá¹ƒ, cetanÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvaro sÄ«laá¹ƒ,
nti (Paá¹-is I 39 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) vuttavidhinÄ• pettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``atthato tat
pavattadhammÄ• upadhÄ• raá¹‡asamÄ• dhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena sÄ«lanaá¹-á¹-hena sÄ«l
tathÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi cetanÄ• sÄ«lam
viratisÄ«lampÄ«tiattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesupi sikkhÄ• padesu v
\Be 151/, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharatÄ«ti katvÄ• tassÄ• pi viratippasaá¹…go.
Ä• rammaá¹‡e_tiÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e. __tÄ• ya satiyÄ• _ti tattha uppannasatiyÄ• . _
manasikÄ• renÄ• _tiÄ• vajjanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. etena nÄ• nÄ• vajjanappavattidÄ«
sikkhatinÄ• mÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti, yena pana manasikÄ• rena \Ne 134/ vÄ• . __Ã±Ä• á¹‡up
Ä• disaddenayÄ• va pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nÄ•
idÄ• nivattabbanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __tatrÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá
``pubbeapariggahitakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu sameti. ``paá¹-hamavÄ• do dÄ«gh
`paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• dutiyatthÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• mato u
oá¸·Ä• rikacittappavattikÄ• le pavattaassÄ• sapassÄ• savasena oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• â€™ tivadanti.
jhÄ• nalÄ• bhissa samÄ• pajjanakÄ• le, ekÄ• sanapaá¹-ilÄ• bhe ca uparÅ«paricittappavattiy
paá¹-hamato dutiyassupacÄ• re sukhumataá¹ƒ vadantÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

__vipassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• namukhena abhiniviá¹-á¹-hassa ayaá¹
cÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. ettakaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na ito aÃ±Ã±anti dassanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``saka
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«papariggahe_ti ettha aniccatÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikabhaá¹
pabhutibalavatÄ« vipassanÄ• . __pubbe vuttanayenÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒyeva pana matena ap
__sodhanÄ• _ nÄ• ma vissajjanaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti ``passambhayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raâ

purato namanÄ• __Ä• namanÄ• _. tiriyaá¹ƒ namanÄ• __vinamanÄ• _. suá¹-á¹-hu namanÄ
__paá¹‡amanÄ• _. jÄ• á¹‡uke gahetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya __iÃ±janÄ• _ti Ä• namanÄ• dÄ«
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• rÅ«pehi Ä• namanÄ• di vÄ• kampanÄ• di vÄ• hoti, tathÄ• rÅ«pe pas
kirÄ• _ti iti ce. __evaá¹ƒ sante_ti santasukhumampice passambhati. __pabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti up

assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasantattÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhissabhÄ• vanÄ•
na samÄ• pajjati, samÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vena na vuá¹-á¹-hahanti. __iti kirÄ• _ti evametaá¹ƒ
tadetaá¹ƒ \Be 152/. saddova saddanimittaá¹ƒ, ``sato assasati sato passasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti p
patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsapadÄ• ni cattÄ• ri catukkÄ• niveditabbÄ• ni.

__appaá¹-ipÄ«á¸·ana_nti tesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi cetiyaá¹…gaá
atthatopÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«le saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti ``yassa siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™
tathÄ• pi ``na tÄ• va, sÄ• riputta, satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeti u
yÄ• va na idhekacce Ä• savaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dhammÄ• saá¹…ghe pÄ• tubhavantÄ«â€™
``Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ panettha Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ na
amissamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__yathÄ• vuttenÄ• _ti \Ne 135/ yogÄ• nuyogakammassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . __sallahuk
aá¹-á¹-haparikkhÄ• riko. __paÃ±casandhikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti ettha jhÄ• nampi ni
pariyattiidha kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. gamanÄ• gamanasampannatÄ• di __senÄ• sa
saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varadhovanÄ• dayo__khuddakapalibodhÄ• _. ``antarÄ• patitaá¹ƒ nu kh

__ajjhattaá¹ƒ vikkhepagatenÄ• _ti niyakajjhatte vikkhepagatena. __sÄ• raddhÄ• _ asamÄ•
__upanibandhanathambhamÅ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ, mukhanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __tat
__ ``dolÄ• phalakassa_ ekapasse eva __ubho koá¹-iyo majjhaÃ±ca passatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti v

__idha panÄ• _ti kakacÅ«pame. __desato_ti phusanakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __ ``nimittaá¹ƒ paá¹
sati paá¹-á¹-hapetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. garÅ«hi bhÄ• vetabbattÄ• __garukabhÄ• var
ekacce jhÄ• yino Ä• hu.

__ ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanato ekaccehi vuttampi pamÄ• á¹‡ameva,
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaanÄ• gatattÄ• tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``mayhaá¹ƒ tÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ nu kho up
tiÄ• diparikappe asatipidhÄ• tunÄ• nattena etÄ• saá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ uppatti viya kevalaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ``na nimittaâ€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dattÄ• â
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiidha vuttapaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittameva.

__nimitte_ \Be 153/ paá¹-ibhÄ• ge. __nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra_nti ``cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vattantÄ«â
tivuttanÄ• nÄ• vidhataá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ• vaya_nti jÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• sapassÄ•
assÄ• sapassÄ• se vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. nimitte hi cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapentovanÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rat
assÄ• sapassÄ• se vÄ• sakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nibandhatÄ«ti vuccati. tÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• di__vaá¹‡á
kakkhaá¸·attÄ• di__lakkhaá¹‡ato_.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhitta_nti Ä• sannabhavaá¹…gattÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• sA

paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• chaá¹-á¹-he, sattame vÄ• appanÄ• ya sati maggavÄ«th
hoti, tasmÄ• . idha hotÅ«ti ce? na, lokiyappanÄ• pi hi appanÄ• vÄ«thimhi lokuttarena
samÄ• nagatikÄ• vÄ• tipaá¹-iladdhajjhÄ• nopi bhikkhu diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• ratthÄ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditukÄ• mocatutthe, paÃ±came vÄ• appetvÄ• nisÄ«dati, na chaá¹-á¹-he
\Ne 136/ appanÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ appanÄ• ya Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na gacchati. Ä• sannab
paÃ±camaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatithale á¹-hitaghaá¹-o viya javanÄ• namantare á¹-hitattÄ• ti kira Ä

puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni anÄ• vajjitvÄ• jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• neva Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ __Ä• vajjanava
paraá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡acittÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ _
nÄ• ma. teneva ``paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ« pana Ä• vajjanavasiyÄ• eva vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
__samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_nÄ• ma yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ icchati tattakaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, t
icchitakÄ• lapariccheda á¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒsamatthatÄ• ti. ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasiyÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vena javanaá¹ƒjavati, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nubh
adhikaá¹ƒ javatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. apica pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡Ä• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒÄ• va
puna Ä• vajjitvÄ• tato paÃ±camaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, ayaá¹ƒ kira ukkaá¹-á¹-haparic
Ä• vajjanasamanantarameva jhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sabbaá¹ƒ__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``vatthu_nti hadayavatthuá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• ra_nti cakkhÄ• di. __Ä• rammaá¹‡a_nti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ
yathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ passati, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi pa
``yathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pavatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pa
vatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni yassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa, taá¹ƒ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒyathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pavatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 154/ tampi pa
Ä• rammaá¹‡asaddassa lopodaá¹-á¹-habboti ca mama takko vicÄ• retvÄ• va gahetabbo.

tato paraá¹ƒ tÄ«su catukkesu dve dve padÄ• ni ekamekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡etabbaá¹ƒ. sama
__Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_vipassanÄ• vasena __asammohato_ pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanamettha ve
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«supana ``Ä• rammaá¹‡ato asammohatoâ€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vut
uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hi yena mohena taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, na
vihatattÄ• vÄ• evaá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡e yathÄ• ruci paccavekkhituá¹ƒ icchiticchitakÄ• le s
dukkhÄ• dÄ«sutÄ«su asammohato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. nirodhe Ä• rammaá¹‡ato taá¹ƒsa
pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• asammohato na sambhavati mohappahÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , paá¹-is
tattha __ ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• rammaá¹‡ato dassetuá¹ƒ vutta
Ã±Ä• á¹‡enasÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti_ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditattÄ•
``Ä• vajjatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di asammohato pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
passato, paccavekkhato \Ne 137/ ca. tadadhimuttatÄ• vasena adhiá¹-á¹-hahato, adhimucca
samÄ• dahato khaá¹‡ikasamÄ• dhinÄ• .

__abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __pariÃ±Ã±eyya_nti tÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

dukkhasaccaá¹ƒabhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, pariÃ±Ã±eyyaÃ±ca. tatra cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ«tÄ«ti likhitaá¹ƒ. _
maggakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. maggena asammohasaá¹…khÄ• tavipassa
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒkaronto viya vutto. __vipassanÄ• bhÅ«midassanattha_
kÄ• yikasukhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ«su cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapadesÅ«_ti cittasaá¹…khÄ
sikkhati passambhayaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« ... pe ... sikkhatÄ«ti etesu. m
pÄ«tivevacanaá¹ƒ. aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• di kilese, tammÅ«lake khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• re
catukkapaÃ±cakajjhÄ• nanibbattanenabhÄ• vito. evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• raparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
vipassanÄ• maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡akÄ• lesupipavattaassÄ• samukheneva sabbaá¹ƒ dassit

<168> __kasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ vuccati_ amhehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> __ussukkavacana_nti \Be 155/ pÄ• kaá¹-asaddasaÃ±Ã±Ä• kira, samÄ• nakapadanti
bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha viya saÃ±cicca voropetukÄ• massa saÃ±ciccapadaá¹ƒ voropa
saÃ±cetanÄ• ca jÄ«vitÄ• voropanaÃ±ca ekassevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. na kevalaá¹ƒcetasikam
icchitabbo evÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• nÄ«ti kira__upatissatthero_. ``jÄ• nitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ
abhivitaritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``jÄ• nanto ... pe ... vÄ«tikkamoâ€™â€™ ti voropanampi
byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• attho dassito. vÄ«tikkamasaá¹…khÄ• tatthasiddhiyÄ• hi pu
hoti. __sabbasukhumaattabhÄ• va_ntirÅ«paá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na arÅ«paá¹ƒ. attasaa
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ __khandhavibhaá¹…ge_ (Vibh 1 Ä• dayo) viya idha oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumatÄ•
__mÄ• tukucchismi_nti yebhuyyavacanaá¹ƒ, opapÄ• tikamanussepi pÄ• rÄ• jikameva, arÅ«
taggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ti ce? arÅ«pakkhandhena saddhiá¹ƒ tasseva rÅ«pakÄ• yassa jÄ«v
sajÄ«vakova manussaviggahopinÄ• ma hotÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ettha __mÄ• tukucchismi_nti ma
tiracchÄ• namÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 480) ---

``itthiá¹ƒ \Ne 138/ hane ca mÄ• taraá¹ƒ, purisaÃ±ca pitaraá¹ƒ hane.

mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraá¹ƒ hantvÄ• , na tenÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phuse.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__paá¹-hama_nti paá¹-isandhicittameva. ekabhavapariyÄ• pannÄ• ya hi cittasantatiyÄ•
paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. cuticittaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. aÃ±Ã±ath
paá¹-hamacittaá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthi vinÄ• anantarasamanantaranatthivigatapaccayehi cittuppa
bhÄ• vevÄ• navasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vadosappasaá¹…go. __ayaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamo manuss
imaá¹ƒjÄ«vitÄ• voropetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• santatiyÄ• yÄ• va maraá¹‡Ä
uppajjanakamanussaviggahesuaparimÄ• á¹‡esu ``sabbapaá¹-hamoâ€™â€™ ti dissati. yad

pubbÄ• pariyavasenasantatippatto hoti, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetuá¹ƒ \Be 156/ sakkÄ•
jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti nÄ• ma. ettha ca nÄ• nattanaye adhippete sati ``sabbapaá¹-hamoâ€™â€
pana ekattanaye santatiyÄ• ekattÄ• . ekattanayo ca idhÄ• dhippeto ``santatiá¹ƒvikopetÄ«â€
tasmÄ• ``sabbapaá¹-hamoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ na yujjatÄ«ti ce? na, santatipaccuppanna
santati nÄ• ma anekesaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• pariyuppatti vuccati, tasmÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamo
dvepi nayÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``santatiá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá
kiÃ±cÄ• pi ettha ``santatiá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato santatipaccuppannamevaadhip
addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ viya dissati, tathÄ• pi yasmÄ• santatipaccuppanne vikopiteaddhÄ
vikopitameva hoti, addhÄ• paccuppanne pana vikopite santatipaccuppannaá¹ƒvikopitaá¹ƒ h
natthi. tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tadubhayampi voropetuá¹ƒsakkÄ• , tasmÄ• tad
vikopetÄ«â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• ha. ``santatiá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«â€™â€™
Ä• yupariyantaá¹ƒ patvÄ• maraá¹‡akasattevÄ«tikkame sati anÄ• patti vÄ«tikkamapaccayÄ
vÄ«tikkamapaccayÄ• ce Ä• yupariyantaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• antarÄ• va maraá¹‡akasatte vÄ«tikka
kammabaddhocÄ• ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo. ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya
samÄ• dapeyya, ayampipÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vacanato vÄ• cetanÄ• k
ekantÄ• kusalattÄ• , dukkhavedanattÄ• , kÄ• yakammattÄ• , vacÄ«kammattÄ• , kiriyattÄ• c

__sattaá¹-á¹-hajavanavÄ• ramatta_nti sabhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva __
``sabhÄ• gasantativasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 139/. attano paá¹-ipakkhena sam
paccayaá¹ƒ hontaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pure viyaahutvÄ• dubbalassa. __ta_nti jÄ«vitindriyavikopanaâ

__Ä«ti_nti sattavidhavicchikÄ• dÄ«ni yuddhe á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vissajjenti.
__pajjaraka_ntisarÄ«raá¸• Ä• haá¹ƒ. __sÅ«cika_nti sÅ«laá¹ƒ. __visÅ«cika_nti sukkhamÄ• ti
__pakkhandiya_ntirattÄ• tisÄ• raá¹ƒ. dvattibyÄ• masatappamÄ• á¹‡e mahÄ• kÄ• ye nimmin
á¹-hitanÄ• guddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kujjhitvÄ• olokite paresaá¹ƒ kÄ• ye visamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸• A
nÄ• ma.

__kecÄ«_ti \Be 157/ mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ itthÄ«. __kulumbassÄ• _ti gabbhassa. ka
tassa duá¹-á¹-hena manasÄ• nupakkhite so ca gabbho sÄ• ca iddhÄ«ti ubhayampi sahevan
bhedanibbÄ• yanaá¹ƒ viya ekakkhaá¹‡e hoti. ``tesaá¹ƒ suttantikesuocariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ na sa
likhitaá¹ƒ, ``tesaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• `thÄ• varÄ«nampi ayaá¹ƒ yujjatÄ«â€™ tivutte tikava
paá¹-isedhitabbanti apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hatthikanissaggiyapayogesusanniá¹-á¹-h
sattamÄ• ya sahuppannakÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sÄ• hatthikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . Ä• á¹‡attikepa
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attisambhavato sattasatta saddÄ• ekato hutvÄ• ekekakkharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒgant
attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, tadavasÄ• nakkharasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• yasattamac
sahajÄ• tavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• á¹‡attikatÄ• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ• vijjÄ• mayapayoge. kÄ
sÄ• hatthike vuttanayova. thÄ• varapayoge yÄ• vatÄ• parassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• vatÄ•
tato paraá¹ƒ atisaÃ±caraá¹‡e kammabaddhÄ• tibahuttaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒsati paraá¹ƒ maraá

panettha ekÄ• . atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• yasmÄ• ettha cadutiyapÄ• rÄ• jike ca labbhati, na dvinnampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo ---

``bhÅ«tadhammaniyÄ• mÄ• ye, te dhammÄ• niyatÄ• matÄ• .

bhÄ• vidhammaniyÄ• mÄ• ye, teva aniyatÄ• idha ||

``bhÅ«tadhammaniyÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ• paccayaá¹-á¹-hiti.

bhÄ• vidhammaniyÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• pekkhÄ• paccayaá¹-á¹-hiti ||

``tenaÃ±Ã±Ä• hetuyÄ• atthi, sÄ• pi dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• .

tassÄ• phalaá¹ƒ aniyataá¹ƒ, phalÄ• pekkhÄ• niyÄ• matÄ• ||

``evaÃ±hi \Ne 140/ sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, á¹-hitÄ• dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• .

laddhadhammaniyÄ• mÄ• yÄ• , sÄ• tthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• ||

``cetanÄ• siddhito pubbe, pacchÄ• tassÄ• tthasiddhito.

avisesena sabbÄ• pi, chabbidhÄ• atthasÄ• dhikÄ• ||

``Ä• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ \Be 158/ yato sakkÄ• , vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gato.

tasmÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒyeva, vuttÄ• sÄ• atthasÄ• dhikÄ• ||

``micchatte vÄ• pi sammatte, niyatÄ• niyatÄ• matÄ• .

abhidhamme na sabbatthi, tattha sÄ• niyatÄ• siyÄ• ||

``yÄ• theyyacetanÄ• sabbÄ• , sahatthÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• pi vÄ• .

abhidhammanayenÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ekantaniyatÄ• siyÄ• ||

``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, sahatthÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• dikÄ• .

abhidhammavasenesÄ• , paccekaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukaá¹ƒ bhaje ||

``jÄ«vitindriyupacchedo, cetanÄ• ceti taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ.

na sÄ• hatthikakammena, pagevÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ«vitindriyupacchedo, cetanÄ• ceti taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ.

na sÄ• hatthikakammena, pagevÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• samaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakkhaá¹‡e vadhakacetanÄ• .

cirÄ• á¹-hitÄ• ti ko dhammo, niyÄ• meti Ä• pattikaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakkhaá¹‡e ce vadhako siyÄ• .

mato sutto pabuddho vÄ• , kusalo vadhako siyÄ• ||

``kusalattikabhedo \Ne 141/ ca, vedanÄ• ttikabhedopi.

siyÄ• tathÄ• gato siddho, sahatthÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

yÄ• ni pana bÄ«jautukammadhammacittaniyÄ• mÄ• ni paÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya Ä• netvÄ
tesuayamatthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• yogaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±e ``ayaá¹ƒ atthasÄ• dhakac
ticetanÄ• naá¹ƒ micchattasammattaniyatÄ• nampi natthibhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. bhajÄ• piya
sabbepiyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ kammacittaniyÄ• me bhajanti gacchantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. jÄ«v
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡adassanena vibhattova, idha pana saá¹…kappapade atthato ``maraá¹‡as
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒavibhÅ«tattÄ• vibhatto, apÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• , anoá¸·Ä
kÄ• ritÄ• \Be 159/vÄ• . __nayidaá¹ƒ vitakkassa nÄ• ma_nti na vitakkasseva nÄ• maá¹ƒ, kin
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• nampinÄ• manti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iya_mpi evamev

<174> __kÄ• yato_ti vuttattÄ• ``sattiÃ±asÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatthaá¹ƒ
``ususattiÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __anuddesike_ kammassÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ so vÄ•
__ubhayehÄ«_tikiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamappahÄ• ro na sayameva sakkoti, dutiyaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ•
jÄ«vitavinÄ• sanahetuahosi, tadatthameva hi vadhakena so dinno, dutiyo pana aÃ±Ã±ena c
suá¹-á¹-hu vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-hamappahÄ• renevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ``cetanÄ• nÄ• ma dÄ• ru
vatthuá¹ƒÄ• rabbha pavattapubbabhÄ• gacetanÄ• pakatisabhÄ• vavadhakacetanÄ• , no dÄ
Ä• cariyenalikhitaá¹ƒ. ``pubbabhÄ• gacetanÄ• parivÄ• rÄ• , vadhakacetanÄ• va dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä
__yathÄ• dhippÄ• ya_nti ubhopi paá¹-ivijjhati, sÄ• hatthikopi saá¹…ketattÄ• na muccati kira

__kiriyÄ• viseso_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su anÄ• gato. ``evaá¹ƒ vijjha, evaá¹ƒ pahara, evaá¹ƒ ghÄ
sametÄ«ti Ä• cariyena gahitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __purato paharitvÄ• _tiÄ• di vatthuvisaá¹.
gÄ• me á¹-hita_nti puggalova niyamito. __yo pana liá¹…gavasena ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti aniyametvÄ• _. yadi niyametvÄ• vadati, ``etaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaâ€™â€™ ntivadeyyÄ
``dÄ«ghanti vutte niyamitaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ aniyametvÄ• vadati, na pana Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako dÄ«
mÄ• rehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti kira. ``attho pana cittena ekaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yapi
Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``itaroaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pa
vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ na gatattÄ• . ``evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghÄ• divasenÄ• pi cittena aniyami
dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ, suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ«maá¹ƒs
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, __okÄ• sassa niyamitattÄ• _tiettha okÄ• saniyamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddisanto tas
mÄ• retukÄ• mova hoti, sayaá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• tattha natthi. tasmÄ• okÄ• sena saha attano j
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒna hoti, tena attanÄ• mÄ• rÄ• pito paro eva mÄ• rÄ• pito. kathaá¹ƒ? saya
pubbabhÄ• ge attÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ \Be 160/ t
mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa cittaá¹ƒ attani tassÄ• kÄ• rassa natthitÄ• ya aÃ±Ã
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattati, tena mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa kammabaddho.
evaá¹ƒsampadamidantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__dÅ«taparamparÄ• niddese_ Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. itarassa Ä• roceti, Ä• p
Ä• cariyantevÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ Ä• rocane, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa dukkaá¹-anti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ pana okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vatona vut
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• hi tassa okÄ• so aparicchinno, tenassatasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se thullaccaya
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho Ä• cariyo pubbeÄ• pannadukkaá¹-ena saha thullaccayam
__mahÄ• jano hi tena pÄ• peniyojitoti_. idaá¹ƒ pana dukkaá¹-athullaccayaá¹ƒ vadhako ce ta
Ä• pajjati. yadi sÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• pajjati. kasmÄ• ? atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• ya abh
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hati, taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ
ce? vadhako pana `sÄ• dhu karomÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hitvÄ• taá¹ƒ na karoti. evaÃ±hi niy
`mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassakiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, kimassa dukkaá¹-Ä• pattÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• takaá¹…kh
tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ `mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassaÄ• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti vuttaâ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa ca Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™
silissati, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattidassanÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__visakkiyadÅ«tapadaniddese_ ``vattukÄ• matÄ• ya ca kicchenettha vatvÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ n
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana __ ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- Ä• cariyena Ä• á¹‡attena buc
saá¹…gharakkhitassevaÄ• rocite kiÃ±cÄ• pi yo ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, a
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvisaá¹…ketattÄ• , na buddharakkhitassa, kasmÄ• ? atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• ya

``Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassaca vadhakassa ca Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena Ä• pajjitabbadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti imi
na vuttaá¹ƒ.

avisaá¹…kete \Be 161/ \Ne 143/ ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
visaá¹…keteÄ• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti siddhanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti,
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vadhakasseva. so hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä•
buddharakkhitaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒpÄ• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropetvÄ• Ä• pajjis
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``so taá¹ƒjÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ca vadhakassa ca Ä• patti
na vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi taá¹ƒ atthato vuttameva, ``yato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ r
taá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. ``so taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeti, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€
ettha pubbe Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttadukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• pattiyopaá¹-hamamev
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• pannattÄ• . tathÄ• pi vadhakassa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ p
jÄ• toti katvÄ• ``Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ tiekato vuttaá¹ƒ, na tathÄ•
vadhakassa ca Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha. kasmÄ• ? vadhakassa dukkaá¹-
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pacchÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yadi pan
Ä• cariyassa garukatÄ• yasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti sayaá¹ƒ amaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yÄ• samÄ•
akappiyasÄ• sanaharaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• patti hoti eva, imassatthassa sÄ• dhanatth
migaluddakassa bhariyÄ• yasotÄ• pannÄ• ya dhanuususÅ«lÄ• didÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassanaá¹ƒ v
__tittirajÄ• takena_ (J I 4.73 Ä• dayo) sameti, tasmÄ• suttaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca anulo
takkotiÄ• cariyo. idha pana dÅ«taparamparÄ• ya ca ``itthannÄ• massa pÄ• vada, itthannÄ•
pÄ• vadatÅ«â€™â€™ tiettha avisesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• rocetu, hatthamudd
dÅ«tenavÄ• Ä• rocetu, visaá¹…keto natthi. sace visesetvÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho, antarÄ• dÅ«to
visaá¹…ketoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni imasmiá¹ƒyeva adhikÄ• radvaye __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttanayo vuccati --- ``vadha
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadhakasseva Ä• patti, na Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa buddharak
vajjhamaraá¹‡Ä• maraá¹‡esu avassamaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ karoti, buddharakkhitassÄ• á¹‡attikk
pÄ• rÄ• jikadukkaá¹-esuaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Be 162/ siyÄ• . ``iti cittamanoâ€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• ra
``cittasaá¹…kappoâ€™â€™ tietthÄ• pi iti-saddo viya ``vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, mÅ«laá¹
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiadhikÄ• rato ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€
sarÅ«penana vuttanti ce? tato cuttari nayadÄ• natthaá¹ƒ. ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa Ä• patti dukka
vutte mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva vasena niyamitattÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«
``vadhako paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi aniyametvÄ• vuttesakk
vasena dukkaá¹-e yojetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• eva hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi adhikÄ• raá¹ƒgahetvÄ
sampaá¹-icchite mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva dukkaá¹-anti veditabbaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-igg
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, na paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, kevalantu buddharakkhitassa aniyamitattÄ• paá¹-ikkh
pÄ• rÄ• jikadukkaá¹-esu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti ayamattho dÄ«pito, tasmÄ• tampi suv

vasena yojetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• Ä• cariyehi ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevetaá¹ƒdukkaá¹-aâ€™
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho neva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vato, na
``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ abhÄ• vato, paa
vadhakassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti nayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ
``taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevetaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi suvuttaá¹
buddharakkhitassa paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, vuttanayena pana tassa Ä• patti aniyatÄ• ti. kasmÄ• pa
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanapaccayÄ• vadhakassa dukkaá¹-
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassevavasena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti ce? aniá¹-á¹-hanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. ``saá
sampaá¹-icchitepaá¹-iggaá¹‡hanapaccayÄ• tassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti hi vutte anantaran
idhÄ• pimÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttameva hotÄ«ti Ä• p
Ä• pannaá¹ƒthullaccayaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nanti taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ v
anuttÄ• nattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yanti imaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ ``mÅ«la
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyena hi vuttanayena paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-
uttÄ• naÃ±ca kasmÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khantÄ«ti vuttanti ce? paá¹-ipattidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. ``piá¹
appaá¹-ihatabuddhiyopiÄ• cariyÄ• sarÅ«pena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ av
á¹-hÄ• nesu evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• disoti suhadayÄ• kulaputtÄ• a
vuttanayamanatikkamitvÄ• saá¹…karadosaá¹ƒvivajjetvÄ• \Be 163/ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• velaÃ±ca
paá¹-ipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca aparehi vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vÄ• av
pÄ• á¹-ho Ä• cariyena pacchÄ• nikkhittattÄ• kesuci potthakesu na dissatÄ«ti katvÄ• sabba
sante paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eÄ• pattiyeva na siyÄ• , saÃ±carittapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡amaraá¹‡Ä• bhinan
mÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ekathaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• , tasmÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevetaá¹ƒ dukk
``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ tina vuttaá¹ƒ. purimanayepi cetaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa v
okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena pana navuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yo yo paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa tassa tappac
ayamettha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒkhanti. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nepÄ«ti.

<175> __araho rahosaÃ±Ã±Ä«niddesÄ• _dÄ«su kiÃ±cÄ• pi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
dukkaá¹-amevavuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi tattha paramparÄ• ya sutvÄ• maratÅ«ti adhippÄ• yena u
satiuddiá¹-á¹-hassa maraá¹‡ena Ä• patti \Ne 145/ pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, asati yassa kassaci mara
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. ``itthannÄ• mo sutvÄ• me vajjhassa Ä• rocetÅ«â€™â€™ ti uddisitvÄ• ulla
dÅ«taparamparÄ• yavuttattÄ• veditabbÄ• . sace ``yo koci sutvÄ• vadatÅ«â€™â€™ ti ullap
marati, visaá¹…ketattÄ• na pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yo koci sutvÄ• vadati, so ce marati, pÄ• rÄ• jik
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti ullapati, yo kocisutvÄ• mÄ• reti, pÄ• rÄ• jika
mÄ• reti, visaá¹…ketattÄ• na pÄ• rÄ• jikantievaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavo veditabbo.

<176> __mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• muccatÄ«_ti ettha bhinditvÄ• , bhaÃ±jitvÄ• , cavitvÄ• , cuá¹‡á¹‡
pakkhipitvÄ• vÄ• pageva muccatÄ«ti atthato vuttameva hoti. __yesaá¹ƒ hatthatomÅ«laá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• takaparivÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato mÅ«laá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ, potthakasÄ• m
dinnamÅ«laá¹ƒ puna gahetvÄ• tesaÃ±Ã±eva Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ datvÄ• muccati, evaá¹ƒ

santakaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ hoti. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``sacepiso vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« hutvÄ•
mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yena dhanenapotthako kÄ«to, taÃ±c
vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? potthakasÄ• mikahatthato dhanegahite potthake adinnepi muccanato. s
dhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, nayuttaá¹ƒ potthakassa attaniyabhÄ• vato amocitattÄ• . sac
sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒna gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na muccati attaniyabhÄ• vato amocitattÄ
mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``taveva hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti appeti, muccati attaniyabhÄ• v
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- yathÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-imaá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ setuá¹ƒ vÄ• kiá¹‡itvÄ
kÄ• rakassevetaá¹ƒpuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, na kiá¹‡itvÄ• gahitassa, tathÄ• pÄ• pampi yena potthako
na itarassÄ• ti ce? na, ``satthahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pariyeseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato. par
labhitvÄ• upanikkhipantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikanti siddhaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ parena likhitampi potthakaá¹
vajjho taá¹ƒ passitvÄ• marati, tathÄ• upanikkhipeyya pÄ• rÄ• jikanti siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __c
etamanidassanaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡apaccayaá¹ƒ hi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒmaraá¹‡apaccayanti eva
mama pana cetiyÄ• dinidassaneneva sopi attho sÄ• dhetabbo viya paá¹-ibhÄ• ti.

__tattakÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• _ti ``ekÄ• pi cetanÄ• kiccavasena `tattakÄ• â€™ ti
vuttÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammappadhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ catukkatÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• _tiattanÄ• adhippetappamÄ• á¹‡e. ``kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• evarÅ«pe Ä• vÄ• á¹-e kha
maratÅ«â€™â€™ tiadhippÄ• yena vadhako Ä• vÄ• á¹-appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• sace
__ ``imasmiá¹ƒÄ• vÄ• á¹-eâ€™â€™ _ti. idÄ• ni khaá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ettakappamÄ•
``ekasmimpikudÄ• lappahÄ• reâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne 146/ vuttaá¹ƒ, suttantikattherehi kiÃ±cA
tathÄ• pisanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• ubhayattha atthevÄ• ti Ä• cariyÄ• . bahÅ«naá¹ƒ mara
kathantice? vajjhesu ekassa jÄ«vitindriye Ä• lambite sabbesamÄ• lambitameva hoti. ekassa
sakalaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• Ä• lambituá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, uppannaá¹ƒ, nirujjhamÄ•
atthitÄ• yapÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tacetanÄ• va paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , purejÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹
pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡e purejÄ• taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• lam
sattamajavanapariyÄ• pannacetanÄ• ya opakkame kate atthato tassa sattassa sabbaá¹ƒ jÄ
voropitaÃ±ca hoti, ito panaÃ±Ã±athÄ• na sakkÄ• ; evameva pubbabhÄ• ge ``bahÅ«pisatte
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le visapakkhipanÄ• dÄ«su ekaá¹ƒ payogaá¹ƒ \Be 165/ sÄ• dhayamÄ•
ekassa vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• lambaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ uppan
te mÄ• ritÄ• honti tÄ• ya eva sabbesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡asiddhito, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• na sakkÄ• vorop
tattha ekÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya bahÅ«naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e akusalarÄ• sikathanti ce? visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ
pavattacetanÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccakaraá¹‡ato. kathaá¹ƒ? tÄ• panasabbÄ• upapajjavedanÄ«yÄ• v
kÄ• yaci dinnÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• itarÄ• sabbÄ• pi ``tato balavatarakusalapaá¹-ibÄ• hitÄ•
ntiÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ bhajanti, punapivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. aparÄ• pariyav
paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• kusalacetanÄ• paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ deti, tathÄ• ayampi cetanÄ• anantarabha
paá¹-isandhidÄ• nÄ• divasena tÄ• saá¹ƒkiccalesakaraá¹‡ato ekÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• ``rÄ• sÄ«â
dinnÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiyÄ• atitikkho vipÄ• ko hoti. ayamettha visesotiÄ• di __anugaá¹‡á¹-hip

__amaritukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• _ti adhippÄ• yattÄ• opapÄ• tikamaraá¹‡epi Ä• patti. `` `nibbattitvÄ•
na dissatÄ«ti ce? opapÄ• tikattaá¹ƒ, patanaÃ±ca ekamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ•
anuddissevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanato ettha maratÅ«ti adhippÄ• yasambhavato__ ``uttarituá¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti suvuttaá¹ƒ. sace ``patitvÄ• maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti niyametvÄ•
opapÄ• tikamanusso ca nibbattitvÄ• á¹-hitaniyameneva ``uttarituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti
pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• na dissati, tenavuttaá¹ƒ ``uttarituá¹ƒ asakkontoâ€™â€™ ti. so hi utta
punappunaá¹ƒpatitvÄ• marati, tena pÄ• topi tassa siddho hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha siyÄ•
``uttarituá¹ƒ asakkonto maratÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto, so opÄ• takhaá¹‡anakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«paloke
ca ``aniyato dhammo micchattaniyatassa dhammassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayenapaccayo, rÅ
mÄ• tughÄ• tikammassa pitughÄ• tikammassa arahantaghÄ• tikammassa \Ne 147/
ruhiruppÄ• dakammassaÄ• rammaá¹‡apaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 15.38 m
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒhoti, na ca taá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarasattassatthi, na ca sÄ•
micchattaniyatassadhammassa purejÄ• tapaccayena paccayo, Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taá¹ƒ. rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Be 166/ mÄ• tughÄ• tikammassa purejÄ
ti (Paá¹-á¹-h II 15.48 micchattaniyatattika) vacanato anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hoti. aÃ±Ã±o
maraá¹‡akasattonatthi, evaá¹ƒ sante vadhakacetanÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡anti ce? yassa
jÄ«vanakasattassapaccuppannaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi so na ma
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tohoti eva. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• kkamena á¹-hite satta jane ekena kaá¹‡á¹
mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ tipubbabhÄ• ge cintetvÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• le tesu ekassa jÄ«vita
kaá¹‡á¹• aá¹ƒvissajjeti, kaá¹‡á¹• o taá¹ƒ virajjhitvÄ• itare cha jane mÄ• reti, evaá¹ƒ santepi
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ«eva hoti, evamidhÄ• pi ``yo kocÄ«â€™â€™ ti vikappentassa vadhakace
jÄ«vitÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• pavattati, tasmiá¹ƒ amatepi itarassa vasena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
parinibbÄ• yati, arahantaghÄ• takova hoti. esa nayo sabbattha evarÅ«pesu. ayameva hetth
Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• gatÄ• yutti vinicchayakathÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__patanarÅ«paá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ettha yathÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• patitvÄ• parivattaliá¹…gÄ• ya
mÄ• tughÄ• takohoti, na kevalaá¹ƒ purisaghÄ• tako, tasmÄ• patanasseva vasena Ä• patti.
patanarÅ«pamaraá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒekasantÄ• nattÄ• , tadeva hissa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, tassa
itthipurisindriyÄ• nevapavattiyaá¹ƒ nirujjhanuppajjanakÄ• ni, itthipurisoti ca tattha vohÄ• ram
mÄ• tughÄ• takova, na purisaghÄ• takoti, yathÄ• tassa patanarÅ«pavasenÄ• patti, tathÄ•
thullaccayaá¹ƒekasantÄ• nattÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamatheravÄ• de yutti. dutiye kiÃ±cÄ• pi pet
kho ahetukapaá¹-isandhikattÄ• akusalavipÄ• kassa ``vÄ• mena sÅ«karo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
ettha vuttayakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhi viya sabbarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• , aman
tiracchÄ• narÅ«pena mate maraá¹‡arÅ«pavasena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, vatthuvasenalahukÄ• patt
tatthajÄ• takarukkhÄ• dichedanapÄ• cittiyaparivattanaá¹ƒ viya. ayameva yuttataro, tasmÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa pana manussajÄ• tiko yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• patitvÄ• yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• ma
garukattÄ• . garukÄ• pattiyÄ• hiviparivattanÄ• natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Ne 148/ \Be 167/ tiracchÄ• ne, mate bhedassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sarÅ«pamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tisso, phusso maÃ±Ã±eti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ||

__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``dutiyavÄ• de puthujjanassa patitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• marant
tilikhitaá¹ƒ. ``tiracchÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti ettha keci vadanti ``devÄ• adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
``sakasakarÅ«penevamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavati nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. __yakkh
nayo_tithullaccayanti attho. ``tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahamaraá¹‡e viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__pahÄ• raá¹ƒladdhÄ• _ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya katattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<177> __sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu maratÅ«_ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ karoti. __visabhÄ• garogo_ti sarÄ«
gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• di.

<178> __kÄ• á¸·Ä• nusÄ• rÄ«_ti ekissÄ• latÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ kira. mahÄ• kacchapena katap
__haá¹ƒsapuppha_nti haá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhapattaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena
sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikanayaÃ±hetthayojetvÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhi

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<180> __maraá¹‡atthikÄ• va hutvÄ• _ti imassa kÄ• yassa bhedena saggapÄ• panÄ• dhipp
atthatomaraá¹‡atthikÄ• va hutvÄ• evaá¹ƒadhippÄ• yino maraá¹‡atthikÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti
maraá¹‡atthikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒajÄ• nantÄ• Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. na hi te ``attano cittapp
jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ tivuccanti. __vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• gavohÄ• ravasena. sanr
pÄ• se baddhasÅ«karamocane viya na hoti. __yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• _ti antarÄ• amaritvÄ• t
__appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• _ti avicÄ• retvÄ• . heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• ge hi kismiÃ±ci vijjamÄ• ne valip
__dassite_ti uddharitvÄ• á¹-hapite. __paá¹-ibandha_nti tayÄ• paá¹-ibandhaá¹ƒ, paribhogar
mÄ• akÄ• sÄ«ti attho.

181-2__._ yasmÄ• \Be 168/ kiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• __ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ lac
pubbepi attanÄ• laddhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tato paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ dento tatthapi attakÄ• ri
__asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti \Ne 149/ ettha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa aÃ±Ã±assa patane sab
natthi. __na maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _tipaá¹-igho ca payogo ca atthi, vadhakacetanÄ• r
ettha ``vatthuajÄ• nanavasenaajÄ• nantassa doso natthi, idaá¹ƒ kira tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. `
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_na dissati. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iy
vadanti. __noce, thullaccaya_nti ettha ``dukkhavedanÄ• ce nuppajjati, dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``muggarÄ• _ nÄ• ma khÄ• danadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• . __vemÄ• _ nÄ• r

khÄ• danadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒheá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca tiriyaá¹ƒ bandhitabbadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• â
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• va duvidhÄ• pi paá¹-hanti. __hatthappatto viya dissati_ ``tassa vikkhepo mÄ• h
__upacchindati_. __visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒbyÄ• karitvÄ• _ tappabhavaá¹ƒ sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ lajjÄ«
upacchindati_ sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒbyÄ• katattÄ• . te hi kappiyakhettaá¹ƒ Ä• rocenti.

<186> __akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti na viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• . sÄ• hi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• katÄ• pi akat
`` `vadeyyÄ• tha, bhante yenatthoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viÃ±Ã±attiakataviÃ±Ã±at
titthiyabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. __pitucch
__sacepi na yÄ• canti_ ``yÄ• cituá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• evaá¹ƒ vattumasakk
attho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• . __ `` `vejjakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• na hotÄ«
sattamo kulaparivaá¹-á¹-o, tÄ• va bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __
mahÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ.

__vuttanayena pariyesitvÄ• _ti ``sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``na akataviÃ±Ã
``paccÄ• sÄ«sati sace, dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __kappiyavasenÄ• _ti pupphaá¹ƒÄ•
``pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivadan

__ ``bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_. dhammaÃ±hi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.
apanetabbÄ• _. avamaá¹…galanti hi gaá¹‡hanti.

__coranÄ• gassa_ \Be 169/ hi Ä• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dinne kujjhissati, anÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na va
aá¹…gulantarethokaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• patte bhattaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, so tena tuss
__varapotthakacittattharaá¹‡a_ntisibbitvÄ• kÄ• tabbattharaá¹‡avikati. __piturÄ• jÄ• _ damia
__rohaá¹‡e_ soá¸·asavassÄ• nivasitvÄ• mittÄ• maccaparivuto ``rajjaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™
antarÄ• magge appamattakassakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ekaá¹ƒ amaccaá¹ƒ \Ne 150/ ghÄ• tÄ• pesi. se
araÃ±Ã±e antarÄ• magge corehiviluttÄ• __hambugallakavihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ gantvÄ• tattha cÄ• t
tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒkatvÄ• puna Ä• netvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o dassesi, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ ga
__hambugallakatissattherassa_abhayagirivihÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sesÄ• pi ekekavihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ

<187> corasamÄ«paá¹ƒ pesento __ ``vÄ• á¸·ayakkhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ_ pesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti imin
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yattÄ• . taá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su macchÄ• diggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ kevaá¹-á¹-aá¹
``taá¸·Ä• katÄ«raá¹ƒgacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti pahiá¹‡antassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tena bhavitabbaá
pÄ• hesÄ«â€™â€™ tiimassa sadiso. kasmÄ• ? ``maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yattÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``evaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¸·ayakkhampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• .

<189> __taá¹ƒ tatraá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ chindanta_nti __taá¹ƒ_-saddo ekaccesu natthi. itaresu
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayaá¹ƒÄ• pannÄ• ti attho. ``imaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• saá¹
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tikusalacittenapi chindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . __a

vaá¹-á¹-ati_anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• .

<190> kathaá¹ƒ? kuá¹-irakkhaá¹‡atthaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• paá¹-aggidÄ• nÄ• di anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
nÄ• mesÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya. tasmÄ• ``bhikkhurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa bhik
vattabbametthanatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ acchinnacÄ«varassa naggabhÄ• v
bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , jÄ«vitarakkhaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca sapp
tasmÄ• ``api jÄ«vitaá¹ƒpariccajitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca rukkho vÄ• chinditabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di na
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒnidassanaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyo evettha pamÄ• á¹‡aá
Ä• cariyassa takko --- ariyapuggalesupi sattÄ• naggiyaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• appasÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ
bhavissanti \Be 170/, tathÄ• sappÄ• ca á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• pavimocanatthaá¹ƒ bh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . dÄ• napatÄ«naá¹ƒ cittarakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-aggidÄ• nÄ• di. aÃ±Ã±ath
saá¹…ghassa calÄ• bhantarÄ• yo hoti. vadhakassa pana cittahitakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, taá¹ƒ p
jÄ«vitapariccajanaá¹ƒpassitvÄ• vÄ• ``aho dukkaraá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti pasÄ• dameva labh
vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±assa vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ asaddhammasiddhiyÄ• ti. __
``jÄ«vitatthÄ• yarukkhaá¹ƒ chindantassa attasinehavasena chindanato akusalattÄ• na vaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. anekesu rukkhena otthatesu, opÄ• te vÄ• patitesu aÃ±Ã±
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yarukkhachedanÄ• di \Ne 151/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kasmÄ• ? paraparittÄ
__paritta_ntirakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``samantÄ• bhÅ«mitacchanaâ€™â€™ _nt

<191> __tÄ«hi mÄ• rite pana visaá¹…keta_nti ettha tÄ«su ekena mÄ• ritepi ``khettamevaoti
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• tayopi ekato hutvÄ• mÄ• renti ce, Ä• pajjati, teneva vutta
``paricchedabbhantare vÄ• avisaá¹…ketaâ€™â€™ _nti. __ ``paricchedÄ• tikkamepana sab
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tatiyo cemÄ• reti Ä• pajjati viya di
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``dve mÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ekenavÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ• mÄ• rite
pahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡e sati dve mÄ• ritÄ• nÄ• ma honti, asati ekova hoti, tasmÄ• vijÄ•

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyabhikkhuvatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> catutthe vaggu ca sÄ• modayati ca satteti __vaggumudÄ• _. ``vaggumadÄ• â€™â€™
ca sÄ• pasannasuddhataraá¹…gasamiddhattÄ• sukhumÄ• cÄ• ti attho jÄ«vitavaggutthani
jÄ«vitatthantinÄ«luppalantiÄ• dÄ«su viya. madassÄ• ti ca bahukhajjabhojjapÄ• nÄ• disamid
chaá¹‡adivasesÅ«tinirutti veditabbÄ• . vaggu parisuddhÄ• ti lokena sammatÄ• ti kira attho.
__bhÄ• sito_bhavissatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

194-5__._ vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• \Be 171/ vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto vaá¹‡á¹‡avantÄ• nÄ«tipi sijjhati kira bah
yasmÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«nattaá¹ƒ, pÅ«rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi, tasmÄ• __ ``abhiniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. chaá¹-á¹-hassa abhiniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so hadayavatth
__pÄ• katindriye_. __attano dahatÄ«_ti attanÄ• dahati, attanÄ• paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pa
__santa_nti vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gotrabhuno_ti gottamattaá¹ƒ anubhavattÄ• nÄ• mamattaka

savibhaá¹…gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<197> __padabhÄ• jane_ \Ne 152/ ``tisso vijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ•
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ«tice? na, tattheva ``yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dassana
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti dassanapadenavisesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• eva __aá¹-á¹-hakath
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti purimaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> anÄ• gate uppajjanakarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayova __nimittaá
tissannaÃ±cavijjÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``vijjÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™â€™
na vatthuvijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkilesanahÄ• nameva vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒkhaá¹‡attÄ• uttarimanussadha
na, maggakiccadÄ«panato. teneva __ ``maggena vinÄ• natthÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
vigatanÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• ti attho. ``yÄ• vaÃ±ca vijjÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , tÄ• va vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹
tivadanto yadi lokuttaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati, sopi ca tathÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva
lokuttarassapitaá¹ƒnÄ• mattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ ``avisesenÄ• pi vadato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
lokuttaraá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vadato `pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ yujjati. yathÄ•  kiá¹ƒ `vijjÄ• naá
tibhaá¹‡antopi pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vatthuvijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhave
anadhippetattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti, evamidhÄ• pi. __na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá
attanoguá¹‡amÄ• rocetukÄ• mo lokiyena sammissaá¹ƒ atthapaá¹-isambhidaá¹ƒ vadato pÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , itarathÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti aparehi vuttaá¹ƒ, ``taá¹ƒ p
tasmÄ• vijjÄ• nidassanaá¹ƒ idha anidassanaá¹ƒ sÄ• sane vatthuvijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vijjÄ• vidhÄ
bhagavatÄ• vibhattakhettapade vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yavacanÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ ntilikhitaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ«â€™ t
vuttattÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• ga
vihÄ• revasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹ƒsandanato pariyÄ• yavacanattÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ
``nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒsamÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ• haá¹ƒ tassÄ• â€™ ti
vuttavacanampi ``sace panassevaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanampi atthato ekameva, so
Ä• rocetumeva vadati. ``yo te vihÄ• re vasatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ahaá¹ƒ-vacanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•
`lÄ• bhÄ«mhÄ• haá¹ƒtassÄ• â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati, tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitu
vadanti. ``mahÄ• paccariyÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammesu ekopi na hoti, tasmÄ• p
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 153/ vadanti, suá¹-á¹-hu upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. phalasacchikiriyÄ• -pac

evapÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo, phalasacchikiriyÄ• yapi ekekampi ekekaphalavasena pÄ• rÄ• jika

__rÄ• gassa pahÄ• na_ntiÄ• dittike kilesappahÄ• nameva vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ• ma
tatiyamaggena hi rÄ• gadosÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, catutthena mohassa, tasmÄ• ``rÄ• go n
vadatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• _tiÄ• dittikelokuttarameva vu
me cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadatopÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti. __akuppadhan
uttaravihÄ• ravÄ• sino. kasmÄ• na hotÄ«tice? ``iti jÄ• nÄ• mi, iti passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ __padabhÄ• jane_ ``samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, samÄ• pan
``atÄ«tattabhÄ• vesotÄ• pannomhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadatopi hotÅ«ti ce? na, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• atth
addhÄ• paccuppannavasenavattamÄ• natÄ• gahetabbÄ• ti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na
atÄ«tattabhÄ• vo hi pariyÄ• yenavuttattÄ• ``thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti Ä• cariyÄ• .

<200> __ ``sacepi na hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparikappavasena v
tivaá¹…gikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhati. __nattheta_nti purime sati pacchimassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• sam
imesaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi atthato kÄ• laviseso natthi, vacanavisesopana atthi eva.

<207> __ukkheá¹-ito_ti uttÄ• sito. khiá¹-a utrÄ• sane.

suddhikavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vattukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__viÃ±Ã±attipathe_ti \Be 173/ vijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, tena ``viÃ±Ã±attipathamatikkamitvÄ•
dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• sutvÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, na pÄ• rÄ• jikanti dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá
samÄ• pajji_nti ettha so ce ``esa bhikkhu attano guá¹‡adÄ«panÄ• dhippÄ• yenaevaá¹ƒ vad
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ce? pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• na dissatÄ«ti Ä• ca

vattukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pattibhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti \Ne 154/ yadi ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo bhaveyya, dukkaá¹-amevÄ
`nÄ• vuso, sakkÄ• puthujjanena adhivÄ• setuâ€™ nti vatthunÄ• saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• gahetabb

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

225-6__._ dukkara Ä• gÄ• ra Ä• vaá¹-akÄ• ma abhirativatthÅ«su ``yadi ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• y
nti vadanti, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana duddasaá¹ƒ, thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ viya, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabba
iddhiyÄ• vÄ• gacchantopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjatÄ«_ti padasÄ• gamanavasenevakatik
``apubbaá¹ƒacarimaá¹ƒ gacchanto_ti hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa hatt
gacchantoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. uá¹-á¹-hetha etha gacchÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sahagamanepubb
nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti Ä• cariyassa takko. __vasantassÄ• _ti tathÄ• vasanto ceupÄ• sakena dissat
``rattiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• gacchanto na pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• verajjakÄ• _ti n
__saá¹…ghalÄ• bho_ti yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ attanopÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so.

<228> __idhÄ• _ti ``ko nu khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vutte paÃ±hÄ• kamme. __dhammadhÄ•

<232> __na_ \Be 174/ __uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti na sÄ«hokkantavasena anussari. tasmÄ•
jÄ• tÄ«ti paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«ti attho.

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<233> __catuvÄ«satÄ«_ti ettha mÄ• tughÄ• takapitughÄ• takaarahantaghÄ• takÄ• tatiyapÄ
bhikkhunidÅ«sako, lambiÄ• dayo ca cattÄ• ro paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• evÄ• ti
na, adhippÄ• yÄ• jÄ• nanato. mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dayo hi cattÄ• roidhÄ• nupasampannÄ• ev
cattÄ• ro kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikena saá¹…gahitÄ• , yasmÄ• \Ne 155/ ekena pari
methunadhammapaá¹-isevino na honti, tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . ``ekakammaá¹ƒekuddeso s
vuttasaá¹ƒvÄ• sassa abhabbatÄ• mattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yathÄ• pure tathÄ• pa
nesaá¹ƒ samaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yabhikkhubhÄ• vopi natthÄ«tiÄ• pajjati.

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 142. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<235> ``okkamantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 156/ \Be 175/ pÄ• á¹-ho. etthÄ• ha --- ``yo pana bh
kÄ• rakoidha kasmÄ• na niddiá¹-á¹-hoti? __abhi_-niddesena imassa sÄ• pekkhÄ• bhÄ• vad
kaá¹‡á¸• uvanÄ• diadhippÄ• yacetanÄ• vasena cetentassa kaá¹‡á¸• uvanÄ• diupakkamena
methunarÄ• gavasena Å«ruÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«su, vaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su thullaccayavatth
upakkamantassasukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• satipi na saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. mocanassÄ• dasaá¹…
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisati upakkame, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``anÄ• patti na mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ•

tadatthadassanatthaá¹ƒidha kÄ• rako na niddiá¹-á¹-ho, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``yo pana bhikkhu saÃ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tikÄ• rake niddiá¹-á¹-he ``ceteti na upakkamat
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttavacanavirodho. ``saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• aÃ
bhumme niddiá¹-á¹-hepi sova virodhoÄ• pajjati, tasmÄ• tadubhayavacanakkamaá¹ƒ avatvÄ
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tattha nimittatthe bhummava
hetutthaniyamo na kato hoti. tasmiá¹ƒakate saÃ±cetanikÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi aÃ±Ã±atra s
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti, upakkameasati anÄ• pattÄ«ti ayamattho dÄ«pitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

236-7__._ __saÃ±cetanikÄ• _ti ettha paá¹-hamaviggahena upasaggassa sÄ• tthakatÄ• das
dutiyenaikapaccayassa. vÄ• tapittasemharuhirÄ• di__Ä• sayabhedato_ti attho. __dhÄ• tÅ«_
``pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuÄ• dayocatasso, cakkhudhÄ• tuÄ• dayo vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• â€™â€™
__vatthisÄ«sa_ntivatthipuá¹-assa sÄ«saá¹ƒ. ``aá¹…gajÄ• tassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, na
vadanti. __tathevÄ• _ti ``nimitte upakkamatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tato muccit
tasmÄ• pana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutamatte hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ.
``dakasotaá¹ƒotiá¹‡á¹‡amatteâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• na sametÄ«ti ce \Ne 157/? tato dakasotor
vuccati. tassattho --- nimitte upakkamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sukkaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• puna
vippaá¹-isÄ• ravasenadakasotorohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ adhivÄ• semÄ«ti. tato bahi nikkha
nasakkÄ• , tathÄ• pi adhivÄ• sanÄ• dhippÄ• yena adhivÄ• setvÄ• antarÄ• dakasotato \Be
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya ``anikkhante vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaÃ±h
otaratÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhippÄ• yo gaá¹‡á¹-hipadÄ• dhippÄ• yena sameti. __tatomuccit
sakasarÄ«rato hi bahi nikkhantameva hoti, tato ``bahinikkhante vÄ• anikkhante vÄ• â€™â€
virujjheyya. yasmÄ• pana tamhÄ• tamhÄ• sarÄ«rapadesÄ• cutaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ dakasotaá
``dakasotaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatteâ€™â€™ ti, iminÄ• ca Ä• pattiyÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-akÄ• laá¹ƒ dass
mocanassÄ• dena nimitte upakkamatosukkaá¹ƒ bahutarampi sarÄ«rapadesÄ• cutaá¹ƒ tatt
yattakaá¹ƒ ekÄ• khuddakamakkhikÄ• piveyya, tattake dakasotaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatte saá¹…
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``dakas
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tattakassa bahi nikkhamanaá¹ƒ asallakkhento ``ceteti u
Ä• pattithullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato thullaccayanti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya desentopi na mu
passÄ• vampivaá¹‡á¹‡ataá¹ƒ passitvÄ• vatthikosagatassa picchilatÄ• ya vÄ• Ã±atvÄ• saâ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayamettha tatiyattheravÄ• de yutti. sabbÄ• cariyÄ• ime eva tayo ther
dakasotorohaá¹‡aá¹ƒnimitte upakkamananti ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo vinicchayo sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ett
__upatissatthero_vadati kira.

á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaÃ±hi avassaá¹ƒ dakasotaá¹ƒ otaratÄ«ti katvÄ• __ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanam
Ä• pattiveditabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dakasotaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e eva Ä• patti. sukkassa hi s
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anotiá¹‡á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä•
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma rÄ• gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kv-a 307)
__kathÄ• vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttattÄ• sambhavo cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no, ``taá¹ƒ a

aggahesi, ekadesaá¹ƒaá¹…gajÄ• te pakkhipÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 503) vacanato utusamuá¹
kho avÄ«tarÄ• gasseva ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ arahato asu
I 353; Kv 313) vacanato. __parÅ«pÄ• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``atthi tassa Ä• sayoti ta
uccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒviya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• so atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 177/ (Kv-a 309
Ä• sayotisiddhaá¹ƒ. pÄ• katikacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ viya asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , n
``vatthisÄ«saá¹ƒ, kaá¹-i, kÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti tidhÄ• sukkassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pakappenti Ä• ca
taá¹ƒ \Ne 158/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na ca visassa á¹-hÄ• naniyamo, kodhavasena phusantass
á¹-hÄ• naniyamo, rÄ• gavasenaupakkamantassa hotÄ«ti takko.

__khobhakaraá¹‡apaccayo_ nÄ• ma bhesajjasenÄ• sanÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dipaccayo. __saá¹ƒsagg
tÄ«hipi. __pahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• _ti ettha yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci supinantena sekkhaputhujjanÄ• pa
vipallatthaá¹ƒ abhÅ«tamevÄ• ti Ä• pajjati. tato ``yaá¹ƒ pana pubbanimittatopassati. taá¹ƒ ek
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ virujjhati, tasmÄ• na visayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi sacco v
katvÄ• taÃ±ce sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ``asekkhÄ• pahÄ«navipallÄ• sattÄ• saccameva
vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . kintu dassanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi abhÅ«taá¹ƒ, apassantopi
asuá¹‡antopi suá¹‡anto viyaamunantopi munanto viya hoti. saccampi vipassatÄ«ti no takko
__taá¹ƒrÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, _ Ä• gantukapaccuppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«panimi
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. kammanimittagatinimittabhÅ«tÄ• ni hi rÅ«panimittÄ• dÄ«ni bhavaá¹…g
eva. tattha kammanimittamatÄ«tameva, gatinimittaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒs

__Ä«disÄ• nÄ«_ti paccakkhato anubhÅ«tapubbaparikappitÄ• gantukapaccuppannarÅ«pani
rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttÄ• ni cÄ• ti attho. __makkaá¹-assa niddÄ• lahuparivattÄ• hoti_. so hi n
patanabhayÄ• abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ummÄ«lati ca supati ca. manussÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi punappuna
paá¹-ibuddhÄ• viya passanti, atha kho paá¹-ibuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gotar
tesaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gotaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, yena ``supatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. ``bhavaá¹…gacitte
vacanato bhavaá¹…gotaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ karajakÄ• yassa nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vÅ«panissayattÄ
sÄ• karajakÄ• yassa dubbalabhÄ• vena supinadassanakÄ• le bhavaá¹…gato uttaraá¹‡e
satipinirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• ``pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuccati, yato sattÄ• ``p
vuccanti, karajakÄ• yassa nirussÄ• hasantasabhÄ• vappattito ca tannissitaá¹ƒ \Be 178/hada
suppasannaá¹ƒ hoti, tato tannissitÄ• pi cittappavatti asuppasannavaá¹-á¹-inissitadÄ«pappab
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``svÄ• yaá¹ƒ dubbalavatthukattÄ• cetanÄ• ya paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒasamatthoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``dubbalavatthukattÄ• ti supine upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nimittampi dubbal
likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ anekatthaá¹ƒ sabbampi nimittaá¹ƒ hoti, na ca dubbalÄ• rammaá¹‡avatthuka
tÄ• yacittappavatti dubbalÄ• atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
avatthukÄ• yadubbalabhÄ• vo na \Ne 159/ yujjati cetanÄ• ya avatthukÄ• ya
bhÄ• vanÄ• pabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• tirekabalasabbhÄ• vato. bhÄ• vanÄ• balasamappitaÃ±hicittaá¹

atibhÄ• riyampi karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡eneva brahmalokaá¹ƒpÄ• petvÄ
tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ anappitampi kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittaá¹ƒ karajakÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• selaá¹…g
pagevetaraá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ panettha taá¹ƒ anumÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yena cittassevaÄ• nubhÄ• v
cittÄ• nubhÄ• vena vÄ• laddhÄ• sevanÄ• dikiriyÄ• visesanibbattidassanato, tasmÄ• dubba
dubbalahadayavatthukattÄ• ti Ä• cariyassa takko. attano mandatikkhÄ• kÄ• renatannissitas
mandatikkhabhÄ• vanipphÄ• danasamatthaÃ±ce, hadayavatthu cakkhusotÄ• divatthuviya in
indriyaá¹ƒ. yato __dhammasaá¹…gahe_ upÄ• dÄ• yarÅ«papÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ uddesÄ• rahaá¹ƒn
taá¹ƒ kÄ• yindriyassa anantaraá¹ƒ na uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vatthurÅ«pattÄ• caavatthurÅ«passa
anantarampi na uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``tassa asuppasannattÄ• tannissitÄ
asuppasannÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ na siddhanti ce? siddhamevaanindriyÄ• nampi
sappÄ• yÄ• sappÄ• yautuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• yogato, cittappavatt
paccakkhattÄ• ca. yasmÄ• appaá¹-ibuddhopi paá¹-ibuddhaá¹ƒ viya attÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±at
karajakÄ• yassa nirussÄ• hasantabhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• raviseso niddÄ• nÄ• ma. sÄ• cittassabhav
hoti, tÄ• ya samannÄ• gato satto bhavaá¹…gato uttiá¹‡á¹‡o supinaá¹ƒ passati, so ``kapimid
vuccati, so sutto appaá¹-ibuddho hotÄ«ti ayamatthosÄ• dhito hoti.

yasmÄ• \Be 179/ bhavaá¹…gavÄ• ranirantaratÄ• ya accantasutto nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• __
abhidhammavirodho Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana niddÄ• kkhaá¹‡e
tasmÄ• __ ``atha paá¹-ibuddho passati, vinayavirodhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ•
anotiá¹‡á¹‡abhavaá¹…go ca atthi, tasmÄ• __ ``kapimiddhapareto passatÄ«â€™â€™ _tivut
neva sutto na paá¹-ibuddho, attanÄ• taá¹ƒ niddaá¹ƒ anokkanto Ä• pajjeyya. ettÄ• vatÄ• ca
nÄ• gasenattheravacanaá¹ƒ yutti cÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹ƒsanditaá¹ƒhoti. tatt
bhavaá¹…gato uttiá¹‡á¹‡aniddÄ• pareto. sÄ• hi idha kapimiddhaá¹ƒnÄ• ma. ``tattha katama
kÄ• yassa akalyatÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ... pe ... supanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vuccati middhaâ€™â€™
evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi arÅ«paá¹ƒ, imassa phalabhÅ«tokarajakÄ• yassa akalyatÄ• â€™ p
kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• rena ``kapimiddhaâ€™â€™ ntipavuccati. yaÃ±ceva ``kapimiddhapareto kh
passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Mil V 3.5 thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) vuttanti.

__yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 160/ __taá¹ƒ Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti ettha yena vinayakammena tato vuá¹-
idhaÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __avayave samÅ«havohÄ• rena vÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• kh
rukkhacchedakotivuccatÄ«tiÄ• di nidassanaá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• kkhandhÄ• di ruá¸·hÄ«saddassa n
mayÄ• _tivÄ«maá¹ƒsanapadassa tassa kiriyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, mocane ca sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
muccanapakatiyÄ• cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<240> __geha_nti paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• . __vanabhaá¹…giya_nti pÄ• bhatikaá¹ƒ. sampay
``assÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vutto. __supantassa cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ kapimiddhapareto viya bhavaá¹…
supantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __jagganatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sodhanatthÄ

<266> ``dÄ• rudhÄ«talikalepacittÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tapaá¹-inijjhÄ• nepi dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€
``uppannepariá¸·Ä• he mocanarÄ• gajoâ€™â€™ ti likhanti. vÄ• likÄ• ya vÄ• ``hatthikÄ• ma
etthaviya ``Ä• patti tvaâ€™â€™ nti sabbattha pÄ• á¹-ho. ``ehi me tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso sÄ• maá¹
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatattÄ• ``vacÄ«kammaâ€™â€™ ntipi vattuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya
``evaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi \Be 180/ Ä• patti siyÄ• ti saá¹…karaá¹ƒhoti. ta
gahetabbanti keci.

<267> ``pupphÄ• valiyaá¹ƒ sÄ• savaá¸·iyaâ€™â€™ nti duvidho kira.

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<270> ``otiá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ssa sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• dassitÄ• . ``vipariá¹‡aten
saddhiâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• ssa vÄ• yÄ• mo dassito. ``saddhiâ€™â€™ nti hi padaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒy
samÄ• gamo allÄ«yanaá¹ƒ. kena cittena? vipariá¹‡atena cittena, na pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä•
adhippÄ• yo. ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ssavÄ• yamato p
hoti. vÄ• yamitvÄ• phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nanto hi samÄ• pajjatinÄ• ma. evamassa tivaá¹…
atha vÄ• __otiá¹‡á¹‡o_. kena? vipariá¹‡atenacittena yakkhÄ• dinÄ• satto viya. upayogatth
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ \Ne 161/ cittaá¹ƒ kÅ«pÄ• diá¹ƒ viya satto. ath
uttiá¹‡á¹‡o bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒupagato, tato uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dhippÄ
hetubhÅ«tena tameva rÄ• gaá¹ƒ __otiá¹‡á¹‡o_. mÄ• tugÄ• mena attano samÄ«paá¹ƒ Ä• ga
etena mÄ• tugÄ• massa sÄ• rattatÄ• vÄ• hotu virattatÄ• vÄ• , sÄ• idha appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ,
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge viya ubhinnaá¹ƒsÄ• rattatÄ• ya payojanaá¹ƒ atthi.

__kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga_nti ubhinnaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ sampayogaá¹ƒ. __padabhÄ• jane_ pan
ajjhÄ• cÄ• rovuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, na kÄ• yas
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggassa samÄ• pajjanÄ• hi ``ajjhÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __aá¹-á¹-hakat
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo nÄ• ma, soatthato ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ parato
``sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo, naca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattÄ«
vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena\Be 181/ virujjhatÄ«ti. phassapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• ya hi saá¹ƒsaggo dÄ«pito
ajjhÄ• cÄ• rohoti, kathaá¹ƒ anÄ• patti hotÄ«ti. suvuttametaá¹ƒ, kintu ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ
tipadaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ubhinnampi padÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• m
samÄ• pajjitabbÄ• bhÄ• vesamÄ• pajjanÄ• bhÄ• vena ``so atthato ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™

``hatthaggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha hatthena sabbopi upÄ• dinnako kÄ• yo saá¹…gal
bhinnasantÄ• notappaá¹-ibaddho hatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• di. veá¹‡iggahaá¹‡ena anupÄ• dinn
kesalomanakhadantÄ• dikokammapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no gahitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tene

``anupÄ• dinnakenapikenaci kesÄ• dinÄ• upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ vÄ• p
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒÄ• pajjatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 274). tena anupÄ• dinnak
kesalomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaá¹…gabhÄ• vo veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ santepi ``phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• t
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. phassassa appaá¹-ivijÄ• nanato duvaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aâ€™
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayena virujjhatÄ«tice? na, tadatthajÄ• nanato. phuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• va
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma, ayameko attho, tasmÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa, attano ca
kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒphuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanaá¹
nÄ• ma, na kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattiyÄ• eva. anekantikaÃ±hettha kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
kÄ• yena, anupÄ• dinnakena vÄ• kÄ• yena bhikkhuno upÄ• dinnakakÄ• ye phuá¹-á¹-he pa
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, teneva phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma so hoti. anup
appasannakÄ• yindriyo vÄ• hoti, timiravÄ• tena upahatakÄ• yo \Ne 162/ vÄ• tassa kÄ• yav
na ca tena phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma, kevalaá¹ƒsevanÄ• dhippÄ• yena vÄ• yamit
samÄ• pajjanto phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• mamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``
samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• ti iminÄ• ssa vÄ• yamatophassapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• dassitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. a
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyenavÄ• phuá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppÄ• d
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``anekantikaÃ±hettha \Be 182/ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• niddÄ• yantaá¹ƒmÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena vatth
phusanto vatthantarena nikkhantalomasamphassaá¹ƒappaá¹-ivijÄ• nantopi sevanÄ• dhippÄ
phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-e
ghaá¹-á¹-eti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo attho. evaá¹ƒ anekatth
duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dhippÄ• yato ca__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ phassapaá¹-ivijÄ• nana
tasmiÃ±hi vutte á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒvijjati, yaá¹ƒ bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi
saá¹ƒsaggo diá¹-á¹-ho, na came lomaghaá¹-á¹-anena kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ
cÄ• haá¹ƒ na phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• mÄ«tianÄ• pannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« siyÄ• ti na vuttaá¹ƒ, ap
paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, na ca phassaá¹ƒpaá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca etesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• so paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo. ettÄ• vatÄ• na tadatthajÄ• nanatoti kÄ• ra

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<271> __ ``rattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡ataâ€™â€™ _nti kiÃ±cÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, __vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su_ ``mÄ• tuyÄ• mÄ• tupemena Ä• masati ... pe ... Ä• pattidukk
vuttattÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• geneva rattanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``mÄ• tugÄ• monÄ• m
kiÃ±cÄ• pi avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho avinaá¹-á¹-hindriyÄ• va manussitthÄ«idhÄ• dhippet
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji ... pe ... Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• . ``n
ettÄ• vatÄ• siddhe ``na yakkhÄ« na petÄ« na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ avin
manussaviggahÄ• itthÄ« idha manussitthÄ« nÄ• ma. yakkhiÄ• dayohi attano jÄ• tisiddhena
manussaviggahÄ• pi hontÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• su yakkhÄ« thullaccayavatthu ho

yakkhiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggenathullaccayassa vuttattÄ• . tadanulomattÄ• petitthÄ«, devitth
tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«dukkaá¹-avatthu. tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahitthÄ« ca thullaccaya
__vibhaá¹…ge_pana ``manussitthÄ« ca hoti manussitthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
ca hotiyakkhisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacane sati yakkhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anitthitÄ• pasaá¹…g
itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi yakkhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antokaraá¹‡e sati tÄ• saá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesavatthubhÄ• vappasaá¹…gatoca yakkhiÄ• dayo na vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . e
`aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhutiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• kÄ• ya ... pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™ ti ettha am
pÄ• katikatiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«adhippetÄ• , tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. `itthÄ« ca hoti
tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™ tiÄ• divÄ• resupi
adhippeto, so ca tiracchÄ• nagatapurisova. teneva duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• attakaÄ• mapÄ• ric
manussapurisapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• rÄ• viya tiracchÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavÄ• rÄ• pi nÄ• gat
paá¹‡á¸• akoti idha manussapaá¹‡á¸• akova, purisoti ca idha manussapurisova Ä• gato, tas
amanussapaá¹‡á¸• ako amanussapurisotiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ« tiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• ak
manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagataubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• cÄ• tiaá¹-á¹-ha janÄ• idha nÄ• g
vatthusaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimatibhedavasena Ä• pattibhedÄ• bhedavinicchayo, anÄ• gatavÄ• ragaá¹
veditabbÄ• , tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ dukamissakÄ• divÄ• rÄ• , Ä• pattianÄ• pattibhedavinicchayoca
amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akaamanussapurisatiracchÄ• nagatitthitiracchÄ• nagatapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• t
amanussitthimanussaubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• thullaccayavatthukÄ• ,
amanussaubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• tiracchÄ• nagataubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ•
amanussitthiyÄ• anÄ• gatattÄ• amanussapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• , ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• purisÄ• c
tiracchÄ• nagatitthipaá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatapurisena samÄ• nag
manussaubhatobyaÃ±janako manussapaá¹‡á¸• akena samÄ• nagatikattÄ• anÄ• gatoâ€™â
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 281) pana ``nÄ• gamÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• yapi
supaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• yapikinnariyÄ• pi gÄ• viyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- ``na, bhikkhave, tiracchÄ• nagatassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya pÄ• t
uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 183) ettha ``tiracchÄ• nagatoti yassa upasampadÄ• paá¹-ikk
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussavigg
pÄ• katikatiracchÄ• nagatatovisiá¹-á¹-ho, tathÄ• yakkhapetatiracchÄ• nagatamanussavigga
``tiracchÄ• nagatassa ca dukkhuppattiyaá¹ƒapica dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha \Be 18
``patanarÅ«paá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na maraá¹‡arÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti ettha Ä• pattivisesavaca
yakkhassa vÄ• petassa vÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akassa vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahassa vÄ
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒÄ• masati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena \Ne 164/ vacanato ca so visiá¹-á¹-hotisiddhaá¹ƒ. visiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca
tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahitthiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassÄ• tivisesc
Ä• pattivisesena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. yadi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padetiracchÄ• nagatamanu
rÅ«pasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gattÄ• sambhavato duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• attakÄ• m

vattabbÄ• bhaveyya, sÄ• cÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• . sarÅ«pena saá¹ƒkhittavÄ• rattÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ti c
tiracchÄ• nagato ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti idha Ä• gatattÄ• purisaliá¹…ganiddeso na
tiracchÄ• nagatapuriso ca idha Ä• gato, tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahitthiyÄ• __pÄ• á¸·i
anÄ• gatÄ• yapidukkaá¹-ameva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• ti imassa vacanassa kÄ
pariyesitabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. idaá¹ƒ na yujjati. kasmÄ• ? itthÄ«naá¹ƒ, purisÄ• naÃ±ca ekat
purisaliá¹…gasabbhÄ• vato. idha tiracchÄ• nagatapurisapaá¹‡á¸• akitthiyo tissopi ekato san
``tiracchÄ• nagatoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

tattha ca manussaviggahÄ• manussaviggahesu itthipaá¹‡á¸• akapurisasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• yathÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• disikkhÄ• padadvaye vÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittattÄ• purisatiracchÄ• n
yathÄ• vuttesuÄ• patti, tathÄ• tatthÄ• pi. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• purisaá¹ƒ obhÄ• santassa ca anÄ• p
obhÄ• santassaca thullaccayanti __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• te v
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ«ti. viseso ca paá¹‡á¸• ake, purise, tiracchÄ• nagate ca itthisaÃ±Ã±issa att
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttameva pamÄ• á¹‡anti dvinna
yuttivÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ dissati, taá¹ƒ vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbanti Ä• ricayo. e
suá¹-á¹-hu vicÄ• retvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato veditabbÄ•
vÄ• rÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akapurisatiracchÄ• nagatamÅ«lakÄ• ca paÃ±ca paÃ±cÄ• ti vÄ«sati vÄ• r
tathÄ• dumÅ«lakÄ• vÄ«sati, missakamÅ«lakÄ• vÄ«satÄ«ti saá¹-á¹-hi \Be 185/ vÄ• rÄ• , tÄ
honti. ekekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«satike ekekamÅ«lavÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kÄ• yenakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddh
sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa vÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• , tathÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhenakÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• tay
evaá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• repi nissaggiyenakÄ• yavÄ• repi niss
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• repi nissaggiyena nissaggiyavÄ• repi tayo tayovÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• , ses
channaá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• tisarÅ«pato vuttÄ• , sesÄ•
tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• rasatÄ• ni saá¹ƒkhittÄ• ni. tatoparaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• massa sÄ• rattapakkhe kÄ• y
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pubbe vuttÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti ekavÄ«sati vÄ• rÄ• sa
navanavutÄ• dhikÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• rasatÄ• nisaá¹ƒkhittÄ• ni. tato paraá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pa
cattÄ• ro sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yamÅ«lakÄ• cattÄ• romokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yamÅ«lakÄ• ti dve catu

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso --- yadidaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya parÄ• masanapadaá¹ƒ, tena yasmÄ• Ä• m
chupanapariyosÄ• nÄ• nidvÄ• dasapi padÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni, tasmÄ• paduddhÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ
chupanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• ha. __parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• masanÄ• . ``chupanaâ€™â€™
visuá¹ƒekattaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. itthÄ« ca hoti itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« cÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ p
dvÄ• dasapi Ä• masanÄ• dÄ«ni yojetvÄ• dassitÄ• ni. tato paraá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi dve padÄ• nÄ«
itarÄ• ni saá¹ƒkhittÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni. nissaggiyena kÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«supana sabbÄ• l
Ä• masanamevekaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, netarÄ• ni. ``saÃ±copeti haratÄ«â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho, sa
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana __ ``purimanayenevÄ• _ti rajjuvatthÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhipaneâ€™â

``purimanayenevÄ• _ti sammasanÄ•  hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``veá¹‡iggÄ• he Ä• pattiyÄ• paÃ±
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __upÄ• dinnakena hÄ«_tiÄ• divutta

__yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haniddese_ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-he niddese. ``sadisaá¹ƒ
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ aggahesÄ«ti garukaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• rayeti attho, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggavibhaá¹…ge v
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhachupanako. __gahaá¹‡e cÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __virÄ• gite_tiviradd
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena \Be 186/ rattaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• adhippetantiattho. ``mÄ• tubhaginiÄ•
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti virattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tipemavasena gaá¹‡hi, ettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yut
``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• rattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti virattaá¹ƒmÄ•
gaá¹‡hi. ettha __mahÄ• sumatthera_vÄ• dena thullaccayaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• yaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, thullaccayanti laddhikattÄ• . ``itthÄ« ca hotiitthisaÃ±Ã±
bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• pattisaá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€
vacanato saá¹…ghÄ• disesopi khÄ• yati. ``virattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisÄ• rattaá
saá¹…ghÄ• disesova khÄ• yati ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-essÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-e
vacanato. ettha pana ``na pubbabhÄ• ge kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gattÄ• â€™â€™ ti __anuga
vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``garukÄ• pattibhayena `nÄ«lameva ghaá¹-á¹-essÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• yÄ•
pubbabhÄ• ge tassa `kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-essÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti pavattattÄ• dukka
vadanti. __dhammasiritthero_ ``evarÅ«pe saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti vadati kira. ``itthiub
purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakapurise vuttanayena Ä• pattibhedo, itthiliá¹…gassa paá¹-icchannak
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<281> __tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upaka_nti \Ne 166/ hiriverÄ• dimÅ«lÄ• ni gahetvÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ.
__tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amuddika_ntitÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ, tena tÄ• lapaa
kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. tambapa
itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ, kaá¹-ikapaá¹-aÃ±ca na chupantikira. Ä• karato muttamatto. __ratana
alaá¹…kÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ kato kaÃ±canalatÄ• divinaddho. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pacitvÄ• . __bÄ«jato_dhÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato __paá¹-á¹-h
kappatÄ«_ti ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• . ``cetiyassa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€
kira. __bubbuá¸·akaá¹ƒ_ tÄ• rakaá¹ƒ. Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohampi jÄ• tarÅ«pagatikameva.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡asadisameva, suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ anulometi, anÄ• mÄ• saâ€

``bhesajjatthÄ• ya \Be 187/ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakath
vuttanayekadesopianuÃ±Ã±Ä• to hotÄ«ti tattha tattha adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vibhÄ• veta

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<283> tatiye tayo saá¹…ghÄ• disesavÄ• rÄ• tayo thullaccayavÄ• rÄ• tayo dukkaá¹-avÄ• rÄ
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• rÄ• tidvÄ• dasa vÄ• rÄ• sarÅ«pena Ä• gatÄ• . tattha tayo saá¹…gh
dutiyasikkhÄ• pade vuttÄ• titiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«satikÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekamÅ«lÄ• vÄ• rÄ• ti veditabb
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• savÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒkhittÄ• honti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• itthÄ« ca hoti vematiko sÄ• ratto ca
naá¹ƒitthiyÄ• vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati ... pe
itthÄ« ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• akapurisasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca, bhikkh
itthiyÄ• vaccamaggaá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati akkosatipi, Ä
paá¹‡á¸• ako ca hoti paá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±Ä« sÄ• ratto ca, bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akass
Ä• dissavaá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹-á¹
anÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• \Ne 167/ Ä• pajjeyya, na cÄ• pajjati, paá¹‡á¸• ake itthisaÃ±Ã±iss
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ ``itthÄ« ca paá¹‡á¸• akoca ubhinnaá¹ƒ itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä« Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• dises
vuttattÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• akepaá¹‡á¸• akasaÃ±Ã±issa thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttameva hoti, t
saá¹ƒkhittavÄ• resu thullaccayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nethullaccayaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ``itthÄ«ca hoti vematiko sÄ• ratto ca, bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• vacca
passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa v
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena thullaccayakhettepi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ uddh
hoti vematikosÄ• ratto ca, bhikkhu ca naá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa vaá¹‡
... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• rÄ• pi yathÄ• sambh
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• rattikaá¹ƒviya nissaggiyavÄ• rattikaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• nampi Ä• pattiv
uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavÄ• rattikepana dinnanayattÄ• tampi tadanulomÄ• vÄ•
uddharitabbÄ• . sabbattha na-viÃ±Ã±Å«taruá¹‡adÄ• rikÄ• , mahallikÄ• ummattikÄ• dikÄ• c
pÄ• katikÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayopÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . sesa
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<285> __vuttanayamevÄ• _ti ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge itthilakkhaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.
tikira mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __sÄ«saá¹ƒ na etÄ«_ti akkosanaá¹ƒ na hoti, ghaá¹
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso --- imehi tÄ«hi ghaá¹-ite eva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vaccamaggapassÄ• var
niyatavacanattÄ• , accoá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• vÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±ehi animittÄ• sÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-ha
dhuvalohitÄ• si, dhuvacoá¸·Ä• si, paggharaá¹‡Ä«si, itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• si, vepurisikÄ• sÄ«ti
aniyatavacanÄ• ni, animittÄ• si, nimittamattÄ• sÄ«ti dve padÄ• ni anaccoá¸·Ä• rikÄ• nica, ya
``saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ na janentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni thullaccayavatthÅ«

viya akkosamattattÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«nÄ«ti eke. itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• si, vepurisikÄ• sÄ«ti e
sakalasarÄ«rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nabhedadÄ«pakÄ• ni suddhÄ• ni saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒna janen
itarÄ• ni janenti asÄ• maÃ±Ã±attÄ• . tÄ• ni hi passÄ• vamaggamevadÄ«penti sikharaá¹‡Ä«
__ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«_ti vacanaá¹ƒ pana purisanimittenaasaá¹…ghÄ• disesavatthunÄ•
purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa ca itthinimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹
janeti, kathaá¹ƒ animittÄ• sÄ«tiÄ• dipadÄ• nina saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ janentÄ«ti eke, taá¹ƒ
nimittÄ• dhivacanato, ``methunupasaá¹ƒhitÄ• hisaá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti mÄ• tikÄ• ya
methunupasaá¹ƒhitÄ• hipi \Ne 168/ obhÄ• sane paá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, ap
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, itarehi obhÄ• sane paá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantiy
sabbaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<287> __hasanto_ti yaá¹ƒ uddissa bhaá¹‡ati, sÄ• ce paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<289> ``paá¹-ivuttaá¹ƒ \Be 189/ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __no_-saddo adhiko. ``akk
ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanasamanantaravidhinÄ• sameti ce, gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<290> catutthe tayo saá¹…ghÄ• disesavÄ• rÄ• Ä• gatÄ• , sesÄ• sattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa vÄ• rÄ
thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• pattikÄ• yasaá¹ƒkhittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• , tato aÃ±Ã±ataro asambhavat
sesayojanakkamo vuttanayenaveditabbo. __nagaraparikkhÄ• rehÄ«_ti pÄ• kÄ• raparikhÄ•
__setaparikkhÄ• ro_tisetÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro, sÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• roti attho (Spk III 5.4). __cakkav
__vasalaá¹ƒ duggandha_nti nimittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, tadeva sandhÄ• ya ``kiá¹ƒme pÄ• p
duggandhaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<291> __santike_ti yattha á¹-hito viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. ``paá¹-hamaviggahe sace pÄ• á¸·ivasena
yojetÄ«tikÄ• mahetupÄ• ricariyÄ• attho. __sesa_nti `adhippÄ• yoâ€™ ti padaá¹ƒ byaÃ±jana
pÄ• á¸·ivasena kÄ• mahetu-padÄ• ni byaÃ±janÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ tattha atthÄ• bhÄ• vato. evaá¹ƒ
viggahÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena yojitÄ• nÄ«ti apare vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<295> etesu sikkhÄ• padesu methunarÄ• gena vÄ«tikkame sati saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anÄ•
aggadÄ• nanti. methunadhammaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ methunadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡
methunadhammÄ• dhippÄ• yena tadatthiyÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, parassa bhikkhunokÄ•
vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡ane \Ne 169/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, tassa aggadÄ• naá¹ƒde

pariyÄ• yavacanenapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• seyya
sÄ«lavantaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttattÄ• ti eke. paÃ±casu aá¹…gesu sabbhÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``imasmiá¹ƒ \Be 190/ sikkhÄ• padadvayekÄ• yasaá
duá¹-á¹-hullattakÄ• mavacane thullaccayaâ€™ nti vadanti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_pana nÄ•
``ubhatobyaÃ±janako pana paá¹‡á¸• akagatikovÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<297> __ahamhi duggatÄ• _ti ahaá¹ƒ amhi duggatÄ• . __ahaá¹ƒ khvayyo_ti ettha ayyotibah

<298> __oyÄ• cantÄ«_ti nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• deve yÄ• canti. __Ä• yÄ• cantÄ«_ti uccaá¹ƒ katv
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi __maá¹‡á¸• ito_ kesasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi __pasÄ• dhito_. ``maá¹‡
nti vadanti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<303> saha paridaá¹‡á¸• ena vattamÄ• nÄ• ti attho. chandavÄ• sinÄ« nÄ• ma ``piyÄ• piya
purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• setÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``piyo piyaá¹ƒ vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• .

__taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dessatÄ«_ti avassaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentiyÄ• ce Ä• rocetÄ«ti attho. dvinn
Ä• roceti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti vinayavinicchaye ``vatthu oloketabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. va
``udÄ• yitthero_ gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya Ä• rocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ``mÄ• tÄ• dÄ«nampiva
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato nippayojanaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ paneta_nti Ä• cariya
__mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hÄ«_ti pesitassa gantvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitaá¹ƒ vadato tassa ta
sati visaá¹…ketameva, kasmÄ• ? ``piturakkhitÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vadantassavisaá¹…
itarathÄ• __Ä• di_-saddo niratthako siyÄ• . ekaá¹ƒ dasakaá¹ƒ itarenadasakena yojetvÄ• pu
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayattÄ• mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• attanodhÄ«tusantikaá¹
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<338> __anabhinanditvÄ• _ti \Ne 170/ vacanamattameva, yadipi abhinandati, yÄ• va sÄ• sa
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsitoâ€™â€™ ti na vuccati. __sÄ• sanÄ• rocanakÄ• le_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa \Be 1
__tatiyapade vuttanayenÄ• _ti ekaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• dukkaá¹-anti attho. __vatthugaá¹‡anÄ
ubhayavatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya kira.

<339> __catutthe anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha pana ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ
anÄ• pattÄ«tiettha viya `gacchanto na sampÄ• deti, Ä• gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• detÄ«â€™ ti a

bhavitabbantidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, ekaccesu potthakesu ``atthÄ«â€™â

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<341> __alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• _ti na vacanÄ«yÄ• , nivÄ• raá¹‡e __alaá¹ƒ_-saddo. __therapit
vadatÄ«ti attho. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ettha ``itthÄ« nÄ• ma manussitthÄ« na yakkhÄ« na petÄ«na tira
nÄ• ma manussapuriso na yakkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di natthi, tathÄ• pi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dÄ«
itthÄ«vavatthÄ• nassa katattÄ• idhÄ• pi manussitthÄ« evÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. methunapub
manussaubhatobyaÃ±janako ca thullaccayavatthukova hoti, sesÄ•
manussapaá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janakatiracchÄ• nagatapurisÄ• dayodukkaá¹-avatthukÄ•
micchÄ• cÄ• rasÄ• sanaá¹…gasambhavatoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ pana vÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attiajÄ• nane viya alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vÄ• jÄ• nanepi acittakatÄ• veditabbÄ• . _
``imasmimpÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttameva hoti. ``lekhaá¹ƒ netvÄ• paá¹-ilekhaá¹ƒÄ• rocitassÄ• p
saÃ±carittabhÄ• vamajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> __yÄ• canÄ• _ti ``detha dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti codanÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti iminÄ• no a
``hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cito upakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• cati, n
senÄ• sane obhÄ• saparikathÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ laddhattÄ• ti eke. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_ntiassÄ•
\Ne 171/ __paribhuÃ±jitabba_nti ``sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Be 192/hotÄ«â€™â€
garubhaá¹‡á¸• appahonakesÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ vatthuvasenaappaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• ag
haritÄ• lahiá¹…gulikÄ• di, taá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<344> __so kirÄ• _ti isi. tadÄ• ajjhagamÄ• __tadajjhagamÄ• _.

348-9__._ na hi sakkÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakehi upakaraá¹‡
__byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ sameti, _ na attho. kasmÄ• ? idha ubhayesaá¹ƒ adhippetattÄ• , taá¹ƒ dass
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __idha vuttanayenÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato karontenÄ• pi, ``parehi pariyosÄ• petÄ«â€™â€
kÄ• rÄ• pentenÄ• pipaá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __ubhopete_ kÄ• rakakÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• . __byaÃ±jana
``kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ ``karontenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte vilomitaá¹
kÄ• rÄ• pento nÄ• ma hoti. __ ``idha vuttanayenÄ• _ti desitavatthukapamÄ• á¹‡ikanayena.
kÄ• rÄ• pentena vÄ• â€™ ti vacanato karontenÄ• pi parehi vippakataá¹ƒvattabbanti ce, tad
`yadi panÄ• tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• c
ti vacanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• ratocÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• vikappatth

gahitattÄ• ekatobhÄ• gepi vaá¸• á¸• hite Ä• pattieva. pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttamaÃ±co kira navavid
`catuhatthavitthÄ• rÄ• â€™ ti vacanena `tiriyaá¹ƒtihatthÄ• vÄ• â€™ ti vacanampi sameti `ya
tiÄ• disanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanÄ• sambhavatoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«natara
catupaÃ±cahatthampi dÄ«ghato anatikkamitvÄ• vuttapamÄ• á¹‡ameva desitavatthu. adesita
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantÄ• kuá¹-i eva pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti vuttattÄ• .
pÄ• á¹-ho. __anussÄ• vanÄ• nayenÄ• _ti ettha ``damiá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â

<353> __cÄ• rabhÅ«mi_ gocarabhÅ«mi. __na gahitÄ• _ti na vÄ• ritÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
``kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaguttibandhanÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammagandhik
gandhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ«hi balibaddehÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• kira \Be
Ä• vijjituá¹ƒna sakkÄ• chinnÄ• vaá¹-attÄ• , nigamanassÄ• pi __atthappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ vu
__pÄ• cina_ntivatthu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tadatthÄ• yÄ• _ti tacchanatthÄ• ya. __paá¹‡á¹
ullittÄ• valittakuá¹-imevapaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``sabhitticchadanaâ€™â€™ _nti
kira sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pubbe thokaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ puna vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . __tasmi_nti
vÄ• tapÄ• ne vÄ• á¹-hapite. __paá¹-hamamevÄ• _ti ettha pattakÄ• le evÄ• ti kira __dhamm
upatissatthero_\Ne 172/ á¹-hapitakÄ• levÄ• ti kira. purimena lepassa aghaá¹-itattÄ• dutiyen
katattÄ• ubhinnampi anÄ• patti. sace Ä• á¹‡attena kataá¹ƒ, ``karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• â€
ubhinnaá¹ƒ sati attuddesikatÄ• ya, asati mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva. heá¹-á¹-himappamÄ• á¹‡asan
sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoto Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ena saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti Ä• cariya

<354> chattiá¹ƒsa catukkÄ• ni nÄ• ma adesitavatthukacatukkaá¹ƒ desitavatthukacatukkaá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantacatukkaá¹ƒpamÄ• á¹‡ikacatukkaá¹ƒ adesitavatthukapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikk
desitavatthukapamÄ• á¹‡ikacatukkanticha catukkÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ samÄ• disativÄ• rÄ• dÄ«sup
__Ä• pattibhedadassanattha_ntiettha yasmÄ• ``sÄ• rambhe ce, bhikkhu, vatthusmiá¹ƒ apar
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ avisesena vuttattÄ• sÄ• rambhaaparikka
micchÄ• gÄ• havivajjanatthaá¹ƒÄ• pattibhedo dassito, tasmÄ• vuttÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __
kimatthaá¹ƒ__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-avatthu vuttanti ce? bhikkhÅ« abhinetabbÄ• vatth
vatthu desetabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, netaraá¹ƒ, itarasmi
vatthusmiá¹ƒ aparikkamaneâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavasena Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ya
sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ, atthi anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ, atthi saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, atthi aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, atth
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, atthi sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, atthianÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkam
aparikkamananti bahuvidhattÄ• vatthu desetabbaá¹ƒanÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, n
kimatthikÄ• panesÄ• desanÄ• tice? garukÄ• pattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• panahetuparivajjanupÄ• yatth
garukÄ• pattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• panahetuttÄ• akataviÃ±Ã±atti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·Ä• jananena attad
sÄ• rambhabhÄ• voti etevatthudesanÄ• padesena upÄ• yena parivajjitÄ• honti. na hi bhikk
akappiyakuá¹-ikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒgihÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be 194/ vÄ• pÄ«á¸·Ä• nimittaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhava
vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ desentÄ«tipaá¹-hamameva sÄ• dhitametaá¹ƒ. __vomissakÄ• pattiyo_ti
dukkaá¹-asaá¹…ghÄ• disesamissakÄ• pattiyo.

<355> tattha ``dvÄ«hi saá¹…ghÄ• disesehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• d
vibhattibyattayena, vacanabyattayena ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•

<364> __na ghaá¹-ayati_ chadanalepÄ• bhÄ• vato, anÄ• patti, taá¹ƒ parato sÄ• dhiyati. cha
ullittÄ• valittatÄ• vuttÄ• ti. ``kukkuá¹-acchikagehaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vatvÄ• punachadanaá¹
daá¹‡á¸• akehÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena taá¹ƒ dassentehi tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ•
daá¹‡á¸• akehi \Ne 173/ dÄ«ghato tiriyaÃ±ca jÄ• laá¹ƒ viya bandhitvÄ• tiá¹‡ehi vÄ• paá¹‡á
ullittÄ• dibhÄ• vo chadanameva sandhÄ• ya vuttoti yuttamidaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• mattikÄ• mayaá¹
upari ullittaá¹ƒ vÄ• avalittaá¹ƒ vÄ• ubhayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhittiyÄ• ghaá¹-itaá¹ƒkarontassa Ä• pa
bhittilepenÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``` `so ca chadanamevasandhÄ• yÄ• â€™ _ti padhÄ•
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _
__yathÄ• samÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• ranti adhippÄ• yo. ``Ä• patti kÄ• ru
dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimhi so suá¹‡Ä• tichakkampi labbhati. ubhayattha samÄ• diá
anÄ• patti. Ä• á¹‡attassa yathÄ• samÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakena, tathÄ• akaraá¹‡ap
``ahampettha vasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attuddesampi karoti, saá¹…ghÄ• disesova. __ ``kuá¹-i
avisesena vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassÄ• pisaá¹…ghÄ• diseso acittakattÄ• sik

__ahaÃ±ca vasissÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha parassa yassa kassaci uddiá¹-á¹-hassa abhÄ• vÄ• Ä• pa
``karontassavÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyamitattÄ• , anÄ• patti avibhattattÄ• . ``idha paÃ±Ã±attijÄ• na
ntica likhitaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana __ahaÃ±ca vasissÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha yo ``mayhaá
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raÃ±cabhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchati, tassÄ• patti. yo pana uposathÄ• gÄ• ra
tasmÄ• ``ubhayaá¹ƒ sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ca ``vinayavinicchaye Ä• gate garuke á¹-
mahÄ• paccarivÄ• dato itaro pacchÄ• vattabboti ce? na, balavattÄ• \Be 195/. ``vÄ• sÄ• gÄ
sabbattha, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato, bhojanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya iminÄ• k
yathÄ• --- dve tayo ``ekato vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti karonti, rakkhati tÄ• vÄ• tiettha viya. `
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ uposathÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vibhajitvÄ• katepi Ä• pa
mahÄ• paccarivÄ• do balavÄ• , tasmÄ• ``pacchÄ• vuttoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• atÄ«va papaÃ
vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• ca parehi ca pariyosÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena aparÄ• nipi
yojetvÄ• dassetabbÄ• ni, leá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kiÃ±cÄ• pisaá¹…ghÄ• disesena anÄ• patti, akatav
Ä• patti eva.

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<366> sattame \Ne 174/ __vÄ• _-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthoti veditabbo.

vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<380> __sÄ• vakena pattabba_nti pakatisÄ• vakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na aggasÄ• vak
yathÅ«panissayayathÄ• puggalavasena __ ``tisso vijjÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kenaci s
kenaci __catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• , _ kenaci __cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , _ kenacikevalo __navalo
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<382> __ ``ye te bhikkhÅ« suttantikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divacanato dharamÄ• nepi bhagavati
piá¹-akattayaparicchedoatthÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. __dhammakathikÄ• _ti Ä• bhidhammikÄ• __rati
acchissantÄ«_tiÄ• diÄ• yasmato dabbassa nesaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ya ratiniyojanaá¹ƒ v
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. suttantikÄ• disaá¹ƒsaggato tesaá¹ƒ suttantikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• r
tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• ratiyÄ• abhÄ• vena anabhirativÄ• saá¹ƒ, tato nesaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• c
parivajjanto evaá¹ƒcintesÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``nimmitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• _ti sÄ• va
nabuddhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``sÄ• dhakatamaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vutte k
tatiyÄ• vibhattÄ«tiattho.

383-4__._ __ya_nti yena. __ ``kattÄ• _ti kattÄ• , na kattÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``bhariyaá¹
ajjhÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantiyÄ• balavatÄ« codanÄ• . __tena hÄ«_ti ettha yathÄ•
chupanamattevippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ«vatthusmiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gasambhavÄ• apucchitv
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi, tatheva pubbevassÄ• dussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yanÄ• sitÄ• , thero kÄ• rako hoti. atha abhÅ«tÄ• ya, bhagavatÄ• ``nÄ• sethÄ
vuttaÃ±ca, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``yadi tÄ• va paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sitÄ• , thero kÄ• rako hot

__atha appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ``ayyenamhi dÅ«sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ v
tassÄ• pakatidussÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya nÄ• sitÄ• , thero akÄ• rako hoti. __abhayagir
vatvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de thero kÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, kasmÄ• ? dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒm
liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya \Ne 175/ anÄ• setabbattÄ• . pÄ• rÄ• jikasseva hi liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• y
``nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• va jÄ• tÄ• , sÄ• kiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, tato
``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana apÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pi attano vac
adhippÄ• yo. __mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sino_pi attano suttaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒvÄ• de th
vadanti. kasmÄ• ? ``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ tihi vutte paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
``nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato. bhÅ«tÄ• yeva hi paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yanÄ• setabbÄ• hoti, nÄ
__purimanaye_ti dukkaá¹-avÄ• de. purimoyuttivasena pavatto, pacchimo pÄ• á¸·ivacanavas

385-6__._ __pÄ«tisukhehÄ«_ti ettha ``sukhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe pÄ«tiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ta

kÄ• yikaÃ±ca apanetuá¹ƒ sampayuttapÄ«tiyÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sace cuditakavasena kataá¹ƒ amÅ
``anajjhÄ• pannaá¹ƒ akataâ€™â€™ nti vadeyya, ime karissanti, tasmÄ• ``tÄ• disaá¹ƒ diá¹-á
hutvÄ• codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho \Be 197/. ``etena nayena sutamutaparisaá¹…kitÄ• nip
vitthÄ• ratoveditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __ ``catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• gategahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, itaresaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• pi anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá¹…ghÄ• c
takkotiÄ• cariyo. bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• hi cÄ• vanasamatthato. ``samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™
parammukhÄ• codentassa, codÄ• pentassa vÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒ na eti. diá¹-á¹-haÃ±ce sutena pa
codÄ• peti, sutaparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi codite vÄ• codÄ• pite vÄ• sÄ«saá
amÅ«lakenacoditattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjh
`suto mayÄ• ... pe ... saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 387). ``asuddho hotipugga
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hi samÄ• no anokÄ• saá¹
cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 389) iminÄ• na-samentaá¹ƒ viya khÄ• yati, kathaá¹ƒ? diá¹-á
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto nÄ• ma asuddho puggalo hoti, ``aÃ±Ã±atarasmi
samÄ• no taÃ±ce codeti `suto mayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™ ti,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato purimanayenÄ• patti. ``cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato pacchimanayena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena Ä• pattÄ«tidve
viruddhÄ• viya dissanti, na ca viruddhaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• kathayanti, tasmÄ• ettha yutti pariyesi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hu ``samÅ«lakena vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakenavÄ• code
pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• amÅ«lakena vÄ• codentassa Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tassattho --- dassanas
samÅ«lakena vÄ• tadabhÄ• vena amÅ«lakenÄ• pi \Ne 176/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakenavÄ• c
dassanÄ• dimÅ«lÄ• bhÄ• vena amÅ«lakena vÄ• tabbhÄ• vena samÅ«lakenÄ• pisaÃ±Ã±Ä•
tasmÄ• diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti.

pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantotiÄ• dimhi dassanamÅ«lena samÅ«lakenÄ• pi ``s
saÃ±Ã±Ä• amÅ«lakena vÄ• codeti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. tadatthassa Ä• vibhÄ• v
vematikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

asuddho \Be 198/ hoti puggalobhiÄ• dimhi pana samÅ«lakena, saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakena vÄ
evamevaá¹ƒ pana tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ te vÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• . tattha hi ``adiá¹-á¹-hassa hot
tiÄ• divÄ• rÄ• amÅ«lakena codentassa Ä• patti hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . ``diá¹-á¹-he
tiÄ• dinÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• amÅ«lakena codentassa Ä• patti hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . aÃ±Ã
diá¹-á¹-he vematikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divÄ• rÄ• nibbisesÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ panettha
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ-yathÄ• asuddhaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• codent
akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yassaca omasavÄ• dena dukkaá¹-assa, tathÄ• asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hikopi asu
amÅ«lakena codeti, Ä• patti. samÅ«lakena vÄ• codeti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti taá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``anÄ• pattisuddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissa asuddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yutti pariyesitabbÄ• .

__sÄ«lasampanno_ti ettha ``dussÄ«lassa vacanaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ« hi bhik
ukkaá¹-á¹-hanaye vidhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya therena vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiyattherena bhikkhunÄ« ajÄ• nit
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• dayo vÄ• codenti, tesaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhikkhÅ« eva vicÄ• retvÄ• tassa paá¹-iÃ
dosoti idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tatiyena titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒsutvÄ• pi bhikkhÅ« eva
koci na labhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sametÄ«tiapareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹ƒsÄ• ni_ tiá¹
__anuyogo_ti paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ. __ehitÄ«_tiÄ• gamissati. __diá¹-á¹-hasantÄ• nenÄ• _ti diá¹-
diá¹-á¹-havidhÄ• nenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _tipatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• . __
lajjiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

__gÄ• ha_nti ``ahaá¹ƒ codessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attÄ• dÄ• naggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __cetanÄ• _ti
__vohÄ• ro_ti ito, etto ca Ã±atvÄ• pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡attÄ«_ti nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti. y
sotadvÄ• rappavattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asantÄ• nassa anantaraá¹ƒ uppannena
upaladdhapubbasaá¹…ketenamanodvÄ• raviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena \Ne 177/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yassÄ
paramattho vÄ• aparamattho vÄ• tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ uppannena manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena viÃ±Ã
byaÃ±janehi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• , sÄ• ``vijjamÄ• napaÃ±Ã±atti avijjamÄ• napaÃ±Ã±att
Ä• cariyehidassitÄ• . tabbhÄ• giyabhÄ• vo atabbhÄ• giyabhÄ• vo ca nipphannadhammasse
paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yavatthuttÄ• \Be 199/, adhikaraá¹‡e pavattattÄ• ca adhikara
maÃ±copacÄ• roviyÄ• ti ca. __ ``pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti amÅ«lakÄ• nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti natthi. pa
sabhÄ• vatonatthi. abhidhÄ• namattameva, abhidheyyaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• pade. __na sabbatthÄ• _ti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su. kasmÄ• ? __na hÄ«_tiÄ
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«namatthitÄ• viya amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti. __pu
``yaá¹ƒ adhikicca samathÄ• vattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttasamathehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. apica __
appaá¹-iladdhasabhÄ• vattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. anuppannaá¹ƒ viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di. __na hi vivÄ
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho_ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ adhikicca samathÄ• na pavattanti, tasmÄ• na tassÄ
na vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡atti adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hoti adhippÄ• yo. hoti cettha ---

``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti amÅ«likÄ• ce,

paá¹‡á¹‡attimattÄ• phalamaggadhammÄ• .

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• ,

paá¹‡á¹‡attimattÄ• va siyuá¹ƒ tatheva ||

``tato dvidhÄ• maggaphalÄ• didhammÄ• ,

siyuá¹ƒ tathÄ• tÄ«tamanÄ• gataÃ±ca.

paá¹‡á¹‡attichakkaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• tato vÄ• ,

pariyÄ• yato sammutivÄ• damÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

__anuvadantÄ«_ti akkosanti. __kiccayatÄ• _ti karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• . taá¹ƒ katamanti ce? __apal
__kicca_nti viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittaá¹ƒ kira adhippetaá¹ƒ.

<387> __sutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena amÅ«lakatta_nti ettha yo disvÄ• pi ``diá¹-á¹-hosi may
asakkonto attano diá¹-á¹-haniyÄ• meneva ``sutosi mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. tassa tasmiá¹ƒ
Ä• patti, idha pana yo pubbe sutvÄ• anÄ• patti, pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ vissaritvÄ• suddhadiá¹-á¹-h
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``esa nayo sabbatthÄ• ti apareâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. jeá¹-á¹-habb
kÄ• kekappaá¹-ivattÄ• \Ne 178/. __yadaggenÄ• _ti yÄ• vatÄ• , yadÄ• vÄ• . __nokappetÄ«
vematikÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«panatthameva vuttanti dasseti. tena vematikovanassarati \Be 200/ sa
Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ tadanantarabhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• dutiyattheravÄ• do pacchÄ• vut

<389> __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su. __okÄ• sakamma_nti okÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá
okÄ• sakammaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. asÅ«riyaá¹ƒ passati kaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti ettha yathÄ• kaÃ±Ã
bhavati, evaá¹ƒ ``anokÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte okÄ• saá¹ƒna kÄ• retvÄ• ti hoti

paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<391> __veá¸·uvaneyevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tehi vuttavelaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pubbe mayaá
avocumhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``amhehi sÄ• ussÄ• hitÄ• kupitehi anattamanehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
__aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gassa ida_nti manussabhikkhubhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gassa tiracchÄ• nac
chagalakajÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go vÄ• assa atthÄ«_ti so
tiracchÄ• nachagalakabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• toaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go assa chagalakassa atthÄ«ti sv
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

tattha paá¹-imÄ• ya sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, silÄ• puttakassa sarÄ«ranti nidassanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pa
nibbacanaá¹ƒjÄ• tipadatthotivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ matena vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi sÄ• mibhÄ• vena, nicca
padhÄ• nattÄ• sattisabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• . tabbiparÄ«takattÄ• byattÄ• kati jÄ• tiyo tu padattho
suttassavasena dutiyaá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• makaraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ• mameva nÄ• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. nÄ• maá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• makaraá¹‡as
manussajÄ• tikochagalakajÄ• tiÄ• dhÄ• ro nÄ• ma. na hi taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ kacchapalomaá¹
adhippÄ• yo. taá¹ƒ pana chagalakassa dabboti dinnanÄ• maá¹ƒ ``desoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. t

amÅ«lakenÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi vatthuá¹ƒ therassa lissati silissati vohÄ• ramatteneva,
allÄ«yatÄ«tilesoti adhippÄ• yo. yasmÄ• desalesÄ• atthato ninnÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• , tasmÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddharitvÄ• ``dasa lesÄ• jÄ• tilesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti vedit
201/, evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyampi mÄ• tikÄ• yampi ayamevattho. yasmÄ• __aÃ±Ã
adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• _ti chagalakassa. __kaÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _tidabbo
ayamattho \Ne 179/ aá¹-á¹-huppattivaseneva Ä• vibhÅ«to, tasmÄ• na vibhatto. kiÃ±ca bhiy
mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sabbesampi chagalakameva aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒadhikara
gomahiá¹ƒ sÄ• dikampi hoti, na ca mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• viyasabbepi nÄ• malesamattamev
jÄ• tilesÄ• diá¹ƒ upÄ• diyanti, tasmÄ• aniyamattÄ• ca yathÄ• vuttanayena na vibhattaá¹ƒ. k
chagalakasseva aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• sambhavati, na aÃ±Ã±assa, yena sova dassito. leso
jÄ• tiÄ• di, yenasova dassitoti evaá¹ƒ micchÄ• gÄ• happasaá¹…gato ca tathÄ• na vibhatto.

<393> __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassÄ• _ti cuditakato aÃ±Ã±assa. __adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• _ti manuss
tiracchÄ• nagatassa vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi vutte manussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyevajÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ te Ä• pajjanti ``adhikaraá¹‡assakaÃ±ci desa
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti ce? na, nÄ• massaviya jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«
Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• vaniyamasambhavato, adhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• niyamatoti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. niya
jÄ• ti, liá¹…gassa ca liá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• ca Ä• pannoÄ• dhÄ• ro, viruddhÄ• nampi asa
pattacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• miko Ä• dhÄ• ro, yena adhikaraá¹‡asaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgaccheyyÄ• ti
padaá¹ƒ abhÄ• jetabbameva bhaveyyÄ• ti na uddharitabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• , uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. tasm
__vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. __apÄ• kaá¹-Ä• _ ito aÃ
dassitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato. __jÄ• nitabbÄ• ca vinayadharehi_ yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _
``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaj
anÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``kasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya, tasm
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• ca jÄ• nitabbÄ• vinayadharehi. tÄ• su hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• su
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhajati. kasmÄ• ? tabbhÄ• giyattÄ• . ita
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyattÄ• tisukhakÄ• raá¹‡ato paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, tasmÄ• __vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±
nissÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha \Be 202/ yasmÄ• Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• visayaá¹ƒ,
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• pannampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±
ti. adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• pannattÄ• ca ``adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti et
tatthÄ• pi mahÄ• visayattÄ• , __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatattÄ• ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abh
pacchÄ• tabbhÄ• giyatÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tattha yasmÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyavacan
siddhaá¹ƒ. adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ h
uddesaá¹ƒakatvÄ• ``kathaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡assa tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™
pucchÄ• pubbaá¹…gamaniddesokato. tatthÄ• pi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giy
180/ anuddhaá¹ƒsibhÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena vuttÄ• , atha kho ses
veditabbÄ• . yÄ• ca sÄ• codanÄ• ``asuko nÄ• ma bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pa
tiÄ• dikÄ• , tattha ``saá¹…ghÄ• disese thullaccayadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti, dubbhÄ• site saá¹…ghÄ• d

hotÄ«â€™â€™ tievamÄ• dikÄ• vinaye apakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvatthusarikkhatÄ• y
sabbatthÄ• pi ``pÄ• rÄ• jikadiá¹-á¹-hi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino anÄ•
``tabbhÄ• giyavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaâ€™â€™ _ntitabbhÄ• giyapadaniddese aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ

__vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• _ti anuvÄ• davatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• ti attho. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``ca
tivacanaá¹ƒ virujjheyya. __sabhÄ• vasarikkhÄ• sarikkhato cÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vena sadisÄ• sad
tatthajhÄ• nÄ• divatthuvisabhÄ• gatÄ• yapi sabhÄ• vasarikkhatÄ• ya uttarimanussadhamma
tassevatabbhÄ• giyÄ• va hoti. tathÄ• vatthuvasena anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccÄ• dhi
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒcatubbidhampi vuttaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ na jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±abh
tabbhÄ• giyatÄ• pÄ• riyesayuttiyÄ• avuttÄ• pi sijjhatÄ«ti katvÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyameva p
niddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntipivattuá¹ƒ yujjati. __ekaá¹ƒsena tabbhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti sarik
Ä• pattianÄ• pattÄ«ti vivÄ• dasabbhÄ• vato abyÄ• katabhÄ• vena vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa vuttattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ
``aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassaadhikaraá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. ``methunarÄ• gena
dosenÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 203/ sarikkhato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vatthuvisabhÄ• gat
pana vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• yapisati Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• sarikkhatoti no takkoti ca, ekasmim
Ä• pattibhedohotÄ«ti __Ä• cariyo_. parato vuttanayena veditabbanti sambandho.

``kiccameva kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghakammÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhiv
__kammalakkhaá¹‡a_ntikammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbeva hi sa
karoti. atha vÄ• __purimaá¹ƒ purima_nti parivÄ• saukkhepaniyÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghakammÄ•
abbhÄ• naosÄ• raá¹‡Ä• diuppannanti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi saá¹…ghakamm
tathÄ• pisesaviseso labbhatÄ«ti dasseti.

<394> atthato ekaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• desassa atthamavatvÄ• ``lesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ kira

<395> __savatthukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti puggalassa upari Ä• ropetvÄ• khattiyÄ• dibhÄ• vena
ekajÄ• tikopidÄ«gharassakÄ• á¸·akodÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 181/ diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kit
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyatÄ• , dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ khattiyaá¹ƒajjhÄ• carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• rassÄ• dikhattiyapa
jÄ• tilesena codeti, ekaá¹ƒvÄ• khattiyaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tato visiá¹-á¹-haÃ±Ã±a
khattiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tilesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``khattiyo diá¹-á¹-ho tvaá¹ƒ khattiyosÄ«â€™â€™ ti codet
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• diaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gena. ettha ca ``dÄ«ghÄ• dayo, diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dayo ca jÄ• tinÄ• mÄ
adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ``adhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• niyamatoâ€™â€™ tivutt
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``khattiyajÄ• tipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• dhÄ• ravasena adhikaraá¹‡atÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi nÄ• magottato aÃ±Ã±issÄ• nÄ• magottapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• nÄ• makassaci abh
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``adhikaraá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti paduddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡acatukkadassanatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ samÄ• navacanadassanatthanti no takkoti. tatth

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dino vÄ• _tiettha dÄ«ghÄ• ditÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ditÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go, yo cudit
aÃ±Ã±otivuccati.

<399> __lahukaá¹ƒ Ä• patti_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikato lahukÄ• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• di. teneva a
``bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto \Be 204/ diá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divu
kimatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• tilesÄ• dayo viya na vitthÄ• ritoti ce? tathÄ• asambhavatoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<400> __sÄ• á¹-akapatto sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hapatto. Ä• pattiyÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ•
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• di, adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±ca Ä• pattipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• . ``les
ti vuttattÄ• Ä• pattibhÄ• valeso vuttoti veditabbo, tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattito aÃ±Ã±abhÄ•
Ä• pattipaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ``adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa Ä• pattibhÄ• valesaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• codanÄ• Ä• pattilesacodanÄ• ti vedita

<408> __anÄ• patti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä« codeti vÄ• codÄ• peti vÄ• _ti Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giy
ettÄ• vatÄ• paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadose vuttavicaraá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹ƒsanditaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ idha
ce? __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyÄ• _ vacanato. vuttaÃ±hi ``tattha idha ca
Ä• pattaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyacodanÄ• yatathÄ• saÃ±Ã±inopi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• giyasikkhaá¹ƒ yo, neva sikkhati yuttito. gacche vinayaviÃ±Ã±Å«hi, aÃ±Ã±abh

soti.

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<409> ``vajjaá¹ƒ \Ne 182/ na phuseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho.

<410> __tesaá¹ƒ_ anurÅ«pÄ• jÄ• nanato __asabbaÃ±Ã±Å« assa_. ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ•
upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 204) vuttattÄ• paá¹-ikkhittameva. __tikoá¹-iparisuddha_ntip
pÄ• papasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-iccakammanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ __k
__parisuddha_nti vimuttaá¹ƒ. dasahi lesehi uddissa kataá¹ƒ samaá¹‡Ä• paribhuÃ±janti, ass
sÄ• sanassa garahabhÄ• vo Ä• gaccheyya \Be 205/, garahapaccayÄ• loko vÄ• apuÃ±Ã±a
tehi vimuttanti attho. __vÄ• gura_nti migajÄ• laá¹ƒ. __attanoatthÄ• ya vÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pare
kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±caatthÄ• ya kate taá¹ƒ dasset
petakiccatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

__yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ hÄ«_tiÄ• di tassa kÄ• raá¹‡assa dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. puna paÃ±cannaâ

sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒatthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«ti vuttanti kira __dhammasiritthero. ga
``bhikkhÅ«namevasuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. a
``matÄ• naá¹ƒ petakiccatthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttepi kappati, __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ•
`bhikkhÅ«nampi datvÄ• mayaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ• â€™ tikatampi vuttaá¹ƒ. puna `paÃ±cas
itaresaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ__ `paÃ±casu hi sahadhammikesÅ«_tiÄ• di v
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒpana __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``amhÄ• kanti ca rÄ• jayuttÄ• dÄ«na
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vatvÄ• `tumhÄ• kaâ€™ ntiavatvÄ• `petakiccatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttepi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
sabbattha vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• disaddenasaá¹…gahitÄ• naÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapentena `b
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha `bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-heevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. na `tu
amhÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• ti vutte anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ tidassanatthaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? missakavÄ• rassa ab
vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, vuttasadisÄ• naÃ±cahoti. `sace petakiccatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bhikkh
sandhÄ• ya karontÄ«â€™ tivadanti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca `tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re ca na
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . teneva idhÄ• pi `petakiccatthÄ• ya, maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ v
nayoâ€™ ti pubbevuttatthavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. `avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthena missake vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
`kappiyamaá¹ƒsassa hipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• patti natthÄ«â€™ ti vacanena akappiyapaá¹-igga
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, `taÃ±cagahetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ta
dissati, vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __yattha cÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya katepi. tamatt
``sacepanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 183/. ettha pana ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aa
daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthÅ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. __kappaá¹ƒ nirayamhÄ«_ti asaá¹…khyeyyaka
vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• leyeva saá¹…ghabhedohotÄ«ti. __kappa_nti Ä• yukappaá¹ƒ.

<411> __kusala_nti khemaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pattibhayÄ• katÄ• lajjÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha Ä• pattibhayena
dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``lajjÄ« rakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 42; Vin III-a I 45) porÄ• á¹‡avacana
206/ __ ``aÃ±Ã±ehi lajjÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. alajjissapi anÄ• rocentassa Ä• pattiyeva
suá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato.

<416> __asamanubhÄ• santassÄ• _ti kammakÄ• rake kattuniddeso, samanubhÄ• sanakam
__odissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to_ nÄ• ma ummattakakhittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-Ä• diko ``anÄ• patti Ä• d
ti__ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade_ Ä• gatattÄ• atthÄ«ti ce? __yampÄ«_tiÄ• di. __sÄ• panesÄ• _
vuccatÄ«_ti tattha Ä• gatopi sakammabyÄ• vaá¹-opi evaá¹ƒ vuccati. __etenupÄ• yenÄ• _tia
Ä• dikammikassa ca vuttatthavasena. __á¹-hapetvÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pada_ntitattha Ä• d

__tivaá¹…gika_nti ettha vÄ• cÄ• ya eva paá¹-inissajjantassa oá¹-á¹-hacalanÄ• dikÄ• yaviÃ±
duvidhampi viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ kathentassa hoti. vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontassa kÄ• ya
anÄ• pattiyÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tivaá¹…gesu ekassa parihÄ«nattÄ• , tasmÄ• tivaá¹
aá¹…gahÄ• nibhÄ• vo anÄ• pattiyÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha siyÄ• --- yadiaá¹…gahÄ• nibhÄ
santepi vikÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• citteneva vissajjentassa anÄ• pattiyÄ• bhavitabbanti? taá¹ƒ na
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ vÄ• akarontassevapan

nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, ``cittaá¹ƒ vÄ• anuppÄ• dentassa vÄ• â€™â€™ tina vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• cittaÃ±
viÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ evÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• veneva vuttattÄ• jÄ• nitabbanti ce?
akiriyÄ• ti, tasmÄ• cittena vissajjentassÄ• piÄ• patti viya dissati, upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabb
``akusalacittaâ€™â€™ nti vuttantice? ``cittabÄ• hullato vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. tepi kira b

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<422> __saÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti \Ne 184/ saÃ±Ã±ino.

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> __pataá¹ƒ_ \Be 207/ patitaá¹ƒ vivari vivaá¹-á¹-ayi. ekato ussÄ• reti ca giá¸·itatoá¹-hap
ekapaá¹ƒsuthupakanadÄ«saá¹…khaá¹ƒ __dÄ«ghamÅ«lakapaá¹‡á¹‡asevÄ• laá¹ƒ sevÄ• laá
daá¹‡á¸• isipippariá¹ƒ__paá¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ pesiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nissÄ• reti. __tilabÄ«jaka_nti sukhum
hutvÄ• udakapiá¹-á¹-he pattharikaá¹ƒ __udakapappaá¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nissÄ• reti.

425-6__._ ``dubbaccajÄ• tikoâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti. __apadÄ• nenÄ• _ti purÄ• á¹‡akamm
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karomÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ kira
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca anumÄ• nasuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ ``soá¸·asavatth
sameti.

dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> na kevalaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro eva kÄ«á¹-Ä• giri, sopi gÄ• mo __ ``kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriâ€™â€™ _co
sandhÄ• ya parato ``na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™
ekasaá¹ƒvacchare dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vassati kira, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``dvÄ«hi meghehÄ«â€™
__samadhika_nti cha jane sandhÄ• ya. __akatavatthu_nti navaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ. ``jÄ•
allÄ• naá¹ƒ haritÄ• naá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«tagÄ• mabÄ«jagÄ• mabhedatopa
vatiatthÄ• ya. __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«_ti sodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• nirudakaá¹ƒvÄ• . __Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• y
mÄ• lÄ• vaccharopanaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sakaá¹ƒyevasandhÄ• ya, ganthanÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ na sand
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``buddhenadhammoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``Ä• veá¸
pÄ• á¹-ho.

__gopphana_nti ganthanaá¹ƒ. __veá¹-hima_nti taggatikameva. __vedhimaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±ena k
kataá¹ƒ \Ne 185/. __kaá¹‡á¹-akampi bandhitu_nti ettha ``sayaá¹ƒ vijjhanatthaá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. jÄ• lamayaá¹ƒ vitÄ• naá¹ƒ __jÄ• lavitÄ
__pupphapaá¹-icchakaá¹ƒ_gavakkhaá¹ƒ viya sachiddaá¹ƒ karonti. __tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aguá¸·a
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ puna katampi paá¹-ichijjakameva. __dhammarajju_ cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ•
pupphappavesanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vijjhitvÄ• \Be 208/baddharajju. ``kÄ• sÄ• vena baddhampi sut
bhaá¹‡á¸• itasadisaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ_ pasibbake pakkhittas
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``sithilabaddhassaantarantarÄ• pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ t
``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aphusÄ• petvÄ• anekakkhattumpiparikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â
dÄ«ghato pasÄ• retvÄ• pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. __ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako_ti ``yamakadÄ• maolamb
``geá¹‡á¸• ukharapattadÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• celÄ• dÄ«hikatadÄ• mampi na vaá¹
akappiyÄ• nulomattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__ ``recakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tathÄ• lÄ• siyanÄ• á¹-anaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ naccaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.
tivuttaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• riyo nÄ• ma rutasunakhÄ• siá¹…gÄ• lakammakuruá¹…gakeá¸·ipane á¹-hitÄ
``nibujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i.

<432> __abalabalÄ• _di-padÄ• naá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . yathÄ• pÄ• mokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
``assajipunabbasukÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• , tathÄ• pÄ• mokkhappattasÄ• vakassa vasena ta
``sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``gacchatha tumhe sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<433> ``gÄ• me vÄ• na vasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• va tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±attha na v
``tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttanti ce? atthasabbhÄ• vato. yasmiÃ±hi gÄ•
kataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me, yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantena kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vihÄ
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vasituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kathanti ce? ``gÄ• me vÄ•
vacanena yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me kuladÅ«sanakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• repi vasituá¹ƒ n
taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ
siddhaá¹ƒ. ``tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantenÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±attha
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒhoti. __sÄ• mantavihÄ• repÄ«_ti sÄ• man
tasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• me tassa vihÄ• rassasÄ• mantavihÄ• ro ca tassa gÄ• massa sÄ• mantav
etena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• meaÃ±Ã±attha vasantena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya na caritabba
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, puna yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me kuladÅ«sanakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ,
kuladÅ«sakavihÄ• rassasÄ• mantavatthuvihÄ• re vasantena tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• mepi carituá¹ƒ va
sÄ• mantagÄ• mekuladÅ«sakaá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ, tasmimpi carituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, neva vihÄ• ret
\Be 209/ __nagare carituâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me v
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti eke. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ pana vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva natthi, tasmÄ• suá¹-
kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

436-7__._ __dÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhanti, _ pupphadÄ• naÃ±hi siyÄ• . __tasseva na kappatÄ«_
Ä• netvÄ• ``dadantÅ«â€™â€™ ti icchÄ• vasena vadati ce, sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappati, kevalaá
attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• anuddisitvÄ• ``ime manussÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• puÃ±Ã±
vadantassa tasseva na kappati yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttakathÄ• ya uppa
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ ``paÃ±cannampi sahadhammikÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti visese
apare. Ä• cariyÄ• pana ``yathÄ• __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ, kurundiyaÃ±ca_ `tassevÄ• â€™ t
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ visesetvÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ nakappatÄ«

kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

terasakakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 143. aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

444-5__._ __uddesa_nti \Ne 187/ \Be 210/ uddisanaá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ• á¸·hinakkhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma v
__sotassaraho_ti ettha __raho_-vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanappaá¹-icchÄ• danasikkhÄ• padesupÄ• rÄ• jikavacanaá¹ƒ viya. tasmÄ•
paricchedo kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``mÄ• tugÄ• m
dÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato, ``alaá¹ƒkammaniyetisakkÄ• hoti methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ p
vacanato ca rahonisajjassÄ• do cetthamethunasannissitakileso, na dutiye viya duá¹-á¹-hulla
tasmÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``sotassa raho nÄ• dhippetoâ€™â€™ ti. keci pana ``taÃ±ca labb
dassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, tena dutiye vuttÄ• viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibalÄ• gahitÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™
sÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo ``tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo vÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetabbo, soca
kÄ• retabbo vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no, na vÄ• kÄ• retabbo appaá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• notiattho. ten
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• nova tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... na
tasmÄ• eva __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ tadatthadvayadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• â€™
``saddheyyavacasÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• atthabhaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ na bhaá¹‡ant
bhaá¹‡antÄ«tivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• do paá¹-isedhito hoti. ``diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ``d
sundaraá¹ƒ. __rakkheyyÄ• sÄ«_ti mama visesaá¹ƒ kassaci nÄ• roceyyÄ• sÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo

<446> ``sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya `ayyassa mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ nisinnassa mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ du
obhÄ• sentassÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti, idaá¹ƒ kimatthamettha vuttaá¹ƒ, na adhippetaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ
nÄ• dhippetoti katvÄ• ti ce? alaá¹ƒkammaniyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• pi labbhati,
nÄ• laá¹ƒkammaniyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne methunanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbanti. yathÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vadeyya \Ne 188/ `ayyassa mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• mapÄ

bhÄ• santassÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti etampi idha labbhati, na dutiye nÄ• laá¹ƒkammaniyaá¹-á¹-
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh dutiyÄ• niyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) idhÄ• pi
dutiyÄ• niyatÄ• dhikÄ• repÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiÃ±ca \Be 211/ parihÄ• petvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ•
paá¹-hamÄ• niyateduá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• patti na vuttÄ• ti ce? ``sÄ• ceâ€™â€™ ti tassÄ• p
sodhetabbÄ• . __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``idha sikkhÄ• pade methunakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarahoni
cakkhussarahovapamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ, dutiyÄ• niyatÄ• dhikÄ• re ca ``anandh
abadhiroduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, kÄ• yacittato kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, vÄ• cÄ• cittato duá¹-á
ubhayehiubhayaâ€™â€™ nti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasadisÄ• nevÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• pi duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• do na sundar
vuttattÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<453> dutiye kesuci potthakesu ``na heva kho pana paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ hoti Ä• s
``Ä• sananti adhikaá¹ƒ, uddharitÄ• nurÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. dvepi rahÄ• idha
adhippetÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaduá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• rahonisajjaggahaá¹‡ato. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``n
paá¹-ibalÄ• â€™â€™ tikimatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti? ayameva hi mÄ• tugÄ• mo dvinnampi
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaduá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒekato vatthubhÅ«to, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• ya
dassito, na itarassÄ• tikatvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cameva sandhÄ• ya tassÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ dass

etthÄ• ha --- yathÄ• paá¹-hame anadhippetÄ• pi duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sambhavavisesadas
idhÄ• pikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo, kasmÄ• na tassa vasena cakkhussa raho gahetabboti? Ä• ma
gahito eva pana nisajjavasena, na hi aá¹…gassa nisajjÄ• visesoti. appaá¹-icchannesati kat
rahoti ce? dÅ«rattÄ• . paá¹-hame kasmÄ• itthisatampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ nakaroti, idha kasmÄ•
vuccati siddhattÄ• . siddhaá¹ƒ hoti, yadidaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• van
vivaritvÄ• nipanno hoti ... pe ... sambahulÄ• itthiyo yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ \Be 212/ katvÄ• pakka
77). tasmÄ• na methunassa mÄ• tugÄ• mo dutiyo hoti. itthiyo hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±issÄ• vajja
teneva bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne 189/ vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dane pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ta
tÄ• itthiyo vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pekkhÄ• petvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vaccamaggaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
tÄ• itthiyo hirimanÄ• , tÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 283) va
mÄ• tugÄ• mo dutiyo hotÄ«ti siddhanti adhippÄ• yo. ubhayatthÄ• pi ummattakÄ• dikammik
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ __nidÄ• ne_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«tiattho. __anuga
``acelakavagge_ rahopaá¹-icchannÄ• sanasikkhÄ• pade `viÃ±Ã±Å« purisodutiyo hotÄ«â€™
anurÅ«pato `itthÄ«naá¹ƒ satampi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ nakarotÄ«â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca, ``dut
purisopÄ«â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ __bhikkhunÄ«vagge_osÄ• nasikkhÄ• padassa, __acelakavagge_
appaá¹-icchannÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padassa ca __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ `yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« puriso c

imesaá¹ƒ anurÅ«pato vuttanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ ntica vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

apicettha idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- idaá¹ƒ aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nippayoja
apubbÄ• bhÄ• vatotice? na, garukalahukabhedabhinnÄ• pattiropanÄ• ropanakkamalakkhaá
``sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya `ayyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• massa methunaá¹ƒ dh
so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo ... pe ... nisajjÄ• ya kÄ• retabboâ€™â€
446) Ä• pattiyÄ• garukÄ• ya lahukÄ• ya ca ropanakkamalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• retabbotiiminÄ
anÄ• ropanakkamalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca dassitaá¹ƒ. lakkhaá¹‡adÄ«panato Ä• dimhi, ante vÄ• u
asambhavato. kathaá¹ƒ? na tÄ• va Ä• dimhi sambhavati, yesamidaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tesaá
adassitattÄ• . na ante, garukamissakattÄ• , tasmÄ• garukalahukÄ• naá¹ƒ majjheeva uddisit
ubhayÄ• missakattÄ• . yÄ• tattha lahukÄ• patti dassitÄ• \Be 213/, sÄ• pi garukÄ• dikÄ• . te
``methunadhammasannissitakilesasaá¹…khÄ• tena rahassÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, tasm
uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tipi eke. evaá¹ƒ sante paá¹-hamamevÄ• laá¹ƒ tÄ• vatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡adÄ«panas
ce? na, okÄ• saniyamapaccayamicchÄ• gÄ• hanivÄ• raá¹‡appayojanato. ``paá¹-icchanneÄ
okÄ• saniyamato hi tabbiparÄ«te okÄ• se idaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vikappitantimicchÄ• gÄ•
dutiyampi sÄ• tthakamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. kasmÄ• ? okÄ• sabhedato, rahobhedadÄ«panat
rahonisajjassÄ• dabhedadÄ«panato \Ne 190/. okÄ• saniyamabhÄ• ve carahonisajjassÄ• da
rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• natÄ• jÄ• nanaÃ±ca siyÄ• , tathÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggab
nÄ• laá¹ƒkammaniyepi hi okÄ• se appaá¹-icchanne, paá¹-icchannepi vÄ• nisinnÄ• ya vÄ• ta
nikkhantakesÄ• diggahaá¹‡ena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo labbhatÄ«tievamÄ• dayopi nayÄ• vitthÄ
``bhikkhupÄ• timokkhe Ä• gatanayattÄ• bhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkheidaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pari
vadanti. atthuppattiyÄ• tattha anupannattÄ• tieke. taá¹ƒ anekatthabhÄ• vadÄ«panato ayutta
hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒcattÄ• ro ca uddesÄ• santi. pÄ• timokkh
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• tattha niddiá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesapÄ• cittiyÄ• nantieke. tÄ• saá¹ƒ
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikaaá¹-á¹-havatthukavasena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaviseso pÄ• rÄ• jika
vÄ• sÄ• diyeyya, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• tadatthÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒhareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 674-6
``santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 675) vacanato á¹-hÄ• nampi, ``saá¹…ketaá¹ƒvÄ•
IV 675) vacanato gamanampi, ``channaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupaviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 675) vac
paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napavesopi, tathÄ• ``rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe paá¹-icchanneok
santiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• sallapeyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 838) vacanato duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ
katvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• assa avattabbatÄ• pattitopi navuttanti tesaá

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

á¹• 144. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. cÄ«varavaggo

1. paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> __samitÄ• vinÄ• _ti \Be 214/ \Ne 191/ samitÄ• â€™ nena kilesÄ• ti samitÄ• vÄ«, ten
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``ticÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khyÄ• pubbo dig
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana adhiá¹-á¹-hitassapi anadhiá¹-á¹-hitassapi nÄ• maá¹
bhikkhu ticÄ«varena vippavaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adh
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) ettha
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitassanÄ• maá¹ƒ, idha tadubhayampi sambhavati. ``bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiettha adhiá¹-á¹-hitameva. ``aÃ±Ã±eneva ticÄ«varena gÄ
ettha anadhiá¹-á¹-hitameva. ekasmiá¹ƒyeva hi cÄ«vare ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhat
pattÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya, tasmÄ• itaraá¹ƒ atirekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. tena vuttaá
chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

460-1__._ paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• panettha ekarattampi atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya, n
tato paraá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuâ
imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• tha `dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retab
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pad
pacchimabodhiyaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tasattukÄ• le kathinaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yabh
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine dasÄ• ha
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti uddisanti, esa nayo dutiyatatiyakathinesupi. tathÄ• pi __kaá¹…khÄ•
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``dasÄ• haparamanti \Ne 192/ ayamettha anupaÃ±Ã±a
ettakaá¹ƒyevavuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kat
na paÃ±Ã±atti, na ca anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. na hi paÃ±Ã±attivatthusmiá¹ƒ, anupaÃ±
vÄ• kathinÄ• dhikÄ• ro dissatÄ«ti yathÄ• vuttanayova sÄ• roti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹
``kathinassuppattikÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ anupaÃ±Ã±attibhÄ• vena v
dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo siyuá¹ƒ, tato __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 24) ``ekÄ• \Be 215/ anupaÃ±Ã±att
tivacanavirodho. apica yathÄ• vuttanayadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ idha taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapa
pacchÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha sÄ• dhitattÄ• dutiyatatiyesu pacchÄ• vuttapaá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attÄ
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tatthapitaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ p
vuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yaniá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmintiÄ• dÄ«su anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ t
sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ __pemaá¹ƒ, _arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ __gÄ• ravo_. __dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• n
bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ.

462-3__._ __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmi_nti idaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ cÄ«varapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• vamatta
tasmÄ• ``naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒdhÄ• retabbacÄ«varadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , naá
dhÄ• reyya. dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cettha á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, paribhogo vÄ• . taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ katepi yujj
tasmÄ• ``kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tipina vattabbaá¹ƒ. na hi katameva atikkÄ• mayato n
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi ubbhatasmiá
kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbantiattho na gahetabbo. taÃ±hi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ santaÃ±ce, ubbhatasmiá¹
parihÄ• raá¹ƒna labbhati. apica ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™
kataá¹ƒnÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• pi na taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya dhÄ• retabbanti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ a

__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``tattha siyÄ• --- tassa bhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒyadi bhaveyya, katamaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya. yas
natthi, tasmÄ• atthuddhÄ• ravasena karaá¹‡apalibodhadassanatthaá¹ƒ `naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• a
ayaá¹ƒ panattho `naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ata
gahetabbo, satitaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbatth
tivuttacÄ«varamevÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• pana katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippet
pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? naá¹-á¹-havinaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡assa abhÄ
idhÄ• dhippetantipÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• niyate
methunakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarahonisajjÄ• namevÄ• gatattÄ• sotassaraho atthuddhÄ• ravase
tasmÄ• `cakkhussa raho itarasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetoâ€™ tina vutto. evaá¹ƒsampadamidan
vÄ• hotÄ«â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? akataá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayatopi nissaggiyattÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti \Be 216/, idha pana ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namadhippetaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne akataá¹ƒ, arajitaá¹ƒ, akappiyakataÃ±ca `imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tadatthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ `kataá¹ƒ vÄ•
itarathÄ• `niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdheâ€™ ti vadeyya, evaá¹ƒsante ticÄ«varaá¹
atikkÄ• mayato nissaggiyanti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato. `anujÄ
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• idhÄ• pi `atirekacÄ«varaá¹
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™ nti ettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yasmÄ• `kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«â€™ ti
idhÄ• dhippetacÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ sesampi dasÄ• haparamato uttari dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ nalabb
`atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikappitaâ€™ nti Ä• ha. tattha siyÄ• --- ya
nti atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• `vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™ ntipi. kasmÄ• ?
dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ `niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiâ€™ ntiÄ• dianupaÃ±Ã±attiva
ekÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti `yo pana, bhikkhu, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒdhÄ• reyya, nis
nti vacanato. na ticÄ«varato aÃ±Ã±ampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒdhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, t
`antodasÄ• haâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• . yathÄ• ha `anÄ• pattiantodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikap
`antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™ ti vacanamattamevabhaveyya, tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hal
attho gahetabbo. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ apare vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha antokathine uppannacÄ

santaÃ±ce, dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbanti idaÃ±cimassasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ vuttavacan
vuttavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya yathÄ• vuttayuttiyÄ• ca virujjhatÄ«tina gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

idheva vuttavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma --- ``sve kathinuddhÄ• ro bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajja up
tadahevaanadhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa vuttattÄ• . antokathine atirekadasÄ• hampi parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labha
ekadivasampi na labhati. yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ? yathÄ• atthatakathino saá¹…gho atthatadivasato p
ubbhÄ• rÄ• ekadivasÄ• vasesepi kathinubbhÄ• re Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ labhati, punadivase na
bhÄ• janÄ«yacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• jitaá¹ƒ, punadivase anatthatakathinÄ• nampi sÄ• dhÄ• ra
sÄ• vasesÄ• , atthatakathinasseva saá¹…ghassa pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, evameva atthatadivasatop
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ avikappitaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadivasabbhantarattÄ• . kathinadiv
gaá¹‡anupago hoti, ubbhatadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ uppanna
parihÄ• raá¹ƒlabhati, tato \Ne 194/ paraá¹ƒ na labhati. kasmÄ• ? ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒdhÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti vacanato. antokathinepi ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggama
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ anupaÃ±Ã±atti vÄ• re
divase adivaseakÄ• sÄ«ti. tathÄ• tatiyakathine ca vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ
ubbhatasmiá¹ƒkathine bhikkhuno paneva akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™ ti vadantena
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade `dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabba
kathinamÄ• sato bahi uppannameva, na antoti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca, `` `kÄ• lepi
akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™ nti (Vin III 500) vacanato kathinubbhÄ• rato uddhaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparihÄ•
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ puna kathinubbhÄ• rato uddhaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca divasÄ• ni labhat
`niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«vara ... pe ... khippameva kÄ• retabbaâ€™ nti akÄ• lacÄ«varassa uppattikÄ•
vuttattÄ• vÄ• ritohoti. tadubhayena kathinabbhantare uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ• ra
parihÄ• raá¹ƒna labhatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca. tasmÄ• duvidhampetaá¹ƒ vicÄ•
``idhevavuttavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya yathÄ• vuttayuttiyÄ• ca virujjhatÄ«ti na gahetabbaâ€™â€™

etthÄ• ha --- ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ bhumma
uppattiniyameti, udÄ• hu dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu ubhayanti, kiÃ±cettha, yadi uppattiá¹ƒ niy
pacchimakattikamÄ• se eva ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒaniá¹-á¹-hitepi tasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• seti Ä• pajjati. atha dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ niyameti, a
uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒubbhatepi dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbanti Ä• pajjati. atha ubhayaâ
tatiyakathineviya visesetvÄ• vattabbanti? vuccate --- kÄ• maá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ niyameti, na pa
atthi. yaá¹ƒ antokathine uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiâ€™â€™
sandhÄ• ya ``dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhitaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ. ``kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«
tiÄ• divacanatotadatthasiddhi, tena puna visesane payojanaá¹ƒ natthi, na hi katameva nissa
ca naá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti. yena vÄ• adhippÄ• yena bhagavatÄ• idaá¹
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, so \Be 218/ adhippÄ• yo tatiyakathine pakÄ• sitoti veditabbo. kasmÄ• tatth

visesavidhÄ• nadassanÄ• dhippÄ• yato. visesavidhÄ• naÃ±hi ``no cassa pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«â€™
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti dÄ«peti. kiÃ±cetaá¹ƒ? pacchimakattikamÄ• seuppannacÄ«varaá
``anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• se uppannaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• uppattiniyame
yaÃ±ca \Ne 195/ tattha ``kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒetaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™
atthavikappÄ• . Ä• desavasena ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntiladdhasaá¹…khyampi kÄ• le u
labhati, pagevÄ• nÄ• desanti ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo vikappouppattiniyame vuttadosÄ• bhÄ• var
Ä• desavasena akÄ• lacÄ«varasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgataá¹ƒ cÄ«varakÄ• le uppannattÄ• cÄ«vara
dasÄ• haparihÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhati, pagevÄ• nÄ• desantiayaá¹ƒ dutiyo dhÄ• raá¹‡aniyame vu
upatthambheti. yadi evaá¹ƒ Ä• desavasenaakÄ• lacÄ«varassa akÄ• lacÄ«varatÄ• kimatthik
tassa atthatakathinassapibhikkhusaá¹…ghassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vatthikÄ• ti veditabbÄ

apica puggalassa kathinadivasÄ• pi divasÄ• va. evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anupagattÄ•
akÄ• lacÄ«varasaá¹…khayÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• nubhÄ• vena ``ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â€™
anissaggiyattÄ• tadanulomattÄ• ``kÄ• lacÄ«varassapÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• catu
veditabbaá¹ƒ. apica atthi ekaccena kathinuddhÄ• renaubbhate kathine uppannaá¹ƒ ekaccas
kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, ekaccassa akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• tikkantassa, no ubbhÄ
vasena ubbhate uppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• itaresaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarena ubbhate uppannanti ved
ubbhataá¹ƒ, tassa akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, itarassa kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• atthi ekaccena ka
kathine uppannaá¹ƒsabbassapi akÄ• lacÄ«varameva hoti. taá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ veditab
ubbhatasmiá¹ƒkathine uppannaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vassÄ• nassa pacchime mÄ• se uppannaá
ubbhatasmiá¹ƒkathine uppannaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ hemante, gimhe vÄ• uppanna
puggalakÄ• labhedato bahuvidhattÄ• uppannassa ``ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine uppannaâ€™â€
veditabbaá¹ƒ. anekaá¹ƒsikattÄ• imampi atthavikappaá¹ƒ \Be 219/ dassetuá¹ƒ ``ubbhatasmi
kathinaá¹ƒ ubbhataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• siddhepi ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ•
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…geÄ• gatoti vattabbo. ``e
vacanabhedo tattha natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

``vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``adh
pacchimaâ€™â€™ ntiasabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikaá¹ƒ. na hi yattakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i adhiá¹-á¹
tattakaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakÄ• diadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ hoti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nass
vikappanÄ• ya bhedo tassÄ• ekavidhattÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamane nis
á¹-hapetvÄ• tato purimatarasminti attho veditabbo. antimaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aparakattikÄ• ya paá¹
taÃ±hi kÄ• lattÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na karoti, tenevÄ• ha __accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-
``chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana uppannaá¹ƒ anaccekacÄ«varampi paccuddharitvÄ• á¹-
parihÄ• raá¹ƒlabhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 646-9). imaá¹ƒyeva \Ne 196/ nayaá¹
``accekacÄ«varassaanatthate kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, atthate kathine ekÄ
paÃ±camÄ• sÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti tatthevÄ• ha. im

siddheanaccekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasÄ• he na labhatÄ«ti siddhameva hoti. tato ``anaccekac
anaccekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 650) ettha accekacÄ«varasadi
anadhiá¹-á¹-hiteti siddhaá¹ƒhoti. tattha pana ``paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hapan
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaÃ±ca avassikasÄ• á¹-ikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpatvÄ• ekÄ• dasamÄ• se parihÄ• raá

__dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ nissaggiya_nti ettha Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ``dasÄ• happaá¹-iccha
pakkhaatirekapakkhamÄ• saatirekamÄ• sapaá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanabhedoviya
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• tikkantampi dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantameva nÄ• ma, tathÄ• dutiyakathinepi saá¹ƒv
rattivippavutthameva. tatiye saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• tikkantampimÄ• sÄ• tikkantameva nÄ• mÄ• ti v
``anadhiá¹-á¹-hite adhiá¹-á¹-hitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiidamekassa
Ä• dipadadÄ«panaá¹ƒ. esa nayo avikappitetiÄ• dÄ«supi, tasmÄ• ettha aá¹-á¹-hasu tikacche
itaresaá¹ƒ ekekamÄ• dipadaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rehvÄ• dve dve bhagavatÄ• va \Be 220/ saá¹…khitta
tikacchedesu sambhavantesu ekoeva vuccati, ``ayaá¹ƒ vinayassa dhammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
pana ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvitthÄ• retvÄ• sesÄ• ni satta tatheva saá¹…khittÄ• ni. tathÄ• ant
anÄ• pattikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sotiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• patti antodasÄ• hanti ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- taá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retal
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒyathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vÄ•
vÄ• attanodhammatÄ• ya nassati vÄ• vinassati vÄ• á¸• ayhati vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• taá¹ƒ acc
vissÄ• santovÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti pÄ• cittiyato anÄ• patti. dukkaá¹-ato pana siyÄ• Ä• patti siyÄ•
anÄ• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhedena. antimÄ• naá¹ƒ panettha dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena anac
nissaggiyaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. avissÄ• saggÄ• he vissÄ• saggÄ• hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
tikapÄ• cittiyÄ• , dve ca dukkaá¹-Ä• saá¹…khittÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . ettha hi yadi antodasÄ• ha
dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• tassa divasabhÄ• ge adhiá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti ved
pÄ• á¸·ivinicchayo.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana __ito garukatarÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi ayaá¹ƒ codanÄ• pubbaá¹…ga
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ \Ne 197/ panassa ito nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varadÄ• nato garukampi Ã±attidu
apalokanena karonti, evamidaá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbampi pakativacanena vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. ya
kammavaggassaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``Ã±attikammampi ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• va
apalokanakammÄ• divasenana kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin V) 482) yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, te
vuccati ``tesaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ anulomaâ€™â€™ nti, tasmÄ• anulomanayeneva taá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ni
yathÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposatho vinÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-
vadÄ• ma, tasmÄ• ``Ä• yasmato demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathaá¹ƒ panetaá
tadanulomattÄ• ti. ekadevedaá¹ƒ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ apalokanenÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
Ä• cariyo. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ panettha codanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ. Ã±attik
á¹-hapetvÄ• vakÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ Ä• gataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, idaa
nÄ• gataá¹ƒ, lesatoÄ• haritvÄ• vuttanti katvÄ• etaá¹ƒ apalokanenÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<468> __esa_ \Be 221/ __nayo_ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ cÄ«varesu upacikÄ• dÄ«hi khÄ• yitesu ma
``aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ ... pe ... sÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™ _nti vacanato samÄ• najÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, ekatth
tatiyakathinaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasamÄ• namevÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

<469> __ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti ettha ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbayuttakaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, tassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• laparicchedÄ• bhÄ• vatosabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ icchanta
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vikappetuá¹ƒnÄ• nujÄ• nÄ• mi. sati pana
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ``anÄ• pattiantodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vi
vacanato siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttametaá¹ƒ. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒtato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuá¹ƒye
nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. vatthaÃ±hi katapariyositaá¹ƒ antocatumÄ• sevassÄ• nadivasaá¹ƒ Ä
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, catumÄ• sato uddhaá¹ƒ attanosantakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-ha
anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __sugatacÄ«varato Å«naka_ntitiá¹‡á¹‡ampi cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkaá
``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ•
tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaye vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• sati paccaye vikappetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sÄ• dhita
aÃ±Ã±ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. ``antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikapp
vuttanti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, uttarÄ• saá¹…go, antaravÄ• sakanti adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nadhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ
samÄ• namevanÄ• maá¹ƒ. ``ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 126) hi an
``ticÄ«varenavippavaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vuttÄ• . __sÄ• mantavihÄ• re
vihÄ• reti__dhammasiritthero_. dÅ«ratarepi labbhatevÄ• ti \Ne 198/ Ä• cariyo. __anugaá¹‡á
``sÄ• mantavihÄ• revÄ• ti desanÄ• sÄ«samattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallak
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mantavihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma yattha tadaheva ga
rattivippavÄ• saá¹ƒrakkhantena tato dÅ«re á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, eva
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanti. keci ``cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o pari
á¹-hapeti, taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassapiruhati cÄ«varassa sallakkhitattÄ• â€™â
__adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• divasena. __mahantataramevÄ• _tiÄ• di
sabbÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 222/. tattha __puna
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamevÄ• _tiadhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varassa ekadesabhÅ«tattÄ• . anadhiá¹-á¹-hit
appabhÄ• vena ekadesabhÅ«taá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hitasaá¹…khyameva gacchati. tathÄ• adhiá¹-á
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitassa ekadesabhÅ«taá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchatÄ«ti hi lakkha
kevalaÃ±cettha dutiyapaá¹-á¹-ameva, tatiyapaá¹-á¹-Ä• dikampi. yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi .
utuddhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ dussÄ• naá¹ƒ catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹ƒsukÅ«
(Vin I 348).

__avasesÄ• bhikkhÅ«_ti vakkhamÄ• nakÄ• le nisinnÄ• bhikkhÅ«. __tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ampivuttaá¹ƒ, na tassa ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo vutto, na ca saá¹…khyÄ•

tÄ«á¹‡ipi cÄ«varÄ• nipaccuddharitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• ni adhiá¹-
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __ ``nidhÄ• namukhametaâ€™â€™
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``tena kho panasamayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti ticÄ
parissÄ• vanehipi thavikÄ• hipÄ«â€™â€™ tietasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca ekameva p
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ivÄ• ti paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato vikappanupagapacchimappa
atirekappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• parissÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«niparikkhÄ• rÄ• ni kappantÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ.
``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sÄ«maá¹ƒbandheyyaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-ha
vacanavirodhoti ce? na, anusandhiyÄ• ajÄ• nanato, virodhato ca. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? __cÄ«
326 Ä• dayo) paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tato pÄ• vÄ• rakosiyak
``tenakho pana samayena saá¹…ghassa uccÄ• vacÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni uppannÄ• ni honti. ath
`kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhagavatÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ â
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cha cÄ«varÄ• ni khomaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 339) kappi
na pana saá¹…khyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tato ``addasa bhagavÄ• ... pe ... sambahule bhikkhÅ
sÄ«sepi cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• khandhepi cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒ karitvÄ• \Ne 199/ kaá¹-iyÄ• p
cÄ«varabhisiá¹ƒkaritvÄ• Ä• gacchante, disvÄ• na bhagavato etadahosi ... pe ... yepi kho te
dhammavinaye sÄ«tÄ• lukÄ• sÄ«tabhÄ«rukÄ• , tepi sakkonti \Be 223/ ticÄ«varenayÄ• petu
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«vare sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandheyyaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyyaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá
I 346) cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho ekameva. chabbaggiyÄ• pana micchÄ• g
tÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ atirekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• ni honti. tato ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasÄ•
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 347) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tenetaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
cÄ«varÄ• ni te parihariá¹ƒsu, ``tÄ• nidasÄ• haparamameva dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, na
yÄ• pubbe ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• cÄ«vare sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• , mariyÄ•
ticÄ«varabÄ• hullapariharaá¹‡akkamo dassitodivasaparicchedavasena. tato paraá¹ƒ ``anujÄ
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 347) anujÄ• nantena vinÄ• pi divasaparicch
atirekacÄ«varapariharaá¹‡akkamo dassitotidvepi tÄ• ni nidhÄ• namukhÄ• nÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ.
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi siyÄ• , aÃ±Ã±athÄ• itaracÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
sÄ«mÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanavirodhato. ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaÃ±Ã±attiyeva ticÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• namukhametaâ€™â€™ nti. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, puna parihariuá¹ƒ asakkontena paccu
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva Ä• ditova idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariharituá¹ƒ asakkontassagilÄ• nassa vippavÄ• sasammuti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ,
__sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin III 652) tassa antaraghare nikkhepo ca, tatopi sati pacca
tatopi asakkontassapaccuddhÄ• ro, paccuddhaá¹-ampi antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, a
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . tatheva dvinnampi sammukhÄ• parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• naá¹ƒ parasan
`parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aâ€™ ntiadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
tadadhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å« evaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti__mahÄ• paccariya_mpi vuttaá¹ƒ. __p
nidhÄ• namukhaâ€™â€™ nti vuttassapayogadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya

vikappanÄ• diatthÄ• ya upacÄ• raá¹ƒatikkamitvÄ• pi gamanasambhavato.

__vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti tassÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedassa vuttatt
__paccattharaá¹‡ampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamevÄ• _ti ``idaá¹ƒ, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ senÄ•
attharitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaâ
sayaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒvaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. ``sakiá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ adhi
na puna paccuddharÄ«yatikÄ• laparicchedÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``ekavacanen
apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhesajjanavakammamÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne 200/ __att
bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapentena adhi
bhesajjassa, imaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• â€™ tivibhajantena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti apan
``sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

__ ``puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• gataaá¹-á¹-hakat
paraá¹ƒÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ tattha tattha yuttivicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡
pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡assa. __dve cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«_ti saha uttarÄ• saá¹…gena. __esa nayo_t
katthacÄ«tiÄ• dinayova. ``taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato chedanakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 533) vacana
tatoheá¹-á¹-hÄ• appaá¹-isiddhattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha siyÄ• --- ticÄ«varassa pacchimappan
suttenatthÄ«ti, na vattabbaá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yehi siddhattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ``
`parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒnivÄ• sessÄ• mi, pÄ• rupissÄ• mi, suppaá¹-icchanno antaraghare gam
576-579) vacanato yattakena pamÄ• á¹‡ena parimaá¹‡á¸• alatÄ• , suppaá¹-icchannatÄ• ca
vuttakkamenasampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ vasena pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡an
muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• diyathÄ• vuttameva vuccate. tenevÄ• ha lesaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``visuá

__apicettha adhippetaá¹ƒ, _ tathÄ• pi na sametiyevÄ• ti attho, tasmÄ• ``yadÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
yasmÄ• paricchinno sameti ca. itaresu pana ekaccasmiá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• deneva paricched
pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ sametÄ«ti sambandho. __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva, _ pan
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ticÄ«vare eva. imassapana sikkhÄ• padassa ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…k
anatthate kathine hemantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yaatthate kathine gimhÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• div

etthÄ• ha --- ``rajakehi dhovÄ• petvÄ• setaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassÄ• pi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ad
tivacanato arajitepi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati, tena sÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ \Be 225/ katvÄ• rajitvÄ
datvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti niyamo na kÄ• tabboti? vuccate, kÄ• tabbovapatto viya adhiá
setabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tambabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• patto adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahati, na ca pana tÄ
upagacchati, evametaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti. ``yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paribhogÄ• dayovaá¹-á¹-a
antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__avisesena_ \Ne 201/ __vuttavacana_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetab

evaá¹ƒsavisesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• avacanaá¹ƒ ``na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) iminÄ• __vir
idÄ• ni idaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappananayapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ __khandhakaá¹ƒ, parivÄ• ra
missetvÄ• pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ vuccati --- __khandhake_ tÄ• va ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ti
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒna vikappetuá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ a
paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __parivÄ• re_ ``na nava cÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹
cÄ«varÄ• ni vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 329), ``dasake dasa, ekÄ• dasake ekÄ• d
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni, na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 331) ca anekakkhattuá¹ƒ
daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sabbÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni, na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«
ubhopi te viruddhÄ• viya dissanti, __khandhake_eva ca ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vuttaá¹ƒ. __tadaá¹-á¹-hak
``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ• maá¹ƒgahetvÄ• vuttanayeneva cattÄ• ro
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• , tato paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. id
dissati aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hemante paccuddhÄ• rasambhavato, vassÄ• ne vikappanÄ• sa
``anÄ• patti antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato sa
appaá¹-isiddhabhÄ• vo veditabboti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ parivÄ•
viruddhaá¹ƒ viya dissati, na hi viruddhaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatÄ• bhÄ• santi, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yena sabbampi taá¹ƒ ekarasaá¹ƒ hoti. __parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±
vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
ticÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«ni ca attano atta
na akÄ• mÄ• vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho, avasesapÄ• á¸·i, attho ca idha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
sabbampetaá¹ƒ ekarasanti.

etthÄ• ha \Be 226/ --- yadi evaá¹ƒ ``nava cÄ«varÄ• ni nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
vikappitakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti? ettha vuccate --- ``ticÄ«v
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuá¹ƒ ... pe ... parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na v
ettha sabbattha adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-isedhÄ• dassanato, vikappanÄ• ya adassanato ca ``t
dvÄ«sveva paricchedadassanato ca ``nava cÄ«varÄ• niadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ni, na vikappe
veditabbaá¹ƒ. aparo nayo --- anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ ak
uppannaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hahantassakÄ• lÄ• tikkame Ä• pattisambhavato, akÄ• le uppannaá
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pattisambhavatoca. tattha yaá¹ƒ kÄ• le uppannaá¹ƒ appahontepi das
Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Ne 202/ nissajjanakÄ• le ``idaá¹ƒ me, bhante, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, imÄ• haá¹ƒsaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ ya
paá¹-hamanayo ``yo pana, bhikkhu, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyya nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti i
paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vasena vutto, dutiyoanupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vasena vutto.

yathÄ• ca nissajjitabbavatthumhi asati yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ avatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• patti eva d
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikanissajjane kevalaá¹ƒ pariyiá¹-á¹-hamatte yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ avatvÄ•
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒnissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• idampÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• saá¹ƒvaccha

atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™ micceva vuccati. saá¹ƒvaccharavippavutth
mÄ• sÄ• tikkantaÃ±ca ``rattivippavutthaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``chÄ• rattavippavutthaâ€™â€™ nti
``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™ miccevavuccatÄ«ti eke, tasmÄ• siddhamidaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒakÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tathÄ• akÄ• mÄ• na vikappetunti attho. icchÄ• y
``paccuddharitvÄ• vippavÄ• sasukhatthaá¹ƒ vikappanÄ• ya okÄ• so dinno hoti, dasÄ• hÄ• t
tivacanato vikappetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• akÄ• m
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pattisambhavato. kittakaá¹ƒ kÄ• lanti ce? vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• sa
uddhaá¹ƒyeva vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. ``sabbattha vikappanÄ• ya appaá¹-isiddhabhÄ• vo veditabl
``atthÄ• patti hemante Ä• pajjati, no gimhe, no vasseâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 323) ca vuttaá¹ƒ, ter
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tato paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 227/ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- kadÄ• paccuddharitabbÄ• , kadÄ• vikappetabbÄ• ,
paraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. hemantaÃ±ca pattamatte sÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati, tasm
``paccuddharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa natthitÄ• ya, atha ``antoc
vikappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ tina vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttanti?
``vattabbametaâ€™â€™ nti. yathÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• so, ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto ca santo
niá¹-á¹-hitesupiparivÄ• samÄ• nattadivasesu, tathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitesupi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivase
sÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametanti eke. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ idaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase paccuddharitvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasevikappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ t
__parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pacchimepÄ• á¹-ipadadiva
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sento hemante Ä• pajjati. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana `kattikapuá¹‡á¹
apaccuddharitvÄ• hemante Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi suvuttaá¹ƒ. `cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ
paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™ nti hi vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin V) 323). tattha kurundinayo pacch
daá¹-á¹-habbo \Ne 203/, na purimo. nivÄ• sento hi gimhepi orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati e
``atthÄ• patti hemanteÄ• pajjati, no gimheti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti kurundivacanassÄ• yamattho

``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase apaccuddharitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva divase avikappento
pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseapaccuddhÄ• rapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na, avikapp
dasÄ• haparihÄ• rasambhavatoâ€™â€™ tikÄ• raá¹‡ameke vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sati hemante pa
vijahatÄ«ti Ä• pajjati, taÃ±caayuttaá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi ``aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• nena ... pe ...
imehi navahikÄ• raá¹‡ehi vijahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) vuttaá¹ƒ, na
``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakhettÄ• tikkamena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• na vuttanti ce?
ti na vattabbappasaá¹…gato, chiddabhÄ• venapana ticÄ«varasseva __sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanassa vuttattÄ• . tasmÄ• hemantassa paá¹-hamadivaseapaccuddhÄ
Ä• pajjati, na paccuddharitvÄ• avikappanapaccayÄ• . ``vikappetuâ€™â€™ ntivacanato tato
vijahatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. na hi kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pacchimepÄ• á¹-ipadadivase a
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti vuttanti adhippÄ• yo, yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ apaccuddhÄ• rapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ h
paá¹-hamaaruá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e eva Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase apaccuddh

paccuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana hemante dasÄ• haparihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 228/ labhati. ``dasÄ• he appah
nÄ• tikkÄ• metabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 630) hi vuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho samayeuppa
tathÄ• ca sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ apaccuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ na nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, no cataá¹ƒ paridahitaá¹ƒ,
kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase eva paccuddharaá¹‡aÃ±ca vikappanaÃ±ca kattabbantisiddhaá¹ƒ
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasame divase vikappentena dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒhoti, anto
hoti, tathÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya vikappentena vassÄ• naá¹ƒcÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹
anÄ• pattikhette eva vikappanÄ• ca hotÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• atthi vikappanÄ• khe
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakhette ca vikappanÄ• tidÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``atthÄ• patti adhiá¹-á
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• pajjati. atthÄ• patti vikappanÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, avikappanÄ• ya Ä• pa
dve dukÄ• nivattabbÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ. tattha paá¹-hamaduke paá¹-hamapadaá¹ƒ sambhavati. vi
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vinayÄ• tisÄ• radukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. et
dutiyapadaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti. anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• pajjatÄ«ti natthi. antodasÄ• he anÄ• p
vikappanÄ• disambhavatoca vikappanÄ• ya Ä• pajjatÄ«ti natthi sabbattha vikappanÄ• ya ap
tÄ• ni dukÄ• ni ``na labbhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttÄ• ni. etthÄ• ha --- yÄ• sÄ• ``atthÄ• patt
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 323) vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato dukkaá¹-Ä• patti sÄ• dhitÄ• , sÄ•
apaccuddharantassa yujjati, asatiyÄ• ce, kaÃ±ci, anÄ• patti. kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya paccu
avikappayatodukkaá¹-ena saha punadivase nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, asatiyÄ• avikappayato nissaggi
idhapaá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kk
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkamenÄ• p
Ä• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamenÄ• piadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahati, tasmÄ• sÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ vikapp
virujjhati, nakevalaá¹ƒ idameva, ``tato paraá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca virujjhati. tato paraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hi hemantaá¹ƒ, tattha ce paccu
``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkamenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dina yuttaá¹ƒ adhiá
paccuddhÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. avirodho ca icchitabbo, tasmÄ• ``paccuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒvattamat
sambhavatÄ«ti ce? na, __kurundi_ vacanavirodhato. tatthahi kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya paccu
\Be 229/ vassÄ• nadivasattÄ• sÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vasÄ• paccuddharÄ«yatÄ«ti na paccud
``tato paraâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• va puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• adhippetÄ• siyÄ• . yathÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vikapp
``vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkamenÄ• pi Ä• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiidampi avass
siyÄ• . evaÃ±ca sati idha __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_tadavacanena sameti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
siyÄ• ti yathÄ• vuttova vidhi ettha sambhavati, kiÃ±cÄ• pi sambhavati, duviÃ±Ã±Ä• payassa
suviÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . yasmÄ• panasÄ• vassÄ• nÄ• tikkamena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
hemantapaá¹-hamÄ• ruá¹‡e ca apaccuddhÄ• rapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• sÄ• dhitÄ• , tasmÄ•
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• , avikappitÄ• ya ``nissaggiyÄ• pajjanamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiva
santosaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vinicchayo pariyesitabbo. hoti cettha ---

``evaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinayassa pÄ• á¸·i,

bhinnaá¹ƒ abhinnaÃ±ca tadatthayuttiá¹ƒ.

viÃ±Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mena tadatthaviÃ±Ã±Å«,

pariyesitabbÄ• vinaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

``tuyhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte vinÄ• pi ``mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
ce adhivÄ• seti, tenÄ• pi suggahitaá¹ƒ hoti, no ce adhivÄ• seti, dentenasudinnaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pa
hoti. tathÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, sÄ• mikoce adhivÄ• seti, vinÄ• p
vacanena suggahitaá¹ƒ. no ce adhivÄ• seti, sÄ• mikasseva taá¹ƒ, __na hi tassetaá¹ƒ vinaya
vinayakammassatthÄ• ya ce gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. na kevalaá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya gahit
tassapi deti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca. tathÄ• anapekkho hutvÄ• parassa vissajjetvÄ• puna tena d
vissÄ• santovÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatthÄ• pi vinayakammavasena na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«t
``mahantaá¹ƒvÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``ticÄ«vare dÄ«ghato vidatthi anat
chinditvÄ• karoti, evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu porÄ• á¹‡
kathÄ• maggaá¹ƒsuá¹-á¹-hu Ä• cariyakulasevanÄ• ya saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• tena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ•
sotÅ«naÃ±cacittaá¹ƒ avimohetvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ. esÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• canÄ• .

paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<471> santaruttarena \Be 230/ janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamanti. kasmÄ• ? kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``na,
gÄ• mo pavisitabbo, yo paviseyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 362) paá¹-ham
pana ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, paccayÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nikkhepÄ• ya, uttarÄ• saá¹…ga
nikkhepÄ• ya gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti, vassikasaá¹…ketaá¹ƒvÄ• , nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vÄ• ,
atthatakathinaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpissa ``paÃ±cas
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. gutte eva hi vihÄ• renikkhipitvÄ• bahi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nÄ• gutteâ€™â
apaÃ±Ã±attepi kathine ``tebhikkhÅ« aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• re á¹-hapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena gÄ• mappavese laddhakappiyÄ• janapadacÄ• rikaá
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<473> __avippavÄ• sasammuti_nti avippavÄ• satthaá¹ƒ, vippavÄ• sapaccayÄ• yÄ• Ä• pat
sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tunti attho. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati. kittakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• va gamane saussÄ• ho, tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``dhuranikkhep
paccuddharitabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __puna sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti sace dvÄ• dasan
aÃ±Ã±o rogo hoti, vaá¹-á¹-ati, upasampadakammaá¹ƒ viya yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ ekÄ• sammutiva

``kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade na vattabbaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? ka

anadhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varato vippavÄ• sapaccayÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• asambhavato, tasmÄ•
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmintibhikkhuno cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakan
na, tadÄ• yattattÄ• \Ne 206/. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi karaá¹‡apalibodhassa niá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ
``kataá¹ƒ vÄ• tiÄ• di vuttaâ€™â€™ ntica vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kata_nti pubbe vuttameva.

477-8__._ __avippavÄ• salakkhaá¹‡avavatthÄ• panattha_nti ettha ``antogÄ• me cÄ«varaá¹
antogÄ• mevatthabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato avippavÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• pita
vippavÄ• salakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_tiÄ• dimhi pana á¹-hapet
ajjhokÄ• saÃ±casesesu parikkhepÄ• parikkhepavasena ekÅ«pacÄ• ranÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ•
satthaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ niviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, aniviá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca, tesu aniviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ekakulassa v
aparikkhittameva hoti, niviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ siyÄ• parikkhittaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• aparikkhittaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ta
parikkhepÄ• divasena adassetvÄ• abbhantaravasena vutto. tathÄ• abbhokÄ• se. rukkham
``sattho ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di uddesavirodho siyÄ• __vibhaá¹…g
satthassa purato ca pacchato ca sattabbhantarÄ• , passato ca ekabbhantarantiayamekÅ«pa
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. tathÄ• rukkhamÅ«lassa yattha majjhanhike kÄ• lechÄ• yÄ• pharati, aya
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro. kasmÄ• ? tattha hi parikkhepoappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. chÄ• yÄ• va pamÄ• á¹‡
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttova. ``satthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekakulasantakavasenaekÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• â€™
nivesane, udosite ca vuttaparicchedova aá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«sÅ«tikatvÄ• saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ. tato para
khettadhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aÄ• rÄ• mavihÄ• resu pana parikkhittÄ• parikkhitta-padaá¹ƒpuna u
satthavibhaá¹…gena adhikÄ• rassa pacchinnattÄ• . ``nÄ• nÄ• gabbhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divac
khettadhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aÄ• rÄ• mesu na uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vihÄ• re sambhavantampi tattha pa
__kulaá¹ƒ_ vuccati sÄ• miko, tasmÄ• ``ekakulassa nÄ• nÄ• kulassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• gÅ
cÄ«varanikkhepaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«pe
na vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• panettha ekakulassa, nÄ• nÄ• kulassa ca aparikkhittesu gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«
natthi, parikkhittesu pana atthi, tasmÄ• ekanÄ• nÄ• kulaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekanÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• n
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tatthapi ayaá¹ƒ viseso --- satthe, rukkhamÅ«leca kulabhedatova bhedo, nopa
ajjhokÄ• se upacÄ• rabhedato ca, so pana __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_na dassitoti. ``taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡
vacanato Ä• kÄ• sepi aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡edoso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<479> ``sabhÄ• â€™â€™ ti itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ. ``sabhÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gaá
``liá¹…gabyattanayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gadassanatthaá¹ƒ kira ``sabhÄ• ya
niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tassa anupayogattÄ• \Ne 207/ ``dvÄ• ramÅ«laâ€™â€™ ntipi. attano nikkh
anikkhittattÄ• vÄ«thihatthapÄ• so na rakkhati, yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti,
vatthabbaá¹ƒ. ``sabhÄ• ye vÄ• vatthabbaá¹ƒdvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• \Be 232/ v
hi vuttaá¹ƒ. ``hatthapÄ• seyevaaruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ nti niyamitattÄ• jÄ• n
antoghare na sakkÄ• , tathÄ• tathÄ• vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• ``yutti pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vu
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpipakÄ• sito, punapi khuddakagÄ• me sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡agÄ• n
dvÄ• radvayaá¹ƒ hoti, majjhe ca gharasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, yatthicchati, tattha vasitabbaâ€™â€™

480-1__._ yÄ• ni nivesanÄ• dÄ«ni gÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchanti, tÄ• ni nivesanÄ• dÄ
ajjhokÄ• se aparisaá¹…kitampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ atirekasattabbhantare nikkhittaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹
antosÄ«matÄ• na rakkhati, satthe pana rakkhati. ``nadÄ«parihÄ• ro ca labbhatÄ«â€™â€™
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ parihÄ• ro labbhatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. sÄ• mantavihÄ• ro ce ekasÄ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni ---

``chinnaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ sÄ• saá¹…ka-sammato santaruttaraá¹ƒ.

acÄ«varassÄ• nÄ• patti, paccuddhÄ• rÄ• disiddhitoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

idaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ codanÄ• pubbaá¹…gamo vinicchayo --- keci ``diguá
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 348) vacanato ``ekaccikÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipi nÄ• dhiá¹-
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• nampi diguá¹‡ameva
upasampÄ• denti, te iminÄ• suttalesenasaÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• . bhagavatÄ• hi ``chinnakaá¹
chinnakaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ ntipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ar
``aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno ticÄ«vare kariyamÄ• ne sabbaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒnappahoti. dve c
acchinnakaá¹ƒ nappahoti. dve acchinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒchinnakaá¹ƒ nappahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti i
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, anvÄ• dhikampiÄ• ropetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 360) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. yÄ• chijjamÄ• nÄ• nappahoti, tassÄ• kuto diguá
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpissa vuttaá¹ƒ ``anvÄ• dhikampiÄ• ropetunti Ä• gantukapattampi d
appahonake Ä• ropetabbaá¹ƒ. sacepahoti, Ä• gantukapattaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, chinditabbam
I) 360). kathinaá¹ƒpana chinnakameva vaá¹-á¹-ati Ä• veá¹‡ikalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• \Ne 208/, ``ch
nappahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vatocÄ• ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

dhutaá¹…ganti \Be 233/ anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ tecÄ«varikadhutaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato ticÄ«
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato ``adhiá¹-á¹-hitenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti ce? na,
dhutaá¹…gabhedenavirodhappasaá¹…gato. catutthacÄ«varasÄ• diyanena hi dhutaá¹…gab
nÄ• piatirekacÄ«varasÄ• diyanena, nÄ• pi atirekacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡ena. yasmÄ• pana bh
bhagavatÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena nava cÄ«varÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, jÄ• tivasena ca v
anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• na taá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…ga
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viya, tasmÄ• tassa samÄ• dÄ• navidhÄ• neavacanato ca sanniá¹-á¹-h

__sÄ• saá¹…kasammato_ti __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• pade visu
``sesametthacÄ«varavaggassa dutiyasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayena veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Kk
sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, na ca panetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha rattivip

aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, idha chÄ• rattavippavÄ• so, ayamettha visesoti, tasmÄ• aá¹…gasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padameva vadanti. idaá¹ƒ nippadesaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sappadesaá¹ƒ mÄ• sa
gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• vasitvÄ• pakkamantassa anÄ• patti, idha na tathÄ• , idha an
aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, tattha sattameti ayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ viseso. aá¹…g
cÄ«varanikkhepaá¹…gasampattitovipariyÄ• yena, idha vuttanayena ca siddhattÄ• na vuttÄ
vuttÄ• ni, tathÄ• pi catutthamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ visesitabbaá¹ƒ, na pana visesitaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹
vuttanissajjanakkamenanissajjetvÄ• Ä• pattidesanato, tatthÄ• pannÄ• pattivimokkhadÄ«pa
saá¹ƒvaccharavippavutthampirattivippavutthameva, pageva chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavutthaá¹ƒ. e
yathÄ• vuttaaá¹…gasampattiyÄ• sati tattha vuttanayeneva nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. hemante vÄ• g
idhavuttanayenÄ• pi nissajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ n
takkotiÄ• cariyo. mÄ• sÄ• tikkantampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ•
Å«namÄ• saá¹ƒ hutvÄ• ``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• mÄ• sÄ• tikkantanti eke.
paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ ``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• , mÅ«l
``mÄ• sÄ• tikkantaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

``santaruttaraâ€™â€™ nti \Be 234/ vÄ• ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``cÄ«varaâ€™â
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu aÃ±Ã±ampÄ«ti \Ne 209/. kiÃ±cettha --- yadi ticÄ«varameva paá¹-isid
pariyÄ• pannavasena acchinnacÄ«varacchindanadhovÄ• panaviÃ±Ã±attiÄ• divirodho. atha
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dinÄ• virodhoti? vuccate --- na niyamatovedit
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ gahetabbato. tathÄ• hi ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarenajana
pakkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 471) evamÄ• dÄ«su ticÄ«varameva. ``na, bhikkhave, santa
pavisitabbo, santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dÄ«
saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo dÄ• tabbÄ• , nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gh
Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, dehi me paá¹-antiÄ• dÄ«su. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``sabbaÃ±hi cÄ«vara
`saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™ ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiâ€™â€™ nt
hi yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kadÄ• n
tasmÄ• ticÄ«varamevÄ• ti eke. __acÄ«varassÄ• nÄ• patti paccuddhÄ• rÄ• disiddhito_tikiá¹
udositasikkhÄ• padassa nippayojanabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato ticÄ«varavippavÄ• setecÄ«vara
tatthetaá¹ƒ vuccati na hoti Ä• patti paccuddhÄ• rÄ• disiddhito. ``anÄ• patti antoaruá¹‡e pacc
vissajjetÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paccuddharantassa, antoaruá¹‡e vissajjent
nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tÄ• va Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati yathÄ• vuttanayena. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sattabbha
vippavÄ• sato yathÄ• rutaá¹ƒyeva sati vippavÄ• se vippavÄ• satoavippavÄ• se sati avippav

udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<497> __nappahotÄ«_ti lÄ• makaparicchedaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, teneva ticÄ«varassa

muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dilÄ• makaparicchedovatÄ• va vutto. cÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• __cÄ«vara
--- taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒpacchÄ• labbhatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , yÄ• va sÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• chijjati, tÄ•
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒanujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti. ``cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti mariyÄ• datthe nissakkav
paccattavacanaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ.

499-500__._ __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ_ \Be 235/ __ ... pe ... cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• upacch
cÄ«varesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, sesÄ• atthi, rakkhati. cÄ«varapalibodhassa upacch
kathine samaye vÄ• hemantassa samaye vÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyya, khippameva
pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• na rakkhati, asati natthi ce paccÄ• sÄ• , narakkhati. ``anatthate
uppannaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato aparakattikÄ• atthatevÄ• anatthate vÄ• samayova. hemar
siyÄ• asamayo anatthate. tatoparaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsato asamayo vÄ• ti. __ ``Ä• dissa dinnaâ€™
alabbhamÄ• nampi atthuddhÄ• ravasenavuttaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ __dutiyanissaggiye_ (V
akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ viya. tattha hi bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa ``sampattÄ• bhÄ• jentÅ«â€™â€™
``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒkÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• jentiyÄ• nissaggiy
yathÄ• ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒnÄ• ma anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• se uppannaá¹ƒ, attha
uppannaâ€™â€™ ntiidaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ. yadi ev
tuyhaá¹ƒdamhÄ«ti dinnaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ kimatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na hi taá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«ya
abhÄ• janÄ«yasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atovuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• saá¹…ghassa Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ atthat
abhÄ• janÄ«yattÄ• akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma jÄ• taá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ puggalikampi itarehÄ«ti att
kassacisiyÄ• ``Ä• dissa dinnampi dasÄ• hameva parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasset
__paá¹-hamakathine_ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â
niratthakanti. anubbhatasmimpi hi kathine dasÄ• haparamameva dhÄ• retabbanti viÃ±Ã±Ä•
dinnamevasandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti ce? evaá¹ƒ santepi anÄ• dissa dinnampi
anatthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒaparakattikÄ• ya dasÄ• hameva parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati ``niá¹-á¹-hitac
ubbhatasmiá¹ƒkathineâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . Ä• mantÄ• ti ce? ``anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasa
ntivacanena virujjhati, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayenevettha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbaá¹ƒ

__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade sabbacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vadat
kathinamÄ• sabbhantaredasÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• patti parihÄ• rassa dinnattÄ• . yathÄ• \
kathinamÄ• sabbhantareÄ• dissa dinnamakÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«varaparihÄ• rameva
labhatÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ `niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasm
panevacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sikkhÄ• pade siddhepi anatthatakathinÄ• n
pacchimakattikamÄ• saá¹ƒanujÄ• nantena `akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ
akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒnÄ• ma `anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• se uppannaâ€™ nti na sakkÄ•
vacanatoanatthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sabbacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchin
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamenissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

bhiyyopi evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ --- yaá¹ƒ pana mayÄ• ``paá¹-hamakathine dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ ati

dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 211/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tampi kathinamÄ• sato bahi uppanna
dÄ«pito hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? atirekacÄ«varassa dasÄ• haparihÄ• rato uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitabbÄ• p
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒbhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â€™ ti anupaÃ±Ã±attiy
vÄ• retvÄ• tato uddhaá¹ƒuppannesu dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiá¹ƒ iminÄ• sikk
``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒuppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tena ``kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹
akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato kathinubbhÄ• rato uddhaá¹ƒ dasÄ• hapar
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti, tehisaddhiá¹ƒ puna kathinubbhÄ• rato uddhaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca divasÄ• ni labhatÄ
``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒbhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathine bhikkhuno paneva akÄ• lac
pe ... khippamevakÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti akÄ• lacÄ«varassa uppattikÄ• laá¹ƒ niyametvÄ•
tadubhayena kathinabbhantare uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kathinubbhÄ• rato uddhaá¹ƒ ekadivasa
labhatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ apare vadantÄ«ti.

punapi vuttaá¹ƒ --- Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhu
ubbhatasmiá¹ƒkathine bhikkhuno paneva akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha
bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineâ€™â€™ ti vadanto evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ``etthantare ti
akÄ• lacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒuppatti abhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti. kasmÄ• pana padabhÄ• jane vitthÄ•
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, kintu paá¹-hame dasÄ• haá¹ƒ an
appahonte sacepaccÄ• sÄ• atthi, tameva vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto imamp
dÄ«petiakÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Be 237/ sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena bhÄ• jetabbantipi dÄ«pe
``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nenabhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sikkhÄ• paden
tÄ«á¹‡ipipadabhÄ• jane vitthÄ• ritÄ• nÄ«ti.

``khippameva kÄ• retabbanti dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ pana pahonakabh
purimasikkhÄ• padalakkhaá¹‡enÄ• tidÄ«petuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghanti vÄ•
avatvÄ• ``dasÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. atthatakathinassa evaá¹ƒ hotu, anatthate pana ka
anatthatassapaá¹-ikkhepataá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti vutto apassanto vighÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti. __ek
aruá¹‡uggamanenissaggiya_nti mahantenapi paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varena saha ghaá¹-itampi tab
nissaggiyaá¹ƒhoti sati pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡asambhave, asati na hoti, puna ghaá¹-ite hoti, a
hoti. chinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avatthu hoti. pubbaparicchedaá¹ƒ atikkantaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-itaá¹ƒ puna
aÃ±Ã±aparicchedaá¹ƒlabhatÄ«ti eke, upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ __
``saá¹…ghassa vÄ• idaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varanti uddissa dinnaâ€™ nti ettha saá¹…ghassa din
`sotassa \Ne 212/ rahoâ€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya paduddhÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ sar
vÄ• uppajjeyyÄ• _tianena siddhattÄ• adhikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``saá¹…gho cÄ«varÄ• n
tiÄ• dinÄ• pipÄ• á¹-ho atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ kosallatthaá¹ƒ pan
likhitaá¹ƒ, suá¹-á¹-huvicÄ• retvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

503-505__._ __bhattavissagga_nti bhattakiccÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhattakiccÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-h
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . __tattha nÄ• ma tva_nti tattha tayÄ• katakamme evaá¹ƒ akattabbe sati dhovÄ
so nÄ• ma tvanti attho. __ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upas
tadanupasaá¹…gabhayÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti
etthapurÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vadÄ«panatthameva __ ``sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampÄ«â
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanupag
vacanassaokÄ• so na \Be 238/ jÄ• toti eke. yasmÄ• vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ idha nÄ•
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanupagamevÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, teneva nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡e dukkaá¹
vuttanti eke. jÄ• tippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• vacanato yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci purÄ• á¹‡avatthaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pentas
``anÄ• patti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti
asucimakkhitaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• peti, nissaggiyameva oá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• , appatirÅ«pat
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne cÄ«varapariccheda na vuttoti eke, vicÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``rajitvÄ• kappaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti kappiyaá¹ƒ katameva nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, pÄ• ru
netaraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca majjhimattheravÄ• do upatthambhitohoti, nopattham
pana vinayavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti mama takko. yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• t
catukkÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ vematikaÃ±Ä• tikavÄ• resucÄ• ti nava catukkÄ• ni honti. etthÄ• ha --- e
dhovanesu dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• puna ``duddhotaâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• dhovati,
dutiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ avuttÄ• dhovati nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti? vuccate --- sace bhikkhu ``alaá¹ƒ ettÄ• vat
paá¹-ikkhipati, puna dhovantÄ« avuttÄ• dhovati nÄ• mÄ• ti yujjati. no ce, vuttÄ• va hotÄ«ti
bhikkhussa liá¹…gaparivattane ekatoupasampannÄ• ya vasena Ä• patti sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«naá¹

<506> __ekena_ \Ne 213/ __vatthunÄ• _ti yena kenaci paá¹-hamena. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ catukk
tipÄ• á¹-ho. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• ya upasampannÄ• ya pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ
sÄ• kiyÄ• niyovavuttÄ• apÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• .

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

508-510__._ __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti ettha ``gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanasikkhÄ• padeâ
araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sÄ«nisedhanasikkhÄ• pade apaÃ±Ã±atteti eke, ``taá¹ƒ na sundaraâ€™â€™ n
__vihatthatÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• yÄ• sena.

<512> __upacÄ• ro_ti dvÄ• dasahattho. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ, kurundiyaÃ±ca vutta_nti et
rattibhÄ• gedhammakathikassa bhikkhuno bahÅ«su cÄ«varesu mahÄ• janena pasÄ• dadÄ•
paá¹-ikkhittesupunadivase ``upÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dadÄ• nÄ• ni etÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti su

natthi, ``bhikkhunÄ«hipi dinnÄ• ni idha santÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• gaá¹‡hato doso. __taá¹ƒ
acittakabhÄ• venÄ• _tibhikkhunÄ«hi dinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bahÅ«su tassÄ• cÄ«varass
__paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti ``bhikkhunÄ«hi nu kho dinnaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hantassa vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kurundi_Ä• dÄ«s
ekaá¹ƒ, ``acittakabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena ``yathÄ• tathÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
paá¹-isedhitotiapare. evaá¹ƒ __dhammasiritthero_ na vadati, ujukameva vadatÄ«ti papaÃ±c
tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- yathÄ• ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«ti á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ kÄ• m
bhikkhunisantakampiavikappetvÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
tathÄ• dhammakathikassabhikkhuniyÄ• dinnampi apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ, kurundiyaÃ±caacittakabhÄ• vena na sametÄ«ti. paá¹-ikkhepo pana vi
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒvirujjhatÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena asamÄ• nattÄ
saá¹…kÄ• rakÅ«á¹-Ä• dÄ«suá¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi, na taá¹ƒ tassÄ• santakaá¹ƒ hutvÄ
assÄ• mikaÃ±hi paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒsabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca, aÃ±Ã±opi gahetuá¹ƒ labhati.
``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntijÄ• nitvÄ• pi paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko gahetuá¹ƒ labhati tadÄ
``paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sallekhakkamanidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
tathÄ• gatena sallekhatokappiyampi bhuttaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÄ• ha yo maá¹ƒsaá¹
sayamÄ• diseyyÄ• ti.

acittakattÄ• \Ne 214/ kathaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? tÄ• ya tassa adinnattÄ•
tatobhikkhunito aggahitattÄ• ca. assÄ• mikampi hi paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±issÄ• hatthato g
vaá¹-á¹-ati ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya santakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya hatthato gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. yathÄ•
sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒhatthato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patti, tathÄ• __
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya hatthatogahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (kaá¹…akhÄ• 0-a cÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Be 240/ santakaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya, sÄ• maá
upÄ• sikÄ• ya, bhikkhussa, sÄ• maá¹‡erassa santakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• h
anÄ• patti evaá¹ƒyathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• sambhavatoti eke, teneva ``ekatoupasampannÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™ tiavatvÄ• `hatthato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• ,
ti (Vin III 513) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya santakampi ekatoupasampannÄ• ya hatt
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, ubhopete na sÄ• rato daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•
pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ.

<514> __ko pana vÄ• do pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbesu bahÅ«su paá¹-
tenevÄ• ha__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pattatthavikÄ• dimhi anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagesuvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• rattÄ• bhisichaviyÄ• viya anÄ• patti. kiá¹ƒ p
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒna hotÄ«ti? hoti, kintu taá¹ƒ kira nivÄ• sanÄ• dicÄ«varasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nattÄ•
tasmÄ• idha nivÄ• sanÄ• dicÄ«varasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanupagamevÄ• tisanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante __kaá¹…khÄ• vitar

cÄ«varappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) kappanupagapacchimatÄ• , pÄ• riva
hatthato gahaá¹‡anti tÄ«á¹‡eva aá¹…gÄ• niavatvÄ• aparikkhÄ• ratÄ• ti catutthamaá¹…gaá
vattabbaá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padepattatthavikÄ• diparikkhÄ• rassa acÄ«varasaá¹…khya
vikappanupagatÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, idha kÄ• yaparibhogupagatÄ• ti. ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ
``pattatthavikÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• vikappanupagampi pattatthavikÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``paá¹-aparissÄ• vanampÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
vikappanupagapacchimaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato paá¹-aparissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ cÄ«varameva, na p
vÄ• doti nigamanavacanampi sÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™ nti keci vadanti, paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒajÄ• nana
vatthuá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• santakabhÄ• vÄ• jÄ• nanato, cÄ«varabhÄ• vÄ
nti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<515> __parikkhÄ• rÄ• na_nti \Be 241/ \Ne 215/ upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __ekasÄ• a
bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena pavÄ• ritopi
appavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• netiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``anÄ• patti pavÄ• ritÄ
virujjhati.

<517> __neva tÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, na bhaÃ±jitabba_nti anacchinnÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«va
atthitÄ• ya, tattha paccÄ• sÄ• sabbhÄ• vato ca. paccÄ• sÄ• kittakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ«
yÄ• va addhayojanÄ• ti eke. yÄ• va dassanasavanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• ti eke. yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±ena pa
chijjatÄ«ti eke. yÄ• va sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• sapariyesanabhaÃ±janasajjanakÄ• laparicchedÄ• tie
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yujjati. kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``sace pana etesaá¹ƒvuttappal
gihivatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhisichavipariyantÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci na labbhati, tena tiá¹‡enavÄ• paá¹
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato.

__na tÄ• va therÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«_ti na tÄ• va attano ruciyÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, yadÄ•
vadanti, tadÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. ``evaá¹ƒ sati daharÄ• pi acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• netiá¹-á¹-
bhaÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . `yehi kehici vÄ• acchinnaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™ ti hi vutta
Ä• cariyo pana evaá¹ƒ vadati ``attano ruciyÄ• pidÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• hi _
``paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ ti ettha ca `acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ•
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• dinnacÄ«varampi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™ tiva
vuttaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi siyÄ• Ä• cariyÄ• dÄ«hi ``Ä• harÄ• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vutteyeva, nÄ• vutteti
acchinnaâ€™â€™ nti ettha vuttalesato dutiyalesassa avisesabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gatoti. atha
therÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti ce? yÄ• va therÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yasÄ• khÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, tato tÄ• ni theruddissakÄ• ni sÄ• khÄ• palÄ• sÄ• nisayaá¹ƒ paridahitvÄ• vin

ruciyÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• yapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na hoti satthunÄ• pi an
paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kappiyameva sandhÄ• ya vuttanti ce? na, ``t
pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 242/ vacanavirodhato. etthÄ• ha --- dukkaá¹-abhayÄ•
atikkamitabbaá¹ƒ, tadalÄ• bhe thullaccayavatthu saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ, tadalÄ• bhe pÄ• rÄ• jikava
siyÄ• ti? na, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa lokavajjattÄ• . apica na sabbaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya
tatodukkaá¹-Ä• divatthupi atthi, anÄ• pattivatthupi kÄ• lodisakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ tadÄ• \N
anÄ• pattivatthukantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. kittÄ• vatÄ• bhikkhu acchinnacÄ«varo naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«va
ettÄ• vatÄ• naggo hotÄ«ti eke. vikappanupagapacchimabhÄ• vena, vikappanupagapacchim
katvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa Ä• pattÄ«ti eke. nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanupagÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• ti eke.
santaruttaraparamÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• ti eke. ayaá¹ƒ __ekevÄ• do_ yutto ``santaruttaraparamaá¹
sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi vacanato, tasmÄ• santaruttare sati vikappanupagapacchimaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• paá¹-ilabheyya nissaggiyaâ€
bhavitabbanti ce? tanna, tadatthasiddhito nÄ• natthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒhoti?
``tikkhattuá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 36) vutte pa
idhÄ• pi ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pavatteyyauppÄ• deyyÄ

__tena nivattho_ti taá¹ƒnivattho. aÃ±Ã±assa alÄ• bhena tameva paribhuÃ±jato jirati, na lese
sayameva vattuá¹ƒ yujjati, tasmÄ• ayuttaparibhogena aparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• yuttaparibhogavas
jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tassa sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ acchinnakÄ• le dÄ• na
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``ime kira dve lesÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo, vÄ• cent
matanti __dhammasiritthero_ Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<521> __nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhatÄ«_ti yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti a
``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
tasseva aÃ±Ã±assa. yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• take tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• appavÄ• ritepÄ«ti das
``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``Ã±Ä• take Ã±Ä• tak
iminÄ• siddhattÄ• na niccaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. apicettha aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaggahaá¹‡ena app
\Be 243/, appavÄ• ritaggahaá¹‡ena aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• hi appavÄ
Ã±Ä• takaggahaá¹‡ena pavÄ• ritaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, katthaci na hoti. na pavÄ• ritaggahaá¹
Ã±Ä• takaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒhotÄ«ti imassa atthavisesassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• appavÄ• ritÄ• ya ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassaÄ• patti. Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya pana pavÄ• ritÄ• ya ca vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ•
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒÃ±Ä• tikÄ• ya anÄ• patti, pavÄ• ritÄ• ya pana tikapÄ• cittiyameva. Ã±
ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒpurÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ. ti
hoti, na aÃ±Ã±ena. tatthÄ• pi ekeneva, na dutiyÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ vinaye dhammatÄ• ve

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

522-4__._ __paggÄ• hikasÄ• laá¹ƒ_ \Ne 217/ __vÄ• _ti dussapasÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . hatthena pa
sÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒpasÄ• retabbadussaá¹ƒ pasÄ• rentÄ«ti codanÄ• . __ticÄ«varikenevÄ• _ti vina
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapitaparikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dÄ«su santesupi ticÄ«vare acchinne
santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ«_ti ``pamÄ•
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasenaadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato tasmiá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-he bahÅ«nipi
santaruttaraparamaâ€™â€™ ntica, tasmÄ• __taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ga_nti ``ticÄ«varikassa taá¹ƒ vi
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·ikassÄ• â€™â€™ tica keci vadanti. Ä• cariyo pana __ ``aÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti ati
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti itovuttaggahaá¹‡aparicchedato aÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vada
tÄ«á¹‡ipinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, sace dve vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ•
``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti eke. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vicÄ• raá¹‡
upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pakatiyÄ• santaruttarena carati, _ sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• p
taá¹ƒsammutivasenavÄ• tatiyassa alÄ• bhena vÄ• .

<526> __ ``pamÄ• á¹‡ameva_ \Be 244/ __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sallekhadassanatthaá¹ƒ
micchÄ• gahetvÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taduttari gaá¹‡hantassa Ä• pattÄ«ti ce? __ta
``anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti hi pÄ• á¸·i. ettha ca pavÄ• ritÄ• n
eva pavÄ• ritÄ• , na acchinnakÄ• le. ``abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá
acchinnakÄ• lassatthÄ• ya pavÄ• reti, ubhopi appavÄ• ritÄ• evÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . tehi acchin
naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• va denti nÄ• ma. apica yathÄ• piá¹-á¹-hisamaye satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ
katvÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dentassa tena sikk
tathÄ• idhÄ• pi Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi acchinnanaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na vaá¹
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vuttavacanameva pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€
Ä• ha, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ taduttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• penta
tasmiÃ±ca ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takogahapati vÄ• gahapatÄ• nÄ« vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __mÄ• tikÄ• ya_ p
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tako nÄ• mamÄ• tito vÄ• ... pe ... asambaddhoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i, __anÄ• patt
pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipÄ• á¸·i, tasmÄ• tividhÄ• yapi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«ti ayuttan
sallekhamevasandhÄ• ya vuttanti apare. upari kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• pade __aá¹-á¹-hak
pÄ• theyyapaheá¹‡akatthÄ• yapaá¹-iyattato pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na tattha ca idha ca nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati \Ne
laddhi sundarÄ• viya mama khÄ• yati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• panidaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idha ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™
uttÄ• natthamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __ ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tinidÄ• navi
anantare vuttanayena labbhatÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. evarÅ«pesugahapatipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasikkhÄ• p
``gahapati nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi paÃ±ca
avasesÄ• ca sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako ca titthiyoca veditabbo.

tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

527-8__._ api \Be 245/ hoti cittanti attho. __meyyÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-hassa mayhanti attho. na ime
imesaá¹ƒ sukarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. ``tassa na imesaá¹ƒ sukarÄ• acchÄ• detunti a
``pubbe appavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡epavÄ• ritopi appavÄ• ritova hot

paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<532> dutiyaupakkhaá¹-ena kiá¹ƒpayojananti? natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattivasena paÃ±
bhikkhuniyÄ• rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ viya. evaá¹ƒ sante tanti anÄ• ropetabbaá¹ƒ bhave
tenatadatthasiddhito, anissarattÄ• , anÄ• ropetuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ `
Ä• nanda, saá¹…gho ... pe ... samÅ«haneyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN II 216). idaá¹ƒ sabbamakÄ•
appayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• renti, pageva sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-haka
anupaÃ±Ã±attisadisaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. anupaÃ±Ã±atti ca nippayojanÄ• natthi, taá¹ƒsadis
nippayojananti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ sante ko panettha visesoti? tato Ä• ha ``paá¹-hamasi
pÄ«á¸·Ä• katÄ• , dutiye dvinnaá¹ƒ, ayamettha visesoâ€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• atthavisesena ko p
dassitoti? __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ tÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekasmimpivatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne 219/
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayamatirekattho dassitoâ€™â€™ ti. tenetaá¹ƒdÄ«peti ``na kevalaá¹
paá¹-iladdhacÄ«varagaá¹‡anÄ• yeva Ä• pattigaá¹‡anÄ• , pÄ«á¸·itapuggalasaá¹…khÄ• tava

honti cettha ---

``vatthuto gaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• pi, siyÄ• Ä• patti nekatÄ• .

iti sandassanatthaÃ±ca, dutiyÅ«pakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ idha ||

``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• ya, vibhaá¹…ge viya kintetaá¹ƒ.

ekitthiyÄ• pi nekatÄ• , Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ payogatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

apicetaá¹ƒ \Be 246/ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒjÄ• tikesu sikkhÄ• padesu sabbesupi
gahetabbavinicchayassanayadassanappayojananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• ha ca ---

``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bahutÄ• ya vimissatÄ• ya,

Ä• pattiyÄ• pi bahutÄ• ca vimissatÄ• ca.

iccevamÄ• dividhisambhavadassanatthaá¹ƒ,

satthÄ• upakkhaá¹-amidaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ avocÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato adhippÄ• yapubbaá¹…gamÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- purÄ• á¹‡acÄ
bhikkhunÄ«hidvÄ«hi, bahÅ«hi vÄ• dhovÄ• peti, bhikkhunigaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyagaá¹‡an
bahÅ«naá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekameva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• paá¹-
dvinnaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amekaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, viÃ±Ã±attapuggalaga
tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±esupievarÅ«pesu sikkhÄ• padesu nayo netabbo. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bahutÄ• ya n
Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya ca ekaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• peti, ekato niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane ekaá¹ƒ pÄ•
Ã±Ä• tikÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , puna aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• sudhotaá¹ƒ k
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhovati, pacchÄ• Ã±Ä• tikÄ• sudhotaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ti
dukkaá¹-ameva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya ca Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko,
dhovÄ• peti, yathÄ• vuttanayena nissaggiyadukkaá¹-Ä• diÄ• pattibhedagaá¹‡anÄ• veditab
Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya ca santakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ubhohi ekato diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantas
eva hatthato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa ca nissaggiyameva. atha Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya anÄ• patti. atha
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä« vuttanayeneva nissaggiyadukkaá¹-Ä• diÄ• pattibhedagaá¹‡anÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padesupi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ nayo netabbo. ayaá¹ƒmissa
aneke aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attÄ• viÃ±Ã±attapuggalagaá¹‡anÄ• yadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. eko deti,
atha aviÃ±Ã±atto deti, nanissaggiyaá¹ƒ. atha viÃ±Ã±attÄ• viÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
nissaggiyameva. ubho denti, nissaggiyameva. aviÃ±Ã±atto deti, nissaggiyena anÄ• patti. vi
aviÃ±Ã±atto deti, anÄ• patti eva. tathÄ• upakkhaá¹-Ä• dÄ«supi yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ nayo

dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<537> __ ``na_ \Be 247/ __kho mayaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
kappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti ito pubbe eva rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±attat
Ä• yasmÄ• upanando maá¹ƒsassa cetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ekampi kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthena paá
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hissati, evaá¹ƒ santepi
cÄ«varapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttattÄ• __cÄ«varavagge_ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

538-9__._ ``Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• nanu puna codetuá¹ƒ n
Ä• gamanassa sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ na hoti, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na labhissati paá¹-isanthÄ• rassa katattÄ•

codanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttanti eke. ``á¹-hatvÄ• codemÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
bhaÃ±jati, karoti cekaá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡ipi ce karoti, ekameva, ekavacanattÄ• tieke. tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ•
eke. __upatissatthero_ ``na codanÄ• diá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati, codetukÄ• mo akattabbaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, t
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadati. __dhammasiritthero_pana ``Ä• sane ce nisÄ«dati, ekÄ• ya ni
bhaÃ±jati. Ä• misaá¹ƒ cepaá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekena paá¹-iggahena dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni bhaÃ±
bhÄ• sati, dhammadesanasikkhÄ• padevuttaparicchedÄ• ya ekÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dve á¹-hÄ•
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadati. ``yatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte attano eva santikaá¹ƒ gantabbanti vutta
vuttaá¹ƒ ``byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pana na sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti. upÄ• sakehi Ä• á¹‡attÄ• taá¹ƒ. __m
asÄ• diyantenÄ• _timÅ«lassa akappiyabhÄ• ve sati asÄ• diyantena. taÃ±ca kho cittena \Ne
evaá¹ƒvutte akappiyaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti katvÄ• cittena akappiyaá¹ƒ icchantova mukhena kappi
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-ilÄ• bhe rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡as

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- cittena sÄ• diyantopi mukhena kappiyavohÄ• rena ce vohara
pÄ• dÄ• rahena vÄ• kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiÃ±cÄ• p
vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. kasmÄ• ? kaÃ±ci sassuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mipadesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``s
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato, ``vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ
tivacanato ca. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya `vihÄ• rass
dinnaá¹ƒgarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na hoti, dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ, `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™
anumodetuÃ±ca\Be 248/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? saá¹…ghassa `vihÄ• roâ€™ ti nÄ• mÄ• bhÄ
tinÄ• mabhÄ• vato ca, cittena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kappiyavohÄ• n
kappiyamevÄ• cikkhitattÄ• `na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kenaci pariyÄ• yena jÄ• tarÅ«para
pariyesitabbantivadÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti (Vin I 299) vacanenapi na virujjhati. kappiyavacanapacca
sayamevakattabbayuttakaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yato dÄ• yakena etassa adhippÄ• yaa
kappiyakÄ• rakassahatthe á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santakameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. idaá¹ƒ s
sÄ«mÄ• vihÄ• ravacanassadÄ• yakavacanattÄ• . idha ca bhikkhuno vacanaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡a
taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒvÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™ ti vutte `sÄ• dhu, upÄ•
pivissatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«nivatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati evÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
bhikkhuno khettapaá¹-ibaddhavacanÄ• nisÄ«mÄ• vacanena kappantÄ«ti Ä• pajjati. avihÄ• n
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒvihÄ• rassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte attano atthÄ• ya diyya
taá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• rahÄ• dino akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ•
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vameva vÄ• jÄ• nantameva sandhÄ• yatathÄ• voharantassa ca anÄ
tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, kenaci pariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ tinippadesato vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ
takko, vicÄ• retvÄ• pana gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``no ce icchati, na kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanat
akaraá¹‡e anÄ• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• ti dasseti.

 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu viya paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato yathÄ• vuttasÄ•
nipphÄ• deti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabboti dasseti. kappiyakÄ• rak
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``sayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ameva paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti ca vadanti. __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t

... pe ... eseva nayo_ti ettha ``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ, __dadar
__api_-saddena saá¹…gahitattÄ• nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyameva. jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ ``saá¹…
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ca vikappenti. taá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• navuttattÄ• pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• tidass
yevÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padesu siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``yassa kass
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato apabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒantamaso mÄ• tÄ• p
sampaá¹-icchantassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti dasseti.

sabbattha \Be 249/ sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ``uggaá¹‡heyya vÄ• uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyyavÄ
sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva. evaá¹ƒ santepi katthaci paá¹-ikkhipi
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, katthaci paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhitta
vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaá¹ƒ sabbampi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vitthÄ• ro Ä• raddho.
pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa dinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditu
siddhaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• therassa ``mÄ• tuyÄ• demÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttepi paá¹-iggahaá¹
__sÄ• pattiko hotÄ«_ti ettha kÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• sÄ• pattiko hotÄ«ti? dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• ti
kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne codetÄ«ti katvÄ• ``sÄ• pattikoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• kathant
aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato saddhivihÄ• riko paá¹‡Ä• metabbo ... pe ... paá¹‡Ä• mento anatis
ettha na sammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒyeva apaá¹‡Ä• mentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ---
asammÄ• vattanto na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo, yo na paá¹‡Ä• meyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™
adhimattapemÄ• diabhÄ• vepi apaá¹‡Ä• mentassaanÄ• patti dissati. apica ``sÄ• tisÄ• ro ho
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ``sÄ• tisÄ• ro hotÄ«ti sa
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 68) vuttattÄ• na yuttanti ce? na, tadanantarameva
taá¹ƒmicchÄ• gÄ• hanivattanatthaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``na sammÄ• vattanto paá¹‡Ä• metabboâ€™
katÄ• ti. dukkaá¹-Ä• pattihotÄ«ti Ä• cariyo, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• am
taá¸·Ä• katonipphannadhaÃ±Ã±ena parivattetvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ gorasampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™

__kappiyavohÄ• repi_ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• ma, seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- __ ``udakavasenÄ• â€™
__dubbinibbhogaá¹ƒhotÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ parato ``tasseva akappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? dhaÃ±Ã±assa
tiiminÄ• asadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• suvuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi bhikkhussa payogavasena Ä• dito paá¹-á
uppannenamissanti. akatapubbaá¹ƒ __navasassaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __khale vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• rak
ettakaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡ha, idaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ito apanehi, idh
ti evamÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• payogena \Ne 223/ ce rakkhati, taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ. ``sace `mayiá¹-hite
ti rakkhati, gaá¹‡hante vÄ• passitvÄ• `kiá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡ati vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
yuttaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade_ ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• rakkhantena va
250/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tasseva taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ_. kasmÄ• ? apubbassa anuppÄ• ditattÄ• . heá¹
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. paá¹‡á¹‡epi eseva nayo. ``pakatiy
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajananatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒvic
pageva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitattÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. sace dÄ• yakÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghassagÄ• makhe
gahitamanussÄ• vÄ• tattha kuá¹-umbino ``ime saá¹…ghassa kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• Ä• haá¹-Ä• â

kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ. kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• va cevadanti, ``saá¹…gha
sappiÄ• dÄ«ni vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``saá¹…ghassa kappiyakÄ• r
vÄ• Ä• cikkhathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tehi sampÄ• ditaá¹ƒkenaci akattabbatÄ• ya ``iminÄ•
vicÄ• reti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• itaresaá¹ƒkappiyaá¹ƒ parato __pattacatukke_ catutthapatto viy
``ime kahÄ• paá¹‡egahetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti kahÄ• paá¹‡e dÄ• petvÄ• gahito, ayaá¹
navaá¹-á¹-ati, dubbicÄ• ritattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, mÅ«lassa asampaá¹-icchita
yadi evaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• ti. idaá¹
mÅ«lassa sampaá¹-icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya imassa vuttattÄ• __pattacatukke_ d
teneva vuttaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒkÄ• rivÄ• re ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaâ€™ nti
sampaá¹-icchati nÄ• ma.

mahÄ• visayasikkhattÄ• , rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

raÃ±Ã±o viya duviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, cittÄ• dhippÄ• yatopi vÄ• ||

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito cÄ«varavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. kosiyavaggo

1. kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> __kosiyakÄ• rako_ti \Ne 224/ ettha kosaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti ``kosakÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti
laddhavohÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ kosato nibbattaá¹ƒ __kosiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. attanÄ
``sayaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ubhohi \Be 251/ ce kataá¹ƒ, yathÄ• p
attanÄ• ca parehi ca vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• petÄ«tiÄ• dicatukkampisambhavanta
vinayadhammatÄ• hesÄ• , yadidaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ tike vÄ• catukke vÄ• dassite itaraá¹ƒ sam

kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<547> __suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• na_nti ettha yathÄ• paá¹-hame ``ekenapi kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• â€™
``ekenapi aÃ±Ã±ena amissetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±ehi missabhÄ• ve sa
``suddhakÄ• á¸·akaâ€™â€™ micceva vuccatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

suddhakÄ• á¸·akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<552> ``dhÄ• rayitvÄ• dve tulÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato yathÄ• tulÄ• dhÄ• ra
honti, tathÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ dve bhÄ• vÄ• gahetabbÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hapariccheda. kat
suddhakÄ• á¸·akapaá¹-isedhananidÄ• nena. __tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ gocariy
heá¹-á¹-himapariccheda. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``ekassapi kÄ• á¸·akalon
nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tulÄ• d
sameti, acittakattÄ• pana sikkhÄ• padassa pubbe tulÄ• ya dhÄ• rayitvÄ• á¹-hapitesu ekam
pateyya nissaggiyanti adhippÄ• yoti no takko. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dve tulÄ• nÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• , Å«n
siyuá¹ƒ. na hi lomaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡etvÄ• tulÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• karÄ«yati. atha gaá¹‡etvÄ• va kÄ• t
tulÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya payojananti keci. ``gocariyaodÄ• tesu ekameva diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• g
ti vadanti, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ avicÄ• ritattÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<562> __navaá¹ƒ_ \Be 252/ __nÄ• ma karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• dikaraá¹‡ato
vassagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒdÄ«peti. __karitvÄ• vÄ• _ti vacanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
__dhÄ• retabba_ntivacanaá¹ƒ pana paribhogato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti dÄ«peti, yasmÄ• laddha
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne channaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒvassÄ• naá¹ƒ oratova katÄ• ni bahÅ«nipi honti,
nava_nti kiá¹ƒ katato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu dhÄ• ritato aÃ±Ã±anti? kiÃ±cettha yadi katato aÃ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dukkataá¹ƒvÄ• paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±
purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sugatavidatthiá¹ƒappaá¹-isiddhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• . katato hi aÃ±Ã±
idaÃ±ca pubbakatanti tato anantarasikkhÄ• padavirodhohoti. atha dhÄ• ritato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ
Ä• pajjati, paá¹-hamakataá¹ƒ ceaparibhuttaá¹ƒ, satiyÄ• pi sammutiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yo? tatridaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanidassanaá¹ƒ --- niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadivasato paá¹-á¹-h
channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedo veditabbo. tattha ca sattame vassesampatte chabbass
honti. taÃ±ca kho mÄ• saparicchedavasena, na vassaparicchedavasena. sattame paripuá¹‡
vassaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• vippakatasseva sace chabbassÄ• ni pÅ«renti, puna niá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
chabbassÄ• ni labhanti. taÃ±ca kho paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu aparibhuttaá¹ƒvÄ• , dhÄ• ritame
``navaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• channaá
pubbakataá¹ƒ dukkatabhÄ• vena, paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya vÄ• vijaá¹-etvÄ• puna karoti, ni
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chabbassaparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• . antoce karoti, tadev
nÄ• ma_ hoti karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, tasmÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``navaá¹ƒ nÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• na koci viseso atthi. evaá¹ƒ santekiá¹ƒ hoti? aá¹-á¹-huppa
viÃ±Ã±attibahulÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi tatthavuttaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±assa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

taá¹ƒ nibbisesameva Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati. ayaá¹ƒ panassa viseso, yasmÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±en
paribhuÃ±jati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttattho visesoti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \Ne 226/? ``nava
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte atirekacÄ«varassa uppatti viya paá¹-ilÄ•
Ä• pajjati. tatopaá¹-iladdhadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be 253/ chabbassaparamatÄ• dhÄ• ret
channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• rÄ• peyya, nissaggiyanti Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• navaá¹ƒ n
upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati, napaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ. orena channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ attano anuppanna
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, appaá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒce kÄ• rÄ• peyya, yathÄ• lÄ• bho, tathÄ• kareyy
na hoti. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, anÄ• pattÄ«ti

chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<565> __nÄ• ssudha kocÄ«_ti ettha __assudha_-iti avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthe nipÄ• to. tattha kiÃ±
kho te bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi te bhikkhÅ« bhagavato paá¹-
bhikkhÅ«su koci bhagavantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ssudha upasaá¹…kamati aÃ±Ã±atra ekenÄ• ti attho ga
ekÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante bhagavantaá¹ƒ varantiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 337) viya, __anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe
dassanÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamantÅ«_ti dassanatthÄ• ya upasaá¹…kamantu.

566-7__._ ``mayaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaâ€™â€™ nti tassa gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkhattÄ• v
Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikapaá¹ƒsukÅ«likavasenasabbÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. tenevÄ• ha __aá
catutthacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kiá¹ƒ sabbepi te cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na bujjhantÄ«ti ce
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti? channaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimanti. kiÃ±ca
vÄ• yimamevÄ• ti. katarasuttenÄ• ti? addhÄ• so suttameva na passati, siveyyakaá¹ƒ dussa
iddhimayikaÃ±cadevadattiyaÃ±ca acÄ«varaá¹ƒ karoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ avÄ• yimampÄ«ti vadÄ•
siddhÄ• santhate cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• kambalasÄ«sena uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. k
adhiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsÅ«ti? duá¹-á¹-hu adhiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu acÄ«varattÄ• , na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nup
santhatassa. atha nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, pubbevatattha acÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±ino eteti katvÄ•
cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya tadubhayaá¹ƒ na yujjatÄ«ti. kiá¹ƒpanetaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ
tatthevÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 254/, apicetaá¹ƒ avikappanupagaá¹ƒ ce, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na hoti, aÃ±Ã±a
channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ nti ettÄ• vatÄ• siddhaá¹ƒ ``vikappanupag
vattabbaá¹ƒ. atha na vikappanupagampi cÄ«varameva siddhaá¹ƒ, anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá
avikappanupagaÃ±ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. tenevÄ• h
``tecÄ«varikassacatutthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• vameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â

apica santhate cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva, aÃ±Ã±esampi anubandhati
``purÄ• á¹‡asanthataá¹ƒnÄ• ma sakiá¹ƒ nivatthampi sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• rutampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaca
panassa acÄ«varataá¹ƒsandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitatthadÄ«panena dÄ«peti. __nivatthapÄ• ruta_nt

nipannaÃ±cÄ• tiattho. apica evaá¹ƒ santepi santhate cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• anubandhati eva.
hi ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti ca, __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 32
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca __nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• pade_ ``dasÄ• vidatthÄ«â€™
nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±cassa ``santh
ekasmiá¹ƒ ante sugatavidatthiyÄ• vidatthimattapadese dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu phÄ• letvÄ• tis
dasÄ• hi sadasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vuttanayenaadhiá¹-á¹-h
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ ekameva, dve na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nisÄ«d
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca santhatasadisa
eá¸·akalomamayasanthatavisesantisiddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• nisÄ«danameva nisÄ«danasanthataÃ
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``ekamevÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ siddhe siddhÄ•
cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ti attho. kasmÄ• ? santhatasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato.

etthÄ• ha --- kathaá¹ƒ adasameva santhataá¹ƒ cÄ«varasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati. anekam
mahantampivaá¹-á¹-ati, yato sadasameva santhataá¹ƒ cÄ«varasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, tato
upagacchatÄ«ti. asanthatapariyÄ• pannattÄ• orena ca channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi sa
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• eva, na avissajjetvÄ• ``taÃ±ca kho pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ ekamev
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III-a II 469) vacanatoti. athÄ• pi siyÄ• santhataá¹ƒ sayanattha
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ asanthatamevÄ• ti. taÃ±ca na niyamato ``purÄ• á¹‡asanthataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sak
pÄ• rutampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ti. ettha vuccati, na ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaá¹ƒ
anaÃ±Ã±avisayattÄ• .

santhatassa \Be 255/ pana acÄ«varabhÄ• ve ayaá¹ƒ yutti --- Ä• dito ``tÄ«á¹‡i santhatÄ• ni p
katvÄ• paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaca
siddhaá¹ƒ, bhagavatÄ• ca khomÄ• dÄ«ni cha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nÄ«ti koseyyaá¹ƒ kappiyantis
suddhakoseyyampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, pageva kosiyamissakasanthatacÄ«va
tathÄ• kambalaÃ±ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca suddhikampi hoti jÄ• tikÄ• á¸·akabhÄ• vena
odÄ• tagocariyamissakasanthatacÄ«varanti Ä• pajjati. tato ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodho, tas
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ pana hoti tassa pamÄ• á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naparicche
Ä• cariyÄ• ``duvidhaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ, asanthataÃ±ca. tattha santhataá¹ƒ san
khomÄ• dichabbidhaá¹ƒ, tadanulomaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, ayametesaá¹ƒ visesoâ€™â€™ ti.

etthÄ• ha --- kasmÄ• panettha ``santhataá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
``nisÄ«danasanthataâ€™â€™ ntipaÃ±Ã±attanti? cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya santhatÄ• naá¹ƒ uj
acÄ«varabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ tathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• te bhikkhÅ« d
ujjhitvÄ• terasÄ• pidhutaá¹…gÄ• ni samÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu, sÄ«sadassanavasena tÄ«á¹‡eva vutt
santhataá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni, tato nesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti ``nisÄ«danacÄ«varasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nampetaá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, catutthacÄ«varabhÄ• venapageva katasanthataá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tato
cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• na bhavissatÄ«ti tadatthaá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• nisÄ«danasanthatanti paÃ±Ã

``pacchimÄ• ni dve vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? ``anÄ• patti aÃ
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanatoti.

nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

572-3__._ __addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannassÄ• _ti iminÄ• pakatiyÄ• dÄ«ghamaggappaá
uppannÄ• nipitiyojanaparamameva haritabbÄ• ni, pageva appaá¹-ipannassÄ• ti dasseti.
addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannassanissaggiyanti vÄ• sambandho. teneva vÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• y
paá¹-ippassaddhagamanussÄ• hattÄ• ``appaá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ tisaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatassa \
imasmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe hi bhikkhuno panevaeá¸·akalomÄ• ni uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ ... pe ... asante
maggappaá¹-ipannassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyanti yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __Ä• kaá¹…kham
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• nÄ«_tiattano santakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva tiyojanÄ• tikkame Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dasseti.
anÄ• kaá¹…khamÄ• nenaparasantakÄ• ni paá¹-iggahitÄ• ni atirekatiyojanaá¹ƒ harantassa a
``bhikkhunouppajjeyyuâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• , ``acchinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ \Ne 229/ ca ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ harÄ• pento gacchati ce
anÄ• pattÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dve bhikkhÅ« tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ patvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±as
parivattetvÄ• ce haranti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ, teneva __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒharÄ• peti? jÄ• nantaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cettha yadi jÄ• nantaá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã
á¹-hapeti, tena haritepi Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒsato na vattabbaá¹ƒ. jÄ• nantopi hi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhati. atha ajÄ• nantaá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã±assa yÄ• ne vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ•
tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ virujjhati, atha ubhopi
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ harÄ• penti, tampi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . anissaggiyantiyuttiyÄ• virujjhati ``ti
sahatthÄ• haritabbÄ• ni asante hÄ• rakeâ€™â€™ ti avisesenaca __pÄ• á¸·i_ vuttÄ• . hÄ• n
duvidho. sacetanopi eá¸·akalomabhÄ• vaá¹ƒvÄ• ``ahamidaá¹ƒ harÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• jÄ• nanÄ• jÄ• nanavasena duvidhohoti. tattha acetano nÄ• ma
vÄ• assÄ• mikayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. sacetano pÄ• kaá¹-ova. tattha ``maá¹ƒ esa idaá¹ƒ harÄ
jÄ• nantaá¹ƒ manussaá¹ƒvÄ• tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• peti, anÄ• pattÄ«
ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca ekaraso vinicchayo, ``asante hÄ• rakeâ€™â€™
avisesatovuttaá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã±assa yÄ• ne vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
hÄ• rakotattha adhippetoti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, so ca eá¸·akalomabhÄ• vaÃ±ca ``idaá¹ƒ harÄ• m
jÄ• nantonÄ• dhippeto. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±o harissatÄ«ti á¹-hapeti, tena haritepi Ä• pattiy
tattha hetukattuno abhÄ• vatova. __pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±hi ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti h
257/. itare dve jÄ• nantÄ• idha sambhavanti. ``ajÄ• nantassa pakkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti__pÄ
harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• jÄ• na
pakkhipitvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamÄ• peti, na nissaggiyÄ• hontÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

``harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ hetukattuvacanataá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
ajÄ• nantassevÄ• â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ ``maá¹ƒ esa harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanta
``sÄ• reti codeti anubandhÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ ``maá¹ƒ esa idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikk
jÄ• nantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ajÄ• nantopisÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ
anubandhati. atha sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi anatikkamitvÄ• attano ruciyÄ• atikkamati Ä• patti eva
hetukattubhÄ• vÄ• sambhavato.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vakkhÄ• ma, ``asantepi hÄ• rakeâ€™â€
hÄ• rakÄ• lÄ• bhapaccayÄ• pi sayaá¹ƒ \Ne 230/ haraá¹‡ato nissaggiyameva, pageva sati hÄ
avadhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ api-saddaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• asante eva hÄ• rake nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, sati pan
harÄ• pentassanissaggiyanti ayaá¹ƒ dutiyo attho. ``saá¹…ghato vÄ• ... pe ... attano vÄ• dh
kiÃ±cÄ• pi acittakamidaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• dito pana attanÄ• Ä• kaá¹…kham
paá¹-iggahitassevaeá¸·akalomassa tiyojanÄ• tikkame Ä• patti, na ajÄ• nato appaá¹-iggahita
kutocilaggassa atikkamaneti dÄ«peti. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``kambalassa upari nipaj
ekampi lomaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare laggaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• patti eva kambalato vijaá¹-itattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• attano icchÄ• ya paá¹-iggahitameva hotÄ«ti yuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ``anÄ• patt
ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ anekampi katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyameva hoti. taÃ±hianena p
lomaá¹ƒ. atha lomampi aggahitameva hoti, katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dupparihÄ• riyalomavinibbho
evaá¹ƒ sante akatabhaá¹‡á¸• e tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, katabhaá¹‡á¸• e tikadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca nayat
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tikassa dassitattÄ• . __saussÄ• hattÄ• _ti appaá¹-ippassaddhagamanattÄ• . __
bhikkhuno ussÄ• hÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ lomÄ• naá¹ƒ tiyojanÄ• tikkamanato vinÄ• pipayogacittena
evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __sÄ• anÄ• patti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«_ti \Be 258/ anto pana payog
atikkamitattÄ• anÄ• patti. ``tiyojanaá¹ƒ haratÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ padasÄ• ne
padepade dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti dasseti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ ``tiyojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ•
haratÄ«â€™ ti vacanassatthitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. punapi vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ l
harissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti saussÄ• hameva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• petÄ«ti attho. itarathÄ• gacchanta
ajÄ• nantepi anÄ• patti siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sace pana ``agacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi janitaussÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ `idaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vÄ•
Ä• bhoge janite eva anÄ• patti, na ajaniteti __upatissatthero_Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapite_ti dvinnampi bahi nikkhipitattÄ• ti__upatissatthero_. bahisÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ b
antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ bahikaroto anÄ• pattÄ«ti keci, na sundaraá¹ƒ viya.

<575> __paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• haratÄ«_ti paá¹-hamatiyojanato paraá¹ƒ harati, na dutiyÄ• ditoti at
uppannokÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• anÄ• patti.

eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<581> kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne 231/ __purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovanasikkhÄ• pade_ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hap
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒdhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 507) anÄ• pattivÄ• re vuttaá¹ƒ. imassa pan
uppannakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti eke. sÄ• vÄ•
na imamhÄ• ti eke. eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ aparikkhÄ• rattÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡amev
atthappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ paÃ±hÄ• kammaá¹ƒ --- ``dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ
rajÄ• panavijaá¹-Ä• panaggahaá¹‡enanippadesavÄ• cipadaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu aggahaá¹‡ena sap
yadi nippadesavÄ• cipadaá¹ƒ, sabbattha idameva vattabbaá¹ƒ, na itarÄ• ni. atha sappadesa
dhovati, aparibhuttaá¹ƒdhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha virodho. ``avuttÄ• rajati vijaá¹-eti, nis
aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gatoti? desanÄ• vilÄ• samattaá¹ƒ \Be 259/ bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ, katth
katthaci ekapadavacanaá¹ƒ, nippadesapadameva te vadantÄ«ti. sace ``katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
ettha paá¹-ivirodho, ``katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-Ä• peti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti aniá¹-á¹-hap
evÄ• ti ce? na, akatabhaá¹‡á¸• assa suddhalomassa vijaá¹-Ä• panaá¹ƒ ito vÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹
piá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ vijaá¹-Ä• panaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti ce? purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa vija
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ ``aparibhuttaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato. ter
dhovÄ• petirajÄ• peti vijaá¹-Ä• peti, nissaggiyamevÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca paribhuttaá¹ƒ
katabhaá¹‡á¸• amevahoti. na hi sakkÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``p
dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ hoti. na hi ettha ``purÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni eá¸·akal
vÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ atthi purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• pade viya. tattha Ä• dinnakappa
likhitaá¹ƒ. lekhadosoti ce? na, visesahetuno abhÄ• vÄ• , __purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• pade
katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒnÄ• ma, ``kambalakojavasanthatÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti vacanato ca. kiÃ±cÄ•
siddho, ``dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana siyÄ• nippadesaá¹ƒ. siyÄ• sappadesaá¹ƒ.
dhovatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«sunippadesaá¹ƒ. ``katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ t
``akatabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dhovÄ• petirajÄ• peti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ``vijaá¹-Ä• peti, anÄ• p
vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato anÄ• patti evÄ• tice? na, vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato eva Ä• pattÄ«ti Ä• p
dhovÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanameva hi taá¹ƒ aparibhuttaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ vijaá¹-Ä• pentass
siddhaá¹ƒ paribhuttaá¹ƒvijaá¹-Ä• pentassa Ä• patti evÄ• ti.

eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

583-4__._ __sabbampÄ«_ti \Ne 232/ tividhampi. ``muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…khoâ€™
kiÃ±cÄ• pi__rÄ• jasikkhÄ• pade_ `na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti pasaá¹…gato vuttaá¹ƒ, sarÅ«pato
sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepivattumÄ• raddhaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kathametaá¹ƒ? muttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
na hi tÄ• ni idhapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ dissantÄ«ti imassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni, rÄ• jasikk
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• nÄ«ti. na kevalaá¹ƒ \Be 260/ hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡ameva, aÃ
khettavatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ``akappiyaá¹ƒ nasampaá¹-icchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena, n

pana sarÅ«pato ``cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒnÄ• ma hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• n
ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padamevassa sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. muttÄ• maa
tajjÄ• tiyaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siddhamevÄ• tinÄ• gato imassa paá¹-hamameva paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• . y
kataraá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti? idameva atthato, no sarÅ«pato.

kathaá¹ƒ? etÄ• ni hi __ratanasikkhÄ• pade_ nissaggiyavatthÅ«ni, dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ni ca ek
ntiÄ• gatÄ• ni, ``ratanasammataâ€™â€™ nti kappiyavatthu Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tesu ca dasasu
ratanesurajatajÄ• tarÅ«padvayaá¹ƒ idha nissaggiyavatthu, avasesaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ti s
siddhattÄ• evaratanasikkhÄ• padassa anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``ratanasammataá¹ƒ vissÄ• saá¹ƒ g
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na ratanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
sattavidhadhaÃ±Ã±adÄ• sidÄ• sakhettÄ• di pana__brahmajÄ• lÄ• disutta_vasena (DN I 1 Ä
tasmÄ• idha dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ, teneva anuyogavatte ``dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, dh
vinayaá¹ƒ, vinayÄ• nulomaá¹ƒjÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 442) vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• Ä• makan
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? na, idha vinaye anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, amanussikÄ•
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 264), tasmÄ• na Ä• makamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sutte Ä• gatampi dukkaá¹-avatthu
paribhogatthÄ• ya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo. ``idha nikkhipÄ•
upanikkhittasÄ• diyanameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``akappiyavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• eva na vaá
__kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya á¹-hita_nti ettha taá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ aparibhogÄ• rahaá¹
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhogÄ• rahaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ,
``paá¹ƒsukÅ«labhÄ• venaá¹-hitattÄ• , guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cikkhanassa kappiyattÄ• ca kapp
`idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vadantassa akappiyattÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaâ€
kappiyaÃ±ca akappiyaÃ±cÄ• _ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ na passasÄ«ti chel
kahÄ• paá¹‡eâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanassakappiyattÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. ``idaá
dubbicÄ• ritattÄ• attano akappiyattÄ• tato Ä• gataá¹ƒ \Ne 233/ akappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya á¹-hit
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™ tivutte tena gahite `uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya \Be 261/ vÄ• â€™ ti vuttavidhiá¹ƒ na
kevalaá¹ƒdubbicÄ• ritattÄ• tasseva taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ hoti, mÅ«lapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa sudd
pattacatukketatiyapatto viyÄ• ti ca evaá¹ƒ __upatissatthero_ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹
kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• , visuddhÄ• gamattÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ. dubbicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sati akappiyaá¹ƒ nis
takkoti Ä• cariyo. ``evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghagaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya pariccattepi tenasamÄ• n
Ä• pattivisesaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__na kiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pita_nti cetÄ• pitaÃ±ce, upÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ das
``upanikkhepaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• _ti sace so upÄ• sako `atibahuá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, idaá¹
navinÄ• setabbaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ upanikkhepadese á¹-hapeti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• á¹-ha
etaá¹ƒupanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tato laddhaá¹ƒ udayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±janto saá¹…gho pad
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

<585> ayaá¹ƒ kira itthaá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡asampanno ukkaá¹ƒsato. evaá¹ƒ aá¹…gasampannopi a

aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena sace nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• teti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. __sen
paribhoge_ti pavese pavese. so hi kÄ• raá¹‡antarena rukkhamÅ«likassa, abbhokÄ• sikassa
á¹-hÄ• nanisajjÄ• divasena nivÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• ye sati paribhogeparibhoge paccavekkhitabb
satipaccayatÄ• sabbakÄ• lampÄ«ti eke. asannihitassapacchÄ• bhattameva, sannihitassa p
Ä• cariyo. ``yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒsattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ... p
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 24
dukkaá¹-aÃ±hi__vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• pade_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ vikÄ• le Ä• pajjati, no kÄ• le Ä• l
__sannidhisikkhÄ• pade_Ä• gataá¹ƒ pana kÄ• lepi sannidhijÄ• tattÄ• , teneva tattha
sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikadvayamevavuttanti. ``sati paccayeâ€™â€™ ti vacanato nÄ• y
na, aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato, vacanÄ• niyamato ca. __sannidhisikkhÄ• pade_ hi ``anÄ• pa
yÄ• vakÄ• laá¹ƒ nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jati. yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• me nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€
vacanappamÄ• á¹‡atoyÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ na purebhatte, na pacchÄ• bhatte, na divase, na r
nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti \Be 262/ aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…go. tathÄ• tattheva `
yÄ• maá¹ƒnidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«â
vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ ``sati paccayeâ€™â€™ ti, tasmÄ• __satipaccaya_-vacanaá¹ƒ katthac
nahotÄ«ti vacanÄ• niyamato Ä• pattiyÄ• pi aniyamo siyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ santepi yathÄ• vuttadukk
eva. na anÄ• hÄ• rappayojanattÄ• yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«nanti ce? na,
sappiÄ• dimissabhojanassapaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanabhÄ• vappattito. apica sabbakÄ• likesu yÄ• v
taá¹ƒÄ• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa kÄ• le anÄ• patti, pageva anoá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ yÄ
Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya eva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . yÄ• vakÄ• like eva anÄ• pattÄ«ti ce? na, anÄ• hÄ
Ä• pattisambhavato itaraá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa viya, tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttame
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ, yuttiÃ±ca anulometÄ«ti.

__desanÄ• suddhÄ«_ti ettha desanÄ• nÄ• ma vinayakammaá¹ƒ, tena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi d
``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``paá¹-isevatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __paá¹-igg
paribhoge karontassa anÄ• patti_. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• katakiccattÄ• vibhattadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• viy
sÄ• miparibhogÄ• honti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likabhÄ• vaá¹ƒanatikkantattÄ• virujjhati. i
vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhesajje Ä• pattito, itarasmiá¹ƒayuttaparibhogato, iá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ«nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• na koci saá¹…kitabboâ€™â€™ ti l
__bhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• _ saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo. __yathÄ• dÄ• nameva gahitattÄ• _ti ettha ``at
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``atirekabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• punadivase attano atthÄ• y
tattheva dÄ• peti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tica. parivattakaá¹ƒ deti, dhammiyaÃ±ce, vaá¹-á¹-at
``taá¹ƒ dhammÄ• nuggahenauggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kena lesenÄ
sÄ• maggiyÄ• anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 130) iminÄ• upasampad

<586> __assatiyÄ• dinna_nti ettha ``assatiyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma apariccattaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ
baddhakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• ce \Be 263/ puna gaá¹‡han
desetabbaá¹ƒ. tena akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena te ce dÄ• yakÄ• sappiÄ• dÄ«ni kiá¹‡itvÄ• saá¹

bhikkhuno kappati dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva santakattÄ• . bhikkhunÄ• hi `vatthaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• n
eva gahitaá¹ƒ, na rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. idaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ attanoatthÄ• ya uggahaá
na ca tena taá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya gahitaá¹ƒ. atha te dÄ• yakÄ• no
gaá¹‡hanti, dÄ• yake pucchitvÄ• attano atthÄ• ya ce pariccattaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghe nissajjitvÄ•
ce, Ä• patti eva desetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paraviruddhaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattide
paá¹-iggahitanti siddhaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒsiddhe ``tato uppannaá¹ƒ tassapi kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti i
kappati evÄ• tice? na, vatthuá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• \Ne 235/ Ä• patti desetabbÄ• ti na yujjati.
acittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa yujjatÄ«ti ce? na, sabbattha ``rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«
``rÅ«piyaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sabbattha ``rÅ«piyaâ
niratthakaá¹ƒ hotivinÄ• pi tena tadatthasiddhito. anena ca vatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, dÄ• y
dinnaá¹ƒ, vatthagatampi rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ theyyacittena gaá¹‡hanto padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. _
``rÅ«piyearÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kharapattÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti vu
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanavasena.

__ ``apica puÃ±Ã±akÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di pana vidhÄ• nantaradassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
idaá¹ƒ laddhanti sallakkhetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sallakkhaá¹‡e vimativas
nissaggiyameva ``rÅ«piye vematikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vacanatoti. idaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ niratth
niratthakaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? dussante baddhakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di assatiyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ vatthasaÃ±
tato na rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ dinnaÃ±ca hoti paá¹-iggahitaÃ±cÄ• ti. ettha Ä• pattidesanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒnat
dÄ• yakÄ• nameva paá¹-idÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tato uppannaá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca sabbesa
vidhÄ• nantaradassanatthaá¹ƒ ``apica puÃ±Ã±akÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ti no takkotiÄ• c

rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<587> __ ``jÄ• tarÅ«parajataparivattanaâ€™â€™ _nti \Be 264/ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena v
``rÅ«piyaá¹ƒnÄ• ma satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o kahÄ• paá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di pÄ• á¸·ivacanaÃ±ca. ``
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ditikavacanato, ``dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• pana nissaggiy
... pe ... nissaggiyaá¹ƒpÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ garukassa cetÄ• pitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• v
anukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedopetthalabbhatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o ca kahÄ• paá¹‡o c
vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«tievamettha samuccayo veditabbo. imasmiá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• pade `
katampiakatampi katÄ• katampÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha vibhattÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«piyÄ• r
vasenapaÃ±ca tikÄ• vuttÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi tadanulomato eko tiko dassitoti sabb

etthÄ• ha --- aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade ekasmiá¹ƒ tikacchede dassite satipi sambhave ita
236/, idheva kasmÄ• dassitoti? ``nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ nti __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutta
nÄ• nappakÄ• rabhÄ• vadassanatthanti. na kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padepi vattabbappasaá¹…

dassitanayattÄ• . atha ca rÅ«piyassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``ye vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™
satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayo vaá¸·aÃ±janupagÄ• evÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. tato avaá¸·aÃ±janupagehi jÄ
na nissaggiyanti Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanatthanti dassentena ``katenakataá¹ƒ cetÄ
tikÄ• vuttÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ sante __rÅ«piyavibhaá¹…ge_ ``ye ca vohÄ• raá¹ƒgacchantÄ«â€™â€
tasmiá¹ƒ pade avutte avaá¸·aÃ±janupagÄ• pi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gatÄ• va hontÄ«tikatÄ• dÄ«hi
vattabbapayojanaá¹ƒ na bhavissatÄ«ti ce? na, kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• apaavattanassÄ• pirÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. ``ye vo
vacanenapi kamuka kathalakaá¹ƒsabhÄ• jana sÄ• á¹-akÄ• diparivattanassapi rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒ
evÄ• ti ce? na, katÄ• divacanenajÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• diakappiyavatthÅ«naÃ±Ã±eva adhippetabhÄ
ubhayenapi yadetaá¹ƒ katÄ• katÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒpÄ• katikarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca kahÄ• paá¹‡an
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• divohÄ• rÅ«pagaá¹ƒ, ubhayampetaá¹ƒidha ca anantarÄ• tÄ«tasikkhÄ• pade
adhippetatthasiddhi hoti, na taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni, tattha katÄ• divohÄ• rÄ• sambhavato. ettÄ
katÄ• ditikattayappayojanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni \Be 265/ sesattikÄ• ni vuccati --- ettha hi yathÄ• vuttappabhedaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthu
sesaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthupi kappiyavatthupi na rÅ«piyanti arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«tikatvÄ•
arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ n
dukkaá¹-avatthumhi dukkaá¹-Ä• pajjanato. idha vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato nissaggiyavatthuto a
muttÄ• dipi arÅ«piyameva nÄ• ma. tattha paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ
rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavirodhato. tattha hi ``muttÄ• vÄ• maá¹‡i vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ti ca siddhaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthÅ«su abhÄ• vÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sante ``arÅ«piye
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti suddhakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá
arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ. tato aÃ±Ã±attha pana ``arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ditikadukkaa
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dassitatike ca sabbaá¹ƒ arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, ta
arÅ«piyabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒdutiyo tiko vutto. tadatthameva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
na__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ so vuttoti ce? tattha cetÄ• pitaarÅ«piye rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• anakasammu
tasmiÃ±hi tike vutte kappiyavatthunopi arÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• anakasammuti dÄ• tabbÄ• ti Ä•
rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• anakasammuti eva na vattabbÄ• ti? na, rÅ«piyassapi sammutikiccÄ• bhÄ
rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti pattacatukke tatiyapattaá¹ƒ viya, taá
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pana \Ne 237/ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kappati tatiyapatto viya.
athasampaá¹-icchitarÅ«piyena cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ hoti dutiyapatto viya, taá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi sammutiyÄ
chaá¸• á¸• eti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tato paraá¹ƒ ``sace tattha Ä• gacchati Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ``rÅ«piyeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``arÅ«piyeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• sabbattha b
santakaá¹ƒ, upayogappatte parasantakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. etthÄ• ha --- __upatissatthero_pu
rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• suddhÄ• gamena kappiyakÄ• rakassa hatth
á¹-hitena saá¹ƒvohÄ• ro vÄ• ritoti.

<589> __nissaggiyavatthunÄ• nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ ... pe ... aparÄ• paraparivattane iminÄ•

vatthusmiá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ekato Ä• patti vuttÄ• , taá¹ƒ pana pac
nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ. etena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pannampi Ä• pajjatÄ«tieke. parassa rÅ«piyaggaha
rÅ«piye aggahite tassa abhÄ• vato iminÄ• va Ä• patti, na purimena omasavÄ• do viya. mus
vadantassÄ• pi hi omasavÄ• denevaÄ• patti. __nissaggiyavatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-a ... pe ... es
yuttiá¹ƒ dassento__ ``yo hi ayaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

__vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payojentassÄ• _ti ettha idaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sati mÄ• se, sati saá¹ƒvacchare
ti ce vadati. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro hoti. vinÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakena ``ettakÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hihot
gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kayavikkayalakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. __ ``mÅ«le
kappiyakaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na kevalaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒaparibhoga
kate paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tassapi paribhoge mÅ«lassakappiyakaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo ce n
Ä• cikkhitabbanti yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• cettha kappiyakaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo, so ca tatiyapattepi, `
atthÄ• ya gahite evarÅ«pupÄ• yo, tathÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diatthÄ• yagahitepi eso vÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-hamadutiyapatte yÄ• va gahaá¹-á¹-hena parivatteti, tÄ• va na kappiyakaraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yo
``akappiyÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pa
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• Ä• gatakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• nipipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mocetv
tasmÄ• kappiyakÄ• rako ce imÄ• ni tÄ• nikahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vadati, na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, p
vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, vicÄ• reti ce? sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappati. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• sam
vicÄ• reti, tasseva navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<593> __paá¹-apilotikÄ• na_nti \Ne 238/ paá¹-apilotikehi. ``ajjhÄ• carati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-as
purimasikkhÄ• padepi veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``kayitaÃ±ca hoti vikkayitaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti etesaá¹ƒ
``attano bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``iminÄ• imaâ€™â€™ nti vacanÄ
saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ panettha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. pattavaggo

1. pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<598> __bahÅ«_ \Be 267/ __patte sannicaya_nti ettha __sannicaya_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsak

gahetvÄ• sannicayaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«ti attho. ``aá¸• á¸• haterasapalamÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hikÄ

``kuá¸• uvo catupaleyyo, kuá¸• uvÄ• naá¹ƒ catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

patthaá¹ƒ catugguá¹‡o mÄ• sÄ• -ti kamÄ• hu catugguá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• diá¹ƒ lokavohÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• va keci papaÃ±centi.

<602> __khÄ• dana_nti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ sÅ«pÄ• di. ``byaÃ±janassa mattÄ• nÄ• ma odan
II 387) __brahmÄ• yusuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• Ä• lopassa catutthabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhuniyÄ• pattasannicayassa vÄ• ritattÄ• tadanulomato bhikkhÅ«nam
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ, __pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±hi ``sannicayaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hitoa
(Vin IV 735) vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi __kathinakkhandhake_ (Vin I 306 Ä• dayo) nicayasannidhi \Ne 2
punadivase ``sannicayoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. anantarasikkhÄ• padepana ``dutiyo vÄ• ritoti ad
niyataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dve patte adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati. saceekato adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dve
honti. visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dutiyoanadhiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. vikappetuâ
labhati. idÄ• ni vattabbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya__ ``nÄ• mamatte visesoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
majjhimomako majjhimukkaá¹-á¹-hotiÄ• di.

<608> ``pÄ• kassa hi Å«nattÄ• pattasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato adh
kharapÄ• kenasetattÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti ce? na, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanesu
tasmÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒeva Å«nattÄ• pattasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati, tasmiá¹ƒ
na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``Å«napaÃ±cabandhanenÄ• â€™â€™ tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. chidde, rÄ• jiyÄ• vÄ• hi
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti vijahite nÄ• yaá¹ƒpaá¹-isedho, tasmÄ• paccuddharitvÄ• , vi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na labhati.

evaá¹ƒ __pattakÄ• rako mÅ«laá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• _ti ettha pacitvÄ• á¹-hapitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
__dÄ• tukÄ• mohutvÄ• _ti ettha dinnadivasato, sutadivasato vÄ• \Be 268/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya d
liá¹…gaparivattena pana dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame pattasÄ• mikassa bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyÄ• p
rattÄ• tikkamenissaggiyaá¹ƒ.

pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

612-3__._ __bahÅ« patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«_ti ekamekaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ• bahÅ« bhikkh
bahÅ« vÄ• bhikkhÅ« patte viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ«ti attho. ``na, bhikkhave, patto viÃ±Ã±Ä• petab

Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ Å«napaÃ±cabandhanenasamÅ«
tameva gahetvÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntivuttattÄ• ti eke. paá¹-ilÄ•
taá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhenanissaggiyo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti in
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatianÄ• pattivÄ• ravirodho ca. yÄ• kÄ• c
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• le dukkaá¹-ameva. __bhinnenÄ• _ti itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e, __bhede
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<620> ``sÄ• \Ne 240/ ahosi suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadl
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒrÅ«piyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati uggaá¹‡hÄ• petuá¹ƒ, sabyohÄ• rÄ• pebhu
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒiddhimassa iddhivisayattÄ• .

<622> ``yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na kappa
sappiÄ• dikiÃ±cÄ• pi na kappati, na pana nissaggiyavatthÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• na paá¹
__uggahitakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhitta_nti ajjhoharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ. itaraÃ±hi
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ajjhohariuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ubhayesampÄ«_ti pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-igg
paá¹-iggahitehica katÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``maá¹ƒsassa akappiyattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pa
__khÄ• diá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ``vikÄ• le \Be 269/ kevalaá¹ƒ navanÄ«tameva khÄ• ditukÄ• mena dadhi
pacitukÄ• massasÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti therassa adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
tivacanato khÄ«raá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pakkasappi vikÄ• le kappatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ.
__bhesajjehÄ«_tiyÄ• vajÄ«vikabhesajjehi. __katatelaá¹ƒ purebhatta_nti apacitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ
__uá¹‡hodakenÄ• _titÄ• panabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti keci, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. __nibbaá¹-
piÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• dito. ``telatthÄ• ya paá¹-iggahita ... pe ... dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacana
paá¹-iggahitehi, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantehipi katatelaá¹ƒ katadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattÄ• haá¹
chÄ• yÄ• dissati, __karamandaá¹ƒ_ rukkhasÄ• roti keci.

<623> avasakasaá¹-e yasmÄ• khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni pakkhipitvÄ• telaá¹ƒ pacanti, tasmÄ• kasaá
telameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pakkatelakasaá¹-e viya kukkuccÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. va
pakkattÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? vadatha, bhante, navanÄ«te dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• tiÄ• disamban
kÄ• likÄ• yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• , ucchumhi ca, kathaá¹ƒ? samakkhikaá¹ƒseá¸·al
anelakaá¹ƒ udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ, asambhinnaá¹ƒsattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, m
parisuddhaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ucchu vÄ• raso vÄ• sakasaá¹-oyÄ• vakÄ• liko, ni
yÄ• makÄ• liko, asambhinno sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, sukkhakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti veditab
udakasambhedavisesato.

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? catÅ«su kÄ• likesu pubbaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ, aparaá¹ƒ aparaá¹ƒ la
udakasambhedo garukaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ karoti, lahukaÃ±ca garukaá¹ƒ. ambarasÄ• dÄ«nihi yÄ
garukÄ• ni, udakasambhedo pana tÄ• ni ambapÄ• nÄ• disamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ datvÄ• lahukÄ• ni
``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattanti ucchurasaá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá
sattÄ• hakÄ• likoti siddhaá¹ƒ. tattha ``udakasambhedotaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™
vatvÄ• yojitÄ• .

apicettha ucchuraso ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ucchurasaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 300) anuÃ±Ã
viya ucchurasasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato udakena asambhinnopi agilÄ• nassa \Be 270/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, te
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ucchuraso nikasaá¹-o pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
sabbo no takkoti Ä• cariyo. keci panÄ• hu ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattaâ€™
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato ca ucchuraso phÄ• á¹‡itameva, tasmÄ• gu
nti. keci ``vuttanayena sattÄ• hakÄ• likova samÄ• no `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, ucchurasa
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• asambhinnopi agilÄ• nassa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. keci ``vutta
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• eva sambhinno vÄ• asambhinno vÄ• yÄ• makÄ• likova, guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ
ti vadanti. keci ``guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ viya so duvidhopisattÄ• hakÄ• likoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadant

tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamÄ• cariyavÄ• de vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- phÄ• á¹‡itÄ• numatiyÄ• yeva ucc
siddhitovisuá¹ƒ ``ucchurasaâ€™â€™ nti uddharitvÄ• anumati niratthikÄ• ti Ä• pajjati, tathÄ•
``ucchurasonikasaá¹-o pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pi niratt
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• ti, na ca tathÄ• sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• bhatta
vaá¹-á¹-anakarasÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ti ce? na, tasmiá¹ƒ adhikÄ• re sattÄ• hakÄ• likassa avatta
kÄ• labhedaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• rasÄ• dhikÄ• reotiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• vuttoti ce? na sakkÄ• ``nikas
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anakarasÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• na v
vutte tadaÃ±Ã±araso viya ayampi pacchÄ• bhattamevavaá¹-á¹-ati, na tato paranti Ä• pajjati.
aparibhogattÄ• ``pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttanti ce? na, yÄ• vakÄ• lika
pasaá¹…go Ä• bhidosikassÄ• pi ucchurasassapÄ• kena phÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dibhÄ• vappasaá¹…g
tatiyacatutthÄ• cariyavÄ• desu vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . dutiyavÄ• devicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• , vimaddo
__bhesajjakkhandhake_ (Vin I 300) Ä• vi bhavissati. __phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ•
madhukatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikeraphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dito ukkaá¹-avatthutonissaggiyavatthuphÄ• á¹‡itass
tenetaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati ``nissaggiyavatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ idhaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumh
madhukÄ• dito nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti. ettÄ• vatÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ciucchumhÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ \Ne 2
phÄ• á¹‡itameva nÄ• mÄ• ti sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ hoti. teneva __khandhake_phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
ucchuraso anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tathÄ• tattheva guá¸·aá¹ƒ, guá¸·odakaÃ±ca.

__ucchurasaá¹ƒ_ \Be 271/ __upÄ• dÄ• ya apakkÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi pana yesaá¹ƒ laddhi ``u
ti. ``te __apakkÄ• vÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• apakkÄ• vÄ• . __avatthukapakkÄ• vÄ• _
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€

payojanÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato, bhikkhuno pacanÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . sÄ• mapÄ• k
apakkassa ucchurasassa tesaá¹ƒ attanomatiyÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itabhÄ• vasiddhito ca parato ``pu
aparissÄ• vitaucchurasena kataphÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayadassanatoca taá¹ƒ ayuttaá
``aparissÄ• vitaucchurasena sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaca
kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• mapÄ• kaá¹ƒ na janeti, savatthukapaá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒyeva taá¹ƒ karotÄ«
paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati vikÄ• leti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ``koá¹-á¹-itaucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ `ra
oá¸·Ä• rikaá¹ƒ savatthukapakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya purebhattamevavaá¹
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ amadhuraá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadiá¹ƒsu. kiá¹ƒ madhuratÄ• ya, amadhuratÄ• ya vÄ• ti? atthameva
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_tathÄ• vuttanti __upatissatthero_ Ä• ha kira. __taá¹ƒ yutta_nti ucch
vuttaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ha ``khaá¹‡á¸• asakkharaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``taá
pakkhipitvÄ• pacantÄ«â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. __jallikÄ• _ nÄ• ma pheá¹‡Ä• di.

__bhesajjodisaá¹ƒ_ vadantena itare atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttÄ• . ``Ä• hÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ pharitu
ti__khandhake_ (Vin I 260) ``yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaÃ±ceva assa bhesajjasammataÃ±ca lokassa,
Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±capharеyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhesajjak

<624> __dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-Ä• nÄ«_ti dvÄ• rassa ca vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca kav
tÄ• ni attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pariccajitÄ• ni honti, tasmÄ• ``makkhetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
kanakalambÄ• dÄ«nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti ``idÄ• ni ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«y
bÄ• hiraparibhogo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti. idha ``vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ t
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi mukhÄ• ruá¸·hiyÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ

<625> __paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ_ \Be 272/ __pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vissÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sanc
savissÄ• so, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti \Ne 243/ ``paribhuÃ±ja tvaâ€™â€™ nti ettÄ• vatÄ• vissajjitaá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti sambandho. sace na vissajjitaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti hotÄ«ti siddhaa
santakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. no ce
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tipi yujjati. kÄ• kanikamattaÃ±ce mÅ«laá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ, ``na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na upetÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• etaá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ na hoti, Ä• bhidhammikaga
hoti. kasmÄ• ? Ä• bhidhammikÄ• hi anupasampannÄ• pi honti, pacchÄ• Ä• bhidhammikab
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. ettha dvepi upasampannÄ• eva, dvinnampi tattha yathÄ• kÄ• n
mamattaÃ±ca, na evaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ca dve tayo bhikkhÅ« ``e
tikaronti, rakkhati tÄ• va. ``avibhattattÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca idaá¹ƒ sadisaá¹
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tassa sace itaro deti, so vÄ• taá¹ƒ itarassa deti, sati paá¹-iggahaá¹‡esattÄ
nissaggiyattÄ• , tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tena ekena adhiá¹-á¹-h
payogo na dissati samÄ• naparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napayogÄ• bhÄ•
tathÄ• pisamÄ• nasabbabhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ telÄ• di yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, ta
Ä• pattisambhavato, anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dullabhavisesahetuttÄ• ca ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€

ayuttaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varasattÄ• hakÄ• likÄ• naá¹ƒasadisavidhÄ• nattÄ• . ettha pattacÄ«varaÃ
upagatameva anadhiá¹-á¹-hahantassakÄ• lÄ• tikkame Ä• patti, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ pana p
paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hakassakÄ• lÄ• tikkame Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ce
tattha sakasantakatÄ• , sattÄ• hakÄ• likaÃ±canissaggiyaá¹ƒ, sabbesampi anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«
aÃ±Ã±assa paribhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti. idaÃ±ca kÄ• lÄ• tikkantampi nissajjitvÄ• pacchÄ• lac
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒtassa vinayakammanti kappatÄ«ti. avibhattassapi imassa dÄ• n
pattacÄ«varassa. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``dvinnaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ hoti ...
avibhajitvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdenti, adinnameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yassa dÄ• na
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. eko ce pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasame divase itarassa deti. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
parihariituá¹ƒlabhati \Be 273/, na tathÄ• sattÄ• hakÄ• likanti sabbathÄ• upaparikkhiyamÄ•
nakkhamatÄ«tina taá¹ƒ sÄ• rato daá¹-á¹-habbanti Ä• cariyassa takko. ``vinayakammavasen
sahasÄ• virujjhitvÄ• kassaci pariccattampi puna paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
tivuttaá¹ƒ, sace desantaritaá¹ƒ, samuddantaritaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ
á¹-hitenabhikkhunÄ• ekassa vantena cittena cattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anapekkhitvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ de
puna gahetvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``pattÄ• dÄ«su ca ayameva nayoâ€™â€™ ti ca vut
``tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikeraphÄ• á¹‡itampi sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca. ``dvinnaá¹ƒ sa
ekenapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti \Ne 24
dvinnampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``parasantakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitepi ese
vadanti. dukkaá¹-avatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ sappiÄ• di nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ puna paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á
na dissatÄ«ti.

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<627> ``ekameva katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena vassikasÄ• á¹-ikalakkhaá¹‡ena Ã±Ä• takÄ•
ekameva gahetabbanti __dhammasiritthero_. __catubbidhaá¹ƒ khetta_nti etthakiÃ±cÄ• pi tiv
pana evaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, yasmiá¹ƒ khette pariyesituá¹ƒ labhati, taá¹ƒ __pariyesanakhetta
karaá¹‡anivÄ• sanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakhettÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha pacchimena p
purimena pacchimaggÄ• ho, yathÄ• lÄ• bhanti Ä• cariyo. tassattho --- adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakhet
purimÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gÄ• ho hoti, tathÄ• nivÄ• sanakhettenadvinnaá¹ƒ purimÄ• naá¹
ekasseva purimassa gÄ• ho hotÄ«ti. ettha panakiÃ±cÄ• pi karaá¹‡akhettanivÄ• sanakhettÄ
natthi, kiriyato pana ``aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒkatvÄ• nivÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·ivacanato, tasm
vuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhÄ• vena, tadatthasiddhito ca, kathaá¹ƒ panettha nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ natth
pÄ• á¸·ito, ``aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• soseso gimhÄ• nanti katvÄ• nivÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi pÄ•
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to_ (Kkh vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ca.

tathÄ• ha \Be 274/ ``pacchimo aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• so karaá¹‡anivÄ• sanakhettampÄ«â€™â€™

khettantipi siddhaá¹ƒ. __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana katthaci potthake
``jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• v
ayameko addhamÄ• so pariyesanakhettaÃ±cevakaraá¹‡akhettaÃ±ca. etasmiÃ±hi antare va
pariyesituá¹ƒ, laddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuÃ±cavaá¹-á¹-ati, nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuÃ±ca na vaá
pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so apÄ• á¹-ho yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·imÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• virodhato, ta
pariyesituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va pacchimena purimaggÄ• hasiddhi veditabbÄ• , na purimenakaraá
sambhavati. ``mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesitabbaâ€™â€
na, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ayameko addhamÄ• so pariyesanakhettaÃ±cevakaraá¹‡akh
vuttattÄ• ti ce? na, tassa lekhanadosattÄ• \Ne 245/, tathÄ• sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡akhettena
nivÄ• sanakhettaggÄ• ho atthi kÄ• lanÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vato, teneva pubbe yathÄ• lÄ• bhagg
sÄ• dhitameva, na bhedo panatthi, payojanaá¹ƒ vuttameva. nivÄ• sanakkhettena adhiá¹-á¹-
eva, na hi purimena pacchimaggÄ• ho veditabbo. na pÄ• á¸·ivirodhatoti ce? na, tadatthÄ• jÄ
gimhÄ• nanti addhamÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettha __iti_-saddassahi ito paá¹-á¹
Ä• pattikhettadassanato itarassa anÄ• pattikhettabhÄ• vo dassitovahoti. dinnapubbatopi
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nipphÄ• dentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hisamayattÄ• , p
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• apavÄ• retvÄ• a
satuppÄ• dova vaá¹-á¹-ati. vattabhede dukkaá¹-anti tadaÃ±Ã±esu.

``sace kata ... pe ... vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ... pe ... cha mÄ• se
parihÄ• raá¹ƒlabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato antovassepi yÄ• va vassÄ• nassa pacchimadiv
labhatÄ«tidÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• na vicÄ• ritanti ce? atthÄ• pattisiddhattÄ• . ``cha mÄ• se
parihÄ• raá¹ƒlabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena akatÄ• labhatÄ«ti siddhameva, taá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ•
anÄ• gatattÄ• sarÅ«pena dassetuá¹ƒ, dussaddhÄ• payattÄ• upapattito dassetuÃ±ca idamÄ
Ä• cariyena, ``yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ kathinabbhantare uppannacÄ«varampi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ duvuttaá¹ƒ tattheva pubb
yaÃ±cettha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒsÄ• dhakattena vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tamatthaá¹ƒ na sÄ• c
yÄ• va kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• parihÄ• raá¹ƒlabhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ appahontassa y
parihÄ• rakhettaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒekadivasopi na hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti, tasmÄ• appahonakabhÄ•
kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati, tato paraá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ta
kataparihÄ• raá¹ƒ nalabhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti, tasmÄ• kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivaseyeva adhiá¹-á¹-h
dasÄ• heantovasse karaá¹‡apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.

etthÄ• ha --- ``ekÄ• hadvÄ«hÄ• divasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? gimh
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• lattÄ• , tasmÄ• eva ``antodasÄ• he vÄ• tadaheyeva vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato na vattabbaá¹ƒgimhadivasÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakhettabhÄ• vappasaá
--- na, tadatthÄ• jÄ• nanato. dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya gimhadivasÄ•
ca laddhÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantÄ• pi vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivas

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakhettaá¹ƒ appattattÄ• \Ne 246/ na ca tÄ• va nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, vuttaÃ±cet
``vassÅ«panÄ• yikato pubbe dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamepianÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ na avisesena etasmiá¹ƒ antare gimhadivas
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbantiimamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kintu gimhadivase ce uppannÄ• ,
antodasÄ• haá¹ƒhoti, antodasÄ• he khetteyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• , na khettanti katvÄ•
atikkamitabbantidÄ«petuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? gimhadivasÄ• nampi gaá¹‡anÅ«pagattÄ• ,
akhettadivasepigaá¹‡etvÄ• khette eva ``antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<632> __sÄ• ma_nti \Be 276/ sakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• niyamanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ•
acchindÄ• panaacchindanesunissaggiyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nissaggiyamÅ«laá¹…ganidassanamet
vuttattÄ• ``acÄ«varaá¹ƒacchindantassa na nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttameva hoti. ``datvÄ•
dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ yujjati, aÃ±Ã±assa pana santakaá
dÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchindeyya, teneva vÄ• acchindÄ• peyyÄ• ti aniá¹-á¹-happ
atthato pana attano santakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±ass
vissÄ• sÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ acchindeyya vÄ• acchindÄ• peyya vÄ• nissaggiyanti veditab
datvÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ ``cajitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto bhaá¹‡á¸• agghenakÄ• r
kinti ce? sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aggahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya theyyÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya
``sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahitattÄ• panassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, apica ``anÄ• p
vissasanto gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanatopi taá¹ƒsiddhameva. ettÄ• vatÄ• tÄ• vakÄ• lik
acchindantassa anÄ• patti sÄ• dhitÄ• hoti. ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, taÃ±ca idha nÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin II
tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ viyaanupasampanne tikadukkaá¹-ampi Ä• gatanti ce? na, tadadhippÄ• yÄ•
anupasampannakÄ• leevaá¹ƒ datvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa santike upasampannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kupito
upasampannassevavÄ• ``sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ya tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike \Ne 247/ upasam
vadantassa datvÄ• punaacchindati ce, nissaggiyanti ayamettha adhippÄ• yo.

<633> sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atto bahukampi acchindati, nissaggiyanti ekabaddhattÄ• ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• c
sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• á¹‡atto bahÅ«ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ _
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana ``vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá
bahuttÄ• ``sabbÄ• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ tivadantassa gÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, ten
``ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ sante pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sameti, parasantakampi nissaggiyaá¹ƒhoti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laÃ±ca, tena ``
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Be 277/tadatthaniyamadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• va

acchindanacittena sacittakaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒpana kevalaá¹ƒ acchindÄ• pentasseva ``de
gaá¹‡hatopi veditabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒna yuttaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patti so vÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato.
duá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• deti, anÄ• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato vÄ• ti
ruciyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• , pasayhÄ• vahÄ• re anÄ• pattippasaá¹…gato ca. `
cÄ«varaá¹ƒdatvÄ• â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ivacanato ca __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ aá¹…gavava
vuttattÄ• ca ubhayattha dÄ• naharaá¹‡esu bhikkhubhÄ• vo icchitabboti dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™
takkoti Ä• cariyo. kasmÄ• ? anupasampannassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• taá¹ƒ upasampannakÄ
anÄ• pattippasaá¹…gato. ``anupasampannassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhÄ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tattha hotÄ«ti ce? nÄ• siddhattÄ• , dÄ• n
pamÄ• á¹‡anti asiddhametaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _vÄ• yuttito vÄ•
attho. anupasampannassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• tassevaanupasampannakÄ• leyeva cÄ«vara
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, upasampannakÄ• le vÄ• datvÄ• anupasampannakÄ• le acchindantassa duk
vikappantaraÃ±ca sambhavati, tasmÄ• (Vin III 631 Ä• dayo) vikappantarassa sambhavato
anupasampannakÄ• ledatvÄ• upasampannakÄ• le acchindantassa visuá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ n
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovÄ• panÄ• disikkhÄ• padesuviya aparabhÄ• ge upasampannatÄ• ce
``upasampannatÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹…gesu vuttattÄ• ca taá¹ƒ na yuttanti attho. ettha ``paccÄ
dÄ• namadhippetaá¹ƒ, na nissaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti__dhammasiritthero_ vadati kira

cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<637> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne 248/ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana ``cÄ«varatthÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ suttaâ
``cÄ«varatthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitasuttaâ€™â€™ ntiaá¹…gesu vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena cÄ«varatt
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ma_nti cettha kassaci niyamanaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ• pivuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ• â€™
vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sambandho, attho ca veditabbo, __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana Ä• sanna
sÄ• maá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒsuttanti aÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, hatthakamma
laddhatantavÄ• yopi kappiyo. vikappanupagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ce, tante vÄ«taá¹ƒy
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒnatthi adhiá¹-á¹-hitena ekÄ«bhÄ• vÅ
paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• va cinasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒviya, antarantarÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, pu
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• tivacanena vÄ• yÄ• petvÄ• á
antogadhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kappaÃ±ca tassa vacanena visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kataÃ±ca pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
kesucipotthakesu ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti uddharitvÄ• vibhÄ• go vutto, taá¹ƒ na sametÄ«ti.

mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<646> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipituâ€™â€™
pavÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, te pana bhikkhÅ« tassa vacanassa atthaá¹ƒ micc
accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesuá¹ƒ. kimidaá¹ƒ vibh
avibhattanti? vibhattaá¹ƒ, puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . teneva parato ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, acceka
vuttaá¹ƒ, avibhattaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikattÄ• na kassaci nissaggiyaá¹ƒ karoti.

apica \Ne 249/ ``accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sÄ• ma
vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, piá¹-á¹-hisamayato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• va p
nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati evasaá¹…ghikattÄ• , puggalikampi ``vassaá¹ƒvutthakÄ• le gaá¹‡ha
dinnattÄ• . tÄ• disaÃ±hi yÄ• vavassaá¹ƒvuttho hoti, tÄ• va na tasseva, dÄ• yakassa santaka
tatiyavasse, catutthavasse vÄ• ``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dinna
yathÄ• dÄ• namevagahetabbaá¹ƒ. ayamattho __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 64
tÄ• nicÄ«varakÄ• lasamayÄ• tikkame na nissaggiyÄ• nÄ«ti ce? na, uddissa dinnattÄ• . yasm
Ä• dissa dinnaâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``kÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gato, __gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• pad
Ä• gato, tasmÄ• idha tesaá¹ƒ ekatthatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ ekato ``cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayoâ€™
__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ panettha tÄ• disaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ attano santakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒupagataá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ha __ ``bhikkhuno paneva accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. a
vassaá¹ƒvutthassa bhikkhuno hi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ alabhanto antovasse eva dÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒpariniá¹
tathÄ• saá¹…ghassa. tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ atthi uppannakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
puggalassa vÄ• santakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchantaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ na vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• vena
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anupagantvÄ• vassaá¹ƒvutthakÄ• leyeva puggalassa vÄ• saá¹…ghassa vÄ
vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• vena uppajjitvÄ• samaye dinnaá¹ƒ, atthi samaye dinnampi puggalass
anupagacchantaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghasantakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• yakasantakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• u
Ä«disaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhipitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá
nikkhipituá¹ƒlabhati attano santakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anupagatattÄ• , tasmÄ• ``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• ga
sandhÄ• yavuttanti siddhametanti. dasÄ• hato puretaraá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• yÄ• va pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
tasmÄ• sakabhÄ• vÅ«pagatameva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya ``dasÄ•
yato ``antosamaye adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ vuttaá¹ƒ. saÃ±
nikkhipitabbakaá¹ƒ pana parassa dÄ• tabbatÄ• ya sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anupagataá¹ƒ, na hi taá
``adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, na ca taá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe nissag

hotisaá¹…ghassa nissaggiyÄ• bhÄ• vato, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ayamattho suá¹-á¹-hu
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• nikkhipitabbanti ce? parasantakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikamev
``sallakkhetvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• hi parassa santakabhÄ

``tato paraá¹ƒ ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthÄ«ti dasÄ• haparamato uddhaá¹ƒ anupagatatt
ito samayato uddhameva dasÄ• hassa anupagatattÄ• samayato paraá¹ƒ dasÄ• haá¹ƒ na la
adhippÄ• yo. __ ``etaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha ``ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ a
uá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``anadhiá¹-á¹-
nikkhipituá¹ƒlabhatÄ«â€™ ti vadanto bhagavÄ• itarampi anaccekacÄ«varÄ• diá¹ƒ anujÄ• n
accekacÄ«varamukhenÄ• tiapareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha kataraá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ? ubha
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``accekacÄ«varassa anatthate kathine dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, atthate ka
dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sameti, __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipada_lad
``ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikoâ€™â€™ tivattabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, dutiyaá¹ƒ ``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• ga
asampattÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ tiiminÄ• sameti. imassa nayassa vasena ``paÃ±camito paá¹-á
cÄ«varassa nidhÄ• nakÄ• lodassito hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho yujjati. tathÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-h
``navÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaâ€™â€™ ntivattabbataá¹ƒ Ä• pajja
dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbantiiminÄ• va siddho, aá¹-á¹-huppattivas
atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ ntiayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho yujjati. ko pane
vutto, sova sÄ• ro. tenevaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyena ``paÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipadehi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca saddhiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒsandanato, ``dasÄ• hÄ•
saá¹ƒsandanato ca ettha __gaá¹‡á¹-hipada_laddhipi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti.

kathaá¹ƒ? yasmÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase aruá¹‡uggamane bhikkhu vassaá¹ƒvuttho hoti, ta
saddhiá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya navadivasÄ• dasa ahÄ• nÄ«ti dasÄ• haá¹ƒ, tena __
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• cÄ«varasamayaá¹ƒ asampattÄ• ti kat
vuccati. yathÄ• aparakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikapp
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti vuccati \Be 281/, evaá¹ƒsampadami
ce? na, imassa nippayojanabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. accekacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• laá
``chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ accekameva na hoti. paá¹-hamakathiner
__porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttattÄ• tato upari ``accekacÄ«varaâ€™â
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa Ä• pattisaá¹…gaho ca. na ca sÄ• Ä• patti __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hak
sambhavati. aá¹-á¹-huppattimattavasena vuttanti ce? na, dasÄ• hÄ• dhiccakÄ• rikÄ• aá¹-á¹-
dissati. ``bhikkhÅ« accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒatikkÄ• m
eva hi aá¹-á¹-huppatti. tathÄ• hi __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 47-53) ``kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiâ€™â€™
ettakameva vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkÄ• metabba
atikkÄ• metabbanti dassanatthaá¹ƒidaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti ce? na, accekacÄ«varasseva apar
visesakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• \Ne 251/, ``kÄ• maÃ±cesa dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«var
siddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanavirodhatoca yathÄ• vuttavacanÄ• sambhavato ca.

kathaá¹ƒ? dasÄ• hena saha kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ``anÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vutte dasÄ•
Ä• pajjati. anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ce, __saha_-saddo na sambhavati, na hi attanÄ• va attano yogosam
ca na sambhavati. Ä• gatÄ• sampattÄ• eva hi sÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• . cÄ«varasamayassaan
anÄ• gatattÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• yevÄ• ti ce? na, tathÄ• pi __anÄ• gata_-saddassasambhavato, Ä
__anÄ• gata_-saddo sambhavati, na hi nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ``anÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™
khaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• na kadÄ• cisamayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti
vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti pana vacanaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hisamayaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• sambhava
aruá¹‡e ca uá¹-á¹-hite sÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• cÄ«varasamayaá¹ƒekÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• evÄ• pa
evaá¹ƒ sante ekÄ«bhÄ• vagatÄ• pi sÄ• cÄ«varasamayaá¹ƒanÄ• gatÄ• eva jÄ• tÄ• ti sabba
tathÄ• viggahakaraá¹‡avacanatthaá¹ƒ kocideva vacanato dÄ«petÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

kimatthaá¹ƒ \Be 282/ panettha ``dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti? taá¹ƒ p
paÃ±camiyaÃ±hi pure aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppannaaccekacÄ«varassa dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• soye
vuttaá¹ƒ. apica tassÄ• paÃ±camiyÄ• divasabhÄ• gopi sampattÄ• ya rattiyÄ• ``hiyyoâ€™â€
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ha ``hiyyo kho, Ä• vuso, amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. ``evaá¹ƒ sante `c
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti vuttapaá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-hassa vasena `anaccekacÄ«varampi paccud
ticÄ«varampi etaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatiyevÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti ca ``dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ
likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ na, ``paÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-he sajjiteva etena
pariyÄ• yenayathÄ• vuttaatthasambhavato, na tÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni puna sajjitÄ• ni. yathÄ• a
ajjhupekkhitabbÄ• nÄ«tino takkoti Ä• cariyo. idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
__upatissatthero_. ``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• mÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ•
etena pariyÄ• yena yathÄ• vuttouppannassa cÄ«varassa nidhÄ• nakÄ• lo dassito hoti, ``acc
accÄ• yikacÄ«varaá¹ƒvuccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di pÄ• á¹-ho. ``chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• a
dasÄ• haparamaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dica yaá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na pÄ• á¹-ho, tasmÄ• ekÄ• das
labhatÄ«ti katvÄ• Ä• cariyena ``paÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhÄ• pito kira. ``p
juá¹‡hapakkhachaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapana uppannaá¹ƒ anaccekacÄ«varampi paccudd
252/ ticÄ«varampi etaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatiyevÄ• tipÄ• á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``accekacÄ«
ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, atthatekathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sÄ•
papaÃ±centi, tasmÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkhetvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena vÄ• bha

accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<652> __ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti idaá¹ƒ ticÄ«vare eva a
itarasmiá¹ƒyathÄ• sukhanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ``atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
titasmiá¹ƒyeva senÄ• sane vÄ• so na vippavÄ• soti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? cÄ«varappa

kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Be 283/ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhanusatikaá¹ƒ pacc
atirekatopi vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• raÃ±Ã±akameva pana senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ hoti, dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ rakkhati
cÄ«varappavattijÄ• nanapalibodhasambhavato.

<653> ``gÄ• vutato atirekappamÄ• á¹‡ena labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathaá
``siyÄ• ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo tena cÄ«varena vippavÄ• sÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
siyÄ• ti ce? na, ``puna gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• vasitvÄ• pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ
yadi evaá¹ƒ ``yojanappamÄ• á¹‡e na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ kinti? idaá¹ƒ nibaddhÄ• vÄ
tattha dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjatÄ«ti? na bhijjati, kintu na idha dhutaá¹…gÄ• dhikÄ• ro atthÄ«ti.
``ayaá¹ƒ dhutaá¹…gacoroti veditabboâ€™â€™ tivuttanti? asambhavato. kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
abhÄ• vato. dhutaá¹…gadharassa patirÅ«pasenÄ• sanadÄ«panatodhutaá¹…gadharatÄ• ta
vacanappamÄ• á¹‡atoti ce? na, vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato ca __pÄ• á¸·iyeva_ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
okkamitvÄ• vasitvÄ• pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• k
pakkamitabbanti ce? punadivaseyeva, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamo aruá¹‡o nibaddhÄ• vÄ• se vÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hetabboti eke. antochÄ• rattantieke. yÄ• va nibaddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ na kappetÄ«ti eke.
maggaparissamavinodanÄ• ti eke. sati antarÄ• ye antochÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vasati, anÄ• patti. niba
aruá¹‡uggamaneÄ• patti. sace taá¹ƒsattamo divaso, tadaheva nikkhittacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetab
paccuddharitabbaá¹ƒvÄ• ti eke. sace antarÄ• \Ne 253/ navamaggapÄ• tubhÄ• vena vÄ• n
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒaá¹…gasampattito parihÄ• yati. tadaheva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
chÄ• rattaá¹ƒvippavasantassa ce parihÄ• yati, anÄ• patti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadivasattÄ• ti eke. Ä•
evaanaá¹…gasampattitoti eke. yuttataraá¹ƒ panettha vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace dhu
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡ayutte á¹-hÄ• ne vasitvÄ• pakkamita
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒbaddhaavippavÄ• sasÄ«mo ce gÄ• mo hoti, aÃ±Ã±asmimpi mÄ• se antosÄ«m
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``yathÄ• vuttasenÄ• sane vasantenÄ• pi chÄ• rattameva cÄ«
nikkhipitabbantiadhippÄ• yena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ antochÄ• rattampi aÃ±Ã±ampi vasato Ä• pattiyev

sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<657> __dethÄ• vuso_ \Be 284/ __amhÄ• ka_nti ettha akataviÃ±Ã±atti hoti na hotÄ«ti? hoti
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padassa ca imassa ca kiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡anti? taá¹ƒaÃ±
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa, idaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritepi, taá¹ƒ anacchinnacÄ«varasseva, idaá¹ƒ ta
cÄ«varaá¹ƒyeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa, idaá¹ƒ acÄ«varampi. evaá¹ƒ sante idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒantoka
tasmÄ• dvinnampi aá¹…gasampattiyÄ• sati kena bhavitabbanti? iminÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ ima
dvÄ«hipi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi aá¹…gasiddhitoti eke. imÄ• ni tassa aá¹…gÄ• ni vikapp
samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• yaca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti cattÄ• ri. imassa pana
Ã±atvÄ• attano pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhotitÄ«á¹‡i. ettha paá¹-hamo vÄ• do ayutto

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, parivÄ• re_ caavicÄ• ritattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ tattha aá¹…gesu ``ana
ti vattabbanti ce? na vattabbaá¹ƒ, atthato siddhattÄ• . pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padadvayasiddhito
pariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±ito, Ä• pattisambhavato ca ``mayhampidethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, ``vaá¹-á
anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ``amhÄ• kampi atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``saá¹…ghassa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ``puggalassÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ, yato suddh
Ä• gatattÄ• . ``aÃ±Ã±acetiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa acetiyattÄ• , tasmÄ
pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi ``aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassaa
na vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yato tathÄ• idha ca `puggalassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ•
`attanopÄ«â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi na vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi sambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ
pariá¹‡Ä• manÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• imassa sikkhÄ• padassa na vuttanti eke. tatuttarisikkhÄ• pa
``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 526) padaá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti eke. taá¹ƒ na, etth
puggalapariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padeavuttattÄ• . __dhammasiritthero_ panÄ• ha ---

``attano aÃ±Ã±ato lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghassaÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• nataá¹ƒ.

pariá¹‡Ä• meyya nissaggi, pÄ• cittiyampi dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ||

tassattho --- saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• meyya nissaggiyaá¹ƒ. tadeva aÃ±
pariá¹‡Ä• meyyapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±assa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano vÄ• \Be 285/ parassa vÄ•
dukkaá¹-anti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dÄ«su vuttÄ• pattisambhavato idha pariá¹
tipadaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmiÃ±hi vutte dukkaá¹-amattappasaá¹…go siyÄ• , avutte panetesu
vuttÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒyathÄ• gamamaÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ca idha avuttasiddhi dukkaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti dve
vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒanavasesaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa okÄ• so kato hotÄ«ti.

iti tiá¹ƒsakakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ,

alametaá¹ƒ vinayassa sÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• e.

idha niá¹-á¹-hitasabbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ,

vinayavasena punÄ• ti sÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• anti ||

pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito pattavaggo tatiyo.

nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

á¹• 145. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

1. musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> __vÄ• dakkhitto_ti \Ne 255/ \Be 286/ ettha avisesena vÄ• dajappavitaá¹‡á¸• asaá¹…kh
``vÄ• doâ€™â€™ icceva vuttoti veditabbo. tesu ``titthiyehi saddhiâ€™â€™ ntivacanato á¹-h
``sesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. chalajÄ• tiniggahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalatÄ• ya kadÄ• cikatthaci __
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, _ tathÄ• pubbe kiÃ±ci vacanaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• _pacchÄ• __avajÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• __aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati_. evaá¹ƒ pavattosampajÄ• namusÄ•
asaccÄ• yanto saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• dento evaá¹ƒ sovÄ• dakkhitto samÄ• no p
paripÅ«rento vicaratÄ«ti evamadhippÄ• yo veditabbo. __attano vÄ• de_ti ettha ``sabbe dha
(Dhp 279; Nidd II ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa7; Nett 5; Nidd I 27) paá¹-hamamÄ• radd
dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15) no samayo. ``sabbe dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
gacchati. ``nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ sukhaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 203-204; MN II 215) vuttattÄ•
no á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ vijjati. ayaá¹ƒ paravÄ• dÄ« ``yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti
siddhantaá¹ƒ sambhametvÄ• ``virodhi viruddhoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ Ä• ropessatÄ«
kaÃ±ci dosaá¹ƒ sallakkhento Ä• ropite vÄ• dose anÄ• ropite vÄ• ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒmama vÄ• do
``nibbÄ• nantveva sassataâ€™â€™ nti, ``anattÄ• iti nicchayÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne 256/ ca sutt
paá¹-hamavÄ• dassa niddosataá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``mameva ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• doâ€™â€™ titame
evaá¹ƒ tattha yathÄ• vuttamÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sallakkhento taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• yadi anattÄ
eva na te bhavanti. sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti hi ``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tivuccanti.

ayaÃ±ca __atta_-saddo sabhÄ• vavÄ• cÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• ropite vÄ• dose anÄ• ropite vÄ• do
mama vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti tameva paá¹-hamavÄ• daá¹ƒ pacchÄ• avajÄ• nÄ• ti. atha sopara
paá¹-ijÄ• nanattÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ \Be 287/. paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti patyÄ• ssa iti vacanato ``paá¹-iÃ±
te niggahoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. sabhÄ• vÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhÄ• dhippÄ• yatosabhÄ
bÄ• laparikappitamattÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``anattÄ• sabbe dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti me paá¹
tadavatthÄ• yevÄ• ti na me taá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ atthi, ``nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mama
tiavajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ pana sabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``anattÄ• sabb
vadÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenakatanti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ pubbe paá¹-iÃ±Ã
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti. ``anattÄ• sabbeva dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ __
sabhÄ• vavÄ• cittÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒpaá¹-icca tena pubbe paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
tamaÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pacchÄ• dassitena aÃ±Ã±enakÄ• raá¹‡ena paá¹-icchÄ• detÄ«ti

yasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dassitanayena so atthameva avajÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti ca
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 1) ``jÄ• nitabbatoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• ra
paravÄ• dinÄ• ``yadi jÄ• nitabbato aniccaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ te aniccaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiv
`jÄ• nitabbatoâ€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, `jÄ• tidhammatoâ€™ ti mayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ena sallakkhitantiÄ• dÄ«ni vadatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. `jÄ• nitabbatoâ€™ tivatvÄ• puna
tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``avajÄ• nitvÄ• puna paá¹-ijÄ• nantotaá¹ƒ avajÄ• n
paá¹-icchÄ• deti nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<2> __jÄ• nitvÄ• jÄ• nantassa cÄ• _ti jÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ• jÄ• nantassa vÄ• ti atthadvayaá¹ƒ dÄ

<3> apica __micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• _ti catubbidhamicchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pariyÄ• pann
sÄ«haá¸·Ä• dinÄ• mabhedagatÄ• tikeci, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadato vacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹
vuttanti __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ubhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• . __vibhaá¹…ge_ taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ
natthi, tasmÄ• \Ne 257/ ``vÄ• casikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±atti ca dassitÄ• . ``eva
nti lokavohÄ• rena vatvÄ• paramatthato dassento ``taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vÄ• cetanÄ•
vadati. __oá¸·Ä• rikenevÄ• _ticetanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhumattÄ• visaya

<9> __diá¹-á¹-hassa_ \Be 288/ __hotÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-ho assa, anena vÄ• upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nava
mato, ``na mayÄ• pavanto paá¹-o diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa ca paramat
eva ``itthiá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, na ca purisaâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡antassa ca na musÄ• vÄ• do.

<11> __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatiyevÄ• _ti ettha ``dubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. kasm
kurumÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . ``vÄ• cÄ• girÄ• ... pe ... vÄ• casikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â
kÄ• yo na ujuko.

musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<13> __ ``puna are patte_ti puna taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parivaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• Ä• gate aÃ±Ã±asmi
tilikhitaá¹ƒ. __patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• rappadesa_nti bhÅ«miá¹ƒ. __puna are_ti puna tasmiá¹ƒyeva a
atthoti keci, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ viya. __jÄ• pito_ti parÄ• jito, ``parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ tivÄ• pÄ
__pÄ• pesÄ«_ti abhibhavasi. manÄ• paá¹ƒ bhÄ• samÄ• nassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa garuá¹ƒ b
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hÄ«ti attho, anÄ• daratthe vÄ• sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __dhanaÃ±ca naá¹ƒ alÄ• bh
alabhi, tathÄ• akÄ• sÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<15> __pubbe_ti nidÄ• ne. __avakaá¹‡á¹‡aka_nti chinnakaá¹‡á¹‡akanÄ• maá¹ƒ.
__javakaá¹‡á¹‡aka_ntivaá¹…kakaá¹‡á¹‡akanÄ• maá¹ƒ. __dhaniá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ_ dhanavaá¸•

sirivaá¸• á¸• hakanÄ• maá¹ƒ __kulavaá¸• á¸• ha_kassevanÄ• maá¹ƒ. __tacchakakamma_nt
koá¹-á¹-hakÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akammakÄ• rÄ• ti keci. __ ``muddÄ• _ti pabbagaá¹‡anÄ• . __g
mahÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``madhumehaá¹ƒ
thÅ«lakÄ• yassa maá¹ƒsÅ«pacayoti eke. yabha methune. vÄ«tarÄ• gatÄ• dÄ«hi akkosanto
nÄ• ma, tathÄ• ``sotÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tiakkosanto Ä• pattiyÄ• akkosati nÄ• mÄ• ti eke. li
accodÄ• tÄ• dipi liá¹…gamevajÄ• taá¹ƒ.

<16> sabbattha \Ne 258/ __vadetÄ«_ti uddeso. __bhaá¹‡atÄ«_ti vitthÄ• ro. __vadetÄ«_ti vÄ
iminÄ• paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

<26> aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesavÄ• resu \Be 289/ pana ``evaá¹ƒ vadetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kasm
pubbedassitauddesakkamanidassanatthaá¹ƒ. pubbepi ``hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹ƒ, hÄ«nena ukka
ukkaá¹-á¹-henahÄ«naá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹-á¹-hena ukkaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• tyÄ• dÄ«su ekekas
dassitauddesakkamassanidassanaá¹ƒ ``evaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• karoti. ``hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹
vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyevahi ``evaá¹ƒ vadetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte so Ä• kÄ• ro nidassito hotÄ«ti a
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena so Ä• kÄ• ro na sambhavatÄ«ti Ä• pajjati. na sambhavati
visesakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• , tattha anÄ• pattippasaá¹…gato, aniyamaniddesena aniyamat
idhekacce caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• hi aniyamaniddesena caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laá¹ƒ vÄ
bhaá¹‡antassa Ä• pattÄ«ti aniyamattho sambhavatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. yadi evaá¹ƒ ettakamev
pubbe dassitauddesakkamanidassanasiddhitoti? na, ``vadetÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ayojite ``e
nÄ• ma Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetÄ«ti anavabodhato. aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesanayepiparaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pane
viyÄ• ti niyamanapayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``vadetÄ«â€™â€™ ti padantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• att
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹ƒvadeti bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti pÄ• citt
hÄ«nena hÄ«naá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• Ä• laá¹ƒ ... pe ... pukkusaá¹ƒ ``pukkusoâ€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati Ä
pÄ• cittiyassa, esanayo aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesavÄ• resupÄ«ti yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . ayamattho du
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``vadeti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti etesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ubhayattha
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesavÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesavÄ• resu, visesena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesavÄ• re
tena vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• sambhavato. attato __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ avuttattÄ• panettha ``sÄ• â
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒpadasandhi __vadetÄ«_ti vada itÄ«ti. asammukhÄ• vada
``sammukhÄ• pana sattahipiÄ• pattikkhandhehi vadantassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti __andh
vuttattÄ• . __davakamyatÄ• _nÄ• ma keá¸·i, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``hasÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• â€
``asammukhÄ• pi davakamyatÄ• yavadantassa dubbhÄ• sitamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyÄ•
kujjhitvÄ• pi vadantassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, asammukhÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti.

omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

36-7__._ ``imassa \Be 290/ \Ne 259/ sutvÄ• amussÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``imesaá¹ƒ su
__bhedÄ• yapÄ«_ti bhedÄ• ya. tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi bhikkhubhÄ• vatoyeva nipajjanato __ ``bhikkh
bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

38-9__._ ``itthannÄ• mo Ä• yasmÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lo ... pe ... pukkusoti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™
upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``pukkusoti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbatÄ•
anupasampannavÄ• ro labbhamÄ• nopi na uddhaá¹-o omasavÄ• de dassitanayattÄ• , saá¹.
vÄ• . tathÄ• hi ante tÄ«á¹‡i dukkaá¹-Ä• ni dassitÄ• ni. tÄ• ni pana dassentobhagavÄ• yasm
sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• naá¹ƒdvinnaá
aÃ±Ã±ataravipallÄ• savasena vÄ• ubhayavipallÄ• savasena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti katvÄ• dvep
dassetukÄ• mo, tasmÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva ``upasampanno upasampannassasutvÄ•
upasaá¹ƒharati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``dvÄ«su panetesu yasmÄ• pÄ•
upasampanno tÄ• disaá¹ƒyeva upasampannaá¹ƒkhuá¹ƒsetukÄ• mo omasati, tÄ• disassa su
upasaá¹ƒharati, Ä• pattipÄ• cittiyassa, tasmÄ• `upasampannoâ€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• dipadaá¹ƒ s
keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ, anavasesaÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa puna Ä• pattiyÄ• asamb
kevalaá¹ƒ__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ bhikkhupadÄ• bhÄ• vatoyeva ``bhaá¹‡ati upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«â€
kÄ• rakaniddesÄ• bhÄ• veasambhavato eva taá¹ƒ Ä• dipadaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. idaá
anÄ• á¹‡attikameva. ``na piyakamyassa, na bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti upasaá¹ƒh
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassavacanappayojanÄ• bhÄ• vato, tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

45-6__._ __sabbametaá¹ƒ_ \Be 291/ __padaso dhammo nÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha dhammo nÄ• m
sambandho. __akkharasamÅ«ho_ti asamattapade. paccekabuddhabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ buddhabh
anupÄ• sakagahaá¹-á¹-hehi bhÄ• sito isibhÄ• sitÄ• disaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti veditabba
``devatÄ• bhÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 260/ padaá¹ƒ natthi, yattha atthi, sÄ• pÄ• á¸·i. __gÄ• th
ekameva akkharaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labbhati eva. ``evaá¹ƒ me sutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di
ekÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati ce, anvakkharena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apadaá¹ƒ vatv
anubyaÃ±janena. padesu ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapadaá¹ƒ virujjhati ce, anupadena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nissito_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nissitavasena á¹-hito. pubbe pakatibhÄ• sÄ• y
aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya. __pÄ• á¸·inissito_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ evÄ• gato. __maggakathÄ•

<48> __upacÄ• ra_nti dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``opÄ• tetÄ«_ti ekato bhaá¹‡ati samÄ• gacch
kiÃ±cÄ• pi apalÄ• ladamanampi sÄ«lupadesopi bhagavato kÄ• le uppanno, atha khotesu ya
Ä• haritvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tadeva Ä• pattivatthu hotÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ__mahÄ• aâ

``vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanehi sithilaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. buddhavacanato Ä• haritvÄ• vuttassaba
tesu Ä• patti vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ tassÄ• dhippÄ• yopakÄ• sitoti attho.
apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• cariyo á¹-hitonisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ deti, ``na á¹-h
dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• pattiá¹ƒnÄ• pajjatÄ«ti eke. tesampi pÄ• á¹-ha
aÃ±Ã±anti taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ, chattapÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-hadÄ• nena anÄ• pattippa
siddho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``ubho atthaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti, ubho dhammaá¹ƒ na passare.

yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceti, yo cÄ• dhammenadhÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin IV 647).

ettha adhÄ«yatÄ«ti attho, tasmÄ• pÄ• á¹-hadÄ• nampi dhammadesanÄ• va. __sekhiyaá¹-á
634) ``dhammaparicchedo panettha padasodhamme vuttanayena veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vutt
dhammo sabbattha dhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttasikkhÄ• padesu veditabbo. yadievaá¹ƒ saá¹…k
cittadhammaá¹ƒ desentassa sekhiyavasena anÄ• patti siyÄ• , tatochapakajÄ• takavirodho.
bÄ• hiraganthattÄ• ti ce? na, tadadhippÄ• yÄ• jÄ• nanato. ayaÃ±hi tattha adhippÄ• yo ``bÄ•
mantaá¹ƒ ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa vÄ• cetuá¹ƒme bhikkhave amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, pageva dham
``tadÄ• pi me, bhikkhave, amanÄ• paá¹ƒnÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnas
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana etarahi ... pe ... dhammaá¹ƒ desetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 647) hi ayaá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. teneva ``mantaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetuá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desetu
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ubhayattha ``dhammaá¹ƒ desetuâ€™â€™ micceva vattabbanti.

__mayÄ• _ \Ne 261/ __saddhiá¹ƒ mÄ• vadÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi pana __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ evaá
sÄ• maá¹‡erenasaddhiá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo, tathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eropi bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vatt
`yebhuyyenapaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ganthaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antaá¹ƒ opÄ• tetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya an
bhikkhusÄ• maá¹‡erassa uddisati nÄ• ma hoti. yasmÄ• __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ n
yuttamevetaá¹ƒ. sace tattha vicÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ siyÄ• Ä• patti, kiriyÄ• kiriyaÃ±ca
yasmÄ• cittena ekato vattukÄ• mo, atha kho naá¹ƒ `ekato mÄ• vadÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipitv
Ä• pajjati. avattukÄ• massa sahasÄ• virajjhitvÄ• ekato vadantassa anÄ• patti, tena vuttaá¹
vadÄ• ti vutto yadi vadati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ ti. tathÄ• pi Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒmatimanuvattanten
yathÄ• vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
Ä• patti. sace tattha anÄ• pattiavacanaá¹ƒ na sambhavatiayamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- ``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mÄ• vadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto yadi vadati
anÄ• pattÄ«tiyuttametaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno vattukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato, bhÄ• vepi sajjhÄ• yak
anÄ• pattitoca. atha sÄ• maá¹‡erena byattatÄ• ya ``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mÄ• vadÄ• â€™â€™
abyattatÄ• yavadati, Ä• patti eva vattukÄ• matÄ• sabbhÄ• vato. sahasÄ• ce vadati, anÄ• p
bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ ``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mÄ• vadÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 293/ vatvÄ• tena saddhiá¹

na hi etaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ. yadi etaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒkiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ
tattha anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ iminÄ• vaadhippÄ• yena ``mayÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . na hi sÄ• maá¹‡erassa kiriyÄ• idha pamÄ• á¹‡anti, imasmiá¹ƒ pana adhipp
atiyuttaá¹ƒvÄ• ti attho. akkharattho byaÃ±janattho. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``yaÃ±ca padaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca an
anvakkharaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ padasodhammonÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ• ceti, pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa, akkharÄ• yavÄ• ceti, akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• patt
idameva dvayaá¹ƒ yojitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• tice? padena anupadaanubyaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ saá
``anupadanti dutiyapÄ• do. anubyaÃ±jananti purimabyaÃ±janena sadisaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• byaÃ±
IV) 45), tasmÄ• anupadekadesamattameva anubyaÃ±jananti siddhaá¹ƒ. ``akkharÄ• nubyaÃ
cavuttattÄ• padamattameva vattabbaá¹ƒ tena anupadÄ• dittayaggahaá¹‡atoti ce? na vattab
padena vÄ• cento hi pade vÄ• anupade vÄ• anubyaÃ±jane vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. naa
pana padÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. na hi ``varo varaÃ±Ã±Å«varado varÄ• har
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ va-kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• cento dutiyÄ• diva-kÄ• re opÄ• teti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ro-kÄ• r
opÄ• teti, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ra-kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• centodutiyara-kÄ• re opÄ• teti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiya
anubyaÃ±janÄ• nulomatosambhavati evÄ• ti ce? na, ``pade pade Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€
viruddhattÄ• . idaÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ pade ekÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ ani
opÄ• tetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato sakalaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa paá¹-hamaakkharamatt
siddhanti ce? na, ``akkharakkharÄ• ya Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• viruddha
opÄ• tetÄ«ti vattuá¹ƒ asambhavato rÅ«-kÄ• rassa yathÄ• vuttadhammapariyÄ• pannabhÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒ akkharÄ• ya vÄ• centassa yathÄ• vuttadhammapariyÄ• pannaakkharabhÄ• vada
vuccamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, vacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• vasena vÄ• anubyaÃ±jane vedanÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paá¹-hamasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<50> ``na \Be 294/ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappetabbaâ€™â€™ nti bhÄ• vavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, kesuci
kappetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, na kappetabbÄ• bhikkhunÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±attanti adhippÄ
vÄ• yimamaÃ±cakameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ na kappati, taá¹ƒ tesa
santikaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

<52> ``anupasampanno nÄ• ma bhikkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesoâ€™ ti vuttattÄ• mÄ• tug
anupasampannoticatuttharattiyaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mo dvepi sahaseyyÄ• pattiyo janetÄ«ti apar
``bhikkhuá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... pannoti pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«to tiracchÄ• napuriso adhi
ubhayampi vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __dutiyasikkhÄ• pade_ mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• ti manuss
petÄ« tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• na gahitÄ• tesu dukkaá¹-attÄ• . ``sace
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhaveyya, atha kasmÄ• paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntica vu

pamukhe anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti __sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanaá¹ƒ, tassatthaá¹ƒ
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• jagatiyÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __punavasatÄ«_ti catutthadivase vasati. __bhikkhunipanne_ti bhikkhumhi nipanne
__sannipatitamaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma mahÄ• vihÄ• re sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tÄ«á
dukkaá¹-akhette vasitvÄ• catutthedivase sahaseyyÄ• pattipahonake sayati, pÄ• cittiyevÄ• â
kira, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> ``atha kho te manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``te addhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho. ``ekara
sundaro. paá¹‡á¸• ake __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• ``ubhatobyaÃ±janehimÅ«l
ti, ``animittÄ• dayo itthiyovÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti ubhatobyaÃ±janakevuttaá¹ƒ viya. kiÃ±c
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu hoti, anupÄ• dinnapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ• pana idha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti.
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cettha na oloketabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<66> ``viÃ±Ã±Å« \Be 295/ paá¹-ibalÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato aviÃ±Ã±Å« itthiyÄ• pi desentas
yakkhÄ«Ä• dayo manussitthÄ« viya anoá¸·Ä• rikattÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• jÄ• tÄ• .
tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggahitthiyÄ• paá¹-ibalatÄ• ya vuttattÄ• itarÄ• pi dukkaá¹-avatthu
``mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiliá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dipÄ• á
damiá¸·Ä• dinÄ• yathÄ• ruci kathetuá¹ƒlabhati kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• yakkhÄ«
jÄ• tÄ• , tathÄ• purisaviggahaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• á¹-hitena yakkhÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa n
desento dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• kasmÄ• pÄ• cittiyamÄ• pajjatÄ«ti ce? Ä«sakampi duti
manussamÄ• tugÄ• mopina dutiyo, pageva yakkhÄ• dayoti. na dutiyÄ• niyate tassa dutiyatt
tatthaduá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• pekkhÄ• dutiyatÄ• , kintu nisajjÄ• pekkhÄ• , idha ca na nisajjam
idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . sÄ• ca nipajjanato oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• , tasmÄ• asamatthanidassanaá¹ƒ.

dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<67> ``catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthu \Ne 264/ ca idaÃ±ca ekamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na y
``moghapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . te ariyamissakÄ• na hontÄ«ti dvepi ekasadisÄ• nÄ«

paá¹-ijÄ• niá¹ƒsu, tesampi abbhantare vijjamÄ• nattÄ• uttarimanussadhammassÄ• â€™â€™
bhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• _ti puthujjanaariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammassa Ä• rocitattÄ• `bh
attano uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<77> __pubbe avuttehÄ«_ti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike avuttehÄ«ti.

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

78-80__._ ``teneva \Be 296/ hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocesÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-
apaloketvÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• . no ce, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ``ottappenÄ• â€™â€
paresu __ ``hirottappenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ uttÄ• na
pÄ• cittiyÄ• sambhavadassaneneva hi dukkaá¹-anti siddhaá¹ƒ.

<83> tattha ``kammaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaajjhÄ• cÄ• repi pariyÄ• pannattÄ• taá¹ƒ tassa daá¹‡
kammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti pubbepi likhitaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``attah
tipÄ• á¹-ho, ``ayameva gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> __kaá¹-asakkharÄ• _ setamattikÄ• viya mudukÄ• sakkharajÄ• ti. __
``akatapabbhÄ• re_tiavalaÃ±jitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ
``anovassakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanatthaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«sikukkura_nti mÅ«s
__suddhacittÄ• _ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``evaá¹ƒpavaá¹-á¹-ite pathavÄ« bhijjissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 26
pathavÄ«bhedatthikÄ• , suddhacittÄ• nÄ• mahonti. paá¹ƒsuÄ• dayo dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• Ä
``sabbacchannÄ• dÄ«su upaá¸• á¸• he dukkaá¹-assavuttattÄ• sace dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yuttaâ€™
yuttaá¹ƒ tÄ• disassa vatthuno sambhavÄ• , idha pana jÄ• tapathavÄ« ca ajÄ• tapathavÄ« ca
tasmÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ ekena bhavitabbantina yuttaá¹ƒ. etthÄ• pi dukkaá¹-avacanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti c
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena, na vatthuvasenÄ• tina yuttameva.

<87> __aggiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ettÄ• vatÄ• usumaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tasmÄ•
evaá¹ƒ sati pathaviyÄ• aggimhi kate dÅ«ratopi bhÅ«mi uá¹‡hÄ• hoti, tattakaá¹ƒkopetabbaa
kappati, tasmÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne patati, taá¹ƒ so aggi á¸• ahati, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti e
``adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya_ \Be 297/ __pathaviyÄ• aggiá¹ƒá¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
pÄ• tanÄ• yeva doso patite upadÄ• heti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

1. bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<89> __pharasuá¹ƒ niggahetuá¹ƒ asakkonto_ti dassitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• peti. kasmÄ• aya
__manussÄ• na_ntiÄ• di tassa parihÄ• ro. ``Ä• koá¹-esichindÄ«ti ca vacanato rukkhadevatÄ
chijjanti, na cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viyaacchejjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

90-92__._ __bhavanti ahuvuÃ±cÄ• _ti dvikÄ• liko bhÅ«tasaddo. yadi bÄ«jato nibbattena bÄ
santakaá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ. sova kukkuá¹-o maá¹ƒsimakkhitoti ayameva hi parihÄ• ro. __aá¹-á¹-h
bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• mo nÄ• ma hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ
yojetvÄ• . amÅ«lakattÄ• kira sampuá¹‡á¹‡abhÅ«tagÄ• mo nahoti, ``samÅ«lapatto eva \Ne
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. __ ``abhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«lattÄ• _tibhÅ«tagÄ• m
abhÅ«tagÄ• mamÅ«laá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tagÄ• massa amÅ«lakattÄ• vÄ• . na hi tatoaÃ±Ã±o bhÅ«ta
dvidhÄ• pi likhitaá¹ƒ. piyaá¹…gu asanarukkho vaá¸• á¸• hanattaco khajjaphalo, ``pÄ«tasÄ• l
__amÅ«lakabhÅ«tagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti nÄ• á¸·ikerassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ghaá¹-a
bÄ«jagÄ• mÄ• nulomattÄ• ca dukkaá¹-avatthu. __na vÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ_ ``durÅ«paciá¹‡á¹‡at
``yesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• ruhatÄ«_ti vacanato yesaá¹ƒ na ruhati, tesaá¹ƒsÄ• khÄ•
natthÄ«ti siddhaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __muddatiá¹‡a_nti tassanÄ• maá¹ƒ. __ ``muÃ±jatiá¹‡
likhitaá¹ƒ.

__samaá¹‡akappehÄ«_ti samaá¹‡avohÄ• rehi, tasmÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ``kappiyaâ
Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• karontenÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dinÄ• ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 298/ vatvÄ• v
siddhaá¹ƒ. aggiparijitÄ• dÄ«ni viya kappiyattÄ• abÄ«janibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jÄ• nipi ``paÃ±cahisa
ti (Vin II 250) ettha paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, yathÄ• lÄ• bhato vÄ• samaá¹‡akappavacanaá¹ƒ gahet
nti vattukÄ• mo `kappaâ€™ nti ce vadati, `vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ
vacanaá¹ƒ sakasakabhÄ• sÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``kappiyanti vatvÄ• â€™
`kappiyaá¹ƒâ€™ icceva vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``itarena pana yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. ``ucchuá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya viraddheti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, Ä• cariyÄ• pana ``kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabb
sitthÄ• diá¹ƒ kÄ• reti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadantÄ• kÄ• tu
virajjhitvÄ• katepi kappiyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. yadi na vaá¹-á¹-eyya, sitthÄ• dimhikate na vaá¹-á¹-e
upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. uá¹-á¹-hitasevÄ• laghaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• tape nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, vikope

dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya. ``puppharajjubhÄ• janagatikÄ• , tasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• á¸·e
baddhapupphakalÄ• pe nÄ• á¸·asmiá¹ƒ katepi vaá¹-á¹-ati tasmiá¹ƒ pupphassaatthitÄ• yÄ• â
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``bÄ«jagÄ• mena bhÅ«tagÄ• mo dassito anavasesapariyÄ• c

bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

98-9__._ __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, _ ``vacanaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassetaá¹ƒnÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. __ugghÄ• tetukÄ• mo_ti samohar
kattukÄ• motiporÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

<100> ``sudiá¹-á¹-ho \Ne 267/ bhante, na paneso kahÄ• paá¹‡otiÄ• dÄ«su __anÄ• ropite_ c
musÄ• vÄ• dapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, aropite pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, vÄ«maá

<102> __adhammena vÄ• vaggena vÄ• na kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• _ti ettha ``mayi vutte ma
adhammena vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, vaggena vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karissati, na \Be 299/kammÄ• rahas
kammaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na kathetÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> __ ``chandÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti akkharakkharÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• di viya liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena
attho. yesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apeti, tesaá¹ƒ attani chandatthanti adhippÄ• yo.

<106> __anupasampanna_ntiÄ• dÄ«su karaá¹‡attho gahetabbo. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anupasamp
aÃ±Ã±enaanupasampannena. __tassa vÄ• _ti anupasampannassa. ``sammutikÄ• le paÃ±c
asammatÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``upasampannena laddhasammuti sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• n
__saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti sabbena saá¹…ghena kammavÄ• cÄ• ya assÄ• vetvÄ• ``taveso bhÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒÄ• ropitabhÄ• ro. __kevala_-saddo hettha kammavÄ• cÄ• ya assÄ• vitabhÄ• vam
itaresaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anumatiyÄ• . abhÅ«tena khÄ«yanakassa Ä• dikammikassa katha
sikkhÄ• padena. musÄ• vÄ• de Ä• pattiyeva dve pÄ• cittiyo vuttÄ• viya dissanti pubbapayog
viya, vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> ``evaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
__parivÄ• re_ ``ekÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 226) vacanato
anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi siddhaá¹ƒ, ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikk
uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 268/ pana paÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• se ... pe ... nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti ettakameva vu
\Be 300/ ce? paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒvuttanayeneva vattabbato avisesattÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ
anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti? __ajjhokÄ• se_ti. ayamanupaÃ±Ã±atti paÃ±Ã±attiyampi atthÄ«ti ce? att
okÄ• samattadÄ«panaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ cÄ• tuvassikamÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• takÄ• ladÄ«panaá¹ƒ.
kÄ• lokÄ• saá¹ƒ ekatokatvÄ• ``ajjhokÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti dÄ«pento bhagavÄ•  ``anujÄ
nikkhipituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• hÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (K
paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ ``yattha ca yadÄ• ca santharit
sabbamidha ajjhokÄ• sasaá¹…khyameva gatantiveditabbaâ€™â€™ nti. hemantakÄ• lassa
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• napekkhantisiddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• hi ajjhokÄ• sapadasÄ• matthiyen
vassÄ• nakÄ• le ovassakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neajjhokÄ• se, maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dimhi ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
pakatiajjhokÄ• se na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbamidha ovassakepi maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dimhi vaá¹-á¹-ati, t
himavassena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ natemeti, gimhakÄ• le pakatiajjhokÄ• sepi vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca
akÄ• lameghÄ• dassaneyevÄ• tiayaá¹ƒ viseso ``aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti ca ``avassika
dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyatopisiddho.

kiÃ±ca bhiyyo --- __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sandassitavisesova. cammÄ• dinÄ• onaddhak
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vinassati. __kÄ• yÄ• nugatikattÄ• _ti kÄ• ye yattha, tattha gatattÄ• . saá¹…ghika
phusÄ• petvÄ• viharituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __dhammasiritthero_. ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana
`ajjhokÄ• saparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jatha, bhante, yathÄ• sukhaâ€™ nti dÄ• yakÄ• denti se
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vacanato, idha ca paá¹-ikkhepÄ• b
``aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca evarÅ«panti apareâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``pÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ•
pÄ• dapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. sammajjantassa pÄ• daá¹-á¹-
takko.

<111> __ ``pÄ• duddhÄ• renÄ• _ti bahiupacÄ• re á¹-hitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __gacch
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒdhammakathikassa viya. kasmÄ• na pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ? pacchÄ• Ä• gatehi vuá¸•
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gahetabbato. dhammakathikassa pana anuá¹-á¹-hapetabbattÄ• . ``anÄ• a
tassabhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<112> __pariharaá¹‡eyevÄ• _ti \Ne 269/ \Be 301/ ettha gahetvÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡eti __dhamma
santakakaraá¹‡eti __upatissatthero_. bÄ«janÄ«pattakaá¹ƒ caturassabÄ«janÄ«.

<113> ``yo bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• ... pe ... lajjÄ« hotÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ• alajjiá¹ƒÄ•

na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. pÄ• á¹-he ``kenaci palibuddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tica _
``palibuddhaâ€™â€™ nti ca senÄ• sanaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tathÄ• pi att
``anÄ• pucchaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho.

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

116-7__._ __ettakameva vutta_maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su, tathÄ• pi padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dayopi labbha
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡Ä• di akappiyattÄ• na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vutt
pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• re vÄ• vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• â€™ ti iminÄ• pi saá¹ƒsandanatthaá¹
khoâ€™ _tiÄ• diÄ• raddhaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• ramattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ``rukkhamÅ«
vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

<118> __anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti asatiyÄ• gacchatopi anÄ• patti, __Ä•
saÃ±cicca anÄ• pucchato vattabhedadukkaá¹-attÄ• . puggalikasenÄ• sane saá¹…ghikaseyy
puggalikaseyyaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• gacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya. kasmÄ• ? ``seyyÄ
nasseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . idha pana ``palibuddhaá¹ƒ palibuddhoâ€™â€™ tiduvidhan

dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> chabbaggiyesuyeva __therÄ• bhikkhÅ«_ti keci. __pÄ• de dhovitvÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi pavi
pÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato yÄ• va maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ passÄ• vatthÄ• ya nikkhamanta
passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiyojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sante \Be 302/ ``passÄ• vatthÄ• ya n
na vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nikkhamantassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. __
katthaci potthake. tathÄ• hi __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh anupakhajjasikkhÄ• p
``pavisantassa pÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato yÄ• va maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nikkhamantassa
passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• va upacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``pÄ• de dhovitvÄ
passÄ• vatthÄ• ya nikkhamantassa ca dvÄ• re nikkhittapÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato, pass
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti katthaci potthake pÄ• á¹-ho, so apÄ• á¹-ho. kasmÄ• ? maÃ±c
vuttattÄ• . pavisantassa yÄ• va maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• ro, nikkhamantassa tato p
passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-icaá¹…kamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti iminÄ• atthena yathÄ• s
pÄ• á¹-hotiÄ• cariyo.

<122> __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti idha vuttaupacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• .
``dassanasavanÅ«pacÄ• repisantharantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

126-7__._ __chasattakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni vÄ• _ti ettha dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. ``
vacanaá¹ƒsutvÄ• pi attano ruciyÄ• nikkhamati, anÄ• patti; idha aggisÄ• lÄ• di eva __upacÄ

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<129> ``pamÄ• á¹‡amajjhimassa galappamÄ• á¹‡e dinnatulÄ• pi vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyevÄ• â€™
adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<135> __yÄ• va_ \Be 303/ __dvÄ• rakosÄ• _ti dvÄ• rasamÄ«pÄ• , yÄ• va bhittÄ«ti attho, ta
__kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti \Ne 271/ hatthapÄ• sassÄ• dhippetattÄ• , samantÄ•
kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡aupacÄ• rassagahitattÄ• aparipÅ«raupacÄ• rÄ• pi hoti. Ä•
sandheti pidhetÄ«tisandhi eva Ä• lokasandhinÄ• makÄ• honti. vÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-alepa
appaharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒnatthi.

<136> __iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• _ti chadanakapÄ• lÄ• silÄ• diiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• . __chadanÅ«parÄ«_ti etth
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒaparisesaá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• puna chÄ• danadaá¹‡á¸• ake bandhitvÄ• dutiyavÄ
``tatiyavÄ• racatutthavÄ• resampatte dve magge adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatiyamaggaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡
pakkamitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti imin

porÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana ``paá¹-hamavÄ• reyeva tayo magge adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, catu
Ä• pattipÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, catutthalepato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tattha ch
vuttavidhinidÄ• nenasameti, lepe vuttavidhitikacchedena sameti. tathÄ• pi so na yuttova. __
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca siddhalepattÄ• sabbasovÄ• pi acchanne, channevÄ• pi anekaso
tatiyassevaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti no sametÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. ``dve maggeâ€™â€™ ti, ``dve chad
``tatiyavÄ• ratopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pehÄ«â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pakkamitab
__upatissatthero_ vadati kira.

mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<140> sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo dutiyo.

3. ovÄ• davaggo

1. ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<144> __kathÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• _ti \Ne 272/ \Be 304/ yo bhikkhunovÄ• dakatthiko kiá¹ƒsÄ«lo
pabbajitotiÄ• di kathÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• ti attho. __saggamaggagamanepÄ«_ti __api_-saddena
``lakkhaá¹‡appaá¹-ivedhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttoâ€™â€™ _ti aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammÄ• nusÄ• rena
dhammakathaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

145-147__._ __nissÄ«ma_nti vihÄ• re baddhasÄ«mato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ abaddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ, gÄ•
``supinantenapÄ«â€™â€™ _ti na sabbesanti idha bÄ• hullanayena vuttaá¹ƒ. chabbaggiyÄ•
atthi atirekavÄ«sativassÄ• pÄ«ti iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ majjhimabodhikÄ• le paÃ±Ã±attantiviÃ±Ã±Ä
hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• tassa catubbidhattÄ• idha adhippetasÄ«lamevadassetuá¹ƒ __
``pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvutoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nugaá¹‡á¹-hip
``satisaá¹ƒvarÄ• dayoidha nÄ• dhippetÄ• , tena vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ dasseti aá¹-á¹-hak
vuttaá¹ƒ. __atthato_tipÄ• á¸·iatthato. __kÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti kÄ• raá¹‡Å«papattito, aá¹-á¹-hakath
atha vÄ• __kÄ• raá¹‡ato_tidhammato, tena atthato dhammatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. atha vÄ• __a
``kÄ• raá¹‡ato_tihetuto. dhammapadampi jÄ• takena sahÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±h
``paÃ±haá¹ƒpuá¹-á¹-ho kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha bhikkhuniyÄ• puá¹-á¹-hena ``na jÄ• nÄ• n
kathetuá¹ƒ. ``na kho pana taá¹ƒ bhagavantaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``na kho panetaâ€™â€™
sundaraá¹ƒ. ``kÄ• sÄ• yavatthavasanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• yapi na vaá
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggamevavuttaá¹ƒ. methunena hi bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sako hoti.

148-9__._ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• nÄ• ma parivattaliá¹…gÄ• , paÃ±casatÄ•
``dhammadesanÄ• pattimocanatthaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato mÄ• tugÄ• maggahaá¹
bhikkhunÄ«saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ. bhikkhuniggahaá¹‡ena pana mÄ• tugÄ• n
taraá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin IV 187-190) saá¹…gahito, na aÃ±Ã±attha. ``osÄ• retabbÄ• â€™
pÄ• á¸·i osÄ• retabbÄ• ti attho \Be 305/. ``osÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¸
vandite dosÄ• bhÄ• vatobahÅ«su ekÄ• ya vandite vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? bhikkhÅ«hi kattabbaá¹
kattabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 273/. __ ``yattha katthaci nisinnÄ• yÄ• _ti antodvÄ•

nisinnÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti. __na nimantitÄ• hutvÄ• gantukÄ• mÄ• _ti nimantitÄ• hut
nÄ• dhippetÄ• , vassaá¹ƒ upagantukÄ• mÄ• va adhippetÄ• ti attho. __yato panÄ• _ti bhikkh
bhikkhunÄ«vihÄ• re. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``ovÄ• dadÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato ovÄ• d
hoti, na sabbehÄ«ti Ä• panno, tathÄ• pi asati bhikkhunovÄ• dakeovÄ• dasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• naá
avassaá¹ƒ gantabbattÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehipi bhikkhÅ«hi sabhikkhukopisabhikkhuko evÄ• ti veditab
vassacchedÄ• patti rakkhitabbÄ• . kasmÄ• ? __Ä• padÄ• su hÄ«_tiÄ• di. __ ``ayaá¹ƒ uposa
pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ, tampi terasiyaá¹ƒyeva, etarahi pana bhikkhuniyo cÄ• tuc
``kadÄ• ayya uposathoâ€™â€™ ti pucchanti. ``jÄ• yÄ• yo vÄ• jÄ• riyo vÄ• â€™â€™ ti adh
``gaccheyya ce, Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __dve tisso_ti dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi. ekatoÄ• gatÄ•
``tÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. ``ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• bahÅ« b
bhikkhunupassayehi ovÄ• datthÄ• ya pesitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanassa vitthÄ• ro ``bhikkhunis
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vutto. ``bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca ayyabhikkhuniyo cÄ• â€™ tiÄ• di r
vacanaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``aparipuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…ghapuggalanÄ• nÄ• vÄ• sadutiyavacanavas
upasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se pÄ• timokkhudde
yÄ• canaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• punadivase yena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena ``natthikoci bhikkh
sammatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vattabbaá¹ƒ. atthi ce sammato, niddisitabbo. ``sayameva ce samm
vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace sammato vÄ• ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggÄ• hakovÄ• pÄ• timokk
Ä• rocÄ• petabbanti eke, ``attanÄ• pi Ä• rocetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. kesu
pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒsati ``ayyassa pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá

ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<153> __munÄ• tÄ«_ti \Be 306/ jÄ• nÄ• ti. __antaradhÄ• yatipÄ«_ti ettha taduttamaá¹ƒ ce a
yaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tadatthaÃ±ca. taggha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. saha uppÄ• damanantarÄ• kiriy
katatra netvÄ• ti. yathÄ• pÄ• to siyÄ• pÄ• to bhavaá¹ƒ pÄ• tova udakato uggantvÄ• á¹-hita
aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ passa, na kevalaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ viya, virocamÄ• naá¹ƒtapanta
274/ sambandho. atha vÄ• aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒva virocamÄ• naá¹ƒsÅ«
buddhaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pÄ• to siyÄ• phullamavÄ«tagandhaá¹ƒ kokanudasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒpadu
virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ passa. ubhayeneva hi bhagavato kantidÄ«pit
dÄ«pitaguá¹‡asubhaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ sakkatvÄ• taá¹ƒ kantiá¹ƒ pÅ«jeyya. pÅ«janeyyatopivÄ«
``ekato upasampannÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·i.

<156> ``ekato upasampannÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. ``abhabbo tvaâ€™
anukampÄ• vasenasaddhivihÄ• rikÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• penta
abhabbohi thero saÃ±cicca taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, gavesitabbÄ• va ettha yuttÄ«ti keci. therena
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attitopubbe katanti mama takko.

atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> ``ekarattampi vasantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 161) vacanato yattha rattiyaá¹ƒ na vasanti
ovadituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. yadi evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ovadituá¹ƒ v
siddhaá¹ƒ. ``tato addhayojaneyeva sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so icchitabboâ€™â€™ ti na vattabb
addhayojanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ovaditukÄ• mo hoti, bhikkhunisaá¹…gho ca addhayojanaá¹ƒ gantv
``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taÃ±ca na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedenapana ``ekarattampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya up
upassayasaá¹…khepena katamattenÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yattha vÄ• sÅ«pagatÄ• \Be 307/ bhi
upassayasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, tattha na gantvÄ• ovÄ• do dÄ• tabbo. ekÄ• vÄ• se divÄ•
vicÄ• retvÄ• yuttataraá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> ``upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena asammataâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·ivacanato, ``sammat
\Ne 275/ katvÄ• á¹-hapitoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato ca aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi sam
vippavasitukÄ• mena ``yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• mi, tÄ• va te bhÄ• ro hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti
tassÄ• bhÄ• vatosaá¹…ghena vÄ• tatheva bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapito aá¹-á¹-hahi garudh
pageva aÃ±Ã±enadhammenÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ``yo pana bhikkhu asammato bhikkhuniyo ovad
ntipageva bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. abhayagir
idamevamataá¹ƒ, __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``natthi koc
``etarahiovÄ• dako asammato bhikkhunovÄ• dako nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ pan
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ `upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kammavÄ• cÄ• y
pana bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa anuggahaá¹ƒkarotha, bhikkhuniyo ovadatha, bhikkhusaá¹…gh
phÄ• suvihÄ• ranti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• á¹-hapitobhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• , tato so
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenaasammatanti, tatra vuttanayeneva attho gahetabboâ€™â€
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``asammato gÄ• maá¹ƒ ovÄ• datthÄ• ya Ä• gatÄ• naá¹
sutvÄ• paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dentosaá¹…ghÄ• numatiyÄ• , na Ã±atticatutthenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipadamatena_ sameti, __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttavacanaá¹ƒ ten
pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒ, na hi ovÄ• dapaá¹-iggÄ• hako, pÄ• timokkhuddesakovÄ• ``pÄ• sÄ• dike
vacanamattena bhikkhunovÄ• dako nÄ• ma hoti. hotÄ«tice, anupasampannopi tattakena va
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. hotÄ«tice, yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nugaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ `
asammatabhÄ• vena `bahussuto tvaá¹ƒovadÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti \Be 308/ saá¹…ghena bhÄ• raá¹

ettha bÄ• husaccena kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipadeyeva_ ``abhayagirivÄ• sÄ« va
vÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto ovadituá¹ƒlabhatÄ«ti __dhammasiritthero_ pacchÄ• anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€
bahukÄ• ya. ``pÄ• sÄ• dikenasampÄ• detÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettakamattena bhikkhunovÄ• dako
``bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ, tattakampi vattuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±o na la
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, á¹-hapetvÄ• bÄ• laá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ gamikaá¹ƒ avasesehi ovÄ•
II 414) ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i virujjheyya. kathaá¹ƒ? tassa hi ``na, bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na paccÄ• h
(Vin II 415) canato sammatÄ• sammatabhÄ• vena natthi kocÄ«ti ``pÄ• sÄ• dikena sampÄ•
siyÄ• , vadanto ca idha paá¹-hamena Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo hotÄ«ti. hotu asammatattÄ•
imassa ca bhikkhunovÄ• dakatte imassa khÄ«yanena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , sabbametaá¹ƒa
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``ayamettha bhikkhunovÄ• dako nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• tat
ovadituá¹ƒ labhatiyeva, nÄ• Ã±Ã±oti Ä• cariyo.

Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<169> __sÄ• diyissasÄ«_ti \Ne 276/ pucchÄ• .

cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<176> __vaÃ±cetvÄ• _ti ``tava Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``ekissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ•
te hi ``ekissÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya santakasaÃ±Ã±inosibbesuâ
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ \Be 309/ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒcÄ«varaâ€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``cÄ«varanti yaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``vika
pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti ca likhitaá¹ƒ, so pamÄ• dalekho.

cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<181> tÄ• bhikkhuniyo dÅ«sayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti vipariá¹‡Ä• mo kÄ• tabbo.

182-4__._ __sampadantÄ«_ti padasÄ• gacchanti. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``sampatanti etthÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• . padagate upacÄ• ro na labbhati, accÄ• sannattÄ• missaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti.
kukkuá¹-avassitaparicchinno__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_. ``tampi vohÄ• renÄ• â€™â€
tathÄ• sannivesohotÄ«ti katvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na pamÄ• dalekh

``ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedanavuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, _ tato uddhaá¹ƒ addhayojana
nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti gahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntica vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kappiyabhÅ«mi kirÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na
vuttaá¹ƒ. duddasaÃ±hetthakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kataraá¹ƒ pana tanti? ``gacchÄ• mÄ• ti saá¹ƒvida
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattamÄ• navacanant
bhikkhunupassayÄ• dimhi na sambhavatiyevamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ antaragharÄ• dimhi maggas
uccÄ• sayanÄ• diuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• ca. na titthiyaseyyÄ• yavÄ• pabbajitÄ• vÄ• sattÄ•
bhummaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ puna __ ``rathikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha. sesaaá¹-
``etthantare saá¹ƒvidahitepi bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gatattÄ• na sameti. ``gÄ•
aÃ±Ã±agÄ• massa upacÄ• rokkamane eva Ä• patti. ``addhayojaneâ€™â€™ tivacanato atik

<185> __raá¹-á¹-habhede_ti vilope. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``tayopi saá¹…ketÄ• kÄ•
tattha pacchimeneva Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ• maggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vissajj
Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti attho.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<189> nadiyÄ• \Be 310/ kuto gÄ• mantaranti ce? __ ``yassÄ• nadiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
__gÄ• mantaragaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• matitthe Ä• ruá¸·ho, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±
``mÄ• tugÄ• mopiidha saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyassa takko, teneva ``uk
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca na vuttaá¹ƒ.
evarÅ«pesu.

<191> ``lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasena keá¸·ipurekkhÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• â€™â€™ t
akusalacittaá¹ƒlokavajjanti vattabbanti? na vattabbaá¹ƒ, ``keá¸·ipurekkhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
yebhuyyatÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``tÄ«á¹‡i cittÄ• ni tisso vedanÄ•
saá¹ƒvidahanakÄ• levÄ• keá¸·ipurekkhÄ• ro bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahati, Ä• patti bhikkhuno gÄ•
addhayojanÄ• tikkamevÄ• . kusalacitto vÄ• hoti paccavekkhanto, cetiyÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• passa
kilamathavasena niddÄ• yantoti ticittÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<192> __ceá¹-ake_ti dÄ• rake. taruá¹‡apotaketi porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ``pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakk
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paÃ±ca bhojaneyevÄ• patti vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

194-7__._ __nipphÄ• dita_nti \Ne 278/ viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• na hoti, kintu parikathÄ• dÄ«hi, tasmÄ
anÄ• patti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``sabbattha anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kathÄ• nus
denti, idaá¹ƒ paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ na hoti, vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade
vuttattÄ• ti__dhammasiritthero, upatissatthero_ pana ``itarampi vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ t
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana ``yasmÄ• devadatto pakatiyÄ• tattha bhikkhuniparipÄ•
imaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒnidÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™

paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<198> ``upanandassa \Be 311/ catutthasikkhÄ• padena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho.

rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena ovÄ• davaggo tatiyo.

4. bhojanavaggo

1. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

203-4__._ __pÅ«gassÄ• _ti pÅ«gena. __kukkuccÄ• yanto_ti nissaraá¹‡enettha bhavitabbaá
jÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa karaá¹‡avasena ``kukkuccÄ• yantoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.
nayaggÄ• hena ``anÄ• patti Ä• vuso supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 78) Ä• ha, tathÄ• the
gilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• na paricchindatÄ«ti? anattÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• vinayapaÃ±Ã±
okÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• , sikkhÄ• padassa aparipuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• . paá¹-hamapÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atteyeva hi so thero ``anÄ• patti supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ t
supinantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttapadÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• ti. yasmÄ• odissa ayÄ• vadatthevadÄ• yak
__ ``anodissa yÄ• vadatthoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<208> ``antarÄ• magge ekadivasaâ€™ nti ekaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti ca __
dassetuá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paccÄ• gacchanto hÄ«tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``suddhacitto hut
labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``agilÄ• nassa gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino kÄ• yena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™

Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

209-218__._ __guá¸·hapaá¹-icchanno_ti apÄ• kaá¹-ova. __eko puttenÄ• _ti ekassekaá¹ƒ bh
nimantitoâ€™â€™ ti na vuccati. __ ``sace ekato gaá¹‡hanti_ \Be 312/__, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ
(to Vin IV) 217-218) vuttattÄ• cattÄ• ro upÄ• sakÄ• cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ nima
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ ce denti, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒhoti evÄ• ti eke, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ viya. ``viÃ±Ã±a
gaá¹‡assa ekato gahaá¹‡eiminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• patti, visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``viÃ±Ã±attito pasavana
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. sÅ«podanÄ• divasena tatthaÄ• patti evÄ• â€™
yuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 168) evadvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatattÄ• ,
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti duvuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒyev
``padabhÄ• jane na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. __ekato gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti gahitabhattÄ• p
tÄ• va ce tiá¹-á¹-hanti, ekato gaá¹‡hantiyeva nÄ• ma. ``gacchati ce, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti

etthÄ• ha --- ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ameva hettha pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kasmÄ•
``gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma yattha cattÄ• ro ... pe ... bhuÃ±janti, etaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ n
218) vuttanti? vuccati --- __yatthÄ• _ti upayogatthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __cattÄ• ro_ti gaá¹‡
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedanidassanaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• na_nti Ä• pattippahonaka
__aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena nimantitÄ• _tiakappiyanimantananidassanaá¹ƒ. nimantanavase
vuttattÄ• ``nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá
bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 280/ pana na vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ•
evaá¹ƒ sambandho veditabbo. tattha __bhuÃ±jantÄ«_ti paá¹-iggÄ• hakaniyamavacanaá¹ƒ. n
bhikkhÅ« bhuÃ±janti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``gaá¹‡assa yato paá¹-iggahitÄ• hÄ• rabhojanahe
nti. Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒmoghasuttena sibbitvÄ• á¹-hapenti, tattha anuvÄ• te yathÄ• ek
hatthehi ghaá¹-á¹-eti. __valetÄ«_ti Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eti. __parivattana_nti suttaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• na
sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ suttaparivattanaá¹ƒkaroti, paá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ sibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhasibba
paá¹-á¹-aparivattanaÃ±ca. navacÄ«varakÄ• rako idhÄ• dhippeto, na itaroti. ``bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ
kayiramÄ• neyeva kÄ• lÄ• atikkantÄ• , pacchÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• pade paÃ±Ã±atte
pucchÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhanato.

<220> ``dve \Be 313/ tayo ekatoti yepi akappiyanimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyitvÄ• â€™â€™
tiÄ• divacanenaakappiyanimantanapaccayÄ• eva anÄ• patti, viÃ±Ã±attito Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti d
yassa tadetaá¹ƒ __animantitacatutthaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo sabbattha. __pavesetvÄ• _ti nisÄ«dÄ•
cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayaladdhakacatukkaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayaladdhakacatukkanti evam
bhojanehi visaá¹…keto natthi, tÄ• ni. __mahÄ• there_ti upasampanne. __aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• _tiá
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. __tattha tattha gantvÄ• _ti rathikÄ• dÄ«su bhikkhusamÄ«pegantvÄ• . imasm
katthaci potthake ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayegaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ bhu
bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho dissati. katthaci ``bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti vat
bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho, ayaá¹ƒ sobhano

gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<221> __adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti niccappavattÄ• . badaracuá¹‡á¹‡asakkarÄ• dÄ«hi yojitaá¹ƒ __b
__kirakammakÄ• renÄ• _ti kirassa kammakÄ• rena.

<226> __ ``vikappetvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etthÄ• hu __porÄ• á¹‡attherÄ• _ ``bhag
gehato nikkhamitvÄ• rathikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno santike vikappesi, vikappenten
bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, itarena vattabbaá¹ƒ `tass
vÄ• \Ne 281/ yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti. __paÃ±casusahadhammik
sahadhammikassa yassa vikappetukÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ sahadhammikaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-ha
``paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu itthannÄ• massa vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabb
tasmiá¹ƒyeva nisinnova tathÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti takko dissa
__mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _dÄ«su pana parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• vavuttÄ• , sÄ• ``tena hÄ• n
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sameti, tathÄ• pi __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh
paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``tasmÄ• yo bhikkhu paÃ±casu sahadham
`mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá
`itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ parammukhÄ• vÄ•
santike eva vattabbaá¹ƒ, na sayamevÄ• ti dissati. yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒpacchimanayo __porÄ• á
sameti, tasmÄ• idha mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nusÄ• rena atthoveditabbo. ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi
bhojanamadaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato akappiyanimantanaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• pi t
kukkuccuppattikÄ• raá¹‡ena bhattena so nimantitoti veditabbo. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• parato ``dve ta
bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena, anÄ• pattivÄ• rena cavirujjhati.

<229> etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- ``aÃ±Ã±o manusso pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na dÄ• tabb
vacanatoaparabhÄ• ge akappiyanimantanena natthi payojanaá¹ƒ, pubbabhÄ• geyeva akapp
payojananti__svepi bhante Ä• gaccheyyÄ• thÄ• _ti ettha kataraá¹ƒ akappiyanimantanaá¹ƒ,
pamÄ• á¹‡anti. na, ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• laddhabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™
``svepi bhanteâ€™â€™ ti ettha yathÄ• vacanamattaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• akappiyanimantanakk
``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi antarÄ• akappiyanimantanena laddhabhattaa
gahetabbo. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya hi carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ettha, bhante, bhattaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™
akappiyanimantanena laddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. vohÄ• rena pana ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yacaritvÄ• lad
vuccati, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakath
vuttanayeneva paÃ±cahi bhojanehi nimantitassa ... pe ... parassa parassa bhojaneâ€™â€™
idaÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimantito, tato paá¹-hamanimantitaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yagat
nimantanakadÄ• yakassa bhojaneti atthaparidÄ«panato nimantanato laddhabhattassabhoja
``dve tayo nimantane ekatoâ€™â€™ ti vacanenapi sameti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``yena nimantito, ta

bhojaneâ€™â€™ ti ettakaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vÄ• ``nimantanena eka
ettakaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . dutiyanimantanassapaá¹-hamabhojane Ä• pattippasaá¹…gani
__ ``yena yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. nimantanapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti pÄ• á
niccabhatteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivirodhato.

__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ \Be 315/ pana ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• laddhabhattaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• bhuÃ
`paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena ni
á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, etaá¹ƒ pa
ti vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ niccabhattÄ• dikampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• pajja
odissakantice? taá¹ƒ na, tadaÃ±Ã±assa attano dhanena nipphannassa, saá¹…ghato laddha
pacanakayÄ• guce ghanÄ• hoti, tassÄ• pi, ekakuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya viharat
labhitabbaniccabhattassaca akappiyabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. tattha bhikkhÄ• cariyavasena
nimantanakÄ• naá¹ƒ appasÄ• dÄ• vahanatotice? na, ``paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sa
vacanavirodhato. khÄ• danÄ«yampihi parassa khÄ• ditvÄ• bhuttattÄ• nimantanabhojanaá¹
karoti eva, tasmÄ• appasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• niccabhattÄ• di odissa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayenasaddhiá¹ƒ idha vuttanayena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ khamati,
sabbopi kesaÃ±ciÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicchayo. Ä• cariyassa pana vinicchayo ante Ä• vi bha
rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• pivato amissampÄ«ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``he
odanenÄ• missetvÄ• upari tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• upÄ• sako_ti gehasÄ• miko. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€
``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ viya dissati. ``dvinnampi adhippÄ• yo
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_vicÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``cÄ• rittato_ti `santaá¹ƒ bhikkhua
paratovattabbatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ __avikappanaá¹ƒ_. ettha ``mahÄ• u
... pe ... pacchÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• ladd
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vacanato, ``kÄ• lasseva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cari
tipÄ• á¸·ito, __khandhake_ ``na ca, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra nimantane aÃ±Ã±assa bhojjayÄ•
paribhuÃ±jeyya, yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 283) vacanato ca nimantetv
vÄ• , paá¹-hamagahitanimantanassa bhikkhuno paá¹-hamanimantanabhojanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhojanaá¹ƒ paramparabhojanÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. attano santakaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghagaá¹‡atoladdh
agahaá¹-á¹-hasantakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nimantanato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nibaddhattÄ• pana niccab
parasantakampivaá¹-á¹-ati. __khandhake_ \Be 316/ ``na ca \Ne 283/, bhikkhave ... pe ... yat
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 283) vacanaá¹ƒ parasantakabhojanavuttaniyamanaá¹ƒ. tato h
Ä• cariyo.

paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

31-3__._ __paá¹-iyÄ• loka_nti pacchimaá¹ƒ desaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«vagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti atirittapÅ«
sace ``apÄ• theyyÄ• diatthÄ• ya sajjitaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, acittakattÄ•
atha uggahitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na muccatiyeva. asaá¹ƒvibhÄ• ge pana anÄ• patti akappiyatt
paÃ±Ã±attijÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• veneva, na vatthujÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• ti eke. na, __mÄ• tikÄ•
``pÄ• theyyÄ• diatthÄ• ya sajjitabhÄ• vajÄ• nanaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹…gesu avuttattÄ• . __porÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekena vÄ• anekehi vÄ• dvattipattapÅ«resu gahitesu tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocanenavÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ekato tÄ«su, catÅ«suvÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hesu eken
gahitÄ• , dutiye dve gaá¹‡hante paá¹-hamo ce na nivÄ• reti, paá¹-hamassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. n
dutiyasseva dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. sacesaÃ±cicca na vadati, __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vasena (Kkh kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padava
``atirekapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti tatthapaÃ±camaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• app
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kattabbÄ• karaá¹‡ato pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ idaá
anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, anÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• . __ekanikÄ
``Ä• sannavihÄ• rabhikkhÅ«, Ä• sannaÄ• sanasÄ• lÄ• gatÄ• vÄ• sace visabhÄ• gehi Ä• nÄ
`Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva vÄ• dÄ• pentÄ«â€™ tijÄ• nÄ• ti, yattha paribhogaá¹ƒ gaccha
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• â€™ tivacanato pacchiÄ• dÄ«su adhi
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci vinayadharamÄ• nino vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva nisÄ«datu, Ä
``pacchiÄ• dÄ«supi ukkaá¹-á¹-hapattassa pamÄ• á¹‡avasena dvattipattapÅ«rÄ• gahetabbÄ
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedakathÄ• hesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<236> __yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya_ \Ne 284/ \Be 317/ __pavÄ• ritÄ• _ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``pa
adhippetÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• va, atha kho pacchimÄ• va idhÄ• dhippetÄ• .

<237> __ ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. bhikkhussa ida
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na lacchatÄ«ti kira attho.

238-9__._ ``asanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti eteneva ``bhuttÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa
atthasiddhinatthi. yadi atthi, aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ chakkattadassananti. __vuttampi ceta_ntiÄ• di
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±cakattadassanaá¹ƒ. __varako_ti yo koci varako. __ ``pavÄ
janetiyevÄ• _tivisuá¹ƒ sitthaá¹ƒ vodakaá¹ƒ karonti, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na janeti. yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ pivati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sitthaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá
janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __upatissatthero_ ``janetiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ na ic
__bhajjitapiá¹-á¹-ha_ntitaá¹‡á¸• ulacuá¹‡á¹‡ameva. bhajjitasattuyo piá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• katamoda

``yÄ• gusitthamattÄ• neva dve ... pe ... paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
paracaá¹…kamacchÄ• dayopakkhipitvÄ• pakkayÄ• guá¹ƒ pivanto sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disa
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nahotÄ«ti kira __dhammasiritthero_. sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pav
asanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa vippakatabhojanassÄ• bhÄ• vato. bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jant
apÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒabhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• reti. kÄ• maá¹ƒ paá
Ä• rÄ• miko Ä• kirati, tato bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaÃ±hi buddhappaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haanes
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. yathÄ• hi saá¹…ghato uddhaá¹-apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dussÄ«lo deti, taá¹
pavÄ• reti, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ. ``visabhÄ• go lajjÄ« ce deti, taá¹ƒ tena sambhogaá¹ƒ a
paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• retÄ«tiapareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __parivesanÄ• yÄ• _ti bhattagge. ``n
maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca rasaÃ±ca maá¹ƒsarasantiÄ• pajjanato `maá¹ƒsarasaâ€™ nti vutte paá¹-ikkhe
rasaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsarasanti viggahonÄ• dhippetoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __maá¹ƒsakarambako n
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti suddhayÄ• gu evahoti. appavÄ• raá¹‡amissakakarambakoyeva hoti, tasmÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ parato ``idaÃ±ca karambakena na samÄ• netabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di, tasmÄ• ``taá
318/kaÃ±jiyaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vadantaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotÄ«â€
``missakayÄ• guá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti avuttattÄ• `sammissitaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ \Ne 285/ katvÄ•
vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• __yÄ• gumissaka_nti ettha padadvaye pavÄ• raa
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• tatrace yÄ• gu bahutarÄ• vÄ• hoti samasamÄ• vÄ•
abhihÄ• rakapaá¹-ikkhepakÄ• naá¹ƒyÄ• gusaÃ±Ã±attÄ• . yÄ• gu ce mandÄ• , bhattaá¹ƒ bal
tesaá¹ƒ ubhinnampitattha bhinnasaÃ±Ã±attÄ• ti takko Ä• cariyassa. __bhattamissake_ pavÄ
sabbhÄ• vatosabbadÄ• pavÄ• reti eva. missake pana vuttanayena kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabba
yathÄ• bhattasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na patati, tathÄ• gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ hatthena pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• parissÄ•

__akappiyakata_nti ettha ``kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• pitehi kadalipphalÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ atiritta
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ kadalipphalÄ• diá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
tÄ• ni kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane á¹-hapetvÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retv
kasmÄ• ? pubbe tesu vinayakammassa anÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hitena kataâ€™â€™ nti vacanato bhuttÄ• vinÄ• appavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
tasmÄ• ``pÄ• tova addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantesu dvÄ«su eko pavÄ• ritoavuá¹-á¹-hito tattha ni
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ attanÄ• abhutvÄ• pi `alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™
evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sukkapakkhe ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imi
pakkhe attano sattaá¹…gÄ• ni na pÅ«renti, kaá¹‡hapakkhepaá¹-ibhÄ• gena satta vuttÄ• nÄ
bhuttÄ• vinÄ• appavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitena, avuá¹-á¹-hitena vÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, v
``pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ panaatthavikappaá¹ƒ dÄ«p
vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. so puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒna labhati paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kat
kattabbappasaá¹…gato. yaÃ±ca akataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kattabbantihi vuttaá¹ƒ. atha sova paá¹-ham
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane pubbe akataá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati. dutiyo paá¹-hamabhÄ• janepi kÄ
akataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ ntihi vuttaá¹ƒ. imamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``yena yaá¹ƒ

kataá¹ƒ, tameva so punakÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 319/ lik
taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒkatanti attho. __pesetvÄ• kÄ• retabba_nti ettha anupasampanno ce ga
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggÄ• hetvÄ• aparena kÄ• retabbanti tattha ekova evameva kÄ• tuá¹ƒna
gilÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissÄ• â€™ tiÄ• divacanato vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su gilÄ• nassapÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á
nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• _tivikÄ• le evÄ• ti e

<241> kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ \Ne 286/ ajjhoharaá¹‡ato. vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya ``atirittaá¹ƒ
tiakÄ• rÄ• panenÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• _ti sabbapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``yÄ• v
idaá¹ƒ.

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

247-9__._ naá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni __naá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ• ni, _ sÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«n
khÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±cÄ• ti__mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo sabbattha. __piá¹-á¹-ha_nti cu
__khÄ• rakamÅ«la_nti yÅ«pasamÅ«laá¹ƒ. __caccumÅ«laá¹ƒ_ neá¸·iyamÅ«laá¹ƒ. __tambak
__taá¹‡á¸• uleyyakaá¹ƒ_ cÅ«á¸·akuhu. __vatthuleyyakaá¹ƒ_ mahÄ• kuhu. __vajakali_ nikoá
hirato.

koá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __jaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ vuccati. __gaá¹‡á¹-hi_ muhukulamudu vicayattha vajamuj

vajjayetime kiá¹ƒsukaá¹ƒ, haliddi. __kaseruko, _ kaá¹-ibalavanti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __ambÄ•
piá¸• hala kakkula. __masÄ• lu_ kinaá¸·a. __Ä• luva_ kaá¸·i taá¸• á¸• hiaá¸·ialasa kaá¹-issal
__siggu_ sÄ«ri koá¸·a kÄ• lakaá¹ƒ nekaá¸·avi. __khÄ«ravallikando_tumÅ«roriyo hoti. saá¹…
ayaá¹ƒ ``parisaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __khÄ«rakÄ• kolÄ«_kirikaveá¸·i. __jÄ«vika
__usabhaka_ ummasuviyi.

__hintÄ• laá¹ƒ_ \Be 320/ kitili. __kuntÄ• la_ toho tilisatÄ• padikaá¸·iro paá¹-asevalakaá¸·i. k
karamba daá¹‡á¸• okira udakajoti kaá¹‡á¸• ako. ``siá¹…ghatakotipi vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likh
hakiá¸·i. __nattamÄ• la_nti karaÃ±ji.

__sellu_ \Ne 287/ loholiyaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• samaddaka_ kuduvavali anasikina. __ummÄ• _diya m
venamutti huramugga. __rÄ• jamÄ• so_ mÄ• haviliti. __aggimanto_ muÃ±ci. sunipaá¹‡á¹‡a
tilaka. __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taloá¹‡Ä«_ti ettha loá¹‡Ä«nÄ• massasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ``bhÅ«
vuttaá¹ƒ. __brahmÄ«pattaá¹ƒ_ demeteye paá¹‡asÄ• . __ ``dÄ«pavÄ• sino vadantÄ«â€™â€
vuttanti ce? ``khÄ• danÄ«yatthaá¹ƒpharatÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡ena asamÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutt
__sulasipaá¹‡á¹‡a_ntitasÄ• palikaá¹ƒ.

__agandhikapupphaá¹ƒ_ karissayeti cekavÄ• didapupphaá¹ƒ celepatimalaá¹ƒ. __jÄ«vantÄ«
__bakula_ muthuvala. __kuyyaka_ punapunnÄ• mapunnarÄ• , jÄ• tisumana. __navamÄ• lik

__tintiá¹‡ika_ kacinÄ« vileyi. __mÄ• tuluá¹…ga_ lavano. __pussaphala_ supuli. __timbarÅ«
susatudhuta. __tipusavÄ• tiá¹…gaá¹‡a_ dhutatikeá¹‡a paá¹-iyi. __coca_ variyiyeli. __moca_
__goá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹ƒ_ pÅ«vaphalanti eke. koá¹-á¹-hasekira __acchiva_.

asamussi __bimba_ iti keci. __kÄ• smarÄ«_ti sepaá¹‡á¹‡i. atitemeti kariyametissa. __jÄ• tip
__kaá¹-ukaphalaá¹ƒ_ tiriraka.

__taruá¹‡aphalaá¹ƒ_ kiriupulu. __pokkharaá¹-á¹-hi_ kiÃ±cakkhaá¹-á¹-hi. __siddhatthakaá¹ƒ_
sÄ• sapaá¹ƒsetavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ_ rattaá¹ƒ hoti.

__hiá¹…guá¹ƒ hiá¹…gujatu_nti sabbÄ• pi hiá¹…guvikatiyo. ettha hiá¹…gujatu nÄ• ma pattas
sÄ• khÄ• pacitvÄ• katÄ• sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• . aÃ±Ã±ehi missetvÄ• katÄ• tikeci. __takaá¹ƒ_ kaá
nikitissÄ• kÄ• lesayo. timera, __takapatti_pasÄ• khÄ• patte pacitvÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . __ ``taka
kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<253> aparajju \Ne 288/ \Be 321/ sannidhi nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho. __ajja paá¹-iggahita_nti na
paá¹-iggahitameva, atha kho uggahitakampi, teneva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``paá¹-iggaá
dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sannidhikataá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• makÄ• lik
ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• ya gaá¹‡hantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tÄ• va Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™
paá¹-hamameva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, ta
``attano kÄ• le gahitaá¹ƒ ajja paá¹-iggahitaâ€™ nti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

etthÄ• ha --- yathÄ• paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni uggahitakÄ• ni anadhippetÄ• ni. sattÄ• hÄ• tikkan
anÄ• pattianajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• , tathÄ• idhÄ• pi uggahitakaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhippetanti? ettha vu

__bhesajjasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin III 618 Ä• dayo) uggahitakaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhippetanti yuttaá¹ƒ attan
kÄ• lÄ• tikkamanamattenatattha Ä• pattippasaá¹…gato. ettha na yuttaá¹ƒ attano kÄ• lÄ• tikl
Ä• pattippasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato. ajjhoharaá¹‡eneva hi ettha Ä• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, tasmÄ
ajja uggahetvÄ• punadivase bhuÃ±janto dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- attanÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo ajja uggahetvÄ• punadivase bhuÃ
Ä• pattiyoÄ• pajjati. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ya uggahetvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ punadi
bhuÃ±jantoÄ• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabboti. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• _ti e
sace belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so viya dutiyatatiyÄ• didivasatthÄ• ya ajja paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡
gopanatthÄ• yadeti, tassa punadivase ajjhoharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• patti dukka
sayamevasace taá¹ƒ gopetvÄ• á¹-hapeti, punadivase patitaá¹ƒ kacavaraá¹ƒ disvÄ• vimativ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatopaá¹-iggahaá¹‡atova Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti sambhavati. no ce paá¹-igg
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒnatthi. ``idaÃ±hi `ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™
tivuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana ekappahÄ• reneva dvepi pÄ• de atikkÄ• meti, tassa taá¹ƒ thullaccayaá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒsampadamidanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avijahantameva sannid
__dhammasiritthero, _ taá¹ƒ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ•
kapÄ• lena pÄ«to pana sneho abbohÄ• riko. kiÃ±cÄ• pi uá¹‡he otÄ• pentassapaggharati, ta
``bhesajjasikkhÄ• pade viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• kapÄ• lena pÄ«tÄ• sappiÄ• d
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ janeyyunti. __sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _ti idhÄ• pi pubbevuttavidhiyeva. duddho
sameti viya \Ne 289/. __Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• lepilabbhati. __pakatiÄ• mise_ti kappiyÄ
mukhena ajjhoharatodve_ti ``hiyyo paá¹-iggahitayÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ ajja purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• n
ajjhoharatodve pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ajja paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likam
yÄ• mÄ• tikkantapÄ• nakenasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒ karoti. akappiyamaá¹ƒsesu ma
sesamaá¹ƒse dukkaá¹-aÃ±cavaá¸• á¸• hati.

<255> __sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• lepi dukkaá¹-am
keci. tadahu paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tadahu purebhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? na, pÄ• á¸·iyampiaá¹
visesassa natthitÄ• ya. bhesajjasikkhÄ• pade purebhattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jan
sappiÄ• di saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti, tena taggatikavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na bhesajjavasenavuttanti

sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<259> __akappiyasappinÄ• _ti yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na kappati, tesaá¹ƒ sappinÄ• . ``vasÄ•
akappiyasappi nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __visaá¹…keta_nti ettha ``sÅ«podanav
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yikÄ• nÄ«_ti kÄ• yena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ni.

<261> __mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabbo_ti saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• rite bhesaj
sappiÄ• dipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ce, tattha ``na bhesajjena karaá¹‡Ä«yena \Be 323/ bh
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒgacchati, tasmÄ• ``tena pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·imuttakesu
``bhikkhunÄ«nampidukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

264-5__._ __mukhadvÄ• ra_nti kaá¹‡á¹-hanÄ• á¸·i. __uccÄ• raá¹‡amatta_nti ukkhipitabbam
__kasaá¹-aá¹ƒchaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• _ti \Ne 290/ samudÄ• cÄ• ravasena, achaá¸• á¸• itepi ``vaá¹
__hatthapÄ• sÄ• tikkama_ntidÄ• yakassa. __bhikkhussa detÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa. _
kiÃ±cidravaá¹ƒ. __patto paá¹-iggahetabbo_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapite abhihÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato.
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒpatitatheve doso natthi, tathÄ• Ä• kiritvÄ• apanentÄ• naá¹ƒ patitathevep
nevatthidosoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __carukenÄ• _ti khuddakapiá¹‡á¸• ena. __jÄ• garantass
``api_-saddenasuttassapÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __kecÄ«_ti abhayagirivÄ• sino. tehi kÄ• y
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhenÄ• pitappaá¹-ibaddhenÄ• pi thullaccayÄ• patti dassitÄ• evÄ• ti attho.
__kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhapaá¹-ibaddhenÄ• _ti vacanamattamevetaá¹ƒ. __ ``satthakenÄ• _ti pa
likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dullikhitaá¹ƒ satipi male punapaá¹-iggahetabbakiccÄ• bhÄ• vato. __kesaÃ±
anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya. ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa hatthaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hamattameva ta
likhitaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡upagabhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma majjhimapurisena ukkhipitabbakaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«la
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiettha ``macchikavÄ• raá¹‡atthanti vuttattÄ• `abhuÃ±janatthÄ• yÄ• pi paá¹-ig
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiye vadanti, te vattabbÄ• ``sÄ«samakkhanatelaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe
sÄ«samakkhanaâ€™ nti anÄ• bhogenevasattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa kiá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹
suttÄ• dhippÄ• yo panaevaá¹ƒ gahetabbo ``macchikavÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ bÄ«jantassa tasmiá
patite sukhaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pubbe paá¹-iggahitabbaâ€™â
__parivattanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulesu khÄ«á¹‡esu etehi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹‡erasantakehipi sakkÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapetuâ€™ nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• do ce sa
sÄ• tthakaâ€™ nti __upatissattheroâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ suddhacittÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
tathÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ito esasÄ• maá¹‡ero pattaparivattanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassati, mayameva ca i
yÄ• citvÄ• \Be 324/vÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti citte sati bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• . nirapekkheheva gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• pekkhehÄ«ti dassan
ayamevattho ``sace pana sakkoti vitakkaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ, tato laddhaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditumpi vaá¹-á
tivacanena siddhova. __Ä• dhÄ• rake patto á¹-hapito hoti_ yathÄ• paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• ve nirÄ
appaá¹-iggahitakena. meá¹‡á¸• akassa khÄ«raá¹ƒ khÄ«rattÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``attanopana k
pivantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sarÄ«ranissitamahÄ• bhÅ

idhÄ• dhippetÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, tadubhayampi ``kappiyamaá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• a
virujjhati.

apica ``appaá¹-iggahitabhÄ• jane aÃ±Ã±abhikkhusantake attano piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ pakkhi
ntivÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena vadati, taá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ na kappati. kasmÄ• ? vinaya
attanÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pakkhipitabbaá¹ƒ vinayavidhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dukkaá¹-anti adhippÄ•
kimatthaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti? __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ `uggahitako hotÄ«â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• jane vÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ vÄ•
yÄ• vajÄ«vikampiappaá¹-iggahitakaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto Ä• masati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati, uggahitakaá¹ƒ
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• imassa matena bhikkhu bhikkhussa sace patte app
á¹-hapeti, taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ uggahitakanti siddhaá¹ƒ. ayamevattho ``sace attano vÄ• bhikk
vÄ• yÄ• gupacanakabhÄ• jane ... pe ... nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti
saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• kathetabbo. __ ``kappiyamaá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pasaá¹…gava
paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca adhippetanti keci.

dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. acelakavaggo

1. acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<269> vighÄ• sÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• pÅ«valÄ• bhena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• pavisit
anupasampannena.

acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<276> __vijahantassÄ• _ti \Be 325/ anÄ• daratthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. uyyojakassa vijahanta
dukkaá¹-assÄ• tipi attho. idha __anupasampanno_ nÄ• ma sÄ• maá¹‡erovÄ• dhippeto.

uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<280> __sabhojane_ti \Ne 292/ ettha paá¹-hamavikappo ``itthÄ« ca puriso cÄ• â€™â€™ ti i

tatiyapadenayujjati, dutiyavikappo paá¹-hamehi dvÄ«hi. __kule_ti ghare. anupavisitvÄ• nisÄ«danacittena__sacittakaá¹ƒ_.

sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. rahopaá¹-icchannasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<284> idha paÃ±camaá¹ƒ upanandassa catutthaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __bhikkhunivaggassa_ da upariupanandassa ``tatiyasikkhÄ• padenÄ• â€™â€™ ti na pÄ• á¹-ho, ``catutthenÄ• â€™â€

rahopaá¹-icchannasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<289> rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

6. cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<294> __sabhatto_ti nimantanabhattoti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

purebhattaÃ±ca piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya, caritvÄ• yadi bhuÃ±jati.

siyÄ• paramparÄ• patti, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na sÄ• siyÄ• ||

pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca \Be 326/ gamiko, pubbagehaá¹ƒ yadi gacche.

eke Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti ekacce ||

kulantarassokkamane \Ne 293/, Ä• pattimatayo hi te.

samÄ• nabhattapaccÄ• sÄ• , iti Ä• hu idhÄ• pare ||

matÄ• gaá¹‡ikabhattena, samenti naá¹ƒ nimantane.

vissajjanaá¹ƒ samÄ• nanti, eke sammukhatÄ• pare ||

sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthikeheva, vicÄ• retabbabhedato.

viÃ±Ã±Å« cÄ• rittamicceva, sikkhÄ• padamidaá¹ƒ vidÅ«ti ||

cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<310> kÄ• lanti so. yasmÄ• saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yamevÄ• yaá¹ƒ vidhi, tasmÄ• ``Ã±Ä
ntivuttaá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ• hi tayÄ• pavÄ• ritamha, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca atthoâ€
Ä• cikkhitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ gilÄ• nova labhati. yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ __paá¹‡Ä«tabhoja
``mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• rita
sappiÄ• dibhesajjapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• peti ce, ``na bhesajjena karaá¹‡Ä«yena bhesajjaá
vacanena pÄ• cittiyantiatthoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 309) likhitaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

311-5__._ __maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-hena, mama dassanena vÄ• . __ekam
purisa_ntiaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<319> navame \Ne 294/ \Be 327/ senÄ• parikkhepena vÄ• parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena
saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariyantenavÄ• paricchinditabbÄ• .

senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> dasame ekamekaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. yattha á¹-hito pas
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• tiÄ• di. aá¹-á¹-hame pana ekamekaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchati, Ä• patti dukka
passati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti pÄ• á¸·i. kasmÄ• ? aá¹…gappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhedepi anÄ«k
aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…gassa dassanena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti.

uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navaggo

1. surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

Ä• yasmato yaá¹ƒ muni sÄ• gatassa,

mahiddhikattassa nidassanena.

pÄ• nassa doso tassa dassanatthaá¹ƒ,

pubbeva so bhaddavatiá¹ƒ payÄ• to ||

tasmÄ• \Ne 295/ passaá¹ƒ nÄ• gamapothayitvÄ• ,

vinissaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ iddhiyÄ• ca.

nato surÄ• pÄ• nanisedhanatthaá¹ƒ,

kosambimevajjhagamÄ• ti Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ ||

326-8__._ __pasupÄ• lakÄ• _ti \Be 328/ ajapÄ• lakÄ• . yena majjati, tassa __bÄ«jato paá¹-a
``sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• ti (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vutta
pivato akusalaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sati ``akusalenevapÄ• tabbatÄ• yÄ• ti na vattab
``sacittakapakkhameva sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. evaá¹ƒsati ``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ
nti vutte tampi ``tabbahulanayena vuttaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyampi_
``akusalacittaâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
pivatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ«ti.

surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

3. hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<336> tatiye kathaá¹ƒ tivedanaá¹ƒ? hasÄ• dhippÄ• yeneva ``parassa dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• des
khipantassa dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• naá¹ƒ.

idaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaÃ±ce, tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ.

kÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒva akÄ«á¸·Ä• ti, micchÄ• gÄ• hena taá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

ettÄ• vatÄ• kathaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• , iti kÄ«á¸·Ä• yaá¹ƒ evÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

akÄ«á¸·Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä« hotettha, vinayatthaá¹ƒ samÄ• daye ||

ekantÄ• kusalo \Ne 296/ yasmÄ• , kÄ«á¸·Ä• yÄ• bhiratamano.

tasmÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, ekamevettha labbhatÄ«ti ||

hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<344> ``lokavajjaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• `idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyuggahoâ€™ ti vadantassa
likhitaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-heneva cittena Ä• pajjati, yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ariyapuggalo \Be 329/ ap
sikkhÄ• pade ajjhÄ• carati, idaá¹ƒ lokavajjanti sabbatthikavÄ• dÄ«Ä• dÄ«niÄ• cariyakulÄ• n
dutiyatatiyavikappo idha na adhippeto sekhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ lokavajjattÄ• .

__gÄ• rayho Ä• cariyuggaho_ti ettha ``yasmÄ• ucchuraso sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, tassa kasaá¹-d
dvinnaá¹ƒyeva samavÄ• yo ucchuyaá¹-á¹-hi, tasmÄ• vikÄ• le ucchuyaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ khÄ• dituá
guá¸·aharÄ«á¹-akaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™ ti evamÄ• diko sampati nibbatto gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyavÄ• do
__paá¹‡á¹‡attivajje pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``na pattahatthena kavÄ• á¹-o paá¹‡Ä• metabboâ€
`yenahatthena patto gahito, tena hatthena na paá¹‡Ä• metabbo, itarena paá¹‡Ä• metabboâ€
gahetvÄ• tathÄ• Ä• caranto na Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. `tathÄ• buddhabodhicetiyÄ• naá¹
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti tathÄ• Ä• carantoâ€™â€™ ti ca. tathÄ• Ä• carati abhayagirivÄ•
mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sinoce evaá¹ƒ vadanti, ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadÄ• â€™â€™ ti apasÄ• detabb
suttÄ• nulomaÃ±cauggahitakÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ __upatissa
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<345> bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

6. jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<354> __ ``visibbanÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne 297/ vacanato yassa apekkhÄ• natthi, tassa

jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

8. dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<368> __alabhÄ«ti_ \Be 330/ __labho_. yathÄ• ``pacatÄ«ti paco, pathatÄ«ti pathoâ€™â€™
``labhatÄ«ti labhoâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ? pariniá¹-á¹-hitalÄ• bhasseva idhÄ• dhipp
sibbinimagge. kappakatena saddhiá¹ƒ akappakataá¹ƒ sibbeti. yÄ• vatÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
pubbaá¹ƒ kappameva. kappaá¹ƒ na vijahati ce, puna kappaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbantiÄ• cariyassa tak

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> paribhogo ettha __kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ_. apaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ_.

vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. cÄ«varÄ• panidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<379> dasame yasmÄ• nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ cÄ«varanisÄ«danampÄ«ti ubhayampi sadas
ubhayampiekato katvÄ• __ ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha
cÄ«varaggahaá¹‡enacÄ«varanisÄ«danaá¹ƒ gahitamevÄ• ti atthato santhatanisÄ«danameva
``nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ\Ne 298/ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbanti? na, it
anisÄ«danaadasabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. ettha nisÄ«danasanthatassapÄ• cittiyavatthuttÄ•
pÄ• cittiyavatthumevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ tajjÄ• tikattÄ• . sassÄ• mikesÅ«cighare sÅ«cigaá¹‡a
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

cÄ«varÄ• panidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

1. saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<382> saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Be 331/ uttÄ• natthameva.

2. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<387> ``pÄ• á¹‡o atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantopi ``marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti avicÄ• retvÄ• piv

jale pakkhipanaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ, jalappavesanaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ, Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatÄ• sadÄ• ti ||

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<392> tatiye dvÄ• dasa ukkoá¹-Ä• veditabbÄ• . tattha akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ka
\Ne 299/ kammanti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e labbhanti. anihaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dunnihaá¹-aá¹ƒ, na pu
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e labbhanti, avinicchitaá¹ƒ, duvinicchitaá¹ƒ, puna vinicchitabbantiÄ• pa
labbhanti. avÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ, duvÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ, puna vÅ«pasametabbanti kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ panettha mukhamattameva dassitaá¹ƒ.

ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<399> ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ«ti atthuddhÄ• ravasena dassitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±
parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·ito. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati. bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ•
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• pattipÄ• rÄ• jikassa. vematikÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayass
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 290). pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dento bhikkhu a

Ä• pajjati avuttattÄ• ti ce? na, saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hena cittena paá¹-icchÄ• danevinÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
dukkaá¹-avÄ• re vattabbÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasenasaá¹
na sakkÄ• puna vattunti na vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__yÄ• va koá¹-i na chijjatÄ«_ti cettha yo antamaso paá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa Ä•
paá¹-icchÄ• danacitteneva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno. tassa puna aÃ±Ã±assa paá¹-icchÄ• danat
koá¹-i chinnÄ• hoti, kiá¹ƒ puna paá¹-inivattitvÄ• vacanena payojanantina antimassa anÄ• r
appaá¹-icchÄ• danena eva chinnÄ• hoti, tato appaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹ƒapubbassa Ä• roce
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya koá¹-i chinnÄ• hoti, tadabhÄ• vo paá¹-inivattitvÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• danatthaá¹
koá¹-i chinnÄ• hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ no paá¹-ibhÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• cariyo. __tatiyena dutiyassÄ• _ti ettha
paá¹-hamoâ€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ ``vatthupuggalo na vattaboâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ritattÄ•
catutthassa Ä• rocanepi na sundaraá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? pubbeva sutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa anÄ• rocita
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti.

duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<404> punappunaá¹ƒ \Ne 300/ uppajjanato __bahudhÄ• _. __hÄ• yanavaá¸• á¸• hana_nti m
dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒmÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«natÄ• ya hÄ• yanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. pasÅ«tassa vaá¸• á¸• ha
mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ ce vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. pasÅ«tassa hÄ• yanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
__nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«_ nÄ• ma sÄ• vaá¹‡amÄ• sassa puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«. _
upagacchati divaseâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. so hi pasÅ«tadivasatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡
avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikadivasÄ• ni honteva, tasmÄ• nikkaá¹…khÄ•
__taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti gabbhavassaÃ±ca pavÄ• retvÄ• laddhavassaÃ±caagaá¹‡etvÄ• jÄ
gaá¹‡etvÄ• \Be 333/ ekÅ«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ. __ekÅ«navÄ«sativasso_ti ``gabbhavassaá¹ƒ
likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dullikhitaá¹ƒ.

<406> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detÄ«_ti upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• Ä• cariyo vÄ• hutvÄ• upasamp
``opapÄ• tikassasoá¸·asavassuddesikabhÄ• vato puna cattÄ• ro vasse atikkamitvÄ• upasa
tiÄ• cariyÄ• vadantÄ«ti keci.

Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<409> theyyasattho ce suddhamÄ• tugÄ• mo dve Ä• pattiyo. atha bhikkhuniyo, samayo rak
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• rakkhaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhatiyevÄ• ti eke. theyy

tasmÄ• na rakkhati evÄ• ti eke. apÄ• rÄ• jikatheyyabhÄ• ve sati sahadhammikabhÄ• votice
samayo anissaá¹-o Ä• pajjati. bhikkhu theyyasattho ce, yathÄ• vatthukameva. theyyasatthe
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• ti ca. ``saddhiâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ kesuci natthi, taá¹ƒ ananurÅ

theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<412> ``tena \Ne 301/ kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho att
natthibhÄ• vo sundaro ``tena kho samayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• rattÄ• ti keci. idha ekatou
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«ti imÄ• pi tisso saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. imÄ• saá¹ƒ pana samayo rakkhati,
mÄ• tugÄ• massa ca viseso.

<414> apicettha ``viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibalÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato appaá¹-ibalÄ• anÄ• pattivatt
yuttaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthukattÄ• . ``bhikkhu saá¹ƒvidahati, mÄ• tugÄ• mo \Be 334/na saá¹ƒvi
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<417> gahaá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ mokkhantarÄ• yikameva, tasmÄ
pabbajjÄ• pipaá¹-ikkhittÄ• . vipÄ• kantarÄ• yikÄ• ahetukattÄ• . pubbe saÃ±cicca Ä• pannÄ•
sammuá¹-á¹-hÄ• suddhasaÃ±Ã±ino antarÄ• yikÄ• eva. __sesÄ• _ti jÄ• tikÄ• . __rasenÄ• _
__adhikuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tiadhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• kuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena chindanaá
__asisÅ«nÅ«pamÄ• _ kusaladhammacchedanaá¹-á¹-hena. __sattisÅ«lÅ«pamÄ• _ cittavituc
anÄ• pattipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ timukhÄ• ruá¸·havasena likhitaá¹ƒ.

ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<425> ``taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti iminÄ• laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sak
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ticitta_nti ettha vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katacittena sahavÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• ti evan
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sacittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa kiriyÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya na yujjati.

ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<428> __yattha_ \Ne 302/ __te na passÄ• mÄ• ti te_ti taá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• tava rÅ«pÄ• diá¹ƒ na
ayaá¹ƒsamaá¹‡uddeso pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. ``sace taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjati, saá¹…gh
Ä• rocetvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• numatiyÄ• pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipad
daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• hi idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . yadi \Be 335/ so pÄ• rÄ• jiko, liá¹…ganÄ•
paá¹-isevatonÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• _ti ca diá¹-á¹-hi satthari asatthÄ• didiá¹-á¹-hi na hoti.
yassauppajjati, so pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti, tasmimpi evameva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare
atiá¹-á¹-hantoliá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• yeva nÄ• setabboti Ä• cariyassa takko.

kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

8. sahadhammikavaggo

1. sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<434> sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

2. vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<438> __Ä• pattiÃ±ca satisammosÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ca-saddo kattabbaÃ±ca na karotÄ«ti dÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. raá¹-á¹-hekadeso __janapado_. buddhakÄ• le ariá¹-á¹-hakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• __sÄ•
``nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena hi te bhagavato asabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒdÄ«p
dasavatthudÄ«pakÄ• vajjiputtakÄ• . te hi __vinayasÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• _. parÅ«pahÄ• rÄ
__suttantÄ• bhidhammappaccatthikÄ• _. ke pana te? ekacce mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dayo, na
``parÅ«pahÄ• rÄ• ... pe ... vÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesanavacanamÄ• ha. tattha yekuhakÄ•
abhÅ«taá¹ƒ ullapitvÄ• paá¹-iladdhavarabhojanÄ• ni bhuÃ±jitvÄ• muá¹-á¹-hassatÄ« niddaá¹
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±ehi taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``atthi arahato sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€
``mÄ• rakÄ• yikÄ• upasaá¹ƒharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• janaá¹ƒ vaÃ±centi. ye ca sammÄ•
taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• keci taá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• honti adhimÄ• nino ca. attanosukkavissaá¹
nÄ• dhimuccanti, anadhigate adhikatasaÃ±Ã±inova honti. tathÄ• atthi arahato aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
nÄ• magottÄ• dÄ«su viya saccesu paravitaraá¹‡Ä• parehi paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nÄ• mÄ• nÄ«ti adh
yojetabbo. tattha vinayadharo ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so \Be 336/, ya
mucceyya (Kv 313; Vin I 353). diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• ... pe ... aparappaccayÄ• satthusÄ• sar
30) suttapadÄ• ni dassetvÄ• te sÄ• sanapaccatthikesuniggahitaá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti adhi

``pariyatti mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• dino. ``pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti nidÄ• nav
vibhaá¹…gapadÄ• ni siddhÄ• ni. siddheyeva kiá¹ƒ imassa aá¹…gÄ• ni? garahitukÄ• matÄ•
sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡anaÃ±cÄ• ti.

vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mohanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> mohanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

4. pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<452> __rattacitto_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena. viheá¹-hetukÄ• maá¹ƒ pana disvÄ• ``sace
natthi me mokkhoâ€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• kupito sattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ purekkhatvÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vatthukameva.

pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<456> ``kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 456) vacanato kÄ• y
304/, taá¹ƒ talaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. talameva __talasattikaá¹ƒ_. pothanasamatthaá¹-á¹-hena sattikan
``uppalapattampÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• niyameti. evaá¹ƒ kupitÄ• hi kopavasena pothanÄ• sa
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci hatthagataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanti, sukhasamphassampi hotu, pÄ• cittiyameva. yasm
paharitukÄ• matÄ• yapahaá¹-e purimena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ uccÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• ya
337/iminÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pana virajjhitvÄ• pahÄ• ro dinno, tasmÄ• na paharitukÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kimidaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• , udÄ• hu uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• ti?
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. purimaá¹ƒ uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyanti sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒy
uggiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• pahÄ• ro. na ca pacchimapahÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya purimaá¹ƒuggiraá
bhavitumarahatÄ«ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo. ``tena pahÄ• renahatthÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhijja
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pi pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. uggiraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yat
suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. ``tiracchÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asucikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nidisvÄ• ku
mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<462> __upasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesenÄ• _ti
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• vatthunÄ• ti vedi
anupasampannassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattinÄ• ma atthi.

amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<468> __Å«navÄ«sativasso maÃ±Ã±e_ti ettha sayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tathÄ• amaÃ±Ã±anto
``maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti vadanto kiá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dena kÄ• retabboti? na siyÄ• aá¹…gasam
``maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• niyamato aá¹…gasampatti hoti. paramatthavihitaá¹ƒ katthaci
Ä• dittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimhi paro kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detu vÄ• \Ne 305/, mÄ• vÄ• , taá¹ƒ
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``kukkuccu
adhippÄ• yavasena vuttanti.

saÃ±ciccasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<473> __imesaá¹ƒ_ \Be 338/ __sutvÄ• _ti ettha ``vacanaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __eka
kiriyÄ• siyÄ• akiriyÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena ekaparicchedÄ• ni. ettha kiÃ±cÄ• piaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dal
vihesakapaccayÄ• patti akiriyÄ• ca, tadubhayaá¹ƒ panaekasikkhÄ• padanti katvÄ• taá¹ƒ a
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kiriyÄ• paá¹-hamassavasena, siyÄ• akiriyÄ• dutiyassa vasenÄ• ti

upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> ``dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 475) vacanato ekacce bhikkhÅ«
``chandaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti chandaá¹ƒ denti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattameva, na paá¹-ip
khiyyati, taá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkoá¹-eti, anÄ• patti neva hotÄ«ti? na, tathÄ• chandadÄ• nakÄ• le akat
adhammakammakhiyyanÄ• dipaccayÄ• anÄ• pattivÄ• re vuttattÄ• . adhammena vÄ• vagg
kammakaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattimokkhakaraá¹‡atoavisesameva tathÄ• vacananti ce? na
adhammakammakaraá¹‡Ä• numatiyÄ• abhÄ• vato, kÄ• rakasseva vajjappasaá¹…gato ca.
pÄ• risuddhichandadÄ• yakÄ• va te, nagaá¹‡o akammappattattÄ• , __parivÄ• re_pi (Vin V 4
kammappattachandadÄ• yakÄ• visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . tathÄ• pi adhammakammassa chando na d
akappiyÄ• numatidukkaá¹-ato. tattha hi yojanadukkaá¹-ato na muccantÄ«ti no takkoti Ä• car

kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. chandaá¹ƒadatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<481> sannipÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 306/ anÄ• gantvÄ• ce chandaá¹ƒ na deti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti eke. duk
ekedhammakammantarÄ• yakaraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yattÄ• . saá¹…ghamajjhe chandaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu
dinnachande saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• puna gatepi chando na paá¹-ippassambheyyÄ
kasmÄ• ? ``ahatthapÄ• so chandÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi virujjhanato. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• yahatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkamantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti keci.

chandaá¹ƒadatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

484-5__._ __adÄ• sÄ«_ti apaloketvÄ• adÄ• si. __bhikkhÅ«_ti ettha te chabbaggiyÄ• attÄ•
``saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. __pariá¹‡Ä• mentÄ«_ti
paduddhÄ• rakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha anadhippetassapi yassa kassaci atthuddhÄ• ravasena lÄ• b
cÄ«varameva hi idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, teneva ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ khÄ«yati
Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dinna_nti ca __parikkhÄ• ra_nti ca bhummat

dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<491> Ã±Ä• takampi parassa dÄ• tukÄ• maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• peti, Ä• patti eva. sabbattha
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhati.

pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. ratanavaggo

1. antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

494-7__._ yathÄ• \Ne 307/ bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sati, evamÄ• kÄ• rena nÄ• rahatÄ• y
nahoti pÄ• poti attho, kÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ta_nti \Be 340/ nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, yatoti vÄ•
__hatthisammadda_nti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-asammaddo, akkamanaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ti attho.

<498> __ratanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma aggamahesÄ«, tathÄ• pi idha aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi devigottÄ• na rakkh
mahesÄ« hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vato. sace khattiyova hoti, nÄ• bhisitto. abhisittoy
rakkhatÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. anÄ• pattivÄ• re __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ aá¹…gabhÄ• ve
abhisittabhÄ• vovapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedoti eke.

500-501__._ ``na sayanighare sayanigharasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti tikacchedopi ettha labbha
sayanigharaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma aparikkhittarukkhamÅ«lÄ• di.

antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<504> ``adhivÄ• sentu gahapatino bhattaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``me gahapatinoâ€™â€™ ti ca att

<506> __kurundi_vacanena gharepi yadi bhikkhÅ« Ä• saá¹…kanti, tattha á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• cikk
__patirÅ«pÄ• _ti ``ratanasammate paá¹ƒsukÅ«laggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ratane nirussukkagama
likhitaá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• vakÄ• likavasenapi anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™â€
__samÄ• dapetvÄ• _ti yÄ• citvÄ• ``uddissa ariyÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, esÄ• ariyÄ• na yÄ• canÄ•
vuttanayena.

ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

511-2__._ ahinÄ• \Ne 308/ á¸• aá¹-á¹-havatthumhi so bhikkhu santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pu
kukkuccaá¹ƒudapÄ• di. __adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vuttanayenÄ• _ti gÄ• mo gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roti idaá

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<517> __ta_nti \Be 341/ bhedanakaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti pÄ• cittiyassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhedanak
desetabbattÄ• . esa nayo itaresupi.

<520> __vÄ• sijaá¹-e_ti vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• ake.

sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. maÃ±casikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

521-2__._ ``ucce maÃ±ceâ€™â€™ ti ca ``uccÄ• maÃ±ceâ€™â€™ ti ca katthaci. __Ä• yato
__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• daka_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá

maÃ±casikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<528> __poá¹-akitÅ«la_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tiá¹‡atÅ«laá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ilÄ• bhena uddÄ• letvÄ• pÄ
ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-ilÄ• bhamatteneva pÄ• cittiyanti viya dissati, paribhogeyevapana Ä• p
``aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivacan

tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<531> kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne 309/ nisÄ«danassa jÄ• ti na dissati ettha, tathÄ• pi __cÄ«varakkhand
``nava cÄ«varÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ca pariyÄ• pannattÄ• cÄ«va
jÄ• tÄ«tiveditabbÄ• . ``santhatasadisaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• ti sadasaâ€™â€™ nti pubbe
vuttanisÄ«danasanthatattÄ• upameti. lÄ• bhe sadasaá¹ƒ, alÄ• bhe adasampi \Be 342/ vaá¹-
yuttaá¹ƒ. ``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naniya

nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<539> yadi __kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• di_ nÄ• ma adhonÄ• bhi ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ•
uppannakaá¹‡á¸• upÄ«á¸·akÄ• dipaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• adhippetÄ• , tassa sugatassa sugatavid
vidatthiyo tiriyaá¹ƒ dvetiidampi atimahantaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dissati. sabbo hi puriso attanc
sattavidatthikohoti, sugatassa ca ekÄ• vidatthi majjhimassa purisassa tisso vidatthiyo honti,
tasmÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• di pakatipurisassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati tiriyaá¹ƒ, dÄ«gh
diguá¹‡aá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«ti. Ä• pajjatu, ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo tassÄ• , ce icchati, sabbampi s
paá¹-icchÄ• dessati, sabbasarÄ«ragatasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i viya bahuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• s
ayaá¹ƒ bhagavatoadhippÄ• yo siyÄ• .

kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> __vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _pi ukkaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-icchedavasena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . vassakÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iparibhogenevaparibhuÃ±jissantÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ bhagavato adhippÄ• yo siyÄ• . k
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , ``appamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• yo kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• diyo dhÄ• renti, vassikasÄ• .
tiimasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±athÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡aparicchedato adhika
\Ne 310/ dhÄ• resunti katvÄ• etaparamatÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . esev

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. nandattherasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<551> tattha \Be 343/ __bhisiá¹ƒ vÄ• bibbohanaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«_ti dÄ«ghaso bahÅ«naá¹ƒ
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti yujjati.

nandattherasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samatto vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena ratanavaggo navamo.

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 146. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

553-5__._ ``paá¹-idesetabbÄ• kÄ• radassanaâ€™â€™ nti \Be 344/ \Ne 311/ __aá¹-á¹-hakat
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_Ä• gatavaseneva Ä• patti desetabbÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . ``antaraghare ant
tiÄ• dinÄ• ca ``khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«ye akhÄ• danÄ«yaabhojanÄ«yasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™
abhikkhunisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca nayena aparepi tayo tikacchedÄ• yojetvÄ• da

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<559> ``nimantitÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena
bhuÃ±jantÄ«â€™â€™ tikiÃ±cÄ• pi vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho akappiyanimantanena nimantitatÄ• e
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvÄ• idha vÄ• anÄ• pattivÄ• re lesÄ• bhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• ``n

attho pubbeÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avaseneva vutto. aparepi tayo tikacchedÄ• yojetvÄ• dassetabbÄ•
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• tathÄ• hi bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ avÄ• rentÄ• n
``esÄ• vosÄ• sati nÄ• ma, vosÄ• santÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca duvidho pÄ• á¹-ho. ``ajjhohÄ• re ajj
puna ``gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dhammaâ€™â€™ nti ekavacanaá¹ƒ viruddhanti. paá¹-hamaá
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi Ä• gacchati ``Ä• pajjimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanat
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti keci, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. ``tehi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¹-he
ekena saheva ``ahaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntipi vattabbanti ekena dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi \Ne 312/ dese
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``Ä• pajjimhÄ• ti sahevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ekena ce avÄ• rito, ``aha
gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntipi vattabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

562-570__._ tatiyacatutthasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni uttÄ• natthÄ• niyeva.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 147. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<576> __ ``sikkhitasikkhenÄ• _ti \Ne 313/ \Be 345/ catÅ«hi maggehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒotÄ• retvÄ• nivatthameva nisinnassa caturaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ ho
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ekaparicchedÄ• , __ ``aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthaâ€™â€™ _nti sukhu
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hiyathÄ• á¹-hÄ• nena tiá¹-á¹-hati. dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __
``dvihatthappamÄ• á¹‡ampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttanti __upatissatthero_. ekapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, dvip
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena ``dvihatthappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vutta
__nissaggiyaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tiriyaá¹ƒ dvihatthopi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taÃ±ca
``alÄ• bhe tiriyaá¹ƒ dvihatthappamÄ• á¹‡ampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . idaá¹ƒ sab
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. viruddhaá¹ƒ disvÄ• sajjetabbaá¹ƒ. no ce sajj
__sacittakaá¹ƒ_paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacitteneva ``anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut
vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena ``idamevaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• natopi Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. p
ekenapariyÄ• yena yujjati. tathÄ• upatissattheravÄ• dopi. paÃ±Ã±attepi sikkhÄ• pade apaÃ
vajjaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±atteyeva vajjaá¹ƒ, nÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte, tasmÄ•
asadisattÄ• na lokavajjaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¹‡attito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vajjato __paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ_.
Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• __sacittakaá¹ƒ, _ tassa cittassa tivedanattÄ• tivedanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• anÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒ akusalameva, taÃ±ca pakatiyÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ __lokavajjaá¹ƒ_. saÃ±ci
nÄ• ma domanassikasseva hotÄ«ti __dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ_. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``pÄ• á
nivÄ• sanÄ• didoso lokagarahito na hotÄ«tipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjanti __phussadevattheroâ€™â€™

<577> __vihÄ• repÄ«_ti buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• le, tasmÄ• __ ``pÄ• rupitabbaâ€™â
uttarÄ• saá¹…gakiccavasenavuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamadutiyasikkhÄ• padesu pariá¸·Ä• hÄ• dipac
antaragharapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu.

<582> __ ``ekasmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne 314/ \Be 346/ __pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha ``
parissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒoloketuá¹ƒ labhatiyeva. tathÄ• gÄ• me pÅ«jaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ,
á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti ve

parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<586> __hasanÄ«yasmi_nti hetvatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, hasitabbavatthukÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti attho. ant
anumodanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa anÄ• patti kira. tathÄ• hi __mahindatthero_pi hatthisÄ• lÄ• c

<591> keci bhikkhÅ« ``parikkhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanamattena vÄ• sÅ«pagato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
tesaá¹ƒmatimattameva. bhikkhuniyo ce vÄ• sÅ«pagÄ• honti, bhikkhunupassayova kappiyal
ekarattampi vasanti, ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhunupassayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 161) vacanatotÄ• saá¹ƒ s
gahitavÄ• sÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchato yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ gantuá
taá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ antaragharasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo.

ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<604> sÅ«po __pattappamÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• kÄ• ro. __oloá¹‡Ä«_ vuccat
thÅ«pitoti attho.

<605> __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• orohatÄ«_ti ettha ``orohanappamÄ• á¹‡e sati ekadese thÅ«pÄ«katep
tivadanti. ``pattassa pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchÄ• c
odahantiyÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. ettha ``yasmÄ• `samati
paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to samapuá¹‡á¹‡o \Be 347/ paá¹-iggaheta
attano hatthagatepatte piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to diyyamÄ• no thÅ«pÄ«katopi ce hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti c
`thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne 315/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato, Ä• pattÄ«ti c
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato cepi thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atiathÅ«pÄ«katassa paá¹-iggahitattÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atra pubbadesÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``samatittikantivÄ• bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaâ€™â€™ n
vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<609> __sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• pade_ ``sÅ«po nÄ• ma dve sÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ ti na v
sÅ«paggahaá¹‡enapaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanehi avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbabhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹
cassa ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒpavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya attano dhanenÄ• â€™â€™
potthake ``anÄ• pattiasaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• ajÄ• nantassa gilÄ• nassa Ä• padÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™
na, ``samasÅ«pakaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa __anÄ• pat
``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti katthacilikhitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca pamÄ• davasena likhitaá¹ƒ. ``n
vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« hutvÄ• ogilitukÄ• massapi sahasÄ• ce pavisati, ettha `asaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™ t
viÃ±Ã±attampiaviÃ±Ã±attampi ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sahasÄ• anupadhÄ• retvÄ•
`asatiyÄ• â€™ tivuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ekaccesu potthakesu ``
taá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<618> __ ``sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaâ€™â€™ _nti vacanato ekadesaá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipantassa anÄ
vacanato ekadesampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• re a

<624> __sitthÄ• vakÄ• rake_ \Be 348/ ``kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entaá¹ƒ sitthaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸
``kacavaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entoâ€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho.

kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<627> ``surusuruâ€™â€™ nti \Ne 316/ ca ``surosuroâ€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho. __sÄ«tÄ«kat
``silakabuddho_ti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• savacanamevetaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<631> __paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasenÄ• _ti ettha yadi paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, ``seyyath
kÄ• mabhoginoâ€™â€™ tina vattabbaá¹ƒ. na hi te paá¹-ikkÅ«laá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti ce? na, issari
gahaá¹‡asambhavato. te hi anÄ• darÄ• honti. __pattadhovana_nti pattadhovanodakaá¹ƒ bl

<634> ``chattapÄ• dukÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``chattapÄ• deâ€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho.

<637> __cÄ• po_ti sattakhÄ• danavadho. ``sesÄ• sabbÄ• dhanuvikati kodaá¹‡á¸• e paviá¹
likhitaá¹ƒ, __paá¹-imukka_nti pavesitaá¹ƒ, laggitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<640> sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• nagato hutvÄ• , yathÄ• yÄ• nagatassa ve.

alaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• laá¹ƒ, sachatto chattapÄ• á¹‡ino ||

yathÄ• ettha, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• pi.

<647> __chapakavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ ``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ na labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, ``da
tica atthi, ``vatthusmiá¹ƒ agilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca Ä• gacchati, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ,
sikkhÄ• padeyevasundaraá¹ƒ. __thomito_ti ahampi jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho \Be 349/. yÄ•
dhanayasalÄ• bhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• __vutti vinipÄ• tena_ hoti samparÄ• ye apÄ• yesu vinipÄ•
athavÄ• __vinipÄ• tenÄ• _ti hetvatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, vinipÄ• tanÄ• ya pavattatÄ«ti ad
__adhammacaraá¹‡ena_ adhammacaraá¹‡Ä• ya. ``asmÄ• kumbhimivÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pa

pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato \Ne 317/ samuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti katvÄ• __ ``samanubhÄ• sanasamuá
vuttÄ• ni. samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒkiriyaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni kiriyÄ• ni. __dhammadesanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
etthakÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attibhÄ• vato ujjagghikauccÄ• saddÄ• dÄ«su viya ``kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ•
vattabbÄ• nÄ«tice? na vattabbÄ• ni. nisÄ«danagamanÄ• hÄ• rapakkhipanÄ• dikÄ• yaviÃ±Ã
yuttaá¹ƒ, na dhammadesane tÄ• disassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 148. sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamathavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``yebhuyyasikÄ• \Be 350/ \Ne 318/ kÄ• tabbÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rako kÄ• tabbo, so p
likhitaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamathavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

á¹• 141. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vibhaá¹…ge \Be 351/ \Ne 319/ viya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• ramabhisaá¹…khataá¹ƒ.

akatvÄ• bhikkhunÄ«nampi, vakkhe gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakkamaá¹ƒ ||

yo bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…go assa, tassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo pattoti attho.

ganthÄ• rambhavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

656-7__._ tattha tattha á¹-hÄ• nuppattikapaÃ±Ã±Ä• __vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• _. __padapaá¹-ipÄ• á
mÄ• tikÄ• padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \Ne 320/ eva. __ ``vutta_nti saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá
vibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<658> ``ehibhikkhunÄ«ti bhikkhunÄ«, tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampannÄ• ti bhikkhunÄ
desanÄ• vilÄ• savasena vuttanti eke. aÃ±Ã±abuddhakÄ• le atthÄ«ti eke, taá¹ƒ nayuttaá¹ƒ v
buddhakÄ• le sambhavappasaá¹…gato, ehibhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹-isedhachÄ• yÄ• dissanatoca
visÄ• khÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Dhp-a 1. visÄ• khÄ• vatthu) ``tassa cÄ«varadÄ• nassanissander
mahÄ• latÄ• pasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ labhi. itthÄ«naÃ±hi cÄ«varadÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• latÄ• pasÄ• dha
matthakaá¹ƒpappoti, purisÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhimayapattacÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ«hi saraá¹‡ag
bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be 352/ sambhavo aÃ±Ã±abuddhakÄ• le kadÄ• ci siyÄ• , nattheva amhÄ• ka
desanÄ• vilÄ• senapana bhikkhudesanÄ• kkameneva bhikkhuniniddeso vutto, teneva bhikk

ekatoupasampannÄ• bhikkhuniyo vijjamÄ• nÄ• pi tattha na vuttÄ• . tÄ• saá¹ƒ atthitÄ• imÄ•
veditabbÄ• ---

``ubho ekato upasampannÄ• ,

ubhinnaá¹ƒ hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya.

siyÄ• Ä• pattiyo nÄ• nÄ• ,

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 479).

atha vÄ• puthujjanakÄ• le ehibhikkhusaraá¹‡agamanena upasampannova itthiliá¹…gapÄ• t
bhikkhunibhÄ• veá¹-hitÄ• purisÅ«pasampannaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``ehibhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ t
upasampannÄ• bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. no ce, taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ
vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibaloâ€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ avassavabhÄ• vas
yasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ«naá¹ƒ aggahatthÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒ hatt
missÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒgacchanti, vandantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sirÄ• ni aggapÄ• dehi mi
kesacchedanakÄ• le vÄ• siraá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthehi missitaá¹ƒ hoti, cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá
durakkhiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmÄ• ``mÄ• atilahuá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaparicchedaá¹ƒ, thullaccayakkhettaparicchedaÃ±cavisuá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<659> __tabbahulanayena_ \Ne 321/ __sÄ• vuttÄ• _ti ettha ayamanugaá¹‡á¹-hipadakkamo
kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• ``kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsa
samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• pana ``sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• akiriyatop
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``manussitthiyÄ• tayo magge methunaá¹
paá¹-isevantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• ... pe ... so ce pavesanaá¹ƒsÄ• diyati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™
56) nayena akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yapivuttattÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• pi tabbah
kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• veditabbÄ• . na hipavesanasÄ• diyanÄ• dimhi kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-h
aá¹…gajÄ• tacalanaÃ±cettha na sÄ• rato daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ \Be 353/ n
paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, á¹-hitaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati, uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti p
ti (Vin III 58) ettha á¹-hita na sÄ• diyanepakatiyÄ• pi paripuá¹‡á¹‡acalanattÄ• . sÄ• diyanapa
sevanacalanaÃ±cettha na dissatevÄ• titabbahulanayeneva kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• gahe
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su kasmÄ• tabbahulanayoavuttoti ce? ``yo pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhar
ti (Vin III 39, 42) __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa sarÅ«pena vuttattÄ• tadan
vibhaá¹…ganayamanoloketvÄ• ``kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ micceva vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ
kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• vuttÄ• , tathÄ• surÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• , na i

Ä• pajjati, ayaá¹ƒ lokavajjÄ• , sesÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ•
vuttelokavajjapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• naá¹ƒ niyamanalakkhaá¹‡asiddhi hoti, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ avatvÄ
sacittakapakkhecittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, ayaá¹ƒ lokavajjÄ• . sesÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• â€™
lokavajjavacanaá¹ƒniratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• vatthuajÄ• nanapakkhepi akusaleneva pÄ• tabbattÄ
surÄ• pÄ• navÄ«tikkamassaakusalacittuppÄ• do natthi, tasmÄ• __khandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
``majjapÄ• nepana bhikkhuno ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjaá¹ƒ pivantassa pÄ
jÄ• nitvÄ• pivanto sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ajÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttaá¹ƒ
``vatthuajÄ• nanapakkhepÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siddhikaraakusalacittuppÄ• dasadis
sÄ• maá¹‡erosÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. abhinivesavacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒsurÄ• pÄ• nassa. ``surÄ• dayo panimeâ€™â€™ ti vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ
vÄ«tikkamantassaakusalassa asambhavo natthi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``yassa sacittakapakkheâ€™

kiÃ±cettha yuttivacanena arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ appavisanato sacittakÄ• cittakapakkhesu akusala
dhammatÄ• vasena sekkhÄ• nampi appavisanato. acittakapakkhe akusalaniyamÄ• bhÄ• va
supantassa mukhe pakkhittajalabindumiva surÄ• binduÄ• dayo udÄ• haritabbÄ• ti. tabbahul
pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ sameti. ``saddhiá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ avisesatthop
apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idamettha vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ \Be 354/. yadi vatthujÄ• nanapakkhe
majjapÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• , kasmÄ• nÄ• á¸·imajjhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamatiariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nakÄ• dis
sÄ«labhedavatthuvÄ«tikkamo vinÄ• pi cittena ariyÄ• naá¹ƒdhammatÄ• vaseneva na sambh
__cakkhupÄ• lattheravatthu_ (Dhp-a I 1) Ä• divirodhatoti. apica bhikkhunopi sÄ• maá¹‡eras
sacittakameva kasmÄ• na jÄ• tanti? appatirÅ«pattÄ• tice, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi appatirÅ«p
te. mahÄ• sÄ• vajjattÄ• ti ce? sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi tÄ• disameva. sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
itaraá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthÅ«tice? bhikkhÅ«nampi majjapÄ• ne natthi. ettha tikapÄ• citt
majje amajjasaÃ±Ã±issadukkaá¹-Ä• patti paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• siyÄ• . bhikkhussa pÄ• cittiy
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒhoti tiracchÄ• nagatasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti ce? acittakampi majjapÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . nÄ• cittakaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• j
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjampi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti. nikÄ• yantarapakkhe ayameva doso. a
majjapÄ• nanti. kasmÄ• panettha surÄ• pÄ• nameva dhammatÄ• vasena ariyÄ• na karont
surÄ• pÄ• nameva dhammatÄ• vasena ariyÄ• na karonti, pÄ• á¹‡esupi kodhavasena
pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• yasÄ«sacchedanÄ• dÄ«ni na karonti, sadÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paradÄ• n
anatthabhaÃ±jakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yaatthabhaÃ±jakamusÄ• na vadanti, sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã
paá¹-ipajjantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . Ä• cariyÄ• pi surÄ• pÄ• ne akusalaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vameva va
mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_lokavajjapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• dhikÄ• re ``sacit
surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• disaá¹…gahatthaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• yassa akusalamevÄ• ti vadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• panassa tabbahulanayameva, na paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike. kathaa
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. etthabhikk
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggabhÄ• ve sati bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• yaá¹…gamacopayamÄ• nÄ• pi cittenevaadh
bhikkhu. bhikkhu pana copayamÄ• nova Ä• pajjati, evamevapaá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikepi copan

nÄ• sati. pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatÄ«ti ettha pavesanasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma sevanacittassupp
``vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``kissa \Be 355/ \Ne 323/ pana tvaá¹ƒ ayye jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pa
``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannaâ€™â€™
ante ``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kho ayyÄ• yo aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divaca
``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 201) vacanato ca bhikk
bhagavÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ uppannavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva
methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatenapi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hoti a
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena savisesampi avisesampi mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• anukkamena padabhÄ
tikacchedaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattivÄ• raÃ±ca anavasesaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vitthÄ• resi. saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rak
panaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attiyoyeva idha vitthÄ• ritÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<666> tattha __ ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ
nayatonikkhittavacanaá¹ƒ ito pubbe chaá¹-á¹-hasattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• na
bhagavatÄ• panaidaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pitamÄ• disikkhÄ• padampi upÄ• dÄ• ya ``channaá¹ƒ p
siyÄ• . ito uddhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nipi upÄ• dÄ• ya ``aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naâ€™â
uppannantiekacce Ä• cariyÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``idaÃ±ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pa
`aá¹-á¹-hannaâ€™ nti vibhaá¹…ge vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
siddhametaá¹ƒyathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nukkamavaseneva saá¹…gÄ«tÄ• nÄ«ti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• siâ€
nagahetabbo. ``duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato vajjapaá¹-i
yÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti, sÄ• pi vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikaÄ• yevÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi vajjapaá
hoti, tathÄ• pi sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamacittaá¹ƒ domanassikameva hotÄ«ti katvÄ• __ ``dukk
vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<669> __imaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yamatta_nti ``codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ. etthÄ• ya
bhikkhu ukkhittakabhikkhunÄ• samÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hiko laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti, so
ukkhittako viya na \Be 356/ gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡o, sahaseyyampi na labhati, na tathÄ• bhikkhun
yÄ• va na samanubhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tÄ• va gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• ca hoti, saá¹ƒvÄ• saÃ±ca labhati.
laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sikÄ• nuvattikÄ• pi ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• va hoti. ukkhitto cekÄ• laá¹

bhikkhu laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako hotiyeva. tathÄ• vibbhantepitasmiá¹ƒ titthiyapakkant
paccakkhÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitepÄ«ti eke. tesaá¹ƒ matena ukkhittake tath
tadanuvattikÄ• samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• vÄ• ti Ä• pajjati. samanubhÄ• sanakammaá¹ƒ saá¹…
saÃ±cicca purimakÄ• pattiá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ viyakhÄ• yati. ukkhepanÄ«yakamma
appaá¹-ikammamatte, kudiá¹-á¹-hiappaá¹-inissajjanamatteca kariyati, tassa anuvattanamatte
sÄ• sanato cÄ• vetabbÄ• nÄ«ti na yuttantice? na vattabbameva, idaá¹ƒ apÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ
anaÃ±Ã±avisayattÄ• ca vinayassa.

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<675> ``lokassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tassa mittasanthavassa vasena taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
__kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• genÄ• _tivuttaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __tissitthiyo_ti tÄ«su itthÄ«su
__taá¹ƒna seve_ti tÄ• su na sevati. __anariyÄ• _ti ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• . __byaÃ±janasmi_nti
seve_ti na sevati. __na cÄ• care_ti nÄ• carati. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡o_tidvÄ«hipi sukkavis
__gamanuppÄ• dana_nti saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ.

<676> __ ``nivatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha nivatthassa vÄ• pÄ• rutass
sÄ• diyatÄ«ti attho.

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 142. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<681> __Ä• hatako_ti \Ne 325/ \Be 357/ Ä• nÄ«to, niyatakoti adhippÄ• yo. akappiyaá¸• á¸•
Ä• rÄ• mikapuggalassa vÄ• vatthussa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghassa vÄ• rikabhÄ• vena saya
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ eso dÄ• so, dÄ• sÄ«, vÄ• pÄ«, khetta
gÄ• vo, gÄ• vÄ«, mahiá¹ƒsÄ«, ajÄ• , kukkuá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• voharati, akappiyaá¹ƒ
Ä• rÄ• miko Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ« itthannÄ• mena saá¹…ghassa hatthe dohanatth
Ä• rÄ• mato uppajjanakacatupaccayÄ• ito gÄ• vito mahiá¹ƒsito ajÄ• touppajjanakagorasÄ•
dinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchite vÄ• apucchite vÄ• vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. ``kataâ€™â€™ nti avat
vacanena kira anenakataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhaÄ• cikkhitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. __gÄ«vÄ• _ti kevalaá¹ƒ g
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ettha sace Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, t

aÃ±Ã±ena pana Ä• kÄ• renasaÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. ``ticittaá¹ƒ tivedanaâ€™â€™ nti vuttatt
kodhussayavasenÄ• â€™â€™ titabbahulanayena vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<683> bhaá¹-iputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ kumÄ• rabhaá¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡Ä• __bhaá¹-iputtagaá¹‡Ä• _
__kappagatika_nti kappiyasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __pakkantÄ• supÄ«_ti attano parisaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetv
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• ariyÄ• pi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«ti katvÄ• vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• pa
vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katasamaá¹…gitÄ• vasena \Ne 326/ vÄ• ``ticittaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti vedita
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<687> __bhaddÄ• kÄ• pilÄ• nÄ«_ \Be 358/ mahÄ• kassapassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyÄ• kira. Ã±
gÄ• make, tadetaá¹ƒ gÄ• makaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ, _ kulasannihitaá¹ƒ gÄ• makaá¹ƒ agam
gÄ• maá¹ƒ netÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya vÄ• dvikammikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• makaá¹ƒ agam
yujjati.

<692> ``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanenapi
vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesane dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena upacÄ• ro paric
ettha parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhepaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• ``atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• â€™â
tatthÄ• pi ``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadeyya.
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato uttari eko leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to upacÄ• roti adhippeto, tasmÄ•
``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒyeva `upacÄ• raâ€™ r
parikkhepaparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ ninnÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡adÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ `up
vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivisesamasallakkhetvÄ• va aparikkhittassa gÄ• massaupacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkam
parikkhepo yathÄ• bhaveyya, taá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒpÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkamantassa
dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• pattipÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na g
visesasabbhÄ• vatoti. ``aparikkhittassagÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantiyÄ• tipi ekaccesu
gahetabbanti apareâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``pÄ• á¸·ivisesamasallakkhetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanasikkhÄ• padepikatthaci ``upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamantassÄ• â€™â€™
andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hatogahitoti Ä• cariyo. aparikkhittassa upacÄ• rokkamaname
atikkamanaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi virujjhanato

sikkhÄ• padevirujjhati. kathaá¹ƒ? gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e Ä• patti hoti,
nidassanampi ``sikkhÄ• padÄ• buddhavarenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 479) gÄ• thÄ• dassitÄ•
tasmÄ• upacÄ• rokkamanapariyÄ• pannanadiá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• hoti. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo ``ga
á¹-hitassa cÄ• pi tattakÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Vin V 475) __parivÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be 359/
upacÄ• rokkamanameva pÄ• á¹-hoti niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, suá¹-á
sallakkhetvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

``padasÄ• gamanameva hi idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ, teneva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• me
tiettha vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«su tadabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• nena vÄ• iddhiy
gacchato ca Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. tattha asÄ• ruppattÄ• Ä• pattimokkho natthÄ«ti eke, vicÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«vihÄ• rabhÅ«mi ``gÄ• mantaraâ€™â€™ nti na vuccati gÄ• mantarapariyÄ• pann
``parato `sace bhikkhunÄ«su mahÄ• bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavisantÄ«su ekÄ• bahitiá¹-á¹-
tiÄ• divacanato bhikkhuvihÄ• ro na kappiyabhÅ«mÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kaÃ±cinagare kha
kÄ• vÄ«rapaá¹-á¹-ane sÄ• rÄ«dhammavihÄ• ro viya ca aÃ±Ã±opiso vihÄ• ro, tasmÄ• sÄ«m
gÄ• mantarabhÄ• ve nirantarÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ pavisantiyÄ• , nikkhamantiyÄ• pig
apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __catugÄ• masÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• _ti ettha evaá¹ƒvidhevihÄ• re
cattÄ• ropi te gÄ• mÄ• sodhetabbÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• mÄ
vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantiyÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo ekatova honti. ``gÄ• man
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• ti eke.

__dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti ettha sace dutiyo pÄ• duddhÄ• ro kappiyabh
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ eva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __ ``ubhayatÄ«resu vica
dassanÅ«pacÄ• rassettha sambhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. savanÅ«pacÄ•
gÄ• mantare vÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡anti. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``paratÄ«rato n
otaritvÄ• dassanÅ«pacÄ• rato dÄ• rÅ«ni, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nivÄ• maggitvÄ• Ä• neti, anÄ• patti.
paratÄ«reotÄ• peti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``orimatÄ«rameva Ä• gacchati, Ä•
_tiatikkamitukÄ• matÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``nhÄ• yanÄ• dikiccena paviá¹-á¹-hÄ•
katthevÄ• layasambhavÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• mantare pamÄ• á¹‡anti __
paratÄ«rato nadiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• dassanÅ«pacÄ• ratodÄ• rÅ«ni paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni sakagÄ• mato t
vaá¹-á¹-ati kira nikkhamitvÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ.

__agÄ• make_ \Be 360/ __araÃ±Ã±e_ti agÄ• malakkhaá¹‡e araÃ±Ã±eti attho. iminÄ• Ä• pa
yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikhettaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• bhikkhunupassayato gÄ• massa indakhÄ«la
\Ne 328/ gÄ• me gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. dassanasavanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• b
indakhÄ«lÄ• tikkamanakkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• pajjati. sace tattha ekÄ• bhikkhunÄ« atthi,
tassÄ• dassanasavanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamanakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pajjati, araÃ±Ã±amaggagamanak
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• mato pana nikkhamantÄ« ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹
araÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``Ä• rÄ• dhikÄ• ca honti saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ•

aÃ±Ã±attha nagantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchati ce, gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡am
muccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tattha ``gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanÄ• patti sakiá¹ƒyevÄ• pajjati. itarÄ
aruá¹‡earuá¹‡e cÄ• ti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• d
asÄ• dhakÄ• niyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ gahetabbattÄ• . __ ``mahÄ• bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡a_ntiÄ•
Ä• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepiimaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti lik

tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<694> __paá¹-ivattÄ• _ti paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ denti. __kammadosa_nti ``anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡a
chandantievamÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. kattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadosanti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . __k
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghassa. ``bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tetvÄ• â€™ ti vuttattÄ• kÄ• raka
paá¹-hamamevakÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na Ä• mantetvÄ• balakkÄ• renÄ• yaá¹ƒ thullanandÄ
osÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™ ti__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kÄ• rakabhikkhÅ«na
anumatiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒaggahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ippassambhetabbanti siddh
paá¹-ippassaddhaá¹ƒ balakkÄ• renana kÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``bhikkhunÄ«pi diá¹
labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti catattha vuttaá¹ƒ.

<698> __asante kammakÄ• rakasaá¹…ghe osÄ• reti, anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha kittÄ• vatÄ• asan
sabbattha na vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. kÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 361/ kÄ• lakiriyÄ• yÄ• tieke. ekassapi abhÄ
rajjeti eke. ekaraá¹-á¹-heti eke. ekagÄ• meti eke. ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• seti eke. yattha sakkÄ•
antoaddhayojaneti eke. tattha tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se asante kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghe osÄ• reti, anÄ•
pasaá¹ƒsanti Ä• cariyÄ• . yattha sakkÄ• apaloketunti sÄ• mÄ«ci.

catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<701> __etaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 329/ __na vutta_nti bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutabhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-habboti e
vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ avacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. katarapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ti? ``anavassutoti jÄ• nan
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiimÄ• ya. yadi hi puggalassa avassutabhÄ• vo na pamÄ• á¹‡
payojanaá¹ƒ, ``anÄ• patti ubho anavassutÄ• honti, anavassutÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™
vattabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• . attano hi anavassutabhÄ• voyeva pamÄ• á¹‡anti. imassa pana anÄ• pat
ubho ce anavassutÄ• , sabbathÄ• pi anÄ• patti. atha bhikkhunÄ« anavassutÄ• samÄ• nÄ•
``anavassutoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tassa hatthato paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evampi anÄ• pattÄ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anavassutaá¹ƒ vÄ• avassutaá¹ƒ vÄ• ``avassutoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkaá¹
__anantarasikkhÄ• pade_ ``kissa tvaá¹ƒ ayye na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• sÄ«ti. avassuto ayyeti ...

avassutÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<705> __tenÄ• _ti tasmÄ• . yasmÄ• uyyojikÄ• na deti na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• paá¹
itarissÄ• paribhogapaccayÄ• . __ ``akusalacittaâ€™â€™ _nti bÄ• hullenavuttaá¹ƒ. ``vaá¹-á
vadantiyÄ• pi Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

712-4__._ kammavÄ• cato \Be 362/ pubbe Ä• pannÄ• pattiyo na paá¹-ippassambhanti. Ã±a
paá¹-ippassambhanti saá¹…ghÄ• disese patteti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . taá¹ƒ ``ajjhÄ• pajjantiyÄ• â€™
sameti. ``sutvÄ• na vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha sace jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yabhayÄ• n
330/. ``adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivu
asamanubhÄ• santiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

sattamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<715> __paccÄ• katÄ• _ti parÄ• jitÄ• . kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padassa, imassa ca nidÄ• nam
vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``tassa vacanassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• ya eva vacanÄ«yo, na kuladÅ«sananivÄ
ti. evaá¹ƒ sante ubhopetÄ• Ä• pattiyo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gatthÄ• , tasmÄ• idaá¹
anupaÃ±Ã±attisadisaá¹ƒÄ• pajjati, tato idaá¹ƒ niratthakameva Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? na evaá¹ƒ daá¹
vatthuvisesato, kammavÄ• cÄ• visesatoca ubhinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<723> ``kÄ• yikavÄ• casikena saá¹ƒsaggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

navamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 143. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. paá¹-hamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<733> paá¹-hamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ \Ne 331/ \Be 363/ uttÄ• nameva.

2. dutiyanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<740> vatthusampattattÄ• vÄ• na tassÄ• anÄ• pannakÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• anÄ• á¹‡attikatÄ
__yathÄ• dÄ• ne eva upanetabbaá¹ƒ, _ na bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ puggalikattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. at
yathÄ• dÄ• ne eva upanetabbameva. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti evaá¹
paá¹-iladdhantinissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• dÄ• ne_ti dÄ• yakehi pariccattavidhÄ
__upanetabba_ntiakÄ• lacÄ«varabhÄ• vena bhÄ• jetabbanti adhippÄ• yo. idha bhÄ• jÄ• pit
nissaggiyaá¹ƒhoti, taá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi attanÄ• na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá
nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ``nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gh
puggalassa vÄ• dadeyya, dadeyyuá¹ƒ, ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ipetÄ
siyuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iladdhameva yathÄ• dÄ• ne upanetabbaá¹
laddhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sampiyathÄ• dÄ• neyeva upanetabbaá¹ƒ.

<741> ``akÄ• lacÄ«vare kÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pana bhÄ• jan
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiá¹ƒnÄ• pajjatÄ«ti ettakameva dÄ«peti, na paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ, na yathÄ• dÄ
imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. lesena pana gaá¹‡hÄ• ti ce, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbÄ• .

dutiyanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<744> sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne 332/ gahitattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. itarat
kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<752> lesena \Be 364/ gahetukÄ• matÄ• , aÃ±Ã±assa viÃ±Ã±ussa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, paá¹
tasmÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tato Å«natarampi labheyya,

nissaggiyamevaaá¹…gasampattito. esa nayo aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi.

catutthanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<753> ``telaá¹ƒ gopetvÄ• sappimpi me attano kulagharÄ• â€™â€™ ti kira pÄ• á¹-ho.

paÃ±camanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chaá¹-á¹-hanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

758-762__._ __pÄ• vÄ• rikassÄ• _ti dussavÄ• á¹‡ijakassa. yÄ• ya cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ni
nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-ilÄ• bho ca. ``itarÄ• saá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitvÄ• vassaggena pattakoá¹-á¹-hÄ•
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dÄ• ne eva tÄ• hipi upanetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.
``nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpaá¹-ilabhitvÄ• pi yathÄ• dÄ• ne upanetabbaâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• sesÄ• hi g
ntivadanti. ettha gilÄ• nÄ• yapi na mokkho.

chaá¹-á¹-hanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<764> sattame \Ne 333/ __ ``sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi avisesena vutt
tathÄ• piaÃ±Ã±adatthikena attuddesikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• ti attho veditabbo. ayamattho
parikkhÄ• rena sayampi yÄ• citvÄ• \Be 365/ bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â
atthena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• veditabbo. tassÄ• yamattho --- tena parikkhÄ• renabhesajjaá¹ƒ cet
saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena ca bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«pento ``sayampi yÄ• citv
cetÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``tena parikkhÄ• renabhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• anukkamena pÄ• á¸·ivattabbÄ• siyÄ• .

__padabhÄ• jane_ pana ``saá¹ƒyÄ• cikenÄ• ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasseva pada
adhippÄ• yamattaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi padabhÄ• janadhammatÄ• . ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bha
ntiÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janepana sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• saá¹ƒyÄ• cikapadena
siyÄ• , so na dissatÄ«ti tadeva padaá¹ƒ nippayojanaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ purimena
ninnÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• . attano hi santakaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yanti. etth
vasenaekato hutvÄ• yÄ• canÄ• ya laddhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyÄ• cikanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
saá¹ƒyÄ• cika-saddenaidaá¹ƒ nibbisesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ``puggalikena saá¹ƒyÄ• cikenÄ• â€
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• idheva tena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• saá¹…ga

saá¹…gahitÄ• Ä• pattidvayabhÄ• vato. missetvÄ• cetÄ• pitattÄ• hi ekameva Ä• pattÄ«ti ce
saá¹ƒyÄ• cikapadassanippayojanabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikamahÄ• janika
ekÄ• pattibhÄ• vappasaá¹…gatoca.

sattamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<769> __gaá¹‡assÄ• _ti Ä• bhidhammikÄ• digaá¹‡assa, Å«nacatuvaggassa ca.

aá¹-á¹-hamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<774> __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti \Ne 334/ gaá¹‡ayÄ• canÄ• ya laddheneva, na aÃ±Ã±ena.

navamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<779> dasame \Be 366/ pana ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±adatthikena parikkhÄ• rena aÃ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒvidhena bhavitabbaá¹
saá¹ƒyÄ• cikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ekÄ• dasamena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• yathÄ• kkamen
aá¹-á¹-huppattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato na vuttaá¹ƒ, atthato pana gahetabbameva. ettha pana saá¹.
pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, puggalasseva Ã±Ä• takaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca anÄ• pattichÄ• yÄ• dissati
takkÄ• nusÄ• ravaseneva vuttanti katvÄ• na sÄ• rato daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vicÄ• retvÄ• yathÄ
disvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinayakkamakovidÄ• anujÄ• nanti, taá¹ƒ tadeva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __porÄ•
``Ä• padÄ• supi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva cetÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. ekÄ• dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<784> ``dutiyavaggassa paá¹-hameâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``ekÄ• dasameâ€™â€™ ti idha vut
bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge tiá¹ƒsakakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ patvÄ• vaggakkamassa avuttattÄ• . yasmÄ•
viÃ±Ã±attinÄ• ma na paá¹-isedhetabbÄ• , tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikaappavÄ• ritaá¹-
vadeyya ``yenatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ya ``catukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaâ€™â

dassetÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``nidÄ• nena sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ na sameti, sikkhÄ• pad
tica ``akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• catukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca aniá¹-
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ cetÄ• petabbanti á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadhammike ca Ã±Ä•
kismiÃ±cideva guá¹‡ena, parituá¹-á¹-hena ca vadeyya ``yenatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuttassa ``viÃ±
ntivuttanayena \Ne 335/ attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``idaá¹ƒ
paricchinnapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• n
pavattaá¹ƒ niccapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. niccapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma yadÄ•
vadeyyÄ• thÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• \Be 367/. `handa sÄ«tapÄ• vuraá¹‡aâ€™ nti dentÄ• naá¹
atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsampi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. ayameva nayo dasame

ekÄ• dasamanissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge tiá¹ƒsakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. lasuá¹‡avaggo

1. paá¹-hamalasuá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

793-7__._ __ahaá¹ƒ_ \Be 368/ \Ne 336/ __lasuá¹‡enÄ• _ti ettha ``pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__badarasÄ• á¸·avaá¹ƒ_kira badaraphalÄ• ni sukkhÄ• petvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• kattabbÄ• k

paá¹-hamalasuá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<800> __saá¹ƒharÄ• peyyÄ• _ti ``saá¹ƒharati vÄ• saá¹ƒharÄ• peti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti padabh
kiÃ±cÄ• pi ettha Ä• pattibhedo na dassito, tathÄ• pi
khurasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• sakattariÄ• dipariyesanaghaá¹ƒsanÄ• dÄ«supubbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹
evaá¹ƒ talaghÄ• takÄ• dimhi ca Ä• pattibhedopÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na vutto. yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sambhavati. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhussaettha ca lasuá¹‡e ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kiriy
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . tattha ``kiriyÄ• kiriyaâ€™â€™ ntina vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

802-6__._ tatiyacatutthasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<812> paÃ±came \Ne 337/ udakasuddhipaccaye satipi phassasÄ• diyane yathÄ• vuttaparic
__dvinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• na_nti ``dvinnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gulÄ• naá¹ƒ sahapavesane ekekaaá¹…gulass
pabbÄ• , ekaá¹…gulappavesane dvinnaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 369/ upari na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiv
__mahÄ• paccariya_mpi ayameva nayo dassitoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<815> chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

820-822__._ ``nagaraá¹ƒ atiharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``nagaradvÄ• re atiharantÄ«â€
tatthadvÄ• renÄ• ti attho. ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __taá¹ƒ pubbÄ• paraviruddha_nti ``puna
vÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, na tato pubbe tattha vuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ. ettha ``mÄ• tarampi viÃ±Ã±
virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dullikhitaá¹ƒ, na hi tena virodhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹
ce pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• rÄ• panepi pÄ• cittiyeneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. athakÄ• rÄ• pane dukkaá¹-
dukkaá¹-eneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. na hi karaá¹‡e vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• panevÄ• viseso atthi Ä• pajjane

<823> __sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatt
adhippÄ• yo. na hi paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anÄ• mÄ• sattÄ• __ ``Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepina vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipa
laddhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhajjitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. aparaá¹‡á¹‡epi eseva nay
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• ti vacanato sattadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• nÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ, tene
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-avatthumhi sattadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi gahitÄ• ni anÄ• mÄ• s
Ä• mÄ• sÄ• ni kappiyavatthÅ«ni cayadi bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, yathÄ• Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• rite sandhÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesenavuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, ummattikÄ• yaÄ• dikammikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• dukkaá
mÄ• tarampisattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati \Ne 338/, tasmÄ•
sattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• bhikkhussÄ• pÄ«ti \Be 370/ ca. yathÄ• vÄ• pana
kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ bhikkhussÄ• pi. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __andhakaá¹-á¹-hak
bÄ• labhikkhukappiyaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto etadavoca `Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ
etaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhajjitvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pacitvÄ• yÄ• gukhajjakaá¹ƒ bhattaÃ±ca deth
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassevabhikkhussa Ä• patti, sabbesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• ``saá

koá¹-á¹-ethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vattuÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``divasaá¹ƒ paribbay
taá¹‡á¸• ule sampÄ• detha, tvaá¹ƒ ettake gaá¹‡ha, tvaá¹ƒ ettakeâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«ni
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca. yaá¹ƒ pana ``aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana navakammatthÄ• ya
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``imaá¹ƒtaá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ vatthu
ti vutte `sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ•
``navakammatthÄ• ya dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabl
``tattha nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ attano vÄ• saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalacetiyÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• atthÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati ... pe ... dukkaá¹-avatthuá¹ƒ sabbesampi atthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchatodukkaá¹-ame
tampi suvuttameva. kasmÄ• ? ``cetiyassa atthÄ• ya dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒdÄ• tukÄ• momhi, tumhe
sampaá¹-icchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ akappiyattÄ• . ``idaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• disa
vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbopÄ• yaá¹ƒ __upatissattheravÄ• do_ kira. __dhammasiritthero_ panevamÄ• h
navakammatthÄ• ya paá¹-iggaho na vÄ• rito, saá¹…ghassatthÄ• yapaá¹-iggahitampi paá¹-ig
nti.

sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<824> porÄ• á¹‡Ä• __ ``nibbiá¹-á¹-harÄ• jabhaá¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti paá¹-hanti. tassattho vÄ• ri
rÄ• jabhaá¹-oti. __ ``taÃ±Ã±eva bhaá¹-apatha_nti taá¹ƒyeva bhattavetanaâ€™â€™ nti attha
__ummuka_ntialÄ• taá¹ƒ.

<826> ettha chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ __kiriyÄ• _. anolokanaá¹ƒ __akiriyÄ• _.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<832> ``sÄ• mike \Be 371/ \Ne 339/ apaloketvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«â€™â€™ ti katthaci pottha
atthibhÄ• vova seyyo kiriyÄ• kiriyattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa. idha khettapÄ• lakÄ• , Ä• rÄ• mÄ•
eva. ``saá¹…ghassa khette, Ä• rÄ• me ca tattha kacavaraá¹ƒna chaá¸• á¸• etabbanti katikÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannattÄ• , nabhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ. tÄ• sampi
vuttanayena vaá¹-á¹-ati, na tattha bhikkhussa, evaá¹ƒsantepi sÄ• ruppavaseneva kÄ• tabba

navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<833> __sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·itagÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha pÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡agÄ«tampi sotuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
``gÄ«tupasaÃ±hitaá¹ƒpana dhammaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-haka
vuttaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana ``dhammagÄ«tampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
vÄ• demÄ• ti vutte sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá
jÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒvÄ• desemÄ• ti vutte `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<836> __ekapayogo_ nÄ• ma ekadivasÄ• valokanaá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti yesaá¹ƒ naccaá
sayampi naccituá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• yituá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• dituá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di idha
eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttanti ce? suttÄ• nulomamahÄ•
passituá¹ƒ vÄ• sotuá¹ƒ vÄ• na labhati, pagevaattanÄ• kÄ• tunti nayato labbhamÄ• nattÄ•
mahÄ• padesÄ• niratthakÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. evamaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi nayo netabbo. ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
aggahetvÄ• chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenagahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±e
ti vattuá¹ƒ na labbhatÄ«tiÄ• divacÄ«kammaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya likhitaÃ±ce, taá¹ƒ sulikhitaá¹ƒ
eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• cÄ• ya abhÄ• vato. ``sayampinaccituâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dik
likhitaá¹ƒ, dullikhitaá¹ƒ. eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hiekantato kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ \Be 3
uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• Ä• disaddena saá¹…gahitamevaidha gahetabbanti. etaá¹ƒ eá¸·a
ettha kÄ• raá¹‡avacane suttÄ• nulomamahÄ• padesatotiettha pana uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetabb
yathÄ• lÄ• bhavasena taá¹ƒ likhitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
``Ä• haccabhÄ• sitasikkhÄ• padavasenaeá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti
``eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ce idaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako mucceyya, na
taá¹ƒ ``kasmÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte __ ``sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti aá¹-á¹-ha
__dhammasiritthero_.

<837> __Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• , tato gantvÄ• pana sabbiriyÄ• pa
``Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• _ti pana Ä• rÄ• mapariyÄ• pannÄ• ti attho, itarathÄ• nisinnÄ• pi nalabl
taá¹ƒ sulikhitameva.

dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

lasuá¹‡avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. andhakÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<839> ``divÄ• pi andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ atthi, tappaá¹-isedhanatthaá¹ƒ `rattandhakÄ• reâ€™ ti vutt
vadanti__porÄ• á¹‡Ä• _. __santiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti ettha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• padesena catubbidhopi ir

tasmÄ• purisassa hatthapÄ• se tena saddhiá¹ƒ caá¹…kamanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiy
``sallapeyyavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kevalaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navasena vuttaá¹ƒ visesÄ• bhÄ• vato. ``salla
purisassahatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, ta
kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• tassa purisassa hatthapÄ• se á¹-hiteneva ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sallapa
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti nÄ• pajjati, kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? aá¹…gavasena. imassa hi rattandhak
hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sallapanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sahÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vo, rahopekkhatÄ• ti im
vuttÄ• ni. tattha yadi á¹-hÄ• napaccayÄ• ekÄ• Ä• patti visuá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tassÄ• \Be 373/catt
yadi sallapanapaccayÄ• ekÄ• , tassÄ• pi paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ
``cattÄ• ri vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , naca vuttaá¹ƒ, tas
visuá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti. atthiyeva, mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaÃ±ca tadatthamevÄ• tieke. ka
dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ \Ne 341/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? sallapane satiá¹-hÄ• napaccayÄ• Ä
caturaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, sallapanapaccayÄ• Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gikanti dvepÄ• cittiyÄ• n
Ä• pajjantÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivirodhato. __pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±hi ``sallapeyya vÄ• ti pur
á¹-hitÄ• sallapati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. yadi dve siyuá¹ƒ, ``Ä• patti d
pÄ• cittiyÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbatÄ• siyÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ nayo dutiyÄ• dÄ«supi yathÄ• yo
dutiyenÄ• pi saddhiá¹ƒ yadi bhikkhuniyÄ• rahopekkhatÄ• atthi, so ce puriso, na dutiyo, puri
Ä• pattiyo. atha dutiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« hoti, tassÄ• ca tena purisena saddhiá¹ƒ rahopekkhatÄ
bhikkhunÄ« nadutiyÄ• hoti. ubhinnampi Ä• pajjatÄ«ti eke, vicÄ• retvÄ• pana gahetabbaá¹ƒ
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• nena dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™
virujjhati. ``purisassahatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi pÄ• á¸·i
catutthasikkhÄ• pade__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh dutiyikauyyojanasikkhÄ• pad
``santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• dÄ«sutÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato vatthugaá¹‡anÄ
``aá¹…gÄ• nicettha cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbanti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2-3-4. dutiyatatiyacatutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

842-6__._ dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni uttÄ• nÄ• ni. sabbattha ``sallapatÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹ƒkathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<852> catutthe panÄ• yaá¹ƒ viseso --- ``ekenekÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• duti
uyyojeyya, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na sambhavatÄ«ti ce? sambhavati. kasmÄ• ? santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• dit
tassa vacanassÄ• pi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• yapi rahopekkhanassÄ• dasambhave sati ubhinnaá¹ƒ e
casÄ• dhitametaá¹ƒ. ``hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be 374/ vijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• sallapati vÄ•
ettakamevavuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ``nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• jappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ?
hatthapÄ• sÄ• tikkameasambhavato. tassa tatiyassa padassa pacchinnattÄ• sambhavanta
uyyojetÄ«â€™â€™ tina vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• atthato hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hati

dutiyikaá¹ƒvÄ• uyyojeti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo __yakkhena vÄ• _
``hatthapÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ ub
anÄ• pattivÄ• repi \Ne 342/ asambhavato ``nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• jappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vu
karaá¹‡Ä«ye nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• jappetÄ«ti sambhavato. atha kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ na vuttant
nikaá¹‡á¹‡ikajappane payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , dhammakathÄ• yampi udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhapa

dutiyatatiyacatutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<856> ``kulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri kulÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• titthiyÄ• rÄ• me kappati ta
eke. titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ khattiyÄ• dipariyÄ• pannattÄ• na kappatÄ«ti eke. tassa kappiyabhÅ«mi
yathÄ• vuttakhattiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato. tathÄ• pigocarakulaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ. ``u
dvÄ• dasahatthoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<860> ``nisÄ«dantiyÄ• ekÄ• , nipajjantiyÄ• ekÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __ ``nisÄ«ditvÄ• ga
vattabbaá¹ƒ. na hi gamanapaccayÄ• esÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti? na, pariyosÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yavase
nipajjantiyÄ• dveâ€™â€™ ti vacanenapi gamanaá¹ƒ idha nÄ• dhippetanti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti, t
nisÄ«dantiyÄ• dveâ€™â€™ tipi vattabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tasmiá¹ƒ abhinipajjati, Ä• patti d
pÄ• cittiyÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• na vuttanti ce? anisÄ«ditvÄ• pi nipajjanasambhavato. n
nisÄ«ditvÄ• nipajjantiyÄ• nipajjanakapayogattÄ• ekÄ• Ä• pattÄ«tikeci.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<867> anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``dhuvapaÃ±Ã±atteâ€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ ``santharitvÄ• vÄ• sant
tivuttattÄ• \Ne 343/. idha chaá¹-á¹-he vuttanayena pakatiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte abhinisÄ«dati vÄ•
pÄ• cittiyameva. aÃ±Ã±attha dhuvapaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. idha vuttanayena santharitvÄ• vÄ• san
vÄ• abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyameva. ubhayatthÄ• pi paÃ±came vuttan
pakkameyya, pÄ• cittiyameva, anÄ• pattivÄ• re mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttakÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±akÄ• la
takkoti Ä• cariyo. apica atthÄ• pattikÄ• le Ä• pajjati, no vikÄ• letiÄ• dittike, atthÄ• patti rattiá¹
divÄ• tiÄ• dittike ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ idha
paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hasattamasikkhÄ• padehisaá¹…gahitÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ha

tividhakÄ• le tividhametaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati eva mahÄ• padesanayÄ• nulor

sattamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<869> aá¹-á¹-hame bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sambhavati.

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

875-7__._ duggÄ• havasena vÄ• suggÄ• havasena vÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayena sapathakaraá
yasmÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• y
Ä• rabbhasapathaá¹ƒ kareyya, tassÄ• ekÄ• \Be 376/. paramevÄ• rabbha tassÄ• ekÄ• . ub
Ä• pattiyo sambhavanti. tikacchedo panettha paramevÄ• rabbha sapathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandh

navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<882> dasame \Ne 344/ anÄ• pattivÄ• ro rodanasseva, na vadhassa, tasmÄ• Ã±Ä• tibyasa
attÄ• naá¹ƒvadhati eva, na rodati, dukkaá¹-ameva.

dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

andhakÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. naggavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1-2. paá¹-hamadutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<883> naggavaggassa paá¹-hamadutiyÄ• ni uttÄ• nÄ• ni. paá¹-hame ayaá¹ƒ viseso --- bhikk
nhÄ• yantassadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra jantÄ• gharaudakapaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«hi. na ca vigarah
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yÄ• ti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ``ekameva nivÄ• setvÄ• , pÄ• ru
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamadutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<894> tatiye antocatÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipantiyÄ• pi Ä• patti eva. liá¹…gapa
nikkhipantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-attÄ• . ``sambahulÄ• hi bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhintiett
sambahulÄ• â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<898> catutthe \Ne 345/ \Be 377/ __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• ra_nti ettha saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• divas
adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• yaá¹ƒvidhi, netarÄ• saá¹ƒ kira. tattha ticÄ«vare eva vippavÄ• sa
antocÄ«varakÄ• lepipaÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• Ä• pattiye
cÄ«varehiupasampadaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipad

catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<906> paÃ±camassa anÄ• pattivÄ• re tÄ• ya vÄ• avippavÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ti atthato labbhati.

paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

907-911__._ chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• ni uttÄ• nÄ• ni.

8. aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<916> __sokajjhÄ• yikÄ• _ nÄ• ma kira mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . vilumpakÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ti ca

aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<920> ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma atikkÄ• messatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• thullanandÄ• cÄ«varakÄ
__Ä• gamethÄ• _tiatikkamÄ• pesÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<927> dasame \Be 378/ \Ne 346/ __ekakulaá¹ƒ etadavocu_nti ettha kulaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tasmiá
bahuvacanaá¹ƒ.

dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

naggavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

934-5__._ __ekÄ• ya nipannÄ• ya aparÄ• nipajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• _ti ``ubhinnamp
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ettha kiriyÄ• kiriyanti eke, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
``kiriyaâ€™â€™ nti hi __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha kassÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti? ubhinn
paá¹-icca. imassa anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti natthi, tasmÄ•
nipajjituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. vipulatare vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. ``antaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipajjituá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<940> __vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• _ti ettha upari pÄ• rupanampi majjhe obhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ
otÄ• reti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. vavatthÄ• naÃ±ca yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ•
atikkamitvÄ• tuvaá¹-á¹-entiyÄ• Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti. ``kiriyÄ• kiriyaâ€™â€™ nti ca __porÄ• á¹‡a
vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<941> attano \Be 379/ \Ne 347/ sajjhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ce vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• Ä• gacchati
Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒnatthi. ekasmiá¹ƒ ovarake Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ. ``atha ovarake mahÄ• t
sammukheitarÄ• , Ä• pucchitabbÄ• tassÄ• upacÄ• rattÄ• â€™â€™ ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á

tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

946-950__._ catutthapaÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<956> __gahapati_ nÄ• ma á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadhammike veditabbo, tasmÄ• bhikkhunÄ• v
ananulomikena saá¹ƒsaggena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi na samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• ti sambhavati

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

961-5__._ sattamaaá¹-á¹-hama sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<969> __ekindriya_nti kÄ• yindriyeneva ekindriyaá¹ƒ, nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ acelakÄ• naá¹ƒ
``paÃ±cindriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti maÃ±Ã±antÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadanti ``sacakkhukattÄ• alÄ• bumÄ• lu
tattha gacchanti. sasotakattÄ• kadaliyo meghagajjitaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• gabbhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hanti. sagl
kuá¹‡apagandhena phalanti. sajivhakattÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pivantiyena, sabbepi `pÄ• dapÄ• â€™
sakÄ• yapasÄ• dattÄ• itthisamphassena asokarukkhÄ• pupphantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __saá¹…g

<970> idha \Be 380/ ca vassacchedena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• vasitvÄ• pacchÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vassaá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• carati, avassupagamana
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``antosattÄ• he antovasse cÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™

<972> __kenaci ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• _ti vassacchedakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo. kittÄ• v
idaá¹ƒ na sabbattha vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. anantarasikkhÄ• pade ``antamaso chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• n
ca maÃ±Ã±e heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedoti.

navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<973> dasame ``Ä• hundarikÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti kira.

dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> __kÄ«á¸·anaupavanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kaÃ±cinagarassa nagarupavanaá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-h
nÄ• matattheva nandavanauyyÄ• naá¹ƒ viya daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``tattheva á¹-hatvÄ• taá¹ƒ t
viloketvÄ• passantiyÄ• pana pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. evaá¹ƒ vutte y
``anuddharamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒyeva disÄ• bhÄ• geti siddhanti eke. upac

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<984> ``Ä• harimehi \Be 381/ \Ne 349/ vÄ• á¸·ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ``asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimenÄ• â€™â
``visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ tehi vÄ• á¸·ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• tathÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• katapÄ• daá¹ƒ ``pallaá¹…kaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``asaá¹ƒh
paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanÄ• bhÄ• vato.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<988> __ ``ujjavujjave_ti hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ ``yatta
aÃ±chitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ takkamhi veá¹-hite ekÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato.

tatiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<993> __ ``yÄ• gupÄ• ne_ti yÄ• gudÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipad
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<994> paÃ±camasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1001> chaá¹-á¹-he bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge acelakasikkhÄ• padena ekaparicchedaá¹ƒ. idha ag
``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1003-8__._ sattamaá¹-á¹-hamesu \Ne 350/ vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

9. navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1015> __ ``khÄ«lanamantaá¹ƒ_ \Be 382/ dÄ• rusÄ• rakhÄ«laá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ
mÄ• raá¹‡amantaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma nÄ• garodhamantaá¹ƒ, piá¹-á¹-hÄ
tattha manusse pavesentiguttatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

navamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<1017> dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. Ä• rÄ• mavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1021> paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

2. dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1030> bhikkhunÄ« ce bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkosati, iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. bhikkhu
omasavÄ• dena Ä• pajjati. omasavÄ• de sammukhÄ• va ruhati, idha pana parammukhÄ• pi

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge osamavÄ• dasikkhÄ• pade bhikkhunÄ« a
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«tikatvÄ• bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gepi omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• pade bhikkhu bhikkhuni
anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• netiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. idha ca anupasampannassa akkosan
bhikkhussa upasampannassaakkosane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• imÄ• ni dve sikkhÄ
saá¹ƒsandiyamÄ• nÄ• niaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na samenti. yathÄ• samenti, tathÄ• jÄ• nitab
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttanayenabhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• pade an
idamettha yuttaá¹ƒ. __paribhÄ• seyyÄ• _tiaÃ±Ã±atra akkosavatthÅ«hi. tesu hi aÃ±Ã±ataras
omasavÄ• dapÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti eke, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ \Be 383/. omasavÄ• de pÄ• á¸·imutt

hotÄ«ti. dukkaá¹-okÄ• se idaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tehi niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• ``bÄ• lÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_idha Ä• gatapadÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vasena paribhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<1033> tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

4. catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1038> __nimantitÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ tÄ• va e
``pavÄ• ritÄ• piyÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, bhojjayÄ• guá¹ƒ na labhati. yÄ• gu panettha
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ nagacchati. nimantitÄ• bhikkhunÄ« piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• vabhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhati. paramparabhojanÄ• patti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ n
bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ• abhuÃ±jitvÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• bhu
akappiyanimantanenanimantiyamÄ• nÄ• dve nimantanÄ• ni sampaá¹-icchituÃ±ca na labha
``pavÄ• ritÄ• pi yÄ• guá¹ƒpÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haka
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . ``nimantitÄ• appavÄ• ritÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi __pÄ• á¸·iy
sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pubbaá¹…gamasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- nimantitÄ• vÄ• pavÄ•
akappiyanimantanena nimantitÄ• appavÄ• ritÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khÄ• d
khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ apalokanÄ• .
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ko guá¹‡ojÄ• toti? na etÄ• saá¹ƒ guá¹‡alÄ• bho, kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-atara
vikappetvÄ• missetvÄ• va bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ labhanti. samaye yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ labhanti. iminÄ•
pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• animantitÄ• vÄ• na kiÃ±ci kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• tirittampi
pavÄ• ritÄ• ca yÄ• gumpi na labhanti, apaloketvÄ• pi na labhantÄ«ti.

catutthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• rÄ• mavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. gabbhinivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. paá¹-hamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1067> __ ``gabbhiniâ€™â€™ _nti \Be 384/ \Ne 352/ dassanÄ• dÄ«hipi gabbhasambhavat
__padabhÄ• jane_pipavÄ• ritabhÄ• vo na dissati.

<1074> __dhÄ• ti vÄ• _ti ettha dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• haá¹-e vaá¸• á¸• he

<1080> ``sikkhamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ«pavÄ• sino rocenti kiriyÄ• kiriyattÄ• ,
``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassattho sikkhÄ• dhammamÄ• nanato sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ti. idha
adhippetÄ• . na etÄ• su asikkhitÄ• upasampÄ• detabbÄ• upajjhÄ• yinÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• p
upasampadÄ• hoti evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

<1082> __dhammakamme_ti upasampadakammaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ.

<1112> __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pita_nti sÄ• maá¹‡eribhÅ«mito yÄ• ya theriyÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• nÄ• ma, teneva puna visesanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``pavattiniâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

paá¹-hamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gabbhinivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

2. dutiyÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1124> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Ne 353/, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassÄ• ya kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• y
sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒdÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti idha vuttaá¹ƒ viya ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dasa
... sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasava
gihigatÄ• yasikkhÄ• sammuti dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gihigatÄ• ya sikkhÄ• sammu
dasavassÄ• yapi vaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 385/. kasmÄ• ? ``anÄ• patti paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassa
paripuá¹‡á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™ ti (Vin IV 1093-1095) ca `anÄ• patti paripuâ
gihigataá¹ƒ ... pe ... sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™ ti (Vin IV 1097-1101) ca vuttat
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• parihÄ• rena. ``dasavassÄ• ya gihigatÄ
dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. ``gihigatÄ• tipi vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti sace vada
kuppatÄ«â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ.

<1146> __ahameva nÅ«na ... pe ... alajjinÄ«, yÄ• saá¹…gho_ti ettha yÄ• ahameva nÅ«na
saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tipi atthi, tattha yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• deti, tasmÄ• ahameva nÅ«na bÄ• lÄ• ti

<1159> purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä« sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ•
vuccati, __padabhÄ• jane_ eva cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ``chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkh
pubbe gahitasikkhattÄ• , pubbe paripuá¹‡á¹‡asikkhattÄ• ca evaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ

1166-7__._ __pahÅ«taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• _ti ettha ``sikkhamÄ
sampÄ• dayiá¹ƒsu, taá¹ƒ passitvÄ• there bhikkhÅ« uyyojesi. uyyojetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ chandaá¹

chandadÄ• yake gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sesÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ chandameva katvÄ• kammaá¹
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __chandaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• _ti ettha __anugaá¹‡á¹-hi
``idaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ajja na kattabbaá¹ƒ. `yathÄ• sukhaâ€™ nti vatvÄ• vissajjitaá¹ƒhoti, tasm
bÄ• lo vÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi `yathÄ• sukhaâ€™ nti vadati, therÄ• yattattÄ• pana therassa anumat
hoti, asatiyÄ• \Ne 354/ na hoti, tathÄ• pi punachandaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va kammaá¹ƒ karonti, ay
payojanaá¹ƒ pana natthi. saá¹…ghattheroce vissajjeti, chandaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
vissajjetvÄ• kÄ• yena vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _tiettha idha sambÄ• dho, `amukamhi á¹-hÄ• ne ka
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• pi gacchantice, natthi doso. kiÃ±cÄ• pi natthi, tÄ• pana hatthapÄ
gacchanti, ayaá¹ƒpayogoâ€™â€™ ti. ``rattipÄ• rivÄ• siye uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• va na vaá
pana vaá¹-á¹-ati. uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi anuposathapavÄ• raá¹‡adivase na vaá¹-á¹-anti,
vaá¹-á¹-ati. parisapÄ• rivÄ• siye \Be 386/ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• catÅ«su gatesu catuv
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ paÃ±casudasasu vÄ«satÄ«su gatesu sesehi visuá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
sannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ajjhÄ• sayapÄ• rivÄ• siye hatt
yathÄ• nisinnÄ• va nisinnÄ• ce, puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati hatthapÄ• sassa avijahitattÄ• â€
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ matena chandapÄ• rivÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹…gaÃ±ca dassitaá¹ƒ, idhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na dassitaá¹ƒ asambh
chandadÄ• yake parisaá¹ƒ patvÄ• gate tassa pubbachandadÄ• naá¹ƒchandapÄ• rivÄ• siya

tatridaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ --- parisapÄ• rivÄ• siye __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``aÃ±Ã±a
chandaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• vauá¹-á¹-hahanti ... pe ... kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
hatthapÄ• sÄ• vijahanaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ettha pana kammappattÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• s
icchitabbanti katvÄ• __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, a
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? na, paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? chando nÄ• ma kammappattesu bhikkhÅ
sannipatitesu Ä• gacchati, nÄ• sannipatitesu. idha hi ``chandaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
avissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``a
avissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• chandassa avissajjanaá¹ƒ kammappa
hatthapÄ• sÄ• vijahaneneva hoti, na vijahaneti siddhaá¹ƒ.

hoti cettha ---

``yato Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ yassa, tadabhÄ• vassa niggahe.

tasmÄ• sannipatitesu, bhikkhÅ«su tassa bhedatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyachando viya rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyapÄ• risuddhipÄ«ti tadanulomena vaá¹-á¹-ati
355/ vÄ• pÄ• risuddhi vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• , tÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. up
anuposathadivase na vaá¹-á¹-ati, itaraá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pannarasiuposathaá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddasiyaá
kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati khettattÄ• . na cÄ• tuddasiuposathaá¹ƒ pannarasiyaá¹ƒ akhettattÄ• an

pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasattÄ• tiekacce Ä• cariyÄ• , tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ \Be 387/ matena cÄ• tuddasiu
sattamaá¹ƒ vÄ• pannarasiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ panettha vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-h
cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒuposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• ti nisinnÄ• , pannarasoti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
``pannarasiyameva `cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti nisinnÄ• punadiva
`pannarasoâ€™ tikÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pariharanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
``tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaye satiÃ±Ã±asmimpi cÄ• tuddase uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) iminÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanena na sameti. na hi tat
cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ santepi ``sakiá¹ƒ pakkh
pannarase vÄ• â€™â€™ tianuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadivase pariyÄ• pannattÄ• channaá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddasik
anuposathadivasona hotÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi siddhaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• pana ``Ä• vÄ• sik
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddaso, Ä• gantukehi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ samasamehi vÄ• appata
ntivacanamettha niratthakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. chattupÄ• hanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

11. ekÄ• dasamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1214> __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kathita_nti ``dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti

<1221> __suttante okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhidhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• puccha
piá¹-akÄ• ni attano attano nÄ• mena vuttÄ• nÄ«ti katvÄ• abhidhammo buddhenabhÄ• sito

1224-5__._ thano \Ne 356/ ca udaro ca __thanudarÄ• _. ``saá¹ƒkaccikÄ• ya pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aparikkhittassa g
388/ okkamantiyÄ• â€™â€™ tibahÅ«su potthakesu, saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• e viya ``up
ti pÄ• á¹-hoappakesu, sova pÄ• á¹-ho. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkaman
pÄ• denaatikkante dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• repi eseva nayoâ€™â€™
atikkamantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hoti dÄ«petÄ«ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo.

ekÄ• dasamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chattupÄ• hanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

giraggasamajjÄ• dÄ«ni ``acittakÄ• ni lokavajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``naccaâ€™â€™
vÄ• ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi dassanena, vilimpanena vÄ• Ä• pajjanato vatthuajÄ• nanacittena__acitt
vÄ• ``gandhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• passantiyÄ• , vilimpantiyÄ• ca akusalattÄ• eva __
corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni ``corÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatthuá¹ƒjÄ• nitvÄ• karaá¹‡e eva
__sacittakÄ• ni_. upasampadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekantenaakusalacitteneva akattabbattÄ• __paá¹
sacittakÄ• cittakatÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanÄ• jÄ• nanatÄ• yaaggahetvÄ• vatthujÄ• nanÄ• jÄ
likhitaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``giraggasamajjÄ• dÄ«ni `acittakÄ• ni lokavajjÄ• nÄ«
`naccaâ€™ nti vÄ• `saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™ ti vÄ• `gandhoâ€™ tivÄ• tassa nÄ• mavasena
mÄ• yÄ• ni sÄ«saá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• ya passantiyÄ• , akkhamÄ• lÄ• diatthÄ
bandhantiyÄ• , `sedagandhaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™ tiuppanner
nahÄ• yantiyÄ• ca Ä• pattisabbhÄ• vato nÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒnÄ• mavasena vÄ• vatthussa
nÄ• ma. na andhakÄ• re `kaá¹-isuttamidaâ€™ ntisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ gahetvÄ
mattikÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca gandhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vilimpanakÄ• leÄ• pattisabbhÄ• vato `acitta
tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le anÄ• patti, tenevasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡isaÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• repi
pÄ• á¸·i na vuttÄ• . yathÄ• `khettaÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• , kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«â€™ t
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iÄ• dÄ«nisakkÄ• dhÄ• retunti siddhaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ \Ne 357/ Ä• bÄ• dhapacca
suraá¹ƒ \Be 389/pÄ• tunti siddhaá¹ƒ `anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• majjaá¹ƒ pivatÄ«â€™
akusalenavinÄ• madhupuá¹‡á¹‡amuá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ pakkhittamajjassa ajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• lÄ•
Ä• pajjatÄ«tica siddhaá¹ƒ `majje amajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™ ti (Vin
kiá¹ƒbahunÄ• , kÄ• mabhogasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saddhiá¹ƒ `saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™ ti ca `gandho
anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡enadhÄ• rentiyÄ• ekantÄ• kusalattÄ• __lokavajjÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma vuccant
sesesupinayo netabbo. ettha surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• dhikÄ• re upatissattheravÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vutt
asaá¹ƒkaccikasikkhÄ• pade ``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantiyÄ• ti pÄ•
``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±atti, acelakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, nimantitassa cÄ• rittÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ,
duá¹-á¹-hullappaá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ, Å«navÄ«sativassupasampadaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• mena sad
addhÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jantepurappavesanaá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ
nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikanti pÄ• á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubhatovibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

á¹• 141. mahÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

bodhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

yaá¹ƒ \Be 391/ \Ne 358/ khandhake lÄ«napadÄ• dibheda-pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni supattakÄ•

tasmÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ vinayatthameva, vakkhÄ• mi saá¹…khepagahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ||

tattha kenaá¹-á¹-henÄ• yaá¹ƒ khandhakoti? khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hattÄ• vibhaá¹…go viya
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒpakÄ• sanato dÄ«panato. __khandhÄ• _ti cettha pabbajjÄ• divinayakamma
cÄ• rittavÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±attiyo adhippetÄ• . pabbajjÄ• dÄ«n
``paÃ±Ã±attiyoâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti. paÃ±Ã±attiyaÃ±ca __khandha_-saddo dissati ``dÄ• ruk
udakakkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhA
pabbajjakkhandhakÄ• dayo vÄ«sati ``khandhakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , avasÄ• ne dve taá¹ƒ
sÄ«lassa velÄ• tivacanaá¹ƒ viya. apica bhÄ• garÄ• satthatÄ• pettha yujjate tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
rÄ• sitoca vibhattattÄ• . kiá¹ƒ panetesaá¹ƒ khandhakÄ• naá¹ƒ anupubbakÄ• raá¹‡anti? nÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vuttesupi tappasaá¹…gÄ• natikkamanato. atha vÄ• pabbajjupasampadÄ• pub
sÄ• sanappavesanassatadatthasaá¹…gahako __mahÄ• khandhako_ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vutto. k
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi. bhagavatÄ• pana tattha tattha uppannavatthuá¹ƒ paá¹-icc
na iminÄ• anukkamena. therÄ• pana taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca samÄ• najÄ• tike e
anukkamena sajjhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ tattha tattheva Ä• vi bhavissati.

__khandhakovidÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attibhÄ• garÄ• saá¹-á¹-hena nesaá¹ƒ khandhatthakovidÄ• ,
niruttipaá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• rappattÄ• tiattho. tesaá¹ƒ anuttÄ• natthÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
panevaá¹ƒ visesitanti? tatosesabhÄ• gÄ• yuttÄ• . mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-huppattiggahaá¹‡ampett
padabhÄ• janiyaggahaá¹‡eneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yehi atthÄ• yesaá¹ƒ padavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹
pakÄ• sitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ te padavisese puna idhavadeyyÄ• ma, vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya pariyosÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa niddesenayujjati. uttÄ• nÄ• ceva yÄ• pÄ• á¸·i, tassÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡
vattabbaá¹ƒ? na hi atthÄ• uttÄ• nÄ• ti sambhavati. adhippÄ• yÄ• nusandhÄ«hÄ«tiÄ• divaca
sambhavatÄ«ti ce? na, atthaggahaá¹‡ena cettha padavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• . te hi atthat
abhidhÄ• natthenavÄ• atthopacÄ• rena vÄ• atthÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• n
avuttesuuhÄ• pohakkamanidassanato ``nayoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

<1> __uruvelÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttavÄ• likarÄ• sivasena laddhanÄ• mako gÄ• mo, tasmÄ• sam
tathÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``najjÄ• neraÃ±jarÄ• ya tÄ«reâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
vÄ• likarÄ• simhi viharatÄ«ti Ä• pajjati, ``uruvelaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visÄ«ti yenauruvelas
tiÄ• divacanavirodho ca. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡ameva dassitaá¹ƒ

vuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... daá¹-á¹-habbo_ti nigamanavacanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ kimatthantice? gÄ• maá¹ƒ sar
yathÄ• vuttapadatthasambhavadassanatthaá¹ƒ. ``so pana gÄ• mo tadupacÄ• rena evaá¹ƒn
vacanaá¹ƒ pana avuttasiddhanti katvÄ• na vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• yassa ``uruvelÄ•
yathÄ• vuttavÄ• likarÄ• sissa, tassa samÄ«pagÄ• massapi nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tatthaÄ• yasmÄ• __
sandhÄ• ya ``uruvelÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha gocaragÄ• mapayojanÄ• bhÄ• vat
gocaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• tadÄ• tattha vihÄ• si, tasmÄ• ettha vÄ• likarÄ• sissasamÄ«pe bodhirukk
sandhÄ• ya so evamÄ• hÄ• ti dassetukÄ• mo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyoevamÄ• hÄ• ti veditab
dÅ«ratare araÃ±Ã±e abhisambodhidÄ«panena dutiyuppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniyamaá¹ƒtÄ«hi pad
veditabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• padattayavacanapayojanÄ• bhÄ• vato. tatthanadantÄ• gacchat
vattabbe __la_-kÄ• rassa __ra_-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``neraÃ±jarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá
kaddamasevÄ• lavirahitattÄ• niddosajalÄ• yÄ• ti attho, nÄ«lajalÄ• yÄ• titassÄ• nÄ• mamev

__bodhirukkhamÅ«le_ti \Be 393/ \Ne 360/ ettha ca bodhi vuccati abhisambodho. so ca attha
catutthamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti ``vimokkhantikametaá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 16
kiÃ±cÄ• pi taá¹ƒ nÄ• makaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ catutthaphalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi vattuá¹ƒ sambhava
karaá¹‡ato taá¹ƒ catutthamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva ettha bodhÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva__pÄ•
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadeva dassitaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
ti, ``bodhipakkhiyÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca. tattha yasmÄ• catÅ«su maggesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
tasmÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vattukÄ• matÄ• dhippÄ• yavasena ``bodhi vuccaticatÅ«su magges
khaggavisÄ• á¹‡asuttaniddesa 121) vuttaá¹ƒ idhÄ• dhippetaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapitadantogadhattÄ
bhagavato Ä• dimaggattayavacanassa vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• catutthamaggaÃ±Ä• á
bhagavÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patvÄ• buddho jÄ• toti samayantarappasaá¹…ganiv
ti vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• dittayassa catutthaupanissayasambhavena bodhipariyÄ• yasiddhito. ``puggalo
upanissayapaccayena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-á¹-h I 1.9 paccayaniddesa) vacanato phala
phalarukkhoti viya bodhiheturukkho bodhirukkhoti veditabbo. ettha ``yasmÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bod
nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti parato vuttaá¹ƒ. nigrodhÄ• dirukkhato assa visesan
tadaÃ±Ã±abodhimÅ«lappasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hikusalamÅ«la
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ labheyya. paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho nisÄ«datÄ«tisambandho. tena abhisa
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• haá¹ƒ ekapallaá¹…kena nisinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. ettha __eka_-saddo tassa ni
pabbajjÄ• nuyogÄ• nurÅ«passa pallaá¹…kassa aÃ±Ã±ena iriyÄ• pathenaanantariyabhÄ• va
dasseti. __vimuttisukha_nti ettha vimuttiyaá¹ƒvÄ• sukhanti na sambhavati. paÃ±camajjhÄ•
phalasamÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• vimutti evaanujaá¹…ghanaá¹-á¹-hena nibbÄ• nasukhanti v
samÄ• pajjanena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« anubhavantonisÄ«di. veneyyakÄ• lÄ• natikkamanato ta
vimuttisukhasaá¹…gena.

__atha kho_ti adhikÄ• rantarÄ• rambhe nipÄ• tadvayaá¹ƒ. tena vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒ
napaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• si, kintu tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti dasseti \Be 394/.
paá¹-ivedhavasenevasumanasikatassa paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa punappunaá¹ƒ manasika

assÄ• dajananato, na apubbanayadassanÄ• dhippÄ• yato. paccakkhabhÅ«tasabbadhamma
paá¹-ividdhassavisayato vÄ• manasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana vijitadesapaccavekkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya
pÄ«tiá¹ƒ janeti. vuttaÃ±hi ``amÄ• nusÄ« ratÄ« hoti, sammÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vipassatoâ€™â€™
__rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• ma_nti accantasaá¹ƒyogavasena upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, tena tas
dasseti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne 361/ ``anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekatova
anukkamenÄ• tidassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha ca kiÃ±cÄ•
pavattimattapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• adhippetÄ• kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? paá¹-hamabhÄ• v
paá¹-ilomamanasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana anulome paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ, paccayuppannÄ• naÃ±ca tat
yasmÄ• avijjÄ• ya eva nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ranirodho, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• , tasmÄ• saá¹…kh
tassÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• phalanti dÄ«panato. tathÄ• nibbÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• yaanu
kÄ• raá¹‡anirodhÄ• phalanirodhasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ. ettha ca anubhÄ• vato nibbÄ• naá¹ƒda
avijjÄ• dinirodhamattanti. tattha ``yato khayaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avedÄ«â€™â€™ tivacane
siddhaá¹ƒ. maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi, ubhayatthapikiccato, Ä• ramma
visayato ca tattha maggo dassito.

tatthÄ• ha --- ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti na yu
paá¹-ilomÄ• padesenaniddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do bhavitumaraha
tadatthajÄ• nanato. anulomapaá¹-ilomanti hi bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ. anulomato, paá¹-ilom
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒmanasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti hi tattha attho. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nirodhassa
paá¹-ilomappasaá¹…gÄ• pattiyevÄ• pajjati. paá¹-ilomeca panetasmiá¹ƒ anukkamaniyamo a
siddhoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒsati paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa paá¹-ilomo nÄ• ma apaá¹-iccas
hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``nirodho hotÄ«ti anuppÄ• do hotÄ«â€™â€™ _t
santepubbÄ• paravirodho hoti. kathaá¹ƒ? __paá¹-iccÄ• _ti hi iminÄ• phalassa paccayaparig
paccayÄ• naÃ±capaccayÄ• yattupagamanena tassa uppÄ• dÄ• bhimukhabhÄ• vadÄ«pana
sambhavati, tasmÄ• apaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• doti evaá¹ƒ ubhayapaá¹-ikkhepena panassa paá
taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ tassa anulomabhÄ• vaniyamanato, atthÄ• tisayÄ• bhÄ• vato, tasmÄ• appa
paá¹-ilomoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva bhagavatÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ paccayapaccayuppannani
``avijjÄ• ya tveva asesavirÄ• ganirodhÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paccayassa
samucchinnapaccayabhÄ• vavasenapaccayanirodhaá¹ƒ, phalassa paccayapaá¹-iggahÄ• bh
paccayuppannanirodhaÃ±ca dÄ«peti. duvidho__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ nirodho atthato anuppÄ• do
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``nirodhohotÄ«ti anuppÄ• do hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ s
paccayapaccayuppannÄ• naá¹ƒnirodhamattanti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce? na, tassÄ• nubhÄ• vadÄ«
__viditavelÄ• ya_ntimanasikatavelÄ• yanti attho, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• tato pubbe aviditappasaá¹…

__jhÄ• yato_ti \Ne 362/ ettha kÄ• maá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena jhÄ• yato bodhipakkhiy
catuariyasaccadhammÄ• vÄ• pakÄ• santi, tathÄ• pi pubbabhÄ• ge samathÄ• diyÄ• nikavil
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. catusaccadhammaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• maá¹ƒ
anulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dadassanÄ• dhikÄ• rena virujjhati, tathÄ• pi ``yo dukkhaá¹ƒ pa

pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhivasena katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<2> __ ``paccayakkhayassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kiccapariyÄ• yavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tena paccayani
tadupanissayanibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tiduvidhaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. kÄ• maÃ±ca t
paccayakkhayamattaá¹ƒ karoti, atha kho paccayuppannakkhayampi karoti. yato ubhinamp
tathÄ• pi hetunirodhÄ• phalanirodhoti katvÄ• ``paccayakkhayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __
dhammÄ• _tiettha catusaccaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayavipallÄ• ser

<3> __samudayanirodhasaá¹…khÄ• to attho_ti ettha samudayo kiccavasena, nirodho Ä• ra
dvippakÄ• rÄ• nirodhÄ• dassitÄ• honti tassa anubhÄ• vassa vasenÄ• ti attho.
yasmÄ• pallaá¹…kÄ• bhujitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca ``pallaá¹…koâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, tasmÄ• pha
``pallaá¹…kaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> __sammodÄ«_ti \Be 396/ hitakÄ• matÄ• ya bhagavÄ• tena brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ
ettha nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ anto nÄ• ma. __vedÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• antaá¹ƒ gatattÄ• _ti etthaarahattaá¹ƒ.
vedantagÅ« yasmÄ• , tasmÄ• eva vusitabrahmacariyo. dutiyena vedantagÅ«yasmÄ• , tasm
evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pi brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa catusaccayuttaá¹ƒatthato vuttaá
vuttapaá¹-ivedhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``dhammacakkappavattanaâ€™â€™ ntivuccatÄ«

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mucalindakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<5> mucalindavatthumhi __etamattha_nti idÄ• ni vattabbamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. _
upadhivivekaá¹ƒ \Ne 363/. ``abyÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ lokeâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹-hamama
mÄ• raá¹‡avasena uppajjanakabyÄ• pÄ• dappahÄ• nasiddhito. ``pÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tesusaá¹ƒya
dutiyamaggaá¹ƒ dasseti. maggÄ« hi puggalo avasiá¹-á¹-habyÄ• pÄ• datanuttavasenapÄ• á¹
vihiá¹ƒsÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vato. evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro hi maggÄ• anukkamenÄ• pigahitÄ• ho

mucalindakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<6> __rÄ• jÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• tali. ``catuddisÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. mu
kirassadinnÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnampi lekhÄ• paricchedo atthi, te vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• devatÄ• ya gÄ• rav
bhagavatorÅ«pakÄ• yadassanena pasannattÄ• saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahesuá¹ƒ. devatÄ• ya ``bh

paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhoâ€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ,
jÄ• niá¹ƒsÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. jÄ• nantÄ«tibuddhÄ• ti sambandho.

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<7> __adhigato_ \Be 397/ __kho myÄ• ya_ntiÄ• dimhi __dhammo_ti catusaccadhammo, ga
duddasattÄ• __duranubodho_. __santo_ti nibbuto. __paá¹‡Ä«to_ti atappako. idaá¹ƒ dvaya
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __atakkÄ• vacaro_ti takkena Ä• kÄ• raparivitakkenaogÄ• hitabbo na h
avacaritabboti attho. __paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo_ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒpaá¹-ipannehi paá
__sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nameva. taÃ±hiphalÅ«pacÄ• rena
vuccati. __rÄ• mÄ• _ti pajÄ• . anu anu acchariyÄ• __anacchariyÄ• _. tesaá¹ƒ bhagavato pu
sutapubbÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammassa vÄ• gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒadhigatapubbÄ• naá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ
sukhappaá¹-ipadÄ• , tathÄ• pi bodhisattapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya __ ``kicchena meâ€™â€
``pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pakÄ• situâ€™â€™ nti ubhayathÄ• pipÄ• á¹-ho. __paretehi_ yuttehi. __rÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gadiá¹-á¹-hirÄ• gehi rattÄ• . attaniccÄ• digÄ• hakÄ• na dakkhanti na passissanti

<8> sahaá¹ƒpati \Ne 364/ kira ``nassati vata bho lokoâ€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ tathÄ• n
yathÄ• dasasahassilokadhÄ• tubrahmÄ• no sutvÄ• sannipatiá¹ƒsu. paÃ±Ã±Ä• maye akkhi
santÄ• nÄ• nusayitavasenaappaá¹ƒ parittaá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒsabhÄ• vÄ
__assavanatÄ• _tiassavanatÄ• ya.

__samalehi_ satthÄ• rehi. __apÄ• pureta_nti vivara etaá¹ƒ. __amatassa dvÄ• ra_nti ariyam
catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• . vijjattayacatumaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ehi punappunaá¹ƒ __buddhaá¹ƒ_
__sele_tisilÄ• maye. vigatarajattÄ• sukhadassanayogge ito ca etto ca Ä• gantvÄ• yathÄ•
samantato janataá¹ƒ passeyya. tvampi __sumedha_ sundarapaÃ±Ã±a
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dhigamÄ• ya__samantacakkhu_. sabbakilesasaá¹…gÄ• mÄ•
jÄ• tikantÄ• rÄ• dinittharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒveneyyajanasatthavÄ• hanasamatthatÄ• ya __satthav
abhÄ• vato __aá¹‡aá¹‡a_.

<9> __buddhacakkhunÄ• _ indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena ca Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡e
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ``buddhacakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __uppaliniya_nti uppalavane. e
__anto nimuggaposÄ«nÄ«_ti yÄ• ni anto nimuggÄ• neva posiyanti, tattha yÄ• ni __udakaá¹
tÄ• ni sÅ«riyaraá¹ƒsisamphassaá¹ƒ Ä• gamayamÄ• nÄ• niá¹-hitÄ• ni ajja pupphanakÄ• ni. y
á¹-hitÄ• ni, _ tÄ• ni sve pupphanakÄ• ni. yÄ• ni udakÄ• nuggatÄ• ni, tÄ• ni tatiyadivase pup
anuggatÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipisarogauppalÄ• dÄ«ni nÄ• ma honti. yÄ• ni neva pupphissanti ma
bhavissanti, tÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·inÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• ni, Ä• haritvÄ• pana dÄ«petabbÄ• ni. etehi ugghaá

vipaÃ±citaÃ±Ã±Å«neyyo padaparamoti cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• yojetabbÄ• . __paccabhÄ• sÄ«_

__apÄ• rutÄ• _ti vivaá¹-Ä• . pacchimassa padadvayassa ayamattho. ahaÃ±hi attano paguá¹
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• kilamathasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• nÄ• bhÄ•

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<10> idÄ• ni pana sabbo jano saddhÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ upanetu, pÅ«ressÄ• mi nesaá¹ƒ saá¹.
__apparajakkhajÄ• tiko_ti \Ne 365/ samÄ• pattiyÄ• vikkhambhitakilesattÄ• nikkilesajÄ• tiko
cena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• namakaá¹ƒsu dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• te vinayakkamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , ahaá¹ƒ
adhippÄ• yo, ``muddhÄ• pi tassa vipateyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.11; Vin III 2) ettha viya abh
loke tassa adhimuttabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaÃ±hi idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ attano tadupadesena avidi
tassa anantevÄ• sikabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthanti evamÄ• dÄ«ni panettha payojanÄ• ni. __bhag
Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntisabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa maraá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajji. tena
dhammadesanÄ• yakhippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanabhÄ• vÄ• rammaá¹‡anti dÄ«peti. paropadesato ajÄ•
maraá¹‡asacchikiriyampidasseti. buddhÄ• nampi anekaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamodhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato
hicittappavatti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• navasattapÄ• tubhÄ• vappasaá¹…go. sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ e
viruddhakÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒekato \Be 399/ jÄ• nanappasaá¹…go. tato ekaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa vitathabl
sabbassavinÄ• nekaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitadhammesu appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡
bhagavÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ, na sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ ekato. Ä• á¸·Ä• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• jÄ• n
jÄ• nanenaputhujjanassÄ• pi sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• pattippasaá¹…gato. yadÄ• bhÄ• vena yadÄ•
tassÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…goloke siddhoti. ``bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«â€™
maraá¹‡ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ siddhantikatvÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ mateneva bhagavÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±Å«ti sidd
ajÄ• nanatotice? na, visesaá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• antarÄ• pajÄ• nanato, devatÄ• ya sabbaÃ±Ã
hi so kassaci vacanena aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti.

apica kimidaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡uppattÄ«ti ce? na, lo
sabbaÃ±Ã±unoaccantÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. sÄ• dhikÄ• hi mayÄ• ekaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akkhaa
tadaÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuppatti. apica sabbaÃ±Ã±uno sabbadhammavisaye
tassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa attanÄ• va attano avisayotice? na, hetunidassanÄ• nuppattito. apica ``b
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthavisesavacanaá¹ƒ atthi. yena devatÄ• rocanuttara
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ udapÄ• dÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. na hi vacanapubbÄ• pariyabhÄ• vamattena tad
tasmÄ• ayuttametaá¹ƒ. __abhidosakÄ• laá¹ƒkato_tipaá¹-hamayÄ• me kÄ• laá¹ƒkato. ``majj
vadanti. ubhayatthapi mahÄ• jÄ• niyo. sattadivasabbhantare, ekadivasabbhantare ca pattab
parihÄ«nattÄ• mahatÄ« jÄ• ni assÄ• ti__mahÄ• jÄ• ni_. tesu hi dvÄ«su Ä• á¸·Ä• ro Ä• kiÃ±
udako bhavagge, tasmÄ• nesaá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• ya akkhaá¹‡e nibbattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ san

na itomanussalokato cutibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. abuddhaveneyyataÃ±ca
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…goti Ä• cariyo.

bodhisattassa \Ne 366/ jÄ• takÄ• le supinapaá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• ceva lakkhaá¹‡apariggÄ• hak
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• . tesutayo dvidhÄ• byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu ``imehi lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gato agÄ
hoticakkavatti, pabbajanto buddhoâ€™â€™ ti. paÃ±ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ``agÄ• re na tiá¹-á¹-
tiekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• va ahesuá¹ƒ. tesu purimÄ• tayo yathÄ• mantapÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 400
mantapÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkamantÄ• attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±amahattaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• bodhis
pabbajiá¹ƒsu. ime sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``tesaá¹ƒ puttÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• panettha bhagavÄ• ``bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ•
kiá¹ƒ upakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ eva esa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, itaresaá¹ƒ na desetÄ«ti? nona deseti
upakÄ• rÄ• nussaraá¹‡amattakeneva vuttanti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo. attano kataÃ±Ã±ukatav
kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• dipasaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ, paresaÃ±ca kataÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vÄ• diniyojanatthaá¹ƒ,
khippajÄ• nanappasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ.

<11> __antarÄ• ca gayaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca bodhi_nti gayÄ• ya ca bodhiyÄ• ca majjhe tigÄ• vu
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• ato hi gayÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i gÄ• vutÄ• ni. bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagaraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa
bodhimaá¹‡á¸• assa ca gayÄ• ya ca antare bhagavantaá¹ƒ addasa. __antarÄ• _-saddena p
kataá¹ƒ. Ä«disesu ca á¹-hÄ• nesu akkharacintakÄ• ekameva antarÄ• saddaá¹ƒ payujjanti, s
ayojiyamÄ• ne pana upayogavacanaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. idha panayojetvÄ• va vuttoti.

__sabbÄ• bhibhÅ«_ti sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hito. __taá¹‡hak
__vimutto_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡ato vimutto. __natthi me paá¹-ipuggalo_ti mayhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipuggalo
attho, mama sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• ve dosaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• loke á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthatÄ• yam
natthÄ«ti attho. __Ä• haÃ±chaá¹ƒ amatadundubhi_nti dhammacakkhupaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• yaama
gacchÄ• mi.

arahasi anantajino bhavituá¹ƒ yutto tvanti attho. idampi attano satthunÄ• maá¹ƒ. __hupeyyÄ
nÄ• ma bhaveyya. __pakkÄ• mÄ«_ti __vaá¹…kahÄ• rajanapadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma agamÄ• si. bh
migaluddakassa dhÄ«tuyÄ• cÄ• pÄ• ya ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ• puna Ä• gantvÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«
upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• lapi. so ca tathevÄ• gantvÄ• pabbajitvÄ•
anukkamena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• avihesu uppajjitvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡i.

<12> __saá¹‡á¹-hapesu_nti \Be 401/ \Ne 367/ katikaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. __padhÄ• navibbhanto_t
parihÄ«no. ``abhijÄ• nÄ• tha nu bhÄ• sitametaâ€™â€™ nti, ``vÄ• caá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitamevaâ€™
vacanabhedaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __bhagavantaá¹ƒ sussÅ«siá¹ƒsÅ«_ti bhagavato v
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, jÄ• nitunti attho.

<13> atha kimatthaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesÄ«ti? tatopi suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ, dhan
abhibhÄ• riyadullabhabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ, akkharavikkhepanivÄ• raá¹‡atthaÃ±ca. tatth
antadvayavacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esampi tadantogadhabhÄ• vato. apica yojanÄ• vasena. taá¹‡hÄ
saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyÄ• sÄ«sabhÅ«tÄ• dve kilesÄ• . te ca samathavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-
nÄ• ma. tesu taá¹‡hÄ• vasena kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒbhajanto samathaá¹ƒ parihÄ•
avijjÄ• vasena attakilamathÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ bhajanto gacchantovipassananti na sakkÄ• ubho
amataá¹ƒ adhigantunti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . apicalÄ«nuddhaccapahÄ• nadassanametaá¹ƒ. lÄ«no
kÄ• masukhaÃ±ca bhajati, itaroaccÄ• raddhavÄ«riyo attakilamathaá¹ƒ. ubhopi te vÄ«riyasa
antÄ• nÄ• ma. apica tisso sÄ• sane paá¹-ipadÄ• vuttÄ• Ä• gÄ• á¸·hÄ• , nijjhÄ• mÄ• , majj
__Ä• gÄ• á¸·hÄ• _ ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ« hoti, natthi kÄ• mesu dosoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dik
muttÄ• cÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikÄ• , __majjhimÄ• _ ``ayameva ariyo aá¹-á¹-haá¹…giko
tattha kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo Ä• gÄ• á¸·hÄ• nÄ• ma paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti sabbÄ• kusalam
nijjhÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ma attajjhÄ• panato. ubhopete majjhimÄ• ya paá¹-ipadÄ• yapaá¹-ipakkhab
imeva sandhÄ• ya dvemeti. kimatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• ``pabbajitenana sevitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti
gahaá¹-á¹-heti? pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ tadadhimuttattÄ• , sukhaparivajjanasamatthatÄ• ya, tadad
ettha adhikatÄ• , na gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒkimatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogamÄ•
kÄ• mapariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• ti? na, tesaá¹ƒ antadvaya
loke kÄ• menavisuddhimicchanti attakilamathÄ• nuyogamanuyuttÄ• tasseva tapassa phale
Ä• sÄ«samÄ• nÄ• daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogamanuyuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• \Be
kucchitaá¹-á¹-hena veditabbo ``antamidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, jÄ«vikÄ• naá¹ƒ, yadidaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸•
(It 91; SN b III 80) viya.

__yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• mesu kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo_ti ettha __kÄ• mesÅ«_ti vatthukÄ• m
\Ne 368/. taá¹ƒsampayuttasukhamettha kÄ• masukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenavipÄ• kasukhassa ni
__allÄ«yanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tadabhinandanÄ• . __anuyogo_nÄ• ma bhavantare tadanuyogapa
kusalapakkhassa, hÄ«napuggalabhÄ• vitattÄ• , hÄ«nadhÄ• tupabhavattÄ• ca lÄ• makaá¹-
gÄ• manivÄ• sisattadhammattÄ• __gammo_. puthujjanasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __pothujjanik
anadhippetattÄ• , ariyadhammapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• , anariyakarattÄ• , anariyadhammattÄ• , a
veditabbo. anatthasaá¹…khÄ• tasaá¹ƒsÄ• rabhayÄ• vahattÄ• , anatthaphalanibbattakattÄ•
attano kevalaá¹ƒ khedÅ«pagamo attakilamathonÄ• ma. so diá¹-á¹-higatapubbakattatapÄ• n
nissÄ• ya pavattati, tassa diá¹-á¹-hivasenaanuyogo __attakilamathÄ• nuyogo_ nÄ• ma.
attaviyogavittÄ• parissamattÄ• , anupÄ• yapavattattÄ• sampajjamÄ• no migayonigoyonikuk
pÄ• tÄ• yati. vipaccamÄ• nonarakaá¹ƒ netÄ«ti anatthasaá¹ƒhito. __ete tvÄ• _ti ete tu. __tat
attÄ• naá¹ƒavitathÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ Ä• vi karoti, tenetaá¹ƒ dasseti ``na mayÄ• parivitakkitama
mayÄ• tathÄ• gateneva satÄ• abhisambodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena abhisambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti. __c
tameva paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ thometi. bhesajjaá¹ƒ Ä• turassa viya ``cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti i
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhuvisodhanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä«_ti iminÄ• andhakÄ• ravidh
__upasamÄ• yÄ• _ti kilesapariá¸·Ä• hapaá¹-ippassaddhivuttÄ• . __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti sacc

__sambodhÄ• yÄ• _ti saccapaá¹-ivijjhanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti sopÄ• disesani
anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• tievaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ

<14> kasmÄ• panettha bhagavÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha viya anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ akathetvÄ• paá
asevitabbamantadvayaá¹ƒvatvÄ• majjhimapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ desesÄ«ti? attÄ• dimicchÄ• bhim
kummaggapaá¹-ipattinivÄ• raá¹‡atthaÃ±caantadvayavajjanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• attano \Be 403/ vise
abÄ• hullikÄ• dibhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ, tesaÃ±ca majjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• dÄ«panena tattha a
sammÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ desesi, tatotassa majjhimapaá¹-ipadÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa ariyamagg
catusaccadhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepavitthÄ• ravasenadesetukÄ• mo __ ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana, bh
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha, ayamettha anusandhi. ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccanti me, bhikkhaveâ€™
suttÄ• nusandhipakaÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒayamanukkamo veditabbo. yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá
Ä• ha ``kathaá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• vuttapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya uppatti siyÄ• . ayaÃ±hi paá¹-ipadÄ• kiles
satisambhavati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . kilesÄ• naÃ±ca yadi lobhato uppatti khuppipÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ
tadÄ• sevanÄ• yaanuppatti siyÄ• , tadavatthussa vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ uppatti.
tadavatthuviparÄ«takÄ• yakilamathÄ• sevanÄ• yaanuppatti siyÄ• . ubhopetÄ• bhagavatÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ panetissÄ• ya \Ne 369/ sammÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• yauppatti sambhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ t
anupÄ• yÄ• sevanato. kathanti ce? ---

``saá¹ƒsÄ• ramÅ«lato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• pahiyyati.

jÄ«vite sati taá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca jÄ«vitasÄ• dhane ||

``tasmÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya medhÄ• vÄ«, rakkhe jÄ«vitamattano.

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asÄ• dhanabhÅ«taÃ±ca, sÄ«laÃ±ca paripÄ• laye ||

``jÄ«vitaÃ±ca yathÄ• loke, bhinne kÄ• ye na vijjati.

tatheva bhinnasÄ«lassa, natthi Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa sambhavo ||

``tasmÄ• Ä• yuÃ±ca sÄ«laÃ±ca, Ã±Ä• á¹‡atthaá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ• satÄ• .

sevitabbÄ• na kÄ• mÄ• pi, nÄ• pi kÄ• yavinÄ• sanÄ• ||

``kÄ• mesu gedhamupagamma hino gammaÃ±ca,

accuddhano kilamathaá¹ƒ gamupeti mÅ«á¸·ho.

yo majjhimaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ upeti,

so khippameva labhate paramaá¹ƒ vimokkhaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sutvÄ• \Be 404/ tadetaá¹ƒ sugatassa vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ,

paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ munÄ« so sutajaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• .

cintÄ• mayaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a pavesamÄ• no,

ucchindayaá¹ƒ paÃ±hamimaá¹ƒ apucchi ||

``nibbedhapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ghoraá¹ƒ,

tapaá¹ƒ kathamivÄ• ti so tvaá¹ƒ.

brÅ«hi tadeva hoti bhikkhu cara,

virÄ• gamupayÄ• ti ca dukkhasaccassa.

dassaneneva \Ne 370/ dukkhÄ• nubhavanÄ• ,

tamhi dosassa paccayoâ€™â€™ ti ||

sutvÄ• va koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±o munivacanaá¹ƒ,

vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya haá¹-á¹-ho sahasÄ• avoca.

``udÄ• hara tvaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• mametaá¹ƒ,

bhikkhu yathÄ• passati dukkhasaccaâ€™â€™ nti ||

cintÄ• mayissa paÃ±Ã±Ä• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sampatti jÄ• nitabb
suttamidamÄ• hÄ• tikira. kasmÄ• bhagavÄ• koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±assa purimameva saccadesa
adhigatakkamamÄ• hÄ• ti? nÄ• haá¹ƒ kassaci Ä• gamaá¹ƒ desemi, apica kho sayameva ev
dassanatthaá¹ƒ. tattha ``pubbe ananussutesu dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ atthac
Ä• á¸·Ä• rato, udakato vÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dhammo suto, kintu pubbe ananussutesveva Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti. apica yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno vinÄ• pi pa

passati, tasmÄ• kathaá¹ƒ tumheva mamÄ• padesena na passathÄ• ti.

<15> __cakkhu_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca padÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡avevacanÄ• neva. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±hi s
Ä• locanatocakkhubhÅ«tatthajÄ• nanato __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. pakÄ• rehi jÄ• nanato __paÃ±Ã
vijjanato ca __vijjÄ• _. saccacchÄ• dakatamavinÄ• sanato, tesaá¹ƒ gatikoá¹-ipakÄ• sanato
tattha paá¹-hamena parivaá¹-á¹-ena saccÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato á¹-h
405/dasseti, dutiyena tesaá¹ƒ kattabbÄ• kÄ• rapariccchindanapaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tatiyena saccesu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdasseti.

<16> __yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±cÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi padehi yÄ• vaicceva vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``iti cittamanoâ€™
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi akuppatÄ• ya __akuppÄ• vimutti_. __veyyÄ• karaá¹‡a_nti dhammadesanÄ•
byÄ• karaá¹‡ato pakÄ• sanato ``veyyÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __virajaá¹ƒvÄ«tamal
visamahetuvÄ• davigamato. vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ ahetukavÄ• davigamato. virajaá¹ƒ sassatadiá¹-á
vÄ«tamalaá¹ƒ ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• nato. virajaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ• nato. vÄ«
anusayappahÄ• nato. __dhammacakkhu_nti dhammamattadassanaá¹ƒ, na tattha satto vÄ•
vÄ• ti, tenevÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbantaá¹ƒnirodhadhammaâ€
dhammacakkhussa uppattiÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 371/ vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi nirodhaá¹ƒ Ä•
kiccavasena eva saá¹…khataá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantaá¹ƒ uppajjati.

<17> __dhammacakka_nti ettha desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
etthakimatthaá¹ƒ devÄ• saddamanussÄ• vesunti? nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-higatandhakÄ• ravidham
apÄ• yabhayasamatikkamanato assÄ• saá¹ƒ pattattÄ• , devakÄ• yavimÄ• nadassanato pÄ«
evamÄ• dÄ«nettha kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni vadanti. pathavikampanamahÄ• saddapÄ• tubhÄ• vo ca
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• matÄ• ya pathavikampo. bahuno devasaá¹…ghassa sannipÄ•
sarÄ«rappabhÄ• jÄ• lavisajjanato cÄ• ti ekacce.

<18> pabbajjupasampadÄ• visesanti attho. tattha __iti_-saddo tassa
ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhanimittavacanapariyosÄ• nadassano. tadavasÄ• no h
__svÄ• kkhÄ• to_tiÄ• di ``ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• mantanÄ• ya payojanadassanavacanaá¹ƒ. ``
avoca ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo cara ... pe ... kiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tica avocÄ• ti padasamb
brahmacariya_nti avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ maggattayabrahmacariyaá¹ƒsamadhigaccha. kimatthaá¹
sammÄ• dukkhassantakiriyÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ``ehibhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• bhagavato vaca
kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena __ ``ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . sÄ• va tassÄ• y
ahosÄ«ti attho. tena tassÄ• upasampadÄ• ya \Be 406/sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• vicch
upasampadÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthÄ«ti idamatthadvayaá¹ƒ__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dass
upasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ
ehibhikkhuovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaÃ±habyÄ• karaá¹‡agarudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pa
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• ya upasampannassa antarÄ• vicchedo vÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±Å«pasampadÄ• ya kicc

nikÄ• yantarikÄ• panÄ• hu ``buddhapaccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ niyÄ• mokkantisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
Ã±atticatutthakammupasampadaÃ±ca dasavaggapaÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yavasena dvidhÄ•
bhinditvÄ• dasavidhopasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• panettha atthato upasampadÄ• nÄ• m
tadadhigatakiriyÄ• vasenanibbattiyÄ• asekkhÄ• tadadhivÄ• sanacetanÄ• ya paribhÄ• vitap
ajjhattasantati. kÄ• panettha paribhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma? tabbipakkhadhammajjhÄ• cÄ• raviru
tÄ• ya paribhÄ• vanÄ• yavasena katthaci __ ``samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati. yathÄ• h
bhikkhave, abhabbo cattÄ• ri satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni bhÄ• vetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. etthÄ• hu
``yathÄ• vuttÄ• yaupasampadÄ• ya pattisaá¹…khÄ• to cittavippayutto saá¹…khÄ• rakkhand
tassa santativasenapubbÄ• pariyaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nassa yÄ• va avicchedo, tÄ• va upasamp
dhammantaruppattikkhaá¹‡e \Ne 372/ tassa upasampannassa anupasampannabhÄ• vappa
vattabbÄ• ``suttaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ce vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``yo tesaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ as
upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-ilÄ• bhasamannÄ• gamoariyo hoti vippahÄ«noti evamÄ• dÄ«ni no suttÄ•
asantadhammehi, parasattehi ca samannÄ• gamadosappasaá¹…go nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• t
suttasambhavato. yathÄ• ha --- ``rÄ• jÄ• , bhikkhave, cakkavattÄ« sattahi ratanehi samannÄ
(DN III 199-200atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vitthÄ• ro. vasibhÄ• vo tattha samannÄ• gatasaddena
ratanesuvasibhÄ• vo kÄ• macÄ• ro atthÄ«ti ce? ettha vasibhÄ• vo samannÄ• gamasaddena
pattisaá¹…khÄ• to, taá¹ƒ dhammantaranti. kimettha visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? natthi ca, tasmÄ•
yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• va upasampadÄ• . ayameva nayo pabbajjÄ• dÄ«supi netabbo.

<19> kiÃ±cÄ• pi vappattherassa pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase ... pe ... assajittherassa catutthiyantieva
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ udapÄ• di, tathÄ• pi ovÄ• dasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena \Be 407/va
mahÄ• nÄ• maassajÄ«naÃ±cettha ekato vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<20> ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kimatthaá¹ƒ Ä• ditova anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
puthujjanakÄ• lepi itaralakkhaá¹‡advayassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• . te hi manÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ
aniccatÄ• dassanenasaá¹ƒviggÄ• pabbajiá¹ƒsÅ«ti aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va nesaá¹ƒ eka
pabbajitÄ• naÃ±caattakilamathÄ• nuyogato kÄ• yikadukkhaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca mÄ• nasassa pacca
mÄ• nasikadukkhaÃ±capÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ vajjitvÄ• anattalakkhaá¹‡ame
dÄ«pentodukkhalakkhaá¹‡eneva dÄ«petuá¹ƒ __ ``rÅ«paÃ±ca hidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, attÄ• ab
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. kimatthanti? aniccalakkhaá¹‡atopi tesaá¹ƒ dukkhalakkhaá¹‡assa suá¹-á¹-hu
tesaÃ±hi attakilamathÄ• nuyogamanuyuttattÄ• , tapparÄ• yaá¹‡abhÄ• vato ca dukkhalakkha
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tena tÄ• va suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-ena anattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒdÄ«petvÄ
dÄ«petuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, bhikkhave, rÅ«paá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒvÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€
__kallaá¹ƒ nÅ«_ti yuttaá¹ƒ nu. __etaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• ggÄ• ho. __esohamasmÄ«_ti n
attÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-higgÄ• ho. taá¹‡hÄ• ggÄ• ho cetthaaá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritavasena, n
navavidhamÄ• navasena, diá¹-á¹-higgÄ• ho dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hidiá¹-á¹-hivasena veditabbo.

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<25> yena \Ne 373/ samayena bhagavÄ• paÃ±cavaggiye paÃ±camiyaá¹ƒ arahatte patiá¹-á
__nÄ• á¸·akattherassa_nÄ• á¸·akapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• bhaddapadapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ•
paripakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• taá¹ƒ udikkhanto bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ vihÄ• si, tena samayen
tassa kirauppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa kulassa kittisaddasaá¹…khÄ• to, parijanasaá¹…khÄ
pavaá¸• á¸• hati. tena tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamakaá¹ƒsu. __ ``sukhumÄ• loâ€™
Ä• yasmatÄ• __upÄ• littherena_ vuttanti? pacchimajanassa nekkhamme samussÄ• hanajan
uttamabhogasamappitÄ• nampiuttamesu bhogesu appamattakenÄ• pi \Be 408/ asubhanimi
kÄ• lÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒagaá¹‡etvÄ• vivekÄ• bhiratiyÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹
nikkhamanÄ• ahosi, kassa panaÃ±Ã±assa na siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tas
ekattaá¹ƒupagatassa, avivittassÄ• ti attho. __niddÄ• okkamÄ«_ti manÄ• pesupi visayesu p
tassa cittaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• abhibhavitvÄ• attano vasaá¹ƒ upanesÄ«ti attho. __sabbarattiyo
tena parijanassa vikÄ• radassane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. ratti-saddo panettha kÄ• le sÅ«riyÄ
pavattatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±eyyo. yÄ• mevidhaviÃ±Ã±eyyo ticÄ«varavippavÄ• se ca. __kacche_ti ka
kaá¹‡á¹-hassaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• . mudiá¹…gassa hi upari kaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sayantiyÄ•
addasÄ• ti attho. __Ä• á¸·ambara_nti paá¹‡avaá¹ƒ. ubhatomukhassa tanukÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• . vi
vÄ• ditassa etaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. __vippalapantiyo_ti supinadassanÄ• divasena asambanc
vippalapantiyo. __susÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e_ti susÄ• naá¹ƒ viya addasa sakaá¹ƒ parijananti sa
__Ä• dÄ«navo_tiasubhabhÄ• vo. __nibbidÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti vimuccitukÄ• m
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ namÄ«ti attho. __udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya in
sahanÄ• haá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attamanavÄ• caá¹ƒ nicchÄ• resi. dve kira Ä• kÄ•
pamÄ• dasuttaparijanadassanepÄ• kaá¹-Ä• jÄ• tÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vo, asubhÄ•
ca. evaá¹ƒsati oá¸·Ä• rikatare ca asubhÄ• kÄ• re kilesavasenÄ• yaá¹ƒ sabbopi loko ettha pÄ
kilesÄ• balavatarÄ• ti hi passato passato tassa dvepi te Ä• kÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• jÄ• tÄ• , y

``suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• yo Ä• rohitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti etenassa nissaá¹…gatÄ• ya vissaá¹-á¹
balavasaá¹ƒvegÄ• bhitunnahadayattÄ• parijanassa pabodhe satipi attano
gamananivÄ• raá¹‡asamatthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒasahamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ takkento vissaá¹-á¹-ho a
devatÄ• . tÄ• hi manussehisugatipaá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diguá¹‡asÄ• maÃ±
``amanussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. na hi asamÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• tiracchÄ• nÄ• dayo ``abrÄ• hm
``avasalÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuccanti, kintu jÄ• tisabhÄ• gatÄ• yaeva vasalÄ• dayo ``abrÄ• h
evaá¹ƒ manussehi kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena sabhÄ• gatÄ• ya \Be 409/ devatÄ• ``amanussÄ• â€™
manussÄ• na hontÄ«ti tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• pi ``amanussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• bhaveyyu

<26> vanagahanaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``sumuttohaá¹ƒ nagaratoâ€™â€™ ti pamuditattÄ• bhagavato
kho yasÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. taÃ±hi taá¹‡hÄ• dikilesehi anupado

dassanamattenÄ• pi assÄ• dajananato. __dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mÄ«_ti yena taá¹ƒ nibbÄ•
adhigamissasÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kirÄ• _ti assaddheyyaabyattiparihÄ• sesunipÄ• to, idha a
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• yo orohitvÄ• _ti ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• dukÄ• hiotaritvÄ• . nissakkatt
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. tassa nisinnamattasseva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒkathaá¹ƒ akatv
kathaá¹ƒ kathesi. suparipakkindriyattÄ• ,
paá¹-ivedhakkhaá¹‡Ä• natikkamanatthaá¹ƒanupaddutÄ• nupasaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• paka
seá¹-á¹-hissa gahapatino acirÄ• gamanadassanatoca. kimatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tassa suá¹-á¹
saá¹ƒviggahadayassa bhavato muccitukÄ• massa bhavÄ• bhavÅ«pÄ• yÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakathaá
sabbabhavÄ• dÄ«navadassanatthaá¹ƒ. so hi manussalokasseva upaddutaupasaá¹-á¹-habh
kadÄ• ci saggalokaá¹ƒ sukhato maÃ±Ã±eyya. tattha sukhasaÃ±Ã±ena nibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukh
saggÄ• nampi Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• matÄ• ya anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. ettha c
sÄ«lÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca kathento dÄ• nasÄ«lakathaá¹ƒ katheti nÄ• ma. saggavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ k
katheti nÄ• ma. tattha vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ, apasÄ• dataá¹ƒ, mah
kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ, okÄ• raá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkilesaÃ±ca pakÄ• seti. nekkhamme tadab
ca tabbiparÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kathento nekkhammeÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti nÄ• m
avakÄ• raá¹ƒ lÄ• makabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒkilesa_ntisaá¹ƒkilissanaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ upatÄ
__kallacittaá¹ƒ_ paÃ±Ã±indriyassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena, diá¹-á¹-hiyogavicikicchÄ• yogÄ• naá¹ƒ
vihatattÄ• . __muducittaá¹ƒ_ satindriyasamÄ• yogena, vihiá¹ƒsÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• dikilesapave
cittamudutÄ• dikusaladhammappavesanaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒsahajÄ• taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ muduá¹ƒ kar
Ä• nubhÄ• vena __vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±hi visesato nÄ«varaá¹‡avipakkhabhÅ«tanti
__udaggacittaá¹ƒ_. taÃ±hithinamiddhasaá¹…khÄ• talÄ«nabhÄ• vavipakkhanti. saddhindriya
__pasannacittaá¹ƒ_tassa pasÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• . __sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• _ti etaá¹ƒ visayav
__upÄ• litthero_pakÄ• seti. saccÄ• ni hi sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikadesanÄ• ya \Ne 375/ visayÄ• ni.
sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ti Ä• pajjati tassa vibhÄ• vane saccÄ• naá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á

<27> __catuddisÄ• _ti catÅ«su disÄ• su. __abhisaá¹…kharesÄ«_ti abhisaá¹…khari. kimatth
paá¹-ilabhitabbavisesantarÄ• yanisedhanatthaá¹ƒ. yadi so puttaá¹ƒ passeyya, puttassapidha
arahattuppatti, seá¹-á¹-hissapi dhammacakkhupaá¹-ilÄ• bho na siyÄ• . diá¹-á¹-hasaccopi ``d
jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti vadanto kimaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na kareyya. yasopi taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• arah
appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ ullokento kimaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹‡á¹-haheyya.

<28> ubhohipi pattabbavisesakoá¹-iyÄ• pattattÄ• bhagavÄ• puna taá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhe
__pubbeagÄ• rikabhÅ«to_ti tassa sotÄ• pannakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. sotÄ• panno hi ag
vasanÄ• rahattÄ• agÄ• riyabhÅ«to nÄ• ma hoti apabbajito. sampati pabbajito samÄ• no agÄ
abhabbattÄ• ``agÄ• rikoâ€™â€™ ti na vuccati, tasmÄ• evamÄ• ha. yassa diá¹-á¹-hoti sam
diá¹-á¹-hotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``seyyathÄ• pi pubbe agÄ• rikabhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti vacanena laddha
gihivesadhÄ• rimeva yasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``yasena kulaputtena pacchÄ• samaá¹‡enÄ•
brahmacariya_nti Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«laá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ cara paripÅ«rehitÄ• va, y

sammÄ• dukkhassantakiriyÄ• , yÄ• va cuticittÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. liá¹…gabrahmacariyaá¹ƒsa
taÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ. liá¹…gamattaÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya so Ä• yasmÄ• ``labheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, p
nti Ä• ha.

kimatthaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• yasassa mÄ• tu, pajÄ• patiyÄ• ca bhattakiccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• va dhamm
pabbajjÄ• ya sokasallasamappitattÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca somanassikacittena na dadeyyuá¹ƒ, satt
hutvÄ• maggapaá¹-ivedhampi na labheyyunti bhagavÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va tÄ• vigatasc
bhattakiccaá¹ƒ akÄ• si.

<30> __seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«na_nti anukkamaseá¹-á¹-hÄ«nanti porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . ``seá¹-á
yÄ• ni kulÄ• ni, tÄ• ni seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni kulÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ \Be 411/
seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒkulÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __dhammavinayo_ti sÄ• sa
pÄ• vacananti idha atthatoekaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• dhammena vinayo, na daá¹‡á¸• asatthehÄ«ti d
vinayo, na hiá¹ƒsatthantivÄ• dhammato vinayo, nÄ• dhammatoti vÄ• dhammo vinayo, nÄ•
vinayo, na aÃ±Ã±esanti vÄ• dhammakÄ• yattÄ• , dhammasÄ• mittÄ• \Ne 376/ vÄ• dhamm
vinayo, na takkikÄ• nanti vÄ• dhammavinayo. samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avasena vÄ• dhamma
dhammo ca vinayo cÄ• ti dhammavinayo phalÄ• phalaá¹ƒ viya napuá¹ƒsakamiti pulliá¹…gÄ
siddho, yassa vÄ• dhammo vinayo, so dhammavinayo setapaá¹-o puriso viya, dhammena y
dhammavinayo assaratho viyÄ• ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<34> __ ``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ netvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanapaá¹-ihara
``sabhikkhukevihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±ampi etassa kese chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
__pabbÄ• jetvÄ• _tiimassa adhippÄ• yapakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• detv
upajjhÄ• yo ce kesamassuoropanÄ• dÄ«ni akatvÄ• pabbajatthaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡Ä• ni deti, na ru
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• upasampÄ• deti, ruhati upasampadÄ• . appattacÄ«varÄ• naá
kammavipattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato cetaá¹ƒ yujjatevÄ• ti eke. hoti cettha ---

``saliá¹…gasseva pabbajjÄ• , viliá¹…gassÄ• pi cetarÄ• .

apetapubbavesassa, taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ iti cÄ• pareâ€™â€™ ti ||

__bhikkhunÄ• hi sahatthena vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vÄ• dinnameva kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati,
pana santesveva kÄ• sÄ• vesu, nÄ• santesu asambhavatoti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. __evaÃ±
pabbÄ• jetabbo upasampÄ• detabbo_. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ... pe ... anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
saraá¹‡agamanehi pabbajjaá¹ƒ upasampada_nti ettha iminÄ• anukkamenadinnehi tÄ«hi sa
upasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi kevalehÄ«ti adhippÄ• yadassanato ---

Ä• dinnapubbaliá¹…gassa, naggassÄ• pi dvayaá¹ƒ bhave.

netarassÄ• ti no khanti, sabbapÄ• á¹-hÄ• nulomatoti || ---

Ä• cariyo \Be 412/. __Ä• cariyena adinnaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``pabbajjÄ• na ruhatÄ
likhitaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pi tatheva likhitaá¹ƒ. urÄ• dÄ«ni __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_nÄ
__karaá¹‡Ä• ni_ nÄ• ma. ``anunÄ• sikantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekasambandhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• nakÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. vicchinditvÄ• dÄ• nepi yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva vicchedo, aÃ±Ã±atra na v
likhitaá¹ƒ. anunÄ• sikante diyyamÄ• ne khalitvÄ• ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒgacchÄ• mÄ«â€
missÄ«bhÅ«te khette otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• \Ne 377/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __upatissatthero_. missaá¹ƒ ka
vaá¹-á¹-ati, vacanakÄ• le pana anunÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vicchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vattabbanti __
``evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• yampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ubhatosuddhiyÄ• vavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_t
patitadantÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ya acaturassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadati, byattasÄ• maá¹‡erosamÄ«pe
byattaá¹ƒ vadÄ• peti. mahÄ• therena avuttaá¹ƒ vadÄ• petÄ«ti navaá¹-á¹-ati. kammavÄ• cÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. saá¹…gho hi kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na puggaloti. na nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mapavattakamm
paá¹-ikkhipitabbattÄ• . atha therenacaturassaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ asa
sayaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vadÄ• peti, ubhatosuddhi eva hoti therena vuttasseva vuttattÄ• . buddhaá¹ƒ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ebuddhaguá¹‡e, dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchanto nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…
sekkhadhammaá¹ƒ, asekkhadhammaÃ±ca saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti aggahitaggahaá¹‡avas
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• saraá¹‡attayasaá¹…karadoso. __sabbamassa kappiyÄ• kappiya_nti dasasikkh
parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• di. ``Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinetabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanato
sekhiyaupajjhÄ• yavattÄ• diÄ• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«lamanenapÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ. tattha cÄ• ri
karaá¹‡e daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• raho hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<35> ``tena hetunÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• samma
nissakkavacananti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

37-8__._ __vaseyyÄ• mÄ• _ti \Be 413/ ``tvaÃ±ca ahaÃ±ca vaseyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti piyav
tassasaá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ kira. __tejasÄ• teja_nti Ä• nubhÄ• vena Ä• nubhÄ•
tejodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __ubhinnaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«tÄ• na_nti anÄ• daratthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• va
agyÄ• gÄ• rameva Ä• dittaá¹ƒ, na tattha vasanako sattajÄ• tiko. acinteyyo hi iddhivisayo. ka

agyÄ• gÄ• rampi anÄ• dittaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«ti? attano dukkhuppÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vassa
anativimhÄ• dibhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. kimatthaá¹ƒ parasantakaá¹ƒ \Ne 378/ mahÄ• sambhA
vinÄ• setÄ«ti? puna yathÄ• porÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ iddhÄ• nubhÄ• venakattukÄ• matÄ• dhippÄ• yat
nÄ«to. __tejasÄ• teja_ntiÄ• nubhÄ• vena Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. agyÄ• gÄ• rassa parittattÄ• ita
ayamattho ``makkhaá¹ƒ asahamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ativiya sameti. iddhÄ• nubhÄ• var
__makkho_nÄ• ma. __pattenÄ• _ti padumapattenÄ• tipi porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . paduminisaá¹‡á¸• e a
tatthaahosÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ mati.

<39> __dinna_nti anumatinti attho. __abhÄ«to_ nibbhayo. kasmÄ• ? yato somaggena bhaya
``sumanamanaso_ti sundaracittasaá¹…khÄ• tamano. sumano eva vÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ
__dhÄ• tukusalo_ti tejodhÄ• tumhi kusalo. ``byavahitÄ• ceâ€™â€™ ti saddalakkhaá¹‡attÄ•
tejodhÄ• tusamÄ• pattÄ«su kusalo iccevattho. __udicchare_ti ullokesuá¹ƒ. ``saá¹ƒparivÄ• re
likhitaá¹ƒ. iti evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antÄ«tiattho. __hatÄ• _ti samÄ• ti attho, kÄ• á¸·akÄ• va hontÄ«ti
adhippÄ• yo. Ä«sakampibyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ akatvÄ• upasamÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hanti. ye ca
hontÄ«ti taá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ«lÄ• atha lohitikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<40> __catuddisÄ• _ti catÅ«su disÄ• su.

<44> __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ uppanna_nti pariyesamÄ• nassa paá¹-ilÄ• bhavasena uppannaá¹
cittavicittapÄ• á¹-ihÄ«radassanatthÄ• yaca sÄ• pariyesanÄ• . sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ __sÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \B
__tayimÄ• _. dve ekatogahetvÄ• vadati. Ä• yÄ• mi ahaá¹ƒ __Ä• yamahaá¹ƒ_. __eta_nti eta
yasmÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

50-51__._ __udakavÄ• hako_ti udakogho. udakasototi porÄ• á¹‡Ä• . __ ``yÄ• ya tvaâ€™â€
_ntipubbabhÄ• gavipassanÄ• paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __cirapaá¹-ikÄ• _ti cirapa
nÄ• gadamanatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cirapaá¹-ikÄ• . ``cirapaá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti
abbokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• pakkhittattÄ• kesÄ• dayova kesamissÄ• ti po
__khÄ• rikÄ• jamissa_ntiettha khÄ• rÄ« vuccati tÄ• pasaparikkhÄ• ro. __jaá¹-ile pÄ• hesÄ«
tÄ• pasepÄ• hesi. ``soá¸·asÄ• tirekaaá¸• á¸• hauá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasahassÄ• nÄ

<54> aggihutte kataparicayattÄ• bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ __Ä• dittapariyÄ• ya_-mabhÄ• si (SN k
Ä• rammaá¹‡avasena Ä• dittaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• di rÄ• gagginÄ• , ekaccaá¹ƒ sampayogavasenac
vedayitÄ• dikeneva, ekaccaá¹ƒ abhibhÅ«tatthena cakkhÄ• di eva jÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 379/, e
tadeva sokÄ• dinÄ• ti yathÄ• sambhavamettha Ä• dittatÄ• veditabbÄ• . etthakiÃ±cÄ• pi duk
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tadanusÄ• rena pana itaraá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡advayampi tehidiá¹-á¹-hanti veditabb
itarÄ• kÄ• radÄ«panato. santasukhataá¹‡hÄ• bhiniviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• panesaá¹ƒdukkhalakkhaá¹
katÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

55-7__._ vatthukÄ• mabhÅ«tÄ• itthiyo __kÄ• mitthiyo_. dutiyÄ• dayo __assÄ• sakÄ• _. yas
buddhakolÄ• halaá¹ƒ loke paá¹-hamameva vassasahassaá¹ƒ uppajjati. brahmÄ• noca brÄ•
abhinimminitvÄ• vedesu sahassattayamattaá¹ƒ buddhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ pariyattiá¹ƒpakk
bhagavato jÄ• tito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca buddhakathÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å«hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi u
tasmÄ• yujjanti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . ``tamaddasa \Be 415/ bimbisÄ• ro, pÄ• sÄ• dasmiá¹ƒpati
tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• hi bodhisattakÄ• le eva abhisittatÄ• bimbisÄ• rassa siddhÄ• .

<58> idhÄ• vuso khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo bhikkhu paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«no hoti chaá¸·aá¹…gasan
ekÄ• rakkhocaturÄ• passeno paá¹‡unnapaccekasacco samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano anÄ• vilas
passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rosuvimuttacitto suvimuttapaÃ±Ã±oti (DN III 348, 360; AN c 10
nÄ• ma. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo aá¹-á¹-ha nirodhasamÄ• patti mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ
nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• __paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• _ ca. chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• __chaá¸·aá¹…gÄ• _. satÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, adhivÄ• seti, parivajjeti, saá¹…khÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ vinodetÄ
ayaá¹ƒ__caturÄ• passeno_. puthusamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puthupaccekasaccÄ• ni c
__paá¹‡unnapaccekasacco_. kÄ• mesanÄ• bhavesanÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• hoti, brahmacariyesan
__samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano_. kÄ• mabyÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• saá¹…kappo pahÄ«no hoti, ev
_sukhassa ca pahÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... catutthaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharati evaá¹ƒ __su
rÄ• go pahÄ«no ucchinnamÅ«lo ... pe ... anuppÄ• dadhammoti pajÄ• nÄ• ti, doso, moho an
evaá¹ƒ __suvimuttapaÃ±Ã±o_ti.

``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 380/ vipÄ• kaÃ±ca, Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbatthagÄ• miniá¹ƒ.

anekadhÄ• tuyo lokaá¹ƒ, adhimuttiÃ±ca pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ ||

``jÄ• nÄ• ti indriyÄ• naÃ±ca, paropariyataá¹ƒ muni.

jhÄ• nÄ• disaá¹ƒkilesÄ• di-Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjattayaá¹ƒ tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ni __dasa balÄ• ni_. __asekkhaá¹…gÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma asekkhÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... p
asekkhavimuttiasekkhavimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassananti. tattha dasamaá¹ƒ asekkhaá¹ƒ. etehi da
pÄ• ramÄ«hÄ«tiporÄ• á¹‡Ä• .

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> __kiá¹ƒ kÄ• hasÄ«_ti kiá¹ƒ kÄ• hati. ``kiá¹ƒ karoti, kiá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• byaÃ
vatvÄ• ti attho. __paá¹-ipÄ• dento_ti nigamento. ``paccabyathÄ• \Be 416/, paccabyathaâ€™
__kappanahutehÄ«_ti ettha dasakÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ sahassaá¹ƒ, sahassÄ• naá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ sa
satasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ koá¹-i, koá¹-isatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ pakoá¹-i, pakoá¹-isat
koá¹-ipakoá¹-i, koá¹-ipakoá¹-isatasahassÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ nahutanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
__kappanahutehÄ«_tievamanusÄ• rato abbhatÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ•

<63> ``kulacchedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, kulupacchedÄ• yÄ• ti attho. manussÄ• ``dh
sakyaputtiyÄ• nayanti, nÄ• dhammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti na puna codesunti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hase

ettÄ• vatÄ• thero nidÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapesÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. honti cettha ---

``yaá¹ƒ dhammasenÄ• pati ettha mÅ«la-

ganthassa siddhikkamadassanena.

nidÄ• naniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namakaá¹ƒsu \Ne 381/ dhamma-

saá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• te vinayakkamaÃ±Ã±Å« ||

``nidÄ• nalÄ«natthapadÄ• nameva,

nidÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• .

ito paraá¹ƒ ce vinayatthayutta-

padÄ• ni vÄ«maá¹ƒsanameva Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<64> buddhupajjhÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanakappa
sadisattÄ• __ ``dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttÄ• . n
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranti, apica manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÄ«tiÄ• di. manus
pipÄ• sÄ• sahanato, itaresaá¹ƒ Ä• kappasampattiyÄ• pasannattÄ• ca.

<65> kena ko upajjhÄ• yo gahetabboti? ``tadÄ• so yassa santike pabbÄ• jito, etarahiyassa upasampadÄ• pekkho hoti. upajjhÄ• yena \Be 417/ ca sÄ• dhÅ«ti sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒsand likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ te evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti ``upajjhÄ• yena `sÄ• hÅ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sampaá¹-icchit `sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hu sampaá¹-icchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«hi Ä• ciá¹‡á¹ tasmÄ• vinÄ• pi tena upajjhÄ• yo gahitovahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha __sÄ• hÅ«_ti sÄ• dhÅ«t lahu, tvaá¹ƒ mamana bhÄ• riyosÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __opÄ• yika_nti upÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutta upÄ• yenatvaá¹ƒ me ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• ro jÄ• tosÄ«ti attho. __patirÅ«pa_nti anurÅ«pa upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡antiattho.

<66> __tÄ• disameva_ mukhadhovanodakaá¹ƒ utumhi ekasabhÄ• geti. __ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yA upajjhÄ• yassabhaá¹‡amÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttana-kÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. tena nÄ• ccÄ• sannegantabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettha vuttana-kÄ• rena anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«petÄ«ti eke udÄ• hu acittakÄ• ti? anÄ• dariyapaccayattÄ• sacittakÄ• . anÄ• dariyapaccayatÄ• kathaá¹ƒ ce? anÄ• dariyapaccayehi saá¹…gahitanti. pÄ• timokkhuddese sekhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aparicchedÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±hikhandhakapariyÄ• pannÄ• pattiyÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hanattha cÄ• ritteyeva veditabbaá¹ƒ, navÄ• ritte akappiyamaá¹ƒsakhÄ• danÄ• diÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ acitt khandhakavÄ• rittÄ• naá¹ƒ tehi saá¹…gaho, sekhiyavÄ• ritteyeva acittakehi sÅ«podanaviÃ± Ä• cariyo. yattha yattha__na_-kÄ• rena paá¹-isedho karÄ«yati, kiá¹ƒ sabbattha dukkaá¹-Ä• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yanayo na dassito, tattha sabbattha. parato hi __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ `` kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• vÄ• sudhÄ• baddhÄ• vÄ• hoti nirajamattikÄ• , tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenanayo dassito.

etthÄ• ha --- yasmÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_yeva ``sace upajjhÄ• yassa anabhirati uppannÄ• ho diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒuppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 66) bhagavato vacanavasena aá¹-á¹-h yuttotidassetuá¹ƒ ``nÄ• tidÅ«re nÄ• ccÄ• sanneâ€™â€™ ti ettha ko bhagavato vacanalesot ``paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒÄ• gantvÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadan anumataá¹ƒyevapaá¹-hamagamananti ce? na, asiddhattÄ• , siddhepi yathÄ• vuttanayasiddh hivÄ• rittassa anumati anÄ• pattikarÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ santepi vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __koá¹-á¹-haka_ntidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ. na nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, na nidahitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<68> __adhimattaá¹ƒ gehassitapemaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti ettha gehassitapemaá¹ƒ na akusalami khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• nampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• imassa lakkhaá¹‡assa. na khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• asammÄ• vattanÄ• bhÄ• vatotice? na, tesaá¹ƒ na paá¹‡Ä• metabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsamannÄ• gan

bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti mamattakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒtattha pemanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``eko vattasampanno
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ tiettha viya sace eko vattasampanno bhikkhu `bhante, tumhe appossukkÄ
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gilÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, ovaditabb
karaá¹‡Ä«yesu ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati, te evÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo
appossukkÄ• hothÄ• â€™ ti vadanti, vattaá¹ƒ vÄ• na sÄ• diyanti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• ca
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<73> __ ``pÅ«timutta_nti \Ne 383/ muttaá¹ƒ pÅ«tikÄ• yo viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• pi ``pÅ«tib
paá¹-inissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ pÅ«timuttabhesajjaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. sabbattha itth
na-kÄ• ro hoti.

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<76> ``Ä• yasmato \Be 419/ nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• yasmato ovÄ
ti pÄ• á¹-hasesavasena veditabbÄ• . __nissÄ• yÄ• _ti vÄ• nissayÄ• , nissayenÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ
upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<83> __disaá¹ƒ gato_ti tattha dhuranikkhittavÄ• so hutvÄ• tirogÄ• maá¹ƒ gato. __yatthanis
gantabba_nti etthÄ• pi upajjhÄ• ye vuttanayeneva ``katipÄ• henagamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__mÄ• idha paá¹-ikkamÄ«_ti mÄ• idha gaccha. __sabhÄ• gÄ• _ nÄ• ma upajjhÄ• yassa si
gahetvÄ• . yadi evaá¹ƒ ko visesotice? tena idaá¹ƒ vuccati ``appeva nÄ• ma khameyyÄ• â€™
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti upajjhÄ• yenapariccattattÄ• upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ niratthakanti attho
anuggahetukÄ• mohoti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yova nissayo. upajjhÄ• yo ce alajjÄ« h
saddhivihÄ• rikenaanekakkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• retvÄ• aviramantaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya vin
aÃ±Ã±assasantike nissayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasitabbaá¹ƒ. upajjhÄ• yassa ce liá¹…gaá¹ƒ pariva
rakkhati. pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• ako ce hoti, nissayajÄ• tiko ce ``upajjhÄ• yassa sukkapakkhaá¹ƒÄ
vadati, sayameva vÄ• Ä• gameti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. upajjhÄ• yo ce ukkhepaniyakammakatohoti,
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitattÄ• nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. sammÄ• vatt

passitvÄ• kammapaá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gametuá¹ƒ labhati. mÄ• nattÄ• cÄ• rÄ« ce hoti, ab
dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ce parivÄ• saá¹ƒ carati, aÃ±Ã±assa santike nissayo \Ne 384/ gahetabbo,
upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. parivÄ• samÄ• nattacÄ• rinÄ• hi na nissayo
__pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ ``saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• nampi sÄ• d
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin II) 75), taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti
vuttaá¹ƒ ``sace saddhÄ• pabbajitÄ• kulaputtÄ• `tumhe, bhante, vinayakammamattaá¹ƒ kar
vattaá¹ƒ karontiyeva, gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒÄ• pucchantiyeva, taá¹ƒ vÄ• ritakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹
ti. taá¹ƒ vattasÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• vamattadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ, saddhivihÄ• r
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• te ce upajjhÄ• yenavÄ• ritÄ• nurÅ«pameva paá¹
paá¹-ippassaddhoti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• nivattatÄ«_ti ``ettÄ• vatÄ• disÄ• pakkanto nÄ• ma ho
anikkhittadhurepi nissayo paá¹-ippassambhati. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• dveleá¸• á¸• upÄ• te a
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tadvayabbhantare tirovihÄ• repi parikkhitte, aparikkhittevÄ• vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
likhitaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitteyevÄ• ti no takkoti Ä• cariyo, etthapana aparikkhittassa parikkhepÄ• ra
vimutte aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vihÄ• ro_ti cettha ``tÄ• disassa v
ekÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• adhippetÄ• ti__upatissattheroâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``sace ubhopi Ä•
kenaci ... pe ... nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vutten
__dhammasirittheravÄ• do_sameti. __aparikkhitte vÄ• _ti dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹
hotiaparikkhitto vÄ• . ``bahisÄ«maâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttattÄ• antovihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dve
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• teatikkamitvÄ• pi vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhattÄ• pana __upatissattherav
ekÄ• vÄ• se hi parikkhitte vÄ• aparikkhitte vÄ• antamaso antotiyojanepi vasato nissayona
ca upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya paricchinno, sÄ• ca upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• parikkhittassavihÄ• rassa
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinno ekÄ• vÄ• so.

uposathakkhandhake ekÄ• vÄ• savimatiyaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti ce? na,
cÄ«varakkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yavicÄ• ritattÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…gh
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 379). katarasÄ«mÄ• ya bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ? __mahÄ• s
``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tatonaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nÄ•
tiyojane á¹-hitÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hissanti, tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, gamiko \Be 421/ tiyojanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchiss
nissayapaá¹-ippannassatiyojanÄ• tikkame nissayo \Ne 385/ paá¹-ippassambhissati, pÄ• rivÄ
atikkamitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, bhikkhuniyÄ• tiyojane á¹-hatvÄ•
Ä• pucchitabbÄ• bhavissati, sabbametaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchedavasena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tadvayaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi vasato nissayo tiyojanÄ
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±cettha upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya tiyojanappamÄ• á
yathÄ• vuttadosappasaá¹…gosiyÄ• ti. sÄ• hi Ä• vÄ• sesu vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hati,
vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• tÄ• disassa vihÄ• rassa ante á¹-hitÄ• ekÄ• kuá¹-i vihÄ• roti idhÄ• dhipp

vihÄ• rassa kuá¹-ikÄ• va hotÄ«ti katvÄ• so Ä• vÄ• so hoti. nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• so evace adhippeto
kuá¹-ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantarepana a
nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``no takkoâ€™â€™ tivutto, so tÄ• dise nÄ• n
appaá¹-ippassaddhinayena vutto. senÄ• sanaggÄ• hohi ``gahaá¹‡ena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• layo
lakkhaá¹‡attÄ• itarattha paá¹-ippassambhati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·i_ ``tena kho pana sam
sakyaputto eko dvÄ«suÄ• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ vasi ... pe ... detha, bhikkhave, moghapurisas
nti (Vin I 364). __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±cassa evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``idaÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhehi
ekasÄ«mavihÄ• rehikathitaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mavihÄ• re pana senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho paá¹-ippa
I) 364). aparikkhittÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«pacÄ• rasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti. parikkhittaÃ
aparikkhittasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchati. ettÄ• vatÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tadvayabbhantare aparikkhit
vasato nissayopana na paá¹-ippassambhati, parikkhitte paá¹-ippassambhati evÄ• ti ayamatt
--- dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• va satopi nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. vuttaÃ±hi
__nissaggiyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva asampattesu daharesu a
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒhoti, nissayo pana na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vi
--- taá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yenasamÄ• game saussÄ• hatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. idha dhuvavÄ• saá¹ƒ sandh
na vilomenti \Be 422/. keci pana ``dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkammÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ devasikaá¹
Ä• rocetvÄ• vasanavasena vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattamevÄ• ti man
Ä• rocetvÄ• vatthabbanti hi neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dissati, taÃ±ca pa
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡antiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> __na_ \Ne 386/ __asekkhena sÄ«lakkhandhenÄ• _tiÄ• di ``attÄ• nameva paá¹-hamaá
ti (Dhp 158) vacanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na Ä• pattiaá¹…gavasena. nÄ«lasamÄ• yogato nÄ«laá
``asekkhena vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakkhandhenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno
Ä• pajjitvÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hito.

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> __yo so aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo_ti ettha dve atthavikappÄ• --- tassa pasÅ«rassa bhikkh
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo, so bhikkhu taá¹ƒyeva titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamÄ«ti ayameko attho
titthiyapakkantako puna gihivesena Ä• gato aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo, so Ä• gatona upasampÄ•
taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapakkantakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``yo so, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubboâ€
gihivesadhÄ• raá¹‡ova pubbasaddena vutto, kintutasmiá¹ƒ attano yathÄ• samÄ• dinnatitthiy

diá¹-á¹-hivasena atitthiyabhÅ«tattÄ• atitthiyapubbo, so panÄ• gato vibbhanto Ä• gacchati, ta
parivÄ• sadÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. kiá¹ƒ imassaaÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa bhikkhuvesaá¹ƒ gahe
sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , na jÄ• tÄ• ti? kiÃ±cettha yadi jÄ• tÄ• , ``yo so, bhikkhave,
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ dhammavinayeÄ• kaá¹…khati pabbajjaá¹ƒ, Ä• kaá¹…khati
mÄ• se parivÄ• so dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 86) vacanaá¹ƒ virujjhati. atha \Be 423/ na jÄ•
parivÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• yaaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti. tattha __mahÄ•
``sÄ• maá¹‡erasseva sato parivÄ• sodÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. itare tathÄ• na vadanti.
kho bhikkhaveaÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• gato upasampÄ• detabboâ€™ ti (Vin I 87) suttapada
ca pacchÄ• ca `aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubboâ€™ ti vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato na sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• to
apabbÄ• jetvÄ• va upasampÄ• detabboti Ä• pajjati. tato ca sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttasuttaá
`titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantoâ€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hopi na sundaraá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su
cattÄ• ro mÄ• se paripuá¹‡á¹‡epi puna paripÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ viya dissati. vuttampitassa saá¹ƒ
bhikkhukaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• \Ne 387/ sÄ«le vattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ t
vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. saraá¹‡Ä• ni sace bhijjanti sÄ• maá¹‡erasseva.

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<88> __nakhapiá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti cÅ«á¸·aá¹…gulinakhapiá¹-á¹-hi adhippetÄ• . ``paá¹-icchanne na
mahantampivaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ sesesupÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
__padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• _piÄ• ruá¸·he rattapadumavaá¹‡á¹‡acitraá¹ƒ.

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

coravatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

91-2__._ __dhammasÄ• mÄ«_ti yasmÄ• sayaá¹ƒ dhammasÄ• mÄ«, tasmÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi a
aá¹…gulimÄ• laá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ evamÄ• hÄ• ti attho. __pÄ• á¸·ipotthakesu_ ``
tipilikhitaá¹ƒ. __sannisinnÄ• sÅ«_ti vÅ«pasantÄ• su.

coravatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iá¹‡Ä• yikadÄ• savatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<96> passa \Be 424/ me pattacÄ«varamattaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti sÄ• mÄ«ci, ya
__upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• ha_nti thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ.

<97> __desacÄ• ritta_nti sÄ• vanapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ropanÄ• di taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ desacÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. ``devadÄ• siputtevaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ ce pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mo pabbÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccarivÄ• dassa ayamidha adhippÄ• yo. ``bh demÄ• â€™â€™ tidinnattÄ• na te tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ• . ``Ä• rÄ• miko ca neva dÄ• so na bhuji ti likhitaá¹ƒ. takkÄ• siÃ±canaá¹ƒ \Ne 388/ sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. te ca pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• saá¹…ghassÄ• rÄ• mikattÄ• . nissÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ attanÄ• pi bhujiss ``dÄ• sassapabbajitvÄ• attano sÄ• mike disvÄ• palÄ• yantassa Ä• patti natthÄ«ti vadantÄ« attano vÄ• dÄ• so assa bhikkhunoti attho. nissÄ• mikassa dÄ• sassa rÄ• jÄ• sÄ• mi, tasm gÄ• me manusse vÄ• Ä• pucchitvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabboti eke. ``bhujissaá¹ƒkatvÄ• â€™â€™ t parihÄ• raá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anti ``yathÄ• bhujisso hoti, tathÄ• kattabboâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ saá¹… ``payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti kehici likhitaá¹ƒ. __bhujissaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumevavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_t anubandhissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• patti natthi. __ ``asuddhÄ• kira me_tipi taá¹ƒ san nti vadanti.

iá¹‡Ä• yikadÄ• savatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<98> __kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti ettha dÄ• rako cÅ«á¸·Ä• mattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• gacc Ä• pucchituá¹ƒlabhati. taÃ±ce so vÄ• aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• avaharati, doso natthi. ``kesamassuoroh saraá¹‡Ä• ni datvÄ• pabbÄ• jeti, ruhatevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

101-3__._ __ettha_ kule. ``ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa ... pe ... anubyaÃ±janasoti sabbopÄ• ya pabhedo__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• to hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 4 pÄ• á¹-heavattamÄ• nepi idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katvÄ• idaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti jÄ• nÄ• ti ce, vaá¹-á¹-a likhitaá¹ƒ. ``taÃ±ca kho tato pubbe pÄ• á¹-he paguá¹‡e kateti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyupajjhÄ esevanayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<105> ``aá¹…gÄ• rino dÄ• ni dumÄ• bhadanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi (Th 527) __saá¹-á¹-him Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. ettha iti-saddo Ä• haritabbo. __pokkharavassa_nti pokkharapattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá vassante temitukÄ• mÄ• va tementi. __uá¹‡hÄ«sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti muddhatopaá¹-á¹-h

``siniddhanÄ«lamudukuÃ±citakeso \Ne 389/,

sÅ«riyanimmalatalÄ• bhinalÄ• á¹-o.

yuttatuá¹…gamudukÄ• yatanÄ• so,

raá¹ƒsijÄ• lavitato narasÄ«hoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap-a I santikenidÄ• nakathÄ• ; Ja I santikenidÄ•

Ä• digÄ• thÄ• hi. atha vÄ• ---

``cakkavaraá¹…kitarattasupÄ• do,

lakkhaá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itaÄ• yatapaá¹‡hi.

cÄ• marachattavibhÅ«sitapÄ• do,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``sakyakumÄ• ravaro sukhumÄ• lo,

lakkhaá¹‡acittikapuá¹‡á¹‡asarÄ«ro.

lokahitÄ• ya gato naravÄ«ro,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``puá¹‡á¹‡asasaá¹…kanibho mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡o,

devanarÄ• na piyo naranÄ• go.

mattagajindavilÄ• sitagÄ• mÄ«,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``khattiyasambhavaaggakulÄ«no \Be 426/,

devamanussanamassitapÄ• do.

sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipatiá¹-á¹-hitacitto,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``Ä• yatayuttasusaá¹‡á¹-hitanÄ• so,

gopakhumo abhinÄ«lasunetto.

indadhanÅ« \Ne 390/ abhinÄ«labhamÅ«ko,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``vaá¹-á¹-asuvaá¹-á¹-asusaá¹‡á¹-hitagÄ«vo,

sÄ«hahanÅ« migarÄ• jasarÄ«ro.

kaÃ±canasucchaviuttamavaá¹‡á¹‡o,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``suddhasugambhÄ«ramaÃ±jusaghoso,

hiá¹…gulabaddhasurattasujivho.

vÄ«sati vÄ«sati setasudanto,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``aÃ±janavaá¹‡á¹‡asunÄ«lasukeso,

kaÃ±canapaá¹-á¹-avisuddhanalÄ• á¹-o.

osadhipaá¹‡á¸• arasuddhasuuá¹‡á¹‡o,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«ho ||

``gacchatinÄ«lapathe viya cando,

tÄ• ragaá¹‡Ä• pariveá¹-hitarÅ«po.

sÄ• vakamajjhagato samaá¹‡indo,

esa hi tuyha pitÄ• narasÄ«hoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ja I santikenidÄ• nakathÄ•) ---

imÄ• hi.

__uddiá¹-á¹-he_ti evaá¹ƒ caritabbanti attano, ``uttiá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ ti dhammapadapÄ• á¹-h
sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ. anesanaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• sucaritaá¹ƒ care.

__kesavissajjana_nti \Be 427/ paÃ±casikhÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• ekasikhÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __p
__paá¹-á¹-o_ti tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 391/ kule Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡o alaá¹…kÄ• raviseso. __gharamaá¹…gal
__chattamaá¹…gala_nti yuvarÄ• jachattapaá¹-á¹-i. __vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nugata_nti kilesavaá¹-á¹-Ä
vighÄ• tapaccayattÄ• __savighÄ• takaá¹ƒ_. thero rÄ• dhaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbe pabb
``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante, rÄ• hulaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jemÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• hÄ• ti ce? tattha upasamp
tasmÄ• ``bhagavÄ• upasampadameva paá¹-ikkhipi, idÄ• ni anÄ• gate saá¹ƒsayÄ• panaya
tiÃ±atvÄ• Ä• ha. cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«pavasena __ ``aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• haccÄ• â€
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, cakkavattÄ«naÃ±ca byattÄ• divasena nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±at
pabbajitvÄ• buddhÄ• siyuá¹ƒ ``sace pabbajati, buddho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato.

__pesetvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• pucchissÄ• mÄ• ti pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ca
yasmÄ• videsappatto nÄ• ma lokasaá¹…ketenÄ• pi mÄ• tÄ• pituvÄ• sato mutto serivihÄ• rÄ
asantapakkhe á¹-hitÄ• viya hontÄ«ti katvÄ• ``na tassa pabbajjÄ• cariye vÄ• appasÄ• daá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ naá¹-á¹-hameva. pabbajitÄ• samagatikÄ• ti lokavohÄ• ro. tenevacettha dukkhappa
desantaragamanaÃ±ca samagatikaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __videsaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti cettha__videso_ nA
aÃ±Ã±o deso, na uppattidesato. byaÃ±janattho eva cepamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na yutti. matamÄ• tÄ
pabbÄ• jetabboti Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• anuppattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitehiyeva mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«h
pabbÄ• jetabboti evamidhÄ• dhippÄ• yo veditabbo, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjheyya, Ä
sithilakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na yujjati. idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ hotu, ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ
tiÄ• dinayo kathaá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«tice? attaparÅ«paddavappasaá¹…gabhayena avasena pa
puttarakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pabbajitattÄ• ca. evaÃ±hisati sayameva so attanÄ• pabbajito hoti,
upalÄ• petvÄ• pabbajito. __ ``puttapemaá¹ƒ_vÄ• puttarakkhe piyo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti nidÄ•

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<107> __attano_ \Be 428/ __pariveá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• _ti puggalikaá¹ƒ. __mukhadvÄ• rika_nti mukh
tattha niyojitabbakaá¹ƒ, tassa __Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti. atha vÄ• ``anujÄ

Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 392/ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> parassa dussÄ«labhikkhussapÄ«ti attho. keci ``dussÄ«labhikkhÅ«pÄ«â€™â€™ ti likh
sundaraá¹ƒ. porÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana ``yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no ce na oramati, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• camÄ• nopi apaloketvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhikkhÅ«n
upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• sadisa_nti ettha ``yathÄ• upasampanno sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ
hutvÄ• pacchÄ• upasampanno pubbe attano navakatarassa samÄ• navassikassapuna var
sÄ• maá¹‡eropi puna gahitasaraá¹‡o tato pubbe attanonavakatarassa samÄ• navassikassa
vandanÄ• dÄ«ni karoti. liá¹…gaá¹ƒ panettha vuá¸• á¸• hatarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒna sÄ• dhetÄ«ti vut
vuttaá¹ƒ. vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamevÄ• tieke. ``accayo maá¹ƒ, b
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena accayaá¹ƒ desÄ• petabbo. ``diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anissajjanena `tvaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ma
vutteyeva pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, ``yÄ• vatatiyanti vuttattÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«na
avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sitamattena ca diá¹-á¹-higgahitamattenaca saraá¹‡Ä• ni na bhijjantÄ«ti vutt
vadanti. evaá¹ƒ sante pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒkarontassÄ• pi taá¹ƒ sambhotÄ«ti mama tak
nÄ• sanÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti cakeci vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya. na hi bhagavÄ• sÄ«lavar
anujÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ticÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunidÅ«sakÄ• padesena bhabbÄ• bhabbe saá¹…ga
``pabbajjampina labhatÄ«_ti yathÄ• cettha ayamattho dassito, tathÄ• `paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkh
naupasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™ ti (Vin I 109) Ä• dinÄ• \Be 429/ na
natthÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. na hi idaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• yavÄ• n
atthi. `bhikkhunidÅ«sako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampan
114) vuttenapi samÄ• nattÄ• tassa pabbajjÄ• viya tesampipabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• va hotÄ«tip
bhikkhunidÅ«sakoti gahitanti apareâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• ? nanu __aá¹-á¹-hakath
``yassa cettha pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ anupasampanno na u
upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti.

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<109> opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• akassa \Ne 393/ hÄ«naá¹…gattÄ• apabbajitassa pabbajjÄ• vÄ
upasampadÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• . pubbe upasampannassa ce upacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, na nÄ• sa
takkotiÄ• cariyo. chinnaá¹…gajÄ• to na paá¹‡á¸• ako. paÃ±casu napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akov
sabhÄ• vakÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . bhÄ• vo pana tesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• ako hoti. ete cattÄ• ropikira pu

pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ« hotÄ«ti eke. upakkame katepaá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vo avassaá¹ƒ hoti, tas
``yadi pana kassaci na hoti, pabbajjÄ• na vÄ• ritÄ• ti vinicchayaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu

__ ``pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• _ti apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe pabbÄ• jetvÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe nÄ•
tilikhitaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana mÄ• sapaá¹‡á¸• akalekhapaá¹‡á¸• akehi sa
vuttÄ• . tattha __lekhapaá¹‡á¸• ako_ nÄ• ma kira mantavasena upahatabÄ«jo. tattha
``opakkamikalekhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• pabbajitÄ• na nÄ• setabbÄ• . yo pabbÄ• jeti, tassa dukka

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ti \Be 430/ ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi byaÃ±janatthavasena
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakovatheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, atha kho tayo theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ
cettha naekakammÄ• diko saá¹ƒvÄ• so, kintu bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ• diko kiriyabhedo idh
sakkÄ• theyyÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, netaranti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya adhippÄ• yo. videsaá¹ƒgantvÄ•
``dasavassoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa doso. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttedoso natthÄ«ti keci.
gahitaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ ``gihÄ« maá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oti jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ tivaÃ±canacitte satip
vaÃ±cetukÄ• matÄ• ya, tehi saá¹ƒvasitukÄ• matÄ• ya ca abhÄ• vÄ• dosona jÄ• to. __ ``sa
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ dukka
ca likhitaá¹ƒ. ``sÅ«pasampannoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hampi sace upasampÄ• de
Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, ``anupasampannakÄ• leyevÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• sace upasampannakÄ• le s
anÄ• rocentopÄ«ti dasseti. __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_
``theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``theyyÄ• ya vo, bhikkhave, raá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• o bh
195) iminÄ• kira pariyÄ• yenÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€™â€™
``mahÄ• peá¸·Ä• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti etena gihisantakaá¹ƒdassitaá¹ƒ.

sayaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erova kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti, theyy
tathÄ• bhikkhupi, so pana bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabboti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena__ ``say
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma yasmÄ• pabbajitovahoti, nÄ• p
``theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, bhikkhave, apabbajito na pabbÄ• jetabbo, pabbajito nÄ• setabboâ€
sakkÄ• ti katvÄ• imassa vasena paá¹‡á¸• akato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``anupasampannona upasa
pÄ• á¸·i á¹-hapitÄ• , na upasampadÄ• mattasseva abhabbattÄ• ekÄ• dasannampinesaá¹ƒ
pabbajjÄ• rahabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato. apica aniá¹-á¹-hadosappasaá¹…gato tathÄ• eva pÄ
yasmÄ• titthiyapakkamanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghabhedanaÃ±ca upasampannasseva hoti, nÄ• nupa
431/duvidhopi pabbajitova hoti, nÄ• pabbajito, tasmÄ• ``titthiyapakkantako, bhikkhave, apa
pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sati te ubhopi apabbÄ• jetabbÄ• hontÄ«ti
aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…goÄ• pajjatÄ«ti. tÄ«su pana theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakesu sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• la

liá¹…gatthenako, upasampannÄ• layaá¹ƒ karonto saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako, ubhayatthenako ca
sÄ• maá¹‡erasaá¹ƒvÄ• soidha saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• ma, teneva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhi
sabbopi kiriyabhedoimasmiá¹ƒ atthe saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti eke. yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• l
vandanasÄ• diyanÄ• sanapaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹‡erasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__titthiyapakkantako, bhikkhave_tiÄ• di attano nidÄ• nabhÅ«te __pasÅ«ravatthusmiá¹ƒ_ ev
tattha vÄ• ritaadhikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• abhabbÄ• . idheva theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakena vinÄ• saml
na pabbÄ• jetabbopÄ«â€™â€™ ti idheva vacanaá¹ƒ pasÅ«rassa upasampadÄ• yaeva yÄ•
Ä• gato na upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti bhagavato upasampadÄ• mattapaá¹-isedhanen
pabbajjÄ• numatidosappasaá¹…gabhayÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte l
gahitÄ• yapiaggahitÄ• yapi titthiyapakkantako hoti, avandanÄ«yasseva naggaliá¹…gassa se
upagacchati, na muccati, ettha ``padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• jÄ«vako bhavissanti visamac
395/ naggo hutvÄ• na gamanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ubhinnampi vasena yuttanti mama t
rakkhati_ asampaá¹-icchitattÄ• . __upasampannabhikkhunÄ• kathito_ti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanappamÄ• á¹‡atovÄ• ti eke. nidÄ• navasenÄ• ti eke. pasÅ«rassa upas
upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒeva titthiyapakkantatÄ• vacanatoti eke. yathÄ• ha ``upajjhÄ• yo pakka
kÄ• laá¹ƒkato vÄ• , pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyo. __pakkhasaá¹…kanto vÄ
sÄ• maá¹‡eranÄ• sanÄ• vatthÅ«suabhÄ• vatoti eke. aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbassa upasampanna
anupasampannakÄ• leupasampadatthaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panenÄ• ti eke \Be 432/. p
pubbevicÄ• ritattÄ• , apabbajitassa adhisÄ«lÄ• bhÄ• vato ca. pÄ• timokkhasÄ«laÃ±hi adhis
apabbajitassa natthi. imassa ca parivÄ• savatte adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``punacap
aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo tibbacchando hoti uddese paripucchÄ• ya adhisÄ«leâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I
bhikkhave, jÄ• tiyÄ• sÄ• kiyo aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbo Ä• gacchati, so Ä• gato upasampÄ• det
ettha upasampadÄ• mattaparidÄ«panato. upasampadÄ• mattaparidÄ«panaÃ±hetthatassev
parivÄ• sadÄ• nattanidassanatthe hesÄ• pÄ• á¸·i.

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiracchÄ• nagatavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<111> __nÄ• gayoniyÄ• _ti nÄ• gayonito, attano nÄ• gajÄ• tihetÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo. kiá¹ƒkÄ•
sakajÄ• tiyÄ• methunapaá¹-isevane, vissaá¹-á¹-haniddokkamane ca sabbesampi.

tiracchÄ• nagatavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

112-5__._ __apavÄ• hana_nti pakkhalanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• sÄ• yavatthanivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ icchamÄ• na
kÄ«disena? vadhakacittenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. lohituppÄ• danavasena duá¹-á¹-hacittanti keci,

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> ``yadi \Ne 396/ paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ uppannaliá¹…gena etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti
likhitaá¹ƒ.

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<117> ``keci \Be 433/ `kuppatÄ«â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ `na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ vutt
``paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaÃ±ce, bhikkhave, kammaá¹ƒ bhikkhunipaÃ±camo kammaá¹ƒ ka
karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 390) nayena vuttattÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ga
kammaá¹ƒ kuppati, na sabbanti katvÄ• suvuttaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• akupajjhÄ• yena ka
na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikÄ• ya __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ bhavitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yathÄ• ap
upasampÄ• danakÄ• le kammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nt
upasampadÄ• ya katÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒ asantepi upasampadÄ• ruhati, evaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ buddha
dhammarakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti avatthuá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akupajjhÄ• yÄ•
kittetvÄ• katÄ• yapi gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• namatthitÄ• ya upasampadÄ• ruhateva. ``na, bhikkha
upasampÄ• detabbo, yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, so ca puggalo anupasam
tiÄ• divacanassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ayamattho siddhova hoti. na hi buddhÄ• vattabbayuttaá¹ƒ na v
pana, bhikkhu, jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ ... pe ... so ca puggalo anupasampannoâ€™
tathÄ• ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalenasaá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabboâ€™ ti (Vin I 71) vacan
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• diÄ• cariyehi anussÄ• vanÄ• yakatÄ• ya upasampadÄ• na ruhati te
vacanampi na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo ``imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• r
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 482) nayena kammÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattivipattiyÄ• kathiyamÄ• nÄ• ya ``satta
vipajjantivatthuto vÄ• Ã±attito vÄ• anussÄ• vanato vÄ• sÄ«mato vÄ• parisato vÄ• upajjh
Ä• cariyatovÄ• â€™â€™ ti akathitattÄ• na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``parisato vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacano
Ä• cariyaupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹…gaho katoti ce? na, ``dvÄ• dasahÄ• kÄ• rehi parisat
tietassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ tesamanÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . ayamattho ``yasmÄ• tattha tattha sar
vuttapÄ• á¸·ivasenevasakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• nayamukhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saá¹ƒkhittoti

yuttigavesanÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. tatridaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ \Ne
bhikkhÅ« yathÄ• vuttanayenaabhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ kittayiá¹ƒsu, udÄ• hu musÄ• vÄ• d
sÄ• vesunti. kiÃ±cettha yadi tÄ• va upajjhÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vata \Be 434/ na sÄ• vesuá¹ƒ, ``pugg
parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttavipattippasaá¹…go hoti, atha sÄ• vesuá¹ƒ, musÄ• vÄ• do ne
sÄ• vesuá¹ƒyevayathÄ• vuttavipattippasaá¹…gabhayÄ• , ``kammaá¹ƒ pana na kuppatÄ«â€
vuttattÄ• ca, na musÄ• vÄ• dassa asambhavato, musÄ• vÄ• denÄ• pi kammasambhavato
musÄ• vÄ• denakammavipattisampattiá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti. tasmÄ• ``anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ upasamp
vacanassaubhayadosavinimutto attho pariyesitabbo.

ayaÃ±cettha yutti --- ``yathÄ• pubbe pabbajjupasampadupajjhÄ• yesu vijjamÄ• nesupi
upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡akkamenaaggahitattÄ• `tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ« anupajjhÄ
tathÄ• idhÄ• piupajjhÄ• yassa vijjamÄ• nasseva sato aggahitattÄ• `anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ up
vuttaá¹ƒ. kammavÄ• cÄ• cariyena pana gahito tena upajjhÄ• yoti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya upajjhÄ• yaá
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒsÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, kenaci vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena kÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ adentassa
gahetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti, upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhassa upajjhaá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒtÄ• dise vatthusmiá¹ƒ samanuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no vÄ• asamanuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no vÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡ero paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako vÄ• antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannako v
chandahÄ• rakÄ• dayo viya upajjhÄ• yo vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• gato hoti, `kammavÄ• cÄ• ru
bhikkhave, paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡ena upasampadaâ€™
`vinayadharapaÃ±camena upajjhÄ• yena sannihiteneva bhavitabbaâ€™ nti vadantÄ«â€™â€
ti__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. so ce pÄ• á¹-ho pamÄ• á¹‡o majjhimesu janapade
vacanassÄ• bhÄ• vato. asannihitepi upajjhÄ• ye kammavÄ• cÄ• ruhatÄ«ti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce?
kammasampattiyaá¹ƒ ``puggalaá¹ƒ parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttapÄ• á¹-hova no pamÄ• á
upajjhÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• topuggalo parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ arahati, tasmÄ• tattha saá¹…ghaparÄ•
puggalaparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghena gaá¹‡ena upajjhÄ• yena upasampÄ•
puggalattÄ• . paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diupajjhÄ• yenaupasampÄ• denti upasampÄ• danakÄ• le avidi

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<118> __apattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ \Be 435/ __upasampÄ• dentÄ«_ti kammavÄ• cÄ• cariyo ``pari
nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne 398/, kevalaá¹ƒ atthasampattiá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• santapadanihÄ• rena
``paripuá¹‡á¹‡assapattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti. yathÄ• etarahi ma
``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tosimÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-ho ``Ä• ma bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vadat
panettha sÄ• ro --- ``tasmiá¹ƒ samaye cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi vipajjantÄ«â
tÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• diá¹ƒ upasampÄ• denti, vajjanÄ«yapuggalÄ• naá¹
paá¹‡á¸• akupajjhÄ• yÄ• diá¹ƒupasampÄ• denti. terasantarÄ• yapucchÄ• ya adassanattÄ•
upasampÄ• denti. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ã±atticatutthena kammena upasampÄ• detu
sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«varaâ€™

sÄ• dhakantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ anukkamenÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti.

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sabbathÄ• hotu, ``mÅ«gaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jenti, badhiraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«â
sambhavitumarahati Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imehi tÄ«hi saraá¹‡
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 34) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti? vuccate --- ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, pabbÄ•
vadehÄ«ti vattabbo ... pe ... tatiyampi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tie
vattabboâ€™â€™ ti imassa vacanassa micchÄ• atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÅ«gaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesu
taá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yena vattabbo ``tatiyaá¹ƒsaá
gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, so pabbajjÄ• pekkho tathÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto upajjhÄ• yavacanassa an
tattha tattha bhagavÄ• ``kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, vÄ• cÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, kÄ• yena vÄ•
hoti upajjhÄ• yo. dinno hoti chando. dinnÄ• hoti pÄ• risuddhi. dinnÄ• hoti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€
tadanumÄ• nena vÄ• kÄ• yena tenapabbajjÄ• pekkhena viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hoti saraá¹‡agama
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento ``evaá¹ƒvadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÅ«ga
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``mÅ«gaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™ ti pu
kÄ• yappasÄ• dasambhavato kÄ• yena \Be 436/pahÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ• hatthamuddÄ• ya viÃ±
vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ bahunÄ• , ayaá¹ƒpanettha sÄ• ro --- yathÄ• pubbe pabbajjÄ• dhikÄ• re vatta
pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• paá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upa
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena upasampadavasenevaabhilÄ• po kato. theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakapade asamb
pabbajjÄ• va tatthakatÄ• , sabbattha pana upasampadÄ• bhilÄ• pena adhippetÄ• tadanubh
pabbajjÄ• ya vÄ• ritÄ• yaupasampadÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• hotÄ«ti katvÄ• . tathÄ• idha upasampad
upasampadÄ• bhilÄ• paá¹ƒupacchinditvÄ• upasampadameva sandhÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ•
sona kattabbo, mÅ«gapade asambhavato tassa vasena Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upasampad
dissati, tathÄ• pi tasseva mÅ«gapadassa vasena Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• po
katomicchÄ• gahaá¹‡anivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? ``mÅ«go, bhikkhave, appatto osÄ• ra
saá¹…ghoosÄ• reti, sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 396) vacanato mÅ«go upasampanno hotÄ«
upasampannova hoti, na pana pabbajito tassa pabbajjÄ• ya asambhavatoâ€™â€™ ti micch
pariccajÄ• petvÄ• yo upasampanno, so pabbajitova hoti. pabbajito pana atthikoci upasamp
anupasampanno. imaá¹ƒ sammÄ• gÄ• haá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti bhagavÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica tesaá¹ƒ hatthacchinnÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ supabbajitabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá
pabbajjÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaÃ±cetthapabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• po kato. kathaá¹ƒ
hatthacchinno pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ikkhepena, ``pabbajitÄ• supabbajit
vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena ca tesaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…kÄ• bhaveyya. yathÄ
pasaá¹…kaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyya. __khandhake_ upasampadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``hatthacchinno, bh
osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayenabhagav
nayena pabbajitÄ• te sabbepi supabbajitÄ• evÄ• ti dÄ«peti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sabbepete upasa

pabbajitÄ• ti ayamaniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…go Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ? ``hatthacchinno, bhikkhave,
pabbajito nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, hatthacchinno pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo p
dukkaá¹-assa, so \Be 437/ca apabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• tantiyÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ya campeyyakh
ti vuttattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``ime hatthacchinnÄ• dayo upasampannÄ• va honti, na pabbajitÄ• â€™
``upasampannÄ• pice pabbajitÄ• , nÄ• setabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sc

idaá¹ƒ panettha vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ``so ca apabbajitoâ€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vato mÅ«g
pabbajjasiddhippasaá¹…gatopabbajjÄ• pi ekatosuddhiyÄ• hotÄ«ti ayamaniá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-á¹-
nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti? pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• penaupasampadÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ti sammÄ• gÄ• hena
yathÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ atthe gahite yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attadukkaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• toapa
Ä• pajjati. kathaá¹ƒ? ``na, bhikkhave, mÅ«go pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya, Ä• patti duk
vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pabbajjapariyosÄ• ne hoti, na tassÄ• vippakatÄ• ya. pubbapayogadukka
Ä• pajjati \Ne 400/, tasmÄ• mÅ«gassa pabbajjapariyosÄ• nassevaabhÄ• vato imassa dukk
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ na sambhaveyya. upasampadÄ• vasena panaatthe gahite sambhavati kam
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``na, bhikkhave, paá¹‡á¸• akoupasampÄ• detabbo, yo upasampÄ• deyya,
ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. apaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• pubbapayogadukkaá¹-ameva cettha sa
ettÄ• vatÄ• siddhametaá¹ƒ ``pabbajjÄ• bhilÄ• penaupasampadÄ• ca tattha adhippetÄ• , na

etthÄ• ha --- sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• na kÄ• yapayogato hotÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«tiÄ• dittikÄ• dassanato. hoti cettha ---

``appeva sasako koci, patiá¹-á¹-heyya mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave.

na tveva catugambhÄ«re, duggÄ• ho vinayaá¹‡á¹‡aveâ€™â€™ ti ||

__brahmujugatto_ti ettha ``niddosatthe, seá¹-á¹-hatthe ca brahma-saddaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nidd
gattaá¹ƒ yassa so brahmujugattoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• kÄ• mabhogittÄ• devindÄ
aggahetvÄ• brahmÄ• viya ujugatto brahmujugatto. mahÄ• kucchito ghaá¹-o mahÄ• kucchi
__ ``mahÄ• kucchighaá¹-asadisoâ€™â€™ _ti. __galagaá¹‡á¸• Ä«_ti desanÄ• mattameveta
``na, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti \Be 438/ va
idhÄ• dhippetoti na kevalaá¹ƒ so eveko, kintupaÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-ho, __pÄ• á¸
rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• dayo dÄ• sapariyosÄ• nÄ• , __rÄ• hulavatthumhi_Ä• gatÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
idhÄ• dhippetÄ• . tadatthadÄ«panatthameva likhitakakasÄ• hatalakkhaá¹‡Ä• hatepubbe vut
__upÄ• litthero_ idha hatthacchinnapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. teneva __campeyyakkhandhake_ `
appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, ekacco sosÄ• rito, ekacco dosÄ• ritoâ
imassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• , corakÄ• ra
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tamÄ• tÄ• pitaro cÄ• â€™â€™ ti satta janÄ• na gahitÄ• , na ca labbhanti, aÃ
vibhaá¹…ge vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. na vattabbÄ• tattha abhabbattÄ• ti ce? evaá¹ƒ sante ``saá¹

dosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti imassa__vibhaá¹…ge_ vattabbÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo viya, na ca vut
cime anubhayÄ• bhavitumarahanti, tasmÄ• avuttÄ• nameva dasannaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá
likhitakÄ• dayovuttÄ• ti. atha kimatthaá¹ƒ te idha uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vuttÄ• ti? iá¹‡Ä• yikad
sosÄ• ritabhÄ• vepiiá¹‡Ä• yikadÄ• sÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• ti \Ne 401/ tadadhÄ«n
tattha vuttaá¹ƒ ``palÄ• topiÄ• netvÄ• dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yo panettha coro katakam
vÄ• sacekatadoso, iá¹‡Ä• yikaggahaá¹‡eneva gahitoti veditabbo. atha vÄ• yathÄ• vuttalak
sabbopiiá¹‡Ä• yikadÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• raho na hotÄ«ti katvÄ•
parivajjanatthaá¹ƒuppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• desanÄ• upari Ä• rohati, na heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti dÄ«panat
``sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• desantaraá¹ƒ netabbo. tathÄ• kÄ• rabhedakÄ• dayopÄ«ti v

ettÄ• vatÄ• bhagavatÄ• attano desanÄ• kusalatÄ• ya pubbe gahitaggahaá¹‡ena yathÄ• vu
dasannampipabbajjupasampadÄ• kammanipphatti, uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivacanena puggalavema
kovidÄ• naá¹ƒdÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. hoti cettha ---

``vattabbayuttaá¹ƒ vacanena vatvÄ• , ayuttamiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nayadesanÄ• ya.

sandÄ«payantaá¹ƒ sugatassa vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒva karotipÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

etthÄ• ha \Be 439/ --- __campeyyakkhandhake_ Å«navÄ«sativasso ubhayattha avuttattÄ• a
avuttattÄ• eva. yadi hi tatiyÄ• ya koá¹-iyÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• avassaá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• vat
vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• na so anubhayo hoti. atha kataraá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒbhajatÄ«ti? dosÄ• ritapakkh
kasmÄ• na vuttoti? sikkhÄ• padena paá¹-isiddhattÄ• . __upanÄ• haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• _ti puna
``nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi osadhehi pÄ• daá¹ƒbandhitvÄ• Ä• vÄ• á¹-ake pavesetvÄ• kattabbavidhÄ
nti likhitaá¹ƒ. kappasÄ«sovÄ• hatthÄ« viya. __gobhattanÄ• á¸·ikÄ• _ nÄ• ma gunnaá¹ƒ bha
katanÄ• á¸·ikÄ• . __upakkamukho_nÄ• ma kudhitamukho vuccati, __vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko_ nÄ•
vuá¸• á¸• hirogena samannÄ• gato. __vikaá¹-o_ nÄ• ma tiriyaá¹ƒ gamanakapÄ• dehi saman
kuá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _tiduvidho kira pÄ• á¹-ho. __yesaÃ±ca pabbajjÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , upasan
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• diyasmÄ• hatthacchinnÄ• dayo upasampadÄ• vaseneva vuttÄ• , ta
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

alajjÄ«nissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<120> ``na \Ne 402/, bhikkhave, alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayo dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• alajjÄ«
sÄ• maá¹‡erehivÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dvepi dhammÄ• misaparibhogÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• honti nissay
yathÄ• ha ``Ä• cariyena, bhikkhave, antevÄ• siko saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddese
anusÄ• saniyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 79) upajjhÄ• yassapi nissayappaá¹‡Ä• manasambha

nissayoti veditabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• upajjhÄ• yo ce alajjÄ« hoti, na taá¹ƒnissÄ• ya vasitabbanti s
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• samÄ• nabhÄ• go bhikkhusabhÄ• go. tassabhÄ• vo
__bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒ_. yÄ• va jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenavasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikk
taá¹ƒ? lajjibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __ ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ ... pe ... gahetabboâ€™â€™ _ti ettha ``sattÄ• hama
kiá¹ƒ bhikkhusabhÄ• gatÄ• jÄ• nanenÄ• ti \Be 440/jÄ• nane dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• vasituá¹
ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhusabhÄ• gataá¹ƒpana jÄ• nanto sveva gamissÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ me nissayÄ•
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ nalabhati. ``pure aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€
sayantassa ce aruá¹‡ouggacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati.

gamikÄ• dinissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> __ ``addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannena bhikkhunÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nena anis
avassakÄ• leyevavassakÄ• le addhÄ• nagamanassa __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_yeva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒvassacchedÄ• divasena addhÄ• nagamanasambhavato, gac
vassakÄ• lagamanasambhavato ca. __antarÄ• magge ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«_ti nissayadÄ• y
nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¹-hÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ``yadÄ•
Ä• gacchissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena ayaá¹ƒvidhi avassakÄ• le evÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ``antova
Ä• gamanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sace so jalapaá¹-á¹-ane vÄ• thalapaá¹-á¹-ane
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya Ä• sannÄ• ya gantukÄ• mo suá¹‡Ä• ti ``asuko mahÄ• thero Ä• gami
Ä• gameti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• gamentassevace vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivaso hoti, hotu, gantabbaá¹
nissayadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti. pÄ• timokkhuddesakÄ• bhÄ• vena ce gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati,
nissayadÄ• yakÄ• bhÄ• vena. sace sogacchanto jÄ«vitantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ, brahmacariyantarÄ• y
vasitabbanti eke.

<122> ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 403/ ussahÄ• mi therassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetuâ€™â€™ nti itthannÄ•
Ä• yasmatotilakkhaá¹‡ato Ä• ha. ``gottenÄ• pÄ«â€™ ti vacanato yena vohÄ• rena vohariya
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• `ko nÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™ ti puá¹-á¹-henÄ• pi gottame
vattabbantisiddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• catubbidhesu nÄ• mesu yena kenaci nÄ• mena anussÄ•
tivadanti. ekassa bahÅ«ni nÄ• mÄ• ni honti, tattha ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ anu
vaá¹-á¹-ati, atthato, byaÃ±janato ca abhinnÄ• hi anussÄ• vanÄ• hi bhavitabbanti. katthaci ``
buddharakkhitattherassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• katthaci kevalaá¹ƒ ``buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™
``sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuccati nÄ• massa ahÄ• pitattÄ• ti eke. sace kattha
buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• katthaci ``buddharakkhitassÄ• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti
khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡antipi eke. byaÃ±janabhedappasaá¹…gato anussÄ• vanetaá¹ƒ na vaá¹
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi tatheva vadati, vaá¹-á¹-ati bhagavatÄ• dinnalakkhaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«pattÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? na, payogÄ• nurÅ«pattÄ• . tattha tathÄ• , idha aÃ±Ã±ath
vipattilakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ virodhato. na sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• vanÄ• hÄ• panÄ• eva hi__p
tadatthavibhÄ• vane Ä• gatÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±apadesu sÄ• vanesu parihÄ• ro na sambhavati Ä• ci

kiá¹ƒpamÄ• á¹‡anti ce? pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• cariyuggahassa pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• .

<123> __dve ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ti ettha __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ likhitaá¹ƒ ``ekato
pavattaanussÄ• vaneâ€™â€™. __idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ ekÄ• cariya
sandhÄ• ya, taÃ±ca anussÄ• vanakiriyaá¹ƒekenupajjhÄ• yena nÄ• nÄ• cariyehi anujÄ• nÄ•
ekenÄ• cariyenana tveva anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti atthoti. __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pi tatheva
uddhaá¹ƒna kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena ekato vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, na h
kammaá¹ƒkarotÄ«ti Ä• cariyo. idaá¹ƒ panettha cintetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? cattÄ• ro vÄ• atire
upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• saá¹…ghavohÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhanti bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ appattattÄ•
bhagavatÄ• paricchinditvÄ• ``tayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tato uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti no
__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pi ayamevattho bahudhÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• vutto. tathÄ• __andhakaá¹-
sabbattha imasmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe matibhedo atthi. yÄ• panesÄ• ubho paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«s
ubhinnamekupajjhÄ• yo, ekÄ• cariyo, ekÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• , eko upasampanno, ekoanupa
dassetvÄ• eko ce Ä• cariyo dvinnaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ eka
ekenupajjhÄ• yena sÄ• veti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. taá¹ƒayuttaá¹ƒ, na hi sakkÄ•
sithiladhanitÄ• dibyaÃ±janalakkhaá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ da
patanato \Ne 404/. visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vuttanti dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• \Be 442/, tiá¹‡á¹‡amekupajjhÄ• yo, ekÄ• cariyo, ekÄ• kamma
eko anupasampannoâ€™â€™ ti na vutto. evaÃ±hi vutte sakkÄ• tÄ«su Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hama
dvinnamanurÅ«paá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ, tamaniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gaá¹ƒnivÄ• re
``tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassavacanena vatthusampatti, parisÄ• ya padhÄ• nattÄ• , Ä•
parisasampatti, kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanasampattidassitÄ• , sÄ«masampatti evekÄ•
jÄ• tÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikattÄ• . ekakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• ve sati ubhinnaá
vÄ• , na ekasseva sampattiekassa vipattÄ«ti sambhavati vimuttÄ• dibyaÃ±janadosappasaá
taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ ubhopicete sÄ«magatÄ• va honti, ubhinnaá¹ƒ ekato kammasampattidÄ«pa
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒekena upajjhÄ• yena ekenÄ• cariyena vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sÄ• dheti. dvinnaá¹ƒ,
sasamanubhÄ• sanÄ• ca __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_yeva dassitÄ• , taÃ±ca anulometi. __aá¹-á¹-haka
nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, napaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbanti Ä• cariyo, taá¹ƒ dhamm

ayaÃ±hi buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• --- yadidaá¹ƒ yattha yattha vacananÄ• nattamatthi, tat
á¹-hÄ• nesuvattabbayuttaá¹ƒ vadanti. dÅ«tena upasampadÄ• dayo cettha nidassanaá¹ƒ. ya
pubbeanuÃ±Ã±Ä• takammavÄ• cÄ• ya nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ natthi, tasmÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkh
ekÄ• nussÄ• vanekÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, kÄ• tabboâ€™â€
satipitattha tattha dvinnaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• vasena vuttakammavÄ• cÄ• nusÄ• rena gah
lahukesu á¹-hÄ• nesu vatvÄ• garukesu avacanaá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• ti Ä• cariyo. aÃ±Ã±atarasm
evaá¹ƒ papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ __dve ekÄ• nussÄ• vane_ti dve ekato anussÄ• vane. ``ekenaâ€™â€
Ä• cariyenÄ• ti attho. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``ekenavÄ• dvÄ«hi vÄ• Ä• cariyehÄ«â€™â€
ekenÄ• cariyena dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• anussÄ• vetabbÄ• . ``dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti

nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• _tiettha ``taÃ±ca kho ekena upajjhÄ• yena, na tveva nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yenÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tice? vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathaá¹ƒ? ekena anussÄ• vane ekÄ• nussÄ• vaneti viggahass
dassetuá¹ƒ ``ekato anussÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ ti viggahova vutto, tasmÄ• ujukattamevasandhÄ
ekena anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ekÄ• nussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, ekena upajjhÄ• yena anujÄ• nÄ• mi, na tvev
idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya hi dvidhÄ• viggaho, tasmÄ• ``nÄ• nÄ• cariyehinÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• na va
siddhamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi vadanti. taÃ±ca kho ekena upajjhÄ• yenaekassa u
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, na tveva nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yena anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«tiattho. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti?
tayo vÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• \Ne 405/ dvinnaá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ
kira vuttanti. aparasmiá¹ƒ pana__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``ekena anussÄ• vaneti viggahassa pÄ•
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ `ekenÄ• â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vutte avassaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• jÄ• nanti. taá
jÄ• nanti, ekenÄ• tiiminÄ• kinti ce? kiÃ±cÄ• pi jÄ• nanti, vivÄ• do pana hoti aladdhalesattÄ•
sakkÄ• , `ekenÄ• â€™ ti vutte pana taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.
Ä• cariyÄ• ca takkikÄ• ca anekadhÄ• papaÃ±centi, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu upaparikkh
payirupÄ• sitvÄ• vaá¹ƒsÄ• nugatova attho gahetabbo. ``na sabbattha imasmiá¹ƒatthavikapp
ti vuttameva.

upasampadÄ• vidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<125> __kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• o_ti ettha kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• diggahaá¹‡ena hatthacchinnÄ• dayo
hontÄ«tiporÄ• á¹‡Ä• , tasmÄ• ``manussosi purisosÄ«â€™â€™ ti etehi bhabbÄ• bhabbapu
``bhujissosi aá¹‡aá¹‡osÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi pubbe hatthacchinnÄ• dhikÄ• re vuttaatthavi
upathambheti. tattha ``aá¹‡aá¹‡osi bhujissosÄ«â€™â€™ ti anukkamena avatvÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ
hoti, na ca raÃ±Ã±o bhattavetanavasena bhaá¹-o. rÄ• jÄ• dhÄ«nattÄ• pana so rÄ• jabhaá¹-
tabbipakkhabhÄ• vapucchanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``nasi rÄ• jabhaá¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±at
phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡eneva sabbesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e siddhe itare na vattabbÄ• . atha va
vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ.

cattÄ• ronissayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

128-9__._ __ ``tÄ• vadeva chÄ• yÄ• metabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de
therÄ• therabhÄ• vajÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``cirena agamÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti kira porÄ• á¹
akÄ• sÄ«ti catthi.

<130> __anÄ• patti_ \Be 444/ __sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• se_ti ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ
sambhogasaá¹ƒvÄ• sapaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tato anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. ka
saá¹ƒvÄ• saggahaá¹‡e. alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sambhogapaccayÄ• Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-
saá¹ƒvÄ• sapaccayÄ• . na hi alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• so paá¹-ikkhitto. saá¹ƒvÄ• so pa
Ä• vÄ• sesahavÄ• so, na ``pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttasaá¹ƒvÄ• s

saá¹ƒvÄ• soukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. alajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacco vaá¹-á¹-ati.
dhammasambhogavinimuttovetaro \Ne 406/. idaá¹ƒ pana ``ukkhittako vibbhamÄ«â€™â€™
upasampÄ• detabbÄ• nupasampÄ• detabbadÄ«panasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atovuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±ca bhiyy
suddhi hoti, na vibbhamena, tasmÄ• upasampanno bhikkhu antamaso dubbhÄ• sitampi Ä•
vibbhamitvÄ• Ä• gatoupasampajjati, taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetvÄ• va sujjhati, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ•
suddhikkamadassanatthaá¹ƒ. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyÄ• adassanapaccayÄ• ukkhittakass
Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hitassapuna ce pakatiliá¹…gamevuppajjati, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakatÄ• va
yathÄ• vuttanayenevaupasampÄ• detvÄ• na vuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ti ce? na liá¹…gantarapÄ• tub
kammÄ• sujjhanato. na kammÄ• sujjhane puna upasampadÄ• kammavipattippasaá¹…gato.
cakammapaá¹-ippassaddhi. vibbhamena ca anupasampanno nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ•
Ä• hacca bhÄ• sitattÄ• . teneva ``passissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tÄ•
nikkhittavattapÄ• rivÄ• siko viya pakatattabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vibbhamÄ• dinÄ•
anupasampannapakatiyaá¹ƒyevatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti imassa sabbassapi atthavikappassa dassan
veditabbaá¹ƒ. pubbevuttappakÄ• ro pana parivattitaliá¹…go hutvÄ• puna pakatiliá¹…ge á¹-
punapucchitabbo ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto osÄ• ret
vattabbo liá¹…gaparivattanena vuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . tappaá¹-ikammo ukkhittako pucchitabbo ``p
kataâ€™â€™ nti, ``Ä• ma kataâ€™â€™ nti vadanto osÄ• retabbo. ``kattabbaá¹ƒ me paá¹-ik
vadanto na osÄ• retabboti eke. asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattimhi idaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, na sÄ• dh
ukkhittako \Be 445/ liá¹…gaparivattaneneva paá¹-ippassaddhakammoti eke. vicÄ• retvÄ• y
Ä• cariyo. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``alajjiparibhogosahatthadÄ• nÄ• divasena paricchin
`sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yadhammapÅ«rakÄ• dayo dassetvÄ• alajjissa sahatthÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
paá¹-isedhetabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? ukkhittakassa sahatthÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vinicchay
pana vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti ca. kiÃ±cÄ• pi alajjiparibhogavasenadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, atha kho ayaá¹ƒ a
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena nirÄ• pattitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya `anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• seâ€™ ti vutt
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? viÃ±Ã±eyyo atthatoucchurasakasaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vaj
vikÄ• le ucchuá¹ƒ khÄ• dituâ€™ ntisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ khÄ• ditvÄ• tappacca
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya. yo vÄ• pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ
paá¹-ikaromÄ«â€™ ti abhinivisati, ime dve ---

`saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati, ediso vuccati alajjÄ«puggaloâ€™ ti || (Vin V 359) ---

vuttalakkhaá¹‡e \Ne 407/ apatanato alajjino na honti, tasmÄ• `yo Ä• pattidesanapaá¹-ikam
saddhiá¹ƒ sambhogÄ• dikaraá¹‡e anÄ• pattÄ«â€™ ti visesetvÄ• vuttavacanena, itarenapi s
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ro na hoti, atha kho kayavikkayena Ä• patti hotiyevÄ• tinayo dinno hoti,
sabbathÄ• pi anÄ• pattÄ«ti nayo ca. evaá¹ƒ sÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesuvisesetvÄ• ca vacanato
tena saha alajjiparibhogo natthi. bhajÄ• piyamÄ• nopana alajjipakkhaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti iminÄ• p

taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• attho pariyesitabbotiapare. Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ na vadantÄ
``sacÄ• haá¹ƒ na passissÄ• mÄ«ti vadati, na pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pubbe Ä
uppabbajitassÄ• pi na paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ, teneva Ä• cariyÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ de
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentÄ«tica anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• seti idaá¹ƒ pu
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ napassatÄ«ti Ä• saá¹…kitabbo. sÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhÄ• ti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ vut
``passissasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gahaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti anÄ• gatavasena
``upasampÄ• detvÄ• passissasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti parivÄ• sÄ• dinÄ• kattabbassa atthibhÄ• ve
anÄ• gatavasenavuttaá¹ƒ, __osÄ• retvÄ• _ti abbhÄ• navasena. tattha puna kÄ• tabbassa a
tivuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sabbattha paá¹-ijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ekatrÄ• pi pu
etena saha tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anurÅ«pena saá¹ƒvÄ• so na kÄ• tabbo, alajjibhÄ• venÄ• ti
__diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma samÄ• nakammÄ• dinÄ• karaá¹‡anti a
ukkhittakena sambhoge anÄ• patti. kasmÄ• ? ukkhittakakammassa gahaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena
``alabbhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maggiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni bhikkhubhÄ• ve kattabbat
kammapaá¹-ippassaddhividhÄ• naá¹ƒ teyeva jÄ• nanti, tasmÄ• sabbavÄ• resuyuttamayutta
kathetabbaá¹ƒ.

yo khandhakaá¹ƒ pabbajjanÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ,

nÄ• nÄ• nayaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanamÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

Ã±atvÄ• pakÄ• seti parassa sammÄ• ,

tassÄ• dhipaccaá¹ƒ munisÄ• sanasminti ||

mahÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 142. uposathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

132-3__._ __tena_ \Be 447/ \Ne 408/ __samayenÄ• _ti attano ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhuddese c
nikkhipitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva visuá¹ƒ uposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitvÄ• á¹-hitasamaye
majjhimabodhiyaá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhuddesappahonakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nak
pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒanujÄ• neyyaâ€™â€™ nti. __ ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, uddisitabb
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petukÄ• matÄ• yaca sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ uddesaparicchedanidassanatthaÃ±ca
pana, bhikkhave, imaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uddiseyyathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• n
dassitattÄ• idÄ• ni ``evaÃ±ca pana, bhikkhave, uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹
sabbasaá¹…ghuposathaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<134> ``yaá¹ƒnÅ«na ayyÄ• pi ... pe ... sannipateyyuâ€™â€™ nti bahÅ«naá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rappa
Ä• gamma vutto bhikkhu sÄ• mi, na kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghattheroti dassanatthaá¹ƒ,
saá¹…ghassagÄ• ravayuttavacanÄ• rahatÄ• dassanatthaÃ±ca __ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhanteâ
cethero, bhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ yujjati. kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• y
buddhakÄ• lesaá¹…ghatthero abyatto nÄ• ma dullabho. sabbakammavÄ• cÄ• ya payoganic
bhante, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ icceva bhagavÄ• dassetÄ«ti ce? evametaá¹ƒ tathÄ• dassanat
upÄ• dÄ• yasaá¹…ghattherenÄ• pi ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vattabba
``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ timahÄ• kassapassa kammavÄ• cÄ• ya payogadassanato, pÄ• risuddhi
``parisuddhoahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti payogadassanato ca. __ ``yadi saá¹…ghassa patta
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbeuposathakaraá¹‡antarÄ• ye sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. uposathassa bahuvidhattÄ
``pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddiseyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ettÄ• vatÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hapesi. Ã±a
uposathakammaá¹ƒ. na, tatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanasambhavatoti \Ne 409/ ce? na, aÃ±Ã±ehi Ã±at
asadisattÄ• . na hi ettha catukkhattuá¹ƒ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rabhÄ«yatÄ«ti. aÃ±Ã
Ã±attidutiyehiasadisattÄ• Ã±attidutiyampi mÄ• hotÅ«ti ce? na, Ã±attidutiyakammassa \Be 4
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pikattabbato. tathÄ• hi Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ apalokanavasenapi k
naaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? idameva upo

``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pubbakiccaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ na Ã±atti niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vattabbaá¹
Ã±attitopuretarameva karÄ«yatÄ«ti. tasmÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante, saá¹…gho, kiá¹ƒ saá¹
yadi saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti? tathÄ• pi na vattabbaá¹ƒ, na hi taá¹ƒ
antokarÄ«yatÄ«ti. yadi evaá¹ƒ sabbattha na vattabbaá¹ƒ payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ti ce? na, yath
vattabbato, parapadÄ• pekkhatÄ• yÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• uposat
puggalo vÄ• á¹-hapanakkhettÄ• tikkameÄ• pajjati. na hi tasmiá¹ƒ khette atikkante
sammajjanÄ• sanodakapadÄ«pakaraá¹‡e Ä• pattimokkhohoti. uposathakammato pubbe kat
tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• , na sÄ• kammapariyosÄ• nÄ• pekkhÄ• etthÄ• gatasampajÄ• namusÄ•
pÄ• timokkhuddesakobhikkhu ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä• rocethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattu
parisuddhÄ• parisuddhapaccayaá¹ƒpubbakiccaá¹ƒ sarÄ• peti. taÃ±hi kataá¹ƒ parisuddhapa
aparisuddhapaccayo, teneva ubhayÄ• pekkhÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``kataá¹ƒ na kataâ€™â€™ nt
saá¹…ghassa pubbakiccaâ€™â€™ _miccevÄ• ha. tattha akatapakkhe tÄ• va pÄ• risuddhiÄ
parato ``yassasiyÄ• Ä• patti, so Ä• vi kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, katapakkhe ``asantiyÄ• Ä•
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca vakkhati.

__pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä• rocetha_. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ? yasmÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ
``uddisÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattamÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒ aparÄ• masitvÄ• ``uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
anÄ• gatakÄ• laparÄ• masanenayvÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``dÄ• ni nesaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ anujÄ
ettha vuttapÄ• timokkhuddeso, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• vattamÄ• nassa

pÄ• timokkhassa yadetaá¹ƒante ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyÄ
Ä• pattikhettattÄ• , avayavepi avayavÄ«vohÄ• rasambhavato ca idha Ä• pattikhettameva sa
uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Be 449/ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi vutte yasmÄ• parato Ä• pattikhetta
tasmÄ• Ä• pattibhÄ«rukÄ• tumhe sabbeva paá¹-hamameva pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• rocethÄ• ti
vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena vutte ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä• rocethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vac
tadÄ• rocanassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ icchitabbattÄ• , pageva tassa karaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena ``pÄ• ti
uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ nayo santiyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• rocane yujjati,
akammapariyosÄ• nÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vappattito, evaá¹ƒ santepi tasmiá¹ƒ yujjateva. pÄ• tim
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒÄ• pattiÄ• vikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«te bhikkhÅ« passitvÄ•
Ä• rocitapÄ• risuddhikohutvÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ

etthÄ• ha --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ kareyya, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ•
``saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ karissati, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, a
``puggalassauddesÄ• â€™â€™ ti lakkhaá¹‡attÄ• yathÄ• rutameva vattabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbanti? na vattabbaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡avirodha
ca. puggalassauddesÄ• eva hi saá¹…ghassa uposatho kato hoti, na puggalassa uposathak
sovakarissati, na saá¹…ghoti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gova Ä• pajjati. ``suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• â€™â€™
acittasÄ• maggippasaá¹…gabhayÄ• __ ``suá¹‡omÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ
``uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tice? na vattabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattikhettadassanÄ• dhippÄ
``suá¹‡omaâ€™â€™ icceva vattabbaá¹ƒ. ekapadeneva hissa tadadhippÄ• yo atikkantoti. ya
taá¹ƒ sabbehevaÄ• raddhanti ce? ``uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ava
acittasÄ• maggippasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __saramÄ• nenÄ• _ti iminÄ• cassa samp
sacittakataá¹ƒ dasseti. __antarÄ• yikodhammo vutto bhagavatÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ akiriyasamuá¹-á
parittakassa imassa musÄ• vÄ• dassamahÄ• dÄ«navataá¹ƒ dasseti. __visuddhÄ• pekkhenÄ
upÄ• dÄ• ya anÄ• pattibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒanavasesaÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya gihibhÄ• vasa
kasmÄ• Ä• vi kÄ• tabbÄ• ? antarÄ• yabhÄ• vÄ• nupagamanenaphÄ• suvihÄ• rapaccayattÄ
pannarasoâ€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ paratodivasaniyamassa kattukÄ• matÄ• dhippÄ• yena av
bhikkhÅ« sabbadivasesuuddisiá¹ƒsu.

<135> __ ``Ä• dimetaâ€™â€™ _nti sÄ«lapÄ• timokkhameva vuttaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±cÄ• pi ganthapÄ
``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __anajjhÄ
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadesanÄ• . __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana `` `uposathaá¹ƒ kar
hoti. yÄ• vatatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma `yassa siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™ tiÄ• divacanattayaá¹
\Ne 411/ pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti idaÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhaá¹ƒ. tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarit
asarantassa sÄ• raá¹‡atthaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``vacÄ«dvÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ti pÄ• kaá¹-
kiÃ±cÄ• pi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi karÄ«yati, kÄ• yakammÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• pana vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±a
``saá¹…ghamajjhe vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di lakkhaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ kira. saá¹…ghuposathakaraá
nisinno, tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe. gaá¹‡uposathakaraá¹‡atthaÃ±ce gaá¹‡amajjhe nisinno,

ekasseva santike ce pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo, tasmiá¹ƒekapuggale Ä• vi kÄ• t
kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe evÄ• yaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• do sambhavati, atha kho ettha vuttalakk
`pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä• rocethÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dividhÄ• negaá¹‡uposathepi sÄ• pattik
kattukÄ• mo anÄ• rocetvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tova karotice, sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dÄ• pattiá
Ä• vikaraá¹‡ato lakkhaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ kiretaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti takkikÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``ga
vuttanti tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. Ä• rocanÄ• dhippÄ• yavasenavuttanti no takkoti Ä• cariyo. Ä•
Ä• rocemÄ«ti adhippÄ• yenaÄ• vi karonto saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• vi karoti nÄ• ma. attano ubh
Ä• rocentogaá¹‡amajjhe. ekassevÄ• rocessÄ• mi sabhÄ• gassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yena Ä• rocen
pubbe vibhattapadassa puna vibhajanaá¹ƒ atthavisesÄ• bhÄ• vadÄ«panatthanti veditabbaá

136-7__._ __ ``na, bhikkhave, devasikaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• __
bhikkhave, uposathe pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ anuposathe eva taá¹ƒ d
uposathe pana devasikampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti, tasmÄ• te bhikkhÅ« cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒu
pannarasiyaá¹ƒ uddisiá¹ƒsu, tenÄ• ha __ ``sakiá¹ƒ pakkhassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha purimen
uposathadivaso evÄ• ti dÄ«peti. ubhayena aá¹-á¹-hamiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• devasikaá¹ƒpaá
atippasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? bhinno ce saá¹…gho pÄ• á¹-ipadadivases
divase sÄ• maggÄ«uposathaá¹ƒ karonto ubhayampi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantoubhayena ekÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«uposatho nadevasiko. ce, ahorattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo. ta
pakatiuposatho na devasiko. ce, ahorattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo. tasmiÃ±ca pakkhe pakatiuposatho
sÄ• maggÄ«uposathokÄ• tabboti Ä• pajjati. na apavÄ• danayena gahetabbattÄ• ti ce? na, a
kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? sÄ• maggÄ«divase sÄ• maggÄ«uposathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna tasmiá¹ƒ pak
pakatiuposathadivasesampatte pakatiuposatho na kÄ• tabboti. apavÄ• doti. apavÄ• ditabba
ussaggavidhÄ• naá¹ƒnivÄ• reti.

__kittÄ• vatÄ• _ \Ne 412/ __nu kho sÄ• maggÄ«_ti etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo --- sÄ• maggÄ«
sannipÄ• to. sabhÄ• gÄ• ca nÄ• ma yattakÄ• sahadhammikÄ• , te sabbepi honti, udÄ• hu
nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. tattha yadi sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« sÄ• maggÄ« nÄ• ma, sab
sÄ• maggÄ« icchitabbÄ• . athÄ• vasathavasena, ekÄ• vÄ• sasabhÄ• gÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒhoti
sÄ• maggÄ«ti Ä• pajjati. __mÄ• no agamÄ• sÄ«_ti agato mÄ• hoti.

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<138> ekÄ• vÄ• sagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ekasÄ«magatÄ• naá
anujÄ• nitukÄ• mobhagavÄ• __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€
Ä• vÄ• saparicchedaá¹ƒvattukÄ• mo bhaveyya. ettÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• so yÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• s
sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€™ nti vadeyya. tasmÄ• na idha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tabaddhasÄ«mÄ
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• vaseneva hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti ce? pÄ• á¸·itova,
samayena Ä• yasmÄ• \Be 452/ upanando sakyaputto eko dvÄ«suÄ• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ va

ekÄ• dhippÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 364). aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vassacchedotianiá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…g
ekÄ• vÄ• savaseneva ce sÄ• maggÄ«, bahuÄ• vÄ• saanÄ• vÄ• sesu nasambhaveyya. tato
bahiddhÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karoti. ``na, bhikkhave, tadahuposathe sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so g
I 181) -pÄ• á¸·ivirodho satipisaá¹…ghe anÄ• vÄ• se uposathassa akattabbato. anÄ• vÄ• sep
``ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«, yÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sab
pacchimenevapaá¹-ikkhittoti katvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• savasenapi sÄ• maggÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. `
karomÄ• tivatvÄ• na akaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya anÄ• gatampi apekkhati, tasmÄ• `kar
navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ asodhetvÄ• pi nimittaá¹ƒ kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
likhitaá¹ƒ. heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• aá¸• á¸• haá¹-á¹-hamaratanubbedho __hatthippamÄ• á¹‡c
na kÄ• tabbo_tiettha ``catÅ«su disÄ• su catunnaá¹ƒ pabbatakÅ«á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hitattÄ• ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• ve satipi pathavito uddhaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sambandhe
pathavigatasambandhamatte abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒkatvÄ• kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva `piá¹-á¹-h
atimahantopi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. pathavito heá¹-á¹-hÄ
gayhamÄ• ne pabbatameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttaá¹ƒ. ``cinitvÄ• ka
tiá¹‡agumbarukkhÄ• ce jÄ• yanti, pabbato hotÄ«ti__dhammasiritthero_. nevÄ• ti __upatissa
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o_ti \Ne 413/ ``sudhÄ• mayapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡opi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . __dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡o_ tulatÄ• y
__sopÄ«_ti khÄ• á¹‡uko viya uá¹-á¹-hitapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o.

__catupaÃ±carukkhanimittamattampÄ«_ti ekaccesu nimittasaddo natthi. ettha tayo ce sÄ• r
asÄ• rarukkhÄ• , sÄ• rarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bahuttaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ. ``susÄ• nampi idha `vanan
gacchati sayaá¹ƒjÄ• tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``catÅ«su dve antosÄ• rÄ• ce, v
adhikÄ• , samÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• bahÅ«supi dve ce antosÄ• rÄ• atthi, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ

__parabhÄ• ge_ti \Be 453/ ettha ``etehi baddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gatattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ•
dÄ«ghamaggepigahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa aÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__anvaddhamÄ• sa_nti ettha ``anubaddho addhamÄ• so, addhamÄ• sassa vÄ• anÅ«â€™â
``antaravÄ• sakotemiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tattakappamÄ• á¹‡audakeyeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ v
__temiyatÄ«_tiiminÄ• heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• nadilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pÄ• ya na
cattÄ• romÄ• se appaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• pavattati, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-
appodakepiá¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. ``pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nadinimittaâ€™
setutoparato tattakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ yadi pavattati, nadÄ« evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

jÄ• tassarÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitodakaá¹ƒ jÄ• tassarÄ• dipadesena anantarikampi nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
vaá¹-á¹-atinadipÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ viya. sace so padeso kÄ• lantarena gÄ• makhet

tattha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ukkhepima_nti uddharitvÄ• gah

__abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ sar
okÄ• saá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __antonimittagatehi panÄ• _ti ``ekassa upaá¸
antokattukÄ• matÄ• yasati sabbesaá¹ƒ Ä• gamane payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti katvÄ• `antonimi
taÃ±ca sÄ• mÄ«civasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __anÄ• gamanampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``sÄ«m
na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makhette á¹-hatvÄ• nimittakittanakÄ• l
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ya sammannanakÄ• le ca Ä• gamanapayojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«
__bherisaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒvÄ• _ti ``sammannanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ• ti \Ne 414/ vatvÄ• â€™
kÄ• letaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• ? __sukhakaraá¹‡attha_nti
mahÄ• janasannipÄ• tanaparissamaá¹ƒakatvÄ• appatarehi sukhakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. yadi ma
antarÄ• yo hoti, tattakenapisukhavihÄ• roti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``paá¹-hamaâ€™â€™ _nti vu
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tikathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaparamattÄ• saá¹.
saddhiá¹ƒ ekavÄ«satibhikkhÅ« ce gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sukhanis
tameva nimittaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±epi kittetvÄ• sace bandhanti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke.

__ ``evaá¹ƒ_ \Be 454/ __baddhÄ• su pana ... pe ... sÄ«mantarikÄ• hi gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ bha
Ä• vÄ• savasena sÄ• maggÄ«paricchedo, kintu sÄ«mÄ• vasenevÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vutta
``nimittupagapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡eá¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saÃ±cÄ• rimanimittassa tapparato vutta
gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakkamohoti --- __na sakkhissantÄ«_ti te avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• ``sa
samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• yÄ• mantÄ• samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ na sakkhissanti. __ ``ek
suviÃ±Ã±eyyantarÄ• hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ekaá¹…gulamattampi vaá¹-á¹-ateva. khaá¹‡á
bandhanaá¹ƒ Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡ena vigatasammoho hotÄ«ti. __kuá¹-igel
bhÅ«mighare. __udukkhalaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti bhÅ«miudukkhalaá¹ƒ viya khuddakÄ• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ. __
bhÅ«mikuá¹-iá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttanti eke. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otaratÄ«_ti bhittito oraá¹ƒ nimit
á¹-hapetvÄ• kittitattÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• se na otarati, upari kate pÄ• sÄ• deti attho.
__bhittilagge_tibhittinissitake. ime kira bhittilaggÄ• pi ``ekÄ• baddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuccar
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho hotÄ«_ti ekÄ• baddho vÄ• hotu, mÄ• vÄ• . __tÄ• lamÅ«lakapabbato_nÄ• r
__Ä• kÄ• sapabbhÄ• ra_nti aparikkhepapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o_nÄ• ma leá¹
pabbatassa antoleá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya parato ``oratoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ,
bahileá¹‡ena otaratÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• _ti sÄ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÅ«ragatampi sÄ«magataá¹ƒ sÄ«mas
anÄ• masitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tannissitakaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• kamm
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetv
ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• therÄ• pi ``sodhetabbaâ€™â€™ micceva vadantÄ«ti eke. ``ma
kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca pÄ• á¹-ho atthi. ``vuttanayenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca parato
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apÄ• á¹-hovasundaroti eke. __purimanayepÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya uá¹

onatepÄ«tiattho. __ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati_. kasmÄ• ? anto á¹-hitattÄ• . n
pathavigataá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• va hoti, abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ne 415/ vÄ• ti apar
chinnemahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitamÅ«laá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mameva bhajati, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ•
bhajati tadÄ• yattapathavirasÄ• dÄ«hianuggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ«mÄ• ya pac
nisÄ«ditvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati \Be 455/ pacchÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ katagehe viyÄ
``bandhanakÄ• le á¹-hitarukkhenisÄ«ditvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati uparisÄ«mÄ• ya agam
vadanti. evaá¹ƒ satibandhanakÄ• le puna Ä• rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, bandhitakÄ• le eva
pacchÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitarukkho pana tappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• sÄ«masaá¹…khyameva gato, evaá¹ƒ
uá¹-á¹-hitarukkhopÄ«tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato tiá¹‡Ä• dipi sa
mahÄ• therÄ• pi tiá¹‡aá¹ƒsodhetvÄ• va karontÄ«ti.

<140> yasmÄ• majjhato koá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• __ ``koá¹‡ato koá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá
acittakattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __pÄ• rayatÄ«_ti ajjhottharati. kÄ• sÄ• ? sÄ«mÄ• . __ ``yÄ
... vahatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti tato heá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«tikatvÄ• v
yuttaá¹ƒ dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jike nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-habhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhikÄ• re tassÄ• piadhippetattÄ• . n
bhÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡ena vuttanti eke. bhikkhunÄ«nampi nadÄ«pÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• sambhavatotÄ
gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttadosapariharaá¹‡atthanti Ä• cariyassa takko. ubhayatthÄ• pi __
uposathantarÄ• ya pariharaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ uposathadivaso niyamatovavutto. ettha ca __nÄ• vÄ
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• thambhanÄ• vÄ• adhippetÄ• , nakullanÄ• vÄ• ti no takkoti Ä• cari
attho. sace ekaá¹ƒgÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ, sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hite bhikkhÅ« hatthapÄ• s
sammannitabbÄ• . nÄ• nÄ• gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ ce, anÄ• gamanampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ubhayatÄ«re
dÄ«pakosaá¹…gahito na hoti, tasmÄ• dÄ«pake nimittÄ• ni kittetabbÄ• neva. ``nadiyÄ• heá
nisinnabhikkhukammaá¹ƒ kopeti. upariyeva hi nadÄ« hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<141> ``yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho Ä• kaá¹…khati vihÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... guhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
kevalaá¹ƒpathaviyaá¹ƒyeva, vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uparipi sÄ«mÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• hoti
uposathakammapadhÄ• nattÄ• tisiddhaá¹ƒ. tappadhÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä•
tadadhikÄ• rÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• , sammutiyaá¹ƒ ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne
visuá¹ƒ ``ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanatoca. ``uposathaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesakammÄ•
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``ekaá¹ƒsamÅ«hanitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-ho.

<142> __katovassÄ• _ti ekasÄ«mÄ• ya samagge sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nÄ• n
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒsavanaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekasÄ«mÄ• yapi hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• á¹
pamÄ• á¹‡anti aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒÄ• pajjati. tattha __sammatÄ• ya vÄ• asammatÄ• ya vÄ• _ti u

sÄ«mÄ• sammutiyÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? adhikÄ• rato, parato chandadÄ• napaÃ
pÄ• risuddhidÄ• napaÃ±Ã±attitoca. tattha purimaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹
pacchimanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. uposathamukhanti uposathaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ ``uposathamukh
uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• ni kÄ• nici nimittÄ• ni kittetu
idaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒnimittÄ• kittetabbÄ• nimitte kittetvÄ• â
vuttattÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• na vuccantÄ«ti ce? taá¹ƒ pana akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na hi buc
Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒ atthi. sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hananakÄ• le uposathÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ samÅ«hanitvÄ• va sÄ
eke. taá¹ƒayuttaá¹ƒ abaddhÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya uposathÄ• gÄ• rasammutisiddhitoti no takkoti
__uposathamukha_ntiuposathÄ• gÄ• rassa mukhanti Ä• cariyÄ• . uposathamukhassa nimit
vuttanayenakÄ• tabbÄ• . ekenÄ• pi kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. ``pÄ• sÄ• do vÄ• hotu, ma
aÃ±Ã±ataro. kammavÄ• cÄ• ya pana `uposathamukhaâ€™ micceva vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti v
nÄ• ma mÅ«lÄ• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. vadati ghaá¹-amattÄ• iti hi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

143-4__._ ``manamhi vÅ«á¸·hoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __manamhi vÅ«á¸·ho_ti m
attho. __á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• _ti antaragharasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• . keci ``parikkhittaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya `gÄ• maâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, aparikk
`gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhati. tasmÄ• ni
gÄ• maá¹ƒ, parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya ``gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti
paá¹-hanti. kiá¹ƒ tena, pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca \Be 457/ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-hu upaparikkhitvÄ
tathÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purimakammavÄ• cÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti gÄ• mag
antokatvÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• ya sammatÄ• ya upari avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• s
panakevalaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒyeva sammataá¹ƒ, tattha kathaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. tattha ``á¹
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• tthakanti ce? vuccate \Ne 417/ --- eva
anussÄ• vanahÄ• nippasaá¹…gato taá¹ƒvacanaá¹ƒ vattabbamevÄ• ti iminÄ• va adhippÄ• y
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒsiyÄ• . ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• atthe kammavÄ• cÄ• dvayaÄ• bhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assakamme gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ nÄ•
ayameva vidhiÄ• pajjeyyÄ• ti ce? nÄ• pajjati paá¹-iggahasannidhÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ•
avisesato, kammapaá¹-ippassaddhimattÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya ca. __tassÄ• _ti bhikkhunisaá¹…gl
vaggaá¹ƒkarontÄ«_ti kammaá¹ƒ na kopentÄ«ti attho. __etthÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• manti et
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca na otarati, atha kasmÄ• gÄ• m
sammannantÄ«ti ce? Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappena, na tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒkaÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ•
``atthato hi sÄ• bahiddhÄ• pi abaddhÄ• eva hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. antaragÄ• me badd
yasmÄ• gÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati, tasmÄ• ti eke. __sopi sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyamev
avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti attho. idaá¹ƒpanettha vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ---
baddhÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya puna avippavÄ• sasammutiyaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±apadeseá¹-hatvÄ• avipp
udÄ• hu gÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• ti? gÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• katÄ• yapikappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• pharatÄ«ti.

á¹-hitasammatadosÄ• nulomattÄ• akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• ti no tak
Ä• cariyo. __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su mahÄ
``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

<146> ``yassÄ• yasmato khamati etissÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya ekÅ«posa
tuá¹‡hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti __andhakapotthake, sÄ«haá¸·apotthake_su ca kesuci pÄ• á¹-ho at
etissÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ likhanti, kesuci ``etissÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya samug

gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<147> __sÄ• _ \Be 458/ __cÄ• _ti sÄ• paricchinditvÄ• dinnagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ca itarÄ• ca.
``pakatigÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• yeva hontÄ«_tisÄ• c
adhippÄ• yo, tasmÄ• yeva ``ticÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiekavac
yuttaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi gÄ• mattÄ• ti eke. ``honti, na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ tica bahuvacanampi
itarÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ``majjhe bhinditvÄ• dinnagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• pakatigÄ• mÄ• da
``bhikkhuvasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, ``vasantÄ«â€™â€™ tica likhitaá¹ƒ. ``athassa á¹-hit
418/ vuttattÄ• ekavacanameva yuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• _ti katara
paá¹-ikkhipati? baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ, ekÄ• dasavipattisÄ«maÃ±Ã±atarappasaá¹…gatotiÄ• cari
sÄ«mÄ• ya baddhÄ• ya pacchÄ• nadiÄ• dayo honti, paá¹-ikkhepoti pasaá¹…goÄ• pajjati, ta
paá¹-ikkhipati. yathÄ• sabbo gÄ• mo gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , tathÄ• sabbÄ• nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• . ki
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ti sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«tino takkoti Ä• cariyo. __yaá¹ƒ majjh
udakukkhepÄ• _tipana ekissÄ• nadiyÄ• catuvaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ
catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dikammakaraá¹‡akÄ• lesÄ«mÄ• paricchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá
vippavÄ• sÄ• vippavÄ• saparicchedadassanatthampisattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya parichedad
tasmÄ• udakukkhepaparicchedÄ• bhÄ• vepiantonadiyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- tattha nÄ• vÄ• gato ce, nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayena. satthagato ce, s
atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saniviá¹-á¹-ho, gÄ• me vuttanayena ticÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• so veditabbo. ta
sace sattho udakukkhepassa anto hoti, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡antieke. satthova p
__sace panettha bahÅ« bhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• dimhi keciadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ, keci gaá¹‡up
saá¹…ghuposathanti vattukÄ• matÄ• ya ``bahÅ«saá¹…ghÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ
pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasambhavatoti__upatissatthero_. á¹-hapent
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-hapetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati evÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __gacchantiyÄ• pa
``udakukkhepamanatikkamitvÄ• parivattamÄ• nÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti likh
Ã±attÄ«_tiÄ• di kiá¹ƒ sÄ«mato kammavipattibhayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 459/, udÄ• hu parisatoti? e
nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya asambhavato sÄ«matoti. ekakammassa nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…
``savanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttadosappasaá¹…gatoti no takko. ekissÄ• hi sÄ«mÄ• y
aniá¹-á¹-hapento hÄ• petÄ«tiÄ• cariyo.

__bahinaditÄ«re jÄ• tarukkhassa antonadiyaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• _ti ettha ca __
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• _ti ettha ca __sace pana setu vÄ• setupÄ• dÄ• vÄ• bahitÄ«repatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• sodhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• masÄ«maá¹-á¹-he hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanaá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡á¸• a
viyojetvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? tÄ«raá¹-á¹-he rukkhe baddhanÄ• vÄ• ya gÄ• mo
gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitasetu khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yophusitvÄ•
ca likhitaá¹ƒ. tattha purimanaye tÄ• va idaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- tÄ• dise á¹-hÄ• ne kataka
nadiyaá¹ƒ katasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, udÄ• hu gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, atha ubhayatthÄ• ti
nadiyaá¹ƒ katasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• va \Ne 419/ sodhetabbÄ• , na
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ katasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• na sodhetabbÄ•
katasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchati, dvÄ«su sÄ«mÄ• su ekakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ania
tato ``aÃ±Ã±issÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya Ã±atti, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• anussÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±
``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ• yasÄ• maggiyÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
idaÃ±cÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? ettha vuccate --- yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ubhayatth
gacchati, na ca yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. kasmÄ• ? ``Ã±attianussÄ• vanÄ• n
pavattattÄ• , kÄ• rakabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒá¹-hitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadan
sakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya pana taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒupagatasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
acalakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• su hi dvÄ«su nadÄ«gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• sukam
sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ ce nadÄ« hoti, samuddo vÄ• , jÄ• tassarovÄ• . tesu á¹-hitabh
sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati. tattha ce nadiÄ• dilakkhaá¹
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, rukkho vÄ• hoti, sattabbhantarasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. manussehivaá¸·aÃ±
hoti, gÄ• makhettasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. kataragÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ? yato manussÄ• saÃ±c
visuá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti ca Ä• cariyÄ• .

pacchimanaye \Be 460/ sace setu nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aphusitvÄ• á¹-hito,
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchati. tattha eko ce gÄ• mo, taá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• , dvÄ«su tÄ
gÄ• mesodhetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi kataá¹ƒ ubhayatra kataá¹ƒ hoti. iminÄ
jÄ• tassaresu ca ekakammapasiddhi veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana nayo khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• m
setu nadÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hito, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• pi sodhetab

sÄ«mÄ• nameva cekattaá¹ƒ, vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vinÄ• gato.

viditvÄ• ekakammassa, sÄ«mato idamÄ• dise ||

ekasÄ«maá¹ƒ dvisÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• , tisÄ«maá¹ƒ catusÄ«makaá¹ƒ.

ekakammaá¹ƒ siyÄ• tassa, kopo parisato siyÄ• ti ||

ayaá¹ƒ panettha viseso --- nadiyaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ udakukkhepato bahi rukkhÄ• disamba
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ nadiyaá¹ƒ sambandharukkhassa udakukkhepato bahi á¹-hitabhikkhu appam
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sambandharukkhassa baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitabhikkh
veditabbaá¹ƒ, teneva vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ``
vÄ• bahitÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanampi
sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanameva kÄ• tabbanti sÄ• dheti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __ativuá¹-á¹-hik
ativuá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma yathÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• sikÄ• yÄ• ti veditabbÄ• , tasmÄ• catumÄ• saá¹ƒati
sabbopi oghena otthaá¹-okÄ• so nadÄ« eva. atha ekissÄ• piativuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ogho catumÄ•
sandati vÄ• , bahitÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hitaoghena otthaá¹-okÄ• sosabbopi nadÄ« eva. __nadiá¹ƒ
sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti tameva vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒvÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ
pavattavasena nadilakkhaá¹‡appattaá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
__gÄ• manigamasÄ«maá¹ƒ ottharitvÄ• _ti catumÄ• sappavattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __
gatapaccÄ• gataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyakeâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒpana __andhak
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? nadiyampi taá¹ƒdosappasaá¹…gato. __tipusakÄ
__Ä• di_-saddena kamaluppalÄ• dÄ«nipi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti \Be 461/. __sabbopi ajÄ
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«_ti yehi kataá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…
tÄ«raá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mehi ce kataá¹ƒ, sabbagÄ• masaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±ehi gÄ• makhe
ce, visuá¹ƒgÄ• masÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchatÄ«ti attho.

<148> __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• _ti iminÄ• Ä• sannattaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena padesasambhi
sambhedotidÄ«peti. __so pana vaá¸• á¸• hanto sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti baddhas
``ekadesabaddhasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbato saá¹…karadoso hoti. __na, bhikkhave, sÄ
sambhinditabbÄ• _tiettha ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya pacchÄ• attanÄ• bandhitabb
sambhinditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekeadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samn
sambhedÄ• bhÄ• vato svÄ• dhippÄ• yo ajjhottharaá¹‡enayujjati, tasmÄ• pacchÄ• bandhita
baddhasÄ«mÄ• na sambhinditabbÄ• . sakalaá¹ƒvÄ• ekadesato vÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ antoka
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mantarike akittetvÄ• sammannanato hi sambhindati nÄ• ma, paresa
vÄ• ekadesato vÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒantokaraá¹‡ena ajjhottharati nÄ• ma, tenevÄ• ha ``sÄ«m
sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tassattho --- paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ•
bandhitabbasÄ«mÄ• ya nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pacchÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannitunti.
bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒna sambhavanti. __so pana vaá¸• á
karotÄ«_ti ettha kevalaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karamevakaroti. tasmiá¹ƒ katakammÄ• ni na kup
nayuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohachedanasÄ«mÄ• sodhanÄ• naá¹ƒvuttattÄ• . idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
payirupÄ• sitvÄ• gahetabbayuttakaá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ.

uposathabhedÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<149> ``dveme \Ne 421/, bhikkhave, uposathÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«uposathass

sÄ• maggÄ«uposathassa pubbakicce ``ajjuposatho sÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, na
payogo dassito, pÄ• á¸·inayato aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi uddisitabbakkamo dassito. tathÄ• p
pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ uddesakkamo siddhoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• pÄ•
adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti ettha kÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 462/ saá¹…ghassasÄ• mag
yathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ«vavatthÄ• nato. tathÄ• pi vaggapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• venasama
samaggapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena ca vaggaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataá¹ƒ. Ä• veá¹‡ikato vÄ• gaá¹‡aka
samaggavaggabhÄ• vasambhavato vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __dhammena vagga_nti etthapÄ
dhammikaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghasseva chandÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, na gaá¹‡assÄ• ti katvÄ• vaggaá¹ƒ nÄ
sukataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjati, puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. ``pa
Ä• haritvÄ• catÅ«hi pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti, taá¹ƒ yutt
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ patte tena saá¹…gho pahoti, tasmÄ• chando saá¹…ghappatto ho

pÄ• timokkhuddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<150> __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, b
Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hoti, tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mi ... pe ... tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«. eva
ti vatvÄ• `uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naâ€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena avasesesute
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehÄ«
``dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naâ€™â€™
saá¹ƒkhittantigahetabbaá¹ƒ, teneva khuddakapeyyÄ• lavasena likhitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tik
``Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hoti, tatthÄ• yasmanteâ€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi ``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho
ntivacanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittanti gahetabbanti eke. keci ``avivadamÄ• nehi sikkhitabbaâ€™ nti vu
niá¹-á¹-hito nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• anÄ• vikaronto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti,
kasmÄ• ? ``nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanena hi nidÄ• nassaniá¹-á
nidÄ• nÄ• vasÄ• ne ca Ä• patti vuttÄ• ti. __ ``sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• masarena bhaá¹‡ana
__sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti ``sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ticittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• de
vuttamattena kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 422/ vadanti. taá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve y
lÄ• bhÄ• dinÄ• abhibhÅ«to vÄ• reti, taá¹ƒ na pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivadanti. __eseva nay
vicchindati, puna Ä• pucchitabbanti.

adhammakammapaá¹-ikkosanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<154> __ ``tesaá¹ƒ_ \Be 463/ __anupaddavatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saá¹…gho saá¹…ghass
upaddavo bahÅ«naá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• timokkhuddesakaajjhesanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<155> ``therÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pi pacchÄ• avisesena ``yo tattha

tassÄ• dheyyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ``bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ therassÄ• pi atthÄ«ti s
``gacchÄ• vuso saá¹ƒkhittena vÄ• vitthÄ• rena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato asatipi antarÄ• ye
pamÄ• á¹‡antisiddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

disaá¹ƒgamikÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<163> ``sacassa saddhiá¹ƒcarÄ• bhikkhuupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. _
utusaá¹ƒvaccharehemantagimhesÅ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• risuddhidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> __pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ dammÄ«_ti ``sÄ• pattiko therÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒsambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyena likhitaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ nu kho kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? s
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattinÄ• ma kevalaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vuttattÄ• akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hotÄ«t
dammÄ«â€™â€™ tiettha pana kiriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de
suá¹-á¹-hu upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. mahantÄ• hi te Ä• cariyÄ• nÄ• ma. tattha ``dammÄ«â€™â
attanouposathakammanibbattinimittaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``harÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â
hÄ• rakassaanÄ• rocanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-amocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo chandac
tiattano cittasÄ• maggidÄ«panavacanaá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva, evaá¹ƒ __upatissather
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Ne 423/ sandhÄ• ya, dutiyaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vidhÄ• tabbab
chandahÄ• rakassadukkaá¹-amocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhayatthÄ• pi ``saá¹…ghappatto pa
tiÄ• divacanato saá¹…ghe samaggeeva chandapÄ• risuddhidÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhati, nÄ• samagge
ukkhittako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato ukkhitta
chandapÄ• risuddhidÄ• naá¹ƒ ruhatÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho \Be 464/ pakatattasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
jÄ• nitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassadinne na yÄ• ti, Ä• patti ca, ajÄ• nitvÄ• dinne yÄ• ti ca, anÄ• p
__biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• nÄ• ma pÄ• risuddhÄ«_ti ettha saá¹…khalikÄ• nÄ• ma anantar
saá¹…khalikenÄ• tikevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikÄ• pÄ• risuddhi nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti __upatissathero
visesanaá¹ƒniratthakaá¹ƒ hoti. biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• baddhÄ• va hoti antogehe eva sam
sÄ• na katthaci gacchati, tathÄ• sÄ• pi na katthaci gacchatÄ«ti kira adhippÄ• yo.

chandadÄ• nÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

165-7__._ ``chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahisÄ«m
kammaá¹ƒ na kopeti, tasmÄ• gamikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ
vihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``mu
ekamantaá¹ƒhothÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhikkhukammaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ. __nissÄ«ma_nti bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ. __tassa sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ n
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. Ä• sanena saha udakanti attho. __pannarasopÄ«_ti api-saddo cÄ• tudd

tena vuttaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yadi no etaâ€™â€™ nti. ``ajja me uposath
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sadÄ• na kiÃ±ci, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti eke.

Ä• pattipaá¹-ikammavidhikathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

169-170__._ __paá¹-idesemÄ«_ti yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya vutte desanÄ• ca paá¹-igga
hotiyevadiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammena visuddhiyÄ• vuttattÄ• ti keci. vematikena ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante,
ekissÄ• thullaccayÄ• pattiyÄ• vematiko, yadÄ• nibbematiko bhavissÄ• mi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiá¹ƒpaá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kate yÄ• va nibbematiko na h
sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca kammÄ• naá¹ƒ parisuddho
nibbematikohutvÄ• desetabbaá¹ƒ. na cÄ• ti neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
dosonatthÄ«ti. tathÄ• __ito_ \Ne 424/ __vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• n
sakalasaá¹…ghe sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Be 465/ Ä• panne, vematike ca. tathÄ• ca ``sabbo s
Ä• pajjitvÄ• yadÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ passissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä• patt
vatvÄ• `uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ.

anÄ• pattipannarasakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

172-3__._ ``atthaÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti pubbavÄ• re, ``athaÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti pacchÄ• vÄ• re p
okkamante vÄ• passanti. dhammasaÃ±Ã±ino pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena honti. ``vematikapann
ti pÄ• á¹-ho.

sÄ«mokkantikapeyyÄ• lakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<178> ``na akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ tivacanato icchÄ• ya sati dÄ• tabbÄ• ti siddhaa

liá¹…gÄ• didassanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<180> __nÄ• bhivitarantÄ«_ti ettha laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• kira te. kammanÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-inissajjÄ• petvÄ• tassa osÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi kate tena saddh
vaá¹-á¹-ati. itarena laddhinissajjanamattena kÄ• tunti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane appaá¹
ukkhittakaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhittakaÃ±ca jÄ• nitvÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ ka
tasmÄ• ime ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• ti veditabbÄ• tieke.

nagantabbagantabbavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<181> __na gantabbo_ti kiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya? ``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanat
sataá¹ƒbhikkhÅ« viharanti, te sabbe kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena dasa dasa hutvÄ• visuá¹ƒ

nÄ• nÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«suá¹-hatvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhanti. navakamm
uposathÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• pi nadÄ«pi na gantabbÄ• . garukaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokk
lahukassa akattabbattÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. tatth
466/ uposathakÄ• rakÄ• \Ne 425/ ... pe ... akatvÄ• na gantabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanato vissa
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ``tato pÄ• risuddhiuposathakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitunti apare vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
uposathantarÄ• yo_ti ``attanouposathantarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

vajjanÄ«yapuggalasandassanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<183> ``antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya kalahÄ• dibhayena nÄ• haá¹ƒ
uppÄ• detvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±akamme tassa nisinnaparisÄ• ya Ä• pattinatt
bhikkhave, anuposathe uposatho kÄ• tabbo aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• â€™â€™ t
sÄ• maggÄ«divaso anuposathadivasoti atthato vuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. ``dveme, bhikkhave, up
vuttavacanavasenetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• __parivÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _virujjhatÄ«ti Ä• ca
pannarasiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• ce saá¹…gho samaggo hoti, ``ajjuposathosÄ• maggÄ«â€™â€™ ti ava
kattabbanti dassanatthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• desanÄ• katÄ• ti notakko. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yathÄ• vuttadva
tattha uposathaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• anuposathadivaseeva sÄ• maggÄ«uposatho kÄ• tabboti Ä• pa
paá¹-isiddhattÄ• idÄ• ni paá¹-isedhanakiccaá¹ƒnatthi. ``na, bhikkhave, devasikaá¹ƒ pÄ• tim
uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 136) pubbehi vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave,
uddisituâ€™â€™ ntipubbe vuttattÄ• ``sakiá¹ƒ pakkhassa cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ•
bhikkhave, uposathÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 149) ca pacchÄ• vuttattÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ diva
atthato Ä• pannaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sati saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±o divaso pakativas
anuposathopiuposathadivaso nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti dassanavasena nivÄ• retumpi evaá¹ƒdesanÄ•

uposathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 143. vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<184> __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi \Ne 426/ \Be 467/ ``saá¹…kÄ• sayissantÄ«â€™â€
``saá¹…kÄ• payissantÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-hanti kira. __ ``kati nu kho vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• â€™
nimittaâ€™â€™ ntivutte ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒtemÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• upagantabbaá¹ƒ. vassÄ• n
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒtemÄ• saá¹ƒ, pacchimaá¹ƒ temÄ• santi duvidhaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ. tenÄ• yaá¹ƒ
cintÄ• ahosi.

vassÄ• necÄ• rikÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<185> __anapekkhagamanena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena vÄ• Ä• pat
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va so sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakk
bhikkhave, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyya, tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
paá¹-issave ca anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato oraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. ta
akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati, sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati, tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ
paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 207) vuttaá¹ƒ.

sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

187-8__._ dutiyaá¹ƒ pana ``so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• meti, tassa, bhikkhav
ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato sattÄ• ha
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``so taá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anto sannivattaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa, bhikkhave,
purimikÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 207) vuttaá¹ƒ. sa
vassacchedakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve Ä• patti veditabbÄ• , tasmÄ• tÄ«á¹‡ipi etÄ• nivacanÄ• n
viggahÄ• ni honti. __tÄ«á¹‡i parihÄ«nÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• saá¹ƒnatthitÄ• ya.

pahiteyevaanujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be 468/ bhikkhave, saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá
ti vacanato antovasse saá¹ƒhÄ• rikabhÄ• vena gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tattha dhammachandav
Ä• yamukhaá¹ƒ vinassati. tato ``senÄ• sanÄ• ni katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• gata_
tapaccayoyaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantu_nti ettha ``senÄ• sanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttes
saá¹…ghakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu, na aÃ±Ã±esÅ«â€™â€™ ti __dhammasiritthero_ vadati kira. __aa
padaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su senÄ• sanesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
tasmÄ• upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__animantitena gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tassa ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-Ä• patti ca hoti, ta
``vassacchedoâ€™â€™ tica vadanti. __nimantitoyeva nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti ettha upÄ• sakehi ``
dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni karoma, sabbe sannipatantÅ«â€™â€™ ti katÄ• yapi katikÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ vaa
navamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹ƒsukÅ«likacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ kÄ• vÄ«rapaá¹-á¹-ane viy
vaá¹-á¹-ati anusaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ niyamato upÄ• sakehi sajjitvÄ• á¹-hapanato. vuttampi
cetaá¹ƒ__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghena vÄ• katikÄ• katÄ• `saman
ti, ghosanaá¹ƒvÄ• kataá¹ƒ upÄ• sakehi, tattha gacchantassa ratticchedo natthÄ«ti tathÄ• `
Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™ tisakiá¹ƒ nimantitepi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``cÄ«varakÄ• lato paá¹
samantato Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒsajjetvÄ• dÄ• nato kÄ• vÄ«rapaá¹-á¹-ane ghosetvÄ• karaá¹‡Ä•
apareâ€™â€™ ti ca. Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ na vadanti.

antarÄ• yeanÄ• pattivassacchedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<201> ``sace dÅ«raá¹ƒ gato hoti, sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti
`yasmiá¹ƒantarÄ• ye sati vassacchedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmiá¹ƒ antarÄ• yeva vass
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena \Ne 428/ vÄ«tinÄ• metuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitanti apareâ€™â€™
pana na icchanti, tasmÄ• ``sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹
vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``Ä• cariyÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ na vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
469/ __vÄ• _tibalibaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __bahisÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• na_nti tehi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ
__upatissatthero_. vassacchede assa __vassacchedassa_. vihÄ• rÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha vuá¹-á¹-
sannipatitvÄ• ``iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma padese imaá¹ƒ vihÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pemÄ• â€™â€™ tianussÄ• vetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbanti.

vajÄ• dÄ«suvassÅ«pagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> __vajena saddhiá¹ƒ gatassa vassacchede anÄ• pattÄ«_ti vassacchedo na hotÄ«ti ki
avihÄ• rattÄ• ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ t
``satthe pana vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti `imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• reimaá¹ƒ temÄ• s
vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• layakaraá¹‡amatteneva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiadhip
likhitaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhati. ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«ti tikkhattuá¹ƒva
hi vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanampi pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na, adhippÄ• yÄ•
á¹-hito, saÃ±cÄ• roti. tattha á¹-hite kuá¹-ikÄ• ya ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ•
sandhÄ• ya ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, satthe vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ, sa
kuá¹-ikÄ• ya abhÄ• vato vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sati sivikÄ• ya vÄ• sakaá¹-a
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• vajepi. tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu bhikkhunonatthi vassacchede Ä• patti.

__pavÄ• retuÃ±ca labhatÄ«_ti etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, y
nti idaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ vassarakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu vassacchedÄ• pattirakkhaá¹‡atth
vassarakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™
vassacchedÄ• pattirakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttanti siddhaá¹ƒ na so pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti, kÄ
ayameva tividho pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhati, netaro. vÄ• á¸·ehi ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• dikohi upagataá¹-á¹
labhati. pariccÄ• gÄ• na labhatÄ«ti ayamettha yutti. yena gÄ• mo, tattha gatopi pavÄ• retuá
Ä• cariyo. yo hi pubbe ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ tina upagato, ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re
470/ ca pariccatto. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vinÄ• vihÄ• rena kevalaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``idha v
upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. Ä• pajjatÅ«ti ce? na, ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vaje satthe nÄ
upagantuâ€™â€™ ntivacanaá¹ƒ viya ``gÄ• me upagantuâ€™â€™ nti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vato. y
á¹-hÄ• nesu bhikkhunonatthi vassacchede Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ tattha vassÅ«pa
tadabhÄ• ve chedÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , tasmÄ• ``satthe pana vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-at

abhÄ• vakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttantisiddhaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu bhikkhuno natthi va
``tehi saddhiá¹ƒgacchantasseva natthi, virujjhitvÄ• gamane Ä• patti ca, pavÄ• retuÃ±ca na
likhitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``atha sattho antovasseyeva b
patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• atikkamati ... pe ... antarÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ ettÄ• vatÄ• virujjhitvÄ• gatÄ• nampi virujjhitvÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ na
pavÄ• retabbantidassanatthanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha ``padaracchadanaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato senÄ• sa
Ä• ruhituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti, na pÄ• á¸·ivirodhatoti ce? na, tappaá¹-ikkhepenev
imassaidha punapi paá¹-ikkhepanato. ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upaganta
paá¹-ikkhepena siddhe ``na, bhikkhave, ajjhokÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti paá
na, ajjhokÄ• sassa asenÄ• sanabhÄ• vÄ• numatippasaá¹…gato. ajjhokÄ• so hi ``ajjhokÄ• s
vacanato senÄ• sananti siddhaá¹ƒ. catusÄ• laajjhokÄ• se vasantopi ``catusÄ• lÄ• ya vasatÄ
tattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• idha asenÄ• sanikonÄ• ma attanÄ• vÄ• parena vÄ
nibaddhavÄ• satthaá¹ƒ apÄ• pitasenÄ• sanikoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• tirekatÄ• ca rukkhamÅ«lepi nibbakosepi vassaá¹ƒupagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
apÄ• pitasenÄ• sanikenÄ• pi gabbhe vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ca Ä• pajjati, sadvÄ• rabandh
adhippetanti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce? nidÄ• nato. ayaÃ±hiasenÄ• sanikavassÅ«paga
samayena bhikkhÅ« asenÄ• sanikÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchanti, sÄ«tenapi uá¹‡henapi kilama
nidÄ• ne paÃ±Ã±attÄ• , tasmÄ• \Be 471/ sÄ«tÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepamevaidha senÄ• sananti a
evaá¹ƒ sante siddhaá¹ƒ pubbapakkhanidassananti ce? na, pubbe aparatthapavattisÅ«canat
__dutiyajjhÄ• naniddese_ ``vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamÄ• avitakkaá¹ƒ avicÄ• raâ€™â
vacanÄ• ni nidassanaá¹ƒ. ajjhokÄ• sapaá¹-ikkhepanidÄ• nena bahiajjhokÄ• sova paá¹-ikkhi
catusÄ• lÄ• dimajjhagato ajjhokÄ• sotiÄ• pajjati, tasmÄ• na nidÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡anti ce?
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti sÄ• dhitametaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ sÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, idaá
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na hi ettha__ubhatovibhaá¹…ge_ viya sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ padabhÄ• jana
atthÄ«ti? idhÄ• pi desanÄ• vidhÄ• natopaÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``deve vassante rukkhamÅ«lampi \N
upadhÄ• vantÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi imehidvÄ«hi nidÄ• navacanehi bahi vÄ• anto vÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ
ajjhokÄ• so nÄ• ma. anovassakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi anibbakosameva idha icchitabbanti siddha
upagantabba_ntina Ä• layakaraá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepo, ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaca
chavasarÄ«raá¹ƒ dahitvÄ• chÄ• rikÄ• ya, aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naÃ±ca atthÄ• ya kuá¹-ikÄ• karÄ«ya
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±co_tikasikuá¹-ikÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹
``akavÄ• á¹-abaddhasenÄ• sane attano pÄ• pite sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesakavÄ• á¹-abaddh
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. payogopi atthi, ``asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒna upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti __pÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ ca, tasmÄ• upaparikkhitabbaá¹ƒ.

adhammikakatikÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<205> __mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vutta_nti ettha ayaá¹ƒ __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹‡erenaidha vihÄ• re na __vatthabbÄ• , _ na paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• itabbaá
gahetabbÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±avihÄ• re bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhu
bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ neva Ä• lapeyyÄ• ma na sallapeyyÄ• ma, na sajjhÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, na aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aparikkhÄ• rassa vÄ• soti.

<206> __musÄ• vÄ• do_ti visaá¹ƒvÄ• do adhippeto. keci ``visaá¹ƒvÄ• danavasena paá¹-iss
ca, ``raÃ±Ã±o vuttavacanÄ• nurÅ«pato musÄ• vÄ• doti gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti vuttaâ

<207> __ ``purimikÄ• _ \Be 472/ __ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati_. kasmÄ• ? `dutiye vasÄ• mÄ«â€™
paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanaggÄ• ho paá¹-ippassambhati. puna `paá¹-hame eva vasÄ• mÄ«â€™
paá¹-ippassambhati. ubhayÄ• vÄ• se vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __porÄ• á
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avasitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahet
tato paá¹-hamaggÄ• ho paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. pacchimag
idaÃ±hi divasavasena paá¹-ippassambhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. atha pacchimaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ
purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, idaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paá¹-ippassam
vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhopete atthavikappÄ• idha nÄ• dhippetÄ• . yatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-issuto, tattha pu
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-issave ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. kattha pana purimikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
Ä• vÄ• sesu yattha \Ne 431/ tadaheva pacchimaggÄ• ho, tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒgahitaá¹-á¹-h
gacchato na vassacchedo, __so tadaheva akaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamatÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi__ ``karaá
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¸·imuttakaratticchedavinicchaye ``dhammassavanÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• dimh
vÄ• resunirapekkhapakkamanassÄ• dhippetattÄ• ``sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti r
nirapekkhagamanÄ• bhÄ• vato. tattha purimÄ• dve vÄ• rÄ• vassaá¹ƒ anupagatassa vaser
tadaheva sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenagantvÄ• antosattÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• gacchato na vassacchedot
vÄ• rÄ• upagatassanirapekkhagamanavasena vuttÄ• , ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ•
pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ titato bahiddhÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mentassa vassacchedoti das
``akaraá¹‡Ä«yopakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• vinÄ• ratticchedakÄ• raá¹‡ena
siddhaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• retvÄ• pana gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya taá¹ƒdivasasannissitat
Ä• gaccheyyÄ• _ti antarÄ• yena. Ä• cariyo pana ``na puna idhÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti nirap
gantuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«tidassanatthaá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™ ti na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadati. ``sÄ«h
cÅ«á¸·apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma atthi, taá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sakara
payogaÃ±ca dassentÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. ``tattha cha aruá¹‡Ä• antovasse honti \Be 473/
temÄ• saá¹ƒvuttho hotÄ«ti apareâ€™â€™ ti ca, ``Ä• cariyo evaá¹ƒ na vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
sabbattha__vihÄ• raá¹ƒ upetÄ«_ti attano vassaggena pattagabbhaá¹ƒ upetÄ«ti __porÄ• á¹‡
vassaá¹ƒ na upetÄ«_ti ettha ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti avacanena.
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaratticchedakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• tirovihÄ• re vasitvÄ• Ä• gacc

vassacchedaâ€™â€™ ntilikhitaá¹ƒ.

<208> __paá¹-issuto hoti pacchimikÄ• yÄ• _ti antarÄ• pabbajitabhikkhunÄ• , chinnavassen
pana purimaá¹ƒ anupagantvÄ• pacchimikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-issavo na kÄ• tabbo. ratticchede sa
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanti. keci pana na icchanti. taá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ anekadhÄ•
tena.

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 144. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

aphÄ• sukavihÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<210> ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ \Ne 432/ \Be 474/ Ä• vuso pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pacchA
saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ viya dissati. ayaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ• yo --- yasmÄ• aha
tasmÄ• tattha pariyÄ• pannÄ• therÄ• , majjhimÄ• , navÄ• vÄ• avisesenÄ• yasmanto sabb

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<212> __dvemÄ• , bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti ettha tÄ• dise kicce sati yattha katthaci pav
teneva __mahÄ• vihÄ• re_ bhikkhÅ« cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retvÄ• pannarasiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• y
__cetiyagiri_ mahÄ• dassanatthampi aá¹-á¹-hamiyaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tampi cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒpa
hoti. ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkamati, anÄ• pattÄ
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``no ce adhiá¹-á¹-haheyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™
vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasseva vuttaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaÃ±ca saá¹…ghagaá¹‡Ä• nampi netabbaá¹ƒ

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• nÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<213> __tena ca bhikkhunÄ• _ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• yakena.

anÄ• pattipannarasakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

``tassÄ• \Ne 433/ ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocitÄ• ya saá¹…ghena ca pavÄ• rite sabbesaá
vacanatokevalaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• yakopi pavÄ• ritova hotÄ«â€™â€

<222> __avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• yÄ• _ti pavÄ• retvÄ• pacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kat
__ekaccÄ• yavuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti ekaccesu yathÄ• nisinnesu ekaccesu sakasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__punapavÄ• retabba_nti punapi sabbehi samÄ• gantvÄ• \Be 475/ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä•

santike pavÄ• retabba_nti ``gate anÄ• netvÄ• nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒyeva santikepavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ
eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• yaÄ• gacchanti sam
pavÄ• retabba_nti ``yadi sabbe vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gatÄ• , sannipÄ• tetuÃ±ca na sakkÄ• , eka
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. kasmÄ• ? Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kattabbasa
vaggaá¹ƒ na hoti kira. ettha pana ekaccesugatesupi sabbesu gatesupi sabbe sannipÄ• tÄ• p
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. ekacce sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ n
bhante, pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato. sabbepi hi sannipatitÄ• pacchÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ vÄ• vattÄ• ro honti. anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi ekaccÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vacanaá¹ƒ viya hoti. sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tecattÄ• ro sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• nissa
Ä• pannacÄ«varÄ• dinissajjanaá¹ƒ viya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hotisabbÄ• yattattÄ• . ``samaggÄ
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaÃ±cettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. ``ito aÃ±Ã±athÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati __
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti __upatissatthero_ vadati. ``thokatarehi tesaá¹ƒsantike pavÄ
aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• gantukÄ• _ nÄ• ma navamitopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
vutthavassÄ• vÄ• honti.

<237> ``dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi hoti tathÄ• gatotiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``n
dinnantiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

<239> ``upaparikkhitvÄ• jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• ti tena saha pavÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 145. cammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<242> __asÄ«tiyÄ• _ \Be 476/ \Ne 434/ __ ... pe ... kÄ• retÄ«_ti ``asÄ«ti
gÄ• mikasahassÄ• nisannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. tattha `
sahassesÅ«â€™â€™ tivattabbe ``asÄ«tiyÄ• gÄ• masahassesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• p
tesaá¹ƒsahassÄ• ni. __ ``kammacittÄ«katÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti upacÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ. kamma
tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±janavaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vo. ``kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``ke
ettha evaá¹ƒ-saddo opamme pavattati. evamupamÄ• nopadesapucchÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹
pekkhamÄ• nÄ• na_nti anÄ• daratthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. tato pana bhagavato gandhakuá¹-iy
passitvÄ• icchitÄ• kÄ• rakusalatÄ• ya iddhiyÄ• gantvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• Ä• rocesi. __
vihÄ• rassa vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nacchÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __ ``aho nÅ«nÄ• _tiaho mahantoâ€™â€™
sambahulehi saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• hiá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato soá¹‡assavÄ«riyÄ• rambhanidassan
uttejanatthaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sukhumÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• darakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒupÄ• hanÄ• anuÃ±Ã

soá¹‡assapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> __tattha ca nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ upalakkh

<244> __adhimutto hotÄ«_ti paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hito hoti.
__nekkhammÄ• dhimutto_tiÄ• dÄ«hinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, arahattaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``taÃ±hi sabbakil
`nekkhammaâ€™ ntica gehato pavivittattÄ• `pavivekoâ€™ ti ca byÄ• pajjÄ• bhÄ• vato `aby
arahattaá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• nassa khayante uppannattÄ• `upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayoâ€™ ti ca taá¹‡hÄ•
`taá¹‡hakkhayoâ€™ ti \Ne 435/ ca sammohÄ• bhÄ• vato `asammohoâ€™ ti ca vuccatÄ«â€
arahattaá¹ƒ vuttantikeci. __siyÄ• kho evamassÄ• _ti kadÄ• ci evamassa, assa vÄ• Ä• yasm
__paccÄ• gacchanto_ jÄ• nanto. __karaá¹‡Ä«yamattÄ• na_nti attano. so eva vÄ• \Be 477/
__nekkhammÄ• dhimutto_ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva arahattaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ. sesesu nibbÄ• nantikeci
ettheva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. sesesu arahattanti keci. ``sabbesvevetesu ubhayampÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
cetaso, adhimuttassa, upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassacÄ• _ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. Ä• yata
disvÄ• .

sabbanÄ«likÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<246> ``raÃ±janacoá¸·akena puÃ±chitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __ ``khallakÄ• dÄ«ni apan
tÄ«á¹‡i chiddÄ• ni katvÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• do

yÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<254> ``caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• caturaá¹…gulato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• va
__ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• na_ntiettha ``kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-ati, kusumbhÄ• dirattan
ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

sabbacammapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<255> __kissa tyÄ• ya_nti kissa te ayaá¹ƒ.

<256> __gihivikata_nti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ. ``yattha katthaci nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ anujÄ•
ti likhitaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likaá¹ƒ s
ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho vinayapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ patvÄ
idha vuttanayenevettha attho gahetabbo. ``tattha pana suttantikadesanÄ• yagahaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vuttattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• `tÅ«likaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â
khÄ• yatÄ«ti apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<259> __migamÄ• tuko_ti tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. vÄ• tamigoti ca tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ``kÄ• á¸·asÄ
kapÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yena pariyÄ• yena cammaá¹ƒ
Ä• vi bhavissati. ``attano puggalikavasena \Be 478/ parihÄ• ro paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá
kiÃ±ci cammaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettÄ• vatÄ• siddhe ``na, bhikkhave, gocammaâ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbapaccantimesu janapadesucammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â
anumatippasaá¹…gabhayÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

cammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 146. bhesajjakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±cabhesajjÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<260> __ ``yaá¹ƒ_ \Be 479/ \Ne 437/ __bhesajjaÃ±ceva assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti parato ``tadubh
mattÄ• yakissÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• virodhadassanato nidÄ• nÄ• napekkhaá¹ƒ ya
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• nidÄ• naá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na vuttanti ce? tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• dhippÄ• y
hisappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likabhÄ• vÄ• pekkhÄ• ti tathÄ• vacanena bhagavato adh
``Ä• hÄ• ratthaÃ±caphareyya, na ca oá¸·Ä• riko Ä• hÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• le paribhuÃ±jitu_nti ettha ca kÄ• lapariccheda na kato. kutoyeva pana
tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• dhippÄ• yobhagavato mÅ«labhesajjÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
yaá¹ƒ pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhesajjÄ• ni kÄ• le paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
ntivacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``sannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• aparÄ• parasmiá¹ƒ divase kÄ• le eva paribhuÃ±jit
tiadhippÄ• yato vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• atisayattÄ• bhÄ• vato ``yaá¹ƒ bhesajjaÃ
tiÄ• divitakkuppÄ• do na sambhavati. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• numatiyÄ• pasiddhattÄ•
Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• nurÅ«pasappÄ• yÄ• pekkhÄ• yavuttÄ• nÄ«ti ce? taÃ±ca na, bhiyyoso mattÄ•
yathÄ• ``ucchurasaá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• ya phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ``navanÄ«taá
vattabbatonavanÄ«taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na vattabbanti ce? na, visesadassanÄ• dhippÄ• yato. yath
phÄ• á¹‡itaggahaá¹‡enasiddhepi parato ucchuraso visuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to ucchusÄ• maÃ±Ã
á¹-hapanÄ• dhippÄ• yato. tathÄ• navanÄ«te visesavidhidassanÄ• dhippÄ• yato navanÄ«ta
veditabbaá¹ƒ. visesavidhi panassa __bhesajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vasena veditab
``pacitvÄ• sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• mena adhotampi pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
622). tattha sappi pakkÄ• va hoti, nÄ• pakkÄ• . tathÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itampi. navanÄ«taá¹ƒ apakk

etthÄ• ha \Ne 438/ --- navanÄ«taá¹ƒ viya ucchurasopi sattÄ• hakÄ• likapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ eva va
kasmÄ• ? sattÄ• hakÄ• likapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vutte \Be 480/ ucchuraso guá¸·Ä• padesena yathÄ
paá¹-isiddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ucchurasopÄ«ti Ä• pajjati, avutte pana guá¸·aá¹ƒ viya so phÄ• á¹‡it
gacchati. idha avatvÄ• pacchÄ• vacanena guá¸·odakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neva á¹-hapito hoti. tadatth
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anakapÄ• nakÄ• dhikÄ• re vutto, tasmÄ• eva yÄ• makÄ• likoti c

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• virodhato. na upÄ• dÄ• yatthassa nissayatthattÄ• ti ce? kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti
upÄ• dÄ• ya ucchuvikatiphÄ• á¹‡itanti veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623) yadetaá
nissaggiyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, tattha ``upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa nissÄ• ya p
na, parato aparakiriyÄ• yaadassanato. yathÄ• ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-icca rÅ«pe cÄ• â€™â€™
III 421, 425; SN a II 43) ``paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa ussukkavacanassa ``uppajjatÄ«â€™
dissati, na tathÄ• ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha aparakiriyÄ• dissatÄ«ti. a
tadabhÄ• vepi siddhattÄ• . yathÄ• ``cattÄ• ro ca mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• catunnaÃ±ca mahÄ• bhÅ
nti (Dhs 584) ettha aparakiriyÄ• ya abhÄ• vepi ussukkavacanaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• etthÄ•
pÄ• á¹-hasesÄ• pekkhattÄ• . yathÄ• cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• upÄ• dÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, pavat
pÄ• á¹-hasesaá¹ƒ sÄ• pÄ• á¸·i apekkhati, na tathÄ• idaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanaá¹ƒ
apekkhati. paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• dino hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 584) hi saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, ev
pana ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ucchurasaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• , tato paá¹-á¹
``ucchurasena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ agilÄ• no bhikkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ•
bhuÃ±jantopaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padena kÄ• retabbo, bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• á¹-idesaniyenÄ
taá¹ƒayuttanti eke. te visesahetuno abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbÄ• .

ettÄ• vatÄ• ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti ucchurasaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ
atthaá¹ƒmicchÄ• gahetvÄ• yadi ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena ucchu
``apakkÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ apakkavacanena ucchurasassa gahitat
ti vacanena ucchuraso phÄ• á¹‡itanti siddhaá¹ƒ, ``ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
niratthakantiuttaraá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anuttaranti sÄ• dhitaá¹ƒ hoti. __so cetehi apakkÄ• vÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• apakkÄ• \Be 481/ vÄ• . __avatthukapakkÄ• vÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ• va sÄ• maá¹ƒ
attho. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``savatthukapakkÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vattabbantiattho dassit
kasmÄ• ? __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``jhÄ• maucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒvÄ• koá¹-á¹-itau
purebhattameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , ``savatthukapakkÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vac
avuttattÄ• . __ ``mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana `etaá¹ƒ savatthukapakkaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati no vaá¹-
pucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `ucchuphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ no vaá¹-á¹-anakaá¹ƒ nÄ• mana
yuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623) vuttattÄ• ca savatthukapakkÄ• vÄ• ti attho ca vutto
duddassitoti siddhaá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• rattha_nti Ä• hÄ• rapayojanaá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ yÄ• p

<262> __telaparibhogenÄ• _ti sattÄ• hakÄ• likaparibhogena.

<263> __sati paccaye_ti ettha satipaccayatÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• navasena dvidhÄ• veditabbÄ
vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padassahi anÄ• pattivÄ• re yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡amp
vuttÄ• . imasmiá¹ƒ __khandhake_ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa guá¸·aá¹ƒ, agilÄ
anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ, agilÄ• nassa udakasambhinnaâ
siddhaá¹ƒ satipaccayatÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• navasena duvidhÄ• ti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• asati paccay

tato ca pÄ• á¸·ivirodho.

__piá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti pisitatelehi. __koá¹-á¹-haphala_nti koá¹-á¹-harukkhassa phalaá¹ƒ. ``mada
ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. __hiá¹…gujatu_ nÄ• ma hiá¹…gurukkhassa daá¹‡á¸• apallavapavÄ• á¸·apÄ•
__hiá¹…gusipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ nÄ• ma tassa mÅ«lasÄ• khapÄ• kanipphannÄ• . __takaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
rukkhassatacapÄ• kodakaá¹ƒ. __takapattÄ«_ti tassa pattapÄ• kodakaá¹ƒ. __takapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
phalapÄ• kodakaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __ ``takaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma lÄ• khÄ• . __takapattÄ«_ti kittimaloma
__takapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«_tipakkalÄ• khÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ubbhidaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Å«sapaá

<264> __chakaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ gomayaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma apakkakasÄ• vac
gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __cÄ• litehÄ«_ti parissÄ• v

<265> __nÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi kata_nti nÄ• nosadhehi.

guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<274> sÄ• maá¹ƒ \Be 482/ pakkaá¹ƒ samapakkanti duvidhaá¹ƒ viya dÄ«peti, tasmÄ• khÄ«
pÄ• ko. tena uttaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• disamÄ• nÄ• honti.

276-8__._ ``buddhappamukhaâ€™ nti \Ne 440/ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne `bhikkhusaá¹…ghoâ€™
vuccati bhagavantampisaá¹…gahetuâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __nÄ• go_ti hatthÄ«.

<279> __sambÄ• dhe_ti vaccamagge bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• ca passÄ• vamaggepi anu
paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. satthavattikammÄ• nulomato na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? na,
paá¹-ikkhittapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• , paá¹-ikkhipitabbassa tapparamatÄ• dÄ«panato, kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ h
paá¹-ikkhittampi satthakammaá¹ƒsampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• pacchÄ• ``na, bhikkhave ... pe ... thull
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ satthakammassapaá¹-ikkhepo kato. tena sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹.
nÄ• ma. satthavattikammatouddhaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dÄ«peti. kiÃ±ca bhiyyo pubbe sambÄ• dhey
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gulampi paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, tas
netarassÄ• ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ettha ``satthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma satthahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssa pariyeseyyÄ•
chindati, taá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``kaá¹‡á¹-akena vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. khÄ• radÄ
__bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge_pasÄ• khe lepamukhena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. eke pana
pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒvikappetvÄ• vatthikammaá¹ƒ karonti. __ ``vatthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti kira agghikÄ•
vatthikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti ca atthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, te ``satthahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ssapariy
padabhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• . __aá¹‡á¸• avuá¸• á¸• hÄ«_ti vÄ• taá
Ä• nahavatti.

manussamaá¹ƒsapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<280> ``na, bhikkhave, manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ... pe ... thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• appaá¹-i ... pe ... dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ• appaá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡adukkaá¹-aÃ±c Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsepi appaá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. keci `` jÄ• nantova Ä• pajjati. pÅ«vÄ• dÄ«su ajÄ• nantassa kÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tivac sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• ti keci.

hatthimaá¹ƒsÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<281> __imesaá¹ƒ_ \Be 483/ __ ... pe ... sabbaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ dasannampi manussamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒakappiyabhÄ• vamattaparidÄ«panavacanaá¹ƒ, nÄ• pattivibhÄ kiÃ±ci Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±atvÄ• vÄ• khÄ• dantassa Ä• pattiyevÄ• _ti idampi aniyamitavacan nÄ• maÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• \Ne 441/. tadubhayampi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• manussÄ• dÄ thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyohontÄ«ti gahitanayehi adhippÄ• yo jÄ• nituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti evaá¹ adhippÄ• yo --- yasmÄ• etesaá¹ƒ manussÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni akappiyÄ• ni, tasm thullaccayÄ• patti. sesÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha dukkaá¹-Ä• pattÄ«ti. pÄ• á¹-heyeva hi lohitÄ• diá katvÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ... pe ... thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒmaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«supi dukkaá¹-Ä• patti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ __sÄ«ha ``manussamaá¹ƒsevÄ• kese vÄ• nakhe vÄ• aá¹-á¹-himhi vÄ• lohite vÄ• thullaccayamevÄ iminÄ• eva ---

``aá¹-á¹-hipi lohitaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ, lomamesaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

khuddasikkhÄ• gÄ• thÄ• padassa attho ca adhippÄ• yo ca suviÃ±Ã±eyyoti. __paá¹-iggahaá etthaanÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``udakamanussÄ• dimaá¹ƒsampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€ nÄ• garÄ• jenavuttÄ• dÄ«nave satipi ujjhÄ• yanÄ• dhikÄ• rameva gahetvÄ• __ ``paá¹-ikÅ«

yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<283> __yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo_ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakavacanaá¹ƒ. na hi bhaga dvikkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesi, evaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pesÅ«ti eke. paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attameva sandh te bhikkhÅ« sÄ• pattikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? __paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padassa_aá¹-á¹- kÄ• lasseva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tikÄ• vibhaá ``paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenabhojanena ni aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, etaá¹ƒ pa nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nimantanato laddha yasmÄ• na bhojjayÄ• gunimantanato laddhabhojanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• \Be 484/ ``etthaanÄ• patt paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«ti. ettha ``yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±a

laddhabhojanameva bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti, netaranti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
``niccabhatte salÄ• kabhatte pakkhike uposathike pÄ• á¹-ipadikeâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. pubbe
paÃ±Ã±attakÄ• le natthi, yadi atthi, aá¹-á¹-huppattimÄ• tikÄ• vibhaá¹…gavirodho, tasmÄ• ``
kÄ• lasseva piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ
``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• nimantitaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• animantitameva \N
Ä• patti, netaranti kiÃ±cÄ• pi Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, ``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra nimantitena aÃ±Ã±a
bhojjayÄ• guparibhuÃ±jitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pana paá¹-hamanimantitabhojanato a
nimantitabhojanaá¹ƒ, niccabhattÄ• dÄ«ni ca bhuÃ±jantassa Ä• pattÄ«ti Ä• pajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ
anupaÃ±Ã±attippasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, animantanabhojane Ä• pattippasaá¹…ganivÄ•
paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padameva iminÄ• atthena pariá¹‡Ä• mento ca ``yathÄ• dham
Ä• ha, tasmÄ• tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapacchÄ• nimantanabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantasseva Ä• pat
niccabhattÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• yasmÄ• __upÄ• litthero_ tassa anÄ• pattivÄ•
tiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±capadÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• saá¹…gÄ• yi. adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å« hi te mahÄ• nÄ
yaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbattha anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â
taá¹ƒ anurakkhantenaabhojanaá¹ƒ madhugoá¸·akaá¹ƒ aparÄ• masitvÄ• bhojjayÄ• gu eva v

etthÄ• ha --- yathÄ• pacchÄ• laddhalesena therena niccabhattÄ• dipakkhepo kato, evaá¹ƒ
__kathinakkhandhake_paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• ``atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, bhik
kappissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kimatthaá¹ƒna vuccanti? vuccate --- yathÄ• vuttalesanidassanattha
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ, andhakavinde cÄ• ti ubhayattha upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• hen
sÄ• pattikÄ• bhikkhÅ«siyuá¹ƒ, na ca te sÄ• pattikÄ• appaá¹-ikkhittepi tesaá¹ƒ kukkuccadas
brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti. bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ
tesaÃ±hi ``paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavato Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• paribhuttÄ• nampi ``odissa
amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti vimatippattÄ• naá¹ƒ vimativinodanatthaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhav
madhugoá¸·akaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 485/ vuttaá¹ƒ. evamidhÄ• pete paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒomadditvÄ• paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jissa
Ä• cariyÄ• paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padeneva ``aÃ±Ã±assa bhojanaá¹ƒ na kappatÄ«â€™
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yÄ• guÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tivisuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ``paá¹-agg
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``apica mayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lassev
dhÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒtattha aá¹-á¹-huppattimÄ• tikÄ• vibhaá¹…gavirodh
niccabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavappasaá¹…gato, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• pattikabhÄ• vÄ• nat
micchÄ• gÄ• hahetuppasaá¹…gena bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappasaá¹…gatoca. te hi bhik
vinayavasena kappiyampi ``gÄ• thÄ• bhigÄ«taá¹ƒ meabhojaneyyaâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 194;
paá¹-ikkhipati, tasmÄ• bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pati ``kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒpati bhagavÄ• pi attano adhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanatthameva \Ne 443/ ``anuj
yÄ• guÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. duravaggÄ• ho hi bhagavato adhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• hi bhÄ• n
abhojaneyyantiakataviÃ±Ã±attippasaá¹…gato paá¹-ikkhipi. __Ä• nandattherena_ viÃ±Ã±Ä•

tekaá¹-ulayÄ• guá¹ƒpana ``yadapi, Ä• nanda, viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tadapi akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti a
antovutthaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimevÄ• ha. tena no ce taá¹ƒ antovutthaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti adhippÄ•
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padÄ• niupatthambheti bhagavatopi kappat

<284> __gilÄ• nasseva bhagavatÄ• guá¸·o anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to_ti ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni gilÄ•
paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 622) vacanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva te idha
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ekukkuccÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. idha pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, gilÄ• nassa guá
vattabbeguá¸·Ä• dhikÄ• rattÄ• pubbe anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±ca vatvÄ• agilÄ• nassa guá¸·odaka
gilÄ• nenasati paccaye guá¸·o paribhuÃ±jitabbo, guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ asati paccayepi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
visesaá¹ƒdÄ«peti. tattha ``guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ kÄ• likesu sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, bhagavatÄ•
odissÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamena dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yu
sattÄ• hakÄ• likabhÄ• vaá¹ƒjahati. ``yathÄ• ambÄ• di udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• tadanantare \Be 486/ yÄ• vajÄ«vike á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti vadan
bhagavatÄ• odissÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• ve doso natthi. ``guá¸·odak
udakagatikaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. yadi udakamissaá¹ƒ udakagatikaá¹ƒ hoti, madhupi siyÄ•
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . mÄ• hotu, appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• udakagatikat
``sabbatthÄ• pi upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipad

<285> __suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• ra_nti catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<295> __oravasadda_nti mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ. __bahÅ«hi samparivÄ• retvÄ• _ti ettha ekenÄ•
ekassapi vacanena saha siyÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ``Ä• masitvÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttatt
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena sesÄ• pi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . ``bhittiÃ±ce upas
pÅ«renti, tattha kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pakatibhÅ«miyaá¹ƒyevakÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
upari __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi katÄ• cayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• v
__mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha ``asatiyÄ• \Ne 444/ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya saritaá¹-á¹-h
ce upari adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , heá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ, upariá¹-á¹-hita
ayamettha visesoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ettha kappiyakuá¹-i laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti evaa
punakÄ• tabbÄ• ti attho. __kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ demÄ• _ti ettha kappiyakuá¹-ikiccaá¹
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• pana senÄ• sanameva, tasmÄ• tattha kÄ• tabbanti apare. ``akatepivaá¹-á¹

__ ``mukhasannidhi_ nÄ• ma bhojanakÄ• le sannidhÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. mukhasannidh
sannidhi hoti, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, mukhasannidhi pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sannidh
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tassa santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• anapekkhavissajjanaá¹ƒnÄ• dhipp
viya kappiyamattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tabbanti keci.

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<300> ``attanÄ• paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattameva pariccajitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• purebhattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, na pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e niddosattÄ• , purebhattameva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa \Be 487/ nissaá¹-á¹-hat aggahitattÄ• doso na dissati, upaparikkhitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• lÅ«kÄ• _ nÄ• ma kano nti voharanti. __ ``phÄ• rusaka_nti goá¸·avisaye eko rukkhoâ€™â€™ tica likhitaá¹ƒ. ``pakka visesitattÄ• ``apakkaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kurundi_vacanenapi siddhame taá¹‡á¸• uladhovanodakampi __dhaÃ±Ã±araso_ eva. ``nikkasaá¹-oucchuraso sattÄ• hakÄ• __sÄ• vittÄ«_ti gÄ• yatti. __chandaso_tivedassa. ``na, bhikkhave, pabbajitena akappiye sam vuttattÄ• anupasampannassÄ• pina kevalaá¹ƒ dasasu eva sikkhÄ• padesu, atha kho yaá¹ƒ tasmimpÄ«tiadhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<305> __dve paá¹-Ä• desanÄ• menevÄ• _ti cÄ«napaá¹-á¹-asomÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni. __tÄ«á tÄ«á¹‡i. __iddhimayikaá¹ƒ_ ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ. devadattiyaá¹ƒ __anuruddhatthe ``yÄ• mÄ• tikkame sannidhivasena sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavasenÄ• â€™â

bhesajjakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 147. kathinakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> __ ``kathina_nti \Be 488/ \Ne 445/ paÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya t tilikhitaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±ca kappantÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``kappissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gatav tiimassa sÄ• mivacanapakkhe yujjati tesaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e anatthatakathinattÄ• . dvÄ«s panetesuatthavikappesu pacchimo yutto sabbesampi tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• veyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbadh nimantanaá¹ƒsÄ• diyantasseva hi anÄ• mantacÄ• ro paÃ±Ã±atto, tathÄ• gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaticÄ«varassanatthi atecÄ«varikassa yÄ• vadatthacÄ«varacatutthÄ• dicÄ«va itarassÄ• pi anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namukhenalabbhati. cÄ«varuppÄ• do apaá¹ƒsukÅ«likasseva. ``kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• r matakacÄ«varÄ• dibhÄ• giyatÄ• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya tatruppÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vato viÃ±Ã±eyy adhippetÄ• ti. __kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhantÄ«_ti ke sÄ• dhentÄ«ti attho. paÃ±ca janÄ• s kathinadussassa hi dÄ• yakÄ• pacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• cattÄ• ro honti. eko paá¹-iggÄ• hakoti. `` yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ catuvaggo bhikkhusaá¹…gho á¹-hapetvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i kammÄ• ni upasampadaá¹ƒ p nti (Vin I 388) __campeyyakkhandhake_vuttattÄ• ``na paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ saá¹…gho kathinadussaá¹ƒ deti, taá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se akatvÄ• pi bahisÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitassapi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• sekatvÄ• eva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``t

ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tatruppÄ• denataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dinÄ• vatthesu cetÄ• pitesu atthatakathinÄ• name
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. vatthehi pana taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«su cetÄ• pitesu sabbesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡
__paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapavÄ• ritÄ• labhantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-iyÄ• vutta
appavÄ• ritÄ• nampi vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒkathinatthÄ• rasambhavato itare gaá¹‡apÅ«rake ka
attharitabbanti kathaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«tice? ``dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hoti k
ca anumodakassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 403) \Ne 446/ __parivÄ• re_ ekavacanakaraá¹‡ate
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡assa puggalassa atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V

__aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ_ \Be 489/ __vihÄ• re vutthavassÄ• pi na labhantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ ekasÄ«
nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«masminti? kiÃ±cettha --- yadi tÄ• va ekasÄ«masmiá¹ƒ, parato ``sace panaekas
honti, sabbe bhikkhÅ« sannipÄ• tetvÄ• ekattha kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanena virujjhati. idaÃ±hivacanaá¹ƒ
kathinatthÄ• roti dÄ«peti. atha nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«masmiá¹ƒ, upanandassaekÄ• dhippÄ• yadÄ• nÄ
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``detha, bhikkhave, moghapurisassaekÄ• dhippÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 364
dvÄ«supi Ä• vÄ• sesu tassa kathinatthÄ• rasiddhiá¹ƒdÄ«petÄ«ti. avirodhova icchitabbo app
ekasÄ«masmiá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«masmiá¹ƒvÄ• nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re
adhippÄ• yo veditabbo. ``pacchimikÄ• ya upasampanno paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ•
hotiÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca labhatÄ«ti sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒlabhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarappahonaka_nti idaá¹ƒ ``na aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…gh
antaravÄ• sakenaatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ nti imÄ• ya __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ virujjhanaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¸·itiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravirahenÄ• pi na atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinanti d
tadatthajÄ• nanato, na tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataravirahena na atthataá¹ƒ hoti
dÄ«petukÄ• mobhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imÄ• ha. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iy
antaravÄ• sakenÄ• â€™â€™ tina vattabbÄ• siyÄ• ti ce? na, adhippÄ• yajÄ• nanatova. yo s
attharitukÄ• mo, tassa aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• na atthataá¹ƒ hoti. esa nayo itaratthÄ
adhippÄ• yo. teneva sukkapakkhe ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• atthataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sante ``catuvÄ«satiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi anatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaá¹
atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ nti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-hakoá¹-iyÄ• vuttanti veditabb
kaá¹‡hapakkhe ullikhita ... pe ... nissÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• numodanÄ• naá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satiyÄ•
Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒsambhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• venapi nimittakatÄ• dÄ«na
aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• venapina atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinanti evamadhippÄ• yo \Be 490/ veditabbo.
ahatÄ• hatakappa ... pe ... sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• numodanÄ• naá¹ƒ sattarasannaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• venapi itaresaá¹ƒ sabbenasabbaá¹ƒ abhÄ• venapi atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinan
veditabbo. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodho, yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• veditabb

tatridaá¹ƒ \Ne 447/ mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ --- kaá¹‡hapakkhe ``uttarÄ• saá¹…gena attha

saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±atra antaravÄ• sakena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ nti vac
kathinaá¹ƒ anatthataá¹ƒsiyÄ• . sukkapakkhe ca ``animittakatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™
vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato animittakatenakathine atthate taÃ±ce parikathÄ• kataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi a
hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ duvidhopivirodho. yathÄ• vuttanayena adhippÄ• ye gahite parihÄ• ro hotÄ«ti

__yo Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti iminÄ• paccayalolabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viya dÄ«peti, tathÄ•
yÄ• vadatthacÄ«varapariyesanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panamukhena dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dinnanti katvÄ• saá¹.
``akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti anÄ• dariyena akarontassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __an
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anumodÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekakena vattabb
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kira vuttaá¹ƒ. kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
``imÄ• yasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• ya bhinnamattÄ•
__ ``kammavÄ• cÄ• pana ekÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kathinadussassa eva kammavÄ• cÄ•
sesacÄ«varadÄ• neapalokanamevÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ekasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti ek
atthoyujjati. keci pana ``baddhasÄ«mÄ• adhippetÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• ya ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne atthar
attharitaá¹ƒhoti `sabbe bhikkhÅ« sannipatitvÄ• â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , tehipi anumodantehi atthar
upacÄ• raparicchinne tattha tattha laddhaá¹ƒ tehi tehi laddhabbaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha paviá¹-á¹-he
sabbehipi attharitattÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ viseso. __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi evameva vuttaâ€
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

<308> catuvÄ«sati Ä• kÄ• ravantatÄ• ya __mahÄ• bhÅ«mikaá¹ƒ_. __ ``dÄ«ghasibbita_nti p
ovaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• sibbanaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pubbaba
__paá¹-hamacimilikÄ• ghaá¹-etvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• hotÄ«_ti kathinadussaá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
balavatÄ• attano pakatidussena saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etvÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• sibbitukÄ• n
kathinadussatopakatidussassa mahantatÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ
rajjukehibandhitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. kathinacÄ«varassa appatÄ• ya paá¹-ham
__kucchicimilikÄ• _hoti, __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ, kurundiya_Ã±ca vuttavacananidassanaá¹ƒ
atthenatthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti ce? tathÄ• k
dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒpakaticÄ«varassa mahantatÄ• ya pakaticÄ«varasaá¹…khyameva ga
kathinacÄ«varasaá¹…khyanti kassacisiyÄ• , nevaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ kucchicimili
kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. mahantampitaá¹ƒ pakaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ attano kathinacÄ«varamevÄ• ti. hea
paÃ±cakassa icchitabbattÄ• kathinadussaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bahudhÄ• chinc
kathinacÄ«varato \Ne 448/ paá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ akathinacÄ«vare paá¹-á¹-
likhitaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• bahÅ«ni kathinadussÄ• nipaá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni khuddakakhuddakÄ• ni eka
ca Å«natthÄ• ya dinnÄ• ni honti. __kathinacÄ«varato_ti bhikkhu ekaccato kathinacÄ«varato
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti. etthÄ• ha --- kiá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni kathinadussÄ• ni vikappanup
dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, udÄ• hu khuddakÄ• nipÄ«ti? ettha acÄ«varasaá¹…khyattÄ• khuddakÄ• ni d
kammavÄ• cÄ• tattha na ruhatÄ«ti eke. ``paá¹ƒsukÅ«lena atthataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ
nayadÄ• natokucchicimilikabhÄ• vena á¹-hitassa kathinadussassa attano sabhÄ• vena anac

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varabhÄ• venevaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahassapi kathinacÄ«varabhÄ• vÄ• num
padÄ• nato ca khuddakÄ• nipidÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. taÃ±hi kathinatthÄ• rako ghaá¹-etvÄ• k
karissatÄ«ti katvÄ• kappatÄ«ti eke, yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__nicayasannidhi_ saá¹…ghÄ• yattÄ• saá¹…ghena katattÄ• . rattÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ nissajjitabb
``nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ _ntivuccati. paÃ±ca khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni paá¹-á¹-Ä• ni pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ass
vÄ• atirittenavÄ• ti attho. __tadaheva saÃ±chinnenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghena kathinatthÄ• rakassa
vatvÄ• dinneneva tadaheva saÃ±chinnena samaá¹‡á¸• alikatena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ din
``pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattahi dhammehi saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na dÄ• yakena di
tasmÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hitapubbakaraá¹‡ameva ce \Be 492/ dÄ• yako saá¹…ghassa deti, sampa
kammavÄ• cÄ• yadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tena ca tasmiá¹ƒyeva sÄ«mÄ• maá¹‡á¸• ale adhiá¹-á¹-hah
anumodÄ• petabbokatapubbakaraá¹‡assa puna kattabbÄ• bhÄ• vato. atthÄ• rakassa hattha
ullikhitamattenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. pariniá¹-á¹-hitapubbakaraá¹‡ampi puna dhovitvÄ
kÄ• tabbameva vacanapamÄ• á¹‡atotice? na, chinnassa puna chedÄ• sambhavato. aÃ±Ã±
chinditabbamevÄ• ti ce? na, pabbajjÄ• dhikÄ• re ``kesamassuá¹ƒ ohÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™
muá¹‡á¸• ikassa chinnepikese pariyesitvÄ• sirasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• puna ohÄ• rÄ• petvÄ•
naidha na-kÄ• rena paá¹-isiddhattÄ• ti ce? na, ``na aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-isiddhattÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena atthate anatthataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato
kÄ• tabbo. ``bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pi pubbe vuttavinicchayo

<309> __asannidhikatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathina_nti ettha kiá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• ramÄ• seyeva
adhippeto, udÄ• hu tato pubbepi, dÄ• yakena vÄ• kadÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ•
449/ tato pubbepi, kathinatthÄ• ramÄ• sepi asukasmiá¹ƒdivaseyeva atthÄ• ratthÄ• ya damm
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. kathinatthÄ• ramÄ• seeva duvidhopi sannidhi. dÄ
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ viya kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? ``kath
atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin I) 306) nayena __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• .
ce? na, ``kathinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atiukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 308) v
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti ce? na, idampiÄ• gamanameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, pu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<310> __kathinassÄ• _ti kathinatthÄ• rassa. __ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• _ti vÅ«pasamÄ• ya, appava
ubbhÄ• ranidassananti ce? paÃ±cahi anÄ• pattikÄ• lapariyantadassanena tesu saá¹ƒvarupp
``cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayo nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, atthatek
(Vin III 649) __vibhaá¹…ge_ vuttattÄ• antarÄ• pakkamanantikÄ• diubbhÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vepipa
anÄ• pattiyevÄ• ti micchÄ• gÄ• ho siyÄ• \Be 493/. tato Ä• pattikhetteanÄ• pattikhettasaÃ±Ã
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, itaresaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhantarÄ• yaá¹ƒkarotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹

Ä• dÄ• yasattakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<311> __sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantike dvepi palibodhÄ• ekato chijjantÄ«_ti idha,
__parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±cavuttaá¹ƒ imissÄ• khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti ekato
katattÄ• . ``idaá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mÄ• yameva vuttaá¹ƒ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt
__parivÄ• re_ `cattÄ• ro kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• siyÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya uddhariyyanti, siyÄ• bah
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko nÄ• sanantiko Ä• sÄ• vacchedikoâ€™ ti (Vin V 4
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko uddhariyyatÄ«ti idha dassitanayova. kathaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• yasanniá
akatacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya `na paccessaâ€™ nti gato, gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne phÄ• suvihÄ• ra
Ä• gacchati, tassa cÄ«varapalibodho á¹-hito. so ca `nevimaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™ nt
chijjati, tasmÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya uddhariyyati, tasmÄ• duvidho sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikoâ€™â
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya ``nevi
kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti pavattaubbhÄ• ro itaresu samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ nagacchatÄ«ti atiritto siyÄ
cÄ«varakÄ• lasÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko. saubbhÄ• re cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjanto vi
450/ sÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya cÄ«varakaraá¹‡esaussÄ• hova hotÄ«ti lesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __parivÄ
apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒchijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 311) vuttaá¹ƒ. ``katacÄ«varoâ€™â
sambhavati.

<316> sabbaá¹ƒ attano parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ anavasesetvÄ• pakkamanto ``samÄ• dÄ• ya pakka
``kathinuddhÄ• re viseso natthi. puggalÄ• dhippÄ• yavisesena kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• radassanattha
samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbesu __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ likhitaá¹ƒ. idha pan
payojanaá¹ƒvÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. pakkamanantikassa abhÄ• vÄ• __ ``yathÄ• sambhavaâ€
vippakatepidhuranikkhepavasena pakkamanantikatÄ• sambhavati, tasmÄ• pakkamanantik
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikalakkhaá¹‡appasaá¹…gato. akatacÄ«varassa na savanantikatÄ• ca.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 494/ Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• ravibhÄ• vanÄ• --- Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• satt
samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• tidve sattakavÄ• rÄ• . tato pakkamanantikaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• vippakatacÄ
samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti dve chakkavÄ• rÄ• . tato paraá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tÄ«á¹‡i tikÄ• nidassitÄ• ni, tattha paá¹-hamattikaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ``na paccessaâ€™â€™
anÄ• masitvÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ eva ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti pavattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
pakkamanantikasÄ«mÄ• tikkantikasaubbhÄ• rÄ• tattha na yujjanti. ``Ä• sÄ• vacchediko san
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena na vutto. dutiyattikaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya `na paccessaâ€™ nti pav
pakkamanantikosambhavati, tathÄ• pi yehi cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati, tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• dhippeta
ti__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbasmimpi pannarasake vippakatacÄ«varassev
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupage ca vippakate sati na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko. niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vasese sati
__porÄ• á¹‡Ä• _. tatiyattikaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hita-padena visesetvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ, atthatopaá¹
tassa atthadassanapayojanaá¹ƒ kira taá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ime tayo atthavikappÄ• imehi eva tÄ«h
dassetuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• imeva yojitÄ• ekasambandhavasena, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paá¹-hamattikaá¹ƒ
pannarasakassa ante chakkaá¹ƒ viya. tatiyattikÄ• nantaraá¹ƒcatutthattikaá¹ƒ sambhavantaá

`paccessaâ€™â€™ nti vacanavisesena sambhavati. tathÄ• ca yojiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ itarehi sava
aviruddhakkamaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• catutthattikaá¹ƒahutvÄ• chakkaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti veditabbaá¹ƒ
ekaá¹ƒ chakkaÃ±cÄ• ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒpannarasakaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni idameva panna
dutiyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• yapannarasakaá¹ƒnÄ• ma kataá¹ƒ. puna vippakatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ•
samÄ• dÄ• yÄ• ti catutthaá¹ƒpannarasakaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri pannarasakÄ• ni
tattha paá¹-hamadutiyesupannarasakesu sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ akatacÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ
vippakatanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``pubbe nibaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ, a
upacchinnÄ• ya ce cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• yacÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ cÄ«varapalibodhaá¹ƒ
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. nissaggiyesu tatiyakathine Ä• gatacÄ«varapaccÄ• s
takko. yattha cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• , taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena ``cÄ«varÄ• sÄ•
katvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• saá¹ƒ payirupÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __anÄ• s
anÄ• sÄ• yitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne labhatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• attho \Be 495/gahetabbo. ettha
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sanaÄ• sÄ• vacchedikavasena eko vÄ• roti idamekaá¹ƒ
pubbe vuttÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i tikÄ• ni Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• dhikÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i catukkÄ• nÄ«tiekaá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tadanantare Ä• sÄ• yadvÄ• dasake kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamadvÄ• dasakkamola
nibbisesanti tamekaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ avuttasiddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• visesatodassetuá¹ƒ Ä• dito
``antosÄ«mÄ• ya paccessaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dutiyacatukke ``so bahisÄ«magato s
tiÄ• divacanassa tatiyacatukke savanantikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca okÄ• sakaraá¹‡atthantiveditabbaá
dvÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ anÄ• sÄ• ya vasena labbhamÄ• nampi iminÄ• avuttasiddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na
evamettha dve dvÄ• dasakÄ• ni uddharitÄ• ni. karaá¹‡Ä«yadvÄ• dasakepiyathÄ• dassitaan
avuttasiddhaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• yadvÄ• dasakaÃ±cÄ• ti dve dvÄ• dasakÄ• ni uddharitabbÄ• ni. idÄ•
hoti. tattha yasmÄ• ``disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacaneneva ``na paccessaâ€™
avuttasiddhameva, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• voda

<321> ``cÄ«varapaá¹-ivÄ«saá¹ƒ apavilÄ• yamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• cÄ«varapalibodhasa
__paá¹-ivÄ«so_ti attano pattabbo cÄ«varabhÄ• go. __apavilÄ• yamÄ• no_ti Ä• kaá¹…kham
vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• vÄ• se niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sanantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ekaá
antarÄ• magge ekaá¹ƒ, gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekanti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ekaá¹ƒnava
paraá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sananti kasÄ«mÄ• tikkantikasaubbhÄ• rÄ• naá
phÄ• suvihÄ• rapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhayattha sesakathinuddhÄ• rÄ• sambhavo pÄ• ka
viseso --- samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• ro na sambhavati __ ``paccessaâ€™â€™ _nti paccÄ• gamanÄ

<325> __dveme bhikkhave kathinassa palibodhÄ• _ti kathinatthÄ• rassa anupabandhanapa

kathinakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 148. cÄ«varakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

jÄ«vakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<326> __rÄ• jagahako_ti \Be 496/ \Ne 452/ rÄ• jagahavÄ• sÄ«.

<328> amohajÄ• tikattÄ• __na cirasseva viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i_. ahaá¹ƒ te pitÄ• , kena
mayÄ• posÄ• pito.

<329> ``sakke vissaá¹-á¹-hamatteâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade vissaá¹-

pajjotarÄ• javatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> __bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ nisinnassÄ• _ti ettha __ ``dhammapade_ `bahinagare disvÄ• â€™ ti
divasesu dinnaá¹ƒ tena tesu ekekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dvÄ«su __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttantiyuj

samattiá¹ƒsavirecanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<336> __kabaá¸·e kabaá¸·e_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi guá¸·Ä• dÄ«su pakkhittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana bha
tasmÄ• natthi doso.

varayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<337> __mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojavaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma atirekacaturaá¹…gulapupphaá¹ƒ kira.

kambalÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<340> __upacÄ• re_ti \Ne 453/ susÄ• nassa upacÄ• re. bahipi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti eke. katikakar
``mayhaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ tava ca mama ca hotÅ«ti vatvÄ• itarena ca tathÄ• vutte vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
samÄ• naparikkhÄ• ravidhiá¹ƒvadanti.

<342> ``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yapi sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttattÄ• sesakammÄ• nip
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ sante corikÄ• ya katasadisaá¹ƒ hoti \Be 497/, tas
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«pavÄ• sino vadanti kira. ``corikÄ• ya gahitattÄ• na
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti__senÄ• sanakkhandhake_ Ä• gatasuttaÃ±ca sÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™ nti vad
Ä• veá¹‡ikalakkhaá¹‡antiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<343> __ ``idaá¹ƒ pana bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• ra_nti Ä• veá¹‡ikalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹

cÄ«vararajanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<344> gomaye Ä• patti natthi, virÅ«pattÄ• vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. ``kuá¹…kumapupphaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
``allikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho atthi.

nisÄ«danÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<353> __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameta_nti ettha __rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• e_ ``catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaâ€™â€
kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒrÄ• gacittÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• na muccatÄ«ti vÄ• rÄ• gapaccaye sati
vÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ kathÄ• vatthunÄ• ca.

<362> __aggaá¸·aguttiyeva pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti imehi catÅ«hi nikkhepakÄ• raá¹‡ehi á¹-hapente
aggaá¸·aguttivihÄ• reyevaá¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<363> no \Ne 454/ ce atthataá¹ƒ hoti ``ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhave, tasseva tÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni yÄ• va cÄ«varamÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanassa abhÄ
anatthatakathinassaananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti ce? na, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• , tato lÄ«na
vuttattÄ• ca. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine ekÄ• dasamÄ• s
kathinesattamÄ• se uppannaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ•
vacanato anatthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ ekacÄ«varamÄ• se uppannaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«ti sid
avatvÄ• ekopi tayo gaá¹‡apÅ«rake labhitvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ labhatÄ«tiimaá¹ƒ lÄ«n
__ ``yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• ayamattho na Ã±Ä•
498/ __ca vinayadharehÄ«_ti tathÄ• vuttotiapareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. atthataá¹ƒ hoti, paÃ±
tasseva bhikkhuno hotÄ«tisambandho. accantasaá¹ƒyogavasena upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. ``idha
vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti niyamitattÄ• ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â
adhikÄ• rattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vutte labhati. __ ``piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannattÄ• _ti cÄ«varakÄ• las
anatthatakathinÄ• nampi vutthavassÄ• naÃ±caanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• eva vuttaâ€™
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``yaá¹ƒpana idaá¹ƒ `idha vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…gha
katvÄ• yÄ• va `anÄ• gatavasseâ€™ ti padaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vapucchitvÄ• `kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisam
parato `tatra sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™ ti imassa pariyos
uppannattÄ• â€™ ti likhitabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ti ce? parato `cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya y
vuttena nibbisesattÄ• , tasmÄ• eva ekaccesu paá¹‡á¸• itanti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. id
visesitaá¹ƒ, tattha natthi, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodho natthÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``mayh
pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanamevÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idamettha ukkaá¹-á¹-havasen
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vuttepiadhiá¹-á¹-hitameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``mayhimÄ• nÄ«

cÄ«varÄ• ni nÄ• ma natthi, tasmÄ• `cÄ«varÄ• ni pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™ ti vattabbamevÄ• â€
__duggahitÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghikÄ• nevahonti. ``gahitameva nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti imassa idaá¹ƒ
viditaá¹ƒ, te pana bhÄ• gÄ• tesaá¹ƒ atthato pattÄ• yevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹
punaÄ• gatÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

upanandasakyaputtavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> ``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒvutthenÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ«varasamayaá¹ƒ upÄ•
455/. ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ``rÄ• javihÄ• re viya nÄ• nÄ• pariveá¹‡esu vÄ• idha vÄ• vutthÄ•
dinnaá¹ƒ. __ ``sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti etaá¹ƒ vacanamattamev
ekavihÄ• resattÄ• hakiccÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ.

matasantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<369> __bhikkhussÄ• _ti bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒkate. tattha ``pattacÄ«vareâ€™â€™ ti
padhÄ• naparikkhÄ• radassanamukhenasabbaparikkhÄ• ranidassananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. adha
499/ hoti, saá¹…ghassakappiyameva matattÄ• ti eke. noti takko pattacatukke sabbathÄ•
akappiyapattanayavirodhato. adhammena uppannasenÄ• sane ca vasato anÄ• patti. aÃ±Ã±
bhikkhÅ« vasanti, tattha ceko kÄ• laá¹ƒkato, itaro tassa parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ apÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. anÄ• vÄ
kÄ• retabboassÄ• mikassa gahitattÄ• . maraá¹‡asamaye vattuá¹ƒ asahanto ce citteneva de
saá¹…ghova tassa sÄ• mÄ«. paro vÄ• avissÄ• siko sayameva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. tassa ca Ä• vÄ• sagatassa ko sÄ• mÄ«. ``saá¹…gho sÄ• n
balakkÄ• rena so vÄ• retabboti eke. jÄ«vamÄ• nakÄ• le gahitattÄ• na saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«t
passitvÄ• acchindituá¹ƒ labhati, saá¹…ghopi labhati sÄ• miá¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitattÄ• ti itare, vicÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

matakassa hiraÃ±Ã±Ä• diakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. uggahitaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ hoti, uggahite
vuttanayenapaá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. dhammena uppannaá¹ƒ ce, kappiyakÄ• rako Ä• cikkhitabbo
saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«, Ä• rÄ• miko ce, saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«. gÄ• vÄ«mahiá¹ƒsÄ«Ä• dayo hon
sÄ• mÄ«, anÄ• vÄ• sagatÄ• naá¹ƒ na saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«. saá¹…gho ce Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• n
pacchÄ• samÄ«pe bahisÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hapeti, kÄ• rakasaá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«, tathÄ• Ä• rÄ• n
nikkhepavasena á¹-hapito hoti, esova sÄ• mÄ«. mahaggho ce hoti, sesassasaá¹…gho sÄ• n
gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbakkamo etena dassito. punaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ
sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbakammaá¹ƒ dassentena bhagavatÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``gilÄ•
_ntivuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡eravÄ• re ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``imaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ demi
pariccajÄ• mi vissajjÄ• mi nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `itthannÄ• massa demi ... pe ... nissajjÄ
`sammukhÄ• vÄ• parammukhÄ• vÄ• vutte dinnaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«â€™ ti \Ne 456/ dÄ• nalak

gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vutte `mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vadati, `sudinnaá¹ƒ suggahitaÃ
II 469) gahaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assa ca vuttattÄ• `mama \Be 500/ santakaá¹ƒ tava ca mama cah
evamÄ• divacanena samÄ• naparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• cariyÄ• â€™â€™

__anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana atÄ«va papaÃ±caá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna ``idamettha Ä• cariyÄ• naá
sacesambahulÄ• , dve vÄ• samÄ• naparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mÄ• honti, te sabbe attano
uppajjanakena saddhiá¹ƒ pesalassa ekassa pariccajanti, so puna tesameva pariccajati, ettÄ
samÄ• naparikkhÄ• rikÄ• hontÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ samÄ• naparikkhÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ•
patanato acalappattaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• pi porÄ• á¹‡avidhiá¹ƒ ajjhottharitvÄ• vattanatopaá¹-ise
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• nusÄ• rena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• menÄ• ti apareâ€™â€™ ti vutt
paÃ±casu sikkhÄ• padesu ekaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• puna gahito lÄ• bhaá¹ƒna labhati, antimava
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti.

vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒanuppannacÄ«varakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<375> __uppanne cÄ«vare abhÄ• jite pakkamatÄ«_ti ettha ``saá¹…ghena tatruppÄ• dato el
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• vitepi vibbhamati, tato
upasampajjitvÄ• cÄ«varabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• ventopi na labhatiyeva pubbapakatitobhaá
vibbhamati, labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghebhinnecÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<376> __parasamudde_ti jambudÄ«pe.

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<379> yasmÄ• aparikkhittassa parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dubbijÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• _
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi pariyantagatameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ
panabhikkhÅ«supi ... pe ... pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti `upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya demÄ• â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
tilikhitaá¹ƒ \Ne 457/. ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• titÄ• saá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mattÄ• . samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sa
nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ --- ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``á¹-hapetvÄ• gÄ• maÃ±ca \Be 501/ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . ``samÄ
tidinnaá¹ƒ pana yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• atthi, tattha á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ, itarat
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• `sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghassa dan
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya eva paricchinditvÄ• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``avippavÄ• sasÄ
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• dinne tatthevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti keci. __yojanasatam
ettha vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rehatthapÄ• sena, bahigÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su dvÄ• dasahatthena upacÄ• ro

saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• pi parikkhepaparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tieke. ``bhikkhunivihÄ• rato bahi yattha katthaci á¹-hatvÄ•
vutte bhikkhusaá¹…ghovasÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ekopi gantvÄ• _ti ettha sabbesaá¹
Ä• netvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• gatassa na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. samÄ• nalÄ• bhakati
mÅ«lÄ• vÄ• savinÄ• sena katikÄ• pi vinassati. samÄ• nalÄ• bhavacanaá¹ƒ sati dvÄ«su, bah
ekasmiá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-he yujjatÄ«ti no mati.

``tÄ• vakÄ• likakÄ• lena, mÅ«lacchedavasena vÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa, siyÄ• nÄ• vÄ• sasaá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• cariyo.

__sabbattha dinnamevÄ• _ti ``samÄ• nabhÄ• gova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``ekamekaá¹ƒ
vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti vibhÄ• gassa katattÄ• . ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa cÄ«
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ tiavuttattÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena missitattÄ• , tattha ap
visuá¹ƒ labhati. evaá¹ƒ sante ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa ca dammÄ•
``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dinnamevahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na virujjhati, taá
saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnabhÄ• vamevadÄ«peti, na ubhatosaá¹…ghapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ, tasmÄ•
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• ro na vutto. atha vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti eke. yasmÄ• eko addhÄ• nÄ• diyako viya duvidho na hoti, tasmÄ• ubhatos
bhikkhu na gahitoti \Ne 458/. ``sabbÄ• vÄ• sassa ca cetiyassa ca dhammassa \Be 502/ cÄ•
sabbavihÄ• resu cetiyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒekekassa bhikkhuno bhÄ• go dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti
cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte na virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na, tattha ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â
vihÄ• renaghaá¹-itattÄ• ca tamhi tamhi vihÄ• re ekabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ labhitabbamevÄ• ti parihara
vikÄ• le aparibhogattÄ• sakalopi vaá¹-á¹-eyyÄ• ti ce? ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa harÄ• â€™â€
``harÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahitattÄ• ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nampÄ«
avadhÄ• raá¹‡attho, pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• namevÄ• ti attho, itarathÄ• samuccayatheg
vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __kasmÄ• _ti Ä• rabhitvÄ• papaÃ±ca
parato ``cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ... pe ... atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nameva pÄ• puá¹
siddhattÄ• na vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ ti acalavasena. __
panabahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hito ... pe ... sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ
vutthavassÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo ``yattha katthaci vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ sampattÄ
ti (Kkh akÄ• lacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) __kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ•
paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vutte pana yasmÄ• anantarÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ hemantaá¹ƒ eva
vassaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``mÄ• tikÄ• Ä• ropetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ye vÄ• therehi pesitÄ•
kira attho.

cÄ«varakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 149. campeyyakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dvenissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<395> __appatto_ \Ne 459/ \Be 503/ __nissÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kuladÅ«sakÄ• naá¹ƒyevaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ pana kuladÅ«sako na hoti, tasmÄ• ``ap
yadievaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sunissÄ• rito hotÄ«ti? __cÅ«á¸·avagge_ ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒkareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 27) vuttattÄ• . ``tassapÄ• piyasikaka
tassapÄ• piyasikakammaá¹ƒkarontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato cakkaá¹ƒ bandhanti Ã±Ä• tabba

upÄ• lipucchÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<400> __ ``parato_ti upÄ• lipucchato paraâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __dosÄ• ritapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
Ä• gato vippannavatthukattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ campeyyakkhandhake adhar
paÃ±cÄ• gatÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __parivÄ• re_ imasmiá¹ƒ khandhake ``paÃ±caa
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``andhamÅ«gabadhiro sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• apabbajitassapiupasampadÄ•

campeyyakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

á¹• 1410. kosambakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<451> __suttantiko_ti \Ne 460/ \Be 504/ ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``vinayadharo mÄ• tikÄ• dharoâ€™
ubhatovibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡ako hoti. __Ä• vus
upÄ• dÄ• ya ``so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. pacchÄ•
sati pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na paÃ±Ã±attiyaâ€™â€™ nti satiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ante ``aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino hontÄ«â€™â

<455> ``yathÄ•  mayÄ•  Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhanti ``paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekavacanatt

dÄ«ghÄ• vuvatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<458> ``bhÅ«tapubbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ brahmadattoâ€™â€™ ti likhanti.
``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaâ€™â€™ nti natthi, ``natthibhÄ• vova sundaroâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<467> __rakkhitavanasaá¹‡á¸• e_ti saá¹…gÄ«tittherehi suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
tassa vasenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti, taá¹ƒ __dhammapadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ na virujjhati.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<473> __na_ \Ne 461/ __tveva ... pe ... paá¹-ibÄ• hitabbanti vadÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha senÄ• san
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒpaá¹-ibÄ• hati, tasseva Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. ``kalahakÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«namett
natthÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghassa katikaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa vÄ• `aha
attanÄ• attanopaÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ `yuttiyÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ•
idhakalahavÅ«pasamanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ kosambikÄ• nampi `yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haâ€
asativivittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• vivittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dentaá¹ƒ \Be 505/
paá¹-ibÄ• hentassevaÄ• pattÄ«ti kira ayamattho pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rapariyant
tilikhitaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghasÄ• maggÄ«kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<475> ``atha kho te ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ osÄ• re
bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â
duviÃ±Ã±eyyavinicchayaá¹ƒ vinayalakkhaá¹‡akusalassa. vijjamÄ• ne hi kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghe
na labhati. osÄ• rento ce, te bhikkhÅ« kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghena samÄ• naladdhikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒp
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• honti, tato ukkhepakÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• osÄ• rent
``tena hi, bhikkhave, taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ osÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 474) bhagavato vacan
osÄ• resuá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu nissÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , udÄ• huitaresaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• osÄ
etesamaÃ±Ã±atarenettha bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, na ca panetaá¹ƒ__sabbagaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vicÄ•
takko ---

``yasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena, katakammassa bhikkhuno.

sati tasmiá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±assa, paá¹-ippassambhanaá¹ƒ khamaá¹ƒ ||

``viramante tato doso, api saá¹…gho akÄ• rako.

osÄ• retuá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , kÄ• rako anulomikoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<477> ``aá¹-á¹-ha dÅ«taá¹…gÄ• ni nÄ• ma sotÄ• ca hoti, sÄ• vetÄ• ca uggahetÄ• ca dhÄ

462/ ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ• ca kusalo ca sahitÄ• sahitadassano ca akalahakÄ• rako cÄ• ti etÄ

kosambakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• vaggassa lÄ«natthapakÄ• sanÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

cÅ«á¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. kammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> __asammukhÄ• _ \Be 507/ \Ne 463/ __kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_tiÄ• dayo tikÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ desan
aá¹…gehi samodhÄ• nehi adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti, ekenapi hoti eva, ayamattho ``tiá¹‡á¹‡a
tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• (Vin II 6) sÄ• dhetabbo. __ ``appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kataá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ _
vuttaá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡hapakkhe ``adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti su
Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒdvayaá¹ƒ parato ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…gho tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒkareyya. adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hotÄ
adesanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ Ä• pannohi ``adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipannoâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti. yuttame
etthacintetabbo. etthÄ• ha __upatissatthero_ ``tajjanÄ«yakammassa hi visesena
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakattaá¹ƒaá¹…gaâ€™ nti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ•
yujjati, tasmÄ• sabbattikesupibhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anapaccayÄ• Ä• p
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• `adhisÄ«lesÄ«lavipannoâ€™ ti etthÄ• pi pubbabhÄ• ge v
codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• le bhaá¹‡á¸• anapaccayÄ• Ä• pannÄ• pattivaseneva kÄ• retabb
saá¹…ghÄ• disesapaccayÄ• kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ``adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• t
ettakamattaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• parato `adhisÄ«le pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disese ajjhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• â€™
__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipannoâ€™ ti
sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ__porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_
tasmÄ• tattha pacchimaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikapadaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasenavuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• \Be 5
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca ``adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• saá¹…gh
vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttÄ• siyÄ• . yato __gaá¹‡á¹-hipad
sÄ«lavipannoâ€™ ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakamevalikhitaá¹ƒ, t
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ sakalena nayena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattipaccayÄ• uppannabhaá¹‡á¸• anahe
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , saá¹…ghÄ• disesapaccayÄ• kÄ• tabbanti ayamattho s
``desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 5) vacanatoti ce? na, e
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassapi desanÄ• gÄ• minivohÄ• rasambhavato,

yena kammena santajjanaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ __tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yena kam
nissiyati bhajÄ• piyati niyasso, taá¹ƒ __niyasakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yena tatoÄ• vÄ• sato, gÄ
kuladÅ«sakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yenakammena akkuá¹-á¹-ha
paá¹-isÄ• riyati so akkosako pacchÄ• pesiyati, taá¹ƒ__paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«mito ukkhipiyati. chaá¸• á¸• Ä«yati sÄ• tisÄ• robhikkhusaá¹…g
__ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<11> __ ``nissÄ• ya te vatthabbaâ€™â€™ _nti garunissayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na itan

<21> __assajipunabbasukavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ ``tesu vibbhantesupi kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambh
sammÄ• vattantÄ• naá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. sammukhÄ• vuttameva gihipaá¹-isaá
vuttaá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ gacchati.

<41> khamÄ• pentena ``khamÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbamattameva, na ukkuá¹-ikÄ• disÄ•
__anudÅ«ta_nti sahÄ• yanti attho.

<50> __adassaneyeva ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, _ na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . ``tajjanÄ«yÄ• d
465/ ropetvÄ• tassÄ• adassane, appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• diaá¹…geh

tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayoti veditabbo. kiá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakam
tajjanÄ«yakammassakiá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vatthu, kiá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• \Be 509/
ntivuccatÄ«ti? __kiá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakamma_nti vatthusmiá¹ƒ sati karaá¹‡asampatti. __tajjanÄ«
mÅ«la_nti saá¹…gho mÅ«laá¹ƒ. __tajjanÄ«yakammassa kiá¹ƒ vatthÅ«_ti kalahajÄ• tÄ• patt
pariyosÄ• na_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kasmÄ• tajjanÄ«yakammanti vuccatÄ«_ti
kalahakÄ• rakapuggalaá¹ƒ kalahe ca bhede ca bhayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• khantiyÄ• janeti, upas
``tajjanÄ«yakammaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. kathaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, kathaá
tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, kinti ca akataá¹ƒ. kenaca tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ h
kattha ca tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, kattha ca akataá¹ƒ. kÄ• ya velÄ• ya tajjanÄ«ya
kÄ• ya velÄ• ya akataá¹ƒhoti? __kathaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti samagger
Ã±atticatutthena kammena. __kathaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti vaggena saá¹…ghena Ã±atticatut
cakataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti karaá¹‡asampattiyÄ• . __kinti ca akataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti karaá¹‡avipattiyÄ• .
hotÄ«_ti saá¹…ghena. __kena ca akataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti gaá¹‡ena puggalena. __kattha ca kataá
puggalassa saá¹…gho tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa puggalassasammukhÄ«bhÅ«te. _
yassa puggalassa saá¹…gho tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒkaroti, tassa puggalassa asammukhÄ«bh
hotÄ«_ti yadÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• patti saá¹ƒvijjati. __kÄ• ya velÄ• ya akataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti yadÄ•
saá¹ƒvijjati. katihÄ• kÄ• rehi tajjanÄ«yakammassa pattakallaá¹ƒ hoti, katihÄ• kÄ• rehiapatta
sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi tajjanÄ«yakammassa pattakallaá¹ƒ hoti, sattahÄ• kÄ• rehiapattakallaá¹ƒ.

pattakallaá¹ƒ, katamehi sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi apattakallaá¹ƒhoti? kalahajÄ• tÄ• patti na saá¹ƒvij
asammukhÄ«bhÅ«to hoti, saá¹…ghovÄ• vaggo hoti, asaá¹ƒvÄ• siko vÄ• puggalo tassaá¹ƒ
acodito vÄ• hoti asÄ• rito vÄ• , Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• ropito. imehi sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi
tajjanÄ«yakammassaapattakallaá¹ƒ hoti, itarehi sattahÄ• kÄ• rehi pattakallaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ

kammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<75> pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake \Ne 466/ \Be 510/ ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• p
gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. saá¹…gho attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
__oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vissajjanaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ pana pÄ• rivÄ• sikena pÄ• pitassa attanÄ• s
punadivasÄ• diatthÄ• ya vissajjanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, asampaá¹-icchitvÄ• yeva cevissajjeti,
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<76> __pakatiyÄ• va nissayo_ti ettha ``antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• layasabbhÄ• ve yÄ• va vass
kappati, tassa Ä• layassa sabbhÄ• ve nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti ce? na vaá¹-á¹-ati
khamÄ• peyyÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ekantena vissaá¹-á
ekanteneva dvinnampi samabhÄ• vo icchitabbo evÄ• ti eke. __paá¹-ibalassa vÄ• bhikkhuss
``laddhasammutikena Ä• á¹‡attopi garudhammehi, aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• ovadituá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€
vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• _ti ettha ``asaÃ±cicca Ä• pannasaÃ±carittato sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hipÄ
ayampi nayo yojetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paccaya_nti vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sa
seyyapariyantabhÄ• gitÄ• ya. ``uddesÄ• dÄ«ni dÄ• tumpi na labhatÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti. ``
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ passanti, ubhohipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assaÄ• rocetabb
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukassa Ä• rocetabbaâ€™ ntivuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±
pubbe Ä• rocitassa punÄ• rocanakiccaá¹ƒnatthi. ``anikkhittavattassa bahi Ä• rocitassa yathÄ
Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒnatthi, evaá¹ƒ `Ä• gantukasodhanatthaá¹ƒ uposathadivase Ä• rocetabbaâ
sÄ• dhakaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti.

<81> ekacchanne nisinnassÄ• pi ratticchedadukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti eke. __avisesenÄ•
ukkhittakassÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . ``tadahupasampannepi pakatatteâ€™â€™ tiva
vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``samavassÄ• ti etena apacchÄ• apurimaá¹ƒ nipajjanedvinnampi vatta
dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> __attano_ \Ne 467/ \Be 511/ __attano navakatara_nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dinavakataraá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghamajjhe parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nikkhittavattena puna ekassapi sar
nikkhipituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati. mÄ• natte pana nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Å«ne gaá¹‡e caraá¹‡ad
eke. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• dinnavattaá¹ƒ ekassa santike yathÄ• nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. samuccayakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> __ ``vedayÄ• mÄ«_ti \Be 512/ jÄ• nÄ• mi, cittena sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ anubha
ahaá¹ƒ dukkhitoti adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. yassa mÄ• á¸·ake nÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa
nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. yassa Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ, tassa puna Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, kevalaá¹ƒ nikkhi
nikkhipitvÄ• vasantassa upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒÄ• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ natt
sutasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, adiá¹-á¹-haassutÄ• nampi antodvÄ• dasahatthagatÄ• n
vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• vasantassa lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``parikkhittassavihÄ• ras
tiÄ• di kiÃ±cÄ• pi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ natthi, atha kho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒvacanena
paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _tidvÄ• dasaha
sallakkhetvÄ• , anikkhittavattÄ• naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetv
veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``nikkhipantena Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, payojana
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana taá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhuabbhetabbo
ca abbhÄ• nÄ• rahassa ca ninnÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``abbhÄ• nÄ• rahoabb
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatopi attano laddhiggahaá¹‡avasena sabhÄ• gabhikkhumhisati tassa

parivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> ``anantarÄ• yikassa \Ne 468/ pana antarÄ• yikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya chÄ• dayato acchannÄ
averibhÄ• venasabhÄ• go __averisabhÄ• go_. ``sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• panna
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasaá¹…gato idheva pakÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. lahukesu paá¹-ikkhepo natthi. t
katvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• lahukasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• vi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹
sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒpana Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kira. ``tassa
paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™ ti (Vin I 171) vuttattÄ• lahukassevÄ• yamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• \Be 513/. na
suddhassaekassa santike saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa paá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti likhi

sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒÄ• vi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti, tasmÄ• eva hi Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• vikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒniratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• rocanassa vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti d
Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• vikaraá¹‡amanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, teneva idha __ ``sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesa
vuttaá¹ƒ. ayamattho ``ettÄ• vatÄ• te dve nirÄ• pattikÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ santike sesehi
sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyodesetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vacanena __kaá¹.
pakÄ• sitova. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ va
ayamatthoyadÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ passissati, tassa santike Ä• rocanavasena paá¹-ika
``na ca, bhikkhave, sÄ• pattikena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaá¹ƒ, yo suá¹‡eyya, Ä• pattidukka
II 386) vuttÄ• pattito mokkho hotÄ«ti, tasmÄ• ``garukaá¹ƒvÄ• hotu lahukaá¹ƒ vÄ• , Ã±attiy
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ubhosu nayesuyuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__nÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patti cÄ• _ti ``tena tena vÄ«tikkamenÄ• pannÄ• patti __Ä• patti_. __nÄ
nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabba_ntiettha Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ
vattabhedadukkaá¹-apaaharaá¹‡appayojananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __akÄ• raá¹‡ameta_nti ``sam
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiâ€™â€™ nti vutte vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato.

__dasasataá¹ƒ rattisata_nti dasasataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo rattisataá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ
__agghasamodhÄ• nonÄ• ma_ sabhÄ• gavatthukÄ• yo sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannass
paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒnikkhipitvÄ• dÄ• tabbo, itaro nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenÄ•

parivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

__ ``gÄ• massÄ• ti_ \Ne 469/ __na vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti vacanato kira gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• repi va
adhippÄ• yotilikhitaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±ca __ ``ayaá¹ƒ pana visesoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``ettha aá¹-á¹-haka
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yuttaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``a
Ä• gantukassa ... pe ... okkamitvÄ• gacchati, ratticchedo hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacane heá
eva nikkhamitvÄ• gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rato dve \Be 514/ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamitvÄ• â€™â€™
vacanato, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ garukavaseneva tattha tattha sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
tadanurÅ«pavasenevaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nat
``yattakÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __kurundi_Ä• dÄ«su vuttavacanena
natthÄ«tidassetuá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡amattameva vuttaá¹ƒ, tadubhayampi tena tena par
vinicchaye patte lakkhaá¹‡e eva á¹-hÄ• tabbato __kurundi_Ä• dÄ«su vuttavacanaá¹ƒ pacch
purimova. yathÄ• cettha, tathÄ• sace kÄ• ci bhikkhunÄ« dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te anatikkamit
uá¹-á¹-hapeti, doso natthi, tathÄ• pi __sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _su vuttattÄ• ``purimameva Ä•
ntivuttaá¹ƒ. __parivÄ• savattÄ• dÄ«na_nti ``parivÄ• sanissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaparicchinnattÄ• bhikkhunupassayassa upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• va gahetabb
__ ``tasmiá¹ƒgÄ• me bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro sampajjatÄ«â€™ _tiÄ• di pavÄ• ritavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.
antogÄ• mevihÄ• ro atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ, ``tampi tena pariyÄ• yena yujjati, na att

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> __ ``visuá¹ƒ mÄ• natthaá¹ƒ caritabba_nti mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• visua
tica likhitaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ekova, ekavatthumhi Ä• pa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• thullaccayadukkaá¹-amissakÄ• nÄ• ma. __makkhadhammo_ nÄ• ma

<143> __dhammatÄ• _ti dhammatÄ• ya, tathÄ• tÄ• yÄ• ti attho ``alajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha

<148> __purimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya dve mÄ• sÄ• parivasitabbÄ• _ti ettha ``parivasitadivasÄ•
gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<184> __tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«miya_nti tassaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ. __sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ
parimÄ• á¹‡ampÄ«_tiÄ• di jÄ• tivasenekavacanaá¹ƒ.

samuccayakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. samathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sammukhÄ• vinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

186-187__._ yattha \Ne 470/ \Be 515/ yattha kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``ayaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``im
sammukhÄ• niddesaniyamoatthi, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yameva
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhameva. paÃ±cavidhasseva pana uddharitvÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ kamma
pÄ• á¸·iÄ• ruá¸·hattÄ• , catuvÄ«satiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikesu vijjamÄ• nesu pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• e
uddharitvÄ• dassanaá¹ƒviyÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ``puggalassa sammukhatÄ• hatthapÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yassapi sammukhÄ• niddesaniyamÄ•
__kammakkhandhake_yeva ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yakar
... pe ... asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 4) vacaneneva siddho, tattha pana Ä•
``yokareyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha bhavitabbÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ idaâ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``sammukhÄ• vinayapatirÅ«pakena vÅ«pasantampi sammukhÄ• vinayeneva
gacchatÄ«tidassetuá¹ƒ `adhammavÄ• dÄ« puggaloâ€™ tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaâ€™â€™ nti vutta
vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒsammukhÄ• vinayapatirÅ«pakena vÅ«pasantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, na sammukh
kenacÄ«tidassetuá¹ƒ idamÄ• raddhanti Ä• cariyo.

sativinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<195> dabbassa kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaâ€™â€™ nt

``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dabbo yÄ• citabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanena sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• tass
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• piyathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ leso veditabbo. sativepullappattassa dÄ• tabbo vinayo

amÅ«á¸·havinayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

196-7__._ ``yassa ummattakassa taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ«tikkamato anÄ• patti, tÄ• disasseva amÅ«á
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti amÅ«á¸·hassa kattabbavinayo amÅ«á¸·havinayoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
471/gaggassa bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·hassa amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ \Be 516/ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
bhikkhave, adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa __vibhaá
tivacanaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya tassa vibhaá¹…gassa pavattattÄ• . amÅ«á¸·h
panassaamÅ«á¸·hatÄ• vinicchitabbÄ• .

paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<200> ``appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rabhantass
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_.

tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<207> ``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaâ€™â€™
aá¹…gÄ• ni dassetvÄ• pÄ• á¸·i gatÄ• , ``sÄ• peyyÄ• lena saá¹…khipitvÄ• gatÄ• ti Ã±Ä• ta
tathÄ• sukkapakkhepi.

tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<214> ``sabbeheva ekajjhaá¹ƒ sannipatitabbaâ€™â€™ nti chandadÄ• nassa paá¹-ikkhittatt
__pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca ``bhinnassa hi saá¹…ghassa samagga
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathe, imasmiÃ±ca pavÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…gahetiimesu tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 241) vuttattÄ• idha__Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• chandaá¹ƒ dat
nisinnÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ virujjhati viya khÄ• yatÄ«tice? na khÄ• yati adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ. ay
--- visujjhitukÄ• mehi sabbehevasannipatitabbaá¹ƒ, asannipatitassa natthi suddhi chandadÄ
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒsampajjati. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ visujjhitukÄ• mÄ•
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. itarathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca virujjhati. ``á¹-hapetvÄ• ye na tatth
ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·isannipÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitaá¹ƒ dÄ«
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒsiyÄ• ti ce? nissÄ«magate á¹-hapetvÄ• idha kiá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yo sÄ• mag
datvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati ce, nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa chandadÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…gahopi natthi. yo ca tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakakamme nÄ• gacchati, so tÄ• hi Ä
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yassa etaá¹ƒ na ruccati \Ne 472/, tassa __parivÄ• re_ vuttaparisato kammavip

517/virujjhati, tattha hi kevalaá¹ƒ chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando anÄ• haá¹-o hoti sace, akata
tabbiparÄ«tenasampattidÄ«panatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• pattakallalakkhaá¹‡ampi virujjhati.
á¹-hÄ• nesukammappattÄ• yeva sabbe, na tattha chandÄ• raho atthÄ«ti ce? na, catuvaggÄ
avisesetvÄ• chandÄ• rahassa Ä• gatattÄ• , taá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca Ä• veá
satipidiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikamme idaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hakataá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti ce? na, nÄ• nattasabh
``na metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â
vacanato na saá¹…ghassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ sati paá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hak
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pubbabhÄ• gÄ• tÄ• Ã±attiyo niratthikÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, na ca __parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hak
chandÄ• rahÄ• dhikÄ• renayo dinno. __pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tÄ
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 241) vuttattÄ• virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na, aá¹-á
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• ve sati ``idhachandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su nisinnÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
gahite sabbaá¹ƒna virujjhatÄ«ti eke. ``Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«
na vuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``sabbeheva
ekajjhaá¹ƒsannipatitabbaâ€™â€™ nti chandadÄ• nassa paá¹-ikkhepavacanato __aá¹-á¹-ha
á¹-hÄ• nesu chandaá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , __andhakaá¹-á¹-hak
vuttattÄ• cÄ• ti? na, ekajjhameva kamme karÄ«yamÄ• ne yo idha ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante,
pe ... gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• puna ``suá¹‡
Ä• yasmantÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±attiyo á¹-hapetvÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me
pe ... evametaá¹ƒdhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekatopakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhiyÄ• katÄ• ya ta
chandaá¹ƒdatvÄ• gacchati, tassa Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi. aparesampi ekatop
abbhantareá¹-hitattÄ• vibhÅ«tattÄ• karaá¹‡assa ayamatthova vutto. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avaser
á¹-hapitÄ• yaye tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• su anÄ• raddhÄ• su, apariyos
datvÄ• gacchanti, tesampi na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti eva. __ye na tattha hontÄ«_ti padassa ca ye vu
tattha na hontÄ«ti attho gahetabbo. vuttappakÄ• ratthadÄ«panatthaÃ±ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
pariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su nisinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti idameva \Be 518/ avatvÄ• ``ye pana tehi vÄ• sad
Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi tattha anÄ• gatÄ• , Ä• gantvÄ• vÄ• chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sun
evaá¹ƒ pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ sandhÄ«yati. __ ``pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ ca tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammena
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

adhikaraá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<220> __cittuppÄ• do_ \Ne 473/ __vivÄ• do_. vivÄ• dasaddopi kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena kus
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``samathehi ca adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vut
vivÄ• dahetubhÅ«tassacittuppÄ• dassa vÅ«pasamena sambhavassa saddassapi vÅ«pasam
samathehiadhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• pariyÄ• yo sambhavati. ``kusalacittÄ• vivadantÄ«â€™â€™
``vipaccatÄ• ya vohÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na vuttavacanahetuvasenÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<222> ``Ä• pattiÃ±hi Ä• pajjanto kusalacitto vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato kusalampi siyÄ• tice?

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, yo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, so tÄ«su cittesuÃ±
hutvÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacitto Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ
``paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vadeyya, tassa akusalÄ• dibhÄ• v
yujjateva vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti ce? na, ``natthÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
virodhasambhavato. __anugaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
nÄ• matathÄ• pavattamÄ• naakausalacittuppÄ• darÅ«pakkhandhÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacana
kusalÄ• byÄ• katapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«su `Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ
paÃ±Ã±attitÄ• va paá¹-isiddhÄ• kusalattike apariyÄ• pannattÄ• . kusalapaá¹-isedheneva ter
kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• nampipaá¹-isedho veditabbo, kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ viya anugamanat
paá¹-isedhokatova hoti, tathÄ• pi abyÄ• katasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato rÅ«pakkhandhena saddhiá¹ƒ
vipÄ• kakiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• nampiadhivacananti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``kus
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinayeapakataÃ±Ã±uno sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ appaharitakaraá¹‡Ä• dike sa
519/ ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• kus
hotÄ«ti attho. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ``ticittaá¹ƒ tivedanaâ€™â€™ nti vuccatÄ«ti ce? taá¹ƒ da
``nayidaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di Ä• raddhanti eke. Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapp
``ekantato_ti yebhuyyenÄ• ti attho, itarathÄ• virujjhati. kasmÄ• ? `yassÄ• sacittakapakkhe c
hotÄ«â€™ ti (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. tena
kasmÄ• ? ekantÄ• kusalattÄ• , tasmÄ• kathÄ• va tattha natthi. yattha pana atthi, taá¹ƒ dass
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __asaÃ±cicca pana kiÃ±ci ajÄ• nantassa ... pe
bhikkhumhikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagatacittena nipanne, niddÄ• yante vÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mo ce se
bhikkhunovijjamÄ• nampi kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ k
474/ vattamÄ• narÅ«pameva Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. bhavaá¹…gacitte vijjamÄ• n
tasmiÃ±hikhaá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbe jÄ• te anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato rÅ«pakkhandhova Ä• patti nÄ•
sacepana vadeyya, tassa evaá¹ƒvÄ• dino acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. kiá¹ƒ v
eá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rena tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa,
ajÄ• nitvÄ• padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa ca Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyÄ• kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• p
Ä• pajjatiyevÄ• tice? nÄ• pajjati. kasmÄ• ? ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™

calito kÄ• yo, pavattÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , __aÃ±Ã±atarameva aá¹…ga_nti aÃ±Ã±atarameva Ä• patt
kevalaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• akusalÄ• dibhÄ• vÄ• sambhavato Ä• pattitÄ• na yujjati. Ä• pattiá¹
aÃ±Ã±atarasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacittoâ€™â€™
tassattho --- pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su kusalacittakkhaá¹‡e vÄ«tikkamavasena pavattarÅ
kusalacittovÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. tathÄ• abyÄ• katacitto vÄ• abyÄ• katarÅ«p
abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjati, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su akusalacitto vÄ• akusalÄ• pattiá¹
panetthaabbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. supinapassanakÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ karonto s
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjanto akusalacitto \Be 520/ abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti v
__idaá¹ƒvuccati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusala_nti akusalacittuppÄ• do. __porÄ• á¹‡aga
``puthujjano kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjano sekkho arahÄ• ti cattÄ• ro puggale dassetvÄ• tesuaraha

Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abyÄ• katameva, tathÄ• sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡aputh
asaÃ±ciccavÄ«tikkamakÄ• le abyÄ• katameva. itarassa akusalampi hoti abyÄ• katampi. yas
vÄ«tikkamakÄ• le akusalameva hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ `natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒkusa
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tassa vipÄ• kÄ• bhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒjÄ
vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<224> __vivÄ• do vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_nti yo koci vivÄ• do, so sabbo kiá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhi
ekapucchÄ• . __ ``vivÄ• do adhikaraá¹‡a_nti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva vivÄ• doca adhika
tadubhayaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amevÄ• ti pucchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti__porÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. kesuci potthakesu ayaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• natthi. yadi evaá¹ƒimÄ• ya na bhavitabbaá¹ƒ v
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• do, vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒviv
paÃ±capaÃ±hÄ• hi bhavitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . kesuci potthakesu tisso, kesuci catasso, paÃ±ca n
vibhattÄ• . itarÄ• su __adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• do_tiyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vivÄ• dasa
gacchati, __vivÄ• do adhikaraá¹‡a_nti yokoci vivÄ• do, so sabbo adhikaraá¹‡asaá¹…khyaá¹
esa nayo sabbattha.

<228> __sammukhÄ• vinayasmi_nti sammukhÄ• vinayabhÄ• ve.

<230> __ ``antarenÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<233> ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya khiyyanake pÄ• citti na vuttÄ• tattha chandadÄ• nassa natthitÄ• ya.

<236> __tassa kho eta_nti esoti attho ``etadaggaâ€™â€™ nti ettha viya.

<238> ``kÄ• \Be 521/ ca tassa pÄ• piyasikÄ• â€™â€™ ti kira pÄ• á¹-ho.

<242> ``kiccameva kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vacanato apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«namet
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni viya samathehi sametabbaá¹ƒ na hoti, kintu sammukhÄ• vina

samathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. khuddakavatthukkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

khuddakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<244> puthupÄ• á¹‡inÄ• \Be 522/ kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ __puthupÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ_.

<245> ``kaá¹‡á¹‡ato nikkhantamuttolambakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti

ntipÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-ho. ``keyÅ«rÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyenuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<248> __ ``sÄ• dhugÄ«taá¹ƒ_ \Ne 476/ nÄ• ma parinibbutaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti
gÄ• yitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• kkakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. dantagÄ«tassa vibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<249> __caturassavattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma catuppÄ• dagÄ• thÄ• vattaá¹ƒ. ``taraá¹…gavattÄ• dÄ«
uccÄ• raá¹‡avidhÄ• nÄ• ninaá¹-á¹-hapayogÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __bÄ• hiralomi_nti
tassa uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• rassabahiddhÄ• lomÄ• ni dissanti, tathÄ• dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-a

<251> __virÅ«pakkhehÄ«_tiÄ• di sahayogakaraá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __sarabÅ«_ti gehagoá¸·ikÄ
hoti. __soha_nti yassa me etehi mettaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ namo karomibhagavatoti sambandho. __
chetabbamhÄ«_ti rÄ• gÄ• nusaye.

<252> __uá¹-á¹-itvÄ• _ti pakkhipitvÄ• . __otaratÅ«_ti iddhiyÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• tu. __
anuparibbhami.

<253> __na acchupiyantÄ«_ti na lagganti. __rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti itthirÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi

<254> __Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«na_nti pamukhamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __pariva
``parivattetvÄ• tatiyavÄ• re tattheva miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ
__paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma gehassa bahi kuá¹-á¹-apÄ• dassa thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ katÄ•
vuccati. ettha __ ``parivaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• patto bhijjatÄ«_ti adhikaraá¹‡abhedÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya ab
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. pattamÄ• á¸·ako vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturassaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hiparikkhipitvÄ• mÄ• á¸·akacchannen
``pattamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• pattapacchikÄ• tÄ• lapattÄ• dÄ«hikatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. m
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pattasandhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• . maÃ±ce Ä• dhÄ• rakepi na
nisÄ«danapaccayÄ• vÄ• ritattÄ• . Ä• sannabhÅ«mikattÄ• __olambetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati_.

<255> ``aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-e laggetvÄ• ti vacanato aggahatthe laggetvÄ• aá¹…ke á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ
tikeci vadanti, na sundaraá¹ƒ, __ ``na kevalaá¹ƒ yassa pattoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di yadi hatthena
gahitapattebhedasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , pageva aÃ±Ã±ena sarÄ«rÄ• vayavenÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __
pacuravohÄ• ravasenavuttaá¹ƒ. ghaá¹-ikapÄ• lamayaá¹ƒ __ghaá¹-ikaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ_. __chava
``silÄ• puttakassasarÄ«raá¹ƒ, khÄ«rassa dhÄ• rÄ• tiÄ• divohÄ• ravasena \Ne 477/ vuttaá¹ƒ
Ä• gatoti attho. __ ``pisÄ• cillikÄ• _ti pisÄ• cadÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __dinnakame
__cabbetvÄ• _ti khÄ• ditvÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni ca kaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• ni ca __aá¹-á¹-hikakaá¹‡á¹-ak
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<256> __vipphÄ• á¸·etvÄ• _ti phÄ• á¸·etvÄ• . __kiá¹‡á¹‡ena pÅ«retu_nti surÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ena
nÄ• ma diguá¹‡akaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tassa kiriyÄ• visesassa adhivacanaá¹ƒ. kassa diguá¹‡
kilaÃ±jÄ• dinÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ kathinamatthataá¹ƒ, tassa. taÃ±hi daá¹‡á¸• akathinappamÄ• á
saá¹ƒharitvÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• khuddakacÄ«varassa
anuvÄ• taparibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dividhÄ• nakaraá¹‡ehatthassa okÄ• so na hoti. salÄ• kÄ• ya sat
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sibbitÄ• sibbitaá¹ƒsukhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. daá¹‡á¸• akathine kat
payojanaá¹ƒ. ``asaá¹ƒkuá¹-itvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ hoti. koá¹‡Ä• pi samÄ• hontÄ«â€™â
``haliddisuttena saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivuttattÄ• haliddisuttena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbet
siddhaá¹ƒ. tattha hi keci akappiyasaÃ±Ã±ino. paá¹-iggaho nÄ• ma aá¹…gulikoso.

257-8__._ __pÄ• tÄ«_ti \Be 524/ paá¹-iggahasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggahatthavika_nti
sÅ«cisatthakÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbe Ä• vesanatthavikÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• __ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
bhesajjatthavikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha sÅ«cisatthakÄ• dÄ«nipi á¹-hapetabbÄ• nÄ«ti
upanando bhikkhu alajjÄ«, tathÄ• pi santakametaá¹ƒ amÅ«lacchedakatabhikkhunolajjinopi
yujjati. __na sammatÄ«_ti na pahoti.

260-1__._ bahi kuá¹-á¹-assa samantato nÄ«cavatthukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ __ ``maá¹‡á¸•
vuccati. jantÄ• gharappaá¹-icchÄ• dinÄ• channassa naggiyaá¹ƒ yassa na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, t
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo udakavatthapaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«supi.

262-3__._ __paá¹‡iyÄ• _ nÄ• ma paá¹‡iyakÄ• rakÄ• . __Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanayantaá¹ƒ_ Ä• ka
uparibhÄ• geparibbhamati. __arahaá¹-aghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ_ sakaá¹-acakkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nayant
ghaá¹-ikÄ• ni bandhitvÄ• ekena, dvÄ«hi vÄ• paribbhamiyamÄ• nassa udakanibbÄ• hanaá¹
__Ä• viddhapakkhapÄ• saá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma yattha maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• rena pakkhapÄ• sÄ• bajjh
Ä• viddhapakkhapÄ• sakÄ• . pubbe pattasaá¹…gopanatthaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ bh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

<273> __paragalaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 478/ __gacchatÄ«_ti imassa payogÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __k
mahatÄ• ussÄ• hena.

277-8__._ __lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kaá¹ƒsato sesalohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __muddikak
caturassaá¹ƒakatvÄ• sajjitaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• maá¹…gadasÄ• _ caturassÄ• . __mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á
mudiá¹…gasibbanÄ• kÄ• renavarakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• rena. __pavananto_ti pÄ• santo. ``dasÄ•
akÄ• yabandhanenasaÃ±cicca vÄ• asaÃ±cicca vÄ• gÄ• mappavesane Ä• patti. ``saritaá¹-
pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, nivattitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<279> sattaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ettha ``sugataá¹…gulenÄ• â€™â€
pakatiaá¹…gulenasÄ• ruppatthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pi karonti ce, na doso.

<280> tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ• rena sÄ«haá¸·itthÄ«naá¹ƒ viya.

khuddakavatthukkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<294> nilÄ«yanti \Be 525/ bhikkhÅ« etthÄ• ti vihÄ• rÄ• dayo __leá¹‡Ä• ni_ nÄ• ma.
Ä• gata-vacanenatassÄ• gatasaá¹…ghova sÄ• mÄ«, na anÄ• gatoti keci, taá¹ƒ na yujjati sa
siddhattÄ• .

296-7__._ __dÄ«pinaá¹…guá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti ettha ``dÄ«pinÄ• akappiyacammaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«
__thambhakavÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rÅ«ni adatvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteheva dÄ
bhisÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti bimbohane vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. tÅ«lapÅ«ritaá
apassayituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva \Ne 479/ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . nisÄ«da
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• apassayituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ce? akappiyanti na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti keci. yadi e
akappiyamaÃ±caÃ±ca apassayituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-eyya. yasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• doso na
bimbohanaá¹ƒ nipajjitumpianuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• bhisipi vaá¹-á¹-ati apassayituá¹ƒ. Ä• c
vaá¸·aÃ±jenticÄ• ti eke. simbalitÅ«lasuttena sibbitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? ka
``akkaphalasuttamayampi akkavÄ• kamayameva paá¹-ikkhittaâ€™â€™ nti te eva vadanti.

<298> __anibandhanÄ«yo_ alaggo. __paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• _ti maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• .
``setavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒyathÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ ikkÄ• sÄ• dayo bandhanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â

<300> __pakuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ_ samantato Ä• viddhapamukhaá¹ƒ.

<303> __sudhÄ• lepo_ti sudhÄ• mattikÄ• lepo.

<305> __Ä• satti_ taá¹‡hÄ• . __santiá¹ƒ_ adaraá¹ƒ.

<307> __ketu_nti kayena gahetuá¹ƒ.

<308> __citÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yo kabaá¸·ena niddhamanavasena chinditvÄ• katÄ• ti attho.

<310> __chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be 526/ __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• _ti ettha vÄ«sativa
chabbaggiyÄ• uppannÄ• . ``Ä• rÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsu me bhikkhÅ« cittaâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 225) vu

sÄ• vatthigamane uppannaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ idha Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒÄ• haritvÄ• vuttanti yu
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vuddha_nti vuddhataraá¹ƒ.

<313> __santhare_ti tiá¹‡asantharÄ• dayo.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<318> __ ``seyyaggenÄ• _ti maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariccheden a. __vihÄ• raggenÄ• _ti ovara
__thÄ• varÄ• _ti \Ne 480/ niyatÄ• . __paccayeneva hi ta_nti tasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane mahÄ• th
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• aÃ±Ã±attha agantvÄ• vasantÄ• yeva naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggissantÄ«ti attho. aghaá¹
__ ``na tattha manussÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``vitakkaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• suddhacittena
gamanavattenevagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. __muddavedikÄ• _ nÄ• ma cetiyassa ha
__paá¹-ikkammÄ• _tiapasakkitvÄ• . samÄ• nalÄ• bhakatikÄ• mÅ«lÄ• vÄ• se sati siyÄ• , mA
katikÄ• pivinassati. samÄ• nalÄ• bha-vacanaá¹ƒ sati dvÄ«su, bahÅ«su vÄ• yujjati, teneva e
avasiá¹-á¹-hetino mati. tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena mÅ«lacchedanavasena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹
aÃ±Ã±assasiyÄ• nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gamoti Ä• cariyo. __puggalavaseneva kÄ• tabba_nt
vassaá¹ƒvutthabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ ``ettakaá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ det
ruccatisaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti puggalameva parÄ• masitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na saá¹…gh
saá¹…ghassaettakaá¹ƒ detÄ«ti. ``ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se saá¹…ghassa kammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€
saá¹…ghavasenakÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. na hi tathÄ• vutte saá¹…ghassa kiÃ±ci k
hoti. ``sammatasenÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pakato aÃ±Ã±ena gÄ• hitepi gÄ• ho ruhati aggahitupa
upasampadÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``kammavÄ• cÄ• yapi sammuti vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™

__aá¹-á¹-hapi soá¸·asapi jane_ti ettha kiá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu ekatoti? ekatopi vaá¹-á
tathÄ• sammatÄ• saá¹…ghena kammakatÄ• nÄ• ma honti \Be 527/, teneva __sattasatika
janÄ• sammatÄ• ti. __tesaá¹ƒ sammuti kammavÄ• cÄ• yapÄ«_ti Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ
vatthÅ«hi sÄ• eva kammavÄ• cÄ• labbhamÄ• nÄ• labbhati, tassÄ• ca vatthÅ«hi apalokan
labbhati, na aÃ±Ã±anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ micchÄ• gaá¹‡hanto ``apalokanakam
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaÃ±ca apalokanakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
kammasaá¹…karadoso Ä• pajjati. __maggo pokkharaá¹‡Ä«_ti ettha__maggo_ nÄ• ma mag
__pokkharaá¹‡Ä«_ti nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ katapokkharaá¹‡Ä«. __etÄ• nihi asenÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«_ti et
tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ senÄ• sananti ce? sÄ• piettheva paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya akatattÄ• . bh
nÄ• gatÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pi nÄ• gatÄ• , upari ``bhojanasÄ• lÄ• pana senÄ• sanamevÄ• â€™â€™
vuttattÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. ``kappiyakuá¹-i ca ettha kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ net
rukkhamÅ«laveá¸·ugumbÄ• channÄ• kavÄ• á¹-abaddhÄ• va senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __ ``alÄ• bhal
alÄ• bhakesusenÄ• sanesÅ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. na hi pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ sen
__taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ agacchante balakkÄ• renapi vaá¹-á¹-ati. _

__upanibandhitvÄ• _ti \Ne 481/ tassa samÄ«pe rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su vasitvÄ• tattha vattaá
pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena __tividhampi_. ``dasakathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ dasaasubha
ntipÄ• á¹-ho. __ ``paá¹-hamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ce paá¹-hamagÄ• hitavatthu
tilikhitaá¹ƒ. __chinnavassÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pubbe gahitavassÄ• vÄ• sil
chinnavassÄ• naá¹ƒ. __bhatiniviá¹-á¹-ha_nti bhatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• viya niviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pariyiá¹-á¹
``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... vibbhantopi labhatevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tatruppÄ• daá¹ƒ
iminÄ• apalokanameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, na gÄ• hÄ• pananti keci. vinayadharÄ• pana ``am
upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekassa ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dassatÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• apalokitepi abh
labhati. `apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hitaâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• , `abhÄ• jitevibbhamatÄ«â€
vuttattÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __ ``paccayavasenÄ• _ti gahapatikaá¹ƒvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
paccayavasena gÄ• hitaâ€™â€™ nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``ekameva vatthaá¹ƒdÄ• tabba_nti tattha
\Be 528/ vatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __dutiyo therÄ• sane_ti anubhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• therena gahitoti jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.

upanandavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<320> __tivassantarenÄ• _ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hitena. hatthimhi nakho ass
pÄ• sÄ• dassa nakho nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-himapariccheda. __gihivikaá¹-anÄ«hÄ• renÄ• _ti gihÄ
attharitvÄ• dinnÄ• neva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labbhanti, na bhikkhunÄ• sayaá¹ƒattharitvÄ• vissajjit
attharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

avissajjiyavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> ``na vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
agarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒvissajjiyaá¹ƒ vebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o ce tasmiá
puggalopi vÄ• , gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena vÄ• vissajjitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena vissajjitasadisame
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttavacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ettha gaá¹‡apuggalaggah
__araÃ±jaro_ udakacÄ• á¹-i, alaÃ±jalo, bahuudakagaá¹‡hanakoti attho. ``vaá¹-á¹-acÄ• á¹-i v
dÄ«ghamukhomajjhe paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• katoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.
maá¹ƒsadibbadhammabuddhasamantacakkhuvasena __paÃ±ca_.

__garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena ca garubhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pat
nikkhipitu_ntiaá¹-á¹-akacchannena \Ne 482/ kate maÃ±ce. __vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ«
__pÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiÄ• gantukassa adatvÄ• paricÄ• rikahatthato attano n
gahetvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒpariharituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``gihivikaá¹-anÄ«hÄ• renevÄ• _ti
kammanibbatti, tÄ• va gahetvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __sikharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yena p
__pattabandhako_ nÄ• ma pattassa gaá¹‡á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• rako. ``paá¹-imÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡
tipivadanti. __ ``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hÅ«_ti kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aâ€™

__itopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __daá¹‡á¸• amuggaro_ nÄ• m
pothenti. `paccattharaá¹‡agatikaâ€™ nti vuttattÄ• , ``tampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• amevÄ• ti vuttatt
__api_-saddenapÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dipaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• amevÄ• â€™â€
suttenaaÃ±Ã±athÄ• atthaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dipaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na garubhaá¹‡á¸•
senÄ• sanatthÄ• yadinnapaccattharaá¹‡ameva garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, upapa
__gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• _ti cÄ«varagaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• . __bhaÃ±cako_ nÄ• ma sarako.

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

323-4__._ aggaá¸·abandhasÅ«cidvÄ• rakaraá¹‡amattenapi. __ ``kapotabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• _ nÄ
upariá¹-hapetabbavalayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡acchadanagehassa piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
ubhayamassa gatÄ• dÄ• rÅ«â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rantarÄ• _ti tadÄ• puna pavisaá¹
pubbapayojitÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanapÄ• tasenÄ• sanavÄ• so. na pana patisaá¹-á¹-hatoti daá¹
vinaá¹-á¹-havÄ• so na ca paá¹-isedhako hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«n
asakkuá¹‡eyyato __ ``paá¹-idÄ• tabbÄ• niyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gopÄ• nasiÄ• dayo
__ ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttantieke. ``nevÄ• sikÄ• pakatiyÄ• anat
á¹-hapenti ce, tesampi anÄ• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. ``dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dayo a
apaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• na apassayitabbÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

uddesabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> __yÄ• _ bhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• ya __bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya pakatiá¹-hitikÄ• _
dÄ• yako deti, taá¹ƒ dassento __ ``saá¹…ghato bhanteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ekavaá¸
vaá¸·aÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne 483/. __ticÄ«varaparivÄ• ra_nti ettha ``udakamattalÄ• bhÄ« viya aÃ
alabhitvÄ• vatthÄ• dimanekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati ce, __tasseva taâ€™â€™ _nti likhitaá¹ƒ.
ti vatvÄ• gahetvÄ• Ä• gatabhÄ• vena saá¹…ghassa pariccattaá¹ƒ na hotiyeva tassevahattl
vuttakkamena sabbehi bhÄ• jetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ipatt
á¹-hitapattaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ ``kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• ma_ aggahetabbÄ• nampigÄ• hitattÄ• â
``paá¹‡Ä«tabhattaá¹-á¹-hitikaÃ±ca ajÄ• nitvÄ• missetvÄ• gÄ• hitepi evamevapaá¹-ipajjitabl
likhitaá¹ƒ. __taÃ±ce theyyÄ• ya haranti_ pattahÄ• rakÄ• , Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa __gÄ«vÄ• _ ho
á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ettha ``taá¹ƒdivasamevace bhikkhÄ• labbhati, aparadivasato pa
labbhati kirÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• ``sabbosaá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. ``ettake bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghatouddisitvÄ• dethÄ• â€™ ti avatvÄ• `etta
bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikanimantanaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhi

nimantanabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti yathÄ• laddhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . __vicchinditvÄ• _ti bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
avatvÄ• . __Ä• lopasaá¹…khepenÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo nimantanÄ• yameva, uddesabhatte pa
á¹-hitikÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. __ ``ekavÄ• ra_nti yÄ• va tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vasanti bhikkhÅ«, sabb
likhitaá¹ƒ.

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__na hi bahisÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghalÄ• bho_ti ettha ``uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«su bahisÄ«mÄ• ya
gahetuá¹ƒ labhanti, attanopi pÄ• petvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tathÄ• idhana vaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. na pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti uddisitvÄ• pi. __vÄ• ragÄ• ma_nti dÅ«rattÄ• vÄ• renaniggah
__phÄ• tikammamevÄ• _ti atirekalÄ• bhÄ• ca bhavanti. __sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassÄ• _tiyebh
gatÄ• , sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa pÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• gattÄ• hi ekenaladdhaá¹ƒ sabbesa
attano pÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``laddhÄ• vÄ• aladdhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanasiliá
__vihÄ• re apÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tisalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re uddisiya
dinnasalÄ• kena. __tassÄ• _ti gahetvÄ• gatassa. salÄ• kÄ• gahetabbÄ• ti yuttaá¹ƒ viya. sa
``gÄ• hetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, tasmÄ• __tenÄ• _ti salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakenÄ• ti att
gahitattÄ• na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanato ``kuá¹-isodhanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
kira. __ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therassÄ• _timahÄ• thero vihÄ• rato yebhuyyena na gacchati, itare k
sabhÄ• gÄ• ce, attano pÄ• petvÄ• puna itaresaá¹ƒ diyyati. __vihÄ• re therassa pattasalÄ•
ekakova vihÄ• re ohÄ«no, ``avassaá¹ƒ sabbasalÄ• kÄ• attano pÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitoâ€™â€™
gantvÄ• Ä• gantukabhikkhÅ«nampi adassanato kukkuccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• bhuÃ±janti.

pakkhikabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

uposathadivase Ä• pattidesanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• l
nibaddhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• gantukabhattampi gamikabhattampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• gantukova
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. anÄ• thagilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kopi tena dinnaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati ce, tassapi
__guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ tÄ• lapakkamattaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> ``anupiyaá¹ƒ \Be 532/ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekavacanena dissati, sattamiyaá¹ƒ pana
``kÄ• á¸·udÄ• yippabhutayo dasa dÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``na heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• o

heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<332> __pubbe_ pubbakÄ• le. ``raÃ±Ã±o satoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``raÃ±Ã±ovasatoâ€™â€™ ti c

<333> na \Ne 485/ lÄ• bhataá¹‡hÄ• idha kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• , jhÄ• nassa nesÄ• parihÄ• ni h
panapatthayanto jhÄ• nÄ• pi naá¹-á¹-hoti. nanu pattabhÄ• vanÄ• . __manomaya_nti jhÄ• na

<334> __satthÄ• ro_ti gaá¹‡asatthÄ• ro.

<339> __potthanika_nti churikaá¹ƒ.

<340> __manusse_ti purise.

<341> ekarattÄ• dhikÄ• rena rakkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santÄ• Ä«disÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. ``pubbe rakkhassetaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ pana rakkhaá¹‡e kic
natthÄ«tidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __parÅ«pakkamena tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ•
Ä• gatattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<342> __mÄ• Ä• sado_ti mÄ• vadhakacittena upagaccha. __ito_ti imamhÄ• jÄ«vitamhÄ•
vÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``paá¹-ikuá¹-ito_ti apasakkitvÄ• saá¹…kucitohutvÄ•
paá¹-isakkatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

<343> __tikabhojana_nti tÄ«hi bhuÃ±jitabbabhojanaá¹ƒ. ``tikabhojanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, tato uddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanameva hoti, tassÄ• pi
apubbaá¹ƒ natthi. ``akataviÃ±Ã±attiladdhaá¹ƒ \Be 533/ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒkiÃ±
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, viÃ±Ã±attivasena pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhit
paá¹-iccÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``mÄ• pÄ• picchÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindeyyuâ€
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya cÄ• _ti kulÄ•
__vajja_nti vajjameva. ``vajjamimaá¹ƒ phuseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. ``vajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒpug
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``imassa mano na phuseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbampi siyÄ• . __cakkabheda_nt
__Ä• yukappa_nti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi avÄ«cimhi Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒnatthi, yena pana kamm
anubhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tassa Ä• yukappanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<345> ``aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisÄ«dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato visabhÄ• gaá
pesalassapibhikkhuno tesaá¹ƒ Ä• sane nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. __Ä• gilÄ• ya
__Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• saniyÄ• _ti \Ne 486/ tassa tassa cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«. iddhi eva pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• yaanusÄ• saniyÄ• ovadatÄ«ti attho. __nanu taá¹ƒ Ä• vusc

nanu mayÄ• vuttosÄ«ti attho.

346-9__._ __suvikkhÄ• lita_nti sudhotaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒkhÄ• ditvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu khÄ• ditvÄ• .
mahÄ• visÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. tassa bhisaá¹ƒ ghasamÄ• nassa. tattha __nadÄ«su ja
``kiá¹ƒ? hatthiyÅ«thaá¹ƒ gantuâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. ``asaá¹ƒpÄ• toâ€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, apattol
likhitaá¹ƒ. ``apÄ• yabahuttÄ• puna dassitoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``evaá¹ƒsate_tievaá¹ƒ as
likhitaá¹ƒ.

<350> __ ``vosÄ• naá¹ƒ_ pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca likhitaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tÅ«_ti d
udapajjathÄ• _ti mÄ• uppajjeyya. ``so pamÄ• damanuyuÃ±jantoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __a
mahÄ• _ti kittako mahÄ• ? bhesmÄ• yÄ• va bhayÄ• nako, tÄ• va mahÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<351> __na kho, upÄ• li, bhikkhunÄ« saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«_ti ettha bhikkhu saá¹…ghaá
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«ti keci, netaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti \B
bhikkhusaá¹…ghova adhippeto. ``saá¹…ghassa deti, ubhatosaá¹…ghassa deti cÄ• â€™â€™
mÄ• tikÄ• vacanampi sÄ• dheti. tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá¹-á¹-hibhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hi siyÄ•
``sÄ«lasatibhedesupisamÄ• no dhammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti saá¹…ghabhede vematikopi tÄ• diso v
__vinidhÄ• yÄ• _tiattano vaÃ±canÄ• dhippÄ• yataá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vattakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<357> ekasmiá¹ƒ \Be 535/ \Ne 487/ gÄ• me aÃ±Ã±avihÄ• rato Ä• gatopi Ä• gantukova. tatt
``Ä• vÄ• siko katthaci gantvÄ• sace Ä• gato, `tenÄ• pi Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€
dÅ«rÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, na gÄ• me, tasmÄ• na yuttaâ€™â€™ nti. te vattabbÄ• ``
gahaá¹-á¹-hehi á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ nibaddhaá¹ƒ, tato aÃ±Ã±agÄ• matoti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ. ta
vihÄ• rÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihÄ• rato Ä• gatopi Ä• gantuko vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyÄ•
__pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ pucchitabba_nti uddharitvÄ• ghaá¹-as
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒkÅ«pataá¸·Ä• kÄ• digatanti Ä• cariyo. dutiyavÄ• re attano vasanaá
pucchitabbameva, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ ``paricchinnabhikkho vÄ• gÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti. b
duvidhÄ• piyujjati.

anumodanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

362-4__._ paÃ±came anumodanatthÄ• ya nisinne. __ ``manussÄ• naá¹ƒ parivisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ

saputtadÄ• rÄ• Ä• vasitvÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ khandhake
Ä• gantukÄ• vÄ• sikagamikÄ• numodanabhattaggapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikÄ• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sa
yasaddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ• sikavattÄ• ni__cuddasa mahÄ• vattÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma. aggahitaggaha
__asÄ«ti khandhakavattÄ• ni_nÄ• ma honti.

vattakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

383-4__._ ``nandimukhÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 488/ \Be 536/ likhitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yatakenevÄ• _ti Ä•
yasmÄ• . savantiyo __mahÄ• nadiyo_. ``mahantabhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. __patt
á¹-hapeti akatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapanakassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• mÅ«lavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒva
parisÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

398-9__._ __ ``attÄ• dÄ• na_nti sayaá¹ƒ parehi codito attÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ•
paresaá¹ƒvippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ attanÄ• Ä• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nt
__vassÄ• ratto_tivassakÄ• lo. __sappaá¹-imÄ• so_ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanayuttoti adhippÄ• yo.

<401> __upadahÄ• tabbo_ti uppÄ• detabbo, vippaá¹-isÄ• ramukhena dhÄ• retabboti adhipp

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. bhikkhunikkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

402-3__._ __sÅ«nehÄ«_ti \Be 537/ sutehi. ``setaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• nÄ• ma rogajÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``setaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•  \Ne 489/. ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• pattakhÄ«á¹‡Ä•
jhÄ• nÄ• nipi gahitÄ• nevahonti. na hi nijjhÄ• nikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbappakÄ• rÄ• sampatti ijjhatÄ

bhikkhunÄ«upasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<404> __yadaggena_ yaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __tadevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ eva divase.
tipÄ• á¹-ho. ``anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti na sundaraá¹ƒ.

<405> ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mi yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ anatikkamanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• idÄ• ni k
varaá¹ƒyÄ• catÄ«ti ce? parÅ«pavÄ• davivajjanatthaá¹ƒ. dubbuddhino hi keci vadeyyuá¹ƒ
``mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitattÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghassa yathÄ• vuá
jÄ• taá¹ƒ. gotamÄ« ce varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ceyya, bhagavÄ• anujÄ• neyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<408> __vimÄ• netvÄ• _ti aparajjhitvÄ• .

410-3__._ __kammappattÄ• yopÄ«_ti kammÄ• rahÄ• pi. __Ä• pattigÄ• miniyopÄ«_ti Ä• pat
bhikkhuniyo_ti dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi bhikkhunÄ«hi. ``manosilikÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho.

<420> ``tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabboâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

422-3__._ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi ... pe ... tÄ• vakÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti puggalikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vut
Ä• cariyo. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, utuniyÄ• kaá¹-isuttakaâ€™â€™ nti vacanatobhikkhu
kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paggharantÄ«_ visaviá¹‡Ä• . __vepurisikÄ• _massudÄ• á

<425> __tayo nissaye_ti rukkhamÅ«laÃ±hi sÄ• na labhati.

<426> bhattagge \Be 538/ sace dÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa bhuttavato catupaccaye
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hameva.

<427> __vikÄ• le_ti \Ne 490/ yÄ• va vikÄ• le honti, tÄ• va pavÄ• resunti attho. __ajjattanÄ•

<428> __anuvÄ• da_nti issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ``ajjatagge ovaá¹-o bhikkh
vacanapathoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±attassa garudhammassa vÄ«tikkamaÄ• pattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• par
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• yesaá¹ƒ garudhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upasampa
vÄ«tikkame anupasampannÄ• va siyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• bhaveyya.

<429> __itthiyuttenÄ• _ti itthÄ«hi gÄ• vÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi dhuraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yuttena. __purisantar
antarikena. ``purisadutiyenÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ, purisasÄ• rathinÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``bÄ•
aphÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato gilÄ• nÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-aticceva siddhaá¹ƒ, bhagavantaá¹ƒ
Ä• pucchitvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne upasampajjissÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<430> __sÄ• kenacideva antarÄ• yenÄ• _ti sabbantarÄ• yasaá¹…gahanavacanaá¹ƒ, tasm
antarÄ• yaá¹ƒkittetvÄ• , vuttantarÄ• yena ``rÄ• jantarÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• dhetabbanti

431-2__._ ``navakammanti katvÄ• `ettakÄ• ni vassÄ• ni vasatÅ«â€™ ti apaloketvÄ• saá¹…

ntilikhitaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• agÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttarahonisajjasikkhÄ• yuttametaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? ``sahÄ• gÄ• raseyyamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, posetuâ€™â€™ nti vacanato posanayuttakammaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ. vasituá¹ƒ ce na sakkoti dutiyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• , sammannitvÄ• va dÄ• tabbÄ• tÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹ƒ? vasitvÄ• ce dutiyÄ• gantumicchati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsammannituá¹ƒ yuttÄ• va. sÄ• v

<434> ``idaá¹ƒ odissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ekato vÄ• ubhato vÄ• avassave sa likhitaá¹ƒ. ``kesacchedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi sÄ• dituá¹ƒ \Be 539/â€™â€™ id ``tadaÃ±Ã±e sÄ• dituâ€™â€™ _nti. ``kesacchedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikk ettakaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ``sÄ• dituâ€™â€™ nti bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sÄ• vicikicchÄ• yaubhatop pÄ• rÄ• jikakhettena sÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ phusati. iti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• svetaá¹ƒsabbÄ• supi v odissakÄ• bhilÄ• po \Ne 491/ hi aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nibbisesato taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yadi tathÄ• vicikicchÄ• .

kÄ• lamodissa naá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ, na sattodissakaÃ±hi taá¹ƒ.

atha bhikkhuniyÄ• eva, kÄ• lamodissa bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti, sithilÄ• va katÄ• siyÄ• .

sabbaso pihitaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, sabbapÄ• rÄ• jikasminti ||

niratthakabhÄ• vato, ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ale.

tasmÄ• na sÄ• diyantÄ«ti, nidÄ• navacanakkamaá¹ƒ ||

nissÄ• ya satthunÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ditunti na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

attano paá¹‡hisamphassaá¹ƒ, sÄ• dituá¹ƒ yena vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

api pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette, kathaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dadeyya so.

tathÄ• pi buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ, buddhabhÄ• sitabhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ||

vacanaÃ±ca samÄ• nento, no cettha yuttikathÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• .

kesacchedÄ• dikammassa, avassaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä«yato ||

cittassa cÄ• tilolattÄ• , gaá¹‡assa ca aá¹…gasampadÄ• -

bhÄ• vÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• , rakkhituÃ±ca asaá¹…kattÄ• .

nanu modissakaá¹ƒ katanti ||

bhikkhunikkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. paÃ±casatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

saá¹…gÄ«tinidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<437> __chinnapÄ• ta_nti \Ne 492/ \Be 540/ bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• kÄ• rena patan
mayaá¹ƒ homÄ• _ti atÄ«tatthe vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, ahumhÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ
bhikkhusatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡anavasena vatvÄ• ``vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• â€™â€™ ti pug

khuddÄ• nukhuddakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<443> ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato bhagavato catutthacÄ«varan
tenevÄ• ha __cÄ«varakkhandhake_ ``catutthaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<444> __ ``apica yatheva mayÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• aggahaá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• y
kintususaá¹…gÄ«tÄ• Ä• vuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca. __apicÄ• haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tathev
dhÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«_tiyatheva mayÄ• bhagavato sammukhÄ• sutaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• paá¹-igg
bhagavatÄ• sayamevaetadaggaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitehi, tasmÄ• susaá¹…gahitÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«ti v

brahmadaá¹‡á¸• akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<445> ``tvaá¹ƒyeva Ä• á¹‡Ä• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, therÄ• pana brahmad
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒyeva __ ``channassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• haá¹ƒsÅ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha
aÃ±Ã±opisaá¹…ghena Ä• á¹‡atto bhikkhu brahmadaá¹‡á¸• akatena bhikkhunÄ• Ä• lapituá¹
__ujjavanikÄ• yÄ• _tipaá¹-isotagÄ• miniyÄ• . Ä• gamÄ• nu kho idha __Ä• gamÄ• nu khvid
teorodhÄ• idha Ä• gamÄ• kho. __ ``bhisicchavÄ«_ti bhisitthavikÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __
__kulavaá¹ƒ gamentÄ«_ti niratthakavinÄ• saá¹ƒ gamenti. kucchito lavokulavo, anayavinÄ• s
imÄ• ya kho pana ``dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbevisesena vinayassa
sÄ• sanamÅ«labhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hite sakalasÄ• sanaá¹-hitisiddhidÄ«par
kappati, idaá¹ƒ vo na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 493/ vatthusmiá¹ƒ Ä• raddhattÄ• , imissÄ• c
pariyattiyÄ• vinayapiá¹-akattÄ• __ ``vinayasaá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idha vuttaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±casatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. sattasatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<446> __nikkhittamaá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti \Be 541/ sikkhÄ• padeneva paá¹-ikkhittamaá¹‡isu
tatthamaá¹‡iggahaá¹‡ena sabbaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthu, suvaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena sabbaá¹ƒ p
hoti. __bhikkhaggena_ bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<447> __mahikÄ• _ti himaá¹ƒ. __posÄ• _ti sattÄ• . __sarajÄ• _ti sakilesarajÄ• . __magÄ• _
tasmiá¹ƒ visaye, bhave vÄ• netÄ«ti netti, taá¹‡hÄ• yetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya saha vatt

450-2__._ __ahogaá¹…go_ti pabbatassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __anumÄ• nessÄ• mÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
``asuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, anÄ• vilÄ• apakkÄ• taruá¹‡Ä• .

<453> __ujjaviá¹ƒsu_ paá¹-isotena gacchiá¹ƒsu.

<455> __appeva nÄ• mÄ• _ti sÄ• dhu nÄ• ma. __mÅ«lÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• _ pesalakÄ• . __
``kullakavihÄ• renÄ• _tikhuddakavihÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• vatÄ• rattÄ• __
kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yena sannidhikataá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• liken
sambhinnarasaá¹ƒtadahupaá¹-iggahitasaá¹…khayaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• sannidhikatÄ• misasaá¹
--- ``yÄ• vakÄ• likena, bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitaâ€™â€™ nti vacana
purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒyÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ tadahupaá¹-iggahitenÄ• misena \Ne 494/ ce sambhin
purepaá¹-iggahitasaá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``sattÄ• hakÄ• liken
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒkappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305) vuttaá¹-á¹-h
``yÄ• vakÄ• likena, bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappatÄ«â€™â€™
taÃ±cÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• purepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ Ä• misasambhinnaá¹ƒ Ä• misagatikan
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒkhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â
vuttaá¹ƒ. byaÃ±janamattaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<457> __idhÄ• _ti \Be 542/ imasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-he. `` `kÄ• le kappati, vikÄ• le na kappatÄ«â€
vuttavacanamattena `vikÄ• le kappatÄ«â€™ ti vikÄ• labhojanapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vahaá¹ƒhot
kappatÄ«â€™ _ti sannidhibhojanapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vahaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho, yadi sambhinnara
ajjapaá¹-iggahitampi yÄ• vajÄ«vikanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __suttavibhaá¹…ge_timÄ•
ca tassa padabhÄ• janÄ«yasaá¹…khÄ• te vibhaá¹…ge cÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ Ä• gatameva. ka

chedanakaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ.

tividatthipamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ce, adasaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ hoti, sadasaá¹ƒ taÃ±hi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

tividatthipamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, dasÄ• tattha vidatthi ce.

taá¹ƒnisÄ«dananÄ• mattÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ chedanakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ||

anisÄ«dananÄ• mamhi, kathaá¹ƒ chedanakaá¹ƒ bhave.

iti ce neva vattabbaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danavidatthito ||

kappate sadasÄ• mattaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danamiti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ yujjati no cetaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danassa nÄ• makaá¹ƒ ||

nisÄ«dananti vuttattÄ• , pamÄ• á¹‡asamatikkamÄ• .

tassÄ• numatihetuttÄ• , tattha chedanakaá¹ƒ bhave ||

jÄ• tarÅ«pakappe ---

jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne 495/ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, puggalasseva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ.

na saá¹…ghassÄ• ti saá¹…ghassa, taÃ±ce kappati sabbaso ||

vikÄ• labhojanaÃ±cÄ• pi, puggalasseva vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

na saá¹…ghassÄ• ti saá¹…ghassa, kappatÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ ||

sattasatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÅ«á¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

parivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1-2__._ sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa \Ne 4
__dhammakkhandhasarÄ«rassa_sÄ• saneti attho. parivÄ• roti saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ yo samÄ• ruá
vinayabhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti __vinayapaÃ±Ã±atti_. ``paÃ±Ã±attikÄ• laá¹ƒ jÄ• natÄ• â€™â€™
punasuttantanayena vattuá¹ƒ __ ``apica pubbenivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
nÄ• madassanattÄ• dibbacakkhunÄ• yojitaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. __desan
Ä• sayÄ• nusayÄ• dike. __pucchÄ• yÄ• _ti sattamÄ«. __punapi etthÄ• _ti pucchÄ• vissajjan
natthikadiá¹-á¹-hiantaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hi. ``Ä• jÄ«vahetu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacan
sikkhÄ• padÄ• niá¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipatti nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yena
Ä• pajjatÄ«_tiettha ``pubbabhÄ• ge sevanacittamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• rasaá¹…k
janayitvÄ• pavattacittuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, kiÃ±cÄ• pi cittena sam
viÃ±Ã±atti, tathÄ• pi cittenaadhippetassa atthassa viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• sÄ• dhitattÄ• `kÄ• yadvÄ
vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiimamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dittayavÅ«pasama
jÄ«vitapariyantaá¹ƒkatvÄ• . __porÄ• á¹‡akehi mahÄ• therehÄ«_ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe mahÄ• t
Ä• ropitakÄ• leá¹-hapitÄ• ti attho. ``catutthasaá¹…gÄ«tisadisÄ• potthakÄ• ruá¸·hasaá¹…gÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

katÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<166> katÄ• pattivÄ• re \Be 544/ ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di ajjhokÄ
vihÄ• rabbhantarepiÄ• pajjanato leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkamavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiye __seyya
abbhantaresantharitabhÄ• vato vihÄ• rato bahigamanepi taá¹ƒdivasÄ• nÄ• game Ä• pajjana
atikkÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

<171> __saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropento catasso Ä• pattiyo_ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pit
tiracchÄ• nagatapÄ• á¹‡ova adhippeto, atha kho pÄ• á¹‡oti vohÄ• rasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato atthud
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. esa nayo aÃ±Ã±esupi evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu.

<173> vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesane ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä
tivuttattÄ• upacÄ• re nÄ• pajjati, parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• va Ä• pajjatÄ«ti siddhamevÄ•

<193> paccayavÄ• re purimavÄ• rato viseso atthiyeva, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isev
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte jatumaá¹-á¹-hakassokÄ• so na jÄ• to, idha pana ``methunaá¹ƒ
paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte puggalaniddesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaÃ±ca
visesoatthi. tathÄ• evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• nesu.

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge ca bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge soá¸·asamahÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-h

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<257> __anattÄ• _ti \Ne 498/ \Be 545/ attavirahitÄ• ``alavaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«
karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talabhÄ• venacandasadiso. kilesatimirappahÄ• nato __Ä• dicco_. yasmÄ• te
__aá¹…gÄ«raso_pi. __piá¹-ake tÄ«á¹‡i desayi_ tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarattÄ• ti attho. vinayo yad
paá¹-ipattisaddhammÄ• di __nÄ«yati_ pavattatÄ«ti attho. ayaá¹ƒ pana kathaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ
cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. parivÄ• rena ganthitÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti attho. tasseva parivÄ• rassas
niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. __asambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«
asaá¹…karasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±ehi asadisasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti attho. yasmÄ
tiá¹-á¹-hati, vinaye satisaddhammo tiá¹-á¹-hati, yasmÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ca sutte dissa
attho. __ ``dhammakÄ• mosupesaloâ€™â€™ _ti parivÄ• re gÄ• ravajananatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
``dissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha. __ ``ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti paá¹-ha
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±hi niddiá¹-á¹-ha
dissati. ``tasseva parivÄ• rassa, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒniyato kataâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ purim
__yathÄ• Ã±Ä• ya_nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. ``saÃ±carittÄ• bhÄ• sanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹
``saÃ±carittÄ• nubhÄ• sanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tipi atthi. __nayavajjehi_ vinayavajjehÄ«ti attho

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<258> __nÄ• nubandhe pavattini_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vutthÄ• pitaá¹ƒ pavattiniá¹ƒ dv
nÄ• nubandheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho ekaccesu potthak
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<259> __ ``kukkuccaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti kukkuccuppÄ• danaÃ±ca dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ
khÄ«yanaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khÄ«yanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. __ ``datvÄ• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``kukkuccaá¹ƒ dhammikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-ho sundaroâ€™â€™ tivadan
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<269> __akata_nti \Ne 499/ abhinavaá¹ƒ.

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<271> __paá¹-iniddesa_nti \Be 546/ punappunaá¹ƒ niddisanaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattikkhandhehi __vinÅ
attho. __etehi_ Ä• pattikkhandhehi. __ ``Ä• rakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti nivattiatthenavuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ
vattukÄ• mo __ ``bhusÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``gehaá¹ƒ dhÅ«menapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• dh
rÄ• gÄ• diveraá¹ƒ maá¹‡ati vinÄ• seti. __etÄ• yÄ• _ti__viratiyÄ• _. vela calane. __niyyÄ• na
bandhatÄ«ti setu. __ ``setughÄ• to_tivÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• virati, tadatthanibbat
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dhammassavanagga_ntidhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ
na gacchati, vikkhitto vÄ• nisÄ«dati. __kÄ• yappÄ• gabbhiyaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ. ``par
tadatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sativippavÄ• seâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

272-3__._ __saparasantÄ• ne vÄ• _ti sasantÄ• ne vÄ• parasantÄ• ne vÄ• . __tathÄ• vivad
panÄ• _tibhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya vivadantÄ• . __ubhayehipÄ«_ti theranavehi. __na_
yesaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ piyaá¹ƒ karoti, tesaá¹ƒ __mettÄ• kÄ• yakammasaá¹…khÄ• to dhar
Ä• misavibhattidassanaá¹ƒ. __asukassa cÄ• _ti puggalavibhattidassanaá¹ƒ. ``dussÄ«lassaa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• eva alajjiparibhogo vÄ• rito. __sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbamev
ajÄ• nantena vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dÄ• tabbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti eke. ``sabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_. tattha ``alajjiukkhittakÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogasÄ«sena sahatthÄ• na dÄ
apareâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vicinitvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __viceyya dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒvise
karoti, tasmÄ• puggalavibhÄ• go na katoti sambandho. pakativaá¹‡á¹‡ena__visabhÄ• gava
Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti parehi aparÄ• masitabbato __aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni_. anulomehi gah
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• __niyyÄ• ti_.

chaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<276> __ ``paá¹-hamena_ \Ne 500/ __Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajje
vattabbaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• cittavasenevÄ• pajjitabbato.

<277> __kuá¹-iá¹ƒ_ \Be 547/ __karotÄ«_ti ettha saÃ±carittamavatvÄ•
dukkaá¹-athullaccayasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒekasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• u
vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi saÃ±caritte evaÄ• pajjati. ``iminÄ• pana nayena sabbattha paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

<283> __vivekadassinÄ• _ti tadaá¹…gavivekÄ• dipaÃ±cavidhavivekadassinÄ• .

<284> __attano duá¹-á¹-hulla_nti saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ.

<288> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ehi, attanÄ• vÄ• pubbabhÄ• ge Ä• par
__omasatÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayoâ€™â€™ ti vivadanto ``tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• omasati. __tÄ«hi samathehi_ sammukhÄ• vinayapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡atiá¹‡av
``sammukhÄ• vinayaÃ±cetthasabbattha icchitabbato `sammukhÄ• vinayena ceva paá¹-iÃ±Ã
tiÄ• dinÄ• dvÄ«hipiyojitaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<291> __á¹-hapetvÄ• satta Ä• pattiyo_ti ettha ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi avasesÄ• natthi, tathÄ• pi
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pÄ• á¹-avajananatthaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

samathabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

293-4__._ lobhakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ \Be 548/ \Ne 501/ __vivÄ• danato __ ``lobho pubbaá¹…gamo
evaá¹ƒsesesu. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• raá¹‡avevacanÄ• ni. kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±hi tiá¹-â
__á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _vasanti etthÄ• ti __vatthu, _ bhavanti etthÄ• ti __bhÅ«mÄ«_ti vuccati. ke t
vasantibhavanti cÄ• ti? vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dayo. kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katacitto hutvÄ
hetÅ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kodhano hoti upanÄ• hÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni __dvÄ• dasa mÅ«lÄ• ni_. â
vipattÄ«su ekena anuvadanato __ ``catasso vipattiyo á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e vuttÄ• dvÄ• dasa, kÄ• yo, vÄ• cÄ• ca.

295-6__._ __satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paâ
Ä• patti hoti, tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• pubbe Ä• pannÄ• Ä• patti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalanti vacanato natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kusalahetu, ku
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha ``eva
kattabbantiá¹-hitapÄ• á¸·i __kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. `yathÄ• á¹-hitapÄ• á¸·ivasena karontÄ• na
__kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• rena paá¹-ik
__kammaá¹ƒ_. tathevakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti ca. Ã±attiÃ±attidutiy
__Ã±attito_jÄ• yanti, apalokanakammaá¹ƒ __apalokanato, _ ``kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena
sammatisampajjatÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __siyu_nti honti. __kathaÃ±ca siyÄ• _ti ka
__vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa dve_ti te dve á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi na sammati.

<297> __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti taá¹ƒ sametabbÄ• .

<298> __tabbhÄ• giyÄ• _ti taá¹ƒkoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• .

<299> ekÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbe samathÄ• samaggÄ• hutvÄ• sametuá¹ƒ bhabbÄ• ti pu
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. samathÄ• samathassÄ• siyÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• s

<300> samathÄ• \Be 549/ \Ne 502/ samathassa tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• repi eseva nayo.

<301> ime samathÄ• samathÄ• , na sammukhÄ• vinayoti attho.

<302> ``samathÄ• vinayoâ€™â€™ tipi vuccati, tasmÄ• vinayo sammukhÄ• vinayoti vinaya
sammukhÄ• vinayo_ti sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sativinayÄ• dayo sesasamathÄ•

<303> saá¹…ghassa sammukhÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• te taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa s
``tassapaá¹-ijÄ• nanacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ `sammukhÄ• vinayo kusaloâ€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaâ
sammukhÄ• vinayo akusalo_ti ``dhammavinayapuggalasammukhatÄ• hi tivaá¹…giko samm
tattha kusalacittehi karaá¹‡akÄ• le kusalo, arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡akÄ• leabyÄ• kato, etes
akusalapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• akusalassa sambhavo natthi, tasmÄ• `natthi sammukhÄ• vinayoa
nti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``yebhuyyasikÄ• _ adhammavÄ• dÄ«hi vÅ«pasamanakÄ• lesalÄ• kaggÄ• h
dhammavÄ• dÄ«nampi adhammavÄ• dimhi salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakejÄ• te akusalÄ• , sabbat
anarahato saÃ±cicca sativinayadÄ• ne__sativinayo_ akusalo, __amÅ«á¸·havinayo_ anumm
__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_mÅ«á¸·hassa ajÄ• nanato paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yakaraá¹‡e, __tas
karaá¹‡e, __tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_mahÄ• kalahe, saÃ±cicca karaá¹‡e ca akusalaâ€™â€™

yatthavÄ• rapucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<304> __labbhatÄ«_ti pucchÄ• .

samathavÄ• ravissajjanÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<305> __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye sammukhÄ• vinayena cÄ• _tiÄ• di tassÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ. yasmia
yebhuyyasikÄ• ya ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasammati, tasmiá¹ƒ samaye yattha yebhuyyasik
sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sabbattha sambandho. __yattha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takar
sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhatÄ«_ti ettha ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• bahÅ« vÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pann
nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchito ``Ä• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne 5
labbhanti. tattha saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• dhammavinayapuggalasammukhatÄ• tievaá¹ƒ vu
purato paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ ce, saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• . tatthevadesitaá¹ƒ ce, dhar
laddhÄ• honti. avivadantÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantice, puggalasammukhatÄ•
ce, dhammavinayasammukhatÄ• yopi laddhÄ• honti. ekasseva vÄ• ekassa santike Ä• patti

passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivutte tattha dhammavinayapuggalasammukhatÄ• saÃ±Ã±ito sammu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aÃ±ca laddhaá¹ƒhoti.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamova samatho nÄ• ma, so adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• nat
vinibhujjitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

309-310__._ __samathÄ• samathehi sammantÄ«_ti ettha __sammantÄ«_ti sampajjanti. ad
vÅ«pasammantÄ«ti attho, tasmÄ• ``yebhuyyasikÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena sammatÄ«â€™â
saddhiá¹ƒ sampajjati, na sativinayÄ• dÄ«hi tesaá¹ƒ tassÄ• anupakÄ• rattÄ• tiattho. __sama
sammantÄ«_ti ettha samathÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti attho.

<311> ``sammukhÄ• vinayo vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho. y
avasÄ• ne ``sammukhÄ• vinayo na kenaci sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 313) vuttattÄ• ca s
samathena vÄ• adhikaraá¹‡ena vÄ• sametabbo na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vutto. sativinayokiccÄ•
amÅ«á¸·havinayatassapÄ• piyasikatiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakÄ• pi kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡enasammanti.

<313> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammatÄ«_ti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bh
salÄ• kaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• pikiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammanti. `` `akata
kammaâ€™ nti evaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ampikiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammatÄ«ti \Be 551/ ev
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒpana __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ `` `samathÄ• a
ti ettha yasmÄ• sabbe samathÄ• kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sammanti, tasmÄ• `samathÄ• kicc
ti pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabboâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

<314> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne 504/ __katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dhammoâ€™â€™ tivuttamattena kiÃ±ci adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti.

318-9__._ ``katamÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• pannaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho. __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikara
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒbhajatÄ«_ti paá¹-hamuppannavivÄ• daá¹ƒ pacchÄ• uppanno bha
dve samathebhajatÄ«_ti ``imaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• tumheâ€™â€™ ti vadantaá¹
taá¹ƒvÅ«pasamessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantehi viya dvÄ«hi samathehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

samathabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<320> __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kÄ• laÃ±ca nagaraÃ±ca deso ca bhagavÄ• ca. vatthupugga
__tattha_ upasampadakkhandhake ``na, bhikkhave, Å«navÄ«sativasso puggalo upasampÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena uttamÄ• ni padÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. __sÄ• sÄ• tassa tassa pa
yÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, Å«navÄ«sativasso puggalo upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti padenapa
padassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __cammasaá¹ƒyutte_ti cammakkhandhake.

ekuttarikanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> ekuttarikanaye \Ne 505/ \Be 552/ __Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• _ti ettha __Ä• patti_ nÄ• ma
paramatthasabhÄ• vÄ• , udÄ• hu na vattabbasabhÄ• vÄ• ti? na vattabbasabhÄ• vÄ• . vutta
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, gottaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti jÄ• nitabbÄ• â€™
__vibhaá¹…ge_ ``methunadhammoti vatthu ca gottaÃ±ca. pÄ• rÄ• jikanti nÄ• maÃ±cevaÄ•
gottaÃ±ca ``nÄ• magottaá¹ƒ na jÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 76) vacanato sammutimattaá¹ƒ
``kusalattikavinimuttÄ• na vattabbadhammabhÅ«tÄ• ekaccÄ• sammutievÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
__samathakkhandhake_ ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€
``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™
pariyÄ• yato vuttaá¹ƒ. atthatohi vivÄ• do nÄ• ma ekacco sammutiviseso. yo cittasamaá¹…gi
cittapariyÄ• yenapana siyÄ• kusalaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vohÄ• raladdho, tathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhi
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevavuttaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• no h
Ä• pajjati kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittovÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)
adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• nasambhavati. na hi samathÄ• kusalÄ• diá¹ƒ akusalÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• adh
samathavasenavÄ• kusalÄ• di sammati. na ca kusalassa vivÄ• dassa, anuvÄ• dassa vÄ•
kusalÄ• disamathehivÅ«pasametabbatÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡amattameva na
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, samathÄ• naÃ±ca kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo pariyÄ• yadesanÄ• ya labbhati,
sammukhÄ• vinayeviya Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e tikaá¹ƒ na pÅ«ritaá¹ƒ. saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
yasmÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• ekantato akusalÄ• va hoti. itarassa sacittakassa vÄ• acittakassa vÄ
tadÄ• bhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• ya ``abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi ``tikkhattu
cÄ«varaá¹ƒabhinipphÄ• deyya, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 538) na kusal
``samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
hoti. itarassa sacittakassa \Be 553/ vÄ• acittakassa vÄ• tadÄ• bhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi dvikkhattuá¹ƒ codayamÄ• no taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• deyya, yaá
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akusalaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa \Ne 506/ vasena tadakusala
veditabbÄ• ni, tato cÄ«varanti sambhavato acÄ«varakÄ• , antarÄ• pattikÄ• ca. anantarikala
niyatÄ• ca nÄ• mÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sammutiniddese garukalahukaniddesopisambhavati. a

paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• , anavajjÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttÄ• . kuá¹-ikÄ• ramahallakÄ•
lokavajjasÄ• vajjapaá¹‡á¹‡attito. sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• doomasavÄ• dÄ• dito garukÄ• di
lahukÄ• dÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ, ``sabbaá¹ƒ ayuttaâ
yasmÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikantinÄ• maÃ±ceva Ä• patticÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena ce Ä• patti na va
navattabbadhammo siyÄ• gottena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• ``
ajjhÄ• cÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuÃ±ca dÄ«peti. ajjhÄ• cÄ• ravaseneva Ä• pattiyÄ• lado
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• mattÄ• ``gottaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuccatÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ tattha attho.

``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kiá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamanti? lobho pubbaá¹…gamo, doso, moho, a
pubbaá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ ti ``kati hetÅ«ti? cha hetÅ« tayo akusalahetÅ«, tayo abyÄ• katahe
nippariyÄ• yeneva ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™
__samathakkhandhake_ pana sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitavasena tathÄ• eva vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• Ä•
sabhÄ• vato nippariyÄ• yeneva akusalÄ• cattÄ• ro khandhÄ• , rÅ«paabyÄ• katÄ• ca honti.
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 222) vuttattÄ• kusalamevapaá¹-ikkhitta
kiriyÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti kusale paá¹-ikkhitte kiriyÄ• byÄ• katampipaá¹-ikkhittam
paá¹-ikkhitte sabbathÄ• avÄ• vaá¹-aá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittamevahoti. nibb
vattabbameva natthÄ«ti eke, taá¹ƒ ayuttaá¹ƒ ``cha hetuyoâ€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pi v
tathÄ• pi vipÄ• kahetuyeva tattha adhippeto, na kiriyÄ• hetu, te hi kusalasabhÄ• vÄ• ca, tas
vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• kataÃ±cÄ• patti. tatthaakusalÄ• pattito vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni. itarassÄ• pi Ä• dito
kusalacittatoti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 554/ hoti. antarÄ• yikaniyatasÄ• vajjapaÃ±Ã±attibhÄ• vopi cassÄ
veditabbopaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• ya, saÃ±cicca Ä• pannÄ• ya ca, tasmÄ• ``jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ siyÄ
siyÄ• anÄ• rammaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ viya ekantÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ anekantÄ• kusalaÃ±
ekantÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒbhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ anekantÄ• byÄ• kataÃ±ca sesaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attiva
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• byÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sama
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjamevasandhÄ• ya tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikara
ettha sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitavasenaattho veditabbo. yasmiÃ±hi pathavikhaá¹‡anÄ• dike \Ne 5
apakataÃ±Ã±uno sandhÄ• yaappaharitakaraá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• le kusalacittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti,
khaá¹‡anÄ• dipayogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentaá¹
yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``atthÄ• pattikusalacitto Ä• pajjati, kusalacitto vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«
tasmiÃ±hi satina sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti. yas
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒcittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• na yidaá¹ƒ aá¹
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, ``siyÄ• kusalaâ€™â€™ nti ca vattabb
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ --- yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
ekantatoakusalameva, tattha ``siyÄ• akusalaâ€™â€™ nti vikappo natthi. yaá¹ƒ pana paá¹‡
taá¹ƒyasmÄ• saÃ±cicca ``imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«tikkamantas
asaÃ±cicca pana kiÃ±ci ajÄ• nantassa sahaseyyÄ• divasena Ä• pajjato rÅ«pavipÄ• kaá¹ƒ a
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. tasmÄ• tassa paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjassa saÃ±ciccÄ• saÃ±ciccavasena imaá¹

idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthiÄ
kusalaâ€™â€™ nti.

sace pana koci vinaye apakataÃ±Ã±Å« ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacitto Ä• pajjati, idaá¹ƒ vuccatiÄ• pattÄ
kusalaâ€™â€™ nti vadeyya, tassevaá¹ƒvÄ• dino acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ
eá¸·akalomÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampikusalacittasamaá¹…gikÄ• le tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«
vÄ• Ä• pajjati \Be 555/. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ? na ca tattha vijjamÄ• nampi kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä•
attabhÄ• vo sabhÄ• vo pakatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kataraá¹ƒ pana tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• tadÄ• a
--- kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivasena pana calitassa kÄ• yassa, pavattÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya cÄ• ti e
calitappavattÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarameva aá¹…gasabhÄ• vo, taÃ±ca
rÅ«pakkhandhapariyÄ• pannattÄ• abyÄ• katanti. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? kÄ• yo, vÄ• cÄ• ca ta
vuttaá¹ƒhoti. yÄ• panettha akusalÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• yo abyÄ• katabhÄ• vo, tÄ
kÄ• yavacÄ«kammakÄ• le manokammaá¹ƒ viya. tadÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• yo Ä• pattikarÄ• c
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• pattikarÄ• dhammÄ• jÄ• nitabbÄ• . kati mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ticha Ä• patt
mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yadÄ• pana kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• yo Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gameva hon
cittÄ• dhipateyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Dhs-a 1 kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vacanaá¹ƒviy
aparapayogassa paccayabhÄ• vato Ä• pattikarÄ• dipaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ na vijahanti. yathÄ• tabb
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa kati vatthÅ«nÄ«ti? satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• vatthÅ«ni. kati bhÅ«
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• bhÅ«miyoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• tabbhÄ• vepi Ä• pattikarÄ• ``Ä•
icceva vuccantÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . ettÄ• vatÄ• Ä• patti nÄ• ma cattÄ• roakusalakkhandhÄ• s
508/ bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbÄ• pi avisesato, visesato pana sabbÄ• pi ekantÄ
anekantÄ• kusalÄ• pana
giraggasamajjacittÄ• gÄ• rasaá¹…ghÄ• niitthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ragandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akavÄ• sitapiÃ
bhikkhuniÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ummaddanaparimaddanappabhedÄ• cÄ• ti dasappabhedÄ• sakanA
paricchinditvÄ• vatthujÄ• nanasacittakakÄ• le eva akusalÄ• , tadabhÄ• vato acittakakÄ• le v
anÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡enakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disÄ«sena kusalacittena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthu
kevalaá¹ƒrÅ«paabyÄ• katameva.

keci panettha ``appakÄ• se á¹-hÄ• ne kaá¹-isuttakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, mattik
gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• diá¹ƒvÄ• dhÄ• rentiyÄ• pi Ä• patti, tasmÄ• acittakÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™
``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡isaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™
dassetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• . surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• patti pana acittakÄ• pi ekantÄ• kusalÄ• va. t
amajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä«pivati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 328) vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• p
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• pina sakkÄ• vinÄ• akusalena surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ya
lokavajjesu idha ``surÄ• pÄ• nesu anÄ• patti Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹ƒ.
amajjameva. tattha kukkuccavinodanatthaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ udakadanta
bhÅ«tÄ• rocanÄ• patti rÅ«pÄ• byÄ• katameva, acittakakÄ• le sahaseyyÄ• di rÅ«pavipÄ• kÄ
vijjamÄ• nampi akusalaá¹ƒ anaá¹…gattÄ• abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ hoti. kusalekathÄ• va natthi anÄ

kusalassa. tathÄ• kiriyÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena sabbatthayathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• savipÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti tidhÄ• bhijjatÄ«ti ayamatthodassito hoti.

tattha á¹-hapetvÄ• surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, ekantÄ• kusalaÃ±ca bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒacittakameva, sesaá¹ƒ saha surÄ• pÄ• nena anekantÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ lokav anekantÄ• byÄ• kataá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaÃ±ca yebhuyyena sacittakÄ• cittakanti sabbasikkh hoti. yaá¹ƒ panettha sacittakameva, taá¹ƒ methunÄ• divatthujÄ• nanacitteneva sacittakaá¹ƒ sekhiyaá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacitteneva sacittakaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ sacittakaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒhoti. ekantÄ• cittakaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacittÄ• bhÄ• vena, na vatthujÄ• nanacittÄ• bhÄ• vena. tadabhÄ• vatoekantÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekantÄ vatthujÄ• nanacittassa vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacittassavÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena acitta hoti. surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sacittakaá¹ƒhoti vatthujÄ• nanacitteneva. ariyapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ i aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhÄ• vena sesaá¹ƒcittakÄ• cittakaá¹ƒ \Ne 509/. visesato ca vatthujÄ• nanac apakataÃ±Ã±uno paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacittÄ• bhÄ• venavÄ• acittakabhÄ• vena acittakaá¹ƒ h ekantÄ• cittakaÃ±ca sacittakaÃ±ca ``acittakaâ€™â€™ miccevavuccati. ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __ ``Ä _ti ettha vinicchayo.

__mÅ«lavisuddhiyÄ• antarÄ• pattÄ«_ti antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassa Ä• pannÄ• patti. ayaá¹ƒ __agghavisuddhiyÄ• antarÄ• pattÄ«_ti \Be 557/sambahulÄ• Ä• pa sabbacirapaá¹-icchannavasena agghasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasantena Ä• pannÄ• pat ti __saussÄ• heneva cittena_. ``ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``pÄ• n idaÃ±ca bhÅ«tavasenadassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ desite pana yÄ• kÄ• ci Ä• patti na vuá taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dhammikassa paá¹-issavassa asaccÄ• paneâ€™ adhammikapaá¹-issavedukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na hoti. ``pubbe suddhacittassa `tumhe vibbhamathÄ• tipaá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• sace na vibbhamati anÄ• patti, evaá¹ƒ sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá ``Ä• vikarojÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ tipi __pÄ• á¸·i_. kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mi, no akÄ• lenÄ• â€™â€ __paÃ±cadasasudhammesu_. __bhabbÄ• pattikÄ• _ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ bhabl

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> __nidahane_ Ä• tape. ``ekarattampi ce bhikkhu ticÄ«varena vippavaseyya (Vin III 47 tenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 653) vuttÄ• pattiko __gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hutvÄ• _pi__kamm nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakattÄ• . __kammena vÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hena vÄ• ti etthauddeso ceva pÄ• timokkhuddesoti vÄ• kammanti vÄ• atthatoekameva, tesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kate saá¹…gha __pubbabhÄ• gÄ• _ti saá¹…ghabhedatopubbabhÄ• gÄ• . __ ``pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti im hoti, na itarehÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ. vinaye siddhÄ• __vinayasiddhÄ• , _ romajanapade jÄ• taá¹ƒ __ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taloá¹‡attÄ• dukesu vuttÄ• ti.

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<323> __vo_ tumhehi na samudÄ• caritabbaá¹ƒ. __vacÄ«sampayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakiriyaá¹ƒ ka
nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __upaghÄ• teti_ vinÄ• seti. __omadditvÄ• _tiabhibhavitvÄ
vadantassa. ``bÄ• lassa nissayo dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti duke Ä• gataá¹ƒ, idha pana __ ``na c
vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattibÄ• hullaá¹ƒ \Ne 510/ sandhÄ• ya nÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ``imasmÄ• vihÄ• rÄ•
vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccha vinicchayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ ntivutte tassa
attho. __tikabhojanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sace tayo hutvÄ• bhuÃ±janti, gaá¹‡abhojanena \Be 558/ a
sandhÄ• ya tikaá¹ƒ. __ ``pasuttoâ€™â€™ _ti bÄ• hullatovuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• nipajjitvÄ• ti attl
á¹-hapetvÄ• gacchÄ• mi, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ bhantedethÄ• ti vutte `navakammÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. vikappetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pacchime
nivÄ• sento dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«tiattho. __apaccuddharitvÄ• _ti paccuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ a
``vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti vacanatoavikappanapaccayÄ• Ä• patti hemante Ä• pajjati, vikappa
kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase kÄ• tabbÄ• tidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ nay
purimo vikappitaparibhogapaccayÄ• pattiá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya. __vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• di sabbakapp
vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• di sabbattha kappiyattÄ• tiattho. keci imamatthaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• ``vatt
sabbakappiyatÄ• tÄ• ya paá¹-icchannenÄ• â€™â€™ tilikhanti. ``vatthameva paá¹-icchÄ• di
ti viggahattÄ• ``tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti na yujjati. ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhavitabbattÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ s
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhitaá¹ƒ, vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> __catÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati ... pe ... kammavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjatÄ«_tie
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjati, na tattha kÄ• yÄ• dayoti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, tato kammavÄ• cÄ• yas
sattÄ• ti Ä• pajjati, evaá¹ƒ sati ``cha Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanavirod
dhammÄ• nÄ• ma. atha tatthÄ• pi kÄ• yÄ• dayo ekatovÄ• nÄ• nÄ• to vÄ• labbhanti, catÅ«
``chahÄ• kÄ• rehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ etÄ• ni sutta
honti. kathaá¹ƒ avirodhitÄ• ni? saviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• viÃ±Ã±attikabhedabhinnattÄ• . kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«
naá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena saviÃ±Ã±attikena Ä• pajjati, ekaccaá¹ƒ saviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• yavÄ• c
saviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi Ä• pajjati, yÄ• pana akiriyÄ• Ä• patti, taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ
taÃ±ca kho avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi aviÃ±Ã±attikÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hiyeva, na vinÄ• ``no ce kÄ•
paá¹-inissajjati, kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne Ä• pattisaá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
vÄ• ekaccaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kÄ• yenaÄ• pajjati, ekaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya \Be 559/, ekaccaá¹ƒ k
yaá¹ƒ panettha kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi, taá¹ƒ ekaccaá¹ƒ kevalÄ• hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi Ä• pajjati, el
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ayamatthoveditabboti evaá¹ƒ avirodhitÄ• ni honti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ samÄ• sato atthavibhÄ• vanÄ• --- __kÄ• yena Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti kÄ• yena saviÃ±Ã
ekaccaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, aviÃ±Ã±attikena kattabbaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Ä• pajjati, tadubhayampikÄ• ya

hi loke ``kataâ€™â€™ nti vuccati ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ mayÄ• , yaá¹ƒmayÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na kata
sÄ• sane ca ``idaá¹ƒ te, Ä• vuso Ä• nanda, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ na p
443) evamÄ• dÄ«su, evamidha vinayapariyÄ• yena kÄ• yenaakaraá¹‡ampi ``kÄ• yakamma
``vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. puratÄ«ti __puriso, _ pura aggagamane. __p
sabbakammesu pubbaá¹…gamohoti. __paá¹-hamuppannavasenÄ• _ti paá¹-hamakappiyesu
uppajjati, ``purimaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«ti attho. __
ettha asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pipÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• no antogadhÄ• yeva jÄ• tÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pannÄ
abhabbattÄ• . ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanenapana sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena uddhaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™
tiá¹ƒsaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tica vadanti. __bhikkhussa ca bhikkhu
pÄ• rÄ• jikesÅ«_ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esu eva. __atthi vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• no Ä• pattinÄ• nattat
dutiyo nÄ• ma. __atthi Ä• pattisabhÄ• gatÄ• no vatthusabhÄ• gatÄ• _ti etena viseso natthi.
matiyÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• . __ ``abhivÄ• danÄ• rahÄ• _tiyathÄ• nisinnÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anuá¹-á¹-hitabbato Ä• sanÄ• na paccuá¹-á¹-henti. __avisesenÄ• _ti upajjhÄ•
vippakatabhojanassa, samÄ«pagatoyo koci vuá¸• á¸• hataroti attho. vippakatabhojanenÄ• p
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __idha na kappantÄ«ti vadantopÄ«_ti paccantimajanapadesu á¹-
kappantÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanto vinayÄ• tisÄ• radukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. kappiyaÃ±hi ``na kap
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒsamucchindati nÄ• ma. tathÄ• __idha kappantÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«supi á¹-hatvÄ• ``
tivadanto vinayÄ• gatabhikkhu vinayo pucchitabboti attho.

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> __na_ \Be 560/ __upeti_ puggalo. ``nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
(Vin IV 299) vacanato nimantanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa anÄ• mantacÄ• rovaá¹-
tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• __bhojanaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. ``m
bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __avikappanÄ• _. paramm
sammukhÄ• __garahÄ• _. sÄ«ladiá¹-á¹-hibyasanÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayapariyÄ• pannattÄ• tehisa
pÅ«retuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . ``vinayadharapaÃ±camena gaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 259) vuttattÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re eko theroti attho. __ ``yonakavisayato_ticÄ«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€
__aá¹-á¹-ha kappe anussarÄ«_ti pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbattesÄ«tiattho. anantare a
attho. __Ã±attiyÄ• kammappatto hutvÄ• _ti Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hapitakÄ• lekammappatto hoti. puna
kammasiddhi. __Ã±attikhetta_nti Ã±attiyÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒtassÄ• khettaá¹ƒ, Ã
paá¹-hamaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ tassÄ• __okÄ• so_ nÄ• ma. Ä• raÃ±Ã±akeidaÃ±cidaÃ±cÄ• nis
__idamatthita_nti attho.

chakkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<326> __ ``chabbassaparamatÄ• dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _nti __vibhaá¹…ge_ pÄ• á¹-hattÄ
__cuddasaparamÄ• ni_nava chakkÄ• ni honti. kathaá¹ƒ? paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ chakkaá¹ƒ,

saddhiá¹ƒekekanti evaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i chakkÄ• ni antarapeyyÄ• le vuttÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ? ``catutthenaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena cha Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nay ca __tÄ«á¹‡ichakkÄ• ni_. lobhÄ• dayo __cha vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni, _ tathÄ• anuvÄ• dassa. _ vidatthiyo_vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya. __tiriyaá¹ƒ cha vidatthiyo_ sugatacÄ«varassa. vippakatac Ä• dÄ• yapakkamane niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sana savana sÄ«mÄ• tikka samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• repi chÄ• ti chakkadvayaá¹ƒ. __sattake_ pakkamanantikena saha satta.

sattakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<327> __chakke_ \Be 561/ __vuttÄ• niyeva sattakavasena yojetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti chakke vuttacuddasaparamÄ• nisattakavasena yojetabbÄ• ni. __sattame aruá¹‡uggamane nissagg ``chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒtena bhikkhunÄ• tena cÄ«varena vippavasitabbaá¹ƒ, tato ce uttari vi tievaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. __campeyyakkhandhake_ sugatacÄ«varabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ bhikkhave, bhikkhussa na hoti Ä• patti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sa vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttasattakÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<328> tena \Ne 513/ saddhiá¹ƒ uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• nisaá¹ƒso, _ akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ _ eteaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nisaá¹ƒse sampassamÄ• nenÄ• ti attho. __ ``ayaso_ akkosoâ€™â€™ ti vutta bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™ nti, bhaá¹‡antassa hoti ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhaá¹‡itas bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti, vinidhÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ khantiá¹ƒ ruciá¹ƒ bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±anti ev akappiyakataá¹ƒhoti appaá¹-iggahitakatantiÄ• dayo __aá¹-á¹-ha anatirittÄ• _. sappiÄ• di aá¹ aruá¹‡uggamanenissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. __aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• _ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ upasampadÄ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni__aá¹-á¹-ha varÄ• ni_.

navakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<329> navahi bhikkhÅ«hi bhijjati. manussamaá¹ƒsavajjehi __nava maá¹ƒsehi_ vinicchayo. s saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«ni __nava cÄ«varÄ• ni_. tÄ• neva adhiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• _adhiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya apaccuddharitvÄ• na vikappetabbÄ• nÄ«ti adhippÄ• vidatthiyo_sugatacÄ«varassa. ``vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadatÄ adhammakammedve navakÄ• ni pÄ• cittiyavasena vuttÄ• ni.

dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> ``oramattakaÃ±ca adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na ca gatigataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 2 salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• _. viparÄ«tÄ• __dhammikÄ• _. samathakkhandhake vuttehi \Be 562/sam

``saá¹ƒkaccikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• dasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒkappiyattÄ• etesaá¹ƒ. mÄ
itthiyo_. dhanakkÄ«tÄ• dayo __dasa bhariyÄ• _. ``sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ datvÄ• dasavassÄ•
sayampi dvÄ• dasavassÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammuti sÄ• ditabb
`Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™ ti Ä• rabbhayÄ• va `ubhayÄ• ni kho panassa ...
paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni vatvÄ• punapi `Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒna jÄ• nÄ• tiâ€™ cceva Ä• rabbha
vinicchayakusalo hotÄ«â€™ ti paÃ±ca vuttÄ• , te tathÄ• tathÄ• paÃ±ca paÃ±ca katvÄ• da
likhitaá¹ƒ. ``dasavassÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• nissayo dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti ekaccesu potthakes
pÄ• á¹-ho eva panahoti.

ekÄ• dasakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<331> __na_ \Ne 514/ __vodÄ• yanti_ na pakÄ• senti. rogameva __rogÄ• taá¹…kaá¹ƒ_. rog

ekuttarikanayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<332> ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di __pavÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• _ nÄ•

atthavasapakaraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<334> __dasa atthavase paá¹-iccÄ• _ti ettha tassa tassa sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane
apaÃ±Ã±Ä• pane Ä• dÄ«navadassanato ca saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• hoti. tattha yathÄ• san
apaá¹‡á¹‡attisambhavassapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pane payogavisuddhi guá¹‡o. paá¹‡á¹‡attisambhavas
lokavajjassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane \Be 563/ paá¹-ipattivisuddhi guá¹‡o, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjassa Ä• sa
appicchÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• vahanato, tenevÄ• ha ``subharatÄ• ya suposatÄ• ya appicchatÄ• ya a
bhÄ• sitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samaá¹‡Ä• cÄ• ravisuddhicassa guá¹‡oti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• I
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• hoti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• dÄ«navato, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• pane
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nisaá¹ƒsattÄ• . tathÄ• paá¹-hamena dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒniggaho, dutiyena pe
paá¹-hamena samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• to, dutiyena diá¹-á¹-hadhar
paá¹-hamena appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• do, dutiyena pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vo, tathÄ
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hiti, dutiyena vinayÄ• nuggaho hotÄ«ti veditabbo. __parivÄ• ra_nayenavÄ
pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pakkhupacchedo, dutiyena gihÄ«naá¹ƒ anukampÄ• hoti
atthavase paá¹-icca tathÄ• gatena sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ gihÄ«n
pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhupacchedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 498). tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhamm
vajjÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasenapi yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``dve atthavas
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ verÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ•
apicettha sabbampi akataviÃ±Ã±attipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·Ä• paá¹-isaá¹ƒy

pasÄ• dabhogakkhayarakkhÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±ca gihÄ«naá¹ƒ __anukampÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±
kuladÅ«sakagaá¹‡abhojanÄ• nipÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhupacchedÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. sa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaverÄ• dipaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya \Ne 515/, mÄ• tugÄ• mena sa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaverÄ• disaá¹ƒvarÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. apicetthaÄ• dito pa
dasaatthavasapakaraá¹‡ameva nissÄ• ya vinicchayo veditabbo.

vatthuvÄ«tikkamena yaá¹ƒ, ekantÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ bhave.

taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• vÄ• ya, paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ lokavajjato ||

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diá¹ƒ,

paÃ±Ã±attijÄ• naneneva, yatthÄ• patti na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• pi, pasÄ• duppÄ• dabuddhiyÄ• ||

dhammadesanÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ itaraÃ±ca sekhiyaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attisambhavaá
vatthuno, paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ• vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vepi paá¹-ikkhittassa karaá¹‡e
sati yattha Ä• patti pahoti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ __paá¹‡á¹‡attivajja
tattha ukkoá¹-anake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, ``yo pana bhikkhu dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒcha
khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 475), yo pana bhikkhusaá¹…ghe v
vattamÄ• nÄ• ya \Be 564/ chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• pakkameyya, pÄ• citt
bhikkhu samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• khÄ«yanadhammaá¹ƒÄ• pa
nti (Vin IV 485) evamÄ• di saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihe
101), pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«hi anuddhaá¹ƒsanesaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• di ca dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ
anupakhajjanikkaá¸• á¸• hanaupassÅ«tisikkhÄ• padÄ• di pesalÄ• naá¹ƒphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• y
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, sabbaá¹ƒ pa
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• nameva saá¹ƒvarÄ• ya. sabbaá¹ƒ gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ appasannÄ
pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya ca. visesena ariá¹-á¹-hasamaá¹‡uddesasikkhÄ• pa
mariyÄ• dapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±ca saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , ``appicchassÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo,
dhammomahicchassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 358; AN c 8.30) Ä• disuttamettha sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.
(Vin IV 439) mohanake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin IV 444) vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya paÃ±
``bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 90) idaá¹ƒ kimatthantice? a
pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya ca. kathaá¹ƒ?

``bhÅ«tagÄ• mo \Ne 516/ sajÄ«voti, avipallattadiá¹-á¹-hino.

tassa kopanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, pasÄ• do buddhasÄ• vake ||

``nijjÄ«vasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒpetaá¹ƒ, akopento kathaá¹ƒ muni.

jÄ«vaá¹ƒ kopeyya niddoso, macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• nujÄ• nane ||

evampi ---

``tassa kopanasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, pasÄ• do buddhasÄ• vake.

yato titthakarÄ• vime, viratÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• mato.

lokassa cittarakkhatthaá¹ƒ, tatopi virato munÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyobhÄ• vo hoti.

vivittasenÄ• sanabhogataá¹‡hÄ• vasenanijjÄ«vamitÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ.

buddhobhininnaÃ±ca vivajjayanto.

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tattha ca paÃ±Ã±apesi ||

nijjÄ«vassÄ• pi \Be 565/ maá¹ƒsassa, khÄ• danakaá¹ƒ yatiá¹ƒ pati.

nindamÄ• naá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ pariccaji ||

tikoá¹-iparisuddhattÄ• , macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• nujÄ• nane.

paá¹-icca maá¹ƒsÄ• nujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, kamme diá¹-á¹-hippasaá¹…gabhayÄ• ||

aparikkhakassa lokassa, parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya ca.

bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tappasaá¹…gabhayÄ• ||

tattha pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ anujÄ• ni bhagavÄ• , uddissa kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipi parassa vÄ• idha pana bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vaÃ±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ attuddesikaá¹ anujÄ• nÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. pakiriyanti ettha te te payojanavisesasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• atthavasÄ• __atthavasapakaraá¹‡a_nti.

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<335> vacanasampaá¹-icchanatthe \Be 566/ vÄ• nipÄ• toti attho. __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hasa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ni ca. __viggaha_nti manussaviggahaá¹ƒ. __atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti dasÄ• hapara
__kÄ• á¸·aka_nti ``suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 552-554) vuttakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ.
bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ. __paramparabhatta_nti paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhunÄ«su ca akk
bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkoseyya vÄ• paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• (Vin IV 1029). __antaravÄ• saka_ntiaÃ±Ã±
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __rÅ«piya_nti rÅ«piyasabbohÄ• raá¹ƒ. __sutta_ntisÄ• maá¹ƒ s
tantavÄ• yehi. __ujjhÄ• panake_ti ujjhÄ• panake khÄ«yanake. __pÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• a_nti
bhikkhunÄ«paapÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. __cÄ• ritta_nti nimantito sabhattosamÄ• no san
datvÄ• _ti samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• . __vosÄ• santÄ«_tibhikkhÅ« panev
(Vin IV 558), tattha cesÄ• . __giraggacariyÄ• _ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«
IV 834) ca, ``antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒcareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 970) ca vuttadvayaá¹ƒ.
pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nenasikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya (Vin IV 1167). pÄ• rÄ• ji
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikakuá¹-iÃ±cakosiyamissasanthataÃ±ca seyyÄ• ca anupasan
pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ. __gaccha devate_ti bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• sappÄ• á¹‡akauda
__mahÄ• vihÄ• ro_ti mahallakavihÄ• ro. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• ra_nti
``anÄ• dariyapÄ• cittÄ«ti ca sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• noâ€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho. __payop
__eá¸·akalomÄ• ni patto cÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panaÃ±caÅ«napaÃ±cabandhanapatto
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ovÄ• dotaduttaribhesajjaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÃ±ca. __
``aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dantamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• visÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒvÄ• sÅ«cigharaâ€™â€™ n
pana tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni \Ne 518/ senÄ• sanÄ• nisÄ• saá¹…ka ... pe ... paá¹-idesetabl
ca. __ovÄ• do_ti yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• na gacchey
cattÄ• rÄ«_tiÄ• didvÄ«su nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasampiá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ.

catuvipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<336> __ekatiá¹ƒsÄ• _ \Be 567/ __ye garukÄ• _ti ubhato aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , bhikkhÅ«
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dasa ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni. __tadevÄ• _ti sÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒyeva. vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€
apucchitamevavissajjitaá¹ƒ. ``tattha yo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ, akkosati hasÄ• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ
duá¹-á¹-hullavibhÄ• vanavasenÄ• gatavipattiá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• pucchÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• yÄ
vissajjitumÄ• rabhi. __ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• _bhikkhunÄ« aá¹-á¹-ha yÄ• vatatiyakasaá¹…ghÄ
__anantarapaÃ±hÄ• _ nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• .

chedanakÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<337> pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantamaÃ±canisÄ«danakaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• divassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒudakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ti __cha chedanakÄ• ni_. cÄ«varavippavÄ• sasammutiÄ ``ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• __satta sÄ• mÄ«ciyo_.

asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<338> pubbe vuttacuddasaparamÄ• neva antarapaÃ±he niá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• __purimapaÃ±ha __dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho_ti gÄ• thÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dve lomÄ• ni_

__dvevÄ«sati khuddakÄ• _ti ---

``sakalo bhikkhunivaggo, paramparaÃ±ca bhojanaá¹ƒ.

anatirittaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±ca acelakaá¹ƒ.

jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullachÄ• danaá¹ƒ ||

``Å«naá¹ƒ \Ne 519/ mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca anikkhantarÄ• jake.

santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• , vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ ||

``nisÄ«dane ca yÄ• sikkhÄ• , vassikÄ• ya ca sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• .

dvÄ• vÄ«sati imÄ• sikkhÄ• , khuddakesu pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

pÄ• á¹-ho \Be 568/. ``kulesu cÄ• rittÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho na gahetabbo sÄ• dhÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa. __chacattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• cime_ti chacattÄ• rÄ«sa ime. ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni saá¹ vuttasikkhÄ• pade eva vibhajitvÄ• vuttattÄ• __vibhattiyo_ nÄ• ma. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a_nti aá¹-á¹-hannampisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. pÄ• rÄ• jikabhÅ«tÄ• vibhattiyo __pÄ• rÄ• jikavibhattiy sattavajjosaá¹…ghÄ• diseso. aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``atha vÄ• `dve uposat cattÄ• rikammÄ• ni paÃ±ceva uddesÄ• caturo bhavanti, naÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ u `cattÄ• rikammÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti visesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• uddharitapotthakameva sundaraá¹ƒ, pubbe vibhattimattadassanavasenevacetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. `na samathehi vÅ«pasamanavasenÄ• â€™ kammavibhajane `samathehivÅ«pasammatÄ«â€™ ti na visesitaá¹ƒ uposathappavÄ• raá¹‡Ä

kasmÄ• ? etthÄ• pi `uposathappavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyeva visesetvÄ• nayaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ vaggÄ• dikammenaÄ• pattiyopi vÅ«pasammantÄ«ti Ä• pajjanatoti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vu __dvÄ«hi catÅ«hi tÄ«hi kiccaá¹ƒ ekenÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, catÅ«hi anuv tÄ«hi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekena kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammatÄ«ti attho.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<339> __nibbacanamatta_nti vevacanamattaá¹ƒ. __sese_ti Ä• dito sesÄ• majjhantÄ• . __p __saddhÄ• cittaá¹ƒ_ pasannacittanti attho, ``santÄ• cittaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•  pÄ• á¹-ho. __anÄ kiÃ±cÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ nibbacanaá¹ƒ ``garukaá¹ƒ lahukaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipaÃ±henatthi, ``h teâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pana vacanena saá¹…gahitassatthassa dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒvuttanti vedita pakkhinaá¹ƒ gatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho atthi, so jÄ• tivasenayujjati. __pakkhÄ«na_nti uj

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡abhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ukkoá¹-anabhedÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<340> __adhikaraá¹‡aukkoá¹-ena_ \Ne 520/ \Be 569/ __samathÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-aá¹ƒ dasse adhikaraá¹‡Ä• nisattahi samathehi sammanti, tÄ• ni ukkoá¹-ento satta samathe ukkoá¹-eti n __pasavatÄ«_ti sambhavati. __ ``anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e labbhantÄ«â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«ni `dha tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsamÄ• nattÄ•  tesu visesato labbhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __anihata_nti su __avinicchita_nti ``Ä• pattianÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``tattha jÄ• takaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡ ... tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti daseva vuttÄ• .
``sammukhÄ• vinayapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ayebhuyyasikÄ• avuttattÄ• ukkoá¹-etuá¹ƒ na s natthi. tasmÄ• te ukkoá¹-etuá¹ƒna sakkÄ• ti vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·imutta vinayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• mattavasenevÄ• ti attho. khandhaka Ä• nÄ«tasuttena. __nijjhÄ• penti_ dassenti. pubbe dhammavinayena vinicchitaá¹ƒ adhikaraa upajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒatthÄ• ya ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni dÄ«petvÄ• ti kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«ninissitattÄ• __visamanissito_. evaá¹ƒ sesesu.

adhikaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

342-3__._ __kiá¹ƒsambhÄ• ra_nti kiá¹ƒparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ, ettha __ki_nti liá¹…gasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a uppannavivÄ• daá¹ƒnissÄ• ya pacchÄ• uppajjanakavivÄ• do __vivÄ• danidÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• __Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ p paá¹-icchÄ• detipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, vematikÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• deti thullaccayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhu saá¹…

paá¹-icchÄ• detipÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. pubbe kataukkhepaniyÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya uppajjanakakiccÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ«disÄ• naá¹ƒ? samanu __taá¹ƒ hÄ«_tiadhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<344> adhikaraá¹‡esu __yena adhikaraá¹‡ena sammanti, taá¹ƒ dassetu_nti yadÄ• adhikar kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡eneva sammanti, na aÃ±Ã±ehÄ«ti \Be 570/ dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na e sammantÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ.

<348> __Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e_ \Ne 521/ __saá¹…gho vivadatÄ«_ti Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«ti

<353> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vato sammukhÄ• vinaye kammassa kiriyÄ• karaá¹‡amiccÄ avibhajitvÄ• vasativinayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒyeva cha samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vibhattÄ• ni kammasaá¹…gahÄ• bhÄ• vena, sativinayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• dÄ«na adhippÄ• yo.

adhikaraá¹‡abhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

codanÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<359> viggÄ• hikakathanti attho. __nisÄ• mayÄ• _ti sallakkhehi. ``kÄ• rayaâ€™â€™ iti pÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmÄ• akovido hotÄ«ti eke. ayaá¹ƒ pana duvidhepi kiccekenaci iriyÄ• pathena.

codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

anuvijjakakiccavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<360> anuvijjakapucchane Ä• jÄ«vavipatti na pucchitÄ• . paÃ±cÄ• pattikkhandhavasena Ä• ``Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• pi tatheva, saá¹…gahagamanatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``ajjhÄ• pajjantoâ

<363> tasmÄ• na ca Ä• misaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

anuvijjakassapaá¹-ipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> __á¹-hÄ• nanisajjavatthÄ• dinissitÄ• _ti \Ne 522/ \Be 571/ ``evaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ e

nisÄ«ditabbaâ€™â€™ ntievamÄ• dikÄ• . __saÃ±Ã±Ä• jananattha_nti ``evaá¹ƒ vattabbaâ€™
saÃ±jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ. __anuvidhiyantenÄ• _ticitte á¹-hapentenÄ• ti attho. __lajjÄ• sÄ• nu k
ayaá¹ƒ parisÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. __anuyogavattaá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• _ti ``kimanuyogavattaá¹ƒ j
pucchitvÄ• teneva kathÄ• petvÄ• . __ajÄ• nanappasaá¹…gÄ• _ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<367> __ ``bhayena bhayÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti bhayena bhayahetu bhayÄ• gacchatÄ
``rattattÄ• pana duá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca chandÄ• dosÄ• ca gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ, e

mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

voharantenajÄ• nitabbÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<375> __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡avasena ca Ä• rogyatthÄ• diavaá¹‡á¹‡
vuttasukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi.

<402> __bhÅ«mipucchÄ• _ti bhÅ«mi puthavÄ« jagatÄ« cÄ• ti sabbÄ• ni pathavivevacanÄ•

kathinabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

kathinaatthatÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

403-4__._ __kinti_ \Ne 523/ \Be 572/ kathaá¹ƒ. anÄ• diyadÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• vakÄ• likavatthu. __
``anÄ• gatavasenaanantarÄ• hutvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti udakÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dipayogassa dhovanÄ
uppajjanato, dhovanÄ• dikiriyaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya payogakaraá¹‡ato vuttaá¹ƒ. purejÄ• tapacc
__ekaá¹ƒ dhammampi na labhati_ attano purejÄ• tassa natthitÄ• ya.

kathinÄ• dijÄ• nitabbavibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<412> __rÅ«pÄ• didhammesÅ«_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakesu. ``vassÄ• nassa pac
218) vuttattÄ• pacchime mÄ• se yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• divase attharituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at

<415> ``Ä• diccabandhunÄ• ti vuttattÄ• theravacanaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

palibodhapaÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

415-6__._ sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantiko kathaá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mÄ• ya uddharÄ«yati? bhikkhu akatacÄ
samÄ• dÄ• yapakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, tassa bahisÄ«mÄ• gatassa evaá¹ƒ hot
cÄ«varaá¹ƒkÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti, evametassa bahisÄ«mÄ• gatassa uddharÄ«yati. kathaá¹

akatacÄ«varaá¹ƒsamÄ• dÄ• ya pakkamati ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti, tato tattha phÄ• suvi
vihÄ• raá¹ƒÄ• gacchati, tassa cÄ«varapalibodhoyeva á¹-hito, so ca ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
uppanne chijjati, tasmÄ• __ ``antosÄ«mÄ• ya uddharÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikaá¹ƒduvidhaá¹ƒ ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhaá¹ƒ chi
vihÄ• raá¹ƒÄ• gantvÄ• ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaâ€™â€™ nti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
á¹-hatvÄ• ``nevimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti cittuppÄ• dena s
gÄ• thÄ• yampi __ ``dve palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne 524/ idaá¹ƒ imar
``Ä• sÄ• vacchediko kathaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya \Be 573/? Ä• sÄ«sitena `tumhe vihÄ• rameva
pahiá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vutto pubbe `na paccessaâ€™ nti Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ
gantvÄ• tena `nÄ• haá¹ƒ sakkomi dÄ• tuâ€™ nti pahito hotÄ«â€™â€™ tilikhitaá¹ƒ. __ ``attl
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti atthÄ• raá¹ƒ vinÄ• uddhÄ• raá¹ƒ na labhanti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __pu
kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• ekuppÄ• dÄ• ekanirodhÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• dhikÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vu
na pakkamanantikÄ• dayo dve. __ekato nirujjhantÄ«_ti uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ

kathinabhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±attivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

anissitavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<419> __kÄ• yikaupaghÄ• tikÄ• _ \Be 574/ nÄ• ma kÄ• yena vÄ«tikkamo.

nappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<420> __omaddakÄ• rako_ti omadditvÄ• abhibhavitvÄ• kÄ• rako.

vohÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> bhedakaravatthÅ«ni nissÄ• ya vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ ya
kodhopanÄ• hÄ• didvÄ• dasamÅ«lapayogaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sesesu. o
kammaÃ±attiyÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu Ã±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthakammesu.
yasmÄ• __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayeneva ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• asaá¹…gah
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetabbanti sambandho.

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<425> tiá¹‡á¹‡annaá¹ƒ \Ne 525/ upari saha Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ na labbhanti. kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒladdhiggahitakova __laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako_. á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒkira sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<433> ``ummÄ• dÄ• cittakkhepÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho.

musÄ• vÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> __pariyÄ• yena jÄ• nantassÄ• _ti yassa kassaci jÄ• nantassa pariyÄ• yena vuttamus

<446> __anuyogo na dÄ• tabbo_ti tena vuttaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavitabbanti atth

bhikkhunovÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<454> __vohÄ• raniruttiyaá¹ƒ_ \Be 575/ saddaniruttiyaá¹ƒ. maggapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dayo

ubbÄ• hikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<455> __pasÄ• retÄ• _ mohetÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<458> __ ``yathÄ• ratta_nti anupasampanne apekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __ ``yathÄ• upasampanneapekkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhitaá¹ƒ.

kathinatthÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<467> ``ekÄ• vattoâ€™â€™ tipi \Ne 526/ paá¹-hanti, tassa kuddho kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«toti kirat uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• á¹-hitoti kirattho, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ uddhaá¹-apÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhatÄ«ti. ekÄ• vaá¹-á¹-oti hi uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• na gahetabba vuttakÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti ``kiccayapasutattÄ• vandanaá¹ƒ asamannÄ• haranto nalÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ tiÄ• divuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena.

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<470> __pubbe vuttamevÄ• _ti sahaseyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. __itara_nti sacittakaá¹ƒ.

domanassiko_ aÃ±Ã±ehi bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• ti adhippÄ•

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

kÄ• yikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

474-5__._ nidÄ• nuddesaá¹ƒ \Be 576/ vinÄ• sesuddesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __ ``sabbapÄ• timokkh
saá¹…gahohotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vinaye garukÄ• __vinayagarukÄ• _. idaá¹ƒ pana dv
Ä• gataá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi pana missetvÄ• vuttabhÄ• vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccetabbaá¹ƒ
hotÄ«_ti kammaÃ±atti hoti. __vÄ• cÄ• _ti vacÄ«sambhavÄ• . __addhÄ• nahÄ«no_Å«navÄ«
kurundivÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vanappati_ntievaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• ne Ä• gataá¹ƒ vana
__vissaá¹-á¹-hichaá¸• á¸• ane_ti sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• _ti dukkaá¹-a
__Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• _ pubbapayoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aj

pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<476> mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• \Ne 527/ sÄ• maá¹‡erepi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desÄ• penti kira, tena vut
desÄ• petabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, __daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• n

avandanÄ«yapuggalÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<477> __dasasataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo_ti sahassaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo. __campÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayavatthusm
__adhammena vagga_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri kammÄ• niyeva bhagavatÄ• vuttÄ• nÄ«ti attho.
__atha kho cha samathÄ• ... pe ... sammukhÄ• vinayena sammanti, samÄ• yogaá¹ƒgaccha
sampayogaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti attho. vinÄ• samathehi __sammati, _ samathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒgacc
__vinÄ• samathehÄ«_ti samathehi vinÄ• ti attho.

soá¸·asakammÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<478> __asuttaka_nti suttavirahitaá¹ƒ, usuttaá¹ƒ tatra natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

avippavÄ• sapaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<479> __tahi_nti \Be 577/ tasmiá¹ƒ puggale. __akappiyasambhogo_ nÄ• ma methunadham

``varasenÄ• sanarakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vissajjetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__garubhaá¹‡á¸• avinicchaye_vutto. ekÄ• dasÄ• vandiye paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo __ekÄ• dasa
jÄ«vati_nimmitarÅ«pattÄ• . ``ubbhakkhakena vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• mukhe methur
adhonÄ• bhivivajjanena vaccamaggappassÄ• vamaggesu \Ne 528/. __gÄ• mantarapariyÄ•
okkantabhikkhuniá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• gÄ• mÄ• pariyÄ• pannaparatÄ«re nadis
tatthaparatÄ«re gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro ekaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• to nadipariyantena paricchinno, tasmÄ
ratanamattampiaraÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na atthi, taÃ±ca tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchannattÄ• dassanÅ«pa
tatthaattano gÄ• me Ä• patti natthi. paratÄ«re pana ekaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• te gÄ•
padaá¹ƒá¹-hapeti. antare abhidhammavasena araÃ±Ã±abhÅ«taá¹ƒ sakagÄ• maá¹ƒ atikkam
ohÄ«yanÄ• ca hotÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• pi santosamakatvÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• gahet
upasampannÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• mahÄ• pajÄ• patippamukhÄ• . mahÄ• pajÄ• patipi hi Ä• nan
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• nÄ• ma.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<480> __ ``dussakuá¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saha dussena vÄ«tikkamanassa sakk
liá¹…gaparivatte paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa vijahanato sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹
__kÄ• kaÅ«hadanaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti kÄ• kena Å«hadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``tayo purisepi upagantvÄ• â€™

pÄ• cittiyÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<481> __methunadhammapaccayÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo. taá¹ƒhetu methunadham
pubbabhÄ• gabhÅ«taá¹ƒkÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• mantiyÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-havatthupÅ«raá¹
__paribhogappaccayÄ• _ti \Be 578/paribhogakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• paribhog
bhojanapariyosÄ• nehotÄ«ti attho. __porÄ• á¹‡apotthakesu_ ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho
sundaraá¹ƒbhojanaparicchedadassanatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggo

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<483> ``ummattakasammutiá¹ƒ \Ne 529/ \Be 579/ ummattake yÄ• citvÄ• gate asammukhÄ
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha nisinnepi na kuppati niyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . asammukhÄ• kate dosÄ• bhÄ• v
``asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dÅ«tena upasampadÄ• pane
sakkÄ• . kammavÄ• cÄ• nÄ• nattasabhÄ• vÄ• pattanikkujjanÄ• dayo hatthapÄ• satoapane
``asammukhÄ• kataá¹ƒ sukataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``pucchitvÄ• codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• kÄ

acodetvÄ• asÄ• retvÄ• karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒvacanattho. __á¹-hapetvÄ• kattikamÄ•
__dve ca puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyo_tipaá¹-hamadutiyavassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• puá¹

<485> padaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«ti attho. ka-vaggÄ• dÄ«su __paÃ±casu_. __garuka_nti
saá¹ƒyogaparaÃ±ca. ``buddharakkhitattherassa yassa nakkhamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ta-kÄ
saá¹ƒyogaparÄ• . __dÄ«ghe vattabbe rassa_nti ``so tuá¹‡hÄ« assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe s

<486> sesaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttavacanaá¹ƒ __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``
nasakkontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

487-8__._ __parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ«_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• . __na t
vÄ• etÄ«_ti tÄ«su, dvÄ«su vÄ• nisinnesu ekassa, dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhiÄ• ha

apalokanakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

495-6__._ kÄ• yasambhogasÄ• maggidÄ• nasahaseyyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• di imassa apalok
hotÄ«tievampi apalokanakammaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«ti attho. kammaÃ±Ã±eva lakkhaá¹‡anti kam
osÄ• raá¹‡anissÄ• raá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• dayoviya kammaÃ±ca hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
kammameva hutvÄ• upalakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti \Be 580/kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upanissayo viya. he
hi sabbo paccayavisesotattha saá¹…gayhati, evampi ``kammalakkhaá¹‡amevÄ• â€™â€™ t
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``acchinnacÄ«varajiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varanaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
dentena apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ apalokanaá¹ƒkammalakkhaá¹‡ameva
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __iá¹‡apalibodhampÄ«_ti sace tÄ• disaá¹ƒbhikkhuá¹ƒ iá¹‡Ä• y
tatruppÄ• dato dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __antarasannipÄ• to_tiuposathappavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dimah
antarÄ• maá¹…galuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• di. __upanikkhepato_ticetiyassa Ä• padatthÄ• ya nikkhitt
kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ye rukkheuddissa pubbe katikÄ• katÄ• , tehi imesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attÄ
mÅ«leâ€™â€™ tipubbe ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• dantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena
paá¹-ikkhittohoti. __anuvicaritvÄ• _ti pacchato pacchato gantvÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ santikÄ• paccay
paccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• tiattho. __mÅ«labhÄ• ga_nti dasamabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . pubbakÄ• le
adaá¹ƒsu, tasmÄ• __ ``mÅ«labhÄ• goâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __akatÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ
__jaggitakÄ• leyevana vÄ• retabbÄ• _ti jaggitÄ• hutvÄ• pupphaphalabharitakÄ• leti attho.
jaggituá¹ƒÄ• raddhakÄ• le. __Ã±attikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhede panÄ• _ti Ã±attikammassa á¹

idaá¹ƒ panettha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ --- atthi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho eva karoti, na ga
taá¹ƒapalokanakammassa kammalakkhaá¹‡ekadesaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ catubbidham
atthi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho ca karoti, gaá¹‡o ca karoti, puggalo ca karoti, taá¹ƒ pu
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dve tayo janÄ• vasanti, tehi nisÄ«ditvÄ• katampisaá¹…

yasmiá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• re eko bhikkhu hoti, tena bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin V) 4
gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho ca karoti, gaá¹‡o ca karoti, puggaloca karoti, taá¹ƒ yo pÄ• risu
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ santike karÄ«yati, tassa vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. atthi gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o
na puggalo, taá¹ƒ yo pÄ• risuddhiuposatho aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒÄ• rocanavasena karÄ«yat
atthi puggalakammaá¹ƒ puggalova karoti, na saá¹…gho, na gaá¹‡o, taá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nup
veditabbaá¹ƒ. atthi gaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ ekaccovagaá¹‡o karoti, ekacco na karoti, tattha aÃ±at
karonti, na tayo. saÃ±attikaá¹ƒtayova karonti, na tato Å«nÄ• vÄ• adhikÄ• vÄ• ti.

apaÃ±Ã±attepaÃ±Ã±attavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<500> kakusandhakoá¹‡Ä• gamanakassapÄ• \Ne 531/ eva hi satta Ä• pattikkhandhe paÃ±
ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisiá¹ƒsu, na sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesuá¹ƒ.

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ubhatovibhaá¹…gakhandhakaparivÄ• rehi vibhattaá¹ƒ desanaá¹ƒ atthi tassa vinayapiá¹-aka
__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _ ``samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• nÄ• mÄ•
samattÄ• ti Ä• ha. __tattha_ padhÄ• naghare. __iddhÄ• _ atthavinicchayÄ• dÄ«hi.

sammÄ• udito samudito, te guá¹‡e akicchena adhigato adhikappamÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡ehi vÄ• s
``gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gatiyo samannesatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ya satiyÄ• uppÄ• d
__paramavisuddhÄ• _ nÄ• ma samannÄ• rakkhattÄ• . iti satipi saddhÄ• dÄ«hi vuttÄ• hoti.
catubbidhe sÄ«le pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ saddhÄ• maá¹‡á¸• eti. saddhÄ• sÄ• dha
indriyasaá¹ƒvarÄ• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhipaccayaparibhogasÄ«lÄ• ni paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• enti
sativÄ«riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yotiyathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. apica saddhÄ• ca buddhirahitÄ• a
pasÄ• dahetuttÄ• . buddhiyo pana tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena paramavisuddhÄ• nÄ• ma honti. pa
kerÄ• á¹-ikapakkhaá¹ƒbhajati, saddhÄ• yuttÄ• eva visuddhÄ• hoti. vÄ«riyaÃ±ca samÄ• dhi
saá¹ƒvattati, na samÄ• dhiyuttanti vÄ«riyassa suddhavacanato samÄ• dhipi vutto hoti, evaá
paramavisuddhÄ• saddhÄ• dayopi pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• entÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ.
sattharica paá¹-ipattiyaÃ±ca paá¹-ipattiphale ca saddhÄ• ya vinÄ• sÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ,
kÄ• tuá¹ƒna sakkÄ• ti saddhÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• eti. tattha ``itipi so \Be 582
tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 255; MN I 74; SN a I 249) satthari ca pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ«lavipattisampattimÅ«lake sandiá¹-á¹-hikasamparÄ• yikaphale ca saddhÄ• pavatti vitthÄ•
sÄ«lavipattisampattinimittaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navamÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca Ä• dÄ«navapariccÄ• ge, Ä•
upÄ• yaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tathÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ paá¹-im
ntiÄ• dinÄ• appavattanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ kosajjaá¹ƒ ``yo ca sÄ«taÃ±ca uá¹‡haÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
anuppannuppannÄ• naá¹ƒasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvarÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• danapajahanauppÄ• dana
pavattamÄ• navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• eti, iminÄ• nayena indriyasaá¹ƒ

catunnampi \Ne 532/ saá¹…gahavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anukÅ«lasamudÄ• cÄ• roidha __Ä• cÄ• ro_t
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rahetu
kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dikuá¹-ilakaramÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyapaá¹-ipakkhaajjavadhammasamÄ• yo
dÄ«pitÄ• . __maddava_-vacanena
kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vakarapaá¹-ighÄ• dipaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tamettÄ• dimaddavadhammasamÄ•
dÄ«pitÄ• ni honti. __Ä• di_-saddena ``khanti ca soraccaÃ±ca sÄ• khalyaÃ±capaá¹-isanthÄ•
(Dhs dukamÄ• tikÄ• 125-126) vuttadhammehi samÄ• yogodÄ«pito hoti. idha vuttÄ• ajjavar
sÄ«lasampattiyÄ• hetÅ« ca honti sÄ«lasampattiphalaÃ±cataá¹ƒsampÄ• danato. __sakasar
sabhÄ• gadukkhabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo sÅ«cito. atha vÄ• __sakasamayo_ti sogataá¹ƒ piá¹-aka
gahanaá¹ƒ duddÄ«panattÄ• , sakasamayassasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sakasamayagahanaá¹ƒ

``saccaá¹ƒ satto paá¹-isandhi, paccayÄ• kÄ• rameva ca.

duddasÄ• caturo dhammÄ• , desetuÃ±ca sudukkarÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vibh-a 225) ---

vuttattÄ• yathÄ• sakasamayassa gahanapadena yojanÄ• vuttÄ• , tathÄ• parasamayassa
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyenÄ• _tianena tikhiá¹‡ena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena katasilÄ• nisitasatthasadisas
tipiá¹-akasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yapariyattiyÄ• pabhedo __tipiá¹-akapariyattippabhedo_. tasmiá¹ƒ
tantiatthoca __sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. idha ``tanti evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. yasmiá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato sutamayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
``appaá¹-ihataÃ±Ä• á¹‡appabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡asampattiyÄ• janitat
__sukhaviniggataá¹ƒ_. sukhaviniggatattÄ• madhurodÄ• tavacanalÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayuttenÄ• pi y
vacanaá¹ƒ sotasukhaÃ±ca sannivesasampattisukhaÃ±cahoti. ``veyyÄ• karaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€
``mahÄ• veyyÄ• karaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
sikkhÄ• niruttichandovicityÄ• dipaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itapÄ• á¹‡iniyanyÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adhÄ• ra
__yuttavÄ• dinÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su yuttamuttavÄ• dinÄ• á¹-hÄ• nuppattiyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samann
Ä• yusattikaraá¹‡atÄ• disÄ• matthayogÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• kavinÄ• racitaganthassamahantatt
``tipiá¹-akapariyattippabhedeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• sane, hetuvisaye, sadde cÄ• tiimesu t
pÄ• á¹-avabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«pento venayikabuddhisampattisabbhÄ• vamassa sÅ«ceti. yesaá¹
paá¹-isambhidÄ• di, te pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• dayo dhammÄ• . tehi parivÄ• ritoukkhittas
attano santÄ• ne uppÄ• danavaá¸• á¸• hanavasena vÄ• rito so pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• p
__pabhinnapaá¹-isambhidÄ• parivÄ• re_ uttarimanussadhammeti attho.
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±acatupaá¹-isambhidÄ• dippabhedaguá¹‡apaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itepana chaá¸·abh
eva. catÅ«su paá¹-isambhidÄ• su atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• ya ekadesova. tadubhayaá¹ƒ \Ne 5
uttarimanussadhammapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸
avayavabhÅ«tapupphÄ• dayo viya sayaÃ±ca yesaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ avaya
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradhammapariyÄ• pannapaá¹-isambhidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhamm
uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• eti, purisassa anavayavabhÅ«to alaá¹…kÄ• ro viy

kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaasambhidÄ• parivÄ• rochaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ• dippabhedag
lokuttarapaá¹-isambhidaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya punapaá¹-isambhidÄ• vacanaÃ±ca. sÄ• sane uppa
alaá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tena, yasmiá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒse uppanno, tasseva vÄ• alaá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«tena. s
itarÄ«tarakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, appasannapasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• duppÄ• danÄ• bhivuá¸• á¸• hikara
gambhÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ gambhÄ«ruttÄ• nabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ chabbidhÄ• cariyaguá¹‡a
dhammacintanaá¹ƒ atidhÄ• vantÄ• keci ucchedÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹
paÃ±Ã±atti evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``paramattho evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, tesaá¹ƒ
buddhimicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipaccayattÄ• samalÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, imassa pana buddhi dhammac
visuddhÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``vipulavisuddhabuddhinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be 584/.
bhÄ• vanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b 7.37; Nett 113) vuttaguá¹‡ehi yuttagarÅ«hi. guá¹‡
__therena_.

sÄ«lena sÄ«lassa vÄ• visuddhiyÄ• __sÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• _. avijjaá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ padÄ• let
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒabhinibbattattÄ• __lokajeá¹-á¹-hassa_. lokassa vÄ• gambhÄ«re mahante sÄ
__mahesÄ«_ti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• samadhikasattavÄ«satisahassaparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya samantapÄ• sÄ• dikasaÃ±Ã±
sabbapadesuvinicchayajÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikÄ• sanÄ• _ k
ettha likhitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu vicÄ• retvÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca_ sallakh
buddhassa bhagavatomahÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, vinayapiá¹-akassa ca vicitranayagambhÄ«ratth
porÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• maggaá¹ƒavinÄ• setvÄ• attano matiá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kevalaá¹ƒ sad
parÄ• nuggahakÄ• matÄ• ya ca vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒpakÄ• sentÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• dam
khantisoraccÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatena hutvÄ• vattasampattiyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ•
Ä• gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• upadhÄ• retvÄ• yaá¹ƒ tena saá¹ƒsandati, taá¹ƒ ga
chaá¸• á¸• etabbaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tenabhavitabbaá¹ƒ. vinicchayasaá¹…karakar
kasmÄ• ? sÄ• sanassa nÄ• sahetuttÄ• . hoti cettha ---

``asambudhaá¹ƒ \Ne 534/ buddhamahÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ,

dhammassa gambhÄ«ranayatthataÃ±ca.

yo vaá¹‡á¹‡aye taá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Å«,

so duddaso sÄ• sananÄ• sahetu ||

pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ tadatthaÃ±ca asambudhaÃ±hi,

nÄ• seti yo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaÃ±ca.

anicchayaá¹ƒ nicchayato parehi,

gÄ• heti teheva purakkhato so ||

anukkameneva \Be 585/ mahÄ• janena,

purakkhato paá¹‡á¸• itamÄ• nibhikkhu.

apaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ vimatiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ,

Ä• cariyalÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ purato karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya gaá¹‡á¹-hipadÄ• dhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanÄ• samattÄ• .

vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä«kÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

vimativinodanÄ«-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

karuá¹‡Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡ahadayaá¹ƒ \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/, __sugataá¹ƒ_ hitadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

natvÄ• __dhammaÃ±ca_ vimalaá¹ƒ, __saá¹…ghaÃ±ca_ guá¹‡asampadaá¹ƒ ||

vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nipuá¹‡Ä• hesuá¹ƒ, vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya yÄ• .

pubbakehi katÄ• nekÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• nayasamÄ• kulÄ• ||

tattha \Ne I 2/ kÄ• ci suvitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , dukkhogÄ• hÄ• ca ganthato.

viraddhÄ• atthato cÄ• pi, saddato cÄ• pi katthaci ||

kÄ• ci katthaci apuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , kÄ• ci sammohakÄ• rinÄ«.

tasmÄ• tÄ• hi samÄ• dÄ• ya, sÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…kheparÅ«pato ||

lÄ«natthaÃ±ca pakÄ• sento, viraddhaÃ±ca visodhayaá¹ƒ.

upaá¹-á¹-hitanayaÃ±cÄ• pi, tattha tattha pakÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ||

vinaye vimatiá¹ƒ chetuá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lahuvuttinaá¹ƒ.

saá¹…khepena likhissÄ• mi, tassÄ• lÄ«natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ ||

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe ratanattayaá¹ƒ namassitukÄ• mo tassa visiá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡
kappakoá¹-Ä«hipÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. visiá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡ayogena hi vandanÄ• rahabhÄ• vo, va
yathÄ• dhippetamatthaá¹ƒsÄ• dheti \Be I 2/. ettha ca saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambhe
ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡appayojanaá¹ƒ tattha tatthabahudhÄ• papaÃ±centi Ä• cariy

idhÄ• dhippetameva payojanaá¹ƒ dassayissÄ• ma. tasmÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• rambherata
yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya anantarÄ• yena parisamÄ• panatthanti vedit
``tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena hatantarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti. ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• makaraá¹‡ena hi
rÄ• gÄ• didosavigamatopaÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡apÄ• á¹-avato Ä• yuÄ• divaá¸• á¸• hanato puÃ±Ã
yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaanantarÄ• yena parisamÄ• panaá¹ƒ.

tattha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhagavato vandanaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo ``yo kappakoá¹-Ä«hipi ... p
tiÄ• ha. imissÄ• pana vinayadesanÄ• ya karuá¹‡Ä• ppadhÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hitatÄ
thomanaá¹ƒÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ. esÄ• hi Ä• cariyassa pakati, yadidaá¹ƒ Ä• rambhÄ• nurÅ«pathor
cetthaaparimeyyappabhÄ• vÄ• sabbepi buddhaguá¹‡Ä• nayato saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-ha
sesabuddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. tattha __yo_ti imassa aniyamavacanassa nÄ• thoti iminÄ• sam
appameyyaá¹ƒkÄ• la_nti \Ne I 3/ kappakoá¹-igaá¹‡anÄ• vasenapi ``ettakÄ• kappakoá¹-iyoâ
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ. __api_-saddena pageva vassagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• ti dasseti. appar
accantasaá¹ƒyogeupayogavacanaá¹ƒ, tena kappakoá¹-igaá¹‡anÄ• vasena paricchinditumas
asaá¹…khyeyyavasenapana paricchinditabbato salakkhaá¹ƒ caturasaá¹…khyeyyakappakÄ•
nirantaraá¹ƒ paÃ±camahÄ• paaccÄ• gÄ• di__atidukkarÄ• nikaronto khedaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ

__lokahitÄ• yÄ• _ti sattalokassa hitÄ• ya. nÄ• thatÄ«ti __nÄ• tho, _ veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ hitasuk
atha vÄ• nÄ• thati veneyyagate kilese upatÄ• peti, nÄ• thati vÄ• yÄ• cati veneyyeattano hi
niyojetÄ«ti __nÄ• tho, _ lokapaá¹-isaraá¹‡o lokasÄ• mÄ« lokanÄ• yakotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ma
karuá¹‡Ä• ya kampitahadayattÄ• lokahitatthaá¹ƒ atidukkarakiriyÄ• yaanekappakÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ
anubhavitvÄ• Ä• gato, __tassa mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikassÄ• _tiattho. tattha kiratÄ«ti __karuá¹‡
vikkhipati apanetÄ«ti attho. dukkhitesuvÄ• kiriyati pasÄ• riyatÄ«ti karuá¹‡Ä• . atha vÄ• kiá¹
paradukkhe satikÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be I 3/ hiá¹ƒsati vibÄ• dheti, vinÄ• seti vÄ• parassa dukkh
sati sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ kampanaá¹ƒ hadayakhedaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• . atha vÄ• kam
rundhatÄ«ti karuá¹‡Ä• . esÄ• hi paradukkhÄ• panayanakÄ• matÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä•
attasukhanirapekkhatÄ• yakÄ• ruá¹‡ikÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ rundhati vibÄ• dheti. karuá¹‡Ä• ya
mahantokÄ• ruá¹‡iko __mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡iko, tassa namo_ atthÅ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

evaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• mukhena saá¹…khepato sakalasabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡ehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ thor
thometuá¹ƒ__asambudha_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha buddhanisevitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ asambudhaá¹ƒ jA
gacchati, tassa dhammavarassa namoti sambandho. tattha __asambudha_nti asambujjhant
appaá¹-ivijjhanatotivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. hetuattho hettha antapaccayo. __ya_nti aniyamato sapariya
navalokuttaradhammokammabhÄ• vena niddiá¹-á¹-ho. __buddhanisevita_nti tasseva visesa
paccekabuddhasÄ• vakabuddhehipivÄ• gocarÄ• sevanabhÄ• vanÄ• sevanÄ• hi yathÄ• rah
tattha pariyattiphalanibbÄ• nÄ• nigocarÄ• sevanavaseneva nisevitÄ• ni, maggo pana bhÄ•
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• divasenagocarÄ• sevanavasenÄ• pi nisevito. __bhavÄ• bhava
hÄ«napaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• divasenakhuddakaá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca bhavanti attho. vuá¸• á¸• hatthopi hi

dhammÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 11) viya. atha vÄ• bhavoti vuá¸• á¸• hi, abhavoti
sassatadiá¹-á¹-hi, abhavoti ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi \Ne I 4/. vuttappakÄ• ro bhavo ca abhavo ca b
bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ. __gacchatÄ«_ti upagacchati. __jÄ«valoko_ti sattaloko.
__avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsino_tidhammavisesanaá¹ƒ. tattha na vidati dhammÄ• naá
vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti avijjÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, teyeva kil
kilesÄ• , teyevaca sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhanaá¹-á¹-hena jÄ• lasadisÄ• ti jÄ• laá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ viddh
vinÄ• seti sÄ«lenÄ• ti__avijjÄ• dikilesajÄ• laviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«, _ tassa.

nanu cettha sapariyattiko navalokuttaradhammo adhippeto, tattha ca maggoyeva kilesevidd
vuccate --- maggassÄ• pi nibbÄ• namÄ• gamma \Be I 4/ kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanatonibbÄ• nam
maggassa kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanakiccaá¹ƒ phalena niá¹-á¹-hitantiphalampi ``kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsÄ
pariyattidhammopi kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanassa upanissayapaccayattÄ• ``kilesaviddhaá¹ƒsÄ«â€
arahatÄ«ti na koci doso. __dhammavarassa tassÄ• _ti pubbeaniyamitassa niyÄ• makavaca
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• ne catÅ«su apÄ• yesu saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkheca apatam
vuttappakÄ• ro dhammo eva attano uttaritarÄ• bhÄ• vena varopavaro anuttaroti dhammava
atthÅ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepanayeneva sabbadhammaguá¹‡ehi saddhammaá¹ƒ thometvÄ• idÄ• ni a
__guá¹‡ehÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha guá¹‡ehi yo yutto, tamariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ namÄ• mÄ«ti
guá¹‡Ä• cettha lokiyalokuttarÄ• adhippetÄ• . ``vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vattabb
ekadesasarÅ«pekasesanayena ``vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• disaddapariyÄ•
vimuttiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tattha __vimuttÄ«_tiphalaá¹ƒ. __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti
paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pabhuti_-saddena chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catupaá¹-isambhid
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . kusalatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• tisayavuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• khettas
``khettaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalatthikÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. khittaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ mahapphalabhÄ•
__khettaá¹ƒ. ariyasaá¹…gha_nti ettha Ä• rakattÄ• kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyan
lokena ``saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti araá¹‡Ä«yato upagantabbato, upagatÄ• naÃ±catadatthasidd
ariyapuggalÄ• , ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho samÅ«hoti ariyasaá¹…gho, taá¹ƒ ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹

idÄ• ni ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• majanitaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• bhisandaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippete payojane niyo
attanÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡iyamÄ• nassa vinayassa sakalasÄ• sanamÅ«labhÄ• vadassanamukh
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• karaá¹‡assÄ• pi sÄ• sanamÅ«lataá¹ƒ \Ne I 5/ dassetuá¹ƒ __icceva_mic
__puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisanda_nti puÃ±Ã±oghaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• haá¹ƒpuÃ±Ã±arÄ• sinti attho.
yathÄ• vuttassa puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hassa Ä• nubhÄ• venabalena hatantarÄ• yo vinayaá¹ƒ va

aá¹-á¹-hitassa susaá¹‡á¹-hitassa bhagavato sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hite patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ h
tattha__yasmi_nti yasmiá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-ake. __á¹-hite_ti pÄ• á¸·ito ca atthato ca anÅ«naá¹ƒ
hutvÄ• lajjÄ«puggalesu pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena á¹-hite. __sÄ• sana_nti \Be I 5/ sikkhattayasaá

sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hitassÄ• _ti kÄ• masukhallikattakilamathÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• te an
``parinibbutassapibhagavatoâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __susaá¹‡á¹-hitassÄ• _ti antadvayavirah
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya suá¹-á¹-huá¹-hitassa. __amissa_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, nikÄ• yan
katvÄ• anÄ• kulaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nissÄ• ya pubbÄ• cariyÄ• n
pubbÄ• cariyehisaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, na attano balenÄ• ti adhi

atha porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vijjamÄ• nÄ• su puna vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kiá¹ƒpa
__kÄ• maÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha __kÄ• ma_nti ekantena, yathicchakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbasoti vut
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoyaá¹ƒvinayoti iminÄ• sambandho. __pubbÄ• cariyÄ• sabhehÄ«_ti mahÄ•
pubbÄ• cariyÄ• eva akampiyaá¹-á¹-hena uttamaá¹-á¹-hena ca Ä• sabhÄ• , tehi pubbÄ• cari
kÄ«disÄ• pana te pubbÄ• cariyÄ• ti? Ä• ha __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ambÅ«_tiÄ• di. aggamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹
salilenaniddhotÄ• ni nissesato Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppattidhammatÄ• pÄ• danena dhotÄ• ni visod
malÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dayo ca cattÄ• ro Ä• savÄ• yehi te __Ã±Ä• á¹‡ambuniddhotamal
attho. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vepi na ete sukkhavipassakÄ• ti Ä• ha ``visuddhavijjÄ• paá¹-isa
__vijjÄ• _ti tisso vijjÄ• , aá¹-á¹-ha vijjÄ• vÄ• . paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattesupi
mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒuccinitvÄ• gahitatÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ saddhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹
sÄ• tisayanti dassento Ä• ha ``saddhammasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anakovidehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

kilesajÄ• taá¹ƒ, parikkhÄ• rabÄ• hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• sallikhati tanuá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sallekho, appiccha
idha pana khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• parikkhÄ• rabÄ• hullassa sallikhanavaseneva at
nibbattaá¹ƒ sallekhiyaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __sallekhiye, _ dhutaá¹…gapariharaá¹‡Ä• disallekhapa
hoti. __nosulabhÅ«pamehÄ«_ti sallekhapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• ``asukasadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti natthisu
nosulabhÅ«pamÄ• , tehi. __mahÄ• vihÄ• rassÄ• _ti iminÄ• nikÄ• yantaraá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhipati
hettha tattha nivÄ• sÄ«naÃ±ceva tehi samaladdhikÄ• naÃ±ca sabbesaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ga
tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lavisuddhiyÄ• pabhavattenasa
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dayo ``mahÄ• vihÄ• rassa dhajÅ«pamÄ•
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ito_ sammÄ• anÅ«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ito. kathantiÄ• ha ``cittehi nayehÄ«
nayehi sambuddhavaranvayehi_ sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhavaraá¹ƒanugatehi, bhagavato adhippÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

evaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya anÅ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni attano saá¹ƒvaá
ajjhesakaÃ±cadassetuá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __saá¹…khatattÄ• _
atthaá¹ƒabhisambhuá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti na kaÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti.

__saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ taÃ±cÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• attano saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya karaá¹‡appakÄ
idÄ• nivuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ __samÄ• rabhanto_ sakalÄ• yapi mahÄ• aá¹
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ__tassÄ• _ idÄ• ni vuccamÄ• nÄ• ya saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya __sa
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ yo vinicchayovutto, tatheva kurundÄ«nÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su __vissutÄ• su aá

vinicchayo_ vutto, tatopi vinicchayato yuttamatthaá¹ƒ __apariccajanto_ antogadhattheravÄ•
__saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_sammÄ• __samÄ• rabhissa_nti padatthasambandho veditabbo. e
etÄ• yÄ• tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ttha-kÄ• rassa á¹-á¹-ha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __mahÄ• paccariya_
ettha ca paccarÄ«ti uá¸·umpaá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• katattÄ• tameva nÄ• maá¹
``kurundÄ«vallivihÄ• ro nÄ• ma atthi, tattha katattÄ• `kurundÄ«â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taâ€™
__Ä• di_saddena andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ

__yuttamattha_nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayena, catubbidhavinayayuttiyÄ• vÄ• yuttamat
``aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒyevagahetvÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte aá¹
vuttattheravÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirabhÄ• vosiyÄ• ti tepi antokattukÄ• mo ``antogadhatheravÄ
theravÄ• depi antokatvÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__taá¹ƒ me_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya sotÅ«hi paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha __dhammappadÄ
mohandhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsanato padÄ«pasadisattÄ• padÄ«po assÄ• ti dhammappadÄ«po
__patimÄ• nayantÄ• _ti pÅ«jentÄ• manasÄ• garuá¹ƒ karontÄ• __nisÄ• mentu_ suá¹‡antu

__buddhenÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be I 7/ attano saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• gamanasuddhidassana
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒdassetvÄ• anusikkhitabbataá¹ƒ \Ne I 7/ dasseti. tattha yatheva budd
vutto, so tassa buddhassa yehi puttehi mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dÄ«hi tatheva Ã±Ä• to, tesaá
buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒmatimaccajantÄ• sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• yasmÄ• pure aá¹-
sambandho veditabbo. tattha __dhammo_ti suttÄ• bhidhamme saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vinayo
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. __vutto_tipÄ• á¸·ito ca atthato ca __buddhena_ bhagavatÄ• vutto. na hi
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tantipadaá¹ƒatthi, tattha tattha bhagavatÄ• pavattitapakiá¹‡á¹‡akade
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . __tatheva Ã±Ä• to_tiyatheva buddhena vutto, tatheva ekapadampi ekakh
adhippÄ• yaÃ±ca avikopetvÄ• Ã±Ä• to viditoti attho. __tesaá¹ƒ matimaccajantÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ
matisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒtheraparamparÄ• ya uggahetvÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ abbocchinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸
pÄ• á¸·imuttakavasenaca pavattaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ apariccajantÄ
akaá¹ƒsÅ«_ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• mahÄ• paccariÄ• dikÄ• sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• makaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tatthÄ• pi soyevattho.

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ buddhaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• pure aá¹-á
__yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ sabbampi pamÄ• á¹‡anti yojanÄ• . __hÄ«_ti
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒhetuatthassa tasmÄ• ti iminÄ• yeva pakÄ• sitattÄ• , avadhÄ• raá¹‡attho vÄ
yadiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sati tattha pamÄ• dalekh
Ä• ha ``vajjayitvÄ• na pamÄ• dalekhaâ€™â€™ nti, aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ likhantehi pamÄ• dena s
aÃ±Ã±atthalikhitabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha likhanÄ• divasena pavattitÄ• pamÄ• dalekhÄ• nÄ• m
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒtattha tattha sayameva Ä• vibhavissati. puna __yasmÄ• _ti pa
ayaá¹ƒ atthayojanÄ• --- yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ idha imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane sikk

paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ameva, yasmÄ• ca ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• pi
bhÄ• santarapariccÄ• gÄ• dimattavisiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya atthato abhinnÄ• , tato evapamÄ• á¹‡a
anusikkhitabbÄ• ti.

__tato_ti tÄ• hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi. __bhÄ• santarameva hitvÄ• _ti sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• saá¹ƒyev
__vitthÄ• ramaggaÃ±casamÄ• sayitvÄ• _ti porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne \
padatthavinicchayÄ• dikaá¹ƒativitthiá¹‡á¹‡ena vacanakkamena ceva vuttameva atthanayaá
punappunaá¹ƒkathanena ca tattha tattha papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ pah
atthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pakenapadakkamena ceva vuttanayasadisaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ atidisitvÄ• ca sa
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ pana vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá
upari vuccamÄ• nampiÄ• netvÄ• tattha tattha papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthena kammena ...
bhikkhÅ«tiettha apalokanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnampi \Ne I 8/ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rakathÄ•
vitthÄ• ramaggaá¹ƒ saá¹…khipitvÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tantikkamaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci avokka
yuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±attha pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha kathanaÃ±hi tantikkamaá¹ƒ vokk
tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ ``tathevavaá¹‡á¹‡ituá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ hutvÄ• anukkamena Ä• gataá¹ƒ p
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anato sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yathÄ• a
ca vuttaá¹ƒ `tantikkamaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci avokkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ ti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttanay
kathaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• ramaggassa saá¹…khipane vinicchayona hÄ«yatÄ«ti? Ä• ha ``vinicch
sabbamasesayitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khipantopi punappunaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• dimevasaá¹…kh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sabbÄ• supi vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi asesayitvÄ• , kiÃ±cimattampiaparihÄ• p
__tantikkamaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci avokkamitvÄ• _ti kaÃ±ci pÄ• á¸·ikkamaá¹ƒanatikkamitvÄ• , anukka
vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mÄ• ti attho.

__suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanÄ• namattha_nti veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ•
suttantavacanÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ``suttantikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti v
avaá¹‡á¹‡itabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsuttÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒsabbaso paridÄ«payi
__hessatÄ«_ti bhavissati, karÄ«yissatÄ«ti vÄ• attho. ettha ca paá¹-hamasmiá¹ƒ atthavikapp
``bhÄ• santarapariccÄ• gÄ• dikaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒnipphÄ• detvÄ• suttantikÄ• naá
__paridÄ«payantÄ«_ ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena s
pacchimasmiá¹ƒ atthavikappe pana ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttabhÄ• santarapariccÄ• gÄ• dikaá¹ƒka
vacanÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ paridÄ«payantÄ« ayaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• amhehi karÄ«yissatÄ«â€™â
samÄ• nakattukatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ•

idÄ• ni \Be I 9/ saá¹ƒvaravinayapahÄ• navinayÄ• dÄ«su bahÅ«su vinayesu attanÄ• ``taá¹ƒ

vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissaá¹ƒvinayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbabhÄ• vena paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
__tatthÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha __tatthÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• su gÄ• thÄ• su. __tÄ• va_-saddo paá¹-
daá¹-á¹-habbo, tena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ vavatthapetvÄ• \Ne I 9/ pacchÄ• tassa vaá¹‡
dÄ«peti. __vavatthapetabbo_tiniyametabbo. __tenetaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«_ti yasmÄ• vavatthapeta
vinayonÄ• mÄ• tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ niyÄ• makavacanaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti attho. __assÄ• _ti vinayassa.
niddesapadÄ• naá¹ƒ jananÄ«á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• mÄ• tÄ• viyÄ• ti ``mÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ t

idÄ• ni saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etabbamatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __vu
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- etaá¹ƒ tena samayena buddho bhagavÄ• veraÃ±jÄ• yaá¹ƒ
viharatÄ«tiÄ• dinidÄ• navacanapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ yena puggalena vut
vuttaá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttaá¹ƒ, yena dhÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, yena ca Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, yesu pati
yathÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tato tenasamayenÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa atthaá¹ƒ anekap
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti.

ettha ca __vuttaá¹ƒ yena yadÄ• yasmÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ tena samayena buddho
bhagavÄ• tiÄ• dinidÄ• navacanamattaá¹ƒapekkhitvÄ• vattukÄ• mopi visuá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``nid
idamavocÄ• tinigamanena pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vacanato nidÄ• nanigaman
anuvidhÄ• nattÄ• tadantogadhÄ• nevÄ• ti nidÄ• nassÄ• pi vinayapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒyeva antoga
yasmÄ• tiidampi vinayapiá¹-akasambandhaá¹ƒyeva katvÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. mÄ• tikÄ
vuttaá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒyeva sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato sabbattha sambandhamupagacchati.

idÄ• ni pana taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• dassento __tattha vuttaá¹ƒ yenÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. _
mÄ• tikÄ• padesu. __ida_nti tena samayenÄ• tiÄ• dinidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __hi_-saddo yasm
yasmÄ• buddhassa bhagavato attapaccakkhavacanaá¹ƒ na hoti, tasmÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __
hotÄ«_ti attanÄ• paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttavacanaá¹ƒ na hoti. atha \Be I 10/vÄ• attano pa
dharamÄ• nakÄ• le vuttavacanaá¹ƒ na hoti. tadubhayenÄ• pi bhagavato vuttavacanaá¹ƒna

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti nÄ• ma cesÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo vattabbasampiá¹‡á¸•
upaÃ±Ã±Ä• soti ca vÄ• kyÄ• rambho vuccati. esÄ• hi ganthakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pakati, yadidaá
vattumÄ• rabhantÄ• naá¹ƒ ca-saddappayogo. yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ tattha tattha desitattÄ• vip
dhammavinayÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 10/ sabhÄ• gatthavasena saá¹…gahetvÄ• gÄ• yanaá¹ƒ kathar
mahÄ• visayattÄ• pÅ«janÄ«yattÄ• ca mahatÄ« saá¹…gÄ«ti mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti. dutiyÄ• di
``paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• . nidadÄ• ti desanaá¹ƒ desakÄ• lÄ• diva
nidassetÄ«ti__nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tattha __kosallatthaá¹ƒ_.

veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaphaluppattihetubhÅ«tÄ• va kiriyÄ• nippariyÄ• yena buddhakiccanti

``dhammacakkappavattanaÃ±hi Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tattha satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• didh
pavattanaá¹-á¹-henacakkanti __dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, _ cakkanti vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• , taá¹ƒ dhamma
dhammacakkaá¹ƒ, dhammenaÃ±Ä• yena cakkantipi dhammacakkaá¹ƒ. __katabuddhakicce
bhagavati lokanÄ• thetisambandho. __kusinÄ• rÄ• ya_nti samÄ«patthe etaá¹ƒ bhummavaca
mallÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lavane_titassa nagarassa upavattanabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mallarÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• la
tattha nagaraá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• uyyÄ• nato upecca vattanti gacchanti etenÄ• ti ``upavattanaâ€
nagarassaca majjhe sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ vuccati. kusinÄ• rÄ• ya hi dakkhiá¹‡apacchimadisÄ• ya
uyyÄ• nato sÄ• lavanarÄ• jivirÄ• jito maggo pÄ• cÄ«nÄ• bhimukho gantvÄ• nagarassa dak
nivatto, tena maggena manussÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ pavisanti, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ``upavattanaâ€™â€™
upavattane aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• naá¹ƒ sampannachÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ
parinibbÄ• namaÃ±co paÃ±Ã±atto, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``yamakasÄ• lÄ• namantareâ
upÄ• dÄ«yatikammakilesehÄ«ti upÄ• di, vipÄ• kakkhandhÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tadev
appahÄ«natÄ• ya seso, natthi ettha upÄ• disesoti __anupÄ• disesÄ• , _ nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tu,
itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e \Be I 11/ cÄ• yaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aniddeso. __parinibbÄ• ne_ti nimittatthe
parinibbÄ• nahetu tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne sannipatitÄ• nanti attho. saá¹…ghassa thero jeá¹-á¹-h
ettha ca saá¹…ghasaddassa bhikkhusatasahassasaddasÄ• pekkhattepi gamakattÄ• theras
devadattassa garukulanti. Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanatthaá
ussÄ• haá¹ƒjanesÄ«ti sambandho.

tathÄ• ussÄ• haá¹ƒ jananassa kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __sattÄ• haparinibbute_tiÄ• di. satta ahÄ
samÄ• haá¹-Ä• nisattÄ• haá¹ƒ, sattÄ• haá¹ƒ parinibbutassa assÄ• ti sattÄ• haparinibbuto,
sattÄ• haparinibbutesubhaddena vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitena vuttavacanamanussarantoti samb
Ä• vuso_tiÄ• dinÄ• tena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha __ala_nti paá¹-ikkhepavacanaá¹ƒ. _
mahÄ• samaá¹‡enÄ• _tinissakke karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, tato mahÄ• samaá¹‡ato suá¹-á¹-hu m
cahoma tadÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo, homÄ• ti vÄ• atÄ«tatthe vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, ahumhÄ• ti
panetaá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«_ti tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha phalaá¹ƒ tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti \Ne I 11/ __á¹-hÄ•
__kho_ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, etaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjateva, no na vijjatÄ«ti attho. kiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ k
__yaá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«_tiÄ• di. ettha __ya_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡aniddeso vÄ• ,
antaradhÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ, tadetaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«ti attho. atÄ«to atikkanto satthÄ• etth
__atÄ«tasatthukaá¹ƒ, _ pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. padhÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ __pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, _ dhan
__pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• _ti alajjÄ«pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• . __na cirassevÄ• _ti na cireneva. __y
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ dhammo ca vinayo ca lajjÄ«puggalesutiá¹-á¹-hati.

__vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• _ti parinibbÄ• namaÃ±ce nipannena bhagavatÄ• vuttanti att
suttÄ• bhidhammapiá¹-akasaá¹…gahitassa dhammassa ceva vinayapiá¹-akasaá¹…gahitass
pabodhanaá¹ƒ desanÄ• . tasseva pakÄ• rato Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ asaá¹…karato á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ pa
mamaccayena satthÄ• _ti so dhammavinayo tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mamaccayena satthÄ• mayi pa
satthukiccaá¹ƒsÄ• dhessati. __sÄ• sana_nti pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena tividhaá¹ƒ

nippariyÄ• yatopana sattattiá¹ƒsa bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• . __addhaniya_nti addhÄ• nakkh
__ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒassa_ bhaveyyÄ• ti sambandho.

idÄ• ni \Be I 12/ sammÄ• sambuddhena attano kataá¹ƒ anuggahavisesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä•
__yaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha __yaÃ±cÄ• ha_nti etassa anuggahitoti etena s
__ya_ntiyasmÄ• , yena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kiriyÄ• parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ
anuggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. __dhÄ• ressasÄ«_tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• mahÄ• kassap
saddhiá¹ƒcÄ«varaparivattanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• ressasi pana me
``kassapa, tvaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• ni pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ sakkhissas
taÃ±cakho na kÄ• yabalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya, paá¹-ipattipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya evamÄ
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_timatakaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ paliveá¹-hetvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• ni tumbamatte kin
gahitÄ• ni sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kamayÄ• nipaá¹ƒsukÅ«lacÄ«varÄ• ni. rathikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yattha katt
á¹-hitattÄ• abbhuggataá¹-á¹-henatesu kÅ«lamivÄ• ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• paá¹ƒsu vi
ulati gacchatÄ«tipaá¹ƒsukÅ«lanti paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaddassa attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __nibbasanÄ
niá¹-á¹-hitavasanakiccÄ• ni, paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. ekameva taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ an
bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparibhogenÄ• _ti attanÄ• samÄ• naparibhogen
samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanena caanuggahitoti sambandho.

idÄ• ni \Ne I 12/ navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhede uttarimanussadhamm
samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __kassapasaá¹ƒyutte_ (SN a II 152) Ä
peyyÄ• lamukhena Ä• diggahaá¹‡enaca saá¹…khipitvÄ• dassento Ä• ha __ahaá¹ƒ, bhikkha
Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mÄ«_tiyÄ• vadeva Ä• kaá¹…khÄ• mi, yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ icchÄ• mÄ«ti atth
pÄ• á¹-ho. __navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rachaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ppabhede_ti ettha __navÄ• nupubb
anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• samÄ• pajjitabbabhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±itÄ• nirodhasamÄ• pattiyÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo. __chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• _nÄ• ma Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sa
__attanÄ• samasamaá¹-á¹-hapanenÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ yattakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ yattake samÄ• patt
vaá¸·aÃ±jemi, tathÄ• kassapopÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒyathÄ• vuttauttarimanussadhamme att
á¹-hapanena, idaÃ±ca uttarimanussadhammasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enatherassa pasaá¹ƒsÄ• mattena
bhagavatÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• samatÄ• ya. bhagavatohi guá¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
kalampi kalabhÄ• gampi na upenti, tassa kimaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaá¹ƒ bhavissati aÃ±Ã±
dhammavinayasaá¹…gÄ• yanÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha __tassÄ• _titassa anuggahassa, tass
potthakesu hi kesuci ``tassa meâ€™â€™ tipÄ• á¹-ho dissati. __Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaá¹ƒ_ aá¹‡aá¹‡
__sakakavacaissariyÄ• nuppadÄ• nenÄ• _ti ettha cÄ«varassanidassanavasena kavacassev
samÄ• pattiyÄ• nidassanavasena issariyaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha __yathÄ• hÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha
__ida_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ samaya_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ samayeti attho. __pÄ• vÄ• yÄ•
__addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipanno_ti dÄ«ghamaggappaá¹-ipanno. dÄ«ghapariyÄ• yo hettha

subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato veditabba_nti __paÃ±casatikakkhandhake_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ
Ä• netvÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__tato para_nti subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• ato paraá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ __subhaddakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ vitthÄ
``yaá¹ƒ na icchissÄ• ma, na taá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ subhaddak
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni avasesaá¹ƒ ussÄ• hajananappakÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imeva dassento
Ä• vuso_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pure adhammo dippatÄ«_ti ettha __ ``adhammo_ nÄ• ma
dasakusalakammapathapaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«toadhammoâ€™â€™ ti __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ. dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹‡attha
pana dhammavinayÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…gÄ• yanahetudosagaá¹‡o sambhavati, soeva ettha adh
dhammo ca paá¹-ibÄ• hÄ«yatÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. api ca ``adhammavÄ• dinobalavanto honti d
hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nattÄ• yena adhammena te subhaddavajjiputtakÄ• dayoadha
itare dhammavÄ• dinova honti. teyeva idha ``adhammoâ€™â€™ \Ne I 13/ ``dhammoâ€™â€
sÄ«lavipattiÄ• dihetuko pÄ• picchatÄ• didosagaá¹‡o adhammo, tappaá¹-ipakkho sÄ«lasamp
appicchatÄ• diguá¹‡asamÅ«ho dhammoti ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pure dippatÄ«_ti api nÄ• ma
adhammo dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ samatthohoti, tato puretaramevÄ• ti \Be I 14/ attho
dippissati. puresaddayogenahi anÄ• gatatthe ayaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nappayogo, yathÄ• purÄ• v
pahÄ• navinayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to avinayo.

__tena hÄ«_ti uyyojanatthe nipÄ• to. __sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanapariyattidhare_ti s
suttageyyÄ• dinavaá¹…gaá¹ƒettha, etassa vÄ• atthÄ«ti sakalanavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, satthusÄ• sa
pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbato diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dipurisatthapariyattibhÄ• vatoca ``pariyattÄ«â€
piá¹-akÄ• ni vuccanti, taá¹ƒ sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pariyattiá¹ƒd
sakalanavaá¹…gasatthusÄ• sanapaayattidharÄ• , tÄ• diseti attho. samathabhÄ• vanÄ• sine
asiniddhÄ• vipassanÄ• etesanti __sukkhavipassakÄ• _. __tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhed
piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ• ro tipiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, tadeva navaá¹…gÄ• divasena anekabhedabhin
sabbaá¹ƒpariyattippabhedaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«ti tipiá¹-akasabbapariyattippabhedadharÄ• .

__kissa panÄ• _ti kasmÄ• pana. sikkhatÄ«ti __sekkho_. tamevÄ• ha ``sakaraá¹‡Ä«yoâ€™
uparimaggattayakiccassa apariyositattÄ• sakiccoti attho. __assÄ• _ti anena. __bahukÄ• ra
__assÄ• _ti bhaveyya. __ativiya vissattho_ti ativiyavissÄ• siko. __na_nti Ä• nandattheraá¹ƒ
sambandho. Ä• nandattherassa kadÄ• ciasaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya navakÄ• ya saddhivihÄ• rikaparis
janapadacÄ• rikÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tesaÃ±ca saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒekakkhaá¹‡e uppabbajja
mahÄ• kassapatthero taá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hanto evamÄ• ha ``na vÄ• yaá¹ƒkumÄ• rako mattamÅ
__vÄ• _-saddo padapÅ«raá¹‡o, ayaá¹ƒ kumÄ• ro attanopamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ
__tatrÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ sati.

__kiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkho_ti idaá¹ƒ na sekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ agatigamanasabbhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ, asek

gahitattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkho, tathÄ• pi thero Ä• yasmantamp
uccinatÅ«â€™â€™ ti evamettha sambandho veditabbo, na pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi sekkho, tathÄ•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __abhabbo_tiÄ• di panassa sabhÄ• vakathanaá¹ƒ. tattha \Be I 15/ __chandÄ
__agatiá¹ƒ gantu_nti akattabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __pariyatto_tiadhÄ«to uggahito.

__rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 14/ __kho mahÄ• gocara_nti ettha gÄ• vo caranti etthÄ• ti gocaro, g
gocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. gocaro viyÄ• ti gocaro, bhikkhÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. so maha
mahÄ• gocaraá¹ƒ, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ. __ukkoá¹-eyyÄ• _ti nivÄ• reyya.

__sattasu sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anadivasesÅ«_ti ettha saá¹ƒvegavatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• kittetvÄ• sÄ•
kÄ«á¸·anato sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ. __upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti Ä• sannÄ• . vassaá¹ƒ upaneti upa
__vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• _.

__tatra suda_nti tassaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ, __suda_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __ussannadhÄ• tu
upacitapittasemhÄ• didhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ. __samassÄ• setu_nti santappetuá¹ƒ. __dutiyadivase_ti
paviá¹-á¹-hadivasato dutiyadivasetivadanti. viriccati etenÄ• ti virecanaá¹ƒ. osadhaparibhÄ• v
virecananti __khÄ«ravirecanaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ bhesajjapÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
__bhesajjamattÄ• _ti appamattakaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ. appattho hi ayaá¹ƒ __mattÄ• _-saddo m
sukhapariccÄ• gÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 290) viya.

__khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡a_nti ettha __khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti chinnaá¹ƒ, __phull
__paá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_abhinavakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

paricchedavasena vediyati dissatÄ«ti __pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• _ti tesu vihÄ• resu
khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡antisambandho. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÄ• sa_nti vassÄ
accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. senÄ• sanavattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ä
__senÄ• sanakkhandhake_ (Vin II 294 Ä• dayo) senÄ• sanapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• naá¹ƒbahÅ«naá
``bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dutiyadivase_ti ``khaá¹‡á¸• aphullappaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintita
vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivaseyeva te evaá¹ƒ cintesuá¹ƒ. __siriyÄ• niketanamivÄ• _ti siriyÄ• nivÄ
viya. ekasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yatitthe sannipatantÄ• pakkhino viya sabbesaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒcakk
nipatantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ `ekanipÄ• tatitthamiva ca devamanussanayanavihaá¹…gÄ• naâ€™â€™
__lokarÄ• maá¹‡eyyaka_nti loke ramaá¹‡Ä«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, ramaá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti vÄ• lok
16/. __daá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• a_nti daá¹-á¹-habbesu sÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ra
vippasannantidaá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo sÄ• rabhÅ«to vis
I 15/ maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ alaá¹…kÄ• ro etassÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbasÄ• ramaá¹‡á¸• o, maá¹‡á¸• a
sÅ«riyarasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• ti nivÄ• retÄ«ti maá¹‡á¸• apo. vividhÄ• nikusumadÄ• mÄ• ni ceva mutt

viniggalantaá¹ƒ vamentaá¹ƒ nikkhÄ• mentamiva cÄ• rusobhanaá¹ƒ vitÄ• naá¹ƒ etthÄ• ti __vividhakusumadÄ• molambakaviniggalantacÄ• ruvitÄ• no_.
nÄ• nÄ• pupphÅ«pahÄ• ravicittasupariniá¹-á¹-hitabhÅ«mikammattÄ• eva ``ratanavicittamaá¹‡ikoá¹-á¹-imatalamivÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca maá¹‡iyo koá¹-á¹-e katatalaá¹ƒmaá¹‡ikoá¹-á¹-imatalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tamivÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• sanÄ• raha_nti __dantakhacita_ntidantehi khacitaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• vajjesÄ«_ti upanÄ• mesi. __anupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivasena kaÃ±ci dha __kathÄ• doso_ti kathÄ• ya asaccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma __natthi_.

__yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• ha_nti vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• . __eke_ti majjhima pubbe vuttampi hi sabbaá¹ƒ majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• vadantiyevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghab thero sannipÄ• tamÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. tesu keci ``Ä• kÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``te sa Ä• gatadivasÄ• nampi atthitÄ• ya ekamekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tathÄ• tathÄ• vadiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€

__kaá¹ƒ dhuraá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti kaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti ettha bÄ«janÄ«gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒparisÄ• ya dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthakukkuccavinodanamukhavi dhammatÄ• vasenaÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva hi accantasaÃ±Ã±atappattÄ• bud dhammakathikÄ• naá¹ƒdhammatÄ• dassanatthameva cittabÄ«janiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. __paá¹-h pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ katthapaÃ±Ã±atta_nti ettha kathaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tiyÄ• pubbe paá¹-hamabhÄ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nukkamÄ• dinÄ• pubbe paá¹-hamabhÄ• vassa siddhattÄ• . yebhuyyen dharamÄ• nakÄ• leyevaiminÄ• anukkamena sajjhÄ• yitÄ• ni, teneva kamena pacchÄ• pi sa vinayÄ• bhidhammapiá¹-akÄ• nÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi_nti nimittatthe b bhante, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒantarÄ• ca nÄ• á¸·anda_nti rÄ• jagahassa ca nÄ• á¸·andÄ• ya ca an __antarÄ• _-saddena pana yuttattÄ• \Be I 17/ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• ra raÃ±Ã±okÄ«á¸·anatthÄ• ya kate agÄ• rake. __ambalaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ya_nti raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒnÄ __kenasaddhi_nti idha kasmÄ• vuttanti? yasmÄ• panetaá¹ƒ na bhagavatÄ• eva vuttaá¹ƒ, vuttamatthi, tasmÄ• ``kamÄ• rabbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá __vedehiputtenÄ• _tiayaá¹ƒ kosalaraÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ• ya putto, na videharaÃ±Ã±o dhÄ«tÄ• y paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• , tasmÄ• sÄ• vedena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ä«hati ghaá¹-ati vÄ• yamatÄ«ti ``vedehÄ jÄ• tÄ• tiveditabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 16/ nimittapayojanakÄ• ladesadesakakÄ• rakakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rehi paá¹-hama idÄ• nitattha vavatthÄ• pitesu dhammavinayesu nÄ• nappakÄ• rakosallatthaá¹ƒ ekavidhÄ• sabbampÄ«_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambodhi_nti ettha anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒmaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡apadaá anÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``sammÄ• sambodhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __paccavekkhanen pavattadhammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __vimuttirasa_nti arahattaphalassÄ• daá¹ƒ, vimuttisan

aggaphalanipphÄ• danato, vimuttikiccaá¹ƒ vÄ• kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ accantavimuttisampÄ• danato
buddhavacanaá¹ƒ dhammo_ti ettha yadipi dhammo eva vinayopi pariyattiyÄ• dibhÄ• vato, ta
vinayasaddasannidhÄ• nena bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena payutto dhamma-saddo vinaya
dÄ«peti, yathÄ• puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• ro gobalibaddantiÄ• di.

__anekajÄ• tisaá¹ƒsÄ• ra_nti imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- ahaá¹ƒ imas
attabhÄ• vagehassakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakiá¹ƒ __gavesanto_ yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
taá¹ƒ bodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __anibbisaá¹ƒ_alabhanto eva abhinÄ«hÄ• rato pabhuti ettakaá¹ƒ
anekajÄ• tisatasahassasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ__sandhÄ• vissaá¹ƒ
jarÄ• byÄ• dhimaraá¹‡amissatÄ• ya jÄ• ti nÄ• mesÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒdukkhÄ•
nivattati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ gavesanto sandhÄ• vissanti attho. __diá¹-á¹-hosÄ«_ti idÄ• ni mayÄ•
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhantena diá¹-á¹-ho asi. __puna geha_ntipuna imaá¹
attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mama gehaá¹ƒ. __na kÄ• hasÄ«_ti na karissasi. kÄ• raá¹‡am
__sabbÄ• _ avasesakilesaphÄ• sukÄ• mayÄ• __bhaggÄ• _. imassa tayÄ• katassaattabhÄ
__kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ kaá¹‡á¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ \Be I 18/ __visaá¹…khataá¹ƒ_ viddhaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena gataá¹ƒ mama __cittaá¹ƒ_. ahaÃ±ca __taá¹‡h
khaya_saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒarahattamaggaphalaá¹ƒ __ajjhagÄ• _ pattosmÄ«ti attho. keci pana
cittamevataá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ khayaá¹ƒ ajjhagÄ• â€™â€™ ti evampi atthaá¹ƒ vadanti.

__kecÄ«_ti khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• . __pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti idaá¹ƒ __paccavekkhantass
etenasambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, na __sabbaÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vappattassÄ• _ti etena. __somanassama
somanassasampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. __Ä• mantayÄ• mÄ«_ti nivedayÄ• mi, bodhemÄ«ti att
vemajjhetiattho.

__suttantapiá¹-aka_nti yathÄ• kammameva kammantaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ suttameva suttantanti ve
__asaá¹…gÄ«ta_nti saá¹…gÄ«tikkhandhaka (Vin II 437 Ä• dayo) kathÄ• vatthuppakaraá¹‡Ä
\Ne I 17/ upalakkhitattÄ• ``soá¸·asa parivÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi __parivÄ• r
Ä• dayo) paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attantiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±Ã±atti
vipattivÄ• ro saá¹…gahavÄ• ro samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro samathavÄ• ro
vÄ• rÄ• , tadanantaraá¹ƒ ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
(Vin V 188) evaá¹ƒ paccayamattavisesena puna vuttÄ• teyeva aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• rÄ• cÄ• ti ime
soá¸·asannaá¹ƒvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gassa ca bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gass
vÄ• rehiupalakkhito parivÄ• ro ``soá¸·asaparivÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttoti veditabbo.

__daá¸·hÄ«kammasithilakaraá¹‡appayojanÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ lokavajjapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesu yathÄ•
saÃ±Ã±amavelaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• pavatto Ä• cÄ• ro __ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro, _ vÄ«tikkamo. __ten
vividhanayattÄ• dihetunÄ• . __eta_nti __vividhavisesanayattÄ• _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ.

__itaraá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti suttaá¹ƒ. __attatthaparatthÄ• dibhede_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikatthelokiyalokuttarÄ• diatthe ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vene
vuttattÄ• _ti vinayaá¹ƒviya issarabhÄ• vato Ä• á¹‡Ä• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena adesetvÄ•
ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nulomena caritÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒvuttattÄ• . anupubbasikkhÄ• divasena adesetvÄ
kÄ• lantareabhinibbattiá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha ``sassamiva phalaâ€™â€™ nti. upÄ• yasamaá¹.
nippajjanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒdassento ``dhenu viya khÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. na hi dhenuá¹ƒ visÄ
vÄ• avijÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• dohanto khÄ«raá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati.

__ya_nti yasmÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti abhidhamme. __abhidhamme_ti supinantena sukkavissaá¹-
akusalacetanÄ• upalabbhatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saá¹…karavirahitedhamme
saá¹…karavirahite dhammeâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti.
__Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hÄ«_tiÄ• rammaá¹‡asampayuttakammadvÄ• rapaá¹-ipadÄ• dÄ«hi. _
saÃ±jÄ• nitabbattÄ• . __yaá¹ƒpanettha avisiá¹-á¹-ha_nti ettha vinayapiá¹-akantiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ
avisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ piá¹-akasaddanti attho. __mÄ• piá¹-akasampadÄ• nen
pÄ• á¸·isampadÄ• navasena mÄ• gaá¹‡hitthÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __yathÄ• vuttenÄ• _ti evaá¹
vuttappakÄ• rena.

__desanÄ• sÄ• sanakathÄ• bheda_nti ettha desanÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabhedaá¹ƒ kathÄ• l
paccekaá¹ƒyojetabbo. __bheda_nti ca nÄ• nattanti attho. __tesÅ«_ti piá¹-akesu. sikkhÄ• ca
gambhÄ«rabhÄ• vo \Ne I 18/ ca __sikkhÄ• pahÄ• nagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vo, _ taÃ±ca yathÄ• r
__pariyattibheda_ntipariyÄ• puá¹‡anabhedaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayeti sambandho. __yahiá¹ƒ_ yasm
sampattiÃ±cavipattiÃ±ca yathÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vayeti sambandho.
pariyattibhedaá¹ƒsampattiá¹ƒ vipattiÃ±ca yahiá¹ƒ yathÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tampi sabbaá¹ƒ vi
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __paridÄ«panÄ• vibhÄ• vanÄ• cÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• thÄ• su vuttassa anu
pana ekameva.

__Ä• á¹‡Ä• rahenÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹‡etuá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• raho, bhagavÄ• samn
himahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikatÄ• ya ca aviparÄ«tato desakabhÄ• vena pamÄ• á¹‡avacanattÄ• ca A
vohÄ• raparamatthÄ• nampi sambhavato Ä• ha ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• bÄ• hullatoâ€™â€™ ti. ito pares
vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. __pacurÄ• parÄ• dhÄ• _ seyyasakattherÄ• dayo. te hi dosabÄ• hullato `
vuttÄ• \Be I 20/. pacuro bahuko bahulo aparÄ• dho dosovÄ«tikkamo yesante pacurÄ• parÄ
__anekajjhÄ• sayÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• sayova ajjhÄ• sayo, soca atthato diá¹-á¹-hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ
rÄ• gacariyÄ• dikÄ• cha mÅ«lacariyÄ• . atha vÄ• __cariyÄ• _ticaritaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sucaritaduc
__adhimutti_ nÄ• ma sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbaparicayavasenaabhiruci, sÄ• duvidhÄ• hÄ«napaá
__yathÄ• nuloma_nti ajjhÄ• sayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• dhamma_nti dhamma

__saá¹ƒvarÄ• saá¹ƒvaro_ti ettha khuddako mahanto ca saá¹ƒvaroti attho. vuá¸• á¸• hiattho
__diá¹-á¹-hiviniveá¹-hanÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vimocanaá¹ƒ. __suttantapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ viviccev

(DN I 226; SN a II 152) samÄ• dhidesanÄ• bÄ• hullato suttantapiá¹-ake ``adhicittasikkhÄ• â
__vÄ«tikkamappahÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• na_nti saá¹ƒkilesadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, kammakilesÄ• naá
vÄ«tikkamo, tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. anusayavasena santÄ• namanuvattantÄ• kilesÄ• pariyuá¹
vÄ«tikkamituá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``vÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• sÄ«lassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
__pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappahÄ• na_nti okÄ• sadÄ• navasena citte kusalappavattiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• d
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anusayappahÄ• na_nti ariyamag
santÄ• ne kÄ• raá¹‡alÄ• bhe uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• thÄ• magatÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dayo satta k
anusayÄ• nÄ• ma, tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__tadaá¹…gappahÄ• na_nti tena tena dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dikusalaá¹…gena tassa tassa akusala
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ. __duccaritasaá¹ƒkilesassa pahÄ• na_nti kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritam
santÄ• naá¹ƒsammÄ• \Ne I 19/ kileseti upatÄ• petÄ«ti saá¹ƒkileso, tassa tadaá¹…gavasena
kÄ• macchandapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• __suttantapiá¹-ake_ taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒ
attÄ• disuÃ±Ã±asabhÄ• vadhammappakÄ• sanato__abhidhammapiá¹-ake_ diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒk

__ekamekasmiÃ±cetthÄ• _ti ettha etesu tÄ«su piá¹-akesu ekekasmiá¹ƒ piá¹-aketi attho. __d
ettha dhammassa sÄ«lÄ• divisiá¹-á¹-hatthayogato, buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaniruttibhÄ• vat
ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanappabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 21/ Ä• á¸·i pantÄ«ti __pÄ• á¸·i, _ pariy
sammutiparamatthabhedassa atthassa anurÅ«pavÄ• cakabhÄ• vena paramatthasaddesu e
manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pito nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attippabandho pÄ• á¸·idhammo nÄ• ma. desanÄ• y
yathÄ• vuttanayena manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pitadhammassa paresaá¹ƒ bodhanabhÄ• vena ati
``desanÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . tenÄ• ha --- ``desanÄ• ti tassÄ• manasÄ• vavatthÄ• pi
ti. tadubhayampi pana paramatthato saddo eva paramatthavinimuttÄ• ya sammutiyÄ• abhÄ
gahetvÄ• keci Ä• cariyÄ• ``dhammo ca desanÄ• ca paramatthato saddoevÄ• â€™â€™ ti
anupavajjÄ• yeva. yathÄ• ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhivipÄ• kÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€
evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na hi ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarapaá¹-isandhivipÄ• kÄ•
nibbattitaparamatthavisayÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ tisakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rapariv
rÄ• gÄ• diakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ mettÄ• dikusalÄ• naÃ±caÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi samuppa
paramatthadhammamÅ«lakattÄ• panassa parikappassa paramatthavisayatÄ• sakkÄ• paÃ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tÄ«supi cetesu ete dhammatthadesanÄ• paá¹-ivedhÄ• gambhÄ«rÄ• ti sa
piá¹-akÄ• vayavÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no gambhÄ«rabhÄ• votaá¹ƒsamu
daá¹-á¹-habbo. dukkhena ogayhanti, dukkho vÄ• ogÄ• ho ogÄ• hanaá¹ƒ antopavisanametes
etthÄ• _ti etesu piá¹-akesu, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ.

hetuno phalaá¹ƒ __hetuphalaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• bhilÄ• po_ti atthabyaÃ±janako aviparÄ«tÄ• bhi
cÄ• _ti lokiyalokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ avabodhappakÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, etassaava
lokiyo hi dhammatthÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä• lambitvÄ• va pavattanato visayatoavabodhoti vuccati. lokutt
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya taá¹ƒ anÄ• lambamÄ• nopi tabbisayamohaviddhaá¹ƒsanenao

avabodhoti vuccati. __atthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammesÅ«_ti kÄ• riyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡es
__paÃ±Ã±attipathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ«sÅ«_ti chabbidhanÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• path
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ«sÅ«ti attho.

__dhammajÄ• ta_nti \Be I 22/ \Ne I 20/ kÄ• raá¹‡appabhedo kÄ• raá¹‡ameva vÄ• . __atthaj
kÄ• riyameva vÄ• . yÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• ti sambandho. __yo cetthÄ• _ti etÄ• su dhamm
attho. __etthÄ• _ti etesu tÄ«su piá¹-akesu.

__alagaddÅ«pamÄ• _ti ettha alagaddasaddena alagaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati vÄ«á¹‡Ä• v
viya, gahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha yathÄ• á¸• aá¹ƒsati, tathÄ• duggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, ita
virodhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• alagaddassagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upamÄ• etissÄ• ti alagaddÅ«pamÄ
vuccati. so hialaá¹ƒ pariyatto, jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡asamattho vÄ• visasaá¹…khÄ• to gado assÄ•
vattabbe ``alagaddoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

vaá¹-á¹-ato nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ attho payojanaá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __nissaraá¹‡atthÄ• _. bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko, _dhammaratanÄ• nupÄ• lako, tassa atthanirapekkhassa pariyatti
__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikapariyatti. duggahitÄ• nÄ«_tiduá¹-á¹-hu gahitÄ• ni. tenÄ• ha ``upÄ• r
pariyÄ• puá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti. ettha ca upÄ• rambho nÄ• mapariyattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paravamb
itivÄ• dappamokkhalÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ya
sandhÄ• ya. __vutta_nti __alagaddÅ«pamasutte_ (MN I 238) vuttaá¹ƒ. __taÃ±cassa atthaá¹
assa dhammassa sÄ«laparipÅ«raá¹‡Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒatthaá¹ƒ ete duggahitagÄ• hino
__paá¹-ividdhÄ• kuppo_ti paá¹-ividdhaarahattaphalo.

idÄ• ni tÄ«su piá¹-akesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sampattivipattiyo niddhÄ• retvÄ• dassento Ä• ha _
tattha __tÄ• saá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• na
pabhedavacanÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• e_ (Vin III 12) hi tiss
dutiye__tÄ• saá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ catasso paá¹-isambhidÄ• apekkhitvÄ• kata
vijjÄ• naá¹ƒchasu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• su antopaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . __tÄ• saÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-sad
atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒdÄ«peti. __abhidhammapiá¹-ake_ hi tisso vijjÄ• cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catasso p
vuttÄ• eva. paá¹-isambhidÄ• naá¹ƒ tattheva sammÄ• vibhattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ __tat
avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. __upÄ• dinnaphasso_ti maggena maggapaá¹-ipÄ• danaphasso
piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ. __eta_nti etaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ.

__catuttiá¹ƒseva_ \Be I 23/ __suttantÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayamatthayojanÄ• --- yassa nikÄ• y
suttagaá¹‡anatocatuttiá¹ƒseva suttantÄ• vaggasaá¹…gahavasena tayo vaggÄ• yassa saá¹
saá¹…gaho, esapaá¹-hamo nikÄ• yo idha dÄ«ghanikÄ• yoti. __anulomiko_ti apaccanÄ«ko,
atthÄ• nulomanatoanvatthanÄ• moti \Ne I 21/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ekanikÄ• yampÄ«_ti ekasam
citta_ntievaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ. __yathayida_nti yathÄ• ime. poá¹‡ikacikkhallikÄ• khattiyÄ• , tesa

``poá¹‡ikanikÄ• yo cikkhallikanikÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __paÃ±cadasavaggapariggaho_t
pariggahito. __suttantÄ• naá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni satta suttasatÄ• ni cÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-he suttantÄ• n
satta suttasatÄ• ni cÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. katthaci pana ``satta suttasahassÄ• ni, satta suttasa
pÄ• á¹-ho. __pubbe nidassitÄ• _ti suttantapiá¹-akaniddese nidassitÄ• .

__veda_nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tuá¹-á¹-hi_nti pÄ«tiá¹ƒ. __dhammakkhandhavasenÄ• _ti dham
dvÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• nibuddhato gaá¹‡hinti sambandho. __dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto_ti dha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsantikÄ• tehiyeva desitÄ• ni dve sahassÄ• ni gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ. __me_ti mama ha
Ä• nandattheroattÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati. __ye dhammÄ• _ mama hadaye __pavattino, _ te
__caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassÄ• nÄ«_tiyojanÄ• . idaÃ±ca bhagavato dharamÄ• nakÄ• le uggahita
parinibbute panabhagavati Ä• nandattherena desitÄ• naá¹ƒ subhasutta (daÄ«0 ni0 I 444 Ä•
gopakamoggallÄ• nasuttÄ• naá¹ƒ (MN III 79 Ä• dayo), tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tiyaá¹ƒ moggaliputta
kathitakathÄ• vatthuppakaraá¹‡assaca vasena dhammakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«tisah

__ekÄ• nusandhikaá¹ƒ sutta_nti satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di (DN II 372 Ä• dayo; MN I 105Ä• day
parinibbÄ• nasuttÄ• di (DN II 134 Ä• dayo). taÃ±hi nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu nÄ• nÄ• dhammad
tikadukabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒnikkhepakaá¹‡á¸• a (Dhs 985 Ä• dayo) aá
(Dhs 1384 Ä• dayo) gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __cittavÄ• rabhÄ• jana_nti idaá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• dakaá¹‡á¸•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __atthivatthÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su __vatthu_ nÄ• ma sudinnakaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di (Vin III 24 Ä•
__mÄ• tikÄ• _tisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __antarÄ• pattÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• padantaresu aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ v
Ä• patti. __tikacchedo_ti tikapÄ• cittiyÄ• ditikaparicchedo \Be I 24/. buddhavacanaá¹ƒ saá¹.
__assÄ• _ti buddhavacanassa. saá¹…gÄ«tipariyosÄ• ne sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• v
pahariuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• ni __acchariyÄ• ni, _ pupphavassacelukkhepÄ• dÄ«ni. yÄ• ``paÃ±casat
``therikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pavuccati, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti nÄ• mÄ• ti samba

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 22/ paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• yadatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• idha dassit
dassento __imissÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ jamb
paveá¹‡Ä« paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i. __vijitÄ• vino_ti vijitasabbakilesapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• vijitavanto.
__jambusirivhaye_tijambusadiso sirimanto avhayo nÄ• maá¹ƒ yassa dÄ«passa, tasmiá¹ƒ ja
mahantena hi jamburukkhena abhilakkhitattÄ• dÄ«popi ``jambÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati.
__acchijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ_avinassamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __vinayavaá¹ƒsa_ntiÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi vina
pariyÄ• yavacanattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ. __pakataÃ±Ã±uta_nti veyyattiyaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ubhÄ• vanti vuttaá

__dhuraggÄ• ho_tipadhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ«, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• mokkho hutvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ«ti vuttaá
samÅ«ho__bhikkhusamudÄ• yo_.

__yadÄ• _ti nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho. __jotayitvÄ• ca sabbadhÄ«_ti tameva saddham
pakÄ• sayitvÄ• . __jutimanto_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• jutiyÄ• yuttÄ• , tejavanto vÄ• , mahÄ• nubhÄ• v
__nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«_tianupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• nibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. __anÄ• layÄ

__athÄ• _ti pacchÄ• , yadÄ• parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tato paranti attho. __kappati siá¹…gÄ«loá
__kappa_-saddo vikappattho, tena siá¹…gÄ«loá¹‡avikappopi kappati. idampi pakkhantaraá
evaá¹ƒ sabbattha. tattha siá¹…gena loá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• aloá¹‡akapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tena sa
kappati \Be I 25/, sannidhiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __kappati dvaá¹…gulakappo_tidvaa
chÄ• yÄ• ya vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ kappatÄ«ti attho. __kappatigÄ• mantarakapp
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavÄ• ritena anatirittabhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒkappatÄ«ti attho. _
ekasÄ«mÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• senÄ• sanesu visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒuposathÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…ghakammÄ•
__kappati anumatikappo_ti ``anÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• gatakÄ• le anumatiá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ• â€
vaggena saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• anumatiá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ kappati, vaggakar
__kappati Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡akappo_tiÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yehi Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡o kappatÄ«ti attho. so pana
dhammiko, ekacco na kappati adhammikoti veditabbo. __kappati amathitakappo_ti yaá¹ƒ kh
khÄ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒvijahitaá¹ƒ dadhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ asampattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• rit
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒkappatÄ«ti attho. __kappati jaá¸·ogiá¹ƒ pÄ• tu_nti ettha __jaá¸·ogÄ«_ti taruá¹‡a
majjasambhÄ• raá¹ƒekato kataá¹ƒ majjabhÄ• vamasampattaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
__jÄ• tarÅ«parajata_nti etthasarasato vikÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• sabbadÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«pame
rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 23/ etassÄ• ti __jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, _suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. dhavalasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ. __susunÄ• gaputto_ti susunÄ• gassaputto. __kÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• akaputto_ti kÄ• kaá
putto. __vajjÄ«sÅ«_ti janapadanÄ• mattÄ• bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

__tadahuposathe_ti ettha __tadahÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ ahani. upavasanti etthÄ• ti __uposatho, _
sÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• nena vÄ• anasanÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• upetÄ• hutvÄ• vasantÄ«ti attho. __kaá¹
__mÄ• sakarÅ«pa_nti mÄ• sako eva. __sabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• va vattabba_nti iminÄ• __sattasatika
Ä• dayo) Ä• gatÄ• sabbÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·i idha Ä• netvÄ• vattabbÄ• ti dasseti. saá¹…gÄ• yitas
sambandho.

sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«ti sambandho. __tesÅ«_ti tesu saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakesu there
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• Ã±eyyÄ• ti sambandho. __sÄ• á¹‡asambhÅ«to_ti sÄ• á¹‡adesavÄ• sÄ«
saá¹…gahoti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __pannabhÄ• rÄ• _ti patitakkhandhabhÄ• rÄ• .

__abbuda_nti \Be I 26/ upaddavaá¹ƒ vadanti. ``bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ thenetvÄ• attano vac
abbudanti corakammaâ€™â€™ nti eke. __ida_nti vakkhamÄ• nanidassanaá¹ƒ. sandissamÄ

bhÄ• vitamagga_nti uppÄ• ditajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhu sappurisÄ• _ti ettha __sÄ• dhÅ«_tiÄ•
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __haá¹-á¹-hapahaá¹-á¹-ho_ti punappunaá¹ƒ santuá¹-á¹-ho.
__udaggudaggo_tisarÄ«ravikÄ• ruppÄ• danapÄ«tivasena udaggudaggo, pÄ«timÄ• hi pugg
``udaggudaggoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__tena kho pana samayenÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ samaye dutiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ akariá¹ƒsu, tas
__taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sampÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsÅ«_ti taá¹ƒ vajjiputtakehi uppÄ• ditaá¹ƒ adh
vinicchituá¹ƒna sampÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu nÄ• gamiá¹ƒsu. no ahuvatthÄ• ti sambandho. yÄ• va
parinibbutÄ• tisambandho. kiá¹ƒ pana katvÄ• therÄ• parinibbutÄ• ti? Ä• ha __dutiyaá¹ƒ sa
__aniccatÄ• vasa_nti aniccatÄ• dhÄ«nataá¹ƒ. __jammi_nti lÄ• makaá¹ƒ. __durabhisambhav
anabhibhavanÄ«yaá¹ƒatikkamituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ti samb

dutiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__satta_ \Ne I 24/ __vassÄ• nÄ«_ti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __aticchathÄ• _
ito aÃ±Ã±attha gantvÄ• bhikkhaá¹ƒ pariyesathÄ• ti attho. __bhattavissaggakaraá¹‡atthÄ• y
bhattassaajjhoharaá¹‡akiccatthÄ• ya, bhuÃ±janatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ``soá¸·asavassoâ€™â€™
assaatthÄ«ti __soá¸·asavassuddesiko, _ ``soá¸·asavassikoâ€™â€™ ti attho.

__tÄ«su vedesÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su iruvedayajuvedasÄ• mavedasaá¹…khÄ• tesu tÄ«su vedesu. t
aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi dhammikehi isÄ«hi lokassa saggamaggavibhÄ• vanatthÄ• ya katÄ• . te
Ä• thabbaá¹‡avedo pana pacchÄ• adhammikehi brÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi pÄ• á¹‡avadhÄ• diatthÄ•
teheva dhammikasÄ• khÄ• yo apanetvÄ• yÄ• gavadhÄ• didÄ«pikÄ• adhammikasÄ• khÄ•
__nighaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti rukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vevacanappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒpariyÄ• yanÄ• mÄ• nurÅ«
``nighaá¹‡á¸• Å«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 27/ vuccati. __keá¹-ubha_ntikiá¹-ati gameti kiriyÄ• divibhÄ
kiriyÄ• kappavikappo kavÄ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rasatthaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __kiriyÄ• kappavikappo_ti v
kiriyÄ• kappÄ«yati vikappÄ«yatietenÄ• ti kiriyÄ• kappo, so pana vaá¹‡á¹‡apadabandhapad
bahuvikappoti ``kiriyÄ• kappavikappoâ€™â€™ tivuccati. idaÃ±ca mÅ«lakiriyÄ• kappagantha
saha nighaá¹‡á¸• unÄ• keá¹-ubhenaca __sanighaá¹‡á¸• ukeá¹-ubhÄ• , _ tayo vedÄ• , tesu
á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• divibhÄ• gatoca nibbacanavibhÄ• gato ca akkharÄ• pabhedÄ«yanti ete
sikkhÄ• ca niruttica. saha akkharappabhedenÄ• ti __sÄ• kkharappabhedÄ• , _ tesu sÄ• kk
Ä• thabbaá¹‡avedaá¹ƒcatutthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``itiha Ä• sa itiha Ä• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä«disavacan
porÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• toitihÄ• so paÃ±camo etesanti __itihÄ• sapaÃ±camÄ• , _ tay
itihÄ• sapaÃ±camesu.

__yassa citta_ntiÄ• di paÃ±hadvayaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ cuticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá

tattha paá¹-hamapaÃ±he __uppajjatÄ«_ti uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gitÄ• ya uppajjati. __
nirodhakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒappattatÄ• ya na nirujjhati. __tassa citta_nti tassa puggalassa taá¹ƒ citt
nirujjhissatiÄ• yatiÃ±ca nuppajjissatÄ«ti pucchÄ• , tassÄ• ca vibhajjabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ•
vissajjanaá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ. arahato pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppa
Ä• yatiÃ±ca nuppajjissati, avassameva nirodhakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ patvÄ• nirujjhissati, tato
appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. á¹-hapetvÄ• pana pacchimacittasamaá¹…gi
itaresaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gicittaá¹ƒ \Ne I 25/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gitÄ•
appattatÄ• ya na nirujjhati, bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ• nirujjhissateva, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana tas
vÄ• attabhÄ• ve uppajjissati ceva nirujjhissati cÄ• ti. __yassa vÄ• panÄ• _tiÄ• di dutiyapaÃ
__nirujjhissati nuppajjissatÄ«_ti yassa cittaá¹ƒuppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡asamaá¹…gitÄ• ya bhaá¹…g
nirujjhissati appaá¹-isandhikatÄ• ya nuppajjissati, tassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ki
nirujjhatÄ«ti pucchÄ• , tassÄ• ekaá¹ƒsabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya ``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
__uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• harituá¹ƒ asakkonto_tiuparimapade vÄ• heá¹-á¹-himapadaá¹ƒ h
uparimapadaá¹ƒ atthato samannÄ• harituá¹ƒ ghaá¹-etuá¹ƒpubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• attha
asakkontoti attho.

sotÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 28/ sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• ya samÄ• dinnasÄ«lato natthi pari
dÄ• ni sÄ• sanato nivattituâ€™â€™ nti. __vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• _ti uparimaggatthÄ• ya kammaa
dante punanti visodhenti etenÄ• ti __dantaponaá¹ƒ_ vuccati dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. abhinavÄ•
lajjÄ«sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ khantimettÄ• diguá¹‡asamaá¹…gitaÃ±ca katipÄ• haá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• vahatthakammÄ• disampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca yuttanti
aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ t
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ã±atvÄ• pi puna sammajjanÄ• diá¹ƒakÄ• si. ``tassa cittadamanatthaâ€™â€
__buddhavacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesÄ«_ti buddhavacanaá¹ƒuggaá¹‡hÄ• petuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. sa
upasampannÄ• nameva vihitÄ• ti tappariyÄ• puá¹‡anamapitesaÃ±Ã±eva anurÅ«panti Ä• ha
vinayapiá¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti. tassa citte á¹-hapitampi buddhavacanaá¹ƒsaá¹…gopanatthÄ• y
dassetuá¹ƒ ``hatthe patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekarajjÄ• bhiseka_nti sakalajambudÄ«pe ekÄ• dhipaccavasena kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ abhisek
__rÄ• jiddhiyo_tirÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• nugatappabhÄ• vÄ• . __yato_ti yato soá¸·asaghaá¹-ato
divaseÄ• harantÄ«ti sambandho. __devasika_nti divase divase. __agadÄ• malaka_nti
appakenevasarÄ«rasodhanÄ• disamatthaá¹ƒ sabbadosaharaá¹ƒ osadhÄ• malakaá¹ƒ. __cha
chaddantadahasamÄ«pe á¹-hitadevavimÄ• nato, kapparukkhato vÄ• , tattha tÄ• disÄ• kapp
vÄ• Ä• harantÄ«ti attho. __asuttamayika_nti suttehi abaddhaá¹ƒ dibbasumanapuppheheva
sumanapupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hitassasÄ• lino_ti sayaá¹ƒjÄ• tasÄ• lino, samudÄ• yÄ• p
sÄ• lÄ«nanti attho. __navavÄ• hasahassÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha catasso muá¹-á¹-hiyo eko kuá¸• uv
pattho, cattÄ• ro patthÄ• eko Ä• á¸·hako, cattÄ• ro Ä• á¸·hakÄ• ekaá¹ƒ doá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cattÄ• r
\Ne I 26/, catasso mÄ• nikÄ• ekÄ• khÄ• rÄ«, vÄ«sati khÄ• rikÄ• eko vÄ• ho, tadeva ``eka

__suttanipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su_ (Sn-a II kokÄ• likasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ. __n
thusakuá¹‡á¸• akarahite karonti. tena nimmitaá¹ƒbuddharÅ«paá¹ƒ passantoti sambandho.
puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ• vanibbattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• garÄ• janimmitÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±appabhÄ•
__vimalaketumÄ• lÄ• _ti ettha __ketumÄ• lÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ«sato nikkhamitvÄ• uparimuddha
dissamÄ• narasmirÄ• sÄ«ti vadanti.

__bÄ• hirakapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• a_nti \Be I 29/ bÄ• hirakappaveditaá¹ƒ samayavÄ• daá¹ƒ. __pari
vÄ«maá¹ƒsamÄ• nopariggahesi. __bhaddapÄ«á¹-hakesÅ«_ti vettamayapÄ«á¹-hesu. __sÄ•
__sÄ«hapaÃ±jare_timahÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nasamÄ«pe. kilesavipphandarahitacittatÄ• ya __dant
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitasatÄ• rakkhatÄ• ya__guttaá¹ƒ. khuraggeyevÄ• _ti kesoropanÄ• vasÄ• ne.
sambandho. __vÄ• á¹‡ijako ahosÄ«_ti madhuvÄ• á¹‡ijako ahosi.

__pubbe va sannivÄ• senÄ• _ti pubbe vÄ• pubbajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahavÄ• senÄ• ti attho. _
vattamÄ• nabhave hitacaraá¹‡ena vÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ_ imehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi __taá¹ƒ_ sine
jÄ• yate_. kiá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti? Ä• ha ``uppalaá¹ƒ va yathodakeâ€™â€™ ti. __uppalaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tira
avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• anattho. __yathÄ• _-saddo upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ•
padumÄ• di udake jÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ dve kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni nissÄ• ya jÄ• yati udakaÃ±cevakala
II 2.174).

__dhuvabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti niccabhattÄ• ni. __vajjÄ• vajja_nti khuddakaá¹ƒ mahantaÃ±ca vajja
__moggaliputtatissattherassabhÄ• ramakÄ• sÄ«_ti therassa mahÄ• nubhÄ• vataá¹ƒ, tadÄ•
nÄ• yakabhÄ• vena saá¹…ghapariá¹‡Ä• yakataÃ±caraÃ±Ã±o Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ saá¹…gho tass
na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya. __sÄ• sanassadÄ• yÄ• do_ti sÄ• sanassa abbhantaro Ã
sÄ• sane pabbajituá¹ƒputtadhÄ«taro pariccajanti, te buddhasÄ• sane sÄ• lohitaÃ±Ä• takÄ•
sakalasÄ• sanadhÄ• raá¹‡esamatthÄ• naá¹ƒ attano orasaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ pariccattattÄ• na pa
imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yathero ``na kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• sanassa dÄ• yÄ• c
__kathaÃ±carahÄ«_tiettha __carahÄ«_ti nipÄ• to akkhantiá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __tissakumÄ• rassÄ
ekamÄ• tukassakaniá¹-á¹-hassa. __sakkhasÄ«_ti sakkhissasi. __sikkhÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
veramaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«suvikÄ• labhojanÄ• veramaá¹‡ipariyosÄ• nÄ• su chasu sikkhÄ• su pÄ• â
\Ne I 27/ vassÄ• niavÄ«tikkamma samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 10
sikkhÄ• sammutidÄ• nÄ• nantaraá¹ƒsikkhÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. cha vassÄ• ni abhise
__chavassÄ• bhiseko_.

__sabbaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 30/ __theravÄ• da_nti dve saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• pÄ• á¸·i. sÄ• hi
mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dibhinnaladdhikÄ• hivivecetuá¹ƒ ``theravÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . aya
mahÄ• kassapattherÄ• dÄ«hiasaá¹…karato rakkhito Ä• nÄ«to cÄ• ti ``theravÄ• doâ€™â€™
``satheravÄ• daâ€™â€™ ntipilikhanti. tattha ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gatatheravÄ• dasahita
tipiá¹-akasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tejodhÄ• t

tejokasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒsamÄ• pajjitvÄ• .

__sabhÄ• ya_nti nagaramajjhe vinicchayasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• nÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hiy
panetaá¹ƒsakkÄ• imesaá¹ƒ majjhe vasantena vÅ«pasametu_nti tesaÃ±hi majjhe vasanto te
antogadhattÄ• Ä• deyyavacano na hoti, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ cintesi. __ahogaá¹…gapabbata_nti
pabbataá¹ƒ. ``adhogaá¹…gÄ• pabbataâ€™â€™ ntipi likhanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. __paÃ±c
catÅ«suá¹-hÄ• nesu aggiá¹ƒ jÄ• letvÄ• majjhe á¹-hatvÄ• sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ ullokentÄ
__Ä• diccaá¹ƒ anuparivattantÄ«_ti udayakÄ• lato pabhuti sÅ«riyaá¹ƒ olokayamÄ• nÄ• yÄ•
sÅ«riyÄ• bhimukhÄ• va parivattanti. __vobhindissÄ• mÄ• ti paggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti vinÄ• sess

__vissaá¹-á¹-ho_ti maraá¹‡asaá¹…kÄ• rahito, nibbhayoti attho. __migavaá¹ƒ nikkhamitvÄ• _
migamÄ• raá¹‡akÄ«á¸·Ä• migavaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ uddissa nikkhamitvÄ• migavadhatthaá¹ƒ nikkh
ahinÄ• gÄ• dito visesanatthaá¹ƒ ``hatthinÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tassa passantas
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ passanteyevÄ• ti attho. __Ä• kÄ• se uppatitvÄ• _ti etthaayaá¹ƒ
gihissÄ• pi imaá¹ƒ iddhiá¹ƒ dassesi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• appaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . pakativaá
nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• didassanaá¹ƒ vikubbaniddhi. __chaá¹‡avesa_nti ussavavesaá¹ƒ. __padh
bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogavasena vÄ«riyÄ• rambhassa anurÅ«paá¹ƒ vivittasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __sopA
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kusalÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti manÄ• pajjhÄ• sayo. __dveá¸·hakajÄ• to_ti saá¹ƒsayamÄ• panno.
__ekekaá¹ƒbhikkhusahassaparivÄ• ra_nti ettha ``gaá¹‡hitvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä
bhikkhÅ« sÄ• sanahitattÄ• gatÄ• . kappiyasÄ• sanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, na gihÄ«naá¹ƒ gihikammap
nÄ• gacchÄ«_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne I 28/ ``rÄ• jÄ• \Be I 31/ pakkosatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi dham
vaá¹-á¹-ati, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ pana pesitepi ``ananurÅ«pÄ• yÄ• canÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• gato, ``n
yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiko pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti raÃ±Ã±o ceva ubhayapa
attanibahumÄ• nuppÄ• danavasena uddhaá¹ƒ kattabbakammasiddhiá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto a
ekato saá¹…ghaá¹-itÄ• nÄ• vÄ• __nÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ_. sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• na
``Ä• rakkhaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ya_nti yasmÄ• . __abbÄ• hiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti Ä• kaá
uyyÄ• nassabÄ• hirato. passantÄ• naá¹ƒ atidukkarabhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
dukkaraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• ha. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panettha visuá¹ƒ dukkaratÄ• nÄ• ma natthi.

__dÄ«pakatittiro_ti sÄ• kuá¹‡ikehi samajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya posetvÄ• sikkhet
pÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hapanakatittiro. __na paá¹-icca kammaá¹ƒ phusatÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ya
pÄ• pakiriyÄ• ya__mano nappadussati, _ luddena taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya katampi pÄ• pakammaá¹
pÄ• pakiriyÄ• yahi __appossukkassa_ nirÄ• layassa __bhadrassa_ sato tava taá¹ƒ __pÄ• p
tavacittaá¹ƒ na allÄ«yatÄ«ti attho.

kiá¹ƒ vadati sÄ«lenÄ• ti __kiá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«_. atha vÄ• ko katamo vÄ• do kiá¹ƒvÄ• do, so etass

attÄ• naÃ±ca lokaÃ±ca sassatoti vÄ• do etesanti __sassatavÄ• dino_. sattesusaá¹…khÄ• re
pavatto vÄ• do ekaccasassato, tasmiá¹ƒ niyuttÄ• __ekaccasassatikÄ• _. ``anto, ananto, an
nÄ• nantoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ antÄ• nantaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• dÄ• antÄ• r
__antÄ• nantikÄ• _. na marati na upacchijjatÄ«tiamarÄ• , evantipi me no, tathÄ• tipi me noti
pavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiceva vÄ• cÄ• ca, tassÄ• vikkhepo etesanti __amarÄ• vikkhepikÄ• _. atl
nÄ• mamacchajÄ• ti duggahÄ• hoti, tassÄ• amarÄ• ya viya vikkhepo etesanti __amarÄ• vi
yadicchakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• samuppanno attÄ• ca loko cÄ• t
__adhiccasamuppannikÄ• _. saÃ±Ã±Ä« attÄ• ti vÄ• do yesante __saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• _. eva
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä«nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi. ``kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• sattoucchijjatÄ«â€
I 32/ ucchedaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti __ucchedavÄ• dÄ• . diá¹-á¹-hadhammo_ti paccakkho yathÄ• s
tasmiá¹ƒyeva yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡aparibhogenanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÅ«p
__diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• _. vibhajitvÄ• vÄ• do etassÄ• ti__vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«, _
ekarÅ«pena avatvÄ• yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• nijjaá¹-aá¹ƒ nigumbaá¹ƒkatvÄ• yathÄ
vigacchanti, sammutiparamatthÄ• \Ne I 29/ ca dhammÄ• asaá¹…karÄ• paá¹-ibhanti, evaá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __parappavÄ• daá¹ƒ maddamÄ• no_ti tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leuppannaá¹ƒ, Ä• yatiá¹ƒ
paravÄ• daá¹ƒ kathÄ• vatthumÄ• tikÄ• vivaraá¹‡amukhena nimmaddanaá¹ƒkarontoti attho.

tatiyasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

Ä• cariyaparamparakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kenÄ• bhata_nti imaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjentena jambudÄ«pe tÄ• va yÄ• va tatiyasaá¹…
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe Ä• cariyaparamparaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __tatiyasaá¹…gahato pana uddha_nti
dÄ«pa_nti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pe nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• cariyena aá¹-á¹-hakat
dÄ«paâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kaÃ±ci kÄ• la_nti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, kis
__porÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kÄ• rakÄ• . __bhaddanÄ• mo
pÄ• paá¹ƒ na karontÄ«ti __nÄ• gÄ• _. vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• cayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho. __ta
bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. __nikÄ• ye paÃ±cÄ• _ti vinayÄ• bhidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ•
gahetabbÄ• . __pakaraá¹‡e_ti abhidhammapakaraá¹‡e __vÄ• cesu_ntiyojanÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i piá
``tepiá¹-akoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``tipeá¹-akoâ€™â€™ tichandÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vutta
candimÄ• . __pupphanÄ• mo_ti ettha mahÄ• padumattherosumanatthero ca Ã±Ä• tabboti d
``pupphanÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vanavÄ• si_nti vanavÄ• sÄ«raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __karakavassa_nti himapÄ• tanakavassaá¹ƒ,
vÄ• vassaá¹ƒ. __harÄ• petvÄ• _ti udakoghena harÄ• petvÄ• . __chinnabhinnapaá¹-adharo_
chinnaá¹ƒraá¹…gena bhinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-aá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡ako. __bhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti muá¹‡á¸• ako
therassa Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca attano \Be I 33/ uppannaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ guá¹‡amakkhan
tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒasahamÄ• no. __asaniyo phalantÄ«_ti gajjantÄ• patanti. me m

janetuá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalona assa na bhaveyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±adatthÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena. __
kasmÄ«ragandhÄ• raraá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino. __isivÄ• tapaá¹-ivÄ• tÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«var
saÃ±janitavÄ• tehi parito samantatobÄ«jayamÄ• nÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. __dhammacakkhu_nti heá
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anamataggiya_nti anamataggasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ (SN a II 124 Ä• dayo). __sam
__paÃ±ca raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti paÃ±cacinaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. __vegasÄ• _ti vegena. __samantat
tesaá¹ƒ appavesanatthÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenarakkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. __aá¸• á¸• huá¸•
aá¸• á¸• hena catutthÄ• ni aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni, atirekapaÃ±casatÄ• nitÄ«á¹‡i sahassÄ
__diyaá¸• á¸• hasahassa_nti \Ne I 30/ aá¸• á¸• hena dutiyaá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, atirekapaÃ
attho. __niddhametvÄ• nÄ• _ti palÄ• petvÄ• .

__rÄ• jagahanagaraparivattakenÄ• _ti rÄ• jagahanagaraá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• tato bahi taá¹ƒ pa
katvÄ• gatamaggena, gamanena vÄ• . __Ä• ropesÄ«_ti paá¹-ipÄ• desi. __paá¸·inÄ• _ti Ä• k
__naguttame_ti cetiyagirimÄ• ha. __purato_ti pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhÄ• ge. __puraseá¹-á¹-hass
seá¹-á¹-hassaanurÄ• dhapurassa. __silakÅ«á¹-amhÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make pabbatakÅ«á¹-e.
putto_tiettha ``kaliá¹…garÄ• jadhÄ«tu kucchismiá¹ƒ sÄ«hassa jÄ• to sÄ«hakumÄ• roâ€™â€
jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sassapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hanakkhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÅ«lanakkhattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
``jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lanakkhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. migÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nato hiá¹ƒsanat
migavijjhanakÄ«á¸·Ä• . __rohitamigarÅ«pa_ntigokaá¹‡á¹‡amigavesaá¹ƒ. __rathayaá¹-á¹-hip
rathapatodappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• . __ekÄ• latÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti ekÄ• rajatamayÄ• kaÃ±c
evaá¹ƒ laddhanÄ• mÄ• . pupphayaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni pupphÄ• ni, sakuá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹
migapakkhino vicittakammakatÄ• viya khÄ• yantÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• jakakudhabh
rÄ• jÄ• rahauttamabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. __saá¹…kha_nti dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ abhisekasaá
__vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• na_nti alaá¹…kÄ• racuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``nahÄ• nacuá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ke
kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒvaá¹-aá¹ƒsakanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-a_nti
nandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-apupphÄ• kÄ• rena maá¹…galatthaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡enakataá¹ƒ. __kaÃ±Ã±
__hatthapuÃ±chana_nti pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahagghahatthapuÃ±chanavatthaá¹ƒ. __aruá¹
nÄ• gabhavanasambhavaá¹ƒ. __vatthakoá¹-ika_nti vatthayugameva. __nÄ• gamÄ• haá¹-a_
Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ. __amatosadha_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mikÄ• guá¸·ikajÄ• ti. amatasadisakiccattÄ• eva
__bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡asaá¹…khepenÄ• _ti bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena. __uppÄ• tapÄ• á¹-h
__alaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ• _ti ``purassa accÄ• sannattÄ• sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
__aá¸• á¸• hanavamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• na_nti (AN b VI 53) paÃ±casatÄ• dhikÄ• n
pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹ƒ. __appamÄ• dasutta_nti aá¹…guttaranikÄ• ye mahÄ• appamÄ• da
vuttaá¹ƒhoti.

__mahaccÄ• _ti mahatÄ• . __upasaá¹…kamanto_ti ativiya kilantarÅ«po hutvÄ• upasaá¹…k
jÄ• nanatthanti sambandho. __paÃ±capaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• yÄ
upari vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi arahantoti vacanaá¹ƒ sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti __sÄ• ratt
Ä• cariyaparamparakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ. __dasabhÄ• tikasamÄ• kula_nti muá¹-

devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissÄ• dÄ«hi dasahi bhÄ• tikehi samÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ciradiá¹-á¹-ho samr
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __sabbatÄ• á¸·Ä• vacare_ti sabbÄ• ni turiyabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, taá¹ƒsahacar
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• _ti upahÄ• rakÄ• rÄ• panavasena sannipÄ• tetvÄ• . __vaá¸• á¸• har
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ. __pokkharavassa_nti pokkharapatte \Ne I 31/ viya atemitukÄ• mÄ• naá
pavattanakavassaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• vÄ«ro_ti satthuvohÄ• rena dhÄ• tu eva vuttÄ• . __pacchim
apasakkanto_tiettha puratthÄ• bhimukho á¹-hitova piá¹-á¹-hito apasakkanena pacchimadisÄ
tÄ• disopasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ``pacchimadisÄ• bhimukhoâ€™â€™ ti vutto. ``mah
devaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivadanti.

__pajjarakenÄ• _ti amanussasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitena pajjarakarogena. __devo_ti megho. __a
__vivÄ• do hotÄ«_ti ettha kiriyÄ• kÄ• lamapekkhitvÄ• vattamÄ• nappayogo daá¹-á¹-habbo.
__tadeta_nti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sambandho. ``channaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒsamba
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ, ``channaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ udakadhÄ• rÄ• cÄ• â€
vadanti. parinibbutepi bhagavati tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒahosi
__evaá¹ƒ acintiyÄ• _tiÄ• digÄ• thamÄ• ha. __rakkhaá¹ƒ karonto_ti attanÄ• upÄ• yena palÄ
appavisanatthÄ• ya parittÄ• naá¹ƒ karonto. __Ä• vijjÄ«_tipariyÄ• yi.

__raÃ±Ã±o_ \Be I 35/ __bhÄ• tÄ• _ti raÃ±Ã±o kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• . __anuá¸·Ä• devÄ«_ n
jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tujÄ• yÄ• . __sarasaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lavissajjanakenÄ• _ti siniddhatÄ• ya rasavan
raá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒvissajjentena. ekadivasena agamÄ• sÄ«ti sambandho. __appesÄ«_ti lekhas
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. __udikkhatÄ«_ti apekkhati pattheti. __bhÄ• riya_nti garukaá¹ƒ, anatikkar
__maá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• netÄ«_ti maá¹ƒ udikkhati. __kammÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti raÃ±Ã±o pakatis
__tihatthavikkhambha_nti tihatthavitthÄ• raá¹ƒ. __sakalajambudÄ«parajjenÄ• _ti ettha raÃ±
sakalajambudÄ«pato uppajjanakaÄ• yo ceva Ä• á¹‡Ä• dayo ca, tena __pÅ«jemÄ«_ti attho,
sakalapathavÄ«pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• divatthunÄ• tassa sattÄ• haá¹ƒ demÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• laparico
ayuttattÄ• . evaÃ±hi dento tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ deti nÄ• ma vatthupariccÄ• galakkhaá¹‡attÄ• c
pathavÄ• divatthupariccÄ• gena ca puna gahaá¹‡assa ayuttattÄ• . niyamitakÄ• le pana Ä• y
tato paraá¹ƒ apariccattattÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• vuttanayenettha itoparampi Ä• y
rajjadÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pupphuá¸·akÄ• hutvÄ• _ti ketakÄ«pÄ• rohaá¹…kurÄ• viya
hutvÄ• . __gavakkhajÄ• lasadisa_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ, vÄ• tapÄ• nesujÄ• lÄ• kÄ• re
á¹-hapitadÄ• rupaá¹-asadisanti attho, gavakkhena ca suttÄ• dimayajÄ• lena ca sadisantivÄ•

__devadundubhiyo_ti ettha devoti megho, tassa acchasukkhatÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• samiva khÄ• ya
animittagajjitaá¹ƒdevadundubhi nÄ• ma, yaá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• sadundubhÄ«â€™â€™ tipi vadanti.
thaniá¹ƒsu. __pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 32/ __naccehÄ«_ti pathavÄ«kampena ito cito ca bham
naccehi. vimhayajÄ• tÄ• yakkhÄ• ``hiâ€™â€™ ntisaddaá¹ƒ nicchÄ• rentÄ«ti Ä• ha ``yakkh
ti. __sakasakapaá¹-ibhÄ• nehÄ«_tiattano attano sippakosallehi. __abhisekaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti a
abhisekaá¹ƒdatvÄ• .

__devatÄ• kulÄ• nÄ«_ti mahÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hitanÄ• gayakkhÄ• didevatÄ• ku
gopakarÄ• jakammino tathÄ• ``taracchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __iminÄ• parivÄ• renÄ• _ti s
iminÄ• parivÄ• rena sahÄ• ti attho. __tÄ• malitti_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ samuddatÄ«repaá
tatiya_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹-Ä• he patiá¹-á¹-hitasÄ• khÄ• bodhiyÄ• rajjasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
pubbe ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ rajjasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ acchinnÄ• ya sÄ• khÄ• ya mahÄ• bodhiyÄ• eva
catukkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• rajjena pÅ«jesi. rajjena pÅ«jitadivasesukira sakaladÄ«pato uppanna
mahÄ• bodhimeva pÅ«jesi.

__paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti sukkapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadadivase. taÃ±hi kaá¹‡hapakkha
apekkhitvÄ• ``paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca tasmiá¹ƒ tamba
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana puá¹‡á¹‡amito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va aparÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«
tasmÄ• iminÄ• vohÄ• rena ``dutiyapÄ• á¹-ipadadivaseâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kaá¹‡
paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-ipadattÄ• . __gacchati vatare_ti ettha __are_ti khede. __samantÄ• yojana
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, yojanappamÄ• á¹‡e padese sabbatthÄ• ti attho. __supaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pen
balakkÄ• rena gahetvÄ• nÄ• gabhavanaá¹ƒ netukÄ• mÄ• ni nÄ• garÄ• jakulÄ• ni iddhiyÄ•
__santÄ• seti_. __taá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tiá¹ƒ passitvÄ• _ti devatÄ• dÄ«hi karÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ•
ca Ä• nubhÄ• vamahattaá¹ƒdisvÄ• sayampi tathÄ• pÅ«jetukÄ• mÄ• theriá¹ƒ __yÄ• citvÄ•
__samuddasÄ• lavatthusmi_ntiyasmiá¹ƒ padese á¹-hatvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• samudde Ä• gacchanta
addasa, yattha ca pacchÄ• samuddassa diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ samuddas
akaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ samuddasÄ• lÄ• yavatthubhÅ«te padese. __therassÄ• _ti mahÄ• mahir
__pupphaagghiyÄ• nÄ«_ti kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasadisÄ• nipupphacetiyÄ• ni. __Ä• gato vatare_ti
aá¹-á¹-hahi amaccakulehi aá¹-á¹-hahibrÄ• hmaá¹‡akulehi cÄ• ti __soá¸·asahi jÄ• tisampann
vicÄ• resÄ«_ti rajjaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retuá¹ƒvissajjesi. __rÄ• javatthudvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __anupubbavipassana_ntiudayabbayÄ• dianupubbavipas
bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti karaá¹‡avacanena vattabbe vibhattipariá¹‡Ä• mena ``
bodhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. sati hi sahasaddappayoge
karaá¹‡avacanenevabhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __dassiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsu. __mahÄ• Ä• san
mahÄ• silÄ• sanenapatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __pÅ«jetvÄ• vandÄ«_ti Ä• gÄ• minaá¹ƒ \Ne
purime panamahÄ• vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÅ«jÄ• mattasseva katattÄ• anÄ• gate saá¹…gha
capakÄ• sitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . anÄ• gate pana metteyyÄ• dibuddhÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• ca b
vanditabbÄ• va sabhÄ• vena visiá¹-á¹-hapuggalattÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-ho_ti \Be I 37/ paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya bhÄ• tukehi saddhiá¹ƒ cetiyagirin
vuttaá¹ƒ. __meghavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhayaamaccassa pariveá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti meghavaá¹‡á¹‡a
amaccenakattabbassa pariveá¹‡assa vatthubhÅ«te á¹-hÄ• ne. maá¹…galanimittabhÄ• vena
manoharasaddoÄ• kÄ• sassa ravo viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ mahÄ• viravaá¹ƒ ra
Ä• kÄ• sonÄ• ma koci dhammo atthi, yo saddaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, Ä• kÄ• sagatautu

gahetabbo. __paá¹-hamakattikapavÄ• raá¹‡adivase ... pe ... vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sesÄ«
vÄ• cetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhadivasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __anusiá¹-á¹-hikarÄ• na_nti anusÄ• s
__rÄ• jino_ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, devÄ• naá¹ƒpiyatissarÄ• jÄ• nanti attho. __aÃ±
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-himahÄ• therehi aÃ±Ã±epi, tesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __tesaá¹ƒ
__tesaá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• _ti mahindattherÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹-á¹-himah
ariá¹-á¹-hÄ• dayoantevÄ• sikÄ• ca mahÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hattherassa antevÄ• sikÄ• tissadattakÄ
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• _ti ubhayattha vuttaantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹
attho. __pubbe vuttappakÄ• rÄ• _ti mahindo iá¹-á¹-iyo uttiyotiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• hi (Vin III-a I tati
pakÄ• sitÄ• Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• .

__na paggharatÄ«_ti na gaá¸·ati, na pamussatÄ«ti attho. __satigatidhitimantesÅ«_ti ettha
__satÄ«_tiuggahadhÄ• raá¹‡e sati. __gatÄ«_ti saddatthavibhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
uggahaparihara á¹‡Ä• dÄ«suvÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __kukkuccakesÅ«_ti ``kappati na kappatÄ«â€™â€
vÄ«maá¹ƒsakukkuccakÄ• rÄ«su. __mÄ• tÄ• pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo_ti vatvÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ sa
__tadÄ• yattÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• di. __vinayapariyattiá¹ƒnissÄ• yÄ• _ti vinayapiá¹-akapariyÄ• puá¹‡
sÄ«lakkhandho sugutto_tilajjino vinayadhÄ• raá¹‡assa alajjiaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• dÄ«hi chahi Ä
anÄ• pajjanatoattano sÄ«lakkhandho khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• didosavirahito sugutto __surakkhito_ ho
__kukkuccapakatÄ• na_ntikappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannena kukkuccena pakatÄ•
abhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒyathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• suddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane
hoti_. vigatosÄ• rado bhayametassÄ• ti __visÄ• rado_. ``evaá¹ƒ kathentassa doso evaá¹ƒ n
Ã±atvÄ• vakathanato nibbhayova __saá¹…ghamajjhe voharati_ \Be I 38/__. paccatthike_ti a
cevavajjiputtakÄ• disÄ• sanapaccatthike ca. __sahadhammenÄ• _ti sakÄ• raá¹‡ena vacane
yathÄ• te asaddhammaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkonti, evaá¹ƒ __suniggahitaá¹ƒ_ ka
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• _ti \Ne I 34/ pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa tividha
saddhammassaá¹-hitiyÄ• , pavattiyÄ• ti attho.

__vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su vinayapariyÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __vinayo, _ vinayapa
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya. __avippaá¹-isÄ• ro_ti katÄ• kataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vippa
santÄ• pÄ• bhÄ• vo. __pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ_taruá¹‡apÄ«ti. __pÄ«ti_ nÄ• ma balavapÄ«ti. __passa
__yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_ntisappaccayanÄ• marÅ«papariggaho. __nibbidÄ• _ti
ariyamaggo. __vimuttÄ«_tiaggaphalaá¹ƒ. __vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nti paccavekkhaá¹‡a
kaÃ±ci dhammaá¹ƒanupÄ• diyitvÄ• pariccajitvÄ• . __parinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• _ti paccavekkh
antarÄ• parinibbÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena taá¹ƒparinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• ti paccayattena vuttaá¹ƒ an
__etadatthÄ• kathÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ vinayakathÄ• nÄ• ma etassa anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nassa
__mantanÄ• _tivinayamantanÄ• yeva, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ na kari
vinayapaá¹-ibaddhamantanÄ• . __upanisÄ• _ti upanisÄ«dati ettha phalanti upanisÄ• , kÄ• ra
saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• pietadatthÄ• ti attho. __sotÄ• vadhÄ• na_
paramparapaccayakathÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ samanatthÄ• yasotÄ• vadhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tampi etama

yo ayaá¹ƒ catÅ«hi upÄ• dÄ• nehi anupÄ• diyitvÄ• cittassa arahattamaggasaá¹…khÄ• to, tap
vimokkho, sopi etadatthÄ• ya anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• natthÄ• ya. atha vÄ• yo ayaá¹ƒ kaÃ±
anupÄ• dÄ• cittassa __vimokkho_ vimuccanaá¹ƒ vigamo parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒetadatthÄ• kathÄ
upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡avasena yojetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati maggaphalavimokkhassa pubbe vuttattÄ• . _
uggahaá¹‡Ä• divasena punappunaá¹ƒ abhiyogo.

Ä• cariyaparamparakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

bÄ• hiranidÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__seyyathida_nti \Be I 39/ \Ne I 35/ taá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathanti vÄ• attho.
__aniyamaniddesavacana_ntiattano atthaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pena niyametvÄ• niddisatÄ«ti niyamani
aniyamaniddeso. sova vuccate anenÄ• ti vacananti aniyamaniddesavacanaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _t
__parivitakko_ti ``katamesÄ• naá¹ƒ kho buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 18) pavatto. __pubbe vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• _ti tenÄ• tipad
vuttapÄ• á¹-he vÄ• upari vakkhamÄ• napÄ• á¹-he vÄ• ti attho. __atthato siddhenÄ• _ti sÄ• n
__tatridaá¹ƒmukhamattanidassana_nti tassÄ• yathÄ• vuttayuttiyÄ• paridÄ«pane idaá¹ƒ upA
mukhaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ upÄ• yoti hi atthato ekaá¹ƒ.

samayasaddo dissatÄ«ti sambandho. __assÄ• _ti samayasaddassa samavÄ• yo atthoti sam
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha __kÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma upasaá¹…kamanassa yuttakÄ• lo, __samayo_ nÄ
sarÄ«rabalÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡asamavÄ• yo, te upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-iccÄ• ti attho. __khaá¹‡o_ti okA
maggabrahmacariyassaokÄ• so. so eva samayo. teneva ``ekovÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __n
__pavanasmi_nti vanasaá¹‡á¸• e. __samayopi kho te bhaddÄ• lÄ«_ti ettha __samayo_ti
sikkhÄ• padÄ• vilaá¹…ghanassahetu, ko so? attano vippaá¹-ipattiyÄ• bhagavato jÄ• nanaá
hetu tassÄ• __appaá¹-ividdho_ti attho. __bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• di tassa paá¹-ivijjhanÄ• kÄ• radas
__uggahamÄ• no_tikiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci uggahetuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• ya uggahamÄ• no, sumanaparib
samayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pavadanti etthÄ• ti __samayappavÄ• dako, _ mallikÄ• ya Ä• rÄ• m
tindukÄ• cÄ«rasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yatimbarurukkhapantiyÄ• parikkhittattÄ• ``tindukÄ• cÄ«raâ€
sÄ• lÄ• etthÄ• ti ``ekasÄ• lakoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuccati. __atthÄ• bhisamayÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttas
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikassaatthassa hitassa paá¹-ilÄ• bhato. __mÄ• nÄ• bhisama
__pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho_ti pÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino hiá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ, avipphÄ• rikatÄ• ka
attho pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho \Be I 40/. __santÄ• po_ti dukkhadukkhatÄ• divasena santÄ• panaá
jarÄ• ya maraá¹‡ena cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• \Ne I 36/ vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbatÄ• abhisametabbo paá¹

sova __abhisamayaá¹-á¹-ho, _ pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dÄ«ni.

ettha ca upasaggÄ• naá¹ƒ jotakamattattÄ• samayasaddassa atthuddhÄ• repi saupasaggo a
tattha saá¹…gamavasena paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ phaluppÄ• danaá¹ƒ paá¹-i ayanaá¹ƒ ekato pavat
__samavÄ• yo_. vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayasaá¹…game sati enti ettha sattÄ• pavattantÄ«ti sam
etthasaá¹…khatadhammo, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• eti Ä• gacchati vigacchati cÄ• ti samayo, __kÄ• lo_
avayavÄ• etasmiá¹ƒ, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tesÅ«ti samayo, __samÅ«ho_. paccayantarasaá¹…game
etasmÄ• phalanti samayo, __hetu_. saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena vipallÄ• sato dhammesu eti abhinivis
__diá¹-á¹-hi_. samÄ«paá¹ƒ ayanaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ samayo, __paá¹-ilÄ• bho_. sammadev
ayanaá¹ƒvigamoti samayo, __pahÄ• naá¹ƒ_. sammadeva, sahitÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saccÄ• naá¹ƒ
__paá¹-ivedho_. evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ atthe samayasaddassa pavatti veditabbÄ• .

ettha ca samayasaddassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena anekatthatÄ• vuttÄ• . na hi ekasmiá¹ƒ atthavise
tadaÃ±Ã±epi vattati. tasmÄ• atthÄ• viya taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvÄ• cakÄ• samayasaddÄ• pi bhinnÄ•
sabbattha atthuddhÄ• resu.

__tattha tathÄ• _ti tesu suttÄ• bhidhammesu upayogabhummavacanehi. __idhÄ• _ti vinaye
__aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _tikaraá¹‡avacanena. __accantamevÄ• _ti nirantarameva. bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma
kiriyantarÅ«palakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ__bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• udaye sati cand
__adhikaraá¹‡aÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• diabhidhamme samayasaddo kÄ• lasamÅ«hakhaá¹‡asamavÄ•
atthesu vattati, na vinayeviya kÄ• le eva, tesu ca kÄ• lasamÅ«hatthÄ• dve tattha vuttÄ• naa
phassÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• venaniddisituá¹ƒ yuttÄ• . khaá¹‡asamavÄ• y
bhÄ• vena phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vassaupalakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vena \Be I 41/ niddisituá¹ƒ yu
yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ samatthetuá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yasmiÃ±hi kÄ• le, dhammasamÅ«he v
adhikaraá¹‡abhÅ«te kusalaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tasmiÃ±Ã±eva kÄ• le, dhammasamÅ«he vÄ• s
evaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡atthayojanÄ• , yasmiá¹ƒ pana khaá¹‡e, samavÄ• ye hetumhi vÄ• samay
uppannaá¹ƒ, tasmiÃ±Ã±evakhaá¹‡Ä• dimhi samayepi vijjamÄ• ne phassÄ• dayo hontÄ«ti
bhÄ• venabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡atthayojanÄ• ca veditabbÄ• .

__hoti_ \Ne I 37/ __cetthÄ• _ti ettha yathÄ• vuttaatthavisaye saá¹…gahagÄ• thÄ• hoti. __a
suttÄ• bhidhammesu. __abhilÄ• pamattabhedo_ti desanÄ• vilÄ• sato saddamatteneva bhed

__avisesenÄ• _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena. __iriyÄ• patho_tiÄ• dÄ«su iriyÄ• ya sabbadvÄ• rikakiriyÄ
pavattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tabbinimuttakammassa abhÄ• vÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo iriyÄ• patho
seá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• parahitacittÄ• divasappavattito mettÄ• dayo __brahmavihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma
sabbanÄ«varaá¹‡avigamanÄ• disiddhena jotanÄ• diatthena __dibbavihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. brah
gahitattÄ• mettÄ• dayo idha asaá¹…gahitÄ• . ariyÄ• nameva vihÄ• roti phalasamÄ• pattiyo

rukkhÄ• dimÅ«leyeva mÅ«lasaddassa niruá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ aparena mÅ«lasadd
``mÅ«lamÅ«leâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• dukkhadukkhanti (Vibh-a 190). lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
dosamÅ«lÄ• dicittÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ahetumhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ

__tattha siyÄ• _ti tattha veraÃ±jÄ• yantiÄ• dÄ«su padesu kassaci codanÄ• siyÄ• ti attho.
ubhayathÄ• nidÄ• nakittanassa pana kiá¹ƒ payojananti? Ä• ha __gocaragÄ• manidassanatt
bhagavato.

kilamova kilamatho, attano attabhÄ• vassa kilamatho attakilamatho, tassa anu anu yogo pur
__attakilamathÄ• nuyogo_. vatthukÄ• mÄ• rammaá¹‡e sukhe sampayogavasena lÄ«nÄ• yu
taá¹ƒsahacarite kÄ• me sukhe vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«te allÄ«nÄ• pavattatÄ«ti kÄ• masuk
kÄ• masukhallikÄ• ya anu anu yogo __kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo. loke saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• habl
saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __uppajjamÄ• no_ bahujanahitÄ• diatthÄ• yevauppajjatÄ«ti

diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹ƒhatattÄ• saá¹…ghoti imamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento Ä• h
etthaca ``yÄ• yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi ariyÄ• niyyÄ• nikÄ• niyyÄ• ti takkarassa sammÄ• dukkhakk
tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 324
b VI 12; Vin V 274) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . ``yÄ• ni tÄ• ni sÄ«lÄ• ni akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• n
samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• ni, tathÄ• rÅ«pesu sÄ«lesu sÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±agato viharatÄ«â€
356; MN I 492; III 54; AN b VI 12; Vin V 274) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naÃ±casÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±
saá¹…ghÄ• to saá¹…ghaá¹-ito samaá¹‡agaá¹‡o, tenÄ• ti attho.
``diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghÄ• tasaá¹…ghÄ• tenÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• pÄ• á¹-hene
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±abhÅ«tena saá¹ƒhananena saá¹…ghÄ• to samaá¹‡agaá¹‡o, ten
saddato attho yuttataro hoti. __assÄ• _ti mahato bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa.

__brahmaá¹ƒ aá¹‡atÄ«_ti ettha __brahma_-saddena vedo vuccati, so mantabrahmakappav
iruvedÄ• dayo tayo vedÄ• mantÄ• , te ca padhÄ• nÄ• , itare pana sannissitÄ• , tena padhÄ
__mante sajjhÄ• yatÄ«_ti iruvedÄ• dike mantasatthe sajjhÄ• yatÄ«ti attho. iruvedÄ• dayohi
``mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. ``bÄ• hitapÄ• pattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, samitapÄ• pattÄ• sama
yathÄ• vuttamatthadvayaá¹ƒ udÄ• haraá¹‡advayena vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __vuttaÃ±heta_ntiÄ• di
pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ `samaá¹‡oâ€™ ti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``sa
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, bÄ• hitapÄ• poti idaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandh
__yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡Ä• dhigata_nti yathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡Ä• dhigataá¹ƒ. __sakiÃ±cano_ti s

__gottavasenÄ• _ti ettha gaá¹ƒ tÄ• yatÄ«ti gottaá¹ƒ, go-saddena cettha abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ buc
pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±Ä• dinÄ• kenaci pÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±ena \Be I 43/, parihÄ
para_nti veraÃ±jÄ• yantiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattheupayogavacana_nti
bhÅ«to Ä• pannoti itthambhÅ«to, tassa Ä• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ, soyeva

itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattho. atha vÄ• ``itthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒpakÄ• ro bhÅ«to jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti e
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattho, tasmiá¹ƒ upayogavacananti attho. ettha ca __abbhuggato_tiet
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthajotako abhibhavitvÄ• uggamanappakÄ• rassa dÄ«panato, tena
bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamanti idaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ sÄ• miatthepi samÄ• ne itthambhÅ«tÄ• k
``itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• nattheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ha ``tassa kho pana bhoto gotan

idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• sÄ• dhu devadatto mÄ• taramabhÄ«ti ettha abhisaddayogato
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• neupayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, evamidhÄ• pi taá¹ƒ kho pana bhavanta
kalyÄ• á¹‡o kittisaddouggatoti abhisaddayogato itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• ne upayogavacanant
mÄ• taramabhÄ«tiettha hi ``devadatto mÄ• taramabhi mÄ• tari visaye mÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• sÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡atthevÄ• sÄ• miatthe vÄ• bhummavacanassa sÄ• mivacanassa vÄ• pasaá¹…
itthambhÅ«tÄ• khyÄ• natthajotakena \Ne I 39/ abhisaddenayoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ
mÄ• tuvisaye mÄ• tusambandhÄ« vÄ• so vuttappakÄ• rappattotiayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati,
sambandhÄ« kittisaddo abbhuggato abhibhavitvÄ• uggamanapakÄ• rappattoti ayamattho vi
devadattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya idha kittisaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tattha mÄ• taranti vacanaá¹ƒ viya
bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamanti vacanaá¹ƒ, tattha sÄ• dhusaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒviya idha uggatasadd
__kittisaddo_ti kittibhÅ«to saddo, na kevalotidassanatthaá¹ƒ visesitanti Ä• ha ``kitti evÄ• â€™
__kittÄ«_ti thuti, tassÄ• pakÄ• sako __saddo_ kittisaddoti dassetuá¹ƒ ``thutighoso vÄ• â€™

__so bhagavÄ• _ti ettha __so_ti pasiddhiyaá¹ƒ, yo so samattiá¹ƒsa pÄ• ramiyo pÅ«retvÄ• s
dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ kampento anuttaraá¹ƒ \Be I 44/ sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ abhisam
atipÄ• kaá¹-oti ``so bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• ti ca idaá¹ƒ satthu nÄ• makitta
guá¹‡akittanaá¹ƒ. parato pana bhagavÄ• ti guá¹‡akittanameva. __iminÄ• ca iminÄ• cÄ• _t
arahantiÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ anekaguá¹‡agaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pavattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

__suvidÅ«ravidÅ«re_ti dvÄ«hi saddehi ativiya dÅ«reti dasseti, suvidÅ«ratÄ• eva hi vidÅ«rat
__savÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒsitattÄ• _ti iminÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• dÄ«hi as
arahattanti dasseti tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• sanÄ• ya appahÄ«nattÄ• , __vÄ• sanÄ• _ ca nÄ• ma
nikkilesassÄ• pisakalaÃ±eyyÄ• navabodhÄ• didvÄ• rattayappayogaviguá¹‡atÄ• hetubhÅ«to
Ä• kÄ• rociranigaá¸·itapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ nigaá¸·amokkhepi saá¹…kucitatÄ• gamanahetuko nig
yÄ• ya pilindavacchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasalavohÄ• rÄ• diviguá¹‡atÄ• hoti, ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• sanÄ• ti g
Ä• kÄ• rassa rassattaá¹ƒ ka-kÄ• rassa ca ha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ sÄ• nussaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• niruttinayen
padasiddhi veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ uparipi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ niruttinayena padasiddhi veditabbÄ•
saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkanti sambandho. __puÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena
apuÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisaá¹…khÄ• raÄ• neÃ±jÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• resaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. Ä• savÄ• ev
samudayoti Ä• ha ``Ä• savasamudayamayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• s
vuttaá¹ƒ. vipÄ• kakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pappabhedotibhavo eva ratho, tasmiá¹ƒ __tibhavarathe. sa
yathÄ• vuttakilesakammavipÄ• kasamudayo.

``khandhÄ• naÃ±ca \Ne I 40/ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i, dhÄ• tuÄ• yatanÄ• na ca.

abbocchinnaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nÄ• , `saá¹ƒsÄ• roâ€™ ti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vism II 618; S
apasÄ• danÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Spk II 2.60; Mp II 4.199; Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ• ; Vibh-a 226 s
Sn-a II 523; Ud-a 39; It-a 14, 58; Th-a I 67, 99; Bv-a 58; Paá¹-is-a II 1.117; Nidd II-a 6) ---

evaá¹ƒ vutto saá¹ƒsÄ• rova cakkaá¹ƒ viya paribbhamanato cakkaá¹ƒ, tassa cakkassa sabbe
__anenÄ• _ti bhagavatÄ• . bodhÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Be I 45/ ettha maá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒpasa
__bodhimaá¹‡á¸• o. kammakkhayakaraá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡apharasu_nti arahattamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
chinditabbaá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paricchindatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ
kammakkhayakaravisesanavisiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒvuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ katipayaá¹…gehi saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ tadavasesaá¹…gehi phalabhÅ«tanÄ• marÅ«
tasmiá¹ƒrathe yojitasaá¹ƒsÄ• racakkÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ hananappakÄ• raÃ±ca dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…gehirathavirahitameva kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ, tassa ara
dassetuá¹ƒ __athavÄ• _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __anamatagga_nti anu anu amataggaá¹ƒ, sal
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• takoá¹-ikantiattho. __avijjÄ• mÅ«lakattÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• nattÄ• _ti ida
dasannaá¹ƒ arabhÄ• venaekattaá¹ƒ samÄ• ropetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi tesaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ a
jarÄ• maraá¹‡apariyosÄ• natÄ• ca atthi tathÄ• __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ avu
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ atthatoavijjÄ• mÅ«lakattaá¹ƒ, attano attano lakkhaá¹‡abhÅ«takhaá¹‡ikajarÄ
tappariyosÄ• nataÃ±ca sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒvuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ

evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkameva dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ima
arÄ• naá¹ƒchedo bhagavato siddho, tassa dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa ``paccayaparigga
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is 4; I 45) mÄ• tikÄ• vuttattÄ• bhavacakkÄ•
paccayapaccayuppannattÄ• pariggahavasena pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• parato tassa
vuttena __evamayaá¹ƒavijjÄ• hetÅ«_tiÄ• dikena __paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·i_sahitena (Paá
41/ sarÅ«patodhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa ca tesuyeva avijjÄ• dÄ«su catusaá¹…kh
pavattivibhÄ• gaÃ±ca dassetvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ __iti bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hena bhagavato
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa sabbÄ• kÄ• ratopaá¹-ividdhabhÄ•
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• bhagavato tena Ã±Ä• á¹‡enasaá¹ƒsÄ• racakkÄ
dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avijjÄ• _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tiá¹‡
cakkhusotamanÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. esa nayo __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒphassÄ• na_ntiÄ• c
cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• eva veditabbÄ• .

__saggasampatti_nti \Be I 46/ kÄ• masugatÄ«su sampattiá¹ƒ. __tathevÄ• _ti kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ
__brahmalokasampatti_nti rÅ«pÄ«brahmalokasampattiá¹ƒ. tebhÅ«makadhammavisayassa

kilesakÄ• mabhÄ• vato bhavarÄ• gopi kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• namevÄ• ti Ä• ha ``kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• n
ti. __sesupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• supÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• naattavÄ•
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• nayo --- idhekacco ``natthi paraloko ucchijjati attÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN I 8
samÄ• naá¹ƒ) diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• yenaduccar
aparo ``asukasmiá¹ƒ bhave attÄ• ucchijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒgahetvÄ• kÄ• marÅ«p
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ karotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• yojanÄ• , iminÄ•
attavÄ• dupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . aparo ``sÄ«lenasuddhi vatena suddh
``suddhimaggoâ€™â€™ ti parÄ• masanto sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• napaccayÄ• kÄ• yena ducca
sabbabhavesu sÄ«labbatupÄ• dÄ• namÅ«likÄ• yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

idÄ• ni yassa saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• tanasamatthassa dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á
avijjÄ• dipaccayapaaggahÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __kÄ• mabhave ca avijjÄ• kÄ• mabhave
hotÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• vo dassito, tameva Ã±Ä• á
pavattiÄ• kÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ_Ä• netvÄ• nigamanav
__evamaya_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __visuddhimaggaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``idÄ• ni yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ s
kÄ• mabhave avijjÄ• kÄ• mabhave saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayohotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ•
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayuppannabhÄ• vo dassito, tameva__paá¹-isambhidÄ• mag
nigamanavasena dassento evamayantiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«p
ayameva pÄ• á¹-ho likhito. tattha ca __kÄ• mabhaveca avijjÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
paccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• vo saá¹ƒsÄ• racakkaá¹ƒ dassentenavutto na hoti __tassa ca a
mÅ«lattÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbeva dassitattÄ• upari cakkarÅ«pato \Ne I 42/ payogattena upas
``api ca tameva paccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒnigamanavasena dassentoâ€™â€™ ti c
paccayapaccayuppannabhÄ• vo nigamanavasenapadhÄ• nattena dassito, atha kho paccay
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ameva \Be I 47/ yathÄ• vuttapaccayapariggahÄ• kÄ• rassanigam
hi ``evamayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• hetu, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• , ubhopete dhammÄ• he
paccayapariggahe paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atÄ«tampiaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. anA
hetu ... pe ... dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Paá¹-is I 46) dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á
dassitaá¹ƒ. ``avijjÄ• hetu, saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipana paccay
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti (Paá¹-is mÄ• tikÄ• 4; I 45) vuccamÄ• nattÄ• tassa
paccayapariggahÄ• kÄ• raparidÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ visayattena vuttaá¹ƒ, na padhÄ• nattena.

ayaÃ±hettha attho --- __eva_nti anantare vuttanayena __ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• _ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na
ca tena hetunÄ• samuppannÄ• . __ubhopete_ti yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• paraparikappitapal
niccÄ• dhuvÄ• na hoti, atha kho ``Ä• savasamudayÄ• avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I
sahetukÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• aniccÄ• yeva hoti, tasmÄ• ubhopeteavijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetu
evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena paccayapariggaá¹‡haneyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
yÄ• thÄ• vato pavattattÄ• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti.

ettha hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayavibhÄ• vanavaseneva avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• dibhÄ• vo vu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva panettha padhÄ• nato vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• etassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
paccayapariggahÄ• kÄ• radassanatthamevaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi __kÄ• mabhave ca avijjÄ• _tiÄ•
paccayÄ• dibhÄ• vo vutto, idhÄ• pinigamanavasena upasaá¹ƒhaá¹-o, na bhavacakkadassa
mati.

tattha ca paccayuppannadhammesu adiá¹-á¹-hesu hetÅ«naá¹ƒ paccayabhÄ• vopi na sakkÄ
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetusamuppannÄ• â€™â€™ ti __paccayapariggahaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aniddese_ (
paccayuppannadhammÄ• nampigahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __etena nayenÄ• _ti av
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• hetu, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hetusamuppannantiÄ• dinÄ• sabbÄ• ni jÄ• tipariy
vitthÄ• retabbÄ• ni.

evaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa avijjÄ• dÄ«
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tassa tesu paccayesu aÃ±Ã±ehipi Ä• kÄ• rehi pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 4
dassetuá¹ƒ__tatthÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __tatthÄ• _ti tesu paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹…g
etthaavijjÄ• dayo hetusÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena phalasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena \Ne I 43/ vÄ• ti __saá¹…khep
rÄ• sÄ«tiattho. so pana jÄ• tito duvidhopi kÄ• labhedavasena catubbidho jÄ• to. __paccupp
__taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nabhavÄ• gahitÄ• _ kilesakammasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato
vipÄ• kadhammadhammatÄ• sarikkhatÄ• ya idha kammavaá¹-á¹-amevÄ• ti Ä• ha __imepaÃ
dhammÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su kammajaarÅ«pakkhandhÄ• nameva vipÄ• kasaddavacanÄ«yattepinÄ
phalapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ arÅ«pappadhÄ• natÄ• ya ca tabbahulatÄ• ya ca ``vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-aâ€™
vipÄ• kappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kabahulaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti attho. kammajapa
vipÄ• ka-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• padesenÄ• _ti
paramatthadhammavinimuttajÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthÄ«ti tadapadesena tesaá¹
attho. Ä• kirÄ«yanti pakÄ• sÄ«yantÄ«ti__Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , _ avijjÄ• disarÅ«pÄ• , tato paccayÄ•
sandhÄ«_ti avicchedappavattihetubhÅ«tohetuphalasandhi, dutiyo phalahetusandhi, tatiyo h
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa avijjÄ• dÄ«su anekehi pakÄ• rehi pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹
avuttehi ca sabbehi Ä• kÄ• rehi bhagavato paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dassa paá¹-ividdhabhÄ• vaá
dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaddappavattinimittataá¹ƒ __paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á¸·i_nayena
upasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasena__iti bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __itÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• raparÄ
__catusaá¹…khepa_ntiÄ• di. __sabbÄ• kÄ• rato_ti idha kÄ• mabhave ca avijjÄ• kÄ• mabha
paccayotiÄ• dinÄ• idhavuttehi ca avuttehi ca __paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da_vibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«s
sabbehipakÄ• rehi paá¹-ivijjhati. __ta_nti yena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, ta
__Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena. __pajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹-

idÄ• ni yamidaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayapariggahÄ• kÄ• rabhedehi saddh

tasmiá¹ƒaraghÄ• te etassa upayogitaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __iminÄ• dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡en
tatthadhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena are hanÄ«ti sambandho. kathanti? Ä• ha __ ``te dhamm
teavijjÄ• dike dhamme mahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• vudhena \Be I 49/ tena __dhammaá¹-á¹-hiti
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ_Ã±atvÄ• tena balavavipassanÄ• vudhena __nibbindanto_ ariyamaggÄ•
vimuccantoare hanÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . ariyamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ampi hi kiccato samudayasaccÄ• di
``dhammaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivuccati.

ekekaá¹ƒ dhammakkhandhaá¹ƒ ekekavihÄ• rena pÅ«jemÄ«ti dhammakkhandhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabb
vihÄ• rakaraá¹‡apÅ«jÄ• bhagavati pemeneva pavattattÄ• sadhÄ• tukÄ• dicetiyapaá¹-imaá¹
pÅ«jÄ• ti \Ne I 44/ Ä• ha__bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• _tiÄ• di. __kilesÄ• rÄ«na so munÄ«_ti e
kilesÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒhatattÄ• ti attho. __paccayÄ• dÄ«na cÄ• raho_ti etthÄ• pi niggahÄ«talopo

__sammÄ• sambuddho_ti ettha __saá¹ƒ_-saddo sayanti atthe pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``sÄ• maâ
aparaneyyohutvÄ• ti attho. __sabbadhammÄ• na_nti idaá¹ƒ kassaci visayavisesassa aggah
padesaggahaá¹‡e hi asati gahetabbassa nippadesatÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yathÄ• dikkhito n
katvÄ• atthavisesÄ• napekkhÄ• kattariyeva buddha-saddasiddhi veditabbÄ• kammavacan
sÄ• maá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti ettakameva hi idha saddato labbha
pana atthato labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na hi bujjhanakiriyÄ• avisayÄ• yujjati. __
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito aniccÄ• dito ca abhivisiá¹-á¹-hena lokiyalokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡enajÄ• nitabbe c
__pariÃ±Ã±eyye_ti aniccÄ• divasena paricchinditvÄ• jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccan
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ. __sacchikÄ• tabbe_ti nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ. bahuvacananiddeso panettha s
pariyÄ• yasiddhaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• kato.

__abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti gÄ• thÄ• ya pahÄ• tabbabhÄ• vetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayamaggasaccÄ
gahaá¹‡enevatapphalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhasaccanirodhasaccÄ• nampi siddhito pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tabb
sacchikÄ• tabbaÃ±casacchikatanti idampettha saá¹…gahitamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ
buddhosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• cattÄ• ripi saccÄ• ni mayÄ• buddhÄ• ni, __tasmÄ• _ sab
abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• sintiattho.

vicittavisayapatthanÄ• kÄ• rappavattiyÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dukkhavicittatÄ• ya padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹
``mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ubhinna_nti cakkhussa taá¹ƒsamudayassa ca
appavattinimittaá¹ƒ, na abhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ. tassa avatthuttÄ• \Be I 50/ sappaccayattÄ• dian
sabbasaá¹…gahitÄ• . __nirodhappajÄ• nanÄ• _tisacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena nirodhassa
__ekekapaduddhÄ• renÄ• pÄ«_ti cakkhu cakkhusamudayotiÄ• dinÄ• ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sam
dukkhasaccÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. taá¹‡hÄ• yapisaá¹…khÄ• radukkhapa
dukkhasaccabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. yasmiá¹ƒ
tassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• purimabhavasiddhÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• sam
__kasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti kasiá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nijhÄ• nÄ• ni. __dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _ti kesÄ•

ca. __nava bhavÄ• _ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dayotayo saÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavÄ• dayo tayo ekavokÄ• rabh
__cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• rammaá¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato cattÄ•
vipÄ• kakiriyÄ• nampiyathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ \Ne I 45/ sabbattha saá¹…gaho daá¹-á¹-habbo. ettha c
upanissayabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• tiveditabbÄ• , kiriyadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• . __anulomato_tiettha avijjÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsamuá¹-
Ä• savÄ• samudayasaccanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su pana avijjÄ• dayova san
__tenÄ• _ti tasmÄ• .

__vijjÄ• _ti attano visayaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vijjÄ• . __sampannattÄ• _ti samannÄ• gatat
vÄ• . __tatrÄ• _ti ambaá¹-á¹-hasutte. __manomayiddhiyÄ• _ti ettha ``idha bhikkhu imamhÄ•
abhinimminÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 236) vuttattÄ• sarÄ«rabbhantarajhÄ• namanenaaÃ±Ã±
pavattÄ• manomayiddhi nÄ• ma, sÄ• atthato jhÄ• nasampayuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeva. __satt
hirÄ« ottappaá¹ƒ bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. __gacchatiamataá¹ƒ disa_
dukkhanittharaá¹‡atthikehi daá¹-á¹-habbato amataá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nameva disaá¹ƒ gacchati, imin
sikkhattayasaá¹…gahitaariyamaggabhÄ• vato nibbÄ• natthikehi ekaá¹ƒsena icchitabbataá¹ƒ
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampadÄ• ya sÄ• vakÄ• diasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __tattha vijjÄ•
tattha Ä• savakkhayavijjÄ• vasena sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• sijjhati, caraá¹‡adhammabhÅ«tesu jhÄ•
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiyÄ• vasena mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikatÄ• sijjhatÄ«tiÄ• ha ``vijjÄ•
mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikataâ€™â€™ nti. __yathÄ• ta_nti ettha __ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, yathÄ•
vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampanno buddho niyojeti, tathÄ• ayampÄ«ti attho. __tenÄ• _tianatthapariva
__attantapÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena parantapaubhayantapÄ• gahitÄ• . __asajjamÄ• no
pahÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ punÄ• nuppattito na puna upagacchanto.

__tatrÄ• _ti yuttavÄ• cÄ• bhÄ• sane sÄ• dhetabbe cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. __abhÅ«ta_nti abh
__ataccha_ntitasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __anatthasaá¹ƒhita_nti pisuá¹‡Ä• didosayuttaá¹ƒ. __sa
sundaravacanattÄ• , gadanaá¹ƒ gado, kathananti attho. sundaro gado vacanamassÄ• ti ``su
vattabbeniruttinayena da-kÄ• rassa ta-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sugatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabhÄ• vato_ti dukkhasabhÄ• vato. __loka_nti khandhÄ• dilokaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹
Ä• ha__yatthÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ lokantasaá¹…khÄ• te nibbÄ• ne. __ta
okÄ• saloke kÄ• yagamanena Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ pattabbanti nÄ• haá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .
rohitadevaputtenalokassa kÄ• yagativasena antagamanassa pucchitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __appa
lokassanta_ntikhandhÄ• dilokaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

kinte \Ne I 46/ padasÄ• okÄ• salokaparibbhamanena, parimitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ dassemÄ«tidassento __api cÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __byÄ• mamatte k
tenarÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ dasseti. __sasaÃ±Ã±imhÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena vedanÄ• dayo ta
__samanake_tiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhaá¹ƒ. __loka_nti khandhÄ• dilokaá¹ƒ, dukkhanti attho

__lokanirodha_ntinibbÄ• nena lokassa nirujjhanaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ• . adesampi hi nibb
nirodhÄ• yahoti, upacÄ• rato tannissitaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti ``byÄ• mamatte kaá¸·evare lokaniroc
paÃ±Ã±apemÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, cakkhu loke piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ, sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, etthesÄ• t
nirujjhatÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 401; Vibh 204) viya. __kudÄ• cana_nti kadÄ• cipi. __appatvÄ•
aggamaggenaanadhigantvÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ gamanena pattuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ,
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒsatthe vÄ• \Be I 52/. __lokavidÅ«_ti sabhÄ• vÄ• dito khandhÄ• dij
catusaccadhammÄ• naá¹ƒabhisamitattÄ• __samitÄ• vÄ«, _ samitakilesoti vÄ• attho. __nÄ
appaá¹-isandhikattÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato lokaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni vitthÄ• rato taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __api ca tay
tattha indriyabaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hasantÄ• nabhÅ«to __sattaloko_. so h
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«susattavisattatÄ• ya ``sattoâ€™â€™ ti ca, lokiyanti ettha kammakilesÄ• tabbipÄ
ti ca vuccati. anindriyabaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ utujarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«hasantÄ• nabhÅ«to __okÄ•
sattasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rato ``okÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti ca, lokiyanti ettha tassÄ• dhÄ
``lokoâ€™â€™ ti ca pavuccati. indriyÄ• nindriyabaddhÄ• pana sabbeva upÄ• dÄ• nakkhan
saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-hena lujjanapalujjanaá¹-á¹-hena ca ``saá¹…khÄ• ralokoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuc
phalanti Ä• hÄ• ro, paccayo. tena tiá¹-á¹-hanasÄ«lÄ• uppajjitvÄ• yÄ• va bhaá¹…gÄ•
pavattanasÄ«lÄ• ti__Ä• hÄ• raá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• , _ sabbe saá¹…khatadhammÄ• . __sabbe sattÄ
veneyyÄ• nurÅ«patopuggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• desanÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• va gahitÄ• .

__yÄ• vatÄ• candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariharantÄ«_ti yattake á¹-hÄ• ne candimasÅ«riyÄ• pariva
__virocanÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ virocanahetu obhÄ• sanahetÅ«ti hetumhi nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __dis
disÄ• yÄ• vatÄ• vigatandhakÄ• rÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. atha vÄ• __disÄ• _tiupayogabahuva
candimasÅ«riyÄ• yattakÄ• disÄ• bhanti obhÄ• sentÄ«tiattho. __tÄ• va sahassadhÄ• loko
sahassappakÄ• ro okÄ• saloko, sahassacakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• nÄ«ti attho. __etthÄ• _ti sahassaca
iddhisaá¹…khÄ• to vasovattatÄ«ti attho.

__tampÄ«_ti \Ne I 47/ tividhampi lokaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti anena bhagavatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• raloko
viditotisambandho. __eko loko_ti yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena sabbasaá¹…khatÄ•
paccayÄ• yattavuttitotena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹…khÄ• raloko eko ekavidho, esa nayo sese
lokiyadhammÄ• valokoti adhippetÄ• lokuttarÄ• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . upÄ• dÄ
khandhÄ• __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• . satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo_ti \Be I 53/ tathÄ• ta
pajÄ• yevavuccanti. nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino, nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• ekattasaÃ±Ã
ekattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino, ekattakÄ• yÄ• ekattasaÃ±Ã±ino, heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ca tay
sattavidhÄ• pajÄ• yeva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati etthÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyo nÄ•
kÄ• yo etesamatthÄ«tinÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• . nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• etesanti nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã
paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒgahitaá¹ƒ, esa nayo sesesupi.

tattha sabbamanussÄ• ca cha kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevÄ• ca __nÄ• nattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasa
tesaÃ±hiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ visadisatÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yo, paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca n
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mÄ«subrahmakÄ• yikÄ• ceva catÅ«su apÄ• yesu sattÄ• ca __nÄ•
nÄ• ma. tesu hi brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• pana paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navipÄ• kavasena ekÄ• va, tathÄ• Ä• pÄ• yik
akusalavipÄ• kÄ• hetukÄ• vapaá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• . dutiyajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mikÄ• ca parittÄ•
Ä• bhassarÄ• __ekattakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±ino_ nÄ• ma. tesaÃ±hi sabbesaá¹ƒ ekapp
paá¹-isandhisaÃ±Ã±Ä• panadutiyatatiyajjhÄ• navipÄ• kavasena nÄ• nÄ• hoti. tatiyajjhÄ• n
parittasubhÄ• dayo tayo, catutthajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattavajjitÄ• vehapphalÄ•
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• ti navasu bhÅ«mÄ«susattÄ• __ekattakÄ• yÄ• ekattasaÃ±Ã±ino_ nÄ• ma
kÄ• yanÄ• nattaá¹ƒna gayhati, saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• natteneva gayhatÄ«ti. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitisaá¹…khyaá¹ƒna gacchanti. nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá
evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• pi sukhumattÄ• nevaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
paribyattaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccavantesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitÄ«su nagayhati. tasmÄ• sesÄ
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡iyeva gahitÄ• ni, tehi saddhiá¹ƒ imÄ• satta viÃ±Ã
veditabbÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-ha lokadhammÄ• _ti lÄ• bho alÄ• bho yaso ayaso nindÄ• pasaá¹ƒsÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• vattÄ• lokadhammÄ• . lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dipaccayÄ• uppajjanakÄ• panettha anu
vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __nava sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
\Ne I 48/ asaÃ±Ã±asattacatutthÄ• ruppehi saddhiá¹ƒ ``nava sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuc
etthÄ• ti sattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , sattanikÄ• yo, atthato tathÄ• pavattÄ• pajÄ• eva idhasaá¹…khÄ
veditabbÄ• . __dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«_ti dhammÄ• yatanamanÄ• yatanavajjitÄ• nidasa.

ettha ca tÄ«su bhavesu assÄ• dadassanavasena tisso vedanÄ• va lokabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , t
paccayadassanavasenacattÄ• rova Ä• hÄ• rÄ• . attaggÄ• hanimittadassanavasena cha ajjh
thÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavadassanavasenasatta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hitiyova, anurodhavirodhac
lokadhammÄ• vÄ• , thÅ«lÄ• yatanadassanavasenadasÄ• yatanÄ• neva lokabhÄ• vena vut
tannissayatappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• sabbe tebhÅ«makÄ• nÄ• marÅ«padhamm
sesehi pana ekavidhÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sehisarÅ«peneva te gahitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su Ä• hacca cittaá¹ƒ ettha setÄ«ti Ä• sayo, aÃ±Ã±asmiá
pavattitvÄ• picittaá¹ƒ yattha sarasena pavisitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, so vaá¹-á¹-Ä• sayo vivaá¹-á¹-Ä
tatthavaá¹-á¹-Ä• sayopi sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hivasena duvidho. vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• sayo pana vip
anulomikÄ• khanti, maggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti duvidho. yath

``sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hi ca, khanti cevÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ.

yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ Ä• sayasadditaâ€™â€™ nti || (Sp-á¹- I
veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•).

etaá¹ƒ duvidhampi Ä• sayaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ appavattikkhaá¹‡eyeva bhagavÄ• sabbathÄ• j
__anusaya_ntikÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayÄ• divasena sattavidhaá¹ƒ anusayaá¹ƒ. __carita_nti ``s
nti__niddese_ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• caritanti cariyÄ• , te rÄ• gÄ• dayo cha mÅ«lacariyÄ• ,
saá¹ƒsaggasannipÄ• tavasenaanekavidhÄ• honti. __adhimutti_nti ajjhÄ• sayadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, t
abhirucivasenaninnatÄ• , sÄ• duvidhÄ• hÄ«nÄ• dhimutti paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttÄ«ti. yÄ• ya d
hÄ«nÄ• dhimuttike \Be I 55/ sevanti, sÄ• __hÄ«nÄ• dhimutti_. yÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimuttik
sÄ• __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• dhimutti_. taá¹ƒ duvidhampi adhimuttiá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ• rato jÄ•
appaá¹ƒrÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ etesanti __apparajakkhÄ• , _ anussadarÄ• gÄ• didosÄ• . ussadar
__mahÄ• rajakkhÄ• _. upanissayabhÅ«tehi tikkhehi saddhÄ• diindriyehi mudukehi ca sama
__tikkhindriyÄ• mudindriyÄ• _ ca. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttehi Ä• sayÄ• dÄ«hi sundarehi asundareh
samannÄ• gatÄ• __svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dvÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _ ca veditabbÄ• . sammattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ \N
__suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• , _viparÄ«tÄ• __duviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• _. maggaphalapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya u
viparÄ«tÄ• __abhabbÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ sattasantÄ• nagatadhammavisesajÄ• naneneva __sattal
dhammavinimuttassasattassa abhÄ• vÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__ekaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±ca yojanÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha hotÄ«ti seso.
__parikkhepato_pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti seso. cakkavÄ• á¸·assa sabbaá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸•
satasahassÄ• ni ... pe ... satÄ• ni ca hontÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti cakkavÄ• á¸·e, dve
cattÄ• ri nahutÄ• nica yojanÄ• ni yÄ• ni ettakaá¹ƒ ettakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bahalattena ayaá¹
saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha __ettaka_nti kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sandh
ettakaá¹ƒ ettakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒhutvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitanti yojanÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti cakkavÄ• á¸
__ajjhogÄ• á¸·huggatÄ• _ti ajjhogÄ• á¸·hÄ• ca uggatÄ• ca. __brahÄ• _ti mahantÄ• . __yoja
paÃ±cÄ• _ti yojanÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±casatÄ• ni ucco ubbedho. __tipaÃ±cayojanakkhandhaparik
pannarasayojanappamÄ• á¹‡akkhandhapariá¹‡Ä• hÄ• . __nagavhayÄ• _ti rukkhÄ• bhidhÄ•
__samantato_ti sabbasobhÄ• gena, Ä• yÄ• matoca vitthÄ• rato ca satayojanavitthÄ• rÄ• ti a
__yassÄ• nubhÄ• venÄ• _ti yassÄ• mahantatÄ• kappaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• dippakÄ• renapabh
sabbaá¹ƒ, lokadhÄ• tumayaá¹ƒ á¹-hito_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampitaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ
__cakkavÄ• á¸·asiluccayo_ á¹-hito, __ayaá¹ƒ_ ekÄ• __lokadhÄ• tu_ nÄ• mÄ• ti attho, __ma
vutto. atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ lokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒcakkavÄ• á¸·asilucca
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tatthÄ• _ti \Be I 56/ tassaá¹ƒ lokadhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavana_nti tidasapuraá¹
__asurabhavana_ntiasurapuraá¹ƒ. avÄ«cimahÄ• nirayo ca tathÄ• dasasahassayojano, so p
lohabhittÄ«namantarÄ• yojanasatÄ• yÄ• mavitthÄ• ropi samantÄ• soá¸·asahi ussadaniraye
dasasahassayojano vuttotiveditabbo. __tadanantaresÅ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ a

cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒantare vivare bhavattÄ• __lokantarikÄ• _. tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hi sakaá¹-acakl
Ä• sannaá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒantarasadise tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ a
lokantarikanirayo aá¹-á¹-hayojanasahassappamÄ• á¹‡osÄ«tanarako sattÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalavi
__anantÄ• nÄ«_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasu disÄ• sucakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni Ä• kÄ• so viya anantÄ• n
antÄ• neva. __anantena buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _tiettha anantaÃ±eyyapaá¹-ivedhasÄ• matth
``anantaâ€™â€™ nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__attano_ti nissakke sÄ• mivacanametaá¹ƒ, attatoti attho. guá¹‡ehi attano visiá¹-á¹-hatarass
sambandho, taraggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha anuttaroti padassa atthaniddesavasena kataá¹ƒ, na vis
kassaciatthitÄ• ya. sadevake hi loke sadisakappopi nÄ• ma koci tathÄ• gatassa natthi, kutos
__sÄ«laguá¹‡enÄ• pi asamo_tiÄ• di. tattha asamehi sammÄ• sambuddhehi samo __asama
etassÄ• ti __appaá¹-imo_. esa nayo sesesupi. tattha upamÄ• mattaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• , sadisÅ«
yugaggÄ• havasena á¹-hito paá¹-imo puggaloti veditabbo. __attanÄ• _tiattato. __purisadam
dammÄ• , ``dammapurisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe visesanassaparanipÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``puris
purisaggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena itthÄ«nampidametabbato. __nibbisÄ• katÄ•
__atthapada_nti atthÄ• bhibyaÃ±janakaá¹ƒpadaá¹ƒ, vÄ• kyanti attho. ekapadabhÄ• vena ca
satthu purisadammasÄ• rathibhÄ• vodassito hoti, tenÄ• ha __bhagavÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• di. __aá¹
samÄ• pattiyo. __asajjamÄ• nÄ• _tivasÄ«bhÄ• vappattiyÄ• nissaá¹…gacÄ• rÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-hadhammo vuccati paccakkho attabhÄ• vo, tattha niyuttoti __diá¹-á¹-hadhammiko, _
kammakilesavasena samparetabbato samÄ• gantabbato samparÄ• yo \Be I 57/, paraloko, t
__samparÄ• yiko, _ paralokattho. paramo uttamo attho paramattho, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. saha atth
_ bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«lena vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• ya desantaraá¹ƒ gacchanto janasamÅ«ho. so assa atthÄ
__satthavÄ• ho_ti niruttinayena. so viya bhagavÄ• ti Ä• ha ``satthÄ• , bhagavÄ• satthavÄ•
tamatthaá¹ƒ niddesapÄ• á¸·inayena dassetuá¹ƒ __yathÄ• satthavÄ• ho_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tatt
jane. kaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tÄ• renti etthÄ• ti __kantÄ• ro, _nirudako araÃ±Ã±appadeso. corÄ• dÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hitaaraÃ±Ã±appadesÄ• pi duggamanaá¹-á¹-hena taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• yakantÄ• rÄ• tve
``kantÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ vivaranto __corakantÄ• ra_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha

__bhagavato_ti nissakke sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, bhagavantato dhammassavanenÄ• ti attho. yath
``upajjhÄ• yatoajjhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti, bhagavato santiketi vÄ• attho. __sare nimittaá¹ƒ
aggahesÄ«_tipubbabuddhuppÄ• desu saddhammassavanaparicayena ``dhammo eso vucca
gaá¹‡hi. pubbÄ• bhiyogavaseneva hi Ä«disÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammassavanÄ•
vagguliÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒviya. itarathÄ• sabbatiracchÄ• nÄ• nampi tathÄ• pasÄ• duppattippasa
bhagavÄ• anantacakkavÄ• á¸·esu sabbasattÄ• nampi ekakkhaá¹‡e sappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadha
sakkotÄ«tisabbasattÄ• nampi ito pubbeva vimuttippasaá¹…go siyÄ• . ye pana
devamanussanÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayopakatiyÄ• va kammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• diyuttÄ•
anupanissayÄ• pi \Ne I 51/ bhagavatosaddhammassavanÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-

uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ sakkonti, na itaretigahetabbaá¹ƒ. __are ahampi nÄ• mÄ• _ti ettha ``kutohaá¹
oloketvÄ• maá¹‡á¸• Å«kabhÄ• vatotiÃ±atvÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ettakampi are ahampi nÄ•
sijjhatÄ«ti avuttantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __jala_nti jalanto vijjotamÄ• no. __maá¹‡á¸• Å«koha_nti gA
__udake_tisaÃ±jÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ, tena thalamaá¹‡á¸• Å«katÄ• nivattanaá¹ƒ ka
jÄ• tÄ• nampi kacchapÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒthalagocaratÄ• pi atthÄ«ti taá¹ƒ nivattanatthaá¹ƒ ``vÄ• ri
udakasaÃ±cÄ• rÄ«tiattho.

__vimokkhantikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avasenÄ• _ti ettha sabbaso kilesehi vimuccatÄ«ti vimokkho, agga
aggaphalaá¹ƒ, tattha bhavaá¹ƒ vimokkhantikaá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ
idÄ• ni sammÄ• sambuddhapadato buddhapadassa \Be I 58/ visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __yasm
sammÄ• sambuddhapadena hi satthu paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vo vutto, iminÄ• par
desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vopi, tenÄ• ha __aÃ±Ã±epi satte bodhesÄ«_tiÄ• di.

__guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hasattuttamagarugÄ• ravÄ• dhivacana_nti sabbehi sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehi visi
evasabbasattehi uttamassa garuno gÄ• ravavasena vuccamÄ• navacanamidaá¹ƒ __bhagav
__seá¹-á¹-ha_ntiseá¹-á¹-havÄ• cakaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡asahacaraá¹‡ato. atha v
attho, so seá¹-á¹-hotiattho. __uttama_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __garugÄ• ravayutto_ti ettha
gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, garuguá¹‡ayogato garukaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ, tena sÄ• vakÄ• dÄ«naá
garubhÅ«tena mahantenagÄ• ravena yuttoti garugÄ• ravayutto. atha vÄ• garu ca sabbalok
gÄ• ravayuttocÄ• tipi yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

avatthÄ• ya viditaá¹ƒ __Ä• vatthikaá¹ƒ_. evaá¹ƒ __liá¹…gikaá¹ƒ_. nimittato Ä• gataá¹ƒ __ne
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ adhivacanavasena anapekkhitvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ __adhiccasamuppann
``vacanatthamanapekkhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yadicchÄ• ya Ä• gataá¹ƒ yÄ• dicchakaá¹ƒ. ettha c
__liá¹…gaá¹ƒ, _ abbhantaraá¹ƒ tevijjÄ• di __nimittaá¹ƒ_. pacurajanavisayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dissamÄ
tabbiparÄ«taá¹ƒ __nimitta_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti sabbadhammÄ• n
paÃ±Ã±atti. atha vÄ• __sacchikÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti paccakkhasiddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. yaá¹ƒgu
guá¹‡Ä• satthu paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• ti guá¹‡Ä• viya sÄ• pi sacchikatÄ• eva nÄ• ma hoti, na
vohÄ• ramattenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __yaá¹ƒguá¹‡anemittika_nti yehiguá¹‡ehi nimittabhÅ«teh
nemittikaÃ±ca jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __vadantÄ«_ti dhammasenÄ• patissagarubhÄ• vato bahuvacanen
katamanuvÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya.

issariyÄ• dibhedo \Ne I 52/ bhago assa atthÄ«ti __bhagÄ«_. maggaphalÄ• diariyaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ
araÃ±Ã±Ä• divivekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cabhaji sevi sÄ«lenÄ• ti __bhajÄ«_. cÄ«varÄ• dipaccayÄ
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca __bhÄ• gÄ«, _dÄ• yÄ• doti attho. vibhaji uddesaniddesÄ• dippak
pavibhajÄ«ti __vibhattavÄ• _. rÄ• gÄ• dipÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ __bhaggaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti bhaga
sambandho. garupi loke bhagavÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``garÅ«â€™â€™ ti, yasmÄ• garu, ta
pÄ• ramitÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be I 59/ bhagyamassa atthÄ«ti __bhagyavÄ• . bahÅ«hi Ã±Ä

anekehi bhÄ• vanÄ• kkamehi. __subhÄ• vitattano_ti paccatte etaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, tena
attho. bhavÄ• naá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatoti __bhavantago_. tattha tatthabhagavÄ• ti s
niruttinayeneva veditabbÄ• .

idÄ• ni bhagÄ« bhajÄ«ti niddesagÄ• thÄ• ya navahi padehi dassitamatthaá¹ƒ bhagyavÄ• ti
padehisaá¹…gahetvÄ• padasiddhiá¹ƒ atthayojanÄ• nayabhedehi saddhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __a
nayo_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __vaá¹‡á¹‡avipariyayo_ti ettha __iti_-saddo Ä• diattho, teneva
vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• rovaá¹‡á¹‡alopo dhÄ• tuatthena niyojanaÃ±cÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ lakkhaá
__saddanayenÄ• _tisaddalakkhaá¹‡anayena. pisodarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• katigaa
``pisodarÄ• dipakkhepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒgahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pakkhipanameva lakkhaá¹‡aá
tappariyÄ• pannatÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±hi pakkhipanaá¹ƒ. __bhagya_ntikusalaá¹ƒ.

lobhÄ• dayo cattÄ• ro dosÄ• ekakavasena gahitÄ• . ahirikÄ• dayo dukavasena. akkocchim
punappunaá¹ƒ kujjhanavasena cittapariyonandhano kodhova __upanÄ• ho_. paresaá¹ƒpub
guá¹‡assa nipuÃ±chano __makkho_ nÄ• ma. bahussutÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ yugaggÄ• hoatta
attano vijjamÄ• nadosapaá¹-icchÄ• danÄ• __mÄ• yÄ• _. avijjamÄ• naguá¹‡appakÄ• sanaá
thaddhatÄ• anonatatÄ• __thambho_. taduttarikaraá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡o __sÄ• rambho_. jÄ• tiÄ
unnatilakkhaá¹‡o __mÄ• no_. abbhunnatilakkhaá¹‡o __atimÄ• no_. jÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒnissÄ• ya
__mado_ nÄ• ma. so sattavÄ«satividho. kÄ• maguá¹‡esucittassa vossaggo __pamÄ• do_.
__tividhaduccaritÄ• ni_. taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiduccaritavasena__tividhasaá¹ƒkilesÄ• _. rÄ• gac
teyeva kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dayo ca __tividhavisamÄ• ni_. kÄ• mabyÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• saÃ±
teyeva __vitakkÄ• _. taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• __papaÃ±cÄ• _. subhasukhaniccaattavipa
__catubbidhavipariyesÄ• _. chandÄ• dayo __agati_. cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su paccayesu lobhÄ• __
buddhadhammasaá¹…ghasikkhÄ• su kaá¹…khÄ• , sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«sukopo ca \Be I 60/ __
rÅ«pe ca avÄ«tarÄ• gatÄ• , yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jitvÄ• seyyasukhÄ• dianuyogo, aÃ±Ã±at
devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya brahmacariyacaraá¹‡aÃ±ca __paÃ±cacetovinibandhÄ• _. r
abhinandanÄ• _. kodhamakkhaissÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyapÄ• picchatÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sÄ
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dayo __cha taá¹‡hÄ• kÄ• yÄ• _. micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo
aá¹-á¹-hamaggaá¹…gapaá¹-ipakkhÄ• __micchattÄ• _. taá¹‡haá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pariyesanÄ• , p
lÄ• bho, lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vinicchayo, taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca chandarÄ• go, taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ajjh
paá¹-icca pariggaho, taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca macchariyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• rakkhÄ• , Ä• rakkhÄ
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• nÄ• dianekÄ• kusalarÄ• sÄ«ti __nava taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• _dhammÄ• . pÄ
akusalakammapathÄ• _. cattÄ• ro sassatavÄ• dÄ• tathÄ• ekaccasassatavÄ• dÄ• antÄ• na
adhiccasamuppannikÄ• soá¸·asa saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á¹-haasaÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• dÄ• aá¹-á¹-
satta ucchedavÄ• dÄ• paÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammanibbÄ• navÄ• dÄ• tietÄ• ni __dvÄ• saá¹-á
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dichataá¹‡hÄ• eva paccekaá¹ƒ kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• bhavataá¹‡hÄ• vibhavataá
tÄ• ajjhattabahiddharÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su pavattivasena chattiá¹ƒsa, puna
kÄ• lattayavasena__aá¹-á¹-hasatataá¹‡hÄ• vicaritÄ• ni_ honti. __pabheda_-saddaá¹ƒ pacce

lobhappabhedotiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbadarathapariá¸·Ä• hakilesasatasahassÄ• nÄ
darathasaá¹…khÄ• tapariá¸·Ä• hakarÄ• nikilesÄ• naá¹ƒ anekÄ• ni satasahassÄ• ni, Ä• ram
pavattiÄ• kÄ• ravibhÄ• gato canesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pabhedo veditabbo. paÃ±ca mÄ• re abhaÃ±
__parissayÄ• na_ntiupaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ bhagyavÄ• bhaggavÄ• ti dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• idÄ• ni tehi dv
gahitamatthaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __bhagyavantatÄ• ya cassÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha
__satapuÃ±Ã±ajalakkhaá¹‡adharassÄ• _ti anekasatapuÃ±Ã±anibbattamahÄ• purisalakkhaa
__sakacitte issariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su appaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• divasappa
cetosamÄ• dhivasena ca attano cittassa vasÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danameva. __aá¹‡imÄ• laghi
mahimÄ• patti pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ Ä«sitÄ• vasitÄ• yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitÄ• ti ime chapisaá¹
aá¹‡ubhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __aá¹‡imÄ• _. Ä• kÄ• se padasÄ• \Be I 61/ gamanÄ• diarahabh
kÄ• yassa mahantatÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ __mahimÄ• _. iá¹-á¹-hadesassa pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __pa
icchitatthanipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ __pÄ• kammaá¹ƒ_. sayaá¹ƒvasitÄ• issarabhÄ• vo __Ä«sitÄ• _
__vasitÄ• _. Ä• kÄ• sena vÄ• gacchato, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci karotoyattha katthaci vosÄ
__yatthakÄ• mÄ• vasÄ• yitÄ• , _ ``kumÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• didassanaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. __s
sabbesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ sobhÄ• . __atthÄ«_ti anuvattati. lahusÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ
icchitaá¹ƒ, garusÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ cirakÄ• likaá¹ƒ buddhattÄ• dipatthitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 54/. __bhagÄ•
bhagavÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ saddasatthanayena siddhaá¹ƒ, sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ niruttinayena siddhan

__pÄ«á¸·anasaá¹…khatasantÄ• paviparią¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-
attha-saddo paccekaá¹ƒyojetabbo. tattha attano sabhÄ• vena pÄ«á¸·analakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukk
pÄ«á¸·anameva attho ``pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ tivuccati, so sabhÄ• vo. yasmÄ• pana
saá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho_ samudayadassanenaÄ• vibhÅ«to. yasmÄ
kilesasantÄ• paharattÄ• susÄ«talo, tasmÄ• ssa maggadassanena__santÄ• paá¹-á¹-ho_ Ä•
aviparią¹‡Ä• madhammassa pana nirodhassa dassanena __viparią¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho_Ä• vibh
sabhÄ• vadhammassa sakabhÄ• vato itarasaccattayanivattito ca parikappetabbattÄ• cattÄ•
samudayassa pana rÄ• sikaraá¹‡ato __Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-ho_ sabhÄ• vo, tasseva dukkhada
Ä• vibhÅ«to. visaá¹ƒyogabhÅ«tassa nirodhassa dassanena __saá¹ƒyogaá¹-á¹-ho_. niyyÄ• n
dassanena __palibodhaá¹-á¹-ho_ Ä• vibhÅ«to.

nirodhassa pana __nissaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-ho_ sabhÄ• vo, tasseva samudayadassanena __vivek
saá¹…khatassa maggassa dassanena __asaá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, _ visayabhÅ«tassa maraá¹
dassanena __amataá¹-á¹-ho_. maggassa pana __niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-ho_ sabhÄ• vo, tasseva sa
dukkhassevÄ• yaá¹ƒ hetu, nibbÄ• nappattiyÄ• pana ayameva hetÅ«ti __hetvaá¹-á¹-ho, _ ati
idhameva dassananti __dassanaá¹-á¹-ho, _adhikapaá¹‡assa dukkhassa dassanena __adhip
ete eva ca pÄ«á¸·anÄ• dayosoá¸·asa Ä• kÄ• rÄ• ti vuccanti.

kÄ• mehi \Be I 62/ vivekaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yatÄ• __kÄ• yaviveko_. nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vivittÄ•
__cittaviveko_. upadhÄ«yanti ettha yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ phalÄ• nÄ«ti upadhayo,
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• takÄ• makhandhakilesaabhisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , tehi catÅ«hi
__upadhiviveko_ nÄ• ma.

anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya paá¹-iladdho dukkhÄ• niccÄ• nupassanÄ• hi ca paá¹-iladdho ariyam
Ä• gamanavasenayathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ __suÃ±Ã±ataappaá¹‡ihitaanimittavimokkha_saÃ±Ã±aá
vimuttattÄ• hi esa vimokkhoti.

yathÄ• loke ekekapadato ekekamakkharaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``mekhalÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, e
__mehanassÄ• _ti guyhappadesassa. __khassÄ• _ti okÄ• sassa.

__saha_ \Ne I 55/ __devehÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su saha devehi vattatÄ«ti __sadevako_ loko. __taá¹
sadevaka_ntiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __sadevakavacanenÄ• _ti sadevaka-sadde vis
á¹-hitadevavacanena. tassÄ• pi sadevakapade antobhÅ«tattÄ• avayave samudÄ• yopacÄ•
itarathÄ• tena devavisiá¹-á¹-halokasseva gahaá¹‡ato paÃ±cakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡
uparipi. __samÄ• rakavacanena_ mÄ• rasaddena tena sahacaritÄ• sabbe vasavattidevÄ•
``chaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mÄ• vacaradevaggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. brahmakÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• ma paá¹-h
yesaá¹ƒ Ä• ruppapariyantÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒ brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__brahmakÄ• yikÄ• dibrahmaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. loka-saddassa okÄ• salokÄ• dÄ«nampisÄ• d
sattalokÄ• veá¹‡ikameva pajÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti Ä• ha ``pajÄ• vacanena sattalokaggaha
sadevakÄ• divacanena upapattidevÄ• naá¹ƒ, sassamaá¹‡avacanena visuddhidevÄ• naÃ±ca
``sadevamanussavacanenasammutidevaavasesamanussaggahaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. tattha __
__avasesamanussÄ• _sammutidevasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡ehi avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . sattalokÄ• v
gahitattÄ• sadevakaá¹ƒ lokanti ettha lokasaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ okÄ• salokameva niyametÄ«t
padehiokÄ• salokoâ€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca sadevakÄ• dipadattayavacanÄ«yassa padhÄ• natth
okÄ• salokavisesanassa panettha devamÄ• rÄ• disattalokassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá
gamyamÄ• nattÄ• saputto Ä• gatotiÄ• dÄ«su puttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya. imasmiÃ±ca nayesade
sabrahmakaá¹ƒ okÄ• salokaá¹ƒ sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡iá¹ƒ sadevamanussaá¹ƒ pajaÃ±ca
yojetabbaá¹ƒ, okÄ• sasattalokÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ena cettha tadubhayasammutinimittabhÅ«to
saá¹…khÄ• ralokopitadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato gahito evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. apare pana ``sadeva
padehisattalokova attano avayavabhÅ«tadevÄ• divisesanehi visesetvÄ• gahito, taggahaá¹‡
tadÄ• dhÄ• rookÄ• saloko, tadubhayapaÃ±Ã±attivisayo saá¹…khÄ• raloko ca gahitÄ• eva h
tesaÃ±ca pajanti idaá¹ƒ lokasaddassa visesanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sadevakaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ ...
sadevamanussaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ lokanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

arÅ«pÄ• vacaraloko gahito pÄ• risesaÃ±Ä• yena itaresaá¹ƒ padantarehi gahitattÄ• . mÄ• ra
tappadhÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒsadisÄ• ca upapattidevÄ• saá¹…gayhantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``chakÄ• mÄ• vac

khattiyaparisÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatisamaá¹‡acÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikatÄ• vatiá¹ƒsamÄ• rabr
parisÄ• su cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ parisÄ• naá¹ƒ sadevakÄ• dipadehi s
sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡inti iminÄ• samaá¹‡aparisÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡aparisÄ• ca, sadevam
gahapatiparisÄ• ca vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha ``catuparisavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tassa manussaloko ga
sambandho. tattha __manussaloko_timanussasamÅ«ho, tenÄ• ha ``avasesasabbasattaloko

vikappantaraá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha ``sammutidevehi vÄ• saha manussalokoâ€™â€™ ti. deva
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡amanussapadehi sesamanussÄ• ca gahitÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vikappadvaye
pajanti pajÄ• -saddaá¹ƒ manussa-saddena visesetvÄ• taá¹ƒ puna saha devehivattatÄ«ti sa
sÄ• manussÄ• cÄ• ti sadevamanussÄ• , taá¹ƒ sadevamanussaá¹ƒpajaá¹ƒ. puna kiá¹ƒ bhÅ
sassamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡inti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pajÄ• saddena manussÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva gahaá¹
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• manussÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na sampajjati sabbamanussÄ•
visesanabhÄ• venagahitattÄ• aÃ±Ã±apadatthabhÅ«tassa kassaci manussassa abhÄ• vÄ•
64/avasesanÄ• gÄ• disattepi saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassetukÄ• mo Ä• ha ``avasesasabbasattalo
catuparisavasena avasesasabbasattaloko sammutidevamanussehi vÄ• saha avasesasabb

ettÄ• vatÄ• bhÄ• gaso lokaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ekekapadena abhÄ
sabbalokÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡apakkhepi tassa tassa visesanassa sapphalataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedato_ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ devagatipariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹
jÄ• nanavasena kittisaddosayaá¹ƒ attano avayavabhÅ«tena sadevakavacanena taá¹ƒ suá¹‡
abbhuggatoti yojanÄ• . __anusandhikkamo_ti atthÄ• naÃ±ceva padÄ• naÃ±ca anusandhÄ•

abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ti ya-kÄ• ralopena niddesoti Ä• ha ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __samantab
sundarattÄ• . __sÄ• sanadhammo_ti paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasÄ• sanassa pakÄ• sako pariyat
__buddhasubodhitatÄ• yÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tikaá¹ƒ dhammassa hetusarÅ«paphalavasena vuttaá¹
nÄ• thapabhavattikampi. majjhe tikadvayaá¹ƒ phalavaseneva vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kicca
sutvÄ• yathÄ• sutavasena paá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ suppaá¹-ipattisaá¹…khÄ• takiccasuddhiyÄ•

idÄ• ni Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dippakÄ• rameva dhammaá¹ƒ desento bhagavÄ• sotÅ«naá¹ƒ yaá
sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒmaggabrahmacariyaÃ±ca pakÄ• seti, tappakÄ• sakassa brahmac
__sÄ• ttha_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ• nivisesanabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• ni, na dhammapadassÄ• ti dass
atthaá¹ƒ vivaritukÄ• mo__sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±jananti evamÄ• dÄ«su panÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
ca tantidhammo__sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 57/ nÄ• ma. bhagavÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ d
tappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒtantidhammampi pakÄ• seti eva saddatthasamudÄ• yattÄ• pariyattidham
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. sikkhattayasaá¹…gahitaÃ±hi sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ maggabrahmacariy
sampannatthatÄ• ya, uparÅ«pari adhigantabbavisesasaá¹…khÄ• taatthasampattiyÄ• ca sa
vattatÄ«ti sÄ• tthameva, na tu sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, tantidhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• sanabra
atthena sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaÃ±ca. kirÄ• tÄ• dimilakkhavacanÄ• nampi sÄ• tthasabyaÃ±

visiá¹-á¹-hatthabyaÃ±janayogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yasahattho \Be I 65/ devadatto savittotiÄ• di viya
sabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti vuttantiÄ• ha ``atthasampattiyÄ• sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janasampatti
tattha yaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjantÄ• sabbadukkhakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti,
__atthasampatti_ nÄ• ma, sampannatthatÄ• ti attho. __byaÃ±janasampatti_ nÄ• ma
sithiladhanitÄ• dibyaÃ±janaparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya mÄ• gadhikÄ• yasabhÄ• vaniruttiyÄ• gambh
katvÄ• dassanasamatthatÄ• sampannabyaÃ±janatÄ• ti attho.

idÄ• ni __nettippakaraá¹‡anayenÄ• _pi (netti 4 dvÄ• dasapada) atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __saá¹
tattha saá¹…khepato kÄ• sÄ«yati dÄ«pÄ«yatÄ«ti __saá¹…kÄ• sana_nti kammasÄ• dhanav
sesesupi. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_. ubhayampetaá¹ƒ
uddesatthavacanasaá¹…khÄ• tassavitthÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ. sakiá¹ƒ vuttassa puna vacanaÃ±ca
ubhayampetaá¹ƒ niddesatthavacanaá¹ƒ. vivaá¹-assa vitthÄ• ratarÄ• bhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhatta
Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ __uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attiyo_. ubhayampetaá¹ƒ paá¹-iniddesatthavaca
vitthÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ. __atthapadasamÄ• yogato_ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• nieva cha padÄ• ni pariyat
atthapadÄ• ni, tehi sahitatÄ• ya atthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sayuttattÄ• tiattho. apariyosite pade Ä• dir
__akkharaá¹ƒ, _ ekakkharaá¹ƒ, padaá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharaá¹ƒ. vibhattiyantaá¹ƒ __padaá¹ƒ_. pad
byaÃ±jetÄ«ti __byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, _ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. kathitassevatthassaanekavidhena vibhÄ• gaka
nÄ• ma. Ä• kÄ• rÄ• bhihitassa nibbacanaá¹ƒ __nirutti_. nibbacanatthavitthÄ• ro __niddeso_
saá¹…kÄ• seti, padehi pakÄ• seti, byaÃ±janehi vivarati, Ä• kÄ• rehi vibhajati, niruttÄ«hi uttÄ
niddesehipaÃ±Ã±apetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato saá¹…kÄ• sanapakÄ• sanasaá¹…khaÄ• tauc
akkharapadÄ• ninÄ• ma. vivaraá¹‡avibhajanasaá¹…khÄ• taniddesatthavÄ• cakÄ• ni vacanÄ
uttÄ• nÄ«karaá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tapaá¹-iniddesatthavÄ• cakÄ• nivacanÄ• ni nirutti
sampattiyÄ• sabyaÃ±jananti attho.

__atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __attho_ nÄ• ma tantiattho, hetuphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __dham
__desanÄ• _ nÄ• ma yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhilÄ• po. __paá¹-ivedho_ nÄ• ma
yathÄ• vuttaatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒaviparÄ«tÄ• vabodho. te \Ne I 58/ panete atthÄ• dayo yasmÄ•
mahÄ• samuddo mandabuddhÄ«hidukkhogÄ• hÄ• alabbhaneyyapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca, tasmÄ•
paá¹-ivedhassÄ• pi atthasannissitattÄ• \Be I 66/ atthasabhÄ• gattÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ
``atthagambhÄ«ratÄ• paá¹-ivedhagambhÄ«ratÄ• hi sÄ• tthaâ€™â€™ nti. dhammadesanÄ•
sayaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janarÅ«pattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• desanÄ• gambhÄ«ratÄ• hi
yathÄ• vuttaatthÄ• dÄ«su pabhedagatÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni __atthapaá¹-isambhidÄ• _dayo. t
tantipadÄ• naá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, nibbacananti attho. tÄ«su paá¹-isambhidÄ• su
__paá¹-ibhÄ• napaá¹-isambhidÄ• _. lokiyÄ• saddheyyavacanamukheneva atthesu pasÄ«da
__saddheyyato_tiÄ• di. __kevala_saddo sakalÄ• dhivacananti Ä• ha ``sakalaparipuá¹‡á¹‡al
__brahmacariya_-saddo idha sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti
__sikkhattayapariggahitattÄ• _tiÄ• di.

yathÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ aparenÄ• pi pariyÄ• yena dassetuá¹ƒ __api cÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.
__sanidÄ• na_ntidesakÄ• lÄ• didÄ«pakena nidÄ• navacanena sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sauppattik
aá¹-á¹-huppattiÄ• diyuttiyuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyojanÄ• kkamo --- ``veraÃ±jo brÄ• hm
bho ... pe ... viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tica, ``taá¹ƒ kho pana bhavantaá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ `itipi so ... pe
ti evaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡okittisaddo abbhuggatoâ€™â€™ ti ca, ``so dhammaá¹ƒ deseti ... pe ...
pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, desento ca sÄ• tthasabyaÃ±janÄ• diguá¹‡asaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ brah
ti ca, ``sÄ• dhu khopana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca a
veraÃ±jo brÄ• hmaá¹‡oyena bhagavÄ• tenupasaá¹…kamÄ«ti.

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``dassanamattampi sÄ• dhu hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• s
khoveraÃ±jo ... pe ... upasaá¹…kamÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu kho panÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-
parivitakkanabhÄ• venavuttattÄ• brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setÄ«ti padÄ• nantarameva asso
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ viyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• pi ``sÄ• dhu kho pana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanidassanatthenaiti-saddena paricchinditvÄ• vuttattÄ•
iti-saddassa adassanato ca atha kho veraÃ±jotiÄ• dinÄ• kattabbantaradassanamukhena pÄ
pavattito ca yathÄ• vuttavaseneva ``sÄ• dhu khopana tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ arahataá¹ƒ dass
vacanÄ• nantarameva assosÄ«ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-haka
brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa attanÄ• sutavaseneva ajjhÄ• sayo uppajjatÄ«ti \Be I 67/ upasaá¹…kama
__dassanamattampi sÄ• dhu hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _tiÄ• divuttanti gahetabb

<2> __sÄ«todakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 59/ __viya uá¹‡hodakenÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ukkamena mukhÄ• ruá¸·h
anupasantasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya brÄ• hmaá¹‡asseva uá¹‡hodakaá¹ƒ viya sÄ«todakenÄ• ti attho
Ã±Ä• á¹‡atejayuttatÄ• yavÄ• bhagavÄ• uá¹‡hodakopamoti katvÄ• tabbirahitaá¹ƒ brÄ• hm
katvÄ• tathÄ• vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ekÄ«bhÄ• va_nti sammodanakiriyÄ• ya ekarÅ«pata
kathÄ• ya sammodi brÄ• hmaá¹‡o, taá¹ƒ sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kathanti yojanÄ• . tattha __kha
idaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ, kacci khamituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• panÄ«ya_nti cirappabandhas
yÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. rogÄ• bhÄ• vena __appÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ_. dukkhajÄ«vitÄ• bhÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkiccakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya lahuá¹ƒ akicchena uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ yoggatÄ• ya __lahuá¹-
sarÄ«rassa sabbakiccakkhamaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ kacci atthÄ«ti pucchati. __phÄ• suvihÄ• ro_tisuk
saraá¹‡Ä«yameva dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti Ä• ha ``saritabb
sÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti. __pariyÄ• yehÄ«_ti kÄ• raá¹‡ehi.

bhÄ• voti kiriyÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vattamÄ• no napuá¹ƒsaka-saddo __bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddes
kiriyÄ• visesanasaddotiattho. ekamante ekasmiá¹ƒ ante yuttappadeseti attho. __khaá¹‡á¸• i
khaá¹‡á¸• itadantapalitakesÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• japarivaá¹-á¹-e_ti rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ parivatta
attho. purÄ• tanuccakulappasutatÄ• yajiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• , na vayasÄ• ti Ä• ha ``cirakÄ• lappavat
vibhavÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantattaá¹ƒ lÄ• tigaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti mahallakoti Ä• ha ``vibhavamahattatÄ• y
__vibhÄ• vane nÄ• ma atthe_tipakativibhÄ• vanasaá¹…khÄ• te atthe. na abhivÄ• deti vÄ• ti

sallakkheti, evaá¹ƒ asallakkhaá¹‡apakatikoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. rÅ«paá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ vÄ• aniccaá¹
etthÄ• piniccapakatikaá¹ƒ aniccapakatikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti attho. __aniccaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _
avadhÄ• raá¹‡attho.

__sampatijÄ• to_ti muhuttajÄ• to, jÄ• tasamanantaramevÄ• ti attho. __sattapadavÄ«tihÄ• re
olokesÄ«_ti ettha dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidhÄ• ya nikkhantotiÄ• dÄ«su viya gamanato pure katampi ol
\Be I 68/ viya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __olokesi_nti ca lokavivaraá¹‡apÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyejÄ•
volokesÄ«ti attho. __seá¹-á¹-ho_ti pasatthataro. __patimÄ• nesÄ«_tipÅ«jesi. __Ä• sabhi_nti

<3> __taá¹ƒ vacana_nti nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya s
arahattepatiá¹-á¹-haheyya. __jÄ• tivasenÄ• _ti khattiyÄ• dijÄ• tivasena. __upapattivasenÄ•
devesuupapattivasena. __Ä• viÃ±chantÄ«_ti \Ne I 60/ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti. yassa abhivÄ• dÄ
sÄ• maggirasassabhagavati abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``arasarÅ«poâ€™
rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• dikassevasÄ• maggirasassa abhÄ• vena bhagavÄ• ``arasarÅ«poâ€™â€™
rÅ«parasÄ• dÄ«suvattanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«_tiÄ• di

__tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• _ti ucchinnamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu viya nesaá¹ƒ rÅ«para
vatthucittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ katanti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe majjhepadalopaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaÃ±ca katvÄ• ni
viyÄ• _tiÄ• di. tÄ• lavatthu viya yesaá¹ƒ vatthu kataá¹ƒ te tÄ• lÄ• vatthukatÄ• tivisesanassa
daá¹-á¹-habbo, katatÄ• lavatthukÄ• ti attho. matthakacchinnatÄ• loyevapattaphalÄ• dÄ«naá
avatthÅ«ti tÄ• lÄ• vatthu, taá¹ƒ viya yesaá¹ƒ vatthu kataá¹ƒ te rÅ«parasÄ• dayotÄ• lÄ• vatth
aÃ±Ã±apadatthavasena atthaggÄ• ho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena sugamoti visesamatthaá¹ƒ
``matthakacchinnatÄ• lo viya katÄ• â€™â€™ ti. evaÃ±ca matthakasadisesu rÅ«parasÄ• dÄ
tabbatthubhÅ«tassa tÄ• lÄ• vatthusadisassa cittasantÄ• nassa yÄ• va parinibbÄ• naá¹-á¹-h
yathÄ• rutato pana visesanasamÄ• savasena atthe gayhamÄ• ne rÅ«parasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ
Ä• pajjati. yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- I 3) etaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• kusalattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ te tathÄ• gatassa pahÄ«nÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ,
kÄ• masukhassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• rÅ«parasÄ• tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca na sameti, kh
parinibbÄ• nÄ• kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒphaluppattito tesaá¹ƒ matthakacchinnatÄ• lasadisatÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• matthakacchinnatÄ• lassaá¹-hitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hitaÃ±ca amanasikatvÄ
anuppattidhammatÄ• sadisamattaá¹ƒ upametvÄ• tÄ• lÄ• vatthuviya katÄ• ti visesanasamÄ
atthaggahaá¹‡epi na koci doso. __anu_-saddopacchÄ• ti atthe vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __pacchÄ•
__anu abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• _tipacchÄ• anuppattidhammatÄ• vasena abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __
uparÅ«pari vimhayakatÄ• tiattho. __yaÃ±ca kho tvaá¹ƒ vadesÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ
vandanÄ• disÄ• maggÄ«rasÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ arasarÅ«patÄ• yav
vijjatÄ«ti attho.

<4> __sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitamattha_nti yaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya brÄ• hmaá¹‡o nibbhogo

bhagavÄ• ca yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya nibbhogatÄ• diá¹ƒ attani anujÄ• nÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya b

<5> __kulasamudÄ• cÄ• rakamma_nti \Ne I 61/ kulÄ• cÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yato kÄ• yadv
duccaritaá¹ƒ__kÄ• yaduccaritaá¹ƒ. anekavihitÄ• _ti anekappakÄ• rÄ• .

<6> __paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡ikarÄ• gassÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu kÄ• makoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
saá¹…gavasenaniyuttassa kÄ• marÄ• gassa, etena anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä
uppajjanakÄ• marÄ• gassakÄ• marÄ• gatÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti tassa rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• dÄ«su
ettha sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-hamena maggena, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hipi u
``yathÄ• nurÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti.

<7> __jigucchati maÃ±Ã±e_ti jigucchati viya, ``jigucchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• sallakkhemi.
__akosallasambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-hena.

8-10__._ __tatrÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttesu dvÄ«su atthavikappesu. paá¹-isandhipariyÄ• yopi idha
``devalokapaá¹-isandhipaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __apunabbhavabhÅ«tÄ• _ti khaá¹‡e
uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒdhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinibbatti.

<11> __dhammadhÄ• tu_nti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi dhamme yÄ• thÄ• vato
``dhammadhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. __desanÄ• vilÄ• sappatto_ti abhirucivasena parivatt
desanÄ• vilÄ• so, taá¹ƒ patto. __karuá¹‡Ä• vipphÄ• ra_nti sabbasattesumahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• y
tÄ• diguá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡ameva upamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vento Ä• ha ``pathavÄ«samacittataâ€™â€
akujjhanasabhÄ• vato __akuppadhammatÄ• . jÄ• tiyÄ• anugata_ntijÄ• tiyÄ• anubaddhaá¹
jarÄ• ya paliveá¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-akhÄ• á¹‡ubhÅ«ta_ntivaá¹-á¹-ato uddharituá¹ƒ asakkuá
niccalabhÄ• vena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡u viya bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒmaccÄ• naá¹ƒ niccaá¹
__ajja maritvÄ• _tiÄ• di. __appaá¹-isamaá¹ƒ purejÄ• tabhÄ• va_ntiasadisaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• ya jÄ•
paá¹-hamajÄ• tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, sabbajeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vanti attho.

``apÄ«â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ•  ``pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanto __pi_-saddo visuá¹ƒ atthi nipÄ• toti d
adhisayitÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi upaghÄ• taá¹ƒ akarontiyÄ• sammadeva upari sayitÄ• ni,
sayatidhÄ• tuno adhipubbatÄ• ya sakammakatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __nakhasikhÄ• _ti nakh
62/ pakkhÄ• hatthapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyÄ• ti Ä• ha ``saá¹…kuá¹-itahatthapÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• lokaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __nikkhamantÄ• na_nti nikkhamantesu, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e hetaá¹ƒ sÄ• m
__aá¹‡á¸• akosa_nti aá¹‡á¸• akapÄ• laá¹ƒ.

lokoyeva __lokasannivÄ• so_. abujjhi etthÄ• ti rukkho __bodhi, _ sayaá¹ƒ bujjhati, bujjhantiv
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi bodhi. bujjhÄ«yatÄ«ti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhi. __antarÄ• ca bo
dutiyamudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi rukkha-saddena bodhi-saddassa rukkhappavattidassana

__varabhÅ«rimedhaso_ti mahÄ• pathavÄ« viya patthaá¹-apaÃ±Ã±oti attho. __tisso vijjÄ• _ti
saha vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ceva
catabbinibandhakakilesaviddhaá¹ƒsanavasena uppÄ• danato ``tisso vijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti vucca
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __sÄ• vakapÄ• ramÄ«Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti aggasÄ• vakehi paá¹-ilabhitabba
lokiyalokuttaraÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paccekabodhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡a_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

__opammasampaá¹-ipÄ• dana_nti opammatthassa upameyyena samaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• danaá
__tikkhakharavippasannasÅ«rabhÄ• vo_ti iminÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• pattataá¹ƒ vipassa
__pariá¹‡Ä• makÄ• lo_tiiminÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minibhÄ• vÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. tadÄ• ca sÄ• m
dhÄ• rentÄ« viya hotÄ«tiÄ• ha ``gabbhaggahaá¹‡akÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti. __anupubbÄ• dhigate
paá¹-hamamaggÄ• dipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• adhigatena. __caturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gata_nti ``kÄ
aá¹-á¹-hi ca avasissatu \Be I 71/ (MN II 184; SN a II 22; AN a II 5; Nidd I 196), sarÄ«re
upasussatumaá¹ƒsalohitaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttacaturaá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ vÄ«riya

__chando kÄ• mo_tiÄ• dÄ«su patthanÄ• kÄ• rena pavatto dubbalo lobho icchanaá¹-á¹-hena
raÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hena __rÄ• go_. tatopi balavataro __chandarÄ• go_. nimittÄ• nubyaÃ±janasa
__saá¹…kappo_. tatopi balavasaá¹…kappavaseneva pavatto __rÄ• go_. tatopi balavataro _
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabhedo ekasseva lobhassa pavattiÄ• kÄ• rabhedena avatthÄ• bhedena ca vut

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__seyyathida_nti taá¹ƒ kathanti attho. __eta_nti pubbapadeyeva avadhÄ• raá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹
atthajÄ• taá¹ƒvÄ• . __tannissaraá¹‡ato_ti tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡attÄ• . __esÄ• _
kÄ• madhÄ• tunÄ• ma kÄ• mabhavo, __nekkhamma_nti paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __esÄ• _ti
tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinissaraá¹‡avivekÄ• \Ne I 63/ __tad
kÄ• yacittaupadhivivekÄ• __kÄ• yavivekÄ• dayo, tayo eva idha_jhÄ• nakathÄ• ya, samucc
asambhavÄ• . __niddese_ti mahÄ• niddese. __tatthevÄ• _timahÄ• niddese eva. __vibhaá¹.
__evaÃ±hi satÄ«_ti ubhayesampi kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…gahe sati.

__purimenÄ• _ti kÄ• yavivekena. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittavivekadvaye. __dutiyen
__etesa_nti yathÄ• vuttanayena vatthukÄ• makilesakÄ• mavivekadvayassa vÄ• cakabhÅ«t
vivicca akusalehÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __b
hetupariccÄ• goti anuvattati. akusaladhammo hi bÄ• labhÄ• vassa hetu. __Ä• sayaposana_
vaá¸• á¸• hanaÃ±ca. vibhaá¹…ge nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• neva vuttÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. tattha kÄ• r
``uparijhÄ• naá¹…gapaccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vadassanatoâ€™â€™ ti. tattha upari
savitakkantiÄ• dinÄ• vuccamÄ• nÄ• ni jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ attano paccanÄ«kÄ• naá
attho. uparijhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vassa dassanatotipi pÄ• á
vuccamÄ• najhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒujuvipaccanÄ«kavasena paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vadassanato

tÄ• neva vibhaá¹…ge vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tipiatthaá¹ƒ vadanti \Be I 72/. __peá¹-ake_ti mah
kataá¹ƒ nettippakaraá¹‡anayÄ• nusÄ• ripakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana piá¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹
``peá¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tasminti attho.

vitakkanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• rammaá¹‡aparikappananti Ä• ha ``Å«hanaâ€™â€™ nti. rÅ«paá¹ƒ
visayeÄ• koá¹-entassa visayappavattiÄ• hananaá¹ƒ upari Ä• hanananti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä•
cittassaÄ• nayanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anusaÃ±caraá¹‡a
khaá¹‡antarassatathÄ• kÄ• rena uppÄ• danameva, na hi paramatthato ekassa saÃ±caraá¹‡
Ä«disesu. __anumajjana_nti parimajjanaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti Ä• rammaá¹‡e. __sahajÄ• tÄ• nu
sakiccÄ• nuvattitÄ• karaá¹‡ena. __katthacÄ«_ti dutiyajjhÄ• navirahitesu savicÄ• racittesu sa
vicÄ• renasaha uppajjamÄ• nopi vitakko Ä• rammaá¹‡e abhiniropanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattiá¹ƒ
``paá¹-hamÄ• bhinipÄ• toâ€™â€™ tivutto. __vipphÄ• ravÄ• _ti avÅ«pasantasabhÄ• vatÄ• y
dutiyajjhÄ• ne pahÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒjÄ• taá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nesÅ«_ti paÃ±cakanay
aá¹…gavinimuttassa jhÄ• nassaabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassento __rukkho viyÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

viveka-saddassa bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanapakkhe ``tasmÄ• vivekÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, itarapak
ti. __pinayatÄ«_ti tappeti, vaá¸• á¸• heti vÄ• . __pharaá¹‡arasÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«pehi kÄ• y
__sÄ• talakkhaá¹‡a_nti \Ne I 64/ iá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, madhuranti attho. sampayuttÄ• naa
pÄ«á¸·anajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• anu anu gaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ upakÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• __anuggaho
udakameva __udakantaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato_ti iminÄ•
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-ilÄ• bhasamayepi sukhaá¹ƒvijjamÄ• nampi apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ, p
paá¹-iladdharasÄ• nubhavanasamaye ca vijjamÄ• napÄ«titopisukhameva pÄ• kaá¹-ataranti
cetasikasukhavaseneva paá¹-iladdharasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• yikasukhav
pÄ«tisampayogasseva abhÄ• vena idhÄ• nadhippetattÄ• . __ayaÃ±ca pÄ«tÄ«_tiÄ• diaÃ±Ã±
assatthipakkhe taddhitapaccayadassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . dutiyavikappena aÃ±Ã±apadatthasamÄ•
pÄ«tisukhaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ padanti dasseti, vibhattiyÄ• ca alopaá¹ƒ.

__gaá¹‡anÄ• nupubbatÄ• _ti \Be I 73/ desanÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-han
Ä• dikammikavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ciá¹‡á¹‡avasÄ«naá¹ƒ pana yogÄ«naá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ•
__jhÄ• petÄ«_ti dahati. aniccÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡avisayÄ• ya vipassanÄ• ya upanijjhÄ• yanaá¹ƒk
maggassa hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __vipassanÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha __maggena sijjhatÄ«_tiniccÄ• di
maggeneva taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ asammohato attanosijjhati. atha vÄ• magge
vipallÄ• sappahÄ• nenÄ• ti attho.

__aÃ±Ã±o_ti satto. __avuttattÄ• _ti ``sacittekaggataâ€™â€™ nti __jhÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (
avuttattÄ• . __vuttattÄ• _ti tassÄ• jhÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• __vibhaá¹…ge_ vuttattÄ• .

dutiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

ajjhattanti jhÄ• navisesanattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``idha niyakajjhattamadhippetaâ€™â€™ nti. jhÄ• na
ajjhattajjhattaá¹ƒna hoti chaá¸·indriyÄ• nameva tabbhÄ• vato. khuddakÄ• Å«miyo __vÄ«ciy
__taraá¹…gÄ• . santÄ• honti samitÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacanÄ• ni, jhÄ• nab
adhippÄ• yo. __appitÄ• _ti gamitÄ• vinÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• pitÄ• . __pariyÄ• yo_ti jhÄ• naparikkhÄ
jhÄ• navohÄ• rattÄ• aparamatthato.

tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__tadadhigamÄ• yÄ• _ti tatiyamaggÄ• dhigamÄ• ya. __upapattito ikkhatÄ«_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
\Ne I 65/ samavÄ• hibhÄ• vo hoti, evaá¹ƒ yuttito passati. __vipulÄ• yÄ• _ti mahaggatabhÄ•
__thÄ• magatÄ• yÄ• _ti vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tivigamena thirabhÄ• vappattiyÄ• , teneva vakkh
``vitakkavicÄ• rapÄ«tÄ«hianabhibhÅ«tattÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. (Sp (to Vin III) I 11 tatiyajjhÄ•
upekkhÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ upekkhaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ __upekkhÄ•
tatramajjhattatÄ• vakhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hachaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• pÄ•
parisuddhapakatibhÄ• vÄ• vijahanÄ• kÄ• rena ajjhupekkhanato ``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• â€
majjhattÄ• kÄ• rappavattattÄ• ``brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ tica, sahajÄ• tadhammÄ
``bojjhaá¹…gupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, kevalÄ• ``tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti\Be I 74
aggasukhepi tasmiá¹ƒ apakkhapÄ• tabhÅ«tÄ• ``jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ tica, catutthajjhÄ
sabbapaccanÄ«kaparisuddhitÄ• ya ``pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca tena tenaavatthÄ

vÄ«riyameva pana anaccÄ• raddhaanatisithilesu sahajÄ• tesu saá¹…khÄ• resu upekkhanÄ
``vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹
nÄ«varaá¹‡avitakkavicÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpahÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ«bhÅ«tattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ne
majjhattÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• samÄ• dhivasenauppannÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha paÃ±Ã±Ä• ceva upÄ• c
saá¹…khÄ• resu ajjhupekkhanÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• vipassanÄ• vasenauppannÄ• catunnaá
tassa adhigamÄ• ya catasso catunnaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpubbabhÄ• ge tassa tass
appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhavasena pavattÄ• catasso suÃ±Ã±ataanimittavimokkhavasenadveti da
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa paÃ±Ã±Ä• __saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• vuttavipassanÄ• pa
majjhattabhÅ«tÄ• __vipassanupekkhÄ• _ nÄ• ma. adukkhamasukhavedanÄ• __vedanupe
dasannampi upekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``tattha tattha Ä• gatanayato vibhÄ• go
__dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttanayena veditabboâ€™â€™ ti dassento Ä
dasavidhÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• di. tattha tattha Ä• gatanayatotiidampi hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gadassanas
bhÅ«mipuggalÄ• dipadaá¹ƒ viya visuá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• padavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana bhÅ«mip
vibhÄ• gadassanassa Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa aá¹-á¹
tasmÄ• __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- I 11 tatiyajjhÄ• nakathÄ•) yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``imÄ
upekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mipuggalÄ• divasena vibhÄ• go tattha tattha vuttanayenevaveditabbo
dasavidhÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ amanasikatvÄ• vuttantigahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tattha tattha

(khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo) bhikkhu cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒdisvÄ• neva sumano hoti, na dummano, up
sampajÄ• noâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN III 348; AN b VI 1) chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• Ä• gatÄ•
cetasÄ• ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 308; MN I 77; II 309; III 230)
brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti iminÄ• nayena \Be I 75/ dasannampi upekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• gatanayadassanato ca ayaá¹ƒ dasavidhÄ• pi upekkhÄ• dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakat
vuttanayenevaveditabbÄ• ti sambandho.

__bhÅ«mÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pana chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• , brahmavihÄ• rup
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• __bhÅ«mito_ ca, chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• asekkhÄ• nameva, bra
puthujjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampipuggalÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• __puggalato_ ca, chaá¸·aá¹…g
somanassupekkhÄ• sahagatacittasampayuttÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• __cittato_ ca, chaá¸·aá¹…gupekk
chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• tiÄ• dinÄ• __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ ca, ``vedanupekkhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhan
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti __khandhasaá¹…gahavasena_ ca,
``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rabojjhaá¹…gajhÄ• na pÄ• risuddhitatramajjhattupek
ekakkhaá¹‡eca tÄ• su ekÄ• ya sati itarÄ• na uppajjanti, tathÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• vipa
vedanÄ• vÄ«riyupekkhÄ• namekakkhaá¹‡e siyÄ• uppattÄ«â€™â€™ ti __ekakkhaá¹‡avase
``chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• , tathÄ•
siyÄ• akusalÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __kusalattikavasena_ ca, ``saá¹…khepato cattÄ• ro
vÄ«riyavedanÄ• tatramajjhattatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ __saá¹…khepavas
upekkhÄ• __dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• tiyojanÄ

ettha cetÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ bhÅ«mipuggalÄ• divasena sarÅ«pato udd
tathÄ• pi tattha vuttappakÄ• reheva tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhÅ«mipuggalÄ• divibhÄ• go nayato uddharit
sarÅ«pato vuttaÃ±ca avuttaÃ±ca ekato saá¹…gahetvÄ• tattha tattha Ä• gatanayatotiÄ• dÄ«
kato, teneva ``dhammasaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• _
vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo bhikkhu cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• tiÄ• dimhi vutte ch
rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya bhÅ«mito kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ca puggalatoasekkhÄ• nameva
somanassupekkhÄ• cittasampayuttÄ• , Ä• rammaá¹‡ato chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• , kusalattika
paá¹‡á¸• itehi sakkÄ• \Be I 76/ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• ca brahmavihÄ•
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ca jhÄ• nupekkhÄ• ca pÄ• risuddhupekkhÄ• ca atthatoekÄ• tiÄ• di
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhasaá¹…gahitattÄ• brahmavihÄ• rupekkhÄ• dÄ«hi saha ekakkhaá¹‡e
Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, yathÄ• ca chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• , evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nampi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹
bhÅ«miÄ• divibhÄ• guddhÄ• ranayo \Ne I 67/ Ã±Ä• tabbo. __anÄ• bhogarasÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä«
tasmiá¹ƒavanatipaá¹-ipakkhakiccÄ• ti attho.

__puggalenÄ• _ti puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. kilesehi sampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ __Ä• rakkhÄ• . t
pÄ• ragamanaá¹ƒ. __pavicayo_ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• . __ida_nti satisampajaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• ta
sukhanti imassa tasmÄ• etamatthantiÄ• dinÄ• sambandho. __tassÄ• _tijhÄ• nasamaá¹…g

__taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanÄ• makÄ• yasampayuttaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ s
yassa rÅ«passa tena taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena rÅ«pena. __assÄ• _ti yogino. __yassÄ• _ti
__phuá¹-attÄ• _ti atipaá¹‡Ä«tena rÅ«pena phuá¹-attÄ• . __etamatthaá¹ƒ dassento_ti
kÄ• yikasukhahetubhÅ«tarÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakanÄ• makÄ• yasukhaá¹ƒpaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedi
jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gitÄ• karaá¹‡e kÄ• riyopacÄ• rato ``sukhaÃ±ca kÄ• yena paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedet
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassentoti attho. __ya_nti hetuatthe nipÄ• toti Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒjhÄ• nahetÅ«â
__sukhapÄ• ramippatte_ti sukhassa ukkaá¹ƒsapariyantaá¹ƒ patte. evametesaá¹ƒ pahÄ• naa
atha kasmÄ• jhÄ• nesveva nirodho vuttoti sambandho.

catutthajjhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kattha cuppanna_nti ettha __katthÄ• _ti hetumhi bhummaá¹ƒ, kasmiá¹ƒ hetumhi satÄ«ti a
appanÄ• vÄ«thiÄ• vajjanato nÄ• nÄ• bhinnaá¹ƒ purimavÄ«thÄ«su Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ yassaupa
nÄ• nÄ• vajjane. visamanisajjÄ• ya uppannakilamatho visamÄ• sanupatÄ• po. __upacÄ• re
pakkhantaradassanaá¹ƒ ekÄ• vajjanÅ«pacÄ• repi vÄ• ti attho. __pÄ«tipharaá¹‡enÄ• _ti imin
ekavÄ«thiyampi kÄ• mÄ• vacarapÄ«tiyÄ• pharaá¹‡amattassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. doman
uppattÄ«ti sambandho. __eta_nti domanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«tisambandho. __vitakkavic
__pi_-saddo aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto. so ``pahÄ«nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttapadÄ•
77/ ``pahÄ«nassÄ• pi domanassindriyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __vitakkavicÄ• rabhÄ• ve_ti ettha
domanassindriyaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. nimittatthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá
vitakkavicÄ• rabhÄ• vahetÅ«ti attho. __vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• _ti ettha__iti_-saddo tasmÄ• ti etas
daá¹-á¹-habbo, tena yasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rapaccaye ... pe ... n
pana uppajjati, tattha vitakkavicÄ• rabhÄ• veyeva uppajjati. yasmÄ• ca appahÄ«nÄ• yeva d
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• , tasmÄ• tatthassa siyÄ• uppattÄ«tievamettha yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__tatthÄ• _ti \Ne I 68/ dutiyajjhÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re. __assÄ• _ti domanassindriyassa. __siyÄ• u
paccayamattadassanena sambhÄ• vanamattato vuttaá¹ƒ. domanassuppattisambhÄ• vanÄ•
upacÄ• rakkhaá¹‡eyevakÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• , vitakkavicÄ• rarahite pana dutiyajjhÄ• nakkhaá¹‡
nayuttÄ• kÄ• tunti. itarathÄ• kusalacittakkhaá¹‡e akusaladomanassuppattiyÄ• asambhava
uppattÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . samÄ«patthe vÄ• etaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ,
upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• nantaravÄ«thÄ«sÅ«tiattho. __dutiyajjhÄ• ne_ti etthÄ• pi anantaravÄ«th
uppajjatÄ«ti attho, evaá¹ƒ upari sukhindriyepi. somanassindriyassa uppattÄ«ti sambandho.
vuttÄ• _tiidaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhayÄ• â
__dukkhÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• _tidukkhatÄ• bhÄ• vena. evaá¹ƒ __sukhÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• _ti etthÄ• p
dukkhasukhapaá¹-ikkhepavacanena. __iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-haviparÄ«tÄ• nubhavanalakkhaá¹
atiiá¹-á¹-haatianiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ viparÄ«tassa majjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡assa anubhavanalakkha
majjhattÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi hi iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hesu eva paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tabbinimuttassa ab

jhÄ• nacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

pubbenivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<12> arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• nampi aá¹…gasamatÄ• ya catutthajjhÄ• ne saá¹…gahoti Ä• ha __ke
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• di, teneva vakkhati ``aá¹-á¹-ha samÄ• pattiyo nibbattetvÄ•
III) I 12). tesuca catutthajjhÄ• nameva abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ nirodhapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ \Be I 7
dÅ«rakÄ• raá¹‡ataá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya ``cattÄ• ri jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti nesampi ekato
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __cittekaggatatthÄ• nÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sa
__khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• na_ntiÄ• di. __sabbakiccasÄ• dhaka_nti dibbavihÄ• rÄ• disabbabuddh
__sabbalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡adÄ• yaka_ntiiminÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakattÄ
idaÃ±hi jhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavato sabbabuddhaguá¹‡adÄ• yakassamaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa padaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __yathayida_nti yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ. __abhinÄ«hÄ• rakkhama_ntiiddhividhÄ•
nÄ«haraá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ.

__jhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• na_nti jhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• nappaá
uppajjanakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• pakÄ• na_nti lÄ• makÄ• naá¹ƒ. __icchÄ• vacarÄ• na_nti icchÄ•
nÄ«varaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒtadekaá¹-á¹-hataÃ±ca appattÄ• naá¹ƒ attukkaá¹ƒsanÄ• divasappav
satthÄ• paá¹-ipucchitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ deseyyÄ• tiÄ• dinayapp
potthakesu pana ``jhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipi \Ne I 69/ pÄ• á¹-ha
pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-hoti gahetabbo ``jhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccanÄ«kÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ«varaá¹‡Ä•
nÄ«varaá¹‡adÅ«rÄ«bhÄ• vena parisuddhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pubbe parisuddhapadeyevav
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- I 12) pana ``icchÄ• vacarÄ• nanti icchÄ• yaavacarÄ• na
otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kopaappaccayÄ• nanti atthotiay
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tato eva ca __visuddhimagge_ ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho sabbenasabbaá¹ƒ na dassi
tattha ca nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ kopaappaccayÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ nÄ«varaá¹‡abhÄ• vappatt
ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ho paá¹-ikkhittoti veditabbo.

__abhijjhÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha abhijjhÄ• -saddena ca anÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ• vasseva lobhassa
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒjhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhapaccayÄ• nanti anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• . __ubhayampÄ«_ti
vigatÅ«pakkilesattaÃ±cÄ• tietaá¹ƒ ubhayampi yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ __anaá¹…gaá¹‡asuttavatth
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tesu ca suttesukiÃ±cÄ• pi nÄ«varaá¹‡asabhÄ• vappattÄ• thÅ«ladosÄ• pi vut
adhigatacatautthajjhÄ• nassa vasenavuttattÄ• idha sukhumÄ• eva te gahitÄ• . aá¹…gaá¹‡
panettha suttÄ• naá¹ƒ apadisanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``suttÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, n

pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 79/ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡anti n
__pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatimhÄ«_tiÄ• di. idÄ• ni pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiá
vibhÄ• gato dassetuá¹ƒ __tatthÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __pubba_-saddo atÄ«tabhavavisayo, __

kammasÄ• dhanoti Ä• ha ``pubbe atÄ«tajÄ• tÄ«su nivutthakkhandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. nivuttha
pavattatÄ• , tenÄ• ha __anubhÅ«tÄ• _tiÄ• di. idÄ• ni saparasantÄ• nasÄ• dhanavasenaniv
dassetuá¹ƒ ``nivutthadhammÄ• vÄ• nivutthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ__gocar
vuttaá¹ƒ. gocarabhÅ«tÄ• pi hi dhammÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena nivutthÄ• nÄ• ma honti, te pana sap
duvidhÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __attano_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pivÄ• ni
idhÄ• pi paricchinnÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. anamataggepihi saá¹ƒsÄ•
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tapubbÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• pareheva kehici viÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• parav
vuttÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ purimato dukkaraá¹ƒ yehi parehiviÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ• ya te para
nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nasantÄ• nÄ• nusÄ• rena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbato. te ca parav
parinibbutÄ• aparinibbutÄ• ti. tesu ca parinibbutÄ• nussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒdukkaraá¹ƒ sabbaso sus
taá¹ƒ pana sikhÄ• ppattaparaviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ ``chinnavaá¹-um
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __chinnavaá¹-umakÄ• _ atÄ«teparinibbutÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• chinnasaá
70/. __Ä• di_-saddena aparinibbutÄ• naá¹ƒ paraviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nampisÄ«hok
gahitaá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya satiyÄ• pubbenivÄ• saá¹ƒ anussarati, sÄ• pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatÄ«ti Ä•

__vihita_-saddo vidha-saddapariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha ``anekavidhaâ€™â€™ nti, bhavayoniÄ• diva
__vihita_nti vÄ• payuttaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡itanti atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``anekehi pakÄ• rehivihitaâ€™
majjhepadalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hanti Ä• ha ``anekehi ... pe ... saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itaâ€™â€
__pakÄ• rehÄ«_ti nÄ• magottÄ• dipakÄ• rehi. __saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ita_nti buddhÄ• dÄ«hikathita
anantaratthadÄ«pakoti Ä• ha ``abhininnÄ• mitamatte evÄ• â€™â€™ ti, etena caparikamma
__pÅ«ritapÄ• ramÄ«naÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi siddhiá¹ƒdasseti.

__Ä• raddhappakÄ• radassanatthe_ti \Be I 80/ anussarituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbe
nivutthakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒdassanatthe. jÄ• yatÄ«ti jÄ• ti, bhavo. so ekakammamÅ«lako Ä• d
khandhappabandhoidha ``jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhippetoti Ä• ha __ekampÄ«_tiÄ• di. __kapp
pana atthato kÄ• lo tathÄ• pavattadhammamupÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±atto, tesaá¹ƒ vasenassa p
veditabbÄ• . saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vinÄ• so assa atthÄ«ti saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o, asa
saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-enavinÄ• sena saha tiá¹-á¹-hati sÄ«lenÄ• ti __saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ«_. e
__vivaá¹-á¹-o_tiÄ• dÄ«supi. tatthavivaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-o, uppatti, vaá¸• á¸• hi vÄ• . tej
__tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-o. vitthÄ• ratopanÄ• _ti puthulato pana saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-asÄ«mÄ• bhedo na
``sadÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ekanagariyÄ• viyaassa jÄ• takkhaá¹‡e vikÄ• rÄ• pajjanato jÄ• tikk
``paá¹-isandhiÄ• dÄ«sukampatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• nubhÄ• vo pavattatÄ«_ti tadan
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ rogÄ• diupaddavovÅ«pasammatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __yaá¹ƒ yÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• pa
yaá¹ƒ visayakkhettaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ekasmiá¹ƒ eva khaá¹‡e sabbattha sarena abhiviÃ±Ã±Ä•
rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanaÃ±ca paá¹-ijÄ• nantenabhagavatÄ• ``yÄ• vatÄ• vÄ• pana Ä• kaá¹…k

__etesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __pavattaphalabhojano_ti sayaá¹ƒpatitaphalÄ• hÄ
tÄ• pasakÄ• laá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __idhÅ«papattiyÄ• _ti idha carimabhave upapattiyÄ

tusitagottenaekagotto. __itare_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayo. __titthiyÄ• _ti kammaphalavÄ• dino.
__abhinÄ«hÄ• ro_tiabhinÄ«hÄ• ropalakkhito puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambharaá¹‡akÄ• lo vutto.
attanoparassa vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve cutiá¹ƒ disvÄ• antarÄ• kiÃ±ci anÄ• mas
gahaá¹‡avasena evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ icchitappadesokkamananti Ä• ha __tesaÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• d
__ubhayathÄ• pÄ«_tikhandhapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi \Ne I 71/ cutipaá¹-isandhivasenapi. __sÄ«
sÄ«hanipÄ• tavasenapi. kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• tÄ• panaparitÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ Ä• tÄ
``vÄ«riyÄ• tÄ• penÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<13> divi \Be I 81/ bhavattÄ• dibbanti devÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dacakkhu vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``dibb
__dÅ«repÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena sukhumassÄ• pi Ä• rammaá¹‡assa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vÄ«riyÄ• r
bhÄ• vanÄ• , padhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rasamannÄ• gato vÄ• iddhipÄ• dabhÄ• vanÄ• visesat
``vÄ«riyabhÄ• vanÄ• balanibbattaâ€™â€™ nti. __dibbavihÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti kasiá¹‡Ä• dijjhÄ
dÅ«rakÄ• raá¹‡atthe assa dibbabhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ• _ti
iminÄ• Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tapÄ• dakajjhÄ• nato nibbattanti dibbavihÄ• rasannissitattÄ
dibbavihÄ• rapaayÄ• pannaá¹ƒattanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ n
nissÄ• ya dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡assapavattattÄ• tipi attho. divudhÄ• tussa jutigatiyogaá¹ƒ sa
__Ä• lokapaaggahenÄ• _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• lokapariggahenÄ• _ti kasiá¹‡Ä• lokapa
__dassanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tirÅ«padassanabhÄ• vena, iminÄ• ``cakkhati rÅ«paá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ
cakkhuttaá¹ƒ dasseti. __cakkhukiccakaraá¹‡enÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ cakkhumiva cakkhÅ«ti upamÄ•
sadisanimittadassanaá¹ƒ, samavisamÄ• didassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassacakkhukiccassa karaá¹

__yathÄ• hÄ• _ti __upakkilesasutta_ppadesaá¹ƒ (MN III 242) nidasseti. tattha __vicikicchÄ•
bodhimÅ«le anabhisambuddhasseva dibbacakkhunÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni passan
idaá¹ƒ nu kho kiâ€™â€™ nti vicikicchÄ• uppannÄ• , tato pana vicikicchÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒt
__amanasikaroto_ amanasikarontassa thinamiddhaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tato nivattanatthaá¹ƒpu
manasikaroto rakkhasÄ• dÄ«su chambhitattaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, ``kimettha bhÄ• yitabbaâ€™â
manasikaroto attano manasikÄ• rakosallaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppilasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• samÄ• dhidÅ
tannisedhÄ• ya manasikÄ• ravÄ«riyaá¹ƒ sithilaá¹ƒ karontassa kÄ• yÄ• lasiyasaá¹…khÄ• taá
tannisedhÄ• ya puna vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hato accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, puna tannisedhÄ•
atilÄ«navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tannisedhetvÄ• dibbarÅ«pÄ• ni passato abhijappÄ• saá¹…
tannisedhÄ• ya hÄ«nÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni manasikaroto nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡avikkhepasa
uppannÄ• . puna taá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya ekameva manasikaroto atinijjhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒat
uppannaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• sa_nti parikammasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ obhÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne I 72/. __na ca r
``parikammobhÄ• samanasikÄ• rapasutatÄ• ya dibbacakkhunÄ• rÅ«pÄ• nina passÄ• mÄ«
attho veditabbo, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ idanti mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒmÄ• nusakacakkhugocaraá¹ƒ thÅ«l
manussÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanÅ«pacÄ• rattÄ• manussÅ«pacÄ• rotiÄ• ha ``manussÅ«pacÄ• raá¹

__rÅ«padassanenÄ• _ti dÅ«rasukhumÄ• dirÅ«padassanena.

yasmÄ• niyamena purejÄ• taá¹-á¹-hitarÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
uppajjati, na ca uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pamassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti dub
kammajarÅ«passabhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e eva uppajjati, paá¹-isandhicittaÃ±ca upapattikkhaá¹‡
__cutikkhaá¹‡e_tiÄ• di. rÅ«padassanamevettha sattadassananti __cavamÄ• ne_tiÄ• dinÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __abhirÅ«pevirÅ«petipÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡a-saddassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• navÄ• cakat
mahantaá¹ƒ hatthirÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒabhinimminitvÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 138) viya. sundara
sugatÄ• tiÄ• ha ``sugatigateâ€™â€™ ti. __iminÄ• pana padenÄ• _ti yathÄ• kammupageti i

nerayikÄ• naá¹ƒ aggijÄ• lasatthanipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi vibhinnasarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• tada
kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanehevaÃ±Ä• taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• nubhavanampi dassanaphalÄ• yat
``dibbacakkhukiccamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ manasikarotÄ«_ti tesaá¹ƒ kamma
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parikammavasena kinnu khotiÄ• dinÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• Ä• vajjanaparikammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari uppannena rÅ«
sampayuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒuppajjati, idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kammupagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• n
dassanepi eseva nayo. __visuá¹ƒ parikamma_nti pubbenivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya dibbacakk
vinÄ• visuá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ natthi. keci panettha ``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasamÄ• pajjanaparikam
kho kammantiÄ• dimanasikÄ• rÄ• nantarameva kammaá¹ƒ. kammasÄ«sena taá¹ƒsampayu
appanÄ• vÄ«thi uppajjati. evamanÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡epi, teneva visuá¹ƒparikammaá¹ƒ n
dibbacakkhunÄ• saheva ijjhantÄ«ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ vasÄ«
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• diparikammaá¹ƒ vinÄ• anuppattito. pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ
parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti dibbacakkhunÄ• va etÄ• ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni\Be I 83/ siddhÄ
anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• pÄ«_ti dibbacakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-hassasattassa anÄ• gate pa
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«namanantaraá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• gatesuanekakap
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• panne \Ne I 73/ paÃ±cakkhandhe tappaá¹-ibaddhe tadÄ• rammaá¹‡eca
sammutiÃ±ca ekakkhaá¹‡e Ä• lambitvÄ• uppajjanakassa catutthajjhÄ• nasampayuttassaan
visuá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

keci panettha ``pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiyaá¹ƒ viya nÄ• magottÄ• digahaá¹‡ampi attheva, taÃ
atha kho tadanantaresu kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanakkhaá¹‡esu eva hoti nÄ• maparikappakÄ• le
itaraparikappÄ• sambhavÄ• kammenuppattiyaÃ±ca pariyantÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . sabbaparikamma
atthesupiekakkhaá¹‡e abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya diá¹-á¹-hesu yathÄ• rucivasena pacchÄ• evaá¹ƒnÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacaracittenavikappo uppajjati cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-hesu bahÅ«su rÅ«pesu thambh
yaÃ±ca kattha avikappitaá¹ƒ, tampi vikappanÄ• rahanti sabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• magottÄ• dito vikappi
cettha, evaá¹ƒ pubbenivÄ• sÄ• nussatiyampi parikappÄ• rahatampi sandhÄ• ya __pÄ• á¸·iy
apadesasahitameva vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``nÄ• magottÄ• dikaá¹ƒsabba
abhirucitaá¹ƒ pana vacasÄ• voharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tepiatthato purimehi sadisÄ• e

puna vohÄ• rakÄ• lepi parikappetabbato parikappÄ• rahadhammadassanamevatehipi atthat
tato cuto amutra udapÄ• dintiÄ• divacanatokameneva atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatadhammajÄ• nanena
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukaraâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ ayuttameva buddhÄ• nampi sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä•
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• hÄ• nippasaá¹…gato. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ime vata bhontotiÄ• di yathÄ• kamm
pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• di cetthakÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiyo.

__bhÄ• riya_nti Ä• nantariyasadisattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. khamÄ• pane hi asati Ä• nantariyameva.
__tassÄ• _tibhÄ• riyasabhÄ• vassa upavÄ• dassa. __mahallako_ti kevalaá¹ƒ vayasÄ• va m
``nÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci lokavohÄ• ramattampi jÄ• nÄ• ti, parisadÅ«sako eva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ lajjitab
tiadhippÄ• yena hÄ«á¸·etvÄ• vuttattÄ• guá¹‡aparidhaá¹ƒsanena upavadatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹
84/ thero uparimagguppattimassa Ä• kaá¹…khanto karuá¹‡Ä• ya attÄ• namÄ• vikÄ• si. __p
maggÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• hosÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __attanÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hataro_ti sayampi vuá¸
``ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti __visuddhimagge_ vuttaá¹ƒ. anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« arahÄ•
na khameyyuá¹ƒ, sesÄ• dosenapÄ«ti Ä• ha ``sace so na khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ye ca ... pe ... samÄ• dapenti, tepi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammasamÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ
__sÄ«lasampanno_tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 74/ nippariyÄ• yato aggamaggaá¹-á¹-ho adhippeto tass
niyamato, sesÄ• pi vÄ• pacchimabhavikÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitÄ• tesampi aÃ±Ã±uppattiniy
arahattaphalaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ sampada_ntievaá¹ƒ nibbattikaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ avirajjhanakan
evamidampi etassa niraye nibbattanantiattho. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``evaá¹ƒsampadamidaâ€™
taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ vÄ• ca_ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ vÄ• ca_nti ariyÅ«pavÄ• daá¹ƒ. _
ariyÅ«pavÄ• dakacittaá¹ƒ. __diá¹-á¹-hi_ntiariyÅ«pavÄ• de dosÄ• bhÄ• vadassanadiá¹-á¹-hiá
pajahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittena accayaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• khamÄ• panavasena appahÄ• ya a
__yathÄ• bhataá¹ƒ nikkhitto evaá¹ƒ niraye_ti yathÄ• nirayapÄ• lehi Ä• haritvÄ• niraye á¹-ha
á¹-hapito eva, ariyÅ«pavÄ• denevassaidaá¹ƒ niyamena niraye nibbattanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• magge
evaá¹ƒ sampajjanakantiadhippÄ• yo.

micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sabbapÄ• pamÅ«lattÄ• paramÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• yesaá¹ƒ vajjÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ•
vajjÄ• ni, sabbavajjehi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyeva paramaá¹ƒ vajjanti attho. avÄ«tarÄ• gassa ma
bhavantarupÄ• dÄ• namevÄ• tiÄ• ha ``paraá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ti tadanantaraá¹ƒ abhinibbattakk
yena tiá¹-á¹-hati, tassa upacchedenevakÄ• yo bhijjatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• ti
jÄ«vitindriyassupacchedÄ• â€™â€™ ti. etietasmÄ• sukhanti ayo, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __Ä• yassÄ
vÄ• . ayati iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hipavattatÄ«ti Ä• yo, assÄ• do. __asurasadisa_nti pe

Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<14> __sarasalakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhenÄ• _ti \Be I 85/ sabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tassa lakkhaá¹
paá¹-ivijjhanena. __nibbattika_nti nipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ n

Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayaá¹-á¹-henaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• gamma. __appavat
__kilesavasenÄ• _tiyesaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ khepanena idaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhay
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena, tesaá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena sabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹‡a
pakÄ• rantaratoti attho. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ atÄ«takÄ• lavasena ``abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• siâ€™â€™ n
tassa tassa jÄ• nanassapaccuppannataá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nato evaá¹ƒ passatoâ
niddeso kato. kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vimuccaneneva tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa

``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ kilesakkhayapaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena, vusitaa
brahmacariyantiÄ• dijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 75/ maggaphalanibbÄ• napaccavekkhaá¹‡avasena h
jÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«hi tassa bhÅ«miâ€™â€™ nti. tattha __bhÅ«mi_nti visayaá¹ƒ, tÄ«su kÄ• lesu
ujukameva vÄ• yÄ• mÄ• sambhavepitaá¹ƒ pati vÄ• yÄ• makaraá¹‡assa sÄ• tthakataá¹ƒ, tas
anÄ• gatakkhandhÄ• nuppattiphalataÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __yÄ• panÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __yÄ
abhÄ• vitattÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• hi maggenÄ• vihatakileseheva Ä• yatiá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ti h
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ maggena vinÄ• se sati khandhÄ• na jÄ• yissanti, kilesÄ• naÃ±ca tekÄ• likatÄ
kenaci paccayena vinÄ• sayogepi cittasantÄ• nekilesaviruddhaariyamaggakkhaá¹‡uppÄ• da
viruddhapaccayopanipÄ• tena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppajjanatobÄ«jasantÄ• ne aggikkhandhopanip
bÄ«jattÄ• nuppatti viya, iti maggakkhaá¹‡uppattisaá¹…khÄ• takilesÄ• bhÄ• venakilesaphalÄ
Ä• yatiá¹ƒ anuppattiyeva jÄ• tikkhayoti ayamattho vibhÄ• vÄ«yati, tenÄ• ha ``maggassa bhÄ
anuppÄ• dadhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanena khÄ«á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti. ettha cÄ• yamattho kilesÄ•
bhÄ• vitattÄ• uppÄ• ditattÄ• paccayÄ• bhÄ• vena anuppajjantÄ« khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• ti ten
Ä• yatiá¹ƒanuppajjanasaá¹…khÄ• tena anuppÄ• dadhammataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanena vohÄ• rato k
saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naá¹ƒpaccayantarena vinÄ• so sambhavati, sambhave ca \Be I 86/ ta
paccayantaratÄ• dippasaá¹…gato. tabbiruddhakkhaá¹‡uppÄ• danameva tabbinÄ• suppÄ• c
khÄ«á¹‡ajÄ• tiá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±Ã±Ä• sinti sambandho. __itthattÄ• yÄ• _ti ime pakÄ• rÄ• itthaá¹
tadatthÄ• ya. __dassento_tinigamanavasena dassentoti.

vijjÄ• ttayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

upÄ• sakattapaá¹-ivedanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<15> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti __dhi_-saddayogena sÄ• miatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dÄ
parivÄ• rena. __kotÅ«halacchare_ti kotÅ«hale acchare ca. __aya_nti amikkanta-saddo. nay
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ, atha kho atthadvayavasenÄ• ti dassento __atha vÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. avisese
nipphanno abhikkantanti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, desanÄ• pasÄ• dÄ• divisesÄ• pekkh
pubbe nipphannattÄ• ti Ä• ha ``abhikkantaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pasÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. __adhomukhaá
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhajÄ• taá¹ƒ_ sayameva. __pariyÄ• yehÄ«_ti pakÄ• rehi, arasarÅ«pattÄ•
vÄ• .

gamudhÄ• tussa \Ne I 76/ dvikammakattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• gotamaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡anti idaá¹ƒ padadv
apica kho purimameva, pacchimaá¹ƒ pana paccattavacananti dassetuá¹ƒ ``gotamaá¹ƒ saraá
tivuttaá¹ƒ. tena ca iti-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti dasseti. __aghassÄ• _ti aghato pÄ• pato. __t
padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• nissakkasseva yuttattÄ• . __adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe_tipada
eva dassitÄ• , na maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti dassento ``yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• necÄ
__vitthÄ• ro_ti iminÄ• ``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, dhammÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• vÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ
aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (It 90; AN a IV 34) vuttapadaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __anejá
__appaá¹-ikÅ«la_nti avirodhatthadÄ«panato aviruddhasuciá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒvÄ• . vÄ• cÄ• y
pakaá¹-á¹-hehi saddatthaguá¹‡ehi yogato vÄ• __paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒhato_tighaá¹-ito samet
__yatthÄ• _ti yesu purisayugesÅ«ti sambandho. __aá¹-á¹-ha capuggaladhammadasÄ• te_t
ariyadhammassa diá¹-á¹-hattÄ• dhammadasÄ• .

__saraá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- bhayahiá¹ƒsanÄ• diatthena ratanattaya
tadevame ratanattayaá¹ƒ tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• yaá¹‡anti buddhasubuddhatÄ• diguá
tapparÄ• yaá¹‡atÄ• kÄ• rappavattocittuppÄ• do __saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• vu
samannÄ• gato __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒgacchati_ nÄ• ma. etassa ca saraá¹‡agamanassa lokiyaloku
tatthalokuttaraá¹ƒ saraá¹‡agamanÅ«pakkilesasamucchedena maggakkhaá¹‡eyeva sijjhati.
lokiyasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒcatudhÄ• pavattati ahaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhassa pariccajÄ• mÄ
yathÄ• vuttatapparÄ• yaá¹‡atÄ• ya, sissabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena, paá¹‡ipÄ• tena cÄ• ti. sab
seá¹-á¹-hadakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vavaseneva saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒhoti, na Ã±Ä• tibhayÄ• cariy
evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiÄ• divasena titthiyaá¹ƒ vandatosaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhijjati, dakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• ve
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhijjati. lokiyassa saraá¹‡agamanassanibbÄ• nappattiniyamaá¹ƒ sadisaphalaá¹
anÄ• gate nibbÄ• nappattiniyamato. sabbalokiyasampattisamadhigamopana apÄ• yadukkhÄ
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaphalaá¹ƒ. tÄ«su vatthÅ«su cassa saá¹ƒsayamicchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• disaá¹ƒkileso
sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjavasena duvidho. tattha paá¹-hamo micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipubbakehititthiyapaá
ca aniá¹-á¹-haphalattÄ• sÄ• vajjo. anavajjo pana kÄ• lakiriyÄ• yahoti. lokuttarasaraá¹‡agam
saá¹ƒkileso vÄ• bhedo vÄ• natthÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__ko upÄ• sako_tiÄ• di upÄ• sakattasarÅ«pakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dipucchÄ• . tattha yo gahaá¹-á¹-h
vuttanayena tisaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato, ayaá¹ƒ __upÄ• sako_. yo ca saraá¹‡agamanÄ• dikiriyÄ• ya
upÄ• sanato ``upÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. paÃ±ca veramaá¹‡iyo cassa __sÄ«laá¹ƒ_.
paÃ±camicchÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• dipÄ• pÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒpahÄ• ya dhammena samena jÄ«vitakappa
assaddhiyadussÄ«latÄ• dayo upÄ• sakattassa__vipatti, _ tadabhÄ• vo __sampattÄ«_ti vedi

__vihÄ• raggenÄ• _ti \Be I 88/ ovarakÄ• divasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena. __ajjabhÄ•
pavattaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• diá¹ƒ. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attihetuko sarÄ«rÄ• vayavo __kÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attihetukaá¹ƒoá¹-á¹-hajivhÄ• di __vÄ• caá¹…gaá¹ƒ. acopetvÄ• _ti acÄ• letvÄ•
pubbabhÄ• geá¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ calanapaccayo vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• vikÄ• rÄ• kÄ• r

tena visuá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbassa adhippÄ• yassa abhÄ• vÄ• vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attiyameva sa
yathÄ• kÄ• yena kÄ• yakaá¹‡á¸• uyanÄ• dÄ«su sadduppattihetubhÅ«to pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuy
adhippÄ• yassa aviÃ±Ã±Ä• panato vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti na hoti, evamayampÄ«ti dasseti. adhip
viÃ±Ã±attiyo nÄ• ma jÄ• tÄ• , na kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• yupathavÄ«naá¹ƒ
calanasadduppattipaccayabhÅ«tavikÄ• rÄ• kÄ• ramattatÄ• ya. evaÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• rukkhÄ
calanasadduppattipaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rÄ• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒa
veditabbÄ• . keci __vÄ• caá¹…ga_nti ``hotu sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ tievamÄ• divÄ• cÄ• ya ava
acopetvÄ• ti iminÄ• na sameti. __khantiá¹ƒcÄ• retvÄ• _ti anumatiá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• . ``khanti
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, bahi anikkhamanavasenagaá¹‡hitvÄ• ti attho. __paá¹-imukho_ti bhagavati pa
tenÄ• ha ``apakkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<16> yÄ• cadhÄ• tussa dvikammakattÄ• ``bhagavÄ• vassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• citoâ€™â€™ t
__susassakÄ• lepÄ«_tivuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ``atisamagghepÄ«â€™â€
appagghepi yadÄ• kiÃ±cideva datvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti,
__bhikkhamÄ• nÄ• _tiyÄ• camÄ• nÄ• . __vuttasassa_nti vapitasassaá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti vera
``vuttaá¹ƒsalÄ• kÄ• eva hoti etthÄ• ti salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesanassa paranipÄ• t
atha vÄ• ``sabbaá¹ƒ sassaá¹ƒ salÄ• kÄ• mattameva vuttaá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ sampannaá¹ƒ ett
tipinibbacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``salÄ• kÄ• eva sampajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sal
jÄ«vikÄ• etissanti salÄ• kÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ tipi nibbacanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __salÄ• kÄ• ya
__dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti dhaÃ±Ã±aminanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __vaá¹‡á¹‡ajjhakkha_

__uÃ±chena paggahenÄ• _ti ettha __paggahenÄ• _ti pattena, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti attho. pagg
I 78/ hi paggaho, patto. tenÄ• ha __paggahena_ \Be I 89/ __yo uÃ±cho_tiÄ• di. atha vÄ• __
gahaá¹‡ena, uÃ±chatthÄ• ya gahetabbo pattoti sijjhatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``pattaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• â€™â€

gaá¹…gÄ• ya uttaradisÄ• padeso uttarÄ• patho, so nivÄ• so etesaá¹ƒ, tato vÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ti
__uttarÄ• pathavÄ• sikÄ• _tiÄ• di. ``uttarÄ• hakÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, so eva attho niru
assasÄ• laá¹ƒ. ``mandaraâ€™â€™ ntipi likhanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. sÄ• ca mandirÄ• yas
parimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ• rena bahuvidhÄ• ca katÄ• , tasmÄ• ``assamaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• yoâ€™â

gaá¹…gÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya disÄ• ya deso dakkhiá¹‡Ä• patho, tattha jÄ• tÄ• manussÄ• _
buddhaá¹ƒ mamÄ• yanti mamevÄ• yanti gaá¹‡hanasÄ«lÄ• __buddhamÄ• makÄ• , _ evaá¹
vuttanayena atthe gayhamÄ• ne. __paá¹-ivÄ«sa_nti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. __tadupiya_nti tada
__laddhÄ• _ti labhitvÄ• no hotÄ«ti sambandho. ``laddhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, upaá¹-
labhinti attho. Ã±Ä• ti ca pasatthatamaguá¹‡ayogato seá¹-á¹-ho cÄ• ti __Ã±Ä• tiseá¹-á¹-ho.
ayameva patirÅ«po_ti Ä• misassa dullabhakÄ• lesu parikathobhÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ akatvÄ•
paramasallekhavuttiyÄ• Ä• jÄ«vasuddhiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• bhagavato adhippÄ• yÄ• nuguá¹‡a
nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tisinehayuttenaariyasÄ• vakeneva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttanti adhippÄ• yo.

__mÄ• rÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• rena katacittaparivaá¹-á¹-anena, cittasammohanenÄ•
__tampÄ«_tiuttarakuruá¹ƒ vÄ• tidasapuraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vaá¹-á¹-eyya.

``phussassÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• vacane, sÄ• vake paribhÄ• sayiá¹ƒ.

yavaá¹ƒ khÄ• datha bhuÃ±jatha, mÄ• ca bhuÃ±jatha sÄ• layoâ€™â€™ ti || (Ap thera I 39.8

__apadÄ• ne_ vuttassa akusalassa tadÄ• okÄ• sakatattÄ• . __nibaddhadÄ• nassÄ• _ti ``da
niyamitadÄ• nassa. __appitavattassÄ• _ti kÄ• yena atiharitvÄ• dinnavatthunopi. __visahatÄ
__saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti nÄ«hÄ• rena. __byÄ• mappabhÄ• yÄ• _ti samantatoheá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca
á¹-hÄ• ne ghanÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ya chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya pabhÄ• ya, yato chabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo
nikkhamitvÄ• dasasu disÄ• su \Be I 90/ dhÄ• vanti, sÄ• yasmÄ• byÄ• mamattÄ• viya khÄ
``byÄ• mappabhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. yasmÄ• anubyaÃ±janÄ• ni capaccekaá¹ƒ bhagavat
\Ne I 79/ Ä• kÄ• se candasÅ«riyÄ• dayo viya vibhÄ• tÄ• virocanti, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni byÄ• mapp
anabhibhavanÄ«yÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni.

__anatthasaÃ±hite_ti ghÄ• tÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ sÄ• miatthe bhummavacanaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``tÄ• d
ti. attho dhammadesanÄ• ya hetu uppajjati ettha, dhammadesanÄ• diko vÄ• attho uppajjati
__aá¹-á¹-huppatti, _ paccuppannavatthu.

__ekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tesu dvÄ«su d
gahetvÄ• . __ratticchedo vÄ• _ti sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yavasena gantvÄ• bahi aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-h
navassacchedavasena tassa visuá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nattÄ• . etena ca vassacchedapaccaye sat
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __na kismiÃ±cÄ«_ti kismiÃ±ci guá¹‡e sambhÄ• vanÄ• vase
sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-haheyyÄ• mÄ• _ti Ä• jÄ«vahetu santaguá¹‡appakÄ• sanenaÄ• jÄ«vavip
__atimaÃ±Ã±issatÄ«_ti avamaÃ±Ã±issati.

<17> ``Ä• yasmÄ• ti piyavacanametaâ€™â€™ nti uccanÄ«cajanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avasena vat
uccajanÄ• veá¹‡ikavasenevadassento ``garugÄ• ravasappatissÄ• dhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti Ä
nissayenÄ• ti__sappatisso, _ sanissayo, tassa garuguá¹‡ayuttesu gÄ• ravavacananti attho.
vacanamevaadhivacanaá¹ƒ. __pappaá¹-akoja_nti Ä• dikappe udakÅ«pari paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pat
navanÄ«tapiá¹‡á¸• asadisaá¹ƒudakepi uppilanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ avilÄ«yanakaá¹ƒ atisiniddham
anekayojanasahassabahalaá¹ƒ rasÄ• talasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒpathavojaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ Ä• dikappik
gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jamÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kammabalenauparibhÄ• ge kakkhaá¸·abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä
purimÄ• kÄ• reneva á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, yassa ca balenaayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• pathavÄ« sapabbatasamudd
animujjamÄ• nÄ• avikiriyamÄ• nÄ• kullupariviya niccalÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ pathavÄ«sÄ• n
tenÄ• ha __pathavÄ«maá¹‡á¸• o_tiÄ• di. __sampanna_ntimadhurarasena upetaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• h

__upapannaphalo_ti \Be I 91/ bahuphalo. ``nimmakkhikaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ•  puna ``nimma
makkhikaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nampi abhÄ• vaá¹ƒdasseti. __ye pathavÄ«nissitÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• , te tattha
manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«nampihatthasaá¹…kÄ• mane kiá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• sado
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, iddhimassa iddhivisayeâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 159) vacanato, teneva bh
anÄ• mÄ• sadosaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ``vipallÄ• sampi sattÄ• paá¹-ilabheyyuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha
sÄ• paá¹‡o __nigamo. padavÄ«tihÄ• renÄ• _ti padanikkhepena.

vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<18> __vinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ \Ne I 80/ __mÅ«lato pabhutÄ«_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• digarukÄ• na
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhuddesakkamena yebhuyyena apaÃ±Ã±attataá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
apaÃ±Ã±attatÄ• ya. teneva thero bhagavantaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã
pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• timokkhuddesenasaha sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ yÄ• ci. __
Ä• nandattherÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pabbajjato puretaramevarÄ• hulabhaddassa pabbajjÄ• ya ``na,
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi putto pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ• jeyya Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti
paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dissati. idheva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi ``sÄ• mampi pacanaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca, ``ratticchedo vassacchedovÄ• na katoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ•
sÄ• mapÄ• kÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhepo atthÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ katipayasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹
apaÃ±Ã±attapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dike sandhÄ• ya ``natÄ• va, sÄ• riputta, satthÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹
paÃ±Ã±apetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. puthuttÄ• rammaá¹‡atopaá¹-inivattitvÄ• s
cittena lÄ«no paá¹-isallÄ«no nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha ``ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒgatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, cittav
__cira_nti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ.

__soá¸·asavidhÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti majjhimanikÄ• ye __anupadasuttantadesanÄ• yaá¹
sÄ• riputto puthupaÃ±Ã±o hÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±o javanapaÃ±Ã±o tikkhapaÃ±Ã±o nibbedhikapaÃ±
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca navÄ• nupubbavihÄ• rasamÄ• pattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca arahattamaggapaÃ±Ã±Ä•
soá¸·asavidhenaÄ• gatÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. yesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• suddhÄ• vÄ
92/loke pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ti vipassÄ«Ä• dayova idha uddhaá¹-Ä• , na itare pubbabuddhÄ• . tenev
(DN III 275 Ä• dayo) devÄ• pi attano pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ tesaÃ±Ã±eva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒs
nÄ• Ã±Ã±esantiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

<19> __kilÄ• suno_ti appossukkÄ• payojanÄ• bhÄ• vena nirussÄ• hÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, na Ä• la
Ä• lasiyakilÄ• suno_tiÄ• di. __niddosatÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• yavacÄ«vÄ«tikkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
hane na cÄ• dinnamÄ• diyetiÄ• dinÄ• (Sn 402) ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nattÄ
__sattÄ• pattikkhandhavasenÄ• _tiÄ• di. channaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ osÄ• nadivas
sakiâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• tadapekkhamettha sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. sakalajambudÄ«pe sabbop
akÄ• sÄ«ti sambandho.

__khantÄ«_ __parama_ntiÄ• dÄ«su titikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• khanti sattasaá¹…khÄ• rehi
nibbattÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• khamanakilesatapanato__paramaá¹ƒ tapo_ nÄ• ma. vÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ
__nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ_ sabbadhammehi __paramaá¹ƒ_uttamanti buddhÄ• vadanti. yathÄ• vuttak
pÄ• á¹‡avadhaá¹ƒ vÄ• chedanatÄ• á¸·anÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto __parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ«_
parassaharaá¹‡aparadÄ• rÄ• tikkamanÄ• dÄ«hi musÄ• pesuÃ±Ã±apharusÄ• dÄ«hi caparaá
bÄ• hitapÄ• patÄ• ya abhÄ• vena pabbajito vÄ• samitapÄ• patÄ• ya abhÄ• vena samaá¹‡c
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarena sabbapÄ• passa anuppÄ• danaá¹ƒ lokiyasamÄ• dhivipassanÄ• hikusalas
nipphÄ• danaá¹ƒ sabbehi maggaphalehi attano cittassa parisodhanaá¹ƒpabhassarabhÄ• va
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ __sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ_ anusiá¹-á¹-hi. __anupavÄ• do_ti vÄ• cÄ• yakassaci anupav
kÄ• yena kassaci upaghÄ• tÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttÄ• vasese capÄ• timokkhasaá¹…khÄ• te sÄ
bhattasmiá¹ƒ mattaÃ±Ã±utÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taÄ• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhipaccayasannissitasÄ«lasa
indriyasaá¹ƒvaro pantasenÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±avÄ• saá¹ƒ tammukhena pakÄ
catupaccayasantosabhÄ• vanÄ• rÄ• matÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tamahÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒsepatiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
lokiyalokuttarasamÄ• dhimhi taduppÄ• danavasena __Ä• yogo_anuyogo ca yaá¹ƒ, tametaá
anusiá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

``yÄ• va \Be I 93/ sÄ• sanapariyantÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhassa abhÄ• vato vu
uddhaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dapÄ• timokkhuddesopi nattheva, buddhÄ• eva hi taá¹ƒ uddisanti, na sÄ• v
__paá¹-hamabodhiya_nti bodhito vÄ«sativassaparicchinne kÄ• le, __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ•
``paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya vassesu Ä• dito pannarasa vassÄ• ni paá¹-hamabodhÄ«â€™â€™
__sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikaÄ• latopana pabhuti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pÄ• timokkhameva uddisantÄ«_
pÄ• timokkhuddesakkameneva paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attikÄ• laá¹ƒ
__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anavakÄ• so_ti yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒhetupaccayapaá¹-ikkhepavasena kÄ•
yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __aparisuddhÄ• yaparisÄ• yÄ• _ti alajjÄ«puggalehi vomissatÄ• ya asuc
kevalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naÃ±Ã±evaaparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhuddeso ayutto, atha
codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasenapana sodhetvÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±Ã
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡avidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• petvÄ• vissa
na karonti, teneva bhagavÄ• asuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ anuddisitvÄ• sakala
nisÄ«di. bhikkhÅ« ca bhagavato adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• asuddhapuggalaá¹ƒ bahi nÄ«har
sÄ• vakÄ• nampiasuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya Ã±atvÄ• uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡aa
vinÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

__sammukhasÄ• vakÄ• na_nti \Ne I 82/ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhe dharamÄ• nakÄ• le pab
sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ. uá¸·Ä• rÄ• tisayajotanatthaá¹ƒ ``uá¸·Ä• ruá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• dikulavasena vÄ
uá¸·Ä• rasaddaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. Ä• di-saddena uá¸·Ä• ramajjhattaanuá¸·Ä• rÄ• dÄ«na
te pacchimÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• antaradhÄ• pesuntisambandho.

apaÃ±Ã±attepi sikkhÄ• pade yadi sÄ• vakÄ• samÄ• najÄ• tiÄ• dikÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, attano kulÄ•

vacanaá¹ƒ na nÄ• seyyuá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca na paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ime ca bl
tasmÄ• vinÄ• sesunti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __yasmÄ• ekanÄ• mÄ• ... pe ... tasmÄ• a
viheá¹-hentÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ciraá¹-á¹-hitikavÄ• re pana sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• jaccÄ•
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya sÄ• sanassa cirappavatti veditabbÄ• . ya
buddhÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni na paÃ±Ã±apentÄ«ti? yasmÄ• \Be I 94/ ca sÄ• sanassacirappa
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyeva hetu, atha kho Ä• yatiá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• val
sambhavopi, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sambhave sati buddhÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apenti, nÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±attiyeva veneyyasambhavassÄ• pi sÅ«canato sÄ• sanassa cirappav
veditabbÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ovadatÄ«_ti
etthasahassasaá¹…khyÄ• paricchinno saá¹…gho sahasso sahassilokadhÄ• tÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«su
sahassaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghanti yojanÄ• . sahassasaddassa ekavacanantatÄ• ya ``bhikkhu
avayavÄ• pekkhÄ• ya ``ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti bahuvacananiddeso katoti daá¹-á¹

__anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• savehi cittÄ• ni vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• savehÄ«_ti kattuatthekara
__cittÄ• nÄ«_ti paccattabahuvacanaá¹ƒ. __vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•
anupÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena aggahetvÄ• cittÄ• ni vimocitÄ• nÄ«tievamet
__tesaÃ±hi cittÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• di. __yehi Ä• savehÄ«_tietthÄ• pi kattuatthe eva karaá¹‡avacan
kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. __te_ti Ä• savÄ• . __tÄ• nÄ«_ti cittÄ• ni, upayogabahuvacanaÃ±ceta
kattusÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, vimocesuntiattho. __aggahetvÄ• vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti Ä• rammaá¹‡avasen
aggahetvÄ• Ä• savÄ• tehi cittehi muttavanto ahesunti attho. atha vÄ• __Ä• savehÄ«_ti nis
__vimucciá¹ƒsÅ«_ti kattusÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• kaÃ±ci saá¹…khatadhammaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• c
vimuttavantÄ• ni ahesunti attho gahetabbo. __purimavacanÄ• pekkha_nti aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹
vanasaá¹‡á¸• eti vuttavacanassa apekkhanaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ purimavacaneti evaá¹ƒ apekkhana
vutta_ntiÄ• di. bhiá¹ƒsanassa bhayassa kataá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 83/ kiriyÄ• bhiá¹ƒsanaka
tasmiá¹ƒbhiá¹ƒsanakiriyÄ• yÄ• ti atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha ``bhiá¹ƒsanakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™
bhiá¹ƒsano, sova bhiá¹ƒsanako, tassa bhÄ• vo ``bhiá¹ƒsanakattaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe ta-k
vuttantipakÄ• rantarena atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __bahuta
vÄ• _tiyebhuyyenÄ• ti padassa atthadassanaá¹ƒ. tena ca yo kocÄ«ti padassÄ• pi yo yo \Be
vicchÄ• vasena nÄ• natthena attho gahetabboti dasseti, yo yo pavisati, tesubahutarÄ• nanti

__nigamana_nti pakate atthe yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa upasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro. ayaÃ±hettha nigam
sÄ• riputta, vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ attano parinibbÄ• nato upari
vinetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya vitthÄ• rato sikkhÄ• padap
appossukkatÄ• , yÄ• ca upanissayasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ cetasÄ• ceto paric
gantvÄ• ovadantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggaphaluppÄ• danatthÄ• ya dhammadesanÄ• ya eva
vitthÄ• rato dhammavinayadesanÄ• ya, ayaá¹ƒ kho, sÄ• riputta, hetu, ayaá¹ƒ paccayo, yena
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacariyaá¹ƒ na ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti. __purisayuga
yugaá¹ƒ pavattikÄ• lo, tassa vasena, purisavasenÄ• ti attho. __sabbapacchimako_tiparinibb

__subhadda_sadiso. __satasahassaá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-himattÄ• ni ca vassasahassÄ• nÄ«_tiidaá¹ƒ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, bodhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana gaá¹‡iyamÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti
__dveyevÄ• _ti dharamÄ• ne bhagavati ekaá¹ƒ, parinibbute ekanti dve eva purisayugÄ• ni.

20-1__._ __asambhuá¹‡antenÄ• _ti apÄ• puá¹‡antena. __ko anusandhÄ«_ti purimakathÄ•
__yaá¹ƒ vutta_nti yaá¹ƒ yÄ• citanti attho. __yesÅ«_ti vÄ«tikkamadhammesu. __nesa_nti
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• diÄ• savÄ• naá¹ƒ. __te_ti vÄ«tikkamadhammÄ• . Ã±Ä• tiyeva
pitÄ• mahapituputtÄ• divasenaparivaá¹-á¹-anato parivaá¹-á¹-oti __Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-o. lokÄ
lokapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒhutvÄ• kilesehi Ä• masitabbato lokÄ• misabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __pabbajjÄ• sa
dasasikkhÄ• padadÄ• nÄ• dipabbajjÄ• mukhena. __eta_nti methunÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akaraá¹‡aá
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panasÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ. __saÃ±chavi_ntisukkacchaviá¹ƒ pakaticchav
__sesa_nti sesapadayojanadassanaá¹ƒ. idÄ• niatthayojanaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ayaá¹ƒ vÄ
__vÄ• _-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. __hi_-saddopasiddhiyaá¹ƒ, ayameva hetthÄ• ti attho. atha
dasseti ``tadÄ• satthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ropetvÄ• _ti phÄ• litaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Be I 96/ ninnaá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . __sake Ä• cariyake_tiattano Ä• cariyabhÄ• ve, Ä• cariyakamme vÄ• .

__vipulabhÄ• venÄ• _ti \Ne I 84/ bahubhÄ• vena. __ayoniso ummujjamÄ• nÄ• _ti anupÄ• y
viparÄ«tato jÄ• namÄ• nÄ• ti attho. __rasena rasaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• _ti anavajjasabhÄ• ve
sÄ• vajjasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsammissetvÄ• . __uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinaya_nti uggatadhammaá¹ƒ ug
cavinayo ca vinassissati, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti imasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ
__pabhassaro_ti pabhÄ• sanasÄ«lo. __evaá¹ƒnÄ• mo evaá¹ƒgotto_ti soyamÄ• yasmÄ•
sotÄ• pannotinÄ• magottenasamannÄ• gato, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati sotÄ• pannoti pakatena samba
__avinipÄ• tadhammo_tiettha __dhamma_-saddo sabhÄ• vavÄ• cÄ«, so ca atthato apÄ• ye
diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diakusaladhammoevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ye dhammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idÄ• ni sal
dassetuá¹ƒ __vinipatanaá¹ƒvÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __niyato_ti sattabhavabbhantare niyatakk
tassakÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha ``sambodhiparÄ• yaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti.

<22> __anudhammatÄ• _ti lokuttaradhammÄ• nugato sabhÄ• vo. __pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…g
``Ä• gÄ• miniyÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• pavÄ• ressÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti anumatidÄ• navasena da
ukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ti attho, etena nayena kenaci paccayena pavÄ• raá¹‡ukkaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹
dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __mÄ• gasirassapaá¹-hamadivase_ti candamÄ• savasena vuttaá¹ƒ, aparak
anantare pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasetiattho. __phussamÄ• sassa paá¹-hamadivase_ti etthÄ• pi esev
nidassanamattaá¹ƒ veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒaparipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca phussamÄ• sato paraÃ±ca ek
vasitvÄ• sesamÄ• sehicÄ• rikÄ• ya pariyosÄ• panato. __dasasahassacakkavÄ• á¸·e_ti idaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. manussÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒyeva cakkavÄ• á¸·e bodhaneyyÄ• honti. itaracakkavÄ
manussÄ• naá¹ƒimasmiá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·e uppattiyÄ• chanduppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ anantampi
oloketvÄ• tadanuguá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• sanÄ« pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ karontiyeva.

__Ä• yÄ• mÄ• _ti \Be I 97/ ettha __Ä• _-saddo Ä• gacchÄ• ti iminÄ• samÄ• natthoti Ä• ha
gacchÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasapiÃ±jarÄ• hÄ«_ti vilÄ«nasuvaá¹‡á¹‡ajalaá¹ƒ viyap
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hÄ«ti attho. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ nimantitamhÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su ``nimantitÄ
amhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``nimantitÄ• vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• atthÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca sambandho.

__ya_nti deyyadhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti attho. __no natthÄ«_ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ natth
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti. __etthÄ• _ti gharÄ• vÄ• se. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiccaá¹ƒv
katarahetuto. __ya_nti yena kÄ• raá¹‡ena, kiccena vÄ• . dutiyeatthavikappe etthÄ• ti imassa
__imasmiá¹ƒ temÄ• sabbhantare_ti. __ta_nti taá¹ƒdeyyadhammaá¹ƒ.

__tattha_ \Ne I 85/ __cÄ• _ti kusale. tikkhavisadabhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danena __samuttejetvÄ• . v
Ä• yatiá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• bhÄ• giyaá¹ƒ dhammaratanavassaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ divasa_nt

<23> __pattuá¹‡á¹‡apattapaá¹-e cÄ• _ti pattuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-e cÄ«napaá¹-e ca. __tumbÄ• nÄ
cammamayatelabhÄ• janÄ• ni. __anubandhitvÄ• _ti anupagamanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __abhiranta
abhirucipariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha__ ``yathÄ• jjhÄ• sayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __soreyyÄ• dÄ«ni_ ma
maggabhÅ«tÄ• ni soreyyanagarÄ• dÄ«ni. __payÄ• gapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti gaá¹…gÄ• ya ek
taá¹ƒsamÄ«pe gÄ• massÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• _ti samantato sabb
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• , tassÄ• .

ye pana pakÄ• re sandhÄ• ya ``samantatoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, te pakÄ• re vitthÄ• retvÄ• da
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vuttÄ• , tatrat
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ samantapasÄ• dikabhÄ• ve idaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• va
bÄ• hiranidÄ• naabbhantaranidÄ• nasikkhÄ• padanidÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena __nidÄ• nappab
``theravÄ• dappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vatthuppabhedadÄ«panaâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. ``sikkhÄ• pa
paccuppannavatthuppabhedadÄ«panaâ€™â€™ ntipivattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sikkhÄ• padanidÄ
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• \Be I 98/kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tadesaviseso veditabbo. __etthÄ• _ti
sampassataá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«nantisambandho, tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• tveva pa

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<24> vikkÄ• yikabhaá¹‡á¸• assa \Be I 99/ \Ne I 86/ vikkiá¹‡anaá¹ƒ iá¹‡adÄ• naÃ±ca __bhaá
nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ payojitassa mÅ«lassa saha vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• gahaá¹‡avÄ• yÄ• mo __uddhÄ
dinna_ntiÄ• dinÄ• pamuá¹-á¹-hassa satuppÄ• danÄ• di __sÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __catubl
khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatisamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒvasena, bhikkhuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• vasena
etadahosÄ«_ti hetuattheayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na-saddo asamÄ• nakattukattÄ• , yathÄ• ghataá¹ƒ
evamaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pievarÅ«pesu. __bhabbakulaputto_ti upanissayamattasabhÄ• vena vutta
tenevassa mÄ• tÄ• diakalyÄ• á¹‡amittasamÄ• yogena katavÄ«tikkamanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
uppannavippaá¹-isÄ• renaadhigamantarÄ• yo jÄ• to. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbabuddh
laddhabyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• kenaci antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. teneva __aá¹…gul
katvÄ• pi adhigamasampannÄ• eva ahesunti. __carimakacitta_nti cuticittaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khaá¹
ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• dhovitaá¹ƒ saá¹…khalikhitanti Ä• ha __dhota_iccÄ• di. __ajjhÄ• vasatÄ• _ti ac
agÄ• rantibhummatthe upayogavacananti Ä• ha ``agÄ• ramajjheâ€™â€™ ti. kasÄ• yarasar
``kasÄ• yarasapÄ«tatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kasÄ• yato nibbattatÄ• ya ca hi rasopi ``kasÄ• yar

<26> yadÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti-saddo bodhanattho na hoti, tadÄ• tassa payoge sappino jÄ• nÄ• ti
viya karaá¹‡atthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ saddasatthavidÅ« icchantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``kiÃ±cidukkhena n
kenaci dukkhena nÄ• nubhosÄ«ti attho, kiÃ±cÄ«ti etthÄ• pihi karaá¹‡atthe sÄ• mivacanassa
vakkhati ``vikappadvayepi purimapadassauttarapadena samÄ• navibhattilopo \Ne I 87/ daá¹
yadÄ• pana jÄ• nÄ• ti-saddo saraá¹‡attho hoti, tadÄ• mÄ• tu saratÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viya upay
I 100/ saddasatthavidÅ« vadantÄ«tiÄ• ha ``atha vÄ• kiÃ±ci dukkhaá¹ƒ nassaratÄ«ti atthoâ€
dukkhassa ananubhÅ«tatÄ• yanassaratÄ«ti attho. __vikappadvayepÄ«_ti anubhavanasaraá
dutiyatatiyavikappadvaye. __purimapadassÄ• _ti kiÃ±cÄ«ti padassa. __uttarapadenÄ• _ti du
samÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• mivacanabhÅ«tÄ• yavibhattiyÄ• ``kassaci dukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatta
lopoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __maraá¹‡enapi mayaá¹ƒ te_ti ettha __te_ti padassa sahatthe karaá¹‡
dassetuá¹ƒ __tayÄ• viyogaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• _ti atthantaraá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<28> __gandhabbÄ• _ nÄ• ma gÄ• yanakÄ• . __naá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma raá¹…ganaá¹-Ä• . __nÄ
sukhÅ«pakaraá¹‡ehi attano paricaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonto yasmÄ• laá¸·anto kÄ«á¸·anto nÄ• ma
atthavikappe __laá¸·Ä• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• nappadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha niccadÄ• na
visesadÄ• naá¹ƒ __padÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, __Ä• di_-saddena sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ

<30> __cuddasa bhattÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ uddesabhattaá¹ƒ nimantanaá¹ƒ salÄ•
uposathikaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ gamikaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• I
vihÄ• ra-dhura-vÄ• rabhattantiimÄ• ni cuddasa bhattÄ• ni. ettha ca senÄ• sanÄ• dipaccayat
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹…gÄ• dipadhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡avasena sesadhutaá¹…gÄ• nipi g
__vajjÄ«na_nti vajjÄ«rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ. __vajjÄ«sÅ«_ti janapadÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ bahuvacanaá¹ƒ, v
attho. paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• yevaupabhuÃ±jitabbato paribhuÃ±jitabbato ca __upabhogapa

ca tadupakaraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``yehi tesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __ukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• ap
sesadhutaá¹…gaparivÄ• ritenaukkaá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikadhutaá¹…gena samannÄ• gat
``sapadÄ• nacÄ• raá¹ƒ caritukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti.

<31> __dosÄ• _ti ratti. tattha abhivutthaá¹ƒ parivusitaá¹ƒ __Ä• bhidosikaá¹ƒ, _ abhidosaá¹ƒ
gato patto atikkanto Ä• bhidosiko, tenÄ• ha __ekarattÄ• tikkantassavÄ• _tiÄ• di.

<32> __udakakaÃ±jiya_nti pÄ• nÄ«yaparibhojanÄ«yaudakaÃ±ca yÄ• gu ca. __tathÄ• _ti sa
asaddahanaá¹ƒ, __amarisanaá¹ƒ_ asahanaá¹ƒ.

<34> __taddhitalopa_nti \Be I 101/ pitÄ• mahato Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``petÄ• mahaâ€™â€™ nti vatta
taddhitapaccayanimittassa \Ne I 88/ e-kÄ• rassa lopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. yesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹
te __iá¹‡Ä• yikÄ• . palibuddho_ti `mÄ• gaccha mÄ• bhuÃ±jÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• katÄ• varaá

<35> __attanÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ. sapatino dhanasÄ• mino idaá¹ƒ __sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ, _ dhanaá¹ƒ

<36> __bhijjantÄ«_ti agahitapubbÄ• eva bhijjanti. __dinnÄ• pi paá¹-isandhÄ«_ti pitarÄ• din
nissÄ• ya uppannassa sattassa paá¹-isandhipi tena dinnÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sukka
paá¹-isandhinissayattÄ• ``paá¹-isandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``khippaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á
hi pitu saá¹ƒyogakkhaá¹‡eyeva sattassa uppattiniyamo atthi sukkameva tathÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ
pana patiá¹-á¹-hite yÄ• va satta divasÄ• ni, aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• samattaá¹ƒ vÄ• , taá¹ƒ gabbhas
khettamevahoti mÄ• tu maá¹ƒsassa lohitalesassa sabbadÄ• pi vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . pubbepi
paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒsabbhÄ• vato __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti imassa paá¹
aá¹-á¹-hapiteti atthovutto. __evarÅ«pa_nti evaá¹ƒ garukasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…g
attho, tenÄ• ha ``avasese paÃ±cakhuddakÄ• pattikkhandhe eva paÃ±Ã±apesÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atticopanato_ti kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• nibbattacalanato.

__tenevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena yÄ• ni gabbhaggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni nivattitÄ• ni, tÄ• n
__kiá¹ƒpanÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ubhayesaá¹ƒ chandarÄ• gavasena kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo
evachandarÄ• gavasena nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mapaá¹‡á¸• itas
puttuppattiyÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• darÄ• nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanakÄ• le kÄ• marÄ• gasamÄ• kulacit
puttuppattiyÄ• eva asambhavato. ``sakko cassÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gasamuppattinimittÄ• ni akÄ•
vatthuvasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggato visuá¹ƒ vuttanti da
__mÄ• taá¹…gapaá¹‡á¸• itassa_diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galikÄ• ya nÄ• bhiparÄ• masanena maá¹
__caá¹‡á¸• apajjotamÄ• tu_ nÄ• bhiyaá¹ƒvicchikÄ• pharitvÄ• \Be I 102/ gatÄ• , tena caá¹‡
ahosÄ«ti Ä• ha__eteneva nayenÄ• _tiÄ• di.

__aya_nti sudinnassa purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹

ca sannipatitÄ• hontÄ«_ti iminÄ• sukkassa sambhavaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, __mÄ• tÄ• ca utunÄ« h
__gandhabbo_ti tatrupago satto adhippeto, gantabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ta-kÄ• rassa cettha dha
vÄ• gandhabbÄ• nÄ• maraá¹…ganaá¹-Ä• , te viya tatra tatra bhavesu nÄ• nÄ• vesaggaha
ti vutto, somÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• takkhaá¹‡ato pacchÄ• pi sattÄ• habbhantare \Ne I
``paccupaá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ tivutto. __gabbhassÄ• _ti kalalarÅ«pasahitassa paá¹-isandhivi
idha ``gabbhoâ€™â€™ tiadhippetaá¹ƒ sÄ• tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 36)
ajjhÄ• cÄ• rantisambandho. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaá¹…gho nirÄ• c
tasmiá¹ƒbhikkhusaá¹…gheti ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• sudinnena ... pe ... Ä• dÄ«navo uppÄ• ditoti yo
__itihÄ• _ti nipÄ• tasamudÄ• yassa __eva_nti idaá¹ƒ atthabhavanaá¹ƒ. __muhuttenÄ• _ti id
__khaá¹‡enÄ• _tipadassa vevacanaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va brahmalokÄ• abbhuggatopi devÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ viyamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ gocaro na hoti. tasmÄ• pacchÄ• sudinnena vutte eva jÄ• n

<37> __maggabrahmacariya_nti maggapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhattayameva upacÄ• rato
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒcaritabbattÄ• . __avipphÄ• riko_ti uddesÄ• dÄ«su abyÄ• vaá¹-o. __vahacch
chinnakhandho vÄ• . __cintayÄ«_ti iminÄ• __pajjhÄ• yÄ«_ti padassa kiriyÄ• padattaá¹ƒ da
... pe ... pajjhÄ• yi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca-kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• .

<38> gaá¹‡e janasamÄ• game sannipÄ• tanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• , sÄ• va papaÃ±c
__gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• papaÃ±cena. yassÄ• _ti ye assa. __kathÄ• phÄ• sukÄ• _ti vissÄ
sukhasambhÄ• sÄ• tiattho. upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhÅ«tarÅ«pamukheneva mandanaá¹ƒ pÄ«n
__pasÄ• da_iccÄ• di. __dÄ• nÄ«_ti nipÄ• to idha pana-saddatthe vattati takkÄ• lavÄ• cino e
vuccamÄ• nattÄ• tiÄ• ha ``so pana tvaâ€™â€™ nti. no-saddopi nu-saddo viya \Be I 103/ pu
nu tvaâ€™â€™ nti. __tamevÄ• _ti gihibhÄ• vapatthanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ameva. anabhiratimevÄ•
pana tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya anabhiratiyÄ• vijjamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __adhikusalÄ• na_ntiÄ• c
__adhikusalÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __idaá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• di upari vattabbavisesadassanaá¹ƒ. __pariy
saddatthakathanamattaá¹ƒ.

__tasmi_nti dhamme, evaá¹ƒ virÄ• gÄ• ya desite satÄ«ti attho. __nÄ• mÄ• _ti garahÄ• yaá¹
__lokuttaranibbÄ• na_ntivirÄ• gÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttakilesakkhayanibbÄ• nato viseseti. jÄ
uppajjanakamÄ• noeva madajananaá¹-á¹-hena madoti __mÄ• namado_. ``ahaá¹ƒ purisoâ€™
__purisamado_. ``asaddhammasevanÄ• samatthataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• no, rÄ• go eva vÄ•
__Ä• di_-saddena balamadÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tebhÅ«makavaá¹-á¹-a_nti tÄ«su b
kammakilesavipÄ• kÄ• pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena \Ne I 90/ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ. __virajjatÄ«_ti vigacchat
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• dayo, tÄ• pana yavantitÄ• hi sattÄ• amissitÄ• pi samÄ• najÄ• titÄ• ya missitÄ
ti vuttÄ• .

__Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apahÄ• navasenÄ• _ti ettha lakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena sappaccayanÄ• marÅ
__Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• _nÄ• ma. kalÄ• pasammasanÄ• divasena pavattÄ• lokiyavipassanÄ

ariyamaggo__pahÄ• napariÃ±Ã±Ä• _ nÄ• ma. idha pana Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡akiccÄ• nampi as
sijjhanatoariyamaggameva sandhÄ• ya tividhÄ• pi pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vuttÄ• , teneva ``lokuttaram
tivuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• mesu pÄ• tabyatÄ• na_nti vatthukÄ• mesu pÄ• tabyatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• n
subhÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒtadÄ• kÄ• ragÄ• hikÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• nanti attho. visayamukhe
__tÄ«suá¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti ``virÄ• gÄ• ya dhammo desito ... pe ... no saupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™

<39> __kalisÄ• sanÄ• ropanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti dosÄ• ropanatthÄ• ya. kalÄ«ti kodhassa nÄ• ma
kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kodhavasena vuccamÄ• nÄ• garahÄ• . ajjhÄ• cÄ• rova vÄ«tikkamo.
__samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒdhammÄ• na_nti samaá¹‡abhÄ• vakarÄ• naá¹ƒ hirottappÄ• di
kathaá¹ƒ-saddayogena nasakkhissasÄ«ti anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, ``nÄ• ma-saddayog
__ativiya dukkhavipÄ• ka_nti\Be I 104/ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• tisÄ• vajjampi kammaá¹ƒ p
Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamatoceva samÄ• dinnasikkhattayavinÄ• sanato ca mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ h
odakaá¹ƒ, dhovanakiccanti Ä• ha __udakakicca_ntiÄ• di. samÄ• pajjissasÄ«ti anÄ• gatavac
nÄ• ma-saddayogenakatanti Ä• ha ``nÄ• ma-saddena yojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. dubbharatÄ•
idhadubbharatÄ• di-saddena vutto kÄ• raá¹‡e kÄ• riyopacÄ• renÄ• ti Ä• ha ``dubbharatÄ• c
vatthubhÅ«tassaasaá¹ƒvarassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __attÄ• _ti attabhÄ• vo. __dubbharata_nti atta
dukkhenabharitabbataá¹ƒ. sattehi kilesehi ca saá¹…gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
__gaá¹‡asaá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di. __aá¹-á¹-hakusÄ«tavatthupÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• _ti ettha ka
tathÄ• akÄ• sinti, maggo gantabboti agamÄ• sinti, nÄ• latthaá¹ƒ bhojanassa pÄ• ripÅ«rinti,
Ä• bÄ• dhoti, aciravuá¹-á¹-hito gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti ekanti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kusÄ«tavatthÅ«ni nÄ•
kusÄ«ta-saddena vuttaá¹ƒ. vinÄ• pi hi bhÄ• vajotanapaccayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati
__sabbakilesÄ• pacayabhÅ«tÄ• ya vivaá¹-á¹-Ä• yÄ• _ti rÄ• gÄ• disabbakilesÄ• naá¹ƒapaca
nibbÄ• natthanti attho. __saá¹ƒvarappahÄ• napaá¹-isaá¹ƒyutta_nti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dÄ«hip
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±cahi pahÄ• nehi ca upetaá¹ƒ. __asuttanta vinibaddha_nt
pÄ• á¸·isaá¹…khÄ• tasuttantavasena aracitaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi ca anÄ• ropitaá¹ƒ, ten
``pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttaâ€™â€™ nti. tena ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹…gahita
evarÅ«pÄ• hi pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya mÅ«laá¹ƒ. __okkantikadhammad
pasaá¹…ge otÄ• retvÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• nayehi kathiyamÄ• nÄ• dhammadesanÄ• , te
__paá¹-ikkhipanÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attampi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ``kimetenÄ• â€™â€™

__vuttatthavasenÄ• _ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• adhigamupÄ• yavasena. __sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge_
kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• Ä• rati viratÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 706) niddiá¹-á¹-haviratiyo ceva, y
cetanÄ• saÃ±cetanÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 704) niddiá¹-á¹-hacetanÄ• ca, kÄ• mesumicchÄ• cÄ
... avikkhepotiÄ• dinÄ• (Vibh 705) niddiá¹-á¹-haphassÄ• didhammÄ• ca sikkhÄ• padantida
\Be I 105/ sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge vuttanayeneva veditabboâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. ``yo tatth
idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __nÄ• makÄ• yo_ti nÄ• ma
sesÄ• nipi tasseva vevacanÄ• ni. __sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_tiviratiÄ• dayo vuttÄ• tappakÄ•

__atthavase_ti hitavisese Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavisese, te ca sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• hetÅ«ti Ä•
ti. sukhavihÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve sahajÄ«vanassa abhÄ• vato __sahajÄ«vitÄ• _ti sukhavihÄ• rova
nissÄ«lÄ• dÅ«sitasÄ«lÄ• ca. pÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padappasaá¹…gehi nissÄ«lÄ• adhippetÄ
tehi tehi vÄ«tikkamehi khaá¹‡á¸• achiddÄ• dibhÄ• vappattiyÄ• dÅ«sitasÄ«lÄ• adhippetÄ• .
``dussÄ«lÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nampi dasa atthavase p
upari dussÄ«lapuggale nissÄ• yÄ• tietthÄ• pi eseva nayo, teneva ``ye maá¹…kutaá¹ƒ ... pe
ti sabbasikkhÄ• padasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasenaattho vutto. tattha __maá¹…kuta_nti nittejataá¹
__dhammenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __dhammo_tibhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ti codanÄ• ceva sÄ•
Ã±attisampadÄ• ceva anusÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca. __sandiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsayaá¹
__ubbÄ• á¸·hÄ• _tipÄ«á¸·itÄ• . __dussÄ«lapuggale nissÄ• ya hi uposatho na tiá¹-á¹-hati, pa
tiá¹-á¹-hati, saá¹…ghakammÄ• ninappavattanti, sÄ• maggÄ« na hotÄ«_ti iminÄ• alajjÄ«hi s
uposathÄ• disakalasaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati dhammaparibhogattÄ• ti da
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ niyatakÄ• likatÄ• yaca avassaá¹ƒ kattabbattÄ• saá¹…ghaka
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __akitti_ garahÄ• . __ayaso_ parivÄ• rahÄ• ni.

__cuddasa khandhakavattÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma __vattakkhandhake_ (Vin II 356 Ä• dayo) vuttÄ• n
Ä• vÄ• sikagamikaanumodanabhattaggapiá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaÄ• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanajantÄ•
Ä• rikaÄ• cariyaantevÄ• sikavattantiimÄ• ni cuddasa vattÄ• ni, etÄ• ni ca sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikk
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ caritabbÄ• ni. __dve asÄ«ti mahÄ• vattÄ• ni_ pana tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ•
sabbadÄ• . tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡itÄ• ni. tÄ• ni pana ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 75) Ä• rabhitvÄ• ``na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ... pe
\Be I 106/caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• ni chasaá¹-á¹-hi, tato
pÄ• rivÄ• sikenabhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, m
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena, abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacc
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 82) vuttavattÄ• ni pakatattena caritabbehi anaÃ±Ã±attÄ• visuá¹ƒ agaá¹‡
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• dÄ«supuggalantaresu caritabbattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vasena sampi
gaá¹‡itÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• tiekasattativattÄ• ni ca ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatavattesu ca vuttaá¹ƒ
bhikkhunoabhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹
(Vin II 86) idaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, ``na pakatatto bhikkhu s
anuddhaá¹ƒsetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin II 51) ca dasÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• sÄ«ti vattÄ• ni h
kÄ• nici tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• divattÄ• nikÄ• nici pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• divattÄ• nÄ«ti aggahitaggaha
aÃ±Ã±attha pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• padeseappakaá¹ƒ Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«paga
asÄ«tikhandhakavattÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ. athavÄ• purimehi cuddasavattehi asaá¹…gahitÄ•
vattÄ• ni yathÄ• dvÄ• sÄ«ti vattÄ• ni, asÄ«ti vattÄ• ni eva vÄ• honti, tathÄ• saá¹…gahetvÄ

__saá¹ƒvaravinayo_ti sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro satisaá¹ƒvaro Ã±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹ƒvaro khantisaá¹ƒvaro v
paÃ±cavidhopisaá¹ƒvaro yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaritabbÄ• naá¹ƒ vinetabbÄ• naÃ±ca kÄ• ya
saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ato saá¹ƒvaro, vinayanato vinayoti vuccati. __pahÄ• navinayo_ti tadaá¹…gapp

vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-ippassaddhippahÄ• naá¹ƒ niss
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, yasmÄ• cÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hena pahÄ• naá¹ƒ, vinayanaá¹-á¹-henavinayo, tasmÄ•
vuccati. __samathavinayo_ti satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±attivinayo_ti sikkhÄ• p
bhagavato sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• va anuggahitaá¹ƒhoti tabbhÄ• ve eva bhÄ• vato. sa
dasakkhattuá¹ƒ yojanaÃ±ca katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttantisambandho. tattha purimapurimapadassa
yojitattÄ• ayosaá¹…khalikasadisanti ``saá¹…khalikanayaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. dasasu pade
tadavasesehi navanavapadehi yojitattÄ• ``ekekapadamÅ«likaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

__atthasataá¹ƒ_ \Be I 107/ \Ne I 93/ __dhammasata_nti ettha yo hi so __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V
yaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hu, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaphÄ• sÅ«ti Ä• diá¹ƒkatvÄ• yaá¹ƒ saddhammaá
vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• yÄ• ti pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒkhaá¹‡á¸• acakkavaseneva saá¹…khalikanayo vut
Ä• gatabaddhacakkanayena yaá¹ƒvinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hÅ«ti idan
purimapurimÄ• ni dasadhammapadÄ• ni, pacchimapacchimÄ• ni dasa atthapadÄ• ni cÄ• ti
ekamÅ«lakanayepana ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re naveva atthapadÄ• ni labbhanti. evaá¹ƒ dasahi vÄ•
atthapadÄ• ninavuti dhammapadÄ• ni ca honti, tÄ• ni saá¹…khalikanaye vuttehi dasahi atth
dhammapadehica saddhiá¹ƒ yojitÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasataÃ±ca hont
panettha__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (sÄ• rattha á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 39) saá¹…
ekamÅ«lakanayepipaccekaá¹ƒ atthasatassa dhammasatassa yojanÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, t
atthasataá¹ƒ dhammasatanti (Vin V 334) gÄ• thÄ• ya na sameti dve atthasatÄ• ni dve dham
niruttisatÄ• niaá¹-á¹-ha Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• nÄ«ti vattabbato. tasmÄ• idha vuttanayeneva attha
vuttantigahetabbaá¹ƒ. __dve ca niruttisatÄ• nÄ«_ti atthajotikÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena
dhammabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ niruttÄ«naÃ±ca vasena niruttisatanti dve niruttisatÄ• ni. __cattÄ• ri
atthasate Ã±Ä• á¹‡asataá¹ƒ, dhammasate Ã±Ä• á¹‡asataá¹ƒ, dvÄ«su niruttisatesu dve Ã±Ä
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asatÄ• ni. __atirekÄ• nayanattho_ti avuttasamuccayattho.

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

sudinnabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<40> __pacuratthe hi vattamÄ• navacana_nti ekadÄ• paá¹-isevitvÄ• pacchÄ• anoramitvÄ
vattamÄ• nattÄ• sevanÄ• ya abhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡epi iha mallÄ• yujjhantÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viyaabb
bÄ• hullavuttitaÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-isevatÄ«ti vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ katanti attho. __Ä
vicarantÄ• .

<41> __sahoá¸• á¸• haggahito_ti \Be I 108/ sabhaá¹‡á¸• aggahito, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒtatheva hotÄ«_ti manussÄ• manussÄ• dipuggalavisesaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anupÄ• c

bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 39) vuttattÄ•
manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒitthipurisapaá¹‡á¸• akaubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• naá¹
methunaá¹ƒ sevantassa taá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒmÅ«lacchejjakaraá¹ƒ hoti evÄ• ti adhippÄ• y
anupaÃ±Ã±attimÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• evaadhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanavasena subodhatthÄ• ya
visesatthajotakavasenÄ• ti dassitaá¹ƒhoti. __Ä• masanaá¹ƒ_ Ä• maá¹-á¹-hamattaá¹ƒ. tato d
__phusanaá¹ƒ. ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ_ pana tato daá¸·hataraá¹ƒkatvÄ• sarÄ«rena sarÄ«rassa sa
__taá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti anurÄ• gena pavattitaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• disabbampi.

<42> __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• _disacittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ __surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• _diacittakas
Ä• dayo) ekeneva lakkhaá¹‡avacanena lokavajjataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yassa sacittakapakkhec
taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sacittakapakkhe_tiidaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ•
acittakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yeva vattuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ tasseva sacittakapakkhasambhava
sacittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• nampi asaÃ±cicca caá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«su loke pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• tavoh
parikappetvÄ• ubhinnampi sacittakÄ• cittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena
vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• sacittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye lokavajjatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡
``sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana sacittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• na
itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakapakkheyeva akusalaniyamo, na acittakapakkhe. tattha pana yathÄ• sam
siyÄ• , akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• , abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ vÄ• ti ayamattho sÄ• matthiyatosijjhatÄ«ti veditabba
__sacittakapakkhe_ti vatthuvÄ«tikkamavijÄ• nanacittena sacittakapakkhetigahetabbaá¹ƒ, na
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittena tathÄ• sati sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nampi lokavajjatÄ• pasaá¹…
``paá¹-ikkhittamidaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nantassa hi paá¹‡á¹‡attivajj
anÄ• dariyavasenapaá¹-ighacittameva uppajjati, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ niratthakameva
sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nipilokavajjÄ• nÄ«ti ettakamattasseva vattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…gato.

ettha \Be I 109/ ca sacittakapakkheyeva cittaá¹ƒ akusalanti niyamassa akatattÄ• surÄ• pÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ na hotevÄ• ti na sakkÄ• niyametuá¹ƒ, kevalaá¹ƒ pana sacittakapakkhec
kusalÄ• dÄ«ti evamettha niyamo sijjhati, evaÃ±ca surÄ• ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantÄ• nampi akusa
gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• limpantÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒvinÄ• pi a
ubhayatthÄ• pi Ä• pattisambhavo ca samatthito hoti. yaá¹ƒpana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_
pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 42) ``sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒakusalamevÄ• ti vacanato acittakass
acittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• tiayaá¹ƒ niyamo natthÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™
yuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 95/. acittakesu hi terasasulokavajjesu surÄ• pÄ• nasseva acittakapakkhepi ak
itaresaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒakusalÄ• dicittenÄ• pi Ä• pajjitabbato. yaá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ kenac
saddatopi apatÄ«yamÄ• namimaá¹ƒniyamaá¹ƒ parÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ ``y
acittakapakkhepi cittaá¹ƒakusalameva siyÄ• , sacittakapakkheti idaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ niratthal
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ niratthakameva evaá¹ƒ niyamassa kenaci anadhippetattÄ• . na hi koci
saddasatthavidÅ«niyamaá¹ƒ icchati, yena sacittakapakkheti idaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒbhaveyya, kintu sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva, acittakapakkhe pana cittaá¹

aniyataá¹ƒakusalameva vÄ• siyÄ• , kusalÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataranti evameva icchati. te
__sacittakapakkhe_tivisesanampi sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . acittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sacitta
akusalaniyamenalokavajjatÄ• ca sijjhati. tesu ca surÄ• pÄ• nasseva acittakapakkhepi lokav
akusalacittatÄ• ca, itaresaá¹ƒ pana sacittakapakkhe evÄ• ti vÄ• dopi na virujjhatÄ«ti na kiÃ±
anupapannaá¹ƒnÄ• ma.

yaá¹ƒ panettha ``surÄ• ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantassa ... pe ... vinÄ• pi akusalacittena Ä• pattisan
surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• diacittakasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ lokavajjatÄ• na siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá
tamatthaá¹ƒsÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ Ä• gatavacanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ papa
paccetabbaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi viruddhattÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``vatthuajÄ• nanatÄ• ya cettha ac
akusalenevapÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cetassa ``sacittakapakk
akusalenevapÄ• tabbato lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
``sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒakusalamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbesaá¹ƒ lokavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ idheva pÄ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vatvÄ• surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``akusaleneva pÄ•
acittakapakkhepi akusalacittatÄ• ya visesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• . na hi ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato idha vutto
__surÄ• pÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ vuttoâ€™â€™ tisakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vuttasseva puna va
tadaÃ±Ã±esupi acittakalokavajjesuvattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…gato ca, nÄ• pi ekattha vutto nayo t
ekalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• ya vutto evahotÄ«ti ``surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padeyeva (Vin IV 326 Ä• dayo
vattuá¹ƒacittakalokavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hame uyyuttasikkhÄ• padeyeva (Vin IV 311 Ä•
surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padeyeva vÄ• vatvÄ• eseva nayo sesesu acittakalokavajjesupÄ«ti at

apica vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vadantena ``sacittakapakkhe akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
\Ne I 96/vattabbaá¹ƒ sandehÄ• divigamatthattÄ• puna vacanassa. sikkhÄ• padavisaye ca v
visesetvÄ• vavuccati, itarathÄ• Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattÄ• dibhedassa duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• . tathÄ
__bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vinÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• acittak
akusaleneva Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• lokavajjÄ• ni ceva akusalacittÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti giraggasa
sacittakapakkhe evalokavajjatÄ• akusalacittatÄ• ca visesetvÄ• vuttÄ• , na evaá¹ƒ surÄ• p
panapakkhadvayassÄ• pi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena ``akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
``sacittakapakkheâ€™â€™ tivisesetvÄ• . tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• cittaka
akusalacittaÃ±cÄ• tidassetumeva ``akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
sijjhati. eteneva yaá¹ƒ __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``sacittakapakkhe akusaleneva pÄ• tabb
lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttassa imasseva adhippÄ• yassa paá¹-ipÄ• dakametanti saÃ±Ã±Ä
adhippÄ• yenaaÃ±Ã±esupi lokavajjesu acittakasikkhÄ• padesu akusalacittatÄ• eva vuttÄ• ,
teneva __bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 111/ vuttaá¹ƒ ``giraggasamajj
cittÄ• gÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡ako vÄ• s
bhikkhunÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi ummaddanaparimaddanÄ• nÄ«tiimÄ• ni dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni acittak
panettha adhippÄ• yo vinÄ• picittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• acittakÄ• ni, citte pana sati akusalen
lokavajjÄ• niceva akusalacittÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi paá¹-isiddhaá¹ƒ hoti tabbi

atthassayathÄ• vuttanayena sÄ• dhanato. tasmÄ• surÄ• pÄ• nassa acittakapakkhepi cittaá
visesaá¹ƒ dassetumeva idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho vatthua
ettha ca-kÄ• ro visesatthajotako apicÄ• ti iminÄ• samÄ• nattho. tasmÄ• yadidaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±es
vinÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• acittakÄ• ni, cittepana sati akusaleneva Ä• pajjitabbattÄ•
akusalacittÄ• ni cÄ• ti lokavajjatÄ• yaakusalacittatÄ• ya ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati, taá¹ƒ etth
surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade nÄ• gacchati, idha panaviseso atthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. so kataroti
eva vatthujÄ• nanacittenavinÄ• pi Ä• pajjitabbatÄ• ya eva acittakatÄ• veditabbÄ• , natthett
kintu vatthuajÄ• nanasaá¹…khÄ• taacittakapakkhepi akusalacitteneva surÄ• merayassa ajjh
sikkhÄ• padassa sacittakapakkhepi acittakapakkhepi lokavajjatÄ• akusalacittatÄ• cavedita
viseso. idha hi ``citte pana satÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesetvÄ• ``akusalenevÄ• â€™â€™ tisÄ• m
ubhayapakkhepi lokavajjatÄ• akusalacittatÄ• ca siddhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . teneva __paramatt
pacchimapaÃ±casikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) khuddakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yasikkhÄ• padavaá
``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 97/ kÄ• yato ca kÄ• yacittato cÄ• ti dvis
ntivuttaá¹ƒ. surÄ• ti jÄ• nanacittÄ• bhÄ• veneva hettha cittaá¹…gavirahito kevalopi kÄ• yoek
vutto, tasmiÃ±ca ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡epi yÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya pivati, sÄ• ekantaaku
tattheva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-hamÄ• cettha paÃ±ca
ekantaakusalacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakativajjato veram
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannampisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato akusalacittatÄ• lokav
pakativajjatÄ• ca vuttÄ• . aá¹…gesu ca jÄ• nanaá¹…gaá¹ƒna vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi
``surÄ• merayamajjapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa \Be I 112/ pana surÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atara
pÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• cittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, tajjaÃ±ca vÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, pA
cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana surÄ• ti jÄ• nanaá¹…gena saddhiá¹ƒpa
jÄ• nanampi aá¹…gaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , avassameva taá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , naca vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• supi __suttapiá¹-akÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ katthaci jÄ• nanaá¹…gaá¹ƒna vuttaá
pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hassa acittakapak
pÄ• tabbatÄ• ya lokavajjatÄ• â€™â€™ ti evameva atthoti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

apica yaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ ``etaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva padese
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒmÄ• rentassa pÄ• á¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa atthitÄ• ya yathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to
pivissÄ• mÄ«tiaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ pivantassa majjasÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa atthitÄ• ya akusalam
kaá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yasappaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tentassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to na hoti, evaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·il
pivantassaakusalaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• sam
taá¹ƒativiya ayuttaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diakusalÄ• naÃ
samÄ• natÄ• yaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to hi pariyÄ• yenÄ• pi sijjhati, na tathÄ
panaÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• pi sijjhati, na ca methunÄ• dÄ«su. tasmÄ• payogaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hipi bhinn
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsabbathÄ• samÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ayuttameva. ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to viya ad
pariyÄ• yakathÄ• dÄ«hisijjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kenaci vutte taá¹ƒ kinti na gayhati tathÄ• vaca
idhÄ• pi ``tathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tasadisaá¹ƒ surÄ• pÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vacanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•

kiÃ±ciaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacaneneva siddhamevatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantena vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ•
tassavirodhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, na pana payogaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«hi accantav
sikkhÄ• padantarenasaha samÄ«karaá¹‡amattena. na hi ``surÄ• ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantassÄ•
etthasuttÄ• divirodho atthi, vinayapiá¹-ake tÄ• va etassa atthassa viruddhaá¹ƒ suttÄ• dikaá¹
suttapiá¹-akÄ• dÄ«su.

yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 98/ panettha keci vadanti ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• ti (Dhp 1, 2) vutta
pubbe vÄ«tikkamavatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nantasseva hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ suttÄ• dhippÄ
113/ pakÄ• seti. na hi ``manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ pu
vÄ«tikkamavatthuá¹ƒjÄ• nantasseva akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«p
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• uppÄ• dapaccayaá¹-á¹-hena pubbaá¹…gamab
nissÄ• yeva uppajjanti, na vinÄ• cittenÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. na hettha ``surÄ• ti ajÄ•
akusalamevÄ• â€™â€™ tivutte sahajÄ• tacittaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi lobhÄ• diakusalacetasikÄ• dhan
ayamatthoÄ• pajjati. yena taá¹ƒ nisedhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• haraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , abh
natthipubbe nÄ• majÄ• tiÄ• divasena ajÄ• nantasseva paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• kusalajavanuppattivacanato.

apica bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ chasu dvÄ• resu uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ni javanÄ• ni yebhuyyena
kusalÄ• ni pana tesaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• diupanissayabalena appakÄ• neva uppajjanti, tu
niddÄ• yitvÄ• supinaá¹ƒ passantÄ• nampi uddhaccÄ• diakusalajavanasseva yebhuyyappav
javanassa tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• . akusalÄ• hi visayÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sanÄ• nuguá¹‡aÃ±ca
tattha kiá¹ƒ pubbe jÄ• nanÄ• jÄ• nananibaddhena. ye pana jÄ• nanÄ• diaá¹…gasampannÄ•
jÄ• nanÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi sijjhamÄ• nÄ• surÄ• pÄ• namicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo, tete tathÄ•
sammÄ• sambuddhena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tesaÃ±ca yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-havasena gahaá¹‡eko
evaá¹ƒ suttÄ• divirodhÄ• bhÄ• vato, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca vuttattÄ• yathÄ• vuttavaseneve
evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• nitvÄ• pivanto sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ajÄ• nitvÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso sÄ«labhedassa bhagavato
Ä• á¹‡Ä• yattattÄ• ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«labhedo viya. na hi tÄ• saá¹ƒ akusalu
sÄ«labhedohoti saá¹…ghÄ• yattasamanubhÄ• sanÄ• nantareyeva vihitattÄ• . evamidhÄ• pi
na ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivane. aÃ±Ã±o hi sikkhÄ• padavisayo, aÃ±Ã±o akusalavisayo. teneva sÄ•
paÃ±casu sikkhÄ• padesu ekasmiá¹ƒ bhinne sabbÄ• nipi sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhijjanti. akusala
tena ekeneva hoti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±ehi. tasmÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa \Be I 114/ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantass
kammapathappattaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 42) ``sÄ• maá¹‡era
I 99/ pivantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, akusalaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kehici vuttavacan
matimattaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``bhikkhuno ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya n
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡ero jÄ• nitvÄ• pivanto sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ajÄ• nitvÄ• tie

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, akusalaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti na vuttaâ€™â€™ nti tattha kÄ• ra
akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pivane eva s
sÄ«labhedakathanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne akusalaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti avacanaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanapakkhe aku
hoti, tattha pasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , vattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva ``akusaleneva pÄ• tabbatÄ• y
tivuttattÄ• ca. na ca te ``akusalaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• Ä• cariyÄ• imaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ«labhedappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ khandhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hameva
``ettakameva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , atha kho surÄ• pÄ
suttapiá¹-akaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataÃ±ca anekavidhaá¹ƒvacanaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«na
gahetvÄ• avocuá¹ƒ. bhinnaladdhikÄ• naá¹ƒ abhayagirikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒmataÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, yadid
akusalanti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ kehici ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa surÄ• ti ajÄ• nitv
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi, akusalaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ suvuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

yaÃ±ca __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 42) ``ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivan
mukhaá¹ƒ surÄ• na pavisati kammapathappattaakusalacitteneva pÄ• tabbatoâ€™â€™ tike
sundaraâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``bodhisatte kucchigate bodhisattamÄ• tusÄ«laá¹ƒ viy
ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ• siddhanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• dhammatÄ• sidd
``bhavantarepi hi ariyasÄ• vako jÄ«vitahetupi neva pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hanati, na suraá¹ƒpivati. sa
khÄ«raÃ±ca missetvÄ• mukhe pakkhipanti, khÄ«rameva pavisati, na surÄ• . yathÄ• kiá¹ƒ?
koÃ±casakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khÄ«ramissake udake khÄ«rameva pavisati, na udakaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ y
dhammatÄ• siddhanti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, t
hi bodhisattamÄ• tu sÄ«laá¹ƒ viya ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒdhammatÄ• siddhanti ettha \Be I 11
dhammatÄ• nÄ• ma bodhisattassa ca attanoca pÄ• ramitÄ• nubhÄ• vena akusalÄ• nuppat
ariyasÄ• vakÄ• nampi bhavantarepÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ kammapathÄ•
apÄ• yahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ accantappahÄ• yakassamaggassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena
akusalassa anuppattiniyamo eva dhammatÄ• . na hi sabhÄ• vavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammatÄ•
nÄ• ma. yathÄ• vÄ• evaá¹ƒdhammatÄ• nayekÄ• raá¹‡assa bhÄ• ve abhÄ• ve ca kÄ• riyas
ahetuappaccayÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vo, evamidhÄ• pi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dikammapathÄ• na
accantÄ• bhÄ• vena tesaá¹ƒabhÄ• vo, tadavasesÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ hetuno bhÄ• ver
100/, na ahetukatÄ• . tasmÄ• apÄ• yahetuno rÄ• gassa abhÄ• veneva ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• ni
anajjhoharaá¹‡antisuvuttamevidaá¹ƒ kehici ``ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivantassÄ• pi sotÄ• pannassa mu
kammapathappattaakusalacitteneva pÄ• tabbatoâ€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ kena hetunÄ• na sunda
dhammatÄ• siddhanti vÄ• kathanena kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittanti.

yampi __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sv I 352) ``suraÃ±ca khÄ«raÃ±ca missetv
dhammatÄ• siddhaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ, tampi surÄ• pÄ• nassa acittakapakkhepi akusal
hi ``bhavantarepi hi ariyasÄ• vako jÄ«vitahetupi pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na hanati, nÄ• dinnaá¹ƒÄ• diya
suraá¹ƒ pivatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``purimÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• va catunnaá¹ƒ kammapathÄ• naá¹ƒsa
sukaraá¹ƒ, pacchimassa pana surÄ• pÄ• nassa acittakattÄ• kathaá¹ƒ viramaá¹‡aá¹ƒbhavey

codanÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ manasikatvÄ• vatthuajÄ• nanavasena acittakattepi yasmÄ• kamma
ajjhoharitabbÄ• , tÄ• disÄ« ca akusalappavatti ariyasÄ• vakassa maggeneva hatÄ• , tasmÄ
pavisanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti atthato gamyamÄ• natthaá¹ƒ parihÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ vadatÄ• ``sace pi
khÄ«raÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha khÄ«rameva pavisati, na surÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ surÄ
sabbathÄ• piparagalappavesÄ• bhÄ• vadassanaparaá¹ƒ, na pana surÄ• missakhÄ«rassa s
viyojanasÄ• matthiyadassanaparaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha adhippÄ• yo --- yadi hi surÄ• misse khÄ
khÄ«rameva paviseyya, na surÄ• . khÄ«re pana surÄ• ya aviyutte na kiÃ±ci pavisatÄ«ti \Be
yonisiddha_ntiudakassa mukhe appavisanaá¹ƒ yonisiddhaá¹ƒ. yonÄ«ti cettha jÄ• ti adhippe
koÃ±cajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒmukhatuá¹‡á¸• asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
khÄ«ramissaudakajjhoharaá¹‡ahetuttÄ• bhÄ• vena taá¹ƒ appavisanaá¹ƒsiddhanti attho. ida
surÄ• ya khÄ«re pavisantepi paragalÄ• pavisananti. __dhammatÄ• siddha_nti ariyasÄ• vak
surÄ• pivanahetubhÅ«takilesasahitattÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yadhammatÄ• ya siddhaá¹
surÄ• ya akusalacitteneva pÄ• tabbato ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒapivanaá¹ƒ samatthitanti vedita
ajÄ• nanapakkhe akusalacittena vinÄ• vapÄ• tabbattepi surÄ• ya apivanaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ c
samatthanaparametanti, taá¹ƒ na, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanantarehivirujjhanato. yathÄ• hi vac
virujjhati, tathÄ• yeva attho gahetabbo.

apica pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kammapathÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavantarepi akar
dhammatÄ• sÄ«lameva, tesaÃ±ca yadi sacittakataá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ. surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ viya i
ajÄ• nantenÄ• piariyasÄ• vakena na kattabbÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ca ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ ariy
kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittehipiviramaá¹‡aparamÄ• raá¹‡aparasantakagahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su kÄ• yav
ce sampajjati, cakkhupÄ• lattherassa caá¹…kamanena pÄ• á¹‡aviyogassa, uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡
maggenamaggaphusanassaca pavattattÄ• . tasmÄ• surÄ• pÄ• nassa acittakapakkhepi aku
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒparagalaá¹ƒ na pavisatÄ«ti visesetvÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

nanu vatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nantasseva sabbe kammapathÄ• vuttÄ• ti? na, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
viparÄ«taggahaá¹‡enevapavattattÄ• . kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma asabbaÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±uto,
gahaá¹‡antÄ«diá¹-á¹-hi vatthuá¹ƒ vijÄ• nÄ• ti. yadi hi jÄ• neyya, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyeva na s
kammapathesugaá¹‡itÄ• ti kuto jÄ• nantasseva kammapathappavattiniyamo. atha sabbaÃ±
gaá¹‡hantÄ«pi ``ayaá¹ƒ sattoâ€™â€™ ti tassa sarÅ«paggahaá¹‡ato diá¹-á¹-hipi vatthuá¹ƒ v
surÄ• pÄ• nassapi ``ayaá¹ƒ na surÄ• â€™â€™ ti sarÅ«paggahaá¹‡assa samÄ• nattÄ• . ``a
vatthuparÄ• masanepi ``surÄ• â€™â€™ tivisesavijÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ce?
jÄ• nantÄ«pi ``asabbaÃ±Ã±Å«â€™â€™ tipivisesajÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hipi vatthuá¹ƒ
evaÃ±hi tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 117/buddhÄ• ti ahitoti ahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡akassapÄ• diá¹ƒ hito pa
anunayassa vÄ• uppÄ• danepieseva nayo. vipallÄ• sapubbakaÃ±hi sabbaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ.

apica surÄ• ya pÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya niyamena akusaluppÄ• danaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo pÄ«tÄ• ya viy
khÄ«rÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• yapÄ«tasurassa puggalassa mÄ• tubhaginiÄ• dÄ«supi rÄ• gadosÄ• d

vatthusabhÄ• venevauppajjati, evaá¹ƒ pÄ«yamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡epi tikhiá¹‡o rÄ• go uppajjateva
ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivanakÄ• le paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dijhÄ• naparihÄ• ni, pacchÄ• ca buddhÄ• dÄ
agÄ• ravÄ• diakusalappabandhoyÄ• va surÄ• vigamÄ• pavattittha. teneva bhagavÄ• pi tas
agÄ• ravÄ• diakausalappavattidassanamukhenasurÄ• dosaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• sikkhÄ• pada
paÃ±canÄ«varaá¹‡uppattiá¹ƒ vinÄ• jhÄ• naparihÄ• ni hoti. tasmÄ• ajÄ• nantassÄ• pi surÄ•
attano sabhÄ• venevaakusaluppÄ• dikÄ• ti ayamattho sÄ• gatattherassa jhÄ• naparihÄ• niy
ariyÄ• naá¹ƒkilesÄ• bhÄ• vena mukhena surÄ• ya appavesasaá¹…khÄ• tabyatirekatopi sijjh
gantabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ameva hi vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«matÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pana ``jÄ• nitvÄ• pivantasseva akusalaâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhinnaladdh
abhayagirikÄ• dÄ«nameva \Ne I 102/ mataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡á¹-hipadakÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«hi
ajÄ• nantehi attano matiyÄ• saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• likhitaá¹ƒ vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«maá¹‡á¸• alampi pav
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dÅ«seti, purÄ• pi kira__imasmimpi damiá¸·araá¹-á¹-he_ koci bhinnaladdhiko nÅ
kuá¹‡á¸• alakesÄ«vatthuá¹ƒparavÄ• damathananayadassanatthaá¹ƒ damiá¸·akabbarÅ«pen
surÄ• pÄ• nassa jÄ• nitvÄ• va pivaneakusalanayaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca desakÄ• lÄ• dibhedena
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ salakkhaá¹‡avaseneveaÃ±Ä• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena p
anantattahÄ• nippasaá¹…gato. aniccÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasenevapana Ã±Ä• tuá
``paramatthadhammesu nÄ• marÅ«pantiÄ• dibhedo viya puggalÄ• disammutipivisuá¹ƒ vatth
evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ viparÄ«tatthanayaá¹ƒ kabbÄ• kÄ• rassa kavinoupadisitvÄ• tasmi
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• sehi satiá¹ƒ sammohetvÄ• pabandhÄ• pesi, taÃ±ca kabbaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya i
idha vibhajjavÄ• dÄ«mate \Be I 118/ sammissaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ pavattittha. taá¹ƒ pana pacchÄ•
Ä• cariyabuddhappiyamahÄ• therena bÄ• hirabbharikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hijÄ• laá¹ƒ vighÄ• á¹-etvÄ
parisuddhaá¹ƒsÄ• sanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentena sodhitampi __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyÄ• _ (Sp
42) vinayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• ya surÄ• pÄ• nassa sacittakapakkheyeva cittaá¹ƒ akusalanti samatthan
vipallattacittehi puna ukkhittasiraá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca mahÄ• therehi vinicchinitvÄ• gÄ• rayh
madditvÄ• laddhigÄ• hake ca bhikkhÅ« viyojetvÄ• dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena
tenevettha mayaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato idaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipimha ``mÄ• aÃ±Ã±epivibhajjavÄ•
dÅ«sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• idha vuttÄ• ni avuttÄ• ni ca kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nisuá¹-á¹-hu sallakk
na hoti, tathÄ• attho gahetabbo.

__sesa_nti yassa vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena sacittakapakkhepi cittaá¹ƒ akusalamevÄ• ti niyam
attho. __rundhantÄ«_ti ``tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• anÄ• pat
nivÄ• rentÄ«. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahantÄ«_ti ``taÃ±ca kho manussitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
lesaggahaá¹‡assa kÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahantÄ«. __sotaá¹ƒ
pacchindamÄ• nÄ• _titadubhayalesaggahaá¹‡advÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena avicchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ«ti
__gÄ• á¸·hataraá¹ƒkarontÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attisiddhaá¹ƒ
karontÄ«, anÄ• pattiyÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ adadamÄ• nÄ• ti attho. sÄ• ca yasmÄ• vÄ«tikkamÄ•
vÄ«tikkame ca lokavajjepi sithilaá¹ƒ karontÄ« uppajjati, tasmÄ• tathÄ• uppattiá¹ƒ uppattikÄ•

Ä• ha __aÃ±Ã±atra adhimÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• di. aÃ±Ã±atra adhimÄ• nÄ• tiimissÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±at
ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• tiimissÄ• ``abbohÄ• rikattÄ• â€™â€™ ti k
tattha __vÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• _ti pÄ• picchÄ• yaavijjamÄ• nassa uttarimanussadhammas
pakÄ• sanavasappavattavisaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dhippÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tassavÄ«tikkamassa abh
anadhigate adhigatasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya yathÄ• vuttavÄ«tikkamonatthi. __abbohÄ• rikattÄ• _ti ``
cetanÄ• , sÄ• ca kho abbohÄ• rikÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 235) vacanato mocanassÄ• daceta
vijjamÄ• nattepi thinamiddhena abhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya \Be I 119/ avasattena abbohÄ• rikattÄ• ,
Ä• pattikÄ• raá¹‡avohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ti attho. __vÄ• _-saddocettha samuccayattho daá¹-á
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __vuttÄ• _ti duvidhÄ• picesÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti anÄ• pattika

__akate vÄ«tikkame_ti Ä• padÄ• supi bhikkhÅ«hi sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkame akate, kukkucc
viya vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi attano dukkhuppattiyÄ• Ä• rocitÄ• yÄ• tiattho. __s
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato baddhasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• attano visayeanÄ• pattik
karontÄ«. __dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• _ti anÄ• pattiyÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• . __apar
kurumÄ• nÄ• _ti dinnena tena dvÄ• rena uparÅ«pari anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒdÄ«pentÄ«. paÃ±
``muhuttikÄ• ya vesiyÄ• na dosoâ€™â€™ tilesena vÄ«tikkamitvÄ• __saÃ±carittÄ• pajjana
Ä• dayo) paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ``kate vÄ«tikkameâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±Ã±attigatikÄ• _ti a
mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attiyevÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo.

makkaá¹-Ä«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

santhatabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ro

vajjiputtakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

43-44__._ vajjiputtakavatthukathÄ• ya __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``vesÄ• likÄ• ... pe ... methunaá¹ƒ
dhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-iseviá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettha te Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ ga
mayaâ€™â€™ ntisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseviá¹ƒsÅ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __Ã
phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _tiÄ• di. Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• so rÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dikÄ• raá¹‡ena hotÄ«ti Ä•
dhaÃ±Ã±ahiraÃ±Ã±adÄ• sidÄ• sagomahiá¹ƒsÄ• didhanÄ• ni__bhogÄ• _ nÄ• ma, tesampi r
Ä• ha ``esa nayo dutiyapadepÄ«â€™â€™ ti. na sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhotiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 104/ t
sÄ• sane abhabbÄ• ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya attanobhabbataá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ• __na maya_ntiÄ• di
``aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ anÄ• gate Ä• lokÄ• kÄ• sak
pana \Be I 120/saddhiá¹ƒ cattÄ• lÄ«sa honti. __vibhattÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• _ti ``imasmiá¹
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tivibhÄ• gaso dassitÄ• saupacÄ• rajjhÄ• nÄ• mahaggatakusalÄ• dhammÄ
sahasokitÄ• divasenagihÄ«su byÄ• vaá¹-ataá¹ƒ. __Ä• vÄ• sapalibodha_nti senÄ• sanesu n
niccabyÄ• vaá¹-ataá¹ƒ. duppariccÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasen
saá¹…gahitÄ• evÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

__yenÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __asaá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti idaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve kenacipi pariyÄ•
bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• rahatÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti Ä• h
__paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ samÅ«haneyyÄ• _ti ``so Ä• gato na pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ•
tiettakasseva vuttattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikassa sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«mi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• y
tenÄ• ha__sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hito_tiÄ• di. ``yo pana bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti
paccakkhÄ• tasikkho yasmÄ• bhikkhu na hoti, methunasevane ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ nÄ• pajja
upasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti upasampadaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanto pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na samÅ«ha
``bhikkhubhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• avipannasÄ«latÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __uttamatthaá¹ƒ_ arahattaa

catubbidhavinayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<45> __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·ito uddharitvÄ• , tathÄ• hi ``paÃ±cahupÄ• li, aá¹…gehi sama
nÄ• nuyuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. katamehi paÃ±cahi? suttaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ najÄ• n
tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ito suttaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaÃ±ca nÄ«hariá¹ƒsu. ``anÄ• patti evaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹
paripucchÄ• ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dito Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ. ``Ä• yasmÄ• upÄ• l
Ä• vuso, supinantenÄ• â€™ tiâ€™â€™ evamÄ• dito attano matiá¹ƒnÄ«hariá¹ƒsu, sÄ• ca th
saá¹…gahitattÄ• suttaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, evamaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi suttÄ• dÄ«hisaá¹…gahitÄ• va gaheta
atha vÄ• __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti vibhajitvÄ• sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒsakalaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ s
padesesu pakkhipitvÄ• catudhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒpakÄ• sesuá¹ƒ \Be I 121/ tabbinimu
adhippÄ• yo. __vutta_nti nÄ• gasenattherena__milindapaÃ±he_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
kaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi Ä• haritvÄ• attano vacÄ«viÃ±Ã
__Ä• haccapadaá¹ƒ. raso_ti sÄ• ro ``pattarasoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 628-630) viya,
paá¹-ikkhittaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasuttasÄ• roti \Ne I 105/ attho, __raso_ti vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-
anuddharitvÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nulomena vuttattÄ• . dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• diÄ• cariyavaá¹
Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsotiÄ• ha ``Ä• cariyavaá¹ƒsoti Ä• cariyavÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti.

__vinayapiá¹-ake pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti idha adhikÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sesapiá¹-akesupi suttÄ• dica
labbhanteva. __mahÄ• padesÄ• _ti mahÄ• okÄ• sÄ• mahÄ• visayÄ• , te atthato ``yaá¹ƒ, bh
tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivasena akappiyÄ• nulomato kappiyÄ• nulomato ca puggalehi nayatotathÄ• ta
eva. te hi bhagavatÄ• sarÅ«pato avuttesupi paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nulomesu, anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nulom
nivattipavattihetutÄ• ya mahÄ• gocarÄ• ti ``mahÄ• padesÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• , na pana ``ya
na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyeva tassÄ• sutte paviá¹
sutte otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... suttameva balavataraâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 45) hi vutta
sÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• pÄ• á¸·isutte otÄ• retabbÄ• , na gahetabbÄ• vÄ• hoti, yenÄ• yaá¹ƒ suttÄ
tasmÄ• imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iadhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya puggalehi gahitÄ• yathÄ• vuttaatthÄ• va
tappakÄ• sakattÄ• pana ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ipi suttÄ• nulomanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __ye bh
vuttÄ• _tiÄ• di. yaá¹ƒ bhikkhavetiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·inayena hi puggalehi gahetabbÄ• ye akappiyÄ

atthÄ• vuttÄ• , te mahÄ• padesÄ• ti attho.

bhagavato pakiá¹‡á¹‡akadesanÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ca suttÄ• nulomabhÅ«tÄ• ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehipÄ• á¸·ivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamena saá¹…gahetvÄ• vuttÄ• , ta vuttÄ• , etenaca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suttasuttÄ• nulomesu atthato saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti veditabbÄ evaá¹ƒattanomatipi pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . na hi bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ vacanÄ• nulomaÃ±ca aggasÄ• vakÄ• dayopiattano Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena suttÄ• bhidhammavinayesu \Be I 122/ kaÃ±c atthaá¹ƒvattuá¹ƒ sakkonti, tasmÄ• sabbampi vacanaá¹ƒ sutte suttÄ• nulome ca saá¹…gayh aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• tadavasesaá¹ƒ suttasuttÄ• nulomato gahetvÄ• vinayoniddiá¹-á¹-ho. suttÄ• dayo nissÄ• yeva pavattÄ• pi attanomati tesu sarÅ«pena anÄ• g ``suttasuttÄ• nulomaÄ• cariyavÄ• de muÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tenÄ• ha ``anubuddhiyÄ• na suttÄ• dÄ«ni anugatÄ• ya eva buddhiyÄ• tehi laddhanayaggÄ• hena cÄ• ti attho.

__theravÄ• do_ti mahÄ• sumattherÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• ho. suttÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• yeva viparÄ«ta \Ne I 106/ Ä• ha __taá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• di. __atthenÄ• _ti attanÄ• nayaggahitena atthena. __ gÄ• hassa nissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ti tappaá¹-ikkhepatthaá¹ƒparenÄ• haá¹-Ä• ya sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , attanÄ• gal pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• tiattho. __Ä• cariyavÄ• de_ti attanÄ• parena ca samuddhaá¹- __otarati ceva sameticÄ• _ti attanÄ• uddhaá¹-ehi saá¹ƒsandanavasena otarati, parena udd __sabbadubbalÄ• _tiasabbaÃ±Ã±upuggalassa dosavÄ• sanÄ• ya yÄ• thÄ• vato atthasampa pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-havasenaÄ• cariyavÄ• dassa suttÄ• nulomena asaá¹ƒsandanÄ• pi siyÄ• ti ti.

__samentameva gahetabba_nti ye suttena saá¹ƒsandanti, evarÅ«pÄ• va atthÄ• mahÄ• pa tathÄ• tathÄ• uddhaá¹-aatthÄ• nameva suttÄ• nulomattÄ• , tenÄ• ha ``suttÄ• nulomato hi s nti. __appaá¹-ivattiya_nti appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisa_nti pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakasaá¹…ghasadisaá¹ƒ. __buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitakÄ• lasa dharamÄ• nakabuddhasadisantiattho. __sakavÄ• dÄ« suttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathetÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ gahetvÄ• kathanasÄ«lo, so __sakavÄ• dÄ«. sutta_nti saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i __paravÄ• dÄ«_timahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ« vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yavÄ• sÄ« vÄ• , yo vipar kathanasÄ«lo, sova idha ``paravÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto. __suttÄ• nuloma_nti saá¹…gÄ«titt anÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒvÄ• yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vipallÄ• sato vÄ• vaÃ±canÄ• ya vÄ• ``saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• dassiyamÄ• naá¹ƒsuttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒ. keci ``aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• ye suttÄ• nulomaâ€™â€™ nti \Be yuttaá¹ƒ sakavÄ• dÄ«paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ubhinnampi saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·hasuttÄ• dÄ«n vakkhati ``tisso saá¹…gÄ«tiyo Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, gahetabbaâ sakavÄ• dÄ« aÃ±Ã±anikÄ• yasuttÄ• diá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ato gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, yena tesu suttÄ• dÄ«s á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, vakkhati ca ``paro tassa akappiyabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ suttato kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cavinicchayaÃ±ca dasseti ... pe ... `sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• akapp

nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 45). tasmÄ• paravÄ• dinÄ• pi saá¹…gÄ«tittaye anÄ• ruá¸·hampi anÄ• ru
kevalaá¹ƒ tassa tassa suttÄ• dino saá¹…gÄ«tittaye anÄ• gatassa kÅ«á¹-atÄ• , Ä• gatassaca
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• adhippÄ• yayojanÄ• ca viseso. tattha ca yaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ apanÄ«yati.
yojitaá¹ƒ, tassa viparÄ«tatÄ• sandassanatthaá¹ƒ tadaÃ±Ã±ena suttÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒsandanÄ
paravÄ• dinÄ• gahito adhippÄ• yo suttantÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒsandati, so sakavÄ• dinÄ• pi attan
gahetabboti ubhinnampi saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• gatameva suttÄ• dipamÄ• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
__kathÄ• vatthu_ppakaraá¹‡e sakavÄ• de paÃ±ca suttasatÄ• ni paravÄ• de paÃ±cÄ• ti (Dh
nidÄ• nakathÄ•) \Ne I 107/ suttasahassampi adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡anÄ• nattena saá¹…gÄ«
nikÄ• yantare kiÃ±cÄ«ti.

__khepa_nti ``kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhepaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ. __garaha_nti ``k
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tinindanaá¹ƒ. __sutte otÄ• retabba_nti yassa suttassa anulomanato id
tasmiá¹ƒ, tadanurÅ«pe vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sutte attanÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomaá¹ƒat
otÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, ``iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡ena imasmiá¹ƒ suttesaá¹ƒsandatÄ«â€™â
dassetabbanti attho. __aya_nti sakavÄ• dÄ«. __paro_tiparavÄ• dÄ«. __Ä• cariyavÄ• do sut
suttassa vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vasena ayaá¹ƒÄ• cariyavÄ• do pavatto, tasmiá¹ƒ, tÄ• dise ca aÃ±Ã±
pubbÄ• paraatthasaá¹ƒsandanavasenaotÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyavÄ• do_ti pam
vÄ• á¹-hapito, esa nayo sabbattha.

yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÅ«á¹-asuttaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakasuttÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ na gahetabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ __s
suttÄ• nulomeotÄ• retabba_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. guá¸·havessantarÄ• dÄ«ni mahÄ• saá¹…ghik
pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni. __Ä• di_-saddena guá¸·haummaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 124/. sa
katheti, paravÄ• dÄ«pi suttantiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±epi vÄ• dÄ• lambanÄ• vuttanayena sakkÄ•

evaá¹ƒ suttasuttÄ• nulomÄ• dimukhena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vivÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni vise
vivÄ• davatthuá¹ƒtabbinicchayamukhena suttÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __atha panÄ• yaá¹
__sutte ca suttÄ• nulome cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-kÄ• ro vikappattho, tena Ä• cariyavÄ• dÄ• dÄ
``kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca vinicchayaÃ±ca dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha __kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti suttÄ• dina
uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ. __vinicchaya_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ•
``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• hassa, ``akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• hassa ca nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒkic
avibhÅ«takÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡acchÄ• yÄ• , kÄ• raá¹‡apatirÅ«pakanti attho. __vinayaÃ±
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kappiyÄ• kappiyavicÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• gammÄ• _ti. __rundhitabba_ntikappiyas
vÄ«tikkamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ rundhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒnivÄ• raá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba
pacchinditabba_nti tattha vÄ«tikkamappavatti pacchinditabbÄ• . __garukabhÄ• ve_tiakappiy
__suttavinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«_ti suttena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayena ca laddhakÄ• raá
yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa nigamanavacanaá¹ƒ. __atirekakÄ• raá¹‡a_nti suttÄ• dÄ«supurima
atirekakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, bahukÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__vÄ• cuggata_nti \Ne I 108/ vÄ• cÄ• ya uggataá¹ƒ, tattha nirantaraá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti attho. ``su
sakalaá¹ƒvinayapiá¹-akaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• puna __suttatoti_ tadatthapaá¹-ipÄ• dakaá¹ƒ
suttÄ• bhidhammapÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒadhippetaá¹ƒ. __anubyaÃ±janatoti_ imassa vivaraá¹‡a
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to cÄ• _ti. tattha __paripucchÄ• _ti Ä• cariyassa santikÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• atth
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo. tadubhayampi hi pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ anugantvÄ•
``anubyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vinaye_tivinayÄ• cÄ• re, teneva vakkhati __vinaya
avokkamanto_tiÄ• di. tatthapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pajjan
``lajjÄ«bhÄ• vena patiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti, tena lajjÄ« hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vinayadharassa
vattabbe kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• lajjÄ«bhÄ• venÄ• tiÄ• ha __alajjÄ« hÄ«_tiÄ• di. tattha __bahussutop
paá¹-hamalakkhaá¹‡asamannÄ• gamaá¹ƒ dasseti. __lÄ• bhagarutÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• vinay
paá¹-hamalakkhaá¹‡ayogo kiccakaro nahoti, atha \Be I 125/ kho akiccakaro anatthakaro ev
saá¹…ghabhedassa pubbabhÄ• gokalaho __saá¹…gharÄ• ji_.

__vitthunatÄ«_ti vitthambhati, nitthunati vÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tenÄ• ha __yaá¹ƒ
__Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• _ti Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicchayaparamparÄ• , teneva vakkhati ``atta
... yathÄ• Ä• cariyo ca Ä• cariyÄ• cariyo ca pÄ• á¸·iÃ±ca paripucchaÃ±ca vadanti, tathÄ• Ã
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. na hi Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattato paramparÄ• jÄ• nane payoj
__pubbÄ• parÄ• nusandhito_tipubbavacanassa aparavacanena saha atthasambandhajÄ• n
padatthapiá¹‡á¸• atthaadhippetatthÄ• dito. __kÄ• raá¹‡ato_ti tadatthupapattito. __theravÄ•
theravÄ• dapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ vinicchayapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-intiattho.

__imehi ca pana tÄ«hi lakkhaá¹‡ehÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-hamena lakkhaá¹‡ena vinayassa suá¹-á
uggahitabhÄ• vovutto. dutiyenassa lajjÄ«bhÄ• vena ceva acalatÄ• ya ca patiá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• . t
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suanurÅ«pena anÄ• gatampi tadanulomato Ä• cariyehi dinnanayat
samatthatÄ• . __otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthusmi_nti codanÄ• vasena vÄ«tikkamavatthusmiá¹ƒ saá¹…g
__codakenacuditakena ca vutte vattabbe_ti evaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e vatthuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya codakena
``diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsutaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• cuditakena ``atthi natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca
tasmiá¹ƒvattabbe vutteti attho. thullaccayadubbhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya anÄ• gatattÄ•
``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tikadukkaá¹-a_nti ``anupasampanne u
ujjhÄ• yativÄ• khÄ«yati vÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 106 thoka
Ä• gataá¹ƒtikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• patti_nti ``kÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä« A
vematiko Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 250) dukadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ne
__antarÄ• patti_nti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatavatthuvÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±
nidÄ• nato pabhuti vinÄ«tavatthupariyosÄ• nÄ• antarantarÄ• vuttaá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. idha pan
oloketÄ«â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• tadavasesÄ• antarÄ• pattÄ«tigahitÄ• . __paá¹-ilÄ• t
visibbanasikkhÄ• pade (Vin IV 350-351) Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tattha á¸• ayhamÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• taá¹ƒ ag
patitaá¹ƒ avijjhÄ• tameva paá¹-iukkhipati \Be I 126/, puna yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetÄ«ti atth
pakkhipantassa pÄ• cittiyameva. __anÄ• patti_nti ettha antarantarÄ• vuttÄ• anÄ• pattipi at

bhikkhave, iddhimassa iddhivisayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 159) viya sÄ• pi saá¹…gayhati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«ti na tÄ• va vattabba_nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• pannapuggalena lajjÄ«dhamme á
yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒÄ• vikaraá¹‡epi dubbinicchayaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt
methunÄ• dÄ«suvijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vattabbameva, tenÄ• ha __methunadhammavÄ«tikka
alajjitÄ• yapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adatvÄ• vikkhepaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa Ä• patti na sakkÄ• oá¸·Ä• rik
yÄ• va so yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• vi karoti, saá¹…ghassa ca Ä• pattisandeho na vigacchati, t
nÄ• sitakovabhavissati. __sukhumÄ• _ti cittaparivattiyÄ• sukhumatÄ• ya sukhumÄ• . tenÄ•
cittaá¹ƒ tassa lahukanti attho. __te_ti vÄ«tikkame. __taá¹ƒvatthuka_nti adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dim
Ä• cariyo bhaá¹‡ati, taá¹ƒ karohÄ«_tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«pesalaá¹ƒ kukkuccakamevasandh
yÄ• thÄ• vato pakÄ• setvÄ• suddhimeva gavesati, __tenÄ• pi, pÄ• rÄ• jikosÄ«tina vattabb
saá¹…kiyamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva ``pÄ• rÄ• jikacchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«
vÄ«tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• saá¹…kÄ• vattati, tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• bhÄ• vapakkhaá¹ƒ gahetv
desanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sodhanavasena sÄ«lÄ• nisodhetv
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vato upalakkhaá¹‡avasena vuttaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ciabhirucitaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• t
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iyatÄ«_ti vippaá¹-isÄ• ramÅ«lakenavikkhepena antarantarÄ
pabandhavasena cittena saá¹…ghaá¹-iyati. __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _tivipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-h
sÄ• pattikassa hi paguá¹‡ampi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na suá¹-á¹-hu upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, pagev
vippaá¹-isÄ• raninnatÄ• ya cittaá¹ƒ ekaggaá¹ƒ na hoti. ekassapana vitakkavikkhepÄ• dibahu
cittaá¹ƒ na samÄ• dhiyati, taá¹ƒ idha pÄ• rÄ• jikamÅ«lakantina gahetabbaá¹ƒ. katapÄ• pam
vippaá¹-isÄ• renevettha cittassa asamÄ• dhiyanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
vuttaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __vippaá¹-isÄ• ragginÄ• _tiÄ• di. __attanÄ• _ticittena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena
paccatte vÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, attÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«tiattho.

catubbidhavinayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

yo \Be I 127/ \Ne I 110/ viya dissatÄ«ti __yÄ• diso, _ yaá¹ƒ-saddatthe yathÄ• -saddo vattatÄ
tena vÄ• yuttoâ€™â€™ ti. yena tenÄ• ti hi padadvayena aniyamato yaá¹ƒ-saddatthova das
vipassanÄ• dhurayutto. yÄ• jÄ• ti assÄ• ti yaá¹ƒjÄ• ti, puggalo, sova __yaá¹ƒjacco_ sakatth
gottavasena yena vÄ• tena vÄ• gottena yathÄ• gottovÄ• tathÄ• gotto vÄ• hotÅ«ti sambar
pakatÄ«su. __atha kho_ti idaá¹ƒkintÅ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __ima
imasmiá¹ƒpÄ• rÄ• jikavisaye. __eso_ti yathÄ• vuttehi pakÄ• rehi yutto. __ariyÄ• yÄ• _ti ``uc
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, esÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• canÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya, na, ``dehi meâ€™
__liá¹…gasampaá¹-icchanenÄ• _ti ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittÄ• bhÄ• vepi
bhikkhÄ• hÄ• ranissitapabbajjÄ• liá¹…gassasampaá¹-icchanena. __kÄ• jabhatta_nti kÄ• jeh
__adhammikÄ• yÄ• _ti adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• dibhikkhuguá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``a

bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• matteneva bhikkhÅ«, na atthatoti attho. idaÃ±
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nanassÄ• pi sambhavato vuttaá¹ƒ. ``mayaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«â€™â
bhikkhuvohÄ• ranimittassa liá¹…gassa gahaá¹‡ena ceva bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒdinnapaccayabhÄ•
bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• eva nÄ• ma honti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __puggalapaÃ±Ã±attiaá¹-á¹-hal

`` `abrahmacÄ• rÄ« brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±oâ€™ ti aÃ±Ã±e brahmacÄ• rino sunivatthe su
sumbhakapattadharegÄ• manigamajanapadarÄ• jadhÄ• nÄ«su piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• jÄ«
tÄ• disenaÄ• kÄ• rena tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjanato `ahaá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá
`ahaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• uposathaggÄ• dÄ«ni pavisanto pana brahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒlÄ• bhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantoâ€™â€™ ti (Pp-a 91).

tasmÄ• evarÅ«pehi paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«hi gotrabhupariyosÄ• nehi saddhiá¹ƒ sambh
alajjÄ«paribhogova hoti. saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanÄ• dialajjÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana ukkaá¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒvasena vuttaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«nampi \Be I 128/ alajjÄ«vohÄ• radassan
``alajjÄ«sÄ• maá¹‡erehihatthakammampi na kÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vi
atiá¹-á¹-hanaÃ±hi sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒalajjÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. dussÄ«lÄ• liá¹…gaggaha
yathÄ• vihitapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato ekantÄ• lajjinova mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dinikÄ• yanta
liá¹…gatthenakÄ• dayo viya, ca. yÄ• va 11 ca tesaá¹ƒbhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• anuvattati, tÄ•
paribhogo alajjipaabhogova, tesaÃ±ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe
vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ---

``bhavissanti kho panÄ• nanda, anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ gotrabhuno kÄ• sÄ• vakaá¹‡á¹-h
dussÄ«lesu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanti, tadÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, saá¹…g
asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒappameyyaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (MN III 380).

bhagavato saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dinnattÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• appameyyÄ• j
dinnattÄ• nÄ• ti ce? na, tesu saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• ti gotrabhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hakatter
itarathÄ• ``yesu kesuci gahaá¹-á¹-hesu vÄ• pabbajitesu vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• â€™â
vattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…gato, tathÄ• ca ``tadÄ• pÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• nandÄ• â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-him
na siyÄ• . tasmÄ• gotrabhÅ«nampiabhÄ• ve saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi, heá¹-
dinnÄ• saá¹…ghagatÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• , na tato paraá¹ƒ sijjhatÄ«ti tepi paá
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__brahmaghosa_nti uttamaghosaá¹ƒ, brahmuno ghosasadisaá¹ƒ vÄ• ghosaá¹ƒ. __ehi bhik
tisambodhanaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayaikkhaka tassa bhayassa sabbaso vinÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ tis
__ehi_ manasÄ• ``tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ leá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti pavisa upagaccha. upagantvÄ• pi __cara
sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒmaggabrahmacariyaÃ±ca carassu. __bhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti muá¹‡á¸• i
dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dicchedanavÄ• si. __bandhana_nti kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ. yutto yogo samÄ

__yuttayogo, _ tassaaá¹-á¹-hete parikkhÄ• rÄ• ti seso. sarÄ«re paá¹-imukkehiyeva upalakkh
``tÄ«á¹‡isatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ ``tÄ«á¹‡i sataâ€™â€

__tasmÄ• _ti \Be I 129/ bhagavÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hi ``aha
jÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva vadÄ• mi `jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti, passaÃ±Ã±eva vadÄ• mi `passÄ• mÄ«â€™â
taá¹ƒ parÄ• masati, yasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi, tasmÄ• ti attho. __ihÄ• _tiimasmiâ
mahantaá¹ƒ. __paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«_ti therÄ• diupasaá¹…kamanatopuretaram
hirottappaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho. __kusalÅ«pasaá¹ƒhita_ntianavajjadhamm
__aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ tena dhammena aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , taá¹ƒvÄ• dha
atthoâ€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __ohitasoto_ti dhamme nihitasoto. __evaÃ±hi te, kassapa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotaÃ±ca pasÄ• dasotaÃ±ca odahitvÄ• ``dhammaá¹ƒsakkaccameva suá¹‡issÄ•
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• tasahagatÄ• ca me kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_ti \Ne I 112/ asubhesu ceva
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• navasena sukhasampayuttakÄ• yagatÄ• sati. yaá¹ƒ panetassaovÄ• dassa
ayameva therassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca ahosi (Spk II 2.154).

uddhumÄ• takapaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ __uddhumÄ• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _. k
rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ__rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . ime_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«sena niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• im
bhagavatÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho ``rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÄ• vena ekatthÄ• , byaÃ±janameva nÄ• naâ€™â
Ä• rÄ• dhitacitto. garudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• diupasampadÄ• upari sayameva Ä• vi bha

__sabbantimena pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti sabbantimena paricchedena. Ã±atticatutthÄ• kammavÄ
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa á¹-hÄ• nassa arahaá¹ƒ anucchavikanti vatthudosÄ• divi
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• didosayuttassa kammassa sabhÄ• vato kam
vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nanti nibbÄ• nappattihetuto sikkhattayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuccati, tas
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vihitalakkhaá¹‡ena hi kammena upasampannova sakalaá¹ƒ sÄ•
samÄ• dÄ• yaparipÅ«retumarahati. tasmÄ• parisuddhakammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒnÄ• ma, tenÄ• ha ``satthusÄ• sanÄ• rahenÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sÄ«lÄ• disaka
anucchavikenÄ• tiattho. __ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti Ã±atticatutthakammena upasampanna
sabbasikkhÄ• padesuvuttattÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• dÄ«hi upasampannÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamepiabhabbatÄ• vÄ• dosÄ• bhÄ• vo vÄ• \Be I 130
tathÄ• pi atthato tesampi paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesu, lokavajjesupi vÄ• surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• dilahukesu
asaÃ±ciccÄ• dinÄ• Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒsijjhatiyeva. tathÄ• hi ``dve puggalÄ• abhabbÄ•
buddhÄ• ca paccekabuddhÄ• ca. dve puggalÄ• bhabbÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjituá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
(Vin V 322) vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atticatutthena kammena upasampanno_ti idaá¹ƒ pana
sabbasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• rahesabbakÄ• like ca bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• yebhuyyavasen
nibbacanavasena. __abhilÄ• pavasenÄ• _ti vohÄ• ravasena. __guá¹‡avasenÄ• _ti
bhikkhuvohÄ• ranimittÄ• naá¹ƒguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena.

sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dayo lokiyehi abhivisiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• adhisÄ«lÄ• divohÄ• rena
I 113/__katamaá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __paÃ±caá¹…gadasaá¹…gasÄ«la_r
sÄ«laá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ tassa vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana buddh
ratanattayaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathatoÃ±atvÄ• sÄ• sane suniviá¹-á¹-hasaddhÄ• hi upÄ• sakopÄ• sik
sÄ• maá¹‡erasikkhamÄ• nÄ• hi ca rakkhiyamÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±caá¹…gaaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gadasaá
magguppattihetuto. vipassanÄ• magguppattinimittatÄ• yahi pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ
adhisÄ«laá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ viya. nahi vipassanÄ• magganimittataá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• lo
adhicittassa aÃ±Ã±o koci visesoupalabbhati, tadubhayaÃ±ca anÄ• dimato saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-
attÄ• disÄ• ravirahitatÄ• ya tilakkhaá¹‡abbhÄ• hatattaá¹ƒ, ``ahaá¹ƒ mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• k
pavattaavijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• didosamÅ«lakattaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒdosamÅ«laviddhaá¹ƒsanasamatthÄ• y
vipassanÄ• ya ukkaá¹ƒseneva tassa saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-assa vigamaÃ±ca, tadupadesakas
sabbaÃ±Ã±utÄ• diaparimitaguá¹‡agaá¹‡ayogena aviparÄ«tasaddhammadesakattaÃ±ca yÄ•
samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhitabbatÄ• ya vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá
vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayattaá¹ƒ yadi sÄ• sane paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• dissÄ• pi samÄ• naá¹ƒ, kimidaá¹
paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• dimatte á¹-hitÄ• naÃ±hi anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nam
adhisÄ«lÄ• dhicittaá¹ƒ vinÄ• magguppatti hoti, taÃ±ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi kesaÃ±ci \Be I 131/anupa
attabhÄ• ve magguppattiyÄ• hetu na hoti, tathÄ• pi bhavantare avassaá¹ƒhotevÄ• ti adhisÄ
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒviya, tenÄ• h
pavattatÄ«_tiÄ• di. vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• rakkhiyamÄ• nampipaÃ±casÄ«lÄ• di buddhup
hi taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atti_ntiÄ• di pana ukkaá¹-á¹-havasenasabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
tadekadesabhÅ«tampi hi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• digahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«lampi. bud
pÄ• rÄ• jikasuttavibhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su Ä• gatavasena sabbaso kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• resu
magguppattiyÄ• vibandhakaajjhÄ• cÄ• rasotaá¹ƒ vicchinditvÄ• magguppattiyÄ• padaá¹-á¹-
sakkonti, na aÃ±Ã±e. magguppattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya hissa adhisÄ«latÄ• vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``pA
maggaphalasampayuttameva sÄ«laá¹ƒ adhisÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti. tasseva hi adhisÄ«lanti
abyavadhÄ• nenamaggÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti. __idha anadhippeta_nti imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ham
``sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ tianadhippetaá¹ƒ.

__lokiyaaá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• patticittÄ• nÄ«_ti sÄ• sanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi lokiyajanehi
samÄ• pajjitabbÄ• niaá¹-á¹-ha rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pajjhÄ• nasampayuttacittÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
lokiyalokuttarabhedoatthi, yena lokiyavisesanaá¹ƒ lokuttaranivattanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tasmÄ• sÄ•
samÄ• pajjitabbamahaggatajjhÄ• nanivattanamevalokiyavisesanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cetth
pana aá¹-á¹-ha kusalacittÄ• nÄ«_tietthÄ• pi lokiyavisesanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbameva. ayameva hi
cittassa bhedo, yaá¹ƒsÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa puggalassa samuppajjanaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca ab
sÄ• sanasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒpaccekabuddhÄ• dÄ«nampi sÄ«lacittÄ• naá¹ƒ adhi
hoti. __na vinÄ• buddhuppÄ• dÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ abhisamayahetubhÄ• vena

paccekabuddhabodhisattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ desanÄ• sÄ• matthiyÄ• bhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• yatiá¹ƒ
sÄ«lacittaá¹ƒ tepi desentiyeva, taÃ±ca maggahetutÄ• yaadhisÄ«lÄ• dhicittampi hontaá¹ƒ ap
vipphÄ• rikatÄ• bÄ• hujaÃ±Ã±attÄ• bhÄ• vena abbohÄ• rikanti ``buddhuppÄ• deyevÄ• â€™
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __na hi taá¹ƒsamÄ• panno_tiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanehiidha adhicittanido
adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• niddese ca maggaphalasampayuttaadhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• namevapaá¹-ikkh
lokiyÄ• dhicittÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ \Be I 132/ idha adhippetatÄ• , taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒsamÄ• p
methunadhammasamÄ• pajjanasabhÄ• vo ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``yÄ• y
imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippetÄ• sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• lokiyÄ• pi adhicittÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tasmÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca evamadhippÄ• yo veditab
paá¹-isevissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte uppannamatte lokiyaá¹ƒ adhicittaá¹ƒ adhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca
pana cittuppÄ• damattena na parihÄ• yatÄ«ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• vavuttÄ• .
paá¹-iladdhalokuttaramaggassa bhikkhuno ``methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ticitt
akuppadhammattÄ• , puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pattilÄ• bhÄ«nampi kenacikÄ• raá¹‡ena upp
visesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``na hi taá¹ƒsamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ tilokuttarÄ• va paá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti ve

__atthi dinna_nti ettha __dinna_nti dÄ• nacetanÄ• adhippetÄ• , tassa dinnassa phalaá¹ƒ at
__atthi yiá¹-á¹-ha_nti etthÄ• pi. __Ä• di_-saddena hutÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. tattha __yiá
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ• nameva. __huta_nti pahonakasakkÄ• ro, attano vÄ•
akusalakammapathÄ• , sabbepi vÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• anatthuppÄ• danatona sakaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tadubhayampi vÄ• kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒkammassakom
saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyaá¹ƒ adhimuccanaá¹-á¹-hena sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakantievaá¹ƒ kammassaka
santakatÄ• ya uppajjanakaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __kammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _upalakkhaá¹‡
pana sabbÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• minikusalapaÃ±Ã±Ä• kammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡epaviá¹-á¹-h
vivaá¹-á¹-agÄ• minÄ« sabbÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±Ä• ``saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivucca
tadavasesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kammassakataÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ, teneva bhagavÄ• ``
saccÄ• nulomikaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gissa Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ phalasamaá¹…gissaÃ±
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acatukkeyeva saá¹…gahesi. __tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rapariccheda kaá¹ƒ pana vipassa
maggassa \Ne I 115/ Ä• sannapaccayatÄ• ya ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ. taditarÄ• saÃ±h
ratanattayÄ• nussaraá¹‡Ä• dipaÃ±Ã±Ä• nampimaggahetutÄ• ya adhipaÃ±Ã±atÄ• samÄ• n

sÄ• jÄ«vapadabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

paccakkhÄ• navibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dubbalye_ \Be I 133/ __Ä• vikate_ti yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkheyyantiÄ• d
__mukhÄ• ruá¸·hatÄ• _ti lokajanÄ• naá¹ƒ sattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su mukhÄ• ruá¸·haÃ±Ä• y
__dirattatiratta_nti (Vin IV 52) ettha yathÄ• antarantarÄ• sahaseyyÄ• vasenatirattaá¹ƒ agga
tisso rattiyo anupasampannena saddhiá¹ƒ sahaseyyÄ• ya aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasenatira

``dirattatirattaâ€™â€™ nti abyavadhÄ• nena vuttanti dirattaggahaá¹‡assa payojanampisakk
evamidhÄ• pi __dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• _ti imassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡assa payojanamatthevÄ
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikatvÄ• ti imassa purimapadasseva vivaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ•
dassetuá¹ƒ __apicÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __visesÄ• visesa_nti ettha yena vÄ• kyenadubbalyÄ
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nadubbalyÄ• vikammÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã
pana vacanena tadubhayampi hoti, tattha nevatthi visesoavisesopi, taá¹ƒ visesÄ• visesaá¹ƒ
kicchajÄ«vaneâ€™â€™ ti dhÄ• tÅ«su paá¹-hitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``kicchajÄ«vikappattoâ€™â€™
ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• , taá¹ƒ ito gatoti ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito, kicchajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ pattoti attho. uddhaá¹ƒ gato
etissÄ• ti ukkaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• , anabhiratiyÄ• vaje niruddhagogaá¹‡o viya gamanamaggaá¹ƒ gave
hoti, taá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ. anabhiratiá¹ƒ itotipi ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitoti atthaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha ---
kaá¹‡á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• viharamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ca ukkaá¹‡á¹-hatÄ• vikkhepenevÄ• ti

__samaá¹‡abhÄ• vato_ti upasampadato. __bhÄ• vavikappÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti bhikkhubhÄ• va
gihiÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattukÄ• mo ``ahaá¹ƒ assaâ€™â€™ nti attano bhavanaá¹ƒ vikappeti, te
attano bhavanassa vikappanÄ• kÄ• renÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<46> __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 116/ __yadi panÄ• ha_nti ahaá¹ƒ yadi buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkheyy
attho. __apÄ• haá¹ƒ, handÄ• ha_nti etthÄ• pi vuttanayeneva attho gahetabbo. ``hoti me buc
paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™ ntimama cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti vadati.

<50> __na_ \Be I 134/ __ramÄ• mÄ«_ti pabbajjÄ• ya dukkhabahulatÄ• ya sukhÄ• bhÄ• vaá
pabbajjÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nepi anavajjasukhe attano abhiratiabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<51> __teneva vacÄ«bhedenÄ• _ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• yappayogena
__ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ jahitukÄ• mo_tiÄ• dinÄ• bhÄ• sÄ• kosallÄ• bhÄ• vena sabbaso pad
attano pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jahitukÄ• mo imaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyabhedaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettak
adhippetatthamattaá¹ƒcepi so tÄ• va jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• nameva hotÄ«ti dasseti. tenÄ•
``ettakamattampijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __padapacchÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-ha_nti padaparÄ• vatti, n
avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbÄ• pi bhÄ• sÄ• ``milakkhabhÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . __khettan
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassa ruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒkhettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__dÅ«ta_nti mukhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• sana_nti paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, bhittithambhÄ• dÄ
chinditvÄ• dasseti. paccakkhÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• citte dharanteyeva vacÄ«bhedasamuppattiá¹ƒ
``cittasampayuttaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ, cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. niyamitÄ• niyamitava
dassetumÄ• ha__yadi ayameva jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«_tiÄ• di. ayaÃ±ca vibhÄ• go vadati __viÃ±Ã±Ä•

tasseva vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ adhippetanti iminÄ• vuttanayena laddhoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, na hetth
vadatiaÃ±Ã±assa viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti ayamattho sambhavati. ``tesu ekasmiá¹ƒ jÄ• nantepÄ«â
``dveyeva jÄ• nantu eko mÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ dvinnampi janÄ• naá¹ƒ niyame
jÄ• nante paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotiyevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __parisaá¹…kamÄ• no_ti ``vÄ• ress
Ä• saá¹…kamÄ• no. __samayaÃ±Ã±Å«_ti sÄ• sanasaá¹…ketaÃ±Ã±Å«, idha pana adhippÄ«
nÄ• ma hoti, tenÄ• ha __ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito_tiÄ• di. tasmÄ• buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• di
atthaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi sace ``bhikkhubhÄ• vato cavitukÄ• matÄ• ya esa vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti a
appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . atthaá¹ƒ pana ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hito vadatÄ«â€
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• saddamattaggahaá¹‡ameva
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiparamparÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha __taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±evÄ• _tiÄ• di.

<53> __vaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Be I 135/ \Ne I 117/ satthuguá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡appakÄ• sa
__upÄ• ligÄ• thÄ• sÅ«_tiupÄ• lisutte upÄ• ligahapatinÄ• dhÄ«rassa vigatamohassÄ• tiÄ• d
__yathÄ• ruta_ntipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttamevÄ• ti attho. __anantabuddhÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«ni vaá¹‡á¹‡
Ä• gatanÄ• mÄ• ni. __dhÄ«ra_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni (MN II 76) pana upÄ• ligÄ• thÄ• su. tattha bodhi
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• jÄ• nanahetuttÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __boo
dhamma_ntiÄ• dÄ«su__dhamma_-saddo svÄ• kkhÄ• tÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavevacana
svÄ• kkhÄ• taá¹ƒpaccakkhÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vutteyeva vevacanena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ•
yojetvÄ• vutte pana yathÄ• rutavasena paccakkhÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __suppaá¹-ipannaá
saá¹…gha_ntiÄ• dÄ«supieseva nayo. __kusalaá¹ƒ dhamma_ntiÄ• dÄ«nipi kusalÄ• dhamm
dhammÄ• tiÄ• didhammameva (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 1) sandhÄ• ya vuttanÄ• mÄ• ni, itarathÄ
dosÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…gatoti, tenÄ• ha __caturÄ• sÄ«tidhammakkhandhasahassesÅ«_tiÄ
__paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jika_ntiÄ• dinÄ• sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒyevagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ

__yassa mÅ«lenÄ• _ti yassa santike. Ä• cariyavevacanesu yo upajjhaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• Ä• cariy
sandhÄ• ya ``yo maá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tassa mÅ«lenÄ• _ti tassasanti
khuppipÄ• sÄ• didukkhÄ• turÄ• naá¹ƒ kisalÅ«khasarÄ«ravesÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹-á¹-hamanussÄ
__moá¸·ibaddho_ti baddhakesakalÄ• po gahaá¹-á¹-ho. __kumÄ• rako_tikumÄ• rÄ• vattho a
__cellako_ti tato kiÃ±ci mahanto. __ceá¹-ako_timajjhimo. __moá¸·igallo_ti mahÄ• sÄ• maá¹
avisesato sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ. __asucisaá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ro_ti asuci hutvÄ
jÄ• nanti nu kho, na nukhoâ€™â€™ ti attanÄ• , ``asukena nu kho idaá¹ƒ kataâ€™â€™ nti p
saritabbena anussaritabbenasamÄ• cÄ• rena yutto. saÃ±jÄ• tarÄ• gÄ• dikacavarattÄ• __ka
dussÄ«lÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ.

<54> __tihetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• _ti atikhippaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanasamatthe sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na
asambhavato. __sabhÄ• gassÄ• _ti purisassa. __visabhÄ• gassÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa.
__potthakarÅ«pasadisassÄ• _timattikÄ• dÄ«hi katarÅ«pasadisassa \Be I 136/. __garumedh
lahuppavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato dandhagatikatÄ• ya garupaÃ±Ã±assa, mandapaÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti v

idÄ• nettha sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navÄ• rassa __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vut
sampiá¹‡á¸• anatthavasenaevaá¹ƒ vinicchayo veditabbo --- tattha hi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• cavitul
cittaniyamaá¹ƒdasseti. buddhantiÄ• dÄ«hi padehi khettaniyamaá¹ƒ, paccakkhÄ• mi dhÄ• re
vadatÄ«ti \Ne I 118/ iminÄ• payoganiyamaá¹ƒ, alaá¹ƒ me buddhena, kiá¹ƒ nu me, na mama
sumuttÄ• hantiÄ• dÄ«hianÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasenapi paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti,
vijÄ• nananiyamaá¹ƒ, ummattako sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti ummattakassa santiketiÄ• dÄ«hi
canappaá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«hi vijÄ• nananiyamÄ• bhÄ• vena paccakkhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• va
davÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hicittaniyamÄ• bhÄ• vena, sÄ• vetukÄ• mo na sÄ• vetÄ«ti iminÄ• payog
aviÃ±Ã±ussasÄ• veti viÃ±Ã±ussa na sÄ• vetÄ«ti etehi yaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ uddissa sÄ• veti, ta
sÄ«saá¹ƒeti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±assÄ• ti. sabbaso vÄ• pana na sÄ• veti appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• hoti sikk
panacittÄ• diniyameneva sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• cittakhettakÄ• lapayogapuggalavijÄ• nanavasena sikkhÄ• ya paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±
appaccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ? upasampannabhÄ• vato cavitukÄ• matÄ• citteneva hi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhaá¹‡antassa. evaá¹ƒ cittavasena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena. tath
buddhaá¹ƒpaccakkhÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• ripar
gihÄ«timaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ gihiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asakyaputtiyapariyosÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hannaÃ±cÄ• tiimesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• khettapadÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa kassaci savevac
kiÃ±ci vattukÄ• massayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vadatopi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ khettav
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena. tattha yadetaá¹ƒ ``paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti ca
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavacanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni ca ``alaá¹ƒ me buddhena, kiá
mamattho buddhena, sumuttÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä• khyÄ• tav
purimehi cuddasahi padehi saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vuttÄ• ni alaá¹ƒ metiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri padÄ
savevacanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena \Be I 137/paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na pana ``paccakkhÄ• siâ€™
``paccakkhissaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• , ``maá¹ƒ dhÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• , ``maá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressas
paccakkheyyaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataparikappavacanÄ• nibhaá¹‡anta
vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena ceva anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasena ca paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na
duvidho kÄ• yiko vÄ• casiko, tattha buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yÄ• yak
katvÄ• vÄ• casikapayogeneva paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na akkharalikhanaá¹ƒvÄ• hatthamu
kÄ• yapayogaá¹ƒ karontassa. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• casikapayogeneva paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒhoti, na tada

puggalo \Ne I 119/ pana duvidho yo ca paccakkhÄ• ti, yassa ca paccakkhÄ• ti, tattha yo pac
saceummattakakhittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro na hoti, yassa pana paccakkhÄ
manussajÄ• tikohoti, na ca ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro sammukhÄ«bhÅ«to ca, sikk
asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa dÅ«tena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ ruhati. evaá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttapuggalavasenapaccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena. vijÄ• nanampi niyam

duvidhaá¹ƒ. tatthayassa yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyametvÄ• imassa imesaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rocemÄ«ti vad
pakatiyÄ• loke manussÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• Ä• vajjanasamaye jÄ• nanti, evaá¹ƒ tassa vac
``ayaá¹ƒukkaá¹‡á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yena
manussajÄ• tikovacanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . atha aparabhÄ•
vuttaâ€™â€™ nticintetvÄ• jÄ• nanti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• jÄ• nanti, appaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti. aniy
sace vuttanayena yo koci manussajÄ• tiko vacanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• hotisik
jÄ• nanavasena paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena. iti imesaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rÄ• na
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> __ito_ \Be I 138/ __paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hullapadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. methunad
sarÅ«penevaduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• diduá¹-á¹-hulladhammaparivÄ• rattÄ• pi du
__yasmÄ• _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __avassutÄ• na_nti methunarÄ• gena tintÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pariyuá¹-
methunarÄ• genaabhibhÅ«tacittÄ• naá¹ƒ. methuna-saddassa sadisasaddapaayÄ• yattÄ• v
rattatÄ• dÄ«hisadisÄ• nanti attho. idaÃ±ca yebhuyyato vuttaá¹ƒ ubhosu aÃ±Ã±atarassa rÄ•
methunasevanasaá¹ƒsiddhito. methuna-saddo vÄ• ubhayasaddapaayÄ• yo, methunaá¹ƒ yu
hi atthato ekaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``ubhinnaá¹ƒ rattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. ``dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• patt
__pÄ• á¸·iyampi_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __nimittenÄ• _ti bhummatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, itthinimitte att
pavesetÄ«tiattho. nimittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tanti atthato ekaá¹ƒ. tilaphalanti sÄ• sapamattaá¹ƒ t
adhippetaá¹ƒ, na kosasahitaá¹ƒ phalanti Ä• ha ``tilabÄ«jamattampÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __allokÄ•
pihitassanimittassa pakativÄ• tena asamphuá¹-á¹-he tintappadese. tÄ• diso padeso \Ne I 12
vÄ• tÄ• divikÄ• renasukkhati, tathÄ• pi anallokÄ• soti upakkamato pÄ• rÄ• jikameva.

__vemajjha_nti yathÄ• cattÄ• ri passÄ• ni aphusanto paveseti, evaá¹ƒ katavivarassa
itthinimittassaabbhantaratalaá¹ƒ vuccati. purisanimitte pana __majjha_nti aggakoá¹-iá¹ƒ san
__uparÄ«_timajjhimapabbena samiÃ±jitvÄ• pavesiyamÄ• nassa aá¹…gajÄ• tassa samiÃ±ji
majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hisadisaaggakoá¹-iyeva. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavesento_ti itthinimittassa h
chupiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesento, yathÄ• itthinimittassa allokÄ• saá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ tilab
nimittena chupati, evaá¹ƒ pavesentoti attho. chupanameva hettha pavesanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ses
__majjhenapavesento_ti abbhantaratalena chupiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesento, yathÄ• abbhanta
pavesentoti attho. katthaci acchupantaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagatameva nÄ«harantassan
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana hoti __chinnasÄ«savatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 73) viya. __majjhenevachupan
aggakoá¹-iyÄ• chupantaá¹ƒ pavesento. __majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saá¹…kocetvÄ• _ti n
majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Be I 139/ samiÃ±jitvÄ• uparibhÄ• genachupantaá¹ƒ pavesent
samiÃ±jitaá¹…guli viyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . atha vÄ• majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samiÃ±jitaá¹…gu

samiÃ±jitaá¹…guliá¹ƒ vÄ• majjhimapabbapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pavesento viyÄ• tipiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. _
saá¹…kocitassa nimittassa uparikoá¹-iyÄ• .

idÄ• ni purisanimittassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu chasu ``uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttassa chaá¹-á¹-h
vasenavisuá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri passÄ• ni gahetvÄ• purisanimitte dasaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ dasse
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana agahitaggahaá¹‡avasena cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. __tulÄ• daá¹‡á¸• a
pavesentassÄ• pÄ«_tiasamiÃ±jitvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ pavesentassa. __cammakhÄ«la_nti eá¸·akÄ•
nimittejÄ• taá¹ƒ cammaá¹…kuraá¹ƒ, ``uá¹‡á¹‡igaá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. ``upahatakÄ
avatvÄ• __naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• da_ntivacanena upÄ• dinnabhÄ• ve sati kenaci paccay
__upahatindriyavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 73) viya pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti dasseti. itthinimittassa p
upÄ• dinnabhÄ• vesati matasarÄ«re viya pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettatÄ• na vijahatÄ«ti veditabbÄ• .
__methunassÄ• denÄ• _tiidaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• ge sati saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hotÄ«ti vu
aá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni.

__mukhaá¹ƒ apidhÄ• yÄ• _ti pamÄ• dena samuppannampi hÄ• saá¹ƒ bÄ«janiyÄ• paá¹-icch
agÄ• ravanti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• __apidhÄ• yÄ• _ti pidahitvÄ• , bÄ«janiyÄ• mukhaá¹ƒpaá¹-i
\Ne I 121/ na nisÄ«ditabbanti attho. __dantavidaá¹ƒsaka_nti dante dassetvÄ• . __gabbhiten
``ayuttakathÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…kocaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjantena, niravasesÄ• dhippÄ• yakathane

anupaÃ±Ã±attivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• _ti yesaá¹ƒ tÄ«su maggesu tilabÄ«jamattampi nimittassa pave
itthipurisÄ• dibhedÄ• sabbe saá¹…gayhanti, na itare. idha pana tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yÄ• ti-pÄ
sabbÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• itthiliá¹…gavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __gonasÄ• _ti sappavisesÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ piá¹-
maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni honti. kacchapamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• naá¹ƒ catuppadattepi odakatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __mukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_nti oá¹-á¹-hacammasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.
__vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepa_ntivaá¹‡asaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. vaá¹‡e thullaccayaÃ±ca ``amaggena amag
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 66) imassa suttassa vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __maá¹…gus
hiattha_nti yo naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjati, taá¹ƒ parÄ• jetÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒyeva
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒnibbacanappasaá¹…ge imissÄ• parivÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• ya pavatta
parihÄ«no. __niraá¹…kato_ti nirÄ• kato. __eta_nti Ä• pattirÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __chinn
antarÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• ito.

__pakatattehi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti ettha __pakatattÄ• _ nÄ• ma pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• a
``pakatattehi bhikkhÅ«hi ekato kattabbattÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• pakatattabhÅ
saddhiá¹ƒ uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡e doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ n
tassa atthassa asijjhanato. yadi hi saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, pakatatteheva karÄ«yati,
evaá¹ƒ apakatattehi sahasaá¹ƒvÄ• sapaá¹-ikkhepaparaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒvacanaá¹ƒ, na pana pakat

alajjÄ«Ä• dÄ«hi ekato saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kattabbamevÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• savidhÄ• na
sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca alajjÄ«hi casaddhiá¹ƒ ekato kamma
vuttaÃ±hi ``sace sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyÄ• sati vuttavidhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• uposatha
sabbo saá¹…gho Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). ``ya
vaá¹-á¹-ati, dhammaparibhogopi tattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tialajjÄ«hi saha paribhogo ca
paá¹-ikkhitto ekato kammakaraá¹‡assÄ• pi dhammaparibhogattÄ• . tasmÄ• yathÄ• hi __pÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiÄ• pajjanakapuggalaniyamatthaá¹ƒ yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthenakammena
ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ atthe adhippeto bhikkhÅ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ vacanesabbepi Ã±atticatutthakamm
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pajjanakapuggalÄ• yevÄ• ti niyamo na sijjhati \Ne I 122/pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ• pajj
sambhavÄ• , atha kho Ã±atticatutthakammena upasampannesuyevapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiÄ• pa
bÄ• laputhujjanÄ• labbhanti, na pana ehibhikkhuÄ• dÄ«sÅ«tievaá¹ƒ niyamo sijjhati, evamid
ekato kammakaraá¹‡Ä• rahÄ• anÄ• pattikÄ• lajjÄ« kukkuccakÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• upalab
apakatattesÅ«ti evamevaniyamo sijjhati apakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡attÄ• bhÄ• vena
alajjinopana gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• hutvÄ• kammassa sÄ• dhanato asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikesu na gahitÄ
saha madditvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti alajjitÄ• ca na vigacchatÄ«ti veditabba
alajjÄ«satampi karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 585) hi vuttaá¹ƒ, tenevavakkhati ``sabbe
kammÄ• dÄ«su saha vasantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ayaÃ±catthoupari vitthÄ• rato Ä• vi bhaviss

__tathÄ• _ti sÄ«mÄ• paricchinnehÄ«tiÄ• diá¹ƒ parÄ• masati. ekato
vandanabhuÃ±janagÄ• mappavesanavattÄ• paá¹-ivattakaraá¹‡auggahaparipucchÄ• sajjhÄ
enabhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padasikkhanaá¹ƒ samasikkhatÄ• nÄ• ma, taÃ±ca lajjÄ
na alajjÄ«hÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ pana ... pe ... samasikkhatÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
anatikkamanavasena uggahaparipucchÄ• divasena ca lajjÄ«puggalehi samaá¹ƒ ekato sikkh
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• saá¹ƒ samasikkhanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena lajjÄ«hi sikkhita
nÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• vuttesu ekakammÄ• dÄ«su alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ lajjidhammeanokk
natthi, tato bahiyeva te sandissantÄ«ti Ä• ha __sabbepilajjino_tiÄ• di.

<56> yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho. __vatthumeva na hotÄ«_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi
kataitthirÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒaá¹…gajÄ• tesupi nimittavohÄ• radassanato tattha pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• saá¹.
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevavinÄ«tavatthÅ«su lepacittÄ• divatthÅ«su saÃ±jÄ• takukkuccassa pÄ• rÄ• jik

paá¹-hamacatukkavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<57> __assÄ• _ti Ä• khyÄ• tapadanti tassa atthaá¹ƒ dassento ``hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, bh
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dutiye atthavikappe ``hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vacanaseso.

<58> __sÄ• diyantassevÄ• _ti_ \Ne I 123/ __ettha sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sevetukÄ• matÄ•
``paá¹-isevanacittasamaá¹…gissÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __paá¹-ipakkha_nti aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be I 142

``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paccatthikÄ• bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte upari vuccamÄ• nÄ•
rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dayopiidheva pavisantÄ«ti taá¹ƒ nivattanatthaá¹ƒ __bhikkhÅ« eva paccat
rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• nurÅ«penaattho dassito. __tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e_ti pavesanakkhaá¹‡e. agga
pavesanakiriyÄ• yavattamÄ• nakÄ• lo pavesanakkhaá¹‡o nÄ• ma. __paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le_ti a
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpavesanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ, tattakaá¹ƒ anavasesato paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le, pavesanakiriyÄ
niá¹-á¹-hitakkhaá¹‡eti attho. evaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa uddharaá¹‡Ä• rambhato antarÄ• á¹-hita
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ, tassa á¹-hiti vÄ• __á¹-hitaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma, __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana m
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ patvÄ• sabbathÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mato oramitvÄ• á¹-hitakÄ• laá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisamayeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tadubhayampi á¹-hitamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá
nÄ• ma yÄ• va aggÄ• nÄ«haraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya vattamÄ• nakÄ• loti Ä• ha ``nÄ«haraá¹‡akÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

ettha ca yasmÄ• parehi upakkamiyamÄ• nassa aá¹…gajÄ• tÄ• dikÄ• yacalanassa vijjamÄ•
sevanacitteupaá¹-á¹-hitamatte tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e cittajarÅ«pena saÃ±jÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…
sevanacittenauppÄ• ditameva hoti. apica sevanacitte uppanne parehi anupakkamiyamÄ• na
hoteva, taÃ±ca tena kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• kÄ• yacittato samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• j
Ä• pajjatiyeva __ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• _ (Vin IV 657-658) viya. tatthÄ• pi hi
``adhakkhakaá¹ƒubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• masanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... paá¹-ipÄ«á¸·an
ti (Vin IV 657) sÄ• diyanamatteyeva Ä• patti vuttÄ• , bhikkhuno kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge pana ``kÄ
samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 270) attano upakkamassa Ä• pattinimittabhÄ• vena vut
phusiyamÄ• nassakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• ge ca itthiyÄ• saÃ±janitakÄ• yacalane ca vijjamÄ•
anÄ• pattiyevavuttÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesavisayepi pa
hatthÄ• dÄ«hiupakkamiyamÄ• nassa mocanassÄ• do ca uppajjati, tena ca asucimhi mutte s
amuttethullaccayaá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• su_nti aá¹…gÄ• rarÄ• sia
aá¹…gÄ• rapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• . itthiyÄ• upakkamiyamÄ• ne asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ•
143/ Ä• ha __imaÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• di. __ekÄ• dasahi aggÄ«hÄ«_ti
rÄ• gadosamohajÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡asokaparidevadukkhadomanassupÄ• yÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ•
asÄ• diyantassa. __catukkaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• á¹-hapesÄ«_ti etthaekapuggalavisayatÄ• ya ek
pavesanapaviá¹-á¹-haá¹-hitauddharaá¹‡asaá¹…khaÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒpadÄ• naá¹ƒ va
vutto. __paá¹-hamacatukkakathÄ• _ti ettha pana anÄ• pattivÄ• renasaddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹
``paÃ±ca catukkÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbepi ekamaggavisayatÄ• ya \Ne I 124/ tesaá¹ƒ ekattaá
paá¹-hamacatukkatÄ• vuttÄ• . teneva vakkhati __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒvasena tÄ«á¹‡
suddhikacatukkÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• di.

ekÅ«nasattatidvisatacatukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

59-60__._ __matta_nti surÄ• dÄ«hi mattaá¹ƒ. akkhÄ• yitanimittÄ• idha uttarapadalopena al
Ä• ha ``akkhÄ• yitanimittaâ€™â€™ nti. __jÄ• garanti_ntiÄ• di visesanarahitattÄ• ``suddhika

tivuttaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• nÄ• cariyakÄ• therÄ• _ti ekÄ• cariyassa uddesantevÄ• sikÄ• . gaá¹…gA
aparabhÄ• go__aparagaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. vatare_ti garahatthe nipÄ• to. __evaá¹ƒ vinayagarukÄ•
upariupatissattherena vuccamÄ• navinicchayassa garukaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vu
pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• _tisabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikakhettaá¹ƒ anavasesato gahetvÄ• . yadi hi sÄ• vase
alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ tattha lesena ajjhÄ• cÄ• rasoto pavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``sotaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• â€™â€
sahaseyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasikkhÄ• padesuyeva (Vin IV 49-51) sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi
na lokavajjesÅ«ti Ä• ha __idaÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• di. __sahaseyyasikkhÄ• pade_ hi (Vin IV 49 Ä• da
yebhuyyacchanne yebhuyyaparicchanne heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒdassitaá¹ƒ
upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi sÄ• vasesattÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ•
yebhuyyacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannÄ• dÄ«supi__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiya
niravasesattÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• bhagavatÄ• dassitaá¹ƒyebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitanimittato he
pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaá¹ƒ natthi, thullaccayÄ• dimeva tatthalabbhati.

upatissattherena vuttasseva vinicchayassa aÃ±Ã±ampi upatthambhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassent
nimitte appamattikÄ• pi maá¹ƒsarÄ• ji sace avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be I 144/ hoti, taá¹ƒ yebhuyyak
paraá¹ƒ pana sabbaso khÄ• yite nimitte dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti dassento Ä• ha ``tatoparaá¹ƒ thu
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. keci panettha vaccamaggÄ• diá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• ``tes
atikkamma yÄ• va tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa pariyosÄ• nÄ• khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ yebhuyyakkhÄ• yita
thullaccayaá¹ƒ natthi, yÄ• va catutthakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa pariyosÄ• nÄ• khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ,
tampidukkaá¹-avatthuyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. __matasarÄ«rasmiá¹
yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitantiÄ• divacanato vuttaá¹ƒ. __yadipi nimitta_ntiÄ• di jÄ«vamÄ• naka
vuttaá¹ƒ tasseva adhikatattÄ• . teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh paá¹-hamap
``jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«rassa vuttappakÄ• re magge sacepi tacÄ• dÄ«ni anavasesetvÄ• sab
125/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbaso khÄ• yita_nti nimittamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ chinnanti attho.
__nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_ntichinnamaá¹ƒsassa anto yÄ• va muttavatthikosÄ• chiddÄ• kÄ•
itthinimittÄ• kÄ• ro, tenÄ• ha ``pavesanaá¹ƒ jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá
pavesanÄ• rahachiddÄ• kÄ• renaá¹-hitaabbhantaramaá¹ƒsÄ• diá¹ƒ anavasesetvÄ• . etena
maggoyevÄ• ti dasseti. __nimittato patitÄ• ya maá¹ƒsapesiyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
abbhantaramaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akopetvÄ
uddhaá¹-amaá¹ƒsapesiyÄ• panamatasarÄ«re yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitanimitte viya upakkam

evaá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakamanussasarÄ«re labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni matasa
__matasarÄ«repanÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __vatthikosesÅ«_ti purisÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• takosa
mahÄ• vaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Mil II 6.1) vacanato manussÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhinÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni va
thullaccayakkhettÄ• nÄ«titesupi thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ matasarÄ
allasarÄ«re_tiÄ• di. tattha __allasarÄ«re_ti akuthitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• rÄ• jikal
yebhuyyenaakkhÄ• yitampi sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __thullaccayakkhette_ti upaá¸• á¸• hakkhA
vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca akkhinÄ• sÄ• dithullaccayakkhettesu yebhuyyena akkhÄ• yitesupi thullac

upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitÄ• dÄ«sudukkaá¹-anti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbesampÄ«_ti yathÄ• vutta
tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 145/ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ a
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ panaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ppamÄ• á¹‡ena gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ``amaggena amaggaá¹ƒ
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 66) hi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana manussÄ• nar
manussÄ• naÃ±Ã±evavaá¹‡esu thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , hatthiassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• savatthiko
paá¹-aá¹…gamukhamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kassa mukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nepica vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepato thu
vuttaÃ±ca. tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• evetthapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. matÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ•
sambandho.

methunarÄ• gena vatthikosaá¹ƒ pavesentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha ``vatthikosaá¹ƒ
__methunarÄ• go_ ca nÄ• ma kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gaá¹ƒ mocanassÄ• daÃ±ca muÃ±citvÄ
dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattiyÄ• rÄ• go, so ca purisÄ• dÄ«supi uppajjati, tena ca apÄ• rÄ• jik
itthisarÄ«repiupakkamantassa asucimhi muttepi saá¹…ghÄ• diseso na hoti, khettÄ• nurÅ«p
thullaccayadukkaá¹-amevahotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __appavesento_ti iminÄ• tÄ«su maggesu
asatipimethunarÄ• gena bahi ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti dasseti, teneva thullaccayaá¹
itarathÄ• pavesanÄ• dhippÄ• yena \Ne I 126/ bahi chupantassa methunassa pubbapayogat
siyÄ• . __nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ chupati thullaccaya_nti idaÃ±ca ``na ca, bhikkhave, rattacitten
chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 252) imassacamma
suttassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ca kesaÃ±ci aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi atthavikappassabÄ«jaá¹ƒ dass
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __mukheneva chupanaá¹ƒ
sandhÄ• yÄ• _tioá¹-á¹-hajivhÄ• dimukhÄ• vayavena chupanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __oá¸·Ä• rika
thullattÄ• . __taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sita_nti taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttasuttaá¹ƒ. suttaÃ±hi ajjhÄ• cÄ
paá¹-icca vuttattÄ• ``sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __suá¹-á¹-husallakkhetvÄ• _
abhiruhantÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tamukhenevanimittachupanassa sambhavaá¹ƒ methunarÄ•
chupanasseva anurÅ«pataÃ±ca sutte ca ``mukhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttataÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aÃ±c
suá¹-á¹-hu sallakkhetvÄ• ti attho. __saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_timanussitthiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹
idaá¹ƒ __cammakkhandhake_ nidÄ• navasena vuttaá¹ƒ. itaramaggadvayaá¹ƒ pana nimittan
vaá¹‡asaá¹…khepena thullaccayameva. __vuttanayenevÄ• _timethunarÄ• geneva. nimittan
methunarÄ• gena manussitthiyÄ• vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• vÄ• passÄ• vamaggaá¹ƒ \B
chupantassa dukkaá¹-ameva pakatimukhena pakatimukhachupaneviya, itarathÄ• tatthÄ• pi
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca na yuttaá¹ƒ khandhakasuttepi tathÄ• avuttattÄ• . __kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsag
nimittamukhena vÄ• pakatimukhÄ• diá¹ƒ itarakÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena chu

ettha ca kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena bahinimitte upakkamato ajÄ• nantasseva aá¹…gajÄ• ta
pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaá¹ƒchupati, tattha kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? keci tÄ• va ``methunarÄ• gassa abhÄ• v
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, sesesu vatthuvasena thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. aÄ
phassassasÄ• diyanasambhavato balakkÄ• rena upakkamanakkhaá¹‡e viya pÄ• rÄ• jikame
idamevayuttataraá¹ƒ. maggattayato hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ padeseyeva kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dirÄ•

Ä• pattibhedolabbhati, na maggattaye. tattha pana yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena phassassa sÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva, teneva paropakkamena pavesanÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• gabhedaá¹ƒ anuddharitvÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ.

santhatacatukkabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

61-2__._ __paá¹-ipannakassÄ• _ti Ä• raddhavipassakassa. __upÄ• dinnaka_nti kÄ• yindriy
__upÄ• dinnakena phusatÄ«_ti upÄ• dinnakasarÄ«rena phusÄ«yatÄ«ti kammasÄ• dhanena
evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 127/ karonto bhikkhu kiÃ±ci upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dinnakenana phusatÄ«ti att
oá¸• á¸• essantÄ«_ti lesaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessanti, parikappessantÄ«tiattho. __santhatÄ• dibhedeh
santhatÄ• divisesanehi visesetvÄ• . __santhatÄ• yÄ• _ti samudÄ• ye ekadesavohÄ• ro daá
chiddantiÄ• dÄ«su viya. yathÄ• hi paá¹-assa ekadesova vatthato daá¸• á¸• hoti vuccati, taá¹
samudÄ• ye paá¹-e upacÄ• ratoÄ• ropetvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ
daá¸• á¸• happadesasaá¹…khÄ• tachiddasambandhÄ«bhÄ• vena ``daá¸• á¸• hassa paá¹-as
evamidhÄ• pi itthiyÄ• maggappadesavohÄ• raá¹ƒ samudÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• ya itthiyÄ• Ä• rope
santhatamaggasambandhiniá¹ƒ katvÄ• __santhatÄ• ya itthiyÄ• vaccamaggenÄ• _tiÄ• divu
(Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 61-62) panettha ``ekadesesamudÄ• yavohÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti
147/ yuttaá¹ƒ avayavavohÄ• rena samudÄ• yassevapatÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• . itarathÄ• hi santh
itthiliá¹…gatÄ• maggasambandhitÄ• ca nasiyÄ• , ekadese samudÄ• yopacÄ• rassa pana e
chijjamÄ• nÄ• ya rukkhochijjatÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

vatthÄ• dÄ«ni maggassa anto appavesetvÄ• bahiyeva veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``paliveá¹
samudÄ• ye avayavÅ«pacÄ• reneva bhikkhupi __santhato nÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __yat
paviá¹-á¹-he_titilabÄ«jamatte paviá¹-á¹-he. akkhinÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santhatattepi yathÄ• vat
__thullaccayakkhettethullaccaya_ntiÄ• di. __khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-entassa dukkaá¹-a_nti i
khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒpavesetvÄ• samatalaá¹ƒ, atirittaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ sace ghaá¹-a
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒpavesÄ• bhÄ• vato. sace pana Ä«sakaá¹ƒ anto allokÄ• se pavesetvÄ• á¹-hita
anupÄ• dinnamevakhÄ• á¹‡usÄ«saá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tena chupati, pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. __tassa
antotalaá¹ƒ. __bahiddhÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uke_ti anto pavesitaveá¸·upabbÄ• dikassa bahi nikkhan
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• ca itthinimitte_tiÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• itthiyÄ• passÄ• vamagge
katvÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sabbattha vaccamaggÄ• dÄ«supi lakkhaá¹‡á

rÄ• japaccatthikÄ• dicatukkabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<65> __kerÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ti vaÃ±cakÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ itthidhuttameva dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni itara
dassetuá¹ƒ ``itthidhuttasurÄ• dhuttÄ• dayo vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<66> paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 128/ natthi sevetukÄ• matÄ• maggena maggappaá
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒsiddhattÄ• . dÅ«sitassa pana maggena maggappaá¹-ipatti evamekaá¹ƒ aá¹.
sevetukÄ• matÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒsÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ asiddhaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• so pucchitvÄ• ``sÄ•
vuttapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• setabbo. __tatthevÄ• _ti vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vane eva. __sabba
sabbakÄ• yagataá¹ƒ. ``lohitaá¹ƒviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinimuttaá¹-á¹-
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __niccamevaummattako hotÄ«_ti \Be I 148/ yassa pittakosato pittaá¹ƒ calitvÄ
bahinikkhantaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yassa pana pittaá¹ƒ calitvÄ• pittakoseyev
kadÄ• ci vÄ• nikkhantaá¹ƒ puna nikkhamati, sopi antarantarÄ• saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhati b
pakatiÄ• rogyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pakiá¹‡á¹‡aka_nti vomissakanayaá¹ƒ. __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
__kiriyÄ• _tiÄ• dinidassanamattaá¹ƒ akiriyÄ• dÄ«nampi saá¹…gahato. vedanÄ• ya saha kus
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hakavasenÄ• _ti sabbesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹..
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo hi Ä• pattiyÄ• eva honti, na sikkhÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padassa niyataÄ• pattiyÄ• eva gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• padasÄ«so
kathanaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi Ä• pattiviseso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatiÄ• patti-saddassa sabbÄ• pattisÄ• dhÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu purimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i acittakÄ• ni, pacchimÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni. samÄ• sato
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• veditabbanti sambandho. cha samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni etassÄ• ti __
evaá¹ƒ sesesupi.

__atthi kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiÄ• di samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savasena dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
dassanaá¹ƒ. terasa hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sÄ• ni paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒsamanubhÄ• sanasam
kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-h
addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒtheyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammadesanÄ• samuá
bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ corÄ«vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ananuÃ±
tattha __atthi chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti iminÄ• saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, p
abhÄ• vato \Ne I 129/ ``atthi paÃ±casamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``atthi catusam
vuttaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• ca addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca
paá¹-hamatatiyacatutthachaá¹-á¹-hehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti \Be I 149/, idaá¹
addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana dutiyatatiyapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hehi samuá¹-á¹
idaá¹ƒananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __atthi tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti iminÄ• adinnÄ

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±casaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi sacittakehi tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹
adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panaacittakehi tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ
bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __atthi kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana
avasesasamauá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savasena dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±c
yaá¹ƒ tatiyachaá¹-á¹-hehisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yaá
paá¹-hamacatutthehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ chaá
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ``samanubhÄ• sanasamauá¹-
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. iti sarÅ«pena aá¹-á¹-ha Ä• pattisÄ«sÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni. Ä• disaddena panettha
avasesÄ• nipaá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napadasodhammatheyyasatthadhammac
-hÄ• nÄ• ni paÃ±capi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sÄ• nisaá¹…gahitÄ• ni. tattha yaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittat
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ dutiyapaÃ±camehisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá
padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ catutthachaá¹-á¹-hehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ paÃ±cameneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ dhamma
yaá¹ƒ paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, idaá¹ƒ corÄ«vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-h
pacchimesu tÄ«su sacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ekekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenaekasamuá¹
dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pana paá¹-hamacatutthehi vÄ• dutiyapaÃ±camehi vÄ• tatiyachaá¹
catutthachaá¹-á¹-hehi vÄ• paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hehi vÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena paÃ±cav

evaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni terasadhÄ• dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kiri
dassetuá¹ƒ__tatrÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __kiriyato_ti patha
84-85) viya kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attijanitakammato. __akiriyato_ti paá¹-hamakathinÄ• di (Vin
kattabbassa akaraá¹‡eneva. __kiriyÄ• kiriyato_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yabhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato c
(Vin III 508 Ä• dayo) viya. __siyÄ• kiriyato, siyÄ• akiriyato_ rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• di (V
viya, __siyÄ• kiriyato, siyÄ• kiriyÄ• kiriyato_ kuá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• di (Vin III 342) viya. vÄ«tikkamas
abhÄ• venavimokkho assÄ• ti __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkha_nti majjhepadalopÄ«samÄ• so daá¹-
labhati_sacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neheva \Be I 150/ samuá¹-á¹-hahanato. __itara_nti yassa ci
taá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattimukhena cetaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• dukaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattimukhena sacittakad
atthato samÄ• nÄ• va.

kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rehi \Ne I 130/ Ä• pajjitabbampi kÄ• yakamme vÄ• vacÄ«kamme vÄ• sa
bÄ• hullavuttitoadinnÄ• dÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dayo viyÄ• ti __atthi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒvacÄ«kammaÃ±cÄ• ti dukameva vuttaá¹ƒ, vibhÄ• gato pana kÄ• yavacÄ«
teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vutta
cakÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammatadubhayavasena tividhÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatoyeva idhÄ
89) kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammanti tadubhayavasena dassitaá¹ƒ. __atthi pana sikkhÄ• padaá
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittavasena kÄ• riye kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• rena vuttaá¹ƒ, napana Ä•
kusalÄ• diparamatthadhammatÄ• vasena Ä• pattiyÄ• sammutisabhÄ• vattÄ• . kusalÄ• kusa
hi bhagavatÄ• Ä• pattisammuti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . vakkhati hi ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacittena Ä• pajjati, ta

ntiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin III) I 66 pakaá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•). na hi bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• yattÄ• Ä• patt
kusalÄ• diparamatthasabhÄ• vÄ• hoti anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikÄ• naÃ±ca Ä•
desanÄ• dÄ«hi visuddhiabhÄ• vappasaá¹…gato ca. na hi kÄ• raá¹‡abalena uppajjamÄ• nÄ
anupasampannÄ• dÄ«su nivattati, uppannÄ• ya ca tassÄ• kenaci vinÄ• so na sambhavati.
ca Ä• patti vigacchatÄ«ti vacanamatthi, na pana tena akusalÄ• divigacchati. pitughÄ• tÄ• di
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa bhikkhuno gihiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhikkhubhÄ• vapariccÄ• g
vigacchati, na pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diakusalaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyÄ• dibhÄ• vato. tasmÄ• dumma
niggahÄ• didasaatthavase (Vin III 39; Vin V 2) paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒsa
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dinÄ• marÅ«padhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sammutiyeva Ä• patti,
yathÄ• vidhipaá¹-ikammakaraá¹‡ena vigatÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __dva
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• di. Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakatteneva hettha ku
bhedo siddho. na \Be I 151/ hi taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hitassa tato abhedo yutto
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hitabhedabyavahÄ• rupacchedappasaá¹…gato. __sÄ• ratthad
pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 66 pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) panaÄ• pattiyÄ• paramat
sambhavati ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• p
kusalaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato, ``akusalattaá¹ƒ panaabyÄ• katattaÃ±ca Ä• pattiyÄ• sambhav
kusalacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡epi rÅ«pÄ• byÄ• katattaá¹ƒÄ• pattiyÄ• samatthetuá¹ƒ
Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, itarehi itaranti (Vin III-a I 66 pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ•) imaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacittenaÄ• pajjatÄ«ti yaá¹ƒ sikk
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kusalacittasamaá¹…gÄ« Ä• pajjati, iminÄ• pana vacanena taá¹ƒ kusalanti Ä• pat
kusalabhÄ• vo pariyÄ• yato, na paramatthatotidasseti. kusalacittena hi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjan
\Ne I 131/ aviÃ±Ã±attikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• kÄ• rappavattaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhand
abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tatthayaá¹ƒ kusalacittena Ä• pajjatÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ
``iminÄ• pana vacanena taá¹ƒ kusalantiÄ• pattiyÄ• vuccamÄ• no kusalabhÄ• vo pariyÄ• y
dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ itarehi itaranti vacanena ``yaá¹ƒ akusalacittena Ä• pa
akusalaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katacittenaÄ• pajjati, taá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti imassa atthass
vacanaá¹ƒ uddissa ``iminÄ• pivacanena itaranti Ä• pattiyÄ• vuccamÄ• no akusalabhÄ• vo a
pariyÄ• yato dassetÄ«â€™â€™ tivattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• kusalapakkhe eva kathanas
yaá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• akusalantiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attena vutta
yaá¹ƒ akusalacittenaÄ• pajjati, taá¹ƒ akusalantiÄ• dinÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena akusalÄ•
pariyÄ• yadesitattÄ• , Ä• pattiyÄ• kusalavohÄ• rassa ayuttatÄ• ya natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá
vuttattÄ• ca. Ä• pattiyÄ• hi kusalacittasamuá¹-á¹-hitattepi bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• ve
kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• renÄ• pianavajjakusalavohÄ• ro na yutto sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã
Ä• kÄ• sÄ• disammutisaccÄ• naá¹ƒuppannatÄ• divohÄ• ro viya jÄ• tijarÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• didesato ayutto, evamidhÄ• pi kusalavohÄ• ro ayutto viruddhattÄ• . aku
\Be I 152/, kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena pana akusalÄ• disabhÄ• vatÄ• yathÄ• vuttadosÄ• nativ
suttasuttÄ• nulomÄ• dÄ«hi virodho na hoti, tatheva attho gahetabbo.

yaá¹ƒ pana vuttaá¹ƒ ``kusalacittena hi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto ... pe ... rÅ«pakkhandhasaá¹…
abyÄ• katÄ• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ ayuttameva rÅ«pakkhandhassa khaá¹‡ika
desanÄ• dipaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒvinÄ• va paá¹-ipassaddhippasaá¹…gato. rÅ«paparamparÄ• Ä•
paá¹-ikammenÄ• pi avigamappasaá¹…gato. na hi rÅ«pasantatidesanÄ• dÄ«hi vigacchati sa
sabbathÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• paramatthatÄ• ayuttÄ• , eteneva yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``nipajjitvÄ• nirodh
sahaseyyavasena tathÄ• kÄ• rappavattarÅ«padhammassevaÄ• pattibhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒrÅ«padhammameva paá¹-icca uppann
aÃ±Ã±attha pana sacittÄ• savedanÄ• va, sabbatthÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±attisabhÄ• vÄ• ti veditabbÄ
__duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• pattiyÄ• akusalÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
nisedhetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• dikammikassa anÄ• pattivacanato ... pe ... paá¹‡á¹‡attimattameva Ä• pat
veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti sayameva vakkhati, tasmÄ• ``taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkusalÄ• didhammasamuppa
Ä• pattisammuti samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca, ``yÄ• va paá¹-ippassaddhikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tiá¹
``paá¹-ippassaddhikÄ• raá¹‡ehi \Ne I 132/ vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca voharÄ«yati. Ä• pattiyÄ
sammutisabhÄ• vattepihi saÃ±cicca taá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa, paá¹-ikiriyaá¹ƒ akarontassa ca an
cevasaggamaggantarÄ• yo ca hotÄ«ti lajjino yathÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamanti, anatikkamanap
anantappabhedÄ• sÄ«lÄ• dayo dhammÄ• parivaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. dvattiá¹ƒs
niyamoÄ• pattinimittÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ eteheva samuppajjanato kato,
sabbÄ• pattÄ«nampieteheva samuppajjanato. nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantÄ• naÃ±hi jhÄ• naniro
aviÃ±Ã±attijanakehivipÄ• kaappanÄ• cittehi ceva rÅ«padhammehi ca sahaseyyÄ• diÄ• patt

__dasÄ• _ti kiriyÄ• hetukamanoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tudvayena saha aá¹-á¹-ha mahÄ• kiriya
paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒajÄ• nitvÄ• iddhivikubbanÄ• dÄ«su abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
etthaca kiÃ±ci sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akusalacittameva, kiÃ±ci \Be I 153/ kusalÄ• byÄ• katavasen
ticittanti ayameva bhedo labbhati, nÄ• Ã±Ã±oti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_n
jÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tÄ• dicalanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanacittasaá¹…khÄ• te sevanacitte uppa
cittenasamuppÄ• ditameva hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ itarathÄ• ``siyÄ• kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, si
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivattabbato.

yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 66 pakiá¹‡á¹‡akak
vuttaá¹ƒ ``kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ parÅ«pakkame sati
sÄ• diyantassaakiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ p
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yapÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su avuttattÄ• . ``manodvÄ• re Ä• pat
(Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Sp (to Vin III) II 583-4) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaÃ±hi nÄ
methunaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyanto attanoaá¹…gajÄ• tÄ• dikÄ• yacalanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyeyya, sÄ• diyan
sakalasarÄ«re cittajarÅ«pasamuppattiyÄ• viÃ±Ã±attipi sukhumÄ• samuppannÄ• eva hotÄ
__kÄ• yadvÄ• reneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natokÄ• yakamma_ntiÄ• di. __cittaá¹ƒ panettha aá¹…
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti evakÄ• yakammabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na cittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panettha kÄ• y
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• yeva aá¹…gamattaá¹ƒ, na kÄ• yakammabhÄ• vassa, itarathÄ• methunassa

vattabbato, tenÄ• ha ``na tassavasena kammabhÄ• vo labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __kammabhÄ
__sabbaÃ±ceta_ntietaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. __sikkhÄ• padasÄ«senÄ• _ti
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaniyataÄ• pattiyÄ• eva gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padamukhena.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__idaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 133/ __ki_nti kathetukÄ• matÄ• pucchÄ• . __imÄ• _tiÄ• di vissajjanaá¹ƒ. vi
bhikkhu Ä• pannotiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 67) bhagavatÄ• vinicchinitÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni __vinÄ«tavat
vatthuá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• dÄ• nato dassanato uddÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• gÄ• thÄ• __uddÄ• nagÄ• th
uddesagÄ• thÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vatthu gÄ• thÄ• _ti tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atar
bhikkhÅ«tiÄ• dikÄ• vinÄ«tavatthupÄ• á¸·iyeva tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vinÄ«tavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gantha
ti vuttÄ• \Be I 154/, na chandovicitilakkhaá¹‡ena. uddÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu vatthugÄ•
attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. __etthÄ• _ti vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su. __dutiyÄ• dÄ«na_nti dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ
passitvÄ• cittakÄ• rÄ• dayo sippikÄ• cittakammÄ• dÄ«ni sikkhanti, taá¹ƒ __paá¹-icchannak
_paá¹-imÄ• rÅ«panti attho.

<67> __purimÄ• ni dve_ti makkaá¹-Ä«vajjiputtakavatthÅ«ni dve. tÄ• nipi bhagavatÄ• vinÄ«
vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su pakkhittÄ• ni. tattha tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«tiÄ• di pana kiÃ±cÄ• pites
kukkuccaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«hi pana bhagavatÄ• ca garahitvÄ• vuttavacanaá¹ƒ
uppannattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuntiÄ• di ca bhikkhÅ«
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocite, bhagavatÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikatte pakÄ• site bhÄ«
attano kukkuccaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• Ä• rocenti eva. ``saccaá¹ƒ kira tvaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• bhaga
``saccaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ijÄ• nanavasenÄ• pi Ä• rocenti. bhagavÄ• pi Ä• patti
pÄ• rÄ• jikattaá¹ƒ vinicchinoti eva. anupaÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ avatvÄ•
anuguá¹‡ameva kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idhÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• vinÄ«t
evaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci imaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ amanasikatvÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• nevet
vadanti. __kuse_ti kusatiá¹‡Ä• ni. __kesehÄ«_timanussakesehi.

<68> __vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharatÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha pokkhalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma samiddhaá¹ƒ sundaraÃ±c
``pokkharatÄ• â€™â€™ tira-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutto, samiddhatÄ• sundaratÄ• ti attho. __pa
__na limpatÄ«_ti na allÄ«yati.

<69> evarÅ«pÄ• parivattaliá¹…gÄ• bhikkhuniyo atthato ekato upasampannÄ• pi ubhatosa
upasampannÄ• suyevasaá¹…gayhanti bhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• ya bhikkhunÄ«upasampadato
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``tÄ• hi Ä• pattÄ«hianÄ• pattiâ€™â€™ nti upayogavacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anu
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. itthiliá¹…ganti \Ne I 134/ thanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti

... pe ... itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti. taá¹ƒ nÄ• nantarikato pana ``purisindr
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppannaâ€™â€™ nti vuttamevahoti, evaá¹ƒ uparipi liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡eneva
itthindriyÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• _ti Ä• pattiyo, tassa vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tunti iminÄ
Ä• pattÄ«hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petunti \Be I 155/ attho. kathanti Ä• ha __tÄ• sabbÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ
tena paá¹-icchannÄ• yapi appaá¹-icchannÄ• yapigarukÄ• pattiyÄ• pakkhamÄ• nattacaraá¹‡

__okkantikavinicchayo_ti pasaá¹…gÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ otaraá¹‡akavinicchayo.
__balavaakusalenÄ• _tiparadÄ• rikakammÄ• dinÄ• . __dubbalakusalenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttab
tatoeva dubbalabhÅ«tena kusalena. __dubbalaakusalenÄ• _ti
purisabhÄ• vuppÄ• dakabrahmacariyÄ• dibalavakusalopahatasattinÄ• tato eva dubbalabhÅ
sugatiyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vadvayassa kusalakammajattÄ• akusaleneva vinÄ• so kusaleneva uppatt
__ubhayampÄ«_tiÄ• di. duggatiyaá¹ƒpana akusaleneva ubhinnampi uppatti ca vinÄ• so ca,
dubbalabalavabhÄ• vova viseso.

``ehi mayaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹ƒvidahanaá¹ƒ parimocetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te
bahigÄ• mato antaragharaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gamanampi Ä• pattikaramevÄ• ti dasseti. pari
__maya_ntiÄ• di. __bahigÄ• me_ti gÄ• mantare. dutiyikÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pakkantÄ• vÄ• hot
vuttaanÄ• pattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anulometÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mantara ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«â€™
pariccajitvÄ• . __lajjiniyo ... pe ... labbhatÄ«_ti liá¹…gaparivattanadukkhapÄ«á¸·itassasaá¹…
hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanampi bhaveyyÄ• ti ``Ä• padÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaanÄ• pattianulomena
gahetvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ. __alajjiniyo ... pe ... labbhatÄ«_tialajjinÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekakammÄ
Ä• pattisambhavato tÄ• asantapakkhaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• petaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹
paribhogo na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yadi hi vaá¹-á¹-eyya, tatopi dutiyikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gÄ• ma
Ä• patti eva siyÄ• saá¹…gÄ• hikattÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹…gÄ• hikalajjinigaá¹‡ato viya. __Ã±Ä•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadantÄ«_ti iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su anÄ• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tatthÄ•
vissÄ• sikaÃ±Ä• tikabhikkhuniyo vinÄ• bhikkhunibhÄ• vearamantassa mÄ• napakatikassa
taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ikkhittampi tadaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __
bhikkhukÄ• lepi \Be I 156/. __taá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _titaá¹ƒ nissayÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __upajjh
upasampadÄ• gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

__vinayakamma_nti \Ne I 135/ vikappanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __puna kÄ• tabba_nti pu
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi ca paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™
puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sattame
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• va punapi sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassana
__pakatatto_ti aparivattaliá¹…go. __rakkhatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanatorakkhati,
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na nikkhipeyyÄ• _ti sahatthena paá¹-iggahetvÄ• na nikkhipeyya. __
liá¹…gaparivatte jÄ• te puna appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa Ä• patti.

__hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti ettha keci ``pakatattassa bhikkhuno sikkhaá¹ƒ appaccakkhÄ•
gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ tattak
bhikkhubhÄ• vassaavijahanato. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannassa bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ
gihiliá¹…gabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanampihÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttamev
taá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• yÄ• va bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±o hoti, tÄ• va bhikkhu eva hoti bhikkhÅ«
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• . ``yo pana bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi so saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ sA
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakona hoti, sahaseyyÄ• diÄ• pattiÃ±ca na janeti, attÄ• naá¹ƒ omasantassa
vuttaÃ±hi ---

``asuddho hoti puggalo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno, taÃ±ce su
samÄ• nookÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• akkosÄ• dhippÄ• yo vadeti, Ä• patti omasavÄ• dassÄ

eke pana ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nesamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati tenÄ• pi paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhubhÄ• va
vinayavinicchayÄ• dÄ«suhÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• ne samodhÄ• netvÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vibbhamitukÄ• matÄ• ya gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ idha
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nassaabhÄ• vato. tÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanassÄ• pi sabbaso
tampi appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyameva. tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca ``uppabbajiss
gihiliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 136/ hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanantigahetabbaá¹ƒ. vibbhamotipi etas
taá¹ƒ __khuddasikkhÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``acchedavissajjanagÄ• havibbhamÄ• â€™â€™ tiadhiá¹-á¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__anapekkhavissajjanenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa adatvÄ• va anatthikasseva paá¹-iggahitavatthÅ«
keci ``paá¹-iggahitavatthÅ«su sÄ• pekkhassa pure paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vato parimocanatthaá
paá¹-iggahamattassavissajjanampi anapekkhavissajjanameva cÄ«varÄ• diadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
vadanti, taá¹ƒna sundaraá¹ƒ tathÄ• vacanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . yatheva hi cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su anapek
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒvatvÄ• pi visuá¹ƒ paccuddhÄ• ro ca vutto, evamidhÄ• pi vattabb
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhesupipaccuddhÄ• rena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vigacchati,
paá¹-iggahitavatthusmiá¹ƒ anapekkhassÄ• pikÄ• yato mutteyeva tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá
vuttaá¹ƒ ``satakkhattumpi pariccajatu, yÄ• va attano hatthagataá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitamevÄ• â€™
anapekkhavissajjanenÄ• ti ettha ca ``anapekkhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ a
idha visuá¹ƒ vissajjanassa abhÄ• vÄ• . na hetthapaccuddhÄ• re viya vissajjanavidhÄ• nama
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattavissajjane sati pure paá¹-iggahitopiÄ• hÄ• ro bhuÃ±jitukamyatÄ• ya u
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• puna paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabb

__sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• pade_ vuttÄ• sabbÄ• pivinicchayabhedÄ• niratthakÄ• eva siyu

``gaá¹‡á¹-hikapattassa vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikantare sneho paviá¹-á¹-ho hoti ... pe ... tÄ• dise patte
punadivasebhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 253).

tattha pana ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anapekkhacittena vissajjetvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti
na ca vuttaá¹ƒ. katthaci Ä«disesu ca gaá¹‡á¹-hikapattÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e apekkhÄ•
tappahÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• mato, tathÄ• pi tatthagataÄ• mise paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vigacch
puna bhuÃ±jitukÄ• matÄ• pekkhÄ• ya \Be I 158/ vijjamÄ• nattÄ• pattagatikeÄ• hÄ• repi tas
pattaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• taggatikaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ vissajjetuá¹ƒsakkÄ• , nÄ• pi Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ
taggatikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjetuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vatthunovissajjanameva anapekkha
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ. teneva sannidhisikkhÄ• padassa__a

``antosattÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne I 137/ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vissajjeti, nassati, vinassati, á¸• ayhati,
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena mut
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

evaá¹ƒ sabbattha vatthuvissajjanameva vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``antosattÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ
bÄ• hiraparibhogÄ• yaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanato vatthuá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• pi kevalaá¹ƒ anajjh
suddhacittena bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• yaniyamanampi visuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijah
sandhÄ• ya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattavissajjanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , suvuttameva siyÄ• , tathÄ•
paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tipaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avissajjanaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ•
bÄ• hiraparibhogÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• .

__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniya_Ã±hi (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 69) ``anapekkhavissajjanenÄ
adatvÄ• va anatthikatÄ• ya `natthi iminÄ• kammaá¹ƒ na dÄ• ni naá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paá¹-ibhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e vÄ• anapekkhavissajjane
paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• masseva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amattavissajjanampi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanakÄ
na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. purimameva pana bÄ• hiraparibhogÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ ``anapekkhavissajjanasaá¹…khÄ• te vissajjetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttapÄ
visuá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. nassati, vinassati, á¸• ayhati, vissÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti imÄ• ni p
acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ pade saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__acchinditvÄ• gahaá¹‡enÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ balakkÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• acchinditvÄ•
acchindanavissÄ• saggÄ• hesu paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati. __etthÄ• _ti bhikkhuvihÄ• r
ropitÄ• rukkhagacchÄ• . __terasasu_ \Be I 159/
__sammutÄ«sÅ«_tibhattuddesakasenÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacÄ«var
hÄ• jakaphalabhÄ• jakakhajjabhÄ• jakaappamattakavissajjakasÄ• diyagÄ• hÄ• pakapattag

erapesakasammutisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• suterasasu sammutÄ«su.

pacchimikÄ• ya senÄ• sanaggÄ• he paá¹-ippassaddhepi appaá¹-ippassaddhepi kathinatthÄ
tammÅ«lakÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• naÃ±ca abhÄ• vassa samÄ• nattÄ• tattha vijjamÄ
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hapaá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• tattha bhikkhÅ«hi kattabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…g
pacchimikÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sace akusalavipÄ• ke \Ne I 138/ ... pe ... chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
dÄ• tabba_ntiidaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyÄ• parivasantassa asamÄ•
parivattepakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ carantassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sace panassa pakkhamÄ• natte
liá¹…gaá¹ƒparivattati, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• sasseva chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ mÄ• n
__parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒnatthi_ bhikkhukÄ• le appaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vato. sace pana bhikkhu
Ä• patti paá¹-icchannÄ• va hoti, Ä• pattipaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vato parivÄ• so ca dÄ• tabboti v
Ä• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ liá¹…ge parivattepi pÄ• rÄ• jikattassa ekasmiá¹ƒattabhÄ
upasampadÄ• na dÄ• tabbÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«sacchinnapurisÄ• dayon

<71> __tathevÄ• _ti muccatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti puth
tesaÃ±hi Ä«dise á¹-hÄ• ne asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannÄ• diariyÄ• naá¹ƒtattha d
ariyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dilokavajjÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti.

<73> __suphusitÄ• _ti uparimÄ• ya dantapantiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himÄ• dantapanti Ä• hacca á¹-h
tenÄ• ha ``antomukhe okÄ• so natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __uppÄ• á¹-ite pana oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsec
thullaccaya_nti nimittena bahinimitte chupanattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. bahinikkhantadantajivhÄ• supi e
__nijjhÄ• mataá¹‡hikÄ• _ nÄ• ma lomakÅ«pehi samuá¹-á¹-hitaaggijÄ• lÄ• hidaá¸• á¸• hasan
tasitarÅ«pÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena khuppipÄ• sÄ• surÄ• aá¹-á¹-hicammÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bha
saá¹…gahitÄ• . __visaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti yathÄ• so katampi \Be I 160/ upakkamaá¹ƒna jÄ
tena ca visaÃ±Ã±Ä« ahutvÄ• sÄ• diyantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• tidasseti. __upahatakÄ• ya
vÄ• tapittÄ• didosehi kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuppÄ• dakabhÄ• venadÅ«sitakÄ• yappasÄ• d
vinaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• do. __sÄ«se patte_ti maggena maggappaá¹-ipÄ• danejÄ• te. app
nimittena nimittachupane thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, sevetukÄ• massapana tatthÄ• pi dukkaá¹
``dukkhaá¹-ameva sÄ• mantaâ€™â€™ nti.

<74> jÄ• ti-saddena sumanapupphapariyÄ• yena tannissayo gumbo adhippetoti Ä• ha ``jÄ•
tena ca jÄ• tiyÄ• upalakkhitaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyÄ• vananti aluttasamÄ• soti dasseti. __ekar
asammissaá¹ƒ.

<77> __uppanne vatthumhÄ«_ti itthÄ«hi kataajjhÄ• cÄ• ravatthusmiá¹ƒ.
__rukkhasÅ«cikaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• ra_ntirukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne I 139/ kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ• ra
tattha yaá¹ƒ ubhosu passesu rukkhathambhenikhanitvÄ• tattha majjhe vijjhitvÄ• dve tisso r
pavesetvÄ• karonti, taá¹ƒ__rukkhasÅ«cidvÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. pavesananikkhamanakÄ• le p

thakanakayoggena kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• paá¹-alenayuttaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ __kaá¹‡á¹-akadvÄ
pidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ padarena kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hivÄ• katassa kavÄ• á¹-assa udukkha
saá¹ƒvarituá¹ƒ vivarituÃ±ca asakkuá¹‡eyyassaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• ekaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ yojenti, yena p
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ sukhathakanaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``cakkalakayuttadvÄ• raâ€™
lÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡avivaraá¹‡atthÄ• yagahetabbaá¹-á¹-hena cakkalakaá¹ƒ, te
cakkalakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tena yuttaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒcakkalakayuttadvÄ• raá¹ƒ. mahÄ• dvÄ• resu
cakkalakÄ• ni yojentÄ«ti Ä• ha __phalakesÅ«_tiÄ• di. __kiá¹-ikÄ• sÅ«_ti veá¸·upesikÄ• hi ka
katathakanakesu. __saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikadvÄ• ra_nticakkalakayantena saá¹ƒsaraá¹‡akiá¹-
__gopphetvÄ• _ti Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• , rajjÅ«higanthetvÄ• vÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ dussasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• ran
kilaÃ±jasÄ• á¹‡idvÄ• rampi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒgacchati taggatikattÄ• . __atha bhikkhÅ« ... pe ...
idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsannihitabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. nipannepi Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ•
nipajjitvÄ• niddÄ• yantepana Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati asantapakkhe á¹-hitattÄ
nisajjÄ• ya viyadvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesananivÄ• raá
__bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• di. __nisseá¹‡iá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himatalassa sadv
vuttaá¹ƒ. catÅ«su disÄ• suparikkhittassa kuá¹-á¹-assa ekÄ• baddhatÄ• ya ``ekakuá¹-á¹-akeâ
__pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro_tipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gacchante sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __yena kena
parikkhepassa ubbedhatopamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sahaseyyappahonake vuttasadisameva.

__mahÄ• pariveá¹‡a_nti mahantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tena ca bahujanasaÃ±cÄ• raá¹ƒ dass
__mahÄ• bodhÄ«_tiÄ• di. __aruá¹‡e uggate vuá¹-á¹-hahati, anÄ• patti_ anÄ• pattikhettabhÅ
suddhacittenanipannattÄ• . __pabujjhitvÄ• puna supati Ä• pattÄ«_ti aruá¹‡e uggate pabujjh
Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±atvÄ• vÄ• anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sayitasantÄ• nena supati uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
kattabbassadvÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡Ä• dino akatattÄ• akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• patti hoti a
katanipajjanakiriyÄ• yaanaá¹…gattÄ• . ayaÃ±hi Ä• patti Ä«dise á¹-hÄ• ne akiriyÄ• , divÄ• a
nipajjanakkhaá¹‡ekiriyÄ• ca acittakÄ• cÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• pabujjhitvÄ• pi yÄ
aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• sayantassÄ• pi purimanayena Ä• pattiyeva. __aruá¹‡e uggate vuá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• pattiyevÄ• _ti ettha kadÄ• tassa Ä• pattÄ«ti? vuccate --- na tÄ• va rattiyaá¹ƒ ``divÄ• Ä• p
nti (Vin V 323) vuttattÄ• . ``anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttadukkaá¹-aâ
divÄ• sayanadukkaá¹-ameva na \Ne I 140/ hoti anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-attÄ• . evaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡ug
akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. so sace dvÄ• raá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ
uggate vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nipajjati, dvÄ• re ca aÃ±Ã±ehi aruá¹‡uggamanakÄ
anÄ• pattiyeva dvÄ• rapidahanassa rattidivÄ• bhÄ• gesu visesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . Ä• pattiÄ• pajj
icchitabbo, na tapparihÄ• rassÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒvaritvÄ• rattiá¹ƒnipajj
Vin III) I 77) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. divÄ• saá¹ƒvaritvÄ• nipannassa kenacivivaá¹-epi dvÄ• re anÄ• pat
anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va sati paccaye vivaá¹-epi anÄ• pattÄ«tivadanti. __yathÄ• paricchedamev
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti aruá¹‡e uggateyeva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __Ä• pattiyevÄ• _timÅ«lÄ• pattiá¹ƒyev
anÄ• dariyaÄ• patti pana purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• uá¹-á¹-hitassÄ• pi tassa hoteva ``dukkaá¹-Ä• \Be I
ti vuttattÄ• , dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«ti ca purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• pattiyÄ•

anÄ• dariyadukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__niddÄ• vasena nipajjatÄ«_ti vohÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bhÅ«mito am
na hoti, teneva anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . __apassÄ• ya supantassÄ• _tikaá¹-iá¹-á¹-hito uddhaá¹ƒ p
appamattakampi padesaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ aphusÄ• petvÄ• thambhÄ• diá¹ƒapassÄ• ya supan
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusÄ• pentassa sayanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. piá¹-á¹-hipasÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡Ä• hi
dÄ«ghavandanÄ• dÄ«supi tiriyaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• ritattÄ• nipajjanam
pariharitabbÄ• va ``vandÄ• mÄ«ti pÄ• damÅ«le nipajjÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su nipajjanassev
anÄ• patti_ patanakkhaá¹‡e avisayattÄ• , visaye jÄ• te sahasÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• ca. yassa
pacchÄ• pi avisayo, etassa anÄ• pattiyeva patitakkhaá¹‡e viya. __tattheva sayatina vuá¹-á¹
visayepi akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti, teneva ``tassa Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekabhaá¹…genÄ• _ti ubho pÄ• de bhÅ«mito amocetvÄ• va ekapassena sarÄ«raá¹ƒ bhaÃ
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• padumattherena vuttanti sambandho, tena ``ma
likhitamahÄ• padumattheravÄ• doayaâ€™â€™ nti dasseti. tattha supantassÄ• pi avisayatta
mahÄ• padumattherena ``avisayattÄ• pana Ä• patti na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• car
visaÃ±Ã±attÄ• bhÄ• vena visayattÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na kathayanti. visaÃ±Ã±atte sati anÄ• pa
janÄ• _tiÄ• dipi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamevavacanaá¹ƒ, tadeva pacchÄ• vuttattÄ• pam
yakkhagahitaggahaá¹‡eneva cettha visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«topi saá¹…gahito. ekabhaá¹…gena ni
Ä• pattito muccatiyevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<78> __apade_ti \Ne I 141/ Ä• kÄ• se. __pada_nti padavaá¸·aÃ±jaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``Ä• kÄ• se
__etadagga_nti eso aggo. __yadida_nti yo ayaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

__adutiyenÄ• _ti \Be I 163/ \Ne I 142/ asadisena jinena yaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pak
idÄ• ni yasmÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• kkamo patto, tasmÄ• assa dutiyassa ayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá

dhaniyavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> rÄ• jÅ«hi gahitanti rÄ• jagahanti Ä• ha ``mandhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• japurohitena pa
rÄ• japariggahitamevÄ• ti __mahÄ• govinda_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nagarasaddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya cett
napuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __aÃ±Ã±epettha pakÄ• re_ti susaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhattÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ

rÄ• jagahantiÄ• dike pakÄ• re. __vasantavana_nti kÄ«á¸·Ä• vanaá¹ƒ, vasantakÄ• le kÄ«á¸·
vasantavananti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sadvÄ• rabandhÄ• _ti vassÅ«pagamanayoggatÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipada_nti
nÄ• lakattherassa desitaá¹ƒ moneyyapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ chadanÄ• na_nti
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡aiá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• sudhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ. __no ce labh
kÄ• tabba_nti iminÄ• nÄ• vÄ• satthavaje á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha ``asenÄ• saniko ahaâ€™
upagamanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vassaá¹
dasseti. ``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 204) hi __pÄ• á¸·iya
``nÄ• lakapaá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca avisesena
nÄ• vÄ• satthavajesuyeva ca ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, nÄ• vÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantuâ€
asatipi senÄ• sane Ä• layakaraá¹‡avasena vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, nÄ• Ã±
__ayamanudhammatÄ• _ti sÄ• mÄ«civattaá¹ƒ. __katikavattÄ• nÄ«_ti bhassÄ• rÄ• matÄ• di
bhavitabbantiÄ• dikatikavattÄ• ni. __khandhakavattÄ• nÄ«_ti ``Ä• gantukÄ• dikhandhakava
evaá¹ƒ khandhakavattÄ• ni ca adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• .

vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• ti padassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ•
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato \Ne I 143/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya `vutthavassÄ• â€™ ti vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase pavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• appavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchan
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yanimitte sati eva gantabbaá¹ƒ, nÄ• sati, itarathÄ• vassacchedo dukkaá
veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi ``na, bhikkhave, vassa
vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamitabbÄ• â€™
idheva ca vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• temÄ• saccayena ... pe ... pakkamiá¹ƒsÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pavÄ• raá
temÄ• sapariyÄ• pannova. keci pana ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ bh
pavÄ• retunti (Vin I 209) pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammassa pubbeyeva vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nanti vuttha
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yanimittaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ gan
vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, vutthavassÄ• naÃ±hi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanaá¹ƒ an
nivattanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, na pana pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase avasitvÄ• pakkamitabbanti dassan
pasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anucchavikÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• idh
upagantvÄ• vassaccheda Ã±ca akatvÄ• yÄ• va pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• vasiá¹ƒsu, te tattak
pariyÄ• yato vutthavassÄ• ti vuccanti, appakaá¹ƒ Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ
kathinakammaá¹ƒ pati temÄ• sassa aparipuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• , itarathÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• pavÄ• r
kathinatthÄ• rappasaá¹…gato. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
attharituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 306) idaá¹ƒ pana ``na, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• purima
pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamitabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya anantarapÄ• á¹-ipadadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ p
vuttaá¹ƒ, __parivÄ• re_ ca ``kathinassa atthÄ• ramÄ• so jÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 412)
pacchimo mÄ• so jÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 412) vuttaá¹ƒ. yo hi kathinatthÄ• rassa kÄ•

cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamanassÄ• pi kÄ• lo, na tato pure vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒyeva kathinatthÄ• n
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase kathinatthÄ• ro na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tadaggena bhikkhÅ«pi vutthavassÄ• n
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasassa avutthattÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 84) ``ekadesena av
vutthabhÄ• gÄ• pekkhÄ• ya vutthameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ,
aruá¹‡uggamanakÄ• le vasantova hi taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ vuttho nÄ• ma hoti \Be I 165/ parivÄ• s
viya, ayaÃ±ca vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• upari vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake Ä• vi bhavissatÄ«ti tatthe
karissÄ• ma.

__mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya_ \Ne I 144/ __pavÄ• ritÄ• _ti purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ
acchinnavassatÄ• dassanaparaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ kenaci antarÄ• yena appavÄ• ritÄ• nampi vutthav
__anovassaka_nti kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• na temiyati, tathÄ• katv
ettha anusaddo vicchÄ• yaá¹ƒ vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __anu anu avayo_tiÄ• di. Ä• cariyassa kamm
``Ä• cariyakammeâ€™â€™ ti. kaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹ƒ __thambhÄ• di. telatambamattikÄ• yÄ•
tambamattikÄ• ya.

<85> __kuá¹-ikÄ• ya karaá¹‡abhÄ• va_nti kuá¹-iyÄ• katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ-saddappayoge a
sandhÄ• ya __tassa lakkhaá¹‡a_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi therassa pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• tÄ• dh
anupaparikkhitvÄ• karaá¹‡ena pana bahÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡attÄ• __pÄ• á¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• tabyabhÄ• va_nti vinÄ• setabbataá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taá¹ƒ karontÄ• na
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡amattena pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ lesena gahaá¹‡Ä
``mama tÄ• disaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ vipallÄ• salesaggahaá
kattabbanti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugati_nti diá¹-á¹-hassa kammassa anupagaman
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• laddhiyÄ• anugamanaá¹ƒ gÄ• haá¹ƒ. __ghaá¹ƒsitabbe_ti madditabbe, vi
__kataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• tattha vasantÄ• nampi dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kuá¹-iyÄ
siddhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• pi tiá¹‡adabbasambhÄ• rehi tulÄ• thambhÄ• dÄ«hi amissÄ• suddhamattikÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci hi iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hiyeva thambhe cinitvÄ• tadupari iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hiyeva vitÄ• n
tulÄ• didÄ• rusambhÄ• ravirahitaá¹ƒ chadanampi bandhitvÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• mayameva Ä• va
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __giÃ±jakÄ• vasathasaá¹…khepena katÄ• _ti ettha giÃ±jakÄ• vuccanti iá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• vasatho giÃ±jakÄ• vasatho. __vayakammampÄ«_ti mattikuddhÄ• raá¹‡aiá¹-á¹-hakadÄ• n
dinnabhattavettanÄ• divatthubbayena nipphannakammampi atthi, etena kuá¹-ibhedakÄ• naa
parisaá¹…kati. __titthiyadhajo_ti titthiyÄ• nameva saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÅ«tattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. te hi
cÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«su vasanti. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena attanÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡advay
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva_ vuttanti dasseti. yasmÄ• sabbamattikÄ• mayÄ• \Be I 1
atisÄ«tÄ• uá¹‡hakÄ• le ca uá¹‡hÄ• sukarÄ• ca hoti corehi bhindituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha
á¹-hapitapattacÄ«varÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sÄ«tuá¹‡hacorÄ• dÄ«hi vinassatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``pattacÄ«var
chindÄ• peyya vÄ• bhindÄ• peyya vÄ• anupavajjoti idaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ kuá¹-i viya sabbathÄ• a

vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttehi vinaddhachattÄ• dikaá¹ƒ, tattha akappiyabhÄ
tadavaseso tassa kappiyattÄ• , taá¹ƒ chindanto upavajjova hoti. teneva vakkhati ``ghaá¹-aka
bhinditvÄ• dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di.

pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 145/ __salÄ• kapaÃ±jara_nti ettha yo paÃ±jarasalÄ
bunde puthulo ahicchattakasadiso agge sachiddo yattha daá¹‡á¸• antaraá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• ch
vÄ• sayameva dÄ«ghatÄ• ya gahaá¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• o hoti, ayaá¹ƒ chattadaá¹‡á¸• o nÄ• ma, ta
chattasalÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lappadesadaá¹‡á¸• assa samantato daá¸·hapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ katvÄ•
padeso chattadaá¹‡á¸• agÄ• hakasalÄ• kapaÃ±jaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ vinandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• yÄ• _ti iminÄ• thirakaraá¹‡atthameva ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttena vina
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti, na tattha dosoti dasseti. __Ä• raggenÄ• _ti nikhÄ• danamukh
daá¹‡á¸• amÅ«le koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. __chattamaá¹‡á¸• alika_nti chattapaÃ±jare maá¹‡á¸• alÄ• kÄ
baddhadaá¹‡á¸• avalayaá¹ƒ. __ukkiritvÄ• _ti ninnaá¹ƒ, unnataá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• .

__nÄ• nÄ• suttakehÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi. idaÃ±ca tathÄ• karontÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakenÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva, ``pakatisÅ«cikammameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
__paá¹-á¹-amukhe_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
__pariyante_ti cÄ«varapariyante, anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __veá¹‡i_nti vara
sibbanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khalika_nti diguá¹‡asaá¹…khalikÄ• kÄ• rena sibbanaá¹ƒ, veá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ
karontÄ«ti pakatena sambandho. __agghiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cetiyasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ag
__ukkirantÄ«_ti uá¹-á¹-hapenti. __catukoá¹‡ameva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapa
vuttaá¹ƒ. __koá¹‡asuttapiá¸·akÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ koá¹‡ehi bahi n
167/ piá¸·akÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hapitakoá¹-iyoti keci vadanti, te piá¸·ake chinditvÄ• duviÃ±Ã±ey
tesaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``koá¹‡asuttÄ• ca piá¸·akÄ• ti dveyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadant
gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ koá¹‡ato koá¹‡ehi nÄ«hatasuttÄ• koá¹‡asuttÄ• nÄ
pariyantena katÄ• caturassasuttÄ• piá¸·akÄ• nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ duvidhampi keci cÄ«varato vis
vikÄ• rayuttaá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ nisedhÄ• ya ``duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™
sabbathÄ• acakkhugocarabhÄ• vena sibbanatthÄ• ya tathÄ• sibbanassa asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ
vikÄ• ro na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ sibbitabbanti adhippÄ• yo. rajanakammato pubbe paÃ±Ã
ratte ekavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``cÄ«vare ratteâ€™â€™ ti. __maá¹‡i
nÄ«lamaá¹‡iÄ• dimaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena, aá¹ƒsavaddhakakÄ• yabandhanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pa
ghaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttaka_nti cÄ«varassa dÄ«ghato tiriyaÃ±
catÅ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu koá¹‡esu ca nikkhantÄ• naá¹ƒ suttasÄ«sÄ• nametaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ta
pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``rajitakÄ• le chinditabbaâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttampi atthi, taá¹ƒ pana nÄ• mena \Ne I 146/ sadisampi ito aÃ±Ã±amevÄ• ti das
panÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __lagganatthÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ«vararajjuyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varabandhanatthÄ• y

dantÄ• dimaye. __pÄ«á¸·akÄ• _ti binduá¹ƒ binduá¹ƒ katvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbapÄ«á¸·akÄ•

__thÄ• lake vÄ• _ti tambÄ• dimaye puggalike tividhepi kappiyathÄ• lake. __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
maá¹‡ivaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡appayogo na vaá¹-á¹-ati, telavaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-
__pattamaá¹‡á¸• ale_ti tipusÄ«sÄ• dimaye. ``na, bhikkhave, cittÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni
rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhittikammakatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 253) vuttattÄ• ``bhittikamm
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, makaradantakaá¹ƒ chindituâ€
vuttattÄ• ``makaradantakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iy
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• muttattÄ• pÄ• á¸·imuttakanaye vuttaá¹ƒ. evamaÃ±Ã±ampi Ä«disaá¹ƒ.

__lekhÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti Ä• raggena dinnalekhÄ• va na vaá¹-á¹-ati, jÄ• tihiá¹…gulikÄ• d
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __chattamukhavaá¹-á¹-iya_nti dhamakaraá¹‡assa hatthena gahaá¹‡achattÄ• kÄ
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ, ``parissÄ• vanacoá¸·abandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti keci.

__deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ«sa_nti udakasappasÄ«saá¹ƒ. __acchÄ«nÄ«_ti kuÃ±jaracchisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ekarajjukaá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á
satavÄ• rampi sarÄ«raá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, bahurajjuke ekato katvÄ•
veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ ``bahurajjukaâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbaá¹ƒ ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vu
murajasaá¹…khaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. murajaÃ±hi nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi
murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á
pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca dasÄ• su vaá¹-á¹-ati ``kÄ• yabandhanassa dasÄ• jÄ«ra
murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 278) vuttattÄ• .

__vidhe_ti dasÄ• pariyosÄ• ne thirabhÄ• vÄ• ya dantavisÄ• á¹‡asuttÄ• dÄ«hi kattabbe vidh
nÄ• ma saá¹…kho cakkaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡akumbho gayÄ• sirÄ«vaccho aá¹…kuso dhajaá¹ƒ sov
macchayugaá¸·achattanandiyÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• divasenapi vadanti. __paricchedalekhÄ• matta_
ubhosu koá¹-Ä«su katapariccheda rÄ• jimattaá¹ƒ.

``ujukamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• caturassÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi aÃ±janÄ« vaá¹…kaga
__sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne I 147/ vÄ• siÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• anikkhipanapasibbake. __Ä• rakaá¹
potthakÄ• diaasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ katadÄ«ghamukhasatthakanti vadanti. ``bhamakÄ
dÄ• ruÄ• dilikhanasatthakaâ€™â€™ nti keci. __vaá¹-á¹-amaá¹‡ika_nti vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ•
pupphuá¸·akaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti iminÄ• piá¸·akÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __pipphalike_ti
khuddakasatthe. __valitaka_nti nakhacchedanakÄ• le daá¸·haggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ valÄ«hi yut
taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi vikÄ• raá¹ƒ daá¸·hÄ«kammÄ• diatthÄ• ya ka
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ, tena ca kattaradaá¹‡á¸• akoa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampi ghaá¹-á¹-anena saddaniccharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ ayovalayÄ• dikaá
upapannaá¹ƒ hoti. __maá¹‡á¸• ala_nti uttarÄ• raá¹‡iyÄ• pavesanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-amaá¹

bandhitunti sambandho, ubhosu vÄ• passesu ekapasse vÄ• ti vacanaseso. vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸•
daá¹‡á¸• akoá¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ acalanatthaá¹ƒ bandhitunti attho.

__Ä• maá¹‡á¸• asÄ• rake_ti \Be I 169/ Ä• malakaphalÄ• ni pisitvÄ• tena kakkena katatelab
pakkhittaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ sÄ«talaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡e_ti kaá¹-asÄ• rÄ• dimaye parikam
attharitabbaattharaá¹‡e. __pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e_ti sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janavikatiá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡h
... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttesu maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su itthipurisarÅ«pampi vaá¹-á¹-ati telabhÄ• j
itthipurisarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• , telabhÄ• janena saha agaá¹‡etvÄ• visuá¹ƒ maÃ±
cÄ• ti vadanti, kiÃ±cÄ• pi vadanti, etesaá¹ƒ pana maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthena Ä• masitabb
itthirÅ«pamevettha na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti sÄ«masÄ• mikÄ• naá
lajjÄ«pesalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uposathÄ• diantarÄ• yakarÄ• alajjino bhinnaladdhikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ
uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡Ä• yogÄ• , teneva ``sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«
sÄ«mÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ anubalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• lajjÄ«parisÄ• . __bhikkhÅ«hi ka
senÄ• sanabhedanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«hi kataá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ sukatameva alajjÄ
pavattitabbato.

<88> __avajjhÄ• yantÄ«_ti nÄ«cato cintenti. __ujjhÄ• yanattho_ti bhikkhuno theyyakammar
nÄ• ma adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, na pana dÄ• ru-saddavisesanattho tassa bahu
ekavacanabahuvacanÄ• naá¹ƒ bhede. __sabbÄ• vanta_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«Ä• disabbÄ•
tassa nÄ• ma_nti ettha __bimbÄ«_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sÄ• rasuvaá¹‡á¹‡asadisavaá
``bimbisÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. porÄ• á¹‡asatthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ uppÄ• dit
vÄ«satimÄ• sappamÄ• á¹‡auttamasuvaá¹‡á¹‡agghanako lakkhaá¹‡asampanno __nÄ«lakal
rudradÄ• mena nÄ• ma kenaci uppÄ• dito __rudradÄ• mako_. so kira nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡ass
pana dese nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• \Ne I 148/ na santi, tatthÄ• pi kÄ• á¸·akavirahitassa niddha
paÃ±camÄ• sagghanakena bhaá¹‡á¸• ena pÄ• dapariccheda kÄ• tabbo. __tenÄ• _ti nÄ«lak
catutthabhÄ• gabhÅ«tena. __pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumhi vÄ• _tiÄ• di pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbab
vuttaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dÄ«su pana itarÄ• pattÄ«supi tabbatthÅ«su ca nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ n
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena paÃ±Ã±apenti, keci ekadesenÄ• ti ettakameva viseso. na hi kadÄ• cipi sa
yathÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ atikkamma Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apenti.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<92> __punapi_ \Be I 170/ ``Ä• gantukÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ca sabbathÄ• manuss
abhinavamÄ• pite, ``puna na pavisissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nirÄ• layehi pariccatte ca gÄ• me
gÄ• mappavesanÄ• pucchanÄ• dikiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __araÃ±Ã±aparicchedad
gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu dassitesu tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±anti araÃ±Ã±aparicchedo sak
__mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana gÄ• maggahaá¹‡eneva gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ropi gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habb
__araÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khepaá¹ƒ gacchati_ tathÄ• __abhidhamme_ vuttattÄ• . asatipi indakhÄ«

indakhÄ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyattÄ• ``vemajjhameva indakhÄ«loti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. y
natthi, tattha pÄ• kÄ• ravemajjhameva indakhÄ«loti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __luá¹-hitvÄ• _ti pavaá¹-

__majjhimassa purisassa suppapÄ• to vÄ• _tiÄ• di mÄ• tugÄ• massa kÄ• kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana
baladassanavasena ``mÄ• tugÄ• mo bhÄ• janadhovanaudakaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etÄ«â€™â€™
vuccamÄ• nattÄ• , teneva ``leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __suppapÄ• to_tiÄ• di vu
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• paccariyaÃ±ca_ gharÅ«pacÄ• rova gÄ• moti adhipp
á¹-hitassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kataparikkhepo_ti imi
upacÄ• ro na gahetabboti dasseti. suppamusalapÄ• topi aparikkhittagehasseva, so ca yato
gahetabbo, appahonaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vijjamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yassa
pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhepo kato hoti, tattha sova parikkhepo gharÅ«pacÄ• roti gahetabb

__pubbe vuttanayenÄ• _ti parikkhittagÄ• me vuttanayena. __saá¹…karÄ«yatÄ«_ti missÄ«ya
``parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. aparikkhit
upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 513) vuttattÄ• \Ne
gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaá¹…karatÄ• icchitabbÄ• ti Ä• ha __asaá¹…karato cÄ•
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ parikk
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na tato paraá¹ƒ ekaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• taparicchinnaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamantasseva Ä• patti, na up
na gahetabbaá¹ƒ ``gharÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hitassa majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tabbha
aÃ±Ã±assa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tassa abbhantaraá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• . vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
gÄ• massa upacÄ• ro adinnÄ• dÄ• ne vuttanayeneva veditabboti (Sp (to Vin IV) 512) ayame
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``yvÄ• yaá¹ƒ aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa upacÄ• ro das
gÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«su Ä• patti paricchinditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikava
parikkhittassa gÄ• massa parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa, aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa gharÅ
dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa vikÄ• le gÄ• m
__mÄ• tikÄ• ya_Ã±ca vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• ti gÄ• maggahaá¹‡eneva gÄ• mÅ«pa
__vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena gharagharÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su
uppannalÄ• bhabhÄ• janÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• _ti indakhÄ«lato bahi nikkhamitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ á¹-h
araÃ±Ã±anti yojanÄ• . __Ä• cariyadhanu_ nÄ• ma pakatihatthena navavidatthipamÄ• á¹‡aá
sattaá¹-á¹-havidatthimattanti vadanti.

__kappiya_nti anurÅ«pavasena vuttaá¹ƒ akappiyassÄ• pi appaá¹-iggahitassa paribhoge pÄ•
pariccÄ• gÄ• dimhi akate ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ santakaâ€™â€™ nti vatthusÄ• minÄ• aviditan
bÄ• lummattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ viya, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ avaharantopi Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«hi pacc

anubandhitabbato pÄ• rÄ• jikova hoti. yassa vasena puriso theno hoti, taá¹ƒ theyyanti Ä• ha
``avaharaá¹‡acittassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti. __papaÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• _ti taá¹‡hÄ• n
papaÃ±cakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• . __eko cittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so_ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapayogasamuá
cittakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti attho.

__abhiyogavasenÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-akaraá¹‡avasena. __saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akenevÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sav
Ä• veá¹‡ikavinicchayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡o apadantiÄ• dÄ«su hi ``padasÄ• n
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ \Ne I 150/ saá¹…kÄ• meti, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• __
bhikkhu dÄ• saá¹ƒ disvÄ• sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• \Be I 172/ vÄ• apucchitvÄ• vÄ• ``
sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, so ce palÄ• yati, dutiyapadavÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikantiÄ• dir
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ yo saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva Ä• veá¹‡iko vinicchayo vu
Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akesu na labbhatÄ«ti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
pana vinicchayo Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akesu labbhati, so yasmÄ• saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ak
tasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akamissa
saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akena ca aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akena cÄ• ti attho. yasmÄ• cettha aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
padÄ• ni na sakkÄ• yojetuá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathavikopanassa saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akavaseneva yojeta
``aviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tatiyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• raá¹ƒ na vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• rÄ• ma_nti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ dÄ• sÄ• disaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akassÄ• pi idha s
nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• avasena hettha yojanÄ• dassiyati. __parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti parika
__suá¹…kaghÄ• ta_nti ettha maggaá¹ƒ gacchantehi satthikehi attanÄ• nÄ«yamÄ• nabhaá¹
dÄ• tabbabhÄ• go suá¹…ko nÄ• ma, so ettha haÃ±Ã±ati adatvÄ• gacchantehi avaharÄ«ya
rÄ• japurisÄ• adadantÄ• naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ balakkÄ• renÄ• ti suá¹…kaghÄ• to, ``ettha pavi
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti rukkhapabbatÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena niyamitappadesassetaá¹ƒ adhiva

paÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__katthacÄ«_ti ekissÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ dassita_nti ``parapa
parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro paÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• atirekapaÃ
theyyacittaÃ±ca paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 122)
vuttapaÃ±caavahÄ• raá¹…gÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakanti dassitaá¹ƒ. __dve paÃ±cakÄ• ni dass
adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. na ca sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, na ca vissÄ• saggÄ
tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, garuko ca hoti parikkhÄ• ro paÃ±camÄ• sako vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sa
paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III
chasu padesu ekaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• sesÄ• ni \Be I 173/ paÃ±ca padÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ
vuttapaÃ±cakaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• dve paÃ±cakÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni. __ettha panÄ• _ti paÃ±cahÄ•
__sabbehipi padehÄ«_ti parapariggahitaÃ±ca hotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«hi sabbehi paÃ±cahi padehi.

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Ne I 151/ avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho __paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ_. sako hattho sahattl
sambandhÄ«ti sÄ• hatthiko, avahÄ• ro. sÄ• hatthikÄ• di paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ __sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±c
nÄ• malÄ• bho daá¹-á¹-habbo. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. __tatiyapaÃ±camesu paÃ±cakesÅ«_ti
sÄ• hatthikapaÃ±cakatheyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakesu. __labbhamÄ• napadavasenÄ• _ti sÄ•
nissaggiyÄ• vahÄ• rapadassa vasena, theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cake labbhamÄ• nassa parika
yojetabbanti attho.

__nissaggiyo nÄ• ma ... pe ... pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• _ti iminÄ• bahisuá¹…kaghÄ• tapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ
``hatthe bhÄ• raá¹ƒ theyyacitto bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipati, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™
pana suddhacittena gahitaparabhaá¹‡á¸• assa theyyacittena gumbÄ• dipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-
nissaggiyapayoge saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiriyÄ• siddhito puretarameva pÄ• rÄ
atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti __atthasÄ• dhako_. atha vÄ• attano vattamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e avijjamÄ•
kiriyÄ• siddhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«tipi __atthasÄ• dh
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ• sakkosÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ parassa telakumbhiyÄ• upÄ
nikkhepapayogassÄ• pi atthasÄ• dhakattÄ• . tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

__ ``atthasÄ• dhako_ nÄ• ma `asukassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ• sakkoti, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ avaha
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti. tattha sace paro anantarÄ• yiko hutvÄ• taá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa Ä
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. parassa vÄ• pana telakumbhiyÄ• pÄ• dagghanakatelaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ pivan
pakkhipati, hatthato muttamatteyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á

imassa \Be I 174/ atthasÄ• dhakassa Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• ca ko visesoti? taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva
__Ä• á¹‡attikapayogo, _ kÄ• lantarena gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ niyogo __atthasÄ• dhako_ti ayaá¹ƒ
``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ yadÄ• sakkosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __dhuranikkhepo pan
veditabbo_ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• mÄ• bhiyuÃ±janÄ• dÄ«supi tÄ• vakÄ• likabh
eseva nayo. bhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡appayogato Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pubbattÄ• Ä• ha ``Ä• á¹‡attiva
veditabboâ€™â€™ ti. payogena saha vattamÄ• no avahÄ• ro sahapayogoti Ä• ha ``á¹-hÄ•
idaÃ±ca nidassanamattaá¹ƒ khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«supi asati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane sah
152/ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena khÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹
khettÄ• diggahaá¹‡avasena ca __sahapayogo_ veditabboâ€™â€™ ti (Kkh dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jik

__tulayitvÄ• _ti upaparikkhitvÄ• . __sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ. sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adentassa
__sammaddo_ti nividdhatÄ• saá¹…khobho. __bhaá¹-á¹-he janakÄ• ye_ti apagate janasamÅ
katvÄ• etasseva bhikkhuno dehÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ ubhinnampi kukkuccavinodanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
``mayÄ• sahatthena na dinnaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ etaâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppaj
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ gahitaâ€™â€™ nti kukkuccaá

__samaggha_nti appagghaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• ruatthaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«_ti dÄ• rÅ«hi kattabbakiccaá¹ƒ sA

dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ agghahÄ• ni vuttÄ• , sÄ• sabbÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸•
gahitameva sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• . sabbaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyappamÄ• á¹‡ena
sakkharaÃ±ca __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharaá¹ƒ_.

__akkhadassÄ• _ti ettha akkha-saddena kira vinicchayasÄ• lÄ• vuccati, tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ•
nirÅ«payantÄ«ti ``akkhadassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti dhammavinicchanakÄ• . hananaá¹ƒ nÄ
pothanaÃ±ceva hatthanÄ• sÄ• dicchedanaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``haneyyunti potheyyuÃ±ceva

padabhÄ• janÄ«yaÃ±ca ``hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ• kasÄ• ya vÄ• vettena vÄ• aá¸• á¸•
vÄ• haneyyuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 92) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __aá¸• á¸• hadaá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• _ti dvih
175/ rassamuggarena, veá¸·upesikÄ• ya vÄ• . __chejjÄ• ya vÄ• _ti hatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cheda
hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti chejjÄ• , satthaá¹ƒ, tena satthenÄ• tipi attho. __nÄ«hareyyu_nti raa
nÄ«hareyyuá¹ƒ. ``corosi ... pe ... thenosÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha paribhÄ• seyyunti padaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ
veditabboti Ä• ha ``corosi ... pe ... paribhÄ• seyyuâ€™â€™ nti. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

<93> __yattha yattha á¹-hita_nti bhÅ«miyÄ• dÄ«su yattha yattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• yathÄ
gacchatÄ«_ti yena yena Ä• kÄ• rena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagacchati.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<94> __vÄ• cÄ• ya_ \Ne I 153/ __vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• _ti ekekatthadÄ«pikÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ sesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca kudÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti idameva dv
vÄ• sipharasÅ«naá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• tesampi saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su Ä• gatabhÄ• v
__saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. theyyacittena katattÄ• ``dukkaá¹-ehi sa
pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ heta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su etaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma therehi dhammasaá¹…
samodhÄ• netvÄ• aá¹-á¹-havidhanti dassitanti yojanÄ• . sabbesampi dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ ime
saá¹…gahetabbabhÄ• vato pana itarehi sattahi dukkaá¹-ehi vinimuttaá¹ƒ vinayadukkaá¹-eye
__dasavidhaá¹ƒ ratana_nti ``muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajata
lohitako masÄ• ragallaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ.

``muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo ca saá¹…kho,

silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataÃ±ca hemaá¹ƒ.

lohitakaÃ±ca masÄ• ragallaá¹ƒ,

dasete dhÄ«ro ratanÄ• ni jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti || ---

hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __sattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±a_nti sÄ• li vÄ«hi yavo kaá¹…gu kudrÅ«saá¹ƒ varako
sattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena turiyabhaá¹
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. anÄ• masitabbe vatthumhi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. c
``akattabbaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ritassa katattÄ• duá¹-á¹-hu \Be I 176/ upaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ caritant
tasmiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ durÅ«paciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vinaye paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ c
__vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ekÄ• dasa samanubhÄ• sanÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhikkhupÄ• timokkhe cattÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padanti paÃ±ca, bhikkhunÄ«pÄ• timokkhe ekaá¹ƒ y
cattÄ• ro saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä«sikkhÄ• padanti cha.

sahapayogato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cettha purimapurimÄ• Ä• pattiyo paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«ti Ä•
akatvÄ• _tiÄ• di. ``dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ
purimÄ• pattiyo na paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«ti vadanti. ``chedanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ des
\Ne I 154/ vatvÄ• pubbapayoge Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ desetabbatÄ• ya avuttattÄ• sahapayoge p
paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__aparaddhaá¹ƒ viraddhaá¹ƒ khalita_nti sabbametaá¹ƒ __yaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha vuttas
pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ, __yaá¹ƒ manusso kare_tiÄ• di panettha opammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __saa
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tena rassattassÄ• pi nimittaá¹ƒ dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ekassa mÅ
sabbatthÄ• pi Ä• masane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, phandÄ• pane thullaccayaÃ±ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ Ä•
karontasseva hoti, ekapayogena gaá¹‡hantassa pana uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikameva, na dukk
vadanti, ekapayogena gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi Ä• masanaphandÄ• panÄ• nampi labbhamÄ• nat
sakkÄ• anÄ• masitvÄ• aphandÄ• petvÄ• ca kiÃ±ci gahetuá¹ƒ. ``ekameva desetvÄ• mucc
paá¹ƒsukhaá¹‡anÄ• disamÄ• napayogepi purimÄ• Ä• patti uttaramuttaraá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ pat
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, __itaraá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ pana kh
payoge Ä• pannÄ• Ä• pattiyo uttaramuttaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• na paá¹-ippassambhanti aÃ±Ã±ama
viyÅ«hanaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tÄ• sabbÄ• pi paá¹-ippassambhanti visadisapayogattÄ• ti iminÄ• ad
paá¹-ippassaddhividhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• hi avahÄ• rakassa Ä• sannaá¹

__tatthevÄ• _ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyameva. __bundenÄ• _ti kumbhiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himatalena. eka
kumbhiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ chahi Ä• kÄ• rehi veditabbanti sambandho. __ekaá¹-á
saá¹…khalikabaddhabhÄ• vena ekasmiá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti \Be I 177/ atth
kesaggamattampi á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«_ti khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ attano patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti. __chinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti avassaá¹ƒ ce patati, chinnamatte pÄ• r
__paricchedo_ti paÃ±camÄ• sakÄ• digarubhÄ• vaparicchedo. __apabyÅ«hanto_ti á¹-hitaá¹-
viyÅ«hanto rÄ• siá¹ƒ karonto. __evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti bhÄ• janamukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• kumbhigate

ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viyojetvÄ• ti attho. __upaá¸• á¸• hakumbhÄ«ya_nti upaá¸• á¸• hapu
__vinayadhammatÄ• _ti adhikakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• lÄ• bhe vinayavinicchayadhammatÄ• ti adhippÄ
garukatÄ• va, suttÄ• nugamanampi atthÄ«ti dassento __apicÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __kaá¹‡á¹-
mukhagataá¹ƒ ajjhohaá¹-akÄ• leti attho. ajjhoharaá¹‡ameva hettha paricchindanaá¹ƒ, na ka
__cikkana_nti thaddhaá¹ƒ, bahalaá¹ƒ ghananti attho.

__yopi theyyacittena parassa kumbhiyÄ• pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• av
kiÃ±ci \Ne I 155/ dukÅ«lasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ata
muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti ettha avahÄ• ro vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbo. yadi ca dukÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su sap
sandhÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tattha paviá¹-á¹-hatelÄ• dino kumbhigatena ekÄ• bad
bhÄ• janantaraá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• gahaá¹‡akÄ• le viya. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ p
gaá¹‡hantassa yÄ• va ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, tÄ• va rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. atha telÄ• di
bhaveyya, tadÄ• pi tiá¹‡ajjhÄ• panÄ• dÄ«su viya avahÄ• ro natthi, dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ b
tathÄ• ca pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ telÄ• diá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ dukÅ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ uddharantassÄ• pi pÄ•
paviá¹-á¹-hassa telÄ• dino vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hena gahaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e avijjamÄ• nattÄ• , vijja
uddhÄ• reyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, na hatthato muttamatteti. __sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakath
dukÅ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhipane hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikassa vuttattÄ• na taá¹ƒ paá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ppamÄ• á¹‡ena panetaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ, yutti panettha paá¹‡á¸• itehi pub
uddhÄ• retabbÄ• .

__palibujjhissatÄ«_ti nivÄ• ressati. __vuttanayena pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti hatthato muttamatteyeva
avahÄ• ro, na gÄ«vÄ• _ti attano bhÄ• janattÄ• \Be I 178/ vuttaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattimattameva vu
vicÄ• ritanti adhippÄ• yo. __bahigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«_ti tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya telassa aá¹-á¹
adhomukhabhÄ• vato ca bahigataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. anto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chidde kariyamÄ• n
gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janasaá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``bÄ• hirantato pÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti. __yathÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• katassÄ• _ti bÄ• hirantato vÄ• abbhantara
katassa. __majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• katachidde_ti majjhe thokaá¹ƒ kapÄ• laá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pa
katachidde.

patthÄ«nassa khÄ• danaá¹ƒ itarassa pÄ• naÃ±ca sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paribhogoti Ä• ha ``ak
apÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. kasmÄ• panettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha ``á¹-
natthitÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti. __purimadvaya_nti bhedanaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• anaÃ±ca. __
puá¹‡á¹‡akumbhiyÄ• jajjarakaraá¹‡ena. __mÄ• tikÄ• ujukaraá¹‡enÄ• _ti udakapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__ekalakkhaá¹‡a_nti bhedanaá¹ƒ kumbhiyÄ• jajjarakaraá¹‡ena, chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ mÄ• tik
saddhiá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __pacchimaá¹ƒ pana dvaya_nti jhÄ• panaá¹ƒ aparibhogakaraá
vinicchayaá¹ƒ vadantÄ«_ti etasmiá¹ƒ __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutte atthe eke Ä• c
vinicchayaá¹ƒ vadanti. __pacchimadvayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti ettha purimapadadvaye v
vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti tattha kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• pacchimapadadvayaá¹ƒ sa

``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa natthitÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ vuttanti adhippÄ• yo \N
__theyyacittenÄ• _ti attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• vasena uppannatheyyacitte
hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ni chindanto viya kevalaá¹ƒ vinÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• ya. __vuttanayena bhi
chaá¸• á¸• entassa vÄ• _ti muggarena pothetvÄ• bhindantassa vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• lika
uttarÄ• pentassa vÄ• ti attho. __ayuttanti ce_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ purimadvayepi dukkaá¹-asseva
``purimadvaye pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ayuttanti yadi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti attho. __
nisedhetvÄ• tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• gahetabbatthatoâ€™â€™ ti.

__evameke vadantÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttassa atthanayassa attanÄ• anabhimatabhÄ• vaá¹
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• atthaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo \B
sÄ• ro_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __acÄ• vetukÄ• movÄ• _ti theyyacittena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vetukÄ• m
etthÄ• pi theyyacittenÄ• ti sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi theyyacittapakkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
nÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• pakkhassa vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __nÄ• setukÄ• matÄ• pakkh
yujjatÄ«_ti theyyacittÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetukÄ• massÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ yujjatÄ

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<96> Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __antovatthumhÄ«_ti parikkhittassa vatthussa anto. __
parikkhittassa gÄ• massa anto. aparikkhitte pana vatthumhi gÄ• me vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
__aá¹-avimukhaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... rakkhatÄ«_ti tena payogena tassa icchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
rakkhati. __gÄ• mato nikkhantassÄ• _ti parikkhittagÄ• mato nikkhantassa. __kapiÃ±jaro_ nA
yujjhÄ• panatthÄ• ya bÄ• lajanehi posÄ• vaniyapakkhijÄ• ti.

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __chinnamatte muttamatte_ti yathÄ• chinnaá¹ƒ muttaÃ
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tathÄ• chedanaá¹ƒ mocanaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<98> udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 157/ sandamÄ• naudake nikkhittaá¹ƒ na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ
udakeâ€™â€™ ti. __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti hatthavÄ• rapadavÄ• resu dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• abhÄ•
__kaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hato osÄ• reti. __sakalamudaka_nti daá¹‡á¸• ena phuá¹-á¹-hol
sakalamudakaá¹ƒ. __na udakaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti attanÄ• kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa aá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
padumagacche. __kalÄ• pabandha_nti hatthakavasena khuddakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ ka
__bhÄ• rabaddhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sÄ«sabhÄ• rÄ• divasena baddhaá¹ƒ. __muá¸·Ä• la_nti kand

vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ kaddamassa anto \Be I 180/ pavisitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __nid
vÄ• piyÄ• udakassa nikkhamananÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ. __udakavÄ• haka_nti mahÄ• mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __
iminÄ• pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropane Ä• pattiyÄ• sabbattha na muccatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __m
khuddakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• . __maritvÄ• ... pe ... tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti ettha matamacchÄ
santakattÄ• amate gaá¹‡hantassa natthi avahÄ• ro.

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<99> nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __thullaccayampi pÄ• rÄ• jikampi hotÄ«_ti ettha paá¹-han
mutte thullaccayaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• mutte pÄ• rÄ• jikanti vec
baddhasÅ«karo viyÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``tattha yutti pubbe vuttÄ• evÄ• â
__vipannaá¹-á¹-hanÄ• vÄ• _ti visamavÄ• tehi desantaraá¹ƒ palÄ• tÄ• , bhijjitvÄ• vÄ• vinÄ•
nimujjitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mitalaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• sÄ• mikehi ca apariccattÄ• layÄ• vuccat
Ä• gammÄ• _ti iminÄ• asati vÄ• te ayaá¹ƒ payogo katoti dasseti. __puggalassa natthi avah
sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ujukaraá¹‡anayena vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ attano pÄ• dena anakkamitvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapite yujjati, attano pÄ• dena akkamitvÄ
á¹-hitassa pana balavavÄ• tena chattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su pahaá¹-esu pakatiá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• daá
akkamanagahaá¹‡Ä• dipayogo abhinavo kÄ• tabbo siyÄ• . itarathÄ• chattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni
vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ patissati, nÄ• vÄ• ca tadÄ• na gamissati. tasmÄ• Ä«dise abhinavappayoge s
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ujukatÄ• ya udakÄ• gamanakÄ• le kÄ• tabbakiccaá¹
nidassanaá¹ƒ na hoti. dÄ• saá¹ƒ pana pakatiyÄ• palÄ• yantaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ yÄ• hÄ«â€™
turitagamanuppÄ• danÄ• dinÄ• idha nidassanena bhavitabbanti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti \Ne I 1
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vÄ• te Ä• gatepi yattha atilahukattÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ya kaÃ±ci payogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tatthidaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<100> yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 181/ __ubhosu passesÅ«_ti catunnaá¹ƒ thambhÄ•
dÄ• rusaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• tassa vÄ• madakkhiá¹‡apassesu ubhosu vÄ• tÄ• ta
garuá¸·apakkhino ubho pakkhÄ• viya katÄ• __sandamÄ• nikÄ• . dukayuttassÄ• _ti dvÄ«hi
__ayuttaka_nti goá¹‡ehi ayuttaá¹ƒ. __kappakatÄ• _ti dvinnaá¹ƒ sikhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
dve koá¹-iyo á¹-hapetvÄ• upatthambhanÄ« kappakatÄ• nÄ• ma, sÄ• dvÄ«hipi koá¹-Ä«hi b
tenÄ• ha ``cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• cattÄ• ri vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti a
ca dvinnaá¹ƒ cakkÄ• naÃ±ca vasena tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, kappakatÄ• ya vasena cattÄ• ri
pathaviyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitassa tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. __akkhasÄ«sehÄ«_ti akkh
__akkhuddhÄ«hÄ«_ti akkhadÄ• runÄ• sampaá¹-icchakÄ• heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• ge kappakatÄ
akkhuddhiyo nÄ• ma, tÄ• saá¹ƒ kappakatÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kappasÄ«sÄ• ni cattÄ• ri idha
vuccanti, tenÄ• ha ``catÅ«hi ca akkhuddhÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• hi patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hi patiá¹-á

cattÄ• ri dhurena patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekanti __paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ honti. uddhi
``uddhikhÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , uddhikhÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve akkhasÄ«sÄ•
dassento Ä• ha __samameva bÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• _tiÄ• di. tattha __samamevÄ• _ti uddhiyo h
bÄ• huno heá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ bÄ• hudÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ majjhe
chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha akkhasÄ«sÄ• ni pavesitÄ• ni honti, tena bÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tenÄ• ha ``sabbaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€
nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ __vuttasadisa_nti iminÄ• yadi pana taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ pakatigaman
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ neti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sayameva yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
acÄ• lentova vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• gacchati, nevatthi avahÄ• ro, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti
atidisati.

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<101> bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hanti mÄ• tikÄ• padassa bhÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ
``bhÄ• royeva bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti. __purimagale_ti galassa purimabhÄ• ge. __gal
uparimagalavÄ• á¹-ako. __uraparicchedamajjhe_ti \Be I 182/ urapariyantassa majjhe. __sÄ
idaá¹ƒ yadi \Ne I 159/ sÄ• mikehi ``imaá¹ƒ bhÄ• raá¹ƒ netvÄ• asukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dehÄ«â€™
tadÄ• tena gahitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upanikkhittaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taÃ±ca theyyacittena sÄ«sÄ• dito
na siyÄ• , sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dhuranikkhepe eva siyÄ• ti tato upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• abh
vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva vakkhati ``tehi pana anÄ• á¹‡attattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti. __ghaá¹ƒs
anukkhipanto, yadi ukkhipeyya, ukkhittamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __sÄ«sato kesagga
cÄ• ya_nti yo ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo.

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ abhiyogaka
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-habhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«supi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dithÄ• varesu
abhiyogavaseneva gahaá¹‡asambhavato ettheva __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ abhiyogo vutto, iti iminÄ
sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tunti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa payogattÄ• _ti sahapayogamÄ• ha
sahapayogavasena hetaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __sayampÄ«_ti abhiyuÃ±jakopi. ``kiá¹ƒ karomi k
evaá¹ƒ kiá¹…kÄ• rameva paá¹-issuá¹‡anto viya caratÄ«ti kiá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-issÄ• vÄ«, tassa
__kiá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-issÄ• vibhÄ• vo, _ tasmiá¹ƒ, attano vasavattibhÄ• veti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __u
__sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti kÅ«á¹-avinicchayikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ vatthusÄ• mÄ«tiÄ•
dhuranikkhepakaraá¹‡ahetuno payogassa karaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡eva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vedi
sÄ• mikassa vimati ca dhuranikkhepo ca kamena uppajjanti, payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacitt
hoti, na thullaccayaá¹ƒ. yadi vimatiyeva uppajjati, tadÄ• thullaccayamevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ,
sabbattha yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetabbo. __dhuranikkhepavaseneva parÄ• jayo_ti sÄ• mik
ti dhuraá¹ƒ anikkhipanto aá¹-á¹-o parÄ• jito nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti dasseti.

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 183/ __vihÄ• ra_nti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khÄ
__pariveá¹‡a_nti tassa vihÄ• rassa abbhantare visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diparicchinnaá¹
__Ä• vÄ• sa_nti ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vasathamattaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡asantake paricchinnasÄ• mikattÄ• sakk
Ä• ha ``dÄ«ghabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• dibhedassa pana gaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idhÄ• pi sace ekop
rakkhatiyeva. esa nayo bahÅ«naá¹ƒ santake sabbattha.

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<104> khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 160/ __nirumbhitvÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hantas
yojetabbaá¹ƒ, tattha nirumbhitvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÄ«hisÄ«saá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• yathÄ
gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• bÄ«jamattasseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ekameka_nti ekaá¹ƒ vÄ«h
vÄ• _tiÄ• di nirumbhitvÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``tasmiá¹ƒ bar
vacanato tasmiá¹ƒ bÄ«jÄ• dimhi bandhanÄ• mutte sati tato anapanÄ«tepi á¹-hÄ• nantarass
yassa pana sÄ«sÄ• dikassa santarÄ• dinÄ• saha saá¹ƒsibbanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ• baddhatÄ• v
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato mocite pÄ• rÄ• jikanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __vÄ«hin
__sabhusa_nti palÄ• lasahitaá¹ƒ. __khÄ«lenÄ• _ti khÄ• á¹‡ukena. ettha ca khÄ«lasaá¹…ka
dhuranikkhepo cÄ• ti ubhayaá¹ƒ sambhavati. __khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• di_ ettha sahapayog
sÄ• mikÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ na nikkhipanti puna gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mÄ• va honti, na tÄ• va avahÄ• ro, `
khettÄ• diá¹ƒ asuko rÄ• javallabho bhikkhu gaá¹‡hitukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• tassa bala
nissÄ• ya khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• dikiriyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-hamameva sÄ• mikÄ• dhu
etassa payoganiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato puretarameva dhurassa nikkhittattÄ• . yadÄ• pana khÄ«lasa
dhuranikkhepo hoti, tadÄ• yeva avahÄ• ro, tenevettha ``taÃ±ca kho sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhuran
vuttaá¹ƒ. khÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…kamitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sampaá
veditabbo. __evaá¹ƒ sabbatthÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ rajjusaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«supi atic
mÄ• nadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __ekasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• gate thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gate pÄ• rÄ• jika
dÄ• rÅ«ni nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tattakeneva gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo hoti, avasÄ• ne dÄ• rumhi pÄ• rÄ• jik
kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ antaraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• kassaci appaves
hoti, avasÄ• nasÄ• khÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``sÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• reneva attano kÄ•
dÄ• rÅ«ni ca nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• sÄ• khÄ• parivÄ• raÃ±ca katvÄ• eva attano santakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tua
khettamariyÄ• danti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ ``kedÄ• rapÄ• á¸·iâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá
khÄ«lasaá¹…kamanÄ• dinÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«supi labbhateva.

vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<105> vatthuá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• na_nti iá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• dÄ• r

pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<106> gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 161/ ``gÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá
gÄ• malakkhaá¹‡assa pubbe vuttattÄ• .

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<107> araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __vinivijjhitvÄ• _ti ujukameva vinivijjhitvÄ• . __lakkha
araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato kiá¹‡itvÄ• gaá¹‡hantehi kataakkharÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
pariyonaddha_nti iminÄ• sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ nirÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya cirachaá¸• á¸• itabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yadi sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• pekkhatÄ• atthi, na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• ni
ca hontÄ«_ti tÄ• ni gehÄ• dÄ«ni katÄ• ni pariniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni manussehi ca ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• ni
__dÄ• rÅ«nÄ«_ti gehÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ katattÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-hadÄ• rÅ«ni. __gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-at
anÄ• layattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, te ca yadi gahaá¹‡akÄ• le disvÄ• sÄ• layÄ• hutvÄ• vÄ• renti, gah
__ ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti_ ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€
gacchantassa ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti avutte adatvÄ• gamane Ä• patti natthi. pacchÄ• pi tehi c

__adisvÄ• gacchati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti suddhacittena gatassa bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. Ä•
suddhacittena atikkamitvÄ• theyyacitte uppannepi avahÄ• ro natthi \Be I 185/ Ä• rakkhaá¹-
atikkantattÄ• . keci pana ``yattha katthaci nÄ«tÄ• nampi dÄ• rÅ«naá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ•
theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• gacchati, pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yutt
``Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• ... pe ... assatiyÄ• atikkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, sahasÄ• ta
atikkamatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) I 107) ca Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkameyeva Ä• pat
Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamameva sandhÄ• ya ``idaá¹ƒ pana theyyacittena pariharantass
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca ``yattha katthaci nÄ«tÄ• nampi dÄ• rÅ«naá
santakattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahi pÄ• rÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyabhÄ• vasseva kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ santakatten
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• ca bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na siyÄ• suá¹…kaghÄ•
dinnameva suá¹…kikÄ• naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, tena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yato
suddhacittena atikkantassa bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na hoti. idha pana araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• na
sabbatthÄ• pi bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva hoti, tenevetaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
garutaraá¹ƒ \Ne I 162/ jÄ• taá¹ƒ. yadi hi Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahipi theyyacitte sati avah
Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• á¹-hÄ• naniyamo niratthako siyÄ• yattha katth
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti vattabbato. tasmÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahi theyyacittena gacchantass
evÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ. __idaá¹ƒ pana theyyacittena pariharantassÄ• _ti yasm
tesaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca atikkanto nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ Ä
atikkamanavasena gacchantassÄ• pÄ«ti attho.

udakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> udakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kucchikÄ• udakacÄ• á¹-i __udakamaá¹‡iko, _ ``samekha
tipi vadanti. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu bhÄ• janesu. __bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saddhimpÄ«_ti __pi_-sadde
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti ``mahodakaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• taá¸·Ä•
chindÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¸·Ä• karakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. __nibbahanaudaka_nti ettha taá¸·Ä• kass
adhikajalaá¹ƒ nibbahati nigacchati etenÄ• ti ``nibbahanaâ€™â€™ nti adhikajalanikkhamana
vuccati. tattha gacchamÄ• naá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ nibbahanaudakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __niddhamanatum
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ udakanikkhamanapanÄ• á¸·i. __mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ dubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ
akatvÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttappayoge kate mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• nikkhantaudakagghÄ• nurÅ
kattabbameva. __yattakaá¹ƒ tappaccayÄ• sassaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti bÄ«jakasikammÄ• dibba
adhikalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi tehi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vayakaraá¹‡
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca taruá¹‡asasse jÄ• te udakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sentassa yujjati, sasse pana sa
udakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sentena ca udakagghameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na tappaccayÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ sass
vinÄ• sitabhaá¹‡á¸• asseva bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyattÄ• , itarathÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• diatthÄ• ya pareh
avaharantassa tadubhayampi gahetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• agghaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taÃ±ca n
__sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepenÄ• _ti ettha ekassa santake taá¸·Ä• ke khette ca jÄ• te t
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, yadi pana taá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, khettÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-
puggalasseva dhuranikkhepe avahÄ• ro, atha khettÄ• nipi sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, sabb
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, nÄ• satÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__aniggate_ti anikkhante, taá¸·Ä• keyeva á¹-hiteti attho. __paresaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• mukha_nti
khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ. __asampattevÄ• _ti taá¸·Ä• kato nikkhamitvÄ• mahÄ• mÄ•
__anikkhante baddhÄ• subaddhÄ• _ti taá¸·Ä• kato anikkhante bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na ho
udakassÄ• ti \Ne I 163/ adhippÄ• yo. nikkhante pana pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``n
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ nti. idha pana khuddakamÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ appaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ava
aniggate paresaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ asampattevÄ• â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttassa v
baddhÄ• subaddhÄ• , nikkhante baddhÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __natthi avahÄ• ro_ti ettha ``avahÄ• ro natthi, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«â€
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. __vatthuá¹ƒ ... pe ... na sametÄ«_ti ettha taá¸·Ä• kagataudakassa sabbas
parasantakavatthu na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

dantaponakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<109> dantakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 187/ __tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya avahÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti
bhikkhusaá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«â€™â€™ ti abhÄ• jetvÄ• va yÄ• vadicchakaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡a
arakkhitattÄ• sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ca aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ viya na hotÄ«ti the
natthi avahÄ• ro. __khÄ• dantu, puna sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• Ä• harissantÄ«ti keci_ therÄ• vadey

vanappatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> vanappatikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __sandhÄ• ritattÄ• _ti chinnassa rukkhassa patituá¹ƒ Ä• radc
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana maricavalliÄ• dÄ«hi pubbe veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitabhÄ• vena. tÄ• dise hi chir
araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ veá¹-hitavalliyaá¹ƒ viya. __ujukameva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti iminÄ
valliÄ• dÄ«hi asambaddhassa rukkhassa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ pubbe viya Ä• kÄ• sÄ• dA
mocananti Ä• veá¹‡ikamidha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dasseti. keci pana ``rukkhabhÄ• rena
á¹-hitattÄ• hotiyeva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tanna, rukkhena phuá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• kÄ• sapadesassa paÃ±cahi chahi vÄ• Ä• kÄ• rehi anatikkamitattÄ• . __vÄ• tamukhaá¹ƒ
Ä• gantvÄ• rukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• teti, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa Ä• gamanamaggaá¹ƒ rundhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ•
chinditvÄ• apanento sodheti. __maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti maá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• naá
aggakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitakaá¹‡á¹-akanti vadanti, eke ``visamacchakaá¹‡á¹-akaâ€™â€™ ntipi

haraá¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<111> haraá¹‡akakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 164/ __haraá¹‡aka_nti vatthusÄ• minÄ• hariyamÄ• na
agghati, pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti_ ``antaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti asallakkhitattÄ• s
etaâ€™â€™ nti sallakkhitasseva paá¹-assa ekadesatÄ• ya tampi gaá¹‡hitukÄ• movÄ• ti pÄ
__sabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• raka_nti sahabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, sakÄ• rÄ• desassa vikappattÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakena saha taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anti attho. __sÄ• saá¹…ko_ti ``yadi upasaá¹…
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mi, Ä• vudhena maá¹ƒ pahareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhayena saÃ±j
paá¹-ikkammÄ• _ti bhayeneva anupagantvÄ• maggato sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkamma. __santajjetv
Ä• vudhaparivattanÄ• dikÄ• yavikÄ• rena ca santajjetvÄ• . __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti aparigga
anadhimuttampi bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``Ä• harÄ• pent
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pariccattÄ• layÄ• nampi yadi pacchÄ• pi sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjati, tesaÃ±Ã±
hoti, balakkÄ• renÄ• pi sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tassa gahaá¹‡e doso natthi, adadantasseva avah
sÄ• mino ``pariccattaá¹ƒ mayÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni mama santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ, noâ€
balakkÄ• rena gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• baleneva puna gahetabbabhÄ• vass
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato corassa sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vijjamÄ• nÄ• yapi sÄ• mikesu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±esÅ«_ti mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su. __vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
tatthÄ• pi paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vato ayameva atthoti dasseti.

upanidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<112> upanidhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…gopanatthÄ• ya attano hatthe nikkhittassa bhaá¹‡á¸• as
paá¹-isÄ• manappayogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ payo
``na dÄ• ni tassa dassÄ• mi, na mayhaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni dassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ubhohipi sakasakaá¹

dhuranikkhepe katepi avahÄ• ro natthi. keci panettha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikameva paá¹-isÄ• manapp
vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isÄ• manakÄ• le hiss
``na dÄ• ni tassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theyyacittuppattikkhaá¹‡e pana sÄ• mino dhurani
hetubhÅ«to kÄ• yavacÄ«payogo natthi, yena so Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. na hi akiriyasamuá
Ä• pattÄ«ti. __dÄ• ne saussÄ• ho, rakkhati tÄ• vÄ• _ti avahÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya avuttattÄ•
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dakaraá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyameva hoti, na dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ne
sahapayogassÄ• pi abhÄ• vatoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __yadipi mukhena dassÄ• mÄ«ti vadati ... p
katarapayogena Ä• patti, na tÄ• va paá¹-hamena bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• manappayogena tad
``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 189/ kathanappayogena tadÄ• theyyacitte vijjamÄ• nepi pay
vuccate --- sÄ• minÄ• ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti bahuso yÄ• ciyamÄ• nopi adatvÄ• yena payoge
sÄ• mikassa Ã±Ä• peti, yena ca so ``adÄ• tukÄ• mo ayaá¹ƒ vikkhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ•
payogenassa Ä• patti. na hettha upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• e pariyÄ• yena mutti atthi. adÄ• tukÄ
dinnaá¹ƒ, kattha te dinnantiÄ• dipariyÄ• yavacanenÄ• pi sÄ• mikassa dhure nikkhipÄ• pite Ä
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ --- ``kiá¹ƒ tumhe bhaá¹‡atha ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 111). parasantakassa parehi gaá¹‡hÄ• p
mutti, na sabbatthÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __attano hatthe nikkhittattÄ• _ti ettha attano hatthe sÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ• ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanepi natthi avahÄ• ro, th
dukkaá¹-ato na muccatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__eseva nayo_ti uddhÄ• reyeva corassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ? aÃ±Ã±ehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá
vuttattÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disameva gaá¹‡hante yujjatÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato okÄ• sato o
gaá¹‡hante yujjati, corena sallakkhitappadesato taá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• kehici tattha tÄ• dise aÃ±Ã
á¹-hapite taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanteyeva yujjatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, tena corena divÄ• sallakkhitapattaá
apanetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±e tÄ• dise patte tattha á¹-hapitepi corassa pacchÄ• rattibhÄ• ge uppa
theyyacittaá¹ƒ divÄ• sallakkhitappadese á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pattameva Ä•
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. __padavÄ• renÄ• _ti therena nÄ«haritvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gac
padavÄ• rena. __atÄ• disameva gaá¹‡hante yujjatÄ«_ti atÄ• disassa therena gahaá¹‡akkha
pacchÄ• hatthapattaá¹ƒ ``taâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``id
ti gamane padavÄ• reneva avahÄ• ro yujjatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti padavÄ• repi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthi upanidhibhaá¹‡á¸• e viyÄ•
__gÄ• madvÄ• ra_nti bahigÄ• me vihÄ• rassa patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• gÄ• mappavesassa Ä• ram
vuttaá¹ƒ, antogÄ• manti attho. __dvinnampi uddhÄ• reyeva_ \Be I 190/ __pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti th
abhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi hi so bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• riko bhaveyya, sabbampi
upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• e ca theyyacittena gaá¹‡hatopi na tÄ• va therassa avahÄ• ro hoti, co
__ubhinnampi dukkaá¹-a_nti \Ne I 166/ therassa attano santakatÄ• ya corassa sÄ• mikena
jÄ• to, ubhinnampi asuddhacittena gahitattÄ• dukkaá¹-anti attho.

__Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• gahitattÄ• _ti ``pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ therena kata
__aá¹-aviá¹ƒ pavisati, padavÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo_ti ``pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, asukaá¹ƒ nÄ
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti therena vihÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gÄ• mamaggepi
niyamitattÄ• maggato okkamma gacchantasseva padavÄ• rena Ä• patti vuttÄ• . vihÄ• rassa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va tassa gÄ• massa parato upacÄ• ro, tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ daharassa therÄ
saÃ±caraá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rova hoti, na pana tato paraá¹ƒ. teneva ``upacÄ• rÄ• tikkame pÄ• rÄ•
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkame pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-inivattane cÄ«varadh
eseva nayo. __aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• anisÄ«ditvÄ• _ti ettha vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su b
anikkhipitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanto vÄ• nisÄ«danto vÄ• vissamitvÄ• theyyacitte vÅ«pasante puna
uppÄ• detvÄ• gacchati ce, pÄ• duddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. sace bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ•
gacchati, uddhÄ• rena kÄ• retabbo. kasmÄ• ? Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ kattab
pariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• . ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti aniyametvÄ• ``antogÄ• maá¹ƒ
avisesena vutte vihÄ• rasÄ• mantÄ• pubbe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• sabbe goca
vadanti. __sesa_nti maggukkamanavihÄ• rÄ• bhimukhagamanÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ. __purimasad
gahitepi sÄ• mikassa kathetvÄ• gahitattÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttavihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• di sabbaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. __eseva nayo_ti antarÄ• magge theyyacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to V
nayaá¹ƒ atidisati.

__nimitte vÄ• kate_ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ me kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ko nu kho rajitvÄ• dassatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ•
__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti anÄ• á¹‡attassa therena \Be I 191/ saddhiá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetv
vuttanayeneva. __ekapasse_ti vihÄ• rassa mahantatÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ekasmiá
paribhuÃ±janto jÄ«rÄ• petÄ«_ti theyyacitte uppanne á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• nivat
paribhuÃ±janto jÄ«rÄ• peti, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventassa pana theyyacitte sati pÄ• rÄ• jikamev
karaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su viya (Vin III 101). __yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• nassatÄ«_ti aggiÄ• dinÄ• n
kocÄ«_ti iminÄ• yena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, sopi saá¹…gahitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__itarassÄ• _ti \Ne I 167/ corassa. __itaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti ettha ``p
sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va upanidhibhÄ• vato mocitattÄ• , sÄ• mika
sÄ• á¹-ake Ä• layassa sabbhÄ• vato ca ``uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• n
idaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tena, alaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ s
corassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti tena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ as
__eseva nayo_ti ettha sace jÄ• nitvÄ• pi cittena na sampaá¹-icchanti, eseva nayoti daá¹-á¹-h
__paá¹-ikkhipantÄ«_ti ettha cittena paá¹-ikkhepopi saá¹…gahitovÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __upac
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rassa samÄ«pe uccÄ• rapassÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vijjamÄ• ne. __mayi ca n
vinaá¹-á¹-he_ti ettha ``taá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettake vuttepi vivarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
á¹-hitattÄ• avisayoti vuttattÄ• . maraá¹‡ato hi paraá¹ƒ gelaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avisayattaÃ±ca natthi.
chinditvÄ• parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettake vuttepi vivarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiye
bhavitabba_nti tehipi bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi pariyesitvÄ• attano santakepi kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci dÄ

hoti. __ayaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• re vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ.

__lolamahÄ• thero_ti mando momÅ«ho Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡avihÄ• rÄ«. __itarehÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva
itarabhikkhÅ«hi. vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡avÄ• re niyutto __vihÄ• ravÄ• riko, _ vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ip
vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡ako. __nivÄ• pa_nti bhattavetanaá¹ƒ. __corÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gates
Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``paá¹-hamataraÃ±Ã±eva gantvÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
192/ gatesu, ``corehi haá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• harissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadanupathaá¹ƒ ga
__nibaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``asukakule yÄ• gubhattaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• naÃ±Ã±evÄ• â€™
katvÄ• . __dve tisso yÄ• gusalÄ• kÄ• cattÄ• ri paÃ±ca salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni ca labhamÄ• nov
nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, tato Å«naá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• attano veyyÄ• vaccakarassa ca
labhanameva pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __nissitake jaggentÄ«_ti tehi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ jaggÄ
__asahÄ• yakassÄ• _ti sahÄ• yarahitassa. __attadutiyassÄ• _ti appicchassa attÄ• sarÄ«ra
attadutiyo. tadubhayassÄ• pi atthassa vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ __yassÄ• _tiÄ• di, etena sabbena ek
pÄ• petabboti dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• kavattatthÄ• yÄ• _ti niccaá¹ƒ
pacitabbayÄ• gubhattasaá¹…khÄ• tavattatthÄ• ya. __á¹-hapentÄ«_ti dÄ• yakÄ• á¹-hapenti
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• . __na gÄ• hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha
adhikaparikkhÄ• ro vÄ• á¹-hapito atthi, cÄ«varÄ• disaá¹…ghikabhÄ• gepi Ä• layo vÄ• atthi
__diguá¹‡a_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi labbhamÄ• nato diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pakkhavÄ• renÄ• _ti aá¸• á¸• har

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<113> suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 168/ suá¹…kaá¹ƒ yattha rÄ• japurisÄ• hananti a
acchinditvÄ• pi gaá¹‡hanti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __suá¹…kaghÄ• ta_nti evampi attho daá¹-á¹
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ __taÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metÄ«_
paricchedato bahi á¹-hapetvÄ• dutiyapÄ• de uddhaá¹-amatte __pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ_. uddharitv
bahi á¹-hito eva nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ sabbattha padavÄ• resupÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habba
abbhantarimaá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hapeti, pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti idaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-hamaa
ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• samakaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• parivattanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. bahi á¹-
sabbaá¹ƒ bahigatameva hotÄ«ti. sace pana so bahi á¹-hatvÄ• pi bÄ• hirapuá¹-akaá¹ƒ paá¹-h
pacchÄ• abbhantarimaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• bahi á¹-hapeti, tadÄ• pi ekÄ• baddhatÄ• ya avijahita
keci pana ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patitvÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ puna anto pavisati, pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti (Sp
vuttattÄ• bÄ• hirapuá¹-ake \Be I 193/ antopaviá¹-á¹-hepi bahigatabhÄ• vato na muccati, ant
puá¹-akaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• eva vÄ• bahi á¹-hapitamatte vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ•
yuttaá¹ƒ. bahi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• titassa kenaci saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhatÄ• ya abhÄ• vena a
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana ekÄ• baddhattÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ na sa
antobhÅ«migatena ekÄ• baddhatÄ• na hoti, evaá¹ƒ ubhayassÄ• pi bahigatabhÄ• ve sÄ• dh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ye pana parivattitvÄ• ti imassa nivattitvÄ• ti
pana abbhantarimaá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hapetÄ«ti ayamattho gahito hotÄ«ti tattha saá¹…kÄ• yeva na

kÄ• jakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ rajjuyÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __abandhitvÄ• kÄ• jakoá¹-iy
hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti bahi gahitakÄ• jakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ yadi pÄ• daá¹ƒ agghati, pÄ•
antoá¹-hapitena ekÄ• baddhatÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __gacchante yÄ• ne vÄ• ...
suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• appavisitvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapeti. __suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ba
nÄ«haá¹-attÄ• bahi á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``bahi á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vikappe
suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pubbeva bahi á¹-hapitanti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ; su
pavisitvÄ• yÄ• ne á¹-hapitepi pavattitvÄ• gate viya dosÄ• bhÄ• vato. yo pana suá¹…kaá¹-á
pavisitvÄ• ``suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• theyyacittena Ä• gatamaggena pa
tassÄ• pi yadi tena disÄ• bhÄ• gena gacchantÄ• nampi hatthato suá¹…kaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, p
á¹-hÄ• ne_ti yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ«haraá¹‡e. __tatrÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• pade (

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<114> pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 169/ __Ä• á¹-hapito_ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha
ayaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti iá¹‡adÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ niyyÄ• tito. __avahÄ•
puttassa apariccattattÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±ca asantakattÄ• avahÄ• ro natthi. __dhanaá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti iminÄ• Ä• á¹-hapetvÄ• gahitadhanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• saha Ä• á¹-hap
dassitanti vadanti. __dÄ• sassa jÄ• to_ti ukkaá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. d
adÄ• sassa jÄ• topi ettheva saá¹…gahito \Be I 194/. __paradesato paharitvÄ• _ti paradesav
rÄ• jacorÄ• dÄ«hi paharitvÄ• . __sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• ti vadatÄ«_ti theyyacittena sÄ• mikÄ• na
palÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya vadati, tathÄ• pana acintetvÄ• kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena ``sukhaá¹ƒ gantvÄ
natthi avahÄ• ro, gÄ«vÄ• pana hoti. __dutiyapadavÄ• re_ti yadi dutiyapadaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ u
``palÄ• yitvÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanakkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• p
vacanena vegavaá¸• á¸• hane akatepi dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«ti dasseti. ``adinnaá¹ƒ they
Ä• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 89, 91) Ä• dÄ• nasseva vuttattÄ• vuttapariyÄ• yena mucca

catuppadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<117> catuppadakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• vasesÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gateh
pasu-saddassa sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . __bhiá¹…kacchÄ• pa_nti ``bhiá¹…kÄ• bhiá¹…k
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ hatthipotakaá¹ƒ. __antovatthumhÄ«_ti parikkhitte. __bahinagare á¹-hitass
parikkhittanagaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, aparikkhittanagare pana antonagare á¹-hitassÄ•
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡á¸• advÄ• ra_nti attanÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• itadvÄ
etthÄ• pi bandhoti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``nipannassa dveâ€™â€™ ti. _
theyyacittena vinÄ• sentassa sahapayogattÄ• dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti vadanti.

ocarakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<118> ocarakakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __pariyÄ• yena hi adinnÄ• dÄ• nato muccatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ, sayameva pana abhiyuÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su pariyÄ• yenapi mokkho natthi.

oá¹‡irakkhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

oá¹‡irakkhakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 170/ __oá¹‡i_nti oá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ, Ä• nÄ«tanti attho. oá¹‡irakkha
á¹-hapitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ __upanidhi_ (Vin III 112) viya guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• saá¹.
anikkhipitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva muhuttamattaá¹ƒ olokanatthÄ• ya á¹-hapita
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanamattena oá¹‡irakkhakassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti.

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be I 195/ __saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• . __tena
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo_ti Ä• á¹‡attivasena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• asambhave satÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
yathÄ• á¹‡attivasena haranti, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e eva pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. __pÄ
``sambahulÄ• saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• eko bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ•
118) etthÄ• pi Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• patti, avahÄ• rakassa uddh
__sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« ekaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• penti `gacchetaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti, tassuddhÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jika_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi evameva attho gahetabbo. __sÄ• hatthikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attikas
sÄ• hatthikassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«_ti bhinnakÄ• likattÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa aá¹…gaá
avaharantassa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanakkhaá¹‡e Ä• patti, Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• pana Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹
Ä• pattiyoti.

saá¹…ketakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> saá¹…ketakammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ocarake vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ettha avassaá¹ƒ hÄ• n
(to Vin III) I 118) vuttanayeneva. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``taá¹ƒ saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ•
saá¹…ketassa pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• ti attho. ``taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• â€
nayo.

nimittakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<120> nimittakammakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dinimittakammaá¹ƒ pana lahukaá¹ƒ it
taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• . nimittakammÄ• nantaran
Ä• raddhattÄ• teneva \Ne I 171/ nimittena avaharatÄ«ti vuccati. yadi evaá¹ƒ purebhattappa
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti? nÄ• pajjati. na hi __saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 11
kÄ• lapariccheda yuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• lavasena hi saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• vasena ni
tesaá¹ƒ viseso. ``taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, n

anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana nimittakaraá¹‡ato pure \Be I 196/ gaá¹‡hantassa ceva
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ anÄ• rabhitvÄ• pacchÄ• sayameva gaá¹‡hantassa ca vasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __asammohattha_nti yasmÄ• saá¹…ketakammanimittakamn
purebhattÄ• dikÄ• lasaá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dinimittakammameva vÄ• ka
evaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, bhaá¹‡á¸• aniyamampi karoti,
pÄ• vada, so aÃ±Ã±assa pÄ• vadatÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• puggalapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pe
pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dikÄ• lavasena akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dikiriyÄ• vasena bhaá¹‡á¸• apuggalapaá¹-
etesu saá¹…ketakammanimittakammesu visaá¹…ketÄ• visaá¹…ketabhÄ• ve sammoho jÄ•
asammohatthaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakena nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutta_nti pubbaá¹
akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentena Ä«disavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á
evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡assa nimittabhÅ«tasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
sabbatthÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttesu upari vakkhamÄ• nesu ca sabbattha Ä• á¹‡attippasaá¹.
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• vinayayutti, sÄ• ca Ä• á¹‡attassa kiriyÄ• n
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa payoge theyyacittÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e ekÄ• eva Ä• p
pavattattÄ• yuttÄ«ti vuttÄ• . ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• saá¹…gh
paá¹-iggahitepi buddharakkhitadhammarakkhitÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ameva, kasmÄ• panettha
Ä• ha __ ``mahÄ• jano hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. mahÄ• janoti ca buddharakkhitadhammarakk
vuttaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva dukkaá¹-a_nti buddharakkhitassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca m
thullaccayÄ• bhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandh
saá¹…gharakkhitassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• puna dukkaá¹-asambhavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. keci pana ``visaá¹…ketattÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ `mÅ«laá¹-á¹-h
`paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• idaá¹ƒ saá¹…
sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti, pÄ• a
dissati. na hi tassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡appayoge anÄ• patti hotÄ«ti. iminÄ• va heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• g
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 197/ \Ne I 172/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ•
`coriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti likhitvÄ• á¹-hapite pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti,
gehe bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• likhite yujjati, na aniyametvÄ• likhiteti vÄ
__maggÄ• nantaraphalasadisÄ• _ti iminÄ• yathÄ• ariyapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ maggÄ• nantare p
kilesapaá¹-ippassaddhipariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ nipphannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, ev
atthasÄ• dhakacetanÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡attikiccaá¹ƒ nipphannamevÄ• ti dasseti, tenÄ
Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti, Ä• á¹‡attivacÄ«payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• paka
hotÄ«ti attho.

Ä• á¹‡attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

Ä• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<122> __tattha tatthÄ• _ti bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hathalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ manussa
``parapariggahitaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• masati phandÄ• peti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«ti ime
pubbapayogasahitaá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ avahÄ• raá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«t
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡attikÄ• dayo sabbepi payogÄ• dhuranikkhepo ca idha saá¹.
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<125> __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vana_nti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ianusÄ• rato vuttaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepassÄ• p
uparipi sabbattha. tattha hi na ca sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti iminÄ• parapariggahitatÄ• vuttÄ• , na ca
ca tÄ• vakÄ• likanti imehi parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , tÄ«hi vÄ• etehi parapariggahitatÄ•
parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ca vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti ``mamedaâ€™
anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±e dÄ• rutiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di. __chaá¸• á¸• ita_nti paá¹-hamaá
anatthikatÄ• ya chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci. __chinnamÅ«laka_nti naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pariyesi
Ä• layasaá¹…khÄ• tassa mÅ«lassa chinnattÄ• chinnamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. __assÄ• mika_nti anajjh
Ä• kÄ• rehi dassitaá¹ƒ assÄ• mikavatthu. __ubhayampÄ«_ti assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attano santakaÂ

anÄ• pattibhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<131> __tasmiá¹ƒyeva_ \Be I 198/ __attabhÄ• ve nibbattÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva matasarÄ«re p
__rukkhÄ• dÄ«su laggitasÄ• á¹-ake vattabbameva natthÄ«_ti manussehi agopitaá¹ƒ sandhÂ
panetaá¹ƒ devÄ• layacetiyarukkhÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 173/ niyuttehi purisehi rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ ho
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __thoke khÄ• yite ... pe ... gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• bh
vuttaá¹ƒ. jighacchitapÄ• á¹‡inÄ• khÄ• diyamÄ• namaá¹ƒsassa acchinditvÄ• khÄ• danaá¹ƒ
lolabhÄ• vato ca asÄ• ruppameva. teneva hi ariyavaá¹ƒsikÄ• attano patte bhattaá¹ƒ khÄ• d
tajjetvÄ• na vÄ• renti, tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• misadÄ• ne kusalaá¹ƒ viya tesaá¹ƒ Ä• misas
akusalamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, teneva vakkhati ``parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya ca na gahetabbaâ€
140).

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

bahu ekato dÄ• ruÄ• dibhÄ• riyassa ekassa bhaá¹‡á¸• assa ukkhipanakÄ• le ``gaá¹‡hatha
vacÄ«payogena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yapayogasabbhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``sÄ• hatt
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tvaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, ahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ pavatte pa
gahitaá¹ƒ sÄ• hatthikameva, parena gÄ• hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attikameva, teneva tadubhayagg
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti, ekekabhaá¹‡á¸• agghavasena thullaccayÄ• dimeva hoti. vuttaÃ±hi `
Ä• á¹‡attikassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸
``demi dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vikkhipanto tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena viheá¹-hentopi tena tena kÄ• ya

dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• pesÄ«ti ``kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<135> vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su \Be I 199/ niruttiyeva taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒatthaggahaá¹‡assa upÄ• yatÄ• ya
tenevÄ• ha ``vohÄ• ravacanamatteâ€™â€™ ti. __yathÄ• kammaá¹ƒ gato_ti tato petattabhÄ
__abbhuá¹‡he_ti Ä• sannamaraá¹‡atÄ• ya sarÄ«rassa uá¹‡hasamaá¹…gitaá¹ƒ dasseti, ten
ti. kuá¹‡apabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatampi bhinnameva allabhÄ• vato bhinnattÄ• . __visabhÄ• gas
__sÄ«se vÄ• _tiÄ• di adhakkhake ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ale padese cittavikÄ• rappattiá¹ƒ
katthaci anÄ• masantena kataá¹ƒ sukatameva. matasarÄ«rampi hi yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena
anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttameva. na hi apÄ• rÄ• jikavatthukepi cittÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«te matitthisarÄ«re nivattati.

kusasaá¹…kÄ• manavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<138> __balasÄ• _ti \Ne I 174/ balena. __sÄ• á¹-ako bhavissati, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«_ti anÄ• g
pasibbakaggahaá¹‡ato puretaraá¹ƒ samuppannaparikappadassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. gahaá¹
ce, gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasibbakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti evamettha adhippÄ• yo gahetab
sÄ• á¹-akabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gahessÄ• mÄ«ti, tenÄ• ha ``uddhÄ• reyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™
gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, pacchÄ• andhakÄ• re jÄ• te vijÄ• nanakÄ• le vÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mi, idÄ• ni olo
karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e avahÄ• ro bhaveyya, na ca taá¹
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• ya eva hi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• d
``pacchÄ• vadhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa tadeva tasmiá¹ƒ matepi
vadhakacetanÄ• ya payogassa akatattÄ• , evamidhÄ• pi atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye avaharissÄ•
kÄ• laparikappanavasena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vitepi tadÄ• pi avahÄ• ro na hoti __okÄ• saparika
viya, tasmiá¹ƒ pana yathÄ• parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kÄ• le Ä• gate bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhÅ«miy
theyyacittena gacchato padavÄ• rena avahÄ• roti khÄ• yati. tasmÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aparikappo
kÄ• laparikappoti tividhopi parikappo \Be I 200/ gahetabbo. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana
samodhÄ• netvÄ• kÄ• laparikappo visuá¹ƒ na vuttoti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ•
kÄ• retabbo_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ anikkhipitvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __pariyuá¹-á¹-hito_ti

__parikappo dissatÄ«_ti gahaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e parikappo dissati, na tadÄ• tesaá¹ƒ matena ava
__disvÄ• haá¹-attÄ• parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro na dissatÄ«_ti pacchÄ• pana bahi vÄ«maá¹ƒsitv
Ã±atvÄ• tato pacchÄ• theyyacittena haá¹-attÄ• pubbe katassa parikappassa avahÄ• rÄ• n
nti Ã±atvÄ• haraá¹‡e viya theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro eva siyÄ• . tasmÄ• parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro na di
bhavissatÄ«tiÄ• dikassa parikappassa tadÄ• avijjamÄ• nattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ avahÄ• ro eva, na

adhippÄ• yo, tena bhaá¹‡á¸• aparikappÄ• vahÄ• rassa ``sÄ• á¹-ako ce bhavissati, gahessÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• asanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡eyeva pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti, tenÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒ p
adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parikappitabhÄ• ve á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva uddharantassa avahÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti. yad
okÄ• sapaappÄ• vahÄ• ro bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• avaharantassa parikappÄ• vahÄ• ro siyÄ
abhaá¹‡á¸• avisayattÄ• tassa parikappassa, pubbeva disvÄ• Ã±Ä• tabhaá¹‡á¸• asseva hi
__taá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no taá¹ƒ avaharÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``taÃ±Ã±evetaâ€™â
gaá¹‡hantassa \Ne I 175/ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi ``taÃ±ce gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
parikappepi ``gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahaá¹‡e niyamasabbhÄ• vÄ• avahÄ• ratthasÄ
teneva ``sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kecÄ«_ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva ekacce Ä• cariyÄ• . __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ par
gÄ• rayho, mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• dova yuttataroti dasseti.

__alaá¹…kÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti aá¹…gulimuddikÄ• di. __kusaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• _ti vilÄ«vamay
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayaá¹ƒ vÄ• katasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• . parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato
kusassa parivattanaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti vuttaá¹ƒ ``uddhÄ• re rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __hatthato mut
iminÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepaÃ±ca vinÄ• kusasaá¹…kÄ• manaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
dasseti. sabbepi hi avahÄ• rÄ• \Be I 201/ sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• dhippÄ• yayogehi nipph
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanadhuranikkhepakusasaá¹…kÄ• manesu tÄ«su samosarantÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-h
uddharati, uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti purimassa attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se Ä• layassa avigatattÄ
sabbathÄ• asati avahÄ• ro na hoti, tenÄ• ha ``vicinitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi avah

__nÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamÄ• ti jÄ• nantopÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddena tattha vematikopi hutvÄ• theyy
saá¹…gayhati. __siveyyaka_nti siviraá¹-á¹-he jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

140-1__._ __kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• _ti pacÄ• petvÄ• . __tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti adinn
sahapayogassÄ• pi abhÄ• vÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¹‡attehÄ«_ti
__Ä• á¹‡attenÄ• _ti sÄ• mikehi Ä• á¹‡attena. __bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti sammatÄ• dÄ«hi din
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, asantaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• gahitattÄ• pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __
sammatÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±ena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡hanto_ti ``aparassa bhÄ• gaá
gaá¹‡hanto. __aparassÄ• _ti asantaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• pana ``aparaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá
kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hato gihisantake sÄ• minÄ• ca ``imassa dehÄ«â€
dinne bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na hoti, saá¹…ghasantake pana hotÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ dass
anÄ• á¹‡attena vÄ• _tiÄ• di puna vuttaá¹ƒ. __itarehi diyyamÄ• na_nti sammatena Ä• á¹‡atte
__evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato_ti ``aparampi bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni
__sÄ• mikena panÄ• _ti ettha __pana_-saddo visesatthajotako, tena ``aparampi bhÄ• gaá¹
kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hante sÄ• mikena sayaá¹ƒ dente vÄ• dÄ• pente v
hoti. __sudinna_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana sÄ• mi

diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gihisantakaá¹ƒ ``aparassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gaá¹‡hato
sÄ• misantakameva hotÄ«ti bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, idha pana tehiyeva diyyamÄ• n
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• kÅ«á¹-avassÄ• ni gaá¹‡etvÄ• \Ne I 176/ vÄ• gaá¹‡hato ``de
202/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti sudinn
assÄ• mikena pana Ä• á¹‡attena dinnaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyamev
viya avahÄ• ratÄ• vettha yuttÄ• , saá¹…ghasantake pana ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi sÄ• m
sammatena dinnepi bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

146-9__._ __Ä• harÄ• pentesu bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti ``gahite attamano hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti va
santakaá¹ƒ gahitampi puna dÄ• tabbamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tehi bhÄ• jetabb
bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti Ä• ha ``
á¹-hitasseva gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti ubhinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• la
sÄ• mikasseva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ corenÄ• pi sÄ• mikasseva dÄ• tabbato. __eseva nayo_ti paá¹
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ, theyyacittena pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho.

__vuá¹-á¹-hahantesÅ«_ti gÄ• maá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• palÄ• yantesu. __avisesenÄ• _ti sau
aparÄ• masitvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. saussÄ• hamattameva Ä• pattibhÄ• vassa pamÄ• á¹‡aá
paricchinnabhÄ• vato. __tato_ti gaá¹‡asantakÄ• dito. __kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya detÄ«
paá¹ƒsukÅ«lavissÄ• sikÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahetvÄ• deti, tadÄ• kulasaá¹…gahapaccayÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaÃ±ca, theyyacitte pana sati kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya gaá¹‡hatopi pÄ•
Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«su kuladÅ«sakadukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä•
niyamita_nti idaá¹ƒ issaravatÄ• ya dadato thullaccayadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. itarapaccaya
atheyyacittena issaravatÄ• ya kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaÃ±ca hoteva. __issaravatÄ• yÄ• _ti ``mayi dente ko nivÄ• ressati, ahamev
evaá¹ƒ attano issariyabhÄ• vena. __thullaccaya_nti kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya vÄ• aÃ±Ã
dadato senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamitassa garubhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ad
senÄ• sanatthÄ• ya niyamite thullaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• , itarasmiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ena sa
__sukhÄ• ditamevÄ• _ti antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• attano santak
vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghikaÃ±hi vihÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ \Be I 203/ vebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ bahiupacÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ \Ne I 177/ antoupacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hehi bhikkhÅ«hi eva bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, na bah
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya bhÄ• jetabbanti.

<150> ``vutto vajjemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttabhikkhusmiá¹ƒ ``vutto vajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttassa
uppajjanakapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• didosÄ• ropanato, gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ``bhadantÄ• aparico
ti evaá¹ƒ dosÄ• ropanato.

153-5__._ __chÄ• tajjhatta_nti tena chÄ• tena jighacchÄ• ya udaragginÄ• jhattaá¹ƒ, daá¸•
attho. __dhanuka_nti khuddakadhanusaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ lagganakadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __madda

bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti ettha ekasÅ«karagghanakabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ b
abajjhanato. __adÅ«hala_nti yantapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o, yena ajjhotthaá¹-attÄ• migÄ• palÄ• yituá¹
gacchatÄ«_ti tena katapayogena agantvÄ• pacchÄ• sayameva gacchati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutt
eseva nayo. __rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• _ti rÄ• japurisÄ• naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• anuddissa
__kumÄ«namukha_nti kumÄ«nassa anto macchÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisanamukhaá¹ƒ.

<156> __therÄ• na_nti Ä• gantukattherÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tesampÄ«_ti Ä• vÄ• sikabhikkhÅ«namp
saá¹…ghike kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya. gahaá¹‡eti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá
yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tesupi Ä• gantuk
nirantaraá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dÄ• yakehi bhikkhÅ«hi vÄ• niyametvÄ• dinn
anissarÄ• , Ä• gantukehipi icchantehi tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vassÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su pavisitvÄ• cÄ«v
__tesaá¹ƒ katikÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti sabbÄ• ni phalÄ• phalÄ• ni abhÄ• jetvÄ• ``ettakesu
bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jissÄ• ma, aÃ±Ã±esu phalÄ• phalehi senÄ• sanÄ• ni paá¹-ijaggissÄ•
``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dipaccayaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• , ``kiÃ±cipi abhÄ• je
upanemÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• upanentÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ katikÄ• y
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``anissarÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena dÄ«pito eva attho, __m
paccayÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• retvÄ• dassito. __paribhogavasenevÄ• _ti ettha __eva_-sa
paribhogavasena tameva bhÄ• jetvÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re, raá¹-

__senÄ• sanapaccaya_nti \Be I 204/ senÄ• sanaÃ±ca tadatthÄ• ya niyametvÄ• á¹-hapitaÃ±
varasenÄ• sanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ puna byatirekamukhena dassetuá¹ƒ `
katvÄ• na upanetabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 178/ vuttaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• tavatthuno
sabbÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni na vissajjetabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho. keci panettha ``ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• lÄ• makato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vissajjentehipi senÄ• sanabhÅ«miyo na vissajjetab
vuttoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, tampi yuttameva imassÄ• pi atthassa avassaá¹ƒ vattabbato, itarath
vatthunÄ• pi vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eyyuá¹ƒ.

__paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti ``ettake rukkhe rakkhitvÄ• tato ettakaá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€
Ä• ropetvÄ• . __nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dÄ• rakÄ• _ti tesaá
gopenti, te sabbepi idha ``dÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __tato_ti yathÄ• vuttadÄ• rusambh
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ sabbampi Ä• haritvÄ• _ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• pi
__ayameva bhikkhu issaro_tiÄ• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano santakehi dÄ• rusambhÄ• rÄ• dÄ
paá¹-ijaggitattÄ• ca saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sane bhÄ• gitÄ• ya ca ayameva issaro, na ca so tato
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __udakapÅ«ja_nti cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e siÃ±canÄ• dipÅ«jaá¹ƒ. __vattasÄ«senÄ•
na vetanÄ• diatthÄ• ya. __savatthuka_nti saha bhÅ«miyÄ• . __kuá¹-á¹-a_nti gehabhittiá¹ƒ. _
parikkhepapÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __tato_ti chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• rato. __tato Ä• haritvÄ• senÄ• sana
sÄ• mantagÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi chaá¸• á¸• itavihÄ• rato dÄ• rusambhÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä
hoti.

<157> ``puggalikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttamatthaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• kaá¹-aá
``Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• naá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __catubhÄ• g
catutthabhÄ• gena sambhinne. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â
sÄ• mikehi thullanandaá¹ƒ uddissa etissÄ• hatthe dinnattÄ• , atheyyacittena paribhuÃ±jitatt
theyyacittena paribhuttepi cassÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyameva upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hÄ
__odanabhÄ• janÄ«yavatthusmi_nti ``aparassa bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatavatthu

<159> __tassa_ \Be I 205/ __kulassa anukampÄ• ya pasÄ• dÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ
nÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti dasseti. ``yÄ• va dÄ• rakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rohanti, tÄ• va pÄ• sÄ• do tes
pubbe kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• eva yathÄ• kÄ• laparicchedameva ta
paraá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• do sayameva yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati, tathÄ• gamanaÃ±ca iddhiviss
hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``thero iddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharÄ«â€™â€™ ti. yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ iddhividhaÃ±
kÄ• yavacÄ«payogÄ• \Ne I 179/ na santi theyyacittaÃ±ca natthi pÄ• sÄ• dasseva vicÄ• rita
avahÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti thero evamakÄ• sÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• dÄ• rakes
Ä• nayanatthameva pÄ• sÄ• de upanÄ«te pÄ• se baddhasÅ«karÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ d
karamarÄ• nÄ«tesu dÄ• rakesu pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hesupi puna paá¹-isaá¹ƒharaá¹‡e ca
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±Ä• dhippÄ• yattÄ• , bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi na hoti kÄ• yavacÄ«payogÄ• bhÄ• vÄ
Ä• patti bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, teneva bhagavÄ• ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, atheyyac
avatvÄ• ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, iddhimassa iddhivisayeâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 159) ettakameva
__iddhivisaye_ti cettha parabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ• yakakÄ• yavacÄ«payogÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
atheyyacittabhÅ«tassa iddhicittassa visaye Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo gahetabb
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• h
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, iddhimassa iddhiv
iminÄ• yeva suttena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiyÄ• appaá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• vo sijjhati. attano pakativa
avijahitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• hatthiÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ, ``ekopi hutvÄ• bahudhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
Paá¹-is I 102) Ä• gataÃ±ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena nipphannattÄ• __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi_
pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• kumÄ• rakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dasseti, nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ .
senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Paá¹-is III 13) evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• iddhi pakativaá¹‡á¹
pavattattÄ• __vikubbaniddhi_ nÄ• ma. attano pana pakatirÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vena á¹-
hatthiÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ vikubbaniddhi nÄ• ma na hoti, attano rÅ«pameva hatthiÄ• dirÅ«pena
vikubbaniddhÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__parÄ• jitakilesenÄ• _ti \Be I 206/ vijitakilesena, nikkilesenÄ• ti attho. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹
dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padena samaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anekanayavokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gambhÄ«
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ na vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha attho nÄ• ma pÄ• á¸·iattho, vinicchayo pÄ• á¸·
gambhÄ«rÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __gambhÄ«ratthavinicchayaá¹ƒ. vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti coda
attano vÄ«tikkamÄ• rocanavasena vÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe adinnÄ• dÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ otiá¹

otiá¹‡á¹‡avatthumhi. __vinicchayo_ti Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiniyamanaá¹ƒ. __kappiyepi ca vatthu
gahetuá¹ƒ yutte mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ santakepi.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

__tÄ«hÄ«_ti \Ne I 180/ kÄ• yavacÄ«manodvÄ• rehi.

paá¹-hamapaÃ±Ã±attinidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ buddhakÄ• le ca cakkavattikÄ• le ca nagar
(to Vin III) I 84) rÄ• jagahassa buddhuppÄ• deyeva vepullappatti vuttÄ• , sÄ• etthÄ• pi sam
``idampi ca nagaraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, tena ca na kevalaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahÄ• dayo evÄ• ti das
nÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ• di majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akasaá¹ƒyuttabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ matena vuttaá¹ƒ, dÄ«
``himavantena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti vada
__haá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akacchadanenÄ• _ti haá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akapaá¹-icchannena, haá¹ƒsamaá¹‡
__kÄ• yavicchandaniyakatha_nti karajakÄ• ye virÄ• guppÄ• danakathaá¹ƒ. __chando_ti dul
balavarÄ• go. ``kesalomÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gena dasse
vuttaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±capaÃ±cappabhedenÄ• _ti ettha paÃ±ca paÃ±ca pabhedÄ• etassa pariyÄ
paÃ±capaÃ±cappabhedo \Be I 207/, tena paÃ±capaÃ±cappabhedenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiratth
pariyÄ• yavisesanatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__asubhÄ• yÄ• _ti asubhamÄ• tikÄ• ya. vaá¹‡á¹‡etabbamÄ• tikaÃ±hi apekkhitvÄ• itthiliá¹…
__mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• _tiÄ• di. __taá¹ƒ vibhajanto_ti mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vibhajanto. __phÄ• tik
nipphattikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«na_nti kÄ• macchandÄ• dipaÃ±canÄ«varaá
paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«natÄ• , appanÄ• ppattavitakkÄ• dijjhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattivase
ca veditabbÄ• . __tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasalakkhaá¹‡asampanna_nti ettha pana jhÄ• nass
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• , tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• dimajjhapar
lakkhaá¹‡avasena dasalakkhaá¹‡asampannatÄ• ca veditabbÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
``dasalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vaneneva tannissayabhÅ«tÄ• tividhakalyÄ• á¹‡atÄ• pi jhÄ• nassa
__tatrimÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 181/ __pÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ dasalakkhaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanavisaye ayaá
__paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhÄ«_ti gotrabhupariyosÄ• nÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipadÄ• ya jhÄ• n
visuddhi, sÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• dÄ«nampi paccayattena padhÄ• nÄ•

vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ipadÄ• visuddhi Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• _ti visodheta
tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ya kiccanipphattiyÄ• anubrÅ«hanÄ• , sÄ• pana paribandhavisuddhi
tabbisuddhiyÄ• va nipphannÄ• ti dÄ«panatthamÄ• ha ``upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hanÄ• majjheâ€™
vatthudhammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anativattanÄ• disÄ• dhakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivaser
yasmÄ• kattabbassa sabbakiccassa nipphattiyÄ• va siddhÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• vuttaá¹
pariyosÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. tÄ«á¹‡ipi cetÄ• ni kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni ekakkhaá¹‡e labbhamÄ• nÄ• n
paccayapaccayuppannatÄ• divasena pavattantÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• na
jhÄ• nassa uppÄ• dÄ• dikkhaá¹‡attaye yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• nattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habba
samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su majjhimaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhinimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sa
appanÄ• samÄ• dhiyeva. so hi lÄ«nuddhaccasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ antÄ• naá¹ƒ
savisesaá¹ƒ cittassa ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e á¹-hapanato samÄ• dhiyeva uparivisesÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ
``samÄ• dhinimittaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati paá¹-ilabbhatÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ \B
paá¹-ipannattÄ• majjhimena samÄ• dhinimittena tattha ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡e appanÄ• gocar
upatiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ visuddhassa pana tassa cittassa puna visodhetabbÄ• bhÄ• vato viso
akaronto puggalo visuddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati nÄ• ma. samathabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanen
samÄ• dhÄ• ne byÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ akaronto samathapaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati, samathapa
kilesasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ekattena upaá¹-á¹-hitassa puna ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne byÄ• p
ekattupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhupekkhati nÄ• ma.

__tattha jÄ• tÄ• na_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ye pana te evaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• nubrÅ«hite tasmiá¹ƒ jhÄ• nac
samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yuganaddhadhammÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹
sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• visodhanÄ• pariyodapanÄ• ca, saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ kiles
ekarasatÄ• ya sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ca, yaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ tadupagaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ anativattanaekaras
anucchavikaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, tassa tadupagavÄ«riyassa vÄ• hanaá¹-á¹-hena pavattanaá¹-á¹-
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e yathÄ• vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-hena sampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• ca
pariyodapanakassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa kiccanipphattivaseneva ijjhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ
citta_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni tasseva cittassa thomanavacanÄ• ni. __vitakkasampanna_nti vitakkaá¹…g
sundarabhÄ• vamupagataá¹ƒ. __cittassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasampanna_nti tasmiÃ±Ã±eva Ä•
nirantarappavattisaá¹…khÄ• tena samÄ• dhinÄ• sampannaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…gavasen
__samÄ• dhisampanna_nti idaá¹ƒ pana indriyavasenÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-ikuá¹-atÄ«_ti saá¹…kucati. __paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti paá¹-inivaá¹-á¹-ati. __nhÄ• rudad
nhÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __payuttavÄ• ca_nti paccayapariyesane niyuttavÄ• caá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡
daá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-ibaddhÄ• hi dÄ«ghajÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• hi vÄ• gurÄ• hi.

__samaá¹‡akuttako_ti kÄ• sÄ• yanivÄ• sanÄ• disamaá¹‡akiccako. __vaggumudÄ• _ti ettha
lokikÄ• ``mudÄ• â€™â€™ ti vohariá¹ƒsÅ«ti dassento Ä• ha ``vaggumatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``va
suddhasammatÄ• ti attho, tenÄ• ha ``puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti. sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pur

puÃ±Ã±asammatÄ• .

<163> mÄ• rassa dheyyaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vatthu vÄ• nivÄ• so mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒ, so attha
idha pana paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• adhippetÄ• , taá¹ƒ __mÄ• radheyyaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 209/. ``ay
yathÄ• samuppannasaá¹ƒvegamÅ«lakena samaá¹‡abhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena atikkamituá¹ƒ s
avoca, na pana ``arahattappattiyÄ• tÄ«su bhavesu appaá¹-isandhikatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ atikkamitu
ti maraá¹‡eneva sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ramocanaladdhikattÄ• devatÄ• ya. na hi matÄ• naá
gacchati. __iminÄ• atthena evameva bhavitabba_nti iminÄ• paresaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropanat
saá¹ƒsÄ• ramocanasabhÄ• veneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. ``attanÄ• pi attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• vorope
jÄ«vitÄ• voropentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 162) vuttattÄ• __sabbÄ• nipi tÄ• ni paÃ±cabhikkhu
voropesÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavasena vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ye attanÄ• pi attÄ• na
jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá¹ƒ, te puthujjanabhikkhÅ« á¹-hapetvÄ• tadavasese ca puthujjanabhikkh
ayaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<164> __ekÄ«bhÄ• vato_ti pavivekato. __uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti attano
santike gaá¹‡hanti, gahetvÄ• ca Ä• cariyehi saddhiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. ta
uddesÄ• didÄ• yakÄ• tanubhÅ«tehi bhikkhÅ«hi bhagavantaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• , taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<165> dasÄ• nussatÄ«su \Ne I 183/ antogadhÄ• pi Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassati tadÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá
dassetuá¹ƒ puna gahitÄ• . tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ desesi. Ä• hÄ• re paá¹-ikkÅ«l
asubhakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisÄ• , cattÄ• ro pana Ä• ruppÄ• Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ ananu
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pariyÄ• ya_nti arahattÄ• dhigamatthÄ• ya
__atthayojanÄ• kkama_nti atthaÃ±ca yojanÄ• kkamaÃ±ca. __assÄ• savasenÄ• _ti assÄ• sa
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ satÄ«_ti appamussanatÄ• ya tameva assÄ• saá¹ƒ pass
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanakadhammo sati nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. idÄ• ni sativaseneva pug
__yo assasatÄ«_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha yo assasati, tassa sati assÄ• saá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• tiá¹
attho gahetabbo. __akosallasambhÅ«te_ti avijjÄ• sambhÅ«te \Be I 210/. __khaá¹‡enevÄ• _
pavattikkhaá¹‡eneva. ariyamaggassa pÄ• dakabhÅ«to ayaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi anukkamena vaá¸
upagato viya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``ariyamaggavuá¸• á¸• hippattoâ€™â€™ ti. __opammanidassan
opammaá¹ƒ, tassa nidassanaá¹ƒ.

bÄ• hirakÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatiá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• Ä• dito catuppakÄ• rameva jÄ• nanti, na sa
__sabbappakÄ• ra_iccÄ• di. __evamassetaá¹ƒ senÄ• sana_nti ettha __eva_nti bhÄ• vanÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittassa nibandhane satiyeva, nÄ• satÄ«ti attho, tena muá¹-á¹-hassatissa ara
ananurÅ«poti dasseti. __avasesasattavidhasenÄ• sana_nti ``pabbataá¹ƒ kandaraá¹ƒ giriguh
vanapatthaá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• saá¹ƒ palÄ• lapuÃ±jaâ€™â€™ nti (Vibh 508) evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __u

dhÄ• tucariyÄ• nukÅ«la_nti gimhÄ• nÄ• diututtayassa semhÄ• didhÄ• tuttayassa mohÄ• di
nisajjÄ• ya daá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kÄ• bhujanena, assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatta
ujukaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanena, Ä• rammaá¹‡apariggahÅ«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ parimukhaá¹ƒ satiyÄ• á¹-hapa
paá¹‡amantÄ«_ti na oá¹‡amanti. __pariggahitaniyyÄ• naá¹ƒ sati_nti sabbathÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ s
niggamanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• , paramaá¹ƒ satinepakkaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•

__satovÄ• _ti satiyÄ• samannÄ• gato eva. __bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti catÅ«su cat
dÄ«gharassÄ• dÄ«ni soá¸·asa padÄ• ni assÄ• sapassÄ• savasena dvidhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• vu
__dÄ«ghaá¹ƒassÄ• savasenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaassÄ• savasena, vibhattialopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddes
vuttaassÄ• savasena. __cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepa_nti vikkhepapaá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vat
laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ cittassa ekaggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __pajÄ• nato. paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« ass
paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassÄ« hutvÄ• assÄ• savasena, ``paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassiassÄ• sanav
tassa paá¹-inissaggÄ• nupassino assÄ• savasenÄ• ti attho. Ä• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bahimukhaá¹
antomukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isasanaá¹ƒ passÄ• soti Ä• ha __assÄ• soti bahinikkhamanavÄ• to_tiÄ•
__suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ pana Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavasena anto sasanaá¹ƒ assÄ• so, bah
katvÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__tatthÄ• _ti \Be I 211/ bahinikkhamanaantopavisanavÄ• tesu, tassa ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abbh
iminÄ• sambandho. __ ``sabbesampi gabbhaseyyakÄ• na_ntiÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
bahinikkhamanavÄ• toti gahetabbanti dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ ti keci vadanti. suttanayo eva cett
``assÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ• anugacchato ajjhattaá¹ƒ vikkhepagatena citte
sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• ca passÄ• sÄ• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ satiyÄ
vikkhepagatena cittena kÄ• yopi cittampi sÄ• raddhÄ• ca honti iÃ±jitÄ• ca phanditÄ• cÄ• â
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sametÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __addhÄ• navasenÄ• _ti kÄ• laddhÄ• navasena. aya
desassa ca vÄ• cako. tattha __yathÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• desaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ upamÄ• vasena c
tabbisiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• laddhÄ• navasena assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«gharassataá¹ƒ upame
__eva_ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ anekakalÄ• pabhÄ• vena. ettha ca hat
sunakhÄ• disarÄ«re ca assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ desaddhÄ• navisiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• laddhÄ• n
veditabbÄ• attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ•
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __te_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• . __ittaramaddhÄ• na_nti appakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __
bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa pubbenÄ• paraá¹ƒ aladdhavisesassa kevalaá¹ƒ addhÄ• nava
Ä• kÄ• rÄ• , te ca kassaci assÄ• sova, kassaci passÄ• sova, kassaci tadubhayampi upaá¹-â
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttÄ• , tathÄ• chandavasena tayo, tathÄ• pÄ• mojjavasenÄ• ti im
__ekenÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su ekenÄ• kÄ• rena.

__addhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti dÄ«ghe okÄ• saddhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te attabhÄ• ve kÄ• lado
__ittarasaá¹…khÄ• te_ti etthÄ• pi. __chando uppajjatÄ«_ti bhÄ• vanÄ• ya pubbenÄ• paraá¹
laddhassÄ• dattÄ• tattha sÄ• tisayo kattukÄ• matÄ• lakkhaá¹‡o kusalacchando uppajjati. __

tathÄ• pavattachandassa vasena. __pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«_ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa santataratÄ• ya, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ca vÄ«thipaá¹-ipannatÄ• ya bhÄ
khuddakÄ• dibhedÄ• taruá¹‡Ä• pÄ«ti uppajjati. __cittaá¹ƒ vivattatÄ«_ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitt
pakatiassÄ• sapassÄ• sato \Ne I 185/ cittaá¹ƒ nivattati. __upekkhÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti tas
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitte upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhede samÄ• dhimhi uppanne puna jhÄ• nanibbatta
ajjhupekkhanaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• panÄ• yaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . _
samathavasena nimittassa anupassanÄ• , vipassanÄ• vasena assÄ• sapassÄ• samukhena
anupassanÄ• ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yo upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti assÄ• sapassÄ• sasaá¹…kh
tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha satÄ«ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, no sati, sati pana sarasato upatiá¹-á¹-hanaá¹-á
saraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva sati ca. __tena vuccatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• ay
yathÄ• vuttaassÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• ye, tannissayabhÅ«te karajakÄ• ye ca kÄ• yasseva anu
itthipurisasattajÄ«vÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• ananupassitvÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• yamattass
anupassanÄ• , tÄ• ya kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• ya satisaá¹…khÄ• tassa paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa bhÄ
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho.

__ittaravasenÄ• _ti parittakÄ• lavasena. __tÄ• diso_ti dÄ«gho rasso ca. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti dÄ
__nÄ• sikaggeva bhikkhuno_ti nÄ• sikagge vÄ• , __vÄ• _-saddena uttaroá¹-á¹-he vÄ• ti atth
``Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• navasena sabbaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá
pubbe pavattaÄ• bhogavasena pacchÄ• tathÄ• samuppannena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacitte
evaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto assasati ceva passasati ca, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to
sabbakÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« assasissÄ• mi passasissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhati nÄ• ma, na pana
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintanamattena so evaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __tathÄ• bhÅ«
Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karontassa. __saá¹ƒvaro_ti sati vÄ«riyampi vÄ• . __na
sabbakÄ• yaá¹ƒ viditaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• bhogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. _
__Ä• di_-saddena kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rapassambhanapÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…
__kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti assÄ• sapassÄ• saá¹ƒ. so hi cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nopi samÄ• no
karajakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhavuttitÄ• ya tena saá¹…kharÄ«yatÄ«ti kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti vucca
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa anÄ• raddhakÄ• le, tadÄ• rambhatthÄ• ya kÄ• yacittÄ• nampi apari
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ \Be I 213/ Ä• bhujitvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• ti hi iminÄ• kÄ• ya
satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• ti iminÄ• cittapariggaho vutto. __adhimatta_nti balavaá¹ƒ oá¸·Ä•
liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro hi adhippeto. adhimattaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pav
kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ vÄ• etaá¹ƒ. __sabbesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti ubhayesampi.

__mahÄ• bhÅ«tapariggahe sukhumo_ti catudhÄ• tumukhena vipassanÄ• bhinivesaá¹ƒ sand
__lakkhaá¹‡Ä• rammaá¹‡ikavipassanÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne I 186/ kalÄ• pasammasanamÄ• ha. nibb
balavavipassanÄ• , tato oraá¹ƒ dubbalavipassanÄ• . __pubbe vuttanayenÄ• _ti apariggahita
samathanaye vuttanayena.

__codanÄ• sodhanÄ• hÄ«_ti anuyogaparihÄ• rehi. __katha_ntiÄ• di paá¹-isambhidÄ• pÄ• á
sikkhatÄ«ti sambandho. __iti kirÄ• _tiÄ• di codakavacanaá¹ƒ. __iti kirÄ• _ti evaÃ±ceti attho.
sabbathÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaneti ceti codakassa adhippÄ• yo. __vÄ• tÅ«paladdhiyÄ• _ti ass
abhÄ• vena tabbisayÄ• ya upaladdhiyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa uppÄ• do vaá¸• á¸• hi ca na l
ettha __na_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __puna iti kirÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya codanÄ• ya vissa
kira sikkhatÄ«_ti mayÄ• vuttÄ• kÄ• rena yadi sikkhatÄ«ti attho. __pabhÄ• vanÄ• hotÄ«_ti y
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• paá¹-ippassambhanti, sukhumÄ• pana atthevÄ• ti bhÄ• vanÄ• yapi
__kaá¹ƒse_ti kaá¹ƒsabhÄ• jane. __nimitta_nti nimittassa, tesaá¹ƒ saddÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiÄ• k
__sukhumakÄ• saddÄ• _ti anurave Ä• ha. __sukhumasaddanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• pÄ«_ti
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• yapi.

__Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikasÄ«la_nti ettha abhisamÄ• cÄ• roti uttamasamÄ• cÄ• ro, tadeva Ä•
khandhakavattapariyÄ• pannassa sÄ«lassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __ahaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhÄ
ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• vÄ• so_ti Ä• vÄ•
__kula_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __kamma_nti navakammaá¹ƒ. __iddhÄ«_ti pothujjanikÄ•
palibodho. __so upacchinditabbo_ti __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 41) vuttena tassa \Be I 214/
upacchedappakÄ• rena upacchinditabbo. __yogÄ• nuyogo_ti yogassa bhÄ• vanÄ• ya anuy
__aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsÄ• rammaá¹‡esÅ«_ti Ä• lokÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡advayaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• __pÄ• á
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, cattÄ• rÄ«saÃ±Ã±eva pana kammaá¹-á¹
nayenÄ• _ti yogÄ• nuyogakammassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati. __imin
iminÄ• Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatikammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. __mahÄ• hatthipathaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranto viy
mahÄ• hatthimaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento viya.

__vuttappakÄ• ramÄ• cariya_nti ``iminÄ• va kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibb
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ pattassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá
bhÄ• vanÄ«yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN b 7.37; Nett 113; Mil VI 1.10) __visuddhimagge_ (V
vuttappakÄ• ramÄ• cariyantipi \Ne I 187/ vadanti. __paÃ±casandhika_nti paÃ±capabbaá¹ƒ,
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uggaá¹‡hana_nti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naganthassa uggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa paripucchÄ• , _ tattha saá¹ƒsayaparipucchÄ• vÄ• . __kammaá¹-
evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanamanuyuÃ±jantassa evamidha nimittaá¹ƒ upatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti upadhÄ• raá¹‡
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappanÄ• _ evaá¹ƒ jhÄ• namappetÄ«ti. __kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa lakkh
gaá¹‡anÄ• nubandhanÄ• phusanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapa
bhÄ• vanÄ• ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasabhÄ• vassa sallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``kammaá¹-á¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasenÄ• sanadosavivajjita_nti mahattaá¹ƒ navattaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡attaá¹ƒ pantha
soá¹‡á¸• ipaá¹‡á¹‡apupphaphalayuttatÄ• patthanÄ«yatÄ• nagaradÄ• rukhettasannissitatÄ
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• paá¹-á¹-anasannissitatÄ• paccantasannissitatÄ• rajjasÄ«masanni

kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhoti imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi senÄ• sanadosehi vivajjitaá¹ƒ. __paÃ±casenÄ• sanaá¹…gasamannÄ• gata_nti ---

``idha, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒ hoti nÄ• ccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamana appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana senÄ• sane viharantassa appakasirena uppajjanti cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ kho p therÄ• bhikkhÅ« viharanti ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gasan hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.11) ---

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vuttehi paÃ±cahi senÄ• sanaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ, ettha ca nÄ• appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• di ekaá¹ƒ, appaá¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• ditÄ• ekaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varÄ• dilÄ• bho ekaá¹ƒ, t nivÄ• so ekanti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni.

__upacchinnakhuddakapalibodhenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghÄ• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ haraá¹‡ena patta pacanatunnakaraá¹‡arajanÄ• dikaraá¹‡ehi ca upacchinnÄ• khuddakÄ• palibodhÄ• yena, t bhojananimittaá¹ƒ parissamaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyato uggaho __Ä• cariyuggaho, _ sabbopi kammaá vuttauggahamattaá¹ƒ, tato. __ekapadampÄ«_ti ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sampi.

__anuvahanÄ• _ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anugamanavasena satiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ anu gaá¹‡anÄ• divasena viya phusanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthi, phuá¹-á¹-haphuá¹- gaá¹‡anÄ• di kÄ• tabbanti \Ne I 188/ dassetuá¹ƒ idha phusanÄ• gahaá¹‡anti dÄ«pento ``ph phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. á¹-hapanÄ• ti samÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhipp ``á¹-hapanÄ• ti appanÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aniccatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡ato __sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• v nimittato ca vinivaá¹-á¹-anato __vinivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• maggo_. kilesapaá¹-ippassaddhibhÄ• vato phalaá¹ƒ. tesa_nti vinivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• pÄ• risuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ``ekaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡ ekantarikÄ• dibhÄ• vena gaá¹‡anÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• anti antaran agaá¹‡etvÄ• puna gaá¹‡anavasena antarÄ• odhiparicchedo na dassetabbo. tathÄ• khaá¹ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naninnaá¹ƒ pavattati nu kho me cittaá¹ƒ, noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsuppat tenÄ• ha __sikhÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ nu kho me_tiÄ• di, idaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• manasikarontassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi tathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ avikkhepamattaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ev upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sesu yassa ekova paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, yassa pana ubhopi upaá¹-á¹-hahanti, tena ubhayampi gahetvÄ• gaá¹ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti iminÄ• va dvÄ«su nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-avÄ• tesu yo pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti, so gahetab attho dÄ«pitoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ekekasmiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitepi upalakkhetvÄ• ga ubhopi pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha ``assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡etabbamevÄ• ti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghagaá¹‡anÄ• rambhassa okÄ• saá¹ƒ dasset gaá¹‡ayato_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __purimanayenÄ• _ti dandhagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, __pÄ• kaá¹-

dandhagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• raddhakÄ• le cittassa avisadatÄ• ya sukhumassÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
visadakÄ• le pÄ• kaá¹-ataÃ±ca tesu ca pÄ• kaá¹-esu dandhagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sÄ«gha
sÄ«ghagaá¹‡anÄ• ya nippariyÄ• yato nirantarappavatti appanÄ• vÄ«thiyameva, na kÄ• mÄ
bhavaá¹…gantarikattÄ• ti Ä• ha ``nirantarappavattaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __purimanayenev
anto pavisantaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ manasikaronto anto cittaá¹ƒ paveseti nÄ• ma.

__eta_nti etaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ. __anugamana_nti phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne m
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ anuvattanaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha --- ``taÃ±ca kho na Ä• dimajjhapariyos
ti. __phusanÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• vasena visuá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti iminÄ• yathÄ• gaá¹‡a
manasikaroti, evaá¹ƒ anubandhanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca
dassentena gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• yÄ• va appanÄ• uppajjati, tÄ• va anubandha
manasikaroti, appanÄ• ya pana uppannÄ• ya anubandhanÄ• ya á¹-hapanÄ• ya ca manasik
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana anubandhanÄ• ya vinÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ya manasikÄ• ro natt
``anubandhanÄ• ya ca phusanÄ• ya ca á¹-hapanÄ• ya ca manasikarotÄ«ti vuccatÄ«â€™â€
gahetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 189/. yÄ• accantÄ• ya na minoti na vinicchanati, sÄ• mÄ• nassa samÄ
siddhasÄ• disena sÄ• dhyasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• go viya gavayoti. __paá¹…guá¸·o_ti pÄ«á
peá¹…kholo. __kÄ«á¸·ata_nti kÄ«á¸·antÄ• naá¹ƒ. __upanibandhanatthambhamÅ«le_ti nÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dito pabhutÄ«_ti upameyyatthadassanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __nim
upanibandhananimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• sikaggaá¹ƒ, mukhanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __anÄ• rammaá¹‡amekad
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e appavattanato ekassa cittassa tayopi Ä• rammaá¹
assÄ• so passÄ• so vÄ• ti dveyeva ekakkhaá¹‡e Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 217/ hontÄ«ti attho
dhamme_ti nimittaá¹ƒ assÄ• so passÄ• soti ime tayo dhamme Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡avaser
byatireko, tena evaÃ±ca sati ayaá¹ƒ aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…goti byatirekaá¹ƒ dasseti. __bhÄ•
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatibhÄ• vanÄ• .

__kathaá¹ƒ ime ... pe ... visesamadhigacchatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ parihÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• ya vuttamevat
(MN I 222 Ä• dayo) vivarituá¹ƒ pucchÄ• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. tattha kathaá¹ƒ-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ y
aviditÄ• ... pe ... kathaá¹ƒ visesamadhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __padhÄ• na_nti bhÄ• vanÄ•
__payoga_nti nÄ«varaá¹‡avikkhambhakaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogaá¹ƒ. __visesa_nti arahatta
__padhÄ• na_nti rukkhassa chedanavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. __payoga_nti tasseva chedanakakiriyaá¹ƒ
``visesamadhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi atthato yojetabbar
rukkho_tiÄ• di upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• sikagge vÄ• mukhanimitte vÄ• _ti dÄ«gha
mukhaá¹ƒ nimiyati chÄ• diyati etenÄ• ti mukhanimittanti laddhanÄ• me uttaroá¹-á¹-he.

__idaá¹ƒ padhÄ• na_nti yena vÄ«riyÄ• rambhena kÄ• yopi cittampi bhÄ• vanÄ• kammassa
phalena hetuá¹ƒ dasseti. __upakkilesÄ• _ti nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• . __vitakkÄ• _ti kÄ• mavitakkÄ• d
nÄ«varaá¹‡appahÄ• nena vÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vitakkÅ«pasam
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«namadhigamamÄ• ha. __ayaá¹ƒ payogo_ti ayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dhigamass

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• to payogo. __saá¹ƒyojanÄ• pahÄ«yantÄ«_ti dasa
maggapaapÄ• á¹-iyÄ• samucchedavasena pahÄ«yanti. __byantÄ« hontÄ«_ti tathÄ• sattap
anavasesato vigatantÄ• honti. __ayaá¹ƒ viseso_ti imaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya anukkam
saá¹ƒyojanappahÄ• nÄ• diko imassa samÄ• dhissa visesoti attho. __evaá¹ƒ ime tayo dham
nigamanavacanaá¹ƒ. __paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• sa
__anupubba_nti anukkamena. __paricitÄ• _ti pariciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __imaá¹ƒ loka_nti khandhÄ• c
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhÄ• sena pabhÄ• seti.

__idhÄ• _ti \Ne I 190/ imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne. __assÄ• _ti upamÄ• bhÅ«tassa kakacassa. Ä•
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __nimitta_nti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ. __avasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á
vitakkÄ• diavasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ti vadanti. vicÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hÄ«ti \Be I 21
nippariyÄ• yena vitakkassa appanÄ• bhÄ• vato. so hi ``appanÄ• byappanÄ• â€™â€™ ti nic
avasesa-saddo upapanno hoti, vitakkasampayogato vÄ• jhÄ• naá¹…gesu padhÄ• nabhÅ«t
``avasesajhÄ• naá¹…gapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• appanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• á¹-hapanÄ• ca sam
__kassaci pana gaá¹‡anÄ• vaseneva manasikÄ• rakÄ• lato pabhutÄ«_ti ettha ``anukkamato
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti upari vakkhamÄ• no gantho purÄ• á¹‡apotthakesu dissati, tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ
likhitabbo, lekhakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dosena gaá¸·itoti veditabbo.

__oá¸·Ä• rike assÄ• sapassÄ• se niruddhe_tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayampi vicetabbÄ• kÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• rassa vicayanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ. __desato_ti pubbe phus
gahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __nimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetabba_nti pubbe gahitÄ• kÄ• ranimittaggÄ•
phusanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-á¹-hapetabbÄ• . __imameva hi atthavasa_nti imaá¹ƒ anupaá¹-á¹-
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca. __ito_ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nakam
bhÄ• vanÄ• dukkaratÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha ``garukabhÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ nti. __caritvÄ• _ti gocaraâ
uggahanimittaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ubhayampi hi idha ekajjhaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tath
tÅ«lapicuÄ• diupamattayaá¹ƒ uggahe yujjati, sesaá¹ƒ ubhayattha.

__tÄ• rakarÅ«paá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti tÄ• rakÄ• ya sarÅ«paá¹ƒ viya. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• natÄ• yÄ• _ti
pavattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• natÄ• ya. __saÃ±Ã±aja_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parikapp
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• , tenÄ• ha ``nÄ• nato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __evaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti bhÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __eva_nti evaá¹ƒ sati, yathÄ• vuttanayena nimitte eva cittassa á¹-hapane sa
pabhutÄ«_ti ito paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittuppattito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __nimitte_ti paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimit
á¹-hapanÄ• vasena cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapanto. __nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra_nti ``cattÄ• ro vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ• vaya_nti vibhÄ• vento antaradhÄ• pento. nimittuppattito paá¹-
amanasikaroto antarahitÄ• viya honti. __assÄ• sapassÄ• se_ti assÄ• se passÄ• se ca yo n
vibhÄ• vayaá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sasambhÅ«te vÄ• nimitte cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapayaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ c
\Be I 219/ yojanÄ• . keci pana vibhÄ• vayanti etassa vibhÄ• vento viditaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ k
vadanti, taá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• gavasena yujjeyya. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- assÄ• sapassÄ• se nÄ•

vibhÄ• vento pajÄ• nanto tattha yaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapento an
cittaá¹ƒ nibandhati appetÄ«ti.

__kilesÄ• _ti avasesakilesÄ• . __sannisinnÄ• yevÄ• _ti aladdhanÄ«varaá¹‡asahÄ• yÄ• olÄ
__upacÄ• rabhÅ«miya_nti upacÄ• rÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __lakkhaá¹‡ato_ti vikkhambhanÄ• dis
aniccÄ• disabhÄ• vato vÄ• . __gocaro_ti bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ragÄ• mo. yattha dullabhÄ• sappÄ•
itaro sappÄ• yo. __bhassa_nti dasakathÄ• vatthunissitaá¹ƒ bhassaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ,
sesesu Ä• vÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su yattha yattha asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhiyati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
itaramasappÄ• yanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yassa pana evaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ vajjetv
sevantassapi appanÄ• na hoti, tena sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ appanÄ• kosallaá¹ƒ
__vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __vatthuvisadakiriyÄ• _ nÄ• ma kesanakhacch
sarÄ«ravatthussa, cÄ«varasenÄ• sanÄ• didhovanaparikammÄ• dÄ«hi bÄ• hiravatthussa ca
evaÃ±hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi visadakiccanipphattikaraá¹ƒ hoti. __indriyasamattapaá¹-ipÄ• danatÄ
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ samabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __nimittakusalatÄ• _ nÄ• ma bhÄ• vanÄ• ya ladd
rakkhaá¹‡akosallaá¹ƒ. __yasmiá¹ƒ samaye cittaá¹ƒ niggahetabba_ntiÄ• dÄ«su yasmiá¹ƒ sa
accÄ• raddhatÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi uddhatatÄ• ya niggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• dhammavicay
abhÄ• vetvÄ• passaddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanena cittassa niggaá¹‡hanÄ• ho
atisithilavÄ«riyatÄ• dÄ«hi lÄ«natÄ• ya paggahetabbaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• passaddhisambojjhaá¹…gÄ
dhammavicayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanena cittassa paggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ hoti. yadÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• payogamandatÄ• dÄ«hi nirassÄ• daá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• tassa cittassa
aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒvegavatthupaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• (Mp I 1.418) sampahaá¹ƒsanasaá¹…kh
panassa evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanato alÄ«naá¹ƒ anuddhataá¹ƒ anirassÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e sa
samathavÄ«thipaá¹-ipannaÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ hoti, tadÄ• tassa paggahaniggahasampahaá¹ƒsan
abyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• samÄ• pajjanena ajjhupekkhanÄ• hoti.

__tadadhimuttatÄ• _ \Be I 220/ nÄ• ma samÄ• dhiadhimuttatÄ• , samÄ• dhininnapoá¹‡apab
etissaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ pattukÄ• mo_ti phalaá¹ƒ adhigantukÄ• mo samÄ• pajjitukÄ• mo ca. tatth
sallakkhaá¹‡Ä• vivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• vasena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ maggÄ• nantaraphalaá¹ƒ adhigantukÄ
sallakkhaá¹‡avasena phalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitukÄ• mopÄ«ti evamattho gahetabbo
pe ... vasippatta_nti \Ne I 192/ ettha paá¹-iladdhajhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vitakkÄ• dÄ«su jh
Ä• vajjayato bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• uppannÄ• vajjanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vitakkÄ• dÄ«s
yathÄ• vajjitajhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavanÄ• ni bhavaá¹…gantaritÄ
pavattanti, athassa __Ä• vajjanavasÄ«_ siddhÄ• hoti. taá¹ƒ pana jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjituk
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjanasamatthatÄ• __samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«_ nÄ• ma. accharÄ• mattaá¹
khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasÄ«_ nÄ• ma. tathe
jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• jhÄ• nato bhavaá¹…guppattivasena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatt

nÄ• ma. ``ettakameva khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``ettakameva khaá¹‡aá
jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca pavattapubbaparikammabhedenettha adhiá¹
bhinnÄ• , na sarÅ«pabhedena, yÄ• ``samÄ• pattikusalatÄ• , vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakusalatÄ• â€™
__paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ«_ pana Ä• vajjanavasiyÄ• eva vuttÄ• . paccavekkhaá¹‡avÄ«thiya
Ä• vajjanuppattiyÄ• Ä• vajjanavasÄ« tadanantarÄ• naá¹ƒ javanÄ• naá¹ƒ samuppattiyÄ• pa
Ä• vajjanavasÄ«siddhiyÄ• va paccavekkhaá¹‡avasÄ« siddhÄ• eva hotÄ«ti veditabbÄ• . __j
pariggahetvÄ• _ti jhÄ• nacittasampayuttÄ• ni jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni lakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasena parig
nissaya_nti tesaá¹ƒ vatthunissayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca karajakÄ• ya
bhÅ«tanissayattÄ• suttantanayena vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayena. na hi kalÄ• pantara
kalÄ• pantaragatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayapaccayÄ• honti, suttantanayena pana upa
veditabbÄ• ni. paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne hi asaá¹…gahitÄ• sabbe paccayÄ• suttantikanayena upanis
saá¹…gayhantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒnissitarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni.
__yathÄ• pariggahitarÅ«pavatthudvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha yathÄ• pariggahitake
pubbe vuttanayavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca tannissayakarajakÄ• yapaaggahamukhena \Be I 2
upaá¹-á¹-hitacakkhÄ• didvÄ• raÃ±ca sasampayuttadhammaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ti yojetab
kammÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aggidhamanabhastÄ• . __tajja_nti tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti nÄ• ma
avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• dipaccayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitaratÄ«_ti ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ
atÄ«tamaddhÄ• nantiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (MN I 18; SN a II 20) soá¸·asavatthukaá¹ƒ viciki
__kalÄ• pasammasanavasenÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannanti
AN a IV 181) paÃ±casu khandhesu atÄ«tÄ• dikoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ ekekakalÄ• pato gahetvÄ•
kalÄ• pasammasanaá¹ƒ, tassa vasena. __pubbabhÄ• ge_ti paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana
udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• ya pubbabhÄ• ge. __obhÄ• sÄ• dayo_ti obhÄ• so Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
paggaho upekkhÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nikanti ca. tattha __adhimokkho_ti saddhÄ• . __upa
__upekkhÄ• _ti tatramajjhattatÄ• . ettha ca obhÄ• sÄ• dayo nava nikantisaá¹…khÄ• tataá¹‡
upakkilesÄ• vuttÄ• \Ne I 193/, nikanti pana upakkilesatÄ• ya tabbatthutÄ• ya ca. __nibbind
Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ya nibbindanto.
muÃ±citukamyatÄ• paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• nulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä
uppannagotrabhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ uppannena maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena sabbasaá¹…khÄ•
phalakkhaá¹‡e hi vimutto nÄ• ma vuccati, maggakkhaá¹‡e vimuccantoti. __ekÅ«navÄ«satib
maggavÄ«thÄ«naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ uppajjantassa maggaphalanibbÄ• napahÄ«n
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paccavekkhitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ekÅ«navÄ«satibhedassa. arahato hi avasi
ekÅ«navÄ«satitÄ• . __assÄ• _ti Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikassa.

__sappÄ«tike dve jhÄ• ne_ti pÄ«tisahagatÄ• ni catukkanaye dve paá¹-hamadutiyajjhÄ• nÄ•
yoginÄ• . __samÄ• pattikkhaá¹‡e_ti samÄ• pannakkhaá¹‡e. __Ä• rammaá¹‡ato_ti paá¹-ibhÄ
__pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti, Ä• rammaá¹‡assa paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditattÄ• _. Ä• rammaá¹‡e h
cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• sayaá¹ƒ attano paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• nÄ• ma hoti salakkhaá¹‡ato sÄ
pacchÄ• gahaá¹‡e sandehÄ• bhÄ• vato. __vipassanÄ• kkhaá¹‡e_ti vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•

evaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ aniccÄ• divasena gahaá¹‡ameva __asammohato_ pÄ«tipaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedana

__dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 222/ __assÄ• savasenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghassa assÄ• sassa Ä• rammaá¹‡abh
pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. __cittassa ekaggataá¹ƒ avikkhepaá¹ƒ pajÄ• na
jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ avikkhepÄ• pannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cittassekaggataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsampayutt
yatheva hi Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsampayuttadh
paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• eva hontÄ«ti. __sati upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hotÄ«_ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ assÄ• savasena
tassa Ä• rammaá¹‡e upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ajjhÄ• nepi upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• ma hot
passÄ• savasenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ pÄ«
Ä• rammaá¹‡ato asammohato ca vibhÄ• gato dassetuá¹ƒ __Ä• vajjato_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tatth
Ä• vajjantassa. __sÄ• pÄ«tÄ«_ti sÄ• jhÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• pÄ«ti. __jÄ• nato_ti samÄ• p
Ä• rammaá¹‡amukhena jÄ• nato, tassa sÄ• pÄ«ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. _
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya passantassa. __paccavekkhato_ti jhÄ• naá¹ƒ paccav
adhiá¹-á¹-hahato_ti ``ettakaá¹ƒ velaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasamaá¹…gÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vasibhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena jhÄ• nassa pajÄ•
pÄ«tiyÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ• dassitÄ• . __adhimuccato_ti saddahantassa, samathavipass
__vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hato_tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __abhiÃ±Ã±eyya_nti visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
catusaccaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• pubbaá¹…gamÄ• ya maggapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Ne I 194/ a
__pariÃ±Ã±eyya_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi parijÄ• natotiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . tattha __pariÃ
__avasesapadÄ• nÄ«_ti sukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«ti padÄ

__vedanÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena saÃ±Ã±Ä• gahitÄ• , tenÄ• ha ``dve khandhÄ• â€™â
__vipassanÄ• bhÅ«midassanattha_nti kÄ• yikasukhÄ• disÄ«sena pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ•
kÄ• yikasukhÄ• bhÄ• vato. __so_ti passambhanapariyÄ• yena vutto nirodho. __vuttanayenÄ
pubbe apariggahitakÄ• letiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) II 165) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• re vuttanayena
vuttÄ• _ti pÄ«tiapadesena vedanÄ• vuttÄ• , sukhaggahaá¹‡ato \Be I 223/ vedanÄ• nupassa
adhippÄ• yo. __dvÄ«su cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapadesÅ«_ti ``cittasaá¹…khÄ• rapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«
cittasaá¹…khÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti imesu dvÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• sampayuttÄ•
vedanÄ• nupassanÄ• bhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. __cittapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditÄ• veditabbÄ• _ti Ä• ramm
vuttanayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __citta_nti jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• sampayutt
__Ä• modetÄ«_ti sampayuttÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• jhÄ• navisayÄ• ya modeti. __vipassanÄ• kkhaá
vuttabhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanakkhaá¹‡e.

Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nassatisamÄ• dhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

<167> yadipi ariyÄ• neva attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• vorop
samÄ• dapenti, tathÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttehi tÄ«hi pakÄ• rehi matÄ• naá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ an
mÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyapuggalÄ• nampi atthitÄ• ya ``ariyapuggalamissakattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vut

puthujjanakÄ• le attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetvÄ• maraá¹‡asamaye vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸•
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• matÄ• nampi sabbhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> __byaÃ±jane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• _ti jÄ• nitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• byaÃ±jan
vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¹‡oti jÄ• nanto_ti idaá¹ƒ manussoti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi kevalaá¹ƒ sattasaÃ±Ã±Ä
pÄ• rÄ• jikabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vadhakacetanÄ• vasena cetetvÄ• _ti ``imaá
vadhakacetanÄ• ya cintetvÄ• . __pakappetvÄ• _ti ``vadhÄ• mi naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ citten
__abhivitaritvÄ• _ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• , tenÄ• ha ``nirÄ• saá¹…kacittaá¹ƒ pesetvÄ
__sikhÄ• ppatto attho_ti saÃ±ciccÄ• ti pubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vasena \Ne I 195/ vuttassapi vÄ«
aparakÄ• lakiriyÄ• yuttadassanena koá¹-ippatto attho. __jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma tadahujÄ
__evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• ga_nti evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tato vÄ• ud
dutiyasattÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su abbudÄ• dibhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __parihÄ«naveg
hotÄ«_ti \Be I 224/ sahakÄ• rÄ«paccayo hoti, na janako. kammameva hi khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e u
kammajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ janakapaccayo, taÃ±ca pavattiyaá¹ƒ pubbe uppajjitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ an
catusantatirÅ«paá¹ƒ sahakÄ• rÄ«paccayaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• va kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ
virodhipaccayena niruddhacakkhÄ• dippasÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nampi ka
na sakkotÄ«ti siddhameva hoti.

__atipÄ• tento_ti atipÄ• tento vinÄ• sento. __vuttapakÄ• ramevÄ• _ti jÄ«vitindriyÄ• tipÄ• tan
vuttappakÄ• rameva. saraseneva patanasabhÄ• vassa saá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ patituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• atÄ«
sÄ«ghapÄ• tanaá¹ƒ atipÄ• to, pÄ• á¹‡assa atipÄ• to pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. __Ä• thabbaá¹‡ikÄ
__athabbaá¹‡a_nti athabbaá¹‡avedavihitaá¹ƒ. __mantaá¹ƒ payojentÄ«_ti
aloá¹‡abhojanadabbasayanasusÄ• nagamanÄ• dÄ«hi payogehi mantaá¹ƒ parivattenti, tena
yathicchitapÄ• á¹‡avadhÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ upapajjati, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• yavacÄ«kammesu pav
pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ. __upaddava_nti tato adhikataraá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ. __pajjaraka_nti visamajjaraá¹ƒ
sÅ«cÄ«hi viya vijjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«laá¹ƒ. __visÅ«cika_nti sasÅ«laá¹ƒ Ä• mÄ• tisÄ• raá¹ƒ. __
rattÄ• tisÄ• raá¹ƒ. __vijjaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• _ti gandhÄ• ravijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ attano vijjaá¹ƒ katÅ«
mantapaá¹-hanakkamena parijappitvÄ• . __tehÄ«_ti tehi vatthÅ«hi. __payojana_nti pavattan
ayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kucchigataá¹ƒ. __gabbha_nti idaá¹ƒ kucchigataá¹ƒ gabbhaá¹ƒ. __kulumbassÄ
vÄ• , kuá¹-umbassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhiá¹
__taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ icchÄ• matta_nti suttatthato na sametÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. athabbaá¹‡iddhivas
``iddhimÄ• cetovasippattoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhivasenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-

__itarathÄ• _ti pariyeseyyÄ• ti padassa gavesanamattameva yathÄ• rutavasena attho siyÄ•
pariyiá¹-á¹-hamattena pariyesitvÄ• satthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ laddhamattenÄ• ti attho. sasanti hiá¹ƒ
satthanti vadhopakaraá¹‡assa pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡arajjuÄ• dino sabbassÄ• pi nÄ• manti Ä• ha __la

__laguá¸·a_nti muggarassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __satthasaá¹…gaho_ti mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ __
vuttasatthasaá¹…gaho. __parato vuttanayattÄ• _ti parato \Be I 225/ nigamanavasena vuttas
padabhÄ• jane vuttanayattÄ• . __cittasaddassa atthadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vutto_ti citta-saddassa
vicittÄ• dianekatthavisayattÄ• itarehi nivattetvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atthaá¹ƒ niyametuá¹ƒ vutto.

<174> __kammunÄ• _ \Ne I 196/ __bajjhatÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammunÄ• bajjhati, taá¹
attho. __ubhayathÄ• pÄ«_ti uddisakÄ• nuddisakavasena. __pacchÄ• vÄ• tena rogenÄ• _t
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pavattiá¹ƒ dasseti. evaÃ±ca ``yadÄ• sakk
voropehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• cirena samiddhiyampi Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• á¹‡
opÄ• takhaá¹‡anÄ• dithÄ• varapayogesu payogakaraá¹‡ato pacchÄ• gahitapaá¹-isandhika
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to ca anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡o upapanno hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana __sikkhÄ• padavi
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä•
vuttaá¹ƒ, na pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dinti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±acittenÄ• _ti amÄ• retukÄ• m
__dutiyappahÄ• rena maratÄ«_ti paá¹-hamappahÄ• raá¹ƒ vinÄ• dutiyeneva maratÄ«ti attho
__paá¹-hamappahÄ• renevÄ• _ti paá¹-hamappahÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• kkhaá¹‡
paá¹-hamappahÄ• ro sayameva na sakkoti mÄ• retuá¹ƒ, dutiyaá¹ƒ pana labhitvÄ• sakkonto
tasmÄ• paá¹-hamappahÄ• raá¹ƒ vinÄ• maraá¹‡assa asiddhattÄ• ``payogo tena ca maraá¹
saá¹ƒsandanato paá¹-hamappahÄ• reneva kammabaddho yutto, na dutiyena tassa aÃ±Ã±a
cettha, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena puggalena dutiyappahÄ• radÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su viya. yadi pana dutiyap
puggalassa vadhakacetanÄ• atthi, tassÄ• pi attano payogenÄ• pi matattÄ• payogakkhaá¹‡
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kammÄ• pattibyattibhÄ• vattha_nti Ä• nantariyÄ• dikammavibhÄ• gassa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ
pÄ• kaá¹-abhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ. ``eá¸·akaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti viparÄ«taggahaá¹‡epi ``ima
paramatthato gahitattÄ• yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ kammabaddho hotiyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __imaá¹ƒ va
hotÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammena baddhoti attho. mÄ• tÄ• diguá¹‡amahante Ä• rabbha
226/ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``idha pana cetanÄ• dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

__lohitaka_nti lohitamakkhitaá¹ƒ. __kammaá¹ƒ karonte_ti yuddhakammaá¹ƒ karonte. __yath
yodhaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• pitari viddhe, yodhaá¹ƒ pana avijjhitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pitari viddhepi visaá¹
pitaripi vadhakacittassa atthitÄ• ya, kevalaá¹ƒ yodhe viddhepi eseva nayo. __Ä• nantariyaá¹
pituvisayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti attho.

__evaá¹ƒ vijjhÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• dehi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ dhanuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä
vijjhanappakÄ• rasikkhÄ• panamukhena Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«ti attho. __evaá¹ƒ paharÄ• _ti daá¸
pahara. __evaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tehÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ kammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• rehi. __tattakÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• _ti anuddisitvÄ• \Ne I 197/ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya ubho
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace hi Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako ``evaá¹ƒ viddhe asuko evaá¹ƒ maratÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±

ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, niyamitasseva maraá¹‡e Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa kammabaddhoti vadanti. sace Ä
niyametvÄ• uddissa saraá¹ƒ khipati, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako aniyametvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
maraá¹‡epi kammabaddho, Ä• á¹‡attassa pana niyamitamaraá¹‡eyevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __
piá¹-á¹-hino majjhe. __etenÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivacanena
Ä• á¹‡attikapayoge.

kiÃ±cÄ• pi kiriyÄ• viseso aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su anÄ• gato, __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``evaá¹ƒ vij
evaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 174) kiriyÄ• visesassa parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• Ä• cariy
kiriyÄ• visesampi pÄ• á¸·isaá¹ƒsandanato gahetvÄ• dassento __aparo nayo_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
ususattiÄ• dÄ«hi vijjhanaá¹ƒ. __chedana_nti asiÄ• dÄ«hi hatthapÄ• dÄ• dicchedanaá¹ƒ. __
sÄ«sÄ• dibhedanaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…khamuá¹‡á¸• aka_nti sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• h
uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• thÅ«lasakkharÄ• hi sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• saá¹…khavaá¹‡á¹‡a
saá¹…khamuá¹‡á¸• akammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __evamÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena biá¸·aá¹…ga
ure paharitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• gÄ«vÄ• yaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÄ«rÄ• va
paharaá¹‡avijjhanÄ• diniyamopi kiriyÄ• viseseyeva saá¹…gayhati aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su
saá¹…khamuá¹‡á¸• akÄ• disarÄ«rappadesavisayÄ• yapi ghÄ• tanÄ• ya tattha \Be I 227/ pa
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a II 174 payogakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡an
mÄ• rehÄ«tiÄ• dikassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hassa ``purimapassÄ• dÄ«nampi vatthusab
gahaá¹‡anti Ä• ha purato paharitvÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamadhippÄ• yakathanaá¹ƒ, taá¹
sarÄ«rappadese kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡assa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya kiriyÄ• visesavisaye v
yathÄ• á¹‡attaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• puggalantaramÄ• raá¹‡ameva hi vatthuvisaá¹ƒvÄ• do, na pa
sarÄ«rappadesavisaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha ``vatthuá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ vÄ• detvÄ• ... pe ... tato
purato paharitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«ti vÄ• ... pe ... natthi kammabaddhoâ€™â€™ ti, idaá¹ƒ pana y
kiriyÄ• visesavisaá¹…ketena kammabaddhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttanti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
avisaá¹ƒvÄ• detvÄ• mÄ• rentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva avatvÄ• ``yathÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• â€™â
dassito, itarathÄ• yathÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• ti vacanassa niratthakatÄ• pattito. __vatthuniddese_ ca
mÄ• retabbo sattoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 174) ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``yathÄ• a
paharitabbasarÄ«rappadesopÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• purato paharaá¹‡Ä• dipi kiriyÄ
saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vatthuvisesenÄ• p
mÄ• tuÄ• dimatasattavisesena. \Ne I 198/ __kammaviseso_ti Ä• nantariyÄ• dikammaviseso
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattiviseso.

__yadÄ• kadÄ• ci pubbaá¹‡he_ti Ä• á¹‡attadivasato aÃ±Ã±assapi yassa kassaci divasassa
á¹-hita_nti gÄ• mo puggalaniyamanatthaá¹ƒ vutto, na okÄ• saniyamanatthaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``ya
natthi visaá¹…ketoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, etena kÄ• lokÄ• saÄ• vudhaiayÄ• pathakiriyÄ• vise
yena kenaci pakÄ• rena maraá¹‡ameva icchantassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa mukhÄ• ruá¸·havas
desakÄ• lÄ• diniyamassa visaá¹…ketepi kammabaddhoyevÄ• ti Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ hoti. yo pana
kadÄ• ci yena kenaci pakÄ• rena maraá¹‡ameva icchantopi kÄ• lÄ• divisaá¹…ketena akusa

muccitukÄ• mo lesena kÄ• lÄ• diniyamaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikato par
kÄ• lÄ• divisaá¹…ketepi kammabaddhovÄ• ti gahetvÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡ato gahetabbaá¹ƒ, keci p
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __tuá¹‡á¸• enÄ• _ti \Be I 228/ aggakoá¹-iyÄ• . __tharunÄ• _ti khaggan
gacchanta_nti gamanena puggalova niyamito, na iriyÄ• patho, tenÄ• ha ``natthi visaá¹…keta

``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi dÄ«ghasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vato
dÄ«ghaâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡ena aniddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``aniy
vuttaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha ca cittena bah
dÄ«ghasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nesu ekaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• vuttepi vÄ• cÄ• ya aniyamitattÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmi
visaá¹…ketoti vadanti. attÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• parapÄ• á¹‡imhi pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• lakkh
nevatthi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• toti Ä• ha ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako muccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddis
nisinnaâ€™â€™ nti okÄ• saniyame tasmiá¹ƒ padese nisinnassa yassa kassaci jÄ«vitindriya
vadhakacittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``neva vadhako muccati na Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakoâ€™â€™ ti
niddisanto tasmiá¹ƒ okÄ• se nisinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• retukÄ• mo hoti, sayaá¹ƒ pana tadÄ• tattha na
saha tattha nisinnasseva jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, na attanoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
tattheva nisÄ«ditvÄ• attano nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva niyametvÄ• ``mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
nisinno mÄ• riyati, tassÄ• pi attanopi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vadhakacetanÄ• pavattati, paras
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa kammabaddhoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evarÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne cittappavattiniyamo
visayoti Ä• ha ``tasmÄ• ettha na anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

__evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 199/ __Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa Ä• cariyassa tÄ• va dukkaá¹-a_nti sace Ä• á¹‡a
gacchati, Ä• cariyassa Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. sace pana so yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹
thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e tadeva hoti. atha so avassaá¹ƒ ghÄ• teti, yaá¹ƒ
sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 174) vuttaá¹ƒ, tato imassa Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹
hoti, na dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• nÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tesampi dukkaá¹-a_nti buddharakkhit
Ä• rocanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca yathÄ• á¹‡attivasena saá¹…gharakkhitassa jÄ«
yujjati, voropane sati tesampi Ä• rocanakkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggahitamatte
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹-iggahitakkhaá¹‡eyeva thullacc
dassanatthaá¹ƒ. sace hi so avassaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahessati, kammaá¹ƒ pana na nipphÄ• dessa
Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hasseva dukkaá¹-a_nti idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayadas
attanÄ• adhippetaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __evaá¹ƒ sante_tiÄ• di, evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
satÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• pattiyeva na siyÄ• _ti vadhakassa ``sÄ• dhu suá¹-á¹-hÅ
maraá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-Ä• patti neva siyÄ• , evaá¹ƒ anoá¸·Ä• rikavisayepi tÄ• va
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana maraá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡eti dassanatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±carittapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡
vata itthannÄ• mo hato assÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• bhinandanadassanatthaá¹ƒ
saÃ±carittapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dibhinandane dukkaá¹-e sati pageva ``ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ mÄ• ressA

maraá¹‡apaá¹-iggahaá¹‡eti adhippÄ• yo. __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassevetaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a_nti ava
saá¹…gharakkhitassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa nattheva Ä• pattÄ«ti da
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attadukkaá¹-amevassa hoti. keci pana ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi dukkaá¹
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ ekena payogena dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ asambhavÄ• . __purimanay
avisakkiyadÅ«taniddese. __eta_nti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• _ti mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ha
vuccamÄ• nattÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena, na
adhippÄ• yo.

<175> sayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghattherattÄ• ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ
``yo koci mama vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• imaá¹ƒ mÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena ava
maraá¹‡Ä• bhinandanavaseneva vuttattÄ• __corÄ• pi nÄ• ma taá¹ƒ na hanantÄ«_tiÄ• divÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvinnaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• _ti dve uddissa, dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uddissa. ubho
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡entassa payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya ekattepi ``dve pÄ• á¹‡Ä•
vattabbatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ balavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• paá¹-isandhipavattÄ«su mahÄ
``akusalarÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, bahÅ« uddissa maraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anepi \Ne I 20
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• _ti yattakÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• marissanti, tattakÄ• nampi v
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• lambitvÄ• va cetanÄ• ya pavattanato \Be I 230/ tattakÄ• pÄ• á
tattakÄ• hi cetanÄ• hi dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pavattivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ekÄ• va sÄ• cetanÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sak
paá¹-isandhivipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana sayaÃ±ca pubbÄ• paracetanÄ• ca ekekameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sak

<176> __yesaá¹ƒ hatthato_ti yesaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hatthato, idaÃ±ca bhi
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, attanova dhanaÃ±ce, sayameva mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mu
aggahetvÄ• pi potthakassa potthakasÄ• mino santakattÄ• pÄ• danamevettha pamÄ• á¹‡ant
__lekhÄ• dassanakotÅ«halakÄ• _ti sundarakkharaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• ``kÄ«disaá¹ƒ nu kho pot
oloketukÄ• mÄ• .

__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa payogattÄ• _ti sarÄ«rato pÄ• á¹‡aviyojanassa niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakapay
opÄ• takhaá¹‡anatthaá¹ƒ pana kudÄ• lÄ• diatthÄ• ya ayobÄ«jasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ
kudÄ• ladaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ vikopentassa pÄ• cittiyameva.
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tapayogattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbapayaoge viya dutiyapariyesa
dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dipÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyam
__pamÄ• á¹‡e_ti attanÄ• sallakkhite pamÄ• á¹‡e. __tacchetvÄ• _ti unnatappadesaá¹ƒ tacc
sabbantimaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsupacchiá¹ƒ. __ettakaá¹ƒ ala_nti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya sabbar
cetanÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• , __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ekasmiá¹ƒ divas
khaá¹‡itvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya sabbantimÄ• sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• v
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ ``imasmiá¹ƒ patitvÄ• marantÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhippÄ• yena ekasmiá¹
aparasmimpi divase tato kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci khaá¹‡itvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttant
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avirodho Ã±Ä• tabbo. __attano dhammatÄ• yÄ• _ti

__arahantÄ• pi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi pÄ• tiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ amaritukÄ•
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sambhavatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __purimanaye_ti ``maritukÄ• mÄ• idha marissantÄ«
__visaá¹…keto_ti maritukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• naÃ±ca uddissa khatattÄ• amari
kammabaddho natthÄ«ti attho.

__tattha_ \Be I 231/ __patitaá¹ƒ bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ tattha patanapaccayÄ• maraá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• vÄ• á¹-e patitvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ cirÄ• yitvÄ• gacchantaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• mÄ• rite tattha
pÄ«á¸·itassa gacchato \Ne I 201/ pakkhalitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su patanenÄ• pi maraá¹‡
muccatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. amaritukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yassa sambhavato opapÄ• tike
matepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``nibbattitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• patanaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«t
nibbattiyeva patananti natthi virodho. yasmÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• patitvÄ• parivattitaliá¹…gÄ• ya m
hoti, na kevalaá¹ƒ manussapurisaghÄ• tako, tasmÄ• patitasseva vasena Ä• pattÄ«ti adhipp
pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``liá¹…ge parivattepi ekasan
manussabhÅ«taá¹ƒ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• api parivattaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• vorop
Ä• nantariyaâ€™â€™ nti hi __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. yena pana sabhÄ• vena sa
maranti, sova tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pantaraggahaá¹‡epi sabhÄ• voti ``maraá¹‡arÅ«pameva pamÄ• á¹
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vutto. pacchimo vÄ• do pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ sante __pÄ• á¸·iyaá
tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggaho vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ patati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. patite dukkhÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. marati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttanti ce? nÄ
peto vÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ sakarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• rÅ«pantaraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi
dassetuá¹ƒ ``tiracchÄ• nagatamanussaviggaho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tiracchÄ•
vÄ• yakkho vÄ• peto vÄ• ti evamettha yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . keci pana ``manussaviggahe
á¹-hitatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ viya dissatÄ«
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• no vÄ• manussaviggahoti vattabbato, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su ca im
avuttattÄ• . __yakkhapetarÅ«pena matepi eseva nayo_ti iminÄ• maraá¹‡arÅ«passeva pam
atidisati.

__mudhÄ• _ti amÅ«lena. __so niddoso_ti tena tattha katapayogassa abhÄ• vato, yadi pana
karoti, na muccati evÄ• ti dassento __evaá¹ƒ patitÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __eva_nti evaá¹
\Be I 232/. __na nassissantÄ«_ti adassanaá¹ƒ na gamissanti, na palÄ• yissantÄ«ti adhippÄ•
bhavissantÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«rassa opÄ• tassa pÅ«raá¹‡e payojanadassanaá¹ƒ. uttÄ• n
amhehi gahetvÄ• mÄ• retuá¹ƒ suuddharÄ• bhavissantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vippaá¹-isÄ• re
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi pana pacchimopi labhitvÄ• tattha vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci katvÄ
uppanne evaá¹ƒ karoti, tassÄ• pi eseva nayo. __jÄ• tapathavÄ« jÄ• tÄ• _ti Ä«dise puna aÃ±
muccatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tapathavÄ«sadisaá¹ƒ katvÄ• puna suá¹-á¹-hu koá¹
pÅ«ritepi muccatiyevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__thaddhatara_nti \Ne I 202/ thirakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ aparÄ• parÄ• ya pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sa

tameva vÄ• sithilabhÅ«tapÄ• saá¹ƒ thaddhataraá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapeti. __khÄ• á¹‡uka_
pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hibandhanakhÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ. __tatthajÄ• takayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• mucca
yathÄ• á¹-hitameva daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mÅ«le acchinditvÄ• pÄ• sabandhanayoggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á
koci pÄ• saá¹ƒ bandheyya, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho na muccati, taá¹ƒ pana mÅ«lepi chinditvÄ• khaá
katvÄ• muccatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __rajjuke_ti vÄ• kehi ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-itan
vaá¹-á¹-ita_nti tanukavaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ diguá¹‡atiguá¹‡atÄ• pÄ• danena attanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ
pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __gopentopÄ«_ti hÄ«raá¹ƒ hÄ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• gopentopi.

<177> __Ä• lambanarukkho vÄ• _ti tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tadatthameva
ayobÄ«jasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• siÄ• diá¹ƒ satthaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• . __pÄ• katika_n
pakatisatthameva labhitvÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __muccatÄ«_ti mÅ
__visamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su Ä• littaá¹ƒ visamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ.

__vatvÄ• asiá¹ƒ upanikkhipatÄ«_ti ettha mukhena avatvÄ• manasÄ• va cintetvÄ• upanikk
__purimanayenÄ• _ti yesaá¹ƒ hatthato mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahitantiÄ• dinÄ• . __visabhÄ• garogo_ nA
kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• divirÅ«pabhÄ• vato, gaá¹‡á¸• apÄ«á¸·akÄ• di vÄ• jÄ«vitappavattiyÄ• paccanÄ

<178> __manÄ• piyepi eseva nayo_ti etena manÄ• piyaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«ti ett
manÄ• parÅ«paá¹ƒ, tassa samÄ«pe á¹-hapeti, attanÄ• vÄ• manÄ• piyena rÅ«pena \Be I 2
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«tiÄ• di yojetabbanti dasseti. __alaá¹…karitvÄ• upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«_ti ``alÄ• bhak
maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena upasaá¹ƒharati, teneva ``sace uttasitvÄ• marati
vuttaá¹ƒ. __alÄ• bhakena sussitvÄ• maratÄ«_ti ettha pÄ• rÄ• jikoti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-h
nÄ• ma valliphalaviseso, yassa majjÄ• rapÄ• dasseva saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhasamphass
__haá¹ƒsapuppha_nti haá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhalomaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadanti. __attano dh
anÄ• pattÄ«_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccanato.

<179> asaÃ±ciccÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvattanikaupakkamassa asallakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sand
__iminÄ• upakkamenÄ• _tiÄ• di. ajÄ• nantassÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ pana maraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvattanikavis
ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti Ä• ha __iminÄ• ayaá¹ƒ marissatÄ«_tiÄ• di. na maraá¹‡Ä
dukkhuppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ upakkamanti jÄ• nantassÄ• pi maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
Ä• ha __maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anicchantassÄ• _tiÄ• di. __anuppabandhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• _ti domanassa
nirantarappavattiabhÄ• vÄ• .

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<180> __vohÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti pubbabhÄ• gavohÄ• ravasena, maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa sa

karuá¹‡Ä• ya abhÄ• vato kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena pÄ• se baddhasÅ«karamocanaá¹ƒ (Vin III 153) viy
``yathÄ• yunÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• nusandhinÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yan
kismiÃ±ci vijjamÄ• ne sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ valiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha ``yasmiá¹ƒ vali na paÃ±Ã±
paá¹-ivekkhaá¹‡aÃ±cetaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ santake evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upatthambhetvÄ• dvÄ«su musalesu bhittiá¹ƒ apassÄ• ya á¹-hapitesÅ
__udukkhalabhaá¹‡á¸• ika_nti udukkhalatthÄ• ya Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __par
bhojanaparibandhaá¹ƒ, bhojanantarÄ• yanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<181> aggakÄ• rikanti \Be I 234/ ettha kÄ• rika-saddassa bhÄ• vavacanattÄ• ``aggakiriyaâ
vatvÄ• pi yasmÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya aggak
idha upacÄ• rayuttiyÄ• aggakiriyÄ• ti gahetabbanti Ä• ha __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ laddhapiá¹‡á¸• a

182-3__._ __daá¹‡á¸• amuggaranikhÄ• danavemÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• _ti ettha __daá¹‡á¸
__muggaro_ nÄ• ma rasso. __vemaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tantavÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthavÄ• yanaupaka
ghaá¹-á¹-enti. __vibhattibyattayenÄ• _ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mena. __visesÄ• dhigamo_ti sar
__visesÄ• dhigama_nti lokuttaradhammapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ. __byÄ• karitvÄ• _ti Ä• rocetvÄ•
adhigatabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. adhigatavisesÄ• hi diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiÄ• pajjanat
lajjÄ«bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ adhigamaá¹ƒ byÄ• karonti, adhigatavisesena pana abyÄ• k
upacchindituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, adhigamantarÄ• yavinodanatthameva Ä• hÄ• rÅ«pacchedas
tadadhigame so na kÄ• tabbova. kiá¹ƒ panÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha
__bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovantÄ• _ti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovantÄ• . __dhovanadaá¹‡á¸• a
cÄ«varadhovanadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ.

<185> __maddÄ• petvÄ• pÄ• teti, visaá¹…keto_ti yathÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• akatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, ya
204/ maddanampi maddÄ• panampi sandhÄ• ya vohÄ• ravasena ``madditvÄ• pÄ• tehÄ«â€
natthÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
``pariyÄ• yo nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti, pariyÄ• yena Ä• pattimokkho na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ•
gabbhaggahaá¹‡ato puretarameva bhesajjaá¹ƒ dentassa kucchiyaá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• gabbho v
adhippÄ• yena dinne tathÄ• marantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kammabaddho, kucchiyaá¹ƒ na uppajji
dinne uppajjitvÄ• maratu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , nevatthi kammabaddho.

__sahadhammikÄ• na_nti ekassa satthu sÄ• sane sahasikkhamÄ• nadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ, saha
sikkhanabhÄ• vena niyuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. __samasÄ«lasaddhÄ• na_ntiÄ• dinÄ• dussÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ
labbhatÄ«ti dasseti. __Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti \Be I 235/ attano tesaá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. ariyehi akatÄ• ayuttavasena akatapubbÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti _

__paá¹-iyÄ• diyatÄ«_ti sampÄ• diyati. __akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ v
ayuttatÄ• vaseneva panettha akaraá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepo yutto, na Ä• pattivasenÄ• ti gahetabba

passantÄ«_ti yÄ• va tassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• passanti.

pitubhaginÄ« __pitucchÄ• _. mÄ• tubhÄ• tÄ• __mÄ• tulo. nappahontÄ«_ti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sak
lajjÄ• ya na yÄ• canti. ``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• dentassa Ä
``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ bhes
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
antarÄ• pattidassanavasena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avutt
sutteneva Ä• patti siddhÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , teneva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi ``tesaÃ±Ã±eva
vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti asÄ• lohitÄ• naá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __etesaá¹ƒ puttaparamparÄ• yÄ• _
__kulaparivaá¹-á¹-o_ti kulasmiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiparamparÄ• . __bhesajjaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• _ti yathÄ
karontassa, ``tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dentassÄ• pi
vinÄ• micchÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na hotiyeva, tenÄ• ha --- ``vejjakammaá
vÄ• na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ã±Ä• takÄ• naÃ±hi santakaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
kuladÅ«sanÄ• di na siyÄ• . __sabbapadesÅ«_ti ``cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su s

__upajjhÄ• yassa_ \Ne I 205/ __Ä• harÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yena ``mama Ã±Ä• takÄ•
Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attehi kattabbavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• ca sÄ•
apaccÄ• sÄ• yapi parajanassa bhesajjakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __vuttanayen
``bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• , ``Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡erehÄ«â€™â€™ ti im
atidisati. __apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• _ti Ä• gantukacorÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karontenÄ• pi ``manussÄ•
hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano tehi lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ apatthayantena. paccÄ• sÄ• ya karontassa pana v
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``evaá¹ƒ upakÄ• re kate sÄ• sanaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 236/ Ã±atvÄ• pasÄ«
upakÄ• rakÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti karaá¹‡e pana doso natthi. keci pana ``apaccÄ• sÄ«sante
paá¹-ikkhittapuggalÄ• dÄ«nampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá
kattabbÄ• kattabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhÄ• gassaniratthakattappasaá¹…gato ``apaccÄ• sÄ«sant
kÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakamattasseva vattabbato. apaccÄ• sÄ«sanaÃ±ca
micchÄ• jÄ«vakuladÅ«sanÄ• didosanisedhanatthameva vuttaá¹ƒ bhesajjakaraá¹‡asaá¹…kh
muccanatthaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukacorÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• neneva tÄ• ya Ä• pa
teneva apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• pi akÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __saddhaá¹ƒ kula_
__pucchantÄ«_ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-harogÄ«naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yenÄ• pi vatvÄ• vicaraá¹‡
pucchitassÄ• pi pana paccÄ• sÄ«santassa pariyÄ• yakathÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

__samullapesÄ«_ti apaccÄ• sÄ«santo evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
vinayÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ akopetvÄ• bhesajjÄ• cikkhaá¹‡ena vejjÄ• cariyabhÄ• goti attho. pupphap
sampaá¹-icchiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ attano santakattabhajanena nissaggiyamevÄ• ti Ä• h
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, pupphapÅ«janatthaá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• kappiyena kammena gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• ti a

yadi ``parittaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte karonti, bhesajjakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya gihikammaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana dhammajjh
anajjhiá¹-á¹-henapi bhaá¹‡itabbo dhammo, pageva ajjhiá¹-á¹-henÄ• pÄ«ti ``kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€
__cÄ• letvÄ• suttaá¹ƒ parimajjitvÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``parittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ettha pavesemÄ«â€™â€™
parittÄ• á¹‡Ä• tattha pavesitÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• rato ... pe ... dukkaá¹-a_n
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takagahaá¹-á¹-he sandhÄ• ya vuttanti vadanti. __pÄ• desu udakaá¹ƒ Ä• kiritvÄ• _
cÄ• rittavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``tattha pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ•
rogavÅ«pasamanÄ• diatthÄ• ya udakaá¹ƒ siÃ±citvÄ• parittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ suttaÃ±ca á¹-hap
206/ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™ ti vatvÄ• gacchanti. evaÃ±hi kariyamÄ• ne yadi pÄ• de apanenti, m
avamaá¹…galanti maÃ±Ã±anti, rogo vÄ• na vÅ«pasamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tenÄ• ha ``na pA
matasarÄ«radassane viya kevalaá¹ƒ susÄ• nadassanepi ``idaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹
khayagamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti maraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjatÄ«ti \Be I 237/ Ä• ha ``
`maraá¹‡assatiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sena gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
lesakappaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• samuppannasuddhacittena ``parivÄ• ratthÄ• ya Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to_ti aggahitaaggo, aparibhuttoti attho. __kahÄ• paá¹‡agg
dÄ• yakehi bahubyaÃ±janena sampÄ• detvÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ dinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __th
kaá¹ƒsÄ• dimaye thÄ• lake, pattopi ettha saá¹…gayhati. __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti iminÄ• dukka
__dÄ• marikacorassÄ• _ti rajjaá¹ƒ patthentassa pÄ• kaá¹-acorassa. adÄ«yamÄ• nepi ``na c
sambandho. Ä• misassa dhammassa ca alÄ• bhena attano parassa ca antare sambhavanta
paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pidahanaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isanthÄ• ro, _ so pana dhammÄ• misavasena d
Ä• misapaá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kassa kÄ• tabbo, kassa na kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti
... pe ... kattabbo yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttamatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ
tÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __khÄ«á¹‡aparibbaya_nti iminÄ• agatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±abh
tabbidhurÄ• naá¹ƒ samiddhÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gantukattepi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dimhi dÄ• tabbe sati ``avelÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na vattabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
``apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __m
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒ pana apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• pi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati saddhÄ• d
paccÄ• sÄ«sÄ• ya pana sati kuladÅ«sanampi hoti.

__ubbÄ• setvÄ• _ti samantato tiyojanaá¹ƒ vilumpante manusse palÄ• petvÄ• . __varapottha
anekappakÄ• raitthipurisÄ• diuttamarÅ«pavicittaá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<187> sattarasavaggiyesu pubbe ekassa aá¹…gulipatodakena mÄ• ritattÄ• sesesu soá¸·as
nisinnamekaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``sesÄ• pi pannarasa janÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __adÅ«hala
adÅ«hale Ä• ropitapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• viya. __kammÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• _ti tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammaka

__Ä• vÄ• hetvÄ• _ti \Be I 238/ \Ne I 207/ Ä• visÄ• petvÄ• . __rÅ«paá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthapÄ• d
tasmiá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimaye rÅ«pe amanussaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• hetvÄ• tassa hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«r
devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• reyyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi tÄ• disÄ• m
satthaghÄ• tÄ• rahÄ• honti devÄ• surayuddhepi tesaá¹ƒ satthappahÄ• rena maraá¹‡Ä• bh

<188> pahÄ• ro na dÄ• tabboti sambandho. amanussaá¹ƒ kodhacittena paharantassa dukk
cikicchÄ• dhippÄ• yena paharantassa anÄ• cÄ• roti gahetabbo. __tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe
amanussÄ• tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡abandhanena palÄ• yantÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca gihÄ«na
na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<189> __yo rukkhena otthatopi na maratÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sayameva vakkhati, taá¹ƒ tattheva gaheta

<190> __dabbÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti kehici chinditvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• ni sapariggahitÄ• ni sand
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• bhÄ• vena vinÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __khiá¸•
dukkaá¹-a_nti sukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aggikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, allesu pana kÄ«a
karontassa pÄ• cittiyameva. paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«to, paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ gacchanto vÄ• aggi __pa
allatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi dÄ• naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dentena dÅ«rato Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ d
samantato ekakkhaá¹‡e adatvÄ• ekadesato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vihÄ• rassa samantato saá¹‡ika
mahantopi aggi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, evaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa samantÄ• abbh
dÄ• tabbo, so dÄ• vaggino paá¹-ipathaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ekato hutvÄ• tena saha nibbÄ• ti. __pa
rukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dicchedanaparikhÄ• khaá¹‡anÄ• diÄ• rakkhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __tiá¹‡ak
bhÅ«mitacchana_ntiÄ• di.

<191> __khettameva otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti dvÄ«su ekassÄ• pi antogadhattÄ• ``dv
ekassÄ• pi otiá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, ``dvÄ«hi eva mÄ• rehi na ekenÄ• â€™â€™ ti niy
natthi pÄ• rÄ• jikanti vadanti, evaá¹ƒ dve eva purisÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«supi. pubbe katasÄ«saccheda
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedako na upalabbhati, paá¹-hamena payogenassa \Be I 239/ jÄ«vitindriya
``sÄ«sacchedakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``jÄ«vit
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyasann
I 208/ vinÄ• ukkhipanasannirujjhanÄ• divasappavattassa gamanassa asambhavato. na hi v
paá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-Ä• dayo viya kÄ• yo gacchati, na ca ukkhipane pavattÄ• va cittajaviÃ±Ã±atti
nikkhipanÄ• dinopi hetubhÅ«tÄ• ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vicchinditvÄ• pavattanato. pubbe anÄ•
sarÄ«sapajÄ• ti dvidhÄ• chinnÄ• chedanamattÄ• dvÄ«hi vibhÄ• gehi katipayakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
tattha ca yasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ge hadayavatthu tiá¹-á¹-hati, tatraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajja
bhÄ• gesu kÄ• yappasÄ• de ghaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ Ä• lambitvÄ• uppajjati, tato
yathÄ• rahamekasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ge ekadÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±adÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yen
tato hadayavatthusmiá¹ƒyeva sampaá¹-icchanÄ• divÄ«thicittÄ• ni bhavaá¹…gantaritÄ• ni

manodvÄ• ravÄ«thiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ca viÃ±Ã±attijanakÄ• ni uppajjanti, ye hi ubhayabhÄ•
vÄ• phandanti vÄ• . cittassa pana lahuparivattiyÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e ubhayabhÄ• gÄ• pi calant
seyyathÄ• pi nÄ• ma kukkuá¸·Ä• dinarakesu nimuggasakalasarÄ«rassa sattassa ekasmiá¹ƒ
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒsampadamic
pana yasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• ge jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ sasesakammajarÅ«paá¹ƒ nirujjhati, tattha kÄ• yaviÃ
nappavattati, hadayavatthusahitabhÄ• geyeva yÄ• va jÄ«vitindriyanirodhÄ• pavattati.

nanu narakÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• baddhe sarÄ«re sabbattha pariyÄ• yena kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asa
hutvÄ• vicchinne pana bhÄ• gadvaye kathanti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso. sarÄ«re hi ekÄ• baddhatÄ
paramatthadhammabyatirittÄ• kÄ• ci natthi paravÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avayavÄ«Ä• di viya,
kammÄ• diekakÄ• raá¹‡apuÃ±jÄ• yattatÄ• ya bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sahuppattiyeva ekÄ• baddhatÄ•
satthappahÄ• rÄ• diviruddhapaccayopanipÄ• tena vibhinnÄ• nampi kammÄ• diekakÄ• raá¹‡
vigacchati, yÄ• va sÄ• na vigacchati, tÄ• va avicchinnÄ• va tattha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appavatti. v
kammajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca sesatisantatirÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca upatthambhanabhÄ• ve
sakkonti, yÄ• va ca dharanti, tÄ• va viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccayÄ• honti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena ca tes
calanagamanÄ• didesantaruppatti. tasmÄ• kabandhassapi dhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡e saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
taÃ±ca sÄ«sacchedakappayogeneva sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ patati, tato aÃ±Ã±appayogassa sarÄ«re vi
paá¹-hameneva kiccanipphattito sÄ«sacchedakasseva kammabaddhoti gahetabbo. __evarÅ
kabandhavatthusadisÄ• ni. __imassa vatthussÄ• _ti Ä• ghÄ• tanavatthussa. __atthadÄ«par
vÄ• mÄ• ritatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa dÄ«pane.

<192> pÄ• naparibhogena \Ne I 209/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ pana vuttattÄ• ``lo
yÄ• makÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti keci vadanti, keci pana ``gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikameva, agilÄ
udakasambhinnaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ``guá¸·aá¹ƒ viya sattÄ• hakÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyabhikkhuvatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<193> __adhiá¹-á¹-hemÄ• _ti \Ne I 210/ saá¹ƒvidahÄ• ma. __iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapet
katvÄ• . __anÄ• gatasambandhe pana asatÄ«_ti bhÄ• sito bhavissatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-hasesaá¹ƒ
asati. bhÄ• sitoti atÄ«tavacanaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatavacanena sambandhamupagacchatÄ
panÄ• _tiÄ• di. Ä«dise hi á¹-hÄ• ne dhÄ• tusambandhe paccayÄ• ti iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena d
ayathÄ• kÄ• lavihitÄ• pi paccayÄ• sÄ• dhavo bhavantÄ«ti saddasatthavidÅ« vadanti.

<194> __vaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• _ti iminÄ• abhinavuppannavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• . __pasannamukha
mukhavaá¹‡á¹‡assa atipaá¹‡Ä«tatÄ• vuttÄ• . __vippasannacchavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti iminÄ• pa
yathÄ• vuttanayena vippasannatÄ• vuttÄ• . yasmÄ• indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pattÄ• ni
Ä• ha ``abhiniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sassa paripuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ ti. paÃ±cappasÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• vuttÄ• yevÄ• ti \Be I 241/ Ä• ha ``manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naâ€
paripucchaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantÄ• imaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rasobhaá¹ƒ neva pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandh
__ta_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __catucakka_nti ettha pavattanaá¹-á¹-hena iriyÄ• pathova cakkan

<195> __upalabbhantÄ«_ti dissanti, Ã±Ä• yantÄ«ti attho. __pacanto_ti pÄ«á¸·ento, gehÄ• c
á¸• ahanto, aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• pÄ• cento. __uddhate_ti uddhaccapakatike. __unnaá¸·e_ti uggat
uggatatucchamÄ• nena sahite. __capale_ti pattacÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dinÄ• cÄ• pallena
kharavacane. __pÄ• katindriye_ti asaá¹ƒvutattÄ• gihikÄ• le viya pakatiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitindriye.
__iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hapanÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena paccayapaá¹-isevanasÄ• man
veditabbaá¹ƒ. paramasallekhavuttÄ«hi mahÄ• ariyavaá¹ƒsehi bhikkhÅ«hi nivutthasenÄ• sam
__lokasammatasenÄ• sanÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma. __paripÄ• cetu_nti vimhÄ• panavasena pariá¹‡Ä•
asampajjamÄ• ne_ti idaá¹ƒ __janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 211/ __carantÄ«_ti iminÄ• samba
__pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vÄ• cento_tiÄ• dÄ«hi, tÄ• ni pana padÄ• ni attano nirantaravÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
kattabbakiccadassanavasena vuttÄ• ni, tÄ• ni ca te vattasÄ«sena karonti, na lÄ• bhanimitta
__tantÄ«_tiÄ• di. __kicchenÄ• _ti imasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ __kasirenÄ• _ti. tadubhayampi pÄ
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aparikkhÄ• rabhÄ• venÄ• _ti saá¹…ghikaparikkhÄ•
thenetvÄ• _ti avissajjiyaavebhaá¹…giyabhÄ• vato thenetvÄ• , na á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasen
``kuladÅ«sakadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __asanta_nti imassa __abhÅ«ta_nti ida
anuppannattÄ• avijjamÄ• nanti attho. __kitavassevÄ• _ti kitavassa sakuá¹‡agahaá¹‡amiva
saá¹-hassa. samaá¹‡oti gottamattaá¹ƒ anubhonti dhÄ• rentÄ«ti __gotrabhuno, _ nÄ• mamat
__dujjÄ• naparicceda_nti anantadukkhattÄ• ``ettakaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…khyÄ•
Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• pi dukkaraá¹ƒ, na pana sarÅ«pavasena Ã±Ä• tu
avisayabhÄ• vÄ• .

adhimÄ• navatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<196> __arahatte_ti aggaphale. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• _ti paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá
phalacittasampayutteneva Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhunÄ• . attanÄ• sampayuttenÄ• pi \Be I 242/ hi Ã
sayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tathÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-heti attho. sabbesaá¹ƒ kilesÄ•
Ä• jÄ• nÄ• ti, samantato sabbena vÄ• pakÄ• rena jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti agg
pana tapphalampÄ«ti Ä• ha ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«ti arahattaá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™
á¹-hapetÄ«_ti sekhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ adhimÄ• no á¹-hapeti. __kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ apass
purimamaggattayavajjhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na bhavarÄ• gÄ• dÄ«n

savibhaá¹…gasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<197> pakatimanussehi uttaritarÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhÄ• diuttamapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ adhigamadhamm
__uttarimanussÄ• na_ntiÄ• di. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 198) ``atthi ca me ete dhammÄ• ma
__me_ti idaá¹ƒ padapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. adhigantabbato adhigamasaá¹…khÄ• tassa jhÄ• n
__adhigamapucchÄ• , _ sÄ• ca jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato pavattÄ• ti idÄ• ni tattha p
dutiyÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthÄ• pi kasiá¹‡Ä• diÄ• rammaá¹‡esu kataramÄ• ramm
lokuttaresu ca sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• mimaggÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ
\Ne I 212/ vÄ• appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ bhe
pucchanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 198) ``puna katamesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ
lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• dassitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , tenÄ• ha __paá¹-hamam
anukkamapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• lokuttaro adhigamo Ä• gacchati, sÄ• pubbabhÄ• gapaá¹-ipatti __Ä
sujjhatÄ«_ti pucchiyamÄ• no paá¹-ipattikkamaá¹ƒ ullaá¹…ghitvÄ• katheti. __apanetabbo_ti
vuttakkamenÄ• yaá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• adhigantunti adhigatamÄ• nato apanetabbo. sannihitesu k
paccayesu alaggattÄ• ``Ä• kÄ• se pÄ• á¹‡isamena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vuttasadis
yojanÄ• . __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savapaá¹-ipattisadisÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• hoti_ suvikkhambhitakilesattÄ•
paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa nÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ• di. evaá
vattanasekkhadhammapaá¹-ijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ iminÄ• bhayuppÄ• danena, ambilÄ• didassane kh
vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassa vacaneneva taá¹ƒ saddhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhu sa
243/ idaá¹ƒ na kevalaá¹ƒ abhÄ• yanakameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ekaccassa sÅ«rajÄ• tika
abhÄ• yanato, rajjanÄ«yÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ badarasÄ• á¸·avÄ• diambilamaddanÄ• dÄ«n
kheá¸·uppÄ• dÄ• ditaá¹‡hÄ• pavattarahitaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• susodhitameva sandhÄ• ya vuttan

asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• pÄ• picchÄ• ti Ä• ha __yÄ• sÄ• idhekacco_tiÄ•
assaddhotiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dupparÄ• maá¹-á¹-ha_
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«lÄ• ditÄ• ya dupparÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hu gahitaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ tattha niraye upakaá¸• á¸• hati nibbattÄ• petÄ«ti attho. __sithilo_ti olÄ«yitv
sithilagÄ• hena kato, sathena vÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyena Ä• diá¹‡á¹‡o sithilo. __paribbajo_ti sama
pubbe vijjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• garajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari aparampi rajaá¹ƒ Ä• kiratÄ«ti attho. _
adhammikapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• mattasiddho bhikkhubhÄ• vo. __ajÄ• namevÄ• _ti ettha eva-sadd
evÄ• ti, ``ajÄ• namevaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha pana evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi evaá¹ƒ pass

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> __eva_nti ca paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• diparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
__asubhajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena kÄ• yagatÄ• satijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡ajjhÄ•
Ä• ruppajjhÄ• nÄ• ni ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vimokkho_ti catubbidho maggo, tassa saguá¹

dassento Ä• ha __so panÄ• ya_ntiÄ• di. maggo hi nÄ• ma paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• maá¹
vÄ• paccanÄ«kena vÄ• saguá¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• gamanena vÄ• . sace
saá¹…khÄ• re sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, maggo animittavimokkhena vimuccati. sace duk
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, appaá¹‡ihitavimokkhena vimuccati. sace anattato sammasitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vimuccati, idaá¹ƒ __sarasato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yasmÄ• panesa saá¹…khÄ• resu anicc
pajahanto Ä• gato, tasmÄ• animitto. dukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• ya sukhasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhi
Ä• gatattÄ• appaá¹‡ihito. anattÄ• nupassanÄ• ya attasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya attasuÃ±Ã±at
hoti, idaá¹ƒ __paccanÄ«kato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi \Be I 244/ panesa suÃ±Ã±
rÅ«panimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, rÄ• ganimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ eva vÄ• abhÄ• vena animitto, rÄ• gapa
appaá¹‡ihitoti vuccati, idaá¹ƒ assa __saguá¹‡ato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. rÄ• gÄ• disuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ animi
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti suÃ±Ã±ato animitto appaá¹‡ihitoti vuccati, idamas
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ pana duvidhaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ maggÄ• gamanaÃ±ca.
phale pana maggÄ• nantare maggÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, phalasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• gama
maggo suÃ±Ã±ato aniccadukkhÄ• nupassanÄ• hi animitto appaá¹‡ihitoti evaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ•
deti, maggo phalassÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ __Ä• gamanato_ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__suÃ±Ã±attÄ• _ti vivittattÄ• . rÄ• gÄ• dayova patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena paá¹‡idhÄ«ti Ä• h
``rÄ• gadosamohapaá¹‡idhÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti. __imissÄ• vijjÄ• yÄ• ti dibbacakkhuvijjÄ• yÄ•
sandhÄ• ya vadanti. evaá¹ƒ ekissÄ• pi nÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• pi tÄ• eva sandhÄ• ya ``vijj
bhaá¹‡antopi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«ti saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. vatthuvijj
vadanto na hoti. __ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• savasenÄ• _ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanay
akatvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sava
__tatthÄ• _ti tesu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma abhÄ• vamattampi
lokuttaranti samatthetuá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• gÄ• cittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹
cittassa vinÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• , tato rÄ• gato vimuttattÄ• eva vÄ«tarÄ• ganÄ«varaá¹‡atÄ• ti att
vijjÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __na Ä• gatÄ• _ti idha padabhÄ• jane ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti tisso vijjÄ• â€™
vuttattÄ• sesÄ• paÃ±ca vijjÄ• na Ä• gatÄ• ti attho. __nibbattitalokuttarattÄ• _ti
lokiyadhammasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khatassÄ• pi abhÄ• vÄ• lokiyehi sabbathÄ• asammis
saá¹…khepaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• diá¹ƒ vadanti, tampi tattheva paá¹-ikkhittanti sambandho.

<200> __puna_ \Ne I 214/ __Ä• netvÄ• paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi na yojita_nti ettha ``paá
pÄ• á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ yuttameva Ä• di-saddena gahetabbassa \Be I 245/
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• namÅ«lakaÃ±hi ekameva khaá¹‡á¸• acakkaá¹ƒ. kattusÄ• dhanopi bhaá¹‡ita
vÄ• _tiÄ• di. yena cittena musÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, teneva cittena na sakkÄ• ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• n
antarantarÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi manodvÄ• ravÄ«thÄ«hi ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
``bhaá¹‡antassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ayamettha attho dassito_ti tÄ«hi
musÄ• vÄ• doti ayamattho dassito. __davÄ• _ti sahasÄ• . __ravÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vattukÄ•
aÃ±Ã±abhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tassa bhÄ• vo __taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• â

visayavisayÄ«bhÄ• vena attasaá¹ƒvedananti attho. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamodhÄ• na_nti bahÅ«na
khaá¹‡e samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, sahuppattÄ«ti attho. __yena cittena ``musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€
pubbabhÄ• gacetanaÃ±ca sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacetanaÃ±ca ekato katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yena citten
pubbabhÄ• gacetanÄ• bhÅ«tena sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacetanÄ• bhÅ«tena ca visaá¹ƒvÄ• ditabba
cittena musÄ• bhaá¹‡issanti attho. __teneva ... pe ... pariccajitabbÄ• _ti teneva cittena ``eva
bhaá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhaá¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• tadeva musÄ• vÄ• dacittamÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• parasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacetanÄ• kkhaá¹‡esu tÄ«su ekeneva citte
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti ubhayampi ekakkhaá¹‡e puggalo jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ
tadÄ• pakÄ• sanatoti adhippÄ• yo, tenÄ• ha __na hÄ«_tiÄ• di. yadi Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa attano sa
kathaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __purimaá¹ƒ purima_ntiÄ• di. tattha __bh
tÄ«su kÄ• lesu uppannaá¹ƒ purimapurimacittaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppajjamÄ•
pacchimassa cittassa tathÄ• uppattiyÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti attho. __tenÄ• _ti yena kÄ• raá¹‡
cittÄ• ni tadaÃ±Ã±eheva cittehi jÄ• nitabbÄ• ni, tÄ• ni ca purimapurimacitteneva avassaá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. __tasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«ti pubbabhÄ• ge sati. __sesad
bhaá¹‡itanti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ na hessatÄ«ti etaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• hotiyevÄ• ti attho. __e
pakÄ• satÄ«_ti bhinnakkhaá¹‡Ä• nampi nirantaruppattiyÄ• ``tadevedaâ€™â€™ nti gahetab

__balavadhammavinidhÄ• navasenÄ• _ti \Be I 246/ balavagÄ• hassa vinidhÄ• navasena. __
dubbaladubbalÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sakabhÄ• vapariccajanavasenÄ• _ti attano santa

<207> __uttÄ• sitattÄ• _ti bhayaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• viya palÄ• pitattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ palÄ• pito na puna
Ä• gacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``puna anallÄ«yanabhÄ• vadassanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kheá¹-a-sad
uttÄ• satthe \Ne I 215/ paá¹-hantÄ«ti Ä• ha __svÄ• yamattho_tiÄ• di. aá¹‡u eva aá¹‡usahag
yuttanti attho.

vattukÄ• mavÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> __kevalaÃ±hiya_nti kevalaÃ±hi ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• roti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹…khaá¹‡a
pakatiyÄ• vacanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana vacÄ«bhed
Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamissati, naá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€™ ti jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• â€
vihÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pakkamanena tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e avÄ«tivattepi nikkhantamattepi pÄ
bhikkhu ``maá¹ƒ `arahÄ• â€™ ti jÄ• nantÅ«â€™â€™ ti tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
III 227) viya. __viÃ±Ã±attipathe_ti kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ayogge padese, t
atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito koci dibbena cakkhunÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ
sutvÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, na pÄ• rÄ• jikanti dÄ«peti. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• pat
ti (Vin III 215) imasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nanavÄ• re yasmiá¹ƒ akkhare vÄ• uccÄ• rite kÄ• yappa
ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannotiÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ paro vijÄ• nÄ• ti, tato purimesu

akkharuccÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dippayogesu thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pacchimeva paá¹-ivijÄ• nana
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ thullaccayassevettha sÄ• mantattÄ• , teneva __b

``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasseva, sÄ• mantamiti vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi, thullaccayamudÄ«ritaâ€™â€™ nti ---

vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 247/, ayaÃ±cattho ``na paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™
saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __uggahaparipucchÄ• divasenÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• jhÄ• nasamÄ•
akataparicayattÄ• sutvÄ• ``atthaá¹ƒ Ä«disaâ€™â€™ nti ajÄ• nitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ ``visiá¹-á¹-h
anena laddhoâ€™â€™ ti parena Ã±Ä• tepi pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti dasseti.

anÄ• pattibhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<220> __anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ vutte uttarimanussadhammo mayÄ• pak
216/ amanasikatvÄ• ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, maccuno bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ k
vohÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karonto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontassÄ
``Ã±atvÄ• garahanti nu khoâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• yanto.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

vinÄ«tavatthuvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<223> __sekkhabhÅ«miya_nti iminÄ• jhÄ• nabhÅ«mimpi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
kÄ• yacittaupadhivivekÄ• naá¹ƒ. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡assa bhojanapariyosÄ• natÄ• ya vut
bhojanapaayosÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. antaraghare bhutvÄ• Ä• gacchantassÄ• pi vuttanayenev
cÄ«varasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni karontassa dukkaá¹-ameva, __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana dukka
anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ thullaccayenÄ• pi anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ
ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• pi hi ``nÄ• vuso, dukkaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nt
attupanÄ• yikattÄ• bhÄ• vatoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<227> __na dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mÄ«_ti puna tattha vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na gamis
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gato ayaá¹ƒ puna ca nÄ• gato, tasmÄ• arahÄ• ti maÃ±Ã±issantÄ«ti adhippÄ
Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. padasÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sand
__yÄ• nenÄ• _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. vijjÄ• mayiddhiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``iddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
abhiÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• asambhavato. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ«_ti ullapanÄ• dhippÄ•
paá¹-hamagamanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• rakkhanti. sace pana katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nisinnesu ekaá¹ƒ dve
ullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ekato gacchanti, gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. tesu y

natthi, tassa anÄ• patti. __eta_nti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ katikavattaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• janapadavÄ• sino. __saá¹…ghalÄ• bho_ti yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anaka
paá¹-ikkhepo avisesetvÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kato, visesetvÄ• pana ``ettako asukass
paricchinditvÄ• apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<228> __dhammadhÄ• tÅ«_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __dussaddhÄ• payÄ• hontÄ«_ti puthujjane sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na lak
ariyapuggale \Ne I 217/. __vituá¸• entÄ«_ti vinivijjhitvÄ• á¸• enti gacchanti, phÄ• suá¸·antar
chiddÄ• vachiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• hi gacchantÄ«ti nissakkavasena attho. vitudentÄ«ti pÄ• á¹
phÄ• suá¸·antarikÄ• hÄ«ti Ä• dhÄ• ratthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. __lohatuá¹‡á¸• ehÄ«_ti kÄ• á
__acchariyaá¹ƒ vatÄ• _ti garahitabbatÄ• ya accharaá¹ƒ paharituá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paá¹ƒ. __cakkh
cakkhu viya bhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• , cakkhusadisÄ• tipi attho. __tasseva kammassÄ• _ti yen
niraye nibbatto, tassevÄ• ti atthe gayhamÄ• ne ekÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya bahupaá¹-isandhiyo hon
cetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ ekassa ambÄ• dibÄ«jassa anekaá¹…kuruppatti viyÄ• ti taá¹ƒ pariharanto Ä
nÄ• nÄ• cetanÄ• hi Ä• yÅ«hitassÄ• _tiÄ• di, tena goghÄ• takakammakkhaá¹‡e pubbacetan
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• ti ekasmimpi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te bahÅ« cetanÄ• honti, nÄ• nÄ•
vattabbameva natthi. tattha ekÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya narake pacitvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±acetanÄ• su ekÄ
imasmiá¹ƒ petattabhÄ• ve nibbattoti dasseti, tenÄ• ha ``avasesakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammanim
ca kammasarikkhavipÄ• kuppattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya kammakammanimittÄ• nameva gahaá¹‡aá
tenÄ• ha ``aá¹-á¹-hirÄ• siyeva nimittaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vitacchentÄ«
viya luÃ±canti. __virÄ• jentÄ«_ti vilikhanti.

<229> __vallÅ«ravikkayenÄ• _ti \Be I 249/ sukkhÄ• pitamaá¹ƒsavikkayena. __nippakkhacan
vigatapakkhalomacamme. __ekaá¹ƒ miga_nti dÄ«pakamigaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hÄ«_ti ghÄ•
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• .

<230> maá¹…ganavasena ulatÄ«ti __maá¹…guli, _ virÅ«pabÄ«bhacchabhÄ• vena pavattat
cittaruciyaá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• rakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ.

<231> __nissevÄ• lapaá¹‡akakaddamo_ti tilabÄ«jakÄ• disevÄ• lena nÄ«lamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kapi
udakapiá¹-á¹-he udakaá¹ƒ nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nena paá¹‡akena kaddamena ca vi
tapanato tapaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ assÄ• ti tapodakÄ• ti vattabbe ka-kÄ• ralopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``tapod
__petaloko_ti pakaá¹-á¹-hena akusalakammena sugatito duggatiá¹ƒ itÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• naá¹ƒ
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . __katahatthÄ• _ti dhanusippe suá¹-á¹-hu sikkhitahatthÄ• , avi
attho. sippadassanavasena rÄ• jakulÄ• dÄ«su rÄ• jasamÅ«haá¹ƒ upecca kataá¹ƒ asanaá¹ƒ
__katupÄ• sanÄ• , _ sabbattha dassitasippÄ• ti attho. __pabhaggo_ti pabhaÃ±jito, parÄ• jit

<232> __Ä• neÃ±jasamÄ• dhi_nti \Ne I 218/ arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ niruddhe satipi sadda

uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• raho rÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• dhiyeva idha vattabboti Ä• ha __anejaá¹ƒ acala_
__samÄ• dhiparipanthake_ti vitakkÄ• dike sandhÄ• ya vadati, idaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-hamabodhi
anÄ• cÄ• ramattavasena bhikkhÅ«hi coditepi bhagavatÄ• ``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, moggallÄ
228) evaá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ attanÄ• paÃ±Ã±apiyamÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ tadÄ• eva
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi pacchÄ• paÃ±Ã±attassa imassa sikkhÄ• padassa vinÄ«ta
saá¹…gahamÄ• ropitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• anussara
``na uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dukkaraá¹ƒ kata_nti anantare paÃ±cakapp
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asantatiá¹ƒ adisvÄ• pi asammuyhitvÄ• parato tatiyattabhÄ• ve diá¹-á¹-hacutic
vattamÄ• nabhavapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• anumÄ• nenÄ• pi kÄ• riyakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vagahaá¹‡
dukkarattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ividdhÄ• _ti \Be I 250/ paá¹-ividdhasadisÄ• . yathÄ• nÄ• ma
cÄ• maravÄ• lalomassa ekÄ• ya aggakoá¹-iyÄ• aparassa vÄ• lalomaá¹ƒsuno koá¹-iá¹ƒ dÅ«
Ä• vunanto viya paá¹-ipÄ• deyya, evameva iminÄ• pi dukkaraá¹ƒ katanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __eta
__yadida_nti yo ayaá¹ƒ.

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<233> __idhÄ• _ti bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge. __uddiá¹-á¹-hapÄ• rÄ• jikaparidÄ«pana_nti sikkhÄ•
pÄ• timokkhuddesavasena uddiá¹-á¹-hapÄ• rÄ• jikaparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbasmiá¹ƒ
Ä• gataÄ• pattiparidÄ«panaá¹ƒ tattha thullaccayÄ• dÄ«nampi Ä• gatattÄ• teneva uddiá¹-á¹
vuttavibhaá¹…gassa niddesattÄ• . __bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_ti
(Vin IV 658) vajjappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• (Vin IV 665) ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• (Vin IV 669) aá¹-á¹-h
675) imÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ eva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni pÄ• rÄ
__vatthuvipannÄ• _ti pabbajjupasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vo vatthu nÄ• ma, tena vatthu
vipannavatthukÄ• ti attho. __ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• _ti maggÄ• nuppattikÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha
maggo nuppajjati, te pana pabbajjupasampadÄ• su á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ maggahetuá¹ƒ sam
ahetukÄ• pana parisuddhe catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«le á¹-hatvÄ• sampÄ• detuá¹ƒ na sakkonti,
vatthuvipannÄ• vÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• _ti kammavipattiyÄ• paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹
Ä• pannÄ• . theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gihibhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• vipassanÄ• ya vÄ• ya
magguppattiabhÄ• vato ``maggo pana vÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. dÄ«ghatÄ• ya lambamÄ
nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ yassa atthi so __lambÄ«_. so ettÄ• vatÄ• na pÄ• rÄ• jiko, taá¹ƒ pana dÄ«gh
219/ attano mukhe vÄ• vaccamagge vÄ• sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yena pavesentova pÄ• rÄ• jiko
pavesentova adhippeto mudupiá¹-á¹-hikeneva mukhe pavesanassa vuttattÄ• . sopi hi katap
mudubhÅ«tÄ• ya piá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• onamitvÄ• attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena gaá¹‡hantova
yo pana mukhena attano vaccamaggaá¹ƒ vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vaccamaggamukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• itthÄ«
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassa ca purisanimittena purisanimittaá¹ƒ chupantassa ca maggena maggapaá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti purisanimittena taditaramaggasampaá¹-ipÄ• daneneva methunadhar
__parassa aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«datÄ«_ti parassa uttÄ• naá¹ƒ sayantassa kammaniye aá
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ pavesento tassÅ«pari nisÄ«dati, idaÃ±ca upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ paresaá¹

vaccamagge pavesento sÄ• diyantopi pÄ• rÄ• jikova, balakkÄ• rena pana vaccamagge vÄ•
pavesiyamÄ• no yadi na sÄ• diyati, anÄ• pattikova. ettha asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dukkaraá
anupasampannabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• mÄ• tupituarahantesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ghÄ• tento bhikk
sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjampi na labhatÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• mÄ• tughÄ• tak
tatiyapaá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikesu antogadhatÄ• veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ettha, evaá¹ƒ gihibhÄ• v
karonto lohituppÄ• dakovÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __etena pariyÄ• yenÄ• _ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena pariyÄ• yena. dutiyavikappe kacci atthÄ• ti padac

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

niá¹-á¹-hito ca pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo.

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<234> __terasakassÄ• _ti \Be I 252/ \Ne I 220/ terasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni as
kaá¹‡á¸• o, tassa. samathe vipassanÄ• ya vÄ• abhiratirahito idha __anabhirato, _ na pabba
``vikkhittacittoâ€™â€™ ti. vikkhittatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• _iccÄ• di.

<235> __abbohÄ• rikÄ• _ti sÄ«lavipattivohÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• rahatÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. akusalal
abbohÄ• ratÄ• natthi.

236-7__._ cetanÄ• -saddato visuá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ-saddassa atthÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ika-paccayassa ca
__saÃ±cetanÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• di dutiyavikappo vutto. __sikhÄ• ppatto attho_ti adhippetatthaá¹ƒ
__Ä• sayabhedato_ti pittasemhapubbalohitÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• sayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedena. _
rasaruhirÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ, pathavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nÄ
muttavatthito matthakapassaá¹ƒ. hatthimadacalanaá¹ƒ nÄ• maÃ±ca sambhavoti Ä• ha ``sar
__sambhavavega_nti sambhavassa á¹-hÄ• nato cavitvÄ• dakasotÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ otaraá¹‡
saÃ±jÄ• tasarÄ«rakkhobhavegaá¹ƒ. __bÄ• husÄ«sa_nti khandhappadesaá¹ƒ. __dassesÄ«_
tena yasmÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• hi sambhavo nikkhamati ... pe ... sambhavaÃ±ca dasses
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitanti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __dakasota_nti muttassa vatthito
aá¹…gajÄ• tappadesanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sukkaÃ±ca nÄ• metaá¹ƒ rasaruhirÄ• disattadehadhÄ
majjhimadhÄ• tucatujaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jÄ• di viya pathavÄ«dhÄ• tusaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ•
sakalakÄ• yagataá¹ƒ atidaharadÄ• rakÄ• nampi attheva, taá¹ƒ pana pannarasasoá¸·asavas
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ samuppajjanakakÄ• marÄ• geheva á¹-hÄ• nato calati, calitaÃ±ca Ä• podhÄ• tu

dakasotaá¹ƒ otarati, dakasotato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ne I 221/ cittapaccayautujaá¹ƒ hoti ma
calitasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• viya. yesaá¹ƒ pana samucchedanavikkhambhanÄ• dÄ«hi rÄ• gapa
I 253/, tesaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi na siyÄ• . iti yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• nato sukkassa vissaá¹-á¹-hiyev
rÄ• gacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , na pakatirÅ«paá¹ƒ, teneva __kathÄ• vatthuaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma rÄ• gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sukkassa vissaá¹-
rÄ• gasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vuttÄ• , na pakatirÅ«paá¹ƒ. channaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• mÄ• vacaradev
sukkadhÄ• tu dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattivasena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitarÄ• genÄ• pi á¹-hÄ• nato na
eva á¹-hatvÄ• kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• nÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡ikapariá¸·Ä• havÅ«pasamÄ
methunakiccaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``kÄ• yasamphassasukham
kÄ• makiccaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ pana anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«naÃ±ca sab
sukkadhÄ• tuvikÄ• rampi nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ«brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ pana vikkham
anÄ• hÄ• rÅ«pajÄ«vitattÄ• ca sabbathÄ• sukkadhÄ• tupi nattheva. __tathevÄ• _ti mocana
upakkamatotiÄ• diá¹ƒ atidisati. ``vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
237) vuttattÄ• ``dakasotaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatteâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha __dakasot
__etthÄ• _ti tÄ«supi vÄ• desu. __adhivÄ• setvÄ• _ti nimitte upakkamitvÄ• puna vippaá¹-isÄ
mocanassÄ• daá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• . __antarÄ• nivÄ• retu_nti attano nimitte katÅ«pakkamena á
dakasotaá¹ƒ otarituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• antarÄ• nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ. mocanassÄ• dena hatthaparikamm
dukkaá¹-ameva, nimitte upakkamÄ• bhÄ• vato pana saá¹…ghÄ• diseso na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``h
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dakasotorohaá¹‡aÃ±cetthÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
sabbÄ• cariyasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__khobhakaraá¹‡apaccayo_ nÄ• ma visabhÄ• gabhesajjasenÄ• sanÄ• hÄ• rÄ• dipaccayo.
khubhitavÄ• tÄ• didhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ anuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __anubhÅ«tapubba_nti pubbe bhÅ«tapubb
parikappitapubbaÃ±ca. sagganarakadesantarÄ• dÄ«nampi hi saá¹…gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __a
anatthakÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ hitÄ• hitÄ• dhippÄ• yataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ v
anatthÄ• ya vÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vato bhavitabbaá¹ƒ hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu dev
upasaá¹ƒhariyamÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni paramatthato natthi, kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni puriso pa
avijjamÄ• nÄ• ni upasaá¹ƒharantÄ«ti codanaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ• \Be I 254/ Ä• ha __so tÄ• s
parikappatÅ«â€™â€™ ti devatÄ• hi cintitamattena supantassa cittaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gasantatit
cintitaniyÄ• meneva parikappamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattati, evaá¹ƒ tena parikappamÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• ra
upasaá¹ƒhaá¹-Ä• ni nÄ• ma honti, tÄ• ni ca so devatÄ• nubhÄ• vena passati nÄ• mÄ• ti das
puttapaá¹-ilÄ• bhanimitta_ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 222/ bodhisattassa gabbhokkantidivase mahÄ•
dakkhiá¹‡apassena ekassa setavaravÄ• raá¹‡assa antokucchipaviá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vadassanaa
puttapaá¹-ilÄ• bhanimittaá¹ƒ supinaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana bodhisattassa ``sve bud
cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ pakkhassa rattivibhÄ• yanakÄ• le himavantaá¹ƒ bibbohanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pu
vÄ• madakkhiá¹‡ahatthe dakkhiá¹‡asamudde pÄ• de ca odahitvÄ• mahÄ• pathaviyÄ• say
dabbatiá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya tiriyÄ• nÄ• ma tiá¹‡ajÄ• tiyÄ• naá¹…galamattarattadaá¹‡á¸•
khaá¹‡ena anekayojanasahassaá¹ƒ nabhaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eko, setÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹

pÄ• dehi ussakkitvÄ• yÄ• va jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eko, nÄ• nÄ•
sakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ catÅ«hi disÄ• hi Ä• gantvÄ• pÄ• damÅ«le setavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ e
mÄ«á¸·hapabbatassa upari alimpamÄ• nassa caá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ ekoti ime paÃ±ca mahÄ• s
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ sambodhiyÄ• , devamanussesu ariyamaggappakÄ• sanassa, gihÄ«naÃ±c
khattiyÄ• dicatuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pabbajitvÄ• arahattapaá¹-ilÄ• bhassa, catunnaá¹ƒ pacca
alittabhÄ• vassa ca pubbanimittÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. soá¸·asa supinÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• eva.
phalaniyamuppattito vuttaá¹ƒ. dassanaá¹ƒ pana sabbattha vipallatthameva. dhÄ• tukkhobhÄ
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡esu dvÄ«hi tÄ«hipi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi kadÄ• ci supinaá¹ƒ passantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``saá
__supinabhedo_ti saccÄ• saccatthatÄ• bhedo.

__rÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡a_nti ettha kammanimittagatinimittato aÃ±Ã±arÅ«pameva v
rÅ«panimittaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ sattanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• ni rÅ«panimittÄ• dÄ«ni Ä•
bhavaá¹…gacittassa taá¹ƒ rÅ«panimittÄ• diÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä«disÄ• nÄ«_ti rÅ«panimit
rÄ• gÄ• disampayuttÄ• ni ca. __sabbohÄ• rikacittenÄ• _ti paá¹-ibuddhassa pakativÄ«thicitte
passatÄ«_ti suttapaá¹-ibuddhabhÄ• vaviyuttÄ• ya \Be I 255/ cittappavattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato su
na siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo, tenÄ• ha ``supinassa abhÄ• vova Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __kapimi
niddÄ• vasena pavattamÄ• nabhavaá¹…gasantatibyavahitÄ• ya kusalÄ• kusalÄ• ya manod
dasseti, tenÄ• ha __yÄ• niddÄ• _tiÄ• di. __dvÄ«hi antehi mutto_ti kusalÄ• kusalasaá¹…khÅ
__Ä• vajjanatadÄ• rammaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡e_ti supine paÃ±cadvÄ• ravÄ«thiyÄ• abhÄ• vato ma
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca supinantepi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avacanato anubhÅ«tesu sutapubbesu vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ
parikappetvÄ• vipallÄ• sato pavattamÄ• nÄ• pi kÄ• mÄ• vacaravipÄ• kadhammÄ• parittad
pavattattÄ• parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• , na pana sarÅ«pato parittadhamme gahetvÄ• pa
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca itthipurisÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhÄ• divipÄ• kÄ• nampi pa
kammanimittÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ca upapannÄ• eva hoti. vatthudhammavinimuttaá¹ƒ pana s
kasiá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uppannÄ• upacÄ• rappanÄ• divasap
parittattike (Dhs tikamÄ• tikÄ• 12) na vattabbÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti gahetabbÄ• .

__svÄ• ya_nti supino. vipallÄ• sena parikappitaparittÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• ``dubbalavatthukatt
avijjamÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡e avasavattitoti adhippÄ• yo, tenÄ• ha __avisaye uppannattÄ• _tiÄ

__Ä• pattinikÄ• yassÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti pulliá¹…ga-saddassa anurÅ«pavaser
Ä• pattinikÄ• yassa, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ icchitassÄ• ti attho, tenÄ• ha __kiá¹ƒ vutta_ntiÄ• d
ettha samudÄ• ye nipphannassÄ• pi saddassa tadekadesepi pasiddhi idha ruá¸·hÄ« nÄ• ma
saddo ruá¸·hÄ«saddo, tena. ruá¸·hiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __avayave_iccÄ• dinÄ• .

__kÄ• laÃ±cÄ• _ti ``rÄ• gÅ«patthambheâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•  dassitakÄ• laÃ±ca, ``rÄ• gÅ«p
rÄ• gÅ«patthambhe jÄ• te tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le mocetÄ«ti atthato \Be I 256/ kÄ• lo gammati. __n
adhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhippÄ• yassa. __vatthÅ«_ti visayaá¹ƒ.

<238> lomÄ• etesaá¹ƒ santÄ«ti __lomasÄ• , _ bahulomapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• .

<239> __mocanenÄ• _ti mocanappayogena. __mocanassÄ• dasampayuttÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha n
sampayuttÄ• cetanÄ• mocanassÄ• dacetanÄ• ti attho, na pana mocane assÄ• daá¹ƒ sukh
evaá¹ƒ attho gahetabbo, itarathÄ• sukhatthÄ• ya mocentasseva Ä• patti, na Ä• rogyÄ• diat
tasmÄ• Ä• rogyÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci adhippÄ• yena mocanicchÄ• ya cetanÄ• yÄ• ti attho

<240> __vÄ• yamato_ti aá¹…gajÄ• te kÄ• yena upakkamato. __dve Ä• pattisahassÄ• nÄ«_
anÄ• masitvÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ, icchantena pana khaá¹‡á¸• acakkÄ• dibhedenÄ• pi gaá¹‡anÄ•
gehasitapemapadena. __tathevÄ• _ti mocanassÄ• dacetanÄ• ya eva gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·a
avijahitvÄ• supanena saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti vuttaá¹ƒ. __suddhacitto_ti mocanassÄ• dassa ni
kataupakkamassa vijahanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tena asubhamanasikÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vepi
anÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__tena upakkamena mutte_ti muccamÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmimpi sukke á¹-hÄ• nato mu
muccamÄ• nameva dakasotaá¹ƒ otarati, thullaccayameva payogena muttassa abhÄ• vÄ• .
cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su limpanaparihÄ• rÄ• ya hatthena aá¹…gajÄ• taggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ta
adhippÄ• yo. __anokÄ• sa_nti aá¹…gajÄ• tappadesaá¹ƒ.

<262> __supinantena kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• _ti supinante pavattaupakkamahetunÄ• . Ä• pattiá¹-á¹
anÄ• patti avisayattÄ• vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``sacassa visayo hoti niccalena bhavitabbaâ€™

<263> vinÄ«tavatthupÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be I 257/ __aá¹‡á¸• akaá¹‡á¸• uvanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ moc
aá¹‡á¸• acalanena aá¹…gajÄ• tassÄ• pi calanato nimitte upakkamo hotÄ«ti saá¹…ghÄ• dis
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ na calati, evaá¹ƒ aá¹‡á¸• ameva kaá¹‡á¸• uvanena phusantassa muttepi a
anaá¹…gajÄ• tattÄ• .

<264> __vatthi_nti aá¹…gajÄ• tasÄ«sacchÄ• dakacammaá¹ƒ. __udaraá¹ƒ tÄ• pentassa ... p
udaratÄ• panena aá¹…gajÄ• tepi tatte tÄ• vattakena nimitte upakkamo kato nÄ• ma na hotÄ

<265> __ehi me tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ti vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petu
aá¹…gajÄ• tacalanassa mocanassÄ• dena sÄ• diyanato taá¹ƒ calanaá¹ƒ bhikkhussa sÄ• di
hotÄ«ti sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hipaccayassa aá¹…gajÄ• tacalanassa hetubhÅ«tÄ• assÄ• dacetan
hoti, na Ä• á¹‡Ä• panavÄ• cÄ• tassÄ• pavattikkhaá¹‡e saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa asijjhanato.

yonisomanasikÄ• rena mocanassÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodentassa Ä• pattiasambhavato idaá¹ƒ
anÄ• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca jÄ• tanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yo pana parena anÄ• á¹‡attena balakkÄ• renÄ• pi kariyamÄ• nappa
sÄ• diyati, tassÄ• pi mutte __paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike_ viya saá¹…ghÄ• disesova, amutte thu
cetanÄ• ya pana asati kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena \Ne I 225/ sÄ• diyantassÄ• pi muttepi saá
Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti, taÃ±ca yuttameva.

<266> __kÄ• yatthambhanavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ calanavasena yathÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• te upakkamo s
vijambhitattÄ• Ä• patti vuttÄ• .

__upanijjhÄ• yanavatthusmiá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• ta_nti jÄ«vamÄ• naitthÄ«naá¹ƒ passÄ• vamaggo

<267> __pupphÄ• valÄ«_ti kÄ«á¸·Ä• viseso. taá¹ƒ kira kÄ«á¸·antÄ• nadÄ«Ä• dÄ«su chinna
cikkhallaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha ubho pÄ• de pasÄ• retvÄ• nisinnÄ• patanti \Be I 258/, ``pupphÄ
pÄ• á¹-ho. __pavesentassÄ• _ti payojakattena dvikammikattÄ• ``vÄ• likaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taâ
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. cetanÄ• , upakkamo, muccananti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ•

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<269> dutiye kesuci vÄ• tapÄ• nesu vivaá¹-esu bahipi andhakÄ• rattÄ• Ä• loko na pavisati,
aÃ±Ã±ato Ä• gacchantassa Ä• lokassa nivÄ• raá¹‡ato kavÄ• á¹-assa piá¹-á¹-hipasse ghana
sandhÄ• ya __ ``yesu vivaá¹-esu andhakÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« attano aá¹…gamaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ parÄ• masanakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• cÄ• rÄ• nuk
bhikkhuno vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anakkhaá¹‡e vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``pabbajitukÄ• mo maÃ±Ã±eti
pabbajitukÄ• mo viyÄ• ti sallakkhetvÄ• ti attho. kulitthÄ«naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ parehi abhibhavanaá¹
accantÄ• vamÄ• noti Ä• ha __ ``attano vippakÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti.

<270> otiá¹‡á¹‡asaddassa kammasÄ• dhanapakkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``yakkhÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â
kattusÄ• dhanapakkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``kÅ«pÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta
itthisarÄ«rasaá¹…khÄ• te vatthusmiá¹ƒ.

<271> __assÄ• _ti hatthaggÄ• hÄ• dikassa sabbassa.

<273> __etesaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 226/ __padÄ• na_nti Ä• masanÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä•
__naá¹ƒ_-saddassa kÄ• yavisesanabhÄ• vena etaá¹ƒ kÄ• yanti atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``at

vuttaá¹ƒ. __omasanto ... pe ... ekÄ• va Ä• pattÄ«_ti anivatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na ni
sanivatthÄ• ya pana matthakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• rentassa nivatthasÄ• á¹-ako
thullaccayaá¹ƒ. sÄ• á¹-akato hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• jaá¹…ghato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya omasan

__yathÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-haniddese_ti \Be I 259/ yathÄ• vuttakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagganiddese. __tenÄ
vatthusaÃ±Ã±Ä• dayo honti, tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. yathÄ• vuttasikkhÄ• padaniddese vuttaá¹ƒ
pakÄ• seyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya virÄ• gitamhÄ«_ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viraddhÄ• ya. __idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vatthu_nti i
Ä• gataá¹ƒ, anÄ• gataÃ±ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ phusant
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• ratta_nti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• geneva sÄ• rattaá¹ƒ. __viratta_nti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggar
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __dukkaá¹-a_nti mÄ• tupemÄ• divasena gaá¹‡hantassa vasena vuttaá¹
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena gaá¹‡hantassa pana saá¹…ghÄ• diseso eva. imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iy
sametÄ«ti ce? yadi hi ``itthiyÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte
virÄ• gitÄ• bhaveyya. kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhaggahaá¹‡epi thullaccayenÄ• pi na bhavitabbaá¹
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 276) thullaccayassa vuttattÄ• , tasmÄ• ``itthiyÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹-ibad
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• gitÄ• nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato itthisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ceva kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gassa
sambhavÄ• yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesameva Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi ``sambahulÄ• itthiyo bÄ• hÄ• hi parikkhipitvÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya parikkhipato majjhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi tassa ``
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• atthi, tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
nÄ«lena duviÃ±Ã±eyyabhÄ• vato __kÄ• á¸·itthÄ«_ vuttÄ• .

<279> __sevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti \Ne I 227/ phassasukhasevanÄ• dhippÄ• yo. kÄ• yappaá¹-
kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavasena phassapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __cittuppÄ• damatte
anÄ• pattÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gamattena kÄ• yacalanassa anuppattito itthiyÄ
sÄ• diyatopi payogÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jike pana parehi
sevanÄ• dhippÄ• ye uppanne tena adhippÄ• yena aá¹…gajÄ• takkhobho \Be I 260/ sayame
tena kato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva nayena paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• di
kariyamÄ• napayogasÄ• diyamÄ• nepi aá¹…gajÄ• takkhobhasambhavena Ä• patti hotÄ«ti
ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re.
__phassapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanampÄ«_ti __api_-saddena tatiyavÄ• re viya vÄ• yÄ• mopi natthÄ«ti
nissaggiyÄ• masane viyÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana phassapaá¹-ivijÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• vamattasseva nid
payogÄ• bhÄ• vassÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti ettha cittassa lahupar

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• ge samuppannepi mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yassa avicchinnatÄ• ya anÄ• pa
Ä• patti eva.

padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo.

<281> __ettha gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«ti na vattabbÄ• _ti gehasitapemena kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena ph
vuttaá¹ƒ, kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena pana vatthÄ• diá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ asakkontiá¹ƒ ``gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ t
avasasabhÄ• vappattaá¹ƒ udake nimujjantiá¹ƒ kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena sahasÄ• anÄ• mÄ• santi ac
mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yena Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hatopi anÄ• pattiyeva. na hi mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tar
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya itthiyÄ• pi eseva nayo. ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mÄ• tuyÄ• pi Ä• mÄ• so na vaá¹
``mÄ• taraâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• sampi itthÄ«naá¹ƒ k
anÄ• mÄ• satte visesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• .

__tiá¹‡aá¹‡á¸• upaka_nti hiriverÄ• dimÅ«lehi kesÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ratthÄ• ya katacumbaá¹-akaá
attano nivÄ• sanÄ• dibhÄ• vato apanetvÄ• . pÅ«jÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• vakÄ• likampi Ä• m
__sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanakadantasÅ«ciÄ• dÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ratthÄ• ya paá¹-apilo
sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanakaÃ±ceva dantasÅ«ciÄ• di cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• yojetvÄ• sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanaa
ceva dantasÅ«ciupakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya ca gahetabbanti yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ dasseti. ke
tattha tiriyaá¹ƒ pavesanatthÄ• ya katÄ• dantasÅ«ci eva sÄ«sapasÄ• dhanakadantasÅ«cÄ«
sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya \Ne I 228/ pakkhipitvÄ• pariharitabbasÅ«ciyeva tassa tassa kiccassa upaka
sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• sÅ«ciupakaraá¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• \Be I 261/. __potthakan
kataá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena kat
itthirÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni dassetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, vatthabhittiÄ• diÃ±ca itthirÅ«paá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• va
vaá¹-á¹-ati. evarÅ«pehi anÄ• mÄ• se kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• ge asati kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhena
__bhinditvÄ• _ti ettha anÄ• mÄ• sampi daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi bhedanassa aá¹-á¹-
pÄ• á¸·iyampi Ä• padÄ• su mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yassa Ä• masanepi anÄ• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• c
vÄ• á¸·amigÄ«hi ca gahitapÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ mocanatthÄ• ya taá¹ƒ sappinÄ«Ä• diá¹ƒ vatth
parikkhipitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ, mÄ• tuÄ• diá¹ƒ udake mÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthÄ• dÄ«hi gahetuá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena ukkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayamattho gahetabbova. aá¹-á¹-hakat
Ä• masitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana vacanaá¹ƒ amÄ«yamÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu

__maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ``maggo ayaâ€™â€™ nti maggasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detv
dentÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ, tehi pana Ä• sanaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• va nisÄ
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisÄ«ditumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tatthajÄ• takÄ• nÄ«_ti acchinditvÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ«
__kÄ«á¸·antenÄ• _ti vuttattÄ• sati paccaye Ä• masantassa anÄ• patti. bhikkhusantakaá¹ƒ p
sabbathÄ• Ä• masituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati durupaciá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• . __anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ da
appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. attanopi atthÄ• ya paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
anÄ• mÄ• sattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• .

__maá¹‡Ä«_ti veá¸·uriyÄ• dito aÃ±Ã±o jotirasÄ• dibhedo sabbopi maá¹‡i. __veá¸·uriyo_ti
allaveá¸·uvaá¹‡á¹‡omaá¹‡i, ``majjÄ• rakkhi maá¹‡á¸• alavaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ tipi vadanti. __
muggamÄ• savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• atisiniddhÄ• kÄ• á¸·asilÄ• , maá¹‡ivohÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• rattase
sumaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi silÄ• anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• evÄ• ti vadanti. __rajata_nti kahÄ• paá¹‡amÄ• sÄ• c
upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __lohitaá¹…ko_ti rattamaá¹‡
kabaravaá¹‡á¹‡o maá¹‡i, ``marakataâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. bhesajjatthÄ• ya pisitvÄ• yojitÄ
ratanabhÄ• vavirahato gahaá¹‡akkhaá¹‡epi ratanÄ• kÄ• rena apekkhitÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __ ``bh
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yÄ• va pana \Be I 262/ tÄ• muttÄ• ratanarÅ«pena tiá¹-á
Ä• masituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi ratanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pisitvÄ• bhesaj
vaá¹-á¹-ati eva, jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ pana pisitvÄ• yojanabhesajjatthÄ• yapi sampaá¹-icchit
gahaá¹-á¹-hehi yojetvÄ• dinnampi yadi bhesajje suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dirÅ«pena tiá¹-á¹-hati, viyoje
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhesajjampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikattaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ ce, vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ `
\Ne I 229/ __upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• , sÅ«riyakantacandakantÄ• dikaá¹ƒ jÄ• tip
saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dhamanasaá¹…kho ca dhotaviddho ca ratanamisso cÄ• t
maá¹‡iÄ• dibhÄ• vena katachiddo.

__ratanamisso_ti kaÃ±canalatÄ• divicitto, muttÄ• diratanakhacito ca, etena dhamanasaá¹…
ratanamissova anÄ• mÄ• soti dasseti. silÄ• yampi eseva nayo. __pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…kho_ti in
katasaá¹…khamayabhÄ• janÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá
ratanasaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• .

__bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti dhÄ• tupÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. __paá¹-ikkhipÄ«_ti
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayadhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akassa, buddharÅ«pÄ• dissa ca attano santakakaraá¹
``rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• rÅ«piyachaá¸• á¸• akassa jÄ• ta
chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. __keá¸·Ä• payitu_nti Ä• masitvÄ• ito cito ca saÃ
__vutta_nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kacavarameva harituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• , hatthena puÃ±chitvÄ• kacavaraá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, malampi pamajjitu
vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti keá¸·Ä• yanasadisattÄ• . __Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aloha_m
kittimalohaviseso. tividhaÃ±hi kittimalohaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-alohaá¹ƒ hÄ• rakÅ«á¹-
tiputambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __kaá¹ƒsalohaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. sÄ«satambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ
rasatambe missetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ __hÄ• rakÅ«á¹-alohaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ pana __ ``jÄ• tarÅ«
vuttattÄ• uggaá¹‡hato nissaggiyampi hotÄ«ti keci vadanti. rÅ«piyesu pana agaá¹‡itattÄ• ni
Ä• masane, sampaá¹-icchane ca dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __sabbakappiyo_ti
yathÄ• vuttasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 263/ senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ma
sabbathÄ• kappiyoti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``bhikkhÅ«na
dhammavinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghikameva suvaá¹‡á¹
senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rÄ• ca vaá¹-á¹-anti, na puggalikÄ• nÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__bhinditvÄ• _ti paá¹-hamameva anÄ• masitvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ bhe
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• hatthena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha __
karissÄ• mÄ«ti sabbampi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. etthÄ• pi kiÃ±ci bhi
Ä• masitabba.

__phalakajÄ• likÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha saraparittÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya hatthena gahetabbaá¹ƒ kiá¹-ikÄ•
akkhirakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya ayalohÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rena katvÄ• sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-imuÃ
\Ne I 230/. __Ä• di_-saddena kavacÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• nÄ«_ti ma
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na saraparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . ter
``parÅ«parodhanivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __Ä• sanassÄ• _ti cetiyassa samantÄ
__bandhissÄ• mÄ«_ti kÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi adÅ«sanatthÄ• ya bandhissÄ• mi.

__ ``bherisaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ti saá¹…ghaá¹-itacammabherÄ«. __vÄ«á¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_t
saá¹…ghaá¹-itacammavÄ«á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- II 281) vut
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• bheriÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttavacanato visesÄ•
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tato visesassa vattumÄ• raddhattÄ• ca bheriÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vin
bherivÄ«á¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-oti veditabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-itabboti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-oti katvÄ
avinaddhacammabherivÄ«á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹ƒ. __Ä• ropitacamma_nti pubbe Ä• ropita
apanetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ á¹-hapitamukhacammamattaá¹ƒ, na sesopakaraá¹‡asahitaá¹ƒ. sahitaá¹
ayaá¹ƒ viseso. __onahitu_nti bheripokkharÄ• dÄ«ni cammaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• cammavaá¹-á¹
upakaraá¹‡ehi vinandhituá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paá¹‡á¸• akassÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• akena. __pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakakÄ• le_ti ak
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gÄ• dibhÄ• ve sabbÄ• vatthÄ• yapi itthiyÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne \Be I 264
anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ na vigacchatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…kamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-h
acÄ• letabbatÄ• ya na kÄ• yappaá¹-ibaddhavohÄ• roti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<282> __ekapadikasaá¹…kamo_ti tanukasetu. __ ``Ä• viÃ±chantoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• cÄ
rajjuyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, na itarÄ• ya bhittithambhÄ• digatikattÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yÄ• mahÄ• r
_tiÄ• di. tena cÄ• letuá¹ƒ yutte tanukarajjudaá¹‡á¸• ake acÄ• letvÄ• phusantassÄ• pi thulla
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-icchÄ• detabbÄ• _ti chÄ• danÄ• divasena gÅ«hitabbÄ• . manussitthÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, vÄ• yÄ• mo, tena hatthÄ• dÄ«su phusananti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<285> tatiye __asaddhammapaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±utta_nti methunadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. __
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ« \Ne I 231/, surÄ• madamattatÄ• ya ummattakÄ• di
ettheva saá¹…gayhati. __na tÄ• va sÄ«saá¹ƒ etÄ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesapaccayattasaá¹…kl
pÄ• ripÅ«ri na hoti, maggamethunehi aghaá¹-itattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana hoti eva.

__apasÄ• detÄ«_ti apasÄ• dakaravacanaá¹ƒ karoti. __dosaá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti dosaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-h
animittÄ• sÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullabhÄ• venÄ• pi atthayojanÄ• rahattÄ
passÄ• vamaggÄ• dipaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttatÄ• niyamo natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tehi pana aá¹-á¹-hahi p
__paribbÄ• jikÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 289) viya thullaccayanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__kuÃ±cikapanÄ• á¸·imatta_nti kuÃ±cikÄ• chiddamattaá¹ƒ. __sukkhasotÄ• _ti dakasotassa
lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡avigamo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__suddhÄ• nÄ«_ti methunÄ• dipadehi ayojitÄ• nipi. __methunadhammena ghaá¹-itÄ• nevÄ
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggehipi animitte ``tava \Be I 265/ vaccam
Ä«disoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ghaá¹-itepi Ä• pattikarÄ• neva.

<286> __garukÄ• patti_nti bhikkhuniyÄ• ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pa

<287> __hasanto hasanto_ti upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, ahasantopi yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena
vipariá¹‡atacittataá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• pakÄ• sento vadati, Ä• pattiyeva.

__kÄ• yacittato_ti hatthamuddÄ• ya obhÄ• sentassa kÄ• yacittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<288> __tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-a_nti appaá¹-ivijÄ• nanato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ivijÄ• nane pana s
__paribbÄ• jikÄ• vatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 289) viya akhettapadattÄ• . khettapade hi paá¹-ivijÄ
saá¹…ghÄ• disesova siyÄ• __methunadhammayÄ• canavatthudvaye_ (Vin III 289) viya, ta
methunayÄ• canato catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disese vattabbampi duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• dama
veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ khettapadena vadantassa itthiyÄ• appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«
nÄ• ma Ä• pattÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su na vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho thullaccayenevettha bh
tathÄ• hi akhettapade appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• thullaccay
khettapade pana paá¹-ivijÄ• nane saá¹…ghÄ• disesova vutto, appaá¹-ivijÄ• nane thullaccay
yuttaá¹ƒ, na dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, akhettapadato visesÄ• bhÄ• vappasaá¹…goti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yat
catutthasikkhÄ• padepi akhettapade paá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ, appaá¹-ivijÄ• nant
khettapade pana appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantiyÄ• thullaccayanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __navÄ

<288> __asaddhammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti methunaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi puttas
vappapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti.

__saá¹ƒsÄ«datÄ«_ti vahati, saá¹ƒsarÄ«yatÄ«ti vÄ• attho. manussitthÄ«, tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±itÄ•
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• darÄ• go, tena obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nananti imÄ• ne

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<290> catutthe \Be I 266/ parehi patte pÄ• tiyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ p
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toti bhikkhÄ• hÄ• ro vuccati, taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±opi yo koci bhikkhÄ• ca
laddho piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• totveva vuccati. pati eti etasmÄ• ti paccayoti Ä• ha __ ``patikaraá¹‡aá
paccayoâ€™â€™ _ti. rogadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ipakkhabhÄ• vena ayati pavattatÄ«ti pa
hitassa. __nagaraparikkhÄ• rehÄ«_ti nagaraá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• rakkhaá¹‡akehi. rÄ• jÅ«naá
uddÄ• po pÄ• kÄ• ro esikÄ• paligho aá¹-á¹-oti ime satta nagaraparikkhÄ• rÄ• ti vadanti. __s
visuddhisÄ«lÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro. ariyamaggo hi idha ``rathoâ€™â€™ ti adhippeto, tassa ca sam
alaá¹…kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena ``parikkhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __cakkavÄ«riyo_ti vÄ«riyacakk
jÄ«vitassa pavattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __samudÄ• netabbÄ• _ti sammÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• netabbÄ•

<291> __upacÄ• re_ti yattha á¹-hito viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tÄ• dise á¹-hÄ• ne. __kÄ• m
pÄ• ricariyÄ• ca attho_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``attano kÄ• maá¹ƒ, attano hetuá¹ƒ, attano adhippÄ•
pÄ• ricariyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 292) vuttesu imesu catÅ«su padesu kÄ• mo, hetu, pÄ• ricar
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutte paá¹-hame atthavikappe viggahavÄ• kyÄ• dhippÄ• yasÅ«ca
adhippÄ• yapadamekaá¹ƒ. __byaÃ±jana_nti byaÃ±janamattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamavikappÄ• nupay
dutiye atthavikappepi eseva nayo.

yathÄ• vuttameva atthaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• janena saá¹ƒsanditvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``attano kÄ• m
pÄ• ricariyanti hi vutte jÄ• nissanti paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vutt
hetuâ€™â€™ nti vutte attano atthÄ• yÄ• ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, ``attano kÄ• maá¹ƒ att
vutte kÄ• mena pÄ• ricariyÄ• ti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tasmÄ• imehi tÄ«hi padehi attano
pÄ• ricariyÄ• attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ atthavikappaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å« jÄ• nissanti. ``at
adhippÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti vutte pana adhippÄ• ya-saddassa kÄ• mita-saddena samÄ• natth
adhippetakÄ• mitaá¹-á¹-hena attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ vikappaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«

__etadagga_nti esÄ• aggÄ• . __duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• pade_pi (Vin III 285) kÄ• ma
Ä• yÄ• catipÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ methunayÄ• canaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana duá¹-á¹-hull
vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana attano methunassÄ• darÄ• gavasenÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ viseso.

vinÄ«tavatthÅ«su __ ``aggadÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ attano atthÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ,

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• pade pana paratthÄ• yapi vutte sÄ«saá¹ƒ etÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ
issariyÄ• dÄ«hi sundarehi bhagehi samannÄ• gatÄ• . manussitthÄ«, tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±itÄ• , att
tena kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyayÄ• canaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nananti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<296> paÃ±came __paá¹‡á¸• iccenÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. __gatimantÄ• _ti sabhÄ•
__veyyattiyenÄ• _ti itthikattabbesu sikkhitaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena. __medhÄ• yÄ• _ti asikkhitesupi taá
á¹-hÄ• nuppattiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. __chekÄ• _ti kÄ• yena pacanÄ• dikusalÄ• .

Ä• vahanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 234/ __Ä• vÄ• ho, _ dÄ• rikÄ• ya gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vidhinÄ• parakule vaha
dÄ• rikÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<297> __randhÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ bhattapacÄ• panaá¹ƒ. byaÃ±janÄ• disampÄ• danaá¹ƒ __pacÄ•
dinnaá¹ƒ. __kayo_ nÄ• ma gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vikkayo_ nÄ• ma dÄ• naá¹ƒ. tadubhayaá¹ƒ saá
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<300> __ ``abbhutaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• adento dhuranikkhepena kÄ• retabbo. acirakÄ• le \Be I 2
atthÄ«ti __acirakÄ• lÄ• dhikÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, _ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ. ``acirakÄ• lÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nt
Ä• cÄ• ro ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro etassÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<301> kiÃ±cÄ• pi ehibhikkhuÄ• dikÄ• pi saÃ±carittÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
asabbakÄ• likattÄ• , appakattÄ• ca idhÄ• pi Ã±atticatuttheneva kammena upasampannaá¹
_ntiÄ• dipadabhÄ• janamÄ• ha. saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saÃ±caro, so etassa atthÄ«ti saÃ±carÄ«,
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ _nti. saÃ±caratÄ«ti saÃ±cara
__saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vo, _ taá¹ƒ itthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ antare saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vanti attho.

__jÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• ve_ti bhariyabhÄ• vÄ• ya. __jÄ• rabhÄ• ve_ti sÄ• mibhÄ• vÄ• ya, taá¹ƒnimi
etaá¹ƒ bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``jÄ• rattaneâ€™â€™ ti padassa padabhÄ• jane ``jÄ•
(Vin III 302) itthiliá¹…gavasena padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, ``saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ
pana niddese ``itthiyÄ• vÄ• pahito purisassa santike gacchati, purisena vÄ• pahito itthiyÄ•
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• purisassÄ• pi santike vattabbÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``jÄ•
niddesassa itthipurisasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __ ``itthiyÄ• matiá¹ƒ purisassa Ä• rocento jÄ• ra
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ pana purisassa matiá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• Ä• rocanavaseneva padadva
tadanusÄ• rena itthiyÄ• matiá¹ƒ purisassa Ä• rocanÄ• kÄ• ropi sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti.

idÄ• ni __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayenÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dim
bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ jÄ• yÄ• saddassa itthiliá¹…ganiyamato purisapariyÄ• yena
bhavissasÄ«ti attho. __jÄ• ro bhavissasÄ«_ti micchÄ• cÄ• rabhÄ• vena upagacchanako bh

<303> __serivihÄ• ra_nti \Ne I 235/ sacchandacÄ• raá¹ƒ. __attano vasa_nti attano Ä• á¹‡aá
gotta-saddo, dhammacÄ• rÄ«su ca dhamma-saddo vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sagottehÄ«â€™â€
__sagottehÄ«_ti samÄ• nagottehi. __sahadhammikehÄ«_ti ekassa satthu sÄ• sane sahaca
samÄ• nakuladhammehi \Be I 269/ vÄ• . tenevÄ• ha __ ``ekaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
__ekagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannehÄ«_ti mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diekagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannehi.

sassÄ• mikÄ• __sÄ• rakkhÄ• _. yassÄ• gamane raÃ±Ã±Ä• daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hapito, sÄ• __s
dvinna_nti sÄ• rakkhasaparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ. __micchÄ• cÄ• ro hotÄ«_ti tÄ• su gatapuris
micchÄ• cÄ• ro hoti sassÄ• mikabhÄ• vato. __na itarÄ• sa_nti mÄ• turakkhitÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ a
natthi assÄ• mikattÄ• , tÄ• su gatÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• nameva micchÄ• cÄ• ro hoti mÄ• tÄ• dÄ
parehi yehi kehici gopitaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na labhanti, itthiyo pana kenaci purisena bhariy
gahitÄ• va purisantaraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na labhanti, na itarÄ• attano phassassa sayaá¹ƒ sÄ• m
mÄ• tÄ• dayo sayaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ phassÄ• nubhavanatthaá¹ƒ tÄ• rakkhanti, kevalaá¹ƒ puris
vÄ• renti. tasmÄ• kenaci apariggahitaphassattÄ• , attano phassattÄ• ca itthÄ«naá¹ƒ na mi
pana parehi vÄ• rite attano asantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• micchÄ• cÄ• roti veditab

__bhogenÄ• _ti bhogahetu. udapattaá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• gahitÄ• __odapattakinÄ«_. dhaja-sa
upalakkhitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ussitaddhajÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<305> __bahiddhÄ• vimaá¹-á¹-ha_nti aÃ±Ã±attha Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ sampÄ• d
Ä• rocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ sampÄ• dane sÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, dÄ• rikaÃ±ca ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ«hi mÄ• tÄ• pituÄ•
pesitepi paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanavÄ«maá¹ƒsanapaccÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya tivaá¹…gasam
evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ uddissa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pesitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ eva sandhÄ• ya tassÄ• mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä•
otiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di udÄ•
vacanabyattayahetubyattayÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedepi byattayasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato udÄ• haá¹-anti daá¹-
udÄ• haraá¹‡adosaá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• suttÄ• nulomataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â
__iminÄ• sametÄ«_ti etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo \Be I 270/ --- yathÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocetvÄ•
antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• paccÄ• harantassa natthi visaá¹…k
anÄ• rocetvÄ• Ä• rocanatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vadantassÄ• pi mÄ• tuÄ• dayo taá¹ƒ
vÄ• . yadi hi tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tabhÄ• vampi paccÄ• harati, visaá¹

gharakiccaá¹ƒ netÄ«ti __gharaá¹‡Ä«_. aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vadantassa visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ adinnÄ•
vatthusaá¹…keto viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca vasenÄ• _ti ettha purisas
sÄ• sanapesane mÅ«labhÅ«tattÄ• ``mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

<322> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __mÄ• turakkhitÄ• ya mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡atÄ«_ti ettha attano
``itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati, purisassa vÄ• tassa Ã
santikaá¹ƒ ``mama dhÄ«tÄ• itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti pahiá¹‡atÄ«ti gah
sesesupi. __pubbe vuttanayattÄ• _ti __paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disese_ vuttanayattÄ• .

<338> __ante ekenÄ• _ti ekena padena. __ettova pakkamatÄ«_ti apaccÄ• haritvÄ• tatova
``anabhinanditvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tathÄ• paá¹-ipajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. s
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocento pana __na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati_ nÄ• ma. __tatiyapade vuttanayenÄ• _
anabhinanditvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayena. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ«maá
vattuá¹ƒ samatthoâ€™â€™ ti antevÄ• sinÄ• vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• . sace pana so antevÄ•
tuá¹‡hÄ« hoti, tassÄ• pi taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ paccÄ• harantassa Ä• cariyassa saá¹…ghÄ• dises
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tesu tesaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paccÄ• harantassa viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ catutthavÄ• re asatipi gacchanto sampÄ• deti, Ä• gacchanto visaá¹ƒvÄ• deti a
Ä• pannamevÄ• tikatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``catutthe anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<340> __kÄ• rukÄ• na_nti \Be I 271/ vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tacchakaayokÄ• ratanta
kÄ• ravo ``kÄ• rukÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __evarÅ«pena ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«_ti tÄ• disaá
hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vÄ• alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• tac
kÄ• yato \Ne I 237/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. esa nayo itaradvayepi. __alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• hontÄ«_
ubhopi vÄ• jÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• ve, sÄ• mikabhÄ• ve ca nikkhittachandatÄ• ya accantaviyuttattÄ•
samÄ• gamatthaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ akaritthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vacanÄ«yatÄ• ya vattab
alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• , alaá¹ƒ vÄ• kattuá¹ƒ arahaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• navacanametesu itthipurisesÅ«
sandhÄ• nakÄ• rassa vacanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• asaá¹…gacchanakÄ• pariccattÄ• yevÄ• ti adhippÄ

__paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitvÄ• _ti ettha alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca ``tadubhayaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vutta
attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡e likhitvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ asukassa dehÄ«â€™â€™
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ na hoti. paá¹‡á¹‡attialaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaajÄ• nanavaseneva hi imaá¹ƒ s
acittakaá¹ƒ, na sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vampi ajÄ• nanavasena, pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ
Ä• rocanameva dassitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sandassanatthaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡asandassanavas

vÄ• Ä• rocentasseva Ä• patti hotÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<341> __yathÄ• yathÄ• yesu yesu janapadesÅ«_ti pariccattabhÄ• vappakÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• naÃ±Ä• tijanissarÄ• dijÄ• nÄ• panÄ• ditaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdesaniyataá¹ƒ pakÄ• raá¹ƒ
nibaddhabhariyÄ• bhÄ• vena gahitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. attano ruciyÄ• saá¹…gatÄ• n
muhuttikÄ• ya ca purise cittassa virajjanameva alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡anti daá
__duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• dÄ«supÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena attakÄ• masaÃ±carittÄ• ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ
kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``itthÄ« nÄ• ma manussitthÄ« na yakkhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• manussitthipuris
``dasa itthiyo mÄ• turakkhitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• manussitthÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva dassitattÄ• p
tadanuguá¹‡Ä• nameva gahetabbato manussajÄ• tikÄ• va \Be I 272/ itthipurisÄ• idhÄ• dhip
saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, tesaá¹ƒ manussajÄ• tikatÄ• , na nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yatÄ• , paá
vÄ«maá¹ƒsana, paccÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> chaá¹-á¹-he __ettakenÄ• _ti ettakena dÄ• ruÄ• dinÄ• . __aparicchinnappamÄ• á¹‡Ä•
aparicchinnadÄ• ruÄ• dipamÄ• á¹‡Ä• yo. __mÅ«lacchejjÄ• yÄ• _ti parasantakabhÄ• vato m
santakakaraá¹‡avasenÄ• ti \Ne I 238/ attho. evaá¹ƒ yÄ• cato aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attidukka
dÄ• sapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡adukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hoti ``dÄ• sidÄ• sapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato ho
vacanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . __sakakamma_nti pÄ• á¹‡avadh
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tadosaparihÄ• rÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na viÃ±Ã±attiparihÄ• rÄ• ya. _
yÄ• citabbÄ• _ti sÄ• mÄ«cidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, suddhacittena pana hatthakammaá¹ƒ y
natthi. __yadicchakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mi, det
ayÄ• citvÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-ati. sakiccapasutampi evaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa viÃ±Ã±atti natthi eva,
pana vibhajitvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabbakappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panattha_nti sabbaso kappiyabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ``mÅ«laá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti vÄ•
kappiyÄ• kappiyavatthusÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanattepi niá¹-á¹-hitabhatikiccÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• panato
vÄ• na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti apariggahitaá¹ƒ.

__maÃ±ca ... pe ... cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• rÄ• petukÄ• menÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritatantavÄ• yehi hatthakammayÄ• canavasena vÄ• yÄ• pane viÃ±Ã
__cÄ«varavÄ• yÄ• panasikkhÄ• padena_ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni hontÄ«ti
__akappiyakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di na dÄ• tabba_nti kappiyamukhena laddhampi hatthakammaka
kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti vatvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pubbe katakammas

na dissati, tathÄ• pi asÄ• ruppamevÄ• ti vadanti. katakammatthÄ• yapi kÄ• tabbakammatth
pariyÄ• yato bhatiá¹ƒ dÄ• pentassa natthi doso. __vatta_nti cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti

__kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti sÄ• khÄ• ya makkhikabÄ«janena
bÄ«jagÄ• makopanassa ceva tattha laggarajÄ• diappaá¹-iggahitassa ca parihÄ• ratthÄ• ya
tadubhayÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya asati tathÄ• akaraá¹‡e doso natthi. nadÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su udakassa a
``Ä• harÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``na Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitu
viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ desetvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa pu
dukkaá¹-ameva, paÃ±cannampi sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``alajjÄ«hi pana b
sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vÄ• hatthakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttatt
hatthakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana \Ne I 239/ alajjÄ« nivÄ• riyamÄ• no
tattha doso natthi. cetiyakammÄ• dÄ«ni pana tehi kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca ``ala
sÄ• maá¹‡erehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
alajjÄ«lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena upasampanne paá¹-icca upalakkhaá¹‡ato vuttant
taá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡avirahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ liá¹…gatthenakagotrabhupariyosÄ
bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ dussÄ«lÄ• nampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena alajjitÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá
yathÄ• vihitapaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca atiá¹-á¹-hanamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• harÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-a_nti viÃ±Ã±attikkhaá¹‡e viÃ±Ã±attipaccayÄ• , paá¹-ilÄ• bha
sÄ• diyanapaccayÄ• ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. goá¹‡aÃ±hi attano atthÄ• ya aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddha
vaá¹-á¹-ati ``hatthigavassavaá¸·avapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN I 1
tenevÄ• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natopi mÅ«lacchejjÄ• ya yÄ• cituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
viÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• vepi akappiyavatthuyÄ• canepi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi dukkaá¹-ame
corÄ• diupaddavato rakkhitvÄ• . __jaggitvÄ• _ti tiá¹‡adÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi posetvÄ• .

__Ã±Ä• tipavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sakaá¹-assa sampaá¹-icchitabbattÄ•
yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ubhayatthÄ• pi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti att
vÄ• siÄ• dÄ«ni puggalikÄ• nipi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``esa nayo vÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
parapariggahitesu ca eseva nayoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``garubhaá¹‡á¸• appahonakesuyevÄ• â
viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. adinnÄ• dÄ• ne pana tiá¹‡asalÄ• kaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pa
theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• ro eva, bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo. __valliÄ• dÄ«sÅ«
pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ (Vin III 349) veá¸·uÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. tattha yasmiá¹ƒ padese
haritÄ• lajÄ• tihiá¹…gulÄ• di appakampi mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha taá¹ƒ tÄ• lapakkapamÄ• a
garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__sÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±atti. parikathÄ• dÄ«su ``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sambÄ• dhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
kathanaá¹ƒ __parikathÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ujukameva akathetvÄ• ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vism I 19) adhippÄ• yo yathÄ• vibhÅ«to hoti, evaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __obhÄ• so

senÄ• sanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miparikammÄ• dikaraá¹‡avasena paccayuppÄ• dÄ• ya nimitta
nÄ• ma. __ukkamantÄ«_ti apagacchanti.

<344> maá¹‡i kaá¹‡á¹-he assÄ• ti __maá¹‡ikaá¹‡á¹-ho. devavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti devattabhÄ• vaá

<345> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 240/ __pattena me attho_ti (Vin III 345) anatthikampi pattena bhik
vadÄ• pento bhagavÄ• sotthiyÄ• mantapadavasena vadÄ• pesi. sopi bhikkhu bhagavatÄ•
avoca, tenassa musÄ• na hoti. atha vÄ• __ ``pattena me atthoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ __ ``pat
iminÄ• samÄ• natthanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. esa nayo __maá¹‡inÄ• me attho_ti etthÄ• pi. ta
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kathentassa, kathÄ• pentassa ca vacanadoso natthÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<349> uddhaá¹ƒmukhaá¹ƒ littÄ• ullittÄ• , chadanassa anto limpantÄ• hi yebhuyyena uddha
tenÄ• ha __ ``antolittÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. adhomukhaá¹ƒ littÄ• avalittÄ• . bahi limpantÄ• hi yeb
limpanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``bahilittÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vilomitaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ``kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti imas
``karontenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ suddhakattuvacanaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ na \Be I 275/ h
vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pentena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• rayamÄ• nenÄ• ti bahuuddesapadÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹
katvÄ• niddese kate byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tathÄ• pana padatthavasena ac
siddhamevatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ paccattavasena ``karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• â€™â€™
adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``atthamattamevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. padatthato, sÄ• matthiyato
atthamattamevÄ• ti attho. yaÃ±hi kÄ• rayamÄ• nena paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ karontenÄ• p
idamettha sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__uddeso_ti sÄ• mibhÄ• vena uddisitabbo. __setakamma_nti setavaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡atthaá¹
vÄ• sudhÄ• ya vÄ• katatanukalepo, tena pana saha miniyamÄ• ne pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá
saá¹…kÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``abbohÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ _nti. tena pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tik
kuá¹-iyÄ• anaá¹…gattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassentena __ ``vuttaÃ±hetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vutt
ca vitthÄ• rato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``Ä• yÄ• mato vÄ• vitthÄ• rato vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vika
vuttattÄ• ekatobhÄ• ge vaá¸• á¸• hitepi Ä• pattÄ«ti pakÄ• sitanti adhippÄ• yo. __tihatthÄ• _
tihatthÄ• , ``vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi (Sp-á¹- II 348-349) vadanti, taá¹ƒ ``yatt
kuá¹-Ä«ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• virujjhati vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthen
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttassa maÃ±cassa sukhena parivattanato. __ ``Å«nakacatuhatthÄ• vÄ• â€™
pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡ayuttassa \Ne I 241/ maÃ±cassa aparivattanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
pakatihatthena catuhatthÄ• yapi kuá¹-iyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayutto maÃ±co na parivattati, sÄ• ak
maÃ±caparivattanamatteneva pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡ayutto maÃ±co_ti

maÃ±co. so hi pakatividatthiyÄ• navavidatthiko, aá¹-á¹-havidatthiko vÄ• hoti, tato khuddako
sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ na pahoti. __pamÄ
ukkaá¹-á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«natarampi, idaÃ±ca heá¹-á¹-himappamÄ• á¹‡ayuttÄ• yapi va
vÄ• ti sandehanivattanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kalalalepo_ti \Be I 276/ kenaci silesena katalepo, setarattÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
katatambamattikÄ• dikalalalepo vÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``alepo evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tena taá¸·Ä• k
katabahalalepo mattikÄ• lepane eva pavisati lepavohÄ• ragamanatoti dasseti. __piá¹-á¹-has
dvÄ• rabÄ• hasaá¹…khÄ• to caturassadÄ• rusaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o, yattha sauttarapÄ• saá¹ƒ kav
pidahanti.

__oloketvÄ• pÄ«_ti apaloketvÄ• pi, apalokanakammavasenÄ• pÄ«ti attho, apasaddassÄ• p
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<353> __nibaddhagocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampÄ«_ti ettha gocarÄ• ya pakkamantÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthÄ
saá¹…gayhati. __etesa_nti sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __gocarabhÅ«mÄ«_ti Ä• misaggahaá¹‡aá¹-á
paá¹-ikkhipitabbabhÄ• vena na gahitÄ• , na vÄ• ritÄ• ti attho. sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naÃ±hi gocaragga
hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ viya nibaddhaá¹ƒ na hoti, yattha pana gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• dipÄ• á¹‡akÄ• santi, dÅ
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• gocaraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na vÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, nibaddhag
Ä• sayato gamanamaggassa nibaddhattÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±esampi vÄ• á¸·Ä• na_nti araÃ±Ã±ama
__Ä• rogyatthÄ• yÄ• _ti nirupaddavÄ• ya. __sesÄ• nÄ«_ti pubbaá¹‡á¹‡anissitÄ• dÄ«ni soá¸
janasammaddamahÄ• sammaddakuá¹-ivilopasarÄ«rapÄ«á¸·Ä• diupaddavehi __saupaddav
etthÄ• ti __abbhÄ• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ_. ``verigharaâ€™â€™ nti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ _
mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya kataâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dhammagandhikÄ• _ti dhammena daá¹‡á¸• anÄ«tiyÄ• hatthapÄ• dÄ• dicchindanagandh
hatthÄ• diá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• chindanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸• aphalakÄ• ti vuccati, tena
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __racchÄ• nissita_nti rathikÄ• nissitaá¹ƒ. __caccaranissita_nti c
rathikÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhinissitaá¹ƒ. __sakaá¹-enÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹-hakasudhÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• haraâ

__pÄ• cina_nti \Ne I 242/ senÄ• sanassa bhÅ«mito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va talÄ• vasÄ• naá¹
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yassa upari bhittithambhÄ• dÄ«ni ca patiá¹-á¹-hapenti. tenÄ• ha __ ``ta
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kiÃ±cÄ• pi idha pubbapayogasahapayogÄ• naá¹ƒ adinn
tathÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gena dassanaá¹ƒ \Be I 277/ bhinditvÄ• vÄ• puna kÄ• tabbÄ• ti ett
paricchedadassanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __tadatthÄ• yÄ• _ti tacchanatthÄ• ya. __evaá¹ƒ kata_n
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ vÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• la_nti paá¹‡á¹‡akuá¹-iyÄ• tiá¹‡apa
aparipatanatthÄ• ya anto ca bahi ca limpanti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva vakkh
``paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• laá¹ƒ limpatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

antolepeneva niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``antolepe vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di v
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __tasmi_nti dvÄ• rabandhe vÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• ne vÄ• á¹-hapiteti yojetab
tassa dvÄ• rabandhÄ• dissa okÄ• sabhÅ«taá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ. __puna vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• _ti pub
khuddakaá¹ƒ ce, taá¹ƒ dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nacchiddabhedanena puna vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . __á
gavakkhasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e vÄ• Ä• netvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hite vÄ• avaá¸• á¸• hite vÄ•
__lepo na ghaá¹-Ä«yatÄ«_ti samantato dinno lepo tathÄ• á¹-hapitena dvÄ• rabandhanena
saddhiá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-Ä«yati, ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ta_nti dvÄ• rabandh
vÄ• . __paá¹-hamameva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso_ti tesaá¹ƒ samantato pubbeva lepassa ghaá¹-e
dvÄ• rabandhavÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanato pubbe eva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

__lepaghaá¹-anenevÄ• _ti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi katavÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni vinÄ• samantÄ• lepag
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ alepokÄ• sattÄ• , iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hi katattÄ• vÄ• , vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-anenevÄ• tipi atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __tatthÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __Ä•
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• limpatÄ«_ti dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-assa dÄ• rÅ«namantarÄ•
vivaraá¹ƒ yÄ• va limpati, tÄ• va Ä• lokatthÄ• ya á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sakuá¹-á¹-acchada
etaá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ limpissÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapane anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. sace pana e
Ä• lokatthÄ• ya vÄ• tapÄ• navasena á¹-hapeti, vÄ• tapÄ• nadvÄ• rasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e ghaá¹-
paá¹-hamameva saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti dassento Ä• ha __ ``saceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. mattikÄ• l
mattikÄ• lepasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sace mattikÄ• ya kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karoti, ch
ghaá¹-ane Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ubhinnaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«_ti purimassa lepassa aghaá¹-
attuddesikatÄ• ya asambhavato.

<354> __Ä• pattibhedadassanattha_nti \Be I 278/ tattha ``sÄ• rambhe ca aparikkamane ca
adesitavatthukatÄ• ya \Ne I 243/, pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantatÄ• ya ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€
vibhÄ• gadassanatthaá¹ƒ.

<361> __aniá¹-á¹-hite kuá¹-ikamme_ti lepapariyosÄ• ne kuá¹-ikamme ekapiá¹‡á¸• amattena
``aÃ±Ã±assa puggalassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• pattidassanatthaá
laddhaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pi taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentassa ``parehi vippakataá¹ƒ attanÄ• pariyosÄ• pe
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vin III 363) Ä• pattiyeva. pubbe katakam
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano atthÄ• yeva kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• tenÄ• pi saá¹…ghassa vÄ•
datvÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ anupasampannaá
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, keci pana ``parato laddhÄ• ya kuá¹-iyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane anÄ• pattiÄ• dito
atthÄ• ya akatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __apacinitabbÄ• _ti yÄ• va pÄ• cinÄ• viddhaá¹ƒse
katvÄ• _ti pÄ• cinatalÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<364> __leá¹‡a_nti pabbataleá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __na hettha lepo ghaá¹-Ä«yatÄ«_ti chadanalepassa

visuá¹ƒ eva vÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . sace leá¹‡assa anto uparibhÄ• ge cittakammÄ• dikara
ullittakuá¹-isaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati, vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ
caturassakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• tiuccaá¹ƒ paá
``guhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vadanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mahantampi ullittÄ• valittaá¹ƒ karontassa anÄ• pa
umaá¹…gaguhaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«_ti kukkuá¹-acchikagehantiÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su tiá¹‡akuá¹-i
vatvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ vivarantehi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi chadanaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akehi ... pe ...
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tattha __daá¹‡á¸• akehi jÄ• labaddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti dÄ«ghato, tiriyato ca á
valliyÄ• dÄ«hi baddhadaá¹‡á¸• akehi jÄ• laá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• . __so cÄ• _ti ullittÄ• dibhÄ• vo.
vutto_ti chadanassa anto ca bahi ca limpanameva sandhÄ• ya vutto. mattikÄ• kuá¹-á¹-e bhit
bhittiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ \Be I 279/ chadanalepassa ghaá¹-anamattenÄ• pi Ä• pattisambhavato c
veditabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ, atha kho ``upacikÄ• mocanatthameva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ
taá¹ƒ alimpitvÄ• upari limpati, lepo na ghaá¹-Ä«yati nÄ• ma, anÄ• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
chadanalepaghaá¹-anatthaá¹ƒ sakalÄ• yapi bhittiyÄ• lepo avassaá¹ƒ icchitabbova tassÄ• e
chadanalepassa aghaá¹-anato. tenÄ• ha __ ``lepo na ghaá¹-Ä«yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __etthÄ•
na kevalaÃ±ca tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ eva, leá¹‡aguhÄ• dÄ«supi sÄ• rambhÄ• parikkamanap
iminÄ• \Ne I 244/ pana nayena aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karontassÄ• pi sÄ• rambhÄ• c
atthato dassito eva hotÄ«ti.

tattha pÄ• á¸·ivirodhaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ __ ``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±h
aÃ±Ã±assa upajjhÄ• yÄ• dino atthÄ• ya karontassa sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• pi anÄ• patti
``Ä• pattikÄ• rukÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ aÃ±
sÄ• rambhÄ• dipaccayÄ• Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, kiÃ±carahi yathÄ• samÄ• diá¹-á
akaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattidassanatthanti. tattha __yathÄ• samÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ``bh
pakkamati, `kuá¹-iá¹ƒ me karothÄ• â€™ ti samÄ• disati ca, desitavatthukÄ• ca hotu anÄ• ra
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pakena Ä• á¹‡attikkamaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• karaá¹‡apaccayÄ•
potthake ``kuá¹-ilakkhaá¹‡appattampi kuá¹-iá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa ... pe ... karontassa anÄ• pattÄ«
pÄ• á¹-hassa anantaraá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ pana Ä• patti kÄ• rukÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-ho dis
sati tattha adhippÄ• yo pÄ• kaá¹-o hoti.

__anÄ• pattÄ«ti vatvÄ• _ti vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratthÄ• ya eva aniyamitattÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti vatvÄ• .
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttampi karoto. __acittaka_nti paá¹‡á¹‡attiajÄ• nanacittena acittakaá¹ƒ. ullittÄ•
aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ• , heá¹-á¹-himappamÄ• á¹‡asambhavo, adesitavatthukatÄ• , pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tik
vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratÄ• , lepaghaá¹-anÄ• ti satta vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su cha vÄ• a

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> sattame \Be I 280/ pÅ«jÄ• vacanappayoge kattari sÄ• mivacanassapi icchitattÄ• __
pÅ«jitaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pindriyesu vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ekindriyatÄ• vucca
``kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. te hi manindriyampi bhÅ«tagÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ icch

<366> __kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti vatthuno adesanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ akiriy
kiriyÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo. kiriyÄ• kiriyato hi idaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. imasmiá¹ƒ s
vÄ• _ \Ne I 245/ __anabhineyyÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo samuccayattho, tena ``mahallaka
bhikkhÅ« ca anabhineyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiriyaÃ±ca akiriyaÃ±ca samuccinoti.

vihÄ• rakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<380> aá¹-á¹-hame pÄ• kÄ• rena ca parikkhittanti sambandho. __gopuraá¹-á¹-Ä• lakayutta_
yuddhatthÄ• ya kato vaá¹…kasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no sarakkhepachiddasahito patissayaviseso __a

__soá¸·asavidhassÄ• _ti catÅ«hi maggehi paccekaá¹ƒ catÅ«su saccesu kattabbassa
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa soá¸·asavidhassa. __te g
bhikkhÅ« bhattuddesakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ purato attano kilan
uddisÄ• pane gÄ• ravena, lajjÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __terasapÄ«_ti
bhattuddesakasenÄ• sanagÄ• hÄ• pakabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• hakacÄ«v
kakhajjabhÄ• jakaappamattakavissajjakasÄ• á¹-iyagÄ• hÄ• pakapattagÄ• hÄ• pakaÄ• rÄ• r
«naá¹ƒ vasena terasapi.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``apisÅ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• samÄ• nattho nip
sabbapadesÅ«_ti pÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su senÄ• sanasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esu, katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• napa
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kathÄ• petÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 281/. __ayaÃ±hi nimm
aniyametvÄ• nimmitÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, niyametvÄ• pana ``ettakÄ• idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca
bhavantu, nÄ• nÄ• ppakÄ• raá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ, kiriyaÃ±ca kappentu, nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡as
hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti parikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• pajjitvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hite icc
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ampi visadisÄ• va honti. __avatthukavacana_nti niratthakavacanaá¹ƒ.

<383> __ekacÄ• rikabhatta_nti atimanÄ• pattÄ• sabbesampi paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya visuá¹ƒ
pÄ• petabbabhattaá¹ƒ. __taddhitavohÄ• renÄ• _ti cattÄ• ri pamÄ• á¹‡amassa catukkanti ev
__bhavo_ti bhavitabbo. __atÄ«taá¹ƒ divasabhÄ• ga_nti tasmiÃ±Ã±eva divase salÄ• kadÄ• r
vuttaá¹ƒ. __hiyyo_ti imassa ajja icceva attho. tenevÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``sve amheâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

punappunaá¹ƒ \Ne I 246/ uppajjanakodhavasena padhÅ«pÄ• yantÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kissa
mayÄ• ti attho.

<384> ``sarasi tvaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ``kattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±
ritupaccayantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , ``asÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• hÄ• rapadena saha ekavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ katv
idaá¹ƒ, ``yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ« Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca dvÄ«su vÄ• kyesu paccekaa
``atha vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ujukamevÄ• _ti tvÄ• -paccayantavasena paá¹-hama
adhippÄ• yo.

dutiyo dabba-saddo paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• divacanoti Ä• ha __ ``na kho dabba dabbÄ• paá¹‡á¸• itÄ
__nibbeá¹-hentÄ«_ti dosato mocenti. __vinayalakkhaá¹‡e tanti_nti vinayavinicchayalakkhaá
á¹-hapento. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __yato aha_ntiÄ• dÄ«su yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le ahaá¹ƒ jÄ• to, tato pabh
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, na ca tassa methunadhammassa paá¹-isevitÄ•
tenÄ• ha __ ``supinantenapÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idÄ• ni ekavÄ• kyavasena yojanaá¹ƒ dass
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __na ghaá¹-atÄ«_ti yasmÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa vacanena etissÄ• vacan
ghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• pubbe bhikkhÅ«su pasiddhÄ• ya eva accantadussÄ«latÄ• ya eva ah
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__cara pire_ti cara gaccha pire para amÄ• maka tvaá¹ƒ. __vinassÄ• _ti adassanaá¹ƒ gacch
amÅ«lakena codanÄ• ya na kÄ• rikÄ• . __kÄ• rako hotÄ«_ti \Be I 282/ ``ayyenamhi dÅ«sitÄ
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya yadi nÄ• sitÄ• , tadÄ• thero bhikkhunÄ«dÅ«sakattasiddhito tassa dosassa
hotÄ«_ti tÄ• ya katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ``mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuni
bhagavatÄ• vuttattÄ• akÄ• rako hoti. yadi hi thero kÄ• rako bhaveyya, avassaá¹ƒ tameva c
iminÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• raá¹‡ena ``mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ
``dabbaÃ±ca anuyuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``ime ca bhikkhÅ« anuyuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€
mettiyÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena dosena nÄ• sanÄ• rahatÄ• , vatthussa ca amÅ«lakab
ca siddho hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__attano sutta_nti ``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pakkhepavacanena sal
__thero_ \Ne I 247/ __kÄ• rako hotÄ«_ti ettha ayamadhippÄ• yo --- ``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ``mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nÄ• sethÄ• â€™â€™ ti otiá¹‡á¹‡avatthusmiá¹ƒye
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• de thero kÄ• rako hoti, ``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana vu
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa sucikÄ• ya assÄ• sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya nÄ• sethÄ• ti sijjhanato amhÄ
hotÄ«ti. mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«nampi pana ``sakÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte
tassÄ• nÄ• sanÄ• vihitÄ• hoti, na sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atoti adhippÄ• yo. __etthÄ• _ti imesu dvÄ«
__yaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vutta_nti mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«hi yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yuttanti attho. __
etaá¹ƒ pacchimassa yuttattaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ, ``tatra saá¹…ghÄ• diseso vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• n
asuddhatÄ• yeva nÄ• sesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nanayena vinicchitanti attho. __ ``bhikk

dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do dassito.

__tatrÄ• _ti tesu dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyesu. __dukkaá¹-a_nti vuttamahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• d
dassetvÄ• ``pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti pavattassa kurundivÄ• dassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetuá
``pacchimanayepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato_ti visaá¹ƒvÄ• danA
anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• divisese saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dino vidhÄ• yakavacanabalenÄ• ti attho. __
dukkaá¹-a_nti bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be I 283/ dvÄ«supi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanesu adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• idÄ• n
dosaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• purimadukkaá¹-avÄ• dameva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ __ ``tatra panÄ• â€
tattha __visu_nti __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyato_ (Vin IV 1) visuá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹
anantogadhabhÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• amÅ«lakÄ• nuddhaá¹ƒsane vi
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purimanayoti dukkaá¹-avÄ• do. evaá¹ƒ antarÄ• paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ du
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-ameva atthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``tathÄ• bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€
__tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• bhikkhussa bhikkhuá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniÃ±ca anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa saá¹…ghA
vuttÄ• ni, tathÄ• ti attho. __etehi nÄ• sanÄ• natthÄ«_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-e
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __dussÄ«lÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• .

<386> __Ä• kÄ• ranÄ• nattenÄ• _ti dÅ«sitÄ• kÄ• rassa, dÅ«sakÄ• kÄ• rassa ca nÄ• natten
tenÄ• ha __ ``na sukhitoâ€™â€™ _ti. __na pasÄ• dito_ti anuppÄ• ditappasÄ• do. khÄ«la-sa
I 248/, kacavarapariyÄ• yo ca hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``citta ... pe ... khÄ«laâ€™â€™ _nti. __nappa
pÄ«tisukhÄ• dÄ«hi na abhigato na upagato. tenÄ• ha __ ``na abhisaá¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti.

__yena duá¹-á¹-hoti ca kupitoti ca vutto_ti ettha yena duá¹-á¹-hoti ca vutto yena kupitoti ca v
__mÄ• tikÄ• ya_Ã±ca __padabhÄ• jane_ (Vin III 386) ca vuttaá¹ƒ ubhayampetanti yojetabba
ca kopena, tena ca dosenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttakopadosapadehi dvÄ«hi, atthato pana dvÄ«hi
``saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhameva dassetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __yÄ• yÄ• _ti anattamanatÄ• ya.

__na cuditakavasenÄ• _ti yadi cuditakavasenÄ• pi amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , amÅ«
anajjhÄ• pannanti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __yaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti bhik
ekÅ«navÄ«satiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __padabhÄ• jane_ (Vin III 386) pana __b
Ä• gatÄ• neva gahetvÄ• ``catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __etaá¹ƒ idha a
Ä• pannÄ• nÄ• pannataá¹ƒ idhÄ• nuddhaá¹ƒsane \Be I 284/ Ä• pattiyÄ• anaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, Ä•
anÄ• panne vÄ• puggale ``anÄ• panno eso suddhoâ€™â€™ ti suddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• v
idha aá¹…ganti adhippÄ• yo.

__tathevÄ• _ti pasÄ• dasotena, dibbasotena vÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati. diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusÄ
parisaá¹…kÄ• va __diá¹-á¹-haparisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. __ ``adisvÄ• vÄ

ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• pakkantesupi doso natthiyeva. __imesa_nti imehi. __k
khaá¹‡e uppajjanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• pana ettakena kÄ• lena kataá¹ƒ vÄ• ti saá
karissantÄ«ti codanÄ• atthi. __ ``ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ«taâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ mukhe
surÄ• gandhavÄ• yananimittadassanaá¹ƒ. ariá¹-á¹-haÃ±hi surÄ• sadisavaá¹‡á¹‡agandhaá¹

__diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ atthi samÅ«laka_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ajjhÄ• cÄ• rassa sambhavÄ• sambhavÄ• naá
__atthi saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«laka_ntiÄ• di pana diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya sambhavÄ• sambhavÄ
mÅ«lÄ• mÅ«labhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __disvÄ• va diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• codetÄ«_ti ett
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamantaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchannokÄ• sato nikkhamantaá¹ƒ vÄ• dis
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya codentopi saá¹…gayhati. esa nayo sutÄ• dÄ«supi. __samÅ«lakena vÄ• saÃ±
pÄ• rÄ• jikamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimÅ«lakena ca ``ayaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti asudd
samÅ«lakena codeti nÄ• ma. saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakatte eva anÄ• pattisambhavato Ä• panne
Ä• pannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 249/, adiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• mÅ«lesu diá¹-á¹
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimÅ«lakena taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ codento saÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«lakena codeti nÄ• ma
vuttavipariyÄ• yena Ä• pattivÄ• re attho veditabbo.

__samÄ«pe á¹-hatvÄ• _ti hatthavikÄ• ravacÄ«ghosÄ• naá¹ƒ codanÄ• vasena pavattiyamÄ•
á¹-hatvÄ• ti attho. keci pana ``dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹- II 38
na yuttaá¹ƒ. parato byatirekato anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassentena ``dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
pesetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• code
etÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• yÄ• _ti sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attassa sakalampi div
285/ vÄ• cÄ• ya codÄ• pakasseva Ä• patti. __sopÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡attopi. tassa ca ``mayÄ• pi dia
avatvÄ• pi ``amÅ«lakaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ•
ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ ti idameva vÄ• caá¹ƒ parassa vacanaá¹ƒ viya akatvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso eva. satipi pana anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• ye ``asukena evaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€
vadantassa natthi saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. sace pana parena avuttampi vuttanti vadati, Ä• patti e

__sambahulÄ• sambahule sambahulehi vatthÅ«hÄ«_ti ettha __sambahule_ti cuditakabahu
vÄ• resu cuditakabahuttenÄ• pi vÄ• rabhedasabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. ekasmiÃ±hi cuditaka
catukkaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, cuditakabahuttenÄ• pi catukkantaraá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ hot

amÅ«lakacodanÄ• pasaá¹…gena samÅ«lakacodanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``co
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhussa sutvÄ• codetÄ«_tiÄ• di suttaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ye codakass
pakÄ• senti, tepi tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e codakabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• va pakÄ• senti, tesaÃ±ca vaca
yasmÄ• codetuÃ±ca asampaá¹-icchantaá¹ƒ tehi titthiyasÄ• vakapariyosÄ• nehi paá¹-hamad
sampaá¹-icchÄ• petuÃ±ca labhati, tasmÄ• idha sÄ• vakabhÄ• vena uddhaá¹-anti veditabba

__dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• codehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• p

tassa paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÅ«lasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• . __samayenÄ• _ti pakatiyÄ• jÄ• na

__garukÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinna_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ. __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_ n
ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• (MN I 445; II 94, 95, 225; III 91, 116, 136; SN b III 210) dasavatthukÅ
diá¹-á¹-hi, sassatucchedasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• pakadiá¹-á¹-hi __antaggÄ• hik
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• naá¹ƒ channa_nti Ä• jÄ«vahetupi Ä• pajjitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhamma
saÃ±caritte (Vin III 301, 302) saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, ``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so arahÄ• â€™â€™
pariyÄ• yena thullaccayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ (Vi
bhikkhuniyÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• \Be I 286/ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 123
(Vin IV 612-613) dukkaá¹-anti imesaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 287) vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ.
Ä• jÄ«vahetu eva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• saÃ±carittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pi Ä• pajjitabbato. Ä• jÄ
Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• jÄ«vahetupi paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nanti attho. na kev
aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi adinnÄ• dÄ• nakuladÅ«sanapÄ• á¹‡avadhavejjakammÄ• divasena Ä• jÄ«vahet
Ä• pattisabhaÄ• gatÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su chasu eva saá¹…gayhantÄ«ti visuá¹ƒ na vutt

__ettÄ• vatÄ• pana sÄ«saá¹ƒ na etÄ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, codan
__tiá¹ƒsÄ• nÄ«_ti tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ etesamatthÄ«ti tiá¹ƒsÄ• ni, tiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

__attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tukÄ• menÄ• _ti ettha attanÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimÅ«
vipphandituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• paggaá¹‡hanato attÄ• dÄ• nanti codanÄ• vuccati, taá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tul
kattukÄ• menÄ• ti attho.

__ubbÄ• hikÄ• yÄ• _ti ubbahanti viyojenti etÄ• ya alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ tajjaniá¹ƒ vÄ• kalahaá¹ƒ vÄ
saá¹…ghasammuti, tÄ• ya. vinicchinanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tÄ• ya sammatabhikkhÅ«hi vinicchanan
parisÄ• ya __samathakkhandhake_ (Vin II 227) Ä• gatehi dasaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatÄ• d
vuttÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammannitabbÄ• , tehi ca sammatehi visuá¹ƒ vÄ•
parisÄ• ya ``aÃ±Ã±ehi na kiÃ±ci kathetabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• vetvÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__kimhÄ«_ti kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ, kataravipattiyanti attho. __ ``kimhi naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™
``katarÄ• ya vipattiyÄ• etaá¹ƒ codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• ya
vinaye apakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya ``sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• jÄ«vavipattÄ«su katarÄ• yÄ• ti maá
251/ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ asakkontassa pucchÄ• , na pana kimhÄ«tiÄ• dipadatthamattaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nant
codakaá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ aparicitabhÄ• sÄ• ya ``kimhi naâ€™â€™ nti pucchati. __ ``kimhi nampi
idampi vacanamattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ na hoti, ``kataravipattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 287
vipattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattumpi na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti vacanassa adhippÄ• yameva sandhÄ• ya v
vakkhati ``bÄ• lassa lajjissa nayo dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ca ``kimhi naá¹ƒ codesÄ«ti s
tiÄ• di adhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanameva nayadÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana kimhi-naá¹ƒ-padÄ•

pariyÄ• yamattadassanaá¹ƒ. na hi bÄ• lo ``kataravipattiyaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ codesÄ«â€™â€™ ti ima
Ã±Ä• tepi vipattippabhedanaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• codiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vipattisarÅ«paÃ±ca jÄ• nituá¹ƒ
ajÄ• nanena alajjÄ« apasÄ• detabbo. ``kimhi naâ€™â€™ nti idampi upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ
Ä• kÄ• rena aviÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• vissajjetabbova.

``dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggahÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vin III 39;
``alajjÄ«niggahatthÄ• ya ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ehitÄ«_ti __hi_-kÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo, Ä• gamissatÄ«ti attho. __diá¹-á¹-hasantÄ• nenÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-haniyÄ• mena.
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva kÄ• tabba_nti vacanapaá¹-ivacanakkameneva dose Ä• vibhÅ«tepi ala
dosasampaá¹-icchanapaaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• tabbanti attho. keci pana ``alajjis
suddhapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva anÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• tabbanti ayamettha attho saá¹…gahitoâ€™
yuttaá¹ƒ anuvijjakasseva niratthakattÄ• pattito codakeneva alajjipaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya á¹-hÄ• tab
dosÄ• pagamapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• eva hi idha paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ti adhippetÄ• . teneva vakkhati ``eta
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin III) II 385-386).

__tadatthadÄ«panattha_nti alajjissa dose Ä• vibhÅ«tepi tassa dosÄ• pagamapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•
kÄ• tabbatÄ• dÄ«panatthaá¹ƒ. vivÄ• davatthusaá¹…khÄ• te atthe paccatthikÄ• __atthapac
datvÄ• _ti nesaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pacchedatthaá¹ƒ, abhimukhakaraá¹‡atthaÃ±ca saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
ananucchaviko_ti ``asuddhoâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya codakapakkhe paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• anuv
anuvijjituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sandehe eva hi sati anuvijjituá¹ƒ sak
asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pana sati cuditakena vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ asaccatopi paá¹-ibhÄ• ti, kat
anuvijjanÄ• siyÄ• ti.

__ ``tathÄ• _ \Be I 288/ __nÄ• sitakova bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ ada
viyojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• viya ayampi eko nÄ• sanappakÄ• roti dasseti. __vir
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Ne I 252/ sahasÄ• Ä• panno hoti. __ ``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya alajjÄ« nÄ• ma na
``pakkhÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa alajjilakkhaá¹
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. paá¹-icchÄ• ditakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya alajjÄ« nÄ• ma eva, purimo l
attho. __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na detÄ«_ti sace mayÄ• katadosaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi, mayhaá¹ƒ anuv
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na deti. __á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti lajjiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati, kÄ•
vÄ«tikkamo hoti evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``vinicchayo na dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti, pu
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÅ«pasamitassÄ• pi adhikaraá¹‡assa duvÅ«pasantatÄ• ya ayampi tathÄ•
adhippÄ• yo.

__cuditakacodakesu paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti ``tumhe amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vinicchayena tuá¹-á¹-h
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ cuditakacodakesu anuvijjakena paá¹-ipajjitabbakammaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• . __
Ä• pattÄ«ti vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti vÄ• vinicchayapariyosÄ• naanuvijjanÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhaá¹ƒ nÄ•

amÅ«lakampi samÅ«lakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadantÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dve mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vadanto __kÄ• lena vadati_ nÄ• ma. salÄ• kaggayÄ• guaggabh
codento __akÄ• lena vadati_ nÄ• ma. dosato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya vadanto __atth
__dosantaro_ti dosacitto. __pannarasasu dhammesÅ«_ti ``parisuddhakÄ• yasamaÄ• cÄ• ra
vacÄ«samÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• , sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su mettacittatÄ• , bahussutatÄ• , ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ•
kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 362) vuttapaÃ±cadhammÄ• ca kÄ• ruÃ±
Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• , vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ti (Vin II 401) imesu pannarasasu. tattha
``kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• dassitÄ• . __hitesitÄ• _ti hitagavesanatÄ
hitena saá¹ƒyojanatÄ• , imehi dvÄ«hipi mettÄ• dassitÄ• . __Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• _ti su
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatÄ• . vatthuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• sÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• yathÄ
kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __vinayapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

__adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti \Be I 289/ adhikÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena, samathehi vÅ«pasameta
__taá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dassetu_nti idha anadhippetampi atthuddhÄ• ravasena taá¹ƒ nÄ• natt
adhippÄ• yo. teneva vakkhati ``sesÄ• ni atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
__yaá¹ƒ adhikiccÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• adhikaraá¹‡asaddassa kammasÄ• dhanatÄ• vuttÄ• .

__gÄ• ha_nti \Ne I 253/ ``asukaá¹ƒ codessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti manasÄ• codanÄ• kÄ• rassa
``codessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannacittabyÄ• pÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cittakammaá¹ƒ. __al
vipattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ asahanaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci c
__vohÄ• ra_nti codanÄ• vasappavattavacanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡atti_nti codanÄ• vasappavatta
nÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ. __attÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti codanaá¹ƒ manasÄ• gahetvÄ• . __
gÄ• halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __nirujjhati_ cetanÄ• ya khaá¹‡ikattÄ• , sÄ• ca sam
evamettha aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…go veditabbo. evaá¹ƒ uparipi __ ``tuá¹‡hÄ« hotÄ«â€™â€™
vohÄ• ravacanassa nirodhaá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samathappatta
_ti. ``tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡atti adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tassÄ• pi ekaccehi paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna tampi paá¹-isedhetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-
vuttapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• eva adhikaraá¹‡ataá¹ƒ samatthetuá¹ƒ __ ``taá¹ƒ panetaâ€™â€™ _nti
paneta_nti paá¹‡á¹‡atti adhikaraá¹‡anti etaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti sambandho. pÄ• r
ekantaakusalasabhÄ• vÄ• vÄ• abyÄ• katasabhÄ• vÄ• vÄ• hotÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __ ``met
_tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attiadhikaraá¹‡avÄ• dena virujjhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-a
hi te ... pe ... accantaakusalattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __te_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• .

__amÅ«lakaÃ±ceva taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a_nti ettha amÅ«lakapÄ• rÄ• jikameva adhikaraá¹‡a-
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaÃ±cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __yasmÄ• panÄ• _tiÄ• di pana idhÄ
amÅ«lakapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• eva paá¹‡á¹‡attibhÄ• vo yujjatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹
paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vato parisuddhepi puggale ``pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• co
nÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __paÃ±Ã±atto_ti kathito. __adhikaraá¹‡e pavatta

\Be I 290/ manasÄ• Ä• ropitamatte Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e vÄ• cakabhÄ• vena pavattattÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapaá¹‡á¹‡attivasena imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa paÃ±
idÄ• ni atthapaá¹‡á¹‡attivasenÄ• pi dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yasmÄ• vÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vutt
__paÃ±Ã±attimattamevÄ• _ti avijjamÄ• nassa vijjamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena manasÄ• Ä• ropitaatt
attho. __taÃ±ca kho idhevÄ• _ti taÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttapariyÄ• yena paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• adhikara
imasmiá¹ƒ eva sikkhÄ• pade. __eke_ti keci. __taá¹ƒ na yutta_nti yaá¹ƒ ekaccehi aá¹-á¹-hak
adhikaraá¹‡assa paá¹‡á¹‡attibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• kusalÄ• diparamatthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ
methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• papaÃ±cato dassito, taá¹ƒ na yu
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• , tena ca tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• de
abyÄ• katÄ• vÄ• bhaveyya, kathaá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikassa \Ne I 254/ anÄ• patti bhaveyya? ta
uppannattÄ• bhagavato sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va Ä• pattÄ«tipi na
methunÄ• dÄ«su akusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attito pubbepi samuppattito. tato
Ä• pattippasaá¹…go, gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppannattÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi anÄ• pattiabh
mataá¹ƒ ``na kevalaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• di eva, atha kho bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ•
eva akusalÄ• dayo Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tampi asÄ• raá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ ajÄ
methunÄ• dÄ«su anÄ• pattippasaá¹…gato, akusalÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• ya ca Ä• pattiyÄ• ekapa
na hi sakalampi divasaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ kÄ• yato amocetvÄ• phusantassa ekamevÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ u
itthiyo phusitvÄ• apagacchantassa bahÅ«ni, yenÄ• pattiyÄ• ekattaá¹ƒ, bahuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• siy
ayuttiá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha __vatthuÃ±cÄ• _ti vÄ«tikkamo. taÃ±hi Ä• pattisammutipaÃ±Ã±Ä• panassa okÄ• saá¹
vuccati. __gotta_nti adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dito buddhisaddanivattanaá¹-á¹-hena parikappitasÄ• n
__nÄ• ma_nti avijjamÄ• nanÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti. __tassa pana pÄ• rÄ• jika_nti nÄ• massa att
atthapaÃ±Ã±atti evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Be I 291/. yaá¹ƒ pana ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• di (Vin II 220; Vin V 303), ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di
tehi samuddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tampi na vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vassa pariyÄ• yadesita
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
viraddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasodhanatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato vuttanti tattheva taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ,
sÄ• ratthadÄ«panÄ«kÄ• rakassa akusalÄ• dirÅ«pÄ• va Ä• pattÄ«ti laddhi, teneva so idhÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡attiadhikaraá¹‡anti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su katasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• n
dassetuá¹ƒ `taá¹ƒ panetaâ€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹- II 385-386) evaá¹ƒ attan
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyassapi laddhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ganthavirodhampi anoloketvÄ• dassesi. na h
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ ayuttanti dassetuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ panetaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• rabhi
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡anti veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti sayameva upari kathanato, atha kho dullad
tattha vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetukÄ• mo Ä• rabhi, teneva ante ``
veditabbaá¹ƒ. vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dikatte taá¹ƒsamathÄ• nampi tabbhÄ• vo Ä• paj
paá¹‡á¹‡attiyÄ• samathÄ• yogÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kusalÄ• disamathehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. paÃ±Ã±

adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• , na pana kusalÄ• diparamattharÅ«pÄ
khaá¹‡ikatÄ• ya sayameva samathappattitoti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• samatthitamatthaá¹ƒ nigamanava
iminÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa yathÄ• vuttanayena \Ne I 255
adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __ ``idhekaccoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ vivÄ

__anuvÄ• do_ti vipattÄ«hi upavadanÄ• ceva codanÄ• ca. tattha upavadanÄ• nÄ• ma gara
__paÃ±capÄ«_ti mÄ• tikÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• pattiyo sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __kiccayatÄ• _ti ka
__sapadÄ• nukkamaniddesassÄ• _ti ettha __padÄ• nukkamaniddeso_ti padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padassÄ• ti attho.

<387> __assÄ• _ti kattuatthe sÄ• mivacananti Ä• ha __ ``etena codakenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
panÄ• _ti ``diá¹-á¹-hassa hoti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di \B
pÄ• á¸·ivÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha itthiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ rahonisajjÄ• didassanamat
dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto puggalo tena diá¹-á¹-ho, na pana maggena maggappaá¹-ipÄ• da
tena so tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho bhaveyya, asuddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä« evÄ• yaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ puggale siyÄ•
suddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• asuddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• codentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso na siyÄ• ``anÄ• patti sudd
asuddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vin III 390). tasmÄ• itthiyÄ• sad
rahonisajjÄ• dimattameva disvÄ• pi ``saddho kulaputto, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ
suddhasaÃ±Ã±issa vÄ• vematikassa vÄ• ``suto mayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ•
niyametvÄ• codentasseva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, na asuddhasaÃ±Ã±issa, tassa pana diá¹-á¹-
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dipaccayÄ• lahukÄ• patti evÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yadi pana so tasmiá¹ƒ
suddhadiá¹-á¹-hicÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yopi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ rahonisajjÄ• dimattameva vadati, adi
maggenamaggappaá¹-ipÄ• danÄ• dipÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• ``assamaá¹‡osÄ«â€™â€™
anÄ• patti. adhikaá¹ƒ vadantassa pana Ä• pattiyeva ``adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti
vuttattÄ• . yo pana diá¹-á¹-hena rahonisajjÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikena asuddhasaÃ±
cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yo adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjanto ``diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``suto
tassÄ• pi na saá¹…ghÄ• diseso asuddhe asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• ti keci vadanti. aÃ±Ã±e p
codeti, tena suddhasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, idaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ.
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``yena
`ayaá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• pannoâ€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ... pe ... saá¹…ghÄ• dises
sutÄ• dimÅ«lakesupi vinicchayo veditabbo. __aÃ±Ã±atra Ä• gatesÅ«_ti omasavÄ• dÄ• dÄ«
I 256/ tÄ«hipi dvÄ• rehi pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«taduccaritÄ• nuvassanena tinto. __kasambuj
nissÄ• roti attho.

__koá¹‡á¹-ho_ti coro, dussÄ«loti attho. __jeá¹-á¹-habbatiko_ti kÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡idevÄ«vate n
vadati, sÄ• kira kÄ• á¸·akaá¹‡á¹‡isirideviyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuttÄ• . __yadaggenÄ• _ti yena
yattakenÄ• ti attho \Be I 293/. __tadaggenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __no kappetÄ«_tiÄ• d
vematikabhÄ• vadÄ«panatthameva vuttanti mahÄ• padumattherassa adhippÄ• yo.

<389> __etthÄ• _ti codanÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• pattiyÄ• co
__kammÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ nÄ• ma. parivÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• dikkamena Ä• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petu
adhippÄ• yo __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dhippÄ• yo_. uposathaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…gh
Ä• pattiyÄ• codayato adhippÄ• yo __uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dhippÄ• yo. asa
dukkaá¹-a_nti anuddhaá¹ƒsentassapi akkosantassapi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__sabbatthevÄ• _ti sabbÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su. uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ã±attikan
vattamÄ• nÄ• ya eva uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ hoti, na niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya, sÄ• c
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yya-kÄ• re patte na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__anupÄ• sako_ti upÄ• sakopi so bhikkhu na hoti saraá¹‡agamanassÄ• pi paá¹-ippassaddh
``anodissa dhammaá¹ƒ kathentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• odissa kathentena okÄ• saá¹ƒ k
__Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetvÄ• _ti okÄ• sÄ• kÄ• rÄ• panÄ• pattiá¹ƒ desetvÄ• . yaá¹ƒ codeti, tassa u
saá¹…khyupagamanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ suddhasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• vematikatÄ• vÄ• , yena pÄ• rÄ• jik
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena amÅ«lakatÄ• , cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yena ``tvaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™
codanÄ• codÄ• panÄ• , tassa taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nananti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni

paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<391> navame __mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuni_nti liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• sitÄ• yapi tassÄ• bhÅ
\Ne I 257/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gassÄ• _ti therassa manussajÄ• tibhikkhubhÄ• vato aÃ
tiracchÄ• najÄ• tichagalakabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa. __ida_nti sÄ• maÃ
vuttaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ \Be I 294/ chagalakoti attho. __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• go_ti
yathÄ• vuttatiracchÄ• najÄ• tichagalakabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to aÃ±Ã±o koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, aÃ±
aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyanti paá¹-hamaviggahassa attho, aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• gamatthÄ«ti dutiyaviggahas
vutto. idÄ• ni dvÄ«hipi viggahehi vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato dassento __ ``yo hi soâ€™â
tattha yo hi so chagalako vutto, so aÃ±Ã±assa bhÄ• gassa hotÄ«ti ca aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyasaá
yojanÄ• . dutiyaviggahassa atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``so vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __a
veditabbo_ti etthÄ• pi yo hi so ``dabbo mallaputto nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti chagalako vutto, sot
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __taÃ±hi sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``dabboâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• makaraá¹‡assa adh
chagalakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __te bhikkhÅ«_ti te anuyuÃ±jantÄ• bhikkhÅ«. Ä• pattiyÄ• pi pug
``puggalÄ• naá¹ƒyeva lesÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<393> __yÄ• ca sÄ• avasÄ• ne ... pe ... codanÄ• vuttÄ• _ti ``bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá
diá¹-á¹-ho hoti saá¹…ghÄ• disese saá¹…ghÄ• disesadiá¹-á¹-hi hoti, taÃ±ce pÄ• rÄ• jikena c

(Vin III 407) codanÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. sattannampi Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikattÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±epi methunÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• divatthuto, rÄ• gadosattÄ• dis
atthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ• pana ... pe ... na hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__vuttanayenevÄ• _ti ``sabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gavatthutoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) I
kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒmanasikÄ• ro ca avipannakammassa nimittato phalÅ«pacÄ• re
``taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanatoâ€™â€™ _ti. parivÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya mÄ• nattÄ• dÄ«naá
purimaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<395> __savatthukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __dÄ«ghÄ• dino_ti
__diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dino_ti diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• dino.

<408> __evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa methunÄ• dikiriyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ soâ
tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«. aá¹…gÄ• ni paá¹-hamaduá¹-á¹-hadose vuttasadisÄ• ni, idha pana kiÃ±ci
upÄ• diyanÄ• adhikÄ• .

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<410> dasame \Be I 295/ \Ne I 258/ __bahÅ«na_nti dubbalatÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±Ä• disevÄ• ya c
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• naá¹ƒ. dukkhassantakiriyÄ• ya tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve
buddhavacanaggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ byaÃ±janapadameva paramaá¹
__padaparamo. abhisambhuá¹‡itvÄ• _ti nipphÄ• detvÄ• . dhammato apetaá¹ƒ __uddhamm
``na, bhikkhave, asenÄ• sanikena vassaá¹ƒ upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 204) vacanato
vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyampi __ ``aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• seâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di (Vin III 409) v

__tÄ«hi koá¹-Ä«hÄ«_ti asuddhamÅ«lehi. ettha ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ catÅ«su kulesu
pakkapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojananissitatÄ• ya, macchamaá¹ƒsabhojanavirahitassa ca kulass
laddhesu bhattabyaÃ±janesu macchamaá¹ƒsasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…kÄ• ya, dunnivÄ• raá¹‡atÄ
sarÄ«rayÄ• panampi na siyÄ• ti bhagavatÄ• macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• appaá¹-ikkhip
aparisuddhameva paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. yadi hi taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sabbathÄ• paá¹-ikkhipeyya, bhi
macchÄ• disaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jeyyuá¹ƒ, tato taá¹‡á¸• uladhaÃ±Ã
nidahitvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ tadupakaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ dÄ• sidÄ• saá¹ƒ, udu
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pattÄ• di viya avassaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ anujÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti titthiyÄ• naá¹
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• so eva siyÄ• , na bhikkhuÄ• vÄ• soti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• laá¹ƒ_ maccha
migabandhanÄ«. __kappatÄ«_ti yadi tesaá¹ƒ vacanena saá¹…kÄ• na vattati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, na
lesakappaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva vakkhati ``yattha ca nibbematiko hoti, taá¹ƒ sabb

ti.

__pavattamaá¹ƒsa_nti Ä• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su pavattaá¹ƒ vikkÄ• yikaá¹ƒ matamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __bh
akata_nti ettha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto eva-saddo, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya akatamevÄ• ti s
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca maá¹…galÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cÄ• ti missetvÄ• katampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditab
yathÄ• á¹-hitavasena avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ
``vattaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• Ä• patti natthÄ«ti dasseti.

__kappa_nti asaá¹…kheyyakappaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• yukappaâ€™â€™ ntipi (Sp-á¹- II 410) keci. mah
catutthabhÄ• go asaá¹…kheyyakappo, tato vÄ«satimo bhÄ• go saá¹…ghabhedakassa \Be I
taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su kappaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti ``kappavinÄ• se eva muccatÄ«
\Ne I 259/ vacanato. __brahmaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±a_nti seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __kappaá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-isandhiparamparÄ• ya kappaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<411> __laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakenÄ• _ti ukkhittÄ• nuvattakabhÄ• vena bhÄ• vappadh
__kammanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakenÄ• _ti ukkhittabhÄ• vena. ``bhedÄ• ya parakkameyyÄ• â
bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikassa adhikaraá¹‡assa samÄ• dÄ• ya paggaá¹‡hanato pubbepi pakkh
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamantassa samanubhÄ• sanakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
saá¹…ghabhedo hotÄ«ti sambandho.

__kammenÄ• _ti apalokanÄ• dinÄ• . __uddesenÄ• _ti pÄ• timokkhuddesena. __vohÄ• renÄ
``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN III 10-39, 42; Vin II 352) vohÄ• rena, pare
attho. __anusÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti attano laddhiyÄ• gahaá¹‡atthameva anu punappunaá¹ƒ kaá
kathanenÄ• ti attho. __salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ anusÄ• vanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ up
paviá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ``gaá¹‡hatha imaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti s
kammameva, uddeso vÄ• saá¹…ghabhede padhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vohÄ• rÄ• dayo p
pubbabhÄ• gÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __abbhussita_nti abbhuggataá¹ƒ. __accheyyÄ• _ti vihareyya

``lajjÄ« rakkhissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 42; Sp (to Vin III) I 45) vacanato Ä• pattibhayena Ä
lajjÄ«naá¹ƒ eva bhÄ• roti Ä• ha __ ``lajjÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, alajjissapi anÄ• roce
__appaá¹-inissajjato dukkaá¹-a_nti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-a
gantuá¹ƒ samatthena, icchantenÄ• ti attho. Ä• patti pana aá¸• á¸• hayojanabbhantareneva a
veditabbÄ• .

<416> Ã±attiyÄ• dÄ«hi dukkaá¹-Ä• disabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesena
__assÄ• _ti devadattassa. apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade samanubhÄ• sanakammasseva abhÄ
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apente
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __uddissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tato_ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, romanthakass

\Be I 297/ (Vin II 273) uddissÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __anÄ• pattiya_nti anÄ
ropetabbo_ti samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaÄ• pattiá¹ƒ ropetabbo. __Ä• pattiyeva na jÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti na jÄ• tÄ• eva.

``na \Ne I 260/ paá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena muccanato __saÃ
sacittaka_nti ``na paá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanacittena sacittakaá¹ƒ. yo visaÃ±Ã±
vikkhitto vÄ• ``paá¹-inissajjitabbaâ€™â€™ ntipi, ``kammaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na
anÄ• patti. bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ, dhammakammena samanubhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, kammav
paá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«ti cittena appaá¹-inissajjananti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<418> ekÄ• dasame yasmÄ• ubbÄ• hikÄ• disammutikammaá¹ƒ bahÅ«nampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá
saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa kammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ niggahavasena kattabbaka
veditabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹…gÄ• ni panettha bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya anuvattanaá¹ƒ pa
vuttasadisÄ• neva gahetabbÄ• ni.

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> dvÄ• dasame __vambhanavacana_nti garahavacanaá¹ƒ. saá¹-a-saddo patitasadden
visesanassa paranipÄ• toti Ä• ha __ ``tattha tattha patitaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡akaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™
__kenÄ• pÄ«_ti vÄ• tÄ• disadisena upajjhÄ• yÄ• dinÄ• .

<426> cittapariyonÄ• ho daá¸·hakodhova __upanÄ• ho_. tatopi balavataro dummocanÄ«yo
codakaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippharaá¹‡atÄ• _ti codakassa \Be I 298/ paá¹-iviruddho hutvÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hÄ
apasÄ• danÄ• _ti vÄ• cÄ• ya ghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• . __paccÄ• ropanÄ• _ti ``tvampi sÄ• pattikoâ€™
Ä• pattiÄ• ropanÄ• . __paá¹-icaraá¹‡atÄ• _ti paá¹-icchÄ• danatÄ• . __apadÄ• nenÄ• _ti atta
sampÄ• yanatÄ• _ti ``yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ codako vadesi `mayÄ• esa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno diá¹-á¹
samaye kiá¹ƒ karosi, ayaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ karoti, kattha ca tvaá¹ƒ ahosi, kattha ayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• c
puá¹-á¹-hena sampÄ• detvÄ• akathanaá¹ƒ.

``yassa \Ne I 261/ siyÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 134) iminÄ• nidÄ• navacanena sabbÄ
saá¹…gahitÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yassa siyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. aá¹…gÄ• ni cettha paá¹-hamasaá
pana viseso yathÄ• tattha bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ, idha avacanÄ«yakaraá¹‡atÄ• daá¹

dubbacasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<431> terasame __kÄ«á¹-Ä• girÄ«_ti tassa nigamassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya para
bhikkhÅ«hi kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ vatthabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, gÄ• manigamato ca pabbÄ
tena pana yogato janapadopi ``kÄ«á¹-Ä• giriâ€™â€™ icceva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatoti Ä• ha __
janapadeâ€™â€™ _ti.

__tatrÄ• _ti sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ. __dhuraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti abhimukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, jetavanadvÄ•
__dvÄ«hi meghehÄ«_ti vassikena, hemantikena cÄ• ti dvÄ«hi meghehi. gaá¹‡Ä• cariyehi ch
``samadhikaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__udakassÄ• _ti akappiyaudakassa ``kappiyaudakasiÃ±canaâ€™â€™ nti visuá¹ƒ vakkham
``Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya rukkharopane akappiyavohÄ• resupi kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• di v
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• idhÄ• pi vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kappiyaudakasiÃ±canÄ• di \Be I 299/ visu
koá¹-á¹-anakhaá¹‡anÄ• dikÄ• yikakiriyÄ• pi akappiyavohÄ• re saá¹…gahitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ
mÄ• tikÄ• ujukaraá¹‡Ä• dikappiyavohÄ• repÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sukkhamÄ• tikÄ• ya ujukaraá¹‡a
purÄ• á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diharaá¹‡ampi saá¹…gayhati. mahÄ• paccariyavÄ• dova pamÄ• á¹‡
akappiyavohÄ• repi ekaccaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na kevalaÃ±ca sesaâ€™â€™
__yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci mÄ• tika_nti sukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• asukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __tatthÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatth
__tathÄ• _ti kappiyavohÄ• rapariyÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi ganthÄ• panaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. imin
ganthÄ• panÄ• dipi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti.

vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ ganthanaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti codento __ ``nanu c
yathÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ kappiyapathaviyaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ ropetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• v
sayaá¹ƒ ganthanampi kasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti codakassa adhippÄ• yo. __vutta_ntiÄ• di p
pana mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne I 262/ kasmÄ• vadati? mahÄ• paccariÄ•
pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho, mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avuttassa sayaá¹ƒ r
udakasiÃ±canena saha saá¹ƒsandananayadassanamukhena pamÄ• á¹‡amevÄ• ti patiá¹-á¹
``maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ kathaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandhitabba
--- kiÃ±cÄ• pi mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ ropanaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, kappiyaudakas
vuttameva, tasmÄ• yathÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya kappiyaudakaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±citumpi v
vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya ganthanampi kasmÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. __tampi na virujjhatÄ«_ti ya
vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• yapi ganthanÄ• diá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ
tampi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saá¹ƒsandanato pubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ na virujjhati.

taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tatra hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatrÄ• _ti ropanasiÃ
pupphÄ• dÄ«hi kulasaá¹…gahappasaá¹…ge ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaâ€™â€™ nti visesitattÄ• kul
adhippetanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``mÄ• lÄ• vacchanti vadantoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __e
``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaá¹ƒ ropentipi ropÄ• pentipi, siÃ±cantipi siÃ±cÄ• pentipÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹
panÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya mÄ• lÄ• vacchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ropane pana. __pariyÄ• yo_ti
sayaá¹ƒkaraá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• to pariyÄ• yo vohÄ• ro atthavisesoti attho __atthi
kulasaá¹…gahatthattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. evamettha pariyÄ• yasaddassa karaá¹‡ak
gayhamÄ• ne ``ganthentipi ganthÄ• pentipÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaganthan
yaá¹ƒ parato ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ kate sobheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikappiyavacanehi gan
dosÄ• bhÄ• vo samatthito hoti, ``ganthehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• kÄ• rÄ• panasseva g
__tattha pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ idha ca pariyÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti tattha ``mÄ• lÄ• vaccha
``mÄ• lÄ• vacchaâ€™â€™ nti kulasaá¹…gahatthatÄ• sÅ«canakassa visesanassa sabbhÄ•
karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tapariyÄ• yasabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. idha ``ganthentÄ«â€™â€™ t
tathÄ• vidhavisesavacanÄ• bhÄ• vato tassa pariyÄ• yassa abhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• . taá¹ƒ s
yojanÄ• .

__sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva veditabba_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gatanayeneva ropanÄ• di,
veditabbaá¹ƒ. na hettha sandeho kÄ• tabboti nigameti.

__haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«sÅ«_ti vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su. __kulitthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ att
kulitthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ haraá¹‡asseva visesetvÄ• paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __
hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __maÃ±jarÄ«_ti pupphagocchaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-aá¹ƒsako_ti kaá¹‡á¹‡ass
katapupphavikati \Ne I 263/, so ca ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• _ti bah
vÄ• mÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ekato bandhitassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ``kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ n
muttÄ• hÄ• rasadisaá¹ƒ.

__kappiyenÄ• _ti kappiyaudakena. __tesaá¹ƒyeva dvinna_nti kuladÅ«sanaparibhogÄ• naá¹
kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane, kappiyavohÄ• rena vÄ• akappiyavohÄ• rena vÄ
paribhogatthÄ• ya pana sayaá¹ƒ siÃ±cane, akappiyavohÄ• rena siÃ±cÄ• pane ca dukkaá¹-a
sayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡e, kÄ• yapayogassa kÄ• rÄ• pane ca vacÄ«payogassa ca bahuttena.

ganthena nibbattaá¹ƒ dÄ• maá¹ƒ __ganthimaá¹ƒ_. eseva nayo sesesupi. __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
na vaá¹-á¹-ati, dukkaá¹-anti attho. __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• ya vaá¹-á¹-ati, kulas
pana kappiyavohÄ• rena kÄ• rÄ• pentassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva.

__nÄ«papupphaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 301/ nÄ• ma kadambapupphaá¹ƒ. __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``bhik
vuttanayena.

__kadalikkhandhamhÄ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbameva sandhÄ• ya __ ``taá¹ƒ atioá¸·Ä• ri
sabbattha karaá¹‡e, akappiyavacanena kÄ• rÄ• pane ca dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti attho. __ ``pupp
kaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ bandhitumpi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti imassa upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• pupph
rajjubandhanÄ• dipi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti keci vadanti, aÃ±Ã±e pana ``pupphavijjhanatthaá¹ƒ ka
visesitattÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹-akameva bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakath
ti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pupphapaá¹-icchakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• Ä•
pupphÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ, etampi nÄ• gadantakampi sachiddakameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __asokap
asokasÄ• khÄ• naá¹ƒ, pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• samÅ«he. __dhammarajju_ nÄ• ma cetiyÄ• dÄ«
rajjuyÄ• ca antarÄ• pupphappavesanatthÄ• ya bandharajju. ``sithilavaá¹-á¹-itÄ• vÄ• rajjuv
pupphappavesanatthÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ bandhÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vadanti.

__matthakadÄ• ma_nti dhammÄ• sanÄ• dimatthakalambakadÄ• maá¹ƒ. __tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _t
vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• akena vÄ• _ti pupphanÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• pupphena ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ á¹
ekabandhaneneva, etena pupphaá¹ƒ bÄ«jagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchati paÃ±casu b
paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya, tasmÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi kopane doso natthi. yaÃ±ca chin
vikasanaá¹ƒ, tampi atitaruá¹‡assa abhÄ• vÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, pariá¹‡atas
pattÄ• naá¹ƒ sinehe pariyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ gate visuá¹ƒbhÄ• vo eva vikÄ• so, teneva chinnama
acchinnamakuá¸·avikÄ• sato parihÄ«no \Ne I 264/, milÄ• tayutto vÄ• dissati. yaÃ±ca milÄ•
amilÄ• natÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, tampi tambulapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su samÄ• nanti vuá¸• á¸• hilakkhaá
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su ca na katthaci pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ kappiyakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gataá
sabbathÄ• abÄ«jamevÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``pasibbake
pupphapasibbake vÄ• pasibbakasadisabandhe vÄ• yattha katthaci cÄ«vare vÄ• pakkhipit
siddhaá¹ƒ. __bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti rajjuÄ• dÄ«hi bandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
acchinnadaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• kehi bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva.

__pupphapaá¹-e_ \Be I 302/ __ca daá¹-á¹-habba_nti pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontassa dÄ«ghato
haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡avasena pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tiriyato haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ p
na pÅ«rimaá¹ƒ. __ ``purimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vut
pupphakoá¹-iá¹ƒ phusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• aphusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• parikkhipanavasena pana atikk
__bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti puppharahitÄ• ya suttavÄ• kakoá¹-iyÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
haritvÄ• vÄ• parikkhipitvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttacetiyÄ• diparikkhepaá¹ƒ, p
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__parehi pÅ«rita_nti dÄ«ghato pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• yitu_nti tiriyato harituá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana ek
labbhati. __pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentenÄ• _ti aganthitapupphÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phusÄ
__ghaá¹-ikadÄ• maolambako_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge ghaá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• rayutto, dÄ• rughaá¹-ik
suttamayaá¹ƒ __geá¹‡á¸• ukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __sabbatthÄ• _ti ganthimÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha.

__recaka_nti abhinayaá¹ƒ, ``evaá¹ƒ naccÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti naá¹-anÄ• kÄ• radassananti att
attÄ• naá¹ƒ bhamÄ• panaâ€™â€™ ntipi keci. __Ä• kÄ• seyeva kÄ«á¸·antÄ«_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ sÄ•
nÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mukheneva ubhopi vadantÄ• kÄ«á¸·anti. __jÅ«taphalake_ti jÅ«t
__pÄ• sakakÄ«á¸·Ä• yÄ• _ti dvinnaá¹ƒ tivaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dÄ• rudantÄ• dima
passesu ekakÄ• divasena bindÅ«ni katvÄ• phalake khipitvÄ• uparibhÄ• ge diá¹-á¹-habindÅ
apanetvÄ• kÄ«á¸·anakajÅ«takÄ«á¸·Ä• ya.

__maÃ±jaá¹-á¹-hi_ nÄ• ma maÃ±jaá¹-á¹-harukkhasÄ• rakasÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __salÄ• kahattha_nti
kalÄ• passetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __tharusmi_nti khagge. __usseá¸·entÄ«_ti muk
pamuÃ±canti, mahantaá¹ƒ abyattasaddaá¹ƒ pavattentÄ«ti attho. __apphoá¹-entÄ«_ti dviguá
dakkhiá¹‡ahatthena tÄ• á¸·etvÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karonti. __mukhaá¸• iá¹‡á¸• ima_nti mukhabher

<432> __tesa_nti \Ne I 265/ samÄ• se guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• ni pabbÄ• nipi parÄ• masati. __bor
attho. __bhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti bhamukabhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __nelÄ• _ti niddosÄ• .

<433> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be I 303/ __ ``sÄ• riputtÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ekasesanayena sÄ• rip
ubhinnaá¹ƒ Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ, teneva bahuvacananiddeso kato.

<435> __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa vattÄ• nÄ«_ti ``na upasampÄ• detabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni ``na
sampayojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti pariyosÄ• nÄ• ni __kammakkhandhake_ (Vin II 7) Ä• gatÄ• ni
pannalomÄ• _ti na patitamÄ• nalomÄ• , ananukÅ«lavattinoti attho.

<437> __parasantakaá¹ƒ deti dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti vissÄ• sagÄ• hena dÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
ettha bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyampi hoti eva.

__taÃ±ca kho vatthupÅ«janatthÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi pupphaá¹ƒ dentena vatthupÅ
dasseti. __maá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya pana sivaliá¹…gÄ• dipÅ«janatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettakameva vut
vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• jÄ«vissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesaÃ±Ä•
tÄ• vakÄ• likameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __Ã±Ä• tisÄ• maá¹‡erehevÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ gihikam
vuttaá¹ƒ. __itare_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• , tehipi sÄ• maá¹‡erehi Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ vatta
__cÅ«á¸·aka_nti upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gatopi upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ... pe ... á¹-hapentÄ«_ti arakkhitÄ• gopitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tatt
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e vÄ• . __ ``sÄ• maá¹‡erehi dÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ s
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• ritaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sÄ• maá¹‡er
vuttaÃ±ca __ ``sayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``avisesena vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• sa
dasseti.

__khÄ«á¹‡aparibbayÄ• na_nti Ä• gantuke sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paricchinnesupi rukkhesu _
sundarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadantena kulasaá¹…gaho kato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti Ä• ha _
vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti.

__rukkhacchallÄ«_ti rukkhattaco. abhÄ• janÄ«yattÄ• __garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __v
paá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• nampi __pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«su_ vuttanayena kulasaá¹…gaho hotÄ«ti dasseti

__pubbe_ \Ne I 266/ __vuttappakÄ• ra_nti mama vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de vandathÄ• ti
__vuttappakÄ• rasikkhÄ• pade_ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti
\Be I 304/ vuttaá¹ƒ. puna ``pakkamatÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti idampi pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamma
ettha ca assajipunabbasukehi Ä• cariyesu anekavidhesu anÄ• cÄ• resu paÃ±Ã±apetabbÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• evÄ• ti tÄ• idha apaÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• kuladÅ«sakÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
tattheva sammÄ• avattitvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ chandagÄ• mitÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• pentÄ• na
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.
__paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasadisÄ• nevÄ• _ti ettha aá¹…gesupi yathÄ• tattha parakkama
pÄ• panaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ tÄ• disamevÄ• ti.

kuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<442> itare pana yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ti veditabbÄ• ti sambandho. yo hi jaro ekasmiá¹ƒ divase Ä
anantaresu dvÄ«su divasesu anuppajjitvÄ• tatiye divase uppajjati, so __tatiyako_. yo pana
anuppajjitvÄ• catutthe eva divase uppajjati, so __catutthako_ cÄ• ti vuccati. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
tatiyeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``akÄ• mena avasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• appaá¹-ikammakara
alajjilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saggamokkhÄ• varaá¹‡aÃ±ca, tasmÄ• Ä• panno puggalo ``pacchÄ• p
vikkhipituá¹ƒ na labhati, saá¹…ghena ca anicchantasseva parivÄ• so dÄ• tabboti dasseti. pÅ
__ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto bhikkhu ... pe ... abbhetabbo_ti ettha yo bhikkhu ciá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• natto,
abbhetabboti evaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaddadvayassa yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . __te ca bhikkhÅ« gÄ• ra
Ã±atvÄ• abbhenti, dukkaá¹-Ä• pajjanena garahitabbÄ• . __sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

terasakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. aniyatakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<443> puttasaddena \Ne I 267/ \Be I 305/ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesato, ekasesanayena vÄ• put
``bahÅ« dhÄ«taro cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tadanantara_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ

444-5__._ __taá¹ƒ kamma_nti taá¹ƒ methunÄ• diajjhÄ• cÄ• rakammaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ `
_tiidaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ, upari sikkhÄ• pade ``na heva kho pana paá¹-icchan
(Vin III 454) etassa sikkhÄ• padassa visayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``alaÃ±ca kho hoti
mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• situâ€™â€™ nti visayantarabhÅ«tasot
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• , idhapana cakkhurahova adhippeto ``paá¹-icchanne Ä• saneâ€™â€™ ti
methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• ca. tenÄ• ha __ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â
__paricchedo_tirahonisajjÄ• pattiyÄ• vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni cakkhuraheneva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• dassento __ ``sacepi hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ
``pihitakavÄ• á¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• paá¹-icchannabhÄ• vato cakkhussa rahova adh
dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``apihitakavÄ• á¹-assa ... pe ... anÄ• pattiâ€™â€™ _nti. nahi kavÄ• á¹-
raho vigacchati, cakkhussa raho eva pana vigacchati. __ ``antodvÄ• dasahatthepÄ«â€™â€™
dutiyasikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatasotassa rahena Ä• pajjitabbaduá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• pattiyÄ• sabb
anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• dasahatthato bahi nisinno hi tattha sotassa
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karoti, tathÄ• ca ``anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â
na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ``methunakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• pattÄ«hi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™
bhaveyya. tasmÄ• tathÄ• taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• sabbathÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetumeva ``dvÄ• da
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi cakkhusseva \Ne I 268/ rahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadeyya, ``antod
vadeyya appaá¹-icchannetato dÅ«re nisinnepi cakkhussa rahÄ• sambhavato \Be I 306/. yas
niddÄ• yantokapimiddhapareto kiÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ni ummÄ«leti, kiÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ nim
``niddÄ• yantopi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iladdhasotÄ• pattiphalÄ• _ti antimaparicchedato vuttaá¹ƒ. __nisajjaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no_timethunakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• divasena raho nisajjaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ
``pÄ• rÄ• jikenavÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __na appaá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no_ti alajjÄ«pi appaá¹-ijÄ• n
nakÄ• retabbova. so hi yÄ• va dosaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va ``neva suddho, nÄ• suddh
vattÄ• nusandhinÄ• pana kÄ• retabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ---

``paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• lajjÄ«su katÄ• , alajjÄ«su evaá¹ƒ na vijjati.

bahumpi alajjÄ« bhÄ• seyya, vattÄ• nusandhitena kÄ• rayeâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359).

__nisajjÄ• dÄ«su ... pe ... paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• nova tena so bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo_ti ettha
__paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no_tipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatampi adhikÄ• rato Ä• gatamevÄ• ti katvÄ• v

__vadÄ• pethÄ• _ti tassa iddhiyÄ• vigatÄ• saá¹…kopi taá¹ƒ ovadanto Ä• ha, anupaparikkh
``mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane thero raho nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ mÄ• disehipit
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadÄ• petha kathÄ• payittha, mÄ• puna evaá¹ƒ karitthÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __
nigÅ«hitabbampi imaá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento taá¹ƒ saddhÄ• petumevaevamak
__rakkheyyÄ• sima_nti imaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ mÄ• pakÄ• sayi.

<451> __nisajjÄ• ya pÄ• cittiya_nti rahonisajjassÄ• de vattamÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sace par
paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanasikÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihito, niddÅ«pagatovÄ
``assÄ• de uppanneâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``nisinnÄ• ya itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• nisÄ«danak
dasseti. yadi hi nisÄ«danakkhaá¹‡e assÄ• do uppajjeyya, tena uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dane viya, tatthÄ• pibhikkhussa \Be I 307/ ua
tena rahonisajjÄ• patti akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pihotÄ«ti vadanti. idaá¹ƒ pana aniyatasikkh
anantaraÃ±cÄ• ti dvepi visuá¹ƒ Ä• pattipaÃ±Ã±Ä• panavasenapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni na \Ne I 269/
Ä• pattiyÄ• sikkhÄ• padantaresu paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• . pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattÄ«hipana kenaci
vinicchayakÄ• raá¹‡anayadassanatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vatthuvasena dvidhÄ• vibhajitvÄ• paÃ±Ã
bhikkhunÄ«nampi vinicchayanayaggahaá¹‡Ä• ya alaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ
pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tassavasenettha aá¹…gabhedo veditabbo. teneva ``ayaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ.

idha aniyatavasena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesapÄ• cittiyÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡a
sadisasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ditÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ __ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ

paá¹-hamaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<452> ``na labhati mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya ... pe ... nisajjaá¹ƒ kappetuâ€™
``paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• ``ekoâ€™â€™ ti paccat
na sameti, ``ekassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabboti sÄ• dhento Ä• ha __ ``itarathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _

<453> __pariveá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«_ti pariveá¹‡assa mÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena
pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diparikkhittaá¹ƒcetiyamÄ• á¸·akÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __antogadha_nti ap
pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. idhaitthÄ«pi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sambandho. kasmÄ• pana itthÄ« idh
na purimasikkhÄ• padeti? imassa sikkhÄ• padassa methunaá¹ƒ vinÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ•
methunameva hi itthiyo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• denti mahÄ• vane dvÄ• raá¹ƒ viva
__niddÅ«pagatamhibhikkhumhi_ viya. duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ pana na paá¹-icchÄ• denti, teneva
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• pade ``yÄ• tÄ• itthiyo hirimanÄ• , tÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• bhikkhÅ

(Vin III 283) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• \Be I 308/ __ ``itthÄ«pi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vut
``appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ tipikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti.

kÄ• yenÄ• pi duá¹-á¹-hullobhÄ• sasambhavato imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade cakkhussa raho, so
__ ``anandho abadhiroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. keci pana __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``nÄ• laá¹ƒ kammaniya
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevituâ€™ nti (Vin III 454) ettakameva vatvÄ• `na sakkÄ• hoti kÄ• yasaá
samÄ• pajjituâ€™ nti avuttattÄ• appaá¹-icchannepi á¹-hÄ• ne rahoaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá
itthiyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggopi sakkÄ• Ä• pajjitunti antodvÄ• dasahatthesavanÅ«pacÄ• re á¹
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggassÄ• pi sabbhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti kÄ• yenaduá¹-á¹-hullob
amanasikatvÄ• pi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• pattiyÄ• pi parihÄ• rÄ• ya anandho abadhirotiÄ• divu
pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggavasena anandho vuttoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp
pana kÄ• yena duá¹-á¹-hullobhÄ• sanasambhavaá¹ƒ amanasikatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yasaá¹ƒs
teneva ``imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sotassa rahoeva adhippeto ... pe ... kenaci pana `dvepi ra
adhippetÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana cakkhuss
rahÄ• bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ ``na hi appaá¹-icchanne okÄ• se cakkhussaraho sambhava
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ atidÅ«ratare á¹-hitassa kÄ• yena obhÄ• sanampihatthaggÄ• hÄ• dÄ«nipi s
asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• . teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``cakkhussa rahoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haka
appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. na kevalaÃ±ca appaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, atha kho ``anandhobadhiroti ca andho
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• dvepi rahÄ• idha gahetabbÄ• . __ ``antodvÄ• dasa
sotassa raho dvÄ• dasahatthena paricchinnoti idaá¹ƒ dasseti. cakkhussa raho pana yattha a
kÄ• yavikÄ• rÄ• dayo na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, tena paricchinditabbotidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __badh
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattivutt
vuttehi adhikavasena duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• patti ca vuttÄ• ti evamatthogahetabbo, na pana duá¹-á¹
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggassÄ• pi idha gahetabbato. teneva __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiÃ±caparihÄ• pet
ettakameva vuttaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒbhaveyya

__tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_ntiÄ• di pana purimasikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatehi adhikassa
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesassavasena vuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dÄ«nampi
idha pana na vuttantipivadanti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito aniyatavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo.

4. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• o

1. cÄ«varavaggo

1. paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> __samitÄ• vinÄ• _ti \Be I 310/ \Ne I 271/ samitapÄ• pena. __gotamakacetiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
gotamayakkhassacetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katavihÄ• ro vuccati.

<461> __navamaá¹ƒ vÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti bhummatthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __sace bhav
bhaveyya. __vuttasadisa_nti dasamaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti vuttasadisaá¹ƒ paricchedasadisaá¹ƒ, ``vuttas
tipilikhanti. __dhÄ• retu_nti ettha Ä• hÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<463> __sÅ«ciyÄ• paá¹-isÄ• mana_nti sÅ«cighare saá¹ƒgopanaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca sÅ«cikamma
sabbassapariniá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __eta_nti naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.
naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«niparÄ• masati, tena cÄ«varapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. __du
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhassa. ettha ca niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ, ubbhatasmiá¹ƒ kathineti dvÄ«h
palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vadassanenaatthatakathinassa paÃ±camÄ• sabbhantare yÄ• va
cÄ«varapalibodhaÄ• vÄ• sapalibodhesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ na upacchijjati, tÄ• va atirekacÄ«va
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. pakkamanaá¹ƒ anto assÄ• ti __pakkamanantikÄ• , _evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• pi
panettha Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• vi bhavissati.

__dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ kÄ• la_nti accantasaá¹ƒyogavacanaá¹ƒ. __idaÃ±hi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ... p
dasÄ• haparamabhÄ• vo_tiidaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamatÄ• padassa atthamattadassanaá¹ƒ, das
vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti evametthayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . ayamatthotiÄ• di dasÄ• haparamapadasse
adhippetatthadassanavasena \Ne I 272/ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ettako kÄ• lo_ti ``dasÄ• haparam
kÄ• lo, so ettako kÄ• lotiattho.

__khoma_nti khomasuttehi vÄ• yitaá¹ƒ khomapaá¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vÄ• kamayanti vada
kappÄ• sasuttehivÄ• yitaá¹ƒ __kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, _ evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nipi. __kambala_nti eá¸·akÄ
lomamayasuttenavÄ• yitapaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…ga_nti khomasuttÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni, ekacc
vÄ• yitaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹…gampi vÄ• kamayamevÄ• ti keci. dukÅ«laá¹ƒ pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá
cÄ«napaá¹-aá¹ƒiddhijaá¹ƒ devadinnanti imÄ• ni pana cha cÄ«varÄ• ni etesaÃ±Ã±eva \Be I 3
na vuttÄ• ni. __dukÅ«la_Ã±hi sÄ• á¹‡assa anulomaá¹ƒ vÄ• kamayattÄ• . __ ``pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá
__abhidhÄ• nakose_ vuttaá¹ƒ. somÄ• radese, cÄ«nadese ca jÄ• tavatthÄ• ni__somÄ• racÄ
pattuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i koseyyassa anulomÄ• ni pÄ• á¹‡akehi katasuttamayattÄ• . __i
puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nibbattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. kapparukkhe nibbattaá¹ƒ, __devadinna_Ã±cakhomÄ•
hotÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ anulomÄ• ni. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatividatthiá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya __
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• dÄ«ghato vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ratotato u
vikappanupaganti dasseti. tathÄ• hi ``sugatavidatthi nÄ• ma idÄ• nimajjhimassa purisassa t
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena diyaá¸• á¸• ho hattho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III-a II 348-349)
__kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sugataá¹…gulena dvÄ

vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena diyaá¸• á¸• ho hatthoti siddhaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``sugataá¹…gu
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neh

__taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mayato_ti ettha __ta_nti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• parÄ• masati. __tassa
aruá¹‡o_ticÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasassa yo atikkanto aruá¹‡o. __cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasena sad
cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasassaÄ• dibhÅ«tena atikkantaaruá¹‡ena saddhinti attho, idaÃ±ca bhag
``dasÄ• haparamaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• puna ``ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamaneâ€™â€™ ti vutta
pubbÄ• parasaá¹ƒsandanatthaá¹ƒ saddato gammamÄ• nampi ``cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasena s
``dasame aruá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti vutte evahi dasÄ• haparamena saddhiá¹ƒ sameti. divasapariy
avadhibhÅ«taanÄ• gatÄ• ruá¹‡avasena hi divasaá¹ƒatikkantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, na pana diva
Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• ruá¹‡avasena parivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su tathÄ• aggahaá¹‡ato, idha pana bhagavatÄ
Ä• diantaparicchedadassanavasena __ ``ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡uggamaneâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ,
divasassa Ä• dibhÅ«taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒdivasanissitampi aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``ekÄ• dase aruá¹‡u
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aruá¹‡o_ti cettha sÅ«riyuggamanassapurecaro vaá¸• á¸• hana
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__vacanÄ«yo_ti \Ne I 273/ saá¹…ghÄ• pekkho. __vacanabhedo_ti ``Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ dve Ä• patt
tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

<468> __ ``na_ \Be I 312/ __idha saÃ±Ã±Ä• rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vematikaÃ±ca
anatikkantasaÃ±Ã±aÃ±casandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __yopi evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä« tassapÄ«_ti yo ana
vÄ• , tassapÄ«ti attho. anaá¹-á¹-hato aviluttassa visesamÄ• ha __ ``pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ravase
theyyÄ• vahÄ• ravasenagahitampi idha naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

__anÄ• patti aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• _tiÄ• di nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
hipurÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danas
tassataá¹ƒ nissaggiyampi tato aÃ±Ã±assa paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattikara
sabbanissaggiyesupi sijjhati.

<469> __ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dinÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá
_ntiiminÄ• nÄ• mena na vikappetuá¹ƒ, etena vikappitaticÄ«varo tecÄ«variko na hoti. tassa
adhiá¹-á¹-hitaticÄ«vare viya avippavÄ• sÄ• dinÄ• kattabbavidhi na kÄ• tabboti dasseti, na p
__tato para_nti catumÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti keci va
``vikappetvÄ• yÄ• va Ä• gÄ• mivassÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• vaá¹-hapetumeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
``vikappane na doso, tathÄ• vikappitaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• menaadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pari
vadanti.

__muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±caka_nti muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• upalakkhitaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, catuhatthe minitvÄ•

hatthaá¹ƒmuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• minitabbanti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``muá¹-á¹-hihatthÄ• naá
muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• paÃ±capi hatthe muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• va minitabbÄ• â€™
__muá¹-á¹-hittika_nti etthÄ• pieseva nayo. dvihatthena antaravÄ• sakena timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ
sakkÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• rupanenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __atireka_nti sugatacÄ«varappamÄ•
muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dito Å«nakaá¹ƒ, tena ca tesu ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ

__imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
attho. __kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parÄ• masantena, cÄ• lente
__vÄ• cÄ• yaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ettha \Ne I 274/ kÄ• yenapi cÄ• letvÄ• vÄ• campi bhi
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampisaá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• yena aphusitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ
ahatthapÄ• sahatthapÄ• savasenaduvidhaá¹ƒ. tattha __hatthapÄ• so_ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• hate
dvÄ• dasahatthanti keci vadanti \Be I 313/, taá¹ƒ idha na sameti. __ ``sÄ• mantavihÄ• reâ€™
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasallakkhaá¹‡ayoggeá¹-hitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tato dÅ«re á¹-hitan
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhentena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbameva. tatthapi cÄ«varassa
á¹-hapitabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡ameva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. na hi sakkÄ• sabbathÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹
vihÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hapitanti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kec
adhiá¹-á¹-hite na dosoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsit
__adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• á¹-hapitavatthehÄ«_ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ•
teneva ``imaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiparikkhÄ• racoá¸·assa paccuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ da
tecÄ«varadhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pariharantena paá¹ƒsukÅ«lÄ• divasenaladdhaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ dasÄ
pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ asakkontena parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avasenaadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• va dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atil
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti. teneva ``rajitakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nikkhipituá¹ƒ na v
dhutaá¹…gacoro nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 25) __visuddhimagge_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``pur
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• diticÄ«varanÄ• menaadh
paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• massa vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, itarassa pana purimÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva alant
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• kappabindupi dÄ• tabbanti dasseti.

baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• sammutisambhavato na tattha dupparihÄ• ratÄ
``abaddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒdupparihÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti.

atirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya chedanakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyanti Ä• ha __ ``anatirittappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbÄ• _ti vassikamÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccudd
iminÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ vassikamÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upari adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ã
paccuddharÄ• yogÄ• . yaÃ±ca __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vas
kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• diÄ• bÄ• dhavÅ«pasamenÄ• pi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«â€™â€™
kathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ natthi.
__parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ ``atthÄ• patti hemante Ä• pajjati, no gimheâ€™â€™ ti
``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pacchime pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasevikappetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vassik

hemante Ä• pajjati, kurundiyaá¹ƒpana `kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amadivase apaccuddharitvÄ• hema
vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi suvuttaá¹ƒ, `catumÄ• saá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ tato paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin V-a 323). tattha __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ nivÄ• sanapaccay
vuttaá¹ƒ, __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana apaccuddhÄ• rapaccayÄ• , tasmÄ• kurund
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• tikkamepiadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijahatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanesu ca vassÄ• namÄ• saÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ vigamenavijahanaá¹ƒ _
uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatanayena yÄ• vapaccuddhÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. nahÄ• natthÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• __ ``vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedama
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dve pana na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• saá
viyadutiye adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na ruhati, atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti. __mahÄ• pacc
cÄ«varavasenaparibhogakiccassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya anÄ• patti vuttÄ• senÄ• sanap
dinnapaccattharaá¹‡eviya. yaá¹ƒ pana ``paccattharaá¹‡ampi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™
senÄ• sanatthÄ• yevÄ• ti niyamitaá¹ƒna hoti navasu cÄ«varesu gahitattÄ• , tasmÄ• attano
nidahitvÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒviya yathÄ• tathÄ• viniyujjitabbamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
imesampipaccattharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lokepi voharaá¹‡ato senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• ya
visuá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

__ ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhup
titthiyapakkantassa ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca bhikkhunibhÄ• ve nirapekkhatÄ• ya
gihiliá¹…gatitthiyaliá¹…gaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sikkhaá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• ya gih
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ tadÄ• pissa upasampannattÄ• , cÄ«vara
santakattÄ• vijahanato. __pamÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varassÄ• _tipacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
pÄ• rupantassÄ• _ti gÄ• mappavese diguá¹‡aá¹ƒkatvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ
nayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttesuyattha katthaci chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pacchimappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«_ti sutte Ä• gataá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhi
tamevavibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``yaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sameti, saá¹…ghÄ
muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• diheá¹-á¹-himappamÄ• á¹‡assasutte anÄ• gatattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• khuddakaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti ettha atimahantaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• dipacchimappamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒkatvÄ• samantato chindanenÄ• pi v
chijjamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chiddasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ \Be I 315/na gacchati adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
sijjhati, ``ghaá¹-etvÄ• chindati, na bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tivacanena ca sameti. parikkhÄ• racoá
vikappanupagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«naá¹ƒ katvÄ• chinnaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vija
anissayattÄ• . tÄ• ni puna baddhÄ• ni ghaá¹-itÄ• ni adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbamevÄ• tiveditabbaá
``vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«vare dvidhÄ• chinne yadipi ekekaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒpacchimapacch
ekasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡á¸• e adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, na itare, ``dvepana na vaá¹-á¹-

vuttattÄ• . nisÄ«danakaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayoti vadanti.

sammukhe pavattÄ• __sammukhÄ• _ti paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca vikappanavisesanaá¹ƒ,
tibhummatthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, abhimukheti attho. atha vÄ• s
vÄ• cÄ• ya eva vikappanÄ• __sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• _. parammukhena vikappanÄ•
__parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• _tikaraá¹‡atthenÄ• pi attho daá¹-á¹-habbo, ayameva pÄ• á¸·iy
__sannihitÄ• sannihitabhÄ• va_ntiÄ• sannadÅ«rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __ettÄ• vatÄ• nidhetuá¹ƒ vaa
vikappanÄ• kiccassa niá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• , atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame na n
adhippÄ• yo. __paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sayaá¹ƒ apaccuddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paresaá¹ƒ vissajjanedukkaá¹-aÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__paribhogÄ• dayopi vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_ti paribhogavissajjanaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nipi. __api_-sa
nidhetumpivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho, etena ca paccuddhÄ• repi kate cÄ«varampi vikappitacÄ«var
naatirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana ticÄ«varÄ• dinÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mena adhiá¹-á
vikappitacÄ«varamevakatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbanti dasseti. keci pana ``yaá¹ƒ vikappitacÄ«va
aparibhogakÄ• lÄ• apaccuddharÄ• petvÄ• va nidahitabbaá¹ƒ, paribhogakÄ• le pana sampa
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi tato purepi paccuddharÄ• peyya, paccuddhÄ
vigatattÄ• atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame ca nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá
yaá¹ƒaparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• va á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ, tadeva vikappetabbaá¹ƒ, paccuddhÄ• re ca kate
antodasÄ• heyevaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `tato pabhuti parib
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ t
pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi \Be I 316/ ``antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 46
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• apaccuddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (V
vÄ• deti, tassa vÄ• vissÄ• santo paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 374) ca sÄ• maÃ±Ã±at
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• vikappanaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€
adassetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒsantakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±ja vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attan
amocetvÄ• va paribhogÄ• divasenevapaccuddhÄ• rassa vuttattÄ• , ``tato pabhuti paribhogÄ
ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• pivisuá¹ƒ paribhogassa, nidahanassa ca vuttattÄ• vikappanÄ•
paccuddharÄ• petvÄ• anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• eva ticÄ«varavirahitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 277/ vikappanÄ•
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, nidahituÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒvinayakammanti khÄ• yati. apica bahÃ
vikappetuá¹ƒ, paccuddhÄ• retuÃ±ca vuttattÄ• paccuddhÄ• rena tesaá¹ƒ atirekapattatÄ• das
ekasseva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbato. tasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayeneva gahetabb

__paÃ±Ã±attikovido na hotÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ vikappite ``anantarameva evaá¹ƒ paccuddharitabba
na jÄ• nÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``na jÄ• nÄ• ti paccuddharituâ€™â€™ _nti, iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒvedi
``vikappanÄ• nantarameva paccuddhÄ• ro kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti.

__avisesena vuttavacana_nti ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena vuttavacanaá

``viruddhaá¹ƒviya dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ virodhÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ __ ``
... pe ... vikappanÄ• ya okÄ• so dinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``adhiá¹-á¹-heti vika
tisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttepi ticÄ«varampi vikappetÄ«ti ayamattho na sijjhati, ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adh
vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) visesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varavirahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vikappetabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vikappetÄ«ti evamattho sijjhatÄ«ti.
pubbÄ• paravirodho na dissati sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanassa vuttÄ• vaseseyeva avatiá¹-á¹-hana
ticÄ«varassÄ• pi vikappanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varasaá¹…khepenÄ•
tattha ticÄ«varasaá¹…khepena parihariyamÄ• nesu ekampi paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetuá¹ƒ
pana ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakalameva vÄ• apanetvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varasaá¹…khep
ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·avaseneva sabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒp
317/ vÄ• purimaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
``ticÄ«vare ekena cÄ«varena vippavasitukÄ• mo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , icc
sameti. atha punapi tadeva ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• mo hutvÄ• vi
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yenavuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , taá¹ƒ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ a
vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) iminÄ• vacanena na sameti. yadi hi sesacÄ«varÄ• ni viya
paccuddharitvÄ• vikappetabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• , ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vikappetuâ€
vacanameva niratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• sesacÄ«varehi ticÄ«varassa visesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• `
ticÄ«varavirahitamevasandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana vikappetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
dutiyakathinasikkhÄ• padassaanÄ• pattivÄ• re ``vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ,
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒna virujjhati, tathÄ• ettha adhippÄ• yo gahetabbo.

__tuyhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 278/ __demÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su pariccattattÄ• manasÄ• asampaá¹-icchantep
santakaá¹ƒhoti, so icchitakkhaá¹‡e gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. __itthannÄ• massÄ• _ti parammukhe
sandhÄ• yavadati. __yassa pana ruccatÄ«_tiÄ• di ubhohipi pariccattatÄ• ya assÄ• mikataá

__ ``taá¹ƒ na yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ antodasÄ• he eva vissÄ• saggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ
anÄ• pattivÄ• rassaÄ• gatattÄ• , idha nissaggiyacÄ«varassa kappiyabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡atthaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ, keci pana ``parehi sabhÄ• gena acchinne, vissÄ• saggahite ca puna laddhe doso
tivadanti. __anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kattabbassa akaraá¹‡enÄ• ti adhip
santakatÄ• , jÄ• tipamÄ• á¹‡ayuttatÄ• , chinnapalibodhabhÄ• vo, atirekacÄ«varatÄ• , dasÄ•
paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<473> dutiye __avippavÄ• se_ti avippavÄ• se nipphÄ• detabbe, vippavÄ• sadosÄ• bhÄ• ve
sammutÄ«ti attho.

<475> __paá¹-isiddhapariyÄ• pannenÄ• _ti \Be I 318/ vippavasituá¹ƒ paá¹-isiddhesu tÄ«su
ekena ca avayave samudÄ• yopacÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti.

478-9__._ __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ``parikkhittoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• . ``sabhÄ• yeti liá¹…gabyattayen
tivatvÄ• puna sayampi __ ``sabhÄ• yeâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• voharanto sabhÄ• -saddassa pa
sabhÄ• ya-saddonapuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…gayutto atthÄ«ti dasseti. ``sabhÄ• yanti liá¹…gabyattaye
tivÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. liá¹…gabyattayena sabhÄ• ti ca liá¹…gantarayutto sabhÄ• saddapariyÄ• y

__sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti sabhaá¹ƒ gacchati. __vasitabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti cÄ«varahattha
vasitabbaá¹ƒnatthÄ«ti attho. __tassÄ• _ti vÄ«thiyÄ• . __sabhÄ• yassa ca dvÄ• rassa ca hat
vijahitabba_ntiettha sabhÄ• yadvÄ• rÄ• namantare vÄ«thi gehÄ• pi gahitÄ• eva honti Ä• di
gahitattÄ• . ettha ca dvÄ• ravÄ«thigharesu vasantena gÄ• mappavesanasahaseyyÄ• didosa
supaá¹-icchannatÄ• diyuttenevabhavitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 279/, sabhÄ• pana yadi sabbesaá¹ƒ va
katÄ• , antarÄ• rÄ• me viya yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒvasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. parikkhit
ekÅ«pacÄ• rataá¹ƒ, aparikkhittatÄ• ya nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rataÃ±canivesanÄ• dÄ«supi atidisant
``etenevÅ«pÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. nivesanÄ• dÄ«ni bahigÄ• matosanniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• maggahaá¹‡eneva gahitattÄ• . __sabbatthÄ• _ti gÄ• manigamanivesanÄ
__parikkhepÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena aparikkhepasseva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ekakulÄ• dÄ«n
ekÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ratÄ• nimittatÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . ettha ca satthassa katipÄ• haá
parikkhepo hoti, na gacchantassa.

482-7__._ gÄ• mato bahi issarÄ• naá¹ƒ samuddatÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su katabhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• lÄ• ud
``yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do_ti nÄ• tiucco candil
sikharakÅ«á¹-amÄ• lÄ• divirahitopÄ• sÄ• do.

<489> __pariyÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti ajjhottharitvÄ• . __nadÄ«parihÄ• ro_ti visuá¹ƒgÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá
avuttattÄ• cÄ«varahatthapÄ• so evÄ• ti vadanti, aÃ±Ã±e pana ``iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• va
visuá¹ƒ siddho, nadiyÄ• \Be I 319/ hatthapÄ• so na vijahitabboâ€™â€™ tivadanti. __vihÄ•
avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. ettha ca vihÄ• rassa
nÄ• nÄ• kulasantakabhÄ• vepiavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• paricchedabbhantare sabbattha cÄ«va
padhÄ• nattÄ• tatthasatthaparihÄ• ro na labbhatÄ«ti __ ``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vasitabbaâ€
``satthasamÄ«peâ€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ abbhantaraparicchedavasena vuttaá¹ƒ
__nÄ• nÄ• kulassa sattho hoti, satthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vijahitabb
satthahatthapÄ• so gahito.

<490> __ekakulassa khette_ti aparikkhittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

491-4__._ __vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• . tattha __yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re_ti tassa anto
vuttaá¹ƒ, ekakulÄ• disantakatÄ• cettha kÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. __chÄ• yÄ• ya phuá¹
avakkhittaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tabbhantaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

__agamanapathe_ti tadaheva gantvÄ• nivattetuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡eyyake samuddamajjhe ye
__itarasmi_nti puratthimadisÄ• ya cÄ«vare. __ ``uposathakÄ• le ... pe ... vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€
cÄ«varavippavÄ• sasattabbhantarato samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya
I 280/. tathÄ• hi bahÅ«su bhikkhÅ«su ekato nisÄ«ditvÄ• samantÄ• sattabbhantaraparicch
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pariharantesu ekekassa bhikkhuno nisinnokÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
sattabbhantarassa paricchedo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisadiso anekavidho hoti, na eko parisapar
animitabbattÄ• . teneva tattha parisavasena vuá¸• á¸• hi, hÄ• ni vÄ• na hoti, na evaá¹ƒ satt
sÄ• hi yojanikÄ• yapi parisapariyantatova paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samantÄ• sattabbhantarapaacch
sÄ• parisavasena vaá¸• á¸• hati, hÄ• yati ca, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• va sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ•
paricchinno cÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ• ro abbhokÄ• soti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cetthavattabba
sÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• ya_meva (Vin I 143) vakkhÄ• ma.

<495> __nadiá¹ƒ_ \Be I 320/ __otaratÄ«_ti hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• otarati. __bahigÄ•
apÄ• rupitabbatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba_nti uttarÄ• saá¹…ge cabahig
á¹-hapitasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyaÃ±ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• uttarÄ• s
antaravÄ• sakekÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca bahigÄ• me á¹-hapitassÄ• pi vinayakammavacanato
vissajjituá¹ƒ, nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. daharÄ• naá¹ƒ gama
``nissayo panana paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __muhuttaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paá¹-ip
saussÄ• hattegamanassa upacchinnattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ pana purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• va uá¹-á¹-h
gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒaruá¹‡e antarÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitepi na paá¹-ippassambhati __ ``yÄ• va aruá¹‡u
_ti vuttattÄ• . teneva __ ``gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ... pe ... na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™
__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assavacanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi saussÄ• hattÄ• gamanakkhaá¹‡
__dhenubhayenÄ• _titaruá¹‡avacchagÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• vitvÄ• siá¹…gena paharaá¹‡a
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_tiettha dhenubhayÄ• dÄ«hi á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va bhayavÅ«pasamÄ
``antoaruá¹‡eyeva gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiniyametuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yatt
sakkÄ• , tattha antarÄ• ruá¹‡euggatepi nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati bhesajjatthÄ• ya
gÄ• mappaviá¹-á¹-hadaharÄ• naá¹ƒ viya. __antosÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒgÄ• ma_nti avippavÄ• sasÄ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitagÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati gÄ• maÃ±ca gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±caá¹-hape
__paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gatÄ• naá¹ƒavippavÄ•
nissaggiyÄ• ni honti, saussÄ• hatÄ• ya nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhati. __antarÄ• magge_t
Ä• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge.

__ ``idha apaccuddharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikappanÄ• ni viya pacc
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• kattabbanti dasseti. kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kattabbassa akaraá¹‡atoti idaá¹ƒ kÄ•

\Ne I 281/ vuttaá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-á¹-hitaticÄ«varatÄ• , anatthatakathinatÄ• , aladdhasammutitÄ• ,
rattivippavÄ• sotiimÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

udositasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<497> tatiye \Be I 321/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• nikkhipitu_nti cÄ«varapaccÄ• s
attho. __niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• _ti ettha dutiyakathine viyasÄ• mivaseneva
veditabbo.

499-500__._ __tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«ti dinna_nti ``tuyhaá¹ƒ, bhante, akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ damm
dinnaá¹ƒ, etampi kÄ• le Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. idaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaâ€™â€™ nti idaÃ±ca ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti
labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒsabbampi dassetuá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaaniyate so
hikÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ akÄ• le uppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ viya sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tehi vutthav
sabbehipi bhÄ• jetabbatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti dassanattha
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ``tato bhÄ• jetvÄ• lad
laddhacÄ«varampi vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ ekamÄ• saparihÄ• raá¹ƒ, paÃ±camÄ• saparihÄ• raá
paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«vare asati dasÄ• haparihÄ• rameva labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vu
``Ä• dissa dinnaâ€™â€™ nti vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ atthuddhÄ
``ekapuggalassavÄ• idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«ti dinnaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tathÄ•
laddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anatthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒdasÄ• habbhantare adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbanti dassetu
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hi virujjhanato. tathÄ• hi __accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• pade_ akÄ• le u
accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• vacÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒnikkhipitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 648)
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``pavÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camiyaá¹ƒuppannas
kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, atthate kathineekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca
tameva parihÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya `chaá¹-á¹-hitopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana uppannaá¹ƒ anacceka
á¹-hapitacÄ«varampi etaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatiyevÄ• â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 646-649) vu
kÄ• lepi akÄ• lepi ca yathÄ• tathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 282/ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒvutthavassÄ• na
paÃ±camÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhati evÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho. tattha __eva_nti yaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹
ceuttarÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa mÄ• saparamato uttarÄ«ti \Be I 322/ attho vutto, taá¹ƒ parÄ• m
evamatthaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• attho vuttoti adhippÄ• yo. __tÄ• va uppannaá¹ƒ
paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«vara_ntipaccattavacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``mÅ«lacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ upayo
gatikaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_tianantarÄ• dutiyadivasÄ• dÄ«su uppannaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ m
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• attano dasÄ• haparamatÄ• ya eva patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti attano gatika

uddhaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacÄ«vara_ntiettha pana __mÅ«lacÄ«vara_nti paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi vÄ«
dvÄ• vÄ«satimadivasÄ• dÄ«suuppannaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekat
dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• navÄ• haparamatÄ• divasena attano gatikaá¹ƒ karot
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ panapaccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dasÄ• haparamameva.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __dasÄ• hÄ• _ti dasÄ• hena. __ekÄ• dase uppanne_tiÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• dasÄ•
vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo. __ekavÄ«se uppanne ... pe ... navÄ• hÄ• kÄ• retabba_ntiÄ• dip
uppannadivasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva __ ``tiá¹ƒse ... pe ... tadahevaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana ``ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchitaá¹-
upacchinnÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi yena kenaci upÄ• yena paccÄ• saá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, mÅ«lacÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sabbathÄ• paccÄ• sÄ• ya upacchinnÄ• ya dasÄ• hÄ• tikkantaá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varampi parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tab
uppannaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavadati. __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ panettha paá¹-hamakathine vuttasadisameva. kevalaÃ±hi tattha dasÄ• hÄ• tikka
ayaá¹ƒ viseso.

tatiyakathinasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

503-5__._ catutthe pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __bhattavissagga_nti bhattassa udare vissajjanaá¹ƒ, pave
ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 283/ bhattakiccanti attho, bhojanapariyosÄ• nena bhattassa vissajjan
vadanti. __tattha nÄ• ma tva_nti so nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya nÄ• ma tvanti vÄ• attho. pitÄ• ca
pitÅ«naá¹ƒ pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• ca __pitÄ• mahÄ• , _ te eva yugaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hena __yugo, _ ta
pitÄ• mahayugÄ• pitÄ• mahÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• ti evamettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. evaÃ±hi pitÄ•
pitÄ• mahÄ« mÄ• tÄ• mahÄ« ca gahitÄ• va honti. sattamayugato paraá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«. pitu mÄ• tÄ• __pitÄ• mahÄ«, _ mÄ• tu pitÄ• __mÄ• tÄ• maho_.

__payoge payoge bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-a_nti ``dhovÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• panavÄ• cÄ• ya
tadanuguá¹‡assasabbassÄ• pi payogassa Ä• á¹‡attattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<506> tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato dhovanassa __ ``kÄ• yavikÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca __ `
_tica vuttattÄ• kÄ• yena dhovÄ• petukÄ• mataá¹ƒ appakÄ• setvÄ• dÄ• nakhipanapesanÄ•
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• bahi á¹-hatvÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
khipanapesanÄ• diá¹ƒkarontassa ca anÄ• patti eva.

__ekena vatthunÄ• _ti paá¹-hamakatena. paÃ±casatÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etÄ• santi __paÃ±

bhikkhubhÄ• vatoparivattaliá¹…gÄ• pi bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike ekatoupasampan

<507> __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti attanÄ• katipÄ• haá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanÄ• diatthÄ• ya tÄ•
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varatÄ• , upacÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• par
cÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> paÃ±came \Be I 324/ __apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti __gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanasikk
apaÃ±Ã±atte. __koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sasampattÄ«_ti kesÄ• dipaÃ±cakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ kalyÄ•
dassetvÄ• _ti hatthatalato sesakÄ• yassa adassanaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

<510> __vihatthatÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne I 284/ vihatatÄ• ya, amissitatÄ• ya apaá¹-isaraá¹‡atÄ• yÄ•
``samabhitunnattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, byadhitattÄ• ti attho. parivattetabbaá¹ƒ parivattaá¹ƒ, tadev
_parivattetvÄ• diyyamÄ• nanti attho.

__purimasikkhÄ• pade_ viya idha dvÄ• dasahattho upacÄ• raniyamo natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``u
_ti. __aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ antamaso harÄ«á¹-akakhaá¹‡á¸• ampi datvÄ• vÄ
Ä• bhogaá¹ƒkatvÄ• vÄ• parivattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __ ``taá¹ƒ acittakal
sametÄ«â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• Ã±Ä• tibhÄ• vÄ• jÄ• nanÄ• dÄ«su viya bhikkhunÄ«bhÄ• vÄ• jÄ
pakÄ• seti.

513-4__._ tikaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaÃ±cÄ• ti __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, _ pÄ• cittiyatikanti attho.
__pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«_ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __ko pana vÄ• do
pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_timahatiyÄ• pi tÄ• va bhisicchaviyÄ• anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagattÄ• a
vikappanupagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡avirahitatÄ• yaanadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbesu kimeva vattabl
pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«ni pana vikappanupagapacchimÄ• nigaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. paá
__kiriyÄ• , _ aparivattanaá¹ƒ __akiriyÄ• _. vikappanupagacÄ«varatÄ• , pÄ• rivattakÄ• bhÄ•
hatthato gahaá¹‡anti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<515> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be I 325/ paá¹-u eva __paá¹-á¹-o_. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __dhammanimantanÄ
vattabbÄ• cÄ• radhammamattavasenanimantanÄ• , dÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya katanimantanÄ• n

``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessatÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritato hi viÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• m

<517> ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti imin
bhÅ«tagÄ• mavikopanaá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti Ä• ha __ ``neva bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• yÄ
suddhacittena liá¹…gaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• pacchÄ• laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantopi titthiyapakkantako ev
``nivÄ• setvÄ• pi laddhina gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upagacchatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi vihÄ• racÄ«varÄ• diatthÄ•
tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hipaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• va \Ne I 285/ gantabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva naggena Ä• gantabba
dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• . __cimilikÄ• hÄ«_ti paá¹-apilotikÄ• hi. __paribhogenevÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±
alabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±janena. __paribhogajiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti yathÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±
obhaggavibhaggatÄ• yaasÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<521> __aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
``attano Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• riteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idha pana aÃ±Ã±assa acchinnanaá¹-á¹-hacÄ
atthÄ• yaaÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa nissaggiyena anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho g
``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• viseso na bhaveyya. teneva anantar
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pana Ã±Ä• takaparivÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ... pe ... pamÄ• á¹‡ameva vaá¹-
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 526) ca ``yasmÄ• panidaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• p
viÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒyevapaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idha `aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti
III) II 526) ca. vikappanupagacÄ«varatÄ• , samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ•
imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

522-524__._ sattame \Be I 326/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paggÄ• hikasÄ• la_nti dussÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ. t
vÄ• á¹‡ijakehidussÄ• ni paggahetvÄ• dassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ``paggÄ• hikasÄ• lÄ• â€™
cÄ«varassÄ• _tisÄ• ditabbacÄ«varassa. __ ``ticÄ«varikenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• acchinnat
vihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«sunihitassa cÄ«varassa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. yadi bhaveyya, viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá
tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒnivÄ• setvÄ• attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vakÄ• likampi alabha
bhÅ«tagÄ• mavikopanaá¹ƒkatvÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi chadanaá¹ƒ viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• panampi va
acchinnaasabbacÄ«varena. __dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti adhikÄ• rato vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``dve sÄ• di

<526> __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sametÄ«_ti ``anÄ• patti Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naâ€™â€™
tatuttariviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÄ• pattippasaá¹…ge eva vuttattÄ• . __ ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• ti na vu
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• pane nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti imamattha

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• siyÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Ä• pakasseva vÄ
\Ne I 286/ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• pitattÄ• , nÄ• pi viÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa aviÃ±Ã±Ä• pi
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassÄ• pi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na dissati. pÄ• á¸·iy
sikkhÄ• padassa attano sÄ• diyanapaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• vasena pavattattÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ•
vuttanti vadanti, taÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tatuttaricÄ«va
acchinnÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• ya ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha

tatuttarisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

528-531__._ aá¹-á¹-hame __yo kattÄ• _ti dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-o eva __p
``appagghaá¹ƒcetÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ
viÃ±Ã±attipaccayÄ• pana dukkaá¹-ameva. ``pubbe appavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti hi sutte \Be I 32
viÃ±Ã±attikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ ``cÄ«vare bhiyyokamy
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti, tÄ• yaca paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
upakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• pada) aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attitÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• , keci pana ``dÄ• yaken
santike avuttepi yadagghanakaá¹ƒso dÄ• tukÄ• mo, tadagghanakaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaa
vadanti, taá¹ƒ __rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yapi_na sameti, dÅ«tena vÄ• dÄ• yaken
uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• rocitepi mukhavevaá¹-iyakappiyak
Ä• harÄ• panassa tattha paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``ime dve aniddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyal
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesuviya paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na kiÃ±ci vattabbÄ• . desanÄ•
`dÅ«tenacÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyyÄ• â€™ ti sayaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• pi piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
dadantesupieseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti. mukhavevaá¹-iyakappiyakÄ• rakÄ• dayo hi dÄ• yakena
``asukassa santike cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniddiá¹-á¹-hat
kiÃ±civattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana tassa vatthuno mukhavevaá¹-iyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
idhÄ• pidÄ• yakena vÄ• dÅ«tena vÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ icchatha, taá¹ƒ vadathÄ• â€™â€™ ti appavÄ
dukkaá¹-ameva. __agghavaá¸• á¸• hanaka_nti cÄ«vare agghavaá¸• á¸• hanakaá¹ƒ nissÄ• y
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, na piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«sutesu agghavaá¸• á¸• hanassa dukkaá¹-amatta
suddhikapÄ• cittiyattÄ• cÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva ``cÄ«vare bhiyyokamyatÄ• â€™â€™ ti

paá¹-hamaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<533> navame \Ne I 287/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paccekacÄ«varacetÄ• pannÄ• _ti paccekaá¹ƒ niy
ekekena visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ niyamitÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannÄ• ti attho. __ubhova santÄ• ekenÄ
ubho ekato hutvÄ• ti attho.

dutiyaupakkhaá¹-asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<537> dasame \Be I 328/ ``ajjaá¹‡hoâ€™â€™ ti ``ajja noâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ha-kÄ• rÄ• ga
á¹‡a-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``ajja ekadivasaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ _nti.

538-9__._ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannenacÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena a
Ä• gamanasuddhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, sace hi `idaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dehÄ
Ä• gamanassa asuddhattÄ• akappiyavatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha bhikkhunÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakopi n
ti, taá¹ƒnissaggiyavatthudukkaá¹-avatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ akappiyacÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ ``asuk
dehÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanasuddhiyÄ• asati, sikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatanayena dÅ«tava
paá¹-ikkhepoeva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na pana ``cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ
tadanusÄ• renana veyyÄ• vaccakaraÃ±ca niddisituá¹ƒ Ä• gamanadÅ«tavacanÄ• naá¹ƒ ubh
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayenapana Ä• gamanasuddhiyÄ• sati dÅ«tavacane asuddhepi sikkh
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tena ca yathÄ• dÅ«tavacanÄ• suddhiyam
veyyÄ• vaccakarampiniddisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ Ä• gamanÄ• suddhiyampi dÅ«tavacan
ayamattho atthatosiddhova hoti, ubhayasuddhiyaá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthÄ«ti ubhayÄ• sudd
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``kappiyakÄ• ra
bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ panettha __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- II 537-539) ``Ä• gamanassa suddhiyÄ•
visesappayojanaá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• v
I 288/ asallakkhetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena Ä• gamanasuddhiÄ• dinÄ• sappayojan
``mÅ«lasÄ• mikena kappiyavohÄ• ravasena, pesitassa dÅ«tassa akappiyavohÄ• ravasena
niddisitabbo bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…go vutto, so aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…
tathÄ• hi __sikkhÄ• pade_ eva ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu Ä• yasmÄ• cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ€™â
dÅ«tassa kappiyena \Be I 329/ kammena veyyÄ• vaccakaroniddisitabbo vutto Ä• gamanass
asuddhiyaá¹ƒ pana kappiyenÄ• pikammena veyyÄ• vaccakaro na niddisitabboti attheva Ä•
payojanaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pana dÅ«tavacanena Ä• gamanasuddhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? nÄ• yaá¹
akappiyavohÄ• renevavutte eva Ä• gamanasuddhi gavesitabbÄ• , na itarathÄ• , tattha ca ta
pucchitvÄ• ca yuttiÄ• dÄ«hi ca sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi hi __sikkhÄ• pade_ ``cÄ«v
Ä• bhataâ€™â€™ ntidÅ«tavacaneneva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡itvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ pesitabhÄ• vo viÃ
Ä• gamanasuddhina viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-ikkhepo eva kattabboti.

__pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±ca ``cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di dÅ«

Ä• gamanasuddhiyÄ• sati paá¹-ipajjanavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``eso kho ... pe ... na v
dehÄ«â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• diakappiyavatthusÄ• diyanaparimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``saÃ±Ã
dÅ«tena punavutte eva codetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na itarathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vutta
`dehime cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... pe ... cetÄ• pehi me cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ dÅ«tenÄ• bha
paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒattanÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rakattÄ• va ``dehi me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... pe .
cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntivadanto rÅ«piyassa pakatattÄ• tena rÅ«piyena parivattetvÄ• ``dehi ce
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒsamÄ• pajjanto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ dÅ«rato parivajjetuá
rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena saá¹…ghamajjhenissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piye viya. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``na
imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ• na idaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attidosaá¹ƒ parivajjetuá¹ƒ vuttan
me, Ä• vuso, cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ tipiavattabbatÄ• pasaá¹…gato, teneva dÅ«taniddiá¹-á¹-
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• pi Ä
tatthÄ• pi ``dÅ«tena á¹-hapitarÅ«piyena cetÄ• petvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒÄ• harÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petabbantiadhippÄ• yo gahetabb
ettha __á¹-hÄ• na_nti á¹-hitiyÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡assa canÄ• maá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dan
Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡ampi tesaá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pana akopetvÄ• Ä• misapaá¹-ig
Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡ameva bhaÃ±jati, na á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• gatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bh
289/. keci pana ``Ä• misapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• á¹-hÄ• nampibhaÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vad
na sameti.

__yatassa_ \Be I 330/ __cÄ«varacetÄ• panna_ntiÄ• di yena attanÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaro nid
anipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒ, tassa kattabbavidhidassanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• vatthusÄ• mikÄ• naá
vaá¹-á¹-ati ``sÄ• mikÄ• codetvÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• . tena ca yo
upÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«hi pariyÄ• yena vatvÄ• codÄ• peti, tesu sattakkhattumpicodetvÄ• cÄ«vara
anÄ• patti siddhÄ• hoti sikkhÄ• padassa anÄ• á¹‡attikattÄ• .

kenaci aniddiá¹-á¹-ho attano mukheneva byÄ• vaá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakarattaá¹ƒ pa
``avicÄ• retukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vijjamÄ• nampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ anicchantÄ• ari
vaÃ±canÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒvinÄ• vohÄ• rato natthÄ«ti vadantÄ«ti dasseti. __bhesajjakkhand
meá¹‡á¸• akaseá¹-á¹-hivatthumhi (Vin I 299) vuttaá¹ƒ ``santi, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divaca
__meá¹‡á¸• akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. __kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe_ti dÅ«tena nid
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana bhikkhunÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-he, aniddiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

sayaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• dadantesÅ«ti sambandho. __ ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yÄ•
iminÄ• cÄ«varatthÄ• yeva na hotÄ«ti dasseti. __ ``eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vatthusÄ
niddiá¹-á¹-hakappiyakÄ• rakabhedesupipiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«nampi atthÄ• ya dinne ca á¹-h
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva kÄ• tabbantidasseti.

__ ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ•  ... pe ... anÄ• masitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ•  ``saá¹…ghassa vihÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• masitvÄ• vadantesu paá¹-ikkhipitabbameva. __ ``saá¹…gho sampaá¹-icchatÄ
ukkaá¹-á¹-havasenavuttaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi saá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya sampaá¹-icchantesup
paribhogepi dukkaá¹-ameva. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyaâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghacetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• . _
dosÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• pi kodhena vÄ• lobhena vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyanti codeti. so eva
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dipaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• diÄ• pattÄ«hi sÄ• pattiko hoti, gÄ«vÄ• tis
niddosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• viramantassa natthi Ä• patti.

taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ \Be I 331/ \Ne I 290/ khette paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``na sampaá¹-icchitabbaâ€™â€™
__cattÄ• ropaccaye saá¹…gho paribhuÃ±jatÅ«ti deti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``bhikkhusaá¹…g
catupaccayaparibhogatthÄ• yataá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…gho
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• ``ito taá¸·Ä• kato uppanne cattÄ• ro
vÄ• vattumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati, idaÃ±casaá¹…ghassa paribhogatthÄ• ya diyyamÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva sa
pana evampi dinnaá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kakhettÄ• dina vaá¹-á¹-ati. suddhacittassa pana udakaparibh
kÅ«papokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dayo vaá¹-á¹-anti. ``saá¹…ghassa taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒatthi, taá¹ƒ kathaâ€
sabbattha saá¹…ghavaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. __hatthe_ti vase.

__ ``á¹-hapethÄ• ti vutteâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ, avuttepi á¹-hapenta
__ ``udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• retuá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sassakÄ• lepi tÄ• setvÄ• muÃ±cituá¹ƒ v
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ. __puna detÄ«_ti acchinditvÄ• puna deti, evampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tisamba
kenaci issarena `pariccattamidaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi, assÄ• mikaâ€™ ntisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yaattanÄ• ga
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti dasseti. kappiyavohÄ• repi vinicchayaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ• tipÄ• á¹-ha

__udakavasenÄ• _ti udakaparibhogatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``suddhacittÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ saha
akappiyavohÄ• renaca karonte sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sassasampÄ• danatthanti evaá¹ƒ asu
akatvÄ• kappiyavohÄ• rena Ä• á¹‡Ä• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __ ``kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• dinÄ• katataá¸·Ä• kattÄ• ``asÄ• ruppaâ€™â€™
pana taá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jantassapi vÄ• saá¹…ghassa Ä• patti na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, a
vÄ• ettha Ä• pattigahetabbÄ• . __lajjibhikkhunÄ• _ti lajjinÄ• pi, pageva alajjinÄ• mattikuddh
kÄ• rÄ• pitesÅ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __navasasse_ti akatapubbe kedÄ• re. __ ``kahÄ• paá¹‡eâ€™
dhaÃ±Ã±uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panetasseva akappiyanti dasseti, dhaÃ±Ã±uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane cassa payo
kahÄ• paá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• paneviya.

__ ``kasatha vapathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacane sabbesampi akappiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ava
nÄ• ma bhÄ• go_ti ettha ettako kahÄ• paá¹‡oti idampi sandhÄ• ya vadati. tathÄ• vuttepihi t
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• \Be I 332/ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. tenÄ• ha _
akappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti. tassa pana sabbapayogesu, paribhogesupidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. keci pana

Ä• patti, na pubbapayogeâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ, yena minanarakkhaá¹‡Ä• d
dhaÃ±Ã±aparibhoge Ä• patti hoti, tassa payogassakaraá¹‡e anÄ• pattiyÄ• ayuttattÄ• . pari
sabbattha anÄ• patti. teneva __ ``ettakehivÄ«hÄ«hi idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ _
\Ne I 291/ vuttaá¹ƒ, kahÄ• paá¹‡avicÄ• raá¹‡epieseva nayo. vatthu ca evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kappiyakÄ• rako natthÄ«ti vattabbantiÄ• divacanaÃ±cetthasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ.

__vanaá¹ƒ dammi ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• puggalassÄ• pi su
gahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __sÄ«maá¹ƒ demÄ• _ti vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• disÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena
``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``veyyÄ• vaccakaraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttepi puggalassapi dÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ va
bhikkhave, Ä• rÄ• mikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 619; Vin I 270) visesetvÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• , t
gahitaparibhuttakkamena, na gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• saparibhogakkamena. khettÄ• dayo
vaá¹-á¹-anti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ puggalikavasena gahetuá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-ha
demÄ• _ti saá¹…ghikavihÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, ``khettavatthupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• pa
tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 10, 194) suttantesu Ä• gatapaá¹-ikkhepo bhagavatÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• pihetubh
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantehi saá¹…gÄ«timahÄ• therehi khettapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dinissitoaya
pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo vuttoti gahetabbo. kappiyakÄ• rakassa niddiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo, dÅ«te
vÄ• yÄ• mo, tena paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito cÄ«varavaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. kosiyavaggo

1. kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<542> dutiyassa \Be I 333/ \Ne I 292/ paá¹-hame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kosiyakÄ• rake_ti kosakÄ
nibbattattÄ• kosiyena suttena vatthÄ• diá¹ƒ karonte. __saá¹…ghÄ• ta_nti vinÄ• saá¹ƒ.

<544> __ ``avÄ• yimaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• vÄ• yitvÄ• karaá¹‡e anÄ• patti. __missetvÄ•
__paá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• _ti pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ``pariyosÄ• peti, nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III
kosiyamissakatÄ• , attano atthÄ• ya santhatassa karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bho cA
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kosiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

547-552__._ dutiyaÃ±ca tatiyaÃ±ca uttÄ• nameva. tattha pana odÄ• tÄ• dimissakasaÃ±Ã±Ä
suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naÃ±Ã±evasanthatassa karaá¹‡avasena cettha dvebhÄ• gato adhikesu
anadhikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya santhatassakaraá¹‡avasena ca acittakatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

4. chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<557> catutthe __hada_ karÄ«sussagge, __miha_ secaneti dhÄ• tuatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• h
karontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. Å«nakachabbassesu atirekachabbassasaá¹…kitÄ• divasenettha acit

chabbassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<565> paÃ±came \Ne I 293/ \Be I 334/ __tattha sandississatÄ«_ti sakÄ• ya katikÄ• ya
ayuttakÄ• ritÄ• vasenaviÃ±Ã±Å«hi sandississatÄ«ti attho. araÃ±Ã±akaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹
senÄ• sanÄ• dipaccayattayassaÄ• diaá¹…gavasena vuttÄ• ni, sesÄ• nipi te samÄ• diyiá¹ƒs

<566> __pihayantÄ• _ti patthayantÄ• . santhatassa avÄ• yimattÄ• , senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• ra
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbatÄ• ca natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``catutthacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _
vipallÄ• sasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• tiattho. keci pana ``idaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma navasu
nisÄ«danacÄ«varameva, nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padepi_ (Vin IV 531 Ä• dayo
`nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ nÄ• masadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™ ti ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±cassa `santhata
ekasmiá¹ƒ ante sugatavidatthiyÄ• vidatthimatte padese dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu phÄ• letvÄ• tis
tÄ• hi dasÄ• hisadasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 531) ca vuttattÄ• â€™â€™
yuttaá¹ƒidha pamÄ• á¹‡aniyamassa avuttattÄ• , santhatassa ca avÄ• yimacÄ«varattÄ• , adh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒavuttattÄ• ca. nisÄ«danacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva santharitvÄ• santhataá¹ƒ viya karonti. teneva ``santhatasadisaâ€™â
kataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tadeva cÄ«varaá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaÃ±ca, na idanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<567> sugatavidatthikaá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• diyantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, sugatavidatthiÅ«ne anÅ«na
acittakatÄ• veditabbÄ• . vitÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva atthÄ• ya karaá¹‡e anÄ• pattivacanaton
Ä• patti eva. __paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kosiyesu suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naÃ±cavat
vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• pa
ti (Vin III 545, 550) tattha tattha vuttaá¹ƒ, itaresu pana dvÄ«su ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutt
catutthe aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karaá¹‡epi anÄ• patti, paÃ±came tatthadukkaá¹-anti daá¹-á¹-ha
nissaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• navacanato pana gahaá¹‡e doso natthi, paribhuÃ±jane ca vijaá¹-etvÄ• kap

nisÄ«danasanthatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<572> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne I 294/ \Be I 335/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannass
vatthuvasenavuttaá¹ƒ. nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne laddhÄ• nipi tiyojanato paraá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ na vaá
hÄ• rake_tianurÅ«pato vuttaá¹ƒ. santepi hÄ• rake harato natthi doso. __Ä• pattiyevÄ• _ti an
pakkhadvayassapi kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``saussÄ• hattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, anuparatagamanic
suddhacittapakkhasseva kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``acittakattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __na sametÄ«_t
harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakasseva pariharaá¹‡e vuttattÄ• . __agacchante_ti á¹-hite. __heá

<575> __taá¹ƒ harantassÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tiy
harantassÄ• ti attho. tathÄ• harantassa hi corehi acchinditvÄ• puna dinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato tiy
vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci pana __ ``mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ aá¹…gesu `paá¹-hamappaá¹-ilÄ
dutiyapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natotiyojanÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ
dutiyapaá¹-ilÄ• bhassÄ• pi paá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepavisanato vÄ• satthÄ• ya gamanaá¹-á
__kÄ• yabandhanÄ• dÄ«na_nti dvipaá¹-alakÄ• yabandhanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒantare pakkhittaá¹ƒ
na katabhaá¹‡á¸• anti vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• __nidhÄ• namukha_nti. akatabhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• , paá¹-
tiyojanÄ• tikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, avÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• tiimÄ• ne

eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<581> sattame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• re __aparibhuttaá¹ƒ katabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dhovÄ•
kambalÄ• dikatabhaá¹‡á¸• assa dhovÄ• panaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• p
Ä• pattikarantitannivattanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``aparibhuttaá¹ƒ katabhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹
uttÄ• natthameva.

eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

583-4__._ aá¹-á¹-hame \Be I 336/ \Ne I 295/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayakahÄ• paá¹‡ena kahÄ• paá¹‡
saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti Ä• ha__ ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __rÅ«piyamayo vÄ• _ti raj
samuá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• katakahÄ• paá¹‡o. __pÄ• katiko_ nÄ• ma etarahi pakatikahÄ• paá¹‡o

__iccetaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• padena, vibhaá¹…gena ca vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi nidasseti.

catubbidhaá¹ƒnissaggiyavatthÅ«ti iminÄ• va sambandho, na pana anantarena ``rajataâ€™â
catubbidhaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassento __ ``rajataâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• h
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rajatamÄ• sakova vutto, na kevalaá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi sikkhÄ• pade ``jÄ• ta
ntipadeneva vuttanti tampi dassetuá¹ƒ ``rajataâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. padabhÅ
panamÄ• tikÄ• padeneva siddhattÄ• taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• tena saha saá¹…gayhamÄ• nameva da
nÄ• makahÄ• paá¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sako_ti suva
__vuttappabhedo_ti ``rÅ«piyamayo vÄ• pÄ• katiko vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappabhedo
vatthaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-amevÄ• _ti paá¹-iggÄ• hakasseva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apaccayÄ• dukkaá
paÃ±casahadhammikehi paá¹-iggahitÄ• naá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±avirahitamuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹
uppannapaccayaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi dukkaá¹-ameva. keci pana ``dhaÃ±
paÃ±casahadhammikehipaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ muttÄ• dikhettÄ• di viya sabbesampi paribhuÃ±jitu
kevalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒkappiyavohÄ• rena ca uppannassa dhaÃ±Ã±assa vicÄ•
`tassevetaá¹ƒ akappiyaâ€™ ntivuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.

__eko sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• _tiÄ• di rÅ«piye heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• pavattanÄ• kÄ•
na pana ``evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassetuá¹ƒ. ``idha nikkhipÄ• hÄ«â€™â
vutteuggaá¹‡hÄ• panaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``idha nikkhipÄ• hÄ«ti na vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti
hotÄ«_ti yasmÄ• asÄ• ditattÄ• tato uppannapaccayÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anti, tasmÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ ni
pana dubbicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sati tato uppannampi na kappati, tasmÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya

__ ``na tena kiÃ±ci kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pitaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ce
paribhogÅ«pÄ• youggahetvÄ• anissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piyena cetÄ• pitattÄ• . Ä«disaÃ±hi saá¹…g
katvÄ• va chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ desetabbanti dasseti. keci \Be I 337/ pana ``yasmÄ
nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetvÄ• pi cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 296/ kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹
kappiyakÄ• rakehi nissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piyaá¹ƒparivattetvÄ• Ä• nÄ«takappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• asadis
upÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ __pattacatu
Vin III) II 589) na sameti. tattharÅ«piyena parivattitapattassa aparibhogova dassito, na
nissajjanavidhÄ• nanti. __upanikkhepaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• _ti kappiyakÄ• rakehi vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. __akappiya_nti tenavatthunÄ• gahitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<585> __ ``patitokÄ• saá¹ƒ asamannÄ• harantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nirapekkhabhÄ• va
__asantasambhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• _ti pariyÄ• yÄ• dinÄ• abhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
__theyyaparibhogo_tipaccayasÄ• minÄ• bhagavatÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __iá¹
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tampikattabbaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paribhuÃ±janato vuttaá¹ƒ, tena ca paccayasannissit
vipajjatÄ«tidasseti. __paribhoge paribhoge_ti kÄ• yato mocetvÄ• mocetvÄ• paribhoge.
pacchimayÄ• mesupaccavekkhitabbanti yojanÄ• . __iá¹‡aparibhogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ
mayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒparibhuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• pi atÄ«tapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
paribhoge_tiudakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato antopavesanesu, nisÄ«danasayanesu ca. __satipa

paccavekkhaá¹‡asatiyÄ• paccayattaá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ca paribhog
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• sati avassaá¹ƒ laddhabbÄ• tidasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``satiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â
``satipaccayatÄ• paccaye satibhesajjaparibhogassa kÄ• raá¹‡e satÄ«â€™â€™ ti evampi a
paccaye satÄ«ti paccayasabbhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡esatÄ«ti evamattho gahetabbo paccayasa
asujjhanato. __ ``paribhoge akarontassevaÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pÄ• timokkhasaá¹
na paccayasannisssisÄ«lassa, tassa atÄ«tapaccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• ya visujjhanato. etasmiá¹ƒ, p
iá¹‡aparibhogÄ• divacanenapaccayasannissitasÄ«lasseva bhedoti evamimesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ•

evaá¹ƒ paccayasannissitasÄ«lassa visuddhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• teneva pasaá¹…gena sabbÄ• pi
``catubbidhÄ• hi suddhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha sujjhati \Be I 338/ desanÄ• dÄ«h
catubbidhasÄ«laá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``desanÄ• ya sujjhanatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ettha desanÄ•
chinnamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikkhutÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• . chinnamÅ«lÄ• nampi hi
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenaheá¹-á¹-hÄ• parirakkhitaá¹ƒ bhikkhusÄ«laá¹ƒ visuddhaá
tesaá¹ƒ maggapaá¹-ilÄ• bhopi sampajjati.

dÄ• tabbaá¹-á¹-hena dÄ• yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ«ti __dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• _. __sattannaá¹ƒ sekkh
kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanÄ• pisaá¹…gahitÄ• tesaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡aá¹‡yaparibhogassa dÄ• yajjaparib
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 297/. __dhammadÄ• yÄ• dasutta_nti ``dhammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• me, bhikkh
Ä• misadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 29) pavattaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. tattha mÄ• me Ä•
me-saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• attho gahetabbo. evaÃ±hi tathÄ• vuttatthasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ hoti.

__lajjinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paribhogo_ti dhammÄ• misavasena missabhÄ• vo. __alajjinÄ• saddh
``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi alajjÄ« nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-hes
kÄ• tabbÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡e sati eva kÄ• tabbÄ• ti dasseti. __attanobhÄ• rabh
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo. __sace na oramatÄ«_ti agatigamanena dhammÄ• misaparibhogato
natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammena uppannapaccayaá¹ƒ, dhammakamma
hi kuladÅ«sanÄ• disamuppannapaccayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ, vaggakammÄ• diá¹ƒka

__ ``dhammiyÄ• dhammiyaparibhogo paccayavasena veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• heá¹
lajjiparibhogopaccayavasena ca ekakammÄ• divasena ca vutto evÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva
__duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_codakacuditakabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• dve
sandhÄ• ya ``ekasambhogaparibhogÄ• hutvÄ• jÄ«vathÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 385-
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• misaparibhogevirodhÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . lajjÄ«nameva hi alajjinÄ
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti.

__dhammaparibhogo_ti ``ekakammaá¹ƒ ekuddesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 55, 92, 172)
nissayaggahaá¹‡adÄ• nÄ• diko sabbo nirÄ• misaparibhogo ca veditabbo \Be I 339/. __ ``na
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• lajjino alajjipaggahe Ä• pattÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __itaropÄ«

attÄ• naá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hantassa alajjino, iminÄ• ca lajjino vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anÄ• dilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ
Ä• misagarukatÄ• ya vÄ• gehasitapemena vÄ• taá¹ƒ alajjiá¹ƒpaggaá¹‡hanto lajjÄ« sÄ• sa
nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su upatthambhitoalajjÄ« balaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pe
nacirasseva sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti.

__ ``dhammaparibhogopi tattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• misaparibhogato dham
ativiya alajjivivekena kÄ• tabboti dasseti. __ ``dhammÄ• nuggahena uggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-
vuttattÄ• alajjussannatÄ• ya sÄ• sane osakkante, lajjÄ«su ca appahontesualajjimpi pakatat
\Ne I 298/ gahetvÄ• upasampadÄ• dikaraá¹‡ena ceva keci alajjinodhammÄ• misaparibhog
sesÄ• lajjigaá¹‡assa niggahena ca sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atieva.

keci pana ``koá¹-iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ganthoti vuttattÄ• ganthapariyÄ• puá¹‡anameva dhammapa
tasmÄ• alajjÄ«hipi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• pattin
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ, ekakammÄ• dÄ«su bahÅ«su dhammaparibhogesu alajjinÄ• pisaddhiá¹ƒ k
dhammaparibhogaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ idha nidassanavasena ganthasseva samuddhaá¹-attÄ• .
dhammaparibhogo na hotÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ anÄ• misattÄ• dhammÄ• misesuapariyÄ• p
__aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ_ dhammapaá¹-isandhÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Dhs-a 1351) ``kammaá¹-
dhammo vÄ• cetabbo ... pe ... abbhÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namÄ• nattaparivÄ• sÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• ,
upasampadÄ• raho upasampÄ• detabbo ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒdhammapaá¹-isandhÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ•
saá¹…ghakammÄ• dipi dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se dassitaá¹ƒ. tesu pana dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ•
gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡Ä• divasena alajjino apekkhitvÄ• uposathÄ• di vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ santikÄ•
dhammuggahaá¹‡anissayaggahaá¹‡Ä• divÄ• karÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ dhammo ceva paribhogo cÄ•
etaá¹ƒ tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayaá¹ƒvinÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, karontassa alajjiparibhogo ca
yaá¹ƒ pana alajjisataá¹ƒanapekkhitvÄ• tajjanÄ«yÄ• diniggahakammaá¹ƒ \Be I 340/ vÄ• pa
vÄ• uggahaparipucchÄ• dÄ• nÄ• di vÄ• karÄ«yati, taá¹ƒ dhammo eva, no paribhogo. etaá¹
vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• misadÄ• naá¹ƒ viya Ä• patti natthi. nissayadÄ• nampi terasasammutidÄ• nÄ•
vattapaá¹-ivattasÄ• diyanÄ• diparibhogassÄ• pi hetuttÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yo pana mahÄ• alajjÄ« uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ satthu sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒupasampadÄ• diupakÄ• rakammampi uggahaparipucchÄ• dÄ•
Ä• patti evahoti, niggahakammameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. teneva alajjipaggahopi paá¹-ikkhitto.
dhammÄ• misaparibhogavivajjanenÄ• pihi dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ niggaho a
phÄ• suvihÄ• rasaddhammaá¹-á¹-hitivinayÄ• nuggahÄ• diatthÄ• yaetadatthattÄ• sikkhÄ• p
yaá¹ƒ dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ upatthambhÄ• ya pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ aphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• yasaddhan
sabbampi paribhogo vÄ• hotu aparibhogo vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ karontÄ• sÄ
Ä• pattiÃ±ca Ä• pajjanti. dhammÄ• misaparibhogesucettha alajjÄ«hi ekakammÄ• didhamma
aphÄ• suvihÄ• rasaddhammaparihÄ• nÄ• diatthÄ• yahoti, na tathÄ• Ä• misaparibhogo. na
paccayaparibhogamattena pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ aphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• dihoti, yathÄ• vuttadhammapa

tapparivajjanena ca phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• dayo. tathÄ• hi katasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• alajjip
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``tumhe kÄ• yadvÄ• re, vacÄ«dvÄ• re ca vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™
honti, yathÄ• vinayaÃ±caatiá¹-á¹-hantÄ• saá¹…ghato bahikaraá¹‡Ä• divasena suá¹-á¹-hu r
akatvÄ• tehi saha saá¹ƒvasantÄ• pialajjinova honti ``ekopi alajjÄ« alajjisatampi karotÄ«â€™
(Vin III-a II 585). yadi hi te evaá¹ƒ na niggahitÄ• siyuá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghe kalahÄ• diá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸•
uposathÄ• disÄ• maggÄ«kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• dinÄ• pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ aphÄ• suá¹ƒ katvÄ•
devadattavajjiputtakÄ• dayo viya parisaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• attano vippaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ dhamm
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• dimpi katvÄ• nacirasseva sÄ• sanaá¹ƒantaradhÄ• peyyuá¹ƒ, tesu pana s
bahikaraá¹‡Ä• divasena niggahitesu sabbopÄ• yaá¹ƒ upaddavo nahoti. vuttaÃ±hi ---

``dussÄ«lapuggale \Be I 341/ nissÄ• ya uposatho na tiá¹-á¹-hati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na tiá¹-á¹-h
saá¹…ghakammÄ• ninappavattanti, sÄ• maggÄ« na hoti ... pe ... dussÄ«lesu pana niggahite
na hoti, tato pesalÄ• bhikkhÅ« phÄ• su viharantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 39).

tasmÄ• ekakammÄ• didhammaparibhogova Ä• misaparibhogatopi ativiya alajjivivekena kÄ
saddhammaparihÄ• nihetuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

apica uposatho na tiá¹-á¹-hati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na tiá¹-á¹-hati, saá¹…ghakammÄ• ni nappava
alajjÄ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammÄ• karaá¹‡assa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitattÄ• pi
parivattaliá¹…gassabhikkhuno bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gacchantassa __paá¹-ipattikathÄ• yaá
saá¹…gÄ• hikÄ• lajjiniyo, tÄ• kopetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha na gantabbaá¹ƒ. gacchati ce,
gÄ• mantaranadÄ«pÄ• rarattivippavÄ• sagaá¹‡aohÄ«yanÄ• pattÄ«hina muccati ... pe ... ala
pana karonti, tÄ• pi pariccajitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ alajjinÄ
dutiyikÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• pattiparihÄ• rÄ• yanadÄ«pÄ• ragamanÄ• digaruk
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tatopi alajjisaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• patti eva saddhammaparihÄ• nihetutogarukatan
lahukÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ
garukÄ• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒÄ• cariyÄ• anujÄ• nanti, tathÄ• __asaá¹ƒvÄ• sapa
``sabbehipi lajjipuggalehisamaá¹ƒ sikkhitabbabhÄ• vato samasikkhÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma. ettha ya
kammÄ• dÄ«susaha \Ne I 300/ vasanti, na ekopi tato bahiddhÄ• sandissati, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni
saá¹ƒvÄ• so nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ lajjÄ«heva ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• so vaá¹-á¹-atÄ

yadi evaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikesu alajjÄ« na gaá¹‡itoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho, ye gaá¹‡a
kammaá¹ƒ kuppati, tesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diapakatattÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikatte gahit
pakatattabhÅ«tÄ• pi santi, te ce gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡Ä• hutvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti, kevalaá
karontÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattikarÄ• honti sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiÄ• pannÄ• \Be I 342/viya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
lajjitaÃ±ca puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ cittakkhaá¹‡apaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ, na sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. saÃ±cicc
uppanne alajjino ``na puna Ä«disaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittenalajjino ca honti, tesu c
ovadiyamÄ• nÄ• pi na oramanti, punappunaá¹ƒvÄ«tikkamanti, te eva asaá¹ƒvasitabbÄ• , na

okkantattÄ• . tasmÄ• pi alajjinoasaá¹ƒvÄ• sikesu agaá¹‡etvÄ• tapparivajjanatthaá¹ƒ sodhet
uposathÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä• ro
uddisissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 134) aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathakaraá
``yassa siyÄ• Ä• patti so Ä• vikareyya ... pe ... phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 134) evaá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• uposathakaraá¹‡appakÄ• ro ca vutto, ``kaccittha parisuddhÄ• ... pe ..
parisuddhetthÄ• yasmantoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 442, 458, 662; Vin IV 551, 575, 655) ca pÄ• ri
``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ bhante, parisuddhoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 168) ca eva
uposathaá¹ƒkarontÄ• naá¹ƒ parisuddhatÄ• ca pakÄ• sitÄ• , vacanamattena anoramantÄ• r
uposathapavaÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hapanavidhica vuttÄ• , sabbathÄ• lajjidhammaá¹ƒ anokkaman
ayuttatÄ• ya nissayadÄ• naggahaá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepo, tajjanÄ«yÄ• diniggahakammakaraá¹‡a
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakaraá¹‡ena sÄ• nuvattakaparisassa alajjissaasaá¹ƒvÄ• sikattapÄ• pa
yathÄ• vuttehi suttanayehi, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanehica pakatattehipi apakatattehipi sabbeh
ekakammÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• so na vaá¹-á¹-ati, karontÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• patti eva dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ
sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hametthagantabbaá¹ƒ. teneva dutiyasa
alajjino vajjiputtakÄ• yasattherÄ• dÄ«himahantena vÄ• yÄ• mena saá¹…ghato viyojitÄ• . na
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diasaá¹ƒvÄ• sikÄ• atthitehi dÄ«pitÄ• naá¹ƒ __dasannaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ_ (Vin
lahukÄ• pattivisayattÄ• .

__tassa pana santike_ti mahÄ• rakkhitattherassa santike. __kharapatta_nti kharasaá¹…khÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ\Ne I 301/ vatthu. dÄ• yakehi asatiyÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ tehi
gaá¹‡hante adÄ• tuá¹ƒ, nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«ti dÄ• tuÃ±ca \Be I 343/ na vaá¹-
coá¸·akaá¹ƒpassÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pi pana naá¹-á¹-havatthusmiá¹ƒ viya nis
Ä• pattidesetabbÄ• va. asatiyÄ• pi hi taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ vatthÄ• dinÄ• sahatthena gahetvÄ• `
tidinnaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• pariccÄ• gasabbhÄ• vato dÄ• nameva hoti ``appagghaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa ca asatiyÄ• diyyamÄ• natte Ã±Ä• tepi adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti dÄ
rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nissaggiyameva hoti. keci pana ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, teneva cettha `tava
ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ no nakkhamati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ.

<586> __ekaparicchedÄ• nÄ«_ti siyÄ• kiriyattaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akiriyattaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ
jÄ• tarÅ«parajatabhÄ• vo, attuddesikatÄ• , gahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• voti imÄ• ne

rÅ«piyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<587> navame jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• dicatubbidhanissaggiyavatthu idha rÅ«piyaggahaá¹‡eneva gah
``jÄ• tarÅ«parajataparivattanaâ€™â€™ _nti. __paá¹-iggahitaparivattane_ti kappiyavohÄ• re
vÄ• paá¹-iggahitassa rÅ«piyassaparivattane.

<589> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ghanakata_nti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• di. __rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡
kiÃ±cÄ• pikevalaá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ na gahitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi rÅ«piyapadeneva taá¹ƒ gahitanti daá¹
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• roeva vuttoti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dim
vakkhÄ• mÄ• tipÄ• á¹-haseso.

<591> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti attanÄ• diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sakasantaka
__rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petÄ«_ti parasantakaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesesupi. tattha arÅ«piya-saddenac
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. pacchime pana tike ``arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pet
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nayena sabbattha yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . imasmiÃ±ca tik
kappiyavatthuyeva gahitaá¹ƒ, na muttÄ• didukkaá¹-avatthu ante ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahaanÄ•
vuttattÄ• . kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne I 302/ dukkaá¹-avatthu na gahitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pidukkaá¹-avatthunÄ•
kappiyavatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthuÃ±ca parivattayato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, nayato siddhameva ho
dukkaá¹-avatthumhi tathasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• atathasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• vimatiyÄ• vÄ• parivat
acittakattÄ• imassa sikkhÄ• padassa. __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahÄ• _tipaÃ±cahi sahadhammikel

idÄ• ni ``nissaggiyavatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttassa atthas
sarÅ«penaanÄ• gatattepi nayato labbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo hi ayaâ€™â€™ _n
cayasmÄ• rÅ«piyena parivattitaá¹ƒ arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hampi sabbesampi akappiyattÄ•
nissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbasseva nissajjitabbato, kevalaá¹ƒ pana idaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ•
parivattakena desetabbaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peti, n
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di tiko bhagavatÄ• na vutto, tÄ«supi padesu parivattiyamÄ• nassa
nissaggiyavacanÄ• yogÄ• rÅ«piyasseva nissajjitabbato. rÅ«piyasseva hi nissaá¹-á¹-hassaÄ
paá¹-ipajjanavidhi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ dassito, na arÅ«piyassa. tasmÄ• pÄ• cittiyamattasambhava
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``avuttopi ayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tiko veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, napana
nissaggiyatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ. teneva pattacatukke ``na sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yenakappiyaá
vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. __attano vÄ• hÄ«_tiÄ• didutiyatikÄ• nulomeneva tati
sijjhanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ samatthetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒadhippÄ• yo --- yasmÄ• hi yathÄ
parassa rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassa ekasmiá¹ƒ anterÅ«piyasambhavato ``rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ
dutiyattiko vutto, evaá¹ƒ attanorÅ«piyena parassa arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassÄ• pi hotÄ«ti ta
bhaveyya, sopana dutiyattikeneva ekato rÅ«piyapakkhasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sijjhatÄ«ti pÄ• á¸·iy
tattha__ekantena rÅ«piyapakkhe_ti ekena antena rÅ«piyapakkhe, ``ekato rÅ«piyapakkheâ€

idÄ• ni dutiyattike arÅ«piyapadassa atthabhÅ«tesu dukkaá¹-avatthukappiyavatthÅ«su
dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• rÅ«piyÄ• diparivattane Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dukkaá¹-avatt
345/Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthu_ntiÄ• di pana dukkaá¹-avatthun
parivattanappasaá¹…gepÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttassÄ• pi atthassa nayato labbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ da
__iminÄ• _tirÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padena, tena ca dukkaá¹-assa acittakatampi das

sahadhammikehÄ«_ti ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ saha anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato vuttaá¹ƒ, tenA
kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padassa kappiyavatthunissitataá¹ƒeva sÄ• dheti. imaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«piy
303/ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti pakatena sambandho. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade. __tatt
kayavikkayasikkhÄ• pade (Vin III 593).

evaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• rÅ«piyÄ• diparivattane Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni kap
__ ``kappiyavatthunÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __tenevÄ• _ti kappiya
``rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ. muttÄ• didukl
kÄ• ritampi paÃ±cannampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti sayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ,
kammakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• bÄ«jaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹
vÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. __mahÄ• akappiyo_ti attanÄ• va bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÅ«sitatt
mÅ«lasÄ• mikassaabhÄ• vato vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi corehi acchinnopi puna laddho jÄ• nantassa k
yadi hi vaá¹-á¹-eyya, taá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su viya acchinno vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• cariyÄ• vadeyyuá¹
upÄ• yenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghe nissajjanena, corÄ• diacchindanÄ• dinÄ• ca kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹
rÅ«pena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, tammÅ«likena vatthumuttÄ• dirÅ«pena á¹-hitaÃ±ca sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ
tammÅ«likakappiyavatthuÃ±ca na sakkÄ• kenaci upÄ• yenatena rÅ«pena kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• t
tena kappiyavatthudukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• puna rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, taá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ niss
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpisakkÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__pattaá¹ƒ kiá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti ettha ``iminÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kammÄ• rakulato pattaá¹ƒ k
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi kiá¹‡Ä• panampi saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __rÄ• jasikkhÄ•
``ettakehi kahÄ• paá¹‡ehi sÄ• á¹-ake Ä• hara, ettakehi yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«ni sampÄ• dehÄ«ti vad
sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III-
346/. iminÄ• pana vacanena yaá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ•
``anÄ• á¹‡attikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sameti. na kevalaÃ±caiminÄ• , pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• p
pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ±hi nissaá¹-á¹-harÅ«piyena Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi sappiyÄ• diá¹ƒparivattÄ• petuá¹
imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti. sace so bhaá¹‡ati `iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ«yatÅ«â€™ ti, na vattab
Ä• harÄ• â€™ ti. kappiyaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ `sappi vÄ• â€™â€™ â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• rÅ«piy
parimocetvÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ. ``iminÄ• rÅ«piyenakiá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ«yatÅ«â€™â€™ ti pucchanto ``
vuttepi adhikÄ• rato ``iminÄ• rÅ«piyenaimaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• á¹‡atto
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ parivajjetuá¹ƒ ``navattabbo `imaá¹ƒ vÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€
kato, anÄ• pattivÄ• repi ``kappiyakÄ• rakassa\Ne I 304/ Ä• cikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na vuttaá¹
__kayavikkayasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin III 595) pana tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡atti
anÄ• á¹‡attikanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__mÅ«lassa anissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• _ti yena uggahitamÅ«lena patto kÄ«to, tassa mÅ«lassa
saá¹…ghamajjheanissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , etena rÅ«piyameva nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ, na tammÅ«likaá¹
yadi hi tena rÅ«piyena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya, taá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikk

Ä• gatanayenevanissajjÄ• petvÄ• sesehi paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti. __ ``mÅ«lassa
_tiiminÄ• mÅ«lassa gihisantakattaá¹ƒ, teneva pattassa rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rÄ• nuppannata
paÃ±casahadhammikasantakeneva hi rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• radoso. tattha ca attano santake
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__nissajjÄ«_ti dÄ• navasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na vinayakammavasena. teneva __ ``sappissa pÅ«re
yaá¹ƒ attano dhanena parivatteti, tassa vÄ• dhanassa rÅ«piyabhÄ• vo,
parivattanaparivattÄ• panesuaÃ±Ã±atarabhÄ• vo cÄ• ti imÄ• nettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

593-5__._ dasame \Be I 347/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«_ti idÄ• neva upadhÄ• rehi, idaá¹
sakkÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __iminÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ• diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ima_nti parena
sesaÃ±Ä• takesu saddhÄ• deyyavinipÄ• tasambhavato tadabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi dasset
pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __na sakkÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitu_nti ettha yathÄ• rÅ«
datvÄ• assÄ• mikabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ayobÄ«jasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane bhatiyÄ• khaá¹‡antÄ• naá¹
gahitabhaá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vepipÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti, evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yu
assÄ• mikabhÅ«miá¹ƒkhaá¹‡itvÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ayobÄ«jaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhatakÄ• naá
tadatthaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒdentassa rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rova hoti akappiyavohÄ• ren
Ä• harÄ• pane kayavikkayoviya, tÄ• disampi parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ idha vatthadhovanÄ• dÄ«s
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡enevettha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<597> __puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 305/ __bhavissatÄ«ti detÄ«_ti ettha sace bhikkhu attano bhaá¹
Ã±atvÄ• piakathetvÄ• ``idÄ• neva upaparikkhitvÄ• gaá¹‡ha, mÄ• pacchÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÅ«
itaro ca attano diyyamÄ• nassa mahagghataá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto ``Å«naá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• t
gacchati, bhikkhussa anÄ• patti upanandassa viya paribbÄ• jakavatthuggahaá¹‡e. vippaá¹-i
sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• gatassa yaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yena yaá¹ƒ p
tesaá¹ƒubhinnaá¹ƒ kappiyavatthutÄ• , asahadhammikatÄ• , kayavikkayÄ• pajjanaÃ±cÄ• ti in

kayavikkayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. pattavaggo

1. pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<602> tatiyavaggassa \Ne I 306/ paá¹-hame __aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• _ti mÄ• gadhikÄ• ya
aá¸• á¸• haterasapalaparimitaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• \Be
yavamÄ• sÄ• diá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantiá¹ƒsandhÄ• yÄ• ti keci. __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena_
``pakaticatumuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ kuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ, catukuá¸• uvaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·i, tÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• so
doá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dvÄ• dasanÄ• á¸·iyo hontÄ«ti vadantÄ«â€™â€
__damiá¸·anÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti purÄ• á¹‡anÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ca catumuá¹-á¹-hi
kuá¸• uvÄ• , tÄ• ya nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• dve nÄ• á¸·iyo magadhanÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti. purÄ• á¹‡Ä
tisso nÄ• á¸·iyo gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tesaá¹ƒmatena magadhanÄ• á¸·i idÄ• ni p
catukuá¸• uvÄ• ya damiá¸·anÄ• á¸·iyÄ• catunÄ• á¸·ikÄ• hoti, tato magadhanÄ• á¸·ito upaá
purÄ• á¹‡adamiá¸·anÄ• á¸·isaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ patthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, etena ca ``omakonÄ• n
gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ivacanaÃ±ca sameti, lokiyehipi ---

``lokiyaá¹ƒ magadhaÃ±ceti, patthadvayamudÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ.

lokiyaá¹ƒ soá¸·asapalaá¹ƒ, mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ mataâ€™â€™ nti || ---

evaá¹ƒ loke nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• magadhanÄ• á¸·i diguá¹‡Ä• ti dassitÄ• , evaÃ±ca gayhamÄ• ne on
yÄ• panamattodanagÄ• hikÄ• ca siddhÄ• hoti. na hi sakkÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakuá¸• uvato Å«noda
athÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• yÄ• petuá¹ƒ. teneva __veraÃ±jakaá¹‡á¸
``pattho nÄ• ma nÄ• á¸·imattaá¹ƒ hoti ekassa purisassa alaá¹ƒ yÄ• panÄ• ya. vuttampi heta
`patthodanonÄ• lamayaá¹ƒ duvinnaâ€™â€™ â€™ nti (J II 21.192) vuttaá¹ƒ, ``ekekassa dvin
pahotÄ«â€™â€™ tica Ä• gahaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idha vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• reneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• lopassa_ \Ne I 307/ __anurÅ«pa_nti ettha ``byaÃ±janassa mattÄ• nÄ• ma odanato ca
II 387) __brahmÄ• yusuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• Ä• lopassa catutthabhÄ• gamev
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __odanagatikÄ• nevÄ• _ti odanassa anto eva pavisanasÄ«lÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ
gavesantÄ«ti attho. __nÄ• mamatte_ti ``majjhimo patto majjhimomakoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• n

607-8__._ __evaá¹ƒ payoge payoge_ti pariyosÄ• nÄ• lopajjhoharaá¹‡apayoge payoge, Ä• l
__katvÄ• _ti pÄ• kapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __pacitvÄ• á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«_ti kÄ• á¸·avaá¹
349/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __chidda_nti mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito dvaá¹…gulassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• chiddaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
paá¹-hamakathine vuttanayameva.

pattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

609-613__._ dutiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ pattena te bhikkhÅ« santapessÄ• mÄ«ti seso. __
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanampi dasseti. paÃ±cabandhanepi patte aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• ke patte
ruhati. __ ``tipupaá¹-á¹-akena vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• tambalohÄ• dÄ«hi kappiyalohehia
chÄ• detuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva __ ``lohamaá¹‡á¸• alakenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. imasmi
akÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡ampi kappiyapattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa Ä• patti evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagapattassaÅ«napaÃ±cabandhanatÄ• , attuddesikatÄ• , akataviÃ±Ã±atti,
imÄ• nettha cattÄ• riaá¹…gÄ• ni.

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

618-621__._ tatiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pilindavacchattherena ``na kho, mahÄ• rÄ• ja, bhagavatÄ•
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toâ€™â€™ tipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, Ä• rÄ
Ä• rÄ• mikanÄ• menadÄ• saggahaá¹‡e anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te eva Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• k
kappiyavohÄ• renapipuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tathÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ•
``khettavatthupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paá¹-ivirato hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 10, 194) hi \Ne
ekasseva puggalikavasenagahaá¹‡e anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te itarÄ«tarÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• na gahetabba
pilindavacchattherenadÄ• yakakulassa dÄ• rikÄ• ya suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• vasena tiá¹‡aá¹‡á
``anÄ• patti, bhikkhave, iddhimassa iddhivisayeâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 159) vacanato kulasaá¹…
hotÄ«tikatanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, keci pana ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhicchÄ• ya abhÄ
350/Ä• jÄ«vakopo natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• nampi
Ä• jÄ«vavipattihetÅ«naá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parivajjetabbato. vuttaÃ±hi dhammas
bhindeyyamÄ• jÄ«vaá¹ƒ, cajamÄ• nopi jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti (Mil VI 1.5). bhagavatÄ• ca ``gÄ
abhojanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ (Sn 81, 484; Mil IV 5.9; SN a I 197).

<622> __uggahitaka_nti paribhogatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti pacitvÄ
__purebhatta_nti tadahupurebhattameva vaá¹-á¹-ati savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• .
__sayaá¹ƒkata_ntikhÄ«ranavanÄ«taá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __nirÄ• misamevÄ• _ti tadahupu
vuttaá¹ƒ. ajja sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ nirÄ• misameva bhuÃ±jantassa kasmÄ• sÄ• mapÄ• ko na ho
``navanÄ«taá¹ƒtÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paá¹-iggahitehÄ«_ti khÄ«radadhÄ«ni sa
uggahitakehikataá¹ƒ abbhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«su upanetabbanti yojanÄ• . __eseva nayo_ti nissag
vuttaá¹ƒ. __akappiyamaá¹ƒsasappimhÄ«_ti hatthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sappimhi.

__ettha panÄ• _ti navanÄ«te viseso atthÄ«ti attho. __dhotaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti dhotameva p
vaá¹-á¹-ati, itarathÄ• savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti therÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo.

mahÄ• sivattherassa pana vatthuno viyojitattÄ• dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dÄ«hi yuttatÄ• mattena

savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hoti, tasmÄ• takkato uddhaá¹-amattameva paá¹-igga
vÄ• nirÄ• misamevakatvÄ• paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo, na pana dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dÄ«
tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmÄ• navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena ... pe ... savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ
_ti. tattha adhotaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantena dadhiÄ• dÄ«
paribhuÃ±jitabbantiattho. __khayaá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«_ti nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• vikÄ• lepi
__ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti navanÄ«te laggamattena visuá¹ƒ dadhiÄ• divohÄ• raá¹ƒ aladdhena appan
etena visuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitadadhiÄ• dÄ«hi saha pakkaá¹ƒ savatthukapaá¹-iggahitasaá¹…khy
__tasmimpÄ«_ti nirÄ• misabhÅ«tepi. kukkuccakÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- paá¹-
dadhiÄ• dÄ«hi asambhinnarasattÄ• bhattena sahitena guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• Ä• di \Ne I 309/ viya
savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hoti, taá¹ƒ \Be I 351/ pana pacantena dhovitvÄ• va pa
pacanakkhaá¹‡epaccamÄ• nadadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dÄ«hi sambhinnarasatÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹ƒpakka
sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkamevahoti, tasmÄ• nirÄ• misameva pacitabbanti. teneva __ ``Ä• misena sa
_tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

ettha cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• --- savatthukapaá¹-iggahitattÄ• bhÄ• ve Ä• misena saha bhi
pakkassasayaá¹ƒpÄ• kadoso vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ«yati yÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• vÄ• , tattha na tÄ•
etthasambhavati sattÄ• hakÄ• likattÄ• . yaÃ±hi tattha dadhiÄ• di Ä• misagataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pari
athapaá¹-iggahitadadhiguá¸·ikÄ• dinÄ• saha attanÄ• pakkattÄ• savatthukapakkaá¹ƒ viya
parisaá¹…kÄ«yati, tadÄ• Ä• misena saha paá¹-iggahitattÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, n
tathÄ• ca upaá¸• á¸• hattherÄ• naá¹ƒmatameva aá¹…gÄ« kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tattha ca sÄ• ma
yÄ• vakÄ• likameva siyÄ• paá¹-iggahitakhÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• anupasampannehi katasap
yuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rena laddhanavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ takkÄ• diÄ• misasaá¹ƒsaggasam
aparibhuÃ±jitabbatÄ• pasaá¹…gato. na hi gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhovitvÄ• , sodhetvÄ• vÄ• patte
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca ``yathÄ• tattha patitataá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• dayo na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ
pacitvÄ• deti, purimanayeneva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vacanenapeta
kukkuccakÄ• naá¹ƒkukkuccuppattiyÄ• nimittameva na dissati. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ ``lajjÄ
tattha patitataá¹‡á¸• ulakaá¹‡Ä• dayo na paccanti, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• misapÄ• kaá¹ƒ mocento aggi
... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanassÄ• pi nimittaá¹ƒ na dissati. yadi hi etaá¹ƒ
yÄ• vakÄ• likasaá¹ƒsaggaparihÄ• rÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , attanÄ• pi tathÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ bh
dinnasappiÄ• dÄ«su ca Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…kÄ• na vigaccheyya. na hi gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• diá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• puna pacanti, apica bhesajjehi saddhiá¹ƒ khÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ pak
khÄ«rÄ• di khayaá¹ƒ gacchati, evaá¹ƒ parehipakkabhesajjatelÄ• dipi yÄ• vakÄ• likameva si
dadhiÄ• dikhayakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ ``puna pacitvÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . tasmÄ• mah
kukkuccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• adhotampi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ tadahupi punadivasÄ• dÄ«supi pacituá¹ƒ, ta
sappiÄ• diá¹ƒ attanÄ• piaggimhi vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• puna takkÄ• dikhayattha

tattha \Be I 352/ vijjamÄ• nassapi paccamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e sambhinnarasassa yÄ• vakÄ• lika
abbohÄ• rikattenasavatthukapaá¹-iggahitapurepaá¹-iggahitÄ• nampi abbohÄ• rikatoti niá¹-á¹

teneva __ ``ettÄ• vatÄ• _ \Ne I 310/_savatthukapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹-iggahitenapana khÄ«rÄ• diÄ• misena navanÄ«tÄ• diá¹ƒ missetvÄ• bhikkhunÄ• vÄ• a
pakkatelÄ• dibhesajjaá¹ƒsavatthukapaá¹-iggahitasaá¹…khyameva gacchati, tattha paviá¹-á¹
abbohÄ• rikattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana purepariggahitabhesajjehi appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ khÄ«
pakkatelÄ• dikaá¹ƒanupasampanneheva pakkampi savatthukapaá¹-iggahitampi sannidhipi n
pakkhittakhÄ«rÄ• dikassapitasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sambhinnarasatÄ• ya purepaá¹-iggahitattÄ• pa
appaá¹-iggahiteheva, aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• pakkatelÄ• dÄ«supi sace Ä• misaraso paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati,
hotÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __uggahetvÄ• _ti sayameva gahetvÄ• .

__parissÄ• vetvÄ• gahita_nti taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• divigamatthaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vetvÄ• , takkÄ• diviga
gahitanti attho. __paá¹-iggahetvÄ• á¹-hapitabhesajjehÄ«_ti atirekasattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitehi,
sappiÄ• di atirekasattÄ• hapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasseti. __vaddalisamaye_ti vassak
anÄ• tapakÄ• leti attho.

__nibbaá¹-á¹-itattÄ• _ti yÄ• vakÄ• likavatthuto vivecitattÄ• , etena tele sabhÄ• vato yÄ• vak
bhikkhuno savatthukapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena yÄ• vakÄ• likattupagamanaÃ±ca dasseti. __ubhay
ca kataá¹ƒ.

<623> __acchavasa_nti dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«naÃ±Ã±eva upalakkhaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hapet
__saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_nti parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• na_nti ajjhohÄ• re ajjhoh
tÄ«á¹‡idukkaá¹-Ä• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi paribhogatthÄ• ya vikÄ• le
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apacanaparissÄ• vanÄ• dÄ«supubbapayogesu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakath
tathÄ• pi ettha Ä• pattiyÄ• evabhavitabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittassa karaá¹‡ato Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya
yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eviya. yasmÄ• khÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• pakk
Ä• misagatikaá¹ƒ, tena sahatelaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ, pacituá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-
``pakkatelakasaá¹-eviya kukkuccÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sace vasÄ• ya saha pakkattÄ• na v
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tipucchantÄ• __ ``bhante_ \Be I 353/ __ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• h
atikukkuccatÄ• yaca __ ``etampi, Ä• vuso, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. roganiggaha
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattaá¹ƒsallakkhetvÄ• pacchÄ• __ ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ _ti sampaá¹-icchi.

__ ``madhukarÄ«hi nÄ• ma madhumakkhikÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ khuddakabhamarÄ• n
vadanti \Ne I 311/, aÃ±Ã±e pana ``daá¹‡á¸• akesu madhukÄ• rikÄ• madhukarÄ«makkhikÄ•
madhumakkhikÄ• jÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __bhamaramakkhikÄ• _ti mahÄ• paá¹-alakÄ•
sukkhatÄ• ya vÄ• pakkatÄ• ya vÄ• ghanÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __itara_nti tanukamadhu.

__ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti nikkasaá¹-arasassapi sattÄ• hakÄ• likataá¹ƒ dasseti ``ucc
ntipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana __suttantaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``u
ucchuraso ce, yÄ• makÄ• liko. phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ce, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. taco ce, yÄ• vajÄ«va

taá¹ƒ ambaphalarasÄ• dimissatÄ• ya yÄ• makÄ• likattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti gahetabbaá
appamÄ• á¹‡anti. teneva __ ``purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitena aparissÄ• vitaucchurasenÄ• â
__nirÄ• misameva vaá¹-á¹-ati_ tattha paviá¹-á¹-hayÄ• vakÄ• likassa abbohÄ• rikattÄ• ti idaá
vijjamÄ• nampi kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• kena sukkhatÄ• ya yÄ• vajÄ«vikattaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kena purebhattepi anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti. __ ``savatthukapaá¹-igga
ucchurase cuá¹‡á¹‡avicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitakasaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tena c
aparissÄ• vitenaappaá¹-iggahitena anupasampannehi kataá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti d
__jhÄ• maucchuphÄ• á¹‡ita_ntiaggimhi ucchuá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __koá¹-á¹-itaucchuph
khuddÄ• nukhuddakaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nippÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pakkaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ tattha vijjamÄ• nampi kasaá¹-aá¹ƒ pakkakÄ• le yÄ• vakÄ• likattaá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti Ä• ha
_nti. __sÄ«todakena kata_nti madhukapupphÄ• ni sÄ«todakena madditvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ
katanti keci, tattha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissati. __khÄ«rajallika_nti khÄ«rapheá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __madh
panÄ• _tiÄ• di yÄ• vakÄ• likarÅ«pena á¹-hitassapi avaá¹-á¹-anakamerayabÄ«javatthuá¹ƒ da

__sabbÄ• nipÄ«_ti \Be I 354/ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±capi. Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ni etÄ• n
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• nÄ«ti codanÄ• parihÄ• rÄ• ya bhesajjodissaá¹ƒ dassentena tappasaá¹…
ekato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sattavidhaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. apakatibhesajjattÄ• vika
visaharaá¹‡ato mahÄ• visayattÄ• mahantÄ• ni cÄ• ti __mahÄ• vikaá¹-Ä• ni. upasampadÄ•
gaá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti bÄ• hiraparibhogatthametanti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ paribhoge
anapekkhatÄ• yapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esupi kÄ• likes
anajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• yasuddhacittena \Ne I 312/ bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• ya niyamepi paá
vijahatÄ«ti idampi visuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanakÄ• raá¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<625> __sace dvinnaá¹ƒ ... pe ... na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha pÄ• á¹-ho gaá¸·ito, evaá¹ƒ panett
veditabbo ``sace dvinnaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ ekena paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ avibhattaá¹ƒ hoti, sattÄ• hÄ
dvinnampianÄ• patti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hi sac
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. __ ``gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_pi ca ayameva pÄ• á¹-ho dassitoâ€™â€™ ti (
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvinnampi anÄ• pattÄ«_ti avibhattattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ ``sattÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jita
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``yenapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ, tena vissajjitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• upasampannass
``vissajjetÄ«â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ vuttanti dasseti. upasampannassa nirapekkhadinnavatthumhi
avigatattepisakasantakatÄ• vigatÄ• va hoti, tena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hoti. attanÄ• va paá¹-igg
sakasantakattaÃ±cÄ• tiimehi dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, na ekena. anupasamp
nirapekkhadÄ• nepana tadubhayampi vijahati, paribhogopettha vaá¹-á¹-ati, na sÄ• pekkhad
dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato. ``vissajjetÄ«â€™â€™ tietasmiÃ±ca pÄ• á¸·ipade kassaci ad

chaá¸• á¸• anampi saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``anapekkho datvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanavidhidassanatthameva vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ehi vijahite puna pa
paribhogo sayameva vaá¹-á¹-issati, tabbijahanaÃ±ca vatthunosakasantakatÄ• pariccÄ• gen
vatthumhi ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• ya sati paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avissajjanaá¹ƒnÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ na
itarathÄ• hi ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anapekkhova \Be I 355/paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• pur
bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __ ``appaá¹-iggahitattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• eka
paá¹-iggahitampi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dasseti.

__eva_nti ``puna gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti apekkhaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• suddhacittena pariccattat
__paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattidassanattha_nti nissaggiyamÅ«likÄ• hi
pÄ• cittiyÄ• diÄ• pattÄ«hianÄ• pattidassanatthanti adhippÄ• yo. __paribhoge anÄ• pattidass
nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iladdhassakÄ• yikaparibhogÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• patti vuttÄ• , tÄ• y
adhippÄ• yo. sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vo, attano santakatÄ• , sattÄ• hÄ• tikkan
tÄ«á¹‡iaá¹…gÄ• ni.

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<628> catutthe \Ne I 313/ __jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• ... pe ... karaá¹‡akkhetta
paá¹-hamaddhamÄ• sampikaraá¹‡akkhettaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ``katvÄ• nivÄ• setabbaâ€™â
vÄ• pacchimaddhamÄ• sevÄ• katvÄ• pacchimamÄ• seva nivÄ• setabbanti evamatthaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• ti. yaá¹ƒ pana __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pac
pariyesanakkhettaá¹ƒ, pacchimo addhamÄ• so karaá¹‡anivÄ• sanakkhettampÄ«â€™â€™ t
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva addhamÄ• se k
evamatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. idha vuttanayeneva atthe gahite virodho natthi.

__ ``vattabhede dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaadinnapubbe sandhÄ• ya
manussÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pakatiyÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakÄ• _ nÄ• ma saá¹…gh
appavÄ• retvÄ• va anusaá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• .

<630> __ ``cha mÄ• se parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena antovassepi yÄ• va vass
parihÄ• raá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ekamÄ• sa_nti hemantassa pacchimuposathena
tasmiá¹ƒ uposathadivase \Be I 356/ eva hi taá¹ƒ mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ•
__ekÄ• hadvÄ«hÄ• divasena ... pe ... laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cÄ• _tiettha ekÄ• hÄ• nÄ
laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca dvÄ«hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya ... pe ... dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya vas
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca, antovasse vÄ• laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habb
Ä• saá¸·hÄ«mÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , tadaheva rajanakappap

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ``ekÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-h
eteneva nayena juá¹‡hapakkhassa chaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca
``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• yavassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• ceva niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-hamakattikatemÄ• sipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• , tÄ• va laddhÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca ``antovasse lad
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. paá¹-hamakattikatemÄ• sipuá¹‡á¹‡amitoparaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• ceva niá
cÄ«varakÄ• lo nÄ• tikkamati, tÄ• va anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adh

ettha ca ``tasmiá¹ƒyeva antodasÄ• he adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttepi v
pubbeekÄ• hadvÄ«hÄ• divasena anÄ• gatÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya laddhÄ• tehi divase
I 314/vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhettaá¹ƒ sampattÄ• eva
pana pubbedasÄ• hÄ• tikkamena niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pi na adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pana vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivaseeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• , anadhiá¹-á¹-hahato aruá¹‡uggama
yadi evaá¹ƒ ``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• kiá¹ƒ payojananti ce? vassÄ• na
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivaseeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
``dasÄ• hÄ• tikkame niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• tadahevaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__dasÄ• he appahonte cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkametabbÄ• _ti temÄ• sabbhantare dasÄ•
kattikatemÄ• sipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya sattamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya laddhÄ• , niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca
cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒnÄ• tikkametabbÄ• ti attho. tathÄ• hi ``mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• nanti bhikkhu
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒpariyesitabbaâ€™â€™ nti pariyesanakkhettaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``vass
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vuttattÄ• katÄ• yap
mÄ• samattaá¹ƒanadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbatÄ• siddhÄ• . yasmÄ• ca akatÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikas
akaraá¹‡aÃ±cakenaci vekallena, na anÄ• darena, tasmÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ akatattÄ• eva
katÄ• pana adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhette, akatÄ• ca cÄ«varakÄ• le dasÄ• haparamasikkhÄ• pa
ayamattholabbhati. __kasmÄ• _ti attano matiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡apucchÄ• . __tasmÄ• _ti vassÄ•
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yaadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbatÄ• vacanato. __ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuâ
panettha sesacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒkÄ• laniyamÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-aá¹
payojanaá¹ƒ atthi.

__kadÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbÄ• _tiÄ• dikurundivacanenÄ• pi ``yadÄ• vÄ• tadÄ• vÄ• adhiá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• dasÄ• habbhantare eva katÄ• ya adhiá¹-á¹-

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su acchinnasesacÄ«varassa naá¹-á¹-hases
pariyesananivÄ• sanÄ• pattiyÄ• eva anÄ• patti vuttÄ• . teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varassa vÄ• anivatthaá¹ƒ corÄ• harantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• niv
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kkh vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ, idha p
ayaá¹ƒ nissaggiyÄ• anÄ• patti pÄ• á¸·ito sayameva sijjhatÄ«tiimaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• asijjhamÄ
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• eva anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ

hi esÄ• anÄ• patti avutte sijjhatÄ«ti. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya attuddesikatÄ• , asamaye pariye
paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• ni \Ne I 315/ tÄ• vapariyesanÄ• pattiyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni. nivÄ• sa
sacÄ«varatÄ• , Ä• padÄ• bhÄ• vo, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• yasakabhÄ• vo, asamaye nivÄ• sana

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<631> paÃ±came \Be I 358/ __yampi ... pe ... acchindÄ«_ti ettha yaá¹ƒ te ahaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
``mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adÄ• siá¹ƒ, na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti
ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<633> __ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a_nti yadi Ä• á¹‡atto avassaá¹ƒ acchindati, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e pÄ
acchindati, tadÄ• eva dukkaá¹-anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ekavÄ• cÄ• ya sambahulÄ• Ä• pa
anantarÄ• yena acchindati, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya
pÄ• cittiyaÄ• pattiyopayogakaraá¹‡akkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pajjitabbato, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. yadi so na acchindati, Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡e ekameva dukkaá¹-anti daá¹-á¹
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi Ä«disesunayo Ã±Ä• tabbo.

<635> __upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissatÄ«_ti sÄ• maá¹‡erassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena ca sÄ• ma
datvÄ• upasampannakÄ• le acchindatopi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ
tiidaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-havasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kamme aka
vuttaá¹ƒ. vikappanupagapacchimacÄ«varatÄ• , sÄ• maá¹ƒ dinnatÄ• , sakasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , upa
kodhavasenaacchindanaá¹ƒ vÄ• acchindÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• n

cÄ«varaacchindanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<636> chaá¹-á¹-he vÄ«tavÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ caturassadÄ• rumhi paliveá¹-henti,
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. vÄ• yantÄ• \Ne I 316/ tiriyaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• yena Ä• koá¹-entÄ• vatthe
Ä• pÄ• denti, taá¹ƒ __ ``vemaâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati.

__ ``itarasmiá¹ƒ tatheva dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• vÄ• yituá¹ƒ Ä• raddhakÄ• lato paá
yathÄ• vuttaparicchedaniá¹-á¹-hiteyevadukkaá¹-ampi hoti, na tato pubbe vÄ• yanapayogesÅ

__tante_ \Be I 359/ __á¹-hitaá¹ƒyeva adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ettha ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-h
vÄ«taá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hitagatikameva hoti, puna adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sace pana an

á¹-hapetvÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ sapariccheda á¹ƒ vÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti, paccekaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabb
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. etthaca kappiyasuttaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritenÄ• pi akap
``suttamatthi, vÄ• yanto natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipariyÄ• yamukhena vÄ• yÄ• pentassa anÄ•
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Kkh suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``vÄ•
``cÄ«varaá¹ƒme, Ä• vuso, vÄ• yathÄ• ti akappiyaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ t
akappiyatantavÄ• yena vÄ• yÄ• peti nÄ• ma, nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• .

<640> __anÄ• patti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetu_ntiÄ• dÄ«su iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padeneva anÄ• patti,
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti vadanti. akappiyasuttatÄ• , attuddesikatÄ• , akappiyatantavÄ• yena akap
vÄ• yÄ• pananti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

suttaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<642> sattame __ ``kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒ anupadajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ payogabhedadassa
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti. teneva tassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``antamaso dhammampi bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™
uttÄ• nameva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ tantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vikappan
attuddesikatÄ• , tassa vacanena suttavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varapaá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• netth

mahÄ• pesakÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<646> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be I 360/ \Ne I 317/ chaá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ uppannacÄ«varassa ekÄ• dasam
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``chaá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, tena ca ``dasÄ•
vuttattÄ• paÃ±camitopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya puá¹‡á¹‡amito pubbe dasasu aruá¹‡esu uá¹-á¹-hitesup
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hoti. puá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• saha ekÄ• dasa divasÄ• labbhantÄ«ti ettakameva
laddhaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-hitopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ sabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamakathinasik
cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒna hotÄ«ti dasseti.

<650> idÄ• ni paá¹-hamakathinÄ• disikkhÄ• padehi tassa tassa cÄ«varassa labbhamÄ• naâ
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• dassento __ ``atirekacÄ«varassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``anatthate
mÄ• so, atthate kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ tiayameva pA
pana ``dasadivasÄ• dhiko mÄ• so, dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-hena bha
na yuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``navÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gataâ€™â€™ ntivattabbato. yaá¹ƒ panettha __n
``kÄ• maÃ±cesa `dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒdhÄ• retabbaâ€™ nti iminÄ• va sic
pana apubbaá¹ƒ viya atthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒá¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh

accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) likhanti, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• dalikhitaá¹ƒ ``pavÄ• raá¹-
juá¹‡hapakkhapaÃ±camito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannassa cÄ«varassa nidhÄ• nakÄ• lo dassito
accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttattÄ• . imameva ca pamÄ• dalikhitaá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• __bhadantabuddhadattÄ• cariyena_ ca ``parihÄ• rekamÄ• sova, dasÄ• haparamo
vuttantigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__accekacÄ«varasadise aÃ±Ã±asmi_nti pubbe adhiá¹-á¹-hite uppannakÄ• lÄ• kÄ• rÄ• di sÄ
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare accekacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkametÄ«tiattho.
anÄ• patti ca vuttÄ• , itarathÄ• tÄ«supi padesu pÄ• cittiyassevavattabbato. anaccekacÄ«va
atikkamayato pÄ• cittiyameva accekacÄ«varattikeviyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vikappanupaga
accekacÄ«varassa attano santakatÄ• \Be I 361/, dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• ya kattikatemÄ• sipu
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaavikappitatÄ• , cÄ«varakÄ• lÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

accekacÄ«varasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

652-3__._ navame \Ne I 318/ antarantarÄ• gharametthÄ• ti __antaraghara_nti gÄ• mo vutt
``antogÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti. ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ upasampajja viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (V
``upasampajjaâ€™â€™ ntisÄ• nusÄ• raá¹ƒ uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``upasa
_ti. __tassÄ• pÄ«_ti ``vutthavassÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vibhaá¹…gapadassapi. __vutthavassÄ•
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, etena ca purimasikkhÄ• pade anatthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinamÄ• sepi a
labbhatÄ«tisiddhaá¹ƒ hoti, itarathÄ• sikkhÄ• padasseva niratthakattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti ettha gÄ• mapariyante á¹-hitagharÅ«pacÄ• rato paá¹-á
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒnÄ• ma. __visuddhimagge_pi ``aparikkhittassa paá¹-hama
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 31) vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanÄ• diá
__majjhimanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana vihÄ• rassapigÄ• masseva upacÄ• raá¹ƒ n
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• minitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``kosambiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gilÄ• no hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gatattÄ• __ ``kosambak
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``ayaÃ±ca pacchimadisaá¹ƒ gato hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• antaraghare cÄ«
nikkhipitvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantassa sakalampi cÄ«varamÄ• saá¹ƒ vippavasituá¹ƒ vaá
gamanakiccesati vihÄ• rato bahi chÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavÄ• so anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toti dÄ«peti. tenÄ• h
``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒÄ• gantvÄ• sattamaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __v
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __tatthevÄ• _ti tasmiÃ±Ã±eva gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. aá¹…gÄ• ni panettha a
vuttÄ• ni.

sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<660> dasame \Be I 362/ __ropitamÄ• lavacchato_ti kenaci niyametvÄ• ropitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• milÄ• yamÄ• naá¹ƒ ocinitvÄ• yattha katthaci pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __á¹-hitaá¹ƒdisvÄ• _ti s á¹-hitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __yattha icchatha, tattha dethÄ• _ti ettha niyametvÄ• ``asukassa dehÄ«« I 319/ doso natthi ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . saá¹…ghe pariá¹‡atabhÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito pattavaggo tatiyo.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

tiá¹ƒsakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

vimativinodanÄ«-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (dutiyo bhÄ• go)

5. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo

1. musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> musÄ• vÄ• davaggassa \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade __khuddakÄ• na_nti ``khuddaka_-saddobahu-saddapariyÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu vaggesu, k ``jÄ• nitabbatoâ€™â€™ tihetuno vipakkhepi nibbÄ• ne vattanato anekantikatte parehi vutte vuttoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 2/ taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ puna ``jÄ• tidhammatoti n ntiÄ• dÄ«nivadati. ``sampajÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe anunÄ• sikalopena niddesoti Ä• ha

<2> __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de_ti attanÄ• vuccamÄ• nassa atthassa vitathabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
vacanakkhaá¹‡e ca jÄ• nantassa musÄ• vÄ• dabhaá¹‡ane. tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€
nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• musÄ• bhaá¹‡ananimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyanti evamettha, ito pa
veditabbo.

<3> vadanti \Be II 2/ etÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ• cÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``micchÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``dhanunÄ
viya ``cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• kaá¹-avasena vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``oá¸·Ä• riken

<11> __gato bhavissatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vuttattÄ• musÄ• vÄ• do jÄ• to.
__Ä• patti_ntipÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, na dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi dasahi akkosavatthÅ«
davÄ• vadantassa hi taá¹ƒ hoti. __cÄ• resu_nti upanesuá¹ƒ. vatthuviparÄ«tatÄ• , visaá¹ƒvÄ
yamatthaá¹ƒ vatthukÄ• mo, tassa puggalassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• panapayogo cÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«
vatthuviparÄ«tatÄ• ya hi asati visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitepi musÄ• v
dukkaá¹-amattameva hoti. tasmÄ• sÄ• pi aá¹…gamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. uttarimanussadh
bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, pariyÄ• yena thullaccayaá¹ƒ, amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena
anuddhaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• diseso, saá¹…ghÄ• disesenÄ• nuddhaá¹ƒsanaomasav
anupasampannesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹-á¹-hahÄ«najÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi davÄ• akkosantassa d
bhaá¹‡antassa idhapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<13> dutiye __pubbe patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• rappadesaá¹ƒ puna are patte_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi
patiá¹-á¹-hitanemippadeseparivattetvÄ• puna bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hiteti attho.

<15> __pubbe_ti aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ. __pupphachaá¸• á¸• akÄ• _ nÄ• ma gabbhamalÄ• d
__tacchakakamma_ntipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-á¹-anÄ• divaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«kammaá¹ƒ \Ne II 3/. __h
aá¹…gulisaá¹…kocaneneva gaá¹‡anÄ• . __acchiddakagaá¹‡anÄ• _nÄ• ma ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
á¹-hapetvÄ• anukkamena gaá¹‡anÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena
saá¹…kalanapaá¹-auppÄ• danavoklanabhÄ• gahÄ• rÄ• divasenapavattÄ• piá¹‡á¸• agaá¹‡a
so rukkhampi disvÄ• ``ettakÄ• ni etthapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be II 3/ jÄ• nÄ• ti. __yab
Ä• ha __ ``ya-kÄ• ra-bha-kÄ• reâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<16> __na purimenÄ• _ti musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• padena. __sopi Ä• pattiyÄ• _ti upasaggÄ• d
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiyÄ• va kÄ• retabbo.

<26> __dubbhÄ• sita_nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatehipi parammukh

vadantassapidubbhÄ• sitamevÄ• ti Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti tato lÄ• makÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ•
ayuttattÄ• . __sabbasattÄ• _ti ettha vacanatthavidÅ«hi tiracchÄ• nÄ• dayopi gahitÄ• .

<35> anusÄ• sanÄ«purekkhÄ• ratÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• pagarahitÄ• ya vÄ• vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittas
lahuparivattibhÄ• vatoantarantarÄ• kope uppannepi anÄ• patti. kÄ• yavikÄ• ramattenapi on
``tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaâ€™â€™ _nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. __parivÄ• re_ pana ``catu
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena ... pe ... dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti. na hÄ«ti vattabbaâ€™
276) itarÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nipaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• paÃ±camasseva vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``c
vÄ• cÄ• cittatosamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. davakamyatÄ• ya hi kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittehi o
Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti, na pana kÄ• yo vijjamÄ• nopi dhammadesanÄ• patti viya keval
omasantassa pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi idha dubbhÄ• sitÄ• pattiyÄ• anÄ• patti, atha kho
kÄ• yakÄ«á¸·Ä• paá¹-ikkhepasikkhÄ• padenadukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. upasam
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena akkosanaá¹ƒ, tassajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, atthapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abh
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> tatiye bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ etesanti __bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• _. pisatÄ«ti pisuá¹‡
samaggebhinne \Ne II 4/ karotÄ«ti attho. tÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya samannÄ• gato pisuá¹‡o, tassa
__pesuÃ±Ã±a_ntievamettha attho veditabbo.

idhÄ• pi \Be II 4/ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi dasahi vatthÅ«hi pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharantasseva pÄ•
akkosavatthÅ«hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. anakkosavatthÅ«hi pana upasaá¹ƒharantassa dukkaá¹-ame
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena akkosantassa bhikkhuno sutvÄ• bhikkhussa upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, p
aÃ±Ã±ataratÄ• , tassa vijÄ• nanÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pesuÃ±Ã±asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<45> catutthe __purimabyaÃ±janena sadisa_nti ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaâ€™â€™ nti ettha anicca
``vedanÄ• aniccÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha anicca-saddaá¹ƒ vadati. __akkharasamÅ«ho_ti avibha
vibhattiantaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ekaá¹ƒ pada_nti gÄ• thÄ• padameva sandhÄ• ya vadati. __padagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti gÄ• th
__apÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• _tisaddhiá¹ƒ akathetvÄ• . etena gÄ• thÄ• ya pacchimapÄ• de vuccamÄ•

paá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• diá¹ƒ vadati, Ä• pattiyeva, tasmiá¹ƒ nissadde eva itarena vattabbanti das

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nissito_ti saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sand
``yathÄ• pidÄ«piko nÄ• ma, nilÄ«yitvÄ• gaá¹‡hate migeâ€™â€™ ti (Mil VI 1.5; Vism I 217;
(to Vin III) II 165; Paá¹-is-a II 1.163) evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ attheva,
__buddhaghosÄ• cariyÄ• dÄ«hi_ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayena vuttampiidha saá¹…gah
__pÄ• á¸·inissito_ti udÄ• navaggasaá¹…gahÄ• diko. __vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissita_ntinibbÄ• nan
nÄ• gasenattherassa. __maggakathÄ• _dÄ«ni pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni.

<46> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __akkharÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• di liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, akkharenÄ• tiÄ•

<48> __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 5/ __muÃ±citvÄ• _ti parisÄ• ya dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ
vÄ• nisinnassa vÄ• anupasampannassa akathetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e uddissa bhaá¹‡antassÄ• pi \E
dÅ«re nisinnampi uddissa bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti eva. __opÄ• tetÄ«_ti saddhiá¹ƒ katheti. anupa
vuttalakkhaá¹‡adhammaá¹ƒ padaso vÄ• canatÄ• , ekato bhaá¹‡anaÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ

padasodhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

50-51__._ paÃ±came tatridaá¹ƒ nidassananti seso. __dirattatiratta_nti ettha dirattaggahaá¹‡
vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ, nirantaraá¹ƒ tissova rattiyo vasitvÄ• catutthadivasÄ• dÄ«su s
ekantarikÄ• divasenasayantassÄ• ti dassanatthampÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dirattavisiá¹-á¹-h
vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena anantarikamevatirattaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti. __paÃ±cahi chadanehÄ«_ti
iá¹-á¹-hakasilÄ• sudhÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi. __vÄ• cuggatavasenÄ• _tipaguá¹‡avasena. __d
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthena gahetabbo. __ekÅ«pacÄ• ro_ ekenamaggena pavisitvÄ• abbhokÄ
anuparigamanayoggo, etaá¹ƒ bahudvÄ• rampiekÅ«pacÄ• rova. tattha pana kuá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«h
dvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojenti, nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rohoti. sace pana rundhati eva, visuá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ na yoj
ekÅ«pacÄ• rameva mattikÄ• dÄ«hipihitadvÄ• ro viya gabbhoâ€™â€™ ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±
pamukhÄ• dÄ«su nipannÄ• nupasampannehisahaseyyÄ• parimuttiyÄ• gabbhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ n
uá¹-á¹-hite aruá¹‡e vivarÄ• pentassapianÄ• patti bhaveyyÄ• ti.

__tesaá¹ƒ payoge payoge bhikkhussa Ä• pattÄ«_ti ettha keci ``anuá¹-á¹-hahanena akiriyasa
vuttÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sayantassa kiriyÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . idaÃ±hi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ siyÄ• kiriy
siyÄ• akiriyÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• cassa tabbahulavasena vu
cetaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ divÄ• sayanampi. anuá¹-á¹-hahanena, hi dvÄ• rÄ• saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡ena cetaá¹ƒ
akiriyasamauá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampihotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. idaÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati, vÄ«m

__ ``uparimatalena_ \Be II 6/ __saddhiá¹ƒ asambaddhabhittikassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ san
vattabbamevanatthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. uparimatale sayitassa saá¹…kÄ• eva natt
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• deâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• re_ti bahi nisseá¹‡iyÄ

__sabhÄ• saá¹…khepenÄ• _ti \Ne II 6/ sabhÄ• kÄ• rena. __ ``aá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-akeâ€™â€
dasseti. yattha tÄ«su dvÄ«su vÄ• passesu bhittiyo baddhÄ• , chadanaá¹ƒ vÄ• asampattÄ•
idaá¹ƒaá¸• á¸• hakuá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __vÄ• á¸·asaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o_ nÄ• ma parikkhepas
vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pehikatasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o. __parikkhepassa bahigate_ti ettha yasmiá¹ƒ passe pa
sacebhÅ«mito vatthu uccaá¹ƒ hoti, ubhato uccavatthuto heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nibbakos
eva tattha senÄ• sanavohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. atha vatthu nÄ«caá¹ƒ bhÅ«misamameva senÄ•
heá¹-á¹-himataletiá¹-á¹-hati, tattha parikkheparahitadisÄ• ya nibbakosabbhantare sabbattha
paricchedÄ• bhÄ• vatoparikkhepassa bahi eva anÄ• pattÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __parimaá¹
majjhe udakapatanatthÄ• yaÄ• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡avantaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta
__aparicchinnagabbhÅ«pacÄ• re_ti ekekagabbhassadvÄ«su passesu pamukhena gamanaá
diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhato anÅ«naá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ena pave
attho. __gabbhaparikkhepo_ti caturassapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«susamantÄ• á¹-hitagabbhabhittiyo

__pÄ• á¹-ekkasannivesÄ• _ti ekekadisÄ• ya gabbhapÄ• á¸·iyo itaradisÄ• su gabbhapÄ• á¸·
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±abhitticchadanehi asambandhatÄ• ya pÄ• á¹-ekkasannivesÄ• nÄ• ma
sandhÄ• ya vutta_nti tattha pÄ• cittiyena anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na dukkaá¹-ena. tÄ• disÄ•
pamukhaá¹ƒ tÄ«su disÄ• su bhittÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena ekadisÄ• ya gabbhabhittimattena
sabbacchannaá¹ƒcÅ«á¸·aparicchannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. tasmÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva. yadi pana t
itaradisÄ• supiekissaá¹ƒ, sabbÄ• su vÄ• bhittiá¹ƒ karonti, tadÄ• sabbacchannaupaá¸• á¸• l
pÄ• cittiyamevahotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• jagatiyÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ sa
uccavatthuá¹ƒakatvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katagehassa pamukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya aparikkhitte pÄ•
kathitaá¹ƒ \Be II 7/. uccavatthukaá¹ƒ ce pamukhaá¹ƒ hoti, tena vatthunÄ• parikkhittasaá¹…k
gacchatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __tatthÄ• _ti andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __jagatiyÄ• pamÄ• á
vatvÄ• _tipakatibhÅ«miyÄ• nipanno yathÄ• jagatiyÄ• upari sayitaá¹ƒ na passati, evaá¹ƒ
uccÄ• tiuccavatthussaubbedhappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• . ekadisÄ• ya ujukameva dÄ«ghaá¹
pÄ• sÄ• do__ekasÄ• lasanniveso_. dvÄ«su, tÄ«su vÄ• catÅ«supi vÄ• disÄ• su
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasenakatÄ• dvisÄ• lÄ• disannivesÄ• veditabbÄ• . sÄ
purimato visesoti. __parikkhepo viddhasto_ti pamukhassa parikkhepaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadat

<53> upaá¸• á¸• hacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa Ä• c
dassitattÄ• tato \Ne II 7/ adhikaá¹ƒ sabbacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannÄ• dikampi sabb
avuttampi pÄ• cittiyassevavatthubhÄ• vena dassitaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padassa paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjattÄ
cÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __satta pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ sÄ• n
gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<54> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``tatiyÄ• ya rattiyÄ• purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• puna vasatÄ«â€™â€
ukkaá¹-á¹-havasenavuttaá¹ƒ, anikkhamitvÄ• pana purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• antocha
punadivasesahaseyyena anÄ• patti eva. __senambamaá¹‡á¸• apavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti sÅ
uccavatthukosabbacchanno sabbaapariccchanno evaá¹ƒnÄ• mako sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• apo
vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha catutthabhÄ• go __cÅ«á¸·akaá¹ƒ, _ dve bhÄ• gÄ• __upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ, _ tÄ«
__yebhuyya_ntiiminÄ• nayena cÅ«á¸·akacchannapariccchannatÄ• dÄ«ni veditabbÄ• ni. pÄ•
tattha anupasampannena saha nipajjanaá¹ƒ, catutthadivase sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamananti imÄ•

sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> chaá¹-á¹-he mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ catutthadivase sayantassÄ• pi iminÄ• sikkhÄ
pana purimasikkhÄ• padenÄ• pÄ«ti dve Ä• pattiyo vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ ``anupasampa
tianitthiliá¹…gena vuttattÄ• napuá¹ƒsakena \Be II 8/ pana catutthadivase sayantassa
sadukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒvattuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pettha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• akavase
vuttaá¹ƒ, tadanulomikÄ• pana purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakena saha sayantassa iminÄ• dukkaa
catutthadivase sadukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. itthiubhatobyaÃ±janako itthigatikovÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ an
matitthiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«tivadanti. pÄ• cittiyavatthukasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, tattha mÄ• tugÄ• mena
sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamanantiimÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dutiyasahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> sattame __na yakkhenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±atra viÃ±Ã±unÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
\Ne II 8/ purisaviggahena, na yakkhÄ• dinÄ• pÄ«ti evamattho gahetabboti adhippÄ• yo. tÄ•
á¹-hitÄ• ya desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdesabhÄ• sÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ruci vaá¹-á

iriyÄ• pathÄ• parivattanaá¹ƒ, purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• dvÄ• dasahatthÅ«pacÄ• re apakkosÄ• panaá¹ƒ
vuttalakkhaá¹‡assa dhammassa channaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ upari desanÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡o
iriyÄ• pathapaavattanÄ• bhÄ• vo, viÃ±Ã±Å«purisÄ• bhÄ• vo, apaÃ±havissajjanÄ• ti imÄ• ne

dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<77> aá¹-á¹-hame __antarÄ• _ti parinibbÄ• nakÄ• lato pubbepi. __atikaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• ner
kiá¹ƒ tumhehi adhigataâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• nena atibaddhiyamÄ• nena. ta
vattabbameva. __sutapariyattisÄ«laguá¹‡a_nti ettha atthakusalatÄ• sutaguá¹‡o, pÄ• á¸·ipÄ
pariyattiguá¹‡oti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``cittakkhepassa vÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
iminÄ• khittacittavedanÄ• á¹-á¹-atÄ• pi ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti.

__pubbe_ \Be II 9/ __avuttehÄ«_ti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike avuttehi. idaÃ±ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¹‡attiajaÄ• nanavasena ekantato acittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva ho
paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«naÃ±ca satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamapa
jhÄ• naparihÄ• nato bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ na sambhavati. uttarimanussadhammassa bhÅ«tat
Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nanÄ• , anaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesotiimÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…g

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<78> navame __tattha bhaveyyÄ• _ti tattha kassaci mati evaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
upapattitodaá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapento __ ``iminÄ• pi cetaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha

<82> __Ä• dito paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca. __sesÄ• r
II 9/. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• di ajjhÄ• cÄ• rova. antimavatthuá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• pannassa bhikkhun
savatthukosaá¹…ghÄ• diseso, anupasampannassa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ, bhikkhusammutiyÄ• abh
tÄ«á¹‡iaá¹…gÄ• ni.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> dasame appapaá¹ƒsumattikÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• anÄ• pattivatthubhÄ• vena vuttattÄ•
upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹ƒsumattikÄ• yapipÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na hetaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a
jÄ• tÄ• jÄ• tavinimuttÄ• yatatiyapathaviyÄ• abhÄ• vato.

__vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• ti okÄ• sassa aniyamitatt
valliá¹ƒkhaá¹‡Ä• _ti pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttattÄ• iminÄ• va sikkhÄ• paden
bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padena. ubhayampi \Be II 10/ sandhÄ• ya vutte pana dvepi pÄ• cittiy
__udakapappaá¹-ako_tiudake antobhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he tassa uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ chÄ• d
mattikÄ• vÄ• paá¹-alaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• patamÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmiá¹ƒ udake sukkhepi taá¹ƒ

calamÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ udakapappaá¹-ako nÄ• ma.

__akatapabbhÄ• re_ti avaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• dise eva hi v
__mÅ«sikukkaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÅ«sikÄ• hi khanitvÄ• bahi katapaá¹ƒsurÄ• si. __acchadana
Ä• kÄ• sato patitavassodakena ovaá¹-á¹-hameva jÄ• tapathavÄ« hoti, na chadanÄ• dÄ«su p
tintanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• apatthambha_nti sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apatthambhaá¹ƒ. __
__tato_ti purÄ• á¹‡asenÄ• sanato.

<88> __mahÄ• mattika_nti bhittilepanaá¹ƒ. jÄ• tapathavitÄ• , tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±itÄ• , khaá¹‡ana
aÃ±Ã±atarantiimÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo

1. bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<89> dutiyavaggassa \Ne II 10/ paá¹-hame __niggahetuá¹ƒ asakkonto_ti sÄ• khaá¹-á¹-haka
chijjamÄ• nÄ• yachijjante tattha achedanatthÄ• ya devatÄ• ya upanÄ«taá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
kuá¹-hÄ• rinikkhepavegaá¹ƒnivattetuá¹ƒ asakkontoti attho. __rukkhadhamme_ti rukkhassa p
rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ viyachedanÄ• dÄ«su akuppanaÃ±hi rukkhadhammo nÄ• ma.

__uppatita_nti uppannaá¹ƒ. __bhanta_nti dhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• raye_ti niggaá¹‡heyya. __it
kodhaá¹ƒ aniggaá¹‡hanto rÄ• jauparÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rasmimattaggÄ• hakajano viya na utta
__visaá¹-aá¹ƒ sappavisa_nti sarÄ«re dÄ• á¹-hÄ• vaá¹‡Ä• nusÄ• rena vitthiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ byÄ•
kaá¹‡hasappavisaá¹ƒ viya. __jahÄ• ti orapÄ• ra_nti paÃ±corambhÄ• giyasaÃ±Ã±ojanÄ• ni t
``orapÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti hi orimatÄ«raá¹ƒ vuccati \Be II 11/. atha vÄ• __so_titatiyamaggena
á¹-hito bhikkhu arahattamaggena orapÄ• raá¹ƒ jahÄ• tÄ«ti attho. tattha __oraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma s
ajjhattikÄ• ni vÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• ni. __pÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paraattabhÄ• vo, bÄ• hirÄ• ni vÄ• Ä
chandarÄ• gaá¹ƒ jahanto ``jahÄ• ti orimapÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntivuccati.

<90> __bhavantÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hanti. __ahuvuntÄ«_ti babhÅ«vu. tenÄ• ha __ ``jÄ• tÄ• vaá
__bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• mo_ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ haritatiá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena samaggÄ• na
tabbinimuttassagÄ• massa abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhÅ«tÄ• eva vÄ• gÄ• moâ€™â€™
__pÄ• tabya_-saddassa__pÄ• _ pÄ• neti dhÄ• tvatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``paribhuÃ±jit
pÄ• tabyatÄ• chedanÄ• dieva hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tassÄ• ... pe ... bhÅ«tagÄ• massa jÄ• tÄ•

_ti.

<91> __jÄ• ta_-saddo ettha vijÄ• tapariyÄ• yoti ``puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• tÄ• itthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«
Ä• ha __ ``pasÅ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• nÄ«ti attho.

__tÄ• ni_ \Ne II 11/ __dassento_ti tÄ• ni bÄ«jÄ• ni dassento. kÄ• riyadassanamukheneva kÄ
__ ``bÄ«jato nibbattena bÄ«jaá¹ƒ dassitaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<92> __ ``bÄ«jato sambhÅ«to bhÅ«tagÄ• mo bÄ«jaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• uttarapadalopena
pupphaá¹ƒ padumaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viyÄ• yaá¹ƒ vohÄ• roti dasseti. __yaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ
nibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«laá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __yathÄ• ruta_nti yathÄ• pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ.

__ ``saÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• sarÄ«re laggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi uá¹-á¹-hahati,
uddharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yaabhÄ• vato vaá¹-á¹-ati. __anantaka_-ggahaá¹‡en
nÄ• maÃ±hetaá¹ƒ tassÄ• sevÄ• lajÄ• tiyÄ• . mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena __ ``asan
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. so bÄ«jagÄ• menasaá¹…gahitoti. avaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nepi bh
``amÅ«lakabhÅ«tagÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒgacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. nÄ• á¸·ikerassa Ä• veá¹‡

__seleyyakaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 12/ nÄ• ma silÄ• ya sambhÅ«tÄ• ekÄ• gandhajÄ• ti. __pupphitakÄ
vikasitakÄ• lato pabhuti. __chattakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto_ti vikasitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto. makuá¸·aá¹ƒ
akopentenapi gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, phullaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __hatthakukkuccenÄ• _tihattha

__ ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na vÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ attano pivanapÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati anuggahitattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``attanÄ• khÄ• ditukÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __yes
ruhatÄ«_ti mÅ«laá¹ƒ anotÄ• retvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡amattaniggamanamattenapi vaá¸• á¸• hati. tatt
chinnanÄ• á¸·ikeraveá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dayo kopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``caá¹…kamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ caá¹…k
maggagamanÄ• dhippÄ• yenavÄ• akkamantassa, tiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari nisÄ«danÄ• dhippÄ•
natthi.

__samaá¹‡akappehÄ«_ti samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kappiyavohÄ• rehi, abÄ«janibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jÄ• n
``samaá¹‡akappÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni. __abÄ«jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma taruá¹‡aambaphalÄ• dÄ
nibbaá¹-á¹-etabbaá¹ƒviyojetabbaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ panasÄ• di __nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ
__kappiyanti vatvÄ• vÄ• _tipubbakÄ• lakiriyÄ• vasena vuttepi vacanakkhaá¹‡eva aggisatthÄ
vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbantivacanato pana pubbe kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca dvidhÄ• akat
dassetabbaá¹ƒ. karontena ca bhikkhunÄ• ``kappiyaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 12/ yÄ• y
vutteyeva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __bÄ«jagÄ• maparimocanatthaá¹ƒ puna kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retabba_n

paá¹-hamameva adhikatattÄ• . __ ``kaá¹-Ä• hepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttatt
miÃ±jÄ• ya vÄ• bÄ«je vÄ• yattha katthaci vijjhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. bhÅ«tagÄ• mo, bhÅ«ta
vikopanaá¹ƒ vÄ• vikopÄ• panaá¹ƒvÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<94> dutiye __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vacana_nti yaá¹ƒ dosavibhÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ parehi vuttavacanaá¹ƒ
ananucchavikenaaÃ±Ã±ena vacanena paá¹-icarati.

<98> yadetaá¹ƒ \Be II 13/ aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡avasena pavattavacanaá¹ƒ, tad
pucchitamatthaá¹ƒá¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati pakÄ• setÄ«ti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakanti Ä• ha
paá¹-icaraá¹‡assetaá¹ƒnÄ• maâ€™â€™ _nti. __tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma_nti tuá¹‡h
ayamevavÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetu_nti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• de Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ.

<99> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __na ugghÄ• á¹-etukÄ• mo_ti paá¹-icchÄ• detukÄ• mo.

<100> __anÄ• ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake_ti vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
Ä• gataaÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-icaraá¹‡avasenayujjati, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayena
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarantassa pÄ• cittiyenasaddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• ropite iminÄ
pana ``musÄ• vÄ• dapÄ• cittiyenasaddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyadvayaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, vÄ«maá¹
musÄ• vÄ• de iminÄ• vaanÄ• pattÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dhammakammena Ä• ropitatÄ• , Ä
anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• natÄ• , chÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tu
tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<103> tatiye \Ne II 13/ cintÄ• yanatthassa __jhe_-dhÄ• tussa anekatthatÄ• ya olokanatthasa
``olokÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __chandÄ• yÄ• _ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• soti Ä• ha __ ``chandenÄ•

<105> bhikkhuá¹ƒ lÄ• makato cintÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡akathanaá¹
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pana avatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ samullapanavasena bhikkhuno dosappal
ayametesaá¹ƒ bhedo.

<106> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anupasampannaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• petÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ena anupasampannena ujjh

santike_ti tassa anupasampannassa santike taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ upasampanna
musÄ• vÄ• dena ujjhÄ• panÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ca Ä• dika
sikkhÄ• padena vuttÄ• ti \Be II 14/ veditabbaá¹ƒ sabbattha musÄ• vÄ• dapÄ• cittiyassaaniva
sammatatÄ• , upasampannatÄ• , agatigamanÄ• bhÄ• vo, tassa avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• matÄ• , yas
upasampannatÄ• , ujjhÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• khiyyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ• nettha chaaá¹…gÄ• ni.

ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> catutthe __apaÃ±Ã±Ä• te_ti appasiddhe. imaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se maá¹‡á¸• ap
á¹-hapanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒatthavisesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamameva sikkhÄ•
adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• seâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena anu
visuá¹ƒ anupaÃ±Ã±attina vuttÄ• . __parivÄ• re_ panetaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nanavacanaá¹ƒ anupaÃ±
anupaÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 65-67) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__navavÄ• yimo_ti adhunÄ• suttena vÄ«takacchena paliveá¹-hitamaÃ±co. __onaddho_ti ka
vassena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ na nassanti. __ ``ukkaá¹-á¹-haabbhokÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒtassa
sukhapaá¹-ipattidassanamattaá¹ƒ, ukkaá¹-á¹-hassÄ• pi pana cÄ«varakuá¹-i vaá¹-á¹-ateva.
__kÄ• yÄ• nugatikattÄ• _tibhikkhuno tattheva nisÄ«danabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti, tena ca vassa
gacchantassa Ä• pattÄ«tidasseti \Ne II 14/. abbhokÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ temanatthÄ• ya niyametv
attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhantenarakkhitabbameva.

__ ``valÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gimhÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hiteabbhokÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __tatra tatrÄ• _ti cetiyaá¹…g
tasmiá¹ƒtasmiá¹ƒ abbhokÄ• se niyametvÄ• nikkhittÄ• . __majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• daá
yatthasamantato sammajjitvÄ• aá¹…gaá¹‡amajjhe sabbadÄ• kacavarassa saá¹…kaá¸• á¸•
saÃ±citÄ• hoti. tattha kattabbavidhidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. uccavatthupÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
vÄ• likÄ• haritabbÄ• . yattha vÄ• pana koá¹‡esu vÄ• likÄ• saÃ±citÄ• , tattha tato paá¹-á¹-h
aparadisÄ• bhimukhÄ• haritabbÄ• tikeci atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. keci pana ``sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-
padavaá¸·aÃ±jena avikopanatthÄ• yasayaá¹ƒ asammaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• attan
haritabbÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, tattha ``majjhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacan
dissati.

<111> vaá¹…kapÄ• datÄ• mattena kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dakassa sesehi viseso, na aá¹-anÄ«su
pÄ• dappavesanavisesenÄ• tidassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yo vÄ• pana kocÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
upasampannasseva.

__nisÄ«ditvÄ• ... pe ... pÄ• cittiya_nti ettha meghuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``pac
Ä• gantvÄ• uddharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogena gacchantassa anÄ• patti, tena punÄ•
labhitvÄ• _ti ``gaccha, mÄ• idha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttavacanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• .

__Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva palibodho_ti Ä• gantukesu kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``Ä• vÄ•
ti gatesupi Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• nameva palibodho. __mahÄ• paccarivÄ• de_ pana ``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ•
nisinnÄ• namevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``santharitvÄ• vÄ• santharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pitattÄ• pi dukkaá¹-e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ussÄ• rako_tisarabhÄ• á¹‡ako. s
pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• reti pavattetÄ«ti ussÄ• rakoti vuccati.

<112> __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ katÄ• _ti paá¹-akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi sibbitvÄ• ka
attharitabbÄ• _ticimilikÄ• ya sati tassÄ• upari, asati suddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitabbÄ• . __
pariharaá¹‡eyevapaá¹-ikkhepoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su attharitvÄ• p
á¹-hapanÄ• divasena \Ne II 15/ attanoatthÄ• ya pariharaá¹‡ameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhÅ«matt
paribhogo pana attano pariharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hotÄ«tidasseti. __khandhake_ hi ``antopi maÃ±c
bahipi maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nihontÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ attano attano atthÄ• ya maÃ±cÄ•
__pariharaá¹‡avatthusmiá¹ƒ_ ---

``na, bhikkhave, mahÄ• cammÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ byagghacammaá¹ƒ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 255) ---

paá¹-ikkhepo \Be II 16/ kato. tasmÄ• vuttanayenevettha adhippÄ• yo daá¹-á¹-habbo.
__dÄ• rumayapÄ«á¹-ha_ntiphalakamayapÄ«á¹-hameva. __pÄ• dakathalika_nti adhotapÄ• d
dhovanti, taá¹ƒ dÄ• ruphalakÄ• di.

<113> ``Ä• gantvÄ• uddharissÄ• mÄ«ti gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±enapi kÄ• ra
anotÄ• pentassapiÄ• gamane sÄ• pekkhassa anÄ• patti. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ
saá¹…ghikatÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡e dese santharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• santharÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , apali
abhÄ• vo, nirapekkhatÄ• , leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkamoâ€™â€™ ti (Kkh paá¹-hamasenÄ• san
evamettha nirapekkhatÄ• yasaddhiá¹ƒ cha aá¹…gÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> paÃ±came __pÄ• vÄ• ro kojavo_ti paccattharaá¹‡atthÄ• yeva á¹-hapitÄ• uggatalom
__ettakameva vutta_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sanato_ti sabbapacchimasen

<117> __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ savisesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassetuá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __vattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«_ti rukkhamÅ«lassa pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
vinassati.

<118> yena maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ«nanti, taá¹ƒ __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakavÄ• n
__siluccayaleá¹‡a_ntipabbataguhÄ• . __ ``Ä• pucchanaá¹ƒ pana vattaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ•
vuttalakkhaá¹‡aseyyÄ• , tassÄ• \Ne II 16/ saá¹…ghikatÄ• , vuttalakkhaá¹‡e vihÄ• re santha
santharÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , apalibuddhatÄ• , Ä• padÄ• yaabhÄ• vo, anapekkhassa disÄ• pakk
upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkamoti imÄ• nettha satta aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dutiyasenÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be II 17/ __anupavisitvÄ• _ti samÄ«paá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• .

<122> __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . saá
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yabhÄ• vajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, sambÄ• dhetukÄ• matÄ• , upacÄ• re nisÄ«dana
imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<126> sattame __koá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nÄ«_ti dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni.

<128> __ ``sakalasaá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mato nikkaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ida
pÄ• pagarahitÄ• yahi akupitacittena nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentassa iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• p
``kupitoanattamanoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . aÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• Ä• patti na dissati. pÄ• á¸·iyaâ
``alajjiá¹ƒnikkaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su cittassa lahuparivattitÄ• ya antarantarÄ•
anÄ• pattialajjitÄ• dipaccayeneva nikkaá¸• á¸• hanassa Ä• raddhattÄ• . saá¹…ghikavihÄ• ro
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakabhÄ• vÄ• divinimuttatÄ• , kopena nikkaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nikkaá¸•
tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<129> aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ne II 17/ uttÄ• nameva. saá¹…ghiko vihÄ• ro, asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-aveh
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paribhogatÄ• , apaá¹-Ä• á¹‡idinne Ä• haccapÄ• dake nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vÄ• nipajj
cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vehÄ• sakuá¹-isikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<135> navame \Be II 18/ ``mahallako nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro sassÄ• mikoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• saÅ
anÄ• pattÄ«ti vadanti. __yassÄ• _ti vihÄ• rassa. __sÄ• aparipÅ«rÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• pihotÄ«_ti v
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhittiá¹ƒ Ä• hanati, sÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡Ä
attho. Ä• lokaá¹ƒ vÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ sandheti ghaá¹-ayatÄ«ti __Ä• lokasandhÄ«_tikavÄ• á¹-aá
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rato aÃ±Ã±attha punappunaá¹ƒ limpanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa piá

keci pana ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyassa avuttattÄ• dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti.
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_ntisaá¹ƒvidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __harite á¹-hito adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. Ä• patti du
haritayutte khetteá¹-hatvÄ• chÄ• dentassa dukkaá¹-anti attho. keci pana ``tÄ• dise khette vi
karontassadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti.

<136> __ujukameva chÄ• dana_nti chÄ• danamukhavaá¹-á¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va
piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• di, tÄ• va iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi ujukaá¹ƒ chÄ• d
sabbasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ chÄ• ditetaá¹ƒ chÄ• danaá¹ƒ ekamagganti gahetvÄ• pÅ
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• yenachÄ• danampi iminÄ• va nayena yojetabbanti vadanti, taá¹ƒ ``p
chÄ• dÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• yapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ca ``sabbampi cetaá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ chadan
iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena casameti.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``maggena chÄ• dentassa pariyÄ• yena chÄ• dentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehica chÄ• danappakÄ• rabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``pantiyÄ
uparichadanamukhavaá¹-á¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uddhaá¹ƒ ujukameva ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ chÄ• dan
`dve maggeâ€™ tiÄ• di \Ne II 18/ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana sakalavihÄ• rachÄ• danaá¹ƒ. esa nayo
chÄ• danepÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• hina sameti.

__tatiyÄ• ya magga_nti ettha __tatiyÄ• yÄ• _ti upayogatthe sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá
vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi labbhatÄ«_ti tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi chÄ• detvÄ• upari
ullittÄ• valittakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ \Be II 19/ tiá¹‡akuá¹-iyÄ• hi anÄ•
__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒmaggÄ• na_nti maggavasena chÄ• ditÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ chadanÄ• naá¹ƒ
pariyÄ• yÄ• na_ntietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. mahallakavihÄ• ratÄ• , attano vÄ• sÄ• gÄ• ratÄ• ,

imÄ• netthatÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

mahallakavihÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<140> dasame __mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ sappÄ• á¹‡akaudakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ena vÄ• mattikÄ• ya vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eyyÄ• tiattho. atha vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bahi siÃ±ceyya, tasmiÃ±ca udake ti Ä• haritvÄ• pakkhipeyyÄ• ti ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• attho veditabbo. tenÄ• ha __ ``sakaá¹-abhÄ• ra _tiÄ• di. __ida_nti tiá¹‡amattikapakkhipanavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vutta_nti mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``tiá¹‡ mattikaá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

idaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraparibhogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vatthuvasena vuttaá¹ƒ abbhant visuá¹ƒvakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . tadubhayampi ``sappÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ nti katvÄ• vadhakacitt paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ``paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. vadhakacitte pana sati sikkhÄ• pa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, na iminÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. udakassa sappÄ• á¹‡akatÄ• , ``siÃ±canena p marissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, tÄ• disameva ca udakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• ya tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ siÃ±canantiimÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito senÄ• sanavaggo dutiyo.

``bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggoâ€™â€™ tipi etasseva nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

3. ovÄ• davaggo

1. ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<144> tatiyavaggassa \Be II 20/ \Ne II 19/ paá¹-hame __tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«ta_nti tirokaraá¹‡a bÄ• hirabhÅ«tantiattho. __samiddho_ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡o. __sahitattho_ atthayutto. atthagambh __gambhÄ«ro_.

145-147__._ __parato_ti uttari. __karontovÄ• _ti paribÄ• hire karonto. __vibhaá¹…ge_ti jhÄ __caraá¹‡a_nti nibbÄ• nagamanÄ• ya pÄ• daá¹ƒ.

__yadassÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ assa. __dhÄ• retÄ«_ti avinassamÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti. __parikathanatth pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• vasenaparicchinnadhammakathanatthaá¹ƒ. __tisso anumodanÄ• _ti s

dÄ• nÄ• nisaá¹ƒsappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• __nidhikuá¹‡á¸• asuttÄ• _di (Khp 8.1 Ä• dayo)-anumo
gehappavesamaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«su __maá¹…galasuttÄ• _di (Khp 5.1 Ä• dayo; Sn maá¹…gala
matakabhattÄ• diamaá¹…galesu __tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• _di (Khp 7.1 Ä• dayo; Pv 14 Ä• dayo)-anu
anumodanÄ• . __kammÄ• kammavinicchayo_ti parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne __kammavagge_ (Vin
__samÄ• dhivasenÄ• _ti samathapubbakavasena. __vipassanÄ• vasena vÄ• _ti
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiÄ• dikÄ• yasukkhavipassanÄ• ya vasena. attano sÄ«larakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
kÄ• maá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ catassodisÄ• arahati, assa vÄ• santi, tÄ• su vÄ• sÄ• dhÅ«ti __cÄ• tu

__abhivinaye_ti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹…khÄ• te saá¹ƒvaravinaye, tappakÄ• sake vÄ•
sikkhÄ• petuá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ. __paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹-hato ca atthatoca pa
sannidhÄ• panavasena vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . atthamattavasenapettha yojanaá¹ƒ karo
lakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• divasena paricchinne nÄ• marÅ«padhamme. pubbe kira mahÄ• therÄ•
pariyattianantaradhÄ• nÄ• yaekekassa gaá¹‡assa dÄ«ghanikÄ• yÄ• diekekadhammakoá¹-á
etaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·itoca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to ca pariharatha, sakkontÄ• uttaripi uggaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
sakaladhammaá¹ƒ ganthavasenaniyyÄ• tenti, tattha te ca bhikkhÅ« ganthanÄ• mena dÄ«gh
majjhimabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ti voharÄ«yanti, te ca \Ne II 20/ attano bhÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be II 21/ uggahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sace majjhimabh
_tiÄ• di.

tattha __heá¹-á¹-himÄ• vÄ• tayo vaggÄ• _ti mahÄ• vaggato heá¹-á¹-himÄ• sagÄ• thakava
nidÄ• navaggo (SN a II 1 Ä• dayo), khandhavaggoti (SN b III 1 Ä• diyo) ime tayo vaggÄ• . _
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ekakanipÄ• tadukanipÄ• te sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. dhammapa
jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akena attano jÄ• takena saddhiá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹
mahÄ• paccarivÄ• dassa adhippÄ• yo. __tato tato_ti dÄ«ghanikÄ• yÄ• dito. uccinitvÄ• ugg
á¹-hitiyÄ• , bhikkhunopi pubbÄ• parÄ• nusandhiÄ• dikusalatÄ• yaca na hotÄ«ti ``taá¹ƒ na va
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. __abhidhamme kiÃ±ci uggahetabbantina vutta_nti ettha yasmÄ• vinaye ku
suttantesu samathavipassanÄ• maggoca abhidhammapÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vinÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
viya hoti, tasmÄ• suttavinayÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡avasena abhidhammaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttamev
veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ``bhojanaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti vutte ``byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ khÄ• dita
vuttameva hoti tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vato, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__parimaá¹‡á¸• alapadabyaÃ±janÄ• yÄ• _ti parimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni padesu
sithiladhanitÄ• dibyaÃ±janÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya. purassa esÄ• ti __porÄ«, _ nagaravÄ• sÄ«
__anelagaá¸·Ä• yÄ• _tiettha __elÄ• _ti kheá¸·aá¹ƒ taggaá¸·anavirahitÄ• ya. __kalyÄ• á¹‡av
vÄ• cÄ• evavÄ• kkaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, udÄ• haraá¹‡aghoso. kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ vÄ• kkara
kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kkaraá¹‡o. upasampannÄ• yamethuneneva abhabbo hoti, na sikkhamÄ• nÄ
``bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<148> __garukehÄ«_ti garukabhaá¹‡á¸• ehi. __ekatoupasampannÄ• yÄ• _ti upayogatthe b
__bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• _ nÄ• ma parivattaliá¹…gÄ• vÄ• paÃ±casatasÄ•
ekatoupasampannÄ• ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyameva.

<149> __na nimantitÄ• hutvÄ• gantukÄ• mÄ• _ti nimantitÄ• hutvÄ• bhojanapariyosÄ• ne
vasitukÄ• mÄ• hontÄ«ti \Be II 22/ attho. __yato_ti bhikkhunupassayato. __yÄ• citvÄ• _ti ``tu
Ä• nÄ«taovÄ• deneva mayampi vasissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• citvÄ• . __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹
abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, apagacchantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

imÄ• su \Ne II 21/ katarÄ• patti pariharitabbÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ pariharanto Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• rakk
sÄ• vassÄ• nugamanamÅ«likÄ• Ä• patti rakkhitabbÄ• , itarÄ• ya anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ a
__ ``Ä• padÄ• su hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__ovÄ• datthÄ• yÄ• _ti ovÄ• de yÄ• canatthÄ• ya. __dve tisso_ti dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi, karaá¹‡atthe
__pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dajanakena kÄ• yakammÄ• dinÄ• . __sampÄ• detÅ«_titividha
asammatatÄ• , bhikkhuniyÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasampannatÄ• , ovÄ• davasenaaá¹-á¹-hagan
tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<153> dutiye __kokanada_nti padumavisesaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kira bahupattaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asampan
--- yathÄ• kokanadasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ phullamukhapadumaá¹ƒ avÄ«tag
nimmaleantalikkhe Ä• diccaá¹ƒ viya ca attano tejasÄ• tapantaá¹ƒ tato eva virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ
niccharaá¹‡akajutiyÄ• aá¹…gÄ«rasaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ passÄ• ti. __rajoharaá¹‡a_
puÃ±chatÄ«ti rajoharaá¹‡anti puÃ±chanacoá¸·assanÄ• maá¹ƒ. obhÄ• savissajjanapubbakÄ
__obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __visuddhimaggÄ• _dÄ«su (Vism II 386) pana ``rÄ• go rajo
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di obhÄ• sagÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• , na panesÄ• ``adhicetasoâ€™â€™ ti g
__cÅ«á¸·apanthakattherassa_ udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• tiudÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ natthi, __ekudÄ• niy
ekudÄ• niyattheragÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) nÄ• yaá¹ƒ udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ti tattha vuttaá¹ƒ. idh
vuttattÄ• therassÄ• pi udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. idha ca agarudhammenÄ• pi ovada
atthaá¹…gatasÅ«riyatÄ• , paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasampannatÄ• , ovadananti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i

atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<162> tatiyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 22/ uttÄ• nameva. upassayÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasampa
garudhammehiovadananti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

bhikkhunupassayasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<164> catutthe Ä• misanirapekkhampi Ä• misahetu ovadatÄ«tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhaá¹‡antassa
sikkhÄ• padassa. sesamettha uttÄ• nameva. upasampannatÄ• , dhammena laddhasammut
avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• matÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ananti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

Ä• misasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<169> paÃ±camaá¹ƒ cÄ«varadÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

6. cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<176> chaá¹-á¹-he __kathinavatta_nti kathinamÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ sabrahma
sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vaÃ±cetvÄ• _ti ``tava Ã±Ä• tikÄ• y
bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ tiettakameva vatvÄ• ``ekissÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sutvÄ• te
ahesuntiÄ• ha __ ``akappiye niyojitattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sant
nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÅ«pagatÄ• , vuttanayena sibbanaá¹ƒ vÄ• sibbÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti imÄ•

cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<183> sattame \Be II 24/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __gacchÄ• ma bhagini gacchÄ• mÄ• yyÄ• _ti bhikkh
itaraá¹ƒ bhikkhunipubbakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 23/. __ekaddhÄ• namagga_nti ekato addhÄ• nasaá¹…
__hiyyo_ti suve. __pare_ti tatiye divase.

__dvidhÄ• vuttappakÄ• ro_ti pÄ• dagamane pakkhagamaneti dvidhÄ• vuttappakÄ• ro. __u
parikkhittÄ• digÄ• massa ekaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• diupacÄ• ro vutto, so idha na labbhatiÄ• sa
antaraghareyevettha gÄ• moti adhippeto, na sakalaá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi yattha u
upacÄ• rokkamane eva Ä• pattÄ«ti dasseti. tenÄ• ha__ ``ratanamattantaroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• d
upacÄ• rabbhantare pavisanameva hoti. tattha appavisitvÄ• pi upacÄ• rato bahi addhayojan
gacchantopi maggassa dvÄ«supassesu addhayojanabbhantaragataá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raá¹
gacchaticceva vuccati. addhayojanato bahi gatena maggena gacchanto na gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• r

addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• yevakÄ• retabbo. evaÃ±ca sati anantarasikkhÄ• pade nÄ• vÄ• yev
gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• yaÄ• patti samatthitÄ• hoti. na hi sakkÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ya gÄ• mÅ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒmaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ_. __etthant
kevalaá¹ƒyathÄ• vuttarathikÄ• dÄ«su eva saá¹ƒvidahane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, antarÄ• maggepÄ«

__addhayojanaá¹ƒ atikkamantassÄ• _ti asati gÄ• me addhayojanaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa. yasm
gÄ• makhettabhÅ«tepiaraÃ±Ã±e addhayojanabbhantare gÄ• mo na hoti, tampi idha agÄ• m
adhippetaá¹ƒ, naviÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avÄ• dayo.

<185> __raá¹-á¹-habhede_ti raá¹-á¹-havilope. __cakkasamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• _ti iriyÄ• pathacakka
samÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• . dvinnampi saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• maggappaá¹-ipatti, avisaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ, samayÄ
gÄ• mantarokkamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• addhayojanÄ• tikkamo vÄ• ti imÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• n
ekatoupasampannÄ• dÄ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gacchantassa pana mÄ• tugÄ• masik

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<189> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be II 25/ __ekaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ ... pe ... nirantara_nti nadito addhayojanab
niviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mehi \Ne II 24/ nirantaratÄ• vuttÄ• . __ekaá¹ƒ agÄ• makaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±a_nti
niviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• venavuttaá¹ƒ. __agÄ• makatÄ«rapassenÄ• _tiÄ• di pana atirekaa
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. tato Å«navitthÄ• rÄ• ya hi nadiyÄ• majjhenÄ• pi gamane tÄ«radvayas
addhayojanabbhantaregatattÄ• gÄ• mantaragaá¹‡anÄ• ya, addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca Ä
teneva __ ``yojanavitthatÄ• ... pe ... addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _
yojanato Å«nÄ• ya nadiyÄ• addhayojanabbhantaragatatÄ«ravasenevaÄ• pattigaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ
``sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ samattheti. tattha kiÃ±c
samuddataá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• rassat
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• rassÄ• pi pacchÄ• nÄ• vÄ• ya niddupag
karontassa gÄ• mantarokkamanÄ• dÄ«supi Ä• pattisambhavato paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatÄ• , ticitta
vuttÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<197> navame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
kataviÃ±Ã±attiparikathÄ• dÄ«hiuppannaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-ameva. bhikkhuniy

jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, gihisamÄ• rambhÄ• bhÄ• vo, bhojanatÄ• , tassa ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• nettha

paripÄ• citasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<198> dasame \Be II 26/ __upanandassa catutthasikkhÄ• padenÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• mena rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana acelakavagge paÃ±camampi u paÃ±Ã±attesu catutthattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito ovÄ• davaggo tatiyo.

4. bhojanavaggo

1. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<206> catutthavaggassa \Ne II 25/ paá¹-hame __imesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti imesaá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• __ettakÄ• na_ntiimasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<208> __ ``gacchanto vÄ• Ä• gacchanto vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ addhayojanavasena gahe uddissapaÃ±Ã±attaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«su appasannehi titthiyehi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi paÃ±Ã±attam vaá¹-á¹-atieva. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• atÄ• , agilÄ• natÄ• , anuvasitvÄ• bhojananti imÄ• nettha

Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<209> dutiye __abhimÄ• re_ti abhibhavitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya payojite d ``rÄ• jÄ• nampi mÄ• rÄ• pesÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ajÄ• tasattuno evaÃ±ca sati pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``tena kho pana samayena raÃ±Ã±o mÄ• gadhassa ... pe ... Ã±Ã pabbajito hoti ... pe ... bimbisÄ• raá¹ƒ etadavocÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di virujjhatÄ«ti? na virujjhat Ä• jÄ«vako bimbisÄ• rakÄ• lato pabhuti antarantarÄ• bhikkhÅ«nimantetvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ den sikkhÄ• pade paÃ±Ã±attepi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikedÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• hesi, bhikkhÅ« ca kukkucc tasmÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒvatthu dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<215> aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be II 27/ visadisaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ virajjaá¹ƒ, virajjato Ä• gatÄ• __v

yasmÄ• jÄ• tigottÄ• dito nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• , tasmÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• verajjaketi_pi attho.

217-8__._ imassa sikkhÄ• padassa vatthuvaseneva viÃ±Ã±attito gaá¹‡abhojanatthatÄ• sid
avatvÄ• padabhÄ• jane asiddhameva nimantanato gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ dassitanti veditabbaá
``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. \Ne II 26/ __ ``yena kenaci vevacanenÄ• â€™â€™
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±anÄ• menÄ• pigaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ pan
addhÄ• nagamanÄ• divatthÅ«su ``idheva bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttavacanassakukkucc
odanÄ• dinÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttattÄ• eva katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ekato gaá¹‡hantÄ«_t
dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• ekato á¹-hatvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti.

__ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• pÄ• á¸·i (vaá¹‡á¹‡an
ekassabhikkhuno bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dino vuttattÄ• ca bhojananÄ• mena viÃ±Ã
hoti, taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±ena viÃ±Ã±attampi ekato gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi hotÄ«ti daá¹-á
gahitaá¹ƒpana viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jato paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• disikkhÄ• padehi Ä• patti eva.

__Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-a_nti acchinditvÄ• anvÄ• dhiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• karaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ sa
__á¹-hapetÄ«_ti ekaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ cÄ«vare bandhanavasena á¹-hapeti. __paccÄ• gataá¹ƒ sibl
tassevadutiyaantaá¹ƒ parivattitvÄ• Ä• hataá¹ƒ sibbati. __Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhatÄ
laggaá¹ƒkaronto punappunaá¹ƒ tattha tattha suttena bandhati. __ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«_ti pamÄ• á¹
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«highaá¹-á¹-eti. __suttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti guá¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena vaá¹-á¹-eti. __va
anekaguá¹‡asuttaá¹ƒhatthena vÄ• cakkadaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-eti ekattaá¹ƒ karoti. __p
karotÄ«_tiparivattanadaá¹‡á¸• ayantakaá¹ƒ karoti, yasmiá¹ƒ suttaguá¸·aá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• vea
á¹-hapetvÄ• paribbhamÄ• petvÄ• suttakoá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti.

<220> __animantitacatuttha_nti animantito catuttho yassa bhikkhucatukkassa, taá¹ƒ animar
evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. tenÄ• ha __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ catukkÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __sampavesetvÄ
bhijjatÄ«_ti nimantitasaá¹…gho na hotÄ«ti attho.

__adhivÄ• setvÄ• _ \Be II 28/ __gatesÅ«_ti ettha akappiyanimantanÄ• dhivÄ• sanakkhaá¹‡
natthi, viÃ±Ã±attito pasavane pana viÃ±Ã±attikkhaá¹‡e itarasikkhÄ• padehi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒho
__nimantanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyathÄ• _ti nimantanabhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatha. __tÄ• nicÄ• _ti ku
bhikkhÅ«hi ekena pacchÄ• gahitattÄ• ekato na gahitÄ• ni.

__ ``bhattuddesakena paá¹‡á¸• itena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mocetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti eten
bhattuddesakenaakappiyanimantane sÄ• dite sabbesampi sÄ• ditaá¹ƒ hoti. ekato gaá¹‡han
gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• pattica hotÄ«ti \Ne II 27/ dasseti. dÅ«tassa dvÄ• re Ä• gantvÄ• puna ``bha
ti vacanabhayena __ ``gÄ• madvÄ• reaá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡abhojanatÄ
ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<221> tatiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __bhattapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti kulapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• dÄ• bhattapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• na á¹-hitÄ• , abbocchinnÄ• nirantarappavattÄ• ti attho. bad pakkhipitvÄ• pakkayÄ• guÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __ ``badarasÄ• á¸·avaâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paramparabhojane_ti yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimantito, tassa bhojanato paras vikappanÄ• va idha anupaÃ±Ã±attivasena mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• ropitÄ• pi __parivÄ• re_ `` ti (Vin V 86) anupaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡itÄ• . tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒmahÄ• kathanena parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hapitÄ• , tathÄ• pi sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``yo bhikkhu paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu aÃ±Ã±ataras tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• `vikappemÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<229> __khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti paÃ±cabhojanÄ• misaá¹ƒ bhattato upari á¹-hitaá¹ƒ taÃ±hi abhojanattÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pivatopi anÄ• patti. tenÄ• ha __ ``bhuÃ±jantenÄ•

vikappanÄ• ya \Be II 29/ akaraá¹‡ato akiriyÄ• vasena idaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• yapi samuá¹-á¹-hitanti ``vacÄ«kammaâ€™â€™ _nti. paramparabhojanatÄ• , samayÄ• bhÄ• vo, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti in

paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<231> catutthe pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paá¹-iyÄ• loka_nti pacchimadisaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• disanti attho. \Ne II 28/ paá¹-iyÄ• ditantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi Ä• patti eva acittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• ``imassa hatthe dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanenÄ• pi Ä• pajjanato __ ``vacÄ«kammaâ€™â€™ _ vuttalakkhaá¹‡apÅ«vamanthatÄ• , asesakatÄ• , appaá¹-ippassaddhagamanatÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• atirekapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡antiimÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<237> paÃ±came __ ``ti-kÄ• raá¹ƒ avatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kÄ• tabbasaddasÄ• matthi

iti-padaá¹ƒkatakÄ• le na vattabbanti dasseti. idha pana ajÄ• nantehi __iti_-sadde payuttepi a
hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

238-9__._ ``pavÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca kattuatthe nipphannanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``katapav
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. bhuttÄ• vÄ«-padassa niratthakabhÄ• vameva sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ __ ``vuttampi c
_ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• hÄ«_ti puthukÄ• hi. __sattumodako_ti sattuá¹ƒ temetvÄ• kato apak
pisitvÄ• piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• temetvÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacanti, taá¹ƒ na pavÄ• reti. __
``paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitameva paá¹-ikkhipati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• y
alajjisantakaá¹ƒvÄ• attano apÄ• puá¹‡akasaá¹…ghikÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ikkhepato pavÄ• ra
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…ga_nti hatthapÄ• sato bahi á¹-hatvÄ• onamitvÄ• dentassa sÄ«saa
tassa orimantena paricchinditabbaá¹ƒ.

__apanÄ• metvÄ• _ti \Be II 30/ abhimukhaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• . __ ``imaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€
anÄ• metvÄ• vadati. kevalaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• bhihÄ• rassa anadhippetattÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti gahe
kaá¹-acchunÄ• anukkhittampi pubbepi evaá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-attÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«ti __ ``a
_ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __uddhaá¹-amatte_ti bhÄ• janato viyojitamatte. __dvinnaá¹ƒ samabhÄ• repÄ«_
aÃ±Ã±assa ca bhattapacchibhÄ• janavahane samakepÄ«ti attho.

__rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• _ti ettha kevalaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsarasassa apavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• janakassa nÄ•
paá¹-ikkhipato \Ne II 29/ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na hoti. __maccharasa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su maccho ca ras
sambhavato vatthunopitÄ• disattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hoti, ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tip
abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipatopihoti eva. __karambako_ti missakÄ• dhivacanametaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±
karonti, so ``karambakoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

__ ``uddissa kataâ€™â€™ nti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no_ti ettha vatthuno kappiyattÄ• __ ``pavÄ• ri
_tivuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ce uddissa katameva hoti, paá¹-ikkhepo natthi. __ayamettha adhippÄ• yo_t
``yenÄ• pucchitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
duddasa_ntibhattassa bahutarabhÄ• vena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sambhavakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasa
macchÄ• dibahubhÄ• vepavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhaveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• cettha kÄ• raá¹‡
``missakaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ duddasamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab
bhattamissakamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi ``appataraá¹ƒ na pavÄ•
sameti. __visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«_ti ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya v
gahetabbo. na pana kÄ• yena rasÄ• diá¹ƒ viyojetvÄ• ti. tathÄ• aviyojitepi paá¹-ikkhipato pav
asambhavatoappavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pahoá¹‡akassa nÄ• mena vuttattÄ• bhattamissakayÄ• guá¹
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su viya, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vÄ• ettha yathÄ• pu
tathÄ• adhippÄ• yogahetabbo.

__nÄ• vÄ• vÄ• setu vÄ• _tiÄ• dimhi nÄ• vÄ• diabhiruhanÄ• dikkhaá¹‡e kiÃ±ci á¹-hatvÄ• pi
abhiruhanÄ• dikÄ• tabbattepigamanatapparatÄ• ya á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, janasamm
anokÄ• sÄ• dibhÄ• vena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __acÄ• letvÄ• _ti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato \Be
vÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• apesetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ eva pana á¹-hÄ• ne parivattetuá¹ƒ labhati. tenÄ• ha
_tiÄ• di.

__akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti kuladÅ«sanÄ• dinÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``akappiyaâ€™â€™
odanÄ• di atirittaá¹ƒ hoti evÄ• ti dasseti. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ tattha akappakataá¹ƒkandaphalÄ• d
sesaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbameva.

__so puna kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti tasmiÃ±Ã±eva bhÄ• jane kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamak
kataá¹ƒhotÄ«ti puna so eva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, aÃ±Ã±o labhati. aÃ±Ã±ena hi katato aÃ±Ã
30/ labhati. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• jane tena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. t
tena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca akataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. __evaá¹ƒ kata_nti aÃ±
__sace pana Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha mukhÄ• dÄ«su laggampi Ä• misaá¹ƒ so
bhuÃ±jitabbanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<241> vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• atirittaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• panato akiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti
pavÄ• ritabhÄ• vo, Ä• misassa anatirittatÄ• , kÄ• le ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> chaá¹-á¹-he ``bhuttasmiâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• tikÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• bhojanapariyosÄ• ne
pavÄ• ritatÄ• , tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±itÄ• , Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkhatÄ• , anatirittena abhihaá¹-apavÄ•
bhojanapaayosÄ• nantiimÄ• nettha paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<247> sattame naá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akÄ• ti __naá¹-anÄ• á¹-akÄ• , _ sÄ«tÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ

248-9__._ __khÄ• danÄ«ye khÄ• danÄ«yattha_nti pÅ«vÄ• dikhÄ• danÄ«ye vijjamÄ• nakhÄ
khÄ• danÄ«yehikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ jighacchÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ _
nipphÄ• denti. ekasmiá¹ƒ dese Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ dese

uá¹-á¹-hitabhÅ«mirasÄ• dibhedena Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒasÄ• dhentampi vÄ• sambhaveyyÄ• t
janapadesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. keci pana ``ekasmiá¹ƒ janapade Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhe
vikÄ• le na kappati evÄ• tidassanatthaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ ntipi (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiyakaá¹
vadanti. __pakatiÄ• hÄ• ravasenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ehi yÄ• vakÄ• likehi ayojitaá¹ƒ attano pakatiyÄ
Ä• hÄ• rakiccakaraá¹‡avasena. __sammohoyeva hotÄ«_ti \Ne II 31/ anekatthÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ•
sambhavato sammoho eva siyÄ• . tenevettha mayampi mÅ«lakamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariyÄ•
karimha upadesatovagahetabbato.

__ya_nti vaá¹-á¹-akandaá¹ƒ. __muá¸·Ä• la_nti thÅ«lataruá¹‡amÅ«lameva, __rukkhavalliÄ• c
matthako_tiheá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. acchivÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aparip
yÄ• vajÄ«vikÄ• nÄ«tidassetuá¹ƒ __ ``aparipakkÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __harÄ«takÄ•
ettha miÃ±jaá¹ƒyÄ• vakÄ• likanti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avut

hiá¹…gurukkhato paggharitaniyyÄ• so __hiá¹…gu_ nÄ• ma. __hiá¹…gujatu_Ä• dayo ca hiá¹
__hiá¹…gujatu_ nÄ• ma hiá¹…gurukkhassa daá¹‡á¸• apattÄ• ni pacitvÄ• kataniyyÄ• so. __
hiá¹…gupattÄ• ni pacitvÄ• kataniyyÄ• so. aÃ±Ã±ena missetvÄ• katotipi vadanti. __taka_nt
nikkhantasileso. __takapatti_nti pattato nikkhantasileso. __takapaá¹‡á¹‡i_ntipalÄ• se bhajjit
daá¹‡á¸• ato nikkhantasilesotipi vadanti. vikÄ• latÄ• , yÄ• vakÄ• likatÄ• , ajjhoharaá¹‡anti im
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

252-3__._ aá¹-á¹-hame __tÄ• disa_nti asÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ•
pÄ• cittiya_nti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yapadehi yÄ• vakÄ• lik
yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pi ``anÄ• patti yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• me nidahitvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«

``yÄ• makÄ• likena \Be II 33/, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ... pe ... yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒtada
yÄ• me kappati, yÄ• mÄ• tikkante na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305) ---

aÃ±Ã±attha ca vuttattÄ• , ``yÄ• makÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti vacanasÄ• matthiyato ca bhagavato
adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«hiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sannidhikÄ• rakakataá¹ƒ
vuttantidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ya_nti pattaá¹ƒ, ghaá¹ƒsanakiriyÄ• pekkhÄ• ya cetaá¹ƒ upayog
__aá¹…gulilekhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_tisinehÄ• bhÄ• vepi pattassa succhavitÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä
yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, yÄ• makÄ• likaÃ±ca. __apariccattamevÄ• _ti nirapekkhatÄ• ya \Ne II 32/
adinnaá¹ƒ, apariccattaÃ±ca yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• divatthumevasandhÄ• ya vadati, na pana tagga
vatthuá¹ƒ apariccajitvÄ• tatthagatapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒpariccajituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , na ca tÄ• disa

yadi bhaveyya, ``sace patto duddhotohoti ... pe ... bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti va
na hi dhovanenaÄ• misaá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ vÄ• yamantassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e apekkhÄ• vattat
bhuÃ±jatopÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ janeyya, patte pana vattamÄ• nÄ• apekkhÄ• taggatike Ä• misepi v
anapekkhatÄ• ettha na labbhati, tato Ä• mise avijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ punadivase pÄ•
idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. atha mataá¹ƒ ``yadaggenettha Ä• misÄ• napekkhatÄ• na labbhati.
tadaggenapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• napekkhÄ• pi na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• sati yattha Ä• n
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• pina vigacchatÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ, evaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e anap
na vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±cetampi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡avijahanakÄ• raá¹‡
idaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• visuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• pekkhÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ viya. etasmiÃ±caupÄ• ye sati gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• hatapattesu avaá¹
siyÄ• ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``yaá¹ƒ para
adinnampi sace paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e nirapekkhanissajjanenavijahitapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, ta
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aIII 252-253), taá¹ƒ na sÄ• rato pac

__pakatiÄ• mise_ti odanÄ• dikappiyayÄ• vakÄ• like. __dve_ti purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá
purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misena mukhena bhuÃ±jato sannidhipaccayÄ• ekaá¹ƒ,
yÄ• makÄ• likasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yayÄ• vakÄ• likattabhajanena anatirittapaccayÄ• \Be II 3
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. __vikappadvaye_ti sÄ• misanirÄ• misapakkhadvaye. __thullaccayaÃ±ca duk
manussamaá¹ƒsethullaccayaá¹ƒ, sesesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yÄ• vakÄ• likayÄ• makÄ• likatÄ• , s
tassaajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sannidhikÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<259> navame __paá¹‡Ä«tasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni bhojanÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«_ti pÄ
pubbevuttattÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti adassitÄ• ni, tÄ• disehi paá¹‡Ä«tehi missattÄ• paá¹‡Ä«t
tesaá¹ƒ pabhedadassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``seyyathidaá¹ƒ sappi navanÄ«taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vut
ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne II 33/ sappinÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, sappi ca bhattaÃ±cÄ• ti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana ``sÄ• libhattaá¹ƒ viya sappibhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™
sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• eva hi Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu pamÄ

__mÅ«la_nti kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha visaá¹…keten
pÄ• cittiyÄ• bhÄ• vepisÅ«podanadukkaá¹-Ä• na muccatÄ«ti vadanti. __ ``kappiyasappinÄ•
_tica idaá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<261> __mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma upari cÄ• tumÄ• sapaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡
agilÄ• no hi appavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentopi kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ, bhesajjaparic

saá¹…ghavasena pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato taduttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena, paricchedabbhantar
rogena bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena ca samo hotÄ«ti __ ``mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padena
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanatÄ• , agilÄ• natÄ• , akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bho, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti im
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<263> dasame \Be II 35/ __ghanabaddho_ti ghanamaá¹ƒsena sambaddho, kathinasaá¹ƒha

<264> __mukhadvÄ• ra_nti mukhato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ, galanÄ• á¸
evaÃ±canÄ• sikÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-hampi mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hameva hoti, mukhe pakl
appaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• ra_nti ajjhoharitabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• likaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, na udakaá¹ƒ
bhesajjasaá¹…gahitampiakÄ• likameva paá¹-iggahitasseva kÄ• likattÄ• . udake hi paá¹-igga
tenevabhikkhunÄ• tÄ• pitena udakena cirapaá¹-iggahitena ca akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vutthena
Ä• misaá¹ƒbhuÃ±jantassÄ• pi sÄ• mapÄ• kÄ• didoso na hoti. vakkhati hi ``bhikkhu yÄ• gua
tÄ• peti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 265). bhikkhÅ« pana etaá¹ƒ adhippÄ•
jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. tenÄ• ha __ ``sammÄ• atthaá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<265> __rathareá¹‡umpÄ«_ti \Ne II 34/ rathe gacchante uá¹-á¹-hahanareá¹‡usadisareá¹‡uá
Ä• kÄ• separibbhamanakaá¹ƒ dissamÄ• nampi abbohÄ• rikanti dasseti. __akallako_ti gilÄ•

__ ``gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... tassa orimantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• kÄ• se ujuá¹ƒ á¹-ha
gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi Ä• sannaá¹…gabhÅ«tapÄ• datalato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthapÄ• so paricch
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti dasseti. tattha __ ``orimantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imassa heá¹-á¹-himantenÄ•

ettha ca __pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace bhikkhu nisinno hoti, Ä
pacchimantatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239) paá¹-iggÄ• hal
pÄ• rimantatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paricchedassa dassitattÄ• idhÄ• pi Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitassa paá¹-
Ä• sannaá¹…gabhÅ«tapÄ• daá¹…gulassapÄ• rimantabhÅ«tato paá¹‡hipariyantassa heá¹-á
dÄ• yakassa pana orimantabhÅ«tato pÄ• daá¹…gulassaheá¹-á¹-himatalato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya h
paricchinditabboti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• va nayena bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nipajjitvÄ• ussÄ«se nis
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassapi Ä• sannasÄ«saá¹…gassa pÄ• rimantabhÅ«tato gÄ«vantatopaá¹-á¹-
hatthapÄ• so minitabbo, na pÄ• datalato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ nipajjitvÄ• dÄ• nepiyathÄ•
``yaá¹ƒ Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ aá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti ``maÃ±cÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti u

``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• cÄ• ya vattabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dasseti. __katthac
padesesu vÄ• . __asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime phalake_ti thÄ• mamajjhimena purisena asaá¹ƒhÄ• riye.
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• _tipuÃ±chitepi rajanacuá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…kÄ• ya sati paá¹-iggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya
panÄ• _ti patitarajaá¹ƒappaá¹-iggahetvÄ• upari gahitapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. __anÄ• pattÄ«_
natthi. ``anupasampannassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipi vinayadukkaá¹-aparihÄ• rÄ• ya
akatvÄ• gahitepi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti eva. __ ``anupasampannassa d
purimÄ• bhogÄ• nuguá¹‡atÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__carukenÄ• _ti khuddakabhÄ• janena. __abhihaá¹-attÄ• _ti diyyamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sand
apanayanakÄ• le pana chÄ• rikÄ• vÄ• bindÅ«ni vÄ• patanti, puna paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ al
vadanti. taá¹ƒ yathÄ• na patati, tathÄ• apanessÄ• mÄ«ti pariharante yujjati. pakatisaÃ±Ã±Ä
na chijjati, taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitameva hoti. __mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• pi gahetuá¹ƒ \Ne II 35/ vaá¹-á
abhihariyamÄ• nassa pattassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• uparibhÄ• ge hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• pl

__pÄ• dena pelletvÄ• _ti ``pÄ• dena paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya akkami
__kecÄ«_tiabhayagirivÄ• sino. __vacanamattamevÄ• _ti paá¹-ibaddhappaá¹-ibaddhanti sad
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhamevahoti. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ na gahetabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__tena Ä• harÄ• petu_nti yassa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ idha Ä• nehÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡
Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ itarassa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __na tato para_nti tadaheva sÄ• maá¹ƒ appa
vuttaá¹ƒ. tadaheva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ pana punadivasÄ• dÄ«su appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• pi paribhu
vadanti.

__khiyyantÄ«_ti khayaá¹ƒ gacchanti, tesaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡ehi thullaccayaappaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• p
hontÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __ ``navasamuá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti eteneva ucchuÄ• dÄ«su \Be II
abhinavalaggattÄ• abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dasseti. __eseva nayo_ti sannidhidosÄ• diá¹
tenÄ• ha __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tena ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹…gesu paÃ±casupi sami
ajjhoharitukÄ• matÄ• yagahitameva paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti ajjhoharitabbesu eva paá¹
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tidasseti. tathÄ• bÄ• hiraparibhogatthÄ• ya gahetvÄ• á¹-hapitatelÄ• diá¹
sati paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__kesaÃ±cÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya katthaci á¹-hapiyamÄ• nampi
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vijahati, atha kho bhÄ• jane patitameva paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijahati.
bhÄ• janaÃ±cabhikkhunÄ• punadivasatthÄ• ya apekkhitamevÄ• ti taggatampi Ä• misaá¹ƒ c
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒna vijahatÄ«ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa hatthe pakkhipitabba
veditabbaá¹ƒ. Ä«disesu hi yutti na gavesitabbÄ• , vuttanayeneva paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``pa
yÄ• gÅ«â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• pattamukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hepi kÅ«á¹-e yÄ• gu paá¹-igg
hoti bhikkhunoanicchÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti dasseti. __Ä• ropetÄ«_ti hatthaá¹ƒ phusÄ• pet

__paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒbhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma majjhimassa purisassa ukkhepÄ• rahaá¹ƒ
muttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, hatthagataá¹ƒ pana itarena hatthena pidahato, hatthato mutta
uparipidhÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• tentassa na doso.

__paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti \Ne II 36/ chÄ• yatthÄ• ya upari dhÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• k
tatthalaggarajaá¹ƒ mukhe pÄ• teyya cÄ• ti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.
__kuá¹‡á¸• ake_timahÄ• ghaá¹-e. __tasmimpÄ«_ti cÄ• á¹-ighaá¹-epi. __gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• _ti
kÄ• likaá¹ƒgÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• .

__dutiyattherassÄ• _ti ``therassa pattaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena attano paricca
dutiyattherassadeti. __ettha panÄ• _ti pattaparivattane. __kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha yathÄ• ``sÄ
itoamhÄ• kampi dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vitakko uppajjati, na tathÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti, taÃ
tÄ• diso vitakko natthi, tena aparivattetvÄ• pi bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__niccÄ• letu_nti \Be II 38/ cÄ• letvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharÄ• diapanayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __u
anaggikaá¹ƒ uddhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. uddhane paccamÄ• nassa Ä• luá¸·ane upar
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavisitvÄ• paccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kaÃ±ceva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• dhÄ• rake patto á¹-hapito_ti appaá¹-iggahitÄ• miso patto puna paá¹-iggahaá¹‡atthÄ• y
__ekaggahaá¹‡enevÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ gahitassa puna acchaá¸• á¸• anavasena g
__bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti dhÅ«mavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• tadahupaá¹-iggahitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __bh
abbohÄ• rikappasaá¹…genavikÄ• labhojanavinicchayadassanaá¹ƒ. __samuddodakenÄ• _ti
__himakarakÄ• _nÄ• ma kadÄ• ci vassodakena saha patanakÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡alekhÄ• viya
tesupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ natthi. tenÄ• ha __ ``udakagatikÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pure
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiappaá¹-iggahitÄ• pattÄ«hi abbohÄ• rikampi vikÄ• labhojanÄ• pattÄ«hi sabbo

__laggatÄ«_ti mukhe ca hatthe ca mattikÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. __bahala_nti hatthamukh
alagganakampipaá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• samatta_nti reá¹‡ukhÄ«rÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti
paá¹-iggahetabba_ntipuppharasassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanato vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• bhÅ«tesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡asarÄ«rasannissitesu pathavÄ«Ä• dimahÄ• bhÅ«tesu. __sa
paresaÃ±ca sarÄ«ranissitaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• nulomatÄ• ya thulla
janetÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. __patatÄ«_ti attano sarÄ«rato vicchinditvÄ• patati. ``rukkhato chindit
tivuttattÄ• mattikatthÄ• ya pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ituá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci
mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divisabhesajjaá¹ƒchinditvÄ• chÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ne II 37/ akatvÄ• pi appaá¹-igg
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. appaá¹-iggahitatÄ• , ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ•
dhÅ«mÄ• diabbohÄ• rikatÄ• bhÄ• vo, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti imÄ• netthacattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito bhojanavaggo catuttho.

5. acelakavaggo

1. acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<273> paÃ±camavaggassa \Be II 39/ paá¹-hame __mayhaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ• bhÅ
sandhÄ• ya vadati. aÃ±Ã±atitthiyatÄ• , ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tatÄ• , ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yatÄ• , ajjhoha
anikkhittabhÄ• jane dÄ• nanti imÄ• nettha cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• ni.

acelakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<274> dutiye anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritukÄ• matÄ• , tadatthameva upasampannassa uyyojan
upacÄ• rÄ• tikkamotiimÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

uyyojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<281> tatiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __khuddake ghare_ti ettha khuddakaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±
Å«nakavitthÄ• raá¹ƒadhippetaá¹ƒ. tattha ca piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ato hatthapÄ• se avijah
piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsÄ• tikkamo hotÄ«tiÄ• ha __ ``piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _t
katassÄ• _ti piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vÄ• anÄ• ropetvÄ• vÄ• katassa.

<283> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 38/ __vÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• _ti apariyuá¹-á¹-hitarÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• gÄ•
__sacittaka_ntianupavisitvÄ• nisÄ«danacittena sacittakaá¹ƒ. pariyuá¹-á¹-hitarÄ• gajÄ• yam
sannihitatÄ• , sayanigharatÄ• , dutiyassa bhikkhuno abhÄ• vo, anupakhajja nisÄ«dananti im
cattÄ• riaá¹…gÄ• ni.

sabhojanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

284-289__._ catutthapaÃ±camÄ• ni vuttatthÄ• ni.

6. cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<298> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be II 40/ __ ``pariyesitvÄ• Ä• rocanakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™
apariyesitabbo upasaá¹…kamituá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dissati, so sacepi pakativacanassa
savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒatikkamma á¹-hito upagantvÄ• Ä• pucchitabbo. tenÄ• ha __ ``api ca ...
Ä• pucchitabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<302> anÄ• pattivÄ• re cettha antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva vuttattÄ• vihÄ• rato gÄ• m
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvinÄ• atikkamantassÄ• pi Ä• patti hoti, na pana gharÅ«pacÄ• r

yaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±assa gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantassa ... pe ... paá¹-har
atikkÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ gÄ• me paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ,
gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ anokkamitvÄ• vÄ«thimajjheneva gantvÄ• icchiticchitagharadvÄ• rÄ• bh
oloketvÄ• gacchantassÄ• pipÄ• cittiyameva. tattha keci ``vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ atikkamantassa ghar
Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ tivadanti. aÃ±Ã±e pana ``yÄ• ni kulÄ• ni uddissa gato, tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡an
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarena nimantanasÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ, santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹
bhattiyagharato aÃ±Ã±agharÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ, majjhanhikÄ• natikkamo, samayÄ• pa
paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni.

cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<303> sattame \Ne II 39/ __mahÄ• nÄ• mo_ti sukkodanassa putto anuruddhattherassa, sat
Ä• nandatthero amitodanassa putto, nandatthero pana suddhodanasseva.

<305> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• harissathÄ• _ti ajjatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• messath
bhesajjaá¹ƒharissathÄ• ti vÄ• attho. ``atthi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhesajjapariyantÄ• ca rattipariy
titatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se niyamitameva bhesajjaá¹ƒ niyamitakÄ• lantareyeva gahetabbaá¹ƒ, na
\Be II 41/ visuá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sapariyantÄ• saá¹…ghapavÄ• r
taduttaribhesajjaviÃ±Ã±atti, agilÄ• natÄ• ti imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

mahÄ• nÄ• masikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<315> aá¹-á¹-hame __ekameka_nti ettha duvaá¹…ginÄ«pi tivaá¹…ginÄ«pi senÄ• saá¹…ga
uyyuttacaturaá¹…gasenÄ• dassanÄ• yatathÄ• rÅ«papaccayÄ• diá¹ƒ vinÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, ana
imÄ• nettha dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

uyyuttasenÄ• sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<319> navame senÄ• ya catuttho sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamo, agilÄ• natÄ• ti imÄ• nettha dve aá¹

senÄ• vÄ• sasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> dasame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kati te lakkhÄ• ni laddhÄ• nÄ«_ti kittakÄ• tayÄ• laddhÄ• ti
uyyodhikÄ• didassanÄ• ya \Ne II 40/ tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ, ananuÃ±Å
imÄ• netthadve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

uyyodhikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navaggo

1. surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<328> chaá¹-á¹-havaggassa \Be II 42/ paá¹-hame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• _ti p
apakkhipitvÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹…kurÄ• disurÄ• bÄ«jaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ
__sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ti sÄ• sapÄ• dianekasambhÄ• rehisaÃ±Ã±uttÄ• .

madhukatÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dipupphÄ• diraso ciraparivÄ• sito __pupphÄ• savo_ nÄ• ma. ta
muddikaraso __madhvÄ• savo_. ucchuraso __guá¸·Ä• savo_. tiphalatikaá¹-ukÄ• dinÄ• nÄ•
ciraparivÄ• sito __sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyutto_. __bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá
piá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒmajjatthÄ• ya bhÄ• jane pakkhittakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya.

<329> __loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ sutta_Ã±ca anekehi dabbasambhÄ• rehi abhisaá¹…khato bhe
uyyuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakalokavajjesu lokavajjatÄ• pubbe vuttanayÄ• vÄ• ti tattha
tehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avatthuvisesasiddhÄ• ya acittakapakkhepi akusalacittatÄ• ya taá¹ƒloka
dassetumeva __ ``vatthuajÄ• nanatÄ• ya cetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttantiveditabbaá¹
vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_viraddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navisodhanavasena vuttanti tattheva gahetab

pÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti imÄ• netthadve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> dutiye \Ne II 41/ hasÄ• dhippÄ• yatÄ• , upasampannassa kÄ• yena kÄ• yÄ• masana

aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<338> tatiye \Be II 43/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __hasadhamme hasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«su u
hasadhammo hotÄ«ti gahaá¹‡avasena sati karaá¹‡Ä«ye kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ hasadhammaá¹ƒ
gahaá¹‡avasenaattho veditabbo. __ussÄ• rento_ti udake á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ tÄ«re Ä• rop

__patanuppatanavÄ• resÅ«_ti udakassa uparitale maá¹‡á¸• Å«kagatiyÄ• patanuppatanava
khittÄ• yaekissÄ• kathalÄ• ya vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. udakassa uparigopphakatÄ• , hasÄ• dhippÄ
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

hasadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<344> catutthe __suttÄ• nuloma_nti mahÄ• padesÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• tipi vadanti. upasam
vacanaá¹ƒ, anÄ• dariyakaraá¹‡anti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

anÄ• dariyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<345> paÃ±came upasampannatÄ• , tassa dassanasavanavisaye bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• matÄ

bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<354> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne II 42/ __alÄ• taá¹ƒ patita_nti aggikapÄ• lato bahi patitaá¹ƒ. __vijjhÄ•

vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒalÄ• taá¹ƒ kapÄ• laggimhi pakkhipitvÄ• jÄ• lentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• kev
indhanaá¹ƒpÄ• tentassapi vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ kapÄ• laggiá¹ƒ mukhavÄ• tÄ• dinÄ• ujjÄ• lentassap
gilÄ• natÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vo, visibbetukÄ• matÄ• , samÄ• dahananti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ

jotisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<357> sattame \Be II 44/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nagare thakite_ti ettha raÃ±Ã±Ä• ciraá¹ƒ nahÄ• y
bahi uyyÄ• ne katÄ• rakkho vasissÄ• mi, nagaraá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• gopethÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuÃ±
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __asambhinnenÄ• _ti anaá¹-á¹-hena, taá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ puna
aggahitÄ• laá¹…kÄ• renapabuddhamattenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. majjhimadese Å«nakaddhamÄ
abhÄ• voti dveaá¹…gÄ• ni.

nahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<368> aá¹-á¹-hame __paá¹-iladdhanavacÄ«varenÄ• _ti ettha pubbe akatakappaá¹ƒ katipÄ•
nivÄ• sanatthÄ• yatÄ• vakÄ• likavasena laddhampi saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti vadanti.

<369> ``navaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akatakappaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena bhi
paribhuttaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, tena vÄ• , tato labhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci dinnampi kataka
hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• a
pÄ• rupitabbato kappaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti vadanti. __cammakÄ• ranÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• macammaá
yojiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«laá¹ƒ. pakatinÄ«lamevÄ• ti keci. yathÄ• vuttacÄ«varassaakatakappatÄ
anaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• ditÄ• , nivÄ• sanÄ• ditÄ• ti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<374> navame \Ne II 43/ __yenÄ• _ti yena saddhiá¹ƒ, yassa santiketi attho. sÄ• maá¹ƒ vika
vikappanupagacÄ«varatÄ• , avissÄ• sena paribhogoti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vikappanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<378> dasame \Be II 45/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __antamaso hasÄ• pekkhopÄ«_ti __api_-saddena a
dukkhÄ• petukÄ• maá¹ƒ, avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• setukÄ• maÃ±ca saá¹…gayhati. teneva __ `
upasampannassa pattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ apanidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, vihesetukÄ• matÄ• dÄ«ti dve aá¹…gÄ

cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo

1. saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<382> sattamassa paá¹-hame usuá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ asati khipatÄ«ti __issÄ• so_. na hettha kiÃ±c
visuá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sambandho. tattha __pÄ• á¹‡e_ti satte. __appamattena vattaá¹ƒ kÄ•
pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ vihesÄ• pi na hoti, evaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• otÄ• panasammajjanÄ• divatta
vuttanayameva.

saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡asikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<387> dutiye \Ne II 44/ __udakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nakappadese_ti kaddamapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dibhÅ
Ä• sittekappiyaudake. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<392> tatiye __ ``tassa bhikkhuno santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• yassa adhikar
saá¹…ghakammenanihataá¹ƒ, tassa sammukhe eva ukkoá¹-entassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. paramm

<395> __ ``dhammakamme_ \Be II 46/ __adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ukkoá¹-eti, anÄ• patt
anÄ• dariyatÄ• di viya ukkoá¹-anaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ na hoti, dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä
ukkoá¹-aneneva akusalaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihatatÄ• , jÄ• nanÄ• , ukkoá¹-anÄ• tit

ukkoá¹-anasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<399> catutthe __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatiyevÄ• _ti dhuranikkhepapakkhe vuttaá¹ƒ. __vatthupu
chÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• ya hi sati eva avassaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, vatthupug
hotÄ«ti paá¹-icchÄ• danamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __koá¹-i chinnÄ• hotÄ«_tichÄ• dessÄ• mÄ
puggalaparamparÄ• ya gacchantÄ« Ä• pattikoá¹-i chijjati.

<400> __ ``anupasampannassa sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi ca kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggo cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ
duá¹-á¹-hullaajjhÄ• cÄ• ronÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanasikkhÄ• padaá
``anupasampannassa ... pe ... Ä• ditopaÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni duá¹-á¹-hullo nÄ• ma ajjhÄ•
aduá¹-á¹-hullo. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaduá¹-á¹-hullaattakÄ• mÄ• panassa ajjhÄ
(Sp (to Vin IV) 82) iminÄ• vacanena virujjhatÄ«ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. puggalapemena chÄ
garahissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhayavasena chÄ• danakkhaá¹‡e \Ne II 45/ paá¹-ighovauppajjatÄ
_nti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. upasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-icchÄ
dhuranikkhepoti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

duá¹-á¹-hullasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<402> paÃ±came __rÅ«pasippa_nti heraÃ±Ã±ikasippaá¹ƒ. gabbhe sayitakÄ• lena saddhiá¹
paripuá¹‡á¹‡amassÄ• ti __gabbhavÄ«so_.

<404> __nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«_ti \Be II 47/ sÄ• vaá¹‡amÄ• sassa puá¹‡á¹‡an
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«puá¹‡á¹‡amiyÄ• anantarapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«. __pÄ• á¹-ipadadivase_ti pacchimik
dvÄ• dasa mÄ• semÄ• tu kucchismiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya jÄ• taá¹ƒ upasan
rattindivomÄ• so, dvÄ• dasamÄ• siko saá¹ƒvaccharoâ€™â€™ ti (AN a III 71; c 8.43; Vibh 1
mÄ• sÄ• parihÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __vassaá¹ƒ ukkaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«_ti vassaá¹ƒ
``ekamÄ• saá¹ƒ adhikamÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantÄ«ti atth
saá¹ƒvaccharo terasamÄ• siko hoti. __te dve mÄ• se gahetvÄ• _ti nikkhamanÄ«yapuá¹‡á¹‡
jÄ• tadivasabhÅ«tÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . tÄ• va ye dve mÄ• sÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ
mÄ• se gahetvÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``yo pavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ«sativasso bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.
_ti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaadhikamÄ• se gahetvÄ• tatovÄ«satiyÄ•
cÄ• tuddasÄ«atthÄ• ya catunnaá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ parihÄ• panena sabbadÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• retvÄ• vÄ«sativasso bhavissatÄ«_ti mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divase atikka
vÄ«sativasso bhavissatÄ«ti attho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• gabbhamÄ• sÄ• pi gaá¹‡anÅ«pag
__ekavÄ«sativasso_ti jÄ• tiyÄ• vÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<406> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• detÄ«_ti upajjhÄ• yo, Ä• cariyo vÄ• hutvÄ• upasampÄ• d
anupasampanno. Å«navÄ«sativassatÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• upajjhÄ• yena hutvÄ• upasampÄ•

Å«navÄ«sativassasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<409> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne II 46/ theyyasatthabhÄ• vo, Ã±atvÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, avisaá¹…k
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<412> sattamaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

8. ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<417> aá¹-á¹-hame \Be II 48/ __antarÄ• ya_nti antarÄ• vemajjhe eti Ä• gacchatÄ«ti antarÄ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dianattho. __Ä• nantariyadhammÄ• _ti anantare bhave phalanibbatta
niyuttÄ• cetanÄ• didhammÄ• ti attho. __ ``na saggassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhunidÅ«s
Ä• nantariyattÄ• bhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ. ariyasÄ• vikÄ• su, pana kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanabhÅ«tÄ•
dÅ«sentassaÄ• nantariyasaasameva. mokkhantarÄ• yikatÄ• pana lolÄ• yapi pakatattabhikk
attabhÄ• ve magguppattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato vuttÄ• .

tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve anivattanakÄ• ahetukaakiriyanatthikadiá¹-á¹-hiyova __niyatamicchÄ•
paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ. sabbÄ• pi duhetukÄ• hetukapaá
__vipÄ• kantarÄ• yikÄ• _vaduhetukÄ• nampi maggÄ• nuppattito.

__aya_nti ariá¹-á¹-ho. __rasena rasa_nti anavajjena paccayaparibhuÃ±janarasena
paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡apaabhogarasaá¹ƒsamÄ• netvÄ• . __upanento viyÄ• _ti ghaá¹-ento viy

__aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalÅ«pamÄ• _ti ettha aá¹-á¹-hi eva nimmaá¹ƒsatÄ• ya kaá¹…kalanti ca vu
__palibhaÃ±janaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _tiavassaá¹ƒ patanaá¹-á¹-hena. __adhikuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-henÄ•
kuá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒbhagavatÄ• ... pe ... nÄ• laá¹ƒ antarÄ•
vatthuanurÅ«pato vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana aggahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±enapi Ä• kÄ• rena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
viparÄ«tato gahetvÄ• parehi vuttepiamuÃ±citvÄ• voharantassÄ• pi vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena
samanubhÄ• sanakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• ropetuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyÄ• adassa
abhirucitaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒkatvÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \Ne II 47/ kÄ• tuÃ±ca labbhati. sa
``mÄ• yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒavacÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«hi vuttamatte laddhiyÄ• appaá¹-inissajja

dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• pi ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒkÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya appaá¹-inissajjananti dveaá¹…gÄ• ni.

ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> navame \Be II 49/ __ ``ukkhitto anosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• ariá¹-á¹-hassa
ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒkatanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<425> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ekacchanneâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rep
nipajjanepaá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa arahatopi ukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• nampi pÄ• cittiyame
Ã±atvÄ• sambhogÄ• dikaraá¹‡anti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ukkhittasambhogasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<428> dasame __pire_ti sambodhanatthe nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ anantarasikkhÄ• padad

kaá¹‡á¹-akasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hito sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

8. sahadhammikavaggo

1. sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<434> aá¹-á¹-hamavaggassa \Ne II 48/ paá¹-hame upasampannassa paÃ±Ã±attena vacana
evaá¹ƒvacananti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sahadhammikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<438> dutiye __alajjitÄ• _ti alajjitÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. __saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ
bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naÃ±Ã±eva vuttaá¹ƒ alajjilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, pan
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamanapaá¹-igÅ«hanÄ• dito ve

lajjilakkhaá¹‡epieseva nayo. kiÃ±cÄ• pi \Be II 50/ kukkucce uppannepi madditvÄ• karonto, akappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya karontopi taá¹…khaá¹‡ikÄ• ya alajjitÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ karonti. tathÄ• pik gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__vajjiputtakÄ• _ dasavatthudÄ«pakÄ• . __parÅ«pahÄ• raaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹…khÄ• paravit etthaarahattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ kuhakÄ• naá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mÄ devatÄ• asuciá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharantÄ«â€™â€™ tigÄ• hino __parÅ«pahÄ• ravÄ• dÄ• _ nÄ• m itthipurisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• diajÄ• nane __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ tattha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nab sutvÄ• nÄ• mÄ• dijÄ• nanena__paravitÄ• raá¹‡o_ atthÄ«tivÄ• dino aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• dÄ• paravitÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• dÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• saá¹…ghikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vibhÄ• go __kathÄ•

__cattÄ• ro maggÄ• ca phalÄ• ni cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-kÄ• rena abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-isambhidÄ saá¹…gahitÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __kecÄ«_ti pariyattidharÄ• dhammakathikÄ• . puna __k paá¹-ipattidharÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«likattherÄ• . __itare panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- paá¹ƒsukÅ«likattherehi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ---

``yÄ• va \Ne II 49/ tiá¹-á¹-hanti suttantÄ• , vinayo yÄ• va dippati.

tÄ• va dakkhanti Ä• lokaá¹ƒ, sÅ«riye abbhuá¹-á¹-hite yathÄ• ||

``suttantesu asantesu, pamuá¹-á¹-he vinayamhi ca.

tamo bhavissati loke, sÅ«riye atthaá¹…gate yathÄ• ||

``suttante rakkhite sante, paá¹-ipatti hoti rakkhitÄ• .

paá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito dhÄ«ro, yogakkhemÄ• na dhaá¹ƒsatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Mp I 1.130) ---

idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• attanova vÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapentÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ• pajjan paá¹-ipattisaá¹…gahitÄ• pariyattiyeva mÅ«lanti Ä• haá¹ƒsÅ«ti. tenÄ• ha ``sace paÃ±ca bhik pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nirakkhaá¹‡akÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ gamayissan parikkhÄ«á¹‡ekÄ• le lajjigaá¹‡aá¹ƒ alabhantena vinayadharena alajjinopi pakatatte saá¹…ga dhammÄ• misasambhogaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ karontena bahÅ« kulaputte upasampÄ• detvÄ paggahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ sijjhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. garahitukÄ• matÄ• , upasan sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡anantidve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vilekhanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. mohanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<444> tatiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ko pana vÄ• do bhiyyo_ti tehi aÃ±Ã±ehi bhikkhÅ«hi diá¹-á¹-ha
pana vitthÄ• rena uddisiyamÄ• ne pÄ• timokkhe nisinnapubbatÄ• atthi ce, tattha kimevavat
natthi evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __taÃ±ca yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabbo_ti__ta_nti kÄ• raá¹‡atthe
attho. yathÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca á¹-hito, tathÄ• tÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboti vuttaá¹
tikkhattuá¹ƒ sutabhÄ• vo, mohetukÄ• massa mohananti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

mohanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<451> catutthe \Ne II 50/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• _ti ettha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä
saá¹…gahito.

<452> __rattacitto_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena vuttaá¹ƒ. methunarÄ• gena pana pahÄ• ra
purisÄ• dÄ«sudukkaá¹-ameva. mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yena daá¹‡á¸• akoá¹-iyÄ• sappÄ• diá¹ƒ g
mocentassapianÄ• patti eva. kupitatÄ• , upasampannassa na mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yena pahÄ

pahÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<457> paÃ±came \Be II 52/ __na paharitukÄ• matÄ• ya dinnattÄ• dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha kimi
pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• , udÄ• hu uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• ti? uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• va, na pahÄ• rap
paharitukÄ• matÄ• ya asati tappaccayÄ• kÄ• ci Ä• patti yuttÄ• , uggiraá¹‡assa pana attano
asaá¹‡á¹-hitattÄ• tappaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na jÄ• taá¹ƒ, asuddhacittena katapayogattÄ•
yuttÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<458> __pubbe_ti anantarasikkhÄ• pade. sesaá¹ƒ anantarasadisameva.

talasattikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<459> chaá¹-á¹-he __ ``attaparittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ na ca veramÅ«lik
dassanatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. anuddhaá¹ƒsanakkhaá¹‡e pana kopacittameva uppajjati. teneva __
_ntivuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

amÅ«lakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kukkuccuppÄ• danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<464> sattame \Ne II 51/ upasampannassa aphÄ• sukÄ• matÄ• , kukkuccuppÄ• dananti dv

kukkuccuppÄ• danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<471> aá¹-á¹-hame suyyatÄ«ti __suti, _ vacanaá¹ƒ. tassÄ• samÄ«paá¹ƒ __upassuti_. suyy
evaÃ±hi atthe gayhamÄ• ne savanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ«pe aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ assavanaá¹-á¹-hÄ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca upassuti-saddasseva atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yattha á¹-hatvÄ• â€
suti-saddamattassa.

<473> __ekapariccheddÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be II 53/ kadÄ• ci akiriyato, kadÄ• ci kiriyato
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enavuttaá¹ƒ. upasampannena codanÄ• dhippÄ• yo, savanan

upassutisikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. khiyyanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> navame dhammakammatÄ• , jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khiyyananti tÄ«á¹‡i aá

khiyyanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pakkamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<481> dasame vinicchayakathÄ• ya dhammikatÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kammato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sikassahatthapÄ• savijahananti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

pakkamanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<484> ekÄ• dasame \Ne II 52/ upasampannassa dhammena laddhasammutitÄ• , saá¹…ghe
khiyyitukÄ• matÄ• yakhiyyananti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dubbalasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<489> dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

niá¹-á¹-hito sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

9. rÄ• javaggo

1. antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<499> navamavaggassa \Be II 54/ paá¹-hame pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡iko_ti e
__gahaá¹‡Ä«_tigabbhÄ• sayasaÃ±Ã±ito mÄ• tu kucchippadeso, purisantarasukkÄ• samphu
saá¹ƒsuddhagahaá¹‡iko. abhisittakhattiyatÄ• , ubhinnampi sayanigharato anikkhantatÄ• , ap
indakhÄ«lÄ• tikkamotitÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

antepurasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<506> dutiye __Ä• vasathassÄ• _ti ettha antoÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±attha vÄ• , yattha
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasatho nÄ• ma. __chandenapi bhayenapÄ«_ti vaá¸• á¸• hakiÄ•
rÄ• javallabhesubhayena. __Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡amanussepi jÄ• te ... pe ... Ä• saá¹…kantÄ«_ti tasm
nimmanussaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepacchÄ• Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡amanusse jÄ• tepi visaritvÄ• gamanakÄ• le
tameva bhikkhuá¹ƒÄ• saá¹…kanti. __patirÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• e sayaá¹ƒ pa
akappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• e patirÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒupÄ• sakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 53/ dassetvÄ• cetiyÄ•
dÄ• petvÄ• nirapekkhagamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __samÄ• dapetvÄ• _ti yÄ• citvÄ• . parasantakatÄ•
vissÄ• saggÄ• hapaá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ug
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ratanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<508> tatiye pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __bhayakatha_nti rÄ• jacorÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ vÄ•
rogÄ• manussadubbhikkhakantÄ• rÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• rabbha pavattaá¹ƒ. __visikhÄ• kat
suniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• divÄ«thikathaá¹ƒ. __kumbhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakatha_ntiudakatitthakathaá¹ƒ, kum
__pubbapetakatha_nti atÄ«taÃ±Ä• tikathaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nattakatha_ntivuttÄ• hi, vakkhamÄ• nA

nÄ• nÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ \Be II 55/ niratthakakathaá¹ƒ. __lokakkhÄ• yika_nti ``ayaá¹ƒ loko ken
tiÄ• dinÄ• lokasabhÄ• vakkhÄ• navasena pavattanakathÄ• . evaá¹ƒ__samuddakkhÄ• yikÄ
abhavoti yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• niratthakakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvatvÄ• pavattitakathÄ• __itibhavÄ•
bhavo sassataá¹ƒ, vuá¸• á¸• hi, kÄ• masukhaÃ±cÄ• titividho, abhavo tabbiparÄ«tavasena. it
itibhavÄ• bhavakathÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ __dvattiá¹ƒsatiracchÄ• nakathÄ• _nÄ• ma honti. atha v
anÄ• gatÄ• pi araÃ±Ã±apabbatanadÄ«dÄ«pakathÄ• iti-saddenasaá¹…gahetvÄ• dvattiá¹ƒs
__iti vÄ• _ti ettha __iti_-saddo pakÄ• ratthe. __vÄ• _-saddo vikappatthe. tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ pa
vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ niratthakakathaá¹ƒkathetÄ«ti attho gahetabbo.

<512> __ussÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• _ti ettha gÄ• mÅ«pa
nikkhanteantarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«namupacÄ• raá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. gÄ• mÅ
paá¹-ipassaddhussÄ• hÄ• nampipuna tameva vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ•
natthi. __ ``kulagharevÄ• ... pe ... gantabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ pana purebhattaá¹ƒ paviá¹
saÃ±jÄ• tevikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesassa Ä• pucchitabbatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __adinnÄ• dÄ• ne
vuttanayenÄ• _tidutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<515> __antarÄ• rÄ• mantiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha ussavadivasÄ• dÄ«su manussehi gÄ• me pa
__jinabimbÄ• diá¹ƒ_ pÅ«jetukÄ• mehi vÄ• rogavÅ«pasamÄ• diyatthaá¹ƒ manussehi yÄ• cit
suppaá¹-icchannÄ• dividhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• pi vÄ«thimajjheneva gÄ• maá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ•
vadanti, taá¹ƒ na \Ne II 54/ gahetabbaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• re avuttattÄ• , ``maggÄ• anokkamit
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) paá¹-ik
anupariyÄ• yitvÄ• parittaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• pi Ä• nandattherena suppaá¹-icchannatÄ• diá¹ƒak
sikkhÄ• pade katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• digÄ• mantareá¹-hiteh
paccuggamanÄ• nuggamanÄ• divasena gÄ• mavÄ«thiá¹ƒ otarituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
pavisantaá¹ƒ pati kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dikappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒpana u
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti khÄ• yati, vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchan
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesoti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<520> catutthe pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __vÄ• sijaá¹-e_ti vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• ake. aá¹-á¹-himayÄ• disÅ«cig
karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panÄ• divasenaattano paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<521> paÃ±came pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __Ä• sayato, bhikkhave, moghapuriso veditabbo_ti hÄ«najj
tucchapurisoti Ã±Ä• tabbo, hÄ«nÄ• ya paccaye lolatÄ• ya puggalassa tucchatÄ• Ã±Ä• tabb
sikkhÄ• pade, ito paresu ca paÃ±casu attanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pitassa paá¹-ilÄ• bheeva pÄ• cittiya
aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-ameva. pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hatÄ• , attano karaá¹‡
paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<526> chaá¹-á¹-he \Ne II 55/ __poá¹-akitÅ«la_nti tiá¹‡agacchajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. sesa

tÅ«lonaddhasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

531-536__._ sattame \Be II 57/ nisÄ«danassa pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantatÄ• , attano karaá¹‡Ä• d
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

nisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

537-547__._ iminÄ• nayena aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamesupi aá¹…gÄ• ni veditabbÄ• ni. se
suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

niá¹-á¹-hito rÄ• javaggo navamo.

khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<553> pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yesu \Be II 58/ \Ne II 56/ paá¹-hame __paá¹-idesetabbÄ• kÄ• radass
Ä• pattiá¹ƒnavakassa santike desetabbÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena sambah
Ä• pattÄ«nampivuá¸• á¸• hassa santike ca desetabbÄ• kÄ• ro sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti. tatrÄ
Ä• vuso, dhamme Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ asappÄ• ye pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yeâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sambahulÄ
``gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ, bhante, dhammaá¹ƒ ... pe ... gÄ• rayhe, bhante, dhammeâ€™â€™ ti yojanÄ

__asappÄ• ya_nti saggamokkhantarÄ• yakaranti attho. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• anta
sahatthÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ajjhoharaá¹‡anti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<558> dutiye paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasampannÄ• ya ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• kÄ• rena vosÄ• sanÄ• , a
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<563> tatiye sekkhasammatatÄ• , gharÅ«pacÄ• re animantitatÄ• , gilÄ• nassa aniccabhattÄ
tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<570> catutthe sÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raÃ±Ã±asenÄ• sanatÄ• , ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• lika
ajjhÄ• rÄ• mepaá¹-iggahetvÄ• agilÄ• nassa ajjhoharaá¹‡anti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<576> sekhiyesu \Be II 59/ \Ne II 57/ yasmÄ• __vattakkhandhake_ (Vin II 356 Ä• dayo)
vuttavattÄ• nipisikkhitabbattÄ• sekhiyÄ• neva, tasmÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su viyettha pÄ• á¸
cÄ• rittanayadassanatthaÃ±ca ``yo pana bhikkhu olambento nivÄ• seyya, dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€
karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbattha pÄ• á¸·i Ä• ropitÄ• . padabhÄ• jane pana ``Ä• pattiduk
sabbattha anÄ• dariyakaraá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamatta_nti __matta_-saddena tato kiÃ±ci adhikaá¹ƒ, Å«nampi saá¹…gaá
nisinnassacaturaá¹…gulamattampi vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi nisinnassa caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamevÄ• tisakkÄ• niyametuá¹ƒ Å«nÄ• dhikattasambhavato. tasmÄ• yathÄ•
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• nusÄ• renanivÄ• sanaÃ±Ã±eva adhippetanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva vakk
sukkhajaá¹…ghovÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ ``ajÄ• nantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€
uggaá¹‡hantassÄ• piajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• pi nirantaraá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapÄ
sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, asikkhitoanÄ• dariyameva. parimaá¹‡á¸• alaggahaá¹‡ena ukkhipitvÄ• nivÄ•
Ä• ha __ ``ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__sacittaka_nti vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena sacittakaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ pana
__upatissattheravÄ• danayena_lokavajjattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena, paá¹‡á¹
sacittakaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp-á¹- sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• a III 576) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ca vatthuvijÄ• nana

vattabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanena tassÄ• pi antogadhabhÄ• vato idaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ evaá
Ä• pattÄ«tivijÄ• nanto hi paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti vuccati. __upatissattheravÄ• de_ ce
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒajÄ• nitvÄ• aparimaá¹‡á¸• alanivÄ• sanÄ• divatthumeva \Ne II 58/ jÄ• nanta
paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamÄ• nÄ• dariyÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• sabbasekhiyesu anÄ• patti eva abhimatÄ• ,
__kosambakkhandhake_ (Vin I 451Ä• dayo) vaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ udakÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ á¹-hapent
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanÄ• bhÄ• vepi Ä• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``tena kho pana s
bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti \Be II 60/ ... pe ... so aparena samayena tassÄ• Ä• pattiy
anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 451). __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±cassa ``tvaá
Ä• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«ti, Ä• ma na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti. hotuÄ• vuso, ettha Ä• pattÄ«
sace pana te, Ä• vuso, asaÃ±ciccaasatiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattÄ«ti. so tassÄ• Ä• pattiy
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 451) vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ``adhammavÄ• dÄ«ti ukkhittÄ• nuva
ti (Sp (to Vin I) 457-458) ca vuttaá¹ƒ. khandhakavattÄ• naÃ±hi sekhiyattÄ• tattha vutto nayo
vutto ca tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ova hotÄ«ti. teneva ``asaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä
evaá¹ƒ idha vutto Ä• pattinayo tatthÄ• pi dassito. tasmÄ• __phussadevattheravÄ• de_eva â
vatthuvijÄ• nanacitteneva sabbasekhiyÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni, na paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittena.
bhiyyokamyatÄ• yasÅ«pabyaÃ±janapaá¹-icchÄ• danaujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti dve sikkhÄ• pad
akusalacittÄ• ni, sesÄ• ni paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• ni, ticittÄ• ni, tivedanÄ• ni cÄ• ti gahaá¹‡ameva
dissati. tenevettha ``asaÃ±ciccÄ• ti purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• olambetvÄ• nivÄ• sessÄ• mA
evaá¹ƒasaÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatthuajÄ• nanavaseneva anÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittavasena.

apica ``yassa sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, taá¹ƒ lokavajjaâ€™â€™ nti (kaá¹.
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡avacanenÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ sijjhati.
vatthuvijÄ• nanacittavasenevahettha ``sacittakapakkheâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittavasena sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nampisacittakapakkhe cittassa akus
lokavajjattappasaá¹…gato paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjameva nasiyÄ• , idaÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹
nivattetabbassa sikkhÄ• padassa abhÄ• vÄ• . na ca sekhiyesu vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena sacit
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su viya akusalamevÄ• tiniyamo atthi, yenettha lokavajjatÄ• pasajje
paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti cetaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivacanaá¹ƒvatthuá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• tÄ«hi cittehi vÄ«tikka
katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒjÄ• nitvÄ• akusalacitteneva vÄ«tikkamanti gahetabbaá¹
__khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±capubbÄ• paraÃ±ca virujjhanatoti amhÄ•
virujjhati, tathÄ• ettha adhippÄ• yogavesitabbo. anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ
aparimaá¹‡á¸• alanivÄ• sananti \Ne II 59/ imÄ• nettha tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni. yathÄ• cettha, e
kevalaá¹ƒ tattha tattha vuttapaá¹-ipakkhakaraá¹‡avasenatatiyaá¹…gayojanameva viseso.

<577> dutiyÄ• dÄ«su __gihipÄ• ruta_nti setapaá¹-apÄ• rutÄ• di. __vihÄ• repÄ«_ti
saá¹…ghasannipÄ• tabuddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• laá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<578> __gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• _tiÄ• di paá¹-icchÄ• danavidhidassanaá¹ƒ. __gA
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• saÃ±cicca gÄ«vaá¹ƒ, maá¹‡ibandhanaÃ±ca appa
etthÄ• pi parimaá¹‡á¸• alasikkhÄ• padassasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato hea
otÄ• retvÄ• anolambetvÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alamevapÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ.

<579> __vivaritvÄ• nisÄ«dato_ti vihÄ• re viya ekaá¹ƒsapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
upagatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• dhammadesanaparittabha
nisÄ«dantena sabbaá¹ƒ antaragharavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«renteneva nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. nisÄ«danapaá
sikkhÄ• padesu ``vÄ• sÅ«pagatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pattiyÄ• vuttattÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya a
suppaá¹-icchannatÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ akopenteneva gantabbaá¹ƒ. ``vÄ• sÅ«pagatassÄ• â€™â€
upagacchamÄ• nassÄ• ti. keci pana ``ekekasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vÄ• sapariggah
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. apare pana ``gehassÄ• mikehi `
tÄ• va tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ demÄ«â€™ ti dinne aÃ±Ã±ehi avÄ• sÄ• dhippÄ• yehi
gantuá¹ƒ, nisÄ«dituÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒt
dÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• , tÄ• vattakena vihÄ• rasaá¹…khyÄ• nupagamanato ca. ``yÄ•
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ demÄ«â€™â€™ ti dentopi hi tÄ• vakÄ• likameva deti
vatthupariccÄ• galakkhaá¹‡attÄ• dÄ• nassa.

<582> __catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡a_nti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti vadanti

<584> __ukkhittacÄ«varo_ \Be II 62/ __hutvÄ• _ti kaá¹-ito uddhaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yabandhanÄ• didassanavasenevukkhipanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cara
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . teneva __ ``nisinnakÄ• lepana dhamakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaa
laggapattatthavikÄ• dito dhamakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒnÄ«harantassa kaá¹-ito uddhampi dissati, tathÄ•
nÄ«haritabbanti adhippÄ• yo. Ä• sanenisÄ«dantassÄ• pi \Ne II 60/ ca pÄ• rupitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ehi anukkhipitvÄ• vanisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. imasmiÃ±Ã±eva
``vÄ• sÅ«pagatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• nisÄ«danapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesuchaá¹-á¹-haaá¹-á¹-
vÄ• sÅ«pagatenÄ• pi susaá¹ƒvutena okkhittacakkhunÄ• va nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __mÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• idheva ``vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa pana anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kkh
ukkhittakasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttÄ• .

parimaá¹‡á¸• alavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<586> dutiyavaggÄ• diujjagghikaappasaddesu nisÄ«danapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesupi vÄ• sÅ«paga
kÄ• yappacÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«su eva pana vuttÄ• . pÄ• á¸·ipotthakesu panetaá¹ƒ kesucipeyyÄ• le
suá¹-á¹-hu viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. yattha ca antaraghare dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• desentassa, pÄ• timokkh

mahÄ• saddena yÄ• vaparisasÄ• vanepi anÄ• patti evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ tathÄ• Ä• nan
Ä• caritattÄ• .

ujjagghikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<603> patte gahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• assa atthÄ«ti pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ
katvÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ.

<604> __oloá¹‡Ä«_ti ekÄ• byaÃ±janavikati. kaÃ±jikatakkÄ• dirasoti keci. maá¹ƒsarasÄ• dÄ
avasesÄ• sabbÄ• pi byaÃ±janavikati saá¹…gahitÄ• .

<605> __samabharita_nti \Be II 63/ racitaá¹ƒ. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• orohatÄ«_ti samantÄ• okÄ• s
samaá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhassati. pattamatthake á¹-hapitÄ• ni pÅ«vÄ• ni eva
vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• kÄ• renaá¹-hapitattÄ• __ ``pÅ«vavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttÄ• ni. ke
thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ racitvÄ• diyyamÄ• nameva gaá¹‡hato Ä• patti, hatthag
diyyamÄ• nethÅ«pÄ«katampi gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 61/ vadanti, taá¹ƒ na
``samatittikaâ€™â€™ nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakavasenasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• .

khambhakatavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<608> catutthavaggÄ• dÄ«su __sapadÄ• na_nti ettha dÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati avakhaá¹‡á¸• anaa
dÄ• natoapadÄ• naá¹ƒ, saha apadÄ• nena sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ, avakhaá¹‡á¸• anavirahitaá¹ƒ an
hoti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tattha tattha odhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<611> __viÃ±Ã±attiya_nti sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __ ``va
_tiiminÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti dasseti. tattha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
__asaÃ±ciccÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«suvatthumattaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhuÃ±janena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantass
Ã±atvÄ• mukhagataá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etukÄ• massayaá¹ƒ aruciyÄ• paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ asa
nÄ• ma, tattha anÄ• patti. tadeva puna aÃ±Ã±avihitatÄ• yavÄ• aviÃ±Ã±attamidantisaÃ±Ã±
``asatiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

<613> __ ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idamassa sikkhÄ• padassa attano atthÄ• ya
eva paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±casal
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viÃ±Ã±Ä• pento viÃ±Ã±attikkhaá¹‡e aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ

suttÄ• nulomatovuttaakataviÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-ato na muccati. saÃ±cicca bhuÃ±janakkhaá¹‡
micchÄ• jÄ«vatona muccantÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<615> __ ``kukkuá¹-aá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ atikhuddakaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ asÄ• ruppavasena vutta
Ä• pattÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. bhuÃ±jantena pana corÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca mahantampi
64/ katvÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janavasenettha __Ä• padÄ• _. evamaÃ±Ã±esupi yathÄ• nurÅ

sakkaccavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<617> anÄ• haá¹-e \Ne II 62/ kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• ravivaraá¹‡e pana payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. evamaÃ±Ã±esupi Ä«disesu.

<618> __sabbaá¹ƒ hattha_nti hatthekadesÄ• aá¹…guliyo vuttÄ• ``hatthamuddÄ• â€™â€™
ekaá¹…gulimpi mukhe pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kabaá¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<627> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sÄ«tÄ«kato_ti sÄ«tapÄ«á¸·ito. __silakabuddho_ti parihÄ• savacana
disvÄ• ``buddho ayaâ€™â€™ nti voharanti.

<628> __ ``aá¹…guliyo mukhe pavesetvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• s
antomukhepakkhipanasikkhÄ• padassapi paviá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinillehanena imassapi sikkhÄ•
dasseti. __eseva nayo_ti ghanayÄ• guÄ• dÄ«su pattaá¹ƒ hatthena, oá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca jivhÄ• ya
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiatidisati. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ghanayÄ• guÄ• divirahitaá¹ƒ nillehituá¹ƒ na va

<634> __vilÄ«vacchatta_nti veá¹‡upesikÄ• hi kataá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti dÄ«g
valayÄ• kÄ• rena salÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• suttehi baddhÄ• ni dÄ«ghaÃ±ca tiriyaÃ±ca ujuka
daá¸·habaddhÄ• ni ceva tiriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• akeheva saá¹…kocÄ• raha
baddhÄ• ni. __tatthajÄ• takadaá¹‡á¸• akena kata_nti saha daá¹‡á¸• akena chinnatÄ• lapaá¹
__chattapÄ• dukÄ• yÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ chattadaá¹‡á¸• akoá¹-iá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• chattaá¹ƒ ujuka
chÄ• yÄ• ya nisÄ«danti, tiá¹-á¹-hanti vÄ• , tÄ• dise chattÄ• dhÄ• re.

<637> __cÄ• po_ti \Be II 65/ majjhe vaá¹…kakÄ• jadaá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• dhanuvikati. __koda
dhanuvikati.

surusuruvaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<647> sattamavagge \Ne II 63/ __rukkhato patito_ti ekaá¹ƒ olambanasÄ• khaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _tiattano Ä• cÄ• rappakÄ• sakaganthassa. __dhÄ«ratthÅ«_ti dhÄ« atthu, nin
__vinipÄ• tanahetunÄ• _ti vinipÄ• tanassa hetubhÄ• vena. __tva_nti upayogatthe paccattav
pÄ• á¹-ho. __asmÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o.

<649> __na kathetabba_nti therena attano kaá¹…khÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa pucchitattÄ• vuttaá
atthakosallaá¹ƒÃ±Ä• tuá¹ƒ pucchitena uccÄ• sane nisinnassa Ä• cariyassa anuyogadÄ• nar

<652> __kheá¸·ena cettha siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• _ti ettha udakagaá¹‡á¸• usa
ucchukacavarÄ• diÃ±camukheneva harituá¹ƒ udakesu chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá
sabbattha uttÄ• nameva.

pÄ• dukavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sekhiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

<655> adhikaraá¹‡asamathesu ca idha vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<656> bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ge \Ne II 64/ \Be II 67/ __migÄ• ramÄ• tuyÄ• _ti migÄ• ramÄ• t
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ehi bhikkhunÄ«ti bhikkhunÄ«, tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampannÄ• ti bh
bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• samadassanatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammappaá¹-iggahaá

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamiÃ±cevatÄ• ya saha nikkhantÄ• bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«na
ekatoupasampannÄ• paÃ±casatasÄ• kiyÄ• niyoca sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• hi bhagavatÄ
pabbajjaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nantena ``ethabhikkhuniyo, mama sÄ• sane tumhepi pavisathÄ• â€™â€
sÄ• kiyÄ• niyoeva saraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• ni datvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya upasampÄ• ditattÄ• ``tÄ«h
upasampannÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• . na hi etÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±Ä• ehibhikkhunibhÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• up
panatherÄ«gÄ• thÄ• su __bhaddÄ• ya kuá¹‡á¸• alakesiyÄ• _ ---

``nihacca \Ne II 65/ jÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• , sammukhÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒ.

`ehi bhaddeâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ avoca, sÄ• me Ä• sÅ«pasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (therÄ«gÄ• 0 1

vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±ca apadÄ• nepi ---

``Ä• yÄ• cito tadÄ• Ä• ha, `ehi bhaddeâ€™ ti nÄ• yako.

tadÄ• haá¹ƒ upasampannÄ• , parittaá¹ƒ toyamaddasaâ€™â€™ nti || (Ap therÄ« II 3.44) ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. tampi ``ehi tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ, upasampadaÃ±ca gaá¹‡
Ä• á¹‡Ä• upasampadÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• upasampadÄ• ahosÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ
__therÄ«gÄ• thÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ehi bhadde, bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ \Be II 68/ gan
santike pabbajja upasampajjassÅ«ti maá¹ƒ avaca Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi, sÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• may
kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• upasampadÄ• Ä• si ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti (therÄ«gÄ• 0-a 111).

<657> __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apÄ• rÄ• jikehÄ«_ti methunÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi. tÄ• ni, pana aÃ±Ã±Ä
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padÄ• niyasmÄ• bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge vuttanidÄ• navatthÄ• dÄ«su
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni, pacchÄ• pana tÄ• nibhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nant
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« chandaso methunaá¹ƒ dhamm
tadanurÅ«pavasena parivattetvÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padehi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsandet
bhikkhunipÄ• timokkhuddesavasena ekato saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. yasmÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ __bhikkhu
Ä• dayo) vuttanayeneva sabbopi vinicchayosakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• as
vibhaá¹…go vuttoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<659> bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``samÄ• p
``bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ• na kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __tabbahulanayenÄ• _ti
kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassevabahulabhÄ• vato, etena akiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pi ayaá¹
kiÃ±cÄ• pidasseti, mayaá¹ƒ panettha evaá¹ƒ takkayÄ• ma ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggakkhaá¹‡e sÄ
abhÄ• vepitato pubbe pavattitÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagamanaiá¹…gitÄ• kÄ• rad
vaseneva kiriyÄ• samauá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva, parehi magge kariyamÄ• nupakkamena niccalas

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi viya pubbapayogÄ• bhÄ• vepi \Ne II 66/ vÄ• tasmiÃ±Ã±eva khaá¹‡e par
attano kÄ• yacalanÄ• disaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya kiriyÄ• ya, sÄ• hi sÄ• diyamÄ• nena tassÄ• citt
nÄ• ma hoti avÄ• yamitvÄ• parÅ«pakkamenamethunasÄ• diyane viya, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana
kiriyaá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attanÄ• kariyamÄ• napayogavaseneva `kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagg
evaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• va sikkhÄ• padassapaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• sÄ• diyamÄ• nepi na doso. itarathÄ•
kiriyatte gayhamÄ• neaÃ±Ã±esampi kiriyÄ• kiriyasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ kiriyattaggahaá¹‡app
tasmÄ• \Be II 69/ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• _ti kiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• . _
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gÄ«eva.

ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<666> dutiye __purimenÄ• _tiÄ• di sundarÄ«nandÄ• ya vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dane paÃ±Ã±attat
``aá¹-á¹-hannaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• danassÄ• pi paá¹-icchÄ• dane
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatteâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• p
ajÄ• nantiyÄ• pi ``idaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒna pakÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti chandena dhuraá¹ƒ nikk
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ pana paá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒyasmÄ• ``pesalÄ• Ã±atvÄ• garahissan
bhayaÃ±ca kodhacittasampayuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhavedanaâ€™â€™ _nti vutt
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• a III 666) ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi
pemavasena hoti, tathÄ• pisikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamacittaá¹ƒ domanassitameva hotÄ«â€™â€
paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkamacitteneva chÄ• danaá¹ƒdomanassatte kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi Ä• pajjitabbatova.

vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<669> tatiyaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

4. aá¹-á¹-havatthukasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<675> catutthe \Ne II 67/ lokassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ mittehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• tab
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒpariyÄ• yantarena dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™
__tissitthiyo methunaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na seve_ti yÄ• tisso itthiyo, tÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒmethunaá¹ƒ
__anariyapaá¹‡á¸• ake_ti tayo anariye, tayo paá¹‡á¸• ake ca upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• methunaá
__anariyÄ• _ti \Be II 70/ cettha ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• adhippetÄ• . __byaÃ±janasmi_nti atta
chedo eva __chejjaá¹ƒ, _ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti dvÄ«hi sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi vuttÄ• . __gamanuppÄ• dana_nti saÃ
``methunadhammassa pubbabhÄ• gattÄ• paccayo hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kÄ• riyopacÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggomethunadhammoti vuttoti dasseti. __sabbapadesÅ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ika
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go, saussÄ• hatÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hamavatthussa pÅ«raá¹‡anti tÄ«á¹‡ettha

aá¹-á¹-havatthukasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<679> saá¹…ghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• e \Be II 71/ \Ne II 68/ ``dutiyassa Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™ ti
aá¸• á¸• akÄ• rakesuyassa kassaci dutiyassa kathaá¹ƒ yo koci Ä• rocetÄ«ti evamattho gahe
``esevanayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__gatigata_nti cirakÄ• lappavattaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pattÄ«_ti Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ. ``nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™
siddhanti Ä• ha __ ``nissÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. Ä• pannaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ saá¹…ghato viyoj
attho.

__gÄ«vÄ• yevÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• abhÄ• vato. __tesaá¹ƒ anatthakÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti ``coroâ
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• keci daá¹‡á¸• issanti jÄ«vitÄ• voropessantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya. ete
parikkhÄ• raggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahasÄ• ``coroâ€™â€™ ti vutte daá¹‡á¸• itepi na doso
rÄ• japurisÄ• naÃ±hi ``coro ayaâ€™â€™ nti uddissa kathane eva gÄ«vÄ• , bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ,
sammukhÄ• ``asuko coro evamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti kenaci vuttavacanaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya Ä• rÄ
vatvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• Ä• pentesupi bhikkhussa na gÄ«vÄ• rÄ• japurisÄ• naá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• . yesa
corassa adaá¹‡á¸• itattÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``tvaá¹ƒ etassa santakaá¹ƒ acchindÄ• â€™â€™
aÃ±Ã±ena acchindÄ• peti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassaanÄ• patti visaá¹…ketattÄ• . __ ``attano vacan
sÄ• mÄ«civasena vuttaá¹ƒ. vacanaá¹ƒakarontÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• japurisÄ• nampi ``iminÄ• gahita
mÄ• cassa daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒkarohÄ«â€™â€™ ti uddissa vadantassÄ• pi daá¹‡á¸• e gahitepi n
daá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡assa paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• , ``asukabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä•
uppanne puna paá¹-ikkhipane (Vin III 121) viya.

dÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 69/ sampaá¹-icchane viya tadatthÄ• ya aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡e bhikkhÄ
``akappiyaaá¸• á¸• onÄ• ma na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. kenaci pana bhikkhunÄ• khettÄ•
santikaá¹ƒgantvÄ• aá¸• á¸• e katepi taá¹ƒ khettÄ• disampaá¹-icchane viya sabbesaá¹ƒ akap
saá¹…ghassa santakattÄ• \Be II 72/, bhikkhusseva pana payogavasena Ä• pattiyo honti. dÄ

atthÄ• ya rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cituá¹ƒ vohÄ• rikena puá¹-á¹-hena saá¹…ghassa uppannaá¹ƒ kapp
Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dÄ«hi ca aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. vihÄ• ravatthÄ• dika
bhikkhuno sayampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vutto_ti rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vutto uddissaanu
rakkhÄ• yÄ• canavinicchayo, na sabbo sikkhÄ• padavinicchayo asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• sikkh
``bhikkhunopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. anÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• ya aá¸• á¸• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• a

paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<683> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ dutiye __mallagaá¹‡abhaá¹-iputtagaá¹‡Ä• dika_ntiÄ• dÄ«su mallarÄ• j
__mallagaá¹‡o. bhaá¹-iputtÄ• _ nÄ• ma keci gaá¹‡arÄ• jÄ• no, tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡o. keci pana
``nÄ• rÄ• yanabhattikopuÃ±Ã±akÄ• ragaá¹‡o mallagaá¹‡o. tathÄ• kumÄ• rabhattiko ca gaá
tipi (sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 saá¹ƒghÄ• disesakaá¹‡á¸• a III 683) vadanti. __dhammagaá¹‡o_ti sÄ
anekappakÄ• rapuÃ±Ã±akÄ• rakogaá¹‡o. gandhavikatikÄ• rako gaá¹‡o __gandhikaseá¹‡Ä«
__dussikaseá¹‡Ä«_. __kappagatika_nti kappiyabhÄ• vagataá¹ƒ, pabbajitapubbanti attho.

<685> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti upasampÄ• deti. akappagatampi pabbÄ• jentiy
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• yapi Ä• pajjitabbato __ ``ticittaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. coritÄ• , taá¹ƒÃ±atv
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pananti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<692> tatiye \Be II 73/ \Ne II 70/ __parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• _ti gÄ• mantarassa
parikkhepaá¹ƒatikkÄ• mentiyÄ• . ``gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ.
vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanasikkhÄ• padeviya ``aparikkhittassa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamantiyÄ• â
``atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• â€™â€™ tipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantiyÄ• gharÅ«pacÄ
dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• tassa upacÄ• rassaatikkamo nÄ• ma paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸•
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa atikkamo evÄ• ti Ä• ha__ ``parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
atikkamatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__majjhe_ti gÄ• mamajjhe. __pacchÄ• _ti aparakÄ• le. __ ``catugÄ• masÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ
catÅ«su gÄ• mesu yattha katthaci pavisituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha.

__paratÄ«rameva akkamantiyÄ• _ti nadiá¹ƒ anotaritvÄ• orimatÄ«rato laá¹…ghitvÄ• vÄ• Ä
paratÄ«rameva atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• . __orimatÄ«rameva Ä• gacchati, Ä• pattÄ«_ti pÄ• ragama

__tÄ• dise araÃ±Ã±e_ti indakhÄ«lato bahibhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e araÃ±Ã±e. __ ``tenevÄ• â€™
virahite savanÅ«pacÄ• rassa vijjamÄ• nattepi Ä• patti hotÄ«ti dasseti. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒmaggaá
maggamÅ«á¸·hattÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na dutiyikaá¹ƒ ohiyituá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• anÄ• patti. anantarÄ• y
anÄ• padÄ• ya gÄ• mantaragamanÄ• dÄ«su ekanti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

tatiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<694> catutthe __kÄ• rakagaá¹‡assÄ• _ti imassa kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti yehi sanniá¹-á¹-h
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kammavÄ• cakkhaá¹‡e sahaá¹-hiteti keci. __netthÄ• ravatte_ti nitthara

<698> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 74/ __asante kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghe_ti ettha vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sudÅ«ra
gantvÄ• Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 71/. antarÄ• ye pana sati sammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ osÄ• retuá
dhammakammenaukkhittatÄ• , ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• osÄ• raá¹‡anti dve aá¹…gÄ• n

catutthasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<701> paÃ±came __ta_nti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ avacanaá¹ƒ ``anavassutoti jÄ• nan
tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. ubhato avassutabhÄ• vo, udakadantaponato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahatthA
ajjhoharaá¹‡antidve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

paÃ±camasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<705> chaá¹-á¹-he __paá¹-iggaho tena na vijjatÄ«_ti teneva ``na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttakÄ•
uyyojitÄ• yahatthato itarÄ• ya paá¹-iggahopi natthi. __paribhogapaccayÄ• _ti uyyojitÄ• ya
bhojanapariyosÄ• napaccayÄ• tiattho. manussapurisassa avassutatÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ana
uyyojanÄ• , tena itarissÄ• gahetvÄ• bhojanapariyosÄ• nanti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

709-727__._ sattamato yÄ• vadasamapariyosÄ• nÄ• ni uttÄ• nÄ• neva.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

2. dutiyanissaggiyÄ• dipÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<733> nissaggiyesupi \Be II 75/ \Ne II 72/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

<740> dutiye __ayyÄ• ya dammÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdha_nti nissaá¹-á¹-hapaá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• piyaá¹ƒ uddissa dÄ• yakehi dinnaá¹ƒ, tattheva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``y upanetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti. akÄ• lacÄ«varatÄ• , taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kÄ• lacÄ«varanti lesena bhÄ tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<743> tatiye __meta_nti mamevetaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. upasampannatÄ• , parivattitavikappanupagacÄ«varassasakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya acchindanÄ• dÄ«ti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

748-752__._ catutthe __Ä• haá¹-asappiá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti attano datvÄ• . __yamakaá¹ƒ pacitabl ekato pacitabbaá¹ƒ. lesena gahetukÄ• matÄ• , aÃ±Ã±assa viÃ±Ã±atti, paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti tÄ«á¹‡

<753> paÃ±came __sÄ• _ti thullanandÄ• . __aya_nti sikkhamÄ• nÄ• . __cetÄ• petvÄ• ti jÄ• __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``attano kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena `idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• parivattÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh aÃ±Ã±acetÄ• panasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ

<758> chaá¹-á¹-he __pÄ• vÄ• rikassÄ• _ti dussavÄ• á¹‡ijakassa.

<764> sattame \Ne II 73/ __saÃ±Ã±Ä• citakenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakenapÄ«ti attho.

769-789__._ aá¹-á¹-hamato yÄ• vadvÄ• dasamÄ• uttÄ• nameva.

nissaggiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

1. lasuá¹‡avaggo

1. paá¹-hamalasuá¹‡Ä• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<797> pÄ• cittiyesu \Be II 76/ \Ne II 74/ lasuá¹‡avaggassa paá¹-hame __badarasÄ• á¸·avaá
badaraphalÄ• nisukkhÄ• petvÄ• tehi kattabbabyaÃ±janavikati. Ä• makamÄ• gadhalasuá¹‡a
ajjhoharaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• tidve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

799-812__._ dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni uttÄ• natthÄ• ni.

<815> chaá¹-á¹-he pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __Ä• sumbhitvÄ• _ti pÄ• tetvÄ• .

<817> __dadhimatthÅ«_ti dadhimhi pasannodakaá¹ƒ. __rasakhÄ«rÄ• dÄ«na_nti maá¹ƒsara
bhuÃ±jantassa bhikkhuno hatthapÄ• se á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• nÄ«yassa vÄ• vidhÅ«panassa v

<822> sattame __aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddha_nti attano viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ vinÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ.
__pubbÄ• paraviruddha_ntisayaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡e pÄ• cittiyanti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pane dukkaá¹-ava
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, ``aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhaâ€™â
virujjhanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viÃ±Ã±attipi hi imissÄ• aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ladd
Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• di, taá¹ƒ bhajjanÄ• dinÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡anti dve aá¹…gÄ

<824> aá¹-á¹-hame __nibbiá¹-á¹-ho_ti laddho. __keá¹‡Ä«_ti raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• tabbo Ä• yo, Ä• y
\Ne II 75/. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __á¹-hÄ• nantara_nti ca
gÄ• majanapadÄ• á¹‡Ä• yattaá¹ƒ. vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• natirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• ditÄ• , anapaloketvÄ•
chaá¸• á¸• anÄ• dÄ«ti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<830> navame __ ``matthakacchinnanÄ• á¸·ikerampÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• haritÅ«pari c
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``anikkhittabÄ«jesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yattha ca chaá¸• á¸• et
harite vaccÄ• diá¹ƒkÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __sabbesa_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ.

836-7__._ dasame \Be II 77/ __tesaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti yesaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ passati. __Ä• rÄ• me
á¹-hatvÄ• _tiá¹-hitanisannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva á¹-hatvÄ• samantato gÄ«vaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• p
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natogantvÄ• passituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. keci pana ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``dassanÄ• ya gaccheyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gamanassa paá¹-ikkhitta
gamanÄ• ya avuttattÄ• ca na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. naccÄ• ditÄ• , ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• g
tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

niá¹-á¹-hito lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

2. andhakÄ• ravaggo

1. paá¹-hamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<841> dutiyavaggassa paá¹-hame __dÄ• ne vÄ• _ti dÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ. rattandhakÄ• re puris
hatthapÄ• seá¹-hÄ• nÄ• di, rahopekkhÄ• , sahÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• voti tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• ni.

842-850__._ dutiyÄ• dÄ«ni uttÄ• nÄ• ni.

<854> paÃ±came __pallaá¹…kassa anokÄ• se_ti Å«rubaddhÄ• sanassa appahonake. pure
pallaá¹…kappahonakÄ• sane nisajjÄ• , ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• anÄ• pucchÄ• vuttap

860-879__._ chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni \Ne II 76/ uttÄ• nÄ• ni.

niá¹-á¹-hito andhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

3. naggavaggo

1. paá¹-hamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

883-887__._ tatiyavaggassa paá¹-hamadutiyÄ• ni uttÄ• nÄ• ni.

<893> tatiye __visibbetvÄ• _ti vijaá¹-etvÄ• . __dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte_ti visibbanadivasato
atikkÄ• metvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhittamatte. antopaÃ±cÄ• he pana dhuranikkhepepianÄ• patti
catÅ«hapaÃ±cÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• \Be II 78/. upasampannÄ• ya cÄ«varaá¹ƒsibbar
paÃ±cahÄ• tikkamo, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dhuranikkhepoti dveaá¹…gÄ• ni.

<900> catutthe paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aparivattanaá¹ƒ, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• raá¹‡Ä
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<903> paÃ±camaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

<909> chaá¹-á¹-he vikappanupagassa saá¹…ghe pariá¹‡atatÄ• , vinÄ• Ä• nisaá¹ƒsadassar
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<911> sattamaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

<916> aá¹-á¹-hame __kumbhathÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kumbhasaddo, tena kÄ«á¸·antÄ«ti __k

``ghaá¹-akena kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana
``caturassaambaá¹‡akatÄ• á¸·aâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi rukkhasÄ• rÄ• dimayaá¹ƒ anto
cammonaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ``bimbisakaâ€™â€™ ntipi vuccati, taá¹ƒ v
kumbhathÅ«á¹‡ikÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``bimbisakavÄ• ditakÄ• tipivadantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<918> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 77/ __kappakata_nti kappakataá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanÅ«paga
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naá¹ƒdÄ• nanti dve aá¹…gÄ• ni.

921-931__._ navamadasamÄ• ni uttÄ• nÄ• neva.

niá¹-á¹-hito naggavaggo tatiyo.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo

10. dasamasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<976> tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggassa dasame cÄ• rikÄ• ya apakkamanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjameva.
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nanacittenasacittakataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya panettha __ ``lokavajjaâ€™â€™ _n
sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha uttÄ• nameva.

niá¹-á¹-hito tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo

1. paá¹-hamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<978> cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggassa \Be II 79/ paá¹-hame __pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• Ä• pattiyo_ti gÄ«vÄ• ya
parivattanappayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

<1015> navame hatthiÄ• dÄ«su __sippa_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo, tathÄ• Ä• thabbaá
tattha __Ä• thabbaá¹‡amanto_ nÄ• ma Ä• thabbaá¹‡avedavihito parÅ«paghÄ• takaro mant
verimÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya sÄ• radÄ• rumayaá¹ƒ khÄ«laá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-a
__agadappayogo_visappayojanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti sappÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesanivÄ•
maá¹‡á¸• alabandhamanto. sesaá¹ƒsabbattha uttÄ• nameva.

niá¹-á¹-hito cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

1025-1116__._ Ä• rÄ• mavagge \Ne II 78/, gabbhinivagge ca sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

8. kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggo

1. paá¹-hamÄ• disikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1119> aá¹-á¹-hamavaggassa paá¹-hame __sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• dve mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ•
1067Ä• dayo) sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• dve. __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• icceva vattabbÄ• _ti sam
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vutte kammaá¹ƒ kuppatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<1167> ekÄ• dasame __pÄ• rivÄ• siyena chandadÄ• nenÄ• _ti parivutthena navikappavutth
attho, chandavissajjanamattena vÄ• .

<1168> __ ``vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena ``idÄ• ni kammaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mÄ• â€™
nikkhipitvÄ• kÄ• yena avuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• nisinnÄ• yapi parisÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na v
tenÄ• ha __ ``chandaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana
avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yaparisÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• \Be II 80/, __uposathak
bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikapÄ• risuddhidÄ• nena uposatho kÄ• tabbo aÃ±Ã±atra avuá¹-á¹-hit
(Vin I 183) vuttattÄ• , __tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpi ``pÄ• rivÄ• siyapÄ• risuddhidÄ• naá¹ƒ n
vuá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vaá¹-á¹-ati, avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â
183) vuttattÄ• ca ``kammaá¹ƒna karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• nisinnÄ• y
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nameva.

niá¹-á¹-hito kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

<1181> chattavaggo uttÄ• no eva.

khuddakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

5. pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1228> pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 81/ \Ne II 79/ __pÄ• á¸·ivinimuttakesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¸·
anÄ• gatesusappiÄ• dÄ«su.

__sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avhayÄ• _ti sattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asamathanÄ• makÄ• . taá¹ƒ atthaviniccha
yasmÄ• vidÅ« vadantÄ«ti attho. yathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ti sambandho. __sabbÄ• savapaha_nt
sabbÄ• savavighÄ• takaá¹ƒarahattamaggaá¹ƒ. __passantu nibbuti_nti maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena n

pappontÅ«ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __nibbuti_nti khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

ubhatovibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. mahÄ• khandhako

bodhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

mahÄ• vagge \Be II 83/ \Ne II 81/ __ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhÄ• na_nti ubhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• timol
yaá¹ƒkhandhakaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti sambandho. khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho, khandhÄ
__khandhako. khandhÄ• _ti cettha pabbajjÄ• dicÄ• rittavÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attisan
padabhÄ• janÄ«yeyesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yehi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayehi pakÄ• sitÄ• ti
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __hi_-saddo cettha padapÅ«raá¹‡e daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<1> __visesakÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ``yena samayena Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtattherassa sikkhÄ• pad
\Ne II 82/ parivitakko udapÄ• di, tena samayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒbhummavacananivattanakakÄ• raá¹‡anti attho. __etassÄ• _ti abhisamb
cariyÄ• vibhÄ• vanassavinayapaÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ? yadi visesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
nidÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒpayojananti yojanÄ• . __nidÄ• na_nticettha sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihet
vatthupuggalÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒadhippetaá¹ƒ, na paÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva. tenÄ• ha __

__uruvelÄ• ya_nti ettha __uru_-saddo mahantavÄ• cÄ«. __velÄ• _-saddo tÄ«rapariyÄ• yo.
velÄ• . uru mahantÄ« velÄ• uruvelÄ• , tassaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``mahÄ• velÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _n
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asÄ«mÄ• . __pattapuá¹-enÄ• _ti tÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-ena.

``paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti anunÄ• sikalopenÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddesoti Ä• ha __ ``pa
_ti. __paá¹-hama_nti ca bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. tasmÄ• abhisambuddho \Be II 84/ hu
sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒbodhirukkhamÅ«le viharatÄ«ti yojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __atha kho_ti ettha __athÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ samayeti attho anekatthattÄ• nipÄ•

__sattÄ• ha_nti accantasaá¹ƒyoge etaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __atha kho_ti adhikÄ• rantar
vimuttisukhapaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• damanasikÄ• re adhikatab
__paá¹-iccÄ• _ti paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• ti attho. etena
__sahite_ti kÄ• riyabahutÄ• . __anuloma_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. __svevÄ• _ti so
__purimanayena vÄ• vutto_ti ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• naye
__pavattiyÄ• _ti saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyÄ• .

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``avijjÄ• paccayÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su dukkhÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
lokiyakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• __saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• _. lokiyavipÄ• kameva __viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
lokiyavedanÄ• dikkhandhattayaá¹ƒ __nÄ• maá¹ƒ, _bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yabhedaá¹ƒ __rÅ«paá¹ƒ
__saá¸·Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ_. vipÄ• kabhÅ«to sabbo __phasso, vedanÄ• _ ca. rÄ• go __taá¹‡hÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hi __upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhavo_pana duvidho kammabhavo, upapattibhavo ca. tattha _
sÄ• savakusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• va, __upapattibhavo_ upÄ• dinnakakkhandhÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ up
__jarÄ• _. bhedo __maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. te eva nissÄ• ya socanaá¹ƒ __soko_. kandanaá¹ƒ __par
dukkhaá¹ƒ_kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ. __domanassaá¹ƒ_ cetasikaá¹ƒ. ativiya soko __upÄ• yÄ• so_.

paccekaÃ±ca \Ne II 83/ __sambhavati_-saddo yojetabbo. tenÄ• ha __ ``iminÄ• nayenÄ• â€
``dukkharÄ• sissÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• na sattassa. nÄ• pi subhasukhÄ• dÄ«nanti dasseti.

__have_ti byattanti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe nipÄ• to. __ ``anulomapaccayÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ivedhasÄ•
bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavÄ• re kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``avijjÄ• yatveva a
tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ilomapaccayÄ• kÄ• ropiÄ• gato, tathÄ• pi ``yato pajÄ• nÄ• ti sahetudhamm
anulomapaccayÄ• kÄ• rapaá¹-ivedhassevakÄ• raá¹‡attena vuttanti. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ
khayaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ avedÄ«â€™â€™ tigÄ• thÄ• ya vuttattÄ• ``paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ khaya
II 85/ vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __no kallo paÃ±ho_ti ayutto na byÄ• kÄ• tabbo, avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ
katvÄ• ``ko phusatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa kiriyÄ• ya puá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ``ko vaÃ±jhÄ• putto phusa
adhippÄ• yo. __soá¸·asa kaá¹…khÄ• _ti ``ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, nan
ahosiá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahamatÄ«tamaddh
kho ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, nanu kho bhavissÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhavissÄ• mi, k
kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒnu khosm
khosmi, kathaá¹ƒ nu khosmi, ayaá¹ƒ nu kho sattokuto Ä• gato, so kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ« bhaviss
SN a II 20) evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• atÄ«te paÃ±ca, anÄ• gate paÃ±ca, paccuppanne chÄ• ti soá¸·

tattha __kiá¹ƒ nu kho_ti manussadevÄ• dÄ«su, khattiyÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nissÄ•
nu kho_ti pana saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su issarÄ• dijanakaá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nis
ahosi_nti ca manussÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• pacchÄ• kiá¹ƒ ahosintikaá¹…kh
khosmÄ«_tiÄ• di idÄ• ni attano vijjamÄ• nÄ• vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ, sarÅ«papakÄ• rÄ• dikaÃ±ca
viapayanti byapagacchanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``apagacchanti nirujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<3> __tassa vasenÄ• _ti tassa paccayÄ• kÄ• rapajÄ• nanassa, paccayakkhayÄ• dhigamas
__ekekamevakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa_nti anulomapaá¹-ilomato ekekameva koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. __pÄ
evaá¹ƒmanasÄ• kÄ• sÄ«_ti rattiyÄ• tÄ«supi yÄ• mesu evaá¹ƒ idha khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
anulomapaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒyevamanasÄ• kÄ• si.

ajapÄ• lakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> tassa \Ne II 84/ __sattÄ• hassa accayenÄ• _ti pallaá¹…kasattÄ• hassa apagamanena.
samÄ• dhimhÄ• _tiarahattaphalasamÄ• pattisamÄ• dhimhÄ• . antarantarÄ• eva hi paccayÄ
avasesakÄ• laá¹ƒpana sabbaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• phalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• pi vÄ«tinÄ• mesi. taá¹ƒ sa
samÄ• dhimhÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __ratanacaá¹…kame_ti \Be II 86/ bhagavato ciraá¹ƒ
caá¹…kamanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• devatÄ• hi mÄ• pite ratanacaá¹…kame. __ratanagh
nisÄ«danÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• devatÄ• himÄ• pitaá¹ƒ ratanamayaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ.

__tatrÄ• pÄ«_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ ratanaghareyeva. tatrÄ• pi ajapÄ• lanigrodhamÅ«lepi abhidha
antarantarÄ• vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedentoti attho. tatthÄ• pi hi
anantanayasamantapaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒsammasato sammÄ• sambuddhassa pÄ«tisamuá¹-á¹
buddharasmiyo ratanaghare viya niccariá¹ƒsueva. __ ``huá¹ƒhuâ€™â€™ nti karonto_ti ``sa
mÄ• upagacchantÅ«â€™â€™ timÄ• navasena, samÄ«paá¹ƒ upagatesu kodhavasena ca ``
adhippÄ• yanicchÄ• ritaá¹ƒ huá¹ƒhuá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹ƒkaronto.

__brahmaÃ±Ã±a_nti brÄ• hmaá¹‡attaá¹ƒ. __anta_nti nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __devÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ant
antabhÅ«taá¹ƒ arahattaphalaá¹ƒ.

mucalindakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<5> __mucalindamÅ«le_ti ettha ca __mucalindo_ vuccati nÄ«parukkho, yo ``niculoâ€™â€™
__uppannamegho_ti sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·agabbhaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• uppanno mahÄ• megho. _
itthiliá¹…gavasena nÄ• maá¹ƒ. yÄ• ca sattÄ• haá¹ƒ pavattattÄ• sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• ti vutt
avicchinnavuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sÄ«tavÄ• tena dÅ«sitaá¹ƒ dinametissÄ• vad
sÄ«tavÄ• taduddinÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``udakaphusitasammissenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ubbiddhat
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti Ä• ha __ ``meghavigamena dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«taâ€™â€™ _nti. indanÄ«lamaá
__devo, _ Ä• kÄ• so.

__etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti vivekassa sukhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . sabbaso
asantuá¹-á¹-hisamucchedakattÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ __ ``catumaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asanto
__akuppanabhÄ• vo_ti akujjhanasabhÄ• vo.

rÄ• jÄ• yatanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<6> __paccagghe_ti \Ne II 85/ abhinave. ayameva attho pasattho, na purimo. na hi buddhÄ•
paribhuÃ±janti.

brahmayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<7> Ä• lÄ«yanti \Be II 87/ sevÄ«yantÄ«ti Ä• layÄ• . paÃ±ca kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``sa
vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __suá¹-á¹-hu muditÄ• _ti ativiya pamuditÄ• . __á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandh
__á¹-hÄ• na_-saddaá¹ƒapekkhitvÄ• . __imesa_nti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ.
__sabbasaá¹…khÄ• rasamatho_tiÄ• dÄ«ninibbÄ• navevacanÄ• ni. __apissÅ«_ti sampiá¹‡á
etadahosi, imÄ• pi gÄ• thÄ• paá¹-ibhaá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho.

__kicchena me adhigata_nti pÄ• ramipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na dukkhÄ• paá¹-
buddhÄ• naÃ±hicattÄ• ro maggÄ• sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• va honti. __ha_-iti byattaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹
nipÄ• to, byattaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒsena vÄ• alanti viyojenti. __hala_nti vÄ• eko nipÄ• to.

<8> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sahampatissÄ• _ti so kira kassapassa bhagavato sÄ• sane __sahako_
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ brahmapati hutvÄ• nibbatto, tena naá¹ƒ ``sahampatÄ«â€™
__assavanatÄ• _ti assavanatÄ• ya, assavanenÄ• ti attho. savanameva hi savanatÄ• yathÄ

__dhammo asuddho_ti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhammo. __samalehÄ«_ti pÅ«raá¹‡akassapÄ• dÄ
__apÄ• purÄ• _ti desanÄ• hatthena vivara. __dvÄ• ra_nti ariyamaggaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadat

__sele_ti ghanasilÄ• maye. __tathÅ«pama_nti ettha __tathÄ• _-saddo taá¹ƒ-saddatthe daá¹
soselapabbato upamÄ• yassa. taá¹ƒ tathÅ«pamanti attho. tena vÄ• pabbatÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ
__dhammamaya_nti lokuttaradhammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«_ti dhammadesanatthÄ
cÄ• rikacaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒimamhÄ• Ä• sanÄ• kÄ• yena, appossukkabhÄ• vato vÄ• cittena u
pÄ• á¹-ho. teneva ``vicara, desassÅ«â€™â€™ ti duvidhepi kÄ• yacittapayoge niyojesi. __vÄ
thutivasena sambodhanÄ• ni.

<9> __buddhacakkhunÄ• _ti \Ne II 86/ indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena, Ä• sayÄ• nusayaÃ
imesaÃ±hidvinnaá¹ƒ ``buddhacakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• _ti saddhindr
88/sundarÄ• yesaá¹ƒ, te svÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , suviÃ±Ã±Ä• payÄ• , paralokaÃ±ca vajjaÃ±ca bhaya
cÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. uppalÄ• ni ettha santÄ«ti __uppalinÄ«_ti gacchalatÄ• pi pokkharaá¹
pana pokkharaá¹‡Ä«. evamitaresupi. __udakÄ• nuggatÄ• nÄ«_ti udakato anuggatÄ• ni. ant
pusanti vaá¸• á¸• hanti, tÄ• ni __antonimuggaposÄ«ni. accuggammÄ• _tiudakaá¹ƒ atikkama

__apÄ• rutÄ• _ti vivaá¹-Ä• . __tesa_nti saupanissayÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• rÄ• _ti a
attano sayambhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saupanissayÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ magguppattidiá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ sa
__vihiá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«su evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo --- ``ahaÃ±hi attano paguá¹‡aá
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantesu manujesu desanÄ• ya vihiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• k
vihiá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• __na bhÄ• siá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ na icchiá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pana hetusa
saddhÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ vivarantu, pÅ«ressÄ• mi nesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kappanti.

paÃ±cavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<10> __Ä• á¸·Ä• ro_ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __kÄ• lÄ• mo_ti gottaá¹ƒ. __bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aa
udapÄ• di, nanu bodhimÅ«le tekÄ• likÄ• , kÄ• lavinimuttÄ• ca sabbe dhammÄ• sabbÄ• kÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tathÄ• pi nÄ• mÄ• divasena avikappitÄ• ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikattÄ• sabbaÃ±Ã±uta
cittena sabbadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• majÄ• tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ anantaá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ v
vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ viruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sahÄ• nuppattito, sabbavikappÄ• rahadhammadassaname
yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hesu pana yathicchitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vikappo uppajjaticakkhuviÃ±Ã±
cittapaá¹-e viya. idhÄ• pi Ä• á¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya Ä• vajjanÄ• nantarameva sabbÄ• kÄ• ra
kevalaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ, atha kho paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• eva paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ jÄ• nissanti, ta
Ä• á¸·Ä• ro kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane, udako ca nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±
sabbampi nissÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati eva. taá¹ƒ pana khaá¹‡asampattiyÄ• dullabhab
oloketvÄ• devatÄ• ya vutte Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• \Be II 89/vuttaá¹ƒ. saddagatiyÄ• hi b
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±Ä• tampi vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ kamena Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ viyapaá¹-ibhÄ• ti, devatÄ• p
Ã±Ä• tamevatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. teneva ``bhagavatopi kho Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒudapÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™
evamaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi Ä«disesu ``lokaá¹ƒ volokento asukaá¹ƒaddasa, tattha \Ne II 87/ mayi g
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• satthu hitesitÄ• sandassanavasappavattesu. sabbat
kamavuttite paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nepi ekeneva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sakalÄ• vabodho veditabbo. __ba
paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• _ti upakÄ• rassÄ• pi vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, napana dham
anupakÄ• rÄ• nampi desanato.

<11> __antarÄ• ca gayaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca bodhi_nti gayÄ• ya, bodhissa ca antare tigÄ• vuteâ

__sabbÄ• bhibhÅ«_ti sabbaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makadhammaá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ• á¹-hito. __anÅ«pali
tato eva __sabbaÃ±jaho_. __taá¹‡hakkhaye vimutto_ti taá¹‡hakkhaye nibbÄ• ne Ä• ramma
evaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ sabbadhamme attanÄ• va jÄ• nitvÄ• . __kamuddiseyya_nti kaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá
ti uddiseyyaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• sinaá¹ƒ pura_nti bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ. __Ä• haÃ±cha_nti Ä• hanissÄ• mi. amatÄ• dhiga
ugghosanato__amatadundubhi_nti satthu dhammadesanÄ• vuttÄ• , ``amatabheriá¹ƒ pahar

gacchÄ• mÄ«tiattho.

__arahasi anantajino_ti anantajinopi bhavituá¹ƒ yuttoti attho. anantaÃ±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya ananto
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena, anantaá¹ƒ vÄ• dosaá¹ƒ jitavÄ• , uppÄ• davayantarahitatÄ• ya vÄ• anantaá¹ƒ
kilesÄ• rayo madditvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ«tipi __anantajino_.

__hupeyyÄ• pÄ«_ti evampi bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒvidhe rÅ«pakÄ• yaratane Ä«disena Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
evaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kathanaÃ±hissa upanissayasampannassa aparakÄ• le dukkhappattassa bha
maggaphalapaá¹-ivedhÄ• ya paccayo jÄ• to. tathÄ• hesa bhagavÄ• tena samÄ• gamatthaá
paá¹-ipajji.

<12> __bÄ• hulliko_ti \Be II 90/ paccayabÄ• hulliko. __padhÄ• navibbhanto_ti padhÄ• natoc
parihÄ«no. natthi ettha agÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, agÄ• rassa hitaá¹ƒ kasigorakkhÄ• dikammantianagÄ•
__anagÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. pabbajantÄ«_ti upagacchanti. __tadanuttara_ntitaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ.
__brahmacariyapariyosÄ• na_nti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, arahattaphalant
kulaputtÄ• pabbajanti. __diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme_ti imasmiá¹ƒ paccakkheattabhÄ• ve. __say
II 88/. __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• sacchikatvÄ• _ti attanova Ã±Ä• á¹‡enapaccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __upas

__iriyÄ• yÄ• _ti dukkarairiyÄ• ya. __uttarimanussadhammÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su manussadhamma
ariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ alaá¹ƒ samattho __alamariyo_. __Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaviseso_ti
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapubbabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __no_ti nu. __bhÄ• sitamet
vÄ• kyabhedantiattho. te ca ``yadi esa padhÄ• nakÄ• le `ahaá¹ƒ arahÄ• â€™ ti vadeyya, ma
cÄ• nenatadÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pana vijjamÄ• nameva guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekap
``buddhojÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti uppannagÄ• ravÄ• Ä• vusovÄ• daá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ``no hetaá¹ƒ, bh
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• citta_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya arahattappattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ.

<13> __antÄ• _ti koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• dve bhÄ• gÄ• . __kÄ• mesu kÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogo_
kilesakÄ• masukhassa anubhavo. kilesakÄ• mÄ• eva vÄ• Ä• misasukhenaallÄ«yanato kÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __gammo_ti gÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ santako. __attakilamathÄ• nuyogo_ti a
kaá¹‡á¹-akaseyyÄ• didukkhassa anuyogo. __ubho ante_ti yathÄ• vutte lobho vÄ• sassato v
ucchedo vÄ• ekotiveditabbo.

__cakkhukaraá¹‡Ä«_tiÄ• dÄ«su attanÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡acakkhuá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti cakkhu
vevacanaá¹ƒ. __upasamo_ti kilesupasamo. __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• , sambodho_ ca catusaccapaá¹-
asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tu. etesampi atthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ thometi. __sammÄ•
__sammÄ• saá¹…kappo_ti vitakko. sesaá¹ƒ dhammato suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

<14> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 91/ cattÄ• ropi magge ekato dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tehi maggehi paá¹-ivijjhita

ariyasaccÄ• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``idaá¹ƒ kho pana, bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __jÄ•
tattha bhave nibbattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamm
sÄ• ca tattha tattha bhavesu upalabbhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vatthubhÄ• vato
dukkhavatthukatÄ• ya dukkhatÄ• veditabbÄ• . paÃ±cupÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ•
panadukkhadukkhaviparià¹‡Ä• madukkhasaá¹…khÄ• radukkhavasena dukkhÄ• eva. __pon
punabbhavakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒpunabbhavo uttarapadalopena, punabbhavo sÄ«lametissÄ• ti pono
__nandirÄ• gasahagatÄ• _tiettha rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su nandati piyÄ• yatÄ«ti nandÄ«, sÄ• eva rÄ•
bhÄ• vappadhÄ• noyaá¹ƒniddeso, nandirÄ• gattanti \Ne II 89/ attho. tena sahagatÄ• ni nand
tatrÄ• _titasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhave. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu kÄ• massÄ• dana
__kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• _nÄ• ma. sassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• saha pavattÄ• __bhavataá¹‡hÄ• _. uccl
__vibhavataá¹‡hÄ• . asesavirÄ• ganirodho_tiÄ• dinÄ• nibbÄ• nameva vuccati. tattha virajja
__virÄ• go_. nirujjhanaá¹ƒ __nirodho_. ubhayenÄ• pi suá¹-á¹-hu vigamova vuccati. asesÄ• y
nirodho ca yena hoti, so __asesavirÄ• ganirodho, _ nibbÄ• nameva. yasmÄ• ca taá¹ƒ Ä• ga
vaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca cajanti paá¹-inissajjanti vimuccanti na allÄ«yanti, tasmÄ• __cÄ• go paá¹-inis
anÄ• layo_ti vuccati.

<15> __cakkhu_ntiÄ• dÄ«ni Ã±Ä• á¹‡avevacanÄ• neva.

<16> __yÄ• vakÄ«vaÃ±cÄ• _ti yattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. __tiparivaá¹-á¹-a_nti saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a,
kataÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ parivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena tiparivaá¹-á¹
ettha ca ``idaá¹ƒdukkhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dukkhasamudayaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ cat
yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __saccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. tesu eva ``pariÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ pa
bhÄ• vetabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ kattabbakiccajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ__kiccaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
pahÄ«naá¹ƒ sacchikataá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitaâ€™â€™ nti tassa kiccassakatabhÄ• vajÄ• nanaÃ±Ä•
nÄ• ma. __dvÄ• dasÄ• kÄ• ra_nti tesameva ekekasmiá¹ƒ saccetiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
dvÄ• dasÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ.

__abhisambuddhoti paccaÃ±Ã±Ä• si_nti abhisambuddho arahattaá¹ƒ pattoti evaá¹ƒ na paá¹
kho_ti yato bodhimÅ«le nisinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be II 92/. __athÄ• ha_ntitato paraá¹
__Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca pana me_ti paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __akuppÄ
pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __akuppÄ• me vimuttÄ«_ti arahattaphalaá¹ƒ tassa mag
Ä• rammaá¹‡ato ca akuppatÄ• veditabbÄ• .

__imasmiá¹ƒ pana veyyÄ• karaá¹‡asmi_nti niggÄ• thasutte. __bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne_ti bhaá¹‡i
idha catusaccadhammesu cakkhukiccakaraá¹‡ato sotÄ• pattimaggo adhippeto. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡attepi kiccavasena asammohato pavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<17> __dhammacakka_nti paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adhammaÃ±ceva desanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adham

cakkantidhammacakkaá¹ƒ \Ne II 90/. __obhÄ• so_ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• v
cittapaccayautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒpharitvÄ• á¹-hito obhÄ• so.

<18> diá¹-á¹-ho ariyasaccadhammo etenÄ• ti __diá¹-á¹-hadhammo_. esa nayo sesesupi. att
adhigatattÄ• na paraá¹ƒ pacceti, parassa saddhÄ• ya ettha na pavattatÄ«ti aparappaccayo
ettake vuttamatte pabbajjÄ• , upasampadÄ• ca sijjhati, teneva tattha __iti_-saddenaparicch
vadanti. keci pana ``sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• ti vacanapariyosÄ• neeva upasam
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana `ehi bhikkhÅ«ti bhagavato vacanenÄ• â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ
ehibhikkhusaddopalakkhitavacanaá¹ƒehibhikkhuvacanantiÄ• dipadavasena vuttaá¹ƒ musÄ•
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, tadetaá¹ƒ __paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhag
bhikkhu, cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒsammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin
bhikkhÅ«padabhÄ• janÄ«yavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) iminÄ• vacanena sameti. yattakaÃ±hi bhagavat
tattakaá¹ƒ sabbampi aá¹…gameva. sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naÃ±hietaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vucc
``cara brahmacariyaâ€™â€™ nti pariyosÄ• nanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒsikkhattayasamiddhito. lo
uparibhÅ«tÄ• seá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• sampadÄ• ti __upasampadÄ• _.

19-21__._ __nÄ«hÄ• rabhatto_ti bhikkhÅ«hi gÄ• mato nÄ«haritvÄ• dinnabhatto. __kallaá¹ƒ
__etaá¹ƒ mamÄ• _tiÄ• di yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-higÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassa

22-23__._ __tasmÄ• _ \Be II 93/ __tihÄ• _ti ettha __tihÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ti att
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minivipassanÄ• vasena ukkaá¹‡á¹-hati. __virajjatÄ«_ti catunnaá¹ƒmaggÄ
__vimuccatÄ«_ti phalavasena vimuccati. __vimuttasmi_ntiÄ• dipaccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
__brahmacariya_nti maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ. __karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ_ catÅ«su saccesucatÅ«hi
kattabbaá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä• divasena soá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• paraá¹ƒitthattÄ• yÄ• _
soá¸·asakiccabhÄ• vÄ• ya, kilesakkhayÄ• ya vÄ• aparaá¹ƒ puna maggabhÄ• vanÄ• kiccaá
vÄ• __itthattÄ• yÄ• _ti itthabhÄ• vato vattamÄ• nakkhandhasantÄ• natoaparaá¹ƒ khandhas
bhavissatÄ«ti attho.

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<15> __Ä• á¸·ambara_nti paá¹‡avaá¹ƒ. __vikesika_nti vippakiá¹‡á¹‡akesaá¹ƒ.
__vikkheá¸·ika_ntivissandamÄ• nalÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne II 91/. __susÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e_ti susÄ• na
parijananti sambandho. __udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesÄ«_ti saá¹ƒvegavasappavattaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ
__upassaá¹-á¹-ha_nti dukkhenasammissaá¹ƒ, dukkhotiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbasattakÄ• yajÄ• tant

<26> __idaá¹ƒ kho yasÄ• _ti bhagavÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __anupubbiá¹ƒ kath
anupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikathaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dÄ«nava_nti dosaá¹ƒ. __okÄ• ra_nti nihÄ«natÄ• nihÄ«naj
__saá¹ƒkilesa_ntitehi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesanaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒkilesavisayanti vÄ• attho. __kall

arogacittaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹ƒ attanÄ• va ukkaá¹ƒso ukkhipanaá¹ƒ etissanti __sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ
sarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ __ ``dukkhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

<27> __assadÅ«te_ti assaÄ• ruá¸·he dÅ«te. __iddhÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ra_nti iddhikiriyaá¹ƒ. _

<28> __yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-ha_nti paá¹-hamamaggena diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ catussaccabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sesa
paccavekkhantassa, passantassÄ• ti attho. __mÄ• tu no jÄ«vita_nti ettha __no_ti nipÄ• tam
jÄ«vitantiattho. yasassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattÄ• ``ehi bhikkhu, svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, cara br
ntiettakeneva bhagavÄ• upasampadaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naÃ±hi ettakeneva upa
dukkhassa parikkhÄ«á¹‡attÄ• . __cara brahmacariya_nti sÄ• sanabrahmacariyasaá¹…khÄ•
sikkhÄ• padapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na maggabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ.

<30> __seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«na_nti \Be II 94/ seá¹-á¹-hino ca anuseá¹-á¹-hino ca pave
Ä• gatÄ• yesaá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ santi, tesaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuseá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹ƒ. _

32-33__._ __mÄ• ekena dve_ti ekena maggena dve bhikkhÅ« mÄ• agamittha. visuddhe sa
__mÄ• ro_. pÄ• pe niyutto __pÄ• pimÄ• _.

__sabbapÄ• sehÄ«_ti sabbakilesapÄ• sehi. __ye dibbÄ• ye ca mÄ• nusÄ• _ti ye dibbakÄ•
mÄ• nusakakÄ• maguá¹‡anissitÄ• ca kilesapÄ• sÄ• nÄ• ma atthi, sabbehi tehi. ``tvaá¹ƒ bu
kariyamÄ• nasakkÄ• rasampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati.

antalikkhe \Ne II 92/ carante paÃ±cÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±epi bandhatÄ«ti __antalikkhacaro, _ rÄ• gapA
pÄ• sampiantalikkhacaraá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±ati. __mÄ• naso_ti manosampayutto.

__jÄ• nÄ• ti ma_nti so kira ``mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±o devaputto nivÄ• retÄ«ti bhÄ«to niva
tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vatvÄ• ``nihato tvamasi antakÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``jÄ• nÄ• ti maâ€™â€™ n

<34> __parivitakko udapÄ• dÄ«_ti yasmÄ• ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya upanissayarahitÄ• nam
pabbajitukÄ• matÄ• uppajjissati, buddhÄ• ca te na pabbÄ• jenti, tasmÄ• tesampi pabbajjÄ•
evaá¹ƒparivitakkesÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. upanissayasampannÄ• pana bhagavantaá¹ƒ upa
ehibhikkhubhÄ• venevapabbajanti. ye paá¹-ikkhittapuggalÄ• ti sambandho. __sayaá¹ƒ pabb
``kesamassuá¹ƒohÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato kesacchedanakÄ• sÄ• yacchÄ• dana
tesupacchimadvayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi eva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ ``pabbÄ• jeh
tividhampisandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ netvÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• roc
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±hianÄ• rocetvÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• ya ``etassa kese chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá
__pabbÄ• jetvÄ• _ti kesÄ• dicchedanameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni acchÄ• c

__pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«_ti saraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, anupasampanne
dinnampi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhati.

__yasassÄ«_ti parivÄ• rasampanno. __nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• va_nti ``kesÄ• nÄ• ma imasm
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so acetano abyÄ• kato suÃ±Ã±o \Be II 95/ nissatto thaddho pathavÄ«dhÄ• tÅ«
tiÄ• dinayaá¹ƒsaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sabbaá¹ƒ __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 311) Ä• gatanayena
__pubbe_tipubbabuddhuppÄ• desu. __madditasaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti vipassanÄ• vasena vuttaá¹
__bhÄ• vitabhÄ• vano_tisamathavasenÄ• pi.

__kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha ``sabbadukkhan
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``taá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ datvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vat
anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yÄ• canapubbakaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-icch
__athÄ• pÄ«_tiÄ• ditikkhattuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• panato paraá¹ƒ kattabbavidhidassanaá¹ƒ. _
parampÄ«ti attho. keci pana ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pabbajanappakÄ• rabh
``athÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, __athÄ• pÄ«_ti ca atha vÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pabbajjÄ• na ruhatÄ«ti dasseti.

__pÄ• de_ \Ne II 93/ __vandÄ• petvÄ• _ti pÄ• dÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ namÄ• petvÄ• . dÅ«re van
vandatÄ«tivuccati. __upajjhÄ• yena vÄ• _ti ettha yassa santike upajjhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ayaá
Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinayanatthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niyyÄ• tenti, ayaá¹ƒ Ä•
upajjhÄ• yo sayameva sabbaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• peti, aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ na niyyÄ• teti, upajjhÄ• yovas
upasampadÄ• kÄ• le sayameva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vÄ• cento upajjhÄ• yova kammavÄ• cÄ•

anunÄ• sikantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• le antarÄ• vicchedo na kÄ• tabboti Ä• ha __ ``ekasa

__ ``Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikesu vinetabboâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sekhiyavattakhandhakavattesu,

ca sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dilokavajjasikkhÄ• padesu sÄ• maá¹‡erehi vattitabbaá¹ƒ, tattha ava
daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• raho ca hotÄ«ti dasseti.

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<35> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 96/ __anuttaraá¹ƒ vimuttiá¹ƒ anupÄ• puá¹‡Ä• thÄ• _ti ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• sanÄ• dosena vosÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• par
senÄ• sanesuphalasamÄ• pattiyÄ• va vÄ«tinÄ• manatthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ disvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esampi
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatisamÄ• pajjanatthaÃ±ca ovadatÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyamÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhaddavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<36> __idaá¹ƒ nesaá¹ƒ pubbakamma_nti tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsajanÄ• naá¹ƒ ekato abhisamayassa tesaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ pubbabuddhuppÄ• desu saddhammassavanasaraá¹‡agamanadÄ• nasÄ«lasamÄ• dhivipassanÄ• samÄ• yogavasen kusalaá¹ƒ atthevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• hi tadaheva paá¹-ivedho, ehibhikkhubhÄ• vÄ sampajjeyya.

bhaddavaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

37-38__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 94/ __agarÅ«_ti bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• ti attho. __ubhinnaá¹ƒ sajotibhÅ«tÄ• na_ntiubhosu sajotibhÅ«tesu. __patte pakkhipÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ nihatatej santappetvÄ• saraá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• ni datvÄ• sakalarattiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sitvÄ• á¹-dassanatthaá¹ƒ pattepakkhipi, na ahituá¹‡á¸• iko viya balakkÄ• renÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yat nÄ• ma.

<39> __ajjaá¹‡ho_ti ajja ekadivasaá¹ƒ. __aggisÄ• lamhÄ«_ti agyÄ• gÄ• re. sumanÄ• naá¹ƒ mano assÄ• ti __sumanamanaso_. __adhicitto_ti mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hiadhicitto. __udicc parivÄ• resunti attho. __anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• acciyo_tichabbaá¹‡á¹‡araá¹ƒsiyo vuttÄ• . ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti seso.

<40> __abhikkantÄ• ya_ \Be II 97/ __rattiyÄ• _ti parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya rattiyÄ• , majjharattisam __abhikkantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti abhirÅ«pacchavivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __kevalakappa_nti ettha __keval __kappa_-saddassa samantabhÄ• vo, tasmÄ• anavasesaá¹ƒ samantato vanasaá¹‡á¸• anti disÄ• su. __yatra hi nÄ• mÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

<43> __aá¹…gamagadhÄ• _ti aá¹…gamagadharaá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino. __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riya_ paá¹-ipakkhÄ• naá¹ƒtitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ, veneyyasattagatadosÄ• naÃ±ca haraá¹‡ato apanayana taá¹ƒ vÄ• sattahitaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca haritabbaá¹ƒ pavattetabbanti paá¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, tadeva pÄ• eva pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒiddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

<44> __paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya dÄ• siyÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ parikk chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒsÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ kimikulÄ• kulaá¹ƒ pariyesanavasena uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, ya

kampentopÄ• rupitvÄ• pacchÄ• __mahÄ• kassapattherassa_ adÄ• si, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá
nu kho_tiÄ• diparivitakko jaá¹-ilÄ• naá¹ƒ vividhapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyadassanatthaá¹ƒ kato. pÄ• á¹
iddhiyÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• dinnattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ khaá

<46> __phÄ• liyantu, kassapa, kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«_ti uruvelakassapena nivedite evamavocÄ•
sesesupi.

<49> __antaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• su_ \Ne II 95/ __himapÄ• tasamaye_ti ettha mÄ• ghamÄ• sassa
phagguá¹‡amÄ• sassaÄ• dimhi catassoti evaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ antare aá¹-á¹-h
nÄ• ma. tÄ• suantaraá¹-á¹-hakÄ• su rattÄ«su himapÄ• takÄ• le. __ummujjananimujjana_mp
tadubhayakaraá¹‡avasenavuttaá¹ƒ.

<50> __udakavÄ• hako_ti udakogho. __reá¹‡uhatÄ• yÄ• _ti rajokiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya, atintÄ• yÄ• t
kullena. __idaá¹ƒ nu tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• samaá¹‡Ä• _ti idha nu tvaá¹ƒ. __dha_-kÄ• rassa__da_-k
katvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ nÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekamidÄ• haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 165, 26
tvaá¹ƒ nu kho á¹-hitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. __ayamahamasmÄ«_tiayamahaá¹ƒ idha á¹-hito

<51> __cirapaá¹-ikÄ• _ti \Be II 98/ cirakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. kesamissaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pari
pavÄ• hetvÄ• tipi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. araá¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• aluÄ• dikÄ• tÄ• pasaparikkhÄ• rÄ• __k
taá¹ƒharaá¹‡akakÄ• jaá¹ƒ __khÄ• rikÄ• jaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __aggihutamissa_nti aggipÅ«jopaka

52-3__._ __upasaggo_ti upaddavo. __ ``aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyasahassÄ•
nÄ• gadamanÄ• dÄ«nipannarasa pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ appakamadhikaá¹

<54> __gayÄ• ya_nti gayÄ• nÄ• mikÄ• ya nadiyÄ• adÅ«rabhavattÄ• gÄ• mo itthiliá¹…gava
tassaá¹ƒ. __gayÄ• sÄ«se_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e.

__ ``yamidaá¹ƒ cakkhusamphassapaccayÄ• ... pe ... sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ•
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thicittesusomanassadomanassaupekkhÄ• vedanÄ• mukhena sesA
dasseti. esanayo sesesupi. __mano_ti bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• rassa adhippetattÄ•
__manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_ntimanodvÄ• ravÄ«thipaayÄ• pannameva gahitaá¹ƒ.

uruvelapÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<55> __yaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ \Ne II 96/ __abhivadantÄ«_ti yÄ• gahetu ijjhantÄ«ti vadanti. __upadhÄ
dukkhasukhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena cattÄ• ro upadhÄ« kÄ• makhandhakile

vasena. tesu khandhÅ«padhiidhÄ• dhippetoti Ä• ha __ ``khandhÅ«padhÄ«su malanti Ã±atv
yaÃ±Ã±ahetu. __yiá¹-á¹-he_ti mahÄ• yÄ• ge. __hute_ti divase divase kattabbe aggiparicara
__kiá¹ƒvakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti kathaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mi.

57-8__._ __Ä• sÄ«sanÄ• _ti manorathÄ• . __siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡anikkhenÄ• _ti siá¹…gÄ«
suvaá¹‡á¹‡esu hi yuttikataá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ. tato rasaviddhaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, tato Ä• karuppa
tato yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci dibbasuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be II 99/, tatrÄ• pi cÄ• mÄ«karaá¹ƒ, ta
tato jambunadaá¹ƒ, tatopi siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tassa nikkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
paÃ±casuvaá¹‡á¹‡aparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhedaá¹ƒ anekavidhampi va
ariyavÄ• sesÅ«_ti ---

``idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«no hoti chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gato ek
caturÄ• passenopaá¹‡unnapaccekasacco samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano anÄ• vilasaá¹…kappo
suvimuttacittosuvimuttapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti (DN III 348, 360; AN c 10.19) ---

evamÄ• gatesu dasasu ariyavÄ• sesu. tattha __paÃ±caá¹…gavippahÄ«no_ti paÃ±canÄ«va
__chaá¸·aá¹…gasamannÄ• gato_ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu somanassitÄ•
chaá¸·aá¹…gupekkhÄ• vuttÄ• . __ekÄ• rakkho_ti upaá¹-á¹-hitasatitÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• yasevan
vinodanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nicattÄ• ri apassenÄ• nissayÄ• etassÄ• ti __caturÄ• passeno,
dassitÄ• . paá¹‡unnÄ• ni apanÄ«tÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-higatikehi paccekaá¹ƒ gahitÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hisa
__paá¹‡unnapaccekasacco, _tena lokiyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena diá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ•
bhavesanÄ• brahmacariyesanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• esanÄ• sammadeva avayÄ• anÅ«nÄ• s
__samavayasaá¹-á¹-hesano_. etena tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒesanÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vo vutto. __ ``anÄ• vi
iminÄ• kÄ• mavitakkÄ• dÄ«hi anÄ• vilacittatÄ• . __ ``passaddhakÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â
catutthajjhÄ• nasamÄ• yogena vigatadarathatÄ• vuttÄ• . __ ``suvimuttacittoâ€™â€™ _tiimi
``suvimuttapaÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡amukhena phalaÃ±Ä• a
vasanti etthÄ• ti __ariyavÄ• sÄ• _ti vuccanti \Ne II 97/. te panavÄ• sÄ• vutthÄ• vasitÄ• sa
__vutthavÄ• so, _ bhagavÄ• . __dasabalo_ti dasahikÄ• yabalehi, Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalehi ca upeto

``kÄ• á¸·Ä• vakaÃ±ca gaá¹…geyyaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• araá¹ƒ tambapiá¹…galaá¹ƒ.

gandhamaá¹…galahemaÃ±ca, uposathachaddantime dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Ps I 148; Spk II
760; Ud-a 75; bu0 va0-a I 39; Nidd II-a 81; Paá¹-is-a II 2.44) ---

evaá¹ƒ \Be II 100/ vuttÄ• ni dasahatthikulÄ• ni purimapurimato dasabalaguá¹‡opetÄ• ni, tes
dasannaá¹ƒ chaddantÄ• naá¹ƒ balÄ• ni bhagavato kÄ• yassa dasabalÄ• ni nÄ• ma. taÃ±ca
pakatihatthÄ«naá¹ƒ koá¹-isahassassa, majjhimapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ pana dasannaá¹ƒ koá¹-isaha
taá¹ƒ ``nÄ• rÄ• yanasaá¹…ghÄ• tabalaâ€™â€™ ntipi vuccati.

yÄ• ni panetÄ• ni __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``idha, sÄ• riputta, tathÄ• gato á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• na
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoyathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I 148; AN c 10.21
vuttÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ, kammavipÄ• kaÃ±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ,
sabbatthagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ, anekadhÄ• tunÄ• nÄ• dhÄ• tulokaÃ±Ä• á
nÄ• nÄ• dhimuttikatÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ, indriyaparopariyattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ,
jhÄ• navimokkhasamÄ• dhisamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkilesavodÄ• navuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹
pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ, dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡abalaá¹ƒ, Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
imÄ• ni bhagavato dasabalÄ• ninÄ• ma. __dasahi asekkhehi aá¹…gehÄ«_ti arahattaphalas
``asekkhÄ• sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ... pe ... asekkho sammÄ• samÄ• dhi, asekkhaá¹ƒ sammÄ• Ã
sammÄ• vimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti (DN III 348, 360) evaá¹ƒ vuttehi dasahi asekkhadhammehi sa
cadassanaá¹-á¹-hena vuttÄ• __sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_ eva jÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena __sammÄ• Ã±
vuttÄ• vasesÄ• pana phalacittasampayuttÄ• sabbe phassÄ• didhammÄ• __sammÄ• vimut

bimbisÄ• rasamÄ• gamakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<60> sÄ• rÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• \Ne II 98/ putto __sÄ• riputto_. moggalÄ«brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ•
channaparibbÄ• jakassÄ• _ti setavatthena hirikopÄ«naá¹ƒ chÄ• detvÄ• vicaraá¹‡akaparibb
naggaparibbÄ• jakoâ€™â€™ ti dasseti. ``upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_
``maggaâ€™â€™ nti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __upagato ca maggo_ti. tena ca__upaÃ±Ã±Ä• t
Ã±Ä• á¹‡apariyÄ• yo. __magga_nti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena maggovavutto. upasaddo ca upag
sambandhitabboti dasseti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yasmÄ• \Be II 101/ piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito
nÄ• ma atthikehi upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ upagataÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cevahoti, tehi upagato paá¹-ipanno
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ anubandheyyanti. __upaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒnibbÄ• na_nti upapattiyÄ• anum
``maggaâ€™â€™ nti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ__magganto_ti, anumÄ• nena Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ pacca
gavesantoti attho.

nirodho ca nirodhÅ«pÄ• yo ca ekasesena nirodhoti vuttoti dassento __ ``atha vÄ• â€™â€™
__paá¹-ipÄ• dento_ti nigamento.

__ito uttarÄ«_ti ito mayÄ• laddhasotÄ• pattito uttari itaramaggattayaá¹ƒ yadipi natthi, tathÄ•
gavesito nibbÄ• nadhammoti attho.

62-3__._ __tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya sotÄ• pattiphalavimuttiy
Ä• yasmantÄ• na_ntisaparisÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ parisÄ• naá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, aggasÄ• vakÄ• pana attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡akiccassa mahantatÄ• ya kat

``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. usÅ«yanakiriyÄ• ya kammabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``upayogatt

sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• napabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<64> __vajjÄ• vajja_nti khuddakaá¹ƒ, mahantaÃ±ca vajjaá¹ƒ. __uttiá¹-á¹-hapatta_nti ettha u
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati ``uttiá¹-á¹-he nappamajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp
uttiá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya \Ne II 99/ gahitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ uttiá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ, tenÄ• ha __ ``piá¹‡á¸•
caraá¹‡akapattaâ€™â€™ _nti. tassaupanÄ• me ko dosoti Ä• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™
manussÄ• etasmiá¹ƒyevaete bhuÃ±jantÄ«ti uttiá¹-á¹-hapatte ucchiá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino, tasm
vuttaá¹ƒ uttiá¹-á¹-ha-saddenevamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ucchiá¹-á¹-hatÄ• pi gammatÄ
``ucchiá¹-á¹-hasaddena samÄ• nattho uttiá¹-á¹-hasaddoâ€™â€™ tivadanti. ``uttiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â
tvÄ• paccayantopi hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒgahetu
II 102/ manasÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ, yÄ• canavacanena tassa anumatiá¹ƒ gahetuntivÄ• attho.

<65> patissayanaá¹ƒ patisso, garuá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vattanabhÄ• vo, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci gÄ• ravanti at
__sappatisso, _ paraá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassovÄ• de vattanatÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha__ `
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sÄ• hÅ«_ti sÄ• dhu sundaraá¹ƒ. __lahÅ«_ti agaru, subh
__opÄ• yika_nti upÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ nittharaá¹‡Å«pÄ• yoti
sÄ• mÄ«cikammamidanti attho. __pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dÄ• vahenakÄ• yavacÄ«payo
__kÄ• yenÄ• _ti etadatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ hatthamuddÄ• diá¹ƒdassento kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±
sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yena ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suvuttesu
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kÄ• yena viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
adhippÄ• yo. __Ä• yÄ• canadÄ• namattenÄ• _ti saddhivihÄ• rikassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ•
ca ``sÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vacanamattenÄ• ti attho.

<66> __assÄ• _ti saddhivihÄ• rikassa. __dve cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«_ti uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ, saá¹…
__ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti ``na upajjhÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha na-kÄ•
``nÄ• tidÅ«reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isiddhesu Ä• patti natthÄ«ti dasseti. __sab
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattÄ«_tiÄ• padÄ• ummattakhittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-atÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡at
vadantassa gilÄ• nassapidukkaá¹-ameva. Ä• padÄ• su hi antarantarÄ• kathÄ• vattuá¹ƒ va
na-kÄ• rapaá¹-isiddhesuÄ«disesu, itaresu pana gilÄ• nopi na muccati. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``he
vÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ pubbe tattha á¹-hapitapattÄ• dinÄ• asaá¹…ghaá¹-
cakkhunÄ• oloketvÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva
Ä• pattikaraá¹‡ameva.

__gÄ• me_ti antogÄ• me tÄ• dise maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dimhi. __antaraghare_ti antogehe.

__paá¹-ikkamane_tiÄ• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __dhotavÄ• likÄ• yÄ• _ti udakena gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• parisuddhavÄ• likÄ• ya. __niddhÅ«me_ti jantÄ• ghare jaliyamÄ• naaggidhÅ«marahite. jantÄ himapÄ• tabahulesudesesu tappaccayarogapÄ«á¸·Ä• dinivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Be II 103/ \Ne sarÄ«rasedÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tattha kiraandhakÄ• rapaá¹-icchannatÄ• ya bahÅ«pi ek nikkhipitvÄ• aggitÄ• paparihÄ• rÄ• yamattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ limpitvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ yÄ• vada cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nahÄ• yanti. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sa vuttaá¹ƒ. __ulloka_nti uddhaá¹ƒ olokanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. uparibhÄ• ganti attho.

__aÃ±Ã±attha netabbo_ti yattha viharato sÄ• sane anabhirati uppannÄ• , tato aÃ±Ã±attha kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• disampattiyuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenetabbo. __visabhÄ• gapuggalÄ• na_nti lajjin upajjhÄ• yassa avaá¸• á¸• hikÄ• mesandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana upajjhÄ• yo alajjÄ« ovÄ lajjino caetassa visabhÄ• gÄ• honti, tattha upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya lajjÄ«heva saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• tabbo. upajjhÄ• yÄ• dibhÄ• vo hettha na pamÄ• á¹‡anti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __pariveá¹‡a upajjhÄ• yassa pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒgantvÄ• . __ ``na susÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡ gantukÄ• menaanÄ• pucchÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

upajjhÄ• yavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<67> saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __saá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo_tiÄ• dÄ«su an paá¹-iccadhammÄ• misehi asaá¹…gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹- __parivÄ• re_pi ``nadento Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 322) vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±ey

saddhivihÄ• rikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<68> nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __vattaá¹ƒ na pÅ«reyyÄ• _ti ``vattakaraá¹‡akÄ• I vatthuvijÄ• nanavasenaÃ±atvÄ• mÄ• nakosajjÄ• divasena vÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su \Be II 1 ``akÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya vÄ• na kareyya, dukkaá¹-ameva. a asatiyÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hica akarontassa pana anÄ• patti. sabbÄ• ni hi vattÄ• ni sekhiyÄ• neva, ta sekhiyesuvuttanayenevettha sabbopi vinicchayo veditabbo. __gehassitapema_nti mettÄ• pe

__sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 101/ vÄ• asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ``mayi sÄ• diyante Ä• pattihoti, paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• asÄ• diyante Ä• patti na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• t vattasampanno bhikkhu ... pe ... tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato sace koci ``tumh antevÄ• sike vÄ• gilÄ• ne upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi, ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniÄ• dikaá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ

ti vadati, te vÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dayo ``appossukkÄ• hothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, vattaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• nampi anÄ• patti.

nasammÄ• vattanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<69> rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthusmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• to_
saÃ±jÄ• tapaá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o. paá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡assa sakalasarÄ«re byÄ• pitabhÄ• vad
vicchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __adhikÄ• ra_ntiupakÄ• raá¹ƒ. __katavedino_ti attano kataá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikiriyÄ• ya Ã±Ä• pakÄ• . upasampadÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• yayaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pa
__parimaá¹‡á¸• alehÄ«_ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡ehi.

71-73__._ __paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ«tikkama_nti sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
__piá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• lopabhojana_ntijaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• imaá¹ƒsabalena caritvÄ• Ä• lopÄ• lopav
pariyiá¹-á¹-habhojanaá¹ƒ. __atirekalÄ• bho_tibhikkhÄ• hÄ• rato adhikalÄ• bho. saá¹…ghab
__senÄ• sanakkhandhake_ Ä• vi bhavissati. __vihÄ• ro_ti tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• disahito pÄ• kÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mo. __aá¸• á¸• hayogo_tiekasÄ• lo dÄ«ghapÄ• sÄ• do. hatthipiá¹-á¹-higaru
dÄ«ghapÄ• sÄ• dotipi vadanti. __pÄ• sÄ• do_ticaturasso ucco \Be II 105/ anekabhÅ«mak
muá¹‡á¸• acchadanocandikaá¹…gaá¹‡ayutto nÄ• tiucco pÄ• sÄ• do. __guhÄ• _ti pabbatag
__pÅ«timutta_ntigomuttaá¹ƒ.

rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<76> __sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no_ti ``evaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• si
__vÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti ``olambitvÄ• nivÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«su ko doso? yadi doso bhaveyy
parimaá¹‡á¸• alanivÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«supi doso siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niggahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropet
__taá¹ƒyevatitthÄ• yatana_nti diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• tatitthameva Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ dukkhuppatti
titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __Ä• yasmatonissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«_ti Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasis

Ä• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamÄ• panÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<80> yaá¹ƒ pubbe lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva lakkhaá¹‡ena nissayantevÄ• sikassa Ä•
sambandhayojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . potthakesu pana ``na teneva lakkhaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™

chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• ``teneva lakkhaá¹‡ena nissayantevÄ• sikassa Ä• patti veditabbÄ• â€™â€
pamÄ• dalikhitaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi teneva lakkhaá¹‡ena Ä• pattibhÄ• ve gayhamÄ• ne nissayam
Ä• patti evÄ• ti vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya. tathÄ• ca ``nissayantevÄ• siken
nissÄ• ya vasati, tÄ• va sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• anantara
__visuddhimagge_pi ca ---

``nissayÄ• cariya, uddesÄ• cariya, nissayantevÄ• sika, uddesantevÄ• sika, samÄ• nÄ• cari
nissayauddesÄ• anupacchinnÄ• . tÄ• va paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 41) ---

vuttaá¹ƒ \Be II 106/. tasmÄ• vuttanayena idha parigaá¸·itaá¹ƒ na-kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• tene
vutteneva lakkhaá¹‡ena nissayantevÄ• sikassa Ä• patti na veditabbÄ• ti evamatthogahetab

paá¹‡Ä• manÄ• khamÄ• panÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<83> nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``yo vÄ• ekasambhogaparibhogo, tassa sa
_ti iminÄ• lajjÄ«su eva nissayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ niyojeti alajjÄ«su paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . ettha ca p
ekakammÄ• diko saá¹ƒvÄ• so gahito paccayaparibhogassa sambhoga-saddenagahitattÄ• ,
sambhogasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ alajjÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ na kattabbataá¹ƒ dasseti. __parihÄ• rona
natthi. __tÄ• diso_ti yattha nissayo gahitapubbo, yo ca ekasambhogaparibhogo, tÄ• diso. __
``lahuá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaÃ±ceti attho. __ ``cattÄ• ripaÃ±ca divasÄ• nÄ«
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. yadi ekÄ• hadvÄ«hena sabhÄ• gatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, Ã±Ä• tadiva
catupaÃ±cÄ• henÄ• pi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, yattakehi divasehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tattakÄ• niatik
olokemÄ«ti pana leso na kÄ• tabbo.

__daharÄ• suá¹‡antÄ«_ti ettha asutvÄ• pi Ä• gamissati, kenaci antarÄ• yena cirÄ• yatÄ«ti
parihÄ• ro. tenÄ• ha __ ``idhevÄ• haá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«ti pahiá¹‡ati, parihÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™

__ekadivasampi parihÄ• ro natthÄ«_ti gamane nirussÄ• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. saussÄ
panasenÄ• sanapaá¹-isÄ• manÄ• divasena katipÄ• he gatepi na doso.

__tatreva vasitabba_nti tatra sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva nissayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasitabbaá¹
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ ... pe ... vasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• upajjhÄ• ye saá¹…gaá¹‡han
nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhivuttÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ pana kodhena \Be II 107/ vÄ• gaá¹‡anirapekkhat
asaá¹…gaá¹‡hante aÃ±Ã±esugahito nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti dasseti.

Ä• cariyamhÄ• nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyaá¹ƒ vutto ``koci Ä• cariyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diko nay

upajjhÄ• yapakkamanÄ• dÄ«supinetvÄ• tattha ca vutto idhÄ• pi netvÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yo

__dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamma aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantÄ«_ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mato antevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkamma vasanti. tena bahiupacÄ• repiantevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ vasati, nissayona paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti dasseti. antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana dve le atikkamitvÄ• vasato nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhateva.

nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<84> upajjhÄ• cariyalakkhaá¹‡akathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 104/ __na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• p hutvÄ• na pabbÄ• jetabbo. asekkhassa ayanti __asekkho, _ lokiyalokuttaro sÄ«lakkhandho

__antaggÄ• hikÄ• yÄ• _ti sassatucchedakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saggÄ• hikÄ• ya. __pacchimÄ• ni dve hotÄ«ti imÄ• ni dve aá¹…gÄ• ni. __pacchimÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti na paá¹-ibalo uppannaá¹ƒkuk vinodetuá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• pattiyÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«tiimÄ• n pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayasaá¹…khÄ• tadhammato vinodetuá¹ƒ apaá¹-ibalatÄ• nÄ• ma a Ä• pattiaá¹…gameva vuttÄ• .

abhivisiá¹-á¹-ho uttamo samÄ• cÄ• ro Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• ro, vattapaá¹-ivattasÄ«laá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• khandhakasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• sikkhÄ• __Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• _ paá¹-ipÅ«raá¹‡atthikehiuggahaá¹‡Ä• divasena sikkhitabbato ``sikkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ti __Ä• dibrahmacariyakÄ• _ sikkhÄ• , ubhatovibhaá¹…ga teneva\Be II 108/ __visuddhimagge_pi ``ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ khandhakavattapaayÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 11) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡attiyaâ€™â€™ _nti ettha sikkhitabbato sekkhÄ• , bhagavatÄ• pa sabbÄ• piubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannÄ• sikkhÄ• padapaá¹‡á¹‡atti ``sekkhapaá¹‡á¹‡at gahetabbÄ• . __nÄ• marÅ«paricchede_ti ettha kusalattikÄ• dÄ«hi vuttaá¹ƒ jÄ• tibhÅ«mipuggalasampayogavatthÄ• rammaá¹‡akammadvÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡arasÄ• dibhede sanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ, bhÅ«tupÄ• dÄ• yabhedaá¹ƒ rÅ«paÃ±ca paricchinditvÄ• jÄ• nan gantho nÄ• marÅ«paricchedo nÄ• ma. iminÄ• abhidhammatthakusalenabhavitabbanti da uggaá¹‡hÄ• petuá¹ƒ.

upasampÄ• detabbapaÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<86> titthiyaparivÄ• sakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __Ä• jÄ«vakassa vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su akiriyavÄ• dÄ« Ä• jÄ
pana nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±epi naggatitthikÄ• acelakapade saá¹…gahitÄ• . sabbathÄ• na
titthiyaparivÄ• so vihito. so ca teneva naggavesena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒÄ• gatassa, n
Ä• gatassÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace sopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sopÄ«_ti Ä•

__Ä• misakiÃ±cikkhasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma appamattakassa deyyadhammassa anuppa
__rÅ«pÅ«pajÄ«vikÄ• _tiattano rÅ«pameva nissÄ• ya jÄ«vantiyo. vesiyÄ• gocaro bahulaá¹ƒ
assÄ• ti__vesiyÄ• gocaro_. esa nayo sabbattha. __yobbannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• _ti anividdhÄ• eva m
thullakumÄ• rÄ« evÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• dÄ• yassÄ• _ti Ä• dÄ• nassa gahaá¹‡assa.

aÃ±Ã±atitthiyapubbavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

88-9__._ paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• divatthÅ«su \Be II 109/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __somhi arogo, vibbham
vibbhamissÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡a_nti kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhapiá
``paá¹-icchanne á¹-hÄ• ne nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hita
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• appaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• disampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi ca vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitopina vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddham
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi pana nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«nataraá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hana
gaá¹‡heyyuá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isedhetuá¹ƒ __ ``mukhe panÄ• â€™â€™ _

__kolaá¹-á¹-himattakopÄ«_ti badaraá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡opi. __avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-
ettha__pi_-saddena kolaá¹-á¹-himattato khuddakataropi gaá¹‡á¸• o na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasset
``sacchaviá¹ƒkÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, vijjamÄ• nacchaviá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. ``saÃ±chaviâ€™
saÃ±jÄ• tacchavintiattho. gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su vÅ«pasantesupi gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapattavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti rattapadumasetapadumapupphadalavaá¹‡á¹
vuttanayenevÄ• _tipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne avaá¸• á¸• hanakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, aÃ±Ã±attha
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttanayaá¹ƒ dasseti. __sosabyÄ• dhÄ«_tikhayarogo. __yakkhummÄ• ro_ti k
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tetvÄ• hatthamukhÄ• dikaá¹ƒavayavaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanako ya

paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<90> __na_ \Ne II 106/ __dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ devassa bhaá¹-oti Ä• pucchatÄ«_ti raÃ±Ã±Ä• eva
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. yo pana rÄ• jakammikehi amaccÄ• dÄ«hi á¹-hapito, amaccÄ• dÄ«naá¹
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amaccÄ• dimpi Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

rÄ• jabhaá¹-avatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

coravatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<91> __tasmÄ• _ti \Be II 110/ bhagavÄ• sayaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• dhammassÄ• mÄ«, tasmÄ• aá¹
ehibhikkhubhÄ• venapabbÄ• jesi, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apento eva
jÄ• nantÄ«_tisÄ«lavÄ• jÄ• toti jÄ• nanti.

<92> __uparamanti_ viramanti. __bhinditvÄ• _ti andubandhanaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• . __chinditvÄ
chinditvÄ• . __muÃ±citvÄ• _ti rajjubandhanaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• . __vivaritvÄ• _ti
gÄ• mabandhanÄ• dÄ«sugÄ• madvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• . __apassamÄ• nÄ• na_nti
apassantÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<95> __purimanayenevÄ• _ti ``kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammoâ€™â€™ ti ettha vuttanay

coravatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iá¹‡Ä• yikavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<96> __palÄ• topÄ«_ti iá¹‡asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bhayena palÄ• to. __
hotÄ«_tiiá¹‡Ä• yikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anÄ• darena iá¹‡amuttake bhikkhubhÄ• ve pavesit
__upaá¸• á¸• hupaá¸• á¸• ha_ntithokathokaá¹ƒ. __dÄ• tabbamevÄ• _ti iá¹‡Ä• yikena dhana
vÄ• , dÄ• ne saussÄ• henevabhavitabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±ehi ca bhikkhÅ«hi ``mÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ nikk
sahÄ• yakehi bhavitabbantidasseti. dhuranikkhepena hissa bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabba

iá¹‡Ä• yikavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dÄ• savatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> __ ``dÄ• sacÄ• rittaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 107/ __Ä• ropetvÄ• kÄ«toâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dÄ• sa
kÄ«takaá¹ƒnivatteti. tÄ• diso hi dhanakkÄ«topi adÄ• so eva. __tattha tattha cÄ• rittavasenÄ
janapade dÄ• sapaá¹‡á¹‡ajjhÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 111/ adÄ• sakaraá¹‡aniyÄ• mena. abhi
mocÄ• penti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __ ``sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sayameva paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• ropenti, na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tÄ• bhujissitthiyo ``mayampi vaá¹
homÄ• â€™â€™ tiattano rakkhaá¹‡atthÄ• ya sayameva rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• sipaá¹‡á¹‡e attan
tÄ• saá¹ƒ puttÄ• pirÄ• jadÄ• sÄ• va honti, tasmÄ• te pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tehi a
pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• _tiyattakÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• mino, tesu ekena adinnepi na pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• .

__bhujisse pana katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yassa vihÄ• rassa te Ä• rÄ• mikÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petvÄ• phÄ• tikammena dhanÄ• ni datvÄ• bhujisse katvÄ• pabbÄ• je
sÄ«se Ä• sittakasadisÄ• va hontÄ«_ti kesuci janapadesu adÄ• se karontÄ• takkaá¹ƒsÄ«se
adÄ• sÄ• honti, evamidampi Ä• rÄ• mikavacanena dÄ• nampÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• dinn
evÄ• ti __ ``neva pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``tÄ• vakÄ• liko nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€
kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• pi gahetukÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ t
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __nissÄ• mikadÄ• so_nÄ• ma yassa sÄ• mikulaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikaá¹ƒ maraá
tassa dÄ• yÄ• do, sopana samÄ• najÄ• tikehi vÄ• nivÄ• sagÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«hi vÄ• issarehi
pabbÄ• jetabbo. devadÄ• sÄ• pi dÄ• sÄ• eva. te hi katthaci dese rÄ• jadÄ• sÄ• honti, katth
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. dÄ• sampi pabbÄ• jetvÄ• sÄ• mike disvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• dana
adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo, dÄ• sassa pana palÄ• yato anÄ• patti.

dÄ• savatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<98> bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• pucchÄ• nÄ• dikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti daha
muá¹‡á¸• ikasÄ«sokammÄ• radÄ• rako \Ne II 108/ eva vutto. __tulÄ• dhÄ• ramuá¹‡á¸• ako
tambasuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒtulaá¹ƒ hatthena dhÄ• retÄ«ti \Be II 112/ kammÄ• rÄ• ``tulÄ•
tesueko muá¹‡á¸• ikasÄ«so daharoti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``paÃ±casikho taruá¹‡adÄ• rakoâ€™
paÃ±ca veá¹‡iyo katvÄ• bandhanena paÃ±casikhÄ• ti vuccati, sÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti__paÃ±c
chindantÄ• kaÃ±ci bhikkhuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• va pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ. tenabhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ
__sÄ«mÄ• pariyÄ• panne_ti baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sati tadantogadhe, asatiupacÄ• rasÄ«mant
kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ apaloketuá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• yÄ•
na pana anapalokentassa Ä• patti vuttÄ• , tathÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``sabbe Ä• pucc
... pe ... pabbÄ• jentassapianÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• saÃ±cicca anÄ• pucchÄ• kese
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kesoropanampi samaá¹‡apabbajanavohÄ• raá¹ƒ labha
samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __ekasikhÄ• mattadharo_ti ettha ekena kesena sikhÄ
appakesÄ• vasikhÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti gahetabbÄ• . ekakesampi pana anÄ• pucchÄ• chindi

<100> __vÄ• mahatthenÄ• _ti dakkhiá¹‡ahatthena bhuÃ±janato vuttaá¹ƒ.

103-4__._ nissayamuccanakassa vattesu paÃ±cakachakkesu pana ``ubhayÄ• ni kho panas

anubyaÃ±janasoâ€™â€™ ti ettha sabbopi cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabhedo mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
__ ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±ca attanÄ• Ã±Ä• taá
Ä• pattÄ• diá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttanti na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uvatthÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<105> __pokkharavassa_nti pokkhare padumagacche viya atemitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rat
tasmiá¹ƒ kira vassante temitukÄ• mÄ• va tementi, na itare. __ ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€
natthÄ«_ti attano santake rajje sabbampi sÄ• pateyyaá¹ƒ sayameva paribhuÃ±jissatÄ«tigÄ•
suddhodanamahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• pi na nimantesi, gantvÄ• pana gehe sakalarattiá¹ƒmahÄ• dÄ• n
saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raÃ±ca saá¹ƒvidahantova vÄ«tin

__na_ \Ne II 109/ __koci ... pe ... pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• aggahesÄ«_ti bhagavÄ• attano pitu nivesan
gamissatÄ«tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaggahesi. __kulanagare_ti Ã±Ä• tikulantake nagare. __piá¹‡á¸•
attanoÃ±Ä• tigÄ• mesupi sapadÄ• nacÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÄ• ya cÄ• ro caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ etas
_khattiyo.

__uttiá¹-á¹-he_ti uttiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ gharadvÄ• re uddissa á¹-hatvÄ• gahetabbapiá¹
__nappamajjeyyÄ• _tinimantanÄ• divasena labbhamÄ• napaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhip
caraá¹‡avasena tattha nappamajjeyya. __dhamma_nti anesanaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sapadÄ• naá¹
bhikkhÄ• cariyadhammaá¹ƒ sucaritaá¹ƒ careyya. __sukhaá¹ƒ setÄ«_ti catÅ«hi iriyÄ• patheh
attho.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __na naá¹ƒ duccarita_nti vesiyÄ• dibhede agocare caraá¹‡avasena ta
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ duccaritaá¹ƒ na ca care. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. __imaá¹ƒ par
nivesanenisinnena bhagavatÄ• Ã±Ä• tisamÄ• game attano piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niss
vuttaá¹ƒimaá¹ƒ dutiyagÄ• thaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• .

__dhammapÄ• lajÄ• taka_ntiÄ• dÄ«su pana tato parakÄ• lesupi raÃ±Ã±o pavatti parinibbÄ•
pÄ• petvÄ• yathÄ• pasaá¹…gavasena dassetuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹
__sirigabbhaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti ettha yadi hi bhagavÄ• tadaheva gantvÄ• na passeyya, sÄ• h
mareyyÄ• ti agamÄ• sÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__taá¹ƒ divasamevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ rÄ• hulamÄ• tudassanadivaseyeva. __dhammapadaá¹-á
``satthÄ• kapilapuraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tatiyadivase nandaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Dhp-a I 1
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kesavissajjana_nti rÄ• jamoá¸·ibandhanatthaá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakÄ• le bandhitasikhÄ•

kira karontÄ• maá¹…galaá¹ƒ karonti. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``kesavissajjanantik
kesoropanaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 105) vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-á¹-abandho_ti ``asu
naá¸·Ä• á¹-e suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-abandhanaá¹ƒ. abhinavapÄ• sÄ• dappavesamaá¹…galaá
chattussÄ• pane maá¹…galaá¹ƒ __chattamaá¹…galaá¹ƒ. janapadakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti \Be II 11
kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«parehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ehi paÃ±cakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sahitattÄ• sÄ• evaá¹ƒ
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ. __anicchamÄ• na_nti manasÄ• arocentaá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• ya pana bhagavatÄ• ``p
vuttegÄ• ravena paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ avisahanto ``Ä• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti avoca. bhagavÄ• ca ete

__brahmarÅ«pavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti \Ne II 110/ brahmarÅ«pasamÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ. __tyassÄ• _ti te
visahÄ«_ti ``mÄ• naá¹ƒ nivattayitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• vuttattÄ• nÄ• sakkhi. __sat
---

``saddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sÄ«ladhanaá¹ƒ, hiriottappiyaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ.

sutadhanaÃ±ca cÄ• go ca, paÃ±Ã±Ä• ve sattamaá¹ƒ dhanaâ€™â€™ nti || (AN b 7.5, 6) ---

evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ sattavidhaá¹ƒ ariyadhanaá¹ƒ. __adhimattaá¹ƒ rÄ• hule_ti rÄ• hule pabbajite
nandapabbajjÄ• yauppannadukkhatopi adhikataraá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti attho. __ito pacch
vuttasokuppattitoaparadivasesu anÄ• gÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tisinehapaá¹-ighacittuppÄ• dÄ• l
__puttapema_ntiÄ• diraÃ±Ã±Ä• puttasinehassa tibbabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. putta
sahajÄ• tapÄ«tivegasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒrÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ khobhe
``chaviá¹ƒ ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jaá¹ƒ Ä• haccatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutto. __attano piy
bhagavantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __putte_ti rÄ• hulaá¹ƒ. __saddahantenÄ• _ti tassa vacan
vimatiyÄ• sati Ä• patti eva.

rÄ• hulavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<106> sÄ• maá¹‡erasikkhÄ• padÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«_ti sikkhÄ• k
adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• adhigamÅ«pÄ• yÄ• . __pÄ• á¹‡o_ti paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaa
pabandhavasenapavattituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• satthÄ• dÄ«hi atikkamma abhibhavitvÄ• pÄ• tanaá¹
pÄ• á¹‡avadhotiattho. so \Be II 115/ pana atthato pÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±ino
jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakaupakkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• va. tasmÄ• pÄ• á
verahetutÄ• ya verasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipÄ• padhammaá¹ƒmaá¹‡ati nÄ
``veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati, viramati etÄ• yÄ• ti vÄ•  ``viramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tivatta
``veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti samÄ• dÄ• navirati vuttÄ• . esa nayo sesesupi.

adinnassa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ theyyacetanÄ• va. __abrahmacariya_nti a
maggapaá¹-ipattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• methunacetanÄ• . __musÄ• _ti abhÅ«tavatthu, tassa
bhÅ«tato \Ne II 111/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panacetanÄ• __musÄ• vÄ• do_. piá¹-á¹-hapÅ«vÄ• dinibbatt
cevapupphÄ• savÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ merayaÃ±ca __surÄ• merayaá¹ƒ_. tadeva madanÄ«yaá¹-á
pamÄ• dakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henapamÄ• daá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ yÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya pivati,

aruá¹‡uggamanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va majjhanhikÄ• ayaá¹ƒ ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojanassa k
__vikÄ• lo_. bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹-á¹-hena __bhojana_nti idha sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vuccat
idhauttarapadalopena ``bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹
__vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ, _vikÄ• le vÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likassa bhojanaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vikÄ•
gahetabbo, atthato vikÄ• le yÄ• vakÄ• likaajjhoharaá¹‡acetanÄ• va.

sÄ• sanassa ananulomattÄ• visÅ«kaá¹ƒ paá¹-Ä• á¹‡Ä«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ __visÅ«kada
naccagÄ«tÄ• didassanasavanÄ• naÃ±cevavaá¹-á¹-akayuddhajÅ«takÄ«á¸·Ä• disabbakÄ«á¸
cettha paÃ±cannampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒyathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ visayassa Ä• locanasabhÄ• va
saá¹…gahetabbattÄ• savanampi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __naccagÄ«tavÄ• dita_-saddehi cettha a
saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__mÄ• lÄ• _ti baddhamabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso suttÄ• dimayampi alaá¹…kÄ• ratthÄ• ya
``mÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ tvevavuccati. __gandha_nti vÄ• sacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divilepanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
__vilepana_ntipisitvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ chavirÄ• gakaraá¹‡aÃ±ceva gandhajÄ• taÃ±ca. __dhÄ• ra
piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma Å«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. gandhavase
sÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ __vibhÅ«sanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. mÄ• lÄ• dÄ«suvÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni yathÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• .

__uccÄ• _ti ucca-saddena samÄ• nattho nipÄ• to, __uccÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ_ vuccati pamÄ• á¹‡Ä
__mahÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ_ akappiyattharaá¹‡ehi atthataá¹ƒ, salohitavitÄ• naÃ±ca. etesu hiÄ• sa
uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayana-saddehi gahitÄ• ni uttarapadalopena. __jÄ• tarÅ«parajatapaá¹
__rajata_-saddena dÄ• rumÄ• sakÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, muttÄ• maá¹
dhaÃ±Ã±akhettavatthÄ• dayoca saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a_-sad
paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• panasÄ• diyanÄ• ni saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. __nÄ• sanavatthÅ«_tipÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹-á
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<107> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti sabbas
pavesanivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒkaronti. __saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mo Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbo_ti saá¹…gh
saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mevÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 112/ kÄ• tabbanti attho. teneva __ ``tattha Ä•
_nti bhummavasenavuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• varaá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __ ``y
iminÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vassaggena laddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakasantakameva vÄ• nibaddhavasa

__yatthavÄ• paá¹-ikkamatÄ«_ti Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
_tiÄ• di. __attano_ti hi sayaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyassa, upajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• ti attho. daá¹‡á¸• enti vine
etenÄ• tidaá¹‡á¸• o, so eva kattabbattÄ• kammanti __daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• varaá¹‡Ä
vÄ• pavesetu_nti pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• diudake pavesetuá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• padadaá¹‡á¸• akammavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<108> __saddhivihÄ• rikaantevÄ• sikÄ• nampÄ«_ti upasampanne sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tes
yathÄ• oramanti, tathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ niggahaá¹ƒ akarontesu aÃ±Ã±ehi Ä• varaá¹‡Ä• diniggaha
__saá¹…gaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti ``paraparisato bhinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• nÄ• di
(DN III 210; AN a IV 32, 256) upalÄ• á¸·anavasena \Be II 117/saá¹…gaá¹‡hanti. so bhijjatu
saá¹…gaá¹‡hantassa payoge Ä• patti eva. __bhinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti bhi
gaá¹‡hitumpi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒpana vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sÄ• sa
parÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya vÄ• vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na parisalolatÄ• ya.

__ ``senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho ca paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vassacchedaá¹ƒ das
upasampannÄ• nampipÄ• rÄ• jikasamÄ• pattiyÄ• saraá¹‡agamanÄ• disÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ•
ca paá¹-ippassambhati, saá¹…ghalÄ• bhampi te na labhantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __purimikÄ• y
gahitÄ• nÄ«_tisaraá¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena saha tadahevassa vassÅ«pagamanampi dasseti. __pa
vassÄ• vÄ• sika_ntivassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡adassanamattamevetaá¹ƒ, tato purepi,
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±cacÄ«varamÄ• sesu saá¹…ghe uppannaá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«varaÃ±ca purimik
sÄ• maá¹‡erolabhati eva. __sace pacchimikÄ• ya gahitÄ• nÄ«_ti pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pa
chinnavassataÃ±cadasseti. tassa hi kÄ• lacÄ«vare bhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. tasmÄ• __ `
lÄ• bhodÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bho \Ne II 113/ pana yadi senÄ• sanasÄ• mikÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• senÄ• san
pacchimikÄ• yaupagantvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attano senÄ• sane vasantassapi vassÄ• vÄ• s
anapaloketvÄ• pi dÄ• tabbova. yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``pacchimikÄ• ya va
pacchimikÄ• ya puna vassaá¹ƒ upagatattÄ• lacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III
vassÄ• vÄ• sike dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vuttaÃ±ce, sundaraá¹ƒ.
kÄ• lacÄ«varampi sandhÄ• ya vuttaÃ±ce, na yujjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__na ajÄ• nitvÄ• _ti ``surÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nitvÄ• pivato pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taveramaá¹‡iÄ•
saraá¹‡abhedaÃ±ca na Ä• pajjati, akusalaá¹ƒ pana surÄ• pÄ• naveramaá¹‡isÄ«labhedo ca
mÄ• lÄ• didhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«suviyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __itarÄ• nÄ«_ti vikÄ• labhojanave
saÃ±ciccavÄ«tikkamantassa taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhijjati eva, itarÄ«taresaá¹ƒ pana abhijjamÄ• nena

honti. teneva __ ``tesu bhinnesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti bhedavacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__accayaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 118/ __desÄ• petabbo_ti ``accayo maá¹ƒ, bhante, accagamÄ• â€™â€™
desÄ• petvÄ• saraá¹‡asÄ«laá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo pÄ• rÄ• jikattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ. tenÄ•
nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __ayameva hi nÄ• sanÄ• idha adhippetÄ• _ti liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ•
avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saha patitattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡eropi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko eva, tassa ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• daá¹‡
vuttÄ• . idha pana micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikassa liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• vuccati, ko imesaá¹ƒ bhedoti
nidhÄ• yÄ• ha__ ``sassatucchedÄ• naÃ±hi aÃ±Ã±ataradiá¹-á¹-hikoâ€™â€™ _ti. ettha cÄ• y
``attÄ• issaro vÄ• nicco dhuvoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• ``attÄ• ucchijjissati vinassissatÄ«â
titthiyaparikappitaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sassatucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vohara
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. so ca liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabbo. yo pana Ä«disaá
aggahetvÄ• sÄ• sanikova hutvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ buddhavacanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viparÄ«tato gah
ovadiyamÄ• nopiappaá¹-inissajjitvÄ• voharati, tassa sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hoti,
kaá¹‡á¹-akanÄ• sanÄ• yaeva nÄ• setabboti.

anÄ• pucchÄ• varaá¹‡avatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<109> paá¹‡á¸• akavatthusmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 114/ Ä• sittausÅ«yapakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• tayopi pu
ahetukapaá¹-isandhikÄ• , te ca kilesapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa balavatÄ• ya napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹
``paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . tesu Ä• sittausÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kile
yonisomanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hivÄ«tikkamato nivÄ• retumpi sakkÄ• , tena te pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• v
pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akassapana kÄ• á¸·apakkhesu ummÄ• do viya kilesapariá¸·Ä• ho avatthara
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒpatvÄ• eva ca nivattati. tasmÄ• so tasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe na pabbÄ• jetabboti vut
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yassa paresaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• sittassÄ• _ti mukheÄ
asucimuccanena \Be II 119/ pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati. __usÅ«yÄ• yauppannÄ• yÄ• _ti us
sevetukÄ• matÄ• rÄ• ge uppanne asucimuttiyÄ• pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati.

__ ``bÄ«jÄ• ni apanÄ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• bÄ«jesu á¹-hitesu nimittamatte apanÄ«
bhikkhunopi anÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• tadapanayane thullaccayameva, na pana paá¹‡á¸• aka
apanÄ«tesu aá¹…gajÄ• tampi rÄ• gena kammaniyaá¹ƒ na hoti, pumabhÄ• vo vigacchati, ma
upasampadÄ• pi vigacchati, kilesapariá¸·Ä• hopi dunnivÄ• ravÄ«tikkamohoti napuá¹ƒsakapa
Ä«diso upasampannopi nÄ• setabboti vadanti. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• bÄ«juddharaá¹‡e pÄ• n
ettha tÄ• va keci vadanti ``paÃ±Ã±attamevetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• `paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, an
upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampannonÄ• setabboâ€™ ti vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti. keci pana ``ya

paá¹‡á¸• ako na hoti, tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ•
bhikkhu aparena samayenavuttanayena paá¹‡á¸• akattaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, abhÄ• vako hoti, upa
eva cassaupasampadÄ• vigacchati, tasmÄ• esa paá¹‡á¸• akattupagamanakÄ• lato paá¹-á
napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akenasaddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• `upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™ ti abhabb
ayaÃ±cakiÃ±cÄ• pi sahetuko, bhÄ• vakkhayena panassa ahetukasadisatÄ• ya maggopi na
apare pana ``pabbajjato pubbe upakkamena paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vamÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• y
vuttaá¹ƒ, upasampannassa pana pacchÄ• upakkamena upasampadÄ• pi na vigacchatÄ«â€
yadaggena hi pabbajjato pubbe upakkamena abhabbo hoti, tadaggena pacchÄ• pihotÄ«ti vA

itthattÄ• di \Ne II 115/ bhÄ• vo natthi etassÄ• ti __abhÄ• vako. pabbajjÄ• na vÄ• ritÄ• _ti et
pabbajjÄ• gahaá¹‡enevaupasampadÄ• pi gahitÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``yassa cettha pabbajjÄ• vA
__tasmiá¹ƒyevassapakkhe pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• _ti ettha pana apaá¹‡á¸• akapakkhepi pabba
upasampadÄ• pana tadÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhe pana Ä• gate liá¹…ganÄ• s
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

paá¹‡á¸• akavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<110> theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthumhi \Be II 120/ __kolaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti kule jÄ• tÄ• , tattha vÄ•
pasiddhÄ• , taá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nanti kolaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. theyyÄ• ya liá
saá¹ƒvÄ• so evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tayo theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __na yathÄ• vuá¸•
vandana_ntibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vandanaá¹ƒ na sÄ• diyati.

__yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandana_nti attanÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dena dassitavassakkamena bhi
daharasÄ• maá¹‡ero pana vuá¸• á¸• hasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ, daharabhikkhu ca vuá¸• á¸• h
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakona hoti. __imasmiá¹ƒ atthe_ti saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakatthe.

__ ``bhikkhuvassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenake vuttapÄ• á¹-havasena vut
pabbajitvÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eravassÄ• ni gaá¹‡entopi ubhayatthenako eva. na kevalaÃ±ca purisc
bhikkhunÄ«suevaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjati, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sikÄ• va. Ä• dikammikÄ• pi cettha na mu
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• dikammikÄ• vuttÄ• , tenevettha Ä• dikammikopi namutto

__rÄ• ja ... pe ... bhayenÄ• _ti ettha __bhaya_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __yÄ• va so su
liá¹…gena bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetvÄ• tehi saá¹ƒvasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti asuddhacittÄ• bhÄ• v
asuddhacittena liá¹…ge gahitamatte pacchÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi saha saá¹ƒvasatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ•
pacchÄ• saá¹ƒvasantopi abhabbo hutvÄ• saá¹ƒvasati. tasmÄ• ubhayatthenakopi liá¹…gat

veditabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana rÄ• jÄ• dibhayena suddhacittova liá¹…gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vicarantopac
gaá¹‡etvÄ• jÄ«vissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti asuddhacittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, so cittuppÄ• damattena
suddhacittena gahitaliá¹…gattÄ• . sace pana so bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ \Ne II 116/ gantv
sÄ• maá¹‡eravassagaá¹‡anÄ• diá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako, ubhayatthenako vÄ
yaá¹ƒ pana parato saha dhuranikkhepena ``ayampi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, vÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
saá¹…gamma saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• dhivÄ• sanavasena dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. te
nÄ• dhivÄ• seti yÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tassa tÄ• va theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma na vuccat
ettha ca corÄ• dibhayaá¹ƒ \Be II 121/ vinÄ• pi kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yena liá¹…gaá¹ƒgahetvÄ•
pabbajitÄ• layaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vandanÄ• diá¹ƒ asÄ• diyantopi ``sobhatinu kho me pabbajita
suddhacittena gaá¹‡hantopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbasÄ• mayikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
idaÃ±cabhikkhÅ«naÃ±Ã±eva niyamitabhattagahaá¹‡e saá¹ƒvÄ• sopi sambhaveyyÄ• ti sabb
vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ pana asÄ• diyitvÄ• abhikkhukavihÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su vihÄ• rabhattÄ• c
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakona hoti eva. __kammantÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kasiÄ• dikammakara
Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _tibhikkhuliá¹…gavesena sarÄ«rena dhÄ• retvÄ• .

__ ``yo evaá¹ƒ pabbajati, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nidass
``theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ tipana nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantopi ``evaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-
karonto samaá¹‡o nÄ• mana hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yadi Ä• rocessÄ• mi, chaá¸• á¸• essar
kenaci pabbajjÄ• me na ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti. yo pana p
evaá¹ƒme gahitÄ• â€™â€™ tisaÃ±Ã±Ä« kevalaá¹ƒ antarÄ• attano setavatthanivÄ• sanÄ• c
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒlajjanto na katheti, so theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hoti. __anupasampannakÄ• le
etthaavadhÄ• raá¹‡ena upasampannakÄ• le theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• v
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakona hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti. so parisuddhacittena gahitaliá¹…gattÄ• liá¹…gatth
laddhÅ«pasampadattÄ• tadanuguá¹‡asseva saá¹ƒvÄ• sassa sÄ• ditattÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satther
panaliá¹…gatthenako hoti, saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahassa liá¹…gassa gahitattÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ• di
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakohoti.

__saliá¹…ge á¹-hito_ti saliá¹…gabhÄ• ve á¹-hito. __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«_ti bhikkh
dinnaliá¹…gassaapariccattattÄ• liá¹…gatthenako na hoti, bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aparicca
saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakona hotÄ«ti. yaá¹ƒ pana __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``liá¹…gÄ•
sÄ• ditattÄ• na saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenakoâ€™â€™ ti (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
idameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• \Be II 122/ \Ne II 117/ sÄ• maá¹‡eras
bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su liá¹…gÄ• nurÅ«pasaá¹ƒvÄ• soeva sÄ• ditoti saá¹ƒvÄ• satth
dinnaliá¹…gassa ubhinnampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . yathÄ• cettha bhikkhu, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá
samÄ• panno sÄ• maá¹‡erapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya apariccattattÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako na hotÄ«
sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• _ti kÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡edhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampaá

__yo koci vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito_ti sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• peá¸·Ä
gharadvÄ• resu á¹-hapitabhattabhÄ• janavisesesu, etena vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒvas
akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti.

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

titthiyapakkantakÄ• dikathÄ• su __tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge Ä• dinnamatte_ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• diadhipp
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena liá¹…ge kÄ• yena dhÄ• ritamatte. __sa
santikaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• sayameva saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mepi kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni nivÄ• seti. __Ä• jÄ
gacchatÄ«_ti Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ santike tesaá¹ƒ pabbajanavidhinÄ• ``Ä• jÄ«vakobhavissÄ
tassa hi titthiyabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ pati sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vijjamÄ• nepi ``gantvÄ• bhavi
parikappitattÄ• padavÄ• re dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-a_nti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avuttepi
vuttapubbapayogadukkaá¹-Ä• nulomato vuttaá¹ƒ. etena ca sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenaliá¹…ge
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tato purimapayoge thullaccayaÃ±ca vattabbameva, thullaccayakkhaá¹‡eniv
desÄ• petvÄ• muccati evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedepil
pubbapayogÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-athullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hi muccanasÄ«mÄ• ca veditabbÄ
Ä• dikammikÄ• nampi anÄ• patti na vuttÄ• . pabbajjÄ• yapiabhabbatÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ pan
pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• e visuá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diá¹ƒadassetvÄ• idha abhabb

__taá¹ƒ_ \Be II 123/ __laddhi_nti titthiyavese seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaggahaá¹‡ameva sandhÄ• ya
tesaÃ±hititthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ sassatÄ• diggÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantopi liá¹…ge asampaá¹-icchite titthi
taá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• pi ``etesaá¹ƒ vatacariyÄ• sundarÄ• â€™â€™ ti liá¹…gaá¹ƒ san
titthiyapakkantakohoti eva \Ne II 118/. __laddhiyÄ• abhÄ• venÄ• _ti bhikkhubhÄ• ve sÄ• lay
titthiyabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanaladdhiyÄ• abhÄ• vena, etena ca Ä• padÄ• su kusacÄ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ p
anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dasseti.

__upasampannabhikkhunÄ• kathito_ti ettha saá¹…ghabhedakopi upasampannabhikkhunÄ
mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dayopana anupasampannenÄ• pÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tiracchÄ• navatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<111> udakasaÃ±cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• Å«kabhakkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• gasarÄ«ranti sambandhitabba

__vissarabhayenÄ• _tinÄ• gassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhikkhuno viravanabhayena. kapimido
nuppajjatÄ«titaduppattisÄ«maá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``vissaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tiracchÄ• navatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<112> __apavÄ• hana_nti sodhanaá¹ƒ. tiracchÄ• nÄ• diamanussajÄ• tito manussajÄ• tikÄ•
tikkhavisadÄ• honti lokuttaraguá¹‡Ä• viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• janikÄ• mÄ•
manussÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva kusalappavatti tikkhavisadÄ• , evaá¹ƒ akusalappavattipÄ«tiÄ• ha __
manussajÄ• tikenevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• nantariyenÄ• _ti ettha cutianantaraá¹ƒ niraye
anantaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmiá¹ƒ anantare janakattena niyuttaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ, tena. __ves
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, kulitthiyÄ• aticÄ• riniyÄ• puttopi attanopitaraá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• ghÄ•
hoti.

<114> __avasesa_nti \Be II 124/ anÄ• gÄ• miÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikevuttameva.

<115> __ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedako_ti pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. pubbe
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒsamÄ• panno \Ne II 119/ vÄ• vatthÄ• didosena vipannopasampado vÄ• saa
anantariyaá¹ƒ na phusati, saá¹…gho pana bhinnova hoti, pabbajjÄ• cassa na vÄ• ritÄ• ti da

``duá¹-á¹-hacittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``vadhakacittenÄ• â€™â€
__lohitaá¹ƒuppÄ• detÄ«_ti tathÄ• gatassa verÄ«hi abhejjakÄ• yatÄ• ya kenaci balakkÄ• ren
bahi lohitaá¹ƒ paggharÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , Ä• vudhÄ• dipahÄ• rena pana lohitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
ekattha saÃ±citaá¹ƒ hoti, ettakena pana pahÄ• radÄ• yako lohituppÄ• dako nÄ• mahoti dev
bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-imÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindato Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ nahoti, Ä• nantariyasadisaá¹ƒ
bodhirukkhassa pana ojoharaá¹‡asÄ• khÄ• cevasadhÄ• tukaá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ bÄ• dhayamÄ• n
puÃ±Ã±amevettha hoti.

mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<116> __itthiubhatobyaÃ±janako_ti itthindriyayutto, itaro pana purisindriyayutto. ekassa hi b
saha nuppajjati __yamake_ (Yam III indriyayamaka.188) paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . dutiyabyaÃ±jana
kammasahÄ• yena akusalacitteneva bhÄ• vavirahitaá¹ƒ uppajjati. pakatitthipurisÄ• nampika
byaÃ±janaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na bhÄ• vo tassa kenaci paccayena paccayattass

kevalaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasahitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva byaÃ±janaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattidassanatthaá¹ƒ __aá
``itthindriyaá¹ƒpaá¹-icca itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Dhs-a 632) indriyaá¹ƒ
byaÃ±janakaÄ• raá¹‡attenavuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana akusalabalena indriyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi byaÃ±jan
vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhinnampicesaá¹ƒ ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• naá¹ƒ yadÄ• itthiyÄ• rÄ• go uppajjati, t
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, itaraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• purise rÄ• go uppajjati, tadÄ• itthibya
125/ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒhoti, itaraá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. __tattha vicÄ• raá¹‡akkamo_ti paá¹-isan
itthipurisaliá¹…gÄ• nampipÄ• tubhÄ• vappakÄ• sake __kurundi_vacane ayuttatÄ• pakÄ• sa
atthavicÄ• raá¹‡akkamo. __aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniya_Ã±hi ``itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni pana itthindriyaá¹
samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Dhs-a 632) vuttaá¹ƒ. nevassa pabbajjÄ• atthÄ«ti yoja
abhabbe, bhabbe ca puggale Ã±atvÄ• pabbÄ• jeti, upasampÄ• deti vÄ• , dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ajÄ
sabbatthaanÄ• pattÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ubhatobyaÃ±janakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<117> anupajjhÄ• yÄ• divatthÅ«su \Ne II 120/ __sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±atta_nti ``na, bh
anupajjhÄ• yakoupasampÄ• detabboâ€™â€™ ti idheva paÃ±Ã±Ä• piyamÄ• nasikkhÄ• pad
``kammaá¹ƒpana na kuppatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vepi ``itthannÄ• mass
itthannÄ• menaupajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti matassa vÄ• vibbhamantassa vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡au
kassaciavijjamÄ• nassÄ• pi nÄ• mena sabbattha upajjhÄ• yakittanassa katattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. y
upajjhÄ• yakittanaá¹ƒna kareyya, ``puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttakammavi
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``anupajjhÄ• yakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_mpissa ``upaj
tiavatvÄ• ``upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ agÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yavirahitaá¹ƒâ€™
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghassa upas
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ka
upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒkittetvÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡ena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``ayaá¹ƒ itt
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ vuttepi kammaá¹ƒ
vuttattÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``so ca puggalo anupasampannoâ€™â€™ ti vadeyya. tenÄ• ha __
tattha paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«hi upajjhÄ• yehi kariyamÄ• nesu kammesu paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dike vin
pÅ«rati, kammaá¹ƒ na kuppati, itarathÄ• kuppatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<118> apattacÄ«varavatthÅ«supi \Be II 126/ pattacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vepi ``paripuá¹‡á¹
ntikammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ• vitattÄ• kammakopaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva vuttaá¹ƒ. itarath

kammakopo eva siyÄ• . keci pana ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takammavÄ• cÄ• ya upasam
`paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«varaâ€™ nti avatvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya upasampannÄ• pi sÅ«
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ. anuÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi aparÄ• masanaá¹ƒ sÄ• vanÄ• ya
``itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ ti padassa hÄ• pane viya
pacchÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
upasampÄ• dento ``ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™
karoti, kammaá¹ƒsukatameva hoti \Ne II 121/, no ce vipannaá¹ƒ. sabbapacchÄ• hi anuÃ±Ã±
kiÃ±cipiparihÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• panameva hoti. aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• bhik
hontÄ«tisambandho.

__anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• ta_nti bhikkhÅ«hi laddhabhikkhato aggahitaggaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á
__sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• gasamako_tiettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• nampi Ä• misabhÄ• gas
visuá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• gonÄ• ma natthi, pattacÄ«varaparikammamattapaá¹-ibaddhapa
sÄ• maá¹‡erasadisÄ• ete paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sÄ• tidassanatthaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-ha
niyatÄ• sannapabbajjasseva cÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• go dÄ«yati. teneva ``yÄ• va patto paccatÄ«â€
__Ä• misabhÄ• go_ti vihÄ• re dinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ, tatruppÄ• daÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya
gehesu tehi diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. teneva salÄ• kabhattÄ• dipaá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, dÄ• yakÄ• vippaá¹
__bhesajja_ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana gihÄ«naá¹ƒbhesajjakaraá¹‡Ä• didoso ettha na hotÄ«ti dasset

apattakÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<119> hatthacchinnÄ• divatthÅ«su \Be II 127/ __kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le_ti sakalassa kaá¹‡á¹‡ass
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• yÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• ya. __yassa pana kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• diá¹-hapanacchiddaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi saá¹…ghaá¹-anakkhama
__ajapadake_tiajapadanÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hikoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. tato hi uddhaá¹ƒ na vicchindati. __sakkÄ
sandhetu_ntiavirÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, virÅ«paá¹ƒ pana parisadÅ«s

__khujjasarÄ«ro_ti vaá¹…kasarÄ«ro. brahmuno viya ujukaá¹ƒ gattaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ yassa, s
_bhagavÄ• .

__parivaá¹-umo_ti samantato vaá¹-á¹-akÄ• yo, etena evarÅ«pÄ• eva vÄ• manakÄ• na vaá

__kÅ«á¹-akÅ«á¹-asÄ«so_ti anekesu á¹-hÄ• nesu piá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• n
__ ``tÄ• laphalapiá¹‡á¸• isadisenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, tÄ• laphalÄ• naá¹ƒ maÃ±jarÄ« __piá¹‡á¸•
__anupubbatanukenasÄ«senÄ• _ti cetiyathÅ«pikÄ• \Ne II 122/ viya kamena kisena sÄ«sen
viya Ä• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ samathÅ«lena uccena sÄ«sena samann

__kappasÄ«so_tigajamatthakaá¹ƒ viya dvidhÄ• bhinnasÄ«so. __ ``kaá¹‡á¹‡ikakeso vÄ• â€
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¹‡akehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. makkaá¹-asseva naá¸·Ä• á¹-epi kesÄ•
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«salomehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__makkaá¹-abhamuko_ti naá¸·Ä• á¹-alomehi avibhattalomabhamuko. __akkhicakkalehÄ«_ti
__kekaro_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ passanako. __udakatÄ• rakÄ• _ti olokentÄ• naá¹ƒ udake paá¹-ibimbika
udakapubbuá¸·anti keci. __akkhitÄ• rakÄ• _ti abhimukhe á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• , akkhigaa
__atipiá¹…galakkhÄ«_ti majjÄ• rakkhi. __madhupiá¹…gala_nti madhuvaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹…galaá
__nippakhumakkhÄ«_tiettha __pakhuma_-saddo akkhidalalomesu nirÅ«á¸·ho, tadabhÄ• vÄ
__akkhipÄ• kenÄ• _tiakkhidala pariyantesu pÅ«tibhÄ• vÄ• pajjanarogena.

__cipiá¹-anÄ• siko_ti \Be II 128/ anunnatanÄ• siko. __paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• Å«ko_ nÄ• ma
__bhinnamukho_ti upakkamukhapariyosÄ• no, sabbadÄ• vivaá¹-amukho vÄ• . __vaá¹…kan
á¹-hitaheá¹-á¹-himahanukaá¹-á¹-hiko. __oá¹-á¹-hacchinnako_ti ubhosu oá¹-á¹-hesu yattha ka
pacchÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• dinÄ• apanÄ«tamaá¹ƒsena oá¹-á¹-hena samannÄ• gato. __eá¸·amu
niccapaggharitalÄ• lÄ• mukho.

__bhinnagalo_ti avanatagato. __bhinnauro_ti atininnauramajjho. evaá¹ƒ __bhinnapiá¹-á¹-hi_
``kacchugattoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca vinicchayo kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«
``vinicchayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko_ti aá¹‡á¸• avÄ• tarogena uddhutabÄ«jaá¹‡á¸• akosena samannÄ• gato,
paá¹-icchannampiunnataá¹ƒ pakÄ• sati, sova na pabbÄ• jetabbo. __vikaá¹-o_ti tiriyaá¹ƒgam
caá¹…kamatojÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• bahi nigacchanti. __paá¹‡ho_ti pacchato parivattanakapÄ• do, y
jÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• anto pavisanti. __mahÄ• jaá¹…gho_ti thÅ«lajaá¹…gho. __mahÄ• pÄ• do_ti ma
__pÄ• davemajjhe_ti piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• davemajjhe, etena aggapÄ• do ca paá¹‡hi ca sadisoti da

__majjhe saá¹…kuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• _ti kuá¹‡á¸• apÄ• datÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡avibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ. _
saá¹…kuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• _tikuá¹‡á¸• apÄ• datÄ• ya sakuá¹‡apÄ• dasseva gamanavibhÄ• v
caá¹…kamanto_ti ``pÄ• dassabÄ• hirantenÄ• ti \Ne II 123/ ca abbhantarantenÄ• â€™â€™ t
ubhohi pariyantehi caá¹…kamanaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__mammana_nti á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡avisuddhiyÄ• abhÄ• vena ayuttakkharavacanaá¹ƒ. vaca
vutto. yo ca karaá¹‡asampannopi ekamevakkharaá¹ƒ hikkÄ• rabahuso vadati, sopi idhevasa
hikkaá¹ƒ niggahetvÄ• pi anÄ• meá¸• itakkharameva siliá¹-á¹-havacanaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒsamattho

__Ä• pattito na muccatÄ«_ti Ã±atvÄ• karontova na muccati. jÄ«vitantarÄ• yÄ• diÄ• padÄ• s
dentassa anÄ• patti. __appatto osÄ• raá¹‡a_nti osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaanarahoti attho.

hatthacchinnÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

alajjinissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<120> nissayapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavatthÅ«su \Be II 129/ bhikkhÅ«hi samÄ• no bhÄ• go
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• soassÄ• ti bhikkhusabhÄ• go, tassa bhÄ• vo __bhikkh

alajjinissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gamikÄ• dinissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<121> __nissayakaraá¹‡Ä«yo_ti ettha nissayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nissayo, so karaá¹‡Ä«yo yassÄ
visesanassaparanipÄ• to daá¹-á¹-habbo. __vissamento vÄ• ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«_ti gamana
tathÄ• vasantopi addhiko eva, tattha nissayadÄ• yake asati anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. eten
senÄ• sanÄ• disampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vasato Ä• pattÄ«ti dasseti. taÃ±ca agamanapaccayÄ
vadanti. cÄ«vararajanÄ• dikiccatthÄ• ya garÅ«hi pesitassÄ• pikiccapariyosÄ• nameva vasita
garÅ«hipi tÄ• vakÄ• likakiccatthameva pesaladaharÄ• pesitabbÄ• , na niccakÄ• lakiccathan
``nÄ• vÄ• ya gacchantassa ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 124/ vuttattÄ• evarÅ«pa
nissayadÄ• yakarahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vassaá¹ƒ upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹

__tassa nissÄ• yÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __Ä• sÄ• á¸·hÄ«mÄ• se ... pe ... tattha gantabba_nt
``asuko thero ettha Ä• gamissati Ä• gamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gamentasseva vassÅ«panÄ•
vasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vassaá¹ƒ anupagamma yattha nissayo labbhati, dÅ«repi tattha gantvÄ• p
upagantabbaá¹ƒ.

<122> __gottenapÄ«_ti ``Ä• yasmato pippalissa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ n
avatvÄ• gottanÄ• menapÄ«ti attho, tena ``konÄ• mo te upajjhÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti puá¹-á¹-hena
``Ä• yasmÄ• kassapoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbanti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±ampi kiÃ±ci tas
tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡e sukhaggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• pitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá
kÄ• tabbÄ• . yathÄ• \Be II 130/ upajjhÄ• yassa, evaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhassapi gottÄ• c
taá¹…khaá¹‡ikanÄ• menaca anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmimpi khaá¹‡e ``aya
``nÄ• goâ€™â€™ tivÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ karontehi anusÄ• sakasammutito paá¹-hamameva kÄ•
antarÄ• yikadhammÄ• nusÄ• sanapucchanakÄ• lesu ``kinnÄ• mosi, ahaá¹ƒ bhante nÄ• go
upajjhÄ• yo me bhantetisso nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena ubhinnampi c
yathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• uppajjati, evaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e pak
pacchÄ• tissa-nÄ• mÄ• diapubbanÄ• mena anussÄ• veti, na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

tattha ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi upajjhÄ• yasseva nÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• yena kenaci nÄ• mena ``tiss
tiÄ• dinÄ• pipuggale parÄ• maá¹-á¹-he kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«n
viyaupajjhÄ• yassa abhÄ• vepi abhabbattepi kammavÄ• cÄ• ya puggale parÄ• maá¹-á¹-he
upasampadÄ• pekkhassa pana yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena nÄ• mena anu
anupasampannova hoti. tattha á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±o anupasampanno viya gahitanÄ• massa vatth
etassa ca nÄ• massa anussÄ• vanÄ• ya avuttattÄ• . tasmÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhassa pak
anupubbena nÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• mena anussÄ• vetukÄ• mena paá¹-ikacceva ``tvaá¹ƒ nÄ• goâ€
anusÄ• sanaantarÄ• yikadhammapucchanakkhaá¹‡esupi tassa ca saá¹…ghassa ca yathÄ•
pakÄ• setvÄ• va nÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• mena anussÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. ekassa bahÅ«ni nÄ• mÄ• ni ho
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 125/ pana upasampadÄ• pekkhaupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ ekattha gahitaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá
sabbattha anussÄ• vanÄ• suca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. gahitato hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ gahite byaÃ±janaá
kammaá¹ƒ vipajjati. atthato, hi byaÃ±janato ca abhinnÄ• eva Ã±atti, anussÄ• vanÄ• ca vaá
upajjhÄ• yanÄ• massapana purato ``Ä• yasmato tissassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• __Ä• yasm
anussÄ• veti, tathÄ• ayojitepi doso natthi.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti pacchato ``Ä• yasm
tathÄ• pi ``Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto atthakusaloâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be II 131/ nÄ• massapu
dassanato puratova payogo yuttataro. taÃ±ca ekattha yojetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha ayojitepi ekattha
aÃ±Ã±attha pacchato yojanepi sÄ• vanÄ• ya hÄ• panaá¹ƒnÄ• ma na hoti nÄ• massa ahÄ•
``itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ tiekattha yojetvÄ• ``itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yenÄ
``Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti na yojitantivadanti. taÃ±ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi sabbaá¹-á¹
pakÄ• rena yojetvÄ• evavÄ• ayojetvÄ• vÄ• anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ pasatthataranti gahetabbaá

gamikÄ• dinissayavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dveupasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<123> ekato saheva ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ etesanti __ekÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• ,
ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti, idaÃ±ca
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ekena vÄ• _ti dvinnampi ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e ekÄ• ya evakammavÄ• c
ekenÄ• cariyenÄ• ti attho. ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhito ca ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitoca Ä• yasma
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ekena Ä• cariyena dvinnaá¹ƒekasmiá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. iminÄ• va nayena tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi ekena Ä• cariyena ekakkhaá¹‡eanussÄ• var

__purimanayeneva ekato anussÄ• vane kÄ• tu_nti ``ekena ekassa, aÃ±Ã±ena itarassÄ• â€
vuttanayena dvinnaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi vÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ«hi vÄ• Ä• cariyehi, ekakena vÄ• Ä• ca

anussÄ• vane kÄ• tunti attho, taÃ±ca kho ekena upajjhÄ• yena. __ ``na tveva nÄ• nupajjhÄ
ekena Ä• cariyena dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• upajjhÄ• yehi \Ne II 126/ dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• upas
ekÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ• ya ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti paá¹-ikkhepapada
nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yehi tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vanekÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sace pana
nÄ• nupajjhÄ• yÄ• ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yaÃ±cettha \Be II 132/ ``tissatthero su
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, sumanatthero tissattherassasaddhivihÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ upajjh
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. t
sumanattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ, sumanatthero nandattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ an
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• honti, vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. sace pana upajjhÄ• yo saya
saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetÄ«ti etthavattabbameva natthi, kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti
kenaci anussÄ• viteupasampadÄ• hoti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana saupajjhÄ• yakassa upajjhÄ• y
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva navaá¹-á¹-anapakkhaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sace panÄ• â€™â€™ _

dveupasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upasampadÄ• vidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<126> __upajjhÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• ya-saddasamÄ• nattho Ä• kÄ• ranto upajjhÄ• saddoti dasset
upajjhÄ• upayogapaccattavacanesu ya-kÄ• ralopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• evaá¹ƒ vutto karaá¹‡avacanÅ
payogÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __attanÄ• va attÄ• naá¹ƒ sammannita
kattubhÅ«tena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena attÄ• nameva kammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pati sammananakiccaá¹ƒ
vÄ• paccatte upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, attanÄ• va attÄ• sammannitabboti attho. nakevalaÃ±ca e
terasasammutiÄ• dÄ«su iminÄ• va lakkhaá¹‡ena attanÄ• va attÄ• sammannitabbova. apica
attÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• catuvaggÄ• diko gaá¹‡o sabbattha icchitabbo.

__saccakÄ• lo_ti ``nigÅ«hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya saccasseva te icch
vaÃ±canÄ• ya abhÄ• vepi manussattÄ• divatthuno bhÅ«tatÄ• ya avassaá¹ƒ icchitabbakÄ• I
kammakopÄ• diantarÄ• yo hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __maá¹…kÅ«_ti adhomukho. __uddharatÅ
upasampattiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hapetÅ«ti attho.

sabbakammavÄ• cÄ• su \Ne II 127/ atthakosallatthaá¹ƒ panettha upasampadÄ• kammavÄ•
--- __suá¹‡Ä• tÅ«_tisavanÄ• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapurisekavacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca \Be II 133/
savanakiriyÄ• yaniyojÄ«yati, tassa sammukhattÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti majjhimapuris
tathÄ• piyasmÄ• saá¹…gha-saddasannidhÄ• ne paá¹-hamapurisapayogova saddavidhÅ«h
bhagavantaÄ• yasmantÄ• disaddasannidhÄ• nesuviya ``adhivÄ• setu me bhavaá¹ƒ gotamo
kÄ• lo, yaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apeyya (Vin III 21). pakk
suá¹‡antume Ä• yasmantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. tasmÄ• idha paá¹-hamapurisapayogo
gÄ• ravavasenevetaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yesu hi gÄ• ravavasena majjhimapurisa

paá¹-hamapurisapayogaá¹ƒpayujjanti ``desetu sugato dhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II
Vin I 8) viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``bhante, Ä• vusoti saddeapekkhitvÄ• idha
paá¹-hamapurisapayogoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• cariyo me bhante hohi, (
upÄ• li, imaá¹ƒ pabbajitaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 517) tappayogepi
dassanato.

__me_ti yo sÄ• veti, tassa attaniddese sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __bhante_ti Ä• lapanatthe vuá¸• á
sagÄ• ravavacanaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ pana navakesu. tadubhayampi nipÄ• t
Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ tibahÅ«supi samÄ• narÅ«pattÄ• . __saá¹…gho_ti avisesato catuvaggÄ• c
pakatattapuggalasamÅ«hevattati. idha pana paccantimesu janapadesu paÃ±cavaggato paá
janapadesu dasavaggatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹…ghoti gahetabbo. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• attho
vacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tÅ«ti. idaÃ±canavakatarena vattabbavacanaá¹ƒ. sace pana anussÄ• va
vuá¸• á¸• hataro hoti, ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sopi ce
navakatarovÄ• ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti, kammakopo natthi. keci pana ``ekattha `Ä• vusoâ€™
`bhanteâ€™ ti vuttepi natthi doso ubhayenÄ• pi Ä• lapanassa sijjhanatoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

idÄ• ni yamatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petukÄ• mo ``suá¹‡Ä• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ savane niyoj
``ayaá¹ƒitthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __aya_nti \Be II 134/ upasampadÄ• p
hatthapÄ• sesannihitabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. tena ca hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitasseva upasampadÄ
hatthapÄ• satobahi á¹-hitassa ``ayaâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbato. teneva anusÄ• sakasammu
á¹-hitattÄ• ``ayaâ€™â€™ nti na vutto. tasmÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkho anupasampanno hat
itthannÄ• mo_ti __ayaá¹ƒ_-saddo ca avassaá¹ƒ payujjitabbo. so ca imasmiá¹ƒpaá¹-hamanÄ
gahetabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 128/. __ ``itthannÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ aniyamato tassa nÄ• madas
buddharakkhitotiÄ• dinÄ• maá¹ƒ dasseti. ``upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti bhinnÄ• dhikan
upasampadaá¹ƒ me saá¹…gho apekkhamÄ• noti attho. tassa ca upajjhÄ• yataá¹ƒsamaá¹…
``itthannamassa Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etena ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhitoÄ• yasmato
saddhivihÄ• rikabhÅ«to upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena nÄ• mayo
ca ``Ä• yasmatoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• pi ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhitodhammarakkhitass
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``itthannÄ• mena upajjhÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiettha
padaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

nanu cettha upajjhÄ• yopi upasampadÄ• pekkho viya hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito eva icchitabbo, a
itthannÄ• mo imassa itthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• ya
na katoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ virodho upajjhÄ• yassa abhÄ• vepi kammakopÄ• bhÄ• vato. kevalaÃ±
santapadavasena avijjamÄ• nassapi upajjhÄ• yassa nÄ• makittanaá¹ƒanupajjhÄ• yassa upa
tasmÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa asannihitatÄ• yapi tapparÄ• masanamattenevakammasiddhito ``ima
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__parisuddho antarÄ• yikehi dhammehÄ«_ti abhabbatÄ• dikehi upasampadÄ• ya avatthuka
cevapaÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhahatthacchinnÄ• dÄ«hi ca Ä• pattimattakarehi antarÄ• yikehi sabhÄ• v
eva ca Ä• pattimattakarehi paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• dÄ«hi aparimuttassapi upasampadÄ• ruhati,
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«vara_nti paripuá¹‡á¹‡amassa upasampadÄ• pekkhassa pattac
apattacÄ«varassÄ• pi upasampadÄ• ruhati, nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• . __upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«
bhante, upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 71, 126) yÄ• citabhÄ• vaá
tena saá¹…ghe ayÄ• citepi ``itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€
avipannaá¹ƒ hoti, nÄ• Ã±Ã±athÄ• . __upajjhÄ• yenÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tenait
katvÄ• kammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detuá¹ƒ kattubhÅ«taá¹ƒsaá¹…
yÄ• cadhÄ• tuno pana dvikammakattÄ• ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, upasampadaâ€™â€™ nti dvekam

__yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakalla_nti ettha patto kÄ• lo imassÄ• ti pattakÄ• laá¹ƒ,
apalokanÄ• dicatubbidhasaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ, tadeva sakatthe ya-paccayena ``pattakallaâ
Ã±atticatutthaupasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒadhippetaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa pattaka
anumatigahaá¹‡avasena kammassa \Ne II 129/ pattakallataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. yo hi koci tattha a
maÃ±Ã±issati, so vakkhati. imameva hi atthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ• su ``yassÄ• ya
bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 127) vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ vatthusampadÄ
dhammehicassa parisuddhatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• sampadÄ• , parisasampadÄ• , pubbakiccaniá¹-á¹
paÃ±cahiaá¹…gehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

tattha __vatthusampadÄ• _ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttehi ekÄ• dasahi abhabbapuggalehi ceva ant
aÃ±Ã±o paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso anupasampannabhÅ«to manussapuriso, etasmiá¹ƒ pug
saá¹…ghassa upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. kataÃ±ca kupp

__antarÄ• yikehi dhammehi cassa parisuddhatÄ• _ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttasseva upasampadÄ
ime bhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ• paÃ±cÄ• bÄ• dhaphuá¹-á¹-hatÄ• dayo mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi ana
hatthacchinnatÄ• dayo ca dosadhammÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghassa Ä• pattÄ• diantarÄ• yahet
tivuccanti tehi antarÄ• yikehi dosadhammehi parimuttattÄ• , imissÄ• ca sati eva idaá¹ƒkam
nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. kataá¹ƒ pana kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti á¹-hapetvÄ• Å«navÄ«sativa

__sÄ«mÄ• sampadÄ• _ \Be II 136/ pana uposathakkhandhake (Vin I 147-148) vakkhamÄ• n
sabbadosavirahitÄ• yabaddhÄ• baddhavasena duvidhÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya vaseneva veditabb
eva idaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. kataÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ vipajjati.

__parisasampadÄ• _ pana ye ime upasampadÄ• kammassa sabbantimena paricchedena k
vÄ• anÅ«nÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannÄ• , anukkhittÄ• ca samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• bh
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, chandÄ• rahÄ• naÃ±ca chandassa Ä• nayanaá¹
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±caappaá¹-ikkosanaá¹ƒ, upasampadÄ• pekkharahitÄ• naá¹ƒ upos

gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dianaupasampannÄ• naÃ±cevapÄ• rÄ• jikukkhittakanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakal
vajjanÄ«yapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa hatthapÄ• se abhÄ• vocÄ• ti imehi catÅ«hi aá¹…g
ca parisasampadÄ• ya sati eva idaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒnÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. tattha purimÄ• na
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassapi abhÄ• ve kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒvipajjati, na pacchimassa.

__pubbakiccaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 130/ nÄ• ma yÄ• nimÄ• ni ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjha
tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒvuttÄ• ni ``upajjhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varÄ• cikkhanaá¹
bahi á¹-hapetvÄ• anusÄ• sakasammutikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammatena ca gantvÄ• anusÄ
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• petvÄ• upasampadÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ `Ä• ga
abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒpÄ• de vandÄ• petvÄ• upasampadÄ• yÄ• cÄ• panaá
antarÄ• yikadhammapucchakasammutikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sammatenaca pucchanaâ€™â€™ nti i
tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato karaá¹‡ena niá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ. etasmiÃ±ca pubbakam
idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• sati. etesu pa
kataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttavatthusampattiÄ• dÄ«suvijjamÄ• nesu akuppameva hoti. tad
imehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi saá¹…gahitantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• va nayena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutte
sabbesu kammesu pattakallatÄ• yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• .

__itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ_ \Be II 137/ __upasampÄ• deyyÄ• _ti upasampadÄ• nipphÄ• danena ta
patthanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, vidhimhi vÄ• idaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi ``devadattaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• p
sukhamassa nipphÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ sukhasamaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho hoti, evamidhÄ
nipphÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• samaá¹…ginaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho. payojakabyÄ• pÄ•
kaÃ±ci suddhakattÄ• raá¹ƒ koci hetukattÄ• sukhahetunipphÄ• danenasukhÄ• peyyÄ• ti vuc
upasampajjantaá¹ƒ suddhakattÄ• raá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ hetukattubhÅ«tosaá¹…gho upasampad
upasampÄ• deyyÄ• ti vutto. etena ca sukhaá¹ƒ viya sukhadÄ• yakenasaá¹…ghena puggala
tathÄ• pavattaparamatthadhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya ariyajanapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• upasampadÄ• nÄ•
samatthitaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha ca ``itthannÄ• mo saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasampadaá¹ƒyÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™
parivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su viya yÄ• canÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``itthannÄ• massa upasampadaá¹ƒ dadeyy
``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ upasampÄ• deyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• idaá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• kammaá
asaá¹…gahetvÄ• kammalakkhaá¹‡e eva saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• nayena
upasampÄ• deti, upasampannosaá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi attho veditabbo. kevala
vattamÄ• nakÄ• laatÄ«takÄ• lavasena, idha pana anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasenÄ• ti ettakam

__esÄ• Ã±attÄ«_ti ``saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaÃ±Ä• panÄ• esÄ• . idaÃ±ca
sabbhÄ• vasÅ«canatthaá¹ƒvuccati. avassaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ vattabbameva, Ã±attikamme eva taá¹
pana yya-kÄ• revuttamatte eva Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
__upasampadÄ• _tisaá¹…ghena diyyamÄ• nÄ• nipphÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• upasampadÄ• yass
__tuá¹‡hÄ«_ti \Ne II 131/ ca akathanatthe nipÄ• to, akathanako assa bhaveyyÄ• ti attho. kh
saá¹…ghassaitthannÄ• massa upasampadÄ• ti pakatena sambandho. tattha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ

_ti. tattha ``Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. yasmÄ• ``yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™
vuccamÄ• nopisaá¹…gho tuá¹‡hÄ« niravo ahosi, tasmÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassÄ• ti attho. _
tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vene__vetaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…ghassa ruccanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __dhÄ• rayÄ• mi_ bujjhÄ
__iti_-saddo parisamÄ• panatthe kato, so ca kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• anu
``dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha mi-kÄ• rapariyosÄ• nameva \Be II 138/ vatvÄ• niá¹-á¹-h
payujjitabboti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• nayena sabbattha kammavÄ• cÄ• namattho vedital

upasampadÄ• vidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cattÄ• ronissayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<128> __ekaporisÄ• vÄ• _tiÄ• di sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«racchÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• dehi minitvÄ• jÄ• r
chasattapadaparamatÄ• hi chÄ• yÄ• ``porisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. idaÃ±ca utuppamÄ• á¹
saddhiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hanavabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vandanavandÄ• panÄ• d
Ä• gacchati, gacchati cÄ• ti utu, sova pamiyate anena saá¹ƒvaccharanti pamÄ• á¹‡anti Ä• h
utuppamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti upasampadÄ• divasena aparipuá¹‡á¹
upasampÄ• dito, tadÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ utumhi avasiá¹-á¹-hadivasÄ• cikkhanaá¹ƒ ``divasabhÄ• gÄ
tenÄ• ha __ ``yattakehi divasehi yassa yo utu aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o, te divaseâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha
khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ laddhÅ«pasampadassa puggalassa sambandhÄ« yo utu yattakehi divasehi apa
yojanÄ• .

chÄ• yÄ• dikameva sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• gÄ• yitabbato kathetabbato saá¹…gÄ«tÄ«ti
_tiÄ• di. tattha ekato katvÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ. __tvaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ labhasÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ upasamp
kataravassaá¹ƒ, katarautuÃ±ca labhasi, katarasmiá¹ƒ te upasampadÄ• laddhÄ• ti attho. __
idaÃ±ca saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• cikkhanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vuttampi na Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti iminÄ• utuÄ• cikkha
kaliyugavassÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• sahassime vÄ• satime vÄ• asukaá¹ƒ utuá¹ƒ labhÄ• mÄ«ti dass
``chÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
kaliyugavassÄ• dÄ«su sabbadesapasiddhesu asukavasse asukautumhi asukamÄ• se \Ne I
vÄ• pakkhe asukatithivÄ• ravisesayutte nakkhatte pubbaá¹‡hÄ• didivasabhÄ• geettake chÄ
nÄ• á¸• ikÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• mayÄ• upasampadÄ• laddhÄ• ti vadeyyÄ• sÄ«ti evaá¹ƒÄ• c
uggahetvÄ• Ä• gantukehi \Be II 139/ vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒÃ±atvÄ• paá¹-ipajjÄ• hÄ
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kissa tva_nti kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«ti attho.

<130> __upasampadaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ«_ti pabbajjaÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca yÄ• cÄ«ti attho. __pa
seso, evaá¹ƒ uparipi. __ ``osÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• purimo ukkhittabhÄ• vovibbhar
laddhÅ«pasampadampi na muÃ±cati. tena ca sambhuÃ±janÄ• dÄ«supi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ•
__anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• se_ti ettha sahaseyyÄ• pi saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habba
--- yasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ osÄ• ritattÄ• pakatatto, tasmÄ• ukkhittasambhogÄ• dipaccayenapÄ• ci

pana Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒna passati, teneva paá¹-ikam
yasmÄ• ettÄ• vatÄ• alajjÄ« nÄ• ma na hoti. paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karon
hoti. ``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin V 359) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ett
alajjisambhogÄ• dipaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiniyamo natthi. tena sÄ• pettha Ä• patti na vutt
panetthaimaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ asallakkhentena kenaci ``anÄ• patti sambhoge saá¹ƒvÄ• se
pÄ• cittiyenaanÄ• patti vuttÄ• , alajjisambhogapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana Ä• pajjati evÄ•
alajjitte sati eva vutto, nÄ• satÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<131> __vinayamhÄ«_tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• su __niggahÄ• na_nti niggahakaraá¹‡esu. __pÄ• pic
niggahakaraá¹‡esu, lajjÄ«naá¹ƒ paggahesu ca pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahe mahante vinaya
atthÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontova yasmÄ• yoniso paá¹-ipajjati nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• uddÄ• naá
sambandhayojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ sabbattha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

cattÄ• ronissayÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• khandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. uposathakkhandhako

sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<132> uposathakkhandhake \Be II 140/ \Ne II 133/ taranti otaranti etthÄ• ti __titthaá¹ƒ, _ lad
sÄ• sanaladdhito.

<135> __Ä• pajjitvÄ• vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hito_ti ettha desanÄ• rocanÄ• nampi saá¹…gaho. teneva
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• desitÄ• vÄ• Ä• rocitÄ• vÄ• Ä• pa
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__manujenÄ• _ti Ä• sannena saha. __pare_ti dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hepi parapuggale sandhÄ• ya gira
bhaá¹‡eyyÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

``Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 134) vuttattÄ• garukÄ• pattipi
Ä• vikaraá¹‡amattenavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti keci vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ•
virujjhanato. ayaá¹ƒ panettha adhippÄ• yo --- yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±hi attÄ• namÄ• vikarontaá¹ƒ
``akÄ• mÄ• parivatthabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya anicchamÄ• nampi naá¹ƒ u
avassaá¹ƒsuddhante patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessanti, tato tassa avippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒpÄ• timokkhuddesa_nti nidÄ• nuddesaá¹ƒ dasseti. pubbe avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ
kevalaÃ±ca etaá¹ƒ, pubbe paÃ±Ã±attampi pana pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• disikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikuddesÄ
nidÄ• nuddesena saha sayameva saá¹…gahetvÄ• ``pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
sabbampi sandhÄ• ya ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti (V

<136> __etaá¹ƒ_ 34 __veditabba_nti yasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddase vÄ• pannarase vÄ• ti

sannipÄ• tÄ• nujÄ• nanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<138> __ ``puratthimÄ• ya_ \Be II 141/ __disÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ
nimitte asati yattha atthi, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``puratthimÄ• ya anudisÄ• ya,
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yadisÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• samantÄ• vijjamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu nimittÄ
``puratthimÄ• yaanudisÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamakittitaá¹ƒ kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tÄ«hi ni
siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yapisÄ«mÄ• ya sammannitabbato. __tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ
sambandhantenÄ• _ti vinayadharena sayaá¹ƒekasmiá¹ƒyeva á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• kevalaá¹
sÄ«mÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ samantÄ• nimittenanimittaá¹ƒ bandhantenÄ• ti attho. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
agantvÄ• pi hi kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tiyojanaparamÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya samantato tikkhattuá¹ƒ
ekadivasena dukkarattÄ• vinayadharenasayaá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-hampi pubbe bhikkhÅ«hi yathÄ•
``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kenaci vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena sallakkhetvÄ• ``eso pÄ
ntiÄ• dinÄ• kittetumpivaá¹-á¹-ati eva.

__suddhapaá¹ƒsupabbato_ti na kenaci kato sayaá¹ƒjÄ• tova vutto. tathÄ• sesÄ• pi.
__itaropÄ«_tisuddhapaá¹ƒsupabbatÄ• dikopi pabbato. __hatthippamÄ• á¹‡ato_ti ettha bhÅ«
hatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒgahetabbaá¹ƒ. __catÅ«hi vÄ• tÄ«hi vÄ• _ti sÄ«mÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ ca
á¹-hitehi. ekissÄ• eva pana disÄ• ya á¹-hitehi tato bahÅ«hipi sammannituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
dvÄ«sudisÄ• su á¹-hitehipi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ekena na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ
bahiddhÄ• katvÄ• _ti kittitanimittassa asÄ«mattÄ• antosÄ«mÄ• ya karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ayuttanti vu
``saceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡atÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato gahetabbÄ• , na tulagaá
palaparimÄ• á¹‡aÃ±camagadhatulÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• ca lokiyatulÄ• ya dviguá¹‡Ä• ti
__atimahantopÄ«_tibhÅ«mito hatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anuggantvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹
anekayojanappamÄ• á¹‡opi. sace hi tato hatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ uggacchati, pab
gacchati.

__antosÄ• rÄ• na_nti \Ne II 135/ tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e taruá¹‡atÄ• ya sÄ• re avijjamÄ• nepi par
bhavissamÄ• nasÄ• repisandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• disÄ• naÃ±hi sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ•
catupaÃ±camattampi vanaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __antosÄ• ramissakÄ• na_nti antosÄ• rehi \Be II 1
sammissÄ• naá¹ƒ. etena ca sÄ• rarukkhamissampi vanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __catupa
sÄ• rarukkhesandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vanamajjhe vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ«_ti rukkhaghaá¹-Ä• ya
acchinditvÄ• vatiÄ• dÄ«hi vihÄ• rapariccheda á¹ƒ katvÄ• va antorukkhantaresu eva
pariveá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkaraá¹‡avasena yathÄ• antovihÄ• rampi vanameva
karontÄ«ti attho. yadihi sabbaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ, vihÄ• rassa
parikkhipitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ ekattha kittetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . idha pana antopi vanattÄ• ``
kittetabbaâ€™â€™ ntivuttaá¹ƒ. sace hi taá¹ƒ kittenti, ``nimittassa upari vihÄ• ro hotÄ«â€™â
vuttadosaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __ekadesa_nti vanekadesaá¹ƒ, rukkhavirahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne katavihÄ
á¹-hitavanassa ekadesanti attho.

__sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• akappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti vaá¹ƒsadaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡o. lekhanidaá¹‡á¸• app
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_pana avebhaá¹…giyavinicchaye ``yo koci aá¹-á¹-haá¹…g
veá¸·u ... pe ... garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh dubbattasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vut
veá¸·udaá¹‡á¸• oti ca sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• otica gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹ƒsanaá¸·akasarÄ• vÄ• dÄ«
naá¸·apabbe vÄ• kapallakÄ• dimattikabhÄ• janesuvÄ• ti attho. __taá¹…khaá¹‡ampÄ«_ti ta
viruhanajÄ• tike sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana pariá¹‡atÄ• samÅ«laá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ropitÄ
milÄ• yitvÄ• cirena navamÅ«laá¹…kuruppattiyÄ• jÄ«vanti, mÄ«yantiyeva vÄ• , tÄ• dise kitte
__eta_nti navamÅ«lasÄ• khÄ• niggamanaá¹ƒ.

__majjhe_ti sÄ«mÄ• ya mahÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ anto. __koá¹‡a_nti sÄ«mÄ• ya catÅ«su koá¹‡es
maggÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __parabhÄ• ge kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tesaá¹
koá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒbahi nikkhamitvÄ• á¹-hitesu maggesu ekissÄ• disÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±issÄ•
cattÄ• ropi maggÄ• catÅ«su disÄ• su kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ pana kit
ekÄ• baddhatÄ• vigacchatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti. parato gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi ete eva te cattÄ
disÄ• su gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vicinitabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±ca __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin IV 692) bhikkhu
nadÄ«pÄ• ragamanenadilakkhaá¹‡assa Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sa
eva \Be II 143/. __ ``nadicatukkepi eseva nayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ekattha kittetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepikittetuá¹ƒ \Ne II 136/ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. teneva ca ``assammissana
kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiasammissa-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __mÅ«le_ti Ä• dikÄ• le
yathÄ• udakaá¹ƒanicchantehi kassakehi mahoghe nivattetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , evaá¹ƒ nadikÅ«

__ukkhepima_nti dÄ«gharajjunÄ• kuá¹-ena ussiÃ±canÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

__asammissehÄ«_ti sabbadisÄ• su á¹-hitapabbatehi eva, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atare
nimittantarÄ• byavahitehi. __sammissehÄ«_ti ekattha pabbato, aÃ±Ã±attha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oti e
aá¹-á¹-hahipi. __ ``nimittÄ• naá¹ƒsatenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ekissÄ• ya eva disÄ• ya
``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• yakiá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ? pabbato bhante. puna puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya k
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-a
tikoá¹‡Ä• . __caturassÄ• _ti samacaturassÄ• , mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pana Ä• yataca
saá¹…kocitÄ• , tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• hotÄ«ti. __sÄ«mÄ• ya upacÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-h
bandhitabbÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ya nesaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒparicchedato bahi sÄ«mantarikappaho
á¹-hapetvÄ• . baddhÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yesu vihÄ• resu, te __baddhasÄ«mÄ• _. __pÄ• á¹-ekka_n
__baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• suá¹-hitÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
paccekaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhanti, evaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• suá¹-hitÄ• pÄ«ti dasseti.
sÄ• mÄ«cimattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``Ä• gamanampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya p
__ekavÄ«satibhikkhÅ«_ti nisinne sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca kammÄ• rahena saha abbh
pahonakatthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``nimittupagÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti id
rukkhanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdullabhatÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittassa ca tadabhÄ• vatoyattha katthaci Ä• netvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sukaratÄ•
__sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi. __caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä•
khandhasÄ«mÄ• paricchedato bahi nimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒcaturaá¹…gulamattaá¹-á¹-hÄ
avasesaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antokhandhasÄ«mÄ• ya hotiyeva, evaá¹ƒtesupi á¹-hapitesu catura
sÄ«mantarikÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ti \Be II 144/ sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-hapitanimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
padakkhiá¹‡ato anupariyÄ• yanteneva kittetabbÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mato hi pacch
puratthÄ• bhimukhena á¹-hatvÄ• ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti tattha
anukkamena \Ne II 137/ kittetvÄ• tathÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• bhimukhena á¹-h
``dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yadisÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti anukkamena kittetvÄ• tathÄ• puratthim
pacchimÄ• bhimukhenaá¹-hatvÄ• ``pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ nti anukk
dakkhiá¹‡Ä• yadisÄ• ya uttarÄ• bhimukhena á¹-hatvÄ• ``uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€
nimittÄ• nianukkamena kittetvÄ• puna pacchimÄ• ya disÄ• ya puratthÄ• bhimukhena á¹-ha
purimakittitaá¹ƒvuttanayena puna kittetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ bahÅ«nampi khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• na
sÄ«mantarikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• paccekaá¹ƒkittetabbÄ• . __tato_ti pacchÄ• . __avasesanimittÄ
bÄ• hirantaresuavasesanimittÄ• ni. __ubhinnampi na kopentÄ«_ti ubhinnampi kammaá¹ƒ na

__kuá¹-igehe_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katatiá¹‡akuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ. __udukkhala_nti udukkhalÄ• vÄ• á¹-as
__nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabba_nti taá¹ƒ rÄ• jiá¹ƒ vÄ• udukkhalaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabb
idaÃ±cayathÄ• vuttesu nimittesu anÄ• gatattena na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhampi avinassakasaÄ

mohenanimittaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti dÅ«ratopi vipattiparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ upari
``bhittiá¹ƒakittetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi siddhamevatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ kathane kÄ• n
sÄ«mÄ• vipattihi upasampadÄ• disabbakammavipattimÅ«lanti tassÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ dvÄ• raá¹ƒ
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• va idha Ä• cariyÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesunti daá¹-á¹-habba

__bhitti_nti iá¹-á¹-hakadÄ• rumattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ. silÄ• mayÄ• ya pana bhittiyÄ• nimittupagaa
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒdisÄ• ya kittetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anekasilÄ• hi cinitaá¹ƒ sakalabhittiá¹ƒ kittetuá¹ƒna
``eso pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nimittaâ€™â€™ nti ekavacanena vattabbato. __antokuá¹-á¹-amevÄ• _ti
nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitokÄ• sato anto eva sÄ«mÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pamukhenimittapÄ• sÄ
gabbhÄ• bhimukhepi bahipamukhe gabbhavitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡eá
gabbhapamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ antare á¹-hitakuá¹-á¹-ampi upÄ• dÄ• ya anto ca bahica caturassas
__bahÄ«_ti sakalassa kuá¹-igehassa samantato bahi.

__anto_ \Be II 145/ __ca bahi ca sÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«_ti majjhe á¹-hitabhittiyÄ• saha caturassas

__ ``uparipÄ• sÄ• deyeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gabbhassa ca pamukhassa ca antarÄ
ekattÄ• tattha ca ekavÄ«satiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• sÄ• bhÄ• vena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• na otara
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• vahotÄ«ti dasseti. __heá¹-á¹-himatale kuá¹-á¹-o_ti heá¹-á¹-himatale catÅ«s
á¹-hitakuá¹-á¹-o. sace hi \Ne II 138/ dvÄ«su, tÄ«su vÄ• disÄ• su eva kuá¹-á¹-o tiá¹-á¹-heyya
otarati. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• piotaratÄ«_ti catunnampi bhittÄ«naá¹ƒ anto bhittÄ«hi saha ekavÄ«sa
pahonakattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. otaramÄ• nÄ• ca uparisÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡ena otarati, catunnaá¹ƒ p
bÄ• hirantaraparicchedeheá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge udakapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• otarati. na
kesaggamattampiá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pÄ• sÄ• dabhittito_ti uparitale bhittito. __otaraá¹‡Ä• nota
vuttanayenevaveditabba_nti uparisÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡assa antogadhÄ• naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himata
kuá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒtulÄ• rukkhehi ekasambandhataá¹ƒ tadanto pacchimasÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡at
kiÃ±cÄ• petthaniyyÅ«hakÄ• dayo nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitokÄ• satÄ• ya bajjhamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e
pana sÄ«mÄ• yasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• va hontÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __pariyantathambhÄ• na_nt
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``uparimatalena sambaddho hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-Ä• n
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ. yadi hi bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, kuá¹-á¹-e
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatthambhÄ• naá¹ƒ upariá¹-hito pÄ• sÄ• do sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hoti.

sace pana bahÅ«naá¹ƒ thambhapantÄ«naá¹ƒ upari katapÄ• sÄ• dassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathav
thambhapantiyÄ• anto nimittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• hoti, ettha kath
tÄ• vasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatthambheheva dhÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tulÄ• naá¹ƒ uparimatalaá¹ƒ, sa
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hameva, ettha vivÄ• donatthi. yaá¹ƒ pana sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatthambhapantiyÄ• , as
bÄ• hiratthambhapantiyÄ• ca samadhuraá¹ƒ dhÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒtulÄ• naá¹ƒ uparimata
sÄ«mÄ• ti keci vadanti. sakalampi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• tiapare. baddhasÄ«mÄ• evÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±e
garuke nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hatvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ s

kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gavesitvÄ• tadanuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba

__tÄ• lamÅ«lakapabbate_ti \Be II 146/ tÄ• lakkhandhamÅ«lasadise heá¹-á¹-hÄ• thÅ«lo hut
uggato hi tÄ• lasadiso nÄ• ma hoti. __vitÄ• nasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no_ti ahicchattakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n
__paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no_ti majjhe tanuko heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca vitthiá¹‡á¹‡o. __heá¹-
vÄ• _timudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nassa majjhe.

__sappaphaá¹‡asadiso pabbato_ti sappaphaá¹‡o viya khujjo, mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±a
__Ä• kÄ• sapabbhÄ• ra_nti bhittiyÄ• aparikkhittapabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __sÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti
pacchimasÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡o. __ ``so ca pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•
susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aleá¹‡akuá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«hiparicchinne bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge eva sÄ«mÄ• patiá¹-
pana sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• honti, na sarÅ«pena sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hamaÃ±cÄ• di viyÄ• ti
susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o \Ne II 139/ bhÅ«miá¹ƒanÄ• hacca Ä• kÄ• sagatova olambati, sÄ«mÄ• n
pana sayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• paá¹-ibaddhattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• honti. kathaá¹ƒ pana pacchimappamÄ• á
susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi sÄ«mÄ• naotaratÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• tabbanti? aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ

apicettha susirapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡abhittianusÄ• rena mÅ«sikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sÄ«mÄ• ya heá¹-á
otaraá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana pacchimasÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡e Ä• kÄ• se dvaá¹.
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡abhittiÄ• dÄ«hipiuparimatalaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitehi sabbaso, yebhuyyena vÄ• p
bajjhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• tehi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi antaritÄ• ya tappariccchinnÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-
saddhiá¹ƒekakkhaá¹‡e patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti nadipÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• viya nadiantaritesu ubhosu tÄ«re
leá¹‡Ä• dÄ«suapanÄ«tesupi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• va sÄ• sanantaradhÄ•
pana uparisÄ«mÄ• ya baddhÄ• ya pacchÄ• leá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su katesupi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miya
taá¹ƒna icchanti. evaá¹ƒ ubhayattha patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ekÄ• va hoti gottÄ• dij
byattibhedesÅ«tigahetabbaá¹ƒ. sabbÄ• eva hi baddhasÄ«mÄ• , abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ca attan
pakatinissayabhÅ«tegÄ• mÄ• raÃ±Ã±anadiÄ• dike khette yathÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ sabbattha s
byÄ• pinÄ«paramatthato avijjamÄ• nÄ• pi te te nissayabhÅ«te paramatthadhamme, taá¹ƒ ta
upÄ• dÄ• ya lokiyehi, sÄ• sanikehi \Be II 147/ ca yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ ekattena paÃ±Ã±attatÄ• ya
tathÄ• hi eko gÄ• mo araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nadÄ« jÄ• tassaro samuddoti evaá¹ƒ loke,

``sammatÄ• sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…ghena (Vin I 143). agÄ• make ce, bhikkhave, araÃ±Ã±e s
tattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• . samantÄ• udakukkhepÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tatthasan
ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147) ---

Ä• dinÄ• sÄ• sane ca ekavohÄ• ro dissati. na hi paramatthato ekassa anekadhammesu by
kasiá¹‡ekadesÄ• divikappÄ• samÄ• natÄ• ya ekattahÄ• nitoti ayaá¹ƒ no mati.

__assa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sappaphaá¹‡apabbatassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sapabbhÄ• re. __leá

tassa leá¹‡assÄ• ti attho. tameva puna leá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi pakÄ• rehi vikappetvÄ•
otaraá¹‡Ä• notaraá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``sace pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa ``leá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• sambandho. heá¹-á¹-
padeseti Ä• ha __ ``antoâ€™â€™ _ti, pabbatassaanto, pabbatamÅ«leti attho. tameva anto-
sÄ«mÄ• paricchedena visesetuá¹ƒ __ ``uparimassasÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa pÄ• ratoâ€™â€
pabbatapÄ• daá¹ƒ pana apekkhitvÄ• ``oratoâ€™â€™ tivattabbepi sÄ«mÄ• nissayaá¹ƒ pab
``pÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva ``bahileá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ettha bahi-
``uparimassa sÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa oratoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha. __bahi sÄ«mÄ• na otaratÄ«
pabbatapÄ• de leá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, leá¹‡assabahibhÅ«te uparisÄ«mÄ• paricche
sÄ«mÄ• na otaratÄ«ti attho. __anto sÄ«mÄ• _tileá¹‡assa ca pabbatapÄ• dassa ca anto att
otaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na otaratÄ«ti attho. ``bahisÄ«mÄ• na otarati, anto sÄ«mÄ• na
cettha attano otaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne leá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• venasÄ«mÄ• ya sabbathÄ• anotar
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi anotarantÄ« upari eva hotÄ«ti. __ ``bahi patitaá¹ƒ asÄ«mÄ• â€™â
uparipÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su athiranissayesu á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«mÄ• pitesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sena vinassatÄ«
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ_ \Be II 148/ __khaá¹‡anti, sÄ«mÄ• yevÄ• _ti ettha sace heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
umaá¹…ganadisÄ«mappamÄ• á¹‡atoanÅ«nÄ• paá¹-hamameva ca pavattÄ• hoti. sÄ«mÄ•
eva hoti, nadiá¹ƒÄ• hacca pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• ca khatÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• vinassatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-hab
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavitale_ti antarÄ• bhÅ«mivivare.

__sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·ake_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹…gaá¹‡e. __ ``vaá¹-arukkhoâ€™â€™ _ti ida
atidÅ«rampigantuá¹ƒ samatthasÄ• khÄ• samaá¹…gitÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbarukkhalatÄ• dÄ«
eva. teneva nÄ• vÄ• rajjusetusambandhopi paá¹-ikkhitto. __tato_ti sÄ• khato. __mahÄ• sÄ«
Ä• sannatarampi gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya eva gahitattÄ•
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhepi sambh
nissayanissitabhÄ• venapavattitoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi tÄ• sampi sambandhadoso bhave
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• siyÄ• ? yassÄ• hi sÄ«mÄ• ya saddh
tattha bandhitumevana vaá¹-á¹-ati, baddhasÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• su baddhasÄ«mÄ
nissayabhÅ«tagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«suudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• viya ca. teneva ``sace pana ruk
nikkhantapÄ• rohovÄ• bahinaditÄ«re vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• pati
Vin I) 147) udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya attano anissayabhÅ«tagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«hi eva samb
nadisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ. evamidhÄ• pÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±cattho upari pÄ• kaá¹-o bhav
__Ä• haccÄ• _tiphusitvÄ• .

__mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• _ti mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanabahikaraá¹‡Ä• divasena \Ne II 141/ sakalaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodh
mocetvÄ• pubbe suá¹-á¹-hu baddhÄ• nampidvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• rukk

Ä«diso pÄ• á¸·imuttako sambhedadosoatthÄ«ti dasseti. so ca ``na, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• ya s
sambhinditabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambhe
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannantenasÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ«
ubhinnaá¹ƒ (Vin I 148) baddhasÄ«mÄ• namantarÄ• sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• va bandh
sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒphusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanavase
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhattÄ• baddhÄ• nampi tÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒekarukk
á¹-hÄ• nampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti bhagavato adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«hisaá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehi nidd
paá¹-ikkhittassa sambandhadosassa anulomena akappiyÄ• nulomattÄ• .

ayaá¹ƒ pana sambandhadoso --- pubbe suá¹-á¹-hu baddhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tattÄ•
asÄ«mattaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. tasmÄ• rukkhÄ• disambandhe apanÄ«tamatte tÄ• sÄ«
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ bajjhamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡epi tÄ• saá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disan
bandhituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

keci pana ``mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhetvÄ• ti ettha mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• bhikkhÅ« yath
pÄ• rohaá¹ƒvÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhehi na phusanti, evaá¹ƒ sodhanameva idhÄ• dhippetaá¹
sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti, taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya virujjhana
``mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya pathavitalaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatthajÄ• tarukkhÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hat
sÄ• khÄ• pÄ• rohÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nameva sambandhadose kÄ
á¹-hitabhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ phusanaá¹ƒ. yadi hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• di phus
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tassa sÄ• khaá¹ƒ vÄ• tatoniggatapÄ• rohaá¹ƒ vÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• y
koci bhikkhu phusitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti bhikkhuphusanamevavattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yaÃ±hi tatth
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tadeva tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• kye padhÄ• natodassetabbaá¹ƒ. na hi Ä• hacca á¹-hitan
á¹-hito bhikkhu sodhetabbo Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒphusitvÄ• á¹-hitassÄ• pi sodhe
Ä• haccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navacanena. Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• suca bhikkhuno phusanameva
sodhanaÃ±ca tasseva bhikkhussa hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanÄ• divasenasodhanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. id
sodhetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakalasÄ«mÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena sodhanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ.

apica sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• á¹-hitabhikkhumattasodhane abhimate ``mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya
ntivisesasÄ«mopÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 142/ niratthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• yattha katthaci antamaso Ä•
sÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒphusitvÄ• á¹-hitassa visodhetabbato. __chinditvÄ• _ \Be II 150/ __bahiá¹-á¹-
kÄ• tabbÄ• _titattha patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaviyojanavacanato ca visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ p
sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanahetukoaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• siddhoyaá¹ƒ eko sambandhadoso atthevÄ•
__udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• ya_mpi (Sp (to Vin I) 147) ``vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• gÄ• m
patiá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``naditÄ«repana khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• tattha baddhanÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``sace pana setu vÄ• setupÄ• dÄ• vÄ• bahitÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca evaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gÄ• su gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• susÄ• khÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
saá¹…karadosakÄ• raá¹‡attena vuttaá¹ƒ, na bhikkhuphusanaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi ``antonadiyaá¹ƒ

kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti nadiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ udaku
sabhÄ• gattÄ• . yadi hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phusanameva paá¹-icca sabbattha sambandhadoso
bandhanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. tatthÄ• pi hi bhikkhuphusanaá¹ƒ kammakopak
sabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• su pavisitvÄ• bhÅ«miÄ• diá¹ƒ phusitvÄ• vÄ• aphusitvÄ• vÄ• sÄ• khÄ
phusantova bhikkhu sodhetabbo. visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• su pana sÄ• khÄ• dimhi phusitvÄ• á¹
aphusantÄ• pi sabbe bhikkhÅ« sodhetabbÄ• . aphusitvÄ• á¹-hite pana taá¹ƒsÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒ
sodhetabboti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ panettha keci ``baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viya baddhasÄ
tadaÃ±Ã±Ä• sampisabbÄ• saá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
tadubhayampi ekasÄ«maá¹ƒviya sodhetvÄ• ekattheva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atth
natthetthasabhÄ• gavisabhÄ• gabhedoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ matimattaá¹ƒ, sab
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambhedadosÄ• bhÄ• vassavisabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• nameva tabbhÄ• va
siddhattÄ• . tathÄ• hi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannituâ€™â€™ nti gÄ•
sammannituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. tÄ• saá¹ƒ nissayanissitabhÄ• vena sabhÄ• gatÄ• ,
sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡Ä• didosÄ• bhÄ• vo ca suttatova siddho. bandhanakÄ• le pana anuÃ
anulomato pacchÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tarukkhÄ• disambandhopi tÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati eva. ``yaá¹ƒ, b
kappiyaá¹ƒ anulometi akappiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati. taá¹ƒ vo kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 305)
baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsabhÄ• gatÄ• , sambhedÄ• dio
suttasuttÄ• nulomato siddho. iminÄ• eva nayena araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ•
nadiÄ• diudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• naÃ±ca suttasuttÄ• nulomatoaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabhÄ• g
siddhoti veditabbo.

baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya \Ne II 143/ pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya, nadiÄ• disÄ«mÄ• su c
ceva udakukkhepasattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒnadiÄ• dÄ«su eva kÄ• tuá¹ƒ niyamanasutta
baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su karaá¹‡apaá¹-ikkhepasiddhitoca tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±an
uppattikkhaá¹‡e, pacchÄ• ca rukkhÄ• dÄ«hi sambhedÄ• didosasambhavoca vuttanayena s
sijjhanti. teneva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin I) 148) visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• nameva
sambandhadosaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naâ
kevalaÃ±ca na dassito, atha kho tÄ• saá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhe
pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ã±Ä• pito eva. tathÄ• hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``pabbatanimittaá¹ƒ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaá¹ƒvananimittaá¹ƒ rukkhanimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanaka
tena nesaá¹ƒrukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanepi baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ
Ã±Ä• pitova hoti. dvinnaá¹ƒ pana baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä«diso sambandho na vaá¹-á¹-ati.
dvinnaá¹ƒsÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ hoti, so pana vaá¸• á¸• hanto sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karaá¹ƒ ka
kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannit
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• pito. tiyojanaparamÄ• ya hi sÄ«mÄ• ya samantÄ• pariyantesu rukkhalatÄ•
baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒniyamena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambandhassa sam

vinÄ• setvÄ• va sÄ«mÄ• sammannitabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi na vuttaá¹ƒ.

yadi cettha rukkhÄ• disambandhena kammavipatti bhaveyya, avassameva vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ
vipattiparihÄ• ratthaÃ±hiÄ• cariyÄ• nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesupi ``bhittiá¹ƒ akittetvÄ• â€
siddhamevatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒavocuá¹ƒ. idha pana ``vanamajjhe vihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonti, va
ntiÄ• dirukkhalatÄ• dÄ«hinirantare vanamajjhepi sÄ«mÄ• bandhanameva avocuá¹ƒ. tathÄ•
katapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«suheá¹-á¹-hÄ• thambhÄ• dÄ«hi ekÄ• baddhesu uparimatalÄ• dÄ«su s
vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandho tehi mukhat
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒbaddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisatÄ• ya ekissÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ \Be II 1
dabbatiá¹‡amattenÄ• pisambandhÄ• gÄ• mantaraparamparÄ• araÃ±Ã±anadisamuddÄ• c
sodhetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒsiyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pana asodhetvÄ• paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tik
upasampadÄ• dikammÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• sammutÄ«naÃ±ca vipajjanato sabbesampi bhikkh
anupasampannasaá¹…kÄ• pasaá¹…go ca dunnivÄ• rohoti. na cetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vu
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• nameva rukkhÄ• dÄ«hi sambandhadoso, na baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• mas
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sodhanassa dukkaratÄ• ya khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yameva yebhuyyena saá¹.
``sÄ«mÄ• mÄ• á¸·akeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Ne II 144/. mahÄ• saá¹…ghasannipÄ• te pana kha
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya kamme kariyamÄ• nepi ayaá¹ƒnayo gahetabbova.

__ ``ukkhipÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhenapi sÄ«maá¹ƒ phusanto sÄ
__purimanayepÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mato mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• nayepi.
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-harukkhasÄ• khÄ• yanisinno sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthapÄ• sa
ettha ca rukkhasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambandhÄ• su etÄ• su khandhasÄ«m
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dveti evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«susÄ«mÄ• su sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ aphusitvÄ• , hattha
paÃ±cahi bhikkhÅ«hiupasampadÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti keci vadanti. taá¹ƒ
``nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitacatutthokammaá¹ƒ kareyya, akammaá¹ƒ, na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€
vacanato. tenevetthÄ• pimahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• mÄ• á¸·akasÄ«mÄ• yameva kamma
bhinnasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya tatraá¹-á¹-hassagaá¹‡apÅ«rakattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• kammakopova h

yadi evaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ chandapÄ• risuddhiÄ• haraá¹‡avasena mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sodhananti? t
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanabahisÄ«mÄ• karaá¹‡avaseneva panettha sodhanaá¹ƒ icchanti, dinna
anÄ• gamanenamahÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-ho kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti. yadi cassa chandÄ• di nÄ• ga
kammaá¹ƒkopessatÄ«ti? dvinnaá¹ƒ visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhadosato. so ca sa
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanappamÄ• á¹‡ato. na hi vinaye sabbattha yutti sakkÄ• Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ bu
veditabbaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sace dvepi sÄ«mÄ• yo pÅ«retvÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ \Be II 153/ á¹-hites
kammaá¹ƒkarontesu ekissÄ• eva sÄ«mÄ• ya gaá¹‡o ca upasampadÄ• pekkho ca anussÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti. sace pana kammÄ• raho vÄ• anussÄ• vako vÄ• sÄ«mantara

vipajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taÃ±ca baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• disabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandhesupi doso natthi. yÄ• su pana atthi, na tÄ• su
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• surukkhÄ• disambandhe sati ekattha á¹-hito itaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kam
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atosodhanassa vuttattÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. vÄ«ma

__na otaratÄ«_ti paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• napabbatÄ• dÄ«su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡arahitaá
kiÃ±cÄ• pipanettha bajjhamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e uddhampi pamÄ• á¹‡arahitaá¹ƒ pabbatÄ• dÄ«ni
pacchÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yasÄ«mÄ• hoti. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di pan
sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati, tassavasena na otaratÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• orohaá¹
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena ``na otaratÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne II 145/ vattabbato. __yaá¹ƒ k
niá¹-á¹-hitasÄ«mÄ• ya upari jÄ• taá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• saÃ±jÄ• ta
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«ti attho. antosÄ«mÄ• yah
hatthikkhandhÄ• disaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akesu nisinnopi bhikkhu sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hova hoti. __ ``bad
_tiidaÃ±ca pakaraá¹‡avasena upalakkhaá¹‡ato vuttaá¹ƒ. abaddhasÄ«mÄ• supi sabbÄ• su
sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyamevagacchati.

__ekasambaddhena gata_nti rukkhalatÄ• ditatrajÄ• tameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• disam
ntivattabbataá¹ƒ arahati. yaá¹ƒ pana ``ito gataâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``tato Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti v
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒubhosu baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• su, udakukkhepanadiÄ• dÄ«su
tattha kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? ettha pana baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• go baddhasÄ«m
abaddhagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yapatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• go gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• tadubhayasÄ«maá¹-á¹-ha
uá¹-á¹-hitavaá¹-arukkhassa pÄ• rohe, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya gÄ• masÄ«mato uá¹-á¹-hitavaá¹-a
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya patiá¹-á¹-hitepi eseva nayo. mÅ«lapatiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• lato hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyato sobhÄ• go yathÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• saá¹
rukkhapÄ• rohÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• pana Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• pa
tadubhayasÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«ti keci vadanti. yasmÄ• panassa sÄ• khÄ• ya pÄ• roho paviá¹-á¹-
mÅ«lehi patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• pi yÄ• va sÄ• khaá¹ƒvinÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• va mÅ«l
vijahati. yadÄ• pana vinÄ• á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tadÄ• pi pÄ• rohamattameva paviá¹-á¹-has
samupeti. tasmÄ• sabbopi Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• bhÄ• gopurimasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ
Ä• gatabhÄ• gassa avijahitattÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. udakukkhepanadiÄ• dÄ«supieseva
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he sakalasÄ«mÄ• sodhanaá¹ƒ, sabhÄ• gÄ• ya pa
á¹-hitamattabhikkhusodhanaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayameva.

<140> __pÄ• rayatÄ«_ti ajjhottharati, nadiyÄ• ubhosu tÄ«resu patiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nadiá¹ƒajjhottharamÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. antonadiyaÃ±hi sÄ«mÄ• na ota
asati otarati, sÄ• ca tadÄ• nadipÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``nadiyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹
vuttanayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __assÄ• _ti bhaveyya. avassaá¹ƒ labbhaneyyÄ• panadhuva
``na nÄ• vÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• nÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi sÄ«mÄ• baddhÄ• subaddhÄ• ev

nÄ• vÄ• ti dasseti.

__rukkhasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-amayo_ti \Ne II 146/ anekarukkhe ekato ghaá¹-etvÄ• katasetu. ruk
katotipÄ• á¹-haseso. __ ``sabbanimittÄ• naá¹ƒ anto á¹-hite bhikkhÅ« hatthapÄ• sagate katv
idaá¹ƒubhinnaá¹ƒ tÄ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ ekagÄ• makhettabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pabba
uggatadÄ«pasikharattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

sÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<141> __samÅ«hanitvÄ• _ti vinÄ• setvÄ• , uddharitvÄ• ti attho. idaÃ±ca Ä• pattiparihÄ• ratt

<142> __yÄ• ni kÄ• nicÄ«_ti idha nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato avutta

uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<143> __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• _ti \Be II 155/ andhakavindavihÄ• rampi upÄ• dÄ• ya vuccati. __
mahÄ• vihÄ• resu. ``manaâ€™â€™ nti imassa vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä«saka_nti, Ä«sakaá¹ƒvuá¸
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``appattavuá¸·habhÄ• vo ahosÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __amanasikaronto_ti
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<144> __so_ti bhikkhunisaá¹…gho. __dvepÄ«_ti dve samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sÄ• y
__avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• _timahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. tattheva yebhuyyena avipp

__ ``avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nÄ•
tassÄ• bÄ• hirapariccheda Ã±ca ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehipi a
á¹-hatvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya katÄ• ya sÄ• sÄ«mÄ• samÅ«hatÄ• va hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sam
bandhituÃ±casakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«m
mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nÄ• yapikammakaraá¹‡asukhatthaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• icc
cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dibahusannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na bandhatÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi \Ne II
subaddhÄ• eva mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• viya. __ ``paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒ pana na sakkhissantevÄ• â€™
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya asamÅ«hatattÄ• , tassÄ• avijjamÄ• nattassa ajÄ• nanato ca mahÄ•
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ pana nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne bandhituá¹ƒ sa
__sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _tikhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya vijjamÄ• napakkhe sÄ«mÄ• ya s
katvÄ• avijjamÄ• napakkhepi sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• yaanivattanena sambhedasaá¹…kaá¹ƒ

saá¹…ghakammÄ• nÄ• rahaá¹ƒ kareyyuá¹ƒ. pubbe hi cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• dinirÄ• saá¹…kaá
sakkÄ• , idÄ• ni tampi vinÄ• sitantiadhippÄ• yo. __na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«
samÅ«hanitabbÄ• . __ubhopina jÄ• nantÄ«_ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ padesaniyamaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ
vÄ• vijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒvÄ• avijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nanti, sabbattha saá¹…kÄ• eva ho
samÅ«hanituá¹ƒ, na bandhituá¹ƒsakkhissantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sakkontopi mahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ paá¹-ibandhituá¹ƒna sakkontÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vu
... pe ... kammavÄ• caá¹ƒkÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• bandhanakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sa
yasmÄ• bandhituá¹ƒna sakkÄ• , tasmÄ• na samÅ«hanitabbÄ• ti attho.

keci \Be II 156/ pana ``Ä«disesu vihÄ• resu chapaÃ±camatte bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• vihÄ• rako
vihÄ• raparikkhepassa anto ca bahi ca samantÄ• leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te sabbattha maÃ±cappan
á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒ, tato samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakasÄ«maÃ±ca
sÄ«mÄ• yasamugghÄ• te kate tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya, mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• y
avassaá¹ƒekasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tÄ• saá¹ƒ majjhagatÄ• te bhikkhÅ« tÄ• samÅ«h
evaavasisseyya. na hettha sÄ«mÄ• ya, tappariccheda ssa vÄ• jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. sÄ«
``samÅ«hanissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammavÄ• cÄ• ya karaá¹‡aÃ±cettha aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-
`khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ panajÄ• nantÄ• avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pi samÅ«hanituÃ±cev
ti evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaparicchedassa ajÄ• nanepi samÅ«hanassa vuttattÄ• . gÄ• mas
tattha yathÄ• ruciduvidhampi sÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhituÃ±ceva upasampadÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu
vadanti, taá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<147> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 148/ ``asammatÄ• ya, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya khettaá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±anadiÄ• dayo viya sattabbhantaraudakukkhepÄ• dÄ«
baddhasÄ«mÄ• virahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesayameva samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• hotÄ«ti dasseti. __y
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• _ti etthagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• paricchedassa anto ca bahi ca khettavatthuaraÃ±Ã
gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``gÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na antaragharameva. tasm
gÄ• makhettassa sambandhanÄ«yÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ti evamattho veditabbo. yo hi so anta
bhÅ«mibhÄ• gesu ``gÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti ekattena lokajanehi paÃ±Ã±atto gÄ• mavohÄ• ro, s
tipivuccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, gÄ• mo eva hi __gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• _. iminÄ• va nayena upari ara
jÄ• tassaroti evaá¹ƒ tesu bhÅ«mippadesesu ekattena lokajanapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• nameva
araÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒaraÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• dibhÄ• vo veditabbo. loke pana gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• div
157/mariyÄ• dÄ• yameva vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na gÄ• makhettÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha. sÄ• san
itaranivattiatthenasayameva attano mariyÄ• dÄ• ti katvÄ• gÄ• mo eva gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , ara
... pe ... _samuddo eva __samuddasÄ«mÄ• _ti sÄ«mÄ• vohÄ• rena vuttÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

__ ``nigamassa vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mappabhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹
tenÄ• ha__ ``nagarampi gahitamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ ``baliá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá
``ayaá¹ƒgÄ• mo ettako karÄ«sabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pana rÄ• japaá¹‡á¹‡esu Ä• ro
yasmiá¹ƒyasmiá¹ƒ taá¸·Ä• kamÄ• tikÄ• susÄ• napabbatÄ• dike padese baliá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡har
rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«hi paricchinnabhÅ«mibhÄ• go hi sabbova á¹-hapetvÄ• nadiloá¹‡ijÄ• tassare gÄ
tenÄ• ha __ ``paricchinditvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• kassaci detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sace pana tattha rÄ• jÄ•
padesaá¹ƒgÄ• mantarena yojeti, so paviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• masÄ«mataá¹ƒ eva bhajati, nadijÄ• tas
taá¸·Ä• kÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• khettÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• pitesupi eseva nay

ye pana gÄ• mÄ• rÄ• jacorÄ• dibhayapÄ«á¸·itehi manussehi chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• cirampi nimma
samantÄ• pana gÄ• mÄ• santi, tepi pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• va. tesu hi rÄ• jÄ• no
vÄ• yehi kehici kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• vÄ• baliá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• gÄ•
upanenti. ye pana gÄ• mÄ• rÄ• jÅ«hipi pariccattÄ• gÄ• makhettÄ• nantarikÄ• mahÄ• raÃ±
agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mataá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, purimÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• \Ne II 149/ vina
araÃ±Ã±Ä• dippadese mahantaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• anekasahassÄ• ni kulÄ• nivÄ• sÄ• p
bhogagÄ• mÄ• ti samantÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• me paricchinditvÄ• denti. purÄ• á¹‡anÄ• maá¹ƒ, pa
vinÄ• senti, tepi paccekaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• eva. ettÄ• vatÄ• purimagÄ• masÄ«mattaá¹ƒ
cÄ• _tiÄ• di ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ipadassaadhippÄ•
rÄ• jicchÄ• vasena parivattitvÄ• samuppannÄ• abhinavÄ• , itarÄ• ca aparivattÄ• pakatigÄ
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, evametÄ• pi sabba
baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• , sÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• ti\Be II 158/ adhippÄ
``baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ticÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒbaddhasÄ«ma
taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• nivattanamukhena upari sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya taá¹ƒsadisatÄ• piatthÄ«t
pasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kevalaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avisadise araÃ±Ã±e_ti yattha ``asukagÄ• massa idaá¹ƒ khettaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ
ca na kasanti na vapanti, tÄ• dise araÃ±Ã±e. macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanapathÄ•
nimmanussÄ• vÄ• sÄ• samuddantaradÄ«pakÄ• pi ettheva saá¹…gayhanti. yaá¹ƒ yaÃ±hi ag
nadisamuddajÄ• tassaravirahitaá¹ƒpadesaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• ti veditabb
sattabbhantarasÄ«maá¹ƒ vinÄ• va sayamevasamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadis
sabbamettha saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. nadisamuddajÄ• tassarÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ
``attano sabhÄ• veneva baddhasÄ«mÄ• sadisÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttattÄ• sÄ«matÄ•
kathanti? sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• nujÄ• nanasuttÄ• disÄ• matthiyato. yathÄ• hi gÄ• masÄ«
vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ bahÅ« baddhasÄ«mÄ• yo anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tÄ• saÃ±ca dvin
asambhedatthaá¹ƒ sÄ«mantarikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , evamidhÄ• raÃ±Ã±epi sattabbhantaras
antarÄ• sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supi vidhÄ• nasÄ• matthiyato araÃ±Ã±a
nadiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya sÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vo tattha vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthameva sattabbhant

siddhoti veditabbo. tattha sÄ«mÄ• yameva hi á¹-hitÄ• sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaggakamma
Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• viya Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. evameva hi sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• `
asÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ikkhittabaddhasÄ«mÄ• nampi nadisamuddajÄ• tassarÄ
sÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoti gahetabbo.

__athassa á¹-hitokÄ• sato_ti assa bhikkhussa á¹-hitokÄ• sato. sacepi hi bhikkhusahassaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitokÄ• sassa bÄ• hirantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹
\Ne II 150/ tÄ• ya saha sayameva saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ•
khuddake araÃ±Ã±e mahantehi bhikkhÅ«hi paripuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya vaggakammasaá¹…kÄ• bh
sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• natthi, tattha sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• na uppajjati, kevalÄ•
tattha saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒkÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. nadiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. vakkhati hi ``sace
pabhavato \Be II 159/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va mukhadvÄ• rÄ• sabbattha saá¹…gho nisÄ«da
natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin I) 147). iminÄ• eva ca vacanena vaggakammaparihÄ• n
satieva udakukkhepasattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• uppajjanti, nÄ• satÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

keci pana ``samantÄ• abbhantaraá¹ƒ minitvÄ• paricchedakaraá¹‡eneva sÄ«mÄ• saÃ±jÄ•
tivadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi abbhantaraparicchedakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rena sÄ«mÄ
abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ca na siyÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• pakÄ• rasiddhito. apica vaá¸• á¸• hak
pakatihatthÄ• naÃ±caloke anekavidhattÄ• , vinaye Ä«disaá¹ƒ hatthappamÄ• á¹‡anti avuttat
miniteca bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tena nu kho hatthena minitaá¹ƒ, na nu khoti sÄ«mÄ• ya v
minantehi ca aá¹‡umattampi Å«namadhikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• minituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya vipa
cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• tesaá¹ƒ minanena vaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• hÄ• yati vÄ• . saá¹…
ayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ payogena samuppannasÄ«mÄ• tesaá¹ƒ payogena vigacchati na vig
baddhasÄ«mÄ• viya yÄ• va sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-heyya, á¹-hitiyÄ• ca purÄ•
araÃ±Ã±e kathaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kÄ• na bhaveyya. tasmÄ• sÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ•
vigacchatÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• yampi nadiÄ• dÄ

tatthÄ• pi hi majjhimapuriso na Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• sabbathÄ• mena khipanaá¹ƒ ubhayatthÄ•
sattabbhantarassa, udakukkhepassa vÄ• okÄ• so na pahoti, tattha kathaá¹ƒ minanaá¹ƒ, kh
gÄ• makhettÄ• dÄ«su pavisanato akhette sÄ«mÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti sÄ«mÄ• vipa
sÄ«muppattiyaá¹ƒ pana yato pahoti, tattha sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• sayameva
yato pana na pahoti, tattha attano khettappamÄ• á¹‡eneva jÄ• yanti, na bahi. yaá¹ƒpanettha
abbhantaraminanapamÄ• á¹‡assa, vÄ• lukÄ• dikhipanakammassa ca dassanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sa
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassaparicchedanatthaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ragharÅ«pacÄ• rajÄ• na
leá¸• á¸• usuppÄ• dikhipanavidhÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒviya. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
sammannati udakukkhepaá¹ƒ vÄ• paricchindatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ (Kkh Å«navÄ«sativas
evaá¹ƒ katepi tassa \Ne II 151/ paricchedassayÄ• thÄ• vato Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ \Be II 160/ asakkuá¹
Ã±atvÄ• anto tiá¹-á¹-hantehi nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bahi k

nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pesetabbaá¹ƒ.

apare pana ``sÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ natthi, maggagamananahÄ• nÄ• diatthehi ekabl
nadiÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-he taá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• s
padÄ«passa samuppajjati, gÄ• makhettÄ• dÄ«su tasmiá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡amatte vigacchati. tenev
saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• dvayassa antarÄ• sÄ«manta
udakukkhepaÃ±ca á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, sÄ«mÄ• pariyante hi kenaci kammenape
saÃ±jÄ• tasÄ«mÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya phusitvÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒkareyya, so mÄ
hatthacaturaá¹…gulamattÄ• yapettha sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya anujÄ• nitabbato. apica sÄ«mantar
ubhayattha kammakopavacanatopi cetaá¹ƒ sijjhati. tampi parikkhipitvÄ• sayameva saÃ±jÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ, ekÄ• ya eva vÄ• saá¹…karato. itarathÄ• tassakammakopavacanaá¹ƒ na yu
__mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ `paricchedabbhantare hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒvijahitvÄ• á¹-hito
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitopikammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). kiÃ±ca agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±e á¹-hitassakammakaraá¹‡icchÄ• viral
sattabbhantaraparicchinne ajjhokÄ• se cÄ«varavippavÄ• sobhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, so
apekkhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• samuppannÄ• . tenevettha `ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ticÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ
Vin I) 147) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• kammakaraá¹‡icchaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi vuttanayena samuppatti gahet
taá¹ƒ na yuttaá¹ƒ padÄ«passapabhÄ• viya sabbapuggalÄ• nampi paccekaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• sam
kammaá¹ƒ karontetatraá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ samantÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ samuppannÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…karadosappasaá¹…gato. parisavasena cassÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hi, hÄ
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinavasÄ«mantaruppatti eva, gatÄ• naá¹ƒ samantÄ• á¹-hitasÄ«mÄ• pi vi

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana ``samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• â€™
ekÄ• eva sattabbhantarÄ• , udakukkhepÄ• ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na cesÄ• sÄ«mÄ• sabhÄ
pabhÄ• viya padÄ«passa uppajjati. kintu \Be II 161/ bhagavato anujÄ• naneneva, bhagavÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaggakammaparihÄ• rena kammakaraá¹‡asukhatthameva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi samantÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ samuppatti payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ?
payojananti kathaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ya anekasÄ«mÄ• samuppatti \Ne II 15
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ. yaa
sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• tattakaparicchedeneva sÄ«mantarikaá¹-á¹-hapanavacanaá¹ƒ, tattha
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒkammakopavacanaÃ±ca, tampi imÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedassa dul
sambhedasaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, kammakopasaá¹…kaÃ±ca dÅ«rato pariharituá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

yo ca cÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• satthaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• abbhokÄ• se dassito sattabbhantaraparicc
khettataá¸·Ä• kÄ• diparicchedo viya ayamettha eko paricchedova. tattha ca bahÅ«subhikkhÄ
tesaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ attano á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samantÄ•
sattabbhantaraparicchedabbhantareeva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ. na parisapariyantato
parisapariyantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi abbhantaregayhamÄ• ne abbhantarapariyosÄ• ne á¹-ha

á¹-hitassa abbhantarato bahi hotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ aruá¹‡uggamanenissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . sÄ«mÄ• gahetabbÄ• . cÄ«varavippavÄ• saparihÄ• ropetthaabbhokÄ• sapariccheda ssa vijjamÄ• natt sÄ«mÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• nattÄ• mahÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• vohÄ• gÄ• magÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti. idhÄ• pi majjhe á¹-hitassa sÄ«m hoti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttasÄ«mÄ• pekkhavasenevetÄ• saá¹ƒ sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ vinÄ• so ca gahetabbÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti. vÄ«maá¹ƒ sitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• gavesitabbo.

idha pana ``araÃ±Ã±e samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ viÃ±jhÄ samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca rukkhÄ• dinirantarepi araÃ±Ã±e satta vihitattÄ• attano nissayabhÅ«tÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• ya saha etassÄ• rukkhÄ• disamban agÄ• makerukkheti nissitepi padese cÄ«varavippavÄ• sassa rukkhaparihÄ• raá¹ƒ vinÄ• va abbhokÄ• saparihÄ• rovaanumatoti siddhoti veditabbo.

__upacÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 162/ sÄ«mantarikatthÄ• ya sattabbhantarato adhikaá¹ƒ vaá¹ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva sattabbhantaraparicchedassa dubbijÄ• nattÄ• . tasmÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vinÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sattabbhantaraá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• atidÅ«re eva á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• kammakopasaá¹…kato. udakukkhepepi eseva nayo. teneva vakkhati ``Å«nakaá¹ƒ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 147). idaÃ±cettha sÄ«mantarikavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá sÄ«mantarikÄ• nujÄ• nanasuttÄ• nulomatosiddhanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi hi bhaga ekagÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nissitÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 153/, ekasabhÄ• gÄ• naÃ±cadvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡adosaparihÄ• rÄ• ya sÄ«mantarikÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tathÄ• pi tada ekaaraÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• nadiÄ• disÄ«maÃ±ca nissitÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• nampi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sÄ«mantari á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• anabhimatamevÄ• ti Ã±atvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• _ idh sÄ«mantarikavidhÄ• namakaá¹ƒ su. visabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• nampi hi ekasÄ«mÄ• nissitataá¹ƒ dvÄ«haá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatesati ekaá¹ƒ sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ vinÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhed daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sÄ«mantarikavidhÄ• nasÄ• matthiyenevacetÄ• saá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disamban aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayampi nayatodassito evÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``sabhÄ• venevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• viya abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ti dasseti saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti samÄ• nasaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• ekÅ«posathÄ• ti das antamasosÅ«karÄ• dinÄ• sattena. mahoghena pana unnataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• mahanto vÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ayutto jÄ• tassarova. etthÄ• pi khuddake udakukkhepakiccaá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• yameva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ dukkarattÄ•

__puna tatthÄ• _ti lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• su etÄ• su nadiÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su abaddhasÄ«mÄ• su vaggakammaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• ya abaddhasÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedaá

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒ majjhimassapurisassÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su udakaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• khipÄ«ya
udakassapatanokÄ• so, tasmÄ• __udakukkhepÄ• _. ayaÃ±hettha padasambandhavasena
parisapariyantatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samantÄ• yÄ• va majjhimassa purisassa \Be II 163/ udaku
udakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• vayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tattha r
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ti.

__tassa anto_ti tassa udakukkhepaparicchinnassa á¹-hÄ• nassa anto. na kevalaÃ±ca tasse
ekassa udakukkhepassa anto á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaparicc
kammakopasaá¹…kÄ• hotÄ«ti. teneva __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``paricchedabbh
vijahitvÄ• á¹-hitopi paricchedato bahi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒyeva paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamit
kopeti idaá¹ƒ sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á
panettha __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``tassa anto hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hitokamma
iminÄ• bahiparicchedato yattha katthaci á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ na kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹- m
vatvÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanampi paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``nevapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na aá¹-á
upalabbhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di bahu papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ idha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanenamÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa nayato saá¹ƒsandanato saá
dvinnaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaparicchedÄ• namantarÄ• vidatthicaturaá¹…gulamattampi sÄ«manta
``aÃ±Ã±o udakukkhepo sÄ«mantarikÄ• yaá¹-hapetabbo, tato adhikaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva, Å«n
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ idheva vuttena iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena sÄ«manta
Å«nake á¹-hapite sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• sambhedatokammakopopi vutto eva. yadaggena ca e
ekabhikkhuno pavesepisati tassa sÄ«maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vato kammakopo vutto eva hoti. aá¹-á
``Å«nakaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tikathanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaparicchedass
sÄ«mÄ• sambhedasaá¹…kaÄ• parihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• namanta
sÄ«mantarikavidhÄ• navacanatopi etÄ• saá¹ƒ dubbijÄ• naparicchedatÄ• , tattha ca á¹-hitÄ•
sijjhati. kammakopasaá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi Ä• cariyÄ• dÅ«rato parihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒkammak
á¹-hapesunti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ta_nti sÄ«maá¹ƒ. __ ``sÄ«ghameva atikkÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• taá¹ƒ anatikkamit
evaparivattamÄ• nÄ• ya kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. etadatthameva hi vÄ• lukÄ• dÄ«hi
itarathÄ• bahi parivattÄ• nu kho, no vÄ• ti kammakopasaá¹…kÄ• bhaveyyÄ• ti. __aÃ±Ã±is
anussÄ• vanÄ• _tikevalÄ• ya nadisÄ«mÄ• ya anussÄ• vanÄ• \Be II 164/. __antonadiyaá¹ƒ
vÄ• _tiudakukkhepaparicchedassa bahi á¹-hite rukkhepi vÄ• . bahinaditÄ«rameva hi
visabhÄ• gasÄ«mattÄ• abandhitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, na antonadÄ« nissayattena sabhÄ• g
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tÄ«rameva abandhitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattena das
``rukkhepi á¹-hitehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ antoudakukkhepaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati.

__rukkhassÄ• _ti tasseva antoudakukkhepaá¹-á¹-hassa rukkhassa. __sÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhe

yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒvihÄ• re baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ, gÄ• masÄ«maÃ±ca tattha á¹-hitabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
hatthapÄ• sÄ• nayanabahisÄ«mÄ• karaá¹‡avaseneva sodhetvÄ• . yathÄ• ca udakukkhepa
evaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒkarontehipi udakukkhe
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. eteneva sattabbhantaraaraÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• hipiudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya, imÄ•
rukkhÄ• disambandhadosopi nayato dassitova hoti. iminÄ• va nayena sattabbhantarasÄ«m
baddhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• hipi saddhiá¹ƒ, etÄ• saÃ±ca sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya \Ne
Ã±Ä• tabbo. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayato sakkÄ•
Ã±Ä• tuntiaÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamÄ• sannÄ• namevettha dassitaá¹ƒ.

tatridaá¹ƒ suttÄ• nulomato nayaggahaá¹‡amukhaá¹ƒ --- yathÄ• hi baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ sa
hotÄ«titÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• disambandho na vaá¹-á¹-ati, evaá¹ƒ nadiÄ•
vipattisÄ«mÄ• vahotÄ«ti tÄ• hipi saddhiá¹ƒ tassÄ• rukkhÄ• disambandho na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yagÄ• manadiÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ, udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya ca araÂ
rukkhÄ• disambandhassa na vaá¹-á¹-anakabhÄ• voÃ±Ä• tabbo, evametÄ• bhagavatÄ• an
sattabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±cevaattano nissayavirahitÄ• hi ita
ca rukkhÄ• disambandhe sati sambhedadosamÄ• pajjatÄ«tisuttÄ• nulomanayo Ã±Ä• tabbo

attano attano pana nissayabhÅ«tagÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tissa
bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡assa anulomato rukkhÄ• disambandh
hotÄ«tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ udakukkhepabaddhasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• kasm
vihitÄ• ti? nissayabhedasabhÄ• vabhedehi \Be II 165/ sayameva bhinnattÄ• . ekanissayaek
hisÄ«mantarikÄ• ya vinÄ• saá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vuttovÄ• yamattho. eteneva nadinimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ
saá¹…ghe kammaá¹ƒ karonte nadiyampi yÄ• va gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitÄ• ya uda
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• panetÄ• lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ•
gÄ• mÄ• raÃ±Ã±anadisamuddajÄ• tassarasÄ«mÄ• paÃ±ca, tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±arukkhÄ•
nÄ• pajjati, tathÄ• lokavohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi gÄ• mÄ• dayo gÄ• mantarÄ• dÄ«hi, nad
rukkhÄ• disambandhamattena sambhinnÄ• ti lokevoharanti. lokavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• naÃ±ca lo
asambhedo vÄ• gahetabbo, nÄ• Ã±Ã±ato. teneva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
sambhedanayo na dassito, sÄ• sanavohÄ• rasiddhoyevadassitoti.

ettha pana baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya tÄ• va ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakapariya
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin I) 138) adhobhÄ• gapariccheda aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpana na dassito. kathamayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabboti? keci tÄ• vettha ``gÄ
baddhasÄ«mÄ• viya pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ t

keci \Ne II 156/ pana taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ``nadisamuddajÄ• tassarasÄ«mÄ• , tÄ• va
tannissitaudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ca pathaviyÄ• uparitale, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca udakajjhottharaá¹‡
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, na tato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakassaajjhottharaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• . sace pana udakogh

yojanappamÄ• á¹‡ampi ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, nadisÄ«mÄ• dayovahonti, na tato heá¹-á
nadiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bahitÄ«ramukhena umaá¹…gena, iddhiyÄ• vÄ• paviá¹-á¹-ho
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na kopeti. so pana Ä• sannagÄ• me bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒko
tÄ«ragÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe nisinno hoti, ubhayagÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒkopeti. s
gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ na hoti, agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±ameva. tattha pana tÄ«radvayepisattabbhant
khuddakÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒkopeti. sace sattabbh
yadi tesaá¹ƒ sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya paricchedoetassa nisinnokÄ• sassa parato ekaá¹ƒ s
atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito na kammakopo \Be II 166/. no ce, kammakopo. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vÄ• yatthapavisituá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , yattha vÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡iÄ• diá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• gaá¹‡h
vÄ• sambhÄ• vanÄ• hoti, tattakaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , tattha iddhiyÄ• anto
yattha pana pakatimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesasambhÄ• vanÄ• pi natthi, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• va
pathavisandhÄ• rakaudakÄ• araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• va, na gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• . araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ•
padesepavesasambhÄ• vanÄ• , tattakameva uparitale araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• pavattati. tato pa
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• , tattha uparitalena saha ekÄ• raÃ±Ã±avohÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vato. na hi tattha
paviá¹-á¹-ho tivoharanti. tasmÄ• tatraá¹-á¹-ho upari araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na
umaá¹…ganadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito viyauparinadiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ. ekasmiÃ±hi cakkavÄ• á¸·e g
muÃ±citvÄ• tadavasesaá¹ƒamanussÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ devabrahmalokaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaá
araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™ tivuttattÄ• hi nadisamuddajÄ• tassarÄ• dipi araÃ±Ã±ameva. idha par
sÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• venagahitattÄ• tadavasesameva araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ca yatta
ntivoharanti, ayamekÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• . indapuraÃ±hi sabbaá¹ƒ ekÄ• raÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• .
Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hadevabrahmavimÄ• nÄ• ni pana samantÄ• Ä• kÄ• saparicchinnÄ• ni pacc
pabbatadÄ«pakÄ• viya. tattha sabbattha sattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ, araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi upariaraÃ±Ã±atalena saddhiá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathaviyÄ• ara
araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tenevettha gÄ• manadiÄ• disÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• ya __aá¹-á
bhikkhu heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathavitale á¹-hito kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 138) baddha
na dassitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti.

idaÃ±cetÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne II 157/ gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡adassanaá¹
yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissati. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e ca gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• y
upari gÄ• masÄ«maá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• udakapariyantaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ«maÃ±ca avattharatÄ
khettanti sijjhati. bhagavatÄ• ca ``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
nadisamuddajÄ• tassarÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• ya akhettabhÄ• vena vuttÄ• , na pana araÃ±Ã±a
167/ baddhasÄ«mÄ• yakhettamevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• tattha sÄ• na b
sÄ«mÄ• pekkhÄ• nantaramevasattabbhantarasÄ«mÄ• ya sambhavato. tassÄ• ca upari sa
sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡Ä• nulomatovipattisÄ«mÄ• eva siyÄ• . gÄ• makhette pana á¹-hatvÄ
antokaritvÄ• sammatÄ• kiÃ±cÄ• pi susammatÄ• , agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±e bhagavatÄ• vihitÄ
anivattito. tattha pana kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi tato bahi kevalÄ• raÃ±Ã±e
tÄ«á¹‡isattabbhantarÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• ni, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vipatti eva siyÄ• ti sabbathÄ• nir

agÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±ebaddhasÄ«mÄ• karaá¹‡anti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__antonadiyaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• yÄ• _ti nadiyÄ• pathavitalaá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hitÄ• ya
pagevaanÄ• hacca á¹-hitÄ• ya. pÄ• rohepi eseva nayo. etena sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ nadisÄ«maá¹ƒ
á¹-hitenapivisabhÄ• gasÄ«mÄ• sambandhasÄ• khÄ• dinÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• ya samb
etenevamahÄ• sÄ«maá¹ƒ, gÄ• masÄ«maÃ±ca phusitvÄ• á¹-hitena sÄ• khÄ• dinÄ• mÄ• á¸
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiÃ±Ä• pitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__antonadiyaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti setupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ nivatteti. tena udakukkhep
nadiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitattepi sambhedÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti. tenÄ• ha ``bahitÄ«re patiá¹-á¹-
yadi hi udakukkhepato bahi antonadiyampi patiá¹-á¹-hitatte sambhedo bhaveyya, tampi
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹ƒbhaveyya kammakopassa samÄ• nattÄ• , na ca paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ
nissayasÄ«mÄ• yasambhedadoso natthevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• varaá¹‡ena vÄ• _ti dÄ• ruÄ• diá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• udakanivÄ• raá¹‡ena. __koá¹-á¹-aka
vÄ• _timattikÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«retvÄ• katasetubandhena. ubhayenÄ• pi Ä• varaá¹‡ameva dasse
ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti __ ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, heá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÄ• á¸·i baddhÄ• ti attho. __chaá¸• á¸• itamodaka_nti atirittodakaá¹ƒ. __ ``nadiá¹ƒ
ottharitvÄ• sandanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• taá¸·Ä• kanadÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• \Ne
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. __uppatitvÄ• _titÄ«rÄ• dibhindanavasena vipulÄ• hutvÄ• . __vihÄ
baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ.

__agamanapathe_ti \Be II 168/ tadaheva gantvÄ• nivattituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyye.
__araÃ±Ã±asÄ«mÄ• saá¹…khyamevagacchatÄ«_ti lokavohÄ• rasiddhaá¹ƒ agÄ• makÄ• raÃ
__tatthÄ• _ti pakatiyÄ• macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ gamanapathesu dÄ«pakesu.

__taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti Ä• vÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva, na akatanti attho. __lo
samuddodakassauppattiveganinno mÄ• tikÄ• kÄ• rena pavattanako.

<148> __sambhindantÄ«_ti yattha catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , tattakato pa
kesaggamattampi antosÄ«mÄ• ya karonto sambhindati. catunnaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pahona
sakalampi anto karonto ajjhottharantÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• _tiaÃ±Ã
á¹-hitamahÄ• sÄ• khamÅ«lÄ• , etena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa accÄ• sannataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. sÄ•
dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi siyyuá¹ƒ, tato ekaá¹ƒsato sambhedalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒna siyÄ• ti t
viá¹-apaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ appahonakaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ samb
dassitameva hoti. __baddhÄ• hotÄ«_ti porÄ• á¹‡akavihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ
purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• raparikkhepÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ purÄ• á

ambaá¹ƒ. attano sÄ«mÄ• ya antosÄ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karitvÄ• purÄ• á¹‡avihÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á
ambajambÅ«naá¹ƒ antare yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ attano sÄ«mÄ• ya pavesetvÄ• bandha
purÄ• á¹‡asÄ«mÄ• ya nimittabhÅ«tassa gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hassa ambarukkhassa antosÄ«maá¹-
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apattepi sÄ«mÄ• ya bandhanakÄ• le vipatti vÄ• pacchÄ• gÄ• masÄ«m
vÄ• kammavipatti vÄ• na hotÄ«ti mukhatova vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__padesa_nti saá¹…ghassa nisÄ«danappahonakappadesaá¹ƒ. __ ``sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
_tiÄ• dinÄ• sambhedajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pl
baddhÄ• pi sÄ«mÄ• asÄ«mÄ• evÄ• ti dasseti. tasmÄ• ekadvaá¹…gulamattÄ• pi sÄ«manta
panadubbodhÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su caturaá¹…gulÄ• dikÄ• vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __
sÄ«mÄ• na_ntidvinnaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nimittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti nimittassa sÄ«mato
bandhanakÄ• letÄ• va sambhedadoso natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo \Ne II 159/. na kevalaÃ±ca nim
karoti \Be II 169/, atha kho sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±opi rukkho karoti eva. tasmÄ•
appamattikÄ• yasÄ«mantarikÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hanakÄ• rukkhÄ• dayo na vaá¹-á¹-anti eva. et
dissamÄ• nakhandhasÄ• khÄ• dipaveseeva saá¹…karadosassa sabbattha dassitattÄ• adis
pavesepi bhÅ«migatikattÄ• doso natthÄ«ti sijjhati. sace pana mÅ«lÄ• nipi dissamÄ• nÄ• nev
pabbatapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• pana dissamÄ• nÄ• pi bhÅ«migatikÄ• eva. yadi pana bandhanakÄ•
ubhayampisÄ«maá¹ƒ Ä• hacca tiá¹-á¹-hati, pacchÄ• baddhÄ• asÄ«mÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-ha

__sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…kara_nti sÄ«mÄ• sambhedaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_
``sÄ«mÄ• saá¹…karaá¹ƒkarotÄ«ti vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sÄ«mappadesaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he dvinnaá
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa duviÃ±Ã±eyyattÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 148), taá
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• yapi saha saá¹…karaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti vattabbato. tatthÄ• pi hi nimitte vaá¸• á¸•
gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• baddhasÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dubbiÃ±Ã±eyyameva hoti, tatth
baddhasÄ«mÄ• nameva saá¹…karassa vuttattÄ• yathÄ• vuttasambaddhadosova saá¹…ka
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana nidÄ• navasena ``yesaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sÄ«mÄ• pacchÄ• sammatÄ• , te
adhammikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 148) pacchÄ• sammatÄ• ya asÄ«matte vuttepidvÄ
dvÄ«hi saá¹…ghehi sambhedaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• sÄ«mantarikaá¹ƒaá
rukkhapÄ• rohÄ• disambandhaá¹ƒ aviyojetvÄ• vÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e kammavÄ• cÄ• niá
sammatÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• nampi asÄ«matÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathabhedÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<149> __adhammena vagga_nti ettha ekasÄ«mÄ• ya catÅ«su bhikkhÅ«su vijjamÄ• nesu pA
tÄ«su, dvÄ«su ca pÄ• risuddhiuposathova. idha pana tathÄ• akatattÄ• ``adhammenÄ• â€™
chandapÄ• risuddhi saá¹…ghe eva Ä• gacchati, na gaá¹‡e, na puggale, tasmÄ• ``vaggaâ€

sace \Be II 170/ pana dve saá¹…ghÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• l
saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti, ettha kathanti? keci panetaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na
vaggakammattÄ• \Ne II 160/. kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naÃ±hi chandapÄ• risuddhi aÃ±Ã±attha
tathÄ• vacanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• , visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kammakaraá¹‡atthameva sÄ«mÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghe vijjamÄ• nepi kenaci paccayena khandhasÄ«mÄ• y
vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ karontesu kammaá¹ƒ dhammena samaggameva bhinnasÄ«m

uposathabhedÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhuddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<150> __evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«ti_. __sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehÄ«_ti ettha ``evan
tivatvÄ• ``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehi catt
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_
evamevavuttaá¹ƒ. __sutenÄ• _ti sutapadena.

__savarabhaya_nti vanacarakabhayaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``aá¹-avimanussabhayaâ€™â€™ _nt
aniá¹-á¹-hitepÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dutiyÄ• dÄ«su
__tÄ«hipividhÄ«hÄ«_ti osÄ• raá¹‡akathanasarabhaÃ±Ã±ehi. ettha ca atthaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itukÄ•
bhaá¹‡Ä• petukÄ• matÄ• yavÄ• suttassa osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tasse
__kathanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-hasseva sarena bhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ __sarabhaÃ±Ã±aá
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ti ``sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒkaromÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• . __osÄ• re
sayameva pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pacchÄ• atthaá¹ƒ kathentena.

pÄ• timokkhuddesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhammakammapaá¹-ikkosanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<155> __navavidha_nti saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalesu tayo, suttuddesapÄ• risuddhiadhiá¹-á¹-
cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«sÄ• maggÄ«vasena tayoti navavidhaá¹ƒ. __catubbidha_nti \Be II
adhammenavaggÄ• dicatubbidhaá¹ƒ. __duvidha_nti bhikkhubhikkhunipÄ• timokkhavasena
__navavidha_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ• roti navavidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• tim

adhammakammapaá¹-ikkosanÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakkhagaá¹‡anÄ• diuggahaá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<156> __katimÄ«_ti \Ne II 161/ tithi-saddÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<163> __utuvasseyevÄ• _ti hemantagimhesuyeva.

<164> __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti ettha manasÄ• cintetvÄ• kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaraá¹‡ameva viÃ±Ã±
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• tabbÄ• pÄ• risuddhÄ«_ti pÄ• risuddhidÄ• yakena puna aÃ
santikedÄ• tabbÄ• . __ ``bhÅ«taá¹ƒyeva vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetÄ«â€™â€™
Å«navÄ«sativassakÄ• leupasampannassa, antimavatthuajjhÄ• pannasikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• t
bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vattati, tÄ• va tehi Ä• haá¹-Ä• pi chandapÄ• risuddhi Ä• gacchati. yad
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒpaá¹-ijÄ• nanti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva nÄ• gacchatÄ«ti dassitan
pÄ• á¸·iyampi hi ``dinnÄ• yapÄ• risuddhiyÄ• saá¹…ghappatto vibbhamati ... pe ... paá¹‡á¸•
tiracchÄ• nagatopaá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti. ubhatobyaÃ±janako paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• haá¹-Ä• hoti pÄ• n
vuttattÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«nampibhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vattamÄ• nakÄ• lesu chandapÄ
siddhameva. tenÄ• ha __ ``esanayo sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ummattakakhittacittavedanÄ•
pakatattÄ• antarÄ• magge ummattakÄ• dibhÄ• vepaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghappa
Ä• gacchatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• gaá¹‡apuggalesu chandapÄ• risudd
``saá¹…ghappattoâ€™â€™ ti hi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikapÄ• risudd
biá¸·Ä• lagÄ«vÄ• yabandhanasaá¹…khalikasadisÄ• pÄ• risuddhi nÄ• ma, yathÄ• saá¹…kh
Ä• gacchati, na anÄ• gacchante tappaá¹-ibaddhattÄ• , evamayaá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhipÄ«ti attho.
saá¹…khalikÄ• yapaá¹-hamavalayaá¹ƒ dutiyavalayaá¹ƒ \Be II 172/ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, na tatiyav
adhippÄ• yo. upalakkhaá¹‡amattaÃ±cettha biá¸·Ä• la-ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

pakkhagaá¹‡anÄ• diuggahaá¹‡Ä• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chandadÄ• nakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<165> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 162/ ``santi saá¹…ghassa karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabb
``karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ.

<167> __ ``tassa sammutidÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ekadÄ•
sammutidÄ• nassavuttattÄ• ekadÄ• asarantassa sammutiabhÄ• vepi tassa anÄ• gamanaá
hotÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``sopi hatthapÄ• seva Ä• netabboâ€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na ga

<168> saá¹…ghasannipÄ• tato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ __pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. saá¹…g
__pubbakicca_ntidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __no ce adhiá¹-á¹-haheyya, Ä• patti dukk
asaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• anÄ• patti. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ uparipi. yattha pana acittakÄ• patti a

vakkhÄ• ma.

<169> __ ``paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``na sÄ• pattikena uposatho kÄ• tabb
visuá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vepi yathÄ• vuttasuttasÄ• matthiyato paÃ±Ã±attamevÄ• ti dass

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• so yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 386; AN c 8.20; Ud 45) ---

Ä• disuttanayato ca alajjÄ«hipi saddhiá¹ƒ uposathakaraá¹‡ampi paá¹-ikkhittameva
alajjiniggahatthattÄ• sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• nanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``pÄ• risuddhidÄ• nap
iminÄ• sÄ• pattikenapÄ• risuddhipi na dÄ• tabbÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ubhopi dukkaá¹-a_r
sabhÄ• gÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒajÄ• nitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• pattinÄ• meneva desentassa paá¹-igg
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒhotÄ«ti vadanti \Be II 173/. yathÄ• saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno Ã
uposathaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, evaá¹ƒ tayopi ``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmantÄ• , ime bhikkhÅ«
Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• reneva gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-ha
Ä• rocetvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekena pana sÄ• pattikena dÅ«raá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati, asampÄ• puá¹‡antena ``bhikkhuá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti up
paá¹-ikaritvÄ• ca puna uposatho kattabbo.

chandadÄ• nakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anÄ• pattipannarasakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<172> __kenaci_ 63 __karaá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• _ti sÄ«mÄ• paricchedato bahibhÅ«taá¹ƒ gÄ
vÄ• gantvÄ• ti attho. eteneva uposathaÃ±attiyÄ• á¹-hapanakÄ• le samaggÄ• eva te Ã±atti
teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suuddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti sabbapannarasakesupi v
__vaggÄ• samaggasaÃ±Ã±ino_tiÄ• di pana Ã±attiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya ``kiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa
ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Vin I 134) vacanakkhaá¹‡e bahigatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• ya pa
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e vaggÄ• hontÄ«tivuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``tesaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ okkantattÄ• v
etena pÄ• rÄ• jikuddesÄ• dikkhaá¹‡epivaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ uddisantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• patti eva
niá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• kammakopo natthÄ«tidassitameva hoti. evaá¹ƒ uparipi sabbavÄ• resu adhip

ettha ca pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya ... pe ... tesaá¹ƒ santike pÄ• risuddhi Ä•
(Vin I 174) vuttattÄ• bahisÄ«mÄ• gatÄ• ya parisÄ• ya tesu yassa kassaci santike anadhiá¹-
Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

anÄ• pattipannarasakÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

liá¹…gÄ• didassanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<179> aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Be II 174/ nÄ• ma adiá¹-á¹-hapubbanti Ä• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sa
__aÃ±Ã±esa_nti attanÄ• adiá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• va_nti
laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<180> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __abhivitaranti_ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nicchinanti.

<181> __uposathakÄ• rakÄ• _ti saá¹…ghuposathakÄ• rakÄ• . teneva __ ``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹.
saá¹…ghuposathaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato hi gacchantena attacatuttheneva gantabbaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natopana gacchantena ekena bhikkhunÄ• pi saha gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ
``abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghuposathaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
sabhikkhukopi Ä• vÄ• so na gantabbo ``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ti va
karontÄ«_ti saá¹…ghuposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ ``tassa santikaâ€™â€™ _
gaá¹‡uposathaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato gacchantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``sabbantim
attacatutthena \Ne II 164/ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena virujjhanato. __Ä• raÃ±Ã±akenÄ• _tiek
__uposathantarÄ• yo_ti attano uposathantarÄ• yo.

<183> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __bhikkhuniyÄ• nisinnaparisÄ• yÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su __bhikkhuniyÄ• _tiÄ•
karaá¹‡atthesÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

liá¹…gÄ• didassanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uposathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhako

vassÅ«panÄ• yikaanujÄ• nanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<184> vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhake \Be II 175/ \Ne II 165/ __aparasmiá¹ƒ divase_ti dutiye

<185> __aÃ±Ã±attha aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena vÄ• _ti sÄ• pekkhassa akaraá¹‡Ä«yen
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena vÄ• . __parihÄ• nÄ«_ti guá¹‡aparihÄ• ni.

<187> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabbo_ti sakalaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ bahi ev
avÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• sattÄ• hapariyosÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakÄ• laá¹ƒ puna vihÄ
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vihÄ• resannivattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hapariyosÄ• nakÄ• lo hi idha sattÄ
tadapekkhÄ• yaca ``sannivattoâ€™â€™ ti pulliá¹…gena vuttaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«á¹‡i parihÄ«nÄ• nÄ

vaccakuá¹-iÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• parihÄ«nÄ• ni.

<189> __na palujjatÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ appaguá¹‡attÄ• , mama ca maraá¹‡ena na vinassat

vassÅ«panÄ• yikaanujÄ• nanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pahiteyevaanujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<199> __bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasanakapuriso_ti anaÃ±Ã±agatikoti dasseti. __gantabba_n
appahitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca anupÄ• sakehipi sÄ• sanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mehipa
pasÄ• davaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ sampassantehipi sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti

__ratticchedavinicchayo_ti \Ne II 166/ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• bahiddhÄ•
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tassa ratticchedassavinicchayo. __gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hiteneva sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yanimittaá¹ƒsallakkhetvÄ• imi
``antosattÄ• he Ä• gacchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒkatvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pu
katvÄ• gamanakkhaá¹‡e vissaritvÄ• gatepi doso \Be II 176/ natthi ``sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pakkar
207) vuttattÄ• . sabbathÄ• pana Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gatassa vassacchedoti vadanti. yo p
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yanimittÄ• bhÄ• vepi ``sattÄ• habbhantare Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
sattÄ• habbhantare Ä• gacchati, tassa Ä• pattiyeva, vassacchedo natthi sattÄ• hassa sanni
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti cÄ«varabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __sampÄ• pu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tadahevaÄ• gamane saussÄ• hattÄ• vassacchedo vÄ• Ä• patti vÄ• na hot
__Ä• cariya_ntiagilÄ• nampi nissayÄ• cariyaÃ±ca dhammÄ• cariyaÃ±ca, pageva upasampa
__vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame Ä• pattiabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, vass

pahiteyevaanujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

antarÄ• yeanÄ• pattivassacchedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<200> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti gahetvÄ• khÄ• diá¹ƒsu. __paripÄ• tiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti pal
anubandhiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho.

<201> __sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_ti ettha chadivasÄ• ni bahiddhÄ• v
purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• eva antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya pavisitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pu
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantabbanti adhippÄ• yo. keci pana ``sattame divase Ä• gantvÄ• aruá¹‡a
tadaheva divasabhÄ• gepi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹
``aruá¹‡ouá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• . sattame divase tattha aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
pÄ• á¸·iyampi ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ sannivatto kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹

antoappavisitvÄ• bahiddhÄ• va sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mentena samucchinnavasso eva bh
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitattÄ• . itarathÄ• ``aruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ niratthak
``sattÄ• havÄ• renaantovihÄ• re pavisitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• pi gantabbaâ€
aÃ±Ã±esuca á¹-hÄ• nesu aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panameva \Ne II 167/ vuccati. vakkhati hi __cÄ«
``ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• revasanto itarasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â
364).

athÄ• pi \Be II 177/ yaá¹ƒ te vadeyyuá¹ƒ ``sattame divase yadÄ• kadÄ• ci paviá¹-á¹-hena
taá¹ƒdivasanissitoatÄ«taaruá¹‡o uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pito nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti, taá¹ƒsaddagatiyÄ• pi na sameti. na hi uá¹-á¹-hite aruá¹‡e pacchÄ• paviá
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pako bhavitumarahati. yadi bhaveyya, vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• panassa aruá¹‡aá¹
tadaheva sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pakkantassÄ• pÄ«tiettha ``aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petv
virujjheyya, tenapi taá¹ƒdivasasannissitassa aruá¹‡assauá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitattÄ• . Ä• raÃ±Ã±akas
sÄ• yanhasamaye aá¹…gayuttaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tadÄ• eva nivattanta
dhutaá¹…gaÃ±ca visodhitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na cetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡uggamanakÄ• leeva aruá¹
vuttattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi ``kÄ• lasseva pana nikkhamitvÄ• aá¹…gayutte á¹-hÄ• nearuá¹‡aá¹ƒ u
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navelÄ• yaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dho vaá¸• á¸• hati, tesaá¹ƒ eva kiccaá¹ƒkÄ
dhutaá¹…gavisuddhikena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 31). tathÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«n
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• naá¹ƒ ratticchedo vutto. ``uggate aruá¹‡e nikkhi
II 97) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padepi anupasampannehi saha nivutthabhÄ• vaparimo
nikkhamitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavippavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su ca sabbatthara
Ä• gÄ• miaruá¹‡avaseneva aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, na atÄ«tÄ• ruá¹‡avasena
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• vassacchedattÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ pana vassaá¹ƒ upagatassa tadaheva aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• sakaraá¹‡Ä«y
taá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒupagatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yadÄ• kadÄ• ci nimitte sati gamanassa anu
panasattÄ• havÄ• rena gatassa aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tadaheva gamanaá¹ƒ ``ar
ti vuttattÄ• eva. yathÄ• vÄ• ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sakaraá¹‡Ä«y
vÄ• so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, na vÄ• Ä• gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
pacchimasattÄ• heanÄ• gamane anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi aÃ±Ã±asattÄ• hesu na vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• gamane anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tepi tato paresu sattÄ• hesu Ä• gatassa aruá¹‡aá
178/gamanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒ. __idha Ä• haá¹-a_nti vihÄ
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ.

antarÄ• yeanÄ• pattivassacchedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vajÄ• dÄ«su vassÅ«pagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<203> __upagantuá¹ƒ_ 68 __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti kuá¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena ``idha vas
evaá¹ƒvacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<204> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __pisÄ• cillikÄ• _ti pisÄ• cadÄ• rakÄ• . __pavisanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ
katvÄ• . __rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• _ti susiraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa uparibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• . __k
susirakhÄ• á¹‡umatthake. __á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±co_ nÄ• ma dÄ«ghe maÃ±capÄ• de vijjhitvÄ
heá¹-á¹-hupariyavasena paÃ±Ã±attopi purimasadisova hoti, taá¹ƒsusÄ• ne, devatÄ• á¹-hÄ•
catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aphalake attharitvÄ• katagehampi ``á¹-a
vuccati.

vajÄ• dÄ«suvassÅ«pagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhammikakatikÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<205> __mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge_ti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. parato senÄ• san
adhammikaá¹ƒkatikavattaá¹ƒ Ä• vi bhavissati eva.

<207> yasmÄ• nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su Ä• vÄ• sesu vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantassa ``
tiupacÄ• rato nikkhantamatte paá¹-hamo senÄ• sanaggÄ• ho paá¹-ippassambhati. tasmÄ•
bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ senÄ• s
vuttaá¹ƒ. dutiye senÄ• sanaggÄ• he pana purimikÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yateva, tattheva temÄ• saá
purimavassaá¹ƒvuttho\Be II 179/ eva hoti, tato vÄ• pana dutiyadivasÄ• dÄ«su ``paá¹-hama
vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiupacÄ• rÄ• tikkame purimikÄ• pi na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-ha

<208> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``so sattÄ• haá¹ƒ anÄ• gatÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya sakaraá¹‡Ä«yo pak
vuttattÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasepi sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__komudiyÄ• cÄ• tumÄ• siniyÄ• _ti \Ne II 169/ pacchima-kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya. sÄ• hi t
kumudÄ• naá¹ƒatthitÄ• ya __komudÄ«, _ catunnaá¹ƒ vassikamÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• natt
cavuccati.

adhammikakatikÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhako

aphÄ• suvihÄ• rakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<209> pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhake \Be II 180/ \Ne II 170/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paá
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yacaritvÄ• paá¹-ikkameyya. __avakkÄ• rapÄ• ti_nti atirekapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹-h
bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __avisayha_nti ukkhipituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ. vilaá¹…ghanaá¹ƒ ukkhipanaá
vilaá¹…ghako, hatthehi vilaá¹…ghako hatthavilaá¹…ghakoti Ä• ha __ ``hatthukkhepakenÄ•
vilaá¹…ghakenaukkhepakena hatthenÄ• tipi attho, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbitahatthe

<213> __sace pana vuá¸• á¸• hataro hotÄ«_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• yako bhikkhu vuá¸• á¸• ha
tassatthÄ• ya pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti ettha evaá¹ƒ tena appavÄ• ritopi tassa saá¹…ghappatt
saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kammaá¹ƒsamaggakammameva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ten
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ• yakena bhikkhunÄ• .

<234> __bahÅ«pi samÄ• navassÄ• ekato pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«_ti ekasmiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvac
laddhÅ«pasampadatÄ• yasamÄ• nupasampannavassÄ• sabbe ekato pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ labhan

<237> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (DN I 171; MI
III 91, 116, 136; SN b III 210; Dhs 1221) nayappavattÄ• . __antaggÄ• hikÄ• _ti sassatucche
antassa gÄ• hikÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ kho tva_ntiÄ• dÄ«suyaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi, taá¹ƒ di
taá¹ƒ-saddaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<239> __vatthuá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento_ti puggale parisaá¹…kuppattiyÄ• nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu
vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 171/. yaá¹ƒ pana vatthuá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``puggalo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na vatthÅ«
taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi pana tassa bhikkhuno vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pokkharaá
macchaggahaá¹‡Ä• didisseyya, tadÄ• ``vatthu ca puggalo ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__ ``purimanayenevacorehÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. bhikkhuno sarÄ«re mÄ• lÄ• gandhaÃ±ca a
evaá¹ƒ ``vatthuca puggalo ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

aphÄ• suvihÄ• rakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<240> __dve_ \Be II 181/ __cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hontÄ«_ti tatiyapakkhe cÄ• tuddasiyÄ• saddhi
honti. __ ``bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ terase vÄ• cÄ• tuddase vÄ• ime
pannarasÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒpavÄ• ressantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ uposatha
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«vohÄ• ro, na candagatisiddhiyÄ• tithiyÄ• vasenÄ
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ anuvattituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 186) vacanato panet
anuvattantehipiattano uposathakkamena cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ pannarasiá¹ƒ vÄ• , pannarasiá¹ƒ cÄ

karonteheva anuvattitabbaá¹ƒ, na pana soá¸·asamadivasaá¹ƒ vÄ• terasamadivasaá¹ƒ vÄ• karontehi. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyampi ``dve tayo uposathe cÄ• tuddasike kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti vutta dvÄ• dasiyaá¹ƒ, terasiyaá¹ƒvÄ• uposatho kÄ• tabboti vattabbato. ``sakiá¹ƒ pakkhassa cÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanampiupavutthakkameneva vuttaá¹ƒ, na tithikkamenÄ• ti gahetabb

bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<241> __ ``pavÄ• retvÄ• pana antarÄ• pi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamituá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahekate antarÄ• pakkamitukÄ• mÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tÄ• pe dasseti.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

5. cammakkhandhako

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<242> cammakkhandhake \Be II 182/ \Ne II 172/ __uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ubhato lom kataá¹ƒuá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ubhato kappÄ• sapicuá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ ``uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__aá¸• á¸• hacandapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e_ti sopÄ• namÅ«le upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ anto pavesetvÄ• á¹-h pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ__vihÄ• rapacchÄ• yÄ• ya_nti vihÄ• rapaccante chÄ• yÄ• ya, vihÄ• rassa vaá vadanti.

<243> __bhogÄ• _ti upayogatthe paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. __accÄ• yatÄ• _ti atiÄ• yatÄ• kharar madhurasarasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• . __atisithilÄ• _ mandamucchanÄ• . __vÄ«riyasamatha_ntivÄ«riya __tattha ca nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«_ti tasmiÃ±ca samabhÄ• ve sati yaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• semukha uppajjati, taá¹ƒ samathanimittaá¹ƒ, vipassanÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ, magganimittaá¹ƒ, phalanimittaÃ± nibbattehÄ«ti, evamassa arahattapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ.

<244> __chaá¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti cha kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __adhimutto_ti paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• á¹-hito. __nekkhammÄ• dhimutto_tiÄ• disabbaá¹ƒ arahattavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. arahattaÃ±hi sabbakile __nekkhammaá¹ƒ, _teheva ca pavivittattÄ• __paviveko, _ byÄ• pajjÄ• bhÄ• vato __abyÄ•

upÄ• dÄ• nassakhayante uppannattÄ• __upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayo, _ taá¹‡hakkhayante uppann
sammohÄ• bhÄ• vato__asammoho_ti ca vuccati.

__kevalaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• mattaka_nti kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya asammissaá¹ƒ sadd
__paá¹-icaya_ntipunappunaá¹ƒ \Ne II 173/ karaá¹‡ena vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ. __vÄ«tarÄ• gattÄ• _
rÄ• gassa vigatattÄ• evanekkhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• sacchika
sesapadesupi esevanayo. __pavivekÄ• dhimutto_ti ``paviveke adhimutto ahaâ€™â€™ nti e
byÄ• karotÄ«tiattho.

__sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sa_nti sÄ«laÃ±ca vataÃ±ca parÄ• masitvÄ• gahitaggahaá¹‡amatt
paccÄ• gacchanto_tisÄ• rabhÄ• vena jÄ• nanto. __abyÄ• pajjÄ• dhimutto_ti abyÄ• pajjaá¹ƒ

__amissÄ«kata_nti \Be II 183/ amissakataá¹ƒ. kilesÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ cittaá
tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• vÄ• amissÄ«kataá¹ƒ. __bhusÄ• vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti balavavÄ• takkhandh

__upÄ• dÄ• nakkhayassa cÄ• _ti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __disvÄ• Ä• yatanuppÄ•
cakkhÄ• diÄ• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒuppÄ• daÃ±ca vayaÃ±ca disvÄ• . __cittaá¹ƒ vimuccatÄ«_ti imÄ
phalasamÄ• pattivasenacittaá¹ƒ vimuccati.

soá¹‡akoá¸·ivisakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

diguá¹‡Ä• diupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<245> __sakaá¹-avÄ• he_ti dvÄ«hi sakaá¹-ehi paricchinne vÄ• he. __ ``vÄ• heâ€™â€™ _ti
bahuvacanassahiraÃ±Ã±avisesanattepi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• ya ``hiraÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ r

<246> __addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti allÄ• riá¹-á¹-haphalavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tintakÄ• kapak
__rajana_nti upalittaá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``coá¸·ak
_ti. taÃ±hi tathÄ• puÃ±chite vigacchati. yaá¹ƒ pana cammassa duggandhÄ• panayanatthaá
kÄ• á¸·arattÄ• dirajanehiraÃ±jitattÄ• kÄ• á¸·arattÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ coá¸·Ä• dÄ«h
cammagatikameva, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__khallaka_nti sabbapaá¹‡hipidhÄ• nacammaá¹ƒ, aparigaá¸·anatthaá¹ƒ paá¹‡hiuparibhÄ• g
Ä• ropanabandhanamattaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __vicitrÄ• _ti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato vicitrapaá¹-Ä• adhi
sabbaso apanetabbesu \Ne II 174/ khallakÄ• dÄ«su paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . biá¸·Ä• lasadisamukh
``pakkhibiá¸·Ä• lÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati, tesaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakkhalomameva.

diguá¹‡Ä• diupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ajjhÄ• rÄ• meupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<251> __uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi_ \Be II 184/ __katapÄ• dukÄ• _ti ettha uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayakambalehi ka

<253> __gaá¹…gÄ• mahakÄ«á¸·ikÄ• yÄ• _ti gaá¹…gÄ• mahe kÄ«á¸·ikÄ• ya. tattha hi itthip
gacchanti. __pÄ«á¹-hakasivika_nti phalakÄ• dinÄ• kataá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hakayÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-a
sabbampi yÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• hanenapi gantuá¹ƒ asamatthassa gilÄ• nassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

<254> __vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• harimÄ• ni vÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni. __caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ
uddalomÄ«ekantalomÄ«hivisesadassanaá¹ƒ. caturaá¹…gulato hi Å«nÄ• ni kira uddalomÄ«Ä
__vÄ• nacitrouá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡o_ti nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayasuttehi bhi
vÄ• yitvÄ• katacittattharaá¹‡o. __ghanapupphako_ti bahalarÄ• go. __pakatitÅ«likÄ• _ti tÅ«la
__vikatikÄ• _ti sÄ«harÅ«pÄ• divasena vÄ• nacitrÄ• va gayhati. __uddalomÄ«_ti
``ubhatodasaá¹ƒuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
__koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamaya_nti kosiyasuttÄ• naá¹ƒantarÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayasuttÄ• ni pav
suvaá¹‡á¹‡asuttaá¹ƒ kira ``kaá¹-á¹-issaá¹ƒ, kasaá¹-aâ€™â€™ ntica vuccati. teneva ``koseyy
nti __Ä• cariya-dhammapÄ• lattherena_ vuttantivadanti. __ratanaparisibbita_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
__suddhakoseyya_nti ratanaparisibbanarahitaá¹ƒ.

ajinamigacammÄ• naá¹ƒ atisukhumattÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-atipaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni katvÄ• sibbantÄ«ti vut
``ajinappaveá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti. __rattavitÄ• nenÄ• _ti sabbarattena vitÄ• nena. yaá¹ƒ pana
vÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ vÄ• lepacittaá¹ƒvÄ• , taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ubhatolohitakÅ«padhÄ• ne_pi esev
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒpana sabbathÄ• kappiyattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana ubhatoupadhÄ• nes
lohitaka-saddocitte vattati, paá¹-aliggahaá¹‡eneva cittakassapi attharaá¹‡assa saá¹…gheta
kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒpana lohitakavohÄ• raá¹ƒ na gacchati. tasmÄ• vitÄ• nepi ubhatoupadhÄ• nep
pamÄ• á¹‡ayutta_ntiÄ• diaÃ±Ã±appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantassa bibbohanassa paá¹-ikkhittabhÄ
pana \Ne II 175/ uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ tathÄ• avuttattÄ• . taá
uposathikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 185/ gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayana
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _dÄ«su kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likaá¹ƒsa
ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ, vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yevakap
pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

ajjhÄ• rÄ• meupÄ• hanapaá¹-ikkhepakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gihivikatÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<256> __abhinissÄ• yÄ• _ti apassÄ• ya. __visukÄ• yikavipphanditÄ• na_nti

paá¹-ipakkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hicittavipphanditÄ• nanti attho.

<257> __yatindriya_nti manindriyavasena saÃ±Ã±atindriyaá¹ƒ.

<258> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakavaggikÄ• nÄ«_ti __suttanipÄ• te_ (Sn 772 Ä• dayo) aá¹-á¹-hakavaggabhÅ«tÄ• nisoá¸·asa suttÄ• ni. __evaá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ cirakÄ anupagantvÄ• agÄ• ramajjhe kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena vÄ• samakÄ• sÄ«ti attho. so kira majjhima evamÄ• ha. __etamatthaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti kÄ• mesu diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«navÄ• cirÄ• yitvÄ• pi gha etamatthaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kÄ• rato viditvÄ• .

__Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ loke_ti saá¹…khÄ• raloke aniccatÄ• diÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ. __nirupadhi_nti nil ramatÄ« pÄ• peâ€™â€™ ti imassa hetumÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• pe na ramatÄ« sucÄ«â€™â€™ _ti visuddhapuggalo.

<259> __kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho_ti kÄ• á¸·amukhavÄ• narajÄ• ti. __cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• divasena senÄ• sanaparibhogo vaá¹-á¹-ateva.

gihivikatÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. bhesajjakkhandhako

paÃ±cabhesajjÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<260> bhesajjakkhandhake \Be II 186/ \Ne II 176/ __pittaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-habbhantaragataá¹ƒ ho bahisarÄ«rebyÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ abaddhapittaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-habbhantaragataá¹ƒ hoti, tena hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo.

261-2__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nacchÄ• dentÄ«_ti ruciá¹ƒ na uppÄ• denti. __susukÄ• _ti samuc kumbhilÄ• tipi vadanti. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_nti parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

<263> __piá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti pisitehi. __kasÄ• vehÄ«_ti tacÄ• dÄ«ni udake tÄ• petvÄ• gahitaÅ Å«sarapaá¹ƒsumayaá¹ƒ. __loá¹‡abila_nti loá¹‡aviseso.

264-5__._ __chakaá¹‡a_nti gomayaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• katikacuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti apakkakasÄ• vacuá¹‡á gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒpana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __cuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• lini_nti udukkhale koá¹-á¹-itacuá¹‡á¹‡aparissÄ• vaniá¹ƒ. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡ageruko_tisuvaá¹‡á¹‡atutthÄ• di. pÄ• á

__aÃ±janÅ«papisana_nti aÃ±jane upanetuá¹ƒ pisitabbabhesajjaá¹ƒ.

267-9__._ __kabaá¸·ikÄ• _ti upanÄ• habhesajjaá¹ƒ. __gharadinnakÄ• bÄ• dho_ nÄ• ma gh
dinnavasÄ«karaá¹‡abhesajjasamuá¹-á¹-hitaÄ• bÄ• dho. __tÄ• ya chÄ• rikÄ• ya paggharitaá
parissÄ• vane tacchÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• udake abhisiÃ±cite tato chÄ• rikato heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
khÄ• rodakaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __akaá¹-ayÅ«senÄ• _tianabhisaá¹…khatena muggayÅ«sena
pacitvÄ• acÄ• letvÄ• parissÄ• vitenamuggayÅ«senÄ• ti vadanti.

paÃ±cabhesajjÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

272-4__._ __guá¸·akaraá¹‡a_nti \Be II 187/ \Ne II 177/ ucchusÄ• laá¹ƒ. __avissatthÄ• _ti sÄ

<276> __appamattakepi vÄ• rentÄ«_ti appamattake dinne dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·Ä• ti paá
__paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• pÄ«_ti ettakenapi yÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , ``avasesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ hot
sallakkhetvÄ• pipaá¹-ikkhipanti.

<279> __vatthipÄ«á¸·ana_nti yathÄ• vatthigatatelÄ• di antosarÄ«re Ä• rohanti, evaá¹ƒ hatt
sambÄ• dhe satthakammavatthikammÄ• nameva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• dahanakammaá¹ƒ vaá¹-

guá¸·Ä• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

282-3__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __dasassa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti assa paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa dasa á¹-hÄ
dhammenÄ• tiattho. __anuppavecchatÄ«_ti deti. vÄ• taÃ±ca byapanetÄ«ti sambandho, vÄ•
__saggÄ• te Ä• raddhÄ• _ti tayÄ• devalokÄ• Ä• rÄ• dhitÄ• .

yÄ• gumadhugoá¸·akÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<286> __pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• me nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• pentÄ«_ti pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• massa samÄ«pe tassev
araÃ±Ã±appadese pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nagaraá¹ƒ mÄ• penti. __yÄ• vatÄ• ariyaá¹ƒ Ä
ariyamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ osaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yÄ• vatÄ• vaá¹‡ippatho_ti yattakaá¹ƒ
vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• avikkÄ«á¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , id
agganagaraá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho. __puá¹-abhedana_nti sakaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• desato

bhaá¹‡á¸• apuá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vikkÄ«á¹‡anatthÄ• ya mocanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sara_nti taá¸·Ä
178/, tannivattanatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 188/ __ ``saranti idhanadÄ« adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá
katvÄ• . __vinÄ• eva kullena tiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _tiidaá¹ƒ appamattakaudakampi aphusitvÄ• vinÄ•

pÄ• á¹-aligÄ• mavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

koá¹-igÄ• mesaccakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<287> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sandhÄ• vita_nti bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena s
__saá¹ƒsarita_nti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. __mamaÃ±ceva tumhÄ• kaÃ±cÄ• _ti mayÄ• ca tu
mama ca tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca sandhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ahosÄ«ti attho gahetabbo. __saá¹ƒsarita_ntisa
bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ netÄ«ti __bhavanettÄ«_ti vuttÄ• .

<289> ``nÄ«lÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vivarituá¹ƒ __ ``nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™
__nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti nÄ«lavilepanÄ• . esa nayo sabbattha. __paá¹-ivaá¹-á¹-esÄ«_ti pahan
__ambakÄ• yÄ• _tiambÄ• ya. upacÄ• ravacanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• menÄ• ti attho. __up
``Ä«disÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• â€™â€™ ti parikappethÄ• ti attho. idaÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒv
nanimittaggÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ. licchavirÄ• jÄ• no hi sabbe na cirasseva ajÄ• tasattunÄ• vinÄ• sa

koá¹-igÄ• mesaccakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<290> __sandhÄ• gÄ• re_ti rÄ• jakiccassa sandhÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya nicchiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vi
katamahÄ• sabhÄ• ya. __gamikÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro_ti gamane vÄ• yÄ• mo. __dhammassa
vuttassakÄ• raá¹‡assa anukÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tumhehi vuttassa atthassa anurÅ«pamevÄ• ti adh
__sahadhammikovÄ• dÄ• nuvÄ• do_ti parehi vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena sakÄ• raá¹‡o hutvÄ• tumh
ito paraá¹ƒ tassa anuvÄ• do vÄ• . __koci_ appamattakopi __gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒna Ä
vÄ• de gÄ• rayhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<293> __anuviccakÄ• ra_nti anuviditÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. ratanattayassa saraá¹‡agamanÄ• dikiriya
179/ katvÄ• mÄ• pacchÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« ahosÄ«ti attho. __paá¹-Ä• kaá¹ƒ parihareyyu_
ukkhipitvÄ• ``Ä«diso amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato sÄ• vako jÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti nagaregho

<294> __nimittakammassÄ• _ti maá¹ƒsakhÄ• dananimittena uppannapÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takar

sÄ«hasenÄ• pativatthuÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<295> __anuppage evÄ• _ti pÄ• tova. __oravasadda_nti mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ pana av
tathÄ• vacanampi anujÄ• nÄ• ti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«_ti andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• virahitÄ•
__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡a_nti andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya saha sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• na

__caya_nti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nauccavatthuá¹ƒ. __yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti yato iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dit
Ä• diá¹ƒkatvÄ• bhittiá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mÄ• ti attho. __ ``thambhÄ• pana upari uggac
tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• patiá¹-á¹-h
bhÅ«mito vÄ• ekaá¹…gulamattampiuggatÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti.

__Ä• rÄ• mo_ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• paricchinno sakalo vihÄ• ro. __senÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«_ti vihÄ
saá¹…ghassa nivÄ• sagehÄ• ni. __vihÄ• ragonisÄ• dikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• _tisenÄ• sanagonisÄ•
parikkhittÄ• nipi Ä• rÄ• maparikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vena ``gonisÄ• dikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni
``upaá¸• á¸• haparikkhittopÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tato Å«naparikkhittoyebhuyyena aparikkh
aparikkhittasaá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«ti dasseti. __etthÄ• _tiupaá¸• á¸• hÄ• diparikkhitte. _
laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti gonisÄ• diyÄ• \Be II 190/ abhÄ• venasesakappiyakuá¹-Ä«su tÄ«
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti attho.

__tesaá¹ƒ gehÄ• nÄ«_ti ettha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• satthÄ• ya katampi yÄ• va na denti, tÄ• v
santakaá¹ƒyevabhavissatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti upasampann
katagehaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tiattho. __geha_nti nivÄ• sagehaá¹ƒ, tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana uposath
anivÄ• sagehaá¹ƒ catukappiyabhÅ«mivimuttÄ• paÃ±camÄ« kappiyabhÅ«mi. saá¹…ghasant
suá¹-á¹-hu parikkhittÄ• rÄ• mattepi \Ne II 180/ abbhokÄ• se viya antovutthÄ• didoso natthi. y
paricchanne ca sahaseyyappahonakebhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nivÄ• sagehe antovutthÄ• dido
``yaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vÄ• puggalikaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atovuttaá¹ƒ, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ puggalikaÃ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ puggalikaÃ±cabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gihisantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti vedital

__mukhasannidhÄ«_ti antosannihitadoso hi mukhappavesananimittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti, n
``mukhasannidhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto.

__tattha tattha khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• hontÄ«_ti upaá¸• á¸• hato adhikaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• honti. __sa
vinaá¹-á¹-he_titiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divassaparittÄ• yake chadane vinaá¹-á¹-he. gopÄ• nasÄ«na
baddhadaá¹‡á¸• esuá¹-hitesupi jahitavatthukÄ• honti eva. __pakkhapÄ• sakamaá¹‡á¸• ala_
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒgopÄ• nasÄ«naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hitatiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dicchadanaá¹ƒ vuccati.

__anupasampannassa dÄ• tabbo assÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vutthampi anupas

hoti, sÄ• pekkhadÄ• naÃ±cettha vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya na hotÄ«ti dasseti.

<299> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kantÄ• re sambhÄ• vesÄ«_ti appabhakkhakantÄ• re sampÄ• puá¹‡i

kappiyabhÅ«mianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<300> __jaá¹-ilo_ti \Be II 191/ Ä• harimajaá¹-Ä• dharo tÄ• pasavesadhÄ• rako yaÃ±Ã±ayutt
__pavattÄ• ro_ pÄ• vacanavasena vattÄ• ro. yesaá¹ƒ santakamidaá¹ƒ, yehi vÄ• idaá¹ƒgÄ«
pavuttaá¹ƒ samihita_nti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ vuttantiattho. __tadanug
pubbe gÄ«taá¹ƒ anugÄ• yanti. evaá¹ƒ sesesu ca.

__yÄ• vakÄ• likapakkÄ• na_nti pakke sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• mÄ• ni pana anupasampann
parissÄ• vetvÄ• dinnapÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattampi kappati eva. ayaÃ±ca attho mahÄ• aá
\Ne II 181/ avuttoti Ä• ha __ ``kurundiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``ucchuraso nikasa
pÄ• tabbasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena yÄ• makÄ• likakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana sattÄ• hakÄ• l
cattÄ• ro rasÄ• _ti phalapattapupphaucchurasÄ• cattÄ• ro.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __aggihuttamukhÄ• _ti aggijuhanapubbakÄ• . __chandaso_ti vedassa. __sÄ•
sajjhÄ• yitabbÄ• ti attho. __tapata_nti vijotantÄ• naá¹ƒ.

keá¹‡iyajaá¹-ilavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rojamallÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<301> __bahukato buddhe vÄ• _ti buddhe katabahumÄ• noti attho. so kho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante
daá¹‡á¸• abhayatajjito ahosinti seso. evaÃ±hi sati ``evÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti puna ahaá¹ƒ-gaha
__vivarÄ«_ti ``vivaratÅ«â€™â€™ ti cintÄ• mattena vivari, na uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthena.

<303> __aÃ±Ã±ataro_ti subhaddo vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito. __dve dÄ• rakÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹‡era
puttÄ• . __nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vÄ• pakenÄ• _ti nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ceva thavikÄ• ya ca. __saá¹ƒharatha_ i
bhÄ• janehitaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hathÄ• ti attho. __bhusÄ• gÄ• re_ti palÄ• la
palÄ• lapuÃ±jaá¹ƒabbhantarato palÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹…kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• agÄ• raá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti

rojamallÄ• divatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<305> __parimaddantÄ• _ti \Be II 192/ upaparikkhantÄ• . __dve paá¹-Ä• desanÄ• meneva
sarÅ«padassanapadametaá¹ƒ. nÄ• Ã±Ã±anivattanapadaá¹ƒ pattuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-assÄ• pi des

__tumbÄ• _ti bhÄ• janÄ• ni. __phalatumbo_ nÄ• ma lÄ• buÄ• di. __udakatumbo_ udakagha
veá¸·uvilÄ«vehi vÄ• yitvÄ• katachattaá¹ƒ. __sambhinnarasa_nti missÄ«bhÅ«tarasaá¹ƒ.

catumahÄ• padesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhesajjakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. kathinakkhandhako

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> kathinakkhandhake \Be II 193/ \Ne II 182/ __sÄ«savasenÄ• _ti padhÄ• navasena.
__kathina_ntipaÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒse antokaraá¹‡asamatthatÄ• ya thiranti attho. __so nesaá¹ƒ b
``so tumhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``nesaâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ yujjati. __ye atthatakath
tumhÄ• kameva, ye aÃ±Ã±epi atthatakathinÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• __vo_
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tehi saddhiá¹ƒ asammukhÄ«bhÅ«te ca anÄ• gate ca bhikkhÅ« sabbe ekat
tumhÄ• kanti attho. __so nesa_nti ettha so tesanti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``atthatakathinÄ•
imÄ• ni paÃ±ca kappissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __matakacÄ«vara_ntimatassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. ``vutt
idaá¹ƒ pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti Ä• ha__ ``purimikÄ• ya vassaá
paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __upagatÄ• vÄ• na labha
vutthavassepi sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__khalimakkhitasÄ• á¹-ako_ti ahatavatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbh
anÄ• dariye sati dukkaá¹-anti dÄ«peti.

__ ``apaloketvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒvutthabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ adatvÄ•
dÄ• tukÄ• mehikattabbavidhidassanaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva dÄ• naá¹ƒ avu
panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ viya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-a
adhippÄ• yo.

<308> __mahÄ• bhÅ«mika_nti mahÄ• visayaá¹ƒ, catuvÄ«satiÄ• kÄ• ravantatÄ• ya mahÄ• v
__paÃ±caka_nti paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. eseva nayo sesesupi. __paá¹-hamacimilikÄ• _tikat
183/ attano pakaticimilikÄ• . __kucchicimilikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sibbitamattenÄ• _tithirajiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• n
ekato katvÄ• sibbanassetaá¹ƒ adhivacananti vadanti. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ, kurundiyaÃ±ca

dassanaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janato eva bhedo, na atthatoti dassanatthaá¹ƒ katantipivadanti.
__piá¹-á¹-hianuvÄ• tÄ• ropanamattenÄ• _ti dÄ«ghato anuvÄ• tassa Ä• ropanamattena.
__kucchianuvÄ• tÄ• ropanamattenÄ• _tiputhulato anuvÄ• tassa Ä• ropanamattena. __rattin
rattiatikkantena.

<309> __hatavatthakasÄ• á¹-akenÄ• _ti \Be II 194/ atijiá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• á¹-ako. __na hi tenÄ• _ti
parivÄ• rÄ• gatapÄ• á¹-hena idha Ä• netvÄ• avuccamÄ• nena kathinatthÄ• rakassa jÄ• nita
tassa sabbassa idheva vuttattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<310> mÄ• tÄ• viyÄ• ti __mÄ• tikÄ• , _ ivatthe ka-paccayo daá¹-á¹-habbo. tena siddhamatt
``mÄ• tikÄ• ti mÄ• taroâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __assÄ• _ti etissÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• ya. pakkamanantik
attano uppajjatÄ«ti evamabhedÅ«pacÄ• rena ``mÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ tivutto ubbhÄ• rasseva
tabbinimuttÄ• ya ca mÄ• tikÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ• , tappakÄ• sikÄ• pi cettha pÄ• á¸·i ``mÄ• tikÄ•
sÄ• pi hi pakkamanantikubbhÄ• rappakÄ• sanena ``pakkamanantikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . e
__pakkamana_nti cetthaupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkamanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

kathinÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• dÄ• yasattakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<311> __ ``na puna Ä• gamissaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhupacchedakÄ• raá¹
cÄ«varamÄ• sesu yadÄ• kadÄ• ci na paccessanti cittena upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• tikkamena Ä•
paccessanti bahiupacÄ• ragatassa pana yattha katthaci na paccessanti citte uppannamatte
cÄ«varapalibodho chijjatÄ«_ti na paccessanti pakkamanato puretaramevacÄ«varassa niá¹-á
``katacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. atthatakathinassahi bhikkhuno yÄ• va ``
dÄ• yakakulÄ• dito vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• vÄ• laddhava
sahÄ• yasampadÄ• diyogaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dibhÄ• vena ``chinditvÄ• kariss
vÄ• pavattati, tÄ• va cÄ«varapalibodho anupacchinno eva. yadÄ• pana yathÄ• patthitaá¹-á
sabbathÄ• \Ne II 184/ alÄ• bhena vÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ceva laddhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• niá¹-á¹-h
naá¹-á¹-havinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhÄ• venavÄ• cÄ«vare nirapekkhatÄ• ya vÄ• karaá¹‡icchÄ• ca
cÄ«varapalibodho upacchinnohoti.

so \Be II 195/ ca idha ``katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena pakÄ• sito. evaá¹
sabbatthapÄ• á¸·ivacanakkamaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya nesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• ca upacchij
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sabbathÄ• pica imesaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchedeneva
tesaÃ±ca pubbÄ• pariyena, ekakkhaá¹‡e ca upacchijjanaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ imÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ
veditabbÄ• . __antosÄ«mÄ• ya_nticÄ«varaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva chinnattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
kÄ• ressa_nti cÄ«vareapekkhÄ• ya vigatattÄ• karaá¹‡apalibodhassÄ• pi upacchinnataá¹ƒ c

appicchatÄ• yavÄ• anatthikatÄ• ya vÄ• sabbathÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na sampaá¹-icchati, tassa
sabbathÄ• pi cÄ«varapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• venana paccessanti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattena __sa
kathinubbhÄ• ro veditabbo. __sopanÄ• _ti palibodhupacchedo. __ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• _ti Ä• sÄ• v
visuá¹ƒvitthÄ• retvÄ• vutto, idha na vuttoti sambandho.

__anÄ• sÄ• ya labhatÄ«_ti ``yasmiá¹ƒ kule cÄ«varaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• sÄ• a
cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya anuppannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yattha katthaci labhatÄ«ti attho. __Ä• sÄ• ya na la
Ä• sÄ«sitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena labhatÄ«ti attho. __idha na vutto_ti idha savanantikÄ• nantare na
__tatthÄ• _titasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• tikkantike. __sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko_ nÄ• ma cÄ«varamÄ• sÄ• n
pariyantadivasasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yasÄ«mÄ• ya atikkamanato saÃ±jÄ• to. keci ``bahisÄ«mÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• tikkamoâ€™â€™ timaÃ±Ã±anti, tesaá¹ƒ antoupacÄ• re cÄ«varakÄ• lÄ• tikkamepi
nÄ• masiyÄ• ti na cetaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• yattha katthaci kÄ• lÄ• tikkamo sÄ«mÄ• tikkam
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``katacÄ«varoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, akatacÄ«varassapi
kÄ• lÄ• tikkamenasÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko hoti, dve ca palibodhÄ• ekato chijjanti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ visesanÄ• bhÄ• vepi kathinubbhÄ• ratÄ• , palibodhupacche
``sahubbhÄ• redvepi palibodhÄ• apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ chijjantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ akata
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasambhavapakkhaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tesu aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhÄ• vepi sal

312-325__._ samÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• ro Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• rasadisova. upasaggamevettha viseso. ten
... pe ... teyeva dassitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be II 196/. vippakatacÄ«vare pakkamanantikassa abh
``yathÄ• sambhavaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. teneva vippakatacÄ«varavÄ• re chaá¸·eva ubbhÄ
hatthagate \Ne II 185/ ca Ä• sÄ• vacchedikassaasambhavÄ• , so etesu vÄ• resu yattha katt
vutto. vippakatavÄ• recettha Ä• dÄ• yavÄ• rasamÄ• dÄ• yavÄ• ravasena dve chakkavÄ• rÄ

tato paraá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• sanantikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tÄ«á¹‡i tikÄ• ni c
tatiyattike__anadhiá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• _ti ``paccessaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ anadhi
manasikatvÄ• tiattho. tatiyattikato pana paraá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ chakkaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹
ekaá¹ƒchakkaÃ±cÄ• ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pannarasakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• nayena dutiyapanna

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• dvÄ• dasake bahisÄ«mÄ• gatassa kathinuddhÄ• resu tesampi cÄ«var
cÄ«varapalibodhoyÄ• va cÄ«varaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``so bahisÄ«mÄ•
kira tasmiá¹ƒÄ• vÄ• se kathinanti ... pe ... savanantiko kathinuddhÄ• roâ€™â€™ â€™ _ti. e
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati, niá¹-á¹-hite cÄ«varapalibodhoti veditabbo.

disaá¹ƒgamikanavake __disaá¹ƒgamiko pakkamatÄ«_ti na paccessanti pakkamati, iminÄ•
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhÄ• bhÄ• vodassito hoti. teneva vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• vÄ• se puna gantvÄ• cÄ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikokathinuddhÄ• ro vutto. __ ``cÄ«varapaá¹-ivisaá¹ƒ apavilÄ• yamÄ• noâ€™
cÄ«varapalibodhasamaá¹…gikattamassadasseti, __apavilÄ• yamÄ• no_ti Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ•

Ä• dÄ• yasattakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kathinakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

8. cÄ«varakkhandhako

jÄ«vakavatthukathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<329> cÄ«varakkhandhake \Be II 197/ \Ne II 186/ __kammavipÄ• ka_nti kammapaccayautucittÄ• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒappaá¹-ibÄ• hiyarogaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta abhÄ• vÄ• .

<330> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒyamassÄ• _ti saá¹…gahaá¹‡assa. avisajjanassÄ• ti attho ``yo tiÄ• dÄ«su (Pv 237) viya. etassa saá¹ƒyamassa phalaá¹ƒ upajÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tame __ ``varametaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• sittaâ€™â€™ _nti. keci pana ``saá¹ƒyamassÄ• tiÄ• nisaá¹ƒsas sÄ• mivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 329-330) atthaá¹ƒ vadanti.

<336> __ussannadoso_ti saÃ±jÄ• tapittÄ• didoso. __sabbatthÄ• _ti sakalasarÄ«re.

<337> __mahÄ• piá¹-á¹-hiyakojava_nti hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ attharitabbatÄ• ya ``mahÄ• piá¹ laddhasamaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

338-9__._ __upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• sinaá¹ƒ khamamÄ• na_nti aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siagghanakaá¹ƒ. p kho_tikatamaá¹ƒ nu kho.

340-342__._ __upacÄ• re_ti susÄ• nassa Ä• sanne padese. __chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• _ti k chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gatÄ• , etena ``bhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti chaá¸• á¸• ite eva akÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• ite pana katikÄ• ya asati ekato bahÅ«su paviá¹-á¹-hesu yena gahitaá¹ƒ \Ne II 187/ dÄ• tabboti dasseti. samÄ• nÄ• disÄ• puratthimÄ• dibhedÄ• etesanti sadisÄ• t okkamiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __dhuravihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti vihÄ• rassa sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ

jÄ«vakavatthukathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<343> __vihÄ• ramajjhe_ti \Be II 198/ sabbesaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanatthÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• katvÄ• _tipaá¹-ivÄ«sappahonakatÄ• jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ haliddiyÄ• dÄ«hi khuddakamahantava

koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se katvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``same paá¹-ivÄ«se á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ida_n
upaá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ivÄ«sadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __phÄ• tikamma_nti pahonakakammaá¹ƒ. yattakena v
sammuÃ±janÄ«bandhanÄ• dihatthakammenavihÄ• rassa Å«nakatÄ• na hoti, tattakaá¹ƒ kat
tatruppÄ• davassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹‡
__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacÄ«varepÄ«_ti akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __eta_nti u
samabhÄ• gadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __virajjhitvÄ• karontÄ«_tikattabbakÄ• lesu akatvÄ• yathÄ• rucital

__ettakena mama cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pahotÄ«_ti dvÄ• dasagghanakeneva mama cÄ«varaá¹ƒ parip
Å«nenÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ gahetukÄ• moti attho.

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasammutiÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÄ«vararajanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<344> __evaÃ±hi kate_ti vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rassa anto rajanodakaá¹ƒ, bahi challikaÃ±ca katv
uttaratÄ«_ti kevalaá¹ƒ udakato pheá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• na uttarati.
__rajanakuá¹‡á¸• a_ntipakkarajanaá¹-á¹-hapanakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<345> __anuvÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghapattÄ• na_nti Ä• yÄ• mato, vitthÄ• rato ca anuvÄ• ta
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hapitapattaÃ±ca ``dÄ«ghapattaâ€™â€™ n
__Ä• gantukapatta_ntidiguá¹‡acÄ«varassa upari aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ appenti, taá¹ƒ sa
kira idÄ• nina karonti.

<346> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 188/ __nandimukhiyÄ• _ti tuá¹-á¹-himukhiyÄ• , pasannadisÄ• mu

<348> __acchupeyya_nti patiá¹-á¹-hapeyyaá¹ƒ. __hatavatthakÄ• na_nti purÄ• á¹‡avatthÄ•
__anuddharitvÄ• vÄ• _tiaggaá¸·e viya dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anapanetvÄ• va.

349-351__._ visÄ• khavatthumhi \Be II 199/ __kallakÄ• yÄ• _ti akilantakÄ• yÄ• . __gatÄ«_ti
__abhisamparÄ• yo_ti ``sakideva imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• dukkhassantaá¹ƒkarotÄ«â€™
vutto Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhisamparÄ• yo, maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ayuttehigantabbagativisesoti attho. taá¹ƒ
``dadÄ• ti dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒannapÄ• navirahitÄ• naá¹ƒ sesapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ•
__sovaggika_nti saggasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ.

<359> __aá¹-á¹-hapadakacchannenÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hapadakasaá¹…khÄ• tajÅ«taphalakalekhÄ

<362> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gantu_nti bhikkhuno nadÄ«pÄ• ragamanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
__aggaá¸·aguttiyevapamÄ• á¹‡a_nti imehi catÅ«hi nikkhepakÄ• raá¹‡ehi á¹-hapentenapi ag

á¹-hapetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __nissÄ«mÄ• gata_nti vassÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒna hotÄ«ti attho.

cÄ«vararajanakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<363> __paÃ±ca mÄ• se_ti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payoj
á¹-hapitaupanikkhepato_tivassÄ• vÄ• sikassatthÄ• ya dÄ• yakehi vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ payojetvÄ
``idha vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ abhilÄ• pamattaá¹ƒ. idha-saddaá¹ƒ
``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi so evanayo. __anatthatakathinas
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti vassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhavasena uppannattÄ• anatthatakathinassÄ• pi vu
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vakkhati hi ``cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yayÄ• va hemantassa pacchimo
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ demÄ• ti vutte kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒvÄ• hotu anatthataá¹ƒ vÄ• , atÄ«ta
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 379). __tatopara_nti paÃ±camÄ• sato paraá¹ƒ, gi
paá¹-hamadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti \Ne II 189/ attho. __ ``kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisamayeupp
idaá¹ƒ ``udÄ• hu anÄ• gatavasseâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 200/ imassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habba
``anatthatakathinassÄ• pi paÃ±ca mÄ• se pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
uppannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ likhanti, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• dalikhitaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppanna
``anatthatakathinassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbato. vutthavasse hi sandhÄ• ya ``anatthataka
tivuttaá¹ƒ, na ca piá¹-á¹-hisamaye uppannaá¹ƒ vutthavassasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti sammu
sabbesampipÄ• puá¹‡anato. teneva vakkhati ``sace pana gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadivasato
vadati, tatrasammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. kasmÄ• ? piá¹-á¹-hisam
I-a 179).

__duggahitÄ• nÄ«_ti aggahitÄ• ni. saá¹…ghikÄ• nevÄ• ti attho. __itovÄ• _ti therÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ
vÄ• attho.

saá¹…ghikacÄ«varuppÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanandasakyaputtavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> __ ``sattÄ• havÄ• rena aruá¹‡ameva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• s
kattabbanayenaekasmimpi vihÄ• re dvÄ«su senÄ• sanesu nivutthabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panenevatattha vuttho hoti, na pana vassacchedaparihÄ• rÄ• ya. antoupa
katthaciaruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento attanÄ• gahitasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ appaviá¹-á¹-hopi vutthav
gahitasenÄ• sanepana nivuttho nÄ• ma na hoti, tattha ca aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane pana sati h
``purimasmiá¹ƒbahutaraá¹ƒ nivasati nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, etena ca itarasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• havÄ

aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane satieva appakataraá¹ƒ nivasati nÄ• ma hoti, nÄ• satÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ
__nÄ• nÄ• lÄ• bhehÄ«_ti visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ nibaddhavassÄ• vÄ• sikalÄ• bhehi. __nÄ• nÅ«pac
nÄ• nÄ• parikkhepanÄ• nÄ• dvÄ• rehi. __ekasÄ«mÄ• vihÄ• rehÄ«_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÄ• n
parikkhittattÄ• ekÄ• yaupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya antogatehi dvÄ«hi vihÄ• rehi. __senÄ• sanagg
paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«_tipaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahito paá¹-ippassambhati. __tatthÄ• _ti yattha senÄ
paá¹-ippassaddho, tattha.

upanandasakyaputtavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

gilÄ• navatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

365-6__._ __bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 201/ \Ne II 190/ __paribhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«_ti gilÄ• n
kiliá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒdhovitvÄ• haritÅ«palittaá¹ƒ kÄ• resÄ«ti attho. __bhesajjaá¹ƒ yoje
parehivuttavidhimpi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamattho. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«v
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ``cÄ«varaÃ±ca pattaÃ±cÄ• â€
sacepi sahassaá¹ƒagghati, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva dÄ• tabbanti sambandho.

gilÄ• navatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

matasantakakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<369> __aÃ±Ã±a_nti cÄ«varapattato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __appaggha_nti atijiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhÄ• vena
avasesaparikkhÄ• rato. __sabba_nti pattaá¹ƒ, ticÄ«varaÃ±ca.

__tattha tattha saá¹…ghassevÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re saá¹…ghasseva. pÄ• á¸·iya
__avissajjikaá¹ƒavebhaá¹…gika_nti Ä• gatÄ• nÄ• gatassa cÄ• tuddisassa saá¹…ghasseva
avissajjikaá¹ƒavebhaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

371-2__._ __akkanÄ• á¸·amaya_nti akkadaá¹‡á¸• amayaá¹ƒ. __akkadussÄ• nÄ«_ti akkavÄ
potthakagatikÄ• ni dukkaá¹-avatthukÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassa vÄ• majjhe_t
tipaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ hoti, tassa majjhe paá¹-alaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti attho.

<374> __ ``sante patirÅ«pe gÄ• hakeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• gÄ• hake asati adatvÄ• bhÄ• j
subhÄ• jitamevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<376> __dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ``ettakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
udakaá¹ƒpÄ• tetvÄ• pacchÄ• denti. taá¹ƒ yehi gahitaá¹ƒ, te bhÄ• ginova hontÄ«ti \Be II 20
__parasamudde_ti jambudÄ«pe. tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«paÃ±hi upÄ• dÄ• yesa evaá¹ƒ vutto.

matasantakakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<379> __puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayena \Ne II 191/ vutta_nti ``sÄ«mÄ• ya dÄ• naâ€™â€
``sÄ«mÄ• yadetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``apicÄ• â€™â
paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tabhÅ«taparikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natobahi dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ•
dasseti. dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikampi pariyanteá¹-hitameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. loke g
lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ pasiddhÄ• nÄ• ma natthi, kenÄ• yaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti
sammÄ• sambuddhenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. etena nÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanavohÄ• rasiddhÄ• , lo
``janapadaparicchedoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ lokapasiddhasÄ«mÄ• saddatthavasenavuttaá¹ƒ. p
sabbaá¹ƒ janapadasÄ«mÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, janapado eva janapadasÄ«mÄ• . evaá¹ƒ raá¹-
__ ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__pathavÄ«vemajjhe gatassÄ• _ti yÄ• va udakapariyantÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
abaddhasÄ«mÄ• su heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ sabbattha á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti,
kÅ«pÄ• dipavesÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• naÃ±Ã±evapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsÄ«maá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vo veditabbo. cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• yapana dinnaá¹ƒ
pathavÄ«sandhÄ• rakaudakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti sabbattha cakkav

__buddhÄ• dhivuttho_ti buddhena bhagavatÄ• nivuttho. __pÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-a_nti nibaddhadÄ
__vattatÄ«_tipavattati. __tehÄ«_ti yesaá¹ƒ sammukhe esa deti, tehi bhikkhÅ«hi. __dutiyabh
therÄ• sanaá¹ƒÄ• ruá¸·he_ti yÄ• va saá¹…ghanavakÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá
punasabbesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dutiyabhÄ• ge therassa dinneti attho. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi
``tuyhaá¹ƒ demÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttattÄ• ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghas
\Be II 203/ vaá¹-á¹-eyya, ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dema, therÄ• naá¹ƒ dema, saá¹…ghassa demÄ•
vacanato bhedo na dissati. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa
dammÄ«tivutte pana na majjhe bhinditvÄ• dÄ• tabba_nti ettha yasmÄ• bhikkhunipakkhe s
paccekaá¹ƒaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya bhÄ• go dÄ• tabboti dÄ
tathÄ• dÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«pi gaá¹‡etvÄ• dinne eva yujjati. itarathÄ• hi kittakaá¹ƒ bhikkh
kittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«nanti na viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tasmÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ ntivuttavacanasadisamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo c
_nti. tenÄ• ha__ ``puggalo_ \Ne II 192/ __ ... pe ... bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena aggahita
bhikkhusaá¹…gha-saddena bhikkhÅ«naÃ±Ã±evagahitattÄ• , puggalassa pana ``tuyhaÃ±cÄ
ca tatthassa aggahitatÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , ``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±c

vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasadisattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. puggalappadhÄ• nohettha saá¹…gha-saddo daá
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghaggahaá¹‡ena gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹- mahÄ• vagga III 379) pÄ• á
sundaraá¹ƒ tassa visuá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaggahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡avacanattÄ• . tathÄ• hi visuá¹ƒ saá¹.
gahitattÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ puggalassapi bhÄ• gaggahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• cettha
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ upari ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«sup
aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yadi hi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , saá¹…ghatopi, visumpÄ«tibh
ubhayattha gahitattÄ• .

__pÅ«jetabba_ntiÄ• di gihikammaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``bhikkhusaá¹
_tiidaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá
``antohemanteâ€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• anatthate kathine vassÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime mÄ• se dinnaá
purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tato paraá¹ƒ hemante dinnaá¹ƒ pacchim
vutthavassattÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. hemantatopana paraá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hisamaye ``vassaá¹ƒvuttha
evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ anantare vasse vÄ• tatoparesu vÄ• yattha katthaci tasmiá¹ƒ vutth
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye pana sabbathÄ• avutthavassÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti dasseti. _
bhikkhubhÄ• vevutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampÄ«ti attho \Be II 204/ daá¹-á¹-habbo. __
``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttattÄ• __sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbe
__atÄ«tavassa_nti anantarÄ• tÄ«tavassaá¹ƒ.

__uddesaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gato_ti uddese aggahitepi antevÄ• sikovÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __gahetv
pariniá¹-á¹-hitauddeso hutvÄ• gacchanto. __ ``vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«nig
vicarantÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``uddesantevÄ• sikÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti imasseva visesana
uddesaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha nivasante anibaddhacÄ• rike nivatteti.

aá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÄ«varakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

9. campeyyakkhandhako

kassapagottabhikkhuvatthukathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<380> campeyyakkhandhake \Be II 205/ \Ne II 193/ __tantibaddho_ti tanti vuccati byÄ• pÄ•
ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• seâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

387-8__._ __hÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• natthÄ«_ti Ã±attikammassa
sambhavati, tassÄ• ekattÄ• eva pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹-hapanavasena, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hapan
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi. __parato_ti parivÄ• re. __ta_nti pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ

kassapagottabhikkhuvatthukathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dvenissaraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<395> __esÄ• _ti ``bÄ• loâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hapuggalo, appattoti sambandho.
``yasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __Ä• veá¹‡ikena lakkhaá¹‡enÄ• _ti pabbÄ• janÄ«yakam
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena kuladÅ«sakabhÄ• vena. yadi hesa taá¹ƒ
pana sunissÄ• ritoti Ä• ha __ ``yasmÄ• panassa Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no saá¹…ghopabbÄ• ja
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• sunissÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ _ti. __tattha vutta_ntikammakkhandhake (Vin II 27)

ettha pana kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatassa __terasakakaá¹
``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vasantena yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmi
gÄ• me vÄ• na vasitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) II 433) yÄ• sammÄ• vattanÄ
II 194/ pÅ«retabbÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ippassaddhakammassa kuladÅ«sakassa tattheva__a
kulesu kuladÅ«sakakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tato paccayÄ• na gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divutta
kulasaá¹…gahassa akatattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sesakammesupi. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• ra
niyasakammaá¹ƒ karoti ... pe ... evaá¹ƒ kho, upÄ• li, adhammakammaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
virujjhatÄ«ti? na virujjhati saá¹…ghasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasenatajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammÄ• rahatta
saá¹…gho ``tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ tisanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• kamma
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• veti, tassa kammaá¹ƒadhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti. sace
pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammameva karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkatvÄ• tadeva karo
dhammakammanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evamidha ``nissÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti adhippetassa pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammassa vasena attl
idÄ• nitadÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena nissÄ• raá¹‡e adhippete ``appatto nis
imassapaá¹-ipakkhavasena sampatto nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• reti. sun
atthasambhavaá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ puna __ ``taÃ±ce saá¹…gho nissÄ• retÄ«ti sace saá¹…ghoâ€
tattha __tatthÄ• _titajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammavisaye, ekenÄ• pi aá¹…gena nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• anuÃ±
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ__appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha Ä• panno Ä• veá¹‡ikavasena tajjanÄ«yÄ• di
nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒpattoti attho gahetabbo.

dvenissaraá¹‡Ä• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

campeyyakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

10. kosambakakkhandhako

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<451> kosambakakkhandhake \Be II 207/ \Ne II 195/ __sace hoti, desessÄ• mÄ«_ti vinayad
vacanenaÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• evamÄ• ha. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``so tassÄ•
anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hihotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __natthi Ä• pattÄ«_ti udakassa á¹-hapanabhÄ
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒchaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• vissaritvÄ• vÄ• gamane asaÃ±cicca asatiyÄ• anÄ• pattipak
vinayadharotattha anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• evamÄ• ha. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. parisÄ• yapissa anÄ• pattidiá
``aÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi ahosÄ«_ti suttantikatth
vinayeapakataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya vinayadharassa vacanamattena so evamahosi, sÄ• panassa Ä
udakÄ• vasesassaá¹-hapanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• . vatthumattajÄ• nane eva h
paá¹‡á¹‡attivijÄ• nane. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi hotÄ
Ä• patti iccevavuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vinayadharatthe
udakaá¹ƒá¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ nti attanÄ• puá¹-á¹-hena suttantikattherena ``Ä• mÄ• vusoâ€™
saritvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiakovidatÄ• ya saÃ±cicceva akÄ• sÄ«ti Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi hutvÄ• va avo
``aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<453> __ ``na tÄ• va bhinnoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ukkhipanatadanuvattanamattena saá¹…gh
nissÄ• ya pana ubhayapakkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kodh
kÄ• yavacÄ«kalahavaá¸• á¸• hanenevahotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha
kalahavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sambhamaatthavasenÄ• _tituritatthavasena.

<454> __akÄ• raá¹‡e_tiÄ• di \Ne II 196/ anukkhipitvÄ• va upÄ• yena saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• hite
yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kodhacittavasena viheá¹-hanatthÄ• ya katabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. teneva \Be II 208/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``Ä• patti esÄ• , bhikkhave, nesÄ
ukkhitto eso bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<455> __ ``adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhe nisinnoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amatta
pakkhenisÄ«ditvÄ• adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantopi dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
__kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ vinÄ• gaá¹‡assa apÅ«raá¹‡apakkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhe vÄ• adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhe vÄ• ti attho. __ime dha
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpakkhagate bhikkhÅ« yÄ• thÄ• vato vÄ• ayÄ• thÄ• vato vÄ• ``ime dhammavÄ•
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpakkhagatÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ karoti.

<456> __upadaá¹ƒsentÄ«_ti pavattenti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ettÄ• vatÄ• _ti ``ettakapadesaá¹ƒ n
mayaá¹ƒ kodhacitte uppannepi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ananulomikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammÄ• diá¹ƒ
sakkhissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sallekkhetvÄ• dÅ«re nisÄ«ditabbanti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __
``upacÄ• raá¹ƒmuÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<457> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su kalahassa pubbabhÄ• go __bhaá
hatthaparÄ• mÄ• sÄ• di__kalaho_ nÄ• ma. viruddhavÄ• do __vivÄ• do_ nÄ• ma.

<458> __paripuá¹‡á¹‡akosakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• ro_ti ettha koso nÄ• ma
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡iÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rasÄ• ragabbho. koá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vuccati dhaÃ±Ã±a
koá¹-á¹-habhÅ«taá¹ƒ agÄ• raá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, dhaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
yuddhÄ• ya abhimukho nikkhamÄ«ti attho. __ekasaá¹…ghÄ• tampÄ«_ti ekayuddhampi. __d

<463> __pariyÄ• dinnarÅ«pÄ• _ti kodhacittena pariggahitasabhÄ• vÄ• .

<464> __taá¹ƒ na jÄ• nantÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ kalahaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nanti. __ye upanayhantÄ«_ti yathÄ•
citte bandhanti. __pÄ• kaá¹-aparissaye_ti sÄ«hÄ• dike. __paá¹-icchannaparissaye_tirÄ• gÄ•
__natthi bÄ• le_ 97 __sahÄ• yatÄ• _ti bÄ• laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• s
laddhunti attho.

<466> __attakÄ• marÅ«pÄ• _ti \Be II 209/ attano hitakÄ• mayamÄ• nasabhÄ• vÄ• . __anur
tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi kulaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ, teneva bahuvacananiddeso kato. __khamanÄ«
__yÄ• panÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ``kacci vo sarÄ«raÃ±ca dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ, jÄ«vitaÃ±ca yÄ• petuá
pucchati. __tagghÄ• _ti ekaá¹ƒsatthe nipÄ• to, ekaá¹ƒsena mayaá¹ƒ bhanteti attho. __yathÄ
__yathÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, __yathÄ• katha_nti vÄ• eko nipÄ• to kÄ• raá¹‡apucchanatth
__ekaÃ±ca pana maÃ±Ã±e citta_nti ekassa cittavasena itaresampipavattanato sabbesaá¹ƒ
attho. __kacci pana vo anuruddhÄ• _tiettha __vo_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, paccattavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ
__amhÄ• ka_ntiniddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, amhesu tÄ«su yo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikk

kosambakavivÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<467> __yena pÄ• lileyyaka_nti paccatte upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, yattha pÄ• lileyyako gÄ• mo,
__daharapotakehÄ«_ti bhiá¹…kacchÄ• pehi. ``ogÄ• hiâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, nahÄ• napo

udÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana --- rathaÄ«sasadisadantassa nÄ• gassa hatthino etaá¹ƒ viveka
nÄ• genabuddhanÄ• gassa vivekaninnacittena sameti. kasmÄ• ? yaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• ekova ram
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

pÄ• lileyyakagamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<468> __yathÄ• dhammo tathÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hÄ«_ti yathÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca á¹-hito, t
dhammavÄ• dÄ«pakkhetiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho.

<473> __ ``yo_ \Ne II 198/ __paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ s
akÄ• rakesandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ye pana bhedakÄ• rakÄ• viruddhÄ• alajjino \Be II 210/, tes
paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati tesaá¹ƒ santakassapi senÄ• sanassa vinÄ• sanavacanato. __ ``
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttattÄ• pana yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ varasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ adatvÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±atehi vivittaá¹ƒkatvÄ• dÄ• tabbanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<475> __kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• retvÄ• _ti ettha ukkhittassa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiyÄ• pannab
sammÄ• vattanena ukkhepakÄ• naá¹ƒ samuppannaosÄ• raá¹‡acchandassa pageva Ã±Ä• t
paá¹-ippassambhanakammavÄ• cÄ• yaukkhittÄ• nuvattakÄ• sayameva naá¹ƒ osÄ• resunti

<476> __atthato apagatÄ• _ti sÄ• maggÄ«atthavirahitÄ• , tucchabyaÃ±janÄ• ti attho.

<477> __appaá¹-icchannÄ• cÄ• ro_ti appaá¹-icchÄ• detabbasundarÄ• cÄ• ro. __anapagata
Ä• dÄ• tabbato gahetabbato Ä• dÄ• yanti Ä• cariyavÄ• do vuttoti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• dÄ• yaá¹ƒat

__aá¹-á¹-hahi dÅ«taá¹…gehÄ«_ti ``sotÄ• ca hoti sÄ• vetÄ• ca uggahetÄ• ca dhÄ• retÄ• c
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ• ca kusalo ca sahitÄ• sahitassa no ca kalahakÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti (AN c 8.1
aá¹-á¹-hahi dÅ«taá¹…gehi. sesamettha, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca sabbattha suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kosambakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

cÅ«á¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1. kammakkhandhako

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> cÅ«á¸·avaggassa \Be II 211/ \Ne II 199/ paá¹-hame kammakkhandhake tÄ• va __ ``bala
idaá¹ƒekapadaá¹ƒ. ``balavabalavaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``balavÄ• bala
taÃ±ca ``dukkhadukkhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya atisayatthe vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``suá¹-á¹-
paá¹-ivadathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ati viya balavaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• ti attho.

<2> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __Ä• patti Ä• ropetabbÄ• _ti ettha kiÃ±cÄ• pi ``mÄ• kho tumhe Ä• yasma
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dijanake vacane paÃ±Ã±attÄ• kÄ• ci Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthimusÄ• pesuÃ±
appaviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• , tathÄ• pi bhikkhÅ«hi visuá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghamajjhe ca ``mÄ• , Ä• vuso, bhik
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ payojetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• diá¹ƒ akÄ• si, nedaá¹ƒ appicchatÄ• dÄ«n
tievaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• nassa bhikkhuno anÄ• dariyena anoramanapaccayÄ• v
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• davihesÄ• dikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• vÄ• yÄ• Ä• patti hoti, sÄ• Ä• patti Ä• ropetabb
viyÄ• ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

yassa pana idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• va kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi Ä• pannÄ• lahukÄ• patti atthi, tass
pana kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``attanÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• -saddaggah
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• ... pe ... te upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ
pana sayameva bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako hoti, aÃ±Ã±e pana bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rake upasaá¹
tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ na vadati, tassÄ• petaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbameva. karontehi ca ``suá¹‡
ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo \Be II 212/ bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rako ... pe ... saá¹…ghe adhikara
saá¹…ghassa pattakallaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• va kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . yo ca aÃ±Ã±
samÄ• dapeti, tassÄ• pi evameva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiaÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sam
bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakatte eva pavisanato. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• panÄ• kÄ• rampivatvÄ
ca tehi vuttavacanatthameva gahetvÄ• tadanuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vakÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na idhÄ
idhÄ• gatavaseneva vacanÄ• sambhavÄ• . bhÅ«tena vatthunÄ• katameva hi avipannaá¹ƒ h
esa nayo niyassakammÄ• dÄ«supi.

tajjanÄ«yakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> __appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kata_nti vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• asampaá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ•
passantÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vatthuvÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• kammakaraá¹‡abhayena ``na
tassa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammukhe vÄ«tikkamakaraá¹‡ameva paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• . tathato jÄ• nana
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. yattha pana sandeho hoti, tattha sampaá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• va

__ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ liá¹…ganÄ• sananimittatÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• j
atikicchanÄ«yatovuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pana
parivÄ• sÄ• dinissÄ• raá¹‡akammassa Ä• veá¹‡ikassa \Ne II 201/ vijjamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
``adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipanno hoti ... pe ... tajjanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒkareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 6) v
``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvare á¹-hatvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ tiovadiyamÄ• nassa
anÄ• dariyÄ• dipaccayalahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ«lavipattimÅ«lakaÃ±hilahu
abhedÅ«pacÄ• rena ``adhisÄ«le sÄ«lavipannoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ``atidiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiv
viya.

yathÄ• ca diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• voharantassa ``ito diá¹-á¹-hito oramÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti av
katakammaá¹ƒkevalÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• katattÄ• __anÄ• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma a
evaá¹ƒsÄ«lavipattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• lajjidhamme \Be II 213/ okkante yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ vuá¹
saá¹ƒvareá¹-hÄ• tukÄ• massa kataá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ kevalÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ•
__adesanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• kataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma adhammakammaá¹ƒ hoti. teneva niyassakamme
pakatÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹ƒvare aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva kammani
adantaá¹ƒdamanatthameva hi tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammÄ• ni anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• nÄ«ti. keci pana ``a
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp-á¹-
taá¹ƒ sukkapakkhe ``desanÄ• gÄ• miniyÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• pi ca pariyÄ• yato desanÄ• gÄ• minivohÄ• re gayhamÄ• ne ``Ä• pa
vuttavÄ• rato imassa vÄ• rassa viseso na siyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampetthavisesabhÄ• vo
vuttanayenevettha adhippÄ• yo gahetabbo.

<6> __sabbÄ• nipÄ«_ti tajjanÄ«yaniyassapabbÄ• janÄ«yakammÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi. __aÃ±Ã±ak
vatthunÄ• _titajjanÄ«yato aÃ±Ã±assa kammassa vatthunÄ• aÃ±Ã±akammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ
hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yo. kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``kasmÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• .

<8> __pannalomÄ• _ti patitamÄ• nalomÄ• .

adhammakammadvÄ• dasakakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niyassakammakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<11> niyassakamme pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __apissÅ«_ti apicÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ atthe nipÄ• tasamudÄ«
__te vatthabba_nti ettha keci kalyÄ• á¹‡amittÄ• yattavuttitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttantivadanti, a
nissayaggahaá¹‡amevÄ• ti, ubhayenapissa serivihÄ• ro na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitantidaá¹-á¹

<21> pabbÄ• janÄ«yakamme __ ``pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetÅ«â€™â€
sammÄ• vattantÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<33> paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakamme \Be II 214/ __neva bhikkhuvacanaá¹ƒ, na gihivacana_nti e
pariyÄ• yatopibhikkhÅ« parakhuá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ na vadanti, gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana sarÅ«peneva a
upakÄ• rÄ«suakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ na vadanti, tvaá¹ƒ gihiguá¹‡atopi parihÄ«noti ad

<39> __ ``aá¹…gasamannÄ• gamo purimehi asadisoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«n
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. idha vuttena pana gihÄ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkan
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``saddhaá¹ƒ pasannaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ
kÄ• rakaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒsetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• tÄ• dis
gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttehieva aá¹…gehi kammÄ• rahatÄ• , na Ä• rÄ• mikaceá¹-akÄ• dÄ«su khu
dÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«sukhamÄ• pitesu kammÄ• rahatÄ• natthi, Ä• patti ca yattha katthaci desetua
cetikkhattuá¹ƒ khamÄ• piyamÄ• nopi na khamati, akatakammenapi dassanÅ«pacÄ• re Ä• p
kÄ• lakato hoti, desantaraá¹ƒ vÄ• gato, gatadisÄ• na Ã±Ä• yati, antarÄ• magge vÄ• jÄ«vit
katakammenapi akatakammenapi saá¹…ghamajjhe yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• kh
vadanti. dhammikapaá¹-issavassa asaccÄ• pane pana tesaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``mayÄ•
paá¹-issavaá¹ƒ katvÄ• so na saccÄ• pito, taá¹ƒ me khamathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• khamÄ

<41> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __maá¹…kubhÅ«to nÄ• sakkhi cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petu_nti tiá
punagantvÄ• pi mÄ• nathaddhatÄ• ya yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ Ä• vikatvÄ• akhamÄ• pa
tenapaá¹-ikkhitto maá¹…kubhÅ«to khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ na sakkhi, so punadeva sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ pa
mÄ• naniggahatthÄ• yevapunapi satthÄ• rÄ• pesito purimanayeneva khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ asak
bhagavÄ• ``asantaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanamiccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• va (Dhp 73) dhammaá¹ƒ
anudÅ«tadÄ• naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<42> __ ``no_ \Ne II 203/ __ce khamati ... pe ... Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ _ti vutta
gahaá¹-á¹-hokhamati ce, dassanÅ«pacÄ• re Ä• pattidesanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti gahetabbaá

<46> ukkhepanÄ«yakammesu \Be II 215/ tÄ«su ariá¹-á¹-havatthusmiá¹ƒ __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ro
saá¹…ghamajjheva pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ,
samanubhÄ• sanapariyosÄ• nepÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• . etthÄ• pi kamm
bhagavatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divatthuvasena vuttaá¹ƒ. yena yena pakÄ• rena diá¹-á¹-higatikÄ•
pakÄ• renayojetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pana vinÄ• pi ``suá
itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, so taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹
yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±atopi kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ kÄ• tu

<65> __ ``yaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«ni karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•
nissÄ• yauppannÄ• ni eva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«ni idha adhippetÄ• ni, na kevalÄ• nÄ«ti dass
``bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkaraá¹‡e doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiko hutvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸

diá¹-á¹-hi eva hoti, tassapi appaá¹-inissagge kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

niyassakammakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kammakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhako

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<75> pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake \Be II 216/ \Ne II 204/ __antamaso
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahÄ• dÄ«nampÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena mÄ• nattÄ• rahamÄ• nat
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. te hi pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ pakatattaá¹-á¹-hA
__adhotapÄ• daá¹-á¹-hapanaka_nti yattha á¹-hatvÄ• pÄ• de dhovanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruph
__pÄ• daghaá¹ƒsana_nti sakkharakathalÄ• diá¹ƒ. __ ``vattaá¹ƒkarontÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ettaka
saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• dÄ«hipi abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``pÄ• risuddhiuposathe kariyamÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasesu saá¹…
anupagatachinnavassÄ• dÄ«hikariyamÄ• napÄ• risuddhiuposathampi sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
navakÄ• naá¹ƒ purato.

__ ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikassevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ abbhÄ• nÄ• rahapariyosÄ• ne sabbe garukaa
tesampi paccekaá¹ƒ oá¹‡ojanassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tadavasesÄ• pakatattÄ• eva taá¹ƒ n

__catussÄ• labhatta_nti bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• diyyamÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ. __hat
á¹-hitenÄ• _tidÄ• yakassa hatthapÄ• se paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aruhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti adhippÄ• yo.
mahantesubhattapacchiÄ• dibhÄ• janesu á¹-hapetvÄ• diyyamÄ• nabhattesupi.

<76> __pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«_ti ukkaá¹ƒsavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.
saÃ±carittÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatopana sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikÄ• lokavajjÄ• va, tatthÄ• pi
pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• eva.

__ ``kammanti_ \Ne II 205/ __pÄ• rivÄ• sikakammavÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena kammabhÅ«
kammavÄ• cÄ• -saddassaatthopi siddhoti veditabbo. __savacanÄ«ya_nti ettha ``sadosaâ€™
cÅ«á¸·avagga0III 76) atthaá¹ƒ vadati. attano vacane pavattanakammanti evamettha attho da
``mÄ• pakkamÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ehi vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vaâ€™â€
attanoÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya pavattanakakammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±hi kenaci sav
atikkamituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, buddhassa saá¹…ghassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• atikkantÄ• nÄ• ma hoti.

__rajohatabhÅ«mÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ. __paccaya_nti vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«v
labhatÄ«_ti vassaggena na labhati.

__apaá¹‡á¹‡akapaá¹-ipadÄ• _ti aviraddhapaá¹-ipadÄ• . __sace vÄ• yamantopÄ«_ti ettha av
avÄ• yamantopi saá¹…gayhati.

<81> __avisesenÄ• _ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikukkhittakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena.
__paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanabaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_tipaÃ±cappakÄ• racchadanehi chann

__obaddha_nti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ. pÄ«á¸·itanti attho. __maÃ±ce
__vÄ• _-saddo samuccayattho, tena taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• cammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su dÄ«ghÄ• sane
navaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

__na vattabhedadukkaá¹-a_nti vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa jÄ• nantassÄ• pi vattabhede dukkaá¹-aá
``vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sÄ• dimeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. samuccayakkhandhako

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<97> samuccayakkhandhake \Be II 218/ \Ne II 206/ __vedayÄ• maha_nti jÄ• nÄ• pemi ahaa
anubhavÄ• mÄ«tipissa atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. purimaá¹ƒ pana pasaá¹ƒsanti Ä• ropanavacanattÄ•
__Ä• rocetvÄ• nikkhipitabba_nti dukkaá¹-aparimocanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``tadahev
vattaá¹ƒsamÄ• diyitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• massa ratticchedaparihÄ• ratthamp

__ ``sabhÄ• gÄ• bhikkhÅ« vasantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• visabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á
asamÄ• diyitvÄ• bahi eva kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ ``dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ
_ti idaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rebhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yÄ• disaddasavanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ vutta
okkammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ maggapaá¹-ipannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upacÄ• rÄ• tikkan
vÄ• _tiÄ• didassanÅ«pacÄ• ravijahanatthaá¹ƒ.

__ ``sopi kenaci kammena pure aruá¹‡e eva gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• rocanÄ• ya
vihÄ• ragatesu Å«ne gaá¹‡e caraá¹‡adoso vÄ• vippavÄ• sadoso vÄ• na hoti Ä• rocitattÄ•

tenÄ• ha __ ``ayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ tiÄ• di. __abbhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tika
attho.

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<102> __suddhassÄ• _ti sabhÄ• gasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannassa, tato vuá¹-á¹-hita
__aÃ±Ã±asmi_ntisuddhantaparivÄ• savasena \Ne II 207/ Ä• pattivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±as
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ikassitosaá¹…ghena udÄ• yi bhikkhu antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• ... p
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒkaraá¹‡avasena vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• mÅ«lÄ• y
paá¹-ikassitoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• khamati saá¹…ghassÄ•
saha paccattavaseneva yojetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

``udÄ• yiá¹ƒ \Be II 219/ bhikkhuá¹ƒ antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• ... pe ... mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-i
tiettha antarÄ• ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya udÄ• yiá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• tassÄ• antarÄ• pattiyÄ• samodhÄ• naparivÄ• saá¹ƒ detÅ«ti yojanÄ• .
__Ä• vikÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vissajjetabbo_ti tassa atekicchabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ teneva saá¹…ghassa pÄ
lajjigaá¹‡atoviyojanavasena vissajjetabbo.

__sataá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• divasena ekadivase Ä• pannÄ• sataá¹ƒ Ä• patt
Ä• pattiyo. rattisataá¹ƒ chÄ• dayitvÄ• nÄ• ti yojetabbo. __sabbaparivÄ• sakammavÄ• cÄ• v
dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ suddhantaparivÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naparivÄ• s
imesaá¹ƒsabbesaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne. __purimanayenevÄ•
paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sevuttanayena.

__vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• ratopÄ«_ti bahigÄ• me bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• ratopi. __ ``dve le
atikkamitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ savanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹
gÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒmuÃ±cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti na vuttaá¹ƒ. tena gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-
dassanasavanÅ«pacÄ• re atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca tassÄ• ratticc
dÄ«peti.

__anikkhittavattabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vuttanayenevÄ• _ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naa
ratticchedaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __tasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• me_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanagÄ•
dassetvÄ• _tiyathÄ• Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tathÄ• dassetvÄ• . __ ``sammannitvÄ• dÄ• tab
sammatÄ• yasahavÄ• sepi ratticchedo na hotÄ«ti dasseti.

__mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassitassÄ• _ti mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassitassa puna parivutthaparivÄ• sassÄ

mÅ«lÄ• pattiyÄ• saha dvinnaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattÄ«naÃ±ca.

<108> __sace_ \Ne II 208/ __paá¹-icchannÄ• _ti nikkhittavattenÄ• pannÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒpaÃ±cÄ• happaá¹-icchannavÄ• re antarÄ• pattikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __ ``evaÃ±ca par
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiidaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• nan
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassitassapana paÃ±cadivasÄ• ni parivasitvÄ• yÄ• citassa \Be II 220/ mÄ•
Ä• pannÄ• ya tatiyÄ• yaantarÄ• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-icchannÄ• ya mÄ• nattadÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ
dinnamÄ• nattassa ekenachÄ• rattena pubbe dinnamÄ• nattÄ• hi tÄ«hi Ä• pattÄ«hi saha ca
mÄ• nattaá¹ƒciá¹‡á¹‡ameva hoti. iminÄ• pana nayena abbhÄ• nÄ• rahakÄ• le Ä• pannÄ• y
pakkhappaá¹-icchannavÄ• reantarÄ• pattÄ«su ca paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``ekÄ•
paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒekÄ• happaá¹-icchannÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ paccekaparivÄ
ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``antarÄ• pattivasena catassoâ€™â€™ _ti idampi mÄ• nattad
tasmiá¹ƒmÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassane ekattaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<125> __ ``yasmÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• antarÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ samodhÄ• napariv
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, na pana ciá¹‡á¹‡aparivutthadivasÄ• naá¹ƒ makkhitabhÄ• vassa, app
antarÄ• pattiyÄ• mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanekatepi tesaá¹ƒ makkhitabhÄ• vasambhavato. tasm
``mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡adivasÄ• pi parivutthadivasÄ• pisabbe makkhitÄ• va hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so cassa dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ tievamettha yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . tenÄ

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<134> __ ``ekÄ• pattimÅ«lakaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•  ``ekÄ• Ä• patti ekÄ• happaá¹-icc
dvÄ«happaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayaá¹ƒ dasseti. __appaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ da
paá¹-icchannÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• rahatÄ• vacanena appaá¹-icchannabhÄ• vaá¹
mÄ• sassa bhikkhu mÄ• nattÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 221/ (Vin II 153) hi vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha eka
ajÄ• nanapaá¹-icchannamÄ• sassa \Ne II 209/ parivÄ• sÄ• raho na hoti, kevalaá¹ƒÄ• pattiyÄ
mÄ• nattÄ• raho hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __makkhadhammo_timadditukÄ• matÄ
parivÄ• sadÄ• nÄ• disabbavinicchayassa samuccayattÄ• panesa samuccayakkhandhakotiv

agghasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuccayakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

4. samathakkhandhako

sativinayakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<195> samathakkhandhake \Be II 222/ \Ne II 210/ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa vipulasatiá¹ƒ nissÄ• codanÄ• diasÄ• ruppÄ• naá¹ƒvinayanupÄ• yo __sativinayo_.

<196> __cittavipariyÄ• sakato_ti katacittavipariyÄ• so. __gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ... pe ... code ummattakassa idaá¹ƒ __ummattakaá¹ƒ, _ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tadeva cittavipariyÄ• senaka cittavipariyÄ• sakataá¹ƒ. tena ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡enaanÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ codentÄ«ti evamattho daá¹-á¹-habbo. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mÅ« amÅ«á¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagatassa dÄ• tabbo vinayo __amÅ«á¸·havinayo_.

<202> dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yebhuyyabhÄ• vasampÄ• dikÄ• kiriyÄ• __yebhuyyasikÄ• _t atthesa-kÄ• rÄ• gamasahito ika-paccayantoyaá¹ƒ saddoti dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``yassÄ• â€ kiriyÄ• yÄ• _ti gÅ«á¸·hakavivaá¹-á¹-akÄ• dinÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakakiriyÄ• ya. yebhuyyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒnissitasamathakiriyÄ• yebhuyyasikÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yebhuyyasikÄ• saddas ayaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡asamatho nÄ• ma hoti. yathÄ• vuttasalÄ• kaggÄ• hena hi dhammavÄ• c pacchÄ• taá¹ƒ yebhuyyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yeva adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamo hoti, na dhamma bahutarabhÄ• vasÄ• dhakakiriyÄ• mattena.

<207> __ ``sesamettha tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su vuttanayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena tajjanÄ«yÄ• tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ asucibhÄ• vÄ• didosayuttassa, saá¹…ghassa ca vinicchaye visuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ niggahakammanti dasseti. etasmiÃ±hi niggahakammekate so puggalo ``aha suddhoâ€™â€™ ti attano suddhiyÄ• sÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ otarituá¹ƒ, saá dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati, taá¹ƒ kammakaraá¹‡amatteneva ca taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasanta

kathaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhatÄ«ti? keci panettha ``so tathÄ• niggahito osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na labhati. teneva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 223/ osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• na vuttÄ• â€™â€ ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ na upasampÄ• detabbantiÄ• dinÄ• sammÄ• vattanassa vuttattÄ• sammÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• avuttÄ• pi tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«su viya nayatokammavÄ• caá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• osÄ• ra vadanti, idaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. teneva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒvakkhati ``sace sÄ«lavÄ• bhavissati, paripÅ«retvÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhiá¹ƒ labhissati. no ce, tathÄ• nÄ• sitakova bhavissatÄ«â€™ 238). __tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kamma_ntica aluttasamÄ• soyeva. tenÄ• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ hÄ«â€

sativinayakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<215> virÅ«pato vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-hena cittaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ vipaccatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``cittad
vohÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __upavadanÄ• _ti codanÄ• . __tatthevÄ• _ti anuvadane.

__Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca tassa tassa kammassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• _ti vitthÄ• rato Ä• gatal
Ä• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mukhena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vinicchayo bhavissatÄ«ti yo

<216> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ajjhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti attani vÄ• attano parisÄ• ya vÄ• . __bahiddhÄ• v
parassa parisÄ• ya vÄ• . __anavassavÄ• yÄ• _ti anuppÄ• dÄ• ya.

<220> __ ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ
__vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusala_ntiÄ• di visajjanaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sesesupi.

<222> sammutisabhÄ• vÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena akusalÄ• byÄ• katabh
Ä• pattikÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• tadupacÄ• rena ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaâ€™â€™ n
212/, tathÄ• \Be II 224/ avatvÄ• ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti evaá
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ettha sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitavasena attho veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ett
yadi hi Ä• patti nÄ• ma paramatthadhammasabhÄ• vÄ• bhaveyya, tadÄ• ``Ä• pattÄ• dhika
ntiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ yujjeyya. yasmÄ• duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su
dassitadosappasaá¹…gatoparamatthasabhaÄ• vatÄ• na yuttÄ• , ekantasammutisabhÄ• vÄ
akusalaá¹ƒsiyÄ• abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ ntipi nippariyÄ• yato na vattabbÄ• . yadi pana
akusalaabyÄ• katadhammasamuá¹-á¹-hitattamevaupÄ• dÄ• ya pariyÄ• yato ``siyÄ• akusala
vuttaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• kusaladhammasamauá¹-á¹-hitattampiupÄ• dÄ• ya pariyÄ• yato ``Ä• pattÄ•
kusalaâ€™â€™ ntipi vattabbaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. yatocetaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• akusalÄ• b
kusalÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• nÄ• rahattassa visuá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡asabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹
kÄ• raá¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, tassavasenevettha attho veditabbo.

idÄ• ni pana yo aá¹…gappahonakacittameva sandhÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• akusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo v
nÄ• Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒvisesakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti gaá¹‡heyya, tassa gÄ• he dosaá¹ƒ dass
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dike_ti pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dinimitte paá¹‡
__Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ekusalacittaá¹ƒ aá¹…ga_nti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• kusalacitten
bhÅ«misodhanÄ• divasenapathavÄ«bhÅ«tagÄ• mavikopanÄ• dikÄ• le kusalacittaá¹ƒ kÄ• ra
satÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡e vijjamÄ• ne kusalacittasamuá¹-á¹-hitattena kusalavo
Ä• pattiyÄ• vijjamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- cÅ«á¸·ava
satÄ«â€™â€™ tiimassa ``tasmiá¹ƒ kusalacitte Ä• pattibhÄ• vena gahiteâ€™â€™ ti attho vu
``yasmiâ€™â€™ nti ya-saddena parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hasseva Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa ``tasmiâ

__na sakkÄ• vattu_nti yadi sammutisabhÄ• vÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ• akusalÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hita
akusalÄ• divohÄ• rokarÄ«yati, tadÄ• kusalavohÄ• ropi kattabboti ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikara
ntina sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• akusalÄ• dibhÄ• vopissa paá¹-ikkhipitabboti adhippÄ•
225/ yasmÄ• kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• nepi Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gappahonakatte
paá¹-ikkhitto, na akusalÄ• divohÄ• ro, tasmÄ• __nayidaá¹ƒ aá¹…gappahonakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒs
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikara
idaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakattena aá¹…gappahonakaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ c
vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne II 213/, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• kusalaâ€™â€™ ntipi va
etena Ä• pattiyÄ• akusalÄ• dibhÄ• vopi kenaci nimittena pariyÄ• yatova vutto, na paramatth
``yaá¹ƒ kusalacittena Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, itarehi itaraâ€™â€™ nti.

__idaá¹ƒ panÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo --- ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusa
ntiidaÃ±hi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kadÄ• ci katthaci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavantaá¹ƒ aniyatakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ s
hoti. yaá¹ƒ pana sabbasikkhÄ• padesu Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavitumarahati, idameva
vuttaá¹ƒ. akusalaÃ±hi paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• vÄ«tikkamantassa sabbÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá
lokavajjÄ• pattiyÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassapi kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. kevalaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• pattÄ«sukusalÄ• byÄ• katacittapavattikkhaá¹‡e eva akusalaá¹ƒ na vattati
sayameva pavattati. abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yavacÄ«bhÅ«taá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
nirodhasamÄ• pannassa sahaseyyÄ• pattiyantisabbÄ• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gameva hoti channaá
kÄ• yavÄ• caá¹…gavirahitattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• imesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
idaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• akusalattaá¹ƒ, abyÄ• katattaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. yattha pana pathavÄ«khaá¹‡a
Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tatthÄ• pi Ä• pattiyÄ• tadupacÄ• rena kusalattavohÄ• ro ayu
sÄ• vajjÄ• navajjÄ• naá¹ƒekattavohÄ• rassa viruddhattÄ• . yadaggena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• riyavohÄ• ropinesaá¹ƒ ayutto. tasmÄ• tattha vijjamÄ• nampi kusalaá¹ƒ abbo
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• ramevaÄ• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡anti.

tattha __ekantato akusalamevÄ• _ti akusalacittena samuá¹-á¹-hahanato kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ•
__tatthÄ• _ti lokavajje. __vikappo natthÄ«_ti siyÄ• -saddassa vikappanatthataá¹ƒ dasseti. __
akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena akusalaá¹ƒ hoti. __sahaseyyÄ• divasen
__abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti itthiyÄ• dÄ«hi saha
piá¹-á¹-hipasÄ• raá¹‡avasappavattakÄ• yadvÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• byÄ• katavaseneva
kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• reneva Ä• patti abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attiva
__saÃ±ciccÄ• saÃ±ciccavasenÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atvÄ• ca Ä• pajjanav
vikappabhÄ• vaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya_ akusalattaabyÄ• katattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ i
sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ asaÃ±ciccÄ• pajjanapakkhe kusalenÄ• pi Ä• pajjanato tampi vikappaá¹ƒ sandh

``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• kusalaâ€™â€™ ntipi kasmÄ• na vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``sace
``acittakÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne II 214/ vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena vibhÄ• ve
``eá¸·akalomapadasodhammÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampÄ«â€™â€™ _tivuttaá¹ƒ. acittaka
``kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena sÄ• vajjabhÅ«tÄ• yaÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡
anavajjabhÅ«takusalavohÄ• ro ayuttoti dasseti. __ ``naca tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• kus
kÄ• raá¹‡attaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nampi tathÄ• vohituá¹ƒ ayuttantipaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ
abyÄ• katasseva kÄ• raá¹‡attaá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha __calitappavattÄ• na_nticalitÄ• naá¹ƒ, pav
kÄ• yo, pavattÄ• vÄ• cÄ• . ettha ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• namaÃ±Ã±ataramevaaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __taÃ
evaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katassa Ä• pattikÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• veneva vuttattÄ• . ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹
abyÄ• kataâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena pariyÄ• yatovuttaá¹ƒ, na nippariyÄ•

yaá¹ƒ pana __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- Vin II III 222) Ä• pattiyÄ• nippariyÄ• yatova
samatthetuá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ papaÃ±citaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ na sÄ• rato paccetabbaá¹ƒ
duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yamevapaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . tenevetthÄ• pi ``yaá¹
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• akusalacittassÄ• piÄ• pattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡attena bhin
panettha vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassitamevÄ• tiidha na vitthÄ• rayimha. __evaá¹ƒ
vÄ«tikkamo_ti ettha akusalacittenaÃ±atvÄ• vÄ«tikkamantassa kÄ• yavacÄ«vÄ«tikkamasam
Ä• pattivÄ«tikkamoti vutto. esa nayo abyÄ• katavÄ• repi.

adhikaraá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanasamathakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<228> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 227/ __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samathaá¹ƒ anÄ• gamn
__siyÄ• _tiÄ• di vissajjanaá¹ƒ. __siyÄ• tissa vacanÄ«ya_nti eteneva vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti
attho. __sammukhÄ• vinayasmi_nti sammukhÄ• vinayattasminti bhÄ• vappadhÄ• no niddes
sabbavÄ• resu. __ ``kÄ• rako ukkoá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, yass
pÄ• cittiyameva. ubbÄ• hikÄ• ya khÄ«yanake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒtattha chandadÄ• na

<235> __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yo katvÄ• _ti khuddakamahantehi saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi yuttÄ
``nimittasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<242> __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 215/ ... pe ... sammatÄ«_ti ettha sammukhÄ• vinayen
apalokanÄ• dikammaá¹ƒsampajjatÄ«ti attho daá¹-á¹-habbo.

adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanasamathakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samathakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

5. khuddakavatthukkhandhako

khuddakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<243> khuddakavatthukkhandhake \Be II 228/ \Ne II 216/ __aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• renÄ• _ti jÅ
aá¹-á¹-hagabbharÄ• jiÄ• kÄ• rena. __mallakamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kheá¸·amallakam
vaá¹-á¹-Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, kaá¹‡á¹-ake uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• katavaá¹-á¹-
adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

<244> __puthupÄ• á¹‡ika_nti muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vikasitahatthatalehi piá¹-á¹-hiparikamm
sandhÄ• ya __ ``hatthaparikammaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<245> __muttolambakÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
__palambakasutta_ntibrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±opacitasuttÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vuccati. _
hatthapÄ• davalayaá¹ƒ.

<246> __dvaá¹…gule_ti upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ, dvaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkÄ• met
ettha ca dumÄ• sassa vÄ• dvaá¹…gulassa vÄ• atikkantabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassÄ• pi kes
acittakÄ• pattiyohontÄ«ti vadanti.

__kocchenÄ• _ti usÄ«ratiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni bandhitvÄ• samaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• gahitakocchena.
__cikkalenÄ• _tisilesayuttatelena. __uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattarajasirÄ• nampÄ«_ti uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattÄ•
rajokiá¹‡á¹‡asirÄ• naá¹ƒ. __addahatthenÄ• _ti allahatthena.

248-9__._ __sÄ• dhugÄ«ta_nti aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ gÄ«taá¹ƒ. __caturassena v
paripuá¹‡á¹‡enauccÄ• raá¹‡avattena. taraá¹…gavattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbesampi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±
``sabbesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne II 217/ vuttaá¹ƒ. yattakÄ• hi mattÄ• hi ak
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tatopi adhikamattÄ• yuttaá¹ƒkatvÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ __vikÄ• rakathanaá¹
kathanameva __lakkhaá¹‡a_nti attho. __bÄ• hiralomi_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso, yath
dissanti, evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentassadukkaá¹-anti attho.

<250> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 229/ __taruá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva amba_nti taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ asaÃ±jÄ• tabÄ«j
__pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• _ti chindÄ• petvÄ• va. __ ``mattÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``par
tisÄ• sanahitesitÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __na pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsÅ«_ti nÄ• sikkhiá¹ƒsu.

<251> __cattÄ• ri ahirÄ• jakulÄ• nÄ«_ti sabbesaá¹ƒ ahibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ catÅ«su eva saá¹…ga
__attaparittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tu_nti attano parittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

__virÅ«pakkhehi me metta_nti virÅ«pakkhajÄ• tikehi nÄ• gehi saha mayhaá¹ƒ mittabhÄ• vo
attho, te sukhitÄ• niddukkhÄ• averÄ• hontÅ«ti adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±himettÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__apÄ• dakehÄ«_ti ahikulehi sahasabbasattesu odhiso mettÄ• pharaá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. __m
tÄ• ya mettÄ• yaattarakkhÄ• vidhÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ.

__sabbe sattÄ• _tiÄ• di attÄ• naá¹ƒ upamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbasattesu anodhiso mettÄ• phara
kaÃ±ci pÄ• pamÄ• gamÄ• _ti kaÃ±ci sattaá¹ƒ lÄ• makaá¹ƒ dukkhahetu, dukkhaÃ±ca mÄ•

evaá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya attaguttiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ratanattayÄ• nussaraá¹‡ena dassetuá¹ƒ __
_tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha pamÄ• á¹‡akaradhammÄ• akusalÄ• , tabbipÄ• kÄ• ca pamÄ• á¹‡Ä
sÄ«lÄ• dayoguá¹‡Ä• , tabbipÄ• kÄ• ca lokiyalokuttaraphalÄ• ni appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• , te assa a
_appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• vÄ• aparimeyyaguá¹‡Ä• assÄ• tipi __appamÄ• á¹‡o. pamÄ• á¹‡avantÄ
yathÄ• vuttapamÄ• á¹‡akaradhammayuttÄ• ni. __ahivicchikÄ• _ti sarÄ«sapÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva
__uá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• bhÄ«_ti lomasanÄ• bhikomakkaá¹-o. __sarabÅ«_ti gharagoá¸·ikÄ• .

__paá¹-ikkamantÅ«_ti apagacchantu, mÄ• maá¹ƒ vihesayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti attho. __sohaá¹ƒ namo_
ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. yasmÄ• mayÄ• mettÄ• dÄ«hi tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca mayhaÃ±ca rakkhÄ• katÄ
namo karomi, vipassÄ«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannampi namo karomi, tasmÄ• paá¹-ikkamantu bh

__aÃ±Ã±amhÄ«_ti \Ne II 218/ kÄ• marÄ• ge asubhamanasikÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• chetabbeti attho.
bÄ«javirahitaá¹ƒpurisanimittaá¹ƒ. bÄ«je hi chinne opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• ako nÄ• ma abhabb
pana ``bÄ«jassÄ• pi chedanakkhaá¹‡e \Be II 230/ dukkaá¹-Ä• patti eva kamena purisindriyÄ
paá¹‡á¸• ako nÄ• ma abhabbo hoti, tadÄ• liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti va
dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassÄ• _ti muá¹-á¹-hippahÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi attano dukkhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denta

<252> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __tuyheso patto_ti ``yo ca arahÄ• ceva iddhimÄ• ca, tassa dinnamev
vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ a
veá¸·uparamparÄ• ya baddhapattassa uparibhÄ• ge Ä• kÄ• se nagaraá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ anup
sandhÄ• ya ``pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana thero hatthena pattaá¹ƒ saya
vadanti ``iddhibalena taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ veá¸·uparamparato muÃ±citvÄ• theraá¹ƒanubandham
anena hatthena gahito viya ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tathÄ• á¹-hitameva panasandhÄ• ya ``bhÄ
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __te ca manussÄ• ... pe ... anubandhiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ye
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ddasaá¹ƒsu, te amhÄ• kampi pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒdas
thero ca sÄ«habyagghÄ• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vikubbaniddhiá¹ƒ dasseti, te ca acchariyabb
mahÄ• saddÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho so, Ä• nanda, uccÄ• saddo mahÄ• sa
__iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na dassetabba_nti ettha ``yo pakativaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒvijahitvÄ• kum
dasseti, nÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... vividhampi senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒdassetÄ«â€™â€™ t

evamÄ• gatÄ• attano sarÄ«rassa vikÄ• rÄ• pÄ• danavasappavattÄ• vikubbaniddhiadhippe
``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhi pana appaá¹-ikkhittÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. pakatiyÄ• ekobahukaá¹ƒ Ä• vajj
sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• satasahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vajjetvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ``bahuko
10) evaá¹ƒ dassitÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena nipphannÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• niddhinÄ• ma. __g
gihisantakÄ• ni.

<253> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __na acchupiyantÄ«_ti na phusitÄ• ni honti. __rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ
Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni.

<254> __bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rake_ti dantÄ• dÄ«hi kate valayÄ• dhÄ• rake. etassa valayÄ• dhÄ
pattÄ• na paripatantÄ«ti __ ``tayo patte_ \Be II 231/ __á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
anuccataÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.
__dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakadaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rakesÅ«_tiekadÄ• runÄ• \Ne II 219/ kataÄ• dhÄ• r
kataÄ• dhÄ• rake ca. ete ca uccatarÄ• hontipattehi saha patanasabhÄ• vÄ• . tena __ ``sus
vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhamakoá¹-isadiso_tiyattha dhamakaraá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• likhanti, tassa b
sadiso. tÄ• disassadÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rakassa avitthiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya á¹-hapitopi patto patatÄ«ti _
vutto.

__Ä• lindakamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«na_nti pamukhamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, uccavatthukÄ• r
__bÄ• hirapasse_tipÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahikuá¹-á¹-e. __tanukamiá¸• á¸• hikÄ• yÄ• _ti v
hatthappamÄ• á¹‡atoabbhantare á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. Ä• dhÄ• re pana tato bahipi vaá¹

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __oá¹-á¹-ho_ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-i. __pattamÄ• á¸·aka_nti upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ anuá¹-
bhÅ«mitouccataraá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vedikÄ• kÄ• ramÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• mukhakuá¹‡á¸• asaá
mahÄ• mukhacÄ• á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __laggentassa dukkaá¹-a_nti kevalaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ la
laggentassÄ• ti vadanti. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ena pana bhaá¹‡á¸• akenÄ• _ti aÃ±
bhaá¹‡á¸• akena. __ ``bandhitvÄ• olambetuâ€™â€™ _nti vuttattÄ• pattatthavikÄ• ya aá¹ƒs
laggitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato na parigaá¸·ati, tathÄ• sabbathÄ• pi bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹
upari á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tiupari nisÄ«dantÄ• ottharitvÄ• bhindantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti nisÄ«danasaá¹…kÄ• bhÄ• vatovuttaá¹ƒ. __bandhitvÄ• vÄ• _t
vÄ• . __yo kocÄ«_ti bhattapÅ«ropitucchapattopi.

<255> __pariharitu_nti divase divase piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡atthÄ• ya á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ. pattaá¹
ekadivasaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhuÃ±jitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha _
``tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-Ä• dÄ«supi es
abhÅ«timayhaá¹ƒ, vinÄ• so mayhanti attho. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __pisÄ• co vatama_nti pisÄ• co v
pÄ• á¹-ho. __pisÄ• cillikÄ• _ti pisÄ• cadÄ• rakÄ• . __chavasÄ«sassa patto_ti chavasÄ«sam
pakativikÄ• rasambandhe cetaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

__cabbetvÄ• _ti \Be II 232/ niá¹-á¹-hubhitvÄ• . __ ``paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
vuttattÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthena udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ paripphositvÄ• dhovanaghaá
dhovituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, ettakena pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• hattho dhovito nÄ• ma na h
udakagaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• _ti pattaá¹ƒ aphusitvÄ• tattha udakameva ucchiá¹-á¹-hahat
gaá¹‡á¸• usaá¹ƒkatvÄ• , vÄ• mahattheneva vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• mukhena gaá¹‡á¸• u
__bahiudakena vikkhÄ• letvÄ• _ti dvÄ«su aá¹…gulÄ«su Ä• misamattaá¹ƒ vikkhÄ• letvÄ• ba
__paá¹-ikhÄ• ditukÄ• mo_ti ettha na sayaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditukÄ• mopi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ•
II 220/. __tattheva katvÄ• _ti patteyeva yathÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato anuddharitvÄ• . __lu
maá¹ƒsameva niravasesaá¹ƒ uppaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• .

<256> __kiá¹‡á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti surÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡ena. __makkhetu_nti sÅ«ciá¹ƒ
__nisseá¹‡impÄ«_ti catÅ«hi daá¹‡á¸• ehi cÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡ena Ä• yatacaturassaá¹ƒ katv
hi cÄ«varakoá¹-iyo samakaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ sibbanti. __tattha a
nisseá¹‡iyÄ• upari cÄ«varassa upatthambhanatthÄ• ya attharitabbaá¹ƒ. kathinasaá¹…khÄ•
nisseá¹‡iyÄ• cÄ«varassa bandhanakarajju kathinarajjÅ«ti majjhimapadalopÄ«samÄ• soti Ä•
_tiÄ• di. tattha yasmÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-alÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ adhike jÄ• te tattha valiyo hon
dupaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varassapaá¹-aladvayampi samakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhanakarajju kathinarajjÅ«

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __kathinassa anto jÄ«ratÄ«_ti kathine baddhassa cÄ«varassa pariyanto jÄ«ra
kathinanissitaÃ±hicÄ«varaá¹ƒ idha nissayavohÄ• rena ``kathinaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ ``maÃ
tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. __anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti kathine bandhanarajjÅ«hi cÄ«varassa s
pariyantassaajÄ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ yehi kehici coá¸·akehi dÄ«ghato anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ, tiriyato paribh
sibbitvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yattha rajjuke pavesetvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• esu paliveá¹-hetvÄ• cÄ«varasamak
sakkÄ• , tÄ• disanti attho. keci pana ``kathinasaá¹…khÄ• tesu kilaÃ±jÄ• dÄ«su eva ajÄ«raá
anuvÄ• taparibhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __tassa majjhe_ti
__bhikkhunopamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• _ti bhikkhuno cÄ«varassa pamÄ• á¹‡ena. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissea
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ.

__bidalaka_nti \Be II 233/ diguá¹‡akaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• takiriyÄ• visesassa adhivacanaá¹ƒ.
``duguá¹‡akaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __pavesanasalÄ• ka_nti valÄ«naá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paá¹-iggaha_nti aá¹…gulikaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ.

<257> __pÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hapanako bhÄ• janaviseso. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paá
pÄ• tiÄ• dibhÄ• janatthavikaá¹ƒ. __cinitu_nti uccavatthupariyantassa apatanatthÄ• ya iá¹-á¹
__Ä• lambanabÄ• ha_ntiÄ• lambanarajjudaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di. __paribhijjatÄ«_ti kaá¹-asÄ• rÄ• di
bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti. __ussÄ• petvÄ• _ti daá¹‡á¸• akathinaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

258-9__._ __udakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 221/ __akappiya_nti sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ. __upanandhÄ«_ti ve
__addhÄ• namaggopaá¹-ipajjitabbo_ti ettha addhayojanaá¹ƒ addhÄ• namaggo nÄ• ma, taá
saÃ±cicca vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamaneÄ• patti. asaÃ±cicca gatassa pana yattha sarati, ta
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gamane padavÄ• rena Ä• pattÄ«ti ve
na pahoti.

<260> __abhisannakÄ• yÄ• _ti semhÄ• didosasannicitakÄ• yÄ• . __tattha majjhe_ti aggaá¸
__uparÄ«_ti aggaá¸·apÄ• sakassa uparibhÄ• ge. __udakaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti uda
paricchinditvÄ• kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<261> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __udapÄ• na_nti kÅ«paá¹ƒ. __nÄ«cavatthuko_ti kÅ«passa samantÄ•
bhÅ«misamaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti attho. __udakena otthariyyatÄ«_ti samantÄ• vassodakaá¹ƒ
attho.

<262> __vÄ• hentÄ«_ti ussiÃ±canti. __arahaá¹-aghaá¹-iyantaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cakkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ
ghaá¹-ikÄ• ni bandhitvÄ• ekena, dvÄ«hi vÄ• paribbhamiyamÄ• nayantaá¹ƒ.

<263> __Ä• viddhapakkhapÄ• saka_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• alassa samantÄ• á¹-hapitapa
__maá¹‡á¸• ale_tikaá¹‡á¹‡ikamaá¹‡á¸• ale. __pakkhapÄ• sake á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti samantÄ• c
phalakÄ• dÄ«niá¹-hapetvÄ• .

<264> __namatakaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 234/ nÄ• ma santhatasadisanti keci vadanti. keci pana ``rukk
__cammakhaá¹‡á¸• aparihÄ• renÄ• _ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sayanÄ• sanavidhinÄ• ti attho
aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsasoá¸·asaá¹ƒsÄ• diÄ• kÄ• renakatÄ• ya bhÄ• janÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ya peá¸·Ä• ya. ya
pakkhipitvÄ• upari bhojanapÄ• tiá¹ƒ á¹-hapentibhattassa uá¹‡habhÄ• vÄ• vigamanatthaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• janÄ• kÄ• rassa Ä• dhÄ• rassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. tenevapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``Ä• sittakÅ«
tassa ca pÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• sittakÄ• dhÄ• rotiattho. idaÃ±ca Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ p
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, majjhimadeseyevakaronti. keci pana ``gihiparibhogo ayomayÄ• di sabbopi Ä• dh
Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• namevaanulometÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti, eke pana ``kappiyalohamayo Ä•
anulometÄ«â€™â€™ ti. vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. pubbe pattaguttiyÄ• Ä• dhÄ• ro a
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ__maá¸·orikÄ• _ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . __chidda_nti chiddayuttaá¹ƒ. __viddha_nti a
__Ä• viddha_nti samantato chiddaá¹ƒ.

<265> __pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjitu_nti ettha kammavÄ• cÄ• ya asambhogakaraá¹‡avaseneva nikku
\Ne II 222/ adhomukhaá¹-á¹-hapanena. tenÄ• ha __ ``asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena karotÅ«â
vaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒkammavÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…gho karotÅ

__pattaá¹ƒ nikkujjeyyÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hassa pattanikkujjanadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ kareyya. _

karaá¹‡a_nti saá¹…ghena vaá¸• á¸• hassa asambhogakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• asambhogo ho
__nikkujjito ... pe ... asambhogaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti ettha saá¹…ghena asambhogo hotÄ«t
evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• asambhogakaraá¹‡assa Ä• á¹‡attattÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca sÄ• vita
``kocideyyadhammo na gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• patte nikkujjite tassa santakaá¹ƒ Ã±
gaá¹‡hantassadukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__accayo_ti Ã±Ä• yappaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pavatti, aparÄ• dhoti attho. __maá¹ƒ acca
pavatto. __taá¹ƒ te mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ te aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ khar
alÄ• bhÄ• ya parisakkatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su alÄ• bhÄ• ya \Be II 235/ parisakkanÄ• dito viratotiev
__asambhogaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghenÄ• _ti ettha ``katoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

<268> __yÄ• va pacchimÄ• sopÄ• nakaá¸·evarÄ• _ti paá¹-hamasopÄ• naphalakaá¹ƒ sandl
dussena santhatattÄ• eva vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``pacchimaá¹ƒ janataá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato anukampatÄ«â
anÄ• gate bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ celapaá¹-ikassa akkamanapaccayÄ• apavÄ• daá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada
bhagavato anukampaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __apagatagabbhÄ• _ti vijÄ• taputtÄ• . tenÄ• ha_
_ti.

269-270__._ __bÄ«jani_nti caturassabÄ«janiá¹ƒ. __ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchatta_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡
katachattaá¹ƒ.

274-5__._ __anurakkhaá¹‡attha_nti pariggahetvÄ• gopanatthaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ kÄ• rentÄ
acchinditvÄ• á¹-hapÄ• penti. __catukoá¹‡a_nti yathÄ• upari nalÄ• á¹-antesu dve, heá¹-á¹-h
cattÄ• ro koá¹‡Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, evaá¹ƒ caturassaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kappÄ• panaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iy
á¹-hapÄ• pentÄ«_ti uttaroá¹-á¹-he massuá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• á¹-hapÄ• penti. __rudhÄ«_tikhud

<277> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __lohabhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• asannicayo_ti lohabhaá¹‡á¸• ass
sannicayoti \Ne II 223/ attho. __bandhanamatta_nti vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ koá¹-Ä«su
bandhanaá¹ƒ. __tantaka_ntiÄ• yogavÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ tadÄ• kÄ• rena pasÄ• ritatantaá¹ƒ.

<278> __ ``yattha sarati, tattha bandhitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti etena asaÃ±cicca kÄ• yabandhar
abandhitvÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti dasseti. __murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vea
bahurajjukeekato katvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi katanti keci vadanti. ekavaá¹‡á¹‡asut
valayaghaá¹-akÄ• divikÄ• raá¹ƒdassetvÄ• veá¹-hitampi murajameva. vikÄ• raá¹ƒ pana adas
nirantaraá¹ƒ veá¹-hitaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva __dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
ekato katvÄ• ekena nirantaraá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ `bahurajjukaâ€™ nti na vattabbaá¹ƒ,
__muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma caturassaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• \Be II 236/ sajjitaá¹ƒ. __pÄ•
__mudiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _tivarakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• rena. __pÄ• santo_ti dasÄ• pariyos

<279> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡á¹-hikaphalakaá¹ƒ pÄ• sakaphalaka_nti ettha dÄ• rudantÄ• dir
phalakesugaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakÄ• ni appetvÄ• cÄ«vare á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. __k
vivariyatÄ«_tianuvÄ• to vivariyati.

280-1__._ __pÄ• á¸·ikÄ• rako_ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• patiá¹-á
tathÄ• pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __muá¹‡á¸• avaá¹-á¹-Ä«_ti mallÄ• dayo.

<282> __pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹…gulenÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«aá¹…gulena. keci pana ``pakatiaá¹…g
caturaá¹…gulapacchimakavacanena na sameti. na hi pakataá¹…gulena caturaá¹…gulappan
dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒkaá¹‡á¹-he avilaggaá¹ƒ khÄ• dituá¹ƒ sakÄ• ti.

<285> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sakÄ• ya niruttiyÄ• buddhavacanaá¹ƒ dÅ«sentÄ«_ti mÄ• gadhabhÄ
vattuá¹ƒsukaratÄ• ya hÄ«najaccÄ• pi uggaá¹‡hantÄ• dÅ«sentÄ«ti attho.

<289> __mÄ• bhikkhÅ« byÄ• bÄ• dhayiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti lasuá¹‡agandhena bhikkhÅ« mÄ• bÄ• d

<291> __avalekhanapÄ«á¹-haro_ti \Ne II 224/ avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapanabhÄ•
__apidhÄ• na_nti pidhÄ• naphalakÄ• di.

khuddakavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khuddakavatthukkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

6. senÄ• sanakkhandhako

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<295> senÄ• sanakkhandhake \Be II 237/ \Ne II 225/ __sisire_ti sisirakÄ• le himapÄ• tavase
sattÄ• havaddalikÄ• divassapÄ• tavassenaca uppanno kharo sÄ«tasamphasso adhippetoti
_ti. __ ``tatoâ€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ kattuatthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ, tena ca vihÄ• rena vÄ• tÄ• ta
atthotiÄ• ha __ ``vihÄ• rena paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<296> __Ä• viÃ±chanachidda_nti yattha aá¹…guliá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjusaá¹…khalikÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• dvÄ• rabÄ• haá¹ƒ phusÄ• penti, tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá
akappiyaá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``sacepi dÄ«pinaá¹…guá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â
vedikÄ• sadisa_ntivÄ• tapÄ• nadÄ• ruá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dÄ• ruá¹-á¹-h
paá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«ni viyaiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi uddhaá¹ƒ, tiriyaÃ±ca paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dayo dassetvÄ•
kataá¹ƒ. __thambhakavÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma tiriyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rÅ«ni adatvÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ á¹-ha

__coá¸·akapÄ• dapuÃ±chanaá¹ƒ bandhitu_ntivÄ• tapÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡ena pÄ• dapuÃ±cha
bandhitvÄ• vagguliÄ• dippavesananivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, kathetunti attho. __miá¸• á¸• haka_
kaá¹-á¹-hamattikÄ• dÄ«hi katavedikÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<297> __caturassapÄ«á¹-ha_nti samacaturassaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakamevavaá¹-á¹-ati. __pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantopi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sama
vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• yatacaturassÄ• pana sattaá¹…gapaÃ±caá¹…gÄ• pi uccapÄ• dÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-a
caturassÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena kataá¹ƒ bhaddapÄ«á¹-hantiÄ• ha __ ``vettamayaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haâ€™
__dÄ• rupaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya uparÄ«_ti aá¹-aniÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hitadÄ• rupaá¹-alassaheá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pavesanakÄ• laÃ±hi sandhÄ• ya ``uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. eá¸·akassapacchimapÄ• da
á¹-hitattÄ• panetaá¹ƒ __ ``eá¸·akapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __paloá¹-hentÄ«
pavaá¹-á¹-enti. rukkhe \Ne II 226/, latÄ• ca muÃ±citvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• dikaá¹ƒsabba
Ä• ha __ ``yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci tiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__upadahantÄ«_ti \Be II 238/ á¹-hapenti. sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yattha gÄ«vÄ• ya
sÄ«saá¹ƒá¹-hapetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tassa ca muá¹-á¹-hiratanaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡anti das
``vitthÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. idaÃ±ca bimbohanassa ubhosu antesu á¹-hapetabba
tassa vasena bimbohanassavitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paricchijjati, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ•
sibbitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• koá¹-itokoá¹-i vitthÄ• rato puthulaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiratanappamÄ
sibbitabbaá¹ƒ. ito adhikaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹ƒ pana antesu á¹-hapitacoá¸·aá¹ƒ koá¹-iyÄ• k
diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ tikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒhoti. tesu tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu dvinnaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nam
vidatthicaturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ hoti, majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒkoá¹-ito koá¹-iá¹ƒ Ä• hacca muá¹-á¹-hi
idamassa ukkaá¹-á¹-happamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``tÄ«sukaá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• c

__ ``kambalameva ... pe ... uá¹‡á¹‡abhisisaá¹…khyameva gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ
gonakÄ• diakappiyampiuá¹‡á¹‡amayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhisiyaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• sayituá¹ƒ vaá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__masÅ«rake_ti cammamayabhisiyaá¹ƒ. cammamayaá¹ƒ pana bimbohanaá¹ƒ tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ__senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• radussa_nti senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• rakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya
onandhitu_ntibhisitthavikÄ• ya pakkhipitvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ. __paribhijjatÄ«_ti maÃ±cÄ• dito
sÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakoá¹-iÄ• dÄ«su nisÄ«dantehi ghaá¹ƒsiyamÄ• nÄ• bhisi paribhijja
bhisiá¹ƒekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhamaÃ±caá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __chaviá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etv
corÄ• haranti. __phositu_nti corehi haritassa pacchÄ• haritasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aphusitabindÅ«n
__bhittikamma_nti nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vibhittirÄ• jikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __hatthakamma_nti hatthe
saÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<298> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __na nipatatÄ«_ti na allÄ«yati. __paá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ• _ti ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• . n

__anibandhanÄ«yo, _ na lagganakoti attho.

<299> __ ``karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumpi na labbhatÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• eva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ
na karosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pariyÄ• yena vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __jÄ• takapakaraá¹‡a_nt
jÄ• takapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒitthipurisÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __ ``parehi k
vuttattÄ• buddharÅ«pampi sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhati. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paÃ±capaá¹-ika_n
jÄ• tiÄ• dipaÃ±cappakÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<300> __upacÄ• ro_ \Be II 239/ \Ne II 227/ __na hotÄ«_ti gabbhassa bahi samantÄ• anupa
okÄ• sonappahoti. __rukkhaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• _ti tacchitasÄ• radÄ• ruá¹ƒ aggasamÄ«pe vijjhitvÄ
katvÄ• . kappakataá¹ƒ viya sÄ• rakhÄ• á¹‡uke Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• evaá¹ƒ katameva __ ``Ä• hari
vuttaá¹ƒ. __upatthambhanatthaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petu_nti jiá¹‡á¹‡abhittipÄ• de
khÄ• á¹‡ukappasÄ«sena ussÄ• petvÄ• mÅ«lena bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ.
__parittÄ• á¹‡attha_ntiullittÄ• valittakuá¹-iyÄ• ovassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa parittÄ• á¹‡atthaá¹
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hikatapadalaá¹ƒ. __madditamattika_nti ovassanachiddassa pidahanat

__ubhatokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• katapadesassÄ• _ti yathÄ• bahi á¹-hitÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ anto
evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pidahanavasena bhittiÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±ato dvÄ• raÃ±ca yojetvÄ•
__samantÄ• pariyÄ• gÄ• ro_ti samantato Ä• viddhapamukhaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti
pÄ• denikhaá¹‡itvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upari piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsasadisaá¹ƒ passavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ
daá¹‡á¸• akoá¹-iá¹ƒatiuccÄ• ya vihÄ• rabhittikoá¹-iyÄ• ekaá¹ƒ koá¹-iá¹ƒ nÄ«ce vaá¹ƒsapiá¹-
á¹-hapanavasena daá¹‡á¸• ake pasÄ• retvÄ• . __cakkalayutto kiá¹-iko_ti kavÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ viya
vivaraá¹‡athakanasukhatthaá¹ƒ cakkalabandhakiá¹-ikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ugghÄ• á¹-anak
anatthikakÄ• le ukkhipitvÄ• , uparica bandhitvÄ• pacchÄ• otaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikaá¹ƒ, kappasÄ«s
ukkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• otaraá¹‡akiá¹-ikampi.

<301> __pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ otappatÄ«_ti pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janesu á¹-hapitapÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• tap

<303> __tayo vÄ• á¹-e_ti tayo parikkhepe. __veá¸·uvÄ• á¹-a_nti sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruparikkhepa
__kaá¹‡á¹-akavÄ• á¹-a_nti sabbasÄ• khÄ• parikkhepaá¹ƒ.

<305> __Ä• loko antaradhÄ• yÄ«_ti yo buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena
padÄ«pasahassena viya vigatandhakÄ• ro maggo ahosi, so bahinagare chavasarÄ«rasamÄ
bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ Ä• makasusÄ• naá¹ƒ pattassa bhayena pÄ«tivege mandÄ«bhÅ«te antaradh

__sataá¹ƒ_ \Be II 240/ __hatthÄ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya hatthino satasahassÄ• nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pacce
sahassa-saddenayojetvÄ• attho Ã±Ä• tabbo. __padavÄ«tihÄ• rassÄ• _ti ``buddhaá¹ƒ vand
ratanattayaá¹ƒuddissa gacchato ekapadavÄ«tihÄ• rassa \Ne II 228/, tappaccayakusalaphala

soá¸·asamo bhÄ• go__kalaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ soá¸·asiá¹ƒ kalaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttÄ• hatthiÄ• c
nÄ• rahanti, nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. anekasatasahassabhÄ• gampi nÄ• gghanti.

__andhakÄ• ro antaradhÄ• yÄ«_ti puna balavapÄ«tiyÄ• Ä• loke samuppanne antaradhÄ• y
__vayakaraá¹‡a_nti deyyadhammamÅ«laá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ.

<309> __dadeyyÄ• _ti navakammaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vihÄ• re issariyaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti
__dinno_tinavakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vihÄ• ro dinno, vihÄ• re navakammaá¹ƒ dinnanti vÄ• a

313-4__._ __santhÄ• gÄ• re_ti sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• ape. __okÄ• se_ti nivÄ• sokÄ• se. __u
uddissa kataá¹ƒ. __gihivikaá¹-a_nti gihÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, gihisantakantiattho.

vihÄ• rÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<318> __ ``chamÄ• saccayena chamÄ• saccayenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ
paccayadÄ• nakÄ• lapariccheda dassanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ uparipi. ``taá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabbaâ€™â€
kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``paccayeneva hi taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• , paccayaÃ±Ã±eva nissÄ•
paá¹-ijagganÄ• bhavissantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__ubbhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• _ti ukkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhavissanti. __dÄ«ghasÄ• lÄ• _ti caá¹…kama
__maá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·o_tiupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• . __anudahatÄ«_ti pÄ«á¸·eti. __ ``adÄ• t
iminÄ• saÃ±ciccaadadantassa paá¹-ibÄ• hane pavisanato dukkaá¹-anti dÄ«peti.

``na \Be II 241/ gocaragÄ• mo ghaá¹-á¹-etabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹
vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __vitakkaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• nÄ«hÄ• renagac
nivÄ• retvÄ• paccaye dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vitakkaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• detvÄ• .
__bhaá¹‡á¸• appaá¹-icchÄ• dana_ntipaá¹-icchÄ• danabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. sarÄ«rappaá¹-icchÄ•
``suddhacittattÄ• va anavajjaâ€™â€™ _ntiidaá¹ƒ pucchitakkhaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cikkhanaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ na hoti asuddhacittassapi pucchitapaÃ±havisajjanedosÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pana g
pucchissantÄ«tisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya agamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-ijaggitabbÄ• nÄ«_ti khaá¹‡á¸• aphullapaá¹-isaá¹…kharaá¹‡asammajjanÄ• dÄ«hi pa
__muddavedikÄ• yÄ• _ticetiyassa hammiyavedikÄ• ya ghaá¹-Ä• kÄ• rassa upari caturassav
pucchitabba_ntiÄ• diyato pakatiyÄ• labhati. tatthÄ• pi pucchanassa kÄ• raá¹‡asandassana

__paá¹-ikkammÄ• _ti vihÄ• rato apasakkitvÄ• . tamatthaá¹ƒ dassento __ ``yojanadviyojanan

__upanikkhepaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , khett
__iti saddhÄ• deyye_ti evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena saddhÄ• ya dÄ• tabbe vassÄ• vÄ•

__vatthu panÄ• _ti tatruppÄ• de uppannarÅ«piyaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca ``tato catupaccayaá¹ƒ paribhu
dinnakhettÄ• ditouppannattÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe ``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ par
dÄ• yakehi dinnavatthusadisaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _

__saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa hitÄ• ya. __puggalavasenÄ• _ti ``bhikkhÅ«
tievaá¹ƒ puggalaparÄ• mÄ• savasena, na ``saá¹…gho kilamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹…g

``kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹
``cÄ«varataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• divasenevacÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __ca_-kÄ• ro cettha pana-sac
samuccayattheti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. puggalavaseneva, kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avasena ca apalok
__ ``taá¹ƒ pana evaá¹ƒ kattabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varapaccayaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• _ti saddhÄ• deyyatatruppÄ• dÄ• divasena tasmiá¹ƒ va
labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒcÄ«varasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ ``ettakaâ€™â€™ nti paricchinditvÄ•
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• panassa. __ ``navako vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa, vuá¸• á¸• ho ca_ \Be II 242
idaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaggÄ• hassaattanÄ• va attano gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• ruppanti vuttaá¹ƒ, dve a
gÄ• hessantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __aá¹-á¹-hapi soá¸·asapi jane sammannituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_t
sabbepi ekato sammannituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. niggahakammameva hi saá¹…gho saá¹…ghassa
__sattasatikakkhandhake_ ``ubbÄ• hikakammasammutiyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapi janÄ• ekatova sa

__Ä• sanaghara_nti \Ne II 230/ paá¹-imÄ• gharaá¹ƒ. __maggo_ti upacÄ• rasÄ«mabbhantar
katasÄ• lÄ• vuccati. evaá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡Ä«rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«supi.

__labhantÄ«_ti tatravÄ• sino bhikkhÅ« labhanti. __vijaá¹-etvÄ• _ti ``ekekassa pahonakappa
__Ä• vÄ• sesu pakkhipitvÄ• _ti ``ito uppannaá¹ƒ asukasmiá¹ƒ asukasmiÃ±caÄ• vÄ• se vasa
gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cÄ• ya upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• . __pavisitabba_nti mahÄ• lÄ• bhepa
gahetabboti adhippÄ• yo.

__ayampÄ«_ti ettha yo paá¹ƒsukÅ«liko paccayaá¹ƒ vissajjeti. teneva vissaá¹-á¹-ho ayaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varapaccayopÄ«tiyojanÄ• . __pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ dentÄ«_ti pacca
gahaá¹-á¹-hehipÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• dinnampi paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti d
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒdemÄ• ti vadantÄ«_ti ettha paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ajjh
__vassaá¹ƒvutthabhikkhÅ«na_ntipaá¹ƒsukÅ«likato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ.

__upanibandhitvÄ• gÄ• hÄ• petabba_nti idha rukkhÄ• dÄ«su vasitvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha

gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• á¹-ipadaaruá¹‡ato_tiÄ• di vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. antarÄ• panapÄ• á¹-ipadaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• pi gÄ• hetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __nibaddhavattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetv sajjhÄ• yamanasikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«sunirantarakaraá¹‡Ä«yesu kattabbaá¹ƒ katikavattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __kasÄ• vaparibhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti kasÄ• varasehibhÅ«miparikammaá¹ƒ.

__tividhampÄ«_ti pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena tividhampi. __sodhetvÄ• _ti Ä• cÄ• rÄ• dÄ«suupaparikkhitvÄ• . __ekacÄ• rikavatta_nti bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi g pahÄ• yaekacÄ• rikeneva vattitabbattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dasavatthukakathÄ• _ \Be II 24 santuá¹-á¹-hi, paviveka, asaá¹ƒsagga, vÄ«riyÄ• rambha, sÄ«la, samÄ• dhi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• , vim vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanakathÄ• ti imÄ• dasa.

__dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danavatta_nti dantakaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• á¸·ake nikkhittesu dantakaá¹-á¹- divaseekameva dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) I 109) a __dantaponakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ. __pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... na kathetabba_nti pa vuttaá¹ƒ. __visabhÄ• gakathÄ• _ti tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• . __khandhakavatta_nti \Ne II 231/ __ 365) Ä• gataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattato avasiá¹-á¹-havattaá¹ƒ tassa __ ``bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rav gahitattÄ• .

idÄ• ni yaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ denti, tattha dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``pacchimavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. Ä• ga cÄ«varegÄ• hite pacchÄ• Ä• gato Ä• gantuko bhikkhu. __pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti vassaggena __paá¹-hamavassÅ«pagatÄ• _ti Ä• gantukassa Ä• gamanato puretarameva pacchimikÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• yavassÅ«pagatÄ• . __laddhaá¹ƒ laddha_nti punappunaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• r Ä• gatÄ• gatasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

__neva vassÄ• vÄ• sikassa sÄ• mino_ti chinnavassattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamameva katikÄ• adÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ«vÄ• hotÄ«t dÄ• tabba_nti vassÅ«pagatesu aladdhavassÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• nameva dÄ• tabba

__bhatiniviá¹-á¹-ha_nti pÄ• nÄ«yupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gl kesaÃ±civÄ• dadassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __apalokanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hita_nti ``chinnavas vassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±caidÄ• ni uppajjanakavassÄ• vÄ• sikaÃ±ca imesaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ ruccatÄ« vuttanayenaapalokanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena dinnattÄ• vibbhantopi labhati. p __paccayavasena gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ_ pana temÄ• saá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ attanÄ• , dÄ• yakeh anumatattÄ• bhatiniviá¹-á¹-hampi chinnavassopi vibbhantopi __na labhatÄ«_ti keci Ä• cariy idaÃ±capacchÄ• vuttattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. teneva vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase eva dÄ• yakeh

dinnavassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒgahitabhikkhuno vassacchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vÄ• sova heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v
pÄ• nÄ«yupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhatikaraá¹‡avattaá¹ƒ. yadi hi taá¹ƒ \Be II 244/ niviá¹-á¹-hamev
bhatikaraá¹‡ameva vidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vassaggenagÄ• hitaá¹ƒ chinnavassÄ• dayo n

__ ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti etena vutthavassÄ• nampi vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• go
vibbhamena saá¹…ghiko hotÄ«ti dasseti. __labhatÄ«_ti ``mama pattabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ etassa de
sampaá¹-icchÄ• penteneva saá¹…ghikato viyojitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• _ti tassa paá¹-hamagÄ• hattÄ• , therena pubbe paá¹-
idÄ• nigayhamÄ• nassa dutiyabhÄ• gattÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanaggÄ• hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upanandavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<319> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 232/ __ubhayattha paribÄ• hiro_ti kamena ubhayassapi muttattÄ
sabbathÄ• ubhayato paribÄ• hirattÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``pacchime ... pe ... tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€

<320> __yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahotÄ«_ti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-havinimuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ tiá
sukhaá¹ƒnisÄ«dituá¹ƒ pahoti, idaá¹ƒ pacchimadÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. ettha maÃ±capÄ«á¹-harah
asamÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• pitayo nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labhanti. maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu pana dve. adÄ«ghÄ•
samÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• eva dve nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labhanti duvaggasseva anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• .

hatthinakho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge etassa atthÄ«ti __hatthinakho, _ pÄ• sÄ• do. __pÄ• sÄ• d
nÄ• maheá¹-á¹-himabhÄ• go pÄ• danakhasadisattÄ• , so sabbadisÄ• su anekehi hatthirÅ«p
tassÅ«pari kato pÄ• sÄ• do hatthikumbhe patiá¹-á¹-hito viya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``hatthikumbh
_nti. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divicitrÄ• nÄ«_ti saá¹…ghikasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹
suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicitraá¹ƒbhikkhussa sampaá¹-icchitumeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati ``na kenaci pariyÄ
jÄ• tarÅ«parajataá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 299) vuttattÄ• . tenevettha __aá¹-á¹-hak
``saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re vÄ• puggalikavihÄ• revÄ• â€™â€™ ti na \Be II 245/ vuttaá¹ƒ,
gonakÄ• diakappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• avisaye eva vuttaá¹ƒ ekabhikkhussÄ• pitesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e do
__gihivikaá¹-anÄ«hÄ• renÄ• _ti gihÄ«hi katanÄ«hÄ• rena, gihÄ«hiattano santakaá¹ƒ atthari
attho. __labbhantÄ«_ti nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labbhanti.

upanandavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avissajjiyavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> __araÃ±jaro_ti bahuudakagaá¹‡hanikÄ• mahÄ• cÄ• á¹-i, jalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitumalanti ar

__thÄ• varena ca thÄ• vara_ntiÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu purimadvayaá¹ƒ thÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• antiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __samakameva detÄ«_ti ettha Å«nakaá¹ƒ dentampi vihÄ• gahetvÄ• dÅ«rataraá¹ƒ dukkhagopaá¹ƒ vissajjetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vakkh ce mahagghataraá¹ƒ ... pe ... sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321 bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Ne II 233/ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• , apaloketvÄ• ti attho. __ ``nanu tumhÄ• ka vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikesuattano bhaá¹‡á¸• assa mahagghataá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• theyyacittena gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• rohotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vihÄ• rena vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo_ti savatthukena aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katapÄ• s savatthukaá¹ƒ parivattetabbaá¹ƒ. avatthukaá¹ƒ pana avatthukeneva parivattetabbaá¹ƒ. keva bhÅ«mito athÄ• varattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ thÄ• varesupi thÄ• varavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• va parivatte

__ ``kappiyamaÃ±cÄ•  sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•  suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicittaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttepi sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. ``vihÄ• ras saá¹…ghassa vaá¹-á¹-ati, na puggalassa khettÄ• di viyÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __etesÅ«_ti n __kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒvuttanayamevÄ• _ti Ä• sandÄ«tÅ«likÄ• divinicchayesu vuttanayame Ä• sandÄ«Ä• di, pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ \Be II 246/ bimbohanÄ• di ca. __mahagghaá¹ƒ ka suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• divicittaá¹ƒkappiyavohÄ• rena dinnaá¹ƒ.

``kÄ• á¸·aloha ... pe ... bhÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•  vaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒsalohamayampi bh puggalikampisampaá¹-icchitumpi pariharitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati puggalapariharitabbasseva bhÄ• taá¹ƒ upari ``kaá¹ƒsalohavaá¹-á¹-alohabhÄ• janavikati saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• gihivika vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikenamahÄ• paccarivacanena virujjhati. imassa hi ``vaá¹-á¹-alo kenaci katosÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe pÄ• daggaá¹‡hanako bhÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttassa mahÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• yataá¹ƒ mahÄ• paccarivacanaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-aloh kiÃ±ci pÄ• daggaá¹‡hanakavÄ• rakampiupÄ• dÄ• ya abhÄ• janÄ«yameva. gihÄ«hi diyyamÄ sampaá¹-icchitumpi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pattÄ• diparikkhÄ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. gihisantakaá¹ƒ viya Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dayo ce viniyogakÄ• le Ä• netvÄ• paá¹-inenti, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• bhikk ti vattumpivaá¹-á¹-ati.

__paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ci_ nÄ• ma lekhanÄ«ti vadanti. __ ``attanÄ• laddhÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• natthi, pariharitvÄ• paribhogova Ä• pattikaroti dasseti. yathÄ• cettha, evaá¹ƒ upariabhÄ• ja attano santakesupi.

__anÄ• mÄ• sampÄ«_ti \Ne II 234/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayampi sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• masitvÄ• p

__upakkhare_tiupakaraá¹‡e. __aá¸• á¸• habÄ• huppamÄ• á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• habÄ• h
vadanti. __yottÄ• nÄ«_ticammarajjukÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulasÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amattopÄ«_ti tasaradaá¹‡á¸• Ä• disÅ«ciÄ• kÄ• ratanuda
__rittapotthakopÄ«_tialikhitapotthako. idaÃ±ca paá¹‡á¹‡appasaá¹…gena vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``ghaá¹-á¹-anaphalakaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaroâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ rajitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ eka
daá¹‡á¸• amuggare veá¹-hetvÄ• ekassa maá¹-á¹-haphalakassa upari á¹-hapetvÄ• upari apa
nikujjitvÄ• eko upariakkamitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. dve janÄ• upari phalakaá¹ƒ dvÄ«su koá¹-Ä«su
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavikaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒkaronti, etaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. h
hatthena paharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana \Be II 247/niá¹-á¹-hitarajanassa cÄ«varassa allakÄ• le kÄ• tab
phalakamuggarehi ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ sukkhakÄ• lethaddhabhÄ• vavimocanatthanti daá¹-á¹-h
ekadoá¹‡ikanÄ• vÄ• phalakehi pokkharaá¹‡Ä«sadisaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ. pÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janantipi v
ekadÄ• runÄ• va kataá¹ƒ rajanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __udakadoá¹‡Ä«_pi ekadÄ• runÄ• va kataá¹

__bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti akappiyacammaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡asaá¹…khepenasayitumpi vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. __ ``paccattharaá¹‡agatikaâ€™
maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su attharitabbaá¹ƒ mahÄ• cammaá¹ƒeá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti.

__chattamuá¹-á¹-hipaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pattakaá¹-Ä• h
pattapacanakaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ.

avissajjiyavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<323> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __piá¹‡á¸• anikkhepanamattenÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su khaá¹‡á¸• aphullaá¹-á¹-h
mattikÄ• piá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• anikkhepanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __navakamma_nti na
__aggaá¸·avaá¹-á¹-i_ nÄ• ma kavÄ• á¹-abandho. __chÄ• danaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi g
nÄ• ma daá¹‡á¸• avalliÄ• dÄ«hi chadanabandhanameva. __catuhatthavihÄ• re_ti vitthÄ• ra
ubbedhato pana anekabhÅ«makattÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«hatthenavÄ«satihatthopi \Ne II 235/ n
hoti. tenassa catuvassikaá¹ƒ navakammaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sabbe vihÄ• re_ti bhummatthe upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ. ekassa sabbesu vi
attho. __sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantÄ«_ti navakammikÄ• attano gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ varaseyyaa
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ akatvÄ• utukÄ• lepi paá¹-ibÄ• hanti.

__ ``sace so Ä• vÄ• so jÄ«ratÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo. __maÃ±caá¹-

datvÄ• _timaÃ±caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalikaá¹ƒ datvÄ• . __tibhÄ• ga_nti tatiyabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. e
thÄ• varenathÄ• varaparivattanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva pavisati, na itarathÄ• sabbasenÄ• sanÄ•
vinassanato. __sace saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo hotÄ«_ti sace so saá¹…ghassa
bhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-h
icchati, attano saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva dÄ• tukÄ• mohoti, tÄ• disassa tuyhaá¹ƒ pugga
sabbaá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. tattha pana kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __
__evaÃ±hÄ«_tiÄ• dimhi vayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒtatiyabhÄ• ge vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• ge vÄ• ga
labhatÄ«ti attho.

__yenÄ• _ti tesu dvÄ«su bhikkhÅ«su yena. __so sÄ• mÄ«_ti tassÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• vihÄ• raka
paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• itarena na kÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo. so hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahito. __akataá
cayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akatapubbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __cayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pamukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti saá¹…ghika
cayaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• , ekaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __bahikuá¹-á¹-e_ti kuá¹-á¹-atobahi, attano
attho.

navakammadÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aÃ±Ã±atraparibhogapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> __vaá¸• á¸• hikammatthÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• tammÅ«lagghato na parihÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ k
nipphÄ• detabbassamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dino atthÄ• ya.

__cakkalika_nti pÄ• dapuÃ±chanatthaá¹ƒ cakkÄ• kÄ• rena kataá¹ƒ. __paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatab
vÄ• _tikÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikatasaá¹‡habhÅ«mi vÄ• . __senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti maÃ±capÄ

__ ``tatheva_ \Ne II 236/ __vaá¸·aÃ±jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• nevÄ• sikehi d
vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saÃ±ciccaadhotapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi vaá¸·aÃ±jantasseva Ä• patti paÃ

__ ``dvÄ• rampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato vuttattÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• d
naapassayitabbÄ• . ajÄ• nitvÄ• apassayantassapi idha lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• patti.

aÃ±Ã±atraparibhogapaá¹-ikkhepÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> __uddesabhattaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 249/ __nimantananti imaá¹ƒ vohÄ• raá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ«_ti et
__iti_-saddoÄ• diattho, uddesabhattaá¹ƒ nimantanantiÄ• divohÄ• raá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ«ti attho. _
saá¹…ghabhattampi.

saá¹…ghabhattÄ• dianujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uddesabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yÄ• _ti bhattuddesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekavaá¸·aÃ±
vaá¸·aÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nÄ• nivesanesÅ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• kulassa nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• resu nivesa

__nisinnassapi niddÄ• yantassapÄ«_ti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, vuá¸• á¸• hatare niddÄ•
gÄ• hitaá¹ƒsuggahitanti attho.

__vissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«to_ti yathÄ• ruci vattuá¹ƒ labhanato nirÄ• saá¹…kadÅ«to. __pucchÄ• sa
pucchÄ• vacanapaá¹-ibhÄ• gena. ``ekÄ• kÅ«á¹-aá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttam
``raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ.

__sabbaá¹ƒ pattassÄ• mikassa hotÄ«_ti cÄ«varÄ• dikampi sabbaá¹ƒ pattassÄ• mikasseva
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na cÄ«varÄ• dinti vatvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho.

__akatabhÄ• gonÄ• mÄ• _ti \Ne II 237/ Ä• gantukabhÄ• go nÄ• ma, adinnapubbabhÄ• goti

__kiá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ«yatÄ«ti avatvÄ• _ti ``katarabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• tayÄ• Ä• harÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™
__pakatiá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• yÄ• _ti uddesabhattaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya.

uddesabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nimantanabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__vicchinditvÄ• _ti \Be II 250/ ``bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• . tenev
``bhattantiavadantenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

__Ä• lopasaá¹…khepenÄ• _ti ekekapiá¹‡á¸• avasena, evaÃ±ca bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ uddesabhatte
hiekassa pahonakappamÄ• á¹‡eneva bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• yeva mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghato aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ«_ti ettha ye mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä
bhikkhÅ«tiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. uddesabhattanimantanabhattÄ• disaá¹…ghikabhattamÄ• tikÄ• su r
á¹-hitivasenaÄ• ruá¸·he bhattuddesakena vÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghato uddisÄ• petvÄ• g
attanorucite gahetvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti ``saá¹…ghato gaá¹‡hÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamÄ• tikÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ti attho.

__paá¹-ibaddhakÄ• lato pana paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti tattheva vÄ• sassa nibaddhakÄ• lato paá¹

nimantanabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__upanibandhitvÄ• _ti likhitvÄ• . __gÄ• mavasenapÄ«_ti yebhuyyena samalÄ• bhagÄ• mav
salÄ• kabhattÄ• nÄ«_ti tiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• cattÄ• rÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattÄ• ni. ``sace hontÄ«â€™â
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sallakkhetvÄ• _ti \Ne II 238/ tÄ• ni bhattÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡avasena sallakkhetvÄ• . __nigga
dÅ«raá¹ƒgantuá¹ƒ anicchantassa niggahena sampaá¹-icchÄ• petvÄ• datvÄ• . __puna vihÄ•
etthavihÄ• raá¹ƒ anÄ• gantvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pacchÄ• vihÄ• re attano pÄ• petvÄ• b

__ekagehavasenÄ• _ti vÄ«thiyampi ekapasse gharapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• vasena. __uddisitvÄ• pÄ«_
tuyhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti vatvÄ• .

__vÄ• ragÄ• me_ti \Be II 251/ atidÅ«rattÄ• vÄ• rena gantabbagÄ• me. __saá¹-á¹-hito vÄ• p
daá¹‡á¸• akammatthÄ• ya udakaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vihÄ• ravÄ• ro_ti sabb
gatesu vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡avÄ• ro.

__tesa_nti vihÄ• ravÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ. __phÄ• tikammamevÄ• _ti vihÄ• rarakkhaá¹‡akiccassa
__ekasseva pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«_ti divase divase ekekasseva pÄ• pitÄ• nÄ«ti attho.

__rasasalÄ• ka_nti ucchurasasalÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __ ``salÄ• kavasena gÄ• hitattÄ• pana na sÄ• d
asÄ• ruppavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, na dhutaá¹…gabhedavasena. ``saá¹…ghato nirÄ• misasalÄ• k
vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 26) hi __visuddhimagge_ vuttaá¹ƒ.
__aggabhikkhÄ• matta_ntiekakaá¹-acchubhikkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ. __laddhÄ• vÄ• aladdhÄ• vÄ
laddhepi appamattatÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ labhati ... pe ... alabhitvÄ
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• sÄ«â€™ tivattaboâ€™â€™ _ti.

__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge. __taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ vÄ• ragÄ• me salÄ• kaá¹ƒ
disaá¹ƒgamikato aÃ±Ã±ena tasmiá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒgamike. __devasikaá¹ƒ pÄ• petabbÄ• _tiupac
kassaci vassaggena pÄ• petabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ etesu agatesu Ä• sannavihÄ• rebhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
itarathÄ• saá¹…ghikato.

__amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• mevÄ• _ti salÄ• kabhattadÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ•

therassapattasalÄ• kabhatta_nti vihÄ• re ekekasseva ohÄ«nattherassa sabbasalÄ• kÄ• naá
pattasalÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ.

salÄ• kabhattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ ``sve_ \Ne II 239/ __pakkhoâ€™â€™ ti ajja pakkhikaá¹ƒ na gÄ• hetabba_nti aá¹-á¹-hami
sattamiyÄ• bhuÃ±janatthÄ• yana gÄ• hetabbaá¹ƒ, dÄ• yakehi niyamitadivaseneva gÄ• heta
``sacepanÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sve lÅ«kha_nti ajja Ä• vÄ• hamaá¹…galÄ• dikaraá¹‡ato a
karÄ«yati, sve tathÄ• na bhavissati, ajjeva bhikkhÅ« bhojessÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

pakkhikabhattato \Be II 252/ uposathikassa bhedaá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``uposathaá¹…gÄ•
_tiÄ• di. __nibandhÄ• pita_nti ``asukavihÄ• re Ä• gantukÄ• bhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti niyami

__gamiko Ä• gantukabhattampÄ«_ti gÄ• mantarato Ä• gantvÄ• avÅ«pasantena gamikacitte
gacchantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• vÄ• sikassa pana gantukÄ• massa gamikabhattame
oá¸• á¸• etvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• lesÄ• bhÄ• ve yÄ• va gamanaparibandho vigacchati,
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ã±Ä• pitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«ni pesenti ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti abhihaá¹-abhikkhattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. __
paá¹-iggahitattÄ• _tibhikkhÄ• nÄ• mena paá¹-iggahitattÄ• .

__avibhattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti kukkuccuppattiÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ
pucchitabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, apucchitvÄ• dÄ• tabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

senÄ• sanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

7. saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhako

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<330> saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhake \Be II 253/ \Ne II 240/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __anupiyaá¹ƒ nÄ
__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• dato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ, ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ
pÄ• á¹-ho. __abhinetabba_ntivapitakhettesu pavesetabbaá¹ƒ. __ninnetabba_nti tato nÄ«ha
__niddhÄ• petabba_ntisassadÅ«sakatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni uddharitabbaá¹ƒ. __ujuá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peta

kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

<332> __paradatto_ti parehi dinnapaccayehi pavattamÄ• no. __migabhÅ«tena cetasÄ• _ti k
viya jÄ• tena cittena.

<333> __manomayaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya_nti jhÄ• namanena nibbattaá¹ƒ brahmakÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ``kiá¹ƒ nu
yasmiá¹ƒ me pasanne bahulÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro uppajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppan
mandapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yadevadattassa tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e jhÄ• naparihÄ• ni nÄ• hosi,
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha__ ``saha cittuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i v
gÄ• makhettÄ• nÄ«_tiettha magadharaá¹-á¹-he khuddakaá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ gÄ• vutamat
diyaá¸• á¸• hagÄ• vutamattaá¹ƒ, mahantaá¹ƒ anekayojanampi hoti. tesu majjhimena gÄ• ma
tÄ«á¹‡ivÄ• gÄ• makhettÄ• ni, tassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tigÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡o attabhÄ• voti vuttaa

<334> __satthÄ• ro_ti gaá¹‡asatthÄ• ro. __nÄ• ssassÄ• _ti na etassa bhaveyya. __ta_nti sa
amanÄ• pena. __sammannatÄ«_ti cÄ«varÄ• dinÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sammÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, pa
sammÄ• nÄ«yatÄ«ti attho.

<335> __nÄ• sÄ• ya_ \Ne II 241/ __pittaá¹ƒ bhindeyyu_nti acchapittaá¹ƒ vÄ• macchapittaá
nÄ• sÄ• puá¹-epakkhipeyyuá¹ƒ. __assatarÄ«_ti vaá¸·avÄ• ya kucchismiá¹ƒ gadrabhassa jÄ
gahitagabbhÄ• yavijÄ• yitumasakkontiyÄ• udaraá¹ƒ phÄ• letvÄ• potakaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranti. ten
gabbhaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<339> __potthanika_nti churikaá¹ƒ, ``kharaâ€™â€™ ntipi vuccati.

<342> __mÄ• _ \Be II 254/ __kuÃ±jara nÄ• gamÄ• sado_ti he kuÃ±jara buddhanÄ• gaá¹ƒ v
__dukkha_nti dukkhakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. __ito_ti ito jÄ• tito. __yato_tiyasmÄ• , yanta
gacchantassÄ• ti attho. __mÄ• ca mado_ti mado tayÄ• na kÄ• tabbotiattho.

<343> __tikabhojana_nti tÄ«hi bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ, tato adhikehi ekato paá¹-iggahe
vaá¹-á¹-anakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojanapaá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ bhojananti attho. __kokÄ• liko_tiÄ• dÄ«ni
gaá¹‡apÄ• mokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ni. __kappa_nti mahÄ• niraye Ä• yukappaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒan
``asaá¹…khyeyyakappaâ€™â€™ nti.

chasakyapabbajjÄ• kathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhedakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<345> parassa cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• kathanaá¹ƒ __Ä• desanÄ• pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. kevalaá¹ƒ

dhammadesanÄ• __anusÄ• sanÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_. tadubhayampi __dhammÄ« kathÄ•
iddhividhaá¹ƒ __iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tena sahitÄ• anusÄ• sanÄ« eva __dhan
ovadi.

__ ``thullaccayaá¹ƒ desÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ bhedapurekkhÄ• rassa uposathÄ• dika
uposathakkhandhakÄ• dÄ«supaá¹-hamameva paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, itarathÄ• etesaá¹ƒ
anÄ• pattiyeva siyÄ• .

<346> __sarasÄ«_ti saro. __mahiá¹ƒ vikrubbato_ti mahiá¹ƒ dantehi vilikhantassa. idaÃ±cah
sabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ. __nadÄ«sÅ«_ti saresu. bhisaá¹ƒ ghasamÄ• nassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ja
pÄ• lentassa.

<347> __dÅ«teyyaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 242/ __gantu_nti dÅ«takammaá¹ƒ pattuá¹ƒ, dÅ«takammaá¹ƒ
__sahitÄ• sahitassÄ• _tiyuttÄ• yuttassa, yaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ, kÄ• tuÃ±ca yuttaá¹ƒ, tattha kusalo.
adhippetÄ• nÄ• dhippetassavacanassa kusalo, byaÃ±janamatte na tiá¹-á¹-hati, adhippetatth

<350> gÄ• thÄ• su \Be II 255/ __jÄ• tÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena. __mÄ• udapajjatha_ mÄ• hotÅ«tia
yathÄ• gatÄ«_ti pÄ• picchÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• disÄ« gati abhisamparÄ• yo. __taá
kÄ• raá¹‡ena __jÄ• nÄ• thÄ• _ti devadattassa ``paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• upari vakk

__pamÄ• daá¹ƒ anuciá¹‡á¹‡o_ti pamÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• panno. __Ä• sÄ«sÄ• ya_nti avassaá¹ƒbhÄ
idha Ä• sÄ«sÄ• ti adhippetÄ• , na patthanÄ• . Ä«dise anÄ• gatatthe atÄ«tavacanaá¹ƒ sadda

__dubbhe_ti dubbheyya. __visakumbhenÄ• _ti ekena visapuá¹‡á¹‡akumbhena. __so_ti sop
visamissaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti attho. __bhayÄ• nako_tivipulagambhÄ«rabhÄ• vena b
dÅ«setuá¹ƒ na sakkuá¹‡eyyataá¹ƒ dasseti. __vÄ• denÄ• _tidosakathanena. __upahiá¹ƒsatÄ

saá¹…ghabhedakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

upÄ• lipaÃ±hÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<351> __na pana ettÄ• vatÄ• saá¹…gho bhinno hotÄ«_ti salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• panamattena
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nibbattitovuttaá¹ƒ. uposathÄ• disaá¹…ghakamme kate eva hi saá¹…gho
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• suÃ±attiniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena, sesakammesu apalokanÄ• dikammapari
samatthoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__ ``abhabbatÄ• na vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhave, devadattena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä•

upacitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• nantariyattaá¹ƒ vadatÄ• bhagavatÄ• tassa abhabbatÄ• sa
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . etena Ä• pattiviya abhabbatÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±attianantarameva hoti, na tato pure
Ä• dikammikassapianÄ• pattiyÄ• avuttattÄ• devadattÄ• dayopi na muttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habba

__tayo satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su tayo eva satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , na tato paranti ekas
\Ne II 243/ paá¹-ikkhepova idha __adhammo, _ na pana tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattav
tassa dhammattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sesesupi hÄ• panakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu. vaá¸• á¸• hanesu pana __
anindriyassapiekassa indriyattavidhÄ• nameva __adhammo_. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. na kevalaÃ
``cattÄ• rokhandhÄ• , terasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yattha katthaci viparÄ«tato
__adhammo_. yÄ• thÄ• vato pakÄ• sanaÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ __dhammo_ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
tathÄ• kÄ• yavacÄ«payogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• arÅ«pakkhandhÄ• va adhippetÄ• , evame
anavajjaá¹-á¹-hena sarÅ«pato dhammesu, akusalakammapathÄ• dÄ«su sÄ• vajjaá¹-á¹-hena
tadaÃ±Ã±esu ca abyÄ• katesu yassakassaci koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attakk
``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti ca viparÄ«tato pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ``adhammoâ€™â€™ ti ca dassitanti da
vinayÄ• dayopi yathÄ• bhÅ«tato, ayathÄ• bhÅ«tatoca pakÄ• sanavasena dhammÄ• dhamm
vinayÄ• dinÄ• mena pana visesetvÄ• visuá¹ƒgahitattÄ• tadavasesameva dhammÄ• dham
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__imaá¹ƒ adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoti karissÄ• mÄ• _tiÄ• di dhammaÃ±ca adhammaÃ±ca yÄ•
pÄ• picchaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya viparÄ«tato pakÄ• sentasseva saá¹…ghabhedo hoti, na pana tathÄ
pakÄ• sentassÄ• tidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. esa nayo ``avinayaá¹ƒ vinayoti dÄ«pentÄ«â€™
tattha__niyyÄ• nika_nti ukkaá¹-á¹-hanti attho. __ ``tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ a
Ä• cariyakulaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati.

__saá¹ƒvaro pahÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• _ti saá¹ƒvaravinayo, pahÄ• navinayo, paá¹-isaá
tenÄ• ha __ ``ayaá¹ƒ vinayoâ€™â€™ _ti. ``paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti dukaá
abhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ ntidukena atthato samÄ• nameva, tathÄ• duá¹-á¹-hulladukaá¹ƒ garuka
``cattÄ• rosatipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... idaá¹ƒ apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• din
__sÄ• vasesÄ• patti_ntiavasesasÄ«lehi sahitÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. natthi etissaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• yaá¹ƒ s
__anavasesÄ• patti_.

<354> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __samaggÄ• naÃ±ca anuggaho_ti yathÄ• samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• magg
evaá¹ƒanuggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anubalappadÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<355> __siyÄ• _ \Be II 257/ __nu kho_ti sambhaveyya nu kho. __tasmiá¹ƒ adhammadiá¹-á¹
dhammoâ€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ dÄ«pane ayuttadiá¹-á¹-hi. __bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti
dÄ«petvÄ• anussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• panÄ• dinÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• catuvag
ekasÄ«mÄ• yameva á¹-hitato \Ne II 244/ catuvaggÄ• disaá¹…ghato viyojetvÄ•

ekakammÄ• dinipphÄ• danavasenasaá¹…ghabhedakaraá¹‡e adhammadiá¹-á¹-hiko hutvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi_nti yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ ``adhammaá¹ƒdhammoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«pane attano adhammadi vinidhÄ• ya paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• ``dhammoevÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti viparÄ«tato pakÄ• setvÄ• ti veditabbo.

__bhede dhammadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttanayena saá¹…ghabhedane doso natthÄ«ti lado ``adhammaá¹ƒdhammoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«pane adhammadiá¹-á¹-hiko hutvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-h saá¹…ghabhedakoatekiccho jÄ• to. __evaá¹ƒ bhede vematiko_ti imassa pana bhede vematikadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vinidhÄ• nampi atthi. sesaá¹ƒ samameva. __tasmiá¹ƒ dhammadiá¹-á adhammadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒpana bhede adhammadiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vinidhÄ• ya katattÄ• saá jÄ• to. sukkapakkhepana sabbattha ``adhammaá¹ƒ dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• didÄ«pane vÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avinidhÄ• yevakatattÄ• saá¹…ghabhedakopi satekiccho jÄ• to. tasmÄ• ``adha tiÄ• didÄ«pane vÄ• saá¹…ghabhede vÄ• ubhosupi vÄ• adhammadiá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• vematiko vimatiÃ±cavinidhÄ• ya ``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti pakÄ• setvÄ• vuttanayena saá¹…ghabhedaá hotÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

upÄ• lipaÃ±hÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

8. vattakkhandhako

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<357> vattakkhandhake \Be II 258/ \Ne II 245/ __pattharitabba_nti Ä• tape pattharitabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ__abhivÄ• dÄ• petabbo_ti vandanatthÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ pucchanena navako say __nilloketabbo_ti oloketabbo.

Ä• gantukavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<359> ``yathÄ• bhÄ• gaâ€™â€™ nti á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• maÃ±capÄ« pattharitvÄ• upari paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ datvÄ• dÄ• nampi senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panamevÄ ``papphoá¹-etvÄ• hi pattharituá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

Ä• vÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

anumodanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<362> __paÃ±came nisinne_ti anumodanatthÄ• ya nisinne. __na mahÄ• therassa bhÄ• ro b
Ä• gametuá¹ƒ na bhÄ• ro. __ajjhiá¹-á¹-hova Ä• gametabbo_ti attanÄ• ajjhiá¹-á¹-hehibhikkhÅ
nisÄ«ditabbanti attho.

anumodanavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhattaggavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<364> __manussÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 246/ __parivisanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti yattha antovihÄ• repi n
Ä• vasitvÄ• bhikkhÅ« netvÄ• bhojenti. __Ä• sanesu satÄ«_ti nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu \Be
bhante, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ ucca_nti Ä• sanne samabhÅ«mibhÄ• ge paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ therÄ• sanena
vuttaá¹ƒ, therÄ• sanato pana uccatare Ä• pucchitvÄ• pi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaditaá¹
nÄ«cataraá¹ƒ hoti, anÄ• pucchÄ• pi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• therasseva Ä• pattÄ
paá¹-ibÄ• hanÄ• pattiyÄ• Ä• patti. __avattharitvÄ• _ti pÄ• rutasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ avattharit
attho.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``ubhohi hatthehi ... pe ... odano paá¹-iggahetabboâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ hatt
vÄ• pacchipiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• didussaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• dhÄ• re vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• odanassa gah
apatanatthÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ, susajjite pana Ä• dhÄ• re pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ekena hatthena ta
odanaá¹ƒpaá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati eva. __ubhohi hatthehi ... pe ... udakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahe
etthÄ• pieseva nayo.

__hatthadhovanaudaka_nti bhojanÄ• vasÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivit
_ti. tena pariyosÄ• ne dhovanameva paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, bhojanantare pana pÄ• nÄ«yapivanÄ•
hatthaá¹ƒdhovitvÄ• puna bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti. potthakesu pana ``pÄ• nÄ«ya
dhovitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti likhanti, taá¹ƒ purimavacanena na sameti pariyosÄ• ne udakassev
``hatthadhovanaudakaâ€™â€™ ntivuttattÄ• . __sace manussÄ• dhovatha, bhante_tiÄ• di n
nisinnaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. __dhure_ dvÄ• rasamÄ«pe.

bhattaggavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<366> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __á¹-hÄ• peti vÄ• _ti tiá¹-á¹-ha bhanteti vadanti.

<367> __atthi, bhante, nakkhattapadÄ• nÄ«_ti nakkhattapadavisayÄ• ni Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni atthi,

assayujÄ• dinakkhattaá¹ƒjÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``na jÄ• nÄ• ma, Ä• vusc
\Ne II 247/, disÄ• bhÄ• ga_ntietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kenajja, bhante, yutta_nti kena nakkh
yuttotiattho.

<369> __aá¹…gaá¹‡e_ti \Be II 260/ abbhokÄ• se. __evameva paá¹-ipajjitabba_nti uddesadÄ
dasseti.

<374> __nibaddhagamanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti attanova nirantaragamanatthÄ• ya. Å«haditÄ• ti ettl
hada-dhÄ• tussavaccavissajjanatthatÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``bahi vaccamakkhitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vattakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

9. pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhako

pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<383> pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhake \Be II 261/ \Ne II 248/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nandim
odÄ• tadisÄ• mukhatÄ• yatuá¹-á¹-hamukhiyÄ• . ``uddhastaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• p
bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canaá¹ƒanuposathe uposathakaraá¹‡apaá¹-ik
apaÃ±Ã±attattÄ• therena katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• pana bhagavÄ• evaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡
vÄ«tinÄ• mesÄ«ti? aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• yauposathÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaraá¹‡assa sÄ• va
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca Ä• yatiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒtathÄ• paá¹-ipajjanatthaá¹ƒ sikkh
keci panettha ``aparisuddhampi puggalaá¹ƒ tassasammukhÄ• `aparisuddhoâ€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ
avisahanto bhagavÄ• tathÄ• nisÄ«dÄ«â€™â€™ tikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. taá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡a
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherenÄ• pi taá¹ƒbÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bahi nÄ«haraá¹‡assa akatt
yathÄ• vuttamevettha kÄ• raá¹‡anti. teneva ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, anavakÄ• s
aparisuddhÄ• ya parisÄ• ya uposathaá¹ƒkareyya, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vatvÄ• ``na ca, bhikkhave, sÄ• pattikena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (V
sÄ• pattikaparisÄ• yakattabbavidhi dassito.

__saá¹…kassarasamÄ• cÄ• ra_nti kiÃ±cideva asÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ iminÄ• kataá
saá¹…kÄ• ya saritabbasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ, attanÄ• vÄ• ``mama anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ ete jÄ• nant
saá¹…kÄ• yasaritabbasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ. samaá¹‡avesadhÄ• raá¹‡ena, saá¹…ghikapaccaya
jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappento ``ahaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ adentopi atthato dento
``samaá¹‡apaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒbrahmacÄ• ripaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __avassuta_nt
saÃ±jÄ• tadussilyakacavarattÄ• __kasambujÄ• taá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 249/, __asÄ• ratÄ• ya vÄ• kas

__bahidvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nikkhÄ• metvÄ• _tidvÄ• rasÄ• lato bahi nikkhamÄ• petvÄ• .

<384> __mahÄ• samudde_ \Be II 262/ __abhiramantÄ«_ti bahuso dassanapavisanÄ• dinÄ•
vindanti. __na Ä• yatakeneva papÄ• to_ti chinnataá¹-amahÄ• sobbho viya na Ä• ditovaninn
__á¹-hitadhammo_ti avaá¹-á¹-hitasabhÄ• vo. __pÅ«ratta_nti puá¹‡á¹‡attaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• gÄ• _ti

pÄ• timokkhuddesayÄ• canakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhasavanÄ• rahakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<386> __udÄ• haritabba_nti pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avatvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya
udÄ• haá¹-amevÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• _ti Ã±attiÄ• rambhato pubbe vÄ• Ã±attiniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pacchÄ•

<387> __kataÃ±ca akataÃ±ca ubhayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• _ti yassa katÄ• pi atthi akatÄ• pi. tassa
__dhammikaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggi_nti dhammikaá¹ƒ samaggakammaá¹ƒ. __paccÄ• diyatÄ«_ti ukk
Ä• diyati.

<388> __Ä• kÄ• rÄ• disaÃ±Ã±Ä• veditabbÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• raliá¹…ganimittanÄ• mÄ• ni vuttÄ•

pÄ• timokkhasavanÄ• rahakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<398> puna codetuá¹ƒ attanÄ• Ä• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• dÄ• n
``sÄ• sanaá¹ƒsodhetukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vassÄ• ratto_ti vassakÄ• lo. sopi hi dubb
adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamatthaá¹ƒ lajjiparisÄ• ya dÅ«rato Ä• nayanassa, Ä• gatÄ• naÃ±ca piá
caraá¹‡Ä• disamÄ• cÄ• rassadukkarattÄ• akÄ• lo eva.

__samanussaraá¹‡akaraá¹‡a_nti \Ne II 250/ anussaritÄ• nussaritakkhaá¹‡e pÄ«tipÄ• mojjaj
anussaraá¹‡uppÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __vigatÅ«pakkilesa ... pe ... saá¹ƒvattatÄ«_ti ettha yathÄ• \Be
abbhahimÄ• diupakkilesavirahitÄ• naá¹ƒcandimasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ sassirÄ«katÄ• hoti, evama
pÄ• papuggalÅ«pakkilesavigamenasassirÄ«katÄ• hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<399> __adhigataá¹ƒ mettacitta_nti appanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ mettajhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

400-1__._ ``dosantaroâ€™â€™ ti ettha antara-saddo cittapariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha __ ``na duá¹-á¹

_ti.

kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karuá¹‡Ä• evÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±atÄ• ti karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• v
__karuá¹‡a_ntiappanÄ• ppattaá¹ƒ vadati. tathÄ• __metta_nti.

attÄ• dÄ• naaá¹…gakathÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

10. bhikkhunikkhandhako

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<403> bhikkhunikkhandhake \Be II 264/ \Ne II 251/ __ ``mÄ• tugÄ• massa pabbajitattÄ• â€™
paÃ±cavassasatatouddhaá¹ƒ saddhammassa appavattanakÄ• raá¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. __sukkha
vassasahassa_ntiÄ• di__khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ_ mataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
__dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``paá¹-isambhidÄ• ppattehivassasahassaá¹ƒ
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±ehi vassasahassaá¹ƒ, tevijjehi vassasahassaá¹ƒ, sukkhavipassakehivassas
vassasahassaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv III 161) vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹…guttara_ (Mp III 8
-__saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_pi (Spk II 2.156) aÃ±Ã±athÄ• va vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ a
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒbhÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ matena likhitasÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suÄ• gatanayameva
likhitaá¹ƒ Ä«dise kathÄ• virodhe sÄ• sanaparihÄ• niyÄ• abhÄ• vato, sodhanupÄ• yÄ• bhÄ•
hi suttÄ• dinayena sodhanÄ«yo, na kathÄ• maggavirodhoti.

mahÄ• pajÄ• patigotamÄ«vatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunÄ«upasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

404-8__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __yadaggenÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ divase. __tadÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva divas
__vimÄ• netvÄ• _tiavamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

410-1__._ __Ä• pattigÄ• miniyo_ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• yo. __kammavibhaá¹…ge_ti pariv
482 Ä• dayo).

413-5__._ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 252/ __dve tisso bhikkhuniyo_ti dvÄ«hi tÄ«hi bhikkhunÄ«hi. _
Ä• rocentÄ«_tipÄ• timokkhuddesakassa na Ä• rocenti.

<416> __dussaveá¹‡iyÄ• _ti anekadussapaá¹-á¹-e ekato katvÄ• kataveá¹‡iyÄ• .

<417> __visesaka_nti \Be II 265/ pattalekhÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒ. __pakiá¹‡antÄ«_ti vikk
__namanaka_nti pÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hinamanakabandhanaá¹ƒ.

422-5__._ __saá¹ƒvelliya_nti kacchaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __tayo nissaye_ti
rukkhamÅ«lasenÄ• sanassatÄ• saá¹ƒ alabbhanato vuttaá¹ƒ.

426-8__._ __aá¹-á¹-heva bhikkhuniyo yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-ha
vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vagaá¹‡hantiyo Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hanti, nÄ•
__anuvÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapentÄ«_tiissariyaá¹ƒ pavattentÄ«ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti.

<430> __bhikkhudÅ«tenÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ• dÅ«tabhÅ«tena. __sikkhamÄ• nadÅ«tenÄ• _ti s

<431> __na sammatÄ«_ti nappahoti. __navakamma_nti ``navakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vasatÅ«â
saá¹…ghikabhÅ«miyÄ• okÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ.

432-6__._ __sannisinnagabbhÄ• _ti duviÃ±Ã±eyyagabbhÄ• . __mahilÄ• titthe_ti itthÄ«naá¹

bhikkhunÄ«upasampadÄ• nujÄ• nanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunikkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

11. paÃ±casatikakkhandhako

khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<437> paÃ±casatikakkhandhake \Be II 266/ \Ne II 253/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ ``apÄ• vuso, amhÄ
jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ thero sayaá¹ƒ bhagavato parinibbutabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantopi
sahagatabhikkhuparisÄ• ya Ã±Ä• panatthameva, subhaddassa vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitassa sÄ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panatthaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ pucchi. subhaddo hi kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ bha
khattiyÄ• digahaá¹-á¹-haparisÄ• ya majjhe bhagavatoparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hapa
pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• ya pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ na sakkhissati, idheva pana vijanapades
attano pÄ• paladdhiá¹ƒ pakÄ• sessati, tato tamevapaccayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• bhikkhÅ« samuss
dhammavinayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• etassa pÄ• pabhikkhussa, aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca Ä«dis
sÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hitiÃ±ca karissÄ• mÄ«ti jÄ• nantova taá¹ƒ pucchÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva the
Ä• vuso, samayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• subhaddavacanamevadassetvÄ• dhammavinayaá¹
sarÄ«rena nÄ• nÄ• desabhÄ• vo, vippavÄ• sotiattho. __vinÄ• bhÄ• vo_ti maraá¹‡ena viyujj
bhavantarÅ«pagamanenaaÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• rappatti.

<441> __ ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no ... pe ... samÅ«haneyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• m
tivuttattÄ• ekasikkhÄ• padampi samÅ«hanitabbaá¹ƒ apassantÄ• , samÅ«hane ca dosaá¹ƒ
dhammasaá¹…gahakÄ• bhikkhÅ« ``apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• ma, paÃ±Ã±atta
tiÄ• dinÄ• puna ``paÃ±Ã±attisadisÄ• ya akuppÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sÄ• vetvÄ• samÄ•
yÄ• vasÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nÄ• appaá¹-ibÄ• hiyÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhavissantÄ«â€™â€
avocÄ• tidaá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. teneva mahÄ• therÄ• pi tatheva paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu.

__gihigatÄ• nÄ«_ti_ \Ne II 254/ __gihÄ«su gatÄ• ni. khattiyamahÄ• sÄ• rÄ• digihÄ«hi Ã±Ä•
citakadhÅ«makÄ• loattano pavattipariyosÄ• nabhÅ«to etassÄ• ti __dhÅ«makÄ• likaá¹ƒ_.

<443> __oá¸·Ä• rike_ \Be II 267/ __nimitte kariyamÄ• nepÄ«_ti ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no, Ä• n
vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-heyya kappÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ thÅ«latare ``tiá¹-á¹-hatu, bhaga
yÄ• canahetubhÅ«te okÄ• sanimitte kamme kariyamÄ• ne. __mÄ• rena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitacitto
Ä• viá¹-á¹-hacitto.

<445> __ujjavanikÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹-isotagÄ• miniyÄ• . kucchito lavo chedo vinÄ• so __kulavo
taá¹ƒ na gacchantÄ«ti __na kulavaá¹ƒ gamenti_.

khuddÄ• nukhuddakasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±casatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

12. sattasatikakkhandhako

dasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<446> sattasatikakkhandhake \Be II 268/ \Ne II 255/ __bhikkhaggenÄ• _ti bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ

<447> __avijjÄ• nivutÄ• _ti avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡ena nivutÄ• paá¹-icchannÄ• . __aviddasÅ«_t
__upakkilesÄ• vuttÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ete surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• dayo u
taá¹‡hÄ• ya sahitÄ• __sanettikÄ• _.

450-1__._ __ahogaá¹…go_ti tassa pabbatassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ikacceva gaccheyya_nti
adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÅ«pasamituá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« sannipatissanti, tatthÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-hamameva g
__sambhÄ• vesu_nti sampÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu.

<452> __aloá¹‡ika_nti loá¹‡arahitaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __Ä• sutÄ• _ti sabbas

``asuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

<453> __ujjaviá¹ƒsÅ«_ti nÄ• vÄ• ya paá¹-isotaá¹ƒ gacchiá¹ƒsu. __pÄ• cÄ«nakÄ• _ti puratth
vajjiputtake sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• veyyakÄ• _ti pÄ• veyyadesavÄ• sino.

<454> __nanu tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, vuá¸• á¸• ho_ti nanu tvaá¹ƒ thero nissayamutto, kasmÄ• ta
bhedavacanaá¹ƒ vadanti. __garunissayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ• _ti nissayamuttÄ• pi mayaá¹ƒ el
nissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va vasissÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<455> __mÅ«lÄ• dÄ• yakÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dasavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• yakÄ• , Ä• vÄ• sikÄ•
__pathabyÄ• saá¹…ghatthero_ti \Ne II 256/ loke sabbabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tadÄ• upasampadÄ•
__suÃ±Ã±atÄ• vihÄ• renÄ• _tisuÃ±Ã±atÄ• mukhena adhigataphalasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ sandhÄ•

<457> __suttavibhaá¹…ge_ti padabhÄ• janÄ«ye. idaÃ±ca ``yo pana bhikkhu sannidhikÄ• ra
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 253) sutte yÄ• vakÄ• likasseva parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ
269/siá¹…gÄ«loá¹‡assa yÄ• vajÄ«vikassa sannidhikatassa Ä• misena saddhiá¹ƒ paribhoge
vibhaá¹…ganayenevasijjhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge Ä• gatabhÄ
``kathaá¹ƒ suttavibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hi loá¹‡amettha sannidhikataá
bhojanÄ«yanti loá¹‡amissabhojanevajjiputtakÄ• anavajjasaÃ±Ã±ino ahesuá¹ƒ. tathÄ• saÃ±
Ä• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ ``sannidhikÄ• reasannidhikÄ• rasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ suttav
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__tena saddhi_nti purepaá¹-iggahitaloá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-enettha bhavitabba_nti
bhikkhave, yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``tadahupaá¹-iggahitaâ€™
vacanasÄ• matthiyatopurepaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likena saddhiá¹ƒ sa
kappatÄ«tisijjhati, tattha dukkaá¹-ena bhavitabbanti adhippÄ• yo. __dukkaá¹-enapi na bhavi
sannidhikÄ• rapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atha, yÄ• vajÄ«vikassa loá¹‡assa sannidhi
bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, atha Ä• misena sambhinnarasassa tassa Ä• misagatikattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ m
pÄ• cittiyeneva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ Ä• misattupagamanatoti adhippÄ• yo. __na hi etthayÄ• vajÄ«
dukkaá¹-Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ samattheti.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __rÄ• jagahe suttavibhaá¹…ge_tiÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha sutte ca vibhaá¹…ge cÄ
tassa vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dino suttepi paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• vinayassa atisaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamo__v
``nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti Ä• gataâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge caÄ
__taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ karontassÄ• _ti sugatavidatthiyÄ• vidatthittayappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒkaro
vidatthidvayappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. adasakampi nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati evÄ• tiadhippÄ
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabbattha suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

dasavatthukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattasatikakkhandhakavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

cÅ«á¸·avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

parivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

mahÄ• vaggo

paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1> visuddhaparivÄ• rassa \Be II 271/ \Ne II 257/ sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• didhammakkhandhasarÄ
vinayapariyattisÄ• sanekhandhakÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ parivÄ• roti yo vinayo saá¹…gahaá¹
anuttÄ• natthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒkarissÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__samantacakkhunÄ• _ti sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. __ativisuddhena maá¹ƒsacakkhun
yojanappamÄ• á¹‡e atisukhumÄ• nipi rÅ«pÄ• ni passanato ativiya parisuddhena pasÄ• dac
paÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su atthi nu kho tattha paÃ±Ã±attÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• attho gahetab
paÃ±Ã±atti ... pe ... kenÄ• bhatanti pucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<2> __pucchÄ• vissajjane_ti \Ne II 258/ pucchÄ• ya vissajjane. __vinÄ«takathÄ• _ti vinÄ«ta
vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

__dvaá¹…gikena ekena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti aá¹…gadvayasamudÄ• yabhÅ«tena eken
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassaabhÄ• vepi tesu ekenaá¹…gena vinÄ• ayaá¹ƒ Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti dass
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni tesu dvÄ«su aá¹…gesu padhÄ• naá¹…ga
cittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒhotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yasmÄ• pana maggenamaggappaá¹-ipattisaá¹.
sevanacittenevasambhave sati ayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ aá¹…gadvayaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya bhagavatÄ• pa
nÄ• sati. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tassa kÄ• yassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ
Ä• pattiyÄ• . tassa pana taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• yo eva aá¹…gaá¹ƒ abyavahitakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
kÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡anti adhippÄ• yo. evaá¹ƒ uparipi sabbattha cittaá¹…gayuttasamuá¹-á¹-h
272/ veditabbo. ``ekenasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diparivÄ• rava
akusalÄ• diparamatthasabhÄ• vatÄ• pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su pariyÄ• yatova vuttÄ• , sam

sijjhati samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒbhedasiddhitoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __imamattha
Ä• pannÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• kehicipisamathehi anÄ• pattibhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danassa
asakkuá¹‡eyyattasaá¹…khÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya.

<3> __porÄ• á¹‡akehi mahÄ• therehÄ«_ti saá¹…gÄ«tittayato pacchÄ• potthakasaá¹…gÄ«t
chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• paasambhidÄ• diguá¹‡asamujjalehimahÄ• therehi. catutthasaá¹…gÄ«tis
__potthakÄ• rohasaá¹…gÄ«ti_.

<188> __mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge_ti bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge. __soá¸·asa vÄ• rÄ• dassitÄ• _ti yehi
Ä• dibhÅ«tehiupalakkhitattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ sakalopi parivÄ• ro soá¸·asaparivÄ• roti voharÄ«yati,

paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<257> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nibbÄ• naÃ±ceva paÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti ettha yasmÄ• saá¹…khatadhamm
sammutisaccabhÅ«tÄ• puggalÄ• dipaÃ±Ã±atti paramatthato avijjamÄ• nattÄ• uppattivinÄ•
aniccadukkhalakkhaá¹‡advayenayuttÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ ayuttÄ• , kÄ• rakavedakÄ• dirÅ«pena pa
attasabhÄ• vena virahitattÄ• ``anattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• . tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
asaá¹…khatattasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato \Ne II 259/ vatthubhÅ«tenanibbÄ• nena saha __ ``anattÄ•
vuttÄ• . avijjamÄ• nÄ• pi hi sammuti kenacipaccayena akatattÄ• asaá¹…khatÄ• evÄ• ti.

karuá¹‡Ä• sÄ«talattaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pabhÄ• sitattaÃ±ca bhagavato dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``buddha
_tietaá¹ƒ ubhayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. hÄ• yati etenÄ• ti hÄ• ni, dukkhassa hÄ• ni __dukkhahÄ• ni,
sabbadukkhÄ• panÅ«danakÄ• raá¹‡antiattho. __piá¹-ake tÄ«á¹‡i desayÄ«_ti yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã
sammÄ• sambuddhÄ• saddhammaá¹ƒdesayanti, tasmÄ• \Be II 273/ aá¹…gÄ«raso piá¹-ak
__mahÄ• guá¹‡a_ntimahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __evaá¹ƒ nÄ«yati saddhammo_ti yadi vinayapari
tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒsati paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasaddhammopi nÄ«yati pavattÄ«yati, na parihÄ•

vinayapariyatti pana kathaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ubhato cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pariv
ganthitÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tasseva parivÄ• rassÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ eva parivÄ• re
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒniyato kata_nti ekaccaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena niyataá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. ta
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒniyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pakÄ• si

__sambhedaá¹ƒ nidÄ• naÃ±caÃ±Ã±a_nti sambhedo sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• , nidÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• divatth
uparÄ«_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutte, upari vakkhamÄ• ne ca parivÄ• rasutte eva dissanti. yasmÄ•
sakalasÄ• sanÄ• dhÄ• rassavinayassa á¹-hitihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ parivÄ• raá¹ƒ sikkheti, evamett

__sambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. _
purimanaye_tisabbapaá¹-hame paÃ±Ã±attivÄ• re Ä• gatanayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati, tattha
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒkattha paÃ±Ã±attanti, vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nt
nidÄ• nampi dissati eva. __parato_ti Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana sandhÄ• ya parato Ä• gate su
vuttaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ• pannassa sikkhÄ• padassa.

<258> __aniyatÄ• paá¹-hamikÄ• _ti Ä• pattiá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• va itthiliá¹…gaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ,
paá¹-hamÄ• niyataá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padanti attho. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __nÄ• nubandhe pavattini_nti vu
pavattiniá¹ƒananubandhanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

<260> __eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 260/ ``bhikkhuniyo eá¸·akalomÄ• ni
rajantiyovijaá¹-entiyo riÃ±canti uddesaá¹ƒ paripucchaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 576) Ä• gatattÄ• i
riÃ±canti-padaá¹ƒgahetvÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ upalakkhitanti dassento __ ``vibhaá¹…ge `riÃ±
Ä• gataá¹ƒeá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

__vassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• pada_nti \Be II 274/ asamaye vassikasÄ• á¹-ikapariyesanasikkh
Ä• dayo). __ratanasikkhÄ• pada_nti ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ratanasammataá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• mana
Ä• dayo).

<265> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __buddhaÃ±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti paá¹-ividdhasabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena

<267> __ ``na desenti tathÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammadesanÄ•

<269> __akata_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi amissÄ«kataá¹ƒ, niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. __akata_nt
abhinavanti attho.

<270> __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±hi saá¹…khepa_nti ettha saá¹…khipanti saá¹…gayhanti sadis
saá¹…khepo, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saá¹ƒ. neti vineti kÄ• yavacÄ«duccaritanti netti, vinayap
nettidhammoti Ä• ha __ ``vinayapÄ• á¸·idhammassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«savaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

antarapeyyÄ• laá¹ƒ

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<271> __kati_ \Be II 275/ __Ä• pattiyo_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu Ä• pattÄ«su methunÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diantogadhabhedaá¹ƒapekkhitvÄ• jÄ• tivasena ekattaá¹ƒ Ä• rop Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• _tiantogadhabhedaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ rÄ• saá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti etta __vinÄ«tÄ• niyeva_ \Ne II 261/ __vinÄ«tavatthÅ«nÄ«_ti Ä• pattito viramaá¹‡Ä• ni eva avippaá¹-isÄ• rapÄ• mojjÄ• didhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• vatthÅ«nÄ«ti vinÄ«tavatthÅ«n viratiÄ• dianavajjadhammÄ• eva. __veraá¹ƒ maá¹‡atÄ«_tiverahetuttÄ• ``veraâ€™â€™ nti rÄ• gÄ• diakusalapakkhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• seti.

__dhammassavanaggaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• gacchatÄ«_ti bahÅ«su ekato nisÄ«ditvÄ• dhammaá taá¹ƒdhammassavanasamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ kopetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchati. __anÄ• darovÄ• _ tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvijitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹ƒvegaÃ±ca apavedento eva. __kÄ• yapÄ• gab pavattanakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<274> mettÄ• ya sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ __mettaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ. __ubhayehipÄ«_ti navake karotÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ pemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karoti, kesanti Ä• ha __ ``sabrahmacÄ• r

puggalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivibhajitvÄ• bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti pakatena sambandho. tameva puggalapaá¹-ivibh ``asukassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__bhujissabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato_ti taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sabyato mocetvÄ• samathavipassanÄ• su s __niyyÄ• tÄ«_ti pavattati. sammÄ• dukkhakkhayÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattatÄ«ti attho.

katipucchÄ• vÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<276> __paá¹-hamena Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ekantasacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• __ ``na hÄ«ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. saá¹…g 276/ dukkaá¹-apariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ acittakÄ• nampi sambhavato __ ``siyÄ• â Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• bhaveyyÄ• tiattho. hÄ«nukkaá¹-á¹-hehi jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi omasane eva du sÄ• ekantavÄ• cÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• evÄ• ti.

dutiyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanaye vÄ• cÄ• ya eva samÄ• pajjitabbapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa abhÄ vuttaá¹ƒ.

tatiye \Ne II 262/ pana vosÄ• samÄ• narÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi anapasÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasambhavato__ ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

omasane pÄ• cittiyassa adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattepi tappaccayÄ• paÃ±Ã±attassa
paÃ±camenevasamuppattÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ catutthavÄ• re __ ``dubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ•
_ntivatvÄ• paÃ±camavÄ• re __ ``siyÄ• ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yavikÄ• rene
dubbhÄ• sitabhÄ• vepi kÄ• yakÄ«á¸·Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vato dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab

chaá¹-á¹-havÄ• re pana vijjamÄ• nopi kÄ• yo dubbhÄ• sitassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hoti, paÃ±cam
chaá¹-á¹-hampipavisatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, na pana ta
dubbhÄ• sitenaanÄ• pattÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ. na hi davakamyatÄ• ya kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi omasan
sambhavati. yaÃ±hi paÃ±cameneva samÄ• pajjati, taá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-henapi samÄ• pajjati eva
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• re suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

chaÄ• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

katÄ• pattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<277> dutiye pana kativÄ• re paá¹-hamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ
lahudassanasukhatthaá¹ƒkuá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni eva samuddhaá¹-Ä• ni, na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ abh
vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ dutiyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi. __ ``kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™
dasseti. __ ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vacÄ«payogÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ubhayenÄ•
kÄ• yenevadukkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavaá¹ƒ dasseti. evaá¹ƒ uparipi yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ

__ ``ekena_ \Be II 277/ __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena samuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ idha
dassitÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ• yatova samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ, avisesato pana tÄ• Ä• p
itarasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehipiyathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hahanti eva. evaá¹ƒ uparipi.

__ ``tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesavajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ catunna
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<279> __saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• _ \Ne II 263/ __kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti vÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹ƒvidahati, say
attho.

katÄ• pattivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<283> tatiyo pana gÄ• thÄ• vÄ• ro dutiyavÄ• rena vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• dasse
kÄ• yikoti vattabbe vacanavipallÄ• sena __ ``kÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ `
samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, kÄ• yo samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akkhÄ• toti attho.

__vivekadassinÄ• _ti sabbasaá¹…khatavivittattÄ• , tato vivittahetuttÄ• ca nÄ«varaá¹‡avivek
dassanasÄ«lena. __vibhaá¹…gakovidÄ• _ti ubhatovibhaá¹…gakusalÄ• ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. idha
nÄ• ma natthi, __upÄ• litthero_ sayameva atthaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ pucchÄ• visajja
nayena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vipattipaccayavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<284> catutthe pana vipattipaccayavÄ• re __sÄ«lavipattipaccayÄ• _ti sÄ«lavipattipaacchÄ•

<286> __diá¹-á¹-hivipattipaccayÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• appaá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• .

<287> __Ä• jÄ«vavipattipaccayÄ• _ti \Be II 278/ ettha Ä• gamma jÄ«vanti etenÄ• ti Ä• jÄ«v
micchÄ• pattiyÄ• vipannattÄ• vipattÄ«ti __Ä• jÄ«vavipatti, _ tassÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• het
taduppÄ• danataparibhoganimittanti attho.

vipattipaccayavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<291> paÃ±came \Ne II 264/ adhikaraá¹‡apaccayavÄ• re __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• _t
apalokanavacanaÃ±attikammavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khatakammavÄ• cÄ• paccayÄ• . __paÃ±cÄ•
apaloketvÄ• karontÄ• naá¹ƒ animittanti attho. paÃ±came adhikaraá¹‡apaccayavÄ• re kiccÄ
apalokanÄ• vasÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, adhippÄ• yÄ• dinÄ• Ã±attikammÄ• diá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá
saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __avasesÄ• Ä• pattiyo_tisotÄ• pattiphalasamÄ• pattiÄ
Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vipattiÄ• dibhÄ• giniyosÄ• vajjÄ• pattiyo sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samathabhedaá¹ƒ

adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• yavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<293> chaá¹-á¹-he \Be II 279/ pariyÄ• yavÄ• re __alobho pubbaá¹…gamo_tiÄ• di sÄ• sanaa
aviparÄ«tatodhammavÄ• dissa vivÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedak
dhammÄ• dÄ«suadhammotiÄ• dinÄ• gahetvÄ• dÄ«panÄ• ni idheva bhedakaravatthÅ«ni, t

kÄ• yakalahÄ• divivÄ• dassakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, _ okÄ• sattÄ• __vatthÅ«ni, _
vuttÄ• ni. __abyÄ• katahetÅ«_ti asekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• daá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ•
kodhoupanÄ• ho, makkho palÄ• so, issÄ• macchariyaá¹ƒ, mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, pÄ•
sandiá¹-á¹-hiparÄ• mÄ• sitÄ• Ä• dhÄ• naggÄ• hÄ«duppaá¹-inissajjitÄ• nÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ char
vasenacha dhammÄ• ceva lobhÄ• dayo cha hetÅ« cÄ• ti dvÄ• dasa dhammÄ• vivÄ• dÄ•

<294> __cuddasa mÅ«lÄ• nÄ«_ti tÄ• neva dvÄ• dasa kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ cuddasa

<295> pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anÄ• dÄ«su paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjesu kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittamÅ«likÄ• Ä•
``alobho pubbaá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __satta Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 265/ paá¹-icchÄ• danapaccayÄ• Ä• pattisambhavato vuttaá
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• catasso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 290) hi v
hetÅ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattihetuvohÄ• rassa ayuttatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na p
abhÄ• vato. ``alobho pubbaá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ ti hi Ä• di vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• pattihetavo eva hi pub

<296> __cattÄ• ri kammÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su apalokanavÄ• cÄ• , Ã±attiÄ• divÄ
tÄ• eva hi ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ sÄ• maggimupagatÄ• naá¹ƒ kammappattÄ• naá¹ƒ
anumatiyÄ• sÄ• vanakiriyÄ• nipphattisaá¹…khÄ• tassa saá¹…ghagaá¹‡akiccasabhÄ• vassa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• vena ``á¹-hÄ• navatthubhÅ«miyoâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti. __ekaá¹ƒ mÅ
yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡aÃ±attiapalokanÄ• naÃ±hi \Be II 280/ gaá¹‡opi mÅ«lanti. _
Ã±attiÃ±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthakammavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒÃ±attirÅ«pattÄ• , Ã±attipubbakattÄ• c
kammaÃ±attikammavÄ• cÄ• Ã±attivasena hi duvidhÄ• suÃ±attÄ«su anussÄ• vanÄ• pi kam
Ã±attivibhÄ• go cÄ• yaá¹ƒ upari Ä• vibhavissati.

__ ``ime satta samathÄ• ... pe ... pariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. _
visajjanaá¹ƒ. __ ``kathaÃ±ca siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ puna pucchÄ• . __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikara
puna visajjanaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``vatthuvasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``satta samathÄ• dasasan
imassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``pariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``dasa samathÄ• sat
imassa kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. catubbidhÄ• dhikaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tavatthuvasena ca
desanÄ• kkamasaá¹…khÄ• tapariyÄ• yavasenacÄ• ti attho.

adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• yavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<297> sattame sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• re __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa vÄ
evaá¹ƒ sabbattha.

<298> aá¹-á¹-hame tabbhÄ• giyavÄ• re __tabbhÄ• giyÄ• _ti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«p

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samathÄ• samathassasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<299> navame \Ne II 266/ samathÄ• samathasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• re ``sabbe samathÄ• ek
udÄ• hunÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchantena __ ``samathÄ• samathassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , s
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vivÄ• dÄ• diadhikaraá¹‡akkamena tabbÅ«pasam
``yebhuyyasikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sammukhÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kassaci samathas
samathÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayassasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 281/ pana chann
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• pekkhÄ• bhÄ• vato te aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• .

samathÄ• samathassasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samathasammukhÄ• vinayavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

301-3__._ ekÄ• dasamavÄ• repi __sammukhÄ• vinayo_tiÄ• di pucchÄ• . __yebhuyyasikÄ•
evaá¹ƒ vinayavÄ• re kusala-vÄ• re tato paresupi pucchÄ• visajjanapariccheda veditabbo.

tattha __sammukhÄ• vinayo siyÄ• kusalo_tiÄ• dÄ«su tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vinayakamme, viv
niyuttapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ samuppajjanakakusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena sammukhÄ• vinayÄ• dÄ«
vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cakusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo tena tena upacÄ• rena vutto. yasmÄ• panetassa s
saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• dayohonti, tesaÃ±ca anavajjasabhÄ• vattÄ• akusale vijjamÄ• nep
yuttoÄ• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa akusalattÅ«pacÄ• ro viya, tasmÄ• natthi sammukhÄ• vinayo

<304> tato paresu __yattha yebhuyyasikÄ• labbhati, tattha sammukhÄ• vinayo labbhatÄ«_
itarehi samathehi niyamena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hataá¹ƒ, itaresaá¹ƒ pana channaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
saá¹ƒsaggÄ• bhÄ• vaÃ±cadassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

samathasammukhÄ• vinayavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<306> __adhikaraá¹‡anti_ \Ne II 267/ __vÄ• samathÄ• ti vÄ• ime dhammÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹
adhikaraá¹‡esueva yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ, adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni vinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ aá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ. __vinibbhujitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petu_nti adhikaraá¹‡ato samath

viyojetvÄ• asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-he katvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒsaá¹
á¹-hitabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒadhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamakk
asaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti pucchati.

__adhikaraá¹‡a_ntiÄ• di \Be II 282/ gÄ• rayhavÄ• dadassanaá¹ƒ. __so mÄ• heva_nti yo ev
vadÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanÄ«yo assa, na ca labbhati samathÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra adhikaraá¹‡
pahÄ• nÄ• vatthÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipati. lakkhaá¹‡ato pa
adhikaraá¹‡ehisamathÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sama
sammantÄ«_ti apalokanÄ• dÄ«hicatÅ«hi kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ehi sabbepi samathÄ• niá¹-á¹-hA
nÄ• Ã±Ã±ehÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ. teneva vakkhati ``sammukhÄ• vinayo v
sammati. anuvÄ• da ... pe ... Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena na sammati, kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ena sa
V 311).

307-313__._ __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammatÄ«_tiÄ• diko sammativÄ
tadanantarosammatinasammativÄ• ro ca adhikaraá¹‡ehi samathÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hata
dassetuá¹ƒ vutto. __samathÄ• samathehi sammantÄ«_tiÄ• diko samathÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, adhikaraá¹‡ehica adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sama
dassetuá¹ƒ vutto.

<314> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petivÄ• ro pana adhikaraá¹‡ehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uppattippakÄ• r
katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡a_nti attano sambhavamattena ekampi adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na samuá¹-
kathaÃ±carahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``api cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __jÄ• yan
anuppajjitvÄ• paramparapaccayÄ• jÄ• yantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``dhammo adhammoâ€™
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dapaccayÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±akhemabhaá¹…gÄ• honti, tappaccayÄ
pariyesanenakalahaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• do kaÃ±ci mahÄ• parisaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha
Ä• gamma vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒgacchati. tathÄ• avÅ«pasamante pana vivÄ• do kamena vaá¸• á
vivÄ• daá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tato anuvÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paramparakkamena vÅ«
cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• nijÄ• yanti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha \Ne II 268/ __ ``saá¹…gho vivadat
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. saá¹…ghassa vivadatoyo vivÄ• do, taá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dh
esa nayo sesesupi.

saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhajativÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<318> tadanantaravÄ• re \Be II 283/ pana __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• na_ntiÄ• diadhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vuttanayena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayattepi
vuttaá¹ƒ. __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡

vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ catÅ«su adhikaraá¹‡esuvivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vameva bhaj
nÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, catÅ«su adhikaraá¹‡esu vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attamev
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• veneva saá¹…ga

<319> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ samathÄ• naá¹ƒ kati samathe bhajatÄ«_tiÄ
adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒvÅ«pasamane sati niyatasamathe dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __kati sa
attanoupasamatthÄ• ya kittake samathe upagacchati, kittake samathe Ä• gamma vÅ«pasan
__kati samathapariyÄ• panna_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ katisu samathesu tehi samÄ
__katihi samathehi saá¹…gahita_nti vÅ«pasamaá¹ƒ karontehi katihi samathehi
vÅ«pasamakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒsaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

bhajativÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhakapucchÄ• vÄ• ro

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<320> __upasampadakkhandhaka_nti \Be II 284/ pabbajjÄ• khandhakaá¹ƒ (Vin I 84). saha
niddesenÄ• ti__saniddesaá¹ƒ_. ``sanniddesaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, so evattho. __nid
saddhi_nti ettha paÃ±Ã±attiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napuggalÄ• dippakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ nid
tannidÄ• naá¹ƒpaá¹-icca niddiá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni \Ne II 269/ niddeso nÄ• ma, tehi ava
taá¹ƒsamudÄ• yabhÅ«taá¹ƒkhandhakaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __uttamÄ• ni padÄ• nÄ«_t
vacanÄ• ni adhippetÄ• ni. __tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kati Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«_ti tehi vacanehi paÃ±Ã±
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. nanu Ä• pattiyo nÄ• ma puggalÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva honti, na p
``samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ kati Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• mivasena niddeso katoti Ä• h
padenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __uposatha_ntiÄ• di uposathakkhandhakÄ• dÄ«r
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekuttarikanayaá¹ƒ

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<321> ekuttarikanaye \Be II 285/ pana __ajÄ• nantena vÄ«tikkantÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vÄ•
ajÄ• nantena vÄ«tikkantÄ• pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasahaseyyÄ• dikÄ• , sÄ• pi pacchÄ• Ä• pan
paá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ akarontassa antarÄ• yikÄ• va hoti.

__pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«hi pacchÄ• Ä• pannÄ• _ti vattabhedesu dukkaá¹-Ä• ni sandhÄ• ya vu
Ä• pajjitabbaantarÄ• pattiyo sandhÄ• yÄ• ti keci vadanti, tassa
pubbÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒantarÄ• patti-padenevavakkhamÄ• nattÄ• purimameva yuttataraá¹ƒ. __
antarÄ• pattÄ«_ti mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• dÄ«niakatvÄ• sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dinnaparivÄ
caraá¹‡akÄ• le Ä• pannaantarÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• tasaá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __agghavisuddhiyÄ
mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassitvÄ• odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• navasenaodhunitvÄ• purimÄ• pattiyÄ• sa
dinnaparivÄ• sÄ• disuddhiyÄ• caraá¹‡akÄ• lepuna Ä• pannÄ• antarÄ• patti.

__saussÄ• henevÄ• _ti punapi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitukÄ• matÄ• cittena, evaá¹ƒ desitÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• Ä• pajjane sikhÄ• ppattadosaá¹ƒ
``aá¹-á¹-hame vatthusmiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. na kevalaÃ±ca b
bhikkhÅ«nampi dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ theyyÄ• ya
gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ• dagghanake puá¹‡á¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikameva. keci pana ``aá¹-á¹-hame v
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva \Ne II 270/ hotÄ«ti vuttattÄ• aá¹-á¹-havatthukamevetaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutt

__dhammikassa paá¹-issavassÄ• _ti ``idha vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• gih
dhammikassa paá¹-issavassa, adhammikassa pana ``asukaá¹ƒ paharissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
asaccÄ• panena Ä• patti natthi.

__tathÄ• codito_ti adhammena codito, sayaá¹ƒ sacce, akuppe ca aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ
eva. paÃ±cÄ• nantariyaniyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyeva __micchattaniyatÄ• _ nÄ• ma. cattÄ• n
nÄ• ma.

ekakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<322> dukesu \Be II 286/ sayameva sapuggaloti Ä• ha __ ``mudupiá¹-á¹-hikassÄ• â€™â€™
aá¹…gajÄ• tacchedaattaghÄ• tÄ• diÄ• pattiyo saá¹…gahitÄ• .

__bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikacittakammÄ• ni vÄ• _ti gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-isÄ• n
itthipurisÄ• dipaá¹-ibhÄ• nacittakammÄ• nivÄ• . __ ``cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni adento Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™
``upajjhÄ• yena, bhikkhave, saddhivihÄ• rikosaá¹…gahetabbo anuggahetabbo ... pe ... patto
(Vin I 67) vacanato anÄ• dariyenaÄ• misasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ akarontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, bhikkh
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒadÄ• naÄ• pattipi ettheva saá¹…gah

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __desento_ti sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, adesanÄ• gÄ• miniÄ• diÃ±ca desento. nidÄ
anÄ• vikaronto, na desento ca Ä• pajjati nÄ• ma. __ovÄ• daá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto_tibhikkhÅ«hi b

vuttaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ agaá¹‡hanto bÄ• lagilÄ• nagamiyavivajjito. attanoparibhogatthaá¹ƒ dinn
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ apÄ• rupitvÄ• santaruttarena gÄ• mappavesanÄ• dÄ«suca Ä• pattiyopi
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyova. __pamÄ• á¹‡a_nti saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nantariyanipphattiyÄ• lakkha
nissayaggahaá¹‡avidhiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassa lajjibÄ• lasseva. __lajjissÄ• _tibyattassa nissayad
II 271/ parivÄ«maá¹ƒsantassa. vinaye Ä• gatÄ• atthÄ• venayikÄ• tiÄ• ha __ ``dve atthÄ• v

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rato nissÄ
nissÄ• raá¹‡antiadhippetaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca yasmÄ• kuladÅ«sakaá¹ƒ akaronto puggalo Ä• pattiba
Ä• veá¹‡ikalakkhaá¹‡enaappatto nÄ• ma hoti, tasmÄ• appatto nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• p
``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nosaá¹…gho pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 27
sabbathÄ• pana suddho nirÄ• pattiko dunnissÄ• ritoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__appatto osÄ• raá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«su upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ ettha osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhipp
hatthacchinnÄ• dikoekacco paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• appattopi sosÄ• rito, paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diko dosÄ

dukavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<323> tikesu \Be II 287/ __lohituppÄ• dÄ• patti_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. __Ä• vusovÄ• der
Ä• lapanena. __Ä• patti_nti dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ. __sesÄ• rattiÃ±ceva divÄ• cÄ• _ti ettha ar
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• paá¹-hamakathinÄ• dÄ« (Vin III 459) sabbÄ• Ä• pattiyopirattindivÄ• naá¹ƒ v
Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saÃ±Ã±eva paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . athavÄ• u
Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• divÄ• Ä• pajjitabbesu eva paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• , atthaá¹…gate
ovÄ• danÄ• pattiyo, pana rattandhakÄ• re purisena saddhiá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• pattica ratti

purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamanaanatirittabhojanÄ• dÄ«ni divÄ• eva Ä• pajjitabbÄ•
``bhojanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni sekhiyÄ• ni, gaá¹‡abhojanÄ• dÄ«ni ca divÄ• eva Ä• pajjitabb
tasmÄ• Ä«disÄ• Ä• pattiyo muÃ±citvÄ• sesÄ• va tatiyakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti vedi

__na Å«nadasavasso_ti dasavassassa bÄ• lasseva paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
\Ne II 272/ asammÄ• vattanÄ• pattiá¹ƒ, alajjÄ«naá¹ƒ nissayadÄ• nÄ• dimpi dasavassova Ä•
dvevassÄ• ni ananubandhÄ• dimpi Å«nadasavassÄ• Ä• pajjanti. __abyÄ• katacitto_ti supa
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__appavÄ• rento_ti anÄ• dariyena appavÄ• rento kenaci paccayena appavÄ• retvÄ• kÄ• á
pavÄ• rente tattha anÄ• dariyena appavÄ• rento tameva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·epi Ä• pajjatÄ«ti

dissati, pacchimavassaá¹ƒvuttho pana pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amiyamevapavÄ• retuá¹ƒ la
appavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• paccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjamÄ• no eva juá¹‡he Ä• pajjatÄ«tiniyametab
__juá¹‡he kappatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

__ ``apaccuddharitvÄ• hemante Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``vassÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ•
ntiniyamavacaneneva apaccuddharantassa dukkaá¹-anti dasseti. vassÄ• nupagamanaakara
pakkamÄ• dayopivasse eva Ä• pajjati. vatthikammÄ• dimpi gilÄ• no eva. adhotapÄ• dehi ak
Ä• pajjati \Be II 288/. bhikkhuniyÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• rÄ• mappavesanÄ• di ca antosÄ«mÄ
anÄ• pucchÄ• disÄ• pakkamanÄ• di ca bahisÄ«mÄ• yameva. pÄ• timokkhuddese santiyÄ•
anÄ• vikaraá¹‡Ä• pattisamanubhÄ• sanaÅ«navÄ«sativassÅ«pasampÄ• danÄ• disabbaadha
adhammena gaá¹‡uposathÄ• dÄ«supi gaá¹‡Ä• dimajjhe eva. alajjissa santike nissayaggaha
eva Ä• pajjati.

__tÄ«á¹‡i adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti yo ummattakopi vÄ«tikkama
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi pacchÄ• codito saramÄ• no eva ``na sarÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
viya sarÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• musÄ• vadati, yo ca ummattakakÄ• lekataá¹ƒ sabbampi sa
vadati, imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dinnÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i amÅ«á¸·havinayassadÄ• nÄ• ni adhammikÄ

__apakatatto_ti vinaye apakataÃ±Ã±Å«. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€
``diá¹-á¹-hiÃ±ca anissajjantÄ• naá¹ƒyeva kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• anissajjanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyampi vÄ• avassameva sambha

__mukhÄ• lambarakaraá¹‡Ä• dibhedo_ti \Ne II 273/ mukhabherÄ«vÄ• danÄ• dippabhedo. _
__bÄ«janiggÄ• hÄ• dike_ti cittaá¹ƒ bÄ«janiá¹ƒ gÄ• hetvÄ• anumodanÄ• dikaraá¹‡eti attho.

tikavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<324> catukkesu __so_ti gihiparikkhÄ• ro. __avÄ• puraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti gabbhaá¹ƒ vivari
parikkhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hapanatthÄ• ya vivaraá¹‡akuÃ±cikaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghatthÄ• ya upa
paá¹-isÄ• mitumpivaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha __ ``anto á¹-hapÄ• petuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _

Ä• dikammikesu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ purisaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upp
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __anÄ• patti vassacchedassÄ• _ti vassacchedasambandhiniyÄ• anÄ• pattiy
__mantabhÄ• sÄ• _ti mantÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kathanaá¹ƒ. __ ``navamabhikkhunito paá¹-á¹
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ avas
nti (Vin II 426) vacanato Ä• dito aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ

__ ``idha na kappantÄ«ti vadantopi paccantimesu Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• saÃ±cic
vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ kappiyanti vÄ• kathentassa sabbattha dukkaá¹-anti dasseti.

__pubbakaraá¹‡anti vuccatÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ni idha parivÄ• re uddhaá
idhÄ• dhippetÄ• ni pana dassento __ ``chandapÄ• risuddhÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

catukkavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> paÃ±cakesu __Ä• pucchitvÄ• cÄ• rassa abhÄ• vo_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikassa ``nimanti
aá¹…gassa abhÄ• vÄ• tena sikkhÄ• padena tassa sabbathÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo \
puna Ä• nÄ«taka_nti susÄ• ne petakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhantehi nhatvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• ni
evaá¹ƒ vuccanti.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti paÃ±cahi avahÄ• raá¹…gehi. vatthuto pana garuk
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• nivuttÄ• ni. itthipurisasaá¹ƒyogÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kilesasamudÄ•
__paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittakammaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. __paÃ±hÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ pucchÄ«_ti samathavipas
paÃ±hÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ daharaá¹ƒ pucchi. itaropi daharo attano gatan
vissajjesi, tena theropasÄ«di. __vattaá¹ƒ paricchindÄ«_ti vattaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. __kiá¹ƒ t
Ä• vuso_tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒthero khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo sammajjanÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

``jaá¹‡á¹‡ukehi \Be II 290/ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya padacetiyaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __codan
kÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«_tibhagavatÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ codÄ• pessÄ• mi, attÄ• naá¹ƒ niggaá¹‡hÄ• pes

__ettakaá¹ƒ gayhÅ«paga_nti ettakaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamatthÄ• ya gahetabbavacana
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒsakkoti, evaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hantoti yojanÄ• . ettha ca ``attano bhÄ• sapariyan
anuggahetvÄ• parassa bhÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ anuggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ, ``adhamme
``appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiekaÃ±ca katvÄ• purimehi dvÄ«hi paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni vedit
methunÄ• divÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ. __kathÄ• nusandhivinicchayÄ• nulomasandhivasena vatthuá¹ƒ
cuditakenavÄ• vuttakathÄ• nusandhinÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vacanapaá¹-ivacanÄ• nurÅ«pena vadant
vatthuá¹ƒna jÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma, taÃ±ca suttavibhaá¹…ge vinÄ«tavatthusaá¹…khÄ• tena vinic
vadantovinicchayÄ• nulomasandhivasena vatthuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti nÄ• ma. __Ã±attikammaá
hotÄ«_tiÃ±attikammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sambandho. __Ã±a
kammappatto_tiÃ±attiyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yapi kammappatto eva hoti. anussÄ• vanaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ Ã±attiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹

attho.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __paÃ±ca visuddhiyo_ti Ä• pattito visuddhihetuttÄ• , visuddhehi kattabbato ca
vuttÄ• .

paÃ±cakavÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

chakkavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<326> chakkÄ• dÄ«su \Ne II 275/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __cha agÄ• ravÄ• _ti buddhadhammasaá¹.
paá¹-isanthÄ• reca cha agÄ• ravÄ• , tesu eva ca cha gÄ• ravÄ• veditabbÄ• . __ ``chabbass
dhÄ• retabbaâ€™â€™ _ntiidaá¹ƒ vibhaá¹…ge Ä• gatassa paramassa dassanaá¹ƒ.

<328> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __Ä• gatehi sattahÄ«_ti ``pubbevassa hoti musÄ• bhaá¹‡issaâ€™â€™
ntiÄ• dinÄ• __musÄ• vÄ• dasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin IV 4) Ä• gatehi sattahi.

<329> __taá¹ƒ_ \Be II 291/ __kutettha labbhÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ anatthassa acaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ettha etas
lokasannivÄ• se vÄ• kuto kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena sakkÄ• laddhunti __Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ivine

<330> __sassato lokotiÄ• dinÄ• vasenÄ• _ti ``sassato loko, asassato loko. antavÄ• loko, a
jÄ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ«ranti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«rantivÄ• . hoti tathÄ•
hoti tathÄ• gato parammaraá¹‡Ä• . hoti ca na hoti ca tathÄ• gatoparammaraá¹‡Ä• , neva ho
parammaraá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti (MN I 269) evaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• dasa antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyo
__micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo_ti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-himicchÄ• saá¹…kappÄ• dayoaá¹-á¹-hamic
saddhiá¹ƒ dasa micchattÄ• . tattha __micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hisampayutto
vimuttasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• __micchÄ• vimutti_ nÄ• ma.

__viparÄ«tÄ• _ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo sammÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asammÄ• vimuttipariyosÄ• n
__sammÄ• vimutti_arahattaphalaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒsampayuttaá¹ƒ pana Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paccave
__sammÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ekuttarikanayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<332> uposathÄ• dipucchÄ• su \Ne II 276/ __pavÄ• raá¹‡agÄ• thÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cÄ• eva. evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pana chandovicitilakkhaá¹‡ena vuttajÄ• tib

chakkavÄ• rÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• vaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

paÃ±Ã±attivaggo

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<335> __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hasatÄ• nÄ«_ti \Ne II 277/ \Be II 292/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikÄ• ni t
viggahapadena manussaviggahaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ.

__atireka_nti paá¹-hamakathinaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• á¸·aka_nti suddhakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«ta_nti b
__bhikkhunÄ«su ca akkoso_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkoseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

__dvepi ca bhedÄ• _ti dve saá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __antaravÄ• saka_nÄ• mena
bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sutta_nti suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
__vikÄ• le_tivikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ. __cÄ• ritta_nti purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ cÄ• rittaá
__nahÄ• na_ntiorenaddhamÄ• sanahÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti samaggena saá¹…ghena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khiyyanaá¹ƒ. __gira
__cariyÄ• _ti antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tatthevÄ• _ti vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• ya cÄ• rik
nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __chandadÄ• nenÄ• _ti pÄ• rivÄ• sik

__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. __soá¸·asÄ• _ti Ä•
kuladÅ«sanaÃ±cÄ• ti cha, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni dasa nissaggiyÄ• ni.

__catuttiá¹ƒsÄ• _ti
paá¹-hamakathinasuddhakÄ• á¸·akacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡arÅ«piyacÄ«varavÄ• yÄ• panak
nadutiyapattavajjitÄ• ni \Ne II 278/ bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge dvÄ• vÄ«sati, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ asÄ
cÄ• ti catuttiá¹ƒsa. __chapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasata_ntivesÄ• liyÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni dvattiá¹ƒs
sesÄ• chapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasataá¹ƒ.

__dasa_ \Be II 293/ __gÄ• rayhÄ• _ti vosÄ• saappaá¹-isaá¹ƒ viditasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• ni. __dve sattati sekhiyÄ• ni_
surusurukÄ• rakasÄ• misenahatthenapÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asasitthakapattadh

sesÄ• ni sekhiyÄ• ni.

__seyyÄ• _ti anupasampannena sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __khaá¹‡ane_ti pathavÄ«kha
devate_tibhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ siÃ±ca_nti sappÄ• á
__mahÄ• vihÄ• ro_timahallakavihÄ• ro.

__aÃ±Ã±a_nti aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• ra_nti yÄ• va dvÄ• rakosÄ• aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hap
sahadhammikaá¹ƒvuccamÄ• no. __payopÄ• na_nti surusurukÄ• rakasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

__eá¸·akalomo_ti eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __patto cÄ• _ti dutiyapatto. __ovÄ• do_ti
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒupasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ovÄ• do. __bhesajja_nti catumÄ• sapaccayapav
__Ä• raÃ±Ã±iko_ticatutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __ovÄ• do_ti ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ•

<337> ``ye ca yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±hassa ``ime kho yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• â€™â€™
vatvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ ``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• n
taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``kati chedanakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dike aá¹-á¹-ha paÃ±he antarÄ• vissajje
``vÄ«saá¹ƒdve satÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ... pe ... chacattÄ• rÄ«sÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhur
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ukkameneva sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dipaÃ±hÄ• vissajji
ukkamavissajjanakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ__ ``yasmÄ• pana ye ca yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ti aya
_tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<338> __dhovanaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho_tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• th
nisÄ«dana_ntidve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __dve lomÄ• _ti tiyojanÄ• tikkamadhovÄ• panavasena
eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __vassikÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akena cÄ• _ti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• par
senÄ• sanesu viharaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padenasaha.

__paá¹‡Ä«ta_nti \Ne II 279/ paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ. __Å«na_nti Å«navÄ«sati
__mÄ• tugÄ• menasaddhi_nti saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gamanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• sikkhÄ• _ti yaá¹
\Be II 294/ __ca yÄ• sikkhÄ• _ti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantanisÄ«danakÄ• rÄ• pane yaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
yÄ• ca sÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __sataá¹ƒ sattati chaccevime honti ubhinnaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti bhikkhÅ
bhikkhunÄ«hiasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• chacattÄ• rÄ«sa, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ•
sataÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒubhinnaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca chasattatiadhikaá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
sattati cattÄ• rÄ«_tiubhinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• catusattatiadhika
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti attho.

__vibhattiyo_ti Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• ceva uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dayo ca adhippetÄ• . te hi

bhikkhuuposathÄ• dibhedena ca vibhajÄ«yanti. tenÄ• ha ``vibhattiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __tes
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __dvÄ«hÄ«_tiÄ• di vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ samathehi v

sattanagaresu paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<339> __ida_nti ``pÄ• rÄ• jikanti yaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sand
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``garuka lahukaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• uddhaá¹-apaÃ±hesu anÄ• gatampi ``sab
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ suá¹‡oma teâ€™â€™ ti ettha yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi ``sabbÄ• nipetÄ• n
suá¹‡omÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gahitamevÄ• ti dassento __ ``iminÄ• panaÄ• yÄ• canavaca
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ativassatÄ«_ti ovassati, vassodakaá¹ƒ pavisatÄ«ti attho. __dhammÄ• na_nti yathÄ• catu
dhammo, tesaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``saá¹…khatadhammÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. __gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…
te atthÄ• gÄ• thÄ• hi saá¹…gahetvÄ• gaá¹‡Ä«yanti kathÄ«yanti etthÄ• ti hi gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

adhikaraá¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ

ukkoá¹-anabhedÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<341> __ ``alaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 295/ \Ne II 280/ __Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti attapaccatthike saÃ±Ã±Ä• p
pattacÄ«varÄ• diatthÄ• yaalaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dikaraá¹‡anti vivÄ• dÄ• dÄ«su dosadassa
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ khamÄ• petvÄ• vÅ«pasamenti, na pana aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• patt
adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayenevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

visamÄ• ni kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«ni nissito bhikkhu __visamanissito_ nÄ• ma, micchÄ• diá¹-á¹
balavante purise nissito __balavanissito_ nÄ• mÄ• ti dassento__ ``eko visamÄ• nÄ«â€™â€

ukkoá¹-anabhedÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<342> __Ä• pattiá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjanakaÄ• pattivasenÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ, attano ca Ä• patt

paá¹-icchÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒvajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattimeva sandhÄ•
__kiccaá¹ƒnissÄ• ya uppajjanakakiccÄ• na_nti ukkhepanÄ«yÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppa
tadanuvattikÄ• yabhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena, na
vasenÄ• ti.

<344> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``katihi adhikaraá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• ya ``ekena adhikaraá¹‡en
kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ. ``katisu á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• ya ``
saá¹…ghamajjhe, gaá¹‡amajjhe, puggalassasantikeâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``katihi samathehÄ
``tÄ«hi samathehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ«hipi etehi eko vÅ«pasamanappakÄ• rova pucch
veditabbo.

<348> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 281/ __hoti anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a_ntiÄ• dÄ«s
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• dipihotÄ«ti pucchÄ• ya vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• dhika
na hotÄ«tivissajjanaá¹ƒ.

adhikaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sattasamathanÄ• nÄ• tthÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<354> adhikaraá¹‡apucchÄ• vissajjane \Be II 296/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __vipaccayatÄ• ya vohÄ• n
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkhuppÄ• danÄ• ya kÄ• yavacÄ«vohÄ• ro. __medhaga_nti vuddhip

__anusampavaá¹…katÄ• _ti vipatticodanÄ• ya anu anu saá¹ƒyujjanavasena ninnatÄ• .

__abbhussahanatÄ• _ti ativiya saÃ±jÄ• tussÄ• hatÄ• . __anubalappadÄ• na_nti codakÄ• na
__kammasaá¹…gahÄ• bhÄ• venÄ• _ti saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• dimattassa sammukhÄ• vin
kattabbakiccesusaá¹…gahÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• .

sattasamathanÄ• nÄ• tthÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡abhedavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

codanÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<359> dutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya \Be II 297/ ``codanÄ• kimatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
katÄ• . ``codanÄ• sÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divissajjanaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ

pucchitvÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sÄ«tipi vadanti.

__mantaggahaá¹‡a_nti tesaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suttantikattherÄ• naá¹ƒ, vinaya
adhippÄ• yagahaá¹‡anti \Ne II 282/ attho. __pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ vinicchayasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana
paccekaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tehisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitanayampi gahetvÄ• vinicchaya
adhippÄ• yo.

__ ``mÄ• kho turito abhaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• abhimukhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci anuvijjak
therena anuvijjakavattaá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ.

__anuyuÃ±janavatta_nti anuyujjanakkamaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana yasmÄ•
sabbasikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamavisayepitaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padÄ• nulomena kattabbaá¹ƒ, tas
``sikkhÄ• padÄ• nulomikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __attano gatiá¹ƒ nÄ• setÄ«_ti attano sugati

anusandhita-saddo bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanoti Ä• ha __ ``anusandhitanti kathÄ• nusandhÄ«â€™â
__vattÄ• nusandhitenÄ• _tietthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __vattÄ• nusandhitenÄ• _ti Ä• cÄ• rÄ• nu
samentiyÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• assa vattenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __saÃ±cicca Ä• patti_ntiÄ• di alajjilajjilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹
vuttaá¹ƒtesaÃ±Ã±eva sabbappakÄ• rato sikkhÄ• padÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• . sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dÄ«
panasaÃ±cicca yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ alajjilajjilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

__kathÄ• nusandhivacana_nti cuditakaanuvijjakÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• ya anusandhiyuttaá¹ƒ vaca
ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡e vutte sayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ asallakkhetvÄ• attano abhirucitameva asamband
__vinicchayÄ• nusandhivacanaÃ±cÄ• _ti anuvijjakena katassa Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivinicchay
sambandhavacanaÃ±ca.

codanÄ• dipucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

codanÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ

anuvijjakakiccavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<360> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 298/ \Ne II 283/ __yaá¹ƒ kho tva_ntiÄ• dÄ«su tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, ya
bhikkhuá¹ƒcodesi, taá¹ƒ kimhi dose codesi, katarÄ• ya vipattiyÄ• codesÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒsa

<361> __asuddhaparisaá¹…kito_ti asuddhÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uppannÄ• ya parisaá¹…kÄ•
``amÅ«lakaparisaá¹…kitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<364> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __uposatho sÄ• maggatthÄ• yÄ• _ti visuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ a
ahutvÄ• uposatho uposathaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ• ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto Ä
parisuddhetthÄ• yasmanto, parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
parisuddhivÄ«maá¹ƒsanÄ• rocanavasena ayuttevivajjetvÄ• yutteheva kÄ• yacittasÄ• magg

__visuddhÄ• ya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti diá¹-á¹-hasutÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ
visuddhisampÄ• danatthÄ• yÄ• tiattho. __ubho ete_ti Ä• misapuggalanissayane ete ubho.

anuvijjakakiccavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÅ«á¸·asaá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ

anuvijjakassa paá¹-ipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<365> __tatra_ \Be II 299/ __hÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ sannipÄ• te. __attapaccatthikÄ• _ti
lajjipesalassacodakapÄ• pagarahÄ«puggalassa anatthakÄ• mÄ• verÄ«puggalÄ• . __sÄ• sa
attanoanÄ• cÄ• rÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sento taá¹‡hÄ• gatikÄ• , diá¹-á¹-
__ajjhogÄ• hetvÄ• _tialajjiabhibhavanavasena \Ne II 284/ saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• . _
so codakosaá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacaro nÄ• ma. __diá¹-á¹-hasutamutampi rÄ• jakathÄ• dika_nti d
rÄ• jacorÄ• dikathaá¹ƒ, mutavasenapi annÄ• dikathaÃ±ca akathentenÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __
vÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«surÅ«pÄ• rÅ«papaá¹-icchedapadena sakalaabhidhammatthapiá¹-akattaá¹ƒ da
paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutta_ntisakalasuttantapiá¹-akattaá¹ƒ. tattha __samathÄ• cÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma samat
__vipassanÄ• cÄ• ro_. __á¹-hÄ• nanisajjavattÄ• dinissitÄ• _ti saá¹…ghamajjhÄ• dÄ«su gar
paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikkamanissitÄ• ceva cuddasamahÄ• vattÄ• divattanis
appicchatÄ• dinissitÄ• cÄ• tiattho. __paÃ±he uppanne_ti kenaci uppanne paÃ±he pucchite
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sassÅ«ti adhippÄ•

__kulapadeso_ nÄ• ma khattiyÄ• dijÄ• tiyampi kÄ• sikarÄ• jakulÄ• dikulaviseso. etamevÄ•
khattiyakulÄ• divaseneva veditabboâ€™â€™ _ti. __sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• ale_ti attanoanuvi
saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya saá¹…ghasannipÄ• tamajjhe ito cito ca pare
caritabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• nisinneneva dhammavinayÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sabb
vattabbanti attho.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __acaá¹‡á¸• ikatenÄ• _ti akatacaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• vena, apharusenÄ• ti attho. __
_tietena mettÄ• pubbabhÄ• go vutto. __ ``kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ•
appanÄ• ppattakaruá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• . __ ``hitaparisakkinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• pub
``karuá¹‡Ä• ca karuá¹‡Ä• pubbabhÄ• go ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti ayaá¹ƒ padadvayepi ad

__lajjiyÄ• _tilajjinÄ«.

__anuyogavattaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 300/ __kathÄ• petvÄ• _ti ``kÄ• lena vakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
vuttavattaá¹ƒ. anuyuÃ±janÄ• cÄ• rakkameneva anuyuÃ±janaá¹ƒ __anuyogavattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• r
kamena anuyuÃ±jÄ• petvÄ• ti attho. __ujumaddavenÄ• _ti ettha ajjhÄ• haritabbapadaá¹ƒda
``upacaritabboâ€™â€™ _ti. ``dhammesu ca puggalesu cÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``majjhattena
pakatena sambandhitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``dhammesu ca puggalesu ca ... pe ... majjhattoti ved
yaÃ±hi yattha katthaci kattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tattha atikkamantomajjhatto nÄ• ma na hoti, dham
kattabbo. puggalesu pana mettÄ• bhÄ• venapakkhapÄ• tagÄ• ravo. tasmÄ• imaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹
majjhattoti veditabbo.

<366> __saá¹ƒsandanattha_nti Ä• patti vÄ• anÄ• patti vÄ• ti saá¹ƒsaye jÄ• te saá¹ƒsanditv
nicchayakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Ne II 285/ vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. __atthadassanÄ• yÄ• _ti sÄ• dhe
Ä• pattÄ• diupameyyatthassa codakacuditakeattano paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya eva sarÅ«pavibhÄ• v
jÄ• nÄ• panatthÄ• yÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vito atthocodakacuditakasaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• p
sampaá¹-icchÄ• panatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __puggalassaá¹-hapanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti codakacuditak
Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒ, anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panatthÄ• ya. __sÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti
pamuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ• panatthÄ• ya. __savacanÄ«yakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• _ti dose sÄ• ritepi sam
akarontassa savacanÄ«yakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __ ``na te apasÄ• detabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹
tattha avisaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• eva na apasÄ• detabbÄ• , na itareti daá¹-á¹-h

__appaccayaparinibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tapari
parinibbÄ• naÃ±hinÄ• ma khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapacchimÄ• cuticittakammajarÅ«pa
sabbÄ• kÄ• ratosamucchinnÄ• nusayatÄ• ya punabbhavÄ• ya anantarÄ• dipaccayÄ• na ho
taá¹‡hÄ• dipaccayehivirahitattÄ• . tasmÄ• __ ``appaccayaparinibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti vucc
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``tasmiâ€™â€™ _nti. __vinayamantanÄ• _ti vi
__sotÄ• vadhÄ• na_ntisotassa odahanaá¹ƒ, savananti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ uppajjati Ã
yathÄ• vuttÄ• yavinayasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aparamparÄ• ya vimuttiyÄ• eva padhÄ• natt
vimokkhotiuddhaá¹-oti Ä• ha __ ``arahattaphalasaá¹…khÄ• to vimokkhoâ€™â€™ _ti. atha v
dhammaá¹ƒ__anupÄ• diyitvÄ• _ \Be II 301/ parinibbÄ• navasena __cittassa_ cittasantatiyÄ•
tappaá¹-ibaddhakammajarÅ«pasantatiyÄ• ca __vimokkho_ vimuccanaá¹ƒ apunappavattivas
etassa vigamassatthÄ• yaevÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ nigamanavasenapettha attho veditabbo.

<367> anuyogavattagÄ• thÄ• su __kusalena buddhimatÄ• _ti sammÄ• sambuddhena. __ka
attho. __tenevÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su teneva katÄ• katassa ajÄ• nanevapubbÄ• paraá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanas
yaá¹ƒ katÄ• kataá¹ƒ hoti, tampi na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho. __attano sadisÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vutte
attanÄ• sadisÄ• ya.

anuvijjakassa paá¹-ipattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ

voharantena jÄ• nitabbÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

368-374__._ mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ• me \Be II 302/ \Ne II 286/ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• v
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __vatthÅ«_ti methunÄ• divÄ«tikkamo. __nidÄ• na_nti vesÄ• liÄ• dipa
__puggaloakÄ• rako jÄ• nitabbo_ti ettha saá¹…ghe vÄ• gaá¹‡e vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• yakabhÅ«to

<375> __vissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• pada_nti nÄ«lÄ• didasannaá¹ƒ sukkÄ• naá¹ƒ mocanavasena
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi telÄ• dimandavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• dipacura
``vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. pacuratthe hi idha avaá¹‡á¹‡oti __a_-kÄ• ro

<379> __yÄ• va akaniá¹-á¹-habrahmÄ• no dvidhÄ• hontÄ«_ti ettha avihÄ• disuddhÄ• vÄ• s
dhammavÄ• dÄ«pakkhaá¹ƒ eva bhajanti, itare duvidhampÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

voharantena jÄ• nitabbÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kathinabhedaá¹ƒ

kathinaatthatÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<404> kathine \Be II 303/ __anÄ• gatavasenÄ• _ti udakÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dipayoge uppanne
pacchÄ• dhovanÄ• dipubbakaraá¹‡assa uppattito tappayogassa anÄ• gatavaseneva anant
paccayattaÃ±cassakÄ• riyabhÅ«tassa yasmÄ• nipphÄ• detabbataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya paccayÄ•
tenapariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ, na sabhÄ• vato sabbattha. tenÄ• ha __ ``payogassa hÄ«â€™â€
sattavidhampi pubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ«ti sambandho. kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``yasm
__pubbakaraá¹‡assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbakaraá¹‡assa nipphÄ• danatthÄ• ya. __purejÄ• tapa
\Ne II 287/ visaye. __esÄ• _ti payogo. dhovanÄ• didhammesu ekampi attano purejÄ• tapac
labhati, attano uppattito purejÄ• tassa pubbakaraá¹‡assa abhÄ• vÄ• ti attho. __labhatÄ«_ti
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayaá¹ƒpubbakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati, pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo hotÄ«ti attho.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __pannarasa dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayena paccayo_ti ettha pubbakaraá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±assa kassaci paccayuppannassa aparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• pannarasa dhammÄ• saya
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asahajÄ• tapaccayenapaccayoti evamattho gahetabbo, tehi saha uppajjana
evaá¹ƒ upari sabbattha. tenÄ• ha __ ``sahajÄ• tapaccayaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __m
ettha __ca_-saddenapaÃ±cÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• ni gahitÄ• nÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ __mÄ•

palibodhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi. tehipi attho anantarameva mÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«hi saha jÄ• yant
dhammÄ• sahajÄ• tapaccayenapaccayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __Ä• sÄ• _ti cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• . _
nimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ anuppannacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. ``dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi dÄ• yak
nissÄ• ya anantaraá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• anantarapaccayÄ• dibhÄ• vena vutt
anÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti labbhamÄ• nakacÄ«vareuppajjanakacÄ«varÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ceva alabbh
uppajjanakaanÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca, Ä• sÄ• naá¹ƒ, tabbigamÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tiattho. khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e
``Ä• sÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ• ya \Be II 304/, anÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ• ti
anÄ• sÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kathinaatthatÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pubbakaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

406-7__._ __cha cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«_ti khomÄ• dÄ«su chasu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá
__ ``cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ panettha __vatthu, Ä
anÄ• sÄ• cÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«su atthate kathine Ä• nisaá¹ƒsavasena uppajjanakapaccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ. kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hetupaccaya-saddehi vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<408> __paccuddhÄ• ro tÄ«hi dhammehÄ«_tiÄ• di kathinatthÄ• ratthÄ• ya ticÄ«varato aÃ±
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• diá¹ƒpaccuddharituá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• attharituÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``vacÄ«bhedenÄ• â€™â€™ _tietena kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena kathinatthÄ• ro na ruh

pubbakaraá¹‡anidÄ• nÄ• divibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kathinÄ• dijÄ• nitabbavibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<412> __yesu_ \Ne II 288/ __rÅ«pÄ• didhammesÅ«_ti ``purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• bhikkhÅ«,
cÄ«varamÄ• so, dhammena samena samuppannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dÄ«su
santesu. __missÄ«bhÄ• vo_ti saá¹ƒsaggatÄ• samÅ«hapaÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``
atthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<416> __ekato uppajjantÄ«_ti kathinuddhÄ• rena saha uppajjamÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• hontÄ«ti atth
pabhuti sabbe kathinuddhÄ• rÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡antaramÄ• gamma uppajjanti, tasmÄ
jÄ• tÄ• . tesu antarubbhÄ• rasahubbhÄ• rÄ• dve eva taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒanatthatakathinavihÄ
sayaá¹ƒ sakalena kathinatthÄ• rena saha nirujjhanti uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡anti \Be
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikameva kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒpalibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ upacchin
sayaá¹ƒ uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, na sakalaá¹ƒ kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ. kathinuddhÄ
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• gamma uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vappatti, evaÃ±ca uppattinÄ• ma kathin

``sabbepi atthÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ ekato uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __purimÄ• dve
ekanirodhÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• antarubbhÄ• rasahubbhÄ• rÄ•
pakkamanantikÄ• dÄ«su. __uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattesÅ«_ti uddhÄ• rabhÄ• vappattisaá¹.
attho. __atthÄ• ro tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_ti katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkantÄ• dipuggalaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
palibodhasabbhÄ• vato kathinatthÄ• ro tiá¹-á¹-hati.

kathinÄ• dijÄ• nitabbavibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±Ã±attivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

saá¹…gahavaggo

upÄ• lipaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ

nappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<421> __samaggehi_ \Be II 306/ \Ne II 289/ __karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«_ti vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡eh
pacchÄ• sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ upagatehi kattabbÄ• ni. kiá¹ƒ pana asaÃ±Ã±atamissaparisÄ• ya sa
karontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha__á¹-hitÄ•
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• su appavattÄ«su. __upatthambho na dÄ• tabbo_ti uparÅ«pari appa
uposathaá¹ƒ na karissÄ• mÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• kalahassa upatthambho na dÄ• tabbo, dhammena
samaggeheva asaÃ±Ã±atÄ• bhikkhÅ« vinetabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``sacesaá¹…
desÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __bhikkhuno nakkhamatÄ«_ti kesuci puggalesuappamatta
__diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammampi katvÄ• _ti ``na metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™â€™ tisabhÄ• gassa bhik
Ä• vikatvÄ• . __upetabbÄ• _ti sÄ• sanahÄ• niyÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ akopetvÄ• kÄ•
á¹-hÄ• ne alajjiparibhogo Ä• pattikarona hoti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ye pana sÄ• sanavinÄ• sÄ• ya
saha na vattati, Ä• pattieva hoti sÄ• sanavinÄ• so ca. tenÄ• ha __ ``yatra pana uddhammaâ
``diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• Ä• vikatÄ• yapi

<422> __kaá¹‡havÄ• co_ti rÄ• gadosÄ• dÄ«hi kiliá¹-á¹-havacano. anatthakavacanassa dÄ«
__anatthakadÄ«pano. mÄ• naá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• _ti vinicchayakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tava bhÄ• roti saá¹…
``ahamevettha vohituá¹ƒ araharÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti mÄ• naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya. __yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
yassa hi atthassa yÄ• disÄ« diá¹-á¹-hi anurÅ«pÄ• , taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• na byÄ• katÄ• ti attho \N
attano_ti adhammÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati, na puggalaá¹ƒ, assa adhammÄ• diattha
sarÅ«passa yÄ• anurÅ«pÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti \Be II 307/ attho. __laddhiá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• _ti
anurÅ«paladdhiá¹ƒchaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , aggahetvÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``adhammÄ• dÄ«su
_ti. atha vÄ• attano laddhiá¹ƒ nigÅ«hitvÄ• puggalÄ• nuguá¹‡aá¹ƒ tathÄ• byÄ• karonto na
byÄ• katÄ• nÄ• ma. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe __adhammÄ• dÄ«su dhammÄ• diladdhiko hutvÄ• _

dhammÄ• diladdhikoviya hutvÄ• ti attho gahetabbo.

nappaá¹-ippassambhanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vohÄ• ravaggÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> __kammaÃ±attÄ«_ti kammabhÅ«tÄ• Ã±atti. anussÄ• vananirapekkhÄ• Ã±attikamm
__kammapÄ• daÃ±atti_ nÄ• ma Ã±attidutiyakammÄ• dÄ«su anussÄ• vanakammassa pÄ• d
Ã±atti. __navasu á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_ti osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su navasu á¹-hÄ• nesu. __dvÄ«su
á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«_tiÃ±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthakammesu.

__suttÄ• nuloma_nti ubhatovibhaá¹…ge suttÄ• nulomabhÅ«te mahÄ• padese sandhÄ• ya v
__vinayÄ• nuloma_ntikhandhakaparivÄ• rÄ• nulomabhÅ«te mahÄ• padese. __suttantike ca
mahÄ• padese_tisuttÄ• bhidhammapiá¹-akesu anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapaá¹-ikkhittasuttÄ• nulomavas
cattÄ• roatthe.

<425> __diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vikammÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• pattiladdhÄ«naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanÄ• ni, Ä• p

__yathÄ• catÅ«hi paÃ±cahi diá¹-á¹-hi Ä• vikatÄ• hotÄ«_ti yathÄ• Ä• vikate catÅ«hi paÃ±c
puggalassa santike Ä• patti desitÄ• nÄ• ma hoti, evaá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒdesento ca
vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• bhikkhÅ« gahetvÄ• ekassa santike deseti. evaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹
na vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, desanÄ• paccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aÃ±cahoti. dvinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana ekat

<444> __adassanenÄ• _ti imassa akappiyaá¹ƒ parivajjentÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
II 291/, tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nugatiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjanenÄ• tipi attho gahetabbo. __akappiye
kappiyasaaÃ±atÄ• yÄ• _tirajatÄ• diakappiye tipuÄ• disaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya \Be II 308/. __pucchitv
vÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ asuá¹‡anto Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti ettha pucchitvÄ• asuá¹‡anto vÄ• pucchiya
paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ekarattÄ• tikkamÄ• divasenÄ• _ti adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varena
vippavasitvÄ• ekarattÄ• tikkamena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __Ä• di_-saddena charattÄ• tik

<450> __anatthaá¹ƒ kalisÄ• sana_nti anatthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ kodhavacanaá¹ƒ Ä• ropento dosaá¹
parisakkatÄ«ti attho.

<454> __vohÄ• raniruttiya_nti tassa tassa atthassa vÄ• cakasadde pabhedagataÃ±Ä• á¹‡a

<455> __parimaá¹‡á¸• alabyaÃ±janÄ• ropane kusalo na hotÄ«_ti parimaá¹‡á¸• alena padab
vuttaá¹ƒ jÄ• nituÃ±ca asamatthoti attho.

<458> __anussÄ• vanenÄ• _ti anu anu kathanena. tenÄ• ha __ ``nanu tumheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ
pakÄ• sitoti sambandho. tattha __ya_nti idaá¹ƒ yasmÄ• vacanÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒna hoti, vacana
tena vacanena nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sayissÄ• mÄ• ti yamatthaá¹ƒavocumh
``svÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nti pulliá¹…gavasena paá¹-iniddeso kato, tassa so ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kara

<467> __maÃ±capadÄ• dÄ«supi naá¸·Ä• á¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• _ti andhakÄ• re camm
vandituá¹ƒonamantassa naá¸·Ä• á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• akkhi vÄ• maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati.
Ä• pattiabhÄ• vaá¹ƒvatvÄ• vandanÄ• ya sabbathÄ• paá¹-ikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vaÃ±ca dÄ«peti.
appaá¹-ikkhittesu. naggÄ• dÄ«su pana vandituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. __ekato Ä• vaá¹-á¹-o_t
dosÄ• gatipakkheparivatto paviá¹-á¹-hoti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``sapattapakkhe á¹-hitoâ€™â€™
__vandiyamÄ• no_tionamitvÄ• vandiyamÄ• no. vanditabbesu uddesÄ• cariyo, nissayÄ• ca
tasmÄ• te vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• eva vandiyÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<470> __pubbe_ \Ne II 292/ __vuttamevÄ• _ti sahaseyyÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. __itara_n

vohÄ• ravaggÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aparadutiyagÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ

kÄ• yikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<474> __ ``kati_ \Be II 309/ __Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• upÄ• littherena vinayassa pÄ
pucchitvÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒyeva ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• nÄ
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ekÄ• eva Ä• patti aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti attho.

<475> __kammaÃ±ca kammapÄ• dakÄ• cÄ• _ti ettha yasmÄ• Ã±attikammesu Ã±atti saya
Ã±attidutiyaÃ±atticatutthesu kammesu anussÄ• vanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kammassa Ã±attipÄ
tasmÄ• imÄ• ni dve ``Ã±attikiccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni.

__pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• _ti dasasupi sikkhÄ• padesu ekatoupasampan
vasenavuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padamhÄ«_ti bhikkhu
paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge (Vin IV 144 Ä• dayo). __adhammakamme_ti bhikkhunc
adhammakamme jÄ• teÄ• pajjitabbÄ• dve Ä• pattinavakÄ• , dhammakamme dve Ä• pattina
__Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• _ viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• dipubbapayog
ajjhohÄ• repÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• katÄ• yevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vijahantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su yadÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• ekena pÄ• dena hatthapÄ• saá
á¹-hatvÄ• kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato aparena pÄ• dena vijahitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• tukÄ• matÄ•

yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ``vijahantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hati, vijahitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ vohÄ•
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• hissÄ• gÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• ramokkantiyÄ• viseso na siyÄ• hatthapÄ• savijahanas
nipajjati vÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi yathÄ• vuttÄ• dhippÄ• yena addhÄ• sanena hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijah
\Ne II 293/ vÄ• Ä• sanena vijahitvÄ• nisÄ«dati, addhasarÄ«rena vijahantÄ« nipajjati, sakal
sarÄ«renavijahitvÄ• nipajjatÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yikÄ• diÄ• pattivaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<476> __sabbÄ• ni_ \Be II 310/ __nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• nÄ«_ti sappinavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni paÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• ni. esa nayo paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanavisaye __nava pÄ
etena bhesajjapaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ekekasikkhÄ• padavasena paÃ±Ã±attÄ•
paccekaá¹ƒpaÃ±casikkhÄ• padanavasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• ni bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ides
teneva ``nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sappiá¹ƒ eva paá¹-iggahetvÄ• anekab
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya sambhavantiyo bahukÄ• pi Ä• patti
evaá¹ƒ sappibhojanameva bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ekato vÄ• visuá¹ƒ visu
Ä• pattiyo ekavatthukÄ• evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __ekavÄ• cÄ• ya deseyya, vuttÄ• Ä• diccabandhunÄ• _ti ettha ``deseyyÄ• ti
ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesupi.

__bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• na_nti ettha Ä• di-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ca sabbe
saá¹…ghÄ• disesasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ca ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _
vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thulla
tÄ• ni mÄ• tikÄ• ya na Ä• gatÄ• ni. mÄ• tikÄ• gatavasena hettha ``tissoâ€™â€™ tivuttaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalehi kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tehi. __abbhuá¹‡hasÄ
parisuddhabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenaabhinavuppannasÄ«lo. abhinavuppannaÃ±hi ``abbhuá¹‡h
parisuddhasÄ«lotiattho. tenÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• katikoâ€™â€™ _ti.

__ ``kosambakakkhandhake vuttÄ• nisaá¹ƒseâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ kosambakakkhandhake ``
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipissanti, na mayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karissantÄ«â€™â€™
294/ adassane Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• paresampi saddhÄ• ya Ä• pattidesanÄ• vidhÄ• n
ekato uposathakaraá¹‡a, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• karaá¹‡a, saá¹…ghakammakaraá¹‡a, Ä• sanenisÄ
bhattaggenisÄ«dana, ekacchannesayana, yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haabhivÄ• danÄ• dikaraá¹‡asaa
sandhÄ• yavuttaá¹ƒ.

__catunna_nti \Be II 311/ vinayapiá¹-ake Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. __katamÄ• pana
accayadesanÄ• katamÄ• ti attho. __abhimÄ• rÄ• na_nti mÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya payojitadhanu
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• yÄ• _ti sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padavatthusmiá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• ya.

__aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«na_nti therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hahi bhikkhunÄ«
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ«
adÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. tÄ• yapana saá¹…ghanavakÄ• sane laddhokÄ• se nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ.
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ itarÄ• yanavakatarÄ• ya Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. _
osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni nava eva.

pÄ• cittiyavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

avandanÄ«yapuggalÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<477> __dasa janÄ• _ti ``dasa ime, bhikkhave, avandiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 330)
vuttÄ• navakaanupasampannanÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakamÄ• tugÄ• mapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• paÃ±ca
dasajanÄ• .

__dvÄ• dasa kammadosÄ• _ti dosayuttakammÄ• ni dvÄ• dasÄ• ti attho. __kammasampatti
visuddhakammÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __etadevÄ• _ti dhammena samaggameva.

anantaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ ajini jinitvÄ• paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti anantajinoti Ä• ha __ ``pariyantaâ€™
__svevÄ• _ti so eva bhagavÄ• .

__ ``vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa, vinayÄ• ni suá¹‡oma teâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• upÄ• litthe
vinayadharaá¹ƒsammukhe \Ne II 295/ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pucchantena viya pucchitvÄ• tena vissajjita
vissajjanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. tattha __vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nantassÄ• _ti vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti p
__vinayÄ• nÄ«_tivinaye tayÄ• vuccamÄ• ne suá¹‡oma.

<478> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• _tiÄ• di ubhatovibhaá¹…gesu Ä• gatesu aggahitaggah

avandanÄ«yapuggalÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sedamocanagÄ• thÄ•

avippavÄ• sapaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<479> sedamocanagÄ• thÄ• su \Be II 312/ __akappiyasambhogo_ti anupasampannehi sad

uposathÄ• disaá¹ƒvÄ• so eva vutto. __paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• _ti ettha __ma_-kÄ• ropadasandhik
liá¹…gavipallÄ• savasena vuttaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ho esoti attho. __paÃ±ha_-saddovÄ• dviliá¹…go c
``esÄ• paÃ±hÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• _ti garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena garubhaá¹‡á¸• aparivattanaá¹ƒ s
avandiyapuggale. __ekÄ• dase_ti abhabbapuggale. __sikkhÄ• ya asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o_ti khur
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasikkhÄ• padenabhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padoti attho.

__ubbhakkhake na vadÄ• mÄ«_ti akkhato uddhaá¹ƒ sÄ«se á¹-hitamukhamaggepi pÄ• rÄ• ji
__adhonÄ• bhi_nti nÄ• bhito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹-hitavaccapassÄ• vamaggepi vivajjiya aÃ±Ã±as
sarÄ«rappadesemethunadhammapaccayÄ• kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• ti attho.

__chejjavatthu_nti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

avippavÄ• sapaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<480> __dussakuá¹-iÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti \Ne II 296/ __Ä• di_-saddena acchataratipupaá¹-á¹-Ä• d
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hica paá¹-icchannakuá¹-iyo saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tÄ• disÄ• ya hi kuá¹-iyÄ
á¹-hitÄ• ya itthiyÄ• magge dussÄ• dinÄ• santhataá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavesentopi pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ
sandhÄ• yavuttÄ• _ti liá¹…ge parivatte paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa vijahanato puna appaá¹-iggahet
paribhuÃ±janÄ• pattiá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ __bhikkhÅ« siyÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• _ti vÄ«satiyÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• y
etenasabbakammÄ• rahataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dasseti.

__nivattho_ti \Be II 313/ gÄ• thÄ• ya antaravÄ• sakena nivattho uttarÄ• saá¹…gena diguá¹‡
katvÄ• pÄ• rutasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo. iti tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi cÄ«varÄ• ni kÄ• ye gatÄ• neva bhikkhu
bindumattaá¹ƒkÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ udakena dhovitamatte nissaggiyÄ• ni hontÄ«ti attho.

__itthiá¹ƒ hane_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya na mÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ haneyya, na pitubhÅ«taá¹ƒ puris
__anariya_nti taÃ±ca anarahantameva haneyya, etena arahantaghÄ• takopi na hotÄ«ti dass
phuse_ti Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ phusatÄ«ti attho.

<481> __suppatiá¹-á¹-hita-nigrodhasadisa_nti yojanavitthataá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutta

__sattarasakesÅ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attasattarasasaá¹…ghÄ• disesesu.

pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dipaÃ±hÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paÃ±cavaggo

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<483> kammavagge \Be II 314/ \Ne II 297/ á¹-hapitauposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kattikam
katÄ• yasÄ• maggÄ«pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
kattikamÄ• saâ€™â€™ _nti. sace pana tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• sÄ«mÄ• su mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
kattikamÄ• sabbhantaresÄ• maggÄ« hoti, sÄ• maggÄ«uposatho eva tehi kattabbo, na pavÄ
vassekatapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puna pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya avihitattÄ• . __sÄ• maggÄ«divaso_t
sÄ• maggÄ«karaá¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sace pana cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ, pannarasiyaá¹ƒ
karoti, tadÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«uposathadivaso na hoti, cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«uposathova hot
esevanayo.

__paccukkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hapitadivaso_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehi upaddutÄ• vÄ• ken
karaá¹‡Ä«yenapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• á¹-hapito kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tud
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyo_tipubba-kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• , pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• cÄ• ti d
__evaá¹ƒcatubbidhampÄ«_ti puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«dvayena saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ«pavÄ• raá¹
sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca pakaticÄ• rittavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaye p
puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒpurimÄ• dve cÄ• tuddasiyopi kÄ• á¸·apakkhacÄ• tuddasiyÄ• anan
divasÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasÄ• evÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ sattavidhampi pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasaá¹ƒ á¹-h
pavÄ• retuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<484> __anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• ``
tianussÄ• vanÄ• nantarameva sakalaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• , pariyosÄ• ne ``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€

<485> __yvÄ• ya_nti \Ne II 298/ byaÃ±janappabhedo adhippeto. __dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabu
etthadasadhÄ• dasavidhena byaÃ±janÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhedoti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. kenÄ• yaá¹ƒ pabh
``byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• dhippetatthabyaÃ±janato byaÃ±janasaá¹…khÄ
buddhi byaÃ±janabuddhi, tÄ• yabyaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• \Be II 315/, akkharasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒyogaparaá¹ƒkatvÄ• vuccati, idampi garukanti yojanÄ• .

tattha __Ä• yasmato_tiÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• ni anantaritÄ• ni __sa_-kÄ• ra__ma_-kÄ• rÄ• dibyaÃ±
tivuccanti, so saá¹ƒyogo paro yassa __a_-kÄ• rÄ• dino, so __saá¹ƒyogaparo_ nÄ• ma.
__rassa_ntiakÄ• rÄ• dibyaÃ±janarahitaá¹ƒ saraá¹ƒ. __asaá¹ƒyogapara_nti ``yassa nakkhan
__ya_-kÄ• ra__na_-kÄ• rÄ• dibyaÃ±janasahitasaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta_-kÄ• rass

akatvÄ• vaggantare sithilameva katvÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• á¹-u meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadantopi du
karotiyevaá¹-hapetvÄ• anurÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• desaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi ``saccikatthaparamatthenÄ• â€™â
``saccikaá¹-á¹-haparamaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ tica ``atthakathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``aá¹
tattha tattha vuccati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sudiá¹-á¹-hapayogaá¹ƒ, tadanurÅ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tenÄ• ha __ ``anukkamÄ• gataá¹ƒpaveá¹‡iá¹ƒ av
_tiÄ• di.

__dÄ«ghe vattabbe rassa_ntiÄ• dÄ«su ``bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe ``bhikkhunaâ€™
tivattabbe ``bahusÅ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``nakkhamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``na khamatÄ«â€
``upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tivattabbe ``upasampadÄ• pekhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ
dÄ«gharassÄ• di rassadÄ«ghÄ• divasenaparivattetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na pana ``nÄ• goâ€™â
ti vÄ• ``saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``saghoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tissoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe
``yÄ• catÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``yÄ• cantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ ananurÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pana vavatthÄ• naÃ±ca sabbathÄ• pivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<486> __sesasÄ«mÄ• supÄ«_ti atimahatÄ«Ä• dÄ«su dasasupi.

<488> __catuvaggakaraá¹‡e_ti catuvaggena saá¹…ghena kattabbe. __anissÄ• ritÄ• _ti upo
laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÄ• vena vÄ• na bahikatÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±hi ``apak
yassa vÄ• uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapitÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin V) 425) vutta
á¹-hapitauposathapavÄ• raá¹‡obhikkhu apakatatto evÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __parisuddhasÄ«
anÄ• pannÄ• adhippetÄ• . parivÄ• sÄ• dikammesu pana garukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi apakatattÄ• e
__avasesÄ• ... pe ... chandÄ• rahÄ• va hontÄ«_ti saá¹…ghato \Be II 316/ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. avijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• pana chandÄ• rahÄ• na honti, tepi catuvaggÄ• c
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒvijahitvÄ• va chandÄ• rahÄ• honti. tasmÄ• saá¹…ghato hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ v
vÄ• pÄ• risuddhi vÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• .

kammavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

apalokanakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<496> __etarahi sacepi sÄ• maá¹‡ero_tiÄ• dÄ«su buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• san
akappiyÄ• diá¹ƒkappiyÄ• dibhÄ• vena dÄ«panampi diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyaÃ±Ã±eva pavisati. ten
laddhiá¹ƒnissajjÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ«nampi eseva nayo. __micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko
buddhavacanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒviparÄ«tato gaá¹‡hanto, __so eva antaggÄ• hikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹
vutto. keci pana ``sassatucchedÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataradiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™
yuttaá¹ƒ, sassatucchedaggÄ• hassa sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡a
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_meva (Vin I-a 108) vuttattÄ• , idha ca daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• ya

__tassÄ• pi dÄ• tabbo_ti vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ mukharÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya appaá¹-ipucchitv
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒaggahetvÄ• pi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ• pi desitÄ• yapi Ä• pattiyÄ• khuá¹ƒ
anoramantassadÄ• tabbova. oramantassa pana khamÄ• pentassa na dÄ• tabbo.

__brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• na_nti kharadaá¹‡á¸• assa ukkaá¹-á¹-hadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• na
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanippadÄ• napaá¹-ikkheponatthi. dinnabrahmadaá¹‡á¸• e pana tasmiá¹ƒ s
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatehi paá¹-ikkhittampikÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``neva vattabboâ€™â€
Ä• lÄ• pasallÄ• pÄ• dimattassÄ• pi nakÄ• renapaá¹-ikkhittattÄ• . taÃ±hi disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« gA
olokanamattampi na karonti, evaá¹ƒ vivajjetabbaá¹ƒ nimmadanakaraá¹‡atthameva tassa da
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . teneva channattheropiukkhepanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatopi abhÄ• yitvÄ• bra
``saá¹…ghenÄ• haá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• vivajjitoâ€™â€™ timucchito papati. yo pana brahmadaá¹
Ã±atvÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho avivajjetvÄ• viharati, tassa dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• avidhÄ• nassa \Be II 317/ niratthakatÄ• pasaá¹…gato. __tenÄ• _ti brahma
tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammakatehi, evameva tato adhikampi\Ne II 300/ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒÄ• rÄ• dhente
taÃ±ca ``sorato nivÄ• tavuttÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sarÅ«pato dassitameva. tenÄ• ha __ ``s
khamÄ• pentassa brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o paá¹-ippassambhetabboâ€™â€™ _ti.

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• avandiyakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti sambandho. __ ``tassa bhikk
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒkÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dass
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• raá¹ƒdassetuá¹ƒ __ ``atha khoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·i uddhaá¹-Ä• t
apalokanakammassaá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti apalokanakammassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa pavattiá
visesabyatirekenaavijjamÄ• nampi tadaÃ±Ã±attha appavattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ visesanissitaá¹ƒ
``kammaÃ±Ã±evalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena gahitÄ• vasesÄ•
apalokanakammassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡avasenagahitattÄ• kammaÃ±Ã±eva lakkhaá¹
nibbacanaá¹ƒ dasseti. idaÃ±ca vuttÄ• vasesÄ• naá¹ƒkammÄ• naá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhadhammÄ• yatanÄ• ni viya vuttÄ• vasesakhandhÄ• yatanÄ• nanti da
``ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakopi kammalakkhaá¹‡avinicchayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin V-a
evaá¹ƒ upari Ã±attikammÄ• dÄ«supi kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttantiveditabbaá¹ƒ. __tassa ka
avandiyakammassa karaá¹‡avidhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__ ``na vanditabboâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vandantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-anti dassetÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habba
kataá¹ƒkatikaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• maddanaá¹ƒ viya hi saá¹…ghasammutiá¹ƒ anÄ• darena atikkama

__bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• pi panetaá¹ƒ labbhatiyevÄ• _ti avandiyakammassa upalakkhaá¹‡a
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• pikammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labbhati eva.

salÄ• kadÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __salÄ• kaggaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yÄ• gubhattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• jana

__yÄ• gaggabhattaggÄ• ni_ nÄ• ma. etesupi hi á¹-hÄ• nesu sabbo saá¹…gho uposathe viya
vaggakammaá¹ƒ nahoti, ``mayametaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nimhÄ• â€™â€™ ti pacchÄ• khiyyantÄ• pi
pana katekhiyyanti. saá¹…ghikapaccayaÃ±hi acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ apalok
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒsabbesaá¹ƒ \Be II 318/ anumatiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• va kÄ• tabbaá
dhammikaá¹ƒapalokanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, taá¹ƒ upÄ• yena bahiupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• gataá¹ƒ
vÄ• pavisitvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``apalokanakammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato dasseti, taá¹ƒ
\Ne II 301/ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``acchinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. yadi apaloketvÄ• v
kiá¹ƒ pana appamattakavissajjakasammutiyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``appamattakavissajjanakena pan
__nÄ• á¸·i vÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• á¸·i vÄ• _ti divase divase apaloketvÄ• dÄ• tabbassa pam
tenayÄ• panamattameva apaloketabbaá¹ƒ, na adhikanti dasseti. __ekadivasaá¹ƒyeva
vÄ• _tiÄ• didasavÄ«satidivasÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ divaseyeva dÄ• tabbaparicchedadassana
vÄ• yÄ• va rogÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ apaloketuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti.
__iá¹‡apalibodha_ntiiá¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. taÃ±ca iá¹‡Ä• yike
lajjipesalassa sÄ• sanupakÄ• rakassapamÄ• á¹‡ayuttameva kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ niyame
na pana sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• satasahassaá¹ƒvÄ• mahÄ• iá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ• disaÃ±hi bhikkhÄ• cariy
tÄ• disassa bhikkhunopariyesitvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__upanikkhepato_ti cetiyapaá¹-ijagganatthÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• payojetvÄ• kappiyakÄ• ra
__saá¹…ghikenapÄ«_ti na kevalaÃ±ca tatruppÄ• dato paccayadÄ• yakehi catupaccayatthÄ
dinnavatthunÄ• pÄ«tiattho.

__saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dentehipi kariyamÄ• n
kÄ• retuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

__ ``yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• attano paribhogappa
bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ, adhikaá¹ƒ pana gahetuá¹ƒ na labhati. __uposathadivase_ti nid
kismiÃ±ci divasepi kataá¹ƒ sukatameva hoti. karontena ``yaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• reantosÄ«n
... pe ... yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒkatikÄ• kÄ
tÄ«hipi ``Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanameva hettha viseso. __tesampÄ«
katikÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ katikÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• ti attho.

__tesa_nti \Be II 319/ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. saá¹…gho sÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho. __purimavihÄ• re_
paribhogatthÄ• ya katakatike vihÄ• re. __pariveá¹‡Ä• ni katvÄ• jaggantÄ«_ti yatthaarakkhiy
rukkhÄ• ca vinassanti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha saá¹…ghassa
adhippÄ• yo. ye pana rukkhÄ• bÄ«jÄ• ni ropetvÄ• Ä• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹-ijaggitÄ• , te
ropakeheva paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• . __tehÄ«_ti jaggakehi.

__tatthÄ• _ti \Ne II 302/ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re. __mÅ«le_ti Ä• dikÄ• le, pubbeti attho. __dÄ«ghÄ
katikÄ• _tiaparicchinnakÄ• lÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhogatthÄ• ya katikÄ• . __nikkukkucce
``abhÄ• jitamidaâ€™â€™ ntikukkuccaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti attho. __khiyyanamattameveta_nti tena
khÄ• dantÄ• naá¹ƒdoso natthi attano paribhogappamÄ• á¹‡asseva gahitattÄ• , khiyyantepi
gahetvÄ• khÄ• ditabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

__gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti na vattabbÄ• _ti tathÄ• vutte teneva bhikkhunÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±ey
nissÄ• yamicchÄ• jÄ«vasambhavo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``anuvicaritvÄ• â€™â€™ _
__upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go_tiekabhikkhuno paá¹-ivÄ«sato upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• go. dentena ca `
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimocetvÄ• yathÄ• te saá¹…ghe eva pas
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__apaccÄ• sÄ«santenÄ• _ti gilÄ• nagamikissarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapuggalÄ• nampi
apaccÄ• sÄ«santeneva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ pana apaccÄ• sÄ«s
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. saá¹…ghikameva yathÄ• katitÄ• ya dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. attano santakampi pacc
vissÄ• sena gaá¹‡hanti, na vÄ• retabbÄ• , laddhakappiyanti tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. __pub
hi so rukkhepi chindeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• ve kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒpubbe vutta
kataanatthÄ• bhÄ• vepi kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±ena tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__garubhaá¹‡á¸• attÄ• ... pe ... na dÄ• tabba_nti jÄ«varukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
gehasambhÄ• rÄ• nupagatattÄ• ``sabbaá¹ƒ tvameva gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na va
__akatÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• _tipubbe avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jaggitakÄ

apalokanakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

atthavasavaggÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<498> __vipÄ• kadukkhasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be II 320/ __samparÄ• yikaverÄ• na_nti e
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diverenanibbattattÄ• , verappattiyÄ• hetuttÄ• ca ``vipÄ• kadukkhaveda
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipaÃ±caveravinimuttÄ• nampiakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ verehi saha ekato saá¹…
``dasaakusalakammapathappabhedÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti punavuttaá¹ƒ.

499-500__._ __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 303/ __kamma_nti tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammameva, sattÄ• Ä• patti
nÄ• mÄ• tisambandho. __antarÄ• kenaci apaÃ±Ã±atte sikkhÄ• pade_ti imasmiá¹ƒ kappe Ä
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato abhisambodhi, tÄ• va antarÄ• kÄ• le kakusandhÄ• diá¹ƒ á¹-hapetv
sikkhÄ• padeti attho. __vinÄ«takathÄ• sikkhÄ• pada_nti vinÄ«tavatthÅ«ni eva. tÄ• nihi

taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanato ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• p
anupaÃ±Ã±Ä• panato ``anupaÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuccanti.

atthavasavaggÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…gahavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

iti mahÄ• vaggo, paÃ±Ã±attivaggo, saá¹…gahavaggoti tÄ«hi mahÄ• vaggehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸
__parivÄ• ro_tiveditabbo.

iti samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimativinodaniyaá¹ƒ

parivÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

avasÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• su \Be II 321/ ubhatovibhaá¹…ga-khandhaka-parivÄ• rehi vibhattattÄ•
vibhÄ• gapaá¹-idesanÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-ake. so ubhatovibhaá¹…ga-khandhaka-parivÄ
yojanÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti vinayapiá¹-akassa.

__satthu mahÄ• bodhÄ«_ti dakkhiá¹‡asÄ• khaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. yaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nagha
tatthacÄ• rupÄ• kÄ• rena saÃ±citaá¹ƒ parikkhittaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• rayi, tatra tas
mahÄ• nigamasÄ• minopÄ• sÄ• de vasatÄ• ti yojetabbÄ• .

buddhasiriá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• nissÄ• ya, tassa vÄ• ajjhesanampi paá¹-icca yÄ• iddhÄ•
paripuá¹‡á¹‡avinicchayatÄ• yasamiddhÄ• vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• Ä• raddhÄ• ti yojanÄ

__sirinivÄ• sassÄ• _ti siriyÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tassa __siripÄ• la_nÄ• makassa
__jayasaá¹ƒvacchare_tivijayayutte saá¹ƒvacchare. Ä• raddhakÄ• ladassanatthaá¹ƒ puna ``j
Ä• raddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kÄ• le_ \Ne II 304/ __vassa_nti yuttakÄ• le vassanasÄ«lo. __devo_ti megho.

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be II 322/ ca Ä• raddhÄ• , vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya yÄ• .

vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nÄ• tivitthiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , paripuá¹‡á¹‡avinicchayÄ• ||

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sabhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• ya, tantiyÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡ato.

samijjhaniá¹-á¹-hiparamÄ• , yÄ• __vimativinodanÄ«_ ||

anantarÄ• yena katÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hamupÄ• gatÄ• .

yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tathÄ• sabbe, pÄ• á¹‡ino samanorathÄ• ||

therehi vinayaÃ±Ã±Å«hi, sucisallekhavuttihi.

avissatthÄ• tivitthiá¹‡á¹‡a-ganthabhÄ«rÅ« hipatthitaá¹ƒ ||

karontena mayÄ• evaá¹ƒ, vinayaatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ tena, patvÄ• sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

vinayatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• , yo sopÄ• yena lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

sopÄ• yaá¹ƒ vimaticcheda-Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhupadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ ||

viraddhatthavipallÄ• sa-ganthavitthÄ• rahÄ• niyÄ• .

visuddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• payissÄ• mi, satte saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhato ||

lokiyehi ca bhogehi, guá¹‡ehi nikhilÄ• pajÄ• .

sabbehi sahitÄ• hontu, ratÄ• sambuddhasÄ• saneti ||

vimativinodanÄ«á¹-Ä«kÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

||namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vuttodayaá¹ƒ

1. saÃ±Ã±Ä• paribhÄ• sÄ• niddesa-paá¹-hamapariccheda

ratanattayappaá¹‡Ä• ma

<1> namaâ€™ tthu jana santÄ• na, tama santÄ• na bhedino.

dhammuâ€™ jjalanta rucino, munindoâ€™ dÄ• ta rocino ||

nimitta

<2> piá¹…galÄ• â€™ cariyÄ• dÄ«hi, chandaá¹ƒ ya muditaá¹ƒ purÄ• .

suddhamÄ• gadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, na sÄ• dheti yathicchitaá¹ƒ {yaâ€™ dicchitaá¹ƒ yatiâ€™

ganthaparimÄ• á¹‡a

<3> tato mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya, mattÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡a, vibhedanaá¹ƒ.

lakkhya lakkhaá¹‡a saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, pasannaâ€™ ttha, pada, kkamaá¹ƒ ||

abhidhÄ• nÄ• di

<4> idaá¹ƒ __vuttodayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, lokiyaâ€™ cchandanissitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rabhissaâ€™ mahaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ sukhavibuddhiyÄ• ||

gaá¹‡asaá¹…ketasaÃ±Ã±Ä•

<5> sabbaglÄ• mnÄ• , â€™ digalahÅ«, __bhyÄ• â€™ _, majjhaâ€™ nta garÅ« __jasÄ• . _

majjhaâ€™ ntalÄ• __ra, teâ€™ _teâ€™ á¹-á¹-ha, gaá¹‡Ä• go garu, lo lahu ||

gaá¹‡aniyama

<6> bha, ja, sÄ• \Be 192/ sabbaga, lahÅ«, paÃ±ciâ€™ me saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• .

__ariyÄ• dimhi_ viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• , gaá¹‡o idha catuâ€™ kkalo ||

garu, lahusarÅ«pa

<7> saá¹ƒyogÄ• â€™ di ca, dÄ«gho ca, niggahÄ«taparo ca, yo.

__garu, _ vaá¹…ko, pÄ• danto, vÄ• , rassoâ€™ Ã±Ã±o mattiko __luâ€™ _ju ||

<8> pare pÄ• dÄ• disaá¹ƒyoge, yo pubbo garukaâ€™ kkharo.

__lahu_ sa kvaci viÃ±Ã±eyyo, tadudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<9> dassanarasÄ• â€™ nubhÄ• vane, nibaddhagedhÄ• jinassaâ€™ yaá¹ƒ janatÄ• .

vimhayajananÄ« saÃ±Ã±a__ta, kri_yÄ• nu kaá¹ƒ nÄ• â€™ nuraÃ±jayati ||

<10> viÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• lokato saÃ±Ã±Ä• , __samuddo, su, rasÄ• _dinaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• do_Ã±eyyo catutthaá¹ƒâ€™ so, padacchedo __yatÄ«_ bhave ||

<11> __sama, maá¸• á¸• hasamaá¹ƒ, _ vuttaá¹ƒ, __visamaá¹ƒ_ cÄ• â€™ paraá¹ƒ tidhÄ• .

samÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ato pÄ• dÄ• , cattÄ• ro yassa taá¹ƒ __samaá¹ƒ ||_

<12> yassaâ€™ ntimena dutiyo, tatiyenÄ• â€™ dimo samo.

taâ€™ __daá¸• á¸• hasama, maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ tu, bhinna lakkhaá¹‡a pÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

<13> pÄ• daâ€™ mekakkharÄ• â€™ rabbha, yÄ• va chabbÄ«sataâ€™ kkharÄ• .

bhave pÄ• dehi taá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• nÄ• moâ€™ ditaá¹ƒ tato ||

<14> __daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• _ caá¹‡á¸• avuá¹-á¹-hyÄ• â€™ di, pÄ• dehi chahi, tÄ«hi tu.

__ `gÄ• thÄ• â€™ _ti ca parattheâ€™ vaá¹ƒ, chando saÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• sitÄ• ||

<15> anantaroâ€™ ditaá¹ƒ caâ€™ Ã±Ã±a, metaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a nÄ• mato.

__ `gÄ• thÄ• â€™ _icceva niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, munindavacane pana ||

<16> visesanÄ• mato kiÃ±ci, gahetvÄ• sabbathoâ€™ citaá¹ƒ.

dassayissÄ• maâ€™ haá¹ƒ teâ€™ ttha, nÄ• mÄ• nÄ• â€™ vi bhavissare ||

iti vuttodaye chandasi saÃ±Ã±Ä• paribhÄ• sÄ• niddeso nÄ• ma

paá¹-hamo paricchedo.

2. mattÄ• vuttiniddesa-dutiyapariccheda

gaá¹‡aniyama

<17> chaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™ khilalahu, jo \Be 193/ vÄ• ,

gayutÄ• â€™ Ã±Ã±e, chaâ€™ ggaá¹‡Ä• , na jo visame,.

ariyÄ• yaâ€™ ntaá¸• á¸• he lo, chaá¹-á¹-ho, â€™ nte go, gaá¹‡Ä• chaâ€™ Ã±Ã±e ||

yatiniyama

<18> paá¹-hamaá¸• á¸• he chaá¹-á¹-ho ce,

sabbalahe, â€™ tthÄ• â€™ dilahuni bhavatiyati.

tapparako, ntepi, sace, carimepi, bhavati catutthoâ€™ nte ||

<19> __ariyÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ ce, pubboâ€™ dita lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhave yassÄ• .

<20> Ä• dimaâ€™ matha pÄ• dayugaá¹ƒ, yassÄ• tyaá¹ƒâ€™ sehi sÄ• __pathyÄ• . _

<21> yattha gaá¹‡attaya mullaá¹…ghi,

yoâ€™ bhayatthÄ• â€™ dimo bhave __vipulÄ• ||_

<22> garumajjhago jakÄ• ro, catutthako dutiyako __capalÄ• . _

<23> capalÄ• â€™ gatÄ• â€™ khilaá¹ƒ ce, dalÄ• â€™ dimaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhajati yass

pathyÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™ maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, __mukhacapalÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ• bhavati ||

<24> pathyÄ• ya lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ce, paá¹-hamaá¸• á¸• he lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tu capalÄ• ya.

dutiye daleâ€™ tha yassÄ• , pakittitÄ• sÄ• __jaghanacapalÄ• ||_

ariyÄ• jÄ• tiyo.

<25> sabbaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamadale yadi, lakkhaá¹‡aâ€™ mariyÄ• ya vuttaâ€™ mubhayesu.

yassÄ• dalesu yuttaá¹ƒ,

vuttÄ• sÄ• __gÄ«ti_ vutta yati lalitÄ• ||

<26> ariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ dutiyaâ€™ á¸• á¸• he, gaditÄ• â€™ khilalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ.

bhavati dalesuâ€™ bhayesupi,

yadi yassÄ• sÄ• â€™ ya __mupagÄ«ti ||_

<27> ariyÄ• yaâ€™ á¸• á¸• hadvitayaá¹ƒ, pubbodita lakkhaá¹‡oâ€™ petaá¹ƒ.

vipariyayenÄ• â€™ bhihitaá¹ƒ,

yassÄ• sambhavati ceâ€™ ha soâ€™ __ggÄ«ti ||_

<28> ariyÄ• pubbaâ€™ á¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ \Be 194/ yadi, garuneâ€™ kenÄ• â€™ dhikena nidha

yadi pubbaâ€™ á¸• á¸• hasamÄ• naá¹ƒ, dala mitaraá¹ƒ coâ€™ ditÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ __mariyÄ

gÄ«tijÄ• tiyo.

<29> visame cha siyuá¹ƒ kalÄ• mukhe,

same tvaâ€™ á¹-á¹-ha, ra, la, gÄ• , tatoâ€™ pari.

__vetÄ• lÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ ta muccate, lahu chakkaá¹ƒ na nirantaraá¹ƒ same ||

<30> vetÄ• lÄ«yopamaá¹ƒ mukhe taá¹ƒ,

__opacchandasakaá¹ƒ_ ra, yÄ• yaâ€™ dante ||

<31> __Ä• pÄ• talikÄ• _ kathitÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, bhagagÄ• â€™ nte yadi pubbamivaâ€™ Ã±Ã

<32> yadÄ• â€™ dito __dakkhiá¹‡antikÄ• , _

á¹-hiteâ€™ ttha pÄ• desvÄ• â€™ khilesu jo ||

<33> __ `udiccavuttÄ«â€™ _ti vuccate,

jo cÄ• â€™ do visamesu saá¹‡á¹-hito ||

<34> pubbattha, samesu ce ga, jÄ• , __ `paccavuttiâ€™ _ ruditÄ• â€™ ti saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• .

<35> samÄ• samÄ• â€™ trÄ• â€™ dinaá¹ƒ samÄ• ,

saá¹ƒyutÄ• bhavati taá¹ƒ __pavattakaá¹ƒ ||_

<36> assa sÄ• sama katÄ• â€™ __parantikÄ• . _

<37> tadaâ€™ Ã±Ã±ajÄ• __cÄ• ruhÄ• sinÄ«. _

vetÄ• lÄ«yajÄ• tiyo.

<38> dvika vihata vasu lahu __acaladhiti_ riâ€™ ha.

<39> __mattÄ• samakaá¹ƒ_ navamo lgaâ€™ nte.

<40> jo nlÄ• â€™ thavÄ• â€™ á¹‡á¹‡avÄ• __visiloko. _

<41> tadvayato __vÄ• navÄ• sikÄ• â€™ _khyÄ• .

<42> paÃ±ca, á¹-á¹-ha, navasu yadi lo __citrÄ• . _

<43> ga, lyÄ• â€™ á¹-á¹-hahi ceâ€™ sÄ• vuâ€™ __pacitrÄ• . _

<44> yaâ€™ matÄ«ta lakkhaá¹‡a visesa yutaá¹ƒ, (citrÄ•)

mattÄ• samÄ• â€™ di pÄ• dÄ• â€™ bhihitaá¹ƒ. (visiloka)

aniyata vutta parimÄ• á¹‡a sahitaá¹ƒ, (vÄ• navÄ• sikÄ•)

pathitaá¹ƒ janesu __pÄ• dÄ• kulakaá¹ƒ ||_ (visiloka)

mattÄ• samaka jÄ• tiyo.

<45> vinÄ• \Be 195/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi mattÄ• gÄ• , vinÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• garÅ«hi tu.

vinÄ• lahÅ«hi garavo, dale pathyÄ• dino matÄ• ||

iti vuttodaye chandasi mattÄ• vuttiniddeso nÄ• ma

dutiyo paricchedo.

3. samavuttiniddesa-tatiyapariccheda

<46> tyÄ• â€™ ce __tanumajjhÄ• . _

gÄ• yattÄ«.

<47> __kumÄ• ra lalitÄ• _ jsgÄ• .

uá¹‡hikÄ• .

<48> __citrapadÄ• _ yadi bhÄ• gÄ• .

<49> mo mo go go __vijjummÄ• lÄ• . _

<50> bhÄ• ta, la, gÄ• __mÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ. _

<51> glÄ• __samÄ• nikÄ• _ ra, jÄ• ca.

<52> __pamÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• _ ja, rÄ• la, gÄ• .

anuá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• .

<53> rÄ• na, sÄ• yadi __halamukhÄ«. _

<54> __bhujaga susu saá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• mo.

brahatÄ«.

<55> msÄ• jgÄ• __suddhavirÄ• jitaá¹ƒ_ mataá¹ƒ.

<56> mnÄ• yo go yadi __paá¹‡avo_ khyÄ• to.

<57> mbhÄ• sa, gayuttÄ• __rummavatÄ«_ sÄ• .

<58> Ã±eyyÄ• __mattÄ• _ ma, bha, sa, gayuttÄ• .

<59> __campakamÄ• lÄ• _ ce bha, ma, sÄ• go {idaá¹ƒ nÄ• mantaraÃ±Ä• panatthameva p

<60> na, ra, ja, gehi sÄ• __manoramÄ• . _

<61> __ubbhÄ• sakaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ ce to ma, rÄ• lca.

<62> to jÄ• garunÄ• â€™ yaâ€™ __mupaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . _

panti.

<63> __indÄ• _dikÄ• \Be 196/ tÄ• __vajirÄ• _ ja, gÄ• go.

<64> __upÄ• di_kÄ• sÄ• â€™ va ja, tÄ• ja, gÄ• go.

<65> anantaroâ€™ dÄ«rita lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ce, (upendavajira)

pÄ• dÄ• vimissÄ• __upajÄ• tiyo_ tÄ• . (indavajira)

evaá¹ƒ kilaâ€™ Ã±Ã±Ä• supi missitÄ• su, (indavajira)

vadanti jÄ• tisvidaâ€™ meva nÄ• maá¹ƒ || (upendavajira)

<66> na, ja, ja, la, gÄ• gaditÄ• __sumukhÄ«. _

<67> __dodhaka_ micchati ce bha, bha, bhÄ• gÄ• .

<68> veda, ssehi, dhtÄ• tgagÄ• , __sÄ• linÄ«_ sÄ• .

<69> __vÄ• tommÄ«_ sÄ• , yati sÄ• mbhÄ• ta, gÄ• go.

<70> bhÄ• ta, na, gÄ• goâ€™ su, rasa __sirÄ«_ sÄ• .

<71> ro na, rÄ• iha __rathoddhatÄ• _ la, gÄ• .

<72> __svÄ• gateâ€™ _ti ra, na, bhÄ• garukÄ• dve.

<73> na, na, ra, lahu, garÅ«hi __bhaddikÄ• . _

tiá¹-á¹-hubhÄ• .

<74> vadanti __vaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hamiâ€™ _daá¹ƒ ja, tÄ• ja, rÄ• .

<75> sÄ• __indavaá¹ƒsÄ• _ khalu yattha tÄ• ja, rÄ• .

<76> idha __toá¹-aka_ mambudhi, sehi mitaá¹ƒ.

<77> __dutavilambita_ mÄ• ha na, bhÄ• bha, rÄ• .

<78> vasu yuga viratÄ« nÄ• , myÄ• â€™ __puá¹-oâ€™ _yaá¹ƒ.

<79> na, ya, sahitÄ• nyÄ• â€™ __kusumavicittÄ• . _

<80> __bhujaá¹…gaâ€™ ppayÄ• taá¹ƒ_ bhave veda, yehi.

<81> na, bha, ja, rehi bhavatiâ€™ __ppiyaá¹ƒvadÄ• . _

<82> vuttÄ• sudhÄ«hi __lalitÄ• _ ta, bhÄ• ja, rÄ• .

<83> __pamitakkharÄ• _ sa, ja, sa, sehuâ€™ ditÄ• .

<84> na, na, bha, ra, sahitÄ• â€™ bhihituâ€™ __jjalÄ• . _

<85> paÃ±caâ€™ ssaâ€™ cchinnÄ• , __vessadevÄ«_ ma, mÄ• yÄ• .

<86> bhavati \Be 197/ hi __tÄ• marasaá¹ƒ_ na, ja, jÄ• yo.

<87> __ `kamalÄ• â€™ _ti Ã±eyyÄ• sa, ya, sehi yo ce.

jagatÄ«.

<88> mnÄ• jrÄ• go, tidasayatiâ€™ __ppahassiá¹‡Ä«_ sÄ• .

<89> catu, ggahe, hiâ€™ ha __rucirÄ• , _ ja, bhÄ• sja, gÄ• .

atijagatÄ«.

<90> na, na, ra, sa, lahu, gÄ• , sarehiâ€™ __parÄ• jitÄ• . _

<91> na, na, bha, na, la, giâ€™ ti, __ppaharaá¹‡akalikÄ• . _

<92> vuttÄ• __vasantatilakÄ• _ ta, bha, jÄ• ja, gÄ• go.

sakkarÄ«.

<93> dvihata haya lahu raâ€™ tha giâ€™ ti __sasikalÄ• . _

<94> vasu, haya, yati riâ€™ ha, __maá¹‡iguá¹‡anikaro. _

<95> na, na, ma, ya, ya, yutÄ• â€™ yaá¹ƒ, __mÄ• linÄ«_ bhogiâ€™ sÄ«hi.

<96> bhavati na, jÄ• , bha, jÄ• rasahitÄ• __pabhaddakaá¹ƒ. _

atisakkarÄ«.

<97> na, ja, bha, ja, rÄ• sadÄ• bhavati __vÄ• á¹‡inÄ«_ ga, yuttÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hi.

<98> ya, mÄ• no so bhalgÄ• , rasa, haravirÄ• mÄ• __sikharaá¹‡Ä«. _

<99> rasa, yugi, sito, no so mrÄ• slÄ• , gyaâ€™ dÄ• __hariá¹‡Ä«_ tadÄ• .

<100> __mandakkantÄ• , _ ma, bha, na, ta, ta, gÄ• , go yugu, tva, ssakehi.

accaá¹-á¹-hi.

<101> mo to no yo yÄ• , __kusumitalatÄ• , vellitÄ• â€™ _ kkhu, tvi, sÄ«hi.

dhuti.

<102> rasu, tva, ssehi ymÄ• , na, sa, ra, ra, garÅ«, __meghavipphujjitÄ• _ sÄ• .

<103> akkassehi yati msa, jÄ• sa, ta, ta, gÄ• , __saddÅ«lavikkÄ«á¸·itaá¹ƒ. _

atidhuti.

<104> __vutta_ \Be 198/ mÄ«disaá¹ƒ tu nÄ• mato ra, jÄ• ra, jÄ• ra, jÄ• garÅ«, lahÅ« ca.

kati.

<105> mrÄ• bhnÄ• yo yoâ€™ tra yena, tti, muni, yatiyutÄ• , __sandharÄ• _ kittitÄ• â€™ y

pakati.

<106> o na, ra, nÄ• ra, nÄ• ca tha garÅ« dasa, kka, viramaÃ±hi __bhaddakaâ€™ _midaá

Ä• kati.

iti vuttodaye chandasi samavuttiniddeso nÄ• ma

tatiyo paricchedo.

4. aá¸• á¸• hasamavuttiniddesa-catutthapariccheda

<107> visame yadi sÄ• sa, la, gÄ• same,

bha, ttayato garukÄ• vuâ€™ __pacittaá¹ƒ ||_

<108> bha, ttayato yadi gÄ• __dutamajjhÄ• . _

yadi punareâ€™ va bhavanti na, jÄ• __jyÄ• ||_

<109> yadi sa, ttitayaá¹ƒ garuyuttaá¹ƒ,

__vegavatÄ«_ yadi bha, ttitayÄ• gÄ• ||

<110> to jo visame rato garÅ« ce.

smÄ• jgÄ• __bhaddavirÄ• ja_ mettha go ce ||

<111> visame sa, jÄ• sa, garu, yuttÄ• .

__ketumatÄ«_ same bha, ra, na, gÄ• go ||

<112> __Ä• khyÄ• nakÄ«_ tÄ• visame ja, gÄ• go. (indavajira)

ja, tÄ• ja, gÄ• go tu sameâ€™ tha pÄ• de || (upendavajira)

<113> ja, tÄ• ja, gÄ• go visame same tu. (upendavajira)

tÄ• jo ga, gÄ• ce __viparÄ«tapubbÄ• ||_ (indavajira)

<114> sa, sa, to sa, la, gÄ• visame same.

na, bha, bha, rÄ• bhavate __hariá¹‡aplutÄ• ||_

<115> yadi na, na, ra, la, gÄ• na, jÄ• ja, rÄ• ,

yadi ca tadÄ• â€™ __paravatta_ micchati ||

<116> visama \Be 199/ mupagatÄ• na, nÄ• ra, yÄ• ce.

na, ja, ja, ra, gÄ• samake ca __pupphitaggÄ• ||_

dvayaá¹ƒ midaá¹ƒ __vetÄ• lÄ«yaâ€™ _ppabhedo.

<117> sÄ• __yavÄ• _dikÄ• __matÄ«_ ra, jÄ• ra, jÄ• tva,

same same ja, rÄ• ja, rÄ• garÅ« bhaveyyuá¹ƒ ||

iti vuttodaye chandasi aá¸• á¸• hasamavuttiniddeso nÄ• ma

catuttho paricchedo.

5. visamavuttiniddesa-paÃ±camapariccheda

<118> naâ€™ á¹-á¹-hakkharesu pÄ• desu, snÄ• â€™ dimhÄ• yoâ€™ á¹‡á¹‡avÄ• __vatta

<119> samesu sindhuto jena, __pathyÄ• vattaá¹ƒ_ pakittitaá¹ƒ.

<120> ojesu jena sindhuto, taâ€™ meva __vÄ«parÄ«tÄ• â€™ di. _

<121> na, kÄ• ro ce jaladhito, __capalÄ• vattaâ€™ _micceâ€™ taá¹ƒ.

<122> same lo sattamo yassÄ• , __vipulÄ• _ piá¹…galassa sÄ• .

<123> __setava_ssÄ• â€™ khilesupi.

<124> bhenaâ€™ á¹‡á¹‡avÄ• __bhaâ€™ bbipulÄ• . _

<125> evaâ€™ __maÃ±Ã±Ä• ro_ catutthÄ• .

<126> noâ€™ á¹‡á¹‡avÄ• ce __navipulÄ• . _

<127> toâ€™ á¹‡á¹‡avÄ• tathÄ• â€™ __Ã±Ã±Ä• _ siyÄ• .

vattaâ€™ ppabhedo.

<128> nadissateâ€™ ttha yaá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ, payoge dissate yadi.

visamaâ€™ kkharapÄ• daá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, __gÄ• thÄ• _ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±anÄ• mato ||

iti vuttodaye chandasi visamavutti niddeso nÄ• ma

paÃ±camo paricchedo.

6. chappaccayavibhÄ• ga-chaá¹-á¹-haparicheda

patthÄ• ranaya

<129> patthÄ• re \Be 200/ sabbage pÄ• de, pubbagÄ• â€™ dho lpaâ€™ re samÄ• .

pubbe garu te ca mime, kattabbÄ• yÄ• va sabbalÄ• ||

naá¹-á¹-hanaya

<130> naá¹-á¹-hassa yo bhaveyyaâ€™ á¹…ko, tasmiá¹ƒ loâ€™ ddhikate same.

visame tveâ€™ kasahite, bhaveyyaâ€™ ddhikate garu ||

uddiá¹-á¹-hanaya

<131> ekÄ• â€™ dinukkamenaâ€™ á¹…ke, pubbÄ• dho dviguá¹‡e likhe.

missakehi lahuá¹-á¹-hehi, seâ€™ kehuâ€™ ddiá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ bhave ||

sabbagalakriyanaya

<132> vuttaâ€™ kkhara samÄ• saá¹…khyÄ• , likkhya sekoâ€™ parÅ«â€™ pari.

ekekahÄ«na mekÄ• di, nuâ€™ á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sabbagÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ||

vuttasaá¹…khyÄ• naya

<133> garukriyÄ• â€™ á¹…ka sandohe, bhave saá¹…khyÄ• vimissite.

uddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™ á¹…ka samÄ• hÄ• ro, seâ€™ ko veâ€™ maá¹ƒ samÄ• â€™ naye ||

vuttaaddhÄ• naya

<134> saá¹…khyeva dviguá¹‡eâ€™ kÅ«nÄ• , vitthÄ• rÄ• â€™ yÄ• masambhavÄ• .

vuttassaâ€™ ddhaâ€™ ntarÄ• naÃ±ca, garulÄ• naÃ±ca aá¹…gulaá¹ƒ ||

iti vuttodaye chandasi chappaccayavibhÄ• go nÄ• ma

chaá¹-á¹-ho paricchedo.

nigamana

<135> selaâ€™ ntarÄ• â€™ yatana \Be 201/ vÄ• sika __sÄ«laâ€™ _tthera,

pÄ• do garu gguá¹‡agaru jjayataá¹ƒ mameâ€™ so.

yassa ppabhÄ• vaâ€™ mavalamba mayeâ€™ disopi,

sampÄ• ditoâ€™ bhimata siddhikaro parattho ||

<136> parattha sampÄ• danato, puÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™ dhigatenaâ€™ haá¹ƒ.

parattha sampÄ• danako, bhaveyyaá¹ƒ jÄ• ti jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ||

<137> avalokita mattena, yathÄ• chappaccayÄ• mayÄ• .

sÄ• dhitÄ• sÄ• dhayanteâ€™ va, micchitatthampi pÄ• á¹‡inoti ||

iti saá¹…gharakkhitamahÄ• sÄ• mittherena viracitaá¹ƒ

vuttodayappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

vimÄ• navatthu-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be 1/ \Ee 1/ \Ne 1/ __nÄ• thaá¹ƒ, _ Ã±eyyasÄ• garapÄ• raguá¹ƒ.

vande nipuá¹‡agambhÄ«ra-vicitranayadesanaá¹ƒ ||

vijjÄ• caraá¹‡asampannÄ• , yena niyyanti lokato.

vande tamuttamaá¹ƒ __dhammaá¹ƒ, _ sammÄ• sambuddhapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ||

sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡asampanno, á¹-hito maggaphalesu yo.

vande __ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ_ taá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ ||

vandanÄ• janitaá¹ƒ \Ne 2/ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, iti yaá¹ƒ ratanattaye.

hatantarÄ• yo sabbattha, hutvÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa tejasÄ• ||

devatÄ• hi kataá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ purimajÄ• tisu.

tassa tassa vimÄ• nÄ• di-phalasampattibhedato ||

pucchÄ• vasena yÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ, vissajjanavasena ca.

pavattÄ• desanÄ• kamma-phalapaccakkhakÄ• rinÄ« ||

__vimÄ• navatthu_ icceva, nÄ• mena vasino pure.

yaá¹ƒ khuddakanikÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ, saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu mahesayo ||

tassÄ• hamavalambitvÄ• , porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ.

tattha tattha nidÄ• nÄ• ni, vibhÄ• vento visesato ||

suvisuddhaá¹ƒ \Be 2/ asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nipuá¹‡atthavinicchayaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ, samayaá¹ƒ avilomayaá¹ƒ ||

yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mi, atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ.

sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sato taá¹ƒ me, nisÄ• mayatha sÄ• dhavoti ||

tattha __vimÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti visiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• ni devatÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hA
sucaritakammÄ• nubhÄ• vanibbattÄ• ni yojanikadviyojanikÄ• dipamÄ• á¹‡avisesayuttatÄ• y
nÄ• nÄ• ratanasamujjalÄ• ni vicittavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni sobhÄ• tisayayogena vises
``vimÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. vimÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthu kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __vi
te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• desanÄ• . nidassanamattaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
rÅ«pabhogaparivÄ• rÄ• disampattiyo taá¹ƒnibbattakakammaÃ±ca nissÄ• ya imissÄ• desan
vipÄ• kamukhena vÄ• kammantaramÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vato __vimÄ• navatthÅ«_ti

tayidaá¹ƒ kena bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, kattha bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• ca bhÄ• sit
idaÃ±hi vimÄ• navatthu duvidhena pavattaá¹ƒ --- pucchÄ• vasena vissajjanavasena ca. tatt
tÄ• hi tÄ• hi devatÄ• hi bhÄ• sitÄ• , pucchÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pana kÄ• ci bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ•
sÄ• vakehi therehi. tatthÄ• pi yebhuyyena yo so kappÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ ekaá
buddhassa bhagavato aggasÄ• vakabhÄ• vÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• re sambhara
pÅ«retvÄ• , chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• catupaá¹-isambhidÄ• diguá¹‡avisesaparivÄ• rassa, sakalass
matthakaá¹ƒ patto dutiye aggasÄ• vakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito iddhimantesu ca bhagavatÄ• et
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no, tena bhÄ• sitÄ• .

bhÄ• santena ca paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va lokahitÄ• ya devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantena devaloke de
puna tato manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalassa paccakkhakara
vissajjanaÃ±ca ekajjhaá¹ƒ \Be 3/ katvÄ• \Ee 3/ bhagavato pavedetvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ
pucchÄ• vasena, devatÄ• hi tassa vissajjanavasena bhÄ• sitÄ• pi mahÄ• moggallÄ• natther
bhagavatÄ• therehi ca devatÄ• hi ca pucchÄ• vasena, devatÄ• hi tassÄ• vissajjanavasena
pacchÄ• dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yantehi dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi ekato katvÄ• ``v
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha ``kena bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pac
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ca vissajjanÄ• .

vitthÄ• rato pana ``kena bhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti padassa anomadassissa bhagavato pÄ• dan
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya mahÄ• therassa Ä• gamanÄ«yapaá¹-ipadÄ• kathetabbÄ• , sÄ• pana Ä• ga

vitthÄ• ritÄ• ti tattha Ä• gatanayeneva veditabbÄ• . asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato ``kattha bhÄ• sitaâ€
padÄ• naá¹ƒ vissajjanÄ• tassa tassa vimÄ• nassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nayeneva Ä• gamiss

apare pana bhaá¹‡anti --- ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa rahogatassa
cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di ``etarahi kho manussÄ• asatipi vatthusampattiyÄ• khettasam
cittapasÄ• dasampattiyÄ• tÄ• ni tÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• devaloke nibbattÄ• uá¸·Ä• ras
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto tÄ• devatÄ• kÄ• yasakkhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• hi y
yathÄ• dhigataÃ±ca puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ kathÄ• petvÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• roceyyaá
gaganatale puá¹‡á¹‡acandaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento viya manussÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ pa
appakÄ• nampi kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanagatÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya vasena uá¸·Ä• raphalataá¹ƒ
vimÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ pavattessati, s
atthÄ• ya hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ee 4/. so Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-h
nivÄ• setvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ rattadupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samantato jÄ• tihiá¹…gulik
saÃ±jhÄ• pabhÄ• nuraÃ±jito viya ca jaá¹…gamo aÃ±janagirisikharo, bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinno attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to uá¹-á
abhivÄ• detvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya iddhibalena taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tattha
devatÄ• hi yathÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ pucchi, tassa tÄ• kathesuá¹ƒ. tato manuss
sabbaá¹ƒ tattha pavattitaniyÄ• meneva bhagavato Ä• rocesi, taá¹ƒ samanuÃ±Ã±o satthÄ• a
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desesÄ«ti.

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ vimÄ• navatthu vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ suttantapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ abhidhammapiá¹-ak
suttantapiá¹-akapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo majjhimanikÄ• yo saá¹ƒyuttanikÄ• yo aa
khuddakanikÄ• yoti paÃ±casu nikÄ• yesu khuddakanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, suttaá¹ƒ gey
gÄ• thÄ• udÄ• naá¹ƒ itivuttakaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ abbhutadhammaá¹ƒ vedallanti navasu sÄ• s
gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ.

``dvÄ• sÄ«ti buddhato gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒ, dve sahassÄ• ni bhikkhuto.

caturÄ• sÄ«ti sahassÄ• ni, ye me dhammÄ• pavattinoâ€™â€™ ti || (Th 1027) ---

evaá¹ƒ dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikena paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• dhammakkh
katipayadhammakkhandhasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. vaggato pÄ«á¹-havaggo cittalatÄ• vaggo pÄ• ric
maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavaggo mahÄ• rathavaggo pÄ• yÄ• sivaggo sunikkhittavaggoti satta vaggÄ
sattarasa vatthÅ«ni, dutiye ekÄ• dasa, tatiye dasa, catutthe dvÄ• dasa \Ee 5/, paÃ±came ca
dasa, sattame ekÄ• dasÄ• ti antaravimÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahaá¹‡e paÃ±cÄ• sÄ«ti, gahaá¹‡e
gÄ• thÄ• to pana diyaá¸• á¸• hasahassagÄ• thÄ• . tassa vaggesu pÄ«á¹-havaggo Ä• di, vat
sovaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ«á¹-havatthu Ä• di, tassÄ• pi __ ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™

1. itthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ

1. pÄ«á¹-havaggo

1. paá¹-hamapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

tattha \Be 5/ \Ne 5/ paá¹-hamavatthussa ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppatti --- bhagavati sÄ• vatthiyaá¹
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me raÃ±Ã±Ä• pasenadinÄ• kosalena buddhappa
sattÄ• haá¹ƒ asadisadÄ• ne pavattite tadanurÅ«pena anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikena mahÄ• seá¹-á
visÄ• khÄ• ya mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya mahÄ• dÄ• ne dinne asadisadÄ• nassa pavatti sakalaj
mahÄ• jano tattha tattha kathaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho evaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ravibha
dÄ• naá¹ƒ mahapphalataraá¹ƒ bhavissati, udÄ• hu attano vibhavÄ• nurÅ«papariccÄ• genÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. bhagavÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, deyyadhammasamp
mahapphalataraá¹ƒ bhavissati, atha kho cittapasÄ• dasampattiyÄ• ca khettasampattiyÄ• c
kuá¹‡á¸• akamuá¹-á¹-himattampi pilotikÄ• mattampi tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• ramattampi pÅ
vippasannena cetasÄ• dakkhiá¹‡eyyapuggale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ, tampi mahapphalatara
mahÄ• jutikaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipphÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ sakkena devÄ• na

``natthi citte pasannamhi, appikÄ• nÄ• ma dakkhiá¹‡Ä• .

tathÄ• gate vÄ• sambuddhe, atha vÄ• tassa sÄ• vakeâ€™â€™ ti || (Vv 804).

sÄ• panesÄ• kathÄ• sakalajambudÄ«pe vitthÄ• rikÄ• ahosi. manussÄ•
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡akapaá¹‡addhikavaá¹‡ibbakayÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ \E
gehaá¹…gaá¹‡e pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapenti, dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakesu Ä• sanÄ• ni á¹-hap
aÃ±Ã±ataro piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tacÄ• riko thero pÄ• sÄ• dikena abhikkantena paá¹-ikkantena Ä•
samiÃ±jitena pasÄ• ritena \Ne 6/ okkhittacakkhu iriyÄ• pathasampanno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cara
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. tatthekÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• thera
saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ• nÄ• uá¸·Ä• rapÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ pa
vanditvÄ• attano pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tassa upari pÄ«takaá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-havattha
atha there tattha nisinne ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™
yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rena parivisi, bÄ«janiÃ±ca gahetvÄ• bÄ«ji. so thero katabhattaki
Ä• sanadÄ• nabhojanadÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ dhammiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• pakk
dÄ• naá¹ƒ taÃ±ca dhammakathaá¹ƒ paccavekkhantÄ« pÄ«tiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-has
pÄ«á¹-hampi therassa adÄ• si.

tato aparena samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena rogena phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒs

kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti. accharÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ cassÄ• parivÄ• ro ahosi, pÄ«á¹-hadÄ• nÄ•
kanakapallaá¹…ko nibbatti Ä• kÄ• sacÄ• rÄ« sÄ«ghajavo upari kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ•
``pÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. taÃ±hi suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ atthari
kammasarikkhataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• ventaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ ahosi, pÄ«tivegassa balavabhÄ
dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa cittarucivasena dinnattÄ• yathÄ• rucigÄ• mÄ« \Ee 7/, pasÄ• dasampattiy
pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sobhÄ• tisayayuttaÃ±ca ahosi.

athekasmiá¹ƒ ussavadivase devatÄ• su yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vena uyyÄ• nakÄ«
gacchantÄ«su sÄ• devatÄ• dibbavatthanivatthÄ• dibbÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• accharÄ•
sakabhavanÄ• nikkhamitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiruyha mahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ
samantato cando viya sÅ«riyo viya ca obhÄ• sentÄ« uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. tena ca samaye
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabha
devatÄ• ya avidÅ«re attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassesi. atha sÄ• devatÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• samuppannabal
pallaá¹…kato oruyha theraá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• dasan
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha namassamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. thero kiÃ±cÄ• pi tÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ehi ca
kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ attano yathÄ• kammÅ«pagaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vena hatthatale á¹-hapit
paÃ±Ã±Ä• balabhedena paccakkhato passati, tathÄ• pi yasmÄ• devatÄ• naá¹ƒ upapattisan
ahaá¹ƒ cavitvÄ• idhÅ«papannÄ• , kiá¹ƒ nu kho kusalakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• imaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹
atÄ«tabhavaá¹ƒ yathÅ«pacitaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ uddissa yebhuyyena dhammatÄ• siddhÄ• up
yÄ• thÄ• vato Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati, tasmÄ• tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya katakammaá¹ƒ kathÄ• pet
kammaphalaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo ---

1__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ gacchati yen

alaá¹…kate \Ee 8/ malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbha kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

2__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

3__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || Ä• ha ---

4__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

5__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , abbhÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• sanakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si

abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

6__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

7__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Be 8/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• s

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

<1> tattha __pÄ«á¹-ha_nti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• rukkhandhampi Ä• paá¹‡ampi balik
vettÄ• sanampi masÄ• rakÄ• divisesanÄ• maá¹ƒ dÄ• rumayÄ• diÄ• sanampi vuccati. tathÄ•
pÄ• dakathalikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 209; Vin II 75) ettha pÄ• daá¹-hapanayoggaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hÄ
vuccati, ``pÄ«á¹-hasappÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Mil V 3.1) ettha hatthena gahaá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ«á
ekaccesu \Ne 8/ janapadesu desavohÄ• rena Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``bhÅ«tapÄ«á¹-hikÄ• devakula
devatÄ• naá¹ƒ balikaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. ``bhaddapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™
upari vÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhaddapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ upÄ• nayÄ«â€
``supaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• n
Ä• dÄ«su masÄ• rakÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ dÄ• rumayÄ• diÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idha pana pallaá¹…kÄ• kÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vÄ• bhinibbattaá¹ƒ yojanikaá¹ƒ kanakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__te_ti te-saddo ``na te sukhaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nanti, ye na passanti nandanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«s
ta-saddassa vasena paccattabahuvacane Ä• gato. ``namo te purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±a, namo te pur
549). namo te buddha vÄ«ratthÅ«â€™â€™ ti (SN a I 90) ca Ä• dÄ«su tumha-saddassa vas
attho. ``kiá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kinti te sutaá¹ƒ. upadhÄ« te samatikkantÄ• , Ä• savÄ• te padÄ
II 400; Sn 551) ca Ä• dÄ«su karaá¹‡e. ``kiá¹ƒ te vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaâ€™â€™
10.92) sÄ• miatthe. idhÄ• pi sÄ• miatthe daá¹-á¹-habbo. tavÄ• ti hi attho.

__sovaá¹‡á¹‡amaya_nti \Be 9/ ettha suvaá¹‡á¹‡a-saddo ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡e dubbaá¹‡á¹‡e suga
148) ca ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• susaratÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Khp 8.11) ca evamÄ• dÄ«su chavisampat
suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• parivÄ• rayantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (J I 1.77) garuá¸·e. ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹
kaÃ±canasannibhattacoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 200) jÄ• tarÅ«pe. idhÄ• pi jÄ• tarÅ«pe

buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya sobhano vaá¹‡á¹‡o etassÄ• ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡anti vu
sovaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``vekataá¹ƒ vesamaâ€™â€™ nti ca. maya-saddo ca ``anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
mayamasmubhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 599; MN II 455) asmadatthe Ä• gato. ``mayaá¹ƒ n
darÄ« subhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha paÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``manomayÄ• pÄ«tibhakkhÄ• sayaá¹ƒpa
III 38) nibbattiatthe, bÄ• hirena paccayena vinÄ• manasÄ• va nibbattÄ• ti manomayÄ• ti vu
sÄ• maá¹ƒ cikkhallaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™ n
vikÄ• ratthe. ``dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lamayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 305) padapÅ«raá¹‡
padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo. yadÄ• hi suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena nibbattaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡a
suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa vikÄ• ro sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayanti vikÄ• ratthe maya-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo, ``nib
vattuá¹ƒ \Ne 9/ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. yadÄ• pana suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena nibbattaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡anti aya
sovaá¹‡á¹‡ameva sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayanti padapÅ«raá¹‡amatte maya-saddo daá¹-á¹-habbo.

__uá¸·Ä• ra_nti paá¹‡Ä«tampi seá¹-á¹-hampi mahantampi. uá¸·Ä• ra-saddo hi ``pubbenÄ• p
visesaá¹ƒ adhigacchatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 376) paá¹‡Ä«te Ä• gato. ``uá¸·Ä• rÄ•
vacchÄ• yano samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ pasaá¹ƒsÄ• ya pasaá¹ƒsatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (
``uá¸·Ä• rabhogÄ• uá¸·Ä• rayasÄ• oá¸·Ä• rikaâ€™â€™ nti ca \Ee 11/ Ä• dÄ«su (Dhs 894,
ca vimÄ• naá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vena upabhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ atittikaraá¹‡atthena paá¹‡Ä«
samantapÄ• sÄ• dikatÄ• dinÄ• pasaá¹ƒsitatÄ• ya seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pamÄ• á¹‡amahantatÄ• y
mahantaá¹ƒ, tÄ«hipi atthehi uá¸·Ä• ramevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ranti.

__manojava_nti \Be 10/ ettha __mano_ti cittaá¹ƒ. yadipi mano-saddo sabbesampi
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avÄ• cÄ«, ``manojavaâ€™â€™ nti pa
Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattanakassa kiriyamayacittassa vasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• manaso v
manojavaá¹ƒ yathÄ• oá¹-á¹-hamukhoti, ativiya sÄ«ghagamananti attho. mano hi lahupariva
visaye khaá¹‡eneva nipatati, tenÄ• ha bhagavÄ• --- ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ek
yaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ lahuparivattaá¹ƒ, yathayidaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, cittaâ€™â€™ nti (AN a I 48) ``dÅ«
ekacaraâ€™â€™ nti (Dhp 37) ca. __gacchatÄ«_ti tassÄ• devatÄ• ya vasanavimÄ• nato uy
gacchati.

__yenakÄ• ma_nti ettha kÄ• ma-saddo ``kÄ• mÄ• hi citrÄ• madhurÄ• manoramÄ• , virÅ«
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 50; Th 787) manÄ• piye rÅ«pÄ• divisaye Ä• gato. ``chando kÄ• mo rÄ• go
564; Nidd I 1; Nidd II 8 ajitamÄ• á¹‡avapucchÄ• niddesa) chandarÄ• ge. ``kilesakÄ• mo kÄ•
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhs 1219; Nidd I 2) sabbasmiá¹ƒ lobhe. ``attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡
tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 291) gÄ• madhamme. ``santettha tayo kulaputtÄ• attakÄ• marÅ«pÄ• vih
(MN I 325; Vin I 466) hitacchande. ``attÄ• dhÄ«no aparÄ• dhÄ«no bhujisso yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ
12/ (DN I 221; MN I 426) seribhÄ• ve. idhÄ• pi seribhÄ• ve eva daá¹-á¹-habbo, tasmÄ• __y
devatÄ• ya icchÄ• nurÅ«panti attho.

__alaá¹…kate_ti \Ne 10/ alaá¹…katagatte, nÄ• nÄ• vidharaá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalavividharatan
hatthÅ«pagapÄ• dÅ«pagÄ• dibhedehi saá¹-á¹-hisakaá¹-abhÄ• raparimÄ• á¹‡ehi dibbÄ• laá¹
attho. sambodhane cetaá¹ƒ ekavacanaá¹ƒ. __malyadhare_ti kapparukkhapÄ• ricchattakasa
suvisuddhacÄ• mÄ«karavividharatanamayapattakiÃ±jakkhakesarehi, samantato
vijjotamÄ• navipphurantakiraá¹‡anikararucirehi dibbakusumehi sumaá¹‡á¸• itakesahatthÄ• d
__suvatthe_ti kappalatÄ• nibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡avisesÄ• naá¹ƒ suparis
nivÄ• sanuttariyapaá¹-icchadÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dibbavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena \Be 11/ sundaravatth
vijjotasi. __vijjurivÄ• _ti vijjulatÄ• viya. __abbhakÅ«á¹-a_nti valÄ• hakasikhare. bhummatthe
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• sasÄ«_ti vÄ• antogadhahetuatthavacanaá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sesÄ«ti a
``abbhakÅ«á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti upayogatthe eva upayogavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

ayaÃ±hettha attho --- yathÄ• nÄ• ma saÃ±jhÄ• pabhÄ• nuraÃ±jitaá¹ƒ rattavalÄ• hakasikha
obhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ samantato vijjotamÄ• nÄ• vijjulatÄ• niccharantÄ« visesato obhÄ• seti
suparisuddhatapanÄ«yamayaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ratanasamujjalaá¹ƒ pakatipabhassaraá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ
sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi vibhÅ«sitÄ• sabbaso vijjotayantÄ«hi attano sarÄ«rappabhÄ• hi vatth
visesato obhÄ• sesÄ«ti.

ettha hi ``pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti nidassetabbavacanametaá¹ƒ \Ee 13/, ``abbhakÅ«á¹-aâ€™â
tathÄ• ``teâ€™â€™ ti nidassetabbavacanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ``pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ apekk
vuttampi ``alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe obhÄ• sasÄ«â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ni padÄ• ni apek
pariá¹‡amati, tasmÄ• ``tvaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``vijjurivÄ• â€™â€™ ti nidassanavaca
``obhÄ• sasÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ dvinnampi upameyyupamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhadassan
idaá¹ƒ ``tvaâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• majjhimapurisavasena vuttaá¹ƒ, ``pÄ«á¹-haâ
apekkhitvÄ• paá¹-hamapurisavasena pariá¹‡amati. ca-saddo cettha luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho daá¹-
yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ obhÄ• sasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``vijjulatobhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ abbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ viyÄ• â
cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡amati. tathÄ• ``pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti visesitabbavacana
sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di tassa visesanaá¹ƒ.

nanu ca ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa aggalohatÄ• ya seá¹-á¹-h
idhÄ• dhippetattÄ• ``uá¸·Ä• raâ€™â€™ nti na vattabbanti? na, kiÃ±ci visesasabbhÄ• vato.
manussaparibhogasuvaá¹‡á¹‡avikatito rasaviddhaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suvisuddhaá¹ƒ, tato Ä•
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci dibbaá¹ƒ \Ne 11/ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ dibbasuvaá¹‡á¹‡epi cÄ• mÄ«karaá¹ƒ, c
sÄ• takumbhaá¹ƒ, sÄ• takumbhato jambunadaá¹ƒ, jambunadato siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
tenÄ• ha sakko devÄ• namindo ---

``mutto \Be 12/ muttehi saha purÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹-ilehi, vippamutto vippamuttehi.

siá¹…gÄ«nikkhasavaá¹‡á¹‡o, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vin I 58).

tasmÄ• ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pi ``uá¸·Ä• raâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. atha v
idaá¹ƒ na tassa seá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, atha kho mahantab
vuttovÄ• yamattho \Ee 14/. ettha ca ``pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di phalassa kammasarikkhat
``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• tassa vimÄ• nassa vatthusampadaá¹ƒ dasseti, ``uá
sobhÄ• tisayasampadaá¹ƒ, ``manojavaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• gamanasampadaá¹ƒ. ``gacchat
sÄ«ghajavatÄ• ya pÄ«á¹-hasampattibhÄ• vasampadaá¹ƒ dasseti.

atha vÄ• ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• tassa paá¹‡Ä«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti, ``uá
vepullamahattaá¹ƒ. ``manojavaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vamahattaá¹ƒ. ``gacchati ye
vihÄ• rasukhattaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• iminÄ• tassa abhirÅ«pat
vaá¹‡á¹‡apokkharataÃ±ca dasseti, ``uá¸·Ä• raâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• dassanÄ«yataá¹ƒ pÄ• s
``manojavaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sÄ«ghasampadaá¹ƒ, ``gacchati yenakÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti in
appaá¹-ihatacÄ• rataá¹ƒ dasseti.

atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa puÃ±Ã±akammassa nissandaphalaá¹ƒ, tassa alobhanis
sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ, adosanissandatÄ• ya uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, amohanissandatÄ• ya manojavaá
tathÄ• tassa kammassa saddhÄ• nissandabhÄ• vena sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• nis
vÄ«riyanissandabhÄ• vena manojavaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhinissandabhÄ• vena gacchati yenakÄ• n
saddhÄ• samÄ• dhinissandabhÄ• vena vÄ• sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• nis
samÄ• dhivÄ«riyanissandabhÄ• vena manojavaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhisatinissandabhÄ• vena gacc

tattha \Be 13/ yathÄ• ``pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di vimÄ• nasampattidassanavasena tassÄ
puÃ±Ã±aphalavibhavasampattikittanaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ ``alaá¹…kateâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di attabhÄ• va
puÃ±Ã±aphalavibhavasampattikittanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi susikkhitasippÄ• cariyaviracitopi rattas
vividharaá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalamaá¹‡iratanakhacito eva sobhati, na kevalo, evaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹…
caturassasobhanopi attabhÄ• vo sumaá¹‡á¸• itapasÄ• dhitova sobhati, na kevalo. tenassÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 12/ Ä• harimaá¹ƒ sobhÄ• visesaá¹ƒ dasseti, ``obhÄ• sasÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ
tathÄ• purimena vattamÄ• napaccayanimittaá¹ƒ sobhÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ dasseti, pacchimena atÄ
purimena vÄ• tassÄ• upabhogavatthusampadaá¹ƒ dasseti, pacchimena upabhuÃ±janakav

etthÄ• ha ``kiá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ yuttavÄ• haá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu ayuttavÄ• haâ€™â€™ n
rathavimÄ• nÄ• ni yuttavÄ• hÄ• nipi honti ``sahassayuttaá¹ƒ Ä• jaÃ±Ã±arathaâ€™â€™ nti (
pana devaputtÄ• eva kiccakaraá¹‡akÄ• le vÄ• harÅ«pena attÄ• naá¹ƒ dassenti yathÄ• erÄ
kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• le hatthirÅ«pena. idaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca edisaá¹ƒ ayuttavÄ• haá¹ƒ daá¹-á

yadi evaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ tassa vimÄ• nassa abbhantarÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu gamane visesapaccayo,
abbhantarÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi candavimÄ• nasÅ«riyavimÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ desan

sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akammanibbattaá¹ƒ ativiya sÄ«ghajavaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• yu
pelentaá¹ƒ pavatteti, na evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ peletvÄ• pavattentÄ« bÄ• hirÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu atthi.
cakkaratanaá¹ƒ antosamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• vasena pavattati. na hi tassa ca
bÄ• hirÄ• vÄ• yodhÄ• tu peletvÄ• pavattikÄ• atthi raÃ±Ã±o cakkavattissa cittavasena ``pa
cakkaratanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanasamananantarameva pavattanato, evaá¹ƒ tassÄ• deva
attasannissitÄ• ya vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• gacchatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``manojavaá
yenakÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti.

<2> evaá¹ƒ \Be 14/ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya tassÄ• devatÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±aphalasampattiá¹ƒ k
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±asampadaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ __ ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha \Ee 16/ __kenÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ-saddo ``kiá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• yo lokaá¹ƒ na rakkhati, kiá¹ƒ
tumhe maá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 424) garahaá¹‡e Ä• g
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 244; SN b III 59) aniyame. ``kiá
seá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 183; SN a I 73) pucchÄ• yaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi pucchÄ• yam
``kenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca hetuatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, kena hetunÄ• ti attho. __te_ti tava. __
etarahi yathÄ• dissamÄ• noti attho. __vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡a-saddo ``kadÄ• saÃ±Ã±Å«á¸·
samaá¹‡assa gotamassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 77) guá¹‡e Ä• gato. ``ane
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, dhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 13/ bhÄ• sati, saá¹…ghassa vaá¹‡á
tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 4) thutiyaá¹ƒ. ``atha kena nu vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, gandhathenoti vuccatÄ«â€™â€
J I 6.116) kÄ• raá¹‡e. ``tayo pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 602) pamÄ•
gotama, vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 115; MN II 379-380) jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ. ``mahanta
hatthirÄ• javaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinimminitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne. ``suvaá¹‡á
susukkadÄ• á¹-hosi vÄ«riyavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN II 399; Sn 553) chavivaá¹‡á¹‡e. i
daá¹-á¹-habbo. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- kena kÄ«disena puÃ±Ã±avisesena hetubhÅ«tena deva
evaá¹ƒvidho dvÄ• dasayojanÄ• ni pharaá¹‡akappabho sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡o jÄ• toti?

__kena te idha mijjhatÄ«_ti kena puÃ±Ã±Ä• tisayena te idha imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne idÄ• ni ta
uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ sucaritaphalaá¹ƒ ijjhati nipphajjati. __uppajjantÄ«_ti nibbattanti, avicchedavase
uparÅ«pari vattantÄ«ti attho. __bhogÄ• _ti paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹-á¹-hena ``bhogÄ• â€™â€™ t
vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• divittÅ«pakaraá¹‡avisesÄ• . __ye_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena aniyamaniddeso,
Ä• masitvÄ• aniyamaniddeso, ubhayenÄ• pi paá¹‡Ä«tapaá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• dibhede tattha labb
anavasesato byÄ• petvÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. anavasesabyÄ• pako hi ayaá¹ƒ niddeso yath
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __manaso piyÄ• _ti manasÄ• piyÄ• yitabbÄ• , manÄ• piyÄ• ti

ettha ca ``etÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttavisesÄ• tassÄ• devat
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asampadÄ• dassitÄ• . ``bhogÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• u
dibbarÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbabhedÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡asampadÄ• . ``manaso p
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakantamanÄ• patÄ• . ``idha mijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pana

dibbaÄ• yuvaá¹‡á¹‡ayasasukhaÄ• dhipateyyasampadÄ• dassitÄ• . ``ye keci manaso piyÄ•
aÃ±Ã±e deve dasahi á¹-hÄ• nehi adhiggaá¹‡hÄ• ti dibbena Ä• yunÄ• dibbena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena
yasena dibbena Ä• dhipateyyena dibbehi rÅ«pehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi
phoá¹-á¹-habbehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (SN b IV 341) sutte Ä• gatÄ• ni dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ
dassitoti veditabbo.

<3> __pucchÄ• mÄ«_ti paÃ±haá¹ƒ karomi, Ã±Ä• tumicchÄ• mÄ«ti attho. kÄ• maÃ±cetaá¹ƒ
kena te idha mijjhati. kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™
kiá¹ƒ-saddaggahaá¹‡eneva atthantarassa asambhavato pucchÄ• vasena gÄ• thÄ• ttayaá¹ƒ
pucchÄ• visesabhÄ• vaÃ±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ \Ne 14/ pana ``pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ
adiá¹-á¹-hajotanÄ• tÄ• va na hoti edisassa atthassa mahÄ• therassa adiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vÄ• b
na hoti sabbaso samugghÄ• titasaá¹ƒsayattÄ• , anumatipucchÄ• pi na hoti ``taá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ ma
tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 413) viya anumatigahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena appavattattÄ• , kathetukamyatÄ• p
tassÄ• devatÄ• ya kathetukamyatÄ• vasena therena apucchitattÄ• . visesena pana diá¹-á¹-
veditabbÄ• . svÄ• yamattho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-huppattikathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``thero kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«â
eva. __ta_nti tvaá¹ƒ. tayidaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• parÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, pubbÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya upayogekav
pana paccattekavacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__devÄ«_ti ettha deva-saddo ``imÄ• ni te deva caturÄ• sÄ«ti nagarasahassÄ• ni kusavatÄ«
ettha, deva, chandaá¹ƒ karohi jÄ«vite \Be 16/ apekkhaâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• dÄ«su (DN II 266)
Ä• gato, ``tassa devÄ• tidevassa, sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sabbadassinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su visuddhid
visuddhidevÄ• naÃ±hi bhagavato atidevabhÄ• ve vutte itaresaá¹ƒ vutto eva hotÄ«ti. ``cÄ• tu
dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avanto sukhabahulÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 337) upapattid
upapattidevavaseneva veditabbo. padatthato pana --- dibbati attano puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• kÄ«á
kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi ramati, atha vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena jotati obhÄ• sati, Ä• kÄ• sena v
devÄ«. ``tvaá¹ƒ devÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambodhane cetaá¹ƒ ekavacanaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve
panassÄ• nubhÄ• vo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi dassitoyeva.

__manussabhÅ«tÄ• _ti ettha manassa ussannatÄ• ya manussÄ• , satisÅ«rabhÄ• vabrahm
upacitamÄ• nasÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-haguá¹‡acittÄ• . ke pana te? jambudÄ«pavÄ• sino sattavises

``tÄ«hi, bhikkhave, á¹-hÄ• nehi jambudÄ«pakÄ• manussÄ• uttarakuruke manusse adhigga
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse. katamehi tÄ«hi? sÅ«rÄ• , satimanto, idha brahmacariyavÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (AN

tathÄ• hi buddhÄ• bhagavanto paccekabuddhÄ• aggasÄ• vakÄ• mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• cakl
\Ne 15/ sattÄ• \Ee 19/ ettheva uppajjanti. tehi samÄ• narÅ«pÄ• ditÄ• ya pana saddhiá¹ƒ pa
itaramahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ• sinopi ``manussÄ• â€™â€™ tveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yiá¹ƒsÅ«ti eke.

apare pana bhaá¹‡anti --- lobhÄ• dÄ«hi alobhÄ• dÄ«hi ca sahitassa manassa ussannatÄ• y
manussajÄ• tikÄ• , tesu visesato lobhÄ• dayo alobhÄ• dayo ca ussannÄ• , te lobhÄ• diussa
alobhÄ• diussannatÄ• ya sugatimaggaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nagÄ• mimaggaÃ±ca pÅ«renti, tasmÄ• lo
sahitassa manassa ussannatÄ• ya parittadÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ catumahÄ• dÄ«pavÄ•
``manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccantÄ«ti.

lokiyÄ• \Be 17/ pana ``manuno apaccabhÄ• vena manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. manu nÄ
lokamariyÄ• dÄ• ya Ä• dibhÅ«to hitÄ• hitavidhÄ• yako sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyo, yo s
ti vuccati. paccakkhato paramparÄ• ya ca tassa ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• sattÄ•
``manussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccanti. tato eva hi te mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ``manujÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca voh
jÄ• tÄ• , manussabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattÄ• ti manussabhÅ«tÄ• .

__kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±a_nti kiá¹ƒ dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dippabhedesu kÄ«disaá¹ƒ pujjabhÄ• vapha
uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ punÄ• ti visodhetÄ«ti ca ``puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ•
kusalakammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, upacini nibbattesÄ«ti attho. __jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• _ti sabbaso vijjo

kasmÄ• panettha ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ aÃ±
natthÄ«ti? no natthi. yasmÄ• \Ee 20/ nirayepi nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittapavatti kad
kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±attha, nanu avocumhÄ• ``diá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒsandanÄ• pucchÄ• â€™
manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhÅ«
``manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti avoca.

atha vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• su gatÄ«su ekantasukhatÄ• ya ekantadukkhatÄ• ya dukkhabahulatÄ• y
sulabharÅ«po sappurisÅ«panissayÄ• dipaccayasamavÄ• yassa sudullabhabhÄ• vato. kadÄ
yathÄ• vuttakÄ• raá¹‡ena uá¸·Ä• ro vipulo na ca hoti, manussagatiyaá¹ƒ pana sukhabahulat
okÄ• so sulabharÅ«po sappurisÅ«panissayÄ• dipaccayasamavÄ• yassa yebhuyyena sulab
dukkhaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tampi visesato puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya \Ne 16/ upanissayo hoti. dukkhÅ«pa
yathÄ• hi ayoghanena satthake nipphÄ• diyamÄ• ne tassa ekantato na aggimhi tÄ• panaá¹
chedanakiriyÄ• samatthatÄ• ya visesapaccayo, tÄ• petvÄ• pana pamÄ• á¹‡ayogato udakat
evameva sattasantÄ• nassa ekantadukkhasamaá¹…gitÄ• dukkhabahulatÄ• ekantasukhas
\Be 18/ na visesapaccayo hoti. sati pana dukkhasantÄ• pane pamÄ• á¹‡ayogato sukhÅ«pab
laddhÅ«panissayÄ• puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• uppajjati, uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ca mahÄ• jutikÄ• mahÄ•
paá¹-ipakkhachedanasamatthÄ• ca hoti, tasmÄ• manussabhÄ• vo puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya vise
vuttaá¹ƒ ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva

<4> evaá¹ƒ pana therena pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjesi. tamatthaá¹ƒ dass
attamanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• . kena panÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• ? dhammasa
pubbe ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• veâ€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• , sÄ• . __devatÄ• _ti de

devadhÄ«tÄ• pi vuccati. ``atha kho aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• devatÄ• abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• abhikka
tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN a I 1; Khp 5.1) hi devaputto ``devatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto devoyeva devatÄ• ti
devatÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , brahmavimÄ• nÄ• abhinikkhamitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su

``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vv 75) ---

Ä• dÄ«su devadhÄ«tÄ• . idhÄ• pi devadhÄ«tÄ• eva daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __attamanÄ• _ti tuá¹
gahitamanÄ• . pÄ«tisomanassasahagataÃ±hi cittaá¹ƒ domanassassa anokÄ• sato tehi taá¹
viya hoti. __attamanÄ• _ti vÄ• sakamanÄ• . anavajjapÄ«tisomanassasampayuttaÃ±hi citta
taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gino hitasukhÄ• vahato ``sakaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbataá¹ƒ labhati, na itaraá¹ƒ

__moggallÄ• nenÄ• _ti moggallÄ• nagottassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡amahÄ• sÄ• lassa puttabhÄ• va
``moggallÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tena moggallÄ• nena \Ee 22/. __pucchitÄ• _ti diá¹
pucchitÄ• , attamanÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti yojanÄ• . attamanatÄ• ca
kammaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ mahatiyÄ• dibbasampattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbep
17/ paá¹-icca antarantarÄ• somanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti, idÄ• ni pana ``aÃ±Ã±atarassa
kÄ• ro evaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raphalo, ayaá¹ƒ pana buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ aggasÄ• vako uá¸·Ä• raguá¹‡o
passituá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• raÃ±ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhÄ• mi, mama puÃ±Ã±aphalapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttam
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi uppannÄ• . evaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• tabalavapÄ«tisomanas
sirasÄ• sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si.

__paÃ±ha_nti Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ __viyÄ• kÄ• si_ kathesi vissajjesi. katha
__puá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti puá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• rato, pucchitÄ• kÄ• renevÄ• ti attho. ettha hi ``pucchitÄ•
``puá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ visesatthaniyamanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. siddhe hi sa
visesatthaÃ±Ä• pakova hoti. ko paneso visesattho? byÄ• karaá¹‡assa pucchÄ• nurÅ«patÄ•
dassetvÄ• tassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pucchitaá¹ƒ, tadubhayassa aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
yena ca Ä• kÄ• rena pucchÄ• pavattÄ• atthato ca byaÃ±janato ca, tadÄ• kÄ• rassa byÄ• k
tathÄ• ceva vissajjanaá¹ƒ pavattaá¹ƒ. iti imassa visesassa Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ ``pucchitÄ• â€
``puá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``pucchitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya visesanamukhena puá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vassa pa
kÄ• raá¹‡akittanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
pucchÄ«yatÄ«ti \Ee 23/ pucchÄ• , tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya katakammaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• pucchÄ• ya kÄ
devatÄ• ``pucchitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . yasmÄ• pucchitÄ• pucchiyamÄ• nassa kammass
puá¹-á¹-hÄ• . yasmÄ• ca pucchitÄ• pucchiyamÄ• nassa kammassa Ä• cikkhanasabhÄ• vÄ
__yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phala_nti idaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±haâ€™â€™ nti vuttassa atthassa sarÅ«pa

attho --- idaá¹ƒ pucchantassa pucchiyamÄ• nÄ• ya ca paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ vu
puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ, yassa kammassa taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ icchitattÄ• paÃ±hanti vuttaá¹ƒ puÃ±

<5> __ahaá¹ƒ manussesÅ«_tiÄ• di paÃ±hassa byÄ• karaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro. tattha __aha_nti de
``manussesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• puna ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• at
vijjamÄ• natÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ. yo hi manussajÄ• tikova samÄ• no pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• diá¹
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• raho tattha tattha rÄ• jÄ• dito hatthacchedÄ• dikammakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡
anubhavati, ayaá¹ƒ __manussanerayiko_ nÄ• ma. aparo manussajÄ• tikova samÄ• no pubb
ghÄ• sacchÄ• danampi na labhati, khuppipÄ• sÄ• bhibhÅ«to dukkhabahulo katthaci patiá¹-á
vicarati, ayaá¹ƒ __manussapeto_ \Ne 18/ nÄ• ma. aparo manussajÄ• tikova samÄ• no parÄ
bhÄ• raá¹ƒ vahanto bhinnamariyÄ• do vÄ• anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• caritvÄ• parehi santajjito ma
gahananissito dukkhabahulo vicarati hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanto niddÄ• jighacchÄ• dukkhavino
__manussatiracchÄ• no_ nÄ• ma. yo pana attano hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto kammaphalaá¹ƒ s
dayÄ• panno sabbasattesu saá¹ƒvegabahulo akusalakammapathe \Ee 24/ parivajjento kusa
puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthÅ«ni paripÅ«reti, ayaá¹ƒ manussadhamme patiá¹-á¹-hito __paramatthato
tÄ• disÄ• ahosi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. manusse sattan
pattÄ• manussadhammaÃ±ca appahÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ti attho.

__abbhÄ• gatÄ• na_nti abhiÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ, sampattaÄ• gantukÄ• nanti attho. duvidhÄ• h
abbhÄ• gatoti. tesu kataparicayo Ä• gantuko atithi, akataparicayo abbhÄ• gato. kataparicay
puretaraá¹ƒ Ä• gato atithi, bhojanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hito sampati Ä• gato abbhÄ• gato. n
atithi, animantito abbhÄ• gato. ayaá¹ƒ pana akataparicayo animantito sampati Ä• gato ca, ta
``abbhÄ• gatÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti, garukÄ• rena panettha bahuvacanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• sati nis
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci nisÄ«danayoggaá¹ƒ, idha pana pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, tassa ca appakattÄ•
``Ä• sanakaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. __adÄ• si_nti ``idamassa therassa dinnaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ ma
mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±jÄ• tasomanassÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kammaphalaÃ±ca sadda
paribhogatthÄ• ya adÄ• siá¹ƒ, nirapekkhapariccÄ• gavasena pariccajinti attho.

__abhivÄ• dayi_nti abhivÄ• danamakÄ• siá¹ƒ, paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena dakkhiá¹‡eyyapugga
vandamÄ• nÄ• hi taá¹ƒ tÄ• yeva vandanakiriyÄ• ya vandiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``sukhinÄ« hohi, aro
Ä• sivÄ• daá¹ƒ atthato vadÄ• pesi \Be 21/ nÄ• ma. __aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• si_nti dasanakhasa
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ sirasi paggaá¹‡hantÄ« guá¹‡avisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apacÄ• yanaá¹ƒ akÄ• sinti \Ee
__yathÄ• nubhÄ• va_nti yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• mama vijjamÄ• navibhavÄ• nurÅ«panti atth
annapÄ• nÄ• dideyyadhammapariccÄ• gena dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ bhojentÄ« dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ p

ettha ca ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ kammassa phalassa ca ekasantatipatitatÄ• dassanena s
``manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ tassÄ• puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tasantÄ• navisesadassanaá¹ƒ, ``abbhÄ• gatÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ

khettasampattidassanaÃ±ca \Ne 19/ dÄ• nassa viya paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa ca kiÃ±ci anapekk
pavattitabhÄ• vadÄ«panato. ``Ä• sanakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ yathÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca adÄ• si dÄ•
bhogasÄ• radÄ• nadassanaá¹ƒ, ``abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ l

<6> __tenÄ• _ti tena yathÄ• vuttena puÃ±Ã±ena hetubhÅ«tena. __me_ti ayaá¹ƒ me-saddo
halaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni pakÄ• situâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 65; MN I 281; SN a I 172) karaá¹‡e Ä
``sÄ• dhu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• saá¹ƒkhittena dhammaá¹ƒ desetÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (
sampadÄ• ne, mayhanti attho. ``pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhÄ• anabhisambuddhass
tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 206; SN b IV 14; AN a III 104) sÄ• miatthe Ä• gato, idhÄ• pi sÄ• miatthe e
svÄ• yaá¹ƒ me-saddo tena me puÃ±Ã±enÄ• ti ca me etÄ• disoti ca ubhayattha sambandhita

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya paÃ±he byÄ• kate Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no vitthÄ• rena
saparivÄ• rÄ• ya tassÄ• devatÄ• ya sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosi. thero tato manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantv
pavattiá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesi. bhagavÄ• \Ee 26/ taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampatt
desesi. gÄ• thÄ• eva pana saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Be 22/ __te veá¸·uriyamaya_nti dutiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa aá¹-á¹
atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ca paá¹-hame vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- sÄ• v
itthÄ« attano gehaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ theraá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannacit
dentÄ« attano pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ upari nÄ«lavatthena attharitvÄ• adÄ• si. tena tassÄ• devaloke
veá¸·uriyamayaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kavimÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

8__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te veá¸·uriyamayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ gacchati yenal

alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbha kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

9__._ á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 20/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

10__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

11__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

12__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , abbhÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• sanakaá¹ƒ adÄ• s

abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

13__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ee 27/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

14__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Be 23/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

<8> tattha __veá¸·uriyamaya_nti veá¸·uriyamaá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ. veá¸·uriyamaá¹‡i nÄ• ma viá¸·Å viá¸·Å«ragÄ• massa ca avidÅ«re uppajjanakamaá¹‡i. tassa kira viá¸·Å«ragÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• m pana avidÅ«re bhavattÄ• veá¸·uriyanteva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. taá¹ƒsadisavaá¹‡á¹‡anibhatÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ manussaloke laddhanÄ• mavaseneva devaloke devaputt mayÅ«ragÄ«vavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, vÄ• yasapattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• , siniddhaveá¹‡upat pana mayÅ«ragÄ«vavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamapÄ«á¹-havim

dutiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. tatiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amaya_nti tatiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa vatthu rÄ• jagah aÃ±Ã±ataro kira \Ne 21/ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• bhattaá¹ kÄ• le bhattakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo ekaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-advÄ• ragehaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. tasmiá itthÄ« saddhÄ• pasannÄ• therassa Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``etha, bhante, idha nisÄ«d karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano bhaddapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• upari pÄ«tavatthaá¹ƒ at nirapekkhapariccÄ• gavasena adÄ• si, ``idaá¹ƒ me puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• yatiá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ« hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthanaÃ±ca paá¹-á¹-hapesi. atha there tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ dhovitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gacchante \Ee 28/ ``bhante, idamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyeva pa anuggahatthaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. thero tassÄ• anukampÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pÄ saá¹…ghassa dÄ• pesi. sÄ• aparena samayena aÃ±Ã±atarena rogena phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• la \Be 24/ nibbattÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva v

---

15__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ gacchati y

alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

16__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

17__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

18__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

19__._ á¹• 21 ``appassa kammassa phalaá¹ƒ mamedaá¹ƒ, yenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• v

ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

20__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

21__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 22/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjantÄ« ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

22__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si pu

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

<19> yaÃ±ca \Be 25/ \Ee 29/ pana paÃ±camagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ __purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manu
jÄ• ti-saddo attheva saá¹…khatalakkhaá¹‡e ``jÄ• ti dvÄ«hi khandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€
atthi nikÄ• ye ``nigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ma samaá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a III 71).
``yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á

tadupÄ• dÄ• ya sÄ• vassa jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin I 124). atthi kule ``akkhitto anup
jÄ• tivÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 303). atthi pasutiyaá¹ƒ ``sampatijÄ• to, Ä• nanda
tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN II 31; MN III 207). atthi bhave ``ekampi jÄ• tiá¹ƒ dvepi jÄ• tiyoâ€™â€™ tiÄ•
53). idhÄ• pi bhave eva daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• purimasmiá¹ƒ bhave a
attabhÄ• veti attho. bhummatthe hidaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __manussaloke_ti manussalo
sandhÄ• ya vadati. okÄ• saloko hi idha adhippeto, sattaloko pana ``manussesÅ«â€™â€™ t

<20> __addasa_nti addakkhiá¹ƒ. __viraja_nti vigatarÄ• gÄ• dirajattÄ• virajaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhu
bhikkhuá¹ƒ, sabbaso kilesakÄ• lussiyÄ• bhÄ• vena vippasannacittatÄ• ya __vippasannaá¹ƒ
__anÄ• vilaá¹ƒ_. purimaá¹ƒ purimaÃ±cettha padaá¹ƒ pacchimassa pacchimassa kÄ• raá¹‡a
vigatarÄ• gÄ• dirajattÄ• bhinnakilesatÄ• ya bhikkhuá¹ƒ, bhinnakilesattÄ• kilesakÄ• lussiyÄ
vippasannamanattÄ• anÄ• vilanti. pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ purimassa purim
virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuguá¹‡ayogato. bhinnakileso hi bhikkhu. bhikkhuá¹ƒ vippasannabhÄ• vato.
kilesakÄ• lussiyÄ• bhÄ• vena vippasannamÄ• naso hi bhikkhu. vippasannaá¹ƒ anÄ• vilasaá
rÄ• garajÄ• bhÄ• vena vÄ• ``virajaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, dosakÄ• lussiyÄ• bhÄ• vena ``vip
mohabyÄ• kulÄ• bhÄ• vena ``anÄ• vilaâ€™â€™ nti. evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to paramatthato bhikkhu nA
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __adÄ• saha_nti adÄ• siá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¹-ha_nti tadÄ• mama santike vijjan
bhaddapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. __pasannÄ• _ti kammaphalasaddhÄ• ya ratanattayasaddhÄ• ya ca pa
pÄ• á¹‡ibhÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anÄ• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• attano hatthehi upanÄ«ya pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paÃ

ettha \Ne 23/ ca ``virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vippasannamanÄ• vilaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• khettasa
``pasannÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• cittasampattiá¹ƒ, ``sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pa
26/ ``pasannÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sakkaccadÄ• naá¹ƒ anupahaccadÄ• nanti ca ime dve dA
pÄ• á¹‡ibhÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sahatthena dÄ• naá¹ƒ anupaviddhadÄ• nanti ime dve dÄ•
pÄ«tavatthassa attharaá¹‡ena nisÄ«danakÄ• laÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya cittiá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ•
dÄ• naguá¹‡Ä• dassitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

tatiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. catutthapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te veá¸·uriyamaya_nti catutthapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ. imassÄ• pi vatthu rÄ•
taá¹ƒ dutiyavimÄ• ne vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ«lavatthena hi attharitvÄ• pÄ«á¹-hass
vimÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¸·uriyamayaá¹ƒ nibbattaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavimÄ• ne vuttasadisaá¹ƒ. te

23__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te veá¸·uriyamayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ gacchati yena

alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

24__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

25__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

26__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ee 31/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

27__._ á¹• 21 ``appassa \Be 27/ kammassa phalaá¹ƒ mamedaá¹ƒ, yenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• n

ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

28__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ \Ne 24/ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

29__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

30__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÄ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

etthÄ• pi hi nÄ«lavatthena attharitvÄ• pÄ«á¹-hassa dinnattÄ• imissÄ• pi vimÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¸·
nibbattaá¹ƒ. tenevettha ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ te veá¸·uriyamayaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• dito Ä• gataá¹ƒ. se
tatiyasadisamevÄ• ti tattha vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo.

catutthapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kuÃ±jaravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kuÃ±jaro te varÄ• roho_ti kuÃ±jaravimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagah

kalandakanivÄ• pe. athekadivasaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahanagare nakkhattaá¹ƒ ghositaá¹ƒ. nÄ• garÄ•
vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ okiritvÄ• lÄ• japaÃ±camakÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni vippakiriá¹ƒsu, gehadvÄ• re gehad
puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-e ca á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡avicittÄ•
ussÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, sabbo jano attano attano vibhavÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ sumaá¹‡á¸• itapasÄ• dhito
sakalanagaraá¹ƒ devanagaraá¹ƒ viya alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ ahosi. atha bimbisÄ• ramah
pubbacÄ• rittavasena \Ee 32/ mahÄ• janassa cittÄ• nurakkhaá¹‡atthaÃ±ca attano rÄ• jabha
mahantena parivÄ• rena mahatÄ• rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vena uá¸·Ä• rena sirisobhaggena nagara

tena ca samayena rÄ• jagahavÄ• sinÄ« ekÄ• kuladhÄ«tÄ• raÃ±Ã±o taá¹ƒ vibhavasampat
rÄ• jÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca passitvÄ• acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• tÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ deviddhisadisÄ• v
kho kammunÄ• labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹‡á¸• itasammate pucchi. te tassÄ• kathesuá¹ƒ `
nÄ• ma cintÄ• maá¹‡isadisaá¹ƒ kapparukkhasadisaá¹ƒ, khettasampattiyÄ• cittasampattiyÄ
yaá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• karoti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nipphÄ• detiyeva. apica Ä• sanadÄ• nena uccÄ• kulÄ«
balasampattipaá¹-ilÄ• bho, vatthadÄ• nena vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattipaá¹-ilÄ• bho, yÄ• nadÄ• nen
dÄ«padÄ• nena cakkhusampattipaá¹-ilÄ• bho, Ä• vÄ• sadÄ• nena sabbasampattipaá¹-ilÄ• b
sutvÄ• ``devasampatti ito uá¸·Ä• rÄ• hoti maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti tattha cittaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• ahosi.

mÄ• tÄ• pitaro cassÄ• ahataá¹ƒ vatthayugaá¹ƒ navapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ padumakalÄ• pa
taá¹‡á¸• ulakhÄ«rÄ• ni ca paribhogatthÄ• ya pesesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• tÄ• ni disvÄ• ``ahaÃ±ca dÄ•
me deyyadhammo laddhoâ€™â€™ ti tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• dutiyadivase dÄ• naá¹ƒ sajjent
sampÄ• detvÄ• , tassa parivÄ• rabhÄ• vena aÃ±Ã±ampi bahuá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«y
gandhaparibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vikasitapadumapattakiÃ±jakkhakesaropasobhitesu padu
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• , ahatena setavatthena attharitvÄ• Ä• sanassa catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹
mÄ• lÄ• guá¸·aÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• , Ä• sanassa upari vitÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• mÄ• lÄ• dÄ• n
Ä• sanassa samantato bhÅ«miá¹ƒ sakesarehi padumapattehi \Ee 33/ sabbasantharaá¹ƒ \Be
``dakkhiá¹‡eyye Ä• gate pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pupphapÅ«ritaá¹ƒ caá¹…koá¹-akaá¹ƒ e

athevaá¹ƒ katadÄ• nÅ«pakaraá¹‡asaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nÄ• sÄ«saá¹ƒnhÄ• tÄ• suddhavatthanivat
velaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ dÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``gaccha je, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹
pariyesÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• sÄ• riputto sahassathavikaá¹ƒ nik
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto antaravÄ«thiá¹ƒ paá¹-ipanno hoti. atha sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« theraá¹ƒ vandit
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ me dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``ekissÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya anuggahatthaá¹ƒ it
thero tassÄ• pattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sÄ• theraá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ pavesesi. atha sÄ• itthÄ« therassa p
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``nisÄ«datha, bhante, idamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ nti vatv
sakesarehi padumapattehi theraá¹ƒ pÅ«jayamÄ• nÄ• Ä• sanassa samantato okiritvÄ• paÃ
sappimadhusakkharÄ• sammissena appodakamadhupÄ• yÄ• sena parivisi. parivisantÄ« ca
puÃ±Ã±assÄ• nubhÄ• vena dibbagajakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rapallaá¹…kasobhitÄ• dibbasampattiy

padumÄ• nÄ• ma mÄ• vigatÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. puna there katabh
sappimadhusakkharÄ• hi pÅ«retvÄ• pallaá¹…ke atthataá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ cumbaá¹-akaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• there ca anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkamante dve purise Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``theras
pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ netvÄ• therassa niyyÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te ta

sÄ• \Ne 26/ aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane yojanasatubbedhe kana
accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• . patthanÄ• vasena cassÄ• paÃ±cayojanubbedho padumam
padumapattakiÃ±jakkhakesaropasobhito manuÃ±Ã±adassano sukhasamphasso
vividharatanaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalahemÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sito gajavaro nibbatti. tassÅ«pa
yathÄ• vuttasobhÄ• tisayayutto yojaniko kanakapallaá¹…ko nibbatti. sÄ• dibbasampattiá¹ƒ
antarantarÄ• taá¹ƒ kuÃ±jaravimÄ• nassa upari ratanavicittaá¹ƒ pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ abhiruyha m
nandanavanaá¹ƒ gacchati. athekasmiá¹ƒ ussavadivase devatÄ• su yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ dibbÄ• n
uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·anatthaá¹ƒ \Be 30/ nandanavanaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«sÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatasadisaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tattha vuttana
thero ---

31__._ á¹• 21 ``kuÃ±jaro te varÄ• roho, nÄ• nÄ• ratanakappano.

ruciro thÄ• mavÄ• javasampanno, Ä• kÄ• samhi samÄ«hati ||

32__._ á¹• 21 ``padumi padmapattakkhi, padmuppalajutindharo.

padmacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹…go, soá¹‡á¹‡apokkharamÄ• ladhÄ• ||

33__._ á¹• 21 ``padumÄ• nusaá¹-aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, padmapattavibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ.

á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vaggu manugghÄ• tÄ«, mitaá¹ƒ gacchati vÄ• raá¹‡o ||

34__._ á¹• 21 ``tassa pakkamamÄ• nassa, soá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒsÄ• ratissarÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

35__._ á¹• 21 ``tassa nÄ• gassa khandhamhi, sucivatthÄ• alaá¹…katÄ• .

mahantaá¹ƒ accharÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡ena atirocasi ||

36__._ á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa \Ee 35/ te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

<31> tattha __kuÃ±jaro te varÄ• roho_ti kuÃ±je giritaá¹-e ramati abhiramati, tattha vÄ• rava
nadanto vicarati. kuá¹ƒ vÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ tadabhighÄ• tena jarayatÄ«ti kuÃ±jaro, giricarÄ• dib
hatthÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ pana kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• le kuÃ±jarasadisatÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vutto. Ä• ruyhatÄ«ti \N
Ä• rohanÄ«yoti attho. varo aggo seá¹-á¹-ho Ä• rohoti \Be 31/ varÄ• roho, uttamayÄ• nanti vu
__nÄ• nÄ• ratanakappano_ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• ni ratanÄ• ni etesanti nÄ• nÄ• ratanÄ• ,
kumbhÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dihatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• . tehi vihito kappanno sannÄ• ho yassa so
abhiratiá¹ƒ detÄ«ti __ruciro, _ manuÃ±Ã±oti attho. __thÄ• mavÄ• _ti thiro, balavÄ• ti attho. _
sampannajavo, sÄ«ghajavoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• kÄ• samhi samÄ«hatÄ«_ti Ä• kÄ• se antali
Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• naá¹ƒ khobhaá¹ƒ akaronto carati gacchatÄ«ti attho.

<32> __padumÄ«_ti padumasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya ``padumaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• n
samannÄ• gatattÄ• padumÄ«. __padmapattakkhÄ«_ti kamaladalasadisanayane, Ä• lapana
__padmuppalajutindharo_ti dibbapadumuppalamÄ• lÄ• laá¹…katasarÄ«ratÄ• ya tahaá¹ƒ tah
vijjotamÄ• naá¹ƒ padumuppalajutiá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti padumuppalajutindharo. __padmacuá¹‡á
\Ee 36/ padumapattakiÃ±jakkhakesarehi samantato okiá¹‡á¹‡agatto. __soá¹‡á¹‡apokkharan
hemamayakamalamÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• rÄ«.

<33> __padumÄ• nusaá¹-aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ padmapattavibhÅ«sita_nti hatthino padanikkhepe
sandhÄ• rentehi mahantehi padumehi anusaá¹-aá¹ƒ vippakiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, nÄ• nÄ• virÄ• gava
pattehi ito cito ca paribbhamantehi visesato maá¹‡á¸• itatÄ• ya vibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gac
__á¹-hita_nti idaá¹ƒ maggavisesanaá¹ƒ, padumapattavibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ magg
cÄ• ru, kiriyÄ• visesanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, ma-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro. __anugghÄ• tÄ«_ti na uggh
nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä«sakampi khobhaá¹ƒ akarontoti attho. __mita_nti nimmitaá¹ƒ, nikkhepapad
attho. ayaÃ±hettha attho ``vaggu cÄ• ru padanikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tisÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, nÄ• tisaá¹‡ikanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vÄ• raá¹‡o_ti hatth
paccatthikavÄ• raá¹‡ato gamanaparikkilesavÄ• raá¹‡ato ca ``vÄ• raá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vuccati

<34> __tassa_ \Be 32/ __pakkamamÄ• nassa, soá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹ƒkÄ• ratissarÄ• _ti tassa yat
gacchantassa soá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒsÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• ratissarÄ• ramaá¹‡Ä«
olambantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tassa hi kuÃ±jarassa ubhosu passesu mahÄ• kolambappamÄ• â
hemamayÄ• anekasatÄ• mahantiyo ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olambamÄ• nÄ• pacala
payuttavÄ• ditato ativiya manoharasaddo niccharati \Ee 37/. tenÄ• ha __ ``tesaá¹ƒ suyyati n
paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tassattho --- yathÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• tataá¹ƒ vitataá¹ƒ Ä• ta
susiranti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gike tÅ«riye kusalehi vÄ• diyamÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• nuppattiyÄ• mano
dassentena gÄ• yantena samÄ«rito vÄ• ditasaro vaggu rajanÄ«yo nigghoso suyyati, evaá¹ƒ
sovaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ tapanÄ«yaghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ nigghoso suyyatÄ«ti.

<35> __nÄ• gassÄ• _ti hatthinÄ• gassa. __mahanta_nti sampattimahattenÄ• pi saá¹…khyÄ
__accharÄ• saá¹…gha_nti devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• samÅ«haá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti rÅ«pena.

<36> __dÄ• nassÄ• _ti dÄ• namayapuÃ±Ã±assa. __sÄ«lassÄ• _ti kÄ• yikasaá¹ƒvarÄ• disa
avuttavikappanattho. tena abhivÄ• danÄ• diá¹ƒ avuttaá¹ƒ cÄ• rittasÄ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•

evaá¹ƒ therena pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ vissajjesi, tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ---

37__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi vuttÄ• , tassÄ• attho heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutto eva.

38__._ á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na guá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ jhÄ• narataá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dussasanthataá¹ƒ ||

39__._ á¹• 21 ``upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ padmamÄ• lÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• sanassa samantato.

abbhokirissaá¹ƒ pattehi, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

40__._ á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee 38/ kammakusalassa, idaá¹ƒ me Ä«disaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

sakkÄ• ro garukÄ• ro ca, devÄ• naá¹ƒ apacitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

41__._ á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 33/ ve sammÄ• vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, santÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rinaá¹ƒ.

pasanno Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dajjÄ• , evaá¹ƒ nande yathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

42__._ á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi attakÄ• mena, mahattamabhikaá¹…khatÄ• .

Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinaâ€™â€™ nti || --- devatÄ• ya vuttagÄ•

<38> tattha \Ne 29/ __guá¹‡asampanna_nti sabbehi sÄ• vakaguá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ,
etena sÄ• vakapÄ• ramiÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa matthakappattiá¹ƒ dasseti. __jhÄ• yi_nti Ä• rammaá¹
lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nanti duvidhenÄ• pi jhÄ• nena jhÄ• yanasÄ«laá¹ƒ, tena vÄ• jhÄ• pet

sabbasaá¹ƒkilesapakkhaá¹ƒ jhÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. tato eva jhÄ• ne ratanti __jhÄ• narataá
santaá¹ƒ vÄ• , sappurisanti attho. __pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti pupphehi abhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, k
abhippakiá¹‡á¹‡anti attho. __dussasanthata_nti vatthena upari atthataá¹ƒ.

<39> __upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ padmamÄ• lÄ• ha_nti upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ padumapupphaá¹ƒ ahaá
therena nisinnassa Ä• sanassa samantÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ. __abbhokirissa_nti abhiokiriá¹ƒ ab
__pattehÄ«_ti, tassa upaá¸• á¸• hapadumassa visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katehi pattehi pupphavassÄ•
okirinti attho.

<40> __idaá¹ƒ me Ä«disaá¹ƒ phala_nti iminÄ• ``kuÃ±jaro te varÄ• rohoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
aggahitaÃ±ca Ä• yuyasasukharÅ«pÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ \Ee 39/ attano dibbasampattiá¹ƒ ekato da
aggahitameva attano Ä• nubhÄ• vasampattiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sakkÄ• ro garukÄ• roâ€™â
kevalaá¹ƒ bhante tumhehi yathÄ• vuttameva idha mayhaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ, apica kho id
Ä• dhipateyyampÄ«â€™â€™ ti dasseti. tattha __sakkÄ• ro_ti Ä• darakiriyÄ• , devehi attano
tathÄ• __garukÄ• ro_ti garukÄ• tabbatÄ• . __devÄ• na_nti devehi. __apacitÄ• _ti pÅ«jitÄ• .

<41> __sammÄ• vimuttÄ• na_nti suá¹-á¹-hu vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• yÄ«n
santakÄ• yavacÄ«manokammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ. maggabrahmacariyassa ca sÄ• sar
__brahmacÄ• rinaá¹ƒ. pasanno Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dajjÄ• _ti \Be 34/ kammaphalasaddhÄ• ya ratan
pasannamÄ• naso hutvÄ• yadi Ä• sanamattampi dadeyya. __evaá¹ƒ nande yathÄ• aha_nt
Ä• sanadÄ• nena etarahi nandÄ• mi modÄ• mi, evameva aÃ±Ã±opi nandeyya modeyya.

<42> __tasmÄ• _ti tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __hi_-saddo nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __attakÄ• menÄ• _ti
attano hitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti, na ahitÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, so attakÄ• mo. __mahatta_nti vip
__sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rina_nti antimaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• nant
yasmÄ• arahataá¹ƒ Ä• sanadÄ• nena ahaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiyÄ• modÄ• mi, tasmÄ•
abhivuddhiá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nena antimasamussaye á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá
puÃ±Ã±anti dasseti. tesaá¹ƒ vuttasadisamevÄ• ti.

kuÃ±jaravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. paá¹-hamanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 40/ __nÄ• va_nti nÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatt
viharante soá¸·asamattÄ• bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vasitvÄ• vutthav
passissÄ• ma, dhammaÃ±ca suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ uddissa gimhasama
antarÄ• magge ca nirudako kantÄ• ro, te ca tattha ghammÄ• bhitattÄ• kilantÄ• tasitÄ• pÄ
aÃ±Ã±atarassa gÄ• massa avidÅ«rena gacchanti. tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« udakabhÄ• ja

udapÄ• nÄ• bhimukhÄ« gacchati. atha te bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``yatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ itthÄ« gac
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti pipÄ• sÄ• paretÄ• taá¹ƒdisÄ• bhimukhÄ• gar
avidÅ«re aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu. sÄ• itthÄ« tato udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nivattitukÄ• mÄ• te bhikkhÅ«
udakena atthikÄ• pipÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• garucittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ•
pattathavikato parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá
sÄ«tale katvÄ• tassÄ• itthiyÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• ne anumodanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• agamaá¹ƒsu.

sÄ• \Be 35/ taá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hadaye á¹-hapetvÄ• antarantarÄ• anussarantÄ« aparabhÄ
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti. tassÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena kapparukkhopasobhitaá¹ƒ m
taá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• muttajÄ• larajatavibhÅ«sitÄ• viya sikatÄ• vakiá¹‡á¹‡apaá
maá¹‡ikkhandhanimmalasalilavÄ• hinÄ« \Ee 41/ saritÄ• . tassÄ• ubhosu tÄ«resu uyyÄ• nav
pokkharaá¹‡Ä« paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡apadumasaá¹‡á¸• amaá¹‡á¸• itÄ• saha suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• vÄ
dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ« nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·antÄ« laá¸·antÄ« vicarati. athekadivasaá
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto taá¹ƒ devadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ«á¸·an
katapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ pucchanto ---

43__._ á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ri Ä• ruyha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, padmaá¹ƒ chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

44__._ á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 31/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

45__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

tato therena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya devatÄ• ya vissajjitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rel

46__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• .

47__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« tasite kilante, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

48__._ á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 36/ ve kilantÄ• na pipÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá

sÄ«todakÄ• tassa bhavanti najjo, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ||

49__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ Ä• pagÄ• anupariyanti sabbadÄ• , sÄ«todakÄ• vÄ• lukasanthatÄ• n

ambÄ• \Ee 42/ ca sÄ• lÄ• tilakÄ• ca jambuyo, uddÄ• lakÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliyo ca phullÄ• ||

50__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒbhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi upetarÅ«paá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhusa sobha

tassÄ«dha kammassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akatÄ• labhanti ||

51__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

52__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Ne 32/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

ayaá¹ƒ devatÄ• ya vissajjitÄ• kÄ• ro.

<43> tattha __suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadana_nti vicittabhittiviracanehi rattasuvaá¹‡á¹‡amayehi ubh
paá¹-icchÄ• ditabbhantaratÄ• ya ceva nÄ• nÄ• ratanasamujjalitena kanakamayÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• va_nti potaá¹ƒ. so hi orato pÄ• raá¹ƒ pavati gacchatÄ«ti p
nÄ• vÄ• ti ca vuccati. __nÄ• rÄ«_ti tassÄ• devadhÄ«tÄ• ya Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. narati netÄ«ti na
paá¹-hamapakatibhÅ«to satto itarÄ• ya pakatiyÄ• seá¹-á¹-hatthena puri setÄ«ti ``purisoâ€™
nayanaá¹-á¹-hena \Be 37/ ``naroâ€™â€™ ti. puttabhÄ• tubhÅ«topi hi puggalo mÄ• tujeá¹-á¹
pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, pageva bhattubhÅ«to. narassa esÄ• ti nÄ• rÄ«, ayaÃ±ca sama
pavattÄ• ruá¸·hivasena itarÄ• supi tathÄ• vuccati. __ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡i_nti satipi ratt
bahuvidhe ratanamaye jalajakusume pokkharasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dibbapadumÄ• naá¹ƒ t
``pokkharaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ dibbasaraá¹ƒ jalavihÄ• raratiyÄ• anupavisas

chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• _ti rajatamayanÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ padumarÄ• garatanamayapattasaá¹…ghÄ•
kanakamayakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kiÃ±jakkhakesaraá¹ƒ dibbakamalaá¹ƒ lÄ«lÄ• ravindaá¹ƒ kattukÄ•
bhaÃ±jasi.

<47> __tasite_ti pipÄ• site. __kilante_ti tÄ• ya pipÄ• sÄ• ya addhÄ• naparissamena ca kila
__uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti uá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«riyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• , Ä• lasiyaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• ti attho.

<48> __yo ve_tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±epi Ä• yatanagatena udakadÄ• na
paá¹-ilabhantÄ«ti diá¹-á¹-hena adiá¹-á¹-hassa anumÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ dassentÄ« therena puá¹-á
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ato vissajjeti. tattha __tassÄ• _ti __ta_nti ca yathÄ• vuttapuÃ±Ã±akÄ• rinaá¹

<49> __anupariyantÄ«_ti anurÅ«pavasena parikkhipanti. tassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparikkhi
nÄ• ma hoti. __tilakÄ• _ti bandhujÄ«vakapupphasadisapupphÄ• ekÄ• rukkhajÄ• ti. __uddÄ
``rÄ• jarukkhÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vuccanti.

<50> __taá¹ƒbhÅ«mibhÄ• gehÄ«_ti tÄ• disehi bhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi, yathÄ• vuttapokkharaá¹‡Ä
bhÅ«mipadesehÄ«ti \Ne 33/ attho. __upetarÅ«pa_nti pÄ• saá¹ƒsiyabhÄ• vena upetaá¹ƒ, tes
pokkharaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ramaá¹‡Ä«yasannivesanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhusa sobh
virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

paá¹-hamanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dutiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ_ \Be 38/ __nÄ• va_nti dutiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ•
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharante aÃ±Ã±ataro khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vassÅ«pan
vassaá¹ƒ upagantukÄ• mo sÄ• vatthito taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ uddissa pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ addhÄ•
maggaparissamena kilanto tasito antarÄ• magge aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ sampatto, bahi
chÄ• yÅ«dakasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apassanto parissamena ca abhibhuyyamÄ• no cÄ
pavisitvÄ• dhuragehasseva dvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« theraá¹ƒ pass
Ä• gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• maggaparissamaá¹ƒ pipÄ• sitabhÄ• vaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ•
pavesetvÄ• ``idha nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• adÄ• si. tattha n
pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janatelaÃ±ca datvÄ• tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bÄ«ji. pariá¸·Ä• he vÅ«pa
sugandhaá¹ƒ pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• adÄ• si. thero taá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhakilamath
pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbattÄ«ti sabbaá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

53__._ á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ri Ä• ruyha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, padmaá¹ƒ chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

54__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

55__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

56__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ne 34/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

57__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 39/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manus

disvÄ• na bhikkhuá¹ƒ tasitaá¹ƒ kilantaá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

58__._ á¹• 21 ``yo \Ee 45/ ve kilantassa pipÄ• sitassa, á¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ dad

sÄ«todakÄ• tassa bhavanti najjo, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ||

59__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ Ä• pagÄ• anupariyanti sabbadÄ• , sÄ«todakÄ• vÄ• lukasanthatÄ• n

ambÄ• ca sÄ• lÄ• tilakÄ• ca jambuyo, uddÄ• lakÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliyo ca phullÄ• ||

60__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒbhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi upetarÅ«paá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhusa sobha

tassÄ«dha kammassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akatÄ• labhanti ||

61__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

62__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÄ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• supi idha ekova theroti apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

dutiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. tatiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ_ \Be 40/ __nÄ• va_nti tatiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• u
janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ kosalajanapade yen
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• mo tadavasari. assosuá¹ƒ kho thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• makhettaá¹ƒ anuppattoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne 35/. atha thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• brÄ• hm
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• maccherapakatÄ• ``sace samaá¹‡o gotamo imaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavis
sabbaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ janaá¹ƒ attano vacane patiá¹-á¹-hapeyya, tato brÄ• hmaá¹‡adhammo \Ee
labheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha bhagavato avÄ• sÄ• ya parisakkantÄ• nadÄ«titthesu á¹-hapita
setusaá¹…kamanÄ• ni ca avalaÃ±je akaá¹ƒsu, tathÄ• papÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«ni, ekaá¹ƒ
itarÄ• ni udapÄ• nÄ• ni tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi pÅ«retvÄ• pidahiá¹ƒsu. tena vuttaá¹ƒ udÄ• ne (Ud 69
thÅ«á¹‡eyyakÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• udapÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡assa ca bhusassa ca yÄ• v
muá¹‡á¸• akÄ• samaá¹‡akÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ apaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ â€™ ti.

bhagavÄ• tesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vippakÄ• raá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• te anukampanto saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹.
atikkamitvÄ• gantvÄ• anukkamena thÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡agÄ• maá¹ƒ patvÄ• maggÄ•
rukkhamÅ«le paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. tena ca samayena sambahulÄ• udakahÄ• riniyo
atikkamanti. tasmiÃ±ca gÄ• me ``sace samaá¹‡o gotamo idhÄ• gamissati, na tassa paccug
gehaá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa cassa sÄ• vakÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÄ• pi na dÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti katikÄ

tattha aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dÄ• sÄ« ghaá¹-ena pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacch
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• bhikkhÅ« ca maggaparissamena kilante ta
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• hutvÄ• ``yadipi me gÄ• mavÄ• sino `samaá¹‡assa gotamass
sÄ• mÄ«cikammampi na kÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , evaá¹ƒ santepi yadi
puÃ±Ã±akkhette dakkhiá¹‡eyye labhitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• namattenÄ• pi attano patiá¹-á¹-ha
kadÄ• haá¹ƒ ito dukkhajÄ«vitato muccissÄ• mi, kÄ• maá¹ƒ me \Be 41/ ayyako sabbepime g
vÄ• bandhantu vÄ• , Ä«dise puÃ±Ã±akkhette pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 47/ dassÄ• mi evÄ•
katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi udakahÄ• rinÄ«hi vÄ• riyamÄ• nÄ• pi jÄ«vite nirapekkhÄ• sÄ«sato pÄ•
ubhohi hatthehi pariggahetvÄ• ekamante á¹-hapetvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanassÄ• bhaga
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yena nimantesi. bhagavÄ• tassÄ• cittappasÄ• c
anuggaá¹‡hanto pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vetvÄ• hatthapÄ• de dhovitvÄ• pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ piv
parikkhayaá¹ƒ na gacchati. sÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• puna pasannacittÄ• ekassa bhikkhussa adÄ•
aparassÄ• ti sabbesampi adÄ• si, udakaá¹ƒ na khÄ«yateva. sÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yat

gehÄ• bhimukhÄ« agamÄ• si. tassÄ• sÄ• miko brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pÄ• nÄ«yassa dinnabhÄ• va
bhinnaá¹ƒ, ahaÃ±ca gÄ• rayho katoâ€™â€™ ti kodhena pajjalanto taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yamÄ• no
\Ne 36/ hatthehi ca pÄ• dehi ca pahari. sÄ• tena upakkamena jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tÄ•
nibbati, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ cassÄ• paá¹-hamanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• ne vuttasadisaá¹ƒ uppajji.

atha kho bhagavÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi ``iá¹…gha me tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• nan
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. thero ``idÄ• ni, bhante, udapÄ• no thÅ«á¹‡eyyakehi dÅ«sito, na sakkÄ
Ä• harituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. bhagavÄ• dutiyampi tatiyampi Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi. tatiyavÄ• re ther
Ä• dÄ• ya udapÄ• nÄ• bhimukho agamÄ• si. gacchante there udapÄ• ne udakaá¹ƒ paripuá¹
samantato sandati, sabbaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡abhusaá¹ƒ upalavitvÄ• sayameva apagacchati. tena sand
uparÅ«pari vaá¸• á¸• hantena aÃ±Ã±e jalÄ• saye pÅ«retvÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ parikkhipante
ajjhottharÄ«yati. taá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• t
khamÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva udakogho antaradhÄ• yi. te bhagavato ca bhikkhu
nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya svÄ• tanÄ• ya nimantetvÄ• dutiyadivase mahÄ• dÄ
buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ• danÄ«yena bhojanÄ«yena p
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ payirupÄ•

tena \Be 42/ ca samayena sÄ• devatÄ• attano sampattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• tassÄ• kÄ•
taá¹ƒ ``pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• ``handÄ• haá¹ƒ idÄ
sammÄ• paá¹-ipannesu katÄ• naá¹ƒ appakÄ• nampi kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raphalataÃ±ca m
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ• hajÄ• tÄ• accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• uyyÄ• nÄ• disahit
mahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ• mahantena devÄ• nubhÄ• vena mahÄ• janakÄ• yassa passantass
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. ath
parisÄ• ya kammaphalaá¹ƒ paccakkhato vibhÄ• vetukÄ• mo ---

63__._ á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ri Ä• ruyha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, padmaá¹ƒ chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

64__._ á¹• 21 ``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• nivesÄ• te, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

65__._ á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 37/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

66__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi.

67__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ee 49/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , sambuddheneva pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu.

68__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« tasite kilante, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

69__._ á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 43/ ve kilantÄ• na pipÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá

sÄ«todakÄ• tassa bhavanti najjo, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ||

70__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ Ä• pagÄ• anupariyanti sabbadÄ• , sÄ«todakÄ• vÄ• lukasanthatÄ• n

ambÄ• ca sÄ• lÄ• tilakÄ• ca jambuyo, uddÄ• lakÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliyo ca phullÄ• ||

71__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒbhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi upetarÅ«paá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhusa sobha

tassÄ«dha kammassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akatÄ• labhanti ||

72__._ á¹• 21 ``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• nivesÄ• me, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

73__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

tappajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

74__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Ne 38/ te buddha mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sati.

etassa kammassa phalaá¹ƒ mamedaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• ya buddho udakaá¹ƒ apÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti

vissajjanagÄ• thÄ• yo.

<63> tattha kiÃ±cÄ• pi sÄ• devatÄ• yadÄ• bhagavÄ• pucchi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ ogÄ• hati, nÄ• pi padumaá¹ƒ \Ee 50/ chindati, kammÄ• nubhÄ• vacoditÄ• jalavihÄ• rapasutÄ• tathÄ• karotÄ«ti taá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• vicchedaá¹ƒ dassanavasenevaá¹ƒ vuttaá kevalamidheva, atha kho heá¹-á¹-himesupi evameva daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<72> __kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• _ti \Be 44/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• baddhagehavanto. __ kaccharÄ• nÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha ``vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• ni hi catusÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paá¹-ibimbabhÅ«tÄ• ni viya paá¹-ivibhattarÅ«pÄ• ni samappamÄ• á¹‡ honti. __daddallamÄ• nÄ• _ti ativiya vijjotamÄ• nÄ• . __Ä• bhantÄ«_ti maá¹‡iratanakanakan

<74> __mamÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• parÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ, mama kammassa mama atthÄ• yÄ• ti apÄ• yÄ«_ti yadetaá¹ƒ udakadÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, etassa puÃ±Ã±akammassa idaá¹ƒ phalaá yasmÄ• mamatthÄ• ya sadevake loke aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyo buddho bhagavÄ• mayÄ• dinn vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ pasannamÄ• nasÄ• ya devatÄ• ya bhagavÄ• sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ dhammadesan sÄ• desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi, sampattaparisÄ• yapi dhammad

tatiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dÄ«pavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Ne 39/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti dÄ«pavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhag viharante uposathadivase sambahulÄ• \Ee 51/ upÄ• sakÄ• uposathikÄ• hutvÄ• purebhat dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• kÄ• lasseva bhuÃ±jitvÄ• suddhavatthanivatthÄ• suddhuttarÄ• saá¹…gÄ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• manobhÄ• vanÄ«ye bhikkhÅ« payirupÄ• sitvÄ• sÄ vihÄ• reyeva vasitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sÅ«riyo atth tatthekÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« ``idÄ• ni dÄ«pÄ• lokaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttaâ€™â€™ nti cintetv padÄ«peyyaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• petvÄ• padÄ«paá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letvÄ• dhammÄ• sanassa purato á¹-ha tena padÄ«padÄ• nena attamanÄ• pÄ«tisomanassajÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• vanditvÄ• attano geha kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane \Be 45/ jotirasavimÄ• ne nibbatti. sarÄ«rasobhÄ• p pabhassarÄ• aÃ±Ã±e deve abhibhavitvÄ• dasa disÄ• obhÄ• sayamÄ• nÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. at mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantoti sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• gatanayeneva ve

75__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

76__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

77__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tvaá¹ƒ vimalobhÄ• sÄ• , atirocasi devatÄ• .

kena te sabbagattehi, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• ||

78__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi.

79__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ee 52/ \Ne 40/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

80__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

tamandhakÄ• ramhi timÄ«sikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, padÄ«pakÄ• lamhi adÄ• si dÄ«paá¹ƒ ||

81__._ á¹• 21 ``yo andhakÄ• ramhi timÄ«sikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, padÄ«pakÄ• lamhi dadÄ• ti dÄ«paá¹ƒ

uppajjati jotirasaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, pahÅ«tamalyaá¹ƒ bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ ||

82__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

83__._ á¹• 21 ``tenÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 46/ vimalobhÄ• sÄ• , atirocÄ• mi devatÄ• .

tena me sabbagattehi, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• ||

84__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÂ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

vissajjesi.

<75> tattha __abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti ettha abhikkanta-saddo ``abhikkantÄ• , bhan
paá¹-hamo yÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN c 8.20; Ud 45; Vin II 383) khaye Ä• gato. ``aya
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ abhikkantataro ca paá¹‡Ä«tataro cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN a IV 100) su
bhante, abhikkantaá¹ƒ, bhanteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN I 250; Vin III 15) abbhanumodane.
vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ disÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vv 857) abhirÅ«pe. idhÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• __abhikkantenÄ• _ti atikantena atimanÄ• pena, abhirÅ«penÄ• ti att
chavivaá¹‡á¹‡ena. __obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• _ti sabbÄ• pi dasa disÄ• jotentÄ« ekÄ•
viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ussannÄ• pabhÄ• etÄ• ya dhÄ«y
anubalappadÄ• yikÄ• ti katvÄ• ``osadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• tÄ• rakÄ• yathÄ• s
tiá¹-á¹-hati, evameva tvaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• disÄ• obhÄ• sayantÄ« tiá¹-á¹-hasÄ«ti.

<77> __sabbagattehÄ«_ti sabbehi sarÄ«rÄ• vayavehi, sakalehi aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gehi obh
hetumhi cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• _ti sabbÄ• pi dasadisÄ•
tipi paá¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• disÄ• ti bahuvacanameva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<81> __padÄ«pakÄ• lamhÄ«_ti padÄ«pakaraá¹‡akÄ• le, padÄ«pujjalanayogge andhakÄ• r
andhakÄ• ramhi timÄ«sikÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti, bahale \Be 47/ mahandhakÄ• reti attho. __dad
ujjÄ• lento vÄ• anujjÄ• lento vÄ• padÄ«padÄ• naá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti, padÄ«popakaraá¹‡Ä• ni dak
pariccajati. __upapajjati jotirasaá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena jotirasaá¹ƒ
upagacchatÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

atha yathÄ• pucchite atthe devatÄ• ya kathite thero tameva kathaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ kat
tassÄ• kallacittÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• saccÄ• ni pakÄ• sesi, saccapariyosÄ• ne sapariv
sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi. thero tato Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesi,
vatthusmiá¹ƒ sampattaparisÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desesi \Ee 54/. sÄ• desanÄ• m
jÄ• tÄ• , mahÄ• jano visesato dÄ«padÄ• ne sakkaccakÄ• rÄ« ahosÄ«ti.

dÄ«pavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. tiladakkhiá¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti tiladakkhiá¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagavÄ•
jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena ca samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• it
Ä• tape sukkhÄ• peti telaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• . sÄ• ca parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukÄ• taá¹ƒ divasam
nirayasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ cassÄ• kammaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. atha naá¹ƒ bhag
lokaá¹ƒ volokento dibbacakkhunÄ• disvÄ• cintesi ``ayaá¹ƒ itthÄ« ajja kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• nira
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ tilabhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ saggÅ«pagaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€™â€™
taá¹…khaá¹‡eneva rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«v
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Ne 42/ caranto anupubbena tassÄ• gehadvÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i. sÄ• itthÄ«
saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanassÄ• sahasÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ« aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbay
hatthapÄ• de dhovitvÄ• tile rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• ubhohi hatthehi pariggahetvÄ• aÃ±jalipÅ«raá
patte Ä• kiritvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandi. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• anukampamÄ• no \Be 48/ ``sukhin
pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• tassÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane
kanakavimÄ• ne suttapabuddhÄ• viya nibbatti.

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto taá¹ƒ accharÄ• sahassapariv
virocamÄ• namupagantvÄ• ---

85__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ee 55/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

86__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

87__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- pucchi.

88__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

89__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke |

90__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

Ä• sajja dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ, akÄ• mÄ• tiladakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa buddhassa, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

91__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 43/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

92__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÂ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

sÄ• vissajjesi.

<90> tattha \Be 49/ __Ä• sajjÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ Ä• sajja-saddo ``Ä• sajja naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataâ€™â
350) ghaá¹-á¹-ena Ä• gato. ``Ä• sajja dÄ• naá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 336; AN
samÄ• gameyeva daá¹-á¹-habbo. tasmÄ• __Ä• sajjÄ• _ti samÄ• gantvÄ• , samavÄ• yena s
``akÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sÄ• hi deyyadhammasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• napubbakaá¹ƒ purimasiddhaá¹
sahasÄ• sampatte bhagavati pavattitaá¹ƒ \Ee 56/ tiladÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``Ä• sajja d
akÄ• mÄ• tiladakkhiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

tiladakkhiá¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. paá¹-hamapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__koÃ±cÄ• mayÅ«rÄ• diviyÄ• ca haá¹ƒsÄ• _ti patibbatÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatt
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« patibbatÄ•
anukÅ«lavattinÄ« khamÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hinÄ«, na kuddhÄ• pi paá¹-ippharati, apharus
saddhÄ• pasannÄ• yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• ni ca adÄ• si. sÄ• kenacideva rogena phu
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti. athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no purimanayeneva devac
devadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ mahatiá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassÄ• samÄ«pamupagat
accharÄ• sahassaparivutÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisakaá¹-abhÄ• rÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itattab
sirasÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. theropi tÄ• ya katapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ pucc

93__._ á¹• 21 ``koÃ±cÄ• mayÅ«rÄ• diviyÄ• ca haá¹ƒsÄ• , vaggussarÄ• kokilÄ• sampata

pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rammamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, anekacittaá¹ƒ naranÄ• risevitaá¹ƒ ||

94__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Ne 44/ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, iddhÄ« vikubbanti anekarÅ«pÄ

imÄ• \Ee 57/ ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ca ||

95__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattÄ• si \Be 50/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

96__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

97__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , patibbatÄ• naÃ±Ã±amanÄ• ahosiá¹

mÄ• tÄ• va puttaá¹ƒ anurakkhamÄ• nÄ• , kuddhÄ• pihaá¹ƒ nappharusaá¹ƒ avocaá¹ƒ ||

98__._ á¹• 21 ``sacce á¹-hitÄ• mosavajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya, dÄ• ne ratÄ• saá¹…gahitattabhÄ• v

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

99__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

100__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si pu

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

sÄ• devatÄ• vissajjesi.

<93> tattha __koÃ±cÄ• _ti koÃ±casakuá¹‡Ä• , ye ``sÄ• rasÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vuccanti. __ma

__diviyÄ• _ti dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• . idaÃ±hi padaá¹ƒ ``diviyÄ• koÃ±cÄ• , diviyÄ• mayÅ«rÄ•
padehi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __haá¹ƒsÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡ahaá¹ƒsÄ• dihaá¹ƒsÄ• . __vaggussarÄ• _ti
kÄ• á¸·akokilÄ• ceva sukkakokilÄ• ca. __sampatantÄ«_ti devatÄ• ya abhiramaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ
laá¸·antÄ• samantato patanti vicaranti. koÃ±cÄ• dirÅ«pena hi devatÄ• ya ratijananatthaá¹ƒ
devatÄ• kÄ«á¸·antÄ• \Ee 58/ \Ne 45/ laá¸·antÄ• ``koÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• . _
ganthitÄ• ganthitehi nÄ• nÄ• vidharatanakusumehi okiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ramma_nti ramaá¹‡Ä«
__anekacitta_nti anekehi uyyÄ• nakapparukkhapokkharaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«hi vimÄ• nesu ca aneke
cittaá¹ƒ. __naranÄ• risevita_nti parivÄ• rabhÅ«tehi devaputtehi devadhÄ«tÄ• hi ca upasevit

<94> __iddhÄ« vikubbanti anekarÅ«pÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vidaá¹ƒsanena anekarÅ
iddhÄ« vikubbantÄ« vikubbaniddhiyo valaÃ±jentÄ« acchasÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<97> __anaÃ±Ã±amanÄ• _ti patibbatÄ• , patito aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ mano etissÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±aman
anaÃ±Ã±amanÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ purise pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na upp
puttaá¹ƒ anurakkhamÄ• nÄ• _ti yathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• puttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ, s
ahitÄ• panayanakÄ• matÄ• ya ca anuddayamÄ• nÄ• . __kuddhÄ• pihaá¹ƒ nappharusaá¹ƒ a
aphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kuddhÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• ahaá¹ƒ pharusavacanaá¹ƒ na kathesiá¹ƒ,
abhÄ• sinti adhippÄ• yo.

<98> __sacce á¹-hitÄ• _ti sacce patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . yasmÄ• musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• veramaá¹‡iyÄ•
hoti, na kadÄ• ci saccavacanamattenÄ• ti \Ee 59/ Ä• ha --- __mosavajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• yÄ• _ti m
__dÄ• ne ratÄ• _ti dÄ• ne abhiratÄ• , yuttappayuttÄ• ti attho. __saá¹…gahitattabhÄ• vÄ• _ti
attÄ• naá¹ƒ viya sabhÄ• veneva paresaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hanasÄ«lÄ• annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca
pasannacittÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ cittÄ«kÄ• rena adÄ• siá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca vatthÄ• didÄ• naá¹ƒ vi
adÄ• sinti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

patibbatÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. dutiyapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__veá¸·uriyathambha_nti \Be 52/ dutiyapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? sÄ• va
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• patibbatÄ• hutvÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni suvis
yathÄ• vibhavaÃ±ca dÄ• nÄ• ni adÄ• si, sÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane uppaj
vuttanayameva.

101__._ á¹• 21 ``veá¸·uriyathambhaá¹ƒ \Ne 46/ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaraá¹ƒ, vimÄ• namÄ• ruyh

tatthacchasi devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, uccÄ• vacÄ• iddhi vikubbamÄ• nÄ• .

imÄ• ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ca ||

102__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- pucchi.

103__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ee 60/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

104__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato ahosiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayissaá¹ƒ ||

105__._ á¹• 21 ``amajjapÄ• no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, sakena sÄ• minÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ tuá¹

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

106__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

107__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Be 53/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- vissajjesi.

<101> tattha __veá¸·uriyathambha_nti veá¸·uriyamaá¹‡imayathambhaá¹ƒ. __rucira_nti ram
__pabhassara_nti ativiya bhÄ• suraá¹ƒ. __uccÄ• vacÄ• _ti uccÄ• ca avacÄ• ca, vividhÄ• t

104-5__._ __upÄ• sikÄ• _ti saraá¹‡agamanena upÄ• sikÄ• lakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hitÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi

``yato \Ne 47/ kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• vako buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato hoti, dhamm
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato hoti, ettÄ• vatÄ• kho, mahÄ• nÄ• ma, ariyasÄ• vako upÄ•
1033).

__cakkhumato_ti paÃ±cahi cakkhÅ«hi cakkhumato buddhassa bhagavato. evaá¹ƒ upÄ• sik
Ä• sayasuddhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• payogasuddhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ
tattha __sakena sÄ• minÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti micchÄ• cÄ• rÄ• veramaá¹‡imÄ• ha. s
vuttasadisameva.

dutiyapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. paá¹-hamasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti suá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? sÄ• vatthiyaá
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gehe ekÄ• kulasuá¹‡hÄ• gehaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ«
saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«tisomanassÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hi
laddhaá¹ƒ pÅ«vabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• darena therassa upanesi, thero taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggah
gato. sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ \Be 54/ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane uppajji. sesaá¹ƒ sa
vuttasadisameva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

108__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

109__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

110__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

111__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Ne 48/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

112__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ sasurassa geh

113__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

bhÄ• gaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, modÄ• mi nandane vane ||

114__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

115__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si pu

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

<112> tattha __suá¹‡isÄ• _ti puttassa bhariyÄ• . itthiyÄ• hi sÄ• mikassa pitÄ• ``sasuroâ€™
ca sÄ• ``suá¹‡isÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ sasurassa geheâ€™

<113> __bhÄ• gaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• ga_nti \Be 55/ attanÄ• laddhapaá¹-ivÄ«sato upaá¸• á¸• ha
vane_ti therena nandanavane diá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya Ä• ha. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

suá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. dutiyasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Ee 62/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti dutiyasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. ettha pana apu
aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ kummÄ• sadÄ• nameva viseso. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

116__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

117__._ á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 49/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

118__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

119__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

120__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ sasurassa geh

121__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, modÄ• mi nandane vane ||

122__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

123__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Be 56/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamak

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

<121> tattha __bhÄ• ga_nti kummÄ• sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á
kummÄ• soti ca yavakummÄ• so vutto. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

dutiyasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

15. uttarÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti uttarÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagavÄ• rÄ• j
kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena \Ee 63/ ca samayena puá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma duggatapuriso rÄ• jagaha
\Ne 50/ jÄ«vati, tassa bhariyÄ• uttarÄ• , uttarÄ• ca nÄ• ma dhÄ«tÄ• ti dve eva gehamÄ• n
rÄ• jagahe ``mahÄ• janena sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·itabbaâ€™â€™ nti ghosanaá¹
seá¹-á¹-hi pÄ• tova Ä• gataá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ``tÄ• ta, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ parijano nakkhattaá¹ƒ k
kiá¹ƒ nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·issasi, udÄ• hu bhatiá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``sÄ• mi, na
sadhanÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, mama pana gehe svÄ• tanÄ• ya yÄ• gutaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• nipi natthi, kiá¹ƒ
labhanto kasituá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti. ``tena hi goá¹‡e gaá¹‡hassÅ«â€™â€™ ti. so bala

bhaddanaá¹…galaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• ``bhadde, nÄ• garÄ• nakkhattaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·anti, ahaá¹ƒ da
gamissÄ• mi, mayhampi tÄ• va ajja diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ nivÄ• paá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• hareyy
vatvÄ• khettaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

sÄ• riputtattheropi sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• panno tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ``kassa nu kho aj
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti olokento puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡ajÄ• lassa anto pa
``saddho nu kho esa, sakkhissati \Be 57/ vÄ• me saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti oloken
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthabhÄ• vaÃ±ca tappaccayÄ• ca tassa mahÄ• sampattipaá
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya tassa kasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• vÄ• á¹-atÄ«re ekaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. puá¹‡á¹‡o theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• va kasiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena the
``dantakaá¹-á¹-hena attho bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• a
pattaÃ±ca parissÄ• vanaÃ±ca nÄ«haritvÄ• adÄ• si. so ``pÄ• nÄ«yena attho bhavissatÄ«â€
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vetvÄ• adÄ• si.

thero cintesi ``ayaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ pacchimagehe vasati, sacassa gehadvÄ• raá¹ƒ gamissÄ•
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ na sakkhissati, yÄ• vassa bhariyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajj
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tattheva thokaá¹ƒ \Ee 64/ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• tassÄ• maggÄ•
antonagarÄ• bhimukho pÄ• yÄ• si. sÄ• antarÄ• magge theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• cintesi ``appekadÄ
ayyaá¹ƒ na passÄ• mi, appekadÄ• me ayyaá¹ƒ passantiyÄ• deyyadhammo na hoti, ajja pa
deyyadhammo cÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthi, karissati nu kho me saá¹…gahaâ€™â€™ nti. sÄ• bhattabhÄ
paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• ``bhante, idaá¹ƒ lÅ«khaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ti acin
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha thero pattaá¹ƒ upanÄ• metvÄ• tÄ• ya eker
dhÄ• retvÄ• ekena hatthena tato bhattaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• ya upaá¸• á¸• habhatte dinne ``al
pattaá¹ƒ pidahi. sÄ• ``bhante, ekova paá¹-ivÄ«so, na sakkÄ• dvidhÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, tumhÄ• k
idhalokasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• paralokasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karotha, niravasesameva dÄ• tukÄ
sabbamevassa \Ne 51/ patte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ``tumhehi diá¹-á¹-hadhammassa bhÄ• gi
patthanaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. thero ``evaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• á¹-hitakova anumodanaá¹ƒ ka
udakaphÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sÄ• pi paá¹-inivattitvÄ• ta
bhattaá¹ƒ paci.

puá¹‡á¹‡opi aá¸• á¸• hakarÄ«samattaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kasitvÄ• jighacchaá¹ƒ sahituá¹ƒ asa
vissajjetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ rukkhachÄ• yaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• maggaá¹ƒ olokento nisÄ«di. athassa bha
gacchamÄ• nÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• va ``esa jighacchÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito \Be 58/ maá¹ƒ olokento nisinno
cirÄ• yÄ«â€™ ti tajjetvÄ• patodalaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paharissati, mayÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ niratthak
paá¹-ikaccevassa Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• evamÄ• ha ``sÄ• mi, ajjekadivasa
mayÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ kari, ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• tova te bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• harantÄ« antarÄ
disvÄ• tava bhattaá¹ƒ tassa datvÄ• puna gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ,
cittaâ€™â€™ nti. so ``kiá¹ƒ vadesi, bhaddeâ€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• puna tamatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ

sÄ• dhu vata te kataá¹ƒ mama bhattaá¹ƒ ayyassa dadamÄ• nÄ• ya, mayÄ• pissa ajja pÄ• to
mukhodakaÃ±ca dinnaâ€™â€™ nti pasannamÄ• naso taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ abhinanditvÄ• uss
kilantakÄ• yo tassÄ• aá¹…ke sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddaá¹ƒ okkami.

athassa pÄ• tova kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsucuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ rattas
kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapuppharÄ• si viya sobhamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so pabuddho oloketvÄ• bhar
mayÄ• kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ mama suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, kiá¹
laddhabhattatÄ• ya akkhÄ«ni bhamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• mi, mayhampi evameva paÃ±Ã±
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tattha gantvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• naá¹…galasÄ«se paharitvÄ•
Ã±atvÄ• ``aho ayyassa dhammasenÄ• patissa dinnadÄ• ne ajjeva vipÄ• ko dassito, na kho
dhanaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti bhariyÄ• ya Ä• bhataá¹ƒ bhattapÄ
pÅ«retvÄ• rÄ• jakulaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• katokÄ• so pavisitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ•
vutte ``deva, ajja mayÄ• kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• simeva hutvÄ• á
Ä• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. ``kosi tvaâ€™â€™ nti? ``puá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• m
te ajja kataâ€™â€™ nti? ``dhammasenÄ• patissa me pÄ• tova dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca mukho
bhariyÄ• yapi me mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-abhattaá¹ƒ tasseva dinnaâ€™â€™ nti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• ``ajjeva kira bho dhammasenÄ• patissa dinnadÄ• ne vipÄ• ko dassito
``tÄ• ta, kiá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchi. ``bahÅ«ni sakaá¹-asahassÄ• ni pahiá¹‡itvÄ• suv
Ä• harÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• sakaá¹-Ä• ni pahiá¹‡i. rÄ• japurisesu ``raÃ±Ã±o santa
gahitaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• va hoti. tehi \Be 59/ gantvÄ• raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocite ``tÄ• tÄ• , tum
gahitaâ€™â€™ nti puÄ• ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santakaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tena hi, tÄ• tÄ• ,
``puá¹‡á¹‡assa santakaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti. te tathÄ• kariá¹ƒsu \Ee 66/ gah
suvaá¹‡á¹‡ameva ahosi. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e rÄ• siá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu,
ahosi. rÄ• jÄ• nÄ• gare sannipÄ• tÄ• petvÄ• Ä• ha ``imasmiá¹ƒ nagare atthi kassaci ettaka
``natthi, devÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kiá¹ƒ panassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``seá¹-á¹-hi
ti. rÄ• jÄ• ``bahudhanaseá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti mahantena bhogena saddhiá¹ƒ
adÄ• si.

atha naá¹ƒ so Ä• ha ``mayaá¹ƒ, deva, ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ parakule vasimhÄ• , vasanaá¹-á
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tena hi passa, esa gumbo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, etaá¹ƒ harÄ• petvÄ• gehaá¹
purÄ• á¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hissa gehaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. so tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne katipÄ• hene
gehapavesanamaá¹…galaÃ±ca chattamaá¹…galaÃ±ca ekatova karonto sattÄ• haá¹ƒ buddh
dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. athassa satthÄ• dÄ• nÄ• numodanaá¹ƒ karonto anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ k
puá¹‡á¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hi ca bhariyÄ• cassa dhÄ«tÄ• ca uttarÄ• ti tayopi janÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• a

aparabhÄ• ge rÄ• jagahaseá¹-á¹-hi puá¹‡á¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hino dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ attano puttassa vÄ
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto ``mÄ• evaá¹ƒ karotu, ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ amhe nissÄ• ya vas

laddhÄ• , detu me puttassa te dhÄ«taraâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. so ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• tuml
ratanehi vinÄ• vasituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, nevassa dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. a
seá¹-á¹-higahapatikÄ• dayo kulaputtÄ• ``mÄ• tena saddhiá¹ƒ vissÄ• saá¹ƒ bhindi, dehissa
yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu. so tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ya dhÄ«ta
patikulaá¹ƒ gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vÄ• upasaá¹…kamitu
dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• sotuá¹ƒ nÄ• lattha, evaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hatiyesu mÄ• sesu vÄ«tivattesu attano
paricÄ• rike pucchi ``idÄ• ni kittakaá¹ƒ antovassaá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti? ``aá¸• á¸• h
sÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡i ``kasmÄ• maá¹ƒ evarÅ«pe bandhanÄ• gÄ•
maá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hataá¹ƒ katvÄ• paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• siá¹ƒ sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, na evarÅ«passa micc
\Ee 67/ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, Ä• gatakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhikkhudassanÄ• dÄ«su \Be 60/ ekampi
labhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassÄ• pitÄ• ``dukkhitÄ• vata me dhÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti anattam
kahÄ• paá¹‡asahassÄ• ni pesesi, ``imasmiá¹ƒ nagare sirimÄ• \Ne 53/ nÄ• ma gaá¹‡ikÄ• a
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, imehi kahÄ• paá¹‡ehi taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sÄ• mikassa niyyÄ• detvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ya
karotÅ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• sanaÃ±ca pahiá¹‡i. uttarÄ• tathÄ• katvÄ• sÄ• mikena sirimaá¹ƒ di
vutte ``sÄ• mi, imaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ mama sahÄ• yikÄ• tumhe paricaratu, ahaá¹ƒ
dÄ• naÃ±ceva dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• dhammaÃ±ca sotukÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so taá¹ƒ abhi
uppannasineho ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchi.

uttarÄ• pi kho buddhappamukhaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• ``bhante, imaá¹ƒ aa
agantvÄ• idheva bhikkhÄ• gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``ito d
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tÄ• va satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ labh
tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nasÄ• ``evaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacatha, evaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ pacatha, evaá¹ƒ pÅ«va
mahÄ• nase sabbakiccÄ• ni saá¹ƒvidahantÄ« vicarati. athassÄ• sÄ• miko ``sve mahÄ• pav
ti mahÄ• nasÄ• bhimukho vÄ• tapÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho karontÄ« sÄ• andhabÄ• l
oloketvÄ• taá¹ƒ sedakilinnaá¹ƒ chÄ• rikÄ• ya okiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• ramasimakkhitaá¹ƒ ta
vicaramÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``aho andhabÄ• lÄ• evarÅ«pe á¹-hÄ• ne imaá¹ƒ sirisampattiá¹ƒ nA
``muá¹‡á¸• akasamaá¹‡e upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti tuá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• vicaratÄ«â€™â€™

tasmiá¹ƒ apagate tassa santike á¹-hitÄ• sirimÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho oloketvÄ• esa hasatÄ«â€™
vÄ• tapÄ• nena olokentÄ« uttaraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• iminÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ, addhÄ•
santhavo atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintesi. sÄ• kira aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ gehe bÄ• hirak
taá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ anubhavamÄ• nÄ• attano bÄ• hirakaitthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ
saÃ±Ã±amakÄ• si. sÄ• uttarÄ• ya Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ``dukkhamassÄ• uppÄ• dess
mahÄ• nasaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• pÅ«vapacanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pakkuthitaá¹ƒ \Ee 68/ sappiá¹ƒ kaá¹-a
uttarÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ \Be 61/ pÄ• yÄ• si. uttarÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``mama sah
kato, cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ atisambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, brahmaloko atinÄ«cako, mama pana sahÄ• yikÄ
etaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒ, sace mama etissÄ•
sappi maá¹ƒ dahatu, sace natthi, mÄ• maá¹ƒ dahatÅ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ mettÄ• ya phari. tÄ•

Ä• siÃ±citampi pakkuthitasappi sÄ«todakaá¹ƒ viya ahosi. atha naá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ«talaá¹ƒ bh
puna kaá¹-acchukaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ uttarÄ• ya dÄ• siyo disvÄ• ``
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ayyÄ• ya upari pakkasappiá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±cituá¹ƒ anucchavikÄ• â€™â€™ ti santa
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hatthehi ca pÄ• dehi \Ne 54/ ca pothetvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pÄ• tesuá¹ƒ, uttarÄ•
nÄ• sakkhi. atha sÄ• upari á¹-hatvÄ• sabbÄ• dÄ• siyo paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• ``kissa te evarÅ«p
kataâ€™â€™ nti sirimaá¹ƒ ovaditvÄ• uá¹‡hodakena nhÄ• petvÄ• satapÄ• katelena abbha

tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e sÄ• attano bÄ• hirakitthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• cintesi ``mayÄ• bhÄ• riyaá
sÄ• mikassa hasitamattakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• imissÄ• upari pakkasappiá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±cantiyÄ• , ayaá¹
dÄ• siyo na Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• maá¹ƒ viheá¹-hanakÄ• lepi sabbÄ• dÄ• siyo paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ•
sacÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ na khamÄ• pessÄ• mi, muddhÄ• me sattadhÄ• phaleyyÄ• â€™â€™ t
``ayye, khamÄ• hi me dosaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. ``ahaá¹ƒ sappitikÄ• dhÄ«tÄ• , pitari me kha
ti. ``hotu, ayye, pitarampi te puá¹‡á¹‡aseá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ khamÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``puá¹
janakapitÄ• , vivaá¹-á¹-e janakapitari khamÄ• pite pana ahaá¹ƒ khamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
janakapitÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ ti. ``mayhaá¹ƒ tena saddhiá¹ƒ viss
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``satthÄ• sve bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya idhÄ• gamissati, t
sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• idheva Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee 69/ khamÄ• pehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ``
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya attano gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paÃ±casataparicÄ• rikitthiyo Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• nÄ• n
khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yÄ• ni ceva sÅ«peyyÄ• ni ca sampÄ• detvÄ• punadivase taá¹ƒ sak
gehaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa patte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• uttarÄ• va saá¹ƒvidahi.

sirimÄ• pi \Be 62/ satthu bhattakiccÄ• vasÄ• ne saddhiá¹ƒ parivÄ• rena satthu pÄ• damÅ«l
satthÄ• pucchi ``ko te aparÄ• dhoâ€™â€™ ti. ``bhante mayÄ• hiyyo idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataá¹
viheá¹-hayamÄ• nÄ• dÄ• siyo nivÄ• retvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ upakÄ• rameva akÄ• si. sÄ• haá¹ƒ i
imaá¹ƒ khamÄ• pesiá¹ƒ, atha maá¹ƒ esÄ• `tumhesu khamÄ• pitesu khamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti
uttareâ€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• ma, bhante, sÄ«se me sahÄ• yikÄ• ya pakkasappi Ä• sittaâ€™â€™
cintitaâ€™â€™ nti? ``cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ atisambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, brahmaloko atinÄ«cako, mama s
mahanto, ahaÃ±hi etaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dÄ• naÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ alatthaá¹ƒ
atthi, idaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dahatu, no ce, mÄ• dahatÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• imaá¹ƒ mettÄ
satthÄ• ``sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu, uttare, evaá¹ƒ kodhaá¹ƒ jinituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kodhano hi nÄ• ma
anakkosantena, paribhÄ• sako aparibhÄ• santena \Ne 55/, thaddhamaccharÄ« attano santa
saccavacanena jinitabboâ€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento ---

``akkodhena jine kodhaá¹ƒ, asÄ• dhuá¹ƒ sÄ• dhunÄ• jine.

jine kadariyaá¹ƒ dÄ• nena, saccenÄ• likavÄ• dinaâ€™â€™ nti || (Dhp 223) ---

imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• gÄ• thÄ• pariyosÄ• ne catusaccakathaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. saccapariyo
sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi, sÄ• miko ca sasuro ca sassu ca sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sa
paÃ±casataparivÄ• rÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• ahosi. aparabhÄ• ge uttarÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• v
athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ \Ee 70/ c
devadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ---

124__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

125__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

126__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 63/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- paá¹-ipucchi.

127__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

128__._ á¹• 21 ``issÄ• ca maccheramatho paá¸·Ä• so, nÄ• hosi mayhaá¹ƒ gharamÄ• vasa

akkodhanÄ• bhattu vasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, uposathe niccahamappamattÄ• ||

129__._ á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ \Ne 56/ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

130__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

131__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

132__._ á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

133__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ sakena sÄ«lena, yasasÄ• ca yasassinÄ«.

anubhomi sakaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sukhitÄ• camhinÄ• mayÄ• ||

134__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

135__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Be 64/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamah

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

devatÄ• pissa \Ee 71/ vissajjesi.

<126> mama ca, bhante, vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandeyyÄ• si ``uttarÄ• nÄ•
bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. anacchariyaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, ya
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphale byÄ• kareyya, taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• miphal

<128> tattha __issÄ• ca maccheramatho paá¸·Ä• so, nÄ• hosi mayhaá¹ƒ gharamÄ• vasan
vasantÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sampattiÄ• divisayÄ• parasampattiusÅ«yanala
tÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• divasenÄ• pi kiÃ±ci yÄ• cantÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya attasampattinig
macchariyaá¹ƒ \Ne 57/, yo ca kulapadesÄ• dinÄ• parehi yugaggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡o paá¸·Ä• s
pÄ• padhammo gehe á¹-hitÄ• ya mayhaá¹ƒ satipi paccayasamavÄ• ye nÄ• hosi na uppajji.
khantimettÄ• nuddayasampannatÄ• ya akujjhanasabhÄ• vÄ• . __bhattu vasÄ• nuvattinÄ«_t
pubbuá¹-á¹-hÄ• napacchÄ• nipÄ• tanÄ• dinÄ• sÄ• mikassa anukÅ«labhÄ• vena vase vatta
attho. __uposathe niccahamappamattÄ• _ti ahaá¹ƒ uposathasÄ«larakkhaá¹‡e niccaá¹ƒ app
appamÄ• davihÄ• rinÄ«.

<129> tameva uposathe appamÄ• daá¹ƒ dassentÄ« yesu divasesu taá¹ƒ rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ, y
rakkhitabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``cÄ• tuddasiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __cÄ• t

pakkhassÄ• ti sambandho, accantasaá¹ƒyoge cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• ca pakkh
__cÄ• _ti vacanaseso. __pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±cÄ• _ti paá¹-iharaá¹‡akapakkhaÃ±ca,
cÄ• tuddasÄ«paÃ±cadasÄ«aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ Ä• dito antato cÄ• ti pave
uposathasÄ«lassa paá¹-iharitabbaá¹ƒ pakkhaÃ±ca \Ee 72/, terasÄ« pÄ• á¹-ipadÄ• sattamÄ
attho. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gata_nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«Ä• dÄ«hi aá¹-á
samÄ• gataá¹ƒ samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

<130> __upavasissa_nti upavasiá¹ƒ. atÄ«tatthe hi idaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatavacanaá¹ƒ. keci pana ``
icceva paá¹-hanti. __sadÄ• _ti sappaá¹-ihÄ• rikesu sabbesu uposathadivasesu. __sÄ«lesÅ«
sÄ• dhetabbesu. nipphÄ• detabbe hi idaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒvutÄ• _ti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• c
vÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ. __sÄ«lesÅ«_ti niccasÄ«lesu. __saá¹ƒvutÄ• _ti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi saá¹ƒ

<131> idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ niccasÄ«laá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• â€™â€™ _
__pÄ• á¹‡o_ti vohÄ• rato satto, paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡assa atipÄ• to pÄ• á¹
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to, atthato pÄ• á¹‡e pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±ino jÄ«vitindriyupacchedakaupakkama
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataradvÄ• rapavattÄ• vadhakacetanÄ• . tato __pÄ• á¹‡
nivattÄ• ti attho.

__musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• _ti __musÄ• _ nÄ• ma visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapurekkhÄ• rassa atthabhaÃ±jana
vÄ• , visaá¹ƒvÄ• danÄ• dhippÄ• yena parassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• dakakÄ• yavacÄ«payogasamuá¹
atha vÄ• __musÄ• _ti abhÅ«taá¹ƒ atacchaá¹ƒ vatthu, __vÄ• do_ti tassa bhÅ«tato tacchato
58/ tathÄ• viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cetanÄ• . tato __musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• saÃ±Ã±atÄ• _
ca-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho.

__theyyÄ• _ti theyyaá¹ƒ vuccati thenabhÄ• vo, corikÄ• ya parassaharaá¹‡anti attho. atthato
parapariggahitasaÃ±Ã±ino tadÄ• dÄ• yakaupakkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• theyyacetanÄ•
saÃ±Ã±atÄ• , Ä• rakÄ• ti vÄ• sambandho.

__aticÄ• rÄ• _ti aticca cÄ• ro aticÄ• ro, lokamariyÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹
micchÄ• cÄ• roti attho. agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma --- purisÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhi
mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitÄ• bhÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhaginirakkhitÄ• Ã±Ä• tirakkhitÄ• gottarakkhitÄ•
\Be 66/ sÄ• rakkhÄ• saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ti dasa, dhanakkÄ«tÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« bhogavÄ•
odapattakinÄ« obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• dha
vÄ«sati itthiyo. itthÄ«su pana dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• rakkhasaparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ dasannaÃ±ca d
dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±apurisÄ• agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idameva idha adhippetaá¹
asaddhammÄ• dhippÄ• yena kÄ• yadvÄ• rapavattÄ• agamanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ«tikkama
__aticÄ• rÄ• _.

__majjapÄ• nÄ• _ti majjaá¹ƒ vuccatimadanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena surÄ• ca merayaÃ±ca, pivanti t
pÄ• naá¹ƒ majjapÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• ya dussÄ«lyacetanÄ• ya majjasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-has
odaniyasurÄ• , kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• , sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ti paÃ±cabhedaá¹ƒ suraá¹ƒ vÄ
madhvÄ• savo, guá¸·Ä• savo, sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttoti paÃ±cabhedaá¹ƒ merayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ
kusaggenÄ• pi pivati, sÄ• cetanÄ• majjapÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• __majjapÄ• nÄ• Ä• rakÄ• _ v

<132> evaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pahÄ• tabbadhammavas
niccasÄ«laá¹ƒ puna samÄ• dÄ• tabbatÄ• vasena ekato katvÄ• dassentÄ« __ ``paÃ±casikk
tattha __sikkhÄ• pada_nti sikkhitabbapadaá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• seti attho. atha vÄ• jhÄ
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• sikkhitabbato sikkhÄ• , paÃ±casu pana sÄ«laá¹…gesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci aá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena padanti sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ padattÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca sÄ«la
paÃ±cavidhe sikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• abhiratÄ• ti __paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• . ariyasaccÄ• na
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• pahÄ• nasacchikiriyÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• bhisamayavasena dukkhasamudayanirodha
ariyasaccesu \Ne 59/ kusalÄ• nipuá¹‡Ä• , paá¹-ividdhacatusaccÄ• ti attho. __gotamassÄ• _
kitteti. __yasassino_ti kittimato, parivÄ• ravato vÄ• .

<133> __sÄ• ha_nti \Ee 74/ sÄ• yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡Ä• ahaá¹ƒ. __sakena sÄ«lenÄ• _ti anu
sabhÄ• vasÄ«lena ca uposathasÄ«lÄ• disamÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lena ca kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. taÃ
hitasukhÄ• vahatÄ• ya ca visesato ``sakaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. tenevÄ• ha ---

``taÃ±hi \Be 67/ tassa sakaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca Ä• dÄ• ya gacchati.

taÃ±cassa anugaá¹ƒ hoti, chÄ• yÄ• va anapÄ• yinÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 115).

__yasasÄ• ca yasassinÄ«_ti ``uttarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampannÄ• anussukÄ«
tiÄ• dinÄ• ``Ä• gataphalÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca yathÄ• bhÅ«tag
viya samantato patthaá¹-ena kittisaddena yasassinÄ« kittimatÄ«, tena vÄ• sÄ«laguá¹‡ena i
yasaparivÄ• rena yasassinÄ« sampannaparivÄ• rÄ• . __anubhomi sakaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±a_nti ya
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paccanubhomi. yassa hi puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anubhÅ«yati, phalÅ«pacÄ• rena ta
vuccati. atha vÄ• puthujjanabhÄ• vato sucaritaphalampi ``puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. ya
bhikkhave, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• nahetu evamidaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«
camhinÄ• mayÄ• _ti dibbasukhena ca phalasukhena ca sukhitÄ• camhi bhavÄ• mi, kÄ• yik
anÄ• mayÄ• arogÄ• .

<136> __mama cÄ• _ti ca-saddo samuccayattho. tena ``mama vacanena ca vandeyyÄ• si,
ti vandanaá¹ƒ samuccinoti. __anacchariya_ntiÄ• dinÄ• attano ariyasÄ• vikÄ• bhÄ• vassa p
__taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• _tiÄ• di saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

uttarÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. sirimÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yuttÄ• ca te paramaalaá¹…katÄ• hayÄ• _ti sirimÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bh
viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena ca samayena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• anantaravatthumhi
\Ee 75/ sotÄ• pattiphalassa adhigatattÄ• vissajjitakiliá¹-á¹-hakammantÄ• hutvÄ• saá¹…gh
salÄ• kabhattÄ• ni paá¹-á¹-hapesi. Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nibaddhaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha bhikkhÅ« g
``sappiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha khÄ«raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ patte p
tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi catunnampi pahoti, devasikaá¹ƒ soá¸·asakahÄ• paá¹‡aparibbayena piá¹‡á¸• a
athekadivasaá¹ƒ eko bhikkhu tassÄ• gehe \Be 68/ aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• tiyoja
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ sÄ• yaá¹ƒ therupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu, `
bhikkhaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• idhÄ• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``sirimÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaá¹ƒ me bhu
manÄ• paá¹ƒ katvÄ• deti, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti. ``na sakkÄ• tassÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡etuá
deti, ekena laddhaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi catunnampi pahoti, tassÄ• pana deyyadhammatopi das
uttaritaraá¹ƒâ€™â€™. sÄ• hi itthÄ« evarÅ«pÄ• ca evarÅ«pÄ• cÄ• ti tassÄ• guá¹‡e kathe

atheko bhikkhu tassÄ• guá¹‡akathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• adisvÄ• pi savaneneva sinehaá¹ƒ uppÄ• d
taá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano vassaggaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá
pucchitvÄ• ``sve, Ä• vuso, tasmiá¹ƒ gehe tvaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghatthero hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakabhatta
sutvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya pakkanto pÄ• tova aruá¹‡e uggac
á¹-hito saá¹…ghatthero hutvÄ• tassÄ• gehe aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaá¹ƒ labhi. yo pana so bhikkh
pakkÄ• mi, tassa gatavelÄ• yamevassÄ• sarÄ«re rogo uppajji. tasmÄ• Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• ni o
dÄ• siyo aá¹-á¹-hakabhattaá¹ƒ labhituá¹ƒ Ä• gate bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• gant
gahetuá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«dÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• asakkontÄ« dÄ• siyo Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``ammÄ• patte g
yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• khajjakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhattavelÄ• ya patte pÅ«retvÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™
ti bhikkhÅ« pavesetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ• yetvÄ• khajjakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• bhattavelÄ• ya bhattass
Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu. sÄ• ``maá¹ƒ pariggahetvÄ• netha \Ee 76/, ayye vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ nÄ«tÄ• vedhamÄ• nena sarÄ«rena bhikkhÅ« vandi. so bhikkhu t
``gilÄ• nÄ• ya tÄ• va ayaá¹ƒ etissÄ• rÅ«pasobhÄ• , arogakÄ• le pana sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡apa
kÄ«disÄ« rÅ«pasampattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. athassa anekavassakoá¹-isannicito kileso samudÄ•
bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ asakkonto pattaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pidhÄ•
cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pattharitvÄ• nipajji. atha naá¹ƒ eko sahÄ• yako bhikkhu yÄ• cantopi b
chinnabhatto ahosi.

taá¹ƒ \Be 69/ \Ne 61/ divasameva sÄ• yanhasamaye sirimÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• si. rÄ• jÄ• satth
``bhante, jÄ«vakassa kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ« sirimÄ• kÄ• lamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. satthÄ•
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡i ``sirimÄ• ya sarÄ«rajhÄ• panakiccaá¹ƒ natthi, Ä• makasusÄ• ne taá¹ƒ

khÄ• danti, tathÄ• nipajjÄ• petvÄ• rakkhÄ• pethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• si. pa
atikkantÄ• , catutthe divase sarÄ«raá¹ƒ uddhumÄ• yi, navahi vaá¹‡amukhehi puá¸·avakÄ•
sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ bhinnasÄ• libhattacÄ• á¹-i viya ahosi. rÄ• jÄ• nagare bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi
geharakkhaá¹‡akadÄ• rake sirimÄ• ya dassanatthaá¹ƒ anÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha ka
ti. satthu santikaÃ±ca pesesi ``buddhappamukho kira saá¹…gho sirimÄ• ya dassanatthaá¹ƒ
satthÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rocÄ• pesi ``sirimÄ• ya dassanatthaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™

sopi daharabhikkhu cattÄ• ro divase kassaci vacanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• chinnabhattova nipajji
pÅ«tikaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, patte malampi uá¹-á¹-hahi. atha so sahÄ• yakabhikkhunÄ• upasaá¹…
sirimÄ• ya dassanatthaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• no tathÄ• chÄ• tajjhattopi ``siri
sahasÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ``satthÄ• sirimaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ \Ee 77/ gacchati, tvampi gamis
gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhattaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• thavikÄ• ya pakk
saddhiá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. satthÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto ekapasse aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, bhikkhuni
upÄ• sakaparisÄ• pi upÄ• sikÄ• parisÄ• pi ekekapasse aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu.

satthÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchi ``kÄ• esÄ• , mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``bhante, jÄ«vakass
sirimÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sirimÄ• esÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``Ä• ma, bhanteâ€™â€™ ti. tena
``sahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sirimaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• tathÄ• kÄ• resi, ekopi ``ha
nti vÄ• vadanto nÄ• ma nÄ• hosi. rÄ• jÄ• satthu Ä• rocesi ``na gaá¹‡hanti bhanteâ€™â€™
agghaá¹ƒ ohÄ• pehÄ«ti. rÄ• jÄ• ``paÃ±casatÄ• ni datvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti bheriá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hanakaá¹ƒ adisvÄ• ``aá¸• á¸• hateyyasatÄ• ni, dvesatÄ• ni, sataá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ
kahÄ• paá¹‡e, dasa kahÄ• paá¹‡e, paÃ±ca kahÄ• paá¹‡e, ekaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸
kÄ• kaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ \Be 70/ datvÄ• sirimaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• petvÄ• `
ti bheriá¹ƒ carÄ• pesi, tathÄ• pi ``haâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``huâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• vadanto nÄ• ma
``mudhÄ• pi, bhante, gaá¹‡hanto natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. satthÄ• ``passatha, bhikkhave,
piyamÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare sahassaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pubbe ekadivasaá¹ƒ labh
gaá¹‡hanto natthi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rÅ«paá¹ƒ khayavayappattaá¹ƒ Ä• harimehi alaá¹…k
navannaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amukhÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena arubhÅ«taá¹ƒ tÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hisatehi \Ne 62/ sa
kevalaá¹ƒ bÄ• lamahÄ• janena bahudhÄ• saá¹…kappitatÄ• ya bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ addhu
dassento ---

``passa cittakataá¹ƒ bimbaá¹ƒ, arukÄ• yaá¹ƒ samussitaá¹ƒ.

Ä• turaá¹ƒ bahusaá¹…kappaá¹ƒ, yassa natthi dhuvaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Th 1160) ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha. desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne sirimÄ• ya paá¹-ibaddhacitto bhikkhu vigatachandar
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ \Ee 78/ pÄ• puá¹‡i, caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asahassÄ• naá¹

tena ca samayena sirimÄ• devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• attano vibhavasamiddhiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• Ä• gataá
purimattabhÄ• ve attano sarÄ«rasamÄ«pe bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ á¹-
sannipatitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paÃ±cahi devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• satehi parivutÄ• paÃ±cahi rathasatehi diss
rathato otaritvÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• kataÃ±jalÄ« aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena
vaá¹…gÄ«so bhagavato avidÅ«re á¹-hito hoti. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ``paá¹-ibhÄ• ti
paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchituâ€™â€™ nti. ``paá¹-ibhÄ• tu taá¹ƒ vaá¹…gÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ•
taá¹ƒ sirimaá¹ƒ devadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ ---

137__._ á¹• 21 ``yuttÄ• ca te paramaalaá¹…katÄ• hayÄ• , adhomukhÄ• aghasigamÄ• ba

abhinimmitÄ• paÃ±carathÄ• satÄ• ca te, anventi taá¹ƒ sÄ• rathicoditÄ• hayÄ• ||

138__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Be 71/ tiá¹-á¹-hasi rathavare alaá¹…katÄ• ,

obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ jalamiva joti povako.

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ varatanu anomadassane,

kasmÄ• nu kÄ• yÄ• anadhivaraá¹ƒ upÄ• gamÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- paá¹-ipucchi.

<137> tattha __yuttÄ• ca te paramaalaá¹…katÄ• hayÄ• _ti paramaá¹ƒ ativiya visesato ala
uttamehi dibbehi assÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…katÄ• , paramÄ• vÄ• aggÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä•
alaá¹…katÄ• hayÄ• assÄ• te tava rathe yojitÄ• , yuttÄ• vÄ• te rathassa ca anucchavikÄ•
sadisatÄ• ya yuttÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. ettha ca ``paramaalaá¹…katÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
sandhiá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dutiyasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe avibhattikaniddeso daá¹-á¹-habbo \Ne 63/. __adho
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mukhÄ• . yadipi te tadÄ• pakatiyÄ• va á¹-hitÄ• , devalokato orohaá¹‡avasena
vuttÄ• . __aghasigamÄ• _ti vehÄ• saá¹ƒgamÄ• . __balÄ«_ti balavanto. __javÄ• _ti javanak
vegavanto cÄ• ti attho. __abhinimmitÄ• _ti tava puÃ±Ã±akammena nimmitÄ• nibbattÄ• . sa
sandhÄ• ya ``abhinimmitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ nimmÄ• naratibhÄ• vato sirimÄ• ya devadh
__paÃ±carathÄ• satÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ thakÄ• rassa dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ liá¹…gavipallÄ• s
vibhattialopo vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbo, paÃ±ca rathasatÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __anventi taá¹ƒ sÄ• rathic
sÄ• rathÄ«hi coditÄ• viya rathesu yuttÄ• ime hayÄ• bhadde, devate, taá¹ƒ anugacchanti.
ti keci paá¹-hanti, sÄ• rathÄ«hi acoditÄ• eva anugacchantÄ«ti attho. ``sÄ• rathicoditÄ• hay
ekaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• padaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, sÄ• rathicodi
yojanÄ• .

<138> __sÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hasÄ«_ti sÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi. __rathavare_ti rathuttame. __alaá¹…
saá¹-á¹-hisakaá¹-abhÄ• rehi dibbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…katasarÄ«rÄ• . __obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ

obhÄ• sentÄ« jotiriva jalantÄ« pÄ• vako viya ca tiá¹-á¹-hasi, samantato obhÄ• sentÄ« jalant
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``jotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca candimasÅ«riyanakkhattatÄ• rakarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ
__varatanÅ«_ti uttamarÅ«padhare sabbaá¹…gasobhane. tato eva __anomadassane_ \Be 7
dassanÄ«ye pÄ• sÄ• diketi attho. __kasmÄ• nu kÄ• yÄ• anadhivaraá¹ƒ upÄ• gamÄ«_ti ku
anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• sanÄ• ya upagaÃ±chi upagatÄ• si.

evaá¹ƒ therena pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vikarontÄ« ---

139__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maggapattÄ• naá¹ƒ yamÄ• hunuttaraá¹ƒ, nimmÄ• ya nimmÄ• ya rama

tasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«, idhÄ• gatÄ• anadhivaraá¹ƒ namassituâ€

gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

<139> tattha __kÄ• maggapattÄ• naá¹ƒ yamÄ• hunuttara_nti kÄ• mÅ«pabhogehi aggabhÄ
paranimmitavasavattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee 80/ devÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ devakÄ• yaá¹ƒ yasena bhogÄ• div
tato kÄ• yÄ• . __nimmÄ• ya nimmÄ• ya ramanti devatÄ• _ti nimmÄ• naratidevatÄ• attanÄ•
nimminitvÄ• nimminitvÄ• ramanti kÄ«á¸·anti laá¸·antÄ• abhiramanti. __tasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• _
nimmÄ• naratidevanikÄ• yÄ• \Ne 64/. __kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«_ti kÄ• marÅ«padharÄ• yath
__idhÄ• gatÄ• _ti idha imasmiá¹ƒ manussaloke, imaá¹ƒ vÄ• manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ devatÄ• ya attano nimmÄ• naratidevatÄ• bhÄ• ve kathite puna thero tassÄ• purima
katapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ laddhiÃ±ca kathÄ• petukÄ• mo ---

140__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure sucaritamÄ• carÄ«dha, kenacchasi tvaá¹ƒ amitayasÄ• s

iddhÄ« ca te anadhivarÄ• vihaá¹…gamÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te dasa disÄ• virocati ||

141__._ á¹• 21 ``devehi tvaá¹ƒ parivutÄ• sakkatÄ• casi,

kuto cutÄ• sugatigatÄ• si devate.

kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ vacanakarÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ,

Ä• cikkha me tvaá¹ƒ yadi buddhasÄ• vikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

<140> tattha \Be 73/ __Ä• carÄ«_ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, upacinÄ«ti attho. __idhÄ•
idha vÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ devattabhÄ• ve. __kenacchasÄ«_ti kena puÃ±Ã±akammena assatthÄ•

nti keci paá¹-hanti. __amitayasÄ• _ti na mitayasÄ• anappakaparivÄ• rÄ• . __sukhedhitÄ• _
suparibrÅ«hitadibbasukhÄ• ti attho. __iddhÄ«_ti dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vo. __anadhivarÄ• _ti adhik
etissÄ• natthÄ«ti anadhivarÄ• , atiuttamÄ• ti attho. __vihaá¹…gamÄ• _ti vehÄ• sagÄ• minÄ
disÄ• . __virocatÄ«_ti obhÄ• seti.

<141> __parivutÄ• _ \Ee 81/ __sakkatÄ• casÄ«_ti samantato parivÄ• ritÄ• sambhÄ• vitÄ•
sugatigatÄ• sÄ«_ti paÃ±casu gatÄ«su kataragatito cutÄ• hutvÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ devagat
upagatÄ• asi. __kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ vacanakarÄ• nusÄ• sani_nti kassa nu vÄ• satthu sÄ• s
ovÄ• dÄ• nusÄ• sanisampaá¹-icchanena tvaá¹ƒ vacanakarÄ• asÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kassa vÄ• t
anusÄ• sakassa anusiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettha attho daá¹-á¹-h
anuddesikavasena tassÄ• laddhiá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• puna uddesikavasena __ ``Ä• cikkha me t
buddhasÄ• vikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pucchati. tattha __buddhasÄ• vikÄ• _ti sabbampi Ã±eyyadha
hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya paccakkhato buddhattÄ• buddhassa bhagavato dhammassav
buddhasÄ• vikÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Ne 65/ therena pucchitamatthaá¹ƒ kathentÄ« devatÄ• imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si ---

142__._ á¹• 21 ``nagantare nagaravare sumÄ• pite, paricÄ• rikÄ• rÄ• javarassa sirimato.

nacce gÄ«te paramasusikkhitÄ• ahuá¹ƒ, sirimÄ• ti maá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe avediá¹ƒsu ||

143__._ á¹• 21 ``buddho ca me isinisabho vinÄ• yako, adesayÄ« samudayadukkhaniccataá

asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dukkhanirodha sassataá¹ƒ, maggaÃ±cimaá¹ƒ akuá¹-ilamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ sivaá

144__._ á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ \Be 74/ amatapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatassana

sÄ«lesvahaá¹ƒ paramasusaá¹ƒvutÄ• ahuá¹ƒ, dhamme á¹-hitÄ• naravarabuddhadesite ||

145__._ á¹• 21 ``Ã±atvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ \Ee 82/ virajapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatenana

tatthevahaá¹ƒ samathasamÄ• dhimÄ• phusiá¹ƒ, sÄ• yeva me paramaniyÄ• matÄ• ahu ||

146__._ á¹• 21 ``laddhÄ• nahaá¹ƒ amatavaraá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒsikÄ• abhisamaye vis

asaá¹ƒsayÄ• bahujanapÅ«jitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ paccanubhomanappakaá¹ƒ ||

147__._ á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ amatadasamhi devatÄ• , tathÄ• gatassanadhivarassa sÄ• v

dhammaddasÄ• paá¹-hamaphale patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , sotÄ• pannÄ• na ca pana matthi duggati

148__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• vandituá¹ƒ anadhivaraá¹ƒ upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dike kusalarate ca b

namassituá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ, sagÄ• ravÄ• sirimato dhammarÄ• jino ||

149__._ á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• muniá¹ƒ muditamanamhi pÄ«á¹‡itÄ• , tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ naravaradam

taá¹‡hacchidaá¹ƒ kusalarataá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, vandÄ• mahaá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampakaâ

<142> tattha __nagantare_ti isigilivepullavebhÄ• rapaá¹‡á¸• avagijjhakÅ«á¹-asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
pabbatÄ• naá¹ƒ antare vemajjhe, yato taá¹ƒ nagaraá¹ƒ ``giribbajaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati \Be 7
uttamanagare, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __sumÄ• pite_ti mahÄ• govindapaá¹‡á¸• iter
sammadeva nivesite. __paricÄ• rikÄ• _ti saá¹ƒgÄ«taparicariyÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikÄ• . __r
bimbisÄ• ramahÄ• rÄ• jassa. __sirimato_ti \Ne 66/ ettha ``sirÄ«ti buddhipuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ ac
vadanti. atha vÄ• puÃ±Ã±anibbattÄ• sarÄ«rasobhaggÄ• disampatti \Ee 83/ katapuÃ±Ã±aá
vÄ• nissÄ«yatÄ«ti ``sirÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati, sÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti sirimÄ• , tassa sirimato.
__paramasusikkhitÄ• _ti ativiya sammadeva ca sikkhitÄ• . __ahu_nti ahosiá¹ƒ. __avediá¹ƒs

<143> __isinisabho_ti gavasatajeá¹-á¹-hako usabho, gavasahassajeá¹-á¹-hako vasabho, va
usabho, vajasahassajeá¹-á¹-hako vasabho, sabbagavaseá¹-á¹-ho sabbaparissayasaho seto
mahÄ• bhÄ• ravaho asanisatasaddehipi asampakampiyo nisabho. rathÄ• so attano nisabh
pÄ• dehi pathaviá¹ƒ uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• kenaci parissayena akampiyo acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena tiá¹-
dasahi tathÄ• gatabalehi samannÄ• gato catÅ«hi vesÄ• rajjapÄ• dehi aá¹-á¹-haparisapathav
sadevake loke kenaci paccatthikena paccÄ• mittena akampiyo acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena tiá¹-á¹-h
viyÄ• ti nisabho. sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhammakkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ esanaá¹-á¹-hena ``isÄ«â€™â€
sekkhÄ• sekkhaisÄ«su nisabho, isÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• nisabho, isi ca so nisabho cÄ• ti vÄ• isinisa
vinetÄ«ti __vinÄ• yako, _ nÄ• yakavirahitoti vÄ• __vinÄ• yako, _ sayambhÅ«ti attho.

__adesayÄ« samudayadukkhaniccata_nti samudayasaccassa ca dukkhasaccassa ca anicc
abhÄ• si. tena ``yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci samudayadhammaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nirodhadhammaâ€™â€
abhisamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assa pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. __samudayadukkhaniccata_nti vÄ•
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca aniccataÃ±ca. tattha samudayasaccadukkhasaccaggahaá¹‡ena vipassan
aniccatÄ• gahaá¹‡ena tassÄ• pavattiÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±hi aniccÄ•
anattÄ• kÄ• ropi vibhÄ• vitoyeva hoti taá¹ƒnibandhanattÄ• \Be 76/ tesaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``yada
dukkhaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, tadanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (SN b III 15). __asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dukkh
kenaci paccayena na saá¹…khatanti asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ \Ee 84/, sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ tathabhÄ• ve

sakalavaá¹-á¹-adukkhanirodhabhÄ• vato dukkhanirodhaá¹ƒ ariyasaccaÃ±ca me adesayÄ«ti
akuá¹-ilamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ siva_nti antadvayaparivajjanena kuá¹-ilabhÄ• vakarÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• yÄ«
kÄ• yavaá¹…kÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca pahÄ• nena akuá¹-ilaá¹ƒ, tato eva aÃ±jasaá¹ƒ, asivabhÄ• vak
samucchindanena sivaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. __magga_nti nibbÄ• natthikehi maggÄ«yati, kilese
``maggoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca mamaÃ±ca paccakkhabhÅ«ta
dukkhanirodhagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ariyasaccaÃ±ca me adesayÄ«ti yojan

<144> __sutvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ \Ne 67/ amatapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatassanadhivara
saá¹…khepattho --- tathÄ• Ä• gamanÄ• diatthena __tathÄ• gatassa, _ sadevake loke agga
sammÄ• sambuddhassa amatapadaá¹ƒ __asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa desitatt
paá¹-ipajjanupÄ• yattÄ• kenacipi asaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• ca amatapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khat
saddhammaá¹ƒ __ahaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• nÄ• _ti. __sÄ«lesvaha_nti sÄ«lesu nipphÄ• detabbesu ah
ativiya sammadeva saá¹ƒvutÄ• . __ahu_nti ahosiá¹ƒ. __dhamme á¹-hitÄ• _ti paá¹-ipattidhan

<145> __Ã±atvÄ• nÄ• _ti sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayavasena jÄ• nitvÄ• . __tatthevÄ• _ti tasmi
tasmiá¹ƒyeva vÄ• attabhÄ• ve. __samathasamÄ• dhimÄ• phusi_nti paccanÄ«kadhammÄ•
vÅ«pasamanato paramatthasamathabhÅ«taá¹ƒ lokuttarasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ Ä• phusiá¹ƒ adhigac
khaá¹‡e nirodhassa sacchikiriyÄ• bhisamayo, tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e maggassa bhÄ• vanÄ•
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaá¹-ivedhaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vanÄ• paá¹-ivedhasseva purimasiddhikÄ• raá¹‡aá

``Ã±atvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ \Ee 85/ virajapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatenanadhivarena desita

tatthevahaá¹ƒ `samathasamÄ• dhimÄ• phusiâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``cakkhuÃ±ca paá¹-i
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (MN I 400; III 421; SN b IV 60). __Ã±atvÄ• nÄ• _ti vÄ• s
veditabbaá¹ƒ \Be 77/ yathÄ• ``nihantvÄ• na tamaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• dicco nabhamuggatoâ€™
lokuttarasamÄ• dhiphusanÄ• laddhÄ• , sÄ• yeva. __paramaniyÄ• matÄ• _ti paramÄ• uttar

<146> __visesana_nti puthujjanehi visesakaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹
``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• , svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, suppaá¹-ipanno saá¹…ghoâ€™
ratanattaye nibbicikicchÄ• . __abhisamaye visesiyÄ• _ti saccapaá¹-ivedhavasena visesaá¹ƒ
``visesinÄ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, abhisamayahetu visesavatÄ«ti attho. __asaá¹ƒsayÄ• _t
aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ya ca vicikicchÄ• ya pahÄ«nattÄ• apagatasaá¹ƒsayÄ• . ``asaá¹ƒsiyÄ• â
__bahujanapÅ«jitÄ• _ti sugatÄ«hi parehi patthanÄ«yaguá¹‡Ä• ti attho. __khiá¸• á¸• Ä• rati_
ratiá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• khiá¸• á¸• aÃ±ca ratiÃ±ca khiá¸• á¸• Ä• vihÄ• raÃ±ca ratisukhaÃ±ca.

<147> __amatadasamhÄ«_ti amatadasÄ• nibbÄ• nadassÄ• vinÄ« amhi. __dhammaddasÄ
diá¹-á¹-havatÄ«. __sotÄ• pannÄ• _ti ariyamaggasotaá¹ƒ Ä• dito pattÄ• . __na ca pana matth
me atthi duggati avinipÄ• tadhammattÄ• .

<148> __pÄ• sÄ• dike_ti pasÄ• dÄ• vahe. __kusalarate_ti kusale anavajjadhamme nibbÄ•
bhikkhÅ« namassituá¹ƒ upÄ• gaminti yojanÄ• . __samaá¹‡asamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ siva_nti samaá
buddhabuddhasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ sivaÃ±ca dhammaá¹ƒ khemaá¹ƒ samÄ• gamaá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
\Ee 86/ sambandho. __sirimato dhammarÄ• jino_ti bhummatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. sirimati c
evameva ca keci paá¹-hanti.

<149> __muditamanamhÄ«_ti moditamanÄ• amhi. __pÄ«á¹‡itÄ• _ti tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• , pÄ«tiras
__naravaradammasÄ• rathi_nti naravaro ca so aggapuggalattÄ• , dammÄ• naá¹ƒ dametabb
nibbÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ sÄ• raá¹‡ato dammasÄ• rathi cÄ• ti naravaradammasÄ• rathi, taá
paramena uttamena hitena sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ anukampakaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 78/ sirimÄ• devadhÄ«tÄ• attano laddhipavedanamukhena ratanattaye pasÄ• c
bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaÃ±ca vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• devalokameva
otiá¹‡á¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne u
arahattaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡i, sampattaparisÄ• yapi sÄ• dhammadesanÄ• sÄ• tthikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti.

sirimÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

17. kesakÄ• rÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__idaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassara_nti kesakÄ• rÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppat
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ viharati isipatane migadÄ• ye. tena kho pana samayena sambahulÄ• b
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pavisiá¹ƒsu. te aÃ±
gehadvÄ• rasamÄ«pena gacchanti. tasmiÃ±ca gehe brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhÄ«tÄ• kesakÄ• rÄ
sÄ«sato Å«kÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ« te bhikkhÅ« gacchante disvÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``amma, im
yobbanena samannÄ• gatÄ• abhirÅ«pÄ• dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• sukhumÄ• lÄ• ker
maÃ±Ã±e, kasmÄ• nu kho ime imasmiá¹ƒyeva vaye pabbajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 69/? taá¹ƒ
sakyaputto sakyakulÄ• pabbajito \Ee 87/ buddho loke uppanno, so dhammaá¹ƒ deseti Ä• d
majjhekalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nakalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ sabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ kevalaparip
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, tassa ime dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pabbajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

tena ca samayena Ä• gataphalo viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sano aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako tÄ• ya vÄ«th
sutvÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. atha naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä« Ä• ha ``etarahi kho
mahantaá¹ƒ bhogakkhandhaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tiparivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sakyasamay
atthavasaá¹ƒ sampassantÄ• pabbajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti? taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• upÄ• sako ``kÄ• mesu
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ sampassantÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be
kathesi, tiá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡e pakÄ• sesi, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-

samparÄ• yikaÃ±ca guá¹‡Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pavedesi. atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡adhÄ«tÄ• taá¹ƒ ``ki
sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tayÄ• vutte guá¹‡Ä• nisaá¹ƒse adhigantuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• â€™â€™
``sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ime dhammÄ• bhagavatÄ• bhÄ• sitÄ• , kasmÄ• na sakkÄ• â€™
sÄ«lÄ• ni ca adÄ• si. sÄ• gahitasaraá¹‡Ä• samÄ• dinnasÄ«lÄ• ca hutvÄ• puna Ä• ha ``ki
karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so tassÄ• viÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhento ``upanissay
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• sarÄ«rasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• kÄ• raka
kÄ• ye virÄ• gaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• upari aniccatÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ya dhammiyÄ• kathÄ
vipassanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• gato. sÄ• tena vuttanayaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ manasi katvÄ•
samÄ• hitacittÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• upanissayasampattiyÄ• na cirasseva \Ee
patiá¹-á¹-hahi. athÄ• parena samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakkassa devaraÃ±Ã±o paricÄ• ri
satasahassaÃ±cassÄ• accharÄ• parivÄ• ro ahosi. taá¹ƒ sakko devarÄ• jÄ• disvÄ• acchar
pamuditahadayo ---

150__._ á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaraá¹ƒ, veá¸·uriyathambhaá¹ƒ satata

suvaá¹‡á¹‡arukkhehi samantamotthataá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• kasambha

151__._ á¹• 21 ``tatrÅ«papannÄ• purimaccharÄ• imÄ• , sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni sakena kam

tuvaá¹ƒsi ajjhupagatÄ• yasassinÄ«, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi pubbadevatÄ• ||

152__._ á¹• 21 ``sasÄ« \Ne 70/ adhiggayha yathÄ• virocati, nakkhattarÄ• jÄ• riva tÄ• rakÄ•

tatheva tvaá¹ƒ accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ, daddallamÄ• nÄ• yasasÄ• virocasi ||

153__._ á¹• 21 ``kuto \Be 80/ nu Ä• gamma anomadassane, upapannÄ• tvaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹

brahmaá¹ƒva devÄ• tidasÄ• sahindakÄ• , sabbe na tappÄ• mase dassanena taâ€™â€™ n

catÅ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi tÄ• ya katakammaá¹ƒ pucchi.

<150> tattha __idaá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti yasmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne sÄ• devatÄ• uppannÄ• , taá¹ƒ atta
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __satata_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaranti yojanÄ• . __satata_n
ativiya vitthiá¹‡á¹‡anti attho. __samantamotthata_nti \Ee 89/ samantato avatthataá¹ƒ chÄ• c
__á¹-hÄ• na_nti vimÄ• nameva sandhÄ• ya vadati. taÃ±hi tiá¹-á¹-hanti ettha katapuÃ±Ã±Ä•
__kammavipÄ• kasambhava_nti kammavipÄ• kabhÄ• vena sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ, kammavipÄ• ke
idaá¹ƒ mama á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mama kammavipÄ• kasambhavanti dvÄ«hipi padehi yojetabbaá

<151> __tatrÅ«papannÄ• _ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __tatra_ tasmiá¹ƒ yat
__upapannÄ• _ti nibbattÄ• pageva uppannattÄ• pubbadevatÄ• __imÄ• purimÄ• accharÄ
sahassÄ• ni. __tuvaá¹ƒsÄ«_ti tvaá¹ƒ asi sakena kammunÄ• ajjhupagatÄ• upapannÄ• . __v
parivÄ• rasampannÄ• , teneva sakena kammunÄ• kammÄ• nubhÄ• vena obhÄ• sayantÄ«

<152> idÄ• ni tameva obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ upamÄ• ya vibhÄ• vento __ ``sasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ•
__yathÄ• _ sasalaÃ±chanayogena __ ``sasÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, nakkhattehi adhikaguá¹‡atÄ• ya
ca laddhanÄ• mo cando sabbaá¹ƒ __tÄ• rakÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiggayha_ abhibhavitvÄ• __vi
tvaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ accharÄ• naá¹ƒ_ devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ __gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ samÅ«haá¹ƒ attano __
ativiya vijjotamÄ• nÄ• __virocasÄ«_ti. ettha ca ``imÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``imaâ€™â€™ nti ca nipA
``nakkhattarÄ• jÄ• riva tÄ• rÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tatheva tvaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hanti.

<153> idÄ• ni \Ee 90/ tassÄ• devatÄ• ya purimabhavaá¹ƒ tattha katapuÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca puccha
Ä• gammÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __kuto nu Ä• gammÄ• _ti kuto \Be 81/ nu b
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tato idaá¹ƒ mama bhavanaá¹ƒ Ä• gamma bhadde __anomadassane_ sabba
uppattigahaá¹‡avasena \Ne 71/ upagatÄ• . ``anomadassaneâ€™â€™ ti vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ u
``brahmaá¹ƒva devÄ• tidasÄ• sahindakÄ• , sabbe na tappÄ• mase dassanena taâ€™â€™
brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ sahampatiá¹ƒ sanaá¹…kumÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• upagataá¹ƒ saha indenÄ• ti sahin
passantÄ• dassanena na tappanti, evaá¹ƒ tava dassanena mayaá¹ƒ sabbe devÄ• na tappA

evaá¹ƒ pana sakkena devÄ• namindena pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ

154__._ á¹• 21 ``yametaá¹ƒ sakka anupucchase mamaá¹ƒ, kuto cutÄ• tvaá¹ƒ idha Ä• gatÄ•

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« nÄ• ma puratthi kÄ• sinaá¹ƒ, tattha ahosiá¹ƒ pure kesakÄ• rikÄ• ||

155__._ á¹• 21 ``buddhe ca dhamme ca pasannamÄ• nasÄ• , saá¹…ghe ca ekantagatÄ• a

akhaá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padÄ• Ä• gatapphalÄ• , sambodhidhamme niyatÄ• anÄ• mayÄ• â€™

gÄ• thadvayamÄ• ha.

154-5__._ tattha __yameta_nti yaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ paÃ±hanti attho. __anupucchase_ti anukÅ«lab
__mama_nti maá¹ƒ. __puratthÄ«_ti puraá¹ƒ atthi. __kÄ• sina_nti kÄ• siraá¹-á¹-hassa. __kes
purimattabhÄ• ve attano nÄ• maá¹ƒ vadati. __buddhe_ \Ee 91/ __ca dhamme cÄ• _tiÄ• din
vibhÄ• veti.

puna sakko tassÄ• taá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±asampattiÃ±ca dibbasampattiÃ±ca anumodamÄ• no ---

156__._ á¹• 21 ``tantyÄ• bhinandÄ• mase \Be 82/ svÄ• gataÃ±ca te,

dhammena ca tvaá¹ƒ yasasÄ• virocasi.

buddhe ca dhamme ca pasannamÄ• nase,

saá¹…ghe ca ekantagate asaá¹ƒsaye.

akhaá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatapphale,

sambodhidhamme niyate anÄ• mayeâ€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

<156> tattha __tantyÄ• bhinandÄ• mase_ti taá¹ƒ te duvidhampi sampattiá¹ƒ abhinandÄ• m
__svÄ• gataÃ±ca_ \Ne 72/ __te_ti tuyhaÃ±ca idhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ svÄ• gataá¹ƒ, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
pÄ«tisomanassasaá¹ƒvaddhanameva. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamevÄ• ti.

taá¹ƒ pana pavattiá¹ƒ sakko devarÄ• jÄ• Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa kathe
bhagavÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi.
lokassa sÄ• tthikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti.

kesakÄ• rÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

sattarasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa paá¹-hamassa pÄ«á¹-havaggassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. cittalatÄ• vaggo

1. dÄ• sivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

dutiyavagge \Ne 73/ __api sakkova devindo_ti dÄ• sivimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhag
sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ« aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako sambahulehi upÄ• sakehi saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• yanhasa
gantvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• parisÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ
bhante, saá¹…ghassa cattÄ• ri niccabhattÄ• ni dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha naá¹ƒ b
83/ dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• vissajjesi. so ``mayÄ• , bhante, saá¹…ghassa cattÄ• ri nicc

paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni. sve paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ayyÄ• mama gehaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhatt
gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• ``tattha tayÄ• niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ appa
nti Ä• ha. sÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchi. pakatiyÄ• va sÄ• saddhÄ• sampannÄ
tasmÄ• divase divase kÄ• lasseva uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ annapÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• d
nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ susammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ suparibhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• sanÄ•
upagate tattha nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• vanditvÄ• gandhapupphadhÅ«padÄ«pehi pÅ«jetvÄ• sakk

athekadivasaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« katabhattakicce upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• evamÄ• ha ``ka
jÄ• tiÄ• didukkhato parimutti hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• saraá¹‡Ä• ni ca paÃ±ca sÄ
kÄ• yasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lamanasikÄ• re niyojesuá¹ƒ, apare aniccatÄ•
dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• soá¸·asa vassÄ• ni sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ« antarantarÄ• y
ekadivasaá¹ƒ dhammassavanasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa ca paripakkattÄ• vip
sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si. sÄ• aparena samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakkassa de
paricÄ• rikÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. sÄ• saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassehi paricariyamÄ• nÄ• accharÄ
mahantaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ« pamudÄ• modamÄ• nÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• uyyÄ
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva disvÄ• ---

157__._ á¹• 21 ``api \Ee 93/ \Ne 74/ sakkova devindo, ramme cittalatÄ• vane.

samantÄ• anupariyÄ• si, nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• .

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

158__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

159__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 84/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve,

manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- pucchi.

160__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

161__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , dÄ• sÄ« ahosiá¹ƒ parapessiyÄ• ku

162__._ á¹• 21 ``upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino.

tassÄ• me nikkamo Ä• si, sÄ• sane tassa tÄ• dino ||

163__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ bhijjatuyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo, neva atthettha saá¹‡á¹-hanaá¹ƒ.

sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, maggo sovatthiko sivo ||

164__._ á¹• 21 ``akaá¹‡á¹-ako agahano, uju sabbhi pavedito.

nikkamassa phalaá¹ƒ passa, yathidaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itthikÄ• ||

165__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• mantanikÄ• raÃ±Ã±omhi, sakkassa vasavattino.

saá¹-á¹-hi tÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, paá¹-ibodhaá¹ƒ karonti me ||

166__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• lambo \Ne 75/ gaggaro bhÄ«mo, sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ« ca saá¹ƒsayo.

pokkharo ca suphasso ca, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• mokkhÄ• ca nÄ• riyo ||

167__._ á¹• 21 ``nandÄ• ceva sunandÄ• ca, soá¹‡adinnÄ• sucimhitÄ• .

alambusÄ• missakesÄ« ca, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ti dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä« ||

168__._ á¹• 21 ``eá¹‡Ä«phassÄ• \Ee 94/ suphassÄ• ca, subhaddÄ• muduvÄ• dinÄ«.

etÄ• caÃ±Ã±Ä• ca seyyÄ• se, accharÄ• naá¹ƒ pabodhikÄ• ||

169__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• lenupÄ• gantvÄ• , abhibhÄ• santi devatÄ• .

handa naccÄ• ma gÄ• yÄ• ma, handa taá¹ƒ ramayÄ• mase ||

170__._ á¹• 21 ``nayidaá¹ƒ \Be 85/ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• namevidaá¹ƒ.

asokaá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

171__._ á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha natthi parattha ca.

sukhaÃ±ca katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha ceva parattha ca ||

172__._ á¹• 21 ``tesaá¹ƒ sahabyakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• hi modanti, sagge bhogasamaá¹…ginoâ€™â€™ ti || --- devatÄ• vissajjesi.

<157> tattha __api sakkova devindo_ti apisaddo sambhÄ• vanÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ivasaddo ikÄ• ralo
upamÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yathÄ• nÄ• ma sakko devÄ• namindoti attho. sakkasamabhÄ• vo t
parivÄ• rasampattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vutto. keci ``apÄ«ti nipÄ• tamattaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __
cittÄ• ya nÄ• ma devadhÄ«tÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena nibbatte, cittÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
vicittapupphaphalÄ• divisesayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ• nakavalliÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tattha yebhuyyatÄ•
laddhanÄ• me devuyyÄ• ne.

<161> __parapessiyÄ• _ti paresaá¹ƒ kule tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kicce pesaniyÄ• , paresaá¹ƒ v
attho.

<162> __tassÄ• \Ne 76/ me nikkamo Ä• si, sÄ• sane tassa tÄ• dino_ti tassÄ• dÄ• siyÄ• p
cakkhÅ«hi cakkhumato buddhassa bhagavato upÄ• sikÄ• hutvÄ• soá¸·asa vassÄ• ni sÄ«la
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca manasi karontiyÄ• manasikÄ• rÄ• nubhÄ• vena \Ee 95/ me mayh
sattatiá¹ƒsabodhipakkhiyadhammasaá¹…khÄ• te iá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su tÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡asampatt
tappariyÄ• pannoyeva saá¹ƒkilesapakkhato nikkamanena ``nikkamoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• n
uppajji.

163-4__._ tassa pana nikkamassa pubbabhÄ• gassa pavattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ
neva atthettha saá¹‡á¹-hana_nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tassattho \Be 86/ --- yadipi me __ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo b
tattha kiÃ±cimattampi apekkhaá¹ƒ akarontÄ« __ettha_ etasmiá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyo
vÄ«riyassa __saá¹‡á¹-hanaá¹ƒ_ sithilÄ«karaá¹‡anti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ samuttejentÄ« vipassanaá¹ƒ

idÄ• ni tathÄ• vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iladdhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentÄ« ---

``sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, maggo sovatthiko sivo.

akaá¹‡á¹-ako agahano, uju sabbhi pavedito.

nikkamassa phalaá¹ƒ passa, yathidaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itthikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- yo niccasÄ«lavasena samÄ• dinnÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissayabhÄ• vena laddhattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paripÅ«ritattÄ• ca
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ_ sambandhÄ«bhÅ«to, yasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne uppanno, tassa sabbÄ• kÄ• rena
sundaratthabhÄ• vato ca __sovatthiko_ sotthiko, saá¹ƒkilesadhammehi anupaddutattÄ• khe
__sivo, _ rÄ• gakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee 96/ abhÄ• vena __akaá¹‡á¹-ako, _
kilesadiá¹-á¹-hiduccaritagahanasamucchedanato __agahano, _ sabbajimhavaá¹…kakuá¹-ila
__uju, _ buddhÄ• dÄ«hi sappurisehi pakÄ• sitattÄ• __sabbhi pavedito_ ariyamaggo, taá¹ƒ
upÄ• yabhÅ«tena __itthikÄ• _ dvaá¹…gulabahalabuddhikÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• __pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒ
yathÄ• vuttavÄ«riyassa idaá¹ƒ __phalaá¹ƒ passÄ• _ti sakkaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati.

<165> __Ä• mantanikÄ• raÃ±Ã±omhi, sakkassa vasavattino_ti sayaá¹ƒvasÄ«bhÄ• vena va
attano vasaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ vattetÄ«ti vÄ• vasavattÄ«, tassa vasavattino sakkassa devaraÃ±
Ä• lÄ• pasallÄ• payoggÄ• , kÄ«á¸·anakÄ• le vÄ• tena Ä• mantetabbÄ• amhi, nikkamassa
yojanÄ• . Ä• tatavitatÄ• dibhedena paÃ±ca tÅ«riyaá¹…gÄ• ni dvÄ• dasahi \Ne 77/ pÄ• á¹‡ib
pavajjamÄ• nÄ• ni saá¹-á¹-hi honti, tÄ• ni pana sahassamattÄ• ni payirupÄ• sanavasena up
__ ``saá¹-á¹-hi tÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, paá¹-ibodhaá¹ƒ karonti meâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha __paá¹-ib
pÄ«tisomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ pabodhanaá¹ƒ.

166-8__._ __Ä• lambo_tiÄ• di \Be 87/ tÅ«riyavÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒ devaputtÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadesato
tÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vÄ«á¹‡Ä• mokkhÄ• _dikÄ• devadhÄ«tÄ
nÄ• mameva vÄ• etaá¹ƒ. __muduvÄ• dinÄ«_ti mudunÄ• va vadatÄ«ti muduvÄ• dinÄ«, muc
nÄ• mameva vÄ• . __seyyÄ• se_ti seyyatarÄ• . __accharÄ• na_nti accharÄ• su saá¹…gÄ«t
__pabodhikÄ• _ti pabodhanakarÄ• .

<169> __kÄ• lenÄ• _ti yuttappattakÄ• lena. __abhibhÄ• santÄ«_ti abhimukhÄ• , abhiratÄ•
yathÄ• ca bhÄ• santi, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``handa naccÄ• ma gÄ• yÄ• ma, handa taá¹ƒ ra
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<170> __ida_nti \Ee 97/ idaá¹ƒ mayÄ• laddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __asoka_nti iá¹-á¹-hakantap
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sambhavato visokaá¹ƒ. tato eva sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ pamodasaá¹ƒvaddhanat
mahÄ• vana_nti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsadevÄ• naá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ mahanÄ«yaÃ±ca uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<171> evarÅ«pÄ• dibbasampatti nÄ• ma puÃ±Ã±akammavasenevÄ• ti odissakanayena va
dassentÄ« __ ``sukhaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

<172> puna attanÄ• laddhassa dibbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa parehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• matÄ• va
``tesaá¹ƒ sahabyakÄ• mÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. __tesa_nti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒs

__sahabyakÄ• mÄ• na_nti sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchantehi, kattuatthe hi idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹
sahavo, tassa bhÄ• vo sahabyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vÄ«rassa bhÄ• vo vÄ«riyanti.

evaá¹ƒ thero devatÄ• ya attano puÃ±Ã±akamme Ä• vikate tassÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• ya dhamm
Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesi. bhagavÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹
sampattaparisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ• sadevakassa lokassa sÄ• tthikÄ• a

dÄ• sivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. lakhumÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 88/ \Ne 78/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti lakhumÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• up
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ viharante kevaá¹-á¹-advÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagarassa eka
niviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mopi \Ee 98/ ``kevaá¹-á¹-advÄ• raâ€™â€™ ntveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. tattha
saddhÄ• pasannÄ• buddhisampannÄ• tena dvÄ• rena pavisante bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• vanditv
kaá¹-acchubhikkhaá¹ƒ datvÄ• teneva paricayena saddhÄ• ya vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• ya Ä• s
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ upaneti, pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ
odanakummÄ• saá¸• Ä• kÄ• di attano gehe vijjati, taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ deti. sÄ• bhikkhÅ«
sutvÄ• saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samÄ• hitÄ• hutvÄ• vipassanÄ• kamma
vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• pentÄ« upanissayasampannatÄ• ya na cirasseva sotÄ• pattiphale p
aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane mahati vimÄ• ne nibbatti, accharÄ• s
ahosi. sÄ• tattha dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ« pamodamÄ• nÄ• vicarati. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasm
devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto __ ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• hi puc
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

173__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

174__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

175__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

176__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

177__._ á¹• 21 ``kevaá¹-á¹-advÄ• rÄ• \Be 89/ nikkhamma, ahu mayhaá¹ƒ nivesanaá¹ƒ.

tattha saÃ±caramÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahesinaá¹ƒ ||

178__._ á¹• 21 ``odanaá¹ƒ \Ne 79/ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ á¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒ, loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaÃ±cahaá¹

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

179__._ á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ \Ee 99/ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

180__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

181__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

182__._ á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

183__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

 mama ca, bhante, vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandeyyÄ• si ``lakhumÄ• nÄ• ma
pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. anacchariyaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphale byÄ• kareyya. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sakadÄ• gÄ• miphale byÄ• kÄ• sÄ«ti.

 <177> tattha __kevaá¹-á¹-advÄ• rÄ• nikkhammÄ• _ti kevaá¹-á¹-advÄ• rato nikkhamanaá¹-

 <178> __á¸• Ä• ka_nti taá¹‡á¸• uleyyakÄ• disÄ• kabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __loá¹‡asovÄ«raka_nti
sambhÄ• rehi sampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• cÄ• makaÃ±jikaloá¹‡Å«dakaâ

pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ• vasÄ• ne sÄ• therassa dhammadesanÄ• ya sakadÄ• gÄ• miphalaá¹ƒ
uttarÄ• vidhÄ• ne vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena eva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

lakhumÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. Ä• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya_ \Be 90/ \Ne 80/ __te carantassÄ• _ti Ä• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. t
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena \Ee 100/ kho pana samayena rÄ• ja
kulaá¹ƒ ahivÄ• tarogena upaddutaá¹ƒ ahosi. tattha sabbe janÄ• matÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• ekaá¹
gehagataÃ±ca sabbaá¹ƒ dhanadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• maraá¹‡abhayabhÄ«tÄ• bh
hutvÄ• paragehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• tassa piá¹-á¹-hipasse vasati. tasmiá¹ƒ gehe manussÄ• karuá
avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaÄ• cÄ• mÄ• diá¹ƒ tassÄ• denti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• jÄ«vi

tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kassapo sattÄ• haá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ•
``kaá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ ajja Ä• hÄ• rapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena anuggahessÄ• mi, duggatito ca duk
ti cintento taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ Ä• sannamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nirayasaá¹ƒvattanikaÃ±cassÄ• kammaá¹ƒ ka
``ayaá¹ƒ mayi gate attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ dassati, teneva nimmÄ• naratidevalok
nirayÅ«papattito mocetvÄ• handÄ• haá¹ƒ imissÄ• saggasampattiá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«
nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya tassÄ• nivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukho gacchat
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takavesena anekarasaá¹ƒ anekasÅ«pabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ dibbÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ upanesi. t
tvaá¹ƒ katakusalo, kasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ karosi, mÄ• duggatÄ• naá¹ƒ kapaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sampatti
paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• tassÄ• itthiyÄ• purato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

sÄ• theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo thero, imassa dÄ• tabbayuttakaá¹ƒ khÄ•
vÄ• idha natthi, idaÃ±ca kiliá¹-á¹-habhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ tiá¹‡acuá¹‡á¹‡arajÄ• nukiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
apparasaá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• makaÃ±jiyamattaá¹ƒ edisassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na ussahÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
\Ee 101/ Ä• ha. thero ekapadanikkhepamattaá¹ƒ apasakkitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. gehavÄ• sino
upanesuá¹ƒ, thero na sampaá¹-icchati. sÄ• duggatitthÄ« ``mameva anuggahatthÄ• ya idhÄ
paá¹-iggahetukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• pasannamÄ• nasÄ• Ä• darajÄ• tÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ
tassÄ• pasÄ• dasaá¹ƒvaddhanatthaá¹ƒ \Be 91/ bhuÃ±janÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassesi, manussÄ•
thero tattha nisÄ«ditvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pivitvÄ• onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡Ä« a
duggatitthiá¹ƒ ``tvaá¹ƒ ito tatiye attabhÄ• ve mama mÄ• tÄ• ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gat
atipasÄ• daÃ±ca uppÄ• detvÄ• tassÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamayÄ• me kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• nimm
sahabyataá¹ƒ \Ne 81/ upapajji. atha sakko devarÄ• jÄ• tassÄ• kÄ• lakatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atv
uppannÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu adisvÄ• rattiyÄ• majjhimayÄ• me Ä• yas
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tassÄ• nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pucchanto ---

185__._ á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya te carantassa, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa tiá¹-á¹-hato.

daliddÄ• kapaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rÄ«, parÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ apassitÄ• ||

186__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• te adÄ• si Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

sÄ• hitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ nu sÄ• disataá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

dve gÄ• thÄ• abhÄ• si.

<185> tattha __piá¹‡á¸• Ä• yÄ• _ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tatthÄ• ya. __tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa tiá¹-á¹-h
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caraá¹‡Ä• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, uddissa tiá¹-á¹-hatoti attho. __daliddÄ• _ti dugg
varÄ• kÄ«. ``daliddÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tassÄ• bhogapÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasseti, ``kapaá¹‡
Ã±Ä• tipÄ• rijuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __parÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ apassitÄ• _ti paragehaá¹ƒ nissitÄ• , paresaá¹ƒ
bahipiá¹-á¹-hichadanaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasantÄ«.

<186> __kaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 102/ __nu sÄ• disataá¹ƒ gatÄ• _ti chasu kÄ• madevalokesu uppajjan
gatÄ• . iti sakko ``therena tathÄ• katÄ• nuggahÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• ya dibbasampattiyÄ• bhÄ• g
ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dvÄ«su devalokesu apassanto saá¹ƒsayÄ• panno pucchati.

athassa thero ---

187__._ á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya me carantassa, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa tiá¹-á¹-hato.

daliddÄ• kapaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rÄ«, parÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ apassitÄ• ||

188__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• \Be 92/ me adÄ• si Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

sÄ• hitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, vippamuttÄ• ito cutÄ• ||

189__._ á¹• 21 ``nimmÄ• naratino \Ne 82/ nÄ• ma, santi devÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

tattha sÄ• sukhitÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, modatÄ• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

pucchitaniyÄ• meneva paá¹-ivacanaá¹ƒ dento tassÄ• nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathesi.

<188> tattha __vippamuttÄ• _ti tato manussadobhaggiyato paramakÄ• ruÃ±Ã±avuttito vipp

<189> __modatÄ• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• _ti Ä• cÄ• mamattadÄ• yikÄ• , sÄ• pi nÄ• ma paÃ±ca
modati, passa tÄ• va khettasampattiphalanti dasseti.

puna sakko tassÄ• dÄ• nassa mahapphalataá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsataÃ±ca sutvÄ• taá¹ƒ tho

190__._ á¹• 21 ``aho dÄ• naá¹ƒ varÄ• kiyÄ• , kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

parÄ• bhatena dÄ• nena, ijjhittha vata dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ||

191__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• mahesittaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya, cakkavattissa rÄ• jino.

nÄ• rÄ« sabbaá¹…gakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, bhattu cÄ• nomadassikÄ• .

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

192__._ á¹• 21 ``sutaá¹ƒ \Ee 103/ nikkhÄ• sataá¹ƒ assÄ• , sataá¹ƒ assatarÄ«rathÄ• .

sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

193__._ á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ hemavatÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , Ä«sÄ• dantÄ• urÅ«á¸·havÄ• .

suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchÄ• mitaá¹…gÄ• , hemakappanavÄ• sasÄ• .

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gacchanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

194__._ á¹• 21 ``catunnamapi dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, issaraá¹ƒ yodha kÄ• raye.

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiâ€™â€™ nti || --- Ä• ha.

<190> tattha \Be 93/ \Ne 83/ __aho_ti acchariyatthe nipÄ• to. __varÄ• kiyÄ• _ti kapaá¹‡iyÄ
parato Ä• nÄ«tena, paresaá¹ƒ gharato ucchÄ• cariyÄ• ya laddhenÄ• ti attho. __dÄ• nenÄ• _
deyyadhammena. __ijjhittha vata dakkhiá¹‡Ä• _ti dakkhiá¹‡Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ aho nipphajjittha,
mahÄ• jutikÄ• mahÄ• vipphÄ• rÄ• ahuvatthÄ• ti attho.

<191> idÄ• ni ``itthiratanÄ• dÄ«nipi tassa dÄ• nassa satabhÄ• gampi sahassabhÄ• gampi
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``yÄ• mahesittaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __sabbaá¹

``nÄ• tidÄ«ghÄ• nÄ• tirassÄ• nÄ• tikisÄ• nÄ• tithÅ«lÄ• nÄ• tikÄ• á¸·Ä« nÄ• ccodÄ• tÄ• a
appattÄ• dibbavaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vuttehi sabbehi aá¹…gehi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, sabb
kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« sobhanÄ• sundarÄ• . __bhattu cÄ• nomadassikÄ• _ti sÄ• mikassa alÄ• maka
dassanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• . __etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asi_nt
Ä• cÄ• madÄ• nassa phalaá¹ƒ soá¸·asabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tato ekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ puna so
gahitabhÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ee 104/ soá¸·asiá¹ƒ kalaá¹ƒ cakkavattiraÃ±Ã±o itthiratanab
nÄ• nubhoti na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa paÃ±cadasadharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nikkhaâ€™â€™
``satadharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti apare.

<193> __hemavatÄ• _ti himavati jÄ• tÄ• , hemavatajÄ• tikÄ• vÄ• . te hi mahantÄ• thÄ• m
__Ä«sÄ• dantÄ• _ti rathÄ«sÄ• sadisadantÄ• , thokaá¹ƒyeva avanatadantÄ• ti attho. tena vis
nivÄ• reti. __urÅ«á¸·havÄ• _ti thÄ• majavaparakkamehi brÅ«hanto, mahantaá¹ƒ yuddhakico
attho. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchÄ• _ti hemamayagÄ«veyyakapaá¹-imukkÄ• . kacchasÄ«sena hi
vadati. __hemakappanavÄ• sasÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡akhacitagajattharaá¹‡akaá¹…kanÄ• dihatt

<194> __catunnamapi dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ issara_nti dvisahassaparittadÄ«paparivÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ. tena sattaratanasamujjalaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ cakk
yaá¹ƒ panettha, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

idha \Be 94/ sakkena devarÄ• jena attanÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kass
bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ de
mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

Ä• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• livimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__caá¹‡á¸• Ä• li_ \Ne 84/ __vanda pÄ• dÄ• nÄ«_ti caá¹‡á¸• Ä• livimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• u
rÄ• jagahe viharanto paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya lokaá¹ƒ olokento addasa tasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• vasathe vasan
caá¹‡á¸• Ä• liá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ, nirayasaá¹ƒvattanikaÃ±cassÄ• kammaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-h
samussÄ• hitamÄ• naso ``saggasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tenassÄ• nirayÅ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ r
pavisati. tena ca samayena sÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ olubbha nagarato nikkhama
Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• abhimukhÄ« hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. bhagavÄ• pi tassÄ• gamanaá¹
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no satthu cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tassÄ• ca Ä• y
vandanÄ• ya taá¹ƒ niyojento ---

195__._ á¹• 21 ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• li vanda pÄ• dÄ• ni, gotamassa yasassino.

tameva anukampÄ• ya, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si isisattamo ||

196__._ á¹• 21 ``abhippasÄ• dehi manaá¹ƒ, arahantamhi tÄ• dini.

khippaá¹ƒ paÃ±jalikÄ• vanda, parittaá¹ƒ tava jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ•

<195> tattha __caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«_ti jÄ• tiÄ• gatena nÄ• mena taá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. __vandÄ• _ti a
sadevakassa lokassa saraá¹‡Ä• ni caraá¹‡Ä• ni \Be 95/. __tameva anukampÄ• yÄ• _ti tame
apÄ• yÅ«papattito nisedhetvÄ• sagge nibbattÄ• panatthanti adhippÄ• yo. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«
á¹-hito. __isisattamo_ti lokiyasekkhÄ• sekkhapaccekabuddhaisÄ«hi uttamo ukkaá¹-á¹-hatam
buddhaisÄ«naá¹ƒ vipassiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattamoti isisattamo.

<196> __abhippasÄ• dehi mana_nti ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti tava citta
tÄ• dinÄ«_ti Ä• rakattÄ• \Ee 106/ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyeva arÄ«naá¹ƒ hatattÄ• , saá¹ƒsÄ
hatattÄ• , paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ arahattÄ• , pÄ• pakaraá¹‡e rahÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca arahante, iá¹-á¹-
tÄ• dibhÄ• vappattiyÄ• tÄ• dimhi. __khippaá¹ƒ paÃ±jalikÄ• vandÄ• _ti sÄ«ghaá¹ƒyeva pag
vandassu. kasmÄ• ti ce? __parittaá¹ƒ tava jÄ«vita_nti, idÄ• neva bhijjanasabhÄ• vattÄ• par

iti \Ne 85/ thero gÄ• thÄ• dvayena bhagavato guá¹‡e pakittento attano Ä• nubhÄ• ve á¹-hat
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• vibhÄ• vanena saá¹ƒvejento satthu vandanÄ• ya niyojesi. sÄ• ca taá¹ƒ
satthari pasannamÄ• nasÄ• va hutvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ•
buddhagatÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• ekaggacittÄ• hutvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. bhagavÄ• ``alamettakameti
ti nagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• visi saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghena. atha naá¹ƒ ekÄ• bhantÄ• gÄ• vÄ« ta
abhidhÄ• vantÄ« siá¹…gena paharitvÄ• jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ saá

197__._ á¹• 21 ``coditÄ• bhÄ• vitattena, sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinÄ• .

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« vandi pÄ• dÄ• ni, gotamassa yasassino ||

198__._ á¹• 21 ``tamenaá¹ƒ avadhÄ« gÄ• vÄ«, caá¹‡á¸• Ä• liá¹ƒ paÃ±jaliá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

namassamÄ• naá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• re pabhaá¹…karaâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ•

<198> tattha __paÃ±jaliá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ namassamÄ• naá¹ƒ sambuddha_nti gatepi bhagavat
pÄ«tiyÄ• samÄ• hitÄ• hutvÄ• sammukhÄ• viya aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha namassamÄ• naá¹ƒ
__andhakÄ• re_ti avijjandhakÄ• rena sakalena kilesandhakÄ• rena ca andhakÄ• re loke. __

Ã±Ä• á¹‡obhÄ• sakaraá¹ƒ.

sÄ• \Ee 107/ ca tato cutÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti, accharÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ cass
tadaheva ca sÄ• saha vimÄ• nena Ä• gantvÄ• vimÄ• nato otaritvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mah
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vandi. tamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ---

199__._ á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ vigatarajaá¹ƒ anejaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±amhi raho nisi

deviddhipattÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , vandÄ• mi taá¹ƒ vÄ«ra mahÄ• nubhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti

devatÄ• Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ thero pucchi ---

200__._ á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• jalitÄ• mahÄ• yasÄ• , vimÄ• namoruyha anekaci

parivÄ• ritÄ• accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ena, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaâ€™â€™

<200> tattha __jalitÄ• _ti attano sarÄ«rappabhÄ• ya vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ obhÄ• s
\Ne 86/. __mahÄ• yasÄ• _ti mahÄ• parivÄ• rÄ• . __vimÄ• namoruyhÄ• _ti vimÄ• nato oruyh
anekavidhacittatÄ• yuttÄ• . __subhe_ti subhaguá¹‡e. __mama_nti maá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ therena pucchitÄ• puna sÄ• ---

201__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ bhaddante caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«, tayÄ• vÄ«rena pesitÄ• .

vandiá¹ƒ arahato pÄ• de, gotamassa yasassino ||

202__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• pÄ• dÄ• ni, cutÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• layoniyÄ• .

vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbato bhaddaá¹ƒ, upapannamhi nandane ||

203__._ á¹• 21 ``accharÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ, purakkhatvÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ pavarÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡ena yasasÄ• yunÄ• ||

204__._ á¹• 21 ``pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• \Be 97/ \Ee 108/, sampajÄ• nÄ• paá¹-issatÄ• .

muniá¹ƒ kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ loke, taá¹ƒ bhante vanditumÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

catasso gÄ• thÄ• yo Ä• ha.

201-4__._ tattha __pesitÄ• _ti ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• li, vanda pÄ• dÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• van
taá¹ƒ vandanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavattikkhaá¹‡avasena parittaá¹ƒ, khettamahantatÄ•
ca ativiya mahantamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• budd
pavattikkhaá¹‡e paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya satiyÄ• ca visadabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sampajÄ•
puna ---

205__._ á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«, kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedinÄ«.

vanditvÄ• arahato pÄ• de, tatthevantaradhÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi á¹-hapitÄ• .

<205> tattha \Ne 87/ __caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«_ti caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«bhÅ«tapubbÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
idamÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ manussaloke niruá¸·hasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vohÄ• ro. sesaá¹ƒ vutta

Ä• yasmÄ• pana mahÄ• moggallÄ• no imaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesi. bhagavÄ•
katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ•

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• livimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. bhadditthivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__nÄ«lÄ• pÄ«tÄ• ca kÄ• á¸·Ä• cÄ• _ti bhadditthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagav
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena ca samayena kimilanagare rohak
ahosi saddho pasanno sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampanno. tasmiá¹ƒyeva ca nagare tena samÄ• nama
ahosi saddhÄ• pasannÄ• \Be 98/ pakatiyÄ• pi bhaddatÄ• ya bhaddÄ• ti nÄ• mena. atha ro
kumÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• retvÄ• tÄ• dise kÄ• le taá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• Ä• vÄ• havivÄ• haá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu. te
vasanti. sÄ• attano Ä• cÄ• rasampattiyÄ• ``bhadditthÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ nagare pÄ• k

tena ca samayena dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• paÃ±casatapaÃ±casatabhikkhuparivÄ• rÄ• janapa
kimilanagaraá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. rohako tesaá¹ƒ tattha gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• somanas
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya nimantetvÄ• dutiyadivase paá¹‡Ä«tena khÄ•
saparivÄ• re te santappetvÄ• saputtadÄ• ro tehi desitaá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tesa
patiá¹-á¹-hahanto saraá¹‡Ä• ni gaá¹‡hi, paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• diyi. bhariyÄ• panassa
aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«cÄ• tuddasÄ«pannarasÄ«pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhesu uposathaá¹ƒ upavasi, vise
ahosi devatÄ• hi ca anukampitÄ• . tÄ• ya eva ca devatÄ• nukampÄ• ya attano upari patitaá

niraá¹ƒkatvÄ• suvisuddhasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya ativiya loke patthaá¹-ayasÄ• ahosi.

sÄ• hi sayaá¹ƒ kimilanagare á¹-hitÄ• attano sÄ• mikassa vaá¹‡ijjÄ• vasena takkasilÄ• yaá
ussavadivase sahÄ• yehi ussÄ• hitassa nakkhattakÄ«á¸·Ä• citte uppanne gharadevatÄ• ya
taá¹ƒ tattha \Ee 110/ netvÄ• sÄ• mikena saha yojitÄ• teneva samÄ• gamena patiá¹-á¹-hita
devatÄ• ya kimilanagaraá¹ƒ paá¹-inÄ«tÄ• , anukkamena gabbhinibhÄ• ve pÄ• kaá¹-e jÄ• te
``aticÄ• rinÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• saá¹…kitÄ• , tÄ• ya eva devatÄ• ya attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena ga
ottharante viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite attano patibbatÄ• bhÄ• vasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakena saccÄ• dhiá¹-á
vÄ• tavegasamuá¹-á¹-hitavÄ«cijÄ• laá¹ƒ gaá¹…gÄ• mahoghaá¹ƒ attano upari Ä• patitaá¹ƒ Ä
sÄ• mikena samÄ• gatÄ• pi tena pubbe sassuÄ• dÄ«hi viya Ä• saá¹…kitÄ• takkasilÄ• yaá¹
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca appentÄ«, taá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ niraá¹ƒkatvÄ• bhattuno Ã±Ä• tijanas
sambhÄ• vanÄ«yÄ• jÄ• tÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``suvisuddhasÄ«lÄ• cÄ• ratÄ• ya ativiya loke pa
ti.

sÄ• aparena samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane uppannÄ• . atha bhagava
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pÄ• ricchattakamÅ«le paá¹‡á¸• ukambalasilÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisi
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• ya bhadditthÄ«pi upa
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha bhagavÄ• dasasahassilokadhÄ• tÅ«su sannipatitÄ• ya de
tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya katapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ pucchanto ---

206__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ«lÄ• pÄ«tÄ• ca kÄ• á¸·Ä• ca, maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• atha lohitÄ• .

uccÄ• vacÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, kiÃ±jakkhaparivÄ• ritÄ• ||

207__._ á¹• 21 ``mandÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ, mÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi muddhani.

nayime aÃ±Ã±esu kÄ• yesa, rukkhÄ• santi sumedhase ||

208__._ á¹• 21 ``kena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ yasassinÄ«.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || --- Ä• ha.

206-7__._ tattha \Ee 111/ __nÄ«lÄ• pÄ«tÄ• ca kÄ• á¸·Ä• ca, maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• atha lohitÄ•
vuttatthasamuccayo, so nÄ«lÄ• ca pÄ«tÄ• cÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __athÄ•
odÄ• tÄ• dike avuttavaá¹‡á¹‡e saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __iti_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho veditabbo.
avuttatthasamuccayo. __athÄ• _ti iti-saddatthe nipÄ• to. __uccÄ• vacÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• n
__uccÄ• vacÄ• na_nti vibhattiyÄ• alopo daá¹-á¹-habbo, uccÄ• vacavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ nÄ• n
__vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• na_nti vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kiÃ±jakkhaparivÄ• ritÄ• _ti kiÃ±jakkhe

sÄ• miatthe hi \Ne 89/ etaá¹ƒ paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- nÄ«lÄ• ca pÄ«tÄ•
maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca lohitÄ• ca atha aÃ±Ã±e odÄ• tÄ• dayo cÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ vasena uccÄ• v
tathÄ• bhÅ«tehiyeva kiÃ±jakkhehi kesarehi parivÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ vicittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ditÄ•
yathÄ• vuttavaá¹‡á¹‡avantÄ• naá¹ƒ mandÄ• ravarukkhasambhÅ«tatÄ• ya mandÄ• ravÄ• na
kataá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ devate attano sÄ«se dhÄ• resi piá¸·andhasÄ«ti.

yato \Be 100/ rukkhato tÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒ visesavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dh
``nayime aÃ±Ã±esu kÄ• yesu, rukkhÄ• santi sumedhaseâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ime
yathÄ• vuttavaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diyuttÄ• pupphavanto rukkhÄ• na santÄ«ti yojanÄ•
devanikÄ• yesu. __sumedhase_ti sundarapaÃ±Ã±e.

tattha __nÄ«lÄ• _ti indanÄ«lamahÄ• nÄ«lÄ• dimaá¹‡iratanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena nÄ«lobhÄ• sÄ•
puppharÄ• gakakketanapulakÄ• dimaá¹‡iratanÄ• naÃ±ceva siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca v
__kÄ• á¸·Ä• _ti asmakaupalakÄ• dimaá¹‡iratanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kaá¹‡hobhÄ• sÄ• . __maÃ
jotirasagomuttakagomedakÄ• dimaá¹‡iratanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hobhÄ• sÄ• . __lo
padumarÄ• galohitaá¹…kapavÄ• á¸·aratanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ee 112/ vasena lohitobhÄ• sÄ• . ke
``rukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``nÄ«lÄ• rukkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetvÄ• vadanti. ruk
pupphehi saÃ±channattÄ• nÄ«lÄ• diyogato nÄ«lÄ• divohÄ• raá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti tehi ``nÄ«lÄ•
... nayime aÃ±Ã±esu kÄ• yesu rukkhÄ• santi sumedhaseti, yato tvaá¹ƒ uccÄ• vacÄ• naá¹ƒ
kiÃ±jakkhaparivÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ mandÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• resÄ«â
tattha yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-he vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesayutte pupphe kittetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ab
rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• venikabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamanayo, rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá
Ä• venikabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ dutiyanayo. paá¹-hamanaye vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayo sarÅ«pena gah
nissayamukhenÄ• ti ayametesaá¹ƒ viseso.

<208> __kenÄ• _ti kena puÃ±Ã±akammena, kÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsanti yojanÄ• . __pucchi
tvaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkha kathehi.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

209__._ á¹• 21 ``bhadditthikÄ• ti \Ne 90/ maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, kimilÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• .

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

210__._ á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

211__._ á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ \Be 101/ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

212__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

213__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

214__._ á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, appamÄ• davihÄ• rinÄ«.

katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• \Ee 113/ katakusalÄ• tato cutÄ• , sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• anuvicarÄ• mi nandanaá

215__._ á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÅ« cÄ• haá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampake, abhojayiá¹ƒ tapassiyugaá¹ƒ

katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• tato cutÄ• , sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• anuvicarÄ• mi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

216__._ á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ aparimitaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, uposathaá¹ƒ satatamu

katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• tato cutÄ• , sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• anuvicarÄ• mi nandanaâ€™â€™

209-214__._ tattha __bhadditthikÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, kimilÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• _ti Ä• saccakiriyÄ• ya ubbattamÄ• namahoghanivattanena akhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«lÄ• ti saÃ±jÄ• tanicch itthÄ«, tasmÄ• ``bhadditthikÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca maá¹ƒ kimilanagaravÄ• sino jÄ• sampannÄ• _tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

apica \Ne 91/ ``saddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• saddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, ``saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• , ac senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ. adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti i ``sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , catuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• â€ sÄ«ladhanaá¹ƒ hiridhanaá¹ƒ ottappadhanaÃ±ca, ``ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• â€™â€™ ti imin paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhanaÃ±ca dassitanti sÄ• attano sattavidhaariyadhanapaá¹-ilÄ• bhaá¹ƒ. ``upÄ• anuvicarÄ• mi nandanaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• tassa diá¹-á¹-hadhammikaá¹ƒ samparÄ• yikaÃ tattha __katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _ti nipphÄ• ditasucaritÄ• vÄ• sÄ• . sucaritakammaÃ±hi tadatte Ä• ya

``sukhavihÄ• rassa Ä• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tenÄ• ha ``katakusalÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<215> pubbe anÄ• masitakhettavisesaá¹ƒ attano dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• \Ee
Ä• yatanagatataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``bhikkhÅ« cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __bhik
anavasesabhinnakilesatÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«. __paramahitÄ• nukampake_ti paramaá¹ƒ ativiya di
hitena anuggÄ• hake. __abhojayi_nti paá¹‡Ä«tena bhojanena bhojesiá¹ƒ. __tapassiyuga_nt
sabbakilesamalaá¹ƒ tÄ• petvÄ• samucchinditvÄ• á¹-hitattÄ• tapassibhÅ«taá¹ƒ yugaá¹ƒ. __
mahÄ• isibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, mahato vÄ• attano visayassa mahanteneva Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena munanato p
sabbametaá¹ƒ dve aggasÄ• vake sandhÄ• ya vadati.

<216> __aparimitaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vaha_nti anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• vaÃ±c
sukaraá¹ƒ akkhÄ• nena pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ yÄ• va sukhÄ• saggÄ• â€™â€™ ti (MN III 255) va
vacanapathÄ• tÄ«taparimÄ• á¹‡arahitasukhanibbattakaá¹ƒ attano vÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena apa
Ä• vahanakaá¹ƒ. __satata_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ uposatharakkhaá¹‡adivasaá¹ƒ ah
uposatharakkhaá¹‡adivasaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• satataá¹ƒ
sukhÄ• vahanti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

atha bhagavÄ• mÄ• tudevaputtappamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuvÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ
mÄ• se abhidhammapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• bhadditthivimÄ• na
desanÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

bhadditthivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. soá¹‡adinnÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 103/ \Ne 92/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti soá¹‡adinnÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena nÄ• á¸·andÄ• yaá¹ƒ soá¹‡adinnÄ• nÄ•
pasannÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ee 115/ catÅ«hi paccayehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ« suv
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ uposathampi upavasati. sÄ• dhammasavanasappÄ• ya
upanissayasampannatÄ• ya catusaccakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hantÄ« sotÄ• pannÄ
rogena phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajji. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• m

217__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

218__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

219__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

imÄ• hi tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi.

220__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

221-226__._ á¹• 21 ``soá¹‡adinnÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu ... pe ... gotamassa yasassino ||

<227> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

devatÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

soá¹‡adinnÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7.uposathÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 104/ \Ne 93/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti uposathÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. idha aá¹-á¹
uposathÄ• nÄ• ma ekÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ti ayameva viseso, sesaá¹ƒ anantaravimÄ• nasadisaá

229-231__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

232__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

233-238__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, sÄ• ketÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• ... pe

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

239__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

devatÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si. puna attano ekaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ dassentÄ« ---

241__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , chando me udapajjatha.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya, upapannÄ• mhi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

242__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ satthu vacanaá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

hÄ«ne cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya, sÄ• mhi pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- dve gÄ• thÄ•

<233> tattha __uposathÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsÅ«_ti ``uposathÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• nÄ• jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. __sÄ• ketÄ• ya_nti sÄ• ketanagare.

<241> __abhikkhaá¹‡a_nti \Ee 116/ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ. __nandanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _ti ``tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsa nÄ• ma edisaÃ±ca edisaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha nÄ• nÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ tannibbattakapuÃ±Ã±akammassa \Ne 94/ kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«to kusalacchando, tatrÅ«papattiy taá¹‡hÄ• chando vÄ• . __udapajjathÄ• _ti uppajjittha. __tatthÄ• _ti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane, na taá¹ƒ devalokaá¹ƒ vadati. __upapannÄ• mhÄ«_ti uppannÄ• nibbattÄ• amhi.

<242> __nÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ_ \Be 105/ __satthu vacana_nti ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, appamattak vaá¹‡á¹‡emÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (AN a I 320-321) satthÄ• rÄ• vuttavacanaá¹ƒ na kariá¹ƒ pajahinti attho. Ä• dicco gotamagotto, bhagavÄ• pi gotamagottoti sagottatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``buddhassÄ• diccabandhunoâ€™â€™ _ti. atha vÄ• Ä• diccassa bandhu Ä• diccabandhu, ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ• tattÄ• Ä• dicco vÄ• bandhu etassa orasaputtabhÄ• vatoti Ä• diccab vuttaá¹ƒ ---

``yo andhakÄ• re tamasÄ« pabhaá¹…karo, verocano maá¹‡á¸• alÄ« uggatejo.

mÄ• rÄ• hu gilÄ« caramantalikkhe, pajaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ rÄ• hu pamuÃ±ca sÅ«riyaâ€™â€™ r

__hÄ«ne_ti lÄ• make. attano bhavÄ• bhiratiá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __sÄ• mhÄ«_ti sÄ• am

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya bhavÄ• bhiratinimitte uppannavippaá¹-isÄ• re pavedite thero bha paricchinnÄ• yubhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanamukhena Ä• yatiá¹ƒ manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• vaá kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sukaro, sabbaso khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsoti ca samassÄ

243__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ«va ciraá¹ƒ vimÄ• namhi, idha vacchasuposathe.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, yadi jÄ• nÄ• si Ä• yunoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha. puna sÄ• ---

244__._ á¹• 21 ``saá¹-á¹-hi vassasahassÄ• ni \Ee 117/, tisso ca vassakoá¹-iyo.

idha á¹-hatvÄ• mahÄ• muni, ito cutÄ• gamissÄ• mi.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataâ€™â€™ nti || --- Ä• ha.

puna \Ne 95/ thero ---

245__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ uposathe bhÄ• yi, sambuddhenÄ• si byÄ• katÄ• .

sotÄ• pannÄ• visesayi, pahÄ«nÄ• tava duggatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya samuttejesi.

243-4__._ tattha \Be 106/ __kÄ«va cira_nti kittakaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ
vimÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ. __Ä• yu no_ti Ä• yu, __no_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. Ä• yuno vÄ• cirÄ• cirabhÄ
jÄ• nÄ• si Ä• yunoti attho. __mahÄ• munÄ«_ti theraá¹ƒ Ä• lapati.

<245> __mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ uposathe bhÄ• yÄ«_ti bhadde uposathe tvaá¹ƒ mÄ• bhÄ• yi. kasmÄ
byÄ• katÄ• _. kinti? __sotÄ• pannÄ• visesayÄ«_ti. maggaphalasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ yÄ
__pahÄ«nÄ• tava_ sabbÄ• pi __duggatÄ«_ti imampi visesaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• ti visesayi. sesaá¹ƒ

uposathÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8-9. niddÄ• -suniddÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamavimÄ• nÄ• ni rÄ• jagahanidÄ• nÄ• ni. aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkar
... pe ... gotamassa yasassino. tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... suniddÄ• nÄ• ma upÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi. tathÄ• hi ekaccesu
peyyÄ• lavasena á¹-hapitÄ• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

246__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

247__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

248__._ á¹• 21 ``niddÄ• ti mamaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, rÄ• jagahasmiá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• ... pe ...

gotamassa yasassino ||

256__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 96/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• p

258__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ee 118/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™

261__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• \Be 107/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... ||

262__._ á¹• 21 ``suniddÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, rÄ• jagahasmiá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• ... pe ...

gotamassa yasassino ||

268__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

niddÄ• -suniddÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-hamabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bha
viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena uttaramadhurÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« khÄ«á¹‡Ä•
uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• . bhagavÄ• paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-â
itthiá¹ƒ apÄ• ye uppajjanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ disvÄ• mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• ya saÃ±coditamÄ• naso taá¹
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mo eko adutiyo madhuraá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. gantvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamaya
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya bahinagaraá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi. tena samayena sÄ• itth
sampÄ• detvÄ• ekamante paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• udakatitthaá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
gahetvÄ• attano gehaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« antarÄ• magge bhagavantaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• ``api, bhan
ti vatvÄ• ``labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca bhagavatÄ• vutte aladdhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• gh
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ dassÄ
Ä• ha. adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. sÄ• bhagavato adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditv
sittasammaá¹-á¹-he padese Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhagavato pavesanaá¹ƒ udikkha

gehaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. atha sÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhojesi. bhagav
onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡Ä« tassÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ sutv
\Ee 119/ \Ne 97/ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedentÄ« yÄ• va cakkhupathasamatikkamÄ• buddhÄ• rammaa
namassamÄ• nÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. sÄ• \Be 108/ katipayadivasÄ• tikkameneva kÄ• laá¹ƒ katv
nibbatti, accharÄ• sahassaÃ±cassÄ• parivÄ• ro ahosi. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ•

270__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

271__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi.

273__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

274__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• ,

purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

275__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

276__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

devatÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• uttÄ• natthameva.

paá¹-hamabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dutiyabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti dutiyabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppat
viharati \Ee 120/. tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« saddhÄ• pasannÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano gehaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sÄ• apa
katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti. sesaá¹ƒ anantaravimÄ• nasadisameva.

278__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Be 109/ \Ne 98/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

281__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

282__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

dutiyabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

ekÄ• dasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa dutiyassa cittalatÄ• vaggassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pÄ• ricchattakavaggo

1. uá¸·Ä• ravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

pÄ• ricchattakavagge \Ne 99/ __uá¸·Ä• ro te yaso vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti uá¸·Ä• ravimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tass
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena samayena rÄ• jagahe Ä• yasmato
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakule ekÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• dÄ• najjhÄ• sayÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• ahos
purebhattaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tattha attanÄ• laddhapaá¹-ivÄ«sato
upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ attanÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, adatvÄ• pana na bhuÃ±jati, dakkhiá¹‡eyye apass
diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le deti, yÄ• cakÄ• nampi detiyeva. athassÄ• mÄ• tÄ• ``mama dhÄ«tÄ• dÄ•
dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• â€™â€™ ti haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tassÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• g
bhÄ• ge tÄ• ya saá¹ƒvibhÄ• ge kate puna aparaá¹ƒ deti, sÄ• tatopi saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ karo

evaá¹ƒ gacchante kÄ• le taá¹ƒ vayappattaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro tasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare aÃ±Ã±a
adaá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ pana kulaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒ hoti assaddhaá¹ƒ appasannaá¹ƒ \Ee
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no rÄ• jagahe sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 110/ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• no tassÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• sÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• pasannacittÄ• ``pavisatha bhanteâ€™â€™ ti pa
sassuyÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ apassantÄ« ``tassÄ• kathetvÄ• anumodÄ• pessÄ•
gahetvÄ• therassa adÄ• si, thero anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. dÄ• rikÄ• ``tumhehi á
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa adÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti sassuyÄ• kathesi. sÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``
ayaá¹ƒ mama santakaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchitvÄ• va samaá¹‡assa adÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ kaá
kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• yuttÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ acintentÄ« purato á¹-hitaá¹ƒ musalakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gah
pahari. sÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• ya parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukatÄ• ya ca teneva pahÄ• rena balavadu

katipÄ• heneva kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti. tassÄ• satipi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ suc
katadÄ• nameva sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ
gantvÄ• ---

286__._ á¹• 21 ``uá¸·Ä• ro \Ne 100/ te yaso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• .

nÄ• riyo naccanti gÄ• yanti, devaputtÄ• alaá¹…katÄ• ||

287__._ á¹• 21 ``modenti parivÄ• renti, tava pÅ«jÄ• ya devate.

sovaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vimÄ• nÄ• ni, tavimÄ• ni sudassane ||

288__._ á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒsi issarÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, sabbakÄ• masamiddhinÄ«.

abhijÄ• tÄ• mahantÄ• si, devakÄ• ye pamodasi.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi.

<286> tattha \Ee 122/ __yaso_ti parivÄ• ro. __vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• sarÄ«robhÄ•
pana visesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• tassÄ• devatÄ• ya parivÄ• rasampatti ca vaá¹‡á¹‡asampatti ca
``uá¸·Ä• ro te vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khepato vuttaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ visayava
dassetuá¹ƒ ``sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``uá¸·Ä• ro te yasoâ€™â€™ ti v
vatthuvasena vitthÄ• rato dassetuá¹ƒ ``nÄ• riyo naccantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di \Be 111/ vuttaá¹
obhÄ• sate disÄ• _ti sabbÄ• su disÄ• su vijjotate, sabbÄ• vÄ• disÄ• obhÄ• sayate, vijjota
``obhÄ• sateâ€™â€™ ti padassa ``obhÄ• santeâ€™â€™ ti keci vacanavipallÄ• sena atthaá
``vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vibhatti vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbÄ• . vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• ti ca hetumhi kara
hetubhÅ«tenÄ• ti attho. ``sabbÄ• disÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca jÄ• tivasena disÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±e ap
payojanaá¹ƒ natthi. __nÄ• riyo_ti etthÄ• pi ``alaá¹…katÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sa
__devaputtÄ• _ti ettha ca-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. tena nÄ• riyo devaputtÄ• cÄ• ti samucc

<287> __modentÄ«_ti pamodayanti. __pÅ«jÄ• yÄ• _ti pÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ vÄ
yojanÄ• . __tavimÄ• nÄ«_ti tava imÄ• ni.

<288> __sabbakÄ• masamiddhinÄ«_ti sabbehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi, sabbehi vÄ• ta
vatthÅ«hi samiddhÄ• . __abhijÄ• tÄ• _ti sujÄ• tÄ• . __mahantÄ• sÄ«_ti mahatÄ« mahÄ• nu
__devakÄ• ye pamodasÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ devanikÄ• ye dibbasampattihetukena paramena pa

evaá¹ƒ therena pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ vissajjesi ---

289__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke

dussÄ«lakule suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ, assaddhesu kadariyesu ahaá¹ƒ ||

290__._ á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• nassa, apÅ«vaá¹ƒ te adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

291__._ á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 123/ sassuyÄ• cikkhiá¹ƒ, `samaá¹‡o Ä• gato idha.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhiâ€™ ||

292__._ á¹• 21 ``itissÄ• sassu paribhÄ• si, avinÄ«tÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ vadhu.

na maá¹ƒ sampucchituá¹ƒ icchi, `samaá¹‡assa dadÄ• mahaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

293__._ á¹• 21 ``tato \Be 112/ me sassu kupitÄ• , pahÄ• si musalena maá¹ƒ.

kÅ«á¹-aá¹…gacchi avadhi maá¹ƒ, nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ ||

294__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• , vippamuttÄ• tato cutÄ• .

devÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, upapannÄ• sahabyataá¹ƒ ||

295__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<289> tattha __assaddhesÅ«_ti ratanattayasaddhÄ• ya kammaphalasaddhÄ• ya ca abhÄ• thaddhamacchariyatÄ• ya __kadariyesu_ sassuÄ• dÄ«su ahaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampan

290-1__._ __apÅ«va_nti \Ne 102/ kapallapÅ«vaá¹ƒ. __te_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __sassuyÄ• gahitabhÄ• vaÃ±Ä• panatthaÃ±ca anumodanatthaÃ±cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<292> __itissÄ• _ti ettha __assÄ• _ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __samaá¹‡assa dadÄ• maha_nti a

dadÄ• mÄ«ti. yasmÄ• na maá¹ƒ sampucchituá¹ƒ icchi, tasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ vadhu avinÄ«tÄ• sÄ
yojanÄ• .

<293> __pahÄ• sÄ«_ti pahari. __kÅ«á¹-aá¹…gacchi avadhi ma_nti ettha __kÅ«á¹-a_nti aá¹
purimapadalopena, kÅ«á¹-ameva aá¹…ganti kÅ«á¹-aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ chindatÄ«ti kÅ«á¹-aá¹
kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«tÄ• hutvÄ• maá¹ƒ avadhi, mama aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ chindi, teneva upakka
mÄ• resÄ«ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ ciraâ€™â€™ _nti.

<294> __vippamuttÄ• _ti \Ee 124/ tato dukkhato suá¹-á¹-hu muttÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayamev

uá¸·Ä• ravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. ucchudÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__obhÄ• sayitvÄ• _ \Be 113/ __pathaviá¹ƒ sadevaka_nti ucchudÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tass
rÄ• jagahe viharatÄ«tiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ anantaravimÄ• ne vuttasadisaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana visesc
sassuyÄ• ca pÄ«á¹-hakena pahaá¹-Ä• , taá¹…khaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±eva matÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu upp
therassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• , kevalakappaá¹ƒ gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ cando viya sÅ«riy
theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• namassamÄ• nÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ

296__._ á¹• 21 ``obhÄ• sayitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ, atirocasi candimasÅ«riyÄ• viya.

siriyÄ• ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ena yasena tejasÄ• , brahmÄ• va deve tidase sahindake ||

297__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ uppalamÄ• ladhÄ• rinÄ«, Ä• veá¸·inÄ« kaÃ±canasannibl

alaá¹…kate uttamavatthadhÄ• rinÄ«, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaá¹ƒ ||

298__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Ne 103/ tvaá¹ƒ pure kammamakÄ• si attanÄ• , manussabhÅ«tÄ• pu

dÄ• naá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atha sÄ«lasaá¹ƒyamaá¹ƒ, kenÅ«papannÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ yasassinÄ«

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi.

296-7__._ tattha \Ee 125/ __obhÄ• sayitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ sadevaka_nti candimasÅ«riyarasm
sinerupassaviniggatehi pabhÄ• visarehi vijjotayamÄ• natÄ• ya devena Ä• kÄ• sena sahÄ• t

upagatabhÅ«mibhÄ• gabhÅ«taá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ vijjotetvÄ• , ekobhÄ• saá¹ƒ ekapajjota
obhÄ• sayitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ candimasÅ«riyÄ• viyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __atirocasÄ«_ti atikkamitvÄ
atirocanaá¹ƒ kena kiá¹ƒ viya kena vÄ• ti Ä• ha \Be 114/ __ ``siriyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha
sobhaggÄ• disobhÄ• visesena. __tejasÄ• _ti attano Ä• nubhÄ• vena. __Ä• veá¸·inÄ«_ti rata

evaá¹ƒ therena pucchitÄ• devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi vissajjesi ---

299__._ á¹• 21 ``idÄ• ni bhante imameva gÄ• maá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ

tato te ucchussa adÄ• si khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• ||

300__._ á¹• 21 ``sassu ca pacchÄ• anuyuÃ±jate mamaá¹ƒ, kahaá¹ƒ nu ucchuá¹ƒ vadhuke

na chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ no pana khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , santassa bhikkhussa sayaá¹ƒ adÄ• saha

301__._ á¹• 21 ``tuyhaá¹ƒ nvidaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ atho mama, itissÄ• sassu paribhÄ• sate ma

pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si me, tato cutÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• mhi devatÄ• ||

302__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ anubl

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

303__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva \Ee 126/ kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kamma

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , samappitÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

304__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Ne 104/ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• m

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

305__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Be 115/ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutikÄ• mar

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , sahassanettoriva nandane vane ||

306__._ á¹• 21 ``tuvaÃ±ca bhante anukampakaá¹ƒ viduá¹ƒ, upecca vandiá¹ƒ kusalaÃ±ca pu

tato te ucchussa adÄ• si khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<299> tattha __idÄ• nÄ«_ti anantarÄ• tÄ«tadivasattÄ• Ä• ha, adhunÄ• ti attho. __imameva
gÄ• me, rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. vuttaÃ±hi ``gÄ• mopi nigamopi nagarampi `gÄ• r
ti. bhummatthe cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __upÄ• gamÄ«_ti upagato ahosi. __atulÄ• yÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• .

<300> __avÄ• kirÄ«_ti apanesi chaá¸• á¸• esi, vinÄ• sesi vÄ• . __santassÄ• _ti sÄ• dhurÅ«
parissamamappattassa vÄ• .

<301> __tuyhaá¹ƒ nÅ«_ti __nu_-saddo anattamanatÄ• sÅ«cane nipÄ• to, so ``mamÄ• â€™
yojetabbo ``mama nÅ«â€™â€™ ti. __idaá¹ƒ issariya_nti gehe Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ•
manussalokato cutÄ• . yasmÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apagatÄ• pi ``cutÄ• â€™â€™ ti vucca
visesetuá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• lakatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• lakatÄ• pi ca na yattha katthaci nibb
devattaá¹ƒ upagatÄ• ti dassentÄ« Ä• ha __ ``amhi devatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<302> __tadeva_ \Ee 127/ __kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• _ti tadeva ucchukhaá¹‡a
kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __sukhaÃ±ca kamma_nti su
kammaphalaÃ±hi idha ``kammaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ uttarapadalopena, kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• re
bhikkhave, dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• nahetu \Be 116/ evamidaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavaá¸• a
sakaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti (Vv 133) ca Ä• dÄ«su viya. kammanti vÄ• karaá¹‡atthe upay
attho. kamme vÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kammanti. atha vÄ• kÄ• metabbatÄ• ya ka
sukharajanÄ«yabhÄ• vato kÄ• mÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ kÄ• metabbanti kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __attan
sayaá¹ƒvasitÄ• ya \Ne 105/ seribhÄ• vena sayamevÄ• ti attho. __paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ at
``attanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mena ``attÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti yoje

303-5__._ __devindaguttÄ• _ti devindena sakkena guttÄ• , devindo viya vÄ• guttÄ• mahÄ•
__samappitÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu appitÄ• samannÄ• gatÄ• . __mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• _ti vipulaphalÄ
mahÄ• tejÄ• , mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• ti attho.

<306> __tuva_nti taá¹ƒ. __anukampaka_nti kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ. __vidu_nti sappaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, s
matthakaá¹ƒ pattanti attho. __upeccÄ• _ti upagantvÄ• . __vandi_nti paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena
__kusalaÃ±ca_ Ä• rogya __pucchisaá¹ƒ_ apucchiá¹ƒ, __atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• _ idaÃ±ca kusa
adhippÄ• yo. sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

ucchudÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pallaá¹…kavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-he_ \Ee 128/ __maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acitte_ti pallaá¹…kavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tass
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ• s
kulapadesÄ• dinÄ• sadisassa tattheva aÃ±Ã±atarassa kulaputtassa dinnÄ• , sÄ• ca hoti al
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampannÄ• patidevatÄ• samÄ• dinnapaÃ±casÄ«lÄ• , uposathe sakkaccaá¹ƒ
sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajji. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• mog
vuttanayeneva gantvÄ• ---

307__._ á¹• 21 ``pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-he \Be 117/ maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acitte, pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡

tatthacchasi devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, uccÄ• vacÄ• iddhi vikubbamÄ• nÄ• ||

308__._ á¹• 21 ``imÄ• ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti.

deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

gÄ• thÄ• hi \Ne 106/ pucchi.

sÄ• pissa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

309__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , aá¸• á¸• he kule suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹

akkodhanÄ• bhattu vasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, uposathe appamattÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ ||

310__._ á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• daharÄ• apÄ• pikÄ• , pasannacittÄ• patimÄ• bhirÄ• dh

divÄ• ca ratto ca manÄ• pacÄ• rinÄ«, ahaá¹ƒ pure sÄ«lavatÄ« ahosiá¹ƒ ||

311__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• \Ee 129/ viratÄ• acorikÄ• , saá¹ƒsuddhakÄ• yÄ• suc

amajjapÄ• no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• padesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rinÄ« ||

312__._ á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, pasannamÄ• nasÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

313__._ á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gupetaá¹ƒ \Be 118/ anudhammacÄ• rinÄ«, uposathaá¹ƒ pÄ«t

imaÃ±ca ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gavarehupetaá¹ƒ, samÄ• diyitvÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ sukhudrayaá¹ƒ

patimhi kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« vasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, ahosiá¹ƒ pubbe sugatassa sÄ• vikÄ• ||

314__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ jÄ«valoke, kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na visesabhÄ• ginÄ

kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• abhisamparÄ• yaá¹ƒ, deviddhipattÄ• sugatimhi Ä• gatÄ• ||

315__._ á¹• 21 ``vimÄ• napÄ• sÄ• davare manorame, parivÄ• ritÄ• accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡e

sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• devagaá¹‡Ä• ramenti maá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghÄ• yukiá¹ƒ devavimÄ• namÄ• gataâ€™

<307> tattha __pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-he_ti pallaá¹…kavare uttamapallaá¹…ke. taá¹ƒyevassa
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acitteâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, vividharatanaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamu
suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca vicitte ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``sayaneâ€™â€™ ti ca vutte sayitabbaá¹-á¹-h
pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-he.

<308> __te_ti \Ne 107/ tuyhaá¹ƒ samantato. ``pamodayantÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ pana ape
vibhatti vipariá¹‡Ä• metabbÄ• . __pamodayantÄ«_ti vÄ• pamodanaá¹ƒ karonti, pamodanaá
attho.

<310> __daharÄ• apÄ• pikÄ• _ti daharÄ• pi apÄ• pikÄ• . ``daharÄ• su pÄ• pikÄ• â€™â€™
``daharassÄ• pÄ• pikÄ• â€™â€™ tipi \Ee 130/ paá¹-hanti, daharassa sÄ• mikassa apÄ• pik
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena anaticariyÄ• ya ca bhaddikÄ• ti attho. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pasannacittÄ• â
__abhirÄ• dhayi_nti Ä• rÄ• dhesiá¹ƒ. __ratto_ti rattiyaá¹ƒ.

<311> __acorikÄ• _ti coriyarahitÄ• , adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• paá¹-iviratÄ• ti attho. ``viratÄ• ca co
pÄ• á¹-ho, theyyato ca viratÄ• ti attho \Be 119/. __saá¹ƒsuddhakÄ• yÄ• _ti parisuddhakÄ• y
suddhakÄ• yÄ• , tato eva __sucibrahmacÄ• rinÄ«_ sÄ• mikato aÃ±Ã±attha abrahmacariyÄ•

``mayaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• nÄ• tikkamÄ• ma,

amhepi bhariyÄ• nÄ• tikkamanti.

aÃ±Ã±atra tÄ• hi brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carÄ• ma,

tasmÄ• hi amhaá¹ƒ daharÄ• ni miyyareâ€™â€™ ti || (J I 10.97).

atha vÄ• __sucibrahmacÄ• rinÄ«_ti sucino suddhassa brahmassa seá¹-á¹-hassa uposatha
maggabrahmacariyassa vÄ• anurÅ«passa pubbabhÄ• gabrahmacariyassa vasena sucibra

<313> __anudhammacÄ• rinÄ«_ti ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammassa anudhammaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡asÄ«l
niddosatÄ• ya __ariyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gavarehi_ aá¹-á¹-hahi uttamaá¹…gehi ariyattÄ• eva
__ariyaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gavarehi upetaá¹ƒ_ Ä• rogyaá¹-á¹-hena anavajjaá¹-á¹-hena ca __kusala
sukhÄ• nisaá¹ƒsatÄ• ya ca __sukhudrayaá¹ƒ upÄ• vasi_nti yojanÄ• .

<314> __visesabhÄ• ginÄ«_ti visesassa dibbassa sampattibhavassa bhÄ• ginÄ«. __sugati
Ä• gatÄ• upagatÄ• , sugatimhi vÄ• sugatiyaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• . ``sugatiÃ±h
tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. tattha __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, hetuattho vÄ• , yasmÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ•
visesabhÄ• ginÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<315> __vimÄ• napÄ• sÄ• davare_ti vimÄ• nesu uttamapÄ• sÄ• de, vimÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• t
vimÄ• ne vÄ• vigatamÄ• ne appamÄ• á¹‡e mahante varapÄ• sÄ• de __parivÄ• ritÄ• accha
pamodÄ• mi, ``amhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«ghÄ• yuki_
dÄ«ghatarÄ• yukatÄ• ya tatrÅ«papannehi anappÄ• yukatÄ• ya ca dÄ«ghÄ• yukiá¹ƒ __maá¹
__devavimÄ• namÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ upagataá¹ƒ __devagaá¹‡Ä• ramentÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ

pallaá¹…kavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. latÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__latÄ• _ \Be 120/ __ca sajjÄ• pavarÄ• ca devatÄ• _ti latÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppa
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena sÄ• vatthivÄ• sino aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ
nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• byattÄ• medhÄ• vinÄ« patikulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• bhattu sassusasurÄ• naÃ±
piyavÄ• dinÄ« parijanassa saá¹…gahakusalÄ• gehe kuá¹-umbabhÄ• rassa nittharaá¹‡asan
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampannÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• akhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±casÄ«lÄ• uposat
sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• vessavaá¹‡assa mahÄ• rÄ• jassa dhÄ«tÄ• hutvÄ• ni
aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi tassÄ• sajjÄ• , pavarÄ• , accimatÄ«, sutÄ• ti catasso bhaginiyo ahesuá¹ƒ. tÄ•
devarÄ• jena Ä• netvÄ• nÄ• á¹-akitthibhÄ• vena paricÄ• rikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapitÄ• . latÄ•
chekatÄ• ya iá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• ahosi.

tÄ• saá¹ƒ ekato samÄ• gantvÄ• sukhanisajjÄ• ya nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tanepuÃ±Ã±aá
tÄ• sabbÄ• pi vessavaá¹‡assa mahÄ• rÄ• jassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pucchiá¹ƒsu ``tÄ• ta, k
naccÄ• dÄ«su kusalÄ• â€™â€™ ti? so evamÄ• ha ``gacchatha dhÄ«taro anotattadahatÄ«r

pavattetha, tattha vo viseso pÄ• kaá¹-o bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tÄ• tathÄ• akaá¹ƒsu. tatth
latÄ• ya naccamÄ• nÄ• ya attano sabhÄ• vena á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu, saÃ±jÄ• tapa
acchariyabbhutacittajÄ• tÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ• raá¹ƒ dentÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hisadde celul
himavantaá¹ƒ \Ne 109/ kampayamÄ• nÄ• viya mahantaá¹ƒ kolÄ• halamakaá¹ƒsu. itarÄ• su
kokilÄ• viya tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu. evaá¹ƒ tattha saá¹…gÄ«te latÄ• ya viseso pÄ

atha tÄ• saá¹ƒ devadhÄ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sutÄ• ya devadhÄ«tÄ• ya etadahosi ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho kam
amhe abhibhuyya tiá¹-á¹-hati vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ceva yasasÄ• ca, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ latÄ• ya k
puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti. sÄ• taá¹ƒ pucchi. itarÄ• pi tassÄ• etamatthaá¹ƒ vissajjesi. tayidaá
vessavaá¹‡amahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• devacÄ• rikavasena upagatassa Ä• yasmato mahÄ• moggallÄ•
pucchÄ• ya mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhagavato Ä• rocento ---

316__._ á¹• 21 ``latÄ• \Be 121/ ca sajjÄ• pavarÄ• ca devatÄ• , accimatÄ« rÄ• javarassa s

sutÄ• ca raÃ±Ã±o vessavaá¹‡assa dhÄ«tÄ• , rÄ• jÄ«matÄ« dhammaguá¹‡ehi sobhatha ||

317__._ á¹• 21 ``paÃ±cettha nÄ• riyo Ä• gamaá¹ƒsu nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ, sÄ«todakaá¹ƒ uppaliniá¹

tÄ• tattha nhÄ• yitvÄ• rametvÄ• devatÄ• , naccitvÄ• gÄ• yitvÄ• sutÄ• lataá¹ƒ bravi ||

318__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ uppalamÄ• ladhÄ• rini, Ä• veá¸·ini kaÃ±canasannibhatta

timiratambakkhi nabheva sobhane, dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ« kena kato yaso tava ||

319__._ á¹• 21 ``kenÄ• si bhadde patino piyatarÄ• , visiá¹-á¹-hakalyÄ• á¹‡itarassu rÅ«pato.

padakkhiá¹‡Ä• naccanagÄ«tavÄ• dite, Ä• cikkha no tvaá¹ƒ naranÄ• ripucchitÄ• â€™â€™ t

sutÄ• ya \Ee 133/ pucchÄ• .

320__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , uá¸·Ä• rabhoge kule suá¹‡isÄ• aho

akkodhanÄ• bhattu vasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, uposathe appamattÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ ||

321__._ á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• daharÄ• apÄ• pikÄ• , pasannacittÄ• patimÄ• bhirÄ• dh

sadevaraá¹ƒ sassasuraá¹ƒ sadÄ• sakaá¹ƒ, abhirÄ• dhayiá¹ƒ tamhi kato yaso mama ||

322__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 110/ tena kusalena kammunÄ• , catubbhi á¹-hÄ• nehi vises

Ä• yuÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ paccanubhomanappak

323__._ á¹• 21 ``sutaá¹ƒ \Be 122/ nu taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati yaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• , yaá¹ƒ no apucchi

patino kiramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-ha nÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ, gatÄ« ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ pavarÄ• ca devatÄ•

324__._ á¹• 21 ``patÄ«su dhammaá¹ƒ pacarÄ• ma sabbÄ• , patibbatÄ• yattha bhavanti itth

patÄ«su dhammaá¹ƒ pacaritvÄ• sabbÄ• , lacchÄ• mase bhÄ• sati yaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• ||

325__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ«ho yathÄ• pabbatasÄ• nugocaro, mahindharaá¹ƒ pabbatamÄ• vasitvÄ

pasayha hantvÄ• itare catuppade, khudde mige khÄ• dati maá¹ƒsabhojano ||

326__._ á¹• 21 ``tatheva saddhÄ• idha ariyasÄ• vikÄ• , bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya patiá¹ƒ anu

kodhaá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• abhibhuyya maccharaá¹ƒ, saggamhi sÄ• modati dhammacÄ• rinÄ«â€

latÄ• ya vissajjananti Ä• ha.

<316> tattha \Ee 134/ __latÄ• ca sajjÄ• pavarÄ• accimatÄ« sutÄ• _ti tÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹
samuccayattho. __rÄ• javarassÄ• _ti catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ varassa seá¹-á¹-has
paricÄ• rikÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __raÃ±Ã±o_ti mahÄ• rÄ• jassa. tenÄ• ha __ ``vessavaá¹‡assa
paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ, vacanavipallÄ• so vÄ• , dhÄ«taroti attho. rÄ• jati vijjotatÄ«ti rÄ• jÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• __rÄ• jÄ«matÄ«, _ idaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ. nÄ• mamev
keci, tesaá¹ƒ matena ``pavarÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ visesanameva. __dhammaguá¹‡e
anapetehi guá¹‡ehi, yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡ehÄ«ti attho. __sobhathÄ• _ti virocatha.

<317> __paÃ±cettha nÄ• riyo_ti paÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttanÄ• mÄ• devadhÄ«taro ettha imasmi
__sÄ«todakaá¹ƒ uppaliniá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ nadi_nti anotattadahato nikkhantanadimukhaá¹ƒ sandh
gÄ• yitvÄ• _ti pitu vessavaá¹‡assa \Be 123/ Ä• á¹‡Ä• ya devasamÄ• game tÄ• hi katassa n
__sutÄ• lataá¹ƒ bravÄ«_ti sutÄ• devadhÄ«tÄ• lataá¹ƒ attano bhaginiá¹ƒ kathesi. ``sutÄ• l
ntipi paá¹-hanti, sutÄ• dhÄ«taro vessavaá¹‡assa mahÄ• rÄ• jassa lataá¹ƒ kathesunti attho.

<318> __timiratambakkhÄ«_ti \Ne 111/ niculakesarabhÄ• sasadisehi tambarÄ• jÄ«hi sama
sobhane_ti nabhaá¹ƒ viya sobhamÄ• ne, saradasamaye abbhamahikÄ• diupakkilesavimutta

suvisuddhaá¹…gapaccaá¹…gatÄ• ya virÄ• jamÄ• neti attho. atha vÄ• __nabhevÄ• _ti nabh
eva-saddo, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-havimÄ• nesu himavantayugandharÄ• dibhÅ«mipaá¹-ibaddhaá¹-
sabbattheva sobhamÄ• neti attho. __kena kato_ti kena kÄ«disena puÃ±Ã±ena nibbattito. __
parivÄ• rasampatti kittisaddo ca. kittisaddaggahaá¹‡ena ca kittisaddahetubhÅ«tÄ• guá¹‡Ä•

<319> __patino piyatarÄ• _ti sÄ• mino piyatarÄ• sÄ• mivallabhÄ• . tenassÄ• subhagataá¹
__visiá¹-á¹-hakalyÄ• á¹‡itarassÅ« rÅ«pato_ti rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• uttamÄ• kaly
sundaratarÄ• , __assÅ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. ``visiá¹-á¹-hakalyÄ• á¹‡itarÄ• si rÅ«patoâ€™â€
__padakkhiá¹‡Ä• _ti pakÄ• rehi, visesena vÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• kusalÄ• . __naccanagÄ«tavÄ•
vibhattilopo kato, nacce ca gÄ«te ca vÄ• dite cÄ• ti attho. __naranÄ• ripucchitÄ• _ti devapu
``kahaá¹ƒ latÄ• , kiá¹ƒ karoti latÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«padassanatthaÃ±ceva sippadassanatthaÃ

<321> niccaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ya devo viya rameti, dutiyo varoti vÄ• devar
kaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• , saha devarenÄ• ti __sadevaraá¹ƒ_. sassu ca sasuro ca sasurÄ• , sa
__sassasuraá¹ƒ_. saha dÄ• sehi dÄ• sÄ«hi cÄ• ti __sadÄ• sakaá¹ƒ_ patimÄ• bhirÄ• dhayin
tamhi kule, kÄ• le vÄ• suá¹‡isÄ• kÄ• le kato yaso tannibbattakapuÃ±Ã±assa nibbattanenÄ•
idaá¹ƒ ``katoâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• ``mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariá¹‡Ä• metabbaá¹ƒ.

<322> __catubbhi_ \Be 124/ __á¹-hÄ• nehÄ«_ti catÅ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi, catÅ«su vÄ• á¹-hÄ•
__visesamajjhagÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi atisayaá¹ƒ adhigatÄ• . __Ä• yuÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca suk
á¹-hÄ• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassanaá¹ƒ. Ä• yuÄ• dayo eva hissÄ• aÃ
visiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya visesÄ• tassÄ• tathÄ• sambhÄ• vanÄ• vasena gahetabbatÄ•
``á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. visesamajjhagÄ• . kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? Ä• yuÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ
yojanÄ• .

<323> __sutaá¹ƒ_ \Ee 136/ __nu taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati yaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• _ti ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• amhÄ
jeá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ« yaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati, taá¹ƒ tumhehi sutaá¹ƒ nu kiá¹ƒ asutaâ€™â€™ nti itarÄ•
pucchati. __yaá¹ƒ no_ti yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayitaá¹ƒ. __no_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, puna
avadhÄ• raá¹‡e vÄ• ``na no samaá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su \Ne 112/ (Khp 6.3; Sn 22
aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• siyevÄ• ti attho. __patino kiramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-ha nÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ
pavarÄ• ca devatÄ• _ti anatthato pÄ• lanato patino sÄ• mikÄ• nÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ• rÄ«r
gati ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-isaraá¹‡aÃ±ca, tÄ• saá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ saraá¹‡ato pavarÄ•
Ä• rÄ• dhitÄ• sampati Ä• yatiÃ±ca hitasukhÄ• vahÄ• ti attho.

<324> __patÄ«su dhammaá¹ƒ pacarÄ• ma sabbÄ• _ti sabbÄ• va mayaá¹ƒ patÄ«su attano
pubbuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ caritabbadhammaá¹ƒ pacarÄ• ma. __yatthÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ nimittaá
caritabbadhamme cariyamÄ• ne __itthiyo patibbatÄ• _ nÄ• ma __bhavanti. lacchÄ• mase b
ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• yaá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ etarahi labhatÄ«ti bhÄ• sati, taá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ __patÄ«su c

pacaritvÄ• _ti labhissÄ• ma.

<325> __pabbatasÄ• nugocaro_ti pabbatavanasaá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rÄ«. __mahindharaá¹ƒ pabba
dhÄ• retÄ«ti mahindharanÄ• makaá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ acalaá¹ƒ Ä• vasitvÄ• adhivasitvÄ• , tatth
``Ä• vasitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• bhummatthe cetaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ.
__khudde_ti balavasenanihÄ«ne pamÄ• á¹‡ato pana mahante hatthiÄ• dikepi mige so hanti

<326> __tathevÄ• _ti \Be 125/ gÄ• thÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ upamÄ• saá¹ƒsandanena saddhiá¹ƒ atth
attano nivÄ• sagocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasanto attano yathicch
sÄ• dheti, evameva sÄ• __saddhÄ• _ pasannÄ• __ariyasÄ• vikÄ• _ ghÄ• sacchÄ• danÄ•
__bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ patiá¹ƒ_ sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ __nissÄ• ya_ vasantÄ« sabbatthÄ• pi patianukÅ«latÄ
__anubbatÄ• _ parijanÄ• dÄ«su uppajjanakaá¹ƒ __kodhaá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• _ pajahitvÄ• parigg
__maccheraá¹ƒ abhibhuyya_ abhibhavitvÄ• anuppÄ• detvÄ• patibbatÄ• dhammassa ca up
caraá¹‡ato __dhammacÄ• rinÄ« sÄ• saggamhi_ devaloke __modati, _ pamodaá¹ƒ Ä• pajja

latÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. guttilavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sattatantiá¹ƒ sumadhura_nti guttilavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagavati rÄ• jagahe
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabha
paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \Ne 113/ á¹-hitesu chattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vimÄ• nesu chattiá¹ƒsa devadhÄ«taro
accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantiyo disvÄ• tÄ• hi pu
``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pucc
pucchÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ ``vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu. a
Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavÄ• ``moggallÄ• na, tÄ
eva pucchitÄ• evaá¹ƒ byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu, atha kho pubbe mayÄ• pi pucchitÄ• evameva byÄ•
therena yÄ• cito atÄ«taá¹ƒ attano guttilÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ kathesi.

atÄ«te bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ brahmadatte rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rente bodhisatto gandhabbakule nibb
pariyodÄ• tasippatÄ• ya timbarunÄ• radasadiso sabbadisÄ• su pÄ• kaá¹-o paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• \
\Be 126/ guttilo nÄ• ma. so andhe jiá¹‡á¹‡e mÄ• tÄ• pitaro posesi. tassa sippanipphattiá¹ƒ s
musilo nÄ• ma gandhabbo upagantvÄ• taá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ``kasmÄ• Ä•
``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santike sippaá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hituâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. guttilÄ• cariyo taá¹ƒ oloket
lakkhaá¹‡akusalatÄ• ya ``ayaá¹ƒ puriso visamajjhÄ• sayo kakkhaá¸·o pharuso akataÃ±Ã±Å
saá¹…gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti sippuggahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• kÄ• si. so tassa mÄ• t
yÄ• cÄ• pesi. guttilÄ• cariyo mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi nippÄ«á¸·iyamÄ• no ``garuvacanaá¹ƒ alaá¹…g
sippaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• vigatamacchariyatÄ• ya kÄ• ruá¹‡ikatÄ• ya ca Ä• cariyamuá¹-á¹

sippaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pesi.

sopi medhÄ• vitÄ• ya pubbekataparicayatÄ• ya akusÄ«tatÄ• ya ca na cirasseva pariyodÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« jambudÄ«pe agganagaraá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ idha sarÄ• jikÄ dasseyyaá¹ƒ, evÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• cariyatopi jambudÄ«pe pÄ• kaá¹-o paÃ±Ã±Ä• to bhavissÄ• mÄ Ä• rocesi ``ahaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o purato sippaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo, rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ dassethÄ ``ayaá¹ƒ mama santike uggahitasippo patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhatÅ«â€™â€™ ti karuá¹‡Ä• yamÄ santikaá¹ƒ netvÄ• ``mahÄ• rÄ• ja imassa me antevÄ• sikassa vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya paguá¹‡ataá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• tassa vÄ«á¹‡Ä• vÄ• danaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pari nivÄ• retvÄ• ``mameva santike vasa, Ä• cariyassa dinnakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ musilo ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• cariyato hÄ• yÄ• mi, samameva dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä nÄ• ma mahanto, upaá¸• á¸• hameva tuyhaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``mama ca Ä• passathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• rÄ• jagehato nikkhamitvÄ• ``ito sattame divase mama ca gu rÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e sippadassanaá¹ƒ bhavissati, taá¹ƒ passitukÄ• mÄ• passantÅ«â€™â€™ ti ugghosesi.

mahÄ• satto \Ee 139/ taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡o thÄ• mavÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pana jiá¹‡á¹‡o parÄ• jayo bhaveyya, mataá¹ƒ me jÄ«vitÄ• seyyaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• \Be 127/ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavis marissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gato maraá¹‡abhayatajjito paá¹-inivatti. puna maritu punapi maraá¹‡abhayena paá¹-inivatti. evaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ karontassa taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ ahosi. atha devarÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dissamÄ• narÅ«po Ä• kÄ• se kiá¹ƒ karosÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mahÄ• satto ---

327__._ á¹• 21 ``sattatantiá¹ƒ sumadhuraá¹ƒ, rÄ• maá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ avÄ• cayiá¹ƒ.

so maá¹ƒ raá¹…gamhi avheti, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ me hohi kosiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

attano cittadukkhaá¹ƒ pavedesi.

tassattho --- ahaá¹ƒ devarÄ• ja musilaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ tantÄ«naá¹ chajjÄ• disattavidhasaradÄ«panato ca __sattatantiá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ visayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yathÄ• rah sutibhedÄ• naá¹ƒ ahÄ• panato suá¹-á¹-hu madhuranti __sumadhuraá¹ƒ, _ yathÄ• dhigatÄ• mucchanÄ• naá¹ƒ paribyattatÄ• ya sarassa ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ya ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹ƒsanc manoramabhÄ• vato __rÄ• maá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ, _ saragatÄ• divibhÄ• gato chajjÄ• dicatubbidhaa gandhabbasippaá¹ƒ __avÄ• cayi_nti vÄ• cesiá¹ƒ uggaá¹‡hÄ• pesiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pesiá¹ƒ. __sc __maá¹ƒ_ attano Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ __raá¹…gamhi_ raá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• ale __avheti_ sÄ• rambh dassetuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-iyati, ``ehi sippaá¹ƒ dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti maá¹ƒ \Ee 140/ Ä• cik __kosiya_ devarÄ• ja __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ avassayo __hohÄ«_ti.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• sakko devarÄ• jÄ• ``mÄ• bhÄ• yi Ä• cariya, ahaá¹ƒ te saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ parÄ• ya

328__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ te saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ homi, ahamÄ• cariyapÅ«jako.

na taá¹ƒ jayissati sisso, sissamÄ• cariya jessasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• ha \Ne 115/. sakkassa kira devaraÃ±Ã±o purimattabhÄ• ve mahÄ• satto Ä• cariyo ahosi.
``ahamÄ• cariyapÅ«jakoâ€™â€™ _ti. ahaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«jako, na musilo viya yug
antevÄ• sikesu á¹-hitesu tÄ• disassa Ä• cariyassa kathaá¹ƒ parÄ• jayo, tasmÄ• na taá¹ƒ ja
aÃ±Ã±adatthu sissaá¹ƒ musilaá¹ƒ Ä• cariya tvameva jayissasi, so pana parÄ• jito vinÄ• saá
adhippÄ• yo. evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ sattame divase sÄ• kacchÄ• maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ
vissatthÄ• vÄ• dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti samassÄ• setvÄ• gato.

sattame pana divase rÄ• jÄ• saparivÄ• ro rÄ• jasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. guttilÄ• cariyo ca m
sippadassanatthaá¹ƒ sajjÄ• hutvÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• attano at
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• vÄ• dayiá¹ƒsu. sakko Ä• gantvÄ• antalikkhe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ mahÄ• sattova
passanti. parisÄ• dvinnampi vÄ• dane samacittÄ• ahosi. sakko guttilaá¹ƒ ``ekaá¹ƒ tantiá¹ƒ
Ä• ha. chinnÄ• yapi tantiyÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tatheva madhuranigghosÄ• ahosi. evaá¹ƒ ``dutiyaá
catutthaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camaá¹ƒ, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sattamaá¹ƒ chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha, tÄ• su c
madhuranigghosÄ• va ahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• musilo parÄ• jitabhÅ«tarÅ«po pattakkhandho ah
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hÄ• celukkhepe karontÄ« \Ee 141/ guttilassa sÄ• dhukÄ• ramadÄ• si. rÄ•
nÄ«harÄ• pesi, mahÄ• jano leá¸• á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi paharanto musilaá¹ƒ tattheva jÄ«v

sakko devÄ• namindo mahÄ• purisena saddhiá¹ƒ sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devalokamev
``mahÄ• rÄ• ja, kuhiá¹ƒ gatatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``mahÄ•
guttilÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ passissÄ• ma, sÄ• dhu no taá¹ƒ idhÄ• netvÄ• dassehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• h
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mÄ• taliá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``gaccha vejayantarathena amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ guttil
taá¹ƒ dassanakÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti, so tathÄ• akÄ• si. sakko mahÄ• sattena saddhiá¹ƒ san
``Ä• cariya, vÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• daya, devatÄ• sotukÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``mayaá¹ƒ sippÅ«paj
sippaá¹ƒ na dassemÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``kÄ«disaá¹ƒ pana vetanaá¹ƒ icchasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``nÄ
kiccaá¹ƒ atthi, imÄ• saá¹ƒ pana devatÄ• naá¹ƒ attanÄ• attanÄ• pubbekatakusalakathanam
hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. tÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒsu. atha mahÄ• satto
paá¹-iladdhasampattikittanamukhena tassÄ• hetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ purimattabhÄ• ve kataá¹ƒ suca
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no viya pucchanto ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ
``vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• \Be 129/ nÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• etarahi therassa, eva
tena vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 116/ ``moggallÄ• na tÄ• devatÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ tayÄ• eva pucchitÄ• eva

kho pubbe mayÄ• pi pucchitÄ• evameva byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

tÄ• kira itthiyo kassapasammÄ• sambuddhakÄ• le manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹
tattha ekÄ• \Ee 142/ itthÄ« vatthaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• sumanamÄ• laá¹ƒ, ekÄ• gandhaá¹ƒ, e
ekÄ• ucchurasaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• bhagavato cetiye gandhapaÃ±caá¹…gulikaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• up
upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya velÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya bhuÃ±jantassa bhikkhuno udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ•
sassusasurÄ• naá¹ƒ akkodhanÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ• si, ekÄ• dÄ• sÄ« hutvÄ• atan
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikassa bhikkhuno khÄ«rabhattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ek
adÄ• si, ekÄ• timbarusakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• kakkÄ• rikaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• eá¸·Ä• lukaá¹ƒ
adÄ• si, ekÄ• phÄ• rusakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• aá¹…gÄ• rakapallaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• sÄ• kan
pupphakamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• mÅ«lakalÄ• paá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• nimbamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹
adÄ• si, ekÄ• tilapiÃ±Ã±Ä• kaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• aá¹ƒsa
Ä• yogapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ adÄ• si, ekÄ• vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ, ekÄ• moraha
ekÄ• upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• modakaá¹ƒ, ekÄ• sakkhalikaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tÄ• e
accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• pahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ• virÄ• jamÄ• nÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhava
paricÄ• rikÄ• hutvÄ• nibbattÄ• guttilÄ• cariyena pucchitÄ• ``vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ
attanÄ• katakusalaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• byÄ• kariá¹ƒsu.

329__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

330__._ á¹• 21 ``kena \Be 130/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

331__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si \Ee 143/ evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€

332__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

333__._ á¹• 21 ``vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• \Ne 117/ nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su.

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

334__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

335__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

336__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si pu

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

 (yathÄ• ca ettha, evaá¹ƒ upari sabbavimÄ• nesu vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.)

341__._ á¹• 21 ``pupphuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su ... pe ... |

349__._ á¹• 21 ``gandhuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su ... pe ... |

357__._ á¹• 21 ``phaluttamadÄ• yikÄ• \Ee 144/ nÄ• rÄ« ... pe ... ||

365__._ á¹• 21 ``rasuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ« ... pe ... ||

373__._ á¹• 21 ``gandhapaÃ±caá¹…gulikaá¹ƒ \Be 131/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, kassapassa bhaga

381__._ á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÅ« ca ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo ca, addasÄ• siá¹ƒ panthapaá¹-ipanne.

tesÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, ekÅ«posathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ ||

382__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

389__._ á¹• 21 ``udake á¹-hitÄ• udakamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno cittena vippasannena ... pe

397__._ á¹• 21 ``sassuÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 118/ sasuraÃ±ca, caá¹‡á¸• ike kodhane ca pharuse

anusÅ«yikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ, appamattÄ• sakena sÄ«lena ... pe ... ||

405__._ á¹• 21 ``parakammakarÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, atthenÄ• tanditÄ• dÄ• sÄ«.

akkodhanÄ• natimÄ• ninÄ«, saá¹ƒvibhÄ• ginÄ« kakassa bhÄ• gassa ... pe ... ||

413__._ á¹• 21 ``khÄ«rodanaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa.

evaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, sugatiá¹ƒ upapajja modÄ• mi ... pe ... ||

421__._ á¹• 21 ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ \Ee 145/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

429__._ á¹• 21 ``ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

437__._ á¹• 21 ``timbarusakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

445__._ á¹• 21 ``kakkÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

453__._ á¹• 21 ``eá¸·Ä• lukaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

461__._ á¹• 21 ``valliphalaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

469__._ á¹• 21 ``phÄ• rusakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

477__._ á¹• 21 ``hatthappatÄ• pakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

485__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• kamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

493__._ á¹• 21 ``pupphakamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

501__._ á¹• 21 ``mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ \Be 132/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

509__._ ``nimbamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ \Ne 119/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

517__._ ``ambakaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

525__._ ``doá¹‡inimmajjaniá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

533__._ ``kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

541__._ ``aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

549__._ ``Ä• yogapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

557__._ ``vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

565__._ ``tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

573__._ ``morahatthaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

581__._ ``chattaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

589__._ ``upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

597__._ ``pÅ«vaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

605__._ ``modakaá¹ƒ \Ee 146/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ ... pe ... ||

613__._ ``sakkhalikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ... ||

614__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmiá

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

615__._ ``tena \Ne 120/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• satto tÄ• hi devatÄ• hi katasucarite byÄ• kate tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso sammoda
sucaritacaraá¹‡e yuttapayuttataá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-ajjhÄ• sayataÃ±ca pavedento Ä• ha ---

617__._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Be 133/ vata me ajja, suppabhÄ• taá¹ƒ suhuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ addasÄ• mi devatÄ• yo, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡iniyo ||

618__._ á¹• 21 ``imÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , kÄ• hÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dÄ• nena samacariyÄ• ya, saÃ±Ã±amena damena ca.

svÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mi, yattha gantvÄ• na socareâ€™â€™ ti ||

<333> tattha __vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• _ti vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, vatthesu

gahitaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ pavaraá¹ƒ koá¹-ibhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ vatthuttamaá¹ƒ, tassa dÄ
``pupphuttamadÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. __piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• _ti piya
vatthuno dÄ• yikÄ• . __manÄ• pa_nti manavaá¸• á¸• hanakaá¹ƒ. __dibba_nti divi bhavattÄ•
upagantvÄ• cetetvÄ• , ``edisaá¹ƒ labheyyaâ€™â€™ nti pakappetvÄ• ti attho. __á¹-hÄ• na_
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, issariyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``manÄ• pÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ manava

<334> __passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• ka_nti vatthuttamadÄ• nassa nÄ• ma idamÄ«disaá
laddhasampattiá¹ƒ sambhÄ• ventÄ« vadati.

<341> __pupphuttamadÄ• yikÄ• _ti ratanattayapÅ«jÄ• vasena pupphuttamadÄ• yikÄ• , tat
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . tattha \Ee 147/ pupphuttamaá¹ƒ sumanapupphÄ• di, gandhuttamaá¹ƒ can
panasaphalÄ• di, rasuttamaá¹ƒ gorasasappiÄ• di veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<373> __gandhapaÃ±caá¹…gulika_nti gandhena paÃ±caá¹…gulikadÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kassapas
kassapasammÄ• sambuddhassa yojanike kanakathÅ«pe.

<381> __panthapaá¹-ipanne_ti \Ne 121/ maggaá¹ƒ gacchante. __ekÅ«posatha_nti ekadiva

<389> __udakamadÄ• si_nti mukhavikkhÄ• lanatthaá¹ƒ pivanatthaÃ±ca udakaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«

<397> __caá¹‡á¸• ike_ti caá¹‡á¸• e. __anusÅ«yikÄ• _ti usÅ«yÄ• rahitÄ• .

<405> __parakammakarÄ«_ti paresaá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakÄ• rinÄ«. __atthenÄ• _ti atthakicce
sakassa bhÄ• gassÄ• _ti atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhabhÄ• gassa saá¹ƒvibhajanasÄ

<413> __khÄ«rodana_nti \Be 134/ khÄ«rasammissaá¹ƒ odanaá¹ƒ, khÄ«rena saddhiá¹ƒ oda

<437> __timbarusaka_nti tiá¹‡á¸• ukaphalaá¹ƒ. tipusasadisÄ• ekÄ• vallijÄ• ti timbarusaá¹
timbarusakanti vadanti.

<445> __kakkÄ• rika_nti khuddakeá¸·Ä• lukaá¹ƒ, tipusanti ca vadanti.

<477> __hatthappatÄ• paka_nti mandÄ• mukhiá¹ƒ.

<517> __ambakaÃ±jika_nti ambilakaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ.

<525> __doá¹‡inimmajjani_nti satelaá¹ƒ tilapiÃ±Ã±Ä• kaá¹ƒ.

<557> __vidhÅ«pana_nti caturassabÄ«janiá¹ƒ.

<565> __tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a_nti tÄ• lapattehi katamaá¹‡á¸• alabÄ«janiá¹ƒ.

<573> __morahattha_nti mayÅ«rapiÃ±che hi kataá¹ƒ makasabÄ«janiá¹ƒ.

<617> __svÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ \Ee 148/ __vata me_ti mayhaá¹ƒ idhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sobhanaá¹ƒ va
suppabhÄ• taá¹ƒ_ \Ne 122/ __suhuá¹-á¹-hita_nti ajja mayhaá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu pabhÄ•
vibhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, sayanato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi suhuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu uá¹-á¹-hi
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti Ä• ha __ ``yaá¹ƒ addasÄ• mi devatÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<618> __dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _ti kammaphalassa paccakkhakaraá¹‡avasena tumhehi kataá
__kÄ• hÄ• mÄ«_ti karissÄ• mi. __samacariyÄ• yÄ• _ti kÄ• yasamÄ• cÄ• rikassa sucaritass
sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarena. __damenÄ• _ti manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ damena. idÄ• n
lokassa ca vivaá¹-á¹-Å«panissayataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mi, yatt
socareâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

evamayaá¹ƒ yadipi vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• nÄ• divasena chattiá¹ƒsavimÄ• nasaá¹…g
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa viya guttilÄ• cariyassÄ• pi vibhÄ• vanavasena pavattÄ• ti ``guttilav
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• , vimÄ• nÄ• ni pana itthipaá¹-ibaddhÄ• nÄ«ti itthivimÄ• neyeva s
itthiyo \Be 135/ kassapassa dasabalassa kÄ• le yathÄ• vuttadhammacaraá¹‡e aparÄ• parup
dutiyattabhÄ• vato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devaloke eva saá¹ƒsarantiyo amh
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavaneyeva nibbattÄ• , Ä• yasmatÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• kam
pucchitakÄ• le viya byÄ• kariá¹ƒsÅ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

guttilavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. daddallavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__daddallamÄ• nÄ• _ \Ee 149/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti daddallavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatt
viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena nÄ• lakagÄ• make Ä• yasmato revatattherassa upaá¹-a
kuá¹-umbikassa dve dhÄ«taro ahesuá¹ƒ, ekÄ• bhaddÄ• nÄ• ma, itarÄ• subhaddÄ• nÄ• m
gatÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• buddhisampannÄ• vaÃ±jhÄ• ca ahosi. sÄ• sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ Ä• ha
nÄ• ma atthi, taá¹ƒ Ä• nehi, sacassÄ• putto bhaveyya, so mamapi putto siyÄ• , ayaÃ±ca ku
nasseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. so ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• si.

atha bhaddÄ• subhaddaá¹ƒ ovadi ``subhadde, dÄ• nasaá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• dhammacariyÄ
diá¹-á¹-hadhammiko samparÄ• yiko ca attho hatthagato eva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• tassÄ•

vuttanayena paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revatattheraá¹ƒ attaá¹-á¹-ha
subhaddÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±Å«pacayaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khanto saá¹…ghuddesavasena satta bhikkhÅ
agamÄ• si. sÄ• pasannacittÄ• Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ revatattheraá¹ƒ te ca bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«ter
bhojanÄ«yena sahatthÄ• santappesi, thero anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sÄ• aparab
nimmÄ• naratÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ upapajji. bhaddÄ• pana puggalesu dÄ• r
devÄ• namindassa paricÄ• rikÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti.

atha subhaddÄ• attano sampattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• ``kena nu kho ahaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±ena id
Ä• vajjentÄ« ``bhaddÄ• ya ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• saá¹…ghagatÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya \Be 136/
bhaddÄ• nu kho kahaá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• â€™â€™ ti olokentÄ« taá¹ƒ sakkassa paricÄ• rikÄ• bhÄ
anukampamÄ• nÄ• tassÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. atha naá¹ƒ bhaddÄ• ---

619__._ á¹• 21 ``daddallamÄ• nÄ• \Ee 150/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yasasÄ• ca yasassinÄ«.

sabbe deve tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse, vaá¹‡á¹‡ena atirocasi ||

620__._ á¹• 21 ``dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadassanaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nu Ä• gamma, nÄ• mena bhÄ• sase mamaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi. sÄ• pi tassÄ• ---

621__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ bhadde subhaddÄ• siá¹ƒ, pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave.

sahabhariyÄ• ca te Ä• siá¹ƒ, bhaginÄ« ca kaniá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ||

622__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• , vippamuttÄ• tato cutÄ• .

nimmÄ• naratÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ, upapannÄ• sahabyataâ€™â€™ nti || --- dvÄ«hi gÄ• th

619-20__._ tattha __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• disampattiyÄ• . __dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ•
dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, tvaá¹ƒ mayÄ• na diá¹-á¹-hapubbÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha __ ``id
paá¹-hamadassanaâ€™â€™ nti. kasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nu Ä• gamma, nÄ• mena bhÄ• sase ma
``bhaddeâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• mena maá¹ƒ Ä• lapasi.

<621> __ahaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 124/ __bhadde_ti ettha __bhadde_ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __subhaddÄ• si_
tava bhaginÄ« kaniá¹-á¹-hikÄ• Ä• siá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ, tattha pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave sahabha
tayÄ• ekasseva bhariyÄ• , tava patino eva bhariyÄ• , Ä• sinti attho. puna bhaddÄ• ---

623__._ á¹• 21 ``pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , te deve yanti pÄ• á¹‡ino.

yesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kittayissasi, subhadde jÄ• timattano ||

624__._ á¹• 21 ``atha tvaá¹ƒ kena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, kena vÄ• anusÄ• sitÄ• .

kÄ«diseneva dÄ• nena, subbatena yasassinÄ« ||

625__._ á¹• 21 ``yasaá¹ƒ \Be 137/ \Ee 151/ etÄ• disaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , visesaá¹ƒ vipulamajjhagÄ•

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi. puna subhaddÄ• ---

626__._ á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-heva piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• ni, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ adadaá¹ƒ pure.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa saá¹…ghassa, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

627__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

byÄ• kÄ• si.

<623> tattha __pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• te deve yantÄ«_ti pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ma
nimmÄ• naratino deve __yanti_ uppajjanavasena gacchanti __pÄ• á¹‡ino_ sattÄ• , __yesaá
devÄ• naá¹ƒ antare __tvaá¹ƒ attano jÄ• tiá¹ƒ kittayissasi_ kathesÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<624> __kena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __kÄ«disenevÄ• _ti evasaddo samucc
attho, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __subbatenÄ• _ti sundarena vatena, suvisuddhena sÄ«lenÄ

<626> __aá¹-á¹-heva_ \Ne 125/ __piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹
sandhÄ• ya vadati. __adada_nti adÄ• siá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ subhaddÄ• ya kathite puna bhaddÄ• ---

629__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ tayÄ• bahutare bhikkhÅ«, saÃ±Ã±ate brahmacÄ• rayo.

tappesiá¹ƒ annapÄ• nena, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

630__._ á¹• 21 ``tayÄ• bahutaraá¹ƒ datvÄ• , hÄ«nakÄ• yÅ«pagÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ appataraá¹ƒ datvÄ• , visesaá¹ƒ vipulamajjhagÄ• .

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

pucchi. tattha \Ee 152/ __tayÄ• _ti nissakke karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. puna subhaddÄ• ---

631__._ á¹• 21 ``manobhÄ• vanÄ«yo \Be 138/ bhikkhu, sandiá¹-á¹-ho me pure ahu.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattena nimantesiá¹ƒ, revataá¹ƒ attanaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ ||

632__._ á¹• 21 ``so me atthapurekkhÄ• ro, anukampÄ• ya revato.

saá¹…ghe dehÄ«ti maá¹ƒvoca, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒ ||

633__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• , appameyye patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

puggalesu tayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ tava mahapphalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

attanÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ kathesi.

<631> tattha __manobhÄ• vanÄ«yo_ti manavaá¸• á¸• hanako uá¸·Ä• raguá¹‡atÄ• ya samb
nimantanavasena bodhito kathito. tenÄ• ha __ ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattena nimantesiá¹ƒ, revataá¹ƒ
_nti, taá¹ƒ manobhÄ• vanÄ«yaá¹ƒ ayyaá¹ƒ revataá¹ƒ attanaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhattena ahaá¹ƒ

632-3__._ __so me atthapurekkhÄ• ro_ti so ayyo revato dÄ• nassa mahapphalabhÄ• vakar
atthapurekkhÄ• ro hitesÄ«. __saá¹…ghe dehÄ«ti maá¹ƒvocÄ• _ti ``yadi tvaá¹ƒ subhadde aá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• , yasmÄ• puggalagatÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…ghagatÄ•
tasmÄ• saá¹…ghe dehi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti maá¹ƒ abhÄ•

evaá¹ƒ subhaddÄ• ya vutte bhaddÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchantÄ« uttari ca tathÄ• paá

634__._ á¹• 21 ``idÄ• nevÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• manussattaá¹ƒ, vadaÃ±Ã±Å« vÄ«tamaccharÄ• .

saá¹…ghe dÄ• nÄ• ni dassÄ• mi, appamattÄ• punappunaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha. subhaddÄ• pana attano devalokameva gatÄ• . atha \Ee 153/ sakko devÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse attano sarÄ«robhÄ• sena abhibhuyya virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ subhaddaá¹ƒ devadhÄ tÄ• saá¹ƒ kathÄ• sallÄ• paá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tÄ• vadeva ca subhaddÄ• ya antarahitÄ• ya taá¹ƒ ``a ajÄ• nanto ---

635__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ• \Be 139/ esÄ• devatÄ• bhadde, tayÄ• mantayate saha.

sabbe deve tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse, vaá¹‡á¹‡ena atirocatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

bhaddaá¹ƒ pucchi. sÄ• pissa ---

636__._ á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• devinda, pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave.

sahabhariyÄ• ca me Ä• si, bhaginÄ« ca kaniá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ,

saá¹…ghe dÄ• nÄ• ni datvÄ• na, katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• virocatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

kathesi. atha sakko tassÄ• saá¹…ghagatÄ• ya dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya mahapphalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ das vuttaá¹ƒ ---

637__._ á¹• 21 ``dhammena pubbe bhaginÄ«, tayÄ• bhadde virocati.

yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamhi appameyye, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

638__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchito \Ne 127/ hi mayÄ• buddho, gijjhakÅ«á¹-amhi pabbate.

vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gassa, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

639__._ á¹• 21 ``yajamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apekkhÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

karotaá¹ƒ opadhikaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

640__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ me buddho viyÄ• kÄ• si, jÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ.

vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gassa, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

641__._ á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-ipannÄ• , cattÄ• ro ca phale á¹-hitÄ• .

esa saá¹…gho ujubhÅ«to, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«lasamÄ• hito ||

642__._ á¹• 21 ``yajamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apekkhÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

karotaá¹ƒ opadhikaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

643__._ á¹• 21 ``eso \Ee 154/ hi saá¹…gho vipulo mahaggato, esappameyyo udadhÄ«va sÄ

ete hi seá¹-á¹-hÄ• naravÄ«rasÄ• vakÄ• , pabhaá¹…karÄ• dhammamudÄ«rayanti ||

644__._ á¹• 21 ``tesaá¹ƒ \Be 140/ sudinnaá¹ƒ suhutaá¹ƒ suyiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ye saá¹…ghamud

sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , mahapphalÄ• lokavidÅ«na vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ

645__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±amanussarantÄ• , ye vedajÄ• tÄ• vicaranti loke.

vineyya maccheramalaá¹ƒ samÅ«laá¹ƒ, aninditÄ• saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

<637> tattha __dhammenÄ• _ti kÄ• raá¹‡ena Ã±Ä• yena vÄ• . __tayÄ• _ti nissakke karaá¹
``dhammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamhi appameyy
dakkhiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __appameyye_ti guá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vassa attani katÄ• naá
ca vasena paminituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyye.

638-9__._ ayaÃ±ca attho bhagavato sammukhÄ• ca suto, sammukhÄ• ca paá¹-iggahitoti c
``pucchitoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __yajamÄ• nÄ• na_nti dadantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __puÃ±Ã
anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niddeso, puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá
khandhÄ• , upadhissa karaá¹‡asÄ«laá¹ƒ, upadhipayojananti vÄ• opadhikaá¹ƒ, attabhÄ• va
paá¹-isandhipavattivipÄ• kadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ.

<640> __jÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ saka_nti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ
hatthatale Ä• malakaá¹ƒ viya jÄ• nanto. sakanti vÄ• yakÄ• rassa kakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• vutta
attho.

<641> __paá¹-ipannÄ• _ti paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nÄ• , maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. __ujubhÅ«to_ti \E

ujubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patto dakkhiá¹‡eyyo jÄ• to. __paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«lasamÄ• hito_ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya s
diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasampanno ariyÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ariyena sÄ«lena ca samannÄ• gato. tenÄ•
paramatthasaá¹…ghabhÄ• vameva vibhÄ• veti. diá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena saá¹…ghaá
atha vÄ• samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• hitaÃ±ca assa atthÄ«ti __
tenassa sÄ«lÄ• didhammakkhandhattayasampannatÄ• ya aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ v

<643> __vipulo mahaggato_ti guá¹‡ehi mahattaá¹ƒ gatoti mahaggato, tato eva attani katÄ•
phalavepullahetutÄ• ya vipulo. __udadhÄ«va sÄ• garo_ti yathÄ• udakaá¹ƒ ettha dhÄ«yatÄ«
laddhanÄ• mo sÄ• garo, ``ettakÄ• ni udakÄ• á¸·hakÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• udakato ap
attho. __ete hÄ«_ti __hi_-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡e nipÄ• to, ete eva seá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. vutta

``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, saá¹…ghÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• , tathÄ• gatasÄ• vakasaá¹…gho te
(It 90; AN a IV 34; b V 32).

__naravÄ«rasÄ• vakÄ• _ti naresu vÄ«riyasampannassa narassa sÄ• vakÄ• . __pabhaá¹…
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• lokakarÄ• . __dhammamudÄ«rayantÄ«_ti dhammaá¹ƒ uddisanti. kathaá¹ƒ? dha
ariyasaá¹…ghe á¹-hapito.

<644> __ye saá¹…ghamuddissa dadanti dÄ• na_nti ye sattÄ• ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa
129/ gotrabhupuggalesupi dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadanti, taá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gavasena dinna
Ä• hunapÄ• hunavasena hutampi __suhutaá¹ƒ, _ mahÄ• yÄ• gavasena yiá¹-á¹-hampi __su
yasmÄ• __sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• mahapphalÄ• lokavidÅ«na
sammÄ• sambuddhehi ``na tvevÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• nanda, kenaci pariyÄ• yena saá¹…ghagatÄ• y
pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikaá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ mahapphalataraá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi (MN III 380). puÃ±Ã±aá¹
saá¹…gho ve yajataá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ (MN II 400; Sn 574; Vin I 300). anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhe
(MN I 74; SN c V 997) ca Ä• dinÄ• mahapphalatÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• pasatthÄ• thomitÄ• ti att

<645> __Ä«disaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±amanussarantÄ• _ti etÄ• disaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa attanÄ
anussarantÄ• . __vedajÄ• tÄ• _ti jÄ• tasomanassÄ• . __vineyya maccheramalaá¹ƒ_ \Be 14
cittassa malinabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato __maccheramalaá¹ƒ, _ atha vÄ• maccheraÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±a
issÄ• lobhadosÄ• dimalaÃ±cÄ• ti maccheramalaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca avijjÄ• vicikicchÄ• vipallÄ• sÄ•
samÅ«laá¹ƒ vineyya vinayitvÄ• vikkhambhetvÄ• aninditvÄ• saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• nanti yo
vuttanayameva.

imaá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sakko devÄ• namindo ``daddallamÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nassa Ä• cikkhi, Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no bhagavato Ä• rocesi,
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• ja

daddallavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. pesavatÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__phalikarajatahemajÄ• lachanna_nti pesavatÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagavÄ
jetavane. tena samayena magadhesu nÄ• lakagÄ• me ekasmiá¹ƒ gahapatimahÄ• sÄ• rakul
ahosi. sÄ• kira kassapassa bhagavato yojanike kanakathÅ«pe kayiramÄ• ne dÄ• rikÄ• hut
cetiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pucchi ``kiá¹ƒ ime, amma, karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti
suvaá¹‡á¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• \Ee 157/ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• pasannamÄ
``amma, mama gÄ«vÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ khuddakapiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ atthi, imÄ
130/ demÄ«â€™â€™ ti. mÄ• tÄ• ``sÄ• dhu dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ gÄ«vato omuÃ
hatthe adÄ• si ``idaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya dÄ• rikÄ• ya pariccajitaá¹ƒ, imampi pakkhipitvÄ• iá¹-á¹-haka
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ro tathÄ• akÄ• si. sÄ• dÄ• rikÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• teneva
nibbattitvÄ• sugatiyaá¹ƒyeva aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsarantÄ« amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhagavato kÄ• l
anukkamena dvÄ• dasavassikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• .

sÄ• ekadivasaá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• pesitaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• telatthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä
tasmiÃ±ca Ä• paá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±ataro kuá¹-umbiyaputto pitarÄ• \Be 143/ nidahitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá
hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ muttÄ• maá¹‡iratanÄ• ni ca gahetuá¹ƒ uddharanto Ä• paá¹‡iko k
kathalapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkhararÅ«pena upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ• ni disvÄ• tato ekadesaá¹ƒ ``puÃ±
hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ rÄ• siá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-ha
dÄ• rikÄ• disvÄ• ``kasmÄ• Ä• paá¹‡e ratanÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• ni, nanu nÄ• ma samm
paá¹-isÄ• metabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. Ä• paá¹‡iko taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• a
sabbamidaá¹ƒ hiraÃ±Ã±Ä• di eva hutvÄ• amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ viniyogaá¹ƒ gamissati, saá¹…gaá¹‡
cintetvÄ• tassÄ• mÄ• tu santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ puttassatthÄ•
vÄ• retvÄ• bahudhanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• Ä• vÄ• havivÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ attano gehaá¹ƒ Ä• n
Ã±atvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ ettha passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tÄ• y
``hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹‡imeva rÄ• sikataá¹ƒ passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``etÄ• ni a
antaradhÄ• yantÄ• ni tava puÃ±Ã±avisesena puna visesÄ• ni jÄ• tÄ• ni, tasmÄ• ito paá¹-á¹
sabbaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒyeva vicÄ• rehi \Ee 158/, tayÄ• dinnameva mayaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ•
pabhuti taá¹ƒ ``pesavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vohariá¹ƒsu.

tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• dhammasenÄ• pati attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ parik
``mayhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• rÅ«pasÄ• ribrÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• posÄ• vanikamÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• parini
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• satthu Ä• á¹‡Ä• y
dassetvÄ• anekehi thutisahassehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ thometvÄ• yÄ• va dassanavisayÄ• tikka
puna vanditvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaparivuto vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ov
Ä• nandaá¹ƒ samassÄ• setvÄ• catassopi parisÄ• nivattetvÄ• anukkamena nÄ• lakagÄ• m

sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye jÄ• tovarake parinibbÄ• yi. parinibb
sarÄ«rasakkÄ• rakaraá¹‡avasena devÄ• ceva manussÄ• ca sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• mesuá
hatthasatubbedhaá¹ƒ citakamakaá¹ƒsu.

pesavatÄ«pi \Ne 131/ therassa parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``gantÄ• pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
gandhajÄ• tehi ca pÅ«ritÄ• ni caá¹…koá¹-akÄ• ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• gantukÄ• mÄ• \Be 144/
``tvaá¹ƒ garubhÄ• rÄ• , tattha ca mahÄ• janasammaddo, pupphagandhÄ• ni pesetvÄ• idhe
saddhÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ``yadipi me tattha jÄ«vitantarÄ• yo siyÄ• , gantÄ• va pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ
vacanaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• tattha gantvÄ• gandhapupphÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jetvÄ• ka
tasmiÃ±ca samaye theraá¹ƒ pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• japarisÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthÄ« matto
upagaÃ±chi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• maraá¹‡abhayabhÄ«tesu manussesu palÄ• yantesu janasamma
mahÄ• jano akkamitvÄ• mÄ• resi. sÄ• pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• theragatÄ• ya saddhÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti, accharÄ• sahassaÃ±cassÄ• parivÄ• ro ah

sÄ• tÄ• vadeva attano dibbasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``kÄ«disena nu kho puÃ±Ã±ena mayÄ
tassÄ• hetuá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rentÄ« theraá¹ƒ uddissa kataá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• sakkÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• , rata
abhippasannamÄ• nasÄ• satthÄ• raá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ accharÄ• sahassaparivutÄ•
saá¹-á¹-hisakaá¹-abhÄ• rÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itattabhÄ• vÄ• sumahatiyÄ• devid
viya ca dasa disÄ• obhÄ• sayamÄ• nÄ• saha vimÄ• nena Ä• gantvÄ• vimÄ• nato oruyha
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so bhagavato
evamÄ• ha ``paá¹-ibhÄ• ti maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• imissÄ• devatÄ• ya katakammaá¹ƒ pucchituâ€
taá¹ƒ, vaá¹…gÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavÄ• avoca. atha Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so tÄ• ya de
pucchitukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• vassÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ento Ä• ha ---

646__._ á¹• 21 ``phalikarajatahemajÄ• lachannaá¹ƒ, vividhacitratalamaddasaá¹ƒ surammaá

byamhaá¹ƒ sunimmitaá¹ƒ toraá¹‡Å«papannaá¹ƒ, rucakupakiá¹‡á¹‡amidaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ vimÄ

647__._ á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• ti ca dasa disÄ• nabheva suriyo, sarade tamonudo sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ«

tathÄ• tapati midaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, jalamiva dhÅ«masikho nise nabhagge ||

648__._ á¹• 21 ``musatÄ«va \Be 145/ nayanaá¹ƒ sateratÄ• va, Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hapitamidaá¹ƒ

vÄ«á¹‡Ä• murajasammatÄ• á¸·aghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, iddhaá¹ƒ indapuraá¹ƒ yathÄ• tavedaá¹ƒ ||

649__._ á¹• 21 ``padumakumuduppalakuvalayaá¹ƒ \Ne 132/, yodhikabandhukanojakÄ• ca

sÄ• lakusumitapupphitÄ• \Ee 160/ asokÄ• , vividhadumaggasugandhasevitamidaá¹ƒ ||

650__._ á¹• 21 ``saá¸·alalabujabhujakasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , kusakasuphullitalatÄ• valambinÄ«hi.

maá¹‡ijÄ• lasadisÄ• yasassinÄ«, rammÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä« upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• te ||

651__._ á¹• 21 ``udakaruhÄ• ca yetthi pupphajÄ• tÄ• , thalajÄ• ye ca santi rukkhajÄ• tÄ• .

mÄ• nusakÄ• mÄ• nussakÄ• ca dibbÄ• , sabbe tuyhaá¹ƒ nivesanamhi jÄ• tÄ• ||

652__._ á¹• 21 ``kissa saá¹ƒyamadamassayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, kenÄ• si kammaphalenidhÅ«pap

yathÄ• ca te adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadanupadaá¹ƒ avacÄ• siá¸·Ä• rapamheâ€™â€

<646> tattha __phalikarajatahemajÄ• lachanna_nti phalikamaá¹‡Ä«hi rajatahemajÄ• lehi ca
phalikamaá¹‡imayÄ• hi bhittÄ«hi rajatahemamayehi jÄ• lehi ca samantato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca u
vividhavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vicittasannivesÄ• naÃ±ca talÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«mÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena __v
passiá¹ƒ. __suramma_nti suá¹-á¹-hu ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. viharitukÄ• mÄ• vasanti etthÄ• ti __
__toraá¹‡Å«papanna_nti vividhamÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• divicittena sattaratanamayena toraá¹‡ena
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• dassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, tena ca anekabhÅ«makena \Be 146/ vicittÄ•
upetaá¹ƒ. __rucakupatiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• likÄ• hi okiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vÄ• li
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• rucÄ• nÄ• ma, rucameva rucakanti vuttaá¹ƒ. __subha_nti sobha
subhaá¹ƒ. __vimÄ• na_nti visiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ, pamÄ• á¹‡ato mahantanti attho.

<647> __bhÄ• tÄ«_ti \Ee 161/ jotati ujjalati. __nabheva suriyo_ti Ä• kÄ• se Ä• dicco viya. __
saradasamaye. __tamonudo_ti andhakÄ• raviddhaá¹ƒsano. __tathÄ• tapati mida_nti yathÄ
sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ« sÅ«riyo, tathÄ• tapati dibbati idaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, ma-kÄ• ro padasa
dhÅ«masikho_ti jalanto aggi viya. aggi hi tassa aggato dhÅ«mo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ``dhÅ«m
ti ca vuccati. __nise_ti nisati, rattiyanti attho. __nabhagge_ti nabhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se, Ä• kÄ• sa
hoti. ``nagaggeâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, pabbatasikhareti attho. idaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• nanti y

<648> __musatÄ«va_ \Ne 133/ __nayana_nti ativiya attano pabhassaratÄ• ya paá¹-ihanant
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ adentaá¹ƒ olokentÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ musati viya. tenÄ• ha __ ``sateratÄ• vÄ• â€
viyÄ• ti attho. __vÄ«á¹‡Ä• murajasammatÄ• á¸·aghuá¹-á¹-ha_nti mahatÄ«Ä• divÄ«á¹‡Ä• na
hatthatÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒsatÄ• á¸·Ä• naÃ±ca saddehi ghositaá¹ƒ ekaninnÄ• daá¹ƒ. __iddha_nti d
dibbasampattiyÄ• ca samiddhaá¹ƒ. __indapuraá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ti sudassananagaraá¹ƒ viya.

<649> padumÄ• ni ca kumudÄ• ni ca uppalÄ• ni ca kuvalayÄ• ni ca __padumakumuduppa

vuttaá¹ƒ. atthÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha padumaggahaá¹‡ena p
gahitaá¹ƒ, kumudaggahaá¹‡ena setarattabhedÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni kumudÄ• ni, uppalaggahaá¹‡
uppalajÄ• ti, kuvalayaggahaá¹‡ena nÄ«luppalameva gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __yodhikaband
ca-kÄ• ro nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, yodhikabandhujÄ«vakaanojakarukkhÄ• ca santÄ«ti attho. keci
ti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``anojakÄ• pÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti. __sÄ•
asokÄ• _ti sÄ• lÄ• kusumitÄ• pupphitÄ• asokÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ \Be 147/. __vividhadumag
nÄ• nÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamarukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 162/ sobhanehi gandhehi sevitaá¹ƒ paribhÄ
vimÄ• nanti attho.

<650> __saá¸·alalabujabhujakasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ti tÄ«re á¹-hitehi saá¸·alehi labujehi bhujakaru
bhujako nÄ• ma eko sugandharukkho devaloke ca gandhamÄ• dane ca atthi, aÃ±Ã±attha n
__kusakasuphullitalatÄ• valambinÄ«hÄ«_ti kusakehi tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«hi tiá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ«
santÄ• nakavalliÄ• dÄ«hi suá¹-á¹-hu kusumitalatÄ• hi ca saá¹ƒyuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __maá¹‡ijÄ
maá¹‡ijÄ• lasadisajalÄ• . ``maá¹‡ijalasadisÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i, maá¹‡isadisajalÄ• ti att
devatÄ• ya Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• te_ti yathÄ• vuttaguá¹‡Ä• ramaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• pokk
vimÄ• nasamÄ«pe á¹-hitÄ• .

<651> __udakaruhÄ• _ti yathÄ• vutte padumÄ• dike sandhÄ• ya vadati. __yetthÄ«_ti ye at
yodhikÄ• dikÄ• . __ye ca santÄ«_ti ye aÃ±Ã±epi rukkhajÄ• tÄ• pupphÅ«pagÄ• ca phalÅ«p
vimÄ• nasamÄ«pe santiyeva.

<652> __kissa saá¹ƒyamadamassayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko_ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒyamÄ• dÄ«su kÄ«disass
indriyadamanÄ• dÄ«su kÄ«disassa damassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko. __kenÄ• sÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±amev
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne 134/ upabhogasukhanibbattakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ``kenÄ• si kammaphalenidhÅ«pa
__ ``yathÄ• ca te adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tattha __kammaphalenÄ•
Ä• raddhenÄ• ti vacanaseso, itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __tadan
kammaá¹ƒ mayÄ• vuttapadassa anupadaá¹ƒ anurÅ«papadaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katheyyÄ• si. __aá
bahalasaá¹ƒhatapakhume, gopakhumeti adhippÄ• yo.

atha \Ee 163/ devatÄ• Ä• ha ---

653__._ á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• ca me adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, koÃ±camayÅ«racakora saá¹

dibyapilavahaá¹ƒsarÄ• jaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dijakÄ• raá¹‡á¸• avakokilÄ• bhinaditaá¹ƒ ||

654__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhavividhÄ• \Be 148/, pÄ• á¹-alijambuasol

yathÄ• ca me adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ te pavedayÄ• mi suá¹‡ohi bhante ||

655__._ á¹• 21 ``magadhavarapuratthimena, nÄ• lakagÄ• mo nÄ• ma atthi bhante.

tattha ahosiá¹ƒ pure suá¹‡isÄ• , pesavatÄ«ti tattha jÄ• niá¹ƒsu mamaá¹ƒ ||

656__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• hamapacitatthadhammakusalaá¹ƒ, devamanussapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ mahantaá

upatissaá¹ƒ nibbutamappameyyaá¹ƒ, muditamanÄ• kusumehi abbhukiriá¹ƒ ||

657__._ á¹• 21 ``paramagatigataÃ±ca pÅ«jayitvÄ• , antimadehadharaá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ samussayaá¹ƒ, tidasagatÄ• idha mÄ• vasÄ• mi á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€

<653> tattha __koÃ±camayÅ«racakorasaá¹…ghacarita_nti sÄ• rasasikhaá¹‡á¸• ikumbhakÄ
tattha vicaritaá¹ƒ. __dibyapilavahaá¹ƒsarÄ• jaciá¹‡á¹‡a_nti udake pilavitvÄ• vicaraá¹‡ato ``
laddhanÄ• mehi udakasakuá¹‡ehi haá¹ƒsarÄ• jehi ca tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ vicaritaá¹ƒ.
__dijakÄ• raá¹‡á¸• avakokilÄ• bhinadita_nti kÄ• raá¹‡á¸• avehi kÄ• dambehi kokilehi aÃ±Ã±
abhinÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

<654> __nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhavividhÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhasÄ• khÄ• pasÄ• kha
nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhÄ• \Ee 164/, tehi vividhaá¹ƒ cittÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vicittasanniv
nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhavividhÄ• \Ne 135/. ``vividhaâ€™â€™ nti hi vattabbe ``vi
santÄ• nakÄ• ti hi kÄ• mavalliyo, nÄ• nÄ• vidhapuppharukkhÄ• ca vividhÄ• ettha santi \Be
nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhavividhÄ• . ``nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhavividhaá¹
pÄ• á¹-alijambuasokarukkhavantaâ€™â€™ nti ca keci paá¹-hanti. tehi ``puppharukkhÄ• sa
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``puppharukkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• avibhattikaniddeso, pupp

<655> __magadhavarapuratthimenÄ• _ti magadhavare puratthimena, abhisambodhiá¹-á¹-h
magadharaá¹-á¹-he puratthimadisÄ• ya. __tattha ahosiá¹ƒ pure suá¹‡isÄ• _ti pubbe ahaá¹ƒ
ekasmiá¹ƒ gahapatikule suá¹‡isÄ• suá¹‡hÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ.

<656> __sÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ. atthe ca dhamme ca kusaloti atthadhammakusalo, bhagavÄ• . ap
etenÄ• ti __apacitatthadhammakusalo, _ dhammasenÄ• pati, taá¹ƒ. apacitaá¹ƒ vÄ• apacay
avasiá¹-á¹-haatthadhamme ca kusalaá¹ƒ, apacite vÄ• pÅ«janÄ«ye atthe dhamme nirodhe n
mahantehi uá¸·Ä• rehi sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• __mahantaá¹ƒ. kusumeh
kusumehi.

<657> __paramagatigata_nti anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ. __samussaya_nti sarÄ

tidasabhavanaá¹ƒ gatÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ devanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• . __idhÄ• _ti imasm
á¹-hÄ• na_nti imaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ adhivasÄ• mi. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«sena devatÄ• ya ca kathitakathÄ• maggaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppa
sampattaparisÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena \Ee 165/ dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• janass

pesavatÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. mallikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ«tavatthe_ \Be 150/ __pÄ«tadhaje_ti mallikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? dham
katvÄ• yÄ• va subhaddaparibbÄ• jakavinayanÄ• katabuddhakicce kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ upav
sÄ• lavane yamakasÄ• lÄ• namantare visÄ• khapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• yaá¹ƒ paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ
parinibbute \Ne 136/ bhagavati lokanÄ• the devamanussehi tassa sarÄ«rapÅ«jÄ• ya kayiran
kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasamÄ• nÄ• bandhulamallassa bhariyÄ• mallarÄ• japuttÄ« mallikÄ• n
pasannÄ• visÄ• khÄ• ya mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya pasÄ• dhanasadisaá¹ƒ attano mahÄ• latÄ•
dhovitvÄ• dukÅ«lacumbaá¹-akena majjitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ gandhamÄ• lÄ• diá¹ƒ g
pÅ«jesi. ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• rato pana mallikÄ• vatthu dhammapadavaá¹‡á¹‡an

sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti, tena pÅ«jÄ• nubhÄ• vena as
uá¸·Ä• rÄ• dibbasampatti ahosi. vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ravimÄ• nÄ• ni sattaratanasamujjalÄ• ni
siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡obhÄ• sÄ• ni ativiya pabhassarÄ• ni sabbÄ• disÄ• Ä• siÃ±camÄ• nÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arasadhÄ• rÄ• piÃ±jarÄ• karonti. athÄ• yasmÄ• nÄ• rado devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cara
sÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so taá¹ƒ ---

658__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tavatthe pÄ«tadhaje, pÄ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«site.

pÄ«tantarÄ• hi vaggÅ«hi, apiá¸·andhÄ• va sobhasi ||

659__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ• kambukÄ• yÅ«radhare, kaÃ±canÄ• veá¸·abhÅ«site.

hemajÄ• lakasaÃ±channe, nÄ• nÄ• ratanamÄ• linÄ« ||

660__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• \Ee 166/ lohitaá¹…gamayÄ• ca, muttÄ• mayÄ• veá¸·

masÄ• ragallÄ• sahalohitaá¹…gÄ• , pÄ• revatakkhÄ«hi maá¹‡Ä«hi cittatÄ• ||

661__._ á¹• 21 ``koci \Be 151/ koci ettha mayÅ«rasussaro, haá¹ƒsassaraÃ±Ã±o karavÄ«kas

tesaá¹ƒ saro suyyati vaggurÅ«po, paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyamivappavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

662__._ á¹• 21 ``ratho ca te subho vaggu, nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittito.

nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi dhÄ• tÅ«hi, suvibhattova sobhati ||

663__._ á¹• 21 ``tasmiá¹ƒ rathe kaÃ±canabimbavaá¹‡á¹‡e, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• bhÄ• sasim

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || --- pucchi.

<658> tattha \Ne 137/ __pÄ«tavatthe_ti parisuddhacÄ• mÄ«karapabhassaratÄ• ya pÄ«tobh
__pÄ«tadhaje_ti vimÄ• nadvÄ• re rathe ca samussitahemamayavipulaketubhÄ• vato pÄ«tob
__pÄ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«site_ti pÄ«tobhÄ• sehi Ä• bharaá¹‡ehi alaá¹…kate. satipi alaá¹.
nÄ• nÄ• vidharaá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalavividharatanavicittabhÄ• ve tÄ• disasucaritavisesanibba
suparisuddhacÄ• mÄ«karamarÄ«cijÄ• lavijjotitattÄ• visesato pÄ«tanibhÄ• sÄ• ni tassÄ• Ä
__pÄ«tantarÄ• hÄ«_ti pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi uttariyehi. ``santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ
sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 523-524) nivÄ• sane antarasaddo Ä• gato, idha pa
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya uttariye daá¹-á¹-habbo. antarÄ• uttariyaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…go upasaá¹ƒbyÄ•
ete. __vaggÅ«hÄ«_ti sobhanehi saá¹‡hamaá¹-á¹-hehi. __apiá¸·andhÄ• va sobhasÄ«_ti tvaá
167/ analaá¹…katÄ• pi attano rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• va sobhasi. te pana alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• tava s
tasmÄ• analaá¹…katÄ• pi tvaá¹ƒ alaá¹…katasadisÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<659> __kÄ• kambukÄ• yÅ«radhare_ti kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ kataradevanikÄ• yapariyÄ• pannÄ• su
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayakeyÅ«radhare vÄ• . kambuparihÄ• rakanti ca hatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raviseso
bhujÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raviseso. atha vÄ• kambÅ«ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• kambukÄ• yÅ«rad
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayabÄ• hÄ• bharaá¹‡adhareti \Be 152/ attho. __kaÃ±canÄ• veá¸·abhÅ«site_t
kaÃ±canamayÄ• veá¸·apiá¸·andhanabhÅ«site. __hemajÄ• lakasaÃ±channe_ti ratanaparisib
chÄ• ditasarÄ«re. __nÄ• nÄ• ratanamÄ• linÄ«_ti nakkhattamÄ• lÄ• ya viya kÄ• á¸·apakkhar
vividhÄ• hi ratanÄ• valÄ«hi nÄ• nÄ• ratanamÄ• linÄ« kÄ• tvanti pucchati.

<660> __sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• _tiÄ• di yÄ• hi ratanamÄ• lÄ• hi sÄ• devatÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ratana
dassanaá¹ƒ. tattha __sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• _ti siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• mÄ• lÄ• . __lohi
padumarÄ• gÄ• dirattamaá¹‡imayÄ• . __masÄ• ragallÄ• _ti masÄ• ragallamaá¹‡imayÄ• . _
lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡imayÄ• hi saddhiá¹ƒ kabaramaá¹‡imayÄ• ceva lohitaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• t
__pÄ• revatakkhÄ«hi maá¹‡Ä«hi cittatÄ• _ti pÄ• revatakkhisadisehi maá¹‡Ä«hi yathÄ• vutta
saá¹…khatacittabhÄ• vÄ• imÄ• tava kesahatthe ratanamÄ• lÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<661> __koci kocÄ«_ti ekacco ekacco. __etthÄ• _ti etesu mÄ• lÄ• dÄ• mesu. __mayÅ«ras
sundaranÄ• do. __haá¹ƒsassaraÃ±Ã±o_ti haá¹ƒsassaro aÃ±Ã±o, haá¹ƒsasadisassaro apar
karavÄ«ko viya sobhanassaro. tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• dÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• mayÅ«rassaro, haá
karavÄ«kassaro, evaá¹ƒ vaggurÅ«po madhurÄ• kÄ• ro saro suyyati. kimiva \Ee 168/? __pa
tÅ«riyamivappavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ_. yathÄ• kusalena vÄ• dite paÃ±caá¹…gike tÅ«riye, evaá¹ƒ tesa
vaggurÅ«poti attho. bhummatthe hi idaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá¹ƒ.

<662> __nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi dhÄ• tÅ«hÄ«_ti anekarÅ«pÄ• hi akkhacakkaÄ«sÄ• diavay
sobhatÄ«_ti avayavÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yuttappamÄ• á¹‡atÄ• ya vibhattivibhÄ• g
hutvÄ• virÄ• jati. atha vÄ• suvibhattovÄ• ti kevalaá¹ƒ kammanibbattopi susikkhitena sippÄ•
viracito viya sobhatÄ«ti attho.

<663> __kaÃ±canabimbavaá¹‡á¹‡e_ti sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ pÄ«tobhÄ• satÄ• ya kaÃ±canabimbak
kaÃ±canabimbavaá¹‡á¹‡eti vÄ• tassÄ• devatÄ• ya Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ \Be 153/, gandhodakena
jÄ• tihiá¹…gulakarasena majjitvÄ• dukÅ«lacumbaá¹-akena majjitakaÃ±canapaá¹-imÄ• sadis
padesa_nti imaá¹ƒ sakalampi bhÅ«mipadesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sayasi vijjotayasi.

evaá¹ƒ therena pucchitÄ• sÄ• pi devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

664__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• laá¹ƒ maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acittitaá¹ƒ, muttÄ• citaá¹ƒ hemajÄ• le

parinibbute gotame appameyye, pasannacittÄ• ahamÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

665__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, kusalaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

apetasokÄ• sukhitÄ• , sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<664> tattha __sovaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• la_nti sarÄ«rappamÄ• á¹‡ena kataá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹
__maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acittita_nti sÄ«sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu sÄ«sÅ«pagagÄ«vÅ«pagÄ• diÄ• bhar
169/ maá¹‡Ä«hi ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca cittitaá¹ƒ. __muttÄ• cita_nti antarantarÄ• Ä• baddhÄ•
Ä• citaá¹ƒ. __hemajÄ• lena channa_nti hemamayena pabhÄ• jÄ• lena channaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi nÅ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca cittitaá¹ƒ muttÄ• valÄ«hi Ä• citampi suparisuddhassa rattasuvaá¹‡á¹‡ass
divÄ• karakiraá¹‡asamphassato ativiya pabhassarena hemamayena pabhÄ• jÄ• lena saÃ±c
kaÃ±canÄ• dÄ• saá¹ƒ viya tiá¹-á¹-hati. __parinibbute_ti anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• t
__gotame_ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena niddisati. __appameyye_ti guá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ• vato pamin
__pasannacittÄ• _ti kammaphalavisayÄ• ya \Ne 139/ buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya ca saddhÄ•
__abhiropayi_nti pÅ«jÄ• vasena sarÄ«re ropesiá¹ƒ paá¹-imuÃ±ciá¹ƒ.

<665> __tÄ• ha_nti taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __kusala_nti kucchitasalanÄ• diatthena kusalaá¹ƒ. __buc
``yÄ• vatÄ• , bhikkhave, sattÄ• apadÄ• vÄ• dvipadÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN c V 1
sammÄ• sambuddhena pasatthaá¹ƒ. __apetasokÄ• _ti sokahetÅ«naá¹ƒ bhogabyasanÄ• dÄ
tena cittadukkhÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha. __sukhitÄ• _ti \Be 154/ saÃ±jÄ• tasukhÄ• sukhappattÄ•
sarÄ«radukkhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vadati. cittadukkhÄ• bhÄ• vena cassÄ• pamodÄ• patti, sarÄ«r
tenÄ• ha __ ``sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. ayaÃ±ca
kathitaniyÄ• meneva saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le Ä• yasmatÄ• nÄ• radena dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

mallikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. visÄ• lakkhivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__kÄ• nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ visÄ• lakkhÄ«_ti visÄ• lakkhivimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhaga
raÃ±Ã±Ä• ajÄ• tasattunÄ• attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhÄ• bhagavatÄ• sarÄ«radhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ
kate rÄ• jagahavÄ• sinÄ« ekÄ• mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• radhÄ«tÄ• sunandÄ• nÄ• ma upÄ• sikÄ• ari
gehato pesitaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ mÄ• laÃ±ca gandhaÃ±ca pesetvÄ• devasikaá¹ƒ cetiye pÅ«jaá¹ƒ
pana sayameva gantvÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge aÃ±Ã±atarena rogena phuá
sakkassa devaraÃ±Ã±o paricÄ• rikÄ• hutvÄ• nibbatti. athekadivasaá¹ƒ sÄ• sakkena devÄ
cittalatÄ• vanaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. tattha ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ pabhÄ• pupphÄ• dÄ«n
hutvÄ• vicittavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti, sunandÄ• ya pana pabhÄ• tÄ• hi anabhibhÅ«tÄ• sabhÄ• v
disvÄ• sakko devarÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ya katasucaritaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mo imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucch

Å«Ì†Å«Ì†Å«Ì†

666__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ• nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ visÄ• lakkhi, ramme cittalatÄ• vane.

samantÄ• anupariyÄ• si, nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• ||

667__._ á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ne 140/ devÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• , pavisanti imaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ.

sayoggÄ• sarathÄ• sabbe, citrÄ• honti idhÄ• gatÄ• ||

668__._ á¹• 21 ``tuyhaÃ±ca \Be 155/ idha pattÄ• ya, uyyÄ• ne vicarantiyÄ• .

kÄ• ye na dissatÄ« cittaá¹ƒ, kena rÅ«paá¹ƒ tavedisaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<666> tattha __kÄ• nÄ• ma tva_nti purimattabhÄ• ve kÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ«disÄ« nÄ• ma tvaá¹
ayaá¹ƒ te Ä«disÄ« Ä• nubhÄ• vasampatti ahosÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __visÄ• lakkhÄ«_ti vipulalo

<667> __yadÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. __imaá¹ƒ vana_nti imaá¹ƒ cittalatÄ• nÄ• makaá¹ƒ upa
imasmiá¹ƒ cittalatÄ• vane vicittapabhÄ• saá¹ƒsaggena attano sarÄ«ravatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ•
visiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vappattiyÄ• vicitrÄ• kÄ• rÄ• honti. __idhÄ• gatÄ• _ti idha Ä• gatÄ• samp
Ä• gamanahetu.

<668> __idha pattÄ• yÄ• _ti imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattÄ• ya upagatÄ• ya. __kena_ \Ee
kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena tava rÅ«paá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ edisaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ, cittalatÄ• vanassa pab
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ sakkena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

669__._ á¹• 21 ``yena kammena devinda, rÅ«paá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« ca me.

iddhi ca Ä• nubhÄ• vo ca, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi purindada ||

670__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe ramme, sunandÄ• nÄ• mupÄ• sikÄ• .

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

671__._ á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

672__._ á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ \Ne 141/ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

673__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

674__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• \Be 156/ viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

675__._ á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

676__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me Ã±Ä• tikulÄ• dÄ• sÄ«, sadÄ• mÄ• lÄ• bhihÄ• rati.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato thÅ«pe, sabbamevÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

677__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathe cahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanaá¹ƒ.

thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ abhiropesiá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

678__._ á¹• 21 ``tena kammena devinda, rÅ«paá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« ca me.

iddhi ca Ä• nubhÄ• vo ca, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

679__._ á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca sÄ«lavatÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ tÄ• va vipaccati.

Ä• sÄ• ca pana me devinda, sakadÄ• gÄ• minÄ« siyaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<669> tattha __gatÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ devagati, nibbatti vÄ• . __iddhÄ«_ti ayaá¹ƒ deviddhi, adhip
vÄ• . __Ä• nubhÄ• vo_ti pabhÄ• vo. __purindadÄ• _ti sakkaá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. so hi pure dÄ• na
``purindadoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

<676> __Ã±Ä• tikulÄ• _ti pitu gehaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. __sadÄ• mÄ• lÄ• bhihÄ• ratÄ«_
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ divase divase Ã±Ä• tikulato dÄ• siyÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ abhiharÄ«yati.
\Ne 142/ mayhaá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanatthÄ• ya pitugehato Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
attanÄ• aparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• bhagavato thÅ«pe pÅ«janavasena abhiropayiá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ kÄ• r

677-8__._ __uposathe cahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti uposathadivase ahameva thÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
abhiropayi_nti yaá¹ƒ tadÄ• bhagavato thÅ«pe mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• bhiropanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tena

<679> __na taá¹ƒ tÄ• va vipaccatÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavatÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sÄ«larakkhaá¹‡aá
sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«jÄ• mayapuÃ±Ã±assa balavabhÄ• vena aladdhokÄ• saá¹ƒ na tÄ• va vipaccati
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ, aparasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve tassa vipÄ• koti attho. __Ä• sÄ• ca pana me d
siya_nti ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• minÄ« bhaveyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanÄ• ca
ariyadhammavisayÄ• va, na bhavavisesavisayÄ• . sÄ• pana sappimaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ icchato d

anipphÄ• dinÄ«ti dasseti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

imaá¹ƒ pana atthaá¹ƒ sakko devÄ• namindo attanÄ• ca tÄ• ya devadhÄ«tÄ• ya ca vuttaniy
vaá¹…gÄ«sattherassa Ä• rocesi. Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le dhammasaá¹
Ä• rocesi, te ca taá¹ƒ tatheva saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ Ä• ropayiá¹ƒsÅ«ti.

visÄ• lakkhivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. pÄ• ricchattakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ• ricchattake koviá¸·Ä• re_ti pÄ• ricchattakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagavÄ
viharati jetavane. tena samayena sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ« aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako bhagavantaá¹ƒ
svÄ• tanÄ• ya nimantetvÄ• , attano gehadvÄ• re mahantaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• sÄ
parikkhipitvÄ• upari vitÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• dhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• dayo ussÄ• petvÄ• nÄ• nÄ•
gandhadÄ• mamÄ• lÄ• dÄ• mÄ• ni ca olambetvÄ• sittasammaá¹-á¹-he padese Ä• sanÄ• n
Ä• rocesi. atha bhagavÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya d
alaá¹…katapaá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ« viya aá¹‡á¹‡avaku
paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• sane nisÄ«di. upÄ• sako gandhapupphadhÅ«madÄ«pehi bhagavantaá¹ƒ pÅ

tena \Ne 143/ ca samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rikÄ• itthÄ« andhavane supupphi
sapallavaá¹…kurÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• Ä«katÄ• ni bahÅ«ni asokapupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• Ä• gacchan
nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacittÄ• Ä• sanassa samantato tehi pupphehi pupphasantharaá¹ƒ
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vanditvÄ• \Be 158/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• namassamÄ• nÄ
samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti, accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• yebhuy
gÄ• yantÄ« pÄ• ricchattakamÄ• lÄ• ganthentÄ« pamodamÄ• nÄ• kÄ«á¸·antÄ« sukhaá¹ƒ a
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhava
tÄ• ya katakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

680__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• ricchattake koviá¸·Ä• re, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye manorame.

dibbamÄ• laá¹ƒ ganthamÄ• nÄ• , gÄ• yantÄ« sampamodasi ||

681__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Ee 174/ te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• saddÄ• niccharanti, savanÄ«yÄ• manoramÄ• ||

682__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• gandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• ||

683__._ á¹• 21 ``vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena, yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

684__._ á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• , vÄ• tena sampakampitÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

685__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• pi te sirasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• , sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• .

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

686__._ á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<680> tattha \Ne 144/ __pÄ• ricchattake koviá¸·Ä• re_ti pÄ• ricchattakanÄ• make koviá¸·Ä• dibbamÄ• laá¹ƒ ganthamÄ• nÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yaÃ±hi lokiyÄ• ``pÄ• rijÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti vadan ``pÄ• ricchattakaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. koviá¸·Ä• roti ca koviá¸·Ä• rajÄ• tiko, so ca manussal koviá¸·Ä• ro, tassÄ• pi jÄ• tÄ«ti vadanti.

<681> tassÄ• \Be 159/ pana devatÄ• ya naccanakÄ• le aá¹…gabhÄ• ravasena sarÄ«rato madhuro saddo niccharati, gandho sadÄ• sabbÄ• disÄ• pi pharitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. tenÄ• ha naccamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __savanÄ«yÄ• _ti sotuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• , savanassa attho.

<683> __vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yenÄ• _ti tava kÄ• yena sarÄ«rena parivattamÄ• nena, ittha karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• _ti yÄ• ni te kesaveá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·and cettha daá¹-á¹-habbo, liá¹…gavipallÄ• so vÄ• .

<684> __vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• _ti ratanamayÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• ti attho. __vÄ• ta dhÅ«payamÄ• nÄ• . __vÄ• tena_ \Ee 175/ __sampakampitÄ• _ti vÄ• tena samantato visesa __vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• , vÄ• tena sampakampitÄ• _ti avÄ• teritÄ• pi vÄ• teritÄ• pi kampitÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghosoti atthayojanÄ• .

<685> __vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• _ti tassÄ• te sirasmiá¹ƒ dibbamÄ• lÄ• ya gandho vÄ

kiá¹ƒ? __rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• _ti, yathÄ• nÄ• ma maÃ±jÅ«sako rukkho supupphito
yojanÄ• ni pharamÄ• no sabbÄ• disÄ• vÄ• yati, evaá¹ƒ tava sirasmiá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanamÄ•
rukkho gandhamÄ• dane paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uposathakaraá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• alamÄ• á¸·ak
devaloke ca manussaloke ca surabhikusumÄ• ni, tÄ• ni tassa sÄ• khaggesu nibbattanti. ten
hoti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya piá¸·andhanamÄ• lÄ• ya gandhoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``rukkho ma
ti.

<686> yadipi tassa saggassa chaphassÄ• yatanikabhÄ• vato sabbÄ• nipi tattha Ä• rammaá
gandharÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ pana savisesÄ• naá¹ƒ tassÄ• devatÄ• ya lÄ• bhibhÄ• vato __ ``ghÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

atha \Be 160/ \Ne 145/ devatÄ• dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

687__._ á¹• 21 ``pabhassaraá¹ƒ accimantaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhena saá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ.

asokapupphamÄ• lÄ• haá¹ƒ, buddhassa upanÄ• mayiá¹ƒ ||

688__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, kusalaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

apetasokÄ• sukhitÄ• , sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<687> tattha sudhotapavÄ• á¸·asaá¹…ghÄ• tasannibhassa kiÃ±jakkhakesarasamudÄ• yen
asokapupphuttamassa \Ee 176/ tadÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``pabhassara
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya attano sucaritakamme kathite sapa
desetvÄ• tato manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavato taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ kathesi. bhagavÄ•
katvÄ• sampattamahÄ• janassa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tth

pÄ• ricchattakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

dasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa tatiyassa pÄ• ricchattakavaggassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavaggo

1. maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavagge \Ne 146/ __maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hake vimÄ• nasmi_nti maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavim
uppatti? bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tattha aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako bhagava
anantaravimÄ• ne vuttanayeneva maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ sajjetvÄ• tattha nisinnaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹
tena ca samayena aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• kuladÄ• sÄ« andhavane supupphitaá¹ƒ sÄ• larukkhaá¹ƒ d
gahetvÄ• hÄ«rehi \Be 161/ Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• vaá¹-aá¹ƒsake katvÄ• puna bahÅ«ni muttapupp
gahetvÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• ape yugandharapabbatakucchiá¹ƒ c
bÄ• lasÅ«riyaá¹ƒ viya chabbaá¹‡á¹‡abuddharaá¹ƒsiyo vissajjetvÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ, bhagavanta
tehi pupphehi pÅ«jentÄ« vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• ni Ä• sanassa samantato á¹-hapetvÄ• itarÄ• ni ca
sakkaccaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• agamÄ• si. sÄ• \Ee 177/ apa
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti, tattha tassÄ• rattaphalikamayaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tassa ca pu
suvaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukÄ• santhatabhÅ«mibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ pÄ• turahosi
nikkhamitvÄ• sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ pavisati, tadÄ• sÄ• lasÄ• khÄ• onamitvÄ• tassÄ• upari kusu
Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena upagantvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• h

689__._ á¹• 21 ``maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hake vimÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ, soá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthate.

paÃ±caá¹…gikena tÅ«riyena, ramasi suppavÄ• dite ||

690__._ á¹• 21 ``tamhÄ• vimÄ• nÄ• oruyha, nimmitÄ• ratanÄ• mayÄ• .

ogÄ• hasi sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, pupphitaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

691__._ á¹• 21 ``yassa yasseva sÄ• lassa, mÅ«le tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

so so muÃ±cati pupphÄ• ni, onamitvÄ• dumuttamo ||

692__._ á¹• 21 ``vÄ• teritaá¹ƒ \Ne 147/ sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, Ä• dhutaá¹ƒ dijasevitaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

693__._ á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<689> tattha __maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hake vimÄ• nasmi_nti rattaphalikamaye vimÄ• ne.

sinduvÄ• rakaá¹‡avÄ«ramakulasadisavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±hi ``maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ nti vucca
__soá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthate_ti samantato vippakiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi suvaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukÄ• hi sar
suppavÄ• dite_ti suá¹-á¹-hu pavÄ• ditena paÃ±caá¹…gikena tÅ«riyena abhiramasi.

<690> __nimittÄ• _ \Be 162/ __ratanÄ• mayÄ• _ti tava sucaritasippinÄ• abhinimmitÄ• rata
__ogÄ• hasÄ«_ti pavisasi. __sabbakÄ• lika_nti sabbakÄ• le sukhaá¹ƒ sabbautusappÄ• yaá
vÄ• .

<692> __vÄ• terita_nti yathÄ• pupphÄ• ni okiranti, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• tena Ä«ritaá¹ƒ \Ee 178/ cali
mandena mÄ• lutena saá¹‡ikasaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vidhÅ«payamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dijasevita_nti mayÅ«ra
upasevitaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ therena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

694__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , dÄ• sÄ« ayirakule ahuá¹ƒ.

buddhaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, sÄ• lapupphehi okiriá¹ƒ ||

695__._ á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaÃ±ca sukataá¹ƒ, sÄ• lapupphamayaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa upanÄ• mesiá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

696__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, kusalaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

apetasokÄ• sukhitÄ• , sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

694-5__._ tattha \Ne 148/ __ayirakule_ti ayyakule, sÄ• mikageheti attho. __ahu_nti ahosiá¹
pupphehi vippakiriá¹ƒ. __upanÄ• mesi_nti pÅ«jÄ• vasena upanÄ• mesiá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttana

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no saparivÄ• rÄ• ya tassÄ• devatÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ des
bhagavato tamatthaá¹ƒ nivedesi. bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattamahÄ
desesi. desanÄ• sadevakassa lokassa sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. pabhassaravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pabhassaravaravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhe_ti \Be 163/ pabhassaravimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti?

viharati. tena ca samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthere a
dhÄ«tÄ• saddhÄ• pasannÄ• , sÄ• pi there garucittÄ«kÄ• rabahulÄ• hoti. athekadivasaá¹ƒ
rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto taá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. sÄ• theraá¹ƒ disvÄ• soma
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• there tattha nisinne sumanamÄ• lÄ• ya pÅ«jetvÄ• \Ee 179/ madhuraá¹ƒ
patte Ä• kiri, thero anumoditukÄ• mo nisÄ«di. sÄ• gharÄ• vÄ• sassa bahukiccatÄ• ya anok
``aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ divase dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• uyyojesi. ta
katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no upasaá¹…kamitvÄ•

697__._ á¹• 21 ``pabhassaravaravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhe, surattavatthavasane.

mahiddhike candanaruciragatte,

kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaá¹ƒ ||

698__._ á¹• 21 ``pallaá¹…ko ca te mahaggho, nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittito ruciro.

yattha tvaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• virocasi, devarÄ• jÄ• riva nandane vane ||

699__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Ne 149/ tvaá¹ƒ pure sucaritamÄ• carÄ« bhadde, kissa kammassa vip

anubhosi devalokasmiá¹ƒ, devate pucchitÄ• cikkha.

kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<697> tattha __pabhassaravaravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhe_ti nibhÄ• ti dibbatÄ«ti nibhÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡ova
vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• , ativiya obhÄ• sanato pabhassarÄ• chavidosÄ• bhÄ• vena varÄ• uttamÄ
pabhassaravaravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• . Ä• mantanavasena ``pabhassaravaravaá¹‡á¹‡anibheâ€™
__surattavatthavasane_ti suá¹-á¹-hu rattavatthanivatthe. __candanaruciragatte_ti candanÄ•
ruciragatte, gosÄ«tacandanena bahalatarÄ• nulittaá¹ƒ viya surattamanuÃ±Ã±asarÄ«rÄ• vay
candanÄ• nulepena vÄ• ruciragatte.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 164/ therena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

700__._ á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya te carantassa, mÄ• laá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaÃ±ca adadaá¹ƒ bhante

tassa kammassidaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, anubhomi devalokasmiá¹ƒ ||

701__._ á¹• 21 ``hoti ca me anutÄ• po, aparaddhaá¹ƒ dukkhitaÃ±ca me bhante.

sÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 180/ dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ssosiá¹ƒ, sudesitaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ• jena ||

702__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi bhaddante, yassa me anukampiyo koci.

dhammesu taá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetha, sudesitaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ• jena ||

703__._ á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ atthi saddhÄ• buddhe, dhamme ca saá¹…gharatane.

te maá¹ƒ ativirocanti, Ä• yunÄ• yasasÄ• siriyÄ• ||

704__._ á¹• 21 ``patÄ• pena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena uttaritarÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e mahiddhikatarÄ• mayÄ• de

<700> tattha __mÄ• la_nti sumanapupphaá¹ƒ. __phÄ• á¹‡ita_nti ucchurasaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• k

<701> __anutÄ• po_ti vippaá¹-isÄ• ro. tassa kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``aparaddhaá¹ƒ dukkhat
\Ne 150/. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dasseti __ ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ssosiâ€™â€™ _n
desetukÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒ na suá¹‡iá¹ƒ. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ? __sudesitaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ• jenÄ•
Ä• dikalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ditÄ• ya ekantaniyyÄ• nikatÄ• ya ca svÄ• khÄ• tanti attho.

<702> __ta_nti tasmÄ• dhammarÄ• jena sudesitattÄ• asavanassa ca mÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ ar
tuvaá¹ƒ, tuyhanti attho. __yassÄ• _ti yo assa. __anukampiyo_ti anukampitabbo. __kocÄ«_ti
__dhammesÅ«_ti sÄ«lÄ• didhammesu. ``dhamme hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, sÄ• sana
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, vacanavipallÄ• so vÄ• . __ta_nti anukampitabbapuggalaá¹ƒ. __sudesita_

703-4__._ __te maá¹ƒ ativirocantÄ«_ti te ratanattaye pasannÄ• devaputtÄ• maá¹ƒ atikkam
__patÄ• penÄ• _ti tejasÄ• Ä• nubhÄ• vena. __aÃ±Ã±e_ti \Be 165/ ye aÃ±Ã±e. __mayÄ• _t
vaá¹‡á¹‡ena uttaritarÄ• mahiddhikatarÄ• \Ee 181/ ca devÄ• , te ratanattaye abhippasannÄ
sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

pabhassaravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. nÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__alaá¹…katÄ• maá¹‡ikaÃ±canÄ• cita_nti nÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhagav
isipatane migadÄ• ye. tena samayena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asivÄ• sinÄ« ekÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• saddhÄ•
bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissa vatthayugaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• petvÄ• suparidhotaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• upa
pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• evamÄ• ha ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tu, bhante bhagavÄ• , imaá¹ƒ vatt

upÄ• dÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ mama assa dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavÄ•
upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, sÄ• desanÄ• vasÄ• ne sotÄ• pattiphale
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. sÄ• na cirasseva k
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppannÄ• sakkassa devarÄ• jassa piyÄ• ahosi vallabhÄ• yasuttarÄ• nÄ•
puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena hemajÄ• lasaÃ±channo kuÃ±jaravaro nibbatti, tassa ca khandhe m
supaÃ±Ã±attaratanapallaá¹…ko nibbatti, dvÄ«su dantesu cassa kamalakuvalayujjalÄ• rama
pokkharaá¹‡iyo \Ne 151/ pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. tattha padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• su á¹-hitÄ• devadhÄ
paggahitapaÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyÄ• naccanti ceva gÄ• yanti ca.

satthÄ• bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhirantaá¹ƒ viharitvÄ• yena sÄ• vatthi tena cÄ• rikaá¹
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ patvÄ• tatra sudaá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá
atha sÄ• devatÄ• attanÄ• anubhuyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• tassÄ• kÄ•
``satthu vatthayugadÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tasomanassÄ• bhagav
vanditukÄ• mÄ• abhikkantÄ• ya rattiyÄ• hatthikkhandhavaragatÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena Ä• gantvÄ
vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…gÄ«so
gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

705__._ á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• \Be 166/ maá¹‡ikaÃ±canÄ• citaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lacitaá¹ƒ

abhiruyha gajavaraá¹ƒ sukappitaá¹ƒ, idhÄ• gamÄ• vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ antalikkhe ||

706__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gassa dantesu duvesu nimmitÄ• , acchodakÄ• paduminiyo suphullÄ•

padumesu ca tÅ«riyagaá¹‡Ä• pabhijjare, imÄ• ca naccanti manoharÄ• yo ||

707__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<705> tattha __alaá¹…katÄ• _ti sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• . __maá¹‡ikaÃ±canÄ• cita_n
maá¹‡isuvaá¹‡á¹‡ehi Ä• citaá¹ƒ. __sovaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lacita_nti hemajÄ• lasaÃ±channaá¹ƒ. __
__sukappita_nti gamanasannÄ• havasena suá¹-á¹-hu sannaddhaá¹ƒ. __vehÄ• yasa_nti veh
hatthipiá¹-á¹-he. __antalikkhe_ti Ä• kÄ• se, ``alaá¹…katamaá¹‡ikaÃ±canÄ• citaâ€™â€™ nti
saá¹…khepattho --- devate, tvaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi alaá¹…katÄ• alaá¹…katamaá¹‡ik
dibbamÄ• nehi maá¹‡Ä«hi kaÃ±canehi ca alaá¹…karaá¹‡avasena khacitaá¹ƒ, hemajÄ• lehi
hatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi citaá¹ƒ Ä• muttaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ ativiya brahantaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ gajaá
hatthipiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• \Ee 183/ nisinnÄ• Ä• kÄ• seneva idha amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ

<706> __nÄ• gassa dantesu duvesu nimmitÄ• _ti erÄ• vaá¹‡assa viya nÄ• garÄ• jassa ima
dve pokkharaá¹‡iyo sucaritasippinÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu viracitÄ• . __tÅ«riyagaá¹‡Ä• _ti paÃ±caá¹.
__pabhijjare_ti dvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ layabhedÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena pabhedaá¹ƒ gacchanti. ``pavajja
paá¹-hanti, pakÄ• rehi vÄ• dÄ«yantÄ«ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 167/ therena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi vissajjesi ---

708__._ á¹• 21 ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , buddhassahaá¹ƒ vatthayugaá¹ƒ

pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• chamÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒ, vittÄ• cahaá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

709__._ á¹• 21 ``buddho ca me kaÃ±canasannibhattaco, adesayi samudayadukkhaniccataá

asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhasassataá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒ adesayi yato vijÄ• nisaá¹ƒ ||

710__._ á¹• 21 ``appÄ• yukÄ« kÄ• lakatÄ• tato cutÄ• , upapannÄ• tidasagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yasas

sakkassahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pajÄ• pati, yasuttarÄ• nÄ• ma disÄ• su vissutÄ• â€™â€™ ti

708-9__._ tattha __chamÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ. bhummatthe hi idaá¹ƒ paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. __
__yato_ti yato satthu sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikadhammadesanato. __vijÄ• nisa_nti cattÄ• ri ariyasa

<710> __appÄ• yukÄ«_ti ``Ä«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• na tayÄ•
manussattabhÄ• ve evaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• bhisandhinÄ• viya parik
appÄ• yukÄ• samÄ• nÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pajÄ• patÄ«_ti \Ee 184/ soá¸·asasahassÄ• naá
__disÄ• su vissutÄ• _ti dvÄ«su devalokesu sabbadisÄ• su pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• paÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . ses

nÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. alomavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 168/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti alomavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhag
isipatane migadÄ• ye viharanto pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi \Ne 153/. tatthekÄ• alomÄ• nÄ• ma duggatitthÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ di
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ apassantÄ« ``Ä«disampi bhagavato dinnaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ mahapph
cintetvÄ• paribhinnavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aloá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukkhakummÄ• saá¹ƒ upanesi, bhagavÄ• pa
dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• somanassaá¹ƒ pavedesi, sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no ---

711__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

pucchi. sÄ• pi tassa byÄ• kÄ• si, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ---

714__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ n

715__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ sukkhakummÄ• saá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

716__._ á¹• 21 ``sukkhÄ• ya aloá¹‡ikÄ• ya ca, passa phalaá¹ƒ kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• .

alomaá¹ƒ sukhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ko puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na karissati ||

717__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

<716> tattha __alomaá¹ƒ sukhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• _ti alomampi nÄ• ma \Ee 185/ sukkhakummÄ• dibbasukhena sukhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . __ko puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na karissatÄ«_ti ko nÄ• ma attano hita puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na karissatÄ«ti. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

alomavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. kaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 169/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti kaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• andhakavinde viharati. tena ca samayena bhagavato kucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• tarogo uppajji. bhaga 154/ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ Ä• nanda, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritvÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒ bhanteâ€™â€™ ti kho Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando bhagavato paá mahÄ• rÄ• jadattiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kavejjassa nivesanadvÄ• re vejjassa bhariyÄ• paccuggantvÄ• vanditvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ pucchi ``kÄ«dise atthoâ€™â€™ ti. sÄ• kira buddhisampannÄ• ``bhesajjena payojane sati thero idhÄ• gacch nti sallakkhesi. ``kaÃ±jikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vutte ``na yidaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ ayyas bhagavato patto, handÄ• haá¹ƒ lokanÄ• thassa anucchavikaá¹ƒ kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ sampÄ• demÄ saÃ±jÄ• tabahumÄ• nÄ• badarayÅ«sena yÄ• guá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ta bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• pesesi. taá¹ƒ paribhuttamattasseva bhagavato so Ä• bÄ• dho samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajjitvÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubh athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto taá¹ƒ accharÄ• sahassapariv

katakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

719__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena \Ee 186/ ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• p
|| ---

sÄ• pi byÄ• kÄ• si.

721__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

723__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ andhakavindamhi, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ kolasampÄ• kaá¹ƒ, kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ teladhÅ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

724__._ á¹• 21 ``pipphalyÄ• lasuá¹‡ena ca, missaá¹ƒ lÄ• maÃ±jakena ca.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

725__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• mahesittaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya, cakkavattissa rÄ• jino.

nÄ• rÄ« sabbaá¹…gakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, bhattu cÄ• nomadassikÄ• .

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

726__._ á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ \Be 170/ \Ne 155/ nikkhÄ• sataá¹ƒ assÄ• , sataá¹ƒ assatarÄ«rathÄ

sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

727__._ á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ hemavatÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , Ä«sÄ• dantÄ• urÅ«á¸·havÄ• .

suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchÄ• mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , hemakappanavÄ• sasÄ• ,

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

728__._ á¹• 21 ``catunnamapi dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, issaraá¹ƒ yodha kÄ• raye.

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiâ€™â€™ nti ||

723-4__._ tattha __adÄ• siá¹ƒ kolasampÄ• pakaá¹ƒ, kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ teladhÅ«pita_nti badaram
catuguá¹‡odakasamodite pÄ• kena catutthabhÄ• gÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pacitvÄ• t
tikaá¹-ukaajamodahiá¹…gujÄ«rakalasuá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi kaá¹-ukabhaá¹‡á¸• ehi abhisaá¹…kharit
lÄ• maÃ±jagandhaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• pasannacittena bhagavato patte Ä• kiritvÄ• satthÄ•
therassa hatthe patiá¹-á¹-hapesinti dasseti. tenÄ• ha ---

__ ``pipphalyÄ• _ \Ee 187/ __lasuá¹‡ena ca, missaá¹ƒ lÄ• maÃ±jakena ca. _

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no tÄ• ya devatÄ• ya attanÄ• samupacitasucaritaka
tassÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä•
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• catuparisamajjhe dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• jana

kaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. vihÄ• ravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 171/ \Ne 156/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti vihÄ• ravimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• up
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena visÄ• khÄ• mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• aÃ±Ã±ata
vicaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ sahÄ• yikÄ• hi parijanena ca ussÄ• hitÄ• sunhÄ• tÄ• nulittÄ• subhojana
mahÄ• latÄ• pasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ piá¸·andhitvÄ• paÃ±camattehi sahÄ• yikÄ• satehi parivÄ• ritÄ
mahatÄ• paricchedena gehato nikkhamma uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ uddissa gacchantÄ« cintesi ``bÄ• l
moghakÄ«á¸·itena, handÄ• haá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ manobhÄ• vanÄ«ye
sossÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ekamante á¹-hatvÄ• mahÄ• latÄ• piá¸·andhan
hatthe datvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. tassÄ• bhagavÄ• dhamma

sÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• manobhÄ• va
vihÄ• rato nikkhamitvÄ• thokaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• dÄ• siá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``handa je Ä• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ piá
sÄ• taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhitvÄ• vihÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ vica
vissaritvÄ• gatattÄ• ``vissaritaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , tiá¹-á¹-ha ayye Ä• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti niva
visÄ• khÄ• ``sace je vihÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• vissaritaá¹ƒ, tassa vihÄ• rasseva atthÄ• ya taá¹ƒ
ti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ee 188/ gantvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• attano adhip
``vihÄ• raá¹ƒ, bhante, kÄ• ressÄ• mi, adhivÄ• setu me bhagavÄ• anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• y
bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena.

sÄ• taá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ satasahassÄ• dhikanavakoá¹-iagghanakaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• Ä• y
navakammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yakena suvibhattabhittithambhatulÄ• gopÄ• nasikaá¹‡á¹‡ikadvÄ
sopÄ• nÄ• digehÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ manoharaá¹ƒ suvikappitakaá¹-á¹-hakammaramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ
manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suviracitamÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammÄ• dicittakammavicittaá¹ƒ supariniá¹-á
sadisabhÅ«mitalaá¹ƒ devavimÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca gabbhasat
gabbhasatÄ• nÄ«ti gabbhasahassapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ buddhassa bhagavato bhikkhusaá
vasanÄ• nucchavikaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ tassa parivÄ• rapÄ• sÄ• dasahassaÃ±c
kuá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• apacaá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«ni ca kÄ• rentÄ« navahi mÄ• sehi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ niá¹-á
vihÄ• re navaheva hiraÃ±Ã±akoá¹-Ä«hi vihÄ• ramahaá¹ƒ kÄ• rentÄ« paÃ±camattehi sahÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• tassa sampattiá¹ƒ disvÄ• somanassajÄ• tÄ• \Ne 157/ sahÄ• y
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• rentiyÄ• yaá¹ƒ mayÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anur
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``aho sÄ• dhu aho sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti pasannacittÄ• sabbÄ• pi anu

tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• visesato taá¹ƒ pattidÄ• naá¹ƒ manasÄ• kÄ• si. sÄ• na cira
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti. tassÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena
anekakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• rauyyÄ• napokkharaá¹‡iÄ• dipaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ soá¸·asa
attano pabhÄ• ya yojanasataá¹ƒ pharantaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sacÄ• riá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ p
\Ee 189/ accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• saha vimÄ• nena gacchati. visÄ• khÄ• pana mahÄ
vipulapariccÄ• gatÄ• ya saddhÄ• sampattiyÄ• ca nimmÄ• naratÄ«su nibbattitvÄ• sunimmit
aggamahesibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. athÄ• yasmÄ• anuruddho devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane uppannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ---

729__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

730__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• saddÄ• niccharanti, savanÄ«yÄ• manoramÄ• ||

731__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• gandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• ||

732__._ á¹• 21 ``vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena, yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

733__._ á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• , vÄ• tena sampakampitÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

734__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• pi \Be 173/ te sirasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• , sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• .

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

735__._ á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase \Ne 158/ taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi. sÄ• pi tassa evaá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si ---

736__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ sakhÄ« bhadante, saá¹…ghassa kÄ• resi mahÄ

tatthappasannÄ• ahamÄ• numodiá¹ƒ, disvÄ• agÄ• raÃ±ca piyaÃ±ca metaá¹ƒ ||

737__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• yeva me suddhanumodanÄ• ya, laddhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nabbhutadassaneyy

samantato soá¸·asayojanÄ• ni, vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ gacchati iddhiyÄ• mama ||

738__._ á¹• 21 ``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• nivesÄ• me, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• satayojanaá¹ƒ ||

739__._ á¹• 21 ``pokkharaÃ±Ã±o \Ee 190/ ca me ettha, puthulomanisevitÄ• .

acchodakÄ• vippasannÄ• , soá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthatÄ• ||

740__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• padumasaÃ±channÄ• , puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamotatÄ• .

surabhÄ« sampavÄ• yanti, manuÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• luteritÄ• ||

741__._ á¹• 21 ``jambuyo panasÄ• tÄ• lÄ• , nÄ• á¸·ikeravanÄ• ni ca.

antonivesane jÄ• tÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• rukkhÄ• aropimÄ• ||

742__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• tÅ«riyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghositaá¹ƒ.

yopi maá¹ƒ supine passe, sopi vitto siyÄ• naro ||

743__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ abbhutadassaneyyaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso pabhaá¹ƒ.

mama kamme hi nibbattaá¹ƒ, alaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kÄ• taveâ€™â€™ ti ||

<736> tattha \Be 174/ __sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ sakhÄ« bhadante, saá¹…ghassa kÄ• re
anuruddha \Ne 159/, sÄ• vatthiyÄ• samÄ«pe pÄ• cÄ«napasse mayhaá¹ƒ mama sakkhÄ« s
mahÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹ƒ cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa navahira
pubbÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mahantaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• resi. __tatthappasannÄ• ahamÄ• r
katapariyosite saá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• diyamÄ• ne tÄ• ya kate pattidÄ• ne ``aho á¹-hÄ• ne vat
pasannÄ• ratanattaye kammaphale ca saÃ±jÄ• tapasÄ• dÄ• ahaá¹ƒ anumodiá¹ƒ. vatthuva
uá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``disvÄ• agÄ• raÃ±ca piyaÃ±ca metaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä•
ramaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ devavimÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca agÄ• raá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ piy
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ dhanapariccÄ• gaá¹ƒ disvÄ• anumodinti yoj

<737> __tÄ• yeva me suddhanumodanÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• ya deyyadhammapariccÄ•
anumodanÄ• yeva. __laddhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nabbhutadassaneyya_nti \Ee 191/ mayhaá¹ƒ pubbe
abbhutaá¹ƒ samantabhaddakabhÄ• vena ativiya surÅ«patÄ• ya ca dassaneyyaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ v
adhigataá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ tassa vimÄ• nassa abhirÅ«pataá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pamÄ• á¹‡amah
upabhogavatthumahattaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``samantato soá¸·asayojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti
__iddhiyÄ• mamÄ• _ti mama puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• .

<739> __pokkharaÃ±Ã±o_ti pokkharaá¹‡iyo. __puthulomanisevitÄ• _ti dibbamacchehi upas

<740> __nÄ• nÄ• padumasaÃ±channÄ• _ti satapattasahassapattÄ• dibhedehi nÄ• nÄ• vid
ca saÃ±chÄ• ditÄ• . __puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamotatÄ• _ti nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi setakamalehi saman
aropimÄ• surabhÄ« sampavÄ• yantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<742> __sopÄ«_ti so supinadassÄ• vÄ«pi. __vitto_ti tuá¹-á¹-ho.

<743> __sabbaso_ \Be 175/ __pabha_nti samantato obhÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kamme hÄ«_t
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. cetanÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• aparÄ• paruppattiyÄ• bahubhÄ• vato ``kammehÄ«â€
yuttaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• tave_ti kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni thero visÄ• khÄ• ya nibbattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• petukÄ• mo imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ•

744__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• yeva \Ne 160/ te suddhanumodanÄ• ya,

laddhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nabbhutadassaneyyaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• ceva sÄ• dÄ• namadÄ• si nÄ• rÄ«,

tassÄ• gatiá¹ƒ brÅ«hi kuhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<744> tattha __yÄ• ceva sÄ• dÄ• namadÄ• si nÄ• rÄ«_ti yassa dÄ• nassa anumodanÄ• y
paá¹-ilabhi, taá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ceva sÄ• nÄ• rÄ« adÄ• sÄ«ti visÄ• khaá¹ƒ mahÄ• upÄ• s
eva devatÄ• ya tassÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ kathÄ• petukÄ• mo Ä• ha ``tassÄ• gatiá¹ƒ brÅ«hi kuhiá
sÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __tassÄ• gati_nti tÄ• ya nibbattadevagatiá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni therena pucchitamatthaá¹ƒ dassentÄ« Ä• ha ---

745__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• sÄ• ahu mayhaá¹ƒ sakhÄ« bhadante, saá¹…ghassa kÄ• resi mahÄ•

viÃ±Ã±Ä• tadhammÄ• sÄ• adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ, uppannÄ• nimmÄ• naratÄ«su devesu ||

746__._ á¹• 21 ``pajÄ• patÄ« tassa sunimmitassa,

acintiyo kammavipÄ• ka tassÄ• .

yametaá¹ƒ pucchasi `kuhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• sÄ• â€™ ti,

taá¹ƒ te viyÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• ahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<745> tattha __viÃ±Ã±Ä• tadhammÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasÄ• sanadhammÄ• , paá¹-ividdhacat

<746> __sunimmitassÄ• _ti sunimmitassa devarÄ• jassa. __acintiyo kammavipÄ• ka tassÄ
niddeso, tassÄ• mama sakhiyÄ• nibbÄ• naratÄ«su \Be 176/ nibbattÄ• ya kammavipÄ• ko
dibbasampatti acintiyÄ• appameyyÄ• ti attho. __anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti aviparÄ«taá¹ƒ yathÄ• sa
panÄ• yaá¹ƒ tassÄ• sampattiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«ti? subhaddÄ• viya bhaddÄ• ya, visÄ• khÄ•
santikaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si.

idÄ• ni devadhÄ«tÄ• theraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esampi dÄ• nasamÄ• dapane niyojentÄ« imÄ• hi gÄ•

747__._ á¹• 21 ``tenahaÃ±Ã±epi \Ne 161/ samÄ• dapetha, saá¹…ghassa dÄ• nÄ• ni dadÄ•

dhammaÃ±ca suá¹‡Ä• tha pasannamÄ• nasÄ• , sudullabho laddho manussalÄ• bho ||

748__._ á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ maggÄ• dhipatÄ« adesayi, brahmassaro kaÃ±canasannib

saá¹…ghassa \Ee 193/ dÄ• nÄ• ni dadÄ• tha vittÄ• , mahapphalÄ• yattha bhavanti dakkhiá

749__._ á¹• 21 ``ye puggalÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha sataá¹ƒ pasatthÄ• , cattÄ• ri etÄ• ni yugÄ• ni honti.

te dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• sugatassa sÄ• vakÄ• , etesu dinnÄ• ni mahapphalÄ• ni ||

750__._ á¹• 21 ``cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-ipannÄ• , cattÄ• ro ca phale á¹-hitÄ• .

esa saá¹…gho ujubhÅ«to, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«lasamÄ• hito ||

751__._ á¹• 21 ``yajamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apekkhÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

karotaá¹ƒ opadhikaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

752__._ á¹• 21 ``eso hi saá¹…gho vipulo mahaggato, esappameyyo udadhÄ«va sÄ• garo.

ete hi seá¹-á¹-hÄ• naravÄ«rasÄ• vakÄ• , pabhaá¹…karÄ• dhammamudÄ«rayanti ||

753__._ á¹• 21 ``tesaá¹ƒ \Be 177/ sudinnaá¹ƒ suhutaá¹ƒ suyiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ye saá¹…ghamud

sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , mahapphalÄ• lokavidÅ«na vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ

754__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±amanussarantÄ• , ye vedajÄ• tÄ• vicaranti loke.

vineyya maccheramalaá¹ƒ samÅ«laá¹ƒ, aninditÄ• saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

<747> tattha __tenahaÃ±Ã±epÄ«_ti tenahi aÃ±Ã±epi. __tenÄ• _ti ca tena kÄ• raá¹‡ena, __
``samÄ• dapethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• samÄ• dapanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…gh
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hahi akkhaá¹‡ehi vajjitaá¹ƒ manussabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __
manussalÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha aá¹-á¹-ha akkhaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma tayo apÄ• yÄ• arÅ«pÄ•
indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ vekallaá¹ƒ niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikatÄ• apÄ• tubhÄ• vo buddhassÄ• ti.

<748> __yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 162/ __magga_nti yaá¹ƒ khettavisese kataá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekante
sugatisampÄ• panato sugatigÄ• mimaggaá¹ƒ apÄ• yamaggato jagghamaggÄ• dito ca ativiy
maggÄ• dhipanti katvÄ• . dÄ• nampi hi saddhÄ• hiriyo viya ``devalokagÄ• mimaggoâ€™â€

``saddhÄ• hiriyaá¹ƒ kusalaÃ±ca dÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• ete sappurisÄ• nuyÄ• tÄ• .

etaÃ±hi maggaá¹ƒ diviyaá¹ƒ vadanti, etena hi gacchati devalokaâ€™â€™ nti || (AN c 8.32; K

``maggÄ• dhipatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, tassa ariyamaggena sadevakassa lokassa a
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __saá¹…ghassa dÄ• nÄ• ni dadÄ• thÄ• _tiÄ• dinÄ• punapi dakkhiá¹‡eyyes
Ä• ha.

<749> idÄ• ni \Be 178/ taá¹ƒ dakkhiá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ ariyasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassentÄ« __
sataá¹ƒ pasatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __ye_ti aniyamitaniddeso. __puggalÄ
__aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anapariccheda. te hi cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-ipannÄ• cattÄ• ro ca
aá¹-á¹-ha honti. __sataá¹ƒ pasatthÄ• _ti sappurisehi buddhapaccekabuddhasÄ• vakehi aÃ±
passatthÄ• . kasmÄ• ? sahajÄ• tasÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ayogato. tesaÃ±hi campakabakulakusumÄ
sahajÄ• tavaá¹‡á¹‡agandhÄ• dayo sahajÄ• tasÄ«lasamÄ• dhiÄ• dayo guá¹‡Ä• , tena te vaa
pupphÄ• ni devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ piyÄ• manÄ• pÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒsiyÄ• ca honti. tena
aá¹-á¹-ha sataá¹ƒ pasatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti. te pana saá¹…khepato sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹-á¹-ho p
yugaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va arahattamaggaá¹-á¹-ho phalaá¹-á¹-hoti ekaá¹ƒ yuganti cattÄ• ri yugÄ
``cattÄ• ri etÄ• ni yugÄ• ni honti te dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __te_ti pubbe aniyamato u
niyametvÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ. te hi sabbepi kammaá¹ƒ kammaphalaÃ±ca saddahitvÄ• dÄ• tabb
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ arahantÄ«ti dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• guá¹‡avisesayogena dÄ• nassa mahapphalabh
sÄ• vakÄ• _ti sammÄ• sambuddhassa \Ee 195/ dhammasavanante ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• jÄ•
suá¹‡antÄ«ti sÄ• vakÄ• . __etesu dinnÄ• ni mahapphalÄ• nÄ«_ti etesu sugatassa sÄ• vake
dinnÄ• ni paá¹-iggÄ• hakato dakkhiá¹‡Ä• visuddhiyÄ• mahapphalÄ• ni honti. tenÄ• ha bhag
saá¹…ghÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• , tathÄ• gatasÄ• vakasaá¹…gho tesaá¹ƒ aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ
32; It 90).

<750> __cattÄ• ro_ \Ne 163/ __ca paá¹-ipannÄ• _tiÄ• di heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthameva.

idha pana Ä• yasmÄ• anuruddho attanÄ• devatÄ• ya ca vuttamatthaá¹ƒ manussalokaá¹ƒ
bhagavÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi.
sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

vihÄ• ravimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. caturitthivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Be 179/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti caturitthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bh
viharante Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayena devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cara
gato. so tattha paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• á¹-hitesu catÅ«su vimÄ• nesu catasso devadhÄ«taro pacc
accharÄ• sahassaparivÄ• rÄ• dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantiyo disvÄ• tÄ• hi pubbe kataka

755__._ ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pucchi. tÄ• pi tassa pucchÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹
dassetuá¹ƒ ---

758__._ ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vuttÄ• .

tÄ• kira kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le esikÄ• nÄ• make raá¹-á¹-he paá¹‡á¹‡akate nÄ• ma
vayappattÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva nagare patikulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• samaggavÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanti. tÄ• su ek
piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacittÄ• \Ee 196/ indÄ«varakalÄ• paá¹ƒ adÄ
nÄ«luppalahatthakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, aparÄ• padumahatthakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, aparÄ• sumanamaku
samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbattiá¹ƒsu, tÄ• saá¹ƒ accharÄ• sahas
tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• tato cutÄ• tasseva kammassa \N
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ tattheva saá¹ƒsarantiyo imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de tattheva uppannÄ• vutt
mahÄ• moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• . tÄ• su ekÄ• attanÄ• kataá¹ƒ pubbakammaá¹ƒ therassa

759__._ á¹• 21 ``indÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 180/ hatthakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á

esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ, nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

760__._ á¹• 04 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

Ä• ha. aparÄ• ---

766__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ«luppalahatthakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranta

esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ, nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

767__._ ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â

Ä• ha. aparÄ• ---

773__._ á¹• 21 ``odÄ• tamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ haritapattaá¹ƒ, udakasmiá¹ƒ sare jÄ• taá¹ƒ ahamadÄ•

bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa, esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ.

nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

774__._ ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â

Ä• ha. aparÄ• \Ee 197/ ---

780__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ sumanÄ• sumanassa sumanamakuá¸·Ä• ni, dantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni a

bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa, esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ.

nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

781__._ ``tena \Be 181/ \Ne 165/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ
ti || ---

Ä• ha.

<759> tattha __indÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthaka_nti uddÄ• lakapupphahatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• taghÄ• tak
__esikÄ• na_nti esikÄ• raá¹-á¹-hassa. __uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ nagaravare_ti uá¹‡á¹‡ate bhÅ«n
meghodaraá¹ƒ lihantehi viya accuggatehi pÄ• sÄ• dakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi uá¹‡á¹‡ate utt
__paá¹‡á¹‡akate_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make nagare.

<766> __nÄ«luppalahatthaka_nti kuvalayakalÄ• paá¹ƒ.

<773> __odÄ• tamÅ«laka_nti setamÅ«laá¹ƒ, bhisamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ dhavalatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, p
vadati. tenÄ• ha ``haritapattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. tattha __haritapatta_nti nÄ«lapattaá¹ƒ. avija
hi padumassa bÄ• hirapattÄ• ni haritavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni eva honti. __udakasmiá¹ƒ sare jÄ• ta_n
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, saroruhanti attho.

<780> __sumanÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• . __sumanassÄ• _ti sundaracittassa. __sumanamak

jÄ• tisumanapupphamakuá¸·Ä• ni. __dantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nÄ«_ti sajjukaá¹ƒ ullikhitahatthidanta

evaá¹ƒ tÄ• hi attanÄ• katakamme kathite thero tÄ• saá¹ƒ anupubbiá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• saccapariyosÄ• ne sÄ• sabbÄ• pi sahaparivÄ• rÄ• sotÄ• pannÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ. thero taá¹ƒ pa Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavato Ä• rocesi. bhagavÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampa desesi. sÄ• dhammadesanÄ• mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti.

caturitthivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. ambavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__dibbaá¹ƒ_ \Be 182/ \Ee 198/ __te ambavanaá¹ƒ ramma_nti ambavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• mahapphalataá¹ƒ mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsataÃ±ca \Ne 166/ sutvÄ• chandajÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, ekaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• retukÄ• mÄ• , icchÄ• mi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi, bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ dassesuá¹ƒ. sÄ• tattha ra kÄ• retvÄ• tassa samantato ambarukkhe ropesi. so Ä• vÄ• so samantato ambapantÄ«hi pa muttÄ• jÄ• lasadisavÄ• lukÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹‡á¸• arabhÅ«mibhÄ• go ativiya manoharo ahos nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi vatthehi pupphadÄ• magandhadÄ• mÄ• dÄ«hi ca devavimÄ• naá¹ƒ vi Ä• ropetvÄ• ambarukkhe ca ahatehi vatthehi veá¹-hetvÄ• saá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• desi.

sÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti, tassÄ• mahantaá¹ƒ vi ambavanaparikkhittaá¹ƒ. sÄ• tattha accharÄ• gaá¹‡aparivÄ• ritÄ• dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubh mahÄ• moggallÄ• no upagantvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

783__._ á¹• 21 ``dibbaá¹ƒ te ambavanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dettha mahallako.

nÄ• nÄ• tÅ«riyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-ho, accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghosito ||

784__._ á¹• 21 ``padÄ«po cettha jalati, niccaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡ayo mahÄ• .

dussaphalehi rukkhehi, samantÄ• parivÄ• rito ||

785__._ ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™

787__._ ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

788__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ee 199/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• man

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kÄ• resiá¹ƒ, ambehi parivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

789__._ á¹• 21 ``pariyosite \Be 183/ vihÄ• re, kÄ• rente niá¹-á¹-hite mahe.

ambehi chÄ• dayitvÄ• na, katvÄ• dussamaye phale ||

790__._ á¹• 21 ``padÄ«paá¹ƒ tattha jÄ• letvÄ• , bhojayitvÄ• gaá¹‡uttamaá¹ƒ.

niyyÄ• desiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

791__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 167/ me ambavanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dettha mahallako.

nÄ• nÄ• tÅ«riyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-ho, accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghosito ||

792__._ á¹• 21 ``padÄ«po cettha jalati, niccaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡ayo mahÄ• .

dussaphalehi rukkhehi, samantÄ• parivÄ• rito ||

793__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

sÄ• devatÄ• byÄ• kÄ• si.

<783> tattha __mahallako_ti mahanto Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rehi ubbedhena ca vipulo, uá¸·Ä• r
__accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghosito_ti taá¹ƒ pamodituá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tivasena ceva piyasallÄ• pavase
samugghosito.

<784> __padÄ«po cettha jalatÄ«_ti sÅ«riyarasmisamujjalakiraá¹‡avitÄ• no ratanappadÄ«p
pÄ• sÄ• de abhijalati. __dussaphalehÄ«_ti dussÄ• ni phalÄ• ni etesanti dussaphalÄ• . tehi
samuggiriyamÄ• nadibbavatthehÄ«ti attho.

<789> __kÄ• rente niá¹-á¹-hite mahe_ti katapariyositassa vihÄ• rassa mahe pÅ«jÄ• ya karÄ
dussamaye phale_ti dusseyeva tesaá¹ƒ ambÄ• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<790> __gaá¹‡uttama_nti gaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __n
sampaá¹-icchÄ• pesiá¹ƒ, adÄ• sinti attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

ambavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. pÄ«tavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__pÄ«tavatthe_ \Be 184/ \Ee 200/ __pÄ«tadhaje_ti pÄ«tavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti?
raÃ±Ã±Ä• ajÄ• tasattunÄ• attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhÄ• bhagavato sarÄ«radhÄ• tuyo gahetvÄ•
rÄ• jagahavÄ• sinÄ« \Ne 168/ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• pÄ• tova katasarÄ«rapaá¹-ijaggan
pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• laddhÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kosÄ• takÄ«pupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• s
maggaparissayaá¹ƒ anupadhÄ• retvÄ• va thÅ«pÄ• bhimukhÄ« gacchati. atha naá¹ƒ taruá¹‡
abhidhÄ• vantÄ« vegena Ä• patitvÄ• siá¹…gena paharitvÄ• jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pesi. sÄ
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbattantÄ« sakkassa devaraÃ±Ã±o uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·Ä• ya gacchant
aá¸• á¸• hatiyÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akakoá¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ majjhe attano sarÄ«rapabhÄ• ya tÄ• sabb
pÄ• turahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• sakko devarÄ• jÄ• vimhitacitto acchariyabbhutajÄ• to ``kÄ«dise
kammunÄ• ayaá¹ƒ edisiá¹ƒ sumahatiá¹ƒ deviddhimupÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ imÄ• hi g

795__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tavatthe pÄ«tadhaje, pÄ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«site.

pÄ«tacandanalittaá¹…ge, pÄ«tauppalamÄ• linÄ« ||

796__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tapÄ• sÄ• dasayane, pÄ«tÄ• sane pÄ«tabhÄ• jane.

pÄ«tachatte pÄ«tarathe, pÄ«tasse pÄ«tabÄ«jane ||

797__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ kammamakarÄ« bhadde, pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sÄ• pissa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

798__._ á¹• 21 ``kosÄ• takÄ« nÄ• ma latatthi bhante, tittikÄ• anabhicchitÄ• .

tassÄ• cattÄ• ri pupphÄ• ni, thÅ«paá¹ƒ abhihariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

799__._ á¹• 21 ``satthu sarÄ«ramuddissa, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

nÄ• ssa maggaá¹ƒ avekkhissaá¹ƒ, na taggamanasÄ• satÄ« ||

800__._ á¹• 21 ``tato \Be 185/ maá¹ƒ avadhÄ« gÄ• vÄ«, thÅ«paá¹ƒ apattamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±ceyyaá¹ƒ, bhiyyo nÅ«na ito siyÄ• ||

801__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ee 201/ \Ne 169/ kammena devinda, maghavÄ• devakuÃ±jara.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tava sahabyamÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

795-6__._ tattha __pÄ«tacandanalittaá¹…ge_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡ena candanena anulitta
__pÄ«tapÄ• sÄ• dasayane_ti sabbasovaá¹‡á¹‡amayena pÄ• sÄ• dena suvaá¹‡á¹‡aparikkh
evaá¹ƒ sabbattha heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upari ca pÄ«tasaddena suvaá¹‡á¹‡ameva gahitanti daá¹-á¹-h

<798> __latatthÄ«_ti latÄ• atthi. __bhante_ti sakkaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• ravena Ä• la
na abhikaá¹…khitÄ• .

<799> __sarÄ«ra_nti sarÄ«rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. avayave cÄ• yaá¹ƒ samudÄ• yavohÄ•
á¸• aá¸• á¸• ho, samuddo diá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ca. __assÄ• _ti gorÅ«passa. __magga_nti Ä
avekkhissa_nti na olokayiá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? __na taggamanasÄ• satÄ«_ti, tassaá¹ƒ gÄ• viyaá¹
na hontÄ«, aÃ±Ã±adatthu bhagavato thÅ«pagatamanÄ• eva samÄ• nÄ• ti attho. ``tadaá¹…
pÄ• á¹-ho, tadaá¹…ge tassa bhagavato dhÄ• tuyÄ• aá¹…ge mano etissÄ• ti tadaá¹…gama
tadÄ• tassÄ• maggaá¹ƒ nÄ• vekkhissanti dasseti.

<800> __thÅ«paá¹ƒ apattamÄ• nasa_nti thÅ«paá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ asampattaajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ, ma
ajjhÄ• sayo manoratho. ``thÅ«paá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pupphehi pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upp
asampuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. thÅ«paá¹ƒ cetiyaá¹ƒ pana pupphehi pÅ«janacittaá¹ƒ
devaloke uppanna. __taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±ceyya_nti \Ee 202/ taÃ±ce ahaá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±c
hi puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ thÅ«paá¹ƒ abhigantvÄ• yathÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÅ«janena sammade
attho. __bhiyyo nÅ«na ito siyÄ• _ti ito yathÄ• laddhasampattitopi bhiyyo upari uttaritarÄ• sa
maÃ±Ã±eti attho.

<801> __maghavÄ• _ \Be 186/ __devakuÃ±jarÄ• _ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. tattha __devakuÃ±jarÄ•
sabbabalaparakkamÄ• divisesehi devesu kuÃ±jarasadiso. __sahabya_nti sahabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

802__._ á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tidasÄ• dhipati, maghavÄ• devakuÃ±jaro.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse pasÄ• dento, mÄ• taliá¹ƒ etadabravÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

idaá¹ƒ \Ne 170/ dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakavacanaá¹ƒ. tato sakko mÄ• talipamukhassa devaga
dhammaá¹ƒ desesi ---

803__._ á¹• 21 ``passa mÄ• tali accheraá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

appakampi kataá¹ƒ deyyaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

804__._ á¹• 21 ``natthi citte pasannamhi, appakÄ• nÄ• ma dakkhiá¹‡Ä• .

tathÄ• gate vÄ• sambuddhe, atha vÄ• tassa sÄ• vake ||

805__._ á¹• 21 ``ehi mÄ• tali amhepi, bhiyyo bhiyyo mahemase.

tathÄ• gatassa dhÄ• tuyo, sukho puÃ±Ã±Ä• namuccayo ||

806__._ á¹• 21 ``tiá¹-á¹-hante nibbute cÄ• pi, same citte samaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

cetopaá¹‡idhihetuhi, sattÄ• gacchanti suggatiá¹ƒ ||

807__._ á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• ya, uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

yattha kÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, saggaá¹ƒ gacchanti dÄ• yakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<802> tattha __pasÄ• dento_ti pasanne karonto, ratanattaye saddhaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentoti atth

<803> __citta_nti vicittaá¹ƒ acinteyyaá¹ƒ. __kammaphala_nti deyyadhammassa anuá¸·Ä• r
ca cittasampattiyÄ• ca uá¸·Ä• rassa puÃ±Ã±akammassa phalaá¹ƒ passÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ap
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti mahapphala_nti ettha __kata_nti kÄ• ravasena sakkÄ• ravasena \Ee 203/
__deyya_nti dÄ• tabbavatthuá¹ƒ. __puÃ±Ã±a_nti tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ.

<804> idÄ• ni \Be 187/ yattha appakampi kataá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ p
dassento __ ``natthi citte pasannamhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyam

805-6__._ __amhepÄ«_ti mayampi. __mahemase_ti mahÄ• mase pÅ«jÄ• mase. __cetopaá
sammadeva á¹-hapananimittaá¹ƒ, attasammÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• nenÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha bhagav

``na \Ne 171/ taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• kayirÄ• , aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• pi ca Ã±Ä• takÄ• .

sammÄ• paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, seyyaso naá¹ƒ tato kareâ€™â€™ ti || (Dhp 43).

evaÃ±ca pana vatvÄ• sakko devÄ• namindo uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·Ä• ya ussÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ippas

paá¹-inivattitvÄ• attanÄ• abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pÅ«janeyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te cÅ«á¸·Ä• maá¹‡ice
akÄ• si. atha aparena samayena devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ gatassa Ä• yasmato nÄ• radattherassa ta
kathesi, thero dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi, te tathÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä

pÄ«tavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. ucchuvimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__obhÄ• sayitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ sadevaka_nti ucchuvimÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ucchuvi
aá¹-á¹-huppattito ca sadisameva. kevalaá¹ƒ tattha sassu suá¹‡isaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hakena paharit
leá¸• á¸• unÄ• ti ayameva viseso. vatthuno pana bhinnattÄ• ubhayampi visuá¹ƒyeva saá¹…
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

808__._ á¹• 21 ``obhÄ• sayitvÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ, atirocasi candimasÅ«riyÄ• viya.

siriyÄ• ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ena yasena tejasÄ• , brahmÄ• va deve tidase sahindake ||

809__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 188/ \Ee 204/ taá¹ƒ uppalamÄ• ladhÄ• rinÄ«, Ä• veá¸·inÄ«

alaá¹…kate uttamavatthadhÄ• rinÄ«, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaá¹ƒ ||

810__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure kammamakÄ• si attanÄ• , manussabhÅ«tÄ• purimÄ• ya

dÄ• naá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atha sÄ«lasaÃ±Ã±amaá¹ƒ, kenupapannÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ yasassinÄ«

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero pucchi. tato devatÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ•

811__._ á¹• 21 ``idÄ• ni \Ne 172/ bhante imameva gÄ• maá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ

tato te ucchussa adÄ• siá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• ||

812__._ á¹• 21 ``sassu ca pacchÄ• anuyuÃ±jate mamaá¹ƒ, kahaá¹ƒ nu ucchuá¹ƒ vadhuke

na chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ no pana khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , santassa bhikkhussa sayaá¹ƒ adÄ• saha

813__._ á¹• 21 `` `tuyhaá¹ƒ nvidaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ atho mamaâ€™, itissÄ• sassu paribhÄ• sa

leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si me, tato cutÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• mhi devatÄ• ||

814__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ anubl

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

815__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva \Be 189/ kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kamma

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , samappitÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

816__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• mama uc

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

817__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Ee 205/ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutikÄ• mar

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , sahassanettoriva nandane vane ||

818__._ á¹• 21 ``tuvaÃ±ca bhante anukampakaá¹ƒ viduá¹ƒ, upecca vandiá¹ƒ kusalaÃ±ca pu

tato te ucchussa adÄ• siá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ t

sesaá¹ƒ vuttasadisamevÄ• ti.

ucchuvimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. vandanavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Ne 173/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti vandanavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bh
viharati jetavane anÄ• thapiá¹‡á¸• ikassa Ä• rÄ• me. tena samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«
gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• vutthavassÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ
sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ uddissa bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanatthÄ• ya gacchantÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa gÄ• ma
tattha aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• itthÄ« te bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• pasannacittÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ•
vanditvÄ• sirasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha yÄ• va dassanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• pasÄ• dasommÄ• r
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si \Be 190/. sÄ• aparena samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti. a
dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavantiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá

819__._ ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€

822__._ ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

823__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , disvÄ• na samaá¹‡e sÄ«lavante.

pÄ• dÄ• ni \Ee 206/ vanditvÄ• manaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ, vittÄ• cahaá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• s

824__._ á¹• 04 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si.

<823> tattha __samaá¹‡e_ti samitapÄ• pe. __sÄ«lavante_ti sÄ«laguá¹‡ayutte. __manaá¹ƒ
``sÄ• dhurÅ«pÄ• vatime ayyÄ• dhammacÄ• rino samacÄ• rino brahmacÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti
pasÄ• desiá¹ƒ. __vittÄ• cahaá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• si_nti tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• somanassajÄ• tÄ• a
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pasÄ• davikasitÄ• ni akkhÄ«ni ummÄ«letvÄ• dassanamattan
bahÅ«pakÄ• raá¹ƒ, pageva vandanÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™
vuttanayameva.

vandanavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. rajjumÄ• lÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__abhikkantena_ \Ne 174/ __vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti rajjumÄ• lÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatt
viharati jetavane. tena samayena gayÄ• gÄ• make aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa dhÄ«t
brÄ• hmaá¹‡akumÄ• rassa dinnÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ gatÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ gehe issariyaá¹ƒ vattentÄ«
tasmiá¹ƒ gehe dÄ• siyÄ• dhÄ«taraá¹ƒ disvÄ• na sahati. diá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya l
taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• akkosati paribhÄ• sati, khaá¹-akaÃ±cassÄ• deti. yadÄ• pana sÄ
kiccasamatthÄ• jÄ• tÄ• , tadÄ• naá¹ƒ jaá¹‡á¹‡ukapparamuá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi paharateva yathÄ•
baddhÄ• ghÄ• tÄ• .

sÄ• kira dÄ• sÄ« kassapadasabalassa kÄ• le tassÄ• sÄ• minÄ« ahosi, itarÄ• dÄ• sÄ«. sÄ
leá¸• á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi muá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hi \Ee 207/ ca abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ abhihanati. sÄ•
yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• ``anÄ• gate ahaá¹ƒ sÄ• minÄ« hutvÄ•
vatteyyaâ€™â€™ nti patthanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi. atha sÄ• dÄ• sÄ« tato cutÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ
buddhuppÄ• de vuttanayena gayÄ• gÄ• make brÄ• hmaá¹‡akule nibbattitvÄ• patikulaá¹ƒ g
ahosi. evaá¹ƒ baddhÄ• ghÄ• tatÄ• ya sÄ• taá¹ƒ viheá¹-heti.

evaá¹ƒ viheá¹-hentÄ« akÄ• raá¹‡eneva kesesu gahetvÄ• hatthehi ca pÄ• dehi ca suhataá¹
nhÄ• pitasÄ• laá¹ƒ gantvÄ• khuramuá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• agamÄ• si. sÄ• minÄ« ``kiá¹ƒ
muá¹‡á¸• anamattena tava vippamokkhoâ€™â€™ ti rajjuá¹ƒ sÄ«se bandhitvÄ• tattha naá¹ƒ
ghÄ• teti, tassÄ• taÃ±ca rajjuá¹ƒ apanetuá¹ƒ na deti. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• siyÄ• ``rajjun
nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ satthÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
rajjumÄ• lÄ• ya sotÄ• pattiphalÅ«panissayaá¹ƒ, tassÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• saraá¹‡esu sÄ
disvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di chabbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
rajjumÄ• lÄ• pi kho divase divase tÄ• ya tathÄ• viheá¹-hiyamÄ• nÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ me iminÄ• duj
nibbinnarÅ«pÄ• jÄ«vite maritukÄ• mÄ• ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• udakatitthaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« v
anukkamena vanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• bhagavato nisinnarukkhassa avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarassa ruk
bandhitvÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• ubbandhitukÄ• mÄ• ito cito ca olokentÄ« addasa bhagavant
pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ uttamadamathasamathamanuppattaá¹ƒ chabbaá¹‡á¹‡a
vissajjentaá¹ƒ. disvÄ• buddhagÄ• ravena Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nahadayÄ• \Be 192/ ``kiá¹
mÄ• disÄ• nampi \Ee 208/ dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, yamahaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ito dujjÄ«vitato mucceyya

atha bhagavÄ• tassÄ• cittÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``rajjumÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. sÄ• taá
abhisittÄ• pÄ«tiyÄ• nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditv
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tassÄ• bhagavÄ• anupubbikathÄ• nupubbakaá¹ƒ catusaccakathaá¹ƒ kathes
patiá¹-á¹-hahi. satthÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-ati ettako rajjumÄ• lÄ• ya anuggaho, idÄ• nesÄ• kenaci ap
jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±ato nikkhamitvÄ• gÄ• massa avidÅ«re aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukk
attÄ• naá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tetuá¹ƒ abhabbatÄ• ya khantimettÄ• nuddayasampannatÄ• ya ca ``brÄ•
viheá¹-hetu vÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÅ«â€™â€™ ti ghaá¹-ena udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• g
gehadvÄ• re á¹-hito taá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ ajja udakatitthaá¹ƒ gatÄ• cirÄ• yitvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• ,
ativiya vippasanno, tvaÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±ena Ä• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, kiá¹ƒ etaâ€™â€™ nti p
pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi.

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o tassÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tussitvÄ• gehaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rajjumÄ• lÄ• ya upar
kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti suá¹‡isÄ• ya vatvÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naso sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ satthu sant
sÄ• darena katapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro satthÄ• raá¹ƒ nimantetvÄ• attano gehaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• paá
bhojanÄ«yena parivisitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ onÄ«tapattapÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ upasaá¹…
nisÄ«di, suá¹‡isÄ• pissa upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«di. gayÄ• gÄ• n
brÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatikÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• app
ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, appekacce sammodanÄ«yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«diá¹ƒ

satthÄ• rajjumÄ• lÄ• ya tassÄ• ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡iyÄ• purimajÄ• tÄ«su katakammaá¹ƒ vitth
sampattaparisÄ• ya anurÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ desesi \Ee 209/. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä

sannipatito saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hahi. satthÄ• Ä• sanÄ• uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• sÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o rajjumÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ«tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapesi. tassa suá¹‡isÄ• rajjumÄ• laá¹ƒ
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ manÄ• peneva sinehena parihari. rajjumÄ• lÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ kat
accharÄ• sahassaÃ±cassÄ• parivÄ• ro \Be 193/ ahosi. sÄ• saá¹-á¹-hisakaá¹-abhÄ• rappar
paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itattabhÄ• vÄ• accharÄ• sahassaparivuttÄ• nandanavanÄ• dÄ«su mahatiá
anubhavamÄ• nÄ• pamuditamanÄ• vicarati. athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ•
dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vena mahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ• vijjotamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• tÄ• ya katakammaá

826__._ á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ne 176/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

hatthe pÄ• de ca viggayha, naccasi suppavÄ• dite ||

827__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• saddÄ• niccharanti, savanÄ«yÄ• manoramÄ• ||

828__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• gandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• ||

829__._ á¹• 21 ``vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena, yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

830__._ á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• , vÄ• tena sampakampitÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

831__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• pi te sirasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• , sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• .

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

832__._ á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<826> tattha __hatthe pÄ• de ca viggayhÄ• _ti hatthe ca pÄ• de ca vividhehi Ä• kÄ• rehi ga
pupphamuá¹-á¹-hipupphaÃ±jaliÄ• dibhedassa sÄ• khÄ• bhinayassa dassanavasena vividhe

samapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nampi á¹-hÄ• navisesÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanavasena vividhehi Ä• kÄ• rehi pÄ•
ca-saddena \Ee 210/ sÄ• khÄ• bhinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __naccasÄ«_ti naá¹-asi. __yÄ
vuttanayavasena naccaá¹ƒ karosÄ«ti attho. __suppavÄ• dite_ti sundare pavajjane sati tava
anurÅ«pavasena vÄ«á¹‡Ä• vaá¹ƒsamudiá¹…gatÄ• á¸·Ä• dike vÄ• diyamÄ• ne, paÃ±caá¹…
sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vimÄ• ne vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ \Be 194/ therena pucchitÄ• sÄ• devatÄ• attano purimajÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• t

833__._ á¹• 21 ``dÄ• sÄ« \Ne 177/ ahaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assahaá

appapuÃ±Ã±Ä• alakkhikÄ• , rajjumÄ• lÄ• ti maá¹ƒ viduá¹ƒ ||

834__._ á¹• 21 ``akkosÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhÄ• naÃ±ca, tajjanÄ• ya ca uggatÄ• .

kuá¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nikkhamma, agaÃ±chiá¹ƒ udahÄ• riyÄ• ||

835__._ á¹• 21 ``vipathe kuá¹-aá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• , vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ.

`idhevÄ• haá¹ƒ marissÄ• mi, ko attho jÄ«vitena meâ€™ ||

836__._ á¹• 21 ``daá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, Ä• sumbhitvÄ• na pÄ• dape.

tato disÄ• vilokesiá¹ƒ, `ko nu kho vanamassitoâ€™ ||

837__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sabbalokahitaá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ.

nisinnaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

838__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano.

`ko nu kho vanamassito, manusso udÄ• hu devatÄ• â€™ ||

839__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, vanÄ• nibbanamÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• mano me pasÄ«di, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ yÄ• disakÄ«diso ||

840__._ á¹• 21 ``guttindriyo jhÄ• narato, abahiggatamÄ• naso.

hito sabbassa lokassa, buddho ayaá¹ƒ bhavissati ||

841__._ á¹• 21 ``bhayabheravo durÄ• sado, sÄ«hova guhamassito.

dullabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya, pupphaá¹ƒ odumbaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

842__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ee 211/ maá¹ƒ mudÅ«hi vÄ• cÄ• hi, Ä• lapitvÄ• tathÄ• gato.

rajjumÄ• leti maá¹ƒvoca, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccha tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

843__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 195/ \Ne 178/ giraá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, nelaá¹ƒ atthavatiá¹ƒ su

saá¹‡haá¹ƒ muduÃ±ca vagguÃ±ca, sabbasokÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ ||

844__._ á¹• 21 ``kallacittaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , pasannaá¹ƒ suddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

hito sabbassa lokassa, anusÄ• si tathÄ• gato ||

845__._ á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhanti maá¹ƒvoca, ayaá¹ƒ dukkhassa sambhavo.

dukkhanirodho maggo ca, aÃ±jaso amatogadho ||

846__._ á¹• 21 ``anukampakassa kusalassa, ovÄ• damhi ahaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• .

ajjhagÄ• amataá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccutaá¹ƒ ||

847__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pemÄ• , dassane avikampinÄ«.

mÅ«lajÄ• tÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya, dhÄ«tÄ• buddhassa orasÄ• ||

848__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ ramÄ• mi kÄ«á¸·Ä• mi, modÄ• mi akutobhayÄ• .

dibbamÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mi, pivÄ• mi madhumaddavaá¹ƒ ||

849__._ á¹• 21 ``saá¹-á¹-hitÅ«riyasahassÄ• ni, paá¹-ibodhaá¹ƒ karonti me.

Ä• á¸·ambo gaggaro bhÄ«mo, sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ« ca saá¹ƒsayo ||

850__._ á¹• 21 ``pokkharo ca suphasso ca, viá¹‡Ä• mokkhÄ• ca nÄ• riyo.

nandÄ• ceva sunandÄ• ca, soá¹‡adinnÄ• sucimhitÄ• ||

851__._ á¹• 21 ``alambusÄ• missakesÄ« ca, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• tidÄ• ruá¹‡Ä«.

eá¹‡Ä«phassÄ• suphassÄ• ca, subhaddÄ• muduvÄ• dinÄ« ||

852__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• caÃ±Ã±Ä• ca seyyÄ• se, accharÄ• naá¹ƒ pabodhikÄ• .

tÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• lenupÄ• gantvÄ• , abhibhÄ• santi devatÄ• ||

853__._ á¹• 21 ``handa naccÄ• ma gÄ• yÄ• ma, handa taá¹ƒ ramayÄ• mase.

nayidaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• namevidaá¹ƒ ||

854__._ á¹• 21 ``asokaá¹ƒ \Be 196/ \Ne 179/ nandanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ•

sukhaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha natthi parattha ca ||

855__._ á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±ca katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha ceva parattha ca.

tesaá¹ƒ \Ee 212/ sahabyakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• hi modanti, sagge bhogasamaá¹…gino ||

856__._ á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• ya, uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akkhettÄ• namÄ• karÄ• .

yattha kÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sagge modanti dÄ• yakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<833> tattha __dÄ• sÄ« ahaá¹ƒ pure Ä• si_nti pure purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ antojÄ• tÄ• c
kassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assahaâ€™â€™ _nti, gayÄ• nÄ• make gÄ• r
__ha_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __appapuÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti mandabhÄ• gyÄ• apuÃ±Ã±Ä• . __alakkhi
kÄ• lakaá¹‡á¹‡Ä«. __rajjumÄ• lÄ• ti maá¹ƒ vidu_nti, kese gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanaparik
muá¹‡á¸• ake kate punapi tadatthameva sÄ«se daá¸·haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitarajjukuá¹‡á
``rajjumÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti maá¹ƒ manussÄ• jÄ• niá¹ƒsu.

<834> __vadhÄ• na_nti tÄ• á¸·anÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tajjanÄ• yÄ• _ti bhayasaá¹ƒtajjanena. __ugg
domanassuppattiyÄ• . __udahÄ• riyÄ• _ti udakahÄ• rikÄ• , udakaá¹ƒ Ä• harantÄ« viya hutv

<835> __vipathe_ti apathe, maggato apakkamitvÄ• ti attho. __kvattho_ti ko attho. soyeva v

<836> __daá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒ karitvÄ• nÄ• _ti bandhanapÄ• saá¹ƒ thiraá¹ƒ acchijjanakaá
pÄ• dape_ti viá¹-ape lagganavasena pÄ• dape rukkhe khipitvÄ• . __tato disÄ• vilokesiá¹ƒ, l
imaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ pavisanavasena assito nu kho koci atthi, yato me maraá¹‡antarÄ• yo siyÄ•

<837> __sambuddha_ntiÄ• di \Be 197/ tadÄ• tassÄ• tÄ• dise nicchaye asatipi sabhÄ• vav
\Ne 180/ --- sayameva sammadeva ca sabbassÄ• pi bujjhitabbassa buddhattÄ• __sambudd
mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yogena hÄ«nÄ• dibhedabhinnassa sabbassÄ• pi lokassa ekantahitattÄ•
ubhayalokaá¹ƒ \Ee 213/ munanato __muniá¹ƒ, _ nisajjÄ• vasena kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• reh
ca __nisinnaá¹ƒ, _ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena lakkhaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• nena ca __jhÄ• ya
bhayahetÅ«naá¹ƒ samucchinnattÄ• kutocipi bhayÄ• bhÄ• vato __akutobhaya_nti veditabba

<838> __saá¹ƒvego_ nÄ• ma sahottappaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, so tassÄ• bhagavato dassane
``tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvegoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<839> __pÄ• sÄ• dika_nti pasÄ• dÄ• vahaá¹ƒ,
dvattiá¹ƒsamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aasÄ«tianubyaÃ±janabyÄ• mappabhÄ• ketumÄ• lÄ• laá¹
attano sarÄ«rasobhÄ• sampattiyÄ• rÅ«pakÄ• yadassanabyÄ• vaá¹-assa janassa sÄ• dhub
pasÄ• dasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hananti attho. __pasÄ• danÄ«ya_nti
dasabala-catuvesÄ• rajjachaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ä• á¹‡a-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• veá¹‡ika-buddha
samannÄ• gatÄ• ya dhammakÄ• yasampattiyÄ• sarikkhakajanassa pasÄ«ditabbayuttaá¹ƒ,
kilesavanato apakkamitvÄ• . __nibbanamÄ• gata_nti nittaá¹‡habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nameva
__yÄ• disakÄ«diso_ti yo vÄ• so vÄ• , pacurajanoti attho.

840-41__._ manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ aggamaggagopanÄ• ya gopitattÄ• __
aggaphalajjhÄ• nÄ• bhiratiyÄ• __jhÄ• narato_. tato eva bahibhÅ«tehi rÅ«pÄ• diÄ• rammaá
visayajjhatte nibbÄ• ne ca ogÄ• á¸·hacittatÄ• ya __abahiggatamÄ• naso_. micchÄ• gÄ• har
vipallÄ• savantehi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikehi bhÄ• yitabbato tesaÃ±ca bhayajananato __bhayab
payogÄ• sayavipannehi anupagamanÄ«yato ca kenacipi anÄ• sÄ• danÄ«yato ca __durÄ• s
ayaá¹ƒ. __dassanÄ• yÄ• _ti daá¹-á¹-humpi. __pupphaá¹ƒ odumbaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• _ti yathÄ• n
pupphaá¹ƒ dullabhadassanaá¹ƒ, kadÄ• cideva bhaveyya, na vÄ• bhaveyya, evaá¹ƒ Ä«disa
attho.

<842> __so_ \Be 198/ __tathÄ• gato mudÅ«hi vÄ• cÄ• hi_ saá¹‡hÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya __ ``raj
__maá¹ƒ Ä• lapitvÄ• _ Ä• mantetvÄ• __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccha tathÄ• gata_nti ``tathÄ• Ä• ga
__tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ __saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• _ti __maá¹ƒ avoca_ ab

843-4__._ __tÄ• ha_nti taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ. __gira_nti vÄ• caá¹ƒ. __nela_nti niddosaá¹ƒ. __atthav
sÄ• tthaá¹ƒ \Ne 181/, ekantahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• . vacÄ«soceyyatÄ• ya __suciá¹ƒ_. akakkhaá¸·atÄ•
veneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ mudubhÄ• vakarattÄ• __mudu_. savanÄ«yabhÄ• vena __vagguá¹ƒ. sabba
Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• divasena uppajjanakassa sabbassÄ• pi sokassa vinodanaá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ sutv
sambandho. sabbametaá¹ƒ dÄ• nakathaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ussakkitvÄ• nekkhamme Ä• n
pavattitaá¹ƒ bhagavato anupubbikathaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. tenevÄ• ha __ ``kallacittaÃ±ca
_tiÄ• di.

tattha __kallacitta_nti kammaniyacittaá¹ƒ, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pavattitadesanÄ• ya assaddhiyÄ• dA
vigatattÄ• uparidesanÄ• ya bhÄ• janabhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena kammakkhamacittaá¹ƒ, bhÄ•
attho. tenevÄ• ha __ ``pasannaá¹ƒ suddhamÄ• nasaâ€™â€™ _nti. tattha __ ``pasannaâ€™
assaddhiyÄ• pagamamÄ• ha, __ ``suddhamÄ• nasaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• kÄ• macchandÄ•
udaggacittataÃ±ca dasseti. __anusÄ• sÄ«_ti ovadi, sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikÄ• ya dhammadesanÄ
pavattinivattiyo upadisÄ«ti attho. tenevÄ• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.
anusÄ• sitÄ• kÄ• radassanaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ.

<845> tattha __idaá¹ƒ dukkhanti maá¹ƒvocÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ tebhÅ«makaá¹ƒ
bÄ• dhakasabhÄ• vattÄ• kucchikaá¹ƒ \Ee 215/ hutvÄ• tucchasabhÄ• vattÄ• tathattÄ• ca
mayhaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si. __ayaá¹ƒ dukkhassa sambhavo_ti ayaá¹ƒ Ä• mataá¹‡hÄ• dibhedÄ• ta
sambhavo pabhavo uppatti hetu samudayo ariyasaccanti. __dukkhanirodho_ti dukkhassa sa
asaá¹…khatadhÄ• tu nirodho ariyasaccanti. antadvayassa parivajjanato __aÃ±jaso_
nibbÄ• nagÄ• minipaá¹-ipadÄ• bhÄ• vato __amatogadho_ maggo ariyasaccanti maá¹ƒ avoc

<846> __kusalassÄ• _ti \Be 199/ ovÄ• dadÄ• ne veneyyadamane chekassa, appamÄ• dap
matthakappattiyÄ• anavajjassa. __ovÄ• damhi ahaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• _ti yathÄ• vutte ovÄ• de anu
sikkhÄ• ttayapÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• saccapaá¹-ivedhena ahaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``ajjh
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccutaâ€™â€™ _nti, idaá¹ƒ ovÄ• de patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡ava
maraá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vato __amataá¹ƒ, _ sabbadukkhavÅ«pasamatÄ• ya __santiá¹ƒ, _ adhigatÄ
__accutaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ ajjhagÄ• _ adhigaÃ±chi, sÄ• ekaá¹ƒsena satthu ovÄ• d

<847> __avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pemÄ• _ti daá¸·habhattÄ« ratanattaye niccalapasÄ• dasinehÄ• . ka
avikampinÄ«, _ ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• , svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, suppaá¹-ipanno
sammÄ• dassane acalÄ• kenaci acÄ• lanÄ«yÄ• . kena panetaá¹ƒ avikampananti Ä• ha __
__saddhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ayaá¹ƒ ``itipi so bhagavÄ• arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (MN I

sammÄ• sambuddhe, ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to bhagavatÄ• dhammÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tassa dhamm
sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tassa saá¹…ghe ca saccÄ• bhisamayasaá¹…khÄ•
saddhÄ• , tÄ• ya ahaá¹ƒ avikampinÄ«ti dasseti. tato eva __dhÄ«tÄ• buddhassa orasÄ• _ti
vÄ• yÄ• majanitÄ• bhijÄ• titÄ• ya orasaputtÄ«.

<848> __sÄ• haá¹ƒ ramÄ• mÄ«_ti sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• ariyÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• idÄ• ni devÅ«pa
phalaratiyÄ• ca ramÄ• mi, kÄ• maguá¹‡aratiyÄ• __kÄ«á¸·Ä• mi, _ ubhayenÄ• pi __modÄ•
apagatattÄ• __akutobhayÄ• . madhumaddava_nti madhusaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ maddavakaraá¹
sarÄ«rassa sarassa ca mudubhÄ• vÄ• vahaá¹ƒ gandhapÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadati. ``mad
paá¹-hanti, Ä• davaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadavaá¹ƒ yÄ• vadeva davatthaá¹ƒ madhuraá¹ƒ pivÄ• mÄ«ti att

<849> __puÃ±Ã±akkhettÄ• namÄ• karÄ• _ti sadevakassa lokassa puÃ±Ã±akkhettabhÅ«tÄ
maggaphalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyasaá¹…ghassa Ä• karÄ• uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• gat
puÃ±Ã±akkhette. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

athÄ• yasmÄ• \Be 200/ mahÄ• moggallÄ• no attanÄ• ca devatÄ• ya ca pavattitaá¹ƒ imaá¹
manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavato Ä• rocesi. bhagavÄ• tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá
dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

rajjumÄ• lÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

dvÄ• dasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa catutthassa maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavaggassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca itthivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2. purisavimÄ• naá¹ƒ

5. mahÄ• rathavaggo

1. maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

mahÄ• rathavagge \Be 201/ \Ne 183/ __ko me vandati pÄ• dÄ• nÄ«_ti maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadeva
uppatti? bhagavÄ• \Ee 217/ campÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati gaggarÄ• ya pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• tÄ«re. so
buddhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattiá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• tato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• y

volokento addasa ``ajja mayi sÄ• yanhasamaye dhammaá¹ƒ desente eko maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko m
parÅ«pakkamena maritvÄ• devaloke nibbattitvÄ• mahatÄ• devaparivÄ• rena mahÄ• janas
tattha bahÅ«naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• bhisamayo bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti disvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamay
pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ campÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ piá¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sulabhapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• katabhattakicco vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ•
dassetvÄ• , attano attano divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatesu gandhakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• phalasa
divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ khepetvÄ• , sÄ• yanhasamaye catÅ«su parisÄ• su sannipatitÄ• su surab
taá¹…khaá¹‡Ä• nurÅ«pena pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyena pokkharaá¹‡itÄ«re dhammasabhÄ• maá¹‡á¸
alaá¹…katavarabuddhÄ• sane nisinno manosilÄ• tale sÄ«hanÄ• daá¹ƒ nadanto achambhÄ«
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ brahmassaraá¹ƒ nicchÄ• rento acinteyyena buddhÄ• nu
buddhalÄ«lÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi.

tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e eko maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko pokkharaá¹‡ito Ä• gantvÄ• ``dhammo eso vuccatÄ
sare nimittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto parisapariyante nipajji. atheko vacchapÄ• lo taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ Ä•
dhammaá¹ƒ desentaá¹ƒ parisaÃ±ca paramena upasamena dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antaá¹ƒ disvÄ
daá¹‡á¸• amolubbha tiá¹-á¹-hanto maá¹‡á¸• Å«kaá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• tassa sÄ«se sannirumbh
dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pasannacitto tÄ• vadeva kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane dvÄ
nibbattitvÄ• \Ne 184/ suttappabuddho \Be 202/ viya tattha accharÄ• saá¹…ghaparivutaá¹ƒ a
nu kho idha ahaá¹ƒ nibbattoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjento purimajÄ• tiá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ahampi nÄ• ma
Ä«disaÃ±ca \Ee 218/ sampattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ nu kho kammaá¹ƒ akÄ• siâ€™â€™ n
na addasa aÃ±Ã±atra bhagavato sare nimittaggÄ• hÄ• . so tÄ• vadeva saha vimÄ• nena Ä•
mahÄ• janassa passantasseva mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena mahantena dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vena upa
sirasÄ• vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha namassamÄ• no aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ bhagavA
kammaphalaá¹ƒ buddhÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca paccakkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ---

857__._ á¹• 21 ``ko me vandati pÄ• dÄ• ni, iddhiyÄ• yasasÄ• jalaá¹ƒ.

abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ disÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

pucchi. tattha __ko_ti devanÄ• gayakkhamanussÄ• dÄ«su ko, katamoti attho. __me_ti mam
__iddhiyÄ• _ti imÄ• ya Ä«disÄ• ya deviddhiyÄ• . __yasasÄ• _ti iminÄ• Ä«disena parivÄ• re
__jala_nti vijjotamÄ• no. __abhikkantenÄ• _ti ativiya kantena kamanÄ«yena sundarena. __v
chavivaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

atha devaputto attano purimajÄ• tiÄ• diá¹ƒ Ä• vi karonto imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

858__._ á¹• 21 ``maá¹‡á¸• Å«kohaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, udake vÄ• rigocaro.

tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa, avadhÄ« vacchapÄ• lako ||

859__._ á¹• 21 ``muhuttaá¹ƒ cittapasÄ• dassa, iddhiá¹ƒ passa yasaÃ±ca me.

Ä• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca me passa, vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passa jutiÃ±ca me ||

860__._ á¹• 21 ``ye ca te dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ assosuá¹ƒ gotama.

pattÄ• te acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha gantvÄ• na socareâ€™â€™ ti ||

<858> tattha __pure_ti purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ. __udake_ti idaá¹ƒ tadÄ• attano uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko_ti etena uddhumÄ• yikÄ• dikassa thale \Be 203/ maá¹‡á¸• Å«kassa nivattar caranti etthÄ• ti gocaro, gocaro viyÄ• ti gocaro, ghÄ• sesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. vÄ• ri udakaá 185/ __vÄ• rigocaro_ \Ee 219/. udakacÄ• rÄ«pi hi koci kacchapÄ• di avÄ• rigocaropi hotÄ«t visesetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassÄ• _ti brahmassarena karavÄ«karutar dhammaá¹ƒ ``dhammo eso vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sare nimittaggÄ• havasena suá¹‡antassa, sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __avadhÄ« vacchapÄ• lako_ti vacche rakkhanto gopÄ• lad Ä• gantvÄ• daá¹‡á¸• amolubbhitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanto mama sÄ«se daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sannirumbhi

<859> __muhuttaá¹ƒ cittapasÄ• dassÄ• _ti tava dhamme muhuttamattaá¹ƒ uppannassa cit __iddhi_nti samiddhiá¹ƒ, dibbavibhÅ«tinti attho. __yasa_nti parivÄ• raá¹ƒ. __Ä• nubhÄ• va_ kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• didibbÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti sarÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡asampattiá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasayojanÄ• ni pharaá¹‡asamatthaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• visesaá¹ƒ.

<860> __ye_ti ye sattÄ• . ca-saddo byatireke. __te_ti tava. __dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• na_nti bahu suá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. __gotamÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena Ä• lapati. __acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti nibbÄ attho --- gotama bhagavÄ• ahaá¹ƒ viya ittarameva kÄ• laá¹ƒ asuá¹‡itvÄ• ye pana katapuÃ tava dhammaá¹ƒ assosuá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ labhiá¹ƒsu, te dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rabyasanÄ• bh gantvÄ• na soceyyuá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ asokaá¹ƒ sassatabhÄ• vena acalaá¹ƒ santipadaá¹ƒ pattÄ• e pattiyÄ• antarÄ• yoti.

athassa bhagavÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya ca upanissayasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• vitthÄ• rena desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne so devaputto sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahi, caturÄ• sÄ«tiyÄ• pÄ• á dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi. devaputto bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ padakkhiá¹‡a bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ katvÄ• saha parivÄ• rena devalokameva gatoti.

maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. revatÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uá¹-á¹-hehi_ \Be 204/ \Ee 220/ __revate supÄ• padhamme_ti revatÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ viharati isipatane migadÄ• ye. tena samayena bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ sad
putto nandiyo nÄ• ma upÄ• sako ahosi saddhÄ• sampanno dÄ• yako dÄ• napati saá¹…ghu
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro \Ne 186/ sammukhagehato mÄ• tuladhÄ«taraá¹ƒ revatiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kaÃ±Ã±a
pana assaddhÄ• adÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• , nandiyo taá¹ƒ na icchi. tassa mÄ• tÄ• revatiá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``a
Ä• gantvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa nisÄ«danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ haritena gomayena upalimpitv
Ä• dhÄ• rake á¹-hapehi, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gatakÄ• le vanditvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nisÄ«d
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ parissÄ• vetvÄ• bhuttakÄ• le pattÄ• ni dhovÄ• hi, evaá¹ƒ me puttassa Ä• rÄ
sÄ• tathÄ• akÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ ``ovÄ• dakkhamÄ• jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti puttassa Ä• rocetvÄ
sampaá¹-icchite divasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• vÄ• haá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu.

atha naá¹ƒ nandiyo Ä• ha ``sace bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ca me upaá¹-á¹-hahi
gehe vasituá¹ƒ labhissasi, appamattÄ• hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹
saddhÄ• viya hutvÄ• bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ anavattentÄ« dve putte vijÄ• yi. nandiyassa mÄ• tÄ• pi
sabbissariyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• eva ahosi. nandiyopi mahÄ• dÄ• napati hutvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghas
kapaá¹‡addhikÄ• dÄ«nampi gehadvÄ• re pÄ• kavattaá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapesi. isipatanamahÄ• v
paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ catusÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni attharÄ• petvÄ• V
bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tathÄ• gatassa hatthe dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ p
dakkhiá¹‡odakadÄ• nena tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca samantÄ• d
yojanasatubbedho sattaratanamayo accharÄ• gaá¹‡asahassasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-ho dibbapÄ• s

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto taá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ disvÄ•
devaputte pucchi ``kassÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti? ``imassa \Be 205/, bhante, pÄ• sÄ
bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ nandiyo nÄ• ma kuá¹-umbiyaputto saá¹…ghassa isipatanamahÄ• vihÄ•
tassÄ• yaá¹ƒ nibbatto pÄ• sÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. pÄ• sÄ• de nibbattadevaccharÄ•
``bhante, mayaá¹ƒ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ nandiyassa nÄ• ma upÄ• sakassa paricÄ• rikÄ• bh
evaá¹ƒ vadetha ``tuyhaá¹ƒ paricÄ• rikÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• , devatÄ• yo tayi cirÄ• yante
devalokasampatti nÄ• ma mattikÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• janassa gah
nti vatvÄ• idhÄ• gamanatthÄ• ya tassa vadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haá¹ƒsu. thero ``sÄ• dhÅ«
sahasÄ• devalokato Ä• gantvÄ• catuparisamajjhe bhagavantaá¹ƒ pucchi ``nibbattati nu kh
katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ manussaloke á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒyeva dibbasampattÄ«â€™â€™ ti? ``nanu
devaloke nibbattÄ• dibbasampatti sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kasmÄ• maá¹ƒ pucchasÄ«â€™
nibbattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 187/. athassa satthÄ• ``yathÄ• ciraá¹ƒ vippavasitvÄ• Ä• gataá
mittabandhavÄ• abhinandanti sampaá¹-icchanti, evaá¹ƒ katapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ ito pa
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni sampattihatthehi sampaá¹-icchanti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassento --

861__._ á¹• 21 ``cirappavÄ• siá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ, dÅ«rato sotthimÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

Ã±Ä• timittÄ• suhajjÄ• ca, abhinandanti Ä• gataá¹ƒ ||

862__._ á¹• 21 ``tatheva katapuÃ±Ã±ampi, asmÄ• lokÄ• paraá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ.

puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanti, piyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«va Ä• gataâ€™â€™ nti || --- gÄ• thÄ• abh

nandiyo \Ee 222/ taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• bhiyyosomattÄ• ya dÄ• nÄ• ni deti, puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karoti, so v
revatiá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``bhadde, mayÄ• paá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• thÄ• naá
appamattÄ• pavatteyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡i. so pav
vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappeti, tattha tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• thÄ• naÃ±ca yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ dÄ• na
anukampÄ• ya khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• dÅ«ratopi Ä• gantvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanti. revat
katipÄ• hameva dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattetvÄ• anÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ upacchindi, bhikkhÅ«na
bilaá¹…gadutiyaá¹ƒ adÄ• si \Be 206/. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne attanÄ• bhuttÄ• va
macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• amissakÄ• ni calakaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni ca pakiritvÄ• manussÄ• naá¹
samaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• entÄ«â€™â€™

atha nandiyo vohÄ• rakasiddhi yathÄ• lÄ• bho Ä• gantvÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• revatiá
gehaá¹ƒ pÄ• visi. dutiyadivase buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá
anÄ• thabhattaÃ±ca sammadeva pavattesi, attano sahÄ• yehi upanÄ«taá¹ƒ revatiá¹ƒ ghÄ• s
á¹-hapesi. so aparena samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane attano vimÄ• neye
sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchinditvÄ• ``imesaá¹ƒ vasena mayhaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro parihÄ•
bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ akkosantÄ« paribhÄ• santÄ« vicarati. atha vessavaá¹‡o dve yakkhe Ä
bhaá¹‡e, bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asinagare ugghosatha ``ito sattame divase revatÄ« jÄ«vantÄ«yeva nira
tiâ€™â€™. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mahÄ• jano saá¹ƒvegajÄ• to bhÄ«tasito ahosi.

atha \Ne 188/ revatÄ« pana pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• nisÄ«di. sa
pÄ• pakammasaÃ±coditena vessavaá¹‡ena raÃ±Ã±Ä• Ä• á¹‡attÄ• jalitakapilakesamassuk
pariá¹‡atadÄ• á¹-hÄ• lohitakkhÄ• sajaladharasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• \Ee 223/ ativiya bhayÄ
upagantvÄ• ``uá¹-á¹-hehi, revate, supÄ• padhammeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantÄ• nÄ• nÄ
passatÅ«â€™â€™ ti sakalanagare vÄ«thito vÄ«thiá¹ƒ paribbhamÄ• petvÄ• Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ a
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ netvÄ• nandiyassa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattiÃ±cassÄ• dassetvÄ• ta
ussadanirayasamÄ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pesuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yamapurisÄ• ussadaniraye khipiá¹ƒsu. tenÄ•

863__._ á¹• 21 ``uá¹-á¹-hehi revate supÄ• padhamme, apÄ• rutadvÄ• re adÄ• nasÄ«le.

nessÄ• ma taá¹ƒ yattha thunanti duggatÄ• , samappitÄ• nerayikÄ• dukhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti |

tattha \Be 207/ __uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti uá¹-á¹-haha, na dÄ• nesa pÄ• sÄ• do taá¹ƒ nirayabhayat
tasmÄ• sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«ti attho. __revate_ti taá¹ƒ nÄ• mena Ä
__supÄ• padhamme_tiÄ• dinÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati. yasmÄ• tvaá¹ƒ ari
akkosanaparibhÄ• sanÄ• dinÄ• suá¹-á¹-u lÄ• makapÄ• padhammÄ• , yasmÄ• ca apÄ• rut
pavesanatthaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«ti. __adÄ• nasÄ«le_ti kassaci kiÃ±ci na dÄ• nasÄ«l
idampi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasseva kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ amaccharÄ
sugatiyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• so, tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ pana adÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ maccharÄ«naá¹ƒ niraye n
muhuttamattampi tava idha á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na dassÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __yattha thunanti du
duggatÄ• . __nerayikÄ• _ti nirayadukkhena samappitÄ• samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ n
pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ na byanti hoti, tÄ• va nikkhamituá¹ƒ alabhantÄ• \Ee 224/ nitthunanti, tatth
nayissÄ• ma khipissÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

864__._ á¹• 21 ``icceva vatvÄ• na yamassa dÅ«tÄ• , te dve yakkhÄ• lohitakkhÄ• brahantÄ

paccekabÄ• hÄ• su gahetvÄ• revataá¹ƒ, pakkÄ• mayuá¹ƒ devagaá¹‡assa santikeâ€™â€™

idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ.

tattha __icceva vatvÄ• nÄ• _ti iti eva ``uá¹-á¹-hehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatvÄ• , vacanasa
__yamassa dÅ«tÄ• _ti appaá¹-isedhaniyatassa yamassa raÃ±Ã±o dÅ«tasadisÄ• . vessavaá
tathÄ• hi te tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ nayiá¹ƒsu. keci ``na yamassa dÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti na-k
ti padena sambandhitvÄ• ``vessavaá¹‡assa dÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthaá¹ƒ vadanti, taá¹ƒ na y
yamadÅ«tatÄ• ya vessavaá¹‡assa dÅ«tÄ• ti sijjhati. yajanti tattha baliá¹ƒ upaharantÄ«ti __y
lohitakkhÄ• _ti rattanayanÄ• . yakkhÄ• naÃ±hi nettÄ• ni atilohitÄ• ni honti. __brahantÄ• _ti n
__paccekabÄ• hÄ• sÅ«_ti eko ekabÄ• hÄ• yaá¹ƒ, itaro itarabÄ• hÄ• yanti paccekaá¹ƒ bÄ• h
revatÄ• tipi tassÄ• nÄ• mameva. tathÄ• hi ``revateâ€™â€™ ti \Be 208/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pakkÄ•
upanesunti attho. __devagaá¹‡assÄ• _ti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane devasaá¹…ghassa.

evaá¹ƒ tehi yakkhehi tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ netvÄ• nandiyavimÄ• nassa avidÅ«re á¹-ha
sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisaá¹ƒ ativiya pabhassaraá¹ƒ disvÄ• ---

865__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• diccavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaraá¹ƒ, byamhaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ kaÃ

kassetamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ajanaá¹ƒ \Ee 225/ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, suriyassa raá¹ƒsÄ«riva jotamÄ• naá¹ƒ

866__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• candanasÄ• ralittÄ• , ubhato vimÄ• naá¹ƒ upasobhayanti

taá¹ƒ dissati suriyasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ko modati saggapatto vimÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti || ---

te yakkhe pucchi. tepi tassÄ• ---

867__._ á¹• 21 ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ nandiyo nÄ• mÄ• si, upÄ• sako amaccharÄ« dÄ• nap

tassetamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ajanaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÅ«riyassa raá¹ƒsÄ«riva jotamÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

868__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• candanasÄ• ralittÄ• , ubhato vimÄ• naá¹ƒ upasobhayanti

taá¹ƒ dissati sÅ«riyasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, so modati saggapatto vimÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti || --

Ä• cikkhiá¹ƒsu.

<868> tattha __candanasÄ• ralittÄ• _ti sÄ• rabhÅ«tena candanagandhena anulittasarÄ«rÄ
vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhato anto ceva bahi ca saá¹…gÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi upecca sobhayanti.

atha \Be 209/ \Ne 190/ revatÄ« ---

869__._ á¹• 21 ``nandiyassÄ• haá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• , agÄ• rinÄ« sabbakulassa issarÄ• .

bhattu vimÄ• ne ramissÄ• mi dÄ• nahaá¹ƒ, na patthaye nirayaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t

Ä• ha. tattha __agÄ• rinÄ«_ti gehasÄ• minÄ«. ``bhariyÄ• sagÄ• minÄ«â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-h
attho. __sabbakulassa issarÄ• bhattÅ«_ti mama bhattu nandiyassa sabbakuá¹-umbikassa i
tasmÄ• idÄ• nipi vimÄ• ne issarÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• ha. __vimÄ• ne ramissÄ• mi_ \Ee 2
palobhetumeva hi taá¹ƒ te tattha nesuá¹ƒ. __na patthaye nirayaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ
tumhe netukÄ• mÄ• , taá¹ƒ nirayaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yapi na patthaye, kuto pavisitunti vadati.

evaá¹ƒ vadantimeva ``tvaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ patthehi vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , kiá¹ƒ tava patthanÄ• yÄ• â€™â
netvÄ• ---

870__._ á¹• 21 ``eso te nirayo supÄ• padhamme, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tayÄ• akataá¹ƒ jÄ«valoke.

na hi maccharÄ« rosako pÄ• padhammo, saggÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ labhati sahabyataâ€™â€™ n

gÄ• thamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. tassattho --- __eso_ tava __nirayo, _ tayÄ• dÄ«gharattaá¹ƒ mahÄ• d
anubhavitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«to. kasmÄ• ? __puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tayÄ• akataá¹ƒ jÄ«valoke, _ y

appamattakampi tayÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na kataá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±o pana tÄ• di
sampattinigÅ«hanalakkhaá¹‡ena maccharena samannÄ• gato, paresaá¹ƒ rosuppÄ• danena
pÄ• padhammehi samaá¹…gÄ«bhÄ• vato __pÄ• padhammo saggÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ_ devÄ• n
labhatÄ«_ti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ pana vatvÄ• te dve yakkhÄ• tatthevantaradhÄ• yiá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒsadise pana dve nira
nÄ• ma gÅ«thaniraye pakkhipituá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hante passitvÄ• ---

871__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Be 210/ nu gÅ«thaÃ±ca muttaÃ±ca, asuci paá¹-idissati.

duggandhaá¹ƒ kimidaá¹ƒ mÄ«á¸·haá¹ƒ, kimetaá¹ƒ upavÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

taá¹ƒ \Ne 191/ nirayaá¹ƒ pucchi.

872__._ á¹• 21 ``esa saá¹ƒsavako nÄ• ma, gambhÄ«ro sataporiso.

yattha vassasahassÄ• ni, tuvaá¹ƒ paccasi revateâ€™â€™ ti || ---

tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 227/ kathite tattha attano nibbattihetubhÅ«taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ pucchantÄ« ---

873__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ nu kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, manasÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

kena saá¹ƒsavako laddho, gambhÄ«ro sataporisoâ€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

874__._ á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡e brÄ• hmaá¹‡e cÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• pi vanibbake.

musÄ• vÄ• dena vaÃ±cesi, taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ pakataá¹ƒ tayÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

tassÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• puna te ---

875__._ á¹• 21 ``tena saá¹ƒsavako laddho, gambhÄ«ro sataporiso.

tatthe vassasahassÄ• ni, tuvaá¹ƒ paccasi revateâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tattha __saá¹ƒsavako nÄ• mÄ• _ti niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ gÅ«thamuttÄ• diasucissa saá
saá¹ƒsavako nÄ• ma.

na kevalaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ idha saá¹ƒsavakalÄ• bho eva, atha kho ettha anekÄ• ni vassasahas

uttiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya hatthacchedÄ• dilÄ• bhopÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ---

876__._ á¹• 21 ``hatthepi chindanti athopi pÄ• de, kaá¹‡á¹‡epi chindanti athopi nÄ• saá¹ƒ.

athopi kÄ• koá¸·agaá¹‡Ä• samecca, saá¹…gamma khÄ• danti viphandamÄ• naâ€™â€™ n

tattha laddhabbakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tattha __kÄ• koá¸·agaá¹‡Ä• _ti kÄ• kasaá¹…gh
tigÄ• vutappamÄ• á¹‡e sarÄ«re anekasatÄ• ni anekasahassÄ• ni patitvÄ• tÄ• lakkhandhap
ayomayehi \Ne 192/ mukhatuá¹‡á¸• ehi vijjhitvÄ• vijjhitvÄ• khÄ• danti, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gahitag
kammabalena \Be 211/ pÅ«rateva. tenÄ• ha ``kÄ• koá¸·agaá¹‡Ä• samecca, saá¹…gamma
nti.

puna sÄ• manussalokaá¹ƒ paccÄ• nayanÄ• ya yÄ• canÄ• divasena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vippalapi.

877__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhu \Ee 228/ kho maá¹ƒ paá¹-inetha, kÄ• hÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dÄ• nena samacariyÄ• ya, saá¹ƒyamena damena ca.

yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sukhitÄ• honti, na ca pacchÄ• nutappareâ€™â€™ ti ||

puna nirayapÄ• lÄ• ---

878__._ á¹• 21 ``pure tuvaá¹ƒ pamajjitvÄ• , idÄ• ni paridevasi.

sayaá¹ƒ katÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ anubhossasÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• haá¹ƒsu. puna sÄ• Ä• ha ---

879__._ á¹• 21 ``ko devalokato manussalokaá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• na puá¹-á¹-ho me evaá¹ƒ vadeyya

nikkhittadaá¹‡á¸• esu dadÄ• tha dÄ• naá¹ƒ, acchÄ• danaá¹ƒ seyyamathannapÄ• naá¹ƒ.

na hi maccharÄ« rosako pÄ• padhammo, saggÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ labhati sahabyataá¹ƒ ||

880__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ nÅ«na ito gantvÄ• , yoniá¹ƒ laddhÄ• na mÄ• nusiá¹ƒ.

vadaÃ±Ã±Å« sÄ«lasampannÄ• , kÄ• hÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dÄ• nena samacariyÄ• ya, saá¹ƒyamena damena ca ||

881__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• rÄ• mÄ• ni ca ropissaá¹ƒ, dugge saá¹…kamÄ• ni ca.

papaÃ±ca udapÄ• naÃ±ca, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

882__._ á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

883__._ á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ \Ne 193/ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

na ca dÄ• ne pamajjissaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hamidaá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

884__._ á¹• 21 ``iccevaá¹ƒ \Be 212/ vippalapantiá¹ƒ, phandamÄ• naá¹ƒ tato tato.

khipiá¹ƒsu niraye ghore, uddhaá¹ƒpÄ• daá¹ƒ avaá¹ƒsiraâ€™â€™ nti || ---

idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ. puna sÄ• ---

885__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ pure maccharinÄ« ahosiá¹ƒ, paribhÄ• sikÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹

vitathena ca sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cayitvÄ• , paccÄ• mahaá¹ƒ niraye ghorarÅ«peâ€™â€™ ti || -

osÄ• nagÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha \Ee 229/ __ ``ahaá¹ƒ pure maccharinÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ
itarÄ• anibbattÄ• ya evÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti.

bhikkhÅ« revatiyÄ• yakkhehi gahetvÄ• nÄ«tabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhagavato Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ s
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• upari vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desesi, desanÄ•
sotÄ• pattiphalÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. kÄ• maÃ±cetaá¹ƒ revatÄ«paá¹-ibaddhÄ• ya kathÄ
``revatÄ«vimÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti voharÄ«yati, yasmÄ• pana revatÄ« vimÄ• nadevatÄ• na h
devaputtassa vimÄ• nÄ• disampattipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• purisavimÄ• nesve
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

revatÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. chattamÄ• á¹‡avakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yo vadataá¹ƒ pavaro manujesÅ«_ti chattamÄ• á¹‡avakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti?
viharati jetavane. tena samayena setabyÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa kicchÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡amÄ• á¹‡avo ahosi. so vayappatto pitarÄ• pesito ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• brÄ
pokkharasÄ• tissa santike medhÄ• vitÄ• ya analasatÄ• ya ca na cireneva mante vijjÄ• á¹-á¹
brÄ• hmaá¹‡asippe nipphattiá¹ƒ patto. so Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• ``mayÄ• \Ne 194/ tu
sippaá¹ƒ \Be 213/ sikkhitaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ vo garudakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ demÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. Ä• cariy
nÄ• ma antevÄ• sikassa vibhavÄ• nurÅ«pÄ• , kahÄ• paá¹‡asahassamÄ• nehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
abhivÄ• detvÄ• setabyaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro vanditvÄ• tehi abhinandiyamÄ• no kat
pitu Ä• rocetvÄ• ``detha me dÄ• tabbayuttakaá¹ƒ, ajjeva datvÄ• Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
\Ee 230/ ``tÄ• ta, ajja vikÄ• lo, sve gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡e nÄ«haritvÄ
bandhÄ• petvÄ• á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. corÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• chattamÄ• á¹‡avakassa ga
vanagahane nilÄ«nÄ• acchiá¹ƒsu ``mÄ• á¹‡avaá¹ƒ mÄ• retvÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡e gaá¹‡hissÄ•

bhagavÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya lokaá¹ƒ volok
saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, corehi mÄ• ritassa devaloke nibbattiá¹ƒ, tato
Ä• gatassa tattha sannipatitaparisÄ• ya ca dhammÄ• bhisamayaá¹ƒ disvÄ• paá¹-hamatara
gamanamagge aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«le nisÄ«di. mÄ• á¹‡avo Ä• cariyadhanaá¹ƒ ga
ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhimukho gacchanto antarÄ• magge bhagavantaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• upas
``kuhiá¹ƒ gamissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• vutto ``ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, bho gotama, gamiss
pokkharasÄ• tissa garudakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti Ä• ha. atha bhagavÄ• ``jÄ• nÄ• s
tÄ«á¹‡i saraá¹‡Ä• ni, paÃ±ca sÄ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tena ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, k
kÄ«disÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``idamÄ«disaâ€™â€™ nti saraá¹‡agamanassa sÄ«lasam
phalÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetvÄ• ``uggaá¹‡hÄ• hi tÄ• va, mÄ• á¹‡avaka, saraá¹‡agaman
``sÄ• dhu uggaá¹‡hissÄ• mi, kathetha bhante bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena yÄ• cito tassa ruc
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena saraá¹‡agamanavidhiá¹ƒ dassento ---

886__._ á¹• 21 ``yo vadataá¹ƒ pavaro manujesu, sakyamunÄ« bhagavÄ• katakicco.

pÄ• ragato balavÄ«riyasamaá¹…gÄ«, taá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehi ||

887__._ á¹• 21 ``rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaá¹ƒ \Be 214/, dhammamasaá¹…khatamappa

madhuramimaá¹ƒ \Ee 231/ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvibhattaá¹ƒ, dhammamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupe

888__._ á¹• 21 ``yattha ca dinna mahapphalamÄ• hu, catÅ«su sucÄ«su purisayugesu.

aá¹-á¹-ha ca puggala dhammadasÄ• te, saá¹…ghamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehÄ«â€™â€™

tisso \Ne 195/ gÄ• thÄ• yo abhÄ• si.

<886> tattha __yo_ti aniyamitavacanaá¹ƒ, tassa ``taâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• niyamanaá¹ƒ vedi
vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pavaro_ti seá¹-á¹-ho, kathikÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamo vÄ• dÄ«varoti attho. __man
ukkaá¹-á¹-haniddeso yathÄ• ``satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. bhagavÄ• pana de
sabbesampi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pavaroyeva, bhagavato ca carimabhave manussesu uppannatÄ•
ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sakyamunÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. sakyakulappasutatÄ• ya sakyo, kÄ• yamoney
anavasesassa ca Ã±eyyassa munanato muni cÄ• ti __sakyamuni_. bhÄ• gyavantatÄ• dÄ«h
__bhagavÄ• _. catÅ«hi maggehi kÄ• tabbassa pariÃ±Ã±Ä• dipabhedassa soá¸·asavidhassa
nipphÄ• ditattÄ• __katakicco_. pÄ• raá¹ƒ sakkÄ• yassa paratÄ«raá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gato sa
__pÄ• ragato_. asadisena kÄ• yabalena, anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena Ã±Ä• á¹‡abalena, c
ca samannÄ• gatattÄ• __balavÄ«riyasamaá¹…gÄ«_. sobhanagamanattÄ• , sundaraá¹ƒ á¹-
gatattÄ• , sammÄ• ca gaditattÄ• __sugato_. taá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhaá¹ƒ __s
parÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• ya apÄ• yadukkhavaá¹-á¹-adukkhaparittÄ• á¹‡Ä• ya __upehi_ upagaccha, a
ahitanivattanena hitasaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanena ``ayaá¹ƒ me bhagavÄ• saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• á¹‡aá¹
gati paá¹-isaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhaja seva, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hi vÄ• bujjhassÅ«ti attho.

<887> __rÄ• gavirÄ• ga_nti \Ee 232/ ariyamaggamÄ• ha. tena hi ariyÄ• anÄ• dikÄ• labhÄ•
__anejamasoka_nti ariyaphalaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi ejÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• ya avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso paá¹-ippassambhanato \Be 215/ ``anejaá¹ƒ asokaâ€™â€™ nti ca vu
sabhÄ• vadhammaá¹ƒ. sabhÄ• vato gahetabbadhammo hesa yadidaá¹ƒ maggaphalanibbÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attidhammavasena. __dhamma_nti vÄ• paramatthadhammaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nanti attho
kataá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ, na saá¹…khatanti __asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ_. tadeva nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. natth
paá¹-ikÅ«lanti __appaá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒ_. savanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ upaparikkhaá¹‡avelÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
sabbadÄ• pi iá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti __madhuraá¹ƒ_. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asannissayÄ• ya
pavattitattÄ• suppavattibhÄ• vato nipuá¹‡abhÄ• vato ca __paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. vibhajitabbassa a
kusalÄ• divasena uddesÄ• divasena ca suá¹-á¹-hu vibhajanato __suvibhattaá¹ƒ_. tÄ«hipi pa
vadati. teneva hissa Ä• pÄ• thakÄ• le viya vimaddanakÄ• lepi kathentassa viya suá¹‡antass
ubhatopaccakkhatÄ• ya dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``imaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __dhamma_nti yat
apÄ• yadukkhapÄ• tato dhÄ• raá¹‡atthena dhammaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ catubbidhassÄ• pi dhammas
pariyattidhammopi \Ne 196/ hi saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattÄ• yapi yathÄ
apÄ• yadukkhapÄ• tato dhÄ• reti eva. imassa ca atthassa idameva vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhaka
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vena yathÄ• vuttadhammassa paccakkhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dassento puna

<888> __yatthÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ ariyasaá¹…ghe. __dinna_nti pariccattaá¹ƒ annÄ• dideyyadha
mahapphala_nti gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ \Ee 233/ anunÄ• sikalopo kato. accantameva kilesÄ
__sucÄ«su_ ``sotÄ• panno sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
__catÅ«su purisayugesu. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti maggaá¹-á¹-haphalaá¹-á¹-hesu yugaá¸·e akatvÄ• v

aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthameva cettha __ ``puggala dhammadasÄ• â€™â€™
__dhammadasÄ• _ti catusaccadhammassa nibbÄ• nadhammassa ca paccakkhato dassana
saá¹ƒhatabhÄ• vena __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ_.

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• tÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi saraá¹‡aguá¹‡asandassanena saddhiá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aga
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡amukhena saraá¹‡agamanavidhino attano hadaye á
tassÄ• tassÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya \Be 216/ anantaraá¹ƒ ``yo vadataá¹ƒ pavaroâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
paccanubhÄ• si. evaá¹ƒ paccanubhÄ• sitvÄ• á¹-hitassa paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sarÅ«pat
vibhÄ• vetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• navidhiá¹ƒ kathesi. so tampi suá¹-á¹-hu upadhÄ• retvÄ•
``handÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ratanattayaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ anussa
paá¹-ipajji. bhagavÄ• pi ``alaá¹ƒ imassa ettakaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ devalokÅ«papattiyÄ• â€™â€™
agamÄ• si.

mÄ• á¹‡avassa pana pasannacittassa ratanattayaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkhaá¹‡avasena ``saraá¹
pavattacittuppÄ• datÄ• ya saraá¹‡esu ca, bhagavatÄ• vuttanayena paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• n
sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hitassa teneva nayena ratanattayaguá¹‡e anussarantasseva gacchanta
pariyuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒsu. so te agaá¹‡etvÄ• ratanattayaguá¹‡e anussarantoyeva gacchati. taÃ±c
upanissÄ• ya á¹-hito visapÄ«tena sarena sahasÄ• va vijjhitvÄ• \Ee 234/ jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ p
kahÄ• paá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• attano sahÄ• yehi saddhiá¹ƒ pakkÄ• mi. mÄ• á¹‡a
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane tiá¹ƒsayojanike kanakavimÄ• ne suttappabuddho viya accharÄ• saha
saá¹-á¹-hisakaá¹-abhÄ• rÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itattabhÄ• vo nibbatti, tassa vimÄ• n
vÄ«satiyojanÄ• ni pharitvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati.

atha mÄ• á¹‡avaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakataá¹ƒ disvÄ• setabyagÄ• mavÄ• sino manussÄ• setabyaá¹ƒ
\Ne 197/ ukkaá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mavÄ• sino ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa pokkh
sutvÄ• tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ã±Ä• timittÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ca pokkharasÄ• ti saparivÄ• rÄ•
padesaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu, yebhuyyena setabyavÄ• sino ca ukkaá¹-á¹-havÄ• sino ca icchÄ• n
sannipatiá¹ƒsu, mahÄ• samÄ• gamo ahosi. atha mÄ• á¹‡avassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro maggassa
sarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu.

atha bhagavÄ• cintesi ``mayi gate chattamÄ• á¹‡avo maá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ Ä• gamissati, Ä• ga
kathÄ• pento kammaphalaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ desessÄ• mi, evaá¹ƒ
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• mahatÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghena saddhiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ padesaá¹
rukkhamÅ«le \Be 217/ nisÄ«di chabbaá¹‡á¹‡abuddharaá¹ƒsiyo vissajjento. atha chattamÄ•
sampattiá¹ƒ paccavekkhitvÄ• , tassÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upadhÄ• rento saraá¹‡agamanaÃ±ca
vimhayajÄ• to bhagavati saÃ±jÄ• tapasÄ• dabahumÄ• no ``idÄ• nevÄ• haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhag
vandissÄ• mi, ratanattayaguá¹‡e ca mahÄ• janassa pÄ• kaá¹-e karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ka
sakalaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±apadesaá¹ƒ ekÄ• lokaá¹ƒ karonto, saha vimÄ• nena Ä• gantvÄ• v

parivÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ dissamÄ• narÅ«po upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavato \Ee 235/ pÄ• des
abhivÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• mahÄ• jano
brahmÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti acchariyabbhutajÄ• to upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ parivÄ
katapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ---

889__._ á¹• 21 ``na tathÄ• tapati nabhe sÅ«riyo, cando ca na bhÄ• sati na phusso.

yathÄ• atulamidaá¹ƒ mahappabhÄ• saá¹ƒ, ko nu tvaá¹ƒ tidivÄ• mahiá¹ƒ upÄ• gÄ• ||

890__._ á¹• 21 ``chindati raá¹ƒsÄ« pabhaá¹…karassa, sÄ• dhikavÄ«satiyojanÄ• ni Ä• bhÄ•

rattimapi yathÄ• divaá¹ƒ karoti, parisuddhaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

891__._ á¹• 21 ``bahupadumavicitrapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ, vokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusumehi nekacitta

arajavirajahemajÄ• lachannaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• se tapati yathÄ• pi sÅ«riyo ||

892__._ á¹• 21 ``rattambarapÄ«tavÄ• sasÄ• hi, agarupiyaá¹…gucandanussadÄ• hi.

kaÃ±canatanusannibhattacÄ• hi, paripÅ«raá¹ƒ gaganaá¹ƒva tÄ• rakÄ• hi ||

893__._ á¹• 21 ``naranÄ• riyo \Be 218/ \Ne 198/ bahuketthanekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , kusumavibhÅ
sumanÄ• .

anilapamuÃ±citÄ• pavanti surabhiá¹ƒ, tapaniyavitatÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

894__._ á¹• 21 ``kissa saá¹ƒyamassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, kenÄ• si kammaphalenidhÅ«papann

yathÄ• \Ee 236/ ca te adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadanupadaá¹ƒ avacÄ• si iggha puá¹-

taá¹ƒ devaputtaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi.

<886> tattha __tapatÄ«_ti dippati. __nabhe_ti Ä• kÄ• se. __phusso_ti phussatÄ• rakÄ• . __
appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- yathÄ• idaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• naá¹ƒ anupamaá¹
pabhassarabhÄ• vena tato eva mahappabhÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se dippati, na tathÄ• tÄ• rakar
tÄ• ni tÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hantu, nÄ• pi sÅ«riyo dippati, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to ko nu tvaá¹ƒ devalokato ima
upagato, taá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• imassa mahÄ• janassa kathehÄ«ti.

<890> __chindatÄ«_ti vicchindati, pavattituá¹ƒ adento paá¹-ihanatÄ«ti attho. __raá¹ƒsÄ«_ti
__pabhaá¹…karassÄ• _ti sÅ«riyassa. tassa ca vimÄ• nassa pabhÄ• samantato paÃ±cavÄ«
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tenÄ• ha __ ``sÄ• dhikavÄ«satiyojanÄ• ni Ä• bhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __rattimapi yat
attano pabhÄ• ya andhakÄ• raá¹ƒ vidhamantaá¹ƒ rattibhÄ• gampi divasabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ viya ka
ceva bahi ca suddhatÄ• ya __parisuddhaá¹ƒ_. sabbaso malÄ• bhÄ• vena __vimalaá¹ƒ_. su

<891> __bahupadumavicitrapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«ka_nti bahuvidharattakamalaÃ±ceva vicittavaá¹‡
setakamalaá¹ƒ padumaá¹ƒ, rattakamalaá¹ƒ puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kanti vadanti. __vokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ k
nÄ• nÄ• vidhehi pupphehi samokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __nekacitta_nti \Be 219/
mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• vidhavicittaá¹ƒ. __arajavirajahemajÄ• lachanna_n
virajena niddosena kaÃ±canajÄ• lena chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

<892> __rattambarapÄ«tavÄ• sasÄ• hÄ«_ti rattavatthÄ• hi ceva pÄ«tavatthÄ• hi ca. ekÄ•
nivÄ• setvÄ• pÄ«taá¹ƒ uttariyaá¹ƒ karoti, aparÄ• pÄ«taá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• rattaá¹ƒ uttariyaá
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``rattambarapÄ«tavÄ• sasÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ee 237/. __agarupiyaá¹.
agarugandhena piyaá¹…gumÄ• lÄ• hi candanagandhehi ca ussadÄ• hi, ussannadibbÄ• gar
__kaÃ±canatanusannibhattacÄ• hÄ«_ti \Ne 199/ kanakasadisasukhumacchavÄ«hi. __parip
vicarantÄ«hi saá¹…gÄ«tipasutÄ• hi ca paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<893> __bahuketthÄ• _ti bahukÄ• ettha. __anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pÄ• . __kusa
visesato surabhivÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ dibbakusumehi alaá¹…katadibbÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• . __etthÄ• _
__sumanÄ• _ti sundaramanÄ• pamuditacittÄ• . __anilapamuÃ±citÄ• pavanti surabhi_nti an
pamuÃ±citagandhÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• yunÄ• vimuttapattapuá¹-aá¹ƒ viya vibandha
sugandhaá¹ƒ pavÄ• yanti. ``anilapadhÅ«pitÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, vÄ• tena mandaá¹ƒ
hemamayapupphÄ• ti attho. kanakacÄ«rakÄ• dÄ«hi veá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«su otatatÄ• ya __tapaniya
kaÃ±canÄ• bharaá¹‡ehi acchÄ• ditasarÄ«ratÄ• ya __suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• . naranÄ• riyo_ti
bahukÄ• ettha tava vimÄ• neti dasseti.

<894> __iá¹…ghÄ• _ti codanatthe nipÄ• to __puá¹-á¹-ho_ti pucchito imassa mahÄ• janassa
kammaphalapaccakkhabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

tato devaputto imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

895__._ á¹• 21 ``sayamidha pathe samecca mÄ• á¹‡avena, satthÄ• nusÄ• si anukampamÄ

tava ratanavarassa dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , karissÄ• mÄ«ti ca bravittha chatto ||

896__._ á¹• 21 ``jinavarapavaraá¹ƒ \Be 220/ \Ee 238/ upehi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±cÄ• pi

bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ.

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

897__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ca pÄ• á¹‡avadhaá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ carassu asuciá¹ƒ,

na hi pÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡ayiá¹ƒsu sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

898__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ca parajanassa rakkhitampi, Ä• dÄ• tabbamamaÃ±Ã±itho adinnaá¹ƒ.

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

899__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Ne 200/ ca parajanassa rakkhitÄ• yo, parabhariyÄ• agamÄ• anariy

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

900__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ca vitathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡i, na hi musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ avaá¹

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

901__._ á¹• 21 ``yena ca purisassa apeti saÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ parivajjayassu sabbaá

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

902__._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ idha paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• karitvÄ• , paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• tathÄ• gatassa

dvepathamagamÄ• siá¹ƒ coramajjhe, te maá¹ƒ tattha vadhiá¹ƒsu bhogahetu ||

903__._ á¹• 21 ``ettakamidaá¹ƒ \Be 221/ anussarÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ na me vijjati

tena \Ee 239/ sucaritena kammunÄ• haá¹ƒ, uppanno tidivesu kÄ• makÄ• mÄ« ||

904__._ á¹• 21 ``passa khaá¹‡amuhuttasaÃ±Ã±amassa, anudhammappaá¹-ipattiyÄ• vipÄ•

jalamiva yasasÄ• samekkhamÄ• nÄ• , bahukÄ• maá¹ƒ pihayanti hÄ«nakammÄ• ||

905__._ á¹• 21 ``passa katipayÄ• ya desanÄ• ya, sugatiÃ±camhi gato sukhaÃ±ca patto.

ye ca te satataá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti dhammaá¹ƒ, maÃ±Ã±e te amataá¹ƒ phusanti khemaá¹ƒ ||

906__._ á¹• 21 ``appampi kataá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, vipulaá¹ƒ hoti tathÄ• gatassa dhamm

passa katapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya chatto, obhÄ• seti pathaviá¹ƒ yathÄ• pi sÅ«riyo ||

907__._ á¹• 21 ``kimidaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kimÄ• carema, icceke hi samecca mantayanti.

te mayaá¹ƒ punareva laddha mÄ• nusattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipannÄ• viharemu sÄ«lavanto ||

908__._ á¹• 21 ``bahukÄ• ro anukampako ca satthÄ• , iti me sati agamÄ• divÄ• divassa.

svÄ• haá¹ƒ upagatomhi saccanÄ• maá¹ƒ, anukampassu punapi suá¹‡emha dhammaá¹ƒ ||

909__._ á¹• 21 ``ye \Ne 201/ cidha pajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹ƒ, bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca

na ca te puna mupenti gabbhaseyyaá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• nagatÄ• hi sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<895> tattha \Be 222/ __sayamidha pathe samecca mÄ• á¹‡avenÄ• _ti idha imasmiá¹ƒ pat
upagatena mÄ• á¹‡avena brÄ• hmaá¹‡akumÄ• rena samecca samÄ• gantvÄ• . diá¹-á¹-had
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahamanusÄ• sanato __satthÄ• _ bhagavÄ• , tvaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡ava
__anusÄ• si anukampamÄ• no_ anuggaá¹‡hanto, __tava ratanavarassa_ aggaratanassa sa
__dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• iti_ evaá¹ƒ __karissÄ• mi_ yathÄ• nusiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjissÄ• mÄ
chattanÄ• mako mÄ• á¹‡avo __bravittha_ kathesÄ«ti padayojanÄ• .

<896> evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• pucchitaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡ato dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ sarÅ«p
satthÄ• rÄ• samÄ• dapitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ attanÄ• ca tattha pacchÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
``jinavarapavaraâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante_
``saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti tayÄ• vutto ``noâ€™â€™ ti na ``jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«
ahaá¹ƒ. __pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• si_nti pacchÄ• tayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pariv
tatheva akÄ• siá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡ipi saraá¹‡Ä• ni upagacchinti attho.

<897> __vividha_nti uccÄ• vacaá¹ƒ, appasÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. __m
__asuci_nti kilesÄ• sucimissatÄ• ya na suciá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±Ã±ata_nti pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ
avaá¹‡á¹‡ayiá¹ƒsÅ«_ti na hi vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti. paccÅ«ppannakÄ• latthe hi idaá¹ƒ atÄ«takÄ• la
``avaá¹‡á¹‡ayiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti ekadesena sakalassa kÄ• lassa upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ

atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ etarahipi na vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, anÄ• gatepi na vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissan

898-900__._ __parajanassa rakkhita_nti parapariggahitavatthu. tenÄ• ha ``adinnaâ€™â€™
ajjhÄ• cari. __vitatha_nti atathaá¹ƒ, musÄ• ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• va, vitath
vitathanti jÄ• nanto evaá¹ƒ mÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä«ti attho.

<901> __yenÄ• _ti \Be 223/ \Ee 241/ yena majjena, pÄ«tenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __apetÄ«_ti
dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• eva vÄ• . __sabba_nti anavasesaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-

<902> __svÄ• ha_nti \Ne 202/ so tadÄ• chattamÄ• á¹‡avabhÅ«to ahaá¹ƒ. __idha_ imasmi
vÄ• tava sÄ• sane. tenÄ• ha __ ``tathÄ• gatassa dhammeâ€™â€™ _ti. __paÃ±ca sikkhÄ•
__karitvÄ• _ti Ä• diyitvÄ• , adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __dvepatha_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ gÄ• masÄ«
vemajjhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pathaá¹ƒ, sÄ«mantarikapathanti attho. __te_ti te corÄ• . __tatthÄ• _ti sÄ
__bhogahetÅ«_ti Ä• misakiÃ±cikkhanimittaá¹ƒ.

<903> __tato_ti yathÄ• vuttakusalato __paraá¹ƒ_ upari __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ na vijjati_ n
yamahaá¹ƒ anussareyyanti attho. __kÄ• makÄ• mÄ«_ti yathicchitakÄ• maguá¹‡asamaá¹…g

<904> __khaá¹‡amuhuttasaÃ±Ã±amassÄ• _ti khaá¹‡amuhuttamattaá¹ƒ pavattasÄ«lassa. _
yathÄ• dhigatassa phalassa anurÅ«padhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjamÄ• nassa bhagavÄ• passa,
anurÅ«pÄ• ya dhammapaá¹-ipattiyÄ• vuttaniyÄ• meneva saraá¹‡agamanassa sÄ«lasamÄ•
yasasÄ• _ti iddhiyÄ• parivÄ• rasampattiyÄ• ca jalantaá¹ƒ viya. __samekkhamÄ• nÄ• _ti pa
bahavo. __pihayantÄ«_ti ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho mayaá¹ƒ edisÄ• bhaveyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
mama sampattito nihÄ«nabhogÄ• .

<905> __katipayÄ• yÄ• _ti appikÄ• ya. __ye_ti ye bhikkhÅ« ceva upÄ• sakÄ• dayo ca. ca-s
tava. __satata_nti divase divase.

<906> __vipula_nti uá¸·Ä• raphalaá¹ƒ vipulÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• gatassa dhamme_ti
ovÄ• de á¹-hatvÄ• katanti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ anuddesikavasena vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ attuddesik
``passÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __passÄ• _ti bhagavantaá¹ƒ vadati, attÄ• nameva
vadati.

<907> __kimidaá¹ƒ_ \Be 224/ \Ee 242/ __kusalaá¹ƒ kimÄ• caremÄ• _ti kusalaá¹ƒ nÄ• meta
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• careyyÄ• ma. __icceke hi samecca mantayantÄ«_ti eva
pathaviá¹ƒ parivattentÄ• viya sineruá¹ƒ ukkhipantÄ• viya ca sudukkaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• mantaya
pana akiccheneva punapi kusalaá¹ƒ Ä• careyyÄ• mÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``maya

<908> __bahukÄ• ro_ti bahÅ«pakÄ• ro, mahÄ• upakÄ• ro vÄ• . __anukampako_ti kÄ• ruá¹
padasandhikaro. __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ, bhagavato attani paá¹-ipannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya va
sati vijjamÄ• ne, corehi avadhite evÄ• ti attho. __divÄ• divassÄ• _ti divasassapi divÄ• , kÄ•
__svÄ• ha_nti so chattamÄ• á¹‡avabhÅ«to ahaá¹ƒ. __saccanÄ• ma_nti ``bhagavÄ• arahaá
tiÄ• dinÄ• mehi avitathanÄ• maá¹ƒ bhÅ«tatthanÄ• maá¹ƒ. __anukampassÅ«_ti anuggaá¹‡h
__suá¹‡emu, _ tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡eyyÄ• mayevÄ• ti attho.

evaá¹ƒ devaputto sabbametaá¹ƒ kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• bhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• satthu payirupÄ• sane
atittimeva dÄ«pento vadati. bhagavÄ• devaputtassa ca tattha sannipatitaparisÄ• ya ca ajjh
anupubbikathaá¹ƒ kathesi. atha nesaá¹ƒ allacittataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ dham
desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne devaputto ceva mÄ• tÄ• pitaro cassa sotÄ• pattiphale patiá¹-á¹-hahiá
janakÄ• yassa dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi.

<909> paá¹-hamaphale patiá¹-á¹-hito devaputto uparimaggesu attano garucittÄ«kÄ• raá¹ƒ,
mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento __ ``ye cidha pajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gaâ€™â€™ _nti par
tassattho --- __ye idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane á¹-hitÄ• __pajahanti_ anavasesato samucchin
na ca te puna upenti_ \Ee 243/ __gabbhaseyyaá¹ƒ_ orambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyojanÄ• n
pana __pahÄ• ya mohaá¹ƒ_ sabbaso samugghÄ• tetvÄ• __bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca_ pa
gabbhaseyyanti vattabbameva natthi. kasmÄ• ? __parinibbÄ• nagatÄ• hi sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• , _
anupÄ• disesÄ• ya \Be 225/ nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatÄ• evaá¹ƒ idheva s
sabbapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ byantibhÄ• vena sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• .

iti devaputto attano ariyasotasamÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedento anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ
kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…gh
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ä• pucchitvÄ• devalokameva gato, satthÄ• pi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• sanÄ• gato sa
mÄ• á¹‡avassa pana mÄ• tÄ• pitaro brÄ• hmaá¹‡o pokkharasÄ• ti sabbo ca mahÄ• jano bh
bhagavÄ• jetavanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• sannipatitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rato
mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

chattamÄ• á¹‡avakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 204/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• yakavim
bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• raddhav
pÄ«á¸·ito akallasarÄ«ratÄ• ya vipassanaá¹ƒ ussukkÄ• petuá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi, vejjehi vuttavidhi
rogo na vÅ«pasami. so bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. athassa bhagavÄ• ``kakkaá¹-ak
sappÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• Ä• ha ``gaccha tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu magadhakhette piá¹‡á¸• Ä•

so bhikkhu ``dÄ«ghadassinÄ• addhÄ• kiÃ±ci diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetv
ti bhagavato paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya magadh
aÃ±Ã±atarassa khettapÄ• lassa kuá¹-iyÄ• dvÄ• re piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. so ca khett
sampÄ• detvÄ• bhattaÃ±ca pacitvÄ• ``thokaá¹ƒ vissamitvÄ• bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• kakkaá¹-akarasabhattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. th
thokaá¹ƒ bhuttassayeva kaá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«laá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhi, ghaá¹-asatena nhÄ• to viya
sappÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ravasena cittaphÄ• sukaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• vipassanÄ• vasena cittaá¹ƒ abhinin
bhojane anavasesato Ä• save khepetvÄ• arahatte patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khettapÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• ha `
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tabhojanena mayhaá¹ƒ rogo vÅ«pasanto, kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ kallaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, tv
phalena vigatakÄ• yacittadukkho bhavissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• p

khettapÄ• lo aparena samayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane dvÄ• dasayojanik
sattasatakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ite veá¸·uriyamayagabbhe nibbatti, dvÄ• re cassa
yathÅ«pacitakammasaá¹ƒsÅ«cako muttÄ• sikkÄ• gato suvaá¹‡á¹‡akakkaá¹-ako olambamÄ
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no pubbe vuttanayena tattha gato taá¹ƒ disvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucc

910__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasa yojan

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

911__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Ne 205/ pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti

dibbÄ• \Ee 245/ rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achann

912__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

913__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ deva mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sopissa byÄ• kÄ• si, taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ---

914__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || --- vuttaá¹ƒ.

915__._ á¹• 21 ``satisamuppÄ• dakaro \Be 227/, dvÄ• re kakkaá¹-ako á¹-hito.

niá¹-á¹-hito jÄ• tarÅ«passa, sobhati dasapÄ• dako ||

916__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

917__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to yamakÄ• si puÃ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti |

<910> tattha __ucca_nti accuggataá¹ƒ. __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡a_nti padumarÄ• gÄ• dimaá¹‡ima
catÅ«supi passesu. __rucakatthatÄ• _ti tassaá¹ƒ tassaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aphalak

<911> __pivasi khÄ• dasi cÄ• _ti kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upayujjamÄ• naá¹ƒ gandhapÄ• naá¹ƒ
vadati. __pavadantÄ«_ti pavajjanti. __dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±cÄ• _ti dibbÄ•
kÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• ettha etasmiá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• ne saá¹ƒvijjantÄ«ti attho. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡achann
hemÄ• bharaá¹‡avibhÅ«sitÄ• .

<915> __satisamuppÄ• dakaro_ti \Ne 206/ satuppÄ• dakaro, yena puÃ±Ã±akammena ayaá
laddhÄ• , tattha satuppÄ• dassa kÄ• rako, ``kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• nena ayaá¹ƒ tayÄ• sampa
ti evaá¹ƒ satuppÄ• daá¹ƒ karontoti attho. __niá¹-á¹-hito jÄ• tarÅ«passÄ• _ti jÄ• tarÅ«pena si
ekamekasmiá¹ƒ passe paÃ±ca paÃ±ca katvÄ• dasa pÄ• dÄ• etassÄ• ti __dasapÄ• dako d
sobhati. _ so eva mama puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ mahesÄ«naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti, na
atthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha __ ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. sesaá¹ƒ v

kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dvÄ• rapÄ• lakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Be 228/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡a_nti dvÄ• rapÄ• lakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• upp
viharati veá¸·uvane. tena ca samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako cattÄ• ri niccabha
tassa pana gehaá¹ƒ pariyante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ corabhayena yebhuyyena pihitadvÄ• rameva hoti.
dvÄ• rassa pihitattÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ aladdhÄ• va paá¹-igacchanti. upÄ• sako bhariyaá¹ƒ Ä• ha `
ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti? sÄ• Ä• ha ``ekesu divasesu ay
``kiá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti? ``dvÄ• rassa pihitattÄ• maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ•

hutvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rapÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapesi ``tvaá¹ƒ ajjato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
nisÄ«da, yadÄ• ca ayyÄ• Ä• gamissanti, tadÄ• te pavesetvÄ• paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nesaá
pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ yuttapayuttaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• hÄ«â€
tathÄ• karonto bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• uppannasaddho kammaphalaá¹
sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hahi, sakkaccaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« upaá¹-á¹-hahi.

aparabhÄ• ge niccabhattadÄ• yako upÄ• sako kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• yÄ• mesu nibbatti. dvÄ• ra
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parassa pariccÄ• ge veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹‡ena anumodan
uppajji. tassa dvÄ• dasayojanikaá¹ƒ kanakavimÄ• nantiÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ kakkaá¹-akavimÄ• n
veditabbaá¹ƒ. pucchÄ• vissajjanagÄ• thÄ• evamÄ• gatÄ• ---

918__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ee 247/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• d

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

919__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Ne 207/ pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

920__._ ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€

922__._ ``so \Be 229/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

923__._ á¹• 21 ``dibbaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ vassasahassamÄ• yu, vÄ• cÄ• bhigÄ«taá¹ƒ manasÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• á¹-hassati puÃ±Ã±akammo, dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«to ||

924__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<923> tattha __dibbaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ vassasahassamÄ• yÅ«_ti yasmiá¹ƒ devanikÄ• ye sayaâ
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsadevÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡ameva vadati. tesaÃ±hi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡
rattidivo, tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• tiá¹ƒsarattiko mÄ• so, tena mÄ• sena dvÄ• dasamÄ• siko saá¹ƒvac
saá¹ƒvaccharena sahassasaá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni Ä• yu, taá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya tis
ca vassasatasahassÄ• ni honti. __vÄ• cÄ• bhigÄ«ta_nti vÄ• cÄ• ya abhigÄ«taá¹ƒ, ``Ä• gacc
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, idha nisÄ«dathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• , ``kiá¹ƒ ayyÄ• naá¹ƒ sar
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ phÄ• sukaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• ravasena ca vÄ• cÄ•

__manasÄ• pavattita_nti ``ime ayyÄ• pesalÄ• brahmacÄ• rino dhammacÄ• rinoâ€™â€™
pasÄ• damattaá¹ƒ, na pana mama santakaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pariccattaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti dasseti. __ettÄ•
evaá¹ƒ kathanamattena pasÄ• damattenapi. __á¹-hassati puÃ±Ã±akammo_ti katapuÃ±Ã±o
á¹-hassati ciraá¹ƒ pavattissati, tiá¹-á¹-hanto ca dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to tasmi
devÄ• naá¹ƒ valaÃ±janiyÄ• meneva dibbehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«t
paricÄ• rento viharatÄ«ti attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

dvÄ• rapÄ• lakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. paá¹-hamakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Be 230/ \Ne 208/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡a_nti karaá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ« eko upÄ• sako nhÄ• no
aciravatiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• nhatvÄ• Ä• gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pa
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• evamÄ• ha ``bhante kena nimantitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. bhagavÄ•
animantitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• ha ``adhivÄ• setu me, bhante, bhagavÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ anuk
adhivÄ• sesi bhagavÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena. so bhagavantaá¹ƒ attano gehaá¹ƒ netvÄ• buc
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• paá¹‡Ä«tena annapÄ• nena sam
katabhattakicco tassa anumodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. sesaá¹ƒ anantaravimÄ• nasadisaá

926__._ ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá

928__._ ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™

930__._ ``so \Ee 249/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

931__._ á¹• 21 ``karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, paá¹‡á¸• itena vijÄ• natÄ• .

sammaggatesu buddhesu, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

931__._ á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya vata me buddho, araÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• mamÄ• gato.

kattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pago ahaá¹ƒ ||

933__._ ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â

<931> tattha __paá¹‡á¸• itenÄ• _ti sappaÃ±Ã±ena. __vijÄ• natÄ• _ti attano hitÄ• hitaá¹ƒ jÄ
__sammaggatesÅ«_ti sammÄ• paá¹-ipannesu, __buddhesÅ«_ti sammÄ• sambuddhesu.

<932> __atthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be 231/ hitÄ• ya, vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• vÄ• . __araÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti vihÄ• rato
vadati \Ne 209/. __tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pago_ti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsadevakÄ• yaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavana
upagato. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

karaá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. dutiyakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

sattamavimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-havimÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ tattha upÄ• sakena bhagav
aÃ±Ã±atarassa therassa. esaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

935__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasa yojan

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

936__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

937__._ ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«ti ||

938__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ee 250/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€

940__._ á¹• 21 ``karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, paá¹‡á¸• itena vijÄ• natÄ• .

sammaggatesu bhikkhÅ«su, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

941__._ á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya \Be 232/ vata me bhikkhu, araÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• mamÄ• gato.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pago ahaá¹ƒ ||

942__._ ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â

dutiyakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamasÅ«civimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 210/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti sÅ«civimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ•
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena Ä• yasmato sÄ• riputtassa cÄ«varakammaá
ca hoti sÅ«ciyÄ• . so rÄ• jagahe piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caranto kammÄ• rassa gehadvÄ• re aá¹-á¹-
Ä• ha ``kena, bhante, atthoâ€™â€™ ti? ``cÄ«varakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthi, sÅ«ciyÄ•
pasannamÄ• naso katapariyositÄ• dve sÅ«ciyo datvÄ• ``punapi, bhante, sÅ«ciyÄ• atthe s
Ä• cikkheyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vandi. thero tassa anumoda
aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajji. atha Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ•
taá¹ƒ devaputtaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

944__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

948__._ ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

949__._ á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti na taá¹ƒ hoti, yaÃ±ceva dajjÄ• taÃ±ceva seyyo.

sÅ«ci dinnÄ• sÅ«cimeva seyyo ||

950__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ee 251/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<949> tattha \Be 233/ __yaá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«_ti yÄ• disaá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti. __na t
tÄ• disameva phalaá¹ƒ na hoti. atha kho khettasampattiyÄ• ca cittasampattiyÄ• ca tato vip
uá¸·Ä• ratarameva phalaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• __yaÃ±ceva dajjÄ• taÃ±ceva seyyo_ti yaá¹ƒkiÃ±
dajjÄ• dadeyya, taÃ±ceva tadeva seyyo, yassa kassaci anavajjassa deyyadhammassa dÄ•
hi __sÅ«ci dinnÄ• sÅ«cimeva seyyo, _ sÅ«cidÄ• nameva mayhaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ, ya
laddhÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

sÅ«civimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyasÅ«civimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 211/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡a_nti dutiyasÅ«civimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppat
viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena rÄ• jagahavÄ• sÄ« eko tunnakÄ• rako vihÄ• rapekkhak
tattha aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ veá¸·uvane katasÅ«ciyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbantaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
sÅ«ciyo adÄ• si. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

952__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- pucchi.

956__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ |

957__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, purimajÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

958__._ á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ sÅ«ciá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

959__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

dutiyasÅ«civimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. paá¹-hamanÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__susukkakhandhaá¹ƒ_ \Be 234/ \Ee 252/ __abhiruyha nÄ• ga_nti nÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tas
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹
devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ upagato. tattha addasa aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ d
mahantaá¹ƒ dibbanÄ• gaá¹ƒ abhiruyha mahantena parivÄ• rena mahatÄ• dibbÄ• nubhÄ• v
sabbÄ• disÄ• cando viya sÅ«riyo viya ca obhÄ• sayamÄ• naá¹ƒ. disvÄ• yena so devaputt
devaputto \Ne 212/ tato oruyha Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• detvÄ• a
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha thero ---

961__._ á¹• 21 ``susukkakhandhaá¹ƒ abhiruyha nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, akÄ• cinaá¹ƒ dantiá¹ƒ baliá¹ƒ m

abhiruyha gajavaraá¹ƒ sukappitaá¹ƒ, idhÄ• gamÄ• vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ antalikkhe ||

962__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gassa dantesu duvesu nimmitÄ• , acchodakÄ• paduminiyo suphullÄ•

padumesu ca tÅ«riyagaá¹‡Ä• pavajjare, imÄ• ca naccanti manoharÄ• yo ||

963__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tassa sampattikittanamukhena katakammaá¹ƒ pucchi.

<961> tattha __susukkakhandha_nti suá¹-á¹-hu setakhandhaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi tassa nÄ• gas
vatthikosaá¹ƒ, mukhappadeso, ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , vÄ• ladhÄ«ti ettakaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• sabb
khandhappadesassa pana sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ dhavalataratÄ• ya \Ee 253/ vuttaá¹ƒ ``susukkakhan
dibbaá¹ƒ hatthinÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __akÄ• cina_nti niddosaá¹ƒ \Be 235/, sabalalavaá¹…katilakÄ• dic
attho. ``Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i, Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yalakkhaá¹‡Å«petanti attho. __dant
vipularuciradantavantaá¹ƒ. __bali_nti balavantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• balaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• java_nti atijav
puna __abhiruyhÄ• _ti ettha anunÄ• sikalopo daá¹-á¹-habbo, abhiruyhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohanÄ«yanti
vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ pana therena puá¹-á¹-ho devaputto attanÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ kathento ---

965__._ á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-heva muttapupphÄ• ni, kassapassa mahesino.

thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ abhiropesiá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

966__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• s

tassattho \Ne 213/ --- ahaá¹ƒ pubbe kassapasammÄ• sambuddhassa yojanike kanakathÅ«
gacchamÅ«le patitÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha muttapupphÄ• ni labhitvÄ• tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pÅ«janavase
abhiropesiá¹ƒ pÅ«jesiá¹ƒ.

atÄ«te kira kassapasammÄ• sambuddhe parinibbute yojanike kanakathÅ«pe ca kÄ• rite sa
ca nÄ• garÄ• ca negamÄ• ca jÄ• napadÄ• ca divase divase pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ karonti. tesu
mahagghÄ• ni dullabhÄ• ni ca ahesuá¹ƒ. atheko upÄ• sako mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• ravÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ vica
ekamekampi pupphaá¹ƒ alabhanto aá¹-á¹-ha kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ni gahetvÄ• pupphÄ• rÄ• maá
``imehi aá¹-á¹-hahi kahÄ• paá¹‡ehi \Ee 254/ aá¹-á¹-ha pupphÄ• ni dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``natth
sammadeva upadhÄ• retvÄ• ocinitvÄ• dinnÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ahaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• gaá¹‡h
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• gavesÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti. so pavisitvÄ• gavesanto patitÄ• ni aá¹-á
mÄ• lÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``gaá¹‡ha, tÄ• ta, kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tava puÃ±Ã±e
kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. itaro ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ mudhÄ• pupphÄ• ni g
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ni tassa purato á¹-hapetvÄ• pupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ•

gantvÄ• pasannacitto pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. so aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu
yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• punapi devaloke, punapi devaloketi evaá¹ƒ aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ de
tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena imasmimpi buddhuppÄ• de tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesuyeva up
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``tattha addasa aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ devaputtaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di.

taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ•
tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desesi
sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

nÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. dutiyanÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__mahantaá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ abhiruyhÄ• _ti dutiyanÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bha
veá¸·uvane. tena samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako saddho pasanno paÃ±casu
uposathadivasesu uposathasÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ attano vibhavÄ• nurÅ«
datvÄ• \Ne 214/ sayaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• suddhavatthanivattho suddhuttarÄ• saá¹…go pacchÄ
aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• nÄ• ni gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• de
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti. evaá¹ƒ so sakkaccaá¹ƒ dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ sÄ«lan
upacinitvÄ• ito cuto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajji. tassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena sabbaseto \Ee 2
hatthinÄ• go pÄ• turahosi. so taá¹ƒ abhiruyha mahantena parivÄ• rena mahantena dibbÄ• r
uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ gacchati.

athekadivasaá¹ƒ kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya codiyamÄ• no aá¸• á¸• harattisamaye taá¹ƒ dibbanÄ• ga
parivÄ• rena ``bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti devalokato Ä• gantvÄ• kevalakap
obhÄ• setvÄ• hatthikkhandhato oruyha bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• abhivÄ• detvÄ•
ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si \Be 237/. taá¹ƒ bhagavato samÄ«pe á¹-hito Ä• yasmÄ• vaá¹…g
imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

968__._ á¹• 21 ``mahantaá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ abhiruyha, sabbasetaá¹ƒ gajuttamaá¹ƒ.

vanÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anupariyÄ• si, nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhato.

obhÄ• sento disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

969__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tatthÄ• pucchito sopi tassa gÄ• thÄ• hi eva byÄ• kÄ• si.

971__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano, vaá¹…gÄ«seneva pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

972__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, upÄ• sako cakkhumato ahosiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• virato ahosiá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayissaá¹ƒ ||

973__._ á¹• 21 ``amajjapo no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, sakena dÄ• rena ca tuá¹-á¹-ho ahos

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

974__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 215/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha apubbaá¹ƒ natthi, sesaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

dutiyanÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. tatiyanÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__ko_ \Be 238/ __nu dibbena yÄ• nenÄ• _ti tatiyanÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? b
viharati veá¸·uvane kalandakanivÄ• pe. tena samayena tayo khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savattherÄ• gÄ• m
upagacchiá¹ƒsu. te vutthavassÄ• pavÄ• retvÄ• ``bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
gacchantÄ• antarÄ• magge sÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikabr
ucchukhettasamÄ«paá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ucchupÄ• laá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu ``Ä• vuso, sakkÄ• ajja rÄ• j
nti. ``na sakkÄ• , bhante, ito aá¸• á¸• hayojane rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ, idheva vasitvÄ• sve gacchat
``atthettha koci vasanayoggo Ä• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti? ``natthi, bhante, ahaá¹ƒ pana vo vasan
jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. therÄ• adhivÄ• sesuá¹ƒ.

so ucchÅ«suyeva yathÄ• á¹-hitesu sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• kÄ• rena daá¹‡á¸• akÄ• ni bar
chÄ• detvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• palÄ• laá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• ekassa therassa adÄ• si, dutiyassa thera
daá¹‡á¸• akasaá¹…khepena bandhitvÄ• tiá¹‡ena chÄ• detvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca tiá¹‡asantha
itarassa attano kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ dve tayo daá¹‡á¸• ake sÄ• khÄ• yo ca nÄ«haritvÄ• cÄ«varena p

cÄ«varakuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• adÄ• si. te tattha vasiá¹ƒsu. atha vibhÄ• tÄ• ya rattiyÄ• kÄ• lasse
dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca mukhodakaÃ±ca datvÄ• saha ucchurasena bhattaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. tesaá¹
katvÄ• gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekaá¹ƒ ucchuá¹ƒ adÄ• si ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhÄ• go bhavissatÄ«â€™
there anugantvÄ• nivattanto attano veyyÄ• vaccaÃ±ca dÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• rabbha uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento nivatti.

khettasÄ• miko pana gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipathena Ä• gacchanto bhikkh
laddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti? ``ucchupÄ• lakena dinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ku
taá¹-ataá¹-Ä• yamÄ• no kodhÄ• bhibhÅ«to tassa piá¹-á¹-hito upadhÄ• vitvÄ• muggarena ta
ekappahÄ• reneva \Ee 257/ jÄ«vitÄ• \Ne 216/ voropesi. so attanÄ• katapuÃ±Ã±akammam
katvÄ• sudhammÄ• devasabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ nibbatti. tassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena sabbaseto r
nibbatti.

ucchupÄ• lakassa \Be 239/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassa mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ceva Ã±Ä• timittÄ•
taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu, sabbe ca gÄ• mavÄ• sino sannipatiá¹ƒsu. tatrassa mÄ• tÄ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ Ä• rabhiá¹ƒsu. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e so devaputto taá¹ƒ dibbahatthiá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ•
sabbatÄ• á¸·Ä• vacaraparivuto paÃ±caá¹…gikena tÅ«riyena pavajjamÄ• nena mahantena p
deviddhiyÄ• devalokato Ä• gantvÄ• tÄ• ya parisÄ• ya dissamÄ• narÅ«po Ä• kÄ• se aá¹-á¹
paá¹‡á¸• itajÄ• tiko puriso imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi tena katapuÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ pucchi ---

976__._ á¹• 21 ``ko nu dibbena yÄ• nena, sabbasetena hatthinÄ• .

tÅ«riyatÄ• á¸·itanigghoso, antalikkhe mahÄ«yati ||

977__._ á¹• 21 ``devatÄ• nusi gandhabbo, adu sakko purindado.

ajÄ• nantÄ• taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ma, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nemu taá¹ƒ mayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

sopissa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi etamatthaá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si ---

978__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• mhi devo na gandhabbo, nÄ• pi sakko purindado.

sudhammÄ• nÄ• ma ye devÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro ahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

979__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• ma devaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ, puthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nuse kammaá¹ƒ, sudhammaá¹ƒ upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti --- punapi pucchi

980__._ á¹• 21 ``ucchÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, vatthÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca yo dade.

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ datvÄ• , sudhammaá¹ƒ upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- punapi byÄ

<976> tattha __tÅ«riyatÄ• á¸·itanigghoso_ti tÄ• á¸·itapaÃ±caá¹…gitadibbatÅ«riyanigghoso
pavajjamÄ• nadibbatÅ«riyasaddo \Ee 258/. __antalikkhe mahÄ«yatÄ«_ti Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hatvÄ
mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena pÅ«jÄ«yati.

<977> __devatÄ• _ \Be 240/ \Ne 217/ __nusÄ«_ti devatÄ• nu asi, kiá¹ƒ nu tvaá¹ƒ devosÄ«
gandhabbakÄ• yikadevo asÄ«ti attho. __adu sakko purindado_ti udÄ• hu pure dadÄ• tÄ«ti
vissuto sakko nusi, atha sakko devarÄ• jÄ• asÄ«ti attho. ettha ca satipi sakkagandhabbÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• gobalibaddhaÃ±Ä• yena tadaÃ±Ã±adevavÄ• cako devasaddo da

<978> atha devaputto ``vissajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pucchÄ• sabhÄ• gena hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti tehi
devagandhabbasakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto ``namhi devo n
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __namhi devo_ti tayÄ• Ä• saá¹…kito yo koci devo na homi na gandha
__sudhammÄ• nÄ• ma ye devÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro ahaá¹ƒ, _ sudhammÄ• devatÄ• nÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataradevanikÄ• yo. so kira ucchupÄ• lo tesaá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pag
paá¹‡idhÄ• ya á¹-hitoti keci vadanti.

<979> __puthu_nti mahantaá¹ƒ, paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. sakkaccakiriyÄ• dÄ«pana

<980> sudhammÄ• devayÄ• naá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho devaputto kakaá¹‡á¹-akanimittaá¹ƒ vadanto
gahetvÄ• attanÄ• katapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanto __ ``ucchÄ• gÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• tha
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti yadipi mayÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i agÄ• rÄ• ni dinnÄ• ni, tÄ«su pana aÃ±Ã±at
sijjhatÄ«ti nayaggÄ• hena devaputto evamÄ• ha. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 259/ so tena pucchi tamatthaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• ratanattayaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• sent
saddhiá¹ƒ sammodanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devalokameva gato. manussÄ• devaputtassa vacanaá¹ƒ
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca saÃ±jÄ• tapasÄ• dabahumÄ• nÄ• bahuá¹ƒ dÄ• nÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ datv
Ä• rocayiá¹ƒsu. satthÄ• taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• vissajjanaá¹ƒ tatheva vatvÄ• tameva atthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á
241/ vitthÄ• rena dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• te saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. te
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• attano gÄ• maá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• ucchupÄ• lassa mataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne

tatiyanÄ• gavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

13. cÅ«á¸·arathavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__daá¸·hadhammÄ• _ \Ne 218/ __nisÄ• rassÄ• _ti cÅ«á¸·arathavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• up
dhÄ• tuvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tattha tattha satthu thÅ«pesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• nesu mah
dhammaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yituá¹ƒ uccinitvÄ• gahitesu sÄ• vakesu yÄ• va vassÅ«pagamanÄ•
parisÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ tattha tattha vasantesu Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• yano paccantades
araÃ±Ã±Ä• yatane viharati. tena samayena assakaraá¹-á¹-he potalinagare assakarÄ• jÄ• ra
jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya deviyÄ• putto sujÄ• to nÄ• ma kumÄ• ro soá¸·asavassuddesiko kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ
pitarÄ• raá¹-á¹-hato pabbÄ• jito araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vanacarake nissÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±e v
bhagavato sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• sÄ«lamatte patiá¹-á¹-hito puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
nibbattitvÄ• \Ee 260/ tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ sugatiyaá¹ƒyeva
buddhuppÄ• de bhagavato abhisambodhito tiá¹ƒsavasse assakaraá¹-á¹-he assakaraÃ±Ã±o
nibbatti, ``sujÄ• toâ€™â€™ tissa nÄ• maá¹ƒ ahosi. so mahantena parivÄ• rena vaá¸• á¸• ha

tassa pana mÄ• tari kÄ• lakatÄ• ya rÄ• jÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhÄ«taraá¹ƒ aggamahesiá¹-á
aparena samayena puttaá¹ƒ vijÄ• yi. tassÄ• rÄ• jÄ• puttaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasanno ``bhadde, ta
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si. sÄ• gahitakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• yadÄ• su
soá¸·asavassuddesiko jÄ• to, tadÄ• rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ha ``deva, tumhehi mama puttaá¹ƒ dis
dinno, taá¹ƒ idÄ• ni dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``gaá¹‡ha, devÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 242/. ``mayhaá¹ƒ
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``nassa, vasali, mama jeá¹-á¹-haputte devakumÄ• rasadise sujÄ• takum
vadasÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipi. devÄ« punappunaá¹ƒ nibandhanaá¹ƒ karontÄ« manaá¹ƒ a
``deva, yadi sacce tiá¹-á¹-hasi, dehi evÄ• â€™â€™ ti. rÄ• jÄ• ``anupadhÄ• retvÄ• mayÄ•
ayaÃ±ca evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ« hutvÄ• sujÄ• takumÄ• raá¹ƒ pakkosi
assÅ«ni pavattesi. kumÄ• ro pitaraá¹ƒ socamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• domanassappatto assÅ«ni pa
deva, ahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±attha gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• raÃ±Ã±Ä• ``aÃ±Ã
tattha vaseyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte kumÄ• ro na icchi. ``mama sahÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«na
ti ca vutte tampi nÄ• nujÄ• ni. kevalaá¹ƒ ``deva, araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
Ä• liá¹…gitvÄ• sÄ«se cumbitvÄ• ``mamaccayena idhÄ• gantvÄ• rajje patiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• â€™

so \Ne 219/ araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• vanacarake nissÄ• ya vasanto ekadivasaá¹ƒ migavaá
samaá¹‡akÄ• le sahÄ• yavaro eko devaputto hitesitÄ• ya migarÅ«pena taá¹ƒ palobhento dh
mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ«paá¹ƒ patvÄ• antaradhÄ• yi. so ``imaá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upadhÄ• vanto therassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• taá¹ƒ
paá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• ya theraá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tassa samÄ«pe cÄ• pakoá¹-iá¹ƒ olubbha a
oloketvÄ• Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sabbaá¹ƒ tassa pavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• anuggaá¹‡hanto ajÄ•
karonto ---

981__._ á¹• 21 ``daá¸·hadhammÄ• nisÄ• rassa, dhanuá¹ƒ olubbha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

khattiyo nusi rÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o, adu luddo vanecaroâ€™â€™ ti || ---

pucchi. tattha __daá¸·hadhammÄ• _ti daá¸·hadhanu. daá¸·hadhanu nÄ• ma dvisahassathÄ•
dvisahassathÄ• manti ca yassa Ä• ropitassa jiyÄ• ya baddho lohasÄ«sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• ro
kaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡Ä• ukkhittassa pathavito muccati. __nisÄ• rassÄ• _ti niratisayasÄ• ra
rukkhassa \Be 243/ dhanuá¹ƒ, sÄ• ratararukkhamayaá¹ƒ dhanunti attho. __olubbhÄ• _ti sar
__rÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o_ti rÄ• jakumÄ• ro. __vanecaro_ti vanacaro.

atha so attÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vikaronto ---

982__._ á¹• 21 ``assakÄ• dhipatissÄ• haá¹ƒ, bhante putto vanecaro.

nÄ• maá¹ƒ me bhikkhu te brÅ«mi, sujÄ• to iti maá¹ƒ vidÅ« ||

983__._ á¹• 21 ``mige gavesamÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, ogÄ• hanto brahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

migaá¹ƒ taÃ±ceva nÄ• ddakkhiá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca disvÄ• á¹-hito ahaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• ha. tattha __assakÄ• dhipatissÄ• _ti assakaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhipatino assakarÄ• jassa. __bh
Ä• lapati. __mige gavesamÄ• no_ti migasÅ«karÄ• dike gavesanto, migavaá¹ƒ carantoti atth

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• thero tena saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto ---

984__._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Ne 220/ te mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±a, atho te adurÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

etto udakamÄ• dÄ• ya, pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layassu te ||

985__._ á¹• 21 ``idampi \Ee 262/ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ, Ä• bhataá¹ƒ girigabbharÄ• .

rÄ• japutta tato pitvÄ• , santhatasmiá¹ƒ upÄ• visÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

<984> tattha __adurÄ• gata_nti durÄ• gamanavajjitaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±a, te idhÄ• gaman
appakampi durÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ atthi tuyhaÃ±ca mayhaÃ±ca pÄ«tisomanassajananatoti adhip
ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, idÄ• ni Ä• gamananti attho.

<985> __santhatasmiá¹ƒ upÄ• visÄ• _ti anantarahitÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• anisÄ«ditvÄ• amuka
nisÄ«dÄ• ti.

tato rÄ• jakumÄ• ro therassa paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanto Ä• ha ---

986__._ á¹• 21 ``kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« vata te vÄ• cÄ• , savanÄ«yÄ• mahÄ• muni.

nelÄ• atthavatÄ« vaggu, mantvÄ• atthaÃ±ca bhÄ• sasi ||

987__._ á¹• 21 ``kÄ• \Be 244/ te rati vane viharato, isinisabha vadehi puá¹-á¹-ho.

tava vacanapathaá¹ƒ nisÄ• mayitvÄ• , atthadhammapadaá¹ƒ samÄ• caremaseâ€™â€™ ti |

<986> tattha __kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«_ti sundarÄ• sobhanÄ• . __savanÄ«yÄ• _ti sotuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• . _
__atthavatÄ«_ti atthayuttÄ• diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dinÄ• hitena upetÄ• . __vaggÅ«_ti madh
jÄ• nitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paricchinditvÄ• . __attha_nti atthato anapetaá¹ƒ ekantahitÄ• vahaá

<987> __isinisabhÄ• _ti isÄ«su nisabha Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yasadisa. __vacanapatha_nti vacanaá¹
atthÄ• dhigamassa upÄ• yabhÄ• vato ``vacanapathaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __atthadhamma
__samÄ• caremase_ti idha ceva samparÄ• ye ca atthÄ• vahaá¹ƒ sÄ«lÄ• didhammakoá¹-á¹-

idÄ• ni thero attano sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ tassa anucchavikaá¹ƒ vadanto ---

988__._ á¹• 21 ``ahiá¹ƒsÄ• \Ne 221/ sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ, kumÄ• ramhÄ• ka ruccati.

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rati ||

989__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• rati samacariyÄ• ca, bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• , dhammÄ• ete pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

<989> tattha __Ä• rati samacariyÄ• cÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• ca pÄ• padhammato Ä• rati, pa
kÄ• yasamatÄ• disamacariyÄ• ca. __bÄ• husacca_nti pariyattibÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ. __kataÃ±Ã
upakÄ• rassa jÄ• nanÄ• . __pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• _ti atthakÄ• mehi kulaputtehi pakÄ• rato Ä• saá¹
ete yathÄ• vuttÄ• ahiá¹ƒsÄ• didhammÄ• . __pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Å«hi pasaá¹ƒsitabbÄ•

evaá¹ƒ thero tassa anucchavikaá¹ƒ sammÄ• paá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ vatvÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒsaÃ±Ä• á¹
olokento ``paÃ±camÄ• samattamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti disvÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha ---

990__._ á¹• 21 ``santike \Be 245/ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ, oraá¹ƒ mÄ• sehi paÃ±cahi.

rÄ• japutta vijÄ• nÄ• hi, attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimocayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimocayÄ• _ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ apÄ• yadukkhato mocehi.

tato kumÄ• ro attano muttiyÄ• upÄ• yaá¹ƒ pucchanto Ä• ha ---

991__._ á¹• 21 ``katamaá¹ƒ svÄ• haá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , kiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ca pori

kÄ• ya vÄ• pana vijjÄ• ya, bhaveyyaá¹ƒ ajarÄ• maroâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha __katamaá¹ƒ svÄ• ha_nti katamaá¹ƒ su ahaá¹ƒ, katamaá¹ƒ nÅ«ti attho. __kiá¹ƒ kam
katvÄ• ti vacanaseso. __porisa_nti purisakiccaá¹ƒ.

tato \Ee 264/ thero tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo avoca ---

992__._ á¹• 21 ``na \Ne 222/ vijjate so padeso, kammaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• ca porisaá¹ƒ.

yattha gantvÄ• bhave macco, rÄ• japuttÄ• jarÄ• maro ||

993__._ á¹• 21 ``mahaddhanÄ• mahÄ• bhogÄ• , raá¹-á¹-havantopi khattiyÄ• .

pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• se, tepi no ajarÄ• marÄ• ||

994__._ á¹• 21 ``yadi te sutÄ• andhakaveá¹‡á¸• uputtÄ• , sÅ«rÄ• vÄ«rÄ• vikkantappahÄ•

tepi Ä• yukkhayaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , viddhastÄ• sassatÄ«samÄ• ||

995__._ á¹• 21 ``khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vessÄ• , suddÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lapukkusÄ• .

ete caÃ±Ã±e ca jÄ• tiyÄ• , tepi no ajarÄ• marÄ• ||

996__._ á¹• 21 ``ye mantaá¹ƒ parivattenti, chaá¸·aá¹…gaá¹ƒ brahmacintitaá¹ƒ.

ete caÃ±Ã±e ca vijjÄ• ya, tepi no ajarÄ• marÄ• ||

997__._ á¹• 21 ``isayo cÄ• pi ye santÄ• , saÃ±Ã±atattÄ• tapassino.

sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tepi kÄ• lena, vijahanti tapassino ||

998__._ á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vitattÄ• pi arahanto, katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

nikkhipanti imaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apÄ• paparikkhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<992> tattha \Be 246/ __yattha gantvÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vijjaá¹ƒ p
itarapayogena ca upagantvÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• bhaveyya ajarÄ• maroti attho.

<993> heá¹-á¹-himakoá¹-iyÄ• koá¹-isatÄ• diparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ m
etesanti __mahaddhanÄ• _. kumbhattayÄ• dikahÄ• paá¹‡aparibbayo mahanto bhogo etesa
raá¹-á¹-havanto_ti raá¹-á¹-hasÄ• mikÄ• , anekayojanaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pasÄ•
__khattiyÄ• _ti khattiyajÄ• tikÄ• . __pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• se_ti mahÄ• dhanadhaÃ±Ã±
ca sattaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒvaccharapahonakadhanadhaÃ±Ã±asannicayÄ• . __tepi no ajarÄ• mar
jarÄ• maraá¹‡adhammÄ• eva, mahaddhanatÄ• dÄ«nipi tesaá¹ƒ upari nipatantaá¹ƒ jarÄ• m
sakkontÄ«ti attho.

<994> __andhakaveá¹‡á¸• uputtÄ• _ti \Ne 223/ andhakaveá¹‡á¸• ussa puttÄ• ti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
__vÄ«rÄ• _ti vÄ«riyavanto. __vikkantappahÄ• rino_ti sÅ«ravÄ«rabhÄ• veneva paá¹-isattuba
paharaá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• . __viddhastÄ• _ti vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __sassatÄ«samÄ• _ti kulaparamparÄ•
candasÅ«riyÄ• dÄ«hi samÄ• nÄ• , tepi acirakÄ• lapavattakulanvayÄ• ti attho.

<995> __jÄ• tiyÄ• _ti attano jÄ• tiyÄ• , visiá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• pana jÄ• tipi nesaá¹ƒ jarÄ• maraá
sakkotÄ«ti attho.

<996> __manta_nti vedaá¹ƒ. __chaá¸·aá¹…ga_nti
kappabyÄ• karaá¹‡aniruttisikkhÄ• chandovicitijotisatthasaá¹…khÄ• tehi chahi aá¹…gehi cha
__brahmacintita_nti brahmehi aá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«hi cintitaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-h

<997> __santÄ• _ti upasantakÄ• yavacÄ«kammantÄ• . __saÃ±Ã±atattÄ• _ti saÃ±Ã±atacitt
tapanissitÄ• .

idÄ• ni kumÄ• ro attanÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ vadanto ---

999__._ á¹• 21 ``subhÄ• sitÄ• atthavatÄ«, gÄ• thÄ• yo te mahÄ• muni.

nijjhattomhi subhaá¹-á¹-hena, tvaÃ±ca me saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• ha \Be 247/. tattha __nijjhattomhÄ«_ti nijjhÄ• pito dhammojasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saÃ±Ã±attigat
__subhaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• sitena.

tato \Ee 266/ thero taá¹ƒ anusÄ• santo imaá¹ƒ gÄ• thaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si ---

1000__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccha, tameva saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaja.

sakyaputtaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, yamahaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tato rÄ• jakumÄ• ro Ä• ha ---

1001__._ á¹• 21 ``katarasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 224/ so janapade, satthÄ• tumhÄ• ka mÄ• risa.

ahampi daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchissaá¹ƒ, jinaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

puna thero Ä• ha ---

1002__._ á¹• 21 ``puratthimasmiá¹ƒ janapade, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

tatthÄ• si purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o, so ca kho parinibbutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

tattha therena nisinnapadesato majjhimadesassa pÄ• cÄ«nadisÄ• bhÄ• gattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __
janapadeâ€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ so rÄ• japutto therassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• pasannamÄ• naso saraá¹‡esu c
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

1003__._ á¹• 21 ``sace hi buddho tiá¹-á¹-heyya, satthÄ• tumhÄ• ka mÄ• risa.

yojanÄ• ni sahassÄ• ni, gaccheyyaá¹ƒ payirupÄ• situá¹ƒ ||

1004__._ á¹• 21 ``yato ca kho parinibbuto, satthÄ• tumhÄ• ka mÄ• risa.

nibbutampi mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, gacchÄ• mi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

1005__._ á¹• 21 ``upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±cÄ• pi anuttaraá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghaÃ±ca naradevassa, gacchÄ• mi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

1006__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramÄ• mi khippaá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayÄ• m

amajjapo no ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mi, sakena dÄ• rena ca homi tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ \Be 248/ pana taá¹ƒ saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ thero evamÄ• ha ``n
idha araÃ±Ã±avÄ• sena attho natthi, na ciraá¹ƒ tava jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camÄ• sabbhantare ev
tasmÄ• tava pitu santikameva gantvÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• saggaparÄ• ya
vatvÄ• attano santike dhÄ• tuyo datvÄ• vissajjesi. so gacchanto ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, tumhÄ•
ito gamissÄ• mi, tumhehipi mayhaá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya \Ee 267/ tattha Ä• gantabbaâ€™â€™
adhivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• pitu nagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• uyyÄ
Ä• gatabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o nivedesi.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• saparivÄ• ro uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kumÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• liá¹…gitvÄ• ante
abhisiÃ±citukÄ• mo ahosi. kumÄ• ro ``deva, mayhaá¹ƒ appakaá¹ƒ Ä• yu, ito catunnaá¹ƒ mÄ
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissati, kiá¹ƒ me rajjena, tumhe nissÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±ameva karissÄ• mÄ«â€™
guá¹‡aá¹ƒ ratanattayassa ca Ä• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavedesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• saá¹ƒvegap
ca pasannamÄ• naso mahantaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• mahÄ• kaccÄ• yanattherassa sa
rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• janaÃ±ca anuggaá¹‡hanto Ä• gacchi. rÄ• jÄ• ca saparivÄ• ro dÅ«rato
theraá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• catÅ«hi paccayehi sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahanto saraá¹‡
patiá¹-á¹-hahi. kumÄ• ro ca sÄ«lÄ• ni samÄ• diyitvÄ• theraá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ceva sakkaccaá¹ƒ
dadanto dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto catunnaá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ accayena kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ•
tassa puÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena sattaratanapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• ito sattayojanappamÄ• á¹‡o ratho
accharÄ• sahassÄ• ni parivÄ• ro ahosi.

rÄ• jÄ• kumÄ• rassa sarÄ«rasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca mahÄ• dÄ• na
pÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tattha mahÄ• jano sannipati, theropi saparivÄ• ro taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ upaga
attanÄ• katakusalakammaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya ``gantvÄ• theraá¹ƒ vandissÄ• m
karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• dibbarathaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha mahatÄ• parivÄ• rena dissamÄ
oruyha therassa pÄ• de vanditvÄ• \Be 249/ pitarÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ•
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taá¹ƒ thero imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi ---

1007__._ á¹• 21 ``sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ«va yathÄ• mahappabho, disaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÄ• ti nabhe

tathÄ• pakÄ• ro \Ee 268/ tavÄ• yaá¹ƒ mahÄ• ratho, samantato yojanasattamÄ• yato ||

1008__._ á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-ehi samantamotthaá¹-o, urassa muttÄ• hi maá¹‡Ä«hi

lekhÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca rÅ«piyassa ca, sobhenti veá¸·uriyamayÄ• sunimmitÄ• ||

1009__._ á¹• 21 ``sÄ«saÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Ne 226/ veá¸·uriyassa nimmitaá¹ƒ, yugaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ lohita

yuttÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca rÅ«piyassa ca, sobhanti assÄ• ca ime manojavÄ• ||

1010__._ á¹• 21 ``so tiá¹-á¹-hasi hemarathe adhiá¹-á¹-hito, devÄ• namindova sahassavÄ• h

pucchÄ• mi tÄ• haá¹ƒ yasavanta kovidaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddho ayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• roâ€™â€

<1007> tattha __sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ«_ti sÅ«riyo. so hi anekasahassaraá¹ƒsimantatÄ• ya ``sah
vuccati. __yathÄ• mahappabho_ti attano mahattassa anurÅ«pappabho. yathÄ• hi mahatter
sadisaá¹ƒ jotimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ natthi, evaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• yapi. tathÄ• hi taá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡
Ä• lokaá¹ƒ pharantaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. __disaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÄ• ti nabhe anukkama_nti nabhe Ä
anukkamanto gacchanto yathÄ• yena pakÄ• rena bhÄ• ti dibbati jotati. __tathÄ• pakÄ• ro_t
__tavÄ• ya_nti tava ayaá¹ƒ.

<1008> __suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-ehÄ«_ti \Be 250/ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayehi paá¹-á¹-ehi. __saman
chÄ• dito. __urassÄ• _ti uro assa, rathassa \Ee 269/ uroti ca Ä«sÄ• mÅ«laá¹ƒ vadati. __lekh
mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammÄ• dilekhÄ• . tÄ• saá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-esu ca rajatapaá¹-á
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca rÅ«piyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sobhentÄ«_ti rathaá¹ƒ sob

<1009> __sÄ«sa_nti rathakubbarasÄ«saá¹ƒ. __veá¸·uriyassa nimmita_nti veá¸·uriyena nim
veá¸·uriyamaá¹‡imayanti attho. __lohitakÄ• yÄ• _ti lohitakamaá¹‡inÄ• , yena kenaci rattama
__yuttÄ• _ti yojitÄ• , atha vÄ• __yottÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca rÅ«piyassa cÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡a
yottÄ• , saá¹…khalikÄ• ti attho.

<1010> __adhiá¹-á¹-hito_ti attano deviddhiyÄ• sakalamidaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavitvÄ•
__sahassavÄ• hano_ti sahassayuttavÄ• hano, sahassaÄ• jÄ• nÄ«yayuttaratho devÄ• nami
__yasavantÄ• _ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ, yasassÄ«ti attho. __kovida_nti kusalaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avantaá¹ƒ, ra
__ayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ro_ti ayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ro mahanto yasoti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ therena puá¹-á¹-ho devaputto imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1011__._ á¹• 21 ``sujÄ• to \Ne 227/ nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, rÄ• japutto pure ahuá¹ƒ.

tvaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, saÃ±Ã±amasmiá¹ƒ nivesayi ||

1012__._ á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• si satthuno.

imaá¹ƒ sujÄ• ta pÅ«jehi, taá¹ƒ te atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

1013__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ gandhehi mÄ• lehi, pÅ«jayitvÄ• samuyyuto.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, upapannomhi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

1014__._ á¹• 21 ``nandane ca vane ramme, nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• yute.

ramÄ• mi naccagÄ«tehi, accharÄ• hi purakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

1012-3__._ tattha \Be 251/ __sarÄ«ra_ntÄ« sarÄ«radhÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __hehitÄ«_ti bhavissati. __
uyyutto, yuttappayuttoti attho.

evaá¹ƒ devaputto therena pucchitamatthaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• padakkhiá¹‡aá
Ä• pucchitvÄ• rathaá¹ƒ \Ee 270/ Ä• ruyha devalokameva gato. theropi tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
sampattaparisÄ• ya vitthÄ• rena dhammakathaá¹ƒ kathesi. sÄ• dhammakathÄ• mahÄ• jan
thero taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ attanÄ• ca tena ca kathitaniyÄ• meneva saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• le dhammas
te ca taá¹ƒ tathÄ• saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropesunti.

cÅ«á¸·arathavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

14. mahÄ• rathavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sahassayuttaá¹ƒ hayavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ subha_nti mahÄ• rathavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppa
viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttana
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane gopÄ• lassa nÄ• ma devaputtassa attano vimÄ• nato nikkhamitvÄ• s
dibbarathaá¹ƒ abhiruyha mahantena parivÄ• rena mahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ• uyyÄ• nakÄ«á¸·a
avidÅ«re pÄ• turahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• devaputto saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ• no sahasÄ• \N
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ sirasi paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ

tassidaá¹ƒ pubbakammaá¹ƒ --- so kira vipassiá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• ya p
puÃ±Ã±assa Ä• nubhÄ• vena mayhaá¹ƒ bhave bhave sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• uracchadamÄ• l
katapaá¹‡idhÄ• nÄ• ya anekakappesu sugatÄ«suyeva saá¹ƒsarantiyÄ• kassapassa bhaga
aggamahesiyÄ• kucchimhi nibbattÄ• ya yathÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• naá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• lÄ• lÄ•
laddhanÄ• mÄ• ya devakaÃ±Ã±Ä• sadisÄ• ya rÄ• jadhÄ«tÄ• ya Ä• cariyo gopÄ• lo nÄ• ma
sasÄ• vakasaá¹…ghassa kassapassa bhagavato asadisadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni mahÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni

aparipakkabhÄ• vena attÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jadhÄ«taraÃ±ca uddissa satthÄ• rÄ• desitaá¹ƒ \Be 2
sutvÄ• pi visesaá¹ƒ nibbattetuá¹ƒ asakkonto puthujjanakÄ• lakiriyameva katvÄ• yathÅ«pac
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu yojanasatike kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti, anekakoá¹-iaccharÄ• parivÄ• ro aho
sahassayutto suvibhattabhittivicitto siniddhamadhuranigghoso attano pabhÄ• samudayena
divaá¹…karamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dibbo Ä• jaÃ±Ã±aratho nibbatti.

so tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavitvÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ devesuyeva s
buddhuppÄ• de tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena yathÄ• vuttasampattivibhavo gopÄ
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesuyeva nibbatti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• m
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ sirasi paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

evaá¹ƒ pana upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ devaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• mogga
---

1015__._ á¹• 21 ``sahassayuttaá¹ƒ hayavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ, Ä• ruyhimaá¹ƒ sandanaá¹ƒ

uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ abhito anukkamaá¹ƒ, purindado bhÅ«tapatÄ«va vÄ• savo ||

1016__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• te rathakubbarÄ• ubho, phalehi aá¹ƒsehi atÄ«va saá

sujÄ• tagumbÄ• naravÄ«raniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , virocati pannaraseva cando ||

1017__._ á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lÄ• vatato \Ne 229/ ratho ayaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«hi nÄ• nÄ• ratan

sunandighoso ca subhassaro ca, virocatÄ« cÄ• marahatthabÄ• hubhi ||

1018__._ á¹• 21 ``imÄ• \Be 253/ ca nÄ• bhyo manasÄ• bhinimmitÄ• , rathassa pÄ• dantara

imÄ• ca nÄ• bhyo satarÄ• jicittitÄ• , sateratÄ• vijjurivappabhÄ• sare ||

1019__._ á¹• 21 ``anekacittÄ• vatato \Ee 272/ ratho ayaá¹ƒ, puthÅ« ca nemÄ« ca sahassara

tesaá¹ƒ saro suyyati vaggurÅ«po, paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyamivappavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

1020__._ á¹• 21 ``sirasmiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ maá¹‡icandakappitaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• visuddhaá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ

suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ«hi atÄ«va saá¹…gataá¹ƒ, veá¸·uriyarÄ• jÄ«va atÄ«va sobhati ||

1021__._ á¹• 21 ``ime ca vÄ• á¸·Ä« maá¹‡icandakappitÄ• , Ä• rohakambÅ« sujavÄ• brahÅ

brahÄ• mahantÄ• balino mahÄ• javÄ• , mano tavaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tatheva siá¹ƒsare ||

1022__._ á¹• 21 ``ime ca sabbe sahitÄ• catukkamÄ• , mano tavaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tatheva siá¹ƒs

samaá¹ƒ vahantÄ« mudukÄ• anuddhatÄ• , Ä• modamÄ• nÄ• turagÄ• namuttamÄ• ||

1023__._ á¹• 21 ``dhunanti vagganti patanti cambare, abbhuddhunantÄ• sukate piá¸·andha

tesaá¹ƒ saro suyyati vaggurÅ«po, paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyamivappavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

1024__._ á¹• 21 ``rathassa ghoso apiá¸·andhanÄ• na ca, khurassa nÄ• do abhihiá¹ƒsanÄ• y

ghoso suvaggÅ« samitassa suyyati, gandhabbatÅ«riyÄ• ni vicitrasaá¹ƒvane ||

1025__._ á¹• 21 ``rathe \Be 254/ á¹-hitÄ• tÄ• migamandalocanÄ• , Ä• á¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• has

veá¸·uriyajÄ• lÄ• vatatÄ• tanucchavÄ• , sadeva gandhabbasÅ«raggapÅ«jitÄ• ||

1026__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• \Ee 273/ rattarattambarapÄ«tavÄ• sasÄ• , visÄ• lanettÄ• abhirattalo

kule sujÄ• tÄ• sutanÅ« sucimhitÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

1027__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• \Ne 230/ kambukeyÅ«radharÄ• suvÄ• sasÄ• , sumajjhimÄ• Å«rutha

vaá¹-á¹-aá¹…guliyo sumukhÄ• sudassanÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

1028__._ á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• suveá¹‡Ä« susu missakesiyo, samaá¹ƒ vibhattÄ• hi pabhassar

anubbatÄ• tÄ• tava mÄ• nase ratÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

1029__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• veá¸·iniyo padumuppalacchadÄ• , alaá¹…katÄ• candanasÄ• ravÄ• si

anubbatÄ• tÄ• tava mÄ• nase ratÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

1030__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• mÄ• liniyo padumuppalacchadÄ• , alaá¹…katÄ• candanasÄ• ravÄ• s

anubbatÄ• tÄ• tava mÄ• nase ratÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

1031__._ á¹• 21 ``kaá¹‡á¹-hesu te yÄ• ni piá¸·andhanÄ• ni, hatthesu pÄ• desu tatheva sÄ«s

obhÄ• sayantÄ« dasa sabbaso disÄ• , abbhuddayaá¹ƒ sÄ• radikova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

1032__._ á¹• 21 ``vÄ• tassa \Be 255/ vegena ca sampakampitÄ• , bhujesu mÄ• lÄ• apiá¸·a

muÃ±canti ghosaá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ suciá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ, sabbehi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi sutabbarÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

1033__._ á¹• 21 ``uyyÄ• nabhÅ«myÄ• \Ee 274/ ca duvaddhato á¹-hitÄ• , rathÄ• ca nÄ• gÄ

tameva devinda pamodayanti, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• yathÄ• pokkharapattabÄ• hubhi ||

1034__._ á¹• 21 ``imÄ• su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• su bahÅ«su vaggÅ«su, manuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• su hadaye

pavajjamÄ• nÄ• su atÄ«va accharÄ• , bhamanti kaÃ±Ã±Ä• padumesu sikkhitÄ• ||

1035__._ á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• ca gÄ«tÄ• ni ca vÄ• ditÄ• ni ca, naccÄ• ni cimÄ• ni samenti ekato

athettha naccanti athettha accharÄ• , obhÄ• sayantÄ« ubhato varitthiyo ||

1036__._ á¹• 21 ``so modasi tÅ«riyagaá¹‡appabodhano, mahÄ«yamÄ• no vajirÄ• vudhoriva

imÄ• su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• su bahÅ«su vaggÅ«su, manuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• su hadayeritaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ ||

1037__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Ne 231/ tvaá¹ƒ pure kammamakÄ• si attanÄ• , manussabhÅ«to pu

uposathaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ vÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ upÄ• vasi, kaá¹ƒ dhammacariyaá¹ƒ vatamÄ• bhirocayi ||

1038__._ á¹• 21 ``nayÄ«damappassa katassa kammuno, pubbe suciá¹‡á¹‡assa uposathass

iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo vipulo ayaá¹ƒ tava, yaá¹ƒ devasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abhirocase bhusaá¹ƒ ||

1039__._ á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa \Be 256/ te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1015> tattha __sahassayutta_nti sahassena yuttaá¹ƒ, sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ yojitaá¹ƒ sahassayuttaá¹ƒ. kassa panetaá¹ƒ \Ee 275/ sahassanti? ``hayavÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti anant hayÄ• nanti ayamattho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yateva. hayÄ• vÄ• hanaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti hayavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ. ``sahassayuttahayavÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ ekameva samÄ• sapadaá¹ƒ pakkhe hayavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ viya vÄ• hananti attho yujjati. hayavÄ• hanasahassayuttaá¹ƒ yutta attho. apare pana ``sahassayuttanti sahassadibbÄ• jaÃ±Ã±ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __sa __nekacitta_nti anekacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vidhavicittavantaá¹ƒ. __uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ abhito_t samÄ«pe. ``abhitoâ€™â€™ ti hi padaá¹ƒ apekkhitvÄ• sÄ• miatthe etaá¹ƒ upayogavacanaá ``uyyÄ• nabhÅ«myÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, te saddanayampi anupadhÄ• rentÄ• paá¹-h purindado bhÅ«tapatÄ«va vÄ• savo virocasÄ«ti sambandho.

<1016> __sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• . __te_ti tava. __rathakubbarÄ• ubho vedikÄ• . yo hi rathassa sobhanatthaÃ±ceva upari á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ guttatthaÃ±ca ubhosu pas parikkhepo karÄ«yati, tassa purimabhÄ• ge ubhosu passesu yÄ• va rathÄ«sÄ• , tÄ• va hatt avayavaviseso, idha so eva kubbaroti adhippeto. tenevÄ• ha ``ubhoâ€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±attha vuccati. __phalehÄ«_ti rathÅ«patthambhassa dakkhiá¹‡avÄ• mabhedehi dvÄ«hi phalehi, pa vuttÄ• . __aá¹ƒsehÄ«_ti kubbaraphale patiá¹-á¹-hitehi heá¹-á¹-himaaá¹ƒsehi. __atÄ«va saá¹ suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹…gatÄ• suphassitÄ• nibbivarÄ• . idaÃ±ca sippiviracite kittimarathe labbhar Ä• ropetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. so pana aporisatÄ• ya akittimo sayaá¹ƒjÄ• to \Ee 276/ kenaci aghaá¹ __sujÄ• tagumbÄ• _ti susaá¹‡á¹-hitathambhakasamudÄ• yÄ• . ye hi vedikÄ• ya nirantaraá¹ susaá¹‡á¹-hitaghaá¹-akÄ• diavayavavisesavanto \Ne 232/ thambhakasamudÄ• yÄ• , tesaá¹ vuttaá¹ƒ ``sujÄ• tagumbÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __naravÄ«raniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti sippÄ• cariyehi niá¹-á¹- sippÄ• cariyÄ• hi attano sarÄ«rakhedaá¹ƒ acintetvÄ• vÄ«riyabalena sippassa suá¹-á¹-hu v vÄ«riyavantoti idha ``naravÄ«rÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __naravÄ«rÄ• _ti vÄ• devaputtassa Ä __niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• _ti pariyositÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡asobhÄ• tisayÄ• . ``naravÄ«ranimmitÄ• â€™â€™ dhitisampannehi nimmitasadisÄ• ti attho. evaá¹ƒvidhakubbaratÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ tava ratho viroc __pannaraseva cando, _ sukkapakkhe pannarasiyaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le candimÄ• viya

<1017> __suvaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lÄ• vatato_ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lakehi avatato chÄ• dito. ``suvaá¹‡ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, gavacchitoti attho. __bahÅ«hÄ«_ti anekehi. __nÄ• nÄ• ratanehÄ«_ti padumarÄ• gaphussarÄ• gÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• vidharatanehi. __sunandighoso_ti suá¹-á¹-hu nand savanÄ«yamadhuraninnÄ• doti attho. __sunandighoso_ti vÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu katanandighoso, r dassanÄ• dÄ«su pavattitasÄ• dhukÄ• rasaddÄ• divasena katapamodaninnÄ• doti attho, ``k Ä• sÄ«vÄ• danavasena suá¹-á¹-hu payuttanandighosoâ€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. __subhassar obhÄ• sanasabhÄ• vo, tattha vÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ devatÄ• naá¹ƒ sobhanena gÄ«tav __cÄ• marahatthabÄ• hubhÄ«_ti cÄ• marahatthayuttabÄ• hÅ«hi ito cito ca bÄ«jayamÄ• na bhujehi, tathÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• hi devatÄ• hi vÄ• virocati.

<1018> __nÄ• bhyo_ti rathacakkÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiyo. __manasÄ• bhinimmitÄ• _ti ``ime Ä«
nimmitasadisÄ• . __rathassa_ \Ee 277/ __pÄ• dantaramajjhabhÅ«sitÄ• _ti rathassa pÄ• dÄ
antena neminÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ratanasamujjalena arÄ• naá¹ƒ vemajjhena ca maá¹‡á¸• itÄ• . __s
anekavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi anekasatÄ• hi rÄ• jÄ«hi lekhÄ• hi cittitÄ• vicittabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• . __s
sateratasaá¹…khÄ• tavijjulatÄ• viya pabhÄ• sare vijjotanti.

<1019> __anekacittÄ• vatato_ti \Be 258/ anekehi mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• dicittehi avatato samok
``anekacittÄ• vitatoâ€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, soyeva attho, gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaá¹ƒ pana dÄ«
ca nemÄ« cÄ• _ti puthulanemi ca, eko ca-kÄ• ro nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __sahassaraá¹ƒsiko_ti a
``sahassaraá¹ƒsiyoâ€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¸·i. apare pana ``natÄ• raá¹ƒsiyoâ€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-
ajiyadhanudaá¹‡á¸• ako viya oá¹‡atÄ• nemippadesÄ• . __sahassaraá¹ƒsiyo_ti sÅ«riyamaá
vipphurantakiraá¹‡ajÄ• lÄ• . __tesa_nti olambamÄ• nakiá¹…kiá¹‡ikajÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ nemippad

<1020> __sirasmi_nti \Ne 233/ sÄ«se, rathassa sÄ«seti attho. siro vÄ• asmiá¹ƒ rathe. __ci
__maá¹‡icandakappita_nti maá¹‡imayamaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• nuviddhaá¹ƒ candamaá¹‡á¸• alasadis
__ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassara_nti iminÄ• tassa candamaá¹‡á¸• alasadisataá¹ƒyeva vibhÄ• veti, _
iminÄ• panassa candamaá¹‡á¸• alatopi visesaá¹ƒ dasseti. __suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ«hÄ«_ti ant
vaá¹-á¹-Ä• kÄ• rena saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• hi suvaá¹‡á¹‡alekhÄ• hi. __saá¹…gata_nti sahitaá¹ƒ. __v
antarantarÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ«hi khacitamaá¹‡imaá¹‡á¸• alattÄ• veá¸·uriyarÄ• jÄ«hi viya
``veá¸·uriyarÄ• jÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti.

<1021> __vÄ• á¸·Ä«_ti vÄ• á¸·avanto sampannavÄ• á¸·adhino, asse sandhÄ• ya vadati \Ee
pÄ• á¹-ho. __maá¹‡icandakappitÄ• _ti cÄ• marolambanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu maá¹‡imayacandak
uccÄ• ceva tadanurÅ«papariá¹‡Ä• hÄ• ca, Ä• rohapariá¹‡Ä• hasampannÄ• ti attho. __suja
__mahÄ• javÄ• , _ sobhanagatikÄ• ti attho. __brahÅ«pamÄ• _ti brahÄ• viya paminitabbÄ•
viya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantÄ• ti attho. __brahÄ• _ti vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• pavaá¸• á¸• hasabbaá¹…gapacc
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• mahiddhikÄ• . __balino_ti sarÄ«rabalena ca ussÄ• habalena ca balava
sÄ«ghavegÄ• . __mano tavaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti tava cittaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• . __tathevÄ• _ti cittÄ• nu
saá¹ƒsappare, pavattareti attho.

<1022> __ime_ti yathÄ• vuttaasse sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __sabbe_ti sahassamattÄ• pi. __sahit
samÄ• nagamanatÄ• ya ca gatiyaá¹ƒ sahitÄ• , aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anÅ«nÄ• dhikagaman
\Be 259/ gacchantÄ«ti __catukkamÄ• . samaá¹ƒ vahantÄ«_ti ``sahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti padena v
pÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ karoti. __mudukÄ• _ti mudusabhÄ• vÄ• , bhadrÄ• Ä• jÄ• nÄ«yÄ• ti attho
``anuddhatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, uddhatarahitÄ• khobhaá¹ƒ akarontÄ• ti attho. __Ä• modamÄ• n
akhaá¸·uá¹…katÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rathikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pavedayantÄ

<1023> __dhunantÄ«_ti cÄ• marabhÄ• raá¹ƒ kesarabhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ladhiÃ±ca vidhunanti. _

padaá¹ƒ nikkhipantÄ• vagganena gamanena gacchanti. __patantÄ«_ti kadÄ• ci pavattanti,
``plavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca keci paá¹-hanti, soyevattho. __abbhuddhunantÄ• _ti kammasippi
279/ nimmite khuddakaghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• diassÄ• laá¹…kÄ• re abhiuddhunantÄ• adhikaá¹ƒ uddh
piá¸·andhanÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<1024> __rathassa ghoso_ti yathÄ• vutto rathanigghoso. __apiá¸·andhanÄ• na cÄ• _ti a-k
234/. piá¸·andhanÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. apiá¸·andhananti ca Ä• bharaá¹‡apariyÄ•
rathassÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• bharaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±caghosoti attho. __khurassanÄ• do_ti turaá¹…gÄ• naá
kiÃ±cÄ• pi assÄ• Ä• kÄ• sena gacchanti, madhurassa pana khuranipÄ• tasaddassa upalad
tesaá¹ƒ khuranikkhepe khuranikkhepe paá¹-ighÄ• to labbhatÄ«ti vadanti. __abhihiá¹ƒsanÄ•
adhikahiá¹ƒsanena ca, antarantarÄ• assehi pavattitahesanena cÄ• ti attho. ``abhihesanÄ• y
paá¹-hanti. __samitassÄ• _ti samuditassa dibbajanassa ghoso ca suvaggu sumadhuraá¹ƒ s
__ ``gandhabbatÅ«riyÄ• ni vicitrasaá¹ƒvaneâ€™â€™ _ti, citralatÄ• vane gandhabbadevapu
paÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyÄ• ni viya. tÅ«riyasannissito hi saddo ``tÅ«riyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto
``gandhabbatÅ«riyÄ• na ca vicitrasaá¹ƒvaneâ€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho, ``tÅ«riyÄ• naÃ±caâ€™
Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. apare ``gandhabbatÅ«riyÄ• ni vicitrapavaneâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti

<1025> __rathe á¹-hitÄ• tÄ• _ti rathe á¹-hitÄ• etÄ• . __migamandalocanÄ• _ti migacchÄ• p
mudusiniddhadiá¹-á¹-hinipÄ• tÄ• . __Ä• á¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• _ti bahalasaá¹…gatapakhumÄ• , g
pahasitÄ• , pahaá¹ƒsitamukhÄ• ti attho \Be 260/. __piyaá¹ƒvadÄ• _ti piyavÄ• diniyo. __veá¸
\Ee 280/ veá¸·uriyamaá¹‡imayena jÄ• lena chÄ• ditasarÄ«rÄ• . __tanucchavÄ• _ti sukhuma
eva sabbakÄ• lameva. __gandhabbasÅ«raggapÅ«jitÄ• _ti gandhabbadevatÄ• hi ceva apar
laddhapÅ«jÄ• .

<1026> __tÄ• rattarattambarapÄ«tavÄ• sasÄ• _ti rajanÄ«yarÅ«pÄ• ca rattapÄ«tavatthÄ•
visesato rattarÄ• jÄ«hi upasobhitanayanÄ• . __kule sujÄ• tÄ• _ti sindhavakule sujÄ• tÄ• vis
sambhavÄ• . __sutanÅ«_ti sundarasarÄ«rÄ• . __sucimhitÄ• _ti suddhasitakaraá¹‡Ä• .

<1027> __tÄ• kambukeyÅ«radharÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayakeyÅ«radharÄ• . __sumajjhimÄ•
__Å«ruthanÅ«papannÄ• _ti sampannaÅ«ruthanÄ• , kadalikkhandhasadisaÅ«ru ceva samug
__vaá¹-á¹-aá¹…guliyo_ti anupubbato vaá¹-á¹-aá¹…guliyo. __sumukhÄ• _ti sundaramukhÄ•
__sudassanÄ• _ti dassanÄ«yÄ• .

<1028> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti ekaccÄ• . __suveá¹‡Ä«_ti sundarakesaveá¹‡iyo. __susÅ«_ti dahar
rattamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi missitakesavaá¹-á¹-iyo. kathaá¹ƒ? __samaá¹ƒ vibhattÄ• hi pabhassarÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asadisaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vibhattivasena vibhattÄ• hi suvaá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«rÄ• dikhac
\Ne 235/ viya pabhassarÄ• hi kesavaá¹-á¹-Ä«hi missitakesiyoti yojanÄ• . __anubbatÄ• _ti an
accharÄ• yo.

<1029> __candanasÄ• ravositÄ• _ti sÄ• rabhÅ«tena dibbacandanena ullittÄ• vicchuritÄ• .

<1031> __kaá¹‡á¹-hesÅ«_tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ«vÅ«pagahatthÅ«pagapÄ• dÅ«pagasÄ«sÅ«pagÄ•
__obhÄ• sayantÄ«_ti kaá¹‡á¹-hesu yÄ• ni piá¸·andhanÄ• ni, tehi obhÄ• sayantÄ«ti yojanÄ•
__abbhuddaya_nti abhiuggacchanto, ``abbhuddasaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, soyevattho. __
__bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ti \Ee 281/ sÅ«riyo. so hi abbhÄ• didosavirahena dasapi disÄ• suá¹-á¹-h

<1032> __vÄ• tassa __vegena cÄ• _ti manuÃ±Ã±agandhÅ«pahÄ• raá¹ƒ saddÅ«pahÄ• raÃ
vÄ• yantena vÄ• tassa vegena rathaturaá¹…gavegena ca. __muÃ±cantÄ«_ti \Be 261/ vissa
paÃ±caá¹…gikatÅ«riyÄ• ni viya uparÅ«pari rucidÄ• yakaá¹ƒ. __suci_nti suddhaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒs
manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __sabbehi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi sutabbarÅ«pa_nti sabbehipi viÃ±Ã±ujÄ• tikehi gano
sotabbaá¹ƒ savanÄ«yaá¹ƒ uttamasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ghosaá¹ƒ muÃ±cantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1033> __uyyÄ• nabhÅ«myÄ• _ti uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ. __duvaddhato_ti dvÄ«hi addhap
á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ tipi paá¹-hanti, soyevattho. __rathÄ• _ti rathe. __nÄ• gÄ• _ti nÄ• ge. upay
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. __saro_ti rathanÄ• gatÅ«riyÄ• ni paá¹-icca nibbatto saro. __devindÄ• _
Ä• lapati. __vÄ«á¹‡Ä• yathÄ• pokkharapattabÄ• hubhÄ«_ti yathÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• sammadeva
doá¹‡ipattabÄ• hudaá¹‡á¸• ehi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒmucchanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hitehi vÄ• diyam
pamodeti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rathÄ• dayo attano sarena pamodayanti. susikkhitabhÄ• vena pokkh
sundarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattehi vÄ«á¹‡Ä• vÄ• dakassa hatthehi pavÄ• ditÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• yathÄ•
taá¹ƒ rathÄ• dayo attano sarena pamodayantÄ«ti.

<1034> __imÄ• su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• sÅ«_ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepattho --- __imÄ• su_
ujukoá¹-ivaá¹…kabrahatÄ«nandinÄ«tisaraÄ• dibhedÄ• su __bahÅ«su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• su_ siniddh
tato eva __manuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• su hadayeritaá¹ƒ_ hadayaá¹…gamaá¹ƒ hadayahÄ• riniá¹ƒ _
__pavajjamÄ• nÄ• su_ pavÄ• diyamÄ• nÄ• su \Ne 236/ __accharÄ• _ deva__kaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ p
282/ susikkhitatÄ• ya ca dibba__padumesu bhamanti_ naccaá¹ƒ dassentiyo saÃ±caranti.

<1035> __imÄ• nÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``imÄ• ni gÄ«tÄ• ni, imÄ• ni vÄ• di
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __samenti ekato_ti ekajjhaá¹ƒ samarasÄ• ni honti. atha vÄ• __samenti ek
samÄ• ni samarasÄ• ni karonti, tantissaraá¹ƒ gÄ«tassarena, gÄ«tassaraÃ±ca tantissarena s
yathÄ• dhigate hassÄ• dirase aparihÄ• pentiyo samenti samÄ• nentÄ«ti attho. __atthettha n
obhÄ• sayantÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ gÄ«tÄ• dÄ«ni samarase karontiyo atha aÃ±Ã±Ä• ekaccÄ• acch
rathe naccanti, atha aÃ±Ã±Ä• varitthiyo uttamitthiyo naccaá¹ƒ passantiyo attano sarÄ«robh
vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aobhÄ• sena ca ettha \Be 262/ etasmiá¹ƒ padese ubhato dvÄ«su passesu
obhÄ• sayanti vijjotayantÄ«ti attho.

<1036> __so_ti so tvaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒbhÅ«to. __tÅ«riyagaá¹‡appabodhano_ti dibbatÅ«riyasamÄ
__mahÄ«yamÄ• no_ti pÅ«jÄ«yamÄ• no. __vajirÄ• vudhorivÄ• _ti indo viya.

<1037> __uposathaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ vÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ upÄ• vasÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ehipi uposatho upavasÄ«y
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uposathaá¹ƒ upavasÄ«ti pucchati. __dhammacariya_nti dÄ• nÄ• dipuÃ±
vatasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __abhirocayÄ«_ti abhirocesi, ruccitvÄ• pÅ«resÄ«ti attho. ``abhirÄ• d
pÄ• á¹-ho, sÄ• dhesi nipphÄ• desÄ«ti attho.

<1038> __ida_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vÄ• phalanti adhippÄ• yo. __abhirocase_ti abhi

evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• therena puá¹-á¹-ho devaputto tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ---

1040__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ee 283/ devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

1041__._ á¹• 21 ``jitindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne 237/ buddhamanomanikkamaá¹ƒ, naruttamaá¹ƒ kassapa

avÄ• purantaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, devÄ• tidevaá¹ƒ satapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

1042__._ á¹• 21 ``tamaddasaá¹ƒ kuÃ±jaramoghatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡asiá¹…gÄ«nadab

disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ khippamahuá¹ƒ sucÄ«mano, tameva disvÄ• na subhÄ• sitaddhajaá¹ƒ ||

1043__._ á¹• 21 ``tamannapÄ• naá¹ƒ athavÄ• pi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, suciá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ rasasÄ«

pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡amhi sake nivesane, patiá¹-á¹-hapesiá¹ƒ sa asaá¹…gamÄ• naso ||

1044__._ á¹• 21 ``tamannapÄ• nena \Be 263/ ca cÄ«varena ca, khajjena bhojjena ca sÄ• ya

santappayitvÄ• dvipadÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ, so saggaso devapure ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

1045__._ á¹• 21 ``etenupÄ• yena imaá¹ƒ niraggaá¸·aá¹ƒ, yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• tividhaá¹ƒ vi

pahÄ• yahaá¹ƒ mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ samussayaá¹ƒ, indÅ«pamo devapure ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

1046__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• yuÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca, paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ atika

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ susaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hapetabbamasaá¹…gamÄ• nas

1047__._ á¹• 21 ``nayimasmiá¹ƒ loke parasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana, buddhena seá¹-á¹-ho va samo

Ä• huneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 284/ paramÄ• hutiá¹ƒ gato, puÃ±Ã±atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulapphalesina

<1041> tattha __jitindriya_nti manacchaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhimÅ«leyeva ag
nibbisevanabhÄ• vassa katattÄ• jitindriyaá¹ƒ. abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• di
abhisambuddhattÄ• __buddhaá¹ƒ_. puripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«riyatÄ• ya __anomanikkamaá¹ƒ_ cat
vÄ«riyassa catubbidhasammappadhÄ• nassa ca pÄ• ripÅ«riyÄ• ti attho. __naruttama_nti na
dvipaduttamaá¹ƒ. __kassapa_nti bhagavantaá¹ƒ gottena vadati. __avÄ• purantaá¹ƒ amatas
koá¹‡Ä• gamanassa bhagavato sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• nato pabhuti pihitaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• namahÄ•
ariyamaggaá¹ƒ vivarantaá¹ƒ. __devÄ• tideva_nti sabbesampi devÄ• naá¹ƒ atidevaá¹ƒ. __sa
anekasatapuÃ±Ã±avasena nibbattamahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<1042> __kuÃ±jara_nti \Ne 238/ kilesapaá¹-isattunimmaddanena kuÃ±jarasadisaá¹ƒ, mahÄ
catunnaá¹ƒ oghÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghassa taritattÄ• __oghatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_.
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡asiá¹…gÄ«nadabimbasÄ• disa_nti \Be 264/ siá¹…gÄ«suvaá¹‡á¹‡ajambunada
kaÃ±canasannibhattacanti attho. __disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ khippamahuá¹ƒ sucÄ«mano_ti taá¹ƒ kas
disvÄ• khippaá¹ƒ tÄ• vadeva ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• â€™â€™ ti pasÄ• davasen
visuddhamano ahosiá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho __tameva disvÄ• na_ taá¹ƒ disvÄ• eva. __subhÄ• sita

<1043> __tamannapÄ• na_nti tamhi bhagavati annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca. __athavÄ• pi cÄ«va
__rasasÄ• upeta_nti rasena upetaá¹ƒ sÄ• durasaá¹ƒ, uá¸·Ä• ranti attho \Ee 285/. __pupphÄ
ganthitehi ca aganthikehi ca pupphehi olambanavasena santharaá¹‡avasena ca abhikiá¹‡á¹
__patiá¹-á¹-hapesi_nti paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ. __asaá¹…gamÄ• naso_ti katthaci alag
yojanÄ• .

<1044> __saggaso_ti aparÄ• parÅ«papattivasena sagge sagge, tatthÄ• pi ca devapure suc
__ramÄ• mÄ«_ti kÄ«á¸·Ä• mi modÄ• mi.

<1045> __etenupÄ• yenÄ• _ti gopÄ• labrÄ• hmaá¹‡akÄ• le sasÄ• vakasaá¹…ghassa kass
asadisadÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ, etena upÄ• yena. __imaá¹ƒ niraggaá¸·aá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajit
anÄ• vaá¹-advÄ• ratÄ• ya muttacÄ• gatÄ• ya ca niraggaá¸·aá¹ƒ, tÄ«supi kÄ• lesu tÄ«hi dvÄ
karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panÄ• nussaraá¹‡avidhÄ«hi sampannatÄ• ya tividhaá¹ƒ, tattha saá¹ƒkilesÄ
aparimitadhanapariccÄ• gabhÄ• vena mahÄ• cÄ• gatÄ• ya yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• , mahÄ• dÄ
dÄ• naá¹ƒ cirakatampi khettavatthucittÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ratÄ• ya antarantarÄ• anussaraá¹‡e

Ä• sannaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• Ä• ha ``imaâ€™â€™ nti.

<1046> evaá¹ƒ devaputto attanÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ therassa kathetvÄ• idÄ• ni tÄ• disÄ• ya
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petukÄ• mataá¹ƒ tathÄ• gate ca uttamaá¹ƒ attano pasÄ• dabahumÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha. tattha __abhikaá¹…khatÄ•
Ä• lapati.

<1047> __nayimasmiá¹ƒ loke_ti devaputto attano paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ vadati. __p
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ. etena sabbepi sadevake loke \Be 265/ dasseti. __samo ca vijjatÄ«_ti seá¹-á
tiá¹-á¹-hatu \Ne 239/, samo eva na vijjatÄ«ti attho. __Ä• huneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paramÄ• hutiá¹ƒ g
yattakÄ• Ä• huneyyÄ• nÄ• ma, tesu sabbesu paramÄ• hutiá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ Ä• huneyyabhÄ
``dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaggataá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, tattha __paramag
aggabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, aggadakkhiá¹‡eyyabhÄ• vanti attho. kesanti Ä• ha __ ``puÃ±Ã±atthikÄ• na
_nti, puÃ±Ã±ena atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ icchantÄ• naá¹ƒ, t
puÃ±Ã±akkhettanti dasseti. keci pana ``Ä• huneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ paramaggataá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™

evaá¹ƒ kathentameva taá¹ƒ thero kallacittaá¹ƒ muducittaá¹ƒ vinÄ«varaá¹‡acittaá¹ƒ udaggac
pasannacittaÃ±ca Ã±atvÄ• saccÄ• ni pakÄ• sesi. so saccapariyosÄ• ne sotÄ• pattiphale pa
manussalokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• bhagavato tamatthaá¹ƒ attanÄ• ca devaputtena ca kathitaniyÄ
tamatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattapariyÄ• ya dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ
ahosÄ«ti.

mahÄ• rathavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

cuddasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa paÃ±camassa mahÄ• rathavaggassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. pÄ• yÄ• sivaggo

1. paá¹-hamaagÄ• riyavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• _ \Ne 240/ __vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• satÄ«_ti agÄ• riyavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa k
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena rÄ• jagahe ekaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ ubhatopasannaá
sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ opÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ. te dve jay
uddissa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• tato cutÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbattiá¹ƒsu, tesa

kanakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatti. te tattha dibbasampattiá¹ƒ anubhavanti. athÄ• yasmÄ• \Be 26
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

1048__._ á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Ee 287/ vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

1049__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

thero pucchi.

1050__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1051__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke, opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• gharamÄ• vasimh

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adamha ||

1052__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 241/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

attano sampattiá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

paá¹-hamaagÄ• riyavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. dutiyaagÄ• riyavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• _ \Be 267/ __vanaá¹ƒ cittalata_nti dutiyaagÄ• riyavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. etthÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-h
anantarasadisÄ• va.

1054__._ á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tidasÄ•

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

1055__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo,

manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- pucchi.

1056__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

1057__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca \Ee 288/ bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke, opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• gharamÄ

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adamha ||

1058__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

attano sampattiá¹ƒ byÄ• kÄ• si. gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

dutiyaagÄ• riyavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. phaladÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Ne 242/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡a_nti phaladÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• up
viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena raÃ±Ã±o bimbisÄ• rassa akÄ• le ambaphalÄ• ni paribh
so Ä• rÄ• mapÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• ha --- ``mayhaá¹ƒ kho, bhaá¹‡e, ambaphalesu icchÄ• uppannÄ•
\Be 268/ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``deva, natthi ambesu ambaphalaá¹ƒ, apicÄ• haá¹ƒ tathÄ• karo
kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ä• gameti, yathÄ• ambÄ• na cirasseva phalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ•
karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti. Ä• rÄ• mapÄ• lo Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ambarukkhamÅ«lesu paá¹ƒsu
Ä• kiri, tÄ• disaÃ±ca udakaá¹ƒ Ä• siÃ±ci, yathÄ• na cirasseva ambarukkhÄ• sacchinnapat
paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• phÄ• rusakakasaá¹-amissakaá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ Ä• kiritv
adÄ• si. tadÄ• ambarukkhÄ• na cireneva korakitÄ• pallavitÄ• kuá¹-amalakajÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ
salÄ• á¹-ukajÄ• tÄ• hutvÄ• phalÄ• ni gaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu. tatthekasmiá¹ƒ ambarukkhe paá¹-hama
manosilÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡apiÃ±jaravaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni sampannagandharasÄ• ni pariá¹‡atÄ• ni ahesu

so tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• ``raÃ±Ã±o dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchanto antarÄ• magge Ä• yasm
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• cintesi ``imÄ• ni ambÄ• ni aggaphalabhÅ«tÄ• ni imas

kÄ• maá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• hanatu vÄ• pabbÄ• jetu vÄ• , raÃ±Ã±o hi dinne diá¹-á¹-hadhamm
appamattakaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, ayyassa dinne pana diá¹-á¹-hadhammikampi samparÄ• yikampi a
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ pana cintetvÄ• tÄ• ni phalÄ• ni therassa datvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• na
raÃ±Ã±o tamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• rÄ• japurise Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi ``vÄ«maá¹
yathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti. thero pana tÄ• ni phalÄ• ni bhagavato upanÄ• mesi. bhag
sÄ• riputtattherassa, ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• nattherassa, ekaá¹ƒ mahÄ• kassapatthera
paribhuÃ±ji. purisÄ• taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ.

rÄ• jÄ• taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``dhÄ«ro vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ puriso, yo attano jÄ«vitampi pariccajitvÄ• puÃ±
attano parissamaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nagatameva akÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti tuá¹-á¹-hacitto tassa ekaá¹
vatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni ca datvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ tayÄ• bhaá¹‡e ambaphaladÄ• nena puÃ±Ã
pattiá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. so ``demi, deva, yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ pattiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â
Ä• rÄ• mapÄ• lo aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajji \Be 269/, tassa soá
kanakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatti sattasatakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä
pucchi ---

1060__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ne 243/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato soá¸·a

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

1061__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá

aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ• sÄ• dhurÅ«pÄ• , dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä•

naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

1062__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

1063__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ee 290/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ

1064__._ á¹• 21 ``phaladÄ• yÄ« phalaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ labhati, dadamujugatesu pasannamÄ• n

so hi pamodati saggagato tidive, anubhoti ca puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ ||

1065__._ á¹• 21 ``tavevÄ• haá¹ƒ mahÄ• muni, adÄ• siá¹ƒ caturo phale ||

1066__._ á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi phalaá¹ƒ alameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, niccaá¹ƒ manussena sukhatthike

dibbÄ• ni vÄ• patthayatÄ• sukhÄ• ni, manussasobhaggatamicchatÄ• vÄ• ||

1067__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 270/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- sopissa byÄ• kÄ• si.

<1061> tattha __aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• _ti ekekasmiá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• re aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hak
catusaá¹-á¹-hiparimÄ• á¹‡Ä• . __sÄ• dhurÅ«pÄ• _ti rÅ«pasampattiyÄ• ca sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rasar
ca sundarasabhÄ• vÄ• . __dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti devaccharÄ• yo. __tidasacarÄ• _ti tida
sukhavihÄ• riniyo. __uá¸·Ä• rÄ• _ti uá¸·Ä• ravibhavÄ• .

<1064> __phaladÄ• yÄ«_ti attanÄ• ambaphalassa dinnattÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vad
puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ. __vipula_nti mahantaá¹ƒ labhati manussaloke patiá¹-á¹-hitoti adhippÄ• y
\Ne 244/ dÄ• nahetu. __ujugatesÅ«_ti ujupaá¹-ipannesu. __saggagato_ti uppajjanavasena s
__tidive_ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane __anubhoti ca puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• haá¹ƒ, e

<1066> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• namattena Ä«disÄ« sampatti
__alameva_ yuttameva. __nicca_nti sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ. __dibbÄ• nÄ«_ti devalokapariyÄ• pan
__manussasobhaggata_nti manussesu subhagabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

phaladÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. paá¹-hamaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__cando yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe_ti upassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• upp
viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu gÄ• makÄ• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasit
bhagavantaá¹ƒ vandituá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ gacchanto antarÄ• magge sÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá
vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyesanto aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pucchi --- ``upÄ• s
kiÃ±ci pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ vasanayoggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. upÄ• sako pasannacitto geh
saddhiá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• therassa \Be 271/ vasanayoggaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• tatt
paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ pavese
padÄ«paá¹ƒ ujjÄ• letvÄ• maÃ±ce paccattharaá¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• adÄ• si. svÄ• tan
dutiyadivase bhojetvÄ• pÄ• nakatthÄ• ya guá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca datvÄ• theraá¹ƒ gacchanta
aparena samayena saha bhariyÄ• ya kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane dvÄ• dasayoj
taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi ---

1069__._ á¹• 21 ``cando yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ gacchati antalikkh

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

1070__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

so \Ee 292/ devaputto imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1071__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ne 245/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒá

1072__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke, upassayaá¹ƒ arahato adamha.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adamha ||

1073__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

tattha gÄ• thÄ• su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

paá¹-hamaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. dutiyaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sÅ«riyo_ \Be 272/ __yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe_ti dutiyaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• n
bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« gÄ• mak
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ uddissa gacchantÄ• sÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ
sesaá¹ƒ anantaravimÄ• nasadisameva.

1075__._ á¹• 21 ``sÅ«riyo yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe ... pe ... ||

(yathÄ• purimavimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.)

1079__._ á¹• 21 ``vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

dutiyaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ
viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu addhÄ• namaggapaá¹-ipanno aÃ±
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho ekassa gharaddhÄ• re aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. tattha aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso c
``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne 246/ nisinno bhojanaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• pÄ• tiyÄ• pakkhitte
pÄ• tiyÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ tassa bhikkhuno patte Ä• kiranto tena ``ekadesameva dehÄ«â€™â€™
so bhikkhu anumodanaá¹ƒ \Ee 293/ vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. so puriso ``chÄ• tajjhattassa bhikkh
bhattaá¹ƒ dinnaâ€™â€™ nti anussaranto uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi. so a
katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu dvÄ• dasayojanike kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mah
devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto mahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ• virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ•

1081__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Be 273/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ•

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

1082__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sopi tassa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1083__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

1084__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, disvÄ• na bhikkhuá¹ƒ tasitaá¹ƒ kilan

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayissaá¹ƒ, samaá¹…gi bhattena tadÄ• akÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1085__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

<1084> tattha __ekÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkha_nti ekaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• mattaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ bhattav
__paá¹-ipÄ• dayissa_nti paá¹-ipÄ• desiá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ. __samaá¹…gi bhattenÄ• _ti bhattena
laddhabhikkhanti attho. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• thero tena devaputtena attano sucaritakamme pakÄ•
dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• manussalokamÄ• gato, taá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhassa kat
aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattamahÄ• janassa dhammaá¹ƒ desesi. sÄ• desanÄ• mah

bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. yavapÄ• lakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Be 274/ \Ee 294/ \Ne 247/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti yavapÄ• la
uppatti? bhagavÄ• rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±ataro
yavakhettaá¹ƒ rakkhati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ pÄ• tarÄ• satthÄ• ya kummÄ• saá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ``kh
bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yavakhettaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• rukkha
aÃ±Ã±ataro khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero maggappaá¹-ipanno upakaá¹-á¹-he kÄ• le taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• n
nisinnaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami. yavapÄ• lako velaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``kacci, bhante
Ä• ha. thero tuá¹‡hÄ« ahosi. so aladdhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``bhante, upakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vel
bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , mayhaá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya imaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ•
kummÄ• saá¹ƒ adÄ• si. thero taá¹ƒ anukampanto tassa passantasseva taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ
pakkÄ• mi. sopi dÄ• rako ``sudinnaá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• Ä«disassa kummÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ dadan
pasÄ• detvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane vuttanayeneva vimÄ•
mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi ---

1087__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sopi tassa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1089__._ ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1090__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, ahosiá¹ƒ yavapÄ• lako.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ ||

1091__._ á¹• 21 ``tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, modÄ• mi nandane vane ||

1092__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 275/ \Ne 248/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tattha gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

yavapÄ• lakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paá¹-hamakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__alaá¹…kato_ \Ee 295/ __malyadharo suvattho_ti kuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• u
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• saparivÄ• rÄ• kÄ• s
sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamanavelÄ• yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ pava
vihÄ• rassa gocaragÄ• me aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako there upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vanditvÄ• pÄ
pÄ• dabbhaÃ±janatelaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaÃ±ca upanet
dutiyadivase mahÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattesi, therÄ• tassa anumodanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu dvÄ• dasayojanike kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti. taá¹ƒ Ä• yas
imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi ---

1094__._ á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato malyadharo suvattho, sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« kappitakesamassu.

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ«, dibbe vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

1095__._ á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ

dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

1096__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sopi \Be 276/ tassa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1097__._ ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1098__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 249/ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, disvÄ• na samaá¹‡e sÄ«la

sampannavijjÄ• caraá¹‡e yasassÄ«, bahussute taá¹‡hakkhayÅ«papanne.

annaÃ±ca \Ee 296/ pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1099__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1094> tattha __sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«_ti sundarehi kuá¹‡á¸• alehi alaá¹…katakaá¹‡á¹‡o. ``saku
pÄ• á¹-ho, sadisaá¹ƒ kuá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ sakuá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«ti sakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±ca anucchavikakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«ti attho. __kappitakesamassÅ«
__Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o_ti paá¹-imukkaaá¹…guliyÄ• dihatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o.

<1098> __taá¹‡hakkhayÅ«papanne_ti taá¹‡hakkhayaá¹ƒ arahattaá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• nameva vÄ•
attho. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

paá¹-hamakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. dutiyakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__alaá¹…kato malyadharo suvattho_ti dutiyakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti?
viharati jetavane. tena samayena dve aggasÄ• vakÄ• kÄ• sÄ«su janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cara
anantarasadisameva.

1101__._ á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato malyadharo suvattho, sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« kappitakesamassu.

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ«, dibbe vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

1102__._ á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• \Be 277/ ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ• sÄ• dhurÅ«pÄ• .

dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

1103__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi \Ne 250/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- pucchi.

1104__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ee 297/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ

1105__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, disvÄ• na samaá¹‡e sÄ• dhurÅ«pe.

sampannavijjÄ• caraá¹‡e yasassÄ«, bahussute sÄ«lavante pasanne.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1106__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

dutiyakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. (uttara) pÄ• yÄ• sivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yÄ• devarÄ• jassa sabhÄ• sudhammÄ• _ti uttaravimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatti? bhag
dhÄ• tuvibhÄ• ge ca kate tattha tattha thÅ«pesu patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• nesu dhammavinaya
uccinitvÄ• gahitesu mahÄ• kassapappamukhesu mahÄ• theresu yÄ• va vassÅ«pagamanÄ
attano parisÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ tattha tattha vasantesu Ä• yasmÄ• kumÄ• rakassapo paÃ±cah
setabyanagaraá¹ƒ gantvÄ• siá¹ƒsapÄ• vane vasi. atha pÄ• yÄ• si rÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o therassa tat
mahatÄ• janakÄ• yena \Be 278/ parivuto taá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ kat
diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ pavedesi. atha naá¹ƒ thero candimasÅ«riyÅ«dÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi paralok
pakÄ• sento anekavihitahetÅ«pamÄ• laá¹…kataá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higaá¹‡á¹-hiviniveá¹-hanaá¹ƒ nÄ
pÄ• yÄ• sisuttaá¹ƒ (DN II 406 Ä• dayo) desetvÄ• taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hisampadÄ• yaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-

so visuddhadiá¹-á¹-hiko hutvÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡akapaá¹‡addhikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• na
anuá¸·Ä• rajjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya \Ee 298/ lÅ«khaá¹ƒ adÄ• si ghÄ• sacchÄ• danamattaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡
sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni ca vatthÄ• ni \Ne 251/. evaá¹ƒ pana asakkaccadÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• kÄ• yassa b
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ. tassa pana kiccÄ• kiccesu yuttappayutto uttaro
dÄ• ne byÄ• vaá¹-o. so sakkaccadÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsakÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapanno, tass
vimÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbatti. so kataÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento saha vimÄ• nena kumÄ• rakassapat
vimÄ• nato oruyha paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. taa

1108__._ á¹• 21 ``yÄ• devarÄ• jassa sabhÄ• sudhammÄ• , yatthacchati devasaá¹…gho sa

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

1109__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi.

1110__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

1111__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, raÃ±Ã±o pÄ• yÄ• sissa ahosiá¹ƒ mÄ

laddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1112__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 279/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

so devaputto tassa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si.

<1108> tattha __devarÄ• jassÄ• _ti sakkassa. __sabhÄ• sudhammÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• maka
__yatthÄ• _ti yassaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __acchatÄ«_ti nisÄ«dati. __devasaá¹…gho_ti tÄ• vat
__samaggo_ti sahito sannipatito.

<1111> __pÄ• yÄ• sissa_ \Ee 299/ __ahosiá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avo_ti pÄ• yÄ• sirÄ• jaÃ±Ã±assa ki
mÄ• á¹‡avo, nÄ• mena pana uttaro nÄ• ma ahosiá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akÄ• si_nti aha
yathÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ dÄ• namukhe pariccajanavasena saá¹ƒvibhajanaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ
pariccajantoti vacanaseso. atha vÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ? __sakkacca
__annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

(uttara) pÄ• yÄ• sivimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

dasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa chaá¹-á¹-hassa pÄ• yÄ• sivaggassa

atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. sunikkhittavimÄ• navaggo

1. cittalatÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• _ \Ne 253/ __vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• satÄ«_ti cittalatÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako da

kammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ«vati. so saddho pasanno jiá¹‡á¹‡e vuá¸• á¸• he mÄ• tÄ• pitaro posen
á¹-hitÄ• issariyaá¹ƒ karonti, sassusasurÄ• naá¹ƒ manÄ• pacÄ• riniyo dullabhÄ• â€™â€™ t
cittadukkhaá¹ƒ pariharanto dÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sayameva ne upaá¹-á¹-hahati, sÄ«
uposathaá¹ƒ upavasati \Be 280/, yathÄ• vibhavaá¹ƒ dÄ• nÄ• ni deti. so aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• la
dvÄ• dasayojanike vimÄ• ne nibbatti. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v
katakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi ---

1114__._ á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tidasÄ•

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

1115__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

1116__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ee 300/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ

1117__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, daliddo atÄ• á¹‡o kapaá¹‡o kamma

jiá¹‡á¹‡e ca mÄ• tÄ• pitaro abhÄ• riá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1118__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

sopi \Ne 254/ tassa byÄ• kÄ• si. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

cittalatÄ• vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. nandanavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__yathÄ• _ \Be 281/ __vanaá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• satÄ«_ti nandanavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa k
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sakotiÄ
anantaravimÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ pana dÄ• rapariggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitaro poses

1120__._ á¹• 21 yathÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tidasÄ• n

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

1121__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• p

1122__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

1123__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, daliddo atÄ• á¹‡o kapaá¹‡o kamma

jiá¹‡á¹‡e ca mÄ• tÄ• pitaro abhÄ• riá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca \Ee 301/ pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1124__._ á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si. tattha gÄ• thÄ• supi apubbaá¹ƒ natthi.

nandanavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Be 282/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena sambahulÄ• therÄ• bhikkhÅ« araÃ±Ã±Ä•
gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Ne 255/ gamanamagge eko upÄ• sako visamaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ karo
gacchagumbe apaneti, udakakÄ• le mÄ• tikÄ• su setuá¹ƒ bandhati, vivanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu cl
jalÄ• sayesu mattikaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• te puthulagambhÄ«re karoti, titthe sampÄ• deti, yathÄ
deti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhati. so aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu dvÄ• dasayojani
nibbatti. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• natthero upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ•

1126__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasa yoja

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

1127__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchannÄ• ||

1128__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

sopi tassa gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1130__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

1131__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ee 302/ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, vivane pathe saá¹…kaman

Ä• rÄ• marukkhÄ• ni ca ropayissaá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

1132__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 283/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ
||

<1131> tattha __vivane_ti araÃ±Ã±e. __Ä• rÄ• marukkhÄ• ni cÄ• _ Ä• rÄ• mabhÅ«te rukkh
rukkhe ropesinti attho. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. suvaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__sovaá¹‡á¹‡amaye_ \Ne 256/ __pabbatasmi_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• upp
viharati. tena samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako saddho pasanno vibhavasampanno tassa g
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ muá¹‡á¸• akapabbate sabbÄ• kÄ• rasampannaá¹ƒ bhagavato vasanÄ• r
kÄ• retvÄ• tattha bhagavantaá¹ƒ vasÄ• pento sakkaccaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahi, sayaÃ±ca niccas
suvisuddhasÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaro hutvÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavane nibbatti. tassa
kammÄ• nubhÄ• vasaá¹ƒsÅ«cakaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ratanaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lasamujjalaá¹ƒ vicittavedikÄ
vividhavipulÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ropasobhitaá¹ƒ suvibhattabhittitthambhasopÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maran
kaÃ±canapabbatamuddhani vimÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajji. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no de
imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi ---

1134__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amaye pabbatasmiá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbatopabhaá¹ƒ.

hemajÄ• lapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, kiá¹…kiá¹‡ijÄ• lakappitaá¹ƒ ||

1135__._ á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• \Ee 303/ sukatÄ• thambhÄ• , sabbe veá¸·uriyÄ• mayÄ•

ekamekÄ• ya aá¹ƒsiyÄ• , ratanÄ• satta nimmitÄ• ||

1136__._ á¹• 21 ``veá¸·Å«riyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa, phalikÄ• rÅ«piyassa ca.

masÄ• ragallamuttÄ• hi, lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡Ä«hi ca ||

1137__._ á¹• 21 ``citrÄ• manoramÄ• bhÅ«mi, na tatthuddhaá¹ƒsatÄ« rajo.

gopÄ• nasÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tÄ• , kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ• renti nimmitÄ• ||

1138__._ á¹• 21 ``sopÄ• nÄ• ni \Be 284/ ca cattÄ• ri, nimmitÄ• caturo disÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• ratanagabbhehi, Ä• diccova virocati ||

1139__._ á¹• 21 ``vediyÄ• catasso tattha, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

1140__._ á¹• 21 ``tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 257/ vimÄ• ne pavare, devaputto mahappabho.

atirocasi vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

1141__._ á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

sopissa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1142__._ ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1143__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ andhakavindasmiá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthu kÄ• resiá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

1144__._ á¹• 21 ``tattha gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca, paccayaÃ±ca vilepanaá¹ƒ.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthu adÄ• siá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

tena mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, vasaá¹ƒ vattemi nandane ||

1145__._ á¹• 21 ``nandane ca vane ramme, nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• yute.

ramÄ• mi naccagÄ«tehi, accharÄ• hi purakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1134> tattha __sabbatopabha_nti sabbabhÄ• gehi pabhÄ• santaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• muÃ±canaka
__kiá¹…kiá¹‡ijÄ• lakappita_nti kappitakiá¹…kiá¹‡ikajÄ• laá¹ƒ.

<1135> __sabbe veá¸·uriyÄ• mayÄ• _ti sabbe thambhÄ• veá¸·uriyamaá¹‡imayÄ• . tattha p
aá¹ƒsiyÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsesu thambhesu ekamekasmiá¹ƒ aá¹ƒsabhÄ• ge. __ratanÄ• satt
sattaratanakammanimmitÄ• , ekeko aá¹ƒso sattaratanamayoti attho.

<1136> __ ``veá¸·Å«riyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ratanÄ• ni dasse
__veá¸·Å«riyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assÄ• _ti veá¸·uriyena ca suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca nimmitÄ• , citrÄ• ti \B
karaá¹‡atthe hi \Ne 258/ idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __phalikÄ• rÅ«piyassa cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi e
__masÄ• ragallamuttÄ• hÄ«_ti kabaramaá¹‡Ä«hi. __lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡Ä«hi cÄ• _ti rattama

<1137> __na tatthuddhaá¹ƒsatÄ« rajo_ti maá¹‡imayabhÅ«mikattÄ• na tasmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne
__gopÄ• nasÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• _ti gopÄ• nasÄ«samÅ«hÄ• . __pÄ«tÄ• _ti pÄ«tavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , suva
phussarÄ• gÄ• dimaá¹‡imayÄ• cÄ• ti attho. __kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ«_ti sattaratanamaya

1138-9__._ __nÄ• nÄ• ratanagabbhehÄ«_ti nÄ• nÄ• ratanamayehi ovarakehi. __vediyÄ• _t
disÄ• su catasso. tenÄ• ha __ ``samantÄ• caturo disÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<1140> __mahappabho_ti mahÄ• jutiko. __udayanto_ti uggacchanto. __bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• _ti

<1143> __sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhÄ«_ti kÄ• yasÄ• raá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavanto attano pÄ• á¹‡Ä«
karonto vihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthu kÄ• resinti yojanÄ• . atha vÄ• __sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhÄ«_ti tattha and
gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca paccayaÃ±ca vilepanaÃ±ca pÅ«jÄ• vasena. yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ? vih
satthuno adÄ• siá¹ƒ pÅ«jesiá¹ƒ niyyÄ• desiá¹ƒ cÄ• ti evamettha yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• .

<1144> __tenÄ• _ti tena yathÄ• vuttena puÃ±Ã±akammena kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tena. __mayha
puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vÄ• dibbaá¹ƒ Ä• dhipateyyaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``vasaá¹ƒ vattemÄ«

<1145> __nandane_ti nandiyÄ• dibbasamiddhiyÄ• uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ee 305/ imasm
visesato nandane vane ramme, evaá¹ƒ ramaá¹‡Ä«ye imasmiá¹ƒ nandane vane ramÄ• mÄ«
vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ devatÄ• ya attano puÃ±Ã±akamme Ä• vikate thero saparivÄ• rassa tassa devaputta

bhagavato tamatthaá¹ƒ nivedesi. bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparis
sÄ• desanÄ• mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. ambavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ_ \Be 286/ \Ne 259/ __maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡a_nti ambavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• up
viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena rÄ• jagahe aÃ±Ã±ataro duggatapuriso paresaá¹ƒ bhatt
ambavanaá¹ƒ rakkhati. so ekadivasaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ gimhasamaye sÅ«r
uá¹‡havÄ• likÄ• nippÄ«á¸·ite vipphandamÄ• namarÄ«cijÄ• lavitthate bhÅ«mippadese tassa
maggena sedÄ• gatena gattena gacchantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ• no upa
ayaá¹ƒ, bhante, ghammapariá¸·Ä• ho, ativiya parissantarÅ«po viya dissati, sÄ• dhu, bhante
ambÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• muhuttaá¹ƒ vissamitvÄ• addhÄ• naparissamaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinod
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. thero visesato tassa cittappasÄ• daá¹ƒ paribrÅ«hetukÄ• mo taá¹
aÃ±Ã±atarassa ambarukkhassa mÅ«le nisÄ«di.

puna so puriso Ä• ha ``sace, bhante, nhÄ• yitukÄ• mattha, ahaá¹ƒ ito kÅ«pato udakaá¹ƒ ud
nhÄ• pessÄ• mi, pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ca dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti. theropi adhivÄ• sesi tuá¹‡hÄ«bh
uddharitvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ• theraá¹ƒ nhÄ• pesi, nhÄ• petvÄ• ca hatthapÄ• de dhovitvÄ•
upanesi. thero pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• paá¹-ippassaddhadaratho tassa purisassa udakadÄ•
anumodanaá¹ƒ \Ee 306/ vatvÄ• pakkÄ• mi. atha so puriso ``ghammÄ• bhitattassa vata ther
paá¹-ippassambhesiá¹ƒ, bahuá¹ƒ vata mayÄ• puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaâ€™â€™ nti uá¸·Ä• rapÄ
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedesi. so aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajji. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasm
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi katapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pucchi.

1146__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasa yoja

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

1147__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Be 287/ pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadant

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

1148__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

1150__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ne 260/ devaputto attamano ... pe ...

yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1151__._ á¹• 21 ``gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime mÄ• se, patapante divaá¹…kare.

paresaá¹ƒ bhatako poso, ambÄ• rÄ• mamasiÃ±cati ||

1152__._ á¹• 21 ``atha tenÄ• gamÄ• bhikkhu, sÄ• riputtoti vissuto.

kilantarÅ«po kÄ• yena, akilantova cetasÄ• ||

1153__._ á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca disvÄ• na Ä• yantaá¹ƒ, avocaá¹ƒ ambasiÃ±cako.

sÄ• dhu taá¹ƒ bhante nhÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa sukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ ||

1154__._ á¹• 21 ``tassa me anukampÄ• ya, nikkhipi pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«di rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, chÄ• yÄ• ya ekacÄ«varo ||

1155__._ á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca acchena vÄ• rinÄ• , pasannamÄ• naso naro.

nhÄ• payÄ« rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, chÄ• yÄ• ya ekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

1156__._ á¹• 21 ``ambo \Ee 307/ ca sitto samaá¹‡o ca nhÄ• pito,

mayÄ• ca puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ.

iti so pÄ«tiyÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ pharati attano ||

1157__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva ettakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, akÄ• siá¹ƒ tÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• .

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, upapannomhi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

1158__._ á¹• 21 ``nandane \Be 288/ ca vane ramme, nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• yute.

ramÄ• mi naccagÄ«tehi, accharÄ• hi purakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

sopi tassa imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi byÄ• kÄ• si.

<1151> tattha \Ne 261/ __gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime mÄ• se_ti Ä• sÄ• á¸·himÄ• se. __patapa
sabbaso uá¹‡haá¹ƒ vissajjenteti attho. __divaá¹…kare_ti divÄ• kare, ayameva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-h
siÃ±cati, -kÄ• ro nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, siÃ±cati ambarukkhamÅ«lesu dhuvaá¹ƒ jalasekaá¹ƒ karo
``asiÃ±cathÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca pÄ• á¹-ho, siÃ±citthÄ• ti attho. ``asiÃ±cahaâ€™â€™ nti ca paa
bhatako poso hutvÄ• tadÄ• ambÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ asiÃ±ciá¹ƒ ahanti attho.

<1152> __tenÄ• _ti yena disÄ• bhÄ• gena so ambÄ• rÄ• mo, tena agamÄ• agaÃ±chi. __a
cetodukkhassa maggeneva pahÄ«nattÄ• cetasÄ• akilantopi samÄ• no kilanturÅ«po kÄ• ye
yojanÄ• .

1153-4__._ __avocaá¹ƒ_ ahaá¹ƒ tadÄ• __ambasiÃ±cako_ hutvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ekacÄ«var
adhippÄ• yo.

<1156> __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ ``ambo ca sitto, samaá¹‡o ca nhÄ• pito, mayÄ• ca puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ p
ekeneva payogena tividhopi attho sÄ• dhitoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ• rena pavattÄ• ya __pÄ«t
sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pharati, _ nirantaraá¹ƒ phuá¹-aá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . atÄ«tatthe cetaá¹
vattamÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, pharÄ«ti attho.

<1157> __tadeva ettakaá¹ƒ kamma_nti taá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yadÄ• namattakaá¹
akÄ• siá¹ƒ, tÄ• ya tassaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• nussarÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tesaá¹

ambavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. gopÄ• lavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__disvÄ• na_ \Be 289/ __devaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi bhikkhÅ«_ti gopÄ• lavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ
rÄ• jagahe viharati veá¸·uvane. tena samayena rÄ• jagahavÄ• sÄ« aÃ±Ã±ataro gopÄ• lako
pilotikÄ• ya puá¹-abaddhaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nagarato nikkhamitvÄ• gÄ• vÄ«naa
caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ gocarabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sampÄ• puá¹‡i. taá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ
kÄ• laá¹ƒ karissati, mayhaÃ±ca kummÄ• saá¹ƒ datvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu uppajjissatÄ«â€™â€
samÄ«paá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. so \Ne 262/ velaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• therassa kummÄ• saá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ•
gÄ• viyo mÄ• sakkhettaá¹ƒ pavisanti. atha so gopÄ• lo cintesi ``kiá¹ƒ nu kho therassa kumm
udÄ• hu gÄ• viyo mÄ• sakkhettato nÄ«hareyyaâ€™â€™ nti. athassa etadahosi ``mÄ• sasÄ
taá¹ƒ karontu, there pana gate kummÄ• sadÄ• nantarÄ• yo me siyÄ• , handÄ• haá¹ƒ paá¹-h
dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ therassa upanesi. paá¹-iggahesi thero anukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ

atha naá¹ƒ gÄ• viyo nivattetuá¹ƒ parissayaá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• vegena upadhÄ• vantaá¹ƒ pÄ•
á¸• aá¹ƒsi. theropi taá¹ƒ anukampamÄ• no taá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. g
nivattetvÄ• Ä• gato theraá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pasannacitto uá¸·Ä•
paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento nisÄ«di. tÄ• vadevassa sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ ajjhotthari. muhuttam
kÄ• lamakÄ• si, kÄ• lakato ca tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu dvÄ• dasayojanike kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti.
mahÄ• moggallÄ• no disvÄ• imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi paá¹-ipucchi ---

1159__._ á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na devaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi bhikkhu, ucce vimÄ• namhi ciraá¹-á¹-hitik

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ee 309/ yasassiá¹ƒ, dibbe vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ•

1160__._ á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato \Be 290/ malyadharo suvattho, sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« kappitakesar

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ«, dibbe vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

1161__._ á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ

dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

1162__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sopi tassa byÄ• kÄ• si ---

1163__._ ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1164__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 263/ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, saá¹…gamma rakkhissaá¹

tato ca Ä• gÄ• samaá¹‡o mamantike, gÄ• vo ca mÄ• se agamaá¹ƒsu khÄ• dituá¹ƒ ||

1165__._ á¹• 21 ``dvayajja kiccaá¹ƒ ubhayaÃ±ca kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, iccevahaá¹ƒ bhante tadÄ• vi

tato ca saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdha yoniso, `dadÄ• mi bhanteâ€™ ti khipiá¹ƒ anantakaá¹ƒ ||

1166__._ á¹• 21 ``so mÄ• sakhettaá¹ƒ turito avÄ• sariá¹ƒ, purÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati yassidaá

tato ca kaá¹‡ho urago mahÄ• viso, aá¸• aá¹ƒsi pÄ• de turitassa me sato ||

1167__._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-omhi dukkhena pÄ«á¸·ito, bhikkhu ca taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ

ahÄ• si kummÄ• saá¹ƒ mamÄ• nukampayÄ• , tato cuto kÄ• lakatomhi devatÄ• ||

1168__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva \Be 291/ \Ee 310/ kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±
attanÄ• .

tayÄ• hi bhante anukampito bhusaá¹ƒ, kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya abhivÄ• dayÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ||

1169__._ á¹• 21 ``sadevake loke samÄ• rake ca, aÃ±Ã±o muni natthi tayÄ• nukampako.

tayÄ• hi bhante anukampito bhusaá¹ƒ, kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya abhivÄ• dayÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ||

1170__._ á¹• 21 ``imasmiá¹ƒ loke parasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana, aÃ±Ã±o munÄ« natthi tayÄ• nukar

tayÄ• hi bhante anukampito bhusaá¹ƒ, kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya abhivÄ• dayÄ• mi taâ€™â€™ nti

athÄ• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no attanÄ• ca devatÄ• ya ca kathitaniyÄ• meneva taá¹ƒ
tamatthaá¹ƒ paccanubhÄ• sitvÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattaparisÄ• ya dhar
``disvÄ• na devaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<1159> tattha __deva_nti gopÄ• ladevaputtaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhÅ«_ti Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• m
satthÄ• vadati. so hi sabbaso bhinnakilesatÄ• ya bhikkhu. vimÄ• nassa bahukÄ• lÄ• vaá¹-á
kappaá¹-á¹-hitikatÄ• ya eva vÄ• __ ``ciraá¹-á¹-hitikeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, ``ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaâ
paá¹-hanti. taÃ±hi ``devaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. sopi hi saá¹-á¹-hisatasah
vassakoá¹-iyo tattha avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ``ciraá¹-á¹-hitikeâ€™â€™ ti vattabbataá¹ƒ labhati. __
candimÄ• _ti yathÄ• candimÄ• devaputto kantasÄ«talamanoharakiraá¹‡ajÄ• lasamujjale \N
vimÄ• namhi virocati, evaá¹ƒ virocamÄ• nanti vacanasesÄ• .

<1160> __alaá¹…kato_tiÄ• di tassa devaputtassa therena pucchitÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, taá
vuttatthameva.

<1164> __saá¹…gammÄ• _ti \Be 292/ saá¹…gametvÄ• , __saá¹…gammÄ• _ti vÄ• saá¹…
antonÄ«to, bahÅ« ekato hutvÄ• ti attho. __Ä• gÄ• _ti Ä• gaÃ±chi. __mÄ• se_ti mÄ• sasass

<1165> __dvayajjÄ• _ti \Ee 311/ dvayaá¹ƒ ajja etarahi __kiccaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __ubhay
vuttassevatthassa pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ. __saÃ±Ã±a_nti dhammasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``y

__paá¹-iladdhÄ• _ti paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• . __khipi_nti paniggÄ• hÄ• panavasena hatthe khipiá¹ƒ. nantakaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pilotikaá¹ƒ. a-kÄ• ro cetth

<1166> __so_ti so ahaá¹ƒ. __turito_ti turito sambhamanto. __avÄ• sari_nti upagacchi, pÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati yassidaá¹ƒ dhana_nti yassa khettasÄ• mikassa idaá¹ƒ mÄ• sasassaá¹ƒ dh gogaá¹‡o bhaÃ±jati purÄ• tassa bhaÃ±janato, Ä• maddanato puretaramevÄ• ti attho. __tat me sato_ti sambhamantassa me samÄ• nassa, sahasÄ• gamanena magge kaá¹‡hasappaa adhippÄ• yo.

<1167> __aá¹-á¹-omhi dukkhena pÄ«á¸·ito_ti tena Ä• sÄ«visaá¸• aá¹ƒsanena aá¹-á¹-o aá¹- maraá¹‡adukkhena bÄ• dhito bhavÄ• mi. __ahÄ• sÄ«_ti ajjhohari, paribhuÃ±jÄ«ti attho. __t devatÄ• _ti tato manussattabhÄ• vato cuto maraá¹‡akÄ• lappattiyÄ• , tattha vÄ• Ä• yusaá¹ khepanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kÄ• lassa katattÄ• kÄ• lakato, tadanantarameva ca amhi devatÄ devatÄ• homÄ«ti attho.

<1169> __tayÄ• _ti tayÄ• sadiso __aÃ±Ã±o muni_ moneyyaguá¹‡ayutto isi natthi. __tayÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

gopÄ• lavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. kaá¹‡á¸• akavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• se_ \Be 293/ \Ne 265/ __yathÄ• cando_ti kaá¹‡á¸• akavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tass 312/ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena ca samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no devacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caranto tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ gato. tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e kaá¹‡á¸• ako dev nikkhamitvÄ• dibbayÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• mahantena parivÄ• rena mahatiyÄ• deviddhiyÄ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ• no sahasÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-hitena vanditvÄ• sirasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹- thero ---

1171__._ á¹• 21 ``puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• se yathÄ• cando, nakkhattaparivÄ• rito.

samantÄ• anupariyÄ• ti, tÄ• rakÄ• dhipatÄ« sasÄ« ||

1172__._ á¹• 21 ``tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ devapuramhi ca.

atirocati vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova raá¹ƒsimÄ• ||

1173__._ á¹• 21 ``veá¸·Å«riyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa, phalikÄ• rÅ«piyassa ca.

masÄ• ragallamuttÄ• hi, lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡Ä«hi ca ||

1174__._ á¹• 21 ``citrÄ• manoramÄ• bhÅ«mi, veá¸·Å«riyassa santhatÄ• .

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• subhÄ• rammÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• do te sumÄ• pito ||

1175__._ á¹• 21 ``rammÄ• ca te pokkharaá¹‡Ä«, puthulomanisevitÄ• .

acchodakÄ• vippasannÄ• , soá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthatÄ• ||

1176__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• padumasaÃ±channÄ• , puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamotatÄ• .

surabhiá¹ƒ sampavÄ• yanti, manuÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• tuteritÄ• ||

1177__._ á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te ubhato passe, vanagumbÄ• sumÄ• pitÄ• .

upetÄ• puppharukkhehi, phalarukkhehi cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ ||

1178__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• de \Ne 266/ pallaá¹…ke, muduke gonakatthate.

nisinnaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jaá¹ƒva, upatiá¹-á¹-hanti accharÄ• ||

1179__._ á¹• 21 ``sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• \Be 294/, nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• lÄ• vibhÅ«sitÄ•

ramenti taá¹ƒ mahiddhikaá¹ƒ, vasavattÄ«va modasi ||

1180__._ á¹• 21 ``bherisaá¹…khamudiá¹…gÄ• hi, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• hi paá¹‡avehi ca.

ramasi ratisampanno, naccagÄ«te suvÄ• dite ||

1181__._ á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• te vividhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• , dibbÄ• saddÄ• atho rasÄ• .

gandhÄ• ca te adhippetÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• ||

1182__._ á¹• 21 ``tasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 313/ vimÄ• ne pavare, devaputta mahappabho.

atirocasi vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

1183__._ á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

adhigatasampattikittanamukhena katakammaá¹ƒ pucchi.

1184__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1185__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ, sÄ• kiyÄ• naá¹ƒ puruttame.

suddhodanassa puttassa, kaá¹‡á¸• ako sahajo ahaá¹ƒ ||

1186__._ á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• so aá¸• á¸• harattÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bodhÄ• ya mabhinikkhami.

so maá¹ƒ mudÅ«hi pÄ• á¹‡Ä«hi, jÄ• litambanakhehi ca ||

1187__._ á¹• 21 ``satthiá¹ƒ \Ne 267/ Ä• koá¹-ayitvÄ• na, vaha sammÄ• ti cabravi.

`ahaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ tÄ• rayissaá¹ƒ, patto sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒâ€™ ||

1188__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ me giraá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa, hÄ• so me vipulo ahu.

udaggacitto sumano, abhisÄ«siá¹ƒ tadÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

1189__._ á¹• 21 ``abhirÅ«á¸·haÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sakyaputtaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

udaggacitto mudito, vahissaá¹ƒ purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

1190__._ á¹• 21 ``paresaá¹ƒ \Be 295/ vijitaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , uggatasmiá¹ƒ divÄ• kare.

mamaá¹ƒ channaÃ±ca ohÄ• ya, anapekkho so apakkami ||

1191__._ á¹• 21 ``tassa tambanakhe pÄ• de, jivhÄ• ya parilehisaá¹ƒ.

gacchantaÃ±ca mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, rudamÄ• no udikkhisaá¹ƒ ||

1192__._ á¹• 21 ``adassanenahaá¹ƒ tassa, sakyaputtassa sirÄ«mato.

alatthaá¹ƒ garukÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, khippaá¹ƒ me maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahu ||

1193__._ á¹• 21 ``tasseva Ä• nubhÄ• vena, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• midaá¹ƒ.

sabbakÄ• maguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ, devo devapuramhiva ||

1194__._ á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca me ahuvÄ• hÄ• so, saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na bodhiyÄ• .

teneva kusalamÅ«lena, phusissaá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

1195__._ á¹• 21 ``sace \Ee 314/ hi bhante gaccheyyÄ• si, satthu buddhassa santike.

mamÄ• pi naá¹ƒ vacanena, sirasÄ• vajjÄ• si vandanaá¹ƒ ||

1196__._ á¹• 21 ``ahampi daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchissaá¹ƒ, jinaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaá¹ƒ.

dullabhaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, lokanÄ• thÄ• na tÄ• dinaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

sopi \Ne 268/ attanÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ kathesi. ayaÃ±hi anantare attabhÄ• ve amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
kaá¹‡á¸• ako assarÄ• jÄ• ahosi. so abhinikkhamanasamaye abhiruá¸·ho teneva rattÄ• vase
mahÄ• purisaá¹ƒ atikkamÄ• petvÄ• anomÄ• nadÄ«tÄ«raá¹ƒ sampÄ• pesi. atha so mahÄ• s
ghaá¹-ikÄ• ramahÄ• brahmunÄ• upanÄ«tÄ• ni pattacÄ«varÄ• ni gahetvÄ• pabbajitvÄ• cha
uddissa vissajjito. sinehabhÄ• rikena hadayena mahÄ• purisassa pÄ• de attano jivhÄ• ya le
akkhÄ«ni ummÄ«letvÄ• yÄ• va dassanapathÄ• olokento dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ pana atikk
``evaá¹ƒvidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma lokagganÄ• yakaá¹ƒ mahÄ• purisaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ vahiá¹ƒ, saphalaá¹ƒ
ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasannamÄ• naso hutvÄ• puna cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹…gatassa pemassa v
bhÄ• viniyÄ• dibbasampattiyÄ• vasena \Be 296/ dhammatÄ• ya codiyamÄ• no kÄ• laá¹ƒ k
nibbatti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• se yathÄ• cando ... pe ... ahaá¹ƒ ka
_ntiÄ• di.

<1171> tattha __puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• se_ti puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyaá¹ƒ sukkapakkhe pannarasiyaá¹ƒ.
tÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipati. __sasÄ«_ti sasalaÃ±chanavÄ• . ``tÄ• rakÄ• dhipa dissatÄ«â€™â€
tesaá¹ƒ tÄ• rakÄ• dhipÄ• ti avibhattikaniddeso, tÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ adhipo hutvÄ• dissati anup
kÄ• tabbÄ• .

<1172> __dibbaá¹ƒ devapuramhi cÄ• _ti devapurasmimpi dibbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• manussÄ• naá
uttamaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ devapurato cÄ• pi idaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• naá¹ƒ uttamanti dasseti. tenÄ• ha _
vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova raá¹ƒsimÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, uggacchanto sÅ«riyo viyÄ• ti attho.

<1173> __veá¸·Å«riyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assÄ• _ti veá¸·uriyena suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca idaá¹ƒ byamhaá
vacanasesena yojanÄ• . __phalikÄ• _ti phalikamaá¹‡inÄ• .

<1175> __pokkharaá¹‡Ä«_ti pokkharaá¹‡iyo.

1177-8__._ __tassÄ• _ti tassÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iyÄ• . __vanagumbÄ• _ti uyyÄ• ne supupphag
__devarÄ• jaá¹ƒvÄ• _ti sakkaá¹ƒ viya. __upatiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karonti.

<1179> __sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• _ti \Ne 269/ sabbehi itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rehi paá¹-
vibhÅ«sitasarÄ«rÄ• ti attho. __vasavattÄ«vÄ• _ti vasavattidevarÄ• jÄ• viya.

<1180> __bherisaá¹…khamudiá¹…gÄ• hÄ«_ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena vuttaá¹ƒ, bherÄ«hi ca
cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ratisampanno_ti dibbÄ• ya ratiyÄ• samaá¹…gÄ«bhÅ«to. __naccagÄ«te
ca sundare vÄ• dite ca, naccane ca gÄ• yane ca sundare vÄ• dite ca hetubhÅ«te. nimittatth
pavattiteti vÄ• vacanaseso.

<1181> __dibbÄ• te vividhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• _ti devalokapariyÄ• pannÄ• nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• cak
adhippetÄ• yathÄ• dhippetÄ• manoramÄ• \Be 297/ vijjantÄ«ti kiriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ•
saddÄ• _tiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<1185> __kaá¹‡á¸• ako sahajo aha_nti ettha __aha_nti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. ``ahÅ«â€™â€™
kaá¹‡á¸• ako nÄ• ma assarÄ• jÄ• mahÄ• sattena saha ekasmiá¹ƒyeva divase jÄ• tattÄ• sa

<1186> __aá¸• á¸• harattÄ• ya_nti aá¸• á¸• harattiyaá¹ƒ, majjhimayÄ• masamayeti attho. _
ma-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro, abhisambodhiatthaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhinikkhamanaá¹ƒ nikkhamÄ«ti a
pÄ• á¹‡Ä«hÄ«_ti muduhatthataá¹ƒ mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati. __jÄ• litambanakheh
abhilohitanakhehi. tena jÄ• lahatthataá¹ƒ mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tambanakhataá¹ƒ anu

<1187> __satthi_ nÄ• ma jaá¹…ghÄ• , idha pana satthino Ä• sannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«to \Ee
``satthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto. __Ä• koá¹-ayitvÄ• nÄ• _ti appoá¹-hetvÄ• . __ ``vaha sammÄ• â€
kaá¹‡á¸• aka, ajjekarattiá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ vaha, mayhaá¹ƒ opavuyhaá¹ƒ hohÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca kathe
payojanaá¹ƒ tadÄ• mahÄ• sattena dassitaá¹ƒ vadanto __ ``ahaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ tÄ• rayissaá¹ƒ,
sambodhimuttamaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. tena ``ahaá¹ƒ uttamaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ sammÄ• samb

sadevakaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ramahoghato tÄ• rayissÄ• mi, tasmÄ• nayidaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹
cinteyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti gamane payojanassa anuttarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

1188-9__._ __hÄ• so_ti tuá¹-á¹-hi. __vipulo_ti mahÄ• uá¸·Ä• ro. __abhisÄ«si_nti Ä• sisiá¹ƒ
sampaá¹-icchiá¹ƒ \Ne 270/. __abhirÅ«á¸·haÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sakyaputtaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yas
patthaá¹-avipulayasaá¹ƒ sakyarÄ• japuttaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sattaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ abhiruyha nisinnaá¹ƒ jÅ
nesiá¹ƒ.

1190-91__._ __paresa_nti pararÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ. __vijita_nti desaá¹ƒ pararajjaá¹ƒ. __ohÄ• yÄ•
__apakkamÄ«_ti apakkamituá¹ƒ Ä• rabhi. ``paribbajÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti. __parilehis
__udikkhisa_nti olokesiá¹ƒ.

1192-3__._ __garukÄ• bÄ• dha_nti \Be 298/ garukaá¹ƒ bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ Ä• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, maraá
tenÄ• ha __ ``khippaá¹ƒ me maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. so hi anekÄ• su jÄ• tÄ«su mah
hutvÄ• Ä• gato, tasmÄ• viyogadukkhaá¹ƒ sahituá¹ƒ nÄ• sakkhi, ``sammÄ• sambodhiá¹ƒ a
pana sutvÄ• nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaÃ±ca uppajji, tena maraá¹‡Ä• nan
nibbatti, uá¸·Ä• rÄ• cassa dibbasampattiyo pÄ• turahesuá¹ƒ. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tasseva Ä•
á¹-hÄ• nagatassa pasÄ• damayapuÃ±Ã±assa balena. __devo devapuramhivÄ• _ti tÄ• vatiá
viya.

<1194> __yaÃ±ca_ \Ee 317/ __me ahuvÄ• hÄ• so, saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na bodhiyÄ• _ti ``patt
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ bodhisaddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tadÄ• mayhaá¹ƒ hÄ• so ahu, yaá¹ƒ hÄ• sassa bh
kusalamÅ«lena_ teneva kusalabÄ«jena __phusissa_nti phusissÄ• mi pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mi.

<1195> evaá¹ƒ devaputto yathÄ• dhigatÄ• ya anÄ• gatÄ• ya bhavasampattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡
kusalakammaá¹ƒ kathento idÄ• ni attanÄ• bhagavato santikaá¹ƒ gantukÄ• mopi puretaraá¹
pesento __ ``saceâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __sace gaccheyyÄ• sÄ«_ti yadi gamis
ti keci paá¹-hanti, so evattho. __mamÄ• pi naá¹ƒ vacanenÄ• _ti na kevalaá¹ƒ tava sabhÄ• v
vacanena bhagavantaá¹ƒ. __vajjÄ• sÄ«_ti vadeyyÄ• si, mamÄ• pi __sirasÄ• vandana_nti y

<1196> yadipi dÄ• ni vandanaÃ±ca pesemi, pesetvÄ• eva pana na tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«ti dasse
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchissaá¹ƒ, jinaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaâ€™â€™ _nti. gamane pana daá¸·hata
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``dullabhaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, lokanÄ• thÄ• na tÄ• dinaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha

1197__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ne 271/ kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedÄ«, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami.

sutvÄ• giraá¹ƒ cakkhumato, dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayi ||

1198__._ á¹• 21 ``visodhetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ, vicikicchaá¹ƒ vatÄ• ni ca.

vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, tatthevantaradhÄ• yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• dve gÄ• thÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rehi á¹-hapitÄ• .

<1197> tattha \Be 299/ __sutvÄ• giraá¹ƒ cakkhumato_ti paÃ±cahi cakkhÅ«hi cakkhumato
vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• . __dhammacakkhu_nti sotÄ• pattimaggaá¹ƒ. __visodhayÄ«_ti adhigacch
visodhanaá¹ƒ.

<1198> __visodhetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-higata_nti diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ samugghÄ• tetvÄ• . __vicikicch
soá¸·asavatthukaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havatthukaÃ±ca vicikicchaÃ±ca ``sÄ«labbatehi suddhÄ«â€™â€
pavattanakasÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• se \Ee 318/ ca visodhayÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha hi saha pari
parÄ• mÄ• sÄ• ``vatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

kaá¹‡á¸• akavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. anekavaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__anekavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ darasokanÄ• sana_nti anekavaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppa
viharati jetavane. tena samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayen
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ agamÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ anekavaá¹‡á¹‡o devaputto disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. thero ---

1199__._ á¹• 21 ``anekavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ darasokanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• namÄ• ruyha anekacitt

parivÄ• rito accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ena, sunimmito bhÅ«tapatÄ«va modasi ||

1200__._ á¹• 21 ``samassamo \Ne 272/ natthi kuto panuttaro, yasena puÃ±Ã±ena ca iddhiy

sabbe ca devÄ• tidasagaá¹‡Ä• samecca, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ namassanti sasiá¹ƒva devÄ• .

imÄ• ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

1201__._ á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi \Be 300/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo,

manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

adhigatasampattikittanamukhena katakammaá¹ƒ pucchi. taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ---

1202__._ ``so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ \Ee 319/. sopi ---

1203__._ á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ bhadante ahuvÄ• si pubbe, sumedhanÄ• massa jinassa sÄ• vako

puthujjano ananubodhohamasmi, so satta vassÄ• ni paribbajissahaá¹ƒ ||

1204__._ á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ sumedhassa jinassa satthuno, parinibbutassoghatiá¹‡á¹‡assa tÄ

ratanuccayaá¹ƒ hemajÄ• lena channaá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ

1205__._ á¹• 21 ``na mÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca matthi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, pare ca kho tattha samÄ• da

pÅ«jetha naá¹ƒ pÅ«janÄ«yassa dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kira saggamito gamissatha ||

1206__._ á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• ,

sukhaÃ±ca dibbaá¹ƒ anubhomi attanÄ• .

modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ tidasagaá¹‡assa majjhe,

na tassa puÃ±Ã±assa khayampi ajjhagaâ€™â€™ nti || --- kathesi.

ito kira tiá¹ƒsakappasahasse sumedho nÄ• ma sammÄ• sambuddho loke uppajjitvÄ• sade
ekobhÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• katabuddhakicco parinibbuto, manussehi ca bhagavato dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ g
aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso satthu sÄ• sane pabbajitvÄ• satta vassÄ• ni brahmacariyaá¹ƒ \Be 301/ c
anavaá¹-á¹-hitacittatÄ• ya kukkuccako hutvÄ• uppabbaji. uppabbajito ca saá¹ƒvegabahulat
dhammacchandavantatÄ• ya ca cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e sammajjanaparibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«ni karon
rakkhanto dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡anto aÃ±Ã±e ca puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ya samÄ• dapento vicari. so Ä
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu nibbatti. so puÃ±Ã±akammassa uá¸·Ä• rabhÄ• vena mahesakkho \Ee 320/
devatÄ• hi sakkatapÅ«jito hutvÄ• tattha yÄ• vatÄ• yukaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• tato cuto aparÄ• para

saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• de tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena tÄ• vatiá¹
``anekavaá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti naá¹ƒ devatÄ• saÃ±jÄ• niá¹ƒsu. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``
devaputto ... pe ... na tassa puÃ±Ã±assa khayampi ajjhaganti kathesÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<1199> tattha __anekavaá¹‡á¹‡a_nti nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• divasena vividhavaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• ya anant
vividhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya ca nÄ• nÄ• vidhavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __darasokanÄ• sana_nti sÄ«t
darathapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vinodanato manuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya dassanÄ«yatÄ• ya ca sokassa a
__anekacitta_nti nÄ• nÄ• vidhacittarÅ«paá¹ƒ. __sunimmito bhÅ«tapatÄ«vÄ• _ti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒs
uá¸·Ä• radibbabhogatÄ• ya sunimmitadevarÄ• jÄ• viya modasi tussasi abhiramasi.

<1200> __samassamo_ti samo eva hutvÄ• samo, nibbariyÄ• yena sadiso te tuyhaá¹ƒ natt
kÄ• raá¹‡ena uttari adhiko ko nÄ• ma siyÄ• . kena pana samatÄ• uttaritaratÄ• cÄ• ti Ä• ha
iddhiyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. tattha __yasenÄ• _ti parivÄ• rena. __iddhiyÄ• _ti Ä• nubhÄ• ve
issariyena, __iddhiyÄ• _ti deviddhiyÄ• . __yasenÄ• _ti vÄ• vibhavasampattiyÄ• , __iddhiyÄ
kÄ• maguá¹‡assa ijjhanena. __yasenÄ• _ti vÄ• kittighosena, __iddhiyÄ• _ti samiddhiyÄ• .
tattha vuttÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hapuÃ±Ã±aphalena, puÃ±Ã±akammeneva vÄ• .

__ ``sabbe ca devÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato gahitamatthaá¹ƒ __ ``tidasagaá¹‡Ä• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. ekaccassa paccekaá¹ƒ nipaccakÄ• raá¹ƒ karontÄ• pi pamuditÄ• na karonti \Be 30
321/. etassa pana pamuditÄ• pi karontiyevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sameccÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vutt
tvaá¹ƒ. __sasiá¹ƒva devÄ• _ti yathÄ• nÄ• ma sukkapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadiyaá¹ƒ dissamÄ• naá
devÄ• ca Ä• darajÄ• tÄ• namassanti, evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabbepi tidasagaá¹‡Ä• namassantÄ«ti

<1203> __bhadante_ti \Ne 274/ theraá¹ƒ gÄ• ravabahumÄ• nena samudÄ• carati. __ahuvÄ
purimajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ. __sumedhanÄ• massa jinassa sÄ• vako_ti sumedhoti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-a
sÄ• sane pabbajitabhÄ• vena sÄ• vako. __puthÅ«jjano_ti anariyo. tatthÄ• pi saccÄ• naá¹ƒ a
abhÄ• vena __ananubodho. so satta vassÄ• ni paribbajissaha_nti so ahaá¹ƒ satta saá¹ƒvac
pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡amattena vicariá¹ƒ, uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchinti adhippÄ• y

<1204> __ratanuccaya_nti maá¹‡ikanakÄ• diratanehi uccitaá¹ƒ ussitaratanacetiyaá¹ƒ. __he
samantato upari ca kaÃ±canajÄ• lena paá¹-icchÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __vanditvÄ• _ti paÃ±capatiá¹-á¹-
paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayi_nti ``sabbaÃ±Ã±uguá¹‡Ä• dh
ayaá¹ƒ thÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• desiá¹ƒ.

<1205> __na mÄ• si dÄ• na_nti me mayÄ• kataá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• si nÄ• hosi. kasmÄ• pa
mama pariggahabhÅ«taá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na atthi, na kiÃ±ci deyyavatthu vijjati, __pa
__tattha_ dÄ• ne __samÄ• dapesiá¹ƒ_. ``paresaÃ±ca tattha samÄ• dapesiâ€™â€™ nti ca p
__paresa_nti upayogatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ \Ee 322/. __pÅ«jetha na_ntiÄ

samÄ• dapanÄ• kÄ• radassanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dhÄ• tunti yojanÄ• . __evaá¹ƒ kirÄ• _ti __kira_-sa

<1206> __na tassa puÃ±Ã±assa khayampi ajjhaga_nti tassa tadÄ• sumedhaá¹ƒ bhagavan
puÃ±Ã±akammassa parikkhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• dhigacchiá¹ƒ, tasseva kammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesa
yaá¹ƒ panettha na vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayattÄ• suviÃ±Ã±eyyamevÄ• ti daá¹-á

anekavaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__alaá¹…kato_ \Be 303/ __maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«_ti maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• naá
bhagavÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati jetavane. tena samayena sÄ• vatthivÄ• sÄ« eko brÄ• hm
mahÄ• bhogo assaddho appasanno micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiko kassaci kiÃ±ci na deti, adÄ• nato
ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha. so micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hibhÄ• vena ca luddhabhÄ• vena ca tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ
vÄ• daá¹-á¹-humpi na icchati. maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma attano puttaÃ±ca sikkhÄ•
tayÄ• samaá¹‡o gotamo tassa sÄ• vakÄ• ca na upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• na daá¹-á¹-habbÄ•
athassa putto gilÄ• no ahosi, brÄ• hmaá¹‡o dhanakkhayabhayena bhesajjaá¹ƒ na kÄ• resi,
vejje pakkositvÄ• dassesi. vejjÄ• tassa sarÄ«raá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``atekicchoâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``putte abbhantare mate nÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti puttaá¹ƒ bahid
nipajjÄ• pesi.

bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamaye mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya loka
maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«mÄ• á¹‡avaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukaá¹ƒ tadaheva cavanadhammaá¹ƒ,
kammaá¹ƒ katokÄ• saá¹ƒ. ``sace panÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mi, so mayi cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• c
pitaraá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• hane rodamÄ• naá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• saá¹ƒvejessati, evaá¹ƒ so ca tassa pit
Ä• gamissati, mahÄ• janakÄ• yo sannipatissati tattha mayÄ• dhamme desite mahÄ• dham
ti evaá¹ƒ pana Ã±atvÄ• pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya ma
saddhiá¹ƒ sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya paviá¹-á¹-ho maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«mÄ• á¹‡avass
chabbaá¹‡á¹‡abuddharaá¹ƒsiyo vissajjesi. tÄ• disvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avo ``kimetaâ€™â€™ nti ito
bhagavantaá¹ƒ dantaá¹ƒ guttaá¹ƒ santindriyaá¹ƒ dvattiá¹ƒsÄ• ya mahÄ• purisalakkhaá¹‡ehi
byÄ• mappabhÄ• ya ketumÄ• lÄ• ya ca vijjotamÄ• naá¹ƒ anupamÄ• ya buddhasiriyÄ• acin
virocamÄ• naá¹ƒ. disvÄ• tassa etadahosi ``buddho nu kho bhagavÄ• idhÄ• nuppatto, yass
attano tejasÄ• sÅ«riyampi abhibhavati, kantabhÄ• vena candimaá¹ƒ, upasantabhÄ• vena \
samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡e, upasamena nÄ• ma ettheva bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, ayameva ca maÃ±Ã±e
mameva ca anukampÄ• ya idhÄ• nuppattoâ€™â€™ ti buddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• r
anappakaá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedento pasannacitto aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha nip
bhagavÄ• ``alaá¹ƒ imassa ettakena saggÅ«papattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkÄ• mi.

sopi taá¹ƒ pÄ«tisomanassaá¹ƒ avijahantova kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsesu dvÄ• dasayo
pitÄ• panassa sarÄ«rasakkÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• dutiyadivase paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• h
maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• ali, hÄ• hÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«â€™â€™ ti paridevamÄ• no Ä• a
rodati. devaputto attano \Ee 324/ vibhavasampattiá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``kuto nu kho ahaá¹ƒ idhÄ•
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti upadhÄ• rento attano purimattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• tattha ca maraá¹‡a
cittappasÄ• daá¹ƒ manoharaá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaraá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``aho mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ•
sÄ• tisayaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gate saÃ±jÄ• tappasÄ• dabahumÄ• no ``adinnapubbakabrÄ• hmaá¹‡o
\Ne 276/ upadhÄ• rento Ä• á¸·Ä• hane rodamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pubbe bh
niratthakaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• hane rodati, handa naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejetvÄ• kusale patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ•
Ä• gantvÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«rÅ«pena rodamÄ• no ``hÄ• hÄ• canda, hÄ• hÄ• sÅ
kandanto pitu samÄ«pe aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``ayaá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á
cintetvÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya ajjhabhÄ• si ---

1207__._ á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«, mÄ• ladhÄ• rÄ« haricandanussado

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandasi, vanamajjhe kiá¹ƒ dukkhito tuvaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha __alaá¹…kato_ti vibhÅ«sito. __maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«_ti sarÄ«rappadesassa agha
mÄ• lÄ• latÄ• dayo adassetvÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• reneva katakuá¹‡á¸• alo. atha vÄ• __maá
visuddhakuá¹‡á¸• alo, tÄ• petvÄ• jÄ• tihiá¹…gulikÄ• ya majjitvÄ• dhovitvÄ• sÅ«karalomen
attho \Be 305/. __mÄ• ladhÄ• rÄ«_ti mÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento, piá¸·andhitamÄ• loti attho. __ha
rattacandanena sabbaso anulittagatto. __ki_nti pucchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. __dukkhito_ti dukkhapp
__kiá¹ƒdukkhito_ti vÄ• ekameva padaá¹ƒ, kena dukkhena dukkhitoti attho.

atha naá¹ƒ devaputto Ä• ha ---

1208__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo pabhassaro, uppanno rathapaÃ±jaro mama.

tassa \Ee 325/ cakkayugaá¹ƒ na vindÄ• mi, tena dukkhena jahÄ• mi jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

atha naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• ha ---

1209__._ á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ maá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ, lohitakamayaá¹ƒ atha rÅ«piyamay

Ä• cikkha me bhaddamÄ• á¹‡ava, cakkayugaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayÄ• mi teâ€™â€™ ti ||

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avo ``ayaá¹ƒ puttassa bhesajjaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• puttapatirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ maá
`suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayaá¹ƒ rathacakkaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™ ti vadati, hotu niggaá¹‡hissÄ• mi na

``kÄ«va mahantaá¹ƒ me cakkayugaá¹ƒ karissasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``yÄ• va mahantaá¹ƒ
``candimasÅ«riyehi me attho, te me dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• canto ---

1210__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ne 277/ mÄ• á¹‡avo tassa pÄ• vadi, candasÅ«riyÄ• ubhayettha dissa

sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo ratho mama, tena cakkayugena sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

atha naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• ha ---

1211__._ á¹• 21 ``bÄ• lo kho tvaá¹ƒ asi mÄ• á¹‡ava, yo tvaá¹ƒ patthayase apatthiyaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi tuvaá¹ƒ marissasi, na hi tvaá¹ƒ lacchasi candasÅ«riyeâ€™â€™ ti ||

atha \Be 306/ naá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avo ``kiá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nassatthÄ• ya rodanto bÄ•
apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ---

1212__._ á¹• 21 ``gamanÄ• gamanampi dissati, vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tu ubhayattha vÄ«thiyÄ• .

peto kÄ• lakato na dissati, ko nidha kandataá¹ƒ bÄ• lyataroâ€™â€™ ti ||

taá¹ƒ \Ee 326/ sutvÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ``yuttaá¹ƒ esa vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sallakkhetvÄ• ---

1213__._ á¹• 21 ``saccaá¹ƒ kho vadesi mÄ• á¹‡ava, ahameva kandataá¹ƒ bÄ• lyataro.

candaá¹ƒ viya dÄ• rako rudaá¹ƒ, petaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakatÄ• bhipatthayiâ€™â€™ nti || ---

vatvÄ• tassa kathÄ• ya nissoko hutvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avassa thutiá¹ƒ karonto imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ab

1214__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• dittaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, ghatasittaá¹ƒva pÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• rinÄ• viya osiÃ±caá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• paye daraá¹ƒ ||

1215__._ á¹• 21 ``abbahÄ« vata me sallaá¹ƒ, sokaá¹ƒ hadayanissitaá¹ƒ.

yo me sokaparetassa, puttasokaá¹ƒ apÄ• nudi ||

1216__._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ abbÅ«á¸·hasallosmi, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbuto.

na socÄ• mi na rodÄ• mi, tava sutvÄ• na mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

1208-10__._ tattha \Ne 278/ __rathapaÃ±jaro_ti rathÅ«patthaá¹ƒ. __na vindÄ• mÄ«_ti na la
__bhaddamÄ• á¹‡avÄ• _ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipÄ• dayÄ• mÄ«_ti sampÄ• detvÄ• dadÄ•
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jahÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __ubhayettha dissare_ti ubhopi ettha candasÅ«riyÄ• Ä• kÄ
__ya_-kÄ• ro padasandhikaro, ubhaye etthÄ• ti vÄ• padavibhÄ• go.

<1212> __gamanÄ• gamana_nti divase divase ogamanuggamanavasena candasÅ«riyÄ• n
dissati. ``gamanogamanaâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¸·i, uggamanaá¹ƒ ogamanaÃ±cÄ• ti \Be 307/ a
sÄ«tibhÄ• vavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• kantabhÄ• vabhÄ• surÄ• , uá¹‡habhÄ• vavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tikkhabh
vaá¹‡á¹‡anibhÄ• . __ubhayatthÄ• _ti cande sÅ«riye cÄ• ti dvÄ«supi vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tu dissa
__vÄ«thiyÄ• _ti pavattanavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• se, nÄ• gavÄ«thiyÄ• divÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``ubl
pÄ• á¹-ho, ubhaye etthÄ• ti padavisandhi. __bÄ• lyataro_ti bÄ• lataro atisayena bÄ• lo.

<1213> imaá¹ƒ \Ee 327/ pana kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ``alabbhanÄ«yavatthuá¹ƒ vatÄ• haá¹ƒ patth
sokagginÄ• á¸• ayhÄ• mi, kiá¹ƒ me niratthakena anayabyasanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isaá¹.
devaputto maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«rÅ«paá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒharitvÄ• attano dibbarÅ«peneva a
pana taá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• mÄ• á¹‡avavohÄ• reneva voharanto __ ``saccaá¹ƒ kho vadesi mÄ•
tattha __candaá¹ƒ viya dÄ• rako ruda_nti candaá¹ƒ abhipatthayaá¹ƒ rudanto dÄ• rako viyÄ•
__kÄ• lakatÄ• bhipatthayi_nti kÄ• lakataá¹ƒ abhipatthayiá¹ƒ. ``abhipatthayaâ€™â€™ ntipi p

1214-5__._ __Ä• ditta_nti sokagginÄ• Ä• dittaá¹ƒ. __nibbÄ• paye dara_nti nibbÄ• payi dara
sokapariá¸·Ä• haá¹ƒ. __abbahÄ«_ti uddhari.

atha brÄ• hmaá¹‡o sokaá¹ƒ vinodetvÄ• attano upadesadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ dibbarÅ«pena á¹-hitaá
tvaâ€™â€™ nti pucchanto ---

1217__._ á¹• 21 ``devatÄ• nusi gandhabbo, adu sakko purindado.

ko vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ kassa vÄ• putto, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nemu taá¹ƒ mayaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• ha. sopi tassa ---

1218__._ á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca \Ne 279/ kandasi yaÃ±ca rodasi, puttaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• hane sayaá¹ƒ

svÄ• haá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti || --

attÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 308/ kathesi. tattha __yaÃ±ca kandasi yaÃ±ca rodasÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ tava puttaá

maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• aliá¹ƒ uddissa rodasi, assÅ«ni muÃ±casi.

atha naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o Ä• ha ---

1219__._ á¹• 21 ``appaá¹ƒ \Ee 328/ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• ddasÄ• ma, dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadantas

uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ, kena kammena gatosi devalokaâ€™â€™ nti ||

tattha ``uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• tÄ• disaá¹ƒ nÄ• ddasÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• .

atha naá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avo Ä• ha ---

1220__._ á¹• 21 ``Ä• bÄ• dhikohaá¹ƒ dukkhito gilÄ• no, Ä• turarÅ«pomhi sake nivesane.

buddhaá¹ƒ vigatarajaá¹ƒ vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, addakkhiá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ anomapaÃ±Ã±aá

1221__._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ muditamano pasannacitto, aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ akariá¹ƒ tathÄ• gatassa

tÄ• haá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na kammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

1220-21__._ tattha __Ä• bÄ• dhiko_ti Ä• bÄ• dhasamaá¹…gÄ«. __dukkhito_ti teneva Ä• bÄ
__gilÄ• no_ti gilÄ• yamÄ• noti attho. __Ä• turarÅ«po_ti dukkhavedanÄ• bhitunnakÄ• yo. __
vigatarÄ• gÄ• dirajaá¹ƒ. __vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…kha_nti sabbaso saá¹ƒsayÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinn
tiá¹‡á¹‡avicikicchaá¹ƒ. __anomapaÃ±Ã±a_nti paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sabbaÃ±Ã±unti at
akÄ• siá¹ƒ. __tÄ• ha_nti taá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kathenteyeva brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ«tiyÄ• paripÅ«ri. so
---

1222__._ á¹• 21 ``acchariyaá¹ƒ \Be 309/ \Ne 280/ vata abbhutaá¹ƒ vata,

aÃ±jalikammassa ayamÄ«diso vipÄ• ko.

ahampi \Ee 329/ muditamano pasannacitto,

ajjeva buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

tattha anabhiá¹‡happavattitÄ• ya accharaá¹ƒ pahariituá¹ƒ yogganti __acchariyaá¹ƒ, _ abhÅ«

__abbhutaá¹ƒ_. ubhayenapi vimhayÄ• vahataá¹ƒyeva dassetvÄ• __ ``ahampi muditamano buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

atha naá¹ƒ devaputto saraá¹‡agamane sÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• ne ca niyojento ---

1223__._ á¹• 21 ``ajjeva buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• hi, dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca pa

tatheva sikkhÄ• ya padÄ• ni paÃ±ca, akhaá¹‡á¸• aphullÄ• ni samÄ• diyassu ||

1224__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramassu khippaá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayassu.

amajjapo mÄ• ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• hi, sakena dÄ• rena ca hohi tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha.

<1223> tattha __tathevÄ• _ti yathÄ• pasannacitto ``sammÄ• sambuddho bhagavÄ• â€™â vajesi, tatheva ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to dhammo, suppaá¹-ipanno saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti pasannacitt saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• hi. yathÄ• vÄ• pasannacitto ratanattayaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajesi, tatheva diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme abhisamparÄ• yaÃ±ca hitasukhÄ• vahoâ€™â€™ ti pasannacitto __si __padÄ• ni_ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sabhÅ«tÄ• ni adhicittaadhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sikkhÄ• ya vÄ• upÄ• yabhÅ avikopanato ca asaá¹ƒkilissanato ca __akhaá¹‡á¸• aphullÄ• ni samÄ• diyassu, _ samÄ• dÄ

evaá¹ƒ \Ee 330/ devaputtena saraá¹‡agamane sÄ«lasamÄ• dÄ• ne ca niyojito brÄ• hmaá¹ sampaá¹-icchanto ---

1225__._ á¹• 21 ``atthakÄ• mosi \Be 310/ \Ne 281/ me yakkha, hitakÄ• mosi devate.

karomi tuyhaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒsi Ä• cariyo mamÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tattha patiá¹-á¹-hahanto ---

1226__._ á¹• 21 ``upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±cÄ• pi anuttaraá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghaÃ±ca naradevassa, gacchÄ• mi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

1227__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramÄ• mi khippaá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayÄ• n

amajjapo no ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mi, sakena dÄ• rena ca homi tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha. tampi suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

tato devaputto ``kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa kattabbayuttakaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni sayameva b
upasaá¹…kamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattheva antaradhÄ• yi. brÄ• hmaá¹‡opi kho bhagavati sa
devatÄ• ya ca codiyamÄ• no ``samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gotamaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
disvÄ• mahÄ• jano ``ayaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ettakaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ anupasaá¹…
upasaá¹…kamati, kÄ«disÄ« nu kho dhammadesanÄ• bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ anuba

brÄ• hmaá¹‡o bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paá¹-isanthÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• evamÄ• ha
kiÃ±ci dÄ• naá¹ƒ adatvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• arakkhitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ tumhesu pasÄ• damattena
``nanu, brÄ• hmaá¹‡a, ajja paccÅ«savelÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alinÄ• devaputtena a
devalokÅ«papattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ kathikaâ€™â€™ nti bhagavÄ• avoca. tasmiá¹ƒ kh
maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«devaputto saha vimÄ• nena Ä• gantvÄ• dissamÄ• narÅ«po vimÄ•
abhivÄ• detvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ekamantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si. atha bhagavÄ• tassaá¹ƒ
katasucaritaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• parisÄ• ya cittakallataá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• mukkaá¹ƒsikaá¹ƒ dhamm
desanÄ• pariyosÄ• ne devaputto ca brÄ• hmaá¹‡o ca sannipatitaparisÄ• cÄ• ti caturÄ• sÄ«
dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosÄ«ti.

maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. serÄ«sakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__suá¹‡otha_ \Be 311/ \Ee 331/ \Ne 282/ __yakkhassa ca vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• na cÄ• _ti serÄ«saka
uppatti? bhagavati parinibbute Ä• yasmÄ• kumÄ• rakassapo paÃ±cahi bhikkhusatehi saddl
sampatto. tattha pÄ• yÄ• sirÄ• jaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ attano santikaá¹ƒ upagataá¹ƒ viparÄ«taggÄ• ha
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi. so tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±apasuto hutvÄ• samaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä•
akataparicayatÄ• ya asakkaccaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ• t
serÄ«sake vimÄ• ne nibbatti.

atÄ«te kira kassapassa bhagavato kÄ• le eko khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savatthero aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ gÄ
bahigÄ• me devasikaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ padese bhattakiccaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• eko gopÄ•
kilamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pasannacitto catÅ«hi sirÄ«sathambhehi sÄ• khÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apaá¹ƒ ka
samÄ«pe sirÄ«sarukkhaá¹ƒ ropesÄ«ti ca vadanti. so kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• teneva puÃ±Ã±akam
nibbatti, tassa purimakammassa sÅ«cakaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nadvÄ• re sirÄ«savanaá¹ƒ nibbatti vaá¹
pupphehi sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ upasobhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, tena taá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ``serÄ«sakaâ€™â€
devaputto ekaá¹ƒ buddhantaraá¹ƒ devesu ceva manussesu ca saá¹ƒsaranto imasmiá¹ƒ bud
catÅ«su vimalÄ• dÄ«su gihisahÄ• yesu gavampati nÄ• ma hutvÄ• bhagavato dhammadesa

pubbÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡avasena taá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±avimÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ \Ee 332/ divÄ• v

so aparabhÄ• ge pÄ• yÄ• sidevaputtaá¹ƒ tattha disvÄ• ``kosi tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti p
bhante, pÄ• yÄ• sirÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o idhÅ«papannoâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``nanu tvaá¹ƒ micchÄ• diá¹-
kathamidhÅ«papannoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• ha. atha naá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• sidevaputto ``ayyenamhi kumÄ
micchÄ• dassanato vivecito, puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ asakkaccakÄ• ritÄ• ya pana suÃ±Ã±e v
bhante, manussalokaá¹ƒ gatakÄ• le mama parijanassa Ä• rocetha \Be 312/ `pÄ• yÄ• sirÄ• j
datvÄ• suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ serÄ«sakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ upapanno, tumhe pana sakkaccaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä
cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idahathÄ• â€™â€™ ti. thero tassÄ• nukampÄ• ya tathÄ• akÄ• si. tepi therass
cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni katvÄ• serÄ«sake vimÄ• ne nibbattiá¹ƒsu. serÄ«sakad
vessavaá¹‡amahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• marubhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÅ«dakarahite magge maggapaá¹-ipan
amanussaparipantha mocanatthaá¹ƒ maggarakkhakaá¹ƒ á¹-hapesi.

atha aparena samayena aá¹…gamagadhavÄ• sino vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• sakaá¹-asahassaá¹ƒ bhaá¹
sindhusovÄ«radesaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• marukantÄ• re divÄ• uá¹‡habhayena maggaá¹ƒ appaá
nakkhattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu. te maggamÅ«á¸·hÄ• hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹
antare eko upÄ• sako ahosi saddho pasanno sÄ«lasampanno arahattappattiyÄ• upanissay
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡ijjÄ• ya gato. taá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hanto serÄ«sakadevaputto saha
dassesi. dassetvÄ• ca pana ``kasmÄ• tumhe imaá¹ƒ chÄ• yÅ«dakarahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• lukÄ• kan
ti pucchi. te cassa tattha attano Ä• gatappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kathesuá¹ƒ, tadatthadÄ«panÄ• devap
vacanapaá¹-ivacanagÄ• thÄ• honti. Ä• dito pana dve gÄ• thÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ sambandhadassa
á¹-hapitÄ• ---

1228__._ á¹• 21 ``suá¹‡otha \Ee 333/ yakkhassa ca vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• na ca, samÄ• gamo yattha

yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ itaritarena cÄ• pi, subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca suá¹‡Ä• tha sabbe ||

1229__._ á¹• 21 ``yo so ahu rÄ• jÄ• pÄ• yÄ• si nÄ• ma, bhummÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyagato yasa

so modamÄ• nova sake vimÄ• ne, amÄ• nuso mÄ• nuse ajjhabhÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

1228-9__._ tattha __suá¹‡othÄ• _ti savanÄ• á¹‡attikavacanaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni bha
suá¹‡othÄ• ti. __yakkhassÄ• _ti devassa. devo hi manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 313/
pÅ«janÄ«yabhÄ• vato ``yakkhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. apica sakkopi cattÄ• ro mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• n
purisopi ``yakkhoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tathÄ• hi ``atibÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ kho ayaá¹ƒ yakkho pamatt
yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ yakkhaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvejeyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 393) sakk
``cattÄ• ro yakkhÄ• khaggahatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• no. ``santi hi, bhan
bhagavato appasannÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (DN III 276) vessavaá¹‡apÄ• risajjÄ• . ``ettÄ•

tiÄ• dÄ«su (Sn 482) puriso. idha pana vessavaá¹‡apÄ• risajjo adhippeto. __vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• na c
gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ anunÄ• sikalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __samÄ• gamo_ti sam
yasmiá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡upathe. __tadÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ maggamÅ«á¸·hÄ• hutvÄ• gamanakÄ• le. _
itarÄ«taraÃ±cÄ• pi, idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho \Ne 284/ --- se
vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naÃ±ca tadÄ• yattha samÄ• gamo ahosi, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡otha, yathÄ• vÄ• pi tehi \E
subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ sulapitaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca sabbe ohitacittÄ• suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti.
bhummadevÄ• naá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni yakkhassa pucchÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo honti ---

1230__._ á¹• 21 ``vaá¹…ke araÃ±Ã±e amanussaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, kantÄ• re appodake appabha

suduggame vaá¹‡á¹‡upathassa majjhe, vaá¹…kaá¹ƒbhayÄ• naá¹-á¹-hamanÄ• manussÄ•

1231__._ á¹• 21 ``nayidha phalÄ• mÅ«lamayÄ• ca santi, upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi kutodha bl

aÃ±Ã±atra paá¹ƒsÅ«hi ca vÄ• lukÄ• hi ca, tattÄ• hi uá¹‡hÄ• hi ca dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• hi ca ||

1232__._ á¹• 21 ``ujjaá¹…galaá¹ƒ tattamivaá¹ƒ kapÄ• laá¹ƒ, anÄ• yasaá¹ƒ paralokena tulya

luddÄ• namÄ• vÄ• samidaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhÅ«mippadeso abhisattarÅ«po ||

1233__._ á¹• 21 ``atha \Be 314/ tumhe kena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, kimÄ• samÄ• nÄ• imaá¹ƒ pades

anupaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• sahasÄ• samecca, lobhÄ• bhayÄ• atha vÄ• sampamÅ«á¸·hÄ• â€™â€

<1230> tattha __vaá¹…ke_ti saá¹ƒsayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. yattha paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ``jÄ«vissÄ
nu khoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ«vite saá¹ƒsayo hoti, tÄ• dise __araÃ±Ã±e. amanussaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti a
pisÄ• cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• agocaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
iriá¹‡e, kaá¹ƒ tÄ• renti nayanti etthÄ• ti hi kantÄ• ro, udakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taritabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``appodakeâ€™â€™ _ti. appa-saddo hettha abhÄ• vattho ``appiccho appanigghosoâ€™â€
456) viya. __vaá¹‡á¹‡upathassa majjhe_ti vÄ• lukÄ• kantÄ• ramajjheti attho. __vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ
bhÄ«tÄ• . vaá¹…kehi bhayaá¹ƒ etesanti \Ee 335/ ``vaá¹…kabhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ
sÄ• nunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``vaá¹…kaá¹ƒbhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca vÄ• lukÄ• ka
uppannabhayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __naá¹-á¹-hamanÄ• _ti maggasativippavÄ• sena na
maggamÅ«á¸·hÄ• ti attho. __manussÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ.

<1231> __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ marukantÄ• re. __phalÄ• _ti ambajambutÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ•

yojanÄ• . __mÅ«lamayÄ• cÄ• _ti mÅ«lÄ• niyeva mÅ«lamayÄ• , vallikandÄ• dÄ«ni sandhÄ•
285/ __natthÄ«_ti kiÃ±cÄ• pi kiÃ±ci bhakkhaá¹ƒ natthi, upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• indhanaá¹ƒ, ag
natthi, kuto kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena idha marukantÄ• re bhakkho siyÄ• ti attho. yaá¹ƒ pana atthi
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``aÃ±Ã±atra paá¹ƒsÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1232> __ujjaá¹…gala_nti jaá¹…galaá¹ƒ vuccati lÅ«khadhÅ«saro anudako bhÅ«mippadesa
jaá¹…galatopi ukkaá¹ƒsena jaá¹…galanti Ä• ha ``ujjaá¹…galaâ€™â€™ nti. tenÄ• ha __ ``tat
_nti, tattaá¹ƒ ayokapÄ• lasadisanti attho. gÄ• thÄ• sukhatthaÃ±cettha sÄ• nunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ ka
tattamivaicceva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• yasa_nti natthi ettha Ä• yo sukhanti anÄ• yaá¹ƒ,
sÄ«yati \Be 315/ vinÄ• setÄ«ti anÄ• yasaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• na Ä• yasanti anÄ• yasaá¹ƒ. __para
tulyaá¹ƒ. narakaÃ±hi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantÄ• natthatÄ• ya parabhÅ«to paá¹-isattubhÅ«to loko
``paralokoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, samantato ayomayattÄ• Ä• yasaÃ±ca, idaá¹ƒ pana tadabhÄ•
dukkhassa uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• ya paralokasadisanti dasseti, ``anassayaâ€™â€™ nti ca
appatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tanti attho. __luddÄ• namÄ• vÄ• samidaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ á
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya luddÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pisÄ• cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sabhÅ«taá¹ƒ.
lÅ«kho \Ee 336/ ghorÄ• kÄ• ro hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti porÄ• á¹‡ehi isÄ«hi sapitasadiso, dinnasap

<1233> __kena vaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti kena kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __kimÄ• samÄ• nÄ• _ti kiá¹ƒ paccÄ•
nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. ``padesampÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca paá¹-hanti, imampi nÄ• ma padesanti attho.
sahasÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒse avicÄ• retvÄ• samavÄ• yena __anupaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ sapp
atha vÄ• _ kenaci anatthakÄ• mena palobhitÄ• lobhato kenaci amanussÄ• dinÄ• paripÄ• t
__sampamÅ«á¸·hÄ• _ti maggavippanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• imaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ anupaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti yoja

idÄ• ni vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu ---

1234__._ á¹• 21 ``magadhesu aá¹…gesu ca satthavÄ• hÄ• , Ä• ropayitvÄ• paá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ put

te yÄ• mase sindhusovÄ«rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dhanatthikÄ• uddayaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• nÄ• ||

1235__._ á¹• 21 ``divÄ• pipÄ• saá¹ƒnadhivÄ• sayantÄ• , yoggÄ• nukampaÃ±ca samekkha

etena vegena Ä• yÄ• ma sabbe, rattiá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• vikÄ• le ||

1236__._ á¹• 21 ``te \Be 316/ \Ne 286/ duppayÄ• tÄ• aparaddhamaggÄ• , andhÄ• kulÄ• vi

suduggame vaá¹‡á¹‡upathassa majjhe, disaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ma pamÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• ||

1237__._ á¹• 21 ``idaÃ±ca disvÄ• na adiá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca tavaÃ±

tatuttariá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• samÄ• nÄ• , disvÄ• patÄ«tÄ• sumanÄ• udaggÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<1234> tattha \Ee 337/ __magadhesu aá¹…gesu ca satthavÄ• hÄ• _ti magadharaá¹-á¹-he
jÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hÄ• taá¹ƒnivÄ• sino satthe satthassa ca vÄ• hanakÄ• satthakÄ• c
__paá¹‡iya_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __te_ti te mayaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• mase_ti gacchÄ• ma. __sindhus
sindhudesaá¹ƒ sovÄ«radesaÃ±ca. __uddaya_nti Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ atirekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ.

<1235> __anadhivÄ• sayantÄ• _ti adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• . __yoggÄ• nukampa_nti g
anuggahaá¹ƒ. __etena vegenÄ• _ti iminÄ• javena, yena tava dassanato pubbe Ä• yÄ• ma
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• _ti rattiyaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• . __vikÄ• le_ti akÄ• le avelÄ•

<1236> __duppayÄ• tÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hu payÄ• tÄ• apathe gatÄ• , tato eva __aparaddhama
viya Ä• kulÄ• , maggajÄ• nanasamatthassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhuno abhÄ• vena andhÄ• , tato
ca maggasammÅ«á¸·hatÄ• ya. __disa_nti gantabbadisaá¹ƒ, yassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ sindhuso
__pamÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• _ti disÄ• saá¹ƒsayasumÅ«á¸·hacittÄ• .

<1237> __tavaÃ±cÄ• _ti tuvaÃ±ca. __yakkhÄ• _ti Ä• lapanaá¹ƒ. __tatuttariá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ•
paraá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ«vitasaá¹ƒsayo uppanno, idÄ• ni tato
Ä• sÄ«santÄ• . __disvÄ• _ti dassanahetu. __patÄ«tÄ• _ti pahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __sumanÄ• _ti s
udaggÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• udaggacittÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ \Be 317/ vÄ• á¹‡ijehi attano pavattiyÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ya puna devaputto dvÄ«hi gÄ•

1238__._ á¹• 21 ``pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassa imaÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡uá¹ƒ, vettÄ• caraá¹ƒ saá¹…kup

nadiyo \Ee 338/ pana pabbatÄ• naÃ±ca duggÄ• , puthuddisÄ• gacchatha bhogahetu ||

1239__._ á¹• 21 ``pakkhandiyÄ• na \Ne 287/ vijitaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ, verajjake mÄ• nuse pekkh

yaá¹ƒ vo sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• atha vÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, accherakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vo suá¹‡oma tÄ• tÄ• â

tassattho --- __pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassÄ• _ti samuddassa paratÄ«raá¹ƒ, __imaÃ±ca_ Ä«disa
vaá¹‡á¹‡upathaá¹ƒ vettalatÄ• bandhitvÄ• Ä• caritabbato __vettÄ• caraá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, _ sa
koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• gantabbato __saá¹…kupathaá¹ƒ_ maggaá¹ƒ, __nadiyo pana_ candabhÄ• gÄ
visamappadesÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ __duggÄ• puthuddisÄ• _ bhoganimittaá¹ƒ __gacchatha, _ evaá¹
__pakkhandiyÄ• na_ pakkhanditvÄ• anupavisitvÄ• , __paresaá¹ƒ_ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ __vijitaá¹ƒ
videsavÄ• sike __manusse pekkhamÄ• nÄ• _ gacchatha, evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tehi __vo_ tumhehi _

diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ vÄ• __accherakaá¹ƒ_ acchariyaá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ vo_ santike __tÄ• tÄ• _ vÄ• á¹‡
attano vimÄ• nassa acchariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ tehi kathÄ• petukÄ• mo pucchati.

evaá¹ƒ devaputtena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu ---

1240__._ á¹• 21 ``itopi accherataraá¹ƒ kumÄ• ra, na no sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• atha vÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-haá

atÄ«tamÄ• nusakameva sabbaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na tappÄ• ma anomavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

1241__._ á¹• 21 ``vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ pokkharaÃ±Ã±o savanti, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• a

dumÄ• cime niccaphalÅ«papannÄ• , atÄ«va gandhÄ• surabhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• yanti ||

1242__._ á¹• 21 ``veá¸·Å«riyathambhÄ• \Be 318/ \Ee 339/ satamussitÄ• se, silÄ• pavÄ• á¸

masÄ• ragallÄ• sahalohitaá¹…gÄ• , thambhÄ• ime jotirasÄ• mayÄ• se ||

1243__._ á¹• 21 ``sahassathambhaá¹ƒ atulÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tesÅ«pari sÄ• dhumidaá¹ƒ vim

ratanantaraá¹ƒ kaÃ±canavedimissaá¹ƒ, tapanÄ«yapaá¹-á¹-ehi ca sÄ• dhuchannaá¹ƒ ||

1244__._ á¹• 21 ``jambonaduttattamidaá¹ƒ sumaá¹-á¹-ho, pÄ• sÄ• dasopÄ• naphalÅ«papan

daá¸·ho ca vaggu ca susaá¹…gato ca, atÄ«va nijjhÄ• nakhamo manuÃ±Ã±o ||

1245__._ á¹• 21 ``ratanantarasmiá¹ƒ bahuannapÄ• naá¹ƒ, parivÄ• rito accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹

murajaÄ• lambaratÅ«riyaghuá¹-á¹-ho, abhivanditosi thutivandanÄ• ya ||

1246__._ á¹• 21 ``so \Ne 288/ modasi nÄ• rigaá¹‡appabodhano, vimÄ• napÄ• sÄ• davare n

acintiyo sabbaguá¹‡Å«papanno, rÄ• jÄ• yathÄ• vessavaá¹‡o naá¸·inyÄ• ||

1247__._ á¹• 21 ``devo nu Ä• si udavÄ• si yakkho,

udÄ• hu devindo manussabhÅ«to.

pucchanti taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• satthavÄ• hÄ• ,

Ä• cikkha ko nÄ• ma tuvaá¹ƒsi yakkhoâ€™â€™ ti ||

1240-2__._ tattha \Be 319/ __kumÄ• rÄ• _ti paá¹-hamavaye á¹-hitattÄ• devaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• lap
devaputtaá¹ƒ tassa vimÄ• napaá¹-ibaddhaÃ±ca sandhÄ• ya vadati. __pokkharaÃ±Ã±o_ti po
__satamussitÄ• se_ti sataratanubbedhÄ• . __silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·assÄ• _ti silÄ• ya pavÄ• á¸·ass
pavÄ• á¸·amayÄ• ti attho. __Ä• yataá¹ƒsÄ• _ti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒsÄ• . atha vÄ• Ä• yatÄ• hutvÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hasoá¸·asadvattiá¹ƒsÄ• diaá¹ƒsavanto.

<1242> __tesÅ«parÄ«_ti \Ee 340/ tesaá¹ƒ thambhÄ• naá¹ƒ upari. __sÄ• dhumida_nti sund
vimÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ratanantara_nti ratanantaravantaá¹ƒ, bhittithambhasopÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• n
yuttaá¹ƒ. __kaÃ±canavedimissa_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• ya vedikÄ• ya sahitaá¹ƒ parikkhittaá
__tapanÄ«yapaá¹-á¹-ehi ca sÄ• dhuchanna_nti tapanÄ«yamayehi anekaratanamayehi ca ch
suá¹-á¹-hu chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ.

<1244> __jambonaduttattamida_nti idaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• naá¹ƒ yebhuyyena uttattajambunada
__sumaá¹-á¹-ho pÄ• sÄ• dasopÄ• naphalÅ«papanno_ti tassa ca so so padeso sumaá¹-á¹-h
tehi anantarapÄ• sÄ• dehi sopÄ• navisesehi ramaá¹‡Ä«yehi phalakehi ca yutto. __daá¸·ho_
abhirÅ«po samuggato. __susaá¹…gato_ti suá¹-á¹-hu saá¹…gatÄ• vayavo aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä
__atÄ«va nijjhÄ• nakhamo_ti pabhassarabhÄ• vepi ativiya olokanakkhamo. __manuÃ±Ã±o_

<1245> __ratanantarasmi_nti ratanamaye, ratanabhÅ«te vÄ• sÄ• rabhÅ«te vimÄ• nassa a
__bahuannapÄ• na_nti pesalaá¹ƒ pahÅ«taá¹ƒ annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca vijjati, upalabbhatÄ«ti
__murajaÄ• lambaratÅ«riyaghuá¹-á¹-ho_ti mudiá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• lambarÄ• naá¹ƒ avasiá¹-á
niccaghosito. __abhivanditosÄ«_ti namassito, thomito vÄ• asi. tenÄ• ha __ ``thÅ«tivandanÄ

<1246> __acintiyo_ti \Ne 289/ acinteyyÄ• nubhÄ• vo. __naá¸·inyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make kÄ
vessavaá¹‡o mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• , evaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ modasÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1247> __Ä• sÄ«_ti \Be 320/ asi bhavasi. __devindo_ti sakko devarÄ• jÄ• . __manussabhÄ
manussajÄ• tiko. __yakkho_ti \Ee 341/ devÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• pi yakkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

idÄ• ni so devaputto attÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• pento ---

1248__._ á¹• 21 ``serÄ«sako nÄ• ma ahamhi yakkho, kantÄ• riyo vaá¹‡á¹‡upathamhi gutto.

imaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ abhipÄ• layÄ• mi, vacanakaro vessavaá¹‡assa raÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• ha. tattha __ahamhÄ« yakkho_ti ahaá¹ƒ yakkho amhi. __kantÄ• riyo_ti Ä• rakkhaá¹‡atth
__gutto_ti gopako. tenÄ• ha __ ``abhipÄ• layÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

idÄ• ni vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• tassa kammÄ• dÄ«ni pucchantÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu ---

1249__._ á¹• 21 ``adhiccaladdhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• majaá¹ƒ te, sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ udÄ• hu devehi

pucchanti taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• satthavÄ• hÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddhamidaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aâ€

tattha __adhiccaladdha_nti adhiccasamuppattikaá¹ƒ, yadicchakaá¹ƒ laddhanti attho. __pari
niyatisaá¹…gatibhÄ• vapariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ, kÄ• lapariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ vÄ• . __sayaá¹ƒkata_nti tayÄ• sa
deviddhiyÄ• tayÄ• sayameva nibbattitanti attho. __udÄ• hu devehi dinna_nti tayÄ• Ä• rÄ•
pasÄ• davasena nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni devaputto caturopi pakÄ• re paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• puÃ±Ã±ameva apadisanto ---

1250__._ á¹• 21 ``nÄ• dhiccaladdhaá¹ƒ na pariá¹‡Ä• majaá¹ƒ me, na sayaá¹ƒkataá¹ƒ na hi

sakehi kammehi apÄ• pakehi, puÃ±Ã±ehi me laddhamidaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha.

taá¹ƒ \Be 321/ \Ne 290/ sutvÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• puna ``nÄ• dhiccaladdhaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• thÄ•
caturo pakÄ• re Ä• ropetvÄ• puÃ±Ã±assa ca sarÅ«paá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu ---

1251__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ te vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kissa suciá¹‡á¹‡assa ayaá¹

pucchanti \Ee 342/ taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• satthavÄ• hÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ•

tattha __vata_nti vatasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __brahmacariya_nti seá¹-á¹-hacariyaá¹ƒ.

puna devaputto te paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÅ«pacitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca dassento --

1252__._ á¹• 21 ``mamaá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• sÄ«ti ahu samaÃ±Ã±Ä• , rajjaá¹ƒ yadÄ• kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ k

natthikadiá¹-á¹-hi kadariyo pÄ• padhammo, ucchedavÄ• dÄ« ca tadÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ ||

1253__._ á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡o ca kho Ä• si kumÄ• rakassapo, bahussuto cittakathÄ« uá¸·Ä• r

so me tadÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si, diá¹-á¹-hivisÅ«kÄ• ni vinodayÄ« me ||

1254__._ á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ tassa dhammakathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• , upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ived

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• virato ahosiá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayissaá¹ƒ.

amajjapo no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, sakena dÄ• rena ca ahosiá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-ho ||

1255__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Be 322/ me vataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, tassa suciá¹‡á¹‡

teheva kammehi apÄ• pakehi, puÃ±Ã±ehi me laddhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti || ---

Ä• ha. taá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

atha vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• devaputtaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naÃ±cassa paccakkhato disvÄ• kammaphalaá¹ƒ sac
saddhaá¹ƒ pavedentÄ• ---

1256__._ á¹• 21 ``saccaá¹ƒ kirÄ• haá¹ƒsu narÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ

yahiá¹ƒ \Ee 343/ yahiá¹ƒ gacchati puÃ±Ã±akammo, tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ modati kÄ• makÄ• mÄ«

1257__._ á¹• 21 ``yahiá¹ƒ \Ne 291/ yahiá¹ƒ sokapariddavo ca, vadho ca bandho ca parikkile

tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ gacchati pÄ• pakammo, na muccati duggatiyÄ• kadÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ avocuá¹ƒ. tattha __sokapariddavo_ti soko ca paridevo ca. __parikkileso_
anatthuppatti.

evaá¹ƒ tesu kathentesuyeva vimÄ• nadvÄ• re sirÄ«sarukkhato paripÄ• kena muttabandhar
pati, tena devaputto saparijano domanassappatto ahosi. taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• ---

1258__._ á¹• 21 ``sammÅ«á¸·harÅ«pova jano ahosi, asmiá¹ƒ muhutte kalalÄ«katova.

janassimassa tuyhaÃ±ca kumÄ• ra, appaccayo kena nu kho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. tattha __sammÅ«á¸·harÅ«povÄ• _ti sokavasena sabbaso mÅ«á¸·has
devajano. __asmiá¹ƒ muhutte_ti imasmiá¹ƒ muhuttamatte \Be 323/. __kalalÄ«kato_ti kalalaa

kalalanissitaudakÄ«bhÅ«to viya Ä• viloti adhippÄ• yo. __janassimassa tuyhaÃ±cÄ• _ti imas
tuyhaÃ±ca. __appaccayo_ti domanassaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• devaputto ---

1259__._ á¹• 21 ``ime ca sirÄ«savanÄ• tÄ• tÄ• , dibbÄ• gandhÄ• surabhÄ« sampavanti.

te sampavÄ• yanti imaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, divÄ• ca ratto ca tamaá¹ƒ nihantvÄ• ||

1260__._ á¹• 21 ``imesaÃ±ca kho vassasataccayena, sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• phalati ekamekÄ• .

mÄ• nussakaá¹ƒ \Ee 344/ vassasataá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ, yadagge kÄ• yamhi idhÅ«papanno ||

1261__._ á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• ni paÃ±ca,

asmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• na tÄ• tÄ• .

Ä• yukkhayÄ• puÃ±Ã±akkhayÄ• cavissaá¹ƒ,

teneva sokena pamucchitosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti || --- Ä• ha.

<1256> tattha \Ne 292/ __sirÄ«savanÄ• _ti sirÄ«savipinato. __tÄ• tÄ• _ti vÄ• á¹‡ije Ä• lapa
mayhaÃ±ca paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• __dibbÄ• gandhÄ• surabhÄ«_ ativiya sugandhÄ• yeva sa
te dibbÄ• gandhÄ• evaá¹ƒ vÄ• yantÄ• __imaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sampavÄ• yanti_ sammade
kevalaá¹ƒ sampavÄ• yanameva, atha kho attano pabhÄ• ya tamampi nihanti. tenÄ• ha __ ``
nihantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

1260-61__._ __imesa_nti sirÄ«sÄ• naá¹ƒ. __sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• _ti phalakuá¹-á¹-hilikÄ• . __phala
vaá¹‡á¹-ato muccati, puá¹-abhedaá¹ƒ vÄ• patvÄ• sissati. __mÄ• nussakaá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ
vassasatassa accayena imassa sirÄ«sassa sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• phalati, ayaÃ±ca phalitÄ• , tasmÄ
vassasataá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ. __yadagge_ yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, __kÄ• yamhi idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ de
324/ nibbatto. mayhaÃ±ca devagaá¹‡anÄ• ya paÃ±ca vassasatÄ• ni Ä• yu, tasmÄ• khÄ«ya
sampamÅ«á¸·hoti dasseti. tenÄ• ha __ ``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• ni paÃ±ca ... pe ... tene
pamucchitosmÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

atha naá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• samassÄ• sento ---

1262__._ á¹• 21 ``kathaá¹ƒ nu soceyya tathÄ• vidho so, laddhÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ atulaá¹ƒ cirÄ

ye cÄ• pi kho ittaramupapannÄ• , te nÅ«na soceyyuá¹ƒ parittapuÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• haá¹ƒsu. tattha \Ee 345/ yÄ• disehi appÄ• yukehi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-icca socitabbaá¹ƒ si
dibbÄ• nubhÄ• vasampanno navutivassasatasahassÄ• yuko kathaá¹ƒ nu soceyya, na socita

devaputto tattakeneva samassÄ• setvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchanto tesaÃ±ca u

1263__._ á¹• 21 ``anucchaviá¹ƒ ovadiyaÃ±ca metaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tumhe peyyavÄ• caá¹ƒ

tumhe ca kho tÄ• tÄ• mayÄ• nuguttÄ• , yehicchakaá¹ƒ tena paletha sotthiâ€™â€™ nti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __anucchavi_nti anucchavikaá¹ƒ, tumhÄ• kameva taá¹ƒ yuttarÅ«paá
me mayhaá¹ƒ tumhehi ovadiyaá¹ƒ ovÄ• davasena vattabbametaá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ_ yasmÄ• , __
``kathaá¹ƒ nu soceyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne 293/ __peyyavÄ• caá¹ƒ_ piyavacanaá¹ƒ _
peyyavÄ• cÄ• ya vadanaá¹ƒ kathanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kameva anucchavikanti yojanÄ• . at
peyyavÄ• caá¹ƒ vadetha, tasmÄ• anucchavikaá¹ƒ ovadiyaÃ±ca ovaditabbaá¹ƒ ovÄ• dÄ• nu
kataá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ pana tanti Ä• ha __ ``tumhe ca kho tÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __mayÄ•
amanussapariggahe marukantÄ• re yÄ• va kantÄ• rÄ• tikkamÄ• mayÄ• anuguttÄ• rakkhit
yathÄ• rucitena, __sotthiá¹ƒ_ khemena, __paletha_ gacchathÄ• ti attho.

atha vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• kataÃ±Ã±ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sentÄ• ---

1264__._ á¹• 21 ``gantvÄ• \Be 325/ mayaá¹ƒ sindhusovÄ«rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dhanatthikÄ• udd

yathÄ• payogÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• gÄ• , kÄ• hÄ• ma serÄ«samahaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• ranti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. tattha \Ee 346/ __yathÄ• payogÄ• _ti idÄ• ni katapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• nurÅ«
__paripuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• gÄ• _ti samattacÄ• gÄ• , uá¸·Ä• rassa mahassa pariyattapariccÄ• gÄ•

puna devaputto mahakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto kattabbesu ca te niyojento ---

1265__._ á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ceva serÄ«samahaá¹ƒ akattha, sabbaÃ±ca vo bhavissati yaá¹ƒ vad

pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni vivajjayÄ• tha, dhammÄ• nuyogaÃ±ca adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™

gÄ• thamÄ• ha. tattha __yaá¹ƒ vadethÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ tumhe khemena sindhusovÄ«radesapatti
uddayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santÄ• ``gantvÄ• mayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vadatha. _

tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ tatheva bhavissati, tattha nikkaá¹…khÄ• hotha, tumhe pana ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«ni __vivajjayÄ• tha_ parivajjetha. __dhammÄ• nuyoga_nti dÄ• nÄ•
anuyuÃ±janaá¹ƒ. __adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• thÄ• _ti anusikkhatha idaá¹ƒ serÄ«sakamahanti dasset

yaá¹ƒ pana upÄ• sakaá¹ƒ anuggaá¹‡hanto tesaá¹ƒ rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• mo aho
taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uddisanto imÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo Ä• ha ---

1266__._ á¹• 21 ``upÄ• sako \Ne 294/ atthi imamhi saá¹…ghe, bahussuto sÄ«lavatÅ«papan

saddho ca cÄ• gÄ« ca supesalo ca, vicakkhaá¹‡o santusito mutÄ«mÄ• ||

1267__._ á¹• 21 ``saÃ±jÄ• namÄ• no \Be 326/ na musÄ• bhaá¹‡eyya, parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ• ya

vebhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ pesuá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kareyya, saá¹‡haÃ±ca vÄ• caá¹ƒ sakhilaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡eyya ||

1268__._ á¹• 21 ``sagÄ• ravo sappatisso vinÄ«to, apÄ• pako adhisÄ«le visuddho.

so \Ee 347/ mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±cÄ• pi jantu, dhammena poseti ariyavutti ||

1269__._ á¹• 21 ``maÃ±Ã±e so mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , bhogÄ• ni pariyesati na a

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±ca yo accayena, nekkhammapoá¹‡o carissati brahmacariyaá¹ƒ ||

1270__._ á¹• 21 ``ujÅ« avaá¹…ko asaá¹-ho amÄ• yo, na lesakappena ca vohareyya.

so tÄ• diso sukatakammakÄ• rÄ«, dhamme á¹-hito kinti labhetha dukkhaá¹ƒ ||

1271__._ á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• tukatomhi attanÄ• , tasmÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ passatha

aÃ±Ã±atra teniha bhasmÄ« bhavetha, andhÄ• kulÄ• vippanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• araÃ±Ã±e.

taá¹ƒ khippamÄ• nena lahuá¹ƒ parena, sukho have sappurisena saá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1266> tattha __saá¹…ghe_ti sattasamÅ«he. __vicakkhaá¹‡o_ti tattha tattha kattabbatÄ• y
__santusito_ti santuá¹-á¹-ho. __mutÄ«mÄ• _ti kammassakataÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• idhalokapa
mutimÄ• .

<1267> __saÃ±jÄ• namÄ• no na musÄ• bhaá¹‡eyyÄ• _ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• na bhÄ• se

vinÄ• bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato ``vebhÅ«tikaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ pisuá¹‡aá¹ƒ, __no kar

<1268> __sappatisso_ti \Be 327/ patissayo garuá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyesu nivÄ• tavuttikattÄ• soracc
patissenÄ• ti sappatisso. __adhisÄ«le_ti upÄ• sakena rakkhitabbaadhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• ya. __a
parisuddhavutti.

<1269> __nekkhammapoá¹‡o_ti \Ee 348/ \Ne 295/ nibbÄ• naninno. __carissati brahmacari
sÄ• sanabrahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissati.

<1270> __lesakappenÄ• _ti kappiyalesena. __na ca vohareyyÄ• _ti mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyya
nicchÄ• reyya. __dhamme á¹-hito kinti labhetha dukkha_nti evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena dhamme á¹
samacÄ• rÄ« kinti kena pakÄ• rena dukkhaá¹ƒ labhetha pÄ• puá¹‡eyya.

<1271> __taá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti tannimittaá¹ƒ tassa upÄ• sakassa hetu. __pÄ• tukatomhi at
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• turahosiá¹ƒ. ``attÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipi pÄ• á¹-ho, mama attÄ• naá¹
attho. __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• ahaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ apacÄ• yamÄ• no taá¹ƒ rakkhanto tumhep
passatha_ dhammameva caritabbaá¹ƒ katvÄ• oloketha. __aÃ±Ã±atra teniha bhasmÄ« bha
vinÄ• ce Ä• gatÄ• , imasmiá¹ƒ marukantÄ• re anÄ• thÄ• appaá¹-isaraá¹‡Ä• bhasmabhÄ•
__khippamÄ• nenÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ khippantena vambhantena pÄ«á¸·antena. __lahu_nti sukara
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• . tasmÄ• __sukho have sappurisena saá¹…gamo_ti. so hi khantisoracce niv
vuttopi na paá¹-ippharatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

evaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato kittitaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato Ã±Ä• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• ---

1272__._ á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so kiÃ±ca karoti kammaá¹ƒ,

kiá¹ƒ nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pana tassa gottaá¹ƒ.

mayampi naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mamha yakkha, yassÄ• nukampÄ• ya idhÄ• gatosi.

lÄ• bhÄ• hi tassa yassa tuvaá¹ƒ pihesÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

gÄ• thamÄ• haá¹ƒsu. tattha __kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so_ti nÄ• mato so jantu satto ko nÄ• ma. __kiÃ
kasivaá¹‡ijjÄ• dÄ«su kÄ«disaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti. __kiá¹ƒ_ \Be 328/ __nÄ• madheyya_nti
349/ pana ``tisso phussoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su tassa kiá¹ƒ nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ, ``bhaggavo bh
kiá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa gottaá¹ƒ. __yassa tuvaá¹ƒ pihesÄ«_ti yaá¹ƒ tuvaá¹ƒ piyÄ• yasi.

idÄ• ni devaputto taá¹ƒ nÄ• magottÄ• divasena dassento ---

1273__._ á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 296/ kappako sambhavanÄ• madheyyo,

upÄ• sako kocchaphalÅ«pajÄ«vÄ«.

jÄ• nÄ• tha naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesiyo so,

mÄ• kho naá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·ittha supesalo soâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• ha. tattha __kappako_ti nhÄ• pito. __sambhavanÄ• madheyyo_ti sambhavoti evaá¹ƒnÄ• kocchaÃ±ca phalaÃ±ca upanissÄ• ya jÄ«vanako. tattha kocchaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• á¸·akÄ• disa kesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ullikhanasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. __pesiyo_ pesanakÄ• rako veyyÄ• vaccakaro.

idÄ• ni vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nitvÄ• Ä• haá¹ƒsu ---

1274__._ á¹• 21 ``jÄ• nÄ• mase yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pavadesi yakkha, na kho naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma sa

mayampi naá¹ƒ pÅ«jayissÄ• ma yakkha, sutvÄ• na tuyhaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raâ€™â€™

tattha __jÄ• nÄ• mase_ti yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ vadesi, taá¹ƒ mayaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato jÄ• nÄ• ma. __edi tayÄ• kittitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ edisoti taá¹ƒ na kho jÄ• nÄ• ma, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ aviddasunoti adhipp

idÄ• ni devaputto te attano vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• anusÄ• sanatthaá¹ƒ ---

1275__._ á¹• 21 ``ye keci imasmiá¹ƒ satthe manussÄ• , daharÄ• mahantÄ• athavÄ• pi ma

sabbeva \Ee 350/ te Ä• lambantu vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, passantu puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ kadariy

gÄ• thamÄ• ha \Be 329/. tattha __mahantÄ• _ti vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• . __Ä• lambantÅ«_ti Ä• rohar adÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• .

idÄ• ni pariyosÄ• ne cha gÄ• thÄ• dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakehi vuttÄ• ---

1276__._ á¹• 21 ``te \Ne 297/ tattha sabbeva ahaá¹ƒ pureti, taá¹ƒ kappakaá¹ƒ tattha purakk

sabbeva te Ä• lambiá¹ƒsu vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, masakkasÄ• raá¹ƒ viya vÄ• savassa ||

1277__._ á¹• 21 ``te tattha sabbeva ahaá¹ƒ pureti, upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedayiá¹ƒsu.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayiá¹ƒsu.

amajjapÄ• no ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, sakena dÄ• rena ca ahesuá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ||

1278__._ á¹• 21 ``te tattha sabbeva ahaá¹ƒ pureti, upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedayitvÄ• .

pakkÄ• mi sattho anumodamÄ• no, yakkhiddhiyÄ• anumato punappunaá¹ƒ ||

1279__._ á¹• 21 ``gantvÄ• na te sindhusovÄ«rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dhanatthikÄ• uddayaá¹ƒ pattha

yathÄ• payogÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ• , paccÄ• gamuá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aliputtamakkhataá¹ƒ ||

1280__._ á¹• 21 ``gantvÄ• na te saá¹…gharaá¹ƒ sotthivanto, puttehi dÄ• rehi samaá¹…gibh

Ä• nandÄ« vittÄ• sumanÄ• patÄ«tÄ• , akaá¹ƒsu serÄ«samahaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ.

serÄ«sakaá¹ƒ te pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• payiá¹ƒsu ||

1281__._ á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disÄ• \Be 330/ \Ee 351/ sappurisÄ• na sevanÄ• , mahatthikÄ• dhar

ekassa atthÄ• ya upÄ• sakassa, sabbeva sattÄ• sukhitÄ• ahesuâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1276> tattha __ahaá¹ƒ pure_ti ahaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ purimanti ahamahaá¹ƒkarÄ• ti at
sabbevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vatvÄ• puna __ ``sabbeva teâ€™â€™ _ti vacanaá¹ƒ ``sabbeva te y
ussukkajÄ• tÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sabbeva taá¹ƒ Ä• ruhiá¹ƒsu, na kassaci Ä• ruhane antarÄ
dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __masakkasÄ• raá¹ƒ viya vÄ• savassÄ• _ti ``masakkasÄ• raâ€™â
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ vuccati, sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• devabhavanaá¹ƒ, idha pana sakkabhavana
``masakkasÄ• raá¹ƒ viya vÄ• savassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

1277-8__._ atha te vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pasannacittÄ• tassa devaputtassa
saraá¹‡esu ca sÄ«lesu ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena sotthinÄ• icchitaá¹ƒ desa
vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``te tattha sabbevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha anumato pakkÄ• mi sattho yakkhi
anumodamÄ• noti yojanÄ• . kena pana anumatoti? yakkhenÄ• ti pÄ• kaá¹-oyamattho.

<1279> __yathÄ• payogÄ• _ti yathÄ• ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ katapayogÄ• . __paripuá¹‡á¹‡alÄ• bh
__akkhata_nti \Ne 298/ anupaddutaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aliputtaá¹ƒ. __akkhata_nti vÄ• anÄ• bÄ• dha
anantarÄ• yenÄ• ti attho.

<1280> __saá¹…ghara_nti sakaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ. __sotthivanto_ti sotthibhÄ• vena yuttÄ• khem
catÅ«hi padehi somanassitabhÄ• vameva vadati. __serÄ«sakaá¹ƒ te pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• pa
á¹-hatvÄ• paá¹-issavamocanatthaÃ±ca devaputtassa nÄ• mena serÄ«sakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pari
pekkhitabbato pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• dakÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rarattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• disampannaá¹ƒ
pÄ• kÄ• raparikkhittaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakayuttaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu.

<1281> __etÄ• disÄ• _ti \Be 331/ edisÄ«, evaá¹ƒ anatthapaá¹-ibÄ• hinÄ« atthasÄ• dhikÄ•
mahÄ• payojanÄ• mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• . __dhammaguá¹‡Ä• na_nti aviparÄ«taguá¹‡Ä• naá¹
__sabbeva sattÄ• _ sabbe eva te satthapariyÄ• pannÄ• sattÄ• , __sukhitÄ• _ sukhappattÄ

sambhavo pana upÄ• sako pÄ• yÄ• sissa devaputtassa tesaÃ±ca vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• naá¹ƒ vacan
gÄ• thÄ• bandhaá¹ƒ sutaniyÄ• meneva uggahetvÄ• therÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocesi. pÄ• yÄ• sideva
sambhavattherassa kathesÄ«ti apare. taá¹ƒ yasattherappamukhÄ• mahÄ• therÄ• dutiyasa
Ä• ropesuá¹ƒ. sambhavo pana upÄ• sako mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ accayena pabbajitvÄ• araha

serÄ«sakavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

11. sunikkhittavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

__uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• na_nti sunikkhittavimÄ• naá¹ƒ. tassa kÄ• uppatt
viharati jetavane. tena samayena Ä• yasmÄ• mahÄ• moggallÄ• no heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayen
tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsabhavanaá¹ƒ upagato. tasmiÃ±ca khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±ataro devaputto attano vimÄ•
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ mahÄ• moggallÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tagÄ• ravabahumÄ• no upasaá¹.
vanditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si.

so kira atÄ«te kassapasammÄ• sambuddhe parinibbute tassa sarÄ«radhÄ• tuyo pakkhipitv
kate catasso parisÄ• kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• gandhapupphadhÅ«pÄ• dÄ«h
karonti, tattha aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako aÃ±Ã±esu pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gatesu tehi pÅ«jit
dunnikkhittÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni disvÄ• tattheva tÄ• ni sammadeva á¹-hapento sannivesavasen
pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Ee 353/ vibhattivisesayuttaá¹ƒ pupphapÅ«jaá¹ƒ akÄ• si. katvÄ• ca pana e
gaá¹‡hanto satthu guá¹‡e anussaritvÄ• pasannacitto taá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hadaye á¹-hapesi.

so \Be 332/ aparabhÄ• ge kÄ• laá¹ƒ katvÄ• tasseva kammassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena tÄ• vatiá¹
kanakavimÄ• ne nibbatti, mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo mahÄ• cassa parivÄ• ro ahosi. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ•
khaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±ataro devaputto ... pe ... aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. atha naá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ•
yathÄ• laddhasampattikittanamukhena katasucaritakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi pucchi --

1282__._ á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasayoja

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

1283__._ á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

1284__._ á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

1285__._ á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ deva mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sopi tassa attano katakammaá¹ƒ imÄ• hi gÄ• thÄ• hi kathesi. taá¹ƒ dassentÄ• saá¹…gÄ«ti

1286__._ á¹• 21 ``so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ||

1287__._ á¹• 21 ``dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ \Ne 300/ mÄ• laá¹ƒ sunikkhipitvÄ• , patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• s

mahiddhiko camhi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«to ||

1288__._ á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 333/ \Ee 354/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

1289__._ á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to yamahaá¹ƒ akÅ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti |

<1287> tattha __dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ mÄ• la_nti cetiye pÅ«jÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nirantaraá¹
racanÄ• visesena aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• yathÄ• nikkhittatÄ• ya na suá¹-á¹-hu nikkhittaá¹ƒ, vÄ• te
dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ pupphaá¹ƒ. __sunikkhipitvÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu nikkhipitvÄ• racanÄ• visesena d
pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nikkhipiya. __patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti vibhattivisesÄ• divasena pupph

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . taá¹ƒ vÄ• pupphaá¹ƒ nikkhipanto satthu cetiyaá¹ƒ uddissa mama sar
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ettha attho daá¹-á¹-habbo. sesaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva.

evaá¹ƒ devaputtena attano sucaritakamme pakÄ• site thero tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetvÄ• Ä
tamatthaá¹ƒ nivedesi. bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-huppattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sampattamahÄ• janassa
mahÄ• janassa sÄ• tthikÄ• ahosÄ«ti.

sunikkhittavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vimÄ• navatthusmiá¹ƒ

ekÄ• dasavatthupaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa sattamassa

sunikkhittavaggassa atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ca purisavimÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ•

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be 334/ \Ne 301/ ca ---

devatÄ• naá¹ƒ vimÄ• nÄ• di-sampattiá¹ƒ tassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

pakÄ• sayantÄ« sattÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbalokahitÄ• vahÄ• ||

appakÄ• nampi kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ, yÄ• vibhÄ• veti desanÄ• .

uá¸·Ä• raphalataá¹ƒ citta-khettasampattiyogato ||

yaá¹ƒ kathÄ• vatthukusalÄ• , supariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthukÄ• .

__vimÄ• navatthu_icceva, saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu mahesayo ||

tassa atthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ, porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ.

sannissÄ• ya samÄ• raddhÄ• , atthasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mayÄ• ||

yÄ• \Ee 355/ tattha paramatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha tattha yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

pakÄ• sanÄ• __paramattha-dÄ«panÄ«_ nÄ• ma nÄ• mato ||

sampattÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, anÄ• kulavinicchayÄ• .

sÄ• sattarasamattÄ• ya, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rato ||

iti taá¹ƒ saá¹…kharontena, yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ mayÄ• .

puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena, lokanÄ• thassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ||

ogÄ• hetvÄ• visuddhÄ• ya, sÄ«lÄ• dipaá¹-ipattiyÄ• .

sabbepi dehino hontu, vimuttirasabhÄ• gino ||

ciraá¹ƒ \Ne 302/ tiá¹-á¹-hatu lokasmiá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

tasmiá¹ƒ sagÄ• ravÄ• niccaá¹ƒ, hontu sabbepi pÄ• á¹‡ino ||

sammÄ• \Be 335/ vassatu kÄ• lena, devopi jagatÄ«pati.

saddhammanirato lokaá¹ƒ, dhammeneva pasÄ• satÅ«ti ||

iti badaratitthavihÄ• ravÄ• sinÄ• __Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lena_

katÄ• ya

paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• khuddaka-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya

vimÄ• navatthuatthavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

vimÄ• navatthu-aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• samattÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

khuddakanikÄ• ye

vimÄ• navatthupÄ• á¸·i

1. itthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ

1. pÄ«á¹-havaggo

1. paá¹-hamapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navatthu

<1> á¹• 21 \Se 1/ ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be 1/ \Ne 1/ \Ee 1/ te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, n
yenakÄ• maá¹ƒ.

alaá¹…kate malyadhare {mÄ• lyadhare (Se) } suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ

<2> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<3> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Ne 2/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• s

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<4> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena {moggalÄ• nena (Katthaci) evamupa

paÃ±haá¹ƒ \Se 2/ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<5> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 2/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , abbhÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• sanakaá¹ƒ ad

abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<6> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<7> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ±

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

paá¹-hamapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navatthu

<8> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ee 2/ te veá¸·uriyamayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ gacchati

alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<9> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<10> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±

kenÄ• si \Se 3/ evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™

<11> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<12> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , abbhÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• sanakaá¹ƒ adÄ• si

abhivÄ• dayiá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, yathÄ• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<13> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 3/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<14> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Ne 3/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ•

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

dutiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. tatiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navatthu

<15> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Ee 3/ te sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ gaccl

alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<16> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti \Se 4/ ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<17> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<18> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<19> á¹• 21 ``appassa kammassa phalaá¹ƒ mamedaá¹ƒ {mametaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }, yenamhi
evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• .

ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

<20> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ \Be 4/ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<21> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<22> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ±

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

tatiyapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. catutthapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• navatthu

<23> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ \Se 5/ \Ee 4/ te veá¸·uriyamayaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ, manojavaá¹ƒ g

alaá¹…kate malyadhare suvatthe, obhÄ• sasi vijjurivabbhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ ||

<24> á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 4/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti \Se 4/ ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<25> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<26> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<27> á¹• 21 ``appassa kammassa phalaá¹ƒ mamedaá¹ƒ, yenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ

ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

<28> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ \Be 5/ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<29> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<30> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Se 6/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ•

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

catutthapÄ«á¹-havimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. kuÃ±jaravimÄ• navatthu

<31> á¹• 21 ``kuÃ±jaro \Ee 5/ te varÄ• roho, nÄ• nÄ• ratanakappano.

ruciro thÄ• mavÄ• javasampanno, Ä• kÄ• samhi samÄ«hati ||

<32> á¹• 21 ``padumi padma {paduma ... (Ce Se) evamuparipi} pattakkhi, padmuppalajutin

padmacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹…go, soá¹‡á¹‡apokkharamÄ• ladhÄ• { ... mÄ• lavÄ• (Ce

<33> á¹• 21 ``padumÄ• nusaá¹-aá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ, padmapattavibhÅ«sitaá¹ƒ ||

á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vaggumanugghÄ• tÄ«, mitaá¹ƒ gacchati vÄ• raá¹‡o ||

<34> á¹• 21 ``tassa pakkamamÄ• nassa, soá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒsÄ• ratissarÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, turiye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<35> á¹• 21 ``tassa nÄ• gassa khandhamhi, sucivatthÄ• alaá¹…katÄ• .

mahantaá¹ƒ accharÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡ena atirocasi ||

<36> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa \Ne 5/ te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<37> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<38> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na \Se 7/ \Be 6/ guá¹‡asampannaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yiá¹ƒ jhÄ• narataá¹ƒ sataá

adÄ• siá¹ƒ pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dussasanthataá¹ƒ ||

<39> á¹• 21 ``upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ padmamÄ• lÄ• haá¹ƒ, Ä• sanassa samantato.

abbhokirissaá¹ƒ pattehi, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<40> á¹• 21 ``tassa kammakusalassa {kammassa kusalassa (Ce Ee) }, idaá¹ƒ me Ä«disaá¹

sakkÄ• ro garukÄ• ro ca, devÄ• naá¹ƒ apacitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

<41> á¹• 21 ``yo ve sammÄ• vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, santÄ• naá¹ƒ brahmacÄ• rinaá¹ƒ.

pasanno Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dajjÄ• , evaá¹ƒ nande yathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

<42> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi attakÄ• mena {atthakÄ• mena (Katthaci) }, mahattamabhikaá¹…kh

Ä• sanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti, sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinaâ€™â€™ nti ||

kuÃ±jaravimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. paá¹-hamanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<43> á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ \Ee 6/ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ri Ä• ruyha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, padmaá¹ƒ {padumaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

<44> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<45> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±

kenÄ• si \Se 8/ evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™

<46> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<47> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 7/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussa

disvÄ• na bhikkhÅ« tasite kilante, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<48> á¹• 21 ``yo \Ne 6/ ve kilantÄ• na pipÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ

sÄ«todakÄ• {sÄ«todikÄ• (Ce) } tassa bhavanti najjo, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«k

<49> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ Ä• pagÄ• {tamÄ• pagÄ• (Ce Katthaci) } anupariyanti sabbadÄ• , sÄ«to
nadÄ«.

ambÄ• ca sÄ• lÄ• tilakÄ• ca jambuyo, uddÄ• lakÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliyo ca phullÄ• ||

<50> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi upetarÅ«paá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhusasobhan

tassÄ«dha {tasseva (Se) } kammassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akatÄ• {katapu

<51> á¹• 21 ``tena \Se 9/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<52> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ±

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

paá¹-hamanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. dutiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<53> á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ \Ee 7/ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ri Ä• ruyha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, padmaá¹ƒ chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

<54> á¹• 21 ``kena \Be 8/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<55> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhutÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<56> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Se 10/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<57> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

disvÄ• na bhikkhuá¹ƒ tasitaá¹ƒ kilantaá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<58> á¹• 21 ``yo ve kilantassa pipÄ• sitassa, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti.

sÄ«todakÄ• tassa bhavanti najjo, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ||

<59> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ Ä• pagÄ• anupariyanti sabbadÄ• , sÄ«todakÄ• vÄ• lukasanthatÄ• na

ambÄ• ca sÄ• lÄ• tilakÄ• ca jambuyo, uddÄ• lakÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliyo ca phullÄ• ||

<60> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ne 7/ bhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi upetarÅ«paá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhusa

tassÄ«dha kammassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akatÄ• labhanti ||

<61> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<62> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Se 11/ \Be 9/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• ya

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

dutiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. tatiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<63> á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchadanaá¹ƒ \Ee 8/ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ, nÄ• ri Ä• ruyha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

ogÄ• hasi pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ, padmaá¹ƒ chindasi pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• ||

<64> á¹• 21 ``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• \Ee 9/ nivesÄ• te, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• {daddaá¸·hamÄ• nÄ• (Katthaci) } Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

<65> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<66> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<67> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , sambuddheneva pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<68> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

disvÄ• na \Se 12/ bhikkhÅ« tasite kilante, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<69> á¹• 21 ``yo ve kilantÄ• na pipÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒ, uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• tuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ dadÄ•

sÄ«todakÄ• tassa bhavanti najjo, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ||

<70> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Be 10/ Ä• pagÄ• anupariyanti sabbadÄ• , sÄ«todakÄ• vÄ• lukasantha

ambÄ• ca sÄ• lÄ• tilakÄ• ca jambuyo, uddÄ• lakÄ• pÄ• á¹-aliyo ca phullÄ• ||

<71> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mibhÄ• gehi upetarÅ«paá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhusasobhan

tassÄ«dha kammassa ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akatÄ• labhanti ||

<72> á¹• 21 ``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• \Ne 8/ nivesÄ• me, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

<73> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<74> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te buddha mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ±

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sati.

etassa \Se 13/ kammassa phalaá¹ƒ mamedaá¹ƒ, atthÄ• ya buddho udakaá¹ƒ apÄ• yÄ«â€™
||

tatiyanÄ• vÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. dÄ«pavimÄ• navatthu

<75> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ee 10/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<76> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<77> á¹• 21 ``kena tvaá¹ƒ vimalobhÄ• sÄ• , atirocasi devatÄ• {devate (bahÅ«su) 83 vissaj
saá¹ƒsandetabbaá¹ƒ}.

kena te sabbagattehi, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• ||

<78> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 11/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ•

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<79> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<80> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

tamandhakÄ• ramhi timÄ«sikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, padÄ«pakÄ• lamhi adÄ• si dÄ«paá¹ƒ {adaá¹ƒ padÄ«

<81> á¹• 21 ``yo andhakÄ• ramhi timÄ«sikÄ• yaá¹ƒ, padÄ«pakÄ• lamhi \Se 14/ dadÄ• ti dÄ

uppajjati jotirasaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, pahÅ«tamalyaá¹ƒ bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ ||

<82> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<83> á¹• 21 ``tenÄ• haá¹ƒ vimalobhÄ• sÄ• , atirocÄ• mi devatÄ• .

tena me sabbagattehi, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• ||

<84> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi \Ne 9/ te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ•

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

dÄ«pavimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. tiladakkhiá¹‡avimÄ• navatthu

<85> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ee 11/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<86> á¹• 21 ``kena \Be 12/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<87> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<88> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Se 15/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<89> á¹• 21 `ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

<90> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

Ä• sajja dÄ• naá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ, akÄ• mÄ• tiladakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa buddhassa, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<91> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<92> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ±

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

tiladakkhiá¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. paá¹-hamapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<93> á¹• 21 ``koÃ±cÄ• \Ee 12/ mayÅ«rÄ• diviyÄ• ca haá¹ƒsÄ• , vaggussarÄ• kokilÄ• sa

pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ rammamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, anekacittaá¹ƒ naranÄ• risevitaá¹ƒ {n
(Katthaci) } ||

<94> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Be 13/ \Ne 10/ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, iddhÄ« vikubbanti aneka

imÄ• \Se 16/ ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ca ||

<95> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±a

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<96> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<97> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , patibbatÄ• naÃ±Ã±amanÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ

mÄ• tÄ• va puttaá¹ƒ anurakkhamÄ• nÄ• , kuddhÄ• pihaá¹ƒ {kuddhÄ• pahaá¹ƒ (Ce) } napph

<98> á¹• 21 ``sacce á¹-hitÄ• mosavajjaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya, dÄ• ne ratÄ• saá¹…gahitattabhÄ• vA

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<99> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<100> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ

tenamhi \Se 17/ evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€

paá¹-hamapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

12. dutiyapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<101> á¹• 21 ``veá¸·uriyathambhaá¹ƒ \Be 14/ \Ee 13/ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaraá¹ƒ, vimÄ• namÃ

tatthacchasi devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, uccÄ• vacÄ• iddhi vikubbamÄ• nÄ• .

imÄ• ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ca ||

<102> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<103> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<104> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato ahosiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayissaá¹ƒ ||

<105> á¹• 21 ``amajjapÄ• no ca {nÄ• pi (Se) } musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ {abhÄ• siá¹ƒ (Katthac
sÄ• minÄ• {sÄ• minÄ• va (Ce) } ahosiá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<106> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 11/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<107> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÃ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

dutiyapatibbatÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

13. paá¹-hamasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<108> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Be 15/ \Ee 14/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<109> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<110> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÂ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<111> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<112> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Se 19/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ sasuras
} ||

<113> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

bhÄ• gaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, modÄ• mi nandane vane ||

<114> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<115> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÂ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

paá¹-hamasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ terasamaá¹ƒ.

14. dutiyasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<116> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ne 12/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<117> á¹• 21 ``kena \Be 16/ \Ee 15/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<118> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÅ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<119> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Ee 16/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<120> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Se 20/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ sasuras

<121> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, modÄ• mi nandane vane ||

<122> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<123> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÅ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

dutiyasuá¹‡isÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ cuddasamaá¹ƒ.

15. uttarÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<124> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<125> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<126> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 17/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<127> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Ne 13/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<128> á¹• 21 ``issÄ• \Se 21/ ca maccheramatho {macchariyamatho ca (Katthaci) } paá¸·Ä•
gharamÄ• vasantiyÄ• .

akkodhanÄ• bhattuvasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, uposathe niccahamappamattÄ• ||

<129> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca {yÄ• va (Ce-a , Katthaci-a) therÄ«g
passitabbÄ• } pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<130> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ {Ä• vasÄ• mimaá¹ƒ (C
sabbatthapi ``Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ icceva dissati} ||

<131> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• {Ä• ratÄ• (?) } ||

<132> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<133> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ sakena sÄ«lena, yasasÄ• ca yasassinÄ«.

anubhomi sakaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sukhitÄ• camhinÄ• mayÄ• ||

<134> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<135> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamahaá¹ƒ akÄ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Se 22/ ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«ti ||

<136> ``mama \Be 18/ ca, bhante, vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandeyyÄ• si --- `u
upÄ• sikÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatÄ«â€™ ti. anacchariyaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ, bha
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphale byÄ• kareyya {byÄ• kareyyÄ• ti (?) }, taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
byÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

uttarÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ pannarasamaá¹ƒ.

16. sirimÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<137> á¹• 21 ``yuttÄ• \Ee 17/ ca te paramaalaá¹…katÄ• hayÄ• , adhomukhÄ• aghasigam

abhinimmitÄ• paÃ±carathÄ• satÄ• ca te, anventi taá¹ƒ sÄ• rathicoditÄ• hayÄ• ||

<138> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hasi rathavare alaá¹…katÄ• , obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ jalamiva joti pÄ• va

pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ varatanu {varacÄ• ru (katthaci) } anomadassane, kasmÄ• nu kÄ• yÄ• an

<139> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maggapattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 14/ yamÄ• hunuttaraá¹ƒ { ... nuttarÄ• (Katthac
nimmÄ• ya nimmÄ• ya ramanti devatÄ• .

tasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«, idhÄ• gatÄ• anadhivaraá¹ƒ namassituá¹

<140> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure sucaritamÄ• carÄ«dha {sucaritaá¹ƒ acÄ• ridha (Ee) },

kenacchasi \Se 23/ tvaá¹ƒ amitayasÄ• sukhedhitÄ• .

iddhÄ« ca te anadhivarÄ• vihaá¹…gamÄ• ,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te dasa disÄ• virocati ||

<141> á¹• 21 ``devehi tvaá¹ƒ parivutÄ• sakkatÄ• casi,

kuto cutÄ• sugatigatÄ• si devate.

kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ vacanakarÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ,

Ä• cikkha me tvaá¹ƒ yadi buddhasÄ• vikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<142> á¹• 21 ``nagantare \Be 19/ nagaravare sumÄ• pite, paricÄ• rikÄ• rÄ• javarassa sirin

nacce gÄ«te paramasusikkhitÄ• ahuá¹ƒ, sirimÄ• ti maá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe avediá¹ƒsu {avedisuá

<143> á¹• 21 ``buddho ca me isinisabho vinÄ• yako, adesayÄ« samudayadukkhaniccataá¹

asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhasassataá¹ƒ, maggaÃ±cimaá¹ƒ akuá¹-ilamaÃ±jasaá¹ƒ sivaá¹

<144> á¹• 21 ``sutvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ amatapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatassanadhivaras

sÄ«lesvahaá¹ƒ paramasusaá¹ƒvutÄ• ahuá¹ƒ, dhamme á¹-hitÄ• naravarabuddhadesite {bh

<145> á¹• 21 ``Ã±atvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ virajapadaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, tathÄ• gatenanadhivaren

tatthevahaá¹ƒ samathasamÄ• dhimÄ• phusiá¹ƒ, sÄ• yeva me paramaniyÄ• matÄ• ahu ||

<146> á¹• 21 ``laddhÄ• nahaá¹ƒ \Ee 18/ amatavaraá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒsikÄ• abhisam

asaá¹ƒsayÄ• bahujanapÅ«jitÄ• ahaá¹ƒ, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ {khiá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ ratiá¹ƒ (Se Ee
paccanubhomanappakaá¹ƒ ||

<147> á¹• 21 ``evaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ amatadasamhi {amatarasamhi (Katthaci) } devatÄ• , tathÄ• g
sÄ• vikÄ• .

dhammaddasÄ• paá¹-hamaphale patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , sotÄ• pannÄ• na ca pana matthi duggati

<148> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• vandituá¹ƒ anadhivaraá¹ƒ upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dike kusalarate ca bl

namassituá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ sivaá¹ƒ, sagÄ• ravÄ• sirimato dhammarÄ• jino ||

<149> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• \Be 20/ muniá¹ƒ muditamanamhi pÄ«á¹‡itÄ• , tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ narava

taá¹‡hacchidaá¹ƒ kusalarataá¹ƒ vinÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, vandÄ• mahaá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampakaâ

sirimÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ soá¸·asamaá¹ƒ.

17. kesakÄ• rÄ«vimÄ• navatthu

<150> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ \Se 25/ \Ne 15/ \Ee 19/ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaraá¹ƒ, veá¸·u
satataá¹ƒ sunimmitaá¹ƒ.

suvaá¹‡á¹‡arukkhehi samantamotthataá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• kasambha

<151> á¹• 21 ``tatrÅ«papannÄ• purimaccharÄ• imÄ• , sataá¹ƒ sahassÄ• ni sakena kamm

tuvaá¹ƒsi ajjhupagatÄ• yasassinÄ«, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi pubbadevatÄ• ||

<152> á¹• 21 ``sasÄ« adhiggayha yathÄ• virocati, nakkhattarÄ• jÄ• riva tÄ• rakÄ• gaá¹‡aá

tatheva tvaá¹ƒ accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ {accharÄ• saá¹…gamaá¹ƒ (Ce) } imaá¹ƒ, daddall

<153> á¹• 21 ``kuto nu Ä• gamma anomadassane, upapannÄ• tvaá¹ƒ bhavanaá¹ƒ mamaá

brahmaá¹ƒva devÄ• tidasÄ• sahindakÄ• , sabbe na tappÄ• mase dassanena taâ€™â€™ r

<154> á¹• 21 ``yametaá¹ƒ sakka anupucchase mamaá¹ƒ, `kuto cutÄ• tvaá¹ƒ idha Ä• gatÄ•
Ä• gatÄ• tuvaá¹ƒ (Se), kuto cutÄ• ya Ä• gati tava (Ee) }.

bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asÄ« nÄ• ma puratthi kÄ• sinaá¹ƒ, tattha ahosiá¹ƒ pure kesakÄ• rikÄ• ||

<155> á¹• 21 ``buddhe \Se 26/ \Be 21/ ca dhamme ca pasannamÄ• nasÄ• , saá¹…ghe ca e

akhaá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• padÄ• Ä• gatapphalÄ• , sambodhidhamme niyatÄ• anÄ• mayÄ• â€™

<156> á¹• 21 ``tantyÄ• bhinandÄ• mase svÄ• gataÃ±ca {sÄ• gataÃ±ca (Ce) } te, dhammen

buddhe ca dhamme ca pasannamÄ• nase, saá¹…ghe ca ekantagate asaá¹ƒsaye.

akhaá¹‡á¸• asikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatapphale, sambodhidhamme niyate anÄ• mayeâ€™â€™ ti

kesakÄ• rÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattarasamaá¹ƒ.

pÄ«á¹-havaggo paá¹-hamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

paÃ±ca pÄ«á¹-hÄ• tayo nÄ• vÄ• , dÄ«patiladakkhiá¹‡Ä• dve.

pati dve suá¹‡isÄ• uttarÄ• , sirimÄ• kesakÄ• rikÄ• .

vaggo tena pavuccatÄ«ti ||

2. cittalatÄ• vaggo

1. dÄ• sivimÄ• navatthu

<157> á¹• 21 ``api \Ne 16/ \Ee 21/ sakkova devindo, ramme cittalatÄ• vane.

samantÄ• anupariyÄ• si, nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• .

obhÄ• sentÄ« \Se 27/ disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<158> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<159> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 22/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<160> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<161> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , dÄ• sÄ« ahosiá¹ƒ parapessiyÄ• {pa

<162> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino.

tassÄ• me nikkamo Ä• si, sÄ• sane tassa tÄ• dino ||

<163> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• maá¹ƒ bhijjatuyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo, neva atthettha saá¹‡á¹-hanaá¹ƒ {santhanaá

sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ, maggo sovatthiko sivo ||

<164> á¹• 21 ``akaá¹‡á¹-ako agahano, uju sabbhi pavedito.

nikkamassa phalaá¹ƒ passa, yathidaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡itthikÄ• ||

<165> á¹• 21 ``Ä• mantanikÄ• raÃ±Ã±omhi, sakkassa vasavattino.

saá¹-á¹-hi \Ee 22/ turiya {turiya (Ce Se Ee) } sahassÄ• ni, paá¹-ibodhaá¹ƒ karonti me ||

<166> á¹• 21 ``Ä• lambo gaggaro {gaggamo (Se), bhaggaro (Katthaci) } bhÄ«mo {bhimmo
ca saá¹ƒsayo.

pokkharo \Se 28/ ca suphasso ca, viá¹‡Ä• mokkhÄ• {vilÄ• mokkhÄ• (Katthaci) } ca nÄ• riy

<167> á¹• 21 ``nandÄ• ceva sunandÄ• ca, soá¹‡adinnÄ• sucimhitÄ• {sucimbhikÄ• (Se)

alambusÄ• missakesÄ« ca, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• ti dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä« ||

<168> á¹• 21 ``eá¹‡Ä«phassÄ• suphassÄ• ca, subhaddÄ• muduvÄ• dinÄ«.

etÄ• caÃ±Ã±Ä• ca seyyÄ• se, accharÄ• naá¹ƒ pabodhikÄ• ||

<169> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• \Ne 17/ maá¹ƒ kÄ• lenupÄ• gantvÄ• , abhibhÄ• santi devatÄ• .

handa naccÄ• ma gÄ• yÄ• ma, handa taá¹ƒ ramayÄ• mase ||

<170> á¹• 21 ``nayidaá¹ƒ \Be 23/ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• namevidaá¹ƒ.

asokaá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ ||

<171> á¹• 21 ``sukhaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha natthi parattha ca.

sukhaÃ±ca katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha ceva parattha ca ||

<172> á¹• 21 ``tesaá¹ƒ sahabyakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• hi modanti, sagge bhogasamaá¹…ginoâ€™â€™ ti ||

dÄ• sivimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. lakhumÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<173> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ee 23/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<174> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<175> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÅ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<176> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ \Se 29/ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<177> á¹• 21 ``kevaá¹-á¹-advÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma, ahu mayhaá¹ƒ nivesanaá¹ƒ.

tattha saÃ±caramÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ mahesinaá¹ƒ ||

<178> á¹• 21 ``odanaá¹ƒ kummÄ• saá¹ƒ {sÄ• kaá¹ƒ (Ce) } á¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒ, loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaÃ

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<179> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<180> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ \Be 24/ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<181> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• \Ne 18/ viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

<182> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<183> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

``mama ca, bhante, vacanena bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandeyyÄ• si --- `lakhumÄ• nÄ•
bhagavato pÄ• de sirasÄ• vandatÄ«â€™ ti. anacchariyaá¹ƒ kho panetaá¹ƒ, bhante, yaá¹ƒ n
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphale byÄ• kareyya {byÄ• kareyyÄ• ti (?) }. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ
byÄ• kÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

lakhumÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. Ä• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<185> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya \Se 30/ \Ee 24/ te carantassa, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa tiá¹-á¹-hat

daliddÄ• kapaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rÄ«, parÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ apassitÄ• {avassitÄ• (Ce) } ||

<186> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• te adÄ• si Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

sÄ• hitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ nu sÄ• disataá¹ƒ gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<187> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya me carantassa, tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tassa tiá¹-á¹-hato.

daliddÄ• kapaá¹‡Ä• nÄ• rÄ«, parÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ apassitÄ• ||

<188> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• me adÄ• si Ä• cÄ• maá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

sÄ• hitvÄ• mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, vippamuttÄ• ito cutÄ• ||

<189> á¹• 21 ``nimmÄ• naratino nÄ• ma, santi devÄ• mahiddhikÄ• .

tattha sÄ• sukhitÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, modatÄ• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<190> á¹• 21 ``aho \Be 25/ dÄ• naá¹ƒ varÄ• kiyÄ• , kassape suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

parÄ• bhatena dÄ• nena, ijjhittha vata dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ||

<191> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• mahesittaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya, cakkavattissa rÄ• jino.

nÄ• rÄ« sabbaá¹…gakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, bhattu cÄ• nomadassikÄ• .

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa \Se 31/, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<192> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ \Ne 19/ nikkhÄ• sataá¹ƒ assÄ• , sataá¹ƒ assatarÄ«rathÄ• .

sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<193> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ hemavatÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , Ä«sÄ• dantÄ• urÅ«á¸·havÄ• .

suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchÄ• mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , hemakappanavÄ• sasÄ• {hemakappanivÄ• sasÄ• (

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<194> á¹• 21 ``catunnamapi \Ee 25/ dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, issaraá¹ƒ yodha kÄ• raye.

etassÄ• cÄ• madÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiâ€™â€™ nti ||

Ä• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. caá¹‡á¸• Ä• livimÄ• navatthu

<195> á¹• 21 ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• li vanda pÄ• dÄ• ni, gotamassa yasassino.

tameva {taveva (Ce) } anukampÄ• ya, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si isisattamo {isisuttamo (Ce) } ||

<196> á¹• 21 ``abhippasÄ• dehi manaá¹ƒ, arahantamhi tÄ• dini {tÄ• dine (Se Katthaci) }.

khippaá¹ƒ paÃ±jalikÄ• vanda, parittaá¹ƒ tava jÄ«vitaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<197> á¹• 21 coditÄ• bhÄ• vitattena, sarÄ«rantimadhÄ• rinÄ• .

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« vandi pÄ• dÄ• ni, gotamassa yasassino ||

<198> á¹• 21 tamenaá¹ƒ avadhÄ« gÄ• vÄ«, caá¹‡á¸• Ä• liá¹ƒ paÃ±jaliá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

namassamÄ• naá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, andhakÄ• re pabhaá¹…karanti ||

<199> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ \Be 26/ vigatarajaá¹ƒ anejaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±amhi ra

deviddhipattÄ• upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , vandÄ• mi taá¹ƒ vÄ«ra mahÄ• nubhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti

<200> á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• jalitÄ• mahÄ• yasÄ• , vimÄ• namoruyha anekacitt

parivÄ• ritÄ• accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ena {accharÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ena (Ce) }, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subh
nti ||

<201> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ee 26/ bhaddante caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«, tayÄ• vÄ«rena {therena (Kattha

vandiá¹ƒ \Se 32/ arahato pÄ• de, gotamassa yasassino ||

<202> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ vanditvÄ• {vanditva (Ce) } pÄ• dÄ• ni, cutÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• layoni

vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbato bhaddaá¹ƒ, upapannamhi nandane ||

<203> á¹• 21 ``accharÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 20/ satasahassaá¹ƒ, purakkhatvÄ• na {purakkhitvÄ• m
tiá¹-á¹-hati.

tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ pavarÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡ena yasasÄ• yunÄ• ||

<204> á¹• 21 ``pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , sampajÄ• nÄ• paá¹-issatÄ• {patissatÄ• (Ce Se

muniá¹ƒ kÄ• ruá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ loke, taá¹ƒ bhante vanditumÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<205> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ«, kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedinÄ«.

vanditvÄ• arahato pÄ• de, tatthevantaradhÄ• yathÄ• ti {tatthevantaradhÄ• yatÄ«ti (Se Katth

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• livimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. bhadditthivimÄ• navatthu

<206> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«lÄ• pÄ«tÄ• ca kÄ• á¸·Ä• ca, maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• {maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• (Ce)
atha lohitÄ• .

uccÄ• vacÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, kiÃ±jakkhaparivÄ• ritÄ• ||

<207> á¹• 21 ``mandÄ• ravÄ• naá¹ƒ pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ, mÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi muddhani.

nayime aÃ±Ã±esu kÄ• yesu, rukkhÄ• santi sumedhase ||

<208> á¹• 21 ``kena \Be 27/ \Ee 27/ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapannÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ yasassinÄ«.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<209> á¹• 21 ``bhadditthikÄ• ti {bhadditthÄ«ti (Ce) } maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, kimilÄ• yaá¹ƒ up

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

<210> á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<211> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ \Se 33/ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<212> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<213> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

<214> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• \Ne 21/ cakkhumato, appamÄ• davihÄ• rinÄ« ||

katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• tato cutÄ• {katÄ• vakÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• (Katthaci) },

sayaá¹ƒ pabhÄ• anuvicarÄ• mi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

<215> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÅ« cÄ• haá¹ƒ paramahitÄ• nukampake, abhojayiá¹ƒ tapassiyugaá¹ƒ n

katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• tato cutÄ• {katÄ• vakÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• (Katthaci) }, sayaá¹
nandanaá¹ƒ ||

<216> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaá¹ƒ aparimitaá¹ƒ sukhÄ• vahaá¹ƒ, uposathaá¹ƒ satatamup

katÄ• vÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• tato cutÄ• {katÄ• vakÄ• sÄ• katakusalÄ• (Katthaci) }, sayaá¹
nandanaâ€™â€™ nti ||

bhadditthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ {bhadditthikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ (Se) } paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. soá¹‡adinnÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<217> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Be 28/ \Ee 28/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<218> á¹• 21 ``kena \Se 34/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<219> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<220> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<221> á¹• 21 ``soá¹‡adinnÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, nÄ• á¸·andÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• .

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

<222> á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<223> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<224> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<225> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

<226> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade \Ne 22/ ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<227> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Se 35/ ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

soá¹‡adinnÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. uposathÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<229> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Be 29/ \Ee 29/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<230> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<232> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<233> á¹• 21 ``uposathÄ• ti maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, sÄ• ketÄ• yaá¹ƒ upÄ• sikÄ• .

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

<234> á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<235> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<236> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<237> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

<238> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<239> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Se 36/ ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<241> á¹• 21 ``abhikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 23/ nandanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , chando me udapajjatha {upa

tattha cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya, upapannamhi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

<242> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• kÄ• siá¹ƒ \Ee 30/ satthu vacanaá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

hÄ«ne cittaá¹ƒ paá¹‡idhÄ• ya, sÄ• mhi pacchÄ• nutÄ• pinÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<243> á¹• 21 ``kÄ«va ciraá¹ƒ vimÄ• namhi, idha vacchasuposathe {vassasuposathe (Ce) }.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, yadi jÄ• nÄ• si Ä• yunoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<244> á¹• 21 ``saá¹-á¹-hivassasahassÄ• ni \Be 30/ {saá¹-á¹-hi satasahassÄ• ni (?) }, tisso

idha á¹-hatvÄ• mahÄ• muni, ito cutÄ• gamissÄ• mi.

manussÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataâ€™â€™ nti ||

<245> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• tvaá¹ƒ uposathe bhÄ• yi, sambuddhenÄ• si byÄ• katÄ• .

sotÄ• pannÄ• visesayi, pahÄ«nÄ• tava duggatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

uposathÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. niddÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<246> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<247> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<249> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<250> á¹• 21 ``niddÄ• ti {saddhÄ• ti (Ce) } mamaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, rÄ• jagahasmiá¹ƒ upÄ•

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

<251> á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca \Se 37/ \Ee 31/ bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<252> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<253> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<254> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• \Ne 24/ viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

<255> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<256> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 31/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pa

niddÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ {saddhÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce) } aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. suniddÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<258> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<259> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sat

<261> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<262> á¹• 21 ``suniddÄ• ti \Ee 32/ {sunandÄ• ti (Ce) } maá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒsu, rÄ• jagahasmi

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

<266> á¹• 21 (yathÄ• niddÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ ||)

<267> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade \Se 38/ ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<268> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

suniddÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. paá¹-hamabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<270> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<271> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sat

<273> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Ee 33/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<274> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 32/ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manus

<275> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ \Se 39/ \Ne 25/ virajaá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<276> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

paá¹-hamabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. dutiyabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<278> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<279> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sat

<281> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<282> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke |

<283> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<284> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe0 \Ee 34/ ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• |

dutiyabhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

cittalatÄ• vaggo dutiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

dÄ• sÄ« \Be 33/ ceva lakhumÄ• ca, atha Ä• cÄ• madÄ• yikÄ• .

caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ« \Se 40/ bhadditthÄ« ceva {bhadditthikÄ• ca (Se) }, soá¹‡adinnÄ• uposathÄ

niddÄ• ceva suniddÄ• ca {nandÄ• ceva sunandÄ• ca (Ce) }, dve ca bhikkhÄ• ya dÄ• yikÄ

vaggo tena pavuccatÄ«ti ||

bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

3. pÄ• ricchattakavaggo

1. uá¸·Ä• ravimÄ• navatthu

<286> á¹• 21 ``uá¸·Ä• ro \Ne 26/ \Ee 35/ te yaso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sate disÄ• .

nÄ• riyo naccanti gÄ• yanti, devaputtÄ• alaá¹…katÄ• ||

<287> á¹• 21 ``modenti parivÄ• renti, tava pÅ«jÄ• ya devate.

sovaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vimÄ• nÄ• ni, tavimÄ• ni sudassane ||

<288> á¹• 21 ``tuvaá¹ƒsi issarÄ• tesaá¹ƒ, sabbakÄ• masamiddhinÄ«.

abhijÄ• tÄ• mahantÄ• si, devakÄ• ye pamodasi.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<289> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

dussÄ«lakule suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ, assaddhesu kadariyesu ahaá¹ƒ ||

<290> á¹• 21 ``saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• .

piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caramÄ• nassa, apÅ«vaá¹ƒ te adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ ||

<291> á¹• 21 ``tadÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ee 36/ sassuyÄ• cikkhiá¹ƒ, samaá¹‡o Ä• gato idha.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<292> á¹• 21 ``itissÄ• \Se 41/ \Be 34/ sassu paribhÄ• si, avinÄ«tÄ• si tvaá¹ƒ {avinÄ«tÄ• tu

na maá¹ƒ sampucchituá¹ƒ icchi, samaá¹‡assa dadÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<293> á¹• 21 ``tato me sassu kupitÄ• , pahÄ• si musalena maá¹ƒ.

kÅ«á¹-aá¹…gacchi avadhi maá¹ƒ, nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒ jÄ«vituá¹ƒ ciraá¹ƒ ||

<294> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• , vippamuttÄ• tato cutÄ• .

devÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ, upapannÄ• sahabyataá¹ƒ ||

<295> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

uá¸·Ä• ravimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. ucchudÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<296> á¹• 21 ``obhÄ• sayitvÄ• \Ne 27/ \Ee 37/ pathaviá¹ƒ {paá¹-haviá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } sadevak
candimasÅ«riyÄ• viya.

siriyÄ• ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ena yasena tejasÄ• , brahmÄ• va deve tidase sahindake {saindake (Ce)

<297> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ uppalamÄ• ladhÄ• rinÄ«, Ä• veá¸·inÄ« kaÃ±canasannibh

alaá¹…kate uttamavatthadhÄ• rinÄ«, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaá¹ƒ ||

<298> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure kammamakÄ• si attanÄ• , manussabhÅ«tÄ• purimÄ• ya j

dÄ• naá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atha sÄ«lasaá¹ƒyamaá¹ƒ {saÃ±Ã±amaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, kenÅ«papannÄ
yasassinÄ«.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<299> á¹• 21 ``idÄ• ni \Be 35/ bhante imameva gÄ• maá¹ƒ {gÄ• me (Se Katthaci) }, piá¹‡á¸
upÄ• gami.

tato te ucchussa adÄ• si khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• ||

<300> á¹• 21 ``sassu ca pacchÄ• anuyuÃ±jate mamaá¹ƒ, kahaá¹ƒ {kahaá¹ƒ me (Ee) } nu u
{avÄ• kari (Se Katthaci) }.

na chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ no pana khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , santassa bhikkhussa sayaá¹ƒ adÄ• saha

<301> á¹• 21 ``tuyhaá¹ƒnvidaá¹ƒ {tuyhaá¹ƒ nu idaá¹ƒ (Se) } issariyaá¹ƒ atho mama, itissÄ•
mamaá¹ƒ.

pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si me, tato cutÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• mhi devatÄ• ||

<302> á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ anubh

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

<303> á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ anubh

devindaguttÄ• \Se 43/ tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , samappitÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

<304> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• mama ucc

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

<305> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Ee 38/ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutikÄ• mama

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , sahassanettoriva nandane vane ||

<306> á¹• 21 ``tuvaÃ±ca \Be 36/ bhante anukampakaá¹ƒ viduá¹ƒ, upecca vandiá¹ƒ kusalaÃ

tato te ucchussa adÄ• si khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacitÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

ucchudÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. pallaá¹…kavimÄ• navatthu

<307> á¹• 21 ``pallaá¹…kaseá¹-á¹-he \Ne 28/ \Ee 39/ maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acitte, pupphÄ• bhikiá

tatthacchasi devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, uccÄ• vacÄ• iddhi vikubbamÄ• nÄ• ||

<308> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti \Se 44/ gÄ• yanti pamodayant

deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<309> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , aá¸• á¸• he kule suá¹‡isÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ

akkodhanÄ• bhattuvasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, uposathe appamattÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ {appamattÄ• uposat

<310> á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• daharÄ• apÄ• pikÄ• {daharÄ• saâ€™ pÄ• pikÄ• (Ce) } patimÄ• bhirÄ• dhayiá¹ƒ.

divÄ• ca ratto ca manÄ• pacÄ• rinÄ«, ahaá¹ƒ pure sÄ«lavatÄ« ahosiá¹ƒ ||

<311> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• \Be 37/ viratÄ• acorikÄ• , saá¹ƒsuddhakÄ• yÄ• sucibr

amajjapÄ• no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, sikkhÄ• padesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rinÄ« ||

<312> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, pasannamÄ• nasÄ• ahaá¹ƒ {atipasannamÄ• nasÄ• (Katthaci

<313> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gupetaá¹ƒ anudhammacÄ• rinÄ«, uposathaá¹ƒ \Se 45/ pÄ«tim

imaÃ±ca ariyaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gavarehupetaá¹ƒ, samÄ• diyitvÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ sukhudrayaá¹ƒ

patimhi kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« vasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, ahosiá¹ƒ pubbe sugatassa sÄ• vikÄ• ||

<314> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ jÄ«valoke, kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na visesabhÄ• ginÄ«

kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• abhisamparÄ• yaá¹ƒ, deviddhipattÄ• sugatimhi Ä• gatÄ• ||

<315> á¹• 21 ``vimÄ• napÄ• sÄ• davare manorame, parivÄ• ritÄ• accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡en

sayaá¹ƒpabhÄ• devagaá¹‡Ä• ramenti maá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghÄ• yukiá¹ƒ devavimÄ• namÄ• gataâ€™

pallaá¹…kavimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. latÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<316> á¹• 21 latÄ• \Ee 40/ ca sajjÄ• pavarÄ• ca devatÄ• , accimatÄ« {accimukhÄ« (Ce), acchimutÄ« (Se) } rÄ• javarassa sirÄ«mato.

sutÄ• ca raÃ±Ã±o vessavaá¹‡assa dhÄ«tÄ• , rÄ• jÄ«matÄ« dhammaguá¹‡ehi sobhatha ||

<317> á¹• 21 paÃ±cettha \Ne 29/ \Be 38/ nÄ• riyo Ä• gamaá¹ƒsu nhÄ• yituá¹ƒ, sÄ«todakaá nadiá¹ƒ.

tÄ• \Se 46/ tattha nhÄ• yitvÄ• rametvÄ• devatÄ• , naccitvÄ• gÄ• yitvÄ• sutÄ• lataá¹ƒ bra

<318> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ uppalamÄ• ladhÄ• rini, Ä• veá¸·ini kaÃ±canasannibhattac

timiratambakkhi nabheva sobhane, dÄ«ghÄ• yukÄ« kena kato yaso tava ||

<319> á¹• 21 ``kenÄ• si bhadde patino piyatarÄ• , visiá¹-á¹-hakalyÄ• á¹‡itarassu rÅ«pato.

padakkhiá¹‡Ä• naccagÄ«tavÄ• dite, Ä• cikkha no tvaá¹ƒ naranÄ• ripucchitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<320> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , uá¸·Ä• rabhoge kule suá¹‡isÄ• ahos

akkodhanÄ• bhattuvasÄ• nuvattinÄ«, uposathe appamattÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ ||

<321> á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• \Ee 41/ daharÄ• apÄ• pikÄ• {daharÄ• saâ€™ pÄ• pikÄ•
patimÄ• bhirÄ• dhayiá¹ƒ.

sadevaraá¹ƒ sassasuraá¹ƒ sadÄ• sakaá¹ƒ, abhirÄ• dhayiá¹ƒ tamhi kato yaso mama ||

<322> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ tena kusalena kammunÄ• , catubbhi á¹-hÄ• nehi visesamajjhagÄ

Ä• yuÃ±ca \Se 47/ vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca, khiá¸• á¸• Ä• ratiá¹ƒ paccanubhoma

<323> á¹• 21 ``sutaá¹ƒ nu taá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati yaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ latÄ• , yaá¹ƒ no apucchimha akittay

patino kiramhÄ• kaá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-ha nÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ, gatÄ« ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ pavarÄ• ca devatÄ•

<324> á¹• 21 ``patÄ«su \Be 39/ dhammaá¹ƒ pacarÄ• ma sabbÄ• , patibbatÄ• yattha bhava

patÄ«su dhammaá¹ƒ pacaritva {pacaritvÄ• na (Katthaci) } sabbÄ• , lacchÄ• mase bhÄ• sati

<325> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«ho yathÄ• pabbatasÄ• nugocaro, mahindharaá¹ƒ pabbatamÄ• vasitvÄ•

pasayha hantvÄ• itare catuppade, khudde mige khÄ• dati maá¹ƒsabhojano ||

<326> á¹• 21 ``tatheva saddhÄ• idha ariyasÄ• vikÄ• , bhattÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya patiá¹ƒ anub

kodhaá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• abhibhuyya maccharaá¹ƒ, saggamhi sÄ• modati dhammacÄ• rinÄ«â€

latÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. guttilavimÄ• naá¹ƒ

1. vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<327> á¹• 21 ``sattatantiá¹ƒ \Ee 42/ sumadhuraá¹ƒ, rÄ• maá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ avÄ• cayiá¹ƒ.

so \Se 48/ maá¹ƒ raá¹…gamhi avheti, `saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ me hohi kosiyÄ• â€™ ti ||

<328> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 30/ te saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ homi, ahamÄ• cariyapÅ«jako.

na taá¹ƒ jayissati sisso, sissamÄ• cariya jessasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<329> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<330> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<331> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 40/ taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<332> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• , moggallÄ• nena pucchitÄ• .

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-hÄ• viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<333> á¹• 21 ``vatthuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su.

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<334> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Ee 43/ me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«ham

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• {accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ pavarÄ• , (Se) } pas
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<335> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<336> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«tÄ• yamakÄ• si puÂ

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ t

(anantaraá¹ƒ caturavimÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vatthudÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vitthÄ• retab
potthake})

2. pupphuttamadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (1)

<337> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<338> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<339> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<340> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<341> á¹• 21 ``pupphuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su.

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<342> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Ne 31/ \Be 41/ me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡i

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<343> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

3. gandhuttamadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (2)

<345> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... \Se 50/ osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<346> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<347> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<348> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<349> á¹• 21 ``gandhuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su.

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<350> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<351> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

4. phaluttamadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (3)

<353> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<354> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<355> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<356> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Se 51/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<357> á¹• 21 ``phaluttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su.

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<358> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<359> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 42/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pa

5. rasuttamadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (4)

<361> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<362> á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 32/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<363> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ devi mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<364> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<365> á¹• 21 ``rasuttamadÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• rÄ«, pavarÄ• \Se 52/ hoti naresu nÄ• rÄ«su.

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<366> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<367> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

6. gandhapaÃ±caá¹…gulikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<369> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<370> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<372> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<373> á¹• 21 ``gandhapaÃ±caá¹…gulikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, kassapassa bhagavato thÅ«

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<374> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se 53/, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<375> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

(anantaraá¹ƒ \Be 43/ caturavimÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• gandhapaÃ±caá¹…gulikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ•
{ ( ) natthi Ce potthake})

7. ekÅ«posathavimÄ• navatthu (1)

<377> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<380> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<381> á¹• 21 ``bhikkhÅ« ca ahaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyo ca, addasÄ• siá¹ƒ panthapaá¹-ipanne.

tesÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na, ekÅ«posathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ ||

<382> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<383> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

8. udakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (2)

<385> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Se 54/ \Ne 33/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadi
pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<388> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<389> á¹• 21 ``udake \Ee 44/ á¹-hitÄ• udakamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno cittena vippasannena

evaá¹ƒ piyarÅ«padÄ• yikÄ• manÄ• paá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ sÄ• labhate upecca á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<390> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<391> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

9. upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navimÄ• navatthu (3)

<393> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<396> á¹• 21 sÄ• \Be 44/ devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<397> á¹• 21 ``sassuÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ sasuraÃ±ca, caá¹‡á¸• ike kodhane ca pharuse ca.

anusÅ«yikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ {sÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• siá¹ƒ (Ce) }, appamattÄ• \Se 55/ sakena

<398> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<399> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

10. aparakammakÄ• rinÄ«vimÄ• navatthu (4)

<401> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<404> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<405> á¹• 21 ``parakammakarÄ« {parakammakÄ• rinÄ« (Se) parakammakÄ• rÄ« (Ee) apa
Ä• siá¹ƒ, atthenÄ• tanditÄ• dÄ• sÄ«.

akkodhanÄ• natimÄ• ninÄ« {anatimÄ• nÄ« (Ce Se) }, saá¹ƒvibhÄ• ginÄ« sakassa bhÄ• gas

<406> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa \Se 56/ puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<407> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

11. khÄ«rodanadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<409> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<410> á¹• 21 ``kena \Ne 34/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pab

<412> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<413> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«rodanaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa.

evaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, sugatiá¹ƒ upapajja modÄ• mi ||

<414> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Be 45/ me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«ham

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<415> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

(anantaraá¹ƒ paÃ±cavÄ«sativimÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• khÄ«rodanadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ
natthi Ce potthake}

12. phÄ• á¹‡itadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (1)

<417> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... \Se 57/ sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â

<420> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<421> á¹• 21 ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe

13. ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• ikadÄ• yikÄ• vatthu (2)

<429> á¹• 21 ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa

14. timbarusakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (3)

<437> á¹• 21 timbarusakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe

15. kakkÄ• rikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (4)

<445> á¹• 21 kakkÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ...

16. eá¸·Ä• lukadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (5)

<453> á¹• 21 eá¸·Ä• lukaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ...

17. valliphaladÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (6)

<461> á¹• 21 valliphalaá¹ƒ \Ne 35/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ...

18. phÄ• rusakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (7)

<469> á¹• 21 phÄ• rusakaá¹ƒ \Ee 45/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantass

19. hatthappatÄ• pakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (8)

<477> á¹• 21 hatthappatÄ• pakaá¹ƒ \Be 46/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya car

20. sÄ• kamuá¹-á¹-hidÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (9)

<485> á¹• 21 sÄ• kamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno panthapaá¹-ipannassa ... pe

21. pupphakamuá¹-á¹-hidÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (10)

<493> á¹• 21 pupphakamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantass

22. mÅ«lakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (11)

<501> á¹• 21 mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ... ||

23. nimbamuá¹-á¹-hidÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (12)

<506> á¹• 21 nimbamuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ...

24. ambakaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (13)

<517> á¹• 21 ambakaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... p

25. doá¹‡inimmajjanidÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (14)

<525> á¹• 21 doá¹‡inimmajjaniá¹ƒ {doá¹‡inimmujjanaá¹ƒ (Se) } ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno
... pe ... ||

26. kÄ• yabandhanadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (15)

<533> á¹• 21 kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ...

27. aá¹ƒsabaddhakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (16)

<541> á¹• 21 aá¹ƒsabaddhakaá¹ƒ \Ne 36/ {aá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ (Ce), aá¹ƒsabandhanaá¹ƒ
ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ... ||

28. Ä• yogapaá¹-á¹-adÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (17)

<546> á¹• 21 Ä• yogapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ \Se 58/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cara

29. vidhÅ«panadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (18)

<557> á¹• 21 vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ \Be 47/ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantass

30. tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-adÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (19)

<565> á¹• 21 tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... p

31. morahatthadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (20)

<573> á¹• 21 morahatthaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ...

32. chattadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (21)

<581> á¹• 21 chattaá¹ƒ {chattaÃ±ca (Katthaci) } ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya

33. upÄ• hanadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (22)

<586> á¹• 21 upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ...

34. pÅ«vadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (23)

<597> á¹• 21 pÅ«vaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ... ||

35. modakadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (24)

<605> á¹• 21 modakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa ... pe ... ||

36. sakkhalikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu (25)

<613> á¹• 21 ``sakkhalikaá¹ƒ {sakkhaliá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä
... ||

<614> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me passa vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, accharÄ• kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ«hamasmi.

accharÄ• sahassassÄ• haá¹ƒ, pavarÄ• passa puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ ||

<615> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 37/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• p

<617> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ vata me ajja, suppabhÄ• taá¹ƒ suhuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ {suvuá¹-á¹-hi

yaá¹ƒ addasÄ• mi {addasaá¹ƒ (Ce Se), addasÄ• siá¹ƒ (Ee) } devatÄ• yo, accharÄ• kÄ• ma
{kÄ• mavaá¹‡á¹‡iyo (Ce) } ||

<618> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 48/ {tÄ• sÄ• haá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• {
kÄ• hÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ ||

dÄ• nena samacariyÄ• ya, saÃ±Ã±amena damena ca.

svÄ• haá¹ƒ tattha gamissÄ• mi {tattheva gacchÄ• mi (Katthaci) }, yattha gantvÄ• na socare

guttilavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. daddallavimÄ• navatthu

<619> á¹• 21 ``daddallamÄ• nÄ• \Se 59/ \Ee 48/ {daddaá¸·hamÄ• nÄ• (Katthaci) } vaá¹‡á
yasassinÄ«.

sabbe deve tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse, vaá¹‡á¹‡ena atirocasi ||

<620> á¹• 21 ``dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhijÄ• nÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamadassanaá¹ƒ.

kasmÄ• kÄ• yÄ• nu Ä• gamma, nÄ• mena bhÄ• sase mamaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<621> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ bhadde subhaddÄ• siá¹ƒ, pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave.

sahabhariyÄ• ca te Ä• siá¹ƒ, bhaginÄ« ca kaniá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ||

<622> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• ahaá¹ƒ kÄ• yassa bhedÄ• , vippamuttÄ• tato cutÄ• .

nimmÄ• naratÄ«naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ, upapannÄ• sahabyataâ€™â€™ nti ||

<623> á¹• 21 ``pahÅ«takatakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• , te deve yanti pÄ• á¹‡ino.

yesaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ kittayissasi, subhadde jÄ• timattano ||

<624> á¹• 21 ``atha {kathaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } tvaá¹ƒ kena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, kena vÄ• anusÄ• sitÄ•

kÄ«diseneva dÄ• nena, subbatena yasassinÄ« ||

<625> á¹• 21 ``yasaá¹ƒ etÄ• disaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , visesaá¹ƒ vipulamajjhagÄ• .

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<626> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-heva piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• ni, yaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ adadaá¹ƒ pure.

dakkhiá¹‡eyyassa saá¹…ghassa, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<627> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

<629> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 49/ tayÄ• bahutare bhikkhÅ«, saÃ±Ã±ate brahmacÄ• rayo {brah
brahmacÄ• riye (Ee Katthaci) }.

tappesiá¹ƒ annapÄ• nena, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<630> á¹• 21 ``tayÄ• \Se 60/ \Ne 38/ bahutaraá¹ƒ datvÄ• , hÄ«nakÄ• yÅ«pagÄ• ahaá¹ƒ {a

kathaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ appataraá¹ƒ datvÄ• , visesaá¹ƒ vipulamajjhagÄ• .

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<631> á¹• 21 ``manobhÄ• vanÄ«yo \Ee 49/ bhikkhu, sandiá¹-á¹-ho me pure ahu.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhattena {bhadde (Katthaci) } nimantesiá¹ƒ, revataá¹ƒ attanaá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ ||

<632> á¹• 21 ``so me atthapurekkhÄ• ro, anukampÄ• ya revato.

saá¹…ghe dehÄ«ti maá¹ƒvoca, tassÄ• haá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒ ||

<633> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• , appameyye patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

puggalesu tayÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ tava mahapphalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<634> á¹• 21 ``idÄ• nevÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi, saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• haá¹ƒ gantvÄ• manussattaá¹ƒ, vadaÃ±Ã±Å« vÄ«tamaccharÄ• .

saá¹…ghe dÄ• nÄ• ni dassÄ• mi {saá¹…ghe dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• mihaá¹ƒ (Se) }, appamattÄ•

<635> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• esÄ• devatÄ• bhadde, tayÄ• mantayate saha.

sabbe deve tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse, vaá¹‡á¹‡ena atirocatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<636> á¹• 21 ``manussabhÅ«tÄ• devinda, pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave.

sahabhariyÄ• ca me Ä• si, bhaginÄ« ca kaniá¹-á¹-hikÄ• .

saá¹…ghe dÄ• nÄ• ni datvÄ• na, katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• virocatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<637> á¹• 21 ``dhammena pubbe bhaginÄ«, tayÄ• bhadde virocati.

yaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamhi appameyye, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<638> á¹• 21 ``pucchito hi mayÄ• buddho, gijjhakÅ«á¹-amhi pabbate.

vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Se 61/ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gassa, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<639> á¹• 21 ``yajamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apekkhÄ• na pÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ.

karotaá¹ƒ opadhikaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<640> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Be 50/ me buddho viyÄ• kÄ• si, jÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ.

vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gassa, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<641> á¹• 21 {Vv 750; Kv 798} ``cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-ipannÄ• , cattÄ• ro ca phale á¹-hitÄ• .

esa saá¹…gho ujubhÅ«to, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«lasamÄ• hito ||

<642> á¹• 21 {Vv 751; Kv 798} ``yajamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apekkhÄ• n

karotaá¹ƒ opadhikaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghe dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<643> á¹• 21 {Vv 752; Kv 798} ``eso \Ne 39/ hi saá¹…gho vipulo mahaggato, esappameyyo

ete hi seá¹-á¹-hÄ• naravÄ«rasÄ• vakÄ• , pabhaá¹…karÄ• dhammamudÄ«rayanti {dhamma

<644> á¹• 21 {Vv 753; Kv 798} ``tesaá¹ƒ \Ee 50/ sudinnaá¹ƒ suhutaá¹ƒ suyiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ye
dadanti dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , mahapphalÄ• lokavidÅ«na {lokavidÅ«h
vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• ||

<645> á¹• 21 {Vv 754; Kv 798} ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ yaÃ±Ã±amanussarantÄ• {puÃ±Ã±amanussa

vedajÄ• tÄ• vicaranti loke.

vineyya maccheramalaá¹ƒ samÅ«laá¹ƒ, aninditÄ• \Se 62/ saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™

daddallavimÄ• naá¹ƒ {daddaá¸·havimÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. pesavatÄ«vimÄ• navatthu

<646> á¹• 21 ``phalikarajatahemajÄ• lachannaá¹ƒ \Ee 51/, vividhacitratalamaddasaá¹ƒ sura

byamhaá¹ƒ sunimmitaá¹ƒ toraá¹‡Å«papannaá¹ƒ, rucakupakiá¹‡á¹‡amidaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ vimÄ

<647> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• ti \Be 51/ ca dasa disÄ• nabheva suriyo, sarade tamonudo sahassara

tathÄ• tapatimidaá¹ƒ tava vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, jalamiva dhÅ«masikho nise nabhagge ||

<648> á¹• 21 ``musatÄ«va nayanaá¹ƒ sateratÄ• va {sateritÄ• va (Se Katthaci) }, Ä• kÄ• se manuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

vÄ«á¹‡Ä• murajasammatÄ• á¸·aghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, iddhaá¹ƒ indapuraá¹ƒ yathÄ• tavedaá¹ƒ ||

<649> á¹• 21 ``padumakumuduppalakuvalayaá¹ƒ, yodhika {yÅ«dhika (Ce) } bandhukanojak nojakÄ• (Se) } ca santi.

sÄ• lakusumitapupphitÄ• asokÄ• , vividhadumaggasugandhasevitamidaá¹ƒ ||

<650> á¹• 21 ``saá¸·alalabujabhujaka {sujaka (Ce Se) } saá¹ƒyuttÄ• {saÃ±Ã±atÄ• (Ce) }, kusakasuphullitalatÄ• valambinÄ«hi \Se 63/.

maá¹‡ijÄ• lasadisÄ• yasassinÄ«, rammÄ• pokkharaá¹‡Ä« upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• te ||

<651> á¹• 21 ``udakaruhÄ• ca yetthi pupphajÄ• tÄ• , thalajÄ• ye ca santi rukkhajÄ• tÄ• .

mÄ• nusakÄ• mÄ• nussakÄ• ca dibbÄ• , sabbe tuyhaá¹ƒ nivesanamhi jÄ• tÄ• ||

<652> á¹• 21 ``kissa saá¹ƒyamadamassayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, kenÄ• si kammaphalenidhÅ«papa

yathÄ• ca te adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadanupadaá¹ƒ avacÄ• siá¸·Ä• rapamheâ€™â€™

<653> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Be 52/ ca me adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, koÃ±camayÅ«racakor
saá¹…ghacaritaá¹ƒ.

dibya {dibba (Ce Ee) } pilavahaá¹ƒsarÄ• jaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dijakÄ• raá¹‡á¸• avakokilÄ• bhinad

<654> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• santÄ• nakapuppharukkhavividhÄ• , pÄ• á¹-alijambuasokarukkhav

yathÄ• ca me adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Se 64/ te pavedayÄ• mi {pavadissÄ• m
suá¹‡ohi bhante ||

<655> á¹• 21 ``magadhavarapuratthimena \Ee 52/, nÄ• á¸·akagÄ• mo nÄ• ma atthi bhante.

tattha ahosiá¹ƒ pure suá¹‡isÄ• , pesavatÄ«ti {sesavatÄ«ti (Ce Se) } tattha jÄ• niá¹ƒsu mama

<656> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• hamapacitatthadhammakusalaá¹ƒ \Ne 40/, devamanussapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ ma

upatissaá¹ƒ nibbutamappameyyaá¹ƒ, muditamanÄ• kusumehi abbhukiriá¹ƒ {abbhokiriá¹ƒ (C

<657> á¹• 21 ``paramagatigataÃ±ca pÅ«jayitvÄ• , antimadehadharaá¹ƒ isiá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ samussayaá¹ƒ, tidasagatÄ• idha mÄ• vasÄ• mi á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€

pesavatÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. mallikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<658> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tavatthe \Ee 53/ pÄ«tadhaje, pÄ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«site.

pÄ«tantarÄ• hi vaggÅ«hi, apiá¸·andhÄ• va sobhasi ||

<659> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• \Be 53/ kambukÄ• yÅ«radhare {kakambukÄ• yuradhare (Se) }, kaÃ±ca

hemajÄ• lakasaÃ±channe {pacchanne (Ce) }, nÄ• nÄ• ratanamÄ• linÄ« ||

<660> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• lohitaá¹…gamayÄ• {lohitaá¹…kamayÄ• (Ce Se) } ca, n
veá¸·uriyamayÄ• ca.

masÄ• ragallÄ• sahalohitaá¹…gÄ• {sahalohitaá¹…kÄ• (Ce), sahalohitakÄ• (Se) }, pÄ• rev
cittatÄ• ||

<661> á¹• 21 ``koci koci ettha mayÅ«rasussaro, haá¹ƒsassa raÃ±Ã±o karavÄ«kasussaro.

tesaá¹ƒ saro suyyati vaggurÅ«po, paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ tÅ«riyamivappavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

<662> á¹• 21 ``ratho ca te subho vaggu {vaggÅ« (Se) }, nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittito {nÄ• nÄ• rata

nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hi dhÄ• tÅ«hi, suvibhattova sobhati ||

<663> á¹• 21 ``tasmiá¹ƒ rathe kaÃ±canabimbavaá¹‡á¹‡e, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ {yattha (Katthaci Ce S
bhÄ• sasi maá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<664> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• laá¹ƒ maá¹‡isoá¹‡á¹‡acittitaá¹ƒ {vicittaá¹ƒ (Katthaci), cittaá¹
muttÄ• citaá¹ƒ hemajÄ• lena channaá¹ƒ {saÃ±channaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) }.

parinibbute gotame appameyye, pasannacittÄ• ahamÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

<665> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, kusalaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

apetasokÄ• sukhitÄ• , sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

mallikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. visÄ• lakkhivimÄ• navatthu

<666> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• \Se 66/ \Be 54/ \Ee 54/ nÄ• ma tvaá¹ƒ visÄ• lakkhi {visÄ• lakkhÄ« (Se)
cittalatÄ• vane.

samantÄ• anupariyÄ• si, nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhatÄ• {purakkhitÄ• (Se Katthaci) } ||

<667> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• \Ne 41/ devÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• , pavisanti imaá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ.

sayoggÄ• sarathÄ• sabbe, citrÄ• honti idhÄ• gatÄ• ||

<668> á¹• 21 ``tuyhaÃ±ca idha pattÄ• ya, uyyÄ• ne vicarantiyÄ• .

kÄ• ye na dissatÄ« cittaá¹ƒ, kena rÅ«paá¹ƒ tavedisaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<669> á¹• 21 ``yena kammena devinda, rÅ«paá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« ca me.

iddhi ca Ä• nubhÄ• vo ca, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi purindada ||

<670> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe ramme, sunandÄ• nÄ• mupÄ• sikÄ• .

saddhÄ• sÄ«lena sampannÄ• , saá¹ƒvibhÄ• garatÄ• sadÄ• ||

<671> á¹• 21 ``acchÄ• danaÃ±ca bhattaÃ±ca, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ padÄ«piyaá¹ƒ.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tesu, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<672> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ {catuddasiá¹ƒ (Ee Katthaci) } paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkha

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<673> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

saÃ±Ã±amÄ• saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gÄ• ca, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<674> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• , musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±atÄ• .

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rakÄ• ||

<675> á¹• 21 ``paÃ±casikkhÄ• pade ratÄ• , ariyasaccÄ• na kovidÄ• .

upÄ• sikÄ• cakkhumato, gotamassa yasassino ||

<676> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Se 67/ \Ee 55/ me Ã±Ä• tikulÄ• dÄ• sÄ« {Ã±Ä• tikulaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ« (S
mÄ• lÄ• bhihÄ• rati.

tÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavato thÅ«pe, sabbamevÄ• bhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

<677> á¹• 21 ``uposathe cahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , mÄ• lÄ• gandhavilepanaá¹ƒ.

thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ abhiropesiá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<678> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 55/ kammena devinda, rÅ«paá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gatÄ« ca me.

iddhÄ« ca Ä• nubhÄ• vo ca, yaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ abhiropayiá¹ƒ ||

<679> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca sÄ«lavatÄ« Ä• siá¹ƒ, na taá¹ƒ tÄ• va vipaccati.

Ä• sÄ• ca pana me devinda, sakadÄ• gÄ• minÄ« siyaâ€™â€™ nti ||

visÄ• lakkhivimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. pÄ• ricchattakavimÄ• navatthu

<680> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• ricchattake \Ne 42/ koviá¸·Ä• re, ramaá¹‡Ä«ye manorame.

dibbamÄ• laá¹ƒ ganthamÄ• nÄ• , gÄ• yantÄ« sampamodasi ||

<681> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• saddÄ• niccharanti, savanÄ«yÄ• manoramÄ• ||

<682> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• gandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• ||

<683> á¹• 21 ``vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena, yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• ||

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<684> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• {vÄ• tadhÅ«tÄ• (Ce Se) }, vÄ• tena sampak

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, tÅ«riye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<685> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• pi \Ee 56/ te sirasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• , sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• .

vÄ• ti \Se 68/ gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

<686> á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ {suciá¹ƒ gandhaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passa
{mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ (Ee) }.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<687> á¹• 21 ``pabhassaraá¹ƒ accimantaá¹ƒ, vaá¹‡á¹‡agandhena saá¹ƒyutaá¹ƒ.

asokapupphamÄ• lÄ• haá¹ƒ, buddhassa upanÄ• mayiá¹ƒ ||

<688> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, kusalaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

apetasokÄ• sukhitÄ• , sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

pÄ• ricchattakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• ricchattakavaggo tatiyo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 56/ ---

uá¸·Ä• ro ucchu pallaá¹…ko, latÄ• ca guttilena ca.

daddallapesamallikÄ• , visÄ• lakkhi pÄ• ricchattako.

vaggo tena pavuccatÄ«ti ||

4. maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavaggo

1. maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• navatthu

<689> á¹• 21 ``maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hake \Ne 43/ \Ee 57/ {maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hake (Ce) } vimÄ• nasmiá¹ƒ
soá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthate {sovaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthate (Se Ee), sovaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• likasan

paÃ±caá¹…gike turiyena {turiyena (Ce Se Ee) }, ramasi suppavÄ• dite ||

<690> á¹• 21 ``tamhÄ• vimÄ• nÄ• oruyha, nimmitÄ• ratanÄ• mayÄ• .

ogÄ• hasi \Se 69/ sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, pupphitaá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ||

<691> á¹• 21 ``yassa yasseva sÄ• lassa, mÅ«le tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

so so muÃ±cati pupphÄ• ni, onamitvÄ• dumuttamo ||

<692> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• teritaá¹ƒ sÄ• lavanaá¹ƒ, Ä• dhutaá¹ƒ {Ä• dhÅ«taá¹ƒ (Ce) } dijasevitaá¹ƒ

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

<693> á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<694> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , dÄ• sÄ« ayirakule {ayyirakule (Se Ka

buddhaá¹ƒ nisinnaá¹ƒ disvÄ• na, sÄ• lapupphehi okiriá¹ƒ ||

<695> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaÃ±ca sukataá¹ƒ, sÄ• lapupphamayaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ.

buddhassa upanÄ• mesiá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<696> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 57/ kammaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, kusalaá¹ƒ buddhavaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

apetasokÄ• sukhitÄ• , sampamodÄ• manÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. pabhassaravimÄ• navatthu

<697> á¹• 21 ``pabhassaravaravaá¹‡á¹‡anibhe \Ee 58/, surattavatthavasane {vatthanivÄ• s

mahiddhike candanaruciragatte, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaá¹ƒ ||

<698> á¹• 21 ``pallaá¹…ko \Ne 44/ ca te mahaggho, nÄ• nÄ• ratanacittito \Se 70/ ruciro.

yattha tvaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• virocasi, devarÄ• jÄ• riva nandane vane ||

<699> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure sucaritamÄ• carÄ« bhadde, kissa kammassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ.

anubhosi devalokasmiá¹ƒ, devate pucchitÄ• cikkha.

kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<700> á¹• 21 ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya te carantassa, mÄ• laá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡itaÃ±ca adadaá¹ƒ bhante.

tassa kammassidaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, anubhomi devalokasmiá¹ƒ ||

<701> á¹• 21 ``hoti ca me anutÄ• po, aparaddhaá¹ƒ {aparÄ• dhaá¹ƒ (Se) } dukkhitaÃ±ca {d
bhante.

sÄ• haá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ssosiá¹ƒ, sudesitaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ• jena ||

<702> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi bhaddante, `yassa me anukampiyo koci.

dhammesu taá¹ƒ samÄ• dapethaâ€™, sudesitaá¹ƒ dhammarÄ• jena ||

<703> á¹• 21 ``yesaá¹ƒ atthi saddhÄ• buddhe, dhamme \Se 71/ ca saá¹…gharatane.

te maá¹ƒ ativirocanti, Ä• yunÄ• yasasÄ• siriyÄ• ||

<704> á¹• 21 ``patÄ• pena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena uttaritarÄ• ,

aÃ±Ã±e mahiddhikatarÄ• mayÄ• devÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

pabhassaravimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. nÄ• gavimÄ• navatthu

<705> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…katÄ• \Be 58/ \Ee 59/ maá¹‡ikaÃ±canÄ• citaá¹ƒ, sovaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lac

abhiruyha gajavaraá¹ƒ sukappitaá¹ƒ, idhÄ• gamÄ• vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ {vehÄ• sayaá¹ƒ (Ce) } a

<706> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gassa dantesu duvesu nimmitÄ• , acchodakÄ• {acchodikÄ• (Ce Katth

padumesu ca turiyagaá¹‡Ä• pabhijjare, imÄ• ca naccanti manoharÄ• yo ||

<707> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattÄ• si mahÄ• nubhÄ• ve, manussabhÅ«tÄ• kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<708> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ \Se 72/ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• , buddhassahaá¹ƒ vatthayu

pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• {vanditva (Ce) } chamÄ• nisÄ«diá¹ƒ, vittÄ• cahaá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ

<709> á¹• 21 ``buddho ca me kaÃ±canasannibhattaco, adesayi samudayadukkhaniccataá¹

asaá¹…khataá¹ƒ dukkhanirodhasassataá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒ adesayi {adesesi (Ce) } yato vijÄ• ni

<710> á¹• 21 ``appÄ• yukÄ« \Ne 45/ kÄ• lakatÄ• tato cutÄ• , upapannÄ• tidasagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ

sakkassahaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• pajÄ• pati, yasuttarÄ• nÄ• ma disÄ• su vissutÄ• â€™â€™ ti

nÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. alomavimÄ• navatthu

<711> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Be 59/ \Ee 60/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<712> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<714> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<715> á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca \Se 73/ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ sukkhakummÄ• saá¹ƒ, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<716> á¹• 21 ``sukkhÄ• ya aloá¹‡ikÄ• ya ca, passa phalaá¹ƒ kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• .

alomaá¹ƒ sukhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• , ko puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na karissati ||

<717> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... \Ee 61/ vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pa

alomavimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. kaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<719> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<720> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<722> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<723> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ andhakavindamhi, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ kolasampÄ• kaá¹ƒ, kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ teladhÅ«pitaá¹ƒ ||

<724> á¹• 21 ``pipphalyÄ• lasuá¹‡ena ca, missaá¹ƒ lÄ• maÃ±jakena ca.

adÄ• siá¹ƒ ujubhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ {ujubhÅ«tesu (Katthaci) }, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<725> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• \Be 60/ \Ne 46/ mahesittaá¹ƒ kÄ• reyya, cakkavattissa rÄ• jino.

nÄ• rÄ« sabbaá¹…gakalyÄ• á¹‡Ä«, bhattu cÄ• nomadassikÄ• .

ekassa \Se 74/ kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<726> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ nikkhÄ• sataá¹ƒ assÄ• , sataá¹ƒ assatarÄ«rathÄ• .

sataá¹ƒ kaÃ±Ã±Ä• sahassÄ• ni, Ä• muttamaá¹‡ikuá¹‡á¸• alÄ• .

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<727> á¹• 21 ``sataá¹ƒ hemavatÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , Ä«sÄ• dantÄ• urÅ«á¸·havÄ• .

suvaá¹‡á¹‡akacchÄ• mÄ• taá¹…gÄ• , hemakappanavÄ• sasÄ• .

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghanti soá¸·asiá¹ƒ ||

<728> á¹• 21 ``catunnamapi \Ee 62/ dÄ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ, issaraá¹ƒ yodha kÄ• raye.

ekassa kaÃ±jikadÄ• nassa, kalaá¹ƒ nÄ• gghati soá¸·asiâ€™â€™ nti ||

kaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. vihÄ• ravimÄ• navatthu

<729> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<730> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• saddÄ• niccharanti, savanÄ«yÄ• manoramÄ• ||

<731> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• gandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• ||

<732> á¹• 21 ``vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena, yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, turiye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<733> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• , vÄ• tena sampakampitÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, turiye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<734> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• pi \Se 75/ te sirasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• , sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• .

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

<735> á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<736> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be 61/ \Ne 47/ mayhaá¹ƒ sakhÄ« bhadante, saá¹…ghassa

tatthappasannÄ• ahamÄ• numodiá¹ƒ, disvÄ• agÄ• raÃ±ca piyaÃ±ca metaá¹ƒ ||

<737> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• yeva \Ee 63/ me suddhanumodanÄ• ya, laddhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nabbhutadass

samantato soá¸·asayojanÄ• ni, vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ gacchati iddhiyÄ• mama ||

<738> á¹• 21 ``kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• nivesÄ• me, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

á¹• 22 daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• satayojanaá¹ƒ ||

<739> á¹• 21 ``pokkharaÃ±Ã±o ca me ettha, puthulomanisevitÄ• .

acchodakÄ• {acchodikÄ• (Ce) } vippasannÄ• , soá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthatÄ• ||

<740> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• padumasaÃ±channÄ• , puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamotatÄ• {paá¹‡á¸• arÄ«

surabhÄ« sampavÄ• yanti, manuÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• luteritÄ• ||

<741> á¹• 21 ``jambuyo panasÄ• tÄ• lÄ• , nÄ• á¸·ikeravanÄ• ni ca.

antonivesane jÄ• tÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• rukkhÄ• aropimÄ• ||

<742> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• tÅ«riyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Se 76/, accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghositaá¹ƒ.

yopi maá¹ƒ supine passe, sopi vitto siyÄ• naro ||

<743> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ abbhutadassaneyyaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbasopabhaá¹ƒ.

mama kammehi nibbattaá¹ƒ, alaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kÄ• taveâ€™â€™ ti ||

<744> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• yeva te suddhanumodanÄ• ya, laddhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• nabbhutadassaneyyaá

yÄ• ceva sÄ• dÄ• namadÄ• si nÄ• rÄ«, tassÄ• gatiá¹ƒ brÅ«hi kuhiá¹ƒ uppannÄ• {upapan
||

<745> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• sÄ• ahu mayhaá¹ƒ sakhÄ« bhadante, saá¹…ghassa kÄ• resi mahÄ• v

viÃ±Ã±Ä• tadhammÄ• sÄ• adÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ, uppannÄ• nimmÄ• naratÄ«su devesu ||

<746> á¹• 21 ``pajÄ• patÄ« \Be 62/ tassa sunimmitassa, acintiyÄ• kammavipÄ• kÄ• tassa

yametaáƒ pucchasi kuhiáƒ uppannÄ• {upapannÄ• (Katthaci) } sÄ• ti, taáƒ te viyÄ• kÄ• s
||

<747> á¹• 21 ``tenahaÃ±Ã±epi samÄ• dapetha, saá¹…ghassa dÄ• nÄ• ni dadÄ• tha vittÄ•

dhammaÃ±ca suá¹‡Ä• tha pasannamÄ• nasÄ• , sudullabho laddho manussalÄ• bho ||

<748> á¹• 21 ``yaáƒ \Se 77/ maggaáƒ maggÄ• dhipatÄ« adesayi {maggÄ• dhipatyadesay
kaÃ±canasannibhattaco.

saá¹…ghassa dÄ• nÄ• ni dadÄ• tha vittÄ• , mahapphalÄ• yattha bhavanti dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ||

<749> á¹• 21 {Khp 6.6; Sn 229} ``ye \Ee 64/ puggalÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha sataáƒ pasatthÄ• , cattÄ•
honti.

te dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• sugatassa sÄ• vakÄ• , etesu dinnÄ• ni mahapphalÄ• ni ||

<750> á¹• 21 {Vv 641} ``cattÄ• ro ca paá¹-ipannÄ• , cattÄ• ro ca phale á¹-hitÄ• .

esa saá¹…gho ujubhÅ«to, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ«lasamÄ• hito ||

<751> á¹• 21 {Vv 642} ``yajamÄ• nÄ• naáƒ \Ne 48/ manussÄ• naáƒ, puÃ±Ã±apekkhÄ• na

karotaáƒ opadhikaáƒ puÃ±Ã±aáƒ, saá¹…ghe dinnaáƒ mahapphalaáƒ ||

<752> á¹• 21 {Vv 643} ``eso hi saá¹…gho vipulo mahaggato, esappameyyo udadhÄ«va sÄ•

etehi seá¹-á¹-hÄ• naravÄ«rasÄ• vakÄ• , pabhaá¹…karÄ• dhammamudÄ«rayanti {natthetth

<753> á¹• 21 {Vv 644} ``tesaáƒ sudinnaáƒ suhutaáƒ suyiá¹-á¹-haáƒ, ye saá¹…ghamudd

sÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• saá¹…ghagatÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , mahapphalÄ• lokavidÅ«na {lokavidÅ«h
||

<754> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaáƒ \Se 78/ \Be 63/ yaÃ±Ã±amanussarantÄ• , ye vedajÄ• tÄ• vica

vineyya maccheramalaá¹ƒ samÅ«laá¹ƒ, aninditÄ• saggamupenti á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

vihÄ• ravimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

7. caturitthivimÄ• navatthu

<755> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ee 65/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pab

<758> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<759> á¹• 21 ``indÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 66/ hatthakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸•

esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ, nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

<760> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadissÄ• pabhÄ•

<762> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<765> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... \Se 79/ yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<766> á¹• 21 ``nÄ«luppalahatthakaá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• siá¹ƒ, bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantas

esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ, nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

<767> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

<769> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Be 64/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pab

<772> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<773> á¹• 21 ``odÄ• tamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ haritapattaá¹ƒ, udakasmiá¹ƒ sare jÄ• taá¹ƒ ahamadÄ• s

bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa, esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ.

nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

<774> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

<776> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Se 80/ \Ne 49/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadi
pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<779> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<780> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ sumanÄ• sumanassa sumanamakuá¸·Ä• ni, dantavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ah

bhikkhuno piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carantassa, esikÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡atasmiá¹ƒ.

nagaravare paá¹‡á¹‡akate ramme ||

<781> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

caturitthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. ambavimÄ• navatthu

<783> á¹• 21 ``dibbaá¹ƒ \Ee 67/ te ambavanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dettha mahallako.

nÄ• nÄ• turiyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-ho, accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghosito ||

<784> á¹• 21 ``padÄ«po cettha jalati, niccaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡ayo mahÄ• .

dussaphalehi rukkhehi, samantÄ• parivÄ• rito ||

<785> á¹• 21 ``kena \Be 65/ tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pab

<787> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... \Se 81/ yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<788> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , purimÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kÄ• resiá¹ƒ, ambehi parivÄ• ritaá¹ƒ ||

<789> á¹• 21 ``pariyosite vihÄ• re, kÄ• rente niá¹-á¹-hite mahe.

ambehi chÄ• dayitvÄ• na {ambe acchÄ• dayitvÄ• na (Ce Se), ambehacchÄ• dayitvÄ• na (E
phale ||

<790> á¹• 21 ``padÄ«paá¹ƒ tattha jÄ• letvÄ• , bhojayitvÄ• gaá¹‡uttamaá¹ƒ.

niyyÄ• desiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa, pasannÄ• sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<791> á¹• 21 ``tena me ambavanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dettha mahallako.

nÄ• nÄ• turiyasaá¹…ghuá¹-á¹-ho, accharÄ• gaá¹‡aghosito ||

<792> á¹• 21 ``padÄ«po \Ee 68/ cettha jalati, niccaá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡ayo mahÄ• .

dussaphalehi rukkhehi, samantÄ• parivÄ• rito ||

<793> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

ambavimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. pÄ«tavimÄ• navatthu

<795> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tavatthe \Ne 50/ pÄ«tadhaje, pÄ«tÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rabhÅ«site.

pÄ«tacandanalittaá¹…ge, pÄ«tauppalamÄ• linÄ« {pÄ«tuppalamadhÄ• rinÄ« (Se Katthaci), p

<796> á¹• 21 ``pÄ«tapÄ• sÄ• dasayane, pÄ«tÄ• sane pÄ«tabhÄ• jane.

pÄ«tachatte pÄ«tarathe, pÄ«tasse pÄ«tabÄ«jane ||

<797> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Se 82/ \Be 66/ kammamakarÄ« bhadde, pubbe mÄ• nusake bhave.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<798> á¹• 21 ``kosÄ• takÄ« nÄ• ma latatthi bhante, tittikÄ• anabhicchitÄ• .

tassÄ• cattÄ• ri pupphÄ• ni, thÅ«paá¹ƒ abhihariá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

<799> á¹• 21 ``satthu sarÄ«ramuddissa, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

nÄ• ssa maggaá¹ƒ avekkhissaá¹ƒ, na taggamanasÄ• {tadaggamanasÄ• (Ce), tadaá¹…gar

<800> á¹• 21 ``tato maá¹ƒ avadhÄ« gÄ• vÄ«, thÅ«paá¹ƒ apattamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

taÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ abhisaÃ±ceyyaá¹ƒ, bhiyyo {bhÄ«yo (Ce-a) } nÅ«na ito siyÄ• ||

<801> á¹• 21 ``tena kammena devinda, maghavÄ• devakuÃ±jaro.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, tava sahabya {sahabyata (Ce Se) } mÄ• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti

<802> á¹• 21 idaá¹ƒ \Ee 69/ sutvÄ• tidasÄ• dhipati, maghavÄ• devakuÃ±jaro.

tÄ• vatiá¹ƒse pasÄ• dento, mÄ• taliá¹ƒ etadabravi {etadabrÅ«vÄ«ti (Ce) } ||

<803> á¹• 21 ``passa mÄ• tali accheraá¹ƒ, cittaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ.

appakampi kataá¹ƒ deyyaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<804> á¹• 21 ``natthi citte pasannamhi, appakÄ• nÄ• ma dakkhiá¹‡Ä• .

tathÄ• gate vÄ• sambuddhe, atha vÄ• tassa sÄ• vake ||

<805> á¹• 21 ``ehi mÄ• tali amhepi, bhiyyo bhiyyo mahemase.

tathÄ• gatassa dhÄ• tuyo, sukho puÃ±Ã±Ä• na muccayo ||

<806> á¹• 21 ``tiá¹-á¹-hante nibbute cÄ• pi, same citte samaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ.

cetopaá¹‡idhihetu \Se 83/ hi, sattÄ• gacchanti suggatiá¹ƒ ||

<807> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ {bahunnaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } vata atthÄ• ya, uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• ,

yattha kÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, saggaá¹ƒ gacchanti dÄ• yakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

pÄ«tavimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. ucchuvimÄ• navatthu

<808> á¹• 21 ``obhÄ• sayitvÄ• \Be 67/ \Ne 51/ pathaviá¹ƒ sadevakaá¹ƒ, atirocasi candimas

siriyÄ• ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ena yasena tejasÄ• , brahmÄ• va deve tidase sahindake ||

<809> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Ee 70/ taá¹ƒ uppalamÄ• ladhÄ• rinÄ«, Ä• veá¸·inÄ« kaÃ±canas

alaá¹…kate uttamavatthadhÄ• rinÄ«, kÄ• tvaá¹ƒ subhe devate vandase mamaá¹ƒ ||

<810> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure kammamakÄ• si attanÄ• , manussabhÅ«tÄ• purimÄ• ya j

dÄ• naá¹ƒ suciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atha sÄ«lasaÃ±Ã±amaá¹ƒ, kenupapannÄ• sugatiá¹ƒ yasassinÄ«

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<811> á¹• 21 ``idÄ• ni bhante imameva gÄ• maá¹ƒ, piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya amhÄ• ka gharaá¹ƒ upÄ

tato te ucchussa adÄ• si khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• .

<812> á¹• 21 ``sassu \Se 84/ ca pacchÄ• anuyuÃ±jate mamaá¹ƒ, kahaá¹ƒ nu ucchuá¹ƒ va

na chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ no pana khÄ• ditaá¹ƒ mayÄ• , santassa bhikkhussa sayaá¹ƒ adÄ• saha

<813> á¹• 21 ``tuyhaá¹ƒnvidaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ atho mama, itissÄ• sassu paribhÄ• sate mam

leá¸• á¸• uá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• si me, tato cutÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• mhi devatÄ• ||

<814> á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ anubh

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

<815> á¹• 21 ``tadeva \Be 68/ kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , samappitÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

<816> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ \Se 85/ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• ma

devehi saddhiá¹ƒ paricÄ• rayÄ• mahaá¹ƒ, modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ kÄ• maguá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi ||

<817> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• disaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aphalaá¹ƒ anappakaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• jutikÄ• mama ucchuc

devindaguttÄ• tidasehi rakkhitÄ• , sahassanettoriva nandane vane ||

<818> á¹• 21 ``tuvaÃ±ca \Ee 71/ bhante anukampakaá¹ƒ viduá¹ƒ, upecca vandiá¹ƒ kusalaÃ

tato te ucchussa adÄ• siá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ, pasannacittÄ• atulÄ• ya pÄ«tiyÄ• â€™â€™ t

ucchuvimÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. vandanavimÄ• navatthu

<819> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena \Ne 52/ vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

obhÄ• sentÄ« disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<820> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe0 \Ee 72/ ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<822> á¹• 21 sÄ• devatÄ• attamanÄ• ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<823> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«tÄ• , disvÄ• na samaá¹‡e sÄ«lavante.

pÄ• dÄ• ni vanditvÄ• manaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ, vittÄ• cahaá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<824> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 69/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Se 86/ ca me sabbad
pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

vandanavimÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

12. rajjumÄ• lÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<826> á¹• 21 ``abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, yÄ• tvaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hasi devate.

hatthapÄ• de ca viggayha, naccasi suppavÄ• dite ||

<827> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• saddÄ• niccharanti, savanÄ«yÄ• manoramÄ• ||

<828> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• te naccamÄ• nÄ• ya, aá¹…gamaá¹…gehi sabbaso.

dibbÄ• gandhÄ• pavÄ• yanti, sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• ||

<829> á¹• 21 ``vivattamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• yena, yÄ• veá¹‡Ä«su piá¸·andhanÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, turiye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<830> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹-aá¹ƒsakÄ• vÄ• tadhutÄ• , vÄ• tena sampakampitÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ suyyati nigghoso, turiye paÃ±caá¹…gike yathÄ• ||

<831> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• pi te sirasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• , sucigandhÄ• manoramÄ• .

vÄ• ti gandho disÄ• sabbÄ• , rukkho maÃ±jÅ«sako yathÄ• ||

<832> á¹• 21 ``ghÄ• yase \Ee 73/ taá¹ƒ sucigandhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ passasi amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ.

devate pucchitÄ• cikkha, kissa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<833> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• sÄ« \Ne 53/ ahaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, gayÄ• yaá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡assahaá¹ƒ

appapuÃ±Ã±Ä• alakkhikÄ• , rajjumÄ• lÄ• ti maá¹ƒ viduá¹ƒ {vidÅ« (Se Ee Katthaci) } ||

<834> á¹• 21 ``akkosÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhÄ• naÃ±ca, tajjanÄ• ya ca uggatÄ• {ukkatÄ• (Ce Se) }

kuá¹-aá¹ƒ \Se 87/ gahetvÄ• nikkhamma, agaÃ±chiá¹ƒ {Ä• gacchiá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci), agacchi
} udahÄ• riyÄ• {udakahÄ• riyÄ• (Ce) } ||

<835> á¹• 21 ``vipathe \Be 70/ kuá¹-aá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• , vanasaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ upÄ• gamiá¹ƒ.

idhevÄ• haá¹ƒ marissÄ• mi, ko attho {kvatthosi (Katthaci), kÄ«vatthopi (Se) } jÄ«vitena me |

<836> á¹• 21 ``daá¸·haá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, Ä• sumbhitvÄ• na pÄ• dape.

tato disÄ• vilokesiá¹ƒ, ko nu kho vanamassito ||

<837> á¹• 21 ``tatthaddasÄ• siá¹ƒ sambuddhaá¹ƒ, sabbalokahitaá¹ƒ muniá¹ƒ.

nisinnaá¹ƒ rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, jhÄ• yantaá¹ƒ akutobhayaá¹ƒ ||

<838> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• me ahu saá¹ƒvego, abbhuto lomahaá¹ƒsano.

ko nu kho vanamassito, manusso udÄ• hu devatÄ• ||

<839> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ pasÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, vanÄ• nibbanamÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

disvÄ• mano me pasÄ«di, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ yÄ• disakÄ«diso ||

<840> á¹• 21 ``guttindriyo jhÄ• narato, abahiggatamÄ• naso.

hito sabbassa lokassa, buddho ayaá¹ƒ {soyaá¹ƒ (Ce) } bhavissati ||

<841> á¹• 21 ``bhayabheravo durÄ• sado, sÄ«hova guhamassito.

dullabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya, pupphaá¹ƒ odumbaraá¹ƒ yathÄ• ||

<842> á¹• 21 ``so maá¹ƒ mudÅ«hi vÄ• cÄ• hi, Ä• lapitvÄ• tathÄ• gato.

rajjumÄ• leti maá¹ƒvoca, saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccha tathÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<843> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ giraá¹ƒ suá¹‡itvÄ• na, nelaá¹ƒ atthavatiá¹ƒ suciá¹ƒ.

saá¹‡haá¹ƒ muduÃ±ca vagguÃ±ca, sabbasokÄ• panÅ«danaá¹ƒ ||

<844> á¹• 21 ``kallacittaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , pasannaá¹ƒ suddhamÄ• nasaá¹ƒ.

hito \Se 88/ sabbassa lokassa, anusÄ• si tathÄ• gato ||

<845> á¹• 21 ``idaá¹ƒ dukkhanti maá¹ƒvoca, ayaá¹ƒ dukkhassa sambhavo.

dukkha {ayaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) } nirodho maggo ca {dukkhanirodho ca (Se) }, aÃ±jaso amatoga

<846> á¹• 21 ``anukampakassa \Be 71/ kusalassa, ovÄ• damhi ahaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• .

ajjhagÄ• amataá¹ƒ santiá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ padamaccutaá¹ƒ ||

<847> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pemÄ• , dassane avikampinÄ«.

mÅ«lajÄ• tÄ• ya saddhÄ• ya, dhÄ«tÄ• buddhassa orasÄ• ||

<848> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 54/ \Ee 74/ ramÄ• mi kÄ«á¸·Ä• mi, modÄ• mi akutobhayÄ• .

dibbamÄ• laá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mi, pivÄ• mi madhumaddavaá¹ƒ ||

<849> á¹• 21 ``saá¹-á¹-hituriyasahassÄ• ni, paá¹-ibodhaá¹ƒ karonti me.

Ä• á¸·ambo gaggaro bhÄ«mo, sÄ• dhuvÄ• dÄ« ca saá¹ƒsayo ||

<850> á¹• 21 ``pokkharo ca suphasso ca, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• mokkhÄ• ca nÄ• riyo.

nandÄ• ceva sunandÄ• ca, soá¹‡adinnÄ• sucimhitÄ• ||

<851> á¹• 21 ``alambusÄ• missakesÄ« ca, puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• tidÄ• ruá¹‡Ä« { ... ticÄ• ruá¹‡

eá¹‡Ä«phassÄ• suphassÄ• {supassÄ• (Se Ee Katthaci) } ca, subhaddÄ• {saá¹ƒbhaddÄ•

<852> á¹• 21 ``etÄ• caÃ±Ã±Ä• ca seyyÄ• se, accharÄ• naá¹ƒ pabodhikÄ• .

tÄ• maá¹ƒ kÄ• lenupÄ• gantvÄ• , abhibhÄ• santi devatÄ• ||

<853> á¹• 21 ``handa naccÄ• ma gÄ• yÄ• ma, handa taá¹ƒ ramayÄ• mase.

nayidaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• namevidaá¹ƒ ||

<854> á¹• 21 ``asokaá¹ƒ \Se 89/ nandanaá¹ƒ rammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

sukhaá¹ƒ akatapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha natthi parattha ca ||

<855> á¹• 21 ``sukhaÃ±ca katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ, idha ceva parattha ca.

tesaá¹ƒ sahabyakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

katapuÃ±Ã±Ä• hi modanti, sagge bhogasamaá¹…gino ||

<856> á¹• 21 ``bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vata atthÄ• ya, uppajjanti tathÄ• gatÄ• .

dakkhiá¹‡eyyÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±akhettÄ• namÄ• karÄ• .

yattha kÄ• raá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na, sagge modanti dÄ• yakÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

rajjumÄ• lÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakavaggo catuttho niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 76/ ---

maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hÄ• \Be 72/ pabhassarÄ• nÄ• gÄ• , alomÄ• kaÃ±jikadÄ• yikÄ• .

vihÄ• racaturitthambÄ• , pÄ«tÄ• ucchuvandanarajjumÄ• lÄ• ca.

vaggo tena pavuccatÄ«ti ||

itthivimÄ• naá¹ƒ samattaá¹ƒ.

2. purisavimÄ• naá¹ƒ

5. mahÄ• rathavaggo

1. maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtavimÄ• navatthu

<857> á¹• 21 ``ko \Be 73/ \Ne 55/ \Ee 77/ me vandati pÄ• dÄ• ni, iddhiyÄ• yasasÄ• jalaá¹

abhikkantena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, sabbÄ• obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ disÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<858> á¹• 21 ``maá¹‡á¸• Å«kohaá¹ƒ pure Ä• siá¹ƒ, udake vÄ• rigocaro.

tava dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa, avadhÄ« vacchapÄ• lako ||

<859> á¹• 21 ``muhuttaá¹ƒ \Se 90/ cittapasÄ• dassa, iddhiá¹ƒ passa yasaÃ±ca me.

Ä• nubhÄ• vaÃ±ca me passa, vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passa jutiÃ±ca me ||

<860> á¹• 21 ``ye ca te dÄ«ghamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ assosuá¹ƒ gotama.

pattÄ• te acalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yattha gantvÄ• na socareâ€™â€™ ti ||

maá¹‡á¸• Å«kadevaputtavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. revatÄ«vimÄ• navatthu

<861> á¹• 21 {Dhp 219 dhammapade} ``cirappavÄ• siá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ, dÅ«rato sotthimÄ• gata

Ã±Ä• timittÄ• suhajjÄ• ca, abhinandanti Ä• gataá¹ƒ.

<862> á¹• 21 {Dhp 220 dhammapade} ``tatheva \Ee 78/ katapuÃ±Ã±ampi, asmÄ• lokÄ• p

puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni paá¹-igaá¹‡hanti, piyaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«va Ä• gataá¹ƒ ||

<863> á¹• 21 {Pv 714} ``uá¹-á¹-hehi revate supÄ• padhamme, apÄ• rutadvÄ• re {apÄ• rubh
apÄ• rutadvÄ• raá¹ƒ (Ee Katthaci) } adÄ• nasÄ«le.

nessÄ• ma taá¹ƒ yattha thunanti duggatÄ• , samappitÄ• nerayikÄ• dukkhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti

<864> á¹• 21 icceva \Be 74/ {iccevaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } vatvÄ• na yamassa dÅ«tÄ• , te dve
brahantÄ• .

paccekabÄ• hÄ• su gahetvÄ• revataá¹ƒ, pakkÄ• mayuá¹ƒ devagaá¹‡assa santike ||

<865> á¹• 21 ``Ä• diccavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne 56/ ruciraá¹ƒ pabhassaraá¹ƒ, byamhaá¹ƒ subhaá

kassetamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ajanaá¹ƒ \Se 91/ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÅ«riyassa raá¹ƒsÄ«riva jotamÄ• naá¹ƒ

<866> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• candanasÄ• ralittÄ• {candanasÄ• rÄ• nulittÄ• (Se) }, ubh
upasobhayanti.

taá¹ƒ dissati sÅ«riyasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ko modati saggapatto vimÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti ||

<867> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ nandiyo nÄ• mÄ• si, upÄ• sako amaccharÄ« dÄ• napa

tassetamÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡ajanaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÅ«riyassa raá¹ƒsÄ«riva jotamÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<868> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• candanasÄ• ralittÄ• , ubhato vimÄ• naá¹ƒ upasobhayanti.

taá¹ƒ dissati sÅ«riyasamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, so modati saggapatto vimÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti ||

<869> á¹• 21 ``nandiyassÄ• haá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• , agÄ• rinÄ« sabbakulassa issarÄ• .

bhattu vimÄ• ne ramissÄ• mi dÄ• nahaá¹ƒ, na patthaye nirayaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ t

<870> á¹• 21 ``eso te nirayo supÄ• padhamme, puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Se 92/ tayÄ• akataá¹ƒ jÄ«va

na hi maccharÄ« rosako pÄ• padhammo, saggÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ labhati sahabyataâ€™â€™ n

<871> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Be 75/ nu gÅ«thaÃ±ca muttaÃ±ca, asucÄ« paá¹-idissati.

duggandhaá¹ƒ kimidaá¹ƒ mÄ«á¸·haá¹ƒ, kimetaá¹ƒ upavÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<872> á¹• 21 ``esa saá¹ƒsavako nÄ• ma, gambhÄ«ro sataporiso.

yattha vassasahassÄ• ni, tuvaá¹ƒ paccasi revateâ€™â€™ ti ||

<873> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ \Ee 79/ nu kÄ• yena vÄ• cÄ• ya, manasÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

kena saá¹ƒsavako laddho, gambhÄ«ro sataporisoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<874> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡e brÄ• hmaá¹‡e cÄ• pi, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• pi vanibbake {vaá¹‡ibbake (Se

musÄ• vÄ• dena vaÃ±cesi, taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ pakataá¹ƒ tayÄ• ||

<875> á¹• 21 ``tena saá¹ƒsavako laddho, gambhÄ«ro sataporiso.

tattha vassasahassÄ• ni, tuvaá¹ƒ paccasi revate ||

<876> á¹• 21 ``hatthepi chindanti athopi pÄ• de, kaá¹‡á¹‡epi chindanti athopi nÄ• saá¹ƒ.

athopi kÄ• koá¸·agaá¹‡Ä• samecca, saá¹…gamma khÄ• danti viphandamÄ• naâ€™â€™ n

<877> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• dhu kho maá¹ƒ paá¹-inetha, kÄ• hÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dÄ• nena samacariyÄ• ya, saá¹ƒyamena damena ca.

yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sukhitÄ• honti, na ca pacchÄ• nutappareâ€™â€™ ti ||

<878> á¹• 21 ``pure \Se 93/ tuvaá¹ƒ pamajjitvÄ• , idÄ• ni paridevasi.

sayaá¹ƒ katÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ anubhossasÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<879> á¹• 21 ``ko \Ne 57/ devalokato manussalokaá¹ƒ, gantvÄ• na puá¹-á¹-ho me evaá¹ƒ v

`nikkhittadaá¹‡á¸• esu dadÄ• tha dÄ• naá¹ƒ, acchÄ• danaá¹ƒ seyya {sayana (Ce) } mathanr

nahi maccharÄ« rosako pÄ• padhammo, saggÅ«pagÄ• naá¹ƒ labhati sahabyataá¹ƒâ€™ ||

<880> á¹• 21 ``sÄ• haá¹ƒ nÅ«na ito gantvÄ• , yoniá¹ƒ laddhÄ• na mÄ• nusiá¹ƒ.

vadaÃ±Ã±Å« sÄ«lasampannÄ• , kÄ• hÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ.

dÄ• nena samacariyÄ• ya, saá¹ƒyamena damena ca ||

<881> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rÄ• mÄ• ni \Be 76/ ca ropissaá¹ƒ, dugge saá¹…kamanÄ• ni ca.

papaÃ±ca udapÄ• naÃ±ca, vippasannena cetasÄ• ||

<882> á¹• 21 ``cÄ• tuddasiá¹ƒ paÃ±cadasiá¹ƒ, yÄ• ca pakkhassa aá¹-á¹-hamÄ«.

pÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyapakkhaÃ±ca, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gasusamÄ• gataá¹ƒ ||

<883> á¹• 21 ``uposathaá¹ƒ upavasissaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• sÄ«lesu saá¹ƒvutÄ• .

na ca dÄ• ne pamajjissaá¹ƒ, sÄ• maá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hamidaá¹ƒ mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<884> á¹• 21 iccevaá¹ƒ vippalapantiá¹ƒ, phandamÄ• naá¹ƒ tato tato.

khipiá¹ƒsu niraye ghore, uddhapÄ• daá¹ƒ avaá¹ƒsiraá¹ƒ ||

<885> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ pure maccharinÄ« ahosiá¹ƒ, paribhÄ• sikÄ• \Se 94/ samaá¹‡abrÄ•

vitathena ca sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ vaÃ±cayitvÄ• , paccÄ• mahaá¹ƒ niraye ghorarÅ«peâ€™â€™ ti ||

revatÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. chattamÄ• á¹‡avakavimÄ• navatthu

<886> á¹• 21 ``ye \Ee 80/ vadataá¹ƒ pavaro manujesu, sakyamunÄ« bhagavÄ• katakicco.

pÄ• ragato balavÄ«riyasamaá¹…gÄ« {balavÄ«rasamaá¹…gÄ« (Katthaci) }, taá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ

<887> á¹• 21 ``rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaá¹ƒ, dhammamasaá¹…khatamappaá¹-ikÅ«laá

madhuramimaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ suvibhattaá¹ƒ, dhammamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehi ||

<888> á¹• 21 ``yattha \Ee 81/ ca dinna mahapphalamÄ• hu, catÅ«su sucÄ«su purisayuges

aá¹-á¹-ha ca puggaladhammadasÄ• te, saá¹…ghamimaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡atthamupehi ||

<889> á¹• 21 ``na \Be 77/ tathÄ• tapati nabhe sÅ«riyo, cando ca na bhÄ• sati na phusso.

yathÄ• atulamidaá¹ƒ mahappabhÄ• saá¹ƒ, ko \Se 95/ nu tvaá¹ƒ tidivÄ• mahiá¹ƒ upÄ• gÄ•

<890> á¹• 21 ``chindati \Ne 58/ raá¹ƒsÄ« pabhaá¹…karassa, sÄ• dhikavÄ«satiyojanÄ• ni Ä

rattimapi yathÄ• divaá¹ƒ karoti, parisuddhaá¹ƒ vimalaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ||

<891> á¹• 21 ``bahupadumavicitrapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ, vokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kusumehi nekacitta

arajavirajahemajÄ• lachannaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• se tapati yathÄ• pi sÅ«riyo ||

<892> á¹• 21 ``rattambarapÄ«tavasasÄ• hi, agarupiyaá¹…gucandanussadÄ• hi.

kaÃ±canatanusannibhattacÄ• hi, paripÅ«raá¹ƒ gaganaá¹ƒva tÄ• rakÄ• hi ||

<893> á¹• 21 ``naranÄ• riyo {naranÄ• rÄ« (Katthaci), nÄ• riyo (?) } bahuketthanekavaá¹‡á¹
kusumavibhÅ«sitÄ• bharaá¹‡ettha sumanÄ• .

anilapamuÃ±citÄ• pavanti {pavÄ• yanti (Katthaci) } surabhiá¹ƒ, tapaniyavitatÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡
{suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchÄ• danÄ• (Ce) } ||

<894> á¹• 21 ``kissa saá¹ƒyamassa {samadamassa (Ce) } ayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ko, kenÄ• si kamm

yathÄ• \Se 96/ ca te adhigatamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadanupadaá¹ƒ avacÄ• si iá¹…gha puá

<895> á¹• 21 ``sayamidha {yamidha (Ce Se Ee) } pathe samecca mÄ• á¹‡avena, satthÄ• m

tava ratanavarassa dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• , karissÄ• mÄ«ti ca bravittha chatto ||

<896> á¹• 21 ``jinavarapavaraá¹ƒ \Be 78/ {jinapavaraá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } upehi {upemi (bahÄ
dhammaÃ±cÄ• pi tatheva bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ.

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ {avocÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce Se Katthaci) } bhante, pacchÄ• te vacan

<897> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ca pÄ• á¹‡avadhaá¹ƒ vividhaá¹ƒ carassu asuciá¹ƒ,

na hi pÄ• á¹‡esu asaÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡ayiá¹ƒsu sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante,

pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<898> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Ee 82/ ca parajanassa rakkhitampi, Ä• dÄ• tabbamamaÃ±Ã±itho {ma
adinnaá¹ƒ.

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<899> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ca parajanassa rakkhitÄ• yo, parabhariyÄ• agamÄ• anariyametaá¹ƒ.

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ.

<900> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ca vitathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡i,

na \Se 97/ hi musÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡ayiá¹ƒsu sappaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<901> á¹• 21 ``yena ca purisassa apeti saÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹ƒ majjaá¹ƒ parivajjayassu sabbaá¹ƒ

noti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ avocahaá¹ƒ bhante, pacchÄ• te vacanaá¹ƒ tathevakÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<902> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ idha paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• karitvÄ• , paá¹-ipajjitvÄ• tathÄ• gatassa c

dvepathamagamÄ• siá¹ƒ coramajjhe, te maá¹ƒ tattha vadhiá¹ƒsu bhogahetu ||

<903> á¹• 21 ``ettakamidaá¹ƒ \Be 79/ \Ne 59/ anussarÄ• mi kusalaá¹ƒ, tato paraá¹ƒ na me

tena sucaritena kammunÄ• haá¹ƒ {kammanÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce) }, uppanno {upapanno (bahÅ«su)

<904> á¹• 21 ``passa khaá¹‡amuhuttasaÃ±Ã±amassa, anudhammappaá¹-ipattiyÄ• vipÄ• k

jalamiva yasasÄ• samekkhamÄ• nÄ• , bahukÄ• maá¹ƒ pihayanti hÄ«nakammÄ• ||

<905> á¹• 21 ``passa katipayÄ• ya desanÄ• ya, sugatiÃ±camhi \Se 98/ gato sukhaÃ±ca pa

ye ca te satataá¹ƒ suá¹‡anti dhammaá¹ƒ, maÃ±Ã±e te amataá¹ƒ phusanti khemaá¹ƒ ||

<906> á¹• 21 ``appampi kataá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ, vipulaá¹ƒ hoti {vipulaphalaá¹ƒ (Kattha
dhamme.

passa katapuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya chatto, obhÄ• seti pathaviá¹ƒ yathÄ• pi sÅ«riyo ||

<907> á¹• 21 ``kimidaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kimÄ• carema, icceke hi samecca mantayanti.

te mayaá¹ƒ punareva {punapi (?) } laddha mÄ• nusattaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ipannÄ• viharemu sÄ«lava

<908> á¹• 21 ``bahukÄ• ro \Ee 83/ anukampako ca satthÄ• , iti me sati agamÄ• divÄ• diva

svÄ• haá¹ƒ upagatomhi saccanÄ• maá¹ƒ, anukampassu punapi suá¹‡emu {suá¹‡oma (Ce),

<909> á¹• 21 ``ye \Be 80/ cidha {yedha (Ce Se Ee), ye idha (Katthaci) } pajahanti kÄ• marÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pahÄ• ya mohaá¹ƒ.

na ca te punamupenti gabbhaseyyaá¹ƒ, parinibbÄ• nagatÄ• hi sÄ«tibhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

chattamÄ• á¹‡avakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• yakavimÄ• navatthu

<910> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Se 99/ \Ee 84/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato d

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• {ruciratthatÄ
gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``rucakupakiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti padassa saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• passitabb

<911> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Ee 85/ pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti va
Katthaci), vaggÅ« (Se) }.

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<912> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<913> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi taá¹ƒ deva mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<914> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<915> á¹• 21 ``satisamuppÄ• dakaro \Ne 60/, dvÄ• re kakkaá¹-ako á¹-hito.

niá¹-á¹-hito jÄ• tarÅ«passa, sobhati dasapÄ• dako ||

<916> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 81/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti \Se 100/ ca me bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<917> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to yamakÄ• si puÃ±

tenamhi evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti |

kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

(anantaraá¹ƒ paÃ±cavimÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kakkaá¹-akarasadÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vi

5. dvÄ• rapÄ• lavimÄ• navatthu

<918> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ee 86/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• das

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<919> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ.

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<920> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... \Se 101/ vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pa

<922> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<923> á¹• 21 ``dibbaá¹ƒ mamaá¹ƒ vassasahassamÄ• yu, vÄ• cÄ• bhigÄ«taá¹ƒ manasÄ• p

ettÄ• vatÄ• á¹-hassati puÃ±Ã±akammo, dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«to ||

<924> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 82/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pa

dvÄ• rapÄ• lavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. paá¹-hamakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• navatthu

<926> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasa yojanÄ

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<927> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Ne 61/ pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti va

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<928> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<930> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<931> á¹• 21 ``karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, paá¹‡á¸• itena vijÄ• natÄ• .

sammaggatesu buddhesu, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<932> á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya vata me buddho, araÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• mamÄ• gato.

tattha \Se 102/ cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pago ahaá¹ƒ {ahuá¹ƒ (Ce) } ||

<933> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

paá¹-hamakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. dutiyakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• navatthu

<935> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Be 83/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• das

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<936> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ.

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<937> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sat

<939> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<940> á¹• 21 ``karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, paá¹‡á¸• itena vijÄ• natÄ• .

sammaggatesu bhikkhÅ«su, yattha dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

<941> á¹• 21 ``atthÄ• ya vata me bhikkhu, araÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• mamÄ• gato.

tattha cittaá¹ƒ pasÄ• detvÄ• , tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÅ«pago ahaá¹ƒ ||

<942> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ee 87/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

dutiyakaraá¹‡Ä«yavimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. paá¹-hamasÅ«civimÄ• navatthu

<944> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ne 62/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• das

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<945> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi \Be 84/ pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti va

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<946> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sat

<948> á¹• 21 so \Se 103/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<949> á¹• 21 ``yaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti na taá¹ƒ hoti,

yaÃ±ceva dajjÄ• taÃ±ceva seyyo.

sÅ«ci dinnÄ• sÅ«cimeva seyyo ||

<950> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

paá¹-hamasÅ«civimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. dutiyasÅ«civimÄ• navatthu

<952> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• dasa yojanÄ

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<953> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ.

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<954> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o \Se 104/ ca te sabbadisÄ• pa

<956> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<957> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, purimajÄ• tiyÄ• manussaloke ||

<958> á¹• 21 ``addasaá¹ƒ \Be 85/ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ.

tassa adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ sÅ«ciá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<959> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

dutiyasÅ«civimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. paá¹-hamanÄ• gavimÄ• navatthu

<961> á¹• 21 ``susukkakhandhaá¹ƒ \Ne 63/ \Ee 88/ abhiruyha nÄ• gaá¹ƒ, akÄ• cinaá¹ƒ dan
mahÄ• javaá¹ƒ.

abhiruyha gajavaraá¹ƒ {gajaá¹ƒ varaá¹ƒ (Se) } sukappitaá¹ƒ, idhÄ• gamÄ• vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ a

<962> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• gassa dantesu duvesu nimmitÄ• , acchodakÄ• paduminiyo suphullÄ• .

padumesu ca turiyagaá¹‡Ä• pavajjare, imÄ• ca naccanti manoharÄ• yo ||

<963> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<964> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<965> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-heva muttapupphÄ• ni, kassapassa mahesino {bhagavato (Se Kattha

thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ abhiropesiá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<966> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

paá¹-hamanÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. dutiyanÄ• gavimÄ• navatthu

<968> á¹• 21 ``mahantaá¹ƒ \Be 86/ \Ee 89/ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ abhiruyha, sabbasetaá¹ƒ gajuttamaá

vanÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anupariyÄ• si, nÄ• rÄ«gaá¹‡apurakkhato.

obhÄ• sento disÄ• sabbÄ• , osadhÄ« viya tÄ• rakÄ• ||

<969> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sat

<971> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano, vaá¹…gÄ«seneva pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<972> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, upÄ• sako cakkhumato ahosiá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• virato ahosiá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayissaá¹ƒ ||

<973> á¹• 21 ``amajjapo \Se 105/ no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ {abhÄ• siá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci) }
tuá¹-á¹-ho ahosiá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<974> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• s

dutiyanÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

12. tatiyanÄ• gavimÄ• navatthu

<976> á¹• 21 ``ko \Ne 64/ \Ee 90/ nu dibbena yÄ• nena, sabbasetena hatthinÄ• .

turiyatÄ• á¸·itanigghoso, antalikkhe mahÄ«yati ||

<977> á¹• 21 ``devatÄ• nusi gandhabbo, adu {Ä• du (Ce Se) } sakko purindado.

ajÄ• nantÄ• taá¹ƒ pucchÄ• ma, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nemu taá¹ƒ mayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<978> á¹• 21 ``namhi \Be 87/ devo na gandhabbo, nÄ• pi {nÄ• mhi (Katthaci) } sakko purin

sudhammÄ• nÄ• ma ye devÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro ahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<979> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• ma devaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ {deva sudhamma (Se), deva sudhamm
katvÄ• na aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ.

kiá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• nuse kammaá¹ƒ, sudhammaá¹ƒ upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<980> á¹• 21 ``ucchÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, vatthÄ• gÄ• raÃ±ca yo dade.

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ datvÄ• , sudhammaá¹ƒ upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

tatiyanÄ• gavimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

13. cÅ«á¸·arathavimÄ• navatthu

<981> á¹• 21 ``daá¸·hadhammÄ• nisÄ• rassa, dhanuá¹ƒ olubbha tiá¹-á¹-hasi.

khattiyo nusi rÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o, adu luddo vanecaroâ€™â€™ ti {vanÄ• caroti (Se Katthaci) } ||

<982> á¹• 21 ``assakÄ• dhipatissÄ• haá¹ƒ \Se 106/, bhante putto vanecaro.

nÄ• maá¹ƒ me bhikkhu te brÅ«mi, sujÄ• to iti maá¹ƒ vidÅ« {viduá¹ƒ (Ce) } ||

<983> á¹• 21 ``mige gavesamÄ• nohaá¹ƒ, ogÄ• hanto brahÄ• vanaá¹ƒ.

migaá¹ƒ taÃ±ceva {migaá¹ƒ gantveva (Se), migavadhaÃ±ca (Katthaci) } nÄ• ddakkhiá¹ƒ, taÃ
ahaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<984> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• gataá¹ƒ \Ee 91/ te mahÄ• puÃ±Ã±a, atho te adurÄ• gataá¹ƒ.

etto udakamÄ• dÄ• ya, pÄ• de pakkhÄ• layassu te ||

<985> á¹• 21 ``idampi pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ sÄ«taá¹ƒ, Ä• bhataá¹ƒ girigabbharÄ• .

rÄ• japutta tato pitvÄ• {pÄ«tvÄ• (Ce Se) }, santhatasmiá¹ƒ upÄ• visÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<986> á¹• 21 ``kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä« vata te vÄ• cÄ• , savanÄ«yÄ• mahÄ• muni.

nelÄ• atthavatÄ« {catthavatÄ« (Ce) } vaggu, mantvÄ• {mantÄ• (Se Ee Katthaci) } atthaÃ±
(Ce) } ||

<987> á¹• 21 ``kÄ• \Ne 65/ te rati vane viharato, isinisabha vadehi puá¹-á¹-ho.

tava vacanapathaá¹ƒ nisÄ• mayitvÄ• , atthadhammapadaá¹ƒ samÄ• caremaseâ€™â€™ ti |

<988> á¹• 21 ``ahiá¹ƒsÄ• \Be 88/ sabbapÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ, kumÄ• ramhÄ• ka ruccati.

theyyÄ• ca aticÄ• rÄ• ca, majjapÄ• nÄ• ca Ä• rati ||

<989> á¹• 21 ``Ä• rati samacariyÄ• ca, bÄ• husaccaá¹ƒ kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• .

diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme pÄ• saá¹ƒsÄ• , dhammÄ• ete pasaá¹ƒsiyÄ• ti ||

<990> á¹• 21 ``santike maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ, oraá¹ƒ mÄ• sehi paÃ±cahi.

rÄ• japutta \Se 107/ vijÄ• nÄ• hi, attÄ• naá¹ƒ parimocayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<991> á¹• 21 ``katamaá¹ƒ svÄ• haá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , kiá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ca poris

kÄ• ya vÄ• pana vijjÄ• ya, bhaveyyaá¹ƒ ajarÄ• maroâ€™â€™ ti ||

<992> á¹• 21 ``na vijjate so padeso, kammaá¹ƒ vijjÄ• ca porisaá¹ƒ.

yattha gantvÄ• bhave macco, rÄ• japuttÄ• jarÄ• maro ||

<993> á¹• 21 ``mahaddhanÄ• mahÄ• bhogÄ• , raá¹-á¹-havantopi khattiyÄ• .

pahÅ«tadhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• se, tepi no {tepi na (bahÅ«su) } ajarÄ• marÄ• ||

<994> á¹• 21 ``yadi te sutÄ• andhakaveá¹‡á¸• uputtÄ• {andhakaveá¹‡huputtÄ• (Ce), aá¹
Katthaci) }, sÅ«rÄ• vÄ«rÄ• vikkantappahÄ• rino.

tepi Ä• yukkhayaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , viddhastÄ• sassatÄ«samÄ• ||

<995> á¹• 21 ``khattiyÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• vessÄ• , suddÄ• caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lapukkusÄ• .

ete caÃ±Ã±e ca jÄ• tiyÄ• , tepi no ajarÄ• marÄ• ||

<996> á¹• 21 ``ye mantaá¹ƒ parivattenti, chaá¸·aá¹…gaá¹ƒ brahmacintitaá¹ƒ.

ete caÃ±Ã±e ca vijjÄ• ya, tepi no ajarÄ• marÄ• ||

<997> á¹• 21 ``isayo cÄ• pi ye santÄ• , saÃ±Ã±atattÄ• tapassino.

sarÄ«raá¹ƒ tepi kÄ• lena, vijahanti tapassino ||

<998> á¹• 21 ``bhÄ• vitattÄ• pi \Ee 92/ arahanto, katakiccÄ• anÄ• savÄ• .

nikkhipanti imaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, puÃ±Ã±apÄ• paparikkhayÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<999> á¹• 21 ``subhÄ• sitÄ• atthavatÄ«, gÄ• thÄ• yo te mahÄ• muni.

nijjhattomhi \Se 108/ subhaá¹-á¹-hena, tvaÃ±ca me saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<1000> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• \Be 89/ maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccha, tameva saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaja

sakyaputtaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, yamahaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1001> á¹• 21 ``katarasmiá¹ƒ so janapade, satthÄ• tumhÄ• ka mÄ• risa.

ahampi daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchissaá¹ƒ, jinaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1002> á¹• 21 ``puratthimasmiá¹ƒ \Ne 66/ janapade, okkÄ• kakulasambhavo.

tatthÄ• si purisÄ• jaÃ±Ã±o, so ca kho parinibbutoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1003> á¹• 21 ``sace hi buddho tiá¹-á¹-heyya, satthÄ• tumhÄ• ka mÄ• risa.

yojanÄ• ni sahassÄ• ni, gaccheyyaá¹ƒ {gacche (Se Ee Katthaci) } payirupÄ• situá¹ƒ ||

<1004> á¹• 21 ``yato ca kho {yatÄ• kho (Ee Katthaci) } parinibbuto, satthÄ• tumhÄ• ka mÄ

nibbutampi {parinibbutaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, gacchÄ• mi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹

<1005> á¹• 21 ``upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±cÄ• pi anuttaraá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghaÃ±ca naradevassa, gacchÄ• mi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

<1006> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramÄ• mi khippaá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayÄ• mi

amajjapo no ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mi, sakena dÄ• rena ca homi tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1007> á¹• 21 ``sahassaraá¹ƒsÄ«va yathÄ• mahappabho, disaá¹ƒ yathÄ• bhÄ• ti nabhe a

tathÄ• pakÄ• ro {tathappakÄ• ro (Ce Se) } tavÄ• yaá¹ƒ {tavayaá¹ƒ (Ce Ee) } mahÄ• ratho, s
yojanasattamÄ• yato ||

<1008> á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-á¹-ehi samantamotthaá¹-o, urassa muttÄ• hi maá¹‡Ä«hi

lekhÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca rÅ«piyassa ca, sobhenti veá¸·uriyamayÄ• sunimmitÄ• ||

<1009> á¹• 21 ``sÄ«saÃ±cidaá¹ƒ \Be 90/ veá¸·uriyassa nimmitaá¹ƒ, yugaÃ±cidaá¹ƒ lohitak

yuttÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa ca rÅ«piyassa ca, sobhanti assÄ• ca ime manojavÄ• ||

<1010> á¹• 21 ``so tiá¹-á¹-hasi hemarathe adhiá¹-á¹-hito, devÄ• namindova sahassavÄ• ha

pucchÄ• mi tÄ• haá¹ƒ yasavanta kovidaá¹ƒ {kovida (Katthaci) }, kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddho aya

<1011> á¹• 21 ``sujÄ• to \Ee 93/ nÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, rÄ• japutto pure ahuá¹ƒ.

tvaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ anukampÄ• ya, saÃ±Ã±amasmiá¹ƒ nivesayi ||

<1012> á¹• 21 ``khÄ«á¹‡Ä• yukaÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• si satthuno.

imaá¹ƒ sujÄ• ta pÅ«jehi, taá¹ƒ te atthÄ• ya hehiti ||

<1013> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ gandhehi mÄ• lehi, pÅ«jayitvÄ• samuyyuto.

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, upapannomhi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

<1014> á¹• 21 ``nandane \Se 110/ ca vane {nandanopavane (Ce), nandane pavane (Se Ka
nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• yute.

ramÄ• mi naccagÄ«tehi, accharÄ• hi purakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

cÅ«á¸·arathavimÄ• naá¹ƒ terasamaá¹ƒ.

14. mahÄ• rathavimÄ• navatthu

<1015> á¹• 21 ``sahassayuttaá¹ƒ \Ne 67/ \Ee 94/ hayavÄ• hanaá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ, Ä• ruyhimaá

uyyÄ• nabhÅ«miá¹ƒ abhito anukkamaá¹ƒ, purindado bhÅ«tapatÄ«va vÄ• savo ||

<1016> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• te rathakubbarÄ• ubho, phalehi {thalehi (Ce) } aá¹ƒse

sujÄ• tagumbÄ• naravÄ«raniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , virocatÄ« pannaraseva cando ||

<1017> á¹• 21 ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• lÄ• vatato \Be 91/ ratho ayaá¹ƒ, bahÅ«hi nÄ• nÄ• ratanehi

sunandighoso ca subhassaro ca, virocatÄ« cÄ• marahatthabÄ• hubhi ||

<1018> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• ca nÄ• bhyo manasÄ• bhinimmitÄ• , rathassa pÄ• dantaramajjhabh

imÄ• ca nÄ• bhyo satarÄ• jicittitÄ• , sateratÄ• vijjurivappabhÄ• sare ||

<1019> á¹• 21 ``anekacittÄ• vatato \Se 111/ ratho ayaá¹ƒ, puthÅ« ca nemÄ« ca sahassara

tesaá¹ƒ saro suyyati {sÅ«yati (Ce) } vaggurÅ«po, paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ turiyamivappavÄ• dita

<1020> á¹• 21 ``sirasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 95/ cittaá¹ƒ maá¹‡icandakappitaá¹ƒ, sadÄ• visuddhaá¹ƒ ru

suvaá¹‡á¹‡arÄ• jÄ«hi atÄ«va saá¹…gataá¹ƒ, veá¸·uriyarÄ• jÄ«va atÄ«va sobhati ||

<1021> á¹• 21 ``ime ca vÄ• á¸·Ä« maá¹‡icandakappitÄ• , Ä• rohakambÅ« sujavÄ• brahÅ«

brahÄ• mahantÄ• balino mahÄ• javÄ• , mano tavaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tatheva siá¹ƒsare {sabbare (

<1022> á¹• 21 ``ime ca sabbe sahitÄ• catukkamÄ• , mano tavaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tatheva siá¹ƒsa

samaá¹ƒ vahantÄ• mudukÄ• anuddhatÄ• , Ä• modamÄ• nÄ• turagÄ• na {turaá¹…gÄ• na

<1023> á¹• 21 ``dhunanti vagganti patanti {pavattanti (Ee Katthaci) } cambare, abbhuddhur
piá¸·andhane.

tesaá¹ƒ saro suyyati vaggurÅ«po, paÃ±caá¹…gikaá¹ƒ \Se 112/ turiyamivappavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ ||

<1024> á¹• 21 ``rathassa \Be 92/ ghoso apiá¸·andhanÄ• na ca, khurassa nÄ• do {nÄ• dÄ«
abhihiá¹ƒsanÄ• ya ca.

ghoso suvaggÅ« samitassa suyyati, gandhabbatÅ«riyÄ• ni vicitrasaá¹ƒvane ||

<1025> á¹• 21 ``rathe á¹-hitÄ• tÄ• migamandalocanÄ• , Ä• á¸·Ä• rapamhÄ• hasitÄ• piya

veá¸·uriyajÄ• lÄ• vatatÄ• tanucchavÄ• , sadeva gandhabbasÅ«raggapÅ«jitÄ• ||

<1026> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• rattarattambarapÄ«tavÄ• sasÄ• , visÄ• lanettÄ• abhirattalocanÄ• .

kule sujÄ• tÄ• sutanÅ« sucimhitÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<1027> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• kambukeyÅ«radharÄ• suvÄ• sasÄ• , sumajjhimÄ• Å«ruthanÅ«papar

vaá¹-á¹-aá¹…guliyo sumukhÄ• sudassanÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<1028> á¹• 21 ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• suveá¹‡Ä« susu missakesiyo, samaá¹ƒ vibhattÄ• hi pabhassarÄ

anubbatÄ• tÄ• tava mÄ• nase ratÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<1029> á¹• 21 ``Ä• veá¸·iniyo \Ne 68/ padumuppalacchadÄ• , alaá¹…katÄ• candanasÄ• ra
bhÅ«sitÄ• (Katthaci) }.

anubbatÄ• \Se 113/ tÄ• tava mÄ• nase ratÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ•

<1030> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• \Ee 96/ mÄ• liniyo padumuppalacchadÄ• , alaá¹…katÄ• candanasÄ•

anubbatÄ• tÄ• tava mÄ• nase ratÄ• , rathe á¹-hitÄ• paÃ±jalikÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ||

<1031> á¹• 21 ``kaá¹‡á¹-hesu \Be 93/ te yÄ• ni piá¸·andhanÄ• ni, hatthesu pÄ• desu tathev

obhÄ• sayantÄ« dasa sabbaso disÄ• , abbhuddayaá¹ƒ sÄ• radikova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

<1032> á¹• 21 ``vÄ• tassa vegena ca sampakampitÄ• , bhujesu mÄ• lÄ• apiá¸·andhanÄ• n

muÃ±canti ghosaá¹ƒ rÅ«ciraá¹ƒ suciá¹ƒ subhaá¹ƒ, sabbehi viÃ±Ã±Å«hi sutabbarÅ«paá¹ƒ ||

<1033> á¹• 21 ``uyyÄ• nabhÅ«myÄ• ca duvaddhato á¹-hitÄ• , rathÄ• \Se 114/ ca nÄ• gÄ•

tameva devinda pamodayanti, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• yathÄ• pokkharapattabÄ• hubhi ||

<1034> á¹• 21 ``imÄ• su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• su bahÅ«su vaggÅ«su, manuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• su hadayer
pati (Ce), hadayeritampi taá¹ƒ (Se) }.

pavajjamÄ• nÄ• su atÄ«va accharÄ• , bhamanti kaÃ±Ã±Ä• padumesu sikkhitÄ• ||

<1035> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• ca gÄ«tÄ• ni ca vÄ• ditÄ• ni ca, naccÄ• ni cimÄ• ni {cemÄ• ni (Ce)

athettha naccanti athettha accharÄ• , obhÄ• sayantÄ« ubhato varitthiyo ||

<1036> á¹• 21 ``so modasi turiyagaá¹‡appabodhano, mahÄ«yamÄ• no vajirÄ• vudhoriva.

imÄ• su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• su bahÅ«su vaggÅ«su, manuÃ±Ã±arÅ«pÄ• su hadayeritaá¹ƒ pÄ«tiá¹ƒ ||

<1037> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pure kammamakÄ• si attanÄ• , manussabhÅ«to purimÄ• ya jÄ

uposathaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ vÄ• {uposathaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ va (Se) } tuvaá¹ƒ upÄ• vasi, kaá¹ƒ {kiá¹ƒ (Se) } c
vatamÄ• bhirocayi ||

<1038> á¹• 21 ``nayÄ«damappassa \Be 94/ katassa {nayidaá¹ƒ appassa katassa (Ce Se), s
(Katthaci) } kammuno, pubbe suciá¹‡á¹‡assa uposathassa vÄ• .

iddhÄ• nubhÄ• vo \Se 115/ vipulo ayaá¹ƒ tava, yaá¹ƒ devasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ abhirocase bhusaá

<1039> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1040> á¹• 21 so \Ee 97/ devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalanti ||

<1041> á¹• 21 ``jitindriyaá¹ƒ buddhamanomanikkamaá¹ƒ, naruttamaá¹ƒ kassapamaggapug

avÄ• purantaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, devÄ• tidevaá¹ƒ satapuÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1042> á¹• 21 ``tamaddasaá¹ƒ kuÃ±jaramoghatiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡asiá¹…gÄ«nadabir

disvÄ• na taá¹ƒ khippamahuá¹ƒ sucÄ«mano, tameva disvÄ• na subhÄ• sitaddhajaá¹ƒ ||

<1043> á¹• 21 ``tamannapÄ• naá¹ƒ athavÄ• pi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, suciá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ rasasÄ•

pupphÄ• bhikkiá¹‡amhi sake nivesane, patiá¹-á¹-hapesiá¹ƒ sa asaá¹…gamÄ• naso ||

<1044> á¹• 21 ``tamannapÄ• nena \Ne 69/ ca cÄ«varena ca, khajjena bhojjena ca sÄ• yan

santappayitvÄ• \Se 116/ dvipadÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ, so saggaso devapure ramÄ• mahaá¹ƒ ||

<1045> á¹• 21

``etenupÄ• yena imaá¹ƒ niraggaá¸·aá¹ƒ, yaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yajitvÄ• tividhaá¹ƒ visuddhaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• yahaá¹ƒ mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ samussayaá¹ƒ, indÅ«pamo {indassamo (Se Katthaci) } deva

<1046> á¹• 21 ``Ä• yuÃ±ca \Be 95/ vaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhaá¹ƒ balaÃ±ca, paá¹‡Ä«tarÅ«paá¹

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca bahuá¹ƒ susaá¹…khataá¹ƒ, patiá¹-á¹-hapetabbamasaá¹…gamÄ• nas

<1047> á¹• 21 {Kv 799} ``nayimasmiá¹ƒ loke parasmiá¹ƒ {nayimasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• loke parasmia
nayimasmi loke va parasmi (?) } vÄ• pana, buddhena seá¹-á¹-ho va samo va vijjati.

Ä• huneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ {yamÄ• huneyyÄ• naá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } paramÄ• hutiá¹ƒ gato, puÃ±Ã±atth
vipulapphalesinaâ€™â€™ nti ||

mahÄ• rathavimÄ• naá¹ƒ cuddasamaá¹ƒ.

mahÄ• rathavaggo paÃ±camo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ee 100/ ---

maá¹‡á¸• Å«ko revatÄ« chatto, kakkaá¹-o dvÄ• rapÄ• lako.

dve karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• dve sÅ«ci, tayo nÄ• gÄ• ca dve rathÄ• .

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo vaggo pavuccatÄ«ti ||

bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

6. pÄ• yÄ• sivaggo

1. paá¹-hamaagÄ• riyavimÄ• navatthu

<1048> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Se 117/ \Ne 70/ \Ee 101/ vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati {pakÄ•
uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tidasÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ.

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

<1049> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1050> á¹• 21 so \Be 96/ devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1051> á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke, opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• gharamÄ• vasimha

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adamha ||

<1052> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

paá¹-hamaagÄ• riyavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. dutiyaagÄ• riyavimÄ• navatthu

<1054> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Ee 102/ vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ \Se 118/ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

<1055> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1056> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1057> á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke, opÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• gharamÄ• vasimha

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adamha ||

<1058> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

dutiyaagÄ• riyavimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. phaladÄ• yakavimÄ• navatthu

<1060> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ne 71/ \Be 97/ \Ee 103/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, sa

yojanÄ• ni.

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<1061> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• \Se 119/ ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti

aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ• sÄ• dhurÅ«pÄ• , dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä•

naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

<1062> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá¹

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1063> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1064> á¹• 21 ``phaladÄ• yÄ« phalaá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ labhati, dadamujugatesu pasannamÄ• na

so hi pamodati {modati (Ce Se Ee) } saggagato tidive {tattha (Katthaci) }, anubhoti ca puÃ±Ã
vipulaá¹ƒ ||

<1065> á¹• 21 ``tavevÄ• haá¹ƒ {tathevÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ee) } mahÄ• muni, adÄ• siá¹ƒ catur

<1066> á¹• 21 ``tasmÄ• hi phalaá¹ƒ alameva dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, niccaá¹ƒ manussena sukhatthiken

dibbÄ• ni vÄ• patthayatÄ• sukhÄ• ni, manussasobhaggatamicchatÄ• vÄ• ||

<1067> á¹• 21 ``tena \Se 120/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ...

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

phaladÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. paá¹-hamaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• navatthu

<1069> á¹• 21 ``cando \Be 98/ \Ee 104/ yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ ga

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

<1070> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• , manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±a

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1071> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1072> á¹• 21 ``ahaÃ±ca bhariyÄ• ca manussaloke, upassayaá¹ƒ arahato adamha.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacittÄ• , sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adamha ||

<1073> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 72/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ•

paá¹-hamaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. dutiyaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• navatthu

<1075> á¹• 21 sÅ«riyo \Se 121/ \Ee 105/ yathÄ• vigatavalÄ• hake nabhe ... pe ... ||

(yathÄ• purimavimÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ) ||

<1079> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

dutiyaupassayadÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yakavimÄ• navatthu

<1081> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Be 99/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• da

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<1082> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi \Ee 106/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1083> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1084> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, disvÄ• na bhikkhuá¹ƒ tasitaá¹ƒ kilant

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayissaá¹ƒ, samaá¹…gi bhattena tadÄ• akÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<1085> á¹• 21 ``tena \Se 122/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• ||

bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. yavapÄ• lakavimÄ• navatthu

<1087> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sab pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1089> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1090> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 73/ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, ahosiá¹ƒ yavapÄ• lako.

addasaá¹ƒ virajaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, vippasannamanÄ• vilaá¹ƒ ||

<1091> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee 107/ adÄ• sahaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi.

kummÄ• sapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ datvÄ• na, modÄ• mi nandane vane ||

<1092> á¹• 21 ``tena \Be 100/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• ||

yavapÄ• lakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. paá¹-hamakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navatthu

<1094> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato malyadharo suvattho, sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« kappitakesamassu.

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ«, dibbe \Se 123/ vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

<1095> á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ•

dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

<1096> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1097> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1098> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, disvÄ• na samaá¹‡e sÄ«lavante.

sampannavijjÄ• caraá¹‡e yasassÄ«, bahussute taá¹‡hakkhayÅ«papanne.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<1099> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ee 108/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• ||

paá¹-hamakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. dutiyakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navatthu

<1101> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato \Se 124/ \Be 101/ malyadharo suvattho, sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« kapp

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ«, dibbe vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

<1102> á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ•

dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

<1103> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1104> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1105> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Ne 74/ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, disvÄ• na samaá¹‡e sÄ• dhu }.

sampannavijjÄ• caraá¹‡e yasassÄ«, bahussute sÄ«lavante pasanne {sÄ«lavatÅ«papanne (

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca \Se 125/ dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<1106> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ee 109/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• ||

dutiyakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. (uttara) pÄ• yÄ• sivimÄ• navatthu

<1108> á¹• 21 ``yÄ• \Be 102/ devarÄ• jassa sabhÄ• sudhammÄ• , yatthacchati devasaá¹

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

<1109> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1110> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1111> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, raÃ±Ã±o pÄ• yÄ• sissa ahosiá¹ƒ mÄ

laddhÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca \Se 126/ dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<1112> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe0 \Ee 110/ ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ ||

(uttara) pÄ• yÄ• sivimÄ• naá¹ƒ {uttaravimÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce Se-a) } dasamaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• yÄ• sivaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

dve agÄ• rino phaladÄ• yÄ«, dve upassayadÄ• yÄ« bhikkhÄ• ya dÄ• yÄ«.

yavapÄ• lako ceva dve, kuá¹‡á¸• alino pÄ• yÄ• sÄ«ti {pÄ• á¹-habhedo natthi}.

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyo vaggo pavuccatÄ«ti ||

7. sunikkhittavaggo

1. cittalatÄ• vimÄ• navatthu

<1114> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Be 103/ \Ne 75/ \Ee 111/ vanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• tidasÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ.

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

<1115> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1116> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... \Se 127/ yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1117> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, daliddo atÄ• á¹‡o kapaá¹‡o kammak

jiá¹‡á¹‡e ca mÄ• tÄ• pitaro abhÄ• riá¹ƒ {abhariá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahes

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• si ||

<1118> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

cittalatÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2. nandanavimÄ• navatthu

<1120> á¹• 21 ``yathÄ• \Ee 112/ vanaá¹ƒ nandanaá¹ƒ {nandanaá¹ƒ cittalataá¹ƒ (Ce Se Ka (Katthaci) } pabhÄ• sati, uyyÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tidasÄ• namuttamaá¹ƒ.

tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ tuyhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, obhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati antalikkhe ||

<1121> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi \Be 104/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1122> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... \Se 128/ yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1123> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, daliddo atÄ• á¹‡o kapaá¹‡o kammak

jiá¹‡á¹‡e ca mÄ• tÄ• pitaro abhÄ• riá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<1124> á¹• 21 ``tena \Ne 76/ metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ•

nandanavimÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ.

3. maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡avimÄ• navatthu

<1126> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ee 113/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• d

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• subhÄ• ||

<1127> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<1128> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<1130> á¹• 21 so \Se 129/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1131> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be 105/ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, vivane pathe saá¹…kamana caá¹…kamaá¹ƒ (Se), samakaá¹ƒ (Katthaci Ce) } akÄ• siá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• marukkhÄ• ni ca ropayissaá¹ƒ, piyÄ• ca me sÄ«lavanto ahesuá¹ƒ.

annaÃ±ca pÄ• naÃ±ca pasannacitto, sakkacca dÄ• naá¹ƒ vipulaá¹ƒ adÄ• siá¹ƒ ||

<1132> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ•

maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ.

4. suvaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• navatthu

<1134> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amaye \Ee 114/ pabbatasmiá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbatopabhaá¹ƒ

hemajÄ• lapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ {hemajÄ• lakapacchannaá¹ƒ (Ce) }, kiá¹…kiá¹‡i {kiá¹…kaá¹‡ik
kiá¹…kiá¹‡ika (Ee) } jÄ• lakappitaá¹ƒ ||

<1135> á¹• 21 ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• sukatÄ• thambhÄ• , sabbe veá¸·uriyÄ• mayÄ• .

ekamekÄ• ya aá¹ƒsiyÄ• , ratanÄ• satta nimmitÄ• ||

<1136> á¹• 21 ``veá¸·uriyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa, phalikÄ• rÅ«piyassa ca.

masÄ• ragallamuttÄ• hi, lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡Ä«hi ca ||

<1137> á¹• 21 ``citrÄ• manoramÄ• bhÅ«mi, na tatthuddhaá¹ƒsatÄ« rajo.

gopÄ• á¹‡asÄ«gaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tÄ• , kÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ dhÄ• renti nimmitÄ• ||

<1138> á¹• 21 ``sopÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni \Ne 77/ ca cattÄ• ri, nimmitÄ• caturo disÄ• .

nÄ• nÄ• ratanagabbhehi \Se 130/, Ä• diccova virocati ||

<1139> á¹• 21 ``vediyÄ• catasso tattha, vibhattÄ• bhÄ• gaso mitÄ• .

daddallamÄ• nÄ• Ä• bhanti, samantÄ• caturo disÄ• ||

<1140> á¹• 21 ``tasmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne pavare, devaputto mahappabho.

atirocasi vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

<1141> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa \Be 106/ te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ||

<1142> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1143> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ andhakavindasmiá¹ƒ, buddhassÄ• diccabandhuno.

vihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthu kÄ• resiá¹ƒ, pasanno sehi pÄ• á¹‡ibhi ||

<1144> á¹• 21 ``tattha gandhaÃ±ca mÄ• laÃ±ca, paccayaÃ±ca {paccaggaÃ±ca (Ce), pacca
á¹• 27 vihÄ• raá¹ƒ satthu adÄ• siá¹ƒ, vippasannena cetasÄ• .

tena mayhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ, vasaá¹ƒ vattemi nandane ||

<1145> á¹• 21 ``nandane ca vane {nandane pavane (Ce Se) } ramme, nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä•

ramÄ• mi naccagÄ«tehi, accharÄ• hi purakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

suvaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ.

5. ambavimÄ• navatthu

<1146> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ee 115/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• d

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• \Se 131/ sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• sub

<1147> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<1148> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o ... pe ... vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• sa

<1150> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1151> á¹• 21 ``gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 107/ pacchime mÄ• se, patapante {patÄ• pante (Se), pa
divaá¹…kare.

paresaá¹ƒ bhatako poso, ambÄ• rÄ• mamasiÃ±cati ||

<1152> á¹• 21 ``atha \Ne 78/ tenÄ• gamÄ• bhikkhu, sÄ• riputtoti vissuto.

kilantarÅ«po kÄ• yena, akilantova cetasÄ• ||

<1153> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca \Ee 116/ disvÄ• na Ä• yantaá¹ƒ, avocaá¹ƒ ambasiÃ±cako.

sÄ• dhu taá¹ƒ {sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } bhante nhÄ• peyyaá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ mamassa sukhÄ• va

<1154> á¹• 21 ``tassa me anukampÄ• ya, nikkhipi pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

nisÄ«di rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, chÄ• yÄ• ya ekacÄ«varo ||

<1155> á¹• 21 ``taÃ±ca acchena vÄ• rinÄ• , pasannamÄ• naso naro.

nhÄ• payÄ« rukkhamÅ«lasmiá¹ƒ, chÄ• yÄ• ya ekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ||

<1156> á¹• 21 ``ambo \Se 132/ ca sitto samaá¹‡o ca nhÄ• pito, mayÄ• ca puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa

iti so pÄ«tiyÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ pharati attano ||

<1157> á¹• 21 ``tadeva ettakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, akÄ• siá¹ƒ tÄ• ya jÄ• tiyÄ• .

pahÄ• ya mÄ• nusaá¹ƒ dehaá¹ƒ, upapannomhi nandanaá¹ƒ ||

<1158> á¹• 21 ``nandane ca vane ramme, nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• yute.

ramÄ• mi naccagÄ«tehi, accharÄ• hi purakkhatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

ambavimÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

6. gopÄ• lavimÄ• navatthu

<1159> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• na devaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipucchi bhikkhu, ucce vimÄ• namhi ciraá¹-á¹-hitike

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ yasassiá¹ƒ {Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ« (Se Ee Ka
yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

<1160> á¹• 21 ``alaá¹…kato \Be 108/ \Ee 117/ malyadharo {mÄ• labhÄ• rÄ« (Ce), mÄ• ladh
sukuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« kappitakesamassu.

Ä• muttahatthÄ• bharaá¹‡o yasassÄ«, dibbe vimÄ• namhi yathÄ• pi candimÄ• ||

<1161> á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakÄ• sikkhitÄ•

dibbÄ• ca kaÃ±Ã±Ä• tidasacarÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

<1162> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si puÃ±Ã±aá

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1163> á¹• 21 so \Se 133/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1164> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ manussesu manussabhÅ«to, saá¹…gamma rakkhissaá¹ƒ paresaá

tato ca Ä• gÄ• samaá¹‡o mamantike gÄ• vo ca mÄ• se agamaá¹ƒsu khÄ• dituá¹ƒ ||

<1165> á¹• 21 ``dvayajja \Ne 79/ kiccaá¹ƒ ubhayaÃ±ca kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ, iccevahaá¹ƒ {iccevaá¹ƒ
tadÄ• vicintayiá¹ƒ.

tato ca saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhayoniso, dadÄ• mi bhanteti khipiá¹ƒ anantakaá¹ƒ ||

<1166> á¹• 21 ``so mÄ• sakhettaá¹ƒ turito avÄ• sariá¹ƒ, purÄ• ayaá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jati yassidaá

tato ca kaá¹‡ho urago mahÄ• viso, aá¸• aá¹ƒsi pÄ• de turitassa me sato ||

<1167> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 109/ aá¹-á¹-omhi dukkhena pÄ«á¸·ito, bhikkhu ca taá¹ƒ sÄ•
muÃ±citvÄ• nantakaá¹ƒ {muÃ±citva nantakaá¹ƒ (Ce), muÃ±citvÄ• anantakaá¹ƒ (Se) }.

ahÄ• si kummÄ• saá¹ƒ mamÄ• nukampayÄ• {mamÄ• nukampiyÄ• (Ee Katthaci), mamÄ• n
kÄ• lakatomhi devatÄ• ||

<1168> á¹• 21 ``tadeva \Se 134/ kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca kamma

tayÄ• hi bhante anukampito bhusaá¹ƒ, kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya abhipÄ• dayÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ||

<1169> á¹• 21 ``sadevake loke samÄ• rake ca, aÃ±Ã±o muni natthi tayÄ• nukampako.

tayÄ• hi bhante anukampito bhusaá¹ƒ, kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya abhivÄ• dayÄ• mi taá¹ƒ ||

<1170> á¹• 21 ``imasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 118/ loke parasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pana, aÃ±Ã±o munÄ« natthi tayÄ

tayÄ• hi bhante anukampito bhusaá¹ƒ, kataÃ±Ã±utÄ• ya abhivÄ• dayÄ• mi taâ€™â€™ nti

gopÄ• lavimÄ• naá¹ƒ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

7. kaá¹‡á¸• akavimÄ• navatthu

<1171> á¹• 21 ``puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• se yathÄ• cando, nakkhattaparivÄ• rito.

samantÄ• anupariyÄ• ti, tÄ• rakÄ• dhipatÄ« sasÄ« ||

<1172> á¹• 21 ``tathÅ«pamaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ byamhaá¹ƒ, dibbaá¹ƒ devapuramhi ca.

atirocati vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova raá¹ƒsimÄ• ||

<1173> á¹• 21 ``veá¸·uriyasuvaá¹‡á¹‡assa, phalikÄ• rÅ«piyassa ca.

masÄ• ragallamuttÄ• hi, lohitaá¹…gamaá¹‡Ä«hi ca ||

<1174> á¹• 21 ``citrÄ• manoramÄ• bhÅ«mi, veá¸·Å«riyassa santhatÄ• .

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• \Se 135/ subhÄ• rammÄ• , pÄ• sÄ• do te sumÄ• pito ||

<1175> á¹• 21 ``rammÄ• \Be 110/ \Ee 119/ ca te pokkharaá¹‡Ä«, puthulomanisevitÄ• .

acchodakÄ• vippasannÄ• , sovaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ• lukasanthatÄ• ||

<1176> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• nÄ• padumasaÃ±channÄ• , puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kasamotatÄ• {samotthatÄ•

surabhiá¹ƒ sampavÄ• yanti, manuÃ±Ã±Ä• mÄ• luteritÄ• ||

<1177> á¹• 21 ``tassÄ• \Ne 80/ te ubhato passe, vanagumbÄ• sumÄ• pitÄ• .

upetÄ• puppharukkhehi, phalarukkhehi cÅ«bhayaá¹ƒ ||

<1178> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• de pallaá¹…ke, muduke goá¹‡akatthate {colasanthate (Ce

nisinnaá¹ƒ devarÄ• jaá¹ƒva, upatiá¹-á¹-hanti accharÄ• ||

<1179> á¹• 21 ``sabbÄ• bharaá¹‡asaÃ±channÄ• , nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• lÄ• vibhÅ«sitÄ• .

ramenti taá¹ƒ mahiddhikaá¹ƒ, vasavattÄ«va modasi ||

<1180> á¹• 21 ``bherisaá¹…khamudiá¹…gÄ• hi, vÄ«á¹‡Ä• hi paá¹‡avehi ca.

ramasi ratisampanno, naccagÄ«te suvÄ• dite ||

<1181> á¹• 21 ``dibbÄ• te vividhÄ• rÅ«pÄ• , dibbÄ• saddÄ• atho rasÄ• .

gandhÄ• ca te adhippetÄ• , phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ca manoramÄ• ||

<1182> á¹• 21 ``tasmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne pavare, devaputta mahappabho.

atirocasi vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, udayantova bhÄ• á¹‡umÄ• ||

<1183> á¹• 21 ``dÄ• nassa te idaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ, atho sÄ«lassa vÄ• pana.

atho aÃ±jalikammassa, taá¹ƒ me akkhÄ• hi pucchitoâ€™â€™ ||

<1184> á¹• 21 so \Se 136/ devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1185> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ, sÄ• kiyÄ• naá¹ƒ puruttame.

suddhodanassa puttassa, kaá¹‡á¸• ako sahajo ahaá¹ƒ ||

<1186> á¹• 21 ``yadÄ• so aá¸• á¸• harattÄ• yaá¹ƒ, bodhÄ• ya mabhinikkhami.

so maá¹ƒ mudÅ«hi pÄ• á¹‡Ä«hi, jÄ• li {jÄ• la (Ce) } tambanakhehi ca ||

<1187> á¹• 21 ``satthiá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-ayitvÄ• na, vaha sammÄ• ti cabravi.

ahaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ tÄ• rayissaá¹ƒ, patto sambodhimuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<1188> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Be 111/ me giraá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa, hÄ• so me vipulo ahu.

udaggacitto sumano, abhisÄ«siá¹ƒ {abhisiá¹ƒsiá¹ƒ (Ce), abhisÄ«si (Ee) } tadÄ• ahaá¹ƒ ||

<1189> á¹• 21 ``abhirÅ«á¸·haÃ±ca maá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• , sakyaputtaá¹ƒ mahÄ• yasaá¹ƒ.

udaggacitto mudito, vahissaá¹ƒ purisuttamaá¹ƒ ||

<1190> á¹• 21 ``paresaá¹ƒ vijitaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• , uggatasmiá¹ƒ divÄ• kare {divaá¹…kare (Se K

mamaá¹ƒ channaÃ±ca ohÄ• ya, anapekkho so apakkami ||

<1191> á¹• 21 ``tassa \Ee 120/ tambanakhe pÄ• de, jivhÄ• ya parilehisaá¹ƒ.

gacchantaÃ±ca mahÄ• vÄ«raá¹ƒ, rudamÄ• no udikkhisaá¹ƒ ||

<1192> á¹• 21 ``adassanenahaá¹ƒ \Ne 81/ tassa, sakyaputtassa sirÄ«mato.

alatthaá¹ƒ garukÄ• bÄ• dhaá¹ƒ, khippaá¹ƒ me maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahu ||

<1193> á¹• 21 ``tasseva Ä• nubhÄ• vena, vimÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vasÄ• midaá¹ƒ.

sabbakÄ• maguá¹‡opetaá¹ƒ \Se 137/, dibbaá¹ƒ devapuramhi ca ||

<1194> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca me ahuvÄ• hÄ• so, saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• na bodhiyÄ• .

teneva kusalamÅ«lena, phusissaá¹ƒ Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ ||

<1195> á¹• 21 ``sace hi bhante gaccheyyÄ• si, satthu buddhassa santike.

mamÄ• pi naá¹ƒ vacanena, sirasÄ• vajjÄ• si vandanaá¹ƒ ||

<1196> á¹• 21 ``ahampi daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchissaá¹ƒ, jinaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaá¹ƒ.

dullabhaá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, lokanÄ• thÄ• na tÄ• dinaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1197> á¹• 21 so kataÃ±Ã±Å« katavedÄ«, satthÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami.

sutvÄ• giraá¹ƒ cakkhumato, dhammacakkhuá¹ƒ visodhayi ||

<1198> á¹• 21 visodhetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ, vicikicchaá¹ƒ vatÄ• ni ca.

vanditvÄ• satthuno pÄ• de, tatthevantaradhÄ• yathÄ• ti {tatthevantaradhÄ• yatÄ«ti (Katthac

kaá¹‡á¸• akavimÄ• naá¹ƒ sattamaá¹ƒ.

8. anekavaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• navatthu

<1199> á¹• 21 ``anekavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 112/ \Ee 121/ darasokanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• namÄ

parivÄ• rito accharÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡ena, sunimmito bhÅ«tapatÄ«va modasi ||

<1200> á¹• 21 ``samassamo natthi kuto panuttaro {uttari (Katthaci) }, yasena puÃ±Ã±ena c

sabbe ca devÄ• tidasagaá¹‡Ä• samecca, taá¹ƒ \Se 138/ taá¹ƒ namassanti sasiá¹ƒva devÄ

imÄ• ca te accharÄ• yo samantato, naccanti gÄ• yanti pamodayanti ||

<1201> á¹• 21 ``deviddhipattosi \Ee 122/ mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, manussabhÅ«to kimakÄ• si pu

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1202> á¹• 21 so devaputto attamano ... pe ... yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1203> á¹• 21 ``ahaá¹ƒ bhadante ahuvÄ• si pubbe, sumedhanÄ• massa jinassa sÄ• vako.

puthujjano ananubodhohamasmi {anavabodhohamasmiá¹ƒ (Ce), ananubodhohamÄ• siá¹ƒ (
paribbajissahaá¹ƒ {pabbajissahaá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci), pabbajisÄ• haá¹ƒ (Ee) } ||

<1204> á¹• 21 ``sohaá¹ƒ \Ne 82/ sumedhassa jinassa satthuno, parinibbutassoghatiá¹‡á¹‡a

ratanuccayaá¹ƒ hemajÄ• lena channaá¹ƒ, vanditvÄ• thÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ manaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dayiá¹ƒ

<1205> á¹• 21 ``na \Be 113/ mÄ• si dÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca matthi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, pare ca kho tattha s

pÅ«jetha naá¹ƒ pÅ«janÄ«yassa {pÅ«janeyyassa (Se Katthaci) } dhÄ• tuá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ \Se 139
gamissatha ||

<1206> á¹• 21 ``tadeva kammaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ mayÄ• , sukhaÃ±ca dibbaá¹ƒ anubho

modÄ• mahaá¹ƒ tidasagaá¹‡assa majjhe, na tassa puÃ±Ã±assa khayampi ajjhagaâ€™â€™

anekavaá¹‡á¹‡avimÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

9. maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• navatthu

<1207> á¹• 21 {Pv 186} ``alaá¹…kato \Ee 123/ maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ« {maá¹-á¹-akuá¹‡á¸
mÄ• ladhÄ• rÄ« haricandanussado.

bÄ• hÄ• paggayha kandasi, vanamajjhe kiá¹ƒ dukkhito tuvaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1208> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo pabhassaro, uppanno rathapaÃ±jaro mama.

tassa cakkayugaá¹ƒ na vindÄ• mi, tena dukkhena jahÄ• mi {jahissaá¹ƒ (Ce), jahissÄ• mi (Se
||

<1209> á¹• 21 ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ maá¹‡imayaá¹ƒ, lohitakamayaá¹ƒ {lohitaá¹…gamaya
(Ce), lohamayaá¹ƒ (katthaci) } atha rÅ«piyamayaá¹ƒ.

Ä• cikkha {Ä• cikkhatha (Katthaci) } me bhaddamÄ• á¹‡ava, cakkayugaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• dayÄ•

<1210> á¹• 21 so \Se 140/ mÄ• á¹‡avo tassa pÄ• vadi, ``candimasÅ«riyÄ• ubhayettha diss

sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo ratho mama, tena cakkayugena sobhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1211> á¹• 21 ``bÄ• lo \Be 114/ kho tvaá¹ƒ asi mÄ• á¹‡ava, yo tvaá¹ƒ patthayase apatthiya

maÃ±Ã±Ä• mi tuvaá¹ƒ marissasi, na hi tvaá¹ƒ lacchasi candimasÅ«riyeâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1212> á¹• 21 ``gamanÄ• gamanampi dissati, vaá¹‡á¹‡adhÄ• tu ubhayattha vÄ«thiyÄ• .

peto {peto pana (Ce Se) } kÄ• lakato na dissati, ko nidha kandataá¹ƒ bÄ• lyataroâ€™â€™ ti

<1213> á¹• 21 ``saccaá¹ƒ kho vadesi mÄ• á¹‡ava, ahameva kandataá¹ƒ bÄ• lyataro.

candaá¹ƒ viya dÄ• rako rudaá¹ƒ, petaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakatÄ• bhipatthayiâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1214> á¹• 21 ``Ä• dittaá¹ƒ vata maá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ, ghatasittaá¹ƒva pÄ• vakaá¹ƒ.

vÄ• rinÄ• viya osiÃ±caá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• paye daraá¹ƒ ||

<1215> á¹• 21 ``abbahÄ« \Se 141/ {abbÅ«á¸·ha (Ee), abbÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ (Se Katthaci) } vata m
hadayanissitaá¹ƒ.

yo me sokaparetassa, puttasokaá¹ƒ apÄ• nudi ||

<1216> á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ \Ne 83/ \Ee 124/ abbÅ«á¸·hasallosmi, sÄ«tibhÅ«tosmi nibbuto.

na socÄ• mi na rodÄ• mi, vata sutvÄ• na mÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ti ||

<1217> á¹• 21 ``devatÄ• nusi gandhabbo, adu {Ä• du (Ce Se) } sakko purindado.

ko vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ kassa vÄ• putto, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• nemu taá¹ƒ mayaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1218> á¹• 21 ``yaÃ±ca {yaá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } kandasi yaÃ±ca rodasi, puttaá¹ƒ Ä• á¸·Ä• hane

svÄ• haá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti {pa

<1219> á¹• 21 ``appaá¹ƒ \Be 115/ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• ddasÄ• ma, dÄ• naá¹ƒ dadantas

uposathakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• {uposathakammaÃ±ca (Katthaci) } tÄ• disaá¹ƒ, kena kammena ga

<1220> á¹• 21 ``Ä• bÄ• dhikohaá¹ƒ dukkhito gilÄ• no, Ä• turarÅ«pomhi sake nivesane.

buddhaá¹ƒ vigatarajaá¹ƒ vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, addakkhiá¹ƒ sugataá¹ƒ anomapaÃ±Ã±aá

1221 __._ á¹• 21 ``svÄ• haá¹ƒ muditamano pasannacitto, aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ \Se 142/ akariá¹ƒ tathÄ

tÄ• haá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• na kammaá¹ƒ, tidasÄ• naá¹ƒ sahabyataá¹ƒ gatoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1222> á¹• 21 ``acchariyaá¹ƒ vata abbhutaá¹ƒ vata, aÃ±jalikammassa ayamÄ«diso vipÄ• k

ahampi muditamano pasannacitto, ajjeva buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1223> á¹• 21 ``ajjeva buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajÄ• hi, dhammaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca pas

tatheva sikkhÄ• ya padÄ• ni paÃ±ca, akhaá¹‡á¸• aphullÄ• ni samÄ• diyassu ||

<1224> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramassu khippaá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayassu.

amajjapo mÄ• ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• hi, sakena dÄ• rena ca hohi tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1225> á¹• 21 ``atthakÄ• mosi me yakkha, hitakÄ• mosi devate.

karomi tuyhaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ, tvaá¹ƒsi Ä• cariyo mamÄ• ti ||

<1226> á¹• 21 ``upemi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ buddhaá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±cÄ• pi anuttaraá¹ƒ.

saá¹…ghaÃ±ca naradevassa, gacchÄ• mi saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ ||

<1227> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• \Be 116/ \Ee 125/ viramÄ• mi khippaá¹ƒ, loke \Se 143
parivajjayÄ• mi.

amajjapo no ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡Ä• mi, sakena dÄ• rena ca homi tuá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti ||

maá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«vimÄ• naá¹ƒ navamaá¹ƒ.

10. serÄ«sakavimÄ• navatthu

<1228> á¹• 21 {Pv 604} suá¹‡otha \Ne 84/ \Ee 126/ yakkhassa ca vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• na ca, samÄ•

yathÄ• kathaá¹ƒ itaritarena cÄ• pi, subhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ taÃ±ca suá¹‡Ä• tha sabbe ||

<1229> á¹• 21 ``yo so ahu rÄ• jÄ• pÄ• yÄ• si nÄ• ma {nÄ• mo (Ce) }, bhummÄ• naá¹ƒ sah

so modamÄ• nova sake vimÄ• ne, amÄ• nuso mÄ• nuse ajjhabhÄ• sÄ«ti ||

<1230> á¹• 21 ``vaá¹…ke araÃ±Ã±e amanussaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, kantÄ• re appodake appabhal

suduggame vaá¹‡á¹‡upathassa majjhe, vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ bhayÄ• {dhaá¹…kaá¹ƒbhayÄ• (Kattha
||

<1231> á¹• 21 ``nayidha phalÄ• mÅ«lamayÄ• ca santi, upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi kutodha bh

aÃ±Ã±atra paá¹ƒsÅ«hi ca vÄ• lukÄ• hi ca, tatÄ• hi \Se 144/ uá¹‡hÄ• hi ca dÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• hi ca

<1232> á¹• 21 ``ujjaá¹…galaá¹ƒ tattamivaá¹ƒ kapÄ• laá¹ƒ, anÄ• yasaá¹ƒ paralokena tulyaá

luddÄ• namÄ• vÄ• samidaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, bhÅ«mippadeso abhisattarÅ«po ||

<1233> á¹• 21 ``atha \Be 117/ tumhe kena {kena nu (Se Katthaci) } vaá¹‡á¹‡ena, kimÄ• sa
hi.

anupaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• sahasÄ• samecca, lobhÄ• bhayÄ• atha vÄ• sampamÅ«á¸·hÄ• â€™â€

<1234> á¹• 21 ``magadhesu aá¹…gesu ca satthavÄ• hÄ• , Ä• ropayitvÄ• paá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ puth

te yÄ• mase sindhusovÄ«rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dhanatthikÄ• uddayaá¹ƒ patthayÄ• nÄ• ||

<1235> á¹• 21 ``divÄ• \Ee 127/ pipÄ• saá¹ƒ nadhivÄ• sayantÄ• , yoggÄ• nukampaÃ±ca sa

etena vegena Ä• yÄ• ma sabbe {sabbe te (Katthaci) }, rattiá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipannÄ• vikÄ

<1236> á¹• 21 ``te duppayÄ• tÄ• aparaddhamaggÄ• , andhÄ• kulÄ• vippanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ara

suduggame \Se 145/ vaá¹‡á¹‡upathassa majjhe, disaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ma pamÅ«á¸·hacittÄ•

<1237> á¹• 21 ``idaÃ±ca disvÄ• na adiá¹-á¹-hapubbaá¹ƒ, vimÄ• naseá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca tavaÃ±c

tatuttariá¹ƒ jÄ«vitamÄ• samÄ• nÄ• , disvÄ• patÄ«tÄ• sumanÄ• udaggÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<1238> á¹• 21 ``pÄ• raá¹ƒ samuddassa imaÃ±ca vaá¹‡á¹‡uá¹ƒ {vanaá¹ƒ (Se), vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
vettÄ• caraá¹ƒ {vettaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ (Se), vettÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } saá¹…kupathaÃ±ca mag

nadiyo pana pabbatÄ• naÃ±ca duggÄ• , puthuddisÄ• gacchatha bhogahetu ||

<1239> á¹• 21 ``pakkhandiyÄ• na vijitaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ, verajjake mÄ• nuse pekkhamÄ• nÄ•

yaá¹ƒ vo sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• atha vÄ• pi diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, accherakaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vo suá¹‡oma tÄ• tÄ• â€

<1240> á¹• 21 ``itopi \Be 118/ accherataraá¹ƒ kumÄ• ra, na to sutaá¹ƒ vÄ• atha vÄ• pi diá¹

atÄ«tamÄ• nussakameva sabbaá¹ƒ, disvÄ• na tappÄ• ma anomavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

<1241> á¹• 21 ``vehÄ• yasaá¹ƒ pokkharaÃ±Ã±o savanti, pahÅ«tamalyÄ• \Se 146/ {pahÅ«t
bahupuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kÄ• .

dumÄ• cime {dumÄ• ca te (Se Katthaci) } niccaphalÅ«papannÄ• , atÄ«va gandhÄ• surabh

<1242> á¹• 21 ``veá¸·Å«riyathambhÄ• \Ne 85/ satamussitÄ• se, silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·assa ca Ä•

masÄ• ragallÄ• sahalohitaá¹…gÄ• , thambhÄ• ime jotirasÄ• mayÄ• se ||

<1243> á¹• 21 ``sahassathambhaá¹ƒ atulÄ• nubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, tesÅ«pari sÄ• dhumidaá¹ƒ vimÄ

ratanantaraá¹ƒ kaÃ±canavedimissaá¹ƒ, tapanÄ«yapaá¹-á¹-ehi ca sÄ• dhuchannaá¹ƒ ||

<1244> á¹• 21 ``jambonaduttattamidaá¹ƒ sumaá¹-á¹-ho, pÄ• sÄ• dasopÄ• á¹‡aphalÅ«papa

daá¸·ho ca vaggu ca susaá¹…gato ca {vaggu sumukho susaá¹…gato (Ce) }, atÄ«va nijjhÄ•

<1245> á¹• 21 ``ratanantarasmiá¹ƒ \Ee 128/ bahuannapÄ• naá¹ƒ, parivÄ• rito accharÄ• saa

murajaÄ• lambaratÅ«riyaghuá¹-á¹-ho, abhivanditosi thutivandanÄ• ya ||

<1246> á¹• 21 ``so \Se 147/ modasi nÄ• rigaá¹‡appabodhano, vimÄ• napÄ• sÄ• davare ma

acintiyo sabbaguá¹‡Å«papanno, rÄ• jÄ• yathÄ• vessavaá¹‡o naá¸·inyÄ• {naá¸·iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

<1247> á¹• 21 ``devo \Be 119/ nu Ä• si udavÄ• si yakkho, udÄ• hu devindo manussabhÅ«t

pucchanti taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• satthavÄ• hÄ• , Ä• cikkha ko nÄ• ma tuvaá¹ƒsi yakkhoâ€™â€™

<1248> á¹• 21 ``serÄ«sako {serissako (Ce Se) } nÄ• ma ahamhi yakkho, kantÄ• riyo vaá¹‡

imaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ abhipÄ• layÄ• mi, vacanakaro vessavaá¹‡assa raÃ±Ã±oâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1249> á¹• 21 ``adhiccaladdhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡Ä• majaá¹ƒ te, sayaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ udÄ• hu devehi c

pucchanti taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• satthavÄ• hÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddhamidaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aâ€

<1250> á¹• 21 ``nÄ• dhiccaladdhaá¹ƒ na pariá¹‡Ä• majaá¹ƒ me, na sayaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ na hi c

sakehi kammehi apÄ• pakehi, puÃ±Ã±ehi \Se 148/ me laddhamidaá¹ƒ manuÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™

<1251> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ te vataá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, kissa suciá¹‡á¹‡assa ayaá¹ƒ

pucchanti taá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• satthavÄ• hÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ tayÄ• laddhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naâ€™â

<1252> á¹• 21 ``mamaá¹ƒ pÄ• yÄ• sÄ«ti ahu samaÃ±Ã±Ä• , rajjaá¹ƒ yadÄ• kÄ• rayiá¹ƒ ko

natthikadiá¹-á¹-hi kadariyo pÄ• padhammo, ucchedavÄ• dÄ« ca tadÄ• ahosiá¹ƒ ||

<1253> á¹• 21 ``samaá¹‡o ca kho Ä• si kumÄ• rakassapo, bahussuto cittakathÄ« uá¸·Ä• ro

so me tadÄ• dhammakathaá¹ƒ abhÄ• si {akÄ• si (Ce) }, diá¹-á¹-hivisÅ«kÄ• ni vinodayÄ« me

<1254> á¹• 21 ``tÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be 120/ tassa {tÄ• haá¹ƒ (Katthaci) } dhammakathaá¹ƒ suá¹‡itv
paá¹-ivedayissaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• virato ahosiá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayissaá¹ƒ.

amajjapo \Ee 129/ no ca musÄ• abhÄ• á¹‡iá¹ƒ, sakena dÄ• rena ca ahosi tuá¹-á¹-ho ||

<1255> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Se 149/ me vataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pana brahmacariyaá¹ƒ, tassa suciá¹‡á¹‡a

teheva kammehi apÄ• pakehi, puÃ±Ã±ehi me laddhamidaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1256> á¹• 21 ``saccaá¹ƒ \Ne 86/ kirÄ• haá¹ƒsu narÄ• sapaÃ±Ã±Ä• , anaÃ±Ã±athÄ• vaca

yahiá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ gacchati puÃ±Ã±akammo, tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ modati kÄ• makÄ• mÄ« ||

<1257> á¹• 21 ``yahiá¹ƒ yahiá¹ƒ sokapariddavo ca, vadho ca bandho ca parikkileso.

tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ gacchati pÄ• pakammo, na muccati duggatiyÄ• kadÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1258> á¹• 21 ``sammÅ«á¸·harÅ«pova jano ahosi, asmiá¹ƒ muhutte kalalÄ«katova.

janassimassa tuyhaÃ±ca kumÄ• ra, appaccayo kena nu kho ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1259> á¹• 21 ``ime ca sirÄ«savanÄ• {ime sirÄ«sÅ«pavanÄ• ca (Ce), imepi sirÄ«savanÄ•
tÄ• tÄ• , dibbÄ• {dibbÄ• ca (Ee Katthaci) } gandhÄ• surabhÄ« {surabhiá¹ƒ (Ce Katthaci) }
{sampavÄ• yanti (Katthaci) }.

te sampavÄ• yanti imaá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, divÄ• \Se 150/ ca ratto ca tamaá¹ƒ nihantvÄ• ||

<1260> á¹• 21 ``imesaÃ±ca \Be 121/ kho vassasataccayena, sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• phalati ekamek

mÄ• nussakaá¹ƒ vassasataá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ, yadagge kÄ• yamhi idhÅ«papanno ||

<1261> á¹• 21 ``disvÄ• nahaá¹ƒ vassasatÄ• ni paÃ±ca, asmiá¹ƒ vimÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• na tÄ•

Ä• yukkhayÄ• puÃ±Ã±akkhayÄ• cavissaá¹ƒ, teneva sokena pamucchitosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti {
||

<1262> á¹• 21 ``kathaá¹ƒ nu soceyya tathÄ• vidho so, laddhÄ• vimÄ• naá¹ƒ atulaá¹ƒ cirÄ•

ye cÄ• pi kho ittaramupapannÄ• , te nÅ«na soceyyuá¹ƒ parittapuÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti ||

<1263> á¹• 21 ``anucchaviá¹ƒ ovadiyaÃ±ca me taá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ tumhe peyyavÄ• caá¹ƒ

tumhe ca kho tÄ• tÄ• mayÄ• nuguttÄ• , yenicchakaá¹ƒ tena paletha sotthiâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1264> á¹• 21 ``gantvÄ• \Ee 130/ mayaá¹ƒ sindhusovÄ«rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dhanatthikÄ• udda

yathÄ• payogÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡acÄ• gÄ• , kÄ• hÄ• ma \Se 151/ serÄ«samahaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raâ

<1265> á¹• 21 ``mÄ• ceva serÄ«samahaá¹ƒ akattha, sabbaÃ±ca vo bhavissati yaá¹ƒ vade

pÄ• pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni vivajjayÄ• tha, dhammÄ• nuyogaÃ±ca adhiá¹-á¹-hahÄ• tha ||

<1266> á¹• 21 ``upÄ• sako atthi imamhi saá¹…ghe, bahussuto sÄ«lavatÅ«papanno.

saddho ca cÄ• gÄ« ca supesalo ca, vicakkhaá¹‡o santusito mutÄ«mÄ• ||

<1267> á¹• 21 ``saÃ±jÄ• namÄ• no \Be 122/ na musÄ• bhaá¹‡eyya, parÅ«paghÄ• tÄ• ya

vebhÅ«tikaá¹ƒ pesuá¹‡aá¹ƒ no kareyya, saá¹‡haÃ±ca vÄ• caá¹ƒ sakhilaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡eyya ||

<1268> á¹• 21 ``sagÄ• ravo sappaá¹-isso vinÄ«to, apÄ• pako adhisÄ«le visuddho.

so mÄ• taraá¹ƒ pitaraÃ±cÄ• pi jantu, dhammena poseti ariyavutti ||

<1269> á¹• 21 ``maÃ±Ã±e so mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , bhogÄ• ni pariyesati na att

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naÃ±ca yo {so (?) } accayena, nekkhammapoá¹‡o \Se 152/ carissati brahmac

<1270> á¹• 21 ``ujÅ« avaá¹…ko asaá¹-ho amÄ• yo, na lesakappena ca vohareyya.

so tÄ• diso sukatakammakÄ• rÄ«, dhamme á¹-hito kinti labhetha dukkhaá¹ƒ ||

<1271> á¹• 21 ``taá¹ƒ \Ne 87/ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• tukatomhi attanÄ• , tasmÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ p

aÃ±Ã±atra teniha bhasmÄ« {bhasmi (Se), bhasma (Katthaci) } bhavetha, andhÄ• kulÄ• vipp

taá¹ƒ khippamÄ• nena lahuá¹ƒ parena, sukho have sappurisena saá¹…gamoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1272> á¹• 21 ``kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma so kiÃ±ca karoti kammaá¹ƒ,

kiá¹ƒ nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ pana tassa gottaá¹ƒ.

mayampi naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• mamha yakkha, yassÄ• nukampÄ• ya idhÄ• gatosi.

lÄ• bhÄ• hi tassa, yassa tuvaá¹ƒ pihesÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1273> á¹• 21 ``yo \Be 123/ \Ee 131/ kappako sambhavanÄ• madheyyo,

upÄ• sako kocchaphalÅ«pajÄ«vÄ«.

jÄ• nÄ• tha naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesiyo so,

mÄ• \Se 153/ kho naá¹ƒ hÄ«á¸·ittha supesalo soâ€™â€™ ti ||

<1274> á¹• 21 ``jÄ• nÄ• mase yaá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ pavadesi {vadesi (Ce) } yakkha,

na kho naá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ma sa edisoti.

mayampi naá¹ƒ pÅ«jayissÄ• ma yakkha,

sutvÄ• na tuyhaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raâ€™â€™ nti ||

<1275> á¹• 21 ``ye keci imasmiá¹ƒ satthe manussÄ• ,

daharÄ• mahantÄ• athavÄ• pi majjhimÄ• .

sabbeva te Ä• lambantu vimÄ• naá¹ƒ,

passantu puÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ kadariyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<1276> á¹• 21 te tattha sabbeva `ahaá¹ƒ pureâ€™ ti,

taá¹ƒ kappakaá¹ƒ tattha purakkhatvÄ• {purakkhipitvÄ• (Ce) }.

sabbeva te Ä• lambiá¹ƒsu vimÄ• naá¹ƒ,

masakkasÄ• raá¹ƒ viya vÄ• savassa ||

<1277> á¹• 21 te \Se 154/ tattha sabbeva `ahaá¹ƒ pureâ€™ ti, upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iveday

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viratÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ, loke adinnaá¹ƒ parivajjayiá¹ƒsu.

amajjapÄ• no ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, sakena dÄ• rena ca ahesuá¹ƒ tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ||

<1278> á¹• 21 te tattha sabbeva `ahaá¹ƒ pureâ€™ ti, upÄ• sakattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivedayitvÄ• .

pakkÄ• mi sattho anumodamÄ• no, yakkhiddhiyÄ• anumato punappunaá¹ƒ ||

<1279> á¹• 21 ``gantvÄ• na \Be 124/ te sindhusovÄ«rabhÅ«miá¹ƒ, dhanatthikÄ• uddayaá¹
patthayÄ• nÄ• .

yathÄ• payogÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡alÄ• bhÄ• , paccÄ• gamuá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-aliputtamakkhataá¹ƒ ||

<1280> á¹• 21 ``gantvÄ• na \Ne 88/ te saá¹…gharaá¹ƒ sotthivanto,

puttehi dÄ• rehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«tÄ• .

Ä• nandÄ« vittÄ• {Ä• nandacittÄ• (Se), Ä• nandÄ«cittÄ• (Katthaci) } sumanÄ• patÄ«tÄ• ,

akaá¹ƒsu serÄ«samahaá¹ƒ uá¸·Ä• raá¹ƒ.

serÄ«sakaá¹ƒ te pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ mÄ• payiá¹ƒsu ||

<1281> á¹• 21 etÄ• disÄ• sappurisÄ• na sevanÄ• ,

mahatthikÄ• dhammaguá¹‡Ä• na sevanÄ• .

ekassa atthÄ• ya upÄ• sakassa,

sabbeva sattÄ• sukhitÄ• {sukhino (Ee Katthaci) } ahesunti ||

serÄ«sakavimÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ.

11. sunikkhittavimÄ• navatthu

<1282> á¹• 21 ``uccamidaá¹ƒ \Ee 134/ maá¹‡ithÅ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ vimÄ• naá¹ƒ, samantato dvÄ• d

kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rÄ• \Se 155/ sattasatÄ• uá¸·Ä• rÄ• , veá¸·uriyathambhÄ• rucakatthatÄ• sub

<1283> á¹• 21 ``tatthacchasi pivasi khÄ• dasi ca, dibbÄ• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pavadanti vagguá¹ƒ

dibbÄ• rasÄ• kÄ• maguá¹‡ettha paÃ±ca, nÄ• riyo ca naccanti suvaá¹‡á¹‡achannÄ• ||

<1284> á¹• 21 ``kena tetÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o, kena te idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca te bhogÄ• , ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<1285> á¹• 21 ``pucchÄ• mi \Be 125/ `taá¹ƒ deva mahÄ• nubhÄ• va, manussabhÅ«to kima

kenÄ• si evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo, vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca te sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

<1286> á¹• 21 so \Ee 135/ devaputto attamano, moggallÄ• nena pucchito.

paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho viyÄ• kÄ• si, yassa kammassidaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ||

<1287> á¹• 21 ``dunnikkhittaá¹ƒ mÄ• laá¹ƒ sunikkhipitvÄ• , patiá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• sugatassa t

mahiddhiko camhi mahÄ• nubhÄ• vo, dibbehi kÄ• mehi samaá¹…gibhÅ«to ||

<1288> á¹• 21 ``tena metÄ• diso vaá¹‡á¹‡o,

tena me idha mijjhati.

uppajjanti ca me bhogÄ• ,

ye keci manaso piyÄ• ||

<1289> á¹• 21 ``akkhÄ• mi te bhikkhu mahÄ• nubhÄ• va,

manussabhÅ«to yamahaá¹ƒ akÄ• siá¹ƒ.

tenamhi \Se 156/ evaá¹ƒ jalitÄ• nubhÄ• vo,

vaá¹‡á¹‡o ca me sabbadisÄ• pabhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

sunikkhittavimÄ• naá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

sunikkhittavaggo sattamo niá¹-á¹-hito.

tassuddÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne 89/ ---

dve daliddÄ• vanavihÄ• rÄ• , bhatako gopÄ• lakaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• .

anekavaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hakuá¹‡á¸• alÄ«, serÄ«sako sunikkhittaá¹ƒ.

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyo vaggo pavuccatÄ«ti ||

bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• raá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

vimÄ• navatthupÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

THE BENEFITS OF WALKING MEDITATION

by Sayadaw U Silananda

Bodhi Leaves No. 137

Copyright 1995 by U Silananda

Buddhist Publication Society P.O. Box 61 54, Sangharaja Mawatha Kandy, Sri Lanka

Transcribed directly from BPS Microsoft Word files by John Bullitt <metta@world.std.com>

electronic edition is offered FOR FREE DISTRIBUTION ONLY by arrangement with the publisher. This text is a gift of Dhamma. You may print this file for yo personal use, and you may make and distribute unaltered copies of this file, provided that fees of any kind for its distribution. Otherwise, all rights reserved.

* * * * * * * *

THE BENEFITS OF WALKING MEDITATION

At our meditation retreats, yogis practise mindfulness in four different postu They practise mindfulness when walking, when standing, when sitting, and when lying dow mindfulness at all times in whatever position they are in. The primary posture for mindfuln meditation is sitting with legs crossed, but because the human body cannot tolerate this po hours without changing, we alternate periods of sitting meditation with periods of walking Since walking meditation is very important, I would like to discuss its nature, its significance the benefits derived from its practice. The practice of mindfulness meditation can be com boiling water. If one wants to boil water, one puts the water in a kettle, puts the kettle on a and then turns the heat on. But if the heat is turned off, even for an instant, the water will n even though the heat is turned on again later. If one continues to turn the heat on and off water will never boil. In the same way, if there are gaps between the moments of mindfulne gain momentum, and so one cannot attain concentration. That is why yogis at our retreats to practise mindfulness all the time that they are awake, from the moment they wake up in they fall asleep at night. Consequently, walking meditation is integral to the continuous de mindfulness. Unfortunately, I have heard people criticize walking meditation, claiming t cannot derive any benefits or good results from it. But it was the Buddha himself who first t meditation. In the //Great Discourse on the Foundations of Mindfulness,// the Buddha taug meditation two times. In the section called "Postures," he said that a monk knows "I am wa walking, knows "I am standing" when he is standing, knows "I am sitting" when he is sittin "I am lying down" when he is lying down. In another section called "Clear Comprehension," "A monk applies clear comprehension in going forward and in going back." //Clear compre the correct understanding of what one observes. To correctly understand what is observed concentration, and in order to gain concentration, he must apply mindfulness. Therefore,

said, "Monks, apply clear comprehension," we must understood that not only clear compre
applied, but also mindfulness and concentration. Thus the Buddha was instructing meditato
mindfulness, concentration, and clear comprehension while walking, while "going forward a
Walking meditation is thus an important part of this process. Although it is not recorded
sutta that the Buddha gave detailed and specific instructions for walking meditation, we bel
must have given such instructions at some time. Those instructions must have been learne
disciples and passed on through successive generations. In addition, teachers of ancient
formulated instructions based on their own practice. At the present time, we have a very de
instructions on how to practise walking meditation. Let us now talk specifically about the
of walking meditation. If you are a complete beginner, the teacher may instruct you to be
only one thing during walking meditation: to be mindful of the act of stepping while you mak
silently in the mind, "stepping, stepping, stepping," or "left, right, left, right." You may walk
slower speed than normal during this practice. After a few hours, or after a day or two o
meditation, you may be instructed to be mindful of two occurrences: (i) stepping, and (ii) p
the foot, while making the mental note "stepping, putting down." You will try to be mindful o
in the step: "stepping, putting down; stepping, putting down." Later, you may be instructed
mindful of three stages: (i) lifting the foot; (ii) moving or pushing the foot forward; and (iii) pu
the foot down. Still later, you would be instructed to be mindful of four stages in each step
lifting the foot; (ii) moving it forward; (iii) putting it down; and (iv) touching or pressing the fo
the ground. You would be instructed to be completely mindful and to make a mental note
stages of the foot's movement: "lifting, moving forward, putting down, pressing the ground."
first yogis may find it difficult to slow down, but as they are instructed to pay close attention
the movements involved, and as they actually pay closer and closer attention, they will au
slow down. They do not have to slow down deliberately, but as they pay closer attention, sl
to them automatically. When driving on the freeway, one may be driving at sixty or seven
eighty miles per hour. Driving at that speed, one will not be able to read some of the signs
If one wants to read those signs, it is necessary to slow down. Nobody has to say, "Slow d
driver will automatically slow down in order to see the signs. In the same way, if yogis want
attention to the movements of lifting, moving forward, putting down, and pressing the grou
automatically slow down. Only when they slow down can they be truly mindful and fully awa
movements. Although yogis pay close attention and slow down, they may not see all o
and stages clearly. The stages may not yet be well-defined in the mind, and they may seem
only one continuous movement. As concentration grows stronger, yogis will observe more
these different stages in one step; the four stages at least will be easier to distinguish. Yog
distinctly that the lifting movement is not mixed with the moving forward movement, and th
that the moving forward movement is not mixed with either the lifting movement or the putti
movement. They will understand all movements clearly and distinctly. Whatever they are m
will be very clear in their minds. As yogis carry on the practice, they will observe much

When they lift their foot, they will experience the lightness of the foot. When they push the forward, they will notice the movement from one place to another. When they put the foot d feel the heaviness of the foot, because the foot becomes heavier and heavier as it descen put the foot on the ground, they will feel the touch of the heel of the foot on the ground. The along with observing lifting, moving forward, putting down, and pressing the ground, yogis perceive the lightness of the rising foot, the motion of the foot, the heaviness of the descen and then the touching of the foot, which is the hardness or softness of the foot on the grou yogis perceive these processes, they are perceiving the four essential elements (in Pali, //d four essential elements are: the element of earth, the element of water, the element of fire element of air. By paying close attention to these four stages of walking meditation, the fou their true essence are perceived, not merely as concepts, but as actual processes, as ulti realities. Let us go into a little more detail about the characteristics of the elements in walking meditation. In the first movement, that is, the lifting of the foot, yogis perceive lightn when they perceive lightness, they virtually perceive the fire element. One aspect of the fi is that of making things lighter, and as things become lighter, they rise. In the perception of lightness in the upward movement of the foot, yogis perceive the essence of the fire eleme lifting of the foot there is also, besides lightness, movement. Movement is one aspect of the But lightness, the fire element, is dominant, so we can say that in the stage of lifting the fi element is primary, and the air element is secondary. These two elements are perceived by pay close attention to the lifting of the foot. The next stage is moving the foot forward. moving the foot forward, the dominant element is the air element, because motion is one characteristics of the air element. So, when they pay close attention to the moving forward walking meditation, yogis are virtually perceiving the essence of the air element. The stage is the movement of putting the foot down. When yogis put their foot down, there is a heaviness in the foot. Heaviness is a characteristic of the water element, as is trickling an When liquid is heavy, it oozes. So when yogis perceive the heaviness of the foot, they virtu the water element. In pressing the foot on the ground, yogis will perceive the hardness softness of the foot on the ground. This pertains to the nature of the earth element. By payi attention to the pressing of the foot against the ground, yogis virtually perceive the nature o earth element. Thus we see that in just one step, yogis can perceive many processes. perceive the four elements and the nature of the four elements. Only those who practise ca see these things. As yogis continue to practise walking meditation, they will come to that, with every movement, there is also the noting mind, the awareness of the movement. lifting movement and also the mind that is aware of that lifting. In the next moment, there is moving forward movement and also the mind that is aware of the movement. Moreover, yo both the movement and the awareness arise and disappear in that moment. In the next mo putting down movement and so also the awareness of the movement, and both arise and d moment of putting the foot down on the ground. The same process occurs with the pressin

there is the pressing and the awareness of pressing. In this way, yogis understand that alo
movement of the foot, there are also the moments of awareness. The moments of awarene
Pali, //nama//, mind, and the movement of the foot is called //rupa//, matter. So yogis will pe
and matter rising and disappearing at every moment. At one moment there is the lifting of
the awareness of the lifting, and at the next moment there is the movement forward and the
that movement, and so on. These can be understood as a pair, mind and matter, which aris
at every moment. Thus yogis advance to the perception of the pairwise occurrence of mind
every moment of observation, that is, if they pay close attention. Another thing that yog
discover is the role of intention in effecting each movement. They will realize that they lift th
because they want to, move the foot forward because they want to, put it down because th
the foot against the ground because they want to. That is, they realize that an intention pre
movement. After the intention to lift, lifting occurs. They come to understand the conditiona
these occurrences -- these movements never occur by themselves, without conditions. The
not created by any deity or any authority, and these movements never happen without a ca
cause or condition for every movement, and that condition is the intention preceding each
is another discovery yogis make when they pay close attention. When yogis understan
conditionality of all movements, and that these movements are not created by any authority
they will understand that they are created by intention. They will understand that intention
condition for the movement to occur. Thus the relationship of conditioning and conditioned,
effect, is understood. On the basis of this understanding, yogis can remove doubt about //n
//rupa// by understanding that //nama// and //rupa// do not arise without conditions. With the
understanding of the conditionality of things, and with the transcendence of doubt about //n
//rupa//, a yogi is said to reach the stage of a "lesser //sotapanna//." A //sotapanna// is
"stream-enterer," a person who has reached the first stage of enlightenment. A "lesser //so
not a true stream-enterer but is said to be assured of rebirth in a happy realm of existence
the realms of human beings and //devas//. That is, a lesser //sotapanna// cannot be reborn
four woeful states, in one of the hells or animal realms. This state of lesser //sotapanna// c
reached just by practising walking meditation, just by paying close attention to the moveme
in a step. This is the great benefit of practising walking meditation. This stage is not easy to
once yogis reach it, they can be assured that they will be reborn in a happy state, unless, c
they fall from that stage. When yogis comprehend mind and matter arising and disappea
moment, then they will come to comprehend the impermanence of the processes of lifting t
will also comprehend the impermanence of the awareness of that lifting. The occurrence of
after arising is a mark or characteristic by which we understand that something is imperma
to determine whether something is impermanent or permanent, we must try to see, throug
meditation, whether or not that thing is subject to the process of coming into being and then
If our meditation is powerful enough to enable us to see the arising and disappearing of p
we can decide that the phenomena observed are impermanent. In this way, yogis observe

lifting movement and awareness of that movement, and then that sequence disappears, gi
pushing forward movement and the awareness of pushing forward. These movements sim
disappear, arise and disappear, and this process yogis can comprehend by themselves -- t
accept this on trust from any external authority, nor do they have to believe in the report of
person. When yogis comprehend that mind and matter arise and disappear, they unde
and matter are impermanent. When they see that they are impermanent, they next underst
unsatisfactory because they are always oppressed by constant arising and disappearing. A
impermanence and the unsatisfactory nature of things, they observe that there can be no
these things; that is, yogis realize that there is no self or soul within that can order them to
permanent. Things just arise and disappear according to natural law. By comprehending th
comprehend the third characteristic of conditioned phenomena, the characteristic of //anatt
characteristic that things have no self. One of the meanings of //anatta// is no mastery -- m
nothing, no entity, no soul, no power, has mastery over the nature of things. Thus, by this t
have comprehended the three characteristics of all conditioned phenomena: impermanenc
the non-self nature of things -- in Pali, //anicca//, //dukkha//, and //anatta//. Yogis can
comprehend these three characteristics by observing closely the mere lifting of the foot and
of the lifting of the foot. By paying close attention to the movements, they see things arisi
disappearing, and consequently they see for themselves the impermanent, unsatisfactory,
of all conditioned phenomena. Now let us examine in more detail the movements of wa
meditation. Suppose one were to take a moving picture of the lifting of the foot. Suppose fu
lifting of the foot takes one second, and let us say that the camera can take thirty-six frame
second. After taking the picture, if we were to look at the separate frames, we would realize
what we thought was one lifting movement, there are actually thirty-six movements. The im
frame is slightly different from the images in the other frames, though the difference will usu
slight that we can barely notice it. But what if the camera could take one thousand frames p
Then there would be one thousand movements in just one lifting movement, although the r
almost impossible to differentiate. If the camera could take one million frames per second
be impossible now, but someday may happen -- then there would be one million movemen
to be only one movement. Our effort in walking meditation is to see our movements as
as the camera sees them, frame by frame. We also want to observe the awareness and int
movement. We can also appreciate the power of the Buddha's wisdom and insight, by whic
all of the movements. When we use the word "see" or "observe" to refer to our own situatio
we see directly and also by inference; we may not be able to see directly all of the millions
movements as did the Buddha. Before yogis begin practising walking meditation, they m
thought that a step is just one movement. After meditation on that movement, they observe
least four movements, and if they go deeper, they will understand that even one of these fo
consists of millions of tiny movements. They see //nama// and //rupa//, mind and matter, ari
disappearing, as impermanent. By our ordinary perception, we are not able to see the imp

things because impermanence is hidden by the illusion of continuity. We think that we see continuous movement, but if we look closely we will see that the illusion of continuity can b It can be broken by the direct observation of physical phenomena bit by bit, segment by se originate and disintegrate. The value of meditation lies in our ability to remove the cloak o continuity in order to discover the real nature of impermanence. Yogis can discover the nat impermanence directly through their own effort. After realizing that things are compose segments, that they occur in bits, and after observing these segments one by one, yogis that there is really nothing in this world to be attached to, nothing to crave for. If we see tha something which we once thought beautiful has holes, that it is decaying and disintegrating lose interest in it. For example, we may see a beautiful painting on a canvas. We think of th canvas conceptually as a whole, solid thing. But if we were to put the painting under a pow microscope, we would see that the picture is not solid -- it has many holes and spaces. Afte picture as composed largely of spaces, we would lose interest in it and we would cease b it. Modern physicists know this idea well. They have observed, with powerful instruments, t just a vibration of particles and energy constantly changing -- there is nothing substantial all. By the realization of this endless impermanence, yogis understand that there is really n crave for, nothing to hold on to in the entire world of phenomena. Now we can underst reasons for practising meditation. We practise meditation because we want to remove atta for objects. It is by comprehending the three characteristics of existence -- impermanence and the non-self nature of things -- that we remove craving. We want to remove craving be want to suffer. As long as there is craving and attachment, there will always be suffering. If want to suffer, we must remove craving and attachment. We must comprehend that all thin and matter arising and disappearing, that things are insubstantial. Once we realize this, we to remove attachment to things. As long as we do not realize this, however much we read talks or talk about removing attachment, we will not be able to get rid of attachment. It is ne have the direct experience that all conditioned things are marked by the three characteris Hence we must pay close attention when we are walking, just as we do when we are sittin am not trying to say that walking meditation alone can give us ultimate realization and the a remove attachment entirely, but it is nevertheless as valid a practice as sitting meditation o kind of //vipassana// (insight) meditation. Walking meditation is conducive to spiritual devel is as powerful as mindfulness of breathing or mindfulness of the rising and falling of the ab an efficient tool to help us remove mental defilements. Walking meditation can help us gai the nature of things, and we should practise it as diligently as we practise sitting meditation other kind of meditation. By the practice of //vipassana// meditation in all postures, includin walking posture, may you and all yogis be able to attain total purification in this very life!

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to makin the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS

wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as ori contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an e of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage. Write to: The Hony. Secretary BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY P.O. Box 61 54, Sangharaja Mawatha Kan Lanka or The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies Lockwood Road Barre 01005 USA Tel: (508) 355-2347[end]

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymousFTP on
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AUThe document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in
level INDEX file][Last updated: 25 March
1993]----------Original file name: ON_ZEN
1-1 Alan Watts: Lecture on ZenSource: anonymous ftp host at 128.206.2.2Subdirectory: ccp
Phil Leith <CCPHIL@MIZZOU1.missouri.edu> COPYRIGHT ISSUESDate:Wed, 24 Mar 199
Forum on Indian and Buddhist Studies<BUDDHIST%JPNTUVM0.BITNET@pucc.Princeton.
<CCPHIL%MIZZOU1.BITNET@pucc.Princeton.EDU>Subject:Re: Wattage: Self and Other
like this here. These tapes are about 25 years old. The onlyinformation about getting copies
on the tapes: it says tocontact the National Endowment for the Arts.I did. They hadn't the sli
what I was talking about, and the tone oftheir letter was very much like a flame, I might add.
about posting them settled down very quickly.Besides that, due to the interest these tapes s
have gone out andbought 5 of the man's books -- and so has Mr. Seaver.[Alan Seaver:
seaverw@columbia.dsu.edu - coombspapers' comment]For those of you interested, Mr. Wa
20 years ago. He diedof lung Cancer.For what it's worth
-P----------this originally aired on
KSAN radio, San Francisco, many years ago. All typos are of course mine. I'm also no expe
all their names, so the ones I didn't recognize, I sounded out & put a * by. Perhaps someone
can figure out what they're supposed to be can correct me. A couple words were undistingui
are pretty bad quality), & I've just marked them like so: __-__.Ù

Alan Seaver ALAN WATTS: LECTURE ON ZEN Once upon a time, there was a Zen s
old Buddhist poem to his teacher, which says The voices of torrents are from one great tong
the hills are the pure body of Buddha."Isn't that right?" he said to the teacher."It is," said the
"but it's a pity to say so." It would be, of course, much better, if this occasion were celebrate
talk at all, and if I addressed you in the manner of the ancient teachers of Zen, I should hit th
with my fan and leave. But I somehow have the feeling that since you have contributed to th
Zen Center, in expectation of learning something, a few words should be said, even though
by explaining these things to you, I shall subject you to a very serious hoax. Because if I allo
leave here this evening, under the impression that you understand something about Zen, yo
the point entirely. Because Zen is a way of life, a state of being, that is not possible to embra
concept whatsoever, so that any concepts, any ideas, any words that I shall put across to yo
will have as their object, showing you the limitations of words and of thinking. Now then, if o
to say something about what Zen is, and I want to do this by way of introduction, I must mak
that Zen, in its essence, is not a doctrine. There's nothing you're supposed to believe in. It's
philosophy in our sense, that is to say a set of ideas, an intellectual net in which one tries to
fish of reality. Actually, the fish of reality is more like water--it always slips through the net. A
water you know when you get into it there's nothing to hang on to. All this universe is like wa
fluid, it is transient, it is changing. And when you're thrown into the water after being accusto

living on the dry land, you're not used to the idea of swimming. You try to stand on the water
catch hold of it, and as a result you drown. The only way to survive in the water, and this ref
particularly to the waters of modern philosophical confusion, where God is dead, metaphysic
are meaningless, and there's really nothing to hang on to, because we're all just falling apart
only thing to do under those circumstances is to learn how to swim. And to swim, you relax,
give yourself to the water, and you have to know how to breathe in the right way. And then y
water holds you up; indeed, in a certain way you become the water. And so in the same way
one attempted to--again I say misleadingly--to put Zen into any sort of concept, it simply com
this: That in this universe, there is one great energy, and we have no name for it. People hav
various names for it, like God, like *Brahmin, like Tao, but in the West, the word God has go
associations attached to it that most of us are bored with it. When people say "God, the fath
most people feel funny inside. So we like to hear new words, we like to hear about Tao, abo
Shinto, and __-__-__, and such strange names from the far East because they don't carry th
of mawkish sanctimony and funny meanings from the past. And actually, some of these wor
use for the basic energy of the world really don't mean anything at all. The word _tathata_, w
translated from the Sanskrit as "suchness" or "thusness" or something like that, really mean
like "dadada," based on the word _tat_, which in Sanskrit means "that," and so in Sanskrit it
lum asi_, "that thou art," or in modern America, "you're it." But "da, da"--that's the first sound
makes when it comes into the world, because the baby looks around and says "da, da, da, d
flatter themselves and think it's saying "DaDa," which means "Daddy," but according to Bud
all this universe is one "dadada." That means "ten thousand functions, ten thousand things,
and we're all one suchness. And that means that suchess comes and goes like anything els
world is an on-and-off system. As the Chinese say, it's the _yang_ and the _yin_, and theref
of "now you see it, now you don't, here you are, here you aren't, here you are," because tha
energy, to be like waves, and waves have crests and troughs, only we, being under a kind o
illusion, imagine that the trough is going to overcome the wave or the crest, the _yin_, or the
principle, is going to overcome the _yang_, or the light principle, and that "off" is going to fin
triumph over "on." And we, shall I say, bug ourselves by indulging in that illusion. "Hey, supp
did win out, wouldn't that be terrible!" And so we're constantly trembling and thinking that it m
after all, isn't it odd that anything exists? It's most peculiar, it requires effort, it requires energ
and it would have been so much easier for there to have been nothing at all. Therefore, we t
being, since the 'is' side of things is so much effort" you always give up after a while and you
into death. But death is just the other face of energy, and it's the rest, the not being anything
that produces something around, just in the same way that you can't have "solid" without "sp
without "solid."When you wake up to this, and realize that the more it changes the more it's t
as the French say, that you are really a train of this one energy, and there is nothing else bu
you, but that for you to be always you would be an insufferable bore, and therefore it is arran
stop being you after a while and then come back as someone else altogether, and so when

you become full energy and delight. As Blake said, "Energy is eternal delight." And you sudd
the whole sham thing. You realize you're That--we won't put a name on it-- you're That, and
anything else. So you are relieved of fundamental terror. That doesn't mean tht you're alway
great hero, that you won't jump when you hear a bang, that you won't worry occasionally, tha
your temper. It means, though, that fundamentally deep, deep, deep down within you, you w
human, not a stone Buddha--you know in Zen there is a difference made between a living B
Buddha. If you go up to a stone Buddha and you hit him hard on the head, nothing happens
fist or your stick. But if you hit a living Buddha, he may say "ouch," and he may feel pain, be
didn't feel something, he wouldn't be a human being. Buddhas are human, they are not deva
gods. They are enlightened men and women. But the point is that they are not afraid to be h
not afraid to let themselves participate in the pains, difficulties and struggles that naturally go
human existence. The only difference is--and it's almost an undetectable difference--it takes
one. As a Zen poem says, "when two Zen masters meet each other on the street, they need
When fiends meet, they recognize one another instantly." So a person who is a real cool Ze
does not go around "Oh, I understand Zen, I have satori, I have this attainment, I have that a
have the other attainment," because if he said that, he wouldn't understand the first thing ab
it is Zen that, if I may put it metaphorically, *Jon-Jo said "the perfect man employs his mind a
It grasps nothing, it refuses nothing. It receives but does not keep." And another poem says
flying over a lake, "The wild geese do not intend to cast their reflection, and the water has no
retain their image." In other words this is to be--to put it very strictly into our modern idiom--t
live without hang-ups, the word "hang- up" being an almost exact translation of the Japanes
Sanskrit _klesa_, ordinarily translated "worldly attachment," though that sounds a little bit--yo
I mean--it sounds pious, and in Zen, things that sound pious are said to stink of Zen, but to h
hang-ups, that is to say, to be able to drift like a cloud and flow like water, seeing that all life
magnificent illusion, a plane of energy, and that there is absolutely nothing to be afraid of.
Fundamentally. You will be afraid on the surface. You will be afraid of putting your hand in th
will be afraid of getting sick, etc. But you will not be afraid of fear. Fear will pass over your m
a black cloud will be reflected in the mirror. But of course, the mirror isn't quite the right illust
space would be better. Like a black cloud flows through space without leaving any track. Lik
leave trails behind them. And so that fundamental--it is called "the void" in Buddhism; it does
"void" in the sense that it's void in the ordinary sense of emptiness. It means void in that is th
real thing there is, but nobody can conceive it. It's rather the same situation that you get betw
speaker, in a radio and all the various sounds which it produces. On the speaker you hear h
hear every kind of musical instrument, honking of horns, the sounds of traffic, the explosions
yet all that tremendous variety of sounds are the vibrations of one diaphragm, but it never sa
announcer doens't come on first thing in the morning and say "Ladies and gentlemen, all the
will hear subsequentally during the day will be the vibration of this diaphragm; don't take the
And the radio never mentions its own construction, you see? And in exactly the same way, y

really, to examine, to make an object of your own mind, just as you can't look directly into yo
bite your own teeth, because you ARE that, and if you try to find it, and make it something to
that's a great lack of confidence. That shows that you don't really know your "it". And if you'r
don't need to make anything of it. There's nothing to look for. But the test is, are you still lool
you know that? I mean, not as kind of knowledge you possess, not something you've learne
you've got a degree, and "you know, I've mastered the contents of these books and rememb
knowledge, there's nothing to be remembered; nothing to be formulated. You know it best w
don't know it." Because that means, "I'm not holding on to it, I'm not trying to cling to it" in the
a concept, because there's absolutely no necessity to do so. That would be, in Zen languag
a snake or a beard on a eunuch, or as we would say, gilding the lily. Now you say, "Well, tha
pretty easy. You mean to say all we have to do is relax? We don't have to go around chasin
anymore? We abandon religion, we abandon meditations, we abandon this, that, and the oth
up anyhow? Just go on." You know, like a father says to his child who keeps asking "Why? W
Why? Why did God make the universe? Who made God? Why are the trees green?" and so
father says finally, "Oh, shut up and eat your bun." It isn't quite like that, because, you see, t
is this: All those people who try to realize Zen by doing nothing about it are still trying despe
find it, and they're on the wrong track. There is another Zen poem which says, "You cannot a
thinking, you cannot grasp it by not thinking." Or you could say, you cannot catch hold of the
by doing something about it, but equally, you cannot see into its meaning by doing nothing a
both are, in their different ways, attempts to move from where you are now, here, to somewh
point is that we come to an understanding of this, what I call suchness, only through being c
And no means are necessary to be completely here. Neither active means on the one hand,
the other. Because in both ways, you are trying to move away from the immediate now. But
difficult to understand language like that. And to understand what all that is about, there is re
absolutely necessary prerequisite, and this is to stop thinking. Now, I am not saying this in th
being an anti-intellectual, because I think a lot, talk a lot, write a lot of books, and am sort of
half-baked scholar. But you know, if you talk all the time, you will never hear what anybody e
say, and therefore, all you'll have to talk about is your own conversation. The same is true fo
think all the time. That means, when I use the word "think," talking to yourself, subvocal conv
constant chit-chat of symbols and images and talk and words inside your skull. Now, if you c
time, you'll find that you've nothing to think about except thinking, and just as you have to st
to hear what I have to say, you have to stop thinking to find out what life is about. And the m
stop thinking, you come into immediate contact with what Korzybski called, so delightfully, "t
world," that is to say, the nonverbal world. Some people would call it the physical world, but
"physical," "nonverbal," "material" are all conceptual, and • bangs stick on the floorÙ is not a
It's not a noise, either. It's • Bangs stick againÙ. Get that? So when you are awake to that w
suddenly find that all the so-called differences between self and other, life and death, pleasu
are all conceptual, and they're not there. They don't exist at all in that world which is • bangs

other words, if I hit you hard enough, "ouch" doesn't hurt, if you're in a state of what is called
no-thought. There is a certain experience, you see, but you don't call it "hurt." It's like when y
small children, they banged you about, and you cried, and they said "Don't cry" because the
you hurt and not cry at the same time. People are rather curious about the things the do like
see, they really wanted you to cry, the same way if you threw up one day. It's very good to th
you've eaten soemthing that isn't good for you, but your mother said "Eugh!" and made you
feel that throwing up wasn't a good thing to do. Because then when you saw people die, and
you started weeping and making a fuss, and then you learned from that that dying was terrib
got sick, everybody else got anxious, and you learned that getting sick was something awful
from a concept. So the reason why there is in the practice of Zen, what we did before this le
to practice Za-zen, sitting Zen. Incidentally, there are three other kinds of Zen besides Za-ze
Zen, walking Zen, and lying Zen. In Buddhism, they speak of hte three dignities of man. Wal
sitting, and lying. And they say when you sit, just sit. When you walk, just walk. But whateve
don't wobble. In fact, of course, you can wobble, if you really wobble well. When the old mas
asked "What is Zen?" he said "When hungry, eat, when tired, sleep," and they said, "Well isn
everybody does? Aren't you just like ordinary people?" "Oh no," he said, "they don't do anyth
kind. When they're hungry, they don't just eat, they think of all sorts of things. When they're t
don't just sleep, but dream all sorts of dreams." I know the Yun-Mens won't like that, but then
time when you just dream yourself out, and no more dreams. You sleep deeply and breathe
therefore, Za-zen, or sitting Zen, is a very, very good thing in the Western world. We have be
around far too much. It's all right; we've been active, and our action has achieved a lot of go
But as Aristotle pointed out long ago--and this is one of the good things about Aristotle. He s
of action is contemplation." In other words, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, but what's it all abo
Especially when people are busy because they think they're GOING somewhere, that they're
something and attain something. There's quite a good deal of point to action if you know you
anywhere. If you act like you dance, or like you sing or play music, then you're really not goi
you're just doing pure action, but if you act with a thought in mind that as a result of action y
eventually going to arrive at someplace where everything will be alright. Then you are on a s
hopelessly condemned to what the Buddhists call _samsara_, the round, or rat-race of birth
you think you're going to go somewhere. You're already there. And it is only a person who h
that he is already there who is capable of action, because he doesn't act frantically with the
he's going to get somewhere. He acts like he can go into walking meditation at that point, yo
walk not because we are in a great, great hurry to get to a destination, but because the walk
great. The walking itself is the meditation. And when you watch Zen monks walk, it's very fas
have a different kind of walk from everybody else in Japan. Most Japanese shuffle along, or
Western clothes, they race and hurry like we do. Zen monks have a peculiar swing when the
have the feeling they walk rather the same way as a cat. There's something about it that isn'
they're going along all right, they're not sort of vagueing around, but they're walking just to w

that's walking meditation. But the point is that one cannot act creatively, except on the basis
stillness. Of having a mind that is capable from time to time of stopping thinking. And so this
sitting may seem very difficult at first, because if you sit in the Buddhist way, it makes your le
Most Westerners start to fidget; they find it very boring to sit for a long time, but the reason t
boring is that they're still thinking. If you weren't thinking, you wouldn't notice the passage of
as a matter of fact, far from being boring, the world when looked at without chatter becomes
interesting. The most ordinary sights and sounds and smells, the texture of shadows on the
you. All these things, without being named, and saying "that's a shadow, that's red, that's br
somebody's foot." When you don't name things anymore, you start seeing them. Because sa
"I see a leaf," immediately, one thinks of a spearhead-shaped thing outlined in black and fille
flat green. No leaf looks like that. No leaves--leaves are not green. That's why Lao-Tzu said
colors make a man blind, the five tones make a man deaf," because if you can only see five
blind, and if you can only hear five tones in music, you're deaf. You see, if you force sound i
tones, you force color into five colors, you're blind and deaf. The world of color is infinite, as
world of sound. And it is only by stopping fixing conceptions on the world of color and the wo
that you really begin to hear it and see it. So this, should I be so bold as to use the word "dis
of meditation or Za-zen lies behind the extraordinary capacity of Zen people to develop such
the gardens, the tea ceremony, the caligraphy, and the grand painting of the Sum Dynasty,
Japanese Sumi tradition. And it was because, especially in tea ceremony, which means liter
Japanese, meaning "hot water of tea," they found in the very center of things in everyday life
the words of the poet *Hokoji, "marvelous power and supernatural activity, drawing water, ca
you know how it is sometimes when you say a word and make the word meaningless, you ta
"yes"--yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes. It becomes funny. That's why they use the word
training, which means "no." Mu. And you get this going for a long time, and the word ceases
anything, and it becomes magical.Now, what you have to realize in the further continuence o
you-- Well, let me say first in a preliminary way, the easiest way to stop thinking is first of all
about something that doesn't have any meaning. That's my point in talking about "mu" or "ye
your breath, or listening to a sound that has no meaning, because that stops you thinking, a
fascinated in the sound. Then as you get on and you just--the sound only--there comes a po
is taken away, and you're wide open. Now at that point, there will be a kind of preliminary so
subtlety, and you will think "wowee, that's it!" You'll be so happy, you'll be walking on air. Wh
Daisetz was asked what was it like to have satori, he said "well, it's like ordinary, everyday e
except about two inches off the ground." But there's another saying that the student who has
goes to hell as straight as an arrow. No satori around here, because anybody who has a spi
whether you get it through Za-zen, or through LSD, or anything, you know, that gives you th
you hold on to it, say "now I've got it," it's gone out of the window, because the minute you g
living thing, it's like catching a handful of water, the harder you clutch, the faster it squirts thr
your fingers. There's nothing to get hold of, because you don't NEED to get hold of anything

from the beginning. Because you can see that, by various methods of meditation, but the tro
people come out of that an brag about it, say "I've seen it." Equally intolerable are the people
Zen and come out and brag to their friends about how much their legs hurt, and how long th
an awful thing it was. They're sickening. Because the discipline side of this thing is not mear
something awful. It's not done in a masochistic spirit, or a sadistic spirit: suffering builds cha
therefore suffering is good for you. When I went to school in England, the basic premise of e
that suffering builds character, and therefore all senior boys were at liberty to bang about the
with a perfectly clear conscience, because they were doing them a favor. It was good for the
building their character, and as a result of this attitude, the word "discipline" has begun to sti
been stinking for a long time. But we need a kind of entirely new attitude towards this, becau
that quiet, and that non- striving, a life becomes messy. When you let go, finally, because th
to hold onto, you have to be awfully careful not to turn into loose yogurt. Let me give two opp
illustrations. When you ask most people to lie flat on the floor and relax, you find that they ar
attention, because they don't really believe that the floor will hold them up, and therefore the
themselves together; they're uptight. They're afraid that if they don't do this, even though the
supporting them, they'll suddenly turn into a gelatinous mass and trickle away in all direction
are other people who when you tell them to relax, they go like a limp rag. But you see, the h
a subtle combination of hardness and softness. Of flesh and bones. And the side of Zen whi
neither doing nor not doing, but knowing that you are It anyway, and you don't have to seek
Zen-flesh. But the side in which you can come back into the world, with this attitude of not se
knowing you're It, and not fall apart--that requires bones. And one of the most difficult things
belongs to of course a generation we all know about that was running about some time ago-
on to Zen, and they started anything-goes painting, they started anything-goes sculpture, the
anything-goes way of life. Now I think we're recovering from that today. At any rate, our pain
beginning once again to return to glory, to marvelous articulateness and vivid color. Nothing
been seen since the stained glass of • ?Ù. That's a good sign. But it requires that there be in
of freedom, and I'm not just talking about political freedom. I'm talking about the freedom wh
you know that you're It, forever and ever and ever. And it'll be so nice when you die, becaus
change, but it'll come back some other way. When you know that, and you've seen through
then watch out, because there may still be in you some seeds of hostility, some seeds of pri
of wanting to put down other people, or wanting to just defy the normal arrangements of life.
why, in the order of a Zen monastary, various duties are assigned. The novices have the ligh
more senior you get, the heavy duties. For example, the Roshi very often is the one who cle
benjo, the toilet. And everything is kept in order. There is a kind of beautiful, almost prince
aestheticism, because by reason of that order being kept all of the time, the vast free energy
contained in the system doesn't run amok. The understanding of Zen, the understanding of
understanding of-- Well, we'll call it mystical experiences, one of the most dangerous things
And for a person who cannot contain it, it's like putting a million volts through your electric sh

blow your mind and it stays blown. Now, if you go off in that way, that is what would be calle
pratyeka- buddha--"private buddha". He is one who goes off into the transcendental world a
again. And he's made a mistake from the standpoint of Buddhism, because from the standp
there is no fundamental difference between the transcendental world and this everyday worl
bodhisattva, you see, who doesn't go off into a nirvana and stay there forever and ever, b
and lives ordinary everyday life to help other beings to see through it, too, he doesn't come b
feels he has some solemn duty to help mankind and all that kind of pious cant. He comes ba
the two worlds are the same. He sees all other beings as buddhas. He sees them, to use a p
Chesterton's, "but now a great thing in the street, seems any human nod, where move in str
million masks of god." And it's fantastic to look at people and see that they really, deep down
enlightened. They're It. They're faces of the divine. And they look at you, and they say "oh n
divine. I'm just ordinary little me." You look at them in a funny way, and here you see the bud
looking out of their eyes, straight at you, and saying it's not, and saying it quite sincerely. An
why, when you get up against a great guru, the Zen master, or whatever, he has a funny loo
When you say "I have a problem, guru. I'm really mixed up, I don't understand," he looks at y
queer way, and you think "oh dear me, he's reading my most secret thoughts. He's seeing a
I am, all my cowardice, all my shortcomings." He isn't doing anything of the kind; he isn't eve
in such things. He's looking at, if I may use Hindu terminology, he's looking at Shiva, in you,
god, Shiva, won't you come off it?" So then, you see, the _bodhisattva_, who is--I'm assumin
knowledge of Buddhism in this assembly--but the _bodhisattva_ as distinct from the pratyek
bodhisattva doesn't go off into nirvana, he doesn't go off into permanant withdrawn ecstasy,
off into a kind of catatonic _samadhi_. That's all right. There are people who can do that; tha
vocation. That's their specialty, just as a long thing is the long body of buddha, and a short th
short body of buddha. But if you really understand that Zen, that buddhist idea of enlightenm
comprehended in the idea of the transcendental, neither is it comprehended in the idea of th
in terms with the infinite, not in terms with the finite. Not in terms of the eternal, not in terms
temporal, because they're all concepts. So, let me say again, I am not talking about the orde
everyday life in a reasonable and methodical way as being schoolteacherish, and saying "if
people, that's what you would do." For heaven's sake, don't be nice people. But the thing is,
you do have that basic framework of a certain kind of order, and a certain kind of discipline,
liberation will blow the world to pieces. It's too strong a current for the wire. So then, it's terri
important to see beyond ecstasy. Ecstasy here is the soft and lovable flesh, huggable and k
that's very good. But beyond ecstasy are bones, what we call hard facts. Hard facts of every
incidentally, we shouldn't forget to mention the soft facts; there are many of them. But then t
it is what we mean, the world in an ordinary, everyday state of consciousness. To find out th
really no different from the world of supreme ecstasy, well, it's rather like this: Let's suppose
often happens, you think of ecstasy as insight, as seeing light. There's a Zen poem which sa
crash of thunder. The mind doors burst open,and there sits the ordinary old man. See? Ther

vision. Satori! Breaking! Wowee! And the doors of the mind are blown apart, and there sits t
man. It's just little you, you know? Lightning flashes, sparks shower. In one blink of your eye
missed seeing it. Why? Because here is the light. The light, the light, the light, every mystic i
has "seen the light." That brilliant, blazing energy, brighter than a thousand suns, it is locked
everything. Now imagine this. Imagine you're seeing it. Like you see aureoles around buddh
the beatific vision at the end of Dante's "Paradiso." Vivid, vivid light, so bright that it is like th
light of the void in the Tibetan Book of the Dead. It's beyond light, it's so bright. And you wat
receeding from you. And on the edges, like a great star, there becomes a rim of red. And be
of orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet. You see this great mandela appearing with gre
beyond the violet, there's black. Black, like obsidian, not flat black, but transparent black, like
And again, blazing out of the black, as the _yang_ comes from the _yin_, more light. Going,
along with this light, there comes sound. There is a sound so tremendous with the white ligh
hear it, so piercing that it seems to annihilate the ears. But then along with the colors, the so
down the scale in harmonic intervals, down, down, down, until it gets to a deep thundering b
vibrant that it turn it turns into something solid, and you begin to get the similar spectrum of t
Now all this time, you've been watching a kind of thing radiating out. "But," it says, "you know
all I can do," and the rays start dancing like this, and the sound starts waving, too, as it come
the textures start varying themselves, and they say, well, you've been looking at this this as
describing it so far in a flat dimension. Let's add a third dimension; it's going to come right at
And meanwhile, it says, we're not going to just do like this, we're going to do little curlicues.
says, "well, that's just the beginning!" Making squares and turns, and then suddenly you see
little details that become so intense, that all sorts of subfigures are contained in what you ori
thought were the main figures, and the sound starts going all different, amazing complexities
over the place, and this thing's going, going, going, and you think you're going to go out of y
when suddenly it turns into... Why, us, sitting around here. Thank you very much.----Scribble
byAlan Seaver:
seaverw@columbia.dsu.edu----------end o
file

----------Original file name: ON_ZEN 1-1
Alan Watts: Lecture on ZenSource: anonymous ftp host at 128.206.2.2Subdirectory: ccphil.1
Phil Leith <CCPHIL@MIZZOU1.missouri.edu> COPYRIGHT ISSUESDate:Wed, 24 Mar 199
Forum on Indian and Buddhist Studies<BUDDHIST%JPNTUVM0.BITNET@pucc.Princeton.
<CCPHIL%MIZZOU1.BITNET@pucc.Princeton.EDU>Subject:Re: Wattage: Self and Other
like this here. These tapes are about 25 years old. The onlyinformation about getting copies
on the tapes: it says tocontact the National Endowment for the Arts.I did. They hadn't the sli
what I was talking about, and the tone oftheir letter was very much like a flame, I might add.
about posting them settled down very quickly.Besides that, due to the interest these tapes s
have gone out andbought 5 of the man's books -- and so has Mr. Seaver.[Alan Seaver:
seaverw@columbia.dsu.edu - coombspapers' comment]For those of you interested, Mr. Wa
20 years ago. He diedof lung Cancer.For what it's worth
-P----------this originally aired on
KSAN radio, San Francisco, many years ago. All typos are of course mine. I'm also no expe
all their names, so the ones I didn't recognize, I sounded out & put a * by. Perhaps someone
can figure out what they're supposed to be can correct me. A couple words were undistingui
are pretty bad quality), & I've just marked them like so: __-__.Ù

Alan Seaver ALAN WATTS: LECTURE ON ZEN Once upon a time, there was a Zen s
old Buddhist poem to his teacher, which says The voices of torrents are from one great tong
the hills are the pure body of Buddha."Isn't that right?" he said to the teacher."It is," said the
"but it's a pity to say so." It would be, of course, much better, if this occasion were celebrate
talk at all, and if I addressed you in the manner of the ancient teachers of Zen, I should hit th
with my fan and leave. But I somehow have the feeling that since you have contributed to th
Zen Center, in expectation of learning something, a few words should be said, even though
by explaining these things to you, I shall subject you to a very serious hoax. Because if I allo
leave here this evening, under the impression that you understand something about Zen, yo
the point entirely. Because Zen is a way of life, a state of being, that is not possible to embra
concept whatsoever, so that any concepts, any ideas, any words that I shall put across to yo
will have as their object, showing you the limitations of words and of thinking. Now then, if o
to say something about what Zen is, and I want to do this by way of introduction, I must mak
that Zen, in its essence, is not a doctrine. There's nothing you're supposed to believe in. It's
philosophy in our sense, that is to say a set of ideas, an intellectual net in which one tries to
fish of reality. Actually, the fish of reality is more like water--it always slips through the net. A
water you know when you get into it there's nothing to hang on to. All this universe is like wa
fluid, it is transient, it is changing. And when you're thrown into the water after being accusto
living on the dry land, you're not used to the idea of swimming. You try to stand on the water
catch hold of it, and as a result you drown. The only way to survive in the water, and this ref
particularly to the waters of modern philosophical confusion, where God is dead, metaphysic

are meaningless, and there's really nothing to hang on to, because we're all just falling apart
only thing to do under those circumstances is to learn how to swim. And to swim, you relax,
give yourself to the water, and you have to know how to breathe in the right way. And then y
water holds you up; indeed, in a certain way you become the water. And so in the same way
one attempted to--again I say misleadingly--to put Zen into any sort of concept, it simply con
this: That in this universe, there is one great energy, and we have no name for it. People hav
various names for it, like God, like *Brahmin, like Tao, but in the West, the word God has go
associations attached to it that most of us are bored with it. When people say "God, the fath
most people feel funny inside. So we like to hear new words, we like to hear about Tao, abo
Shinto, and __-__-__, and such strange names from the far East because they don't carry th
of mawkish sanctimony and funny meanings from the past. And actually, some of these wor
use for the basic energy of the world really don't mean anything at all. The word _tathata_, w
translated from the Sanskrit as "suchness" or "thusness" or something like that, really mean
like "dadada," based on the word _tat_, which in Sanskrit means "that," and so in Sanskrit it
lum asi_, "that thou art," or in modern America, "you're it." But "da, da"--that's the first sound
makes when it comes into the world, because the baby looks around and says "da, da, da, d
flatter themselves and think it's saying "DaDa," which means "Daddy," but according to Bud
all this universe is one "dadada." That means "ten thousand functions, ten thousand things,
and we're all one suchness. And that means that suchess comes and goes like anything els
world is an on-and-off system. As the Chinese say, it's the _yang_ and the _yin_, and theref
of "now you see it, now you don't, here you are, here you aren't, here you are," because tha
energy, to be like waves, and waves have crests and troughs, only we, being under a kind o
illusion, imagine that the trough is going to overcome the wave or the crest, the _yin_, or the
principle, is going to overcome the _yang_, or the light principle, and that "off" is going to fin
triumph over "on." And we, shall I say, bug ourselves by indulging in that illusion. "Hey, supp
did win out, wouldn't that be terrible!" And so we're constantly trembling and thinking that it m
after all, isn't it odd that anything exists? It's most peculiar, it requires effort, it requires energ
and it would have been so much easier for there to have been nothing at all. Therefore, we t
being, since the 'is' side of things is so much effort" you always give up after a while and you
into death. But death is just the other face of energy, and it's the rest, the not being anything
that produces something around, just in the same way that you can't have "solid" without "sp
without "solid."When you wake up to this, and realize that the more it changes the more it's t
as the French say, that you are really a train of this one energy, and there is nothing else bu
you, but that for you to be always you would be an insufferable bore, and therefore it is arran
stop being you after a while and then come back as someone else altogether, and so when
you become full energy and delight. As Blake said, "Energy is eternal delight." And you sudd
the whole sham thing. You realize you're That--we won't put a name on it-- you're That, and
anything else. So you are relieved of fundamental terror. That doesn't mean tht you're alway

great hero, that you won't jump when you hear a bang, that you won't worry occasionally, tha
your temper. It means, though, that fundamentally deep, deep, deep down within you, you w
human, not a stone Buddha--you know in Zen there is a difference made between a living B
Buddha. If you go up to a stone Buddha and you hit him hard on the head, nothing happens
fist or your stick. But if you hit a living Buddha, he may say "ouch," and he may feel pain, be
didn't feel something, he wouldn't be a human being. Buddhas are human, they are not deva
gods. They are enlightened men and women. But the point is that they are not afraid to be h
not afraid to let themselves participate in the pains, difficulties and struggles that naturally go
human existence. The only difference is--and it's almost an undetectable difference--it takes
one. As a Zen poem says, "when two Zen masters meet each other on the street, they need
When fiends meet, they recognize one another instantly." So a person who is a real cool Ze
does not go around "Oh, I understand Zen, I have satori, I have this attainment, I have that a
have the other attainment," because if he said that, he wouldn't understand the first thing ab
it is Zen that, if I may put it metaphorically, *Jon-Jo said "the perfect man employs his mind a
It grasps nothing, it refuses nothing. It receives but does not keep." And another poem says
flying over a lake, "The wild geese do not intend to cast their reflection, and the water has no
retain their image." In other words this is to be--to put it very strictly into our modern idiom--t
live without hang-ups, the word "hang- up" being an almost exact translation of the Japanes
Sanskrit _klesa_, ordinarily translated "worldly attachment," though that sounds a little bit--yo
I mean--it sounds pious, and in Zen, things that sound pious are said to stink of Zen, but to h
hang-ups, that is to say, to be able to drift like a cloud and flow like water, seeing that all life
magnificent illusion, a plane of energy, and that there is absolutely nothing to be afraid of.
Fundamentally. You will be afraid on the surface. You will be afraid of putting your hand in th
will be afraid of getting sick, etc. But you will not be afraid of fear. Fear will pass over your m
a black cloud will be reflected in the mirror. But of course, the mirror isn't quite the right illust
space would be better. Like a black cloud flows through space without leaving any track. Lik
leave trails behind them. And so that fundamental--it is called "the void" in Buddhism; it does
"void" in the sense that it's void in the ordinary sense of emptiness. It means void in that is th
real thing there is, but nobody can conceive it. It's rather the same situation that you get betw
speaker, in a radio and all the various sounds which it produces. On the speaker you hear h
hear every kind of musical instrument, honking of horns, the sounds of traffic, the explosions
yet all that tremendous variety of sounds are the vibrations of one diaphragm, but it never sa
announcer doens't come on first thing in the morning and say "Ladies and gentlemen, all the
will hear subsequentally during the day will be the vibration of this diaphragm; don't take the
And the radio never mentions its own construction, you see? And in exactly the same way, y
really, to examine, to make an object of your own mind, just as you can't look directly into yo
bite your own teeth, because you ARE that, and if you try to find it, and make it something to
that's a great lack of confidence. That shows that you don't really know your "it". And if you'r

don't need to make anything of it. There's nothing to look for. But the test is, are you still lool
you know that? I mean, not as kind of knowledge you possess, not something you've learne
you've got a degree, and "you know, I've mastered the contents of these books and rememb
knowledge, there's nothing to be remembered; nothing to be formulated. You know it best w
don't know it." Because that means, "I'm not holding on to it, I'm not trying to cling to it" in the
a concept, because there's absolutely no necessity to do so. That would be, in Zen languag
a snake or a beard on a eunuch, or as we would say, gilding the lily. Now you say, "Well, tha
pretty easy. You mean to say all we have to do is relax? We don't have to go around chasin
anymore? We abandon religion, we abandon meditations, we abandon this, that, and the oth
up anyhow? Just go on." You know, like a father says to his child who keeps asking "Why? W
Why? Why did God make the universe? Who made God? Why are the trees green?" and so
father says finally, "Oh, shut up and eat your bun." It isn't quite like that, because, you see, t
is this: All those people who try to realize Zen by doing nothing about it are still trying despe
find it, and they're on the wrong track. There is another Zen poem which says, "You cannot a
thinking, you cannot grasp it by not thinking." Or you could say, you cannot catch hold of the
by doing something about it, but equally, you cannot see into its meaning by doing nothing a
both are, in their different ways, attempts to move from where you are now, here, to somewh
point is that we come to an understanding of this, what I call suchness, only through being c
And no means are necessary to be completely here. Neither active means on the one hand,
the other. Because in both ways, you are trying to move away from the immediate now. But
difficult to understand language like that. And to understand what all that is about, there is re
absolutely necessary prerequisite, and this is to stop thinking. Now, I am not saying this in th
being an anti-intellectual, because I think a lot, talk a lot, write a lot of books, and am sort of
half-baked scholar. But you know, if you talk all the time, you will never hear what anybody e
say, and therefore, all you'll have to talk about is your own conversation. The same is true fo
think all the time. That means, when I use the word "think," talking to yourself, subvocal conv
constant chit-chat of symbols and images and talk and words inside your skull. Now, if you c
time, you'll find that you've nothing to think about except thinking, and just as you have to st
to hear what I have to say, you have to stop thinking to find out what life is about. And the m
stop thinking, you come into immediate contact with what Korzybski called, so delightfully, "t
world," that is to say, the nonverbal world. Some people would call it the physical world, but
"physical," "nonverbal," "material" are all conceptual, and • bangs stick on the floorÙ is not a
It's not a noise, either. It's • Bangs stick againÙ. Get that? So when you are awake to that w
suddenly find that all the so-called differences between self and other, life and death, pleasu
are all conceptual, and they're not there. They don't exist at all in that world which is • bangs
other words, if I hit you hard enough, "ouch" doesn't hurt, if you're in a state of what is called
no-thought. There is a certain experience, you see, but you don't call it "hurt." It's like when y
small children, they banged you about, and you cried, and they said "Don't cry" because the

you hurt and not cry at the same time. People are rather curious about the things the do like
see, they really wanted you to cry, the same way if you threw up one day. It's very good to th
you've eaten soemthing that isn't good for you, but your mother said "Eugh!" and made you
feel that throwing up wasn't a good thing to do. Because then when you saw people die, and
you started weeping and making a fuss, and then you learned from that that dying was terrib
got sick, everybody else got anxious, and you learned that getting sick was something awful
from a concept. So the reason why there is in the practice of Zen, what we did before this le
to practice Za-zen, sitting Zen. Incidentally, there are three other kinds of Zen besides Za-ze
Zen, walking Zen, and lying Zen. In Buddhism, they speak of hte three dignities of man. Wal
sitting, and lying. And they say when you sit, just sit. When you walk, just walk. But whateve
don't wobble. In fact, of course, you can wobble, if you really wobble well. When the old mas
asked "What is Zen?" he said "When hungry, eat, when tired, sleep," and they said, "Well isn
everybody does? Aren't you just like ordinary people?" "Oh no," he said, "they don't do anyth
kind. When they're hungry, they don't just eat, they think of all sorts of things. When they're t
don't just sleep, but dream all sorts of dreams." I know the Yun-Mens won't like that, but ther
time when you just dream yourself out, and no more dreams. You sleep deeply and breathe
therefore, Za-zen, or sitting Zen, is a very, very good thing in the Western world. We have be
around far too much. It's all right; we've been active, and our action has achieved a lot of go
But as Aristotle pointed out long ago--and this is one of the good things about Aristotle. He s
of action is contemplation." In other words, busy, busy, busy, busy, busy, but what's it all abo
Especially when people are busy because they think they're GOING somewhere, that they're
something and attain something. There's quite a good deal of point to action if you know you
anywhere. If you act like you dance, or like you sing or play music, then you're really not goi
you're just doing pure action, but if you act with a thought in mind that as a result of action y
eventually going to arrive at someplace where everything will be alright. Then you are on a s
hopelessly condemned to what the Buddhists call _samsara_, the round, or rat-race of birth
you think you're going to go somewhere. You're already there. And it is only a person who h
that he is already there who is capable of action, because he doesn't act frantically with the
he's going to get somewhere. He acts like he can go into walking meditation at that point, yo
walk not because we are in a great, great hurry to get to a destination, but because the walk
great. The walking itself is the meditation. And when you watch Zen monks walk, it's very fas
have a different kind of walk from everybody else in Japan. Most Japanese shuffle along, or
Western clothes, they race and hurry like we do. Zen monks have a peculiar swing when the
have the feeling they walk rather the same way as a cat. There's something about it that isn'
they're going along all right, they're not sort of vagueing around, but they're walking just to w
that's walking meditation. But the point is that one cannot act creatively, except on the basis
stillness. Of having a mind that is capable from time to time of stopping thinking. And so this
sitting may seem very difficult at first, because if you sit in the Buddhist way, it makes your le

Most Westerners start to fidget; they find it very boring to sit for a long time, but the reason t
boring is that they're still thinking. If you weren't thinking, you wouldn't notice the passage of
as a matter of fact, far from being boring, the world when looked at without chatter becomes
interesting. The most ordinary sights and sounds and smells, the texture of shadows on the
you. All these things, without being named, and saying "that's a shadow, that's red, that's br
somebody's foot." When you don't name things anymore, you start seeing them. Because sa
"I see a leaf," immediately, one thinks of a spearhead-shaped thing outlined in black and fille
flat green. No leaf looks like that. No leaves--leaves are not green. That's why Lao-Tzu said
colors make a man blind, the five tones make a man deaf," because if you can only see five
blind, and if you can only hear five tones in music, you're deaf. You see, if you force sound i
tones, you force color into five colors, you're blind and deaf. The world of color is infinite, as
world of sound. And it is only by stopping fixing conceptions on the world of color and the wo
that you really begin to hear it and see it. So this, should I be so bold as to use the word "dis
of meditation or Za-zen lies behind the extraordinary capacity of Zen people to develop such
the gardens, the tea ceremony, the caligraphy, and the grand painting of the Sum Dynasty,
Japanese Sumi tradition. And it was because, especially in tea ceremony, which means liter
Japanese, meaning "hot water of tea," they found in the very center of things in everyday life
the words of the poet *Hokoji, "marvelous power and supernatural activity, drawing water, ca
you know how it is sometimes when you say a word and make the word meaningless, you ta
"yes"--yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes. It becomes funny. That's why they use the word
training, which means "no." Mu. And you get this going for a long time, and the word ceases
anything, and it becomes magical.Now, what you have to realize in the further continuence o
you-- Well, let me say first in a preliminary way, the easiest way to stop thinking is first of all
about something that doesn't have any meaning. That's my point in talking about "mu" or "ye
your breath, or listening to a sound that has no meaning, because that stops you thinking, a
fascinated in the sound. Then as you get on and you just--the sound only--there comes a po
is taken away, and you're wide open. Now at that point, there will be a kind of preliminary so
subtlety, and you will think "wowee, that's it!" You'll be so happy, you'll be walking on air. Wh
Daisetz was asked what was it like to have satori, he said "well, it's like ordinary, everyday e
except about two inches off the ground." But there's another saying that the student who has
goes to hell as straight as an arrow. No satori around here, because anybody who has a spi
whether you get it through Za-zen, or through LSD, or anything, you know, that gives you th
you hold on to it, say "now I've got it," it's gone out of the window, because the minute you g
living thing, it's like catching a handful of water, the harder you clutch, the faster it squirts thr
your fingers. There's nothing to get hold of, because you don't NEED to get hold of anything
from the beginning. Because you can see that, by various methods of meditation, but the tro
people come out of that an brag about it, say "I've seen it." Equally intolerable are the people
Zen and come out and brag to their friends about how much their legs hurt, and how long th

an awful thing it was. They're sickening. Because the discipline side of this thing is not mear
something awful. It's not done in a masochistic spirit, or a sadistic spirit: suffering builds cha
therefore suffering is good for you. When I went to school in England, the basic premise of e
that suffering builds character, and therefore all senior boys were at liberty to bang about the
with a perfectly clear conscience, because they were doing them a favor. It was good for the
building their character, and as a result of this attitude, the word "discipline" has begun to sti
been stinking for a long time. But we need a kind of entirely new attitude towards this, becau
that quiet, and that non- striving, a life becomes messy. When you let go, finally, because th
to hold onto, you have to be awfully careful not to turn into loose yogurt. Let me give two opp
illustrations. When you ask most people to lie flat on the floor and relax, you find that they ar
attention, because they don't really believe that the floor will hold them up, and therefore the
themselves together; they're uptight. They're afraid that if they don't do this, even though the
supporting them, they'll suddenly turn into a gelatinous mass and trickle away in all direction
are other people who when you tell them to relax, they go like a limp rag. But you see, the h
a subtle combination of hardness and softness. Of flesh and bones. And the side of Zen whi
neither doing nor not doing, but knowing that you are It anyway, and you don't have to seek
Zen-flesh. But the side in which you can come back into the world, with this attitude of not se
knowing you're It, and not fall apart--that requires bones. And one of the most difficult things
belongs to of course a generation we all know about that was running about some time ago-
on to Zen, and they started anything-goes painting, they started anything-goes sculpture, the
anything-goes way of life. Now I think we're recovering from that today. At any rate, our pain
beginning once again to return to glory, to marvelous articulateness and vivid color. Nothing
been seen since the stained glass of • ?Ù. That's a good sign. But it requires that there be in
of freedom, and I'm not just talking about political freedom. I'm talking about the freedom wh
you know that you're It, forever and ever and ever. And it'll be so nice when you die, becaus
change, but it'll come back some other way. When you know that, and you've seen through
then watch out, because there may still be in you some seeds of hostility, some seeds of pri
of wanting to put down other people, or wanting to just defy the normal arrangements of life.
why, in the order of a Zen monastary, various duties are assigned. The novices have the ligh
more senior you get, the heavy duties. For example, the Roshi very often is the one who cle
benjo, the toilet. And everything is kept in order. There is a kind of beautiful, almost prince
aestheticism, because by reason of that order being kept all of the time, the vast free energy
contained in the system doesn't run amok. The understanding of Zen, the understanding of
understanding of-- Well, we'll call it mystical experiences, one of the most dangerous things
And for a person who cannot contain it, it's like putting a million volts through your electric sh
blow your mind and it stays blown. Now, if you go off in that way, that is what would be calle
pratyeka- buddha--"private buddha". He is one who goes off into the transcendental world ar
again. And he's made a mistake from the standpoint of Buddhism, because from the standp

there is no fundamental difference between the transcendental world and this everyday worl
bodhisattva, you see, who doesn't go off into a nirvana and stay there forever and ever, b
and lives ordinary everyday life to help other beings to see through it, too, he doesn't come b
feels he has some solemn duty to help mankind and all that kind of pious cant. He comes ba
the two worlds are the same. He sees all other beings as buddhas. He sees them, to use a p
Chesterton's, "but now a great thing in the street, seems any human nod, where move in str
million masks of god." And it's fantastic to look at people and see that they really, deep down
enlightened. They're It. They're faces of the divine. And they look at you, and they say "oh n
divine. I'm just ordinary little me." You look at them in a funny way, and here you see the bud
looking out of their eyes, straight at you, and saying it's not, and saying it quite sincerely. An
why, when you get up against a great guru, the Zen master, or whatever, he has a funny loo
When you say "I have a problem, guru. I'm really mixed up, I don't understand," he looks at y
queer way, and you think "oh dear me, he's reading my most secret thoughts. He's seeing a
I am, all my cowardice, all my shortcomings." He isn't doing anything of the kind; he isn't eve
in such things. He's looking at, if I may use Hindu terminology, he's looking at Shiva, in you,
god, Shiva, won't you come off it?" So then, you see, the _bodhisattva_, who is--I'm assumin
knowledge of Buddhism in this assembly--but the _bodhisattva_ as distinct from the pratyek
bodhisattva doesn't go off into nirvana, he doesn't go off into permanant withdrawn ecstasy,
off into a kind of catatonic _samadhi_. That's all right. There are people who can do that; tha
vocation. That's their specialty, just as a long thing is the long body of buddha, and a short th
short body of buddha. But if you really understand that Zen, that buddhist idea of enlightenm
comprehended in the idea of the transcendental, neither is it comprehended in the idea of th
in terms with the infinite, not in terms with the finite. Not in terms of the eternal, not in terms
temporal, because they're all concepts. So, let me say again, I am not talking about the orde
everyday life in a reasonable and methodical way as being schoolteacherish, and saying "if
people, that's what you would do." For heaven's sake, don't be nice people. But the thing is,
you do have that basic framework of a certain kind of order, and a certain kind of discipline,
liberation will blow the world to pieces. It's too strong a current for the wire. So then, it's terri
important to see beyond ecstasy. Ecstasy here is the soft and lovable flesh, huggable and k
that's very good. But beyond ecstasy are bones, what we call hard facts. Hard facts of every
incidentally, we shouldn't forget to mention the soft facts; there are many of them. But then t
it is what we mean, the world in an ordinary, everyday state of consciousness. To find out th
really no different from the world of supreme ecstasy, well, it's rather like this: Let's suppose
often happens, you think of ecstasy as insight, as seeing light. There's a Zen poem which sa
crash of thunder. The mind doors burst open,and there sits the ordinary old man. See? Ther
vision. Satori! Breaking! Wowee! And the doors of the mind are blown apart, and there sits th
man. It's just little you, you know? Lightning flashes, sparks shower. In one blink of your eye
missed seeing it. Why? Because here is the light. The light, the light, the light, every mystic i

has "seen the light." That brilliant, blazing energy, brighter than a thousand suns, it is locked
everything. Now imagine this. Imagine you're seeing it. Like you see aureoles around buddh
the beatific vision at the end of Dante's "Paradiso." Vivid, vivid light, so bright that it is like th
light of the void in the Tibetan Book of the Dead. It's beyond light, it's so bright. And you wat
receeding from you. And on the edges, like a great star, there becomes a rim of red. And be
of orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet. You see this great mandela appearing with gre
beyond the violet, there's black. Black, like obsidian, not flat black, but transparent black, like
And again, blazing out of the black, as the _yang_ comes from the _yin_, more light. Going,
along with this light, there comes sound. There is a sound so tremendous with the white ligh
hear it, so piercing that it seems to annihilate the ears. But then along with the colors, the so
down the scale in harmonic intervals, down, down, down, until it gets to a deep thundering b
vibrant that it turn it turns into something solid, and you begin to get the similar spectrum of t
Now all this time, you've been watching a kind of thing radiating out. "But," it says, "you know
all I can do," and the rays start dancing like this, and the sound starts waving, too, as it come
the textures start varying themselves, and they say, well, you've been looking at this this as
describing it so far in a flat dimension. Let's add a third dimension; it's going to come right at
And meanwhile, it says, we're not going to just do like this, we're going to do little curlicues.
says, "well, that's just the beginning!" Making squares and turns, and then suddenly you see
little details that become so intense, that all sorts of subfigures are contained in what you ori
thought were the main figures, and the sound starts going all different, amazing complexities
over the place, and this thing's going, going, going, and you think you're going to go out of y
when suddenly it turns into... Why, us, sitting around here. Thank you very much.----Scribble
byAlan Seaver:
seaverw@columbia.dsu.edu----------end o
file

This document was originally distributed on Internet as a part of the Electronic Buddhist Archives, available via anonymous FTP and/or COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.

This version of the document has been reformatted by Barry Kapke and is being distributed, with permission, via the DharmaNet Buddhist File Distribution Network.

[Last updated: 27 September 1993]

THE FUTURE OF ZEN BUDDHISM IN THE WEST

by

ROBERT AITKEN, Roshi

Copyrights (c) 1987 by Rober Aitken and Sydney Zen Centre

I have been commissioned to do a paper for the forthcoming (July, '87) conference on World Buddhism in North America that will be titled, The Zen Buddhist Movement in North America: Retrospect and Prospect". I have the first draft finished, and here are some excerpts. (The conference will be held in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and is sponsored by the Zen Lotus Society under the direction of the Korean teacher Samu Sunim.)

The Middle Way is the Sangha form that we choose, the nature of our organisation and the practice we follow as members. Organisation and practice are imtimately interrelated matters, but they can be examined separately and in categories.

Regarding the organisation: The Buddha's teaching is our guide. You and I have no abiding self, but rather we are temporary aggregates, individually and socially, depending on each other for our lives and our identities. The Sangha that is grounded in this teaching will have a number of distinctive qualities.

First, like all beings, the Sangha will have its own personality. This will be partly a synthesis of the personalities of its members and its teacher, and partly a "je ne sais quoi" spirit that cannot be precisely identified. This personality will have a virtuous power that will radiate the teaching so long as it is not turned back upon itself in self-congratulation.

Next, the Sangha will be grounded in certain rituals - a meditation meeting with ceremonies that make it a spiritual home, just as a secular home is grounded in the ceremonies of greetings, common meals, in-jokes, bedtime stories, and so on. The spiritual home is a particular place, a temple perhaps, but it can carry over into the secular home if a corner is made sacred with an image, flowers, candlelight, incense, and meditation practice, and if gathas are included as grace before meals and at other occasions such as bedtime. In this way, the secular home becomes spiritual, enhancing the virtues of both spirit and family. The Buddha Sangha is then an aggregate of households.

Among the rituals of the Sangha there should, I am sure, be refuge in the Three Treasures and acceptance of the Three Pure Precepts and the Ten Grave Precepts. As monks of ancient times came together to renew their vows every fourteen days, so the lay Western Sangha can work out periodic renewal ceremonies that confirm the way of right action. The Tiep Hien ceremony of renewal is an instructive model. We are in the world but not of it. Like lotus flowers in the fire, we bloom in the world of desires including our own, conserving our energies for the Dharma wheel, and maintaining the Buddha's noble path as our own.

Other rituals should, I believe, be forms of communication for sharing, healing, and reconciliation. Many of these can be adapted directly from Theravada ceremonies, some can be taken from contemporary Christian and humanistic movements. The sharing and healing rituals of Rissho Koseikai that bring lay leaders into member families to help with problems of disaffection are very interesting models. All such rituals confirm our interdependence, and offer intimate engagement as a way of realisation. Depth psychology, the interpretation of dreams, and the study of folklore can be important supplements to sharing and healing rituals.

The Zen centre programme should, I believe, also include academic study of Buddhism. Traditionally, Rinzai Zen in particular has offered little teaching of other forms of Mahayana, and even less of classical Buddhism. Yet Zen is a Buddhist stream, and the various formulations - the Four Noble Truths, the Eightfold Path, the Four Abodes, the Six Paramitas, the Three Bodies of the Buddha - and the many sutras are essential lights on our path. There also should be a supplementary study of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas in the pantheon, for these archetypes can be personalised as inner guides toward compassion and understanding.

Finally, if indeed the Sangha is all-inclusive, then the Buddha Sangha is merely a sub-family of the larger community, and engagement in the neighbourhood, city, nation, and world is also the way of turning the Dharma wheel. As a Sangha, we can offer specific programmes to the homeless or the imprisoned. We can speak out against injustice, violence and war - and the exploitation of forests and lakes.

It must be communication, not just projection. The systemic illness of Western society that has infected the world arises direclty from the neglect of perennial values that Buddhism shares with other religions, so when we speak, we communicate best with language that is common to all and with actions that resonate across sectarian lines.

The way of Zen Buddhism in the West should, I think, recall the perspective of the Buddha in a relevant manner for lay people. Most people tend to get locked into a quite dreary round of tasks, and experience little peace or harmony. Yet if Nirvana and Samsara are the same, we must find upayas that can keep such unity clear at all times.

For this there are three options for meditative practice within the Zen tradition. The first is koan practice, the second is shikantaza or "pure sitting", and the third is the way of mindfulness through gathas and mantras. These three ways inform each other, and can be combined or blended. The choice of one of these options, or two or the three of them together - reflects the karma, personality and aspiration of both student and teacher.

Koans can be called arcana, points of quest, matters to be made clear -

that enlighten the dark night of the spirit, and release the self from its limited preoccupations. The points are examined during periods of withdrawal, some no longer than a single breath, some for extended periods, with concentration fuelled by a profound questioning spirit.

The essence of this meditative practice is shikantaza, which is pure sitting, not merely sitting. I hear shikantaza described as watching perceptions come, identifying them, and letting them go. I don't think this is adequate. Shikantaza is a matter of sinking into one's bones and sinews and facing the bare emptiness of the mind. This mind is both inside and outside - neither inside or outside.

The third meditative option, the path of mindfulness through gathas and mantras is exemplified by the teaching of Thich Nhat Hanh. Repeating the verse:

> Breathing in, I calm body and mind;
> Breathing out, I smile;
> Dwelling in the present moment,
> I know this is the only moment.

you are brought to your breath and to the personal realisation that all beings are indeed Buddha, beginning with yourself. Acknowledging your need to mature and to understand, acknowledging your past mistakes, it is all right to be where you are now in your practice.

In my view, the practice of Zen Buddhism in the future must include all three of these options. I do not list them in order of importance because all are important and they depend upon each other. First, there is the practice of focussing on arcana and experiencing the primordial truths of purity, harmony and variety; second, there is the practice of grounding this focus in the empty, silent samadhi of the vast and boundless universe; and third, there is the practrice of using reminders that keep the lotus of the Buddha Dharma blooming in the midst of all the demands of our busy lives.

All this in a setting of a Buddha Sangha that is not preoccupied with its own identity, that holds ceremonies of refuge, accepting precepts

and renewing of vows, that seeks the most open communication possible, and reaches outward into the larger community. This is for me an ideal image of a balanced Sangha.

---

end of file

What Buddhism Is

The three lectures in this booklet were given by Sayagyi U Ba Khin 1951 to the Religion in Life Forum, in the Methodist English Church of Signal Pagoda Road, Rangoon.

Lecture No. 1 (September 23, 1951)

I consider it a great privilege to be in your midst today and to have this opportunity of addressing you on the subject of "What Buddhism Is." At the outset, I must be very frank with you. I have not been to a university and I have no knowledge of science except as a man in the street. Nor am I a scholar in the theory of Buddhism with any knowledge of Pali, the language in which the Tipitakas (literally, the "Three Baskets" of Buddha-Dhamma) are maintained. I may say, however, that I have read in Burmese to some extent the treatises on Buddhism by well-known and learned Buddhist monks. As my approach to Buddhism is more by practical than by theoretical means, I hope to be able to give you something of Buddhism which is not easily available elsewhere. I must admit, however, that for the time being I am just a student of practical Buddhism, an experimentalist trying to learn through Buddhism the truth of the nature of forces. As this has to be done as a householder and within a limited time available in between the multifarious duties of a responsible officer of Government, the progress is rather slow and I do not claim for a moment that what I am going to say is absolutely correct. I may be right or wrong. But when I say a thing, I assure you that it is with a sincerity of purpose, with the best of intentions and with conviction.

The Lord Buddha said in the "Kalama Sutta":

Do not believe in what you have heard; do not believe in traditions because they have been handed down for many generations; do not believe in anything because it is rumoured and spoken by many; do not believe merely because a written statement of some old sage is produced; do not believe in conjectures; do not believe in that as truth to which you have become attached from habit; do not believe merely the authority of your teachers

and elders. After observation and analysis, when it agrees with reason and is conducive to the good and gain of one and all, then accept it and live up to it.

Pray do not, therefore, believe me when I come to the philosophical issues until and unless you are convinced of what I say, either as a sequel to proper reasoning or by means of a practical approach.

To abstain from evil,
To do good,
To purify the mind,
These are the teachings of all the Buddhas.
Dhammapada, verse 14

This extract taken from the Dhammapada gives in brief the essence of Buddhism. It sounds simple, but is so difficult to practise. One cannot be a true Buddhist unless one puts the doctrine of the Buddha into practice. The Buddha said:

You, to whom the truths I have perceived have been made known by me, make them truly your own, practise them, meditate upon them, spread them abroad: in order that the pure religion may last long and be perpetuated for the good and the gain and the well-being of gods and men.

Before I take up the teachings of the Buddha, which form the basic foundation of Buddhism, I propose to acquaint you, first of all, with the life story of Gotama Buddha. For this purpose, I feel it is my duty to give you a background of certain Buddhist concepts which may be foreign to most of you. I propose, therefore, to give you a short descriptive explanation of such concepts in Buddhism as the Universe, the World-system, the planes of existence, etc. These will, no doubt, give you some food for thought. I would, however, appeal to you to give a patient hearing and to pass over these matters for the time being, i.e., until we come to the question time for discussion.

The Universe

The Buddhist concept of the Universe may be summed up as follows: There is

the Okasa Loka (the Universe of Space) which accommodates Nama and Rupa (Mind and Matter). In this mundane world, it is Nama and Rupa (Mind and Matter) which predominate under the influence of the law of Cause and Effect. Next is the Sankhara Loka (the Universe of Mental Forces), creative or created. This is a mental plane arising out of the creative energies of Mind through the medium of bodily actions, words and thoughts. The third and last is the Satta Loka (the Universe of Sentient Beings) visible or invisible, beings that are the products of these mental forces; we may rather call these three the "Three-in-One" universe, because each is inseparable from the others. They are, so to speak, interwoven and interpenetrating.

What will interest you most are the Cakkavalas or World-systems, each with its thirty-one planes of existence. Each World-system corresponds to the Human World with its solar system and other planes of existence. There are millions and millions of such World-systems; they are simply innumerable. The ten thousand World-systems closest to us are within the Jati-khetta (or the Teld of Origin) of a Buddha. In fact, when the renowned Sutta (or discourse), the Maha-Samaya (meaning the "Great Occasion") was preached by the Buddha in the Mahavana (forest) near the town of Kapilavatthu, not only the Brahmas and Devas of our World-system but of all the ten thousand World-systems were present to listen to the teachings of the Buddha.

The Lord Buddha can also send his thought-waves charged with boundless love and compassion to the sentient beings of a billion such World-systems within the Ana-khetta (the Field of Influence). The remainder of the World-systems are in the Visaya-khetta (infinite space), beyond the reach of the Buddha's effective thought waves. You can very well imagine from these concepts of Buddhism the size of the Universe as a whole. The material insignificance of our World in the Okasa Loka (the Universe of Space) is simply terrifying. The Human World, as a whole, must be just a speck in space.

Now I will give you an idea of the thirty-one planes of existence in our World-system, which, of course, is the same as in any of the other World-systems. Broadly speaking, they are:

(i)Arupa LokaThe Immaterial Worlds of the Brahmas
(ii)Rupa LokaThe Fine-material Worlds of the Brahmas
(iii)Kama LokaThe Sensuous Worlds of Devas, mankind and lower beings.

The Arupa Loka is composed of four Brahma Worlds of immaterial state, i.e., without Rupa or Matter. The Rupa Loka is composed of sixteen Brahma Worlds of fine-material state. The Kama Loka is composed of:

(a)Six Deva Lokas (or Celestial Worlds):
(i)Catumaharajika (the World of the Four Guardian Kings)
(ii)Tavatimsa (the World of the Thirty-three)
(iii)Yama
(iv)Tusita
(v)Nimmanarati (those who enjoy their own creations)
(vi)Paranimmita-vasavati (those who enjoy others' creations)
(b)The Human World
(c)The four Lower Worlds (Apaya):
(i)Niraya (Hell)
(ii)Tiracchana (Animal World)
(iii)Peta (Ghost World)
(iv)Asura (Demon World)

These planes of existence are pure or impure, cool or hot, luminous or dark, light or heavy, pleasant or wretched -- according to the character of the mental forces generated by the Mind through the volition (Cetana) associated with a series of actions, words and thoughts. For example, take the case of a religious man who suffuses the whole universe of beings with boundless love and compassion. He must be generating such mental forces as are pure, cooling, luminous, light and pleasant, forces which normally settle down in the Brahma Worlds. Let us now take the reverse case of a man who is dissatisfied or angry. As the saying goes, "The face reflects the mind." The impurity, heat, darkness, heaviness and wretchedness of his mind are immediately reflected in the person -- visible even to the naked eye. This is due, I may say, to the generation of the evil mental forces of Dosa

(anger) which go down to the lower worlds of existence. This is also the case for the mental forces arising out of Lobha (greed) or Moha (delusion). In the case of meritorious deeds such as devotion, morality and charity, which have at their base attachment to future well-being, the mental forces generated are such as will normally be located in the sensuous planes of Devas (celestial beings) and of Mankind. These, ladies and gentlemen, are some of the concepts in Buddhism relevant to the life story of Gotama Buddha.

The Preparation to Become a Buddha

Gotama Buddha is the fourth of the five Buddhas to rise in the World-cycle which is known as a Bhadda Kappa (an auspicious world-cycle). His predecessors were the Buddhas Kakusanda, Konagamana and Kassapa. There were also innumerable Buddhas who arose in earlier world-cycles and who preached the very same Dhamma that gives deliverance from suffering and death to all matured beings. Buddhas are all compassionate, glorious and enlightened.

A hermit by the name of Sumedha was inspired by Buddha Dipankara -- so much so, that he took the vow to make all the necessary preparations to become a Buddha in the course of time. Buddha Dipankara gave him his blessings and prophesied that he would become a Buddha by the name of Gotama after a lapse of four incalculable periods of world-cycles plus one hundred thousand world-cycles (Kappas). From then onwards, existence after existence, the Bodhisatta (future Buddha) conserved mental energies of the highest order through the practice of the ten Paramitas (or Paramis, Virtues leading toward Perfection):

(i)Dana Parami Virtue in Alms-giving (or generosity)
(ii)Sila Parami Morality
(iii)Nekkhamma Parami Renunciation
(iv)Panna Parami Wisdom
(v)Viriya Parami Great effort (or perseverance)
(vi)Khanti Parami Forbearance (or patience)
(vii)Sacca Parami Truthfulness
(viii)Aditthana Parami Determination
(ix)Metta Parami All-embracing Love
(x)Upekkha Parami Equanimity

It is, therefore, a most arduous task to become a Buddha. Utmost strength of will-power is necessary even to think of it. The Bodhisatta's preparatory period came to an end with the life of King Vessantara who excelled any living being in Alms-giving. He gave away his kingdom, his wife and his children and all his worldly possessions, for the consummation of his solemn vow taken before the Buddha Dipankara. The next existence was in the Tusita (celestial plane) as the glorious Deva Setaketu, until he got his release from that plane of existence and took conception in the womb of Maya Devi, the queen of King Suddhodana of Kapilavatthu, a place near modern Nepal. When time was drawing near for her confinement, the queen expressed her desire to go to the place of her own parents for the event. King Suddhodana accordingly sent her there with a befitting retinue and guards. On the way, a halt was made at the Lumbini Grove. She descended from her palanquin and enjoyed the cool breeze and fragrance of Sal flowers. While holding out her right hand to a branch of a nearby Sal tree for a flower, all of a sudden and unexpectedly, she gave birth to a son who was to become the All-Enlightened Buddha. Simultaneously, the natural order of things in the cosmos was revolutionized in many respects and thirty-two wonderful phenomena were vivified. All material worlds were shaken from their foundation up. There were unusual illuminations in the solar system. All the beings of the material planes could see each other. The deaf and dumb were cured. Celestial music was heard everywhere, and so on.

At that moment, Kaladevala, the hermit teacher of King Suddhodana, was discoursing with the celestial beings of the Tavatimsa Deva world. He was a hermit of fame who had mastered the eight attainments (Samapattis) which gave him super-normal powers. Learning of the birth of a son to the king in the midst of the rejoicing in all the Rupa and Kama worlds, he hurried back to the palace and desired the baby to be brought before him for his blessings. As the king was about to place the baby before his teacher for the occasion, a marvel took place. The baby rose into the air and rested his tiny feet on the head of Kaladevala who at once understood that the baby was no other than the Embryonic Buddha. He smiled at this knowledge, but cried almost immediately thereafter, because he foresaw that he would not live to hear his teachings, and that after his death, he would be in the Arupa Brahma Loka (the Immaterial Planes of the Brahmas) whence he would have no relationship with any of the material planes. He regretted bitterly that he

would miss the Buddha and his teachings.

On the fifth day, the child was named Siddhattha in the presence of renowned astrologer-palmists who agreed that the child had all the characteristics of a Buddha-to-be. His mother, the queen, however, died a week after her confinement, and the child was taken care of by his maternal aunt, Pajapati-Gotami.

Siddhattha spent his early years in ease, luxury and culture. He was acclaimed to be a prodigy in both intellect and strength. The king spared no pains to make the course of his life smooth. Three separate palaces were built to suit the three seasons (hot, cold, and rainy) with all the necessities that would make the prince sink in sensuality. That was because the king, out of paternal affection, desired his son to remain in worldly life as a king rather than become an Enlightened Buddha. King Suddhodana was ever watchful that his son should be in an environment that would give him no chance for higher philosophical ideas. In order to make sure that the thoughts of the prince would never turn in this direction, he ordered that nobody serving him or in his association was ever to speak a single word about such things as old age, sickness or death. They were to act as if there were no unpleasant things in this world. Servants and attendants who showed the least sign of growing old, weak or sickly were replaced. On the other hand, there was dancing, music and enjoyable parties right through, to keep him under a complete shade of sensuality.

The Great Renunciation

As days, months and years passed, however, the monotony of the sensual surroundings gradually lost their hold over the mind of Prince Siddhatta. The mental energies of virtue conserved in all his earlier innumerable lives for the great goal of Buddhahood were automatically aroused. At times, when the world of sensuality lost control over his mind, his inner self worked its way up and raised his mind to a state of purity and tranquillity with the strength of Samadhi (concentration) such as had raised his baby form into space and onto the head of Kaladevala. The war of nerves began. An escape from sensuality and passion was his first consideration. He wanted to know what existed outside the walls of the palace, for he had not gone out even once. He wished to see Nature as it is and not as man has made it.

Accordingly, he decided to see the Royal Park, outside the palace walls. On the way to the park, in spite of the precautions taken by the king to get the roads clear of unpleasant sights, he saw an old man bent with age on the very first visit. Next he saw a sick person in the agony of a fatal malady. Thereafter he met with a human corpse. On the last trip he came across a monk. All these predisposed his mind to serious thinking. His mental attitude was changed. His mind became clear of impurities and tuned up with the forces of his own virtues conserved in the Sankhara Loka (the plane of mental forces). By then his mind had become freed from hindrances, was tranquil, pure and strong. It all happened on the night when a son was born to his wife, a new fetter to bind him down. He was, however, immune to anything which would tend to upset the equilibrium of his mind. The virtues of determination worked their way for a strong resolve and he made up his mind to seek the way of escape from birth, old age, suffering and death. It was midnight when the solemn determination was made. He asked his attendant Channa to keep his stallion Khanthaka ready. After a parting look at his wife and the newly born babe, Prince Siddhattha broke away from all the ties of family and of the world and made the Great Renunciation. He rode across the town to the river Anoma, which he crossed, never to return until his mission had been achieved.

The Search for Truth

After this Great Renunciation, Prince Siddhattha went around in search of possible teachers in the garb of a wandering ascetic with a begging bowl in his hand. He placed himself under the spiritual guidance of two renowned Brahman teachers, Alara and Uddaka. Alara laid stress on the belief in the atman (soul) and taught that the soul attained perfect release when freed from material limitations. This did not satisfy the prince. He next went to Uddaka who emphasized too much the effect of Kamma (volitional actions) and the transmigration of the soul. Both could not get out of the conception of "soul" and the prince ascetic felt that there was something else to learn. He, therefore, left both of them to work out the way to emancipation on his own. By that time, of course, he had learned the eight attainments (Samapattis) and had become an adept in the exercise of all the supernormal powers including the ability to read events of many world-cycles to come and a similar period of the past. These were all in the mundane field and they did not much concern the prince ascetic, whose

ambition had been an escape from this mundane field of birth, suffering and death.

He was joined later by five ascetics, one of whom, Kondanna by name, was the astrologer-palmist who definitely foretold on the fifth day after his birth that he would surely become a Buddha. These ascetics served him well throughout the six years during which he was engaged in fastings and meditation, subjecting himself to various forms of rigorous austerities and discipline till he was reduced to almost a skeleton. In fact, one day, he fell down in a swoon through exhaustion. When he survived this condition, he changed his method, followed a middle course and found the way to his Enlightenment was clearer.

The Attainment of Buddhahood

It was on the eve of the full-moon day of Vesakha just 2540 years ago [i.e., in 1951] that Prince Siddhattha, a wandering ascetic, sat cross-legged beneath a Bodhi tree on the bank of the river Neranjara in the Forest of Uruvela (near present day Buddhagaya) -- with the strongest of determinations -- not to rise from that posture on any account until he gained the Truth and Enlightenment, Buddhahood -- even if the attempt might mean the loss of his very life.

The great event was approaching. The prince ascetic mustered up all his strength of mind to secure that one-pointedness of mind which is so essential for the discovery of Truth. The balancing of the mind, the prince found on this occasion, was not so easy as hitherto. There was not only the combination of the mental forces of the Lower Planes with those of the Higher Planes all around him, but also interferences strong enough to upset, off and on, the equilibrium of his mind. The resistance of the impenetrable masses of forces against the radiation of the light normally secured by him was unusual, perhaps because it was a final bid for Buddhahood, and Mara, the supreme controller of evil forces, was behind the scenes. The prince, however, worked his way through slowly but surely, backed up by the mental forces of virtues which must inevitably come back to him at the right moment. He made a vow and called upon all the Brahmas and Devas who had witnessed the fulfilment of his ten great Perfections to join hands with him in the struggle for supremacy. This done, the association with the

transcendingly pure mental forces of the Brahmas and Devas had salutary effect. The thick masses of forces, which seemed impenetrable for a time, broke away and with steady improvement in the control over the mind, they were wiped out once and for all. All the hindrances having been overcome, the prince was able to raise his power of concentration and put the mind to a state of complete purity, tranquillity and equanimity. Gradually, the consciousness of true insight possessed him. The solution to the vital problems which confronted him made its appearance in his consciousness as an inspiration. By introspective meditation on the realities of nature in his own self, it came vividly to him that there is no substantiality, as there seems to be, in the human body and that it is nothing but the sum total of innumerable millions of Kalapas, each about the size of 1/46,656th part of a particle of dust raised by the wheel of a chariot in summer. On further investigation, he realized that this Kalapa also is matter in constant change or flux. So also with the mind, which is a representation of the mental forces (creative) going out and the mental forces (created) coming into the system of an individual continually and throughout eternity.

The Buddha then proclaimed that the Eye of Wisdom (Panna-cakkhu) arose when he overcame all false perception of substantiality within his own self. He saw by means of the lens of Samadhi (concentration) the Kalapas on which he next applied the law of Anicca (impermanence) and reduced them to nonentity or behaviour, doing away with what we, in Buddhism, call Pannatti (concept) and coming to a state of Paramattha, understanding the nature of forces or, in other words, Ultimate reality.

Accordingly, he came to a realization of the perpetual change of mind and matter in himself (Anicca) and as a sequel thereto the Truth of Suffering (Dukkha). It was then that the ego-centralism in him broke down into the void and he got over to a stage beyond Suffering (Dukkha Nirodha) with no more traces of Atta, or attachment to self, left behind. Mind-and-matter were to him but empty phenomena which roll on forever, within the range of the Law of Cause and Effect and the Law of Dependent Origination. The Truth was realized. The inherent qualities of an Embryonic Buddha then developed and complete Enlightenment came to him by the dawn of Vesakha. Verily, Prince Siddhattha attained Samma-Sambodhi (Supreme Enlightenment) and became the Buddha, the Awakened One, the Enlightened One -- the All-Knowing One. He was awake in a way compared with which all others were

asleep and dreaming. He was enlightened in a way compared with which all other men were stumbling and groping in the dark. He knew with a knowledge compared with which all that other men knew was but a kind of ignorance.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have taken so much of your time today. I thank you all for your patient listening. I must also thank the clergy of the church for their kind permission given to me for this address.

Lecture No. 2 (September 30, 1951)

Last Sunday I gave you a brief outline -- a very brief one too -- of the life of our Lord Buddha, up to the moment of his attainment of Buddhahood. I am going to tell you today what his teachings are. Buddhist teachings are preserved in what we call the Tipitakas, consisting of the Suttas (Discourses), the Vinaya (the rules of discipline for Sanghas, or monks and nuns) and the Abhidhamma (the philosophical Teachings). We have the Tipitakas in Pali in several volumes which will require an intelligent Pali scholar some months just to read through. I propose, therefore, to confine myself today only to essentials, that is to say, the fundamental Truths of Buddhism.

Before Lord Buddha took upon himself the task of spreading his Dhamma (Teachings), he remained in silent meditation for a continuous period of 49 days, that is, seven days under the Bodhi tree and seven days each in six other spots nearby, enjoying at times the peace of Supreme Nibbana and at others going deeper in investigation into the most delicate problems of Paramattha-Dhamma (Ultimate Realities). On his complete mastery of the law of Patthana (the Law of Relations), in which the infinite modes of relations between thought moments are also dealt with, there emerged from his body brilliant rays of six colours, which eventually settled down as a halo of six-coloured rays around his head. He passed through this seven-times-seven-days' meditation without food. It is beyond us all to be without food for 49 days. The fact remains that he was throughout the period on a mental plane as distinct from a physical plane, in which mankind normally is. It is not material food that maintains the fine-material existence and life-continuum of beings in the Fine-material Worlds of the Brahmas, but the Jhanic Piti, which in itself is a nutriment. So also was the case with the Buddha, whose

existence during this long period was on a mental rather than physical plane. Our experiments in this line of research have firmly convinced us that for a man of such high intellectual and mental development as the Buddha, this is a possibility.

It was the dawn of the 50th day of his Buddhahood when he arose from this long spell of meditation. Not that he was tired or exhausted, but, as he was no longer in the mental plane, he felt a longing for food. At that time, two traders of a foreign land were travelling in several carts loaded with merchandise through the Uruvela forest. A Deva of the forest who had been their relative in one of their previous existences advised them to take the opportunity of paying homage to the All-Enlightened Buddha who had just arisen from his meditation. They accordingly went to the place where the Buddha was seated, illumined by the halo of six-coloured rays. They could not resist their feelings. They lay prostrate in worship and adoration before the Buddha and later offered preserved rice cakes with honey for the first meal of the Buddha. They were accepted as his lay disciples. On their request that they might be given some tokens for their worship, the Buddha presented them with eight strands of hair from his head. You will be surprised to know that these two traders were Tapassu and Bhallika from Ukkala, which today is known as Rangoon, where you are at this moment. And the renowned Shwedagon, which you all probably have visited, is the Pagoda in which were enshrined all the eight hair-relics of the Buddha under the personal direction of the then ruler of Ukkala, 2540 years ago. It has been preserved and renovated till now by successive Buddhist kings and devout laymen. Unfortunately, however, these two traders of Ukkala, who had the privilege of becoming the first lay disciples of the Buddha, were disciples only by faith, without a taste of the Buddha-Dhamma in actual practice, which alone would give them deliverance from suffering and death. Faith is, no doubt, a preliminary requisite, but it is the practice of the Teachings which really counts. The Buddha therefore said, "The Path must be trod by each individual; Buddhas do but point the Way."

The Teachings of the Buddha

Buddhism is not a religion according to the dictionary meaning of the word religion because it has no centre in god, as is the case in all other religions. Strictly speaking, Buddhism is a system of philosophy co-

ordinated with a code of morality, physical and mental. The goal in view is the extinction of suffering and death.

The Four Noble Truths taught by the Buddha in his first sermon, known as the Dhamma-cakka-ppavattana Sutta (the Discourse to set in motion the Wheel of Dhamma) form the basis on which is founded this system of philosophy. In fact, the first three of the Four Noble Truths expound the philosophy of the Buddha, while the fourth (the Eightfold Noble Path which is a code of morality-cum-philosophy) serves as a means to the end. This first sermon was given to the five ascetics led by Kondanna, who were his early companions in search of the Truth. Kondanna was the first disciple of the Buddha in practice to become an Arahat (a Noble One who has gone beyond the limitations of all fetters).

Now we come to the Four Noble Truths. They are:

(i)Dukkha SaccaThe Truth of Suffering
(ii)Samudaya SaccaThe Truth of the Origin of Suffering
(iii)Nirodha SaccaThe Truth of the Extinction of Suffering
(iv)Magga SaccaThe Truth of the Path leading to the Extinction of Suffering

To come to a complete understanding of the fundamental concepts in the philosophy of the Buddha, emphasis is laid on the need for the realisation of the Truth of Suffering. To bring home this point, Lord Buddha tackled the problem from two different angles.

Firstly, by a process of reasoning. He made his disciples feel that life is a struggle, life is suffering; birth is suffering; old age is suffering; illness is suffering; death is suffering. The influence of sensuality is, however, so strong in mankind that people are normally apt to forget this themselves, to forget the price they have to pay. Just think for a moment how life exists in the pre-natal period; how from the moment of birth the child has to struggle for existence; what preparations he has to make to face life; how, as a man, he has to struggle till he breathes his last. You can very well imagine what life is. Life is indeed suffering. The more one is attached to self, the greater is the suffering. In fact, the

pains and sufferings a man has to undergo are suppressed in favour of momentary sensual pleasures which are but occasional spotlights in the darkness. Were it not for the Moha (delusion) which keeps him away from the Truth, he would surely have worked out his way to emancipation from the rounds of life, suffering and death.

Secondly, the Buddha made it known to his disciples that the human body is composed of Kalapas (subatomic units), each dying out simultaneously as it comes into being. Each Kalapa is a mass formed of the following nature elements:

(i)Pathavi	Extension (literally, earth)
(ii)Apo	Cohesion (lit., water)
(iiiTejo	Radiation (lit., heat and cold)
(iv)Vayo	Motion (lit., air)
(v)Vanna	Colour
(vi)Gandha	Smell
(vii)Rasa	Taste
(viii)Oja	Nutritive essence

The first four are called Maha-Bhutas, i.e., essential material qualities which are predominant in a Kalapa. The other four are merely subsidiaries which are dependent upon and born out of the former. A Kalapa is the minutest particle noticeable in the physical plane. It is only when the eight nature elements (which have merely the characteristic of behaviour) are together that the entity of a Kalapa is formed. In other words, the coexistence of these eight nature elements of behaviour makes a mass which, in Buddhism, is known as a Kalapa. These Kalapas, according to the Buddha, are in a state of perpetual change or flux. They are nothing but a stream of energies, just like the light of a candle or an electric bulb. The body, as we call it, is not an entity as it seems to be, but a continuum of matter with the coexisting life-force.

To a casual observer, a piece of iron is motionless. The scientist knows that it is composed of electrons, etc., all in a state of perpetual change or flux. If it is so with a piece of iron, what will be the case for a living organism, say a human being? The changes that are taking place inside the human body must be more violent. Does man feel the rocking

vibrations within himself? Does the scientist who knows that all is in a state of change or flux ever feel that his own body is but energy and vibration? What will be the repercussion on the mental attitude of the man who introspectively sees that his own body is mere energy and vibration? To quench thirst one may just easily drink a glass of water from a village well. Supposing his eyes are as powerful as microscopes, he would surely hesitate to drink the very same water in which he must see the magnified microbes. So also, when one comes to a realization of the perpetual change within oneself (i.e., Anicca or Impermanence), one must necessarily come to the understanding as a sequel thereto of the Truth of Suffering as the consequence of the sharp sense of feeling of the radiation, vibration and friction of the subatomic units within. Indeed, life is suffering, both within and without, to all appearances and in ultimate reality.

When I say, Life is suffering, as the Buddha taught, please be so good as not to run away with the idea that, if that is so, life is miserable, life is not worth living, and that the Buddhist concept of suffering is a terrible concept which will give you no chance of a reasonably happy life. What is happiness? For all that science has achieved in the field of materialism, are the peoples of the world happy? They may find sensual pleasure off and on, but in their heart of hearts they are not happy concerning what has happened, what is happening and what may happen next. Why? This is because, while man has mastery over matter, he is still lacking in mastery over his mind.

Pleasure born of sensuality is nothing compared with the Piti (or rapture) born of the inner peace of mind which can be secured through a process of Buddhist meditation. Sense pleasures are preceded and followed by troubles and pains, as in the case of a rustic who finds pleasure in cautiously scratching the itches over his body, whereas Piti is free from such troubles and pains either before or after. It will be difficult for you, looking from a sensuous field, to appreciate what that Piti is like. But I know you can enjoy it and have a taste of it for comparative evaluation. There is therefore nothing to the supposition that Buddhism teaches something that will make you feel miserable with the nightmare of suffering. But please take it from me that it will give you an escape from the normal conditions of life, a lotus as it were in a pond of crystal water immune from its fiery surroundings. It will give you that Peace Within which

will satisfy you that you are getting not only beyond the day-to-day troubles of life, but slowly and surely beyond the limitation of life, suffering and death.

What then is the Origin of Suffering? The origin of it, the Buddha said, is Tanha or Craving. Once the seed of desire is sown, it grows into greed and multiplies into craving or lust, either for power or for material gains. The man in whom this seed is sown becomes a slave to these cravings and he is automatically driven to strenuous labours of mind and body to keep pace with them till the end comes. The final result must surely be the accumulation of the evil mental forces generated by his own actions, words and thoughts which are motivated by Lobha (desire) and Dosa (anger) inherent in him. Philosophically again, it is the mental forces of actions (Sankhara) which react in the course of time on the person originating them, and which are responsible for this stream of mind and matter, the origin of suffering within.

The Path Leading to the Extinction of Suffering

What then is the Path leading to the Extinction of Suffering? The Path is none other than the Noble Eightfold Path taught by the Buddha in his first sermon. This Eightfold Path is divided into three main stages, namely, Sila, Samadhi and Panna.

Sila (The Precepts)
1.Right Speech
2.Right Action
3.Right Livelihood
Samadhi (Tranquillity of Mind)
4.Right Exertion
5.Right Attentiveness
6. Right Concentration
Panna (Wisdom, Insight)
7.Right Aspiration
8.Right Understanding

A. Sila. The three characteristic aspects of Sila are:

1.Samma-vaca: Right Speech
2.Samma-kammanta: Right Action
3.Samma-ajiva: Right Livelihood

By Right Speech is meant: Speech which must be true, beneficial and neither foul nor malicious.
By Right Action is meant: The fundamentals of morality, which are opposed to killing, stealing, sexual misconduct and drunkenness.
By Right Livelihood is meant: A way of living by trades other than those which increase the suffering of all beings -- such as slave trading, the manufacture of weapons and traffic in intoxicating drugs.

These represent generally the Code of Morality as initially pronounced by the Buddha in his very first sermon. Later, however, he amplified it and introduced separate codes for the monks and lay disciples.

I need not worry you with what has been prescribed for monks. I will just let you know what the code of morality, or the precepts, for a Buddhist lay disciple is. This is called Panca Sila, or the Five Precepts, which are:

(i) Panatipata: Abstaining from killing any sentient being. (Life is the most precious thing for all beings and in prescribing this precept the Buddha's com-passion extends to all beings.)
(ii) Adinn'adana: Abstaining from taking what is not given. (This serves as a check against improper desires for possessions.)
(iii) Kamesu-miccha-cara: Abstaining from sexual mis-conduct. (Sexual desire is latent in man. This is irresistible to almost all. Unlawful sexual indulgence is therefore something which the Buddha prohibited.)
(iv) Musavada: Abstaining from telling lies. (This precept is included to fulfil by way of speech the essence of Truth.)
(v) Sura-meraya: Abstaining from intoxication. (Intoxication causes a man to lose his steadfastness of mind and the reasoning power so essential for the realization of Truth.)

The Panca Sila therefore is intended to control actions and words and to serve as a foundation for Samadhi (equanimity of mind).

B. Samadhi. Ladies and gentlemen, we now come to the mental aspect of

Buddhism, which I am sure will greatly interest you. In the second stage of the Eightfold Noble Path (Samadhi) are included:

1.Samma-vayama: Right Exertion
2.Samma-sati: Right Attentiveness
3.Samma-samadhi: Right Concentration

Right Exertion is, of course, a prerequisite for Right Attentiveness. Unless one makes a determined effort to narrow down the range of thoughts of one's wavering and unsteady mind, one cannot expect to secure that attentiveness of mind which in turn helps one to bring the mind by Right Concentration to a state of One-pointedness and Tranquillity (or Samadhi). It is here that the mind becomes freed from hindrances -- pure and tranquil, illumined within and without. The mind in such a state becomes powerful and bright. Outside, it is represented by light which is just a mental reflex, with the light varying in degrees from that of a star to that of the sun. To be plain, this light which is reflected before the mind's eye in complete darkness is a manifestation of the purity, tranquillity and serenity of the mind.

The Hindus work for it. To go from light into the void and to come back to light is truly Brahmanic. The New Testament, in Matthew, speaks of "a body full of light." We hear also of Roman Catholic priests meditating regularly for this very miraculous light. The Koran, too, gives prominence to the "Manifestation of Divine Light."

This mental reflex of light denotes the purity of mind within, and the purity of mind forms the essence of a religious life, whether one be Buddhist, Hindu, Christian or Muslim. Indeed, Purity of Mind is the greatest common denominator of all religions. Love, which alone is a means for the unity of mankind, must be supreme, and it cannot be so unless the mind is transcendentally pure. A balanced mind is necessary to balance the unbalanced minds of others. "As a fletcher makes straight his arrow, a wise man makes straight his trembling and unsteady thought, which is difficult to guard, difficult to hold back."

So said the Buddha. Exercise of the mind is just as necessary as exercise of the physical body. Why not, then, give exercise to the mind and

make it pure and strong so that you may enjoy the Jhanic Peace Within?

When Inner Peace begins to permeate the mind, you will surely progress in the knowledge of Truth.

Believe it or not, it is our experience that under a proper guide, this Inner Peace and Purity of Mind with light can be secured by one and all irrespective of their religion or creed, provided they have sincerity of purpose and are prepared to submit to the guide for the period of trial.

When by continued practice one has complete mastery over one's mind, one can enter into Jhanic states (absorption states) and gradually develop oneself to acquire the attainments (Samapattis) which will give one supernormal powers like those exercised by Kaladevala, the hermit teacher of King Suddhodana. This, of course, must be tried with very strict morality and away from human habitations, but it is rather dangerous for those who still have traces of passion in them. Anyway, such a practice, which gives supernormal powers in this mundane field, was not encouraged by the Buddha, whose sole object of developing Samadhi was to have the purity and strength of mind essential for the realization of Truth.

We have in Buddhism forty methods of concentration, of which the most outstanding is Anapana, that is, concentration on the incoming and outgoing breath, the method followed by all the Buddhas.

C. Panna. Ladies and gentlemen, I will now take up the philosophical aspect of Buddhism in the third stage of the Noble Eightfold Path, Panna or Insight. The two characteristic aspects of Panna are:

1.Samma-sankappa: Right Aspiration (or Right Thought)
2.Samma-ditthi: Right Understanding

Right Understanding of the Truth is the aim and object of Buddhism, and Right Aspiration (or Right Thought) is the analytical study of mind and matter, both within and without, in order to come to a realization of Truth.

You have heard of Nama and Rupa (mind and matter) so many times. I owe you a further explanation.

Nama is so called because of its tendency to incline towards an object of sense. Rupa is so called because of its impermanence due to perpetual change. The nearest terms in English to Nama and Rupa therefore are mind and matter. I say "nearest" because the meaning is not exact.

Nama, strictly speaking, is the term applied to the following:

(i)Consciousness (Vinnana)
(ii)Feeling (Vedana)
(iii)Perception (Sanna)
(iv)Volitional Energies (or Mental Forces) (Sa_khara).

These, together with Rupa in the material state, make what we call the Panca-kkhanda or Five Aggregates. It is in these five aggregates that the Buddha has summed up all the mental and physical phenomena of existence, which in reality is a continuum of mind and matter coexisting, but which to a layman is his personality or ego.

In Samma-sankappa (Right Aspiration), the disciple, who by then has developed the powerful lens of Samadhi, focuses his attention into his own self and by introspective meditation makes an analytical study of the nature, first of Rupa (Matter) and then of Nama (mind and the mental properties). He feels -- and at times he also sees -- the Kalapas in their true state. He begins to realize that both Rupa and Nama are in constant change -- impermanent and fleeting. As his power of concentration increases, the nature of the forces in him becomes more and more vivid. He can no longer get out of the impression that the Panca-kkhandha, or Five Aggregates, are suffering, within the law of Cause and Effect. He is now convinced that, in reality, all is suffering within and without and there is no such thing as an ego. He longs for a state beyond suffering. So eventually going beyond the bounds of suffering, he moves from the mundane to the supramundane state and enters the stream of Sotapanna, the first of the four stages of the Ariyas (Noble Ones). Then he becomes free from (i) ego, (ii) doubts and (iii) attachment to rules and rituals. The second stage is Sakadagami (Once-Returner), on coming to which sensuous craving and ill-will become attenuated. He ceases to have any passion or anger when he attains the third stage of Anagami (Non-Returner). Arahatship is the final

goal. Each of the Ariyas can feel what Nibbana is like, even as a man, as often as he may choose by going into the fruition stage of Sotapanna, etc., which gives him the Nibbanic Peace Within.

This Peace Within, which is identified with Nibbana, has no parallel because it is supramundane. Compared to this, the Jhanic Peace Within, which I mentioned earlier in dealing with Samadhi, is negligible because while the Nibbanic Peace Within takes one beyond the limits of the thirty-one planes of existence, the Jhanic Peace Within will still keep one within these planes -- that is to say, in the fine-material world of the Brahmas.

Ladies and gentlemen, just a word more. What I have said includes only some of the fundamental aspects of Buddhism. With the time at my disposal, I hope I have given you my best:

To come to a state of Purity of Mind with a light before you;
To go into a Jhanic state at will;
To experience for yourselves Nibbanic Peace Within.

These are all within your reach.

Why not, then, try for the first two at least, which are within the confines of your own religion? I am prepared to give you any help that you may require.

May I again express my gratitude to you all for your patient listening. My thanks are also due to the clergy of the church for their kind permission.

Lecture No. 3 (14th October 1951)

My talks on "What Buddhism Is" will not be complete without a reference, though in brief, to the Law of Paticca-samuppada (the Law of Dependent Origination) and the Law of Patthana (the Law of Relations, or

Cause and Effect).

The Law of Dependent Origination

It will be recalled that in summing up my first lecture, I mentioned how Prince Siddhattha, the wandering ascetic, realised the truth and became a Buddha. Lest you forget, I will repeat that portion again.

Verily, Prince Siddhattha attained Samma-sambhodhi and became the Buddha, the Awakened One, the Enlightened One, the All-knowing One. He was awake in a way compared with which all others were asleep and dreaming. He was enlightened in a way compared with which all other men were stumbling and groping in the dark. He knew with a knowledge compared with which all that other men knew was but a kind of ignorance.

All religions, no doubt, claim to show the way to Truth. In Buddhism, for so long as one has not realized the truth (i.e., the Four Noble Truths), one is in ignorance. It is this ignorance (Avijja) that is responsible for the generation of mental forces (Sankhara) which regulate the life continuum (or consciousness) (Vinnana) in all sentient beings. Just as the life continuum is established in a new existence, mind and matter (Nama and Rupa) appear automatically and correlatively. These, in turn, are developed into a vehicle or body with sense centres (Salayatana). These sense centres give rise to contact (Phassa) and contact of these sense centres with sense objects gives rise to sense impressions (Vedana) which have the effect of arousing desire (Tanha) followed closely by attachment or clinging to desire (Upadana). It is this attachment, or clinging to desire, which is the cause of becoming (Bhava) or of existence with the attendant birth (Jati), old age, illness, death, anxiety, agony, pains, etc. (Jara-marana, etc.), all of which denote suffering. In this way the Buddha traced the origin of suffering to ignorance.

So the Buddha said:

Ignorance is the origin of mental forces;
Mental forces, the origin of the life continuum;
The life continuum, the origin of mind and matter; Mind and matter, the origin of the sense centres; The sense centres, the origin of contact;

Contact, the origin of impression; Impression, the origin of desire;
Desire, the origin of attachment; Attachment, the origin of becoming (existence);
Becoming (existence), the origin of birth;
Birth, the origin of old age, illness, death, anxiety, agony, pains, etc. (which are all suffering).

This chain of origination is called the Law of Dependent Origination and the root cause of all these is therefore Avijja, ignorance -- that is, ignorance of the Truth. It is true that superficially desire is the origin of suffering. This is so simple. When you want a thing, desire is aroused. You have to work for it or you suffer for it. But this is not enough. The Buddha said, "The five aggregates, which are nothing but mind and matter, also are suffering." The Truth of suffering in Buddhism is complete only when one realizes by seeing mind and matter as they really are (both within and without) and not as they seem to be.

The Truth of Suffering is therefore something which must be experienced before it can be understood. For example, we all know from science that everything that exists is nothing but vibration caused by the whirling movement of infinite numbers of sub-atomic particles, but how many of us can persuade ourselves to believe that our own bodies are subject to the same Law? Why not then try to feel things as they really are in so far as they relate to yourself? One must be above physical conditions for this purpose. One must develop mental energy powerful enough to see things in their true state. With developed mental power, one can see through and through; one can see more than what one can see with the help of the latest scientific instruments. If that be so, why should one not see what exactly is happening in one's own self -- the atoms, the electrons and what not, all changing fast and yet never ending. It is, of course, by no means easy.

Here is an extract from a diary of one of my disciples which will give you an idea of what Suffering Within is:

21/8/51. As soon as I began to meditate I felt as if someone were boring a hole through my head and I felt the sensation of crawling ants all over my head. I wanted to scratch, but my Guru forbade me from doing it. Within an hour I saw the sparkling radium of blue light tinged with violet colour

entering inside my body gradually. When I lay in my room continuously for three hours I became almost senseless and I felt a terrible shock in my body. I was about to be frightened but my Guru encouraged me to proceed on. I felt my whole body heated up and I also felt the induction of the electronic needle at every part of my body.

22/8/51. Today also I lay down meditating for nearly three hours. I had the sensation that my whole body was in flames and I also saw sparkles of blue and violet rays of light moving from top to bottom aimlessly. Then my Guru told me that the changing in the body is "Anicca" (impermanence) and the pain and suffering following it is Dukkha and that one must get to a state beyond Dukkha or Suffering.

23/8/51. My Guru asked me to concentrate on my breast without the radiation of light and added that we are reaching the stage of philosophy of our body. I did accordingly and came to the conclusion that our body is full of Sufferings.

In reality, this Suffering Within is a sequel to the keen sense of feeling of the vibration, radiation and friction of the atomic units experienced through a process of introspective meditation called Vipassana with the aid of the powerful lens of Samadhi. Not knowing this Truth is indeed ignorance. Knowing this Truth in its Ultimate Reality means destruction of the root cause of suffering, that is, ignorance with all the links in the chain of causation ending with what we call "life" with its characteristics of old age, illness, anxiety, agony, pains, etc.

So much for the Law of Dependent Origination and the root cause of suffering.

The Law of Cause and Effect

Let us now turn our attention to the Causal Law of Relations as expounded by the Buddha in the Law of Patthana in the Abhidhamma Pitaka. This is the Law in the course of the analytical study of which six coloured rays emerged from the person of the Buddha during his non-stop meditation for 49 days soon after the attainment of Buddhahood. We have five volumes of about 500 pages each of Pali text on this very delicate subject. I will just

give here only an idea of the Law. There are 24 types of Relations on which the fundamental principles of Cause and Effect in Buddhism are based. They are:

1.Condition	Hetu
2.Object	Arammana
3.Dominance	Adhipati
4.Contiguity	Anantara
5.Immediate Contiguity	Samanantara
6.Coexistence	Sahajata
7.Reciprocity	Annamanna
8.Dependence	Nissaya
9.Sufficing Condition	Upanissaya
10.Antecedence	Purejata
11.Consequence	Pacchajata
12.Succession	Asevana
13.Action	Kamma
14.Effect	Vipaka
15.Support	Ahara
16.Control	Indriya
17.Ecstasy	Jhana
18.Means	Magga
19.Association	Sampayutta
20.Dissociation	Vippayutta
21.Presence	Atthi
22.Absence	Natthi
23.Abeyance	Vigata
24.Continuance	Avigata

I will explain to you now about the co-relation of Hetu (condition) and Kamma (action) and the effect produced by their causes, as I understand them.

Hetu is the condition of the mind at one conscious moment of each Kamma (action) whether physical, vocal or mental. Each Kamma therefore produces a condition of mind which is either moral, immoral or neutral. This is what in Buddhism we call Kusala Dhamma, Akusala Dhamma and Abyakata Dhamma. These Dhammas are mere forces -- i.e., mental forces -- which collectively create

the Universe of Mental Forces as explained in my first lecture.

Moral (Kusala) Forces are positive forces generated from Kammas (actions, words and thoughts) motivated by such good deeds as alms-giving, welfare work, devotion, purification of mind, etc.

Immoral (Akusala) Forces are negative forces generated from Kammas (actions, words, and thoughts) motivated by desire, greed, lust, anger, hatred, dissatisfaction, delusion, etc.

Neutral (Abyakata) Forces are neither moral nor immoral. This is the case, for example, of an Arahat who has got rid of all traces of ignorance (Avijja). In the case of an Arahat, contact (Phassa) of sense objects with the sense centres produces no reaction to sense impressions (Vedana) whatsoever, just as no impression is possible on flowing water which is ever changing. To him, the whole framework of the body is but an ever-changing mass and any impression thereon automatically breaks away with the mass.

Let us now adjust the moral and immoral forces generated by conditioned actions with the planes of existence. For this purpose, I will classify the planes of existence roughly as follows:

(1) Arupa- and Rupa-Brahma Planes. These are beyond the range of sensuality. Supreme Love, Supreme Compassion, Supreme Joy at others' success or greatness and Supreme Equanimity of Mind are the four qualities of mind which generate transcendentally pure, brilliant and extremely pleasing, cool, and light mental forces which find their location in the highest of the planes of existence. This is the reason that in these planes matter is superfine and there is nothing but radiance, and the vehicles or bodies of the Brahmas cannot be identified with matter but with radiation or light.

(2) The Sensuous Planes which are composed of:

(i)the Planes of Celestial Beings
(ii)the Human World
(iii)the Planes of the Lower Forms of Existence

The Planes of Celestial Beings. All good or meritorious deeds, words or

thoughts which have a taint of desire for future well-being create moral mental forces which are very pure, luminous, pleasant and light. These find their location in the higher planes of celestial beings where matter is fine, luminous, pleasant and light. These celestial beings therefore have astral bodies varying in fineness, luminosity and colour according to the planes to which they belong. Ordinarily they live in heavenly bliss till their own moral mental forces are consumed, when they revert to the lower planes of existence.

I will now pass on to (iii) the Planes of the Lower Forms of Existence. I will come to our Human World last.

The Planes of the Lower Forms of Existence. All malicious, evil, demeritorious actions, words and thoughts create mental forces which by nature are impure, dark, fiery, heavy and hard. The most impure, dark, fiery, heavy and hard mental forces should therefore find their place in Hell, the lowest of the four planes of existence. The matter in all these planes must, therefore, be hard, crude, unpleasant and hot. The human world is just above the concentration of these forces, which are meant for consumption by those beings destined for these lower forms of existence. These beings, with the exception of those in the animal world, are invisible to the ordinary human eye but visible to those only who have developed the higher powers of Samadhi and secured the Divine Eye. Here, suffering, both physical and mental, predominates. This is just the reverse of what happens in the planes of celestial beings.

The Human World. Now I come to the human world. This is a half-way house between heaven and hell. We experience pleasure and pain mixed together, in degrees as determined by our own past Kamma. From here, we can, by developing our mental attitude, draw in our own mental forces that are in the higher planes. It is also from here that we can go down to the depths of depravity and tune up with the forces of the Lower Order. There is no such constancy as in other planes of existence. One may be a saint today but one can be a rogue thereafter. One may be rich today but one may soon become poor. The vicissitudes of life here are very conspicuous. There is no man who is stable, no family which is stable, no community which is stable, no nation which is stable. All are subject to the Law of Kamma.

As this Kamma comes out of Mind, which is ever-changing, the effects of Kamma must necessarily also be changing.

It is the condition of the evil mental forces submerged in the Earth just under our feet which gives rise to the Law of Gravitation. For as long as man has inherent impurities in him which, prima facie, exist, he is subject to this gravitational pull and if he dies with the mental attitude tuned up with mental forces of a plane of lower existence at the last moment of his life, at the moment of death, the next existence is automatically in that plane, in order to clear, in a manner of speaking, his debit account of mental forces there. On the other hand, if at the moment of death his mental attitude is associated with forces in the human world, the next existence can be in the human world again. If, however, his mental attitude at the last moment of death is associated with the reminiscence of his good deeds, etc., the next existence will normally be in the celestial world, in order to enjoy the credit balance of his own mental forces there. One goes to the Brahma world if, at the moment of death, one's mind is not sensual, but is pure and tranquil. This is how Kamma plays its role in Buddhism, with mathematical precision.

These, ladies and gentlemen, are the essential teachings of the Buddha. The way in which these teachings will affect the individual depends on how one takes it. The same applies to the family, the community or people in general. We have Buddhists in Faith and Buddhists in Practice. Yet there is another class of Buddhists who are just labelled Buddhists by Birth. Only Buddhists in actual practice can secure the change in mental attitude and outlook. Let them only observe the five precepts. They are the followers of the teachings of the Buddha. If this were followed by all the Buddhists in Burma, there would be no internecine strife such as we have here in Burma. But there is another disturbing factor: bodily requirements. One must have the bare necessities of life. Life is more precious to a person than anything else. The tendency, therefore, is for one to break laws of discipline, whether religious or governmental, for his self-preservation and for others depending on him.

What is most essential is the generation of pure and good mental forces to combat the evil mental forces which dominate mankind. This is by no means easy. One cannot rise to a level of pure mental attitude without the help of

a Teacher. If we want effective power to combat these forces, we must work for it Dhammically, i.e., according to the Dhamma. Modern science has given us for what it is worth the atomic bomb, the most wonderful and at the same time the most dreadful product of man's intelligence. Is man using his intelligence in the right way? Is he creating good or bad mental forces, according to the spirit of Buddhism? It is our will that decides how and upon what subject we shall use intelligence. Instead of using intelligence only for the conquest of atomic energy in matter without, why not use it also for the conquest of atomic energy within. This will give us the Peace Within and will enable us to share it with all others. We will then radiate such powerful and purified mental forces as will successfully counteract the evil forces which are all around us. Just as the light of a single candle has the power to dispel darkness in a room, so also the light developed in one man can help dispel darkness in several others.

To imagine that "good" can be done by means of an "evil" is an illusion, a nightmare. The case in point is that of Korea. For all the loss of lives on both sides, now over a million, are we nearer to or further away from Peace? These are the lessons which we have learnt. A change of the mental attitude of mankind through religion alone is the solution. What is necessary at the moment is mastery over mind and not only mastery over matter.

In Buddhism we differentiate Loka Dhatu from Dhamma Dhatu. By Dhatu is meant the nature elements or forces. Loka Dhatu is therefore matter (with its nature elements) within the range of the physical plane. Dhamma Dhatu, however, comprises mind, mental properties and some aspects of the nature elements which are not in the physical but in the mental plane. Modern science deals with what we call Loka Dhatu. It is just a base for Dhamma Dhatu in the mental plane. A step further and we come to the mental plane; not with the knowledge of modern science but with the knowledge of Buddha-Dhamma in practice.

At least Mr H.A. Overstreet, author of The Mature Mind (New York: W.W. Norton) is optimistic about what is in store for mature minds. He said:

The characteristic knowledge of our century is psychological. Even the most dramatic advances in physics and chemistry are chiefly the application

of known methods of research. But the attitude toward human nature and human experience that has come in our time is new. This attitude could not have come earlier. Before it came, there had to be long preparation. Physiology had to be a developed science; for the psychological person is also physiological. His mind, among other things, is a matter of brain tissue, of nerves, of glands, or organs of touch, smell and sight. It was not until about seventy years ago that physiology was sufficiently developed to make psycho-physical research possible, as in the laboratories of the distinguished German psychologist, William Wundt. But before physiology there had to be a developed science of biology. Since brain, nerves, glands and the rest all depend upon processes, the science of the living cell had to have its maturing before a competent physiology could emerge. But before biology there had to be chemistry; and before chemistry, physics; and before physics, mathematics. So the long preparation goes back into the centuries. There is, in short, a time clock of science. Each science has to wait until its hour strikes. Today, at least, the time clock of science strikes the hour of psychology, and a new enlightenment begins. To be sure, the interests explored by this latest of the sciences are themselves old; but the accuracy of research is new. There is, in brief, a kind of iron logic that is in control. Each science has to wait for its peculiar accuracy until its predecessor has supplied the data and tools out of which its accuracy can be made. The time clock of science has struck a new hour: a new insight begins to be at our service.

May I say that it is the Buddha-Dhamma which should be studied by one and all for a new insight into the realities of human nature. In Buddhism we have the cure for all the mental ills that affect mankind. It is the evil forces of the mind (past and present) that are responsible for the present state of affairs all over the world. By inspiring a strong sense of Buddhism in the minds of the people during the most critical days of Burma some two years ago, we have been able to get over the crisis.

Nowadays, there is dissatisfaction almost everywhere. Dissatisfaction creates ill-feeling. Ill-feeling creates hatred. Hatred creates enmity. Enmity creates war. War creates enemies. Enemies create war. War creates enemies and so on. It is now becoming a vicious circle. Why? Certainly because there is lack of proper control over the mind.

What is man? Man is after all mental forces personified. What is matter? Matter is nothing but mental forces materialized, a result of the reaction of moral (positive) and immoral (negative) forces. The Buddha said, "Cittena niyyati loko," "The World is mind-made."

Mind, therefore, predominates over everything. Let us then study the mind and its peculiar characteristics and solve the problem that is now facing the world.

There is a great field for practical research in Buddhism. Buddhists in Burma will always welcome whoever is anxious to have the benefit of their experience.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have made an attempt to give you the best of what I know about Buddhism. I shall be glad to give any interested person such further explanation on any point that he may wish to discuss. I am grateful to you for your kind attendance and the interest taken in my lectures. May I again thank the clergy of the church for the permission so kindly given for this series of lectures on their premises.

Peace to all beings.

Republished by IMC-UK, see address below, 1989
Email address: INTERNET:1000330,3304@compuserve.com

Worldwide Contact Addresses
in the Tradition of Sayagyi U Ba Khin

AUSTRIA:
International Meditation Centre, A-9064 St. Michael/Gurk 6, Austria;
Tel: +43 4224 2820, Fax: +43 4224 28204

EASTERN AUSTRALIA:
International Meditation Centre, Lot 2 Cessnock Road, Sunshine NSW 2264, Australia; Tel: +61 49 705 433, Fax: +61 49 705 749

UNITED KINGDOM:
International Meditation Centre, Splatts House, Heddington, Calne, Wiltshire SN11 OPE, England; Tel: +44 380 850 238, Fax: +44 380 850 833,
Email: CIS, IMC-UK, 100330,3304

USA:
International Meditation Centre, 446 Bankard Road, Westminster MD 21158, USA; Tel: +1 410 346 7889, Fax: +1 410 346 7282
Email: CIS, IMC-USA, 74163,2452
Contact address California:
Linda H. Kemp-Combes, 1331 33rd Avenue, San Francisco, California 94122, USA.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA:
International Meditation Centre, Lot 78 Jacoby Street, Mahogany Creek WA 6072, Australia; Tel: +61 9 295 2644, Fax: +61 9 295 3435

GERMANY:
Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Christaweg 16, 79114 Freiburg, Germany, Tel: +49 761 465 42, Fax: +49 761 465 92

THE NETHERLANDS:
Sayagyi U Ba Khin Stichting, Oudegracht 124, 3511 AW Utrecht, The Netherlands, Tel: +31 30 311 445, Fax: +31 30 340 612

SINGAPORE:
Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Association, 10 Anson Road #24-04A, International Plaza, Singapore 0207, Tel: +65 281 3381, Fax: +65 225 4021

SWITZERLAND:
Sayagyi U Ba Khin Gesellschaft, Greyerzstrasse 35, 3013 Bern, Switzerland; Tel: +41 31 415 233, Fax: +41 61 691 8049

BELGIUM:
Address as for the Netherlands, Tel: +32 2414 1756

DENMARK:
Contact Address: Mr. Peter Drost-Nissen, Strandboulevarden 117, 3th, 2100

Kopenhagen, Denmark. Tel: 031 425 636

JAPAN:
Contact address: Mrs. Mindy Martin-Feng, 14-17-201 Aoki-cho, Akedia 21, Nishinomiya-Shi, Hyogo - 662, Japan. Tel: 0798-74-4769

ITALY:
Contact address: Mr. Renzo Fedele, Via Eugena 94, 35033 Bresseo PD, Italy. Tel: +39 55 603 333

Published by the Sayagyi U Ba Khin Memorial Trust, United Kingdom
Address as above, registered charity no. 280134

FOOTNOTES:

Gradual Sayings, I, pp. 171f. References, unless otherwise specified, are to the publications of the Pali Text Society.

See the Buddha's instructions to his first disciples in The Book of the Discipline, IV, p. 28.

This Sutta is found in Dialogues of the Buddha, II, pp. 284-293.

For more details concerning past Buddhas, the ascetic Sumedha's vow to become a Buddha, and Buddha Gotama's life, see The Clarifier of the Sweet Meaning (the commentary on The Chronicle of Buddhas).

An "incalculable" (asankheyya) is equal to a number equivalent to a "1" followed by 140 ciphers.

See Jataka Stories, n_ 547.

Or Wesak, the full-moon day of the month of Kason in the Burmese calendar. In Burma, usually spelled Okkala.

See Dhammapada, verse 276.

The Oxford English Dictionary gives among its definitions of religion: "Action or conduct indicating a belief in, reverence for, and desire to please, a divine ruling power; the exercise or practice of rites or observances implying this. ... Recognition on the part of man of some higher unseen power as having control of his destiny, and as being entitled to obedience, reverence, and worship ..." The transferred usage given is closer to the way the word may be correctly applied to Buddhism: "Devotion to some principle ..." But even so, it is important to exclude any idea of

a creative and controlling god or principle behind the existence of the universe. Buddhism only recognizes that the functioning of mind and matter can be understood as it follows the fixed law of cause and effect. The Dhamma in its highest sense is this Truth, which is rediscovered by each Buddha and taught by him.

Dhammapada, verse 33.

See Kindred Sayings, II, pp. 23f.

Kindred Sayings, I, p 55; Gradual Sayings, II, p. 185.

What Buddhism Is

Sayagyi U Ba Khin

[end of file]

Setting the Wheel of Dhamma in Motion (Dhammacakkapavattana Sutta, Samyutta Nikaya
heard that on one occasion the Blessed One was staying at Varanasi in the Game Refuge
he addressed the group of five monks: 'There are these two extremes which are not to be
one who has gone forth. What two? That which is devoted to sensual pleasure with refer
objects: base, vulgar, common, ignoble, unprofitable; and that which is devoted to self-affli
painful, ignoble, unprofitable. Avoiding both of these extremes, the middle way realized by
Tathagata--producing vision, producing knowledge--leads to calm, to direct knowledge, to s
Unbinding. 'And what is the middle way realized by the Tathagata which--producing visi
knowledge--leads to calm, to direct knowledge, to self-awakening, to Unbinding? Precisely
Eightfold Path: right view, right consideration, right speech, right undertaking, right livelih
right effort, right mindfulness, right concentration. This is the middle way realized by the
Tathagata--producing vision, producing knowledge--leads to calm, to direct knowledge, to s
Unbinding. 'Now this, monks, is the absolute truth of stress: Birth is stressful, ageing is
stressful, death is stressful; sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief & despair are stressful; associa
the unbeloved is stressful, separation from the loved is stressful, not getting what is wante
stressful. In short, the five substances for sustenance are stressful. 'And this, monks, is t
absolute truth of the origination of stress: the craving which makes for further becoming--a
passion & delight, relishing now here & now there--i.e. craving for sensual pleasure, cravi
becoming, craving for non-becoming. 'And this, monks, is the absolute truth of the stoppin
the remainderless fading & stopping, renunciation, relinquishment, release & letting go of t
craving. 'And this, monks, is the absolute truth of the way leading to the stopping of stres
precisely this Noble Eightfold Path--right view, right consideration, right speech, right under
right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness, right concentration. 'Vision arose, insight ar
discernment arose, knowledge arose, illumination arose within me with regard to things ne
'This is the absolute truth of stress'... 'This absolute truth of stress is to be comprehended
absolute truth of stress has been comprehended'... 'This is the absolute truth of the origina
stress'... 'This absolute truth of the origination of stress is to be abandoned'... 'This absolute
the origination of stress has been abandoned'... This is the absolute truth of the stopping o
stress'... 'This absolute truth of the stopping of stress is to be directly experienced'... 'This a
truth of the stopping of stress has been directly experienced'... 'This is the absolute truth o
leading to the stopping of stress'... 'This absolute truth of the way leading to the stopping o
to be developed'... 'This absolute truth of the way leading to the stopping of stress has be
developed.' 'And, monks, as long as this knowledge & vision of mine--with its three round
permutations concerning these four absolute truths as they actually are--was not pure, I did
have directly awakened to the right self-awakening unexcelled in the cosmos with its deiti
Gods, with its contemplatives & priests, its royalty & commonfolk. But as soon as this know
of mine--with its three rounds & twelve permutations concerning these four absolute truths
actually are--was truly pure, then I did claim to have directly awakened to the right self-awa

unexcelled in the cosmos with its deities, Maras & Gods, with its contemplatives & priests & commonfolk. The knowledge & vision arose in me: "Unprovoked is my release. This is There is now no further becoming." That is what the Blessed One said. Glad at heart, th five monks delighted at his words. And while this explanation was being given, there aros Kondanna the dustless, stainless Dhamma eye: Whatever is subject to origination is all su cessation. And when the Blessed One had set the Wheel of Dhamma in motion, the eart out: 'At Varanasi, in the Game Refuge at Isipatana, the Blessed One has set in motion the of Dhamma which cannot be stopped by priest or contemplative, deity, Mara or God or an cosmos.' On hearing the earth deities' cry, the deities of the Four Kings' Heaven took up th deities of the Thirty-three... the Yama deities... the Tusita deities... the Nimmanarati deitie Paranimmita-vasavatti deities... the deities of Brahma's retinue took up the cry: 'At Varana Game Refuge at Isipatana, the Blessed One has set in motionthe unexcelled Wheel of Dha stopped by priest or contemplative, deity, Mara or God or anyone at all in the cosmos.' S moment, that instant, the cry shot right up to the Brahma world. And this ten-thousand fold shivered & quivered & quaked, while a great, measureless radiance appeared in the cosm effulgence of the deities. Then the Blessed One exclaimed: 'So you really know, Kondann really know?' And that is how Ven. Kondanna acquired the name Anna-Kondanna--Konda

From: jacobson@selway.umt.edu (Robert B Jacobson)
Subject: Lama Zopa Rinpoche on Prayer Wheels

This comes to you from Osel Shen Phen Ling, Tibetan Buddhist Center in Missoula, Montana, USA and the Foundation for the Preservation of the Mahayana Tradition. To find more, visit our home page for meditations, virtual thangkas, teachings and more at

http://www.ism.net/~swd/osel.html

Enjoy!

Advice on the Benefits of Prayer Wheels

by Lama Zopa Rinpoche

Given at Land of Medicine Buddha, June 1994

In Solu Kumbu all the old men and women turn prayer wheels every day. When they are at home in the morning and in the evening before they go to bed, they hold a mala in their left hand, a prayer wheel in their right, and recite OM MANI PADME HUNG. And when they walk around, they constantly turn the prayer wheel and recite OM MANI PADME HUNG.

I often used to think, "How does turning of the prayer wheel become Dharma practice?" I had this question in my mind, simply because I was ignorant as to the benefits of the practice. I didn't know what an important practice it is and how beneficial it is in terms of purification. Just touching and turning a prayer wheel brings incredible purification and accumulates unbelievable merit.

At Lawudo I found many old manuscripts, handwritten texts by the Lawudo Lama. The previous Lawudo Lama, who was called Lama (Kunsang) Yeshe; and some people think he has something to do with my life. The Lawudo Lama did not have a monastery, but lived in retreat in a cave. He put a lot of effort into copying texts of the practices of varies Vajrayana deities. At that time such texts were very rare, so he wrote many out by hand.

Because they had been stored in the cave which was very humid, the texts were damp, and I used to dry them in the sun. If you don't dry them, the texts grow fungus and are then destroyed by worms. The worms reincarnate among the texts and make some interesting holes in them.

One day when I was laying the texts out in the sun, I saw one old text with the title "Mani Kabum." It contains all the history of the evolution of the world, including how Dharma came into this world and how the sentient beings of Tibet, the Snow Land, became the particular objects to be subdued by the Compassion Buddha Avalokiteshvara. Amitabha and the Compassion Buddha are the same in essence and are very strongly linked. And for more than twenty years, the Compassion Buddha and Amitabha have guided not only Tibet and China, but also Western countries, especially by spreading Dharma.

In Mani Kabum I saw a short explanation of the lineage of the prayer wheel practice and a few lines on how to visualize and meditate when you do the practice. In Tibet, and generally wherever there are the Mahayana teachings of Vajrayana, the practice of the prayer wheel has spread. Nagarjuna gave the practice to Lion-faced Dakini, who gave it to Padmasambhava, who then brought it to Tibet.

After reading this, I developed faith that the practice was not nonsense, but had valid references and was valuable and meaningful. From this text, I got some idea of how powerful the prayer wheel practice is in purifying the mind and in accumulating extensive merits.

In 1987, when I was at Chenrezig Institute in Australia, I noticed that the place had become incredibly peaceful. It felt so serene that you wanted to be there, to live there. Chenrezig Institute had not been like that before, and I wondered why it had changed. At that time, Geshe Lama Konchog was there. Geshe-la has done a lot of Dharma practice. After he escaped from Tibet, he spent many years in retreat in Milarepa's caves in the Himalayas. He did 2000 Nyung-nays, the intensive two-day retreat on the Compassion Buddha, that involves taking the eight Mahayana Precepts and doing many prostrations and mantras. Geshe Lama Konchog has trained his mind well in the path, so I thought that the serenity

of Chenrezig Institute might be due to his Bodhicitta.

However, one day near the end of my stay there, the thought came into my mind, "Oh, the change might be due to the prayer wheel --it wasn't there before." The prayer wheel is much smaller than the one here at Land of Medicine Buddha, but it also contains many mantras on microfilm and is very nicely made. Some time later, when I was in Brazil at the invitation of a meditation center there, a student gave me a book written by one of Tarthang Tulku's senior disciples about his experiences when he was in charge of building stupas and prayer wheels in Tarthang Tulku's centers. In one section he mentioned that after a prayer wheel was built, the area was completely transformed, becoming so peaceful, pleasant, and conducive to the mind.

This confirmed my belief, based on my own reasoning, that Chenrezig Institute had become so peaceful because of its new prayer wheel. Somebody else experiencing a similar effect from building the prayer wheel helped to stabilize my faith.

There are earth, water, fire and wind prayer wheels. One of the benefits of the prayer wheel is that it embodies all the actions of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas of the 10 directions. To benefit sentient beings, the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas manifest in the prayer wheel to purify all our negative karmas and obscurations, and to cause us to actualize the realizations of the path to enlightenment. All the beings (not only the people but also the insects), in the area where the prayer wheel is built are saved from rebirth in the lower realms; they receive a deva or human body, or are born in a pure land of Buddha.

If you have a mani prayer wheel in your house, your house is the same as the Potala, the pure land of the Compassion Buddha. If you have a prayer wheel next to you when you die, you don't need powa. Having the prayer wheel itself becomes a method to transfer your consciousness to a pure land. Simply thinking of a prayer wheel helps a dying person to shoot the consciousness up the central channel and out through the crown to reincarnate in the pure land of Amithaba or the Compassion Buddha. Simply touching a prayer wheel brings great purification of negative karmas and obscurations. Turning a prayer wheel containing 100 million OM MANI PADME HUNG mantras accumulates the same merit as having

recited 100 million OM MANI PADME HUNGs.

The prayer wheel here at Land of Medicine Buddha contains 11.8 billion mantras, so turning it one time is the same as having recited that many mantras. In that few seconds, you perform so much powerful purification and accumulate; so much merit. Turning the prayer wheel once is the same as having done many years of retreat. This is explained as one of the benefits of prayer wheels.

With the water prayer wheel, the water that touches the wheel becomes blessed. When that water goes into an ocean or lake, it carries the power to purify all the billions of animals and insects there.

I have had a wish, which has recently become stronger, to build a prayer wheel in the ocean. Because I have been requested to help with so many other Dharma projects, the idea of making a water prayer wheel had been postponed. However, when I was in the center in Taiwan recently, in a conversation about prayer wheels, I mentioned the idea. One of the benefactors, who has been running the family business for some years, was very happy to make a water prayer wheel because his father had started the business by buying fish. Since the family's prosperity came from fishing, he felt his family owed a lot to the fish, and he already had in mind of doing something to repay or to benefit the fish.

When I mentioned the idea of the water prayer wheel, he almost cried, and then he asked, "Why are you telling me to build this prayer wheel?" After I explained the reasons, he was very happy to build a water prayer wheel. I mentioned the idea of building it in the ocean near Taiwan, but he thought to build it in Hawaii where the water of the Pacific Ocean would touch the prayer wheel and bring great benefit.

A fire prayer wheel is turned by the heat of either a candle or an electric light. The light that comes from the prayer wheel then purifies the negative karmas of the living beings it touches. It is similar with a prayer wheel turned by wind. The wind that touches the prayer wheel is blessed by the power of the prayer wheel and then has the power to purify the negative karmas and obscurations of any being it touches.

Because prayer wheels are so powerful in purifying negative

karmas, I think it is a very good idea to use them. After I explained the benefits of prayer wheel a few years ago at Kopan, Lorna and Terry voluntarily took it upon themselves to make prayer wheels available to other students who wanted to do the practice. They generously made many small prayer wheels and offered them to many students, including me.

I then offered mine to the King of Nepal. When I mentioned to him that having a prayer wheel helps when one dies, he suddenly became distant. I think it's not a subject commonly talked about to him. He asked, "Do I have to keep this?" So I said, "Yes."

It is also mentioned that prayer wheels stop harms from spirits and other beings and also stop disease, so one idea I have is use them for healing. Anyone with a disease such as AIDS or cancer, whether or not they have any understanding of Dharma, can use the prayer wheel for meditation and healing. For example, sick people could come here to Land of Medicine Buddha for several hours every day to turn the prayer wheel and do the visualizations.

There are two visualizations. With the first, you visualize light beams coming from the mantras in the prayer wheel, illuminating you and purifying you of all your disease and the causes of disease, your negative thoughts and the imprints of these left on your mental continuum. You then visualize the light illuminating all sentient beings and purifying all their sufferings, as well as their negative karmas and obscurations.

With the second visualization, beams are emitted from the mantras and, like a vacuum sucking up dust, they hook all the disease and spirit harms and, most importantly, the cause of disease, the negative karmas and obscurations. All these are absorbed or sucked into the prayer wheel. While reciting five or 10 malas of the mantra, you visualize purifying yourself in this way.

At the end recite some malas while visualizing that the beams emitted from the prayer wheel purify all the sufferings and obscurations of the sentient beings of the six realms. These absorb into the prayer wheel and all sentient beings, including you, are then liberated, actualizing the whole path and becoming the Compassion Buddha. (You can also do circumambulations with the same visualizations.)

If someone with AIDS, cancer or some other disease meditated like this and every day, for as many hours as possible, there would definitely be some effect. I know quite a few people who have completely recovered from terminal cancer through meditation. Even though the person might not know about Dharma, about reincarnation or karma; because they want to have peace of mind now and a peaceful death; because they care about having a healthy body and a healthy mind, they should use this extremely powerful and meaningful method of healing.

I would like to emphasize that every large and small prayer wheel can be used by sick people for healing. This practice is very practical and very meaningful. Two years ago, I asked Jim McCann to build a prayer wheel here at Land of Medicine Buddha, not only for people to do the practice, but also to bless the land. It helps all the insects and animals as well as the human beings. Jim and his wife, Sandra, put a lot of time and effort into actualizing this extremely beautiful prayer wheel, though I'm sure many other people helped them. From the depth of my heart I would like to thank them very much for their achievement. A prayer wheel makes the place very holy and precious, like a pure land.

-----+-----

Transcribed and first edited by Jindati Doelter; second edit by Briege Wallbridge; third edit by Ailsa Cameron. Copyright Wisdom Publication.

--
Bob Jacobson | "I'm attracted to the idea of impermanence."
jacobson@selway.umt.edu | Unidentified man upon viewing of a Tibetan
The University of MT-Missoula | sand mandala in Los Angeles, 1989
HomePage: http://www.ism.net/~swd/osel.html

INSPIRATION FROM ENLIGHTENED NUNS

by
Susan Elbaum Jootla

The Wheel Publication No. 349/350

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Copyright 1988 Buddhist Publication Society

ISBN 955-24-0032-5

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by R.A. Reed

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Introduction

I. The Background Stories
The Long Duration of Samsara

Kammic Cause and Effect

II. The Teachings of the Poems
Trivial Incidents Spark Enlightenment
Entering the Sangha after a Child's Death
The Four Noble Truths
Reaching the Goal after a Long Struggle
Contemplation on the Sangha
The Danger of Worldly Desire
The Danger of Attachment to One's Beauty
Further Conversations with Mara
The Doctrine of Anatta
Men and Women in the Dhamma
The Five Aggregates and Nibbana
Kamma and Its Fruit

About the Author

Changes Made During Transcription

About the BPS

Distribution Agreement

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

In this booklet we will be exploring poems composed by the Arahat bhikkhunis or enlightened Buddhist nuns of old, looking at these poems as springs of inspiration for contemporary Buddhists. Most of the poems we will consider come from the //Therigatha//, a small section of the vast Pali Canon. The //Therigatha// has been published twice in English translation by the Pali Text Society, London: first in 1909 (reprinted in 1980) by C. A. R. Rhys Davids in verse under the title

//Psalms of the Early Buddhists: The Sisters//; and second in 1971 by K. R. Norman in prose under the title //The Elders' Verses, II.// We have used quotations from both translations here, referring to //Psalms of the Early Buddhists// by page number and to //The Elders' Verses// by verse number. Mrs. Rhys Davids' translations have sometimes been slightly modified. Our discussion will also draw upon the verses of bhikkhunis from the Samyutta Nikaya (//Kindred Sayings//), included by Mrs. Rhys Davids at the end of //Psalms of the Sisters//.

From the poems of the enlightened nuns of the Buddha's time contemporary followers of the Noble Eightfold Path can receive a great deal of instruction, help and encouragement. These verses can assist us in developing morality, concentration and wisdom, the three sections of the path. With their aid we will be able to work more effectively towards eliminating our mental defilements and towards finding lasting peace and happiness.

In some respects, the inspiration from these poems may be stronger for women than for men, since these are in fact women's voices that are speaking. And when the theme of the poem is the mother-child bond, this is bound to be the case. However, at a deeper level the sex of the speakers is irrelevant, for the ultimate truths which they enunciate explain the universal principles of reality which are equally valid for men and for women.

The verses of the nuns, if systematically examined, can help serious Buddhist meditators to understand many central aspects of the Dhamma. The background to the verses, including biographical information on the nuns who uttered them, is provided by the ancient commentary on the //Therigatha// by the venerable Acariya Dhammapala. Mrs. Rhys Davids has included some of these background stories in //Psalms of the Early Buddhists//, and in the first part of this essay we will look at these stories and consider the themes they suggest that are relevant to contemporary students of Buddhist meditation. Then we will go on to discuss a selection of the poems themselves, which deal with many specific teachings of the Buddha.

We of the twentieth century who are seeking to attain liberation will find ourselves deeply grateful to these fully awakened Buddhist nuns of old for their profound assistance in illuminating the Dhamma for us in their own distinctly personal ways.

* * * * * * * *

I. THE BACKGROUND STORIES

The ancient commentaries give us information about each nun's background and also explain the poems themselves. Two major themes of relevance to contemporary students of the Dhamma run through these stories: (1) the immeasurably long time that we have all been lost in //samsara//, the round of birth and death; and (2) the working of the impersonal law of kammic cause and effect which brought these women into contact with the Buddha's teachings in what was to be their final lifetime.

The Long Duration of Samsara

In the original Pali commentaries, the tales of the nuns began many, many rebirths and eons prior to their final existence at the time of Buddha Gotama. We read how over ages and ages all these women had been living out the results of their old kamma and how they created powerful new kamma based on wisdom, which finally culminated in the attainment of Arahatship, full awakening. Each woman -- or, more accurately, each succession of aggregates -- had to undergo infinite eons of suffering in its gross and subtle forms before she was prepared to gain complete insight. But finally she gave up all clinging and was freed from the need ever again to be reborn and suffer, on any plane.

Vipassana meditators trying to develop this same understanding of the ultimate nature of conditioned existence can find inspiration if they would apply these tales to their own lives. When we realize how long we ourselves have been wandering in ignorance, constantly generating more and more unwholesome kamma, we will be able to remain patient when our early efforts to train the mind tend to falter or fail. Some of the bhikkhunis who had sufficient //paramis// -- virtues cultivated in previous lives -- even to gain Arahatship, still had to put in many years of arduous and sometimes seemingly fruitless effort before they could attain the goal.

For example, Siha entered the Sangha as a young woman but could not learn to contain her mind's attraction to external objects for seven years. Another nun worked for twenty-five years without finding any substantial peace because of her strong attachment to sense desire. But both these bhikkhunis, when all the appropriate conditions were finally fulfilled, found their patience and continued efforts fully rewarded. So too will we, if we diligently and strictly keep to the Noble Eightfold Path until we become Ariyas, noble ones. Once we have done this, we are assured that we will completely eliminate the causes of all suffering.

By making this effort to live in accordance with the Dhamma and to understand the true nature of existence, we begin to develop strong wholesome mental volitions, kamma that will have effects in future births as well as in this one. The continued efforts in this direction become easier and more natural because, as we wear away ignorance and the other defilements through insight meditation, our minds come to be more strongly conditioned by wisdom (//panna//). Recollecting this infinite span of time behind us, and the vast mass of wholesome volitional activities accumulated therein, will help us keep our efforts at purification balanced and strong.

These rebirth stories, illustrating the continuous suffering which every sentient being has undergone during the rounds of //samsara//, can also encourage us to work hard in the Dhamma. Understanding this weighty aspect of the First Noble Truth stimulates us to put forth the

great effort required to overcome suffering by penetrating and uprooting its causes, which the Buddha explains are basically craving and ignorance.

Bhikkhuni Sumedha, in her poem, repeats one of the Buddha's powerful injunctions to eliminate the source of the ceaseless stream of suffering that has rushed on in our previous lives, and will otherwise continue on in the same way throughout the infinite future. Sumedha is pleading with her parents and fiance to allow her to enter the Sangha rather than force her to marry:

> Journeying-on is long for fools and for those who lament again and again at that which is without beginning and end, at the death of a father, the slaughter of a brother, and their own slaughter.
>
> Remember the tears, the milk, the blood, the journeying-on as being without beginning and end; remember the heap of bones of beings who are journeying-on.
>
> Remember the four oceans compared with the tears, milk and blood; remember the heap of bones (of one man) for one eon, (as) equal (in size) to Mount Vepula.
>
> (vv. 495-497)

"Journeying-on" is //samsara//. In the lines beginning "Remember the four oceans compared," Sumedha is reminding her family of a discourse which they must have heard from the Buddha. Each of us, the Buddha tells us, has shed vast oceans of tears over the loss of loved ones and in fear of our own doom as the succession of aggregates has arisen and vanished throughout //samsara's// weary ages. During all these lifetimes, as the verse declares, we have drunk seas and seas of mother's milk, and the blood that was shed when violent death ended our lives also amounts to an immeasurable volume. How could even one gory death be anything but terrible suffering? The Buddha perceived all this with his infinite wisdom and so described it to his followers.

The vastness of //samsara// that we endured before meeting the Dhamma in this life can easily be extrapolated from the stories of these nuns. We must also sustain the patience in our endeavor to wear down ignorance and to develop the awareness of omnipresent suffering which is life in //samsara//, as the First Noble Truth makes known.

Kammic Cause and Effect

The second commentarial theme that can be helpful to us in developing our own understanding of the ultimate nature of reality is the working of the law of kammic cause and effect. None of these nuns was emancipated because one day she decided, "Now I am going to cut off all craving." Nor did the grace of a guru or the power of God or the Buddha himself enlighten them. Rather, it was a very long process in the evolution of the "life continuum" that gradually permitted the conditions for liberation to develop and eventually culminate in Arahatship. Freeing the mind of ignorance, like all activities, is an impersonal cause and effect process. Natural laws of this sort are cultivated and utilized by mental volition to bring about purification. By repeatedly seeing all the phenomena of life as they are by means of concentrated Vipassana meditation, we gradually wear away the defilements that becloud the mind and cause rebirth with its attendant misery.

For example, Sela took robes when she was a young woman and "worked her way to insight and because of the promise in her and the maturity of her knowledge, crushing the //sankharas// (conditioned phenomena), she soon won Arahatship" (p. 43). For eons, Sela had done many good deeds, such as making offerings to and looking after previous Buddhas and their monks. As a result of these meritorious actions over many lifetimes, she was reborn in the heavenly deva planes or in comfortable situations on earth. Eventually, at the time of Buddha Gotama, each of the bhikkhunis, including Sela, came into the Sangha in her own way. Because the time was right for their //paramis// to bear fruit, all the factors conducive to enlightenment

could develop, their defilements could be effaced, and the goal could be achieved.

Sukha left the world under one of the earlier Buddhas, but she died without becoming an Ariya. Under subsequent Buddhas "she kept the precepts and was learned and proficient in the doctrine." Finally, "in this Buddha era she found faith in the Master at her own home, and became a lay disciple. Later, when she heard Bhikkhuni Dhammadinna preach, she was thrilled with emotion and renounced the world under her" (pp. 40-41).[*] All her efforts in past lives then bore their appropriate fruit as Sukha attained Arahatship and became in turn a great preacher of the Dhamma. Only a small number of nuns are renowned for their skill in teaching, and it is likely that the need to develop the extra //paramis// to teach the Dhamma made it necessary for Sukha to study under earlier Buddhas for so long without gaining the paths and fruits.

* [Dhammadinna will be discussed at greater length below, pp. 46-49. {See "The Five Aggregates and Nibbana," below}]

Similar stories tell of how other bhikkhunis performed good works and put forth effort in previous lives, building various kinds of //paramis// which allowed them to completely give up all attachment to the world at the time of our Buddha. If we consider the process by which they gradually matured towards liberation, we can see how every mental volition and every deed of body and speech at some time or other bears fruit.

It is due to our own //paramis//, our own good kamma of the past, that we have the rare and great opportunity to come into contact with the teachings of a Buddha in this lifetime. It is because of wisdom already cultivated that we now have the opportunity to develop greater wisdom (//pannaparami//) through insight meditation. Wisdom has the power to obliterate the results of past kamma since it comprehends reality correctly. In addition, if we continue to generate such wholesome volitions now, more good kamma is built up which will continue to bear beneficial fruit and bring us closer to the goal.

However, wisdom cannot be cultivated in the absence of morality. The Buddha taught that in order to move towards liberation, it is necessary to keep a minimum of five precepts strictly at all times: abstention from killing, stealing, sexual misconduct, lying and consuming intoxicants. If the precepts are broken, the bad kamma thus created will bring very painful results. Without purity of body and speech, purity of mind cannot be developed as the mind will be too agitated by sense desires, regrets and aversion to settle on its meditation subject properly.

Some of the earlier rebirth stories of Arahat bhikkhunis tell of lives in which they did not keep the precepts. Several of them suffered the results of their unwholesome deeds in animal births or in low forms of human existence. Addhakasi, for example, had a mixed background. She had become a bhikkhuni established in morality under Kassapa Buddha, the Buddha immediately preceding Gotama. But once, due to anger, she referred to a fully liberated senior nun as a prostitute. As a result of that wrong speech, she was reborn in one of the lower realms, for to say or do anything wrong to an Ariya creates worse kamma than to say or do the same thing against a non-Ariya. When the fruit of that bad deed was mostly used up, as a residual effect she herself became a prostitute in her final life. By this time her previous good kamma was the stronger and she ordained as a nun. Keeping the bhikkhuni life pure, Addhakasi attained the goal.

Causes and effects work themselves out and keep the life process going through //samsara//. So long as the mind is attached to anything at all, we will engage in volitional actions, make new kamma, and will have to experience their results. Cultivating good kamma will save one from much suffering and prepare the mind for the most powerful wholesome kamma of all, that born of wisdom, which can eliminate all kammic creation.

* * * * * * * *

II. THE TEACHINGS OF THE POEMS

The actual poems composed by the nuns exhibit a wide range in tone and subject matter. They were almost all spoken after the author had realized that rebirth and all its associated suffering had been brought to an end by the perfection of insight and total elimination of defilements. So virtually all the poems contain some form of "lion's roar," an exclamation that the author has become awakened.

Trivial Incidents Spark Enlightenment

In some cases the poems describe the circumstances which brought the woman into the Sangha or which precipitated her awakening. Both of these can inspire contemporary followers of the Buddha. Sometimes the most mundane event stimulates a ripe mind to see the truth perfectly. Bhikkhuni Dhamma returned from her almsround one day exhausted from heat and exertion. She stumbled, and as she sprawled on the ground a clear perception arose in her of the utter suffering inherent in the body, bringing about total relinquishment. She describes the incident in the following lines:

> Having wandered for alms, leaning on a stick, weak, with
> trembling limbs I fell to the ground in that very spot, having
> seen peril in the body. Then my mind was completely released.
> (v.17)

If someone could gain awakening based on such an event, surely there are an infinite number of potentially enlightening experiences available to all of us for contemplation. Systematic attention (//yoniso manasikara//) given to any subject will show up its impermanence (//anicca//), unsatisfactoriness (//dukkha//), and essenceless nature (//anatta//) and so encourage us to stop craving. However, unless we carefully apply our minds in Vipassana meditation under the guidance of a competent teacher, it is unlikely that we will be able to utilize our daily encounters with these basic

characteristics as means towards liberation. This is because the mind's old conditioning is based on ignorance -- the very //inability// to see things as they really are. Only concentrated mindfulness of phenomena in meditation can enable us to comprehend correctly our everyday experiences, because such methodical culture of insight through Vipassana meditation loosens the old mental tendencies by giving us direct experience of the impermanence of our mind and body.

Entering the Sangha after a Child's Death

Quite a number of women entered the Sangha after their small children had died. Grief is put to good use if it is made the motivation to develop the "path leading to the cessation of suffering." Ubbiri greatly mourned the death of her infant daughter until the Buddha pointed out to her that right in the same charnel ground where she had left this baby's body, she had similarly parted with thousands of children to whom she had given birth in previous lives. Because she had acquired strong merit in the past, this brief personalized discourse was enough to turn Ubbiri from a lamenting mother into an Arahat on the spot. As she clearly saw the vastness of //samsara//, she was prepared to leave it behind. Her profound gratitude to the Buddha is described in these simple lines:

> He has thrust away for me my grief for my daughter. . . . I am without hunger, quenched.
>
> (vv. 51, 53)

With the quenching of ignorance and craving, nothing remains but a pure mind, inherently peaceful. Ubbiri had a pliable, well-prepared mind, and thus she understood, through the Buddha's instructions, that the source of all her suffering had been craving. After countless millions of lifetimes spent rolling in //samsara//, Ubbiri realized how her deep motherly attachment to her children had always caused her much anguish; for sons and daughters, like everything else, are subject to the law of impermanence. We cannot make our loved ones

live beyond the span set by their own kamma. This was an insight so powerful for her that no object at all seemed worthy of interest any longer because of the potential pain permeating them all. Thus all tendency to cling was broken, never to reappear.

The life story of Patacara before she came to the Dhamma, described in considerable detail in the commentary to the //Therigatha//, is even more dramatic. She lost her entire family, her husband, two small children, parents and brothers in various accidents within a few days. She went insane from the sorrow, but the Buddha's compassion combined with Patacara's //paramis// from the past enabled her to regain her right mind. When she came into his presence, he taught her to understand how often before she had hopelessly exhausted herself grieving for the dead. She became a Stream-enterer (//sotapanna//), one at the first stage of irreversible progress on the path to liberation, and she was ordained. Later, as she was one day pouring water to wash her feet and watching it trickle away -- as life does sooner or later for all beings -- her mind became utterly free from clinging. Patacara, like Dhamma, had thoroughly developed seeds of understanding, so a very minor mundane incident at just the right moment cleared her mind of every trace of ignorance.

Many other women entered the Sangha in circumstances similar to those of Ubbiri or Patacara. A woman distraught over the death of a child must have been very common in India in those days when limited medical knowledge could not counter a very high infant mortality rate. Theri Patacara spoke to a group of five hundred such grief-stricken mothers, expressing what she had so powerfully learned from similar experience herself:

The way of which men come we cannot know;
Nor can we see the path by which they go.
Why mourn then for him who came to you,
Lamenting through the tears? . . .
Weep not, for such is the life of man.
Unasked he came and unbidden he went.

Ask yourself again whence came your child
To live on earth this little time?
By one way come and by another gone,
As human to die, and pass to other births --
So hither and so hence -- why should you weep?
(p. 78)

In this way Patacara illustrates for these mothers the natural connection, the invisible, impersonal causal nexus between death and life, life and death. They too took robes and eventually became Arahats. Their joint "lion's roar" culminates in the lines:

Today my heart is healed, my yearning stayed,
Perfected deliverance wrought in me.
I go for refuge to the Buddha, the Sangha, and the Dhamma.
(p. 77)

Because of their physiology and their conditioning by family and society, women are more prone to attachment to their offspring than are men, and so will suffer all the more from their loss. However, if women train their minds to understand how clinging causes enormous suffering, how birth and death are natural processes happening as effects of specific causes, and how infinite the history of such misery is, they can utilize their feminine sufferings in the quest for awakening. In the //Kindred Sayings// (Vol. IV, pp. 62-163), the Buddha himself pointed out the five kinds of suffering unique to women. Three are physiological -- menstruation, pregnancy, and childbirth. The other two are social, and perhaps not as widely relevant today as they were in ancient Indian society: having to leave her own family to live with her husband and in-laws, and having "to wait upon a man." All five must be the results of past unwholesome deeds, yet each one can be made a basis for insight. Women can train their minds to turn to advantage these apparent disadvantages. They can then make full use of their stronger experiences of the universality and omnipresence of suffering to condition themselves to

let go of everything in the conditioned realm.

For some individuals, intense suffering is needed to make the mind relinquish its misconceptions and desires. Patacara is one example of this; Kisa Gotami is a second. The latter was so unwilling to face the truth of her child's death that she carried the dead baby around with her hoping to find one who could give her medicine to cure him. The Buddha guided her into a realization of the omnipresence of death by sending her in search of some mustard seed. This is a common ingredient in Indian kitchens, but the Buddha specified that these seeds must come from a household where no one had ever died.

Kisa Gotami went looking for this "medicine" for her baby, but because of the prevalent joint family system in which three or more generations lived together under one roof, every house she went to had seen death. Gradually, as she wandered through the village, she realized that all who are born must die. Her great //paramis// then enabled her to understand impermanence so thoroughly that soon afterwards the Buddha confirmed her attainment of Stream-entry. She then spoke these lines:

> No village law is this, no city law,
> No law for this clan, or for that alone;
> For the whole world -- and for the gods too --
> This is the law: All is impermanent.
> (p. 108)

Kisa Gotami thus transcended the limits of a woman's personal grief to understand one of the basic characteristics of all existence.

Kisa Gotami later attained Arahatship. Some of the verses she spoke on that occasion give useful lessons to any striver on the Noble Eightfold Path:

> Resorting to noble friends, even a fool would be wise. Good men are to be resorted to; thus the wisdom of those who resort to them increases. Resorting to good men one would be released from all pains.

One should know suffering, the cause of suffering and its cessation, and the Eightfold Path; (these are) the Four Noble Truths.

(vv. 213-215)

The company of the wise, especially the guidance of a teacher, is an invaluable help in getting oneself established on the path. But the company of people not involved in the Dhamma will tend to be distracting. Those who are not trying to practice the Buddha's teachings will usually lead us in the worldly direction to which their own minds incline. Thus, when we can, it is best to choose our friends from among meditators.

The Four Noble Truths

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

As Kisa Gotami urges in the final lines quoted above, meditators need to train their minds constantly to see the Four Noble Truths in all their ramifications. This is wisdom, //panna//, the remedy for the ignorance and delusion which are at the root of all suffering as shown in the formula of dependent origination. To develop wisdom one has to ponder these four truths over and over again: (1) the Noble Truth of Suffering (//dukkha//) which includes all forms of suffering from severe agony to the pervasive unsatisfactoriness and instability inherent in individual existence in all planes of becoming; (2) the Noble Truth of the Cause of Suffering -- craving (//tanha//), which drives the mind outwards after sense objects in a state of perpetual unrest; (3) the Noble Truth of the Cessation of Suffering -- Nibbana, which is attained when the causes of suffering, ignorance and craving, have been utterly uprooted; and (4) the Noble Truth of the Way leading to the Cessation of Suffering -- the Noble Eightfold Path discovered and taught by the Buddha, consisting in the assiduous practice of morality (//sila//), concentration (//samadhi//) and wisdom (//panna//).
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The Four Noble Truths are concisely expressed in a verse spoken by Maha Pajapati, the Buddha's maternal aunt who brought him up when his own mother, Queen Mahamaya, died a week after his birth. It was at the insistence of Maha Pajapati that the Buddha founded the Bhikkhuni Sangha. In her poem she first praises the Buddha for the unique help he has given to so many beings by training them in the way to liberation; then she briefly sums up the Four Noble Truths which she has so thoroughly experienced as ultimate truth. It would be beneficial for modern meditators to consider these lines carefully:

Now have I understood how ill does come,
Craving, the Cause, is dried up in me.
Have I not walked, have I not touched the End
Of ill -- the Ariyan, the Eightfold Noble Path.
(p. 89)

Buddhist meditators have to train themselves to know these truths as deeply as they can by seeing them in every aspect of existence. We follow the mundane level of the Noble Eightfold Path in order to reach the supramundane (//lokuttara//) path with the attainment of Stream-entry. Then the constituents of the path -- morality, concentration and wisdom -- are cultivated to the highest degree and the end of suffering, Nibbana, is realized.

Reaching the Goal after a Long Struggle

When we read the stories of these great bhikkhunis, we see that many of them attained the highest fruits either instantaneously or soon after coming into contact with the Buddha or his Dhamma. This could have happened because they had built up //paramis// in many previous lives, creating pure kamma of body, speech and mind, while simultaneously wearing out the effects of past kamma.

Yet not all the people whose //paramis// permitted them to actually hear the Buddha preach were able to become Arahats so quickly

in their final lives. When we confront our rebellious minds as we try to follow his path, we can take heart from the tales of nuns who had to put forth years and years of intense persistent effort before they eliminated all their defilements.

A youthful Citta ordained at her home town of Rajagaha and spent her whole adult life as a nun striving for enlightenment. She finally attained her goal only as a weak old woman, as she laboriously climbed up the landmark of Vultures' Peak. When she had done so, she said:

> Having thrown down my outer robe, and having
> turned my bowl upside down, I propped myself
> against a rock, having torn asunder the mass
> of darkness (of ignorance).
>
> (v. 27)

If we diligently, strictly, and vigorously practice the Noble Eightfold Path, developing insight into the true nature of existence, the opacity of delusion must eventually become completely transparent, cleared by wisdom. It may require many years or many lifetimes of work, but then patience is one of the qualities we must cultivate from the time we first set foot on the path.

Another bhikkhuni who took years to reach enlightenment was Mittakali. She took robes after hearing the Satipatthana Sutta. In her "lion's roar" she describes the errors that cost her seven years to gain Nibbana. Her poem can be instructive to other meditators both within and outside the Sangha:

> Having gone forth in faith from the house to the houseless state,
> I wandered here and there, greedy for gain and honor.
>
> Having missed the highest goal, I pursued the lowest goal.
> Having gone under the mastery of the defilements, I did not know
> the goal of the ascetic's state.
>
> (vv. 92-93)

The Buddha pointed out on many occasions that it is dangerous for

monks and nuns to pursue gains or favors from the laity, as such activities nullify any attempts they may make to purify their minds. The layman gives gifts to bhikkhus and bhikkhunis to earn merit. If the mind of the recipient is pure, free from greed and other defilements, the merit accruing to the lay disciple is far greater than if the recipient's mind is filled with craving. One of the epithets given to Arahats, whose purity is permanently perfect, is "worthy of the highest offerings." All those, ordained or not, who allow craving to overtake them and waste the precious opportunity they have to practice the Dhamma, will delay their own liberation and increase their suffering.

In the simile of the poisonous snake in the //Middle Length Sayings// (Vol I, pp. 171-72), the Buddha points out that his teaching has only one aim, freedom from suffering. An incorrect approach that seeks to misuse the Dhamma will lead to increased suffering, just as grasping a snake by the body or tail will result in one's being bitten. The same venomous snake, if grabbed with the help of a forked stick by the neck just behind its head, will safely yield up its poison for medicinal use. The Buddha declares that similarly only those who wisely examine the purpose of his teachings will be able to gain insight and actually experience their purpose -- the elimination of the causes of suffering.

When Mittakali perceived that old age and death were rapidly approaching, she finally came to realize the urgency of the task after wasting years in the pursuit of gain and honor. Since we can never be sure how much longer we will live, it is risky to put off meditation. We have come into contact with the Dhamma under conditions conducive to pursuing the Buddha's goal. Such conditions as youth and human birth will come to an end -- either gradually or abruptly -- so we can never be certain that the conditions to practice the Dhamma will remain ideal. Mittakali took years to comprehend that with advancing age, rigidity of mind and bodily ailments were making the job of purification ever more difficult. But once she did realize this, she was able to achieve the goal. Studying this verse of hers may help us to avoid wasting precious time:

I felt a sense of urgency as I was seated in my little cell;
(thinking) "I have entered upon the wrong road; I have come under
the mastery of craving.

"My life is short. Old age and sickness are destroying it.
There is no time for me to be careless before this body is
broken."

Looking at the arising and passing away of the elements of
existence as they really are, I stood up with my mind completely
released. The Buddha's Teaching has been done.
(vv. 94-95)

By observing the rise and fall at every instant of body, feelings, perceptions, mental formations, and consciousness, Mittakali's mind was freed from misconceptions of any lasting "I" or self. After those seven long years of being trapped in the net of desires, she saw through her foolish and dangerous interest in mundane matters. She was then able to see the elements or aggregates as they actually are: utterly transient (//anicca//), hence incapable of providing any satisfaction (so //dukkha//), working automatically without any lasting core (//anatta//). All her worldly involvements dropped away as she attained Arahatship and thenceforth passed beyond all sorrow and suffering.

Perhaps the most moving story of a nun who had to undergo a long struggle from the time she first ordained until she became fully enlightened is that of Punna. Under six earlier Buddhas, in the vast eons prior to the Buddha Gotama's dispensation, Punna was a bhikkhuni "perfect in virtue, and learning the three Pitakas [the Buddhist scriptures] she became very learned in the Norm and a teacher of it. But because of her tendency to pride [each time], she was unable to root out the defilements." Even at the time of Buddha Gotama, she had to work out some bad kamma and so was born as a slave. Hearing one of the Buddha's discourses, she became a Stream-enterer. After she helped her master clear his wrong view, in gratitude he freed her and she ordained. After so many lifetimes of striving, the //paramis// she had built up as a nun under previous Buddhas ripened. Pride or

conceit, always one of the last defilements to go, finally dissolved and she attained Arahatship.

By pondering the accounts of women who attained full awakening after much application and effort, we can be encouraged to continue our own exertions no matter how slow our progress may appear at a given time. In the //Gradual Sayings// (Vol. IV, pp. 83-84), the Buddha gives an analogy of the wearing down of the carpenter's ax handle to illustrate how the mental impurities are to be gradually worn away. Even though the woodcutter cannot say, "This much of the handle was rubbed off today, this much last week," it is clear to him that slowly, over time, the handle is being destroyed. Similarly, a meditator who has a good guide and who constantly attempts to understand the Four Noble Truths and to live in accordance with the Noble Eightfold Path, will gradually eliminate his defilements, even though the steps in the process are imperceptible. Even the Buddha declined to predict the amount of time that will elapse before the final goal is reached. This is conditioned by many interacting factors, such as the good and bad kamma built up in the past and the amount of effort put forth now and in the future. Whether it takes us millions of more lifetimes or a week, we will be sustained in our efforts by the faith that perfection of morality, concentration and wisdom will bring utter detachment and freedom from all suffering.

Liberation means renouncing attachment to oneself and to the world. We cannot rush the process of detachment; insight into the suffering brought about by clinging will do it, slowly. While trying to eliminate mental impurities, we have to accept their existence. We would not be here at all were it not for the ignorance and other defiling tendencies that brought us into this birth. We need to learn to live equanimously with the dirt of the mind while it is slowly being cleared away. Purification, like all other mental activities, is a cause and effect process. Clarity comes slowly with the repeated application of the wisdom of impermanence. If we are patient and cheerfully bear with moments of apparent backsliding or stupidity, if we continue to work energetically with determination, not swerving off the path, the results will begin here and now. And in due time they have to ripen fully.

Contemplation on the Sangha

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The Sangha, the order of monks and nuns, preserves and perpetuates the Buddha's pure teachings, and its members have dedicated their lives to practicing them. Thus contemplation on the Sangha is recommended by the Buddha to help cultivate wholesome mental states. We could begin such contemplation based on the poem of a bhikkhuni named Rohini.

Her father had asked her why she thought recluses and monks were great beings. He claimed, as might many people today -- particularly in the West with its strong "work ethic" -- that ascetics are just lazy; they are "parasites" who do nothing worthwhile and live off the labor of others. But Rohini proclaimed her faith in the work and lives of pure recluses. She thereby inspired her father's confidence, and at her bidding he then took refuge in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha. Her poem can also inspire us:

> They are dutiful, not lazy, doers of the best actions; they abandon desire and hatred . . .
>
> They shake off the three roots of evil doing pure actions; all their evil is eliminated . . .
>
> Their body-activity is pure; and their speech-activity is likewise; their mind-activity is pure . . .
>
> They are spotless like mother-of-pearl, purified inside and out; full of good mental states . . .
>
> Having great learning, expert in the doctrine, noble, living in accordance with the doctrine, they teach the goal and the doctrine . . . with intent minds, (they are) possessed of mindfulness . . .
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Traveling far, possessed of mindfulness, speaking in moderation,
not conceited, they comprehend the end of suffering . . .

If they go from any village, they do not look back (longingly) at
anything; they go without longing indeed . . .

They do not deposit their property in a store-room, nor in a pot,
nor in a basket, (rather) seeking that which is cooked . . .

They do not take gold, coined or uncoined, or silver; they live
by means of whatever turns up . . .

Those who have gone forth are of various families and from
various countries; (nevertheless) they are friendly to one
another; therefore ascetics are dear to me.

(vv. 275-285)

The Buddhist texts speak of two kinds of Sangha, both referred to in this poem, the Ariya Sangha and the Bhikkhu Sangha. In the opening lines Rohini describes the Ariyas, "noble ones," and those striving to attain that state. The three lower kinds of Ariyas may be lay disciples or ordained monks and nuns. But because of their utter purity, the highest type, the filly liberated Arahats, can continue to live only within the Bhikkhu Sangha. It is Arahats who have completely rid their minds of greed, hatred and ignorance, the three roots of evil which Rohini mentions. Other Ariyas are striving to abandon whatever of these three still remains in their minds. All Ariyas to some extent "comprehend the end of suffering," the Third Noble Truth, for it is this experience of Nibbana which sets them apart as "noble."

Beginning with the next line, Rohini specifically talks about the behavior of monks and nuns. They wander on almsrounds through the streets with their eyes trained just a few steps ahead of them. "They do not look back" as they have no idle interest in the events that are going on around them. They do not handle money and are content with the minimum by way of the requisites -- whatever their lay followers may offer them. Students of the Dhamma who are not in the monastic

order would also do well to cultivate the monk's lack of interest in his surroundings. A good monk does not let his gaze wander about uncontrolled, especially when he is on almsround, because when going into the village every morning he encounters a plethora of sense objects that might entice him if he does not restrain his senses and maintain mindfulness. Attentively, the good bhikkhu goes silently from door to door and leaves when there is enough food in his bowl, without letting craving disturb his balance of mind. Such a monk is not interested in the details of the lives of those around him. His focus is always on the ultimate nature of things -- their impermanence, painfulness and essencelessness. As lay meditators we too need to train ourselves to be like these bhikkhus, to remain equanimous and detached amidst all the clamor and distractions of life by reminding ourselves that none of these things is worth running after.

Rohini also states that the noble monks are not greedy about money or other possessions. They do not save up their requisites out of fear for the future. Instead, they trust their good kamma to fulfill their daily needs. While, as laymen, we must work for our living, we should heed this behavior and similarly adopt a detached attitude towards wealth. We work in order to sustain our bodies and those of the people who are dependent on us. But if we can learn to do this without intense longing for the "security" that money seems to provide, we will see how the law of kamma works.

The last verse states that within the Sangha, the family, class or national background of its members does not impede their cordial relations with each other. This kind of open good will is surely useful for laymen to put into practice in their daily lives too. Since it is by ordaining that individuals can completely dedicate their lives to the Dhamma, bhikkhus and bhikkhunis offer us laymen many examples of how we should try to apply the teachings within the limitations of "the dust of household life." Rohini's poem has pointed out some of these.

The Danger of Worldly Desire

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

A large number of poems by the nuns emphasize the danger of worldly desire. The bhikkhuni named Sumedha shaved off her hair herself in order to force her parents to cancel her proposed marriage and permit his to enter the Sangha. But before she left home, Sumedha convinced her whole family and its retinue of the validity of the Buddha's message. To her fiance, King Anikaratta, she explained the futility of sense desires and the insatiability of the senses:

Even if the rain-god rained all seven kinds
Of gems, until earth and heaven were full,
Still senses would crave and men die unsatiated.
(p. 176)

No matter how large a quantity of worldly goods we may have, if the mind has not gained insight, craving will recur. If ignorance has not been uprooted, desire will seek more and different objects, always hoping for lasting satisfaction. Durable happiness is impossible in the mundane sphere because all sense objects change and decay every moment, as does the mind itself. This perpetual state of underlying dissatisfaction -- craving looking for gratification -- is one of the many forms of present suffering. In addition, desire itself generates the kammic energy which propels life towards rebirth in order for it to continue its efforts at finding fulfillment. If desire is present in the mind at the moment of death, rebirth has to ensue.

After speaking the above verse, Sumedha gave a lengthy discourse to the whole assembly in her palace on the great value of a human birth in the infinity of //samsara//. Life in this world is precious because it provides a very rare opportunity for learning the way to put an end to rebirth and suffering, for putting into practice the teachings of the Buddha. Sumedha also spoke on the danger inherent in sensual joy and sense desire and she uttered verses about the Noble Eightfold Path as well. She enthusiastically exhorted her audience:

When the undying (Nibbana) exists, what do you
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

want with sensual pleasures which are burning
fevers? For all delights in sensual pleasures
are on fire, aglow, seething.
(v. 504)

When craving momentarily gains its aim, mind's enjoyment of the sense object brings it to a feverish state of excitement and activity. Sumedha urges her family to look beyond such unsettling, binding pleasures and to heed the words of the Awakened One which show the way beyond all desire to utter peace. She exhorts them to keep in mind their long-term benefit and not get caught up in the fragile momentary happiness that comes with the occasional satisfaction of sense desire. She reminds them in words we too should recall: "Desires of sense burn those who do not let go" (p. 176). Clinging to pleasure always brings pain. Such agitated emotions, although perhaps pleasant in a gross way, are gone in a moment. They arise and cease due to conditions we cannot completely control. We always tend to want the pleasant to last in spite of the fact that its nature is to change, vanish, and give way to the unpleasant. Sumedha's poem expounding this wisdom is the last one in the original //Therigatha// and it summarizes what the Buddha taught about the dangers of craving.

The bhikkhuni named Subha also dwells at length on the dangers of mundane wishes, using some terrifying metaphors to show the tremendous dangers inherent in attachment to the world. In the following poem taken from the Samyutta Nikaya a meditator can discover much by reflecting on Subha's intense imagery:

May I not meet (again) with sensual pleasures, in which no refuge
is found. Sensual pleasures are enemies, murderers, like a mass
of fire, pain-(ful).

Greed is an obstacle, full of fear, full of annoyance, full of
thorns, and it is very disagreeable. It is a great cause of
stupefaction . . .

Sensual pleasures are maddening, deceiving, agitating the mind; a
net spread out by Mara for the defilement of creatures.

Sensual pleasures have endless perils, they have much pain, they are great poisons, they give little enjoyment, they cause conflict, drying up the virtuous.

(vv. 351f., 357f.)

These lines show us the peril and suffering we must face when we allow ourselves to become entangled in mundane desires. Only personal comprehension of these dangers motivates a meditator to become truly mindful, aware of his physical and mental activities with ever-present detachment. Otherwise his "mindfulness" may be forced, suppressing reactions without helping to untie mental knots. Studying the suffering we have to encounter if we are carried away by our desires, naturally loosens their hold on the mind. We will realize along with Subha that worldly lusts are enemies and that they herald all the misery of successive births.

One of our tasks in seeking liberation is to train our minds to see desire as it arises at the sense doors. We must also see desire as it persists and as it passes away. Having done this over and over again, we will understand that all desire or attachment is bound to result in unhappiness. In this way we will gradually train our minds to let go of all craving and aversions towards sense objects.

To try to practice this mindfulness without any specific training is likely to fail because the worldling, the average person, perceives no suffering in craving. A worldling can only see the expected happiness. He invariably thinks, "If only this would happen just right, all would be well." But as we purify our bodily and vocal activities through morality, still our minds through concentration, and take up insight meditation under a good teacher, we will come to see more and more clearly how all desire is suffering and brings still more suffering in the future. We will then also realize how often attaining a desired object turns out to be an anti-climax which leaves -- not the anticipated happiness -- but only emptiness. With a calm mind we can clearly perceive the tension, distress, and uneasiness caused by the continual dissatisfaction, which in turn is due to craving impelling the mind to various sense objects.

Thus the mind is always running -- now towards what it foolishly regards as a "desirable" thing, now away from what it considers "undesirable." In Vipassana meditation, the one-pointed mind is trained to experience directly the transitory nature of body and of mind itself, and also of external sense objects. With this direct knowledge or experiential insight, the "happiness" which is so avidly sought by the worldling is seen as really just another form of suffering, and the perpetual tension caused by the ignorance and craving latent in any unliberated mind becomes evident. As sensual pleasure is understood to be the seething fire described by our bhikkhunis, the mind naturally lets go of all these different manifestations of craving. Such a mind has thoroughly learned the lesson that the nuns gleaned from their Master and passed on to us: suffering is inherent in desire.

The Danger in Attachment to One's Beauty

~~~~~~

In ancient times as well as at present, women in all stations of life have used various means to enhance their beauty and to hide the signs of advancing age. This, however, is just a futile attempt to pretend that the body is not growing old, to keep it from showing outwardly that it is actually falling apart. But if, instead of creams and lotions, wisdom is applied to the aging process, it can deepen our understanding of impermanence on all levels.

Ambapali was a wealthy and beautiful courtesan during the time of the Buddha. Before she heard the Buddha preach, her main concern had been to cultivate and maintain her renowned beauty. With the Buddha's guidance, she was able to face the inevitability of aging and the loss of her beauty and to comprehend the suffering of old age. Her verses can also stimulate our own understanding:

> My eyes were shining, very brilliant like jewels, very black and long. Overwhelmed by old age, they do not look beautiful. Not
~~~~~~

otherwise is the utterance of the speaker of truth . . .

Formerly my hands looked beautiful, possessing delicate signet rings, decorated with gold. Because of old age they are like onions and radishes. Not otherwise is the utterance of the speaker of the truth . . .

Formerly my body looked beautiful, like a well-polished sheet of gold. (Now) it is covered with very fine wrinkles. Not otherwise is the utterance of the speaker of the truth . . .

Such was this body. (Now) it is decrepit, the abode of many pains, an old house with its plaster fallen off. Not otherwise is the utterance of the speaker of the truth.

(vv. 257, 264, 266, 270)

Ambapali sees how all the body's charms give way to ugliness and pain as the aging process takes its toll, as the Buddha teaches it must. All physical beauty, no matter how perfect it might seem at one youthful moment, is utterly impermanent. Even at its peak, the brilliance of the eyes is already, if invisibly, starting to grow dim; the firmness of limbs is withering; the smoothness of skin is wrinkling. Impermanence and decay, Ambapali reminds us, is the nature of all bodies and of everything else in the universe as well.

Khema, the queen of King Bimbisara, was another woman who had been enthralled with her own beauty prior to meeting the Buddha. But Khema had made a vow before one of the earlier Buddhas to become great in wisdom under the Buddha Gotama. During the dispensations of several of the intervening Buddhas, she had parks made which she donated to each Buddha and his Sangha.

But in her final lifetime Khema strongly resisted going to see the Buddha Gotama. Perhaps her "Mara forces" were making a last effort to keep her in //samsara//. They were, however, doomed to fail since by the force of her merits this was to be her final existence. King Bimbisara almost had to trick her into going to the Buddha because Queen Khema was so attached to her looks and was afraid that this

would provoke the Buddha's disapproval. If we ever find ourselves resisting the Dhamma, we can use Khema's example to remind ourselves of the temporary nature of this mental state. Then we will not take it as a major personal fault. Mind's old habits are not pure, so at times it is bound to struggle against the process of purification.

But the Buddha knew how to tame Khema's vanity and conceit. He created the vivid image of a woman even more attractive than she was. When she came into his presence, Khema saw this other lady fanning the Buddha. Then, before the queen's very eyes, the Buddha made the beautiful image grow older and older until she was just a decaying bag of bones. Seeing this, first Khema realized that her own beauty was not unmatched. This broke her pride. Second and more important, she understood that she herself would likewise have to grow old and decrepit.

The Buddha next spoke a verse and Khema became a Stream-enterer. Then in rapid succession she went through all the stages of enlightenment to attain Arahatship on the spot. Thereupon the Buddha told King Bimbisara that she would either have to ordain or to pass away, and the king, unable to bear the thought of losing her so soon, gave her permission to ordain. So, already an Arahat, she was ordained -- one of the very rare cases of a human being who had achieved Arahatship before entering the Sangha. Khema had clearly built up truly unique //paramis// by giving great gifts to earlier Buddhas and by learning their teachings thoroughly. [*] Here again we see the great importance of creating in the present strong good kamma based on wisdom, even if we do not attain any of the paths or fruits in this lifetime. The more good deeds accompanied by wisdom that we do now, the easier will it be when the time actually comes for us to reach the goal. Meditation is, of course, the most valuable of such deeds.

* [This story is related in the Commentary to the Dhammapada, translated as //Buddhist Legends// by E. W. Burlingame, published by the Pali Text Society. See Part 3, pp. 225ff.]

In the //Therigatha//, Khema's poem takes the form of a

conversation with Mara, the being who controls and symbolizes the forces of evil. Mara praised her beauty, and her reply shows how totally her view of herself and of life had changed now that she fully understood the true nature of things:

> Through this body vile, foul seat of disease and corruption,
> Loathing I feel, and oppression. Cravings of lust are uprooted.
> Lusts of the body and mind cut like daggers and javelins.
> Speak not to me of delighting in any sensuous pleasure!
> All such vanities cannot delight me any more.
> (p. 83)

Then she identifies Mara with those who believe that mere ritual observances will lead to mental purification. Khema states that such people, who worship fire or the constellations, etc., are ignorant of reality and cannot eliminate their defiling tendencies through such practices. This is why the belief that rites and rituals can bring about liberation has to be eliminated to attain even the stage of Stream-entry.

Khema concludes her verses with an exclamation of deep gratitude to the Buddha, the supreme among men. Her last line is a resounding "lion's roar":

> (I am) utterly free from all sorrow,
> A doer of the Buddha's teachings.
> (pp. 3-4)

Khema had "done," i.e. put into practice, the message of all the Buddhas, and this had taken her beyond the realms of suffering.

Further Conversations with Mara

Some of the other discourse-type verses in the //Therigatha// also take the form of a discussion with Mara. Typically, Mara asks the

Arahat nun why she is not interested in the "good things of life." Mara urged Sela, for example, to enjoy sensual pleasures while youth allowed her to do so. The theri's reply on the dangers of such delights offers similes as powerful as those used by Bhikkhuni Sumedha:

> Sensual pleasures are like sword and stakes; the elements of existence are a chopping block for them; what you call 'delight in sensual pleasures' is now 'non-delight' for me.
>
> (v. 58)

Surely many of us have also heard our own internal Mara urge us to "go have a good time and never mind the long-term kammic consequences." But if we can remind ourselves often enough and early enough of the painful after-effects of such "joys" -- especially of those that involve breaking moral precepts -- we may see through the pleasures of the senses and so gradually lose our attachment to them.

In one of the discourses from the Samyutta Nikaya, Cala tells Mara that, unlike most beings, she finds no delight in birth in spite of the so-called sensual pleasures that life makes possible. With clear simplicity she shows that ultimately all that birth produces is suffering:

> Once born we die. Once born we see life's ills --
> The bonds, the torments, and the life cut off.
>
> (p. 186)

We too should cultivate this understanding in order to develop detachment from the poison-soaked sensual pleasures offered by mundane life.

The Doctrine of Anatta

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

One of the unique aspects of the Buddha's teaching is its doctrine of
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

//anatta//, the impersonal, essenceless, egoless or soul-less nature of all phenomena. This universal characteristic is difficult to comprehend as it is contrary to our most deeply held assumption that "I" exist, that "I" act and "I" feel.

Sakula, in the following lines of her poem in the //Therigatha//, briefly expresses her understanding of the impersonal quality of all compounded things:

> Seeing the constituent elements as other, arisen causally, liable to dissolution, I eliminated all taints. I have become cool, quenched.
>
> (v. 101)

Sakula has attained Nibbana because she saw with total clarity that everything normally taken to be "myself" is, in fact, devoid of any such self. She knew that all these phenomena arise and dissolve every moment strictly dependent on causes. This comprehension has rooted out all tendency to cling to the //sankharas// or "constituent elements" and so all the defiling mental tendencies have ceased.

When Mara asks Sister Sela, "Who made this body, where did it come from and where will it go?", she gives him in reply (in one of the poems added from the Samyutta Nikaya) a discourse on egolessness:

> Neither self-made the puppet is, nor yet
> By another is this evil fashioned.
> By reason of a cause it came to be;
> By rupture of a cause it dies away.
> Like a given seed sown in the field,
> Which, when it gets the taste of earth,
> And moisture too -- by these two does grow,
> So the five aggregates, the elements,
> And the six spheres of sense -- all of these --
> By reason of a cause they came to be;
> By rupture of a cause they die away.
>
> (pp. 189-190)

After the seed analogy, the last four lines discuss the "self" as it actually is -- a compound of conditioned, changing phenomena. The five aggregates make up //nama// (mentality) and //rupa// (materiality), each of which is turn made up of groups of ephemeral factors. //Nama//, the mental side of existence, consists of the four immaterial aggregates -- feeling (//vedana//), perception (//sanna//), mental formations (//sankhara//), and consciousness (//vinnana//) -- which arise together at every moment of experience. //Rupa//, which may be external matter or the matter of one's own body, consists of the four essential material qualities -- solidity, cohesion, temperature, and vibration -- along with the derivative types of matter coexisting with them in the very minute material groupings called //kalapas//, arising and passing away millions of times per second.

Each aggregate arises due to certain causes and when these causes end, the aggregate also ceases. Causes, or conditions, are connected with effects in the law of dependent arising (paticcasamuppada), which is at the center of the Buddha's own awakening. The refrain from Sela's poem (lines 3-4 and 10-11) is, in fact, a reformulation of the most general exposition of that law often stated thus in the suttas:

When there is this, that comes to be;
With the arising of this, that arises.
When this is absent, that does not come to be;
With the cessation of this, that ceases.

The specific link in the cycle of dependent arising most relevant to Sela's verse is: "With consciousness as condition, mentality-materiality arises." That is, at the moment of conception, //nama-rupa// (in this case excluding consciousness) arises due to rebirth-linking consciousness. Later on, during the course of an existence, //nama//, the mental aggregates, comes into being due to ignorance, past kamma, objects at the sense doors, and many other conditions. //Rupa//, the matter which makes up the body, arises during life because of food, climate, present state of mind, and past kamma.

Sela also refers to the elements, //dhatu//, a word which the Buddha uses for several groups of phenomena. Let us look here at the eighteen elements. The five sense faculties (eye, ear, nose, tongue, body), their objects (sights, sounds, smells, tastes, touches), and the five types of consciousness dependent on their coming together make up fifteen of the elements. Mind as a faculty, mental objects (ideas), and the mind-consciousness that arises when those two come together are the sixth in each set, completing the eighteen.

The Buddha analyzed the totality of conditioned phenomena into ultimate constituents in a number of ways for the benefit of listeners of varying proclivities. To some, the eighteen elements are clear, to others, the five aggregates. Either way, what we need to understand as Sela did is that none of these things is "me" or "mine" or "my self." All these phenomena -- the aggregates, the elements, the spheres -- arise because of certain conditions, and when those conditions end, naturally they also have to end. When the relevant causes have expended their force, all these aspects of what we erroneously take to be "me" and "mine" cease. So we see with Sela that nowhere is there any real, independent, or lasting "I" with the power to create and sustain itself. There is only the concept "I am" which is conditioned by ignorance, i.e. our inability to see mind-and-body as it really is. The idea "I" is itself essenceless, it arises due to causes; and it is also inherently impermanent, bound to completely disappear when the ignorance and other supporting conditions behind it are uprooted. This is the attainment of Arahatship.

The removal of ignorance takes place step by step in Vipassana meditation. Every aspect of the mind-body complex comes to be clearly known at its ultimate level as conditioned, essenceless, transitory, oppressive. One comes to fully understand that only when the appropriate conditions come about will a so-called "being" be born. Only then will a five-aggregate life-continuum commence a new life with its bases, elements and sense organs. If we explore Bhikkhuni Sela's seed analogy, we will see in relation to ourselves how a strict succession of causes and effects, kammic and other, governs all of life. We will discover that there is no underlying or ongoing "I"

doing or experiencing anything, and will begin to loosen our attachment to this non-existent "self." Then we start to eliminate the dreadful suffering that comes attendant on this delusion.

Suffering follows from the mistaken belief in an "I," technically called //sakkayaditthi//, wrong view of a lasting self. On the basis of this idea the mind generates all its thoughts of craving: "I must have this," "I don't like that," "This is mine." It is basically due to this misconception of a controlling self that we have been wandering and suffering throughout eons in //samsara//. If we are to eliminate all the //dukkha// of existence, as Theri Sela did, we must develop insight through Vipassana meditation to the point at which understanding of the ultimate truth about mind and body dissolves the mistaken belief in an "I." We can use this bhikkhuni's words to stimulate our own personal meditative experience of the essenceless nature of the five aggregates.

Men and Women in the Dhamma

The difference between the male and female in connection with the Dhamma is a minor theme running through the //Therigatha//. It takes two forms: poems whose subject matter is the irrelevance of one's gender for gaining insight, and instances in which a nun specifically inspires or instructs a man with a discourse. The stories of Sumedha and Rohini already discussed fit into the latter type.

An example of the first type is Soma's challenge to Mara's query about women's ability to attain Arahatship. Soma showed Mara that the capacity to gain the requisite insight for liberation need not be hindered by "woman's nature." Soma's encounter with Mara in the //Therigatha// proper is explained in her verses from the Samyutta Nikaya, where she rhetorically asks him:

What should the woman's nature do to them
Whose hearts are firmly set, who ever move

With growing knowledge onward in the Path?
(pp. 45; 182-183)

If one is really developing morality, concentration and wisdom, it does not matter whether one was born male or female. The insight to "truly comprehend the Norm" is completely irrespective of superficial distinctions of sex, race, caste, etc. Soma adds that if one even thinks, "Am I a woman in these matter, or an I a man, or what not am I then?" one is under Mara's sway. To be much concerned with such subjects is to remain on the level of conventional truth, clinging to the non-existent self. Repeatedly worrying about which sex is better or about the "inequities" women suffer generates unwholesome kamma. Thoughts like this are rooted in attachment to "I" and "mine" and are associated with ill will or desire.

Moreover, spending time on such matters distracts us from the urgent task of self-purification. Meditators who wish to escape Mara's net need to cast off such thoughts as soon as they are noticed. We should not indulge in or expand upon them. Soma and all the other nuns follow the Buddha's advice closely when they urge us to stick exclusively to the work that will allow us to liberate ourselves from all suffering. All side issues will lose their importance and so pass away with further growth of wisdom. When we know fully that all beings are just impersonal, unstable mind-body processes, generating kamma and feeling its results, our minds will remain with the ultimate truths and have no interest in any conventional concerns.

The story of the bhikkhuni known as "Vaddha's Mother" is one in which a nun specifically guides a man in the Dhamma. This woman joined the Sangha when her son Vaddha was small; thus he had been brought up by relatives. Later, he too ordained and one day went to visit his mother in the bhikkhunis' quarters. On that occasion, she exhorted and inspired him to seek and attain the highest goal:

Vaddha, may you not have craving for the world at any time.
Child, do not be again and again a sharer in pain.

Happy, indeed, Vaddha, dwell the sages, free from lust, with

doubts cut off, become cool, having attained self-taming, (being) without taints.

O Vaddha, devote yourself to the way practiced by seers for the attainment of insight, for the putting an end to pain.

(vv. 204-205)

From these lines Vaddha deduced that his mother had reached the goal, a fact she confirmed. She again urged him to develop "the path leading to the cessation of suffering" himself. Vaddha, being deeply inspired by his mother's words, also attained the goal and then spoke the following lines praising her:

Truly my mother, because of being sympathetic, applied an excellent goad to me, (namely) verses connected with the highest goal.

Having heard her utterance, the instruction of my mother, I reached a state of religious excitement in the doctrine, for the attainment of rest-from-exertion.

(vv. 210-211)

Here we find a woman's example of perfect sainthood, combined with her timely Dhamma instruction, inspiring a man whose //paramis// were ripe to put forth the utmost effort and attain complete liberation.

The Five Aggregates and Nibbana

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The Culavedalla Sutta (//Middle Length Sayings//, Vol. I) is another sutta in which a bhikkhuni instructs a man. This important text takes the form of a discourse on some fine points of the Dhamma given by the theri Dhammadinna in reply to questions put to her by her former husband, the lay disciple Visakha. They had been married for some time when he attained the third stage of holiness, that of the Non-returner (//anagami//), by eradicating all traces of ill will and
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

sense desire. Dhammadinna then learned from him that women too could purity their minds and she obtained his permission to take robes as a nun. By the time of this discussion, she must have already attained Arahatship, the fourth and final stage of holiness.

Visakha first asks Dhammadinna what the Buddha actually refers to when, using conventional language, he says "own self." [*] As a Non-Returner, Visakha knew the answer to this basic question, but he put it by way of introduction to his progressive series of queries. Dhammadinna's reply is something for us to ponder. She says that the "five aggregates of grasping" (//pancupadanakkhandha//) comprise "own self." She defines the aggregates or groups of grasping as:

the group of grasping after material shape,
the group of grasping after feeling,
the group of grasping after perception,
the group of grasping after habitual tendencies,
the group of grasping after consciousness.

* [In Pali, //sakkaya//. I. B. Horner's translation of this term here as "own body" may be misleading. Although the work //kaya// does literally mean "body," it is often used to refer to a collection or assemblage of things, such as a "body of people." Here it signifies the assemblage of psycho-physical phenomena that the worldling identifies as his self.]

The aggregates are viewed and clung to as myself or mine: this is //sakkayaditthi//, the view that there is a lasting self. Actually, there is no lasting controller or core corresponding to the concept "me" or "I." It is merely the grasping after these five groups, which are all that actually makes up "myself," that perpetuates our illusion that there is something substantial. If we can see this, we will be attacking //sakkayaditthi// and will come to know that in reality there is no essence, just these five aggregates, all of whose components are continually changing.

The next question Visakha asks Dhammadinna concerns the reasons for the arising of the aggregates. Quoting the Buddha, she replies

that the cause for the aggregates is "craving (that is) connected with again-becoming, accompanied by delight and attachment, finding delight in this and that, namely, the craving for sense pleasures, the craving for becoming, the craving for annihilation."

All craving contributes to the arising of the aggregates over and over again. Being attracted to the things of this world or of the heavenly planes ("craving for sense pleasures") will lead to rebirth there with renewed suffering, gross or subtle. Wanting to keep on going ("craving for becoming") strengthens clinging and ignorance to force us to continue in //samsara//. The belief that there is no form of life after death (rooted in "craving for annihilation") undermines the doctrine of kamma and its result, the understanding of which is essential to moral living.

After a long series of questions and answers which cover the Four Noble Truths, the attainment of cessation, feeling, etc., Visakha asks a final question: "And what, lady, is the counterpart [i.e. equal] of Nibbana?" Here Dhammadinna has to stop him:

> This question goes too far, friend Visakha, it is beyond the compass of an answer. Friend Visakha, the Brahmafaring is for immergence in Nibbana, for going beyond to Nibbana, for culminating in Nibbana.

Nothing can possibly be compared with Nibbana as everything else, be it mental or physical, arises and ceases due to conditions. Nibbana alone is unconditioned and unchanging. Going beyond the realm of transitory, unsatisfactory phenomena to the utter peace of Nibbana is the aim of the teaching of the Buddha and so of serious Buddhists. It is useful to keep this goal in mind even during the early stages of meditation, when it may seem remote and vague. The aspiration to attain Nibbana is cumulative. If it is frequently considered, repeated and combined with the practice of Vipassana, this aspiration will become a supporting condition for the attainment itself. Frequent recollection of the goal will also keep us from being sidetracked by the pleasurable experiences one may encounter on the path.

After this question and answer session, Dhammadinna suggests that Visakha should ask the Buddha about all this so that he is certain and learns the answers well. Visakha takes up the idea and later repeats to the Buddha his entire conversation with the theri. The Lord replies in her praise:

> Clever, Visakha, is the nun Dhammadinna, of great wisdom. . . .
> If you had asked me, Visakha, about this matter, I too would have answered exactly as the nun Dhammadinna answered.

Kamma and its Fruit

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Finally, let us look at a poem in which a bhikkhuni describes in detail a few of her previous lives and shows her questioner how she comprehended the law of kammic cause and effect working out behind her present-life experiences.

Isidasi had built up many good //paramis// long ago during the times of former Buddhas. But some seven lifetimes back, when she was a young man, she had committed adultery. After passing away from that existence Isidasi had to suffer the results of this immoral action:

> Therefrom deceasing, long I ripened in Avici hell
> And then found rebirth in the body of an ape.
> Scarce seven days I lived before the great
> Dog-ape, the monkey's chief, castrated me.
> Such was the fruit of my lasciviousness.
> Therefrom deceasing in the woods of Sindh,
> Born the offspring of a one-eyed goat
> And lame, twelve years a gelding, gnawn by worms.
> Unfit, I carried children on my back.
> Such was the fruit of my lasciviousness.

(p. 157)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The next time she was born a calf and was again castrated, and as a bullock pulled a plow and a cart. Then, as the worst of that evil kamma's results had already ripened, Isidasi returned to the human realm. But it was still an uncertain kind of birth as she was the hermaphroditic child of a slave. That life too did not last long. Next, she was the daughter of a man oppressed by debts. One of her father's creditors took her in lieu of payment. She became the wife of that merchant's son, but she "brought discord and enmity within that house."

In her final lifetime, no matter how hard she tried, no home she was sent to as a bride would keep her more than a brief while. Several times her virtuous father had her married to appropriate suitors. She tried to be the perfect wife, but each time she was thrown out. This inability to remain with a husband created an opportunity for her to break through the cycle of results. After her third marriage disintegrated, she decided to enter the Sangha. All her mental defilements were eliminated by meditation, insight into the Four Noble Truths matured, and Isidasi became an Arahat.

She also developed the ability to see her past lives and thus saw how this whole causal chain of unwholesome deeds committed long ago brought their results in her successive existences:

Fruit of my kamma was it thus that they
In this last life have slighted me even though
I waited on them as their humble slave.

The last line of her poem puts the past, rebirth and all its sufferings, completely behind with a "lion's roar": "Enough! Of all that now have I made an end." (p. 163)

In Isidasi's tale we have several instructive illustrations of the inexorable workings of the law of kamma. The suffering she had to undergo because of sexual misconduct lasted through seven difficult lives. But the seeds of wisdom had also been sown and when the force of the bad kamma was used up, the powerful //paramis// she had created earlier bore their fruit. Hence Isidasi was able to become a

bhikkhuni, purify her mind perfectly, and so eliminate all possible causes of future suffering. The beginning, the middle, and the ending of every life are always due to causes and conditions.

* * *

We have now come full circle with these stories of the theris and have returned to the theme of impersonal causes and effects working themselves out, without any lasting being committing deeds or experiencing results. The infinite sequence of lifetimes steeped in ignorance and suffering is repeated over and over until accumulated //paramis// and present wisdom, aided by other factors, become sufficiently strong to enable one to see through the craving which has perpetually propelled the succession of aggregates. Through this process these bhikkhunis clearly perceived that their attachments and aversions were the source of all their suffering. Because of this insight, they were able to dissolve the knots of old delusion-based conditioning.

With their completed understanding of suffering, the First Noble Truth, and the abandoning of craving, the Second Noble Truth, their practice of the Noble Eightfold Path, the Fourth Noble Truth, was perfected. They attained the cessation of suffering, the Third Noble Truth, in that very lifetime, and were never reborn again.

The poems of these enlightened nuns, telling how they came to meet the Buddha, how they had built up wisdom and other meritorious kamma over many previous lives, how they understood the Buddha's teachings, and how they attained Arahatship, offer us inspiration and guidance. They can help us present-day Buddhists to practice Vipassana meditation and to gain insight into suffering and its causes. Then we too will be able to give up all craving by developing wisdom. We can use the messages of the theris to assist us in putting an end to our own suffering.

Grateful for their assistance, may we all follow in the footsteps of these great nuns, true daughters of the Buddha. May our minds be perfect in wisdom, perfectly pure, and utterly free from all possibility of future suffering.

* * * * * * * *

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Susan Elbaum Jootla was born in New York City in 1945 and obtained B.A. and M.A. degrees in Library Science from the University of Michigan. She is married to an Indian, Balbir S. Jootla, with whom she lives in the Western Himalayan hill station of Dalhousie. They have both been practicing Vipassana meditation in the tradition of the late Sayagyi U Ba Khin of Burma since 1970 and are now students of his leading disciple, Mother Sayama, who directs the International Meditation Centres in England and Rangoon. Her previous BPS publications are "Right Livelihood: The Noble Eightfold Path in the Working Life" in //The Buddhist Layman// (Wheel No. 294/295) and //Investigation for Insight// (Wheel No 301/302). Her book //Buddhism in Practice//, about the meditation tradition of U Ba Khin, is scheduled for publication by Motilal Banarsidass of India.

* * * * * * * *

CHANGES MADE DURING TRANSCRIPTION

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

In preparing this electronic edition for DharmaNet, some minor changes and corrections were made to the original text. These include changing the spellings of certain words from British to American English and adapting punctuation and style to conform more closely
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

with the Chicago Manual of Style (13th edition) guidelines.

In order to make this text readable by as wide an audience as possible, we have removed all hardware- and software-dependent special characters and formatting. Text appearing in italics in the original book is represented here by //double slashes//. Pali and Sanskrit diacritic marks have been removed.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage. Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road

Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Inspiration from Enlightened Nuns (The Wheel Publication No. 349/350)
FILENAME: WHEEL349.ZIP
AUTHOR: Susan Elbaum Jootla
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: NA
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1988
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: April 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Barre MA * (508) 433-5847 (DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The publisher retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed, provided that it is accompanied by this Agreement and is distributed at no cost to the recipient. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher listed above, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

THE WHEEL OF BIRTH AND DEATH

by
Bhikkhu Khantipalo

Rewritten from an article in "Visakha Puja" (251),
the Annual of the Buddhist Association of Thailand.

Wheel Publication No. 147/148/149

First Edition 1970

Copyright 1970, 1995 Buddhist Publication Society

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY Sri Lanka

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1995

Transcription: Joseph Crea
Proofreading & Formatting: John Bullitt

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

[NOTE: This text refers heavily to two large drawings depicting

samsara, which are not reproduced in this electronic transcription. The drawings may be found inside the back cover of the printed book, available from the BPS. -- DharmaNet ed.]

* * * * * * * *

THIS INDEED HAS BEEN SAID BY THE EXALTED ONE:

Two knowable dhammas should be thoroughly known -- mind and body; two knowable dhammas should be relinquished -- unknowing and craving for existence; two knowable dhammas should be realized -- wisdom and freedom; two knowable dhammas should be developed -- calm and insight.

Eight are the bases of unknowing:

Non-comprehension in dukkha, noncomprehension in dukkha's arising, non-comprehension in dukkha's cessation, non-comprehension in the practice-path leading to dukkha's cessation, non-comprehension in the past, non-comprehension in the future, non-comprehension in past and future, non-comprehension in Dependent Arising.

Eight are the bases of knowledge:

Comprehension in dukkha, comprehension in dukkha's arising, comprehension in dukkha's cessation, comprehension in the practice-path leading to dukkha's cessation, comprehension in the past, comprehension in the future, comprehension in past and future, comprehension in Dependent Arising.

Peace it is and Excellence it is, that is to say -- the stilling of all conditions, the rejection of all substrates (for rebirth), the destruction of craving, passionlessness, cessation, Nibbana.

O Bhikkhus, there is that sphere where is neither earth nor water nor fire nor air, nor the sphere of infinite space; nor the sphere of infinite consciousness, nor the sphere of no-thingness, nor the sphere of neither-perception-nor-non-perception; not this world, nor another world, neither the moon nor the sun.

That I say, O bhikkhus, is indeed neither coming nor going nor staying, nor passing-away and not arising. Unsupported, unmoving, devoid of object -- that indeed is the end of dukkha.

And this dhamma is profound, hard to see, hard to awaken to, peaceful, excellent, beyond logic, subtle and to be experienced by the wise.

-- //Translated from the Royal Chanting Book (Suan Mon Chabub Luang) compiled by H.H., the 9th Sangharaja of Siam, Sa Pussadevo, and printed at Mahamakut Press, Bangkok//).

* * * * * * * *

THE WHEEL OF BIRTH AND DEATH

Introduction
~~~~~~~~~~~~

Upon the Full Moon of the month of Visakha, now more than two thousand five hundred years ago, the religious wanderer known as Gotama, formerly Prince Siddhattha and heir to the throne of the Sakiyan peoples, by his full insight into the Truth called Dhamma which is this mind and body, became the One Perfectly Enlightened by himself.

His Enlightenment or Awakening, called Sambodhi, abolished in
~~~~~~~~~~~~

himself unknowing and craving, destroyed greed, aversion and delusion in his heart, so that "vision arose, super-knowledge arose, wisdom arose, discovery arose, light arose -- a total penetration into the mind and body, its origin, its cessation and the way to its cessation which was at the same time complete understanding of the "world," its origin, its cessation and the way to its cessation. He penetrated to the Truth underlying all existence. In meditative concentration throughout one night, but after years of striving, from being a seeker, He became "the One-who-Knows, the One-who-Sees."

When He came to explain His great discovery to others, He did so in various ways suited to the understanding of those who listened and suited to help relieve the problems with which they were burdened.

He knew with his Great Wisdom exactly what these were even if his listeners were not aware of them, and out of His Great Compassion taught Dhamma for those who wished to lay down their burdens. The burdens which men, indeed all beings, carry round with them are no different now from the Buddha-time. For then as now men were burdened with unknowing and craving. They did not know of the Four Noble Truths nor of Dependent Arising and they craved for fire and poison and were then as now, consumed by fears. Lord Buddha, One attained to the Secure has said:

> "Profound, Ananda, is this Dependent Arising, and it appears profound. It is through not understanding, not penetrating this law that the world resembles a tangled skein of thread, a woven nest of birds, a thicket of bamboos and reeds, that man does not escape from (birth in) the lower realms of existence, from the states of woe and perdition, and suffers from the round of rebirth."

The not-understanding of Dependent Arising is the root of all sorrows experienced by all beings. It is also the most important of the formulations of Lord Buddha's Enlightenment. For a Buddhist it is therefore most necessary to see into the heart of this for oneself. This is done not be reading about it nor by becoming expert in

scriptures, nor by speculations upon one's own and others' concepts but by seeing Dependent Arising in one's own life and by coming to grips with it through calm and insight in one's "own" mind and body.

"He who sees Dependent Arising, he sees Dhamma."

Let us now see how this Teaching is concerned with our own lives. The search of every living being is to find happiness, in whatever state, human or non-human, they find themselves. But what it is really important to know is this: //the factors which give rise to unhappiness, so that they can be avoided; and the factors from which arise happiness, so that they can be cultivated//. This is just another way of stating the Four Noble Truths. In the first half of this statement there is //unhappiness// or what is never satisfactory, called in Pali language, Dukkha.

This Dukkha is the first Noble Truth which we experience //all the time//, usually without noticing it, which does not make the dukkha any less! First, there is //occasional dukkha//: birth, old age, disease and death, for these events usually do not compose the whole of life. Then we have //frequent dukkha//: being united with what one dislikes, being separated from what one likes, not getting what one wants, and this is everyday experience. Finally, as a summary of all kinds of dukkha there is //continuous dukkha//: the five grasped-at groups, that is to say body, feeling, perceptions, volitions (and other mental activity) and consciousness, the components of a human being. Explanation of these in full would take too long here but all the readers are provided with these kinds of dukkha in themselves. They should look to see whether these facts of existence are delightful or not. This Dhamma "should be thoroughly known" in one's own person and life, that is where the first Noble Truth may be discovered.

Then //the factors which give rise to unhappiness// were mentioned. Here again one's person and life should be investigated. Now when living creature are killed intentionally by me, when I take what is not given, when I indulge in wrong conduct in sexual relations, when I speak false words and when I take intoxicating drinks and drugs

producing carelessness -- now are these things factors for happiness or unhappiness? When I covet the belongings of others, when I allow ill-will to dwell in my heart, and when I have as the tenants of my heart ignorance, delusion, and views which lead astray -- is this for my welfare or destruction? There are many ways of describing these factors which make for unhappiness but all of them derive from unknowing and craving which are just two sides of the same thing. This is the Second Noble Truth of the Arising of Dukkha. When craving is at work, when unknowing clouds one's understanding, then one is sure to experience dukkha. Lord Buddha instructs us for our own benefit and for the happiness of others, that this craving "should be relinquished."

Now //happiness// in the second half of the statement above can be of many kinds. Two kinds dependent upon conditions can be seen illustrated by the world, while one kind, unsupported by conditions "should be realized" in one's own heart. We are all looking for happiness so let us see what is needed for it. First, there is materially produced happiness. This is born of possessions and jugglery with conditions of life "out there." Called //amisa-sukha// in Pali, this happiness is most uncertain; for all the factors supporting it are subject to instability and change. Moreover, they are out in the world and not in one's own heart, so that they call for expert jugglery to save one from dukkha. And failure and disappointment cannot be avoided if one goes after this sort of happiness. So this sort of happiness is short-lived and precarious. A great improvement on this is the happiness which comes from practicing Dhamma, called non-material happiness or //niramisa-sukha//. This kind of happiness is made sure whenever a person performs wholesome kamma, such as doing the following ten things: giving, moral conduct mind-development, reverence, helpfulness, dedicating meritorious acts to others, rejoicing in the meritorious acts of others, hearkening to Dhamma, teaching Dhamma and setting upright one's views. People who practice this Dhamma, purifying their hearts in this way, are sure to reap happiness. But this happiness, though more lasting than the first, is not to be relied upon forever. As a fruit of it one may dwell among the gods for aeons, or be born as a very fortunate man but even the gods have to pass away, let alone man. And the fruits of kamma, good or evil, are impermanent, so it cannot be relied upon to

produce a permanent happiness. This can only be found by removing entirely the cause for dukkha: when craving is uprooted no growth of dukkha can take place. On the contrary, with purity, compassion and wisdom one has reached the Supreme Happiness of Nibbana which is stable, indestructible and never subject to changing conditions. This is the Third Noble Truth of the Cessation of Dukkha by the removal of its cause. A good deal of hard work is needed to get to this "which should be realized," and that work must be done along the right lines, hence the Fourth Noble Truth.

This is called the Truth of the Path, "which should be cultivated." It comprises elements of wisdom: Right View and Right Attitude; elements of moral conduct: Right Speech, Right Action, and Right Livelihood; and elements of meditation: Right Effort, Right Mindfulness and Right Collectedness. These will not be explained in detail here. [*] It is certain that any one who practices Moral Conduct, Collectedness and Wisdom in his life has the conditions which sustain happiness. From his practice he may have Dhamma-happiness or the Supreme Happiness, according to the degree he practices, for the latter requires well- developed meditation both in calm and in insight.

* [See Wheel No. 34/35: "The Four Noble Truths."]

These Four Noble Truths -- Dukkha, Cause, Cessation, and Path -- are the heart of the Dhamma and they are in the heart of every man who cares to see them. From their seeing and understanding comes happiness but by trying to escape them only more misery is born.

These Truths are illustrated by the formula of Dependent Arising which is found elaborated in various ways. The simplest form is:

> Craving being, dukkha is; by the arising of craving, dukkha arises; craving not being, dukkha is not; by the cessation of craving, dukkha ceases.

But Dependent Arising can be given in much more detailed ways than this. The important principle to understand is that whatever is

experienced by us, all that arises due to many conditions. An aspect which grows in size from birth throughout youth, which develops certain characteristics in maturity, and as old age creeps on becomes infirm in various ways, and finally dies. The processes which govern this growth and decline are of great complexity and interdependence. The body, to keep going at all, needs clothes, food, shelter and medicines at least. But once the internal chemistry (also dependently originated) starts the process leading to old age and death, none of the exterior supporting conditions can do more than retard the process for a little while. The body, as a whole, does not arise from "no-cause" (the physical particles and kamma being its immediate causes); nor is it derived from //one// cause. If examined, nothing which we experience arises from only one, or no cause at all; on the contrary our experiences all arises dependently. Sight is actually dependent on the eye as base, the object to be seen, and the operation of eye-consciousness. (There are other factors that also contribute: light, air, ...) Similarly, there is ear, sound, ear-consciousness; nose, smell, nose-consciousness; tongue, taste, tongue-consciousness; body, touch, body-consciousness; and mind, thoughts, mind-consciousness. All of our experience falls within these eighteen elements and there is nothing which we know outside them.

It is also important to understand that much of what one experiences arising dependently is the fruit of one's own actions. The happiness one feels and the dukkha one feels, although sometimes brought about by events in the physical world (landslides, earthquakes, a sunny or a rainy day), is very often brought about by one's own past intentional actions or kamma. And in the present time with each deliberate action, one performs more kammas which will come to fruit as experience in the future. So, if one wants to experience the fruits of happiness, the seeds of happiness must be planted now. They may fruit immediately, in this life, or in a future existence. We make ourselves, we are the creators of ourselves, no one else has a hand in this creation. And the Lord of Creation is no other than Ignorance or Unknowing. He is the Creator of this Wheel of Samsara, of continued and infinitely varied forms of dukkha. And this Lord resides in the hearts of all men who are called "ordinary-men." We shall return to this in more detail later.

The History of the Wheel

Dependent Arising is explained many times and in many different connections in the Discourses of Lord Buddha, but He has not compared it to a wheel. This simile is found in the Visuddhimagga ("The Path of Purification") and in the other commentarial literature. Although Theravada tradition has many references to this simile, it does not seem to have been depicted at all. But in Northern India and especially in Kashmir, the Sarvastivada school [*] was strongly established and besides producing a vast literature upon Discipline and the Further Dhamma (Vinaya and Abhidhamma), they produced also a way of depicting a great many important Buddhist teachings by this picture of the Wheel which is the subject of the present essay.

* [One of the eighteen branches of extinct Hinayana].

In Pali it is the //bhava-cakka// or //Samsara-cakka//, which is variously rendered in English as the Wheel of Life, the Wheel of Becoming or the Wheel of Rebirth.

In their collections of stories about Lord Buddha and his disciples (known as //Avadana//), there is one which opens with the story of this wheel. Readers will observe that the story refers to Lord Buddha's lifetime and says that He has authorized the painting of this picture, as well as laying down its contents. It is certain that in the Buddha-time painting was well known (it is mentioned several times in the Discourses and the Discipline) while the other facts given in this short introductory story are quite in accord with the spirit of the Pali Discourses. Even the collection of stories in which this account is contained was compiled, according to some scholars, before the Christian era. So if one does not believe that this painting was ordained by Lord Buddha, still it has an age of two thousand years, a venerable tradition indeed. Of all "teaching-aids" this expression of

Buddhist skillful-means (upaya-kosalla), must surely be the oldest. Now let us turn to the story.

The Translation

"Lord Buddha was staying at Rajagaha, [*] in the Bamboo Grove, at the Squirrels' Feeding-place. Now, it was the practice of Venerable Mahamoggallana to frequent the hells for a certain time, then the animal-kingdom, also to visit the ghosts, the gods and men. Having seen all the sufferings to be found in the hells which beings there experience as they arise and pass away, such as maiming, dismembering and so forth; having witnessed how animals kill and devour others, how ghosts are tormented by hunger and thirst, how the gods lose (their heavenly state), fall (from it), are spoiled and come to their ruin, and how men crave and come to naught but thwarted desires, -- having seen all this he returned to Jambudipa (India) and reported this to the four assemblies. Whatever (venerable one) had a fellow-bhikkhu or a bhikkhu-pupil leading the holy life with dissatisfaction, he would take him to Venerable Mahamoggallana (thinking): 'The Venerable Mahamoggallana will exhort and teach him well'. And (truly) the Venerable Mahamoggallana would exhort and teach him well. Such (dissatisfied bhikkhus) would again lead the holy life with keen interest, even distinguishing themselves with the higher attainments since they had been taught and exhorted so well by the Venerable Mahamoggallana.

* [the familiar Pali forms of names are used throughout.]

"At that time (when the Lord stayed at Rajagaha), the Venerable Mahamoggallana was surrounded by the four assemblies consisting of bhikkhus, bhikkhunis, pious laymen and women.

"Now the illustrious Enlightened Ones who Know, (also) ask questions. Thus Lord Buddha asked the Venerable Ananda (why the second

of his foremost disciples was surrounded by the four assemblies). Venerable Ananda then related Venerable Mahamoggallana's experiences and said that he instructed discontented bhikkhus with success.

"(The Lord replied:) 'The Elder Moggallana or a bhikkhu like him cannot be at many places (at the same time for teaching people). Therefore, in the (monastery) gateways a wheel having five sections should be made.'

"Thus the Lord laid down that a wheel with five sections should be made (whereupon it was remarked:) 'But the bhikkhus do not know what sort of wheel should be made'.

"The Lord explained: 'The five bourns should be represented -- the hellish bourn, that of the animal kingdom, of ghosts, of men, and the bourn of the gods. In the lower portion (of the wheel), the hells are to be shown, together, with the animal-kingdom and the realm of the ghosts, while in the upper portion gods and men should be represented. The four continents should also be depicted, namely, Pubbavideha, Aparagoyana, Uttarakuru and Jambudipa. [*] In the middle, greed, aversion and delusion must be shown, a dove symbolizing greed, [**] a snake symbolizing aversion, and a hog, delusion. Furthermore, the Buddhas are to be painted (surrounded by their) halos pointing out (the way to) Nibbana. Ordinary beings should be shown as by the contrivance of a water-wheel they sink (to lower states) and rise up again. The space around the rim should be filled with (scenes teaching) the twelve links of Dependent Arising in the forward and reversed order. (The picture of the Wheel) must show clearly that everything, all the time, is swallowed by impermanence and the following two verses should be added as an inscription:

Make a start, leave behind (the wandering-on)
firmly concentrate upon the Buddha's Teaching.

As He, Leader like an elephant, did Nalagiri rout,
so should you rout and defeat the hosts of Death.

Whoever in this Dhamma-Vinaya will go his way

ever vigilant and always striving hard,

Can make an end of dukkha here
and leave behind Samsara's wheel of birth and death.

* [These have not been shown in the accompanying drawing and neither does modern Tibetan tradition represent them. They are, respectively the eastern western, northern and southern continents of the old Indian geography.]

** [In modern representations a cock is always shown.]

"Thus, at the instance of the bhikkhus, it was laid down by the Lord that the Wheel of Wandering-on (in birth and death) with five sections should be made in the gateways (of monasteries).

"Now brahmins and householders would come and ask: 'Reverend Sir, what is this painting about?'

"Bhikkhus would reply: 'We also do not know!'

"Thereupon the Lord advised: 'A bhikkhu should be appointed (to receive) visitors in the gateway and to show them (the mural).'

"Bhikkhus were appointed without due consideration (to be guest-receiver), foolish, erring, confused persons without merit. (At this, it was objected:) 'They themselves do not know, so how will they explain (the Wheel-picture) to visiting brahmins and householders?'

"The Lord said: 'A competent bhikkhu should be appointed.'" [*]

[*] Translation by Ven. Pasadiko from the opening paragraphs of the Sahasodgata Avadana, Divyavadana 21, Mithila Edition, page 185 ff.

The Later History of the Tradition

Tibetan legend says that Lord Buddha outlined the Wheel with grains of rice while walking with bhikkhus in a rice field. However this may be, in India, at least in all the Sarvastivada monasteries, this painting will have adorned the gateways, arousing deep emotions in the hearts of those who knew its meaning, and curiosity in others. It is a measure of how great was the destruction of the Buddhist religion in India that not a single example survives anywhere, since no gateways to temples are known to have survived. A solitary painting in Ajanta cave number seventeen may perhaps be some form of this wheel.

In the translation above, the pictures for representing the twelve links of Dependent Arising were not given and it is said that these were supplied from the scriptures by Nagarjuna, a great Buddhist Teacher (some of whose verses are quoted below). From India the pattern of this wheel was taken to Samye, the first Tibetan monastery, by Bande Yeshe and there it was the Sarvastivada lineage of ordination which was established. The tradition of painting this wheel thus passed to Tibet, where, due to climatic conditions, it was painted in the vestibule of the temple, there to strike the eyes of all who entered.

Tibetan tradition speaks of two kinds of Wheel: the old-style and the new-style. The old-style is based upon the text translated above, while the new-style introduces new features. The great reformer, Je Tsongkhapa (b. 1357 C.E.), founder of the Gelugpa (the Virtuous Ones, the school of which H.H. the Dalai Lama is the head), gave authority for the division of the Wheel into six instead of five, and for drawing the Bodhisattva Avalokitesvara in the guise of a Buddha in each of the five non-human realms. Both these features may be seen upon the drawing of the Tibetan-style Wheel. The sixth realm is that of the titans (asura) who war against the gods of the sensual-sphere heavens. These troublesome and demonic characters are included in a separate part of the world of the gods in my drawing. The introduction of a Buddha-figure into each realm illustrates the universal quality of a Buddha's great compassion, for Avalokitesvara it the embodiment of

enlightened compassion. The writer has preferred to retain the old-style representation according to the text as it agrees perfectly with Theravada teachings.

The terrors and violence of samsara, which are with us all the time, may be seen plainly in the ravishment of Tibet by the Chinese invaders. Tibetan artists have kept this tradition alive to the present day and still paint under difficulties as refugees in India. But this ancient way of presenting Dhamma deserves to be more widely known and appreciated. Buddhist shrines could well be equipped with representations of it in the present day, to remind devotees of the nature of this whirling wheel of birth and death.

The Symbolism and its Practical Meaning

The Hub

We now turn to the pictures of the Bhava-cakka accompanying this book. One is from a Tibetan original after Waddell. The second is a modern version executed by the author, in which the scenes and figures have been given a contemporary coloring.

The hub of this painting is the central point for us who live in the realm of samsara, so it is the best point to start a description of the symbolism. In this center circle, a cock, a snake and a hog wheel around, each having in its mouth the tail of the animal in front. These three, representing Greed, Aversion and Delusion which are the three roots of all evil, are depicted in the center because they are the root causes for experience in the wandering on. When they are present in our hearts then we live afflicted in the transitory world of birth and death but when they are not there, having been destroyed by wisdom or panna, developed in Dhamma-practice, then we find rest, the unshakable peace of Nibbana. It is notable that Tibetan paintings show these creatures against a blue ground, showing that even these afflictions of mind, although powerful, have no real substance and are void, as are all the other elements of our experience.

The cock of fiery yellow-red represents greed (//lobha//). This greed includes every desire for all kinds of "I wish, I want, I must have, I will have" and extends from the violent passion for gross physical form, through attachments to views and ideas, all the way to the subtle clinging to spiritual pleasures experienced by meditators. The colour of the cock, a fiery red, is symbolic of the fact that the passions burn those who indulge in them. Passions and desires are hot and restless, just like tongues of flame, and never allow the heart to experience the cool peace of non-attachment. The cock is chosen as a symbol of greed because as an animal it is observed to be full of lust and vanity.

In the cock's beak there is the tail of a green snake indicating that people who are not able to "satisfy" their ocean-like greeds and lusts tend to become angry. Aversion (//dosa//) of any form springs up when we do not get what we want, or when we get what we do not want. This also can be very subtle, from aversion to mental states ranging through hostile thoughts against other beings, to expressions of inward resentment finding their way out in untruthful, malicious or angry words, or as physical violence. The greenness of the snake indicates the coldness, the lack of sympathy with others, while the snake itself is an animal killing other beings by poison and strangulation, which is exactly what aversion does to those who let it grow in their hearts. Our lives can be corrupted by this venomous beast unless we take very good care to remove it.

At the bottom of the picture there is a heavy hog, the tail of which is chewed by aversion's snake, while in turn it champs upon the tail feathers of greed's cock. This heavy hog is black in colour and represents delusion (//moha//). This black hog, like its brethren everywhere, likes to sleep for long, to root for food in filth and generally to take no care at all over cleanliness. It is a good symbol for delusion which prevents one from understanding what is advantageous and what is deleterious to oneself. Its heaviness is that sluggishness of mind and body which it induces in people, called variously stupidity, dullness, boredom; but worry and distraction with skeptical doubt also arise from this delusion-root. One who is overwhelmed by

delusion does not know why he should restrain himself from evil, for he can see neither his own benefit with wisdom, nor the benefit of others by compassion -- all is blanketed by delusion. He does not know, or does not believe that kamma (intentional actions) have results according to kind. Or he has wrong views which lead him astray from the highway of Dhamma. When people do not get what they want either using greed or aversion, then they turn dull and the pain of their desire is dulled by delusion. From this black hog are born the fiery cock and the cold green snake.

These three beasts, none more dangerous anywhere, are shown each biting the tail of the other, meaning that really they are inseparable, so that one cannot have, say, greed, without the other monsters lurking in its train. Even characters which are rooted predominantly in one of these three, have the other two present, while most people called "normal" have a sort of unhealthy balance of these three in their hearts, ever ready to influence their actions when a suitable situation occurs. These three beasts revolve endlessly in the heart of the ordinary-man (//puthujjana//) and ensure that he experiences plenty of dukkha. One should know for one- self whether these beasts control one's own heart, or not.

The First Ring

Out from the innermost circle, the first ring is divided into two (not shown at all upon the Tibetan version illustrated here), one half with a white background and the other having a black background. In the former, four people are seen ascending: the bhikkhu holding a Dhamma-light goes on in front, being followed by a white-robed nun (//upasika//), after which come a man and a woman in present day dress. The four of them represent the Buddhist Community made up of monks, nuns, laymen and laywomen. They are representative of anyone practicing the path of good conduct in mind, speech and body. They represent as well two classes of persons: "going from dark to light" and "going from light to light." In the first case, they are born in poor circumstances and have few opportunities due to past evil kamma but in spite of this, they make every effort to practice Dhamma for

their own good and others' happiness. Thus they go towards the light, for the fruit of their present kamma will be pleasant and enjoyable. The latter class, "going from light to light," are those people who have attained many benefits with plentiful opportunities in their present life, due to having done much good kamma in the past. In the present they continue with their upward course devoting themselves to further practice of Dhamma in their lives.

What is this Dhamma-practice? There are two lists both of ten factors which could be explained here but the space required would be too great for more than a summary. The first list is called the ten Skilled Kamma-paths, [*] three of which pertain to bodily action, four to speech and three to mental action. "Paths" here means "ways of action" and "skillful" means "neither for the deterioration of one's own mind nor for the harm of others." The bodily actions which one refrains from are: destroying living creatures, taking what is not given, and wrong conduct in sexual desires. In speech, the four actions which should be avoided are: false speech, slanderous speech, harsh speech and foolish chatter. The three actions of mind which should be avoided are: covetousness, ill-will, and wrong views. Anyone who restrains himself from these ten, practices a skillful path, a white path which accords with the first steps of training in Dhamma.

* [Dasa-kusala-kammapatha.]

The other ten factors are called the Ten Ways of making Punna [*] (meaning actions purifying the heart). They have a different range from the first list of ten, being divided into three basic ways and seven secondary ones. The basic factors are giving (//dana//), moral conduct (//sila//), and mind development (//bhavana//), while the remaining seven are counted as aspects of these three: reverence, helpfulness, dedicating one's punna to others, rejoicing in other's punna, listening to Dhamma, teaching Dhamma, and straightening out one's views. These actions lead to uprightness, skillful conduct and to the growth in Dhamma of oneself, as well as the benefit of others.

* [Dasa-punna-kiriya-vatthu.]

Those who tread upon this white path going toward the light are able to be born in two bourns: either as men, or as "shining-ones" -- the gods in the three sorts of heavens of sensuality, subtle form, and formlessness. A life of good practice is thus usually followed by a life in one of these two bourns, called //sugati// or the good bourns. But Lord Buddha does not declare that //everyone// who has led such a life is necessarily born there. This depends not only upon the intensity of their Dhamma-practice but //also// upon the vision which arises at the time of death. Through negligence at the last moment, one can slip into the three evil bourns difficult to get out of. The round of Samsara is very dangerous, even for those who lead almost blameless lives. More of this below. To be born in the two good bourns is the fruiting of punna or skillful kamma and the more purified one's heart, the higher and more pleasant will be one's environment.

In the dark half of the ring, naked beings are tumbling downwards in disorder. Their nakedness symbolizes lack of shame in doing evil and their disorder shows the characteristic of evil to cause disintegration and confusion. "Downwards" means that they are falling, by the commission of sub-human actions, to sub-human states of existence. In some Tibetan versions they are chained together and pulled downwards by a female demon who squats at the bottom. This demoness is craving of tanha (a noun of female gender). This craving is, of course, not outside those who follow the path of evil but in their own hearts. On this path there are two sorts of persons, those "going, from light to dark" and those "going from dark to dark." The former have good opportunities in this life but do not make use of them, or else use them for evil ends without laying up any further store. Instead, they prefer from delusion to store up evil now for fear and distress in future. Those who go from dark to dark do not have even the advantages of the former group for they are born in conditions of deprivation due to past evil kamma and then, driven on by the fruit of suffering received by them, they commit more evil.

The Ten Unskillful Kamma-paths are the ways along which they walk: destroying living creatures, taking what is not given, wrong conduct in

sexual desires; false speech, slanderous speech, harsh speech, foolish chatter; covetousness, ill-will and wrong-views. They do not delight in making punna but are by nature, mean, immoral, undeveloped in mind, proud, selfish, grasp at possessions, envious, never listen to Dhamma and certainly never teach it, while their hearts are ridden with confused and contradictory views and ideas.

For their pains, having pursued evil, these beings upon their death, already having destroyed "humanness" in themselves, fall down to the three lower states which are called the Evil Bourns (//duggati//). These are, in order of deterioration and increase of suffering: the hungry ghosts, the animals, and the hell-wraiths. Truly a case of:

do good, good fruit
do bad, bad fruit

as the Thai proverb says. These two half-circles are also an illustration of the refrain which closes every one of the Avadana stories: "Thus bhikkhus, completely black kamma bears completely evil effects; completely white kamma bears completely good effects; and composite kamma bears composite effects. Therefore, bhikkhus, abstain from doing completely black kamma and composite kamma; strive to do kamma completely white. Thus, O bhikkhus, must you train yourselves."

The Five Divisions

The two good bourns and the three evil bourns contain the whole range of possibilities for rebirth. In most Tibetan illustrations, including the one shown here, a sixth bourn is given, by dividing the devas and asuras (the gods and anti-gods or titans). In this section the five, or six bourns will be described, together with the ways to get to them. Birth in any bourn is a fruit or effect and here we shall see the causes.

A person who has done evil persistently, or even one heavy crime, is likely to see at the time of death a vision, either relating to his

past evil actions, or else to the bourn which his past evil actions or kamma have prepared for him. When his physical body is no longer a suitable basis to support life, his mind creates a body ghostly and subtle in substance, which then and there begins to experience one of the evil bourns. But in case his kamma drives him to be born as animals, there is the vision of animals copulating and he is dragged into the womb or egg of those animals.

Kamma which leads to birth as an animal is a strong interest in the things which mankind shares with the animals, that is, eating, drinking and sex. If a man strengthens the animal in himself, to become an "animal-man," he can expect only to be born as an animal. Human beings interested in only these things, strengthening the Evil Root of Delusion in their minds, have already the minds of animals. There is no essential "man-ness" which can prevent such a catastrophe, for no unchanging human soul exists. If a man wishes to guard himself against this, he must protect the conditions for humanity (//manussa-dhamma//) which are the Five Precepts. Sinking below the level of conduct of these precepts, is to sink into the sub- human levels. Once rebirth as an animal has taken place it is by no means easy to gain human birth again, as Venerable Nagarjuna has written:

More difficult is it to rise
from birth as animal to man,

Than for the turtle blind to see
the yoke upon the ocean drift;

Therefore, do you being a man
practice Dhamma and gain its fruits.

-- L.K. 59 ("The Letter of Kindheartedness" by Acarya Nagarjuna, in "Wisdom Gone Beyond", Social Service Association Press of Thailand, Phya Thai Road, Bangkok, Siam.)

Kamma dragging one to the hells, which are the most fearful and

miserable states, are actions involving hatred, killing, torture and violence generally. People lead themselves to experience hell because they have made the Evil Root of Aversion very strong within themselves.

On the other hand, those who have strengthened the Evil Root of Greed while they were men, having been mean, possessive and selfish, are liable to arise as spirits with strong cravings forever unsatisfied, for which reason they are known as "hungry" ghosts.

However, it does sometimes happen that one who has led an evil life turns sincerely to religion upon his deathbed. When this occurs, with his mind centered upon Dhamma and purified by faith, a person like this may be reborn among men, even arise among the devas. That evil kamma which has been done though it may have no chance to fructify in those good bourns, remains a potential for creating very unpleasant results whenever conditions are favorable to its fruition. The reverse of this may happen, as when good and noble men become distracted at death and so remember some small evil done, or see a vision of evil done in some past life, the result of which is the arising of unwholesome consciousness leading to the evil bourns.

It is more usual for one who has followed the path of white deeds to be born as a man or among the gods. The basis for the former is the practice of the Five Precepts which constitute the level of humanness. They are in brief: refraining from destroying living creatures; refraining from taking what is not given; refraining from wrong conduct in sexual desires; refraining from false speech, and refraining from distilled and fermented intoxicants which cause carelessness. Those who refrain from such things, having really lived as men, having strengthened the base of humanness in their own hearts, are born again as men well-endowed with the riches of fine qualities; of varied opportunities, as well as with a wealth of worldly goods.

The path to the heavens is cultivated by those who make special efforts to live with purity and self-restraint, exercising loving-kindness toward all beings and so purifying their minds to some extent through meditation. At the time of death, having fulfilled the ten Skillful Kamma paths and the ten Ways of Making Punna, the heart

will be joyful and peaceful to varying degrees, which will result in the experience of arising in one of the many heavenly levels according to the degree of purity and concentration which has been attained.

All these possibilities are within the scope of the mind, the quality of which can be changed in this way or that by kamma, good or bad. From the type of mind which performs the duty of relinking-consciousness at birth, is determined the kind of sense-organs possessed by a being, and hence the kind of world experienced by him. Perception varies -- as the famous Buddhist verse puts it:

As a water-vessel is
variously perceived by beings:

Nectar to celestials,
is for a man plain drinking-water,

While to the hungry ghost it seems
a putrid ooze of pus and blood,

Is for the water serpent-spirits
and the fish a place to live in,

While it is space to gods who dwell
in the sphere of infinite space.

So any object, live or dead,
within the person or without --

Differently is seen by beings
according to their fruits of kamma.

From such verses we catch a glimpse of the mysterious depths of the mind, and of the truth of the Exalted Buddha's words which open the Dhammapada:

Before all dhammas goes the mind;
Mind is the chief, mind-made are they...

To come now to a description of the picture. In the world of //the gods// or "shining-ones" (deva, upper right, but topmost in the Tibetan version), the gilded palaces and glittering jewel trees of the gods of sensuality are shown in the lower part of the drawing. The Tibetan picture shows more details of these superlatively beautiful worlds in which there is also a kind of subtle sexual relationship. Being based upon sensuality, as this world of men is, these devas must also pay the price for this -- which is conflict. This conflict is an ever-recurring battle with the asuras, the anti-gods or titans who have in past times fallen through their quarrelsome nature from the heavens and who now enviously try to invade the celestial realms. In my picture, they share a segment of the world of gods and they are equipped with ancient and modern weapons and are in the dress of soldiers. But they do not only battle with the gods but also among themselves and so a bit of insubordination is depicted as well. The Tibetan picture gives them a world to themselves among the frontiers of which they are fleeing from the victorious heavenly hosts led upon a very large elephant by Sakka, the lord of the sensual-realm gods. These titans only understand force, so the Buddha shown in their world bears a sword with which to duly impress them, after which they may be able to hear a little Dhamma. By contrast, the Buddha appearing among the gods bears a lute, in order to lure them into listening to Dhamma sung in exquisite strains, for it was believed that they would not be interested in mere spoken words!

Above the battling of the sensual-realm gods dwell the Brahmas of subtle form and of formlessness, experiencing meditative happiness, serene joy, or sublime equanimity. The Tibetan picture also shows a magnificent Brahma world palace in the upper lefthand corner. About all this heavenly splendor, Ven. Nagarjuna warns us:

"Great King, although celestial worlds
have pleasures great to be enjoyed,
Greater the pain of dying there.

From often contemplating this
a noble person does not wish
For transient heavenly joys."

-- L.K. 98

He goes on to speak of the devas as those

"Who, dying from celestial realms
with no remaining merit fruits

Must take up their abode
according to the karma past, --

With birth as beast or hungry ghost,
or else arise in hell."

-- L.K. 101

The Brahmas of formlessness dwelling for unthinkable ages in the realms of infinite space, infinite consciousness, no-thingness, and neither-perception-nor-non-perception being quite without any form, naturally cannot be shown, but even their states are not eternal, but come to an end.

//Among men// (upper left in both pictures), the progress of the human-being is shown: birth (a perambulator; old-age, sickness (hospital sign) and death (a bloated corpse in a graveyard), but with this basis of dukkha, men can also understand Dhamma. Lord Buddha, foremost among men, sits highest in the human world teaching Dhamma in a forest grove to his first five disciples. In the original version which my picture follows, He is shown only in the human world, thus emphasizing the value of human birth, during which it is possible to gain insight into Dhamma. The religious aspirations of man are represented by a Hindu temple, a Christian church and Muslim mosque,

while a war and a bar show his tendencies towards aversion and greed. The Tibetan picture shows several mundane activities such as ploughing the fields, while people climb towards the top of the picture where there is a temple in which they can listen to Dhamma. In the center stands a Buddha carrying the almsbowl and staff, showing to men the way of peacefulness leading to Sublime Peace of Nibbana. This is shown in my picture by the sure Dhamma-path which issues from the mouth of the Exalted Buddha. Upon this way a bhikkhu lends a hand to help householders out of the realms of samsara, leading them forward upon the Eightfold Path. Venerable Nagarjuna has this to say:

"Who though he has been born a man
yet gives himself to evil ways,

More foolish is he than the fool
who fills with vomit, urine, dung

Golden vessels jewel-adorned --
harder man's birth to gain than these."

-- L.K. 60

//Hungry ghosts// or peta (lower right in my picture, lower left in the Tibetan) crave for food and drink but find that it turns to fire or foul things when they are able to get it. I have shown a huge moon and a tiny sun, as the verse says:

"From want of merit, hungry ghosts
in summer find the moon is hot,
in winter sun is cold;

Barren are the trees they see
and mighty rivers running on
dry up whene'er they look at them."

-- L.K. 95

Then there is a sky-going peta being torn to shreds by birds, as seen by Venerable Moggallana; one "resting" upon rocks under a leafless tree which is the simile used by the Exalted Buddha in the suttas to symbolize the sole comforts of this realm, and two ghosts sunk in the water up to their lower lips, their gaping mouths just a little too high to get any of it. The state of Tantalus was obviously birth among the hungry ghosts! The ghosts all have bloated bellies, extremely slender necks and "needle- mouths." Their sufferings are illustrated further in the Tibetan. They have to bear intense cravings for food and drink and then more sufferings when they manage to get a little of it, for it turns to swords and knives in their bellies. The Buddha in this "abundantly painful" realm carries celestial food to allay the ghosts' cravings. In the words of Ven. Nagarjuna:

"Lord Buddha has declared the cause
why beings come to birth as ghosts,
torments to endure

For when as men they gave no gifts,
or giving gave with avarice --

They ghostly kamma made."

-- L.K. 97

//The animals//, in the Tibetan illustration, are being encouraged in the Dhamma by a Buddha holding a book, illustrating the point that animals have little ability to understand and are in need of wisdom. My picture illustrates the sufferings of animal-life as described by Ven. Nagarjuna:

"Then should you come to birth as beast
many are the pains --

Killing, disease and gory strife
binding, striking too.

Void of peaceful, skillful acts
beasts slay and kill without remorse.

Some among beasts are slain because
they produce pearls, or wool, or bones,
or valued are for meat or hide.

Others are pressed to do men's work
by blows or sticks or iron hook,
by whipping them to work.

-- L.K. 89-90

In the animal-world where feelings experienced are "painful, sharp and severe," one can see the dukkha, the hunter and the hunted, in my illustration. The birds of the air are being shot while a vulture is feeding on its prey. A wasp struggling in the net of a spider represents the horrors of life among the insects, while among the larger animals, a buffalo is being forced to work, a deer is being shot and a lion feeds upon his prey. The fish fare no better and are shown being devoured by larger fish, or else hooked and netted by men. Slithering down the division of this world from the hells, there is a gecko. The Tibetan picture illustrates the diversity of animal life and shows, under the waters, the palace of the serpent-spirits or naga, half snake and half man.

The //hells//, which are not permanent states of course, have some new horrors of our day: for railway lines run into a concentration camp from the chimneys of which belches sinister black smoke, while a uniformed member of some secret police force compels a suppliant hell-wraith to swallow molten metal. Towards the viewer flows the river of caustic soda called Vaitarani which burns the flesh off the bones of those swirling along in it, mingled with a stream of blood

from the clashing mountains. Whatever torments hell-wraiths experience, though their bodies are mangled, crushed and ripped apart, yet they survive still for vast ages of time experiencing feelings which are "exclusively painful, sharp and severe," unrelenting and uninterrupted:

"As highest is the bliss that comes
from all desires' cessation --
No higher bliss than this!
So worst the woe that's known in hell
Avici with no interval --
No woe is worse than this!"

-- L.K. 85

In the foreground is the hell of filth where hell-wraiths, who as men had corrupted the innocent, are devoured by gigantic maggots while floundering in a stinking ooze. To the left are the trees of the sword- blade forest which have to be climbed so that hell wraiths are pierced through and through. This particular aspect of hell is said to be the punishment which adulterers bring on themselves. Various murderers and torturers are impaled upon stakes while a steel-beaked bird rips out the entrails of former cock-fighters. Venerable Nagarjuna has some more verses upon these lower and most-miserable states:

"The criminal who has to bear
throughout a single day
The piercing of three hundred spears
as punishment for crime,
His pain can nowise be compared
to the least pain found in hell.

The pains of hell may still persist
a hundred crores of years --

Without respite, unbearable
So long the fruits of evil acts
do not exhaust the force --
So long continues life in hell."

-- L.K. 86-87

Jetsun Milarepa, the great sage and poet of Tibet, who had seen the heavens and hells and other states, once sung this verse:

"Fiends filled with cravings for pleasures
Murder even their parents and teachers,
Rob the Three Gems of their treasures,
Revile and falsely accuse the Precious Ones,
And condemn the Dhamma as untrue:
In the hell of unceasing torment
These evil-doers will be burned..." [*]

* [See "Sixty Songs of Milarepa", Wheel, No. 95/97.]

Those who now violate the peoples of Tibet and their Dhamma might well take note! This brief survey of the Five Bourns (//pancagati//) may be concluded with a verse of exhortation from "The Letter of Kindheartedness":

"If your head or dress caught fire
in haste you would extinguish it,
Do likewise with desire --
which whirls the wheel or wandering-on
And is the root of suffering,
No better thing to do!"

-- L.K. 104

The Rim of the Wheel (Dependent Arising)

~~~~~~

//The Twelve-linked Chain//

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Our description has now come to the Rim, or felly of the Wheel, which depicts the Twelve Links of Dependent Arising. It is these links which chain the entire universe of beings to re-becoming and to suffering.

It is a well-established tradition to explain this chain as referring to three lives (past, present and future). While the present is the only time which is real, it has been moulded in the past. It is in the present that we produce kamma of mind, speech and body, to bear fruit in the future. In the twelve nidanas or "links" around this wheel are set out the whole pattern of life and in it all questions relating to existence are answered. The teaching of Dependent Arising, central in our Dhamma-Vinaya, is not, however, for speculation but should be investigated and seen in one's own and others' lives, and finally it may be perceived in one's own heart where all the Truths of Dhamma become clear after practice. But people who do not practice Dhamma are called "upholders of the world"; they let this wheel whirl them round from unknowing to old-age and death. The Exalted Buddha urged us not to be "world upholders" but through Dhamma-practice to relinquish greed, aversion and delusion so that by the cessation of unknowing there comes to be a cessation of birth, old-age and death.

Now let us have a look at these twelve links in brief.

//First Link//: Unknowing (avijja)

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

This Pali word "avijja" is a negative term meaning "not knowing completely" but it does not mean "knowing nothing at all." This kind of unknowing is very special and not concerned with ordinary ways or subjects of knowledge, for here what one does not know are the Four Noble Truths, one does not see them clearly in one's own heart and
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

one's own life. In past lives, we did not care to see //dukkha// (1), so we could not destroy //the cause of dukkha// (2) or craving which has impelled us to seek more and more lives, more and more pleasures. //The cessation of dukkha// (3) which perhaps could have been seen by us in past lives, was not realized, so we come to the present existence inevitably burdened with dukkha. And in the past we can hardly assume that we set our feet upon the //practice-path leading to the cessation of dukkha// (4) and we did not even discover Stream-entry. We are now paying for our own negligence in the past.

And this unknowing is not some kind of first cause in the past, for it dwells in our hearts now. But due to this unknowing, as we shall see, we have set in motion this wheel bringing round old age and death and all other sorts of dukkha. Those past "selves" in previous lives who are in the stream of my individual continuity did not check their craving and so could not cut at the root of unknowing. On the contrary they made kamma, some of the fruits of which in this present life I, as their causal resultant, am receiving.

The picture helps us to understand this: a blind old woman (avijja is of feminine gender) with a stick picks her way through a petrified forest strewn with bones. It is said that the original picture here should be an old blind she-camel led by a driver, the beast being one accustomed to long and weary journeys across inhospitable country, while its driver could be craving. Whichever simile is used, the beginninglessness and the darkness of unknowing are well suggested. We are the blind ones who have staggered from the past into the present -- to what sort of future?

Depending on the existence of unknowing in the heart there was volitional action, kamma or abhisankhara, made in those past lives.

//Second Link//: Volitions (sankhara)
~~~~~~

Intentional actions have the latent power within them to bear fruit in the future -- either in a later part of the life in which they were
~~~~~~

performed, in the following life, or in some more distant life, but their potency is not lost with even the passing of aeons; and whenever the necessary conditions obtain that past kamma may bear fruit. Now, in past lives we have made kamma, and due to our ignorance of the Four Noble Truths we have been "world-upholders" and so making good and evil kamma we have ensured the continued experience of this world.

Beings like this, obstructed by unknowing in their hearts have been compared to a potter making pots: he makes successful and beautiful pottery (skillful kamma) and he is sometimes careless and his pots crack and break up from various flaws (unskillful kamma). And he gets his clay fairly well smeared over himself just as purity of heart is obscured by the mud of kamma. The simile of the potter is particularly apt because the word //Sankhara// means "forming," "shaping," and "compounding," and therefore it has often been rendered in English as "Formations."

Depending on the existence of these volitions produced in past lives, there arises the consciousness called "relinking" which becomes the basis of this present life.

//Third Link//: Consciousness (vinnana)

~~~~~~

This relinking consciousness may be of different qualities, according to the kamma upon which it depends. In the case of all those who read this, the consciousness "leaping" into a new birth at the time of conception, was a human relinking consciousness arising as a result of having practiced at least the Five Precepts, the basis of "humanness" in past lives. One should note that this relinking consciousness is a resultant, not something which can be controlled by will. If one has not made kamma suitable for becoming a human being, one cannot will, when the time of death comes round, "Now I shall become a man again!" The time for intentional action was when one had the opportunity to practice Dhamma. Although our relinking- consciousness in this birth is now behind us, it is now that we can practice Dhamma and make more sure of a favorable relinking consciousness in future -- that is, if
~~~~~~

we wish to go on living in Samsara.

This relinking-consciousness is the third constituent necessary for conception, for even though it is the mother's period and sperm is deposited in the womb, if there is no "being" desiring to take rebirth at that place and time there will be no fertilization of the ovum.

Appropriately, the picture shows a monkey, the consciousness leaping from one tree, the old life, to another tree. The old tree has died, while the one towards which it jumps is laden with fruits -- they may be the fruits of good or evil. The Tibetan picture shows a monkey devouring fruit, experiencing the fruits of deeds done in the past.

Dependent upon relinking-consciousness there is the arising of mind-body.

//Fourth Link//: Mind-body (Nama-rupa)
~~~
~~~

With the coming into existence of mind-body, there is the arising of the six sense-spheres.

//Fifth Link//: Six sense-spheres (salayatana)
~~~
~~~

eye-base. The same is true for each of the senses and their type of contact. The traditional symbol for this link shows a man and a woman embracing.

Where contact arises, feeling exists.

//Seventh Link//: Feeling (vedana)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

When there have been various sorts of contact through the six senses, feelings arise which are the emotional response to those contacts. Feelings are of three sorts: pleasant, painful and neither pleasant nor painful. The first are welcome and are the basis for happiness, the second are unwelcome and are the basis for dukkha while the third are the neutral sort of feelings which we experience so often but hardly notice.

But all feelings are unstable and liable to change, for no mental state can continue in equilibrium. Even moments of the highest happiness whatever we consider this is, pass away and give place to different ones. So even happiness which is impermanent based on pleasant feelings is really dukkha, for how can the true unchanging happiness be found in the unstable? Thus the picture shows a man with his eyes pierced by arrows, a strong enough illustration of this.

When feelings arise, cravings are (usually) produced.

//Eighth Link// Craving (tanha)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Up to this point, the succession of events has been determined by past kamma. Craving, however, leads to the making of new kamma in the present and it is possible now, and only now, to practice Dhamma. What is needed here is mindfulness (sati), for without it no Dhamma at all can be practiced while one will be swept away by the force of past habits and let craving and unknowing increase themselves within one's

heart. When one does have mindfulness one may and can know "this is pleasant feeling," "this is unpleasant feeling," "this is neither pleasant nor unpleasant feeling" -- and such contemplation of feelings leads one to understand and beware of greed, aversion and delusion, which are respectively associated with the three feelings. With this knowledge one can break out of the Wheel of Birth and Death. But without this Dhamma-practice it is certain that feelings will lead on to more cravings and whirl one around this wheel full of dukkha. As Venerable Nagarjuna has said:

"Desires have only surface sweetness,
hardness within and bitterness --
deceptive as the kimpa-fruit.
Thus says the King of Conquerors.
Such links renounce -- they bind the world
Within samsara's prison grid.

If your head or dress caught fire
in haste you would extinguish it,
Do likewise with desire --
Which whirls the wheel of wandering-on
and is the root of suffering.
No better thing to do!"

-- L.K. 23, 104

In Sanskrit, the word trisna (tanha) means thirst, and by extension implies "thirst for experience." For this reason, craving is shown as a toper guzzling intoxicants and in my picture I have added three bottles -- craving for sensual sphere existence and the craving for the higher heavens of the Brahma-worlds which are either of subtle form, or formless.

Where the kamma of further craving is produced there arises Grasping.

//Ninth Link//: Grasping (upadana)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

This is an intensification and diversification of craving which is directed to four ends: sensual pleasures, views which lead astray from Dhamma, external religious rites and vows, and attachment to the view of soul or self as being permanent. When these become strong in people they cannot even become interested in Dhamma, for their efforts are directed away from Dhamma and towards dukkha. The common reaction is to redouble efforts to find peace and happiness among the objects which are grasped at. Hence both pictures show a man reaching up to pick more fruit although his basket is full already.

Where this grasping is found there Becoming is to be seen.

//Tenth Link//: Becoming (bhava)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

With hearts boiling with craving and grasping, people ensure for themselves more and more of various sorts of life, and pile up the fuel upon the fire of dukkha. The ordinary person, not knowing about dukkha, wants to stoke up the blaze, but the Buddhist way of doing things is to let the fires go out for want of fuel by stopping the process of craving and grasping and thus cutting off Unknowing at its root. If we want to stay in samsara we must be diligent and see that our //becoming//, which is happening all the time shaped by our kamma, is //becoming// in the right direction. This means //becoming// in the direction of purity and following the white path of Dhamma-practice. This will contribute to whatever we become, or do not become, at the end of this life when the pathways to the various realms stand open and we //become// according to our practice and to our death-consciousness.

Appropriately, //Becoming// is illustrated by a pregnant woman.

In the presence of Becoming there is arising in a new birth.

//Eleventh Link//: Birth (jati)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Birth, as one might expect, is shown as a mother in the process of childbirth, a painful business and a reminder of how dukkha cannot be avoided in any life. Whatever the future life is to be, if we are not able to bring the wheel to a stop in this life, certainly that future will arise conditioned by the kamma made in this life. But it is no use thinking that since there are going to be future births, one may as well put off Dhamma practice until then -- for it is not sure what those future births will be like. And when they come around, they are just the present moment as well. So no use waiting! Venerable Nagarjuna shows that it is better to extricate oneself:

"Where birth takes place, quite naturally
are fear, old age and misery,
disease, desire and death,

As well a mass of other ills.
When birth's no longer brought about
All the links are ever stopped."

-- L.K. 111

Naturally where there is Birth, is also Old-age and Death.

//Twelfth Link//: Old-age and death (jara-marana)
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The Tibetan picture shows an old man carrying off a bundled-up corpse upon his back, taking it away to some charnel ground. My picture has an old man gazing at a coffin enclosing a corpse. We are well exhorted by the words of Acarya Nagarjuna:

"Do you therefore exert yourself:
At all times try to penetrate
Into the heart of these Four Truths;

For even those who dwell at home,
they will, by understanding them
ford the river of (mental) floods."

-- L.K. 115

This is a very brief outline of the workings of this wheel which we cling to for our own harm and the hurt of others. We are the makers of this wheel and the turners of this wheel, but if we wish it and work for it, we are the ones who can stop this wheel.

//The Monster//
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Both pictures show the Wheel as being in the grip of a fearful monster. In my drawing the monster's name is engraved upon his crown so that people should not think of him as a common demon. He is no such thing, for his name is Impermanence and his crown shows his authority over all worlds whatever. He devours them and they are all, heavens and hells together, securely held in the grasp of his taloned hands. The crown upon his head is adorned with five skulls, representing the impermanence of the five groups or aggregates comprising the person. His eyes, ears, nose, and mouth have flames about them, an illustration of the Exalted One's Third Discourse in which He says: "The eye is afire..." and so on. Above the monster's two eyes, there is a third one meaning that while for the fool impermanence is his enemy, for the
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

wise man it helps him to Enlightenment. Although the monster has adorned himself with earrings and the like he fails to look attractive -- in the same way, this world puts on an outer show of beauty puts its beauty fades when examined more carefully.

Below the painting of the wheel, some Tibetan examples show parts of a tiger-skin adorning the monster, a symbol of fearfulness. In my drawing I show the monster's tail which has no beginning, looping back and forth. In the same way, we have been born, lived and then died countless times in the whirl of samsara. Sometimes our deeds were mostly good and sometimes mostly bad, and we have reaped the fruit of it all.

//Some other features//
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The whole wheel glows with heat and is surrounded by flames burning with the fires of greed, aversion and delusion as the Exalted One has repeated many times in His Discourses.

In the upper right corner of both pictures stands the Exalted Buddha shown crossed over to the Further Shore, meaning Nibbana. The Tibetan picture shows him pointing out the moon upon which is drawn a hare, the symbol of renunciation, the way to practice Dhamma, and the way out of this wheel. [*] In my picture, He indicates with his hand the nature of samsara and warns us to beware. He is adorned with a radiance about Him symbolizing the spiritual freedom and majestic wisdom won by Him which can be described in many ways but is finally beyond the limitations of everything known to us.

* [Not included in the reproduction given here.]

The Tibetan picture shows in the upper left, a drawing of Avalokitesvara, [*] the embodiment of compassion as the way and the goal for those who follow the bodhisattva-path. My picture has the Path of Dhamma of eight lotuses leading to the wheel of Dhamma. The
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

eight lotuses are the eight factors of the Noble Path, the first two -- Right View, Right Attitude -- being the wisdom-section; the next three -- Right Speech, Right Action, Right Livelihood -- being the morality section; and the last three -- Right Effort, Right Mindfulness and Right Collectedness -- being the section of collectedness or meditation. The Wheel of Dhamma has at its center sunnata, the Void, another name for the experience of Nibbana. Around its hub are the ten petals of a lotus, representing the ten perfecting qualities (parami) which are necessary for complete attainment: generosity, moral conduct, renunciation, wisdom, determination, energy, patience, truthfulness, loving-kindness and equanimity. Eight spokes radiate from the hub which stand for the practice by the Arahant, the one perfected, of the Eightfold Path when each factor, instead of being just right, becomes perfect. On the inside of the wheel's nave there are 37 jewels symbolizing the thirty-seven factors of Enlightenment, while the outer edge of the nave is adorned with four groups of three jewels showing the Four Noble Truths in each of the three ways wherein they were viewed by the Exalted Buddha when he discovered Enlightenment. [**]

* [Not included in the reproduction given here.]
** [See the Wheel No. 17: "Three Cardinal Discourses" p. 7f.]

//Conclusion//
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

This picture teaches us and reminds us of many important features of the Dhamma as it was intended to by the teachers of old. Contemplating all its features frequently helps to give us true insight into the nature of Samsara. With its help and our own practice we come to see Dependent Arising in ourselves. When this has been done thoroughly all the riches of Dhamma will be available to us, not from books or discussions, nor from listening to others' explanations...

The Exalted Buddha has said:

"Whoever sees Dependent Arising, he sees Dhamma;
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Whoever sees Dhamma, he sees Dependent Arising."

* * * * * * * *

Anicca vata sankhara
uppada vayadammino
Uppajjitva nirujjhanti
tesam vupasamo sukho.

Conditions truly they are transient
With the nature to arise and cease
Having arisen, then they pass away
Their calming, cessation is happiness.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005 USA
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Wheel of Birth and Death (Wheel Publication No. 147-149)
FILENAME: WHEEL147.ZIP
AUTHOR: Bhikkhu Khantipalo
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1970, 1995)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1970
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: August 1995
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847 (96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

ÉÍÍÍ

professionals who are attracted to a sense of inner peace. This documentary therefore, seeks to immerse itself in the substance of this seemingly magnetic Buddhist approach. Perhaps it will be like seeing Australia for the first time, through ancient eyes.

It is interesting to note that in spite of the recent increase in Buddhist numbers across Australia, Buddhism has actually played a part in Australian history for some time. It did not just suddenly arrive in a recent wave of migrants. Some anthropologists, in fact, have suggested that Buddhism was possibly the earliest non-indigenous religion to reach Australia before white settlement.

Between 1405 and 1433 the Chinese Ming emperor, Cheng-Ho, sent sixty-two large ships to explore southern Asia. Although there is evidence that several ships from that armada landed on the Aru Islands to the north of Arnhem Land, it is not known whether they reached the mainland.

One unproved hypothesis of Professor A.P. Elkin is that the belief of some Northern Territory Koorie tribes in reincarnation, psychic phenomena and mental cultivation is evidence of early contact with Buddhists. Despite certain rock paintings that possibly depict Chinese junks weighing anchor or images of the Buddha, actual material evidence remains to be seen(1).

The first documented arrival of Buddhists in Australia was in 1848 during the gold rushes, when Chinese coolie labourers were brought into the country to work on the Victorian gold fields. These workers represented a transient population that usually returned home within five years. It was not until 1876 that the first permanent Buddhist community was established by Sinhalese migrants on Thursday Island. There the ethnic Sri Lankans built the first temple in Australia, while they were employed on the sugar cane plantations of Queensland.

From the late 1870's onwards many Japanese Shinto Buddhists also arrived and were active in the pearling industry across northern Australia, establishing other Buddhist enclaves in Darwin and Broome. Buddhist cemeteries were kept and festivals celebrated. Official

government statistics compiled as part of a national census in 1891 indicate that, at the time, there were slightly more Buddhists in Australia (at 1.2%), than there are today (at 1.1%)(2).

Buddhist numbers would have continued to increase if the Immigration Restriction Act of 1901 had not been introduced to combat the 'yellow peril'. Alfred Deakin, who was destined to be Prime Minister three times, drafted the legislation to pacify a somewhat xenophobic Caucasian electorate(3). This bill later grew to represent the more broadly implemented White Australia Policy.

For the next fifty years the benefits of mind training and meditation, as taught by Buddhism, would be disregarded as some sort of obscure 'eastern mysticism'. Except for some remote surviving pockets of Buddhists (such as Broome and Thursday Island), the religion became virtually extinct in Australia.

A small group of committed western Buddhists formed the earliest known Buddhist organisation in Australia, The Little Circle of the Dharma, in Melbourne in 1925. Progress was slow though, until after World War II when local enthusiasm for the White Australia Policy began to decline. In 1951 the first Buddhist nun visited Australia. Sister Dhammadinna, born in the USA, ordained and with thirty years experience in Sri Lanka, came to propagate the Theravadin School of Buddhist teaching. She received nation-wide media coverage(4).

Inspired by this visit, the next year the Buddhist Society of New South Wales was formed under the presidency of Leo Berkley, a Dutch-born Sydney businessman. This organisation is today the oldest Buddhist group in Australia. Its membership was, and still is, compromised mainly of people from Anglo-European backgrounds(5).

In 1958 the Buddhist Federation of Australia was formed in order to co-ordinate the growing Buddhist groups that had sprung up around the country in Western Australia, South Australia, Queensland and Victoria.

The Buddhist presence in Australia had depended for the first hundred years on lay people with only the occasional visits by ordained members

of the Sangha (the Buddhist clergy). But in the 1970's the growing number of Buddhists created a need for resident monks, and a new phase in Australian Buddhism began.

In 1971 the Buddhist Society of New South Wales established the Sri Lankan monk, Somaloka, in residence at a retreat centre in the Blue Mountains west of Sydney. This became the first monastery in Australia. A succession of monasteries representing different aspects of Buddhism slowly became established around Australia; in 1975 at Stanmore in Sydney, in 1978 at Wisemans Ferry in country NSW and in 1984 at Serpentine in Western Australia(6).

The charismatic face of Buddhism, the Dalai Lama, (who was awarded the Noble Peace Prize in 1989 and describes himself as 'a simple monk'), has travelled the world constantly giving lectures and answering questions in 20,000 seat pop concert halls. John Cleese speaks out for him in London, Henri Cartier-Bresson records his teachings around France and Adam Yauch of the Beastie Boys pop group has even interviewed him in Rome for Rolling Stone magazine.

In the past few years he has opened eleven Offices of Tibet, everywhere from Canberra to Moscow and last year alone provided prefaces and forewords for roughly thirty books. The 14th Dalai Lama, who holds the titles of Ocean of Wisdom, Holder Of The White Lotus and Protector Of The Land Of Snows, has even served as the guest editor of French Vogue magazine(7).

The three visits of the Dalai Lama to Australia in 1982, 1992 and 1996 were joyful occasions for Buddhists of all traditions, and huge crowds of Buddhists and the general public gathered to hear him speak. On the third visit, and despite virulent Chinese protests, the Dalai Lama met with and was photographed with the Prime Minister of Australia, John Howard. It was now clearly evident at this stage, that Buddhism had become a significant minority religion in Australia.

During this visit local celebrities contributed generously to fundraising activities. For example, Kate Ceberano, Rachel Berger and Frente were just some of the 'star-studded cast' to perform at the

Dalai Lama Lounge Room. They helped to raise $14,000 over three nights. Mushroom Records released a benefit album called The Mantra Mix CD, featuring Jenny Morris, Jimmy Barnes and Johnny Diesel. One local advertising agency, providing their services for nothing, came up with the slogan "You missed Jesus. You missed the Buddha. Do not miss the Dalai Lama"(8). When was the last time such hype accompanied the visit of a religious leader?

But Australians are not alone in their sympathy towards his cause. The issue of Tibetan oppression has come to the attention of Hollywood and with two new films about his life in the cinematic pipeline, the Dalai Lamas' profile has not only moved into the mainstream, but has (much to the horror of the Chinese Government) gone global.

The first to be released, Seven Years In Tibet, tells the story of Heinrich Harrer, a mountain climber and nazi party member who encounters his own sense of enlightenment after becoming the tutor to the young Dalai Lama in Tibet in the 1940's. The film has attracted healthy attention because it stars Brad Pitt.

The other film is Kundun, directed by Martin Scorcese. This epic tells the remarkable tale of the Dalai Lama from his point of view, from his recognition as the reincarnated Buddha of compassion at age two until his escape to India at twenty-four. Recently released here in Australia, it was reviewed by Channel Nines' Sunday program on June 14th and described as 'the most beautiful and important film released this year'.

Hollywood's fascination for Buddhism extends beyond these two screenplays, with many stars expressing interest in the religion itself. In February 1997, the karate-kicking action star Steven Seagall was recognised by the Nyingma lineage of Tibetan Buddhism as the reincarnation of a 15th century lama. Adam Yauch of the Beastie Boys pop group has organised two huge benefit concerts to publicise the plight of Tibet.

Actor Richard Gere, together with Uma Thurmans father, Richard Thurman, has opened Tibet House in New York, published books on the subject, and

meditates daily. Other practitioners that have come to attention include Tina Turner, Harrison Ford (whose wife Melissa Mathison wrote Kunduns script), Oliver Stone, Herbie Hancock, Courtney Love, composer Philip Glass (who also worked on Kundun) and REM's lead singer Michael Stipe.

The momentum of Buddhism's' profile is driven by other, more subtle reminders as well. A new makeup is being advertised as Zen Blush, a new sitcom is called Dharma and Greg, a designer fruit juice container has on its' label "Please recycle this bottle. It deserves to be reincarnated too", and monks star in television commercials and news items(9).

Such recent exposure does not take away the fact that Australians have been quietly turning to Buddhism for some time. The statistics compiled in the 1986, 1991 and 1996 Commonwealth Government Census support the view that Buddhist numbers have been steadily increasing. Between 1986 and 1991 the numbers of practitioners rose from 80,387 to 139,847, a growth of 74%. Due largely to the decrease in immigration numbers in recent years the percentage growth for Buddhists slowed between 1991 and 1996 to 43%, from 139,847 to 199,812. This rate of increase is still higher than that of any other religion(10).

The three census surveys also indicate that of the eight Christian denominations listed in the analysis for New South Wales only three show an increase (Baptist, Catholic and Orthodox), while five (Anglican, Church Of Christ, Lutheran, Presbyterian and Uniting Church) have decreased in numbers.

Does the fluctuating demographic between Buddhism and Christianity point towards dissatisfaction with traditional Australian religious beliefs? Is Buddhism more competitive than Christianity or is one spiritual experience simply more meaningful than the other?

Of the 199,812 Buddhists across Australia today, approximately thirty thousand are Anglo-European's who have 'crossed over', by choice, to this alternative philosophy. They have turned from 'Christian sinner' to 'Eastern Mystic'. The slump in immigration figures from Buddhist

countries is apparently not enough to stall the continued growth in Australian Buddhism, especially now that local support has been established. Back in 1938 a Japanese Shinto monk, noting that it took China three centuries to adopt Buddhism from India, said introducing it in the West would be like holding a lotus to a rock and waiting for it to take root.

When the Age of Aquarius spread across the world in the form of the 60's alternative hippie counter-culture, there appeared to be no shortage of poets, artists, actors, writers and musicians interested in a voyage of inner peace through Buddhist philosophy and meditative practices. John Lennon used Buddhist mantras' in the lyrics of his music such as Across the Universe. Allen Ginsberg used a mantra (Buddhist blessing) to bless the ground at Woodstock before the first fans arrived. Zen meditation too, first embraced by the Beat poets in the 1950's flourished across first world nations as a healthy alternative to LSD-induced enlightenment.

More importantly the drug-fuelled 1960's, when the Vietnam War was at its height, feminist protestors burnt their bras and man landed on the moon, saw a relaxation of traditional middle class values that allowed a greater versatility in public consciousness. During this time, people had greater access and freedom to experiment with new schools of thought (feminism, civil rights, the peace movement, alternative lifestyles etc) without suffering as many social ramifications as in the past.

According to the Reverend Phillip Hughes, a Melbourne-based religious researcher, "many people thought in the 1960's that science itself was not sufficient to really explain existence, but then they were not keen to go back to the Judeo-Christian tradition with its holy books, miracles and so forth. Also the need for a sense of peace has become more apparent"(11).

Potential Buddhists are attracted to the Dharma (Buddhist teachings) not only to take refuge from a world of chaos and confusion, but also to re-invent their own personal sense of a meaningful spirituality in a society of high-tech consumerism, commercialism, violence and apathy.

Compared to the Christian beliefs many Anglo-European Australians grew up with, Buddhism does not require its adherents to remain faithful to a specific dogma.

It is not a faith. It is not technically a religion either, though when discussing systems of worship it is easier to work with that label. It is more a psychology and a philosophy wrapped around a moral code of mind training.

The founder of Buddhism, Siddhartha Gautama (born in 563 B.C.), turned his back on the royal family he had been born into, to live life as a simple ascetic monk. At the age of thirty-five he became enlightened and 'saw things as they really are', having achieved a mental state of absolute egolessness, where he no longer felt any sense of narcissism or craving.

He became the first Buddha and was quick to teach his disciples that he was not a god, should not be revered and no rituals should be developed around his teachings. Heaven and hell, he taught, are not external places that we travel to after we die; they do not in fact exist. Rather, both places dwell only in the hearts of people. People are either good or bad, pious or evil. Paradise exists within our spirit, it is here and now, and not some destination in the after-life.

Meditation, he believed, is the process required for all adherents to achieve Buddhahood. This is one of the main differences between Buddhism and other religions. Practitioners are offered an ultimate goal, enlightenment itself, which is equivalent to the level attained by the Buddha himself. He taught that everyone is capable of achieving this, providing equality to all his followers(12).

This is a radical departure for born-Christians to realise when they first start studying the principles of Buddhism. The best a faithful Christian could hope to achieve with his devotion was entry to heaven as an angel where he is still subject to the will of a greater being who could smite him anytime at will. The Buddha teaches his disciples too become the same as he, which is why he is not a god. In Buddhism there is no pecking order in the after life, because that would require

the presence of an ego, which is the Buddhists life work to gradually eliminate.

Buddhism dispenses with the notion of a Supreme Being, as does science, and explains the origins and workings of the universe in terms of natural law. All of this certainly exhibits a scientific spirit. The Buddha advised that we should not blindly believe him but rather question, examine, inquire and rely on our own experience. This scientific approach of cause and effect was not overlooked by Albert Einstein in the 1930's:

"The religion of the future will be a cosmic religion", he said, "it should transcend a personal God and avoid dogmas and theology. Covering both natural and spiritual, it should be based on a religious sense arising from the experience of all things, natural and spiritual, and a meaningful unity. Buddhism answers this description. If there is any religion that would cope with modern scientific needs it would be Buddhism"(13).

While the antipodean blossoming of Buddhism seems to have gone from strength to strength since the 1980's, this has not always been the case. It is in the Buddhist principle of godlessness that the journalist can find opposing and dissenting voices to the Buddhist cause. This theological bone of contention is the main source of friction with other religions.

On Wednesday, the 18th of January 1995, Pope John Paul II arrived in Sydney and attended an Interfaith Gathering in the Sydney Domain. Representatives from major religions, including Protestant, Orthodox and Coptic Christians, Jewish and Muslim were invited to share the platform with him. Notable by its absence was Australia's' third largest religion, Buddhism.

The organisers told SBS Radio that they were unaware that Buddhism was Australia's' third largest religion and besides that there was no national leader of Buddhism, so who were they to invite? The Sydney Morning Herald reported that "somebody in the State Government had forgotten to invite the Buddhists". This is unlikely, as the New South

Wales Government is very aware of the presence of Buddhists in this state and often invites Buddhist representatives to State functions. A more likely explanation is that the Vicar of Rome holds Buddhism in very low esteem as is evident from the following extract from his book, Crossing The Threshold Of Hope:

"Buddhism is in large measure an 'atheistic' system. We do not free ourselves from evil through the good which comes from God; we liberate ourselves only through detachment from the world, which is bad. The fullness of such a detachment is not union with God, but what is called nirvana, a state of perfect indifference with regard to the world. To save oneself means, above all, to free oneself from evil by becoming indifferent to the world, which is the source of evil. This is the culmination of the spiritual process. Christian mysticism is born of the Revelation of the living God. This God opens Himself to union with man, arousing in him the capacity to be united with Him, especially by means of the theological virtues - faith, hope and above all, love"(14).

Graeme Lyall, Chairman of the Buddhist Council of New South Wales, strongly refutes the Catholic position. "The Oxford Dictionary defines 'atheism' as 'disbelief in the existence of God' ", he said, "the Buddha is described as the teacher of 'gods and men', so how can Buddhism be an atheistic system? Religious arguments often come down to the use of religious language. We must ascertain to what we are referring to when we use the term 'God'.

What is a 'living God'? Anything that is living is subject to death and decay, so why should we place ourselves in the hands of something, which, like ourselves, is impermanent? If he is referring to the old man with a white beard who sits in the sky taking notes in his little black book ready for the day of judgement, then he is out of step with modern theological thinking and most other theologians.

Modern theologians, such as Paul Tillich, suggest that the term 'God' refers to the 'ground of being' - the very fact of existence. No Buddhist would argue with this, but they may be reluctant to use the term 'God' to describe it"(15).

Lay's implication that the Pope is out of touch appears to be more than just a knee-jerk defence, when you consider that the ranks of Catholics themselves are split on the issue. Irish-born Father William Johnston, a Jesuit priest, spoke of his sympathy to Buddhism when he visited Sydney in early January 1997. Here to attend the Religion, Literature and Arts Conference at the Australian Catholic University, Father Johnston spoke of the Christian churches need to introduce aspects of Eastern Mysticism - such as meditation, yoga and Zen - if they want to increase numbers attending weekly services.

"Some Catholics are very nervous about meditation but there is a lot to learn from it and yoga and Zen", he said. "The Catholic Church has always kept meditation very strongly in its religious orders; our problem is that we didn't teach it to the laity, who are now looking for it".

Father Johnston, director of the Institute of Oriental Religions at Tokyos' Sophia University, has lived in Japan since 1951 and believes Christianity has become 'too legalistic', with 'too many do's and don'ts and not enough vision and enlightenment'(16).

Besides the Catholic Churchs' potentially bilateral reaction to Buddhism, local opposition to the arrival of Eastern Mysticism has also occurred in the steel manufacturing town of Wollongong, an hours drive south of Sydney. There the Anglican Bishop of Wollongong, the Reverend Reg Piper has weighed into the debate expressing his annoyance not only at the presence of Buddhism, but the presence of a philosophy he sees as evil.

The contest began when a Taiwan-based Buddhist sect, Fokuangshan, opened a huge fifty million-dollar temple just south of the steel city in Berkley. The monks there planned to promote their style of 'humanistic' Buddhism, which emphasises the 'oneness and co-existence of the global village'.

The Fokuangshan sect was founded in the mid-1960's and has more than one hundred branches world-wide (including Brisbane, Melbourne and

Perth) with 1.5 million members and its own university, several schools, an organ donor bank, a retirement home, even a cemetery. This growth is due to its' charismatic founding father, the Venerable Hsing Yun. The size of the Wollongong temple, called Nan Tien, is second only to their headquarters in Taipei.

Bishop Piper's concerns are not shared by other Christian churches such as the local Uniting Church, which has adopted a user-friendly approach to the temple. On Tuesday, the 18th of June 1996, Bishop Piper appeared on the ABCs' 7.30 Report to voice his opposition.

Bishop Piper: See when you have the bible view of humankind, generally, if it is outside the framework of the truth - the bible terms it as evil.

Reporter: Is it a deception?.

Bishop Piper: In that respect, yes. While ever it is not based in the truth of Christ, it would be a deception. Because Buddhism is basically an atheistic religion. There is no god.

Reporter: Why is that a problem?.

Bishop Piper: Because God has revealed himself through Christ. Christ has been raised from the dead. He said he is God. There is no other way to the truth and no other way to really live except through Christ.

The growing curiosity about Buddhism has so worried Bishop Piper that he has made a video called In Search Of Paradise - A Biblical Response To Buddhism. It is to warn all Christians of the evil deception of Buddhism, that has arrived to convert them.

Reverend Shin of the Nan Tien temple remains perplexed with Bishop Pipers attitude. "We don't convert people to Buddhism or change their religion", he said. " As long as they feel comfortable with any of the practices or any of the beliefs and it is good for the society, good for them and good for the family, that is the most important thing. Whether they decide to become Buddhists or not - that is not our

concern"(17).

Local opposition to Buddhism also extends beyond the Christian clergy. A survey by the Federal Office Of Multicultural Affairs, conducted in 1988, found that 41% of the general population did not wish to have a Buddhist as a workmate. Only Muslims fared worse(18).

Despite this, on Sunday 8th February this year Australian Buddhists were delighted to learn they had a friend in a high place when the Governor-General, Sir William Deane, expressed his support at the opening of the Rahula Community Lodge in Canberra(19).

"A report from the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research a couple of years ago, showed that over the ten years to 1991 Buddhism was by far the largest growing religion in our country: an increase in the order of some 300%" he said. "To a significant extent, of course, the figures reflect the substantial increase in migration from south-east Asia over that period.

But the second largest national group were Australian-born Buddhists - many from non-Asian cultures attracted by both the philosophy and the practice of Buddhism, with its emphasis upon the search for inner peace and understanding. I offer my very best wishes for the success of all that you hope to achieve in the years ahead as future stages of the centre are completed. May all your endeavours prosper and bring joy to those whom they are intended to help".

Buddhism continues to maintain a steady trickle of recruitment at the grass roots level. According to the Venerable Pannyavaro, a monk based in Surry Hills in Sydney, young people are still attracted to Buddhism because they are looking for an alternative to established Christian churches and they can explore Buddhism without feeling obliged to join.

"A lot of young people in the twenty to mid-thirty age group are coming because they don't feel imposed upon", he said, " and there are deeper meditative techniques they can draw upon". The Buddhist website he operates (http://www.buddhanet.net) gets an average 9,000 'hits' a day. Venerable Pannyavaro offers cyber-nirvana at this site in the form of

online meditation sessions where people can log on, meditate and contemplate the infinite(20).

There are now more than ninety Buddhist temples and organisations in New South Wales, sixty-five of them in Sydney. The bulk of the two hundred people who each week visit the Buddhist Library, Meditation and Information Centre in Camperdown in Sydney are in the thirty to fifty age group. About eighty-percent are from a non-Asian background(21).

Much to the horror of the Christian clergy (if they ever find out), Buddhism is even being taught in one New South Wales primary school during religious scripture classes. In early 1995 at Blackheath Primary School a group of parents approached the principal, Kate Allan, asking the school to provide Buddhist instruction as well as the traditional Catholic and Protestant options. Now, forty-five of the schools three hundred and fifty students attend classes in Buddhism.

"The move came from the community", Allan says. "In the mountains we have quite a diverse community and it was the choice of the parents to have these classes - it was not something imposed on the whole school"(22).

Answering the question of Buddhism's growing popularity in is clearly going to be a rich and involved conclusion. This religion seems to have, at first glance, a vigorous influence on the world stage. Just when you think you have examined the issues thoroughly, you suddenly discover that you are still only looking at the tip of the iceberg.

1 A History Of Buddhism In Australia 1848-1988, by Paul Croucher, University of New South Wales Press, 1989, Chapter 1, page 1.

2 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 2.

3 A History Of Buddhism In Australia 1848-1988, by Paul Croucher, University of New South Wales Press, 1989, Chapter 1, page 11.

4 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 2.

5 Ethnic Buddhists in New South Wales, by Graeme Lyall, a part of Religion and Ethnic Identity - An Australian Study, Volume 3, 1990, Richmond Victoria, Spectrum Press.

6 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 2.

7 Sourced from The God In Exile, a feature story in American Time magazine, by Pico Iyer, December 22nd 1997, Volume 150.

8 Sourced from Dalai Inc, by John Huxley, an article in the Spectrum section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Saturday 31st August, 1996.

9 Sourced from The Mood Molecule, an article in American Time magazine, September 29th 1997, Volume 150, No. 13.

10 Census surveys originally sourced from the Australian Bureau Of Statistics, also found at the web site for The Buddhist Council Of New South Wales (at http://www.zip.com.au/~lyallg/index.htm).

11 Sourced from Taking Australia by Om, an article in the Agenda section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Monday, 27th May 1996.

12 Sourced from Great Religions Of The World, by Sr Loretta Pastva SND, Chapter 5, 1986, Saint Mary's Press.

13 This quote is found at a Buddhist net site run by the Venerable Pannyavaro, at http://impulse.hawkesbury.uws.edu.au/BuddhaNet/ans13.htm

14 This incident is described in an essay written by Graeme Lyall, found at the web site for The Buddhist Council Of New South Wales (at http://www.zip.com.au/~lyallg/index.htm).

15 This incident is described in an essay written by Graeme Lyall, found at the web site for The Buddhist Council Of New South Wales (at http://www.zip.com.au/~lyallg/index.htm).

16 Sourced from Zap up the faith with some Zen, says priest , an article by Helen Pitt in the News and Features section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Friday 3rd January 1997.

17 Sourced from a story shown on the ABC's 7.30 Report on 18th June, 1996. A broadcast quality copy has been provided, as well as written permission by Senior Producer Phil Kwok, for its use in the radio documentary.

18 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 5, page 55.

19 A copy of this speech, and their kind permission for its use in the documentary, was obtained from the Vietnamese Program of SBS-Radio, Sydney.

20 This information was provided when the Venerable Pannyavaro was interviewed for the documentary at the Buddhist Vesak celebrations held at the University of New South Wales, May 23rd, 1998.

21 This information was provided by staff at the Buddhist Library, Meditation and Information Centre at 90-92 Church St, Camperdown, NSW, 2050, Sydney. Ph: 9519-8329.

22 Sourced from the article Without A Prayer by Helen Pitt, in the Education section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Monday 4th November 1996.

<end of file>

Why is Buddhism the fastest growing religion in Australia?

Darren Nelson 1/6/98

The answer to this inquiry is multi-layered and complex. It is a tantalising issue because it highlights the changing spiritual landscape of Australia and provides an insight into just how multicultural we have really become.

Cultures that were foreign to Anglo-European Australians are now being adopted by some of them - though not without some dissenting resistance. This level of resistance in Australian society can be seen as a litmus test, used to measure future political and religious tolerance in this country.

The story concerning the rise of Buddhism in Australia is a compelling tale of a resilient religion that has survived despite the odds. How is it possible for a 2,500-year-old philosophy, which began five hundred years before Christianity and one thousand years before the Muslim faith, to be relevant to modern life in Australia? Considering all the other ancient religions that have faded from contemporary practice, such as the sun worshippers of Ancient Egypt, the human sacrifices of the South American Mayans and the druids from the Dark Ages of England, Buddhism has outlasted them all.

It does not preach the dogma of a strange cult, nor seek converts with evangelistic fervour. Those Australians who actively convert to Buddhism do so voluntarily, and are usually well-educated middle-aged professionals who are attracted to a sense of inner peace. This documentary therefore, seeks to immerse itself in the substance of this seemingly magnetic Buddhist approach. Perhaps it will be like seeing Australia for the first time, through ancient eyes.

It is interesting to note that in spite of the recent increase in Buddhist numbers across Australia, Buddhism has actually played a part

in Australian history for some time. It did not just suddenly arrive in a recent wave of migrants. Some anthropologists, in fact, have suggested that Buddhism was possibly the earliest non-indigenous religion to reach Australia before white settlement.

Between 1405 and 1433 the Chinese Ming emperor, Cheng-Ho, sent sixty-two large ships to explore southern Asia. Although there is evidence that several ships from that armada landed on the Aru Islands to the north of Arnhem Land, it is not known whether they reached the mainland.

One unproved hypothesis of Professor A.P. Elkin is that the belief of some Northern Territory Koorie tribes in reincarnation, psychic phenomena and mental cultivation is evidence of early contact with Buddhists. Despite certain rock paintings that possibly depict Chinese junks weighing anchor or images of the Buddha, actual material evidence remains to be seen(1).

The first documented arrival of Buddhists in Australia was in 1848 during the gold rushes, when Chinese coolie labourers were brought into the country to work on the Victorian gold fields. These workers represented a transient population that usually returned home within five years. It was not until 1876 that the first permanent Buddhist community was established by Sinhalese migrants on Thursday Island. There the ethnic Sri Lankans built the first temple in Australia, while they were employed on the sugar cane plantations of Queensland.

From the late 1870's onwards many Japanese Shinto Buddhists also arrived and were active in the pearling industry across northern Australia, establishing other Buddhist enclaves in Darwin and Broome. Buddhist cemeteries were kept and festivals celebrated. Official government statistics compiled as part of a national census in 1891 indicate that, at the time, there were slightly more Buddhists in Australia (at 1.2%), than there are today (at 1.1%)(2).

Buddhist numbers would have continued to increase if the Immigration Restriction Act of 1901 had not been introduced to combat the 'yellow peril'. Alfred Deakin, who was destined to be Prime Minister three

times, drafted the legislation to pacify a somewhat xenophobic Caucasian electorate(3). This bill later grew to represent the more broadly implemented White Australia Policy.

For the next fifty years the benefits of mind training and meditation, as taught by Buddhism, would be disregarded as some sort of obscure 'eastern mysticism'. Except for some remote surviving pockets of Buddhists (such as Broome and Thursday Island), the religion became virtually extinct in Australia.

A small group of committed western Buddhists formed the earliest known Buddhist organisation in Australia, The Little Circle of the Dharma, in Melbourne in 1925. Progress was slow though, until after World War II when local enthusiasm for the White Australia Policy began to decline. In 1951 the first Buddhist nun visited Australia. Sister Dhammadinna, born in the USA, ordained and with thirty years experience in Sri Lanka, came to propagate the Theravadin School of Buddhist teaching. She received nation-wide media coverage(4).

Inspired by this visit, the next year the Buddhist Society of New South Wales was formed under the presidency of Leo Berkley, a Dutch-born Sydney businessman. This organisation is today the oldest Buddhist group in Australia. Its membership was, and still is, compromised mainly of people from Anglo-European backgrounds(5).

In 1958 the Buddhist Federation of Australia was formed in order to co-ordinate the growing Buddhist groups that had sprung up around the country in Western Australia, South Australia, Queensland and Victoria.

The Buddhist presence in Australia had depended for the first hundred years on lay people with only the occasional visits by ordained members of the Sangha (the Buddhist clergy). But in the 1970's the growing number of Buddhists created a need for resident monks, and a new phase in Australian Buddhism began.

In 1971 the Buddhist Society of New South Wales established the Sri Lankan monk, Somaloka, in residence at a retreat centre in the Blue Mountains west of Sydney. This became the first monastery in Australia.

A succession of monasteries representing different aspects of Buddhism slowly became established around Australia; in 1975 at Stanmore in Sydney, in 1978 at Wisemans Ferry in country NSW and in 1984 at Serpentine in Western Australia(6).

The charismatic face of Buddhism, the Dalai Lama, (who was awarded the Noble Peace Prize in 1989 and describes himself as 'a simple monk'), has travelled the world constantly giving lectures and answering questions in 20,000 seat pop concert halls. John Cleese speaks out for him in London, Henri Cartier-Bresson records his teachings around France and Adam Yauch of the Beastie Boys pop group has even interviewed him in Rome for Rolling Stone magazine.

In the past few years he has opened eleven Offices of Tibet, everywhere from Canberra to Moscow and last year alone provided prefaces and forewords for roughly thirty books. The 14th Dalai Lama, who holds the titles of Ocean of Wisdom, Holder Of The White Lotus and Protector Of The Land Of Snows, has even served as the guest editor of French Vogue magazine(7).

The three visits of the Dalai Lama to Australia in 1982, 1992 and 1996 were joyful occasions for Buddhists of all traditions, and huge crowds of Buddhists and the general public gathered to hear him speak. On the third visit, and despite virulent Chinese protests, the Dalai Lama met with and was photographed with the Prime Minister of Australia, John Howard. It was now clearly evident at this stage, that Buddhism had become a significant minority religion in Australia.

During this visit local celebrities contributed generously to fundraising activities. For example, Kate Ceberano, Rachel Berger and Frente were just some of the 'star-studded cast' to perform at the Dalai Lama Lounge Room. They helped to raise $14,000 over three nights. Mushroom Records released a benefit album called The Mantra Mix CD, featuring Jenny Morris, Jimmy Barnes and Johnny Diesel. One local advertising agency, providing their services for nothing, came up with the slogan "You missed Jesus. You missed the Buddha. Do not miss the Dalai Lama"(8). When was the last time such hype accompanied the visit of a religious leader?

But Australians are not alone in their sympathy towards his cause. The issue of Tibetan oppression has come to the attention of Hollywood and with two new films about his life in the cinematic pipeline, the Dalai Lamas' profile has not only moved into the mainstream, but has (much to the horror of the Chinese Government) gone global.

The first to be released, Seven Years In Tibet, tells the story of Heinrich Harrer, a mountain climber and nazi party member who encounters his own sense of enlightenment after becoming the tutor to the young Dalai Lama in Tibet in the 1940's. The film has attracted healthy attention because it stars Brad Pitt.

The other film is Kundun, directed by Martin Scorcese. This epic tells the remarkable tale of the Dalai Lama from his point of view, from his recognition as the reincarnated Buddha of compassion at age two until his escape to India at twenty-four. Recently released here in Australia, it was reviewed by Channel Nines' Sunday program on June 14th and described as 'the most beautiful and important film released this year'.

Hollywood's fascination for Buddhism extends beyond these two screenplays, with many stars expressing interest in the religion itself. In February 1997, the karate-kicking action star Steven Seagall was recognised by the Nyingma lineage of Tibetan Buddhism as the reincarnation of a 15th century lama. Adam Yauch of the Beastie Boys pop group has organised two huge benefit concerts to publicise the plight of Tibet.

Actor Richard Gere, together with Uma Thurmans father, Richard Thurman, has opened Tibet House in New York, published books on the subject, and meditates daily. Other practitioners that have come to attention include Tina Turner, Harrison Ford (whose wife Melissa Mathison wrote Kunduns script), Oliver Stone, Herbie Hancock, Courtney Love, composer Philip Glass (who also worked on Kundun) and REM's lead singer Michael Stipe.

The momentum of Buddhism's' profile is driven by other, more subtle

reminders as well. A new makeup is being advertised as Zen Blush, a new sitcom is called Dharma and Greg, a designer fruit juice container has on its' label "Please recycle this bottle. It deserves to be reincarnated too", and monks star in television commercials and news items(9).

Such recent exposure does not take away the fact that Australians have been quietly turning to Buddhism for some time. The statistics compiled in the 1986, 1991 and 1996 Commonwealth Government Census support the view that Buddhist numbers have been steadily increasing. Between 1986 and 1991 the numbers of practitioners rose from 80,387 to 139,847, a growth of 74%. Due largely to the decrease in immigration numbers in recent years the percentage growth for Buddhists slowed between 1991 and 1996 to 43%, from 139,847 to 199,812. This rate of increase is still higher than that of any other religion(10).

The three census surveys also indicate that of the eight Christian denominations listed in the analysis for New South Wales only three show an increase (Baptist, Catholic and Orthodox), while five (Anglican, Church Of Christ, Lutheran, Presbyterian and Uniting Church) have decreased in numbers.

Does the fluctuating demographic between Buddhism and Christianity point towards dissatisfaction with traditional Australian religious beliefs? Is Buddhism more competitive than Christianity or is one spiritual experience simply more meaningful than the other?

Of the 199,812 Buddhists across Australia today, approximately thirty thousand are Anglo-European's who have 'crossed over', by choice, to this alternative philosophy. They have turned from 'Christian sinner' to 'Eastern Mystic'. The slump in immigration figures from Buddhist countries is apparently not enough to stall the continued growth in Australian Buddhism, especially now that local support has been established. Back in 1938 a Japanese Shinto monk, noting that it took China three centuries to adopt Buddhism from India, said introducing it in the West would be like holding a lotus to a rock and waiting for it to take root.

When the Age of Aquarius spread across the world in the form of the 60's alternative hippie counter-culture, there appeared to be no shortage of poets, artists, actors, writers and musicians interested in a voyage of inner peace through Buddhist philosophy and meditative practices. John Lennon used Buddhist mantras' in the lyrics of his music such as Across the Universe. Allen Ginsberg used a mantra (Buddhist blessing) to bless the ground at Woodstock before the first fans arrived. Zen meditation too, first embraced by the Beat poets in the 1950's flourished across first world nations as a healthy alternative to LSD-induced enlightenment.

More importantly the drug-fuelled 1960's, when the Vietnam War was at its height, feminist protestors burnt their bras and man landed on the moon, saw a relaxation of traditional middle class values that allowed a greater versatility in public consciousness. During this time, people had greater access and freedom to experiment with new schools of thought (feminism, civil rights, the peace movement, alternative lifestyles etc) without suffering as many social ramifications as in the past.

According to the Reverend Phillip Hughes, a Melbourne-based religious researcher, "many people thought in the 1960's that science itself was not sufficient to really explain existence, but then they were not keen to go back to the Judeo-Christian tradition with its holy books, miracles and so forth. Also the need for a sense of peace has become more apparent"(11).

Potential Buddhists are attracted to the Dharma (Buddhist teachings) not only to take refuge from a world of chaos and confusion, but also to re-invent their own personal sense of a meaningful spirituality in a society of high-tech consumerism, commercialism, violence and apathy. Compared to the Christian beliefs many Anglo-European Australians grew up with, Buddhism does not require its adherents to remain faithful to a specific dogma.

It is not a faith. It is not technically a religion either, though when discussing systems of worship it is easier to work with that label. It is more a psychology and a philosophy wrapped around a moral code of

mind training.

The founder of Buddhism, Siddhartha Gautama (born in 563 B.C.), turned his back on the royal family he had been born into, to live life as a simple ascetic monk. At the age of thirty-five he became enlightened and 'saw things as they really are', having achieved a mental state of absolute egolessness, where he no longer felt any sense of narcissism or craving.

He became the first Buddha and was quick to teach his disciples that he was not a god, should not be revered and no rituals should be developed around his teachings. Heaven and hell, he taught, are not external places that we travel to after we die; they do not in fact exist. Rather, both places dwell only in the hearts of people. People are either good or bad, pious or evil. Paradise exists within our spirit, it is here and now, and not some destination in the after-life.

Meditation, he believed, is the process required for all adherents to achieve Buddhahood. This is one of the main differences between Buddhism and other religions. Practitioners are offered an ultimate goal, enlightenment itself, which is equivalent to the level attained by the Buddha himself. He taught that everyone is capable of achieving this, providing equality to all his followers(12).

This is a radical departure for born-Christians to realise when they first start studying the principles of Buddhism. The best a faithful Christian could hope to achieve with his devotion was entry to heaven as an angel where he is still subject to the will of a greater being who could smite him anytime at will. The Buddha teaches his disciples too become the same as he, which is why he is not a god. In Buddhism there is no pecking order in the after life, because that would require the presence of an ego, which is the Buddhists life work to gradually eliminate.

Buddhism dispenses with the notion of a Supreme Being, as does science, and explains the origins and workings of the universe in terms of natural law. All of this certainly exhibits a scientific spirit. The Buddha advised that we should not blindly believe him but rather

question, examine, inquire and rely on our own experience. This scientific approach of cause and effect was not overlooked by Albert Einstein in the 1930's:

"The religion of the future will be a cosmic religion", he said, "it should transcend a personal God and avoid dogmas and theology. Covering both natural and spiritual, it should be based on a religious sense arising from the experience of all things, natural and spiritual, and a meaningful unity. Buddhism answers this description. If there is any religion that would cope with modern scientific needs it would be Buddhism"(13).

While the antipodean blossoming of Buddhism seems to have gone from strength to strength since the 1980's, this has not always been the case. It is in the Buddhist principle of godlessness that the journalist can find opposing and dissenting voices to the Buddhist cause. This theological bone of contention is the main source of friction with other religions.

On Wednesday, the 18th of January 1995, Pope John Paul II arrived in Sydney and attended an Interfaith Gathering in the Sydney Domain. Representatives from major religions, including Protestant, Orthodox and Coptic Christians, Jewish and Muslim were invited to share the platform with him. Notable by its absence was Australia's' third largest religion, Buddhism.

The organisers told SBS Radio that they were unaware that Buddhism was Australia's' third largest religion and besides that there was no national leader of Buddhism, so who were they to invite? The Sydney Morning Herald reported that "somebody in the State Government had forgotten to invite the Buddhists". This is unlikely, as the New South Wales Government is very aware of the presence of Buddhists in this state and often invites Buddhist representatives to State functions. A more likely explanation is that the Vicar of Rome holds Buddhism in very low esteem as is evident from the following extract from his book, Crossing The Threshold Of Hope:

"Buddhism is in large measure an 'atheistic' system. We do not free

ourselves from evil through the good which comes from God; we liberate ourselves only through detachment from the world, which is bad. The fullness of such a detachment is not union with God, but what is called nirvana, a state of perfect indifference with regard to the world. To save oneself means, above all, to free oneself from evil by becoming indifferent to the world, which is the source of evil. This is the culmination of the spiritual process. Christian mysticism is born of the Revelation of the living God. This God opens Himself to union with man, arousing in him the capacity to be united with Him, especially by means of the theological virtues - faith, hope and above all, love"(14).

Graeme Lyall, Chairman of the Buddhist Council of New South Wales, strongly refutes the Catholic position. "The Oxford Dictionary defines 'atheism' as 'disbelief in the existence of God' ", he said, "the Buddha is described as the teacher of 'gods and men', so how can Buddhism be an atheistic system? Religious arguments often come down to the use of religious language. We must ascertain to what we are referring to when we use the term 'God'.

What is a 'living God'? Anything that is living is subject to death and decay, so why should we place ourselves in the hands of something, which, like ourselves, is impermanent? If he is referring to the old man with a white beard who sits in the sky taking notes in his little black book ready for the day of judgement, then he is out of step with modern theological thinking and most other theologians.

Modern theologians, such as Paul Tillich, suggest that the term 'God' refers to the 'ground of being' - the very fact of existence. No Buddhist would argue with this, but they may be reluctant to use the term 'God' to describe it"(15).

Lay's implication that the Pope is out of touch appears to be more than just a knee-jerk defence, when you consider that the ranks of Catholics themselves are split on the issue. Irish-born Father William Johnston, a Jesuit priest, spoke of his sympathy to Buddhism when he visited Sydney in early January 1997. Here to attend the Religion, Literature and Arts Conference at the Australian Catholic University, Father

Johnston spoke of the Christian churches need to introduce aspects of Eastern Mysticism - such as meditation, yoga and Zen - if they want to increase numbers attending weekly services.

"Some Catholics are very nervous about meditation but there is a lot to learn from it and yoga and Zen", he said. "The Catholic Church has always kept meditation very strongly in its religious orders; our problem is that we didn't teach it to the laity, who are now looking for it".

Father Johnston, director of the Institute of Oriental Religions at Tokyos' Sophia University, has lived in Japan since 1951 and believes Christianity has become 'too legalistic', with 'too many do's and don'ts and not enough vision and enlightenment'(16).

Besides the Catholic Churchs' potentially bilateral reaction to Buddhism, local opposition to the arrival of Eastern Mysticism has also occurred in the steel manufacturing town of Wollongong, an hours drive south of Sydney. There the Anglican Bishop of Wollongong, the Reverend Reg Piper has weighed into the debate expressing his annoyance not only at the presence of Buddhism, but the presence of a philosophy he sees as evil.

The contest began when a Taiwan-based Buddhist sect, Fokuangshan, opened a huge fifty million-dollar temple just south of the steel city in Berkley. The monks there planned to promote their style of 'humanistic' Buddhism, which emphasises the 'oneness and co-existence of the global village'.

The Fokuangshan sect was founded in the mid-1960's and has more than one hundred branches world-wide (including Brisbane, Melbourne and Perth) with 1.5 million members and its own university, several schools, an organ donor bank, a retirement home, even a cemetery. This growth is due to its' charismatic founding father, the Venerable Hsing Yun. The size of the Wollongong temple, called Nan Tien, is second only to their headquarters in Taipei.

Bishop Piper's concerns are not shared by other Christian churches such

as the local Uniting Church, which has adopted a user-friendly approach to the temple. On Tuesday, the 18th of June 1996, Bishop Piper appeared on the ABCs' 7.30 Report to voice his opposition.

Bishop Piper: See when you have the bible view of humankind, generally, if it is outside the framework of the truth - the bible terms it as evil.

Reporter: Is it a deception?.

Bishop Piper: In that respect, yes. While ever it is not based in the truth of Christ, it would be a deception. Because Buddhism is basically an atheistic religion. There is no god.

Reporter: Why is that a problem?.

Bishop Piper: Because God has revealed himself through Christ. Christ has been raised from the dead. He said he is God. There is no other way to the truth and no other way to really live except through Christ.

The growing curiosity about Buddhism has so worried Bishop Piper that he has made a video called In Search Of Paradise - A Biblical Response To Buddhism. It is to warn all Christians of the evil deception of Buddhism, that has arrived to convert them.

Reverend Shin of the Nan Tien temple remains perplexed with Bishop Pipers attitude. "We don't convert people to Buddhism or change their religion", he said. " As long as they feel comfortable with any of the practices or any of the beliefs and it is good for the society, good for them and good for the family, that is the most important thing. Whether they decide to become Buddhists or not - that is not our concern"(17).

Local opposition to Buddhism also extends beyond the Christian clergy. A survey by the Federal Office Of Multicultural Affairs, conducted in 1988, found that 41% of the general population did not wish to have a Buddhist as a workmate. Only Muslims fared worse(18).

Despite this, on Sunday 8th February this year Australian Buddhists were delighted to learn they had a friend in a high place when the Governor-General, Sir William Deane, expressed his support at the opening of the Rahula Community Lodge in Canberra(19).

"A report from the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research a couple of years ago, showed that over the ten years to 1991 Buddhism was by far the largest growing religion in our country: an increase in the order of some 300%" he said. "To a significant extent, of course, the figures reflect the substantial increase in migration from south-east Asia over that period.

But the second largest national group were Australian-born Buddhists - many from non-Asian cultures attracted by both the philosophy and the practice of Buddhism, with its emphasis upon the search for inner peace and understanding. I offer my very best wishes for the success of all that you hope to achieve in the years ahead as future stages of the centre are completed. May all your endeavours prosper and bring joy to those whom they are intended to help".

Buddhism continues to maintain a steady trickle of recruitment at the grass roots level. According to the Venerable Pannyavaro, a monk based in Surry Hills in Sydney, young people are still attracted to Buddhism because they are looking for an alternative to established Christian churches and they can explore Buddhism without feeling obliged to join.

"A lot of young people in the twenty to mid-thirty age group are coming because they don't feel imposed upon", he said, " and there are deeper meditative techniques they can draw upon". The Buddhist website he operates (http://www.buddhanet.net) gets an average 9,000 'hits' a day. Venerable Pannyavaro offers cyber-nirvana at this site in the form of online meditation sessions where people can log on, meditate and contemplate the infinite(20).

There are now more than ninety Buddhist temples and organisations in New South Wales, sixty-five of them in Sydney. The bulk of the two hundred people who each week visit the Buddhist Library, Meditation and Information Centre in Camperdown in Sydney are in the thirty to fifty

age group. About eighty-percent are from a non-Asian background(21).

Much to the horror of the Christian clergy (if they ever find out), Buddhism is even being taught in one New South Wales primary school during religious scripture classes. In early 1995 at Blackheath Primary School a group of parents approached the principal, Kate Allan, asking the school to provide Buddhist instruction as well as the traditional Catholic and Protestant options. Now, forty-five of the schools three hundred and fifty students attend classes in Buddhism.

"The move came from the community", Allan says. "In the mountains we have quite a diverse community and it was the choice of the parents to have these classes - it was not something imposed on the whole school"(22).

Answering the question of Buddhism's growing popularity in is clearly going to be a rich and involved conclusion. This religion seems to have, at first glance, a vigorous influence on the world stage. Just when you think you have examined the issues thoroughly, you suddenly discover that you are still only looking at the tip of the iceberg.

1 A History Of Buddhism In Australia 1848-1988, by Paul Croucher, University of New South Wales Press, 1989, Chapter 1, page 1.

2 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 2.

3 A History Of Buddhism In Australia 1848-1988, by Paul Croucher, University of New South Wales Press, 1989, Chapter 1, page 11.

4 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 2.

5 Ethnic Buddhists in New South Wales, by Graeme Lyall, a part of Religion and Ethnic Identity - An Australian Study, Volume 3, 1990,

Richmond Victoria, Spectrum Press.

6 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 2.

7 Sourced from The God In Exile, a feature story in American Time magazine, by Pico Iyer, December 22nd 1997, Volume 150.

8 Sourced from Dalai Inc, by John Huxley, an article in the Spectrum section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Saturday 31st August, 1996.

9 Sourced from The Mood Molecule, an article in American Time magazine, September 29th 1997, Volume 150, No. 13.

10 Census surveys originally sourced from the Australian Bureau Of Statistics, also found at the web site for The Buddhist Council Of New South Wales (at http://www.zip.com.au/~lyallg/index.htm).

11 Sourced from Taking Australia by Om, an article in the Agenda section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Monday, 27th May 1996.

12 Sourced from Great Religions Of The World, by Sr Loretta Pastva SND, Chapter 5, 1986, Saint Mary's Press.

13 This quote is found at a Buddhist net site run by the Venerable Pannyavaro, at http://impulse.hawkesbury.uws.edu.au/BuddhaNet/ans13.htm

14 This incident is described in an essay written by Graeme Lyall, found at the web site for The Buddhist Council Of New South Wales (at http://www.zip.com.au/~lyallg/index.htm).

15 This incident is described in an essay written by Graeme Lyall, found at the web site for The Buddhist Council Of New South Wales (at http://www.zip.com.au/~lyallg/index.htm).

16 Sourced from Zap up the faith with some Zen, says priest , an article by Helen Pitt in the News and Features section of The Sydney

Morning Herald, Friday 3rd January 1997.

17 Sourced from a story shown on the ABC's 7.30 Report on 18th June, 1996. A broadcast quality copy has been provided, as well as written permission by Senior Producer Phil Kwok, for its use in the radio documentary.

18 The Buddhists in Australia, by Enid Adam and Phillip J. Hughes for the Bureau of Immigration, Multicultural and Population Research, Australian Government Publishing Office, 1996, Chapter 5, page 55.

19 A copy of this speech, and their kind permission for its use in the documentary, was obtained from the Vietnamese Program of SBS-Radio, Sydney.

20 This information was provided when the Venerable Pannyavaro was interviewed for the documentary at the Buddhist Vesak celebrations held at the University of New South Wales, May 23rd, 1998.

21 This information was provided by staff at the Buddhist Library, Meditation and Information Centre at 90-92 Church St, Camperdown, NSW, 2050, Sydney. Ph: 9519-8329.

22 Sourced from the article Without A Prayer by Helen Pitt, in the Education section of The Sydney Morning Herald, Monday 4th November 1996.

<end of file>

BUDDHIST WOMEN AT THE TIME OF THE BUDDHA

by
Hellmuth Hecker

Translated from the German by
Sister Khema

The Wheel Publication No. 292/293

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Copyright 1982 Buddhist Publication Society

ISSN 0049-7541

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by Raj Mendis

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Foreword

Abbreviations

The Verses of Final Knowledge of Bhikkhuni Sujata

Queen Mallika

What Cannot Be Got: The Buddha's Words to King Pasenadi on Queen Mallika's Death

Khema of Great Wisdom

Bhadda Kundalakesa, the former Jain Ascetic

Kisagotami, the Mother with the Dead Child

Sona, With Many Children

Nanda, the Half-sister of the Awakened One

Queen Samavati

Patacara, Preserver of the Vinaya

Changes Made During Transcription

About the BPS

Distribution Agreement

* * * * * * * *

FOREWORD

The following stories, written by Hellmuth Hecker, have been translated from the German Buddhist magazine, "Wissen and Wandel", XVIII 3 (1972), XXLI 1/2 (1976). They are published here with their kind permission.

While every effort has been made by the translator to conform to the original writing, some changes had to be made for the sake of clarity.

The stories of Bhadda Kundalakesa and Patacara have been enlarged and filled in.

Grateful acknowledgment is made to Ven. Khantipalo for his assistance in improving the style and content of this narrative. His new translations of verses of the Therigatha and the Dhammapada from the original Pali have helped to make these stories come alive.

It is hoped that this booklet will serve as an inspiration to all those who are endeavoring to tread in the Buddha's footsteps.

Sister Khema

Wat Buddha Dhamma
Wisemans Ferry, N.S.W.2255
Australia
January 1982

* * * * * * * *

ABBREVIATIONS OF SOURCE REFERENCES

A : Anguttara-Nikaya
D : Digha-Nikaya
Dhp : Dhammapada
M : Majjhima-Nikaya
S : Samyutta-Nikaya
Sn : Sutta-Nipata
Thag : Theragatha
Thig : Therigatha
Pac. : Pacittiya (Vinaya)
J. : Jataka
Ud. : Udana
Mil. : Milindapanha
Jtm. : Jatakamala
Bu. : Buddhavamsa
Divy.: Divyavadana
Ap. : Apadana

* * * * * * * *

THE VERSES OF FINAL KNOWLEDGE

OF BHIKKHUNI SUJATA

With subtle veils adorned,
Garlands and sandal-wood bedecked,
Covered all over with ornaments,
Surrounded by my servants,

Taking with us food and drink,
Eatables of many kinds,
Setting off from the house,
To the forest grove we took it all.

Having enjoyed and sported there,
We turned our feet to home
But on the way I saw and entered
Near Saketa, a monastery,.
Seeing the Light of the World
I drew near, bowed down to Him;
Out of compassion the Seeing One
Then taught me Dhamma there.

Hearing the words of the Great Sage,
I penetrated Truth:
The Dhamma passionless,
I touched the Dhamma of Deathlessness.
When the True Dhamma had been known,
I went forth to the homeless life;
The three True Knowledges are attained,
Not empty the Buddha's Teaching!

(Therigatha 145-150)
Verses of the Elder nuns.

* * * * * * * *

QUEEN MALLIKA

At the time of the Buddha, a daughter was born to the foreman of the guild of garland-makers in Savatthi. She was beautiful, clever and well behaved and a source of joy to her father.

One day, when she had just turned sixteen, she went to the public flower gardens with her girl-friends and took three portions of fermented rice along in her basket as the day's sustenance.

When she was just leaving by the city gate, a group of monks came along, who had come down from the monastery on the hill to obtain almsfood in town. The leader among them stood out; one whose grandeur and sublime beauty impressed her so much, that she impulsively offered him all the food in her basket.

He was the Awakened One. He let her put her offering into his alms bowl. After Mallika -- without knowing to whom she had given the food -- had prostrated at his feet, she walked on full of joy. The Buddha smiled. Ananda, his attendant, who knew that the fully Enlightened One does not smile without a reason, asked therefore why he was smiling. The Buddha replied that this girl would reap the benefits of her gift this very same day by becoming the Queen of Kosala.

This sounded unbelievable, because how could the Maharaja of Benares and Kosala elevate a woman of low caste to the rank of Queen? Especially in the India of those days with its very strict caste system, this seemed quite improbable.

The ruler over the United Kingdoms of Benares and Kosala in the Ganges Valley was King Pasenadi, the mightiest Maharaja of his day. At that time he was at war with his neighbor, the King of Magadha.

The latter had won a battle and King Pasenadi had been forced to retreat. He was returning to his capital on the horse that had been his battle companion. Before entering the city, he heard a girl sing in the flower gardens. It was Mallika, who was singing melodiously because of her joy in meeting the Illustrious Sage. The King was attracted by the song and rode into the gardens; Mallika did not run away from the strange warrior, but came nearer, took the horse by its reins and looked straight into the King's eyes. He asked her whether she was already married and she replied in the negative.

Thereupon he dismounted, lay down with his head in her lap and let her console him about his ill-luck in battle.

After he had recovered, he let her mount his horse behind him and took her back to the house of her parents. In the evening he sent an entourage with much pomp to fetch her and made her his principal wife and Queen.

From then on she was dearly beloved by the King. She was given many loyal servants and in her beauty she resembled a goddess. It became known throughout the whole kingdom that because of her simple gift she had been elevated to the highest position in the State and this induced her subjects to be kind and generous towards their fellow men. Wherever she went, people would joyously proclaim: "That is Queen Mallika, who gave alms to the Buddha." (J 415E)

After she had become Queen, she soon went to visit the Enlightened One to ask him something which was puzzling her. Namely, how it came about that one woman could be beautiful, wealthy and of great ability, another be beautiful but poor and not very able, yet another although ugly, be rich and very able, and finally another be ugly, poor and possess no skills at all.

These differences can constantly be observed in daily life. But while the ordinary person is satisfied with such common place terms as fate, heredity, coincidence and so on, Queen Mallika wanted to probe deeper as she was convinced that nothing happens without a cause.

The Buddha explained to her in great detail that all attributes and living conditions of people everywhere were solely dependent on the extent of their moral purity. Beauty was caused by forgiveness and gentleness, prosperity due to generous giving, and skillfulness was caused by never envying others, but rather being joyful and supporting their abilities.

Whichever of these three virtues a person had cultivated, that would show up as their "destiny", usually in some mixture of all of

them. The coming together of all three attributes would be a rarity. After Mallika had listened to this discourse of the Buddha, she resolved in her heart to be always gentle towards her subjects and never to scold them, to give alms to all monks, brahmins and the poor, and never to envy anyone who was happy.

At the end of the Enlightened One's discourse she took refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha and remained a faithful disciple for the rest of her life. (A IV, 197)

She showed her great generosity not only giving regular alms, but also by building a large, ebony-lined hall for the Sangha, which was used for religious discussions. (M 78, D 9)

She exhibited her gentleness by serving her husband with the five qualities of a perfect wife, namely: always rising before him, and going to bed after him, by always obeying his commands, always being polite, and using only kind words. Even the monks praised her gentleness in their discussions about virtue.

Soon she was to prove that she was also free of jealousy. The King had made up his mind to marry a second chief wife and brought a cousin of the Buddha home as his betrothed. Although it is said that it is in the nature of women not to allow a rival into her home, Mallika related to the other wife without the slightest malice. (A VI, 52) Both women lived in peace and harmony at the Court.

Even when the second wife gave birth to a son, the crown prince, and Mallika had only a daughter, she was not envious. When the King voiced disappointment about the birth of a daughter, the Buddha said to him that a woman was superior to a man if she was clever, virtuous, well-behaved and faithful. Then she could become the wife of a great King and give birth to an almighty Ruler. (S 3,16) When the daughter, Princess Vajira, had grown up, she became Queen of Magadha and thereby the ancestress of the greatest Indian Emperor, Asoka, who ruled Magadha 250 years later.

After Mallika had become a faithful lay devotee of the Buddha,

she also won her husband over to the teaching. And that happened in this way: One night the King had a succession of sixteen perturbing dreams during which he heard gruesome, unfathomable sounds from four voices, which uttered: "//Du, Sa, Na, So.//" When the King woke up from these dreams, great fear seized him, and sitting upright and trembling, he awaited the sunrise.

When his Brahmin priests asked him whether he had slept well, he related the terror of the night and asked them what one could do to counteract such a menace. The Brahmins declared that one would have to offer great sacrifices and thereby pacify the evil spirits. In his fear the King agreed to that. The Brahmins rejoiced because of the gifts they would surely reap and busily began to make preparations for the great sacrifice. They scurried about, building a sacrificial altar and tied many animals to posts, so they could be killed.

For greater efficacy, they demanded the sacrifice of four human beings and these also awaited their death, tied to posts. When Mallika became aware of all this activity, she went to the King and asked him why the Brahmins were so busily running about full of joyous expectation. The King replied that she did not pay enough attention to him and did not know his sorrows.

Thereupon he told her of his dreams. Mallika asked the King whether he had also consulted the first and foremost of Brahmins about the meaning and interpretation. He replied that she first had to tell him who was the first and foremost of Brahmins. She explained that the Awakened One was foremost in the world of Gods and men, the first of all Brahmins. King Pasenadi decided to ask the Awakened One's advice and went to Prince Jeta's Grove, Anathapindika's Monastery.

He related to the Buddha what had taken place in his dreams and asked him what would happen to him. "Nothing," the Awakened One replied and explained the meaning to him. The sixteen dreams which he had were prophecies, showing that the living conditions on earth would deteriorate steadily, due to the increasing moral laxity of

the kings. In a meditative moment, King Pasenadi had been able to see future occurrences within his sphere of interest because he was a monarch concerned with the well-being of his subjects.

The four voices which he had heard belonged to four men who had lived in Savatthi and had been seducers of married women. Because of that they were reborn in hell and for 30,000 years they drowned in red-hot cauldrons, coming nearer and nearer to the fire, which intensified their unbearable suffering. During another 30,000 years they slowly rose up in those iron cauldrons and had now come to the rim, where they could once again at least breathe the air of the human realm.

Each one wanted the speak a verse, but because of the gravity of the deed, could not get past the first syllable. Not even in sights could they voice their suffering, because they had long lost the gift of speech. The four verses, which start in Pali with "//du//", "//sa//", "//na//", "//so//", were recognized by the Awakened One as follows:

//Du// Dung-like life we lived,
No willingness to give,
Although we could have given much,
We did not make our refuge thus.

//Sa// Say, the end is near?
Already 60,000 years have gone
Without respite the torture is
In this hell realm.

//Na// Naught, no end near, Oh, would it end!
No end in sight for us.
Who once did misdeeds here
For me, for you, for both of us.

//So// So, could I only leave this place
And raise myself to human realm,
I would be kind and moral too,

And do good deeds abundantly.

After the King had heard these explanations, he became responsive to the request of the compassionate Queen and granted freedom to the imprisoned men and animals. He ordered the sacrificial altar to be destroyed. (J 77 & 314)

The King, who had become a devoted lay disciple of the Buddha, visited him one day again and met a wise and well-learned layman there. The King asked him whether he could give some daily Dhamma teaching to his two Queens. The layman replied that the teaching came from the Enlightened One and only one of his immediate disciples could pass it on to the Queens. The King understood this and requested the Buddha to give permission to one of his monks to teach. The Buddha appointed Ananda for this task. Queen Mallika learned easily in spite of her uneducated background, but Queen Vasabhakhattiya, cousin of the Buddha and mother of the crown-prince, was unconcentrated and learned with difficulty. (Pac 3)

One day the royal couple looked down upon the river from the palace and saw a group of the Buddha's monks playing about in the water. The king said to Queen Mallika reproachfully: "Those playing about in the water are supposed to be Saints?" Such was namely the reputation of this group of the so-called seventeen monks, who were quite young and of good moral conduct. Mallika replied that she could only explain it thus, that either the Buddha had not made any rules with regard to bathing or that the monks were not acquainted with them, because they were not amongst the rules which were recited regularly.

Both agreed that it would not make a good impression on lay people and on those monks not yet secure, if those in higher training played about in the water and enjoyed themselves in the way of untrained worldly people. But King Pasenadi wanted to avoid blackening those monks' characters and just wanted to give the Buddha a hint, so that he could lay down a firm rule. He conceived the idea to send a special gift to the Buddha to be taken by those

monks. They brought the gift and the Buddha asked them on what occasion they had met the King. Then they told him what they had done and the Buddha laid down a corresponding rule. (Pac. 53)

One day when the King was standing on the parapet of the palace with the Queen and was looking down upon the land, he asked her whether there was anyone in the world she loved more than herself. He expected her to name him, since he flattered himself to have been the one who had raised her to fame and fortune. But although she loved him, she remained truthful and replied that she know of no one dearer to herself than herself. Then she wanted to know how it was with him: Did he love anyone -- possibly her -- more than himself? Thereupon the King also had to admit that self-love was always predominant. But he went to the Buddha and recounted the conversation to find out how a Saint would consider this.

The Buddha confirmed his and Mallika's statements:

I visited all quarters with my mind
Nor found I any dearer than myself;
Self is likewise to every other dear;
Who loves himself may never harm another.

(Ud 47)

(Translated by Ven. Nanamoli)

One day the Buddha said to a man whose child had died: "Dear ones, those who are dear, bring sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief and despair" -- the suffering that results from a clinging love. In spite of the clearly visible proof, the man could not understand this. The conversation was reported to the King and he asked his wife whether it was really true that sorrow would result from love. "If the Awakened One has said so, O King, then it is so," she replied devotedly.

The King demurred that she accepted every word of the Buddha like a disciple from a guru. Thereupon she sent a messenger to the Buddha to ask for more details and then passed the explicit answer on to her husband.

She asked him whether he loved his daughter, his second wife, the crown-prince, herself and his kingdom? Naturally he confirmed this, these five things were dear to him. But if something happened to these five, Mallika responded, would he not feel sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief or despair, which comes from loving? Then the King understood and realized how wisely the Buddha could penetrate all existence: "Very well, then Mallika, continue to venerate him." And the King rose, uncovered his shoulder, prostrated deferentially in the direction where the Blessed One was wont to stay and greeted him three times with: "Homage to the Blessed One, the Holy One, the fully Awakened One."

But their lives also did not remain quite without conflict. One day an argument arose between the couple about the duties of the Queen. For some reason the King was angry at her and treated her from then on as if she had disappeared into thin air. When the Buddha arrived at the palace the next day for his meal, he asked about the Queen, who had always been present at other times. Pasenadi scowled and said: "What about her? She has gone mad because of her fame." The Buddha replied that he, himself, had raised her up to that position quite unexpectedly and should become reconciled with her. Somewhat reluctantly the King had her called. Thereupon the Buddha praised the blessing of amity and the anger was forgotten, as if it had never happened. (J 306)

But later on a new tension arose between the couple. Again the King would not look at the Queen and pretended she did not exist. When the Buddha became aware of this, he asked about her. Pasenadi said that her good fortune had gone to her head. Immediately the Awakened One told an incident from a former life:

Both were then heavenly beings, a deva couple, who loved each other dearly. One night they were separated from each other because of the flooding of a stream. They both regretted this irretrievable night, which could never be replaced during their life-span of a thousand years. And during the rest of their lives they never let go of each other's company and always remembered to use this separation

as a warning so that their happiness would endure during that whole existence. The King was moved by this story, and became reconciled to the Queen. Mallika then spoke this verse to the Buddha:

With joy I heard your varied words,
Which spoken were for my well-being;
With your talk you took away my sorrow
Verily, you are the joy-bringer amongst the ascetics
May you live long!

(J504)

A third time the Buddha told of an occurrence during one of the former lives of the royal couple. At that time Pasenadi was a crown-prince and Mallika his wife. When the crown-prince became afflicted with leprosy and could not become King because of that, he resolved to withdraw into the forest by himself, so as not to become a burden to anyone. But his wife did not desert him, and looked after him with touching attention. She resisted the temptation to lead a care-free life in pomp and splendor and remained faithful to her ugly and ill-smelling husband. Through the power of her virtue she was able to effect his recovery. When he ascended to the throne and she became his Queen, he promptly forgot her and enjoyed himself with various dancing girls. It is almost as difficult to find a grateful person, the Buddha said, as it is difficult to find a Holy One. (A III, 122)

Only when the King was reminded of the good deeds of his Queen, did he change his ways, asked her forgiveness and lived together with her in harmony and virtue. (J 519)

Queen Mallika committed only one deed in this life which had evil results and which led her to the worst rebirth. Immediately after her death, she was reborn in hell, though this lasted only a few days.

When she died, the King was just listening to a Dhamma exhortation by the Buddha. When the news reached him there, he was deeply shaken and even the Buddha's reminder that there was nothing

in the world that could escape old age, disease, death, decay and destruction could not immediately assuage his grief. (A V,49)

His attachment -- "from love comes sorrow" -- was so strong, that he went to the Buddha every day to find out about the future destiny of his wife. If he had to get along without her on earth, at least he wanted to know about her rebirth. But for seven days the Buddha distracted him from his question through fascinating and moving Dhamma discourses, so that he only remembered his question when he arrived home again. Only on the seventh day would the Buddha answer his question and said that Mallika had been reborn in the "Heaven of the Blissful Devas". He did not mention the seven days she had spent in hell, so as not to add to the King's sorrow. Even though it was a very short-termed sojourn in the lower realms, one can see that Mallika had not yet attained stream-entry [*] during her life on earth, since it is one of the signs of a Stream-enterer that there is no rebirth below the human state. However, this experience of hellish suffering together with her knowledge of Dhamma, could have quickened Mallika's last ripening for the attainment of stream-entry.

* [Stream-entry: the first stage of Enlightenment, where the first glimpse of Nibbana is gained and the first three fetters abandoned.]

Sources: M 87; A V,49, IV, 197, VIII, 91;
S 3,8 = Ud V,I; S 3, 16;
J 77, 306, 314, 415, 504, 519; Pac. 53,83;
Mil. 115, 291; Jtm. 3; Divy, p.88

* * * * * * * *

WHAT CANNOT BE GOT

The Buddha's Words to King Pasenadi on Queen Mallika's Death.

At one time the Lord was staying near Savatthi at Jeta Grove, Anathapindika's Monastery. Then King Pasenadi of Kosala approached the Lord and having done so, paid his respects and sat down nearby. Now at that time Queen Mallika died. A certain man then approached the King and whispered in his ear: "Your Majesty, Queen Mallika has died." At those words king Pasenadi was filled with grief and depression, and with shoulders drooping, head down, he sat glum, and with nothing to say. The Lord saw the king sitting there like that and spoke to him in this way:

"Great king, there are these five circumstances not-to-be-got by monk, brahmin, deva, Mara, Brahma, or by anyone in the world. What are the five?

That what is of the nature to decay may not decay, is a circumstance not-to-be-got by a monk...or by anyone in the world. That what is of the nature to be diseased may not be diseased, is a circumstance not-to-be-got by a monk...or by anyone in the world.

That what is of the nature to die may not die, is a circumstance not-to-be-got by a monk...or by anyone in the world.

That what is of the nature to be exhausted may not be exhausted, is a circumstance not-to-be-got by a monk...or by anyone in the world.

That what is of the nature to be destroyed may not be destroyed, is a circumstance, not-to-be-got by a monk...or by anyone in the world.

Great king, for an uninstructed ordinary person what is of the nature to decay does decay, what is of the nature to be diseased does become diseased, what is of the nature to die does die, what is of the nature to be exhausted is exhausted and what is of the nature to be destroyed is destroyed -- and when these things happen to him

he does not reflect, "It's not only for me that what is of the nature to decay decays...that what is of the nature to be destroyed is destroyed, but wherever there are beings, coming and going, dying and being born, for all those beings what is of the nature to decay decays...what is of the nature to be destroyed is destroyed, and if I, when there is decay in what is of the nature to decay...when there is destruction in what is of the nature to be destroyed, should grieve, pine, and lament, and crying beat the breast and so fall into delusion, food would not be enjoyed, my body would become haggard, work would not be done and enemies would be pleased, while friends would be depressed. Then, when there is decay in what is of the nature to decay, disease in what is of the nature to be diseased, death in what is of the nature to die, exhaustion in what is of the nature to be exhausted, destruction in what is of the nature to be destroyed, he grieves, pines and laments, and crying beats his breast and so falls into delusion.

This is called an uninstructed ordinary person; pierced by the poisoned dart of grief, he just torments himself. Great king, for the instructed Noble Disciple what is of the nature to decay does decay... and what is of the nature to be destroyed is destroyed...and when these things happen to him he does reflect, "It's not only for me that what is of the nature to decay decays...that what is of the nature to be destroyed, is destroyed, but wherever there are beings, coming and going, dying and being born, for all those beings what is of the nature to decay decays...what is of the nature to be destroyed is destroyed, and if I, when there is decay in what is of the nature to decay...when there is destruction in what is of the nature to be destroyed, should grieve, pine and lament, and crying beat the breast and so fall into delusion, food would not be enjoyed, my body would become haggard, work would not be done and enemies would be pleased while friends would be depressed. Then when there is decay in what is of the nature to decay, disease in what is of the nature to be diseased, death in what is of the nature to die, exhaustion in what is of the nature to be exhausted, destruction in what is of the nature to be destroyed, he does not grieve or pine or lament, he does not beat his breast and fall into delusion.

This is called an instructed Noble Disciple. Drawn out is the poisoned dart of grief with which the uninstructed ordinary person torments himself. Free of grief, free from the dart, the Noble Disciple has quenched [*] himself completely.

* [Or "become cool" literally "nibban-ered".]

Great king, these are the five circumstances not-to-be-got by monk, brahmin, deva, Mara, Brahma, or by anyone in the world.

Do not grieve, nor should you lament.
Here, what good is gained? -- none at all indeed,
and enemies rejoice to see that grief and pain.
But when misfortunes do not shake the wise --
that one who knows well how to seek the good,
then enemies because of that are pained
seeing his face as formerly, not strained.
Where and whatever good may gotten, be
there and just there he should try for that
by study, wisdom and well-spoken words,
unpracticed so far, and tradition, too.
But if he knows: "This good can be got
Neither by me nor any other too"
then ungrieving he should bear it all (and think),
"Now how to use my strength for present work?"

//Anguttara Nikaya//, (Fives, 49)

* * * * * * * *

KHEMA OF GREAT WISDOM

Just as there were two foremost disciples in the order of monks, namely Sariputta and Moggallana, likewise the Buddha named two women as foremost amongst nuns, namely Uppalavanna and Khema.

The name //Khema// means well-settled or composed or security and is a synonym for Nibbana. The nun Khema belonged to a royal family from the land of Magadha. When she was of marriageable age, she became one of the chief consorts of King Bimbisara. As beautiful as her appearance was, equally beautiful was her life as the wife of an Indian Maharaja.

When she heard about the Buddha from her husband, she became interested, but she had a certain reluctance to become involved with his teaching. She felt that the teaching would run counter to her life of sense-pleasures and indulgences. The king, however, knew how he could influence her to listen to the teaching. He described at length the harmony, the peace and beauty of the monastery in the Bamboo Grove, where the Buddha stayed frequently. Because she loved beauty, harmony and peace, she was persuaded to visit there.

Decked out in royal splendor with silk and sandalwood, she went to the monastery. The Exalted One spoke to her and explained the law of impermanence of all conditioned beauty to her. She penetrated this sermon fully and still dressed in royal garments, she attained to enlightenment. Just like the monk, Mahakappina -- a former king -- she likewise became liberated through the power of the Buddha's words while still dressed in the garments of the laity. With her husband's permission she joined the Order of Nuns. Such an attainment, almost like lightning, is only possible however where the seed of wisdom has long been ripening and virtue is fully matured.

An ordinary person, hearing Khema's story, only sees the wonder of the present happening. A Buddha can see beyond this and knows that this woman did not come to full liberation accidentally. It came about like this: In former times when a Buddha appeared in the

world, then Khema in those past lives also appeared near him, or so it has been recounted. Due to her inner attraction towards the highest Truth, she always came to birth wherever the bearer and proclaimer of such Truth lived. It is said that already innumerable ages ago she had sold her beautiful hair to give alms to the Buddha Padumuttara. During the time of the Buddha Vipassi, ninety-one eons ago, she had been a teacher of Dhamma. Further it is told, that during the three Buddhas of our happy eon, which were previous to our Buddha Gautama, she was a lay disciple and gained happiness through building monasteries for the Sangha.

While most beings mill around heaven or hell realms during the life-time of a Buddha, Khema always tried to be near the source of wisdom. When there was no Buddha appearing in the world, she would be reborn at the time of Pacceka-Buddhas or Bodhisattas. In one birth she was the wife of the Bodhisatta, who always exhorted his peaceful family like this:

> According to what you have got, give alms;
> Observe the Uposatha days, keep the precepts pure;
> Dwell upon the thought of death and be mindful of your mortal state.
> For in the case of beings like ourselves, death is certain, life is uncertain;
> All existing things are transitory and subject to decay.
> Therefore be heedful of your ways day and night.

One day Khema's only son in this life was suddenly killed by the bite of a poisonous snake, yet she was able to keep total equanimity:

> Uncalled he hither came, without leave departed, too;
> Even as he came, he went. What cause is here for woe?
> No friend's lament can touch the ashes of the dead:
> Why should I grieve? He fares the way he had to tread.
> Though I should fast and weep, how would it profit me?
> My kith and kin, alas! would more unhappy be.
> No friend's lament can touch the ashes of the dead:

Why should I grieve? He fares the way he had to tread.
(J 354)

Another time -- so it is told -- she was she daughter-in-law of the Bodhisatta (J 397), many times a great Empress who dreamt about receiving teaching from the Bodhisatta and then actually was taught by him (J 501,502,534). It is further recounted that as a Queen she was always the wife of he who was later Sariputta, who said about her:

Of equal status is the wife,
Obedient, speaking only loving words,
With children, beauty, fame, garlanded,
She always listens to my words.
(J 502,534)

This husband in former lives was a righteous king, who upheld the ten royal virtues: Generosity, morality, renunciation, truthfulness, gentleness, patience, amity, harmlessness, humility, justice. Because of these virtues the king lived in happiness and bliss. Khema, too, lived in accordance with these precepts. (J 534)

Only because Khema had already purified her heart and perfected it in these virtues, in many past lives she was now mature enough and had such pure and tranquil emotions, that she could accept the ultimate Truth in the twinkling of an eye.

The Buddha praised her as the nun foremost in wisdom. A story goes with that: King Pasenadi was traveling through his country, and one evening he arrived at a small township. He felt like having a conversation about Dhamma and ordered a servant to find out whether there was a wise ascetic or priest in the town. The servant sounded everyone out, but could not find anyone whom his master could converse with. He reported this to the King and added that a nun of the Buddha lived in the town.

It was the saintly Khema, who was famed everywhere for her wisdom

and known to be clever, possessing deep insight, had heard much Dhamma, and was a speaker of renown, knowing always the right retort. Thereupon the king went to the former Queen, greeted her with respect and had the following conversation with her:

P.: Does an Awakened One exist after death?
K.: The Exalted One has not declared that an Awakened One exists after death.
P.: Then an Awakened One does not exist after death?
K.: That too, the Exalted One has not declared.
P.: Then the Awakened One exists after death and does not exist?
K.: Even that, the Exalted One has not declared.
P.: Then one must say, the Awakened One neither exists nor not exists after death?
K.: That too, the Exalted One has not declared.

Thereupon the King wanted to know why the Buddha had rejected these four questions. First we must try to understand what these questions imply. The first question corresponds with the view of all those beings whose highest goal is to continue on after death, spurred on by craving for existence. The answer that an Awakened One continues to exist after death, is the one given by all other religions, including later interpretations of Buddhism.

The second answer that the Enlightened One does not exist after death would be in keeping with craving for non-existence, i.e. annihilation.

Because of an urge for definite knowledge and certainly, a definition is sought which could claim that the five aggregates (//khandha//) of form, feeling, perception, mental formations and consciousness -- which make up the sum total of all existence -- are completely dissolved and disappear upon the shedding of an Awakened One's body; and that deliverance consisted in that mere fact of dissolution.

The third answer seeks a compromise: everything impermanent in an

Awakened One would be annihilated, but the permanent aspect, the essence, his actual person, would remain.

The fourth answer tries to get out of the predicament by formulating a "neither-nor" situation, which is meant to be satisfying. [*] All four formulas have been rejected by the Buddha as wrong view. They all presuppose that there is an "I" distinct from the world, while in reality "I" and "world" are part of the experience which arises because of consciousness.

* [This "solution" is formulated with the idea that it is something that words/concepts cannot describe, but it still uses "exist" "not exist" and so was not accepted by the Buddha.]

Only the Enlightened Ones can actually see this or those who have been their disciples, and unless this understanding is awakened, the assumption is made that an "I", and essentially permanent "self", is wandering through samsara, [*] gradually ascending higher and higher until it is dissolved, which is liberation; this is a belief held by some. Others conclude from this, that the Buddha teaches the destruction of the "self". But the Buddha teaches that there is no "I" or "self", which can be destroyed, that it has never existed and has never wandered through samsara.

* [Samsara: The rounds of birth and death, continually recurring.]

What we call "I" and what we call "world" are in reality a constantly changing process, always in flux, which always throws up the illusion of "I" and "world" born in the present and speculated upon in the past and future. The way to liberation is to stop speculating about the "I", to become free from habitual views and formulas, and come to the end of the mind's illusory conjuring.

Not through increasing the thought processes about phenomena, but through mindfulness of the arising of phenomena, which leads to reducing the chatter in the mind, can liberation be attained. Everything we see, hear, smell, taste, touch and think, anything

that can be contained in consciousness, no matter how wide-ranging and pure it is, has arisen due to causes; therefore it is impermanent and subject to decay and dissolution.

Everything which is subject to decay and change is not-self. Because the five clung-to aggregates are subject to destruction, they are not "my" self, are not "mine". "I" cannot prevent their decay, their becoming sick, damaged, faulty and their passing away. The conclusion that the self must then be outside of the five aggregates does not follow either, because it, too, is a thought and therefore belongs to one of the five clung-to aggregates (i.e. mental formations).

Any designation of the Enlightened One after death is therefore an illusion, born out of compulsion for naming, and cannot be appropriate. Whoever has followed the teaching of the Awakened One, as Khema did, is greatly relieved to see that the Buddha did not teach the destruction of an existing entity, nor the annihilation of a self. But, on the contrary, those not instructed by the Exalted One live without exception in a world of perpetual destruction, of uncontrollable transiency in the realm of death. Whatever they look upon as "I" and "mine" is constantly vanishing and only upon renouncing these things which are unsatisfactory because of their impermanence, can they reach a refuge of peace and security. Just as the lion's roar of the Exalted One proclaimed: "Open are the doors to the deathless, who has ears to hear, come and listen."

Khema tried to explain this to the King with a simile. She asked him whether he had a clever mathematician or statistician, who could calculate for him how many hundred, thousand or hundred-thousand grains of sand are contained in the river Ganges. The King replied that that is not possible. The nun then asked him whether he knew of anyone who could figure out how many gallons of water are contained in the great ocean. That, too, the King considered impossible. Khema asked him why it is not possible. The King replied that the ocean is mighty, deep, unfathomable.

Just so, said Khema, is the Exalted One. Whoever wished to define

the Awakened One, could only do so through the five clung-to aggregates and the Buddha no longer clung-to them. "Released from clinging to form, feeling, perception, mental formations and consciousness is the Enlightened One, mighty, deep unfathomable as the great ocean."

Therefore it was not appropriate to say he existed or did not exist, or existed and did not exist, nor did he neither exist nor not exist. All these designations could not define what was undefinable. Just that was liberation: liberation from the compulsion to stabilize as "self" the constant flux of the five aggregates, which are never the same in any given moment, but only appear as a discharge of tensions arising from mental formations.

The King rejoiced in the penetrating explanation of the nun Khema. Later on he met the Enlightened One and asked him the same four questions. The Buddha explained it exactly as Khema had done, even using the same words. The King was amazed and recounted his conversation with the wise nun Khema, the Arahant. (S 44,1)

Sources: S 17,23; S 44,1; A I,24; II,62 = IV,176; VIII,91.

Thag. 139-144; J 354;397;501;502;534;539; Ap II No.18 (verse 96); Bu 26,19.

* * * * * * * *

BHADDA KUNDALAKESA

THE FORMER JAIN ASCETIC

In Rajagaha, the capital of the kingdom of Magadha, lived a girl of good family named Bhadda. Her parents protected her very

carefully, because she had a passionate nature and they were afraid that she would be hurt due to her attraction to men. One day from her window Bhadda saw how a thief was being led to the place of execution. He was the son of a Brahmin (priest-caste) but had a strong tendency towards stealing.

She fell in love with him at first sight. She convinced her father that she could not live without him, and so he bribed the guards who let the condemned man escape.

Soon after the wedding the bridegroom became obsessed with the desire to get his wife's jewelry. He told her he had made a vow that he would make an offering to a certain mountain deity if he could escape execution. Through this ruse he managed to get Bhadda away from his home. He wanted to throw her down from a high cliff to gain possession of her valuable ornaments. When they came to the cliff, he brusquely told her about his intention. Bhadda, in her distress, likewise resolved to a ruse that enabled her to give him a push so that it was he who fell to his death.

Burdened by the enormity of her deed, she did not want to return to lay life. Sensual pleasures and possessions were no longer tempting for her. She became a wandering ascetic. First she entered the order of Jains and as a special penance, her hair was torn out by the roots, when she ordained. But it grew again and was very curly. Therefore she was called "Curly-hair" (Kundalakesa).

The teaching of the Jain sect did not satisfy her, so she became a solitary wanderer. For fifty years she traveled through India and visited many spiritual teachers, thereby obtaining an excellent knowledge of religious scriptures and philosophies. She became one of the most famous debaters. When she entered a town, she would make a sand-pile and stick a rose-apple branch into it and would announce that whoever would engage in discussion with her should trample upon the sand-pile.

One day she came to Savatthi and again erected her little monument. At that time, Sariputta -- the disciple of the Buddha with

the greatest power of analysis -- was staying at the Jeta Grove. He heard of the arrival of Bhadda and as a sign of his willingness for debate, he had several children go and trample on the sand-pile. Thereupon Bhadda went to the Jeta Grove, to Anathapindika's Monastery, accompanied by a large number of people. She was certain of victory, since she had become used to being the winner in all debates.

She put a number of questions to Sariputta. He answered all of them until she found nothing more to ask. Then Sariputta questioned her. Already the first question affected Bhadda profoundly, namely, "What is the One?" She remained silent, unable to discern what the Elder could have been inquiring about. Surely he did not mean "God", or "Brahman" or "the Infinite", she pondered. But what was it then? The answer should have been "nutriment" because all beings are sustained by food.

Although she was unable to find an answer and thereby lost the debate, she knew that here was someone who had found what she had been looking; for during her pilgrimage of half a century. She chose Sariputta as her teacher, but he referred her to the Buddha. The Awakened One preached Dhamma to her at Mount Vulture Peak and concluded with the following verses:

> Though a thousand verses
> are made of meaningless lines,
> better the single meaningful line
> by hearing which one is at peace.
>
> (Dhp 101)

Just as the wanderer Bahiya was foremost amongst monks who attained Arahantship faster than anyone else, she was foremost amongst nuns with the same quality. Both grasped the highest Truth so quickly and so deeply that admittance to the Order followed after attainment of Arahantship. Mind and emotions of both of them had long been trained and prepared, so that they could reach the highest attainment very quickly.

Bhadda's verses have been handed down to us in the collection of the "Verses of the Elder Nuns", as she summarizes her life:

I traveled before in a single cloth,
With shaven head, covered in dust,
Thinking of faults in the faultless,
While in the faulty seeing no faults. [*]
When done was the day's abiding, [**]
I went to Mount Vulture Peak
And saw the stainless Buddha
By the Order of Bhikkhus revered.
Then before Him my hands in anjali [***]
Humbly, I bowed down on my knees.
"Come, Bhadda," He said to me:
And thus was I ordained.
Debt-free, I traveled for fifty years
In Anga, Magadha and Vajji,
In Kasi and Kosala, too,
Living on the alms of the land.
That lay-supporter -- wise man indeed --
May many merits accrue to him!
Who gave a robe to Bhadda for
Free of all ties is she.

(Thig 107-111)

* [//Vajja//: fault, can also mean "what is obstructive to spiritual progress".]
** [The daytime spent in seclusion for meditation.]
*** [//anjali//: hands placed palms to palm respectfully.

Sources: A I,24; Thig 107-111; J 509; Ap 11 No.21 (p.560).

* * * * * * * *

KISAGOTAMI

THE MOTHER WITH THE DEAD CHILD

There lived in Savatthi a girl called Gotami, in poor circumstances, belonging to the lowest caste. Because she was very thin and haggard, a real bean-pole, everyone called her the haggard (//kisa//) Gotami. When one saw her walking around, tall and thin, one could not fathom her inner riches. One could truly say about her:

> Her beauty was an inner one
> One could not see its spark outside.

She was despondent because due to her poverty and lack of attractiveness, she was unable to find a husband. But one day it suddenly happened that a rich merchant who appreciated her inner wealth and considered that more important than her outer appearance, married her. However, the husband's family despised her because of her caste, her poverty and her looks. This animosity caused her great unhappiness, especially because of her beloved husband, who found himself in conflict between love for his parents and love for his wife.

But when Kisagotami gave birth to a baby boy, the husband's whole clan finally accepted her as the mother of the son and heir. Her relief about this changed attitude was immense and a great burden was taken from her. Now she was totally happy and contented. The boy grew up and soon started playing outside, full of energy and joy. However, one day her happiness showed itself to be based on an illusion. Her little son died suddenly. She did not know how to bear this tragedy. Beyond the usual love of a mother for her child, she had been especially attached to this child, because he was the guarantee for her marital bliss and her peace of mind.

His death made her fear that her husband's family would despise

her again and that they would blame her, saying she was karmically unable to have a son. "Kisagotami must have done some very despicable deeds, to have this happen to her," people would say. And even her husband might reject her now. All such ideas and imaginings revolved in her mind and a dark cloud descended upon her. She simply refused to accept the fact that the child was dead, and became obsessed with the fantasy that her child was only sick and that she had to get medicine for him.

With the dead child in her arms, she ran away from her home and went from house to house asking for medicine for her little son. At every door she begged: "Please give me some medicine for my child," but the people replied that medicine would not help any more, the child was dead. But she did not understand what they were saying to her, because in her mind she had resolved that the child was not dead. Others laughed at her without compassion. But amongst the many selfish and unsympathetic people, she also met a wise and kind person who recognized that her mind was deranged because of grief. He advised her to visit the best physician, namely the Buddha of the ten powers, who would know the right remedy.

She immediately followed this advice and ran to Prince Jeta's Grove, Anathapindika's Monastery, where the Buddha was staying. She arrived in the middle of a discourse being given by the Buddha to a large congregation. Totally despairing and in tears, with the corpse of the child in her arms, she begged the Buddha, "Master, give me medicine for my son." The Awakened One interrupted his teaching and replied kindly that he knew of a medicine. Hopefully she inquired what that could be.

"Mustard seeds," the Enlightened One replied, astounding everyone present.

Joyfully, Kisagotami inquired where she should go to obtain them and what kind to get. The Buddha replied that she need only bring a very small quantity from any house where no one had died. She trusted the Blessed One's words and went to the town. At the first house, she asked whether any mustard seeds were available.

"Certainly," was the reply. "Could I have a few seeds?" she inquired. "Of course," she was told, and some seeds were brought to her. But then she asked the second question, which she had not deemed quite as important: whether anyone had died in this house. "But of course," the people told her. And so it went everywhere. In one house someone; had died recently, in another house some time ago. She could not find any house where no one had died. The dead ones are more numerous than the living ones, she was told.

Towards evening she finally realized that not only she was stricken by the death of a loved one, but this was the common human fate. What no words had been able to convey to her, her own experience -- going from door to door -- made clear to her. She understood the law of existence, the being fettered to the always re-occurring deaths. In this way, the Buddha was able to heal her obsession and bring her to an acceptance of reality. Kisagotami no longer refused to believe that her child was dead, but understood that death is the destiny of all beings.

Such were the means by which the Buddha could heal grief-stricken people and bring them out of their overpowering delusion, in which the whole world was perceived only in the perspective of their loss. Once, when someone was lamenting the death of his father, the Buddha asked him which father he meant: the father of this life, or the last life, or the one before that. Because if one wanted to grieve, then it would be just as well not only to feel sorrow for the one father. (Pv 8, J 352).

Another time a grief-stricken person was able to see reality when the Buddha pointed out to him that his son would be reborn and that he was only lamenting for an empty shell. (Pv 12, J 354).

After Kisagotami had come to her senses, she took the child's lifeless body to the cemetery and returned to the Enlightened One. He asked her whether she had brought any mustard seed. She gratefully explained how she had been cured by the Blessed One. Thereupon the Master spoke the following verse to her:

In flocks and children finding delight,
with a mind clinging -- just such a man
death seizes and carries away,
as a great flood, a sleeping village.
(Dhp 287)

Because her mind had matured and she had won insight into reality, it was possible for her to become a stream-winner after hearing the Buddha proclaim just that one verse. She asked for admittance into the Order of Nuns.

After having spent some time as a nun, practicing and studying Dhamma, she watched her lamp one evening and compared the restlessly hissing flames with the ups and downs of life and death. Thereupon the Blessed One came to her and again spoke a short verse:

Though one should live a hundred years
not seeing the Deathless State,
yet better is life for a single day,
seeing the Deathless State.
(Dhp 114)

When she heard these lines, she was able to shed all fetters and became one of the Arahants, the fully Enlightened Ones.

Ninety-two eons ago, in one of her former lives, she had been the wife of a Buddha-to-be, at the time of the Buddha Phussa. During the time of the last Buddha before the Sage of the Sakyas, namely Buddha Kassapa, she had been a King's daughter who became a nun. (J 409)

In the collection of "Verses of the Elder Nuns" her stanzas can be found, in which she describes the great joy the Buddha imparted to her. Therefore she praises friendship with the Noble and Holy Ones:

The Sage has emphasized and praised
Noble friendship for the world.
If one stays with a Noble Friend,

even a fool will become a wise person.
Stay with them of good heart
for the wisdom of those who stay with them grows.
And while one is staying with them,
from every kind of //dukkha// one is freed.
//Dukkha// one should know well,
and how //dukkha// arises and ceases,
and the Eightfold Path,
and the Four Noble Truths.

(Thig 213-215)

The compassion of the Buddha, the most noble friend of all, had saved her from all suffering experienced in this and former lives. She used as her model, the heartrending example of the nun Patacara who had also been afflicted with temporary insanity after the death of not only husband and two sons, but also parents and brothers. Because women's longing for men is so deeply ingrained, the Buddha said, "For a man does the woman strive." (A VI.52) From this attachment is born the torture of jealousy, the lack of self-reliance, and the despair of loneliness.

Only when one penetrates a woman's suffering in this way can one realize the full impact of Kisagotami's gratitude towards the Buddha who showed her the way. So she says:

"Woman's state is painful,"
declares the Trainer of tamable men.
"A wife with others is painful
and once having borne a child,
some even cut their throats;
others of delicate constitution
poison take, then pain again;
and then there's the baby obstructing the birth,
killing the mother too."

(Thig 216-217)

After she attained to Arahantship, she was able to see her past lives and could now say:

Miserable woman, your kin all dead
and limitless //dukkha// you've known.
So many tears have you shed
in these many thousands of births.
(Thig 220)

The third part of her verses finalizes her joy in finding liberation and release from all suffering:

Wholly developed by me is
the Eightfold Noble Path going to Deathlessness,
Nibbana realized,
I looked into the Mirror of the Dhamma.
With dart removed am I,
the burden laid down, done what was to be done,
The elder nun Kisagotami,
freed in mind and heart, has chanted this.
(Thig 222-223)

When Mara[*], as he had done so often before with other nuns, came to tempt her, to distract her from meditation and asked her whether she was lusting for man now that her child was dead, she immediately replied, discerning the ruse:

* [Mara is traditionally depicted as the "tempter" or "temptation". While here it is made to appear as if "he" were an outer force, the Buddha taught that temptation arises in one's own heart and mind because of one's own defilements.]

"Passed is the time of my child's death
and I have fully done with men;
I do not grieve, nor do I weep,
and I'm not afraid of you, friend.
Sensual delight in every way is dead,
for the mass of darkness is destroyed.
Defeating the soldiery of death,

I live free from every taint."

(S 5,3)

Addressing Mara as "friend", she shows her lack of fear and her equanimity. Grumbling sullenly, Mara disappeared just as before when he had tried in vain to fetter other nuns to the realm of birth and death.

The nun Kisagotami, rising to holiness from lowliest birth, was praised by the Buddha as amongst the seventy-five greatest nuns.[*]

* [She was pre-eminent in ascetic habits and was wont to wear garments of rough fibers. (A I, 24).]

Sources: A I,24; S 5,3; Thig 213-223, J 438; Ap 11 No.22

* * * * * * * *

SONA WITH MANY CHILDREN

There was a housewife in Savatthi who had ten children. She was always occupied with giving birth, nursing, upbringing, educating and arranging marriages for her children. Her children were her whole life. She was therefore known as "Sona with many children".

She was rather like Migara's mother of the same city, though the latter had twenty children. We may find such an abundance of offspring in one family somewhat strange today. However, this was not uncommon in Asia and even in some parts of the West.

Sona's husband was a lay follower of the Buddha. After having practiced moral conduct according to the precepts for several years

while living the household life, he decided that the time had come to enter into the holy life, and so he became a monk. It was not easy for Sona to accept this decision, yet she did not waste her time with regrets and sorrow, but decided to live a more religiously dedicated life. She called her ten children and their husbands and wives together, turned her considerable wealth over to them, and asked them only for support for her necessities. For a while all went well. She had sufficient support and could spend her time in religious activities.

But soon it happened that the old woman became a burden to her children and children-in-law. They had not been in agreement with their father's decision, and even less did they agree with their mother's devout attitude and religious speech. Indeed, they thought of their parents as foolish because they would not indulge in the pleasures their wealth could purchase. They considered their parents mentally unstable, religious fanatics; this attitude made them despise their mother.

They quickly forgot that they owed all their riches to their mother, that she had lavished many years of care and attention on them. Looking only at the present moment, they considered the old woman a nuisance. The words of the Buddha, that a grateful person is as rare in the world as one who becomes a Noble One, proved true again in this case. (A III, 122; V, 143; V, 195).

The increasing disdain by her children was an even greater pain for Sona than the separation from her husband. She became aware that waves of bitterness arose in her, that reproaches and accusations intermingled. She realized that what she had taken to be selfless love, pure mother's love, was in reality self love, coupled with expectations. She had been relying on her children completely and had been convinced that she would be supported by them in her old age as a tribute to her long years of solicitude for them, that gratitude, appreciation and participation in their affairs would be her reward. Had she not looked at her children as an investment then, as an insurance against the fear and loneliness of old age? In this manner, she investigated her motives and found the truth of the

Enlightened One's words in herself. Namely, that it was a woman's way not to rely on possessions, power and abilities, but solely on her children, while it was the way of the ascetic to rely on virtue alone. (A VI, 53).

Her reflections brought her to the decision to enter the Order of Nuns so that she could develop the qualities of selfless love and virtue. Why should she remain in her home where she was only reluctantly accepted? She looked upon the household life as a gray existence and pictured that of a nun as brilliant, and so was ready to follow here husband's path. She became a nun, a Bhikkhuni in the order of the Buddha's followers.

But after a while she realized that she had taken her self-love along. The other nuns criticized her behavior in many small matters. She had entered the Sangha as an old woman and had dozens of habits and peculiarities which were obstacles in this new environment. She was used to doing things in a certain way, and the other nuns did them differently.

Sona soon realized that it was not easy to reach noble attainments, and that the Order of Nuns was not the paradise she had envisioned -- just as she had not found security with her children. She also understood that she was still held fast by her womanly limitations. It was not enough that her weaknesses were abhorrent to her, and that she was longing for more masculine traits. She also had to know what to do to effect the change. She accepted the fact that she had to make tremendous efforts, not only because she was already advanced in years, but also because until now she had only cultivated female virtues. The masculine characteristics which she was lacking were energy and circumspection. Sona did not become discouraged, nor thought of the Path as too difficult. She had the same sincerity and steadfastness as her sister-nun-Soma, who said:

> What's it to do with a woman's state
> When the mind, well-composed
> with knowledge after knowledge born,
> sees into Perfect Dhamma clear?

For who, indeed, conceives it thus:
A woman am I, a man am I,
or what, then indeed, am I?
Such a one can Mara still address.
(S 5,2)

It became clear to Sona that she had to develop courage and strength to win victory over her willfulness and her credulity. She realized that it was necessary to practice mindfulness and self-observation, and to implant into her memory those teachings which could be at her disposal when needed to counteract her emotions.

What use would be all knowledge and vows if she were carried away by her emotions, and her memory fail her when it was most needed? These were the reasons which strengthened Sona's determination and will-power to learn the Buddha's discourses. Through many a night thereby she attained the ability to memorize them. Furthermore, she took pains to serve her sister-nuns in a loving way and to apply the teachings constantly. After having practiced in this way for some time, she attained not only the assurance of Non-returner, but became an Arahant, fully-enlightened, a state she had hardly dared to hope for in this lifetime.

It happened without any special circumstances to herald it. After she had made a whole-hearted commitment to perfect those abilities which she lacked, no matter what the cost, she drew nearer to her goal day by day. One day she was liberated from the very last fetter. The Buddha said about her that she was foremost of the nuns who had energetic courage. (A I, 24)

In the "Verses of the Elder Nuns" she describes her life in five verses:

Ten children having borne
from this bodily congeries,
so I, now weak and old,
approached a Bhikkhuni.

The Dhamma she taught me --
groups, sense-spheres and elements, [*]
I heard the Dhamma,
and having shaved my hair, went forth.

While still a probationer
I purified the eye divine;
Former lives I knew,
and where I lived before.

One-pointed, well-composed,
the Signless [**] I developed,
immediately released,
unclinging now and quenched!
Knowing the five groups well,
they still exist; but with their roots removed.
Unmovable am I,
on a stable basis sure,
now rebirth is no more.

(Thig 102-106)

* [The five groups (or aggregates), the twelve sense spheres and the eighteen elements -- see Buddhist Dictionary, B.P.S. Kandy, for definition.]

** [One of the three gates to freedom the other two being the Desireless and Emptiness.]

Sona's sister-nuns, who had formerly been her severe critics, and who had thought that because of her age she would not be able to change, now apologized to her sincerely and endeavored to follow her good example.

Sources: A I, 24; Thig 102-106; AP. 11, No.26

* * * * * * * *

NANDA

THE HALF-SISTER OF THE AWAKENED ONE

When she was born, Nanda was lovingly welcomed by her parents -- the father of the Buddha and his second wife. Her name means joy, contentment, pleasure, and was given when parents were especially joyful about the arrival of a baby.

Nanda was extremely well-bred, graceful and beautiful. To distinguish her from others by the same name, she was later called "Rupa-Nanda", "one of delightful form", or sometimes "Sundari-Nanda", "beautiful Nanda".

In due course many members of her family -- the royal house of the Sakyans -- left the household for the homeless life, influenced by the amazing fact that one of their clan had become the fully-enlightened Buddha. Amongst them was her brother Nanda, her cousins, and finally her mother, together with many other Sakyan ladies. Thereupon Nanda also took this step, but it is recorded that she did not do it out of confidence in the teacher and the teachings, but out of love for her relatives and a feeling of belonging with them.

One can easily imagine the love and respect accorded the graceful half-sister of the Buddha and how touched the people were by the sight of the lovely royal daughter, so near in family ties to the Blessed One, wandering amongst them in the garb of a nun.

But it soon became obvious that this was not a good basis for a nun's life. Nanda's thoughts were mainly directed towards her own

beauty and her popularity with the people, traits which were resultants of former good actions. These resultants now became dangers to her, since she forgot to reinforce them with new actions. She felt that she was not living up to the high ideals the people envisioned for her, and that she was far from the goal for which so many noble-born clansmen had gone into the homeless life. She was sure that the Blessed One would censure her on account of this. Therefore she managed to evade him for a long time.

One day the Buddha requested all the nuns to come to him, one by one, to receive his teaching, but Nanda did not comply. The Master let her be called specially, and then she appeared before him, ashamed and anxious by her demeanor. The Buddha addressed her and appealed to all her positive qualities so that she listened to him willingly and delighted in his words. When the Blessed One knew that the talk had uplifted her, had made her joyful and ready to accept his teaching, he did not immediately explain absolute reality to her, as is often mentioned in other accounts, frequently resulting in noble attainment to his listener.

Because Nanda was so taken up with her physical beauty, the Buddha used his psychic powers to conjure up the vision of an even more beautiful woman, who then aged visibly and relentlessly before her very eyes. Thereby Nanda could see, compressed within a few moments, what otherwise one can only notice in people through decades -- and often because of proximity and habit one does not even fully comprehend: the fading away of youth and beauty, the decay, the appearance of wrinkles and gray hair. The vision affected Nanda deeply; she was shaken to the center of her being.

After having shown her this graphic picture, the Buddha could explain the law of impermanence to her in such a way that she penetrated the truth of its completely, and thereby attained the knowledge of future liberation -- Stream-entry. As a meditation subject the Buddha gave her the contemplation of the impermanence and foulness of the body. She persevered for a long time with this practice "faithful and courageous day and night"; (Thig 84) as she described in her verses:

Sick, impure and foul as well,
Nanda, see this congeries
With the unlovely, [*] develop mind
Well-composed to singleness.

As is that, thus will this likewise be.
Exhaling foulness, evil smells,
A thing it is enjoyed [**] by fools.

Diligently considering it,
By day and night thus seeing it,
With my own wisdom having seen,
I turned away, dispassionate.

With my diligence, carefully
I examined the body
And saw this as it really is --
Both within and without.

Unlusting and dispassionate
Within this body then was I:
By diligence from fetters freed,
Peaceful was I and quite cool.

(Thig 82-86)

* [The meditations on seeing the body as unattractive, either as parts, or in death. See "Bag of Bones", Wheel 271/272.]

** [Play on her own name, Nanda or Joy and "//abhinanditam// ".]

Because Nanda had been so infatuated with her physical appearance, it had been necessary for her to apply the extreme of meditations on bodily unattractiveness as a counter-measure to find equanimity as balance between the two opposites. For beauty and ugliness are just two kinds of impermanence. Nothing can disturb the cool, peaceful heart ever again.

Later the Buddha raised his half-sister as being the foremost amongst nuns who practiced Jhana.[*] This meant that she not only followed the analytical way of insight, but put emphasis on the experience of tranquillity. Enjoying this pure well-being, she no longer needed any lower enjoyments and soon found indestructible peace. Although she had gone into homelessness because of attachment to her relatives, she became totally free and equal to the One she venerated.

* [Jhana: Total meditative absorption.]

Sources: A I, 24; Thig 82-86; AP II, No.25 (54 verses).

* * * * * * * *

QUEEN SAMAVATI

In the days when India was the fortunate home of an Awakened One, a husband and wife lived within its borders with an only daughter, who was exceedingly beautiful. Their family life was a happy and harmonious one. Then one day pestilence broke out in their hometown. Amongst those fleeing from the disaster area was also this family with their grown-up daughter.

They went to Kosambi, the capital of the kingdom of Vamsa in the valley of the Ganges. The municipality had erected a public eating-hall for the refugees. There the daughter, Samavati, went to obtain food. The first day she took three portions, the second day two portions and on the third day only one portion.

Mitta, the man who was distributing the food, could not resist

from asking her somewhat ironically, whether she had finally realized the capacity of her stomach. Samavati replied quite calmly: On the first day her father had died and so she only needed food for two people; on the second day her mother had succumbed to the dreaded disease, and so she only needed food for herself. The official felt ashamed about his sarcastic remark and wholeheartedly begged her forgiveness. A long conversation ensued. When he found out that she was all alone in the world, he proposed to adopt her as his foster-child. She was happy to accept and was now relieved of all worries about her livelihood.

Samavati immediately began helping her foster father with the distribution of the food and the care of the refugees.

Thanks to her efficiency and circumspection, the former chaos became channeled into orderly activity. Nobody tried to get ahead of others any more, nobody quarreled, and everyone was content.

Soon the Finance Minister of the king, Ghosaka, became aware that the public food distribution was taking place without noise and tumult. When he expressed his praise and appreciation to the food-distributor, the official replied modestly that his foster-daughter was mainly responsible for this. In this way Ghosaka met Samavati and was so impressed with her noble bearing, that he decided to adopt her as his own daughter. His manager consented, even if somewhat woefully, because he did not want to be in the way of Samavati's fortune. So Ghosaka took her into his house and thereby she became heiress of a vast fortune and became part of the most exalted circles of the land.

The king, who was living in Kosambi at that time, was Udena. He had two chief consorts. One was Vasuladatta, whom he had married both for political reasons and because she was very beautiful, but these were her only assets. The second one, Magandiya, was not only very beautiful, but also very clever though without heart. So the King was not emotionally contented with his two wives.

One day king Udena met the charming, adopted daughter of his

Finance Minister and fell in love with her at first sight. He felt magically attracted by her loving and generous nature. Samavati had exactly what was missing in both his other wives. King Udena sent a messenger to Ghosaka and asked him to give Samavati to him in marriage. Ghosaka was thrown into an emotional upheaval. He loved Samavati above all else, and she had become indispensable to him. She was the delight of his life. On the other hand, he knew his king's temperament and was afraid to deny him his request. But in the end his attachment to Samavati won and he thought: "Better to die than to live without her."

As usual, King Udena lost his temper. In his fury he dismissed Ghosaka from his post as Finance Minister and banned him from his kingdom and did not allow Samavati to accompany him. He took over his minister's property and locked up his magnificent mansion. Samavati was desolate that Ghosaka had to suffer so much on her account and had lost not only her, but also his home and belongings. Out of compassion for her adopted father, to whom she was devoted with great gratitude, she decided to make an end to this dispute by voluntarily becoming the king's wife. She went to the Palace and informed the King of her decision. The king was immediately appeased and restored Ghosaka to his former position, as well as rescinding all other measures against him.

Because Samavati had great love for everyone, she had so much inner strength that this decision was not a difficult one for her. It was not important to her where she lived: whether in the house of the Finance Minister as his favorite daughter, or in the palace as the favorite wife of the king, or in obscurity as when she was in the house of her parents, or as a poor refugee -- she always found peace in her own heart and was happy regardless of outer circumstances.

Samavati's life at the court of one of the Maharajas of that time fell into a harmonious pattern. Amongst her servants, there was one, named Khujjuttara the "hunch-backed". Outwardly she was ill-formed, but otherwise very capable. Everyday the Queen gave her eight gold coins to buy flowers for the women's quarters of the palace. But

Khujjuttara always bought only four coins worth and used the rest for herself. One day when she was buying flowers again for her mistress from the gardener, a monk was taking his meal there. He was of majestic appearance. When he gave a discourse to the gardener after the meal, Khujjuttara listened. The monk was the Buddha. He directed his discourse in such a way that he spoke directly to Khujjuttara's heart. And his teaching penetrated into her inner being. Just from hearing this one discourse, so well expounded, she attained Stream-entry. Without quite knowing what had happened to her, she was a totally changed person. The whole world, which had seemed so obvious and real to her until now, appeared as a dream, apart from reality. The first thing she did that day was to buy flowers for all of the eight coins. She regretted her former dishonesty deeply.

When the Queen asked her why there were suddenly so many flowers Khujjuttara fell at the Queen's feet and confessed her theft. When Samavati forgave her magnanimously, Khujjuttara told her what was closest to her heart, namely, that she had heard a discourse by the Buddha, which had changed her life. She could not be specific about the contents of the teaching, but Samavati could see for herself what a wholesome and healing influence the teaching had had on her servant. She made Khujjuttara her personal attendant and told her to visit the Monastery every day to listen to the Dhamma and then repeat it to her.

Khujjuttara had an outstanding memory and what she had heard once, she could repeat verbatim. Later on she made a collection of discourses she had heard from the Buddha or one of his enlightened disciples during these days at Kosambi, and from it developed the book now called //Itivuttaka// ("It-was-said-thus"), composed of 112 small discourses.

When king Udena once again told his beloved Samavati that she could wish for anything and he would fulfill it, she wished that the Buddha would come to the palace daily to have his food there and propound his teaching. The king's courier took the message of this perpetual invitation to the Buddha, but he declined and instead sent

his cousin Ananda.

From then on Ananda went to the palace daily for his meal and afterward gave a Dhamma discourse. The Queen had already been well prepared by Khujjuttara's reports, and within a short time she understood the meaning and attained to Stream-entry, just as her maid-servant had done.

Now, through their common understanding of the Dhamma, the Queen and the maid became equal. Within a short time, the teaching spread through the whole of the women's quarters and there was hardly anyone who did not become a disciple of the Awakened One. Even Samavati's step-father, the Finance Minister Ghosaka, was deeply touched by the teaching. Similarly to Anathapindika, he donated a large monastery in Kosambi to the Sangha, so that the monks would have a secure and satisfying shelter. Every time the Buddha visited Kosambi he stayed in this Monastery named Ghositarama, and other monks and holy people also would find shelter there.

Through the influence of the Dhamma, Samavati became determined to develop her abilities more intensively. Her most important asset was the way she could feel sympathy for all beings and could penetrate everyone with loving-kindness and compassion. She was able to develop this faculty so strongly that the Buddha called her the woman lay-disciple most skilled in //metta// ("loving-kindness"). (A I.19)

This all-pervading love was soon to be tested severely. It happened like this: The second main consort of the king, Magandiya, was imbued with virulent hatred against everything "Buddhist". Once her father had heard the Buddha preach about unconditional love to all beings, and it had seemed to him that the Buddha was the most worthy one to marry his daughter. In his naive ignorance of the rules of the monks, he offered his daughter to the Buddha as his wife. Magandiya was very beautiful and had been desired by many suitors already.

The Buddha declined the offer but by speaking a single verse

about the unattractiveness of the body caused her father and mother to attain the fruit of Non-returning. This was the Buddha's verse, as recorded in the Sutta Nipata (v.835):

> Having seen craving with Discontent and Lust,[*]
> There was not in me any wish for sex;
> How then for this, dung-and-urine filled, that
> I should not be willing to touch with my foot.

* [The three beautiful daughters of Mara (the tempter).]

But Magandiya thought that the Buddha's rejection of her was an insult and therefore hatred against him and his disciples arose in her. She became the wife of King Udena and when he took a third wife, she could willingly accept that, as it was the custom in her day. But that Samavati had become a disciple of the Buddha and had converted the other women in the palace to his teaching, she could not tolerate. Her hatred against everything connected with the Buddha now turned against Samavati as his representative. She thought up one meanness after another, and her sharp intelligence served only to conjure up new misdeeds.

First she told the King that Samavati was trying to take his life. But the King was well aware of Samavati's great love for all beings, so that he did not even take this accusation seriously, barely listened to it, and forgot it almost immediately.

Secondly, Magandiya ordered one of her maid-servants to spread rumors about the Buddha and his monks in Kosambi, so that Samavati would also be maligned. With this she was more successful. A wave of aversion struck the whole order to such an extent that Ananda suggested to the Buddha that they leave town. The Buddha smiled and said that the purity of the monks would silence all rumors within a week. Hardly had King Udena heard the gossip leveled against the Order, than it had already subsided. Magandiya's second attempt against Samavati had failed.

Some time later Magandiya had eight specially selected chickens sent to the King and suggested that Samavati should kill them and prepare them for a meal. Samavati refused to do this, as she would not kill any living beings. Since the King knew of her all-embracing love, he did not lose his temper, but accepted her decision.

Magandiya then tried for a fourth time to harm Samavati. Just prior to the week which King Udena was to spend with Samavati, Magandiya hid a poisonous snake in Samavati's chambers, but the poison sacs had been removed. When King Udena discovered the snake, all evidence pointed towards Samavati. His passionate fury made him lose all control. He reached for his bow and arrow and aimed at Samavati. But the arrow rebounded from her without doing any harm. His hatred could not influence her loving concern for him, which continued to emanate from her.

When King Udena regained his equilibrium and saw the miracle -- that his arrow could not harm Samavati, he was deeply moved. He asked her forgiveness and was even more convinced of her nobility and faithfulness. He became interested in the teaching which had given such strength to his wife.

When a famous monk, named Pindola Bharadvaja stayed at the Ghosita Monastery, the King visited him and discussed the teaching with him. He learned that the young monks, according to the Buddha's advice, instead of having contact with women tried to attain the feelings as towards a mother, sister, or daughter thereby they overcame their dependence on the opposite sex and could live joyously as celibates in spite of their youth. At the end of the discourse, the King was so impressed that he took refuge in the Buddha and became a lay disciple. (S 35,127)

Samavati had been thinking about the wonders of the Dhamma and the intricacies of karmic influences. One thing had led to another: she had come to Kosambi as a poor refugee; then the food-distributor had given her shelter; the Finance Minister had taken her on as his daughter; then she became the King's wife; her maid-servant had brought the teaching to her; and she became a disciple and

Stream-winner. Subsequently she spread the teaching to all the women in the palace, then to Ghosaka and now lastly also to the King. How convincing Truth was! She often thought in this way and then permeated all beings with loving-kindness, wishing them happiness.

The King now tried more determinedly to control his passionate nature and to subdue greed and hate. His talks with Samavati were very helpful to him in this respect. Slowly this development culminated in his losing all sexual craving when he was in Samavati's company as he was trying to attain the feelings towards women of mother, sister and daughter in himself. While he was not free of sexual desire towards his other wives, he was willing to let Samavati continue on her Path to emancipation unhindered. Soon she attained to the state of Once-returner and drew nearer and nearer to Non-returner, an attainment which many men and women could achieve in lay-life in those days.

Magandiya had suspended her attacks for some time, but continued to ponder how to harm the Buddha through Samavati. After much brooding, she initiated a plan. She brought some of her relatives to her point of view and uttered slander against Samavati to them. Then she proposed to kill her. So that it would not attract attention, but would appear to be an accident, the whole women's palace was to be set on fire. The plan was worked out in all details. Magandiya left town some time beforehand, so that no suspicion could fall on her.

This deed of arson resulted in sky-high flames which demolished the wooden palace totally and the 500 women [*] residing in it were all killed, including Samavati. The news of this disaster spread around town very quickly. No other topic of conversation could be heard there. Several monks, who had not been ordained very long, were also affected by the agitation and after their almsround they went to the Buddha and inquired what would be the future rebirth of these women lay disciples with Samavati as their leader.

* [Five hundred just means 'a great many' in Pali.]

The Awakened One calmed their excited hearts and diverted their curiosity about this most interesting question of rebirth, by answering very briefly: "Amongst these women, O monks, there are some disciples who are Stream-enterers, some who are Once-returners and some who are Non-returners. None of these lay disciples failed to receive the fruits of their past deeds." (Ud VII, 10)

The Buddha mentioned here the first three fruits of the Dhamma: Stream-entry, Once-returner and Non-returner. All these disciples were safe from rebirth below the human realm, and each one was securely going towards the final goal of total liberation. This was the most important aspect of their lives and deaths and the Buddha would not elucidate any further details. Once he mentioned to Ananda that it was a vexation for the Enlightened One to explain the future births of all disciples who died. (D 16 11)

The Buddha later explained to some monks who were discussing how "unjust" it was that these faithful disciples should die such a terrible death, that the women experienced this because of a joint deed they had committed many life-times ago. Once Samavati had been Queen of Benares. She had gone with her ladies-in-waiting to bathe and feeling cold, she asked that a bush be burned to give some warmth. She saw only too late that a monk -- a Pacceka Buddha -- was sitting immobile within the bush; he was not harmed, however, because one cannot kill Awakened Ones. The women did not know this and feared that they would be blamed for having made a fire without due caution. Thereupon Samavati had the deluded idea to pour oil over this monk who was sitting in total absorption, so that burning him would obliterate their mistake. This plan could not succeed however, but the bad intention and attempt had to carry karmic resultants. In this lifetime the ripening of the result had taken place.

The Buddha has declared that one of the favorable results of the practice of //Metta// (loving-kindness) is the fact that fire, poison and weapons do no harm to the practitioner. This has to be understood in such a way: during the actual emanation of

loving-kindness the one who manifests this radiance cannot be hurt, just as Samavati proved when the king's arrow did not penetrate her.

But at other times fire could incinerate her body. Samavati had become a Non-returner, and was therefore free of all sensual desire and hate and no longer identified with her body. Her radiant, soft heart was imbued with the four divine abidings [*] and was unassailable and untouched by the fire. Her inner being could not be burned and that which was burned was the body only. It is a rare happening that one of the Holy Ones is murdered (see Mahamoggallana, Kaludayi) or that one of the Buddhas is threatened with murder (see Devadatta's attempt on the Buddha Gautama) and equally rare is it to find that one perfected in //metta// and attained to Non-returner should die a violent death. All three types of persons, however, have in common that their hearts can no longer be swayed by this violence.

* [Four divine abidings: Loving-kindness, Compassion, Sympathetic Joy, Equanimity.]

Samavati's last words were: "It would not be an easy matter, even with the knowledge of a Buddha, to determine exactly the number of times our bodies have thus been burned with fire as we have passed from birth to birth in the round of existences which has no conceivable beginning. Therefore, be heedful!" Those ladies meditated on painful feeling and so gained the Noble Paths and Fruits.

Two thousand years after the Parinibbana of the Buddha, in 1582, soldiers burned a Buddhist Monastery in Japan and all the monks inside were burned to death. The last thing the soldiers beard before everything burned down were the words of the Abbot:

> Who has liberated heart and mind,
> For him fire is only a cool wind.

Referring to the tragedy of the fire at Kosambi, the Buddha spoke

the following verse to the monks:

> The world is in delusion's grip,
> Its form is seen as real;
> The fool is in the "assets" [*] grip,
> Wrapped about with gloom,
> Both seem to last forever
> But nothing is there for one who Sees.

* [Assets: //Upadhi//. The basis for life and continued birth and death.]

King Udena was overwhelmed with grief at Samavati's death and kept brooding about who could be the perpetrator of this ghastly deed. He came to the conclusion that it must have been Magandiya. He did not want to question her directly because she would deny it. So he thought of a ruse. He said to his Ministers: "Until now I have always been apprehensive, because Samavati was forever seeking an occasion to slay me. But now I shall be able to sleep in peace." The Ministers asked the king who it could have been that had done this deed, "Only someone who really loves me," the king replied. Magandiya had been standing near and when she heard that, she came forward and proudly admitted that she alone was responsible for the fire and the death of the women and Samavati. The King said that he would grant her and all her relatives a boon for this.

When all the relatives were assembled, the King had them burned publicly and then had the earth plowed under so that all traces of the ashes were destroyed. He had Magandiya executed as a mass-murderess, which was his duty and responsibility, but his fury knew no bounds and he still looked for revenge. He had her killed with utmost cruelty. She died an excruciating death, which was only a fore-taste of the tortures awaiting her in the nether world, after which she would have to roam in //samsara// [*] for a long, long time to come.

* [Samsara: rounds of existence.]

Soon King Udena regretted his revengeful and cruel deed. Again and again he saw Samavati's face in front of him, full of love for all beings, even for her enemies. He felt he had removed himself from her even further than her death had done, because of his violent fury. He began to control his temper more and more and to follow the Buddha's teachings ardently.

Two women, who had been friends of Samavati, were so moved by this tragedy and saw the impermanence of all earthly things so clearly, that they entered the Order of Nuns. One of them soon became an Arahant, fully enlightened, and the other one after twenty-five years of practice. (Thig 37 and 39).

Samavati, however, was reborn in the realm of the Pure Abodes, where she would be able to reach Nibbana. The different results of love and hate could be seen with exemplary clarity in the lives and deaths of these two Queens. When one day the monks were discussing who was alive and who dead, the Buddha said that Magandiya while living, was dead already; while Samavati, though dead, was truly alive, and he spoke these verses:

> Heedfulness -- the path to the Deathless,
> heedlessness -- the path to death,
> the heedful ones do not die;
> the heedless are likened to the dead.
>
> The wise then, recognizing this
> as the distinction of heedfulness,
> in heedfulness rejoice, delighting
> in the realm of Noble Ones.
>
> They meditate persistently,
> constantly; they firmly strive
> the steadfast to reach Nibbana,
> the Unexcelled Secure from bonds.
>
> (Dhp 21-23)

The Buddha declared Samavati to be foremost among those female lay disciples who dwell in loving-kindness (//metta//).

Sources: Dhammapada Commentary to vv. 21-23; Commentary to Anguttara Nikaya Vol. I (on those Foremost); "Path of Purification" p. 417.

* * * * * * * *

PATACARA

PRESERVER OF THE VINAYA

Patacara was the beautiful daughter of a very wealthy merchant of Savatthi. When she was sixteen years old, her parents put her in a seven-story high tower on the top floor surrounded by guards to prevent her from keeping company with any young man. In spite of this precaution, she became involved in a love affair with a servant in her parents' house.

When her parents arranged a marriage for her with a young man of equal social standing, she decided to elope with her lover. She escaped from the tower by disguising herself, and the young couple went to live in a village far away from Savatthi. The husband farmed, and the young wife had to do all the menial chores which formerly had been performed by her parents' servants. Thus she reaped the results of her deed.

When she became pregnant, she begged her husband to take her to her parents' house to give birth there, saying to him that father and mother always have a soft spot in their hearts for their child,

no matter what has happened. However, her husband refused on the grounds that her parents would surely subject him to torture or imprisonment. When she realized that he would not give in to her pleas, she decided to make her way to her parents by herself. When the husband found her gone and was told by the neighbors of her decision, he followed her and tried to persuade her to return. However she would not listen to him.

Before they could reach Savatthi, the birth-pains started, and soon a baby son was born. As there was no more reason to go to her parents' house, they turned back and resumed their family life in the village.

Sometime later she became pregnant again. And again she requested her husband to take her home to her parents. Again he refused and she took matters in her own hands and started off, carrying the older child. When her husband followed her and pleaded with her to return with him, she would not listen, but continued on her way. A fearful storm arose, quite out of season, with thunder and lightning and incessant rain. Just then her birth-pains started, and she asked her husband to find her some shelter.

The husband went searching for material for a shelter and set about to chop down some saplings. A poisonous snake bit him at that moment and he fell dead instantly. Patacara waited for him in vain and after having suffered birth pains, a second son was born to her. Both children screamed at the top of their lungs because of the buffeting of the storm, so the mother protected them with her own body all night long. In the morning she placed the new-born baby on her hip, gave a finger to the older child and set out upon the path her husband had taken with the words: "Come, dear child, your father has left us." After a few steps she found her husband lying dead, his body rigid. She wailed and lamented and blamed herself for his death.

She continued on her journey to her parents' house but when she came to the river Aciravati, it was swollen waist-deep on account of the rain. She was too weak to wade across with both children, so she

left the older child on the near bank and carried the baby across to the other side. Then she returned to take the first-born across. When she was mid-stream, an eagle saw the new born baby and mistook it for a piece of meat. It came swooping down and in spite of Patacara's cries and screams, flew off with the baby in its talons.

The older boy saw his mother stop in the middle of the river and heard her loud yells. He thought she was calling him and started out after her. Immediately, he was swept off by the strong current.

Wailing and lamenting Patacara went on her way, half-crazed by the triple tragedy that had befallen her, losing husband and both sons within one day. As she came nearer to Savatthi, she met a traveler who was just coming from the city. She inquired about her family from him but at first he refused to answer her. When she insisted, he finally bad to tell her that her parents, house had collapsed in the storm, killing both of them as well as her brother, and that the cremation was just taking place.

When she heard that, her reason left her, because her grief was too much to bear. She tore off her clothes, wandered around weeping and wailing, not knowing what she was doing or where she was going. People pelted her with stones and rubbish and chased her out of the way.

At that time the Buddha was staying at the Jeta Grove, Anathapindika's Monastery. He saw Patacara approaching from afar and recognized that in a past life she had made an earnest resolve to become a nun well versed in the Law. Therefore, he instructed his disciples not to obstruct her, but to let her enter and come near him. As soon as she was close to the Buddha, through his supernatural powers, she regained her right mind. Then she also became aware of being naked and in her shame she crouched upon the ground.

One of the lay-followers threw her a cloak and after she had wrapped herself in it, she prostrated at the feet of the Buddha. Then she recounted to him the tragedy that had befallen her.

The Teacher listened to her with compassion and then made it clear to her that these painful experiences she had gone through were only tiny drops in the ocean of impermanence in which all beings drown if they are attached to that which rises and ceases. He told her that all through many existences, she had wept more tears over the loss of dear ones than could be contained in the waters of the four oceans. He said:

> But little water do the oceans four contain,
> Compared with all the tears that man hath shed,
> By sorrow smitten and by suffering distraught.
> Woman, why heedless dost thou still remain?

This exposition of the Awakened One penetrated her mind so deeply that at that moment she could completely grasp the impermanence of all conditioned things.

When the Enlightened One had finished his teaching she had attained the certainty of future liberation by becoming a Stream-winner. She practiced diligently and soon realized final deliverance. She said:

> With plows the fields are plowed;
> With seed the earth is sown;
> Thus wives and children feed;
> So young men win their wealth.
> (Thig 112)

> Then why do I, of virtue pure,
> Doing the Master's Teaching,
> Not lazy nor proud,
> Nibbana not attain?
> (Thig 113)

> Having washed my feet,
> Then I watched that water,
> Noticing the foot-water

Flowing from high to low.
With that the mind was calmed
Just as a noble, thoroughbred horse.
(Thig 114)

Having taken my lamp,
I went into my hut,
Inspected the sleeping-place,
Then sat upon the couch.
(Thig 115)

Having taken a pin,
I pushed the wick right down, and
Just as the lamp went out,
So all delusion of the heart went too.
(Thig 116)

It had been enough for her to see the water trickle down the slope, to recognize the whole of existence, each life a longer or shorter trickle in the flood of craving. There were those that lived a short time like her children, those -- like her husband -- who lived a little longer, or her parents who lived longer yet. But all passed by a constant change, in a never-ending rising and ceasing. This thought-process gave her so much detachment, that she attained to total emancipation the following night.

The Buddha said about Patacara, that she was the foremost "Keeper of the Vinaya" amongst the Nuns. Patacara was thereby the female counterpart of the monk Upali. That she had chosen the "Rules of Conduct" as her central discipline is easy to understand, because the results of her former indulgences had become bitterly obvious to her.

She learned in the Sangha, that an intensive study of the rules was necessary and purifying, and brought with it the security and safety of self-discipline; she learned not to become complacent through well-being or anxious and confused through suffering. Because of her own experiences she had gained a deep understanding

for the human predicament and could be of great assistance to her fellow nuns.

She was a great comfort to those who came to her in difficulties. The nun Canda said that Patacara showed her the right path out of compassion and helped her to achieve emancipation. (Thag. 125)

Another nun, Uttara II, reported how Patacara spoke to the group of nuns about conduct and discipline:

Having established mind,
One-pointed, well-developed,
Investigate formations
As other, not as self.
(Thig 177)

Uttara took Patacara's words to heart and said:

When I heard these words, --
Patacara's advice,
After washing my feet --
I sat down alone.
(Thig 178)

Thereby this nun, too, was able to attain to the three "True Knowledges" (//vijja//) and final liberation. In the "Verses of the Elder Nuns" we have a record of Patacara's instructions to the nuns and their resultant gains:

Having taken flails,
Young men thresh the corn.
Thus wives and children feed;
So young men win their wealth.
So likewise as to Buddha's Teachings,
From doing which there's no remorse.
Quickly cleanse your feet
And sit you down alone.

Devote yourselves to calm of mind,
And thus do Buddha's Teachings.
When they heard these words --
Patacara's instructions,
Having washed their feet,
They sat down, each one alone,
Devoted themselves to calm of mind.
And thus followed the Buddha's Teachings.
In the night's first watch [*]
Past births were remembered;
In the middle watch of the night
The eye divine was purified;
In the night's last watch
They rent asunder the mass of gloom.
Having risen, they bowed at her feet,
Her instructions having done;
We shall live revering you
Like the thirty gods to Indra,
Undefeated in war.
We are with triple knowledge true
And gone are all the taints.

(Thig 117-121)

* [First watch of the night: 6-10 p.m; Middle watch: 10 p.m.-2 a.m.; Last watch: 2-6 a.m.]

Patacara was able to effect the change from a frivolous young girl to a Sangha Elder so quickly, because from previous births she had already possessed this faculty. During the previous Buddha's existence, it is said that she had been a nun and had lived the holy life for many, many years. The insights gained thereby had been hidden through her actions in subsequent lives. But when the next Buddha appeared in the world, she quickly found her way to him, the reason unbeknown to herself, spurred on by her suffering. Relentlessly attracted to the Awakened One and his doctrine, she entered into the homeless life and soon attained to eternal freedom.

Sources: A1,24; Thig 112-121,125,175,178; Ap. 11 No.20; J 547

* * * * * * * *

CHANGES MADE DURING TRANSCRIPTION

In preparing this electronic edition for DharmaNet, some minor changes and corrections were made to the original text. These include changing the spellings of certain words from British to American English and adapting punctuation and style to conform more closely with the Chicago Manual of Style (13th edition) guidelines.

In order to make this text readable by as wide an audience as possible, we have removed all hardware- and software-dependent special characters and formatting. Text appearing in italics in the original book are set off here by //double slashes//. Pali and Sanskrit diacritic marks have been removed.

In addition, the following changes were made ("--->" means "was changed to"):

Throughout: "Dhp" is used instead of "Dh" to abbreviate "Dhammapada"
p. 10: oh King ----> O King
p. 10: which comes from loving?" Then the king ----> which comes from loving? Then the king
p. 40: the old woman became a burdens ----> the old woman became a burden
p. 55: the Buddha's verse, as recorded is the Sutta Nipata ----> the Buddha's verse, as recorded in the Sutta Nipata
p. 56 Some time latter ----> Some time later
p. 59: oh monks ----> O monks

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage. Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: Buddhist Women at the Time of the Buddha (The Wheel Publication No. 292/293)
FILENAME: WHEEL292.ZIP
AUTHOR: Hellmuth Hecker
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1982
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: April 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Barre MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The publisher retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed, provided that it is accompanied by this Agreement and is distributed at no cost to the recipient. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher listed above, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

É
o o
o T I G E R T E A M o
o o
o Oakland, CA o
o o
o Gary Ray & Jeffrey Macko o
o 510-658-0607 o
È

Women in Buddhism

The role of women in religion, especially Eastern religions, is a strange one. Western religions are fairly straightforward about a women's place. For example, most Western religions (excluding the Roman Catholic Church) allow women in leadership roles within the religious community. Judaism allows women rabbis, most Christian religions allow women ministers, and even Islam, which does not allow women mullah, have had many influential female sufi's throughout Islamic history.

Women have had similar roles in Eastern religion. However, the big difference in Eastern religion is in the philosophical or scriptural attitude towards women versus the actual, "everyday role" of women.

According to the Bhagavad Gita, "...those who take shelter in Me, though they be of lower birth -- women, vaisyas (merchants), as well as sudras (workers) -- can approach the supreme destination." (Bhagavad Gita, 9:32) This places women in a spiritual role similar to that of men. However, because of the place of women in traditional Indian society, women are thought to be inferior. This is clearly expressed in the Gita in a number of chapters. Women are thought to be untrustworthy and stupid, easily corrupted (1:40), and a hindrance to men on the path to liberation (16:11-12).

The Manu-samhita, a Hindu book that lays down "the law of the human race," explains that women should not be given freedom and should be protected at all times. According to Swami Prabhupada, the leader of the Krishna Consciousness movement, "That does not mean that women are to be kept as slaves, but they are like children. Children are not given freedom, but that does not mean they are kept as slaves." (Commentary on 16:7, Bhagavad Gita, Prabhupada translation)

This dual nature of women in Hinduism has had a major effect on Hinduism's spread. Hinduism is so entwined in Indian culture, as I have shown, that most other cultures have a difficult time assimilating Hinduism into their own society. Even when Hinduism is assimilated into a culture, such as Hindu movements in the United States, women are sure to find discrimination in not only the traditional gurus and swamis who are teaching them, but sexist commentaries deeply ingrained in religious texts.

Buddhism suffers from the opposite extreme. The Buddha originally banned women from monastic practice but later reversed his decision, allowing them to practice in separate quarters. Buddhist scriptures say very little about women, treating them as equals. In one scripture, the Visuddhi Magga, a monk asked: "Reverend Sir, have you seen a woman pass this way?" And the elder said:

> Was it a woman, or a man
> That passed this way? I cannot tell.
> But this I know, a set of bones
> Is travelling upon this road. (Visuddhi Magga, Ch1.
> FROM: Coomaraswamy.)

Although this verse attempts to show the equality of women on the spiritual path, there was, and is, still sexual stereotypes similar to that found in the Bhagavad Gita.

Once Gautama responded to one of his disciples questions about women by saying: "Women are soon to be angered, Ananda; women are full of passion, Ananda; women are envious, Ananda; women are

stupid, Ananda." (Lalitavistara Sutra, 309) Again, the problem of cultural stereotypes enters the picture. Fortunately for Buddhism, the opinions of its founder(s) were not strongly embedded in the teachings. Women, in most cases, were considered equal within the law of the Dharma. The universe treated them equally, with equal attributes and abilities, even if the male teachers occasionally mumbled their disapproval when no one was watching. (Personal Experience)

The role of women in Hindu movements in the United States has not advanced very far. Although women hold many teaching and management roles in Hindu movements, the highest role, that of spiritual master, is still held only by men. The reason for this is the same as the one used by the Gita. According to Kelly Beek, an active member in the Krisna Consciousness movement and manager of Govinda's Restaurant in San Diego, women are not well suited to be spiritual masters. Although there have been women masters in Hindu history, women tend to be emotional, and not well prepared and able to handle the stress of such a position. She knew of no female spiritual masters teaching today. (Phone Conversation, 5/9/91, 12:30 p.m.)

Buddhism is known to be less of a culturally based religion, which has helped immensely in its spread throughout the world. In more recent times women have enjoyed much freedom within Buddhism. Although Asian cultures still frown on women masters, such as in Japan and Korea, other cultures put women on a more equal basis. Buddhism in America, has greatly expanded women's role in Buddhism.

Reverend (Roshi) Jiyu-Kennet, the Abbess of Shasta Abbey, on Mount Shasta, has created a large Buddhist order throughout the Western United States and parts of Europe. Men and women monastics practice Buddhism together in an environment of equal respect and equality. Other famous female Buddhist teachers in the United States include the late Roshi Myoon Maurine Stuart who taught at the Zen Center of Syracuse. She not only taught the equality of women in Buddhism, she even demonstrated it was possible to have a "normal" life with a husband and children, and still be an

effective spiritual master. (Helen Tworkow, Butsumon, Spring 1990, 15) Even San Diego has its own woman Roshi, Roshi Charlotte "Joko" Beck of the Zen Center of San Diego.

All of these female teachers received ordination and spiritual transmission from traditional Japanese male teachers. This demonstrates that Japanese Zen Masters feel that women are equal to men, even if they cannot express it in their own, male-dominated society. What this says is that the role of women in Eastern religion is based entirely on culture perspectives. Both Buddhism and Hinduism affirm the equality of women in relation with the divine, be it Buddha nature or relationship with God (Brahman). As traditional Asian Buddhist countries, such as Japan, Korea and India, develop more equality towards women, female religious teachers should become much more common. This may be just what Buddhism needs to shake it from its lethargy, and give it a boost of much needed energy. As it stands now, the United States has become the spiritual center for Buddhism, a fact that has a lot to do with the role of women in these traditions.

WORKS CITED

A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada, trans. Bhagavad Gita As It Is. New York: Collier Books, 1972.

Bays, Gwendolyn, trans. The Lalitavistara Sutra. Berkeley, CA: Dharma Publishing, 1983.

Coomaraswamy, Ananda. Buddha and the Gospel of Buddhism. Secaucus, NJ: Citadel Press, 1988.

Tworkow, Helen. Butsumon. Spring 1990. San Francisco: Buddhist Bookstore and Buddhist Churches of America.

The Role of Women in Eastern Religion

By

Gary L. Ray

Religious Studies 401
Religions of India
Professor Lance Nelson
San Diego State University
May, 13 1991

ÉÍÍÍ

of so-called religious institutions and the build-up of priestly power, it is true that the social and religious position of woman in India has witnessed a lamentable corrosion. She has come to be ranked with the Candala [ie. the socially most despised] and the ill-omened raven. Surprisingly enough, even the Manusmrti we quoted above, rejects a woman's right to ascend to heaven by her own religious striving. A woman has no right of religious observances, it is said, no fast, no sacrifices. The glory of heaven is only for the woman who subserves her husband [Patim susrusate yena tena svarge mahiyate. Manu.5.153].

At the time of the appearance of Buddhism in India, these fluctuations in the fortunes of woman were a reality and the exploitation of woman had reached an irritating high water mark. A rebuking Mara scoffs at Bhikkhuni Soma who as a nun was striving for self-liberation (S.I.129). Spiritual heights are to be attained only by sages [isihi pattabbam], says Mara, implying specifically a male domination in the sphere of religion. This is unmistakably indicated in the rest of the remarks which say that a woman with her two-finger wisdom cannot ever hope to reach such spiritual heights. [na tam dvangulapannaya sakka pappotum itthiya].

Thus, at the time of the appearance of Buddhism, the Indian woman who earlier had occupied, on her own right, a prestigious position had sunk to a lamentable low. In childhood, in marriage and even in widowhood, the female in society was under the vigil of the male, thus most often being robbed of her initiative and originality, This was unquestionably an unwarranted subordination. This attitude had swept thorough the entire Indian society, reaching as high as the social elite, Even King Pasenadi Kosala had to be reminded by the Buddha of the fallacy of this assumption. This King who was saddened on the news of the birth of a daughter was told by the Buddha that if a girl were properly groomed to play her role in society efficiently, on that skill of her alone she would outshine men.

Itthi pi hi ekacciya seyya posa janadhipa. Medhavini silavati

sassudeva patibbata. S.I.86. Some women would excel men, in their perfected feminine role. Endowed with wisdom and virtue, she is chaste in her domestic behaviour as wife, through any process of alienation, and holds in high esteem her husband's parents as her own (sassudeva).

Chastity of woman, both pre-marital and within marriage is a solemnly guarded virtue in Buddhism, both in terms of lay Buddhist society and the Buddhist religion. But some students of religion and culture, apparently lacking in a basic academic discipline, turn so wild in their generalisations as to declare: "For example, virginity and chastity in females are not associated with Buddhist ethics or doctrine; one consequence of this is that marriage is a secular affair in Buddhist Sri Lanka, whereas it is a sacrament according to Brahmanic values." (Gananath Obesekera: The Cult of the Goddess Pattini, Chicago, 1984. p.445) Any Sri Lankan who is not denuded of his cultural heritage through any process of alienation, has to be aware of the fact that virginity and chastity in females, coupled with the idea of conjugal fidelity [for all of which the males in the society are equally held responsible] are all well saddled in the five basic precepts or pancasila of the Buddhists. Thus it is very much associated, or better say contained in Buddhist ethics and doctrine. One has to be adequately guarded against such situations of misdirection and misrepresentation generated by groups of neo-scientific analysts who at times appear to be playing with far too many words.

Thus according to Buddhism the woman is respected and loved as an indispensable component of society, starting from her basic role as progenitor and spreading over leadership and guidance in the bringing up of children, care of the total household including the domestic aids, and the administration of finances. One needs only glance through a text like Matugama Samyutta (S.IV.238 ff) to appreciate the full role a woman is expected to play in religion and society, a role which is complementary to that of man.

In the service of religion, it is once again the exemplary life of those who have opted to renounce the world and take to a full-time religious career in earnest, whether they be male or female which should be held out as a model. They alone, and not the propagandists serve the cause of religion. They teach by example, with a convincing depth of understanding. What Vaddhamata [Thig.v.204 ff] tells her son about the unending stresses and strains of life or what Uppalavanna tells about the ensuing foulness in the pursuit of sense pleasures [Ibid.v.224 ff] are eternal sermons which can be repeated and reproduced without any loss of their charm and vibrancy. A few such women must emerge in society. To make the men more gentle, that is to make gentlemen of them, to wean them from such corrosive habits like proneness to drinking and gambling, the women of this country could play a marvellously efficient role. They must reaffirm the adequacy of pleasure in the home, in terms of food and drink, sex and emotional gratification as parents of growing up healthy and promising children. We consider a resetting of the approach to cooking and eating in the home, what one cooks and how one does it, delightfully and dexterously would go a long way in this direction. Now is the time to re-tap and re-harness the resourcefulness of our women in its totality for the good of everyone. We need them very much today. We have to appreciate the possible leadership they could provide. Such women would be the primus inter pares even in a society where people speak of women's lib, not only for equality with men for women but also for the possibility to outdo the male of the species, when and wherever he nods at his desk.

These brief remarks are made with a view to introducing the true Buddhist concept of woman, what she should symbolise and what she should stand up for, with the primary awareness that everyone of these champions should first qualify themselves for the task.

Attanameva pathamam patirupe nivesaye
atthannamanusaseyya na kilisseyya pandito (Dhp.158)

Let one first establish oneself in what is proper, and then

instruct others. Such a wise one will never be defiled.

We need a few more seminars on this subject, undertaken with honesty and a sincerity to serve a cause. Being revengeful and vindictive, and ill-equipped with regard to necessary information, only leads to misanthropy. Let us help each other with gentleness and restraint to reach, with the necessary detachment, the data bank on these subjects which well deserve careful and closer scrutiny.

<***End of File ***>

THE POSITION OF WOMEN IN BUDDHISM

by

Dr. (Mrs.) L.S. Dewaraja
Associate Professor in History
University of Colombo
Sri Lanka

The Wheel Publication No. 280

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Copyright 1981 Buddhist Publication Society

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by Sabine Miller

* * * * * * * *

This essay is chiefly based on a research paper presented in August 1979 to the International Conference of Indian Ocean Studies, held in the University of Western Australia. A talk on the same subject was given by the author in 1978 at the London Buddhist Vihara, reproduced in the //Buddhist Quarterly//, vol. 11, Nos 2-3. A few sections from the latter have been incorporated in the present version.

* * * * * * * *

THE POSITION OF WOMEN IN BUDDHISM

Today, when the role of Women in Society is an issue of worldwide interest it is opportune that we should pause to look at it from a Buddhist perspective. In the recent past, a number of books have been written on the changing status of women in Hindu and Islamic societies, but with regard to women in Buddhism, ever since the distinguished Pali scholar, Miss I.B. Horner, wrote her book on //Women under Primitive Buddhism//, as far back as 1930, very little interest has been taken in the subject.

It seems, therefore, justified to raise again the question whether the position of women in Buddhist societies was better than that in non-Buddhist societies of Asia. We will look briefly into the position in Sri Lanka, Thailand, Burma and Tibet, at a time before the impact of the West was ever felt.

Hugh Boyd who came as an envoy to the Kandyan Court in 1782 writes,[1]

> The Cingalese women exhibit a striking contrast to those of all other Oriental Nations in some of the most prominent and distinctive features of their character. Instead of that lazy apathy, insipid modesty and sour austerity, which have characterized the sex throughout the Asiatick world, in every period of its history, in this island they possess that active sensibility, winning bashfulness and amicable ease, for which the women of modern Europe are peculiarly famed. The Cingalese women are not merely the slaves and mistresses, but in many respects the companions and friends of their husbands; for

> though the men be authorized by law to hold their daughters in tyrannical subjection, yet their sociable and placable dispositions, soften the rigor of their domestic policy. And polygamy being unknown and divorce permitted among the Cingalese, the men have none of that constitutional jealousy, which has given birth to the voluptuous and unmanly despotism that is practiced over the weaker sex in the most enlightened nations, and sanctioned by the various religions of Asia. The Cingalese neither keep their women in confinement nor impose on them any humiliating restraints.

The above quotation is just one selected from a series of comments which European observers have made on the women of Sri Lanka. Many of these European visitors to our shores came during the 17th, 18th and early 19th centuries. There were among them, envoys, missionaries, administrators, soldiers, physicians and ship-wrecked mariners. They had first-hand knowledge of the women in Europe and many of them came through India having observed the women in Hindu and Islamic societies

Hence their evidence is all the more valuable. The recurring comments made by these widely traveled visitors on the women of Sri Lanka have evoked our curiosity to conduct this inquiry. The discussion that follows will deal with condition that prevailed up to the middle of the nineteenth century. Prior to this our sources are so meager that we cannot detect any major social changes. After this, due to the impact of Western imperialism, commercial enterprise and Christian missionary activity, incipient changes in the traditional structures become perceptible.

It is only in European writings that one finds lengthy accounts of the social conditions prevailing in the island. The indigenous literature, being mainly religious, lacks information regarding mundane topics like women. But from circumstantial evidence one could surmise that the liberal attitude towards women in Sri Lanka is a trend that has continued from the remote past. When one thinks of women in the traditional East, the picture that comes to our

minds is that of the veiled women of Islamic societies, the zenanas where high class Indian ladies lived in seclusion, the harems of Imperial china where lived thousands of royal concubines guarded by eunuchs, the //devadasis// who in the name of God were forced into a life of religious prostitution; all manifesting different aspects of the exploitation of women in the East. It is little known that there were societies in Asia where the position of women was a favorable one, judging even from modern standards. Thailand and Burma too belong to this category. In those instances also we have based our conclusions mainly on the observations of Europeans who lived in these two countries in various capacities in the 19th and 20th centuries. R. Grant Brown, who was a revenue officer for 28 years in Burma (1889-1917) has remarked,

> "Every writer on Burma has commented on the remarkable degree of independence attained by the women. Their position is more surprising in view of the subjection and seclusion of wives and daughters in the neighboring countries of India and China..."[2]

A British envoy to the Court of Ava was struck by the equal treatment accorded even to royal ladies.

> "The queen sat with the king on the throne to receive the embassy. They are referred to as 'the two sovereign Lords'. It is not extraordinary to the Burmans for with them, generally speaking, woman are more nearly upon an equality with the stronger sex than among any other Eastern people of consideration." [3]

Lieutenant General Albert Fytche, Late Chief Commissioner of British Burma and Agent to the Viceroy and Governor General of India, wrote in 1878, "Unlike the distrustful and suspicious Hindus and Mohammedans, woman holds among them a position of perfect freedom and independence. She is, with them, not the mere slave of passion, but has equal rights and is the recognized and duly honored helpmate of man, and in fact bears a more prominent share in the transactions of the more ordinary affairs of life than in the case

perhaps with any other people, either eastern or western." [4]

Further inquiries have revealed that in Thailand too, though not to the same extent, the women enjoyed considerable liberty. For instance, J.G.D. Campbell,[5] Educational Adviser to the Government of Siam wrote in 1902,

> "In Siam at any rate whatever be the causes, the position of women in on the whole a healthy one, and contrasts favorably with that among most other Oriental people. No one can have been many days in Bangkok without being struck by the robust physique and erect bearing of the ordinary woman...It can be said of Buddhism that its influence has at least been all on the right side; and when we remember the thousand arguments that have been advanced in the name of both religion and morality to degrade and debase the weaker sex, this is indeed saying much to its credit."

Sir Charles Bell, British Political Representative in Tibet, Bhutan and Sikkim, writes in 1928, "When a traveler enters Tibet from the neighboring nations of India and China few things impress him more vigorously or more deeply than the position of the Tibetan woman. They are not kept in seclusion as are Indian women. Accustomed to mix with the other sex throughout their lives, they are at ease with men and can hold their own as well as any women in the world." Bell continues, "And the solid fact remains that in Buddhist countries women hold a remarkably good position. Burma, Ceylon and Tibet exhibit the same picture." [6]

These comments on the freedom and independence enjoyed by the women in certain pre-industrialized and sometimes isolated Asian societies are startling. It is not suggested that in any of these countries, Sri Lanka, Burma and Thailand, the women are on a par with the men both in theory and practice. But they have been favorably compared with the women of the neighboring countries of India and China, where Hindu, Confucian and Islamic doctrines held sway. This statement may appear contradictory for Burma and Thailand

were synthesis of Indic and Sinic civilizations. In Sri Lanka too the impact of Hinduism was very strong. The question arises as to how the situation with regard to women in those three societies should be different from the major cultures of Asia. The common feature predominating in those countries is that they are intensely Buddhist. It is tempting therefore to conclude that Buddhism has helped to better the position of women in Sri Lanka, Burma and Thailand.

This conclusion would take us back to the question of the Buddhist attitude towards women and how it differs from that of other religions. Examining the position in ancient India it is clear from the evidence in the Rigveda, the earliest literature of the Indo-Aryans, that women held an honorable place in early Indian society. There were a few Rigvedic hymns composed by women. Women had access to the highest knowledge and could participate in all religious ceremonies. In domestic life too she was respected and there is no suggestion of seclusion of women and child marriage. Later when the priestly Brahmins dominated society and religion lost its spontaneity and became a mass of ritual, we see a downward trend in the position accorded to women. The most relentless of the Brahmin law givers was Manu whose Code of Laws [7] is the most anti-feminist literature one could find. At the outset Manu deprived woman of her religious rights and spiritual life. "Sudras, slaves and women" were prohibited from reading the Vedas. A woman could not attain heaven through any merit of her own. She could not worship or perform a sacrifice by herself. She could reach heaven only through implicit obedience to her husband, be he debauched or devoid of all virtues. Having thus denied her any kind of spiritual and intellectual nourishment, Manu elaborated the myth that all women were sinful and prone to evil. "Neither shame nor decorum, nor honesty, nor timidity", says Manu, "is the cause of a woman's chastity, but the want of a suitor alone". [8] She should therefore be kept under constant vigilance: and the best way to do it was to keep her occupied in the tasks of motherhood and domestic duties so that she has no time for mischief. Despite this denigration there was always in Indian thought an idealization of motherhood and a glorification of the feminine concept. But in actual practice, it

could be said by and large, Manu's reputed Code of Laws did influence social attitudes towards women, at least in the higher rungs of society.

It is against this background that one has to view the impact of Buddhism in the 5th century B.C. It is not suggested that the Buddha inaugurated a campaign for the liberation of Indian womanhood. But he did succeed in creating a minor stir against Brahmin dogma and superstition. He condemned the caste structure dominated by the Brahmin, excessive ritualism and sacrifice. He denied the existence of a Godhead and emphasized emancipation by individual effort. The basic doctrine of Buddhism, salvation by one's own effort, presupposes the spiritual equality of all beings, male and female. This should mitigate against the exclusive supremacy of the male. It needed a man of considerable courage and a rebellious spirit to pronounce a way of life that placed woman on a level of near equality to man. The Buddha saw the spiritual potential of both men and women and founded after considerable hesitation the Order of Bhikkhunis or Nuns, one of the earliest organizations for women. The Sasana or Church consisted of the Bhikkhus (Monks), Bhikkhunis (Nuns), laymen and laywomen so that the women were not left out of any sphere of religious activity. The highest spiritual states were within the reach of both men and women and the latter needed no masculine assistance or priestly intermediary to achieve them. We could therefore agree with I.B. Horner when she says Buddhism accorded to women a position approximating to equality.[9]

Moving from the sphere of philosophy to domestic life one notices a change of attitude when we come to Buddhist times. In all patriarchal societies the desire for male offspring is very strong for the continuance of the patrilineage and, in the case of Hindus, for the due performance of funeral rites. For only a son could carry out the funeral rites of his father and thus ensure future happiness of the deceased. This was so crucial to the Hindu that the law allowed a sonless wife to be superseded by a second or a third one or even turned out of the house.[10] It is said "through a son he conquers the world and though a son's son he attains immortality."[11] As a result of this belief the birth of a daughter

was the cause for lamentation. In Buddhism future happiness does not depend on funeral rites but on the actions of the deceased. The Buddhist funeral ceremony is a very simple one which could be performed by the widow, daughter or any one on the spot and the presence of a son is not compulsory. There is no ritual or ceremonial need for a son and the birth of a daughter need not be a cause for grief. It is well known that the Buddha consoled king Pasenadi who came to him grieving that his queen, Mallika, had given birth to a daughter. "A female offspring, O king, may prove even nobler than a male..." [12] a revolutionary statement for his time. Despite the spiritual quality of the sexes and the fact that a son is not an absolute necessity in securing happiness in the after life, yet even in Buddhist societies there is a preference for male offspring even today, so potent is the ideology of male superiority.

Marriage and family are basic institutions in all societies whether primitive or modern and the position of woman in a particular society is influence by and expressed in the status she holds within these institutions. Has she got the same rights as her husband to dissolve the marriage bond? Has she the right to remarry or is this a man's privilege? The answers to these questions will undoubtedly determine the position accorded to women in any society. Let us examine the Buddhist attitude to the question. In Buddhism, unlike Christianity and Hinduism, marriage is not a sacrament. It is purely a secular affair and the monks do not participate in it. In Sri Lanka, Thailand and Burma there is a good deal of ceremony, feasting and merry-making connected with the event but these are not of a religious nature. Sometimes monks are invited to partake of alms and they in turn bless the couple. Although there are no vows or rituals involved in the event of a marriage, the Buddha has laid down in the Sigalovada Sutta the duties of a husband and wife:

> "In five ways should a wife as Western quarter, be ministered to by her husband: by respect, by courtesy, by faithfulness, by handing over authority to her, by providing her with ornaments. In these five ways does the wife minister to by her husband as the Western quarter, love him: her duties are well-performed by hospitality to kin of both, by faithfulness,

by watching over the goods he brings and by skill and industry in discharging all business." [13]

The significant point here is that the Buddha's injunctions are bilateral; the marital relationship is a reciprocal one with mutual rights and obligations. This was a momentous departure from ideas prevailing at the time. For instance Manu says, "Offspring, the due performance of happiness and heavenly bliss for one's ancestors and oneself depends on one's wife alone."[14] Confucius, an older contemporary of the Buddha, spoke in the same tone: "in this way when the deferential obedience of the wife was complete, the internal harmony was secured, and a long continuance of the family could be reckoned with."[14] Confucius gives in detail the duties of the son to the father, the wife to the husband and the daughter-in-law to the mother-in-law but never vice-versa; so that the wife had only duties and obligations and the husband only rights and privileges. According to the injunctions of the Buddha given in the Sigalovada Sutta, which deals with domestic duties, every relationship was a reciprocal one whether it be between husband and wife, parent and child, or master and servant. Ideally, therefore, among Buddhists, marriage is a contract between equals.

However it does not necessarily follow that social practice conforms to theory. The egalitarian ideals of Buddhism appear to have been impotent against the universal ideology of masculine superiority. The doctrine of Karma and Rebirth, one of the fundamental tenets of Buddhism, has been interpreted to prove the inherent superiority of the male. According to the law of Karma, one's actions in the past will determine one's position of wealth, power, talent and even sex in future births. One is reborn a woman because of one's bad Karma. Thus the subordination of women is given a religious sanction. It is not unusual even in Sri Lanka for women, after doing a meritorious deed, to aspire to be redeemed from womanhood and be reborn as a man in future. Despite the remarkable degree of sexual equality in Burman society, all women recite as a part of their Buddhist devotions the following prayer: "I pray that I may be reborn as a male in a future existence."[16] In Thailand in 1399 A.D., the Queen Mother founded a monastery and commemorated the

event in an inscription in which she requested, "By the power of my merit, may I be reborn as a male..."[17]. Several examples could be quoted from the popular parlance of all three societies to show that even women, whatever their station, have accepted the idea of female inferiority and this has influenced the husband-wife relationship in varying degrees in the societies concerned. In Sri Lanka where this idea is least perceptible, it is considered becoming even in modern times to maintain a facade of husband domination. The wifely control is unobtrusive and subtle. This ambivalent attitude is more pronounced in Burma where women are a specially privileged lot. They control the family economy; socially, politically and legally they are on a par with men. But the wife makes a show of deference to the husband which in itself is no measure of male dominance but an adaptation to a cultural norm. On the other hand, the fact that men could have multiple spouses whereas the women were restricted to one, placed the husband in a privileged position. The reverse was true in Sri Lanka where polygamy was unknown except in the royal family, polyandry was practiced (though not widespread) till recent times. In traditional Thailand the subordination of the wife in the family hierarchy was sanctioned by law. Till 1935 polygyny was legally recognized.

> "Fundamental to the family law in the Law Code of 1805 was the conjugal power of the husband, which meant that he managed the property held jointly by the spouses, that he could sell his wife of give her away and that he could administer bodily punishment to her, provided the degree of punishment was in proportion to the misdeed." [18]

From the nature of the marriage contract one passes on to the question whether both parties had the same facilities for terminating the contract. It is seen that in most cultures the woman is irretrievably bound by the chains of matrimony while the man can shed his shackles with ease. The Confucian code of discipline provides the husband with several grounds for divorce. Not only leprosy and sterility, even disobedience and garrulity were valid reasons to get rid of a wife. Among the Hindus marriage was an indissoluble sacrament for the woman, while the man had the right to

remarry even when the first wife was alive. Says Manu, "A barren wife may be superseded in the 8th year. She whose children all die in the 10th, she who bears only daughters in the 11th, but she who is quarrelsome without delay."[19] In addition a man could abandon a blemished, diseased or deflowered wife.[20] Under Islamic law the contract may be dissolved by the husband at his will without the intervention of a court and without assigning any cause. But a wife cannot divorce herself from her husband without his consent except under a contract made before or after marriage. If the conditions of the contract are not opposed to Muslim law then the divorce will take effect.[21]

In Buddhism marriage received no religious sanction and in the absence of a Buddhist legal code comparable to the Laws of Manu or the Sharia Law of the Muslims, the dissolution the marriage contract was settled by the individuals concerned or their families. With regard to Sri Lanka, there is a document dated 1769 which gives an orthodox and official view on the subject. The Dutch who were ruling the maritime provinces of Sri Lanka wished to codify the laws and customs of the island. The Dutch Governor I.W. Falck sent a series of questions to the eminent monks of Kandy and the answers to these are given in the document known as the //Lakrajalosirita//. The governor raised the question whether divorce was permitted among the Sinhalese. The reply was,

> "A man and a woman who have been united in marriage with the knowledge of their parents and relations and according to the Sinhala custom cannot become separated at their own pleasure. If a man wishes to obtain a divorce it must be by proving that his wife, failing in the reverence and respect due to a husband, has spoken to him in an unbecoming manner; or that she has lavished her affection on another and spends his earning on him, and if her improper conduct is proved before a court of justice he will be permitted to abandon her."

The next question is for what faults on the part of the husband may the wife sue for and obtain a divorce from him. The Bhikkhus

reply,

> "If being destitute of love and affection for his wife, he withholds from her the wearing apparel and ornaments suitable to her rank; if he does not provide her with food of such a quality as she has a right to; if he neglects to acquire money by agriculture, commerce and other honorable means; if associating with other women, he squanders his property upon them; if he makes a practice of committing other improper and degrading acts such as stealing, lying or drinking intoxicating liquors, if he treats his wife as a slave and at the same times behaves respectfully to other women, on proof of his delinquency before the above mentioned court, the wife may obtain a divorce." [22]

The significant point is that even in theory the Sinhala laws were equally applicable and binding to both husband and wife. One clearly sees the influence of the injunctions of the Sigalovada Sutta in the development of these institutions.

However, litigation being a tedious process then as now, it is unlikely that the average Sinhalese of the 19th century resorted to this lengthy judicial procedure. The //Lakrajalosirita// was written by Buddhist monks for the information of a foreigner, and judging from the rest of the document they tried to depict ideal conditions. Only the very well-to-do could afford the luxury of a court case. A more realistic account has been left by Robert Knox who spent 19 years in the company of poor peasants:

> "But their marriages are but of little force and validity for if they disagree and mislike one another they part without disgrace. Yet it stands firmer for the Man than for the Woman: howbeit they do leave on the other at their pleasure." [23]

According to Sinhala laws of the 18th century the wife was treated very liberally at the time of divorce. She got back all the wealth that her parents gave her at the time of marriage and half of all the property acquired by the couple after marriage. Also she was

given a sum of money sufficient to cover her expenses for the next six months. It is worthy of note that in Sri Lanka prior to European occupation both sexes had equal facilities for divorce, both in theory and in practice. The situation changed, however, with the impact of Christianity and the introduction of Roman Dutch Law by the Hollanders in the areas under their control.

In traditional Burma too a code of divorce provided for ill assorted unions. Where there was a mutual desire for separation due to incompatibility or other causes, parties can divorce each other by an equal division of property. If one is unwilling the other is free to go provided all property is left behind. A woman can demand a divorce if her husband ill-treats her or if he cannot maintain her; and a man in case of sterility or infidelity of the wife. Another method, not uncommon, is for the aggrieved party to seek refuge in monastic life; for this would at once dissolve the marriage bond. This easy availability of divorce in Burma has been condemned by Father Bigandet, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Rangoon as "damnable laxity". Despite this censure, it is said that this easy and equal facility for divorce has rendered the Burman spouses more forbearing and that serious connubial quarrels are rare among them.[24]

In Thailand although women had legal disabilities, they could initiate divorce proceedings which enabled them to escape from a tyrannous husband. As far back as 1687 the French envoy to the Siamese court observed,

> "The Husband is naturally the Master of Divorce but he never refuseth it to his wife when she absolutely desires it. He restores her portion to her and their children are divided among them in this manner..." [25]

Although the conjugal power of the husband was fundamental to the 1805 Code, yet the wife's right to divorce was preserved and she was treated generously when the marriage was annulled.

Moving on to the question of the remarriage of widows and

divorcees, one notices that in certain societies the wives were regarded as the personal property of their husbands. As such the custom of slaying, sacrificing or burying women alive to accompany their deceased husbands along with their belongings has been found in many lands as far removed as America, Africa and India. The best known example is the //soti puja// or self immolation of high-caste Hindu widows. This custom which was unknown in the Rigveda, developed later: it was never very widespread but there were isolated instances continuing even up to early British times. The British had to introduce legislation to prevent it. Among the Hindus a widow was expected to lead a life of severe austerity and strict celibacy for she was bonded to her dead husband. Further she lost her social and religious status and was considered an unlucky person. The question of the remarriage of divorcees did not arise because a Hindu wife could not repudiate her husband; even if she was rejected by the latter she had to remain celibate.

In Buddhism death is considered a natural and inevitable end. As a result a woman suffers no moral degradation on account of her widowhood. Her social status is not altered in any way. In Buddhist societies she does not have to advertise her widowhood by shaving her head and relinquishing her ornaments. She is not forced to fast on specific days and sleep on hard floors for self-mortification has no place in Buddhism. Nor does she have to absent herself from ceremonies and auspicious events. Above all there is no religious barrier to her remarriage.[26] The remarriage of rejected wives is also known in Buddhist literature.

Women whose marriages break up were free to remarry with no stigma attached,..."But if they chance to mislike one another and part asunder...then she is fit for another man, being as they account never the worse for wearing."[27] Even the //Lakrajalosirita//, which gives an orthodox Buddhist view, permits the remarriage of women after separation from their spouses. It was common even in the highest rungs of society. In Burma and Thailand too women had the right to remarry after divorce. As far back as 1687 La Loubere the French envoy noticed that in Thailand, "After the Divorce both can remarry and the woman can remarry on the very day of the

Divorce."[29]

It is clear, therefore, that Buddhism has saved the daughter from indignity, elevated the wife to a position approximating to equality and retrieved the widow from abject misery.

The social freedom that women enjoyed in Buddhist societies, above everything else, has evoked from Western observers the comments that we have quoted earlier in this paper. It is not so much the equality of status but the complete desegregation of the sexes, that has distinguished the women in Buddhist societies from those of the Middle East, the Far East and the Indian subcontinent. Segregation of the sexes only leads to the seclusion and confinement of women behind veils and walls. The Confucian code lays down detailed rules on how men and women should behave in each other's presence. Manu went to the furthest extreme of segregation by warning that one should not remain in a lonely palace even with one's own mother and sister. Sexual segregation pervades all aspects of life in Islamic society.

In early Buddhist literature one sees a free intermingling of the sexes. The celibate monks and nuns had separate quarters, yet the cloister was not cut off from the rest of the world. It is recorded that the Buddha had long conversations with his female disciples. The devout benefactress Visakha frequented the monastery decked in all her finery, and accompanied by a maid servant she attended to the needs of the monks. Her clothes and ornaments were the talk of the town, yet neither the Buddha nor the monks dissuaded her from wearing them. It was after she developed in insight and asceticism that she voluntarily relinquished her ornaments.

This free and liberal attitude certainly had its impact on the behavior of both men and women in Buddhist societies. In Sri Lanka in the 17th century, "the Men are not Jealous of their Wives for the greatest Ladies in the land will frequently talk and discourse with any Men they please, although their Husbands be in presence." [29] It has been remarked that the women visited places of worship always dressed in their best attire. This is quite a contrast to the stand

taken by Manu according to whom the love of ornamentation was an evil attribute of women; and the Koranic injunction that the pious woman should hide all beauty and ornamentation behind the veil. Burmese women of all ranks went unveiled and ornamented and added color to all occasions, though flanked by India and China, where customs such as purdah and foot binding prevailed. In Thailand it has been noticed that the women of the upper classes, though by no means confined to lives of strict seclusion, did not appear much in public.

In conclusion we could say that the secular nature of the marriage contract, the facility to divorce, the right to remarry, the desegregation of the sexes and above all else the right to inherit, own and dispose of property without let or hindrance from the husband, have all contributed to the alleviation of the lot of women in Buddhist societies. Conflicting with the Buddhist ethos and negating its effects in varying degrees is the universal ideology of masculine superiority. So that in all three societies __ Sri Lanka, Thailand, Burma -- there is an ambivalence in the attitudes towards women. Yet their position is certainly better than in any of the major cultures of Asia.

* * * * * * * *

REFERENCES

1. //The Miscellaneous Works of Hugh Boyd, with an account of his Life and Writings// by L.D. Campbell (London 1800), 54-56. Boyd was sent in 1782 as an envoy to the Kandyan court by the British Governor at Madras.

2. R. Grant Brown, //Burma as I saw it 1889-1917// (London 1926). Grant, who was a member of the Indian Civil Service, was a magistrate and revenue officer in Burma for 28 years.

3. //Journal of an Embassy from the Governor General of India to the Court of Ava// by John Crawfurd, 2nd ed. in 2 vols. (London 1824), I, 243.

4. //Burma Past and Present//, Lt. General Albert Fytche, 2 vols. Vol. II London 1878.

5. //Siam in the Twentieth Century, Being the Experiences and Impressions of a British Officer//, by J.G.D. Campbell (London 1902) 112-113. Campbell was Inspector of Schools and later Educational Adviser to the Siamese Government.

6. //The People of Tibet//, Charles Bell, Oxford 1928, p. 147.

7. //Laws of Manu//, trans. G. Buhler, //Sacred Books of the East//, Vol. XXV (Oxford 1866).

8. //Ibid.//, IX, 10.

9. I.B. Horner, //Women under Primitive Buddhism: Laywomen and Alsmwomen// (London 1930), XXIV.

10. //Laws of Manu//, IX, 81.

11. Ibid., IX, 137.

12. Quoted by I.B. Horner in //Women in Early Buddhist Literature, The Wheel Publication, No. 30 (Colombo 1961), 8-9.

13. //Dialogues of the Buddha//, trans. C.A.F Rhys Davids, part III, 181-182.

14. //Laws of Manu//, IX, 28.

15. //The Sacred Books of China: The Texts of Confucianism//, trans. James Legge (Oxford 1879) Sacred Books of the East, Vol. XXVIII. 431.

16. Quoted by Melford E. Sprio in, //Kinship and Marriage in Burma: A cultural and Psychodynamic Analysis// (London 1977), 260.

17. Quoted by C.J. Reynolds in "A Nineteenth Century Thai Buddhist Defence of Polygamy and some Remarks on the Social History of Women in Thailand", a Paper prepared for the Seventh Conference International Association of Historians of Asia, Bangkok, 22-26 August 1977,3.

18. //Ibid.//, 6-7.

19. //Laws of Manu,// IX, 81.

20. //Laws of Manu//, IX, 72.

21. D.F. Mulla, //Principles of Muhammedan Law// (Calcutta 1955). 264.

22. //Lakrajalosirita//, ed. and trans. Bishop Edmund Pieris, Published by the Ceylon Historical Manuscripts Commission, 10 and 11.

23. Robert Knox, //An Historical Relation of Ceylon// (Glasgow 1911), 149. Knox was a ship-wrecked British sailor who spent 19 years from 1660 to 1679 as a prisoner in the Kandyan Kingdom.

24. Fytche, Vol. II, 75.

25. Simon de la Loubere, //The Kingdom of Siam, With an Introduction by David K. Wyatt// (London 1968) 53. De la Loubere was an envoy sent to Siam by Louis XIV of France in 1687. He was in Siam for four months only.

26. I.B. Horner, // Women Under Primitive Buddhism//, 72 sqq.

27. Knox, 149.

28. De la Loubere, 53.

29. Knox, 104.

* * * * * * * *

CORRECTIONS

In preparing this electronic edition for DharmaNet, some minor changes and corrections were made to the original text. These include changing the spellings of certain words from British to American English and adapting punctuation and style to conform more closely to the Chicago Manual of Style (13th edition) guidelines.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha

Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Position of Women in Buddhism (The Wheel Publication No. 280)
FILENAME: WHEEL280.ZIP
AUTHOR: Dr. (Mrs.) L.S. Dewaraja
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: N/A
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1981)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1981
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: July 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

THE WORN-OUT SKIN

Reflections on the Uraga Sutta

by
Nyanaponika Thera

The Wheel Publication No. 241/242
ISBN 955-24-0058-9

First edition 1977
Second edition (revised) 1989

BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
KANDY SRI LANKA

Copyright 1989 Buddhist Publication Society

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the publisher.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Introduction --+

Uraga Sutta - The Serpent |
I - Reflections on the Refrain | -- WORN_OUT.TXT
II - Reflections on the Verses |
Notes |
About the BPS --+

Uraga Sutta, with Diacritics DIACRIT.TXT

* * * * * * * *

INTRODUCTION

The Sutta Nipata, in its oldest and most characteristic parts, is a deeply stirring Song of Freedom. The verses of this ancient book are a challenging call to us to leave behind the narrow confines of our imprisoned existence with its ever-growing walls of accumulated habits of life and thought. They beckon us to free ourselves from the enslavement to our passions and to our thousand little whims and wishes. A call to freedom is always timely because in our lives we constantly bind ourselves to this and that, or let ourselves be bound in various ways by others and by circumstances. To some extent, normal life cannot entirely escape from such a situation. In fact, "binding" oneself to a worthy task and duty or to an ennobling human relationship is an indispensable antidote to the opposite tendency: the dissipation of our energies. The physical act of walking consists not only in the "freeing" action of lifting and stretching the foot, but also in the "binding" function of lowering it and placing it firmly on the ground. Analogously, in mental movement, there is the same need for support as well as for uplift and forward advancement.

But, having the comfort of a "secure footing" in life, we too easily forget to walk on. Instead, we prefer to "strengthen our position," to improve and embellish the little cage we build for ourselves out of habits, ideas and beliefs. Once we have settled down in our habitual ways of living and thinking, we feel less and less inclined to give

them up for the sake of risky ventures into a freedom of life and thought full of dangers and uncertainties. True freedom places on us the uncomfortable burden of ever-fresh responsible decisions, which have to be guided by mindfulness, wisdom and human sympathy. Few are willing to accept the full weight of such a burden. Instead, they prefer to be led and bound by the rules given by others, and by habits mainly dominated by self-interest and social conventions. With the habituation to a life of inner and outer bondage, there grows what Erich Fromm calls a "fear of freedom." Such fear, if allowed to persist and take root, inevitably leads to a stagnation of our inner growth and creativeness as well as to a stagnant society and culture. In a state of stagnation, toxic elements will endanger mankind's healthy progress -- physical and mental, social and spiritual. Then William Blake's words will prove true: "Expect poison from stagnant water."

Those too who say "Yes" to life and wish to protect mankind from decline by its self-produced toxins -- biological and psychological -- will also have to shed that "fear of freedom" and enter freedom's arduous way. It is an arduous way because it demands of us that we break the self-forged fetters of our lusts and hates, our prejudices and dogmas -- fetters we foolishly cherish as ornaments. But once we see them for what they really are, obstacles to true freedom, the hard task of discarding them will become at the same time a joyous experience.

The Sutta Nipata, however, warns repeatedly of false ideas of freedom. He is not truly free who only follows his self-willed whims and desires (//chandagu//, v.913), who is carried along by them (//chandanunito//, v.731). Nor can true freedom be found by those who only seek to exchange one bondage for another.

Leaving the old through craving for the new --
Pursuit of longings never from bondage frees;
It is but letting go to grasp afresh
As monkeys reach from branch to branch of trees.
v.791

Mankind is always in need of both lawgivers and liberators. It is for echoing the voice of that great liberator, the Buddha, that the following pages have been written as a humble tribute. What follows are free musings on the first poem of the Sutta Nipata, the Uraga Sutta, interspersed with gleanings from the Buddhist texts, which may help to illuminate the verses.

Nyanaponika

Kandy, Sri Lanka
15 November 1975

* * * * * * * *

Uraga Sutta: The Serpent

1. Yo ve uppatita vineti kodha
visatam sappavisam va osadhehi
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who can curb his wrath
as soon as it arises,
as a timely antidote will check
snake's venom that so quickly spreads,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

2. Yo ragam udacchida asesam
bhisapuppham va saroruham vigayha
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam

urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who entirely cuts off his lust
as entering a pond one uproots lotus plants,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

3. Yo tanham udacchida asesam
saritam sighasaram visosayitva
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who entirely cuts off his craving
by drying up its fierce and rapid flow,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

4. Yo manam udabbadhi asesam
nalasetum va sudubbalam mahogho
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who entirely blots out conceit
as the wind demolishes a fragile bamboo bridge,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

5. Yo najjhagama bhavesu saram
vicinam puppham iva udumbaresu
so bhikkhu jahati orapara
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who does not find core or substance
in any of the realms of being,
like flowers which are vainly sought

in fig trees that bear none,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

6. Yass'antarato na santi kopa
itibhavabhavatanca vitivatto
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who bears no grudges in his heart,
transcending all this "thus" and "otherwise,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

7. Yassa vitakka vidhupitave
ajjhattam suvikappita asesa
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who has burned out his evil thoughts,
entirely cut them off within his heart,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as the
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

8. Yo naccasari na paccasari
sabbam accagama imam papancam
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who neither goes too far nor lags behind,
entirely transcending the diffuseness of the world,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

9. Yo naccasari na paccasari
sabbam vitatham idan'ti natva loke
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who neither goes too far nor lags behind
and knows about the world: "This is all unreal,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

10. Yo naccasari na paccasari
sabbam vitatham idan'ti vitalobho
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who neither goes too far nor lags behind,
greedless he knows: "This is all unreal,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

11. Yo naccasari na paccasari
sabbam vitatham idan'ti vitarago
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who neither goes too far nor lags behind,
lust-free he knows: "This is all unreal,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

12. Yo naccasari na paccasari
sabbam vitatham idan'ti vitadoso
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who neither goes too far nor lags behind,
hate-free he knows: "This is all unreal,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

13. Yo naccasari na paccasari
sabbam vitatham idan'ti vitamoho
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who neither goes too far nor lags behind,
delusion-free he knows: "This is all unreal,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

14. Yass'anusaya na santi keci
mula akusala samuhatase
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who has no dormant tendencies whatever,
whose unwholesome roots have been expunged,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

15. Yassa darathaja na santi keci
oram agamanaya paccayase
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

States born of anxiety he harbours none
which may condition his return to earth,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

16. Yassa vanathaja na santi keci
vinibandhaya bhavaya hetukappa
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

States born of attachment he harbours none
which cause his bondage to existence,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

17. Yo nivarane pahaya panca
anigho tinnakathamkatho visallo
so bhikkhu jahati oraparam
urago jinnam iva tacam puranam.

He who has the five hindrances discarded,
doubt-free and serene, and free of inner barbs,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

* * * * * * * *

I REFLECTIONS ON THE REFRAIN

The Refrain:

-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

The Simile of the Serpent

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

The ancient masters of the Theravada Buddhist tradition explain the simile of the serpent's worn-out skin, occurring in the last line of each of the poem's verses, as follows:

The shedding of the serpent's old skin is done in four ways:
(1) in following the law of its own species,
(2) through disgust,
(3) with the help of a support, and
(4) with effort.

(1) "Its own species" is that of those long-bodied animals, the snakes. Snakes do not transgress these five characteristics of their species: in regard to their birth, their death, their surrendering to (a long and deep) sleep, their mating with their own kind only, and the shedding of the old, worn- out skin. Hence, in shedding the skin, a snake follows the law of its own kind.

(2) But in doing so, it sheds the old skin out of disgust. When only half of the body has been freed of the old skin and the other half is still attached, the snake will feel disgust.

(3) In such disgust, the snake will support its body on a piece of wood, a root or a stone, and

(4) making an effort, using all its strength, it will wind its tail around the supporting object, exhale forcefully and expand its hood, and shed the old skin fully. Then it will go freely wherever it likes. It is similar with a monk. The "law of his own species" is virtue (//sila//). Standing firm in his own law of virtue, and seeing the misery involved, he becomes disgusted with the "old worn-out skin" of the "here and the beyond," comprising (such pairs of opposites) as his own and others' personalized existence, etc., which are productive of
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

suffering. Thus he becomes disgusted and, seeking the support of a noble friend, (a wise teacher and meditation master), he summons his utmost strength by way of the path factor, right effort. Dividing day and night into six periods, during daytime, while walking up and down or sitting, he purifies his mind from obstructive things; doing so also in the first and the last watch of the night, he lies down for rest only in the night's middle watch. Thus he strives and struggles. Just as the serpent bends its tail, so he bends his legs to a cross-legged posture. As the serpent exhales forcefully, so the monk musters all his unremitting strength. As the serpent expands its hood, so the monk works for an expansion of his insight. And just as the serpent sheds its old skin, so the monk abandons the here and the beyond, and being now freed of the burden, he goes forth to the Nibbana-element that is without a residue of the groups of existence (//anupadisesa-nibbanadhatu//).

Commentary to the Sutta Nipata

Conforming to the "law of its own species," the serpent discards what has become only a burden. It is worn-out, outgrown skin which the snake gladly sheds. And thus it will finally be with him who earnestly walks the path to the freedom from all burdens (//yogakkhema//). Daily practice of alienation from what has been understood to be actually alien will wear thin the bondage to "self" and the world, loosen more and more clinging's tight grip, until, like the serpent's worn-out skin, it falls away almost effortlessly. Just as, according to similes given by the Buddha, the handle of a hatchet is wasted away by constant use; just as the strongest ship-ropes will become brittle by constant exposure to wind, sun and rain and finally fall asunder -- so will constant acts of giving up, of letting go, wear thin and fragile the once so stout and unbreakable fetters of craving and ignorance, until one day they drop off completely. By such an act of "shedding the old skin," no "violence against nature" is done; it is a lawful process of growing, of outgrowing that which is no longer an object of attachment -- just as the old skin is no longer attached to the snake's body. Only in such a way can a person vanquish those

passionate urges and deceptive notions of his, which are so powerful and so deeply rooted. In the act of ultimate liberation, nothing is violently broken which was not already detached from the living tissues of mind and body or only quite loosely joined with them. Only a last effort of the powerful muscles will be needed to shake off the empty sheath -- this hollow concept of an imaginary self which had hidden for so long the true nature of body and mind. Here it lies before the meditator's feet -- like the serpent's worn-out skin -- a lifeless heap of thin and wrinkled thought tissue. Once it had seemed to be so full of alluring beauty -- this proud and deceptive idea of "I" and "mine." Now this illusion is no more, and a new "conceptual skin" has grown which, though likewise made of imperfect words, has no longer the deceptive colorings of conceit, craving and false ideas. Mind-and-body are now seen as they truly are. Now one no longer misconceives them for what they are not and no longer expects of them what they cannot give: lasting happiness. How big a burden of anxiety, fear, frustration and insatiate craving will have been discarded! How light and free the heart can become if one sheds attachment to what is not one's own!

What actually has to be shed is this attachment rooted in the ego-illusion. But until discarded entirely, this ego-illusion will still cling to mind- and-body by the force of three powerful strands which are also its feeders: conceit, craving and false ideas. Even if false ideas about a self have been given up intellectually, the other two "feeders," conceit and craving, are strong enough to cause an identification of mind-and-body (or of some of their features) with the imaginary self.

This identification has to be dissolved on all three levels until mind-and-body are seen to be as alien as those dry leaves of the Jeta Grove which the Buddha once picked up, asking the monks whether these leaves are their self or their self's property. And the monks replied: "They are surely not our self or anything belonging to our self." Then the Master said: "Therefore, monks, give up what is not yours! Give up all clinging to body, feelings, perceptions, [1] volitions, and consciousness" (Majjhima Nikaya 22). It is certainly not difficult to give up what is so obviously foreign to us, and worthless, too, like

those dry leaves or any other insignificant trifles we encounter in our lives. It is harder to give up a cherished material object or a beloved human being. It is hardest, however, to detach ourselves from the body and its pleasures, from our likes and dislikes, from the intellectual enjoyment of our thoughts, from deep-rooted tendencies and habits; in short, from all that we instinctively and without question identify with as "ourselves." All these constituents of our supposed "self" are visibly changing, sometimes rapidly and radically; sometimes the changes of our likes and dislikes, habits and ideas, turn them into their very opposite. Yet we still continue to identify ourselves whole-heartedly with those new states of mind as if they were the old ego. So tenacious is the ego-illusion and therefore so hard to break.

Yet it is to that hardest task that the Master summons us: "Give up what is not yours! And what is not yours? The body is not yours: give it up! Giving it up will be for your weal and happiness. Feelings, perceptions, volitions and consciousness are not yours: give them up! Giving them up will be for your weal and happiness."

We must recall here that it is attachment to these five aggregates that has to be given up and that this is a gradual process. We must not expect our habitual likes and dislikes, our intellectual enjoyments and our desires to vanish all at once; nor can or should they be broken by force. This seemingly compact and identifiable personality has been gradually built up by the intake of physical and mental nourishment. Again and again, thousands of times during a single day, we have approached and absorbed the physical and mental objects of our desire. One after the other we have made them "our own" and believed them to be our own. This continuous process of accumulating attachments and self-identifications must now be reversed by a gradual process of detachment achieved by dissolving or stopping the false identifications. The Buddha's teaching chiefly consists of aids assisting us in that task of gradual detachment -- aids to right living and to right thinking. The simile of the snake's worn- out skin is one of these aids, and if seen as such it has much to teach. These are some of the ways in which contemplation can be helpful:

1. We look at our skin encasing the body: it is now firm and taut, healthily alive, our warm blood pulsating beneath it. Imagine it now lying before you, empty and limp, like a snake's discarded slough. In such a manner you may visualize the feature skin among the thirty-two parts of the body, a meditation [2] recommended by the Buddha. When thus brought vividly to life, it will help you to alienate and detach yourself from the body.

2. Just as the serpent does not hesitate to fulfill the biological "law of its kind" in shedding its old skin, so right renunciation will not waver or shrink from those acts of giving up which right understanding of reality demands. Just as the serpent does not mourn over the loss of its worn-out slough, so right renunciation has no regrets when it discards what has been seen as void of value and substance and replaces it by something new and more beautiful: the happiness of letting go, the exhilaration of the freedom won, the serenity of insight and the radiance of a mind purified and calmed. It is the growing strength of this new experience which will gradually clear the road to final emancipation.

3. According to the commentary quoted by us, the snake feels disgust towards its old skin when the sloughing is not yet complete and parts of the old skin still adhere to its body. Similarly, the disgust felt towards residual attachments and defilements will give to the disciple an additional urgency in his struggle for final liberation. Such disgust is a symptom of his growing detachment. It is strengthened by an increasing awareness of the perils inherent in the uneliminated defilements -- perils to oneself and to others. On seeing these perils, the whole misery of man's situation, the samsaric predicament, will gain for him increasing poignancy; and the more he progresses in mental training and moral refinement, the stronger his distaste will become for what is still unamenable in him to that training and refinement. Therefore the Buddha advised his son Rahula: "Make disgust strong in you" (Sutta Nipata, v.340). This disgust (//nibbida//) is often mentioned in the Buddhist scriptures as an aid as well as a phase on the road to full detachment. Thus among the eight insight knowledges the contemplation of disgust (//nibbidanupassana//) follows upon the awareness of the peril and misery in //samsara//, when

formations of existence have become tasteless and insipid to the meditator. And in innumerable sutta passages the Buddha says that when the disciple sees the constituents of body and mind as impermanent, suffering and not self, he becomes disgusted with them; through his disgust he becomes dispassionate, and through dispassion he is liberated. The Noble Eightfold Path itself is extolled because it leads to complete disgust with worldliness, to dispassion, cessation, peace, direct [3] knowledge, enlightenment and Nibbana.

When insight is deepened and strengthened, what has been called here "disgust" (in rendering the Pali //nibbida//) loses the strong emotional tinge of aversion and revulsion. It manifests itself instead as a withdrawal, estrangement and turning away from worldliness and from the residue of one's own defilements. 4. Just as the snake, in its effort to throw off its old skin, uses as support a stone or the root of a tree, similarly, the teachers of old say that the striving disciple should make full use of the support of noble friendship in his efforts towards full liberation. A friend's watchful concern, his wise counsel and his inspiring example may well be of decisive help in the arduous work of freeing oneself from the burdensome encumbrance of passions, frailties and tenacious habits.

Often and emphatically, the Buddha praised the value of noble friendship. Once the venerable Ananda, who was so deeply devoted to the Master, spoke of noble friendship as being "half of the holy life," believing he had duly praised its worth. The Buddha replied: "Do not say so, Ananda, do not say so: it is the entire holy life to have noble friends, noble companions, noble associates" (Samyutta Nikaya). If this holds true for the spiritual life of a monk, there are additional reasons for cherishing noble friendship within the common life of the world with all its harshness and perils, struggles and temptations, and its almost unavoidable contact with fools and rogues.

Noble friendship, so rare and precious, is indeed one of the few solaces which this world can offer. But this world of ours would be truly "disconsolate" if, besides the solace of friendship, it did not harbor the still greater solace of the Buddha's compassionate message

of an open way to final deliverance from suffering.

The Meaning of Monk

The word monk (//bhikkhu//) has to be taken here in the same sense as explained in the old commentary on the Satipatthana Sutta:

> Monk is a term to indicate a person who earnestly endeavors to accomplish the practice of the teaching. Though there are others, gods and men, who earnestly strive to accomplish the practice of the teaching, yet because of the excellence of the state of a monk by way of practice, the Master spoke here of a monk ... Verily, he who follows the teaching, be he a deity or a human being, is called a monk.

The Here and the Beyond (//ora-param//)

Now what is it that should be given up finally and without regret? Our text calls it "the here and the beyond," using Pali words that originally signified the two banks of a river. The "here" is this world of our present life experience as human beings; the "beyond" is any world beyond the present one to which our willed actions (//kamma//) may lead us in our future existences in //samsara//, the round of rebirths. It may be a world of heavenly bliss, or one of hell- like suffering, or a world which our imagination creates and our heart desires; for life in any world beyond the present one belongs as much to the totality of existence as life on earth, Nibbana alone being the "beyond of existence."

The phrase "the here and the beyond" also applies to all those various discriminations, dichotomies and pairs of opposites in which our minds habitually move: the lower and the higher, the inner and the

outer, the (life-affirming) good and the bad, acceptance and rejection. In brief, it signifies the ever-recurring play of opposites, and as this play maintains the game of life with its unresolvable dissatisfactions, disappointment and suffering, the Buddha calls on us to give it up.

The overcoming of the opposites, the detachment from "both sides," is one of the recurrent themes of the Sutta Nipata. Among the various pairs of opposites structuring our thoughts, attitudes and feelings, the most prominent is that of "the lower and the higher." All the numerous religious, ethical, social and political doctrines devised by man employ this dichotomy, and though their definitions of these two terms may differ enormously, they are unanimous in demanding that we give up the low and attach ourselves, firmly and exclusively, to whatever they praise as "high," "higher" or "highest."

> Espousing among views his own as highest,
> Whatever he regards as "best,"
> All else he will as "low}" condemn;
> Thus one will never get beyond disputes.
> Sutta Nipata, v.796 21

However, in any area of human concern, secular or religious, clinging to discriminations of "high and low" is bound to result in suffering. When we are attached to anything "high," if the object changes, we will meet with sorrow; if our attitudes change, we will find ourselves feeling flustered and discontent. But despite their repeated experience of transiency, and despite all their prior disappointments, men still foster the vain hope that what they cherish and cling to will remain with them forever. Only those few "with little or no dust in their eyes" understand that this play of opposites, on its own level, is interminable; and only one, the Buddha, has shown
us how to step out of it. He, the Great Liberator, showed that the way to genuine freedom lies in relinquishing both sides of the dichotomy, even insisting that his own teaching is only a raft built for crossing

over and not for holding on to:

> "You, O monks who understand the Teaching's similitude to a raft, you should let go even of good teachings, how much more the false ones."
>
> Majjhima Nikaya 22

> "Do you see, my disciples, any fetter, coarse or fine, which I have not asked you to discard?"
>
> Majjhima Nikaya 66

One should, however, know well and constantly bear in mind that the relinquishing of both sides, the transcending of the opposites, is the final goal -- a goal which comes at the end of a long journey. Because this journey unavoidably leads through the ups and downs of //samsara//, the traveler will repeatedly encounter the play of opposites, within which he will have to make his choices and select his values. He must never attempt to soar above the realm of opposites while ill-equipped with feeble wings or else his fate, like that of Icarus, will be a crash landing. For a time, to the best of his knowledge and strength, he must firmly choose the side of the "higher" against the "lower," following what is beneficial from the standpoint of the Dhamma and avoiding what is harmful. But he should regard his choices and values as a raft, not clinging to them for their own sake, always ready to leave them behind to embark on the next phase of the journey. While still on the mundane plane, he must never forget or belittle the presence within himself of the "lower," the dark side of his nature, and he must learn to deal with this wisely, with caution as well as firmness.

To cross the ocean of life and reach "the other shore" safely, skill is needed in navigating its currents and cross-currents. In adapting oneself to those inner and outer currents, however, one must always be watchful. The currents can be powerful at times and one must know when it is necessary to resist them. Sometimes right effort has to be applied to avoid or overcome what is evil and to produce and preserve

what is good. At other times it is wise to restrain excessive and impatient zeal and revert to a receptive attitude, allowing the processes of inner growth to mature at their own rate. By wisely directed adaptation we can learn to give full weight to both sides of every situation -- to the duality in our own nature and in the objective circumstances we face. Only by confronting and understanding the two sides within one's own experience can one master and finally transcend them.

An increasingly refined response to the play of opposites will teach one how to balance, harmonize and strengthen one's spiritual faculties (//indriya//) by reducing excess and making up deficiencies. When it concerns two equally positive qualities -- such as the faculties of energy and calm -- one will naturally prefer to strengthen the weaker side instead of reducing the stronger, thus re-establishing the balance of faculties on a higher level. Only by a harmonious balance of highly developed faculties can one move on to the next phase of progress: the "transcending of both sides," the final comprehension and mastery of merely apparent opposites, such as firmness and gentleness, which appear opposed only when isolated or unbalanced.

This harmony, which is dynamic and not static, gains perfection in the equipoise and equanimity of the Arahat, the Liberated One, an equanimity far wider, deeper and stronger than any the ordinary man can even envision.

On the emotional level, the Arahat's equanimity is marked by perfect and unshakable equipoise in the midst of the vicissitudes of life and in the face of all the problems and conflicts which may come within the range of his experience. This equanimity is not indifferent aloofness but a balanced response to any situation -- a response motivated and directed by wisdom and compassion.

On the volitional and active level, the Arahat's equanimity appears as freedom from partiality; as a thoughtful choice between action and non-action, again motivated by wisdom and compassion; and as perfect equipoise when the choice has been made.

On the cognitive and intellectual level, his equanimity shows up in a balanced judgment of any situation or idea, based on a mindful and realistic appraisal; it is the equipoise of insight that avoids the pitfalls of extreme conceptual viewpoints.

This is the triple aspect of the Arahat's equanimity as an embodiment of the middle path rising above the extremes and opposites.

The Structure of the Verses

In each verse of the poem, the giving up of "the here and the beyond" mentioned in the refrain is connected with the abandonment of certain mental defilements (//kilesa//), basic distortions of attitude and understanding, mentioned in the first lines of the verse (always two in the original Pali). The purport behind this connection is that only if the mental defilements mentioned in the first lines are eliminated entirely (//asesam//, "without remainder") -- as stated expressly in verses 2,3 and 4 -- can one rise above the opposites involved in those defilements. Only by entire elimination are the defilements eradicated in their lower and higher, coarse and subtle forms, in their manifest and latent states. If even a minute residue of them is left, it will suffice to revive the full play of the opposites and a recurrence of the extremes. No member of a pair of opposites can exclude the influence of its counterpart and remain stationary within the same degree of strength or weakness. There is a constant fluctuation between "high" and "low" as to degree of the defilements, as to evaluation of mental qualities, and as to forms of existence to which the defilements may lead.

It is the complete uprooting of the defilements alone which will make an end of rebirth -- of the here and the beyond, the high and the low, which remain in constant fluctuation as long as the defilements persist. When such an uprooting is made, the here and the beyond will be transcended, left behind as something empty, coreless and alien -- "just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin."

* * * * * * * *

II REFLECTIONS ON THE VERSES

1. He who can curb his wrath
as soon as it arises,
as a timely antidote will check
snake's venom that so quickly spreads,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

This first verse compares wrath, which is vehement anger or rage, to a snake's poison that rapidly spreads in the body of the person bitten; for snakes, or at least some of the species, have always been regarded as irascible animals of venomous ire. Wrath is an outcome of hate, one of the three powerful roots [4] of all evil and suffering. The term "hate" (//dosa//) comprises all degrees of antipathy, from the weakest dislike to the strongest fury. In fact, the Pali word //kodha//, used in this verse and rendered here by "wrath," actually extends to the whole scale of antagonistic emotions. We have, however, singled out its extreme form, "wrath," because of the simile and in view of the fact that its less vehement forms will find their place under the heading of "grudge," in verse 6.

Of the evil root hate in its entire range the Buddha says, "It is a great evil but (relatively) easy to overcome" (Anguttara, 3:68). It was perhaps for both these reasons that wrath is mentioned here first, preceding the other defilements which appear in the following verses. Hate is a great evil because of its consequences. Its presence poses a much greater danger of a straight fall into the lowest depths of inhuman conduct and into the lowest forms of existence than, for instance, greed or lust, another of the three evil roots. On the other

hand, hate is relatively easy to overcome, for it produces an unhappy state of mind which goes counter to the common human desire for happiness. But hate will be "easy to overcome" only for those who also know of the need to purify their own hearts and are willing to make that effort. For those, however, who identify themselves fully with their aversions or even try to justify their outbursts of temper -- for them hate, too, is very difficult to overcome and may well harden into a character trait of irritability. Just as a snakebite needs prompt treatment to prevent the venom from spreading rapidly and widely through the body, so also any uprising of wrath should be curbed at once to prevent it from erupting into violent words and deeds of possibly grave consequence.

The true curative antidote for hate in all its forms is loving-kindness (//metta//), assisted by patience, forbearance and compassion. But unless the mind is well trained, when vehement wrath flares up, it will rarely be possible to replace it immediately by thoughts of loving-kindness. Nevertheless, a mental brake should be applied at once and the thoughts of anger [5] curbed without delay; for if this is not done, the situation may be aggravated by continual outbursts of anger to the point where it gets completely out of control. This temporary curbing of wrath accords with the fifth method of removing undesirable thoughts as mentioned in the 20th Discourse [6] of the Middle Length Sayings (Majjhima Nikaya), namely, by vigorously restraining them. By such an act of firm restraint, time will be won to compose the mind for dealing with the situation thoughtfully and calmly. But if the anger thus suppressed is left smoldering under the ashes, it may well flare up on a future occasion with greater vehemence. Hence, in a quiet hour on the very same day, one should try to dissolve that anger fully, in a way appropriate to the situation. The Dhamma can offer many aids for doing so.

Hate can bind beings to each other as strongly as lust does, so that they drag each other along through repeated life situations of revenge and counter-revenge. This may first happen in the "here," that is within one life, or in continued human rebirths. But persistent hate harbors the constant danger of dragging the hater down into a subhuman world of misery, "beyond the human pale"; or the hater's fate might be

a rebirth among the Asuras, the demonic titans of militant pride and aggressive power-urge, some of whom, in turn, seem to have taken human birth as great conquerors and rulers.

Whipped up by hate and wrath, towering waves of violence and fierce tempests of aggression have swept again and again through human history, leaving behind a wake of destruction. Though issuing from the one root of evil, hate, these upheavals have taken a multitude of forms: as racial, national, religious and class hatred as well as other varieties of factional and political fanaticism. Those who crave for leadership among men have always known that it is so much easier to unite people under the banner of a common hate than by a shared love. And all too often these leaders have made unscrupulous use of their knowledge to serve the ends of their burning ambition and power urge, even using millions of people as tools or victims of their own unquenchable hate for others or themselves. Untold misery has been wrought thus and is still being wrought today, as history books and the daily newspapers amply testify. Now mankind is faced by the mortal danger posed by tools of violence and aggression made utterly destructive through modern technology, and by a climate of hate made more infectious through modern mass media and subtle mind manipulation.

So there are, indeed, reasons enough for curbing wrath individually and for helping to reduce it socially. An appeal for the reduction of hate and violence in the world of today can no longer be dismissed as unrealistic moralizing. For the individual and for mankind, it has now become a question of survival, physically and spiritually.

He, however, who "sees danger in the slightest fault," and knows that even slight but persistent resentments may grow into passionate hate and violence, will earnestly strive for the final eradication of the deepest roots of any aversion. This is achieved on the third stage of the path to liberation, called the stage of non-return (//anagamita//). At that stage, no return to the "here" of existence in the sense sphere can any longer come about, while the end of the "beyond," that is, the existence in the fine-material and immaterial spheres, [7] will also be assured.

You must slay wrath if you would happily live;
You must slay wrath if you would weep no more.
The slaughter of anger with its poisoned source And fevered
climax, murderously sweet --
That is the slaughter noble persons praise;
That you must slay in order to weep no more.

Samyutta Nikaya, 11:21

2. He who entirely cuts off his lust
As entering a pond one uproots lotus plants,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

Lust (//raga//) is here compared to the lotus flower as a symbol of beauty. Because of its loveliness one too easily forgets that the enchanting blossoms of sense enjoyment will soon wilt and lose their beauty and attraction. But the mere awareness of that impermanence is not enough, for it may even add to the enchantment and whet the desire to pluck the flowers of lust again and again as long as strength lasts. But desire often lasts longer than the strength to seek or obtain its fulfillment -- and this is just one of the ways in which lust brings suffering and frustration.

In a single moment the roots of lust can sink deeply into a man's heart; its fine hair roots of subtle attachments are as difficult to remove as the great passions, or even more so. Thus the Buddha says that "greed is hard to overcome" but in the same text he also says that greed "is a lesser evil" [8] (or, literally rendered, "less blameworthy"). This statement may appear strange in view of the fact that greed is one of the evil roots and also a form of craving, the fundamental cause of suffering. Yet greed is "less blameworthy" than hate in all those cases where the gratification of lust does not violate basic morality and is not harmful to others; for instance, in the enjoyment of delicious food, sexual gratification within the

bounds of the third precept, and so forth.

Nevertheless, all forms of lust, be they inside or outside the moral norms, are still unwholesome (//akusala//), as they chain man to kammic bondage and necessarily result in suffering. Therefore, for one who aspires to perfect purity and final liberation, all forms of lust, coarse or refined, are obstructions. "All lust wants eternity" (Friedrich Nietzche) -- but cannot obtain it. For, though lust itself may well go on eternally without ever being quenched, its objects are all inevitably evanescent. When the objects of lust perish, as they must, or are unattainable, as they often are, suffering results for the lusting person; and when his desire for a loved person fades and changes, suffering will result for the beloved.

Lust receives its full dimension of depth as an expression of craving, an inexhaustible neediness, the state of ever being in want. This craving is the subject of the next verse.

Lust is "entirely cut off" at the stage of Arahatship, when desire even for the worlds of refined material form or the immaterial has vanished forever. With the elimination of lust, its unavoidable concomitants also disappear: the frustration, torment or despair of non-gratification and the listlessness, boredom or revulsion of surfeit. He who frees himself of lust is also free of its "both sides," attraction and repulsion, like and dislike. He too has given up the here and the beyond.

3. He who entirely cuts off his craving
by drying up its fierce and rapid flow,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

Craving (//tanha//) is the mighty stream of desire that flows through all existence, from the lowest microbes up to those sublime spheres free from coarse materiality. Craving is threefold: craving for

sensuality, for continued existence, and for annihilation or destruction.

Sensuous craving (//kama-tanha//) within that mighty river of which our verse speaks, is a powerful whirlpool dragging everything into its depth. The infinity of all craving appears here as the bottomless abyss which vainly longs for fullness and fulfillment. But though it ceaselessly sucks into itself the objects of desire, it can never find safety and peace. For like the hunger for food, this perpetual hunger of the senses daily craves afresh for gratification: "The senses are greedy eaters." The habit of daily sense gratification produces in us a horror vacui. We fear being left empty of sense experience, and this fear, an expression of the fear of death, stands dark and threatening behind each sensual craving as an additional driving force. We see starkly the partnership of fear and desire in the pathological avarice, the hectic grasping and clinging, of those old people so masterly described by Moliere and Balzac.

Driven by the burning sensation of a void within, by a feeling of constant lack and neediness, we try to suppress that painful sensation by swelling our ego. We strive to absorb into our ego what is non- ego or "alien"; we chase hectically and insatiably after sense enjoyment, possessions or power; we yearn to be loved, envied or feared. In short, we try to build up our "personality" -- a persona, a hollow mask. But such attempts to satisfy sensual craving must fail. If the supposed ego expands its imagined boundaries, then, by the extension of its periphery, its points of contact with a hostile or tempting world also grow, inevitably bringing along a growth of both irritation and neediness.

One believes that by the mere gratification of lust what has been "appropriated" from the outside world of objects or persons becomes a part of the ego or its property, becomes "I" and "mine." But what the ego thus appropriates from outside it can never fully assimilate. There remains an undissolved alien residue which accumulates and slowly but deeply alters the structure of body and mind. This process will finally end in the disruption of the organism -- in death. To some extent, this is normal, an ever-present process as it is also a

formula for the intake and assimilation [9] of food. But if sensory craving grows excessive and becomes an uncontested, or only weakly contested, master, it may well happen that "the food devours the eater": that the craving and search for sensual nourishment becomes so dominant that it weakens other functions of the human mind, and just those which are most refined and distinctively human.

Unrestrained sensual craving makes a personality "featureless" and "impersonal"; it reduces human individuation and thus brings us into dangerous proximity to the animal level which is bare or poor of individuation. Specific sensual enjoyment may easily become habit-forming and even compulsive, again pulling us down to the animal level of instinctive behavior at the cost of conscious control. A life dominated by sensual craving may turn into a monotonous automaton of sense-stimulus, craving, and sense gratification. Uninhibited sensuality reduces our relative freedom of choice and may drag us, by way of rebirth, into subhuman realms of existence. We say this, not to moralize but to emphasize the psychological effects of sensual craving and to show its implications for our progress towards true human freedom, that is, towards an increase of our mindfully responsible moral choices.

In the threatening effacement of individuation, in the rapturous submergence of individuality at moments of highest passion -- in these features sensual craving approaches its apparent opposite, the craving for annihilation (//vibhava-tanha//). It is ancient knowledge: the affinity of Eros and Thanatos, of passionate love and death.

Craving for annihilation, for non-being, may be likened to the flooding of the river of individualized life. The waters revolt against the banks, the restricting boundaries of individuality. Suffering under their frustrating limitations, they seek to burst through all dams in quest of the great ocean, longing to be one with it, to submerge painful separateness in an imagined Oneness. It is the enticing melody of "Unbewusst -- hoechste Lust!" ("To be unconscious -- oh highest lust!", Richard Wagner), the "descent to the mother goddess," the cult of the night.

On a simpler level, the craving for annihilation is the outcome of sheer despair, the reverse of worldly enchantment. Worn out by the vicissitudes of life, one longs for a sleep without awakening, to obliterate oneself as a protest against a world that does not grant one's wishes. As an irrational revenge, one wants to destroy oneself or others. In some cases, fanatical creeds of violence and destruction stem from this very source. [10]

Finally, in its rationalized form, this craving appears as the view or theory of annihilation (//uccheda-ditthi//), expressed in various types of materialist philosophies throughout the history of human thought.

Craving for continued existence (//bhava-tanha//) is the unceasing, restless flow of the river of life towards goals hoped for, but never attained. It is fed by our persistent hope that happiness will come tomorrow, or in a heaven or golden age of our belief. Even when all our toil gives little or no present satisfaction and happiness, we console ourselves with the thought that we work for our children or our nation or mankind; and each generation repeats that deferred hope.

As a longing for life eternal, desired and imagined in many forms, this craving for existence appears in many religions and philosophies. In Buddhist texts, it is called "the eternalist view" (//sassata-ditthi//). Craving for existence is the driving force that keeps the Wheel of Life in rotation. If viewed by an unclouded eye, this wheel is seen as a treadmill kept in motion by those who have condemned themselves to that servitude. It is a contraption "where you are perpetually climbing, but can never rise an inch" (Walter Scott). The beings who rotate in it are again and again victimized by their illusion that the stepping-board before their eyes is the cherished goal, the desired end of their toil. They do not know that within a turning wheel there is no final goal or destination; and that the end of the world with its suffering cannot be reached by walking on a treadmill. It can be attained only by stopping the driving forces within us -- craving and ignorance. Yet those beings who have committed themselves to that wheel still believe that, within this truly vicious circle, they do "get on in life," and hopefully speak of

progress and evolution.

This is the sober and sobering view of existence and the craving for its continuation. But if there were not also a tempting aspect, beings would not cling to life and crave for it to go on. We need not dwell here on those tempting aspects high or low, as there have been, and still are, many eulogists of life and its beauties. Hence we shall speak here only of some of the more subtle forms of allurement which the craving for existence takes.

Among its numerous forms, craving for existence may appear as a longing for variety. This longing frequently makes people seek for happiness somewhere else than in the here and now, and in some form other than the one they actually possess. The mirage of a "happiness elsewhere" becomes a bait that moves further away the closer it is approached, ever eluding the hand that tries to grasp it. It is like the fate of Tantalus to which man has become so habituated that he even finds it pleasant, saying that "it adds spice to life."

There are others who thirst after ever-widening horizons of life, seeking new sensory or mental experiences for their own sake; some who are enamored with their own prowess in confronting life; and some who enjoy their own creativeness. The latter includes many geniuses in diverse fields who may well be reborn as those deities of the Buddhist tradition who "delight in their own creations" (//nimmanarati-deva//). Characteristic of this mentality is Gotthold Ephraim Lessing's preference for the search for truth over the attainment of it; or Napoleon's words that he loved power just as a musician loves his instrument: for the sake of the music he produces on it. Those who enjoy life for its own sake proudly aver that they are willing to pay the price for it in life's coinage of suffering and pain, defeat and frustration. Often, however, this is just an heroic pose which hides feelings of frustration and pride. But even when that avowal is honest and stands firm against pain and failure, it will finally break down when body and mind lose their strength, or when satiety and boredom set in.

It is one of the most subtle and effective ruses of the "will to

live" to lure man on and on, dangling before him hope, novelty or the gratification of pride. The allurement of "far horizons," the search for the unknown, has tempted many imaginative and adventurous minds; and those of an heroic mold it has urged to meet the vicissitudes of life as a challenge, appealing to their pride to rise above them. Only in the Arahat, the liberated one, will such detachment in face of adversity be genuine and unshakable. Only he can truly say of himself that he has risen above the vicissitudes of existence; that his "mind is unshaken by the eight worldly events" (Maha-Mangala Sutta): gain and loss, repute and disrepute, praise and blame, joy and woe. Being free from all three cravings, he is free of "both sides": the longing for life and the longing for death, the fear of life and the fear of death. He who has conquered craving has conquered all the worlds, the "here and the beyond." For craving is the triune Lord of all the Worlds, their creator, sustainer and destroyer; and he who is craving's conqueror is also the true world conqueror.

4. He who entirely blots out conceit
as the wind demolishes a fragile bamboo bridge,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

Human conceit is here compared with a fragile bamboo bridge. In countries of the East, such bridges often consist of just two or three bamboo poles, sometimes with a railing of the same material. On such bridges one has to be quite sure of one's balance in order to safely cross a roaring mountain brook or a deep gorge. Human pride is just as fragile and shaky. It may easily be upset by a whiff of public opinion, hurt by any fool's snide remark, hurled down deep by defeat, failure or misfortune.

Conceit has its roots in ego-belief, which may be either intellectually articulated or habitually and tacitly assumed. In return, conceit gives a very powerful support to ego-belief. It does not tolerate any doubt or challenge of what it prides itself on so

much: the existence and the supreme value of that precious self. Any attempt to question its existence and its worth is regarded with as much violent resentment as a powerful ruler would exhibit if he were to be subjected to a body search at the border of his country.

The noun conceit derives from the verb conceiving.[11] It is, indeed, a conceited conception to conceive oneself superior to others. But also to conceive oneself equal to another ("I am as good as you"), or as inferior (which often comes from frustrated pride) -- these, too, are rooted in conceit, in an egocentric evaluation of oneself in relation to others. All three are modes of conceit: the superiority complex, the equality claim, and the inferiority complex. This urge to compare oneself with others springs from an inner insecurity that deep within knows and fears the shakiness of the delusive ego image.

This triple conceit entirely vanishes only when even the most subtle ego reference disappears. This comes only with Arahatship, when the last vestige of the fetter of conceit (//mana-samyojana//) has been eliminated. The Arahat no longer needs the shaky bridge of ego conceit as he has given up "both sides," the discrimination of self and others, and has transcended both the here and the beyond of worldly existence.

5. He who does not find core or substance
in any of the realms of being,
like flowers which are vainly sought
in fig-trees which have none,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

Like ignorant people who want to pick flowers where none can be expected, since time immemorial men have sought in vain for an abiding core and substance within themselves and in the world they inhabit. Or they have hoped to find it beyond their own world, in celestial realms and in their gods. Man is driven to that unceasing but futile quest

for something immortal by his longing for a state of security, living as he does in an entirely insecure world which he constantly sees crumbling around him and below his own feet. Not that the vast majority of men would care for the boredom of living forever in the immobility which any stable and secure condition implies. But they long for it as a temporary refuge to which they can resort, as children resort to the soothing arms of their mother after becoming sore and tired by their wild and reckless play.

Behind that longing for security, be it temporary or constant, there looms a still stronger driving force: the fear of death, the desire for self-preservation. This holds true for the coarsest as well as the subtlest form of that search for permanency, be it a wish for the perpetuation of sense enjoyment in a sensuous heaven, or the expression of a "metaphysical need," or the deep yearning for a //unio mystica//. This quest for permanency and security may also manifest itself as an urge for absolute power or for absolute self-surrender, for absolute knowledge or for absolute faith.

Since man's early days, as soon as he first started to reflect upon his life situation, he turned his glance everywhere in search of something stable in a world of instability. He looked for it in the personified forces of nature, in stellar bodies, in the four great elements of matter, believing one or another to be the ultimate matrix of life. But chiefly he sought it in those changing forms and symbols of the divine which he had created in the image of his own longings, within the scope of his own understanding, and for the furtherance of his own purposes, noble or low.

Firm belief in an Absolute, whether a god or a state, has appeared to man to be so absolutely necessary that he has used all subtleties of his intellect and all autosuggestive devices to persuade himself to accept this or that form of religious or political faith. He has also used every possible means, fair and foul, either to coax or to coerce others to recognize and worship his religious or political idols. Often not much coercion was needed, as there were always those who were only too glad to sacrifice their intellect and surrender their freedom at the altars of those idols, to win in return a feeling of

security and doubt-free certainty.

Men have too easily believed, and made others believe, that when there is a word there must also be a "real thing" corresponding to it: thence an abiding core, an eternal substance, within or behind this transient world. It was the Buddha who urged men to desist from their vain search for the non-existent and see reality as it is:

Entirely coreless is the world.
Sutta Nipata, v.927

He, the Awake, cleared the way to the open, leaving behind the towering edifices of ideologies and the debris in which they inevitably end. Showing up in their hollowness the claims of diverse Absolutes, he pointed out that only the hard way of critical examination, our precarious and limited freedom of choice, and the road of morally responsible thought and action can lead us to freedom from suffering.

And only a world that is entirely changeable can give us hope for final liberation. Anything permanent found in the world would necessarily bind us to it forever, making liberation impossible.

But one who is instructed by the Buddha, "the Knower of the Worlds," will not find any core of permanency in any form of existence high or low, nor a core of lasting happiness or of an abiding personality. Such a one will not cling to the here nor yearn for a beyond; he will remain unattached to either side. Seeing world and self as void of an abiding core, he wins the unclouded vision of reality and, finally, Nibbana's peace.

6. He who bears no grudges in his heart,
transcending all this "thus" and "otherwise,"
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a

serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

Grudge is felt towards people by whom one has been wronged or offended, or towards those who act against one's interests, even if in fair competition. Grudge may also have an impersonal character, as a resentful bitterness about one's life, if one feels that one has been treated unfairly in life by too long a chain of misfortunes. Such grudge and resentment may show up outwardly as angry words and deeds, or may rankle deep in the heart as a gnawing bitterness spreading a dark mood over all that one feels, thinks and speaks. With some temperaments it can foster vengeful and aggressive behavior, with others an ever dissatisfied or melancholic and pessimistic mood. Habitual grudge and resentment can drain much joy from one's life. When growing into enmity, a deep personal grudge -- just as strong attachment -- may persist and grow from rebirth to rebirth, from the here to the beyond, repeatedly bringing dire misery to those linked in such an unhappy relationship. Also the impersonal grudge one bears against one's unhappy experiences may well reappear in a young child as an innate mood of resentment and discontent. All these are certainly more than sufficiently harmful consequences for spurring us on to banish grudge from our hearts as soon as it arises.

Personal grudge arises from an unwise reaction to conflicts in human relationships. It is avoided and abandoned by forgiveness, forbearance, and understanding of the fact that people are heirs of their //kamma//.

Impersonal grudge is caused by an unwise reaction to the unavoidable vicissitudes of life -- the "thus" and "otherwise" of our text. It is prevented and abandoned by understanding and accepting the impermanent nature of existence, and again by an understanding of //kamma//.

Fertile soil for the arising of a deep-seated grudge is political fanaticism, and national, racial, religious and class prejudices. Such grudges can have a personal or impersonal character, or both. For the elimination of this type of grudge the aid of both intellectual and ethical faculties is required: impartial examination of facts, together with tolerance and a feeling for the common human nature

shared with others in spite of differences.

Grudge -- like all other forms and degrees of aversion -- is entirely discarded, like the snake's worn-out skin, at the stage of the non-returner. Then it loses forever its power to germinate in lives beyond -- though even at the earlier stages of the stream-enterer and the once-returner, it will have been greatly weakened. There is what may be called a "higher" form of grudge, appearing as "righteous indignation" and a resentful or even hostile attitude towards evil and evil-doers. But even this "higher" form of grudge, as well as its very common lower form, will be transcended in a mind that has grown mature in compassion and understanding.

7. He who has burned out his evil thoughts,
entirely cut them off within his heart,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

Our verse speaks only of "thoughts" (//vitakka//), without further qualification; but there is no doubt that only undesirable, unwholesome and evil thoughts are meant. Skillful and noble thoughts, particularly those aiming at liberation, should not be "burned out" from the heart. The commentary to our verse speaks of the threefold wrong thoughts of sensuality, ill will and cruelty, as opposed to the threefold right thought (//samma-sankappa//) of the Noble Eightfold Path. The commentary further mentions thoughts of gain, position and fame; concern for personal immortality; excessive attachment to home and country, to one's family or to other persons. These latter types of thought apply chiefly to monks, since, according to Buddhist lay ethics, concern for home and family, and even a moderate concern for gain and position, are not discouraged when they contribute toward the fulfillment of a layman's duties. Yet all these attachments are fetters binding us to the here and the beyond, and one day they have to be discarded if the heart's freedom is to be won.

But the root thoughts of everything harmful and evil are those of greed, hatred and delusion, which are expressly mentioned in the "Discourse on the Quelling of Thoughts" (Vitakka-Santhana Sutta). [12] In that discourse, the Buddha sets forth five methods of removing such harmful thoughts from one's mind, given in a graded sequence from subtler methods of removal to increasingly coarser approaches.

The first method is that of immediately replacing undesirable, evil thoughts by their desirable and beneficial opposites: greedy thoughts should be superseded by thoughts of renunciation and selflessness; hate by thoughts of friendliness, love and compassion; delusion and confusion by wise comprehension and clarity of thought. The discourse gives here the simile of driving out a coarse peg with a fine one, as carpenters do. This method will work best when there is a strong natural tendency to turn away quickly from any inner defilement or outer temptation, and to replace these thoughts immediately by their antidote. When this spontaneity of moral reaction is weak or absent, this method of replacement may still be workable, if one has a fair degree of mind control, aided by alert mindfulness and firm determination. These latter qualities, however, can be gradually acquired or strengthened by mental training, until they ripen into spontaneous advertence to the good. The second method makes use of the mental impact of strong repugnance against evil, by impressing on the mind the ugliness, depravity, danger and unworthiness of evil thoughts. This may serve as a transition to, or preparation for, the first method. The simile in the discourse is here that of a carcass thrown over the neck of a handsome young man or woman who will then feel "horrified, humiliated and disgusted" by it and will do the utmost to discard it.

Third, when these methods fail and undesirable thoughts still perturb the mind, one should deny them attention. One should not think about them or dwell on them in any way, but divert one's attention to any other thoughts or activity suitable to bind one's interest. This is the method of diverting the mind by non-attention. Here the simile is that of closing one's eyes before a disagreeable sight or turning the glance in another direction. This approach, too, can prepare the mind for the application of the first method.

The fourth method is to go back to the thought-source from which those undesirable thoughts started and to remove them from one's mind. This might be easier than to cope directly with the resulting undesirable thought. Such tracing back to the cause will also help to divert the mind and thus reduce the strength of the undesirable thoughts. In view of the latter fact, the simile in the discourse speaks of reducing coarser movements of the body by calmer ones: a man who is running asks himself, "Why should I run?", and he now goes slowly. He then continues the process of calming, by successively standing still, sitting and lying down. The commentary explains this method as referring to a tracing of the cause, or of the starting point of the undesirable thoughts. [13] The simile, however, seems to admit an interpretation of this method as one of sublimation or gradual refinement.

The fifth and last method is vigorous suppression, the last resort when undesirable thoughts, e.g. extremely passionate ones, threaten to become unmanageable. This method, likened to a strong man pressing or forcing down a weaker person, shows the realistic and undogmatic approach of the Buddha, which does not exclude a method of suppression where the situation demands it, lest a serious worsening of that situation or a deterioration of one's character may occur.

By applying these methods, says the discourse, one may become a "master of the paths taken by one's thought processes. The thought he then wants to think, that he will think; and the thought he does not want to think, that he will not think. Thus, having cut down craving, removed the fetter (binding to existence), and fully mastered pride, he has made an end to suffering."

Hence the perfect mastery of defiled thoughts -- their entire burning out, as our verse calls it -- is identical with perfect holiness (//arahatta//), in which all the here and beyond has been transcended.

8. He who neither goes too far nor lags behind,
entirely transcending the diffuseness of the world,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond, just as a
serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

The first line of this stanza recurs five more times in the following verses 9-13. This sixfold repetition indicates the importance given to these few words by the creator of this poem, the Buddha, who "sees the deep meaning" (//nipunatthadassi//, Sutta Nipata, v.377) and "clads it in beautiful speech" (//vaggu-vado//, v.955).

The first two lines of the stanza, if viewed closely, are variations of the last two lines which speak of the transcending of "both sides" -- taking the meaning of the Pali words //ora-param// in their wider sense as explained above.

The range of meaning of these first few words is as wide as the "world entire," the world of diffuseness or plurality (//papanca//). In this context, it is significant that the Pali word //papanca// has also the connotation of "lagging behind" or "procrastination." [14] Its over-active partner within that pair, providing the extreme of excessive movement, is craving, which tends to go far beyond what the retarding force of objectified //samsara//, or //papanca//, will allow. Craving produces again and again the disillusioning experience of its own futility; and yet again and again it seeks "ever-new enjoyment, now here, now there" (//tatra tatr'abhinandini//). The failure to which craving is necessarily doomed is caused not only by its own inherent illusions, but also, on the objective side, by the unfathomable diffuseness of the world -- that intricate samsaric net of interactions in which the frantic flutterings of craving are invariably caught, be it here or in a beyond, now or later.

The very same ideas as those of our verse are conveyed in the first text of the Samyutta Nikaya (Kindred Sayings). There we read:

"How, Lord, did you cross the flood (of //samsara//)?" [15]
"Without tarrying, friend, and without struggling did I cross

the flood."

"But how could you do so, O Lord?"

"When tarrying, friend, I sank, and when struggling I was swept away. So, friend, it is by not tarrying [16] and not struggling that I have crossed the flood."

What in our verse is called "going too far" [17] is here spoken of as "struggling," which has the attendant danger of being "swept away" all over the wide expanse of the samsaric flood. The "lagging behind" is here expressed by "tarrying," which leads to "sinking" or declining -- possibly to the lowest depth.

There is a similar metaphor in the verses 938-939 of the Sutta Nipata:

I saw what is so hard to see,
the dart embedded in the heart --
the dart by which afflicted we
in all directions hurry on.
If once this dart has been removed,
one will not hurry, will not sink.

These two extremes -- going too far (struggling) and lagging behind (tarrying) -- point also to basic tendencies of life and mind, manifesting themselves in various ways: as motor impulses and inertia; the phases of "opening," developing, evolving, and of [18] "closing," shrinking, receding; dispersal and contraction; dilution and hardening; distraction and concentration; hypertension and laxity; the flights of imagination and the confinement by habit and routine; the will to conquer and the desire for self- preservation; the wish for independence and for security ("freedom and bread"); imperturbable will to believe, and unappeasable skepticism, and so on. The sets of paired terms given in the canonical texts considered here, that is:

Going too far -- lagging behind (Sutta Nipata) Struggling -- tarrying (Samyutta Nikaya)

Being swept away -- sinking (Samyutta Nikaya),

have been explained by the Buddhist commentators by corresponding dual concepts taken from the terminology of the Dhamma. A selection of these explanations follows. Where it serves greater clarity, the separate commentarial statements on the two texts have been combined, paraphrased and amplified by additional comments.

By clinging to the defiling passions, tarrying and seeking a hold in them, beings will sink into a low and unhappy existence in the course of future rebirths; and in this life, their moral and mental standard will sink and deteriorate; or at least they will "lag behind," stagnate, in whatever higher aims they have in their life.

Struggling for life's varied aims, for what is really a mere accumulation of kammic bondage, beings are liable to "go too far" by aiming at unattainable goals; be it the gratification of insatiable desires, the pursuit of insatiable ambitions, or the fulfillment of unrealizable ideals. In that vain effort, beings are swept away, carried along in all directions of the samsaric ocean.

Driven by craving for continued existence, longing after the bliss of a theistic heaven or for any other form of a happy rebirth, one "goes too far" by following one's wishful thinking or one's desire for self-perpetuation; and when turning to self- mortification of body or mind to achieve these aims, one likewise goes to excess. When adopting a materialist creed, the view of annihilationism, one struggles for an earthly paradise, fights fanatically against any religious teaching and may even go so far as to deny dogmatically all moral and spiritual values.

In performing evil actions one lags behind, falls short of the basic human postulates; and deteriorating, one will finally sink and be submerged by the samsaric floods. In struggling for the performance of worldly good actions, with all their inherent limitations and attachments, illusions and frustrations, one will be carried away endlessly into the ever-receding horizon of the unattainable. In yearning after the past, one strays too far from the present and even struggles to bring back the past, as for instance, when one tries to "appear young," or, in a more serious way, to impose one's romantic

notions of the past upon the present. By doing so, one is carried far away from a realistic grasp of the present. In hoping for the future, for a heavenly beyond, a golden or messianic age to come, or even merely for "better luck tomorrow," one neglects present effort, lags behind in meeting the demands of present situations, and sinks into a multitude of fears, hopes and vain worries.

Given to lassitude, one will lag behind, fall short in one's achievements, and be submerged in sloth and torpor. In the excitement and restlessness of struggling, one will be inclined to go too far and be carried away to extremes. [19] But he who, avoiding all these extremes, walks the middle path and harmonizes the five spiritual faculties, (the balancing of faith with wisdom, and energy with calm, while mindfulness watches over this process of harmonizing), -- he is one "who neither goes too far nor lags behind."

After these specific illustrations, a few general observations may be made on what may be called the structural or functional nature of these pairs of opposites.

"Going too far" is the extreme development of one single aspect of many-sided actuality. But the desire for dominance and ever-continued expansion on the part of that one single aspect has also an activating effect on its counterpart. In the neglected or suppressed function, it will rouse the will to self-preservation and assertion. But apart from such opposition, any unrestrained one-sided expansion will finally weaken that "extremist" factor itself. When "going too far abroad," the distance from its original source of strength will grow, and there will be a loss of concentrated energy. The initial recklessly self-assertive factor that set out on a journey of conquest in order to impose itself on the world, will gradually be thinned out and diluted in the process. Through those thousand things which it absorbs in its conquering career, it will imperceptibly become alienated from its original nature; and those thousand influences, wrongly believed to have been mastered in the "struggle," will carry their former master still further away into unrecognized and perilous self-alienation. This is a case of "the eater being devoured by what he eats." All these characteristics of "going too far" hold good for

external activities (political, social, etc.) as well as for the interplay of the inner forces of the mind.

In "lagging behind," there is a preponderance of heaviness or inertia, a lack of self-impelling force, of powerful, springy tension, and even an aversion against it. As far as there is movement in that tarrying tendency, it is of a recoiling, centripetal nature. It is the cramped or contracted mind (//sankhitta-citta//) spoken of in the Satipatthana Sutta. This centripetal and recoiling tendency is characteristic of an extremely introverted type of mind. Though an introvert type sometimes "goes too far" in certain psychological and ideological attitudes, generally it is shy and timid, or resentful and contemptuous. Recoil from too close a social contact places him on the side of "lagging behind." An extreme introvert type tries to resist even those slight shiftings of its inner center of gravity called for by the human or psychological environment.

All manifestations of "lagging behind" show a lack of reciprocity and of exchange with the outside world. We may even call it "weak mental metabolism," since mental activity is also a process of nutrition. While the opposite tendency towards excessive expansion may run the risk of being invaded by an excess of "foreign bodies," there is here a deficiency of them; and this will make for poor adaptability and lack of stimulation for new developments. This may finally lead to such a degree of isolation and inbreeding that here, too, the neglected counterpart will rise in self-defense. If its counter-move succeeds, it may produce a harmonious balance of character, unless it starts on a one-sided development of its own. But if such a corrective is absent or remains unsuccessful, that particular life-process, by seriously "lagging behind," will "sink," that is, deteriorate, and may reach a point of complete stagnation.

Thus the strands of life's texture meet crosswise in their upward and downward path. In that way they weave the intricate net of the world's diffuseness (//papanca//), to which the interplay of these paired opposites adds uncountable meshes.

It is through balanced view and balanced effort that one can

transcend all these extremes. If one has thus found the harmonizing center in one's life and thought -- the Noble Eightfold Path, the Middle Way -- then the outer manifestations of the inner opposites and conflicts will also fall away, like the worn-out skin of the snake, never to be renewed again. Then there will be rebirth no more, neither in the lower nor in the higher realms, neither here nor beyond: both sides have been left behind. For the Liberated One, world migration, world creation, have utterly ceased.

9. He who neither goes too far nor lags behind
 and knows about the world: "This is all unreal,"

10. greedless he knows: "This is all unreal,"

11. lust-free he knows: "This is all unreal,"

12. hate-free he knows: "This is all unreal,"

13. delusion-free he knows: "This is all unreal,"
 -- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
 just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

The world is unreal in the sense of presenting a deceptive appearance, being quite different in actuality from the way it appears to a greedy, lustful, hating and ignorant mind. The Pali word //vitatha//, here rendered by "unreal," has both in Pali and Sanskrit the meaning of "untrue" or "false." These verses, however, are not meant to convey the idea that the world is mere illusion, a play of the imagination. What underlies its deceptive appearance, the flux of mental and physical processes, is real enough in the sense that it is effect-producing. The unreality lies in what we attribute to the world, and not in the world itself.

What, now, is this "world" (//loka//) and this "all" (//sabba//), which should be seen as unreal, in the sense of being deceptive? When

the Enlightened One was questioned about these two words, he gave the same answer for both:

1. "One speaks of 'the world,' Lord. In how far is there a world or the designation 'world'?"

   "When there is the eye and visible forms, visual consciousness and things cognizable by visual consciousness; when there is the ear and sounds ... ; nose and smells ... ; tongue and flavors ... ; body and tangibles ... ; mind and ideas, mind-consciousness and things cognizable by mind-consciousness -- then there is a world and the designation 'world'."

   Samyutta Nikaya, 35:68

2. "'All' will I show you, O monks. And what is 'all'? The eye and visible forms, ear and sounds, nose and smells, tongue and flavors, body and tangibles, mind and ideas -- this, O monks, is what is called 'all'."

   Samyutta Nikaya, 35:22 59

This twelvefold world process is kept going by craving for the six objects and by attachment to the six sense faculties deemed to belong to a "self." Craving itself is kindled by the discrimination between "likes and dislikes," that is, choice and rejection motivated by greed, hatred and delusion.

What "like and dislike" commonly is called, induced by that, desire comes into being.

Sutta Nipata, v.867

It is this ego-centered discrimination of "like and dislike" that gives to the world its deceptive coloring -- its semblance of reality, meaning and value -- which is derived from those subjective emotions. But he who is neither carried away by the unreal nor recoils from the

real -- and thus neither goes too far nor lags behind -- he is able to remove that deceptive coloring (//ragaratta//: colored by passion) and to gain dispassion (//viraga//). When the coloring fades away, the bare processes of body and mind will appear in their true nature as being void of a core of permanence, happiness and selfhood. In the sense of that triple voidness, too, this world is unreal.

> "Look at the world as void, Mogharaja, ever mindful! Uprooting the view of self you may thus be one who overcomes death."

Sutta Nipata, v.1119

Through freedom from lust and greed (vv.10-11), there is the final fading away of the fictive reality bestowed by attraction.

Through freedom from hatred (v.12), there is the final fading away of the fictive reality bestowed by aversion and aggression.

Through freedom from delusion (v.13), greed and hatred come to an end, and there is the final fading away of all vain hopes and fears concerning the world and of all delusive ideologies about it.

A text in the Itivuttaka (No.49) of the Pali Canon speaks of the ideological extremes of eternity-belief and belief in annihilation, using figurative expressions similar to those of our Uraga Sutta:

> "There are two kinds of view, O monks, and when deities and human beings are obsessed by them, some stick fast and others run too far; only those with eyes see.
>
> "And how, O monks, do some stick fast? Deities and human beings for the most part love existence, delight in existence, rejoice in existence. When Dhamma is taught to them for the ceasing of existence, their minds do not take to it, do not accept it, and do not become firm and resolute (about that Dhamma). Thus it is that some stick fast (to their old attachments).

"And how do some run too far? Some feel ashamed, humiliated and disgusted by that same existence, and they welcome non-existence in this way: {Sirs, when with the breaking up of the body after death, this self is cut off, annihilated, does not become any more after death -- that is peaceful, that is sublime, that is true.} Thus it is that some run too far.

"And how do those with eyes see? Here a monk sees what has become as become, he has entered upon the way to dispassion for it, to the fading away of greed for it, to its cessation. This is how those with eyes see."

14. He who has no dormant tendencies whatever,
whose unwholesome roots have been expunged,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

"Dormant tendencies" (//anusaya//) are mental defilements which have become so strong that, from a state of latency, they easily become active in reaction to appropriate stimuli. These dormant tendencies are, as it were, the deepest strata of three levels on which defilements may exist.

At the first level, the most obvious and the coarsest, the defilements become manifest in unwholesome, evil deeds and words. This is called the level of moral transgression (//vitikkama-bhumi//), which can be temporarily controlled by morality (//sila//).

The second level is that of a purely mental involvement (//pariyutthana-bhumi//), namely, in defiled thoughts. It can be temporarily suppressed by //jhana//, meditative absorption.

The third level is that of the dormant tendencies (//anusaya-bhumi//). These are gradually eliminated by wisdom

(//panna//), arising in the four stages of final emancipation.

At the first stage of emancipation, stream-entry, the tendencies to false views and skeptical doubt are eliminated.

At the second stage, once-returning, the gross forms of the tendencies of sensual desire and ill will are eliminated.

At the third stage, non-returning, the residual tendencies of sensual desire and ill will are eliminated. At the fourth stage, Arahatship, all remaining unwholesome tendencies have disappeared -- those of conceit, desire for any new becoming, and ignorance. Our clinging to habitual desires and their objects on the one hand, and our emotional rejections and aversions on the other -- these are the main feeders of the hidden but powerful tendencies in our minds. The tendencies in turn strengthen our habitual reactions of grasping and repelling, making them almost automatic. Thence they become potent unwholesome roots of evil (//akusala-mula//), by way of greed or hate, while the unthinking state of mind in which we so react is the third evil root, delusion.

It is mindfulness that can check the unrestricted growth of those unwholesome tendencies. At the beginning mindfulness may not be strong enough to prevent the arising of every instance and degree of mental defilement. But when these defilements in their manifestation are confronted by awareness and resistance, they will no longer bring an increase in the strength of the dormant tendencies.

They are finally silenced, however, only by an Arahat, in whom all "unwholesome roots have been expunged." The Arahat has abandoned "both sides" of the tendencies, those of attraction and repulsion. Being freed of all fetters that bind to existence, he has given up the here and the beyond, the high and the low, of //samsara//.

15. States born of anxiety he harbors none

which may condition his return to earth ...

16. States born of attachment he harbors none
which cause his bondage to existence,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

"Anxiety" (//daratha//) and "attachment" (//vanatha//), from which similar states of mind are born (//ja//), can be interpreted here as forms of dormant tendencies, as basic moods causing appropriate manifestation. Anxiety appears as anguish, fear and worry, and as feelings of tension, oppression and depression caused by those emotions. Also inner conflict may be included here, especially as the Pali word //daratha// has the primary meaning of "split."

Hence the range of what we have called "anxiety" may extend to the dark moods resulting in: cares and worries, which make the heart heavy; anxieties proper: fears for oneself and for others, fear of death and fear of life; the tension and agitation caused by inner conflict; the feelings of insecurity, helplessness and loneliness; the primordial (or metaphysical) anguish, rooted in those former three and in the fear of the unknown. All these moods and feelings create a negative emotional background in the character, which may color one's human relationships and influence decisions of consequence. It may also throw a deep shadow over one's attitude to life in general, and may lead to a shirking of reality, to a recoil from it. When anguish and worry continue to grow in the mind without finding relief, they may become a cause of the anxiety neurosis which is so widespread in times of emotional and social insecurity.

But anguish and anxiety are inherent in human life itself, and their presence in the human mind is not limited to times of particular stress and turbulence. How poignantly the weight of anguish was felt even in ancient India has found a moving expression in words that were once addressed to the Buddha:

"The heart is always in a state of fear,
And is always full of anguish drear,

Concerning things that now have taken place
And things that shortly I shall have to face. If there's a place
that's free from ev'ry fear, That fear-free place will thou to
me make clear?"

Samyutta Nikaya, 17. Tr. Soma Thera

Attachment, via "states born of attachment" (//vanathaja//), leads to entanglements in the thicket (//vanatha//) of life. These entanglements through attachment are of many kinds and they throw over man the widespread "catch-net" of craving (Sn., v.527). Apart from those that are openly seductive, others appear in an innocuous or respectable guise, or are rationalized in more or less convincing ways. Attachments can be pursued actively or enjoyed passively. Of the innumerable forms they may take, only a very few will be mentioned here.

There is the whole scale of five-sense enjoyment, with sex as its strongest; sex in all its varieties, coarse and refined, with all its trappings and subservient arts and enticements.

There is the enchantment of beauty, in nature and art with man's creative or receptive response. There is the insatiable craze to get and to grasp, the fierce determination to hold and hoard; thirst for power and domination, in the smallest circle and on a world-wide scale.

On the passive side, there is the felt need and the inner satisfaction to obey and submit; the gregarious instinct, and the wish to creep under the protective shelter of this or that personal or group relationship; the comfortable feeling of following habits and custom; hero worship and leader cult.

And there is also the mystic's loving surrender to his god, which, of course, can have an ennobling effect on the mind, and yet is an "intoxication of the soul," just like the attachment to the bliss of meditation (//jhana-nikanti//) for its own sake.

"States born of attachment" are at the root of the entire life process, on all its levels. Hence their variety is inexhaustible. Some may show man at his lowest and others at his most refined level. There are attachments that can inspire man to noble virtues, such as loyalty or self-sacrificing love, and to sublime creativity in many fields. But even the most lofty heights reached by refined attachment are no safeguard against a plunge into the lowest depths if one unwarily entrusts oneself to the dangerous gradient of attachment. Therefore, the wise will strive to detach themselves from the high as well as the low, from the here of earthly attachments and from the beyond of their "divine" and subtle forms. The Master said: "Do you see, my disciples, any fetter, coarse or fine, which I have not asked you to discard?" Anxiety (fear) and attachment (craving) produce each other, but they also set limits to each other. "Craving breeds anxiety; craving breeds fear," says the Dhammapada. And fear and anxiety on their part give rise to an intensified attachment to what is threatened and to a craving for the means to attain security. On the other hand, greed may sometimes be restrained by fear, both in individuals and in nations. But greed may also put shackles on fear: thus, disregarding fear's warnings, a person may set out on a perilous course to satisfy his desires.

Anxiety and attachment -- these two well up from an unfathomable past, and again and again become, as our text says, conditions for renewed existence, here and beyond. For "anxiety," our text specifies a rebirth here (//oram//), in this human existence. Anxiety, in all the aspects we have mentioned, is so deeply embedded in the human situation that it may sometimes "drag to rebirth" as strongly as craving does. For that typical human mood of anguish we have quoted earlier a voice from the Buddha's own days. Closer to our days, it was that great and radical Christian, Soren Kierkegaard, who held that the human predicament demanded from those who seriously desired salvation, an "anxious concern" and even "despair."

The Buddha, however, as a teacher of the Middle Way, advocated neither a mood of despair nor of facile appeasement. In his earnest disciples he instilled a "sense of urgency" (//samvega//), like that of one "whose turban is on fire." And on the side of "attachment," he

urged his disciples to show "keen desire" (//tibba-chanda//) for the task of liberation. The Arahat, however, has transcended "both sides" even in their beneficial aspects. He is free from "anxious concern" (//asoko//) and free from any clinging (//anupadano//).

17. He who has the five hindrances discarded,
doubt-free and serene, and free of inner barbs,
-- such a monk gives up the here and the beyond,
just as a serpent sheds its worn-out skin.

When, in the Arahat, all defiling tendencies have been silenced and become non-existent, they can no longer provide a soil for the growth of the five hindrances, which in //jhana// and in the worldling's insight are only temporarily suppressed. The pair of opposites in the moral sphere, sense-desire and ill will, can no longer impede, and these painful "inner barbs" can no longer irritate. The extremes in temperament, sloth and agitation, cannot arise and disturb the serenity of one who has reached the perfect equipoise of the faculties of energy and calm; nor can there be any doubtful wavering in one of perfect wisdom.

It is for these reasons that, in this last verse of our text, the Arahat is portrayed as being "doubt-free and serene, and free of inner barbs."

The five hindrances illustrate once more some of the strands that keep the skin -- be it fresh or partly worn-out -- attached to the body. Unhindered by them and free from all that has been "worn out," the Liberated One serenely goes his way into the Trackless -- Nibbana.

* * * * * * * *

NOTES

[1] These are the "five aggregates" (//pancakkhandha//) into which the Buddha analyzes the individual personality.

[2] In this method of meditation, mentioned in the Satipatthana Sutta and explained at length in the Visuddhimagga (Chap.VIII), the body is contemplated by way of its constituent parts, such as skin, muscles, sinews, bones, the internal organs, secretions and excretions.

[3] See Visuddhimagga, XXI, 43; Discourse on the Characteristic of Not-self and The Fire Sermon (in Three Cardinal Discourses of the Buddha, trans. by Bhikkhu Nanamoli; Wheel No.17); Majjhima Nikaya 83. 18

[4] See "Hate as Unwholesome Root" by Irene Quittner, Bodhi Leaves No.A 16.

[5] The words "he can curb" in verse 1 are a rendering of the Pali //vineti//, which, among other connotations, may mean "restraining" and "removing."

[6] See The Removal of Distracting Thoughts, trans. by Soma Thera, Wheel No.21.

[7] Buddhist cosmology recognizes three spheres of existence -- the sense sphere, the fine-material sphere and the immaterial sphere. Human existence belongs to the sense sphere. Non-returners, after death, are reborn in the fine-material sphere and attain liberation there.

[8] Anguttara Nikaya, 3:68; see comment, p.27.

[9] See The Four Nutriments of Life, ed. by Nyanaponika Thera, Wheel No.105/106, pp.2,8.

[10] On these necrophil, "death-loving" tendencies, see Erich Fromm, The Heart of Man (New York: Harper and Row, 1964), pp.37ff.

[11] Quite similarly, in the Pali language, //mana// (conceit) and //mannati// (conceiving).

[12] Majjhima Nikaya 20. Translated as Removal of Distracting Thoughts, by Soma Thera, Wheel No.21.

[13] In the discourse, the relevant Pali term is //citta-sankhara-santhana//, and the commentary explains here //sankhara// by condition (//paccaya//), cause (//karana//), and root or source (//mula//). This phrase, however, could also be rendered by "stilling the thought formations (or processes)."

[14] Another important connotation of the term //papanca//, i.e., "conceptual proliferation," has been emphasized and ably explained by Bhikkhu Nanananda in his book Concept and Reality (BPS, 1971), which mainly deals with that term. But we feel that this meaning chiefly applies to a psychological context and not, as the author thinks (ibid., p.26), also to our present text where the range of reference is wider than the topic of delusive concepts. The first line of the verse, for instance, refers to extremes of conduct and not only to those of conceptual thought.

The concluding two lines, too, point to a wider significance.

[15] //Appatittha//, "without standing still" or "without seeking a hold."

[16] See the translation of this text with notes by Bhikkhu Nanananda in Samyutta Nikaya Anthology, Part II, Wheel No.183/185.

[17] The Pali word //ayuhana// also means "accumulation" of rebirth producing actions (//kamma//), and thereby, of new lives.

[18] Here one may think too of the cosmic periods of evolving and shrinking (//vivatta-sanvatta//) within one world-cycle (//kappa//).

[19] This relates our paired terms to two of the five hindrances (//nivarana//). See verse 17 and commentary.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage.

Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

TITLE OF WORK: The Worn-Out Skin (The Wheel Publication No. 241/242)
FILENAME: WHEEL241.ZIP
AUTHOR: Nyanaponika Thera
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: c/o Buddhist Publication Society
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Buddhist Publication Society
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
COPYRIGHT HOLDER: Buddhist Publication Society (1989)
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1989
RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS: See paragraph below.
DATE OF DHARMANET DISTRIBUTION: October 1994
ORIGIN SITE: Access to Insight BBS, Pepperell MA * (508) 433-5847
(DharmaNet 96:903/1)

The copyright holder retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed electronically, provided that the file contents (including this Agreement) are not altered in any way and that it is distributed at no cost to the recipient. You may make printed copies of this work for your personal use; further distribution of printed copies requires permission from the copyright holder. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the publisher shall be notified of such use. See the title page of this work for any additional rights and restrictions that may apply.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end of file]

CPL Chapter using Fontname: LeedsBit PaliTranslit

bhavati
is, becomes

upasaµkamati
goes to, approaches

j´vati
lives

Font Used in this Learning File: LeedsBit PaliTranslit

Book Name: Introduction to Pali

Date: Friday, August 25, 2006 - 09:40

Name: John Kelly

MSFactsUDescriptionPrompt

4 Introduction - Vocabulary
30 Chapter 1 - Vocabulary
24 Chapter 2 - Vocabulary
23 Chapter 3 - Vocabulary
14 Chapter 4 - Vocabulary
10 Chapter 5 - Vocabulary
17 Chapter 6 - Vocabulary
43 Chapter 7 - Vocabulary
49 Chapter 8 - Vocabulary
25 Chapter 9 - Vocabulary
26 Chapter 10 - Vocabulary
64 Chapter 11 - Vocabulary
38 Chapter 12 - Vocabulary
:76 Chapter 13 - Vocabulary
38 Chapter 13 - Vocab - Part 1
38 Chapter 13 - Vocab - Part 2
61 Chapter 14 - Vocabulary
39 Chapter 15 - Vocabulary
:83 Chapter 16 - Vocabulary
53 Chapter 16 - Vocab - Part 1
30 Chapter 16 - Vocab - Part 2
49 Chapter 17 - Vocabulary
:129 Chapter 18 - Vocabulary
52 Chapter 18 - Vocab - Part 1
44 Chapter 18 - Vocab - Part 2
33 Chapter 18 - Vocab - Part 3
:220 Chapter 19 - Vocabulary
51 Chapter 19 - Vocab - Part 1

51 Chapter 19 - Vocab - Part 2
59 Chapter 19 - Vocab - Part 3
59 Chapter 19 - Vocab - Part 4
:232 Chapter 20 - Vocabulary
64 Chapter 20 - Vocab - Part 1
45 Chapter 20 - Vocab - Part 2
58 Chapter 20 - Vocab - Part 3
65 Chapter 20 - Vocab - Part 4
:152 Chapter 21 - Vocabulary
53 Chapter 21 - Vocab - Part 1
50 Chapter 21 - Vocab - Part 2
49 Chapter 21 - Vocab - Part 3
:192 Chapter 22 - Vocabulary
34 Chapter 22 - Vocab - Part 1
43 Chapter 22 - Vocab - Part 2
44 Chapter 22 - Vocab - Part 3
39 Chapter 22 - Vocab - Part 4
32 Chapter 22 - Vocab - Part 5
:137 Chapter 23 - Vocabulary
54 Chapter 23 - Vocab - Part 1
40 Chapter 23 - Vocab - Part 2
43 Chapter 23 - Vocab - Part 3
:101 Chapter 24 - Vocabulary
53 Chapter 24 - Vocab - Part 1
48 Chapter 24 - Vocab - Part 2
:154 Chapter 25 - Vocabulary
59 Chapter 25 - Vocab - Part 1
47 Chapter 25 - Vocab - Part 2
48 Chapter 25 - Vocab - Part 3

Perfection Creator(s): Teresa of Avila, St. (Teresa de Cepeda y Ahumada, 151
CCEL Subjects: All; Classic; Mysticism; LC Call no: BX2179 LC Subjects:
Christian Denominations Roman Catholic Church Meditations. Devotio
readings. Spiritual exercises, etc.

THE WAY OF PERFECTION byST. TERESA OF AVILA Translated & Edi
ALLISON PEERS from the Critical Editon ofP. SILVERIO DE SANTA TERESA, C.D. Scar
Plantinga, 1995 From the Image Books edition, 1964, ISBN 0-385-06539-6 This etext is i
domain Only a few of the nearly 1200 footnotes of the image book edition have been repr
those that were not reproduced concern differences between the manuscripts. The reader
print edition.

The Way of Perfection

Although St. Teresa of Avila lived and wrote almost four centuries ago, her superbly inspiri
the practice of prayer is as fresh and meaningful today as it was when she first wrote it. Th
Perfection is a practical guide to prayer setting forth the Saint's counsels and directives for
attainment of spiritual perfection. Through the entire work there runs the author's desire to
deep and lasting love of prayer beginning with a treatment of the three essentials of the p
life --fraternal love, detachment from created things, and true humility. St. Teresa's counse
are not only the fruit of lofty mental speculation, but of mature practical experience. The n
develops these ideas and brings the reader directly to the subjects of prayer and contempl
then gives various maxims for the practice of prayer and leads up to the topic which occu
balance of the book--a detailed and inspiring commentary on the Lord's Prayer. Of all St.
writings, The Way of Perfection is the most easily understood. Although it is a work of subli
beauty, its outstanding hallmark is its simplicity which instructs, exhorts, and inspires all th
are seeking a more perfect way of life. "I shall speak of nothing of which I have no experien
my own life or in observation of others, or which the Lord has not taught me in prayer."-- P
Almost four centuries have passed since St. Teresa of Avila, the great Spanish mystic and
committed to writing the experiences which brought her to the highest degree of sanctity. H
and eventual union with, God have been recorded in her own world-renowned writings--th
Life, the celebrated masterpiece Interior Castle and The Way of Perfection-- as well as in th
numerous works which flowed from her pen while she lived. The Way of Perfection was wr
height of controversy which raged over the reforms St. Teresa enacted within the Carmelite
specific purpose was to serve as a guide in the practice of prayer and it sets forth her coun
directives for the attainment of spiritual perfection through prayer. It was composed by St. T
the express command of her superiors, and was written during the late hours in order not t
the day's already crowded schedule. Without doubt it fulfills the tribute given all St. Teresa
by E. Allison Peers, the outstanding authority on her writings: "Work of a sublime beauty b
ineffaceable hallmark of genius."

CONTENTS

Introduction Translator's Note: General Argument Protestation Prologue Chapter 1--Of the reason which moved me to found this convent in observance Chapter 2--Treats of how the necessities of the body should be disregarded a that comes from poverty Chapter 3--Continues the subject begun in the first chapter and p sisters to busy themselves constantly in beseeching God to help those who work for the Ch exclamatory prayer Chapter 4--Exhorts the nuns to keep their Rule and names three things important for the spiritual life. Describes the first of these three things, which is love of one' neighbour, and speaks of the harm which can be done by individual friendships Appendix Chapter 5--Continues speaking of confessors. Explains why it is important that they should Chapter 6--Returns to the subject of perfect love, already begun Chapter 7--Treats of the of spiritual love and gives certain counsels for gaining it Chapter 8--Treats of the great be self-detachment, both interior and exterior, from all things created Chapter 9--Treats of the blessing that shunning their relatives brings to those who have left the world and shows ho they will find truer friends Chapter 10--Teaches that detachment from the things aforemen insufficient if we are not detached from our own selves and that this virtue and humility go t Chapter 11--Continues to treat of mortification and describes how it may be attained in time Chapter 12--Teaches that the true lover of God must care little for life and honour Chapt 13--Continues to treat of mortification and explains how one must renounce the world's sta in order to attain to true wisdom Chapter 14--Treats of the great importance of not profess whose spirit is contrary to the things aforementioned Chapter 15--Treats of the great adva comes from our not excusing ourselves, even though we find we are unjustly condemned 16--Describes the difference between perfection in the lives of contemplatives and in the liv who are content with mental prayer. Explains how it is sometimes possible for God to raise soul to perfect contemplation and the reason for this. This chapter and that which comes n noted carefully Chapter 17--How not all souls are fitted for contemplation and how some t attain it. True humility will walk happily along the road by which the Lord leads it Chapter 18--Continues the same subject and shows how much greater are the trials of contemplativ actives. This chapter offers great consolation to actives Chapter 19--Begins to treat of pra Addresses souls who cannot reason with the understanding Chapter 20--Describes how, another, we never lack consolation on the road of prayer. Counsels the sisters to include th continually in their conversation Chapter 21--Describes the great importance of setting out practice of prayer with firm resolution and of heeding no difficulties put in the way by the de Chapter 22--Explains the meaning of mental prayer Chapter 23--Describes the importance when one has set out upon the way of prayer. Repeats how necessary it is to be resolute 24--Describes how vocal prayer may be practised with perfection and how closely allied it i prayer Chapter 25--Describes the great gain which comes to a soul when it practises voca perfectly. Shows how God may raise it thence to things supernatural Chapter 26--Continu description of a method for recollecting the thoughts. Describes means of doing this. This c

profitable for those who are beginning prayer Chapter 27--Describes the great love shown in the first words of the Paternoster and the great importance of our making no account of we truly desire to be the daughters of God Chapter 28--Describes the nature of the Prayer and sets down some of the means by which we can make it a habit Chapter 29 - Continue methods for achieving this Prayer of Recollection. Says what little account we should make favoured by our superiors Chapter 30--Describes the importance of understanding what w prayer. Treats of these words in the Paternoster: "Sanctificetur nomen tuum, adveniat regn them to the Prayer of Quiet, and begins the explanation of them Chapter 31--Continues th Explains what is meant by the Prayer of Quiet. Gives several counsels to those who experi chapter is very noteworthy Chapter 32--Expounds these words of the Paternoster: "Fiat vol sicut in coelo et in terra." Describes how much is accomplished by those who repeat these resolution and how well the Lord rewards them for it Chapter 33--Treats of our great need should give us what we ask in these words of the Paternoster: "Panem nostrum quotidianu hodie." Chapter 34--Continues the same subject. This is very suitable for reading after the of the Most Holy Sacrament Chapter 35--Describes the recollection which should be practis Communion. Concludes this subject with an exclamatory prayer to the Eternal Father Cha of these words in the Paternoster: "Dimitte nobis debita nostra" Chapter 37--Describes the of this prayer called the Paternoster, and the many ways in which we shall find consolation Chapter 38--Treats of the great need which we have to beseech the Eternal Father to gran these words: "Et ne nos inducas in tentationem, sed libera nos a malo." Explains certain t This chapter is noteworthy Chapter 39--Continues the same subject and gives counsels co different kinds of temptation. Suggests two remedies by which we may be freed from tempt 40--Describes how, by striving always to walk in the love and fear of God, we shall travel sa these temptations Chapter 41--Speaks of the fear of God and of how we must keep ourselv sins Chapter 42--Treats of these last words of the Paternoster: "Sed libera nos a malo. An deliver us from evil. Amen."

PRINCIPAL ABBREVIATIONS A.V.--Authorized Version of the Bible (1611). D.V.--Douai (1609) . Letters--Letters of St. Teresa. Unless otherwise stated, the numbering of the Lett Vols. VII-IX of P. Silverio. Letters (St.) indicates the translation of the Benedictines of Stanb (London, 1919-24, 4 vols.). Lewis--The Life of St. Teresa of Jesus, etc., translated by Dav 5th ed., with notes and introductions by the Very Rev. Benedict Zimmerman, O.C.D., Lond Silverio--Obras de Santa Teresa de JesÃºs, editadas y anotadas por el P. Silverio de Sant Durgos, 1915-24, 9 vols. Ribera--Francisco de Ribera, Vida de Santa Teresa de JesÃºs, N aumentada, con introduction, etc., por el P. Jaime Pons, Barcelona, 1908. S.S.M.--E. Allis Studies of the Spanish Mystics, London, 1927-30, 2 vols. St. John of the Cross--The Com Saint John of the Cross, Doctor of the Church, translated from the critical edition of P. Silv Santa Teresa, C.D., and edited by E. Allison Peers, London, 1934-35, 3 vols. Yepes--Dieg Vida de Santa Teresa, Madrid, 1615.

TO THE GRACIOUS MEMORY OF P. EDMUND GURDON SOMETIME PRIOR OF THE MIRAFLORES A MAN OF GOD

INTRODUCTION

We owe this book foremost, to the affectionate importunities of the Carmelite nuns of the Primitive Observanc and, in the second place, to that outstanding Dominican who was also St. Teresa's confes Domingo BaÃ±ez. The nuns of St. Joseph's knew something of their Mother Foundress' au though in all probability none of them had actually read it, they would have been aware th contained valuable counsels to aspirants after religious perfection, of which, had the book b to them, they would have been glad to avail themselves. Such intimate details did it conta about St. Teresa's spiritual life that her superiors thought it should not be put into their hand only way in which she could grant their persistent requests was to write another book dea with the life of prayer. This P. BaÃ±ez was very anxious that she should do. Through the Perfection there runs the author's desire to teach her daughters to love prayer, the most ef of attaining virtue. This principle is responsible for the book's construction. St. Teresa beg describing the reason which led her to found the first Reformed Carmelite convent--viz., the minimize the ravages being wrought, in France and elsewhere, by Protestantism, and, with her capacity, to check the passion for a so-called "freedom", which at that time was exceed measure. Knowing how effectively such inordinate desires can be restrained by a life of hu poverty, St. Teresa extols the virtues of poverty and exhorts her daughters to practise it in lives. Even the buildings in which they live should be poor: on the Day of Judgment both m and humble cottages will fall and she has no desire that the convents of her nuns should d resounding clamour. In this preamble to her book, which comprises Chapters 1-3, the auth her daughters very earnestly to commend to God those who have to defend the Church of theologians and preachers. The next part of the book (Chaps. 4-15) stresses the importa strict observance of the Rule and Constitutions, and before going on to its main subject-- p of three essentials of the prayer-filled life --mutual love, detachment from created things an humility, the last of these being the most important and including all the rest. With the mutu nuns should have for one another she deals most minutely, giving what might be termed h prescriptions for the domestic disorders of convents with the skill which we should expect so perfect a knowledge of the psychology of the cloister. Her counsels are the fruit, not of mental speculation, but of mature practical expedience. No less aptly does she speak of th between nuns and their confessors, so frequently a source of danger. Since excess is pos mutual love, she next turns to detachment. Her nuns must be detached from relatives and the world, from worldly honour, and--the last and hardest achievement--from themselves. T their efforts in this direction will involve humility, for, so long as we have an exaggerated our own merits, detachment is impossible. Humility, to St. Teresa, is nothing more nor less which will give us the precise estimate of our own worth that we need. Fraternal love, deta humility: these three virtues, if they are sought in the way these chapters direct, will make t mistress and sovereign over all created things--a "royal soul", in the Saint's happy phrase,

of none save of Him Who bought it with His blood. The next section (Chaps. 16-26) develo
and leads the reader directly to the themes of prayer and contemplation. It begins with St.
famous extended simile of the game of chess, in which the soul gives check and mate to th
Jesus. Many people are greatly attracted by the life of contemplation because they have a
imperfect and misleading notions of the ineffable mystical joys which they believe almost sy
contemplation. The Saint protests against such ideas as these and lays it down clearly that
general rule, there is no way of attaining to union with the Beloved save by the practice of t
virtues", which can be acquired only at the cost of continual self-sacrifice and self-conques
favours which God grants to contemplatives are only exceptional and of a transitory kind a
intended to incline them more closely to virtue and to inspire their lives with greater fervour
here the Saint propounds a difficult question which has occasioned no little debate among
mystical theology. Can a soul in grave sin enjoy supernatural contemplation? At first sight,
from what the author says in Chapter 16, the answer would seem to be that, though but ran
periods, it can. In the original (or Escorial) autograph, however, she expressly denies this, a
that contemplation is not possible for souls in mortal sin, though it may be experienced by t
so lukewarm, or lacking in fervour, that they fall into venial sins with ease. It would seem th
respect the Escorial manuscript reflects the Saint's ideas, as we know them, more clearly t
one of Valladolid; if this be so, her opinions in no way differ from those of mystical theologia
whole, who refuse to allow that souls in mortal sin can experience contemplation at all. St
then examines a number of other questions, on which opinion has also been divided and e
means unanimous. Can all souls attain to contemplation? Is it possible, without experiencin
contemplation, to reach the summit of Christian perfection? Have all the servants of God w
canonized by the Church necessarily been contemplatives? Does the Church ever grant no
beatification? On these questions and others often discussed by the mystics much light is s
seventeenth and eighteenth chapters. Then the author crosses swords once more with tho
contemplatives know nothing of suffering and that their lives are one continuous series of
the contrary, she asserts, they suffer more than actives: to imagine that God admits to this
friendship people whose lives are all favours and no trials is ridiculous. Recalling the doctri
in the nineteenth chapter of her Life she gives various counsels for the practice of prayer,
more the figures of water which she had employed in her first description of the Mystic Way
those who cannot reason with the understanding, shows how vocal prayer may be combine
ends by advising those who suffer from aridity in prayer to picture Jesus as within their hea
always beside them-- one of her favourite themes. This leads up to the subject which occu
the rest of the book (Chaps. 27-42)--the Lord's Prayer. These chapters, in fact, comprise a
on the Paternoster, taken petition by petition, touching incidentally upon the themes of Rec
Quiet and Union. Though nowhere expounding them as fully as in the Life or the Interior C
treats them with equal sublimity, profundity and fervour and in language of no less beauty.
example, the apt and striking simile of the mother and the child (Chap. 31), used to descri

of the soul in the Prayer of Quiet, which forms one of the most beautiful and expressive exp
this degree of contemplation to be found in any book on the interior life whatsoever. In Ch
towards the end of the commentary on the Paternoster, St. Teresa gives a striking syntheti
the excellences of that Prayer and of its spiritual value. She enters at some length into the
temptations to which spiritual people are exposed when they lack humility and discretion. S
due to presumption: they believe they possess virtues which in fact they do not--or, at least
sufficient degree to enable them to resist the snares of the enemy. Others come from a mis
scrupulousness and timidity inspired by a sense of the heinousness of their sins, and may
doubt and despair. There are souls, too, which make overmuch account of spiritual favours
counsels to see to it that, however sublime their contemplation may be, they begin and end
prayer with self-examination. While others whose mistrust of themselves makes them rest
to trust in the Divine mercy, which never forsakes those who possess true humility. Finally
writes of the love and fear of God--two mighty castles which the fiercest of the soul's enem
in vain--and begs Him, in the last words of the Prayer to preserve her daughters, and all o
who practise the interior life, from the ills and perils which will ever surround them, until the
the next world, where all will be peace and joy in Jesus Christ. Such, in briefest outline, is
argument of this book. Of all St. Teresa's writings it is the most easily comprehensible and
read with profit by a greater number of people than any of the rest. It is also (if we use the w
strictest and truest sense) the most ascetic of her treatises; only a few chapters and passa
here and there, can be called definitely mystical. It takes up numerous ideas already adum
Life and treats them in a practical and familiar way--objectively, too, with an eye not so muc
as to her daughters of the Discalced Reform. This last fact necessitates her descending to
may seem to us trivial but were not in the least so to the religious to whom they were addre
whose virtues and failing she was so familiar. Skilfully, then, and in a way profitable to all,
intermingles her teaching on the most rudimentary principles of the religious life, which has
clarity of any classical treatise, with instruction on the most sublime and elusive tenets of
theology. ESCORIAL AUTOGRAPH--The Way of perfection--or Paternoster, as its author
latter part of its content--was written twice. Both autographs have been preserved in excell
the older of them in the monastery of San Lorenzo el Real, El Escorial, and the other in th
the Discalced Carmelite nuns at Valladolid. We have already seen how Philip II acquired a
Teresan autographs for his new Escorial library, among them that of the Way of perfection
manuscript bears the title "Treatise of the Way of Perfection", but this is not in St. Teresa's
plunges straight into the prologue: both the title and the brief account of the contents, whic
found in most of the editions, are taken from the autograph of Valladolid, and the humble p
faith and submission to the Holy Roman Church was dictated by the Saint for the edition o
in Ã‰vora by Don Teutonio de Braganza - it is found in the Toledo codex, which will be ref
shortly. The text, divided into seventy-three short chapters, has no chapter-divisions in the
sense of the phrase, though the author has left interlinear indications showing where each

should begin. The chapter-headings form a table of contents at the end of the manuscript a
them (55 and 56) are in St. Teresa's own writing. As the remainder, however, are in a femi
sixteenth century, they may have been dictated by her to one of her nuns: they are almos
those which she herself wrote at a later date in the autograph of Valladolid. There are a c
number of emendations in this text, most of them made by the Saint herself, whose practic
obliterate any unwanted word so completely as to make it almost illegible. None of such w
was restored in the autograph of Valladolid--a sure indication that it was she who erased th
that she approved of their having been erased. There are fewer annotations and addition
than in the autographs of any of her remaining works, and those few are of little importance
due to the fact that a later redaction of the work was made for the use of her convents an
publication: the Escorial manuscript would have circulated very little and would never have
to a minute critical examination. Most of what annotations and corrections of this kind the
made by the Saint's confessor, P. GarcÃ-a de Toledo, whom, among others, she asked to
manuscript. There is no direct indication in the manuscript of the date of its composition. V
that it was written at St. Joseph's, Ã• vila, for the edification and instruction of the first nuns
Reform, and the prologue tells us that only "a few days" had elapsed between the comple
and the beginning of the Way of perfection. If, therefore, the Life was finished at the end of
the early weeks of 1566] [1] we can date the commencement of the Way of perfection wit
[But even then there is no indication as to how long the composition took and when it was
complication occurs in the existence, at the end of a copy of the Way of perfection which b
Discalced Carmelite nuns of Salamanca, and contains corrections in St. Teresa's hand, of
writing of the copyist, which says: This book was written in the year sixty-two--I mean fiftee
sixty-two." There follow some lines in the writing of St. Teresa, which make no allusion to t
her silence might be taken as confirming it (though she displays no great interest in chrono
exactness) were it not absolutely impossible to reconcile such a date with the early chapte
book, which make it quite clear that the community of thirteen nuns was fully established w
written (Chap. 4, below). There could not possibly have been so many nuns at St. Joseph's
the year 1563, in which Mar de San JerÃ³nimo and Isabel de Santo Domingo took the hal
doubtful if St. Teresa could conceivably have begun the book before the end of that year. E
if the reference in the preface to the Way of perfection were to the first draft of the Life (15
not to that book as we know it, there would still be the insuperable difficulty raised by this p
internal evidence. [2] We are forced, then, to assume an error in the Salamanca copy and
beginning of the Way of perfection the date 1565-6. VALLADOLID AUTOGRAPH. In writi
nuns, St. Teresa used language much more simple, familiar and homely than in any of her
when she began to establish more foundations and her circle of readers widened, this lang
seemed to her too affectionately intimate, and some of her figures and images may have
domestic and trivial, for a more general and scattered public. So she conceived the idea of
book in a more formal style; it is the autograph of this redaction which is in the possessio

Discalced Carmelite nuns of Valladolid. The additions, omissions and modifications in this are more considerable than is generally realized. From the preface onwards, there is no c its emendations and in many there are additions of whole paragraphs. The Valladolid autog is in no sense a copy, or even a recast, of the first draft, but a free and bold treatment of i general rule, a second draft, though often more correctly written and logically arranged tha original, is less flexible, fluent and spontaneous. It is hard to say how far this is the case h Undoubtedly some of the charm of the author's natural simplicity vanishes, but the corresp clarity and precision is generally considered greater than the loss. Nearly every change sl improvement; and this not only in stylistic matters, for one of the greatest of her improveme lengthening of the chapters and their reduction in number from 73 to 42, to the great adva book's symmetry and unity. It is clear that St. Teresa intended the Valladolid redaction to b definitive form of her book since she had so large a number of copies of it made for her frie spiritual daughters: among these were the copy which she sent for publication to Don Teut and that used for the first collected edition of her works by Fray Luis de LeÃ³n. For the sa this redaction has always been given preference over its predecessor by the Discalced Ca

[1] Cf. See also the reference, in the "General Argument" of the Valladolid redaction, to her being Joseph's when the book was written. Presumably the original draft is meant.

TRANSLATOR'S NOTE In the text of each of the chapters, of the Valladolid autograph the omissions--some merely verbal, often illustrating the author's aim in making the new redac fundamental. If the Valladolid manuscript represents the Way of perfection as St. Teresa w period of her fullest powers, the greater freshness and individuality of the Escorial manusc engaging qualities, and there are many passages in it, omitted from the later version, which be sorry to sacrifice. In what form, then, should the book be presented to English readers? surprising if this question is difficult to answer, since varying procedures have been adopte presentation of it in Spain. Most of them amount briefly to a re-editing of the Valladolid ma The first edition of the book, published at Ã‰vora in the year 1583, follows this manuscript using a copy (the so-called "Toledo" copy) made by Ana de San Pedro and corrected by S contains a considerable number of errors, however, and omits one entire chapter--the thirty deals with the Prayer of Quiet, a subject that was arousing some controversy at the time w edition was being prepared. In 1585, a second edition, edited by Fray JerÃ³nimo GraciÃ¡n, Salamanca: the text of this follows that of the Ã‰vora edition very closely, as apparently d of a rare edition published at Valencia in 1586. When Fray Luis de Leon used the Valladoli the foundation of his text (1588) he inserted for the first time paragraphs and phrases from Escorial, as well as admitting variants from the copies corrected by the author: he is not ca to indicate how and where his edition differs from the manuscript. Since 1588, most of the editions have followed Fray Luis de LeÃ³n with greater or less exactness. The principal exc

well-known "Biblioteca de Autores EspaÃ±oles" edition, in which La Fuente followed a cop
almost forgotten Escorial manuscript, indicating in footnotes some of the variant readings i
of Valladolid. In the edition of 1883, the work of a Canon of Valladolid Cathedral, Francisco
Bayona, the texts of the two manuscripts are reproduced in parallel columns. P. Silverio de
gives the place of honour to the Valladolid codex, on which he bases his text, showing only
variants of the Escorial manuscript but printing the Escorial text in full in an appendix as w
text of the Toledo copy referred to above. The first translations of this book into English, by
(1675: reprinted 1901) and Dalton (1852), were based, very naturally, on the text of Luis d
which in less critical ages than our own enjoyed great prestige and was considered quite a
edition published in 1911 by the Benedictines of Stanbrook, described on its title-page as
all the variants" from both the Escorial and the Valladolid manuscript, uses Herrero Bayona
eclectic text based on the two originals but with no indications as to which is which. The e
original idea of using one text only, and showing variants in footnotes, was rejected in the b
"such an arrangement would prove bewildering for the generality of readers" and that any
claim the title of "student" would be able to read the original Spanish and would have acces
Herrero Bayona edition. Father Zimmerman, in his introduction, claimed that while the div
between the manuscripts are sometimes "so great that the [Stanbrook] translation resembl
composed of a large number of small bits, skilfully combined", "the work has been done mo
conscientiously, and while nothing has been added to the text of the Saint, nothing has bee
except, of course, what would have been mere repetition". This first edition of the Benedic
translation furnished the general reader with an attractive version of what many consider S
most attractive book, but soon after it was published a much more intelligent and scholarly
to be taken in the Spanish mystics and that not only by students with ready access to the
original and ability to read it. So, when a new edition of the Stanbrook translation was calle
editors decided to indicate the passages from the Escorial edition which had been embodie
by enclosing these in square brackets. In 1911, Father Zimmerman, suspecting that the pro
adopted by the translators would not "meet with the approval of scholars", had justified it by
desire "to benefit the souls of the faithful rather than the intellect of the student"; but now,
apparently, he thought it practicable to achieve both these aims at once. This resolution wo
have had the support of St. Teresa, who in this very book describes intelligence as a usef
carry on the way of perfection. The careful comparison of two separate versions of such a v
may benefit the soul of an intelligent reader even more than the careful reading of a versio
of both by someone else. When I began to consider the preparation of the present translati
to me that an attempt might be made to do a little more for the reader who combined intelli
devoutness than had been done already. I had no hesitation about basing my version on th
MS., which is far the better of the two, whether we consider the aptness of its illustrations, t
of its expression, the logical development of its argument or its greater suitability for gene
reading. At the same time, no Teresan who has studied the Escorial text can fail to have an

it: its greater intimacy and spontaneity and its appeal to personal experience make it one characteristic of all the Saint's writings--indeed, excepting the Letters and a few chapters o Foundations, it reveals her better than any. Passages from the Escorial MS. must therefore thus far I followed the reasoning of the Stanbrook nuns. Where this translation diverges fro the method of presentation. On the one hand I desired, as St. Teresa must have desired, be essentially her mature revision of the book that should be read. For this reason I have b conservative as to the interpolations admitted into the text itself: I have rejected, for exam innumerable phrases which St. Teresa seems to have cut out in making her new redaction trivial or repetitive, because they weaken rather than reinforce her argument, because the better said elsewhere, because they summarize needlessly [3] or because they are mere p which interrupt the author's flow of thought, and sometimes, indeed, are irrelevant to it. I h not impertinent to add that, in the close study which the adoption of this procedure has invo acquired a respect and admiration for St. Teresa as a reviser, to whom, as far as I know, r written upon her has done full justice. Her shrewdness, realism and complete lack of vanity admirable editor of her own work, and, in debating whether or no to incorporate some phra my text I have often asked myself: Would St. Teresa have included or omitted this if she ha a fresh revision for a world-wide public over a period of centuries?" At the same time, thou admitting only a minimum of interpolations into my text, I have given the reader all the othe variants in footnotes. I cannot think, as Father Zimmerman apparently thought, that anyon presence of a few notes at the foot of each page "bewildering". Those for whom they have ignore them; others, in studying them, may rest assured that the only variants not include applies to the variants from the Toledo copy as well as from the Escorial MS.) are such as significance in a translation. I have been rather less meticulous here than in my edition of the Cross, where textual problems assumed greater importance. Thus, except where there special reason for doing so, I have not recorded alterations in the order of clauses or word almost regular use by E. of the second person of the plural where V. has the first; the frequ apparently purposeless changes of tense; such substitutions, in the Valladolid redaction, as "Dios" or "SeÃ±ior mÃ-o" for "SeÃ±ior"; or merely verbal paraphrases as (to take an examp "Todo esto que he dicho es para . . ." for "En todo esto que he dicho no trato . . ." Where I variants which may seem trivial (such as "hermanas" for "hijas", or the insertion of an expla like "digo") the reason is generally that there seems to me a possibility that some differen is intended, or that the alternative phrase gives some slight turn to the thought which the pl text does not. The passages from the Escorial version which I have allowed into my text a italics. Thus, without their being given undue prominence (and readers of the Authorized V Bible will know how seldom they can recall what words are italicized even in the passages best) it is clear at a glance how much of the book was intended by its author to be read by than the nuns of St. Joseph's. The interpolations may be as brief as a single expressive w long as a paragraph, or even a chapter: the original Chapter 17 of the Valladolid MS., for e

contains the famous similitude of the Game of Chess, was torn out of the codex by its aut
with the idea that so secular an illustration was out of place) and has been restored from th
as part of Chapter 16 of this translation. No doubt the striking bullfight metaphor at the en
Chapter 39 was suppressed in the Valladolid codex for the same reason. With these omiss
a number of minor ones--of words or phrases which to the author may have seemed too i
colloquial but do not seem so to us. Other words and phrases have apparently been suppr
Teresa thought them redundant, whereas a later reader finds that they make a definite co
the sense or give explicitness and detail to what would otherwise be vague, or even obscu
suppressions seem to have been due to pure oversight. For the omission of other passage
to find any reason, so good are they: the conclusion of Chapter 38 and the opening of Cha
in point. The numbering of the chapters, it should be noted, follows neither of the two texts
that traditionally employed in the printed editions. The chapter headings are also drawn up
basis, though here the Valladolid text is generally followed. The system I have adopted no
assures the reader that he will be reading everything that St. Teresa wrote and nothing tha
write, but that he can discern almost at a glance, what she meant to be read by her little gr
St. Joseph's and also how she intended her work to appear in its more definitive form. Thus
her both as the companion and Mother and as the writer and Foundress. In both roles she
Saint. But it should be made clear that, while incorporating in my text all important passag
Escorial draft omitted in that of Valladolid, I have thought it no part of my task to provide a
translation of the Escorial draft alone, and that, therefore, in order to avoid the multiplicatio
footnotes, I have indicated only the principal places where some expression in the later dra
be found in the earlier. In other words, although, by omitting the italicized portions of my te
will be able to have as exact a translation of the Valladolid version as it is possible to get, t
translation of the Escorial draft will be only approximate. This is the sole concession I have
ordinary reader as opposed to the student, and it is hardly conceivable, I think, that any stu
whom this could matter would be unable to read the original Spanish. One final note is nec
important Toledo copy, the text of which P. Silverio also prints in full. This text I have collat
that of the Valladolid autograph, from which it derives. In it both St. Teresa herself and othe
corrections and additions--more, in fact, than in any of the other copies extant. No attempt
here either to show what the Toledo copy omits or to include those of its corrections and a
far the largest number of them--which are merely verbal and unimportant, and many of whi
not be embodied in a translation at all. But the few additions which are really worth noting
incorporated in the text (in square brackets so as to distinguish them from the Escorial add
all corrections which have seemed to me of any significance will be found in footnotes.

---

[3] E.g
ends in E. but not in V. [4] One special case of this class is the suppression in V. of one ou
or three almost but not quite synonymous adjectives referring to the same noun.

BOOK

Composed by TERESA OF JESUS, Nun of the Order of Our Lady of Carmel, addressed to
Lady of Carmel of the First Rule. [6] General Argument of this Book J. H. S. This book t
of maxims and counsels which Teresa of Jesus gives to her daughters and sisters in religio
the Convents which, with the favour of Our Lord and of the glorious Virgin, Mother of God,
has founded according to the First Rule of Our Lady of Carmel. In particular she addresses
sisters of the Convent of Saint Joseph of Ã• vila, which was the first Convent, and of which
Prioress when she wrote it. [7] _____

PROTESTATIONS [8] In all that I shall say in this Book, I submit to what is
taught by Our Mother, the Holy Roman Church; if there is anything in it contrary to this, it
without my knowledge. Therefore, for the love of Our Lord, I beg the learned men who are
look at it very carefully and to amend any faults of this nature which there may be in it and
others which it will have of other kinds. If there is anything good in it, let this be to the glory
honour of God and in the service of His most sacred Mother, our Patroness and Lady, who
all unworthily, I wear. _____

Protestation, taken from T., was dictated by St. Teresa for the edition of the Way of perfect
at Ã‰vora in 1583 by D. Teutonio de Braganza.

PROLOGUE J. H. S. The sisters of this Convent of Saint Joseph, knowing that I had had
Father Presentado Fray Domingo BaÃ±es, [9] of the Order of the glorious Saint Dominic, w
confessor, to write certain things about prayer, which it seems I may be able to succeed in
I have had to do with many holy and spiritual persons, have, out of their great love for me,
begged me to say something to them about this that I have resolved to obey them. I realiz
great love which they have for me may render the imperfection and the poverty of my style
say to them more acceptable than other books which are very ably written by those who [
what they are writing about. I rely upon their prayers, by means of which the Lord may be p
me to say something concerning the way and method of life which it is fitting should be pr
this house. If I do not succeed in doing this, Father Presentado, who will first read what I ha
will either put it right or burn it, so that I shall have lost nothing by obeying these servants
and they will see how useless I am when His Majesty does not help me. My intent is to su
remedies for a number of small temptations which come from the devil, and which, becaus
slight, are apt to pass unnoticed. I shall also write of other things, according as the Lord rev
to me and as they come to my mind; since I do not know what I am going to say I cannot s
suitable order; and I think it is better for me not to do so, for it is quite unsuitable that I shou
writing in this way at all. May the Lord lay His hand on all that I do so that it may be in acco
with His holy will; this is always my desire, although my actions may be as imperfect as I
I know that I am lacking neither in love nor in desire to do all I can to help the souls of my
make great progress in the service of the Lord. It may be that this love, together with my ye
experience which I have of a number of convents, will make me more successful in writing

matters than learned men can be. For these, being themselves strong and handing other a
occupations, do not always pay such heed to things which in themselves seem of no impor
do great harm to persons as weak as we women are. For the snares laid by the devil for st
nuns are numerous and he finds that he needs new weapons if he is to do them harm. I, b
woman, have defended myself but ill, and so I should like my sisters to take warning by me
of nothing of which I have no experience, either in my own life or in the observation of oth
which the Lord has not taught me in prayer. A few days ago I was commanded to write an
in which I also dealt with certain matters concerning prayer. It may be that my confessor w
you to see this, for which reason I shall set down here some of the things which I said in th
others which may also seem to me necessary. May the Lord direct this, as I have begged
order it for His greater glory. Amen.

---

[9] The
crossed out, probably by P. BaÃ±ez himself. T. has: "from the Father Master Fray Domingo
Professor at Salamanca." BaÃ±ez was appointed to a Chair at Salamanca University in 15
pronoun (quien) in the Spanish is singular, but in the sixteenth century it could have plural
context would favour this. A manuscript note in V., however (not by P. BaÃ±ez, as the Pa
Oeuvres, V, 30--suggest), evidently takes the reference to be to St. Gregory, for it says: "A
something on Job, and the Morals, importuned by servants of God, and trusting in their pr
himself says."

---

exceptions, the footnotes to the Way of perfection are the translators. Square brackets are
used to distinguish them from those of P. Silverio, as elsewhere. Ordinary brackets, in the
translations, are placed round words inserted to complete the sense. [6] This title, in St. T
hand, appears on the first page of the Valladolid autograph (V.) which, as we have said in t
Introduction, is the basis of the text here used. The Escorial autograph (E.) has the words
the Way of Perfection" in an unknown hand, followed by the Prologue, in St. Teresa's. The
begins with the Protestation. [7] These lines, also in St. Teresa's hand, follow the title in th
Valladolid autograph. P. BaÃ±ez added, in his own writing, the words: "I have seen this boo
of it is written at the end and signed with my name." Cf. ch. 42, below.

---

1 Of the reason which moved me to found this convent in such strict observance. When thi
originally founded, for the reasons set down in the book which, as I say, I have already writ
because of certain wonderful revelations by which the Lord showed me how well He woul
house, it was not my intention that there should be so much austerity in external matters, n
should have no regular income: on the contrary, I should have liked there to be no possib
I acted, in short, like the weak and wretched woman that I am, although I did so with good i
not out of consideration for my own comfort. At about this time there came to my notice the
havoc that were being wrought in France by these Lutherans and the way in which their u
increasing. [11] This troubled me very much, and, as though I could do anything, or be of a

matter, I wept before the Lord and entreated Him to remedy this great evil. I felt that I wou
laid down a thousand lives to save a single one of all the souls that were being lost there. A
that I was a woman, and a sinner, [12] and incapable of doing all I should like in the Lord's
and as my whole yearning was, and still is, that, as He has so many enemies and so few fr
should be trusty ones, I determined to do the little that was in me--namely, to follow the ev
counsels as perfectly as I could, and to see that these few nuns who are here should do th
in the great goodness of God, Who never fails to help those who resolve to forsake every
sake. As they are all that I have ever painted them as being in my desires, I hoped that the
would more than counteract my defects, and I should thus be able to give the Lord some
of us, by busying ourselves in prayer for those who are defenders of the Church, and for th
learned men who defend her, should do everything we could to aid this Lord of mine Who
oppressed by those to whom He has shown so much good that it seems as though these t
to the Cross again and that He would have nowhere to lay His head. Oh, my Redeemer, r
conceive this without being sorely distressed! What has become of Christians now? Must t
most always be those who distress Thee? Those to whom Thou doest the greatest kindne
choose for Thy friends, among whom Thou dost move, communicating Thyself to them thro
Do they not think, Lord of my soul, that they have made Thee endure more than sufficient t
is certain, my Lord, that in these days withdrawal from the world means no sacrifice at all. S
people have so little respect for Thee, what can we expect them to have for us? Can it be t
deserve that they should treat us any better than they have treated Thee? Have we done m
Thou hast done that they should be friendly to us? What then? What can we expect--we wh
goodness of the Lord, are free from that pestilential infection, and do not, like those others,
the devil? They have won severe punishment at his hands and their pleasures have richly
eternal fire. So to eternal fire they will have to go, [13] though none the less it breaks my he
so many souls travelling to perdition. I would the evil were not so great and I did not see m
lost every day. Oh, my sisters in Christ! Help me to entreat this of the Lord, Who has brou
together here for that very purpose. This is your vocation; this must be your business; thes
desires; these your tears; these your petitions. Let us not pray for worldly things, my siste
makes me laugh, and yet it makes me sad, when I hear of the things which people come h
to God for; we are to ask His Majesty to give them money and to provide them with income
some of these people would entreat God to enable them to trample all such things beneath
intentions are quite good, and I do as they ask because I see that they are really devout p
I do not myself believe that God ever hears me when I pray for such things. The world is o
to condemn Christ once again, as it were, for they bring a thousand false witnesses again
would raze His Church to the ground--and are we to waste our time upon things which, if G
them, would perhaps bring one soul less to Heaven? No, my sisters, this is no time to trea
things of little importance. Were it not necessary to consider human frailty, which finds sat
in every kind of help--and it is always a good thing if we can be of any help to people--I sho

to be understood that it is not for things like these that God should be importuned with such

---

[11] I been repressed during the reigns of Francis I and Henry II, increased after the latter's deat and was still doing so at the time of the foundation of St. Joseph's. [12] Lit.: "and bad." [1 AllÃ¡ se lo hayan. "And serve them right!" would, in most contexts, be a more exact renderi colloquial phrase, but there is no suspicion of Schadenfreude here.

2Treats of how the necessities of the body should be disregarded and of the good that comes from poverty. Do not think, my sisters, that because you do not go about trying people in the world you will lack food. You will not, I assure you: never try to sustain yourse human artifices, or you will die of hunger, and rightly so. Keep your eyes fixed upon your S for Him to sustain you; and, if He is pleased with you, even those who like you least will giv if unwillingly, as you have found by experience. If you should do as I say and yet die of hu happy are the nuns of Saint Joseph's! For the love of the Lord, let us not forget this: you ha regular income; forgo worry about food as well, or thou will lose everything. Let those whor wishes to live on an income do so: if that is their vocation, they are perfectly justified; but fo do so, sisters, would be inconsistent. Worrying about getting money from other people se thinking about what other people enjoy. However much you worry, you will not make them nor will they become desirous of giving you alms. Leave these anxieties to Him Who can m Who is the Lord of all money and of all who possess money. It is by His command that we His words are true--they cannot fail: Heaven and earth will fail first. [14] Let us not fail Him, let us have no fear that He will fail us; if He should ever do so it will be for our greater good the saints failed to keep their lives when they were slain for the Lord's sake, and their bliss increased through their martyrdom. We should be making a good exchange if we could hav quickly and enjoy everlasting satiety. Remember, sisters, that this will be important when and that is why I am leaving it to you in writing. For, with God's help, as long as I live, I wil remind you of it myself, as I know by experience what a great help it will be to you. It is whe least that I have the fewest worries and the Lord knows that, as far as I can tell, I am more when there is excess of anything than when there is lack of it; I am not sure if that is the Lo but I have noticed that He provides for us immediately. To act otherwise would be to dece by pretending to be poor when we are not poor in spirit but only outwardly. My conscience bad time. It seems to me it would be like stealing what was being given us, as one might s should feel as if we were rich people asking alms: please God this may never be so. Those much about the alms that they are likely to be given will find that sooner or later this bad h lead them to go and ask for something which they do not need, and perhaps from someone than they do. Such a person would gain rather than lose by giving it us but we should cert worse off for having it. God forbid this should ever happen, my daughters; if it were likely to should prefer you to have a regular income. I beg you, for the love of God, just as if I were

alms for you, never to allow this to occupy your thoughts. If the very least of you ever hea
thing happening in this house, cry out about it to His Majesty and speak to your Superior. T
that she is doing wrong; this is so serious a matter that it may cause true poverty graduall
disappear. I hope in the Lord that this will not be so and that He will not forsake His servan
that reason, if for no other, what you have told me to write may be useful to you as a remi
daughters must believe that it is for their own good that the Lord has enabled me to realize
degree what blessings are to be found in holy poverty. Those of them who practise it will al
this, though perhaps not as clearly as I do; for, although I had professed poverty, I was not
poverty of spirit, but my spirit was devoid of all restraint. Poverty is good and contains withi
all the good things in the world. It is a great domain-- I mean that he who cares nothing for
things of the world has dominion over them all. What do kings and lords matter to me if I ha
to possess their money, or to please them, if by so doing I should cause the least displeasu
what do their honours mean to me if I have realized that the chief honour of a poor man co
being truly poor? For my own part, I believe that honour and money nearly always go toge
he who desires honour never hates money, while he who hates money cares little for hono
clearly, for I think this concern about honour always implies some slight regard for endow
money: seldom or never is a poor man honoured by the world; however worthy of honour h
rather to be despised by it. With true poverty there goes a different kind of honour to whic
take objection. I mean that, if poverty is embraced for God's sake alone, no one has to be p
God. It is certain that a man who has no need of anyone has many friends: in my own exp
found this to be very true. A great deal has been written about this virtue which I cannot u
still less express, and I should only be making things worse if I were to eulogize it, so I will
more about it now. I have only spoken of what I have myself experienced and I confess tha
so much absorbed that until now I have hardly realized what I have been writing. However,
now. Our arms are holy poverty, which was so greatly esteemed and so strictly observed b
Fathers at the beginning of the foundation of our Order. (Someone who knows about this te
never kept anything from one day to the next.) For the love of the Lord, then, [I beg you] no
rule of poverty is less perfectly observed as regards outward things, let us strive to observe
Our life lasts only for a couple of hours; our reward is boundless; and, if there were no rewa
follow the counsels given us by the Lord, to imitate His Majesty in any degree would bring u
recompense. These arms must appear on our banners and at all costs we must keep this
our house, our clothes, our speech, and (which is much more important) our thoughts. So l
done, there need be no fear, with the help of God, that religious observances in this house
decline, for, as Saint Clare said, the walls of poverty are very strong. It was with these walls
and with those of humility, that she wished to surround her convents; and assuredly, if the
poverty is truly kept, both chastity and all the other virtues are fortified much better than by
sumptuous edifices. Have a care to this, for the love of God; and this I beg of you by His b
may say what my conscience bids me, I should wish that, on the day when you build such

may fall down and kill you all. It seems very wrong, my daughters, that great houses shou
with the money of the poor; may God forbid that this should be done; let our houses be sm
every way. Let us to some extent resemble our King, Who had no house save the porch in
He was born and the Cross on which He died. These were houses where little comfort cou
who erect large houses will no doubt have good reasons for doing so. I do not utterly conde
are moved by various holy intentions. But any corner is sufficient for thirteen poor women.
should be thought necessary on account of the strictness of the enclosure, and also as an
and devotion, and because our miserable nature needs such things, well and good; and let
hermitages [16] in them in which the sisters may go to pray. But as for a large ornate conve
lot of buildings--God preserve us from that! Always remember that these things will all fall d
Day of Judgment, and who knows how soon that will be? It would hardly look well if the ho
thirteen poor women made a great noise when it fell, for those who are really poor must ma
unless they live a noiseless life people will never take pity on them. And how happy my sist
they see someone freed from hell by means of the alms which he has given them; and this
possible, since they are strictly bound to offer continual prayer for persons who give them f
also God's will that, although the food comes from Him, we should thank the persons by wh
gives it to us: let there be no neglect of this. I do not remember what I had begun to say, fo
strayed from my subject. But I think this must have been the Lord's will, for I never intende
what I have said here. May His Majesty always keep us in His hand so that we may never f

---

[14] Ar
xiii, 31. [15] In the Spanish the subject is in the singular: P. BaÃ±ez inserted "the house",
crossed this out later. [16] St. Teresa liked to have hermitages in the grounds of her conve
the nuns opportunity for solitude.

CHAPTER 3 Continues the subject begun in the first chapter and persua
sisters to busy themselves constantly in beseeching God to help those who work for the
Church. Ends with an exclamatory prayer. Let us now return to the principal reason for whi
brought us together in this house, for which reason I am most desirous that we may be ab
Majesty. Seeing how great are the evils of the present day and how no human strength will
quench the fire kindled by these heretics (though attempts have been made to organize op
as though such a great and rapidly spreading evil could be remedied by force of arms), it s
it is like a war in which the enemy has overrun the whole country, and the Lord of the cou
pressed, retires into a city, which he causes to be well fortified, and whence from time to tim
to attack. Those who are in the city are picked men who can do more by themselves than
with the aid of many soldiers if they were cowards. Often this method gains the victory; or,
garrison does not conquer, it is at least not conquered; for, as it contains no traitors, but p
men, it can be reduced only by hunger. In our own conflict, however, we cannot be forced t
hunger; we can die but we cannot be conquered. Now why have I said this? So that you m
sisters, that what we have to ask of God is that, in this little castle of ours, inhabited as it i

good Christians, none of us may go over to the enemy. We must ask God, too, to make the castle or city--that is, the preachers and theologians--highly proficient in the way of the Lo most of these are religious, we must pray that they may advance in perfection, and in the fu their vocation, for this is very needful. For, as I have already said, it is the ecclesiastical a the secular arm which must defend us. And as we can do nothing by either of these means let us strive to live in such a way that our prayers may be of avail to help these servants o at the cost of so much toil, have fortified themselves with learning and virtuous living and h to help the Lord. You may ask why I emphasize this so much and why I say we must help better than ourselves. I will tell you, for I am not sure if you properly understand as yet how to the Lord for bringing us to a place where we are so free from business matters, occasio the society of worldly people. This is a very great favour and one which is not granted to th whom I have been speaking, nor is it fitting that it should be granted to them; it would be l indeed, than at any other time, for it is they who must strengthen the weak and give courag little ones. A fine thing it would be for soldiers if they lost their captains! These preachers theologians have to live among men and associate with men and stay in palaces and some people in palaces do in outward matters. Do you think, my daughters, that it is an easy ma to do business with the world, to live in the world, to engage in the affairs of the world, and, said, to live as worldly men do, and yet inwardly to be strangers to the world, and enemies world, like persons who are in exile--to be, in short, not men but angels? Yet unless these p thus, they neither deserve to bear the title of captain nor to be allowed by the Lord to leav cells, for they would do more harm than good. This is no time for imperfections in those wh to teach. And if these teachers are not inwardly fortified by realizing the great importance spurning everything beneath their feet and by being detached from things which come to a attached to things eternal, they will betray this defect in themselves, however much they m hide it. For with whom are they dealing but with the world? They need not fear: the world w them or fail to observe their imperfections. Of the good things they do many will pass unn will even not be considered good at all; but they need not fear that any evil or imperfect thin will be overlooked. I am amazed when I wonder from whom they learned about perfection practising it themselves (for they think they have no obligation to do that and have done qu a reasonable observance of the Commandments), they condemn others, and at times mis indulgence. Do not think, then, that they need but little Divine favour in this great battle upo they have entered; on the contrary, they need a great deal. I beg you to try to live in such to be worthy to obtain two things from God. First, that there may be many of these very lea religious men who have the qualifications for their task which I have described, and that the prepare those who are not completely prepared already and who lack anything, for a single perfect will do more than many who are not. Secondly, that after they have entered upon th which, as I say, is not light, but a very heavy one, the Lord may have them in His hand so t be delivered from all the dangers that are in the world, and, while sailing on this perilous se

their ears to the song of the sirens. If we can prevail with God in the smallest degree about
shall be fighting His battle even while living a cloistered life and I shall consider as well spe
trouble to which I have gone in founding this retreat, [17] where I have also tried to ensure
Rule of Our Lady and Empress shall be kept in its original perfection. Do not think that offe
petition continually is useless. Some people think it a hardship not to be praying all the time
own souls. Yet what better prayer could there be than this? You may be worried because
do nothing to lessen your pains in Purgatory, but actually praying in this way will relieve you
them and anything else that is left--well, let it remain. After all, what does it matter if I am i
Purgatory until the Day of Judgment provided a single soul should be saved through my pr
less does it matter if many souls profit by it and the Lord is honoured! Make no account of
which has an end if by means of it any greater service can be rendered to Him Who bore s
us. Always try to find out wherein lies the greatest perfection. And for the love of the Lord I
beseech His Majesty to hear us in this; I, miserable creature though I am, beseech this of H
since it is for His glory and the good of His Church, which are my only wishes. It seems ov
me to think that I can do anything towards obtaining this. But I have confidence, my Lord, in
servants of Thine who are here, knowing that they neither desire nor strive after anything
Thee. For Thy sake they have left the little they possessed, wishing they had more so that
Thee with it. Since Thou, my Creator, art not ungrateful, I do not think Thou wilt fail to do w
beseech of Thee, for when Thou wert in the world, Lord, Thou didst not despise women, bu
help them and show them great compassion. [18] Thou didst find more faith and no less lo
in men, and one of them was Thy most sacred Mother, from whose merits we derive merit,
wear, though our sins make us unworthy to do so. [19] We can do nothing in public that is
Thee, nor dare we speak of some of the truths over which we weep in secret lest Thou sho
this our just petition. Yet, Lord I cannot believe this of Thy goodness and righteousness, fo
a righteous Judge, not like judges in the world, who, being, after all, men and sons of Adam
consider any woman's virtue as above suspicion. Yes, my King, but the day will come wh
known. I am not speaking on my own account, for the whole world is already aware of my w
glad that it should become known; but, when I see what the times are like, I feel it is not ri
repel spirits which are virtuous and brave, even though they be the spirits of women. Hea
we ask Thee for honours, endowments, money, or anything that has to do with the world; b
Thou not hear us, Eternal Father, when we ask only for the honour of Thy Son, when we
thousand honours and a thousand lives for Thy sake? Not for ourselves, Lord, for we do no
heard, but for the blood of Thy Son and for His merits. Oh, Eternal Father! Surely all these
and insults and grievous tortures will not be forgotten. How, then, my Creator, can a heart
and] loving as Thine endure that an act which was performed by Thy Son in order to please
(for He loved Thee most deeply and Thou didst command Him to love us) should be treat
those heretics treat the Most Holy Sacrament today, in taking it from its resting-place when
the churches? Could it be that [Thy Son and our Redeemer] had failed to do something to

He fulfilled everything. Was it not enough, Eternal Father, that while He lived He had no pla head and had always to endure so many trials? Must they now deprive Him of the places can invite His friends, seeing how weak we are and knowing that those who have to labour sustain them? Had He not already more than sufficiently paid for the sin of Adam? Has th Lamb to pay once more whenever we relapse into sin? Permit it not, my Emperor; let Thy M appeased; look not upon our sins but upon our redemption by Thy Most Sacred Son, upon those of His glorious Mother and of all the saints and martyrs who have died for Thee. Ala is it that has dared to make this petition in the name of all? What a poor mediator am I, my gain a hearing for you and to present your petition! When this Sovereign Judge sees how well move Him to anger, as would be both right and just. But behold, Lord, Thou art a God mercy upon this poor sinner, this miserable worm who is so bold with Thee. Behold my de and the tears with which I beg this of Thee; forget my deeds, for Thy name's sake, and hav these souls who are being lost, and help Thy Church. Do not permit more harm to be wrou Christendom, Lord; give light to this darkness. For the love of the Lord, my sisters, I beg yo this poor sinner [21] to His Majesty and to beseech Him to give her humility, as you are bo do not charge you to pray particularly for kings and prelates of the Church, especially for ou I know that those of you now here are very careful about this and so I think it is needless t say more. Let those who are to come remember that, if they have a prelate who is holy, tho be holy too, and let them realize how important it is to bring him continually before the Lor prayers and desires and disciplines and fasts are not performed for the intentions of which reflect [and believe] that you are not carrying out the work or fulfilling the object for which has brought you here.

"making this corner." The reference is to St. Joseph's, Ã• vila. [18] The italicized lines whi and are in the nature of a digression, do not appear in V., and in E. they have been crosse Here follow two erased lines which are illegible but for the words "Thou didst honour the wo sense of the following words ("We can . . . in secret") is affected by these illegible lines and considered uncertain. [20] Lit.: "of those." P. BaÃ±ez wrote in the margin "of the mansions" word which is thus translated in the titles of the seven main divisions of the Interior Castle. the houses." [21] Lit., "poor little one."

---

4 Exhorts the nuns to keep their Rule and names three things which are importantfor the spi Describes the first of these three things, which is love of one's neighbour, and speaks of th can be done by individual friendships. Now, daughters, you have looke at the great enterprise which we are trying to carry out. What kind of persons shall we have are not to be considered over-bold in the eyes of God and of the world? It is clear that we labour hard and it will be a great help to us if we have sublime thoughts so that we may stri actions sublime also. If we endeavour to observe our Rule and Constitutions in the fullest with great care, I hope in the Lord that He will grant our requests. I am not asking anything

my daughters--only that we should hold to our profession, which, as it is our vocation, we do, although there are many ways of holding to it. Our Primitive Rules tells us to pray with ceasing. Provided we do this with all possible care (and it is the most important thing of all) not fail to observe the fasts, disciplines and periods of silence which the Order commands; know, if prayer is to be genuine it must be reinforced with these things--prayer cannot be by self-indulgence. It is about prayer that you have asked me to say something to you. As acknowledgment of what I shall say, I beg you to read frequently and with a good will what about it thus far, and to put this into practice. Before speaking of the interior life--that is, of prayer--I shall speak of certain things which those who attempt to walk along the way of pra necessity practise. So necessary are these that, even though not greatly given to contempl who have them can advance a long way in the Lord's service, while, unless they have the possibly be great contemplatives, and, if they think they are, they are much mistaken. May in this task and teach me what I must say, so that it may be to His glory. Amen. Do not s friends and sisters, that I am going to charge you to do a great many things; may it please we do the things which our holy Fathers ordained and practised and by doing which they name. It would be wrong of us to look for any other way or to learn from anyone else. There things which I will explain at some length and which are taken from our Constitution itself. essential that we should understand how very important they are to us in helping us to pres both inward and outward, which the Lord so earnestly recommended to us. One of these is other; the second, detachment from all created things; the third, true humility, which, althou last, is the most important of the three and embraces all the rest. With regard to the first-- love for each other-- this is of very great importance; for there is nothing, however annoying cannot easily be borne by those who love each other, and anything which causes annoya exceptional. If this commandment were kept in the world, as it should be, I believe it would way towards the keeping of the rest; but, what with having too much love for each other o we never manage to keep it perfectly. It may seem that for us to have too much love for ea be wrong, but I do not think anyone who had not been an eye-witness of it would believe and how many imperfections can result from this. The devil sets many snares here which those who aim only in a rough-and-ready way at pleasing God seldom observe-- indeed, acting virtuously--but those who are aiming at perfection understand what they are very we little they deprive the will of the strength which it needs if it is to employ itself wholly in the of God. This is even more applicable to women than to men and the harm which it does to is very serious. One result of it is that all the nuns do not love each other equally: some inju a friend is resented; a nun desires to have something to give to her friend or tries to make talking to her, and often her object in doing this is to tell her how fond she is of her, and oth irrelevant things, rather than how much she loves God. These intimate friendships are sel [22] to make for the love of God; I am more inclined to believe that the devil initiates them s create factions within religious Orders. When a friendship has for its object the service of

Majesty, it at once becomes clear that the will is devoid of passion and indeed is helping to
passions. Where a convent is large I should like to see many friendships of that type; but
house, where there are not, and can never be, more than thirteen nuns, all must be friends
love each other, be fond of each other and help each other. For the love of the Lord, refra
making individual friendships, however holy, for even among brothers and sisters such thin
poisonous and I can see no advantage in them; when they are between other relatives, [2
more dangerous and become a pest. Believe me, sisters, though I may seem to you extren
perfection and great peace come of doing what I say and many occasions of sin may be a
who are not very strong. If our will becomes inclined more to one person than to another (t
helped, because it is natural--it often leads us to love the person who has the most faults
the most richly endowed by nature), we must exercise a firm restraint on ourselves and not
to be conquered by our affection. Let us love the virtues and inward goodness, and let us
ourselves and take care to avoid attaching importance to externals. Let us not allow our w
slave of any, sisters, save of Him Who bought it with His blood. Otherwise, before we know
we shall find ourselves trapped, and unable to move. God help me! The puerilities which re
are innumerable. And, because they are so trivial that only those who see how bad they ar
and believe it, there is no point in speaking of them here except to say that they are wrong
and, in a prioress, pestilential. In checking these preferences we must be strictly on the ale
moment that such a friendship begins and we must proceed diligently and lovingly rather
One effective precaution against this is that the sisters should not be together except at the
hours, and that they should follow our present custom in not talking with one another, or b
together, as is laid down in the Rule: each one should be alone in her cell. There must be r
Saint Joseph's; for, although it is a praiseworthy custom to have one, it is easier to keep s
one is alone, and getting used to solitude is a great help to prayer. Since prayer must be th
on which this house is built, it is necessary for us to learn to like whatever gives us the gre
help in it. Returning to the question of our love for one another, it seems quite unnecessar
commend this to you, for where are there people so brutish as not to love one another whe
together, are continually in one another's company, indulge in no conversation, associatio
recreation with any outside their house and believe that God loves us and that they themse
since they are leaving everything for His Majesty? More especially is this so as virtue alway
love, and I hope in God that, with the help of His Majesty, there will always be love in the si
this house. It seems to me, therefore, that there is no reason for me to commend this to yo
further. With regard to the nature of this mutual love and what is meant by the virtuous lov
wish you to have here, and how we shall know when we have this virtue, which is a very gr
Lord has so strongly commended it to us and so straitly enjoined it upon His Apostles--ab
should like to say a little now as well as my lack of skill will allow me; if you find this explain
great detail in other books, take no notice of what I am saying here, for it may be that I do
understand what I am talking about. There are two kinds of love which I am describing. The

spiritual, and apparently has nothing to do with sensuality or the tenderness of our nature, which might stain its purity. The other is also spiritual, but mingled with it are our sensuality weakness; [24] yet it is a worthy love, which, as between relatives and friends, seems lawfu have already said sufficient. It is of the first kind of spiritual love that I would now speak. It i untainted by any sort of passion, for such a thing would completely spoil its harmony. If it le treat virtuous people, especially confessors, with moderation and discretion, it is profitable; the confessor is seen to be tending in any way towards vanity, he should be regarded with and, in such a case, conversation with him, however edifying, should be avoided, and the make her confession briefly and say nothing more. It would be best for her, indeed, to tell t that she does not get on with him and go elsewhere; this is the safest way, providing it ca without injuring his reputation. [25] In such cases, and in other difficulties with which the de ensnare us, so that we have no idea where to turn, the safest thing will be for the sister to speak with some learned person; if necessary, permission to do this can be given her, and confession to him and act in the matter as he directs her. For he cannot fail to give her so advice about it, without which she might go very far astray. How often people stray through advice, especially when there is a risk of doing someone harm! The course that must on no followed is to do nothing at all; for, when the devil begins to make trouble in this way, he wi great deal of harm if he is not stopped quickly; the plan I have suggested, then, of trying to another confessor is the safest one if it is practicable, and I hope in the Lord that it will be s Reflect upon the great importance of this, for it is a dangerous matter, and can be a veritab source of harm to everyone. I advise you not to wait until a great deal of harm has been do take every possible step that you can think of and stop the trouble at the outset; this you m good conscience. But I hope in the Lord that He will not allow persons who are to spend th prayer to have any attachment save to one who is a great servant of God; and I am quite c not, unless they have no love for prayer and for striving after perfection in the way we try to For, unless they see that he understands their language and likes to speak to them of God possibly love him, as he is not like them. If he is such a person, he will have very few oppo doing any harm, and, unless he is very simple, he will not seek to disturb his own peace o of the servants of God. As I have begun to speak about this, I will repeat that the devil can great deal of harm here, which will long remain undiscovered, and thus the soul that is striv perfection can be gradually ruined without knowing how. For, if a confessor gives occasion through being vain himself, he will be very tolerant with it in [the consciences of] others. Ma His Majesty's own sake, deliver us from things of this kind. It would be enough to unsettle a if their consciences and their confessor should give them exactly opposite advice, and, if it that they must have one confessor only, they will not know what to do, nor how to pacify th since the very person who should be calming them and helping them is the source of the h there must be a great deal of trouble of this kind: I always feel very sorry about it and so y not be surprised if I attach great importance to your understanding this danger.

variant reading of the Escorial Manuscript seems too important to be relegated to a footnot twelfth paragraph of ch. 4 (cf. n. 24) , and deals, as will be seen, with the qualifications an character of the confessor. Many editors substitute it in their text for the corresponding pas will be seen, however, it is not a pure addition; we therefore reproduce it separately. The important thing is that these two kinds of mutual love should be untainted by any sort of pa a thing would completely spoil this harmony. If we exercise this love, of which I have spoke moderation and discretion, it is wholly meritorious, because what seems to us sensuality is virtue. But the two may be so closely intertwined with one another that it is sometimes impo distinguish them, especially where a confessor is concerned. For if persons who are practis that their confessor is a holy man and understands the way they behave, they become grea him. And then forthwith the devil lets loose upon them a whole battery of scruples which pr disturbance within the soul, this being what he is aiming at. In particular, if the confessor i such persons to greater perfection, they become so depressed that they will go so far as to another and yet another, only to be tormented by the same temptation every time. What y is not to let your minds dwell upon whether you like your confessor or not, but just to like hi feel so inclined. For, if we grow fond of people who are kind to our bodies, why should we those who are always striving and toiling to help our souls? Actually, if my confessor is a ho spiritual man and I see that he is taking great pains for the benefit of my soul, I think it will real help to my progress for me to like him. For so weak are we that such affection sometim great deal to undertake very great things in God's service. But, if your confessor is not suc as I have described, there is a possibility of danger, and for him to know that you like him m greatest harm, most of all in houses where the nuns are very strictly enclosed. And as it is thing to get to know which confessors are good, great care and caution are necessary. The give would be that you should see he has no idea of your affection for him and is not told a the devil is so active that this is not practicable: you feel as if this is the only thing you hav confess and imagine you are obliged to confess it. For this reason I should like you to think affection for him is of no importance and to take no more notice of it. Follow this advice if that everything your confessor says to you profits your soul; if you neither see nor hear him any vanity (and such things are always noticed except by one who is wilfully dull) and if yo to be a God-fearing man, do not be distressed over any temptation about being too fond of devil will then grow tired and stop tempting you. But if you notice that the confessor is tendi way towards vanity in what he says to you, you should regard him with grave suspicion; in conversation with him, even about prayer and about God, should be avoided--the sister sho confession briefly and say nothing more. It would be best for her to tell the Mother (Superio does not get on with him and go elsewhere. This is the safest way if it is practicable, and I that it will be, and that you will do all you possibly can to have no relations with him, though be very painful for you. Reflect upon the great importance of this, etc. (pp. 58-9).

[22] Lit
a way as." [23] "Other" is not in the Spanish. "When they are only between", is the reading which also omits: "and become a pest." [24] Here begins the passage reproduced in the Ap 4, below. [25] Honra.

CHAPTER 5Continues speaking of confessors. Explains why it is important should be learned men. May the Lord grant, for His Majesty's own sake that no one in this house shall experience the trials that have been described, or find hers oppressed in this way in soul and body. I hope the superior will never be so intimate with th that no one will dare to say anything about him to her or about her to him. For this will temp unfortunate penitents to leave very grave sins unconfessed because they will feel uncomfo confessing them. God help me! What trouble the devil can make here and how dearly peop their miserable worries and concern about honour! If they consult only one confessor, they acting in the interests of their Order and for the greater honour of their convent: and that is the devil lays his snares for souls when he can find no other. If the poor sisters ask for ano confessor, they are told that this would mean the complete end of all discipline in the conve is not a priest of their Order, even though he be a saint, they are led to believe that they w disgracing their entire Order by consulting him. Give great praise to God, Daughters, for t that you have, for, though there are not a great many priests whom you can consult, there other than your ordinary confessors, who can give you light upon everything. I beg every su the love of the Lord, to allow a holy liberty here: let the Bishop or Provincial be approache for the sisters to go from time to time beyond their ordinary confessors and talk about their persons of learning, especially if the confessors, though good men, have no learning; for great help in giving light upon everything. It should be possible to find a number of people both learning and spirituality, and the more favours the Lord grants you in prayer, the mor it that your good works and your prayers should have a sure foundation. You already know stone of this foundation must be a good conscience and that you must make every effort to from even venial sins and follow the greatest possible perfection. You might suppose that would know this, but you would be wrong: it happened that I had to go about matters of con who had taken a complete course in theology; and he did me a great deal of mischief by t certain things were of no importance. I know that he had no intention of deceiving me, or a doing so: it was simply that he knew no better. And in addition to this instance I have met three similar ones. Everything depends on our having true light to keep the law of God pe is a firm basis for prayer; but without this strong foundation the whole building will go awry. their confessions, then, the nuns must be free to discuss spiritual matters with such perso described. I will even go farther and say that they should sometimes do as I have said even confessor has all these good qualities, for he may quite easily make mistakes and it is a p should be the cause of their going astray. They must try, however, never to act in any way obedience, for they will find ways of getting all the help they need: it is of great importance

that they should, and so they must make every possible effort to do so. All this that I have to do with the superior. Since there are no consolations but spiritual ones to be had here, I once again to see that the sisters get these consolations, for God leads [His handmaidens ways and it is impossible that one confessor should be acquainted with them all. I assure y your souls are as they ought to be, there is no lack of holy persons who will be glad to advi you, even though you are poor. For He Who sustains our bodies will awaken and encourag light to our souls, and thus this evil of which I am so much afraid will be remedied. For if the should tempt the confessor, with the result that he leads you astray on any point of doctrine slowly and be more careful about all he is doing when he knows that the penitent is also co others. If the devil is prevented from entering convents in this way, I hope in God that he v get into this house at all; so, for love of the Lord, I beg whoever is Bishop to allow the siste liberty and not to withdraw it so long as the confessors are persons both of learning and c a fact which will soon come to be known in a little place like this. In what I have said here, speaking from experience of things that I have seen and heard in many convents and gath conversation with learned and holy people who have considered what is most fitting for th that it may advance in perfection. Among the perils which exist everywhere, for as long as shall find that this is the least. No vicar should be free to go in and out of the convent, and confessor should have this freedom either. They are there to watch over the recollectedne of the house and its progress in both interior and exterior matters, so that they may report superior whenever needful, but they are never to be superiors themselves. As I say, excell been found why, everything considered, this is the best course, and why, if any priest hea frequently, it should be the chaplain; but, if the nuns think it necessary, they can make thei to such persons as have been described, provided the superior is informed of it, and the p such that the Bishop can trust her discretion. As there are very few nuns here, this will not time. This is our present practice; and it is not followed merely on my advice. Our present Ã• lvaro de Mendoza, under whose obedience we live (since for many reasons we have no the jurisdiction of the Order), is greatly attached to holiness and the religious life, and, besi of most noble extraction, is a great servant of God. He is always very glad to help this hous way, and to this very end he brought together persons of learning, spirituality and experie decision was then come to. It will be only right that future superiors should conform to his o since it has been decided on by such good men, and after so many prayers to the Lord tha enlighten them in every possible way, which, so far as we can at present see, He has certa the Lord be pleased to promote the advancement of this to His greater glory. Amen.

---

[26] Lit position of a senior (mayor)." Mayor was the title given to the superior at the Incarnation, Ã many other convents in Spain, at that time.

---

6 Returns to the subject of perfect love, already begun. I have digressed a great de

one will blame me who understands the importance of what has been said. Let us now retu
which it is good [and lawful] for us to feel. This I have described as purely spiritual; I am no
know what I am talking about, but it seems to me that there is no need to speak much of it,
I fear, possess it; let any one of you to whom the Lord has given it praise Him fervently, fo
a person of the greatest perfection. It is about this that I now wish to write. Perhaps what I
be of some profit, for if you look at a virtue you desire it and try to gain it, and so become a
it. God grant that I may be able to understand this, and even more that I may be able to d
for I am not sure that I know when love is spiritual and when there is sensuality mingled wit
to begin speaking about it. I am like one who hears a person speaking in the distance and
hear that he is speaking, cannot distinguish what he is saying. It is just like that with me: so
I cannot understand what I am saying, yet the Lord is pleased to enable me to say it well. I
times what I say is [ridiculous and] nonsensical, it is only natural for me to go completely as
Now it seems to me that, when God has brought someone to a clear knowledge of the wor
and of the fact that another world (or, let us say, another kingdom) exists, and that there is
difference between the one and the other, the one being eternal and the other only a dream
is to love the Creator and what to love the creature (this must be discovered by experience
very different matter from merely thinking about it and believing it); when one understands
experience what can be gained by the one practice and lost by the other, and what the Cre
what the creature, and many other things which the Lord teaches to those who are willing t
themselves to being taught by Him in prayer, or whom His Majesty wishes to teach--then o
differently from those of us who have not advanced thus far. It may be, sisters, that you thi
irrelevant for me to treat of this, and you may say that you already know everything that I h
God grant that this may be so, and that you may indeed know it in the only way which has
that it may be graven upon your inmost being, and that you may never for a moment depar
if you know it, you will see that I am telling nothing but the truth when I say that he whom th
brings thus far possesses this love. Those whom God brings to this state are, I think, gener
souls; they are not content with loving anything so miserable as these bodies, however be
and however numerous the graces they possess. If the sight of the body gives them pleasu
Creator, but as for dwelling upon it for more than just a moment--no! When I use that phra
upon it", I refer to having love for such things. If they had such love, they would think they w
something insubstantial and were conceiving fondness for a shadow, they would feel sha
and would not have the effrontery to tell God that they love Him, without feeling great confu
will answer me that such persons cannot love or repay the affection shown to them by othe
care little about having this affection. They may from time to time experience a natural and
pleasure at being loved; yet, as soon as they return to their normal condition, they realize t
pleasure is folly save when the persons concerned can benefit their souls, either by instruc
prayer. Any other kind of affection wearies them, for they know it can bring them no profit a
them harm; none the less they are grateful for it and recompense it by commending those

God. They take this affection as something for which those who love them lay the responsi
Lord, from Whom, since they can see nothing lovable in themselves, they suppose the love
think that others love them because God loves them; and so they leave His Majesty to reco
this and beg Him to do so, thus freeing themselves and feeling they have no more respons
ponder it carefully, I sometimes think this desire for affection is sheer blindness, except wh
it relates to persons who can lead us to do good so that we may gain blessings in perfectio
be noted here that, when we desire anyone's affection, we always seek it because of some
or pleasure of our own. Those who are perfect, however, have trodden all these things ben
feet--[and have despised] the blessings which may come to them in this world, and its plea
delights--in such a way that, even if they wanted to, so to say, they could not love anything
or unless it had to do with God. What profit, then, can come to them from being loved ther
When this truth is put to them, they laugh at the distress which had been assailing them in
whether their affection was being returned or no. Of course, however pure our affection ma
quite natural for us to wish it to be returned. But, when we come to evaluate the return of a
realize that it is insubstantial, like a thing of straw, as light as air and easily carried away by
wind. For, however dearly we have been loved, what is there that remains to us? Such per
for the advantage that the affection may bring to their souls (because they realize that our
such that we soon tire of life without love), care nothing whether they are loved or not. Do y
such persons will love none and delight in none save God? No; they will love others much
did, with a more genuine love, with greater passion and with a love which brings more profi
word, is what love really is. And such souls are always much fonder of giving than of receiv
their relations with the Creator Himself. This [holy affection], I say, merits the name of love,
has been usurped from it by those other base affections. Do you ask, again, by what they
if they do not love things they see? They do love what they see and they are greatly attrac
they hear; but the things which they see are everlasting. If they love anyone they immediat
beyond the body (on which, as I say, they cannot dwell), fix their eyes on the soul and see
is to be loved in that. If there is nothing, but they see any suggestion or inclination which sh
that, if they dig deep, they will find gold within this mine, they think nothing of the labour o
digging, since they have love. There is nothing that suggests itself to them which they will n
do for the good of that soul since they desire their love for it to be lasting, and they know
that that is impossible unless the loved one has certain good qualities and a great love for
mean that it is impossible, however great their obligations and even if that soul were to die
of them and do them all the kind actions in its power; even had it all the natural graces joine
their wills would not have strength enough to love it nor would they remain fixed upon it. T
have learned and experienced the worth of all this; no false dice can deceive them. They s
not in unison with that soul and that their love for it cannot possibly last; for, unless that so
keeps the law of God, their love will end with life-- they know that unless it loves Him they w
different places. Those into whose souls the Lord has already infused true wisdom do not

love, which lasts only on earth, at more than its true worth--if, indeed, at so much. Those w take pleasure in worldly things, delights, honours and riches, will account it of some worth friend is rich and able to afford them pastime and pleasure and recreation; but those who a this will care little or nothing for such things. If they have any love for such a person, then, be a passion that he may love God so as to be loved by Him; for, as I say, they know that r affection but this can last, and that this kind will cost them dear, for which reason they do possibly can for their friend's profit; they would lose a thousand lives to bring him a small bl precious love, forever imitating the Captain of Love, Jesus, our Good!

---

7 Treats of the same subject of spiritual love and gives certain counsels for gaining it. It is strange to see how impassioned this love is; how many tears, penances a it costs; how careful is the loving soul to commend the object of its affection to all who it thi prevail with God and to ask them to intercede with Him for it; and how constant is its longi it cannot be happy unless it sees that its loved one is making progress. If that soul seems t advanced, and is then seen to fall some way back, her friend seems to have no more plea neither eats nor sleeps, is never free from this fear and is always afraid that the soul whom much may be lost, and that the two may be parted for ever. She cares nothing for physica will not suffer herself to be attached to something which a puff of wind may carry away so t unable to retain her hold upon it. This, as I have said, is love without any degree whatsoe self-interest; all that this soul wishes and desires is to see the soul [it loves] enriched with b from Heaven. This is love, quite unlike our ill-starred earthly affections--to say nothing of i affections, from which may God keep us free. These last affections are a very hell, and it for us to weary ourselves by saying how evil they are, for the least of the evils which they terrible beyond exaggeration. There is no need for us ever to take such things upon our lips even to think of them, or to remember that they exist anywhere in the world; you must nev anyone speaking of such affections, either in jest or in earnest, nor allow them to be mentio discussed in your presence. No good can come from our doing this and it might do us harm them mentioned. But with regard to the lawful affections which, as I have said, we may hav or for relatives and friends, it is different. Our whole desire is that they should not die: if th heads ache, our souls seem to ache too; if we see them in distress, we are unable (as peo still under it; [27] and so on. This is not so with spiritual affection. Although the weakness nature may at first allow us to feel something of all this, our reason soon begins to reflect w friend's trials are not good for her, and to wonder if they are making her richer in virtue and is bearing them, and then we shall ask God to give her patience so that they may win her m that she is being patient, we feel no distress--indeed, we are gladdened and consoled. If al and gain which suffering is capable of producing could be made over to her, we should st suffering her trial ourselves to seeing her suffer it, but we are not worried or disquieted. I r once more that this love is a similitude and copy of that which was borne for us by the good

It is for that reason that it brings us such immense benefits, for it makes us embrace every
suffering, so that others, without having to endure the suffering, may gain its advantages. T
of this friendship, then, profit greatly, but their friends should realize that either this
intercourse--I mean, this exclusive friendship--must come to an end or that they must preva
that their friend may walk in the same way as themselves, as Saint Monica prevailed with H
Augustine. Their heart does not allow them to practise duplicity: if they see their friend stray
the road, or committing any faults, they will speak to her about it; they cannot allow themse
anything else. And if after this the loved one does not amend, they will not flatter her or hid
from her. Either, then, she will amend or their friendship will cease; for otherwise they woul
unable to endure it, nor is it in fact endurable. It would mean continual war for both parties.
may be indifferent to all other people in the world and not worry whether they are serving G
since the person she has to worry about is herself. But she cannot take this attitude with he
nothing they do can be hidden from her; she sees the smallest mote in them. This, I repeat
heavy cross for her to bear. Happy the souls that are loved by such as these! Happy the da
they came to know them! O my Lord, wilt Thou not grant me the favour of giving me many
for me? Truly, Lord, I would rather have this than be loved by all the kings and lords of the
rightly so, for such friends use every means in their power to make us lords of the whole w
all that is in it subject to us. When you make the acquaintance of any such persons, sisters
Prioress should employ every possible effort to keep you in touch with them. Love such pe
you like. There can be very few of them, but none the less it is the Lord's will that their goo
should be known. When one of you is striving after perfection, she will at once be told that
need to know such people--that it is enough for her to have God. But to get to know God's
very good way of "having" Him; as I have discovered by experience, it is most helpful. For
Lord, I owe it to such persons that I am not in hell; I was always very fond of asking them to
to God, and so I prevailed upon them to do so. Let us now return to what we were saying.
kind of love which I should like us to have; at first it may not be perfect but the Lord will m
increasingly so. Let us begin with the methods of obtaining it. At first it may be mingled with
[28] but this, as a rule, will do no harm. It is sometimes good and necessary for us to show
our love, and also to feel it, and to be distressed by some of our sisters, trials and weaknes
trivial they may be. For on one occasion as much distress may be caused by quite a small
be caused on another by some great trial, and there are people whose nature it is to be ve
by small things. If you are not like this, do not neglect to have compassion on others; it ma
Our Lord wishes to spare us these sufferings and will give us sufferings of another kind wh
heavy to us, though to the person already mentioned they may seem light. In these matters
not judge others by ourselves, nor think of ourselves as we have been at some time when,
any effort on our part, the Lord has made us stronger than they; let us think of what we wer
the times when we have been weakest. Note the importance of this advice for those of us
to sympathize with our neighbours' trials, however trivial these may be. It is especially imp

such souls as have been described, for, desiring trials as they do, they make light of them a
therefore try hard to recall what they were like when they were weak, and reflect that, if th
longer so, it is not due to themselves. For otherwise, little by little, the devil could easily co
charity toward our neighbours and make us think that what is really a failing on our part is p
every respect we must be careful and alert, for the devil never slumbers. And the nearer we
perfection, the more careful we must be, since his temptations are then much more cunnin
no others that he dare send us; and if, as I say, we are not cautious, the harm is done befo
realize it. In short, we must always watch and pray, for there is no better way than prayer o
these hidden wiles of the devil and making him declare his presence. Contrive always, ev
not care for it, to take part in your sisters' necessary recreation and to do so for the whole o
allotted time, for all considerate treatment of them is a part of perfect love. It is a very good
us to take compassion on each others' needs. See that you show no lack of discretion abo
are contrary to obedience. Though privately you may think the prioress' orders harsh ones,
this to be noticed or tell anyone about it (except that you may speak of it, with all humility, t
prioress herself), for if you did so you would be doing a great deal of harm. Get to know wh
things in your sisters which you should be sorry to see and those about which you should s
them; and always show your grief at any notorious fault which you may see in one of them.
proof and test of our love if we can bear with such faults and not be shocked by them. Othe
turn, will bear with your faults, which, if you include those of which you are not aware, must
numerous. Often commend to God any sister who is at fault and strive for your own part to
virtue which is the opposite of her fault with great perfection. Make determined efforts to do
you may teach your sister by your deeds what perhaps she could never learn by words nor
punishment. The habit of performing some conspicuously virtuous action through seeing i
another is one which very easily takes root. This is good advice: do not forget it. Oh, how tr
genuine will be the love of a sister who can bring profit to everyone by sacrificing her own
that of the rest! She will make a great advance in each of the virtues and keep her Rule wit
perfection. This will be a much truer kind of friendship than one which uses every possible
expression (such as are not used, and must not be used, in this house): "My life!" "My love
[29] and suchlike things, one or another of which people are always saying. Let such endea
kept for your Spouse, for you will be so often and so much alone With Him that you will wa
them all, and this His Majesty permits you. If you use them among yourselves they will not
so much; and, quite apart from that, there is no reason why you should do so. They are ver
I should not like you to be that, or even to appear to be that, in any way, my daughters; I w
be strong men. If you do all that is in you, the Lord will make you so manly that men thems
amazed at you. And how easy is this for His Majesty, Who made us out of nothing at all! I
very clear sign of love to try to spare others household work by taking it upon oneself and a
and give great praise to the Lord if you see any increase in their virtues. All such things, q
from the intrinsic good they bring, add greatly to the peace and concord which we have am

through the goodness of God, We can now see by experience. May His Majesty be pleas
it, for it would be terrible if it did not exist, and very awkward if, when there are so few of us
on badly together. May God forbid that. If one of you should be cross with another becaus
hasty word, the matter must at once be put right and you must betake yourselves to earne
same applies to the harbouring of any grudge, or to party strife, or to the desire to be great
any nice point concerning your honour. (My blood seems to run cold, as I write this, at the
that this can ever happen, but I know it is the chief trouble in convents.) If it should happen
consider yourselves lost. Just reflect and realize that you have driven your Spouse from H
will have to go and seek another abode, since you are driving Him from His own house. Cr
Majesty and try to put things right; and if frequent confessions and communions do not me
may well fear that there is some Judas among you. For the love of God, let the prioress be
not to allow this to occur. She must put a stop to it from the very outset, and, if love will no
suffice, she must use heavy punishments, for here we have the whole of the mischief and t
gather that any of the nuns is making trouble, see that she is sent to some other convent a
provide them with a dowry for her. Drive away this plague; cut off the branches as well as y
that is not sufficient, pull up the roots. If you cannot do this, shut up anyone who is guilty o
things and forbid her to leave her cell; far better this than that all the nuns should catch so i
plague. Oh, what a great evil is this! God deliver us from a convent into which it enters: I w
rather our convent caught fire and we were all burned alive. As this is so important I think I
little more about it elsewhere, so I will not write at greater length here, except to say that,
they treat each other equally, I would rather that the nuns showed a tender and affectionate
regard for each other, even though there is less perfection in this than in the love I have d
than that there were a single note of discord to be heard among them. May the Lord forbid
sake. Amen. _____
remains, as people say, no patience"; but, as the phrase "as people say" (which E. omits) s
this was a popular phrase, I have translated rather more freely and picturesquely. T. has (
too"): "and it upsets us, and so on." [28] Ternura. Lit.: 'tenderness." [29] Lit.: "My life!" "My
soul!" "My good!" _____

CHAPTER 8Treats of the great benefit of self-detachment, both interior and exterio

all things created. Let us now come to the detachment which we must prac
if this is carried out perfectly it includes everything else. I say "it includes everything else"
because, if we care nothing for any created things, but embrace the Creator alone, His Maj
the virtues into us in such a way that, provided we labour to the best of our abilities day by
shall not have to wage war much longer, for the Lord will take our defence in hand against
against the whole world. Do you suppose, daughters, that it is a small benefit to obtain for
this blessing of giving ourselves wholly to Him, [30] and keeping nothing for ourselves? Sin
all blessings are in Him, let us give Him hearty praise, sisters, for having brought us togeth
where we are occupied in this alone. I do not know why I am saying this, when all of you he

of teaching me, for I confess that, in this important respect, I am not as perfect as I shoulc
be and as I know I ought to be; and I must say the same about all the virtues and about all
dealing with here, for it is easier to write of such things than to practise them. I may not ev
able to write of them effectively, for sometimes ability to do this comes only from experienc
say, if I have any success, it must be because] I explain the nature of these virtues by des
contraries of the qualities I myself possess. As far as exterior matters are concerned, you k
completely cut off we are from everything. Oh, my Creator and Lord! When have I merited
honour? Thou seemest to have searched everywhere for means of drawing nearer to us. M
goodness that we lose not this through our own fault. Oh, sisters, for the love of God, try t
what a great favour the Lord has bestowed on those of us whom He has brought here. Let
this to herself, since there are only twelve of us [31] and His Majesty has been pleased for
one. How many people--what a multitude of people!--do I know who are better than myself
take this place of mine, yet the Lord has granted it to me who so ill deserve it! Blessed be
God, and let the angels and all created things praise Thee, for I can no more repay this fav
the others Thou hast shown me. It was a wonderful thing to give me the vocation to be a nu
been so wicked, Lord, that Thou couldst not trust me. In a place where there were many go
together my wickedness would not perhaps have been noticed right down to the end of my
have concealed it, as I did for so many years. So Thou didst bring me here, where, as there
us that it would seem impossible for it to remain unnoticed, Thou dost remove occasions of
so that I may walk the more carefully. There is no excuse for me, then, O Lord, I confess it,
need of Thy mercy, that Thou mayest pardon me. Remember, my sisters, that if we are no
much more to blame than others. What I earnestly beg of you is that anyone who knows sh
to follow our customs will say so [before she is professed]: there are other convents in whic
also well served and she should not remain here and disturb these few of us whom His M
together for His service. In other convents nuns are free to have the pleasure of seeing the
whereas here, if relatives are ever admitted, it is only for their own pleasure. A nun who [v
wishes to see her relatives in order to please herself, and does not get tired of them after th
visit, must, unless they are spiritual persons and do her soul some good, consider herself
realize that she is neither detached nor healthy, and will have no freedom of spirit or perfec
needs a physician--and I consider that if this desire does not leave her, and she is not cur
not intended for this house. The best remedy, I think, is that she should not see her relative
until she feels free in spirit and has obtained this freedom from God by many prayers. Whe
such visits as crosses, let her receive them by all means, for then they will do the visitors g
herself no harm. But if she is fond of the visitors, if their troubles are a great distress to her
she delights in listening to the stories which they tell her about the world, she may be sure
will do herself harm and do them no good.

---

[30] Lit
"giving ourselves wholly to Him wholly." [31] The thirteenth was St. Teresa.

9 Treats of the great blessing that shunning their relatives brings to those who have left the
shows how by doing so they will find truer friends. Oh, if we religious understood what harn
having so much to do with our relatives, how we should shun them! do not see what pleas
us, or how, quite apart from the harm they do us as touching our obligations to God, they c
peace or tranquillity. For we cannot take part in their recreations, as it is not lawful for us t
so; and, though we can certainly share their troubles, we can never help weeping for them,
than they do themselves. If they bring us any bodily comforts, there is no doubt that our sp
and our poor souls will pay for it. From this you are [quite] free here; for, as you have every
common and none of you may accept any private gift, all the alms given us being held by
you are under no obligation to entertain your relatives in return for what they give you, sinc
know, the Lord will provide for us all in common. I am astounded at the harm which interc
relatives does us: I do not think anyone who had not experience of it would believe it. And
religious Orders nowadays, or most of them, at any rate, seem to be forgetting about perfe
all, or most, of the saints wrote about it! I do not know how much of the world we really lea
say that we are leaving everything for God's sake, if we do not withdraw ourselves from the
all--namely, our kinsfolk. The matter has reached such a pitch that some people think, wh
are not fond of their relatives and do not see much of them, it shows a want of virtue in the
not only assert this but allege reasons for it. In this house, daughters, we must be most ca
commend our relatives to God, for that is only right. For the rest, we must keep them out o
as much as we can, as it is natural that our desires should be attached to them more than t
My own relatives were very fond of me, or so they used to say, and I was so fond of them
not let them forget me. But I have learned, by my own experience and by that of others, tha
servants who have helped me in trouble; my relatives, apart from my parents, have helpe
Parents are different, for they very rarely fail to help their children, and it is right that when t
need our comfort we should not refuse it them: if we find our main purpose is not harmed
we can give it them and yet be completely detached; and this also applies to brothers and s
Believe me, sisters, if you serve God as you should, you will find no better relatives than th
servants] whom His Majesty sends you. I know this is so, and, if you keep on as you are do
realize that by doing otherwise you will be failing your true Friend and Spouse, you may be
will very soon gain this freedom. Then you will be able to trust those who love you for His s
more than all your relatives, and they will not fail you, so that you will find parents and broth
sisters where you had never expected to find them. For these help us and look for their rew
God; those who look for rewards from us soon grow tired of helping us when they see that
can do nothing for them. This cannot be taken as a generalization, but it is the most usual t
happen in the world, for it is the world all over! If anyone tells you otherwise, and says it is
virtue to do such things, do not believe him. I should have to write at great length, in view o
of skill and my imperfection, if I were to tell you of all the harm that comes from it; as othe

written about it who know what they are talking about better than I, what I have said will su
imperfect as I am, I have been able to grasp as much as this, how much better will those w
so! All the advice which the saints give us about fleeing from the world is, of course, good
me, then, attachment to our relatives is, as I have said, the thing which sticks to us most cl
hardest to get rid of. People are right, therefore, when they flee from their own part of the
[32] --if it helps them, I mean, for I do not think we are helped so much by fleeing from any
physical sense as by resolutely embracing the good Jesus, Our Lord, with the soul. Just a
everything in Him, so for His sake we forget everything. Still, it is a great help, until we have
this truth, to keep apart from our kinsfolk; later on, it may be that the Lord will wish us to s
again, so that what used to give us pleasure may be a cross to us.

---

[32] De
also bear the interpretation: "from their own countries."

10Teaches that detachment from the things aforementioned is insufficient if we arenot detac
selves and that this virtue and humility go together. Once we have detached ourselves fron
from our kinsfolk, and are cloistered here, in the conditions already described, it must look
have done everything and there is nothing left with which we have to contend. But, oh, my
feel secure and fall asleep, or you will be like a man who goes to bed quite peacefully, aft
all his doors for fear of thieves, when the thieves are already in the house. And you know t
worse thief than one who lives in the house. We ourselves are always the same; [33] unles
care and each of us looks well to it that she renounces her self-will, which is the most impo
of all, there will be many things to deprive us of the holy freedom of spirit which our souls
order to soar to their Maker unburdened by the leaden weight of the earth. It will be a grea
towards this if we keep constantly in our thoughts the vanity of all things and the rapidity wi
they pass away, so that we may withdraw our affections from things which are so trivial a
upon what will never come to an end. This may seem a poor kind of help but it will have the
greatly fortifying the soul. With regard to small things, we must be very careful, as soon as
to grow fond of them, to withdraw our thoughts from them and turn them to God. His Majes
do this. He has granted us the great favour of providing that, in this house, most of it is do
already; but it remains for us to become detached from our own selves and it is a hard thin
from ourselves and oppose ourselves, because we are very close to ourselves and love ou
dearly. It is here that true humility can enter, [34] for this virtue and that of detachment fro
I think, always go together. They are two sisters, who are inseparable. These are not the ki
counsel you to avoid: no, you must embrace them, and love them, and never be seen wit
sovereign are these virtues, mistresses of all created things, empresses of the world, our d
all the snares and entanglements laid by the devil so dearly loved by our Teacher, Christ,
for a moment without them! He that possesses them can safely go out and fight all the unit
hell and the whole world and its temptations. Let him fear none, for his is the kingdom of th

There is none whom he need fear, for he cares nothing if he loses everything, nor does he
loss: his sole fear is that he may displease his God and he begs Him to nourish these virtu
lest he lose them through any fault of his own. These virtues, it is true, have the property
themselves from one who possesses them, in such a way that he never sees them nor car
has any of them, even if he be told so. But he esteems them so much that he is for ever try
them, and thus he perfects them in himself more and more. And those who possess them
clear, even against their will, to any with whom they have intercourse. But how inappropriat
person like myself to begin to praise humility and mortification, when these virtues are so
praised by the King of Glory --a praise exemplified in all the trials He suffered. It is to posse
virtues, then, my daughters, that you must labour if you would leave the land of Egypt, for
have obtained them, you will also obtain the manna; all things will taste well to you; and, ho
the world may dislike their savour, to you they will be sweet. The first thing, then, that we
do, and that at once, is to rid ourselves of love for this body of ours--and some of us pampe
natures so much that this will cause us no little labour, while others are so concerned abou
that the trouble these things give us (this is especially so of poor nuns, but it applies to othe
well) is amazing. Some of us, however, seem to think that we embraced the religious life fo
reason than to keep ourselves alive [35] and each nun does all she can to that end. In this
matter of fact, there is very little chance for us to act on such a principle, but I should be so
even wanted to. Resolve, sisters, that it is to die for Christ, and not to practise self-indulge
Christ, that you have come here. The devil tells us that self-indulgence is necessary if we a
out and keep the Rule of our Order, and so many of us, forsooth, try to keep our Rule by
our health that we die without having kept it for as long as a month-- perhaps even for a da
not know what we are coming to. No one need be afraid of our committing excesses here
chance--for as soon as we do any penances our confessors begin to fear that we shall kill
them. We are so horrified at our own possible excesses--if only we were as conscientious a
else! Those who tend to the opposite extreme will I know, not mind my saying this, nor sha
they say I am judging others by myself, for they will be quite right. I believe--indeed, I am su
--that more nuns are of my way of thinking than are offended by me because they do just th
own belief is that it is for this reason that the Lord is pleased to make us such weakly creat
least He has shown me great mercy in making me so; for, as I was sure to be self-indulgen
was pleased to provide me with an excuse for this. It is really amusing to see how some pe
themselves about it, when the real reason lies in themselves; sometimes they get a desire
as one might say, without rhyme or reason; they go on doing them for a couple of days; an
puts it into their heads that they have been doing themselves harm and so he makes them
penances, after which they dare not do even those that the Order requires--they have tried
do not keep the smallest points in the Rule, such as silence, which is quite incapable of ha
Hardly have we begun to imagine that our heads are aching than we stay away from choir,
not kill us either. One day we are absent because we had a headache some time ago; an

our head has just been aching again; and on the next three days in case it should ache on
want to invent penances of our own, with the result that we do neither the one thing nor th
Sometimes there is very little the matter with us, yet we think that it should dispense us fro
obligations and that if we ask to be excused from them we are doing all we need. But why
does the Prioress excuse us? Perhaps she would not if she knew what was going on inside
one of you wailing about a mere nothing as if your heart were breaking, and you come an
excuse you from keeping the whole of your Rule, saying it is a matter of great necessity, a
is any substance in what you say, there is always a physician at hand to confirm it or som
relative weeping at your side. Sometimes the poor Prioress sees that your request is exces
can she do? She feels a scruple if she thinks she has been lacking in charity and she wou
fault were yours than hers: she thinks, too, that it would be unjust of her to judge you harsh
God help me! That there should be complaining like this among nuns! May He forgive me f
am afraid it has become quite a habit. I happened to observe this incident once myself: a n
complaining about her headaches and she went on complaining to me for a long time. In th
enquiries and found she had no headache whatever, but was suffering from some pain or
These are things which may sometimes happen and I put them down here so that you may
for if once the devil begins to frighten us about losing our health, we shall never get anywh
Lord give us light so that we may act rightly in everything! Amen.

---

[33] Th
especially without the phrase from E. which V. omits, is not very clear. T. remodels thus: "Y
is no worse thief for the perfection of the soul than the love of ourselves, for unless etc."
Here, in the margin, is written: "Humility and mortification, very great virtues." [35] Lit.: "to
contrive not to die." But the reading of E. ("to think that we came to the convent for no othe
to serve our bodies and look after them") suggests that this is what is meant.

---

11 Continues to treat of mortification and describes how it may be attained in
times of sickness. These continual moanings which we make about trifling ailments, my s
me a sign of imperfection: if you can bear a thing, say nothing about it. When the ailment is
proclaims itself; that is quite another kind of moaning, which draws attention to itself imme
Remember, there are only a few of you, and if one of you gets into this habit she will worry
rest--that is, assuming you love each other and there is charity among you. On the other ha
you is really ill, she should say so and take the necessary remedies; and, if you have got ri
self-love, you will so much regret having to indulge yourselves in any way that there will be
your doing so unnecessarily or of your making a moan without proper cause. When such a
would be much worse to say nothing about it than to allow yourselves unnecessary indulge
would be very wrong if everybody were not sorry for you. However, I am quite sure that wh
prayer and charity among you, and your numbers are so small that you will be aware of ea
needs, there will never be any lack of care in your being looked after. Do not think of comp

the weaknesses and minor ailments from which women suffer, for the devil sometimes mal
them. They come and go; and unless you get rid of the habit of talking about them and com
everything (except to God) you will never come to the end of them. I lay great stress on this
believe myself it is important, and it is one of the reasons for the relaxation of discipline in r
houses. For this body of ours has one fault: the more you indulge it, the more things it disco
essential to it. It is extraordinary how it likes being indulged; and, if there is any reasonable
for indulgence, however little necessity for it there may be, the poor soul is taken in and pre
from making progress. Think how many poor people there must be who are ill and have no
for poverty and self-indulgence make bad company. Think, too, how many married women
position, as I know--have serious complaints and sore trials and yet dare not complain to th
about them for fear of annoying them. Sinner that I am! Surely we have not come here to in
ourselves more than they! Oh, how free you are from the great trials of the world! Learn to
for the love of God without telling everyone about it. When a woman has made an unhappy
not talk about it or complain of it, lest it should come to her husband's knowledge, she has
great deal of misery and yet has no one to whom she may relieve her mind. Cannot we, the
between God and ourselves some of the ailments which He sends us because of our sins?
talking about them does nothing whatever to alleviate them. In nothing that I have said am
to serious illnesses, accompanied by high fever, though as to these, too, I beg you to obs
moderation and to have patience: I am thinking rather of those minor indispositions which y
still keep going [36] without worrying everybody else to death over them. What would happ
lines should be seen outside this house? What would all the nuns say of me! And how willi
what they said if it helped anyone to live a better life! For when there is one person of this
thing generally comes to such a pass that some suffer on account of others, and nobody w
will be believed, however serious her ailment. As this book is meant only for my daughters
put up with everything I say. Let us remember our holy Fathers of past days, the hermits w
attempt to imitate. What sufferings they bore, what solitude, cold, [thirst] and hunger, wha
sun and heat! And yet they had no one to complain to except God. Do you suppose they w
they were as frail as we are. Believe me, daughters, once we begin to subdue these mise
ours, they give us much less trouble. There will be quite sufficient people to see to what yo
[37] so take no thought for yourselves except when you know it to be necessary. Unless w
up with death and ill-health once and for all, we shall never accomplish anything. Try not t
these and commit yourselves wholly to God, come what may. What does it matter if we die
have our bodies not mocked us? Should we not occasionally mock them in our turn? And,
as it may seem by comparison with other things, this resolution is much more important tha
for, if we continually make it, day by day, by the grace of the Lord, we shall gain dominion
body. To conquer such an enemy is a great achievement in the battle of life. May the Lord
able, that we may do this. I am quite sure that no one who does not enjoy such a victory,
believe is a great one, will understand what advantage it brings, and no one will regret havi

through trials in order to attain this tranquillity and self-mastery.

---

[36] Lit
foot." [37] Lit.: "to look at (or to) what is needful"--the phrase is ambiguous and might mea
worry about their own needs." The word translated "people" is feminine.

---

12 Teaches that the true lover of God must care little for life and honour. We now come t
little things which are also of very great importance, though they will appear trifling. All this
great task, and so it is, for it means warring against ourselves. But once we begin to work
works in our souls and bestows such favours on them that the most we can do in this life s
little. And we nuns are doing everything we can, by giving up our freedom for the love of G
entrusting it to another, and in putting up with so many trials--fasts, silence, enclosure, serv
choir--that however much we may want to indulge ourselves we can do so only occasionall
all the convents I have seen, I am the only nun guilty of self-indulgence. Why, then, do we
interior mortification, since this is the means by which every other kind of mortification may
much more meritorious and perfect, so that it can then be practised with greater tranquillity
This, as I have said, is acquired by gradual progress and by never indulging our own will an
even in small things, until we have succeeded in subduing the body to the spirit. I repeat t
consists mainly or entirely in our ceasing to care about ourselves and our own pleasures, f
that anyone who is beginning to serve the Lord truly can offer Him is his life. Once he has
his will to Him, what has he to fear? It is evident that if he is a true religious and a real man
and aspires to the enjoyment of Divine consolations, he must not [turn back or] shrink fron
die and suffer martyrdom for His sake. And do you not know, sisters, that the life of a good
wishes to be among the closest friends of God, is one long martyrdom? I say "long", for, b
with decapitation, which is over very quickly, it may well be termed so, though life itself is s
some lives are short in the extreme. How do we know but that ours will be so short that it
one hour or one moment after the time of our resolving to render our entire service to God?
quite possible; and so we must not set store by anything that comes to an end, least of all
since not a day of it is secure. Who, if he thought that each hour might be his last, would no
labour? Believe me, it is safest to think that this is so; by so doing we shall learn to subdu
wills in everything; for if, as I have said, you are very careful about your prayer, you will soo
yourselves gradually reaching the summit of the mountain without knowing how. But how
say that we must take pleasure in nothing, unless we also say what consolations and delig
renunciation brings in its train, and what a great gain it is, even in this life! What security it
us! Here, as you all practise this, you have done the principal part; each of you encourages
the rest; and each of you must try to outstrip her sisters. Be very careful about your interio
thoughts, especially if they have to do with precedence. May God, by His Passion, keep us
expressing, or dwelling upon, such thoughts as these: "But I am her senior [in the Order]";
older"; "But I have worked harder"; "But that other sister is being better treated than I am".

thoughts come, you must quickly check them; if you allow yourselves to dwell on them, or i
into your conversation, they will spread like the plague and in religious houses they may giv
great abuses. Remember, I know a great deal about this. If you have a prioress who allows
however trifling, you must believe that God has permitted her to be given to you because o
that she will be the beginning of your ruin. Cry to Him, and let your whole prayer be that He
your aid by sending you either a religious or a person given to prayer; for, if anyone prays v
resolve to enjoy the favours and consolations which God bestows in prayer, it is always we
have this detachment. You may ask why I lay such stress on this, and think that I am being
about it, and say that God grants consolations to persons less completely detached than th
believe He does; for, in His infinite wisdom, He sees that this will enable Him to lead them t
everything for His sake. I do not mean, by "leaving" everything, entering the religious life, fo
be obstacles to this, and the soul that is perfect can be detached and humble anywhere. It
detachment harder in the world, however, for worldly trappings will be a great impediment t
believe me in this: questions of honour and desires for property can arise within convents a
outside them, and the more temptations of this kind are removed from us, the more we are
yield to them. Though persons who do so may have spent years in prayer, or rather in med
perfect prayer eventually destroys [all] these attachments), they will never make great pro
to enjoy the real fruit of prayer. Ask yourselves, sisters, if these things, which seem so insig
mean anything to you, for the only reason you are here is that you may detach yourselves
Nobody honours you any the more for having them and they lose you advantages which m
more honour; the result is that you get both dishonour and loss at the same time. Let each
herself how much humility she has and she will see what progress she has made. If she is
do not think the devil will dare to tempt her to take even the slightest interest in matters of
precedence, for he is so shrewd that he is afraid of the blow she would strike him. If a hum
tempted in this way by the devil, that virtue cannot fail to bring her more fortitude and grea
profit. For clearly the temptation will cause her to look into her life, to compare the services
rendered the Lord with what she owes Him and with the marvellous way in which He abas
us an example of humility, and to think over her sins and remember where she deserves to
them. Exercises like this bring the soul such profit that on the following day Satan will not
come back again lest he should get his head broken. Take this advice from me and do no
should see to it that your sisters profit by your temptations, not only interiorly (where it wo
very wrong if they did not), but exteriorly as well. If you want to avenge yourself on the devi
yourselves more quickly from temptation, ask the superior, as soon as a temptation come
you some lowly office to do, or do some such thing, as best you can, on our own initiative,
do it how to bend your will to perform tasks you dislike. The Lord will show you ways of do
this will soon rid you of the temptation. God deliver us from people who wish to serve Him y
mindful of their own honour. Reflect how little they gain from this; for, as I have said, the v
of desiring honour robs us of it, especially in matters of precedence: there is no poison in th

which is so fatal to perfection. You will say that these are little things which have to do wit
nature and are not worth troubling about; do not trifle with them, for in religious houses they
foam on water, and there is no small matter so extremely dangerous as are punctiliousne
and sensitiveness to insult. Do you know one reason, apart from many others, why this is s
have its root, perhaps, in some trivial slight--hardly anything, in fact--and the devil will ther
someone else to consider it important, so that she will think it a real charity to tell you abou
to ask how you can allow yourself to be insulted so; and she will pray that God may give yo
that you may offer it to Him, for even a saint could not bear more. The devil is simply puttin
deceitfulness into this other person's mouth; and, though you yourself are quite ready to be
you are tempted to vainglory because you have not resisted something else as perfectly as
This human nature of ours is so wretchedly weak that, even while we are telling ourselves
nothing for us to make a fuss about, we imagine we are doing something virtuous, and beg
for ourselves, particularly when we see that other people are sorry for us too. In this way t
begins to lose the occasions of merit which it had gained; it becomes weaker; and thus a d
the devil by which he can enter on some other occasion with a temptation worse than the
even happen that, when you yourself are prepared to suffer an insult, your sisters come an
are a beast of burden, and say you ought to be more sensitive about things. Oh, my siste
of God, never let charity move you to show pity for another in anything to do with these fan
for that is like the pity shown to holy Job by his wife and friends.

---

[38] Lit
"Do you know why, apart from other things?"

---

13 Continues to treat of mortification and explains how one must renounce the world's
wisdom in order to attain to true wisdom. I often tell you, sisters, and now I want it to be set
writing, not to forget that we in this house, and for that matter anyone who would be perfe
a thousand leagues from such phrases as: "I had right on my side"; "They had no right to d
"The person who treated me like this was not right". God deliver us from such a false idea
that! Do you think that it was right for our good Jesus to have to suffer so many insults, and
who heaped them on Him [40] were right, and that they had any right to do Him those wro
know why anyone is in a convent who is willing to bear only the crosses that she has a per
expect: such a person should return to the world, though even there such rights will not be
you think you can ever possibly have to bear so much that you ought not to have to bear a
does right enter into the matter at all? I really do not know. Before we begin talking about n
our rights, let us wait until we receive some honour or gratification, or are treated kindly, for
certainly not right that we should have anything in this life like that. When, on the other han
offence is done to us (and we do not feel it an offence to us that it should be so described),
see what we can find to complain of. Either we are the brides of this great King or we are n
what wife is there with a sense of honour who does not accept her share in any dishonour

spouse, even though she may do so against her will? Each partner, in fact, shares in the h
dishonour of the other. To desire to share in the kingdom [of our Spouse Jesus Christ], and
and yet not to be willing to have any part in His dishonours and trials, is ridiculous. God l
from being like that! Let the sister who thinks that she is accounted the least among all con
the [happiest and] most fortunate, as indeed she really is, if she lives her life as she shoul
that case she will, as a rule, have no lack of honour either in this life or in the next. Believe
say this--what an absurdity, though, it is for me to say "Believe me" when the words come
is true Wisdom, Who is Truth Itself, and from the Queen of the angels! Let us, my daughter
degree, imitate the great humility of the most sacred Virgin, whose habit we wear and whos
ashamed to call ourselves. Let us at least imitate this humility of hers in some degree--I say
degree" because, however much we may seem to humble ourselves, we fall far short of b
of such a Mother, and the brides of such a Spouse. If, then, the habits I have described are
checked, what seems nothing to-day will perhaps be a venial sin to-morrow, and that is so
tendency that, if you leave it alone, the sin will not be the only one for long; and that is a ve
thing for communities. We who live in a community should consider this very carefully, so
harm those who labour to benefit us and to set us a good example. If we realize what great
the formation of a bad habit of over-punctiliousness about our honour, we should rather d
deaths than be the cause of such a thing. For only the body would die, whereas the loss of
great loss which is apparently without end; some of us will die, but others will take our pla
perhaps they may all be harmed more by the one bad habit which we started than they are
virtues. For the devil does not allow a single bad habit to disappear and the very weakness
mortal nature destroys the virtues in us. Oh, what a real charity it would be, and what a ser
be rendered to God, if any nun who sees that she cannot [endure and] conform to the cus
house would recognize the fact and go away [before being professed, as I have said elsew
the other sisters in peace! And no convent (at least, if it follows my advice) will take her on
her to make her profession until they have given her many years' probation to see if she im
not referring to shortcomings affecting penances and fasts, for, although these are wrong
things which do so much harm. I am thinking of nuns who are of such a temperament that t
esteemed and made much of; who see the faults of others but never recognize their own; a
deficient in other ways like these, the true source of which is want of humility. If God does n
such a person by bestowing great spirituality upon her, until after many years she become
improved, may God preserve you from keeping her in your community. For you must realiz
neither have peace there herself nor allow you to have any. As you do not take dowries, G
gracious to you in this respect. It grieves me that religious houses should often harbour one
thief and robs them of their treasure, either because they are unwilling to return a dowry or
for the relatives. In this house you have risked losing worldly honour and forgone it (for no s
honour is paid to those who are poor); do not desire, then, that others should be honoured
to yourselves. Our honour, sisters, must lie in the service of God, and, if anyone thinks to h

this, she had better keep her honour and stay at home. It was with this in mind that our Fa
a year's probation (which in our Order we are free to extend to four years): personally, I sho
to be prolonged to ten years. A humble nun will mind very little if she is not professed: for
that if she is good she will not be sent away, and if she is not, why should she wish to do ha
Christ's communities? [41] By not being good, I do not mean being fond of vanities, which
with the help of God, will be a fault far removed from the nuns in this house. I am referring
mortification and an attachment to worldly things and to self-interest in the matter which I
described. Let anyone who knows that she is not greatly mortified take my advice and not
profession if she does not wish to suffer a hell on earth, and God grant there may not be an
awaiting such a nun in the world to come! There are many reasons why she should fear the
possibly neither she nor her sisters may realize this as well as I do. Believe what I say her
will not, I must leave it to time to prove the truth of my words. For the whole manner of life
trying to live is making us, not only nuns, but hermits [like the holy Fathers our predecesso
leading us to detachment from all things created. I have observed that anyone whom the L
chosen for this life is granted that favour. She may not have it in full perfection, but that sh
will be evident from the great joy and gladness that such detachment gives her, and she wi
more to do with worldly things, for her delight will be in all the practices of the religious life
say once more that anyone who is inclined to things of the world should leave the convent
she is not making progress. If she still wishes to be a nun she should go to another conve
does not, she will see what happens to her. She must not complain of me as the foundress
and say I have not warned her. This house is another Heaven, if it be possible to have He
earth. Anyone whose sole pleasure lies in pleasing God and who cares nothing for her own
our life a very good one; if she wants anything more, she will lose everything, for there is no
more that she can have. A discontented soul is like a person suffering from severe nausea
food, however nice it may be; things which persons in good health delight in eating only ca
greater loathing. Such a person will save her soul better elsewhere than here; she may eve
a degree of perfection which she could not have attained here because we expected too m
once. For although we allow time for the attainment of complete detachment and mortificat
matters, in externals this has to be practised immediately, because of the harm which may
befall the rest; and anyone who sees this being done, and spends all her time in such good
yet, at the end of six months or a year, has made no progress, will, I fear, make none over
years, and will even go backward. I do not say that such a nun must be as perfect as the re
be sure that her soul is gradually growing healthier--and it will soon become clear if her dis
mortal.

Him." [41] Lit.: "to this college of Christ." [42] I.e., St. Joseph's, Ã• vila.

14Treats of the great importance of not professing anyone whose spirit is contrary
to the things aforementioned. I feel sure that the Lord bestows great help on anyone who n

resolutions, and for that reason it is necessary to enquire into the intentions of anyone who
life of religion]. She must not come, as many nuns [now] do, simply to further her own inter
although the Lord can perfect even this intention if she is a person of intelligence. If not inte
person of this kind should on no account be admitted; for she will not understand her own r
coming, nor will she understand others who attempt subsequently to improve her. For, in g
who has this fault always thinks she knows better than the wisest what is good for her; and
this evil is incurable, for it is rarely unaccompanied by malice. In a convent where there are
nuns it may be tolerated, but it cannot be suffered among a few. When an intelligent perso
grow fond of what is good, she clings to it manfully, for she sees that it is the best thing for
this course may not bring her great spirituality but it will help her to give profitable advice, a
make herself useful in many ways, without being a trouble to anybody. But I do not see how
lacking in intelligence can be of any use in community life, and she may do a great deal of
defect, like others, will not become obvious immediately; for many people are good at talkin
understanding, while others speak in a sharp and none too refined a tone, [43] and yet they
intelligence and can do a great deal of good. There are also simple, holy people who are q
business matters and worldly conventions but have great skill in converse with God. Many
therefore, must be made before novices are admitted, and the period of probation before p
should be a long one. The world must understand once and for an that you are free to send
as it is often necessary to do in a convent where the life is one of austerity; and then if you
right no one will take offence. I say this because these times are so unhappy, and our weak
great, that we are not content to follow the instructions of our predecessors and disregard t
ideas about honour, lest we should give offence to the novices' relatives. God grant that the
who admit unsuitable persons may not pay for it in the world to come! Such persons are ne
pretext for persuading us to accept them, though in a matter of such importance no pretext
the superior is unaffected by her personal likings and prejudices, and considers what is for
the house, I do not believe God will ever allow her to go astray. But if she considers other p
feelings and trivial points of detail, I feel sure she will be bound to err. This is something w
everyone must think out for herself; she must commend it to God and encourage her super
fails her, of such great importance is it. So I beg God to give you light about it. You do ver
to accept dowries; for, if you were to accept them, it might happen that, in order not to have
back money which you no longer possess, you would keep a thief in the house who was n
treasure; and that would be no small pity. So you must not receive dowries from anyone, fo
to harm the very person to whom you desire to bring profit.

---

[43] Ar
corto y no muy cortado--as though "sharpened" could be used in the sense of "refined".

15Treats of the great advantage which comes from our not excusing ourselves, even
we find we are unjustly condemned. But how disconnectedly I am writing! I am just like a p

not know what she is doing. It is your fault, sisters, for I am doing this at your command. R
best you can, for I am writing it as best I can, and, if it is too bad, burn it. I really need leisu
and, as you see, I have so little opportunity for writing that a week passes without my putt
word, and so I forget what I have said and what I am going to say next. Now what I have ju
--namely, excusing myself--is very bad for me, and I beg you not to copy it, for to suffer w
making excuses is a habit of great perfection, and very edifying and meritorious; and, thou
you this, and by God's goodness you practise it, His Majesty has never granted this favou
be pleased to bestow it on me before I die. I am greatly confused as I begin to urge this vir
for I ought myself to have practised at least something of what I am recommending you w
but actually I must confess I have made very little progress. I never seem unable to find a r
thinking I am being virtuous when I make excuses for myself. There are times when this is
not to do it would be wrong, but I have not the discretion (or, better, the humility) to do it on
fitting. For, indeed, it takes great humility to find oneself unjustly condemned and be silent,
this is to imitate the Lord Who set us free from all our sins. I beg you, then, to study earnes
so, for it brings great gain; whereas I can see no gain in our trying to free ourselves from bl
whatever--save, as I say, in a few cases where hiding the truth might cause offence or sca
will understand this who has more discretion than I. I think it is very important to accustom
practise this virtue and to endeavour to obtain from the Lord the true humility which must
it. The truly humble person will have a genuine desire to be thought little of, and persecute
condemned unjustly, even in serious matters. For, if she desires to imitate the Lord, how ca
better than in this? And no bodily strength is necessary here, nor the aid of anyone save G
are great virtues, my sisters, and I should like us to study them closely, and to make them
you know, I deprecate [other severe and] excessive penances, which, if practised indiscree
injure the health. Here, however, there is no cause for fear; for, however great the interior
be, they do not weaken the body so that it cannot serve the Order, while at the same time
strengthen the soul; and, furthermore, they can be applied to very little things, and thus, as
on other occasions, they accustom one to gain great victories in very important matters. I h
however, been able to test this particular thing myself, for I never heard anything bad said
did not clearly realize fell short of the truth. If I had not sometimes--often, indeed-- offende
the ways they referred to, I had done so in many others, and I felt they had treated me far t
in saying nothing about these: I much preferred people to blame me for what was not true
the truth about me. For I disliked hearing things that were true said about me, whereas the
however serious they were, I did not mind at all. In small matters I followed my own inclina
still do so, without paying any affection to what is most perfect. So I should like you to begi
this at an early stage, and I want each of you to ponder how much there is to be gained in
this virtue, and how, so far as I can see, there is nothing to be lost by it. The chief thing we
being able, in some degree, to follow the Lord. It is a great help to meditate upon the grea
which in any case this is bound to bring us, and to realize how, properly speaking, we car

blamed unjustly, since we are always full of faults, and a just man falls seven times a day, |
it would be a falsehood for us to say we have no sin. If, then, we are not to blame for the t
we are accused of, we are never wholly without blame in the way that our good Jesus was
When I think in how many ways Thou didst suffer, and in all of them undeservedly, I know
for myself, or what I can have been thinking about when I desired not to suffer, or what I ar
I make excuses for myself. Thou knowest, my Good, that if there is anything good in me it
other hands than Thine own. For what is it to Thee, Lord, to give much instead of little? Tr
deserve it, but neither have I deserved the favours which Thou hast shown me already. Ca
should wish a thing so evil as myself to be thought well of by anyone, when they have said
things of Thee, Who art good above all other good? It is intolerable, my God, it is intolerabl
I that Thou shouldst have to tolerate anything displeasing in Thine eyes being found in Thy
For see, Lord, mine eyes are blind and very little pleases them. Do Thou give me light and
desire that all should hate me, since I have so often left Thee, Who hast loved me with suc
faithfulness. What is this, my God? What advantage do we think to gain from giving pleas
creatures? What does it matter to us if we are blamed by them all, provided we are without
sight of the Lord? Oh, my sisters we shall never succeed in understanding this truth and we
attain perfection unless we think and meditate upon what is real and upon what is not. If th
other gain than the confusion which will be felt by the person who has blamed you when sh
have allowed yourselves to be condemned unjustly, that would be a very great thing. Such
uplifts the soul more than ten sermons. And we must all try to be preachers by our deeds,
Apostle and our own lack of ability forbid us to be preachers in word. Never suppose that
evil or the good that you do will remain secret, however strict may be your enclosure. Do y
daughter, that, if you do not make excuses for yourself, there will not be someone else wh
you? Remember how the Lord took the Magdalen's part in the Pharisee's house and also w
blamed her. He will not treat you as rigorously as He treated Himself: it was not until He w
Cross that He had even a thief to defend Him. His Majesty, then, will put it into somebody's
you; if He does not, it will be because there is no need. This I have myself seen, and it is
although I should not like you to think too much of it, but rather to be glad when you are bla
due time you will see what profit you experience in your souls. For it is in this way that you
begin to gain freedom; soon you will not care if they speak ill or well of you; it will seem like
else's business. It will be as if two persons are talking in your presence and you are quite
uninterested in what they are saying because you are not actually being addressed by ther
becomes such a habit with us not to reply that it seems as if they are not addressing us at
may seem impossible to those of us who are very sensitive and not capable of great mortif
indeed difficult at first, but I know that, with the Lord's help, the gradual attainment of this
freedom, and of renunciation and self-detachment, is quite possible.

---

[44] Pr

16 Describes the difference between perfection in the lives of contemplatives and in the live
are content with mental prayer. Explains how it is sometimes possible for God to raise a dist
perfect contemplationand the reason for this. This chapter and that which comes next are to
carefully. [45] I hope you do not think I have written too much about this alre
for I have only been placing the board, as they say. You have asked me to tell you about
in prayer; although God did not lead me by them, my daughters I know no others, and ever
have acquired these elementary virtues. But you may be sure that anyone who cannot se
a game of chess will never be able to play well, and, if he does not know how to give check
able to bring about a checkmate. [46] Now you will reprove me for talking about games, a
them in this house and are forbidden to do so. That will show you what kind of a mother Go
you--she even knows about vanities like this! However, they say that the game is sometim
How legitimate it will be for us to play it in this way, and, if we play it frequently, how quickly
shall give checkmate to this Divine King! He will not be able to move out of our check nor
desire to do so. It is the queen which gives the king most trouble in this game and all the
pieces support her. There is no queen who can beat this King as well as humility can; for h
Him down from Heaven into the Virgin's womb and with humility we can draw Him into our
hair. Be sure that He will give most humility to him who has most already and least to him w
cannot understand how humility exists, or can exist, without love, or love without humility,
impossible for these two virtues to exist save where there is great detachment from all crea
You will ask, my daughters, why I am talking to you about virtues when you have more than
teach you about them and when you want me to tell you only about contemplation. My repl
had asked me about meditation, I could have talked to you about it, and advised you all to
even if you do not possess the virtues. For this is the first step to be taken towards the acq
the virtues and the very life of all Christians depends upon their beginning it. No one, how
soul he may be, should neglect so great a blessing if God inspires him to make use of it. Al
already written elsewhere, and so have many others who know what they are writing abou
do not: God knows that. But contemplation, daughters, is another matter. This is an error w
make: if a person gets so far as to spend a short time each day in thinking about his sins, a
to do if he is a Christian in anything more than name, people at once call him a great cont
and then they expect him to have the rare virtues which a great contemplative is bound to p
even think he has them himself, but he will be quite wrong. In his early stages he did not e
to set out the chess-board, and thought that, in order to give checkmate, it would be enoug
recognize the pieces. But that is impossible, for this King does not allow Himself to be tak
one who surrenders wholly to Him. Therefore, daughters, if you want me to tell you the way
contemplation, do allow me to speak at some length about these things, even if at the time
to you very important, for I think myself that they are. If you have no wish either to hear abo
to practise them, continue your mental prayer all your life; but in that case I assure you, an
persons who desire this blessing, that in my opinion you will not attain true contemplation.

course, be wrong about this, as I am judging by my own experience, but I have been striv
contemplation for twenty years. I will now explain what mental prayer is, as some of you wi
understand this. God grant that we may practise it as we should! I am afraid, however, that
achieve the virtues, this can only be done with great labour, although the virtues are not ne
in such a high degree as they are for contemplation. I mean that the King of glory will not c
souls--that is, so as to be united with them-- unless we strive to gain the greatest virtues. [4
explain this, for if you once catch me out in something which is not the truth, you will believ
say--and if I were to say something untrue intentionally, from which may God preserve me,
right; but, if I did, it would be because I knew no better or did not understand what I said. I v
you, then, that God is sometimes pleased to show great favour to persons who are in an ev
to raise them to perfect contemplation], so that by this means He may snatch them out of th
devil. It must be understood, I think, that such persons will not be in mortal sin at the time
be in an evil state, and yet the Lord will allow them to see a vision, even a very good one, i
draw them back to Himself. But I cannot believe that He would grant them contemplation.
Divine union, in which the Lord takes His delight in the soul and the soul takes its delight in
there is no way in which the Purity of the Heavens can take pleasure in a soul that is uncl
the Delight of the angels have delight in that which is not His own. And we know that, by co
sin, a soul becomes the property of the devil, and must take its delight in him, since it has
pleasure; and, as we know, his delights, even in this life, are continuous torture. My Lord w
lack of children of His own in whom He may rejoice without going and taking the children
His Majesty will do what He often does--namely, snatch them out of the devil's hands. [48]
How often do we cause Thee to wrestle with the devil! Was it not enough that Thou should
to bear Thee in his arms when he took Thee to the pinnacle of the Temple in order to teach
vanquish him? What a sight it would have been, daughters, to see this Sun by the side of th
what fear that wretched creature must have felt, though he would not have known why, sin
allow Him to understand! Blessed be such great pity and mercy; we Christians ought to fee
at making Him wrestle daily, in the way I have described, with such an unclean beast. Inde
arms had need to be strong, but how was it that they were not weakened by the many [trial
which Thou didst endure upon the Cross? Oh, how quickly all that is borne for love's sake l
really believe that, if Thou hadst lived longer, the very love which Thou hast for us would l
Thy wounds again and Thou wouldst have needed no other medicine. Oh, my God, who w
for all the things which grieve and try me? How eagerly should I desire them if it were cert
could be cured by such a health-giving ointment! Returning to what I was saying, there are
knows He may gain for Himself by this means; seeing that they are completely lost, His M
leave no stone unturned to help them; and therefore, though they are in a sad way and lack
He gives them consolations, favours and emotions [49] which begin to move their desires
occasionally even brings them to a state of contemplation, though rarely and not for long at
this, as I say, He does because He is testing them to see if that favour will not make them

prepare themselves to enjoy it often; if it does not, may they be pardoned; pardon Thou us
a dreadful thing that a soul whom Thou hast brought near to Thyself should approach any
and become attached to it. For my own part I believe there are many souls whom God our
this way, and few who prepare themselves to enjoy this favour. When the Lord does this ar
leave nothing undone either, I think it is certain that He never ceases from giving until He h
us to a very high degree of prayer. If we do not give ourselves to His Majesty as resolutely
Himself to us, He will be doing more than enough for us if He leaves us in mental prayer ar
to time visits us as He would visit servants in His vineyard. But these others are His belove
whom He would never want to banish from His side; and, as they have no desire to leave H
does so. He seats them at His table, and feeds them with His own food, almost taking the f
mouth in order to give it them. Oh, what blessed care of us is this, my daughters! How happ
be if by leaving these few, petty [50] things we can arrive at so high an estate! Even if the w
should blame you, and deafen you with its cries, what matter so long as you are in the arm
is powerful enough to free you from everything; for only once did He command the world to
was done; with Him, to will is to do. Do not be afraid, then, if He is pleased to speak with yo
does this for the greater good of those who love Him. His love for those to whom He is dea
so weak: He shows it in every way possible. Why, then, my sisters, do we not show Him lo
we can? Consider what a wonderful exchange it is if we give Him our love and receive His.
can do all things, and we can do nothing here below save as He enables us. And what is it
Thee, O Lord, our Maker? We do hardly anything [at all]-- just make some poor weak resol
Majesty is pleased that by doing a mere nothing we should win everything, let us not be so
fail to do it. O Lord! All our trouble comes to us from not having our eyes fixed upon Thee
looked at the way along which we are walking, we should soon arrive; but we stumble and
times and stray from the way because, as I say, we do not set our eyes on the true Way.
that no one had ever trodden it before, so new is it to us. It is indeed a pity that this should
happen. I mean, it hardly seems that we are Christians at all or that we have ever in our li
about the Passion. Lord help us --that we should be hurt about some small point of honour
someone tells us not to worry about it, we think he is no Christian. I used to laugh--or som
used to be distressed--at the things I heard in the world, and sometimes, for my sins, in reli
We refuse to be thwarted over the very smallest matter of precedence: apparently such a
intolerable. We cry out at once: "Well, I'm no saint"; I used to say that myself. God deliver
sisters, from saying "We are not angels", or "We are not saints", whenever we commit som
may not be; but what a good thing it is for us to reflect that we can be if we will only try an
gives us His hand! Do not be afraid that He will fail to do His part if we do not fail to do ours
since we come here for no other reason, let us put our hands to the plough, as they say. I
nothing we know of which it would be a service to the Lord for us to do, and which, with His
not venture to take in hand. I should like that kind of venturesomeness to be found in this
always increases humility. We must have a holy boldness, for God helps the strong, being

persons; [51] and He will give courage to you and to me. I have strayed far from the point return to what I was saying--that is, to explain the nature of mental prayer and contemplat seem irrelevant, but it is all done for your sakes; you may understand it better as expressed style than in other books which put it more elegantly. May the Lord grant me His favour, s may be so. Amen.

---

four paragraphs of this chapter originally formed part of V., but, after writing them, St. Teres out of the manuscript, as though, on consideration, she had decided not to leave on recor of such a worldly game as chess. The allegory, however, is so expressive and beautiful tha become famous, and from the time of Fray Luis de LeÃ³n all the editions have included it. followed is that of E. [46] Chess was very much in vogue in the Spain of St. Teresa's day a only in 1561 that its great exponent Ruy LÃ³pez de Segura had published his celebrated tr Spanish, entitled "Book of the liberal invention and art of the game of chess". [47] Lit.: "the virtues." In V. St. Teresa originally began this sentence thus: "In the last chapter I said that of glory, etc.," and ended it: "to gain the virtues which I there described as great." Later sh it to read as above. [48] Lit.: "out of his hands", but the meaning, made more explicit in V. evident. On the doctrinal question involved in this paragraph, see Introduction, above. P. S 75-6), has a more extensive note on the subject than can be given here and cites a numbe authorities, from P. Juan de JesÃºs MarÃ-a (Theologia Mystica, Chap. III) to P. Seisdedos fundamentales de la mÃ-stica, Madrid, 1913, II, 61-77.) [49] Lit.: "and tenderness." [50] L "low", contrasting with "high" at the end of the sentence. [51] Acts x, 34.

17How not all souls are fitted for contemplation and how some take long to attain it. True hu walk happily along the road by which the Lord leads it. I seem now to be beginning my trea but there still remains a little for me to say, which is of great importance because it has to humility, and in this house that is necessary. For humility is the principal virtue which must by those who pray, and, as I have said, it is very fitting that you should try to learn how to it often: that is one of the chief things to remember about it and it is very necessary that it s known by all who practise prayer. How can anyone who is truly humble think herself as go become contemplatives? God, it is true, by His goodness and mercy, can make her so; but she should always sit down in the lowest place, for that is what the Lord instructed us to d us by His own example. [52] Let such a one make herself ready for God to lead her by this wills; if He does not, the whole point of true humility is that she should consider herself ha serving the servants of the Lord and in praising Him. For she deserves to be a slave of the yet His Majesty has brought her here to live among His servants. I do not say this without for, as I have said, it is very important for us to realize that God does not lead us all by the road, and perhaps she who believes herself to be going along the lowest of roads is the hig Lord's eyes. So it does not follow that, because all of us in this house practise prayer, we a perforce to be contemplatives. That is impossible; and those of us who are not would be g

discouraged if we did not grasp the truth that contemplation is something given by God, an
necessary for salvation and God does not ask it of us before He gives us our reward, we
that anyone else will require it of us. We shall not fail to attain perfection if we do what has
here; we may, in fact, gain much more merit, because what we do will cost us more labou
be treating us like those who are strong and will be laying up for us all that we cannot enjoy
life. Let us not be discouraged, then, and give up prayer or cease doing what the rest do;
sometimes tarries long, and gives us as great rewards all at once as He has been giving to
years. I myself spent over fourteen years without ever being able to meditate except while
There must be many people like this, and others who cannot meditate even after reading, b
vocal prayers, in which they chiefly occupy themselves and take a certain pleasure. Some
thoughts wandering so much that they cannot concentrate upon the same thing, but are alv
such an extent that, if they try to fix their thoughts upon God, they are attacked by a thous
ideas and scruples and doubts concerning the Faith. I know a very old woman, leading a m
life--I wish mine were like hers--a penitent and a great servant of God, who for many year
spending hours and hours in vocal prayer, but from mental prayer can get no help at all; th
do is to dwell upon each of her vocal prayers as she says them. There are a great many o
like this; if they are humble, they will not, I think, be any the worse off in the end, but very m
the same state as those who enjoy numerous consolations. In one way they may feel safe
tell if consolations come from God or are sent by the devil. If they are not of God, they are
dangerous; for the chief object of the devil's work on earth is to fill us with pride. If they are
God, there is no reason for fear, for they bring humility with them, as I explained in my othe
great length. Others [53] walk in humility, and always suspect that if they fail to receive
consolations the fault is theirs, and are always most anxious to make progress. They never
shedding a tear without thinking themselves very backward in God's service unless they ar
same, whereas they may perhaps be much more advanced. For tears, though good, are no
perfection; there is always greater safety in humility, mortification, detachment and other
There is no reason for fear, and you must not be afraid that you will fail to attain the perfect
greatest contemplatives. Saint Martha was holy, but we are not told that she was a conte
more do you want than to be able to grow to be like that blessed woman, who was worthy t
our Lord so often in her house, and to prepare meals for Him, and to serve Him and perha
table with Him? If she had been absorbed in devotion [all the time], as the Magdalen was, t
been no one to prepare a meal for this Divine Guest. Now remember that this little commu
Martha's house and that there must be people of all kinds here. Nuns who are called to the
not murmur at others who are very much absorbed in contemplation, for contemplatives k
they themselves may be silent, the Lord will speak for them, and this, as a rule, makes ther
themselves and everything else. Remember that there must be someone to cook the mea
yourselves happy in being able to serve like Martha. Reflect that true humility consists to a
in being ready for what the Lord desires to do with you and happy that He should do it, and

considering yourselves unworthy to be called His servants. If contemplation and mental an
tending the sick and serving in the house and working at even the lowliest tasks are of se
Guest who comes to stay with us and to eat and take His recreation with us, what should it
we do one of these things rather than another? I do not mean that it is for us to say what
but that we must do our best in everything, for the choice is not ours but the Lord's. If afte
years He is pleased to give each of us her office, it will be a curious kind of humility for you
to choose; let the Lord of the house do that, for He is wise and powerful and knows what
you and for Himself as well. Be sure that, if you do what lies in your power and prepare you
contemplation with the perfection aforementioned, then, if He does not grant it you (and I
not fail to do so if you have true detachment and humility), it will be because He has laid up
for you so as to give it you in Heaven, and because, as I have said elsewhere, He is please
like people who are strong and give you a cross to bear on earth like that which His Majest
always bore. What better sign of friendship is there than for Him to give you what He gave
might well be that you would not have had so great a reward from contemplation. His judgm
we must not meddle in them. It is indeed a good thing that the choice is not ours; for, if it
should think it the more restful life and all become great contemplatives. Oh, how much we
no desire to gain what seems to us best and so have no fear of losing, since God never p
mortified person to lose anything except when such loss will bring him greater gain!

---

[52] St "These others."

CHAPTER 18 Continues the same subject and shows how much greater are the t
contemplatives than those of actives. This chapter offers great consolation to
actives. I tell you, then, daughters--those of you whom God is not leading by this road [
contemplation]--that, as I know from what I have seen and been told by those who are follo
they are not bearing a lighter cross than you; you would be amazed at all the ways and ma
God sends them crosses. I know about both types of life and I am well aware that the trials
contemplatives are intolerable; and they are of such a kind that, were He not to feed them
consolations, they could not be borne. It is clear that, since God leads those whom He mos
way of trials, the more He loves them, the greater will be their trials; and there is no reason
suppose that He hates contemplatives, since with His own mouth He praises them and call
To suppose that He would admit to His close friendship pleasure-loving people who are fre
is ridiculous. I feel quite sure that God gives them much greater trials; and that He leads th
hard and rugged road, so that they sometimes think they are lost and will have to go back a
Then His Majesty is obliged to give them sustenance--not water, but wine, so that they may
inebriated by it and not realize what they are going through and what they are capable of b
find few true contemplatives who are not courageous and resolute in suffering; for, if they a
the first thing the Lord does is to give them courage so that they may fear no trials that may
them. I think, when those who lead an active life occasionally see contemplatives receivin

consolations, they suppose that they never experience anything else. But I can assure you
not be able to endure their sufferings for as long as a day. The point is that the Lord know
as he really is and gives each his work to do--according to what He sees to be most fitting
and for His own Self, and for the good of his neighbour. Unless you have omitted to prepa
for your work you need have no fear that it will be lost. Note that I say we must all strive to
for we are here for no other purpose; and we must not strive merely for a year, or for two
years, or it will look as if we are abandoning our work like cowards. It is well that the Lord s
we are not leaving anything undone. We are like soldiers who, however long they have se
be ready for their captain to send them away on any duty which he wants to entrust to them
who is paying them. And how much better is the payment given by our King than by peop
For the unfortunate soldiers die, and God knows who pays them after that! When their ca
are all present, and anxious for service, he assigns duties to them according to their fitness
so well as our Heavenly Captain. But if they were not present, He would give them neithe
service orders. So practise mental prayer, sisters; or, if any of you cannot do that, vocal pra
reading and colloquies with God, as I shall explain to you later. Do not neglect the hours of
are observed by all the nuns; you never know when the Spouse will call you (do not let wha
the foolish virgins happen to you) and if He will give you fresh trials under the disguise of c
If He does not, you may be sure that you are not fit for them and that what you are doing is
for you. That is where both merit and humility come in, when you really think that you are n
you are doing. Go cheerfully about whatever services you are ordered to do, as I have sa
servant is truly humble she will be blessed in her active life and will never make any compla
herself. I would much rather be like her than like some contemplatives. Leave others to w
conflicts, which are not light ones. The standard-bearer is not a combatant, yet none the le
exposed to great danger, and, inwardly, must suffer more than anyone, for he cannot defen
he is carrying the standard, which he must not allow to leave his hands, even if he is cut to
so contemplatives have to bear aloft the standard of humility and must suffer all the blows
aimed at them without striking any themselves. Their duty is to suffer as Christ did, to raise
high, not to allow it to leave their hands, whatever the perils in which they find themselves
to let themselves be found backward in suffering. It is for this reason that they are given su
honourable duty. Let the contemplative consider what he is doing; for, if he lets the standa
battle will be lost. Great harm, I think, is done to those who are not so far advanced if those
consider as captains and friends of God let them see them acting in a way unbefitting to t
The other soldiers do as best they can; at times they will withdraw from some position of e
and, as no one observes them, they suffer no loss of honour. But these others have all eye
them and cannot move. Their office, then, is a noble one, and the King confers great honou
anyone to whom He gives it, and who, in receiving it, accepts no light obligation. So, sisters
not understand ourselves and know not what we ask, let us leave everything to the Lord, W
than we know ourselves. True humility consists in our being satisfied with what is given us.

some people who seem to want to ask favours from God as a right. A pretty kind of humility knows us all does well in seldom giving things to such persons, He sees clearly that they a drink of His chalice. If you want to know whether you have made progress or not, sisters, y sure that you have if each of you thinks herself the worst of all and shows that she thinks th for the profit and benefit of the rest. Progress has nothing to do with enjoying the greatest consolations in prayer, or with raptures, visions or favours [often] given by the Lord, the val we cannot estimate until we reach the world to come. The other things I have been describ coin, an unfailing source of revenue and a perpetual inheritance--not payments liable at an like those favours which are given us and then come to an end. I am referring to the great humility, mortification and an obedience so extremely strict that we never go an inch beyon orders, knowing that these orders come from God since she is in His place. It is to this du obedience that you must attach the greatest importance. It seems to me that anyone who d not a nun at all, and so I am saying no more about it, as I am speaking to nuns whom I be good, or, at least, desirous of being so. So well known is the matter, and so important, that will suffice to prevent you from forgetting it. I mean that, if anyone is under a vow of obedi goes astray through not taking the greatest care to observe these vows with the highest d perfection, I do not know why she is in the convent. I can assure her, in any case, that, for she fails in this respect, she will never succeed in leading the contemplative life, or even i a good active life: of that I am absolutely certain. [55] And even a person who has not this but who wishes or tries to achieve contemplation, must, if she would walk safely, be fully surrender her will to a confessor who is himself a contemplative [56] and will understand he well-known fact that she will make more progress in this way in a year than in a great mar acts otherwise. As this does not affect you, however, I will say no more about it. I conclud daughters, [by saying] that these are the virtues which I desire you to possess and to strive of which you should cherish a holy envy. Do not be troubled because you have no experien other kinds of devotion: they are very unreliable. It may be that to some people they come yet that if they came to you it might be because His Majesty had permitted you to be decei deluded by the devil, as He has permitted others: there is danger in this for women. Why d serve the Lord in so doubtful a way when there are so many ways of [serving Him in] safety plunge you into these perils? I have said a great deal about this, because I am sure it will b this nature of ours is weak, though His Majesty will strengthen those on whom He wishes t contemplation. With regard to the rest, I am glad to have given them this advice, which will contemplatives humility also. If you say you have no need of it, daughters, some of you ma it pleasant reading. May the Lord, for His own sake, give us light to follow His will in all thi we shall have no cause for fear.

---

[54] Lit.: "would give them nothing", but the reference seems to be to payment. [55] Lit.: "v certain"-- a typically Teresan repetition. [56] Lit.: "who is such."

19 Begins to treat of prayer. Addresses souls who cannot reason with the understanding. It is a long time [57] since I wrote the last chapter and I have had no chan returning to my writing, so that, without reading through what I have written, I cannot remem said. However, I must not spend too much time at this, so it will be best if I go right on [58] troubling about the connection. For those with orderly minds, and for souls who practise pra a great deal in their own company, many books have been written, and these are so good of such competent people that you would be making a mistake if you paid heed to anything you learned from me. There are books, as I say, in which the mysteries of the life of the Lo His sacred Passion are described in short passages, one for each day of the week; there a meditations on the Judgment, on hell, on our own nothingness and on all that we owe to G are excellent both as to their teaching and as to the way in which they plan the beginning of the time of prayer. [59] There is no need to tell anyone who is capable of practising pray way, and has already formed the habit of doing so, that by this good road the Lord will bri harbour of light. If she begins so well, her end will be good also; and all who can walk along will walk restfully and securely, for one always walks restfully when the understanding is k restraint. It is something else that I wish to treat of and help you about if the Lord is pleased me to do so; if not, you will at least realize that there are many souls who suffer this trial, a will not be so much distressed at undergoing it yourselves at first, but will find some comfor There are some souls, and some minds, as unruly as horses not yet broken in. No one can go this way, now that way; they are never still. Although a skilled rider mounted on such a h not always be in danger, he will be so sometimes; and, even if he is not concerned about h will always be the risk of his stumbling, [60] so that he has to ride with great care. Some pe either like this by nature or God permits them to become so. I am very sorry for them; they people who are very thirsty and see water a long way off, yet, when they try to go to it, find who all the time is barring their path--at the beginning of their journey, in the middle and at And when, after all their labour--and the labour is tremendous--they have conquered the fir enemies, they allow themselves to be conquered by the second, and they prefer to die of th drink water which is going to cost them so much trouble. Their strength has come to an end courage has failed them; and, though some of them are strong enough to conquer their sec as their first, when they meet the third group their strength comes to an end, though perhap only a couple of steps from the fountain of living water, of which the Lord said to the Samar that whosoever drinks of it shall not thirst again. [61] How right and how very true is that wh from the lips of Truth Himself! In this life the soul will never thirst for anything more, althou thirst for things in the life to come will exceed any natural thirst that we can imagine here be the soul thirsts to experience this thirst! For it knows how very precious it is, and, grievous it be and exhausting, it creates the very satisfaction by which this thirst is allayed. It is there thirst which quenches nothing but desire for earthly things, and, when God slakes it, satis a way that one of the greatest favours He can bestow on the soul is to leave it with this lon

it has an even greater desire to drink of this water again. Water has three properties--thre
properties which I can remember, that is to say, for it must have many more. One of them i
cooling things; however hot we are, water tempers the heat, and it will even put out a large
when there is tar in the fire, in which case, they say, it only burns the more. God help me!
marvellous thing it is that, when this fire is strong and fierce and subject to none of the elen
should make it grow fiercer, and, though its contrary element, should not quench it but only
burn the more! It would be very useful to be able to discuss this with someone who underst
if I knew the properties of things I could explain it myself; but, though I love thinking about i
cannot explain it--perhaps I do not even understand it. You will be glad, sisters, if God gran
drink of this water, as are those who drink of it now, and you will understand how a genuine
God, if it is really strong, and completely free from earthly things, and able to rise above the
master of all the elements and of the whole world. And, as water proceeds from the earth, t
fear of its quenching this fire, which is the love of God; though the two elements are contra
no power over it. The fire is absolute master, and subject to nothing. You will not be surpris
sisters, at the way I have insisted in this book that you should strive to obtain this freedom.
funny thing that a poor little nun of Saint Joseph's should attain mastery over the whole ear
the elements? What wonder that the saints did as they pleased with them by the help of Go
obeyed Saint Martin; even birds and fishes were obedient to Saint Francis; and similarly wi
saints. Helped as they were by God, and themselves doing all that was in their power, they
have claimed this as a right. It was clear that they were masters over everything in the wo
they had striven so hard to despise it and subjected themselves to the Lord of the world wit
might. So, as I say, the water, which springs from the earth, has no power over this fire. It
rise high and its source is in nothing so base as the earth. There are other fires of love for G
ones, which may be quenched by the least little thing. But this fire will most certainly not b
quenched. [62] Even should a whole sea of temptations assail it, they will not keep it from b
prevent it from gaining the mastery over them. Water which comes down as rain from Hea
the flames even less, for in that case the fire and the water are not contraries, but have th
origin. Do not fear that the one element may harm the other; each helps the other and they
effect. For the water of genuine tears-- that is, tears which come from true prayer--is a goo
the King of Heaven; it fans the flames and keeps them alight, while the fire helps to cool the
bless me! What a beautiful and wonderful thing it is that fire should cool water! But it does
even freezes all worldly affections, when it is combined with the living water which comes f
source of the above-mentioned tears, which are given us, and not acquired by our diligen
then, nothing worldly has warmth enough left in it to induce us to cling to it unless it is some
increases this fire, the nature of which is not to be easily satisfied, but, if possible, to enkin
the entire world. The second property of water is that it cleanses things that are not clean
What would become of the world if there were no water for washing? Do you know what cle
there are in this living water, this heavenly water, this clear water, when it is unclouded, an

from mud, and comes down from Heaven? Once the soul has drunk of it I am convinced th
and clean of all its sins; for, as I have written, God does not allow us to drink of this water
perfect contemplation whenever we like: the choice is not ours; this Divine union is someth
supernatural, given that it may cleanse the soul and leave it pure and free from the mud an
which it has been plunged because of its sins. Other consolations, excellent as they may b
through the intermediacy of the understanding, are like water running all over the ground. T
be drunk directly from the source; and its course is never free from clogging impurities, so t
neither so pure nor so clean as the other. I should not say that this prayer I have been desc
comes from reasoning with the intellect, is living water--I mean so far as my understandin
For, despite our efforts, there is always something clinging to the soul, through the influenc
body and of the baseness of our nature, which we should prefer not to be there. I will expl
further. We are meditating on the nature of the world, and on the way in which everything w
end, so that we may learn to despise it, when, almost without noticing it, we find ourselves
on things in the world that we love. We try to banish these thoughts, but we cannot help be
distracted by thinking of things that have happened, or will happen, of things we have don
things we are going to do. Then we begin to think of how we can get rid of these thoughts;
sometimes plunges us once again into the same danger. It is not that we ought to omit suc
but we need to retain our misgivings about them and not to grow careless. In contemplatio
relieves us of this care, for He will not trust us to look after ourselves. So dearly does He l
souls that He prevents them from rushing into things which may do them harm just at this t
anxious to help them. So He calls them to His side at once, and in a single moment reveals
to them and gives them a clearer insight into the nature of everything than they could other
many years. For our sight is poor and the dust which we meet on the road blinds us; but in
the Lord brings us to the end of the day's journey without our understanding how. The thir
water is that it satisfies and quenches thirst. Thirst, I think, means the desire for something
very necessary for us--so necessary that if we have none of it we shall die. It is a strange
if we have no water we die, and that we can also lose our lives through having too much of
to many people who get drowned. Oh, my Lord, if only one could be plunged so deeply in
water that one's life would end! Can that be? Yes: this love and desire for God can increas
human nature is unable to bear it, and so there have been persons who have died of it. I k
[63] who had this living water in such great abundance that she would almost have been dr
by raptures if God had not quickly succoured her. She had such a thirst, and her desire gr
that she realized clearly that she might quite possibly die of thirst if something were not don
I say that she would almost have been drawn out of herself because in this state the soul i
intolerable does such a soul find the world that it seems to be overwhelmed, [64] but it com
again in God; and in this way His Majesty enables it to enjoy experiences which, if it had re
itself, would perforce have cost it its life. Let it be understood from this that, as there can b
nothing in our supreme Good which is not perfect, all that He gives is for our welfare; and

abundant this water which He gives may be, in nothing that He gives can there be superflu
gift is abundant, He also bestows on the soul, as I have said, an abundant capacity for dri
as a glassmaker moulds his vessels to the size he thinks necessary, so that there is room t
wishes to pour into them. As our desires for this water come from ourselves, they are nev
fault; any good that there may be in them comes from the help of the Lord. But we are so in
as the pain is sweet and pleasant, we think we can never have too much of it. We have a
longing for it, [65] and, so far as is possible on earth, we stimulate this longing: sometimes
far as to cause death. How happy is such a death! And yet by living one might perhaps ha
to die of the desire for it. I believe the devil has something to do with this: knowing how mu
can do him by living, he tempts us to be indiscreet in our penances and so to ruin our hea
a matter of no small moment to him. I advise anyone who attains to an experience of this fi
watch herself carefully, for I think she will have to contend with this temptation. She may r
her thirst, but her health will be ruined, and she will involuntarily give her feelings outward
expression, which ought at all costs to be avoided. Sometimes, however, all our diligence i
is unavailing and we are unable to hide our emotions as much as we should like. Wheneve
by these strong impulses stimulating the increase of our desire, let us take great care not to
ourselves but to check them gently [66] by thinking of something else. For our own nature r
as great a part in producing these feelings as our love. There are some people of this type
desires for all kinds of things, even for bad things, but I do not think such people can have
great mortification, for mortification is always profitable. It seems foolish to check so good
as this desire, but it is not. I am not saying that the desire should be uprooted--only checke
able to do this by stimulating some other desire which is equally praiseworthy. In order to
myself better I will give an illustration. A man has a great desire to be with God, as Saint Pa
to be loosed from this prison. [67] This causes him pain which yet is in itself a great joy, a
small degree of mortification will be needed if he is to check it--in fact, he will not always be
do so. But when he finds it oppressing him so much he may almost lose his reason. I saw
someone not long ago; she was of an impetuous nature, but so accustomed to curbing her
what I had seen at other times, I thought her will was completely annihilated; yet, when I s
moment, the great stress and strain caused by her efforts to hide her feelings had all but de
reason. [68] In such an extreme case, I think, even did the desire come from the Spirit of G
be true humility to be afraid; for we must not imagine that we have sufficient charity to bring
a state of oppression. I shall not think it at all wrong (if it be possible, I mean, for it may no
always be so) for us to change our desire by reflecting that, if we live, we have more chanc
God, and that we might do this by giving light to some soul which otherwise would be lost;
that, if we serve Him more, we shall deserve to enjoy Him more, and grieve that we have s
little. These are consolations appropriate to such great trials: they will allay our pain and we
gain a great deal by them if in order to serve the Lord Himself we are willing to spend a lon
below and to live with our grief. It is as if a person were suffering a great trial or a grievous

affliction and we consoled him by telling him to have patience and leave himself in God's
His will might be fulfilled in him: it is always best to leave ourselves in God's hands. And w
the devil had anything to do with these strong desires? This might be possible, as I think is
Cassian's story of a hermit, leading the austerest of lives, who was persuaded by the devil
himself down a well so that he might see God the sooner. [69] I do not think this hermit car
God either humbly or efficiently, for the Lord is faithful and His Majesty would never allow
of His to be blinded in a matter in which the truth was so clear. But, of course, if the desire
from God, it would have done the hermit no harm; for such desires bring with them illumina
moderation and discretion. This is fitting, but our enemy and adversary seeks to harm us w
and, as he is not unwatchful, we must not be so either. This is an important matter in many
example, we must shorten our time of prayer, however much joy it gives us, if we see our
waning or find that our head aches: discretion is most necessary in everything. Why do yo
daughters, that I have tried, as people say, to describe the end of the battle before it has be
point to its reward by telling you about the blessing which comes from drinking of the heav
of this living water? I have done this so that you may not be distressed at the trials and ann
the road, and may tread it with courage and not grow weary; for, as I have said, it may be
you have arrived, and have only to stoop and drink of the spring, you may fail to do so and
blessing, thinking that you have not the strength to attain it and that it is not for you. Reme
the Lord invites us all; and, since He is Truth Itself, we cannot doubt Him. If His invitation w
general one, He would not have said: "I will give you to drink." He might have said: "Come,
for after all you will lose nothing by coming; and I will give drink to those whom I think fit for
But, as He said we were all to come, without making this condition, I feel sure that none wil
receive this living water unless they cannot keep to the path. [70] May the Lord, Who prom
grace, for His Majesty's own sake, to seek it as it must be sought.

---

[57] Lit
Lit.: "It will have to go as it comes out." [59] St Teresa is probably referring to the treatises
de Granada and St. Peter of AlcÃ¡ntara (S.S.M, 1, 40-52, II, 106-20). Cf. Constitutions (V
236, below). [60] Lit.: "of his doing something on (the horse) which is not graceful." [61]
John iv, 13. [62] Lit.: "But this one-- no, no." [63] The author probably refers to herself: Cf.
Chapter XX, and Relations, passim. [64] Lit.: "drowned." [65] Lit.: "We eat it without mea
[66] Lit.: "to cut the thread." [67] Presumably a reminiscence of Romans vii, 24 or Philippia
[68] This, too, is generally taken as referring to St. Teresa herself. [69] Cassian: Conferenc
v. [70] E. ends the chapter here. This final paragraph appears to be based upon St. John

---

20 Describes how, in one way or another, we never lack consolation on the road of prayer.
sisters to include this subject continually in their conversation. In
this last chapter I seem to have been contradicting what I had previously said, as, in conso
had not reached the contemplative state, I told them that the Lord had different roads by

might come to Him, just as He also had many mansions. [71] I now repeat this: His Majesty and understanding our weakness, has provided for us. But He did not say: "Some must co others by that." His mercy is so great that He has forbidden none to strive to come and drin fountain of life. Blessed be He for ever! What good reasons there would have been for His me! But as He did not order me to cease from drinking when I had begun to do so, but ca plunged into the depths of the water, it is certain that He will forbid no one to come: indeed us publicly, and in a loud voice, to do so. [72] Yet, as He is so good, He does not force us but enable those who wish to follow Him to drink in many ways so that none may lack comf thirst. For from this rich spring flow many streams--some large, others small, and also littl children, which they find quite large enough, for the sight of a great deal of water would frig by children, I mean those who are in the early stages. [73] Therefore, sisters, have no fea will die of thirst on this road; you will never lack so much of the water of comfort that your th be intolerable; so take my advice and do not tarry on the way, but strive like strong men u in the attempt, for you are here for nothing else than to strive. If you always pursue this det to die rather than fail to reach the end of the road, the Lord may bring you through this life certain degree of thirst, but in the life which never ends He will give you great abundance t you will have no fear of its failing you. May the Lord grant us never to fail Him. Amen. Nov to set out upon this aforementioned road so that we do not go astray at the very start, let us a moment how the first stage of our journey is to be begun, for that is the most important rather, every part of the journey is of importance to the whole. I do not mean to say that no not the resolution that I am going to describe should set out upon the road, for the Lord w bring her nearer to perfection. And even if she did no more than take one step, this alone h that there is no fear of her losing it or of failing to be very well rewarded. We might compa someone who has a rosary with a bead specially indulgenced: [74] one prayer in itself will something, and the more she uses the bead the more she will gain; but if she left it in a box took it out it would be better for her not to have it. So, although she may never go any farth same road, the short distance she has progressed will give her light and thus help her to g roads, and the farther she goes the more light she will gain. In fact, she may be sure that s herself no kind of harm through having started on the road, even if she leaves it, for good r evil. So, daughters, whenever you meet people and find them well-disposed and even attra of prayer, try to remove from them all fear of beginning a course which may bring them suc blessings. [75] For the love of God, I beg you always to see to it that your conversation is b those with whom you speak. For your prayers must be for the profit of their souls; and, sin always pray to the Lord for them, sisters, you would seem to be doing ill if you did not strive them in every possible way. If you would be a good kinswoman, this is true friendship; if y be a good friend, you may be sure that this is the only possible way. Let the truth be in you it will be if you practise meditation, and you will see clearly what love we are bound to have neighbours. This is no time for child's play, sisters, and these worldly friendships, good tho

be, seem no more than that. Neither with your relatives nor with anyone else must you use as "If you love me", or "Don't you love me?" unless you have in view some noble end and t person to whom you are speaking. It may be necessary, in order to get a relative --a brothe such person--to listen to the truth and accept it, to prepare him for it by using such phrases him signs of love, which are always pleasing to sense. He may possibly be more affected, by one kind word, as such phrases are called, than by a great deal which you might say ab there would be plenty of opportunities for you to talk to him about God afterwards. I do no phrases, therefore, provided you use them in order to bring someone profit. But for no othe there be any good in them and they may even do harm without your being aware of it. Ev you are nuns and that your business is prayer. Do not say to yourselves: "I have no wish to good," for what people see in you is bound to bring them either profit or harm. People like whom is laid the obligation to speak of nothing save in the spirit of God, [76] act very wrong dissemble in this way, except occasionally for the purpose of doing greater good. Your int conversation must be like this: let any who wish to talk to you learn your language; and, if t be careful never to learn theirs: it might lead you to hell. It matters little if you are consider ill-bred and still less if you are taken for hypocrites: indeed, you will gain by this, because o those who understand your language will come to see you. If one knows no Arabic, one ha a great deal with a person who knows no other language. So worldly people will neither we you harm-- and it would do you no small harm to have to begin to learn and talk a new lang spend all your time learning it. You cannot know as well as I do, for I have found it out by how very bad this is for the soul; no sooner does it learn one thing than it has to forget ano never has any rest. This you must at all costs avoid; for peace and quiet in the soul are of importance on the road which we are about to tread. If those with whom you converse wish language, it is not for you to teach it to them, but you can tell them what wealth they will g learning it. Never grow tried of this, but do it piously, lovingly and prayerfully, with a view to them; they will then realize what great gain it brings, and will go and seek a master to tea Our Lord would be doing you no light favour if through your agency He were to arouse som this blessing. When once one begins to describe this road, what a large number of things said about it, even by those who have trodden it as unsuccessfully as I have! I only wish I c with both hands, so as not to forget one thing while I am saying another. May it please the sisters, that you may be enabled to speak of it better than I have done.

---

[71] Th

John xiv, 2. [72] St. John vii, 37. [73] Lit.: "these are they who are, etc." [74] Cuenta de perdones: a bead larger in size than the remainder in the rosary and carrying special indulg souls in purgatory. [75] Lit.: "of beginning so great a good." [76] Lit.: "save in God"--i.e., sa those whose life is centred in God: not necessarily, I think, only of God.

---

21 Describes the great importance of setting out upon the practice of prayer with firm resolu

heeding no difficulties put in the way by the devil. Do not be dismayed, daughters, at the nu
things which you have to consider before setting out on this Divine journey, which is the ro
Heaven. [77] By taking this road we gain such precious treasures that it is no wonder if the
us a high one. The time will come when we shall realize that all we have paid has been no
comparison with the greatness of our prize. Let us now return to those who wish to travel o
and will not halt until they reach their goal, which is the place where they can drink of this
life. Although in some book or other--in several, in fact--I have read what a good thing it is t
this way, I do not think anything will be lost if I speak of it here. As I say, it is most
important--all-important, indeed--that they should begin well by making an earnest and mos
resolve [78] not to halt until they reach their goal, whatever may come, whatever may hap
however hard they may have to labour, whoever may complain of them, whether they reac
the road or have no heart to confront the trials which they meet, whether the very world di
before them. Yet again and again people will say to us: "It is dangerous", "So-and-so was l
doing this", "Someone else got into wrong ways", "Some other person, who was always pra
the same", "It is bad for virtue", "It is not meant for women; it may lead them into delusions"
would do better to stick to their spinning", "These subtleties are of no use to them", "It is q
enough for them to say their Paternoster and Ave Maria." With this last remark, sisters, I qu
course it is enough! It is always a great thing to base your prayer on prayers which were u
very lips of the Lord. People are quite right to say this, and, were it not for our great weakne
lukewarmness of our devotion, there would be no need for any other systems of prayer or
books at all. I am speaking to souls who are unable to recollect themselves by meditating u
mysteries, and who think they need special methods of prayer; some people have such ing
that nothing is good enough for them! So I think I will start to lay down some rules for each
prayer--beginning, middle and end --although I shall not spend long on the higher stages.
take books from you, and, if you are studious and humble, you need nothing more. I have
fond of the words of the Gospels and have found more recollection in them than in the mos
planned books--especially books of which the authors were not fully approved, and which
to read. If I keep close to this Master of wisdom, He may perhaps give me some thoughts [
help you. I do not say that I will explain these Divine prayers, for that I should not presume
and there are a great many explanations of them already. Even were there none, it would b
me to attempt any. But I will write down a few thoughts on the words of the Paternoster; fo
when we are most anxious to nurture our devotion, consulting a great many books will kill i
is himself giving a lesson, he treats his pupil kindly and likes him to enjoy being taught an
utmost to help him learn. Just so will this heavenly Master do with us. Pay no heed, then,
who tries to frighten you or depicts to you the perils of the way. What a strange idea that on
expect to travel on a road infested by thieves, for the purpose of gaining some great treas
running into danger! Worldly people like to take life peaceably; but they will deny themselve
perhaps for nights on end, in order to gain a farthing's profit, and they will leave you no pea

body or of soul. If, when you are on the way to gaining this treasure, or to taking it by force
Lord says the violent do) and are travelling by this royal road--this safe road trodden by our
His elect and His saints--if even then they tell you it is full of danger and make you so afra
will be the dangers encountered by those who think they will be able to gain this treasure a
on the road to it? Oh, my daughters, how incomparably greater must be the risks they run!
have no idea of this until they fall headlong into some real danger. Having perhaps no one
they lose this water altogether, and drink neither much nor little of it, either from a pool or
stream. How do you suppose they can do without a drop of this water and yet travel along
there are so many adversaries to fight? Of course, sooner or later, they will die of thirst; fo
all journey to this fountain, my daughters, whether we will or no, though we may not all do s
way. Take my advice, then, and let none mislead you by showing you any other road than
I am not now discussing whether or no everyone must practise mental or vocal prayer; bu
you yourselves require both. For prayer is the duty of religious. If anyone tells you it is dang
look upon that person himself as your principal danger and flee from his company. Do not
for it is advice that you may possibly need. It will be dangerous for you if you do not posses
and the other virtues; but God forbid that the way of prayer should be a way of danger! Th
to have been invented by the devil, who has apparently been very clever in bringing about
who practise prayer. See how blind the world is! It never thinks of all the thousands who
fallen into heresies and other great evils through yielding to distractions and not practising
against these multitudes there are a few who did practise prayer and whom the devil has b
enough at his own trade to cause to fall: in doing this he has also caused some to be very
virtuous practices. Let those who make use of this pretext to absolve themselves from such
take heed, for in order to save themselves from evil they are fleeing from good. I have neve
a wicked invention; it must indeed come from the devil. Oh, my Lord, defend Thyself. See h
are being misunderstood. Permit no such weakness in Thy servants. There is one great b
always find a few people ready to help you. For it is a characteristic of the true servant of G
whom His Majesty has given light to follow the true path, that, when beset by these fears, h
to stop only increases. He sees clearly whence the devil's blows are coming, but he parries
and breaks his adversary's head. The anger which this arouses in the devil is greater than
satisfaction which he receives from the pleasures given him by others. When, in troublous
sown his tares, and seems to be leading men everywhere in his train, half-blinded, and [d
into] believing themselves to be zealous for the right, God raises up someone to open their
them look at the fog with which the devil has obscured their path. (How great God is! To thi
one man, or perhaps two, can do more by telling the truth than can a great many men all to
then they gradually begin to see the path again and God gives them courage. If people sa
danger in prayer, this servant of God, by his deeds if not by his words, tries to make them
good thing it is. If they say that frequent communion is inadvisable, he only practises it the
because just one or two are fearlessly following the better path, the Lord gradually regains

lost. Cease troubling about these fears, then, sisters; and never pay heed to such matters opinion. This is no time for believing everyone; believe only those whom you see modelling the life of Christ. Endeavour always to have a good conscience; practise humility; despise things; and believe firmly in the teaching of our Holy Mother [the Roman] Church. You may sure that you are on a [very] good road. Cease, as I have said, to have fear where no fear attempts to frighten you, point out the road to him in all humility. Tell him that you have a R commands you, as it does, to pray without ceasing, and that that rule you must keep. If the you should practise only vocal prayer, ask whether your mind and heart ought not to be in If they answer "Yes"--and they cannot do otherwise--you see they are admitting that you ar practise mental prayer, and even contemplation, if God should grant it you. [Blessed be He

---

[77] "D for this is the royal road (camino real) to Heaven." A more idiomatic translation of camino r be "king's highway". [78] Lit.: "determined determination": this doubling of words is not un St. Teresa. [79] Lit.: "are such ingenious geniuses." [80] V.: alguna consideraciÃ³n: the us singular form in a plural sense, with the shade of meaning which might be conveyed by "so thoughts," is common in Spanish. E. uses one of St. Teresa's characteristic diminutives (se xxi) alguna consideracioncita--"some (occasional) trifling thoughts."

---

22 Explains the meaning of mental prayer. You must know, daughters, that wh no you are practising mental prayer has nothing to do with keeping the lips closed. If, while speaking with God, I have a clear realization and full consciousness that I am doing so, an more real to me than the words I am uttering, then I am combining mental and vocal praye tell you that you are speaking with God by reciting the Paternoster and thinking of worldly things--well, words fail me. When you speak, as it is right for you to do, with so great a Lor that you should think of Who it is that you are addressing, and what you yourself are, if o may speak to Him with proper respect. How can you address a king with the deference du you know what ceremonies have to be used when speaking to a grandee, unless you are the nature of his position and of yours? It is because of this, and because it is the custom t that you must behave respectfully to him, and must learn what the custom is, and not be ca things, or you will be dismissed as a simpleton and obtain none of the things you desire. A furthermore, unless you are quite conversant with it, you must get all necessary informatio you are going to say written down for you. It once happened to me, when I was not accust addressing aristocrats, that I had to go on a matter of urgent business to see a lady who h addressed as "Your Ladyship". [81] I was shown that word in writing; but I am stupid, and h such a term before; so when I arrived I got it wrong. So I decided to tell her about it and s heartily and told me to be good enough to use the ordinary form of polite address, [82] whi How is it, my Lord, how is it, my Emperor, that Thou canst suffer this, Prince of all Creation my God, art a King without end, and Thine is no borrowed Kingdom, but Thine own, and it

away. When the Creed says "Whose Kingdom shall have no end" the phrase nearly always particularly happy. I praise Thee, Lord, and bless Thee, and all things praise Thee for ever Kingdom will endure for ever. Do Thou never allow it to be thought right, Lord, for those w Thee and come to speak with Thee to do so with their lips alone. What do you mean, Chris that mental prayer is unnecessary? Do you understand what you are saying? I really do n And so you want us all to go wrong: you cannot know what mental prayer is, or how vocal p said, or what is meant by contemplation. For, if you knew this, you would not condemn on what you praise on the other. Whenever I remember to do so, I shall always speak of ment prayer together, daughters, so that you may not be alarmed. I know what such fears lead to suffered a certain number of trials in this respect, and so I should be sorry if anyone were t you, for it is very bad for you to have misgivings while you are walking on this path. It is mo that you should realize you are making progress; for if a traveller is told that he has taken t road, and has lost his way, he begins to wander to and fro and the constant search for the him, wastes his time and delays his arrival. Who can say that it is wrong if, before we begin the Hours or the Rosary, we think Whom we are going to address, and who we are that are that we may do so in the way we should? I assure you, sisters, that if you gave all due att consideration of these two points before beginning the vocal prayers which you are about t be engaging in mental prayer for a very long time. For we cannot approach a prince and a the same careless way that we should adopt in speaking to a peasant or to some poor wor whom we may address however we like. The reason we sometimes do so is to be found i this King, Who, unskilled though I am in speaking with Him, does not refuse to hear me or approach Him, or command His guards to throw me out. For the angels in His presence kn King is such that He prefers the unskilled language of a humble peasant boy, knowing tha more if he had more to say, to the speech of the wisest and most learned men, however el arguments, if these are not accompanied by humility. But we must not be unmannerly bec only to show our gratitude to Him for enduring our foul odour and allowing such a one as m near Him, it is well that we should try to realize His purity and His nature. It is true that we recognize this at once when we approach Him, just as we do when we visit the lords of the are told about their fathers' names and their incomes and dignities, there is no more for us about them; for on earth one makes account of persons, and honours them, not because o because of their possessions. O miserable world! Give hearty praise to God, daughters, t left so wretched a place, [84] where people are honoured, not for their own selves, but for w from their tenants and vassals: if these fail them, they have no honour left. It is a curious th when you go out to recreation together you should laugh about it, for it is a good way of sp time to reflect how blindly people in the world spend theirs. O Thou our Emperor! Suprem Supreme Goodness, Wisdom Itself, without beginning, without end and without measure in infinite are these and incomprehensible, a fathomless ocean of wonders, O Beauty [85] co Thyself all beauties. O Very Strength! God help me! Would that I could command all the el

mortals and all wisdom, so as to understand, as far as is possible here below, that to know everything, and thus to describe some of the many things on which we may meditate in ord something of the nature of this our Lord and Good. When you approach God, then, try [86 realize Whom you are about to address and continue to do so while you are addressing Hi thousand lives, we should never fully understand how this Lord merits that we behave towa Whom even the angels tremble. He orders all things and He can do all things: with Him to w perform. It will be right, then, daughters, for us to endeavour to rejoice in these wondrous q our Spouse and to know Whom we have wedded and what our lives should be. Why, God in this world is about to marry, she knows beforehand whom she is to marry, what sort of a what property he possesses. Shall not we, then, who are already betrothed, think about ou before we are wedded to Him and He takes us home to be with Him? If these thoughts are those who are betrothed to men on earth, how can we be forbidden to discover Who this M Father, what is the country to which He will take me, what are the riches with which He pro me, what is His rank, how I can best make Him happy, what I can do that will give Him plea I can bring my rank into line with His. If a woman is to be happy in her marriage, it is just th that she is advised to see about, even though her husband be a man of very low station. S respect be paid to Thee, then, my Spouse, than to men? If they think it unfitting to do Thee them at least leave Thee Thy brides, who are to spend their lives with Thee. A woman is in in her life if her husband is so jealous that he will allow her to speak with no one but himsel be a pretty pass if she could not resolve to give him this pleasure, for it is reasonable eno she should put up with this and not wish to converse with anyone else, since in him she ha can desire. To understand these truths, my daughters, is to practise mental prayer. If you to understand them, and at the same time to practise vocal prayer, well and good. But do n address God while you are thinking of other things, for to do that is the result of not under what mental prayer is. I think I have made this clear. May the Lord grant us to learn how to practice. Amen.

---

generally taken as referring to St. Teresa's visit to DoÃ±a Luisa de la Cerda in 1562. [82] call her Honour." The point of this delightfully unaffected reminiscence, omitted in V. and in rather for its attractiveness than for its artistic appropriateness, is that "Your Honour" (Vue Merced: now abbreviated to Vd. and used as the third personal pronoun of ordinary polite a expression merely of respect and not of rank: the Saint often uses it, for example, in addr confessors. It was as though a peer of the realm were to say "Just call me Sir." [83] For "f original has "things"; but that seems to be the meaning. [84] Lit.: "a thing". [85] Lit.: "a Be . . . itself", as though referring to obras: "works." [86] Lit.: "Yes, approach God, and, in approaching, try." [87] The words "think about our Spouse" appear in no manuscript but w Luis de LeÃ³n.

CHAPTER 23 Describes the importance of not turning back when one has set out up of prayer. Repeats how necessary it is to be resolute. Now, as I have said, it is most imp

from the first we should be very resolute, and for this there are so many reasons that if I we
them all I should have to write at great length. Some of them are given in other books. I wil
just two or three of them, sisters. One is that when we decide to give anything--such as this
effort of recollection [88] --to Him Who has given us so much, and Who is continually giving
wrong for us not to be entirely resolute in doing so and to act like a person who lends som
expects to get it back again. (Not that we do not receive interest: on the contrary, we gain a
I do not call this "giving". Anyone who has been lent something always feels slightly displ
the lender wants it back again, especially if he is using it himself and has come to look upo
own. If the two are friends and the lender is indebted to the recipient for many things of wh
made him free gifts, he will think it meanness and a great lack of affection if he will leave no
smallest thing in his possession, merely as a sign of love. What wife is there who, after re
many valuable jewels from her husband, will not give him so much as a ring--which he wan
of its value, for all she has is his, but as a sign of love and a token that she will be his until
dies? Does the Lord deserve less than this that we should mock Him by taking away the w
[89] which we have given Him? Since we have resolved to devote to Him this very brief per
a small part of what we spend upon ourselves and upon people who are not particularly gra
it--let us give it Him freely, with our minds unoccupied by other things and entirely resolved
take it back again, whatever we may suffer through trials, annoyances or aridities. Let me r
this time is being lent me and is not my own, and feel that I can rightly be called to account
am not prepared to devote it wholly to God. I say "wholly", but we must not be considered
back if we should fail to give it Him for a day, or for a few days, because of legitimate occu
through some indisposition. Provided the intention remains firm, my God is not in the least
[90] He does not look at trivial details; and, if you are trying to please Him in any way, He
assuredly accept that as your gift. The other way is suitable for ungenerous souls, so mean
not large-hearted enough to give but find it as much as they can do to lend. Still, let them
effort, for this Lord of ours will reckon everything we do to our credit and accept everything
give Him. In drawing up our reckoning, He is not in the least exacting, but generous; howe
amount we may owe Him, it is a small thing for Him to forgive us. And, as to paying us, He
about this that you need have no fear He will leave us without our reward if only we raise o
Heaven and remember Him. A second reason why we should be resolute is that this will gi
less opportunity to tempt us. He is very much afraid of resolute souls, knowing by experien
inflict great injury upon him, and, when he plans to do them harm, he only profits them and
is himself the loser. We must not become unwatchful, or count upon this, for we have to do
folk, who are great cowards and dare not attack the wary, but, if they see we are careless,
great harm. And if they know anyone to be changeable, and not resolute in doing what is g
determined to persevere, they will not leave him alone either by night or by day and will sug
endless misgivings and difficulties. This I know very well by experience and so I have been
you about it: I am sure that none of us realize its great importance. Another reason, very r

point, is that a resolute person fights more courageously. He knows that, come what may, l
retreat. He is like a soldier in battle who is aware that if he is vanquished his life will not be
and that if he escapes death in battle he must die afterwards. It has been proved, I think, th
man will fight more resolutely and will try, as they say, to sell his life dearly, fearing the ene
blows the less because he understands the importance of victory and knows that his very l
his gaining it. We must also be firmly convinced from the start that, if we fight courageous
not allow ourselves to be beaten, we shall get what we want, and there is no doubt that, ho
gains may be, they will make us very rich. Do not be afraid that the Lord Who has called u
this spring will allow you to die of thirst. This I have already said and I should like to repeat
people are often timid when they have not learned by experience of the Lord's goodness,
know of it by faith. It is a great thing to have experienced what friendship and joy He gives
walk on this road and how He takes almost the whole cost of it upon Himself. I am not sur
those who have never made this test should want to be sure that they will receive some int
outlay. But you already know that even in this life we shall receive a hundredfold, and that
says: "Ask and it shall be given you." [91] If you do not believe His Majesty in those passag
Gospel where He gives us this assurance, it will be of little help to you, sisters, for me to
brains by telling you of it. Still, I will say to anyone who is in doubt that she will lose little by
putting the matter to the test; for this journey has the advantage [92] of giving us very much
we ask or shall even get so far as to desire. This is a never-failing truth: I know it; though, i
not find it so, do not believe any of the things I tell you. I can call as witnesses those of yo
by God's goodness, know it from experience.

---

[88] Es
attentiveness"--another characteristic diminuitive. [89] Lit.: "a nothing at all" (una nonada)
[90] No es nada delicado mi Dios. "Fastidious" might be nearer to the characteristically bol
the original. [91] St. Luke xi, 9. [92] Lit.: "the good."

---

24 Describes how vocal prayer may be practised with perfection and how closely
allied it is to mental prayer. Let us now return to speak of those souls I have mentioned wh
practise recollection or tie down their minds to mental prayer or make a meditation. We mu
them of either of those two things--they will not hear of them; as a matter of fact, there are
many people who seem terrified at the very name of contemplation or mental prayer. In ca
person should come to this house (for, as I have said, not all are led by the same path), I w
you, or, I might even say, to teach you (for, as your mother, and by the office of prioress w
hold, I have the right to do so) how you must practise vocal prayer, for it is right that you sh
understand what you are saying. Anyone unable to think of God may find herself wearied b
and so I will not begin to discuss these, but will speak simply of prayers which, as Christian
perforce recite--namely, the Paternoster and the Ave Maria--and then no one will be able
that we are repeating words without understanding what we are saying. We may, of course

to say our prayers as a mere habit, repeating the words and thinking that this will suffice.
suffices or no I will not now discuss. [93] Learned men must decide: they will instruct peopl
gives light to consult them, and I will not discuss the position of those who have not made
like our own. But what I should like, daughters, is for us not to be satisfied with that alone:
the Creed, it seems to me right, and indeed obligatory, that I should understand and know
I believe; and, when I repeat the "Our Father", my love should make me want to understan
of ours is and Who the Master is that taught us this prayer. If you assert that you know Wh
already, and so there is no need for you to think about Him, you are not right; there is a gre
difference between one master and another, and it would be very wrong of us not to think a
teach us, even on earth; if they are holy men and spiritual masters, and we are good pupils
impossible for us not to have great love for them, and indeed to hold them in honour and o
about them. And when it comes to the Master Who taught us this prayer, and Who loves us
anxious for us to profit by it, may God forbid that we should fail to think of Him often when
it, although our own weakness may prevent us from doing so every time. Now, in the first
know that His Majesty teaches that this prayer must be made when we are alone, just as H
when He prayed, not because this was necessary for Him, but for our edification. It has al
said that it is impossible to speak to God and to the world at the same time; yet this is just
trying to do when we are saying our prayers and at the same time listening to the convers
or letting our thoughts wander on any matter that occurs to us, without making an effort to
them. There are occasions when one cannot help doing this: times of ill-health (especially i
suffer from melancholia); or times when our heads are tired, and, however hard we try, we
concentrate; or times when, for their own good, God allows His servants for days on end to
storms. And, although they are distressed and strive to calm themselves, they are unable t
incapable of attending to what they are saying, however hard they try, nor can they fix their
on anything: they seem to be in a frenzy, so distraught are they. The very suffering of any
state will show her that she is not to blame, and she must not worry, for that only makes ma
nor must she weary herself by trying to put sense into something--namely, her mind--which
without any. She should pray as best she can: indeed, she need not pray at all, but may t
spirit as though she were ill and busy herself with some other virtuous action. These directi
for persons who keep careful guard over themselves and know that they must not speak to
world at the same time. What we can do ourselves is to try to be alone--and God grant that
suffice, as I say, to make us realize in Whose presence we are and how the Lord answers
Do you suppose that, because we cannot hear Him, He is silent? He speaks clearly to the
Him from our hearts to do so. It would be a good idea for us to imagine [94] that He has ta
prayer to each one of us individually, and that He is continually expounding it to us. The Ma
so far away that the disciple needs to raise his voice in order to be heard: He is always rig
side. I want you to understand that, if you are to recite the Paternoster well, one thing is ne
must not leave the side of the Master Who has taught it you. You will say at once that this

meditation, and that you are not capable of it, and do not even wish to practise it, but are c
with vocal prayer. For there are impatient people who dislike giving themselves trouble, an
troublesome at first to practise recollection of the mind when one has not made it a habit. S
not to make themselves the least bit tired, they say they are incapable of anything but voca
not know how to do anything further. You are right to say that what we have described is m
but I assure you that I cannot distinguish it from vocal prayer faithfully recited with a realiza
Who it is that we are addressing. Further, we are under the obligation of trying to pray atte
may God grant that, by using these means, we may learn to say the Paternoster well and r
thinking of something irrelevant. I have sometimes experienced this myself, and the best
found for it is to try to fix my mind on the Person by Whom the words were first spoken. Ha
then, and try to make this necessary practice into a habit, for necessary it is, in my opinion
those who would be nuns, and indeed for all who would pray like good Christians.

---

[93] Th
here and below, is a strong one, entrometerse, to intermeddle. [94] More literally: "conside
"reflect".

CHAPTER 25 Describes the great gain which comes to a soul when it practises vocal p
perfectly. Shows how God may raise it thence to things supernatural. In case you should th
little gain to be derived from practising vocal prayer perfectly, I must tell you that, while you
repeating the Paternoster or some other vocal prayer, it is quite possible for the Lord to gra
perfect contemplation. In this way His Majesty shows that He is listening to the person who
Him, and that, in His greatness, He is addressing her, [95] by suspending the understandi
stop to all thought, and, as we say, taking the words out of her mouth, so that even if she w
speak she cannot do so, or at any rate not without great difficulty. Such a person understan
without any sound of words, she is being taught by this Divine Master, Who is suspending
which, if they were to work, would be causing her harm rather than profit. The faculties rejo
knowing how they rejoice; the soul is enkindled in love without understanding how it loves;
that it is rejoicing in the object of its love, yet it does not know how it is rejoicing in it. It is w
aware that this is not a joy which can be attained by the understanding; the will embraces i
understanding how; but, in so far as it can understand anything, it perceives that this is a b
could not be gained by the merits of all the trials suffered on earth put together. It is a gift
Lord of earth and Heaven, Who gives it like the God He is. This, daughters, is perfect conte
You will now understand how different it is from mental prayer, which I have already descri
consists in thinking of what we are saying, understanding it, and realizing Whom we are ad
who we are that are daring to address so great a Lord. To think of this and other similar th
as how little we have served Him and how great is our obligation to serve Him, is mental pr
think of it as one more thing with an outlandish name [96] and do not let the name frighter
recite the Paternoster and the Ave Maria, or any other petition you like, is vocal prayer. But
harsh your music will be without what must come first; sometimes even the words will get

order. In these two kinds of prayer, with God's help, we may accomplish something ourselv
contemplation which I have just described we can do nothing. It is His Majesty Who does
work is His alone and far transcends human nature. I described this as well as I was able i
which I made of it, as I have said, so that my confessors should see it when they read the
life which they had ordered me to write. As I have explained all this about contemplation at
therefore, I shall not repeat myself here and I am doing no more than touch upon it. If thos
have experienced the happiness of being called by the Lord to this state of contemplation c
book, you will find in it points and counsels which the Lord was pleased to enable me to s
should bring you great comfort and profit--in my opinion, at least, and in the opinion of seve
who have seen it and who keep it at hand in order to make frequent use of it. I am asham
that anything of mine is made such use of and the Lord knows with what confusion I write a
I do. Blessed be He for thus bearing with me. Those of you who, as I say, have experienc
supernatural prayer should procure the book after my death; those who have not have no r
they should try to carry out what has been said in this one. Let them leave everything to th
Whom it belongs to grant this gift, and He will not deny it you if you do not tarry on the roac
forward so as to reach the end of your journey.

---

[95] Lit
addressing her." [96] algarabÃ-a. Lit.: "Arabic" and hence "gibberish," "jargon."

---

26 Continues the description of a method for recollecting the thoughts. Describesmeans of c
chapter is very profitable for those who are beginning prayer. Let us
now return to our vocal prayer, so that we may learn to pray in such a way that, without our
how, God may give us everything at once: if we do this, as I have said, we shall pray as we
you know, the first things must be examination of conscience, confession of sin and the sig
with the Cross. Then, daughter, as you are alone, you must look for a companion--and who
better Companion than the very Master Who taught you the prayer that you are about to sa
this Lord Himself is at your side and see how lovingly and how humbly He is teaching you--
me, you should stay with so good a Friend for as long as you can before you leave Him. If y
accustomed to having Him at your side, and if He sees that you love Him to be there and a
trying to please Him, you will never be able, as we put it, to send Him away, nor will He eve
will help you in all your trials and you will have Him everywhere. Do you think it is a small th
have such a Friend as that beside you? O sisters, those of you whose minds cannot reason
whose thoughts cannot dwell upon God but are constantly wandering must at all costs for
know quite well that you are capable of it--for many years I endured this trial of being unabl
concentrate on one subject, and a very sore trial it is. But I know the Lord does not leave
of help that if we approach Him humbly and ask Him to be with us He will not grant our req
year passes without our obtaining what we ask, let us be prepared to try for longer. Let us
time so well spent. Who, after all, is hurrying us? I am sure we can form this habit and striv

the side of this true Master. I am not asking you now to think of Him, or to form numerous conceptions of Him, or to make long and subtle meditations with your understanding. I am look at Him. For who can prevent you from turning the eyes of your soul (just for a moment do no more) upon this Lord? You are capable of looking at very ugly and loathsome things then, look at the most beautiful thing imaginable? Your Spouse never takes His eyes off yo has borne with thousands of foul and abominable sins which you have committed against have not been enough to make Him cease looking upon you. Is it such a great matter, ther avert the eyes of your soul from outward things and sometimes to look at Him? See, He is us to look at Him, as He says to the Bride. [97] you will find Him. He longs so much for us t Him once more that it will not be for lack of effort on His part if we fail to do so. A wife, the must be like this if she is to have a happy married life with her husband. If he is sad, she m signs of sadness; if he is merry, even though she may not in fact be so, she must appear what slavery you have escaped from, sisters! Yet this, without any pretence, is really how v by the Lord. He becomes subject to us and is pleased to let you be the mistress and to co will. If you are happy, look upon your risen Lord, and the very thought of how He rose from will gladden you. How bright and how beautiful was He then! How majestic! [98] How victo joyful! He was like one emerging from a battle in which He had gained a great kingdom, all desires you to have--and with it Himself. Is it such a great thing that you should turn your once and look upon Him Who has made you such great gifts? If you are suffering trials, or upon Him on His way to the Garden. What sore distress He must have borne in His soul, to own suffering as He did and to complain of it! Or look upon Him bound to the Column, full o flesh all torn to pieces by His great love for you. How much He suffered, persecuted by so by others, denied by His friends, and even deserted by them, with none to take His part, fro cold and left so completely alone that you may well comfort each other! Or look upon Him the weight of the Cross and not even allowed to take breath: He will look upon you with His compassionate eyes, full of tears, and in comforting your grief will forget His own because bearing Him company in order to comfort Him and turning your head to look upon Him. "O world, my true Spouse!" you may say to Him, if seeing Him in such a plight has filled your h tenderness that you not only desire to look upon Him but love to speak to Him, not using f prayer, but words issuing from the compassion of your heart, which means so much to Him needy, my Lord and my Good, that Thou wilt accept poor companionship like mine? Do I re that Thou hast found comfort, even in me? How can it be possible, Lord, that the angels ar alone and that Thy Father is not comforting Thee? "If Thou, Lord, art willing to suffer all th me, what am I suffering for Thee? What have I to complain of? I am ashamed, Lord, when such a plight, and if in any way I can imitate Thee I will suffer all trials that come to me and as a great blessing. Let us go both together, Lord: whither Thou goest, I must go; through Thou passest, I must pass." Take up this cross, sisters: never mind if the Jews trample upo you can save Him some of His trials. Take no heed of what they say to you; be deaf to all

stumble and fall with your Spouse, but do not draw back from your cross or give it up. Thin
weariness of His journey and of how much harder His trials were than those which you ha
However hard you may imagine yours to be, and however much affliction they may cause y
source of comfort to you, for you will see that they are matters for scorn compared with the
endured by the Lord. You will ask me, sisters, how you can possibly do all this, and say th
had seen His Majesty with your bodily eyes at the time when He lived in the world, you wou
willingly and gazed at Him for ever. Do not believe it: anyone who will not make the slight
necessary for recollection in order to gaze upon this Lord present within her, which she car
danger and with only the minimum of trouble, would have been far less likely to stand at the
Cross with the Magdalen, who looked death (as they say) straight in the face. What the glo
this blessed saint must have suffered! What threats, what malicious words, what shocks,
For the people they were dealing with were not exactly polite to them. No, indeed; theirs wa
courtesy you might meet in hell, for they were the ministers of the devil himself. Yet, terrib
sufferings of these women must have been, they would not have noticed them in the prese
greater. So do not suppose, sisters, that you would have been prepared to endure such g
then, if you are not ready for such trifling ones now. Practise enduring these and you may b
which are greater. Believe that I am telling the truth when I say that you can do this, for I a
speaking from experience. You will find it very helpful if you can get an image or a picture o
one that you like--not to wear round your neck and never look at but to use regularly when
to Him, and He will tell you what to say. If words do not fail you when you talk to people on
should they do so when you talk to God? Do not imagine that they will--I shall certainly no
that they have done so if you once form the habit. For when you never have intercourse wi
soon becomes a stranger to you, and you forget how to talk to him; and before long, even
kinsman, you feel as if you do not know him, for both kinship and friendship lose their influe
communication ceases. It is also a great help to have a good book, written in the vernacula
an aid to recollection. With this aid you will learn to say your vocal prayers well, I mean, as
to be said--and little by little, persuasively and methodically, you will get your soul used to
that it will no longer be afraid of it. Remember that many years have passed since it went a
Spouse, and it needs very careful handling before it will return home. We sinners are like th
accustomed our souls and minds to go after their own pleasures (or pains, it would be more
until the unfortunate soul no longer knows what it is doing. When that has happened, a goo
skill is necessary before it can be inspired with enough love to make it stay at home; but un
gradually do that we shall accomplish nothing. Once again I assure you that, if you are care
habits of the kind I have mentioned, you will derive such great profit from them that I could
it even if I wished. Keep at the side of this good Master, then, and be most firmly resolved t
what He teaches you; His Majesty will then ensure your not failing to be good disciples, and
leave you unless you leave Him. Consider the words uttered by those Divine lips: the very
will show you at once what love He has for you, and it is no small blessing and joy for the p

that his Master loves Him. _____

A vague reminiscence of some phrase from Canticles: perhaps ii, 14, 16, v, 2, or vi, 12. [9

"With what majesty!" _____

CHAPTER 27 Describes the great love shown us by the Lord in the first words Paternoster and the great importance of our making no account of good birth if w desire to be the daughters of God. "Our Father, which art in the Heavens." O my Lord, how reveal Thyself as the Father of such a Son, while Thy Son reveals Himself as the Son of s Blessed be Thou for ever and ever. Ought not so great a favour as this, Lord, to have com the prayer? Here, at the very beginning, Thou dost fill our hands and grant us so great a f would be a very great blessing if our understanding could be filled with it so that the will wo occupied and we should be unable to say another word. Oh, how appropriate, daughters, w contemplation be here! Oh, how right would the soul be to enter within itself, so as to be th able to rise above itself, that this holy Son might show it the nature of the place where He s Father dwells--namely, the Heavens! Let us leave earth, my daughters, for it is not right tha like this should be prized so little, and that, after we have realized how great this favour is should remain on earth any more. O Son of God and my Lord! How is it that Thou canst giv with Thy first word? It is so wonderful that Thou shouldst descend to such a degree of hum with us when we pray and make Thyself the Brother of creatures so miserable and lowly! H that, in the name of Thy Father, Thou shouldst give us all that there is to be given, by willin have us as His children--and Thy word cannot fail? [It seems that] Thou dost oblige Him to a charge by no means light, since, being our Father, He must bear with us, however grea If we return to Him, He must pardon us, as He pardoned the prodigal son, must comfort us and must sustain us, as such a Father is bound to do, for He must needs be better than a father, since nothing good can fail to have its perfection in Him. He must cherish us; He mu and at the last He must make us participants and fellow-heirs with Thee. Behold, my Lord that Thou hast for us and with Thy humility, nothing can be an obstacle to Thee. And then, been upon earth and by taking our nature upon Thee hast clothed Thyself with humanity: therefore some reason to care for our advantage. But behold, Thy Father is in Heaven, as us, and it is right that Thou shouldst consider His honour. Since Thou hast offered Thysel dishonoured by us, leave Thy Father free. Oblige Him not to do so much for people as wick make Him such poor acknowledgment. O good Jesus! How clearly hast Thou shown that Him and that Thy will is His and His is Thine! How open a confession is this, my Lord! Wh that Thou hast for us? Thou didst deceive the devil, and conceal from him that Thou art the but Thy great desire for our welfare overcomes all obstacles to Thy granting us this greates Who but Thou could do this, Lord? I cannot think how the devil failed to understand from th Thine Who Thou wert, beyond any doubt. I, at least, my Jesus, see clearly that Thou didst beloved son both for Thyself and for us, and Thou hast such power that what Thou sayest be done on earth. Blessed be Thou for ever, my Lord, Who lovest so much to give that no

Thee. Do you not think, daughters, that this is a good Master, since He begins by grantin
great favour so as to make us love to learn what He teaches us? Do you think it would be r
while we are repeating this prayer with our lips, to stop trying to think of what we are sayi
picturing such love should tear our hearts to pieces? No one who realized His greatness co
it would be. What son is there in the world who would not try to learn who his father was i
as good, and of as great majesty and dominion, as ours? Were God not all this, it would no
we had no desire to be known as His children; for the world is such that, if the father is of
than his son, the son feels no honour in recognizing him as his father. This does not apply
forbid that such a thing should ever happen in this house--it would turn the place into hell.
sister who is of the highest birth speak of her father least; we must all be equals. O Colleg
Christ, in which the Lord was pleased that Saint Peter, who was a fisherman, should have
than Saint Bartholomew, who was the son of a king! His Majesty knew what a fuss would b
world about who was fashioned from the finer clay--which is like discussing whether clay is
bricks or for walls. Dear Lord, what a trouble we make about it! God deliver you, sisters, fro
contentions, even if they be carried on only in jest; I hope that His Majesty will indeed deliv
anything like this should be going on among you, apply the remedy immediately, and let th
concerned fear lest she be a Judas among the Apostles. Do what you can to get rid of such
If you cannot, give her penances heavier than for anything else until she realizes that she h
deserved to be even the basest clay. You have a good Father, given you by the good Jesu
father be known or referred to here. Strive, my daughters, to be such that you deserve to fi
Him and to throw yourselves into His arms. You know that, if you are good children, He wi
away. And who would not do anything rather than lose such a Father? Oh, thank God, wh
comfort there is here! Rather than write more about it I will leave it for you to think about; fo
much your thoughts may wander, between such a Son and such a Father there must nee
May He enkindle your will and bind you to Himself with the most fervent love, since even th
advantage you gain will not suffice to do so.

---

28 Describes the nature of the Prayer of Recollection and sets down some of the
by which we can make it a habit. Consider now what your Master says next: "Who art in th
you suppose it matters little what Heaven is and where you must seek your most holy Fath
that for minds which wander it is of great importance not only to have a right belief about th
try to learn it by experience, for it is one of the best ways of concentrating the mind and eff
recollection in the soul. You know that God is everywhere; and this is a great truth, for, of
wherever the king is, or so they say, the court is too: that is to say, wherever God is, there
No doubt you can believe that, in any place where His Majesty is, there is fulness of glory.
how Saint Augustine tells us about his seeking God in many places and eventually finding
himself. Do you suppose it is of little importance that a soul which is often distracted shoul
understand this truth and to find that, in order to speak to its Eternal Father and to take its

Him, it has no need to go to Heaven or to speak in a loud voice? However quietly we speal
that He will hear us: we need no wings to go in search of Him but have only to find a place
alone and look upon Him present within us. Nor need we feel strange in the presence of so
we must talk to Him very humbly, as we should to our father, ask Him for things as we shou
tell Him our troubles, beg Him to put them right, and yet realize that we are not worthy to be
His children. Avoid being bashful with God, as some people are, in the belief that they are
humble. It would not be humility on your part if the King were to do you a favour and you re
it; but you would be showing humility by taking it, and being pleased with it, yet realizing h
are from deserving it. A fine humility it would be if I had the Emperor of Heaven and earth i
coming to it to do me a favour and to delight in my company, and I were so humble that I
answer His questions, nor remain with Him, nor accept what He gave me, but left Him alon
speak to me and beg me to ask for what I wanted, and I were so humble that I preferred t
and even let Him go away, so that He would see I had not sufficient resolution. Have noth
that kind of humility, daughters, but speak with Him as with a Father, a Brother, a Lord and
Spouse--and, sometimes in one way and sometimes in another, He will teach you what y
Him. Do not be foolish; ask Him to let you speak to Him, and, as He is your Spouse, to trea
brides. Remember how important it is for you to have understood this truth-- that the Lord
and that we should be there with Him. If one prays in this way, the prayer may be only voca
mind will be recollected much sooner; and this is a prayer which brings with it many bless
called recollection because the soul collects together all the faculties and enters within itse
with its God. Its Divine Master comes more speedily to teach it, and to grant it the Prayer
than in any other way. For, hidden there within itself, it can think about the Passion, and pic
Son, and offer Him to the Father, without wearying the mind by going to seek Him on Mou
the Garden, or at the Column. Those who are able to shut themselves up in this way within
Heaven of the soul, wherein dwells the Maker of Heaven and earth, and who have formed
at nothing and staying in no place which will distract these outward senses, may be sure th
walking on an excellent road, and will come without fail to drink of the water of the fountain
will journey a long way in a short time. They are like one who travels in a ship, and, if he ha
good wind, reaches the end of his voyage in a few days, while those who go by land take
These souls have already, as we may say, put out to sea; though they have not sailed quite
land, they do what they can to get away from it, in the time at their disposal, by recollecting
senses. If their recollection is genuine, the fact becomes very evident, for it produces certa
which I do not know how to explain but which anyone will recognize who has experience of
if the soul were rising from play, for it sees that worldly things are nothing but toys; so in du
it rises above them, like a person entering a strong castle, in order that it may have nothing
fear from its enemies. It withdraws the senses from all outward things and spurns them so
without its understanding how, its eyes close and it cannot see them and the soul's spiritua
becomes clear. Those who walk along this path almost invariably close their eyes when the

prayers; this, for many reasons, is an admirable custom, since it means that they are makin
not to look at things of the world. The effort has to be made only at the beginning; later it be
unnecessary: eventually, in fact, it would cost a greater effort to open the eyes during prayo
close them. The soul seems to gather up its strength and to master itself at the expense of
it leaves weakened and alone: in this way it becomes stronger for the fight against it. This
evident at first, if the recollection is not very profound--for at this stage it is sometimes more
sometimes less. At first it may cause a good deal of trouble, for the body insists on its righ
understanding that if it refuses to admit defeat it is, as it were, cutting off its own head. But
cultivate the habit, make the necessary effort and practise the exercises for several days,
will reveal themselves, and when we begin to pray we shall realize that the bees are comin
entering it to make the honey, and all without any effort of ours. For it is the Lord's will tha
return for the time which their efforts have cost them, the soul and the will should be given
over the senses. They will only have to make a sign to show that they wish to enter into re
and the senses will obey and allow themselves to be recollected. Later they may come out
great thing that they should ever have surrendered, for if they come out it is as captives a
and they do none of the harm that they might have done before. When the will calls them a
more quickly, until, after they have entered the soul many times, the Lord is pleased that t
remain there altogether in perfect contemplation. What has been said should be noted with
though it seems obscure, it will be understood by anyone desirous of putting it into practic
sea-voyage, then, can be made; and, as it is very important that we should not travel too sl
just consider how we can get accustomed to these good habits. Souls who do so are mor
occasions of sin, and the fire of Divine love is the more readily enkindled in them; for they a
that fire that, however little the blaze has been fanned with the understanding, any small s
flies out at them will cause them to burst into flame. When no hindrance comes to it from ou
remains alone with its God and is thoroughly prepared to become enkindled. And now let
we have within us a palace of priceless worth, built entirely of gold and precious stones-- a
short, fit for so great a Lord. Imagine that it is partly your doing that this palace should be
is-- and this is really true, for there is no building so beautiful as a soul that is pure and full
virtues, and, the greater these virtues are, the more brilliantly do the stones shine. Imagin
within the palace dwells this great King, Who has vouchsafed to become your Father and V
throne of supreme price--namely, your heart. At first you will think this irrelevant--I mean t
this figure to explain my point--but it may prove very useful, especially to persons like you
For, as we women are not learned or fine-witted, we need all these things to help us realize
actually have something within us incomparably more precious than anything we see outsi
suppose that the interior of the soul is empty; God grant that only women may be so thoug
suppose that. If we took care always to remember what a Guest we have within us, I think
impossible for us to abandon ourselves to vanities and things of the world, for we should se
worthless they are by comparison with those which we have within us. What does an anin

satisfying his hunger by seizing whatever attracts him when he sees it? There should surel difference between the brute beasts and ourselves, as we have such a Father. Perhaps y me and say that this is obvious enough; and you will be right, though it was some time befo it. I knew perfectly well that I had a soul, but I did not understand what that soul merited, o dwelt within it, until I closed my eyes to the vanities of this world in order to see it. I think, if had understood then, as I do now, how this great King really dwells within this little palace soul, I should not have left Him alone so often, but should have stayed with Him and never His dwelling-place to get so dirty. How wonderful it is that He Whose greatness could fill a worlds, and very many more, should confine Himself within so small a space, just as He wa dwell within the womb of His most holy Mother! Being the Lord, He has, of course, perfect f He loves us, He fashions Himself to our measure. When a soul sets out upon this path, H reveal Himself to it, lest it should feel dismayed at seeing that its littleness can contain su greatness; but gradually He enlarges it to the extent requisite for what He has to set within this reason that I say He has perfect freedom, since He has power to make the whole of th great. The important point is that we should be absolutely resolved to give it to Him for His should empty it so that He may take out and put in just what He likes, as He would with son own. His Majesty is right in demanding this; let us not deny it to Him. And, as He refuses to will, He takes what we give Him but does not give Himself wholly until He sees that we are ourselves wholly to Him. This is certain, and, as it is of such importance, I often remind you does He work within the soul as He does when it is wholly His and keeps nothing back. I do He can do so, since He likes everything to be done in order. If we fill the palace with vulgar all kinds of junk, how can the Lord and His Court occupy it? When such a crowd is there it great thing if He were to remain for even a short time. Do you suppose, daughters, that He He comes to us? Do you not see that His most holy Son says: "Who art in the Heavens"? S would not be abandoned by His courtiers. They stay with Him and pray to Him on our beha welfare, for they are full of charity. Do not imagine that Heaven is like this earth, where, if a or prelate shows anyone favours, whether for some particular reason or simply because he at once become envious, and, though the poor man has done nothing to them, he is malici that his favours cost him dear.

CHAPTER 29 Continues to describe methods for achieving this Prayer of Recollection. Says what little account we should make of being favoured by our superiors love of God, daughters, avoid making any account of these favours. You should each do yo this is not appreciated by your superior, you may be sure that it will be appreciated and re the Lord. We did not come here to seek rewards in this life, but only in the life to come. Let always be fixed upon what endures, and not trouble themselves with earthly things which even for a lifetime. For to-day some other sister will be in your superior's good books; when if she sees you exhibiting some additional virtue, it is with you that she will be better pleas if she is not it is of little consequence. Never give way to these thoughts, which sometimes

small way but may cost you a great deal of unrest. Check them by remembering that your
this world, and that everything comes quickly to an end, and that there is nothing in this life
on unchangingly. But even that is a poor remedy and anything but a perfect one; it is bes
state of things should continue, and that you should be humbled and out of favour, and sho
for the sake of the Lord Who dwells in you. Turn your eyes upon yourself and look at your
as I have said. You will find your Master; He will not fail you: indeed, the less outward comf
the [much] greater the joy He will give you. He is full of compassion and never fails those
afflicted and out of favour if they trust in Him alone. Thus David tells us that he never saw t
forsaken, [99] and again, that the Lord is with the afflicted. [100] Either you believe this or
not: if you do, as you should, why do you wear yourselves to death with worry? O my Lord
real knowledge of Thee, we should make not the slightest account of anything, since Thou
those who will set their whole trust on Thee. Believe me, friends, it is a great thing to reali
truth of this so that we may see how deceptive are earthly things and favours when they de
any way from its course and hinder it from entering within itself. [101] God help me! If only
could make you realize this! I myself, Lord, certainly cannot; I know that [in truth] I owe The
anyone else but I cannot realize this myself as well as I should. Returning to what I was s
should like to be able to explain the nature of this holy companionship with our great Comp
Holiest of the holy, in which there is nothing to hinder the soul and her Spouse from rema
together, when the soul desires to enter within herself, to shut the door behind her so as to
that is worldly and to dwell in that Paradise with her God. I say "desires", because you mu
that this is not a supernatural state but depends upon our volition, and that, by God's favou
enter it of our own accord: this condition must be understood of everything that we say in
be done, for without it nothing can be accomplished and we have not the power to think a s
thought. For this is not a silence of the faculties: it is a shutting-up of the faculties within its
by the soul. There are many ways in which we can gradually acquire this habit, as various
us. We must cast aside everything else, they say, in order to approach God inwardly and w
within ourselves even during our ordinary occupations. If I can recall the companionship w
within my soul for as much as a moment, that is of great utility. But as I am speaking only a
to recite vocal prayers well, there is no need for me to say as much as this. All I want is th
should know [102] and abide with the Person with Whom we are speaking, and not turn ou
that, it seems to me, is what we are doing when we talk to God and yet think of all kinds o
whole mischief comes from our not really grasping the fact that He is near us, and imaginin
away--so far, that we shall have to go to Heaven in order to find Him. How is it, Lord, that
look at Thy face, when it is so near us? We do not think people are listening to us when we
them unless we see them looking at us. And do we close our eyes so as not to see that Th
at us? How can we know if Thou hast heard what we say to Thee? The great thing I shou
you is that, in order to accustom ourselves gradually to giving our minds confidence, so tha
readily understand what we are saying, and with Whom we are speaking, we must recollec

take charge of them ourselves and give them something which will occupy them. It is in this
have Heaven within ourselves since the Lord of Heaven is there. If once we accustom ours
[103] that there is no need to raise our voices in order to speak to Him, since His Majesty
conscious that He is there, we shall be able to say the Paternoster and whatever other pray
great peace of mind, and the Lord Himself will help us not to grow tired. Soon after we ha
force ourselves to remain near the Lord, He will give us indications by which we may under
though we have had to say the Paternoster many times, He heard us the first time. For He
us worry; and, even though we may take a whole hour over saying it once, if we can realize
Him, and what it is we are asking Him, and how willing He is, like any father, to grant it to
how He loves to be with us, and comfort us, He has no wish for us to tire our brains by a gr
talking. For love of the Lord, then, sisters, accustom yourselves to saying the Paternoster
recollected way, and before long you will see how you gain by doing so. It is a method of p
establishes habits that prevent the soul from going astray and the faculties from becoming
This you will find out in time: I only beg you to test it, even at the cost of a little trouble, whic
always results when we try to form a new habit. I assure you, however, that before long you
the great comfort of finding it unnecessary to tire yourselves with seeking this holy Father t
pray, for you will discover Him within you. May the Lord teach this to those of you who do
for my own part I must confess that, until the Lord taught me this method, I never knew wh
get satisfaction and comfort out of prayer, and it is because I have always gained such gre
this custom of interior recollection [104] that I have written about it at such length. Perhap
know this, but some sister may come to you who will not know it, so you must not be vexed
spoken about it here. I conclude by advising anyone who wishes to acquire it (since, as I
in our power to do so) not to grow weary of trying to get used to the method which has bee
it is equivalent to a gradual gaining of the mastery over herself and is not vain labour. To
oneself for one's own good is to make use of the senses in the service of the interior life. If
speaking she must try to remember that there is One within her to Whom she can speak; if
listening, let her remember that she can listen to Him Who is nearer to her than anyone els
her realize that, if she likes, she need never withdraw from this good companionship, and l
when she has left her Father alone for so long though her need of Him is so sore. If she c
practise recollection many times daily; if not, let her do so occasionally. As she grows accu
she will feel its benefits, either sooner or later. Once the Lord has granted it to her, she w
exchange it for any treasure. Nothing, sisters, can be learned without a little trouble, so do,
love of God, look upon any care which you take about this as well spent. I know that, with
you practise it for a year, or perhaps for only six months, you will be successful in attaining
Think what a short time that is for acquiring so great a benefit, for you will be laying a good
so that, if the Lord desires to raise you up to achieve great things, He will find you ready, b
you will be close to Himself. May His Majesty never allow us to withdraw ourselves from Hi
Amen. _____

xxxvii, 25). [100] Psalm xxxiii 20-1 (A.V., xxxiv, 19-20). [101] Lit. "when they deflect the so
any way from going within itself." [102] Lit.: "see." [103] Lit.: "once we begin to be glad."
[104] Lit.: "of recollection within me."

---

30 Describes the importance of understanding what we ask for in prayer. Treats of these w
Paternoster: "Sanctificetur nomen tuum, adveniat regnumtuum." [105] Applies them to the P
begins the explanation of them. We must now come to consider the
petition in our good Master's prayer, in which He begins to entreat His holy Father on our b
see what it is that He entreats, as it is well that we should know this. What person, howev
who had to address someone of importance, would not spend time in thinking how to appro
please him and not be considered tedious? He would also think what he was going to ask f
would make of it, especially if his petition were for some particular thing, as our good Jesus
our petitions must be. This point seems to me very important. Couldst Thou not, my Lord, h
prayer in a single sentence, by saying: "Give us, Father, whatever is good for us"? For, in a
One Who knows everything, there would seem to be no need to say any more. This would
Eternal Wisdom, as between Thee and Thy Father. It was thus that Thou didst address Hi
telling Him of Thy will and Thy fear, but leaving Thyself in His hands. But Thou knowest u
and Thou knowest that we are not as resigned as wert Thou to the will of Thy Father; we n
to be taught to ask for particular things so that we should stop for a moment to think if wha
Thee is good for us, and if it is not, should not ask for it. For, being what we are and having
will, if we do not receive what we ask for, we shall not accept what the Lord gives us. The
be the best one possible--but we never think we are rich unless we actually see money in c
God help me! What is it that sends our faith to sleep, so that we cannot realize how certain
one hand, to be punished, and, on the other, to be rewarded? It is for this reason, daughter
is good for you to know what you are asking for in the Paternoster, so that, if the Eternal Fa
you, you shall not cast it back in His face. You must think carefully if what you are about t
will be good for you; if it will not, do not ask for it, but ask His Majesty to give you light. For
blind and often we have such a loathing for life-giving food that we cannot eat it but prefer
cause us death--and what a death: so terrible and eternal! Now the good Jesus bids us sa
in which we pray that this Kingdom may come in us: "Hallowed be Thy Name, Thy Kingdom
Consider now, daughters, how great is our Master's wisdom. I am thinking here of what we
praying for this kingdom, and it is well that we should realize this. His Majesty, knowing of h
we are capable, saw that, unless He provided for us by giving us His Kingdom here on earth
neither hallow nor praise nor magnify nor glorify nor exalt this holy name of the Eternal Fath
befitting it. The good Jesus, therefore, places these two petitions next to each other. Let us
this thing that we are asking for, daughters, and how important it is that we should pray for
ceasing and do all we can to please Him Who will give it us: it is for that reason that I want
what I know about the matter now. If you do not like the subject, think out some other medi

yourselves, for our Master will allow us to do this, provided we submit in all things to the tea
the [Holy Roman] Church, as I do here. In any case I shall not give you this book to read un
who understand these matters have seen it: so, if there is anything wrong with it, the reaso
wickedness, but my imperfect knowledge. To me, then, it seems that, of the many joys to
kingdom of Heaven, the chief is that we shall have no more to do with the things of earth;
we shall have an intrinsic tranquillity and glory, a joy in the rejoicings of all, a perpetual pea
a great interior satisfaction which will come to us when we see that all are hallowing and p
Lord, and are blessing His name, and that none is offending Him. For all love Him there an
concern is loving Him, nor can it cease from loving Him because it knows Him. And this is
love Him on earth, though we cannot do so with the same perfection nor yet all the time; st
knew Him, we should love Him very differently from the way we do now. It looks as though
to say that we must be angels to make this petition and to say our vocal prayers well. This
be our Divine Master's wish, since He bids us make so sublime a petition. You may be qu
never tells us to ask for impossibilities, so it must be possible, with God's help, for a soul
that state of exile to reach such a point, though not as perfectly as those who have been fr
prison, for we are making a sea-voyage and are still on the journey. But there are times w
wearied with travelling and the Lord grants our faculties tranquillity and our soul quiet, and
are in that state He gives us a clear understanding of the nature of the gifts He bestows u
whom He brings to His Kingdom. Those to whom, while they are still on earth, He grants w
Him for receive pledges which will give them a great hope of eventually attaining to a perp
enjoyment of what on earth He only allows them to taste. If it were not that you would tell m
treating of contemplation, it would be appropriate, in writing of this petition, to say a little a
the beginning of pure contemplation, which those who experience it call the Prayer of Quie
said, I am discussing vocal prayer here, and anyone ignorant of the subject might think tha
nothing to do with one another, though I know this is certainly not true. Forgive my wanting
it, for I know there are many people who practise vocal prayer in the manner already descr
raised by God to the higher kind of contemplation without having had any hand in this them
knowing how it has happened. For this reason, daughters, I attach great importance to you
vocal prayers well. I know a nun who could never practise anything but vocal prayer but wh
and found she had everything else; yet if she omitted saying her prayers her mind wandere
she could not endure it. May we all practise such mental prayer as that. She would say a n
Paternosters, corresponding to the number of times Our Lord shed His blood, and on nothi
and a few other prayers she would spend two or three hours. She came to me once in gre
that she did not know how to practise mental prayer, and that she could not contemplate bu
vocal prayers. She was quite an old woman and had lived an extremely good and religiou
what prayers she said, and from her reply I saw that, though keeping to the Paternoster, sh
experiencing pure contemplation, and the Lord was raising her to be with Him in union. She
so well, too, that her actions made it clear she was receiving great favours. So I praised the

envied her her vocal prayer. If this story is true--and it is--none of you who have had a bad contemplatives can suppose that you will be free from the risk of becoming like them if you vocal prayers as they should be said and keep a pure conscience. I shall have to say still m Anyone not wishing to hear it may pass it over.

---

[105] "I kingdom come."

CHAPTER 31Continues the same subject. Explains what is meant by the Prayer of Q several counsels to those who experience it. This chapter is very noteworthy. Now, daught to describe this Prayer of Quiet to you, in the way I have heard it talked about, and as the L pleased to teach it to me, perhaps in order that I might describe it to you. It is in this kind o prayer, as I have said, that the Lord seems to me to begin to show us that He is hearing ou begins to give us His Kingdom on earth so that we may truly praise Him and hallow His na make others do so likewise. This is a supernatural state, and, however hard we try, we can for ourselves; for it is a state in which the soul enters into peace, or rather in which the Lord peace through His presence, as He did to that just man Simeon. [106] In this state all the stilled. The soul, in a way which has nothing to do with the outward senses, realizes that it close to its God, and that, if it were but a little closer, it would become one with Him throug This is not because it sees Him either with its bodily or with its spiritual eyes. The just man no more than the glorious Infant--a poor little Child, Who, to judge from the swaddling-clot He was wrapped and from the small number of the people whom He had as a retinue to tal Temple, might well have been the son of these poor people rather than the Son of his Hea But the Child Himself revealed to him Who He was. Just so, though less clearly, does the s is. It cannot understand how it knows Him, yet it sees that it is in the Kingdom (or at least the King Who will give it the Kingdom), and it feels such reverence that it dares to ask noth it were, in a swoon, both inwardly and outwardly, so that the outward man (let me call it th and then you will understand me better) does not wish to move, but rests, like one who has the end of his journey, so that it may the better start again upon its way, with redoubled st its task. The body experiences the greatest delight and the soul is conscious of a deep sa So glad is it merely to find itself near the fountain that, even before it has begun to drink, it its fill. There seems nothing left for it to desire. The faculties are stilled and have no wish t for any movement they may make appears to hinder the soul from loving God. They are no however, since, two of them being free, they can realize in Whose Presence they are. It is is in captivity now; and, if while in this state it is capable of experiencing any pain, the pain when it realizes that it will have to resume its liberty. The mind tries to occupy itself with o thing, and the memory has no desire to busy itself with more: they both see that this is the needful and that anything else will unsettle them. Persons in this state prefer the body to r motionless, for otherwise their peace would be destroyed: for this reason they dare not stir distress to them: they will spend a whole hour on a single repetition of the Paternoster. Th

close to God that they know they can make themselves understood by signs. They are in th
their King, and they see that He is already beginning to give them His Kingdom on earth.
come to their eyes, but they weep very gently and quite without distress: their whole desire
hallowing of this name. They seem not to be in the world, and have no wish to see or hear
their God; nothing distresses them, nor does it seem that anything can possibly do so. In sh
long as this state lasts, they are so overwhelmed and absorbed by the joy and delight whic
that they can think of nothing else to wish for, and will gladly say with Saint Peter: "Lord, let
make here three mansions." [107] Occasionally, during this Prayer of Quiet, God grants the
favour which is hard to understand if one has not had long experience of it. But any of you
this will at once recognize it and it will give you great comfort to know what it is. I believe G
grants this favour together with the other. When this quiet is felt in a high degree and lasts
time, I do not think that, if the will were not made fast to something, the peace could be of s
duration. Sometimes it goes on for a day, or for two days, and we find ourselves--I mean th
experience this state--full of this joy without understanding the reason. They see clearly tha
whole self is not in what they are doing, but that the most important faculty is absent --nam
will, which I think is united with its God-- and that the other faculties are left free to busy the
with His service. For this they have much more capacity at such a time, though when atte
affairs they are dull and sometimes stupid. It is a great favour which the Lord grants to thes
it unites the active life with the contemplative. At such times they serve the Lord in both th
at once; the will, while in contemplation, is working without knowing how it does so; the oth
faculties are serving Him as Martha did. Thus Martha and Mary work together. I know som
Lord often granted this favour; she could not understand it and asked a great contemplative
he told her that what she described was quite possible and had happened to himself. I thi
that as the soul experiences such satisfaction in this Prayer of Quiet the will must be almos
continuously united with Him Who alone can give it happiness. I think it will be well, sisters,
some advice here to any of you whom the Lord, out of His goodness alone, has brought to
know that this has happened to some of you. First of all, when such persons experience th
knowing whence it has come to them, but knowing at least that they could not have achieve
themselves, they are tempted to imagine that they can prolong it and they may even try no
is ridiculous: we can no more control this prayer than we can make the day break, or stop r
falling; it is supernatural and something we cannot acquire. The most we can do to prolong
to realize that we can neither diminish nor add to it, but, being most unworthy and undeserv
can only receive it with thanksgiving. And we can best give thanks, not with many words, b
our eyes, like the publican. [109] It is well to seek greater solitude so as to make room for t
and allow His Majesty to do His own work in us. The most we should do is occasionally, a
to utter a single word, like a person giving a little puff to a candle, when he sees it has almo
out, so as to make it burn again; though, if it were fully alight, I suppose the only result of
it would be to put it out. I think the puff should be a gentle one because, if we begin to tax o

by making up long speeches, the will may become active again. Note carefully, friends, th
advice which I want to give you now. You will often find that these other two faculties are o
to you. It may come about that the soul is enjoying the highest degree of quiet, and that the
has soared so far aloft that what is happening to it seems not to be going on in its own hou
really seems to be a guest in somebody else's house, looking for other lodgings, since its
longer satisfies it and it cannot remain there for long together. Perhaps this is only my own
and other people do not find it so. But, speaking for myself, I sometimes long to die becaus
this wandering of the mind. At other times the mind seems to be settled in its own abode a
remaining there with the will as its companion. When all three faculties work together it is w
harmony is like that between husband and wife: if they are happy and love each other, both
same thing; but if the husband is unhappy in his marriage he soon begins to make the wife
so, when the will finds itself in this state of quiet, it must take no more notice of the unders
than it would of a madman, for, if it tries to draw the understanding along with it, it is bound
preoccupied and restless, with the result that this state of prayer will be all effort and no g
the soul will lose what God has been giving it without any effort of its own. Pay great atten
the following comparison, which the Lord suggested to me when I was in this state of praye
seems to me very appropriate. The soul is like an infant still at its mother's breast: such is
mother's care for it that she gives it its milk without its having to ask for it so much as by mo
lips. That is what happens here. The will simply loves, and no effort needs to be made by
understanding, for it is the Lord's pleasure that, without exercising its thought, the soul sho
that it is in His company, and should merely drink the milk which His Majesty puts into its
enjoy its sweetness. The Lord desires it to know that it is He Who is granting it that favour a
its enjoyment of it He too rejoices. But it is not His will that the soul should try to understa
it is enjoying it, or what it is enjoying; it should lose all thought of itself, and He Who is at its
will not fail to see what is best for it. If it begins to strive with its mind so that the mind may
apprised of what is happening and thus induced to share in it, [110] it will be quite unable to
the soul will perforce lose the milk [111] and forgo that Divine sustenance. This state of pr
different from that in which the soul is wholly united with God, for in the latter state it does n
swallow its nourishment: the Lord places this within it, and it has no idea how. But in this s
even seems to be His will that the soul should work a little, though so quietly that it is hardly
of doing so. What disturbs it is the understanding and this is not the case when there is un
the three faculties, since He Who created them suspends them: He keeps them occupied w
that He has given them, without their knowing, or being able to understand, the reason. A
had experience of this kind of prayer will understand quite well what I am saying if, after rea
she considers it carefully, and thinks out its meaning: otherwise it will be Greek [112] to he
Well, as I say, the soul is conscious of having reached this state of prayer, which is a quiet
Peaceful happiness of the will, without being able to decide precisely what it is, although it
clearly see how it differs from the happiness of the world. To have dominion over the whole

its happiness, would not suffice to bring the soul such inward satisfaction as it enjoys now i
depths of its will. For other kinds of happiness in life, it seems to me, touch only the outwar
the will, which we might describe as its rind. When one of you finds herself in this sublime
prayer, which, as I have already said, is most markedly supernatural, and the understandi
it more clearly, the thought) wanders off after the most ridiculous things in the world, she sh
at it and treat it as the silly thing it is, and remain in her state of quiet. For thoughts will co
and go, but the will is mistress and all-powerful, and will recall them without your having to
about it. But if you try to drag the understanding back by force, you lose your power over i
comes from your taking and receiving that Divine sustenance, and neither will nor understa
[113] but both will be losers. There is a saying that, if we try very hard to grasp all, we lose
and so I think it is here. Experience will show you the truth of this; and I shall not be surpris
those of you who have none think this very obscure and unnecessary. But, as I have said,
only a little experience of it you will understand it and be able to profit by it, and you will pra
Lord for being pleased to enable me to explain it. Let us now conclude by saying that, wh
brought to this state of prayer, it would seem that the Eternal Father has already granted i
that He will give it His Kingdom on earth. O blessed request, in which we ask for so great a
knowing what we do! Blessed manner of asking! It is for this reason, sisters, that I want us
careful how we say this prayer, the Paternoster, and all other vocal prayers, and what we a
For clearly, when God has shown us this favour, we shall have to forget worldly things, all
Lord of the world has come and cast out. I do not mean that everyone who experiences the
must perforce be detached from everything in the world; but at least I should like all such
know what they lack and to humble themselves and not to make so great a petition as thou
asking for nothing, and, if the Lord gives them what they ask for, to throw it back in His face
try to become more and more detached from everything, for otherwise they will only remain
are. If God gives a soul such pledges, it is a sign that He has great things in store for it. It w
its own fault if it does not make great progress. But if He sees that, after He has brought th
of Heaven into its abode, it returns to earth, not only will He refrain from showing it the secr
Kingdom but He will grant it this other favour only for short periods and rarely. I may be m
about this, but I have seen it and know that it happens, and, for my own part, I believe this
spiritual people are not much more numerous. They do not respond to so great a favour in
way: instead of preparing themselves to receive this favour again, they take back from the
will which He considered His own and centre it upon base things. So He seeks out others
order to grant them His greater gifts, although He will not take away all that He has given fr
live in purity of conscience. But there are persons--and I have been one of them--to whom
tenderness of devotion and holy inspirations and light on everything. He bestows this Kingd
and brings them to this Prayer of Quiet, and yet they deafen their ears to His voice. For the
of talking and of repeating a large number of vocal prayers in a great hurry, as though they
to finish their task of repeating them daily, that when the Lord, as I say, puts His Kingdom

very hands, by giving them this Prayer of Quiet and this inward peace, they do not accept i
that they will do better to go on reciting their prayers, which only distract them from their p
Do not be like that, sisters, but be watchful when the Lord grants you this favour. Think wl
treasure you may be losing and realize that you are doing much more by occasionally repe
petition of the Paternoster than by repeating the whole of it many times in a hurry and not t
you are saying. He to Whom you are praying is very near to you and will not fail to hear you
may be sure that you are truly praising Him and hallowing His name, since you are glorifyin
member of His household and praising Him with increasing affection and desire so that it s
never forsake His service. So I advise you to be very cautious about this, for it is of the gre
importance.

---

of course, to St. Luke ii, 25 ("just and devout"), 29. [107] Moradas. The "three tabernacles
Matthew xvii, 4. [108] In the margin of T. the author adds, in her own hand, that this conte
was St. Francis Borgia, Duke of GandÃ-a. No doubt, then, the other person referred to was
herself. The addition reads: "who was a religious of the Company of Jesus, who had been
GandÃ-a," and to this are added some words, also in St. Teresa's hand, but partially score
partially cut by the binder, which seem to be: "who knew it well by experience." [109] St. L
13. St. Teresa apparently forgot that the publican "would not so much as lift his eyes towar
[110] Lit.: "and drawn along with it"; the same phrase is found at the end of the preceding p
[111] Lit. "let the milk fall out of its mouth." [112] AlgarabÃ-a. Cf. n. 96 above. [113] Lit.:
"neither the one nor the other will gain."

32Expounds these words of the Paternoster: "Fiat voluntas tua sicut in coelo et interra." [114
how much is accomplished by those who repeat these words with full resolution and how
rewards them for it. Now that our good Master has asked on our behalf, and has taught us
ask, for a thing so precious that it includes all we can desire on earth, and has granted us t
favour of making us His brethren, let us see what He desires us to give to His Father, and w
offers Him on our behalf, and what He asks of us, for it is right that we should render Him s
return for such great favours. O good Jesus! Since Thou givest so little (little, that is to say
behalf) how canst Thou ask [so much] for us? What we give is in itself nothing at all by com
all that has been given us and with the greatness of Our Lord. But in truth, my Lord, Thou d
leave us with nothing to give and we give all that we can--I mean if we give in the spirit of th
"Thy will be done; as in Heaven, so on earth." Thou didst well, O our good Master, to mak
petition, so that we may be able to accomplish what Thou dost promise in our name. For t
hadst Thou not done this, I do not think it would have been possible for us to accomplish it.
Thy Father does what Thou askest Him in granting us His Kingdom on earth, I know that w
fulfil Thy word by giving what Thou dost promise in our name. For since my earth has now
will be possible for Thy will to be done in me. Otherwise, on an earth so wretched as mine,
barren of fruit, I know not, Lord, how it could be possible. It is a great thing that Thou dost d

When I think of this, it amuses me that there should be people who dare not ask the Lord fo
thinking that His sending them to them depends upon their asking for them! I am not referri
omit to ask for them out of humility because they think themselves to be incapable of bear
though for my own part I believe that He who gives them love enough to ask for such a ste
proving it will give them love enough to endure it. I should like to ask those who are afraid
for trials lest they should at once be given them what they mean when they beg the Lord to
in them. Do they say this because everyone else says it and not because they want it to b
would not be right, sisters. Remember that the good Jesus is our Ambassador here, and th
been to mediate between us and His Father at no small cost to Himself: it would not be rig
refuse to give what He promises and offers on our behalf or to say nothing about it. Let me
another way. Consider, daughters, that, whether we wish it or no, God's will must be done
done both in Heaven and on earth. Believe me, then, do as I suggest and make a virtue of
my Lord, what a great comfort it is to me that Thou didst not entrust the fulfilment of Thy wi
wretched as I! Blessed be Thou for ever and let all things praise Thee. May Thy name be fo
glorified. I should indeed have had to be good, Lord, if the fulfilment or non-fulfilment of Thy
Heaven and on earth] were in my hands. But as it is, though my will is not yet free from self
I give it to Thee freely. For I have proved, by long experience, how much I gain by leaving i
Thy hands. O friends, what a great gain is this--and how much we lose through not fulfilling
to the Lord in the Paternoster, and giving Him what we offer Him! Before I tell you in what
consists, I will explain to you how much you are offering, lest later you should exclaim that
deceived and had not understood what you were saying. Do not behave like some religiou
nothing but promise, and then excuse ourselves for not fulfilling our promises by saying tha
understood what we were promising. That may well be true, for it is easy to say things and
into practice, and anyone who thought that there was no more in the one than in the other
not understand. It seems very easy to say that we will surrender our will to someone, until
realize that it is the hardest thing we can do if we carry it out as we should. Our superiors d
always treat us strictly when they see we are weak; and sometimes they treat both weak a
same way. That is not so with the Lord; He knows what each of us can bear, and, when He
us is strong, He does not hesitate to fulfil His will in him. So I want you to realize with Whom
say) you are dealing and what the good Jesus offers on your behalf to the Father, and wha
giving Him when you pray that His will may be done in you: it is nothing else than this that
praying for. Do not fear that He will give you riches or pleasures or great honours or any su
things; His love for you is not so poor as that. And He sets a very high value on what you g
desires to recompense you for it since He gives you His Kingdom while you are still alive.
like to see how He treats those who make this prayer from their hearts? Ask His glorious S
thus in the Garden. Think with what resolution and fullness of desire He prayed; and consid
of God was not perfectly fulfilled in Him through the trials, sufferings, insults and persecuti
He gave Him, until at last His life ended with death on a Cross. So you see, daughters, wh

to His best Beloved, and from that you can understand what His will is. These, then, are Hi
world. He gives them in proportion to the love which He bears us. He gives more to those
most, and less to those He loves least; and He gives in accordance with the courage which
each of us has and the love we bear to His Majesty. When He sees a soul who loves Him g
that soul can suffer much for Him, whereas one who loves Him little will suffer little. For my
believe that love is the measure of our ability to bear crosses, whether great or small. So
this love, sisters, try not to let the prayers you make to so great a Lord be words of mere pc
but brace yourselves to suffer what His Majesty desires. For if you give Him your will in any
you are just showing Him a jewel, making as if to give it to Him and begging Him to take it,
when He puts out His hand to do so, taking it back and holding on to it tightly. Such mock
treatment for One who endured so much for us. If for no other reason than this, it would no
mock Him so often--and it is by no means seldom that we say these words to Him in the P
us give Him once and for all the jewel which we have so often undertaken to give Him. For
He gives it to us first so that we may give it back to Him. Ah, my God! How well Jesus kno
much He thinks of our good! He did not say we must surrender our wills to the Lord until we
paid for this small service. It will be realized from this how much the Lord intends us to ga
rendering it to Him: even in this life He begins to reward us for this, as I shall presently exp
Worldly people will do a great deal if they sincerely resolve to fulfil the will of God. But you
daughters, must both say and act, and give Him both words and deeds, as I really think we
sometimes not only do we undertake to give God the jewel but we even put it into His hand
it back again. We are so generous all of a sudden, and then we become so mean, that it w
better if we had stopped to think before giving. The aim of all my advice to you in this boo
we should surrender ourselves wholly to the Creator, place our will in His hands and deta
from the creatures. As you will already have understood how important this is, I will say no
but I will tell you why our good Master puts these words here. He knows how much we sh
rendering this service to His Eternal Father. We are preparing ourselves for the time, which
soon, when we shall find ourselves at the end of our journey and shall be drinking of living
the fountain I have described. Unless we make a total surrender of our will to the Lord, and
in His hands so that He may do in all things what is best for us in accordance with His will
never allow us to drink of it. This is the perfect contemplation of which you asked me to wri
In this matter, as I have already said, we can do nothing of ourselves, either by working ha
plans, nor is it needful that we should. For everything else hinders and prevents us from sa
real resolution], "Fiat voluntas tua": that is, may the Lord fulfil His will in me, in every way a
which Thou, my Lord, desirest. If Thou wilt do this by means of trials, give me strength and
come. If by means of persecutions and sickness and dishonour and need, here I am, my F
turn my face away from Thee nor have I the right to turn my back upon them. For Thy Son
of mine in the name of us all and it is not right that I for my part should fail. Do Thou grant
grace of bestowing on me Thy Kingdom so that I may do Thy will, since He has asked this

me as of that which is Thine own, in accordance with Thy will. Oh, my sisters, what power has! If it be made with due resolution, it cannot fail to draw the Almighty to become one wit lowliness and to transform us into Himself and to effect a union between the Creator and th yourselves if that will not be a rich reward for you, and if you have not a good Master. For, how the good will of His Father is to be gained, He teaches us how and by what means we The more resolute we are in soul and the more we show Him by our actions that the words not words of mere politeness, the more and more does Our Lord draw us to Himself and ra petty earthly things, and above ourselves, in order to prepare us to receive great favours fr His rewards for our service will not end with this life. So much does He value this service o we do not know for what more we can ask, while His Majesty never wearies of giving. Not o made this soul one with Himself, through uniting it to Himself, He begins to cherish it, to re secrets to it, to rejoice in its understanding of what it has gained and in the knowledge whic all He has yet to give it. He causes it gradually to lose its exterior senses so that nothing m it. This we call rapture. He begins to make such a friend of the soul that not only does He r will to it but He gives it His own also. For, now that He is making a friend of it, He is glad to it to rule with Him, as we say, turn and turn about. So He does what the soul asks of Him, j does what He commands, only in a much better way, since He is all-powerful and can do w desires, and His desire never comes to an end. But the poor soul, despite its desires, is oft do all it would like, nor can it do anything at all unless it is given the power. [115] And so it richer and richer; and the more it serves, the greater becomes its debt; and often, growing finding itself subjected to all the inconveniences and impediments and bonds which it has while it is in the prison of this body, it would gladly pay something of what it owes, for it is q out. But even if we do all that is in us, how can we repay God, since, as I say, we have no save what we have first received? We can only learn to know ourselves and do what we ca our will and fulfil God's will in us. Anything else must be a hindrance to the soul which the brought to this state. It causes it, not profit, but harm, for nothing but humility is of any use this is not acquired by the understanding but by a clear perception of the truth, which com one moment what could not be attained over a long period by the labour of the imagination are nothing and that God is infinitely great. I will give you one piece of advice: do not supp you can reach this state by your own effort or diligence; that would be too much to expect contrary, you would turn what devotion you had quite cold. You must practise simplicity and those are the virtues which achieve everything. You must say: "Fiat voluntas tua."

---

[114] "T so on earth." [115] Lit. "given it."

33Treats of our great need that the Lord should give us what we ask in these words of the "Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie." [116] The good Jesus understands, as I hav difficult a thing He is offering on our behalf, for He knows our weakness, and how often we

do not understand what the will of the Lord is, since we are weak while He is so merciful. H
some means must be found by which we shall not omit to give what He has given on our
did that it would be anything but good for us, since everything we gain comes from what we
knows that it will be difficult for us to carry this out; for if anyone were to tell some wealthy
pampered person that it is God's will for him to moderate his eating so that others, who are
hunger, shall have at least bread to eat, he will discover a thousand reasons for not unders
but interpreting it in his own way. If one tells a person who speaks ill of others that it is God
that he should love his neighbour as himself, [117] he will lose patience and no amount of
will convince him. If one tells a religious who is accustomed to liberty and indulgence that h
careful to set a good example and to remember that when he makes this petition it is his du
what he has sworn and promised, and that not in word alone; that it is the will of God that h
fulfil his vows and see that he gives no occasion for scandal by acting contrarily to them, ev
may not actually break them; that he has taken the vow of poverty and must keep it witho
because that is the Lord's will--it would be impossible, in spite of all this, that some religious
not still want their own way. What would be the case, then, if the Lord had not done most
necessary by means of the remedy He has given us? There would have been very few wh
this petition, which the Lord made to the Father on our behalf: "Fiat voluntas tua." Seeing
therefore, the good Jesus has sought the admirable means whereby He has shown us the
has for us, and in His own name and in that of His brethren He has made this petition: "Gi
this day our daily bread." For the love of God, sisters, let us realize the meaning of our goo
Master's petition, for our very life depends on our not disregarding it. Set very little store by
have given, since there is so much that you will receive. It seems to me, in the absence of
opinion, that the good Jesus knew what He had given for us and how important it was for u
God, and yet how difficult it would be for us to do so, as has been said, because of our natu
inclination to base things and our want of love and courage. He saw that, before we could l
needed His aid, not once but every day, and it must have been for this reason that He reso
with us. As this was so weighty and important a matter, He wished it to come from the hand
Father. Though both Father and Son are one and the same, and He knew that whatever H
would do in Heaven, and would consider it good, since His will and the Father's will were o
humility of the good Jesus was such that He wanted, as it were, to ask leave of His Father,
that He was His beloved Son and that He was well pleased with Him. He knew quite well th
He was asking for more than He had asked for in the others, but He already knew what dea
suffer and what dishonours and affronts He would have to bear. What father could there be
after giving us his son, and such a Son, would allow Him to remain among us day by day to
had done already? None, Lord, in truth, but Thine: well dost Thou know of Whom Thou art
help me! What a great love is that of the Son and what a great love is that of the Father! I a
much amazed at the good Jesus, because, as He had already said "Fiat voluntas tua", He
He is, to put what He had said into practice. Yes, for He is not like us; knowing that He was

out His words by loving us as He loves Himself, He went about seeking how He could carry
commandment more perfectly, even at His own cost. But how, Eternal Father, couldst Thou
How canst Thou see Thy Son every day in such wicked hands? Since first Thou didst per
to it, Thou seest how He has been treated. How can Thy Mercy, day by day and every day
affronted? And how many affronts are being offered to-day to this Most Holy Sacrament?
the Father see Him in the hands of His enemies? What desecrations these heretics commi
Lord! How canst Thou grant such a petition? How canst Thou consent to it? Consider not H
the sake of fulfilling Thy will and of helping us, would allow Him to submit day by day to be
pieces. It is for Thee to see to this, my Lord, since Thy Son allows no obstacle to stand in H
must all the blessings that we receive be at His cost? How is it that He is silent in face of a
cannot speak for Himself, but only for us? Is there none who will speak for this most loving
permission to speak for Him, Lord, since Thou hast been pleased to leave Him in our powe
beseech Thee on His behalf, since He gave Thee such full obedience and surrendered Him
great love. I have been reflecting how in this petition alone the same words are repeated:
the Lord speaks of "our daily bread" and asks Thee to give it, and then He says: "Give it us
[119] He lays the matter before His Father in this way: the Father gave us His Son once a
die for us, and thus He is our own; yet He does not want the gift to be taken from us until th
world but would have it left to be a help to us every day. Let this melt your hearts, my dau
make you love your Spouse, for there is no slave who would willingly call himself by that na
good Jesus seems to think it an honour. O Eternal Father, how great is the merit of this hu
what a treasure are we purchasing Thy Son! How to sell Him we already know, for He wa
pieces of silver; but, if we would purchase Him, no price is sufficient. Being made one with
portion of our nature which is His, and being Lord of His own will, He reminds His Father t
nature is His, He is able to give it to us, and thus He says "our bread". He makes no differe
Himself and us, though we make one between ourselves and Him through not giving ours
Majesty's sake.

---

this day our daily bread." [117] Lit.: "should want as much for himself as for his neighbour,
his neighbour as for himself." The italicized phrase is found in E. only. [118] Lit.: "each day
day." [119] This, as will be observed from the title to this chapter, is the order of the words
Latin.

CHAPTER 34 Continues the same subject. This is very suitable for reading after the reception of the Most Holy Sacrament. We have now reached the conclusion that the good
ours, asks His Father to let us have Him daily--which appears to mean "for ever". While w
have been wondering why, after saying "our daily' bread", the Lord repeated the idea in the
this day, Lord." I will tell you my own foolish idea: if it really is foolish, well and good--in an
case, it is quite bad enough that I should interfere in such a matter at all. Still, as we are try
understand what we are praying for, let us think carefully what this means, so that we may
and thank Him Who is taking such care about teaching us. This bread, then, is ours daily, i

me, because we have Him here on earth, since He has remained with us here and we rece
profit by His company, we shall also have Him in Heaven, for the only reason He remains v
help and encourage and sustain us so that we shall do that will, which, as we have said, is
in us. In using the words "this day" He seems to me to be thinking of a day of the length o
And a day indeed it is! As for the unfortunate souls who will bring damnation upon themsel
have fruition of Him in the world to come, they are His own creatures, and He did everythi
them on, and was with them, to strengthen them, throughout the "to-day" of this life, so it is
fault if they are vanquished. They will have no excuse to make nor will they be able to cor
Father for taking this bread from them at the time when they most needed it. Therefore the
Father that, since this life lasts no more than a day, He will allow Him to spend it in our se
[120] As His Majesty has already given His Son to us, by sending Him, of His will alone, int
now, of that same will, He is pleased not to abandon us, but to remain here with us for the
glory of His friends and the discomfiture of His enemies. He prays for nothing more than th
since He has given us this most holy Bread. He has given it to us for ever, as I have said, a
sustenance and manna of humanity. We can have it whenever we please and we shall not
through our own fault, for, in whatever way the soul desires to partake of food, it will find joy
comfort in the Most Holy Sacrament. There is no need or trial or persecution that cannot b
if we begin to partake and taste of those which He Himself bore, and to make them the sub
meditations. With regard to other bread [121] --the bread of bodily necessaries and suster
neither like to think that the Lord is always being reminded of it nor would I have you remer
yourselves. Keep on the level of the highest contemplation, for anyone who dwells there no
remembers that he is in the world than if he had already left it--still less does he think abou
Would the Lord ever have insisted upon our asking for food, or taught us to do so by His ov
in my opinion. He teaches us to fix our desires upon heavenly things and to pray that we r
enjoy these things while here on earth: would He, then, have us trouble about so petty a m
for food? As if He did not know that, once we begin to worry about the needs of the body,
forget the needs of the soul! Besides, are we such moderately minded people that we shall
just a little and pray only for a little? No: the more food we are given, the less we shall get
water from Heaven. Let those of you, daughters, who want more of the necessaries of life p
Join with the Lord, then, daughters, in begging the Father to let you have your Spouse to-d
long as you live, you may never find yourself in this world without Him. Let it suffice to temp
great joy that He should remain disguised beneath these accidents of bread and wine, whic
torture to those who have nothing else to love and no other consolation. Entreat Him not to
to prepare you to receive Him worthily. As for that other bread, have no anxiety about it if
truly resigned yourselves to God's will. I mean that at these hours of prayer you are dealin
important matters and there is time enough for you to labour and earn your daily bread. Try
time to let your thoughts dwell on this; work with your body, for it is good for you to try to s
yourselves, but let your soul be at rest. Leave anxiety about this to your Spouse, as has be

length already, and He will always bear it for you. Do not fear that He will fail you if you do
to do what you have promised and to resign yourselves to God's will. I assure you, daughte
myself were to fail in this, because of my wickedness, as I have often done in the past, I w
Him to give me that bread, or anything else to eat. Let Him leave me to die of hunger. Of w
to me if it leads me daily nearer to eternal death? If, then, you are really surrendering you
God, as you say, cease to be anxious for yourselves, for He bears your anxiety, and will b
It is as though a servant had gone into service and were anxious to please his master in ev
master is bound to give him food for so long as he remains in his house, and in his servic
is so poor that he has food neither for his servant nor for himself. Here, however, the comp
down, for God is, and will always be, rich and powerful. It would not be right for the servan
his master every day and ask him for food when he knew that his master would see that it
so he would be sure to receive it. To do this would be a waste of words. His master would
tell him that he should look after his own business of serving and pleasing him, for, if he wo
unnecessarily, he would not do his work as well as he should. So, sisters, those who will
about asking for earthly bread; let our own task be to beg the Eternal Father that we may m
heavenly bread, so that, although our bodily eyes cannot feast themselves on the sight of
is thus hidden from us, He may reveal Himself to the eyes of the soul and may make Hims
another kind of food, full of delight and joy, which sustains our life. Do you suppose that th
holy food is not ample sustenance even for the body and a potent medicine for bodily ills?
it is. I know a person who was subject to serious illnesses and often suffered great pain; a
was taken away from her in a flash [122] and she became quite well again. This often occu
and cures are recorded from quite definite illnesses which could not be counterfeited. As th
effects produced by this most holy bread in those who worthily receive it are very well know
describe all the things that could be related about this person I mentioned, though I have b
learn about them and I know that they are not fabrications. The Lord had given this person
faith that, when she heard people say they wished they had lived when Christ walked on th
would smile to herself, for she knew that we have Him as truly with us in the Most Holy Sac
people had Him then, and wonder what more they could possibly want. I know, too, that for
person, though by no means perfect, always tried to strengthen her faith, when she commu
thinking that it was exactly as if she saw the Lord entering her house, with her own bodily e
believed in very truth that this Lord was entering her poor abode, and she ceased, as far as
to think of outward things, and went into her abode with Him. She tried to recollect her sens
they might all become aware of this great blessing, or rather, so that they should not hinder
from becoming conscious of it. She imagined herself at His feet and wept with the Magdale
she had seen Him with her bodily eyes in the Pharisee's house. Even if she felt no devotion
her that it was good for her to be there. For, unless we want to be foolish and to close our
facts, we cannot suppose that this is the work of the imagination, as it is when we think of
the Cross, or of other incidents of the Passion, and picture within ourselves how these thing

This is something which is happening now; it is absolutely true; and we have no need to g
somewhere a long way off. For we know that, until the accidents of bread have been consu
heat, the good Jesus is with us and we should [not lose so good an opportunity but shoul
If, while He went about in the world, the sick were healed merely by touching His clothes, h
doubt that He will work miracles when He is within us, if we have faith, or that He will give u
ask of Him since He is in our house? His Majesty is not wont to offer us too little payment f
lodging if we treat Him well. If you grieve at not seeing Him with the eyes of the body, reme
that would not be good for us, for it is one thing to see Him glorified and quite another to se
was when He lived in the world. So weak is our nature that nobody could endure the sight-
would be no one left to endure it, for no one would wish to remain in the world any longer.
seen this Eternal Truth, people would realize that all the things we prize here are mockery
falsehood. And if such great Majesty could be seen, how could a miserable sinner like mys
so greatly offended Him, remain so near to Him? Beneath those accidents of bread, we ca
for, if the King disguises Himself, it would seem that we need not mind coming to Him witho
circumspection and ceremony: by disguising Himself, He has, as it were, obliged Himself to
this. Who, otherwise, would dare to approach Him so unworthily, with so many imperfectio
lukewarm zeal? Oh, we know not what we ask! How much better does His Wisdom know w
reveals Himself to those who He knows will profit by His presence; though unseen by bodil
many ways of revealing Himself to the soul through deep inward emotions and by various
Delight to remain with Him; do not lose such an excellent time for talking with Him as the h
Communion. Remember that this is a very profitable hour for the soul; if you spend it in the
the good Jesus, you are doing Him a great service. Be very careful, then, daughters, not to
are compelled by obedience to do something else, try to leave your soul with the Lord. For
Master, and, though it be in a way you may not understand, He will not fail to teach you. Bu
your thoughts elsewhere, and pay no more attention to Him than if you had not received Hi
nothing for His being within you, how can He make Himself known to you? You must comp
of yourself. This, then, is a good time for our Master to teach us and for us to listen to Him.
tell you to say no prayers at all, for if I did you would take hold of my words and say I was t
contemplation, which you need practise only if the Lord brings you to it. No: you should say
Paternoster, realize that you are verily and indeed in the company of Him Who taught it you
feet in gratitude to Him for having desired to teach you and beg Him to show you how to pr
leave you. You may be in the habit of praying while looking at a picture of Christ, but at a
this it seems foolish to me to turn away from the living image--the Person Himself--to look a
picture. Would it not be foolish if we had a portrait of someone whom we dearly loved and
person himself came to see us, we refused to talk with him and carried on our entire conve
portrait? Do you know when I find the use of a picture an excellent thing, and take great p
it? When the person is absent and we are made to feel his loss by our great aridity, it is the
find it a great comfort to look at the picture of Him Whom we have such reason to love. Th

inspiration, and makes us wish that, in whichever direction we turn our eyes, we could see
What can we look upon that is better or more attractive to the sight than upon Him Who s
us and contains within Himself all good things? Unhappy are those heretics, who through t
have lost this comfort, as well as others. When you have received the Lord, and are in His
presence, try to shut the bodily eyes and to open the eyes of the soul and to look into you
I tell you, and tell you again, for I should like to repeat it often, that if you practise this habit
staying with Him, not just once or twice, but whenever you communicate, and strive to kee
conscience clear so that you can often rejoice in this your Good, He will not, as I have said
disguised as to be unable to make His presence known to you in many ways, according to
you have of seeing Him. So great, indeed, may be your longing for Him that He will reveal
wholly. But if we pay no heed to Him save when we have received Him, and go away from
other and baser things, what can He do? Will He have to drag us by force to look at Him an
because He desires to reveal Himself to us? No; for when He revealed Himself to all men
told them clearly who He was, they did not treat Him at all well--very few of them, indeed, e
Him. So He grants us an exceeding great favour when He is pleased to show us that it is
Most Holy Sacrament. But He will not reveal Himself openly and communicate His glories a
treasures save on those who He knows greatly desire Him, for these are His true friends.
that anyone who is not a true friend and does not come to receive Him as such, after doing
to prepare for Him, must never importune Him to reveal Himself to him. Hardly is the hour
such a person has spent in fulfilling the Church's commandment than he goes home and tr
out of the house. What with all his other business and occupations and worldly hindrances
be making all possible haste to prevent the Lord from taking possession of the house which

---

[120] L
servidumbre, a strong word, better rendered, perhaps, "servitude," and not far removed fro
[121] The whole of this paragraph is lightly crossed out in the manuscript. [122] Lit.: "as if
(someone's) hand." St. Teresa is thought here to be referring to herself.

35Describes the recollection which should be practised after Communion. Concludes t
an exclamatory prayer to the Eternal Father. I have written at length about this, although, w
of the Prayer of Recollection, I spoke of the great importance of our entering into solitude
When you hear Mass without communicating, daughters, you may communicate spiritually
profitable, and afterwards you may practise inward recollection in exactly the same way, fo
upon us a deep love of the Lord. If we prepare to receive Him, He never fails to give, and H
many ways that we cannot understand. It is as if we were to approach a fire: it might be a v
but, if we remained a long way from it and covered our hands, we should get little warmth
although we should be warmer than if we were in a place where there was no fire at all. Bu
approach the Lord there is this difference: if the soul is properly disposed, and comes with
intention of driving out the cold, and stays for some time where it is, it will retain its warmth

several hours, and if any little spark flies out, it will set it on fire. It is of such importance, daughters, for us to prepare ourselves in thy way that you must not be surprised if I often r counsel. If at first you do not get on with this practice (which may happen, for the devil wil oppress and distress your heart, knowing what great harm he can do in this way), the devil think that you can find more devotion in other things and less in this. But [trust me and] do up this method, for the Lord will use it to prove your love for Him. Remember that there are stay with Him and follow Him in His trials; let us endure something for Him and His Majest us. Remember, too, that there are actually people who not only have no wish to be with Hi Him and with great irreverence drive Him away from their homes. We must endure somet show Him that we have the desire to see Him. In many places He is neglected and ill-treate suffers everything, and will continue to do so, if He finds but one single soul which will rec and love to have Him as its Guest. [123] Let this soul be yours, then, for, if there were none Father would rightly refuse to allow Him to remain with us. Yet the Lord is so good a Frien who are His friends, and so good a Master to those who are His servants, that, when He kn will of His Beloved Son, He will not hinder Him in so excellent a work, in which His Son so reveals the love which He has for His Father, as this wonderful way which He seeks of sho loves us and of helping us to bear our trials. Since, then, Holy Father, Who art in the Heav dost will and accept this (and it is clear that Thou couldst not deny us a thing which is so g us) there must be someone, as I said at the beginning, who will speak for Thy Son, for He defended Himself. Let this be the task for us, daughters, though, having regard to what w presumptuous of us to undertake it. Let us rely, however, on Our Lord's command to us to in fulfilment of our obedience to Him, let us beseech His Majesty, in the name of the good as He has left nothing undone that He could do for us in granting sinners so great a favour pleased of His mercy to prevent Him from being so ill-treated. Since His Holy Son has give excellent way in which we can offer Him up frequently as a sacrifice, let us make use of this so that it may stay the advance of such terrible evil and irreverence as in many places is Most Holy Sacrament. For these Lutherans seem to want to drive Him out of the world aga churches, cause the loss of many priests and abolish the sacraments. [124] And there is this even among Christians, who sometimes go to church meaning to offend Him rather tha Why is this, my Lord and my God? Do Thou bring the world to an end or give us a remedy wrongs, which even our wicked hearts cannot endure. I beseech Thee, Eternal Father, end quench this fire, Lord, for Thou canst do so if Thou wilt. Remember that Thy Son is still in t these dreadful things be stopped out of respect for Him, horrible and abominable and foul a With His beauty and purity He does not deserve to be in a house where such things happe not for our sake, for we do not deserve it, but for the sake of Thy Son. We dare not entreat He should no longer stay with us, for Thou hast granted His prayer to Thee to leave Him w to-day--that is, until the end of the world. If He were to go, what would become of us? It wo end of everything. If anything can placate Thee it is to have on earth such a pledge as this.

remedy must be found for this, then, my Lord, I beg Thy Majesty to apply it. For if Thou wilt
able. O my God, if only I could indeed importune Thee! If only I had served Thee well so t
be able to beg of Thee this great favour as a reward for my services, for Thou leavest no s
unrewarded! But I have not served Thee, Lord; indeed, it may perhaps be for my sins, and
so greatly offended Thee, that so many evils come. What, then, can I do, my Creator, but p
this most holy Bread, which, though Thou gavest it to us, I return to Thee, beseeching The
merits of Thy Son, to grant me this favour, which on so many counts He has merited? Do T
this sea, and no longer allow this ship, which is Thy Church, to endure so great a tempest.
Lord, for we perish. [125]

Lit.: "and have him within itself with love." [124] The sense of the verb here rendered "caus
of" is vague. Literally the phrase reads: "so many priests are lost." [125] St. Matthew viii, 2

---

36 Treats of these words in the Paternoster: "Dimitte nobis debita nostra." [126] Our good
that, if we have this heavenly food, everything is easy for us, except when we are ourselve
that we are well able to fulfil our undertaking to the Father that His will shall be done in us
now asks Him to forgive us our debts, as we ourselves forgive others. Thus, continuing the
is teaching us, He says these words: "And forgive us, Lord, our debts, even as we forgive
debtors." Notice, sisters, that He does not say: "as we shall forgive." We are to understan
anyone who asks for so great a gift as that just mentioned, and has already yielded his ow
will of God, must have done this already. And so He says: "as we forgive our debtors." An
sincerely repeats this petition, "Fiat voluntas tua", must, at least in intention, have done this
You see now why the saints rejoiced in insults and persecutions: it was because these ga
something to present to the Lord when they prayed to Him. What can a poor creature like
had so little to forgive others and has so much to be forgiven herself? This, sisters, is som
which we should consider carefully; it is such a serious and important matter that God shou
sins, which have merited eternal fire, that we must pardon all trifling things which have be
us and which are not wrongs at all, or anything else. For how is it possible, either in word o
wrong one who, like myself, has deserved to be plagued by devils for ever? Is it not only
should be plagued [127] in this world too? As I have so few, Lord, even of these trifling thin
Thee, Thy pardoning of me must be a free gift: there is abundant scope here for Thy merc
pardon me, for no one has done me any injustice, and so there has been nothing that I car
sake. But take my desire to do so, Lord, for I believe I would forgive any wrong if Thou wou
and I might unconditionally do Thy will. True, if the occasion were to arise, and I were cond
cause, I do not know what I should do. But at this moment I see that I am so guilty in Thy
everything I might have to suffer would fall short of my deserts, though anyone not knowing
knowest, what I am, would think I was being wronged. Blessed be Thou, Who endurest o
when Thy most holy Son makes this petition in the name of all mankind, I cannot be includ
as I am and having nothing to give. And supposing, my Lord, that there are others who are

have not realized that this is so? If there are any such, I beg them, in Thy name, to remen
truth, and to pay no heed to little things about which they think they are being slighted, for,
insist on these nice points of honour, they become like children building houses of straw. C
sisters! If we only knew what honour really is and what is meant by losing it! I am not speak
about ourselves, for it would indeed be a bad business if we did not understand this; I am s
myself as I was when I prided myself on my honour without knowing what honour meant; I
example of others. Oh, how easily I used to feel slighted! I am ashamed to think of it now; a
one of those who worried most about such things either. But I never grasped the essence o
because I neither thought nor troubled about true honour, which it is good for us to have be
profits the soul. How truly has someone said: "Honour and profit cannot go together." I do n
this was what that person was thinking of when he said it; but it is literally true, for the soul'
and what the world calls honour can never be reconciled. Really, the topsy-turviness of the
terrible. Blessed be the Lord for taking us out of it! May His Majesty grant that this house sl
be as far from it as it is now! God preserve us from religious houses where they worry abou
honour! Such places never do much honour to God. God help us, how absurd it is for religi
their honour with things so trifling that they amaze me! You know nothing about this, siste
will tell you about it so that you may be wary. You see, sisters, the devil has not forgotten u
invented honours of his own for religious houses and has made laws by which we go up a
as people do in the world. Learned men have to observe this with regard to their studies (a
I know nothing): anyone, for example, who has got as far as reading theology must not de
philosophy-- that is their kind of honour, according to which you must always be going up a
down. Even if someone were commanded by obedience to take a step down, he would in
himself slighted; and then someone would take his part [and say] it was an insult; next, the
discover reasons for this--and he seems to be an authority even in God's own law. Why, an
anyone who has been a prioress is thereby incapacitated from holding any lower office for
life. We must defer to the senior among us, and we are not allowed to forget it either: some
appear to be a positive merit for us to do this, because it is a rule of the Order. The thing i
to make one laugh--or, it would be more proper to say, to make one weep. After all, the Ord
command us not to be humble: it commands us to do everything in due form. And in matter
my own esteem I ought not to be so formal as to insist that this detail of our Rule shall be k
strictly as the rest, which we may in fact be observing very imperfectly. We must not put all
into observing just this one detail: let my interests be looked after by others--I will forget ab
altogether. The fact is, although we shall never rise as far as Heaven in this way, we are a
the thought of rising higher, and we dislike climbing down. O, Lord, Lord, art Thou our Exam
Master? Yes, indeed. And wherein did Thy honour consist, O Lord, Who hast honoured us?
perchance lose it when Thou wert humbled even to death? No, Lord, rather didst Thou gain
For the love of God, sisters! We have lost our way; we have taken the wrong path from the
God grant that no soul be lost through its attention to these wretched niceties about honour

has no idea wherein honour consists. We shall get to the point of thinking that we have don
wonderful because we have forgiven a person for some trifling thing, which was neither a s
insult nor anything else. Then we shall ask the Lord to forgive us as people who have done
important, just because we have forgiven someone. Grant us, my God, to understand how
ourselves and how empty our hands are when we come to Thee that Thou, of Thy mercy,
For in truth, Lord, since all things have an end and punishment is eternal, I can see nothing
which I may present to Thee that Thou mayest grant us so great a favour. Do it, then, for t
Who asks it of Thee, and Who may well do so, for He is always being wronged and offende
the Lord must esteem this mutual love of ours one for another! For, having given Him our w
given Him complete rights over us, and we cannot do that without love. See, then, sisters,
it is for us to love one another and to be at peace. The good Jesus might have put everythi
our love for one another, and said: "Forgive us, Lord, because we are doing a great deal
because we are praying often, and fasting, and because we have left all for Thy sake and l
greatly." But He has never said: "Because we would lose our lives for Thy sake"; or any of
[numerous] other things which He might have said. He simply says: "Because we forgive."
He said this rather than anything else was because He knew that our fondness for this drea
made mutual love the hardest virtue for us to attain, though it is the virtue dearest to His Fa
Because of its very difficulty He put it where He did, and after having asked for so many gr
us, He offers it on our behalf to God. Note particularly, sisters, that He says: "As we forgive
have said, He takes this for granted. And observe especially with regard to it that unless,
experiencing the favours granted by God in the prayer that I have called perfect contempla
very resolute, and makes a point, if the occasion arises, of forgiving, not [only] these mere
which people call wrongs, but any wrong, however grave, you need not think much of that
[129] For wrongs have no effect upon a soul whom God draws to Himself in such sublime
nor does it care if it is highly esteemed or no. That is not quite correct: it does care, for hon
distresses much more than dishonour and it prefers trials to a great deal of rest and ease
to whom the Lord has really given His Kingdom no longer wants a kingdom in this world, kn
going the right way to reign in a much more exalted manner, and having already discover
what great benefits the soul gains and what progress it makes when it suffers for God's sak
rarely does His Majesty grant it such great consolations, and then only to those who have
borne many trials for His sake. For contemplatives, as I have said elsewhere in this book, h
heavy trials, and therefore the Lord seeks out for Himself souls of great experience. Unde
sisters, that as these persons have already learned to rate everything at its proper valuatio
little attention to things which pass away. A great wrong, or a great trial, may cause them
momentary distress, but they will hardly have felt it when reason will intervene, and will see
its standard aloft, and drive away their distress by giving them the joy of seeing how God h
them with the opportunity of gaining, in a single day, more lasting favours and graces in His
sight than they could gain in ten years by means of trials which they sought on their own ac

as I understand (and I have talked about it with many contemplatives), is quite usual, and I fact that it happens. Just as other people prize gold and jewels, so these persons prize and trials, for they know quite well that trials will make them rich. Such persons would never o account esteem themselves: they want their sins to be known and like to speak about them they see have any esteem for them. The same is true of their descent, which they know q of no advantage to them in the kingdom which has no end. If being of good birth were any them, it would be because this would enable them to serve God better. If they are not wel distresses them when people think them better than they are, and it causes them no distres them, but only pleasure. The reason for this is that those to whom God grants the favour such humility and great love for Him forget themselves when there is a possibility of render greater services, and simply cannot believe that others are troubled by things which they not consider as wrongs at all. These last effects which I have mentioned are produced in p have reached a high degree of perfection and to whom the Lord commonly grants the favo Himself by perfect contemplation. But the first of these effects--namely, the determination t wrongs even though such suffering brings distress--is very quickly seen in anyone to whom granted this grace of prayer as far as the stage of union. If these effects are not produced i it is not strengthened by prayer, you may take it that this was not Divine favour but indulge illusion coming from the devil, which he makes us think to be good, so that we may attach to our honour. It may be that, when the Lord first grants these favours, the soul will not immediately attain this fortitude. But, if He continues to grant them, He will soon give it forti certainly, at least, as regards forgiveness, if not in the other virtues as well. I cannot believe a soul which has approached so nearly to Mercy Itself, and has learned to know itself and t God's pardon, will not immediately and readily forgive, and be mollified and remain on good person who has done it wrong. For such a soul remembers the consolation and grace whic which it has recognized the signs of great love, and it is glad that the occasion presents itse showing Him some love in return. I repeat that I know many persons to whom Our Lord has grace of raising them to supernatural experiences and of giving them this prayer, or conten has been described; and although I may notice other faults and imperfections in them, I ha such a person who had this particular fault, nor do I believe such a person exists, if the fav received are of God. If any one of you receives high favours, let her look within herself and are producing these effects, and, if they are not, let her be very fearful, and believe that th consolations are not of God, Who, as I have said, when He visits the soul, always enriches certain; for, although the grace and the consolations may pass quickly, it can be recognize through the benefits which it bestows on the soul. And, as the good Jesus knows this well, definite assurance to His Holy Father that we are forgiving our debtors.

---

[126] "I

Lit.: "ill-treated." The same verb is used in the following sentence. [128] Lit.: "our Honourer"--Honrador nuestro: a rather unusual phrase which T. changes into the quite con

Maestro--"honoured Master." [129] St. Teresa left this sentence uncompleted. Luis de LeÁ
"You need not . . . prayer" in his edition, since when it has always been included. It figures
anonymous correction in T.

CHAPTER 37 Describes the excellence of this prayer called the Paternoster
many ways in which we shall find consolation in it. The sublimity of the perfectior
this evangelical prayer is something for which we should give great praise to the Lord. So v
by the good Master was it, daughters, that each of us may use it in her own way. I am ast
consider that in its few words are enshrined all contemplation and perfection, so that if we s
other book seems necessary. For thus far in the Paternoster the Lord has taught us the wh
prayer and of high contemplation, from the very beginnings of mental prayer, to Quiet and
true a foundation to build upon, I could write a great book on prayer if only I knew how to ex
As you have seen, Our Lord is beginning here to explain to us the effects which it produces
favours come from Him. I have wondered why His Majesty did not expound such obscure a
subjects in greater detail so that we might all have understood them. It has occurred to me
prayer was meant to be a general one for the use of all, so that everyone could interpret it a
thought right, ask for what he wanted and find comfort in doing so, He left the matter in dou
thus contemplatives, who no longer desire earthly things, and persons greatly devoted to G
for the heavenly favours which, through the great goodness of God, may be given to us on
still live on earth, and must conform to the customs of their state, may also ask for the brea
they need for their own maintenance and for that of their households, as is perfectly just an
they may also ask for other things according as they need them. (Blessed be His name fo
Amen. For His sake I entreat the Eternal Father to forgive my debts and grievous sins: thou
wronged me, and I have therefore no one to forgive, [131] I have myself need for forgivene
He give me grace so that every day I may have some petition to lay before Him.) The goo
has taught us a sublime method of prayer, and begged that, in this our life of exile, we may
angels, if we endeavour, with our whole might, to make our actions conform to our words-
like the children of such a Father, and the brethren of such a Brother. His Majesty knows th
say, our actions and our words are one, the Lord will unfailingly fulfil our petitions, give us
kingdom and help us by means of supernatural gifts, such as the Prayer of Quiet, perfect c
all the other favours which the Lord bestows on our trifling efforts--and everything is triflin
we can achieve and gain by ourselves alone. It must be realized, however, that these two
surrendering our will to God and forgiving others--apply to all. True, some practise them n
less, as has been said: those who are perfect will surrender their wills like the perfect souls
and will forgive others with the perfection that has been described. For our own part, siste
do what we can, and the Lord will accept it all. It is as if He were to make a kind of agreem
behalf with His Eternal Father, and to say: "Do this, Lord, and My brethren shall do that."
certain that He for His own part will not fail us. Oh, how well He pays us and how limitless a
rewards! We may say this prayer only once, and yet in such a way that He will know that

duplicity about us and that we shall do what we say; and so He will leave us rich. We must insincere with Him, for He loves us, in all our dealings with Him, to be honest, and to treat frankly and openly, never saying one thing and meaning another; and then He will always g we ask for. Our good Master knows that those who attain real perfection in their petitions this high degree through the favours which the Father will grant them, and is aware that tho already perfect, or who are on the way to perfection, do not and cannot fear, for they say th trampled the world beneath their feet, and the Lord of the world is pleased with them. They greatest hope of His Majesty's pleasure from the effects which He produces in their souls; these joys, they wish they were unable to remember that there is any other world at all, and enemies. O Eternal Wisdom! O good Teacher! What a wonderful thing it is, daughters, to prudent Master who foresees our perils! This is the greatest blessing that the spiritual soul earth can desire, because it brings complete security. No words could ever exaggerate th this. The Lord, then, saw it was necessary to awaken such souls and to remind them that t and how much greater danger they are in if they are unprepared, and, since if they fall it w a greater height, how much more help they need from the Eternal Father. So, lest they sho realize their danger and suffer deception, He offers these petitions so necessary to us all live in this exile: "And lead us not, Lord, into temptation, but deliver us from evil."

---

[130] L

Here follows in E., in place of the rest of this paragraph, a passage which interrupts the tre thought, and therefore, in the text above, is printed in italics and in brackets at the end of th paragraph. [131] The words "though . . . forgive" are crossed out in the manuscript, as is t following sentence "May He . . . before Him."

38Treats of the great need which we have to beseech the Eternal Father to grant uswhat we words: "Et ne nos inducas in tentationem, sed libera nos a malo." [132] Explains certain te This chapter is noteworthy. There are great things here for us to meditate upon, sisters, an to understand as we pray. Remember I consider it quite certain that those who attain perfe the Lord to deliver them from trials, temptations, persecutions and conflicts--and that is an and striking sign that these favours and this contemplation which His Majesty gives them a the Spirit of the Lord and are not illusions. For, as I said a little way back, perfect souls are way repelled by trials, but rather desire them and pray for them and love them. They are lik more wars there are, the better they are pleased, because they hope to emerge from ther riches. [133] If there are no wars, they serve for their pay, but they know they will not get ve that. Believe me, sisters, the soldiers of Christ--namely, those who experience contempla practise prayer--are always ready for the hour of conflict. They are never very much afraid enemies, for they know who they are and are sure that their strength can never prevail aga strength which they themselves have been given by the Lord: they will always be victorious riches, so they will never turn their backs on the battle. Those whom they fear, and fear rig

from whom they always beg the Lord to deliver them, are enemies who are treacherous, de
themselves and come and visit them in the disguise of angels of light. The soul fails to rec
until they have done it a great deal of harm; they suck our life-blood and put an end to our
we go on yielding to temptation without knowing it. From these enemies let us pray the Lo
the Paternoster, to deliver us: may He not allow us to run into temptations which deceive u
poison be detected; and may light and truth not be hidden from us. How rightly does our g
teach us to pray for this and pray for it in our name! Consider, daughters, in how many wa
enemies do us harm. Do not suppose that the sole danger lies in their making us believe th
consolations and the favours which they can counterfeit to us come from God. This, I think
the least harmful thing they can do; it may even help some whom this sensible devotion en
more time in prayer and thus to make greater progress. Being ignorant that these consola
the devil, and knowing themselves to be unworthy of such favours, they will never cease to
God and will feel the greater obligation to serve Him; further, they will strive to prepare the
for more favours which the Lord may grant them, since they believe them to come from His
strive after humility, sisters, and try to realize that you are not worthy of these graces, and
them. It is because many souls do this, I feel sure, that the devil loses them: he thinks that
caused their ruin, but out of the evil which he has been trying to do the Lord brings good. F
regards our intention, which is to please Him and serve Him and keep near to Him in praye
is faithful. We shall do well to be cautious, and not to let our humility break down or to beco
way vainglorious. Entreat the Lord to deliver you from this, daughters, and you need then
that His Majesty will allow you to be comforted much by anyone but Himself. Where the d
great harm without our realizing it is in making us believe that we possess virtues which we
is pestilential. For, when consolations and favours come to us, we feel that we are doing
receive, and have the greater obligation to serve; but when we suffer from this other delusi
that we are giving and serving, and that the Lord will be obliged to reward us; and this, litt
little, does us a great deal of harm. On the one hand, our humility is weakened, while, on th
neglect to cultivate that virtue, believing we have already acquired it. We think we are wal
when, without realizing it, we stumble, and fall into a pit from which we cannot escape. Tho
consciously have committed any mortal sin which would have sent us infallibly to hell, we
our ankles and cannot continue on that road which I began to speak about and which I hav
You can imagine how much progress will be made by anyone who is at the bottom of a hu
the end of him altogether and he will be lucky if he escapes falling right down to hell: at bes
never get on with his journey. This being so, he will be unable to help either himself or oth
will be a bad thing for others, too, for, once the pit has been dug, a great many passers-by
it. Only if the person who has fallen in gets out of it and fills it up with earth will further har
himself and others be prevented. But I warn you that this temptation is full of peril. I know a
about it from experience, so I can describe it to you, though not as well as I should like. W
do about it, sisters? To me the best thing seems to be what our Master teaches us: to pray

the Eternal Father not to allow us to fall into temptation. There is something else, too, whi
to tell you. If we think the Lord has given us a certain grace, we must understand that it is a
which we have received but which He may take away from us again, as indeed, in the grea
often happens. Have you never observed this yourselves, sisters? I certainly have: somet
am extremely detached, and, in fact, when it comes to the test, I am; yet at other times I fin
attachment to things which the day before I should perhaps have scoffed at that I hardly k
some other time I seem to have so much courage that I should not quail at anything I was a
order to serve God, and, when I am tested, I find that I really can do these things. And the
next day I discover that I should not have the courage to kill an ant for God's sake if I were
any opposition about it. Sometimes it seems not to matter in the least if people complain o
of me, and, when the test comes, I still feel like this--indeed, I even get pleasure from it. An
there come days when a single word distresses me and I long to leave the world altogeth
everything in it seems to weary me. And I am not the only person to be like this, for I have
same thing in many people better than myself, so I know it can happen. That being so, wh
he possesses any virtue, or that he is rich, if at the time when he most needs this virtue he
himself devoid of it? No, sisters: let us rather think of ourselves as lacking it and not run in
without having the means of repayment. Our treasure must come from elsewhere and we
will leave us in this prison of our misery without giving us any. If others, thinking we are go
bestow favours and honours upon us, both they and we shall look foolish when, as I say, it
that our virtues are only lent us. The truth is that, if we serve the Lord with humility, He wil
or later succour us in our needs. But, if we are not strong in this virtue, the Lord will leave u
ourselves, as they say, at every step. This is a great favour on His part, for it helps us to r
fully that we have nothing which has not been given us. And now you must take note of th
of advice. The devil makes us believe that we have some virtue--patience, let us say--bec
determination and make continual resolutions to suffer a great deal for God's sake. We rea
believe that we would suffer all this, and the devil encourages us in the belief, and so we a
pleased. I advise you to place no reliance on these virtues: we ought not to think that we kn
about them beyond their names, or to imagine that the Lord has given them to us, until we
test. For it may be that at the first annoying word which people say to you your patience wil
ground. Whenever you have frequently to suffer, praise God for beginning to teach you this
force yourself to suffer patiently, for this is a sign that He wants you to repay Him for the vir
He is giving you, and you must think of it only as a deposit, as has already been said. The
yet another temptation, which is to make us appear very poor in spirit: we are in the habit o
we want nothing and care nothing about anything: but as soon as the chance comes of our
something, even though we do not in the least need it, all our poverty of spirit disappears. A
ourselves to saying this goes far towards making us think it true. It is very important always
the watch and to realize that this is a temptation, both in the things I have referred to and in
others. For when the Lord really gives one of these solid virtues, it seems to bring all the re

train: that is a very well-known fact. But I advise you once more, even if you think you poss
suspect that you may be mistaken; for the person who is truly humble is always doubtful ab
virtues; very often they seem more genuine and of greater worth when he sees them in his
The devil makes you think you are poor, and he has some reason for doing so, because yo
the lips, of course) a vow of poverty, as have some other people who practise prayer. I say
lips" because, if before making the vow we really meant in our hearts what we were going t
could not possibly lead us into that temptation--not even in twenty years, or in our entire
lifetime--for we should see that we were deceiving the whole world, and ourselves into the
we make our vow of poverty, and then one of us, believing herself all the time to be keepin
do not want anything, but I am having this because I cannot do without it: after all, if I am
God, I must live, and He wants us to keep these bodies of ours alive." So the devil, in his a
disguise, suggests to her that there are a thousand different things which she needs and
all good for her. And all the time he is persuading her to believe that she is still being true t
and possesses the virtue of poverty and that what she has done is no more than her duty
us take a test case, for we can only get to the truth of this by keeping a continual watch on
then, if there is any cause for anxiety on our part, we shall at once recognize the symptoms
someone who has a larger income than he needs--I mean, needs for the necessaries of life
could do with a single manservant, he keeps three. Yet, when he is sued in the courts in
a part of his property, or some poor peasant omits to pay him his dues, he gets as upset an
it as if his life were at stake. He says he must look after his property or he will lose it, and
considers that that justifies him. I do not suggest that he ought to neglect his property: whe
things go well with him, he should look after it. But a person whose profession of poverty is
one makes so little account of these things that, although for various reasons he attends to
interests, he never worries about them, because he never supposes he will lose everything
even if he should do so, he would consider it of no great moment, for the matter is one of s
importance to him and not his principal concern. His thoughts rise high above it and he has
effort to occupy himself with it at all. Now monks and nuns are demonstrably poor--they m
they possess nothing: sometimes because there is nothing for them to possess. But if a re
type just mentioned is given anything, it is most unlikely that he will think it superfluous. He
likes to have something laid by; if he can get a habit of good cloth, he will not ask for one o
material. He likes to have some trifle, if only books, which he can pawn or sell, for if he falls
will need extra comforts. Sinner that I am! Is this the vow of poverty that you took? Stop wo
yourself and leave God to provide for you, come what may. If you are going about trying to
your own future, it would be less trouble for you to have a fixed income. This may not involv
it is as well that we should learn to recognize our imperfections, so that we can see how far
from possessing the virtue of poverty, which we must beg and obtain from God. If we think
possess it, we shall grow careless, and, what is worse, we shall be deceiving ourselves. T
happens with regard to humility. [134] We think that we have no desire for honour and that

about anything; but as soon as our honour comes to be slighted in some detail our feelings at once show that we are not humble at all. If an opportunity occurs for us to gain more hon reject it; even those who are poor, and to whom I have just referred, are anxious to have a as possible--God grant we may not go so far as actually to seek it! We always have phrase about wanting nothing, and caring nothing about anything, and we honestly think them to so used to repeating them that we come to believe them more and more firmly. But when, a the watch, we realize that this is a temptation, as regards both the virtue I have spoken of rest; for when we really have one of these solid virtues, it brings all the rest in its train: that very well-known fact.

"And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil." [133] Lit.: "gains", as also in the r paragraph. E. has: "because they have hopes of becoming rich." The reference in both ma course, to the spoils and booty of war. [134] It will be noticed that this paragraph is similar t last paragraph in the text of V. (p. 254, above). The differences, however, are so wide tha two is given as it stands.

CHAPTER 39 Continues the same subject and gives counsels concerning d of temptation. Suggests two remedies by which we may be freed from temptations.

[135] Beware also, daughters, of certain kinds of humility which the devil inculcates i which make us very uneasy about the gravity of our past sins. There are many ways in whi to depress us so that in time we withdraw from Communion and give up our private praye devil suggests to us that we are not worthy to engage in it. When we come to the Most Hol spend the time during which we ought to be receiving grace in wondering whether we are or no. The thing gets to such a pass that a soul can be made to believe that, through being has been forsaken by God, and thus it almost doubts His mercy. Everything such a perso her to be dangerous, and all the service she renders, however good it may be, seems to he loses confidence and sits with her hands in her lap because she thinks she can do nothin what is good in others is wrong in herself. Pay great attention, daughters, to this point whi now make, because sometimes thinking yourselves so wicked may be humility and virtue a very great temptation. I have had experience of this, so I know it is true. Humility, howeve be, neither disquiets nor troubles nor disturbs the soul; it is accompanied by peace, joy ar tranquillity. Although, on realizing how wicked we are, we can see clearly that we deserve t and are distressed by our sinfulness, and rightly think that everyone should hate us, yet, i humility is true, this distress is accompanied by an interior peace and joy of which we shou be deprived. Far from disturbing or depressing the soul, it enlarges it and makes it fit to se better. The other kind of distress only disturbs and upsets the mind and troubles the soul, s it. I think the devil is anxious for us to believe that we are humble, and, if he can, to lead u distrust God. When you find yourselves in this state, cease thinking, so far as you can, of wretchedness, and think of the mercy of God and of His love and His sufferings for us. If yo mind is the result of temptation, you will be unable to do even this, for it will not allow you

your thoughts or to fix them on anything but will only weary you the more: it will be a great t
can recognize it as a temptation. This is what happens when we perform excessive penanc
make ourselves believe that, because of what we are doing, we are more penitent than oth
our penances from our confessor or superior, or if we are told to give them up and do not
a clear case of temptation. Always try to obey, however much it may hurt you to do so, for t
greatest possible perfection. There is another very dangerous kind of temptation: a feeling
security caused by the belief that we shall never again return to our past faults and to the p
the world. "I know all about these things now," we say, "and I realize that they all come to a
get more pleasure from the things of God." If this temptation comes to beginners it is very
having this sense of security, they think nothing of running once more into occasions of sin
come up against these--and then God preserve them from falling back farther than before!
that here are souls which may do him harm and be of great help to others, does all in his p
prevent them from rising again. However many consolations and pledges of love the Lord m
therefore, you must never be so sure of yourselves that you cease to be afraid of falling ba
you must keep yourselves from occasions of sin. Do all you can to discuss these graces a
someone who can give you light and have no secrets from him. However sublime your co
take great care both to begin and to end every period of prayer with self-examination. If the
come from God, you will do this more frequently, without either taking or needing any adv
for such favours bring humility with them and always leave us with more light by which we m
unworthiness. I will say no more here, for you will find many books which give this kind of
have said all this because I have had experience of the matter and have sometimes found
difficulties of this nature. Nothing that can be said about it, however, will give us complete
security. What, then, Eternal Father, can we do but flee to Thee and beg Thee not to allow
enemies of ours to lead us into temptations? If attacks are made upon us publicly, we shall
them, with Thy help. But how can we be ready for these treacherous assaults, [136] my G
constantly to pray for Thy help. Show us, Lord, some way of recognizing them and guardin
Thou knowest that there are not many who walk along this road, and if so many fears are t
there will be far fewer. What a strange thing it is! You might suppose that the devil never t
those who do not walk along the road of prayer! People get a greater shock when deceptio
single one of the many persons who are striving to be perfect than when a hundred thousa
deceived and fall into open sin, whom there is no need to look at in order to see if they are
for Satan can be seen at their side a thousand leagues away. But as a matter of fact peopl
about this, for very few who say the Paternoster in the way that has been described are de
devil, so that, if the deception of one of them causes surprise, that is because it is a new an
unusual thing. For human nature is such that we scarcely notice what we see frequently b
at what we see seldom or hardly at all. And the devils themselves encourage this astonishm
single soul attains perfection it robs them of many others. It is so strange, I repeat, that I a
surprised if people are amazed at it; for, unless they are altogether at fault, they are much

this road than on any other, just as people who watch a bull-fight from the grand-stand are men who expose themselves to a thrust from the bull's horns. This comparison, which I h seems to me very exact. Do not be afraid to walk on these roads, sisters, for there are mar life of prayer--and some people get most help by using one of them and others by using a have said. This road is a safe one and you will the more readily escape from temptation if y Lord than if you are far away from Him. Beseech and entreat this of Him, as you do so ma day in the Paternoster. _____ marginal addition made, in the autograph, to the title by another hand reads: "This chapter noteworthy, both for those tempted by false kinds of humility and for confessors." This is fo and in most of the editions. [136] Lit.: "these treasons."

_____

40Describes how, by striving always to walk in the love and fear of God, we shall safely amid all these temptations. Show us, then, O our good Master, some way in which w through this most dangerous warfare without frequent surprise. The best way that we can daughters, is to use the love and fear given us by His Majesty. For love will make us quicke while fear will make us look where we are setting our feet so that we shall not fall on a roa there are so many obstacles. Along that road all living creatures must pass, and if we have things we shall certainly not be deceived. You will ask me how you can tell if you really ha two very, very great virtues. [137] You are right to ask, for we can never be quite definite a about it; if we were sure that we possessed love, we should be sure that we were in a state you know, sisters, there are some indications which are in no way secret but so evident th blind man, as people say, could see them. You may not wish to heed them, but they cry so that they make quite an uproar, for there are not many who possess them to the point of p thus they are the more readily noticed. Love and fear of God! These are two strong castles wage war on the world and on the devils. Those who really love God love all good, seek a forward all good, praise all good, and invariably join forces with good men and help and d They love only truth and things worthy of love. Do you think it possible that anyone who rea loves God can love vanities, riches, worldly pleasures or honours? Can he engage in strif No; for his only desire is to please the Beloved. Such persons die with longing for Him to lo they will give their lives to learn how they may please Him better. Will they hide their love? their love for God is genuine love they cannot. Why, think of Saint Paul or the Magdalen. O these--Saint Paul--found in three days that he was sick with love. The Magdalen discover very first day. And how certain of it they were! For there are degrees of love for God, which in proportion to its strength. If there is little of it, it shows itself but little; if there is much, it shows itself a great deal. But it always shows itself, whether little or much, provided it is r for God. But to come to what we are chiefly treating of now--the deceptions and illusions p against contemplatives by the devil--such souls have no little love; for had they not a great would not be contemplatives, and so their love shows itself plainly and in many ways. Bei

fire, it cannot fail to give out a very bright light. If they have not much love, they should proc
many misgivings and realize that they have great cause for fear; and they should try to fin
wrong with them, say their prayers, walk in humility and beseech the Lord not to lead them
into which, I fear, they will certainly fall unless they bear this sign. But if they walk humbly
strive to discover the truth and do as their confessor bids them and tell him the plain truth, t
Lord is faithful, and, as has been said, by using the very means with which he had though
death, the devil will give them life, with however many fantasies and illusions he tries to dec
If they submit to the teaching of the Church, they need not fear; whatever fantasies and ill
devil may invent, he will at once betray his presence. But if you feel this love for God whic
spoken of, and the fear which I shall now describe, you may go on your way with happines
tranquillity. In order to disturb the soul and keep it from enjoying these great blessings, the
suggest to it a thousand false fears and will persuade other people to do the same; for if he
souls he will at least try to make them lose something, and among the losers will be those w
gained greatly had they believed that such great favours, bestowed upon so miserable a c
from God, and that it is possible for them to be thus bestowed, for sometimes we seem to f
mercies. Do you suppose that it is of little use to the devil to suggest these fears? No, it is
useful to him, for there are two well-known ways in which he can make use of this means t
nothing of others. First, he can make those who listen to him fearful of engaging in prayer
they think that they will be deceived. Secondly, he can dissuade many from approaching G
said, see that He is so good that He will hold intimate converse with sinners. Many such s
that He will treat them in the same way, and they are right: I myself know certain persons in
way who began the habit of prayer and in a short time became truly devout and received
from the Lord. Therefore, sisters, when you see someone to whom the Lord is granting th
praise Him fervently, yet do not imagine that she is safe, but aid her with more prayer, for n
safe in this life amid the engulfing dangers of this stormy sea. Wherever this love is, then,
not fail to recognize it; I do not know how it could be concealed. For they say that it is impo
us to hide our love even for creatures, and that, the more we try to conceal it, the more cl
revealed. And yet this is so worthless that it hardly deserves the name of love, for it is foun
nothing at all: it is loathsome, indeed, to make this comparison. How, then, could a love li
concealed--so strong, so righteous, continually increasing, never seeing cause for ceasing
itself, and resting upon the firm foundation of the love which is its reward? As to the reality
reward there can be no doubt, for it is manifest in Our Lord's great sorrows, His trials, the s
His blood and even the loss of His life. Certainly, then, there is no doubt as to this love. It
indeed love, and deserves that name, of which worldly vanities have robbed it. God help m
must the one love be from the other to those who have experience of both! May His Majes
grant us to experience this before He takes us from this life, for it will be a great thing at the
death, when we are going we know not whither, to realize that we shall be judged by One
loved above all things, and with a passion that makes us entirely forget ourselves. Once ou

been paid we shall be able to walls in safety. We shall not be going into a foreign land, but country, for it belongs to Him Whom we have loved so truly and Who Himself loves us. For His, besides its other properties, is better than all earthly affection in that, if we love Him, w quite sure that He loves us too. Remember, my daughters, the greatness of the gain which love, and of our loss if we do not possess it, for in that case we shall be delivered into the h tempter, hands so cruel and so hostile to all that is good, and so friendly to all that is evil. will become of the poor soul when it falls into these hands after emerging from all the pains death? How little rest it will have! How it will be torn as it goes down to hell! What swarms a varieties of serpents it will meet! How dreadful is that place! How miserable that lodging! W person (and most of those who go to hell are that) can hardly bear to spend a single night i what, then, will be the feelings of that wretched soul when it is condemned to such an inn a to spend eternity there? [138] Let us not try to pamper ourselves, daughters. We are quite here: there is only a single night for us to spend in this bad inn. Let us praise God and striv penance in this life. How sweet will be the death of those who have done penance for all th have not to go to purgatory! It may be that they will begin to enjoy glory even in this world know no fear, but only peace. Even if we do not attain to this, sisters, let us beseech God t due course we must suffer these pains, it may be with a hope of emerging from them. Ther them willingly and lose neither the friendship nor the grace of God. May He grant us these so that we may not unwittingly fall into temptation.

---

[137] L great, so great." [138] Lit.: "to an inn for ever, ever, for eternity." The repetition of "ever" (siempre) reminds one of the famous reminiscence of St. Teresa's childhood, to be found i I.

CHAPTER 41 Speaks of the fear of God and of how we must keep ourselves from venial sin enlarged on this subject! Yet I have not said as much about it as I should like; for it is a deli thing to talk about this love of God. What, then, must it be to possess it? May the Lord, for sake, give it me! May I not depart from this life till there is nothing in it that I desire, till I hav forgotten what it is to love anything but Thee and till I deny the name of love to any other ki affection--for all love is false but love of Thee, and, unless the foundations of a building are building itself will not endure. I do not know why it surprises us to hear people say: "So-ar made me a poor return for something." "Someone else does not like me." I laugh to myself What other sort of return do you expect him to make you? And why do you expect anyone things will show you what the world is; your love itself becomes your punishment, and the r are so upset about it is that your will strongly resents your involving it in such childish pas Let us now come to the fear of God--though I am sorry not to be able to say a little about t love, which, for my sins, I know well and should like to acquaint you with, so that you may f from it for ever. But I am straying from my subject and shall have to pass on. This fear of another thing with which those who possess it and those who have to do with them are ver

should like you to realize that at first it is not very deep, save in a few people, to whom, as said, the Lord grants such great favours as to make them rich in virtues and to raise them, time, to great heights of prayer. It is not recognizable, therefore, at first, in everyone. As it increases, it grows stronger each day, and then, of course, it can be recognized, for those forsake sin, and occasions of sin, and bad company, and other signs of it are visible in the last the soul attains to contemplation, of which we are chiefly treating at the moment, its fea plainly revealed, and its love is not dissembled even outwardly. However narrowly we wat we shall not find them growing careless; for, close as our watch on them may be, the Lord that they would not knowingly commit one venial sin even to further their own interests, ar mortal sin, they fear it like fire. These are the illusions, sisters, which I should like you alwa fear; let us always beseech God that temptation may not be strong enough for us to offen He may send it to us in proportion to the strength which He gives us to conquer it. If we kee conscience, we can suffer little or no harm. That is the important point; and that is the fea hope will never be taken from us, for it is that fear which will stand us in good stead. Oh, w great thing it is not to have offended the Lord, so that the servants and slaves of hell [139] under control! In the end, whether willingly or no, we shall all serve Him--they by compuls with our whole heart. So that, if we please Him, they will be kept at bay and will do nothing us, however much they lead us into temptation and lay secret snares for us. Keep this in r is very important advice, so do not neglect it until you find you have such a fixed determina offend the Lord that you would rather lose a thousand lives and be persecuted by the who commit one mortal sin, and until you are most careful not to commit venial sins. I am referri committed knowingly: as far as those of the other kind are concerned, who can fail to com frequently? But it is one thing to commit a sin knowingly and after long deliberation, and qu do it so suddenly that the knowledge of its being a venial sin and its commission are one a thing, and we hardly realize what we have done, although we do to some extent realize it. I however small, committed with full knowledge, may God deliver us, especially since we are so great a Sovereign and realizing that He is watching us! That seems to me to be a sin c malice aforethought; it is as though one were to say: "Lord, although this displeases Thee, I know that Thou seest it and I know that Thou wouldst not have me do it; but, though I un I would rather follow my own whim and desire than Thy will." If we commit a sin in this way slight, it seems to me that our offence is not small but very, very great. For the love of Goo sisters, never be careless about this --and, glory be to the Lord, you are not so at present. gain this fear of God, remember the importance of habit and of starting to realize what a s it is to offend Him. Do your utmost to learn this and to turn it over in your minds; for our life, more than our life, depends upon this virtue being firmly planted in our souls. Until you are within your soul of possessing it, you need always to exercise very great care and to avoid of sin and any kind of company which will not help you to get nearer to God. Be most care that you do, to bend your will to it; see that all you say tends to edification; flee from all plac

there is conversation which is not pleasing to God. Much care is needed if this fear of Goc
thoroughly impressed upon the soul; though, if one has true love, it is quickly acquired. Eve
soul has that firm inward determination which I have described, not to offend God for the
creature, or from fear of a thousand deaths, it may subsequently fall from time to time, for v
and cannot trust ourselves, and, the more determined we are, the less self-confidence we
for confidence must come from God. But, when we find ourselves in this state, we need no
or depressed, for the Lord will help us and the habits we have formed will be of assistanc
that we shall not offend Him; we shall be able to walk in holy freedom, and associate with a
right to us, even with dissolute people. These will do you no harm, if you hate sin. Before
true fear of God worldly people would have been poisonous to us and would have helped t
but now they will often help us to love God more and to praise Him for having delivered us
see to be a notorious danger. And whereas we for our part may previously have helped to
weaknesses, we shall now be helping to repress them, because they will restrain themsel
presence, and this is a compliment which they will pay us without our desiring it. I often pr
Lord (though I also wonder why it should be so) that merely by his presence, and without s
servant of God should frequently prevent people from speaking against Him. It may be as
intercourse: a person is always spoken of with respect, even in his absence, before those v
be his friends, lest they should be offended. Since this servant of God is in a state of grac
grace must cause him to be respected, however lowly his station, for people will not distres
matter about which they know him to feel so strongly as giving offence to God. I really do
reason for this but I do know that it very commonly happens. Do not be too strict with yours
for, if your spirit begins to quail, it will do great harm to what is good in you and may some
to scrupulosity, which is a hindrance to progress both in yourselves and in others. Even if t
as bad as this, a person, however good in herself, will not lead many souls to God if they
is so strict and timorous. Human nature is such that these characteristics will frighten and c
and lead people to avoid the road you are taking, even if they are quite clear it is the best c
Another source of harm is this: we may judge others unfavourably, though they may be hol
because they do not walk as we do, but, in order to profit their neighbours, talk freely and
restraint. You think such people are imperfect; and if they are good and yet at the same tim
disposition, you think them dissolute. This is especially true of those of us who are unlearne
not sure what we can speak about without committing sin. It is a very dangerous state of m
great uneasiness and to continual temptation, because it is unfair to our neighbour. It is ver
think that everyone who does not follow in your own timorous footsteps has something the
Another danger is that, when it is your duty to speak, and right that you should speak, you
to do so lest you say too much and may perhaps speak well of things that you ought to hat
sisters, to be as pleasant as you can, without offending God, and to get on as well as you c
you have to deal with, so that they may like talking to you and want to follow your way of l
conversation, and not be frightened and put off by virtue. This is very important for nuns: th

are, the more sociable they should be with their sisters. Although you may be very sorry if sisters' conversation is not just as you would like it to be, never keep aloof from them if you help them and to have their love. We must try hard to be pleasant, and to humour the peop and make them like us, especially our sisters. So try, my daughters, to bear in mind that Go great attention to all the trifling matters which occupy you, and do not allow these things to spirit quail and your courage fade, for if you do that you may lose many blessings. As I hav your intention be upright and your will determined not to offend God. But do not let your s seclusion, or, instead of acquiring holiness, you will develop many imperfections, which the implant in you in other ways, in which case, as I have said, you will not do the good that yo either to yourselves or to others. You see that, with these two things--love and fear of God- travel along this road in peace and quietness, and not think at every step that we can see s and that we shall never reach our goal. [140] Yet we cannot be sure of reaching it, so fear lead the way, and then we shall not grow careless, for, as long as we live, we must never f safe or we shall be in great danger. And that was our Teacher's meaning when at the end He said these words to His Father, knowing how necessary they were: "But deliver us from

[139] L

[140] Or "for [if we do this] we shall never reach our goal."

42 Treats of these last words of the Paternoster: "Sed libera nos a malo. Amen."

deliver us from evil. Amen." I think the good Jesus was right to ask this for Himself, for we weary of this life He was when at the Supper He said to His Apostles: "With desire I have d with you" [141] --and that was the last supper of His life. From this it can be seen how wear have been of living; yet nowadays people are not weary even at a hundred years old, but a longer. It is true, however, that we do not live so difficult a life or suffer such trials or such poverty as His Majesty had to bear. What was His whole life but a continuous death, with th cruel death that He was to suffer always before His eyes? And this was the least important so many offenses being committed against His Father and such a multitude of souls being human being full of charity this is a great torment, what must it have been to the boundless measureless charity of the Lord? And how right He was to beseech the Father to deliver Hi evils and trials and to give Him rest for ever in His Kingdom, of which He was the true heir. word "Amen," as it comes at the end of every prayer, I understand that the Lord is begging delivered from all evil for ever. It is useless, sisters, for us to think that, for so long as we we can be free from numerous temptations and imperfections and even sins; for it is said th thinks himself to be without sin deceives himself, and that is true. But if we try to banish b and trials--and who is without very many and various trials of such kinds?--is it not right tha ask to be delivered from sin? Still, let us realize that what we are asking here--this deliver from all evil--seems an impossibility, whether we are thinking of bodily ills, as I have said, o imperfections and faults in God's service. I am referring, not to the saints, who, as Saint Pa

can do all things in Christ [142] but to sinners like myself. When I find myself trammelled by lukewarmness, lack of mortification and many other things, I realize that I must beg for help Lord. You, daughters, must ask as you think best. Personally, I shall find no redress in thi I ask the Lord to deliver me from all evil "for ever." What good thing shall we find in this life, in which we are deprived of our great Good and are absent from Him? Deliver me, Lord, f of death; deliver me from all these trials; deliver me from all these pains; deliver me from al changes, from all the formalities with which we are forced to comply for as long as we live, many, many, many things which weary and depress me, and the enumeration of all of whic reader if I were to repeat them. This life is unendurable. The source of my own depression wicked life and the realization that even now I am not living as I should, so great are my obligations. I beseech the Lord, then, to deliver me from all evil for ever, since I cannot pa owe, and may perhaps run farther into debt each day. And the hardest thing to bear, Lord, know with any certainty if I love Thee and if my desires are acceptable in Thy sight. O my deliver me from all evil and be pleased to lead me to that place where all good things are to What can be looked for on earth by those to whom Thou hast given some knowledge of wh those who have a living faith in what the Eternal Father has laid up for them because His S Him and teaches us to ask Him for it too? When contemplatives ask for this with fervent d full determination it is a very clear sign that their contemplation is genuine and that the fav which they receive in prayer are from God. Let those who have these favours, [143] then, p But if I myself make this request it is not for that reason (I mean, it must not be taken as b that reason); it is because I am wearied by so many trials and because my life has been so afraid of living any longer. It is not surprising if those who share in the favours of God sho to pass to a life where they no longer enjoy mere sips at them: being already partakers in s of His greatness, they would fain see it in its entirety. They have no desire to remain wher so many hindrances to the enjoyment of so many blessings; nor that they should desire to of justice never sets. Henceforward all the things they see on earth seem dim to them and they can live for even an hour. No one can be content to do so who has begun to enjoy suc been given the Kingdom of God on earth, and must live to do, not his own will, but the will King. Oh, far other must be that life in which we no longer desire death! How differently sh incline our wills towards the will of God! His will is for us to desire truth, whereas we desire His will is for us to desire the eternal, whereas we prefer that which passes away; His will to desire great and sublime things, whereas we desire the base things of earth; He would h only what is certain, whereas here on earth we love what is doubtful. What a mockery it all daughters, unless we beseech God to deliver us from these perils for ever and to keep us f And although our desire for this may not be perfect, let us strive to make the petition. Wha cost us to ask it, since we ask it of One Who is so powerful? It would be insulting a great er him for a farthing. Since we have already given Him our will, let us leave the giving to His that we may be the more surely heard; and may His name be for ever hallowed in the Heav

and may His will be ever done in me. Amen. You see now, friends, what is meant by perfe
prayer, in which we consider and know to Whom the prayer is being made, Who is makin
object. When you are told that it is not good for you to practise any but vocal prayer, do not
discouraged, but read this with great care and beg God to explain to you anything about p
cannot understand. For no one can deprive you of vocal prayer or make you say the Pater
without understanding it. If anyone tries to do so, or advises you to give up your prayer, ta
notice of him. You may be sure he is a false prophet; and in these days, remember, you m
everyone, for, though you may be told now that you have nothing to fear, you do not know
store for you. I had intended, as well as saying this, to talk to you a little about how you sho
Ave Maria, but I have written at such length that that will have to be left over. If you have le
how to say the Paternoster well, you will know enough to enable you to say all the other vo
may have to recite. Now let us go back and finish the journey which I have been describing
Lord seems to have been saving me labour by teaching both you and me the Way which I
you and by showing me how much we ask for when we repeat this evangelical prayer. May
blessed, for it had certainly never entered my mind that there were such great secrets in it.
seen that it comprises the whole spiritual road, right from the beginning, until God absorbs
and gives it to drink abundantly of the fountain of living water which I told you was at the en
road. It seems, sisters, that the Lord's will has been to teach us what great consolation is
in it, and this is a great advantage to those who cannot read. If they understood this prayer
derive a great deal of sound instruction from it and would find it a real comfort. Our books
taken from us, but this is a book which no one can take away, and it comes from the lips of
Himself, Who cannot err. As we repeat the Paternoster so many times daily, then, as I have
delight in it and strive to learn from so excellent a Master the humility with which He prays,
other things that have been described. May His Majesty forgive me for having dared to spe
matters. Well does His Majesty know that I should not have ventured to do so, and that my
would not have been capable of it, had He not taught me what I have said. Give thanks to
sisters, for He must have done it because of the humility with which you asked me to write
your desire to be instructed by one so unworthy. Well, sisters, Our Lord seems not to wan
any more, for, although I had intended to go on, I can think of nothing to say. The Lord ha
the road and has taught me what I wrote in the book which, as I say, I have already written
tells you how to conduct yourselves on reaching this fount of living water and what the so
when there, and how God satiates it and takes away its thirst for earthly things, and makes
things pertaining to God's service. This will be very helpful to those who have reached the
will give them a great deal of light. Before you see this book I shall give it to my confessor,
Presentado Domingo BaÃ±ez of the Order of Saint Dominic. If he thinks you will benefit by
you to read, and if you find it of any comfort, I, too, shall be comforted. If he gives you this l
will give you the other [145] as well. Should it be found unsuitable for anyone to read, you
will for the deed, as I have obeyed your command by writing it. [146] I consider myself well

my labour in writing, though it has certainly been no labour to me to think about what I have
say, as the Lord has taught me the secrets of this evangelical prayer, which has been a gre
me. Blessed and praised be the Lord, from Whom comes all the good that we speak and th

[141] S

Philippians iv, 13. [143] Lit.: "Let those who are so." [144] The Life. [145] The Life. I do n
know what reason St. Teresa had to suppose this, but the Spanish of E. ("tambi}n os darÃ¡
quite definite. [146] Lit.: "you will take my will, as I have obeyed your command with the
[i.e. in deed].

T

Christian Classics Ethereal Library at Calvin College, http://www.ccel.org,
generated on demand from ThML source.

Whoops (Father walks in on masturbating daughter)
byscorpio00155©

It started out as a quiet, normal Friday evening, I'd come home from work to find my dinner i
Janice, my wife, out at the bingo, I'd eaten my dried out meal quickly, grabbed a bottle of wh
mucky video in the player, which was the nearest I came to sex these days. Upstairs I could
eighteen year old daughter, stereo playing though not loudly enough to be disturbing as I se
enjoy the tape.

"Bollocks." I swore as the player made a grinding noise.

Jumping out of my seat I ejected the tape and checked to see if it was damaged, thankfully i
put a tape on which I had recorded a film off the telly into the machine, the film was crap and
if it got screwed. Starting the player I heard the same grinding noise, all that appeared on sc
and I swore a few times under my breath as I pressed every button in sight in an effort to cle
the problem cleared all right, with a grinding thump the whole video went dead.

"Shit!" I said with meaning.

It was the fifth time the video player had gone wrong, it had already cost me more in repair b
had bought a new one and this time I decided that enough was enough, I'd go out in the mo
video. Knowing that I'd need help with this as I was totally ignorant where these things are c
believe it or not Janice was worse, I made my upstairs to ask Sara if she would be free to co
in the morning.

Outside her door I listened for a moment to her music playing away then knocked on the doo
answer so I knocked again, deciding that she hadn't heard my knock over the noise of her st
door. In the space of a heartbeat my cock went hard in the confines of my clothes, I know I s
out of there rather quickly, instead I stood in the doorway wide eyed and open mouthed star
my daughter with a vibrator in her pussy, a tit in her hand and groan in her throat as she war
Even as I watched Sara shuddered, her body arching on the bed as she climaxed then flopp
faded, the hand holding the vibrator moved, I stared at her pussy then raised my eyes as sh
bed.

"Daddy!" Sara gasped seeing me for the first time.

"I did knock." I said lamely.

What I should have felt was ashamed for watching her, what I actually felt was aroused as I
staring at Sara's young, naked body, I'd always know she was pretty, but seeing her like this
beautiful she was. Pulling myself together I averted my eyes and went to back out of the roo
laughed which attracted my attention to her again.

"You may as well come in daddy," she grinned at me "I've nothing left to hide now."

Feeling like a little school boy I entered the room, sitting on the edge of the bed I looked at m
face and grinned weakly.

"Sorry love," I said in a low embarrassed voice "I thought you hadn't heard me knock and we

"Don't worry about it dad," Sara grinned "I should have remembered to lock the door. What w
anyway."

Gulping and tearing my eyes away from her ripe young body I told her why I had come to he

"I'd love to help you pick a new video." she beamed "So what are you going to do now?"

"I hadn't given it a thought," I sighed trying to control my eyes "I suppose I'll have to watch te
something."

Rising from the bed I headed for the door.

"Hang on dad and I'll keep you company." Sara called to me.

Glancing over my shoulder I saw her jump off the bed, grab a wrap and put it on, on the bed
glistening with her juices and I found myself wondering how they would taste and smell. Chi
thoughts I headed downstairs with Sara a couple of steps behind me, I flopped on the couch
bottle of scotch while Sara poured herself a small gin and tonic. As she crossed the room to
she looked down at the floor, there lay the porno tape I had been going to watch, bending sh
while I cursed my own forgetfulness, Sara grinned as she read the label on the cassette box

"This sounds like fun," she commented as she changed course and came to sit beside me o
here that it's a tale of incestuous lust in the deep south. Is it any good?"

"I don't know," I replied taking the box from her and putting it on the table "I was going to wa
tonight."

Pouring myself a stiff drink I swallowed it in one go, my cock was still hard from having seen
and I wished that she would leave me alone for a while so that I could relieve my frustration.
closer and pressed against my arm, I was all too aware of her tit pressing against my arm, o
hiding her charms, pouring another scotch I gulped it down.

""What made you buy that tape?" Sara asked quietly.

Feeling like the lad caught with his hand in the sweet jar I muttered an explanation, but the t
had chosen it because I'd been excited by the subject matter, it didn't take Sara long to whe
me either.

"When do you watch these videos?" she asked.

"Whenever your mother is out at her bingo club," I grinned "she's usually gone until about m

"Doesn't she ever wonder why you are so randy when she gets home?" she asked.

"She never bloody notices." I replied bitterly without thinking.

Realising what I'd said I looked at Sara, she smiled sadly at me then finished her drink, risin
she got herself another drink and sat down again at my side. It was a strange situation altog
about my non-existent sex life with my young daughter was both an embarrassment and a t

"Poor daddy," Sara sighed "no nookie and no video or should that be the other way around?

"Look Sara," I sighed "this really isn't the sort of thing we should be talking about."

"Why not?" she asked "Does it embarrass you talking about sex with me?"

"No, well, yes, a little." I replied "It's just that, well, your mother and I have our problems."

"Yeah," Sara agreed quietly "like mum not liking sex. You really didn't need to tell me you kn
already told me time and again how dirty sex is. Of course, she's wrong, something so nice

I was a little shocked as her words indicated that my little girl was no longer a virgin, quite w
shocked me I don't know, but it did, it also excited me and I wondered who had been the firs
Sara began talking about the film I had been going to watch, she seemed as fascinated with

had been when I had read the precise on the box.

"Do things like that really happen?" Sara asked after a while "Incest I mean."

"Quite frequently from what I understand." I replied "Usually between father and daughter ar
the daughter's consent."

"Still," she grinned "there are some who agree."

"I suppose so." I replied.

"Did catching me, you know, turn you on daddy?" Sara asked suddenly.

"Yes." I admitted after a long hesitation.

My face burned as I blushed bright crimson at my admission, it seemed strange that my dau
years younger than me, was handling the situation much better than I was, she didn't even s
unnatural arousal. Nodding Sara smiled at me, I was aware of her wrap slipping a little off or
expose more of her creamy white skin, forcing my attention to her face I waited for her to sp
expecting to be reviled for my lusts. Sara's eyes flicked to the shoulder I had been gazing at
curved as her smile grew broader, my blush grew deeper as I realised that she was more th
had been staring at.

"I like that." she smiled hugely, her eyes twinkling with mischief.

"Eh?" I gaped intelligently.

"I like the idea that you find me a turn on daddy." she laughed "It may sound strange, but I fa
you when I, you know."

Despite my shock at her words I found it amusing that Sara, for all her worldliness, seemed
herself to say either wanking or masturbating when referring to what I had caught her doing.
aroused at her declaration that she fantasised about me while wanking, I had no idea wheth
not for a girl to have fantasies about her father.

"Sara, I think we should drop the matter." I said pouring myself another large scotch.

As I gulped down the fiery liquid Sara smiled sweetly then shrugged the wrap from her shou

naked young body, I sucked in a breath and stared at her as the scotch burnt a path down m
went dry as my daughter put her hands under her tits then lifted them as though for inspectio
lips I tore my eyes from her tits and stared at her face.

"Don't you think I'm pretty?" she asked rising to her feet.

The wrap remained on the couch as my daughter stood and struck a pose that revealed her
hungry gaze, my eyes lingered for a while on her ripe tits and her nipples which looked hard
my gaze slid downwards to the tidy little 'V' of golden curls surrounding her pussy. My cock l
with the need for relief, all I could think of was how nice it would be to lay my daughter down
shame and guilt had no place in my thoughts at all at that moment I'm afraid.

"You are beautiful!" I breathed at long last "Sara, you have no idea what you are doing to me

"I think I do," she grinned sliding a hand down to her pussy "I think I'm getting you horny."

"Damn right!" I sighed as her fingers began to play with her clit.

"Can I see you daddy." Sara asked in a little girl voice that send a shiver of excitement up m

What she was asking seemed only fair after my gazing at her body, but what would it lead to
to my mental question I stood up and slowly began to undress, Sara's eyes following every m
they worked at the fastening of my clothes until at last I was as naked as she.

"Oh daddy," she sighed "what a gorgeous cock. May I touch him?"

Stunned at her adoring words I was struck dumb, without realising it I was nodding to her to
laughed and stepped towards me and I could smell the faint odour of her perfume, almost sh
a hand towards me. I gasped when her hand closed gently around my shaft, Sara looked do
rub her hand up and down the length of my cock, her tongue flicking across her lips as she c

"You can touch me daddy." she breathed looking into my eyes.

What I saw in her eyes surprised and inflamed me, it was desire pure and simple, there was
as to what my daughter wanted and the movement of her hand on my cock only confirmed t
like a hesitant virgin I reached out and pulled Sara to me, gently I placed my lips on hers and
the response she gave was hungry and demanding, feelings I was soon returning. Raising a
began to play with her young globes and pert little nipples while at the same time sliding my

her body to her pussy and as my fingers slid into her tight little hole Sara gave a moan of sh
her body pushing down all the tighter onto my probing fingers as my thumb rubbed her clit.

The sensations running through me as we played with each others bodies were both powerf
been many months since I had even kissed a woman and that but a brief peck, my whole bo
desire for my own daughter and I didn't give a damn, to me she was a woman, a woman tha
to share my lust. Sara pulled her head back parting our lips as she cried out her ecstasy at v
to her, I groaned with the bliss her hand caused as it moved on my shaft and I knew that I co
longer, I had to take her now or not at all. Forcefully I pushed my daughter down to the floor
young body, pushed open her legs and thrust my cock at her pussy, like a wire guided missi
into her pussy making Sara's cries grow louder and my pleasure even greater.

"OH GOD YES DADDY!" Sara was shouting "DO IT! DO IT TO ME HARD!"

The force of my pent up passion meant that I would have 'done it' to her hard in any case, w
animal lust I began to fuck my daughter with thrust that were both fast and furious, our bodie
together as she rose to meet each stroke. Her cries rose to a strangled, gasping scream as
writhed beneath me in orgasm, her already tight pussy getting even tighter as her muscles c
pleasure.

"OH JESUS SARA!" I cried leaning my head on her shoulder "I'M CUMMING! I'M CUMMING

"FILL ME DADDY," she cried back "I WANT TO FEEL YOUR HOT SPUNK RIGHT UP INSI

With a force that made the blood roar in my ears my seed exploded into her depths as I thru
last time, her hips rising to meet me as her scream became a gurgle of delight and for a mor
and still, lost in overwhelming ecstasy. Then Sara gasped, her body relaxing then bucking b
began to move in her again, the whole situation more erotic than anything I had ever experie
my delight my cock stayed hard inside her grasping pussy. Suddenly Sara was pushing at m

"TAKE ME FROM BEHIND DADDY!" she cried out "PLEASE TAKE ME FROM BEHIND!"

Her pushes were explained and in a blur of motion we changed position, Sara on her hands
my cock into her from behind and reaching around her trembling body to grasp her tits and p
With a cry she pushed back against me, my cock gliding into her in a single motion, as I beg
again my daughter moved in time to my thrusts with an abandon that would have been shoc
about it, but all my thoughts were focused on the pleasure her tight pussy was giving me.

Minutes later Sara gasped then began to shake as an orgasm ran through her, her head tos
as she cried out her ecstasy and her cries of passion excited me all the more. Faster and ha
her buttocks slapping against my belly as I thrust into her, her cries filling my ears, driving m
heights, new efforts until once again I felt the rush of my climax burning up my shaft. With a
pushed deep into her pussy to send my seed jetting into her very womb, Sara threw back he
then her arms collapsed and her shoulders fell to the floor, but her pussy was impaled on my
position I continued to fuck her for a few minutes longer.

Breathless and satisfied for the first time in I knew not how long I fell away from my daughte
body, she fell sideways to lie shaking and groaning on the carpet while I sat back on my hee
great lungfuls of air. Eventually our bodies calmed. Sara twisted around and sat up, my seed
trickle from her pussy onto the carpet as she smiled shakily at me.

"God," she gasped "mum must be mad to turn you down."

"For God's sake," I gasped back with a grin "don't let her hear you talk like that."

"It will be our little secret daddy." she smiled "Ooh I feel knackered. Thank you daddy."

"You're welcome daughter." I laughed while wondering why I felt no guilt.

Glancing at the clock I saw that the time was after eleven, reluctantly we dressed and with a
Sara trotted off to bed while I sat up to wait for my wife's return, she may not like sex, but bo
get the hump if I wasn't there to greet her when she came home from bingo.

Bright and early the next day Sara and I went to the shops to get the new video, I left the ch
to her as she seemed to know exactly what all the jargon meant. When we got home she he
video up, I needed her help, Janice was still out doing her own shopping and as we sat up fr
leant over and kissed me.

"When does mum go to bingo again?" Sara asked as our lips parted.

"You know as well as I do that she goes every night." I grinned at her.

"Which means we can watch that film together tonight." Sara grinned "I'll sit on your lap like
was a little girl, only this little girl is going to have a great big cock in her fanny while she wat
film."

The mere thought of what she was proposing made me wild with desire and I hoped that I co
her until that evening as she laughed and bounced off to her bedroom.

Winter Vacation (Young couple help their best friend out of depression)
byrandomencounter2003©

Cathy and Paul had been married for almost five years. They met in college, dated for two y
married even before they finished school. The first year was tight but when they finally gradu
both fortunate to land jobs quickly. This helped them to buy a house and move on to living li

Paul's friends harassed him about getting married so soon but Cathy is very beautiful and kn
her slip away.

Cathy is 5'5" 126 lbs. and has full firm breasts with nipples that will stick out almost an inch w
horny. Paul loves this unique feature about her and just seeing it will make him very horny.

Cathy is also very fit. She ran track in college so she is quite skinny with a very tight ass. Ca
Auburn hair with brown eyes and she usually keeps her pussy trimmed very short. Sometim
especially horny she will shave it and that is the way Paul likes it best.

Tracy and Mark have been their best friends since college. Like Cathy, Tracy was a runner a
and her body is very tight. She is 5'3" and weights only 115 lbs. with long blonde hair. She h
beauty that seems to capture everybody's eye. Tracy has a very outgoing personality and sh
in fact, even women have shown interest in her.

Mark is basically a good-looking straight forward (no bullshit) kind of guy and that is just wha
always wanted so when she met Mark it was no surprise they hit it off right away.

Paul and Cathy decided to plan a trip for their anniversary and invited Tracy and Mark to join
their anniversary in December they decided to plan a week of skiing. Paul found a chalet tha
bedrooms with a fireplace and Jacuzzi. It was just what they were looking for.

The months passed and they became more and more excited about the trip but fortunately i
down.

A month before their scheduled vacation Paul came home from work only to hear Cathy on t
sounded very upset.

"What's wrong?" He whispered.

Cathy looked at him as if he had done something wrong.

“What?!” He questioned.

“Tracy don’t cry….”Cathy said. “Look! I’m coming over.” Hanging up the phone she looked a
cry.

“What's wrong?”

“Mark… that son of a bitch…. “ She snapped. “Tracy just found out he has been cheating on
Paul as if he knew something.

“What!” He responded. “Don’t look at me. I had no idea he was doing that. With who? Where
questions he couldn’t process this fast enough.

“I am going over there,” she said. “Ill call you later.” At that she was gone.

Well the next week was hard on Tracy. She moved back in with her mom and severed all tie
spent a lot of time over there and eventually Tracy was doing pretty well.

Over the next few weeks Cathy spent a lot of time with Tracy. They went out quite a bit and
Tracy had turned things around pretty well.

Even though she was feeling better Cathy and Paul knew that with the holidays on the horiz
a few setbacks. Another issue on their minds was the trip they had been waiting so long to e
really the money but a vacation might just be what Tracy needed. They had all been working
it was still important to go and blow off some steam. They knew Tracy wasn’t really in the mo
but Cathy was determined to convince her to go anyway.

“Tracy. It is already paid for and you really need to get away.” Cathy said.

“I am going to be the third wheel and I am not exactly a lot of fun right now.” She replied.

This went on until the day before the trip and somehow Cathy convinced her to go. When Ca
was Marks money that paid for the trip she decided she might as well enjoy herself at his ex
attitude changed and soon she was happy she had decided to go.

Finally Friday arrived and by the time Cathy and Paul got home Tracy was packed and read
called Cathy to talk to her Cathy suggested she just spend the night and this way they could

earlier on Saturday.

The girls were in fantastic moods when Paul finally got home from work. Every thing was fin
place. After Paul packed up the vehicle he cooked dinner and just let the girls relax. For the
since the break up Tracy looked like her old self.

With the food and alcohol flowing so easily come early evening they were feeling no pain.

By ten at night they were pretty looped and decided to call it a night because of the early sta
too late, however, for sex. Cathy had been spending so much time with Tracy that Paul was
attention from his wife and he was getting damn horny.

After Tracy went to bed Paul helped Cathy clean up. As she was washing the last of the dish
up behind her and slipped his arm around her waist.

“Hey sexy. You know you have the best ass.” He said as he pushed his rapidly growing cock

“That’s the beer.” She teased as she leaned her head back into him. “Mmmm… that feels so

Paul reached around and started softly rubbing her tits. Even through the sweater he felt her
hands. Paul decided he couldn’t wait until they were in bed.

Slowly his hands slid under her sweater and across her soft stomach.

“Damn honey you feel so good.” Paul moaned as he kissed her neck. He knew this was one

It took all of Cathy’s concentration to finish washing the last dish. Paul knew just how to touc
closed her eyes as his hands slid under her bra and across her tits. His hands were demanc
she felt his lust press to her ass.

Paul’s hands finally released her and he moved down to grab the bottom of her sweater. He
habit and she felt her sweater pulled free. Paul quickly removed her bra and his hands retur
tits.

Only now did Cathy remember their guest and despite her arousal she was unsure about co
kitchen. Paul sensed her hesitation but reached around and pulled the string on her sweats
just about to stop him when she felt his hand slip inside her panties and across her clit.

“Ohh.” She softly moaned. Paul ran his finger down across her pussy and slowly into her.

“Damn you are wet already.” He moaned. Cathy’s eyes closed as Paul fingered her deprived
realized how much she had missed their intimacy. Paul’s left hand teased her sensitive nipp
stimulated her pussy. Paul didn’t have to wait long as Cathy was completely under his comm

“I need to taste you.” He suddenly whispered.

She only moaned and started to turn around. Paul stopped her and kneeled down behind he
quickly pulled her sweats and panties down and buried his face in her ass.

“Ohhh….” Cathy was trying to be quiet, for obvious reasons, but her arousal was starting to

Paul brought his hand down between her legs and started to rub her pussy. Cathy spread he
access.

”Damn Cathy!” Paul moaned. “I have missed this.” Paul’s tongue slid down her round but an
cheeks seeking her asshole.

“Ohh.” Cathy moaned again when she felt it push across her tight ring. Wet and hot he mass
sending sparks through out her whole body. Cathy didn’t even realize she had bent at the w
on the counter giving Paul better access. Soon she felt his tongue push against her. She rel
immediately felt his tongue invade her.

Paul knew just what he was doing. Cathy loved anal sex and when he licked her anus it drov
Suddenly she felt his fingers ease into her cunt.

“Ohhhhh…” She groaned.

With his free hand Paul returned to her sensitive nipples. He couldn’t believe how hard her n
has not felt them this hard in a long time. He now felt that the danger of being discovered by
sending Cathy to new heights. Pushing his wet tongue across her anus he teased her and e
minutes.

Finally Cathy’s body started to shake. “Oh Paul…. Oh god…. Don’t stop…. I’m going to cum

Paul had no intention of letting up even if Tracy were to walk in on them. He continued his o
her ass as his fingers worked on her pussy. He used one of his slick fingers to tease her clit

it.

“Ohhh Paul. Honey I’m….Cuming.” Her body shook. “Oh my…. Ohh baby.” Paul could feel h
tongue and soon he felt her cum running down his hand. Paul had to help her keep her bala
subsided and finally she slumped forward on the counter.

Paul knew she was still in the after glow of a great orgasm but he was now too horny to wait
pulled out his very hard cock and leaning forward he slowly slid his hard cock up her wet cu

“Ohhhhhhhh.” She moaned. Cathy attempted to remain quiet. “Oh my god… you are so har

“It has been too long since we have made love baby. Now add a few drinks and the compan
women and I just couldn’t take it anymore.” Paul reasoned.

Cathy knows that Paul thinks Tracy is hot and if it were anybody else it would bother her but
sister.

Paul leaned forward and presses his mouth to her ear and whispered “I’m going to fuck your

“Mmmmmm….” She moaned and pushed back into him.

Paul fucked her hard for several minutes and Cathy could feel her stomach tingle again. He
another orgasm. Paul licked this thumb and started to massage her tight ring. Cathy moaned
ministrations and tried to relax.

“Hand me the oil on the sink.” He told her. Cathy hesitated so Paul plunged his finger into he

“Ohhhh ….” She hissed. Cathy grabbed the bottle of oil that was on the sink and handed it t

Paul poured some on her beautiful ass and worked it into her asshole. Cathy really started s
Finally pulling his cock free he slowly slid it up the crack of her ass and across her anus.

“I have not had your ass in along time baby.”

“I know.” Cathy moaned. “I have missed it.” She moved her ass against Paul’s cock offering

He wasted no time and moved his cock to her anus. Slowly Paul pushed until the head slid p
Cathy winced at the quick pain but the feeling was so incredible she quickly forgot the disco

aroused Cathy like anal sex did but she didn't allow Paul to do it all the time and managed to
intensity alive.

Giving her a quick minute to relax Paul started to slowly push. He pushed about an inch and
little deeper. Very slowly Paul worked her anus. Cathy was numb to her surroundings and al
filling of her ass. In and out Paul slowly fucked her until she finally felt his stomach touch her

Paul grabbed Cathy by the hair and gently pulled her head back. "You like to have my cock
you? "

"Yes!" Cathy moaned.

"Tell me…." He said and she knew what he meant.

"Fuck me Paul. Ohhh no. Ohhh God." Cathy's head dropped as an orgasm snuck up on her
prelude to what was coming. "Please fuck my ass!" She finally said.

Holding her hair Paul started to slowly pump in and out of her ass. Cathy was now lost in pa
relaxed and was now taking his entire cock up her ass and pushing to meet his thrusts.

Paul knew he wouldn't last but he wanted Cathy to cum again. Slowing again he took long d
controlled the passion. Cathy continued to moan as Paul did his best to send her over the ed
Paul knew he was getting too close he reach around and started to rub her clit. That was all
bit down on a towel as her orgasm slammed into her.

"Ohhh Paul. Ahhhh….. " She did her best to muffle her passion. Then she felt Paul tense an
her deep in her ass. This just seem to intensify the orgasm and Cathy moaned loudly as her
peak.

"Ohhhhh… my goooooddddddd!" Cathy finally fell limp on the counter.

"Ohhh baby." Paul nearly fell to his knees as his orgasm over took him but he finally stopped
him as well.

The two lovers slowly came back to earth and got themselves back together. They quickly c
the kitchen and headed to bed. On the way to the bedroom Paul noticed the door to Tracy's
open. He intended on saying something to Cathy before they fell asleep but he just forgot in
state.

Despite being a little hung over they managed to get on the road by 6am and after a quick b
felt much better. The girls were in good spirits and the four-hour drive passed quickly.

When they arrived at the Chalet it was snowing pretty heavy but the scenery was beautiful. T
excited they rushed into the house to check things out. The small house had two bedrooms
full baths, a small kitchen, and a big living room leading out to a deck. The deck was the len
with a six-person Jacuzzi on it. The house stood atop a hill and the heavy woods dropped of
a blanket of white to top off the postcard like view.

They group quickly unpacked. The weather was perfect to ski so they wanted to get to the s
possible.

After a few hours of good skiing they finally returned to the Chalet to relax. They showered a
to spend some time relaxing in the Jacuzzi. Paul had placed some beer in the snow right ne
when they finally sat back in the warm water it was a short reach away. All three welcomed t
affects of the water as they felt the stress flow from their bodies. They sat silent for a few mi
Tracy finally spoke.

“This is perfect. I am glad you two talked me into coming.” She smiled at Cathy and Paul.

“See.” Smiled Cathy. “I knew you just needed to get away and I knew Paul wouldn’t care.”

“No. This is great. I am glad you’re here. How can I complain? Sitting in a Jacuzzi with good
food, and two hot chicks.” Paul laughed.

“Settle down.” Cathy said. “Put your dick in check.”

“He’s just a man Cath. I would expect nothing less.” Tracy chimed in.

“It’s always sex with him.” Cathy returned. Both girls were enjoying themselves.

“Hey. I didn’t mean anything like that.” This was not exactly the truth.

“Paul.” Cathy gave him that ‘Don’t bullshit me’ look.

“What?” He laughed.

“I know the way you think. Nothing would please you more they to have our tops magically c
just bare all for you.”

“Well, that’s true but you haven’t had enough to drink.” Paul laughed.

“Dream on.’ Said Cathy. “You are so predictable”

“I know men always are.” Tracy added. “I bet we could guess what he thinks before he does
Cathy.

“Ohh no doubt. I know his dick does most of his thinking.” Cathy directed back to Tracy.

“You know.” Tracy said. “I bet we could use this to our advantage.” Now the girls were talkin
acting like Paul wasn’t even there.

“Sure. Want to?” Cathy said.

“Yeah. Lets.” Tracy said. “What you say?” She directed at Paul. Paul was not sure where the
this but Tracy quickly addressed his hesitation. “Chicken?”

“No way.” He quickly replied not sure what he was getting himself into.

“What ever you say.” Paul knew he shouldn’t have given them the power to set the rules to t
challenge, whatever it would be?

“Fine.” Answered Cathy as she leaned over to whisper to Tracy.

“Wait a sec.” Paul teased, “Two against one hardly seems fair.”

“What’s wrong? Big strong Paul can’t beat two little girls.” Tracy mocked.

“Alright. Fine.” Paul relented.

The girls continued to whisper and giggle until Tracy finally spoke up. “OK. Here are the rule

question and if we guess what your answer is going to be then you have to drink. If we are w
but you have to be honest."

"What kind of questions do we ask?" Paul asked.

"Ask anything honey." Cathy smiled. "I know your dick better they you do."

"You know this could get personal Cath?" Paul said to Cathy.

"Don't worry about Trace honey. She is a big girl." Cathy taunted him.

"OK. If that's the way you want it." Paul wasn't really into games but this could get interestin

"Ohh yeah." Tracy said as she got out of the tub and ran into the house.

"Where is she going?" Paul asked.

"To get a pencil and paper. You have to write your answers down." Cathy teased him.

"You're kidding?" Paul said.

"Don't worry honey we will too." Cathy said as Tracy quickly ran back to the tub and got in.

"Ohhh this warm water feels good." She said as she sat down. Paul just stared at her body.
an orange bikini that didn't do a lot to cover her tits and her nipples stabbed at the material a
covered her body.

"OK here goes." Tracy said. The girls started to whisper again and finally Tracy looked at Pa
When you and Cathy started dating how many dates did you think it should take before you

Paul knew not to underestimate how well his wife knew him. He remembered she made him
before she gave it up. He also bitched about it after. "Hmmmm?" Paul was trying to be reaso
out. The girls were busy whispering to each other.

"C'mon Paul." Said Cathy. "It is not a hard question. Quit trying to be something your not. W
it?" She winked at Tracy. She knew this would get him.

"OK. I got it." He said as he wrote on the paper. "Guess away."

“Three.” Cathy said flatly. Paul’s mouth dropped open. “Paul. You told me this yourself after
dating. First two dates are for getting to know each other and then there should be lots of fle
started laughing.

“Shit.” Said Paul and he started laughing too. He tipped his beer, took a long drink. “OK. Her
two. What is it that first attracted me to Cathy?”

“My ass.” Said Cathy.

“Her tits.’ Added Tracy. Both girls were both laughing at how easy that one was.

“C’mon. That is not necessary true. It could be her eyes or her hair.” Paul added.

“C’mon Paul.” Cathy argued. “Since when do you notice eyes or hair?’

“All the time. It appears you don’t know me like you think.” Paul laughed. “See I have it writte

“OK.” Answered Tracy. “What color are my eyes.’ She asked while closing her eyes. She ha
her face.

‘Wow! Was she hot?’ Paul thought, but that was easy. He knew her eye color.

“Green.” He said.

“Impressive.” Cathy laughed. “Tracy figured all you were looking at here were her tits.”

“Well I was looking at those too.” Paul said. “But you still have to drink.”

That is how it went for the next hour with Paul winning some and loosing some but he was in
well the girls did. It did not take long for all three of them to start feeling the alcohol. Paul wa
horny from the night before and sitting in the Jacuzzi getting drunk with two hot girls was not
things. He decided to try and make this game a little more interesting.

“OK. You girls are doing alright but this is getting boring.” Paul finally said.

“What’s wrong Paul?” Mocked Tracy. “You can’t handle it?”

“Yeah.” Added Cathy. “Can’t handle the truth?” The girls were getting pretty looped now and
good time at Paul’s expense.

“Sure I can.” He laughed. “But let’s make this more interesting.” He said. “Let’s sweeten the

“Sure.” Answered Tracy. “What ever you want.” Tracy turned to Cathy. “Do you care?”

“No.” Cathy said. “He got himself into this let him pay.” She shrugged.

Cathy new Tracy was pretty competitive and didn’t like to loose but she felt Paul was up to s

“OK.” He quickly said. “Here are the new rules. Instead of drinking you are wrong you have t
no matter what it is.” Paul really didn’t think the girls would go for this but he was hoping the
would help.

“What do you mean ‘what ever’?’ Asked Cathy.

“Just that ‘What ever’… with in reason.” Paul answered.

The girls looked at each other and then back to Paul.

“You know.” Cathy said to Tracy. “He going to try and get us topless.” They both looked at m
something to each other. “OK. The same goes for us then.”

“Fine.” Paul returned. “Ill even let you go first.”

The girls leaned in to whisper a plan of attack and Paul just stared at the way their tits press
other. Cathy’s nipples had been hard since they got in the Jacuzzi and that in itself made Pa
the alcohol started to get to him both the girls were getting to him and he was starting to get

“OK.” Cathy brought Paul back to reality. “Here’s our first question. When we are stressed a
to unwind and relax. What is it that we need more then anything to take all the stress from o

“Hmmm….” Paul first thought the obvious ‘She needs an orgasm’. He knows that’s what he
necessarily a woman. He thought about all the things Cathy does to relax. She works out sh
reads she goes out with the girls. Actually this was a hard question. This would be thought t
were sober but now his thought process were gone. After some deliberation the girls started

“Well?!” Tracy said.

“This is a hard question.” Paul said defensively.

“Well cmon Paul you changed the rules.” Tracy smiled.

“Yes really Paul stop complaining.” Cathy laughed.

“OK.” Paul had to admit he really didn’t know so he guessed. “How about making love?” Pau
at all what they said but figured he may as well be himself.

The girls looked at each other and laughed. “We knew that is what you would say.” Said Tra
not men. We require a softer touch. The feel of strong hands working the tension from our m
our backs. Yes honey what we need is a massage to drive the tension from our bodies.”

“And since you have to do ‘what ever’ we say then you will give us both a massage right nov
excitedly.

“Yeah. And not some cheap massage. You have to get into it. You know. Take your time an
Tracy added.

So Paul did just that and he really didn’t mind at all. He always gives Cathy a massage and
with this one. Paul spent thirty minutes on his beautiful wife and then moved behind Tracy. T
excited him because he has never had so much contact with her and he took full advantage
As soon as Paul touched her, his erection rose to full girth. What he really wanted to do was
front but he knew that was just a dream.

“Mmmm…” Tracy moaned. “He has great hands Cath. You said you get this when you want
lucky”

“Yeah.” Cathy said. “I’ll give him that he is good to me.” She sat totally still enjoying the feeli
relaxed body. Paul was looking at Cathy and leaned forward to mockingly look down the fro

“Watch it Trace. The horny one is trying to look at your tits”

Tracy just looked over her shoulder and laughed. “Perv.” Then she closed her eyes and lean
right into Paul’s erection. Tracy opened her eyes and looked and Cathy and laughed. “I gues
Cathy knew he was hard but she just smiled and shook her head. The buzz was working on

It shocked Paul that Cathy was not bothered by this situation at all. She was enjoying hersel didn't even bother her when Tracy commented on his arousal.

After the massage Paul returned to his side of the Jacuzzi and announced it was his turn. "C been paid handsomely for winning that round but it is my turn for a question. Alright let's see two know me so well then what one 'thing' do I find most erotic on a woman?"

"You're a T&A man Paul." Said Tracy. "That always gets guys." She directed to Cathy. "He's there more then that?"

"Hmmmm…. There are a few things he just loves." Cathy said back to Tracy.

"He loves tits and ass for sure but…." She trailed off in thought. "It could be lips, eyes or abs finally said looking at Paul for a reaction.

"Well." Laughed Tracy. "He sure likes a lot about a woman. You're not sure?"

"I think it would be her tits." Cathy finally said all tough she was unsure of herself.

"Ok. Her tits." said Tracy.

"Wrong." Paul answered. "I think the most erotic thing is a freshly shaved pussy."

"Shit." Cathy said quickly. "That's right… he has said that to me before."

"Cath!" laughed Tracy while splashing her. "You forgot that!"

"Well… a few drinks and look at the man. Every thing turns him on." Cathy defended herself

"Well well. It seems I am in the drivers' seat now." Paul smiled. "What shall it be? I think I lik suggestion Cathy made earlier. Off with the tops."

"What a surprise." Mocked Tracy.

"Yeah. Could you see that one coming Trace?" Added Cathy. "Oh well. I guess we can give give us a great massage." With that they reached around and pulled off both tops.

“Yummy.” Laughed Paul. The girls were good sports and laughed along with him. Paul was slightly smaller tits then Cathy but they were the perfect shape with eraser size nipples that nice and hard at the moment. Paul was not sure if it was the cold air or the situation unfoldin Maybe both.

“OK. Our turn.” Tracy said. She closed the distance with Cathy and they started with the whi Finally Tracy said. “OK Paul. On that piece of paper you must write your three most favorite and we think we can guess them.”

“You mean like positions or … what?” Paul asked.

“Anything.” Cathy responded confidently. She let the earlier one slip by but she knew Paul w sure she knew exactly what he would say. Cathy was getting pretty drunk and had to pick so have to concentrate on too much.

“You will never get all three.” Paul tried to tell them. “Ill have your suit bottoms lying next to y He laughed.

“You better hope not because we have a good one if we guess right.” Tracy warned.

“Ok.” Paul shrugged. He thought for a minute and started to write. “Ok. Fire away.”

“I know one is a blowjob.” Tracy said.

“Yeah. That’s an easy one.” Paul laughed.

“Ok honey. One would be when I am shaven clean and you are eating me out.” Cathy smirk

“Well.” Paul hesitated. “That is close.”

“…. And “ Cathy continued, “You have my vibrator up my cunt.”

“Yes that is basically what I had.” Paul started to sweat a little. The more he thought about it realized this was not so tough for someone that knew him. He had been had.

“And finally.” Cathy added. “When you fuck me up the ass.”

Tracy looked quickly at Cathy. “Really?” That is something Tracy has always wanted try but

patient enough. Tracy figured that if you went too fast it would probably hurt. She suddenly f
very horny. She also realized her nipples were very hard. Cathy, who was laughing at Paul,
reality.

“OK Mr. Big stuff. You have lost again.” Cathy was smiling at Tracy now.

“We have been talking and we feel you should know what it is like to have a shaved crotch.”

Paul knew where she was going with this and made quite a face at the girls. “No?”

“Yes.” Tracy laughed, “You must shave and be quick about it.”

“Shit. Are you serious?” Paul said quietly. The girls were now laughing.

“Go on Paul.” Cathy said. “And don’t think we won’t verify this so you better be clean.”

Paul slowly pulled himself out of the water hoping they would change their minds but eviden
serious. He was gone for nearly thirty minutes but the girls waited patiently for his return.

“Ahhhh. Here’s Mr. Clean now.” Cathy smiled as Paul approached. Paul hopped into the Jac
beer.

“What a job. That is not an easy thing for a guy to do.” Paul stated as he started to drink. Lo
women were staring at him. “What?”

“Well.” Said Cathy. “Let’s see.” Paul looked at Tracy then Cathy. “Don’t worry about her.” Ca
up.” She grabbed Tracy by the hand and pulled her up to a kneeling position with her. “You
from back there and besides he’s been staring at your tits all day. Drop em.” Cathy directed

Paul, however, did have a problem. He was already half erect and if he had to drop his suit
would grow fully erect. Nonetheless Paul did as he was instructed and pulled down his suit.

“Woah.” Said Cathy. “You must really like this or are you just happy to see us?”

“Hey Cath you were right. It does look hot.” Tracy had never seen Paul’s cock before and fo
on by the 7” of shaved meat hanging only two feet away.

He was not as big as Mark but had a perfect shape and now she knew why Cathy loved to h

girls continued to inspect the work but never touched him. Paul was fully erect and getting v
two hot topless women looking at him like a piece of meat.

When the girls were done Paul pulled up his suit and sat back down in the water.

‘Damn am I horny.’ he thought. What surprised him was the fact he couldn’t wait to fuck Cat
hairless cock. ‘If it feels that good to lick her when she is clean maybe she can’t wait to get h
me?’

“If you girls are satisfied we will move on.”

“Ok.’ The girls said in harmony. The girls were not really laughing anymore and he began to
were getting as horny as he was. The game had taken on a new intensity.

Cathy was not really a jealous person but he was surprised it had gone this far. Not only wa
things she was encouraging them. There is no doubt in his mind that if it were anybody but
would have ended long ago. He knew the alcohol too was working on her inhibitions.

Paul wanted to see how far it would go. He really wanted to slide his dick into Tracy’s perfec
Suddenly it hit him. He remembered Mark had told him a while ago that he had talked Tracy
The only problem was that the only person that Tracy would do this with was Cathy but they
us so they let it drop. If this were true back then maybe Tracy still had feelings for Cathy sex

“Hmmmm… How about this one?” Paul had to phrase this just right. “If I were to tell you two
what would it be?”

“HA! In your dreams.” Laughed Cathy.

“You have to be kidding?” Added Tracy. “That’s way too easy. You sure you want to do this

“Well? What’s the answer?” Asked Paul.

“It’s a blow….” Started Tracy.

“Wait!” Cathy stopped her. She was looking at Paul through narrow eyes “He’s up to someth
be. It is way too obvious even for him.” She leaned into Tracy and they started to whisper ag
hypnotized as their tits pressed into each other. He watched as Cathy finally shrugged her s
“Write it down Paul because I know you’re up to something.”

“Well?” Paul asked.

“Blowjob.” Tracy finished.

“Wrong.” Paul smiled.

“Wrong?!” Doubted Tracy. “What is it then?”

“If I could have you two kiss something it would be each other?” Paul said.

The thought of it made him harder then ever before. “And, of course, that is what you must d

“I knew it!” said Cathy. “You are such a perv.”

“Is he telling the truth Cath? You know him better then me.” Tracy asked.

Cathy only nodded. Cathy had suddenly gotten quiet. She could never get out of this, not aft
shave his entire cock clean. She knew this was a huge fantasy of his and he won fair and so
kiss Tracy? Another woman? Tracy is her best friend; in fact, she is like a sister.

She watched as Paul and Tracy splashed each other. She really didn’t hear what they were
shocked at what she had to do.

The more she thought about it the more she realized that Tracy is probably the one woman
she has never kissed a woman. ‘Well it’s just one quick kiss.’ She kept telling herself.

She watched as Tracy and Paul continued teasing back and forth. This didn’t seem to bothe

“What is it with men and seeing women together?” Tracy splashed him.

“It is in our jeans Trace.” He laughed back. “Well?” he finally said.

“OK OK.” Tracy laughed. “Ready beautiful?” She directed to Cathy.

Cathy couldn’t figure out why this was bothering her. It was just a kiss. One little kiss that did
anything.

“Yeah. Let’s do it.” She answered. Tracy was already kneeling in the middle and she turned
hand. Cathy slid up next to her in the middle of the Jacuzzi and Paul watched as the girls pr
other. Every thing seemed to be moving slowly as Paul watched in disbelief. His lifetime fant
take place.

When they were only a few inches apart Paul noticed Tracy seemed very focused now.

Cathy suddenly noticed things about Tracy she never realized. Her face was absolutely bea
full, her smell was good… feminine not like a man. Her body was the one that shocked her.
what she always believed it was very sexy.

‘Was she getting into this?’ he wondered. ‘The way their tits pressed into each other’ Paul w
fantasy. Tracy closed the final distance and pressed her full lips to Cathy's. Her lips parted a
slipped her wet tongue into Cathy's mouth. Cathy was shocked to feel Tracy’s open mouth s
to be more of a friendly kiss. Yet her lips parted and returned the soft embrace. Suddenly sh
tongue slide across her lip enter her mouth. Cathy was shocked again. She meant to pull aw
her best friend but her body seemed to take over and without realizing it her tongue softly br
side of Tracy’s. Somehow she lost control of this ‘friendly kiss’ and she found herself respon
talented tongue.

Cathy was shocked at her own reaction. She was enjoying the intimate embrace. She could
and sensual her kiss was. She felt Tracy's hard nipples pressing against her and knew her c
hard as she could ever remember. Cathy realized this was the most erotic kiss she has ever
Tracy’s full tits on hers and the way her soft smooth face felt against her skin and even the w
her. Cathy was fighting the emotions within her but could not deny what she felt. Before she
kiss was over and she found herself extremely turned on by her first lesbian kiss. Cathy kne
flustered but Paul detracted the attention.

“Oh my God!” Paul said. “That was the hottest kiss I have ever seen.”

Tracy just laughed and splashed Paul. Cathy knew Tracy had to enjoy this as much as she c
on as if unaffected.

‘Snap out of it Cath.” She finally told herself. ‘It is just the alcohol’.

“I wish I could have filmed that.” Paul added. “That was incredible.”

“Ok. Ok.” Tracy finished. “God Paul. It was just a kiss.”

“Yeah.” Cathy managed to say. “I think it is time to get out of this thing.” She laughed, “I feel
prune.”

The others agreed and they all proceeded into the house. Tracy went to her room to change
Cathy.

Cathy was very quiet since they left the Hot tub and this didn’t go unnoticed by Paul.

“Hey what’s up? Are you mad at me?” He asked.

“No.” She answered. “Just tired I guess. All that alcohol and warm water.”

Paul studied her and knew something else was there. He closed the distance.

“You know?” He started. “That was the hottest thing I have ever seen. How was it?”

“Paul!” Cathy said firmly. “Put your penis in park. It was just a kiss.” But she knew that was n
true. She was turned on by the kiss and now she was trying to convince herself that she was

“It was a hot kiss.” Paul pressed. He tried to corner her because he was very horny but she
and left the room. Paul knew she was affected by this but decided not to push it just yet. He
a nice hot shower and take care of his rock hard cock. He was way too horny and he had to
down.

“Hey sis.” Tracy said when Cathy came into the kitchen. “Want something to eat?”

“Yeah that sounds great.” She said. The girls made some food and kicked back in the living
talk. Time passed and Paul never came back out after his shower so Cathy went to check on
passed out in bed. It was not that late but he was pretty drunk.

“He’s out.” She said walking past Tracy. “Look. It’s still snowing out. It is so beautiful up here

“Well I am sure he’ll have some great dreams.” Laughed Tracy as she stood to join her frien

“Yeah! You think we made his day or what?” Cathy returned.

“Well you know that is every mans fantasy.” Tracy said. “What’s wrong Cath? You’re kind of

“Nothing.” Cathy quickly said.

“Did that kiss bother you?” Tracy asked.

“No.” She answered.

Tracy suddenly realized that the kiss must have had an affect on her. This was something th
wanted to try but could never bring herself to ask Cathy. Tracy was so turned on by the kiss
herself off in the shower. She never thought of her attraction to Cathy as a problem. Cathy w
friend and she loved her like a sister. She thought Cathy was very beautiful and sexy but no
changed.

Tracy knew after her first kiss that she wanted to explore more with Cathy. She wanted to to
Taste her. She wanted to make love to Cathy but she was not sure how to tell her. Looking a
stood quietly by the window she really wanted to kiss her again.

Her mind raced as she thought of the possibilities. She knew Cathy was affected by their kis
sure how strongly.

Tracy turned to Cathy and slowly spoke. “Cath. I loved kissing you.” Cathy returned her gaze
anything. She was full of new sensations and she was still trying to sort them all out. Tracy w
filled with confidence and she felt she would never get an opportunity like this again.

Tracy moved closer to Cathy almost to the point touching. “I would like to kiss you again.”

Cathy stared into the eyes of her best friend and realized the closeness of Tracy was now tu
uncertainty continued though. Cathy’s own body began to betray her and she couldn’t think
to take a step backward to give some room but the window was right there. She needed spa
nowhere to go. Tracy slowly smiled at her and Cathy felt her nipples get hard.

‘No. This can’t be happening to me. How can I be attracted to another woman?’ Cathy fough

This didn’t escape Tracy and she looked down at Cathy’s tits and stared openly at her hard
couldn’t stop the fact her arousal was becoming evident.

Tracy looked Cathy in the eyes and stepped even closer pressing her tits into Cathy’s. Cathy
to say something, anything to stop Tracy, but nothing came out.

Cathy watched Tracy slowly move closer. The feel of her firm breasts pressed into her own. through her body when she felt the hard nipples press against her own and then Tracy's har waist. Her mouth less then an inch away parted and Tracy's tongue slid out and ran across

'OH MY GOD!' Cathy thought. 'She is so sexy.' Cathy felt herself getting wet and now her bo to Tracy. 'I can't be doing this.' Cathy fought with herself. She weakly tried to stop Tracy but her feeble protests. Her tongue pushed past Cathy's lips and into her mouth. Cathy's mouth soft wetness and she moaned. Cathy felt herself slipping.

Again Cathy tried to stop herself but then she felt Tracy's hand slide up her back and around shivered. Tracy then pulled Cathy hard against her body and pressed her mouth to Cathy's.

'God is she turning me on.' Cathy thought. Cathy was rapidly loosing the battle. Her best frie her. Cathy's head was spinning and now she was responding to Tracy completely.

Cathy was worried what people would think but despite this she was kissing her back and no Not even realizing it her hands moved to Tracy's waist and pulled her body to her own. Her t intoxicating and her smell was so feminine. Kissing Tracy was the most erotic thing she has talented mouth began to build the desire in Cathy. Her kiss was passionate and that of a lov teased and tasted as their arousal increased.

Tracy finally broke the kiss and looked Cathy in the eye. Cathy felt like her prey as Tracy mo kill.

Cathy felt Tracy's hand snake into her hair and suddenly pulled her head back. Tracy knew sensitive neck and now her mouth was on it.

"Ohhh… " Cathy moaned.

Tracy's other hand fell to Cathy's ass and pulled her closer as she hungrily sucked her neck

"Ohh…. " Cathy moaned. "Tracy… " Cathy lost all her resistance. She had never been so tu and now she didn't care what people thought. She did not want this to stop, ever.

Tracy was in full control of the situation and the seduction of Cathy was sending her own aro heights "You like this don't you?" Tracy whispered in her ear. Cathy only moaned. Still holdi moved to her ear licking and sucking on Cathy.

Tracy finally released her hair but moved back to her sensitive neck. Her hands slid down he
base of her sweater. Tracy grabbed the bottom and began to lift the shirt over her head. Cat
and suddenly her breasts spilled into view.

“Oh my God Cath. You are beautiful.” Tracy moaned as she looked over best friend’s body.
again Tracy kissed her and this time Cathy eagerly returned the embrace. “I want to nurse o
baby.”

Without waiting for a response Tracy kissed her way to Cathy’s breasts and took her nipple

“Ohh…. My….Gooooddd!” Cathy hissed. “This can't be happening. “ Cathy finally opened h
sucking her long nipples into her mouth. “Oh my god. Tracy.” Cathy was in such a state of a
approaching orgasm. This was another surprise to her. Tracy hadn’t even touched her pussy
cuming.

Tracy could easily see the sexual excitement in Cathy. It was addicting. As Tracy sucked on
nipples she could feel her own pussy getting very wet.

Tracy had fantasized about doing this to Cathy wondering what it would be like to touch her
nipples. As Tracy sucked them into her mouth they had to be an inch long and this really tur
spent several minutes going from breast to breast nursing and leaving them wet with saliva.
hand in front and slowly ran it along her covered cunt.

“Ohhhhhhhhhh. Damn Trace.” Cathy moaned. “Please…. “

Because of Cathy’s heightened sexual state Tracy knew she would cum quickly. Tracy want
friend’s first lesbian orgasm. She slid down Cathy’s body until she was kneeling in front of he
up with both hands and pulled Cathy’s sweats down to the ground. Tracy now locked eyes w
her scent. Cathy was so wet she felt her excitement begin to flow down her leg. Tracy sudde
mouth to Cathy’s cunt and that was all it took.

“Ohhhhh… myyy… gooooooddddddd.” Cathy started to shake and struggled to maintain he
washed over her. “Ohh. Trace. Ohhh my God.” Her voice trailed off as her orgasm rocked he
let up though and kept her mouth working on Cathy until she finally lost her balance and fell

Tracy wasn’t done yet and she gently pushed Cathy to her back. Moving between her legs s
her first pussy. Tracy’s tongue explored her folds as she tenderly cleaned her friend’s wet cu

mouth moved up her opening to her sensitive clit and flicking it with her tongue.

“Oh my God.” Cathy’s hands shot to her head her fingers folding into Tracy’s hair. “That feel
goooooood… oh … so soft.”

Somehow Tracy always knew she would love to eat Cathy’s pussy. She wanted her again. T
was like a drug to her. Tracy continued to lick her friend’s pussy as she finally moved a finge
opening. Cathy was so wet that Tracy’s finger easily slid all the way in and she started to pu
and out of her wet cunt.

“Ohh Trace.” Cathy’s head rose to watch Tracy.

Tracy could tell Cathy was approaching her next orgasm and watched closely as she made
friend’s pussy. Tracy only needed to keep the pace for a few minutes before Cathy grabbed
her hard to her cunt.

“Ohhhh Tracy. Honey.” Cathy nearly screamed. “Ohhh I’m cuming!” She had never come so

Tracy instantly tasted her release and continued to lick her as her finger worked in and out o
Tracy easily swallowed what Cathy released and stayed with her until she came down.

She gave Cathy a minute to settle down and crawled up her body. “You tasted wonderful.” S
Cathy. Cathy tasted herself as she returned the kiss. “How was that lover?”

“That was amazing,” Cathy confessed still breathing hard. “Damn Trace. How long have you

“For years.”

“Really. Wow I never knew. Why didn’t you say something?”

“Well Cathy I didn’t want to scare off my best friend by telling her I wanted to make love to h
said. “Mark and I talked about it and we figured Paul would go for it but we didn’t think you w
always wanted to try it with a woman but it had to be someone special for a first time and yo
one I trusted enough.”

“Well that was incredible.” Cathy said reflecting on the whole experience.

“It was wasn’t it?” Tracy started. She was very horny and needed some release. “It was nice

lips of a woman touching yours wasn't it? To feel tits pressed against yours." Tracy was now
Cathy's nipples as she spoke. "My hot wet tongue sucking your beautiful nipples. Did it feel
feel a woman's soft smooth face between your legs? Licking and sucking you till you came a
cum with a kiss? Did you like that Cath?" Tracy knew she was getting Cathy all excited agai
breathe heavy and her gaze never left Tracy as she spoke.

"Are you ready for me honey?" Cathy never really imagined she would be in this position bu
just did to her she wanted to make her feel that good.

Tracy didn't give Cathy a chance to answer she slid up her body and presented her breasts
watched as Tracy offered it to her and she began to suck. The soft breast against her face f
her nipple responded instantly to her mouth.

"Ohh yeah Cathy." Tracy's eyes closed as Cathy nursed on her. Cathy was not sure what to
and let go. Her hands slid up Tracy's body and across her bare skin. She began to explore a
nipple to nipple. Her hands ran freely across her stomach and arms. Gliding over her back a
breasts. It was Tracy's turn to squirm.

Finally Tracy could take no more. She began to move further up on Cathy and Cathy kissed
as went by. Finally Cathy realized she was licking the start of Tracy's pubic line. She looked
Tracy's gaze and lust on her face was apparent.

"Ok?" She moaned.

"Yeah Trace." Cathy helped her slip a knee on each side of her head as Tracy lowered hers
Cathy couldn't believe this was happening but she was completely into it. Tracy was trimme
was a very light brown. Her aroma filled Cathy's nostrils and suddenly her tasted flooded he

"Ohhh Cathy." Tracy jumped. "Oh my God baby, don't stop."

Cathy was now feeling the soft folds of Tracy's pussy on her lips. She was hesitant at first n
knowing where to begin but she quickly learned. Her tongue began to explore she slowly pa
was surprised at how soft and wet her pussy as she pushed her tongue deeper into her pus

"Ohhhhh Cath." She moaned loudly. Cathy's hands slid over Tracy's shapely ass and held h
continued to eat her friend. Looking up she saw Tracy's eyes closed and just her expressio
racing towards orgasm.

Cathy pushed her tongue deeper and Tracy moaned loudly. Soon Cathy was licking Tracy's
had her too. Cathy knew that Tracy was getting close and she loved how she made her feel
ass and pulled her against her mouth. She immediately sought her clit and when she found
into her mouth.

“Ohhhh god Cathy. I’m going to cum already.” Tracy moaned. “Please don’t stop.” Cathy wa
the idea that a woman was going to cum all over her face. She felt like Tracy’s little slut. She
to taste her friends cum. Cathy didn’t have to wait long. As soon as Cathy reached up to tou
she came.

“Oh. Ohhhhhhhhhhhhh God Cath….. ahhhhhhhhhhhhh….” Tracy came hard. She fell forwa
held on and continued to suck her cunt. Suddenly Cathy plunged her finger into Tracy’s wet
her into another orgasm. “Ohhh. Ohhh. Ohhh. Cathy.” Tracy couldn’t believe what just happ
Tracy’s body shook as she screamed into the carpet. Cathy could taste her release and she
all of it.

Finally Tracy rolled off Cathy’s face and onto her back staring at the ceiling. A few minutes w
Cathy finally rolled next to her.

“I can’t believe we didn’t wake Paul?” Cathy said as she kissed Tracy.

“I know.” Tracy answered. “Well. You’re a lesbian.” Tracy started to laugh knowing this was
bothered Cathy.

“I wouldn’t be if you hadn’t seduced me.” Cathy laughed back.

“It was good for you. Can you imagine if Paul had seen this?”

“Oh my God. It would have been a dream come true. If a kiss can wind him up like that imag
have done to him.” Cathy laughed.

“He would have cum in his pants.” Tracy laughed. “Well at least you have a good guy. Paul
can’t help it.”

“I know. I am lucky to have him. I feel kind of bad though. He was so horny after you and I k
didn’t give him a blowjob or anything.” Cathy sighed. “I was trying to sort things out I just kin
about him. God the poor guy is probably ready to explode. In the morn….. “ Cathy trailed off

“What’s wrong?” Tracy asked.

“I just had an idea.”

“What?”

“You want to fuck him? You and I. Tomorrow morning give him his fantasy?” Cathy saw Trac

“Really? I mean are you sure?” Tracy had always been attracted to Paul but after seeing his
really wanted to do him.

“Trace. You and I just made love. I love Paul and I love you. You are both my lovers now. U
time thing with us?”

“No way.” Tracy shot back. “You are the best lover I have ever had. I really like what you do

“OK then. You want to fuck Paul? Feel his hard cock inside you? You miss the feel of being
Cathy asked.

“Yes.” Tracy responded quietly. Cathy leaned close so her mouth was almost touching Trac
kissed her.

“What do you day Trace. Wouldn’t you like to feel his cock fill you? I know it has been awhile
would love it. He could fuck you while I go down on you again. What do you say baby?”

“I would love to Cath.” Tracy was starting to get excited already. “You are really turning me o
smiled at Cathy.

“I am turning both of us on.” She laughed.

“Mmmm…. Trace. If I would have known how great it is to eat pussy I would have been all o
ago.” Cathy purred.

“You’re a natural Cath.” Tracy moaned.

It was getting late and the girls decided to call it a night.

The next morning Cathy woke before Paul and headed out to get some breakfast. She felt g

hours changed her life. She was sure that Paul would be just as excited about it and couldn'
this with him. She was joined a short while later by Tracy.

“Hi Cath.” Tracy said as she entered the kitchen.

“Hi.” Cathy answered. “How did you sleep? Paul’s still out.”

“Good. Oh he is? OK. He was pretty drunk last night.” Tracy said watching Cathy. ‘Damn is
Tracy thought. She really wanted to go up to Cathy and start something but just then Paul e

“Hey girls.” He said. “How’s it going?” Paul sat down and joined the girls for breakfast. It was
just stumbled out of bed.

After they were done eating they decided to go skiing and enjoy the new snow they got last

In the evening they returned to the cabin and had dinner. They decided to hit the hot tub aga
decided he wanted to shower first.

The girls cleaned up and went in to change. Cathy walked in on Tracy as was changing.

“Hey. Woah. Nice timing on my part.” Cathy walked up to Tracy and gave her a long wet kis

“What. Now?” Tracy asked. “He’s in the shower.”

“I know. Come with me.” Cathy didn’t wait for a reply and grabbed her by the hand and led h
Both girls finished stripping off their clothes and walked into the bathroom. Cathy told Tracy
outside the door and she headed into the stall.

“Hey baby.” She said.

“HI. Nice surprise.” Paul said and kissed her. Cathy moaned and started to stroke his cock.

“I am sorry about last night honey. I know you were so horny and I just shot you down.” Cath

“It’s OK. I know last night was kind of wild. That kiss..” Paul paused. “It was one of the hottes
have ever experienced.” He could feel his cock expanding rapidly.

“Well I would like to make it up to you.” She smiled. Paul knew this was just a game to get s

had no idea what was coming.

“OK. What are you going to do for me?” Paul smiled expecting a blowjob or something.

“Well since you have been such a good sport bringing two women up here. You have being
cooking and taking care of us. I am going to reward you.” Cathy smiled. Cathy was now stro
cock.

“Mmmm … that feels great babe.” Paul moaned.

“I know. How about a kiss?” Cathy asked.

“That’s a nice start.” Paul said and pulled Cathy close to kiss her.

“No!” Cathy smiled and gently pushed him back. “Not with you.” Cathy leaned out of the sho
hand and pulled her in with them.

“With her.” She finished.

Paul’s eyes got huge. He looked up and down Tracy’s hot body and his cock somehow got h
fantasies he had about seeing her nude and here she was. Then it hit him as to what Cathy

“Wh…. “ He started to say and stopped when the girls closed the distance and kissed again
believe his eyes. The visual was incredible. The girls were kissing. Not some small friendshi
an open mouth, wet, I can’t get enough of you kiss. They had their arms around each other a
other close. Cathy even had her hand on Tracy’s ass. Paul just starred in disbelief. The girls
passionately for a few minutes and finally turned their attention back to Paul.

“How was that honey? Did you like that?” Cathy smiled.

“Yeah.” Was all Paul could mumble.

“I know you are finding this all hard to believe honey but I have had a change of heart.” Cath
and I have decided to make your fantasy come true.”

“You mean me and you and Trace?” He said still in disbelief.

“Yes honey that is exactly what I mean.” She said. Paul still couldn’t believe his luck as Trac

him and kissed him deeply. Cathy started stroking his cock again and continued to talk.

“Don’t worry honey there are no rules. Do what ever you want to whom ever you want.” Cath
started to kiss his neck while Tracy was sucking his tongue into her mouth. Paul could only r
slowly started kissing their way down his body and soon they were both kneeling in front of P
grabbed his cock and guided it to Tracy’s mouth.

“Ohhhhh…. Godddddddd.“ Paul groaned. He closed his eyes to savor the feel of what was h
felt Tracy take him deep. She licked up and down the length of his cock enjoying the feel of
her mouth again.

Tracy loved to suck cock and since the break up she has had none to suck. She desperately
off but she knew they had lots of time for this. She used her mouth and tongue to bring Paul
she could. She sucked him deep, deeper then she can ever remember taking a man and sa
smell. She kept this up for a minute and then Cathy would take her turn sucking the cock int

Cathy had an enthusiasm that Paul has not felt in quite a while. Cathy pumped his cock dee
massaged his balls and all the while Tracy licked his legs or stomach.

Paul was quickly approaching orgasm but he didn’t want to cum yet. Finally he watched the
and share his cock. Two tongues sliding up and down the length and across each others lips
and the women knew he was close. Tracy stood up and kissed Paul hard.

“I have always wanted to do that to you.” Tracy said. “ I always wanted to kiss Cathy too and
She continued so Cathy could hear her talk. “Last night I did just that. After you went to bed
hot wife Paul.” Paul suddenly got the picture in his head. “It was the hottest sex I ever had. V
myself over Cathy’s face and she licked me with her wet tongue Paul. She ate me until I can
face.”

This was too much for Paul and he came. “Ahhh. Oh my…” Cathy felt him expand even mor
waiting mouth. “Ohh Cathy baby.” Paul’s orgasm was long and strong. Cathy couldn’t believ
had. She nearly came herself as she listened to Tracy.

She happily swallowed Paul’s release but when she stood up Tracy savored what she could

Paul didn’t even go soft. He watched the girls passionately kiss again and then moved to joi
so his rigid cock was between the women and shared the kissing. These girls were definitely
but he wanted them to cum as well. Cum as hard as he just did.

After a few minutes Paul moved around behind Tracy. His hands joined his wife's as they be
on Tracy. The women now had their arms around each other kissing passionately. Paul's co
Tracy's round ass cheeks as his hands moved over her body. Paul finally kissed his way dow
enjoying this beautiful body. Soon he was on his knees kissing her round ass as his hands s
legs and across her pussy.

"Ohhh yes." She moaned as his fingers entered her.

Cathy moved down to her breasts and began to suck her tits. Tracy watched as Cathy nurse
she held her head in encouragement. Paul slowly kissed his way around her hip and soon h
across her stomach. Moving between the women he positioned himself at Tracy's pussy and

Paul loved to eat pussy and couldn't wait to get her off. Sliding his tongue down between he
easily taste her excitement. Tracy moaned and grabbed the back of his head now. Paul read
Tracy's ass and he held her to his mouth as he pleased her. Moving up her pussy he sudden
into his mouth and Tracy moaned again. Her hips began to move as Paul found a rhythm.

Tracy had never felt anything as wonderful as having two mouths pleasing just her. Her eyes
her arousal grew.

Cathy released her tits and kissed Tracy. "You are so sexy baby." She moaned.

Then Cathy moved behind Tracy and began to kiss the back of her neck. Starting with her e
inch of skin as she moved down. Next she moved to her shoulders and then down the cente
finally she was kneeling. Never letting up she began to cover Tracy's ass with kisses.

"Ohh my God Cathy." Tracy was moaning continuously. "I am so close." Her eyes fought to s
passion reached its peak.

Paul knew what was going on and gently pulled Tracy's round cheeks apart as Cathy slid he
center.

"Ohhhh Cathy." One of her hands now moved to the back of Cathy's head. Cathy responded
grabbing Tracy's tits.

Cathy's tongue finally found her anus and Tracy came.

“AAAHHhhhhhhhhh. Ohhhh gooooddd.” Tracy had never felt anything so good. She had to
from falling. As Paul continued to probe her cunt he held her ass apart for Cathy and she ma
anus. Tracy’s orgasm lasted almost a minute as Paul and Cathy continued to stimulate her.
actually helped to steady her.

Slowly the two mouths released her from her erotic bliss and Tracy slowly sank to her knees
lovers. “Ohhh my god. That was incredible.” She was a little shaky as the little ripples contin
minute.

Cathy and Paul began to kiss as Tracy regained her composure. Slowly they stood as they
hands began to explore each other. Tracy smiled as she saw Cathy’s cunt there for the takin

Turning she easily slid between Cathy’s knees and she began to eat out her best friend. Ha
now as Paul and Tracy began to concentrate on Cathy. Paul moved behind Cathy giving Tra
to concentrate on her pussy.

Tracy’s hand slid between Cathy’s legs as she licked up and down the folds of her cunt. She
of her cunt with her fingers and slowly worked one deep as sucked her sensitive clit into her
leaned back into Paul to steady herself and this gave Tracy better access to her shaved cun

Paul started to rub and pinch her tits while holding her steady. Tracy loved the constant flow
juices and continued to lick between the folds of her hot cunt.

Paul sat on the seat that was in the shower area and eased Cathy back, guiding her onto his
Cathy filled her aching cunt with Paul’s meat they leaned back to give Tracy access to her c
moaned at the sight in front of her. Cathy was spread and exposed lying back against Paul
deep in her cunt. It was very erotic. Tracy moved to the couple and began to eat Cathy agai
taste the release as her tongue slid up and down her center. Occasionally she would brush
mostly concentrated on Cathy.

Cathy couldn’t believe how incredible it felt to have two people pleasing her. Never has she
good.

The angle was perfect for Cathy as Paul’s cock rubbed her G-spot and Tracy’s wet tongue
stimulated clit. Paul and Tracy never let up and Paul started to pull on her nipples again. Ca
fast to her first orgasm and she desperately tried to speed things up but Paul and Tracy kep
It was almost torture for Cathy but she quickly realized the sensations just kept getting stron
for a powerful orgasm.

“Oh Paul. Trace.” Cathy Moaned. She was racing towards her orgasm. “I can’t hold on any l
I’m going to cum.” Cathy was groaning. Paul and Tracy kept up the pace but Paul was fighti
impending orgasm.

“Come on baby.” Tracy said. “Cum all over my face.”

“Ohhhh. Ohhhh.” Her hands grabbed Tracy’s head and her cunt grabbed Paul’s cock. Her o
“Ohhhh. Jeasssssss. Ahhhhhhhh.“ Cathy screamed and her spasms sent Paul over the edge

“Ohhhh baby….. I’m cumming. Ohhh. Ahhhhhhhhhhh.” Paul came just as hard as before. H
of cum into Cathy’s cunt before Tracy pulled his cock to her mouth, which only increased the
Paul.

It was now Cathy’s turn to shake as she collapsed against Paul. Tracy couldn’t get enough a
Paul’s softening cock. She then proceeded to do the same to Cathy’s wet cunt.

After a brief rest they decided to leave the shower and take some time to recoup. They ate c
drinks, and they told Paul how the two finally made love.

When they were done they decided to enjoy the hot tub and Paul, of course, was horny agai
of cocktails in the snow along the Jacuzzi and joined the women in the warm water. He notic
were talking as if nothing happened.

The snow was falling again and the quiet was only broken by the voices of the three. The re
three changed and they all knew things were different now. Paul didn’t know how the girls w
their new relationship and how much he was going to be involved but he was hoping there w
happened earlier.

The conversation eventually turned to sex, which was no surprise to anybody. The young lov
by the development in their relationship. Tracy said she had witnessed the sex between Pau
night before they left.

“So you were peeking out the door.” Paul said. “I knew it.”

“Yeah! It was hot. I was too horny to go to sleep so I had to take care of myself.” Tracy admi

“Tell Paul what you liked about it.” Cathy said.

“Well…. “ She hesitated.

“She liked it when you did me up the ass Paul.” Cathy said. She was enjoying the fact that T
for a change.

“Is that true Tracy?” Paul asked. She nodded. “Well Cathy. Do you think it is time we did sor
that?”

Cathy looked at Tracy and said. “Do what every you want to her baby.”

Paul eased across the Jacuzzi and between Tracy’s legs. She open to accept him and he st
kissing her. Her smile faded as Paul kissed her. Soft, at first, but very deep. Tracy’s legs clo
waist pulling him to her. Cathy moaned at the sight.

When the kiss ended Paul slowly stood and now it obvious erection was tenting his suit. He
his body and Tracy looked at Cathy then back to Paul. Paul moved forward and she obedier
and took him in. Paul watched as his cock slide in and out of her talented mouth. Tracy wrap
around the base and another up to pinch his nipples. She ran her tongue up the side and too
mouth. She hesitated and slowly took him in until her nose touched his abdomen.

“Ohhh… God that feels good.” Paul groaned. He watched his cock become wetter and wette
saliva. Tracy slowly pulled back and ran her tongue under the penis from the tip to the base
to the head again. She formed a perfect “o” with her mouth and took the head in again and s
cock with her hand.

“Ahh…. Tracy. Mmmmm… slow down you are going to get me to cum too quick. Damn that
other hand now and started to softly play with his balls and this produced another groan fron

Cathy had slipped out of the tub and went to get some lube she brought with her. She wante
Paul’s perfect cock up her ass. Cathy knows how good it feels and really wanted to share Pa
She was not even a little jealous that her best friend was sucking off her husband, in fact sh
Ever since last night the thought of the three of them becoming lovers on a regular basis wa
her.

Paul hardly noticed Cathy leave but saw her return the lube. He reluctantly pulled his hard c
mouth and proceeded to undress her. He leaned her back so he could get to her cunt and st
favor. Paul used his tongue to lick up her slit and across her clit. He slowly licked back down

tongue up her cunt as far as he could.

“Ohhh… “ Tracy moaned. She was already very wet from having that hard cock in her mouth it would soon be up her ass. Paul slowly licked her outer lips and traced his way back to her sucked it into his mouth. Tracy brought her hand down to hold Paul’s head in place. “Ohhhh feels good.” Tracy moaned loudly.

Paul then stopped, turned her around, bent her over the side of the tub and started to do the asshole. He spent a few minutes licking the tight ring while using his hand to play with her cu finger was coated in pussy juice he started to rub her very slick anus and work his finger in. believe how good this felt. She was very aroused by the new sensations and found herself p Paul’s finger trying to take it all in.

“How does that feel baby?” Paul said. Tracy was totally under Paul’s control. Every nerve en was firing and the sensation of being filled was sending her to an orgasm.

“Oh my God Paul.” Tracy moaned.

Cathy was watching the scene unfold and slipped a finger into her own cunt.

When Paul’s finger was almost completely inside Tracy’s tight ass he reached around with h started to rub her cunt.

“Ohhhh Paulllll Ohhhhhhh….” Tracy moaned again.

Paul knew she was close already and wanted to cum. He suddenly sank the remainder of th one into her cunt.

“Ohhh I’m cumming. Ohhhhhh.” Tracy screamed as her orgasm quickly rocked her body.

Paul let her relax and continued with her ass. Tracy was not sated. She was still under the s fingers. “Tracy.” Paul said. “Are you ready for my cock?”

“Yesssss.” She hissed.

Cathy was nearing an orgasm herself but stopped because she didn’t want to cum to quickly lube and filled her hands with generous portions of slick liquid and proceeded to coat Paul’s moved to Tracy’s round ass and massaged some into her anus. Cathy couldn’t resist the urg

into Tracy’s incredible ass.

Returning to her spectator seat she watched Tracy’s face as she offered her virgin ass to Pa
his hard cock at her entrance and slowly started to push.

“Oh my God. Ohhhh.“ Tracy reacted to the head as it finally slipped past her tight ring.

“Relax baby.” Paul said and the excitement was obvious in his voice. “Ill go slow.”

Cathy had striped naked and now sat watching with a finger in her own cunt. She could feel
building again.

Paul continued to work his cock deeper into Tracy’s bowels as she did her best to relax and
was learning quickly and the pain was turning to pleasure.

After several minutes Paul finally had his entire cock in her ass.

“Oooohhhh Cathy his cock is so big. God it feels good. He is going to make me cum again.“
incoherent as every nerve ending in her body came to life. She had never felt anything like t
her whole body seemed to focus around her ass. The sensation of being filled was incredibl

Paul could tell she was adjusting to him quickly so he only paused a second before he starte
his hard meat in and out of her ass.

He knew he would not last long. Tracy’s excitement was sending him to a quick orgasm but
without her.

“Tracy does my cock feel good? Can you feel my balls hit your cunt?” Paul was getting caug
excitement.

“Yessssssss! Ohhh yessss….. I’m going to cum Paul. Pound me hard!” Tracy hissed. Paul sta
faster but the feeling was too much for Tracy.

“Ohhhh. Oh my God. Ohhhhh Paul. I’m cumming. Ohhhhhh.” Tracy felt her whole body com

Paul came as he felt her ass tighten around his cock “Ahhhhhhh. Ohhh Tracy. Ughhhhhh.” T
feeling of Paul as he came deep in her bowels.

Cathy was right behind both of them. “Ohhhh. Ohhhh. Ohhhhhhhhhh.“

Paul collapsed on her back and nobody moved for a minute of so. Paul finally pulled his soft
Tracy’s ass and the three sat in the warmth of the Jacuzzi coming down from the erotic high

“Cathy you were right.” Tracy finally said. “That was incredible.”

“See I told you if the right person does it to you it is awesome.” Cathy replied.

“It is nice to have that when ever you want it. I do miss that.” Tracy said.

“You know I’ve been thinking. What are your plans now that you are done with Mark?” Cathy

“I know I can’t stay with my mother much longer. I suppose I will get an apartment and start
shrugged.

Cathy started to say something and stopped. She drifted over to Paul and started to whisper
Tracy could see her hand working on his cock under the water.

“Is that what you want?” Paul said to Cathy.

“Yes.”

Cathy looked at Tracy. “Trace. Why don’t you move in with Paul and me?”

Tracy’s eyes lit up. “Move in with you two? Really? Are you sure?”

“Yes. You have lit a fire in me and unless you don’t want to be our play toy then why not?” C
barely keep up with Paul and I am sure he won’t mind having two women around the house

“I will be on my best behavior.” Paul smiled.

“Yeah. Right Paul.” Cathy groaned.

“Are you sure this won’t be a problem?” Tracy asked.

“No problems here.” Cathy assured her.

“What if Paul jumps me when you are not there?” Tracy smiled.

“All I ask is that you tell me everything. No secrets. And I will extend the same courtesy.”

“You mean if you and Tracy make love you are going to tell me everything?” Paul asked.

“Yeah.” Cathy said.

Tracy thought for a few minutes and the three sat in silence. She looked at Paul and Cathy a

“I would love too.” She finally said.

“Good.” Cathy smiled. She slid away from Paul and over to Tracy. She straddled Tracy and
passionately. Tracy knew she had found a home and looked forward to this new relationship
know how long this would last but they planned on living it day to day and enjoying it while it

From: <rychlo@watthai.net>
To: <julian@ricoh.co.th>
Subject: Wisdom of Samadhi
Date: Thursday, August 19, 2004 1:02 PM

The Wisdom of Samadhi

In the training of the mind there is the need to develop wisdom. Unfortunately, this cannot be done directly, just by wanting wisdom. There may be some people with innate wisdom, but they will not be able to bring it out and use it properly, unless there is enough mindfulness to support and control it. Wisdom does not simply mean intellectual thought, it is of quite a different order and can only arise from an internal state of calm. Therefore, the first necessity of mental training is to attain a state of calm.

Samadhi, the state of calm attained by meditation practice, has many levels depending on the degree of absorption of the citta with the object of meditation. The word, citta, means the mind, heart or consciousness; it is the basis in a person which is 'central', whereas everything else, including the five khandas is peripheral. Practically everyone has to develop the practice of samadhi, if they want to attain wisdom and a state of happiness beyond what is normally possible in this world. Having attained samadhi, the way is then clear for the development of wisdom.

Developing samadhi can be put like this. Normally, the heart is hungry, it wants something, and it is searching around all the time. The only way it knows how to search is through the senses and in the world, because this is what it has learnt. It wants this, searches for that, looks for this, wants to hear that - and so on, all the time. It goes out continually, but what it gets from the world and what it gets by doing this never satisfies the hunger. In fact it tends to increase it if anything. The heart is still hungry after all the searching one has done.

Now the way to satisfy the heart is not by going out, but by going in the opposite direction. One must withdraw one's attention away from sense stimuli, memory and thoughts - both discursive and playful – and one must give the mind as little as possible to hold onto. One allows one's attention to remain only with the subject of meditation, such as the repetition of "Buddho", or watching one's breathing. The mind is given only this one thing to hold onto, one anchor.

At first it is very difficult for the mind still wanders and jumps about but, as one goes on, it becomes more used to it and interest starts to arise. When interest arises there is less tendency to run around. You have probably noticed this with work; how, when you had something which at first you did not want to do, when you got deeply into it the work started to become interesting. After that, it was no longer such a hard task. It was much easier and could be done without much hardship.

———

Atomic bombs don't let themselves off, they require people to do so; bullets are not fired from guns without people behind them; and what is behind each person is his own kilesas all the time.

———

It's like that with meditation practice. At first it's hard work, but once you get into it then interest arises and, once that happens, the mind becomes more and more absorbed in the practice. When it becomes absorbed, the external things all start dropping away automatically. The mind goes right inward, and when it goes inward and stays there, it gets complete rest and the heart is fulfilled internally and feels quite satisfied. When it comes out of that state, it no longer wants to search around looking for things, because it is satisfied. It is prepared to remain just there - still.

Withdrawing from this state of absorption the mind is replete, satisfied, as though it has had a good meal. It is also wieldy and pliable; this state can be turned to good advantage by developing wisdom, because the main obstacles to its development are quelled for a time. Instead of being restless,

fluctuating and wandering, the mind is in a suitable state which can be used for investigation, and it can go very, very deep. This is true wisdom and this wisdom brings results.
In the normal way of life, it is possible for one to have insight and gain a lot of understanding by using reason and discursive thought. Sometimes one may feel that such insights are deep and important, for they may reveal things about life and people which one had never realised before. Yet when one reviews that understanding, it does not really have much effect on oneself internally; it is, so to speak, on the surface. It may be quite true, but it does not alter one's outlook or nature.

To give an illustration: the type of understanding that does alter one's nature is like that of a young child who sees something hot, like a red hot coal, and he goes to pick it up. Once he touches it, he never does it again. He learns quickly and deeply - it penetrates, it is effective. That sort of wisdom is not easily lost. However, the wisdom which we must work for is of a much more subtle nature, and can only be attained when we have a basis of Samadhi. In Samadhi, the heart is still, it's open, and whatever is penetrated by wisdom will go straight into it.

Normally, the heart is covered over with all sorts of garbage as though it's wrapped up and nothing can get through, but when samadhi is developed the heart can be reached quite easily. It is quite open, and whatever wisdom is developed goes right in. That wisdom is then effective in giving results. It can be effective in quite extraordinary ways - it can even reverse long-standing habits of people quite easily.
Those obstructive qualities, which are like "sand in the gears", are called kilesas or defilements. They wrap around the heart and prevent the calm from penetrating. They are the things which we have to try and get rid of, and they are the things which we must come to know. Mainly, they consist of greed, hatred and delusion, but there are a whole heap of other things which spring from these three. They have endless ramifications and endless tricks too, they trick us in all sorts of ways.

Let me give an example: when doing meditation practice and a thought arises - something not very good - one might catch it, and then think, "I've caught that one, the kilesas didn't get me there." So then one congratulates oneself, but while congratulating oneself one does not realise that this is

also kilesa, and one has been caught in another direction!

These are the sort of tricks that they play all the time. One must learn their tricks and be up to them all the time with understanding. One must not think that these kilesas are little things, which are just tacked onto oneself somehow. They are extremely important and are very deep in the heart. It is just these kilesas that cause all the trouble in the world - nothing else. Atomic bombs don't let themselves off, they require people to do so; bullets are not fired from guns without people behind them; and what is behind each person is his own kilesas all the time.

So the whole trouble in the world springs from these kilesas, which are quite subtle, extremely resourceful and ever-present. They are resourceful because they dwell there in each person's own heart (or citta), which they usurp. They use its inherent cleverness to further their own ends.

The kilesas are there in the heart, and Dhamma is there also, all mixed up; it depends on circumstances which one dominates at any one time. These kilesas are there in the heart all the time, and so they are continually flowing out and displaying themselves in action, speech and thought. In fact, we could say that the average person is almost entirely the kilesas. It is not that sometimes they are there and sometimes they are not - they are there all the time, colouring our outlook, causing our understanding to be deluded. Our basic perceptions of the world, other people, ourselves, religion and endless other things are all distorted, because they all come under the baneful influence of kilesas.

For this reason, everything that we do in ordinary life is to some extent, false or wrong. There is nothing that we can do perfectly, until we get rid of the kilesas. However, we must not be too worried about this because, although everything we do is false, there are two ways in which we can go; there is one way that is wrong, and another that is right. What we must learn is how always to choose the right direction, even though it may be far from perfect and coloured by these kilesas.

If we go in the right direction, the kilesas steadily get thinner, and the understanding that undermines them gets stronger. However, if we go in the wrong direction, we become more deluded and more caught up until there is no

hope in anything. You only need to look and see people who do bad things and see what they become. They become coarse and gross, and they don't understand anything subtle at all. This is because their kilesas are growing fast, because they are going in the wrong direction all the time. Those people who go in the right direction gain happiness, as if there was an aura of happiness around them all the time. They are not concerned about things, and they don't worry like other people do. The world to them is not an unpleasant place; all the problems in it do not really touch them, because they are good inside. This is because the troubles in the world are always troubles in oneself, while external troubles are mere occurrences which just take place. It is within one's own internal state that all troubles exist and, if one can only learn to cure oneself, all troubles and problems will recede into the background.

As to the details of what you should do, you know already what is meant by meditation practice, and you should try to maintain whichever technique you find works best. As far as wisdom is concerned, it is good to use wisdom in the sense of thinking about things, seeing how things work in the world and in one's life. Steadily this does have an effect, although it is slow and takes a long time to penetrate deeply. In other words, thinking about the right kind of things in the ordinary way of thinking can develop wisdom but only very slowly, for it takes a long time to penetrate internally in depth. Generally speaking, there is little alternative to the development of Samadhi.

Working Late, Again (More late night fun. This time I had a plan, I thought)
byBarbKann©

As I walked into work today I saw the cleaning guy that had caught me by surprise a few we
at me with a little grin on his face. I walked right up to him and whispered in his ear, "I'll be w
tonight", then licked my lips, gave him a devilish smile, and walked to the elevator. I still didn
he spoke any English, but I figured I'd give it a try anyway.

I went home for lunch, and to grab a few things. I decided I was going to wear something sp
case he shows up. I went back to work and resumed my day as usual. At 6:00 pm everyone
day. I undressed at my desk and put on my outfit, a black sheer bra, black panties, and a bla
7:30 pm I grabbed my bag and went downstairs to the lunchroom. I brought a few things to c
a six-pack of beer. While I was at the stove cooking my meal I heard the janitor's cart rolling
He must have understood what I said this morning.

I had my back to the door when I heard footsteps enter the room. A voice said something in
surprised to hear a different voice reply, also in Spanish. I turned around to see the cleaning
another man standing in the doorway. The new guy was taller, maybe six foot, much thinner
and nicely built. He looked to be in his late twenties or so. I was only expecting the one from
encounter, but it seems he brought along a friend. I figured this might be fun and smiled at th
I motioned for them to sit at the dining table. I pulled the beer out of the fridge, opened three
handed two to my guests. I downed mine immediately and grabbed another. I figured I bette
before we begin. I ate my dinner and drank my second beer a few minutes later.

The guys were now on their second beer. It was time to begin. I walked up behind the older
rubbing his shoulders while licking my lips for the newcomer. Then I started running one han
as I caressed my breast with the other. He turned in his chair and ran his hand up the back o
stopping on my bare butt cheek. I leaned down and licked the side of his neck, then ran my
to his crotch. I could feel his erection pressing against his pants.

The new guy was watching intently. He leaned back a little and started rubbing his groin. He
and the first guy spoke back, both in Spanish, leaving me clueless. I walked around the table
guy was sitting. He turned his chair toward me. I moved right up to him, standing between hi
ran his hands up my thighs to my hips. I untied the apron and dropped it to the floor. He slid
my breasts and squeezed gently. I saw his pants grow as his cock hardened against his zipp
down exposing my pink nipples. He reached to unhook the clasp on the back of my bra, but
reach.

I walked toward the door and motioned for the two men to follow me. They exchanged a few
behind me. We entered the elevator. They stood on either side of me, both watching me inte
shorter guy put one hand on my panty-covered mound and pressed his finger into my slit. I l
gasp. I'm sure he could feel my wetness. The young, tall guy pulled me toward him and light
my still exposed nipples. I gave a slight moan. He moved his face toward mine and kissed m
pushing at my lips. I returned the kiss, but didn't open my mouth.

The elevator stopped and the door opened on the third floor. I pulled away, stepped out and
cubicle at the end of the hall, both guys right behind me. I moved my chair to the window. I t
the men, reached behind my back and unhooked my bra. I slid it off and flung it toward the t
for the younger guys belt, unhooked it, followed by the button and zipper, then slid his pants
ankles. He wasn't wearing any underwear. His cock was semi-hard and looked to be seven
not to thick, but the head was quite large, like a small plum. I gave it a little lick as I stood ba
directed him to sit in the chair. He stepped out of his shoes, and then his pants, and sat dow

The other guy had pulled his cock out and was gripping it firmly in his hand. I turned and rea
removed his hand. I leaned down and ran my tongue up the shaft. He slid his pants down. I
head a few times, then moved my mouth over it, taking in about half. The younger guy starte
and sliding his fingers into my crack. I slid further down the cock in my mouth, then back up,
The young guy slid my panties down my legs and I stepped out of them. I then felt his tongu
pussy lips. I went back down deep on the cock and sucked until he was in my throat. He sai
young guy and they both laughed.

The younger guy moved his hand between my thighs, slipping two fingers into my wet pussy
the cock I was sucking and turned my attention toward the young guy sitting behind me. I lea
kissed him, still not letting his tongue in my mouth. I bent down toward his still half-hard cock
his balls as I licked up and down the shaft. His cock firmed up and twitched a bit. It was a str
inches now, and the head looked even bigger then before. I put my mouth over the head an

The older man started sliding his dick up and down my soaked pussy lips. He would slide it a
press the head against my slit a little, but not push it in. As he was doing this, I felt somethin
wet land in my butt crack. At first I thought he had came already, but his cock was against m
realized he had just spit on my ass when his hands spread my cheeks and he pushed the he
my asshole. I lifted my head and told him I wanted him in my pussy. He said something in S
front of me pressed my mouth back down on that big head as the cock behind me pressed i
wiggle forward, but he was holding my hips firmly and I was up against the guy in the chair.
held me tight and pushed his cock all the way into my tight asshole. It hurt a bit since I wasn
started pumping me with long, steady strokes, in and out of my ass.

I decided to concentrate on the guy in front of me, since it seemed the older guy was going t
backdoor whether I wanted it or not . I resumed sucking on his big cock head, taking in as m
maybe four inches. I would slide my mouth down, suck really hard, and pull back up to the ti
my mouth, the head was now dark red, almost purple. I proceeded to lick down the shaft to l
sucking on each one. I slid my tongue down a little lower and flicked it across his butthole. H
like it because he moved forward in the chair and held my head down again. I took the hint a
tongue around the hole. He pulled my head in tighter. I pressed my tongue against his brown
little more, and my tongue eased into his asshole. This wasn't so bad, so I dipped my tongue
could and swirled it around, darting in and out, tongue fucking his asshole.

The guy fucking me from behind began pumping faster. I guessed he wouldn't last much lon
stopped with just the tip in and slapped my ass hard a couple times. I jumped and pulled my
young guys ass. This dislodged the cock up my butt. I turned around and gave him a dirty lo
I backed up and straddled the chair guy, still glaring at the older man standing in front on me

As I lowered my pussy onto that big headed cock I moaned out loud, not stopping until I had
It felt wonderful! I began riding him slowly, keeping that head pressed against my G-spot as
down. He grabbed my hips and started moving me faster. I took the hint and started pumpin
his hands around to my boobs, cupping each one and flicking my nipples.

The older man I was facing moved his cock toward my mouth. I leaned over just a little and
before he grabbed my head and pressed himself into my mouth. Here I was bouncing on thi
pussy as this guy starts fucking my mouth. I came with a shudder. I could swear I even squi

The two men said something to each other, followed by the guy in front pulling out of my mo
me then grabbed my hips and lifted me off his cock. He spun me around to face him and pul
his lap. I moved my pussy back onto his cock and lowered myself. This time he held my hips
down all the way on his erection. I then felt the older man's cock against my asshole again.
cock slid into me with ease and I came again, impaled on these two men.

I put my arms around the young guy I was sitting on and leaned into him, pressing my breas
chest. I kissed him roughly, hungrily moving my tongue inside his mouth, and sucking his as
penis. Still holding my hips, he moved me up a little, then back down. I kept my mouth firmly
his, pressing hard into his lips as he started lifting me into longer strokes. He got a steady m
with the cock in my ass, moving them both in and out at the same time. The man in my ass
tits and squeezed, before pinching my stiff nipples. I was in daze as I came again, still sucki
in front of me. I moaned into his mouth and shook all over.

The two men continued fucking me for a few more minutes, until I felt the cock up my ass be
he shot his cum in my asshole. I came again! The cock in my ass pulsated for at least a min
pulled out, now spent. The man below me stopped as well. He lifted me up, still impaled on
pressed my back against the window. He put his hands under my ass and kind of held me u
wanted me to wrap my legs around his back. He started pumping into me as he held me aga
could do was hold onto him and enjoy the ride.

He stopped again after a few minutes and lifted me off his cock. I put my feet back on the flo
me around so I now faced the window. He grabbed my hips and tilted my ass out toward hin
pressing toward him as he pressed his cock back into my eager pussy. He began slamming
boobs to the glass. My nipples hardened even more against the cold window.

He pounded into me for what seemed like five minutes. I rode through another orgasm befor
He pulled his cock out of my dripping pussy and positioned it against my little rosebud. I kne
to hurt with that big head, but I braced for it. I wanted him in my ass and pushed back into hi
slowly opened, allowing the mushroom head to enter me. It did hurt, but not as much as I th
being well lubricated from the cum dripping out. Once the head was in it felt a little better. He
pressing into me, and I into him. I moved my hands to my pussy. I lightly rubbed my clit with
three fingers into my dripping hole with the other. He started moving faster, really pounding
fingers faster too. I was going to cum again. My fingers were a blur as I furiously rubbed my
feel the head of that cock in my ass with the fingers in my cunt as he slammed in and out of
scream, soaking my hand with the juices. I convulsed on the cock still pounding my ass, kee
of my climax. He then pulled out of my ass and slammed his cock back into my worn pussy.
times, then put his cock into my ass again. He did this a number of times. On every other str
out and stick me in a different hole. "Oh my god that feels so good, FUCK ME, FUCK ME", I
pussy, in, out. Into my ass, in, out. He finally stayed in my asshole after switching back and
several minutes.

I was ready to collapse. The dick in my ass was still going, slamming me hard, keeping me
the window. He would cum any minute now. I wanted to taste it. I haven't tasted a load all ni
hands against him and pushed him back. There was almost a pop when his cock came free
around and dropped to my knees. I consumed his cock as if I were starving, even getting tha
throat. I bobbed on his knob with a fury, while gently cupping his balls. I moved a finger to hi
pushed it steadily, all the way in. I could feel his balls start to tighten. I sucked as hard as I c
while still sliding my mouth up and down on his rod. I stroked my finger in and out of his ass
toward me. I added a second finger. His balls tightened up and he started to cum. I pulled m
I could feel him spurting on my tongue. I came again. He continued spewing on my tongue.

repeatedly to keep it all in. I sucked down every drop and finally leaned back against the wir
spent.

I woke to the sun coming in the window. It looked to be mid morning. I was alone, still naked
the cool glass. I thought "oh shit, I'm going to get caught like this", before I remembered it wa
Saturday. My bra and panties were nowhere to be seen, and my work clothes were gone as
back where it belonged and headed down to the lunchroom. I cleaned up my dishes, and thr
bottles in a bag, they would have to be thrown out in the dumpster. I picked up my apron and
grabbed my stuff and headed downstairs and out of the building, dressed in just the apron. I
side of the building and threw away the bottles.

I got in my car and drove home. As I pulled into my cul-de-sac I noticed some of my neighbo
their lawns, washing cars, etc. I pulled the car into my driveway and turned right, stopping pa
yard. It's all rock and wouldn't hurt anything. Now I was only ten feet from my porch, but wou
display when I went up the steps to my front door. I had no choice. I just hoped nobody reall
out of my car and walked up the steps with my ass out for everyone to see. I dropped my ke
the door and bent over to pick them up. I heard a wolf-whistle and looked back to see the gu
the street looking right at me.

Wrong Room (Drunken mom makes a huge mistake)
byTheStinger©

Well it looks like no matter how hard I try I can't stop writing long stories. Oh well...I hope yo
this one. If you like it drop me line and let me know. If enough people like it I'll continue, if no
move on to another story. ENJOY!

*

The Schaffer family was all smiles on this particular Friday afternoon. They were leaving for
summer vacation. Their bags were packed, the SUV loaded, and all that remained was for th
up. Every year they took a weeklong road trip with no fixed destination. They just simply pick
and went. As they pulled out of the driveway Amanda Schaffer noticed out of the corner of h
Ryan was starring at her.

"Is something the matter honey?" She asked.

"Oh....uh.....nah, I was just day dreaming." Ryan said slightly shocked that his mother caugh
her.

This trip was special for Ryan for a couple of reasons. For one, he'd just turned eighteen, so
might be one of the last family vacations he went on. The other reason requires a little backg
month ago Ryan came home early from school. Expecting to find his mother going about he
surprised to find the house was dead quiet. He walked through the living room and kitchen b
around. After walking upstairs Ryan decided to check to see if his mother was in her room ta
something. As he neared his parent's bedroom door he stopped cold in his tracks. The door
and he could hear his mother moaning lightly. Now, Ryan was pretty sure that he'd walked in
pleasuring herself; he just didn't know what exactly he should do. Part of him wanted to turn
downstairs. This was his mother after all. But the inner pervert in him couldn't resist the char
woman, any woman, masturbating.

Amanda Schaffer was lying on her bed naked, except for a short silk robe that was complete
framing her nude form. She had worked up a sweat cleaning the house and decided to take
soaking in the tub she started reading a rather steamy romance novel she'd been meaning t
bath she dried off and put on her robe, and then she lay down on her bed to finish the book.
another and before she knew it she was very turned on. She couldn't remember the last time
herself, but since she was home alone she decided to indulge herself a bit. Little did she kno
gently rubbed herself closer to orgasm her curious son was getting an eyeful.

Ryan edged closer to the door and peek around the corner doing his best to be silent. His m
slightly at the sight before him. His mother was lying on her bed with her head turned away f
completely exposed. One hand was squeezing one of her breasts and the other was betwee
never in his eighteen years ever had an inappropriate thought about his mother. However, s
quickly had his pants starting to expand. The realization that he was getting hard watching h
little weird at first but that feeling quickly faded as Amanda arched her back slightly and bega
louder.

"Ummm.....oh god.....yes." Amanda moaned as she neared her climax.

Ryan began rubbing his cock through his pants. He was starting to notice just how good lool
She was 37 but could easily pass for 27. She was pretty tall for a woman at 5'10, but most o
legs, and she had very dark brown hair. Her tits weren't very large but this was a good thing
didn't sag at all. Although Amanda was a stay at home mom she didn't skimp on exercise. S
shape; she refused to let herself get flabby, as she'd seen almost all her friends succumb to

"Ohhhh!!!" Amanda groaned as her orgasm warmly washed over her.

The site of his mother climaxing before his eyes caused Ryan to fill his underwear with cum.
her bed tightly clenching the sheets in her fists with her hips raised off of the bed. After abou
seconds she collapsed into a heap breathing heavily. Ryan knew she could turn her head ar
reluctantly he eased back from the door and tip toed back downstairs. After a few minutes h
the front door and shouted that he was home, making sure that his mother would hear him.

For the next couple weeks everything went back to normal and Ryan told himself that what h
would've. It was a onetime thing and he wasn't going to dwell on it. However, things heated
unexpectedly one Saturday night. The neighborhood Ryan's family lived in had a thriving pa
middle-aged couples. Every month or so Amanda and Ryan's dad Don, would go out and co
absolutely shit faced. It seemed that his mom and dad would never really settle down. One n
a.m. Ryan was on the couch watching some cheesy late night sci-fi movie when he heard hi
the driveway. A few minutes later his mom walked in and closed the door behind her. Ryan
she staggered she was very drunk. Amanda walked into the kitchen and Ryan heard her dig
cabinets. After a few minutes his dad still hadn't came in so Ryan walked into the kitchen to
where he was. As he entered the kitchen Ryan saw Amanda standing with her back to him a
arms on the counter. In one hand she had a half full glass of Crown Royale. She was wearin
that showed off her curves very well with her hair arranged fancily on top of her head. Before
anything Ryan noticed that his mother's hips were moving back and forth like she was danci

that only she could hear.

"Hey, where's dad?" Ryan asked finally snapping out of his trance.

"Oh hey baby, I didn't mean to wake you." Amanda said looking over her shoulder.

"You didn't wake me, I was watching TV. Where's dad?" Ryan asked again.

"Oh, your dad is passed slap out in the car, and I'm not about to carry him in. He'll be fine." A
taking a huge gulp of her drink.

"Oh, ok. Well it looks like you two had a good time." Ryan said slightly amuse at his mother's

"It was a wonderful time honey; I didn't want it to stop. I just wanted to dance all night. Your
other hand couldn't keep up. Oh well, its late enough I suppose, I'm probably gonna go to sl
Amanda said before downing the rest of her drink.

"That sounds like a plan; the bed's probably the safest place for you." Ryan said smiling.

"What's that supposed to mean?" Amanda asked with her arms on her hips.

"Well, you can hardly walk. If you fall, at least the bed's a soft spot to land." Ryan laughed.

"Ha! I can walk just fine mister." Amanda said smiling.

With that Amanda turned and stumbled out of the kitchen towards the stairs. Ryan followed
she made it safely. Sure enough, as soon and Amanda put her foot on the first step she lost
fell backwards.

"Owwwww...." Amanda groaned as she landed right on her ass.

Ryan ran over to his mother to see if she was alright but he stopped a few feet from her whe
was laughing.

"You want to try that again?" Ryan asked sarcastically.

Amanda stuck her tongue out at her son and turned to get up. When she got on all fours the
wearing had slid up considerably. Ryan's eyes widened as his mother's ass came into view.

red lace thong that left very little to the imagination. For a precious few seconds Ryan starre
round ass.

"Oh man." Ryan thought to himself as he felt his cock start to tent his pajama pants.

Amanda was drunk when she came home. The big glass of Crown she had when she came
her mind now. She was a laughing, clumsy mess on the floor. She tried twice to get up befo
better help her. Ryan quickly adjusted his cock then walked over to his mother and grabbed
up.

"C'mon mom, you need to call it a night." Ryan said.

"Such a gentleman." Amanda slurred.

In her drunken state Amanda tried to gain her balance by grabbing her son's shirt. Her hand
shirt until her fingers latched onto the waistband of Ryan's pajamas. At first Ryan thought no
mother's drunken clumsiness but when she attempted to pull herself up the weak elastic cou
her weight and before he knew it his mother had pulled his pajamas down about four inches
fully expose his cock but Amanda's knuckles rested right up against her son's manhood for a
stood motionless for a few seconds waiting to see if his mother reacted at all.

"Thanks sweetie." Amanda said releasing her grip on Ryan's pajamas.

As drunk as she was Amanda didn't know exactly where she was, let alone that she'd almos
pajama's down enough to free his hard cock. Ryan knew she didn't know what she'd almost
to walk upstairs and made no effort to pull her dress down.

"Here, let me help you." Ryan said placing his hand on his mother's hip to help her up the st

As she stumbled up the stairs Ryan couldn't take his eyes off of his mother's ass. Ryan care
mother to her bedroom and walked her over to her bed. Ryan gently laid her down and befo
pillow she was dead to the world. Ryan turned to leave then noticed that his mother's dress
up her waist. The red lace panties were an eye catcher. One thing that stood out to him was
low cut and he didn't see any hair. As he stood there starring at his mother's exposed lower
back to the day he caught her masturbating. He couldn't tell is she was shaved because her
her pussy. Debating his options Ryan shook his mother gently. After a few seconds he shoo
quite hard. She remained motionless. Sweating profusely with his heart beating a mile a min
out with his index finger and gently pulled down the front of his mother's panties.

"Oh my god...." Ryan whispered as his mother's hairless pussy came into view.

Amanda's arm moved slightly scarring the crap out of her son. Ryan decided he'd seen enou
went back to his room. Moments later Ryan was stroking himself to an orgasm thinking of hi
faded to sleep he shook his head wondering what the world was coming too.

Back in the present, the Schaffer clan had been driving for the better part of the day. Ryan a
had slept most of the trip. When Ryan opened his eyes he saw a sign saying "Welcome to L
always wanted to visit Vegas so he could hardly contain himself.

"Oh man, this is gonna rock!" Ryan exclaimed.

"I thought you'd approve kiddo." Don said looking at his son in the rear view mirror.

"Man, look at all the cool places to go. " Ryan said as his eyes surveyed the surroundings.

"Yeah, I thought this year instead of spending a day in a few different places we could spend
somewhere with enough stuff to keep us entertained. " Don said.

"Sounds good to me dad, I can't wait." Ryan replied.

"What's all the commotion for?" Amanda asked as she awoke.

"Check it out mom! We're in Las Vegas." Ryan said shaking his mother's shoulders.

"Well I'll be...Don, this is a wonderful idea." Amanda said.

"Alright, now that everybody's awake I guess it's time to get us a room and see what Vegas
said pulling off the road at a very nice hotel.

Don went inside and paid for two rooms for the week. The rooms were on the top floor and v
hall from each other. Don figured that if they were going to be staying a week his son would
own room. Besides, if his wife got a few drinks in her, they were gonna need their own room
hour the Schaffer's had everything unpacked and they were settling into their rooms.

"Oh sweet, I gotta check that out." Ryan said as he looked down from his window at the hote

Don was in his room looking through a brochure at all the gambling spots. He was an avid g
thrill of it. Amanda was in the bathroom freshening up. She was looking forward to a night of
partying. After a bit Don heard a knock on his door. He opened it to see his son standing the
with a towel draped over his shoulder.

"Seen the pool huh?" Don smiled.

"Yeah, I'm gonna go check it out. What are you two gonna do?" Ryan asked.

"Well I don't know about your mother but I'm going to go downstairs and see if I can lose so
laughed.

"Well, alright then, I'll be back later." Ryan said.

Downstairs Ryan jumped into the pool and started to unwind and enjoy his vacation. There
looking chicks to look at around the pool. He was hoping that this would help get his mind of

"Don, do you want to get something to eat at the restaurant across the street?" Amanda ask
the bed.

"Hmmm..I don't know sweetie. I'm thinking about checking out the craps tables downstairs.
can't we?" Don said never taking his eyes off the brochure.

"I guess so, but what am I supposed to do while you blow our money. You know how much
said.

"This is Vegas honey; you can pretty much do whatever you want." Don said standing up.

"I guess so." Amanda pouted.

"Listen, I'll call you in a couple hours or so and we can get Ryan and go get something to ea
any trouble now; I'll only bail you out once." Don laughed as he walked out the door.

Amanda thumbed through the brochures looking for something to do but came up empty. It
dancing. She walked over to the window and saw the pool downstairs.

"Well, I could always work on my tan." She said.

Downstairs in the pool Ryan was having a blast. He'd started talking to a couple guys about
was. They'd invited him to play some pool volleyball. They game was going great and he wa
very much. While he was waiting for the other team to serve the ball Ryan was looking arou
saw something that drew his undivided attention.

"Oh boy." Ryan said as he saw his mother walking toward the pool.

The fact that Amanda was wearing a white bikini didn't help matters at all. Amanda didn't se
pool as she went about putting her towel on a lounge chair. She laid down onto the chair an
tan lotion on her legs as she looked around.

"Hey man, you still with us?" One of the guys Ryan had been talking too asked noticing he w
attention to the game.

He followed Ryan's line of sight and saw what had his undivided attention. There was a well
lathering herself up.

"Damn, maybe I should ask if she needs any help." The guy said.

Ryan debated telling his new friend that the woman was his mother. He thought that he migl
fun is Chris didn't know. Ryan knew he wasn't going to be able to "do" anything with his mor
as hell watch Chris try to. He knew his mom was far from the cheating type but if she had a
she was very flirty.

"Hey Chris, I overheard that chick earlier saying how much she was looking forward to a Cro
said hoping the insider info would aid Chris in getting in the door.

"Say no more man, watch how it's done." Chris smiled.

The two boys said their goodbye's to their volleyball peers and swam over to the other side
Amanda. Ryan positioned himself behind a group of people to shield himself from his mothe

"Good luck man." Ryan said to Chris.

Chris walked up to the bar and ordered two Crown and Cokes and then walked over to wear
plopped down on the chair beside Ryan's mom and sat the drinks down.

"Hey babe, you look like you could use a drink to cool you off a bit." Chris said smugly.

Amanda didn't know the young man was talking to her at first but she turned her head slight
contact. Immediately she blushed. She couldn't believe this kid was hitting on her. She peek
her sun glasses at this young boy who couldn't be much older than her son. He was very cu
awhile since Amanda's ego had been stroked.

"Umm...thanks." Was all she could muster at the moment.

"My names Chris, nice to meet you." He said.

"I'm Amanda, nice to meet you too." Amanda smiled.

"So are you here on vacation?" Chris asked.

"Yeah, I guess I've got that tourist look huh?" Amanda replied.

"Nah, if all the tourists looked like you I wouldn't mind them so much." Chris smiled.

Amanda smiled at Chris's comment. He was obviously flirting with her and she liked it.

"Thanks, that's sweet of you to say." Amanda said blushing.

"Hey I noticed you putting on some sun tan lotion earlier. Would you mind helping me out, I
burn." Chris slyly asked.

"Umm...sure." Amanda answered.

Chris slid his lounger over close to Amanda's and turned his back to her. Amanda didn't kno
came to be rubbing lotion on a complete stranger but she was enjoying herself. She just hop
son didn't show up. Nothing was wrong about what she was doing but it would be kind of aw

"Lucky bastard." Ryan thought to himself as he watched his mother rubbing the lotion on Ch

Chris was enjoying himself as well. After Amanda had lathered his back he turned around to
good shape and he was waiting for Amanda to rub the lotion on his chest and stomach. For
paused not sure if she should continue. Amanda surveyed the young man's body for a seco
lotion on her hand and rubbing it onto Chris's chest.

"Thanks a bunch, but don't forget my stomach." Chris grinned.

Amanda couldn't believe how confident the young man was. She looked into Chris' eyes for
smiled and Amanda did also.

"Oh, I won't." Amanda said sliding her hand over Chris' firm stomach.

As Amanda rubbed her hands over Chris's six-pack she realized that she was enjoying hers
Her heart was beating a little faster and she was getting a warm feeling between her legs. W
brushed the waistband of Chris' trunks she knew she'd better stop.

"That should do." Amanda said taking a drink and lying down onto her stomach.

Chris didn't quite know how to proceed from here. Should he offer to put some lotion on her
get her another drink to soften her up more? Maybe his buddy Ryan could help.

"Thanks a lot. Hey, I'm gonna get us another drink. I'll be right back." Chris said standing up

Ryan was across the pool as he watched Chris get up and make his way over to where he w

"How's it going man?" Ryan asked.

"Good I think, that drink idea you had got me in the door anyway." Chris replied.

"Glad I could help, but what are you doing talking to me and not the babe?" Ryan smiled.

"What do you think I should do? Should I try to put some lotion on her or should I get anothe
asked.

Ryan realized how wrong it was for him to be helping this guy hit on his mom but he couldn't
he couldn't be the one flirting with his mom then he was going to live vicariously through Chr
remembered overhearing his mom telling one of her friends that she'd gotten a massage at
got her a little more excited than she thought it would. She had two spots on her body that, i
her on really fast.

"Hey man, get her another drink, and then offer to help her put some lotion on her back. Oh,
anything that if you rub the small of her back and the back of her knees it'll drive her crazy."
smiling.

"Sound like a plan man, but how do you know all this stuff?" Chris asked.

"I read it somewhere I think." Ryan replied.

Amanda was starting to relax in the warm sun. This vacation was just what she needed. Als
going to ignore her then maybe Chris could keep her entertained.

"Here ya go." Chris said as he plopped back down on his chair.

Amanda took a big drink and then laid her head back down. Chris sat there a few minutes b
nerve to ask her about the lotion.

"Hey, I should put some lotion on your back before you burn out here." Chris said sheepishl

Amanda smiled when she heard Chris' attempt at a come on. But who was she to stop him.

"That'd be great." She smiled.

Chris' face lit up. That was a lot easier than he thought it would be. He nervously put some l
hand and began to rub it onto Amanda's back. Amanda took a deep breath as Chris' strong
upper back and shoulders.

"Ummmmmm...." Amanda quietly moaned.

Chris looked over his shoulder to where Ryan was sitting. He mouthed the words "OH MAN!
thumbs up. Chris slowly worked his hands downward until he reached the small of Amanda'
to more massage than apply lotion. He used his thumbs to apply gentle pressure as his fing
Amanda's waist.

"Oh yeah." Amanda thought too herself as Chris exploited one of her weaknesses.

Amanda was beginning to bite her bottom lip and realizing that she was getting very turned
she was she wasn't about to stop Chris though. After a few minutes on her lower back Chris
turned his hand slightly and let his fingers slip under Amanda's bikini bottom just slightly. At
sat still waiting to see if she would say anything. Amanda was very aware of what Chris was
as he didn't go any further she was going to let him enjoy himself. Chris began rubbing his h
forth wanting to see how much he could get away with. Emboldened by Amanda's lack of re

hand down a bit further until his middle finger started to slide between the cheeks of Amand

"Easy tiger." Amanda said realizing that she had to stop him.

"Oh, umm..sorry." Chris mumbled.

Before the moment completely cooled off Chris put more lotion onto his hands and began to
calves. Amanda was just relieved that his hands were away from her rear. She was enjoying
was a line she wasn't going to cross. For the next few minutes she just lay there in the warm
applied lotion to her legs. Until, that is, he reached the back of her knees. Amanda again bit
Chris expertly massaged one of her most sensitive spots.

"He knows all the tricks." Amanda thought to herself as her young admirer worked her legs.

Just when she thought she had herself under control though Chris' hands began to move up
this time Chris wasn't rubbing lotion onto her legs, he was kneading her thighs. The sensatio
surprise at first and she didn't know what to do. When Chris' thumbs reached the bottom of
her pussy start to tingle. She knew she'd let him go too far and she had to put a stop to it. Bu
want to hurt his feelings either.

"Thanks Chris. I think I'm done for today though." Amanda said sitting up on her lounger.

"Awww....really?" Chris groaned.

"Yeah, I think so. I think I'm gonna head up to my room and take a shower. Thanks again for
afternoon." Amanda said getting up.

"Hey, is there any chance that later we could.... I don't know; maybe grab a bite to eat?" Chr
desperately.

Amanda starred at the boy for a few seconds. She knew that he didn't know she was there
son, but the fact of the matter she was. But Chris was such a nice boy; she really did enjoy
Maybe she could find some time later in the week to hang out some more.

"I'll tell you what Chris, give me your cell number and if I need some company later on I'll giv
Amanda smiled.

Chris quickly complied and Amanda walked off toward the hotel. Chris ran over to where Ry

He recounted everything that had happened to Ryan. They talked for a while and Ryan wish
they parted ways.

Up in her hotel room Amanda was starring at herself in the bathroom mirror with a smile on
looked down onto the counter and saw the piece of paper with Chris' number on it. She coul
gotten a guy's number. She hadn't done that in eighteen years. Amanda pulled off her top a
down as well. She looked herself over in the mirror and noticed that she was still rather flush
nipples were very hard. She rubbed her middle finger over her pussy lips and realized she w

"Little devil." Amanda said to herself referring to Chris.

She then stepped into the shower and washed the sun tan lotion and sweat off. As the warm
her she began to calm down a bit and she wondered what kind of dance club she and Don w
She'd had her flirty fun for the day but now she wanted to dance the night away with her hus

After he changed clothes in his room Ryan decided to see what his parents were going to do
He knocked on their room door and after a few seconds the door opened and Amanda was
towel wrapped under her arms.

"Oh, hey honey. C'mon in I was just getting ready for tonight. What have you been up to?" A

Ryan walked into the room and sat down on the bed. He was starring at his mother's very ex
moment before realizing what he was doing.

"Oh, I checked out the pool for a while." He said curious as to how his mother would respon

Upon hearing him Amanda swallowed hard. She'd hoped that he didn't see what had happe
Chris. Not that anything wrong happened but she didn't want her son to see that.

"Really? I was down by the pool for a few minutes. I didn't see you anywhere." Amanda said

"I was playing volleyball, I didn't see you though. How long were you down there?" Ryan ask

"Oh, only about five minutes." Amanda lied very relieved.

Ryan smiled to himself as he heard his mother's lie. She didn't want anyone to know she'd b
fun with a young stranger.

"Well, I just wanted to know what you and dad were going to do later." Ryan said.

"He told me to call him earlier and we'd all go get something to eat. After that I'm going to hit
floors." Amanda said.

"That's cool. Just let me know when you two are ready." Ryan said getting up.

"Ok honey, see you in a bit." Amanda replied.

Ryan walked back to his room and watched some TV for a while. After forty-five minutes or s
on his door. He got up and opened the door to find his mom and dad standing there. His dad
jacket and slacks and his mother had on a very tight little black cocktail dress. From the look
planned on a night of partying.

"You ready to go kiddo?" Don asked his son.

"Sure am, let me grab my wallet." Ryan said.

The three of them rode the elevator down to the lobby and caught a cab to a nice restaurant
and enjoyed their meal. Then they decided to go to this nightclub across the street. When th
club Ryan split from his parents hoping to find some people a little closer to his age. After sit
bar for about a half hour he struck up a conversation with a very pretty blonde. They flirted fo
until the girl asked him to dance. Ryan made his way to the dance floor and started to do his
with his partner. After a few minutes he noticed that across the dance floor his mother and d
going at it. His mother was a dance champion in her younger years and she still could really
the next couple of hours Ryan divided his attention between the cute blonde he was with an
brunette in the little black dress.

During one break from the dance floor Ryan ran into his dad who was getting a couple more
Amanda. Ryan noticed that his dad was stumbling all over the place.

"Geez dad, maybe you should call it a night huh?" Ryan asked.

"Oh I'm about to son. Driving all day is starting to catch up with me. The only problem is I do
I'll be able to pry your mother off the dance floor." Don laughed.

"Yeah I see what you mean." Ryan replied looking at his mother still shaking her ass with no
stopping.

About an hour later Ryan had just gotten the blonde's number and walked her out to her car in he saw his dad sitting at the bar with his head down. Ryan knew he'd had enough for toni saw his mother coming out of the bathroom.

"Hey mom! I don't think dad's gonna make much longer." Ryan shouted to be heard over the

"Yeah, he said he was tired from driving all day." Amanda said still shaking her hips to the b music.

"So are you guys ready to call it a night?" Ryan asked.

"Oh honey, I'm just warming up." Amanda replied.

"What about dad though, he's through." Ryan smiled.

"Honey, do me a favor and see if you can't get your father back to the hotel safely. I'll take a Amanda said.

Ryan wasn't thrilled with the idea of leaving his mother alone at the club but he was tired too see there was no arguing with her.

"Are you sure?" He asked.

"Definitely, I'll see you tomorrow sweetie." Amanda said before she kissed her son on the ch

Ryan smiled and watched his mother's ass as she walked back to the dance floor. He then w dad out of the club and into a cab. On the ride home his dad didn't even ask about his wife, When they got back to the hotel Don could hardly walk. Ryan managed to get him into the e but in the hallway outside their rooms Don passed out in the floor. Ryan couldn't help but lau when he tried to pick his dad up he realized how heavy an unconscious body was. He used his room up so he could set his wallet and his dad's coat down. That way he would have bot up his dad. He bent down and gently slapped his dad a couple times trying to wake him up. Don's eyes popped open.

"Dad! C'mon you've gotta make it to your bed." Ryan said standing his father up.

"Yeah yeah kiddo.....no problem." Don said staggering back and forth.

The only problem was that Don was so drunk he headed for the only open door he could se
Ryan's room and quickly fell across the end of Ryan's bed.

"No dad, that's the wrong room!" Ryan yelled but it was too late.

Too tired and drunk to try and pick up his dad Ryan grabbed Don's key card from his back p
door. His plan was to wait for his mom to come back and tell her that Don had passed out in
the night they'd have to switch rooms. But after about twenty minutes Ryan had passed out

Three hours later Amanda Schaffer got off the elevator and stumbled to her room. To put it r
smashed. She kept giggling to herself for no reason. She been dancing for about four hours
she'd drank had taken full effect. It took her a few minutes just to get the key card into the sl
opened the door the only light was coming from the bathroom. She dropped her purse by th
her heels. As she tried to balance herself she knocked over a bottle sitting on the table. The
enough to wake Ryan from his coma. He opened his eyes and it took him a minute to remer
parent's room. He looked down at the foot of the bed and saw his mother stumble by. Just a
say something his mother stopped at the bathroom door and pulled her dress down to her a
up like pie plates. Before him now his mother was naked except for a black thong.

"Oh shit." Ryan thought as his mother closed the door.

Ryan laid there in the dark with his heart beating like crazy. In just a few minutes his drunke
going to come out of the bathroom and get into bed with him laying in it. He knew he should
the lights on and tell her what had happened but he couldn't help but want to see what woul
didn't. In the worst case scenario he could just pretend he was passed out. Just then the bat
and the light went out. Ryan was now safe in complete darkness.

Amanda felt her way to the bed and pulled the covers back. She lied down and snuggle up t
her husband. Amanda was drunk and horny, she thought that maybe if she tried she could s
they could have some drunken sex.

"Hey baby, are you awake?" She said gently kissing Ryan's neck.

Ryan was trying not to hyperventilate as his mother kissed his neck. He wasn't too worried a
anything because he was built very much like his father. The only difference was that he had
hair on his head. Not knowing what to do he simply grunted. "Ummhmmm"

"Oh baby, I'm so wet right now." Amanda moaned as she kissed her way up Ryan's neck.

Amanda tilted her son's head toward her and pressed her lips against his. In her drunken sta
anything was amiss. Ryan was in heaven, he was kissing his mother finally. It was wrong bu
the moment. Daringly Ryan reached over with his hand and groped his mother's tit. Amanda
her tongue into her son's mouth. They kissed like lovers for a few minutes. Ryan didn't want
he felt next made him break the kiss momentarily. Amanda's hand had slid down and she w

"Ohhh.....god I need this." Amanda moaned.

Ryan could do nothing but lay there motion less as his mother's hands quickly had his pants
in a deep breath waiting to see what would happen next, and he didn't have to wait long. Am
her son's pants and wrapped her hand around her son's rock hard cock. She was surprised
Don's cock was bigger than usual. Her drunken mind didn't dwell on it very long as she bega
stroking her son's cock.

"Oh godddd....."Ryan quietly moaned.

Amanda's lips once again found her son's and her tongue danced with his as she jacked his
minutes she got up and in the darkness Ryan couldn't tell what she was doing. Then the mo
he'd ever felt happened as a warm wetness engulfed his cock.

"OH MY GOD!!!" Ryan thought as his own mother sucked his cock.

Amanda rarely gave her husband a blowjob but since he'd managed to get it up that well sh
him. The room went quiet except for slurping sounds as Ryan's cock went in and out of his
Boldly he grabbed the back of his mother's head and began to control the pace of the best b
had. Before long he was fucking his mother's mouth. It didn't take much longer and Ryan kn
cum.

"Oh god!" Ryan hissed doing his best to disguise his voice.

He knew he could ruin the whole thing buy cumming in his mother's mouth without warning
couldn't resist. He wouldn't be able to live with himself if he didn't do it. Amanda felt the cock
mouth began to swell and she knew her husband was about to cum. Part of her hoped he w
longer because she could really use a good fucking but another part of her was in the giving
bucked uncontrollably as his cock erupted into his mother's mouth.

"FUUUUUUUUCKKKK!!!" Ryan moaned deeply.

Amanda sucked harder and harder being careful not to let any cum go to waste. Normally sw
a little sick but as drunk as she was it went down easily. Even after she'd milked her son's ha
its cream she still sucked. Finally relenting Ryan's cock slipped from his mother's mouth with

"God baby, that was hot." Amanda said running her finger nails down her son's thighs.

It usually took her husband at least an hour to recover but to her amazement when her hand
cock it was still rock hard.

"Oh baby, gimme that cock!" Amanda moaned as she straddled her son.

Ryan couldn't even speak he was so drained from his orgasm. He laid there amazed that an
happening. He felt his mother grab his cock and guide it to her pussy. In one slow motion An
her son's cock. Her eyes rolled back into her head as her son's cock penetrated her pussy d
remembered ever being penetrated before.

"Oh fuck baby! God what's gotten into you?" She moaned.

Slowly but surely Amanda increased the pace as she rode her son. Ryan reached up into th
squeezed his mother tits together. All that could be heard was the sound of Amanda's ass sl
son's hips. After ten minutes or so Ryan rolled on top of his mother and kissed her deeply as
her wet pussy. Amanda was in pure ecstasy, her toes curled as she felt her orgasm building

"C'mon baby, fuck me harder!" She groaned.

Ryan took her cue and began to pound her harder and harder. He raised her legs to her che
his mother as hard and as fast as he could. It only took a couple of minutes before he knew
lose it again. Just as he felt his balls tighten he felt his mother's body began to tremble.

"OHH FUCK BABY, I'M CUMMING!" Amanda screamed.

At that moment Ryan tensed up and unloaded a massive torrent of cum inside his mother's
groaned loudly as her son's cock emptied load after load of hot cum inside her convulsing cu
remained joined for another minute or two before Ryan leaned down and kissed his mother
coiled around each other as Ryan's cock softened inside his mother's soaked pussy. After a
his mother and went to pee. He looked at his self in the mirror and smiled. When he walked

he heard his mother snoring. She'd finally passed out.

After the euphoria of what happened wore off a little Ryan knew he had to get his dad back i
A quietly as he could he opened the door and knowing that his life depended on it, Ryan ma
father back into his own bed. To complete the scene he pulled his dad's pants down then he
room.

As he lay down on his own bed Ryan couldn't believe he'd just fucked his own mother and s
wiser. This vacation was shaping up quite nicely he thought to himself as he drifted off.

To be continued...

This document was originally distributed on Internet as a part of the Electronic Buddhist Archives, available via anonymous FTP and/or COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.

This version of the document has been reformatted by Barry Kapke and is being distributed, with permission, via the DharmaNet Buddhist File Distribution Network.

[Last updated: 25 October 1993]

ZAZEN AND CHRISTIANITY

by Koun Yamada Roshi

This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delicate religious issues. Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.

Copyrights (c) by Koun Yamada and Sydney Zen Center
251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia.

(Yamada Roshi [Mar 1907-13 Sep 1989] was a successor of Hakuun Yasutani Roshi and a teacher of Robert Aitken Roshi. His zendo is in Kamakura, Japan, where he taught a number of westerners, including many Catholic priests and nuns. This particular talk was given by him to a group of Catholics in Kamakura in 1975. This document was scanned from an un-referenced 2-page typed manuscript in the collection of the Sydney Zen Center.)

I am often asked by Christians, especially Catholics, whether they can practice zazen and still preserve the beliefs of Christianity. To that question I usually answer that Zen is not a religion in the same sense that Christianity is a religion. There is no reason, therefore, why Christianity and zazen cannot co-exist.

Almost all Buddhist sects can be called religions. Zazen, however, is quite different in this respect. Quite simply, it is the core of all Buddhist sects. As you know, there are many sects in Buddhism, but the core or essence of them all is the experience called satori or self-realization. The theories and philosophies of all the sects are but the clothing covering the core. These outer wrappings are of various shapes and colors, but what is inside remains the same. And the core, this experience, is not adorned with any thought or philosophy. It is merely a fact, an experienced fact, in the same way that the taste of tea is a fact. A cup of tea has no thought, no idea, no philosophy. It tastes the same to Buddhists as it does to Christians. There is no difference at all.

You may ask what makes this experience happen. Well, quite simply, it is when certain conditions are present to the consciousness of a human being, and a reaction occurs. This reaction we call the Zen experience. The reaction of this experience is always the same, regardless of the beliefs we may hold or the color of our skin. It could be compared to playing billiards. When we hit the balls with the same amount of power and in the same direction, all the balls roll along the same course and at the same angles, regardless of their color.

Now you may ask, what are the conditions that bring our consciousness to the experience? It is to concentrate with our mind in one-pointedness, and to forget ourselves in it. The one-pointedness is achieved sometimes in breath-counting, sometimes in what call, "following the breath", sometimes, in "just sitting", and sometimes working on koans. You will notice that all these ways point inwardly. It is a very interesting fact, but when we concentrate on an object outside ourselves, for example, as in archery where we aim at a target, no matter how strong the concentration may be, we cannot attain the Zen experience. So in Zen practice, when we want to attain satori, we have to be absorbed inwardly.

Here you must remember that the experience attained by zazen practice is not a thought or a philosophy or a religion, but merely a fact, a happening. And strange as it may seem, the experience of that fact has

the power to free us from the agonies of the pains of the world. It emancipates us from the anxiety of all worldly sufferings. No one knows why that experience has such wonderful power, but it does. This is the most important point, and it's the most difficult to try to explain.

In the Zen experience, a certain unity happens, subject and object become one, and we come to realize our own self-nature. This self-nature cannot be seen, it cannot be touched, it cannot be heard. Because of these characteristics we refer to it as 'empty' - (in Japanese, 'ku') - but its activities are infinite. So we say the Zen experience is the realization of the empty-infinitude of our self-nature or our essential nature, as it is often called.

When this happens, the fact is accompanied by a great peace of mind. At that moment, we feel as thought the heavy burdens we have been carrying in our head and on our shoulders, indeed all over our body and soul, suddenly disappear as if thrown away. The joy and happiness at that time are beyond all words. And there are no philosophies or theologies attached to this experience.

Should such a fact be called a religion? I don't think so. It is called satori, or self-realization or enlightenment. Catholics are attaining the satori experience here in this zendo. I feel that in the future, they should do research into the meaning of the fact of satori from the Christian's point of view. (This should be the work of Catholics, not mine.)

Having discovered this new world, the Zen student must learn that it is essentially one with the phenomenal world we all know so well.

Regarding the relation between Christianity and Zen, I think it can be thought of as two highways, going in separate paths, but crossing at an interchange. The two roads may seem quite apart, but where they cross is common ground. Now, if we take Zen as a religion, Christianity and Zen do seem to be quite different. But their teachings have as their interchange a common area which belongs to both. m at is the area of religious experience. I'm sure that a lot of words and phrases in the Bible could never have been uttered outside of a true religious

experience. That, it seems to me, is not irrelevant to the satori experience in Zen.

What are we going to attain by doing zazen? There are three categories: 1) Developing concentration of the mind. 2) Satori-awakening, enlightenment. 3) Personalization of satori.

The first, to develop concentration, is of utmost importance in establishing and maintaining a successful life in this world. The ability to concentrate calms the surface of our consciousness. This is most necessary in making correct decisions and for receiving external impressions and information in the right way. Also, when the mind is deeply absorbed, it does not easily yield to the influence of external circumstances. And, moreover, when we want to actualize ideas which arise in our heart, or when we want to accomplish some work or business, a strong concentration of mind is indispensable. The second, satori, is the most important to a Mahayana Zen Buddhist. Dogen Zenji, the great Zen master who brought Soto Zen to Japan, has clearly stated that without enlightenment there is no Zen. This satori does not happen necessarily by mere concentration. Our life problem of life-and-death, cannot be solved fundamentally by concentration. It can only be resolved by enlightenment and the personalization of that experience. If we want to free ourselves of the anxiety of the sufferings of life through zazen, the satori experience should be our main purpose for practicing zazen. Dogen Zenji has told us that we should pray for the help of Buddhas and Patriarchs. This resembles Christianity's prayers for intercession.

The third aim of zazen, the personalization or embodiment of satori, comes as a matter of course only after having attained satori. To attain this experience of enlightenment is not very difficult. For some people, only one sesshin is necessary. But to accomplish our ultimate personality is very difficult indeed, and requires an extremely long period of time. The experience itself is only the entrance. The completion is to personalize what we came to realize in the experience. After washing away all the ecstasy and glitter of the experience, the truly great Zen person is not distinguishable in outward appearance. He is a man who has experienced deep enlightenment and consequently

extinguished all illusions, but is still not different externally from an ordinary man.

Through satori and zazen, you should not become a strange person, not an eccentric or an esoteric person. You should become a normal person, a real person and, as far as is possible, a perfect human being. I think the truly great Christian is not much different.

---

end of file

This document was originally distributed on Internet as a part of the Electronic Buddhist Arc
via anonymous FTP and/or COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU
the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.This version of the
been reformatted by Barry Kapke and is being distributed, with permission, via the DharmaN
Distribution Network.[Last updated: 27 November
1993]----------

"YANG-SHAN'S MIND AND ENVIRONMENT".This text addresses some of the most fundamental and delica
Therefore, it should be read, quoted and analysed in a mindful way.All copyrights to this doc
to John Tarrant, California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa, Cal., USAEnquiries: The Editor, "
Sydney Zen Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney, NSW 2038, Australia. Tel: + 61 2 6
2993----------

YANG-SHAN'S MIND AND ENVIRONMENT

JOHN TARRANT, ROSHIThis is a koan from th
Equanimity. Yang-shan asks a student, "What is your native place?" And the student says,
Province." Yang-shan says, "Do you consider the inside of it?" And the student answers, "I
Yang-shan: "That which thinks is consciousness, that which is thought about is the environm
there are mountains, rivers and the great earth, towers, palaces, people, animals and other
reflect upon the mind that thinks. Are there are lots of things there?" The student: "I don't se
at all there." Yang-shan: "That's correct, as far as the degree of belief is concerned but as f
of being human, it is not enough." The student: "Your Reverence, do you have some specia
Yang-shan: "It's not good enough as long as you say there is nothing in particular. From no
sitting down and wearing clothes." There's a poem that goes with this case.

All embracin
outside,

penetrating without being obstructed,

gates and walls like cliffs, doors and lock
When the wine is always sweet, it lays out the guests.

Though the meal is filling, it ruins th

Bursting out of the clear sky,

the garuda takes wing on the wind,

treading over the bl

Thunder follows the roaming dragon.My experience during my own training was that aroun
sesshin, I would begin to have some understanding of the old koans, which would always le
sesshin. And on those grounds, I'd like to look at this koan in some detail to give you some s
we come from in the Dharma, and also of the high seriousness with which the old teachers
into reality.Yang-shan was with his teacher Keui-shan, the co-founder of the Kuei- yang Sch
(Jap: Igyo), the School of Equals. He lived in the ninth century during the flowering of the Ta
He was something of a character and there were many legends about him.One day a magic
him from India. The Magician said, "Hi." And Yang-shan said, "Where have you come from?
said: "India." Yang-shan: "Well, when did you leave?" The Magician: "Oh, this morning." Ya
took you so long?" The Magician: "Oh, I went sightseeing on the way, dropped by Tibet, thi
Yang-shan: "You are a great magician but you have no sense of the Dharma at all. You do
are." And the magician flew back to India and told his followers. "I went to China to look up
met Little Shakyamuni instead". That was his nickname, because he had no one way of tea
some of the other old teachers. One old teacher, for example, whenever he was asked a qu

and sit facing the wall. No matter what you asked, "What is the subtle essence of Buddhism
and sit facing the wall. "What's for lunch?" He would turn and face the wall - a very simple a
technique. But Yang-shan always adapted himself.There are a number of stories of him invo
powers although he valued them very little. One man came and had a long Dharma dialogu
was the holder of a lineage that has died out, in which there were ninety-seven symbols that
different domains of Zen, different domains of realisation. For example, a circle was used, a
dance form of dialogue, a dramatic powerful dance form, and we only have a few of these sy
some old koans. So this pilgrim of the Way came and had a whole dance with Yang-shan.
meditation hall and asked him, "Do you know how to read and write?" And Yang-shan said,
requires." The student then drew a circle in the air and said, "What character is that?" Yan
cross on the ground, and the dialogue went on. The student circled, ran around him and sa
character is that?" Yang-shan turned, added a little cornice on the cross and turned it into th
symbol of good fortune. The student held up the moon with his hands, like a guardian deity,
character is that?" Then Yang-shan drew a circle around his symbol and the student posed
fist and a fierce scowl and Yang-shan just said, "Good, look after it." And then, so the story
student walked outside the gates of the temple, and stepped up into the air and disappeared
Yang-shan's students came to him and said, "You know, this person actually stepped up into
familiar with states of meditation but I do not know this one." Yang-shan said, "I'll explain it t
terms of meaning. This is eightfold concentration. The ocean of awareness turns into the o
meanings. The essence is the same but in the meanings there is cause, effect, simultaneity
time, totality and distinction. This is none other than the body concealment concentration."
is, it's good to contemplate on sitting down and wearing clothes.So Yang-shan was a remark
this particular case, the student arrives and he asks him,. "Well, where do you come from?"
standard opening. And the student replies, "From Yu Province", and Yang-shan immediatel
in on the student and says, "Do you think about the inside of it?" Suddenly the dialogue get
as if you walked in and talked to a cat and then suddenly realised it was a very very large ca
But the student is quite quick and comes back saying, "I always do." The comment here by
teachers is, "A familiar place is hard to forget." But then Yang-shan launches into a wonderf
pure gift for the student. He sees really that the student can't quite meet him, but he handles
grace and power and eloquence. "Within it there are mountains, rivers and the great earth,
people, animals and other things."In other words, the great display that is always going on, t
event of our lives, going on and on, inside and out. So Yang-shan says, "That is the environ
reflect upon the mind that thinks, the consciousness that is aware. Are there a lot of things t
is like when the second Great Ancestor, Hui-Ke, comes to Bodhidharma and says, "My min
beg you, please put it to rest." And Bodhidharma says, "Bring me your mind and I will put it
so Hui-Ke goes away for a few years and he comes back and says, "I've searched for my m
it." And Bodhidharma says, "There! I have put it to rest." And Hui-Ke becomes enlightened.
student says, "No, there are not a lot of things there. I can't see. I don't see anything at all t

nothing, nothing, nothing." This is a very common perspective in meditation. When you real
deeply it is hard to find something.People say many things in this state. Hakuin described it
ice stretching for a thousand miles, or as the iron cliffs and silver mountains, something very
strong and featureless. After his enlightenment experience Hakuin, carefully wrote it out in h
calligraphy and brought it along and handed it to the teacher, who was a difficult person who
like to see students much, but was persuaded by a fellow-student to give Hakuin an intervie
handed over his writing, saying, "Well, here is my enlightenment experience." And the teach
the piece of paper and dropped it and said, "Why don't you speak?" Hakuin said, "There is n
hold of." So Hakuin had the same kind of point of view as Yang- shan's student. "When I lo
nothing there."In Hakuin's case, his teacher handled it a little differently from Yang- shan, be
took hold of Hakuin's nose and said, "I find it easy to take hold of it," and twisted it, and threw
the steps. Hakuin was most insulted and went away in high dudgeon, but later on he came
teacher, after he finally understood what the teacher meant, and he returned and told him. H
"He did not really say anything much, he smiled a little. But he stopped calling me the demo
a hole." A hard teacher to please.So. "I don't see anything at all there," said the student to Y
who replied, "That is correct so far as the degree of belief is concerned." That will get you to
scriptures will take you but that is not the experience of being human, the true deep experien
humanity. Yang-shan is saying that the degree of belief is all in the sutras and you can read
can understand it and you can even have some quite nice deep experiences about it but it is
bring you back out into the world. This is what Hakuin's teacher meant by "a demon dwellin
is sometimes called a corpse living in a coffin. The vampire Zen. We must go beyond this s
emptiness of things.It's not the same thing as tasting the tea for yourself. How do you expla
someone who has never kissed or been kissed? This experience of "I don't see anything at
into the great world, but if we stop there, it's like setting up camp in the vestibule or on the po
outside the great mansion and all the time thinking we are living in the palace. It is not quite
to just value the emptiness and the transitoriness and the shadowy insubstantial eternal qua
That is not enough. Yang-shan obviously sees the degree of being human as a higher thing
interesting. He says, in effect, anybody can be a saint but who can be human? Anybody cal
eternity but you must come here and live with the rest of us to become truly someone who u
Way.There are many koans like this. One old hermit thumped his staff before the assembly
the ancient ones reached this place, why didn't they stay there?" It was one of those staffs w
it, so it jingled. No one could answer. So he answered himself. "It has no power for the Wa
are in the great peace of meditation, the great peace is not quite enough. Even the awarene
of meditation from the beginning of time is a kind of great thought. If you are there, it has be
to sitting on top of a very tall pole and you must take the step off the pole. In this dialogue, t
then says something which I think is good. He was blocked and stopped. He met the shock
where the ideas we have been familiar with are no longer quite real but nothing has filled the
there is that sense of being turned inside out. I've known people to throw up at this time; on

mine actually spent five days flopping in and out of the meditation hall throwing up, and ever
take care of her. She was living in a room with about five other women, in a dormitory, and
One she totally lost time and people had to get her up and lead her by the hand into the med
show her the cushion, and she would just sit through and then she would flop around and fa
would have to carry her out and put her to bed and feed her and everything. And after abou
came out of this and I asked her, "Well, what happened?" And she said, "I was sitting in the
and I noticed that the wall exactly met the floor. And it made me so happy." Then she could
koan questions and was laughing for the rest of the sesshin. Everything was turned upside
student, in this state of shock, asked, "Do you have any special advice for me?" And Yang-s
say that there is nothing special is not it. It's not enough to say there is nothing special. It d
hit the mark. From now on, meditate on sitting down and wearing clothes." So Yang-shan a
our own lives and find the truth here, in the sitting down and wearing clothes. This is not the
people stepping into the air and disappearing. This is a greater magic still.Yang-shan and h
an unusual relationship, they were very close and there's a special sort of warmth of feeling
connection. Many teachers would push their students very hard but both Keui-shan and Ya
hole for the students to fall into, I think. And there are many interactions that end with them
with each other, whereas even on his death bed, Lin-chi called his great successor a blind d
would believe my true Dharma would be inherited by this blind donkey?" he said, and stagge
for the last time. And that was how his student got succession, that was his praise, encoura
keep alive, keep moving.One day, Keui-shan and Yang-shan were sitting around having tea
"Suppose somebody asks you, "How about one who says that all sentient beings are in a di
consciousness and have no base to rely on?" - what would you say?" Yang-shan replied, "
appears, I call to him, and when he turns his head, instantly I say, "what is that?" I wait while
hesitates, and then I say to him, "There is not only disorderly karmic consciousness but ther
rely on." And Keui-shan said, "Oh, good." Both are very learned and sharp and quick in the
also this friendly attentive quality of the relationship between these two, where the teacher ju
and says, "Oh, good." There is a sense of play. I think it's good to remember that even the g
worry about the small particulars of transmitting the Way from long ago.I think the companio
Way is part of the deep matrix of Zen. It's a precious thing to sit with each other and a great
Tao. Over and over again we are taught by our peers and we are held in our zazen by each
are sitting with devoted attention, you do not just do your own zazen, but in a sense you hol
meditation hall and everyone around you is a litle changed. There are great field effects, I th
human life and when we do zazen we become a little more aware of them. Whenever you s
everyone else who has ever sat. and just because you are sitting facing a wall does not me
being companionable. The deeper your zazen, the more intimate and companionable the co
This kind of connection we have in ordinary life at extreme times when it is common to be ab
touch the mind. Through zazen we can realise how natural this deep connection to each oth
matter of getting our attention in extreme conditions, but something every day, just sitting do

wearing clothes, that we are always in communion. So I think one of the deep bases of Zen
love, both of the Way and of each other doing the Way, all struggling and doing our best, so
doing our worst and still it is a matter of the love of the Way.An image comes to mind, perha
Hokusai woodblock, of all these blind people staggering across a bridge together, holding ha
in front is reaching out with a stick - the teacher obviously - and everyone else is holding on.
very beautiful, very pure. There is the great life, right there, and as long as we keep holding
will get there.After sitting alone for a long time, when I first went to a training centre and beca
of a group, I had reservations about it. It had never occurred to me that it was a good thing
it would help me. But when I discovered that it would help me to become part of a group an
others, then I was taken in by an older student who didn't pretend he knew a lot more than m
actually did know more, but he encouraged me, gave me a sense of the reality of the Way a
doing was worthwhile. And that somehow deepened my zazen, the fact that he took his own
and encouraged me to do it, "Even", as he said, "if you don't do it in this lifetime, next lifetime
okay". We used to sit up together nights in sesshin. I remember the first time he was Jikijits
and apologised for not sitting up with me because the strain of being Jiki made his knees hu
had to go to bed. But he hoped I would sit up anyway. We are still close friends.This kind o
relationship is very important, the true teaching in which we hold each other in zazen. We a
for ourselves alone, we are doing it for all beings, and I think this is consoling, that this since
is never wasted. This is not truly a solitary path, although each of us takes his or her own in
responsibility. The effects of your coming back to zazen, of finding the zazen rising automat
felt by everyone. And the paradox is that the deeper you do your own zazen, and the less y
other peoples' zazen, the deeper you care for other people and the better care you take of o
the more natural it is. The compassion is this natural movement that is not different from za
not take you out of your zazen.Hsueh-feng, (Seppo) another character in Zen, was enlighter
student younger than he, called Yen-tou (Ganto). In a famous story, they were snowed in to
village called Tortoise Mountain. Hsueh-feng was sitting very hard, meditating, trying to get
And his friend Yen-tou saw this and had compassion for him but nevertheless slept for a few
time was right. Then he opened his eyes and challenged his friend. I think this is very impo
didn't do anything immediately. He just sat there and waited. And sometimes it is good to w
Sometimes it is not possible to teach somebody and the time must be right, and it is really in
have the sense that waiting can be a very good thing, a very fertile thing.We are waiting for
to change. We are waiting for our time to come around, or that opening to appear in the Tao
walk through and touch somebody. Whereas if we had moved before, everything would hav
point, no effect. Sometimes the right thing to do is to wait. In the hexagram in the I-Ching a
it says you should enjoy yourself with this kind of waiting, you should eat and drink and be o
We do not need to be dour about waiting because we are in tune with the seasons. It is the
wait.So Yen-tou spent a few days sleeping and waiting and then he woke up and said, "Wha
sitting there like a wooden Buddha by the roadside?" and his friend said, "My heart is not at

why I sit so hard." And Yen-tou then sensed he was ready, and leaned on him a little, quest
his experiences. Hsueh-feng, who was already fairly old in the Dharma and had been sitting
years said, "Well, you know I've had various experiences, it was like the bottom dropped out
one time when I met Tung-shan, and then later when I met Te-shan...." and Yen-tou interrup
the top of his voice, "Don't you know that the family treasure does not come in through the g
out of your own breast and covers heaven and earth!" And Hsueh-feng became enlightened
up and down he said, "At this moment, the village of Tortoise Mountain has become enlighte
the whole of Gorricks Run and all the valley down to Wisemans Ferry became enlightened.
whole connection, the whole connection, the whole of NSW, the whole of Australia, and it be
way back in time, back to Gwandanaland, and ahead, far ahead, till the earth falls into the su
enlightenment extends in all directions of space and time.There was a samurai monk, who h
for sitting in the mountains. He loved the solitude and introversion and really wanted to go in
silence, but he had to come and down and be a samurai in the bustle of the city. He said, "I
to be a hermit up in the mountains, a solitary person of the Way, and if I had done that, I wou
what is called a good man of the Way. And I would never have realised how many faults I h
ordinary person of the world and I am very aware of my faults." This is the degree of being l
wonderful to discover our faults - yes! that is something we can work with. It is the faults we
about that are the problem for our friends. I think that when we have discovered the flaws a
accepted that we have them and are no longer trying to hide them so hard, but are willing to
let them out from under the bed, other people find it easier to be with them too. It is when w
of them, and they come out in meaner forms and are hard to deal with.So, here we are sittin
the birds and the trees and each other.We must find out the way in which we are one with th
trees and then we will laugh with Yang-shan about sitting down and wearing clothes. When
peaceful and deep, it is easy to become serene and find the serenity a kind of mild and amia
when we wake up the love of the Way, wake up that fellowship of the Way, we walk togethe
rely on the samadhi, because when samadhi falls away, so does the peace and equanimity.
find that unity with the koan, with all the old teachers, find the equanimity even when the zaz
apart, find the equanimity with that. And then, in some deep way, the equanimity will always
or shine.----------end of file

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP ar
on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]The document's ftp filename and the full directory path
thecoombspapers top level INDEX file][This version: 22 July
1993]----------YASUTANI HAKUUN ROSH
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE [This document constitutes a verbatim fragment (pages 2-13) of the
Asian Studies, University of California, Santa Barbara, USA by Paul David JAFFE entitled:"
Genjokoan by Eihei Dogen, and Penetrating Inquiries into the Shobogenzo Genjokoan, a co
Hakuun"All copyrights to this document (C) 1979 belong to Paul David Jaffe.This electronic
Coombspapers SSRDB is intended to draw attentionto the existence of P.Jaffe's largely unk
and to facilitateit's eventual printing. It also hopes to aid scholarship concerning the historyo
Buddhism in the West.]==========
(1885-1973) was a fiery and controversial figure in 20th century Zen Buddhism. He was high
his deep realization and compassionate teaching, but was also criticized for his polemical st
"one sided" teachings and his severe manner of expressing himself. We can see within a few
writings what seems a strange mixture of harsh criticisms of certain teachers as having degr
way and a sincere gratitude for their efforts in guiding him.It seems that both his early life an
training under Harada Sogaku Roshi (1870-1961) contributed to his synthesis of the practice
emphasized in the Soto and Rinzai sects respectively. He was especially vocal concerning t
kensho, seeing one's true nature. He spoke more openly about it then anyone of his times, g
have a public acknowledgement of those who had experienced kensho in a post-sesshin [4]
in gratitude to the three treasures.[5] He was sometimes criticized for his overemphasis, but
Robert Aitken Roshi, a successor in Yasutani's lineage, "I think that Yasutani Roshi's hope w
could get a start, and with that start they could deepen and clarify it through koan study. I thi
actually Yasutani Roshi placed less emphasis on kensho than the people who are criticizing
people who are criticizing him are regarding kensho as some sort of be-all and end-all, and
at it in that way at all." [6]Yasutani was so outspoken because he felt that the Soto sect in w
trained emphasized the intrinsic, or original aspect of enlightenment--that everything is nothi
Buddha-nature itself--to the exclusion of the experiential aspect of actually awakening tothis
enlightenment. His dharma successor, Yamada Koun Roshi, has written, "His main purpose
indispensable place of kensho, Realization of the Way, in Zen." [7] On the other hand, he cr
tendency in the Rinzai sect to become attached to levels and rankings,- and of absolutizing
koans without adequate regard to the realization of emptiness, to which many of the koans p
some ten years after his dharma transmission, and after certain post-war restrictions were li
established his organization as an independent school of Zen. The group, Sambokyodan (F
Three Treasures), broke with the Soto school in which he was ordained, asserting a position
connection with Dogen and no longer recognizing the authority of the sect's ecclesiastical le
action had been strongly advocated by his teacher Harada Sogaku. [8]Yasutani Hakuun Ros
background sheds some interesting light on his subsequent development. There is a miracu

birth: His mother had already decided that her next son would be a priest when she was give
rosary by a nun who instructed her to swallow it for a safe childbirth. When he was born his
tightly clasped around that same bead. By his own reckoning, "your life . . . flows out of time
than what begins at your own conception. Your life seeks your parents." [9] "It is as if I jump
this situation since while I was still in her womb my mother was contemplating my priesthood
studied biology in school this story seemed ridiculous, but later he wrote, "Now, practicing th
more and more, understanding many more channels of the Buddha Way, I realize that it is n
quite natural. My mother wanted me to become a priest, and because I was conceived in tha
I too desired the priesthood, the juzu [rosary bead] expressed that karmic relation. There is,
powerful connecting force between events. We may not understand it scientifically, but spirit
it is so." [11] So, in time he came to fully accept thisstory and treat it as a concrete symbol o
Dharma affinity." [12]The family he was born into was quite poor; he was adopted by anothe
was very young. At the age of five he was sent to a country temple named Fukuji-in near Nu
was shaved, and he was educated by the abbot, Tsuyama Genpo. His training at this time w
meticulous, but also very loving, and left a deep impression on him throughout his life. At the
he moved to a nearby temple, Daichuji, which like Fukuju-in belonged to the Rinzai sect. Aft
an older student, however, he was forced to leave. When later he was placed in another tem
was one of the Soto sect, Teishinji, and it was here that he became a monk of the Soto sect
Yasutani Ryogi, from whom he took his name. At the age of sixteen he went to study under
Zenji (1821-1910) at Denshinji in Shimada, Shizuoka prefecture and served as his attendent
well-known both for having served as the leader of the Soto sect, and for his Shobogenzo ke
Opening Way of the Shobogenzo). [13] The Keiteki is a record of his lectures on twenty-nin
Shobogenzo and is generally considered an important and authoritative work. In the preface
partially translated (Shobogenzo sankyu: Genjokoan) Yasutani says of this Keiteki:However
Nishirari Zenji's Keiteki, I have examined closely the commentaries on the Shobogenzo of m
and though it is rude to say it, they have failed badly in their efforts to grasp its main points.
goes without saying that Nishiari Zenji was a priest of great learning and virtue, but even a g
like me will not affirm his eye of satori. . . .. . . the resulting evil of his theoreticalZen became
significant source of later events.. . . So it is my earnest wish, in place of Nishiari Zenji, to co
some degree the evil which he left, in order to requite his benevolence, and that of his discip
they have extended over many years.[14]Further, he tells us that during this period of his life
sixteen orseventeen, he had two questions. The first was why neither Nishiari Zenji nor his c
clear guidance concerning kensho when it was obvious from the ancient writings that all the
experienced it. The second concerned what happens after death. He was unable to receive
come to an understanding.Through his twenties and thirties Yasutani Roshi continued his tra
several other Buddhist priests. He also furthered his education, going to a teacher training s
beginning a ten year career as an elementary school teacher and principal. At thirty he marr
raising a family which was to produce five children.In 1925, at the age of forty, he returned to

vocation as a Buddhist priest. Soon after, he was appointed as a Specially Dispatched Pries
Propagation of the Soto sect, travelling around giving lectures. "However," he wrote in 1952
to Shushogi Sanka (Song-in Praise of the Shushogi), [15] "I was altogether a blind fellow, ar
not yet at rest. I was at a peak of mental anguish. When I felt I could not endure deceiving m
others by untrue teaching and irresponsible sermons any longer, my karma opened up and
master Daiun Shitsu, Harada Sogaku Roshi. The light of a lantern was brought to the dark n
profound joy." [16]Harada Roshi was a Soto priest, educated at the Soto sect's Komazawa U
sincere searching brought him to study with Toyota Dokutan Roshi (1841-1919), abbot of Na
temple of the branch of Rinzai Zen known by the same name. After completing koan study a
successor, Harada became abbot of Hosshinji, a Soto temple, transforming it into a rigorous
training center. [17]Yasutani Roshi sat his first sesshin with Harada Roshi in 1925 and two y
the age of forty-two was recognized as having attained kensho. Some ten years later he finis
study and then, at the age of fifty-eight, received dharma transmission from Harada Roshi o
[18]Yasutani Roshi's career as a Zen teacher was devoted and single-minded. He was head
for monks for a short while, but gave it up and applied his efforts primarily toward the training
practitioners. His years leading a family life and working as an educator no doubt both influe
this direction and prepared him for the task. During the next thirty years he held over three h
sesshins, led numerous regular zazen meetings, and lectured widely. In addition, he left alm
volumes of writings. [19]Already in his late seventies, Yasutani Roshi first travelled to the Un
States in 1962, at the instigation of some of his American students. He held sesshins in over
cities, and due to an enthusiastic response made six more visits continuing through 1969. H
profound influence on the budding American Zen tradition through direct contact with many
through his relationships with several of the leading Zen teachers in America today. Yasutan
widely known and indirectly influenced many people through the book Three Pillars of Zen,
Phillip Kapleau and published in 1965. It contains a short biographical section on Yasutani R
his "Introductory Lectures on Zen Training," "Commentary on the Koan Mu," and the somew
printing of his dokusan interviews with ten western students.[20]Kapleau was the first weste
with Yasutani Roshi. This was in 1956 after Kapleau had studied for three years at Hosshinj
guidance of Harada Roshi. After some twenty sesshin with Yasutani, the Roshi confirmed Ka
experience which is one of the cases set down in Three Pillars. It was Kapleau who first sug
Yasutani Roshi that he visit America. In 1966 Kapleau founded the Rochester Zen Center, w
several hundred students in Rochester as well as several affiliated sitting groups in Canada,
States and Europe. [21]Another of Yasutani's early American students was Robert Aitken, w
him in 1957. Aitken's steadily deepening interest in and practice of Zen started when he was
Guam by the Japanese during the Second World War, and found himself in the same intern
Blyth, the author of Zen in English Literature and Oriental Classics. Aitken, along with Kaple
instrumental in arranging Yasutani's original journey to the U.S. and on that and subsequent
1969 hosted him for sesshins at Koko-an, his small Zen center in Honolulu, and in 1969 at th

established Maui Zendo. Aitken says of Yasutani, his only teacher during this period, "He de
fully to us. We felt from him the importance of intensive study, of dedication and also someth
lightness." Aitken further characterizes- him as "like a feather but still full of passion," and ha
ready laugh."[22] Aitken studied further with Yasutani Roshi and his successor Yamada Kou
transmission from Yamada in 1974, making him the first westerner to become a dharma suc
Yasutani/Harada lineage. Aitken Roshi's Diamond Sangha now includes two practice center
100 students, and he periodically conducts sesshin in Tacoma, Washington; Nevada City, C
Australia.Eido Tai Shinamo (1932-) first met Yasutani Roshi in 1962 when he was a young
spent about two years in Hawaii. [23] His own teacher Nakagawa Soen Roshi took him to m
Soen Roshi was planning a trip to the U.S. and invited Yasutani to join him, which he agreed
invited Eido to go along also. Shortly before the trip Soen Roshi cancelled his plans due to t
his mother. Eido was left to accompany Yasutani as his attendant and translator. The followi
again accompanied Yasutani to America and they continued on around the world together. C
Yasutani guided Eido in his koan study. Later Eido wrote, "During his seven times teaching p
the very beginning to the end, I was fortunate enough to serve him as an attendant monk an
interpreter. I received great teaching from him in many ways."[24] "He was a brilliant master
Roshi, who received dharma transmission from Soen Roshi in 1972, is now the leader of the
Manhattan and the Dai Bosatsu Zendo in the Catskill mountains of New York state, and has
Washington D.C., Boston and Philadelphia. Altogether some 300 students are guided by Eid
Taizan Roshi, who came to America in 1956, has become a dharma successor of Yasutani.
to the United States to serve in the Soto Zen Mission in Los Angeles, it was here in 1962 tha
met Yasutani Roshi. Maezumi, a young priest at the time, had, perhaps, a particular affinity w
In addition to having been born into, raised, educated and trained in the Sotc tradition, he ha
koan study with Osaka Koryu Roshi, a lay master in the Rinzai school. When Yasutani Rosh
Angeles, Maezumi started to do koan study with him. Between Yasutani's several trips to An
trips to Japan to continue his study, the two developed their relationship further. OnDecemb
Maezumi received the seal of dharma succession. Since he is also a dharma successor of K
in the Soto tradition, and Osaka Koryu Roshi in the Rinzai tradition, Maezumi Roshi holds a
position.At the Zen Center of Los Angeles which was founded by Maezumi in 1966, Yasutan
of integrating the emphasis of the Soto and Rinzai schools seems to be taking root in Ameri
this community of about 100 people affords the possibility of a family-based practice also ref
part, Yasutani Roshi's emphasis on lay practice. The community includes several families w
is even a cooperatiye child care program. The Zen Center of Los Angeles has over 200 mem
under the guidance of Maezumi Roshi.This background of Yasutani Roshi's role in Zen Bud
an important figure in transplanting it to a new continent.[....]NOTES[... Notes 1-3 have been
from this document... - the Coombspapers]4 Sesshin ***ideographs*** is a fixed period of int
practice of zazen. In Japan five days or a week is the most common length of time.5 Three t
(Skt.: triratna; J.: sambo): Buddha, dharma and sangha. In Zen the three terms are also take

as symbols of oneness, multiplicity and the harmony between the two.6 Rick Fields, Buddhis
unpublished manuscript in progress.7 Koun Yamada, "The Stature of Yasutani Hakuun Ros
Buddhist, n.s., 7.2 (1974): 119.8 Ibid., 120.9 Hakuun Yasutani "My Childhood," trans. by Tai
Maezumi from Zen and Life (Fukuoka: Shukosha, 1969). in ZCLA Journal, 3.3 & 4 (1973): 3
32.11 Ibid., 32-34.12 Yamada, "Stature," 118.13 Nishiari Bokusan ***ideographs***, Shobog
keiteki ***ideographs*** ed. by Kurebayashi Kodo ***ideographs***, 3 vols. (Tokyo: Daihorin
1965).14 Yamada, "Stature," 116-117.15 Shushogi ***ideographs*** is an anthology of selec
Dogen's writings compiled in 1890 for use by followers of the Sot8 school.16 Yamada, "Stat
109.17 Hakuyu Taizan Maezumi and Bernard Tetsugen Glassman, The Hazy Moon of Enlig
Center Publications, 1978), p. 194.18 Japanese Buddhists celebrate the Buddha's birthday
Tetsugyu Ban, "Dharma Words," in ZCLA Journal, 3.3 & 4 (1973): 26.20 Dokusan ***ideogra
private interview between the master and the student, usually conducted during periods of z
Figures for students in this section are necessarily rough. I have gathered information prima
conversation with members of these various centers.22 Personal interview, May 8, 1979.23
relationship between Eido and Yasutani is described in Nyogen Senzaki, Soen Nakagawa a
Dai Bosa (New York: Theatre Arts Books, 1976), pp. 182-188.24 Mui Shitsu Eido,"White Clo
Journal, 3.3 & 4 (1973): 50.25 Ibid.,
51."----------end of file

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP ar
the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]The document's ftp filename and the full directory path ar
thecoombspapers top level INDEX file][This version: 8 June
1993]----------AUTHOR: Choedak T.
YUTHOKTITLE: THE ORIGIN OF LAM'DRE TRADITION IN INDIAWORK: Bachelor of Arts
October 1990DEPARTMENT:South & West Asia Center,Faculty of Asian Studies,,Australian
University, Canberra, ACT 0200, Australia NOTES:Lama Choedak T. Yuthok, 2 Sage Close
Canberra, ACT 2905, AustraliaPUBLICATION: an Appendix to the thesis, entitled "A Compl
Sakya Lam 'BrasLiterature Series", is available from the Coombspapers Anonymous FTP fa
oncoombs.anu.edu.au host. For the document's name and it's directory location seethe coo
INDEX fileRECORD COMPILED: Apr 1993ABSTRACT/KEYWORDS:(Originally this text wa
"ANUIndian" font tohandle diacritical marks).Lamdre represents one of the most precious no
literatures of SakyaTibetan Buddhism. It generally covers esoteric teachings ofMahnuttara
and Hevajra Tantra. The Lamdre literature is not onlythe greatest historical evidence of the
the greatest gift of itsmasters. Whil.e exact dates of the Indian masters are not easy to det
preservation of their teachings in notes, manuscripts and stories hasprovided primary source
of this 1400 year old tradition.The Lamdre texts are meditational and practical manuals used
ofecclesiastics and lay practitioners of the Sakya tradition, constituting asacred and secret p
past great masters have trodden. Those who arefortunate enough to own a set of Lamdre t
as most valuablething and they are taken wherever they may go. Thus these texts are know
as"non-detachable" ['bral spas] for practitioners. Works on Lamdre containsacred oral histo
hagiographies of the lineage masters, instructions onesoteric meditation practices of Hevajra
numerous commentaries onHevajra Tantra, and related liturgies on rites and rituals of the
Tantra.Traditionally these texts are only accessible to the faithful and fortunateinitiates, who
allowed to practise the meanings of these texts.A brief account of the origin of the selective
of Lamdre workswritten by scholars and Yogins during a period that spanned from the 7th to
C. E. will be useful. Generally the entire Lamdre literature canbe divided into six main divisi
Expositons on Hevajra Tantra [gu bad].2. Classical Lamdre Manuscripts [lam 'bras glegs ba
of the Lineage Masters [bla ma brgyud pa'i rnam thar].4. Treatises on Common Lamdre Tea
tshogs bad].5. Manuals on Uncommon Lamdre Teachings [lam 'bras slob bad].6. Liturgy on
Maala Rituals and Hevajra Sdhana[dba da dkyil chog sgrub thabs skor].In addition to the ex
written by Lamdre masters and the like, there arenumerous Indian expositions gu bad or rna
Tantra in theTibetan Buddhist canon. They are used and consulted within and outside theLa
The classical Lamdr.e manuscripts are pre-15th centuryscriptures extracted both from expo
instructions which arecompiled and edited, and named after the colour of the wrapping cloth
Blue Annals" [lam 'bras pod son]. Prior to 13th century, notes on thesecret oral teachings w
from master to disciple and werecirculated in manuscript form. In 13th century when carving
ofxylographic blocks began in Tibet, selected works were compiled and edited inthe collecte

five founding masters of Sakya [sa skya go ma la].Beside Virpa and other Indian authors, th
authors were sachen kun dga' si po (1092-1158) and his sons, slob dpon bsod nams rtse m
btsun grags pa rgyal mtshan (1147-1216),whose works werepublished in their collected wor
was then followed by saskya pa i ta kun dga' rgyal mtshan (1182-1251/52) and his nephew '
'phags pa blo gros rgyal mtshan (1235-1280), whose works on Lamdreare also found in thei
In spite of the inclusion of theLamdre works by the Five Masters in their collected works, the
literaturedid not become known until the emergence of separate editions of extractedLamdre
in different coloured clothes. The hagiographies ofLamdre lineage masters cover one third o
Lamdre literature. Thereare many works on Lamdre in the bka' 'bums of Sakya masters whi
in this edition. The success story of Sakyapa scholarship from the13th to the 16th century a
glorification of individual scholars and Yoginshave led to the compilation and creation of "Co
[bka' 'bum].However the nature of the contents of Lamdre works being secret and esoteric d
disclosure through compilation and printing. There was aself-imposed restriction on the disc
Tantric instructions in almostevery tradition. For instance, a. ston chos 'bar advised Sacher
writeor even talk to anyone about Lamdre practice for eighteen years, and only afterthe laps
Sachen began to teach and write on Lamdre. Out of hiseleven commentaries, which were i
the same root text [gurtsa ba rdo rje tshig rka], lam 'bras gags ma, being the last one of all a
because of its conciseness, was compiled together with some notes andthey sealed and loc
trunk. Although it was originally known as"sag ubs ma," a name derived from the wooden tr
name is gags masince it was given to gags i ra ba dba phyug dpal, not to be confused withg
mtshan, a disciple of tshogs sgom kun dga' dpal. Accordingto Ngorchen, since Jetsun Drakp
selected, compiled andwrapped this and other instructions on Lamdre in a yellow cloth, it be
"Lamdre Yellow Annals" [lam 'bras pod ser ma].1 As a matter ofinterest we can see here tha
generation, this work had receivedthree different names much to the confusion of the histori
Lamdreliterature. One can imagine how the discrepancies in identification of theeleven com
have arisen. Another important Lamdre author is dmarchos kyi rgyal po,who as a close disc
wrote " gu gad dmar ma "on the basis of instructions given by Sapan which later became kn
Annals" [lam 'bras pod dmar]. In his introduction, dmar reiterates that lam'bras gags ma was
as a reference by Sapan when giving teachingson Lamdre. Based on these two works, the
comprehensiveLamdre treatise, "Lamdre Black Annals" [lam 'bras pod nag], was written by
nams rgyal msthan (1312-1375), who also sponsored the firstedition of the collected works o
as a tribute at the funeralobservance of his deceased teacher dpal ldan se ge. His treatise
name.dbecause it was wrapped in a dark iron coloured cloth. Beside these, there werenum
Lamdre written by some disciples of Drogmi and the fivemasters which are not listed in this
16th century saw the emergence of a galaxy of Lamdre scholars and masters.In spite of the
Lamdre works named after the different colours ofthe volumes, other works found in the coll
numerous masters mayhave been carved earlier but there is no evidence of Lamdre being
edition of Sakya Lamdre Literature Series (S. L. L. S.), we will noticethat the works are divid

'bras slob bad and lam 'bras tshogs bad.Prior to 15th century, there was neither any literatur
distinguishedbetween the two lineages nor any evidence of their existence. This system of
been developed from a practice of mus chen dkon mchog rgyalmtshan (1388-1469), who ga
bdag chen blo gros rgyalmtshan (1444-1479) in private. It was restricted to small number of
selecteddisciples, and was seldom given, as it was designed to guide advancedindividuals w
experiential progress [myo khrid] on the basis ofthe teacher's experiential advice [man ag]. T
lineage, however,allowed a larger group of students and was given annually in Ngor monast
bore the name tshogs bad. Dagchen Lodro Gyaltshan, who has alsowritten numerous work
first promulgator of both lineages.Subsequently his disciples and grand-disciples, who follow
distinctlineages, made a vast liturgical contribution to the development of thelineages. An ob
difference between the two is the language and style ofcomposition rather than the contents
are straight forwardinstructions written in the warm colloquial language of Upper Tsang, whil
manuals use rather classical and scholastic Tibetan, with numerousquotes from Stras and.
dkon mchog lhun grub (1497-1547), a prolific Sakya author, wrote somescholastic treatises
and Three Tantras. His works simplifiedthe duties of many later Lamdre masters, who made
it inteaching sessions, so that it became the classical Lamdre Tshogshey manual ofSakya a
monasteries. Perhaps his works were widely read than any others.My first introduction to La
"Beautiful Ornament of ThreeVisions" [sna gsum mdzes rgyan] in 1970. Later 'jam mgon a r
dga' bsod nams (1537-1601) and pa chen ag dba chos grags's (1572-1651)works were and
alternative or supplementary to the formermanuals in Tshogshey tradition.The uncommon L
transmitted through rdo ri pa kun spas pa chenpo (1449-1524) to sgo rum kun dga' legs pa a
them to Tsharchen.It remained solely as oral teachings until 'jam dbyas mkhyen brtse dba p
and ma thos klu sgrub rgya mtsho (1523-1594) who became the sun andmoon-like disciples
rgya mtsho (1502-1567). These twoeminent masters took notes on the basis of instruction h
Tsharchen, andwrote two complete sets of Lamdre Lobshey manuals, which were later end
Most of these works remained as manuscripts [gzigs dpe]. In 1904'jam mgon blo gter dba p
courageously arranged and sponsored thetask of preparing xylographic blocks of seventeen
Lobshey(including all the biographies) in spite of criticism from others who fearedthat the pri
disclosure of the secret teachings might displease theDharma protectors. Ignoring their opp
wrote a synthesis of the twoLamdre Lobshey manuals and dispelled the doubts of contradict
twoworks raised by other scholars. Without his tireless effort and noble exampleof sponsori
publishing many important Sakya works e.g. s.grubthabs kun btus including lam 'bras slob b
of the completecollection of Lamdre (31 Volumes) could not have materialized. Prior to this
published together since the uncommon texts were indirectlycensored from printing.This cat
on the collection of legitimate works on Lamdretradition written by many lineage Gurus of bo
from Virpa to HisEminence Chogay Trichen Rinpoche. They are a gradual accumulation of
and re-edited by numerous masters. Naturally there are Lamdrebibliographies and lists of re
[gsan yig] of early prominentmasters which do not contain the latter works. Notwithstanding

notsee any theory to guide us how to distinguish between the authors or works ofthe two tra
classification neither follow chronological order norare there technical reasons to indicate ho
were distinguished. If theconcept of slob bad tradition came into being after Dagchen Lodro
all works prior to him should be tshogs bad and post Dagchen LodroGyaltshan works should
this does not appear to be the case.For instance, while most works of Drakpa Gyaltshan are
bad,some of his works are listed in tshogs bad. Similarly the lam 'bras gags maand other te
which served the basis of all works listed in thiscatalogue were and are not used for either o
teaching situation.Separate teaching and oral transmission sessions [lu rgyun] on thesecom
held outside of Lamdre sessions if the commentarial lineagesand transmissions were extant
to include the elevencommentaries in the collection of Lamdre works since they were the firs
the subject. Eminent Lamdre scholars such as Ngawang Choedak'sworks should not neces
tshogs bad division as he has been arecipient and promulgator of both traditions.. The free
workspractised in both traditions is evidence of the impartiality of his works. Hehas been a g
of both traditions.The emergence of this thirty one volume Sakya Lamdre Literature Series is
new phenomenon in the history of Lamdre texts. We may hope thatthis edition can be enlar
the near future. It amalgamatestshogs bad, slob bad, the eleven commentaries by Sachen
manyother works related to Lamdre. It was edited by His Holiness Sakya Trizin forits public
by Sakya Centre, Dehra Dun in 1983. His Holinessexplains the model of his edition in the p
bibiography. It ispublished in the traditional folio style [dpe gzugs] or loose leafs whichrequir
years of painstaking calligraphy work by many dedicated monksof Sakya Centre. Thanks ar
monks, including Venerable MigmarTseten, for their dedication in making such a publication
sakeof convenience in locating the references, I have amended the title numberswhich are n
sequence. The folio numbers are given without specifyingside a or side b since odd and eve
them. Translation of theessential part of the Tibetan titles are provided together with
theirtransliterations. Volumes are marked alphabetically; hence the first volume ismarked 'p
Volume One. Future editors of Lamdre texts need to considercollecting more works on Lam
sources e.g. bka' 'bums, which arenot included in this edition, and to develop a systematic th
ofclassification arrangements between the two traditions and different
works.----------end of record.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

yamakapÄ• á¸·i (paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

1. mÅ«layamakaá¹ƒ

(ka) uddeso

1. mÅ«lavÄ• ro

1. kusalÄ• dhammÄ•

(1) mÅ«lanayo

<1> (ka) ye \Se I 1/ \Ne I 1/ \Be I 1/ keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<2> (ka) ye \Ne I 2/ keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<3> (ka) ye keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±a

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ•

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<4> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<5> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<6> (ka) ye keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena aÅ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• k

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<7> (ka) ye \Be I 2/ keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te \Se I 2/ dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<8> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<9> (ka) ye \Ne I 3/ keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«len

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusa

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<10> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<11> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

<12> (ka) ye keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«len

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

2. akusalÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<13> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<14> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<15> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusa

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<16> (ka) ye \Ne I 4/ keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<17> (ka) ye \Be I 3/ keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<18> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• \Se I 3/, sabbe te akusala
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<19> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<20> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<21> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena aÃ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• aku

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<22> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<23> (ka) ye \Ne I 5/ keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«la

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

<24> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«l
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ

3. abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<25> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<26> (ka) ye \Be I 4/ keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<27> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«len

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe \Se I 4/ te dhamm

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<28> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<29> (ka) ye \Ne I 6/ keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«la

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ

<30> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katam
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhamm

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<31> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<32> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<33> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• a

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<34> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<35> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lak

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• k

<36> (ka) ye \Ne I 7/ \Be I 5/ keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sab
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dham

4. nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<37> (ka) ye \Se I 5/ keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<38> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<39> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• m

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<40> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<41> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<42> (ka) ye \Ne I 8/ keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• ma
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<43> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<44> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<45> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ•

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<46> (ka) ye \Be I 6/ keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<47> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ?

<48> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• \Se I 6/ dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• m
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ?

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ

mÅ«lavÄ• rauddeso.

2-10. hetuvÄ• rÄ• di

<49> ye \Ne I 9/ keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalahetÅ« ... pe ... kusalanidÄ• nÄ•
kusalasambhavÄ• ... pe ... kusalappabhavÄ• ... pe ... kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... pe ... k
... kusalÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ... pe ... kusalapaccayÄ• ... pe ... kusalasamudayÄ• ... pe ....

mÅ«laá¹ƒ hetu nidÄ• naÃ±ca, sambhavo pabhavena ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• {samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ (Katt

uddesavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

(kha) niddeso

1. mÅ«lavÄ• ro

1. kusalÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<50> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lÄ• ti? tÄ«á¹‡eva kusalamÅ«lÄ•
dhammÄ• na kusalamÅ«lÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<51> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti \Be I 7/?

kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 10/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ, na kusalaá¹ƒ
ekamÅ«laÃ±ceva kusalaÃ±ca.

<52> (ka) ye keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±am
kusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±an

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena \Se I 7/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<53> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti? tÄ«á¹‡eva kusalan
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<54> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti?

kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ, na kusalaá¹ƒ. k
ekamÅ«lamÅ«laÃ±ceva kusalaÃ±ca.

<55> (ka) ye keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena a

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
kusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• k

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<56> (ka) ye \Ne I 11/ keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lakÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti?

kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ na kusalaá¹ƒ. kusalaá¹ƒ kusalam

<57> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti?

kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na kusalaá¹ƒ. kusal
ekamÅ«lakaÃ±ceva kusalaÃ±ca.

<58> (ka) ye \Be I 8/ keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe \Se I 8/ te kusal
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• ti?

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
kusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusa

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<59> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti?

kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ na kusalaá¹ƒ. kusalaá¹ƒ ku
kusalaÃ±ca.

<60> (ka) ye keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) ye \Ne I 12/ vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• kus

kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na kusalaá¹ƒ
ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaÃ±ceva kusalaÃ±ca.

<61> (ka) ye keci kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalamÅ«len
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±ama
avasesÄ• kusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• kusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , na ca

(kha) ye vÄ• pana kusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

2. akusalÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<62> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lÄ• ti?

tÄ«á¹‡eva akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni. avasesÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalamÅ«lÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana \Se I 9/ akusalamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<63> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusala

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti?

akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena \Be I 9/ ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ, na akusalaá
akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«laÃ±ceva akusalaÃ±ca.

<64> (ka) ye \Ne I 13/ keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±an
akusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusa

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<65> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

tÄ«á¹‡eva akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni. avasesÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalamÅ«lamÅ«

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<66> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ a
ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti?

akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ, na akusalaá¹
ekamÅ«lamÅ«laÃ±ceva akusalaÃ±ca.

<67> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«len
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
akusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±am

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<68> (ka) ye \Ne I 14/ keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ na akusalamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lakaá¹

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti?

akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ na akusalaá¹ƒ. akusalaá¹ƒ aku
akusalaÃ±ca.

<69> (ka) ye \Be I 10/ keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• t

ahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusa

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti?

akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na akusalaá¹ƒ. al
ekamÅ«lakaÃ±ceva akusalaÃ±ca.

<70> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena aÃ

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
akusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• aku

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<71> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ \Se I 11/ akusalaá¹ƒ na akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ aku

(kha) ye \Ne I 15/ vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti?

akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ na akusalaá¹ƒ. akusalaá
akusalaÃ±ca.

<72> (ka) ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹
ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti?

akusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na akusala
akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaÃ±ceva akusalaÃ±ca.

<73> (ka) ye keci akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te akusalamÅ«l
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti akusalamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±am
avasesÄ• akusalamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• akusalamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , na

(kha) ye vÄ• pana akusalamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ

3. abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<74> (ka) ye \Be I 11/ keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ti?

tÄ«á¹‡eva abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni. avasesÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ•

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<75> (ka) ye \Ne I 16/ keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«

ahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ abyÄ• katamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá
ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä

<76> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«len

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã
abyÄ• katamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±am

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• aby

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<77> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

tÄ«á¹‡eva abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni. avasesÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katam

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä• man

<78> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ•

ahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ abyÄ• katamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ•
ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ

<79> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katam
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±am
avasesÄ• abyÄ• katamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• \Ne I 17/ dhammÄ• abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«l
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• \Be I 12/.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhamm

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<80> (ka) ye \Se I 13/ keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ na abyÄ• katamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ abyÄ• ka

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•

<81> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ abyÄ• katamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kata
ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti

<82> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«l

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
abyÄ• katamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±a

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• a

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<83> (ka) ye \Ne I 18/ keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• t

ahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ na abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ ab

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä• ma

<84> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lak

ahetukaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ abyÄ• katamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ aby
ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• abyÄ• k

<85> (ka) ye keci abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te abyÄ• kat
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti abyÄ• katamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±
avasesÄ• \Be I 13/ abyÄ• katamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• abyÄ• katamÅ«lena ekamÅ«l
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana abyÄ• katamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dham

4. nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• (1) mÅ«lanayo

<86> (ka) ye \Ne I 19/ keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ti?

naveva nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ni. avasesÄ• nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• na nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• .

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<87> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mar

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti?

nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«laá¹ƒ, na nÄ• maá¹ƒ. nÄ•
nÄ• maÃ±ca.

<88> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±an
nÄ• mamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• m

(2) mÅ«lamÅ«lanayo

<89> (ka) ye \Se I 15/ keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

naveva nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni. avasesÄ• nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• na nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ•

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<90> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ \Ne I 20/ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ.

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti?

nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«laá¹ƒ, na nÄ• maá¹ƒ ekamÅ«lamÅ«laÃ±ceva nÄ• maÃ±ca.

<91> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«len

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• ni \Be I 14/ ceva aÃ± avasesÄ• nÄ• mamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , na ca

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ•

(3) mÅ«lakanayo

<92> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ na nÄ• mamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti?

nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na nÄ• maá¹ƒ. nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ•

<93> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• m

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti?

nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se I 16/ nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na nÄ• m
ekamÅ«lakaÃ±ceva nÄ• maÃ±ca.

<94> (ka) ye \Ne I 21/ keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ni ekamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
nÄ• mamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lakÄ• , na ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ•

(4) mÅ«lamÅ«lakanayo

<95> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ na nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti?

nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na nÄ• maá¹ƒ. nÄ• maá
nÄ• maÃ±ca.

<96> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ti?

ahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena na ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. sahetukaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ

(kha) ye vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te dhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti?

nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, na nÄ• ma
ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakaÃ±ceva nÄ• maÃ±ca.

<97> (ka) ye keci nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te nÄ• mamÅ«l

mÅ«lÄ• ni yÄ• ni ekato uppajjanti nÄ• mamÅ«lÄ• ni \Be I 15/ ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ni ceva a
ca. avasesÄ• nÄ• mamÅ«lasahajÄ• tÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• mamÅ«lena ekamÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• ,

(kha) ye \Ne I 22/ vÄ• pana nÄ• mamÅ«lena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±amÅ«lamÅ«lakÄ• , sabbe te

Ä• mantÄ• .

mÅ«lavÄ• raniddeso.

2-10. hetuvÄ• rÄ• di

<98> ye \Se I 17/ keci kusalÄ• dhammÄ• , sabbe te kusalahetÅ«ti ... ?

tayo eva kusalahetÅ«, avasesÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalahetÅ« ... pe ... kusalanidÄ•
... kusalappabhavÄ• ... kusalasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... kusalÄ• hÄ• rÄ• ... kusalÄ• rammaá¹
kusalasamudayÄ• ....

<99> ye keci akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ... ye keci abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ... ye keci nÄ• mÄ•
ti ... nÄ• manidÄ• nÄ• ... nÄ• masambhavÄ• ... nÄ• mappabhavÄ• ... nÄ• masamuá¹-á¹-h
nÄ• mÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ... nÄ• mapaccayÄ• ... nÄ• masamudayÄ• ....

mÅ«laá¹ƒ hetu nidÄ• naÃ±ca, sambhavo pabhavena ca.

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• , paccayo samudayena cÄ• ti ||

niddesavÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

mÅ«layamakapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

2. khandhayamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

<1> paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• \Ne I 23/ \Be I 17/ --- rÅ«pakkhandho, vedanÄ• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho.

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) vedanÄ• kkhandho vedanÄ• ?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 24/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) na \Se I 18/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) na rÅ«pakkhandho na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) na vedanÄ• kkhandho na vedanÄ• ?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<4> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be I 18/ rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 25/ rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<5> (ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<6> (ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<7> (ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 26/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<8> (ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se I 19/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<9> (ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<10> (ka) na \Ne I 27/ \Be I 19/ vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<11> (ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<12> (ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) na \Ne I 28/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

<13> (ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandho?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandho?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho?

3. suddhakhandhavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<14> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se I 20/ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) vedanÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• ?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<15> (ka) na \Ne I 29/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• ?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

4. suddhakhandhamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<16> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be I 20/ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• ?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<17> (ka) vedanÄ• \Ne I 30/ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) vedanÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) vedanÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) vedanÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• \Se I 21/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<18> (ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• ?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<19> (ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• ?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<20> (ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 31/ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• ?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandho?

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<21> (ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• ?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<22> (ka) na \Be I 21/ vedanÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na \Ne I 32/ vedanÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) na vedanÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<23> (ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• ?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<24> (ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• ?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

<25> (ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• ?

(ka) na \Ne I 33/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandho?

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ?

paá¹‡á¹‡attiuddesavÄ• ro.

(kha) niddeso

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• raniddesa

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<26> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se I 22/ rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«pakkhandho. rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paÃ±ceva

(kha) rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«panti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) vedanÄ• kkhandho vedanÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be I 22/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 34/ saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• {avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhan

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<27> (ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na rÅ«pakkhandho na rÅ«panti?

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandho, rÅ«paá¹ƒ. rÅ«paÃ±ca rÅ«pakkhandhaÃ±
ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca rÅ«pakkhandho.

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na vedanÄ• kkhandho na vedanÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na saÃ±Ã±Ä• ti?

diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho, saÃ±Ã±Ä• . saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhand
avasesÄ• na ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho.

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho, saá¹…khÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na ca saá¹…

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<28> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 35/ rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«pakkhandho. rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paÃ±ceva

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca.

avasesÄ• khandhÄ• {avasesÄ• khandhÄ• khandhÄ• (Se) evamuparipi} na vedanÄ• kkh

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be I 23/ rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«pakkhandho. rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paÃ±ceva

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«pakkhandho. rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paÃ±ceva

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• \

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

piyarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«pakkhandho. rÅ«pakkhandho rÅ«paÃ±ceva

(kha) khandhÄ• \Ne I 36/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<29> (ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• n

(ka) vedanÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<30> (ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• \Se I 25/ na rÅ«pa

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) khandhÄ• \Ne I 37/ vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho \Be I 24/ khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• kha

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

diá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±Ä• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho saÃ±Ã±Ä•

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<31> (ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , na saá¹…khÄ• rakkha
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca.

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , na saá¹…khÄ• rakkha
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca.

(kha) khandhÄ• \Ne I 38/ vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva \Se I 26/ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , na saá¹…khÄ• rakkha
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca.

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , na saá¹…khÄ• rakkha
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca.

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<32> (ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 39/ \Be I 25/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Se I 27/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• n

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<33> (ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<34> (ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vedanÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<35> (ka) na \Ne I 40/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Be I 26/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<36> (ka) na \Se I 28/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti. Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<37> (ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne I 41/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

3. suddhakhandhavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<38> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) vedanÄ• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se I 29/ khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be I 27/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• n

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<39> (ka) na \Ne I 42/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . rÅ«paÃ±ca khandhe
ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vedanÄ• na khandhoti?

vedanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• , khandhÄ• . vedanaÃ±ca khand
ceva vedanÄ• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• , khandhÄ• . saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
na ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Se I 30/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . viÃ
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. suddhakhandhamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<40> (ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Ne I 43/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ \Be I 28/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• n

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<41> (ka) vedanÄ• \Se I 31/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) vedanÄ• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) vedanÄ• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• n

(ka) vedanÄ• \Ne I 44/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<42> (ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• \S

(ka) saÃ±Ã±Ä• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<43> (ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se I 33/ khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 45/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• \Be I 29/ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho khandho ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ•

<44> (ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhoti?

rÅ«pakkhandho khandho ceva rÅ«pakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandh

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhoti?

vedanÄ• kkhandho khandho ceva vedanÄ• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhoti?

Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho khandho ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±

(ka) viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) khandhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti?

saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho khandho ceva saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandho ca. avasesÄ• khandhÄ• n

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<45> (ka) na \Ne I 46/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . rÅ«paÃ±ca khandhe ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . rÅ«paÃ±ca khandhe ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . rÅ«paÃ±ca khandhe ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . rÅ«paÃ±ca khandhe
ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<46> (ka) na \Se I 34/ vedanÄ• na khandhoti?

vedanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• , khandhÄ• . vedanaÃ±ca khan
ceva vedanÄ• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne I 47/ \Be I 30/ vedanÄ• na khandhoti?

vedanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• , khandhÄ• . vedanaÃ±ca khan
ceva vedanÄ• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vedanÄ• na khandhoti?

vedanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• , khandhÄ• . vedanaÃ±ca khan
ceva vedanÄ• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vedanÄ• na khandhoti?

vedanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• , khandhÄ• . vedanaÃ±ca khan
ceva vedanÄ• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<47> (ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• , khandhÄ• . saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca
na ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• , khandhÄ• . saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca na ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• , khandhÄ• . saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca na ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• \Se I 35/ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne I 48/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• na khandhoti?

saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• , khandhÄ• . saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca na ceva saÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<48> (ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na khandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<49> (ka) na \Be I 31/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . viÃ
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na rÅ«pakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . viÃ
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na vedanÄ• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Se I 36/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . viÃ
khandhe ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na khandhoti?

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• khandhÄ• na viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, khandhÄ• . viÃ
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na ca khandhÄ• .

(kha) na khandhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro 1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<50> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ved
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhan

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakk
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati rÅ«pakkhan

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<51> (ka) yattha \Ne I 50/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti \

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. p
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cav
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<52> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ•

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tesaá
vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pak
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho upp

arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppa
uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<53> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• k
nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati vedanÄ• kkha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ \Se I 38/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati, no c
nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati rÅ«pakkha

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<54> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti? uppajj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti?

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<55> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajja

arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati, no \Be I 33/ ca tes
vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho c
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nu

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati, no ca t
rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho c
ca nuppajjati.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<56> (ka) yassa \Ne I 52/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<57> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti \Se I 3

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitth
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha. paÃ±
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<58> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitt

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha veda
uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• k

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho up

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkh
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<59> (ka) yassa \Ne I 53/ \Be I 34/ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjitthÄ•

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<60> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjitthÄ• ti \Se

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjitthÄ•

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<61> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppaj

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kk
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho c

(ka) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nu

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha rÅ«p

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<62> (ka) yassa \Ne I 54/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissatÄ«t

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati, no c
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkh

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<63> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati, no ca \Se I 41/ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca \Be I 35/ uppaj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissatÄ«

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati. paÃ
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<64> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjis

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Ne uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjissati vedanÄ• uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho u

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakk paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho c

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<65> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati, no ca vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca nupp nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho \Se I 42/ nup

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<66> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti? u

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissat

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<67> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppa

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• k pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho

(kha) yassa \Ne I 56/ vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho \Be I 36/ nuppajjissati tassa tatth nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati rÅ nuppajjissati.

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<68> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho upp rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<69> (ka) yassa \Se I 43/ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<70> (ka) yattha \Ne I 57/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±ca vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<71> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<72> (ka) yassa \Be I 37/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho u

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajja
rÅ«pakkhandho \Se I 44/ ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho up

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppaj
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha veda
uppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<73> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppa

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati, no ca t
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjant
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhand

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppa
vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<74> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti

<75> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjitthÄ• ti \S

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajja

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<76> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppa

(kha) yattha \Ne I 59/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nup

<77> (ka) yattha \Be I 38/ vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppaj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajja

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<78> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjit

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjat vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cav rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho r

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattl nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppa

<79> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nup

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 46/ tattha vedanÄ• kkhand tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 60/ asaÃ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjittha, no vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati.

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<80> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho
vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati \Be I 39/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho upp
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<81> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti \Se

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati, no ca te
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne I 61/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
ca uppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha
tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
ca uppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<82> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissat
rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±c
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<83> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjat

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<84> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho \Ne I 62/ uppajjissati. itare
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be I 40/ rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho u

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajj
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• k
rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<85> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati, n
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjan
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppa
vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
ca uppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<86> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti \Se I

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppaj
vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 63/ arÅ«pe pac
rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhand
rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ•
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati.

<87> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhan
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nupp
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 41/ {pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavo
(Ce Se) } tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nupp
tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<88> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti? upp

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati \Se I 50/ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nup

<89> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti

(kha) yattha \Ne I 64/ vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandh
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<90> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjis

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjat
vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabh
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa

vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. paÃ±cavo
arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati.

<91> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nup

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nuppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana \Se I 51/ yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa tattha veda
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 65/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 42/ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• k
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<92> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkha
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti

<93> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä•
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitth

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<94> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho \Ne I 66/
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana \Se I 52/ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppa

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha. paÃ
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha.

<95> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitth

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<96> (ka) yassa \Be I 43/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkha
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho u

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakk
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca

<97> (ka) yassa \Ne I 67/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ•
\Se I 53/ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan
Ä• mantÄ• .

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<98> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti? na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjitthÄ•

<99> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajji

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<100> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjitthÄ•

<101> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissatÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajj

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<102> (ka) yassa \Ne I 68/ \Be I 44/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kk
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca
ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa \Se I 54/ tattha rÅ«pak
nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• k
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavik
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjittha.

<103> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkha

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha.

uppÄ• davÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

2. pavatti 2. nirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<104> (ka) yassa \Ne I 69/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhand
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati rÅ«pakkhandho

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<105> (ka) yattha \Be I 45/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati \S
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati. paÃ±cav
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<106> (ka) yassa \Ne I 70/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati ved
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho niru

arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati
nirujjhati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<107> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkh
sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca \Se I 56/ na nirujjh
na nirujjhati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<108> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«ti? n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<109> (ka) yassa \Ne I 71/ \Be I 46/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhati ved
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho n

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati, no ca tesa
na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjh
na nirujjhati.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<110> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<111> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhattha, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitt
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhittha \Se I 57/ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yattha \Ne I 72/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjh

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha. paÃ±
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<112> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhi

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha veda
nirujjhittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhittha vedanÄ• k
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ni

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 47/ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pak

nirujjhittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<113> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhitthÄ• ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhitth

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<114> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhitthÄ• t

(kha) yattha \Ne I 73/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na
nirujjhittha.

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<115> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha, no \Se I 58/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhittha vedanÄ
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha rÅ«p
nirujjhittha.

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<116> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• par

cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho niruj
tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<117> (ka) yattha \Ne I 74/ \Be I 48/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhis
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissati. paÃ
59/ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<118> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjh

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ved
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ•
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho n

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakk
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho c

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<119> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 75/ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajj
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkh
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhis

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<120> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhissati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhis
nirujjhissati.

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<121> (ka) yassa \Be I 49/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkha
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ•
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhissati vedanÄ•
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandh

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pa
nirujjhissati.

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<122> (ka) yassa \Ne I 76/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho niruj
rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• na
nirujjhittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati.

<123> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan
tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
nirujjhittha \Se I 61/ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<124> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yattha \Ne I 77/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjh

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati. paÃ±ca
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati.

<125> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhittha tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<126> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitth

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ni

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho n
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati.

<127> (ka) yassa \Se I 62/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha

suddhÄ• vÄ• se \Ne I 78/ parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, n
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá

vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhand

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
ca nirujjhittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<128> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhatÄ

<129> (ka) yassa \Be I 51/ vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na n
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na niru

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<130> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati (yatthakaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ).

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<131> (ka) yassa \Ne I 79/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhand
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na n
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na \Se I 63/ nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ as
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha veda
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ as
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca n

<132> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã± vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkha

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhittha, no vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• na saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati.

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<133> (ka) yassa \Ne I 80/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati, no \Se I 64/ ca tesa \Be I 52/ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavant rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho niruj rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• na nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati.

<134> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhand itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes

nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<135> yattha \Ne I 81/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<136> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhiss

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se I 65/ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavant
rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho n

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho n
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhati.

<137> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho niru

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 53/ tatt
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ved
nirujjhati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 82/ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cava
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<138> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho na niruj
vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe \Se I 66/ parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkha

vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhat

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesa
nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pak
nirujjhati.

<139> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nir

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<140> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<141> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nir

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na n
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 83/ asaÃ±Ã±asa
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 54/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ a
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca

<142> (ka) yassa \Se I 67/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kk
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho
tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• k
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkh

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati veda
nirujjhati.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<143> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

<144> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitth

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<145> yattha \Se I 68/ rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<146> (ka) yassa \Be I 55/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«
nirujjhittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho n

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho n

tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 85/ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

<147> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ni

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no
vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<148> (ka) yassa \Se I 69/ rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhitt

<149> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nir
nirujjhittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<150> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<151> (ka) yassa \Ne I 86/ \Be I 56/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha veda
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na n
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe parin
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhittha, vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhan
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe p
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca na nirujjhittha.

<152> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 70/ vedanÄ• kkhandho na niruj
tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±as
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkh
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±
nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha.

nirodhavÄ• ro.

3. uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<153> (ka) yassa \Ne I 87/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

<154> (ka) yassa \Be I 57/ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<155> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati. p
rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati, no ca tattha rÅ«pakkhandho \Se I 71/ uppajjati.
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<156> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha \Ne I 88/ vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho up

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<157> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho upp

<158> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<159> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati, no ca
nirujjhati. arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakk
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ved
no \Be I 58/ ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±a
tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati.

<160> (ka) yassa \Se I 72/ \Ne I 89/ vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhand

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati, n
na nirujjhati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kk

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajja

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na n
vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na n
nuppajjati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<161> (ka) yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«ti? niru

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ«ti

<162> (ka) yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhatÄ«ti

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhati tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajja

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<163> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na niruj

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjat
vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati. arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ•
rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho n

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
90/ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppa

<164> (ka) yassa \Be I 59/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkh

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandh
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±
nirujjhati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjati.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<165> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti?

<166> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa \Ne I 91/ vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa \Se I 74/ vedanÄ• kk
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<167> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<168> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhi

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha veda
nirujjhittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• k

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho up

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkh

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca

<169> (ka) yassa \Be I 60/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkh
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhand
Ä• mantÄ• .

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<170> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa \Ne I 92/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nu

<171> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppaj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<172> yattha \Se I 75/ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<173> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nir

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kk
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhittha rÅ«
nuppajjittha.

<174> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<175> (ka) yassa \Ne I 93/ \Be I 61/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho r
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yiss
vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá
nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjissati.

<176> (ka) yassa \Se I 76/ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjiss

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca u

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<177> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<178> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjh

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 94/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjissati vedanÄ•
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandho u

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta

nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• n
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjissati.

<179> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati \Be I 62/ tassa tattha vedanÄ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjissati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<180> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissatÄ«ti

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yiss
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nuppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 95/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nu
Ä• mantÄ• .

<181> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati, no c
na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjissati saÃ±Ã±Ä•
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppa

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<182> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<183> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na n

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se I 78/ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandh

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nuppajjissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«p
nuppajjissati.

<184> (ka) yassa \Ne I 96/ \Be I 63/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissati tassa tattha sa
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjissa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjissati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkh
Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<185> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa vadanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho niru
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati ... pe ....

(yathÄ• \Se I 79/ uppÄ• davÄ• re paccuppannÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ vibhattaá¹ƒ tathÄ• idha vibhajita

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<186> (ka) yassa \Ne I 97/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho niru
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<187> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkha
tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 64/ upapajja
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<188> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<189> (ka) yassa \Ne I 98/ yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati, no ca tesaá
vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho \Se I 80/ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakk

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjh
rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• k
rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjati.

<190> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho niruj
vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<191> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppaj
vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajja
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjatÄ

<192> (ka) yassa \Ne I 99/ vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 81/ vedan
ca tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 65/ tesaá¹ƒ vedan
nuppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppa

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<193> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<194> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na niruj

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjat
vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
ca nuppajjati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandh

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati, no
rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjati.

<195> (ka) yassa \Ne I 100/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjati tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kk
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjati saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Se I 82/ vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ved
nuppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<196> (ka) yassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati \Be I 66/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjitthÄ• ti?

<197> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissatÄ«ti

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhan
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjitth

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<198> yattha \Ne I 101/ rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<199> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhi

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ« uppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana \Se I 83/ yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakk uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho n tattha rÅ«pakkhandho uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca uppajjittha.

<200> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ni

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhan

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho nirujjhissati, no vedanÄ• kkhandho uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa ca nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca uppajjittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<201> (ka) yassa \Ne I 102/ \Be I 67/ rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa vedanÄ• kkhandho natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjitth

<202> (ka) yassa vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa \Se I 84/ vedanÄ• kkhand uppajjittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<203> yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<204> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nir

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nupp
tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe parin
tattha rÅ«pakkhandho ca nuppajjittha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pakkhandh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhan
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pakkhandho nuppajjittha \Ne I 103/. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pakkhandho ca

<205> (ka) yassa yattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha tassa tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha, no c
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vedanÄ• kkh

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho na nirujjhissati \Se I 85/, no ca tesa
vedanÄ• kkhandho nuppajjittha \Be I 68/. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asa
saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandho ca na nirujjhissati vedanÄ• kkhandho ca nuppajjittha.

uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro.

pavattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

1. paccuppannavÄ• ro

<206> (ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

(kha) yo \Ne I 104/ vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ pa

(ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

2. atÄ«tavÄ• ro

<207> (ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitth

(ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

3. anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<208> (ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• niss

(ka) yo \Be I 69/ rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ \Se I 86/ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parij

4. paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

<209> (ka) yo \Ne I 105/ rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

(ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti?

arahÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha
arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti veda

parijÄ• nittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• vedanÄ• kkh
rÅ«pakkhandhaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

5. paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<210> (ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«t

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

(ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti

ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca vedanÄ• kkhan
parijÄ• nissanti. arahÄ• ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te rÅ«pakkhandh
vedanÄ• kkhandhaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati, no \Se I 87/ ca rÅ«pakk
arahÄ• ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te vedanÄ• kkhandhaÃ±ca na pa
rÅ«pakkhandhaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

6. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<211> (ka) yo \Ne I 106/ \Be I 70/ rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá
no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitth

(ka) yo rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti

ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca vedanÄ• kkha
parijÄ• nissanti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissant
parijÄ• nittha vedanÄ• kkhandhaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

arahÄ• vedanÄ• kkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati, no ca rÅ«pakkhandhaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha
ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te vedanÄ• kkhandhaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissan
parijÄ• nittha.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro.

khandhayamakapÄ• á¸·i niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

3. Ä• yatanayamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

<1> dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni \Se I 88/ \Ne I 107/ \Be I 71/ --- cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotÄ• yatan
jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandhÄ• yatan
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) cakkhu cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhu?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) jivhÄ• \Ne I 108/ jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• ?

(ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) saddo saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saddo?

(ka) gandho gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ gandho?

(ka) raso rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ raso?

(ka) phoá¹-á¹-habbo phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbo?

(ka) mano manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ mano?

(ka) dhammo dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ dhammo?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) na \Be I 72/ cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na cakkhu?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Ne I 109/ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) na jivhÄ• na jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na jivhÄ• ?

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yo?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na saddo na saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na saddo?

(ka) na \Se I 89/ gandho na gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na gandho?

(ka) na raso na rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na raso?

(ka) na phoá¹-á¹-habbo na phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na phoá¹-á¹-habbo?

(ka) na mano na manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na mano?

(ka) na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na dhammo?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<4> (ka) cakkhu cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu \Ne I 110/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) cakkhu cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) dhammo dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) dhammo dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) dhammo dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<5> (ka) na \Ne I 111/ \Be I 73/ cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ)

3. suddhÄ• yatanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<6> (ka) cakkhu \Se I 90/ \Ne I 112/ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhu?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) jivhÄ• Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• jivhÄ• ?

(ka) kÄ• yo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• kÄ• yo?

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) saddo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• saddo?

(ka) gandho Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• gandho?

(ka) raso Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• raso?

(ka) phoá¹-á¹-habbo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• phoá¹-á¹-habbo?

(ka) mano Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• mano?

(ka) dhammo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammo?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<7> (ka) na \Ne I 113/ \Be I 74/ cakkhu nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhu?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) na jivhÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na jivhÄ• ?

(ka) na kÄ• yo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na kÄ• yo?

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na rÅ«paá¹ƒ?

(ka) na saddo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na saddo?

(ka) na gandho nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na gandho?

(ka) na raso nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na raso?

(ka) na phoá¹-á¹-habbo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na phoá¹-á¹-habbo?

(ka) na mano nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na mano?

(ka) na \Ne I 114/ dhammo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammo?

4. suddhÄ• yatanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<8> (ka) cakkhu Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• sotaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) cakkhu Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammo?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ...

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammo?

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ...

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• dhammo? ... pe ...

(ka) dhammo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhu?

(ka) dhammo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• \Se I 91/ sotaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) dhammo Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• mano?

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<9> (ka) na \Ne I 115/ \Be I 75/ cakkhu nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na cakkhu nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammo?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ...

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammo?

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ...

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammo? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhu?

(ka) na dhammo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na mano?

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ)

paá¹‡á¹‡attiuddesavÄ• ro.

(kha) niddeso

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• raniddesa

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<10> (ka) cakkhu \Ne I 116/ cakkhÄ• yatananti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhu

(kha) cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatananti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ, na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ceva s

(kha) sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ sotanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) jivhÄ• jivhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) kÄ• yo \Be I 76/ kÄ• yÄ• yatananti?

kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso kÄ• yo, na kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

(kha) kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatananti?

rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• yatan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca.

(kha) rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rÅ«panti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) saddo \Ne I 117/ saddÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saddoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) gandho gandhÄ• yatananti?

sÄ«lagandho samÄ• dhigandho paÃ±Ã±Ä• gandho gandho, na gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. gandh
gandhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca.

(kha) gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ gandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) raso rasÄ• yatananti?

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso raso, na rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ raso ceva ra

(kha) rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ rasoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) phoá¹-á¹-habbo phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habboti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) mano manÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ manoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) dhammo dhammÄ• yatananti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso dhammo, na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• y
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca.

(kha) dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ dhammoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<11> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na cakkhÅ«ti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, cakkhu. cakkhuÃ±ca cakkhÄ• yatan
{avasesÄ• (Se Ee) } na ceva cakkhu na ca cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na sotanti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, sotaá¹ƒ. sotaÃ±ca sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca á
ceva sotaá¹ƒ na ca sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na \Ne I 118/ \Be I 77/ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na jivhÄ• na jivhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na jivhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• \Se I 93/.

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yoti?

kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yo. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• y
avasesaá¹ƒ {avaseso (Se) } na ceva kÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«pÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na rÅ«panti?

rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ. rÅ«paÃ±ca rÅ
avasesaá¹ƒ na ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na saddo na saddÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na saddÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na saddoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na gandho na gandhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na gandhoti?

sÄ«lagandho samÄ• dhigandho paÃ±Ã±Ä• gandho na gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, gandho. gandh
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ {avasesÄ• (Se) } na ceva gandho na ca gandhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na raso na rasÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na rasoti?

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso na rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, raso. rasaÃ±ca rasÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
ceva raso na ca rasÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na phoá¹-á¹-habbo na phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na phoá¹-á¹-habboti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne I 119/ mano na manÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na manoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na dhammoti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, dhammo. dhammaÃ±c
avasesaá¹ƒ na ceva dhammo na ca dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<12> (ka) cakkhu \Se I 94/ \Be I 78/ cakkhÄ• yatananti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhu
....

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• sotÄ• yatananti?

sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yata

cakkhu cakkhÄ• yatananti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ cakkhu
....

Ä• yatanÄ• ghÄ• nÄ• yatananti ... pe ... Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatananti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na d

sotaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatananti? ... pe ... avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

dhammo dhammÄ• yatananti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso dhammo, na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• y
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca ... pe ....

Ä• yatanÄ• \Ne I 120/ cakkhÄ• yatananti?

cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na cakk

dhammo dhammÄ• yatananti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso dhammo, na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• y
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca.

Ä• yatanÄ• sotÄ• yatananti ... pe ... Ä• yatanÄ• manÄ• yatananti?

manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na manÄ•

(ekekapadamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ asammohantena).

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<13> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na ghÄ• nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ....

nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na \Be I 79/ sotaá¹ƒ na sotÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

nÄ• yatanÄ• na \Se I 95/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatananti

na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatananti?

Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ....

(ka) na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na dhammo na dhammÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• yatanÄ• na manÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhantena sabbattha Ä• mantÄ• ti kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ).

3. suddhÄ• yatanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<14> (ka) cakkhu \Ne I 121/ Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatananti?

cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na cakk

sotaá¹ƒ Ä• yatananti?

Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ... ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ... jivhÄ• ... kÄ• yo ... rÅ«paá¹ƒ ... saddo ... gandho ... rase
phoá¹-á¹-habbo ... mano ... dhammo Ä• yatananti?

Ä• mantÄ• .

Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatananti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na c

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<15> (ka) na cakkhu nÄ• yatananti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na cakkhu, Ä• yatanÄ• . cakkhuÃ±ca Ä• ya
na ceva cakkhu na ca Ä• yatanÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na sotaá¹ƒ nÄ• yatananti?

sotaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... jivhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe
Ä• yatanÄ• .

nÄ• yatanÄ• na jivhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne I 122/ \Be I 80/ kÄ• yo nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na \Se I 96/ kÄ• yÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• yatananti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... saddaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... gandhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... p
á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... na ca Ä• yatanÄ• . nÄ• yatan
phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na mano nÄ• yatananti?

manaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na mano, Ä• yatanÄ• . manaÃ±ca Ä• yatana
mano na ca Ä• yatanÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na manÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na dhammo nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. suddhÄ• yatanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<16> (ka) cakkhu Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) Ä• yatanÄ• sotÄ• yatananti?

sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yata

cakkhu Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

Ä• yatanÄ• ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatananti?

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na d

sotaá¹ƒ \Ne I 123/ Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatananti? ... pe ... na cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe .... Ä• yatanÄ• dham
na dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ.

ghÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatananti? ... pe ... Ä• yatanÄ• dhammÄ• yatananti? ... pe ... na dhar

dhammo Ä• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

Ä• yatanÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... Ä• yatanÄ• manÄ• yatananti?

manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ Ä• yatanaÃ±ceva manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na manÄ•

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<17> (ka) na \Be I 81/ cakkhu nÄ• yatananti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na \Se I 97/ cakkhu, Ä• yatanÄ• . cakkhuÃ±
avasesÄ• na ceva cakkhu na ca Ä• yatanÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na cakkhu nÄ• yatananti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• Ä• yatanÄ• na cakkhu, Ä• yatanÄ• . cakkhuÃ±ca Ä• ya
na ceva cakkhu na ca Ä• yatanÄ• ....

nÄ• yatanÄ• na ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatananti?

Ä• mantÄ• .

na \Ne I 124/ sotaá¹ƒ nÄ• yatananti?

sotaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... jivhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe
Ä• yatanÄ• . nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na kÄ• yo nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe .... nÄ• yatanÄ• na dhammÄ• yata

(ka) na dhammo nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na cakkhÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na dhammo nÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) nÄ• yatanÄ• na sotÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ....

nÄ• yatanÄ• na manÄ• yatananti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ)

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro 1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<18> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajj
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 82
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Se I 98/ vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajja

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ up
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppaj
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatan
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjat
ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ma
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹
uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati c
(cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<19> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppa
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajja
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no \Se I 100
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• y
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<20> (ka) yassa \Ne I 127/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ man
sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajja
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«
sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajja
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yata
(rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<21> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca \Be I 84/ t
uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati man
(manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<22> (ka) yattha \Se I 101/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajja
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

(ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. paÃ±ca
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakk

<23> (ka) yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjat
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(yattha \Be I 85/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±

natthi, upari pana vÄ• rasaá¹…khepo {uparivÄ• re saá¹…khepo (Se), uparivÄ• re saá¹…khe
jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ.)

(ka) yattha \Ne I 129/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ

<24> (ka) yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati.
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha \Se I 103/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajja
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

arÅ«pe tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. paÃ±
tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lak

<25> (ka) yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajja
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (manÄ

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<26> (ka) yassa \Ne I 130/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 86/ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati (saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ yassakasadisaá¹ƒ (Ce), yassekasadisaá¹ƒ (Se) }).

<27> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• y manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<28> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 131/ vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp

asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjat cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 105/ a upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajja

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ aca
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajja

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 132/ vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nup

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca \Se I 1
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n
nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ
(cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<29> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesa nuppajjati \Be I 88/. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati d nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 133/ vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<30> (ka) yassa \Se I 107/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nup

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ« sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nup

(ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• ya

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ« (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<31> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dha
nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• ya

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«
(manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<32> (ka) yattha \Ne I 134/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha \Se I 108/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa
arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yattha \Be I 89/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«t

(ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. asaÃ
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

(ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? uppajja

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ
(cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<33> (ka) yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

(ka) yattha \Ne I 135/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tattha manÄ• y
asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? uppaj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjat
(ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<34> (ka) yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? uppaj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? uppajjat

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«
(rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<35> (ka) yattha \Be I 90/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajja

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«
(manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<36> (ka) yassa \Se I 110/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 136/ vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• ya

asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nup tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhuk tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati ... pe ....

<37> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<38> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

yassa \Se I 111/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

<39> yassa \Ne I 137/ \Be I 91/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... manÄ• y tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<40> (ka) yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ... pe ... (yatthakaá¹ƒ paccuppannepi atÄ«te
paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tepi paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatepi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatepi sabbattha sadisaá¹ƒ,
nÄ• maá¹ƒ atirekaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ).

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<41> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha g
uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se I 112/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 138/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca u
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa \Be I 92/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no c
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±c
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<42> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se I 113/ tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ•
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nÄ•

(ka) yassa \Ne I 139/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha,
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjit
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<43> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjit

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha m
uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha manÄ• ya

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Se I 114/ pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya

uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca u

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹
93/?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 140/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatana
uppajjittharÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ).

<44> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjittha. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<45> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti? na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ•
(saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ).

<46> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti \

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitth

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<47> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<48> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne I 141/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha g
nuppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Be I 94/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nu
nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitth

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 116/ tatt
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no c
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<49> (ka) yassa \Ne I 142/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yata

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nu
nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitt

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjit
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nuppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha \Se I 117/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjit
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 95/ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• n
nuppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<50> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• y
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha rÅ«pÄ•

(ka) yassa \Ne I 143/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±

(ka) yassa vÄ• pana \Se I 118/ yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ
nuppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<51> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nup

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha d
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dhamm

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• . (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<52> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjiss
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati \Be I 9
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

(ka) yassa \Ne I 144/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 119/ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati (tassa manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca sa
honti).

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, n
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakk
uppajjissati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<53> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• n
uppajjissati.

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Se I
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<54> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne I 145/ vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppa

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, n
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ

(rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ).

<55> (ka) yassa \Be I 97/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissat
(manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<56> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<57> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajji

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha g
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se I 121/ \Ne I 146/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• y
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha c
uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ•

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa \Be I 98/ tattha cakkhÄ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no c
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<58> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se I 122/ tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 147/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhamm
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjis
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<59> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha m
uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati manÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se I 123/ tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjissati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<60> (ka) yassa \Ne I 148/ \Be I 99/ yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dham
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<61> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissat

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjis

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• pa
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti \Se I 1

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissa

yassa \Ne I 149/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ
(cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<62> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«t

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• par
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati \Be I 100/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaa

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ
(ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<63> yassa \Se I 125/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhan
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati \Ne
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nu
nuppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«
(rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<64> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss
(manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<65> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<66> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 151/ a
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Be I 101/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakk
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ•
nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatan
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no c
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatan
Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<67> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 152/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re \Se I 127/ pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjis

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjis
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be I 102/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatana

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjis
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana

dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<68> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• y
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
128/?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 153/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesa
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajji

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dha
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• . (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<69> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dha
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• . (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<70> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \B

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹
ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 129/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ...
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dham
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<71> yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manÄ• yatanaá
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yat
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dha
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<72> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<73> (ka) yassa \Se I 130/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 155/ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<74> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<75> (ka) yassa \Be I 104/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca t
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjan
tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ \Se I 131/ upapajja
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 156/ vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ
uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• v
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca up

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no \Be
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 132/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacak
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca ca uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca u

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca t
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppa

(ka) yassa \Ne I 157/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca t
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<76> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajji

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha \Se I 133/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ•

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajj
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

(kha) yassa \Ne I 158/ vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• n
uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
uppajjittha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<77> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se I 134/. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavok
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjit
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• y
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca te

dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<78> (ka) yassa \Ne I 159/ yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatana

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa \Se I 135/ tattha manÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<79> (ka) yassa \Be I 107/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ .
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

<80> yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati
nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? n

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<81> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<82> (ka) yassa \Ne I 160/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• v
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati sotÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca t
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitth

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati ghÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 108/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ•

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• y

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹

nuppajjatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nuppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ•

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitt

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 138/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dh
nuppajjittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<83> (ka) yassa \Ne I 162/ \Be I 109/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«
nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. su
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajji

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha r
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjit

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 139/ tesaá¹ƒ
nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<84> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajji

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 163/ vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ•
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajja

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitth

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I

rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se \Se I 140/ parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<85> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Ne I 164/
nuppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<86> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatan
itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati so
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 141/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sot
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Be I 111/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ•
\Ne I 165/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajj
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yat
itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati r
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 142/ tes
uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ c
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatana
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatan
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 166/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhar
no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<87> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
parinibbÄ• yissanti \Be I 112/ tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppa
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yata
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati \Se I 144/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjat

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yat
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dha
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<88> (ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Be I 113/. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatan
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 145/ \Ne I
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹

<89> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca up

dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<90> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<91> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Ne I 169/. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 114/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatana

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ•
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca u

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha \Se I 147/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp
sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakk

(ka) yassa \Ne I 170/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhuk
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca upp

(ka) yassa \Be I 115/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ•
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ
148/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«laka

<92> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajji

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajja
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sag
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca up

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 149/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ \Be I 116/ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ u
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 172/ vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ•
uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«la

<93> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ p
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjis
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<94> (ka) yassa \Ne I 173/ yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be I 117/ d
uppajjissati, no \Se I 151/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (manÄ• yata

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<95> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavi
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nupp
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajj
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• y
paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ up
\Ne I 174/ tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabh
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajja

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, n
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavi
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabha
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nupp
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati \Se I 152/ tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajj
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ•

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upa
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nup

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
ca tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pa
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavi
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 175/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissat

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimab
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajja

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchi
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«la

<96> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yata
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 154/ rÅ«pÄ• vac
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 11
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 176/ vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• na
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati ghÄ•

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yata
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• ya

<97> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatana
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimab
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchim
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«laka

<98> (ka) yassa \Ne I 177/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajji

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajj
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 120/ nupp
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjiss

nuppajjati. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<99> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<100> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavo
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 178/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibba
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. kÄ• m
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se I 157/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá

tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pa
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Be I 121/ nuppajja
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissat

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 179/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yat
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe p
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati \Se I 158/ cakkhÄ• yat

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjis

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatan

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe p
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (cakkhÄ

<101> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nup

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na

tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 180/ nup
kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati \Be I 122/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati gh

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchim
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yat
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajj
nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjis

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«p
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ

(kha) yassa \Ne I 181/ vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 160/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibba
arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissa
nuppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<102> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhav
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Be I 123/ nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavo
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 182/ vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 161/ nuppajjissati tassa
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• y

<103> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nup

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ•
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nup
nuppajjati. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<104> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ \Ne I 183/ \Be I 124/ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ•
uppajjittha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibl
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ te
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• y
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. yass
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<105> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Se I 163/ tesaá

uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 184/ vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<106> yassa \Be I 125/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dham
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• ya
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<107> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• ya
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<108> yattha \Se I 164/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<109> (ka) yassa \Ne I 185/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha sotÄ• yatana

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yat
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjittha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• ya
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
126/?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha c
uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati \Se I 165
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 186/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• ya
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ•
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±c
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<110> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, n
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ

yassa \Ne I 187/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 127/ up
tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjis
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<111> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajj

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya

tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Se I 167/ uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjittha. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<112> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ•
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 168/ uppajjissati, no ca tes
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha d
uppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (manÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<113> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ•

yassa \Ne I 189/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ•

<114> yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjitt dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi. yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<115> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<116> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• na sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Se I 169/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 190/ \Be I 129/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha nuppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nu

nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, n
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissa

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ•
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Se I 170/ nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ a
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatan

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ t
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«

<117> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• n
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati \Se I 171/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, n
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• n
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjit
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ as
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

kÄ• mÄ• vacare \Ne I 192/ pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjit
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati \Se I 172/ tassa tattha ghÄ
nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanam

<118> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nupp

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• y
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabha
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa =93 \Be I 131/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yata

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ
nuppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatana

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha \Se I 173/. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«la

<119> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nu

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha d
nuppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dhamm

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati ma

uppÄ• davÄ• ro.

2. pavatti 2. nirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<120> (ka) yassa \Ne I 194/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, n
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cak
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no c
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa \Be I 132/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 174/ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjh
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 195/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati,
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no \Se I 175/ ca nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati cakk (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<121> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 133/ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ g saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yat (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<122> (ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Se I 176/ nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ
sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati rÅ

(ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«
sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ

<123> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manÄ
sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±c

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<124> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ... (uppÄ• depi nirodhepi uppÄ• danirodhep
sabbattha sadisaá¹ƒ).

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<125> yassa \Ne I 197/ \Be I 134/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha sotÄ• ya
nirujjhatÄ«ti ... pe ... ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... dham
nirujjhatÄ«ti? (yassa yatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<126> (ka) yassa \Se I 177/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• n
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, n
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ
tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ni
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 198/ aghÄ• nakÄ• na
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjha

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ c
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhat

(ka) yassa \Be I 135/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhat

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ

nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhamm
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh
(cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<127> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 199/ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

(ka) yassa \Se I 179/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhamm
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj
(ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<128> (ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ma
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati manÄ• y

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 136/ na

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• y

(ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 200/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca t
na \Se I 180/ nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na niruj
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha
(rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<129> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dham
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<130> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<131> yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha
(yassa yatthakampi yassakasadisaá¹ƒ).

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<132> yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

Ä• mantÄ• . (uppÄ• davÄ• repi nirodhavÄ• repi uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• repi atÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ•

{paccaniyampi (Ce Se Katthaci) } sadisaá¹ƒ.)

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<133> (ka) yassa \Ne I 201/ \Be I 137/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti \Se I 1

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• ya
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• par
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Ne I 202/ nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati. (cak

<134> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yata

itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 182/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhis

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 1
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca ni
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<135> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• par
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

<136> (ka) yassa \Ne I 203/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<137> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<138> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj
183/? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa \Ne I 204/ \Be I 139/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe .... (cakkhÄ•

<139> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nir
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhi

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe .... (g

<140> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss

(kha) yassa \Ne I 205/ vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe .... (rÅ«pÄ• y

<141> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati. (yathÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• re yassa yatthake anÄ• g vitthÄ• ritÄ• , evaá¹ƒ nirodhepi vitthÄ• retabbÄ•).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<142> (ka) yassa \Se I 184/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ni Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhis

(ka) yassa \Be I 140/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ•
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca ar
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati ca
nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 206/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• par
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 185/ n
Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<143> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca ar
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati rÅ
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatan

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca r
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 2
I 141/ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhis

<144> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• y
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• par
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 186/ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dhammÄ• yatana

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa

<145> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<146> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<147> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Ne I 208/ vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nir
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tat
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ te
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa \Be I 142/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re \Se I 187/ parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha c
nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne I 209/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatan
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±c
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<148> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tat
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na \Se I 188/ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ•
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na \Be I 143/ nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ•
nirujjhissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• ya
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<149> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati manÄ• y
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 189/ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissat
na nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nir

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dham
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dhammÄ
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yata
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<150> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dhammÄ
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 211/ vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha m
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<151> (ka) yassa \Be I 144/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \S
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<152> yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manÄ• yatana
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yat
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<153> yassa \Ne II 212/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhamm
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatan
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• y
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<154> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá
no ca tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<155> yattha \Be I 145/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<156> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitt

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesa
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ca
nirujjhati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati \Ne II 213/. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naa nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• v tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 192/ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacak cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhat

(ka) yassa \Be I 146/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ niru

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca \Ne manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 193/

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesa
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<157> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sagh
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjha

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• t

(kha) yassa \Ne II 215/ vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
nirujjhati \Se I 194/. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
nirujjhittha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<158> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitt

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nir
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 216/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesa
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 195/ tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<159> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesa
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha d
nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<160> (ka) yassa \Be I 148/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 217/ vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
natthi.

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 196/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nirujjhittha.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<161> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<162> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ni

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddh
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca te
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• na
tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati ghÄ
nirujjhittha \Se I 197/.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 218/ vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cak

nirujjhatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca te
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhit

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ•
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
na nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhit

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddh
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati
nirujjhittha \Se I 198/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 219/ asaÃ±Ã
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ•
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhar
nirujjhittha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<163> (ka) yassa \Be I 150/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitth
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
\Se I 199/? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhi

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca \Ne II 220/ te
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yat
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<164> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ni

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na
tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹

suddhÄ• vÄ• se \Se I 200/ parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajja
asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha rÅ«
nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
151/ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatan

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dham
nirujjhittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

<165> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatana

suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na \Se I 201/ nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<166> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tes
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca \Ne I 222/ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati.
sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yat
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjit
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 152/ ghÄ•
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nir
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Se
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj
sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ni

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ d
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nir
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 223/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ... pe
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

<167> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesa
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sagh
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

<168> yassa \Be I 153/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhamm
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dh
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca niruj
nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatan
no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dham
nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<169> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹
itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati dhammÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yat
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<170> yattha \Se I 204/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<171> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tes
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha c
nirujjhati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ•
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

kÄ• mÄ• vacare \Ne I 225/ parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
154/ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• y

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... (yathÄ• paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tepi
evaá¹ƒ idampi vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ).

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 205/ tes
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tes
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tes
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 226/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ•
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«laka

<172> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjh

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati \Se I 206/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbÄ• ntÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ... pe ....

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ \Be I 155/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ca
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ... pe ....

yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tes
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

<173> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(ka) yassa \Ne I 227/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesa
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
nirujjhissati \Se I 207/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<174> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• y
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<175> (ka) yassa \Be I 156/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cak
nirujjhati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tes
tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arÅ«
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti \Se

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ up
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjit
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ•
na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tes
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no \Ne I 229/ ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ni
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cak
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca te
nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ
nirujjhati.

<176> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacch
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. rÅ«pÄ• va
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjh
nirujjhati.

yassa \Ne I 230/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 210/ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibb
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca te
nirujjhati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±c
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

<177> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yata
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá
tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• ya
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca te
I 158/ na nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissa
nirujjhati.

<178> (ka) yassa \Ne I 231/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na n
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<179> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<180> (ka) yassa \Se I 211/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatan
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. asaÃ±
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ•
nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati ghÄ
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ•
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati \Ne I 232/. rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjan
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati
nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na \Se I 21

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nir
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no c
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjh
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhis

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhat

nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 233/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 213/ tatth
nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, n
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatan
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<181> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana \Be I 160/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ•
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
na nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhi

kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no \Se I 214/ ca tes
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parin
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• ya

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
na nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<182> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na ni

paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \S
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 235/ a
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• \Be I 161/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yata

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatana
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<183> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatan
nirujjhati.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<184> (ka) yassa \Ne I 236/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatana
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ \Be I 162/ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatan
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no \Se I 217/ ca tesaá¹ƒ dham
nirujjhissati \Ne I 237/. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatana
yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<185> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yata
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yata
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<186> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa manÄ• yatana ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<187> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 218/ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhamm

nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<188> yattha \Ne I 238/ \Be I 163/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<189> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca te
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yata
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca te
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yata
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhittha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no \Ne
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakk
nirujjhittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatan
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca te
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be I 164/ c
nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nir
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha man
nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca te
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 220/ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ \Ne I 240/ paÃ±c
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha. (cakkhÄ•

<190> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ niru

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca t
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh

nirujjhittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ

yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhamm
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca t
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 221/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 165/ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<191> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjh

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatana
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nir
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ
nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tes
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• na

tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ

<192> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ niru

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dham
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• y
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 242/ paÃ±
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<193> (ka) yassa \Be I 166/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nir
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhit

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... manÄ• yata
tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<194> yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<195> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati \Ne I 2
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asat
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• n
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 224/ ca
na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parini
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na ni

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no c
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n
tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 244/ arÅ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe parinibbant
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati, cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nir

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 225/ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ te
na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se pa
arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha dhammÄ• ya

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe parinibbant
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha. (cakkhÄ• yatana

<196> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yat
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati \Be I 168/.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 245/ vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ•
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
na nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na \Se I
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbant
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asa
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na n

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• ya
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatan

<197> (ka) yassa \Ne I 246/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha manÄ• yat
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \S
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 169/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibba
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca n

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na
tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe par

tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatan
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe parinibbantÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÄ

<198> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 228/ ma
nirujjhittha \Ne I 247/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. suddhÄ• vÄ
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatan

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na ni
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

nirodhavÄ• ro.

2. pavatti 3. uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<199> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no

yassa \Be I 170/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... rÅ«pÄ• ya
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no .

<200> (ka) yassa \Ne I 248/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<201> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ... (yatthakaá¹ƒ noti na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yatth
yatthakÄ• naá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yatthakaá¹ƒ tÄ«supi vÄ• resu sadisaá¹ƒ).

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<202> yassa \Se II 229/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ni

yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

<203> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<204> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ
acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• ya
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹
nuppajjati. asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ s
nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 249/ \Be I 171/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhati. acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹

nuppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjat

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 230/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upap
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ
nirujjhati. acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá
nuppajjati. arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ man
nirujjhati. acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ca
nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 250/ vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá
nuppajjati. acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ n
nirujjhati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se I 231/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhati. acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dh
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajja

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca te
nuppajjati. acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjha
nuppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<205> (ka) yassa \Be I 172/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ r
nirujjhati. aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesa
nuppajjati. arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ma
nirujjhati. aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ g
nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesa
232/ nuppajjati. acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
nirujjhati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca t

nuppajjati. aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjh
nuppajjati. (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<206> (ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manÄ
arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatan
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹
nuppajjati. acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 173/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati \Se I 233/ dhar
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tes
nuppajjati. arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhat
nuppajjati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<207> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatana

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá
nuppajjati. acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhati n
nuppajjati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<208> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<209> yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ).

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<210> (ka) yassa \Ne I 253/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(atÄ«tÄ• \Be I 174/ pucchÄ• uppÄ• depi \Se I 234/ nirodhepi uppÄ• danirodhepi anuloman sadisaá¹ƒ).

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<211> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• ya itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Ne uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yata ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa \Se I 235/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• y
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yiss
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 175/ uppajjissati. it
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«la

<212> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa \Ne I 255/ vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upapajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ•
uppajjissati.

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati \Se I 236/ tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ u
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

<213> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yiss
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ te
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

<214> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<215> yattha \Ne I 256/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<216> (ka) yassa \Be I 176/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatan
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yata
I 237/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha g

nirujjhissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• n
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa \Ne I 257/ vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ•
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÅ
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 238/ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ•
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÅ
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 177/ asaÃ±Ã±asatt
tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ
(cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<217> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nir
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Ne I 258/ vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacar
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 239/ ... p
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ u

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ar
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itare
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ
(ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<218> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha m
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati manÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ
tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 259/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 178/ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresa
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 240/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ

rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<219> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavok
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<220> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• y
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca ar
I 260/ parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissat
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati \Se I 241/, no ca tesaá
nirujjhissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchima
arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppa

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ•
arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajji

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca ar
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«p
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 261/ vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se I 242/ upapajjitvÄ• pari
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinib
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<221> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, n
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabh
arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ u
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yata
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na n

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<222> yassa \Be I 180/ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dha

nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 262/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ \Se I 243/ upapajj
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati.
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<223> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca
na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<224> yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<225> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na n

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• y
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na \Se I 244/ nirujjhissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 263/ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ca
nuppajjissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tat
nuppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nu

(ka) yassa \Be I 181/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinib
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhi

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se I 245/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatana
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ a
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 264/ na nir
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<226> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinib
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ar
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. pa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be I 182/ yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatana
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \S
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<227> (ka) yassa \Ne I 265/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha manÄ• yata
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ•
nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (rÅ«pÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<228> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \S
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ•
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha m
nuppajjissati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatan
Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<229> (ka) yassa \Ne I 266/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \B

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaÃ
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(yathÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• re paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• vibhattÄ• evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danirod
anulomampi paccanÄ«kampi vibhajitabbÄ• {vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ (sÄ« Se Katthaci) }).

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<230> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotÄ• yatanaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 267/ tes
nirujjhissati \Se I 248/ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ•
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sacakk
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 2
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 268/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sacakk
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajja

<231> yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manÄ• yatana
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yat
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dha
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<232> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatan
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhamm
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<233> (ka) yassa \Se I 250/ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatana
tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<234> yattha \Ne I 269/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<235> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa \Be I 185/ tattha cakkhÄ• y
uppajjatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajja
tattha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 251/ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapaj
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkh
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ca

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

(kha) yassa \Ne I 270/ vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ•
uppajjatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saca
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca upp

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhuk
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca upp

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati \Se I 252/ tassa tattha cakkh
uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be I 186/ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«laka

<236> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• \Ne I 271/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upap
tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppa
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upap
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 253/?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhamm
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati g
(ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<237> (ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ... pe ....

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ... pe ... paÃ±cavokÄ• raá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ•

ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 2
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<238> (ka) yassa \Be I 187/ yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatan
\Se I 254/? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• y
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhissati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<239> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabha
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nupp
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchima
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 273/ vÄ• pana ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatana

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá
255/ ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe
ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ•
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabh
arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 188/ tesaá¹ƒ cakk
nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ n

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatana
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nupp
na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<240> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yata
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabh
arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca \Se I 256/ na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne I 274/ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ•
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yata
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nup
na nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<241> yassa rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammÄ• yatan

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá
dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nupp

nirujjhissati.

yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<242> (ka) yassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppa nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<243> yattha \Be I 189/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<244> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niru

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• \Ne I 275/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 257/ na nirujjhissa parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhi

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinib rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakk ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, n

cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavan
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nu

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhiss

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati.
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ• y
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne I 276/ yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
tasaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na niruj
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati n
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yatana
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjh

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakk
nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cakkhÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<245> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na n

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati rÅ«pÄ•
\Se I 259/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhiss

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaÃ±c
manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatan
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ•
nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nÄ• ya
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nÄ• yatanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<246> (ka) yassa \Be I 191/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha manÄ• yatana
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppaj
manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati manÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ \Se I 260/ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhissati rÅ«pÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 278/ yattha rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«pÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha rÅ«p
nuppajjati dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha rÅ«pÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• .

<247> (ka) yassa yattha manÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na n

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ• yata
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manÄ
dhammÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha dhammÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha manÄ• yata
Ä• mantÄ• .

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<248> (ka) yassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca \Se I 261/ arÅ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca te
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca uppajjittha sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca nirujjhiss

(kha) yassa \Ne I 279/ vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ upp

(yathÄ• \Be I 192/ nirodhavÄ• re atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• {atÄ«tenÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• (Se) } pucchÄ
yassayatthakampi anulomampi paccanÄ«kampi vibhattaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danirodhepi atÄ
vibhajitabbÄ• .)

uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro.

pavattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

1. paccuppannavÄ• ro

<249> (ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•

2. atÄ«tavÄ• ro

<250> (ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yo \Ne I 280/ vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n

(ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na \Se I 262/ parijÄ• nittha so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na pa
Ä• mantÄ• .

3. anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<251> (ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti

(ka) yo \Be I 193/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• niss

4. paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

<252> (ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti?

arahÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha. agga
arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti sotÄ

(kha) yo \Ne I 281/ vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na p

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na p
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sotÄ• yatana
cakkhÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

5. paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<253> (ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(ka) yo cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti?

ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti \Se I 263/, no ca sotÄ
parijÄ• nissanti. arahÄ• ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhÄ• yatan
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati, no ca cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na p
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti cakkhÄ
parijÄ• nanti.

6. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<254> (ka) yo \Be I 194/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti?

(ka) yo \Ne I 282/ cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissat

ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca sotÄ• yatanaá
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhÄ• yata
sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitth

arahÄ• sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati, no ca cakkhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha. agga
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te sotÄ• yatanaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti cakkhÄ
parijÄ• nittha.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro.

Ä• yatanayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

4. dhÄ• tuyamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

<1> aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa \Se I 264/ \Ne I 283/ \Be I 195/ dhÄ• tuyo --- cakkhudhÄ• tu, sotadhÄ•
jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu, kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, rÅ«padhÄ• tu, saddadhÄ• tu, gandhadhÄ• tu, rasadhÄ• tu, p
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, ji
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, manodhÄ• tu, manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu, dhammadhÄ• tu.

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) cakkhu cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) cakkhudhÄ• tu cakkhu?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotadhÄ• tu?

(kha) sotadhÄ• tu sotaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 284/ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu?

(kha) cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) mano manodhÄ• tu?

(kha) manodhÄ• tu mano?

(ka) manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu?

(kha) manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(ka) dhammo dhammadhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhammadhÄ• tu dhammo?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) na \Be I 196/ cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) na cakkhudhÄ• tu na cakkhu?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotadhÄ• tu?

(kha) na sotadhÄ• tu na sotaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu?

(kha) na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) na mano na manodhÄ• tu?

(kha) na manodhÄ• tu na mano?

(ka) na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu?

(kha) na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dhammo na dhammadhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhammadhÄ• tu na dhammo?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<4> (ka) cakkhu \Se I 265/ \Ne I 285/ cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« {dhÄ• tu (Ce Katthaci) aÃ±Ã±ehi yamakehi saá¹ƒsanditabbaá¹ƒ} sotadhÄ• t

(ka) cakkhu cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« dhammadhÄ• tu?

(yathÄ• Ä• yatanayamake cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitaá¹ƒ evamidha cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ.)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<5> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na sotadhÄ• tu?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu? ... pe ...

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ• tu? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo na dhammadhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhudhÄ• tu? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo na dhammadhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu? (cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ).

3. suddhadhÄ• tuvÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<6> (ka) cakkhu \Ne I 286/ \Be I 197/ dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« cakkhu?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« sotaá¹ƒ?

ghÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu? ... pe ... jivhÄ• dhÄ• tu? ... kÄ• yo dhÄ• tu? ... rÅ«paá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu? ... s
gandho dhÄ• tu? ... raso dhÄ• tu? ... phoá¹-á¹-habbo dhÄ• tu? ...

(ka) cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(ka) sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ... pe ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ... kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá

(ka) mano dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« mano?

(ka) manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(ka) dhammo dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« dhammo?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<7> (ka) na \Ne I 287/ cakkhu na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhu?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na sotaá¹ƒ?

... na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ? ... na jivhÄ• ? ... na kÄ• yo? ... na rÅ«paá¹ƒ? ... na saddo? ... na gandho
na phoá¹-á¹-habbo?

(ka) na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

... na sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? ... na jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä•

(ka) na kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(ka) na mano na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na \Se I 266/ dhÄ• tÅ« na mano?

(ka) na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dhammo na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammo?

4. suddhadhÄ• tumÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<8> (ka) cakkhu dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« sotaá¹ƒ? ... pe ...

(ka) cakkhu dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« dhammo? ... pe ...

(ka) dhammo \Ne I 288/ dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« cakkhu? ... pe ...

(ka) dhammo dhÄ• tu?

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? (cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ).

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<9> (ka) na \Be I 198/ cakkhu na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) na cakkhu na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammo? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhu? ... pe ...

(ka) na dhammo na dhÄ• tu?

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ? (cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ).

paá¹‡á¹‡attiuddesavÄ• ro.

(kha) niddeso

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<10> (ka) cakkhu \Ne I 289/ cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhudhÄ• tu. cakkhudhÄ• tu cakkhu ceva ca

(kha) cakkhudhÄ• tu cakkhÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ, na sotadhÄ• tu. sotadhÄ• tu sotaÃ±ceva sotadhÄ•

(kha) sotadhÄ• tu sotanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu ghÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• . (jivhÄ• pi ghÄ• nadhÄ• tusadisÄ•).

(ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

kÄ• yadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso kÄ• yo {avaseso kÄ• yo kÄ• yo (Se) }, na kÄ• yadh
267/ ceva kÄ• yadhÄ• tu ca.

(kha) kÄ• yadhÄ• tu kÄ• yoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na rÅ«padhÄ• tu. rÅ«padhÄ• tu rÅ«p

(kha) rÅ«padhÄ• tu rÅ«panti? Ä• mantÄ• . (saddo ghÄ• nasadiso).

(ka) gandho \Ne I 290/ \Be I 199/ gandhadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

sÄ«lagandho samÄ• dhigandho paÃ±Ã±Ä• gandho gandho, na gandhadhÄ• tu. gandhadhÄ

(kha) gandhadhÄ• tu gandhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) raso rasadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso raso, na rasadhÄ• tu. rasadhÄ• tu raso ceva rasadhÄ• t

(kha) rasadhÄ• tu rasoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (phoá¹-á¹-habbo ghÄ• nasadiso).

(ka) cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... kÄ

(ka) mano manodhÄ• tÅ«ti?

manodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso mano, na manodhÄ• tu. manodhÄ• tu mano ceva m

(kha) manodhÄ• tu manoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) dhammo dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dhammadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso dhammo, na dhammadhÄ• tu. dhammadhÄ• tu d

(kha) dhammadhÄ• tu dhammoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<11> (ka) na \Ne I 291/ cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na cakkhudhÄ• tu na cakkhÅ«ti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tu, cakkhu. cakkhuÃ±ca cakkhudhÄ• tuÃ±c
ceva cakkhu na ca cakkhudhÄ• tu.

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na \Se I 268/ sotadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na sotadhÄ• tu na sotanti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ na sotadhÄ• tu, sotaá¹ƒ. sotaÃ±ca sotadhÄ• tuÃ±ca á¹-hap
sotaá¹ƒ na ca sotadhÄ• tu.

(ka) na \Be I 200/ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu na ghÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na jivhÄ• ... (saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ {yaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ (Se) }, ubhato Ä• mantÄ•).

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na kÄ• yadhÄ• tu na kÄ• yoti?

kÄ• yadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na kÄ• yadhÄ• tu, kÄ• yo. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• yadhÄ•
{avaseso kÄ• yo (Se) } na ceva kÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yadhÄ• tu.

(ka) na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na rÅ«padhÄ• tu na rÅ«panti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tu, rÅ«paá¹ƒ. rÅ«paÃ±ca rÅ«pad
avasesaá¹ƒ na ceva rÅ«paá¹ƒ na ca rÅ«padhÄ• tu.

na saddo ... pe ... na gandho na gandhadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na gandhadhÄ• tu na gandhoti?

sÄ«lagandho samÄ• dhigandho paÃ±Ã±Ä• gandho na gandhadhÄ• tu, gandho. gandhaÃ±c
avaseso na ceva gandho na ca gandhadhÄ• tu.

(ka) na \Ne I 292/ raso na rasadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na rasadhÄ• tu na rasoti?

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso na rasadhÄ• tu, raso. rasaÃ±ca rasadhÄ• tuÃ±ca á¹-hap
raso na ca rasadhÄ• tu.

na phoá¹-á¹-habbo ... pe ... na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«

na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... na ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... na jivhÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ....

(ka) na mano na manodhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na manodhÄ• tu na manoti?

manodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• \Se I 269/ avaseso na manodhÄ• tu, mano. manaÃ±ca mano
na ceva mano na ca manodhÄ• tu.

(ka) na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na dhammo na dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammadhÄ• tu na dhammoti?

dhammadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na dhammadhÄ• tu, dhammo. dhammaÃ±ca dha
na ceva dhammo na ca dhammadhÄ• tu.

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<12> (ka) cakkhu \Be I 201/ cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhudhÄ• tu. cakkhudhÄ• tu cakkhu ceva ca

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« \Ne I 293/ sotadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

sotadhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva sotadhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« {avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« dhÄ• t

(ka) cakkhu cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhudhÄ• tu. cakkhudhÄ• tu cakkhu ceva ca
ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu ... pe ... dhÄ• tÅ« dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dhammadhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva dhammadhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ• tu

(yathÄ• Ä• yatanayamake paá¹‡á¹‡atti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyamakepi paá¹‡á¹‡atti. cakkaá¹ƒ ba

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<13> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na sotadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na cakkhu na cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na dhÄ• tÅ« na ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu ... pe ... na dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(cakkaá¹ƒ bandhitabbaá¹ƒ, sabbe Ä• mantÄ• ubhatopi sesepi).

3. suddhadhÄ• tuvÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<14> (ka) cakkhu \Se I 270/ dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti?

cakkhudhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva cakkhudhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhudhÄ• tu.

sotaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... jivhÄ• ... kÄ• yo ... rÅ«paá¹ƒ ... saddo ... gandho ... raso ... phoá¹-á¹-ha

(ka) cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti?

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dh
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ...
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ....

(ka) mano dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« manodhÄ• tÅ«ti?

manodhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva manodhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na manodhÄ• tu.

(ka) manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«ti?

manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ•

(ka) dhammo dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dhammadhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva dhammadhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ• tu

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<15> (ka) na cakkhu na dhÄ• tÅ«ti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhu, dhÄ• tu. cakkhuÃ±ca dhÄ• tuÃ±ca

cakkhu na ca dhÄ• tÅ«.

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na sotaá¹ƒ na dhÄ• tÅ«ti?

sotaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... ghÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... jivha á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na kÄ• yo na dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na kÄ• yadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na rÅ«paá¹ƒ na dhÄ• tÅ«ti?

rÅ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... saddaá¹ƒ ... gandhaá¹ƒ ... rasaá¹ƒ ... phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ... cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I 271/ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne I 295/ dhammo na dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. suddhadhÄ• tumÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<16> (ka) cakkhu dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhÄ• tÅ« sotadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

sotadhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva sotadhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na sotadhÄ• tu.

cakkhu dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

dhÄ• tÅ« ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu ... pe ... dhÄ• tÅ« dhammadhÄ• tÅ«ti?

dhammadhÄ• tu dhÄ• tu ceva dhammadhÄ• tu ca. avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ• tu

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<17> (ka) na \Be I 203/ cakkhu na dhÄ• tÅ«ti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhudhÄ• tu. cakkhuÃ±ca dhÄ• tuÃ±ca á
cakkhu na ca dhÄ• tu.

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na sotadhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na cakkhu na dhÄ• tÅ«ti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhu, dhÄ• tu. cakkhu ca dhÄ• tuÃ±ca á
cakkhu na ca dhÄ• tu. na dhÄ• tÅ« na ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu ... pe ... na dhÄ• tÅ« na dhammadhÄ

(ka) na dhammo na dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhÄ• tÅ« na cakkhudhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na dhammo na dhÄ• tÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na \Ne I 296/ dhÄ• tÅ« na sotadhÄ• tu ... pe ... na dhÄ• tÅ« na manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ).

(yathÄ• Ä• yatanayamakassa paá¹‡á¹‡atti evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyamakassa paá¹‡á¹‡atti vitthÄ•

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro 1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<18> (ka) yassa \Se I 272/ cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa sotadhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati, n
uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhudhÄ• tu c
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotadhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti?

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotadhÄ• tu uppajjati, no c
uppajjati. sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotadhÄ• tu ca u
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 297/ cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajja
\Be I 204/ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ca
ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nadhÄ• tu uppaj
uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nadhÄ
ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa rÅ«padhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana rÅ«padhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti?

sarÅ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tu uppajjati \S
cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tu ca u
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ•
cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
cakkhudhÄ• tu ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa dhammadhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana dhammadhÄ• tu uppajjati tassa cakkhudhÄ• tu uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammadhÄ• tu uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \N
uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammadhÄ• tu ca uppajjati cakk

(yathÄ• Ä• yatanayamakaá¹ƒ vibhattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tuyamakampi vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, sadis

3. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

<19> yo cakkhudhÄ• tuá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ peyyÄ• lena).

dhÄ• tuyamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

5. saccayamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

<1> cattÄ• ri \Se I 274/ \Ne I 299/ \Be I 205/ saccÄ• ni --- dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ, samudayasacca
maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) samudayo samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) samudayasaccaá¹ƒ samudayo?

(ka) nirodho nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ nirodho?

(ka) maggo maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) maggasaccaá¹ƒ maggo?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) na \Ne I 300/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na samudayo na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na samudayo?

(ka) na nirodho na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirodho?

(ka) na maggo na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na maggasaccaá¹ƒ na maggo?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<4> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be I 206/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) samudayo samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) samudayo samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) samudayo samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• \Ne I 301/ maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) nirodho nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) nirodho nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) nirodho nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) maggo maggasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 275/?

(kha) saccÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) maggo maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) maggo maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<5> (ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na samudayo na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na samudayo na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na samudayo na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Ne I 302/ nirodho na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na nirodho na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na nirodho na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na maggo na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na maggo na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na maggo na maggasaccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ?

3. suddhasaccavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<6> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ \Be I 207/ saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) samudayo saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• samudayo?

(ka) nirodho saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• nirodho?

(ka) maggo saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• maggo?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<7> (ka) na \Ne I 303/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na samudayo na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayo?

(ka) na nirodho na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na nirodho?

(ka) na maggo na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na maggo?

4. suddhasaccamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<8> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• samudayo?

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• nirodho \Se I 276/?

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• maggo?

samudayo saccaá¹ƒ?

saccÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... saccÄ• maggo?

nirodho saccaá¹ƒ?

saccÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... saccÄ• maggo?

(ka) maggo saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) maggo saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• samudayo?

(ka) maggo \Ne I 304/ saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saccÄ• nirodho?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<9> (ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayo?

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na nirodho?

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na maggo?

na \Be I 208/ samudayo na saccaá¹ƒ?

na saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na maggo?

na nirodho na saccaá¹ƒ?

na saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na maggo?

(ka) na maggo na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na maggo na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayo?

(ka) na maggo na saccaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saccÄ• na nirodho?

paá¹‡á¹‡attiuddesavÄ• ro.

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ra

(kha) niddeso

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<10> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 305/ dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ dukkhanti?

kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ {a
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ (Se) evamuparipi}, na dukkhaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukk
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca.

(ka) samudayo samudayasaccanti?

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso samudayo, na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ. samudayasa
samudayasaccaÃ±ca.

(kha) samudayasaccaá¹ƒ samudayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) nirodho nirodhasaccanti?

nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso nirodho, na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ \Se
nirodhasaccaÃ±ca.

(kha) nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ nirodhoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) maggo maggasaccanti?

maggasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso maggo, na maggasaccaá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ maggo

(kha) maggasaccaá¹ƒ maggoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<11> (ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccanti?

kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá¹ƒ {ava dukkhaá¹ƒ (Ce Se Katthaci) evaá¹ƒ avasesesu tÄ«su saccesu} dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ. dukkhaÃ± á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na \Ne I 306/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na dukkhanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Be I 209/ samudayo na samudayasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na samudayoti?

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ, samudayo. samudayaÃ± á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na ceva samudayo na ca samudayasaccaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na nirodho na nirodhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirodhoti?

nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ, nirodho. nirodhaÃ±ca nirodhas avaseso na ceva nirodho na ca nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na maggo na maggasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na maggasaccaá¹ƒ na maggoti?

maggasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na maggasaccaá¹ƒ, maggo. maggaÃ±ca maggasac ceva maggo na ca maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<12> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) saccÄ• samudayasaccanti?

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva samudayasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• {avasesÄ• sac
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ.

dukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 307/ dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

saccÄ• nirodhasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• maggasaccanti?

maggasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva maggasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

<13> samudayo samudayasaccanti?

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso samudayo, na samudayasaccaá¹ƒ. samudayasa
samudayasaccaÃ±ca. saccÄ• dukkhasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• nirodhasaccanti? ... pe ... s

maggasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva maggasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

<14> nirodho nirodhasaccanti?

nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso nirodho, na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ. nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ niro
nirodhasaccaÃ±ca.

saccÄ• dukkhasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• samudayasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• maggasacc

maggasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva maggasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

<15> maggo \Be I 210/ maggasaccanti?

maggasaccaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso maggo, na maggasaccaá¹ƒ. maggasaccaá¹ƒ maggo

saccÄ• dukkhasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• samudayasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• nirodhasac

nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva nirodhasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ.

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<16> (ka) na \Ne I 308/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccanti?

kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá¹ƒ, duk
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhasaccanti?

kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ \Se I 279/ dukkhaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na dukk
dukkhaÃ±ca dukkhasaccaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ na ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca dukkhas

na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccanti? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na maggasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<17> (ka) na samudayo na samudayasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na samudayo na samudayasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccanti? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na maggasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<18> na nirodho na nirodhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccanti? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na samudayasaccanti? ... pe ... na sacc
Ä• mantÄ• .

<19> (ka) na maggo na maggasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na maggo na maggasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na saccÄ• na samudayasaccanti? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

3. suddhasaccavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<20> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 309/ saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) saccÄ• dukkhasaccanti?

dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva dukkhasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ.

samudayo \Be I 211/ saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

nirodho saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) maggo saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) saccÄ• maggasaccanti?

maggasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva maggasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<21> (ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccanti?

dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ, saccÄ• . dukkhaÃ±ca saccaÃ±ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na \Se I 280/ ca saccÄ• .

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na samudayo na saccanti?

samudayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ... nirodhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na maggo na saccanti?

maggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggo, saccÄ• . maggaÃ±ca saccaÃ±ca á¹-na ca saccÄ• .

(kha) na saccÄ• na maggasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. suddhasaccamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<22> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 310/ saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) saccÄ• samudayasaccanti?

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva samudayasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na samudayas

dukkhaá¹ƒ saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

saccÄ• nirodhasaccanti? ... pe .... saccÄ• maggasaccanti?

maggasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva maggasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggasaccaá¹ƒ.

samudayo saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ....

nirodho saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ....

maggo saccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

saccÄ• dukkhasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• samudayasaccanti? ... pe ... saccÄ• nirodhasac

nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ saccaÃ±ceva nirodhasaccaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• saccÄ• na nirodhasaccaá¹ƒ.

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<23> (ka) na \Be I 212/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccanti?

dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ, saccÄ• . dukkhaÃ±ca saccaÃ±c
dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca saccÄ• .

(kha) na saccÄ• na samudayasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na dukkhaá¹ƒ na saccanti?

dukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 311/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ, saccÄ• . dukkhaÃ±ca avasesÄ• na ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca saccÄ• .

na saccÄ• \Se I 281/ na nirodhasaccanti? ... pe ... na saccÄ• na maggasaccanti? Ä• mant

<24> na samudayo na saccanti?

samudayaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na samudayo, saccÄ• . samudayaÃ±ca sac ceva samudayo na ca saccÄ• .

na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccanti? ... pe ....

<25> na nirodho na saccanti?

nirodhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ... pe ....

<26> (ka) na maggo na saccanti?

maggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggo, saccÄ• . maggaÃ±ca saccaÃ±ca á¹- na ca saccÄ• .

(kha) na saccÄ• na dukkhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

na maggo na saccanti?

maggaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• saccÄ• na maggo, saccÄ• . maggaÃ±ca saccaÃ±ca á¹- na ca saccÄ• .

na saccÄ• na samudayasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• . ... pe ....

na saccÄ• na nirodhasaccanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro 1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<27> (ka) yassa \Ne I 312/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se I 282/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re maggas
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe maggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ duk
paÃ±cavokÄ• re maggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati dukkhas

<28> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<29> (ka) yattha \Ne I 313/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati.
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

apÄ• ye asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppa

catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjat

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 283/ uppajjati tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjat

<30> (ka) yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

apÄ• ye tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. avases paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<31> yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<32> (ka) yassa \Ne I 314/ \Be I 214/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte ci bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samuday dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe maggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ m sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe phalassa uppÄ• d dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa \Se I 284/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajj

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá

nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte ci
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe phalassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajj

<33> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

maggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ magga
sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttamaggavippayuttacittassa uppÄ
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajja

(kha) yassa \Ne I 315/ vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nupp

taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samuday
sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e maggavippayuttataá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa
{taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttamaggavippayuttacittassa (Ce) evaá¹ƒ puggalokÄ• sepi nirodhavÄ• repi
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati s

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<34> (ka) yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? natth

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha \Be I 215/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? natt

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti \Se

<35> (ka) yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

apÄ• ye tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. asaÃ
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<36> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ n

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne I 316/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakk
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ t
nuppajjati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe maggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesa
nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe phalass
tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nupp

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
I 286/ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe phalassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca n
nuppajjati.

<37> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajja

maggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttamaggavippayuttacit
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nu

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nu

taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 216/ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca t
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e maggavippayuttata
\Ne I 317/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nupp
nuppajjati.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<38> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá
abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<39> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasac
abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjitt

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<40> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ... pe ....

(yatthakampi sabbattha sadisaá¹ƒ. tantinÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yatthakasadisaá

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<41> (ka) yassa \Ne I 318/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha duk
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavo
tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be I 217/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppaj

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. abhisametÄ• v
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<42> (ka) yassa \Se I 288/ yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<43> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti? na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... nuppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 319/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti? n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

<44> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti? na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<45> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<46> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sam no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Be I 218/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nupp
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nup

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne I 320/ nuppajjittha. s
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajj

<47> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ c
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca n

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<48> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca \Se I 290/ uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. yassa cittassa ana
paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajji
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<49> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Ne
maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca u
maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajji
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca u
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<50> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<51> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajj

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sam
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ... pe ... uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no c
maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti, ye
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ upp

<52> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajj

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha samuc
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tat
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ \Be I 220/ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha magga
\Se I 292/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<53> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissat

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati.
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«t

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ
nuppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

<54> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nup
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sam
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 293/ nu

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<55> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<56> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nupp

(kha) yassa \Ne I 324/ vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa \Be I 221/ ta
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajj
nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nu

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha du
nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissa
nuppajjissati.

<57> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nupp

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha magga
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ araha
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<58> (ka) yassa \Ne I 325/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca pha
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹
pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ

(ka) yassa \Be I 222/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? anabh
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, n
maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 295/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte c
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magga
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppa
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjitth
uppajjati.

<59> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppa
maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Ne I 326/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹
uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•

tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. abhisametÄ•
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<60> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ... (yatthakÄ• sadisÄ• sabbe).

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<61> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa {uppatticittassa (Se) } uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 296/
uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte citta
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ u

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Be
phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• d
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 327/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjit

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upap
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ u
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittas
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppa

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magga
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasa
abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se I 297/ te
maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<62> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ u

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•
maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. abhisametÄ•
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajj

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<63> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 328/ vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nu

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magga
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nupp
anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ duk
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti \S

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ n
no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

<64> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. anabhisa
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajji
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ta
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha samudayasacca

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<65> yattha \Ne I 329/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<66> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajj

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samuday
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 299/ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• ca
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• v
upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samuc
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be I 225/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppaj

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magga
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasa
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cava
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nup
nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 330/ vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha dukkhasa

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upap

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nu
tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá
\Se I 300/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• n
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

<67> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajji

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• v
vattamÄ• ne anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayutta
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nu

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ n
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne anab
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<68> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 301/ uppajjissati \Ne I 331/. itaresaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 22
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca pha
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá
pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca puth
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ du
no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magg
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 302/ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasac
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ma
uppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<69> (ka) yassa \Ne I 332/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye {paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittas
ye (Ce Se) puggalokÄ• savÄ• repi} caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• y
taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesa
227/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajja

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<70> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ... (yatthakampi yassayatthakasadisaá¹ƒ kÄ• ta

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<71> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta

paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ c
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha d
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 333/ vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dukkha
uppajjatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukk
catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• yik
maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasac
yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
paá¹-ilabhissanti \Se I 304/ tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e t
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ upp

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magg
phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• d
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<72> (ka) yassa \Ne I 334/ yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye ma
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±c
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilab
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Se I 305/ taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tat
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissan
taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati samudayasacc

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<73> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca pha
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggam
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
nuppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa b
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Ne
aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjiss
nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be I 229/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa \Se I 306/ cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ar
ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nu
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye ca puthujjanÄ• magga
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca pha
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca puth

paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ma
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ mag
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

<74> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissÄ• nti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-il
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabl
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte \Ne I 336/ vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ samudayasacc
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ a
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡h
vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<75> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<76> (ka) yassa \Be I 230/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samuday
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cit
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 308/ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati samudayasacc

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa \Ne
aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapa
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. ag
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati dukkhas

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magg
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasa
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• y
maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati \Se I 309/ tassa tattha dukkhasa

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• yik
maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkh
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa \Be I 231/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹.
aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
nuppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

<77> (ka) yassa \Ne I 338/ yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilab
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha samud
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• n
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡h
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggas

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya
\Se I 310/ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nup
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• ma
tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asa
maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<78> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá
uppajjittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Ne I 339/. yassa cit
aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti \Be I 232/ ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<79> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti \Se I
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabl
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. yassa cittassa a
paá¹-ilabhissanti, ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca upp
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<80> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<81> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajji

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sam
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no \
tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 312/ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e magga
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ upp

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca te
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. yassa cittassa \Be I 233/ anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhi
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca

<82> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajji

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjis
anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjittha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissat
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. yassa cittassa \Ne I 341/ anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ \Se I 31
caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati samuday

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<83> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ• ti

<84> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ«ti? n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjitthÄ

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<85> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<86> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppa
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 342/ \Be I 234/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha maggasac
nuppajjissatÄ«ti? uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nu
uppajjittha.

<87> (ka) yassa \Se I 314/ yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjittha tassa tattha maggasacca

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajj
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca n
nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilab
tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca

uppÄ• davÄ• ro.

2. pavatti 2. nirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<88> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
343/ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati \Se I 315/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no \Be I 235/ ca t
nirujjhati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjha
nirujjhati.

<89> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<90> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ....

(yatthakaá¹ƒ uppÄ• depi nirodhepi uppÄ• danirodhepi sadisaá¹ƒ, natthi nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<91> yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ....

á¹• 06 (yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<92> (ka) yassa \Ne I 344/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavat uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samuday dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe \Se I 316/ maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe ph tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ

nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavat
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Be I 236/ arÅ«pe phalassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

<93> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ mag
sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttamaggavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 345/ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±c
na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samu
nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e maggavippayuttataá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittas
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati
nirujjhati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<94> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<95> yassa \Se I 317/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(yassakampi {yassakampi yatthakampi (Ce Se) } yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ, yassayattha
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• nanti cetaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ).

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<96> yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(yathÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• re atÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• anulomampi paccanÄ«kampi vibhattÄ• evaá¹ƒ
natthi nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ).

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<97> (ka) yassa \Ne I 346/ \Be I 237/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
{paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e (Ce Se) uppÄ• davÄ• re pana pÄ• á¹-ha
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesa
nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa up
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissan
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... \Se I 318/. Ä• mantÄ• .

<98> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca n
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Ne I 347/ nirujjhissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilal
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<99> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<100> yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sam
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati ... pe ....

á¹• 06 (yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<101> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhi

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa \Se I 319/ anantarÄ• agga
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. p
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na niru

(ka) yassa \Ne I 348/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. pacchimacitt
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhis

<102> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkh
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhis

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no c

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<103> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<104> (ka) yassa \Se I 320/ \Be I 239/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha s
na nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Ne I 349/ vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha duk
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca na n
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca na niruj
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

<105> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. ag
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasacca
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 321/ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha samud
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha magga
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹.
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati sa
nirujjhissati.

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<106> (ka) yassa \Ne I 350/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Be I 240/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe mag
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhitt
nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ duk
ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte citta
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe ma
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ niru
abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte \Se I 322/ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
nirujjhittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<107> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ niru
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹
nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 351/ vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ niru

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. abhisametÄ
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<108> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<109> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitt

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• na
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ ca
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkh
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Be I 241/ pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha dukkha
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
323/ phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca te
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittass
tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cav
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa b
tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ niruj

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe ma
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<110> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitt

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca \Se I 324/ nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ n

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• n
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. abhisametÄ•
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujj

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<111> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

(ka) yassa \Ne I 353/ \Be I 242/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na niruj

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe ma
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na
anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ d
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ma
no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ p
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

<112> (ka) yassa \Se I 325/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na niruj

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. anab

taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhat

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na niru
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha samudayasac

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<113> yattha \Ne I 354/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<114> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na n

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Be I 243/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha dukk
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Se I 326/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• ca
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddh
upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sa
nirujjhittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ•

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe ma
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha magga
nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anabhisametÄ• vÄ«
pavatte cittassa \Ne I 355/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ n

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ cav
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nir
tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

<115> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na \S
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

abhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• n
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ
citte vattamÄ• ne anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippay
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹

anabhisametÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ n
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne ana
taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<116> (ka) yassa \Ne I 356/ \Be I 244/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa ci
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 328/ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe mag
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhiss
nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye ca pu
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukk
no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasa
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissan
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatt
tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

<117> (ka) yassa \Se I 329/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
I 245/ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, n
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…ga
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<118> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<119> (ka) yassa \Ne I 358/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa ci
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• pa
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujj
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se I 330/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkha
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittass
tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• y
maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá
yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti \Be I 246/ tassa cittassa bhaá¹…
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 359/ vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasa

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha ma
I 331/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamagga
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissant
pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasa

<120> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. ye ma
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. ye maggaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati samu

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<121> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe \Se I 332/ mag
phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samu
nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa c
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca \Be I 247/ na nirujjhati samudayasaccaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjha

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa ci
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhiss
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa u
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«p
phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasacca

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasa
tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 333/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e a

phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye ca pu
na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ m
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• da
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa upp
aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissa
nirujjhati.

<122> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjha
maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya \Be I 248/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte
samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa \Se I 334/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá
ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡
vattamÄ• ne {vattamÄ• ne, nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ (Ce Se) } t
nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<123> yattha \Ne I 362/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<124> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na n

catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ citt
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±as
tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa ci
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 335/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. aggamaggassa
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asa
tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ

aggamaggassa \Ne I 363/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá
249/ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjant
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha du
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittas
asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca bhaá¹…gakk
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• y
maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas
nirujjhati. arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe ag
ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

<125> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na ni

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ•

samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggar
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na p
taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati.
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na p
taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhiti.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<126> (ka) yassa \Be I 250/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá
nirujjhittha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa upp
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ \Ne I 365/ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<127> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa

cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissan
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Se I 338/ pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<128> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<129> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjh

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sam
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ
251/?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no c
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 3
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mag
nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ pa
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha maggasaccaÃ±ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ niru

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 339/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• a
paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca n
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

<130> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjh

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e
tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissat
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
paá¹-ilabhissanti \Ne I 367/ ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasa
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<131> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhi

(ka) yassa \Be I 252/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ•
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ

<132> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhit

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<133> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<134> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na

nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá
nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne I 368/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ
nirujjhittha.

<135> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na niruj
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasacc
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Se
nirujjhittha. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati samuday
nirujjhittha.

nirodhavÄ• ro.

2. pavatti 3. uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<136> (ka) yassa \Ne I 369/ \Be I 253/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

<137> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<138> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhati

(yatthakaá¹ƒ uppÄ• davÄ• repi nirodhavÄ• repi uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• repi sadisaá¹ƒ natthi n

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<139> yassa \Ne I 370/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ ni

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<140> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samuda sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«p uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca \Be I 254/ na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se I 342/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ sam nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• d samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe m
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 371/ vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte maggavippayuttaci
arÅ«pe maggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhat
nuppajjati.

<141> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

maggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ magg
taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e maggavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Se I 343/ pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nu

taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samud
maggavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppaj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<142> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<143> yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ, yassayatthakepi nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• nanti na

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<144> (ka) yassa \Ne I 372/ \Be I 255/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(atÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• yathÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• re vibhattÄ• evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• repi anu
vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ).

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<145> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se I 344/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa up
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissan
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<146> (ka) yassa \Ne I 373/ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca u
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<147> yattha \Be I 256/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<148> yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 345/ ... pe ... itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ... pe .... (yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ).

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<149> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«

(kha) yassa \Ne I 374/ vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimac
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissatÄ

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹
maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. pacchimacittas
tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

<150> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkha
tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca \Se I 346/ nuppajjissati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjiss

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no c
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Be I 257/ arahantÄ•
na nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<151> yattha \Ne I 375/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<152> yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ, samudayasaccaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• ka
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e, arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjissati).

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<153> yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ....

(paccuppannaatÄ«tÄ• {paccuppannenÄ• tÄ«tÄ• (Se) } pucchÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• repi uppÄ•
yatthakampi yassayatthakampi anulomampi paccanÄ«kampi sadisaá¹ƒ, asammohantena vi

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<154> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 347/ nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa u
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne I 376/ vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ up

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca pha
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjh
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhiss
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, n
maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• a
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magg
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se I 348/ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasac
aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

<155> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. ye \Ne I 377/ maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca ni

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiss
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, n
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dak

maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<156> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<157> (ka) yassa \Be I 259/ yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukk
catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ \Ne I 378/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• d
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• magga
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajja
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 350/ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ upp

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magg
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhas
aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye caÃ±Ã±e maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati

<158> (ka) yassa yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhis

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca \Be I 260/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhis
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Ne I 379/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samuday
maggasaccaÃ±ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacit
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ye ma
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaÃ±ca n
samudayasaccaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<159> (ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe maggassa ca pha
tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. agga
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjat

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa b
cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«
phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ

(ka) yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa \Ne I 380/ bhaá¹…
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ar
ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ye ca put
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ \Be I 261/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÄ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«ti

arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhiss
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhis
dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa b
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹.
aggaphalassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati dukkhasaccaÃ±

<160> (ka) yassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ \Se I 353/ paá
maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacit
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati
na nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• ma
tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ sam
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggamaggass
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bha
taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati samudayasa

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<161> yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<162> (ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na niru

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samuday
nirujjhissati. aggamaggassa \Be I 262/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹.
cittassa \Se I 354/ anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
aggamaggassa ca phalassa ca uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
nuppajjati samudayasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. aggam
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aggamaggassa \Ne I 382/ ca ph
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaÃ±ca n
nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe magg
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasa
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• y
maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
I 355/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• {apÄ• yÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• (Se) } cavantÄ• na
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ

arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• magga
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ {apÄ• ya
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha dukk
nuppajjati. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹.
aggaphalassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasa
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

<163> (ka) yassa \Be I 263/ yattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati tassa tattha maggasacca
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte \Ne I 383
tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. a
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na p
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ \Se I 356/ na nirujjhissati tassa tattha samud
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• ya
tattha maggasaccaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nuppajjati. a
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na p
taá¹‡hÄ• ya bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e taá¹‡hÄ• vippayuttacitte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
maggasaccaÃ±ca na nirujjhissati samudayasaccaÃ±ca nuppajjati.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<164> yassa dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(yathÄ• nirodhavÄ• re atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• {atÄ«tenÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• (Se) } pucchÄ• anuloma
evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• repi asammohantena vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ).

uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro.

pavattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

1. paccuppannavÄ• ro

<165> (ka) yo \Ne I 384/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahati so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• m

(ka) yo \Be I 264/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

2. atÄ«tavÄ• ro

<166> (ka) yo \Se I 357/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahitthÄ• t

(kha) yo vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yo vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

3. anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<167> (ka) yo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yo vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo \Ne I 385/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissatÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

<168> (ka) yo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahittha so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no

(ka) yo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahitthÄ• ti?

arahÄ• dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahittha. aggam arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti samud

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahittha, no ca dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na par
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• samudayasa
dukkhasaccaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

5. paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<169> (ka) yo \Se I 358/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahissati so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no

(ka) yo \Be I 265/ dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissatÄ«

ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca samudayasaccaá
arahÄ• ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti \Ne I 386/ te dukkhasaccaÃ±ca n
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nappajahissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissati, no ca dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na pa
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te samudayasaccaÃ±ca nappajahissanti dukkha
parijÄ• nanti.

6. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<170> (ka) yo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ pajahissati so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? no

(ka) yo dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissatÄ«ti?

ye maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca te samudayasacc
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« ye ca puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te dukkhasacca
samudayasaccaÃ±ca nappajahissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitthÄ

arahÄ• samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nappajahissati, no ca dukkhasaccaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha. aggan

puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te \Se I 359/ samudayasaccaÃ±ca nappajahissa
parijÄ• nittha.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro.

saccayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

yamakapÄ• á¸·i (dutiyo bhÄ• go)

6. saá¹…khÄ• rayamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

<1> tayo \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• --- kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, c
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, saÃ±Ã±
á¹-hapetvÄ• vitakkavicÄ• re sabbepi cittasampayuttakÄ• dhammÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) kÄ• yo \Ne II 2/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yo?

(ka) vacÄ« vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«?

(ka) cittaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro cittaá¹ƒ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yo?

(ka) na vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«?

(ka) na cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittaá¹ƒ?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<4> (ka) kÄ• yo \Be II 2/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) kÄ• yo \Ne II 3/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) vacÄ« vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) vacÄ« vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) cittaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) cittaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<5> (ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

3. suddhasaá¹…khÄ• ravÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<6> (ka) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Ne II 4/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<7> (ka) na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(ka) na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro?

(kha) na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro?

paá¹‡á¹‡attiuddesavÄ• ro.

paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro.

(kha) niddeso

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<8> (ka) kÄ• yo \Be II 3/ \Ne II 5/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yoti? no.

(ka) vacÄ« vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«ti? no.

(ka) cittaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro cittanti? no.

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<9> (ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yo, kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±
kÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yoti?

kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, kÄ• yo. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(ka) na vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro. vaciÃ±ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á
na ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«ti?

vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«. vaciÃ±ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• av
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

(ka) na \Ne II 6/ cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittaá¹ƒ, cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro. cittaÃ±ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hap
cittaá¹ƒ na ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittanti?

cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro, cittaá¹ƒ. cittaÃ±ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avas
na ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<10> (ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ro ceva vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca. avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• (Ce Se Ke) } na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

(ka) kÄ• yo \Be II 4/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ro ceva cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca. avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• n

<11> (ka) vacÄ« vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ro ceva kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca. avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• r

(ka) vacÄ« \Ne II 7/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ro ceva cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca. avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• n

<12> (ka) cittaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ro ceva kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca. avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• r

(ka) cittaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro saá¹…khÄ• ro ceva vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca. avasesÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<13> (ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yo, kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±
kÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yo, kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±
kÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<14> (ka) na vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro. vaciÃ±ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á
na ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne II 8/ vacÄ« na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro. vaciÃ±ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á
na ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<15> (ka) na \Be II 5/ cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittaá¹ƒ, cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro. cittaÃ±ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hap
cittaá¹ƒ na ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cittaá¹ƒ na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittaá¹ƒ, cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro. cittaÃ±ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca á¹-hap
cittaá¹ƒ na ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? Ä• mantÄ• .

3. suddhasaá¹…khÄ• ravÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<16> (ka) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(ka) kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(ka) vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti? no.

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<17> (ka) na \Ne II 9/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro. kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ
avasesÄ• na ceva kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro. vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raÃ
avasesÄ• na ceva vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(ka) na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro, cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro. kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca
avasesÄ• na ceva kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro, kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro. cittasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca
avasesÄ• na ceva cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na ca kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

<18> (ka) na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na cittasaá¹…khÄ• roti?

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro, cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro. vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca c
avasesÄ• na ceva vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro \Be II 6/ na ca cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro.

(kha) na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• roti?

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro, vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro. cittasaá¹…khÄ• raÃ±ca v
avasesÄ• na ceva cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na ca vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro.

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro 1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<19> (ka) yassa \Ne II 10/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajja

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati va

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹.
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati kÄ•

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajja

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittas
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

<20> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<21> (ka) yattha \Be II 7/ \Ne II 11/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

dutiyajjhÄ• ne tatiyajjhÄ• ne tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca tattha vacÄ«saá¹…
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…kh

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca tattha kÄ• yasa
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

(ka) yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti

catutthajjhÄ• ne rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca ta
uppajjati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne dutiyajjhÄ• ne tatiyajjhÄ• ne kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha cittasaá¹…
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

<22> (ka) yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti

dutiyajjhÄ• ne tatiyajjhÄ• ne catutthajjhÄ• ne tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca tatth
uppajjati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• ne kÄ• mÄ• vacare rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cittasaá
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<23> yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati ... pe ....

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ.)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<24> (ka) yassa \Ne II 12/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppa

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• ass
avitakkaavicÄ• racittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
ca nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Be II 8/ r

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹.
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• ass
avitakkaavicÄ• racittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
ca nuppajjati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nupp
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pann
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjatÄ«

<25> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pann
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjatÄ«

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<26> (ka) yattha \Ne II 13/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nupp

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tattha vacÄ«sa
catutthajjhÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajja

dutiyajjhÄ• ne tatiyajjhÄ• ne tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tattha kÄ• yasaá¹
catutthajjhÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

(ka) yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjatÄ«ti?

catutthajjhÄ• ne rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no
nuppajjati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<27> (ka) yattha \Be II 9/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajja

dutiyajjhÄ• ne tatiyajjhÄ• ne catutthajjhÄ• ne tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca ta
nuppajjati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nu

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<28> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nu

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• y
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e v
avitakkaavicÄ• racittassa \Ne II 14/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yassayatthake nirodhasamÄ•
)

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<29> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<30> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<31> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha ... pe ...

(yatthakampi sabbattha ekasadisaá¹ƒ).

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<32> (ka) yassa \Be II 10/ \Ne II 15/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha vac
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitt
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vaca

vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ duti tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…kh kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

<33> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• vÄ• citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«sa uppajjittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<34> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppaj

(ka) yassa \Be II 11/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? natthi.

<35> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? natthi.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<36> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<37> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajj
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ

(kha) yassa \Ne II 17/ vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• y
nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ s
citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha
nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajji

catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• r

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<38> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nu

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• vÄ•
vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹.
suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…k
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<39> (ka) yassa \Be II 12/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro upp

(kha) yassa \Ne II 18/ vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissa

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro
tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

<40> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissa

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ cittas
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…kh
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<41> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<42> (ka) yassa \Ne II 19/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 13/ samÄ• pan
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• va
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjh
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissat
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ
itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ• yas
uppajjissati.

<43> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro upp

(kha) yassa \Ne II 20/ vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«sa
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• na
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no c
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vac
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjis
uppajjissati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<44> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissat

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• \Be II 14/ avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ
uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• r
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati cittasaá¹…k

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<45> (ka) yassa \Ne II 21/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nupp

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<46> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<47> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• va
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• ra
uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…k

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa c

avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Be II 15/ \Ne II 22/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha cittasa
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjh
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajji
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ te
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<48> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nu

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• na
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati,
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ te
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<49> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjat

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha \Ne II 23/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha k

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha kÄ•

<50> (ka) yassa \Be II 16/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…kh
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha vacÄ«sa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<51> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<52> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro upp

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. p
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vac
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. paá¹-ha
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjittha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh

cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. assÄ• sa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca

<53> (ka) yassa \Be II 17/ yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro \Ne II 25/ uppajjati.
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca u

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<54> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitthÄ• ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppaj

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjat

<55> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitthÄ• ti? u

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? natthi.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<56> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<57> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nu

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vac
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. dutiy
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati vacÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
nuppajjatÄ«ti?

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. dutiy
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjitth

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. suddhÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjat
nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

<58> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nupp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. suddhÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjat
nuppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<59> (ka) yassa \Ne II 27/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajji

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajja

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹.
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati

(ka) yassa \Be II 19/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…k
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ

<60> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti?

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppa
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹
uppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 28/ vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…k
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati vacÄ«s

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<61> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<62> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro upp

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-h
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vac
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. paá¹-h
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 29/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. assÄ• s
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca

<63> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppaj

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e t
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. vitakkavi
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<64> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchima
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 30/ vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajja
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<65> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…kh
savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajja

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppaj
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjiss
nuppajjati.

á¹• 014 (á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<66> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<67> (ka) yassa \Ne II 31/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vac

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. pac
yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒyeva vinÄ• a
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…k

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no \Be II 22/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nupp
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchima
dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹.
assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjiss

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Ne II 32/ nuppajjiss
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

<68> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nupp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati.
savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ci
nuppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<69> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchima
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro \Ne II 33/ uppa
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ c
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe .... Ä• mantÄ• .

<70> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ci
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<71> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<72> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro u

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r

ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 34/ vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• ya
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjis
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vaca
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppa
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha cittasa

(kha) yassa \Be II 24/ vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasa
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ du
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…kh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

<73> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro upp

savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«sa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ te
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati, no \Ne II 35/ c
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha. savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<74> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppa

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ«ti? nat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjit

<75> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissatÄ«ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjit

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<76> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<77> (ka) yassa \Be II 25/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹.
nuppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajj
tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimacittasama
anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pa
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…k

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. rÅ
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchima
catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹.
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajji

catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• v

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppaj
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha.

<78> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nu

avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha, no ca tesaá
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 37/ vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«s
nuppajjitthÄ• ti?

savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be II 26/
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjittha. avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«m
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro c
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjittha.

uppÄ• davÄ• ro.

2. nirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<79> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati va

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 38/ samÄ• pannÄ• naá
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati kÄ

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjha
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ citta
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

<80> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati, n
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<81> yattha \Be II 27/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<82> yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhat
(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ.)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<83> (ka) yassa \Ne II 39/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• as
avitakkaavicÄ• racittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ
ca na nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niru

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá
tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• as
avitakkaavicÄ• racittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ
ca na nirujjhati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na n
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pann
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<84> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pann
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• sÄ•

<85> yattha \Be II 28/ \Ne II 40/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<86> yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na n

vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ•
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹
assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi avitakkaavicÄ• racittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yassayatthake nirodhasamÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.)

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<87> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(yathÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• re atÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• yassakampi yassayatthakampi anulomampi pa
nirodhavÄ• repi vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, natthi nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.)

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<88> (ka) yassa \Se I 397/ \Ne II 41/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…kh
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhis

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 29/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…
nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasa
no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nir

kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

<89> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa \Se I 398/ \Ne II 42/ vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaa
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«sa
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nir

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<90> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<91> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati \Be II 30/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 43/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• r
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Se I 399/ nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yas
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ

pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro niru
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ k
tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

<92> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro niru
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaav
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati.
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vac
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<93> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhis

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Se I 400/ tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchim
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 44/ yassa citt
avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujj
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be II 31/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjh

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gak
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<94> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissa

avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaa
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ citt
nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa \Se I 401/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro c
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<95> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<96> (ka) yassa \Ne II 45/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«sa
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anan
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• na
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bh
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ
uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 32/ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(ka) yassa \Se I 402/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 46/ vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• y
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<97> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro

avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaa
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ•
tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjh
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…kh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…kh
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<98> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ• ti \S

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhat

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha
nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa \Ne II 47/ vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa \Be II 33/ bhaá
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha,
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ citta
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

<99> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…kh
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha vacÄ«

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<100> yattha \Se I 404/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<101> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ni

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha. paá¹-ha
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 48/ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapa
tesaá¹ƒyeva vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹
tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. p
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
nirujjhittha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha \Be II 34/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati.
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhit
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

<102> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. vitakkavic
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<103> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhitth

(kha) yassa \Ne II 49/ vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ
natthi.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niruj

<104> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na niruj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<105> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<106> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•

tesaá¹ƒyeva vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjh
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 35/ uppÄ• dakkhaá
assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhat
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 50/ vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kÄ•
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. c
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhittha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha. suc
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjh
407/ ca na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
Ä• mantÄ• .

<107> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro n

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha. suc
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjh
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<108> (ka) yassa \Ne II 51/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• \Se I 408/ assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bha nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ citta kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

<109> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro niru cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá nirujjhati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 52/ vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…k vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ« nirujjhati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<110> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<111> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ni

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. paá¹-h
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro \Se I 409/ ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa \Be II 37/ tattha kÄ• ya
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• va
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. paá¹-h
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹
nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 53/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. assÄ• sa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro c

<112> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro niruj

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•
tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se I 410/ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«sa
nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati. vitakkavi
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<113> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhiss

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹
savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa
cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Ne II 54/ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ
II 38/ ca na nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na n

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati cittasaá
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<114> (ka) yassa \Se I 411/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na n

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…k
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na
ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na niru

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nir
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e te
na nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<115> yattha \Ne II 55/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<116> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• va kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be II 39/ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 412/ asaÃ±Ã±a kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tati samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒyeva vinÄ• as bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 56/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• r nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujj nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<117> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro \S nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati.
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…kh

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati. avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<118> (ka) yassa \Be II 40/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro niru

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittas
yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…
nirujjhittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha \Se I 414/ cittasaá¹…khÄ
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<119> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<120> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<121> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ s
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissat
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• r
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 58/ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 41/ samÄ• pan
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha \Se I 415/ tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro
tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• na
itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha cittasa
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ du
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…kh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha.

<122> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nir

savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ

no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miya
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha. savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<123> (ka) yassa \Ne II 59/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na n
nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niru
nirujjhittha.

<124> (ka) yassa \Se I 416/ \Be II 42/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa cittasaá¹…k
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na niru
nirujjhittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<125> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<126> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niruj
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare savitakkasavicÄ• rapac

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anan
II 60/ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asatt
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhittha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ s
tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niru
arÅ«pÄ• vacare savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• ra
yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• n
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…k

(ka) yassa \Se I 417/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ te
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• v
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Be II 43/ na nirujjhittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhis
na nirujjhittha.

<127> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro

avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 61/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha,
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhittha cittasaá¹…khÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…kh
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

savitakkasavicÄ• rabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha citta
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhittha. avitakkaavicÄ• rabhÅ«
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se I 418/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha citta
nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhittha.

nirodhavÄ• ro.

2. pavatti 3. uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<128> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti? n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«ti

<129> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? no.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<130> yattha \Be II 44/ \Ne II 62/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

dutiyajjhÄ• ne tatiyajjhÄ• ne tattha ... pe ... (itaresaá¹ƒ yatthakÄ• naá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ).

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<131> yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati ... pe ... (yassakampi yassayatthakampi

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<132> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhatÄ«

vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca t
nirujjhati. vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi ci
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppa
nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa \Se I 419/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, n
nuppajjati. vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nir
nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tes
nirujjhati. vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Ne II 63/ nirodhasamÄ• p
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjat

assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no c
nuppajjati. vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

<133> (ka) yassa \Be II 45/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tes
nirujjhati. vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ a
tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro \Se I 420/ na nirujjhati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhati, no ca te
nuppajjati. vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<134> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<135> yassa \Ne II 64/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati ... pe ....

(yassakampi yassayatthakampi sadisaá¹ƒ, yassayatthake nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• nanti na la

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<136> yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(atÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• uppÄ• davÄ• repi nirodhavÄ• repi uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• repi sadisaá¹ƒ v

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<137> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjis

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa \Be II 46/ anar
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«
no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati \Se I 421/. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…k
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 65/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasa

no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nir
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

<138> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissa

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacch
tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. itare
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<139> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<140> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 422/ tattha kÄ• yasa
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 66/ vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• ya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa \Be II 47/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anar
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ• ya
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá

tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro upp
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ k
tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

<141> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro \S
nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacch
dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjissati. paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 67/ itaresaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjissati.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<142> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhis

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bha
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ
II 48/ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa \Se I 424/ ana
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye c
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya
no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
nuppajjissati cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<143> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissat

pacchimacittassa \Ne II 68/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• ra
uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati cittasaá
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<144> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<145> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rap
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa \Se I
avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• r
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa \Be
avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ
uppajjissati \Ne II 69/ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na niru

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• kÄ
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

<146> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro n

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se I 426/ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• ra
uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjis
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<147> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjat

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhittha \Ne II 70/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ
uppajjati. assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nir
uppajjati.

(yathÄ• \Be II 50/ uppÄ• davÄ• re paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• anulomampi paccanÄ«
uppÄ• davÄ• ranirodhavÄ• repi paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tÄ• pucchÄ• anulomampi paccanÄ«kan

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<148> (ka) yassa \Se I 427/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajja

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹.
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…k
assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ

<149> (ka) yassa \Ne II 71/ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…k
vitakkavicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati \Se I 4
uppajjati.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<150> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<151> (ka) yassa \Be II 51/ yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…k

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. paá¹-h
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vac vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. paá¹-h samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 72/ uppÄ• vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se I 429/ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjat assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhis uppajjati.

<152> (ka) yassa yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡ cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjati. vitakkavi uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<153> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissat

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajja vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa \Ne II 73/ cittassa anantarÄ• avit pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nupp

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa \Se I 430/ up
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajja
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá
cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppa

<154> (ka) yassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…kh
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati cittasaá¹…

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppaj

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<155> yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<156> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro n

paá¹-hamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ•
vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vac
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhis
savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa
cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se
tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 53/ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkha
assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca na nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…

dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ•
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati.

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa
cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati dutiyajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tati
samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒyeva vinÄ• as
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
nirujjhissati kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhis

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• assÄ• sapassÄ• sehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkh
kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pac
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajja
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha kÄ• yasaá¹…kh
Ä• mantÄ• .

<157> (ka) yassa \Se I 432/ \Ne II 75/ yattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati tassa tattha cit
nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e vinÄ• vitakkavicÄ• rehi cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nuppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati. pac
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nuppajjat
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro na nirujjhissati tassa tattha vacÄ«saá¹…kh
Ä• mantÄ• .

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<158> (ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«

savitakkasavicÄ• rapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e avitakkaavicÄ• rapacchimacittasa
cittassa anantarÄ• avitakkaavicÄ• raá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 54/ kÄ•
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…
vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjit

(ka) yassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha tassa cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro uppajjittha, no ca tesaá
nirujjhissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca uppajjittha cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Se I 433/ pana cittasaá¹…khÄ• ro nirujjhissati tassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ro
Ä• mantÄ• .

(yathÄ• nirodhavÄ• re atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• pucchÄ• anulomampi paccanÄ«kampi evaá¹ƒ \
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• pucchÄ• anulomampi paccanÄ«kampi vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ asammohantena
natthi nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.)

uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro.

3. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

1-6. paccuppannavÄ• rÄ• di

<159> (ka) yo kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ parijÄ

(yathÄ• khandhayamake pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• raá¹ƒ vibhattaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rayamakep
vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ.)

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro.

saá¹…khÄ• rayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

7. anusayayamakaá¹ƒ

<1> sattÄ• nusayÄ• \Se I 434/ \Be II 55/ \Ne II 77/ --- kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo, paá¹-ighÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo, vicikicchÄ• nusayo, bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo, avijjÄ• nusayo.

1. uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro

<2> kattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha k

kattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti? dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuse

kattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti.

kattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti? sabbasakkÄ• yapariyÄ• pannesu dhammesu ettha diá¹-

kattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti? sabbasakkÄ• yapariyÄ• pannesu dhammesu ettha vicik

kattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti? rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha bhavarÄ

kattha \Ne II 78/ avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti? sabbasakkÄ• yapariyÄ• pannesu dhammesu ettha

uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navÄ• ro.

2. mahÄ• vÄ• ro 1. anusayavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<3> (ka) yassa \Be II 56/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti \Se I 435/ tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tiá¹-mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusay kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 79/ vÄ• pana diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo a

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusay
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mar

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ

anÄ• gÄ• missa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa \Be II 57/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuse

anÄ• gÄ• missa \Se I 436/ avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anus
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<4> (ka) yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti \Ne II 80/
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo anu
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti. puthu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mant

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo anuse

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<5> yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo a

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo an
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti \Se I 437/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<6> (ka) yassa \Be II 58/ \Ne II 81/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo an

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä•

yassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo anus

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anus
avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<7> yassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo a

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa \Se I 438/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo anus
avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<8> (ka) yassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• n

<9> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa mÄ• nÄ• n

(kha) yassa \Ne II 82/ vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ig

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo
anusetÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca
anuseti. puthujjanassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti \Be II 59/ v
anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusay
anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
(dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<10> yassa \Se I 439/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti. puthujjanassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Ne II 83/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
anusenti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
anusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ anusenti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<11> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹- vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Be II 60/ c mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti \Ne II 84/. puthu ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<12> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h anusenti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nu ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. puthujjanassa avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo \Se I 441/ ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<13> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
61/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo \Ne II 85/ ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. dvin
avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bha
tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. puthujjanassa avijjÄ• nusayo
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<14> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«t

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha kÄ• mar
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 442/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• ma

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo an
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuset

(ka) yattha \Be II 62/ \Ne II 86/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuset

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusay anuseti.

<15> (ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? no.

yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo anu

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikic ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca a anuseti.

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti p anuseti.

<16> yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo an
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti mÄ•

(ka) yattha \Be II 63/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha bhava
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha \Se I 444/ avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti mÄ• nÄ•

<17> (ka) yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yattha \Ne II 88/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anus

(ka) yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha bhava
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• ma

<18> (ka) yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha bhava
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha \Be II 64/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• ma

<19> (ka) yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 89/ tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha b
anuseti. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<20> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tattha mÄ• nÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha kÄ• mar
ca anusenti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• g
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti.

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo
vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Se I 446/ anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pa
anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• n
anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹
no.

(ka) yattha \Be II 65/ \Ne II 90/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti ta

anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• n

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusay anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusa ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<21> yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi \Se I 447/.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anu kÄ• mÄ• rÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su ve kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo an ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus anusenti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti t anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹ ca anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 91/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nu kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 448/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• n anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo \Be II 66/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su veda

kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo an
ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
anusenti. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<22> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo \Se I 449/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha \Ne II 92/ vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca d
ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
ca anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti \Se I 450/. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya etth
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo c
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<23> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca c
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo c

(ka) yattha \Ne II 93/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. kÄ• ma
ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo c
anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusa
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
anusenti. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<24> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca ... pe ... bha
anusentÄ«ti \Be II 68/?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca m
ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
vedanÄ• ya ettha \Se I 452/ avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
II 94/ anusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<25> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anu

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tu
anuseti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ•
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikic
anusetÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti. puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedan
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se

puthujjanassa \Ne II 95/ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Be II 69/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• t
vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tasseva pugg
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti kÄ• mÄ• rÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuset

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo an

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
anuseti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ duk

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
anuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tatth
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<26> (ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anus

yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ
\Se I 454/?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuse
vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti. puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya \Ne II 96/ vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha pa
anuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anusetÄ

puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
anuseti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya ved
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(ka) yassa \Be II 70/ yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo a

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo

(ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuset

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
anuseti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• ma
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ t
anuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<27> yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo \Se I 455/ ... pe
anusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti. puthujjanas
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«

puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa
anuseti. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ
tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

(kha) yassa \Be II 71/ vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti,
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 456/ dvÄ«
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<28> (ka) yassa \Ne II 98/ yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusay
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo an

yassa yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ•
anusetÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuse
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tasseva puggalassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ta

anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anus

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti. puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<29> (ka) yassa yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuset

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ« avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti \Be II 72/. puthujjana tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa \Se I 457/ tattha avijjÄ• nusa vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anuseti.

<30> (ka) yassa \Ne II 99/ yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anu

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nu tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p avijjÄ• nusayo ca anuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anuseti. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<31> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tatt anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tu anuseti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tiá¹‡á rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su v mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nu

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-

vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se
ca anusentÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuse
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ•
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Ne II 100/ ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tat
anuseti \Be II 73/. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusa
ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tattha bh
anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
anusentÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tattha av
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
anuseti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tiá¹‡á
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su v
avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 459/ tattha paá¹-i
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti. (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<32> yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca an
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa \Ne II 101/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nus

anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tass
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
anusenti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya ve
II 74/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• g
ca anusenti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anu
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti \Se I 460/?

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ•
anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anu
avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa ta
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca an
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«
tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 10
tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesa
anuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusay
461/ ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anuse

<33> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo c
tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo \Be II 75/ ca anusentÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ•
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tasseva p
vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ•
\Se I 462/ ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca
anusenti. puthujjanassa \Ne II 103/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha bhava
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
anusenti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa ta
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tasseva puggala
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• n
tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. dvin
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
76/ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva \S
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. puthujjanas
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo c
tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• m
tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo anuseti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca anusenti \Ne II 104/, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• ma
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<34> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo c
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ•
anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
ca anusenti. puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tatth
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anusetÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Be II 77/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusentÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa ta
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha
anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
\Ne II 105/ ca anusenti. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tes
ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«s
avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tat
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkh
tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• m
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. puthujjanassa rÅ
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo c
anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tass
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca di
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa

(paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<35> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo c
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuset

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
78/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo anuseti, no ca tassa ta
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bha
\Ne II 106/. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ•
anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tasseva puggalassa rÅ«padhÄ• tu
tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. dvinnaá¹ƒ pug
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nu
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• a
avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ
ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo \Se I 467/ ca anusenti. tasseva
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
ca anusanti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca anusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca anusenti. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

anusayavÄ• re anulomaá¹ƒ.

1. anusayavÄ• ra

(gha) paá¹-ilomapuggalo

<36> (ka) yassa \Ne II 107/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nus

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuse
nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuset

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«t

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusay

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti.
nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä•

<37> (ka) yassa \Ne II 108/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuse

anÄ• gÄ• missa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Be II 80/ nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo n

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ

anÄ• gÄ• missa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. arah
nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa \Se I 469/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«

<38> yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
arahato vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ•

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mant

<39> (ka) yassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ

yassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusay
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo n
81/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• ma

<40> (ka) yassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«t

<41> (ka) yassa \Se I 470/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti ta
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca \Ne II
nÄ• nuseti. arahato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti mÄ• nÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ig
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
nÄ• nusenti. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
nÄ• nusenti.

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa
arahato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<42> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuse
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• \Be II 82/.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no \Ne II 111/ ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. anÄ• gÄ• missa vicikicchÄ• nusayo
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. arahato vicikic
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti.

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti ta
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<43> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. anÄ• gÄ• missa vicikicchÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ•
nÄ• nusenti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<44> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
nÄ• nusenti tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

<45> (ka) yassa \Be II 83/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuset

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• n

(á¹…a) paá¹-ilomaokÄ• so

<46> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«t

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• n
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•
nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nu

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha k
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne \Se I 473/ ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca
ca nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuse

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nus

dukkhÄ• ya \Ne II 113/ vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ•
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• n
nÄ• nuseti.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no \Be II 84
nÄ• nuseti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nu
nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tatth
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• mar

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo \Se I 474/ nÄ• nusetÄ«t

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ

<47> (ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«t

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
apariyÄ• panne ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha paá¹-ig
vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti viciki

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha bha
nÄ• nuseti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne \Be II 85/ ettha paá¹-igh
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nus

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•
nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha paá¹-ig
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nu

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? A

<48> yattha \Ne II 115/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... viciki
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo
ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuset

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tatth
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Se I 476/ apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuse

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä•

<49> (ka) yattha \Be II 86/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nus

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ

yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 116/ tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, n
nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca

(ka) yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

<50> (ka) yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tattha
apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 477/ ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<51> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tattha mÄ•

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-i

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti,
nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca

yattha \Be II 87/ \Ne II 117/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti ta
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tattha bhavarÄ• g

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
478/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nus
nÄ• nuseti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh

tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tattha avijjÄ• nusa

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo c
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. apariyÄ• panne ettha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Ne II 118/ ca paá¹-
avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<52> yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuse
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha \Be II 88/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Se
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ•
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. apariy
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• n

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuser
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<53> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe .... (catukkam

<54> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 480/ nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. kÄ• madhÄ
ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tattha kÄ• marÄ• g
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. apariyÄ• panne ettha bhavarÄ• g
II 89/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
nÄ• nusenti.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
ca nÄ• nusenti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<55> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuset

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• n

(ca) paá¹-ilomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<56> (ka) yassa \Ne II 120/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 481/ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nu
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ig
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ•
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca n
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nus

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 90/ tattha
nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha
tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apari
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha kÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 121/ vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ
Ä• mantÄ• \Se I 482/.

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vic
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha k
ca tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa ta
ca nÄ• nuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha kÄ• m
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicch
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• ma
dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ•

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. ar

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa \Be II 91/ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa ta
nÄ• nuseti. tasseva \Se I 483/ puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Ne II 122/ ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. araha
ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavar
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. ar
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• n
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha kÄ
tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha kÄ•
nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• n
nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo \Se I 484/ nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• g
Ä• mantÄ• .

<57> (ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nu

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±e
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 123/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ta
nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa tattha \Be II 92/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa du
apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuse
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo n

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• n

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ig

yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicc
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva pu
tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. dvinnaá¹ƒ p
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ•

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su ve
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-igh
dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo c

(ka) yassa \Ne II 124/ yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ•
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tass
\Be II 93/ nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• p
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha pa
nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nus

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahat
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuse
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha pa
tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha paá
nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo \Ne II 125/ ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo c
avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ•

<58> yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vici
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Se I 487/ tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti,
vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• n
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti vicikic

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nu

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su \Be II 94/ rÅ«padhÄ•
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesa
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ
arahato sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuset

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusay

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya veda
tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Ne II 126/ ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. araha
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Se I 4
tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• n

<59> (ka) yassa yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha bhavar
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicch
tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ•
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca n
vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Be II 95/ ca nÄ• nuseti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo n

puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ
tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha
nÄ• nuseti vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca n
\Se I 489/ ca nÄ• nuseti.

(ka) yassa yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuse
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ•

<60> (ka) yassa yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nu

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne tesa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha bhava
avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<61> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Ne II 128/ nÄ• nu
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne \Se I 490/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
nÄ• nusenti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su ve
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusen
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne t
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• na
tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusen

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa tattha diá¹
vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Se I 491/
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha ... pe ....

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti \Ne II 129/. tesaÃ±Ã±eva pu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ•

apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p
nÄ• nusenti. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbattha ... pe ....

(ka) yassa \Be II 97/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti ta
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. te
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti
nÄ• nuseti. anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• g
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa kÄ• m
apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti b
arahato sabbattha ... pe ....

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se I 492/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá
vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ ta
nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. arahato sabbattha

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa tattha
nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 130/ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tatth
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã
apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti
anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva pu
tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti avijjÄ• nusayo ca
... pe ....

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Be II 98/ avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<62> yassa \Se I 493/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nus

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva pu
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne te
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Ne II 131/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha
tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusay
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. arahato s

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 494/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±e
tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
nÄ• nusenti. anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha bhavarÄ•
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasse
vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. arahato sabbattha ... pe ....

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• par

tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti avij
sabbattha ... pe ....

(kha) yassa \Ne II 132/ vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• g
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<63> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo c
nÄ• nusenti tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nus
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo c
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusen
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tesaÃ±
apariyÄ• panne \Be II 100/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuy
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 496/ tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusay
puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. arahato sabb
nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<64> (ka) yassa \Ne II 133/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ
ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nusetÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusentÄ«ti?

puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nus
tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
nÄ• nusenti, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
nÄ• nusenti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ•

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Se I 497/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusa
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• n
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhava
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be II 101
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti. tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ apariyÄ• panne tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nÄ• nuseti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
nÄ• nusenti. anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha bhavarÄ•
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti, no ca ta
nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha bhava
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
nÄ• nusenti. arahato sabbattha ... pe .... (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<65> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo c
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ•

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
498/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti,
avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti. tasseva puggalassa apariyÄ• panne tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo c
nÄ• nuseti. arahato sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nusenti avijjÄ• nusayo ca nÄ• nuseti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo nÄ• nuseti tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca n
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

anusayavÄ• re paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ.

anusayavÄ• ro.

2. sÄ• nusayavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<66> (ka) yo \Be II 102/ \Ne II 135/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nu
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nus

(ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mar

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusay

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• .

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa

dve puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nu
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusay

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« avijjÄ• nusayena \Ne II 136/ sÄ• nusayo, no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sA
avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• .

<67> (ka) yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• ma

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. ta
sÄ• nusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• .

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena

dve puggalÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• \Be II 103/, no ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä•

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena \Se I 500/ sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ•

Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. tayo
sÄ• nusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• .

<68> yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa

tayo \Ne II 137/ puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena s
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• ma

yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ

<69> (ka) yo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• m

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayot

<70> yo vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• .
avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

<71> (ka) yo \Be II 104/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

<72> (ka) yo \Ne II 138/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo
sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusaye
vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca v
puthujjano kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nu

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 502/ ca
sÄ• nusayo. tayo puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
sÄ• nusayÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<73> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• n
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

yo \Ne II 139/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena \Be II 105/ sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusay
avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca kÄ• marÄ• gA
sÄ• nusayo. tayo puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<74> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
so vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti \Se I 503/? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe .

<75> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayena s

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca kÄ• marÄ• gA
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. dve puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusaye
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca \Ne II 140/ diá¹-á¹-h
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusaye
(paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<76> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so \Be II 106/ avijjÄ• nusay

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ•
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena \Se I 504/ ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaye
sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthu
sÄ• nusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca di
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<77> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo

(kha) yato vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• n

(ka) yato \Ne II 141/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nus

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nu

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• n
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo kÄ• marÄ•

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• n
Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusay

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicch
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato \Be II 107/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• ma

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusa

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nu
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su \Ne II 142/ t
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

<78> (ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? no

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo

yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusay
Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicch
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ
sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? no.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nu

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena \Se I 506/ sÄ• nusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nus
sÄ• nusayo.

<79> yato \Be II 108/ \Ne II 143/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena
vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusaye
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ•
sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato bh
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nus

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena s
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nus
sÄ• nusayo.

<80> (ka) yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? A

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusa

<81> (ka) yato \Ne II 144/ vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena s

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato bh
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo bhavarÄ• g

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nu

<82> (ka) yato \Be II 109/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• n

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusay

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato bhavar
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<83> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo tato mÄ•
natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no \Se I 508/ ca
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ•
sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

yato \Ne II 145/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
sÄ• nusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicch
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. dukl
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• g
natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
sÄ• nusayoti? no.

(ka) yato \Be II 110/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo tato
sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-i

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nu
\Se I 509/ ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. (duk

<84> yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-igh
ca sÄ• nusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 146/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, n
sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ•
sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca

mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti? mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena \Se I 510/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaye
avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«
ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• n
vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• m
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<85> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
sÄ• nusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 147/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo
vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena c
sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicik
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato \Se I 511/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaye
sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-
tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti \Be II 112/?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-
ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ
avijjÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusaye
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<86> (ka) yato \Se I 512/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
\Ne II 148/ ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye
vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayena \Se I 513/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusaye
ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

<87> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo \Be II 113/ tato avijjÄ• nus

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-

vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
ca sÄ• nusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
ca sÄ• nusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca d
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
sÄ• nusayo. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<88> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 514/ sÄ• nusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena s

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . tev
150/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

yo \Be II 114/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... p
sÄ• nusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so
sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ•

puthujjano dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su veda
ca sÄ• nusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nus

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? A

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ•

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
te tato \Ne II 151/ avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ

<89> (ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• n

yo \Be II 115/ yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ...
sÄ• nusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te
sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusa
sÄ• nusayo.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusa

puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• s
sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya ved
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayot

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• m

(kha) yo \Ne II 152/ vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayen

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca s

<90> yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicc

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuy
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 116/ so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo
sÄ• nusayo.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo

puthujjano dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no \Se I 517/
sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti?

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ•
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 153/ arÅ«pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• mar

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusay

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca t
sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ar
avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• .

<91> (ka) yo yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena sÄ
....

<92> (ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nu

puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena \Se I 518/ s
II 117/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• n
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• s
sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? Ä• m

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nus

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuy
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• n

<93> (ka) yo yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusay

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ•

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
sÄ• nusayÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 519/ ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<94> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato
natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena c
sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
\Be II 118/, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena \Ne II 155/ ca s
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tat
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
sÄ• nusayoti?

puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo,
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madh
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ•
puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca s
so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato bhav
natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
sÄ• nusayoti? no.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ
natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena \Ne II 156/ ca sÄ• nusayo.
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• \Be II 119/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato avi
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayÄ•
vedanÄ• ya te tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato
sÄ• nusayÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<95> yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti \Se I 521/?

puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ•
so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ
so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• n

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca s
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo \Ne II 157/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo \Se I 522/, no
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. s
120/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. tayo pugga
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca t
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ•
puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<96> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena
sÄ• nusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayoti?

puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ•

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ•
puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena \Se I 523/ ca
158/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ
puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca c
sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo .

<97> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
121/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusay

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca m
ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vic
sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusay
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca d
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayoti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena \Se I 524/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nus

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusaye
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato \Ne I
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. dve puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• t
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ•
ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su veda
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ•
ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato a
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ•
ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena \Be II 122/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nus
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madh
525/ tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ

vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo. sveva
vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca v
sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo.

<98> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena s

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« \Ne II 160/ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayena sÄ• nusayo, no
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ
avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca s
526/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusa
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca bh
no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca
sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato avijjÄ• nusaye
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena \Be II 123/ ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ
avijjÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-igh
puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato \Ne
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca sÄ• nusayo, no
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena \Se I 527/ ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca s

sÄ• nusayavÄ• re anulomaá¹ƒ.

2. sÄ• nusayavÄ• ra

(gha) paá¹-ilomapuggalo

<99> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä

(kha) yo vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusa

(ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo

yo \Be II 124/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikic niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranus vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

yo \Ne II 162/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avi

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. a niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena \Se I 528/ ca niranusayo.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• m

<100> (ka) yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. ara niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayena n

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. arahÄ
niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ

<101> yo \Be II 125/ \Ne II 163/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ...
vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ•
\Se I 529/ ca niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayena nir

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ•

<102> (ka) yo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena niranusayo so vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena niranusayoti

<103> yo vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ... pe ... avijjÄ• nus

tayo puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . a
ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ

<104> (ka) yo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• m

(kha) yo \Ne II 164/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena nira
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<105> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so mÄ• nÄ

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca mÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca nir

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 530/
niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo \Be II 126/ \Ne II 165/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ•

dve puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹
dve puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-igh

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
niranusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca avi
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niran

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<106> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca nira
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ•
niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayena \Se I 531/ ca kÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. arahÄ• vicikicc
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo

... avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<107> (ka) yo \Be II 127/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
ca niranusayo so vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« vicikicchÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena nira
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca \Ne II 166/ paá¹-ighÄ• nus
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<108> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 532/ ... pe ... avijjÄ• n
Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±cakamÅ«

<109> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so avijjÄ• nusayena niranu

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ•
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paá¹-ilomaokÄ• so

<110> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• n
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca nira
niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo \Be II 128/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato k
niranusayo. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne \Ne II 167/ tato paá¹-ighÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 533/ niranusayo,
niranusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niran
niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranus

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayen
vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranus
niranusayo.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato
niranusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niran
niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena nir

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tat
niranusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranu
niranusayo.

(ka) yato \Ne II 168/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayen

tato avijjÄ• nusayena \Se I 534/ niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusay

<111> (ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo m

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayot

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayen
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusay

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo
niranusayo.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato \Ne
niranusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo \Se I 535/.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranus

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca nir
niranusayo.

(ka) yato \Be II 130/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh

avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

<112> yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• n

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato vicikicchÄ• nusaye
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä•

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• ma

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusa

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 170/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusay
niranusayo. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranu
ca niranusayo.

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato avijjÄ• nusayena ni
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä•

<113> (ka) yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena niranusay
....

<114> (ka) yato \Be II 131/ vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena n

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranu

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato
niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo vicikicchÄ• nusaye

(ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

<115> (ka) yato \Ne II 171/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena niran

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca tato apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena \Se I 537/ niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena n (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<116> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo tato mÄ•

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusay niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayen niranusayo.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne \Be II 132/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-igh Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato \Ne II 172/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo tato niranusayoti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo \Se I 538/. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaye
niranusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
niranusayoti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca nirar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ
ca niranusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato bhavar
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusa

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaye
avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<117> yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca ni
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-igh
ca niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato \Be II 133/ \Ne II 173/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ•
niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ•
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca pa

mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca nira
niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<118> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena
niranusayo tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe .... (catukka

<119> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 540/ niranusayoti? Ä

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

dukkhÄ• ya \Ne II 174/ vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaye
niranusayo, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusaye
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 134/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-igh
ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikic
apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo ... pe ..

<120> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo tato avijjÄ• nusayena niran

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paá¹-ilomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<121> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena nira

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no
niranusayÄ• .

teva \Se I 541/ puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato kÄ•
niranusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . dve puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

(kha) yo \Ne II 175/ vÄ• pana yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranu
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . dve pugg
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 135/ te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pan
ca niranusayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dv
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nu
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo m
arahÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena n
542/.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicc
niranusayoti?

puthujjano dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ
so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. dve puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

yo \Ne II 176/ vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa

dve puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranu
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ•

apariyÄ• panne te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca n
sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ•

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusa

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena nira
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pa
ca niranusayÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Be II 136/ ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« rÅ«pa
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusay
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su \Se I 543/ vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca nira
niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaye

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena nira
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pa
ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yo \Ne II 177/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena nirar

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato kÄ• m
ca te tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato kÄ• marÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabb
niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena nira

<122> (ka) yo \Se I 544/ yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• pann
ca niranusayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena \Be II 137/ ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca so tat
sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca nira

niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranu

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no \Ne II 1
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusaye
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo
niranusayo.

yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ•
niranusayoti?

puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• s
niranusayo, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. dve \Se I 545/ pug
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusay

dve puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca te
niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . dve pugg
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• g
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no ca so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu
niranusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne so tato pa
niranusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena n

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca
niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su \Se I 546/ vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• pa

bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sa
niranusayo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne t
ca niranusayÄ• avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«s
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayo no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayena
apariyÄ• panne so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusa

<123> yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikic
niranusayoti?

puthujjano dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo, no \Ne II 180/ c
vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so \Be II 139/ tato mÄ• nÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo
niranusayo.

yo vÄ• pana yato \Se I 547/ vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena n

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya ve
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sabbatt
niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena nir

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayen
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne t
niranusayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusaye
ca niranusayo.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• , no ca
niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• av
arahÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo \Ne II 181/ vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena

<124> (ka) yo \Se I 548/ yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayen
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena nira
pe ....

<125> (ka) yo \Be II 140/ yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• s
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sa
niranusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena n

puthujjano kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusa
vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranus
niranusayo.

(ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne t
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• \Ne II 182
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo \Se I 549/ avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusa

<126> (ka) yo yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusay

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena
avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusaye
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusay
niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo \Be II 141/ so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• . (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<127> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so tat
niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• pann
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha \
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo \Ne II 183/ vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusaye
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . arahÄ• sabbattha mÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

puthujjano rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹
ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. dve puggalÄ• sa
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so \Be II 142/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
ca niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no \Se I 551/ ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niran
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . dve puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca ni
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .

(ka) yo \Ne II 184/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so
niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaye
niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena \Se I 552/ ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
apariyÄ• panne te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
niranusayÄ• \Be II 143/. arahÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo kÄ• marÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so tato avijjÄ

tayo puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne t
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• avijjÄ• nusayena ca nira
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 185/ tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva pugg
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niran

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<128> yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so \Se I 553/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ•
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• t
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato mÄ• nÄ• n
puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• t
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ
so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pa
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca n
arahÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ig
ca niranusayo.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca n
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaye
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

tayo puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ•
tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• ma
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• .
vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne
niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca nir
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena c

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca n
avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« \Be II 145/ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva pugga
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Ne II 187/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca nira
555/ ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena c
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<129> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayen
niranusayo so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

dve puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . tev
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ•
te tato vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á
niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• pann
ca niranusayÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena c
niranusayÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 556/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pa
ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena \Ne II 188/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo ... pe ..

<130> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayen
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayoti? Ä• mant

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaye
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti?

puthujjano dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
niranusayo, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusa
sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca v
niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo k
557/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ•
puggalÄ• dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato paá¹-ighÄ• nu
puggalÄ• kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayÄ• , no ca te tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
ca niranusayÄ• . teva puggalÄ• apariyÄ• panne te tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusaye
\Ne II 189/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca kÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no c
niranusayo. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
II 147/ ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo kÄ• marÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusaye

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca d
vicikicchÄ• nusayena \Se I 558/ ca niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayoti?

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayen
puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusay
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
niranusayo avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca niranusayoti? Ä• n

<131> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayena ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayen
vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo so tato avijjÄ• nusayena ni

anÄ• gÄ• mÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus

tato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo. arahÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena \Se I 559/ ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
avijjÄ• nusayena ca niranusayo.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayena niranusayo so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayena ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayena ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayena ca \Be II 148/ vicikicchÄ• nusayena ca bhavarÄ
niranusayoti? Ä• mantÄ• . (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

sÄ• nusayavÄ• re paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• nusayavÄ• ro.

3. pajahanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<132> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«

(ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo \Ne II 191/ vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusaya

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

<133> (ka) yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 560/ pajaha

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo \Be II 149/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nu

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo \Ne II 192/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? n

<134> yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusay

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ paja

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<135> (ka) yo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä

<136> yo vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusay

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

<137> (ka) yo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä•

<138> (ka) yo \Se I 561/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so m

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•

yo \Ne II 193/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<139> yo \Be II 150/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaya diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
pajahatÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<140> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo \Ne II 194/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
I 562/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• n
pajahati ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<141> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ paj

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<142> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<143> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti

(kha) yato vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajaha

(ka) yato \Be II 151/ \Ne II 195/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• ma
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 563/ pajahati kÄ• r

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nus
Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ paja

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajah
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nus
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

<144> (ka) yato \Ne II 196/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahat

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaa
Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicch
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati \Se I 564/. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yato \Be II 152/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• n paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati pa pajahati.

<145> yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicch mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato bhava rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• \Se I 565/ pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahat

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ paj dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati

<146> (ka) yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«t

<147> (ka) yato \Be II 153/ vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato bhava
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• n

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ

(ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato \Ne II 198/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajal

<148> (ka) yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati no ca tato bhavarÄ• g
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusay

<149> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato mÄ• nÄ
pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ig

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nus
pajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ• n

kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 199/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ•

(ka) yato \Be II 154/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato bhav
pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
pajahatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato \Se I 567/ avi
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

<150> yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paj
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
pajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su v
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca
pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paja
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yato \Ne II 200/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaya
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajah
pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajah
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 568/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati \Be II 155/. kÄ• ma
tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca
pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati,
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<151> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±c
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca c
ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• d
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<152> (ka) yato \Ne II 201/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• n
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 569/ pajahatÄ

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya ved
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<153> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tato \Ne II 202/ kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusay
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato a
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca tat
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<154> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajah

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ paj

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicch
pajahatÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajaha

aá¹-á¹-hamako dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato viciki
so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo \Be II 157/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dv
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(ka) yo \Ne II 203/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato \Se I 571/ avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

<155> (ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahat

yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu
pajahatÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«t

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuy
pajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«

<156> yo \Ne II 204/ yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no \Be II 15
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«pa
572/ so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusaya
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ paja

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca
pajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pad
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

<157> (ka) yo yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«

(kha) yo \Ne II 205/ vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<158> (ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajaha

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajaha
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so
pajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 573/ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

(ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«

<159> (ka) yo \Be II 159/ yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajaha

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<160> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so tato m natthi.

(kha) yo \Ne II 206/ vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti? no.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹ pajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajaha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• t vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• n paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca so \Se I 574/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nu
natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
pajahatÄ«ti? no. (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<161> yo \Be II 160/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako \Ne II 207/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajah
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajah
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadek
ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato \Se I 575/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. sveva
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<162> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo \Ne II 208/ vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
pajahati mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
pajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusaya
pajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no c
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca s
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<163> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
pajahati. sveva puggalo \Ne II 209/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuy
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<164> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati so \Se I 577/ tato avijjÄ• nusay

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pajahati, no ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuy
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati, no ca so tat
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pajahati. (chakka

pajahanavÄ• re anulomaá¹ƒ.

3. pajahanavÄ• ra

(gha) paá¹-ilomapuggalo

<165> (ka) yo \Ne II 210/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

(ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nusay
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
578/ nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaja

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappaj
nappajahanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nap
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• g
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo \Ne II 211/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... a
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so avijjÄ• nusayaá
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• \Se I 579/ puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

<166> (ka) yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca napp
nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so paá¹-ighÄ• nu
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappaj
nappajahanti.

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusaya

aá¹-á¹-hamako paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaja
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so paá¹-ighÄ• n
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• \Ne II 212
nappajahanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \S
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• paá¹-i
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajah
nappajahanti.

<167> yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu

aá¹-á¹-hamako mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajaha
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti
nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• vicikic
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo \Ne II 213/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ•
nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

<168> (ka) yo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajaha
....

<169> yo \Se I 581/ vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• vicikic
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati.
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti vic
nappajahanti.

<170> (ka) yo \Be II 165/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<171> (ka) yo \Ne II 214/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahat
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ig

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• \Se I 582/ pugga
nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusaya
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so
nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• g
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahat
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo \Ne II 215/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• \Se I 583/ avasesÄ• \Be II 1
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca napp

<172> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca napp
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ
puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca napp
nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajaha
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ n
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahan
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne II 216/ avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nap
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹
puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
nappajahanti. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<173> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati,
167/ nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<174> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
ca so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 585/ vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mi
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
217/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasa
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti. (paÃ±

<175> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«t

aá¹-á¹-hamako avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusay
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paá¹-ilomaokÄ• so

<176> (ka) yato \Se I 586/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca \Be II 168/ tato
nappajahati. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato \Ne II 218/ vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tato
nappajahati. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca ta
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati mÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ napp

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ•
nappajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahati.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajah

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 587/ nappajaha
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• ma
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca ta
nappajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahati.

(ka) yato \Ne II 219/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajal

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá
tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaja

<177> (ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«t

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajal
nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajah

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati

yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nus

nappajahatÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tato bh
nappajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato \Ne II 220/ vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusa

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• n
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
nappajahati.

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne \Be II 170/ tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

<178> yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ•
nappajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati \Se I 589/, no ca tato vicikicc
apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahat
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca ta
nappajahati. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahati.

(ka) yato \Ne II 221/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«t

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«

<179> (ka) yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaja

<180> (ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajah

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ napp

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tat
nappajahati; apariyÄ• panne \Se I 590/ tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicch
nappajahati.

(ka) yato \Be II 171/ vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

<181> (ka) yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca tat
nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±c

(kha) yato \Ne II 222/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• . (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<182> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato mÄ•

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-igh
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
nappajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajaha
nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
nappajahati.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 591/ paá¹-ighÄ
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nap
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• g

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne
nappajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati \Be II 172/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• g
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±c

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusa

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 5
nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<183> yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nap
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• n
nappajahati, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su veda
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
nappajahati. apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<184> (ka) yato \Be II 173/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• n
nappajahati tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato \Se I 593/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä•
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<185> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. kÄ• n
tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati \Ne II 225/. apariyÄ• panne ta
nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä•

<186> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paá¹-ilomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<187> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato \Be II 174/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mi
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusay

(kha) yo \Ne II 226/ vÄ• pana yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato paá¹-ighÄ
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• t

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mi
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahat

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. svev
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati m
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• mar
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato mÄ• nÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ•
apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nap
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... viciki
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sv
\Be II 175/ so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappaj
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
nappajahanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicch
596/ ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti bha

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ•
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«pad
apariyÄ• panne so \Ne II 228/ tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su \Se I 597/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ ma
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be II 176/ nappa
nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nu
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ•
apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappaj
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

<188> (ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajah

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva pu
apariyÄ• panne so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajah
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo \Ne II 229/ vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nus

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Se I 598/ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusay
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su
apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajal
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• pann
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimag
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaja

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \B
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati paá¹-ighÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
nappajahanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo \Ne II 230/ yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato \Se I 599/ bhavarÄ• gÄ•
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ mag
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusaya

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su
apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nap

maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
nappajahati, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasam
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 6

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaj
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 231/ dvÄ«su ve
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati \Be II 178/ paá¹
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabba
nappajahanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

<189> yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicik
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• pann
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti vicikicchÄ

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajah

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva pu
apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajah
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so
nappajahati \Ne II 232/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹…giá¹ƒ á¹-ha
sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato \Se I 601/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajah

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati
nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ
aggamaggasamaá¹…giá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Be II 179/ nappajahati so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

<190> (ka) yo yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n
... pe ....

<191> (ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nap

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato \Se I 602/ vicikicch
so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su ved
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggamaggasa
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti bhavarÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹

aá¹-á¹-hamako \Ne II 233/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sve
so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggam
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva pugg
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. aggamaggasama
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappa

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 603/ tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati \Be II 180/.
apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajaha
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahanti.

<192> (ka) yo yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappaja

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusaya
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 234/ nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹…giá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nap
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<193> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tat
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nu
puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati \Se I 604/. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapet
sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti mÄ• nÄ• nusa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ
ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su ve
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu

puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹
puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-

yo \Be II 181/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tato
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako \Ne II 235/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ•
puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasama
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tato bhava
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
nappajahati, no ca so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ
apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati bh
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabba
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya \Se I 606/ vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ•
nappajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 236/ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ•

vedanÄ• su \Be II 182/ so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajah
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±c
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tato avijjÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusa
puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabba
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• r
ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su ve
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 607/ nappajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ
sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusaya
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹
puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-igh
(dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<194> yo \Ne II 237/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusaya
puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• r
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamaka
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• r
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so \Se I 608/ tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ•
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±
nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati,
nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nus
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dv
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo \Ne II 238/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nu
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• t
so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhav
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nu
sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dv
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
nappajahati, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avij
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajaha

(kha) yo \Ne II 239/ vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• m
nappajahati \Se I 610/, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ•
vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca napp
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• m
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti. (t

<195> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
nappajahati so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 185/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pann
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamaka
puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<196> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Se I 612/ so tato bh
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±c
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be II 186/ nappajahati. aggamaggasamaá
vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva
vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinna
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
nappajahanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
\Se I 613/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato avijjÄ
nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajaha
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbat
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusaya
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusaya
nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ

kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
ca so \Se I 614/ tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ig
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinna
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
(paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<197> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, n
nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati av
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggal
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(kha) yo \Ne II 243/ vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 615/ vicikicchÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahatÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• pann
nappajahati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ nappajahati. sv
dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati, no ca so tato \Be II 188/ kÄ
nappajahati. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato a
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahati. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hama
puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-igh

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

pajahanÄ• vÄ• re paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ.

pajahanavÄ• ro.

4. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<198> (ka) yo \Se I 616/ \Ne II 244/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ

(ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ•

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• n no.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nus

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«

<199> (ka) yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo \Ne II 245/ vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p

yo \Be II 189/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicc
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusaya

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? n

<200> yo \Se I 617/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vi
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä•

<201> (ka) yo \Ne II 246/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ par
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n
....

<202> yo vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• n
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? n

<203> (ka) yo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«t

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<204> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• n

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹- no.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusay vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• \Se I 618/ pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Be II 190/ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo \Ne II 247/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavar avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<205> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parij pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-igh parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<206> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<207> yo \Se I 619/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaya vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ natthi.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<208> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so \Be II 191/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ± mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<209> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«t

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pari

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• \Se I 620/.

yato \Ne II 249/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato viciki
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

<210> (ka) yato \Be II 192/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n

yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 250/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• t
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Se I
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ par

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

<211> yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusa
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicch
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ•
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Be II 193/.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 622/ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• t

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• n
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

<212> (ka) yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ
pe ....

<213> (ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ par

(ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• n

(kha) yato \Ne II 252/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

<214> (ka) yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• t

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato bhav
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 632/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pari
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<215> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ
natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato \Be II 194/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato mÄ• nÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato k
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicch
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Ne II 253/, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij
vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato k
parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ•
natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 624/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• m
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. c
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
(dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<216> yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca par
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi \Be II 195/.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, n
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato \Se I 625/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pari
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<217> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca c
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 255/ pa
\Be II 196/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato \Se I 426/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n

vedanÄ• ya tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«laka

<218> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natth

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±c
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 627/ \Ne II 25
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
(paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<219> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ par

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato avijjÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya t
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no

kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• t

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<220> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ p

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Se I 628/.

(kha) yo \Ne II 257/ vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
no.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicik
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

aá¹-á¹-hamako dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato viciki
no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• d
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• n

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• t

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato \Be II 198/ avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

<221> (ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicch
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo \Ne II 258/ vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusay

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 629/ arÅ«p
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. svev
vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij

<222> yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vici
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n

aá¹-á¹-hamako dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne II 259/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so \Be II 199/
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padh
tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo \Se I 630/ vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

<223> (ka) yo yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<224> (ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá

(ka) yo \Ne II 260/ yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ

tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parij

<225> (ka) yo \Se I 631/ yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusaya Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ pa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Be II 200/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹

<226> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so ta parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-h
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• mad
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 261/ parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-h
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vic
parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no \Se I 632/ ca so t
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bha
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avij
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no. (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<227> yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi \Be II 201/.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parij
tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• t

(ka) yo \Ne II 262/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti,
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. s
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<228> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca tadekaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no \Be II 202/ ca so tato kÄ• marÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
\Se I 634/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya
tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• t
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<229> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? na

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti,
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
I 635/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹

<230> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne II 264/ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ par
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be II 203/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madh
tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusaya
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nu
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• re anulomaá¹ƒ.

4. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ra

(gha) paá¹-ilomapuggalo

<231> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pari

(kha) yo vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

(ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 636/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• n
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na p

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne II 265/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• mÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
parijÄ• nanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Be II 20

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so kÄ• ma
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so avijjÄ• nus
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• n

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• g
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijj
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<232> (ka) yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nusay
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so paá¹-ighÄ
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
parijÄ• nanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• n

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so paá¹-igh
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca \Se I 638/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ•
na parijÄ• nanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo \Be II 205/ \Ne II 267/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so avijjÄ• nusayaá
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so paá¹-ighÄ• n
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<233> yo mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pa
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• mÄ• nÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nusay
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• vicikic
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo \Ne II 268/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... av
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo \Se I 639/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

<234> (ka) yo diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na par
... pe ....

<235> yo vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijj
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so avijjÄ• nusayaá
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• vicikic
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

aá¹-á¹-hamako avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na \Be II 206/ parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<236> (ka) yo bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij
(ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<237> (ka) yo \Ne II 269/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• n
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• n
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se I 640/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• pugg
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so kÄ• marÄ
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• m
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamal
puggalÄ• vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•

yo \Ne II 270/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bha
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• n
I 641/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ \Be II 207/ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avase
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• g
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na

<238> yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hama
puggalÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so mÄ• nÄ• nu
dvinnaá¹ƒ \Ne II 271/ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• \Se I 64
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±c
parijÄ• nanti.

yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• n
... avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
(tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<239> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti so vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo \Be II 208/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasama
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• ava
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<240> yo \Ne II 272/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusaya
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusay
Ä• mantÄ• .

yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
no ca so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mima
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasar
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti. (pa

<241> (ka) yo kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

aá¹-á¹-hamako avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• n
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-igh
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca \Ne II 273/ aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca \Be II 209/ á¹-hapetv
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nan

(á¹…a) paá¹-ilomaokÄ• so

<242> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na p

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato paá¹-ig
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no c
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
\Se I 645/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikic
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
ca tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na p

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no c
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Be II 210/ apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na par
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na \Se I 646/ parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
Ä• mantÄ• .

<243> (ka) yato \Ne II 275/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
ca tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pa

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato paá¹-ighÄ• nu
apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pari

yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh

ca tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• n

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Be II 21
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

dukkhÄ• ya \Ne II 276/ vedanÄ• ya \Se I 647/ tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• pa
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato paá¹-igh
ca tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

<244> yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikic
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato vicikicchÄ• nu
apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pari

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ•

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no

parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na p
parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Se I 648/ tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• n

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato avijjÄ• nusay
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±

(kha) yato vÄ• \Be II 212/ pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

<245> (ka) yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<246> (ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pa

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no c
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• n

(ka) yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«t

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

<247> (ka) yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ•

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no c
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusa

(kha) yato \Se I 649/ \Ne II 278/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<248> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be II 213/
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parij
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavar
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 650/ paá¹-ighÄ
ca tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne \Ne II 279/ tato kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• n
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. apariyÄ• panne tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-i
parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<249> yato \Be II 214/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yato \Se I 651/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato \Ne II 280/ vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ•
tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bh
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ•
apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<250> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na \Se I 652/ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe .... (c

<251> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

(kha) yato vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ•
\Be II 215/ tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 281/ vicikicchÄ• nusa
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nus
apariyÄ• panne tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti
(paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<252> (ka) yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yato vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
653/? Ä• mantÄ• . (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paá¹-ilomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<253> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti p
parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne II 282/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tat
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«
apariyÄ• panne so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na par

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ
vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• nÄ•
dvinnaá¹ƒ \Se I 654/ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbatth
parijÄ• nanti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato mÄ• nÄ•
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«
apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... v
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 283/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
parijÄ• nanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicch
so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
\Se I 655/ apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti \Be II 217/ kÄ• n

parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su ve
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. c
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti b
parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ•
so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• \Ne II 284/ sabbattha bhavarÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 656/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pa
apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nu
tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«
apariyÄ• panne so tato \Be II 218/ avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<254> (ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na p

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti.
vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• nÄ• nusa
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-igh
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo \Ne II 285/ vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na p
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-igh
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... viciki
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be II 219/ na parijÄ• nÄ
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• ava
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na \Se I 658/ parijÄ• nanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo \Ne II 286/ yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusay

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinn
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti bhava

parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusay

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabb
parijÄ• nanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ m
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha \Se I 659/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• n
parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pari
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo \Ne II 287/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti paá¹-ighÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabb
parijÄ• nanti paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<255> yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamagg
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na pa

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p

vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti m
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• pug
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parij

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusaya

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu
no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggam
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti mÄ• nÄ• nusay

(ka) yo yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• t

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• n
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusaya
parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…giá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na

<256> (ka) yo \Se I 661/ yato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nu
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá
Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<257> (ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusaya
tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su ve
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. agga
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha \Ne II 289/ vicikicchÄ• nu
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusa

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. agga aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Se I 662/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na par aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbat parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be II 222/ na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ n

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggas aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<258> (ka) yo \Ne II 290/ yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nus parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…giá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ Ä• mantÄ• \Se I 663/. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<259> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti s parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ
sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ
sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti mÄ• nÄ• nu

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ
no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dv
so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• m
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato
parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 291/ na parijÄ• nÄ
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo \Se I 664/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so
... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ
apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• mad
so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ•
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato
parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• g
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato b

665/ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Ne II 292/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su apariyÄ• panne so tato \Be II 224/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
parijÄ• nÄ• ti bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«na
puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti b
parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• mad
so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato k
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato
parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato a
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato avijjÄ•
sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ava
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na

(kha) yo \Ne II 293/ vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• m
no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dv
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusaya
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasam
avasesÄ• \Be II 225/ puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• g

paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti. (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<260> yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 667/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato vici
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«n
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
parijÄ• nanti vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« k
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• y
so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca \Se I 668/ aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hap
sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo \Be II 226/ vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«

apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariyÄ• pann
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 295/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• n
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 669/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• t
dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• mar
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parij

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• n
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• n
vedanÄ• su so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Be I
so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±
parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabb
parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \S
(tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<261> (ka) yo \Ne II 296/ yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato vicikicchÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nu
sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su so tato vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá

mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
sveva puggalo rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato vicikicchÄ• nu
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«p
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nu
so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya apariy
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 671/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-har
puggalÄ• sabbattha vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca p
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹

<262> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ

(kha) yo \Ne II 297/ vÄ• pana yato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ \Be II 228/ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• t
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusaya
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasama
tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-h
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• n
vedanÄ• su so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 672/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ•
na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato mÄ• nÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo dukkhÄ
apariyÄ• panne so tato bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusaya
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dv
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato avijjÄ• nusa
\Be II 229/. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbat
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• t
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca m
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasama
tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• mac
so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«p
apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dv
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na pa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 674/ diá¹-á
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti. (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<263> (ka) yo yato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato avijjÄ• nusayaá

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ•
avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apariyÄ• panne so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. dvinnaá¹ƒ maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca a
avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• n

vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na

(kha) yo vÄ• pana yato avijjÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa

aá¹-á¹-hamako kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
tato diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo apari
avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Se I 675/ paá¹-ighÄ• nus
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca \Ne II 300/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca kÄ• m
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ
parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca so tato kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti. sveva puggalo rÅ«p
apariyÄ• panne so tato avijjÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nÄ• ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca pa
mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
maggasamaá¹…gÄ«naÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• sabbat
parijÄ• nanti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayaÃ±ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayaÃ±ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayaÃ±ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti. (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• re paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ.

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro.

5. pahÄ«navÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<264> (ka) yassa \Be II 231/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pah

(kha) yassa \Ne II 301/ vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no.
pahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusay

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tassa avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. ara
pahÄ«no avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mar

<265> (ka) yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arah
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 302/ vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo \S
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no \Be II 232/ tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo p
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo pah

anÄ• gÄ• missa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tassa avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arahato
avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ•

<266> yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«

yassa \Ne II 303/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä•

<267> (ka) yassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä

<268> yassa \Se I 678/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... a

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo pa vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ•

<269> (ka) yassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä•

<270> (ka) yassa \Be II 233/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• {p anusayavÄ• rena pana na sameti} tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa n kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne II 304/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa diá¹-á¹ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa pahÄ«nÄ• . dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa pahÄ«nÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo \Se I 679/ ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa bhavar avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa a kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<271> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«n ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• missa vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arahato vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• .

yassa \Be II 234/ \Ne II 305/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nus tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa pahÄ«nÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<272> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-i diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca t
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• missa vicikicchÄ• nusay
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ
ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
(catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<273> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±cakamÅ«laka

<274> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
(chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<275> (ka) yattha \Se I 681/ \Be II 235/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ•

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ•
ca pahÄ«no.

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pa
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha \Ne II 307/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Se I 682/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusa
na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• d
avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

<276> (ka) yattha \Be II 236/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo p

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikic
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . du

vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha \Ne II 308/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya \Se I 683 avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

<277> yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusa

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; mÄ• nÄ• nusayo na vattabbo `` ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ar vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 237/ ettha m bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; mÄ• nÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pah
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su \Ne II 309/ rÅ«padhÄ
avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

<278> (ka) yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti \Se I 6

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä

<279> (ka) yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; bhavarÄ• gÄ• nu
ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«not

(ka) yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• m

<280> (ka) yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? Ä• mar

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo
vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusa
ca pahÄ«no. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<281> (ka) yattha \Ne II 310/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• t
pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha \Be II 238/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
685/ vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabb
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pa

na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha \Ne II 311/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tattha a
natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 686/ vÄ• . kÄ• mad
avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``p
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ

<282> yattha \Be II 239/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pah
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pah

vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabl
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ•
pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha \Ne II 312/ vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ•
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 687/ vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ•
natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avij
ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€
vÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<283> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Ne II 313/ ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â

vÄ• ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<284> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pa
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca c
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vatta
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
ca pahÄ«nÄ• tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ•
ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``p
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo \Se I 689/ ca pa
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<285> (ka) yattha \Be II 241/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
\Ne II 314/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tattha avijjÄ• nusayo

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca n
vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• n
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nu
na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya ved
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• g

bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<286> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo p

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Se I 690/ vÄ• pana yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«not

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arahato kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha kÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ•
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ•
tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yassa \Be II 242/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• t
pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«pa
tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™
\Se I 691/ vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesa
pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• t
pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«noâ€™
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo p
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«pa
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™
vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 316/ dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesa
pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no \Be II 243/. arahato kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa t
I 692/ ca pahÄ«no avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo p

arahato dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ•

<287> (ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«n

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pa

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•  ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yassa \Ne II 317/ yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe
pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``a
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vatta
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹
693/ ca pahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusay

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be II 244/ yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca ta
pahÄ«no. arahato dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no avij

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ

arahato kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tass
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 3
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ

<288> yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vici
pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pah

vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• n
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ \Se I 694/ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusa
tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arahato dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• n
na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa k
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

arahato kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; bh
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa rÅ«padhÄ• tu
tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo

(ka) yassa \Be II 245/ yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«

arahato dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Ne
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nus

<289> (ka) yassa yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo
pe ....

<290> (ka) yassa \Se I 695/ yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ•

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicch
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tes
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arahato kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no bhavarÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusay

(ka) yassa yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no. arahato kÄ• ma
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no avijjÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ

<291> (ka) yassa \Be II 246/ \Ne II 320/ yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha
pahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pa

arahato kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su \Se I 696/ vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa rÅ«
tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«no. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ

<292> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa
pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikic
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ

``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti \Se I 697/ vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ•
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pad
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo c
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Be II 247/ ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ duk
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabb
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo c
pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• ma
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . ta
vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• \Ne II 322/; kÄ•
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<293> yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca p
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ•

tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca
vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo \Be II 248/ ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no, no ca
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ•
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tass
no ca tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 699/ vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa
vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca
pahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su \Ne II 323/ vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• m
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• `

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pah
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ•
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pah
avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti \Se I 700/? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca

mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• `
(tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<294> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 324/ vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ•
ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na \Se I 701/ vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â
vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusa
pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tu
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusay
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
pahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``
vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggal
vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
\Ne II 325/; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â
... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<295> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n

mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• n
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vatta
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ti?

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vatta
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• s
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo \Be II 251/ ca vicikicchÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo \Ne II 326/ ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™
\Se I 703/ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattab
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<296> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo pahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p

arahato rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusa
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madh
tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo c
pahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™
vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca pahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ
na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (chakkamÅ«lak

pahÄ«navÄ• re anulomaá¹ƒ.

5. pahÄ«navÄ• ra

(gha) paá¹-ilomapuggalo

<297> (ka) yassa \Se I 704/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo a

(kha) yassa \Ne II 327/ vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

(ka) yassa \Be II 252/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«

anÄ• gÄ• missa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nus

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«not

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusa

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«n
avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

<298> (ka) yassa \Ne II 328/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appah

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa \Se I 705/ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ap

anÄ• gÄ• missa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no.
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusay
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä•

yassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo a

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo \Be II 253/ appahÄ«no, no ca tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo app
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

<299> yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusay
puthujjanassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• n

yassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo app

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no \Se I 706/ tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti

<300> (ka) yassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no

<301> yassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nu
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nusayo
avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

<302> (ka) yassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«not

<303> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa mÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-i

anÄ• gÄ• missa \Ne II 330/ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa \Be II 254/ kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa \Se I 707/ diá¹-
vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ,
appahÄ«no. puthujjanassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• v

yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• n
appahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-
(dukamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<304> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no. puthujjanassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa \Ne II 331/ vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo c
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Se I 708/ ca appa
... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca \Be II 255/ tass
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<305> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
tassa vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe .... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<306> yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ... pe ... avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mant

yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nu
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Ne II 332/ ca appahÄ«nÄ• . dvinnaá¹ƒ puggal
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 709/ ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . puthujjanassa avijjÄ• nusayo ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
(paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<307> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«n
ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . dvinna
avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo \Be II 256/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nus

appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . pu
appahÄ«no, kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• . (chakkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paá¹-ilomaokÄ• so

<308> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha \Ne II 333/ vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

na vattabbo \Se I 710/ ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ap
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo app

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mant

(kha) yattha \Ne II 334/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha \Be II 257/ kÄ• marÄ• g

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• \Se I 711/ ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• t avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

<309> (ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikic paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . du vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha \Ne II 335/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo app

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . du
avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo \Se I 712/ ca appahÄ«no.

<310> yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nu
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha \Be II 258/ vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tu
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; bhavarÄ• gÄ•
ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• n
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«n

(ka) yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; mÄ• nÄ• nusayo na vattabbo \Ne
vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

<311> (ka) yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti \S

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo appahÄ«n

9

<312> (ka) yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; bhavarÄ• gÄ•

``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tu
appahÄ«no bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ

(ka) yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? A

<313> (ka) yattha \Be II 259/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appah

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«not

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusa
ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 337/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<314> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha mÄ
natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 714/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; kÄ• m
ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ•
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabb
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighA

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ•
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vatta
``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•

yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ•

yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-i
vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha avijjÄ• nus

(kha) yattha \Ne II 338/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no \Be II 260/ tattha kÄ• marÄ• g
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 715/ ettha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ t
vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nu
ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-i
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ

<315> yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ
pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca app
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ t
vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca app
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vatt
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«n
appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti \Se I 716/?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca a
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«n
appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo \Be II 261/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo c
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . du
avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ•
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<316> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Se I 717/ ca kÄ• marÄ• g
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusa
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• `
.... (catukkamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<317> (ka) yattha \Ne II 340/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ•
ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ
ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha \Be II 262/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Se I 718/ ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; p
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya ettha avij
ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca m
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (paÃ±cakamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<318> (ka) yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ

(kha) yattha \Ne II 341/ vÄ• pana avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca a

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• ettha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-h
ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca
vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su ettha avijjÄ• n
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ•
na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . dukkhÄ• ya ved
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€

(ca) paá¹-ilomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<319> (ka) yassa \Se I 719/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-igh

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 263/ vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus

anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appah
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 342/ vÄ• . tasseva pugg
vedanÄ• su tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appa
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ•
vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appa

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vi
appahÄ«noti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha kÄ• marÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no. puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su ve
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Se I 720/ appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• g

puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha v
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no kÄ•

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ap

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
appahÄ«noti?

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne II 343/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay

anÄ• gÄ• missa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa

appahÄ«no. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«pa
avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

<320> (ka) yassa \Se I 721/ yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nu

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vi
appahÄ«noti?

dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appah
vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no. puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha paá¹-igh
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusay

puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
appahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya \Ne II 344/ tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no paá¹-ighÄ

(ka) yassa \Be II 265/ yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nus

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nus

na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ap

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tu
appahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-igh
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``app
tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca app
appahÄ«no.

<321> yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... v
appahÄ«noti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no. puthujjan
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 345/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
ca appahÄ«no.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appah

puthujjanassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; mÄ• nÄ
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no mÄ• n
appahÄ«no.

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 266/ tatt
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no bhava

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusa

(ka) yassa yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo app

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no mÄ• nÄ•

<322> (ka) yassa \Ne II 346/ yattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha vicikicchÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusay
... pe ....

<323> (ka) yassa yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo

puthujjanassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa \Se I 724/ tattha vicikicchÄ• nus
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no bhava

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nu

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no. puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ•
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«no.

(ka) yassa yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no \Be II 267/ tassa tattha vicikicchÄ•

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no. puthujjanas
vedanÄ• su rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«n
appahÄ«no.

<324> (ka) yassa \Ne II 347/ yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha avijjÄ• n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo

catunnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• tÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nu
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti \Se
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca appa
appahÄ«no. (ekamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<325> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tas
appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nus
appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appah
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tas
appahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo appa
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ•
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha di
vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

yassa \Be II 268/ \Ne II 348/ vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha k
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo \Se I 7
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo
appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«n
vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tatth
appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tatth
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa
appahÄ«no. paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa tattha \Se I 727
appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€
349/ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ap
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . te
dukkhÄ• ya \Be II 269/ vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca a
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ

<326> yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca a
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ... pe ... vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ
tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 728/ ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€
vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca app
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Ne II 350/ appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca

vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca app
avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca
appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na
vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha
ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«
avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo \Se I 729/ ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca p
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tesaÃ±Ã±eva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ duk
avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ•
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (tikamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<327> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 351/ vÄ• pana yattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• m
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

puthujjanassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca mÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na va
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• s
ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya v
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ
na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Se I 730/ vÄ• ... pe

<328> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha \Be II 271/ bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha bhavarÄ•
appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusay
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na va
``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne II 352/ yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nus
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«noti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• n
tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• \Se I 731/; kÄ• marÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹
``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya v
avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa tattha paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca
appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€
vÄ• . dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Se I 732/ tesaá¹ƒ tat
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• n
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
tesaÃ±Ã±eva \Be II 272/ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ ta
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ
ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo na vattabbo ``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo
tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• n
vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . puthujjanassa \Ne
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo c
appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â
ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa tattha avijjÄ• nus
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ•

``pahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«noâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya v
avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appah
ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™

<329> (ka) yassa yattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ap

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusay
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca a

anÄ• gÄ• missa rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• n
ca appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tassa tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«n
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ t
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tassa \Se I 733/ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• n
tassa tattha kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Be II 273/ ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«n
puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo appahÄ«no, no ca tassa tat
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ•
\Ne II 354/ ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . d
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca
appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ t
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• dvÄ«su vedanÄ• su tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nu
appahÄ«nÄ• , no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ
bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€
dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ•
ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . puthujjanass
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo \S
vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca pa
``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa kÄ• madh
tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo c
appahÄ«nÄ• ; paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca bhavarÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€
ti vÄ• . tasseva puggalassa dukkhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya tassa tattha avijjÄ• nusayo ca paá¹-igh
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca appahÄ«nÄ• ; kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo ca mÄ•
ca na vattabbÄ• ``pahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . (chakkamÅ«

pahÄ«navÄ• re paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ«navÄ• ro.

6. uppajjanavÄ• ro

<330> (ka) yassa \Be II 274/ \Ne II 355/ kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo uppajjati tassa paá¹-ighÄ• n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo uppajjati tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo uppajjatÄ«

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo uppajjati tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo uppajjati tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo uppajjatÄ«ti

anÄ• gÄ• missa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo uppajjati, no ca tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo uppajjati. tia
mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca uppajjati kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo \Se I 735/ ca uppajjati (vitthÄ• retabba

<331> (ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nuppajjati tassa paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nuppajjatÄ«ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo nuppajjati tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nuppajja

(ka) yassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nuppajjati tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nuppajjatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• missa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nuppajjati, no ca tassa mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nuppajjati
nuppajjati mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca nuppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana mÄ• nÄ• nusayo nuppajjati tassa kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayo nuppajjatÄ
(vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ).

uppajjanavÄ• ro.

7. (ka) dhÄ• tupucchÄ• vÄ• ro

<332> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Ne II 356/ cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusa
nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upa
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cuta
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti,
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantas
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cuta
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kat
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«pa
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti,
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? (kÄ• madhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<333> rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ
anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, k
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutas
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na \Se I 737/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjan
kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«
upapajjantassa kati \Be II 276/ anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusay
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati an
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? (rÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<334> arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anuse
nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ up
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cuta
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti,
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantas
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«pa
anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kat

anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«pa
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• \Se I 738/ anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusay
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati a
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? (arÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<335> na \Ne II 358/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati an
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«pa
anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madh
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati

na \Be II 277/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusa
nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tu
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• c
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti,
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? (nakÄ• madhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<336> na \Se I 739/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anus
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padh
anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusen
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjanta
kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• \Ne II 359/? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• c
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa k
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«p
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Be II 278/ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ•
nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? (narÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<337> na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• an

nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ
anusenti, kati \Se I 740/ anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na arÅ«padhÄ
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati

na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anuse
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjan
kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…

na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti,
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? (naarÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<338> na \Ne II 360/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• n
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati a
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati a
nÄ• nusenti, kati \Se I 741/ anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

na \Be II 279/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upa
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• n
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati a
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa ka
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ
anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madh
cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti,
kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ•
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
(nakÄ• manaarÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<339> na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjanta
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ•
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati

anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati a
bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ up
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

na \Be II 280/ rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na ar
kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«pa
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati a
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ•
na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, ka
(narÅ«panaarÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<340> na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjanta
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ•
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati a
anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ•
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, ka
kati \Se I 743/ anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ?

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ•
anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• n
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusay
anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• ? na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madh
upapajjantassa kati anusayÄ• anusenti, kati anusayÄ• nÄ• nusenti, kati anusayÄ• bhaá¹…
(nakÄ• manarÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

dhÄ• tupucchÄ• vÄ• ro.

7. (kha) dhÄ• tuvisajjanÄ• vÄ• ro

<341> kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 281/ \Ne II 362/ cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. kÄ• madhÄ• t
upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kass
anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upa
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ•
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo \Se I 744/ anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• na
cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ
kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutass
upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kass
anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kas
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g
cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ•
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• mad
upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kass
anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. (kÄ• madhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<342> rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ•
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. rÅ«pa
kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natt
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta \Be II 282/ anusayÄ• anusenti \Ne II 363/, k
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• \Se I 745/ anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• na

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• a
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. rÅ«pa
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padh
satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anu
natthi.

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kass
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g
cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ• anuse
natthi. rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa

anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ•
(rÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<343> arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. arÅ«p
kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natt
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapatti nÄ• ma natthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upapajjamÄ• no \Se I 746/ kÄ• madh
satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ•
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. arÅ«p
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• \Be II 283/ natthi \Ne II 364/. arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natt

arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• upapatti nÄ• ma
kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒyeva upapajjati, satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natt
na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anus
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kass
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g
(arÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<344> na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ•
natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusa
paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natt
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci \Se I 747/ satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ
kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«
kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusay
bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa \Ne I

anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na \Be II 284/ kÄ• r
upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kass
anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. (nakÄ• madhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<345> na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusa
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«padhÄ
\Se I 748/ satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anus
bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassac
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ•
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«pa
kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusay
bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa k
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ•
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassa
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cu
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. (narÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<346> na \Se I 749/ \Ne II 366/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantas
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na arÅ«padhÄ
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• \Be II 285/ anusenti, kassaci paÃ±
kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cuta
upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kass
anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na arÅ«
rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusay
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«p
kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusay
bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ•
arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kass
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na \Se I 750/ arÅ«padh
kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, k
anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. (naarÅ«padhÄ• t

<347> na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjant
anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«pa
satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anu
natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa \Ne II 367/ arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi.

na \Be II 286/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upa
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjan
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ•
kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa ka
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ
kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusay
bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tu
upapajjantassa satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ•
cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ•
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.
(nakÄ• manaarÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<348> na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjanta
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ
cutassa rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca
kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na a
arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusa
anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
368/ anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusa

rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• \Be II 287/ na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjan
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo \Se I 752/ anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjan
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ•

na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«padhÄ•
satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anu
natthi. na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«pad
kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g
rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• na arÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi. (narÅ«panaarÅ«padhÄ• tumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<349> na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjanta
anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa rÅ«pad
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upapajjamÄ• no kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒyeva upapajjati, satteva anusayÄ• anusent
na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kas
kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…g

na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa
anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjanta
anusenti, kassaci paÃ±ca anusayÄ• anusenti, kassaci \Ne II 369/ tayo anusayÄ• anusenti;
natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na arÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjan
anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi.

na \Be II 288/ kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na a
natthi, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• upapajjamÄ• no kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒyeva upapajjati, satteva anusayÄ• a
natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• cutassa na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na arÅ«pad
satteva anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. na kÄ• madhÄ• tuyÄ• na rÅ«pa
kÄ• madhÄ• tuá¹ƒ na rÅ«padhÄ• tuá¹ƒ upapajjantassa kassaci satta anusayÄ• anusenti, ka
anusenti, kassaci tayo anusayÄ• anusenti; anusayÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• natthi. (nakÄ• manarÅ«

dhÄ• tuvisajjavÄ• ro.

anusayayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

8. cittayamakaá¹ƒ

(ka) uddeso

1. suddhacittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

1. puggalavÄ• ro

(1) uppÄ• danirodhakÄ• lasambhedavÄ• ro

<1> (ka) yassa \Se II 1/ \Be II 289/ \Ne II 370/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjha

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjha

(2) uppÄ• duppannavÄ• ro

<2> (ka) yassa \Ne II 371/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

(3) nirodhuppannavÄ• ro

<3> (ka) yassa \Be II 290/ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

(4) uppÄ• davÄ• ro

<4> (ka) yassa \Se II 2/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<5> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<6> (ka) yassa \Ne II 372/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(5) nirodhavÄ• ro

<7> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

<8> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

<9> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa \Se II 3/ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(6) uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

<10> (ka) yassa \Be II 291/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa \Ne II 373/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<11> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<12> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(7) uppajjamÄ• na-nanirodhavÄ• ro

<13> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

(8) uppajjamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<14> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(9) nirujjhamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<15> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ \Se II 4/ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa \Ne II 374/ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(10) uppannuppÄ• davÄ• ro

<16> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa \Be II 292/ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(11) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<17> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cittaá¹ƒ u

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cittaá¹ƒ na upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cit
uppajjittha?

(12) uppannuppajjamÄ• navÄ• ro

<18> (ka) uppannaá¹ƒ \Ne II 375/ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na uppannaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(13) niruddhanirujjhamÄ• navÄ• ro

<19> (ka) niruddhaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na niruddhaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na niruddhaá¹ƒ?

(14) atikkantakÄ• lavÄ• ro

<20> (ka) yassa \Se II 5/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ at uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantak nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ?

1. suddhacittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

2. dhammavÄ• ro

(1) uppÄ• danirodhakÄ• lasambhedavÄ• ro

<21> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 293/ \Ne II 376/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissa uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjha

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjha

(2) uppÄ• duppannavÄ• ro

<22> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

(3) nirodhuppannavÄ• ro

<23> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na \Se II 6/ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

(4) uppÄ• davÄ• ro

<24> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 377/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<25> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<26> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(5) nirodhavÄ• ro

<27> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 294/ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

<28> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 378/ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

<29> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(6) uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

<30> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Se II 7/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<31> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<32> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(7) uppajjamÄ• na-nanirodhavÄ• ro

<33> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

(8) uppajjamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<34> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 295/ \Ne II 379/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(9) nirujjhamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<35> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(10) uppannuppÄ• davÄ• ro

<36> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Se II 8/ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(11) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<37> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 380/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cittaá
uppajjissati?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ u

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppa

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ citt
uppajjittha?

(12) uppannuppajjamÄ• navÄ• ro

<38> (ka) uppannaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na uppannaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(13) niruddhanirujjhamÄ• navÄ• ro

<39> (ka) niruddhaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na niruddhaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na niruddhaá¹ƒ?

(14) atikkantakÄ• lavÄ• ro

<40> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Se II 9/ \Be II 296/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«
atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ, nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ•

(kha) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 381/ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tik
atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ, uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ•

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantak
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ?

1. suddhacittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a

3. puggaladhammavÄ• ro

(1) uppÄ• danirodhakÄ• lasambhedavÄ• ro

<41> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajja nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na upp nirujjhati?

(2) uppÄ• duppannavÄ• ro

<42> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

(3) nirodhuppannavÄ• ro

<43> (ka) yassa \Ne II 382/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

(4) uppÄ• davÄ• ro

<44> (ka) yassa \Se II 10/ \Be II 297/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<45> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<46> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(5) nirodhavÄ• ro

<47> (ka) yassa \Ne II 383/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

<48> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

<49> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ \Se II 11/ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(6) uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

<50> (ka) yassa \Be II 298/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<51> (ka) yassa \Ne II 384/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

<52> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(7) uppajjamÄ• na-nanirodhavÄ• ro

<53> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati?

(8) uppajjamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<54> (ka) yassa \Se II 12/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• na

(9) nirujjhamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<55> (ka) yassa \Ne II 385/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa \Be II 299/ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• na

(10) uppannuppÄ• davÄ• ro

<56> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(11) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<57> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha?

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na \Se II 13/ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa \Ne II 386/ vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha?

(12) uppannuppajjamÄ• navÄ• ro

<58> (ka) uppannaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na uppannaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ?

(13) niruddhanirujjhamÄ• navÄ• ro

<59> (ka) niruddhaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ niruddhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na niruddhaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(kha) na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na niruddhaá¹ƒ?

(14) atikkantakÄ• lavÄ• ro

<60> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ a
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkanta
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 300/ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tas

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atik
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikk
atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne II 387/, na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ?

2. suttantacittamissakaviseso

<61> yassa sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ... yassa vÄ«tarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati .
sadosaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa vÄ«tadosaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa samohaá¹ƒ ci
... yassa vÄ«tamohaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Se II 14/ ... yassa saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati
vikkhittaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa mahaggataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa amahaggata
uppajjati ... yassa sauttaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa anuttaraá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yas
samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa vimuttaá
uppajjati ... yassa avimuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... ?

3. abhidhammacittamissakaviseso

<62> yassa kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... pe ... yassa akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa
cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... yassa sukhÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ... ?

(etena upÄ• yena yÄ• va saraá¹‡aaraá¹‡Ä• uddharitabbÄ• .)

(ka) yassa araá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa araá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati n
uppajjissati?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana araá¹‡aá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati tassa araá¹‡aá¹ƒ citta
nirujjhati?

(kha) niddeso

1. suddhacittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ

1. puggalavÄ• ro

(1) uppÄ• danirodhakÄ• lasambhedavÄ• ro

<63> (ka) yassa \Be II 301/ \Ne II 388/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhiss
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati, nirujjhissati na u
itaresaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati, nirujjhissati cev
ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati tassa \Se II 15/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati n
nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjha
natthi.

(2) uppÄ• duppannavÄ• ro

<64> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. c
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±ceva uppajjati ca.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 389/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppann
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjati na c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) nirodhuppannavÄ• ro

<65> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. ci
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±ceva nirujjhati ca.

(ka) yassa \Be II 302/ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppanna
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhati na c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) uppÄ• davÄ• ro

<66> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ c
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ceva uppaj

(ka) yassa \Ne II 390/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? natthi.

<67> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppaj
cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati ceva uppajjissati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ c
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ceva uppa

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ c
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ce
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na \Se II 17/ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjissati na ca uppajjati.

<68> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajji
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ceva uppajjissati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be II 303/ \Ne II 391/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(5) nirodhavÄ• ro

<69> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ci
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha ceva niruj

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? natthi.

<70> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ niruj
itaresaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati ceva nirujjhissati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa \Se II 18/ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ci
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati ceva niru

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti? nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? nirujjhati.

<71> (ka) yassa \Ne II 392/ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nir
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha ceva nirujjhissati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nirujjhittha.

(6) uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

<72> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 304/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ niruj

uppajjati ca.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? natthi.

<73> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 19/
nirujjhissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ niru
uppajjati ca.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 393/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ c
tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ce
nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<74> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nir
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ceva nirujjhissati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(7) uppajjamÄ• nananirodhavÄ• ro

<75> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tes
uppajjati. cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati ceva uppajjati ca.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tes
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(8) uppajjamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<76> (ka) yassa \Be II 305/ \Ne II 394/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nanti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±ceva uppajjamÄ• naÃ±ca.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ n
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjamÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• nanti? Ä• mant

(9) nirujjhamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<77> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• nanti?

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ•
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±ceva nirujjhamÄ• naÃ±ca.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhamÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa \Se II 21/ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• nanti

(10) uppannuppÄ• davÄ• ro

<78> (ka) yassa \Ne II 395/ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti?

nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesa cittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha ceva uppannaÃ±ca.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti? natthi.

<79> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppa cittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Be II 306/ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±ceva uppajjissati ca.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti?

nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes cittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati ceva uppannaÃ±ca.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti? uppannaá¹ƒ.

(11) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<80> (ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppajjis Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cittaá¹ƒ u

Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne II 396/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa \Se
na uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati no ca tassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa cit
uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

(12) uppannuppajjamÄ• navÄ• ro

<81> (ka) uppannaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaÃ±c

(kha) uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na uppannaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ citta
na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(13) niruddhanirujjhamÄ• navÄ• ro

<82> (ka) niruddhaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• nanti? no.

(kha) nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ niruddhanti? no.

(ka) na niruddhaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• nanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e na niruddhaá¹ƒ, no ca na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• g
niruddhaá¹ƒ na ca nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

(kha) na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na niruddhanti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca na niruddhaá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• ga
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca niruddhaá¹ƒ.

(14) atikkantakÄ• lavÄ• ro

<83> (ka) yassa \Be II 307/ \Ne II 397/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ v
atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ, nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ•

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«takkantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ a
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 23/ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tass

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.

(ka) yassa cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantak
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa cittanti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ tassa cittanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ no ca uppÄ• dakkhaá
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca avÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ uppÄ•
avÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ.

1. suddhacittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a

2. dhammavÄ• ro

(1) uppÄ• danirodhakÄ• lasambhedavÄ• ro

<84> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 398/ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati
nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhat
natthi.

(2) uppÄ• duppannavÄ• ro

<85> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
uppajjati ca.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 308/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na \Se II 24/ uppannanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• g
ceva uppajjati na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) nirodhuppannavÄ• ro

<86> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
nirujjhati ca.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• g
ceva nirujjhati na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 399/ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä•

(4) uppÄ• davÄ• ro

<87> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• na ceva uppajjati na ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjittha na ca uppajjati.

<88> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ \Se II 25/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e na ceva uppajjati na ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. bhaá¹…gakkha cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjissati na ca uppajjati.

<89> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 309/ \Ne II 400/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paccuppannaá¹ƒ c uppajjittha na ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. paccuppannaá¹ƒ cittaá
uppajjissati na ca uppajjittha.

(5) nirodhavÄ• ro

<90> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ•
na ceva nirujjhati na ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. uppÄ• dakkhaá
cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhittha na \Se II 26/ ca nirujjhati.

<91> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati.
cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhati na ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. atÄ«taá¹ƒ citta
nirujjhissati na ca nirujjhati.

<92> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 401/ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhittha na ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ci nirujjhissati na ca nirujjhittha.

(6) uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

<93> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 310/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• \Se II 27/ na ceva uppajjati na ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhittha na ca uppajjati.

<94> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ ceva uppajjati ca.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 402/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjati na ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<95> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissa
cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjittha na ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e ci
nirujjhissati na ca uppajjittha.

(7) uppajjamÄ• na-nanirodhavÄ• ro

<96> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yaá¹ƒ \Se II 28/ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
nirujjhati ceva uppajjati ca.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 311/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(8) uppajjamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<97> (ka) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 403/ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dak
uppannaÃ±ceva uppajjamÄ• naÃ±ca.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ
na ceva uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• nanti? Ä• mant

(9) nirujjhamÄ• nuppannavÄ• ro

<98> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• nanti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhaá¹…gak
uppannaÃ±ceva nirujjhamÄ• naÃ±ca.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«
na ceva nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca uppannaá¹ƒ \Se II 29/.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• nanti? Ä• mant

(10) uppannuppÄ• davÄ• ro

<99> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
uppannaá¹ƒ na ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ \Ne II 404/ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

paccuppannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. anÄ• gataá¹ƒ c
uppajjittha na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

<100> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ \Be II 312/ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹
uppannaá¹ƒ na ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

paccuppannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«taá¹ƒ citt
uppajjissati na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(11) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

<101> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajji

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ u
no.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• \Se II 30/.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati no ca taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ citt
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(12) uppannuppajjamÄ• navÄ• ro

<102> (ka) uppannaá¹ƒ \Ne II 405/ uppajjamÄ• nanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannaÃ±c

(kha) uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na uppannaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataá¹ƒ citta
na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(13) niruddhanirujjhamÄ• navÄ• ro

<103> (ka) niruddhaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• nanti? no.

(kha) nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ niruddhanti? no.

(ka) na niruddhaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• nanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e na niruddhaá¹ƒ, no ca na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ•
niruddhaá¹ƒ na ca nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

(kha) na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na niruddhanti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ, no ca na niruddhaá¹ƒ. uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• ga
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca niruddhaá¹ƒ.

(14) atikkantakÄ• lavÄ• ro

<104> (ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkan
nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 313/ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakk
\Ne II 406/, atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aÃ

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ at
uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittanti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ \Se II 31/.

(ka) yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantak

nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittanti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yaá¹ƒ vÄ• pana cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ atikkantakÄ• laá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ cittanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ no ca uppÄ• dakkhaá uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca avÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ uppÄ• avÄ«tikkantaá¹ƒ.

1. suddhacittasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a

3. puggaladhammavÄ• ro

(1) uppÄ• danirodhakÄ• lasambhedavÄ• ro

<105> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajja nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na upp nirujjhatÄ«ti? natthi.

(2) uppÄ• duppannavÄ• ro

<106> (ka) yassa \Ne II 407/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. uppÄ• dakkha uppannaÃ±ceva uppajjati ca.

(ka) yassa \Se II 32/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ•
na ceva uppajjati \Be II 314/ na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(3) nirodhuppannavÄ• ro

<107> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati. bhaá¹…gakkha
uppannaÃ±ceva nirujjhati ca.

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannanti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ. atÄ«tÄ•
na ceva nirujjhati na ca uppannaá¹ƒ.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppannaá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti? Ä

(4) uppÄ• davÄ• ro

<108> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yassa \Ne II 408/ vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjati na ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. bhaá¹…ga
anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjittha \Se II 33/ na ca uppajjati.

<109> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. bhaá¹…gakkha cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjati na ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. bhaá¹…g atÄ«taÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na ceva uppajjissati na ca uppajjati.

<110> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? no.

(ka) yassa \Be II 315/ \Ne II 409/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajji

anÄ• gataá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paccuppanna ceva uppajjittha na ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. paccuppannaá¹ƒ ceva uppajjissati na ca uppajjittha.

(5) nirodhavÄ• ro

<111> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ \Se II 34/ na nirujjhati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. uppÄ• da anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhati na ca nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. uppÄ• da
anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhittha na ca nirujjhati.

<112> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yassa \Ne II 410/ yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjh
cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhati na ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhatÄ«ti?

bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhati. atÄ«taá
ceva nirujjhissati na ca nirujjhati.

<113> (ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhitthÄ• ti? no.

(ka) yassa yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissatÄ«ti?

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e anÄ• gataÃ±ca cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na niru
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ na ceva nirujjhittha na ca nirujjhissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na \Be II 316/ nirujjhissati tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujj

atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhissati, no ca tassa taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na nirujjhittha. bhaá¹…gakkhaá
\Se II 35/ na ceva nirujjhissati na ca nirujjhittha.

(yassa cittake sakabhÄ• vena niddiá¹-á¹-he, yaá¹ƒ cittake ca yassa yaá¹ƒ cittake ca ekatter

2. suttantacittamissakaviseso

<114> yassa \Ne II 411/ sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaá
na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sarÄ• gapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ sarÄ• gaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na niru
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sarÄ• gacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

3. abhidhammacittamissakaviseso

<115> yassa kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati tassa kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nirujjhissati n
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimakusalacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kusalacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ... pe ....

yassa vÄ• pana ... pe ... ? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<116> yassa akusalaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati na nirujjhati ... pe .... yassa abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ cittaá¹
nirujjhati ... pe ....

(mÅ«layamakaá¹ƒ cittayamakaá¹ƒ dhammayamakanti tÄ«á¹‡i yamakÄ• ni yÄ• va saraá¹‡a

cittayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

yamakapÄ• á¸·i (tatiyo bhÄ• go)

9. dhammayamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<1> (ka) kusalÄ• \Ne III 1/ \Be III 1/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

(ka) akusalÄ• \Ne III 2/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) akusalÄ• dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) na kusalÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• ?

(ka) na \Se II 36/ akusalÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• ?

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• ?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

á¹• 14 (ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) kusalÄ• \Be III 2/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(ka) kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

<4> (ka) akusalÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(ka) akusalÄ• \Ne III 3/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

<5> (ka) abyÄ• katÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<6> (ka) na kusalÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(ka) na kusalÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

<7> (ka) na akusalÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(ka) na akusalÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

<8> (ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

3 suddhadhammavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<9> (ka) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

(ka) akusalÄ• \Ne III 4/ dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<10> (ka) na \Be III 3/ kusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• ?

(ka) na akusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• ?

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• ?

4 suddhadhammamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<11> (ka) kusalÄ• \Se II 37/ dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

(ka) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<12> (ka) akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

(ka) akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<13> (ka) abyÄ• katÄ• \Ne III 5/ dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ?

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ?

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<14> (ka) na kusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• ?

(ka) na kusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<15> (ka) na akusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• ?

(ka) na akusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• ?

<16> (ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• ?

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na dhammÄ• ?

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• ?

(kha) niddeso

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<17> (ka) kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• kusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) akusalÄ• \Ne III 6/ \Be III 4/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) akusalÄ• dhammÄ• akusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<18> (ka) na kusalÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na akusalÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 38/ na abyÄ• katÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<19> (ka) kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

akusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na al

(ka) kusalÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ•

<20> (ka) akusalÄ• \Ne III 7/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

kusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusa

(ka) akusalÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ•

<21> (ka) abyÄ• katÄ• \Be III 5/ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

kusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusa

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

akusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na al

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<22> (ka) na kusalÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na kusalÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<23> (ka) na akusalÄ• na \Se II 39/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne III 8/ akusalÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<24> (ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

3. suddhadhammavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<25> (ka) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

kusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusa

(ka) akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

akusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na al

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• \Be III 6/ dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ•

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<26> (ka) na \Ne III 9/ kusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

kusalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• , dhammÄ• . kusalaÃ±ca dhamm
kusalÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na akusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

akusalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• , dhammÄ• . akusalaÃ±ca dha
ceva akusalÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ \Se II 40/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• , dhammÄ• . a
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva abyÄ• katÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. suddhadhammamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<27> (ka) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

akusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na a

(ka) kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ

<28> (ka) akusalÄ• \Ne III 10/ dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

kusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusa

(ka) akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ•

<29> (ka) abyÄ• katÄ• \Be III 7/ dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

kusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusa

(ka) abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dhammÄ• akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti?

akusalÄ• dhammÄ• dhammÄ• ceva akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ca. avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na al

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<30> (ka) na kusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

kusalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• , dhammÄ• . kusalaÃ±ca dhamm
kusalÄ• \Se II 41/ na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na kusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

kusalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• , dhammÄ• . kusalaÃ±ca dhamm
kusalÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na \Ne III 11/ dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<31> (ka) na akusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

akusalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• , dhammÄ• . akusalaÃ±ca dha
ceva akusalÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na akusalÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

akusalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• , dhammÄ• . akusalaÃ±ca dha
ceva akusalÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<32> (ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• , dhammÄ• . abyÄ• kata
avasesÄ• na ceva abyÄ• katÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na kusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na abyÄ• katÄ• na dhammÄ• ti?

abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• dhammÄ• na abyÄ• katÄ• , dhammÄ• . abyÄ• kata
avasesÄ• na ceva abyÄ• katÄ• na ca dhammÄ• .

(kha) na dhammÄ• na akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro

1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<33> (ka) yassa \Se II 42/ \Ne III 12/ \Be III 8/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ

uppajjantÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjant

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tes uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajj

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ upp abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

<34> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no \Ne abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se II 43/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusa tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<35> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ«ti?

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjant

(ka) yattha \Be III 9/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjan

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajj

<36> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

asaÃ±Ã±asatte \Ne III 14/ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tattha akusalÄ•
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dh

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<37> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• \Se II 44/ dha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhamm

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti kusalÄ• ca dhamm

<38> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti,
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 15/ uppÄ• dakk
ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Be III 10/ dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha aku
uppajjantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte \Se II 45/ akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. pa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dham

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<39> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjant

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹
uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttaakusalavippayuttacitta
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na upp
uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na upp

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹
uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttakusalavippayuttacitta
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na up
uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjantÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ
cittassa \Se II 46/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ku
uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, n
na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe aku
tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

<40> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Be I
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca

abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti,
na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusa
tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<41> (ka) yattha \Ne III 17/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na \Se II 47/ uppajjanti tattha kusalÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjantÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<42> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppa

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<43> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttaakusala
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajja
uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhan

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no \Ne
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayu
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Be III 12/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ•

dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Se II 48/ dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavan
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusa
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• d

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajj
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gak
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti kusalÄ• ca dha

<44> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm

sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesa
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbes
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusa
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ•

arÅ«pe \Ne III 19/ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 49/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ•
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatt
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• c
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<45> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitth

(ka) yassa \Be III 13/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj

<46> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<47> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yattha \Ne III 20/ vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

asaÃ±Ã±asatte \Se II 50/ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tattha kusalÄ• d
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha kusalÄ• ca dha

<48> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppa

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<49> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhamm

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá
ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 21/ \Be III 14/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• ka
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 51/ t
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• na
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha kusalÄ• ca d

<50> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±c
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<51> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na up

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<52> (ka) yassa \Ne III 22/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<53> (ka) yattha \Se II 52/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na up

(ka) yattha \Be III 15/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na u
uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<54> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na upp

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<55> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 23/ dutiye
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• n

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusa
no \Se II 53/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ up
tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• d
Ä• mantÄ• .

<56> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aku
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ
tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ•

uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<57> (ka) yassa \Be III 16/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

yassa \Ne III 24/ cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dha
ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• up
dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajji

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissantÄ«t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 54/ uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dham

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjiss
dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ
uppajjissanti.

<58> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itar
ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<59> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissant

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajj

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissantÄ«

(kha) yattha \Ne III 25/ vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha kusalÄ• dha

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca d

<60> (ka) yattha \Se II 55/ \Be III 17/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ•
uppajjissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tattha akusalÄ• dhamm
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusalÄ• ca

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<61> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavo
kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dham
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne III 26/ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 56/ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti ku
uppajjissanti.

<62> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ•
uppajjissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<63> (ka) yassa \Be III 18/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na u

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá
na uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjiss

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissa
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 57/ tesaá¹
uppajjissanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

<64> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na up

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissan
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti abyÄ• ka
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<65> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjiss

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•

<66> (ka) yattha \Be III 19/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Se II uppajjissantÄ«ti? uppajjissanti.

(kha) yattha \Ne III 28/ vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha akusalÄ• uppajjissantÄ«ti? natthi.

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<67> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhamm Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh uppajjissantÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhamm ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arah asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kus no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«n ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• uppajjissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<68> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dha

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa \Se II 59/ cittassa anantarÄ• aggar
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
na uppajjissanti. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na
ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ
uppajjissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<69> (ka) yassa \Ne III 29/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• \Be III 20

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dha
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha kusalÄ• ca d

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• \Se II 60/ uppajjittha k
uppajjanti.

<70> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca \Ne III 30/ tesaá¹
uppajjanti. akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjitth
uppajjanti.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<71> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitthÄ• ti? ... pe

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<72> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhamm

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkh
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa \Be III 21/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se II
tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha kusalÄ• ca dhamm

<73> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ

(kha) yassa \Ne III 31/ vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha ak
uppajjantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asa
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajj
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dham

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<74> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na up

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<75> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 62/ na uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dh
natthi.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<76> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjitthÄ• ti

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<77> (ka) yassa \Ne III 32/ \Be III 22/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha a
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• na
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti aku
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na up
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• c
Ä• mantÄ• .

<78> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa \Se II 63/ uppÄ• dakkha
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjant
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<79> (ka) yassa \Ne III 33/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhamm
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 23/ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti akus
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajja

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• d
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissantÄ«ti? A

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti \Se II 64/ tassa kusalÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ•

<80> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissan

(kha) yassa \Ne III 34/ vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e niro

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusal
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusal

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<81> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissantÄ«ti? ...

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<82> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusa
uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ \Be III 24/ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• \Se I
uppajjantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakl
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

(kha) yassa \Ne III 35/ vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha
uppajjantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca dhar

<83> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asa

tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusalÄ• \Se II

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<84> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ•
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamagga
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dhar

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

aggamaggassa \Ne III 36/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• \Be III 25/ aggama
tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá
uppajjanti. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na upp
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissant

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na \Se II 67/ uppajjanti aby
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ•

<85> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kat
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<86> yattha \Ne III 37/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na upp
....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<87> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. aggamaggassa bh
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa b
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dha
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na \Se II 68/ uppajjissanti tassa tattha k
uppajjantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjanti. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• a
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha al
uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Ne III 38/ dham
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ•
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<88> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asa
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ
uppajjantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<89> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissantÄ«

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajji

(ka) yassa \Ne III 39/ \Be III 27/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ab
uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhamm

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp

<90> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissa

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha \Se II 70/, no ca
dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<91> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissantÄ«ti? ..

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<92> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissan
catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjit
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 40/ vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha kus
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá
ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesa
dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa \Be III 28/ tattha k
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti kusalÄ• ca

<93> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tes
dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusalÄ• c

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<94> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na \Se II 72/ uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dham
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissan

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n
uppajjittha.

<95> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
uppajjittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<96> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissantÄ

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<97> (ka) yassa \Be III 29/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ•
uppajjissantÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 42/ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha k
uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na up
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na \Se II 73/ uppajjissanti kus

uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• n
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

<98> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham
uppajjissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ
uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

uppÄ• davÄ• ro.

2. nirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<99> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti? n

(kha) yassa \Ne III 43/ vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ•

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca te
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ a
74/ nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

<100> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca
nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dham
ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ b
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<101> (ka) yattha \Ne III 44/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhant

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re \Se II 75/ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ

<102> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhant

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no \Be III 31/ ca tattha akusalÄ•
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti akusalÄ• ca dha

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<103> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhamm

(ka) yassa \Ne III 45/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhar

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re kusalÄ• naá
II 76/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti

<104> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti,
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e te
dhammÄ• nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. paÃ±cavokÄ• re akusalÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<105> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhar

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá
nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttaakusalavippayuttacittas
32/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 77/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no
dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttakusalavi
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ•

kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhantÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ k
nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhamm
dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, n
na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe a
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ

<106> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ
nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti \Ne III 47/. sabbesaá¹ƒ upap
cittassa \Se II 78/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ aku
nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti,
dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti akusalÄ• ca dhamm

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<107> (ka) yattha \Be III 33/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nir

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhantÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<108> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<109> (ka) yassa \Ne III 48/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti?

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttaakusalavi 79/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nir na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhan

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttakusalavi bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujj nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ t nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajja cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusa nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Be III 34/ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha nirujjhantÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujj kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• d akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 49/ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

<110> (ka) yassa \Se II 80/ yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• ka

nirujjhantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ
na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapa
cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusa
nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ•
nirujjhantÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru
akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti
nirujjhanti.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<111> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitth

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh

<112> (ka) yassa \Se II 81/ \Ne III 50/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ•
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<113> (ka) yattha \Be III 35/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitth

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujj

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjh

<114> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitth

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• niruj

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<115> (ka) yassa \Ne III 51/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• d
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 82/ nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ•
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• na
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 36/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kus
nirujjhittha.

<116> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• n
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<117> (ka) yassa \Ne III 52/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nir

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<118> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<119> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhit

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nir

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<120> (ka) yattha \Be III 37/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yattha \Ne III 53/ vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• d
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? natthi.

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<121> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 84/ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• n

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kus nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhitt

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• d nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<122> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dha

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aku nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<123> (ka) yassa \Se II 85/ \Ne III 54/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dh nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiss kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá

dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhis

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• niru
dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ
nirujjhissanti.

<124> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nir

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itar
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<125> yattha \Se II 86/ \Ne III 55/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhamm
... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<126> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• ca dh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dham
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti \Be III 39/ tassa tattha k
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca

<127> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Ne III 56/ vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha a
nirujjhissantÄ«ti \Se II 87/?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ•
nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<128> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na n

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhiss

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjh
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kus
nirujjhissanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n
Ä• mantÄ• .

<129> (ka) yassa \Ne III 57/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhan
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nir
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti abyÄ
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<130> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissa

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<131> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. aggam
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dh
kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ•

aggamaggassa \Ne III 58/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacitt
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<132> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dh
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana \Be III 41/ yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tatth
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<133> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhant

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 59/ ku
nirujjhanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha ku
nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha \Se II 90/ tassa kusalÄ• dhamm

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ•

<134> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ•

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<135> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? ... p

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<136> (ka) yassa \Be III 42/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Ne III 60/ vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ
nirujjhantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakk
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa \Se II 91/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjha
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dham

<137> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dha

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<138> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitt

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nir

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitthÄ•

(kha) yassa \Ne III 61/ vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 92/ na nirujjhittha tassa kus
nirujjhantÄ«ti? natthi.

<139> (ka) yassa \Be III 43/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<140> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitthÄ•

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<141> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• na
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti aku
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Ne III 62/ dham
suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• d

nirujjhantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<142> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asa
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n
suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhant
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ•
nirujjhantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<143> (ka) yassa \Be III 44/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiss
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhamm
itaresaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti aku
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirod
63/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti \Se II 94/ k
nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti? A

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ

<144> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ni

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusal
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<145> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti? .

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<146> (ka) yassa \Ne III 64/ \Be III 45/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha ak
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiss
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akus
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dham
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gak
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dha

<147> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 65/ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
nirujjhanti. akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• ni
dhammÄ• nirujjhanti.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<148> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhiss

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Be II
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjha
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa citta
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjh
na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na n

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiss
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• d
aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá
cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dh

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissant

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa \Se II 97/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjha
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 66/ kusalÄ
nirujjhanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

<149> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kat

nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na niru
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<150> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissant

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<151> (ka) yassa \Be III 47/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ•
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. aggamaggassa up
arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti \Se II 98/ tassa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 67/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ•
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh
nirujjhantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhiss
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatth
nirujjhanti. aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• ag
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aku
nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na ni
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti ab
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•

nirujjhantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<152> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa \Se II 99/ bhaá¹…gakkha
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti a
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ
nirujjhantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<153> (ka) yassa \Ne III 68/ \Be III 48/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhar
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhi

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhamm

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

<154> (ka) yassa \Se II 100/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ•

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhamm

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• ni

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<155> yattha \Ne III 69/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhis

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<156> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissan catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhitt nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa \Be III 49/ vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusa nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 101/ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhi tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 70/ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca

<157> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• na

dhammÄ• nirujjhittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• d

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<158> (ka) yassa \Se II 102/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na n
nirujjhittha.

(ka) yassa \Be III 50/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n
nirujjhittha.

<159> (ka) yassa \Ne III 71/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
nirujjhittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<160> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissan

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<161> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na niru
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ•

nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nir
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca d

(ka) yassa \Se II 103/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dh
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nirujjhittha.

<162> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhar
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 72/ vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattl
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? nirujjhittha.

nirodhavÄ• ro.

3. uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<163> (ka) yassa \Be III 51/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjant

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajj

<164> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<165> (ka) yattha \Ne III 73/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha \Se II 104/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajja

<166> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhant

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti, no ca tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppa

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<167> (ka) yassa \Be III 52/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh
no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhamm

(ka) yassa \Ne III 74/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhar

<168> (ka) yassa \Se II 105/ yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ
nirujjhantÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dha

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<169> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhan

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá
nirujjhanti. kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…ga
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na upp
nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na upp

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca tesaá¹
uppajjanti. akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• da
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nir
uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhantÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 75/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ ku
na uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• \Be III 53/ dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti,
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa u
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhan
uppajjanti.

<170> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhamm
tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte aku
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca te uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhan uppajjanti.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<171> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na \Se II 1 Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha \Ne III 76/ vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhamm Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhantÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<172> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<173> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti \Be III akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e akusalavipp bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajj nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhan

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no ca t dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. akusalavippayuttacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacit asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti kusalÄ• ca dha

(ka) yassa \Se II 108/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dh
nirujjhantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 77/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha k
uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajja
kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaa
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• d

kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte kusalavippayuttacittassa u
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nir
uppajjanti.

<174> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• d
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e arÅ«pe kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gakkha
ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 109/ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti tassa tattha
uppajjantÄ«ti?

akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhanti, no
dhammÄ• na uppajjanti. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte akusalavippayuttacittassa
kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 55/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhamm
ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<175> (ka) yassa \Ne III 78/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitth

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj

<176> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<177> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjitth

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 110/ nirujjh

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppaj

<178> (ka) yattha \Ne III 79/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• re \Be III 56/ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dham

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<179> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dhamm

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ•

akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Se II 111/ dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha ku
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• na
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca d

<180> (ka) yassa \Ne III 80/ yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ
nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• n
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<181> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na up

(ka) yassa \Be III 57/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<182> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na \Se II 112/ nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dh
natthi.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<183> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhit

(kha) yattha \Ne III 81/ vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitthÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<184> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nir

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<185> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vatta
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• n

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kus
no \Se II 113/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Be III 58/ na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• v
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dh

(kha) yassa \Ne III 82/ vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<186> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dha

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aku
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhit

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<187> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissant

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti a nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajji

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 114/ nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dha

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhiss dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ uppajjissanti.

<188> (ka) yassa \Ne III 83/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti \Be III 59/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajji tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<189> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissan

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajj

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca d

<190> (ka) yattha \Se II 115/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tattha akusalÄ• \Ne III 8
uppajjissanti. catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti
uppajjissanti.

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<191> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavo
tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dham
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nir

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti \Be III 60/ tassa tattha k
uppajjissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

<192> (ka) yassa \Se II 116/ yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• k

nirujjhissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti \Ne III 85/, no c dhammÄ• uppajjissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjissanti.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<193> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na u

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti.

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhiss

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissa dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhan abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Se II 117/ pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• d uppajjissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<194> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 61/ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• \Ne III 86/ ca dhammÄ• na uppajji dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• Ä• mantÄ• .

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<195> (ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na niruj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhiss

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
natthi.

<196> (ka) yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
natthi.

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<197> (ka) yassa \Se II 118/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha akusa
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh
uppajjissantÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhamm
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti. aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arah
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca

(ka) yassa \Ne III 87/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ•
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kus
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gak
kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<198> (ka) yassa \Be III 62/ yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti tassa tattha abyÄ•
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjissanti, no \Se II 119/ c
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjissanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ
uppajjissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<199> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjant

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
88/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca d

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• c

<200> (ka) yassa \Se II 120/ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ•
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ•

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<201> yattha \Be III 63/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhitt

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<202> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

(kha) yassa \Ne III 89/ vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ
uppajjantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkh
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se II
tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha kusalÄ• ca dhamm

<203> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dh

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajj
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhittha akusalÄ• ca dham

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<204> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitt

(kha) yassa \Ne III 90/ vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhamm
natthi.

(ka) yassa \Be III 64/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na

<205> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 122/ na nirujjhittha tassa akusalÄ• d
natthi.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<206> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhitthÄ•

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<207> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• na
vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti aku
nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• dha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne III 91/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dh
nirujjhitthÄ• ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na ni
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti abyÄ• katÄ• ca dha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha kusalÄ• d
Ä• mantÄ• .

<208> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa \Se II 123/ uppÄ• dakkh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt
nirujjhittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 65/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dh
abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhittha tassa tattha akusalÄ•
uppajjantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<209> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhamm
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 92/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti akus
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajja

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• d
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti? A

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• \Se II 124/ nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dha

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ•

<210> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusal
akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusal

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<211> yattha \Ne III 93/ \Be III 66/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ
... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<212> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusa
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhamm
ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa \Se II 125/ tattha kus
uppajjantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti. kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakk
akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppaj
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhar

<213> (ka) yassa \Ne III 94/ yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ

nirujjhissantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asa
tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• \Se II
uppajjanti.

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<214> (ka) yassa \Be III 67/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• d
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamagga
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti akusalÄ• ca dhar

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na u

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dh
aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamagga
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dh

(ka) yassa \Ne III 95/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirod
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katÄ
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na \Se II 127/ uppajja
na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

<215> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e niro
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• kat

nirujjhissanti. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na upp
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<216> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissant

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<217> (ka) yassa \Be III 68/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha akusalÄ•
nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 96/ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissant
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhis
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajj
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na \Se II 128/ nirujjhissanti tassa tattha
uppajjantÄ«ti?

aggamaggassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjanti. aggamaggassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• a
paá¹-ilabhissanti tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha al
nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e kusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na ni
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na uppajjanti ab
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<218> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dham

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e akusalavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asa
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na n
pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• \Se II 129/ ca dhammÄ• na
dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 97/ vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattl
uppajjantÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<219> (ka) yassa \Be III 69/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• niru

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ
dhammÄ• uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajji

(ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhamm

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• upp

<220> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhiss

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá
nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhamm
130/.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 98/ vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dha
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<221> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissantÄ«ti?

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<222> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• n

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissan
catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjitt
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa \Be III 70/ vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusa
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjh
tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá
ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• niruj

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca
dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 99/
dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa \Se II 131/ tattha
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca

<223> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhamm

pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha, no ca
abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• na

dhammÄ• uppajjittha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti tassa tattha akusalÄ• d

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha aby
nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha abyÄ• katÄ• ca dhammÄ• nirujjhissanti akusalÄ• d

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<224> (ka) yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhis

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na u

(ka) yassa \Ne III 100/ \Be III 71/ kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dha
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• n
uppajjittha.

<225> (ka) yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na niru

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ•
uppajjittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<226> yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissant

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<227> (ka) yassa yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na upp
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjittha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ• dh
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• aggamaggaá¹ƒ
tattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na up
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha akusalÄ• ca dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti kusalÄ• ca d

(ka) yassa \Ne III 101/ yattha kusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• d
nirujjhissantÄ«ti? nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tattha kusalÄ•
uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

<228> (ka) yassa yattha akusalÄ• dhammÄ• na uppajjittha tassa tattha abyÄ• katÄ• dhan
nirujjhissanti.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha abyÄ• katÄ• \Be III 72/ dhammÄ• na nirujjhissanti tassa tatth
uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

uppÄ• danirodhavÄ• ro.

pavattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. bhÄ• vanÄ• vÄ• ro

<229> (ka) yo kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so akusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana akusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ pajahati so kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti

(ka) yo kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so akusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana akusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ nappajahati so kusalaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ na bhÄ•
....

bhÄ• vanÄ• vÄ• ro.

dhammayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

abhidhammapiá¹-ake

10. indriyayamakaá¹ƒ

1. paá¹‡á¹‡attivÄ• ro

(ka) uddeso

<1> bÄ• vÄ«satindriyÄ• ni \Se II 134/ \Ne III 102/ \Be III 73/ --- cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, sotindriyaá
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ, jivhindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, manindriyaá¹ƒ, itthindriyaá¹ƒ, purisindriyaá
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, sukhindriyaá¹ƒ, dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ, domanassindriyaá¹ƒ
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ, vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ {viriyindiyaá¹ƒ (Ce Se) }, satindriyaá¹ƒ, samÄ• dhindriyaá
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<2> (ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhuá¹ƒ?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) sotindriyaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 103/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) jivhÄ• jivhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) jivhindriyaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• ?

(ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo?

(ka) mano manindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) manindriyaá¹ƒ mano?

(ka) itthÄ« itthindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) itthindriyaá¹ƒ itthÄ«?

(ka) puriso purisindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) purisindriyaá¹ƒ puriso?

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ?

(ka) sukhaá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) sukhindriyaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) somanassaá¹ƒ \Be III 74/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) somanassindriyaá¹ƒ somanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) domanassaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) domanassindriyaá¹ƒ domanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) upekkhÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ?

(ka) saddhÄ• \Ne III 104/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) saddhindriyaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ?

(ka) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) sati satindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) satindriyaá¹ƒ sati?

(ka) samÄ• dhi \Se II 135/ samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhi?

(ka) paÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti?

(ka) aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<3> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na cakkhu?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na sotindriyaá¹ƒ na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) na jivhÄ• na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ na jivhÄ• ?

(ka) na \Ne III 105/ kÄ• yo na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yo?

(ka) na mano na manindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na manindriyaá¹ƒ na mano?

(ka) na itthÄ« na itthindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na itthindriyaá¹ƒ na itthÄ«?

(ka) na puriso na purisindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na purisindriyaá¹ƒ na puriso?

(ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ na sukhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ na dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na somanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na somanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na domanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na domanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na upekkhÄ• na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na upekkhÄ• ?

(ka) na saddhÄ• na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na saddhÄ• ?

(ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Ne III 106/ sati na satindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na satindriyaá¹ƒ na sati?

(ka) na \Be III 75/ samÄ• dhi na samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ na samÄ• dhi?

(ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±Ä• ssÄ• mÄ«ti na \Se II 136/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind

(kha) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti?

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<4> (ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sotindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• jivhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 107/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• manindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• itthindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• purisindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sukhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• somanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• saddhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• satindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 108/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<5> sotaá¹ƒ \Se II 137/ \Be III 76/ sotindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<6> ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<7> jivhÄ• jivhindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) jivhÄ• jivhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<8> kÄ• yo kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<9> mano manindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) mano \Ne III 109/ manindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<10> itthÄ« itthindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) itthÄ« itthindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<11> puriso purisindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) puriso purisindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<12> jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<13> sukhaá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) sukhaá¹ƒ sukhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<14> dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<15> somanassaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) somanassaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<16> domanassaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) domanassaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<17> upekkhÄ• \Ne III 110/ \Be III 77/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe

(ka) upekkhÄ• upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<18> saddhÄ• saddhindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) saddhÄ• saddhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<19> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<20> sati satindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) sati satindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 138/?

<21> samÄ• dhi samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) samÄ• dhi samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<22> paÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) paÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<23> anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ?

indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<24> aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne III 111/ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<25> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ? indriyÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ....

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<26> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sotindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Be III 78/ cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na manindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na itthindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na purisindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Ne III 112/ cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na somanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na domanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na \Se II 139/ satindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<27> (ka) na \Ne III 113/ sotaá¹ƒ na sotindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<28> (ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<29> (ka) na jivhÄ• na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<30> (ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<31> (ka) na mano na manindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<32> (ka) na \Be III 79/ itthÄ« na itthindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<33> (ka) na puriso na purisindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<34> (ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<35> (ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<36> (ka) na \Ne III 114/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<37> (ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na somanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<38> (ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na domanassindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na \Se II 140/ indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vin

<39> (ka) na upekkhÄ• na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<40> (ka) na saddhÄ• na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<41> (ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<42> (ka) na sati na satindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<43> (ka) na samÄ• dhi na samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<44> (ka) na \Be III 80/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• na paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<45> (ka) na \Ne III 115/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<46> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

<47> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ?

3. suddhindriyavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<48> (ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu?

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) jivhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• jivhÄ• ?

(ka) kÄ• yo indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• kÄ• yo?

(ka) mano indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• mano?

(ka) itthÄ« indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• \Se II 141/ itthÄ«?

(ka) puriso indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• puriso?

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ \Ne III 116/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ?

(ka) sukhaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) somanassaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• somanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) domanassaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) upekkhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• upekkhÄ• ?

(ka) saddhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• saddhÄ• ?

(ka) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) sati indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sati?

(ka) samÄ• dhi indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• samÄ• dhi?

(ka) paÃ±Ã±Ä• \Be III 81/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti?

(ka) aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Ne III 117/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<49> (ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu?

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) na jivhÄ• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jivhÄ• ?

(ka) na kÄ• yo na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na kÄ• yo?

(ka) na mano na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na mano?

(ka) na itthÄ« na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na itthÄ«?

(ka) na puriso na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na puriso?

(ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Ne III 118/ somanassaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na \Se II 142/ somanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na domanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na upekkhÄ• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na upekkhÄ• ?

(ka) na saddhÄ• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na saddhÄ• ?

(ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na sati na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sati?

(ka) na samÄ• dhi na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhi?

(ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti?

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

4. suddhindriyamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<50> (ka) cakkhu \Ne III 119/ \Be III 82/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• jivhÄ• ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• kÄ• yo?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• mano?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• itthÄ«?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• puriso?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 120/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• somanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• domanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• upekkhÄ• ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• saddhÄ• ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• sati?

(ka) cakkhu \Se II 143/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• samÄ• dhi?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(ka) cakkhu indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<51> (ka) sotaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<52> (ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<53> (ka) jivhÄ• \Ne III 121/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<54> (ka) kÄ• yo indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<55> (ka) mano indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<56> (ka) itthÄ« \Be III 83/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<57> (ka) puriso indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<58> (ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<59> (ka) sukhaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<60> (ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<61> (ka) somanassaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<62> (ka) domanassaá¹ƒ \Ne III 122/ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<63> (ka) upekkhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<64> (ka) saddhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<65> (ka) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 144/?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<66> (ka) sati indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<67> (ka) samÄ• dhi indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<68> (ka) paÃ±Ã±Ä• indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<69> (ka) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<70> (ka) aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<71> (ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhu? ... pe ... indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<72> (ka) na \Ne III 123/ cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jivhÄ• ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na kÄ• yo?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na mano?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na itthÄ«?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na puriso?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Be III 84/ cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na somanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na \Ne III 124/ cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na domanassaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na upekkhÄ• ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na saddhÄ• ?

(ka) na cakkhu \Se II 145/ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sati?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhi?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<73> (ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<74> (ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<75> (ka) na jivhÄ• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<76> (ka) na \Ne III 125/ kÄ• yo na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<77> (ka) na mano na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<78> (ka) na itthÄ« na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<79> (ka) na puriso na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<80> (ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<81> (ka) na \Be III 85/ sukhaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<82> (ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<83> (ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na \Se II 146/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<84> (ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<85> (ka) na \Ne III 126/ upekkhÄ• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<86> (ka) na saddhÄ• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<87> (ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<88> (ka) na sati na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<89> (ka) na samÄ• dhi na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<90> (ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<91> (ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<92> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«?

<93> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na indriyaá¹ƒ?

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhu? ... pe ... na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ?

paá¹‡á¹‡attiuddesavÄ• ro.

(kha) niddeso

1. padasodhanavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<94> (ka) cakkhu \Ne III 127/ \Be III 86/ cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotindriyanti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ \Se II 147/ sotaá¹ƒ, na sotindriyaá¹ƒ. sotindriyaá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ce

(kha) sotindriyaá¹ƒ sotanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) jivhÄ• jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) jivhindriyaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yindriyanti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso kÄ• yo {avasesÄ• kÄ• yo (Ce Se Katthaci) }, na kÄ• kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo ceva kÄ• yindriyaÃ±ca.

(kha) kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) mano manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) manindriyaá¹ƒ manoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) itthÄ« \Ne III 128/ itthindriyanti? no.

(kha) itthindriyaá¹ƒ itthÄ«ti? no.

(ka) puriso purisindriyanti? no.

(kha) purisindriyaá¹ƒ purisoti? no.

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) sukhaá¹ƒ sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) sukhindriyaá¹ƒ sukhanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ dukkhanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) somanassaá¹ƒ somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) somanassindriyaá¹ƒ somanassanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) domanassaá¹ƒ domanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) domanassindriyaá¹ƒ domanassanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) upekkhÄ• \Be III 87/ upekkhindriyanti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• upekkhÄ• , na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ. upekkhindriyaá

upekkhindriyaÃ±ca.

(kha) upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) saddhÄ• saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) saddhindriyaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyanti? Ä• mantÄ• \Se II 148/.

(ka) sati satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) satindriyaá¹ƒ satÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) samÄ• dhi \Ne III 129/ samÄ• dhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) paÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(ka) aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<95> (ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na cakkhÅ«ti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ, cakkhu. cakkhuÃ±ca cakkhundriyaÃ±
ceva cakkhu na ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na sotindriyaá¹ƒ na sotanti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ na sotindriyaá¹ƒ, sotaá¹ƒ. sotaÃ±ca sotindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hape
sotaá¹ƒ na ca sotindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na jivhÄ• na jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ na jivhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yoti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yo. kÄ• yaÃ±ca kÄ• yindriya
ceva kÄ• yo na \Se II 149/ ca kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na \Ne III 130/ mano na manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na manindriyaá¹ƒ na manoti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Be III 88/ itthÄ« na itthindriyanti?

itthindriyaá¹ƒ na itthÄ«, itthindriyaá¹ƒ. itthiÃ±ca itthindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na c
itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na itthindriyaá¹ƒ na itthÄ«ti?

itthÄ« na itthindriyaá¹ƒ, itthÄ«. itthiÃ±ca itthindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva itth
itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na puriso na purisindriyanti?

purisindriyaá¹ƒ na puriso, purisindriyaá¹ƒ. purisaÃ±ca purisindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
na ca purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na purisindriyaá¹ƒ na purisoti?

puriso na purisindriyaá¹ƒ, puriso. purisaÃ±ca purisindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na c
purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ na sukhanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ na dukkhanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na somanassanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na domanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na domanassindriyaá¹ƒ na domanassanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na upekkhÄ• na upekkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na upekkhÄ• ti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 131/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ, upekkhÄ• . upe
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• \Se II 150/ na ceva upekkhÄ• na ca upekkhindr

(ka) na saddhÄ• na saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na saddhÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na sati na satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na satindriyaá¹ƒ na satÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na samÄ• dhi na samÄ• dhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ na samÄ• dhÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti? Ä• m

(kha) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±anti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Be III 89/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

2. padasodhanamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<96> (ka) cakkhu \Ne III 132/ cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• sotindriyanti?

sotindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva sotindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sotindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• \Se II 151/ ghÄ• nindriyanti?

ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na ghÄ• nindriyaá

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• jivhindriyanti?

jivhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva jivhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• kÄ• yindriyanti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva kÄ• yindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 152/ c
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca.

(kha) indriyÄ• \Ne III 133/ manindriyanti?

manindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva manindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na manindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• itthindriyanti?

itthindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva itthindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• purisindriyanti?

purisindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva purisindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• jÄ«vitindriyanti?

jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Be III 90/ cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• sukhindriyanti?

sukhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva sukhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 134/ cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• dukkhindriyanti?

dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva dukkhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• somanassindriyanti?

somanassindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva somanassindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na somanas

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• domanassindriyanti?

domanassindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva domanassindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na domanas

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• upekkhindriyanti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva upekkhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• \Se II 153/ na upe

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• saddhindriyanti?

saddhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva saddhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 135/ cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• vÄ«riyindriyanti?

vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva vÄ«riyindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• satindriyanti?

satindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva satindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na satindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• samÄ• dhindriyanti?

samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva samÄ• dhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na samÄ• dh

(ka) cakkhu \Be III 91/ cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±indriy

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na \Se II 154/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ c
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca.

(kha) indriyÄ• \Ne III 136/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti?

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹

(ka) cakkhu cakkhundriyanti?

dibbacakkhu paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakkhu cakkhu, na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ. cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ cakkhu ceva

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<97> (ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotindriyanti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ, na sotindriyaá¹ƒ. sotindriyaá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ceva sotindri

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ sotindriyanti?

dibbasotaá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sotaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ, na sotindriyaá¹ƒ. sotindriyaá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ceva sotindri

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<98> (ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 137/ ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 155/ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakk

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

<99> (ka) jivhÄ• jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹

(ka) jivhÄ• \Be III 92/ jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<100> (ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yindriyanti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso kÄ• yo na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo ce

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹

(ka) kÄ• yo kÄ• yindriyanti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso kÄ• yo, na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo c

(kha) indriyÄ• \Ne III 138/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<101> (ka) mano manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti \Se II 156/?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) mano manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<102> (ka) itthÄ« itthindriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) itthÄ« itthindriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<103> (ka) puriso purisindriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) puriso purisindriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<104> (ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ \Ne III 139/ jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ \Be III 93/ jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na
157/.

<105> sukhaá¹ƒ sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<106> dukkhaá¹ƒ dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<107> somanassaá¹ƒ somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<108> domanassaá¹ƒ domanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<109> (ka) upekkhÄ• upekkhindriyanti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• upekkhÄ• , na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ. upekkhindriyaá
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) upekkhÄ• upekkhindriyanti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• upekkhÄ• , na upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ. upekkhindriyaá
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca.

(kha) indriyÄ• \Ne III 140/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<110> saddhÄ• saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<111> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<112> sati satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<113> samÄ• dhi samÄ• dhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<114> paÃ±Ã±Ä• paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<115> anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti? Ä• mant

<116> aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<117> (ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva \Se II 158/ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakk

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« \Be III 94/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avases
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<118> (ka) na \Ne III 141/ cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sotindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na kÄ• yindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na itthindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na purisindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na domanassindriyanti \Se II 159/? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne III 142/ \Be III 95/ cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na upekkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na cakkhu na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<119> (ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na sotindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<120> (ka) na \Ne III 143/ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<121> (ka) na \Se II 160/ \Be III 96/ jivhÄ• na jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na jivhÄ• na jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<122> (ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na kÄ• yo na kÄ• yindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<123> (ka) na mano na manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na mano na manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<124> (ka) na itthÄ« na itthindriyanti?

itthindriyaá¹ƒ na itthÄ«, itthindriyaá¹ƒ. itthiÃ±ca itthindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na c
itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne III 144/ itthÄ« na itthindriyanti?

itthindriyaá¹ƒ na itthÄ«, itthindriyaá¹ƒ. itthiÃ±ca itthindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na c
itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<125> (ka) na puriso na purisindriyanti?

purisindriyaá¹ƒ na puriso, purisindriyaá¹ƒ. purisaÃ±ca purisindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
na ca purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na puriso na purisindriyanti?

purisindriyaá¹ƒ na puriso, purisindriyaá¹ƒ. purisaÃ±ca purisindriyaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avases
na ca purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) na \Se II 161/ indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<126> (ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<127> (ka) na \Be III 97/ sukhaá¹ƒ na sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<128> (ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne III 145/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<129> (ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<130> (ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na domanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na domanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<131> (ka) na upekkhÄ• na upekkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na upekkhÄ• na upekkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• \Se II 162/.

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<132> (ka) na saddhÄ• na saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na saddhÄ• na saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<133> (ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne III 146/ \Be III 98/ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<134> (ka) na sati na satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na sati na satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<135> (ka) na samÄ• dhi na samÄ• dhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na samÄ• dhi na samÄ• dhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<136> (ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<137> (ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyant

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti? Ä• m

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<138> (ka) na \Se II 163/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne III 147/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<139> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

3. suddhindriyavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<140> (ka) cakkhu \Be III 99/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ indriyanti?

yaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avasesaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) indriyÄ• sotindriyanti? sotindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva sotindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• ghÄ• nindriyanti?

ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na ghÄ• nindriyaá

(ka) jivhÄ• \Ne III 148/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• jivhindriyanti?

jivhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva jivhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) kÄ• yo indriyanti?

yo kÄ• yo indriyaá¹ƒ so kÄ• yo ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avaseso kÄ• yo na indriyÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• kÄ• yindriyanti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva \Se II 164/ kÄ• yindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na kÄ• yin

(ka) mano indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• manindriyanti?

manindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva manindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na manindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) itthÄ« indriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• itthindriyanti?

itthindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva itthindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) puriso indriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• purisindriyanti?

purisindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva purisindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• jÄ«vitindriyanti?

jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) sukhaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• sukhindriyanti?

sukhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva sukhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) dukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne III 149/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• dukkhindriyanti?

dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva dukkhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) somanassaá¹ƒ \Be III 100/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• somanassindriyanti?

somanassindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva somanassindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na somanas

(ka) domanassaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) indriyÄ• domanassindriyanti?

domanassindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva domanassindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• \Se II 165/ n

(ka) upekkhÄ• indriyanti?

yÄ• upekkhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ sÄ• upekkhÄ• ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• upekkhÄ• na indri

(kha) indriyÄ• upekkhindriyanti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva upekkhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na upekkhindriyaá

(ka) saddhÄ• indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• saddhindriyanti?

saddhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva saddhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• vÄ«riyindriyanti?

vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva vÄ«riyindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) sati \Ne III 150/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• satindriyanti?

satindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva satindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na satindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) samÄ• dhi indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• samÄ• dhindriyanti?

samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva samÄ• dhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na samÄ• dh

(ka) paÃ±Ã±Ä• indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±indriy

(ka) anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti?

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ indriyanti \Se II 166/? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<141> (ka) na \Ne III 151/ \Be III 101/ cakkhu na indriyanti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhu, indriyÄ• . cakkhuÃ±ca indriye ca á¹
ceva cakkhu na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

sotaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . sotaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hape
sotaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sotindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

ghÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . ghÄ• naÃ±ca indriy
ceva ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na ghÄ• nindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na jivhÄ• na indriyanti?

jivhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jivhÄ• , indriyÄ• . jivhaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hape
jivhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jivhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na kÄ• yo na indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na kÄ• yindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na mano na indriyanti?

manaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na mano, indriyÄ• . manaÃ±ca indriye \Se II 167
na ceva mano na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na manindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne III 152/ itthÄ« na indriyanti?

itthiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na itthÄ«, indriyÄ• . itthiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ
itthÄ« na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na itthindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na puriso na indriyanti?

purisaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na puriso, indriyÄ• . purisaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-ha
ceva puriso na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na purisindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . jÄ«vitaÃ±ca indriye ca
na ceva jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Be III 102/ sukhaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

sukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . sukhaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹
ceva sukhaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sukhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na dukkhaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . dukkhaÃ±ca indriye c
ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na dukkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

somanassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na somanassaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . somanassaÃ
avasesÄ• na \Se II 168/ ceva somanassaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na somanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne III 153/ domanassaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

domanassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na domanassaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . domanassaÃ
avasesÄ• na ceva domanassaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na domanassindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na upekkhÄ• na indriyanti?

upekkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na upekkhÄ• , indriyÄ• . upekkhaÃ±ca indriye
na ceva upekkhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na upekkhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na saddhÄ• na indriyanti?

saddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na saddhÄ• , indriyÄ• . saddhaÃ±ca indriye ca

ceva saddhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na saddhindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . vÄ«riyaÃ±ca indriye
na ceva vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na sati na indriyanti?

satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sati, indriyÄ• . satiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ•
sati na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na satindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na samÄ• dhi na indriyanti?

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhi, indriyÄ• . samÄ• dhiÃ±ca in
na ceva samÄ• dhi na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhindriyanti \Se II 169/? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na \Ne III 154/ \Be III 103/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• na indriyanti?

paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• , indriyÄ• . paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca indr
na ceva paÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na indriyanti?

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva anaÃ±Ã±Ä
indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca indriye
ceva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• viá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«, indriyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

4. suddhindriyamÅ«lacakkavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<142> (ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• sotindriyanti?

sotindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva sotindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sotindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 155/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• \Se II 170/ ghÄ• nindriyanti?

ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na ghÄ• nindriyaá¹

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• jivhindriyanti?

jivhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva jivhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jivhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• kÄ• yindriyanti?

kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva kÄ• yindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• manindriyanti?

manindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva manindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na manindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• itthindriyanti?

itthindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva itthindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na itthindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Be III 104/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• purisindriyanti?

purisindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva purisindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na purisindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 156/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• jÄ«vitindriyanti?

jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• sukhindriyanti?

sukhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva sukhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sukhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• dukkhindriyanti?

dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva dukkhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• \Se II 171/ na dukkh

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• somanassindriyanti?

somanassindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva somanassindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na somanas

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• domanassindriyanti?

domanassindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva domanassindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na domana

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• upekkhindriyanti?

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva upekkhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na upekkhindriyaá

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyaá¹ƒ saddhindriyanti?

saddhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva saddhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na saddhindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 157/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• vÄ«riyindriyanti?

vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva vÄ«riyindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• satindriyanti?

satindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva satindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na satindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• samÄ• dhindriyanti?

samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva samÄ• dhindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na samÄ• dh

(ka) cakkhu indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• paÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±indriy

(ka) cakkhu \Se II 172/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyanti?

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ.

(ka) cakkhu \Be III 105/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹

(ka) cakkhu \Ne III 158/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<143> (ka) sotaá¹ƒ indriyanti?

yaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avasesaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) sotaá¹ƒ indriyanti?

yaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ indriyaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sotaÃ±ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avasesaá¹ƒ sotaá¹ƒ na indriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<144> (ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) ghÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva \Se II 173/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• i
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

<145> (ka) jivhÄ• indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) jivhÄ• \Ne III 159/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<146> (ka) kÄ• yo indriyanti?

yo kÄ• yo indriyaá¹ƒ so kÄ• yo ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avaseso kÄ• yo na indriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) kÄ• yo indriyanti?

yo kÄ• yo indriyaá¹ƒ so kÄ• yo ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avaseso kÄ• yo na indriyaá¹ƒ.

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca.

avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

<147> (ka) mano \Be III 106/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) mano indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<148> (ka) itthÄ« \Se II 174/ \Ne III 160/ indriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) itthÄ« indriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<149> (ka) puriso indriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) puriso indriyanti? no.

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<150> (ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<151> (ka) sukhaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) sukhaá¹ƒ \Ne III 161/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 175/. avasesÄ• i
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ.

<152> dukkhaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<153> somanassaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<154> domanassaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<155> (ka) upekkhÄ• \Be III 107/ indriyanti?

yÄ• upekkhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ sÄ• upekkhÄ• ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• upekkhÄ• na indri

(kha) indriyÄ• cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹

(ka) upekkhÄ• indriyanti?

yÄ• upekkhÄ• indriyaá¹ƒ sÄ• upekkhÄ• ceva indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• upekkhÄ• na indri

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na

<156> saddhÄ• indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<157> vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<158> sati \Ne III 162/ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<159> samÄ• dhi indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<160> paÃ±Ã±Ä• indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<161> anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<162> aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<163> (ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• \Se II 176/ cakkhundriyanti?

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva cakkhundriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) indriyÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ indriyaÃ±ceva aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca. avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<164> (ka) na cakkhu na indriyanti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhu, indriyÄ• . cakkhuÃ±ca indriye ca á¹
ceva cakkhu na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na sotindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na cakkhu na indriyanti?

cakkhuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na cakkhu, indriyÄ• . cakkhuÃ±ca indriye ca á¹
ceva cakkhu na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<165> (ka) na \Ne III 163/ \Be III 108/ sotaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

sotaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . sotaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hape
sotaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na sotaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

sotaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sotaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . sotaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hape
sotaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<166> (ka) na \Se II 177/ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

ghÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . ghÄ• naÃ±ca indriy
ceva ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

ghÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na ghÄ• naá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . ghÄ• naÃ±ca indriy
ceva ghÄ• naá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<167> (ka) na jivhÄ• na indriyanti?

jivhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jivhÄ• , indriyÄ• . jivhaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hape
jivhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na jivhÄ• na indriyanti?

jivhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jivhÄ• , indriyÄ• . jivhaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hape
jivhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<168> (ka) na \Ne III 164/ kÄ• yo na indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na kÄ• yo na indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<169> (ka) na mano na indriyanti?

manaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na mano, indriyÄ• . manaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hap
mano na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ... \Se II 178/.

(ka) na \Be III 109/ mano na indriyanti? manaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na mano
indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva mano na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<170> (ka) na itthÄ« na indriyanti?

itthiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na itthÄ«, indriyÄ• . itthiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ
itthÄ« na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na itthÄ« na indriyanti?

itthiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na itthÄ«, indriyÄ• . itthiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ
itthÄ« na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<171> (ka) na puriso na indriyanti?

purisaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na puriso, indriyÄ• . purisaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-ha
ceva puriso na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne III 165/ puriso na indriyanti?

purisaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na puriso, indriyÄ• . purisaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-ha
ceva puriso na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<172> (ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . jÄ«vitaÃ±ca indriye ca na \Se II 179/ ceva jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . jÄ«vitaÃ±ca indriye ca na ceva jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<173> (ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

sukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . sukhaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹ ceva sukhaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na sukhaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

sukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sukhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . sukhaÃ±ca indriye ca á¹ ceva sukhaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<174> (ka) na \Be III 110/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . dukkhaÃ±ca indriye c ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Ne III 166/ dukkhaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

dukkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . dukkhaÃ±ca indriye c
ceva dukkhaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<175> (ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

somanassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na somanassaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . somanassaÃ
avasesÄ• \Se II 180/ na ceva somanassaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na somanassaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

somanassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na somanassaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . somanassaÃ
avasesÄ• na ceva somanassaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<176> (ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

domanassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na domanassaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . domanassaÃ
avasesÄ• na ceva domanassaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na domanassaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

domanassaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na domanassaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . domanassaÃ
avasesÄ• na ceva domanassaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<177> (ka) na upekkhÄ• na indriyanti?

upekkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na upekkhÄ• , indriyÄ• . upekkhaÃ±ca indriye

na ceva upekkhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na \Ne III 167/ indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na upekkhÄ• na indriyanti?

upekkhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na upekkhÄ• , indriyÄ• . upekkhaÃ±ca indriye
na ceva upekkhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<178> (ka) na \Be III 111/ saddhÄ• na indriyanti?

saddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• \Se II 181/ na saddhÄ• , indriyÄ• . saddhaÃ±ca
avasesÄ• na ceva saddhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na saddhÄ• na indriyanti?

saddhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na saddhÄ• , indriyÄ• . saddhaÃ±ca indriye ca
ceva saddhÄ• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<179> (ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . vÄ«riyaÃ±ca indriye
na ceva vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . vÄ«riyaÃ±ca indriye
na ceva vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<180> (ka) na sati na indriyanti? satiá¹ƒ \Ne III 168/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sa
satiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva sati na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na sati na indriyanti?

satiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na sati, indriyÄ• . satiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ•
sati na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<181> (ka) na samÄ• dhi na indriyanti?

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• \Se II 182/ na samÄ• dhi, indriyÄ• . samÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva samÄ• dhi na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na samÄ• dhi na indriyanti?

samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na samÄ• dhi, indriyÄ• . samÄ• dhiÃ±ca in
na ceva samÄ• dhi na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<182> (ka) na paÃ±Ã±Ä• na indriyanti?

paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• , indriyÄ• . paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca indr
na ceva paÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na \Be III 112/ paÃ±Ã±Ä• na indriyanti?

paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• , indriyÄ• . paÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca indr
na ceva paÃ±Ã±Ä• na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<183> (ka) na \Ne III 169/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na indriyanti?

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tiÃ±ca indriye ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva anaÃ±Ã±Ä
indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«ti na indriyanti?

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tiÃ±ca indriye \Se II 183/ ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva
ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<184> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca indriye
ceva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, indriyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca indriye
ceva aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

<185> (ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• viá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«, indriyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na cakkhundriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

(ka) na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na indriyanti?

aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• viá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«, indriyÄ• . aÃ±Ã±
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• na ceva aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ« na ca indriyÄ• .

(kha) na indriyÄ• na aÃ±Ã±indriyanti? Ä• mantÄ• .

paá¹‡á¹‡attiniddesavÄ• ro.

2. pavattivÄ• ro

1. uppÄ• davÄ• ro

(1) paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<186> (ka) yassa \Se II 184/ \Ne III 170/ \Be III 113/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotindr
uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ca
sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 171/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \Se II 185/

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ cakkh
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca t
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itth
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cak
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \Be III 1

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no c
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ pu
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cak
uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 186/ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppa
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena \Ne III 172/ upapajjantÄ• n
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ca
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ up
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati \Se II 187/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriya
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 173/ u
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Be III 115/ uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriy
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• n
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<187> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \Se II 188/?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ ghÄ•
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ it
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gh
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no \Se II 189/ ca ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ± ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up 116/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassena aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ upp upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ g upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \N ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ u ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 190/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriy paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indri ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \Se II 19

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 117/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±c ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<188> (ka) yassa \Ne III 176/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindri itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajja

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no c
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthin
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassena na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ somanassin
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 192/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriy
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajja
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no \Ne III
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthind
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ saddhind
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 193/ upapajjan
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• sa
uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati i
uppajjati. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<189> (ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ puris
uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ

(ka) yassa \Ne III 178/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ puri
somanassindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 194/ uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassena na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanas
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisind
III 119/ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no c
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhind
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca t
uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppa
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \S
179/ ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ upp
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriya
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajja uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<190> (ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakk jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 196/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanass upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«v somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Be III 120/ vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

(ka) yassa \Ne III 180/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya upapajjant upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkh

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pav saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhin

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa \Se I tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamp upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vit paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manin
sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriy
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mant
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<191> (ka) yassa \Ne III 181/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? n

(ka) yassa \Be III 121/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

pavatte somanassasampayuttasaddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ som
ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
somanassasampayuttasaddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassin
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati \Se II 198/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttason
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ up
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttasomanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakk
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampay
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ u
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa \Ne III 182/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena u
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasomanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±ind
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 199/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacit
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena
pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjat
uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<192> (ka) yassa \Be III 122/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

upekkhÄ• ya ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttasaddhÄ• vi
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttasaddhÄ• sampayuttacitt
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttaupek
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj
upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttaupekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 200/ \Ne III 183/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

upekkhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayut
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ upp
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡as
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriy
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaupekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indr
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittas
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ
upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkhi
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<193> (ka) yassa \Se II 201/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Be III 123/ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indr
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte \Ne III 184/
saddhÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriya
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(ka) yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa u
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajja
saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhinc
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<194> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay

tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampa
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 202/ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<195> (ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. kÄ
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• n

(ka) yattha \Ne III 185/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹
uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. kÄ• n
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yattha \Be III 124/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppaj
tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha \Se II 203/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. paÃ±cavo upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe \Ne III 186/ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. p tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<196> yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 204/ uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare \Be III 125/ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha g uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha \Ne III 187/ vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nindriya

<197> (ka) yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

<198> (ka) yattha \Se II 205/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. k somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. yattha purisi tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare \Ne III 188/ arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha puri

uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (purisi

<199> (ka) yattha \Se II 206/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \
catuvokÄ• re paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppa

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. catuvo
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. yattha vÄ• par
uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<200> yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mant
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<201> yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ .
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<202> (ka) yattha \Ne III 189/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha \Se II 207/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

(ka) yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• man
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<203> (ka) yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<204> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up
tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 12

sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upap
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati \Se II 208/ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, n
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tat
uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ u
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 209/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 191/ upa
tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
128/?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindri
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa

cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Se II 210/ uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa

upekkhÄ• ya acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 192/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up
tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ upp
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhu
tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 211/ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundr

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 129/ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saca
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa \Ne III 193/ vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriya

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha mar
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<205> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 212/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa \Ne III 194/ vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriy
uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitind
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 130/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ up

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriya
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 213/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nin
uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassena aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ u
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

upekkhÄ• ya aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 195/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ u
tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 214/ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriy

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ up
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• n

tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• \Be III 131/ pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nind
uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá
tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa \Ne III 196/ vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriya

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ upp
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ma
uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<206> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? no

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca up
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

somanassena na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 216/ \Ne III 197/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá
uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ \B
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

upekkhÄ• ya na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha upekkh
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tat
uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 217/ uppajjat

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±ind

tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ
tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca upp
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<207> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Be III 133/, n
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriy
uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ upp

somanassena na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ upp
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

upekkhÄ• ya na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upe
uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 219/ uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, n
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 200/ upapajjantÄ• naá
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
III 134/ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±i
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapaj
tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 220/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriya
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<208> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakk
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 201/ uppajjati. som
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upp
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya upap
pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca u
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Se II 221/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriy
uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ u
pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 135/ tattha jÄ«vitind
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 202/ uppajjati.
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa up
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Se II 222/, no c
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkha
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<209> (ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ u

(ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

pavatte somanassasampayuttasaddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
somanassasampayuttasaddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha soma
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ up

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttaso
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Ne III 203/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati. somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttasomanassasampa
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 223/ \Be III 136/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±i
uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampay
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã
somanassena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ u

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±

tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena u
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasomanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacit
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 224/
somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<210> (ka) yassa \Ne III 204/ yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹

upekkhÄ• ya ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttasaddhÄ• vi
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindr
upekkhÄ• ya sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttasaddhÄ• s
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttaupek
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindr
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttaupekkhÄ• s
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayut
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se II 225/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
upekkhÄ• sampayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upek
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ upp

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã
tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapa
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttaupekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Ne III 205/ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittas
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya
pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca up
uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<211> (ka) yassa \Se II 226/ yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹

sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±ind
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

(ka) yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa u
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• na
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa \Ne III 206/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<212> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay
tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se II 227/ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ up

Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa up
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<213> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj
sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ u
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati,
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá
sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na up
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 207/ vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 228/ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindri
\Be III 139/ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ•
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati,
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ up
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, n

cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹
tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati,
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 229/ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Ne III 208/ purisÄ•
acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mar

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

vinÄ• somanassena sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena acakkhukÄ
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 140/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati,
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekk
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Se II 230/ na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na u
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• \Ne III 209/ upekkhÄ• ya a
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá
saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriya
tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Se II 231/ na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriy
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• na
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<214> (ka) yassa \Ne III 210/ \Be III 141/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ u ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 232/ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• n tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ

(kha) yassa \Ne III 211/ vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na u Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 233/ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

vinÄ• somanassena saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena aghÄ• nak
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 142/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upek
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya aghÄ• nakÄ
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 234/ \N
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• na
saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriy
tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indri
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• na
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 235/ na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<215> (ka) yassa \Ne III 213/ \Be III 143/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisind
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthin
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitin
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• soman
tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 236/ na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• somanassena itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• \Ne III 214/ somanassena na i
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca te
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ u
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 144/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no c
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ up
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 237/ na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upap
saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Ne III 215/ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no c
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa \Se II 238/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<216> (ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Ne III 216/ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ
somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

vinÄ• somanassena purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena na purisÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 239/ na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya na purisÄ• naá tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ u saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 240/ na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•

(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<217> (ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakk
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ ca
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 241/ uppajjatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavan
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na up

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cit
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ \Be I
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajja
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 242/ \Ne III 219/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«v
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindr
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<218> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá
somanassavippayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
upekkhÄ• vippayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 243/ uppajjatÄ«

vinÄ• somanassena sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttasa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ
sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttasaddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa u
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppa
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 220/ vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ n

pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttasomanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ sadd
ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
saddhÄ• vippayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Be III 148/ nirodhasam
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na upp

(ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• somanassena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte

somanassavippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassin
tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
somanassavippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 244/ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttasomanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indr
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ
tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• somanassena sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacit
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Ne III 221/ nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<219> (ka) yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttasadd
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttasaddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa \Se II 245/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na u

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttaupekkhÄ• sa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Be III 149/ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhin
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayutta
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriy tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 222/ vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayutta uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ n cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkh asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa \Se II 246/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittas upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittass nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajja uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? A (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<220> (ka) yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttasaddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

(ka) yassa \Ne III 223/ \Be III 150/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa u saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa

nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati
na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<221> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay
tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±in
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<222> (ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

rÅ«pÄ• vacare \Ne III 224/ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá
asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjat
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 248/ na uppajjati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n
asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

(ka) yattha \Be III 151/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

arÅ«pe tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. asa cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe \Ne III 225/ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<223> yattha \Se II 249/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindr uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha upekkhind
asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 250/ na uppajjati, no ca tattha
uppajjati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca \Ne III 226/
vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (

<224> (ka) yattha \Be III 152/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä•
....

<225> (ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? uppaj

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? n

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
arÅ«pe tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha upekkhindri
asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yattha \Se II 251/ vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ..
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tattha manindriyaá
asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati \Ne III 227/ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (purisindriyan

<226> (ka) yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ

yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ..
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? uppajja
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<227> (ka) yattha \Be III 153/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja

yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ..
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 252/ na uppajjati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<228> yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• ma
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<229> yattha \Ne III 228/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... man
uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<230> (ka) yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<231> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sasotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• n tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na up

asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na upp tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ \Se II 253/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 229/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ acakk upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na upp

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na upp tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«na tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na up

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 2
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajja

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na up
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na u

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 230/ na purisÄ• naá
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca te
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca n
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se II 255/ \Be III 155/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanas
uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

vinÄ• somanassena sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindri
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanasse
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na upp
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ•
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vin
acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkh

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 256/ na u

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na
tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhu
tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppaj
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati \Be III 156/ tassa tattha cakkhu
uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa
acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca \Se II 257/ na upp
na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 232/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na up

acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ•
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<232> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na up
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na up

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nak
tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na u

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Ne III 233/ purisÄ• naá
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca
tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriya

jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na u
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ vin
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 259/ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ•
uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• somanassena saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanasse
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na up
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 234/ aghÄ• nakÄ• n
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ• y
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na up

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n
tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetuk
tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 260/ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nak
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 158/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 235/ vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• n
uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa
aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ•

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 261/ tattha ghÄ• nin
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<233> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ

purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tÄ• saá¹
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upa

tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca \Ne III 23
tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±c
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa \Se II 262/ tattha itthindriya
uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati \
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na

vinÄ• somanassena itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ n
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na upp

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, n
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na up
\Se II 263/ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• \Ne III 237/ u
itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±c

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja

tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ Ã±
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na u

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ \Se II 264/ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha pa
uppajjati \Be III 160/, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indri
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 238/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ•
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<234> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesa
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na up

Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 265/ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• n
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ n

vinÄ• somanassena purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• somanassena
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na up

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti

na \Ne III 239/ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 161/ tattha upekkhind
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• upekkhÄ•
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 266/ na up

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na up
tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na u

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 240/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na pu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajja
uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indri
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa \Se II 267/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ•
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
Ä• mantÄ• . (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<235> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ

vinÄ• somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte \Be III 162/ somanassavippayuttacittassa
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sa
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca n
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 241/ yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkha

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se II 268/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. s
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na u
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na u

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ
pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindri

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹
pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitind
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 269/ na upp
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na up

acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa \Ne III 242/ bhaá¹
tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<236> (ka) yassa \Be III 163/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhin
uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbes
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e a
tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹

somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbes
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e a
tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 270/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ

vinÄ• somanassena sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttasa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sad
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttasaddhÄ• vippayutta
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ

pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttasomanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Ne
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttasomanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e as
tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj

vinÄ• somanassena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
somanassavippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha soma
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
somanassavippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá
uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayut
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha soma
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttasomanassavippayut
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±c

(ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

vinÄ• somanassena sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassavippayuttacit
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na
na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 244/ vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanass
uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<237> (ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttasadd
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 272/ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttasaddhÄ• vippayu
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttaupekkhÄ• sa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhi
uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayutta
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na

(ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
upekkhÄ• vippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkh
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
upekkhÄ• vippayuttaÃ±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 245/ vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkh
uppajjatÄ«ti?

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte \Se II 273/
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaupekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttaupekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

vinÄ• upekkhÄ• ya sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittas tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. sabbe bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati m uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na u Ä• mantÄ• . (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<238> (ka) yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddh uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttasaddhÄ• vippayutta asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na

(ka) yassa \Se II 274/ yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa \N uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manind sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriya manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na up Ä• mantÄ• . (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<239> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippay tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be III 166/ manindriyaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indri

manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(2) atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<240> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti \Se II 275/? Ä•

(kha) yassa \Ne III 247/ vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<241> yassa \Se II 276/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ ... jÄ«vitin
... somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitt
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<242> (ka) yattha \Ne III 248/ \Be III 167/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. k
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 277/ uppajjittha, no ca tattha cakkhund
uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjitth

(ka) yattha \Ne III 249/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pe tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±c upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe . manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pe tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±cave manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<243> yattha \Be III 168/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindri uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti \Se II 278/? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriya uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjitth

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjit tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindr
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindri
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. yattha \S
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriya
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (ghÄ• nin

<244> (ka) yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

<245> (ka) yattha \Ne III 251/ \Be III 169/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha purisindriyaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitth
tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yattha \Se II 280/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹

paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (purisindriya

<246> (ka) yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitt
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha \Ne III 252/ vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ up
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. ca
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<247> (ka) yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se II 281/ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha \Be III 170/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±in
... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<248> yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<249> yattha \Ne III 253/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... mani
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<250> (ka) yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<251> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjit

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ
uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 282/ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha puri
uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriya

yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(ka) yassa \Ne III 254/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Be I
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesa
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 283/ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhund
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundri
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca up

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indri
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriya
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppaj
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<252> yassa \Ne III 255/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, n
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 2
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 172/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassin
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha,
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca upp
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? A

(kha) yassa \Ne III 256/ vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• ninc
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, n
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppa
uppajjittha.

yassa \Se II 285/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajji

uppajjittha. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<253> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitth
... pe ....

<254> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajji

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, n
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjit
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

(kha) yassa \Ne III 257/ vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisi
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no \Be III 173/ ca tes
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca \Se
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriya
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjitth
uppajjittha. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<255> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«v
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±c
tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upek
uppajjittha. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca u
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 258/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se II 287/ tassa tatth
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriy
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±
uppajjittha. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca u
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upp
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mani
uppajjittha. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca u
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjit
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<256> (ka) yassa \Be III 174/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhind
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha

somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha \Se II 288/ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yassa \Ne III 259/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitt

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, n
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
ca uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<257> (ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<258> yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... man
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<259> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppa
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<260> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 289/ uppajjitt

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(ka) yassa \Ne III 260/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

yassa \Be III 175/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹
uppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? na

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ•

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? nat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? nat
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<261> yassa \Se II 290/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisin
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 261/ ... somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ..
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? nat

<262> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ•
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<263> (ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha \Be III 176/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha cakkhundriya
asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppaj
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare \Ne III 262/ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá
asaÃ±Ã±asatte \Se II 291/ arÅ«pe tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjit

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pe tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha.
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pe tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. asa
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<264> yattha \Se II 292/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisin
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(ka) yattha \Ne III 263/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ
uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na \
uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha somanassindriya

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha upekkhi
uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na u

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha \Se II 293/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tatt
uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<265> (ka) yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yattha \Ne III 264/ vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<266> (ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? up

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• t

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up
asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitt

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha upekkhind
uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na \Se
uppajjittha.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ•

yattha \Be III 178/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indr
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tattha manindriya
asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<267> (ka) yattha \Ne III 265/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na u
natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit
uppajjittha.

yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? upp
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<268> (ka) yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• \Se II 295/ pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
Ä• mantÄ• . (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<269> yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriya
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<270> yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<271> (ka) yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? A

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<272> (ka) yassa \Ne III 266/ \Be III 179/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha
na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• na
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ca
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha pu
uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 267/ vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhu
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se II 297/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ n

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhin
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca

upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Be III 180/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindri
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<273> yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... puris
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne III 268/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ n
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se II 298/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha s
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Se II 299/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe .
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<274> (ka) yassa \Ne III 269/ \Be III 181/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha pur
na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• ... pe ....

<275> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na u
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha so
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 300/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
na uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat
uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 270/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisi
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±ind
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<276> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 301/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne \Be III 182/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ u
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhind

... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ« uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Ne III 271/ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<277> yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na upp tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±as somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se I uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<278> yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... pa ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<279> yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... n uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<280> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na upp Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(3) anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<281> (ka) yassa \Ne III 272/ \Be III 183/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ \Se II 303/ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati g
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena ka
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajji
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena ka
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 273/ vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Se II 304/ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjiss
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriya

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up
no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajj
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ u
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upe
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundri

yassa \Ne III 274/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indri
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 305/ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca te
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<282> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• ni
no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati it
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ ghÄ• no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissa uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti \E

ye \Ne III 275/ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 306/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vi uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ u somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somana uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjis ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nin uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upe uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upekkhin

ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati
uppajjissati.

yassa \Se II 307/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriy
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye \Ne III 276/ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<283> (ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthind
no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati p
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva \Be III 186/ bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesa
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca up
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• et
bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no \Se II 308/ ca
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca up

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne III 277/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itare
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena ka somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinib itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• \S bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ up uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa \Be III 187/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• et bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 278/ uppajjissati, no ca t itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca up (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<284> (ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mar

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo et bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ pu uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya \Se II 310/ upapajjitvÄ
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«t

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena ka
somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriy
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinib
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 279/ vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo et
bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya \Be III 188/ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upekkh
no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissat
uppajjissati.

yassa \Se II 311/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo et
bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ puri
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<285> (ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vi
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa \Ne III 280/ cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ..
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mant
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<286> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ som
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriy
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 189/

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ upek
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriy
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ...
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa \Ne III 281/ cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati te

uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<287> yassa \Se II 313/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã
pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ man
no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati
uppajjissati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<288> yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mant
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<289> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? A
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<290> (ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• man

(kha) yattha \Ne III 282/ vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjis
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha \Be III 190/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissa
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 314/ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mar

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

(ka) yattha \Ne III 283/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

arÅ«pe tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. paÃ± 315/ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. paÃ±ca manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<291> yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yattha \Be III 191/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriy
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yattha \Ne III 284/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 316/ uppajjissati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriya
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nind
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha ghÄ• nindriya
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (ghÄ• ni

<292> (ka) yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• m
....

<293> (ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se II 317/ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjis

rÅ«pÄ• vacare \Ne III 285/ arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjiss

(ka) yattha \Be III 192/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjiss
tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha purisindriy
kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha purisindriyaá
II 318/. kÄ• mÄ• vacare tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<294> (ka) yattha \Ne III 286/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajji
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

yattha \Se II 319/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriya
... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati.
paÃ±cavokÄ• re tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mant
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<295> yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriya
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha \Se II 320/ vÄ• \Be III 193/ pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<296> yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<297> yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha \Ne III 287/ vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<298> (ka) yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• m

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<299> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«t

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nin

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa \Se II 321/ tattha cakkhun
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 288/ vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriy
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be III 194/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca \Se I
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

ye sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«t

ye \Ne III 289/ sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundr paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca up

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indr manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Se II 323/ vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Be III 195/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha c uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriy (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<300> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha g uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne III 290/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 324/ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nind
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, n
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppa
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindri
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ•
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 291/ \Be III 196/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhin
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa \Se II 325/ tattha ghÄ• nin
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca upp
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±ind
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissat

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjissati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<301> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ•
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 292/ vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha p
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjis

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriy
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ \Be III 197/ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itare
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. somanassindriyaÃ±ca up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ up

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanas

parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthi
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajji
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 293/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinib
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresa
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriya
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriya
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati \
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<302> (ka) yassa \Be III 198/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 294/ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• ver
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindr
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca u

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ u

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanas
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha puri
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajji
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinib
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ upp

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Ne III 295/. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha up
uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriy
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa \Be III 199/ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ u

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindri
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 330/ up
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<303> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati asaÃ±Ã±asa

jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹
catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati s
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati asaÃ±Ã±asa
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ
catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 296/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca u
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upp
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indri
... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«
uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<304> (ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ upp

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• na
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹
III 200/?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ•

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±c

yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±
... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne III 297/ vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ \Se II 332/ uppajjissati te
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca u
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<305> yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ
pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• na
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppa
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<306> yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ma
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissat
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<307> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ upp
Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<308> (ka) yassa \Se II 333/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa \Ne III 298/ vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be III 201/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• pa
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena ka
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindri
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 334/ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena ka
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Ne III 299/ tesa
uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na upp
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj

ye sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati \Be III 202/. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«pa
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 335/ uppajjissa

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na up
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

ye \Ne III 300/ sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upekk
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppa
na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<309> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindri
no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vaca
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 336/ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nind
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisind uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissa uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 301/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nin no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindri uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na upapajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa \Se II 337/ ghÄ• nindriyaá

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajj tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nin no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanasse upapajjitvÄ• \Ne III 302/ parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati upek uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena rÅ«
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajji

yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ...
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nin
no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 338/ gh
uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<310> (ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 2
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti

yÄ• \Ne III 303/ itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• s
na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissa
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• et
bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati \Se II 339/ jÄ«v
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«t

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena ka
somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca t
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ•
ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchima
arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±c

(ka) yassa \Ne III 304/ \Be III 205/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Se II 340/ ye ca
bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itt
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca
bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ i
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabha
purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ•
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe .
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• et
bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ma
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±c

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 341/ uppajjissa
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<311> (ka) yassa \Ne III 305/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo et
bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriya
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena \B
dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ•
ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ•
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 342/ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo e
bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 306/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo et
bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva b
dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na upp
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinib
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabha
itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa \Se II 343/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indri
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo et
bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±
\Be III 207/.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<312> (ka) yassa \Ne III 307/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ soma
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ upe
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<313> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ soma
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ upe
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 308/ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasam
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ soma
345/ na uppajjissati, no \Be III 208/ ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittas
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«t
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<314> yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriya
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ upe
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«na tesa
na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? A
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<315> yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<316> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yassa \Ne III 309/ vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<317> (ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 346/ uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• n

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na upp
asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppa

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na \Be III 209/ uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? uppaj

(kha) yattha \Ne III 310/ vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na
uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

(ka) yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 347/ uppajjissa

arÅ«pe tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ...
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pe tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. a
tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<318> yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ n
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? uppa

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

(ka) yattha \Ne III 311/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no \Se II 348/ ca tattha somanassind
uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindri
uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

(ka) yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati no ca tattha upekkhi

uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha manind uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na up

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? A (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<319> (ka) yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti pe ....

<320> (ka) yattha \Ne III 312/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II uppajjissatÄ«ti? uppajjissati.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up asaÃ±Ã±asatte arÅ«pe tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na upp

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

(ka) yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha upekkhin uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na up

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

yattha \Be III 211/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±ind
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tattha manindriy
uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asatte tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä•
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<321> (ka) yattha \Se II 350/ \Ne III 313/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha somanassind
uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji
uppajjissati.

yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? up
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<322> yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhind
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<323> yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriy
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?
(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<324> yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<325> (ka) yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 351/ upp
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yattha vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<326> (ka) yassa \Ne III 314/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha sotindriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be III 212/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cav
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Se II 352/ na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 315/ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ

tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no c
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca n
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Se II 353/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha so
uppajjissati \Be III 213/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassin
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkh
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 316/ tattha cak
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

ye sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindri
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asa
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±i

... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manind
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 354/ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<327> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha it
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchima
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha \Ne III 317/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 214/ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 355/ n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ•
uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassin
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• n
arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na u

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss
tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• n
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 356/ na uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

ye saghÄ• nakÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhind
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asa
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 215/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<328> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha it

uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimab
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 357/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindri
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yÄ• \Ne III 319/ itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• s
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha puri
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitind
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitind
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanas
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somana
uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ \S
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva \Be III 216/ bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na
paÃ±cavokÄ• re \Ne III 320/ pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ta
na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca pu
katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthind
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na

yÄ• itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave \Se II 359/ dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitv
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bl
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriya
uppajjissati.

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indr
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindr
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<329> (ka) yassa \Ne III 321/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na \Be III 217/ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 360/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisin
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanas
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somar
uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ
upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppa
na uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 322/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca i
katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisi
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ n

ye purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinib
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchi
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici \Be III 218/ bhave dassetvÄ
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindri
uppajjissati.

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±in
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manin
uppajjissati. pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 362/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha puris
uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj
Ä• mantÄ• . (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<330> (ka) yassa \Ne III 323/ yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassi
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati asaÃ±Ã±asa
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati.
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vit
uppajjissati.

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati asaÃ±Ã±asa
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati.
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitind
uppajjissati.

yassa \Se II 363/ yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ
uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissat

uppajjissati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<331> (ka) yassa \Ne III 324/ \Be III 219/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ta
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriya
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹.
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±

yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se I
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati manindriyaÃ±ca

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• . (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<332> yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... p
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Ne III 325/
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati.
pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati. yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<333> yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
uppajjissatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
Ä• mantÄ• . (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<334> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n
Ä• mantÄ• . (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(4) paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<335> (ka) yassa \Be III 220/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ u
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaÃ±ca u
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 326/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa \Se II 366/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitind cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá 367/ ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa \Ne III 327/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti \Be III 221/?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<336> yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitt Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±c ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitin
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa \Se II 368/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhindri
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne III 328/ vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriya
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkh
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±c
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nandriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<337> (ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ upp
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjitth
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 222/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa \Se II 369/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ up
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjitth
uppajjati.

yassa \Ne III 329/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhindriyaá
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ upp
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha
uppajjati. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<338> (ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ u
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±c
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ..
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa \Se II 370/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ u
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjit
uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<339> (ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yassa \Ne III 330/ vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ up

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriya
tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• da
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Be III 223/ tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ up
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<340> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se II 371/ tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ u

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriya
somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne III 331/ vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ man
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<341> (ka) yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa \Se II 372/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 224/ upekkh
upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<342> (ka) yassa \Ne III 332/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nir
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjittha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa \Se II 373/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nir
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ up
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manin
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<343> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa up
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<344> yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<345> (ka) yassa \Ne III 333/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ up

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha c
uppajjati sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Be III 225/ vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se II 374/ tassa tattha ca
uppajjatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ•
sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vac
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjat

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ up

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 375/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vac
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitind
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 226/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ up

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 335/ vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 376/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa t
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppa

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• n
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajja

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Se II 377/ tassa tattha cakkhundr
uppajjatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• na
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no \Be III 227/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacak
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<346> yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriy
uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 378/
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitin
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 337/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha gh

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajji
uppajjati. yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±
pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha \Be III 228/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ t
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindri
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<347> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? A

(kha) yassa \Ne III 338/ vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 380/ uppajjittha tassa tattha
uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• s
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• man

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthin
uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha itthin
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ upp

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá
upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajja

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 381/ saddh
... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Ne II
uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha itthind
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<348> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no \Be III 229/ ca tesaá¹ƒ
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 382/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ up

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ•
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajj

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha pu
uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha pu
uppajjati.

yassa \Ne III 340/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisi
purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 383/ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha puri
uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<349> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitt

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ ca
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ u

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá

upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 230/ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanass
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattl
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ \Ne III 341/ catuvokÄ•
paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
384/?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raa
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca up
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattl
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±ca
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca upp
uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raa
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppa
uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<350> yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... sa
pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se II 385/ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• da
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 342/ uppajjati. so
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<351> (ka) yassa \Be III 231/ yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• s
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ upp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa \Se II 386/ uppÄ• da
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya up
pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca u
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se II 387/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca u

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Ne III 343/. upekkhÄ• ya upapaj
pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca up
uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<352> (ka) yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitth

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddh
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ up

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá
pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 388/ uppajjitth

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
manindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 232/ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavat
saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati n
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Ne III 344/ manindriyaÃ±ca
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<353> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pava
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajja
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ u
pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \Se II 389/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindr
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<354> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjitth

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? natth

(ka) yassa \Ne III 345/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

yassa \Be III 233/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhin uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? na

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe na uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 390/ uppajja ....

<355> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<356> yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? ... pe ....

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<357> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitt

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ•
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±c
sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na u

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca te
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ a
sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ•
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• n

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• \Be III 234/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• n
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisin

yassa \Ne III 347/ vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriya
uppajjatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca te
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«

purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhun
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ t
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindri
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinib
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati sotindr

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, n
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ a
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• \Ne III 348/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upap
III 235/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ n
suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no c
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ t
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±ind
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati m
uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca t
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• se parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ t
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<358> yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... purisin
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha \Ne III 349/. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ•
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na u

yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ•

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• ni
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• ni
uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriya

somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindr
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha m
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±c
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha. yassa vÄ• pana \Ne III 350/ yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<359> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ•
tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«viti
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ•

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. su
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanass
uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Be III 237/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itth
uppajjatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa \Ne III 351/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manin
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na
na uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<360> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«v
uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriya

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha.
suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriy
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 352
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajja
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<361> (ka) yassa \Be III 238/ yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindr
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• na tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppa
na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ
upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somar
uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhindriy
... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upap
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na u
uppajjittha.

yassa \Ne III 353/ vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹
uppajjatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na up
na uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<362> yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjat
uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na up
(somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<363> (ka) yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e \E
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ•
upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±
saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkh
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindri
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• v
upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca t
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (upekkhindriy

<364> yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ma
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upap
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ma
uppajjittha.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca t
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e a
tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá

<365> (ka) yassa \Ne III 355/ yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• v
240/ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indr
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca t
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ upapatticittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indri

(5) paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<366> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ u
itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati sotin

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ u
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 356/ tesaá¹ƒ sotin
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca u
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 391/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ gh
uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• \Be III 241/ pa
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ u
itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthin

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ u
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca u
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa \Ne III 357/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? (sadisaá

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakk uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitin cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• upek parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 393/ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ u

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindri tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somana cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• som parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca u upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 358/ vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 242/ uppajjissati tassa cakkhund uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhi cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... n

uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakk
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 394/ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ man
ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ mani
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<367> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ a
parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yis
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjiss
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 359/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itth
no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ i
uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ a
parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yis
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajji
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 395/ uppajjati pu
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Be III 243/. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 360/ tes uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• upe parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 396/ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ u

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindr tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ soman ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• som parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tes uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriya tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkh ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa \Ne III 361/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
II 397/ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±c
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<368> (ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaá
itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se II 398/ tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ upp
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjiss
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
tÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹
uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ up
tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkhÄ• ya upapa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ somanassin
itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassind

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Se II 399/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somana
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 245/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upap
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tÄ•
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindr
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ u
no ca tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ upekkhindri
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati,
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriya
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ upp
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissa

uppajjati. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<369> (ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindri
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±c
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Se II 401/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• upekkhÄ• ya up
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriy
itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 364/ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Be III 246/ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ soma
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena u
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesa
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ

uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ma
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriya
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa \Ne III 365/ vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ u
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajji
uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<370> (ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti \Se II

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacc
tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanass
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«v
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriya
tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• da
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Be III 247/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapac
tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhind
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«v
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ

366/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittas
tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 404/ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... m
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manin
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«v
uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ up
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sabbesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<371> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ
somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati u
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati,
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa \Ne III 367/ \Be III 248/ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ u
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá
somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<372> yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ..
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se II 406/. itaresaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte
upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati mani

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa \Ne III 368/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 407/ uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<373> yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ upp

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ mani
itaresaá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ•
saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nir
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ u
sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
uppajjissati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<374> (ka) yassa \Be III 249/ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ma
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡a

uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se II 408/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa \N
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaa

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<375> yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<376> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ
tattha sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sac
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati ghÄ• nin

(kha) yassa \Ne III 370/ vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa \Se II 409/ tatt
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be III 250/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ

upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajja

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakk
kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati itthindriya

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• va
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave \Se II 410/ dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapaj
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ
sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ \Ne III 371/ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakk
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• va
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitind

III 251/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 411/ up

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• upek
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 372/ vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakk
uppajjatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sacakkhuk
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca upp

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• som
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no \Se II 412/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sac
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajja

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriya
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no \Se II 413/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 373/ upp
sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati cakkhundr
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<377> (ka) yassa \Be III 252/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ up

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bh
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa \Se II 414/ tattha ghÄ• nindriya
uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjant
tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bh
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 374
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ upp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitin
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• upe
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sagh
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca upp

(ka) yassa \Ne III 375/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• som
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha gh
uppajjati. saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajji
uppajjati.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 416/ paÅ
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindr

tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ•
saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• n
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<378> (ka) yassa \Se II 417/ \Ne III 376/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha purisindr
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ u
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ•
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjat

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ•
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ upp
tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tat
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ n
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthi
uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 418/ uppa
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 377/ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkh
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ up

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. itthÄ«na
upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca uppaj

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upa
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha i
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca \Be III 255/ uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II
uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itt
uppajjati. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itt
uppajjati.

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ upp
ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itarÄ• saá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ t
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha \Se II 420/ manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ upp

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthin

itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<379> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ u
tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha puri
uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati pur
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• upekkhÄ• ya up
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha so
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se II 421/ purisindr
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ u

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• \Ne III 379/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na \Be III 256/ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacar
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissa
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena u
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no c
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha p
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ upp

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha pu
uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati p
uppajjati.

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 422/ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisi
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 380/
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca u
purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<380> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjis

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacch
tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«v
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavo
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca upp
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 257/ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vi
uppajjatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati \Se II 423/. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapac
tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«v
no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ•
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca upp
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 381/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitin
uppajjatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• ra
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca up
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
424/ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ p
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca upp
uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. catuvokÄ• raá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• ra
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppa
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<381> (ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III 382/ \Be III 258/
itaresaá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ•
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 425/ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati.
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tatth
uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati.

yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±ind
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ somanassena upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pava
somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca upp
uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajja

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassena upapajjantÄ•
somanassasampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissa
uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<382> yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 4
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa \Ne III 383/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekk
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjat
uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. upekkhÄ• ya upapajjantÄ• naá
upekkhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissat
uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<383> yassa \Se II 427/ \Be III 259/ yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±ind
... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttaci
tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«t

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
\Se II 428/ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. sahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ upa
pavatte saddhÄ• sampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca upp
uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<384> (ka) yassa \Ne III 384/ yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati, no ca tesaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ pav
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajja
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ upp

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ
pavatte Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca up
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<385> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchim
arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• \Se II 429/ parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakk
uppajjati sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajji

tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriy
paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 385/ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye \Be II
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis
na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacc
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavik
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• na
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchim
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• etene
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppaj
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissanti, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundr
paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacara
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

(ka) yassa \Se II 431/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 261/ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«t

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yis
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n
paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacara
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ•
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 387/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cak
no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 432/ uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchim
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe p
ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhund
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• upek

parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati,
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavik
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti \Be III 262/ tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindri
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Se II 433/ na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 388/ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cak
no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkh
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• som
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavik
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na upp
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 434/ paÃ±Ã±indriy
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchi
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavik
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<386> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriya
tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare a
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb

II 435/ eteneva bhÄ• vena \Ne III 389/ katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ c
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itthindriyaÃ±ca na \Be III 263/ uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ a
parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yis
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na
kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katic
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nind
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriya
tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 436/ na

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ a
parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yis
upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n
kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva \Ne III 390/ bhÄ
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis
na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriya
tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na up

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 437/ uppajjissa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriya
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavan
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• upe
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati,
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ•
ye ca upekkhÄ• ya \Ne III 391/ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriya
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vaca
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cava
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 43

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• som
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ•
ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekk
uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe
na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriya
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 265/ na uppaj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na
no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• v
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na upp
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<387> (ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II
ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vaca
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
uppajjati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthin
uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabh
rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti yÄ• ca itthiyo etene
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjiss

(kha) yassa \Se II 440/ vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vac
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajj

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
266/ ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavan
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkhÄ• ya upapa
tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ
uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabh
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II
ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cava
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 394/ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo soman
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vac
ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekk
uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... m
na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ•

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissa

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vac
\Se II 442/ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (itthindriyam

<388> (ka) yassa \Be III 267/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis

(kha) yassa \Ne III 395/ vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na u

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• v
tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• va
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavan
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• \Se II 443/ upek
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati,
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati.

kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• na
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na u
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vaca
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cava
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena u
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• v
ye ca \Be III 268/ somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ te
na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa \Se II 444/ purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriya
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjiss

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• v
tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«laka

<389> (ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cit
upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 397/ vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacch
tassa cittassa \Se II 445/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no

jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ«
upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá
uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittas
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

pacchimacittassa \Be III 269/ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasam
uppajjissati tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no c
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ«
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ..
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ n
398/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tes
na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ j
uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«
uppajjati. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<390> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindri
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim
cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá

somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se II 447/ tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 399/ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Se II 448/ somanassavippayuttacittas uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nirodhasamÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassi tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gak upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca na u uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<391> yassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 449/ paÃ±Ã pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassasampayuttapacchim upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassasampayuttapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajj uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<392> yassa \Ne III 400/ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e nir asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ n pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±c

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ s uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati sad uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<393> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e n III 271/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manin uppajjissati pacchimacittassa \Se II 451/ bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjatÄ«

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ p uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati paÃ uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<394> yattha \Ne III 401/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<395> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati sotindr

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±
tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ \Se II 452/ upapa
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 402/ \Be III 272/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriy
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eter
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
eteneva bhÄ• vena \Se II 453/ katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajja
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• m

parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹
katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriya
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibban
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eten
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca n
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 403/ vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhu
uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapa
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• v
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹
bhÄ• vena katici bhave \Se II 454/ dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhun
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindri
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parin

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ye \Ne III 404/ ca sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapaj
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati somanassindriyaÃ±ca
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriya

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• upek
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ•
sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±ca
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkh
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati up
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• som
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapaj
III 405/ tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundr

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±ind
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ acakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. paÃ±cavo
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 457/ tes
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• raá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriya
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. paÃ±cavokÄ• re parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe p
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<396> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati itt
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bh
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, n
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• n
ca purisÄ• \Ne III 406/ eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave \Se II 458/ dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yi
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjat

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ•

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• v
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca n
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bh
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• v
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajj

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• ni
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 459/ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá
arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 407/ vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• n
uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriy
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca n
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriya

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• upe
276/ parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na u
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 460
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapaj
tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 4
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajji

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• som
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare ar
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibb
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na upp

yassa \Se II 461/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• na
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha m
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchima
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na up

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 462/ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriya

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ saghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindri
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• v
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis
uppajjati. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<397> (ka) yassa \Ne III 409/ \Be III 277/ yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha puris
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ t
uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ•
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bha
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati puri
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹

ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ cavantÄ
purisindriyaÃ±ca na \Se II 463/ uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vit
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchima
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na u

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 410/
arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itt
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthin
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na \Se II 464/ uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na \Be III 278/ uppajjissati tassa tattha itt
uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkhÄ• ya upap
tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tÄ•
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabh
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ•
cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«t

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekk

uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchima
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• sa
tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 411/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthin
uppajjatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upap
parinibbÄ• yissanti tÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 46
ca tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ•
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upapajjitvÄ•
cavantÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjat

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriya
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na itthÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Se II 466/ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchi
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppaj

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjat

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na
tÄ• saá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vac
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 279/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<398> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«v
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchima
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ

tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vac
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca \S
uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati.
parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«p
upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisin
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• upekkhÄ• ya up
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimab
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ•
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na up

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 468/ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare \Be II
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ•
cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ n

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena up
tesaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ta
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• v
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá
tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 469/
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ na purisÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹
arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha mar
uppajjissati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchima
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ purisÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. kÄ• mÄ• vacare parinibbantÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vac
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjis
uppajjati. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<399> (ka) yassa \Ne III 414/ yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha somanassindr
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
na \Se II 470/ uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimac
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na u
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacch
tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacch
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppa
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati.

(ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹.
cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkhindriy

uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapac
uppajjissati tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…g
cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitind

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 472/
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

catuvokÄ• rÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e tesa
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…ga
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattaá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gak
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriya
(jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<400> (ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati.
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim
cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 416/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati upekkh
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Se II 473/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha soma
uppajjatÄ«ti?

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e yassa cittassa anantarÄ•
somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá

upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchimacittaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cittassa bhaá asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±

yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã± ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassavippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na u

somanassasampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ n tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 474/ na uppajjati. somanassasampayuttapacchima bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (somanassindriyamÅ«la

<401> yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 475/ uppajjissati upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e somanassasampayuttapacchim asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Be III 283/ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriya

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchimacittassa bhaá¹. somanassasampayuttapacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tat uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<402> yassa yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e saddhÄ• vippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tes
na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…ga
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati manindriyaÃ±ca na up

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tes
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<403> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

sabbesaá¹ƒ cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e te
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. pacchima
bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ

pacchimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tes
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjati. pacchimacittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e \Se II 477/ asaÃ±Ã±as
tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjati. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«

(6) atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomapuggalo

<404> (ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca arÅ«paá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhu
III 284/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppa
sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• n

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibl
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

(ka) yassa \Ne III 419/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibl
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha \Se II 478/ itthind
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• n

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibl
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±c

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cakk
no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajj
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 420/ vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se II 479/ \Be III 285/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ cak
no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjitth
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ..
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<405> (ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibl
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha itthindriyaÃ±ca u

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• r

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti \Se II 480/?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinibl
ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindr
ca tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha pur
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá

itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ•
no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 286/ ghÄ• nindriya
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

(ka) yassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ
no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 481/ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±c
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

yassa \Ne III 422/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriy
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<406> (ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ upapajjitvÄ• parinib
eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca u

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ u
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati \Se II 482/ tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

(ka) yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthin
ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha so
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

(ka) yassa \Ne III 423/ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ itthi
uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca u
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

yassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ma
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ up
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<407> (ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti \Se II 483

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä•

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ puris
no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjitt
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 424/ vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ puri
no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

yassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 484/ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manindriyaá¹ƒ u
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ•
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<408> (ka) yassa \Be III 288/ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjis

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti

(ka) yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchin

uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä

yassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 485/ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manind itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<409> (ka) yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchim tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresa somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

yassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ m uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissa

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti \Se II (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<410> yassa \Ne III 426/ \Be III 289/ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ mani itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<411> yassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ up

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ manin
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ
(saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<412> (ka) yassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ man
itaresaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti? Ä
(paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) anulomaokÄ• so

<413> yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti? ... pe ....

(ga) anulomapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<414> (ka) yassa \Ne III 427/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ u

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha \Se II 487/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppaj
tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhund
sotindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajji

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundri
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ \Be
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bh
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriy
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajji
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se II 488/ \Ne III 428/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriy
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bh
parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindr
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriya
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ upp

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppaj
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• p
tattha \Se II 489/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha somanassin

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Ne III 429/ \Be III 291/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhind
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ•
tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itares
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ up

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundr
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca up

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 490/ p
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaÃ
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriya
paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca uppa
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<415> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. ita
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 430/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha itthindriyaÃ

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Se II 491/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d
tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati.
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppa

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppa
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa \Be III 292/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriya
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ upp

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, n
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ•
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 492/ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Ne III 431/ tattha somanassind
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha
uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati ghÄ• n

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ•
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itares
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ up

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca upp
uppajjittha.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 493/ p
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 293/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ up
432/ ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha n
uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<416> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«t

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d
tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itare
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha purisindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 494

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitth
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tes
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±c
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjit

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, n
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissa
uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinib
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca upp

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ up

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 433/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca \Se I
itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parini
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha \Be III 294/ upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjis
uppajjittha.

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 496/ paÃ±
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tes
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no itthindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissat uppajjittha. (itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<417> (ka) yassa \Ne III 434/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca t jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ± jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppaj

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjis uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• \Se II 497/ upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitv tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjiss kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca up

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ u

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati purisin

(ka) yassa \Be III 295/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parini purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa \Ne III 435/ vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisind uppajjitthÄ• ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppaj
uppajjittha.

yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 498/ paÃ
... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca t
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ• t

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no
purisindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjiss
uppajjittha. (purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<418> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajj

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• upekkhÄ• sampayuttapacchim
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha soma
II 499/ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ
uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 436/ yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppa

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchim
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ \Be III 296/
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upp

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 500/
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ up
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ te
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
uppajjissati jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<419> (ka) yassa \Ne III 437/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhind
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• \Se II 501/ somanassasampay
uppajjissati tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriy
uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somana
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissa
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha.

yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 50
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesa
manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ

somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca \Be III 297/ uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjit

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, somanassindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tes uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<420> yassa yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ± pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne III 438/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, n manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá uppajjissati upekkhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<421> yassa \Se II 503/ yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ .. manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissatÄ«ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhin manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjitthÄ•

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes saddhindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ uppajjissati saddhindriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<422> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissa

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ uppajjissati. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±

manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ upp

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ uppajjissati, no ca tes
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ uppajjittha. itaresaá¹ƒ catuvokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cavokÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I
manindriyaÃ±ca uppajjissati paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca uppajjittha. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(gha) paccanÄ«kapuggalo

<423> (ka) yassa \Be III 298/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa sotindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 5
uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? up

(ka) yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ
natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti?

yassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... p
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitthÄ• ti? up
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<424> yassa \Ne III 440/ ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... itthindriyaá¹ƒ ... purisindriyaá¹ƒ ... jÄ«viti
... somanassindriyaá¹ƒ ... upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppa
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? natthi.

yassa vÄ• pana manindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 505/ na uppajjissati tassa paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
uppajjittha.

(á¹…a) paccanÄ«kaokÄ• so

<425> yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? ... pe .

(ca) paccanÄ«kapuggalokÄ• sÄ•

<426> (ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha sotindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na \Be III 299/ uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ
tattha sotindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindr
tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Ne III 441/ yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na u
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na

kÄ• mÄ• vacare \Se II 506/ pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ•
dassetvÄ• parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tat
cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• na
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bh parinibbÄ• yissanti tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkh uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha pu uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ te cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ n

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 507/ na upp no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha \Be III 300/. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriya uppajjitthÄ• ti?

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• p tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitt suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassind cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjiss

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhin uppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca sacakkhukÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 508/ suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa yattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±in ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 443/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tatt na uppajjissati. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• n cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

paÃ±cavokÄ• re pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 509/ uppajjittha. suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pe pacchimabhavik asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<427> (ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa \Be III 301/ tattha ghÄ• nin uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajji rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati \Ne III 444/, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriya uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca n

ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 510/ n
tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabha
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ n

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ te
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha s
uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriya
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ•
tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitt
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 445/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha s
uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa \Se II 511/ \Be III 302/ yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkh
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ a
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca saghÄ• nakÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ•

tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha.
arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindr
ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa yattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... \Se II 512
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asa
tattha ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
ghÄ• nindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare \Ne III 446/ pacchimabhavik
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati ghÄ• nindriyaÃ±ca na
(ghÄ• nindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<428> (ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na up

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo eteneva bhÄ• vena katici bhave d
tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitth
rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se II 513/ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca n
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«t

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, n
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati \Be III 303/.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na u

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá

jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha som
III 447/ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinib
tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatt
uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, n
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ a
tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• ca itthiyo somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parini
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• v
arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindr
itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa yattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... paÃ±Ã±indriy
... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, n
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Se
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppa

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjitt

kÄ• mÄ• vacare \Ne III 448/ pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be III 304/ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriya
ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha itthindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhav
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati itthindriyaÃ±ca na upp
(itthindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<429> (ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha
jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ te
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesa
jÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjis

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha so
\Se II 516/ uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ
purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• upekkhÄ• ya upapajjitvÄ• parinib
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«p
pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne III 449/ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha s
uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

(ka) yassa yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissat

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ a
tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ n

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ ye ca purisÄ• somanassena upapajjitvÄ• parini
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 305/ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjit
rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ta
uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha.

yassa \Se II 517/ yattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ...
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

rÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ• vacarÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ asa
tattha purisindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajj

kÄ• mÄ• vacare pacchimabhavikÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no
purisindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. rÅ«pÄ• vacare arÅ«pÄ• vacare \Ne III 450/ pacchimabhavikÄ
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati purisindriyaÃ±ca na u
(purisindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<430> (ka) yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na
uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá
uppajjitthÄ• ti? uppajjittha.

yassa yattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... saddhind
... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti? uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ na uppaj
uppajjittha. (jÄ«vitindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<431> (ka) yassa yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ \
uppajjissatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindr
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriya
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ yassa cittassa anantarÄ• somanassasampayuttapacchin
tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na
asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati somanassindriyaÃ±

yassa \Ne III 451/ \Be III 306/ yattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhin
... paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye citte vattamÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na upp
tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha somanassindriya
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na u

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá
somanassindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca n
somanassindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha. (somanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<432> yassa \Se II 519/ yattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ ... pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no c
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá
upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na u
upekkhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha. (upekkhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<433> yassa \Se II 520/ \Ne III 452/ yattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha paÃ±
pe ... manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissatÄ«ti?

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no ca

manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha saddhindriyaÃ±ca na u
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati tassa tattha saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppa

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na up
saddhindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha. (saddhindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<434> (ka) yassa yattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha tassa tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na upp

suddhÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha, no
manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na
manindriyaÃ±ca na uppajjissati.

(kha) yassa vÄ• pana yattha manindriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 307/ na uppajjissati tassa tattha paÃ±Ã±
uppajjitthÄ• ti?

pacchimacittasamaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjissati, no ca tesaá
paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na uppajjittha. asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tattha manindriyaÃ±ca na
paÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na uppajjittha. (paÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ) ... pe ....

pavattivÄ• ro niá¹-á¹-hito.

3. pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro

1. paccuppannavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<435> (ka) yo \Se II 521/ \Ne III 453/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so sotindriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ•
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana sotindriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• venti, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nanti. aggamagg
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• veti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nÄ• ti.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<436> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ b

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so domanassindriya

(ka) yo \Ne III 454/ \Be III 308/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ
522/.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• venti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahanti. anÄ• gÄ•
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• veti domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahati.

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«
(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<437> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«
(anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<438> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarotÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti?
(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<439> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti?

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca domanassindriya
dve maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• n
nappajahanti.

(kha) yo \Se II 523/ vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na pari

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na pari
maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahant
parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo \Be III 309/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind

aá¹-á¹-hamako cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind
maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so cakkhundriya

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no ca ca
dve maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vetÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• venti. tayo
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarotÄ«ti?

yo \Ne III 456/ aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca aÃ±Ã
sacchikaroti. aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ•
parijÄ• nanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 524/ na sacchikaronti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
aggamaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ•
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<440> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹

aá¹-á¹-hamako domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindr
maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahant
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so domanassino

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, n
nappajahati. dve maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• \Be III 310/ puggalÄ•
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajaha

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vetÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• venti. tay
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca n

(kha) yo \Ne III 457/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappa

(ka) yo \Se II 525/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchik

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vind
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• doma
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikaronti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappa

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti, no ca domanas
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…giÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti. (domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<441> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n

tayo maggasamaá¹…gino {tayo puggalÄ• (Ee) } anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• venti. cattÄ• ro maggasamaá¹…gino {aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca tayo m
á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• ven

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya

aá¹-á¹-hamako aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya
maggasamaá¹…gino á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti.

(ka) yo \Ne III 458/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ•
sacchikarotÄ«ti?

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no
na sacchikaroti. aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca \Be III 311/ arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• pug
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• n

aá¹-á¹-hamako aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
aá¹-á¹-hamakaÃ±ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriya
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti. (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«t

<442> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarotÄ«

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriya
tayo maggasamaá¹…gino ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriya
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikaronti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaroti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• v

tayo maggasamaá¹…gino aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaronti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
maggasamaá¹…gino ca arahantaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vind
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti. (aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

2. atÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<443> (ka) yo \Ne III 459/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahitthÄ
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti?

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha. arahÄ•
pajahittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nittha.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vi

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundriyaá

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nittha.

(ka) yo \Be III 312/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? Ä• m

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritthÄ• ti?

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriy
aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si so cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitth
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<444> (ka) yo \Ne III 460/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«
bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so domanassindri

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca domanass
puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca pa

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti?

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha. arahÄ•
pajahittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahitthÄ• ti? Ä• n

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritthÄ• ti?

tayo puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritth
domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahitth
(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<445> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bh

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá

(ka) yo \Se II 529/ \Be III 313/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±
sacchikaritthÄ• ti?

satta \Ne III 461/ puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ
sacchikarittha. arahÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
Ä• mantÄ• . (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<446> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritthÄ• ti?

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriya
aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si so aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitthÄ
(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<447> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahitthÄ• ti?

dve puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha.
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitthÄ

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na b

cha puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind
puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca \Se II 530/ na parijÄ• nittha anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundri
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti? Ä• mantÄ

(kha) yo \Ne III 462/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parij
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaritthÄ• ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na \Be III 314/ sacchikarittha, no
na parijÄ• nittha. aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha cakkhun
parijÄ• nittha. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<448> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so domanassi
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti? Ä• mant

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so \Se II 531/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ napp

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha. c
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha.

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaritthÄ• t

(kha) yo \Ne III 463/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so domanassind
nappajahitthÄ• ti?

tayo puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ napp
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha. (domana

<449> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindri

cha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindri
puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti?

satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ
bhÄ• vittha. dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 532/ na sacchikarittha
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha. (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«

<450> (ka) yo \Be III 315/ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na s
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ•

yo aggaphalaá¹ƒ sacchikaroti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no \Ne III 464/
na bhÄ• vittha. aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha aÃ±Ã±indr
(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

3. anÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<451> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissanti. pa
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nissanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti?

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

cha puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindri
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nissanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• t
bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriya
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti \Se II 533/? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissatÄ«ti? Ä

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nissati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti? Ä•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nis

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nissa
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<452> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissanti, no \Be III 316/ ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã
bhÄ• vessanti. ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahis
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so domanassind
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissanti, paÃ
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhavissanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahissanti.

(ka) yo \Se II 534/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikariss

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahis

tayo puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajah
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahissanti. (domanassi

<453> (ka) yo \Ne III 466/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so aÃ±Ã
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya

cha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriy
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
bhÄ• vessanti.

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m

satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessanti. (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«

<454> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so \Be III 317/ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessanti. (aÃ

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<455> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissatÄ«t

(kha) yo \Ne III 467/ vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na p

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissanti, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• niss
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so cakkhund

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca cakkhund
tayo puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti cakkhundriyaÃ

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? Ä• mar

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissatÄ

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 536/ sacch

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nissati, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá
puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nissanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikariss

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parij
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<456> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriy
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo \Ne III 468/ vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati s
nappajahissatÄ«ti?

cattÄ• ro puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca dom
nappajahissanti \Be III 318/. paÃ±ca puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti.

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessa
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissat

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissatÄ

tayo puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sa
puggalÄ• \Se II 537/ domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na s

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nap
(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<457> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±ind
puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo \Ne III 469/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so aÃ±Ã±Ä•
sacchikarissatÄ«ti?

satta puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä
sacchikarissanti. dve puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessan
sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ
bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<458> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaris

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹
puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca \Be III 319/ na sa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 538/ na sacchikarissati so aÃ±Ã±indriya
Ä• mantÄ• . (aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

4. paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<459> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahitthÄ• ti? Ä• mar

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nanti. aggam
domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo \Ne III 470/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundriyaá

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹
aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha cakkhund

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<460> (ka) yo \Se II 539/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so domanassindri

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca domanassindriy
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha do

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti? no.

(ka) yo \Be III 320/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritthÄ

(kha) yo \Ne III 471/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so domanassindriya
(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<461> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sa

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m

(anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<462> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikaritthÄ• ti? no

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarittha so \Se II 540/ aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ
(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<463> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahitthÄ• ti?

dve puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha.
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• t

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na b

cha puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindri
puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundri
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo \Ne III 472/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti

arahÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha. satta pug
na parijÄ• nanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«t

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 321/ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca cakkhundriyaá
puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 541/ sacchi

arahÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaritth
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no ca cakkhundriyaá
puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

<464> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá

cha puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind
puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so domanassi
Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo \Ne III 473/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti?

arahÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha. satta pugg
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«ti

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca domanassindriyaá
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti.

(ka) yo \Se II 542/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchik

arahÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ napp

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no ca doman
aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca nap
(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<465> (ka) yo \Be III 322/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±
bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti?

arahÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindri

aá¹-á¹-hamako aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindri
bhÄ• veti. satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ

arahÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriy
aá¹-á¹-ha {satta (Ce Se Katthaci) } puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 543/ na sacchikarittha.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
bhÄ• vetÄ«ti?

aá¹-á¹-hamako aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
(anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<466> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikaritthÄ•

arahÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha. ch
Katthaci) } puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchi

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ•

tayo maggasamaá¹…gino aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá
{paÃ±ca (Ce Se Katthaci) } puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarittha aÃ±Ã±in
(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

5. paccuppannÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<467> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? n

(ka) yo \Ne III 475/ \Be III 323/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriya

(ka) yo \Se II 544/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti? no

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti? Ä• n

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ•

satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• n aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissati cakkhundriyaÃ±ca pari (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<468> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ b

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so domanassind

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«ti?

cha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahanti anÄ• g aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessanti, domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahanti.

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti? Ä• ma

(kha) yo \Ne III 476/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so domanassindriya

satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajah anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« \Se II 545/ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissati dom (domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<469> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya

cha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriy
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessati anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• veti.

(ka) yo \Be III 324/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vin
Ä• mantÄ• .

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m

satta puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hamako aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissati anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin
(anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<470> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti? Ä

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ

paÃ±ca puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Ne III
maggasamaá¹…gino aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• v

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<471> (ka) yo \Se II 546/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappaja

paÃ±ca puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahis
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ•

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na p
puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na b

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca

anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti. aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• cakkhundr
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so cakkhund

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati, no ca
aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti cakkhund

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti?

satta puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti
puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti \Se II 547/ aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessan

(kha) yo \Be III 325/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na par

aggamaggasamaá¹…gÄ« aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na pari
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nÄ• ti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissatÄ«t

satta puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacch
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parij
(cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<472> (ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahanti, no ca
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti. aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• domanass
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so domanass

anÄ• gÄ• mimaggasamaá¹…gÄ« anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessa
nappajahati. aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessa
nappajahanti.

(ka) yo \Ne III 479/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 548/ bhÄ

cha puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti.
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahatÄ«

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahati so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissatÄ«ti

satta puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahanti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacc
domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahanti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nap
(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<473> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ n

cha puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• venti, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriya
puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Be III 326/ na bhÄ• vessati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±ass
bhÄ• vetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• .

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ

satta puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• venti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
sacchikarissanti. dve puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti a
549/ na sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo \Ne III 480/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• t
na bhÄ• vetÄ«ti? Ä• mantÄ• . (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<474> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• veti so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissat

paÃ±ca puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• venti, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacc
aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• venti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ

(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

6. atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatavÄ• ro

(ka) anulomaá¹ƒ

<475> (ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? n

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• v

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriya

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nitthÄ• ti? no

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so \Se II 550/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<476> (ka) yo \Ne III 481/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ« bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti? no.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so domanassind

(ka) yo \Be III 327/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti. anÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessati.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahitthÄ• ti?

cha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha. anÄ• bhÄ• vessati domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahittha.

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti?

arahÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati. dve
domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahit

cha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ pajahit
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca pajahittha. (domanassind

<477> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \S

dve puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹
puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ•

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessati. so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriy

dve \Ne III 482/ puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vessanti no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
tayo puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vessanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±c

(ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ s

arahÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriya
puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±c

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• m
puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca sacchikarissanti anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriy
(anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<478> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissatÄ«ti?

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ sacchikarissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vitthÄ
(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

(kha) paccanÄ«kaá¹ƒ

<479> (ka) yo \Be III 328/ cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappaj
552/?

paÃ±ca puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahis
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nittha domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nitth

arahÄ• \Ne III 483/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahissati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ•
puggalÄ• domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahissanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nittha.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na b

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti. aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• cakkhundr
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so cakkhund

arahÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ
puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti?

satta puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessant
cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ \Se II 553/ na bhÄ• vessati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na par

arahÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha. dve pug
na bhÄ• vessanti cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nittha.

(ka) yo cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissatÄ«t

aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parijÄ• nittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na s
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te cakkhundriyaÃ±ca na parijÄ• nittha aÃ±Ã±Ä•
sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na parij

arahÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati, no ca cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ na \Ne III 484/ puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissan parijÄ• nittha. (cakkhundriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<480> (ka) yo \Be III 329/ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti?

ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhissanti te domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti. cha puggalÄ• domanassindriy anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so domanass

tayo puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca domanas puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca \Se II 554/ na bhÄ• vessanti domana

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessatÄ«ti?

cha puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessant na paá¹-ilabhissanti te domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• ves

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahitthÄ

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha na paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajah

(ka) yo domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajjahittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissatÄ«

cha puggalÄ• domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na \Ne II ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te domanassindriyaÃ±ca nappajahittha aÃ±Ã sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nap

arahÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati, no ca domanassindriyaá¹ƒ nappajahitt maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissanti domanassi

(domanassindriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ)

<481> (ka) yo anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ

dve puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na \Se II 555/ bhÄ• vittha, no ca a
bhÄ• vessanti. ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ•
bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tind

dve puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vessanti, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tin
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vessanti
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha.

(ka) yo \Be III 330/ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
sacchikarissatÄ«ti?

dve puggalÄ• anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
sacchikarissanti. ye puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ
bhÄ• vittha aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo \Ne III 486/ vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so anaÃ±Ã±Ä• t
na bhÄ• vitthÄ• ti?

arahÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati, no ca anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«t
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissan
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha. (anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«

<482> (ka) yo aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha so aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikariss

aá¹-á¹-ha puggalÄ• aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha, no ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sac
puthujjanÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na paá¹-ilabhissanti \Se II 556/ te aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na bhÄ• vittha
na sacchikarissanti.

(kha) yo vÄ• pana aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati so aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ

arahÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaá¹ƒ na sacchikarissati, no ca aÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ na bhÄ• vittha.
na paá¹-ilabhissanti te aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyaÃ±ca na sacchikarissanti aÃ±Ã±indriyaÃ±ca na

(aÃ±Ã±indriyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ).

pariÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ro.

indriyayamakaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

yamakapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

You’re My Bitch Now (Neighbor takes a wife against her will)
byshooter44n45©

It had been awhile since I cut loose, spring was here and I was tired of being cooped up in th
decided to have a get together and invite some friends from work over several weeks ago. S
door, her husband was gone a lot for business and I knew she liked to party a bit and might
of others being around so I gave her a call and invited her over too. Besides, it never hurts t
neighbors in case the party gets too loud.

I strung some lights up around the back deck and got some of those porch torches and sat t
extra lighting and ambiance. I had told everyone to show up around 8:30 and bring what he
drink although I had picked up a keg of bud light. Sabrina showed up an hour early with som
Jell-O shots. Being the person she is she wanted to see if there was anything that she could
thanked her and made a comment on how her jeans sure did fit her nicely. We were known
flirting but nothing more. I had her open the bag of cups and put them next to the keg and ot
that I hadn't done yet. I ran to my room to finish getting ready.

A few people showed up right on time and several others filtered in every half hour or so up
10:00. I invited about 50 people and only 20 or so showed. I mingled with the friends that ca
be a good host. I ended up finding myself with a beer in my hand all night long and by 10:00
a drunk host. Everyone else was enjoying their drink as well and little ole Sabrina wasn't wa
consuming her fair share.

Several times I went into the house to retrieve more pretzels and chips and would bump into
of the bathroom. She would always smile and keep grab my attention by making some smal
the beer had taken over my mind and my testosterone, the one time as she started to walk a
the ass. Being the flirt that she was, she turned and winked at me saying, "Careful, I might li
Several times throughout the night she would grab my attention as I walked by and as I turn
she would look around to make sure no one was looking and flash her tits at me. Man were
they were like firm melons with perfect up pointed nipples that were pointing straight out.

People started to filter out around 11:00 and by 12:00, everyone was gone, except Sabrina.
that she couldn't walk straight to save her life. Her eyes were squinty and she had a perman
her face. She asked if I needed any help with anything and I told her I would clean up in the
down outside and talked about lots of things from her kids to her marriage. At one point I sta
brave again and joked that I was jealous of her husband having such a hot wife around his h
She giggled and blushed saying she didn't think she was all that. I made a comment to her a
enjoyed the little flashing that she did to me and in a slurred voice she said she probably sho

done that. She told me she flashes her husband around the house all the time and she just l
thinking.

I decided, being as drunk as I was, that I was going to take advantage of this situation. I stoo
walked over to her chair and raised her shirt up. She half-heartedly fought my hands and I s
me earlier, show me again." She giggled and I leaned down and sucked her left nipple.

"Hey, peeking is one thing, I never told you that you could touch, let alone lick!"

I got real aggressive in my voice and told her she shouldn't have teased me like that. She ap
repeated that she had just gotten carried away because she gets horny when she drinks and
month since hubby was away. I told her that I stroked my cock many times thinking about he
me and said, "really"?

"Yup, I sure do, sometimes I stand in my window and watch you laying out as I pull on my fa
about how wet your pussy would be if I was inside of it."

She blushed and said, "oh my God, I don't know what to say, want to see it once?"

I thought to myself, this woman has got to be crazy asking me a question like that, of course
it. I not only want to see it, I want to suck it and fuck it for days on end. It had been a couple
for myself since I had been with a woman.

She stood up, right there on my back deck and wiggled her jeans down, sat back in her chai
and pulled her panties aside. This chic was hot to say the least and I was going to find out h
wanted to get.

"Wow, that's a hot looking pussy babe, why do I see it glistening a bit?"

"I guess I got wet talking to you about all of this," she said.

I leaned over and stuck my face in her crotch and inhaled her sweet aroma.

"Did you like that," she remarked.

"Like it, I want to taste it," I told her.

"Well if you promise not to tell, I guess you can lick it a couple of times," she said.

I leaned back in and licked her from her taught little asshole slowly up her moist slit, to the to
clit. I sucked her clit into my mouth and flicked it with my tongue. She rolled her head back a
softly.

"Ok, that's enough, you're going to get me even wetter in a minute," she said. I stood up and
hands and tried to pull her inside the house with me telling her we should take this inside.

"No," She yelled. "I told you just a lick, I can't do anything else and I shouldn't have even let
that."

"You know you want it or you wouldn't have even showed it to me in the first place you little
at her.

With that, I grabbed her hands firmly and drug her inside with me, locking the door behind us
against me and I got behind her and pushed her into my room and threw her down on the be
and pleaded with me to please let her go home. I again called her a little slut and a fucking c
exclaimed that she was married and didn't want to ruin her marriage. "You should have thou
before you started showing another man your tits, at HIS own house," I said. Then I grabbed
quickly snapped a picture of her lying there on the bed. "You can't take pictures of me," she

"Sure I can, now when your husband comes home and sees that you were laying half naked
what a slut he is married to.

"You forced me in here though," she spit back.

"Yeah, but he doesn't know that, does he," I returned fire with.

I then reached down, and with one hand, grabbed the crotch of her panties and ripped them
snapped another picture. By now she was getting quite angry with me and really wanted to g
jeans off and sat down on the bed.

"I'm leaving now," she said as she started to get up.

"No your not you little bitch, your going to take my cock and make it feel good," I told her.

She started to cry and I threw her back down on the bed and held her hands down next to h
I had some restraints still tied to my bed frame and reached down and put her left hand in on

right hand in another. She fought against me and continued to whimper and fight the bonds
I stood up and removed the rest of my clothes and started to stick my face between her legs
that and proceeded to kick me right in the face. I grabbed her legs and forced them down ar
two more restraints on her. I then grabbed her by the throat and said, "look you little bitch, w
the easy way or the hard way, you know you want my dick in you or you wouldn't have tease
leaned down and started lapping at her cunt. WOW, she was soaking wet, I could not believ
someone that was supposedly being taken against their will. I peeked up at her as my tongu
and her face showed the signs of a woman being pleased, not a woman being taken. "You h
liking this, aren't you," I said.

"No, I want you to stop, your doing this after I begged you not to."

Well I didn't stop; in fact, I shoved two fingers up her pussy and pushed them in as deeply a
whimpered and wigged her body around. I fucked her little pussy with my hand as I continue
get my fill of her sweet nectar. She fought hard not to cum but it was inevitable. She release
squirted pussy juice at me with such force that it splattered against my mouth, I couldn't drin
it came out.

"Are you happy now," she yelled, "Let me go and I wont call the cops."

"Call them I said, I have pictures of you laying on my bed naked and unrestrained, they wou
you." "In fact, they will most likely consider it a case of a cheating wife that now has regrets
make it look like a rape," I told her as I chuckled.

"You're a fucking bastard," she screamed at me.

"Your right," I told her. Then I chided back, "and right now you're my little fucking whore."

I crawled up between her legs and rubbed the head of my swollen cock against her dripping

"Please don't," she begged me. "I don't want to get pregnant."

I rubbed the head on her a bit more and pushed the head into her quivering hole. She groan
started my rhythmic thrusting. I placed my hand on her throat and told her if she ended up p
would be her fault for being such a cock tease. What I didn't tell her was that I had a vasecto
picked up my pace and pounded her pussy harder and harder. My hand tightened on her th
her how my fat cock felt in her not stretched out fuck hole. She shook her head back and for
few times from the grip I had on her neck. I then released my grip on her and bit her nipple h

a bit and I saw her eyes close.

I didn't know if she was trying to block it all out or enjoying it secretly in her mind but she refu
look at me. I finally decided to undo her ankles. I grabbed her legs and spread them wide, lif
into the air. I held her feet by grabbing her toes and fucked her so hard the bed banged the
She whimpered and sprayed my cock with her pussy juice as she had done to my face earli
against her will now, she could pretend all she wanted but she was getting into it.

I then released her hands, one at a time and made her roll over and reattached the restraint
hand and started to spank her ass as she whelped loudly from the sting of my hand as it car
harder. I reached down between her creamy thighs and felt her soppy wetness. "Your liking
scolded at her.

"No, I want to go home, please untie me," she shot back.

"I will untie you when I'm done with you, you're getting punished for being a cock tease," I sa

I continued to smack her ass until it was cherry red. I then started smacking her pussy, once
flooded my hand with fuck juice.

I again mounted her, this time from behind and worked my member up into her hole. I rode h
and grabbed handfuls of hair and yanked her head back. She started to moan and work her
finally, she was fucking me back. I kept staring at her tight little asshole. I spit on it and rubb
of my finger around it as she cooed back at me. I then slowly slipped it in and from the inside
asshole, felt my cock driving into her.

"You like to be ass fucked," I asked her.

"I let my husband have it sometimes, if your going to cum, at least do it in my ass so I don't g
she said.

I couldn't believe it, she just told me to fuck her up the ass. I pulled my cock out and pushed
against her asshole and it popped right in. She squealed and remarked that she wasn't used
being in there and to please go-slow. I told her I would go as fast as I wanted and as rough a
then proceeded to ravish her tight little ass as I spread her round ass cheeks with my hands
it almost made me cum. Her ass was so round and perfect, what more could a man want.

She continued to moan and begged me not to tell her husband or show him the pictures. I th

moments while I pummeled her ass with my throbbing rod.

"Tell you what," I said. "You come over and fuck me anyway I want, anytime I want when yo
town, and I wont tell him or show him the pictures."

"That's blackmail," she exclaimed.

"Your right," I scoffed back at her. "And you can either agree to it or not, its your choice."

She whimpered and started to cum, as I spanked her ass hard with my hand.

"Do we have a deal," I asked.

"Make me cum and dump your warm load in my ass and it's a deal," she said.

I grabbed her ass and fucked her as hard and fast as I could, her body tightened and bucke
weight and she screamed out loud.

"You're my bitch now, aren't you Sabrina," I yelled.

"Yes, I'm your bitch, I will be your bitch whenever you want to rape my pussy and make me

I fucked her wildly and pulled my cock out, untied her and rolled her over. I looked her in the
behind her head and pulled together a handful of hair and thrust my cock back into her cunt.
deal had just changed and that I was going to unload in her pussy and she was going to go
of panties on and not wash her pussy until she wakes up. She begged me not to do it and I
in the eye and let loose the biggest load I have shot in a really long time. I felt it pumping an
deep inside of her and filling her with my seed. I slowly pulled out and leaned back, my cum
her and she reached down to feel it. Tears started to fill her pretty little eyes and she asked
"Relax, I had a vasectomy years ago," I laughed. She sat up and smacked me on the bare c
asshole. Then she put her arms around my neck and pulled me down on top of her.

My now softening dick lay against her oozing pussy. She kissed me and whispered in my ea
a rape fantasy and thanked me for fulfilling it.

"You just remember the deal," I told her.

"I know," she said. "I promise to be a good little whore for you."

She then got up, gathered her clothes and headed home.

The next afternoon she knocked on my door and told me again what a great time she had a
to show the pictures to her husband or tell him about the party. I looked her straight in the fa
bit and invited her in to talk about things. She stepped in and I shut the door behind her. I th
her and dropped my pants. "Start sucking," I said. "We have a deal, remember?"

ZAZEN: Frequently Asked Questions

This is based upon a pamphlet from the Kyoto Soto Zen Center with modifications.

In a zendo the altar is placed in the center of the room. Enter the zendo on the left side of the entry, left foot first. Gassho and bow to the altar.

Walk forward across the room past the altar and go to a seat turning corners squarely (cross in front of the altar only during kinhin). Gassho and bow toward the seat, greeting the people to both sides. The people on both sides respond to greeting. Turn clockwise and face front.

Gassho and bow to those directly across room, greeting them. They respond with a gassho-bow in greeting. Sit down on the zafu. Turn clockwise toward the wall.

HAND POSITIONS

Gassho is performed by placing the hands palm to palm slightly in front of the chest with the arms parallel to the floor.

Shashu is performed by placing the thumbtip of the left hand as close to the left palm as comfortable and making a fist around it. Place the fist in the center of the chest and cover it with the right hand. Keep the elbows away from the body with the forearms parallel to the floor.

Isshu is the same as shashu but with the left fist turned thumb side toward the chest. Left fist and thumb are parallel to the floor and not vertical as in shashu.

SETTLING INTO THE POSTURE

Place a thick mat (zaniku or zabuton) in front of the wall and place a small round cushion (zafu) on it. Sit on it facing the wall. There are several positions for the legs. If not too cold sit with bare feet and leave your watch off.

The cross legged positions provide greatest stability. To sit in full lotus, place the right foot on the left thigh and then the left foot on the right thigh. To sit in half lotus place your left foot on your right thigh. Try to cross the legs firmly so that a stable tripod of support is provided by the knees and the base of the spine. The order of the crossing of the legs may be reversed. It is also possible to simply sit on the floor with on foreleg in front of the other or kneeling using a bench or a cushion. To sit in a chair, place the feet flat on the floor and use a cushion to elevate the seat so that the upper thighs fall away from the body and follow the rest of the applicable instructions.

Rest the knees firmly on the zaniku, straighten the lower back, push the buttocks outward and the hips forward, and straighten your spine. Pull in your chin and extend the neck as though to support the ceiling. The ears and shoulders should be in the same plane with the nose directly above the navel. Straighten the back and relax shoulders, back, and abdomen without changing posture.

Keep the mouth closed placing the tongue with the tip just behind the front teeth and the rest of the tongue as close to the roof of the mouth as comfortable. Keep the eyes at least slightly open cast downward at a 45 degree angle without focusing on anything. If closed you will easily slip into drowsiness or daydreaming.

Rest the hands palm up on the knees and take 2 or 3 deep abdominal breaths. Exhale smoothly and slowly with the mouth slightly open by pulling in on the abdominal wall until all air has been expelled and inhale by closing the mouth and breathing naturally. Hands still on the knees sway the upper half of the body left to right a few times without moving the hips. Sway forward and back. These swayings are at first larger and then smaller enabling you to find the point of balance of your posture.

Finally, place your right hand palm upward in your lap against the lower abdomen. Place the left hand palm upward on top of the right.
The second joints of the middle fingers should be touching, and your fingers parallel. Raise the thumbs up opposite the fingers and touch the thumb tips lightly together; forming an oval between the thumbs and fingers. The thumb tips should join at the approximate level of the navel. Keep this shape carefully and gently, without tension.

BREATH

Observe breathing during zazen, but do not try to manipulate the rhythm or depth of the breath. Breathe gently and silently through the nose without attempting to control or manipulate the breathing. Let it come and go naturally so that you forget all about it. Simply let long breaths be long and short ones short.

AWARENESS

Do not concentrate on any particular object or attempt to control thoughts. By simply maintaining proper posture and breathing the mind settles by itself without fabrication. When thoughts arise, do not get caught up by them or fight them. Simply permit them to come and go freely. The essential point is to always strive to wake up from distraction and thoughts or dullness and drowsiness. Letting go of any thought is itself thinking non thinking.

ARISING FROM ZAZEN

Bow in gassho. Place hands on the knees and sway the body slightly and then more so. Take a few deep breaths and unfold the legs. Arise slowly especially if the legs are asleep and do not stand abruptly.

KINHIN - WALKING ZAZEN

Place the hands in shashu (or isshu). Walk clockwise around the room so that your right shoulder is toward the altar in the center of the zendo. The posture from waist up is the same as in zazen. Walk taking a half step for

each full breath, slowly, smoothly, and noiselessly, without dragging the feet.
Always walk straight ahead and turn to the right.

DIFFICULTIES AND EXPEDIENTS

The art of right awareness may seem difficult and the description given above is idealized. If you are finding difficulties invent your own way. In zazen we each must find our own way. If you find you are struggling and need a suggestion as to what to do, it is possible to follow or count the breath among other things.

Counting the breath may be done on inhalations, exhalations or both depending on what you find useful. Count from one to ten and then simply start over again at one. Be aware of the count and the breath and try to maintain continuous awareness of both. If you find that you are constantly losing the count, try counting to five.

Following the breath is done by watching the rise and fall of the abdomen with each breath. The abdominal wall is viewed as a leaf slowly waving in response to the in and out breaths. Maintain awareness of the entire posture as much as possible and watch the breath reach and leave the lower abdomen.

Keizan Zenji recommends settling awareness in the abdomen if bothered by distracting thoughts and above the eyebrows or at the hairline if bothered by drowsiness. Others recommend watching contact of the air with the nostrils or upper lip if drowsy. Dogen Zenji mentions only the palm of the left hand as a point of concentration in difficulties. These are mentioned here only as examples of the expedient devices that have been adopted by others. Remember these are only for use in difficulty, the norm of awareness for zazen is to be awake without preference to everything in the universe regardless of whether it is inside or outside the body. Be awake to everything over and over again that is the essential art of zazen.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF RECENT ENGLISH PUBLICATIONS ON CHAN / ZEN / SON BUDDHISM (1977-1992)

compiled by Urs APP

Edited and Reformed by Gary RAY
gary.ray@tigerteam.org
Tiger Team Buddhist Information Network
Data 510-268-0102

Included :

1) English book or article publications on Chan / Son / Zen from approx. 1977 to 1992. Comprehensive coverage may always remain an elusive goal of bibliographies; nevertheless, an attempt was made to cover at least the academic literature in English on Chan / Son / Zen of these fifteen years.

2) English dictionaries and bibliographic works from the same period. For a much more comprehensive and annotated survey of such works see App, Urs. 1993. "Reference Works for Chan Studies." Cahiers d'Extre^me-Asie 7.

3) Unpublished and forthcoming publications and reports on work in progress.

Not Included

1) Works in languages other than English.

2) Most articles which appeared in pamphlets and newsletters published by Zen centers, martial arts centers, etc.

3) Most publications on general Buddhist-Christian dialogue.

4) The majority of literature on Western philosophy and Buddhism in general.

Literature by or about the Kyoto school (Nishida etc.) is only included where Zen is specifically targeted.

5) Most publications on Japanese arts (tea ceremony, Noh, haiku, etc.).

6) Interviews.

7) The majority of publications on Zen And ...., from motorcycle maintenance through the yin-yang-Zen cuisine to long-distance running.

8) Electronic publications. For a survey of such publications and work in progress see App, Urs. 1993. "Reference Works for Chan Studies." Cahiers d'Extre^me-Asie.

9) Book reviews (with a few exceptions).

Acknowledgments

Of particular help for the compilation of this list were the bibliographies of Gardner, Schuhmacher, and McRae as well as extensive bibliographies included in the works of Bernard Faure and Robert Buswell. Thanks also go to the authors who corrected and augmented a draft version.

* Two consecutive asterisks signify that the information needs to be supplemented.

* This bibliography is available in diskette format at the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism at Hanazono University, Kyoto (Microsoft Word files, Macintosh or IBM).

*Abe, Masao. 1977. "Zen is not a Philosophy, but ..." ... Theologische Zeitschrift 33:261-268.

_____. 1978. "Emptiness is Suchness." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 11, 2: 132-136.

_____. 1980. "Substance, Process and Emptiness." Japanese Religions 10:**.

_____. 1981a. "Hisamatsu's Philosophy of Awakening." NŠw Trans. by Christopher A. Ives. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 26-42.

_____. 1981b. "Hisamatsu Shin'ichi, 1889-1980." 1889-1980 Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 142-147.

_____. 1985a. "The Self in Jung and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 1: 57-70.

_____. 1985b. Zen and Western Thought. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1985c. "The Oneness of Practice and Attainment: Implications for the Relation Between Ends and Means." LaFleur, William, ed. Dogen Studies, 99-111. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____, ed. 1986a. A Zen Life: D. T. Suzuki Remembered. New York: Weatherhill.

_____. 1986b. "The Problem of Death in East and West: Immortality, Eternal Life, Unbornness." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 19, 2: 30-61.

_____. 1988. "Dogen's View on Time and Space." Trans. by Steven Heine. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 21, 2: 1-35.

_____. 1992a. "What is Religion?" Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 25, 1: 51-69.

_____. 1992b. A Study of Dogen: His Philosophy and Religion. Ed. by Steven Heine. Albany: State University of New York Press.

_____. "Free Will in Buddhism, With Special Reference to a

Buddhist View of the Holocaust." Unpublished.

_____, ed. Work in Progress. Collection of English translations of works by Hisamatsu Shin'ichi.

*Adamek, Wendi. Work in progress. Dissertation on the Lidai Fabaoji. Stanford University.

*Addiss, Stephen. 1978a. "Obaku: The Art of Chinese Huang-po Monks in Japan." Oriental Art 24, 4: 420-432.

_____. 1978b. Zenga and Nanga: Paintings by Japanese Monks and Scholars. New Orleans: New Orleans Museum.

_____. 1979. "Obaku: The Calligraphy of Zen." Orientations 10, 7: 41-48.

_____. 1982. "Blake, Taoism and Zen." Bogan, James, and Fred Gross, eds., Sparks of Fire: Blake in a New Age, 281-287. Richmond, CA.: North Atlantic.

_____. 1983a. "Obaku Sect." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 6, p. 47. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983b. "Hakuin (1686-1769)." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 3, p. 88. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983c. "Zenga." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 8, pp. 374-375. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1985. "The Revival of Zen Painting in Edo Period Japan. Oriental Art 31: 50-61.

_____. 1986. "The Life and Art of Fugai Ekun (1568-1654). Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 19, 1: 59-75.

_____. 1989. The Art of Zen. Paintings and Calligraphy by Japanese Monks 1600-1925. New York: Harry N. Abrams.

_____. 1990. "The Art of Zen." Humanities 11: 34-35.

*Addiss, Stephen, and Kwan S. Wong. 1978. Obaku: Zen Painting and Calligraphy. Lawrence, Kansas: Helen Foresman Spencer Museum of Art.

*Addiss, Stephen, and Norman Waddell. Work in progress. Biographical Dictionary of Japanese Zen Artist-Priests and Calligraphers.

*Aitken, Robert. 1978. A Zen Wave. Basho's Haiku and Zen. Tokyo & New York: Weatherhill.

_____. 1980. "Wallace Stevens and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 1: 46-51.

_____. 1981. "The Cloud of Unknowing and the Mumonkan: Christian and Buddhist Meditation Methods." Buddhist Christian Studies 1: 87-91.

_____. 1982a. Taking the Path of Zen. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1982b. "Zen Practice and Psychotherapy." Journal of Transpersonal Psychology 14, 2: 161-170.

_____. 1985. The Mind of Clover. Essays in Zen Buddhist Ethics. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1986. "Play." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 19,1: 118-122.

_____. 1989. "Wu-men-kuan, case 11, 'Chao-chou and the Hermits'." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 22: 78-84.

_____. 1990a. The Gateless Barrier. The Wu-men kuan (Mumonkan). San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1990b. The Dragon Who Never Sleeps. **: Larkspur Press.

Akizuki, Ryomin. 1991. New Mahayana: Buddhism for the Post-Modern

World. Trans. by James Heisig & Paul Swanson. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

Allinson, Robert E. 1988. "Taoism in the Light of Zen - An Exercise in Inter-Cultural Hermeneutics." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 6: 23-38.

_____. 1991. The Gateless Barrier: The Wu-men-kuan (Mumonkan). San Francisco: North Point Press.

Akamatsu, Toshihide; and Philip Yampolsky. 1977. "Muromachi Zen and the Gozan system." Hall, John W.; and Toyoda, Takeshi (eds.). Japan in the Muromachi Age, 313-329. Berkeley: University of California, 1977.

Akishige, Yoshiharu, ed. 1977. Psychological Studies on Zen (2 vols.). Tokyo: Komazawa University.

Amphoux, Nancy. 1986. Diary of a Zen Nun. New York: Dutton.

An, Pyong-jik. 1980. "Han Yong-un's Liberalism: An Analysis of the 'Reformation of Korean Buddhism'." Korea Journal 19, 12: 13-18.

Andersen, David Lloyd. 1979. The Influence of Zen Buddhism on Modern Western Art. M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University.

Antinoff, Steven. 1990. The Problem of the Human Person and the Resolution to that Problem in the Religio-Philosophical Thought of the Zen Master Shin'ichi Hisamatsu. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

Aoyama, Shundo. 1990. Zen Seeds. Reflections of a Female Priest. Tokyo: **.

App, Urs Erwin. 1987. "Chan/Zen's Greatest Encyclopaedist Mujaku Dochu (1653-1744)." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 3: 155-174.

_____. 1989. Facets of the Life and Teaching of Chan Master Yunmen Wenyan 864-949. Ph. D. dissertation, Temple University.

_____. 1991a. The Electronic Bodhidharma (No. 1). Kyoto: International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism.

_____. 1991b. "The Making of a Chan Record". Annual Report from the Institute for Zen Studies (Zenbunka kenkyujo kiyo) 17: 1-90.

_____. 1991c. "A Series of Chan Texts Translated into Korean." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 24-25.

_____. 1991d. "Zen Dictionaries and Reference Works." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 26-35.

_____. 1992. The Electronic Bodhidharma (No. 2). Kyoto: International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism.

_____. Forthcoming. Sources of Zen vol. 1: Master Yunmen. New York: Kodansha America.

_____. Forthcoming. "Science, Philosophy, and Religion." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 10 (1993).

_____. Work in progress. "Dun and Meister Eckhart."

_____. Work in progress. The Records of Huangbo.

App, Urs, and Michel Mohr. Work in progress. Chan, Son, and Zen Texts in Translation. An Annotated Bibliography. Kyoto: International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism.

App, Urs, and Nishiguchi Yoshio. The Records of Deshan.

Appelbaum, David. 1983. "On Turning a Zen Ear." Philosophy East and West 33: 115-122.

Aranow, Philip T. 1988. Psychoanalytic Theories of the Self: A Review and Critique from a Buddhist Perspective. Ph.D. diss., Harvard University.

Arntzen, Sonja. 1986. Ikkyu and the Crazy Cloud Anthology. A Zen Poet of Medieval Japan. Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press.

Augustine, Morris J. 1986. "Zen and Benedictine Monks as Mythopoetic Models of Nonegocentered World-Views and Life Styles." Buddhist Christian Studies 5: 23-49.

Austin, James H. 1991. "Zen and the Brain: The Construction and Dissolution of the Self." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 69-97.

Awakawa, Yasuichi. 1978. Zen Painting. ‘T‰æ Trans. by John Bester. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Bancroft, Anne. 1979. Zen. Direct Pointing at Reality. London: Thames & Hudson.

Barnet, Sylvan, and William Burto. 1982. Zen Ink Paintings. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Baroni, Helen. 1991. "Obaku Zen - An Introduction." Japanese Religions 17, 1: 31-49.

_____. 1993. Dissertation on Obaku-Zen in Japan. Columbia University.

Barrett, Timothy Hugh. 1988. "Kill the patriarchs!" paper presented at The Buddhist Forum, SOAS, May 11, 1988.

_____. 1989. "Arthur Waley, D. T. Suzuki and Hu Shih: New Light on the 'Zen and History' Controversy." Buddhist Studies Review 6, no. 2: 116-121.

_____. 1991. "The Date of the Leng-chia shih-tzu chi."

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society series 3, 1, 2: 255-259.

_____. Work in progress. "On Ch'an Language and Orality in Written Form." To appear in Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Batchelor, Stephen. 1990. The Faith to Doubt: Glimpses of Buddhist Uncertainty. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

Beck, Charlotte Joko. 1989. Everyday Zen: Love and Work. Ed. by Steve Smith. San Francisco: Harper & Row.

Becker, Susan K., and Bruce D. Forman. 1989. "Zen Buddhism and the Psychotherapy of Milton Erickson: A Transcendence of Theory and Self. "Psychology: A Journal of Human Behavior 26, 2-3: 39-48.

Bellah, Robert N. 1985. "The Meaning of Dogen Today." LaFleur, William, ed. Dogen Studies, 150-158. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Benares, Camden. 1985. Zen without Zen Masters. Phoenix: Falcon Press.

_____. 1990. Handful of Zen. Phoenix, Ariz.: Golden Dawn.

Benoit, Hubert. 1990. Zen and the Psychology of Transformation: The Supreme Doctrine (rev. ed.). Rochester, VT.: Inner Traditions.

Berg, Stephen. 1989. Crow with No Mouth: Ikkyu, 15th Century Zen Master: Port Townsend, WA.: Copper Canyon Press.

Berling, Judith A. 1987. "Bringing the Buddha Down to Earth: Notes on the Emergence of YŸ-lu as a Buddhist Genre." History of Religions 21: 56-88.

Berry, Scott. 1989. A Stranger in Tibet. The Adventures of a Wandering Zen Monk. Tokyo: Kodansha.

Besserman, Perle, and Steger, Manfred. 1991. Crazy Clouds. Zen Radicals, Rebels & Reformers. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Beyer, Huntley. 1981. "Zen and Contemporary Music." Studia Mystica 4: 29-50.

Bielefeldt, Carl. 1979. "Dogen's Shobogenzo Sansuikyo." In Michael Charles Tobias and Harold Drasdo, eds., The Mountain-Spirit, 37-49. Woodstock, NY: Overlook Press.

_____. 1985. "Recarving the Dragon: History and Dogma in the Study of Dogen." William R. LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 21-53. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. "Chang-lu Tsung-tse's Tso-ch'an i and the 'Secret' of Zen Meditation." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 129-161. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988a. Dogen's Manuals of Zen Meditation. Berkeley & Los Angeles: University of California.

_____. 1988b. "Ennin's 'Treatise on Seated Zen.'" The Ten Directions 13,1: 26-34.

_____. 1989. "Putting the Cart Before the Horse: Reflections on Ennin's 'Treatise on Seated Zen. ' Ten Directions 10, I: 7-21.

_____. 1992a. "No-Mind and Sudden Awakening: Thoughts on the Soteriology of a Kamakura Zen Text." In Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds., Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga and its Transformations in Buddhist Thought, 475-505. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1992b. "Dogen Studies in America." Zen kenkyujo nempo [Annual of the Zen Research Institute, Komazawa University] 3: 1-17. (reprinted in Zen Quarterly 4,3: 7-12, and in Ten Directions 13,2: 20-24).

_____. 1993. "Filling the Zen-shu: Notes on the 'Jisshu Yodoki'." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

Bielefeldt, Carl, and Lewis Lancaster. 1975. "T'an Ching (Platform Scripture)." Philosophy East and West 25, 2: 197-212.

Birnbaum, Raoul. 1984. "Thoughts on T'ang Buddhist Mountain Traditions and their Context." T'ang Studies 2: 5-23.

Blackstone, Judith, and Zoran Josipovic. 1986. Zen for Beginners. London: Writers & Readers.

Blatte, Jakob. 1982. Zazen: The Diary of a Stranger in Japan. Tokyo: Maruzen.

Blofeld, John. 1985 [1986]. The Zen Teaching of Huang Po. London: The Buddhist Society.

Blundell, Daivd.1990. "Cultural Aspects of the Six Patriarch's Sutra. Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Blyth, Reginald H. 1978. Zen and Zen Classics: Selections from Blyth. Compiled by Frederick Frank. New York: Vintage Books.

_____. 1982 [1966]. Zen and Zen Classics. 5 vols. Tokyo: Hokuseido Press.

*Bodiford, William M. 1989. "The Growth of the Soto Zen Tradition in Medieval Japan." Ph. D. diss., Yale University.

_____. 1991. "Dharma Transmission in Soto Zen: Manzan Dohaku's Reform Movement." Monumenta Nipponica 46, 4: 423-451.

_____. 1992. "Zen in the Art of Funerals: Ritual Salvation in Japanese Buddhism." History of Religions 32, 2: 146-164.

_____. 1993. "The Enlightenment of Kami and Ghosts -- Spirit Ordinations in Japanese Soto Zen." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

_____. 1993. Soto Zen in Medieval Japan. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Bonvento, Robert J. 1978. North, South, Zen and Psychoanalysis. M.S. Thesis, University of Utah.

Bosart, William. 1986. "Sartre's Theory of Consciousness and the Zen Doctrine of No Mind." Casey, Edward S. (ed.): The Life of the Transcendental Ego: Essays in Honor of William Earle. Albany: State University of New York, 1986.

Braverman, Arthur. 1989. Mud and Water. A Collection of Talks by the Zen Master Bassui. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Brinker, Helmut. 1987. Zen in the Art of Painting. Trans. George Campbell. New York: Arkana.

Brinker, Helmut, and R. P. Kramer, and C. Ouwehand, eds. 1985. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982. Swiss Asian Studies, Research Studies vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

Broughton, Jeffrey Lyle. 1975. Kuei-feng Tsung-mi: The Convergence of Ch'an and the Teachings. Ph. D. diss., Columbia University.

_____. 1983. "Early Ch'an Schools in Tibet." Robert M. Gimello and P. N. Gregory, eds. Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 1-68. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988. "Proto Ch'an Texts." Unpublished ms.

Buddhist Society. 1987. The Buddhist Directory. London: The Buddhist Society.

Buksbazen, John Daishin. 1977. To Forget the Self. An Illustrated

Guide to Zen Meditation. Los Angeles: **.

Burns, John. A Celebration of Light: Zen in the Novels of Neil Gunn. Totowa, N.J.: Barnes & Noble.

Burr, Ronald L. 1976. Zazen, Ontology and Human Action. Ph.D. diss., University of California Santa Barbara.

_____. 1983. "Lin-chi on 'Language-Dependence.' An Interpretive Analysis." Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 207-27. Berkeley: Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series.

Bush, Susan H., and Victor H. Mair. 1977-1978. "Some Buddhist Portraits and Images of the Lu" and Ch'an Sects in Twelfth- and Thirteenth-century China." Archives of Asian Art 31: 32-51.

Buswell, Robert E., Jr. 1983. The Korean Approach to Zen: The Collected Works of Chinul. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. "Chinul's Systematization of Chinese Meditative Techniques in Korea Son Buddhism." In Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 199-232. Ed. by Peter N. Gregory. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987. "The 'Short cut' Approach of K'an-hua Meditation: The Evolution of a Practical Subitism in Chinese Ch'an Buddhism." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 321-377. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988. "Ch'an Hermeneutics: A Korean View." In Donald S. Lopez, Jr., ed., Buddhist Hermeneutics, 231-256. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989a. The Formation of Ch'an Ideology in China and Korea: The Vajrasamadhi-Sutra. A Buddhist Apocryphon. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

_____. 1989b. "Chinul's Ambivalent Critique of Radical Subitism in Korean Son Buddhism." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 12: 20-44.

_____, trans. 1989c. "The Reception of Buddhism in Korea and tts Impact on Indigenous Culture." Translation of Inoue Hideo's "Chosen ni okeru Bukkyo juyo to shinkan'nen." In Introduction of Buddhism to Korea: New Cultural Patterns, 29-78. Studies in Korean Religion and Culture, vol. 3, edited by Lewis Lancaster and Chai-shin Yu. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1990a. Chinul's Alternative Vision of Kanhwa Son and Its Implications for Sudden Awakening Sudden Cultivation." Pojo sasang (Chinul's Thought) pp. 423-63.

_____. 1990b. "The Pilgrimages of Hyangbong: Memoirs and Poems of the Kumgang Mountains." Korean Culture 11, no. 4 (Winter 1990): 18-23.

_____, ed. 1990c. Chinese Buddhist Apocrypha. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1991. Tracing Back the Radiance: Chinul's Korean Way of Zen. Classics in East Asian Buddhism, no. 2. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1992a. The Zen Monastic Experience: Buddhist Practice in Contemporary Korea. Princeton: Princeton University Press. **

_____. 1992b. "Zen Monastic Practice in Korea." Korean Culture 13,3: 34-44.

_____. 1993. "The Zen (Son) Buddhism and the Context of Belief. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie ..

_____. Forthcoming. "Monastery Lay Associations in Contemporary Korean Buddhism: A Study of the Puril Hoe."

_____. Forthcoming. "Buddhism Under Confucian Domination: The Synthetic Vision of Sosan Hyujong (1520-1604)." Confucianism and Heterodox Religion in Late Choson Korea. Ed. by JaHyun Kim Haboush and Martina Deuschler. New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. Work in Progress. Kao-feng YŸan-miao's Ch'an-yao (Essentials of Chan) and Kung-an Practice in YŸan China.

Buswell, Robert E., Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. 1992. Paths to Liberation: The Marga and its Transformations in Buddhist Thought. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Cahill, James. 1987. "Tung Ch'i ch'ang's 'Southern and Northern Schools' in the History and Theory of Painting: A Reconsideration." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 429-446. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Caraboolad, Clemens J. 1978. Mysticism and Zen. An Introduction. Lanham, MD.: University Press of America.

Carter, Robert E. 1980. "Toward a Philosophy of Zen Buddhism: Prolegomena to an Understanding of Zen Experience and Nishida's 'Logic of Place'." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 2: 127-130.

Center for the Practice of Zen Buddhist Meditation Staff. 1984. The Key and the Name of the Key is Willingness. Mountain View CA.: The Center for the Practice of Buddhist Meditation.

_____. 1988. The How You Do Anything is How You Do Everything Workbook. Mountain View, CA: The Center for the Practice of Buddhist Meditation.

*Chang, Aloysius. "The Essence of Zen." Chinese Culture 18,4: 49-55.

*Chang, Chung-Yuan. [1979] 1982. Original Teachings of Ch'an Buddhism. New York: Grove Press.

*Chappell, David W. 1980. "Early Forebodings of the Death of Buddhism." Numen 27, 1: 122-154.

_____. 1983. "The Teachings of the Fourth Ch'an Patriarch Tao-hsin (580-651)." In Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds., Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 89-129. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "From Dispute to Dual Cultivation: Pure Land Responses to Ch'an Critics." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 163-197. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____, ed. 1987. Buddhist and Taoist Practice in Medieval Chinese Society: Buddhist and Taoist Studies II. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Chappell, David W.1990."Formless repentance in comparative perspective." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Cheng, Chung-Ying.1990."On polarities in the Platform Sutra and their philosophical significances." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Cheng, Hsueh-li. 1979. "Zen and San-lun Madhyamika Thought: Exploring the Theoretical Foundation of Zen Teachings and Practices. Religious Studies 15: 343-363.

_____. 1982. "Zen, Wittgenstein and Neo-orthodox Theology: The Problem of Communicating Truth in Zen Buddhism." Religious Studies 18: 133-149.

_____. 1984. Empty Logic. New York: Philosophical Library.

_____. 1985. "Confucianism and Zen (Ch'an) Philosophy of

Education." NŠw Journal of Chinese Philosophy 12, 2: 197-215.

_____. 1986a. "Negation, Affirmation and Zen Logic." International Philosophical Quarterly 26: 241-251.

_____. 1986b. "Psychology, Ontology and Zen Soteriology." Religious Studies 22: 459-472.

_____. 1987. "Zen Morality Within This World." Tymieniecka, Anna-Teresa, ed., Morality Within the Life and Social World: An Interdisciplinary Phenomenology of the Authentic Life in Moral Sense, 245-258. Dordrecht Kluwer: Analecta Husserliana.

_____. 1990a. Exploring Zen. New York / Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1990b."Psychology, Ontology and Soteriology in the Platform Sutra of the Sixth Patriarch." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Chen-hua. 1992. In Search of the Dharma: Memoirs of a Modern Chinese Buddhist Pilgrim. Trans. by Denis C. Mair. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Ch'ien, Edward T. 1984. "The Concept of Language and the Use of Paradox in Buddhism and Taoism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 11: 375-400.

Chihara, Tadashi. 1989. "Zen Meditation and Time-Experience." Psychologia 32,4: 211-220.

Choi, Byon-hon.1990."On the Legend of the Sixth Patriarch Hui-neng as recorded in the Ssanggye-sa-gi." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Chun, Paul Sang-wan. 1979. The Christian Concept of God and Zen

"Nothingness" as Embodied in the Works of Tillich and Nishida. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

Clasper, Paul, and Janet Clasper. 1984. "The Ox-herder Pictures, Zen Buddhism's Version of 'The Pilgrim's Progress'." Ching Feng 28,2-3: 115-136.

Clasquin, M. 1989. "Paradoxical Intention and Zen: New Light on an Old Technique." Journal for the Study of Religion 2: 49-58.

Cleary, J. Christopher. 1977. Swampland Flowers: The Letters and Lectures of Zen Master Ta Hui. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1986. Zen Dawn. Early Zen Texts from Tun Huang. Boston & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1988. A Buddha from Korea. The Zen Teachings of T'aego. Boston & Shaftesbury: Shambhala.

_____. 1989. Zibo. The Last Great Zen Master of China. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

Cleary, Thomas. 1978a. The Original Face. An Anthology of Rinzai Zen. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1978b. Sayings and Doings of Pai-chang. Ch'an Master of Great Wisdom. Los Angeles: Center Publications.

_____. 1980a. Record of Things Heard from the Treasury of the Eye of the True Teaching. Boulder, Col. : Great Eastern.

_____. 1980b. Timeless Spring. A Soto Zen Anthology. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1983. Entry Into the Inconceivable: An Introduction to Hua-Yen Buddhism. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. Shobogenzo: Zen Essays by Dogen. Honolulu:

University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989a. Zen Lessons. The Art of Leadership. Boston & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1989b. Zen Essence. The Science of Freedom. Boston & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1990a. Transmission of Light. Zen in the Art of Enlightenment by Zen Master Keizan. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1990b. Book of Serenity. Hudson: The Lindisfarne Press.

Cleary, Thomas & Cleary, J. C. 1992 [1977]. The Blue Cliff Record. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Coats, Bruce A. 1986. The Architecture of Zen-sect Buddhist Monasteries in Japan, 1200-1500. Ph.D. diss., Harvard University.

Coe, David K. 1983. "Zen and Sophia: From Discursive Thought to Meditative Thinking." Philosophy Today 27: 169-177.

Collcutt, Martin C. 1981. Five Mountains: The Rinzai Zen Monastic Institution in Medieval Japan. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

_____. 1982. "The Zen Monastery in Kamakura Society." In Jeffrey P. Mass, ed., Court and Bakufu in Japan: Essays in Kamakura History, 191-220. New Haven: Yale University Press.

_____. 1983a. "The Early Ch'an Monastic Rule: Ch'ing-kuei and the Shaping of Ch'an Community Life." In Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds., Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 165-184. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1983b. "Rinzai Sect." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 6, pp. 318-320. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983c. "Gozan." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 3, pp. 57-58. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983d. "Eisai (1141-1215)." (1141-1215) Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 2, p. 187. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983e. "Rinzai Zen in 14th-Century Japan, as Seen Through the Diary of the Monk Gido Shushin." Asiatic Society of Japan Bulletin 2: 3-6.

_____. 1988. "Epilogue: Problems of Authority in Western Zen." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition, 199-207. A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 157-177. New York: Grove Press.

_____. Work in progress. Translation of the Wumenguan (Mumonkan) with teisho by Morinaga Soko roshi.

Cook, Francis Dojun. 1978. How to Raise an Ox. Zen Practice As Taught in Zen Master Dogen's Shobogenzo. Los Angeles: Center Publications.

_____. 1985. "Dogen's View of Authentic Selfhood." In William R LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 7-30. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989. Sounds of Valley Streams; Enlightenment in Dogen's Zen. Translation of Nine Essays From the Shobogenzo. Albany: State University of New York Press.

_____. 1991. The Record of Transmitting the Light. Los Angeles: Center Publications.

Corless, Roger J. 1989. The Vision of Buddhism: The Space Under the Tree. New York: Paragon House.

Covell, Jon Carter. 1980. Unraveling Zen's Red Thread. Ikkyu's

Controversial Way. Seoul: Hollym International Corporation.

_____. 1985. "Mu ch'i: Zen's Supreme Artist?" Asia and Pacific Quarterly 17,3: 8-20.

Croake, James W., and Ronald Rush. 1980. "The Theories of Adler and Zen." Journal of Individual Psychology 36,2: 219-226.

Crook, John. 1991. Catching a Feather on a Fan. A Zen Retreat with Master Sheng Yen. Shaftesbury: .

Croucher, Paul. 1990. A History of Buddhism in Australia, 1848-1988. New South Wales University Press.

Dalia, Albert A. Forthcoming. A Lotus in the Ice: The Life and Times of the Chinese Buddhist Monk Fa-Jung (594-657). Albany: State University of New York Press.

Dauenhauer, Richard. 1978. "Some Notes on Zen Buddhist Tendencies in Modern Finnish Poetry."

Dauenhauer, Richard, and Philip Binham, eds. Snow in May: An Anthology of Finnish Writing, 1945-1972, 60-66. Fairleigh: Dickerson University Press.

Daw, Muriel. 1983. "Christmas Humphreys, 1901-1983: A Pioneer of Buddhism in the West." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 16: 134-139.

Dean, Thomas. 1989-90. "Masao Abe's 'Zen and Western Thought'." Eastern Buddhist 22, 2: 48-77; 23, 1: 79-113.

DeMartino, Richard. 1981a. "The Zen Understanding of the Initial Nature of Man. In Buddhist and Western Philosophy, 80-120. Ed. by Nathan Katz. New Delhi: Sterling Publishers Pvt. Ltd.

_____. 1981b. "On My First Coming to Meet Dr. Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 113-116.

_____, trans. and ed. 1982. "Dialogues, East and West: Paul Tillich and Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Substantial revision of what appeared in Eastern Buddhist n. s. 4 (October 1971): 89-107; 5 (October 1972): 107-128; 6 (October 1973): 87-114. Unpublished paper.

_____. 1983a. "On Zen Communication". Communications 8,1: 13-28.

_____. 1983b. "The Human Situation and Zen Buddhism." In Buddhist and Western Psychology , pp. 167-193. Edited by Nathan Katz. Boulder: Praj–a Press, 1983.

_____. 1986. "On My First Coming to Meet Dr. D.T. Suzuki." Abe, Masao, ed., A Zen Life: D.T. Suzuki Remembered, . New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____, trans. and ed. 1990. "D. T. Suzuki, Oriental Thought and the West." A conversation originally published in Japanese in The Asahi Journal of March 14, 1965 (Volume 7, Number 11). Unpublished paper.

_____. 1991. "Karen Horney, Daisetz T. Suzuki, and Zen Buddhism." American Journal of Psychoanalysis 51,3:

_____. 1992. "Some Thoughts on the Thought of Nishitani Keiji. " Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 25, 1: 21-27.

DeMartino, Richard, and Ken Kramer. Work in progress. "Two Perspectives on Self-Emptying: A Zen-Catholic Dialogue."

DemiŽville, Paul. 1985. Buddhism and Healing: DemiŽville's Article "Byo" from Hobogirin. Trans. Mark Tatz. Lanham: University Press of America.

_____. 1987. [1947]. "The Mirror of the Mind." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 13-40. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Deshimaru, Taisen. 1979. The Voice of the Valley. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill.

_____. 1983. The Zen Way to the Martial Arts. London: Rider.

_____. 1985. Questions to a Zen Master. Tr. and ed. by Nancy Amphoux. London: Rider.

_____. 1987. The Ring of the Way. Testament of a Zen Master. London: Rider.

Dodd, Jeremy. 1980. "Zen Through Art." Japan Society of London Bulletin 28,3: 280-285.

Doherty, Gerald. 1979. "The World that Shines and Sounds: W.B. Yeats and Daisetz Suzuki." Bowen, Jack, ed., The Irish Renaissance Annual 4, 57-75. : University of Delaware Press.

Donner, Neal. 1977. "The Mahayanization of the Chinese Dhyana Tradition." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 10,2: 49-64.

Dubs, John Gregson. 1987a. Acquisition of a Novel View of Reality: A Study of Psycho-Spiritual Development in Zen Buddhism. Ph.D. diss., University of Michigan.

_____. 1987b. "Psycho-spiritual Development in Zen Buddhism. A Study of Resistance in Meditation." Journal of Transpersonal Psychology 19,1: 19-86.

Dumoulin, Heinrich. 1978. "The Western View of Zen." Young East 4, 3: 422-438.

_____. 1979. Zen Enlightenment. Origins and Meaning. Trans. John Maraldo. Tokyo & New York: Weatherhill.

_____. 1983. "Zen." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1984. "The Person in Buddhism: Religious and Artistic Aspects." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 2, 2-3: 143-167.

_____. 1985. "Some Aspects of Japanese Zen Buddhism." Brinker, H., R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. 1985. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982. Swiss Asian Studies, Research Studies vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1988. Zen Buddhism: A History - Volume 1 India and China. New York: Macmillan.

_____. 1990. Zen Buddhism: A History -Volume 2 Japan. New York: Macmillan.

_____. 1992. Zen Buddhism in the 20th Century. Trans. by Joseph O'Leary. New York: Weatherhill.

Du"rckheim, Karlfried. 1987. Zen and Us. Tr. by Vincent Nash. New York: E.P. Dutton.

Dutt, Denise M. 1983. An Integration of Zen Buddhism and the Study of Person and Environment. Ph. D. diss., California Institute of Integral Studies.

Eastern Buddhist. 1980. "The Writings of Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 148-.

Eliot, Alexander. 1979. Zen Edge. New York: Seabury.

Ellwood, Robert S. 1979. "Zen Journeys to the West." Ellwood, Robert S., ed. Alternative Altars: Unconventional and Eastern Spirituality in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

_____., ed. 1987. Zen in American Life and Letters. Malibu CA: Undena Publications.

Enomiya-Lassalle, Hugo. 1986. Living in the New Consciousness.

Boston & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1987. The Practice of Zen Meditation. Northhampton, England: Aquarian Press.

Eusden, John D. 1981. Zen and Christian, the Journey in Between. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1985. "Chartres and Ryoanji: Aesthetic Connections between Gothic Cathedral and Zen Garden." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 2: 9-18.

Faber, Flemming. 1985. "A Tibetan Dunhuang Treatise on Simultaneous Enlightenment: The Dmyigs Su Myed Pa Tshul Gcig Pa'i Gzhung." Dmyigs Su Myed Pa Tshul Gcig Pa'i Gzhung• @Acta Orientalia 46: 47-77.

_____. 1986. "The Council of Tibet According to the sBa bzhed." Acta Orientalia 47: 33-61.

Fader, Larry A. 1976. The Philosophically Significant Western Understandings of D.T. Suzuki's Interpretation of Zen and Their Influence on Occidental Culture Examined Critically in Relation to Suzuki's Thought as Contained in his English Language Writings. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

_____. 1980. "Arthur Koestler's Criticism of D.T. Suzuki's Interpretation of Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 2: 46-72.

_____. 1981. "Zen in the West: Historical and Philosophical Implications of the 1893 Chicago World's Parliament of Religions." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 1: 122-145.

Faure, Bernard. 1985. "Looking Back at the Zen Tradition." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 85-94.

_____. 1986a. "Bodhidharma as Textual and Religious Paradigm." History of Religions. 25, 3: 187-198.

_____. 1986b. "The Concept of One-Practice Samadhi (i-hsing san-mei) in Early Ch'an." Peter N. Gregory, ed., Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 99-128. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987a. "The Daruma-shu, Dogen and Soto Zen." Monumenta Nipponica 42, 1: 25-55.

_____. 1987b. "Space and Place in Chinese Religious Tradition." History of Religions 26, 4: 337-356.

_____. 1991a. "Alternative Images of Pilgrimage: Sung shan and Ts'ao-hsi." In Susan Naquin and Chu"n-fang Yu", eds., Pilgrimage and Sacred Sites in China. Berkeley: University of California Press.

_____. 1991b. The Rhetoric of Immediacy: A Cultural Critique of Chan/Zen Buddhism. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

_____. Forthcoming. Chan Insights and Oversights: An Epistemological Critique of the Chan Tradition. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Feng, Youlang. 1989. "On the Chan Sect." Chinese Studies in Philosophy 20, 2: 3-38.

Fenton, John Y. 1981. "Mystical Experience as a Bridge for a Cross-Cultural Philosophy of Religion: A Critique." Journal of the American Academy of Religion 49: 51-76.

Fields, Rick. 1986. How the Swans Came to the Lake; A Narrative History of Buddhism in America. Boulder: Shambhala.

Fischer-Schreiber, Ingrid (Buddhism); Ehrhard, Franz-Karl (Tibetan Buddhism); Diener, Michael S. (Zen); Friedrichs, Kurt (Hinduism); Schuhmacher, Stephan and Gert Woerner (eds). 1989. The Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion: Buddhism. Taoism, Zen, Hinduism. Boston: Shambhala.

Fischer-Schreiber, Ingrid (Buddhism); Ehrhard, Franz-Karl (Tibetan Buddhism); Diener, Michael S. (Zen); The Shambhala Dictionary of Buddhism and Zen. Boston: Shambhala, 1991.

Fisher, John F. 1978. "Analysis of the Koans in the Mu Mon Kwan." Numen 25: 65-76.

Fittipaldi, Silvio E. 1978. "Buddhist Sutras and Enlightenment in Contemporary Zen." Horizons 5:185-201.

_____. 1980. "The Zen of Ethics." Gaffney, James, ed. Essays in Morality and Ethics, 63-75. New York: Paulist Press.

_____. 1982. "Zen-Mind, Christian-Mind, Empty-Mind." Journal of Ecumenical Studies 19: 69-84.

(no author). 1990. Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Taiwan: Fo Kuang Publisher.

Fontaine, Carol. 1984. "Brightening up the Mindworks: Concepts of Instruction in Biblical Wisdom and Rinzai Zen." Religious Education 79: 590-600.

Forman, Robert. 1988. Constructivism in Soto Zen Buddhism, Param‰rtha to Meister Eckhart. Ph. D. diss., Columbia University.

Foster, Paul. 1980. The Beckettian Impasse: A Zen Study of Ontological Dilemma in the Novels of Samuel Beckett. Ph.D. diss., University of Heidelberg.

Foulk, Theodore Griffith. 1987a. The "Ch'an School" and its Place in the Buddhist Monastic Tradition. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan.

_____. 1987b. "Zen Buddhist Ceremony and Ritual." Unpublished ms.

_____. 1988. "The Zen Institution in Modern Japan." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 157-177. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. "Ch'an Monastic Practice, 700-1300." Unpublished paper.

_____. 1991. "The Daily Life in the Assembly (Ju-chung jih-yung) and Its Place Among Ch'an and Zen Monastic Rules." Ten Directions 12.1: 25-34.

_____. 1993. "Ineffable Words, Unmentionable Deeds." Monumenta Nipponica 47,4: 521-526.

_____. Forthcoming. "Myth, Ritual, and Monastic Practice in Sung Ch'an Buddhism." Patricia B. Ebrey and Peter N. Gregory, eds., Religion and Society in T'ang and Sung China. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Forthcoming. "The Ch'an Tsung in Medieval China: School, Lineage, or What?" Pacific World.

_____. Forthcoming. "The Sinification of Buddhist Monasticism. " University of Pennsylvania 44th Annual South Asia Seminar Conference Annals.

_____. Forthcoming. "Issues in the Field of Asian Buddhist Studies: An Extended Review of 'Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought'." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies.

_____. Work in progress. "Japanese Views of Zen Institutions in Sung China." To appear in Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Foulk, T. Griffith, Elizabeth H. Sharf, and Robert H. Sharf. 1993.

"On the Ritual Use of Ch'an Portraiture." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

Fox, Alan. 1988. Elements of Omnicontexutal Thought in Chinese Buddhism: Annotated Translations of Gui Feng Zong Mi's Preface to Collection of Various Writings on the Chan Source and his Commentary on the Meditative Approaches to the Hua Yen Dharmadhatu." Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

Franck, Frederick. 1983. The Supreme Koan. New York: Crossroads Publishing.

_____. 1988. "Notes on the Koan." Parabola 13: 33-39.

_____. 1990. "On the Criteria of Being Human." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 122-135.

Friedman, Lenore. 1987. Meetings with Remarkable Women. Buddhist Teachers in America. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Fu, Charles Wei-hsun.1990."A Philosophic/Hermeneutic Inquiry Into the Multidimensional of Hui-neng's Ch'an Teaching." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Fujiyoshi, Jikai. 1983. "From Japanese Zen to F.A.S. Zen." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 1: 92-95.

_____. 1985. "Zen in the Contemporary World." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 3-14.

Fuller, Winston. 1987. "Zen and the Practice of Art as a Spiritual Discipline." Studia Mystica 10: 39-60.

Furuta, Shokin. 1977. "Glimpses of the Life and Poetry of Ryokan." Chanoyu Quarterly 20: 7-14.

_____. 1979. "Sengai: Among Cherry Blossoms, Rivers, and Willows." Chanoyu Quarterly 22: 49-59.

Gard, Richard A. (ed.). From 1974. Buddhist Text Information. New York: The Institute for Advanced Studies of World Religions.

Gardner, Daniel K. 1991. "Modes of Thinking and Modes of Discourse in the Sung: Some Thoughts on the Yu"-lu ('Recorded Conversations') Texts. Journal of Asian Studies 50, no. 3 (August 1991): 574-603.

Gardner, James L. 1991. Zen Buddhism: A Classified Bibliography of Western-Language Publications Through 1990. Salt Lake City: Wings of Fire Press.

Garner, Richard T. 1977. "Skepticism, Ordinary Language and Zen Buddhism." Philosophy East and West 27,2: 165-181.

Gelburd, Gail E. 1988. Far Eastern Philosophical Influences on Environmental Art, 1967-1987. Ph.D. diss., City University of New York.

Gergen, Kenneth J. 1983. "Zen Buddhism and Psychological Science." Psychologia 26, 3: 129-141.

Gilbert, D. 1980. Jellyfish Bones: The Humor of Zen. Oakland, CS: Blue Dragon Press.

_____. 1989. The Upside Down Circle. Zen Laughter. Fort Worth, FL: Dolphin.

Gilkey, Langdon. 1986. "Abe Masao's Zen and Western Thought." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 19, 2: 109-121.

Gimello, Robert Michael. 1976. "Apophatic and Kataphatic Discourse in Mahayana: A Chinese View." Philosophy East and West 26, 2: 116-136.

_____. 1982. "The Sudden/Gradual Polarity: A Recurrent Theme

in Chinese Thought." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 9: 471 486.

_____. 1983. "Li T'ung-hsu"an and the Practical Dimensions of Hua-yen." Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 321-389. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989. "Ch'an Buddhism, Learning, and Letters During the Northern Sung: The Case of Chu"eh-fan Hui-hung (1071-1128)." Unpublished paper.

_____..1990."Echos of the Platform Scripture in Nothern Sung Ch'an." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1991. "Wen-tzu Ch'an and K'an-hua Ch'an: Buddhism in the Transition from Northern to Southern Sung Literati Culture." Unpublished paper.

_____. 1992. "M‰rga and Culture: Learning, Letters, and Liberation in Northern Sung Ch'an." Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga and its Transformations in Buddhist Thought. 371-437. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Gimello, R. M., and P. N. Gregory, eds. 1983. Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen. Kuroda Institute Studies in East Asian Buddhism, no. 1. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Glassman, Bernard T. 1983. "Zen and Communication." Communication 8, 1: 1-12.

Goble, Andrew. 1987. Go-Daigo and the Kemmu Restoration. Ph. D. diss. Stanford University.

_____. 1989. "Truth, Contradiction and Harmony in Medieval Japan: Emperor Hanazono (1297-1348) and Buddhism." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 12, 1: 21-63.

Goldstein, Bernice, and Sanford Goldstein. 1987. "Zen and Nine Stories." Harold Bloom, ed., J.D. Salinger. New York: Chelsea House.

Golz, David. 1990. "Thomas Traherne and the Zen Poet of 'On Believing in Mind.'" Studia Mystica 13: 56-66.

G—mez, Luis O. 1983a "The Direct and the Gradual Approaches of Zen Master Mah‰y‰na: Fragments of the Teachings of Mo-ho-yen." Robert M. Gimello and P. N. Gregory, eds. Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 69-168. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1983b. "Indian Materials on the Doctrine of Sudden Enlightenment." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 393-434. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "D. T. Suzuki's Contribution to Modern Buddhist Scholarship." A Zen Life: D. T. Suzuki Remembered, 90-94. Ed. by Masao Abe. New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1987. "Purifying Gold: The Metaphor of Effort and Intuition in Buddhist Thought and Practice." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 67-165. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Graef, Sunyana. 1989. "A Hair in Vast Space: Teaching and Learning in Zen." Religious Education 84: 174-184.

_____. 1990. "The Foundations of Ecology in Zen Buddhism." Religious Education 85: 101-107.

Granoff, Phyllis, and Koichi Shinohara, eds. 1988. Monks and Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Press.

Gray, Wallace. 1986. "More than a Bookmark: Eisai the Thinker." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13: 49-67.

Gregory, Peter Nielsen. 1983a. "Tsung-mi's 'Inquiry into the Origin of Man': A Study of Chinese Buddhist Hermeneutics." Ph. D. diss., Harvard University.

_____. 1985. "Tsung-mi and the Single Word 'Awareness' chih." Philosophy East and West 35, 3: 249-69.

_____, ed. 1986. Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism. Kuroda Institute Studies in East Asian Buddhism, no. 4. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____, ed. 1987a. Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought. Kuroda Institute Studies in East Asian Buddhism, no. 5. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987b. "Sudden Enlightenment Followed by Gradual Cultivation: Tsung-mi's Analysis of Mind." Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought., 279-320. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989. "The Integration of Ch'an/Son and the Teachings (Chiao/Kyo) in Tsung-mi and Chinul." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 12,2:

_____. 1991. Tsung-mi and the Sinification of Buddhism. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Griswold, Jerome. 1987. "Zen Poetry, American Critics; American Poetry, Zen Criticism: Robert Aitken, Basho, and Wallace Stevens." Ellwood, Robert, ed., Zen in American Life and Letters, 1-15. Malibu, CA.: Undena Publications.

Groner, Paul.1990."The ordination ritual in the Platform Sutra within the context of the East Asian Buddhist vinaya tradition." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Grosnick, William Henry. 1979. The Zen Master Dogen's Understanding

of the Buddha-Nature in the Light of the Historical Development of the Buddha-Nature Concept in India, China, and Japan. Ph.D. diss., University of Wisconsin, Madison.

Guenther, Herbert. 1983. "'Meditation' Trends in Early Tibet." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 351-366. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Guillory, Daniel L. 1986. "The Oriental Connection: Zen and Representations of the Midwest in the Collected Poems of Lucien Stryk." Midamerica 8: 107-115.

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers viaanonymous FTP an
on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]The document's ftp filename and the full directory path
coombspapers top level INDEX file][This version: 24 January
1994]----------This material is republished
from the November 1993 issue of GASSHO, aBuddhist electronic newsletter, published by D
International,P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951, a not-for-profit
organization.----------==========
==========={8} PRACTICE: "Notes o
Roshi with John Daishin
Buksbazen==========
Center [of Los Angeles] often ask about the gasshoand about bowing. What, they inquire, is
these gestures?Why are they done? And why is it necessary to do them so precisely anduni
questions deserve careful consideration.Although we are Zen Buddhists, it should be noted
andthe bow are common to all sects of Buddhism, both Mahayana andTheravada. These tw
earliest days of Buddhism,or even earlier than that, and they have moved from India through
finally arriving recently in the Western world.When Shakyamuni Buddha's enlightenment occ
see five ofhis former comrades with whom he had practiced various austerities andspiritual
to his enlightenment. These five men, whowere very devout monks, felt that their companion
whenhe abandoned their customary practices. "Come," they said to each other,"Let's not pa
poor Gautama, he no longer is one ofus." They were dismayed to find that he had seemingly
hisspiritual practices, going so far as to even drink milk and take a bath(two forbidden acts a
their tradition). They could notunderstand why he seemed only to sit quietly, doing nothing o
anyvalue.But when the Buddha approached them, it is reported that these fivemonks were s
transformation of their former friend, byhis serenity and the radiance of his personality, that
theyspontaneously placed their palms together and greeted him with deepbows. Perhaps it i
misleading to say that they greeted /him/.More accurately, it should be said that they were b
theirold friend Gautama, but rather to the Buddha -- the Enlightened One.What the Buddha
was the Supreme Great Enlightenment (inSanskrit, /anuttara samyak sambodhi/): the direct
consciousrealization of the oneness of the whole universe, and of his own unitywith all thing
enlightenment means. This very realizationis actually in itself the act of being the Buddha. A
thisenlightened state that the five monks bowed.When the Buddha was enlightened, the first
was: "Wonder ofwonders! All sentient beings have the same (enlightened) nature!" Whatthis
bowing to the Buddha, the monks were actuallybowing to themselves, and to all beings. The
recognizingthe great unity which their former companion had directly and profoundlyexperien
examine the gassho and the bow more closely.GASSHO:The word /gassho/ literally means
palms together". Ofall the mudras (symbolic hand-gestures or positions) we use, it isperhaps
fundamental, for it arises directly from the depths ofenlightenment. Its uses are many, but m
is employed toexpress respect, to prevent scattering of the mind, to unify allpolarities (such a

right, passive and dominant, etc.) and toexpress the One Mind -- the total unity of Being.Alth
are many types of gassho, in the Soto sect we areprimarily concerned with these four:1. TH
The most formal of the gasshos, this is the onemost commonly used in our daily practice. It
use uponentering the zendo, and upon taking our seats. We also use it at leastsixteen times
a formal meal, and during all services.It is made by placing the hands together, palm to palm
theface. The fingers are placed together, and are straight rather thanbent, while the palms a
pressed together so that they meet.The elbows are held somewhat out from the body, althou
not quite parallel with the floor. There is about one fist'sdistance between the tip of the nose
hands. Fingertips are atabout the same height from the floor as the top of the nose. This gas
effect of helping to establish an alert and reverential state ofmind.2. THE GASSHO OF NO-
next most commonly usedgassho. It is basically used in greeting one another or our teacher
position, the hands are held a little more loosely together, with aslight space between the pa
the fingers still touch. Theelevation of the elbows from the floor is not so great as in the Firm
forearms should be at approximately a 45-degree angle to thefloor. This gassho has the effe
one's state of samadhi.3. THE LOTUS GASSHO. This gassho is used primarily by officiating
ceremonial occasions. It is made like the /gassho ofno-mind/, except that the tips of the mid
held one inchapart. Its name derives from the resemblance of this hand position tothe shape
just-opening lotus bud.4. THE DIAMOND GASSHO. This gassho is also known as the /gass
life/. Like the /lotus gassho/, it is used by officiantsin services. Although the hands and arms
basically the sameposition as in the /gassho of no-mind/, the /diamond gassho/ is madewith
each hand extended and interlocking, and with theright thumb on top of the left.In each of th
we keep the eyes focused upon the tips of ourmiddle fingers. But regardless of the style or
gassho,and in whatever setting it is being used, the fundamental point of thegassho is to be
Three Treasures: Buddha, Dharma, andSangha.Of course, we can look at the Three Treasu
perspectives,and with varying degrees of depth and clarity. At perhaps the mostsuperficial le
Treasures are seen as external objects ofsupreme reverence for all Buddhists. Unfortunatel
theThree Treasures tend to be perceived as something other than oneself.But as our vision
experience that each of us is, in fact,the Buddha. We see clearly that everything we encoun
isnone other than the Dharma -- the functioning of underlyingenlightenment. And, realizing t
all beings, we come torealize that the Sangha -- the all-embracing brotherhood of practice --
composite things, including each of us. Having thisawareness we become -- or rather, we /a
ThreeTreasures.So, joining our hands palm to palm, we simultaneously create and expresst
oneness which goes beyond all dichotomies. It is fromthis perspective that we make the gas
bow.It is no ordinary person who bows; it is the Three Treasures recognizingitself in all thing
thinks of himself as "just ordinary", heis, in effect, defaming the Three Treasures. And as we
palmstogether we unite wisdom and samadhi, knowledge and truth, enlightenmentand delus
Zenji once said: "As long as there is true bowing, the Buddha Waywill not deteriorate." In bo
pay respect to the all-pervading virtue of wisdom, which is the Buddha.In making the bow, w

neither hastily nor sluggishly butsimply maintain a reverent mind and humble attitude. When
the bow is then too casual a thing; perhaps we are even hurryingto get it over and done with
frequently the result of a lack ofreverence.On the other hand, if our bow is too slow, then it b
ratherpompous display; we may have gotten too attached to the feeling ofbowing, or our ow
imagined) gracefulness of movement. This isto have lost the humble attitude which a true bo
we bow, it is always accompanied by gassho, although the gasshoitself may not always be a
bowing. As with the gassho,there are numerous varieties and styles of bowing, but here we
the two main kinds of bow which we use in our daily practice.1. THE STANDING BOW. This
entering the zendo, andin greeting one another and our teachers. The body is erect, with the
distributed evenly and the feet parallel to each other. Theappropriate gassho is made (see a
is made, he bodybends at the waist, so that the torso forms an angle with the legs ofapproxi
degrees. The hands (in gassho) do not move relative tothe face, but remain in position and
whole body.2. THE DEEP BOW (FULL PROSTRATION). This bow is most often used atthe
services, and upon entering and leavingdokusan. It is somewhat more formal than the stand
requiresa continuous concentration during its execution so that it is notsloppily done.The bo
begins in the same way as the /standing bow/, butonce the body is bent slightly from the wa
bend and oneassumes a kneeling position. From the kneeling position, the movement ofthe
with the hands separating and moving, palms upward,into a position parallel with the forehea
movementprogresses, the backs of the hands come to rest just above the floor andthe foreh
until it rests upon the floor between the hands.At this point, the body is touching the floor at
elbows, hands,and forehead. The hands are then slowly raised, palms upward, to a pointjus
Then the hands slowly return to the floor. Thisaction is a symbolic placing of the Buddha's fe
head as anact of reverence and humility. There should be no sharp, abruptmovements of th
bending of the wrists or curling ofthe fingers when executing this gesture. When the hands h
raisedand lowered, the body then straightens as the person bowing gets to hisfeet once aga
gassho, just as he began. In kneeling,actually the knees do not touch the ground simultaneo
insequence; first, the right and then the left knee touches the ground.The same is true for th
left hands and right and left elbows,in that sequence. In practice, however, the interval betw
andleft sides touching the ground may be so minute as to be unnoticeable.In bowing, mover
jerky or disjointed, but should flowsmoothly and continuously without either disruption or arre
motion.Master Obaku, the teacher of Master Rinzai, was famous for his frequentadmonition
"Don't expect anything from the ThreeTreasures." Time after time he was heard to say this.
however,Master Obaku was observed in the act of bowing, and was challenged abouthis pra
tell your students not to expect anything from the ThreeTreasures," said the questioner, "and
been making deepbows." In fact, he had been bowing so frequently and for so long that alar
formed on his forehead at the point where it touchedthe hard floor. When asked how he exp
Obaku replied,"I don't expect. I just bow."This is the state of being one with the Three Treas
justmake gassho. Let us just bow.[HAKUYU TAIZAN MAEZUMI - Ordained as a Soto monk

11,Maezumi Roshi is Dharma successor to three major lines of Zen teaching,representing b
traditions: Kakujun Kuroda Roshi,Hakuun Yasutani Roshi, and Koryu Osaka Roshi. He is the
and resident Zen master of the Zen Center of Los Angeles.JOHN DAISHIN BUKSBAZEN w
of the Zen Center ofLos Angeles, and a student of Maezumi Roshi.This article originally app
PRACTICE II, ed., HakuyuTaizan Maezumi and Bernard Tetsugen Glassman. Zen Writing S
Los Angeles, 927 South Normandie Avenue, Los Angeles,
CA90006.]----------end of file

Habito, Ruben L.F. 1989. Total Liberation. Zen Spirituality and the Social Dimension. Maryknoll NY: Orbis Books.

Habu, Kenichiro (trans.). 1990. Zuimonki, Parts II and III. Tokyo: T. Habu.

Hackett, James W. 1983. Zen Haiku and other Zen Poems of J.W. Hackett. Briarcliff Manor, N.Y.: Japan Publications.

Haga, Koshiro. 1983. "The Appreciation of Zen Scrolls." Chanoyu Quarterly 36: 7-25.

Halder, Alois. 1985. "The Many, The One, and the 'Self'." Henrich, Dieter, ed., All-Einheit. Wege eines Gedankens in Ost und West. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta.

Hamamoto, Shoshun. 1984. "A Tea Master's Vision of the Ten Oxherding Pictures." Chanoyu Quarterly 37: 28-40; 38: 36-44; 39: 34-48; 40: 36-46.

Hammitzsch, Horst. 1979. Zen in the Art of the Tea Ceremony. Tisbury: Element Books.

Han, Ki Doo. 1980. "The Peculiarity of Zen Buddhism in Korea." Unpublished report to the 3rd Conference of the International Association of Buddhist Studies, Aug. 17-22, 1980. Univ. of Manitoba, Winnipeg.

_____.1990."On Doctrinal Changes of the Platform Sutra Versions and the Problem of the Term Zhi." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Hanson-Barber, A.W. 1985. "No-Thought in Pao-T'ang Ch'an and Early Ati-Yoga." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 8, 2: 61-73.

Harding, Douglas E. 1986. On Having No Head. Zen and the Rediscovery of the Obvious. London: Arkana.

Hariman, Jusuf. 1983. "Wisdom Meditation: A Modified 'Zen Koan Method' For Ordinary People." International Journal of Eclectic Psychology 2,1: 59-62.

Hart, James G. 1987. "Transcendental Phenomenology and Zen Buddhism - A Start of a Conversation." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 5: 145-160.

Hart, Patrick. 1988. "The Zen Insight of Shen Hui." Merton Annual l: 4-15.

Haskel, Peter. 1984. Bankei Zen. Translations from the Record of Bankei. Ed. by Yoshito Hakeda. New York: .

Hearn, Song-Ryong. 1985. Filling the Well with Snow. Huntsville (?): the Il Bung Chan Buddhist Association.

Heifetz, Harold, ed. 1978. Zen and Hasidism. Wheaton: The Theosophical Publishing House.

Heine, Steven. 1981. "Multiple Dimensions of Impermanence in Dogen's 'Genjokoan'." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 4,2: 44-62.

_____. 1983a. "The Meaning of Death in Psychoanalysis, Existential Phenomenology and Dogen Zen." Nathan Katz, ed., Buddhist and Western Psychology, 149-165. Boulder, Colo.: Prajna Press.

_____. 1983b. "Temporality of Hermeneutics in Dogen's Shobogenzo." Philosophy East and West 33,2: 139-147.

_____. 1985. Existential and Ontological Dimensions of Time in Heidegger and Dogen. Albany: State University of New York Press

_____. 1986. "Dogen Casts Off 'What': An Analysis Shinjin

Datsuraku." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 9,1: 53-70.

_____. 1987. "Truth and Method in Dogen Scholarship: A Review of Recent Works." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 20, 2: 128-147.

_____. 1989a. A Blade of Grass: Japanese Poetry and Aesthetics in Dogen Zen. New York and Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1989b. "Dogen and the Japanese Religio-Aesthetic Tradition." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 22, 1: 71-95.

_____. 1991. A Dream within a Dream. Studies in Japanese Thought. New York and Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. Forthcoming. Dogen and the Koan Tradition: A Tale of Two Shobogenzo Texts. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Henderson, Joseph L. 1982. "A Religious Dilemma in a Multicultural Society." Psychological Perspectives 13,2: 127-137.

Herrigel, Eugen. 1976. The Method of Zen. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1978. Zen in the Art of Archery. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Hervouet, Yves, ed. 1978. A Sung Bibliography (Bibliographie des Song). Hong Kong: The Chinese University Press.

Higashi, Sen'ichiro. 1979. "The Fundamental Koan." Tr. by Christopher Ives. F.A.S. Society Newsletter (Fall 1979).

Hilton, N. "Blakean Zen." Studies in Romanticism 24: 183-200.

Hirai, Shun'ei. 1987. "The School of Mount Niu-t'ou and the School of the Pao-t'ang Monastery." Trans. by Silvio Vita. East and West 37, 1-4: 337-372.

Hirai, Tomio. 1978. Zen and the Mind. Scientific Approach to Zen Practice. Tokyo: Japan Publications.

_____. 1989. Zen Meditation and Psychotherapy. Tokyo: Japan Publications.

Hirata, Seiko. 1992. "Zen and Culture." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 9: 61-70.

Hisamatsu, Shin'ichi. 1975. "Ultimate Crisis and Resurrection." Trans. by Tokiwa. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 8 (May 1975): 12-29; 8 (October 1975): 37-65.

_____. 1976. "Zen as the Negation of Holiness." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 1: 1-12.

_____. 1979. "Ordinary Mind." Trans. by Gishin Tokiwa and Howard Curtis. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 7 (May, 1979): 1-29.

_____. 1981-87. "On the Record of Rinzai." Tr. by Gishin Tokiwa and Christopher A. Ives. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14 (Spring 1981): 1-12; 14 (Autumn 1981): 11-21; 15 (Spring 1982): 74-86; 16 (Spring 1983): 74-89; 17 (Autumn 1984): 75-92; 20 (Spring 1987): 120-135.

_____. 1984. "True Sitting: A Discussion with Shin'ichi Hisamatsu." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1984): 13-28.

_____. 1984-85. "Zen and Culture." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F.A. S. Society Journal (1984-85) : 11-14.

_____. 1985a. "Memories of My Student Life." Tr. by Christopher Ives. Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 18, 1: 8-27.

_____. 1985c. "Teaching-Faith-Practice-Awakening." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F.A.S. Society Journal (1985): 27-39.

_____. 1986-87. "The Vow of Humankind: Talks by Shin'ichi Hisamatsu." Trans. by Chris Ives. F.A.S. Society Journal Spring 1986, pp. 2-5; Winter 1986-87, pp. 24-30; Autumn 1987, pp. 2-7.

_____. 1987. "Problems of Religious Method." F.A.S. Society Journal (1987): 12-15.

Hisamatsu, Shin'ichi and D. T. Suzuki. 1986. "Zen in America and the Necessity of the Great Doubt: A Discussion Between D. T. Suzuki and Shin'ichi Hisamatsu." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F. A. S. Society Journal pp. 19-23.

Hixon, Alexander P., Jr. 1984. "The Ten Seasons of Enlightenment: Zen Oxherding." White, John, ed., What is Enlightenment? Exploring the Goal of the Spiritual Path, 130-138. Los Angeles: Tarcher.

Hoffmann, Yoel. 1977. Every End Exposed. The 100 Perfect Koans of Master Kido. Brookline, Mass.: Autumn Press.

_____. 1978. Radical Zen. The Sayings of Joshu. Brookline, Mass.: Autumn Press.

_____. 1986. Japanese Death Poems. Rutland & Tokyo: Tuttle.

Homes, Stewart W., and Horioka, Chimyo. 1987. Zen Art for Meditation. Rutland & Tokyo: Charles E. Tuttle.

Hoover, Thomas. 1978. Zen Culture. New York: Vintage Books.

_____. 1980. The Zen Experience, New York: .

Horie, Tomohiko. 1977. "Understanding Ryokan's Calligraphy. Chanoyu Quarterly 20: 26-30.

Horio, Tsutomu. 1986. "Zen in the Contemporary World." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 48-60.

_____. 1992. "The Characteristics of Zen Culture." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 9: 71-76.

Horiuchi, Amy. 1978. Possible Zen Traits in Emily Dickinson's Perception. Kawagoe: Toyo University.

Hoshino, Gempo. 1989. "Hisamatsu sensei's theory of Zen and Shin Buddhism." Trans. by Jan van Bragt. Buddhist Christian Studies 9: 101-122.

Hosokawa, D. 1988. Okyo Book. Honolulu: Daihonzan Chozen-ji.

Houston, G.W. 1977. "The System of Ha Sang Mahayana." Central Asiatic Journal 21, 2: 105-110.

Hsing, Lawrence Fu-Ch'u"an. 1983. Taiwanese Buddhism and Buddhist Temples. Taipei: Pacific Cultural Foundation.

Hsu, Sung-pen. 1979. A Buddhist Leader in Ming China: The Life and Thought of Han-Shan Te-Ch'ing. University Park, PA: Pennsylvania University Press.

Hu, C.N. 1988a. Zen: A Semantic Approach. Monterey CA: Victory Press.

_____. 1988b. Zen: Key to Your Undiscovered Happiness. Monterey CA: Victory Press.

Huang, Chi-chiang. 1986. Experiment in Syncretism: Ch'i-sung 1007-1072 and Eleventh-Century Chinese Buddhism. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Arizona.

Humphreys, Christmas. 1977. Zen Comes West. The Present and Future of Zen Buddhism in Western Society. London: Curzon Press.

_____. 1988. Zen Buddhism. London: Unwin Paperbacks.

Hurvitz, Leon. 1976. "On Interpreting Dogen and the Study of Ch'an/Zen." Journal of Asian Studies 35: 655-668.

Hyams, Joe. 1988. Zen in the Martial Arts. : St. Martin.

Hyatt. 1990. Hard Zen - Soft Heart: The Endless Meditation. Phoenix AZ.: Golden Dawn.

Hyers, Conrad M. 1981. The Comic Vision. New York: Pilgrim Press.

_____. 1989a. The Laughing Buddha. Zen and the Comic Spirit. Wolfeboro, N.H.: Longwood.

_____. 1989b. Once-Born, Twice-Born Zen: The Soto and Rinzai Schools of Japanese Zen. Wolfsboro, N.H.: Longwood.

_____. 1989c. "The Ancient Zen Master as Clown Figure and Comic Midwife." Philosophy East and West 20, 1: 3-18.

Ichimura, Shobei. 1978. "De-mythologizing in Zen Studies. Toward an Understanding of the Mahayana Concept of Sunyata." Young East 4,2: 23-30.

Igarashi, Takuzo. 1979. Zen: Paths From One Point. Tokyo: Sotoshu Shumucho.

Ikemi, Yujiro, and Hitoshi Ishikawa and J.R. Goyeche and Y. Sasaki. 1978. "Positive and Negative Aspects of the Altered States of Consciousness Induced by Autogenic Training, Zen and Yoga." Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics 30,3-4: 170-178.

Imaeda, Aishin. 1983. Japanese Zen. Tokyo: International Society for Educational Information.

Inada, Kenneth K. 1988. "Zen and Taoism: Common and Uncommon Grounds of Discourse." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 15,1: 51-66.

Inagaki, Hisao. 1991. A Glossary of Zen Terms. Kyoto: Nagata

Bunshodo.

Iriya, Yoshitaka. 1973. "Chinese Poetry and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 6, 1: 54-67.

Iriya, Yoshitaka, and Kenji Kinugawa. 1993. "Catching the Rhythm of Chan." Trans. and edited by Urs App. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

Ishii, Shudo. 1990."The Ts'ao-Ch'i Ta-Shih Chuan and the Platform Sutra of the Sixth Patriarch. Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. Work in progress. "The Daruma School." To appear in Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Ital, Gerta. 1987. The Master, The Monks, And I: A Western Woman's Experience of Zen. Wellingborough: Crucible.

_____. 1990. On the Way to Satori: A Woman's Experience of Enlightenment. Shaftsbury, England: Element Books.

Itami, Matsuo. 1977. "The Calligraphy of Ryokan." Chanoyu Quarterly 20: 15-25.

Itoh, Toshin. 1980. "A Short History of Kennin-ji Temple." Chanoyu Quarterly 23: 48-69.

Ives, Christopher. 1988. A Zen Buddhist Social Ethic. Ph.D. diss., Claremont Graduate School.

_____. 1992. Zen Awakening and Society. Honolulu: Hawaii University Press.

Izutsu, Toshihiko. 1978. "Meditation and Intellection in Japanese Zen Buddhism." Ibish, Y. and I. Marculescu, eds., Contemplation and Action in World Religions, 49-71. Houston, TX.: Rice University.

_____. 1982. Toward a Philosophy of Zen Buddhism. Boulder, CO: Prajna Press.

Jaffe, Richard. Work in Progress. Dissertation on celibacy in Edo period Zen. Yale University.

Jan, Yu"n-hua. 1972. "Tsung-mi: His Analysis of Ch'an Buddhism." T'oung Pao 8: 1-54.

_____. 1974. "Two Problems Concerning Tsung-mi's Compilation of Ch'an-tsang." Transactions of the International Conference of Orientalists in Japan 19: 37-47.

_____. 1977. "K'an Hui or the 'Comparative Investigation': The Key Concept in Tsung-mi's Thought." In C. S. Yu (ed.), Korean and Asian Religious Tradition, 12-24. Toronto: .

_____. 1983. "Seng-chou's Method of Dhyana." In Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Chan in China and Tibet, 51-63. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "Patterns of Chinese Assimilation of Buddhist Thought: A Comparative Study of No-Thought wu-nien in Indian and Chinese Texts." Journal of Oriental Studies 24, no. 1: 21-36.

_____. 1988. "Portrait and Self-Portrait: A Case Study of Biographical and Autobiographical Records of Tsung-Mi." In Phyllis Granoff and Koichi Shinohara (eds.), Monks and Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia, 229-246. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Press.

Japan Architect. 1979. "Sanctuary and Zen Hall of the Temple Ryuun-in (Tokyo). Japan Architect 54: 35-44.

Jarell, H. 1985. International Meditation Bibliography, 1950-1982. Metuchen, NJ.: Scarecrow Press.

Jenner, W.F. 1981. Memories of Loyang: Yang Hsuan-chih and the Lost Capital (493-534). Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Jichaku, Patrick, and George Y. Fujita, and S.I. Shaparo. 1984. "The Double Bind and Koan Zen." Journal of Mind and Behavior 5,2: 211-222.

Jinwol, Rev.1990."A Comparison of the Pure Land Teachings in the Platform Sutra's with the Mirror For Meditators." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Johnson, N.B. 1989. "Geomancy, Sacred Geometry, And the Idea of a Garden at Tenryu-ji Temple, Kyoto, Japan." Journal of Garden History 9: 1-19.

Johnston, William. 1986. Still Point: Reflections on Zen and Christian Mysticism. Fordham.

Jorgensen, John. 1979. The Earliest Text of Ch'an Buddhism: The Long Scroll. M.A. thesis, Australian National University in Canberra.

_____. 1987. "The 'Imperial' Lineage of Ch'an Buddhism: The Role of Confucian Ritual and Ancestor Worship in Ch'an's Search for Legitimation in the Mid-T'ang Dynasty." Papers on Far Eastern History 35: 89-133.

_____. 1988. "Why Not Take All of Me? -- The Relics of Hui-neng." Unpublished seminar paper. April 1988. The Australian National University, Department of Far Eastern History, 47 pp.

_____. 1989a. "Nan-yang Hui-chung and the Heresies of the Platform Sutra." Paper given at the International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism, Fo-kuang shan, Jan. 1989.

_____. 1989b. Sensibility of the Insensible: The Genealogy of a Ch'an Aesthetic and the Passionate Dream of Poetic Creation. Ph.D. diss., Australian National University.

¥Jorgensen, John.1990."Nan-yang Hui-chung and the Heresies of the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. Work in progress. "The Skeleton in the Ch'an Closet."

Joseph, Arthur B. 1979. The Influence of One Form of Zen Meditation on Levels of Anxiety and Self-Actualization. Ph.D. diss., University of .

Kabanov, Alexander. 1990. "Soviet Publications on Zen / Ch'an." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 1: 10-13.

Kadowaki, J. Kakichi. 1980. Zen and the Bible. A Priest's Experience. Trans. by Joan Rieck. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

_____. 1982. "God as a Problem in the Dialogue between Zen and Christianity." Sontag, F. and M.D. Bryant, eds., God: The Contemporary Discussion, 375-386. New York: Rose Sharon Press.

_____. 1989. "The Right Master According to Zen: Dogen's Experience and View of the Right Master." Studia Missionalia 37: 283-306.

_____. 1990. "Father Hugo Lassalle 1898-1990." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 136-.

Kanazawa, Hiroshi. 1979. Japanese Ink Paintings. Early Zen Masterpieces. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Kapleau, Philip. 1979. Zen Comments on Work, Awareness, Impermanence, Non-Self, Ego and Language. Rochester, N.Y.: The Zen Center.

_____. 1980a [1965]. The Three Pillars of Zen. Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press / Doubleday.

_____. 1980b. Zen. Merging of East and West Garden City, N.Y. : Anchor Press / Doubleday.

_____. 1980c. Zen: Dawn in the West. London: Rider.

_____. 1986. The Private Encounter with the Roshi: Its Hazards and Rewards. Rochester, N.Y.: The Zen Center.

_____. 1988. "The Private Encounter with the Master." Zen Tradition and Transition, 44-69. Ed. by Kenneth Kraft. New York: Grove.

Karaki Junzo and Koryu Osaka and Koshiro Haga. 1977. "Symposium: Japanese Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 10, 2: 76-101.

Kasulis, T. P. 1977. "Zen Buddhism, Freud, and Jung." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 10, 1: 68-91.

_____. 1978. "The Zen Philosopher: A Review Article on Dogen Scholarship in English." Philosophy East and West 28,3: 353-373.

_____. 1979. "The Two Strands of Nothingness in Zen Buddhism." International Philosophical Quarterly 19, 1: 61-72.

_____. 1980. "Truth and Zen." Philosophy East and West 30: 453-464.

_____. 1981. Zen Action, Zen Person. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1982. "The Kyoto School and the West: Review and Evaluation." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 2: 125-144.

_____. 1983. "Enlightenment and the Body in Zen." Middle Way 58,1: .

_____. 1984. "Buddhist Existentialism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 2: 134-141.

_____. 1985. "The Incomparable Philosopher: Dogen on How to Read the Shobogenzo." William R. LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 83-98. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1992. "Zen Buddhism, Freud, and Jung." Meckel , Daniel J., and Robert L. Moore, eds., Self and Liberation, -163. New York: Paulist Press.

Katagiri, Dainin. 1988. Returning to Silence. Zen Practice in Daily Life. Ed. by Yuko Conniff and Willa Hathaway. Boston: Shambhala.

Kato, Ryuho. 1983. "Life in a Rinzai Zen Hall." Trans. by T. Griffith Foulk. Zendo Guidebook, 1-63. Kyoto: Institute for Zen Studies.

Keefe, Thomas. 1978. "A Zen Perspective on Social Casework." Social Casework 56,3: 140-144.

Keenan, Richard M. 1980. Zen Buddhist Influences and Techniques in the Works of Julio Cort‡zar. Ph.D. diss., University of Missouri.

Keel, Hee Sung. 1977. Chinul: The Founder of the Korean Son (Zen) Tradition. Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University.

_____. 1984. Chinul: The Founder of the Korean Son Tradition. Berkeley: Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series.

Keightley, Alan. 1986. Into Every Life a Little Zen Must Fall. A Christian Philosopher Looks at Alan Watts and the East. London: Wisdom Publications.

Kennett, Jiyu. 1976. Zen Is Eternal Life. Emeryville, CA: Dharma Publishing.

_____. 1977. How to Grow a Lotus Blossom; Or How a Zen Buddhist Prepares for Death. Mt. Shasta, Calif.: Shasta Abbey Press.

_____. 1977-78. The Wild, White Goose; The Diary of a Zen Trainee (2 vols.). Mt. Shasta, Calif.: Shasta Abbey Press.

_____. 1989. Serene Reflection Meditation. Shasta, CA.: Shasta Abbey Press.

Kim, Ha-poong. 1980-81. "What Do Zen Masters Do With Words?" Philosophical Forum 12: 101-115.

Kim, Hee-Jin. 1975. Dogen Kigen: Mystical Realist. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.

_____. 1978. "Existence/Time as the Way of Ascesis: An Analysis of the Basic Structure of Dogen's Thought." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 11, 2: 43-73.

_____. 1983. "Dogen." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 2, pp. 123-124. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1985a. Flowers of Emptiness: Selections from Dogen's "Shobogenzo." Lewiston, N.Y.: Edward Mellan Press.

_____. 1985b. "'The Reason of Words and Letters': Dogen and Koan Language." William R. LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 54-82. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Kim, Youn Doo.1990."A Comparative Study on the viewpoint of the Diamond Sutra of hte Sixth Patriarch, Hui-neng and Hamheo Centering on the Platform Sutra, Interpretation of the Diamond Sutra and Commentary of the Diamond Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Kim, Young-ho. 1990. Tao-sheng's Commentary on the Lotus Sutra: A Study and Translation. Albany: State University of New York Press.

King, Sallie B. 1978. Passionate Journey, The Spiritual Autobiography of Satomi Myodo. Boston & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1984. "The Buddha Nature: True Self in Action." Religious Studies 20: 255-267.

_____. 1988. "Egalitarian Philosophies in Sexist Institutes: The Life of Satomi-san, Shinto Miko, and Zen Buddhist Nun." Journal of Feminist Studies in Religion 4: 7-26.

_____. 1989. "Buddha Nature and the Concept of Person." Philosophy East and West 39, 2: 151-170.

King, Winston L. 1977. "Practicing Dying: The Samurai Zen Death Techniques of Suzuki Shosan." In Reynolds, Frank; Waugh, Earle H., eds., Religious Encounters with Death: Insights From the History and Anthropology of Religion, 143-158. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press.

_____. 1979. "Suzuki Shosan, Wayfarer." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 12,1: 83-103.

_____. 1986. Death Was His Koan. The Samurai Zen of Suzuki Shosan. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

King, Winston L. and Jocelyn B. King. 1979. "Selections from Suzuki Shosan." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 12, 2: 117-143.

Kirita, Kiyohide. 1986. "Zen Buddhism and Society." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 1-14.

_____. 1989. "The Concept of 'Nature' in Daisetz Teitaro Suzuki - A Contemporary Problem." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 7: 84-93.

Kishimoto, Ken'ichi, and Yasuhiro Yamanaka. 1987. "Zen Buddhism and Psychotherapy. A Commentary on Yasenkanna ('A Quiet Talk in a Night Boat')." Psychologia 30,2: 113-125.

Kitahara, Ryutaro. 1981. "More Than Just An Encounter." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 117-122.

Kiyota, Minoru. 1979. "Comments on Zen." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies. 1,1: 57-62.

Kiyota, Minoru, and Elvin W. Jones, eds. 1978. Mahayana Buddhist Meditation; Theory and Practice. Honolulu: University of Hawaii.

Knaul, Livia. 1986. "Chuang Tzu and the Chinese Ancestry of Ch'an Buddhism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13: 411-428.

Knewitz, John M. 1988. The Explication of Zen Buddhism as the Foundation for Counseling. Ph.D. diss., University of Southern Illinois.

Kobayashi, Ensho. 1991. "A Social-Ethical Approach in Zen Buddhism." 1990 Anthology of Fo Kuang Shan International Conference Taiwan: 356-365.

Kobayashi, Kazuo. 1981. The Effect of Zen Meditation on the Valence of Intrusive Thoughts. : United States International University.

Kodansha International. 1983. Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan (nine volumes). Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Kodera, Takashi James. 1977. "The Buddha-Nature in Dogen's Shobogenzo." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 4, 4: 267-292.

_____. 1978. "Ta-Hui Tsung-Kao (1089-1163) and his 'Introspecting-the-Kung-An Ch'an' (Koan Zen). Ohio Journal of Religious Studies 6: 45-60.

_____. 1980. Dogen's Formative Years in China, A Historical Study and Annotated Translation of the Hokyo-ki. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

Kotoh, Tetsuaki. 1987. "Language and Silence: Self-Inquiry in

Heidegger and Zen." In Parkes, Graham, ed., Heidegger and Asian Thought, 201-211. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Kraft, Kenneth L., ed. 1981. "Muso Kokushi's 'Dialogues in a Dream' (Selections)." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 75-93.

_____. 1984. Zen Master Daito. Ph.D. diss., Princeton University.

_____, ed. 1988a. Zen:Tradition and Transition-A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1988b. "Recent Developments in North American Zen." Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition-A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 178-198. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1992. Eloquent Zen. Daito and Early Japanese Zen. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Kramer, Kenneth P. 1988. "The Zen of Jesus." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 21, 1: 118-130.

Kreuger, Robert C. 1980. The Comparative Effects of Zen Focusing and Muscle Relaxation Training on Selected Experimental Variables. Ph.D. diss., University of Iowa.

Krynicki, Victor E. 1980. "The Double Orientation of the Ego in the Practice of Zen." The American Journal of Psychoanalysis 40, 3: 239-248.

Ku, I-chiao. 1979. History of Zen. :

Kubose, Sunnan K., and Takao Umemoto. "Creativity and the Zen Koan." Psychologia 23,1: 1-9.

Kusan Sunim. 1976. Nine Mountains. Tr. Hae Myong Sunim (Robert Buswell) and Hae Haeng Sunim (Renaud Neubauer). Korea: Songgwang Sa

Monastery.

_____. 1984. "The Illusion of Attainment." F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1984): 41-45.

_____. 1985. The Way of Korean Zen, Trans. Martine Fages, ed. Stephen Batchelor. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1985-86. "Replies to Questions From the Foreign Sangha. " F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1985-86): 21-24.

Kushner, Kenneth. 1988. One Arrow, One Life. Zen, Archery, and Daily Life. New York: Arkana.

LaFleur, William R. 1983. The Karma of Words: Buddhism and the Literary Arts in Medieval Japan. Berkeley: University of California

_____, ed. 1985a. Dogen Studies, Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1985b. "Dogen in the Academy." Dogen Studies, 1-20. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1991. "Poetry and Risk: Ideology's Edge in Dogen and Tamekane." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 123-140.

Lancaster, Lewis. 1979. The Mad Monk: Paintings of Unlimited Action by Jung-kwang. Berkeley: Lancaster-Miller Publications.

_____. 1990."The Terminology of the Platform Sutra in the Chinese Buddhist Canon." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Lancaster, Lewis, and Sung-bae Park. 1979. The Korean Buddhist Canon. A Descriptive Catalogue. Berkeley and Los Angeles: .

Lane, Belden C. 1989. "Merton as a Zen Clown." Theology of Today 46: 256-268.

Lai, Whalen W. 1983a. "The Transmission Verses of the Ch'an Patriarchs." Han hsŸeh yen-chiu 1, 2: 593-626.

_____. 1983b. "Ch'an Metaphors: Waves, Water, Mirror, Lamp." Philosophy East and West 29: 243-253.

_____. 1983c. "Sinitic Mandalas: The Wu-wei-t'u of Ts'ao-shan. " Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. 1983. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 229-258. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1983d. "T'an-ch'ien and the Early Ch'an Tradition: Translation and Analysis of the Essay 'Wang-shih-fei-lun'." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 65-87. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1984. "Before the Yin-Yang Circle was Created: Individuation in a Soto Zen Circle Series." Anima 10: 136-143.

_____. 1985. "Ma-tsu Tao-i and the Unfolding of Southern Zen." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 173-192.

Lai,Whalen.1990."Precept Platform and social drama in the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. 1983. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet. Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series, no. 5. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Law, Diana. 1984. "Transcultural Dimensions of Personal Integration: A Study of the Zen Buddhist 'Real Self' in the Christian Tradition." Dialogue [Colombo] 11,1-3: 24-34.

Laycock, Steven W. 1985. "Hui-neng and the Transcendental Standpoint. " Journal of Chinese Philosophy 12, 2: 179-196.

Lee, Kwan-jo. 1984. Search for Nirvana: Korean Monks' Life. Seoul:

Seoul International Publishing House.

Lee, Peter H., ed. Forthcoming. Sources of Korean Tradition. New York: Columbia University Press.

Lee, Young Ho(Jinwol). 1990."A Common Theme of the Three Religions: 'Samga Kwigam' of Hyujong. M.A.thesis, Univ. of Hawaii.

_____.1991."Zen Master Youngsong's 'Thoughts of Peace.'" Presented at the Fifth International Seminar on Peace, Seoul.

_____.1992."The Three Religions of Hyujong's 'Samga Kwigam.'" Buddhist-Christian Studies 12 :

Leggett, Trevor. 1976. "Master Daikaku's Zazen Discourse (Zazenron). " Young East 2,2: 21-29.

_____. 1978. Zen and the Ways, London: Boulder: Shambhala.

_____. 1982. Encounters in Yoga and Zen. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1985. The Warrior Koans, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1988. Second Zen Reader; The Tiger's Cave and Translations of Other Zen Writings. Tokyo: Tuttle.

Lehman, Susan Stratton 1985. Images from the Floating World: A Concept for Movement based in Zen Aesthetics. M.S. thesis, University of Tennessee in Knoxville.

Leigh, William S. 1987. A Zen Approach to Bodytherapy. From Rolf to Feidenkrais to Tanouye Roshi. Honolulu: Institute for Zen Studies.

Leighton, Taigen Daniel, and Yi Wu. 1991. Cultivating the Empty Field. The Silent Illumination of Zen Master Hongzhi. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Levering, Miriam Lindsey. 1978. Ch'an Enlightenment for Laymen: Ta-hui and the New Religious Culture of the Sung. M.A. dissertation, Harvard University.

_____. 1981. "The Dragon Girl and the Abbess of Mo-shan: Gender and Status in the Ch'an Buddhist Tradition." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 4, 2: 19-35.

_____. 1987a. "Buddhism in Sung Culture: The Ch'an Master Ta-hui Tsung-kao." Ph. D. diss., University of Tennessee.

_____. 1987b. "Ta-hui and Lay Buddhists: Ch'an Sermons on Death." In David W. Chappell, ed., Buddhist and Taoist Practice in Medieval Chinese Society, 181-214. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Work in progress. "On Ta-hui and K'an-hua Ch'an." To appear in Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds.

_____.Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Levine, Gregory. Work in progress. Ph. D. dissertation on art works and their function in a subtemple of Daitokuji. Princeton University.

Levy, Mark. 1982. "Dada and Zen." Young East 8,4: 29-38.

Li Jung-hsi, trans. 1981. Biographies of Buddhist Nuns: Pao-chang's Pi-chiu-ni-chuan. Osaka: Tohokan.

Lievens, Bavo. 1987. The Recorded Sayings of Ma-tsu. Trans. from the Dutch by Julian Pas. Lewiston, NY: E. Mellen Press.

Lim, Paulino Jr. 1987. "Zen and Phenomenological Literary Criticism. " Ellwood, Robert, ed., Zen in American Life and Letters, 125-131.

Lishka, Dennis. 1976. Buddhist Wisdom and its Expression as Art: The Dharma of Zen Master Takuan. Ph. D. diss., University of Wisconsin

in Madison.

_____. 1978. "Zen and the Creative Process: The 'Kendo-Zen' Thought of the Rinzai Master Takuan." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 5, 2-3: 139-158.

Loori, John D. 1988. Mountain Record of Zen Talks. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Lovelace, Glen. 1978. Zenzen. A Book of Illustrated Koans. DeVorsa.

Low, Albert. 1984. "Buddhism and the West: the Impact that is No Impact." Spring Wind 4: 64-74.

_____. 1985. The Iron Cow of Zen. Wheaton: The Theosophical Publishing House.

_____. 1988. "Master Hakuin's Gateway to Freedom." Kenneth Kraft, ed. Zen: Tradition and Transition, 87-104. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. An Invitation to Practice Zen. New York / Tokyo: Charles E. Tuttle.

Loy, David. 1985a. "Mu and its Implications." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 108-124.

_____. 1985b. "A Zen View of the Cloud of Unknowing." Commentary 6, 2-3: 52-63.

_____. 1986. "Nondual Thinking." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13,3: 293-309.

_____. 1988a. Nonduality: A Study in Comparative Philosophy. New Haven: Yale University.

_____. 1988b. "The Path of No-Path: Sankara and Dogen on the

Paradox of Practice." Philosophy East and West 38,2: 127-146.

_____. 1989. "A Zen Cloud? Comparing Zen Koan Practice with the Cloud of Unknowing." Buddhist Christian Studies 9: 43-60.

Luk, Charles (Lu K'uan Yu"). 1974. The Transmission of the Mind Outside the Teaching, Vol. I. London: Rider.

_____. 1978. The Surangama Sutra. With an Abridged Commentary by Ch'an Master Han-shan. Indianapolis, Ind.: B.I. Publications.

_____. 1987. Ch'an and Zen Teaching. Second Series. London: Century.

_____. 1987. Ch'an and Zen Teaching. Third Series. London: Century.

_____. 1988. Empty Cloud, The Autobiography of the Chinese Zen Master Xu Yun. Shaftesbury:

Luo Zhufeng, ed. 1991. Religion under Socialism in China. Trans. by Donald E. MacInnis and Zheng Xi'an, with an introduction by Donald E. MacInnis and foreword by Bishop K. H. Ting. Chinese Studies on China. Armonk, NY: M. E. Sharpe.

Lyman, Marie. 1985. "The Use of Priest's Robes in Soto Zen." Asiatic Society of Japan Bulletin 2: 3-6.

Lynn, Richard John. 1987. "The Sudden and the Gradual in Chinese Poetry Criticism: an Examination of the Ch'an-Poetry Analogy." In Peter N. Gregory, ed. Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 381-427. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

MacFarland, H. Neill. 1985. "'If You Meet The Patriarch, Kill Him.' Dispensing With Bodhidharma." Japanese Religions 14,1: 13-27.

MacInnis, Donald E. 1989. Religion in China Today: Policy and Practice. (Maryknoll, NY: Orbis Books).

MacPhillamy, Douglas J. 1986. "Some Personality Effects of Long-Term Zen Monasticism and Religious Understanding." Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion 25,3: 304-319.

Maezumi, Hakuyu Taizan. 1976. On Zen Practice: Foundations of Practice. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1977. On Zen Practice II: Body, Breath and Mind. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1978a. The Way of Everyday Life. Zen Master Dogen's Genjokoan with Commentary. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1978b. The Hazy Moon of Enlightenment. On Zen Practice III. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1978c. To Forget the Self: An Illustrated Guide to Zen Meditation. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

Manickam, P. Kambar. 1981. "Yoga, Zen and Psychotherapy: Their Relevance for Pastoral Counseling." Japanese Religions 11,4: 14-32.

Maraldo, John C. 1981. "The Hermeneutics of Practice in Dogen and Francis of Assisi: An Exercise in Buddhist-Christian Dialogue." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 2: 22-46.

_____. 1983. "What Do We Study When We Study Zen?" Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 1: 71-84.

_____. 1985a. "Is there Historical Consciousness within Ch'an?" Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 141-172.

_____. 1985b. "The Practice of Body-Mind: Dogen's Shinjingakudo and Comparative Philosophy." LaFleur, William, ed. Dogen Studies, 112-130. Hawaii: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. "Zen and Critical Thinking." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 104-118.

_____. 1992. "Practice, Samadhi, Realization: Three Innovative Interpretations by Nishitani Keiji." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 25, 1: 8-20.

_____. Forthcoming. "Why Doesn't Dogen Say What He Means? Intertextuality in a Medieval Zen Master's Writing." Steven Heine and Charles Fu, eds., Japan in Traditional and Postmodern Perspectives. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Masunaga, Reiho. A Primer of Soto Zen. A Translation of Dogen's Shobogenzo Zuimonki, London: .

Matthiessen, Peter. 1987. Nine-Headed Dragon River. Boston & London: Shambhala.

McDaniel, Jay. 1980. "Zen and the Self." Process Studies 10: 110-119.

_____. 1984. "Zen Buddhism and Prophetic Christianity." Encounter 45: 303-323.

McFarland, H. Neill. 1987. Daruma: The Founder of Zen in Japanese Art and Popular Culture. Tokyo and New York: Kodansha International.

McKinley, Arnold F. 1989. From Sati to Wu-hsin: A Thousand Years of Change in the Notion of Mind from Early Buddhism to Early Ch'an. M.A. thesis, The Dominican School of Philosophy and Theology, Berkeley.

McRae, John R. 1983a. The Northern School of Chinese Ch'an Buddhism.

Ph.D. dissertation, Yale.

_____. 1983b. "The Ox-head School of Chinese Buddhism: From Early Ch'an to the Golden Age." R. M. Gimello and P. N. Gregory, eds. Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 169-253. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press in association with the Kuroda Institute.

_____. 1986a. The Northern School and the Formation of Early Ch'an Buddhism. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987. "Shen-hui and the Teaching of Sudden Enlightenment in Early Chan Buddhism." Peter N. Gregory, ed. Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 227-278. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988a. "Ch'an Commentaries on the Heart Sutra: Preliminary Inferences on the Permutation of Chinese Buddhism." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 11, no. 2: 87-115.

_____. 1988b. "The Story of Early Ch'an." Kenneth Kraft, ed. Zen: Tradition and Transition, 125-139. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. "Report: The Platform Sutra in Religious and Cultural Perspective." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 22, 2: 130-135.

_____. 1990a. "The Legend of Hui-neng and the Mandate of Heaven." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism, 69-82. Kao-hsiung, Taiwan: Fo Kuang Publisher.

_____. 1990b."The Legend of Hui-neng and the Mandate of Heaven." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1992. "Encounter Dialogue and the Transformation of the Spiritual Path in Chinese Ch'an." Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga and its Transformations in Buddhist Thought, 339-369. Honolulu: University

of Hawaii Press.

_____. Forthcoming 1993a. "Yanagida Seizan's Landmark Works on Chinese Ch'an." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

_____. Forthcoming 1993b. Evangelical Zen: Shen-hui (684-758), Sudden Enlightenment and the Southern School of Chinese Ch'an Buddhism. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Forthcoming. "A Bibliography of Recent Secondary Literature on Chinese Buddhism." Journal of Asian Studies

McRae, John R., and Jackie Armijo-Hussein et al. 1989. "The Historical Legacy of Religion in China: Report on a Workshop Held at Harvard University. " Journal of Chinese Religions 17 (Fall 1989): 61-116.

Melville, James. 1979. The Wages of Zen. London: Secker and Warburg.

Mercer, Calvin. 1988. "Sudden Incongruity in Zen Buddhist Koans and the Parables and Proverbs of Jesus." Japanese Religions 15: 55-68.

Merwin, W. S., and Shigematsu, Soiku. 1989. Sun at Midnight, Poems and Sermons by Muso Soseki. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Merzel, Dennis Gempo. 1991. The Eye Never Sleeps. Striking to the Heart of Zen. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Mikl—s, P‡l. 1991. "Hungarian Publications on Zen / Ch'an." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 23.

Mitchell, Donald W. 1980. "Faith in Zen Buddhism." International Philosophical Quarterly 20,2: 183-197.

Miyuki, Mokusen. 1977. "The Psychodynamics of Buddhist Meditation: A Jungian Perspective." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 10, 2: 155-168.

Moles, Edward A. 1977. Zen Meditation. A Study of Regression in the Service of the Ego. Ph.D. diss., California School of Professional Psychology.

Morinaga, Soko. 1985. Pointers to Insight. Trans. by Jim Stokes. London: The Zen Centre.

_____. 1988a. The Ceasing of Notions. A Zen Text from the Tun-huang Caves. With a Commentary by Soko Morinaga Roshi. Trans. by Ursula Jarand. London: The Zen Centre.

_____. 1988b. "My Struggle to Become a Zen Monk." Trans. by Jim Stokes. Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 13-29. New York: Grove Press.

Morreale, Don, ed. 1988. Buddhist America. Centers, Retreats, Practices. Santa Fe: John Muir Publications.

Morris, Stephen. 1991. "Beyond Christianity: Transcendentalism and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 33-68.

Mountain, Marian. 1982. The Zen Environment: The Impact of Zen Meditation. New York: W. Morrow.

Mu, Soeng. 1987. Thousand Peaks: Korean Zen-Tradition and Teachers. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

Mukherjee, Padmaruchi. 1985. "The Role of Samadhi in Patanjala Yoga and Dogen's Zen." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 95-107.

Mullins, Mark R. 1983. "The Worldview of Zen." Update 7,4: 46-61.

Nagasawa, Kunihiko. 1985. "The Principle of the I in Fichte and the Problem of the Self in Dogen." Henrich, Dieter, ed., All-Einheit. Wege eines Gedankens in Ost und West. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta.

Nagashima, Takayuki Shono. 1978. Truths and Fabrications in Religion: An Investigation from the Documents of the Zen (Ch'an) Sect. London: A. Probsthain.

Nagatomo, Shigenori. 1987. "An Analysis of Dogen's 'Casting Off Body and Mind'." International Philosophical Quarterly 27: 227-242.

_____. 1992. Attunement Through the Body. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Naito, Shiro. 1984. Yeats and Zen: A Study of the Transformation of his Mask. Kyoto: Yamaguchi.

Nakagawa, Soen. 1986. Soen Roku: The Sayings and Doings of Master Soen, Ed. by Eido Shimano. New York: Zen Studies Society Press.

Nakamura, Hajime. 1985. "Ch'an and Mysticism in Later Times." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 4: 299-317.

Nan, Huai-ch'in. 1986. Grass Mountain; A Seven Day Intensive in Ch'an Training With Master Nan Huai-ch'in. Trans. by Margaret Yuan and Janis Walker. New York: Weiser.

Nara, Yasuaki. 1985. "Dogen in Ryokan." Young East 11,1: 4-17.

Newland, A.R. 1989. "The Art of Zen - Paintings and Calligraphy by Japanese Monks, 1600-1925." Oriental Arts 35.

Nhat Hanh, Thich. 1987a. Being Peace. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

_____. 1987b. The Miracle of Mindfulness. A Manual on Meditation. Trans. by Mobi Ho. Boston: Beacon Press.

_____. 1988a. The Sun My Heart: From Mindfulness to Insight Contemplation. Trans. by Elin Sand et al. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

_____. 1988b. Sutra on the Full Awareness of Breathing. Trans. Laity, Annabel. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

Nishibe, Bunjo. 1981. "Zen Monks, and the Formation of the Way of Tea." Chanoyu Quarterly 28: 7-46.

Nishida, Kitaro. 1984. "On the Doubt in Our Heart." Trans. by Jeff Shore. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 2: 7-11.

Nishimura, Eshin. 1984. "A Personal Reflection upon a Rinzai Zen Buddhist Education." Houston, Gary W., ed., Dharma and Gospel: Two Ways of Seeing, 91-106. Delhi: Sri Satguru.

_____. 1985a. "Transcending the Buddhas and Patriarchs: Awareness and Transcendence in Zen." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 193-205.

_____.1990."Structure of the 'Sudden-ness' as Existential Dialectic." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1985b. "Idealism, Existentialism, and Zen Buddhism." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 125-130.

_____. Work in progress. English translation of Hakuin's biography by Torei.

Nishitani, Keiji. 1981. "Ontology and Utterance." Philosophy East and West 31: 29-44.

_____. 1982a. Religion and Nothingness. Berkeley: University of California Press.

_____. 1982b. "The Awakening of Self in Buddhism." Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 22-30. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1982c. "Science and Zen." Trans. Richard DeMartino. Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto

School, 111-137. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1982d. "The I-Thou Relation in Zen Buddhism." Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 47-60. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1984. "The Standpoint of Zen." Trans. John C. Maraldo. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 1: 1-26.

_____. 1986. "Remembering Dr. Daisetz T. Suzuki." Trans. by Jeff Shore. Abe, Masao, ed., A Zen Life: D.T. Suzuki Remembered, 148-159. New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Nishiyama, Kosen, John Stevens. Steve Powell, Ian Reader, and Susan Wick, trans. 1975-83. Shobogenzo. The Eye and Treasury of the True Law (4 vols.; also available in 1 vol.) Tokyo: Nakayama shobo.

Norbu, Namkhai. 1986. Dzog Chen and Zen. Ed. by Kennard Lipman. Nevada City CA: Blue Dolphin Press.

Nordstrom, Louis. 1980. "Zen and Karma." Philosophy East and West 30, 1: 77-86.

Norwood, Jean E. 1982. An Investigation of a Zen Meditation Procedure and its Effect on Selected Personality and Psychotherapeutic Variables. Ph.D. diss., North Texas State University.

Novak, Philip C. 1981. Empty Willing: Contemplative Being-in-the-World in St. John of the Cross and Dogen. Ph. D. diss., University of Syracuse.

Nyogen Senzaki, and McCandless, Ruth Strout. 1988. Buddhism and Zen. San Francisco: .

Ogata, Sohaku, trans. 1989. The Transmission of the Lamp. Early Masters. Rev. ed. by Paul F. Schmidt. Wolfboro, NH.: Longwood Publishing Group.

O'Hanlon, Daniel J. 1978. "Zen and the Spiritual Exercises: A Dialogue Between Faiths." Theological Studies 39: 737-768.

Okumura, Shohaku. 1985. Shikantaza. An Introduction to Zazen, Kyoto: Kyoto Soto Zen Center.

_____. 1987. Shobogenzo Zuimonki: Sayings of Eihei Dogen Zenji, Kyoto: Kyoto Soto Zen Center.

_____. 1988. Dogen Zen, Kyoto: Kyoto Soto Zen Center.

Olson, Carl. 1981. "The Leap of Thinking." Philosophy Today 25: 55-62.

_____. 1983. "Beatings, Shouts, and Finger Raising: A Study in Zen Language." Journal of Religious Studies 10,2: 45-50.

_____. 1986. "The Human Body as a Boundary Symbol; A Comparison of Merleau-Ponty and Dogen." Philosophy East and West 36, 2: 107-120.

_____. 1988. "The Zen Clown Ikkyu: A Cross-cultural Study of a Symbol of Disorder." Journal of Dharma 13: 147-163.

_____. 1989. "The Existential Doubt of Tillich and the Great Doubt of Hakuin." Buddhist-Christian Studies 9: 5-12.

O'Malia, Edwin F. 1979. The Transformation of Man: A Descriptive Study in the Thought of Sri Aurobindo (Gose) and Zen Buddhism as Explicated in the English Language Writings of Daisetz Teitaro Suzuki. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

ïmori, Sogen. 1982. "Zen Sword: Comments on the Fudochi shimmyoroku of Zen Master Takuan." Trans. by Sonja Arntzen. Chanoyu Quarterly 30: 53-67.

ïmori, Sogen, and Terayama, Katsuji. 1983. Zen and the Art of

Calligraphy. Trans. by John Stevens. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Ooms, Hermann. 1986. "'Primeval Chaos,' and 'Mental Void' in Early Tokugawa Ideology: Fujiwara Seika, Suzuki Shosan, and Yamazaki Ansai. " Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 13,4: 245-260.

Otsu, Daizokutsu R. 1989. The Bull and its Herdsman. A Zen Story from Ancient China. Tr. by Irmgard Schloegl. London: Zen Centre.

Pa, Hu t'ien. 1984. "On Chan Didactics: Principle and Structure of the Kung-an (koan)." Chinese Culture 25,3: 43-52.

Pachow, W. 1980. "A Buddhist Discourse on Meditation from Tun-huang. " Chinese Buddhism: Aspects of Interaction and Reinterpretation. Lanham, M.D.: University Press of America.

_____. 1985. "Chinese Ch'an: A Transformation of Indian Dhyana. Chinese Culture 26, 2: 45-58.

_____. 1990."An inquiry into the authorship of the Platform Sutra." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers. Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Pajin, Dusan. 1988. "On Faith in Mind - Translation and Analysis of the Hsin-hsin Ming." Journal of Oriental Studies Hong Kong 26,2: 270-288.

Pallis, Tim. 1984. "An Account of the Intensive Zen Practice of the Sesshin Retreat." Bulletin of the European Association for Japanese Studies 21: 9-16.

_____. 1992. "Zen: Training and Tradition." F.A.S. Society Journal (1992): 25-36.

Park, O-Hyun, trans. 1985. Essentials of Zen Buddhism. Lakemont, GA. : CSA Press.

Park, Sang-Kuk.1990."A Study of the publication and circulation of the Platform Sutra in Korea." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Park, Sung Bae (Pak Songbae). 1979. Wonhyo's Commentaries on the Awakening of Faith in Mahayana. Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Berkeley.

_____. 1980. "The Korean monk Chinul's Theory of Sudden Enlightenment and Gradual Practice." Asian Culture Quarterly .8,4: 12-18.

_____. 1983. Buddhist Faith and Sudden Enlightenment. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Park, Sung-bae.1990."The understanding of Platform Sutra in Korean Son Buddhism." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Parker, Joseph D. 1989. Playful Nonduality: Japanese Zen Interpretations of Landscape Paintings from the ïei Era (1394-1427). Ph.D. diss., Harvard University.

Parker, Kenneth W. 1977. The Life and Writings of Takuan Zenji (1573 1645). Ph.D. diss., University of Pennsylvania.

Parkes, Graham. 1985. Dogen/Heidegger/Dogen - A Review of Dogen Studies. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1990. "The Transmutation of Emotion in Rinzai Zen and Nietzsche." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 23, 1: 10-25.

Pastore, Michael. 1989. Zenlightenment: Insights into the Art of Living Miraculously. Dayville, Conn.: Zorba Press.

Pattison, George. 1989. "Eternal Loneliness: Art and Religion in Kierkegaard and Zen." Religious Studies 25: 379-392.

Patricca, N.A. 1978. "Meditation and Self-Realization." Listening 13: 48-58.

Paul, Diana. 1985. Women in Buddhism; Images of the Feminine in Mahayana Tradition. California: University of California Press.

Perris, Arnold. 1986. "Feeding the Hungry Ghosts: Some Observations on Buddhist Music and Buddhism from Both Sides of the Taiwan Strait. " Ethnomusicology 30 (Fall 1986): 428-448.

Peterman, Scott D. 1986. The Legend of Huihai. Ph.D. dissertation, Stanford University.

Pine, Red. 1986. The Mountain Poems of Stonehouse. Port Townsend: Empty Bowl.

_____. 1987. The Zen Teaching of Bodhidharma. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Plott, John C. 1979. "Dogen's Ethics of Monastic Renunciation." Journal of the West Virginia Philosophical Society 16: 11-14.

Pollak, David. 1984. "Kokan Shiran and Muso Soseki: 'Chineseness' vs. 'Japaneseness' in 14th century Japan." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 7,2: 143-168.

_____. 1985. Zen Poems of the Five Mountains, New York: Crossroad.

Powell, Robert. 1977. Zen and Reality: An Approach to Sanity and Happiness on a Non-Sectarian Base. Harmondsworth: Penguin.

_____. 1983. The Great Awakening. Ed. by Shirley Nicholson. Wheaton, Ill.: The Theosophical Publishing House.

Powell, William Frederick. 1982. The Record of Tung-shan: An Analysis of Pedagogic Style in Ch'an Buddhism. Ph. D. dissertation,

University of California at Berkeley.

_____, trans. 1986. The Record of Tung-shan. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Prebish, Charles S. 1979. North American Buddhism. North Scituate, Mass.: Duxbury Press.

Preston, David L. 1981. "Becoming a Zen Practitioner." Sociological Analysis 42,1: 47-55.

_____. 1982. "Meditative Ritual Practice and Spiritual Conversion-Commitment: Theoretical Implications Based on the Case of Zen." Sociological Analysis 43,3: 257-270.

_____. 1988. The Social Organization of Zen Practice: Constructing Transcultural Reality. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Putney, David.1990."Shen-hsiu, the Platform Sutra and Dogen Issues of the Mind and Buddha Nature." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Raguin, Yves E.1990."The Sixth Patriarch's Platform Sutra as an expression of a religious Experience in Eastern and Western Perspectives." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Rahula, Walpola. 1978. Zen and the Taming of the Bull: Towards the Definition of Buddhist Thought. Essays. London: G. Fraser.

Rajneesh, Acharya. 1977a. Ancient Music in the Pines. Talks on Zen Stories. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1977b. Dang Dang Doko Dang: Talks on Zen. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1977c. The Search. Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh Talks on the

Ten Bulls of Zen. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

Rajneesh, Bhagwan Shree. 1978. Neither This nor That. Reflections on a Zen Master. London: Sheldon Press.

_____. 1982a. Ah, This! Responses to Disciples" and Visitors' Questions , and Zen Stories. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1982b. Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen. Responses to Disciples' and Visitors' Questions. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1984a. No Water, No Moon. Ten Discourses on Zen Stories. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1984b. Zen. The Special Transmission. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

Rajneesh, Osho. 1989a. Joshu. The Lion's Roar. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989b. Rinzai. Master of the Irrational. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989c. Hyakujo. The Everest of Zen with Basho's Haikus. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989d. Ma-Tzu. The Empty Mirror. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989e. The Original Man. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989f. Dogen the Zen Master. A Search and a Fulfillment. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989g. Isan. No Footprints in the Sky. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989h. This. This. A Thousand Times This. The Very Essence of Zen. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989i. Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989j. Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989k. The Quantum Leap from Mind to No-Mind. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989l. Live Zen. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989m. No Mind. The Flowers of Eternity. Ko"ln: Rebel.

Ratnayaka, Shanta. 1980. "Zen is the Theravada Branch of Buddhism in Mahayana Countries." Balasooriya, Somaratna, ed., Buddhist Studies in Honor of W. Rahula, 223-233. London: Gordon Fraser.

Reader, Ian. 1983. Contemporary Thought in Soto Zen Buddhism; An Investigation of the Publications and Teachings of the Sect in Light of their Cultural and Historical Context. Ph. D. diss., University of Leeds.

_____. 1985. "Transformations and Changes in the Teachings of the Soto Zen Buddhist Sect." Japanese Religions 14, 1: 28-48.

_____. 1986. "Zazenless Zen? The Position of Zazen in Institutional Zen Buddhism." Japanese Religions 14, 3: 7-27.

_____. 1989. "Images in Soto Zen: Buddhism as a Religion of the Family in Contemporary Japan.." Scottish Journal of Religious Studies 10, 1: 5-21.

_____. 1991. Religion in Contemporary Japan. London: Macmillan.

_____. 1992. "The Institutionalization of Buddhism in Japan: Process, Problems and Implications." Journal of Oriental Philosophy 4: 91-105.

Ren, Jiyu. 1984a. "A Brief Discussion of the Philosophical Thought of Chan Buddhism." Chinese Studies in Philosophy 15, 4: 3-69.

_____. 1984b. "On Hu Shih's Mistakes in his Study of the History of the Chan Sect." Chinese Studies in Philosophy 15, 4: 70-98.

Reps, Paul. 1981. Ten Ways to Meditate. Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1986. Zen Flesh, Zen Bones. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.

Rhyner, Bruno. 1988. "Morita Psychotherapy and Zen Buddhism: A Comparison of Theoretical Concepts." Psychologia 31, 1: 7-14.

Rice, Edward E. 1980. Eastern Definitions: A Short Encyclopedia of Religions of the Orient, with Terms from Hinduism, Sufism, Buddhism, Islam, Zen, Tao, the Sikhs. Garden City N.Y.: Anchor Books.

Richardson, Allen. 1983. East Comes West: Asian Religions in North America. New York: Pilgrim Press.

Richie, Donald. 1982. Zen Inklings. Some Stories, Fables, Parables, Sermons and Prints, With Notes and Commentaries. New York: Weatherhill.

Riesenhuber, Klaus. 1988. "Understanding Non-objective Meditation." Trans. by S.W. Arndt. Communio 15: 451-467.

Ringrose, Hans. 1986. "Zen Meditation Western Style." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 19,1: 123-126.

Roccasalvo, J. F. 1980. "Debate at bSam yas; A Study in Religious Contrast and Correspondence." Philosophy East and West 30: 505-520.

Rochester Zen Center. 1979. Affirming Faith in Mind. Rochester, N.Y. : The Zen Center.

_____. 1990. Rochester Zen Center Chant Book. Rochester, N.Y.: The Zen Center.

Rolston, Holmes. 1989. "Respect for Life: Can Zen Buddhism Help in Forming an Environmental Ethic?" Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 7: 11-30.

Rosen, Gerald. 1977. Zen in the Art of J.D. Salinger. Berkeley, CA.: Creative Arts Book Co.

Ross, Nancy W. 1978. Three Ways of Asian Wisdom: Hinduism, Buddhism, Zen; And Their Significance for the West. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Roth, Martin, and Stevens, John. 1985. Zen Guide, Where to Meditate in Japan. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Rudy, John G. 1990. "Wordsworth and the Zen Void." Thought 65, 257: 127-142.

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP on
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU][Last updated: 14 April
1992]----------The Zen Buddhist texts
listed below have been translated from Japanese and rendered into a thoughtful English by
members, Honolulu, Hawaii headed by Robert Aitken Roshi. Although the basic work was d
the 1980s translations of some of the texts are not final as they tend to continue to be impro
refined. These texts are used with gratitude and delight by members of several affiliated Zen
communities, including California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa and Berkeley, USA (heade
Roshi); Sydney Zen Center, Australia, and the Zen Group of Western Australia, Perth, Aust
authoritative version of the sutras - as translated in Dec 1991 by Robert Aitken Roshi can be
the document called: diamond-sangha-zen-sutras.txt availablefrom the coombspapers at the
address.]==========Z
Centre, 251 Young St., Annandale, Sydney NSW 2038,
Australia==========TH
Commentaries from the KyojukaimonKeep all precepts.This is the cave where all Dharmas
arise.Practise all good Dharma.This is the root-origin whence all Buddhas and Dharmas aris
beings.The Dharma of the Supreme Way is the way to do and have
done.==========THE
from the KyojukaimonI take refuge m the Buddha;I take refuge in the Dharma;I take refuge i
Sangha.The Great Precepts of all the Buddhas have been maintained andprotected by all th
hand them down to Buddhas, andAncestral Teachers hand them down to Ancestral Teache
observance of the Precepts transcends past, present,and future, and the perfect accord betw
realization of teacher anddisciple, and continues through all ages.Our great teacher Shakya
imparted them toMahakashyapa, and Mahakashyapa transmitted them to Ananda.Already t
through many generations in directsuccession, reaching down to the present head of this te
receiving the Great Precepts, I vow to requite my deepobligation to the Buddhas and Ancest
pledge to establishthese Precepts as essential teachings for human beings and all otherbei
eventually all will inherit the wisdom of the
Buddha.==========TH
Commentaries by Bodhidharma and Dogen Zenji1. Not Killing.Bodhidarma: Self-nature is su
In the realm of the everlastingDharma, not giving rise to the ideal of killing is called the Prec
Killing.Dogen Zenji: The Buddha seed grows in accordance with not taking life. Transmit the
wisdom and do not kill.2. Not Stealing.Bodhidharma: Self-nature is subtle and mysterious. I
the unattainableDharma, not having thoughts of gaining is called the Precept of Not Stealing
The self and things of the world are just as they are. The gate ofemancipation is open.3. No
Sex.Bodhidharma: Self-nature is subtle and mysterious. In the realm of the ungilded Dharma
veneer of attachment is called the Precept of Not Misusing Sex.Dogen Zenji: The Three Wh
clear. When you have nothing to desire,you follow the way of all Buddhas.4. Not Lying.Bodh

Self-nature is subtle and mysterious. In the realm of the inexplicableDharma, not preaching
called the Precept of Not Lying.Dogen Zenji: The Dharma Wheel turns from the beginning. T
surplus nor lack.The whole universe is moistened with nectar, and the truth is ready to harve
Giving or Taking Drugs.Bodhidharma: Self-nature is subtle and mysterious. In the realm of t
pure Dharma,not giving rise to delusions is called the Precept of Not Giving or Taking Drugs
Drugs are not brought in yet. Don't let them invade. That is the great light.6. Not Discussing
Others.Bodhidharma: Self-nature is subtle and mysterious. In the realm of the flawless Dhar
upon error is called the Precept of Not Speaking of Faults of Others.Dogen Zenji: In the Bud
is one path, one Dharma, one realization, one practice.Don't permit fault-finding. Don't perm
talk.7. Not Praising Yourself While Abusing Others.Bodhidharma: Self-nature is subtle and n
the realm of the equitableDharma, not dwelling upon I against you is called the Precept of N
Yourselfwhile Abusing Others.Dogen Zenji: Buddhas and Ancestral Teachers realize the em
earth.When they manifest the noble body, there is neither inside nor outside in emptiness.W
the Dharma body, there is not even a bit of earth on the ground.8. Not Sparing the
DharmaAssets.Bodhidharma. Self-nature is subtle and mysterious. In the genuine, all-perva
being stingy about a single thing is called the Precept of Not Sparing theDharma Assets.Dog
phrase, one verse--that is the ten thousand things and one hundredgrasses; one dharma, o
is all Buddhas and Ancestral Teachers.Therefore, from the beginning, there has been no sti
Not Indulging in Anger.Bodhidharma: Self-natue is subtle and mysterious. In the realm of the
Dharma,not contriving reality for the self is called the Precept of Not Indulging in Anger.Dog
advancing, not retreating, not real, not empty. There is an ocean ofbright clouds. There is ar
solemn clouds.10. Not Defaming the Three Treasures.Bodhidhrma: Self-nature is subtle and
realm of the One, nor holdingnihilistic concepts of ordinary beings and sages is called the Pr
Defaming theThree Treasures.Dogen Zenji: The teisho of the actual body is the harbour and
the most importantthing in the world. Its virtue finds its home in the ocean of essential nature
beyond explanation. We just accept it with respect and
gratitude.----------end of file

Salajan, Ioanna. 1974. Zen Comics. Rutland, Vt. / Tokyo: Tuttle.

_____. 1982. Zen Comics. Vol. 2. Rutland, Vt. / Tokyo: Tuttle.

Sangharakshita, Maha Sthavira. 1985. The Essence of Zen. Glasgow: Windhorse Publications.

Sano, K. 1987. "Pain and Japanese Zen." Brihaye, J., F. Loew, and H. W. Pia, eds. Pain: A Medical and Anthropological Challenge, 152-154. Wien: Springer Verlag.

Sakamoto, Hiroshi. 1977. "D.T. Suzuki and Mysticism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 1: 54-67.

_____. 1978. "D.T. Suzuki as a Philosopher." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 11, 2: 33-42.

_____, trans. 1983. "The Voicing of the Way: Dogen's Shobogenzo Dotoku." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 16, 1: 90-106.

Sanford, James H. 1973. Ikkyu Sojun: A Zen Monk of Fifteenth Century Japan. Ph. D. diss., Harvard University.

_____. 1977. "Shakuhachi Zen: The Fukeshu and Komuso." Monumenta Nipponica 32, 4: 411-440.

_____. 1980. "Mandalas of the Heart: Two Prose Works by Ikkyu Sojun." Monumenta Nipponica 35, 3: 273-298.

_____. 1981. Zen-Man Ikkyu. Chico, California: Scholars Press.

_____. 1983. "Ikkyu (1394-1481)." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 3, pp. 269-270. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Santina, Peter Della.1990."Shen-shiu and Hui-neng from the Perspective of Indian Buyddhist Religious Culture." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Sasaki, Ruth Fuller, trans. 1975. The Recorded Sayings of Ch'an Master Lin-chi Hui-chao of Chen Prefecture. Kyoto: The Institute for Zen Studies.

Sasaki, Ruth Fuller, Yoshitaka Iriya, and Dana R. Fraser. 1976. A Man of Zen: The Recorded Sayings of Layman P'ang. New York/Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Sawada, Janine A., trans. 1991. "'No Eye: A Word to the Wise': Teshima Toan's Commentary on Ikkyu's Mizu Kagami." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 98-122.

_____. Forthcoming. Confucian Values and Popular Zen: Sekimon Shingaku in Eighteenth-Century Japan. Hawaii: University of Hawaii Press.

Sayama, Mike K. 1982. Mushin, The Highest State of Consciousness in Zen Buddhism. Ph.D. diss., University of Michigan.

Schellin, P. 1982. "Zen in Art Education." Gowwen, E.L., ed., Philosophy of Education, 90-99. Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University.

Schloegl, Irmgard, trans. 1975. The Zen Teaching of Rinzai. Berkeley: Shambhala.

_____. 1977. The Zen Way. London: The Zen Centre.

_____. 1984. "Study and Practice." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 17, 1: 27-41.

_____. n.d. Gentling the Bull. The Ten Bull Pictures. A Spiritual Journey. London: The Zen Centre.

Schmidt, J. D. 1974. "Ch'an, Illusion, and Sudden Enlightenment in the Poetry of Yang Wang li." T'oung Pao 60, 4-5: 230-281.

Schlu"tter, Morten. 1989. "A Study in the Genealogy of the Platform Sutra." Studies in Central and East Asian Religions 2: 53-114.

_____..1990."On the Genealogy and Evolution of the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Schuhmacher, Stephan, and Gert Woerner, eds. 1989. Rider Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion: Buddhism, Taoism, Zen, Hinduism. London: Rider.

Schu"rmann, Reiner. 1978. "Loss of the Origin in Soto Zen and Meister Eckhart." The Thomist 42: 281-312.

Schwaller, Dieter. Work in Progress. "Ingen's Last Admonitions."

Schwaller, Dieter, and Urs App. 1990. "Recent Publications about Zen in German." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 17-18.

Seckel, Dietrich. 1983. "Zen Art." H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, . Bern: Peter Lang.

Seidel, Anna. Forthcoming. "Denne."

Sekida, Katsuki. 1977. Two Zen Classics. Mumonkan and Hekiganroku. New York: Weatherhill.

Sellman, James. 1979. "The Koan: A Language Game." Indian Philosophical Quarterly 7 supp.: 1-9.

Seo, Kyung-bo (So Kyongbo). 1979 [1970] "A Study of Korean Zen Buddhism Approached through the Chodangjip." Ph. D. diss., Temple University, 1970; mimeographed reprint, Seoul: Poryon'gak.

_____. "Characteristics of Korean Zen." Korea Journal 12, 5:

29-36.

Senzaki, Nyogen et al. 1976. Namu Daibosa: A Transmission of Zen to America, New York: .

Senzaki, Nyogen, and Paul Reps. 1977. Zen: A Pathway to Enlightenment. Burbank, CA.: Ohara Publishers.

Senzaki, Nyogen, and Ruth Strout-McCandless. 1987. Buddhism and Zen. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Seung, Sahn. 1982. Only Don't Know: The Teaching Letters of Zen Master Seung Sahn. San Francisco: Four Seasons Foundation.

_____. 1992. The Whole World is a Single Flower. 365 Kong-ans for Everyday Life. Rutland VT and Tokyo: Tuttle.

Shaku, Soyen. 1987 [1906]. Zen for Americans. Tr. by D.T. Suzuki. New York: Dorset Press.

Shaner, David Edward. 1985a. "The Body-Mind Experience in Dogen's Shobogenzo; A Phenomenological Perspective." Philosophy East and West 35: 17-38.

_____. 1985b. The Body-Mind Experience in Japanese Buddhism: A Phenomenological Study of Kukai and Dogen. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Shapiro, Diane H. 1978. "Instructions for a Training Package Combining Formal and Informal Zen Meditation with Behavioral Self-Control." Psychologia 21,2: 70-76.

Sharf, Robert H. 1989. "Being Buddha: A Performative Approach to Ch'an Enlightenment." Unpublished paper.

_____. 1991. "The 'Treasure Store Treatise' (Pao-tsang lun) and the Sinification of Buddhism in Eighth-Century China." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan.

_____. 1992. "The Idolization of Enlightenment: On the Mummification of Ch'an Masters in Medieval China." History of Religions 32, 1: 1-31

Shaw, Miranda. 1985. "Nature in Dogen's Philosophy and Poetry." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 8,2: 111-132.

Sheng-Yen. 1987a. The Poetry of Enlightenment. Poems by Ancient Ch'an Masters. Elmhurst, NY: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____.1987b. Faith in Mind: A Guide to Ch'an Practice. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____.1988a. Ox Herding at Morgan's Bay. Elmhurst, NY: Dharma Drum Publications

_____.1988b. "Zen Meditation." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 30-43. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. Getting the Buddha Mind: On the Practice of Ch'an Retreat (2nd ed.) Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____. 1990. The Infinite Mirror; Ts'ao-tung Ch'an: Commentaries on Inquiry into Matching Halves, and Song of the Precious Mirror Samadhi. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____. 1991. The Sword of Wisdom; Commentary on the Song of Enlightenment. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

Shibata, Masumi. "The Diary of a Zen Layman: The Philosopher Nishida Kitaro." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 2: 121-136.

Shibayama Zenkei. 1974. Zen Comments on the Mumonkan. New York: Mentor Books.

_____. 1987. "One-word gates: ro, kan, jaku, kan." Chanoyu Quarterly 50: 7-22.

_____. 1988. A Flower Does Not Talk. Tr. by Sumiko Kudo. Rutland & Tokyo: Charles E. Tuttle.

Shigematsu Soiku, trans. 1981. A Zen Forest. Sayings of the Masters. New York: Weatherhill.

_____. 1988. A Zen Harvest: Japanese Folk Zen Sayings, Haiku, Dodoitsu, and Waka. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1989. "The Heart of Hakuin's Zen Folk Sayings." Trans. by Thomas Kirchner. Chanoyu Quarterly 60: 17-42.

Shih, Heng-ching. 1984. The Ch'an-Pure Land Synthesis in China: With Special Reference to Yung-ming Yen-shou. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin-Madison.

_____. 1987. "Yung-ming's Syncretism of Pure Land and Ch'an." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 10, 1: 117-134.

Shim, Jae Ryong. 1979. The Philosophical Foundation of Korean Zen Buddhism: The Integration of Son and Kyo by Chinul (1158-1210). Ph. D. dissertation University of Hawaii.

_____. 1982. "Son Buddhist Tradition in Korea as Represented by Chinul's Pojo Son." Korea Journal 21, 8: 14-31.

Shimano, Eido T. 1978. Golden Wind: Zen Talks. Briarcliff Manor, N.Y. : Japan Publishers.

_____. 1988. "Zen Koans." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 70-87. New York: Grove Press.

. _____. 1990."The Sudden/Gradual Controversy in Contemporary

Korea and the Platform Sutra." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1991. Points of Departure. Zen Buddhism with a Rinzai View. Livingston Manor, NY: The Zen Studies Society Press.

Shimizu, Yoshiaki. 1983. "Zen Art?" H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, . Bern: Peter Lang.

Shimomura, Torataro. 1986. "D.T. Suzuki's Place in the History of Human Thought." Trans. by Jeff Shore. Abe, Masao, ed., A Zen Life: D. T. Suzuki Remembered, 65-80. New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Shin, Nan (pseud.). 1988. Diary of a Zen Nun. Every Day Living. New York: E.P. Dutton.

Shinohara, Koichi. 1988. "Two Sources of Chinese Buddhist Biographies: Stupa inscriptions and Miracle Stories." In Monks and Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia, 119-228. Phyllis Granoff and Koichi Shinohara, eds. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Press.

_____. 1990. "Daoxuan's Collection of Miracle Stories about Supernatural Monks' (Shenseng gantong lu): An Analysis of Its Sources." Chung-hwa Buddhist Journal 3 (April, 1990): 319-379.

_____. Forthcoming. "Ta-hui's Instruction to Tseng K'ai: Buddhist 'Freedom' in the Neo-Confucian Context." In the De Bary/Chan Festschrift edited by Irene Bloom and Joshua Fogel.

_____. Forthcoming. "'Biographies of Eminent Monks' in a Comparative Perspective: The Function of the Holy in Medieval Chinese Buddhism." Chung-Hwa Buddhist Journal 5.

Shore, Jeff. 1990. "The Flame Extinguished." Zenv‰gen 42: 16-26.

_____. 1991. "Japanese Zen and the West: Beginnings." 1990 Anthology of Fo Kuang Shan International Buddhist Conference, 438-460.

_____. 1992. "The Body in Chan/Zen Buddhism." F.A.S. Society Journal (1992): 83-94.

_____. Forthcoming. "International Society and Education: A Zen Buddhist View of Liberation." Hanazono University Journal of Human Rights.

_____. Work in progress. English translation of Akizuki Ryomin's Koan: Jissenteki Zen nyumon.

Sidoe, Ellen, ed. 1987. A Gathering of Spirit: Women Teaching in American Buddhism. Providence, R.I.: Primary Point Press.

Sim, Chae-Ryong. 1979-1980. "The Philosophical Foundation of Korean Zen Buddhism: The Integration of Son and Kyo by Chinul (1158 1210)." Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities 50: 109-165 and 51: 9-53.

_____. 1981. "Son Buddhist Tradition in Korea; As Presented by Chinul's Pojo Son." Korea Journal .21,8: 14-31.

Singh, Lalan P. and Sirisena, B.M. 1988a. Zen Buddhism: An Analysis and Reflection. New York: Envoy Press..

_____. 1988b. Zen Buddhism. London: Oriental University Press.

Slipper, Charles C. 1984. Mystic Cognition in Zen Buddhism and in Christianity. A Study of D.T. Suzuki and St. John of the Cross. Ph.D. diss., University of Lancaster.

Smith, Huston. 1983. "Spiritual Discipline in Zen and Comparative Perspective." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 16, 2: 9-25.

Smith, Rosemary D. 1977. The Zen Connection. Hawthorne, CA.: Omni.

Snelling, John. 1987. The Buddhist Handbook. London: Century.

S¿rensen, Henrik Hjort. 1983. "The Life and Thought of the Korean Son Master Kyongho." Korean Studies 7: 7-33.

_____. 1985. "On the Songa Kugam by Sosan Taesa." Proceedings of the 9th Annual Conference (AKSE , 10-15 April, Chantilly, France) : 273-286.

_____. 1986. "The Hsin-ming Attributed to Niu-t'ou Fa-jung." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13: 101-120.

_____. 1987. The History and Doctrines of Early Korean Son Buddhism. Ph. D. diss., University of Copenhagen.

_____. 1988a. "The Life and Times of the Ch'an Master Yu"n-men Wen-yen." Acta orientalia 49: 105-131.

_____. 1988b. "The Conflict Between Son and Doctrinal Buddhism in Unified Silla." (Copenhagen) East Asian Institute Occasional Papers 2: 61-79.

_____. 1988c. "The Contents of Chinul's Son Seen in Relation to the Nine Mountain Schools." Pojo sasang yongu hye (Songgwang Sa): 1-16.

_____. 1989. "Observations on the Characteristics of the Chinese Chan Manuscripts from Dunhuang." Studies in Central and East Asian Religions 2: 115-139.

_____. 1991. "A Study of the Ox-Herding Theme as Sculptures at Baoding Shan in Dazu, Sichuan." Artibus Asiae 51,4: 207-233.

_____. Forthcoming. "On Esoteric Practices in Korean Son Buddhism During the Choson Period." (Festschrift for Prof. Han Kidu).

_____. Work in progress. Resting Quietly in Pure Emptiness: The Life and Teachings of the Korean Son Buddhist Master Chongho

Hyujong (1520-1604).

Soulsby, Marlene Pilarcik. 1988. "Zen and the Way of Reading Hermann Hesse's Das Glasperlenspiel." Studia Mystica 11,1: 3-17.

Stambaugh, Joan. 1978. "Time-Being: East and West." Young East 4, l: 12-18.

_____. 1990. Impermanence is Buddha-Nature: Dogen's Understanding of Temporality. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Steffney, John. 1977a. "Non-being-Being versus the Non-being of Being: Heidegger's Ontological Difference with Zen Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 2: 65-75.

_____. 1977b. "Transmetaphysical Thinking of Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Philosophy East and West 27, 3: 323-335.

_____. 1980. Heidegger and Zen: A Study in Radicalization. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

_____. 1981a. "Man and Being in Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Philosophy Today 25: 46-54.

_____. 1981b. "Mind and Metaphysics in Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 61-74.

_____. 1985. "Nothingness and Death in Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 1: 90-104.

_____. 1990. "Conflict, the Unconscious and Psychotherapeutic Method in Freud and Zen Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 87-105.

Stein, Hans Joachim. 1988. Kyudo. The Art of Zen Archery. Longmead: Element Books.

Stein, Rolf A. 1987 [1977]. "Sudden Illumination or Simultaneous Comprehension: Remarks on Chinese and Tibetan Terminology." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 41-65. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Stevens, John. 1977. One Robe, One Bowl: The Zen Poetry of Ryokan. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1984. The Sword of No-Sword. Life of the Master Warrior Tesshu. Boulder, CO. : Shambhala.

_____. 1985. "The Lively Zen Art of Hakuin." East 21,1: 59-63.

_____. 1981a. "The Appreciation of Zen Art." Arts of Asia 16: 68-81.

_____. 1981b. Sacred Calligraphy of the East. Bolder CO.: Shambhala.

Strenski, Ivan. 1980. "Gradual Enlightenment, Sudden Enlightenment and Empiricism." Philosophy East and West 30,1: 3-20.

Stryk, Lucien. 1980. "Zen Literature; Wasting Not, Wanting Not." North American Review 265: 4-7.

_____. 1981. Encounters with Zen: Writings on Poetry and Zen. Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press.

Stryk, Lucien, and Takashi Ikemoto, trans. 1981a. The Penguin Book of Zen Poetry. London: Penguin.

_____. 1981b. The Crane's Bill: Zen Poems of China and Japan. New York: Grove Press.

Suh, Ton-kak, and Tae-young Lee. 1990. "Some Reflections on the Life of the Indian Buddhist Monk Chigong." Korea Journal 29, 6: 29-32.

Suler, John R. 1989. "Paradox in Psychological Transformations: The Zen Koan and Psychotherapy." Psychologia 32,4: 221-229.

Sung Bae Park. 1983. Buddhist Faith and Sudden Enlightenment, Albany, NY, 1983.

Supa, Sunim. 1984-85. "Zen Pilgrimage [in Korea]." Spring Wind 4,4: 87-96.

Suzuki, Daisetz T. 1976. "Dogen, Hakuin, Bankei: Three Types of Thought in Japanese Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 9, 1: 1-17; 9, 2: 1-20.

_____. 1978. "Zen hyakudai. 'One Hundred Zen Topics." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 11, 1: 1-12; 11, 2: 1-11; 13, 1: 1-8.

_____. 1980. The Awakening of Zen. Humphreys, Christmas, ed. Boulder, CO.: Prajna Press.

_____. 1982a. "What is Zen?" Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 1: 1-8.

_____. 1982b. "The Buddhist Concept of Reality." Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 89-110. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1982-3. "Talks on Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 2: 1-9; 16, 2: 1-8.

_____. 1984. "On Transmigration." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 2: 1-6.

_____. 1986a. An Introduction to Zen. Ed. by Christmas Humphreys. London: Rider.

_____. 1986b. The Zen Doctrine of No-Mind. Ed. by Christmas Humphreys. London: Rider.

_____. 1987. The Awakening of Zen. Boston & London: Rider.

Sweet, Belinda. 1980. "Authenticating Zen Paintings." Arts of Asia 10,6: 152-154.

_____. 1982. "Zen Paintings." Arts of Asia 12: 146-147.

Switer, A. Irwin. 1985. D.T. Suzuki: A Biography. London: The Buddhist Society.

Tagami, Taishu. 1986. "The Internationalization of Zen - Problems and Perspectives. Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy:" Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 72-80.

Takahashi, Shinkichi. 1986. Triumph of the Sparrow: Zen Poems by Shinkichi Takahashi. Trans. by Lucien Stryk with the assistance of Takahashi Ikemoto. Urbana: University of Illinois Press

Takahashi, Masanobu. 1983. The Essence of Dogen. Trans. by Yuzuru Nobuoka. Boston: Kegan Paul International.

Takizawa, Katsumi. 1983. "On the Zen Philosophy of Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Buddhist Christian Studies 3: 131-136.

Tamamura, Takeji. 1985. "Literature of the Gozan Zen Temples: A Historical Overview." Chanoyu Quarterly 43: 14-29.

Tamura, Yoshiro. 1984. "Critique of the Original Awakening Thought in Shoshin and Dogen." Trans. Jan Van Bragt. Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 11, 2-3: 243-266.

Tanabe, Willa Jane. 1989. The Art of Zen.

Tanahashi, Kazuaki. 1984. Penetrating Laughter: Hakuin's Zen and Art. Woodstock, N.Y. : Overlook Press.

_____. 1985. Moon in a Dewdrop: Writings of Zen Master Dogen. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1990. Brush Mind: Text, Art, and Design. Berkeley CA.: Parallax Press.

Tanaka, Kenneth K., and Raymond E. Robertson. 1992. "A Ch'an Text from Tun-huang: Implications for Ch'an Influence on Tibetan Buddhism. " Steven D. Goodman, and Ronald M. Davidson, eds. Tibetan Buddhism. Reason and Revelation, 57-78. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Tanaka, Ryosho. 1981. "Relations Between the Buddhist Sects in the Tang Dynasty through the Ms. P. 3913." Journal Asiatique 169: 163-169.

_____.1990."An Historical Summary of Research on the Texts of the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Takemoto, Melvin Masa. 1983. The "Kuei-shan ching-ts'e": Morality and the Hung-chou School of Ch'an. " M.A. thesis, University of Hawaii.

Takuan, Soho. 1989. Fudochi Shimmyo Roku. Trans. Tenshin Tanouye. Honolulu: Daihonzan Chozen-ji.

Taneda, Santoka. 1980. Mountain Tasting: Zen Haiku. Tr. by John Stevens. New York: Weatherhill.

Teshima, Jacob Yuroh. 1977. Zen Buddhism and Hasidism: A Comparative Study. D.H.L. diss., Jewish Theological Seminary of America.

Thien-An, Thich. 1975. Buddhism and Zen in Vietnam. Tokyo / Vermont: Charles E. Tuttle.

Thompson, Laurence G. 1984. Chinese Religion in Western Languages: A Comprehensive and Classified Bibliography of Publications in English, French, and German Through 1980. Tucson, AZ: University of Arizona Press.

Thorp, R.L. 1978. "Obaku: Zen Painting and Calligraphy at the University of Kansas." Oriental Arts 24,3: 353-355.

Thurston, Bonnie Bowman. 1984. "Zen in the Eye of Thomas Merton's Poetry." Buddhist Christian Studies 4: 103-117.

_____. 1986. "Zen Influence on Thomas Merton's View of the Self." Japanese Religions 14,3: 28-47. (Republished 1988 in The Merton Annual 1: 17-31.)

Tokiwa Gishin, trans. 1973. A Dialogue on Contemplation Extinguished. Translated from the Chueh-kuan lun, an Early Chinese Zen Text from Tun Huang. Kyoto: Institute for Zen Studies.

_____. 1984-85. "Bodhidharma's Wall-Contemplation." F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1984-85): 7-10.

_____. 1985. "Ch'an (Zen) View of Suffering." Buddhist Christian Studies 5:103-129.

Tominaga, Thomas T. 1983. "Ch'an, Taoism and Wittgenstein." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 10,2: 127-146.

Tonami, Mamoru. 1990. The Shaolin Monastery Stele on Mount Song. Tr. by P.A. Herbert, ed. by Antonino Forte. Kyoto: Istituto Italiano di Cultura / Scuola di Studi sull' Asia Orientale.

Tourangeau, Frank L. 1982. Zen and the Art of Oral Interpretation; A Rational Guide to Non-rational Discovery. Ph.D. diss., University of Southern Illinois.

Tsuchiya, Akitomo.1990."The Platform Sutra's Criticism of the Northern School." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Tsukamoto, Zenryu. 1985-7. "Buddhism and Fine Arts in Kyoto." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 19, 1: 1-16; 20, 1: 62-80.

Tu, Wei-ming. 1985. "Ch'an in China: A Reflective Interpretation." H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, 9-27. Swiss Asian Studies, Research Studies, vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1987. "The Religious Situation in the People's Republic of China Today: A Personal Reflection" in Religion in Today's World: The Religious Situation of the World from 1945 to the Present Day, 279-291. Frank Whaling, ed. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark.

Tworkow, Helen. 1989. Zen in America: Profile of Five Teachers: Robert Aitken, Jakusho Kwong, Bernard Glassman, Maurine Stuart, Richard Baker. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Tyler, Royall, trans. 1977. Selected Writings of Suzuki Shosan. East Asia Papers, No. 13. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press.

_____. 1978. Suzuki Shosan (1579 1655): A Fighting Man of Zen. Ph.D. diss., Columbia University

_____. 1987. "Buddhism in Noh." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 14, 1: 19-52.

U, Chong-sang. 1983. "High Priest Hyujong; The Unity of Zen and Doctrinal Buddhism." Main Currents of Korean Thought, 39-51. Seoul: Si-sa-yong-o-sa, 1983.

Uchino, Kumiko. 1983. "The Status Elevation Process of Soto Sect Nuns in Modern Japan." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 10, 2-3: 177-194.

Ueda, Shizuteru. 1982a. "Emptiness and Fullness: Sunyata in Mahayana Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 1: 9-37.

_____. 1982b. "Nothingness in Meister Eckhart and Zen Buddhism. " Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha Eye. An Anthology of the Kyoto

School, 157-168. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1983. "Ascent and Descent: Zen in Comparison with Meister Echhart." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 16, 1: 52-73; 16, 2: 72-91.

_____. 1985. "Preliminary Reflections on the Problem of the Unity of all Things in Zen Buddhism." Henrich, Dieter, ed., All-Einheit.Wege eines Gedankens in Ost und West. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta.

_____. 1989. "The Zen Buddhist Experience of the Truly Beautiful." Trans. by John Maraldo. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 22, 1: 1-36.

_____. 1990-91. "Freedom and Language in Meister Eckhart and Zen Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 18-59; 24, 1: 52-80.

_____. 1991. "'Experience and Language' in the Thinking of Kitaro Nishida." Annual Report from the Institute for Zen Studies (Zenbunka kenkyujo kiyo) 17: 91-154.

Ueda, Yoshifumi. 1985. "Reflections on the Study of Buddhism: Notes on the Approaches of Ui Hakuju and D.T. Suzuki." Eastern Buddhist. (n.s.) 18, no. 2: 114-130.

Ueyama, Daishun. 1983. "The Study of Tibetan Ch'an Manuscripts Recovered from Tun-huang: A Review of the Field and its Prospects." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 327-350. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Ury, Marian B. 1977. Poems of the Five Mountains: An Introduction to the Literature of the Zen monasteries. Tokyo: Mushinsha.

_____. 1983. "Gozan Literature." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan, vol. 3, pp. 58-59.

Van de Wetering, Janwillem. 1982. The Empty Mirror: Experiences in a Japanese Zen Monastery. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1984. "Master and Disciple or How to Beg for Problems." Parabola 9,1: 26-32.

Varley, H. Paul. 1981. "Zen in Medieval Japan." (Review article). Monumenta Nipponica 36,4: 463-468.

Vessie, Patricia Armstrong. 1976. Zen Buddhism: A Bibliography of Books and Articles in English, 1892-1975. Ann Arbor: University Microfilms International.

Victoria, Daizen. 1977. "Zen Master Dogen's Social Consciousness." Journal of Asian Culture 1,1: 1-23.

_____. 1980. "Japanese Corporate Zen." Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars 12: .

Visvader, John, and William C. Doub. 1983. "The Problem of Desire and Emotions in Taoism and Ch'an." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 281-298. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Vita, Silvio. 1988. "Li Hua and Buddhism." Forte, Antonino, ed. Tang China and Beyond, 97-124. Kyoto: School of East Asian Studies.

_____. Work in progress. Dissertation on the Niutou movement. Princeton University.

Vryheid, Robert E. 1981. An American Buddhist Monastery; Sociocultural Aspects of Soto Zen Training. Ph.D. diss., University of Oregon.

Waddell, Norman, trans. 1977-1978. "Dogen's Hokyo-ki." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 2: 102-139; 11, 1: 66-84.

_____, trans. 1979. "Being Time: Dogen's Shobogenzo Uji." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 12, 1: 114-129.

_____, trans. 1980. "Zen Master Hakuin's Poison Words for the Heart (Dokugo shingyo). Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 2: 73-114.

_____, trans. 1982-3. "Wild Ivy (Itsumadegusa): The Spiritual Autobiography of Hakuin Ekaku." Eastern Buddhist 15, 2: 71-109; 16, 1: 107-139.

_____, trans. 1983-4. "Unnecessary Words: The Zen Dialogues of Bankei Yotaku." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 16, 2: 92-113; 17, 1: 108-131.

_____. 1984a. The Unborn. The Life and the Teaching of Zen Master Bankei. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1984b. "The Old Teaseller: The Life and Poetry of Baisao." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 2: 93-123.

_____, trans. 1985-91. "Talks by Hakuin Introductory to Lectures on the Records of Old Sokko (Sokko-roku kaien fusetsu)." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 2: 79-92; 19, 2: 75-84; 20, 2: 89-99; 21, 1: 101-117; 22, 2: 85-104; 23, 1: 114-137; 24, 1: 97-122.

_____. Forthcoming. The Life and Poetry of the Old Teaseller. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. Work in progress. Translation of Hakuin's Sokkoroku kaienfusetsu.

_____. Work in progress. Translation of Hakuin's autobiography and his nempu by Torei.

Waddell, Norman, and Masao Abe, trans. 1971. "Dogen's Bendowa." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 4, 1: 88-115.

_____. Forthcoming. Revised collected translations from the Shobogenzo.

Waldenfels, Hans. 1980. Absolute Nothingness. Trans. J.W. Heisig.

New York: Paulist Press.

Wang, Chester C.I.1990."A study of the Three Cardinal doctrines in the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Wang Hongjin, ed. 1988. Tales of the Shaolin Monastery. Trans. C. J. Lonsdale. Hong Kong: Joint Publishing.

Wang, Yi-t'ung, trans. 1984. Yang HsŸan-chih, A Record of Buddhist Monasteries in Lo-yang. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Watanabe, Manabu. 1985. "The Works of Heinrich Dumoulin: A Select Bibliography." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 263-271.

Watson, Burton. 1977. Ryokan. Zen Monk-Poet of Japan. New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. 1988a. "Buddhism in the Poetry of Po Chu"-i." Eastern Buddhist 21, 1: 1-22.

_____. 1988b. "Zen Poetry." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 105-124. New York: Grove Press.

_____. Forthcoming. Translation of the Records of Linji. Boston & London: Shambhala

Watts, Alan W. 1983. The Way of Liberation: Essays and Lectures on the Transformation of the Self. New York: Weatherhill.

_____. [1957] 1987. The Way of Zen. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.

Watts, Dale. 1986. Zen Sensualism: The Union of Spirituality and Sexuality. Oakland, CA.: Hart Eden Press.

Webb, Eugene. 1982. "Luther and Zen: Cultural Implications of Doctrines of Sudden Deliverance." Journal of the American Academy of Religion 48, 3-4: 69-85.

Weinstein, Stanley. 1987. Buddhism under the T'ang. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Welter, Albert F. 1987. The Meaning of Myriad Good Deeds: A Study of Yung-ming Yen-shou and the Wan-shan t'ung-kuei chi ('Treatise on the Common End of Myriad Good Deeds'). Ph. D. diss., McMaster University.

_____. 1988. "The Contextual Study of Chinese Buddhist Biographies: The Example of Yung-Ming Yen-Shou (904-975)." In Phyllis Granoff and Koichi Shinohara (eds.), Monks and Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia, 247-268. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Press.

_____. 1992. The Meaning of Myriad Good Deeds: A Study of Yung-ming Yen-shou and the Wan-shan t'ung-kuei chi. New York: Peter Lang.

Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Wettstein, A. Arnold. 1976-77. "Zen: a case study of symbiosis in religion." Studies in Religion 6: 43-53.

Wey, Nancy. 1978. "The Zen 'Maple Tree' Painting of the Chishakuin." Oriental Art 24,4: 433-444.

White, John, ed. 1984. What is Enlightenment? Exploring the Goal of the Spiritual Path. Los Angeles: Tarcher.

Whitehill, James. 1987. "Is There a Zen Ethic?" Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 20, 1: 9-33.

Wilson, Graeme. 1983. "Tao-Buddha-Zen: Appearance and Reality in the

Poetry of the Far East." Asian Culture Quarterly 11: 14-26.

Wilson, William Scott, trans. 1987. The Unfettered Mind. Takuan Soho. Writings of the Zen Master to the Sword Master. Tokyo & New York: Kodansha.

Winokur, Jon, ed. 1989. Zen To Go. New York: New American Library.

Wisdom Publications. 1985. International Buddhist Directory. London: Wisdom Publications.

Wongwaisayawan, Suwanna. 1983. The Buddhist Concept of Ignorance; With Special Reference to Dogen. Ph. D. diss., University of Hawaii.

Wright, Arthur F. 1990. Studies in Chinese Buddhism. Ed. by Robert M. Somers. New Haven and London: Yale University Press.

Wright, Dale S. 1986. "Doctrine and the Concept of Truth in Dogen's Shobogenzo." Journal of the American Academy of Religion 54,2: 257-277.

_____. 1991. "Rethinking Transcendence: The Role of Language in Zen Experience." Unpublished paper.

Wright, Thomas, trans. 1983. Refining Your Life. From the Zen Kitchen to Enlightenment by Dogen and Uchiyama. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Wu, John C. H. 1975. The Golden Age of Zen. Taipei: United Publishing Center.

_____. 1980. "Zen (Ch'an): Its Origin and its Modern Significance." Asian Culture Quarterly 8, 4: 1-11.

Wu, Kuang-ming.1990."The mirror in the Sixth Patriarch, Chuangtzu, and Plato." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Wu, Pei-yi. 1990. The Confucian's Progress: Autobiographical Writings in Traditional China. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Wu, Yi. 1985. "On Chinese Ch'an in Relation to Taoism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 12: 131-154.

Xu Yun. 1988. Empty Cloud: The Autobiography of the Chinese Zen Master Xu Yun. Trans. by Charles Luk, ed. by Richard Hunn. Shaftesbury U. K. / Longmead: Element Books.

Yamada, Koun. 1984. "On Christianity and Zen." Japan Quarterly 31, 3: 242-248.

_____. 1990. Gateless Gate. Tuscon: University of Arizona Press.

Yamada, Mumon. n.d. A Flower in the Heart. Trans. by Gyo Furuta. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1989. "A Flower in the Heart." Chanoyu Quarterly 58: 7-18.

Yampolsky, Philip B. 1983a. "Soto Sect." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 7, pp. 233-234. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____.1983b. "New Japanese Studies in Early Ch'an History." Whalen Lai and Lewis Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 1-12. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "Contemporary Zen in the West - Devotion and Scholarship." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 61-71.

_____. 1988. "The Development of Japanese Zen." In Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transformation: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 140-156. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1993. "Hatto Kokushi's 'Dharma Talks.'" Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie .

Yanagida Seizan. 1982. "The Search for the Real Dogen: Challenging Taboos Concerning Dogen." Young East 7,1: 3-19.

_____. 1983a. "The Development of the 'Recorded Sayings' Texts of the Chinese Ch'an School." Trans. by John R. McRae. Whalen Lai and Lewis Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 185-205. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1983b. "The Li-tai fa-pao chi and the Ch'an Doctrine of Sudden Awakening." Trans. by Carl Bielefeldt. Whalen Lai and Lewis Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 13-49. Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series, no. 5. Berkeley, Calif: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1988. "Japanese Zen and the Turning of the Seasons." Trans. by Dennis Hirota. Chanoyu Quarterly 55: 13-31.

_____. 1993. "Passion for Zen." Trans. by Urs App. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie .

Yeh, Michelle. 1987. "Beyond Negation: Zen as Deconstruction." Ellwood, Robert S. (ed.); Zen in American Life and Letters, 17-32. Malibu CA: Undena Publications.

Yokoi, Yuho, trans. 1973. Regulations for Monastic Life by Eihei Dogen. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

_____, trans. 1986. The Shobogenzo. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

_____, trans. 1987. The Eihei koroku. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

_____. 1991. The Japanese-English Zen Buddhist Dictionary . Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

Yokoi, Yuho, and Victoria, Daizen. 1976. Zen Master Dogen: An Introduction with Selected Writings. Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Yokoyama, Wayne. 1992. "D.T. Suzuki's Writings in Japanese: A Descriptive Essay and Chronological Bibliography." The Annual Report of Hanazono College (Hanazono daigaku kenkyu kiyo 24: 107-118.

Yoneda, Soei, and Koei Hoshino and Kim Schuefftan. 1987. The Heart of Zen Cuisine. Tokyo: Kodansha.

Yoon, Byung-Yul. 1979. A Study of an Extended Concept of Human Intra-psychic Capacity as Expressed in D.T. Suzuki's Zen Buddhism. Ph.D. diss., United States International University.

Yoshizu, Yoshihide. 1992. "The Relation between Chinese Buddhist History and Soteriology." Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga and its Transformations in Buddhist Thought, 309-338. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Yu", Chu"n-fang. 1977. "Buddha-invocation (nien-fo) as Koan." Journal of Dharma 2: 189-203.

_____. 1981. The Renewal of Buddhism in China: Chu-hung and the Late Ming Synthesis. New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. 1982. "Chung-feng Ming-pen and Ch'an Buddhism in the Yu"an." In Hok-lam Chan and Wm. Theodore de Bary, eds., YŸan Thought: Chinese Thought and Religion under the Mongols, 419-477. New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. 1989. "Ch'an Education in the Sung: Ideals and Procedures." Neo-Confucian Education: The Formative Stage, . Wm. Theodore de Bary and Jonathon W. Chaffee, eds. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Yuasa, Nobuyuki, trans. 1981. The Zen Poems of Ryokan. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Zen Center of Los Angeles. 1978. The Way of Everyday Life: Zen Master Dogen's Genjokoan. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

Zeuschner, Robert B. 1976a. "A Selected Bibliography on Ch'an Buddhism in China." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 3: 299-311.

_____. 1976b. "The Hsien Tsung Chi, An Early Ch'an (Zen) Buddhist Text." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 3: .

_____. 1977. An Analysis of the Philosophical Criticisms of Northern Ch'an Buddhism. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Hawaii.

_____. 1978a. "The Meaning of Hinayana in Northern Chan." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 11, 1: 37-49.

_____. 1978b. "The Understanding of Mind in the Northern Line of Ch'an (Zen)." Philosophy East and West 28: 66-79.

_____. 1981. "The Understanding of Karma in Early Ch'an Buddhism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 8: 399-426.

_____. 1983. "The Concept of li-nien ('being free from thinking') in the Northern Line of Ch'an Buddhism." Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds., Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 131-148. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

Zu"rcher, Erik. 1985. "Chinese Ch'an and Confucianism." Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, . H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Swiss Asian Studies, Research Studies, vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

Zvelebil, K. 1987. "The Sound of the One Hand." Journal of the American Oriental Society 107: 125-126.

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP or
COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU][Last updated: 14 April
1992]----------The Zen Buddhist texts
listed below have been translated from Japanese and rendered into a thoughtful English by
members, Honolulu, Hawaii headed by Robert Aitken Roshi. Although the basic work was d
the 1980s translations of some of the texts are not final as they tend to continue to be impro
refined. These texts are used with gratitude and delight by members of several affiliated Zer
communities, including California Diamond Sangha, Santa Rosa and Berkeley, USA (heade
Roshi); Sydney Zen Center, Australia, and the Zen Group of Western Australia, Perth, Aust
authoritative version of the sutras - as translated in Dec 1991 by Robert Aitken Roshi can be
the document called: diamond-sangha-zen-sutras.txt availablefrom the coombspapers at the
address.]==========S
St., Annandale, Sydney NSW 2038,
Australia==========Th
the Tao, beyond philosophy,Not avoiding fantasy, not seeking truth.The real nature of ignora
Buddha-nature itself;The empty delusory body is the very body of the Dharma.When the Dh
completely,There is nothing at all.The source of our self-natureIs the Buddha of innocent tru
physical reactions come and goLike clouds in the empty sky;Greed, hatred, and ignorance a
disappearLike bubbles on the surface of the sea.When we realize actuality,There is no distin
mind and thingAnd the path to hell instantly vanishes.If this is a lie to fool the world,My tongu
cut out forever.Once we awaken to the Tathagata-Zen,The six noble deeds and the ten thou
actionsAre already complete within us.In our dream we see the six levels of illusion clearly;A
awaken the whole universe is empty.No bad fortune, no good fortune, no loss, no gain;Neve
in eternal serenity.For years the dusty mirror has gone uncleaned,Now let us polish it compl
for all.Who has no-thought? Who is not-born?If we are truly not-born,We are not un-born eit
robot if this is not so.How can we realize ourselvesBy virtuous deeds or by seeking the Bud
your hold on earth, water, fire, wind;Drink and eat as you wish in eternal serenity.All things a
and completely empty;This is the great enlightenment of the Tathagata.Transience, emptine
enlightenment--These are the ultimate truths of Buddhism;Keeping and teaching them is tru
devotion.If you don't agree, please ask me about it.Cut out directly the root of it all,--This is t
point of the Buddha-seal.I can't respond to any concern about leaves and branches.People
the Mani jewel.Living intimately within the Tathagata-garbha,It operates our sight, hearing, s
sensation, awareness;And all of these are empty, yet not empty.The rays shining from this p
jewelHave the form of no form at all.Clarify the five eyes and develop the five powers;This is
intellectual work,-just realize, just know.It is not difficult to see images in a mirror,But who ca
hold of the moon in the water?Always working alone, always walking alone,The enlightened
way of NirvanaWith melody that is old and clear in spiritAnd natura11y elegant in style,But w
is tough and bony,Passing unnoticed in the world.We know that Shakya's sons and daughte

but not in the Tao.In their poverty, they always wear ragged clothing,But they have the jewel
treasured within.This jewel of no price can never be used upThough they spend it freely to h
meet.Dharmakaya, Sambogakaya, Nirmanakaya,And the four kinds of wisdomAre all contai
kinds of emancipation and the six universal powersAre all impressed on the ground of their r
student goes directly to the ultimate,The others are very learned but their faith is uncertain.R
dirty garments from your own mind;Why should you show off your outward striving?Some m
abuse;They try to set fire to the heavens with a torchAnd end by merely tiring themselves ou
scandal as though it were ambrosial truth;Immediately everything meltsAnd I enter the place
and words.When I consider the virtue of abusive words,I find the scandal-monger is my good
do not become angry at gossip,We have no need for powerful endurance and compassion.T
to be mature in expression,And full-moon brilliance of dhyana and prajnaDoes not stagnate
only can I take hold of complete enlightenment by myself,But all Buddha-bodies, like sands
become awakened in exactly the same way.The incomparable lion-roar of the doctrineShatt
the one hundred kinds of animals.Even the king of elephants will run away, forgetting his pri
heavenly dragon listens calmly, with pure delight.I wandered over rivers and seas, crossing
streams,Visiting masters, asking about the Way in personal interviews;Since I recognised th
at Ts'ao Ch'i,I know what is beyond the relativity of birth and deathWalking is Zen, sitting is
Zen;Speaking or silent, active or quiet, the essence is at peace.Even facing the sword of dea
unmoved;Even drinking poison, our mind is quiet.Our treacher, Shakyamuni, met Dipankara
eons he trained as Kshanti, the ascetic.Many births, many deaths;I am serene in this cycle,
end to it.Since I abruptly realized the unborn,I have had no reason for joy or sorrowAt any ho
disgrace.I have entered the deep mountains to silence and beauty;In a profound valley bene
cliffs,I sit under the old pine trees.Zazen in my rustic cottageIs peaceful, lonely and truly
comfortableWhen you truly awaken,You have no formal merit.In the multiplicity of the relativ
cannot find such freedom.Self-centered merit brings the joy of heaven itself,But it is like shoo
arrow at the sky;When the force is exhausted, it falls to the earth,And then everything goes v
should this be betterThan the true way of the absolute,Directly penetrating the ground of Tat
take hold of the sourceAnd never mind the branches.It is like a treasure-moonEnclosed in a
emerald.Now I understand this Mani-jewelAnd my gain is the gain of everyone endlessly.The
the river,The wind blows through the pines, --Whose providence is this long beautiful evenin
Buddha-nature jewel of moralityIs impressed on the ground of my mind,And my robe is the c
cloud, and the mist.A bowl once calmed dragonsAnd a staff separated fighting tigers;The rin
staff jingle musically.The form of these expressions is not to be taken lightly;The treasure-sta
TathagataHas left traces for us to follow.The awakened one does not seek truth--Does not c
delusion.Truth and delusion are both vacant and without form,But this no-form is neither em
empty;It is the truly real form of the Tathagata.The mind-mirror is clear, so there are no obst
brilliance illuminates the universeTo the depths and in every grain of sand.Multitudinous thin
cosmosAre all reflected in the mind,And this full clarity is beyond inner and outer.To live in n

is to ignore cause and effect;This chaos leads only to disaster.The one who clings to vacanc
world of things,Escapes from drowning but leaps into fire.Holding truth and rejecting delusio
but skilful lies.Students who do zazen by such liesLove thievery in their own children.They m
Dharma-treasure;They lose accumulated power,And this disaster follows directly upon duali
Zen is the complete realization of mind,The complete cutting off of delusion,The power of wi
penetrating directly to the unborn.* * * * * * * * * * * * *

Students of vigorous will hold the sword of wisdom;The prajna edge is a diamond flame.It r
off useless knowledge,But also exterminates delusions.They roar with Dharma-thunder,They
Dharma-drum;They spread clouds of love, and pour ambrosial rain.Their giant footsteps nou
beings;Shravaka, Pratyeka, Bodhisattva--all are enlightened;Five kinds of human nature all
emancipated.High in the Himalayas, only fei-ni grass grows.Here cows produce pure and de
this food I continually enjoy.One complete nature passes to all natures;One universal Dharm
Dharmas.One moon is reflected in many waters;All the water-moons are from the one moon
all Buddhas has entered my own nature,And my nature becomes one with the Tathagata.Or
contains all levels;It is not matter, mind, nor activity.In an instant eighty thousand teachings a
fulfilled;In a twinkling the evil of eons is destroyed.All categories are no category;What relati
these to my insight?Beyond praise, beyond blame,--Like space itself it has no bounds.Right
eternally full and serene,If you search elsewhere, you cannot see it.You cannot grasp it, you
it;In the midst of not gaining,In that condition you gain it.It speaks in silence,In speech you h
silence.The great way has opened and there are no obstacles.If someone asks, what is you
you understand it?I reply, the power of tremendous prajna.People say it is positive;People s
negative;But they do not know.A smooth road, a rough road--Even heaven cannot imagine.I
zazen for many eons;I do not say this to confuse you.I raise the Dharma-banner and set fort
teaching;It is the clear doctrine of the BuddhaWhich I found with my teacher, Hui Neng,Maha
became the Buddha-successor,Received the lamp and passed it on.Twenty-eight generatio
India,Then over seas and rivers to our landBodhi Dharma came as our own first patriarch,An
all know, passed through six teachers here,And how many generations to come may gain th
knows.The truth is not set forth;The false is basically vacant.Put both existence and non-exis
aside,Then even non-vacancy is vacant,The twenty kinds of vacancy have no basis,And the
Tathagata-beingIs naturally sameness.Mind is the base, phenomena are dust;Yet both are l
mirror.When the flaw is brushed aside,The light begins to shine.When both mind and pheno
forgotten,Then we become naturally genuine.Ah, the degenerate materialistic world!People
find self-control difficult.In the centuries since Shakyamuni, false views are deep,Demons ar
Dharma is weak, disturbances are many.People hear the Buddha's doctrine of immediacy,A
the demons will be crushedAs easily as a roofing tile.But they cannot accept, what a pity!Yo
source of action;Your body is the agent of calamity;No pity nor blame to anyone else.If you d
invitation to hell,Never slander the Tathagata's true teaching.In the sandalwood forest, there
tree.Only the lion lives in such deep luxuriant woods,Wandering freely in a state of peace.Ot

and birds stay far away.Just baby lions follow the parent,And three-year-olds already roar lo
the jackal pursue the king of the DharmaEven with a hundred thousand demonic arts?The B
directnessIs not a matter for human emotion.If you doubt this or feel uncertain,Then you mu
with me.This is not the free rein of a mountain monk's ego.I fear your training may lead to wr
permanent soul or complete extinction.Being is not being; non-being is not non-being;Miss t
hair,And you are off by a thousand miles.Understanding it, the dragon-child abruptly attains
Buddhahood;Misunderstanding it, the greatest scholar falls into hell.From my youth I piled st
studies,In sutras and shastras I searched and researched,Classifying terms and forms, obliv
fatigue.I entered the sea to count the sands in vainAnd then the Tathagata scolded me kindl
profit in counting your neighbour's treasure?"My work had been scattered and entirely usele
was dust blown by the wind.If the seed-nature is wrong, misunderstandings arise,And the Bu
of immediacy cannot be attained.Shravaka and Pratyeka students may study earnestlyBut th
aspiration.Others may be very clever,But they lack prajna.Stupid ones, childish ones,They s
is something in an empty fist.They mistake the pointing finger for the moon.They are idle dre
form and sensation.Not supposing something is the Tathagata.This is truly called Kwan-Yin,
who sees freely.When awakened we find karmic hindrances fundamentally empty.But when
repay all our debts.The hungry are served a king's repast,And they cannot eat.The sick mee
doctors;Why don't they recover?The practice of Zen in this greedy world--This is the power o
vision.The lotus lives in the midst of the fire;It is never destroyed.Pradhanashura broke the g
precepts;But he went on to realize the unborn.The Buddhahood he attained in that momentL
our time.The incomparable lion roar of the doctrine!How sad that people are stubbornly igno
knowing that crime blocks enlightenment,Not seeing the secret of the Tathagata teaching.Tw
guilty of murder and carnality.Their leader, Upali, had the light of a glow-worm;He just added
guilt.Vimalakirti cleared their doubts at onceAs sunshine melts the frost and snow.The rema
emancipationWorks wonders innumerable as the sands of the Ganges.To this we offer cloth
medicine.Ten thousand pieces of gold are not sufficient;Though you break your bodyAnd yo
powder,--This is not enough for repayment.One vivid word surpasses millions of years of pra
of the Dharma deserves our highest respect.Tathagatas, innumerable as sands of the Gang
fact by their attainment.Now I know what the Mani-jewel is:Those who believe this will gain i
accordingly.When we see truly, there is nothing at all.There is no man; there is no Buddha.In
things of the universeAre just bubbles on the sea.Wise sages are all like flashes of lightning
burning iron ring revolves about my head,With bright completeness of dhyana and prajnaI n
equanimity.If the sun becomes cold, and the moon hot,Evil cannot shatter the truth.The carr
elephant moves like a mountain,How can the mantis block the road?The great elephant doe
rabbit's path,Great enlightenment is not concerned with details.Don't belittle the sky by looki
pipe.If you still don't understand, I will settle it for
you.----------end of file

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymousFTP and
the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AUThe document's ftp filename and the full directory path are
thecoombspapers top level INDEX file.Date of the document's last update/modification
03/09/93----------GLOSSARY OF JAPANESE ZEN TERM
filename: zengloss.txt----------This file is the work of Stan
Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kindpermission, by Bill Fear. The author has as
copies, ie. papercopies, are made.Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. D
Pembrokeshire,Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cath
Glamorgan, Wales, UK. Tel (0222) 228858 email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk.Please use email as firs
if possible. Messages can be sentto Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will
inperson by myself - B.F.NOTE:You may find and odd sentence or missing information eve
in thefiles. Hopefully not to frequently. This is because the files were originallywritten on a m
using CP/M and had to be converted to dos format. Many ofthe 5.25 disks were very old and
thus missing info.....Beginning of
file.....GLOSSARYAAi-nuke (mutual escape)Ai-uchi (mutual striking down)A
no kokoro (mind of an infant; child's mind)Amado ("rain door")Angya (travelling on foot: a Bu
pilgrimage)Antan (assignment of living space)Arayashiki (all conserving consciousness)Bait
plum seed and sugar served as the ceremony for thebeginning of each day)Banka (evening
(evening cleaning)Bhutakoti (limit of reality)Bodhi (enlightenment)Bodhidharma (also P'u-t'i
or Daruma; the twenty- eighth Buddhistpatriarch, founder of Zen)Bosatsu (Bodhisattva or p'u
enlightened one)Buddha (also, Butsudo or hondo; Guatarma Siddharta, the founder of Budd
and being; see Wu-hua)Bushi (a knight or military scholar)Bushido ("the way or code of the
martial scholar")Busshin-gyo (Buddha-mind act)Butsuden (temple building enshrining an ima
Buddha)CCh'a-ch'a/sassatsu (lively and self assured)Chado (the way of tea; the ritual of the
ceremony)Ch'an (Zen)Ch'ang (forever)Ch'ang-tao ("always-so-ness")Cha-no-yu (the tea cer
(perseverance)Cheng (the state of things as they are)Ch'eng/makoto (sincerity)Ch'eng-ch'en
drift)Chen-jen (true man)Chih/jaku/chi (wisdom, tranquility)Ch'i/ki (spirit, abstract form of ene
originating in the Tan Tien or Hara)Chih-jen : see ShijinChih-mo : see Shih-mo (suchness)C
services)Chu-chang/shujo (staff)Ch'un ch'i (pure spirit)Chung Yung : see Chuyo (doctrine of
Mean)Chuyo/Chung Yung (doctrine of the Mean)DDaido mumon (from the preface to the Mu
Hui- k'ai(1183-1260), a monk of the later Sung dynasty. Discourses on the text,comprising f
are frequently held in Zen monasteries.Daienkyochi (mirror wisdom)Daigaku/Ta Hsueh (grea
learning)Dai-hannya (ceremony of reading the sutra titles)Daikon-hatsu (collecting white rad
pickling)Daiyu/Ta-yung or Myoyu/Miao-yung (an aesthetic quality perceivable in a work ofart
itself. The sword in the hand of a swordsman, or any activitycarried out with something mor
technique)Daruma (Japanese name for Bodhidharma)Daruma-ki (memorial day for the Bodh
October)Dentoroku/Ch'uan-teng Lu ("transmission of the lamp")Deshi (a disciple or pupil of a
[spiritual master or teacher])Doka (poetry of the Tao)Dokusan (individual consultation with a

form of sanzen)Donai (that part of a monastery other than its administrative quarters)Donai f
scriptures in the meditation hall)Eekagrata (one-pointedness)Enju (growing vegetables)Enju
prolonging room; the healing room of a monastery)FFen/bun (mutuality)Fudo-shin (immovab
(refinement of life)Fugin (chanting scriptures)Funi (nonduality)Furyu (feeling for nature)Fush
Fuchi/Pu-shih (beyond knowledge)Fusu (monk in charge of the accounts and business affai
monastery)Fuzui (a monk assigned as attendant to the head monk)GGaki (hungry spirits)Gy
chanting scriptures whilst moving)HHaiku (form of poetry having three lines; five syllables in
line,seven in the second, five in the third)Hakama (a divided skirt worn as 'over-trousers')Ha
(transient vain)Handaikan (waiting on the table of the dining room)Hange (mid-term or half te
(special meal)Haori (upper or outer coat)Happo biraki (open on all sides)Hashin kyuji (rest, r
preparation; taking up the needle and moxatreatment)Heijo-shin (everyday mind) Higan-hats
equinox begging)Hin/P'in (poverty)Hinsetsu (receiving visitors at the head temple)Hoben (sk
means)Hokku (dharma drum)Hoko (escapade at night)Hondo ('main hall'; alternative name f
Buddha Hall)Honrai no memmoku/Pen-lai mien-mu (original face)Honshin (original mind)Ho
(runaway mind)Ho....u (chanting, used by monks whilst walking in the street, begging. "The
Dharma")Hsi-hsi/Kiki (wreathed in smiles)Hu-jan nien ch'i/Kotsunen nenki (sudden awakenin
thought)Ii/gi (justice)ichinen/i-nien (one thought)iho/ihori (hut)Inji [sanno] (attendant to the
master)Inji gyo (secret good deeds)innen (anecdote or incident)isagi-yoku (leaving no regret
conscience; like a brave man; withno reluctance)Jjaku (tranquility)jaku metsu (absolute tranq
absolute nothingness; complete annihilation ofthe ego)jen-jin (love)ji/shih (the particular, as
from the universal ri/li)Jihatsu (the bowl used by a monk for meals and begging)Jikijitsu (the
who supervises the others during meditatin, worship,etc.)jisei ('parting-with-life verse')jiyu/tzu
(self-reliance)jizai/tzu-tsai (self being)jodo/ch'ang-tao ("always-so-ness")Joju (the administra
quarters of a monastery; such as offices, kitchen,etc.)Joju fugin (chanting scriptures in the a
quarters)Josaku (a day or period of relaxation from monastery routine)juan ho ho ti (softness
("Release from the samadhi meditation"; retiring at night)Kaihan ("opening the han"; the thric
announcement of time)Kaijo ("opening the samadhi meditation"; arising in the morning)Kaiko
discourse by the master)Kaisan-ki (memorial day for the founder of the monastery)Kaisei (en
term)Kaiyoku ("opening the bath"; bathing)kake mono (scroll) kami nagara no michi (to leave
will of thegods; non interference with natural affairs)kan-mi (the 'taste' of sabi)Kansho (a sum
the master)kara (a small kesa)karma (karuna/hi/pei (love for sentient beings)Kashaku ("hang
priest's staff")Katan (participation in a large general Zen meeting)kaya (bodily existence)Kay
cooked rice)Keisaku (the staff or stick used to administer discipline during meditation)kendo
swordsmanship)Kensho ("seeing one's nature"; another term for satori)Kentan ("inspecting t
master's visit to the meditation hall)kesa/kasaya (a garment worn by a Zen monk around the
chest)ki (see ch'i)Kiin (returning to the monastery)ki-in/ch'i-yun (spiritual rhythm)Kikan (the m
address of encouragement)Kiku (rules for daily routine)Kinhin ("sutra-going"; the practice of
while walking in themeditation hall)Kitan ryshaku (end of term examination)klesa/bonno (affe

(success)koan (Koe (seasonal change of robes)Koju-sai (reception day for lay followers)kok
mind or heart)kokoro tomerukokoro tomuna (not to have the mind 'stopped')kokoro wo tome
shifting from one thing to another; the attentionbeing taken by an object, transferred to it and
there)Kokuho (informal encouragement)kono-mama (suchness)Konsho (striking the evening
or rotation of duties)ksanti (meakness of spirit)ku/k'ung (emptiness)kufu (a device, or means
for aiding satori)kufu/kung-fu (escape from dilemma)kyo/hsu (the emptiness in which infinite
exist)kyogai/ching-chieh/ching-ai (the field of conscious thought)Kyoo (a treat or special mea
(day of rest)LLi/rei (propriety)Li/ri (furthering)Li/ri (reason)Liao-hsi/ryotari (blown
adriftMManjusri [name] (Monju Bosatsu)meijin (genius)misai no ichinen (subtle trace of thou
(bean paste)Mogusa (the plant 'yomogi' used in moxabustion)mondo/wen-ta (questions and
discussion)Monju Bosatsu [name] (Manjusri)moshin (delusive mind)mu/wu (nothing, negatio
ego)mujushin-ken (sword of no abiding mind)Mumonkan (a collection of forty-eight koan cor
the thirteenthcentury)Mumyo (abiding state of ignorance)mushin (no-mind-ness)mushin no s
mind)Musho-bonin (recognising the reality which is not subject to birth and death;supreme
enlightenment)muso (no thought)myo/miao (wonder)myoyu/miao-yung (something mysterio
inner being, withoutintellect)Nnaniyara yukashi (moved, without knowing why, by something
(diary or journal)Nisshitsu (entering the master's room)Nitten soji (daily cleaning)Niwa-zume
the courtyard")Niya sannichi (two nights and three days)nyunan-shin (soft heartedness)OOb
festival celebrating the return of ancestral spirits)omou (to think of or long for)omowanu (to k
empty)O-shikunichi (twice monthly day of rest; the fourteenth day and the last day ofthe mon
(master)RRohatsu ("the eighth day of the twelfth lunar month" a week of trainingbeginning o
December and finishing on the 8th December, commemoratingthe Buddha's enlightenment
these dates) Roshi (Old scholaror old teacher; a Zen master)SSaba (left over rice)Sabi (lone
(lunch)Samu (working in the garden)Sando (proceeding to the hall)Sanno (attendant; attend
master)Sanzen (going to a Zen master to receive instruction, usually by the use of akoan)Sa
ceremony)Satori/Wu (enlightenment)Segaki (feeding the hungry spirits [gaki])Sembutsu-jo (t
'Buddha-selecting place', another name for the Zendo ormeditation hall)Sesshin (a twice yea
intensive meditation and special lectures)'gathering one's thoughts?'Shijo (meditation in com
quietness) 'gathering one's thoughts?'Shika (the head monk or chief administrator of a Zen
monastery)Shikaryo (the quarters of the head monk or administrator)Shikunichi (days in the
the digits four or nine)Shisho (a teacher or master of scholarship, religion or art; the spiritual
a student or disciple)Shitaku (preparation)Shogatsu shitaku (preparations for the new year)S
rest whilst out begging)Shoken ("mutual seeing"; the first interview between a novice and ma
(an eclectic religion consisting of Buddhism, Shinto, Taoism andshamanism, its priests know
[priests who lie down in themountains])Shujo : see Chu-chang (staff)Shukushin (going to se
Buddha hall of the head temple on the firstand fifteenth day of each month)Shukuza (breakfa
("gathering rice")Shussai (serving special Zen dishes to lay followers)Shutto (to put in an ap
[usually at a ceremony])Shuya (fire watching)Sodo ("priest or monk hall"; a Zen monastery)S

cleaning)Sosan (general consultation with a Zen master; a form of sanzen)Sozarei ("genera
ceremony")TTa Hsueh : see Daigaku (great learning)Takuhatsu ("carrying the bowl"; the pra
carried out by monks)Tan ("platform"; seat)Tana-gyo (honouring family ancestors)Tanga (sta
a guest)Tanga-ryo (a room set aside for overnight lodging, used by pilgrims or noviceswho c
the monastery) Tanga-zume ("occupying the overnight room")Teihatsu (shaving the head)Te
commentary by a Zen master)Tenjin (visiting a lay follower's home)Tenzo (kitchen)Toya (a p
of the winter solstice)Tsukemono (pickled Japanese vegetables)WWabi (solitariness; transc
(see mu) (nothing, negation)wu chi (limitless)Wu-hua (becoming, being)Wu-ming (abiding st
ignorance)Yyamabushi (priests who lie down in the mountains) (see shugendo)Yawaragai (g
spirit)Yaza (individual seated meditation by night)ZZanka (returning to one's home temple, n
school)Zazen (seated meditation)Zendo ("meditation hall"; building in which monks live and
zenmonastery or school)Zen-shu (a Buddhist Zen sect)Zuii-za ("sitting as one pleases"; rele
routine).....End of file.....

THIRTY MINUTES TO ENLIGHTENMENT

****

THE DEMYSTIFICATION OF ZEN

A DEFINITIVE GUIDE TO THE REALIZATION OF NIRVANA.

A POST CULTURAL, POST EXISTENTIAL, ZEN ENCOUNTER.

THE FOLLOWING ZEN ENCOUNTER HAS BEEN WRITTEN TO ENLIGHTEN YOU TO

THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT AND WILL EXPLAIN HOW YOU C

ELIMINATE THAT CAUSE FROM THE MIND.

CHAPTER CONTENTS

(1) THE TAO

(2) ZEN

(3) ENLIGHTENMENT AND SATORI

(4) NIRVANA

(5) THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT

(6) THE EGO AND SUPER-EGO

(7) SENSUAL PERCEPTION

(8) LOVE AND HATE

(9) THE CENTERED MIND

(10) FREEDOM FROM DESIRE

(11) THE BOOK OF GENESIS

(12) THE CHRIST SPIRIT WITHIN

(13) THE FOUR NOBLE TRUTHS

(14) THE AQUARIAN AGE AND THE BIBLICAL MILLENNIUM

(15) PERFECT-LESS-NESS

(16) THEREFORE

(17) IN CONCLUSION

ONE

THE "TAO"

THE CHINESE WORD TAO IS USED IN AN ATTEMPT TO IDENTIFY BY NAME THAT NAMELESS ENERGY-SUBSTANCE WE CALL PHYSICAL AND NON-PHYSICA REALITY IN ALL OF ITS MANIFESTATIONS, BOTH KNOWN AND UNKNOWN.

THAT WHICH WE CALL THE TAO EXISTS WITH OR WITHOUT OUR EXPERIENTIAL PERCEPTION, AFFIRMATION OR NEGATION OF IT AND EXISTS ASIDE FROM ANY CONCEPTUAL VOCABULARY DESCRIBING IT.

SEPARATED MENTALLY FROM IT, WE CALL IT THE TAO, EDEN OR REALITY. REUNITED WITH IT, THERE IS NO NEED.

THE WAY TO BEING PSYCHOLOGICALLY AT ONE WITH THE TAO CAN BE KNOWN AND STATED. THE TAO ITSELF CAN ONLY BE EXPERIENCED.

THE WAY FOR THE MIND TO BE ONCE AGAIN AT ONE WITH THE TAO IS NOT DIFFICULT. ONLY OUR LACK OF DESIRE FOR THE TRUTH CONCERNING THE CAUS OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT AND HOW TO ELIMINATE THAT CAUSE FRO THE MIND, KEEPS US FROM IT.

THOSE WHO KNOW THE WAY, POINT DIRECTLY TO THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER AND DO SO NAMELESSLY.

TWO

ZEN

IT MUST FIRST BE UNDERSTOOD THAT ZEN IS A MEANS TO PSYCHOLOGICAL TRANSFORMATION AND NOT A RELIGION.

ZEN IS THE TEACHING THAT IDENTIFIES AND ELIMINATES THE "GATELESS" GATES THAT PSYCHOLOGICALLY EXIST BETWEEN THE SCHIZOPHRENIC, CULTURA EXISTENTIAL MIND, AND A STATE OF MIND AT ONE WITH THE TAO, CALLED NIRVANA.

ZEN DOES NOT REPRESENT NIRVANA, NOR THE TAO, BUT REPRESENTS THE MEANS TO BE AT ONE WITH THOSE ENDS. ZEN IS THE METHOD OF TRAVEL, NIRVANA THE DESTINATION.

ZEN CONSISTS OF TWO PARTS. THEY ARE "ENLIGHTENMENT" AND "SATORI", ENLIGHTENMENT BEING THE NECESSARY INGREDIENT FOR THE REALIZATION OF SATORI. IF THERE IS NO ENLIGHTENMENT, THERE CAN BE NO SATORI AND CONSEQUENTLY NO NIRVANA.

THREE

ENLIGHTENMENT AND SATORI

THE WORD "ENLIGHTENMENT", AS USED IN THIS TEXT, IS TO KNOW OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT, TO KNOW ITS CAUSE, AND HOW TO ELIMINAT THAT CAUSE FROM THE MIND.

THE WORD "SATORI, AS USED, IS THE CONSEQUENCE OF THIS ENLIGHTENMENT AND IS OUR AFFIRMATIVE COMMITMENT TO ELIMINATE FROM TI MIND, THE CAUSE OF CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY, ONCE KNOWN, AND THE RELATIVE TIME NECESSARY TO DO SO.

IF THE REASON FOR COMMITTING OURSELVES TO ELIMINATING THE CAUSE OF SUFFERING FROM THE MIND IS OUT OF COMPASSION FOR OUR OWN SUFFERI OR FOR OUR OWN GAINS, WE WILL EXPERIENCE A PSEUDO-SATORI, WHICH IS

PRETENTIOUS AND NO SATORI AT ALL. IF THE REASON FOR OUR COMMITMENT IS OUT OF COMPASSION FOR ALL SUFFERING, OF WHICH OUR OWN SUFFERING IS BU A PART, AND FOR NO PERSONAL GAINS, OUR SATORI IS.

"ELIMINATING THE CAUSE OF SUFFERING AND CONFLICT FROM THE MIND" IS ACCOMPLISHED THE SAME WAY WE WOULD ELIMINATE ANY UNWANTED HABIT ACTIVITY. WHEN THE HABITUAL RESPONSE OCCURS, WE MUST DISCIPLINE OURSELVES TO CORRECT THAT RESPONSE EACH TIME IT HAPPENS. IN TIME THERE WILL BE NO HABIT TO CORRECT.

IT MUST BE UNDERSTOOD BY ALL INVOLVED IN ZEN, THAT SATORI IS A PRIVATE, PERSONAL MATTER AND MUST REMAIN SO. SATORI MUST NEVER BE BRAGGED ABOUT OR DEMANDED OF OTHERS. YOUR SATORI, OR LACK OF IT, IS NO ONES BUSINESS.

FOUR

NIRVANA

NIRVANA IS A STATE OF MIND FREE OF THE CAUSES OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT, IS THE CONSEQUENCE OF ENLIGHTENMENT AND SATORI, AND IS MIND AT ONE WITH THE TAO. NIRVANA IS MIND UNENCUMBERED BY EVALUATION,

COMPARISON AND DISCRIMINATION. IT IS A MIND PEACEFULLY AT ONE WITH ALL THINGS. THIS NON-JUDGEMENTAL MIND IS ONE OF SENSUAL EXPERIENCE OF, AND SPONTANEOUS PARTICIPATION IN THE TAO.

FIVE

THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT

THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT IS OUR COMMITMENT TO THE ILLUSIONS WE CALL VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS.

VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS DO NOT EXIST OUTSIDE OF OUR CULTURAL-EXISTENTIAL MINDS. THEY DO NOT EXIST IN REALITY AND ARE THEREFORE A FIGMENT OF OUR CULTURALLY AND EXISTENTIALLY INDOCTRINATED IMAGINATIO WE BELIEVE OR THINK VALUES EXIST WHEN IN FACT THEY DO NOT. THIS DESCRIBES THE SCHIZOPHRENIC MIND. THE SCHIZOPHRENIC MIND IS SEPARATE FROM REALITY AND CENTERED IN UNREALITY OR WHAT PSYCHOLOGISTS CALL FANTASY, BELIEVING THIS FANTASY TO BE REAL. CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL HUMANITY EXISTS ENTIRELY WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF ILLUSIONARY VALUES MORALS AND ETHICS AND IS THEREFORE ABSOLUTELY SCHIZOPHRENIC.

WE ARE EITHER AFFIRMATIVELY COMMITTED TO THE EXISTENCE OF VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS OR WE ARE NOT. IF WE ARE COMMITTED TO THE EXISTENC OF VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS, WE ARE SCHIZOPHRENIC AND CONSEQUENTI INSANE. IF WE ARE NOT COMMITTED TO VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS, THEN CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY ARE NOT A PART OF OUR PSYCHOLOGICA NATURE. THE TERM INSANE IS USED TO DESCRIBE THE PERSONAL AND SOCIAL ACTIONS OF THE SCHIZOPHRENIC PERSONALITY.

THERE CAN BE NO CONFLICT WITHOUT THE VALUES OF RIGHT OR WRONG BEING OFFENDED OR DEFENDED.

THERE CAN BE NO GUILT OR REPRESSION WITHOUT THE VALUES OF RIGHT OR WRONG, GOOD OR BAD HAVING BEEN APPLIED.

THERE CAN BE NO PSYCHOLOGICAL NEUROSIS OR PSYCHOSIS WITHOUT THE FEARS ASSOCIATED WITH THE LOSS OR GAIN OF THAT VALUED.

THERE CAN BE NO ANXIETY WITHOUT THE ANTICIPATION OR EXPECTATION CONCERNING FUTURE UNCERTAINTIES ABOUT SUCCESS OR FAILURE.

THERE CAN BE NO FRUSTRATION WITHOUT A DESIRED GOAL BEING THWARTED.

THE ILLUSIONARY CONCEPTS OF VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS EXIST SO

THAT WE MAY JUDGE, SEPARATE AND DIVIDE, AND THEN PIT THE ONE SIDE AGAINST THE OTHER. THIS ENABLES THE PERSONS INVOLVED TO FEEL EITHER SUPERIOR OR INFERIOR AS THE CASE MAY BE. THIS IS THE UNDERLYING MOTIVATION FOR ALL CULTURAL-EXISTENTIAL ACTIVITY.

DUE TO THE DIVISIVE AND CONFLICTING NATURE OF DUALITY, CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL HUMANITY CAN BE DESCRIBED AS BEING NOT ONLY SOCIOPATHIC (ANTI-SOCIAL) IN ITS ATTITUDE AND RESPONSE TO HUMANKIND, BUT ALSO PSYCHOPATHIC (AGGRESSIVELY ANTI-SOCIAL) MUCH OF THAT TIME.

SINCE CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY ARE THE CONSEQUENCE OF OUR COMMITMENT TO VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS, AND PEACE EXISTS WHEN THER IS NO CONFUSION, CONFLICT OR INSANITY PRESENT, IT CAN BE CONCLUDED THAT PEACE IS THE CONSEQUENCE OF HAVING NO VALUES, NO MORALS AND N ETHICS.

IF VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS ARE THE DIRECT CAUSE OF ALL HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT AND DO NOT EXIST IN THE TAO/EDEN/REALITY, AND IF PEACE AND SANITY ARE TO BE REALIZED, WE MUST REFUSE TO TAKE PART IN THEIR USE.

SIX

THE EGO AND SUPER-EGO

THE EGO IS DEFINED AS A PRIMARY STATE OF MIND, AT ONE WITH REALITY, HAVING NO CONSCIENCE AND IS CONSCIOUSLY AWARE OF "I AM" AND "IT IS".

THE "SUPER-EGO" IS A SECONDARY STATE OF MIND, NOT EXISTING AT BIRTH, BUT ORIGINATING AT THE MOMENT OF OUR AFFIRMATIVE COMMITMENT TO VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS AND ONLY THEN AFTER INTENSIVE CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL INDOCTRINATION, CREATES EGO CONSCIENCE, AND IS MIND SELF-CONSCIOUSLY AWARE OF "I AM MORE OR LESS THAN" AND "IT IS MORE OR LESS THAN".

THE "EGO" PERCEIVES REALITY AS IT IS. THE SUPER-EGO PLACES VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS ON THAT PERCEPTION.

THE "SUPER-EGO" IS THE PSYCHOLOGICAL JUDGE, JURY AND KEEPER OF PRISON OF THE CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL MIND.

THE CULTURAL MIND AND THE EXISTENTIAL MIND ARE BOTH ROOTED IN SUPER-EGO FUNCTION, STATED BY THEIR VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS. THE DIFFERENCE BEING, THE CULTURAL MIND SPEAKS OF "OUR" VALUES AND THE EXISTENTIAL MIND SPEAKS OF "MY" VALUES.

THE POST CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL, REALITY CENTERED MIND SPEAKS OF "NO" VALUES.

ZEN, AS REPRESENTED BY ENLIGHTENMENT AND SATORI, IS IN DIRECT OPPOSITION OF THE FASCISTIC/DICTATORIAL CONTROL THE SUPER-EGO HAS OVI THE MIND OF THE INDIVIDUAL AND OVER THE CULTURAL PATTERN.

ZEN, AS PRESENTED, IS THE MORTAL ENEMY OF THE CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL SUPER-EGO.

ZEN, IS THE MORTAL ENEMY OF ANY INDIVIDUAL, ORGANIZATION OR RELIGION COMMITTED TO THE ILLUSION THAT IS VALUES, MORALS OR ETHICS.

SEVEN

SENSUAL

OUR SENSES ARE PERCEIVING REALITY WITH MINDLESS PERFECTION. DO

NOT MISS THIS SENSUAL EXCITMENT BY PLACING VALUE, MORAL OR ETHICAL MINDFULNESS IN THE PATH OF THIS NON-DUALISTIC EXPERIENCE.

SEE WITH YOUR EYES, NOT WITH YOUR DUALISTIC MIND'S EYE. WHEN OUR ILLUSIONARY DUALISTIC MIND ENTERS, WE NO LONGER SEE THINGS AS THEY ARE BUT AS OUR CULTURALLY AND EXISTENTIALLY INDOCTRINATED, PREJUDICIAL MIND'S EYE WOULD LIKE THEM TO BE.

EIGHT

LOVE AND HATE

LOVE AND HATE ARE THE EMOTIONAL, MENTAL/VERBAL RESPONSES TO VALUABLENESS. FIRST WE VALUE, THEN WE LOVE OR HATE ACCORDINGLY. WITHOUT VALUE THERE CAN BE NO LOVE OR HATE. NO DESIRE FOR IT. NO ANXIETY, FRUSTRATION OR ANGER BECAUSE OF IT.

LOVE IS INHERENTLY HATEFUL.

THE REALITY CENTERED MIND IS NEITHER LOVING NOR HATEFUL BUT IS TO THE CONTRARY, COMPASSIONATELY UNDERSTANDING OF AND TOWARDS ALL TH

NINE

THE CENTERED MIND

BEING NEITHER FOR THIS NOR AGAINST THAT, THE BUDDHA/CHRIST/REALITY MIND IS ABSOLUTELY CENTERED AND BEING NO LONGER INNOCENT TO THE CAU OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT, CANNOT BE TAKEN FROM THAT CENTER.

THE ILLUSIONARY, DUALISTIC, VALUISTIC, CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL MIND, BEING FOR THIS AND AGAINST THAT, IS ABSOLUTELY OFF CENTER AT ALL TIMES.

SINCE THE CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL MIND IS OFF CENTER, THE BODY, CONSEQUENTLY, IS ALSO OFF CENTER. THIS IS DUE TO THE STRESS CREATED BY NEUROSIS, PSYCHOSIS, GUILT, REPRESSION, ANXIETY, FRUSTRATION AND DEPRESSION, WHICH ARE THE BY-PRODUCTS OF OUR VALUE, MORAL AND ETHIC SYSTEM.

AS THE NON-CENTERED MIND CENTERS, STRESS IS ELIMINATED, THEREBY CENTERING THE BODY AND ELIMINATING THE NEED FOR STRESS MANAGEMENT.

THEREFORE, DO NO BE CONCERNED WITH CENTERING THE BODY; BE CONCERNED WITH CENTERING THE MIND. BY CENTERING THE MIND, BIOLOGICAL AND MENTAL TRANQUILITY WILL FOLLOW.

TEN

FREEDOM FROM DESIRE

WE CANNOT HAVE FREEDOM FROM THE IMAGINARY PRISON OF THE CULTURAL EXISTENTIAL MIND WITHOUT DESIRING IT, ALTHOUGH, PARADOXICALLY, THE ACT OF "DESIRING" FREEDOM WILL KEEP US FROM BEING FREE.

FIRST WE VALUE, THEN WE DESIRE THAT WHICH WE VALUE. TO ELIMINATE DESIRE, WE MUST ELIMINATE FROM THE MIND THE NEED TO VALUE.

IF WE DESIRE TO BE FREE FROM THE PRISON OF THE CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL MIND, WE MUST NOT PLACE ANY IMPORTANCE ON THE MEANS OR THE END, FOR TO VALUE THE MEANS (ZEN) OR THE END (NIRVANA) IS TO IMPRISON OURSELVES HOPELESSLY IN DESIRE.

ZEN, BY ELIMINATING VALUE, CONSEQUENTLY ELIMINATES DESIRE.

ELEVEN

THE MESSAGE IN THE BIBLICAL "BOOK OF GENESIS" AS THE KEY TO INDIVIDUAL AND SOCIAL SALVATION.

IT STATES, "DO AS YOU WILL IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN, BUT DO NOT EAT FROM THE TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL." IF WE DO EAT AND THEREBY POSSESS THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL, WE WILL CONSEQUEN PSYCHOLOGICALLY SEPARATE OURSELVES FROM EDEN, TO SUFFER AND TO CA SUFFERING TO OTHERS UNTIL WE REALIZE THE ERROR WE HAVE MADE. ONCE REALIZED, WE MUST REFUSE TO PARTAKE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EV THE KNOWLEDGE OF WHICH IS THE DIRECT AND ONLY CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFER AND CONFLICT, THEREBY REALIZING EDEN ONCE AGAIN.

THIS SO CALLED "BANISHMENT FROM EDEN" OR "FALL FROM EDEN THROUGH THE "GATELESS" GATES OF HELL," IS IN ACTUALITY, A PSYCHOLOGICAL BREAK WITH REALITY, WITH ALL OF THE CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY, CLINICALLY ASSOCIATED WITH THE SCHIZOPHRENIC PERSONALITY.

TWELVE

THE CHRIST SPIRIT WITHIN

THE "SECOND COMING OF CHRIST" IS OURSELVES AS NON-DUALISTIC, NON-JUDGEMENTAL, REALITY CENTERED MINDS.

THE SO CALLED "ANTI-CHRIST" IS NONE OTHER THAN CHRISTIANITY ITSELF, AS EXPRESSED THROUGH ITS COMMITMENT TO ILLUSIONARY VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS AND ANY PRACTITIONER THEREOF.

CHRISTIANS, BY VIRTUE OF THEIR COMMITMENT TO ILLUSIONARY VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS, WHICH ARE THE CAUSE OF ALL HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT, ARE EITHER INNOCENTLY OR KNOWINGLY DOING THE WORK OF THE "SATANISTIC" SUPER-EGO MIND.

BELIEF IN CHRIST IS IRRELEVANT. THAT BELIEF ONLY BLINDS US TO THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER, WHICH IS, "THAT WE ARE TO BE THE CHRIST WHICH IN ESSENCE WE ALREADY ARE."

FREE THE CHRIST MIND IMPRISONED WITHIN BY THE "SATANISTIC" SUPER-EGO.

THIRTEEN

THE ZEN TEACHINGS OF GUATAMA SIDDHARTHA-BUDDHA. (THE SO CALLED

"FOUR NOBLE TRUTHS").

(1) TO KNOW THAT CULTURAL/EXISTENTIAL HUMANITY SUFFERS AND TO UNDERSTAND THE NATURE OF THAT SUFFERING.

SUFFERING IS DEFINED AS CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY, WHICH IS NEUROSIS, PSYCHOSIS, GUILT, REPRESSION, ANXIETY, FRUSTRATION, DEPRESSION, AND THE BIOLOGICAL STRESS CREATED BY THEM.

(2) TO KNOW ITS CAUSE.

THE CAUSE OF SUFFERING IS OUR AFFIRMATIVE COMMITMENT TO ILLUSIONARY DUALITY, WHICH IS VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS, WHICH IS GOOD AND BAD, RIGHT AND WRONG, UGLY AND BEAUTIFUL, GREAT AND INFERIOR ETC.

(3) TO KNOW OF ITS ENDING.

THE END OF SUFFERING AND CONFLICT IS CALLED NIRVANA, WHICH IS MIND AT ONE WITH THE TAO/EDEN/REALITY, WHICH IS MIND FREE FROM THE NEED FOR VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS AND THE CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY CREATED BY THEM.

(4) TO KNOW THE WAY THERETO.

TO KNOW THAT CULTURAL HUMANITY SUFFERS, TO KNOW THE CAUSE OF THAT

SUFFERING AND THEREBY VIGOROUSLY COMMITTING OURSELVES TO ELIMINAT

FROM THE MIND, THE CAUSE OF THAT SUFFERING, WHICH IS OUR COMMITMENT T

ILLUSIONARY DUALITY, WHICH IS VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS.

BUDDHISM, AS REPRESENTED BY ITS COMMITMENT TO VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS, IS ANTI-BUDDHA MIND.

FOURTEEN

THE "AQUARIAN AGE" AND THE "BIBLICAL MILLENNIUM"

THE AQUARIAN AGE IS A TERM USED TO SIGNIFY A TIME OF ABSOLUTE PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE WITH SELF, OTHERS AND NATURE.

THE MILLENNIUM IS DEFINED AS AN "AGE OF PEACE" DURING WHICH THE "CHRIST MIND" IS TO INHABIT THE EARTH.

THE DEFINITIONS FOR THE AQUARIAN AGE AND THE BIBLICAL MILLENNIUM, ARE IN ESSENCE THE SAME.

WHEN THE NON-DUALISTIC BUDDHA/CHRIST/REALITY MIND IS REALIZED, THE AQUARIAN AGE AND MILLENNIUM WILL BE REALIZED, NOT BEFORE.

FIFTEEN

PERFECT-LESS-NESS

THE "PERFECT" NON-DUALISTIC MIND IS NEITHER PERFECT NOR IMPERFECT.

THE "PERFECT" MIND IS PERFECTLY INDIFFERENT, BEING NEITHER FOR NOR AGAINST.

THIS MIND IS NEITHER PROUD NOR HUMBLE, PURE OR IMPURE.

THE "PERFECT" MIND HAS NOTHING TO GAIN, NOTHING TO LOSE, NEEDS NOTHING ADDED, NOTHING SUBTRACTED.

IN REALITY, NOT A THING IS MORE OR LESS THAN PERFECT.

THE BUDDHA MIND AND THE CHRIST MIND ARE "PERFECT" MINDS CENTERED IN REALITY, NOTHING MORE, NOTHING LESS.

SIXTEEN

THEREFORE

AS THE FOREGOING FACTS ARE FULLY UNDERSTOOD, WE ARE ENLIGHTENED.

IF WE AFFIMATIVELY AND AGGRESSIVELY COMMIT OURSELVES TO THIS KNOWLEDGE, WE HAVE EXPERIENCED SATORI. SATORI IS THE TIME SPENT FROM THE MOMENT OF OUR COMMITMENT TO THE ELIMINATION OF ALL VALUES, MORA AND ETHICS FROM THE MIND.

CONSEQUENTLY, WE ARE ON THE PATH TO A MIND AT ONE WITH THE TAO, WHICH IS THE MIND OF BUDDHA.

CONSEQUENTLY, WE ARE ON THE PATH TO A MIND AT ONE WITH EDEN, WHICH IS THE MIND OF A CHRIST.

CONSEQUENTLY, WE ARE ON THE PATH TO A MIND AT ONE WITH REALITY, FREE OF SCHIZOPHRENIC ILLUSIONS AND THE CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY CREATED BY THEM.

ALL THREE MINDS DESCRIBED, BEING ONE AND THE SAME MIND.

SEVENTEEN

IN CONCLUSION

THE WAY TO INDIVIDUAL AND SOCIAL SANITY IS NOT DIFFICULT.

ONLY OUR LACK OF DESIRE FOR THE TRUTH CONCERNING THE CAUSE OF HUMAN SUFFERING AND CONFLICT AND HOW TO ELIMINATE THAT CAUSE FROM T

MIND, KEEPS US FROM IT.

THERE IS BUT ONE PATH. ALL OTHERS LEAD TO FURTHER CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY.

WE MUST ELIMINATE FROM THE MIND THE CULTURALLY AND EXISTENTIALLY INDOCTRINATED, ILLUSIONARY CONCEPTS OF GOOD AND BAD, RIGHT AND WRON UGLY AND BEAUTIFUL, GREAT AND INFERIOR, ETC.

WE MUST ELIMINATE FROM THE MIND ALL VALUE, MORAL AND ETHICAL JUDGEMENTS.

IN TIME OUR ENTIRE BEING WILL BE AT ONE WITH REALITY.

THE NEED WILL NO LONGER EXIST TO DIFFERENTIATE JUDGEMENTALLY BETWEEN THIS AND THAT.

VALUES, MORALS AND ETHICS DO NOT EXIST IN THE TAO/EDEN/REALITY, SO REFUSE TO TAKE PART IN THEIR USE.

FOLLOW THIS PATH AND YOU WALK IN ABSOLUTE PEACE, THE SEEDS OF CONFUSION, CONFLICT AND INSANITY HAVING BEEN ELIMINATED.

THIS IS THE WAY AND THE TEACHING OF ZEN, WHICH IS THE WAY AND THE TEACHING OF THE BUDDHAS, THE CHRISTS, AND IN TIME THE TEACHING OF EDUCATIONAL PSYCHOLOGISTS FOR THE PREVENTION OF FUTURE SCHIZOPHRE INSANITY.

SO THAT OTHERS MAY HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO READ THIS WORK, PLEASE FEEL FREE TO COPY AND PASS ALONG THIS INFORMATION. YOUR COOPERATION IS APPRECIATED. THANK YOU.

FOR FURTHER COMMUNICATION OR INFORMATION CONTACT

ZEN ENCOUNTERS

WEST	EAST
BOX 282	ALIKAKOS
ROSLYN, WA 98941	CASS, WV 24927

PHONE: 509-649-2360 304-456-4200

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF RECENT ENGLISH PUBLICATIONS ON CHAN / ZEN / SON BUDDHISM (1977-1992)

compiled by Urs APP

Edited and Reformed by Gary RAY
gary.ray@tigerteam.org
Tiger Team Buddhist Information Network
Data 510-268-0102

Included :

1) English book or article publications on Chan / Son / Zen from approx. 1977 to 1992. Comprehensive coverage may always remain an elusive goal of bibliographies; nevertheles attempt was made to cover at least the academic literature in English on Chan / Son / Zen o fifteen years.

2) English dictionaries and bibliographic works from the same period. For a much more comprehensive and annotated survey of such works see App, Urs. 1993. "Reference Works Chan Studies." Cahiers d'Extre^me-Asie 7.

3) Unpublished and forthcoming publications and reports on work in progress.

Not Included

1) Works in languages other than English.

2) Most articles which appeared in pamphlets and newsletters published by Zen centers, ma arts centers, etc.

3) Most publications on general Buddhist-Christian dialogue.

4) The majority of literature on Western philosophy and Buddhism in general. Literature by about the Kyoto school (Nishida etc.) is only included where Zen is specifically targeted.

5) Most publications on Japanese arts (tea ceremony, Noh, haiku, etc.).

6) Interviews.

7) The majority of publications on Zen And ...., from motorcycle maintenance through the yin-yang-Zen cuisine to long-distance running.

8) Electronic publications. For a survey of such publications and work in progress see App, U 1993. "Reference Works for Chan Studies." Cahiers d'Extre^me-Asie.

9) Book reviews (with a few exceptions).

Acknowledgments

Of particular help for the compilation of this list were the bibliographies of Gardner, Schuhmacher, and McRae as well as extensive bibliographies included in the works of Bern Faure and Robert Buswell. Thanks also go to the authors who corrected and augmented a version.

Abe, Masao. 1977. "Zen is not a Philosophy, but ..." ... Theologische Zeitschrift 33:261-268

_____. 1978. "Emptiness is Suchness." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 11, 2: 132-136.

_____. 1980. "Substance, Process and Emptiness." Japanese Religions 10:**.

_____. 1981a. "Hisamatsu's Philosophy of Awakening." NŠw Trans. by Christopher A Ives. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 26-42.

_____. 1981b. "Hisamatsu Shin'ichi, 1889-1980." 1889-1980 Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 1: 142-147.

_____. 1985a. "The Self in Jung and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 1: 57-70.

_____. 1985b. Zen and Western Thought. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1985c. "The Oneness of Practice and Attainment: Implications for the Relatio Between Ends and Means." LaFleur, William, ed. Dogen Studies, 99-111. Honolulu: Univers Hawaii Press.

_____, ed. 1986a. A Zen Life: D. T. Suzuki Remembered. New York: Weatherhill.

_____. 1986b. "The Problem of Death in East and West: Immortality, Eternal Life, Unbornness." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 19, 2: 30-61.

_____. 1988. "Dogen's View on Time and Space." Trans. by Steven Heine. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 21, 2: 1-35.

_____. 1992a. "What is Religion?" Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 25, 1: 51-69.

_____. 1992b. A Study of Dogen: His Philosophy and Religion. Ed. by Steven Heine. Albany: State University of New York Press.

_____. "Free Will in Buddhism, With Special Reference to a Buddhist View of the Holocaust." Unpublished.

_____, ed. Work in Progress. Collection of English translations of works by Hisamats Shin'ichi.

*Adamek, Wendi. Work in progress. Dissertation on the Lidai Fabaoji. Stanford University.

*Addiss, Stephen. 1978a. "Obaku: The Art of Chinese Huang-po Monks in Japan." Oriental A 24, 4: 420-432.

_____. 1978b. Zenga and Nanga: Paintings by Japanese Monks and Scholars. New Orleans: New Orleans Museum.

_____. 1979. "Obaku: The Calligraphy of Zen." Orientations 10, 7: 41-48.

_____. 1982. "Blake, Taoism and Zen." Bogan, James, and Fred Gross, eds., Sparks Fire: Blake in a New Age, 281-287. Richmond, CA.: North Atlantic.

_____. 1983a. "Obaku Sect." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 6, p. 47. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983b. "Hakuin (1686-1769)." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 3, p. 88. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983c. "Zenga." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 8, pp. 374-375. Tokyo Kodansha International.

_____. 1985. "The Revival of Zen Painting in Edo Period Japan.Oriental Art 31: 50-6

_____. 1986. "The Life and Art of Fugai Ekun (1568-1654). Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 1 1: 59-75.

_____. 1989. The Art of Zen. Paintings and Calligraphy by Japanese Monks 1600-19 New York: Harry N. Abrams.

_____. 1990. "The Art of Zen." Humanities 11: 34-35.

Addiss, Stephen, and Kwan S. Wong. 1978. Obaku: Zen Painting and Calligraphy. Lawrenc Kansas: Helen Foresman Spencer Museum of Art.

Addiss, Stephen, and Norman Waddell. Work in progress. Biographical Dictionary of Japane Zen Artist-Priests and Calligraphers.

Aitken, Robert. 1978. A Zen Wave. Basho's Haiku and Zen. Tokyo & New York: Weatherhill

_____. 1980. "Wallace Stevens and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 1: 46-51.

_____. 1981. "The Cloud of Unknowing and the Mumonkan: Christian and Buddhist Meditation Methods." Buddhist Christian Studies 1: 87-91.

_____. 1982a. Taking the Path of Zen. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1982b. "Zen Practice and Psychotherapy." Journal of Transpersonal Psycholo 2: 161-170.

_____. 1985. The Mind of Clover. Essays in Zen Buddhist Ethics. San Francisco: No Point Press.

_____. 1986. "Play." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 19,1: 118-122.

_____. 1989. "Wu-men-kuan, case 11, 'Chao-chou and the Hermits'." Eastern Buddh

(n.s.) 22: 78-84.

_____. 1990a. The Gateless Barrier. The Wu-men kuan (Mumonkan). San Francisco North Point Press.

_____. 1990b. The Dragon Who Never Sleeps. **: Larkspur Press.

Akizuki, Ryomin. 1991. New Mahayana: Buddhism for the Post-Modern World. Trans. by Ja Heisig & Paul Swanson. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

Allinson, Robert E. 1988. "Taoism in the Light of Zen - An Exercise in Inter-Cultural Hermeneutics." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 6: 23-38.

_____. 1991. The Gateless Barrier: The Wu-men-kuan (Mumonkan). San Francisco: Point Press.

Akamatsu, Toshihide; and Philip Yampolsky. 1977. "Muromachi Zen and the Gozan system. Hall, John W.; and Toyoda, Takeshi (eds.). Japan in the Muromachi Age, 313-329. Berkeley University of California, 1977.

Akishige, Yoshiharu, ed. 1977. Psychological Studies on Zen (2 vols.). Tokyo: Komazawa University.

Amphoux, Nancy. 1986. Diary of a Zen Nun. New York: Dutton.

An, Pyong-jik. 1980. "Han Yong-un's Liberalism: An Analysis of the 'Reformation of Korean Buddhism'." Korea Journal 19, 12: 13-18.

Andersen, David Lloyd. 1979. The Influence of Zen Buddhism on Modern Western Art. M.A. thesis, Brigham Young University.

Antinoff, Steven. 1990. The Problem of the Human Person and the Resolution to that Proble the Religio-Philosophical Thought of the Zen Master Shin'ichi Hisamatsu. Ph.D. diss., Temp University.

Aoyama, Shundo. 1990. Zen Seeds. Reflections of a Female Priest. Tokyo:

App, Urs Erwin. 1987. "Chan/Zen's Greatest Encyclopaedist Mujaku Dochu (1653-1744)." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 3: 155-174.

_____. 1989. Facets of the Life and Teaching of Chan Master Yunmen Wenyan 864-
Ph. D. dissertation, Temple University.

_____. 1991a. The Electronic Bodhidharma (No. 1). Kyoto: International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism.

_____. 1991b. "The Making of a Chan Record". Annual Report from the Institute for Z
Studies (Zenbunka kenkyujo kiyo) 17: 1-90.

_____. 1991c. "A Series of Chan Texts Translated into Korean." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 24-25.

_____. 1991d. "Zen Dictionaries and Reference Works." Newsletter of the Internatior
Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 26-35.

_____. 1992. The Electronic Bodhidharma (No. 2). Kyoto: International Research Ins
for Zen Buddhism.

_____. Forthcoming. Sources of Zen vol. 1: Master Yunmen. New York: Kodansha America.

_____. Forthcoming. "Science, Philosophy, and Religion." Kyoto Seminar for Religiou
Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 10 (1993).

_____. Work in progress. "Dun and Meister Eckhart."

_____. Work in progress. The Records of Huangbo.

App, Urs, and Michel Mohr. Work in progress. Chan, Son, and Zen Texts in Translation. An
Annotated Bibliography. Kyoto: International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism.

App, Urs, and Nishiguchi Yoshio. The Records of Deshan.

Appelbaum, David. 1983. "On Turning a Zen Ear." Philosophy East and West 33: 115-122.

Aranow, Philip T. 1988. Psychoanalytic Theories of the Self: A Review and Critique from a Buddhist Perspective. Ph.D. diss., Harvard University.

Arntzen, Sonja. 1986. Ikkyu and the Crazy Cloud Anthology. A Zen Poet of Medieval Japan. Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press.

Augustine, Morris J. 1986. "Zen and Benedictine Monks as Mythopoetic Models of Nonegocentered World-Views and Life Styles." Buddhist Christian Studies 5: 23-49.

Austin, James H. 1991. "Zen and the Brain: The Construction and Dissolution of the Self." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 69-97.

Awakawa, Yasuichi. 1978. Zen Painting. ‘T‰æ Trans. by John Bester. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Bancroft, Anne. 1979. Zen. Direct Pointing at Reality. London: Thames & Hudson.

Barnet, Sylvan, and William Burto. 1982. Zen Ink Paintings. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Baroni, Helen. 1991. "Obaku Zen - An Introduction." Japanese Religions 17, 1: 31-49.

_____. 1993. Dissertation on Obaku-Zen in Japan. Columbia University.

Barrett, Timothy Hugh. 1988. "Kill the patriarchs!" paper presented at The Buddhist Forum, SOAS, May 11, 1988.

_____. 1989. "Arthur Waley, D. T. Suzuki and Hu Shih: New Light on the 'Zen and History' Controversy." Buddhist Studies Review 6, no. 2: 116-121.

_____. 1991. "The Date of the Leng-chia shih-tzu chi." Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society series 3, 1, 2: 255-259.

_____. Work in progress. "On Ch'an Language and Orality in Written Form." To appe Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Batchelor, Stephen. 1990. The Faith to Doubt: Glimpses of Buddhist Uncertainty. Berkeley:

Parallax Press.

Beck, Charlotte Joko. 1989. Everyday Zen: Love and Work. Ed. by Steve Smith. San Franci
Harper & Row.

Becker, Susan K., and Bruce D. Forman. 1989. "Zen Buddhism and the Psychotherapy of M
Erickson: A Transcendence of Theory and Self. "Psychology: A Journal of Human Behavior
2-3: 39-48.

Bellah, Robert N. 1985. "The Meaning of Dogen Today." LaFleur, William, ed. Dogen Studie
150-158. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Benares, Camden. 1985. Zen without Zen Masters. Phoenix: Falcon Press.

_____. 1990. Handful of Zen. Phoenix, Ariz.: Golden Dawn.

Benoit, Hubert. 1990. Zen and the Psychology of Transformation: The Supreme Doctrine (re
ed.). Rochester, VT.: Inner Traditions.

Berg, Stephen. 1989. Crow with No Mouth: Ikkyu, 15th Century Zen Master: Port Townsend
WA.: Copper Canyon Press.

Berling, Judith A. 1987. "Bringing the Buddha Down to Earth: Notes on the Emergence of Y
as a Buddhist Genre." History of Religions 21: 56-88.

Berry, Scott. 1989. A Stranger in Tibet. The Adventures of a Wandering Zen Monk. Tokyo:
Kodansha.

Besserman, Perle, and Steger, Manfred. 1991. Crazy Clouds. Zen Radicals, Rebels & Refor
Boston & London: Shambhala.

Beyer, Huntley. 1981. "Zen and Contemporary Music." Studia Mystica 4: 29-50.

Bielefeldt, Carl. 1979. "Dogen's Shobogenzo Sansuikyo." In Michael Charles Tobias and Ha
Drasdo, eds., The Mountain-Spirit, 37-49. Woodstock, NY: Overlook Press.

_____. 1985. "Recarving the Dragon: History and Dogma in the Study of Dogen." Wil
R. LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 21-53. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. "Chang-lu Tsung-tse's Tso-ch'an i and the 'Secret' of Zen Meditation." I
Peter N. Gregory, ed., Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 129-161. Honolulu:
University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988a. Dogen's Manuals of Zen Meditation. Berkeley & Los Angeles: Univers
California.

_____. 1988b. "Ennin's 'Treatise on Seated Zen.'" The Ten Directions 13,1: 26-34.

_____. 1989. "Putting the Cart Before the Horse: Reflections on Ennin's 'Treatise on
Seated Zen. ' Ten Directions 10, I: 7-21.

_____. 1992a. "No-Mind and Sudden Awakening: Thoughts on the Soteriology of a
Kamakura Zen Text." In Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds., Paths to Libera
The M‰rga and its Transformations in Buddhist Thought, 475-505. Honolulu: University of
Hawaii Press.

_____. 1992b. "Dogen Studies in America." Zen kenkyujo nempo [Annual of the Zen
Research Institute, Komazawa University] 3: 1-17. (reprinted in Zen Quarterly 4,3: 7-12, and
Ten Directions 13,2: 20-24).

_____. 1993. "Filling the Zen-shu: Notes on the 'Jisshu Yodoki'." Cahiers d'Extr• me-
7.

Bielefeldt, Carl, and Lewis Lancaster. 1975. "T'an Ching (Platform Scripture)." Philosophy E
and West 25, 2: 197-212.

Birnbaum, Raoul. 1984. "Thoughts on T'ang Buddhist Mountain Traditions and their Context
T'ang Studies 2: 5-23.

Blackstone, Judith, and Zoran Josipovic. 1986. Zen for Beginners. London: Writers & Reade

Blatte, Jakob. 1982. Zazen: The Diary of a Stranger in Japan. Tokyo: Maruzen.

Blofeld, John. 1985 [1986]. The Zen Teaching of Huang Po. London: The Buddhist Society.

Blundell, Daivd.1990. "Cultural Aspects of the Six Patriarch's Sutra.Kuang Shan Report of

International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Blyth, Reginald H. 1978. Zen and Zen Classics: Selections from Blyth. Compiled by Frederic
Frank. New York: Vintage Books.

_____. 1982 [1966]. Zen and Zen Classics. 5 vols. Tokyo: Hokuseido Press.

Bodiford, William M. 1989. "The Growth of the Soto Zen Tradition in Medieval Japan." Ph. D
diss., Yale University.

_____. 1991. "Dharma Transmission in Soto Zen: Manzan Dohaku's Reform Moveme
Monumenta Nipponica 46, 4: 423-451.

_____. 1992. "Zen in the Art of Funerals: Ritual Salvation in Japanese Buddhism." Hi
of Religions 32, 2: 146-164.

_____. 1993. "The Enlightenment of Kami and Ghosts -- Spirit Ordinations in Japane
Soto Zen." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

_____. 1993. Soto Zen in Medieval Japan. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Bonvento, Robert J. 1978. North, South, Zen and Psychoanalysis. M.S. Thesis, University o
Utah.

Bosart, William. 1986. "Sartre's Theory of Consciousness and the Zen Doctrine of No Mind."
Casey, Edward S. (ed.): The Life of the
Transcendental Ego: Essays in Honor of William Earle. Albany: State University of New Yor
1986.

Braverman, Arthur. 1989. Mud and Water. A Collection of Talks by the Zen Master Bassui. S
Francisco: North Point Press.

Brinker, Helmut. 1987. Zen in the Art of Painting. Trans. George Campbell. New York: Arkan

Brinker, Helmut, and R. P. Kramer, and C. Ouwehand, eds. 1985. Zen in China, Japan, and
Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 19
Swiss Asian Studies, Research Studies vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

Broughton, Jeffrey Lyle. 1975. Kuei-feng Tsung-mi: The Convergence of Ch'an and the Teachings. Ph. D. diss., Columbia University.

_____. 1983. "Early Ch'an Schools in Tibet." Robert M. Gimello and P. N. Gregory, e Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 1-68. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988. "Proto Ch'an Texts." Unpublished ms.

Buddhist Society. 1987. The Buddhist Directory. London: The Buddhist Society.

Buksbazen, John Daishin. 1977. To Forget the Self. An Illustrated Guide to Zen Meditation. Angeles:

Burns, John. A Celebration of Light: Zen in the Novels of Neil Gunn. Totowa, N.J.: Barnes & Noble.

Burr, Ronald L. 1976. Zazen, Ontology and Human Action. Ph.D. diss., University of Califor Santa Barbara.

_____. 1983. "Lin-chi on 'Language-Dependence.' An Interpretive Analysis." Early Ch in China and Tibet, 207-27. Berkeley: Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series.

Bush, Susan H., and Victor H. Mair. 1977-1978. "Some Buddhist Portraits and Images of the and Ch'an Sects in Twelfth- and Thirteenth-century China." Archives of Asian Art 31: 32-51.

Buswell, Robert E., Jr. 1983. The Korean Approach to Zen: The Collected Works of Chinul. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. "Chinul's Systematization of Chinese Meditative Techniques in Korea S Buddhism." In Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 199-232. Ed. by Peter N. Greg Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987. "The 'Short cut' Approach of K'an-hua Meditation: The Evolution of a Practical Subitism in Chinese Ch'an Buddhism."
In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Th 321-377. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988. "Ch'an Hermeneutics: A Korean View." In Donald S. Lopez, Jr., ed.,

Buddhist Hermeneutics, 231-256. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989a. The Formation of Ch'an Ideology in China and Korea: The Vajrasamadhi-Sutra. A Buddhist Apocryphon. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

_____. 1989b. "Chinul's Ambivalent Critique of Radical Subitism in Korean Son Buddhism." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 12: 20-44.

_____, trans. 1989c. "The Reception of Buddhism in Korea and tts Impact on Indigen Culture." Translation of Inoue Hideo's "Chosen ni okeru Bukkyo juyo to shinkan'nen." In Introduction of Buddhism to Korea: New Cultural Patterns, 29-78. Studies in Korean Religion and Culture, vol. 3, edited by Lewis Lancaster and Chai-shin Yu. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1990a. Chinul's Alternative Vision of Kanhwa Son and Its Implications for Suc Awakening Sudden Cultivation." Pojo sasang (Chinul's Thought) pp. 423-63.

_____. 1990b. "The Pilgrimages of Hyangbong: Memoirs and Poems of the Kumgang Mountains." Korean Culture 11, no. 4 (Winter 1990): 18-23.

_____, ed. 1990c. Chinese Buddhist Apocrypha. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Pres

_____. 1991. Tracing Back the Radiance: Chinul's Korean Way of Zen. Classics in E Asian Buddhism, no. 2. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1992a. The Zen Monastic Experience: Buddhist Practice in Contemporary Ko Princeton: Princeton University Press.

_____. 1992b. "Zen Monastic Practice in Korea." Korean Culture 13,3: 34-44.

_____. 1993. "The Zen (Son) Buddhism and the Context of Belief. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie ..

_____. Forthcoming. "Monastery Lay Associations in Contemporary Korean Buddhis Study of the Puril Hoe."

_____. Forthcoming. "Buddhism Under Confucian Domination: The Synthetic Vision Sosan Hyujong (1520-1604)." Confucianism and Heterodox Religion in Late Choson Korea.

by JaHyun Kim Haboush and Martina Deuschler. New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. Work in Progress. Kao-feng YŸan-miao's Ch'an-yao (Essentials of Chan) and Kung-an Practice in YŸan China.

Buswell, Robert E., Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. 1992. Paths to Liberation: The Marga a Transformations in Buddhist Thought. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Cahill, James. 1987. "Tung Ch'i ch'ang's 'Southern and Northern Schools' in the History and Theory of Painting: A Reconsideration." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 429-446. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Caraboolad, Clemens J. 1978. Mysticism and Zen. An Introduction. Lanham, MD.: Universit Press of America.

Carter, Robert E. 1980. "Toward a Philosophy of Zen Buddhism: Prolegomena to an Understanding of Zen Experience and Nishida's 'Logic of Place'." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13 127-130.

Center for the Practice of Zen Buddhist Meditation Staff. 1984. The Key and the Name of the Key is Willingness. Mountain View CA.: The Center for the Practice of Buddhist Meditation.

_____. 1988. The How You Do Anything is How You Do Everything Workbook. Mountain View, CA: The Center for the Practice of Buddhist Meditation.

*Chang, Aloysius. "The Essence of Zen." Chinese Culture 18,4: 49-55.

*Chang, Chung-Yuan. [1979] 1982. Original Teachings of Ch'an Buddhism. New York: Grov Press.

*Chappell, David W. 1980. "Early Forebodings of the Death of Buddhism." Numen 27, 1: 122-154.

_____. 1983. "The Teachings of the Fourth Ch'an Patriarch Tao-hsin (580-651)." In Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds., Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 89-129. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "From Dispute to Dual Cultivation: Pure Land Responses to Ch'an Critic
In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 163-197. Honolulu:
University of Hawaii Press.

_____, ed. 1987. Buddhist and Taoist Practice in Medieval Chinese Society: Buddhis
Taoist Studies II. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Chappell, David W.1990."Formless repentance in comparative perspective." Fo Kuang Shan
Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Cheng, Chung-Ying.1990."On polarities in the Platform Sutra and their philosophical
significances." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism.
Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Cheng, Hsueh-li. 1979. "Zen and San-lun Madhyamika Thought: Exploring the Theoretical
Foundation of Zen Teachings and Practices.Religious Studies 15: 343-363.

_____. 1982. "Zen, Wittgenstein and Neo-orthodox Theology: The Problem of
Communicating Truth in Zen Buddhism." Religious Studies 18: 133-149.

_____. 1984. Empty Logic. New York: Philosophical Library.

_____. 1985. "Confucianism and Zen (Ch'an) Philosophy of Education." NŠw Journal
Chinese Philosophy 12, 2: 197-215.

_____. 1986a. "Negation, Affirmation and Zen Logic." International Philosophical
Quarterly 26: 241-251.

_____. 1986b. "Psychology, Ontology and Zen Soteriology." Religious Studies 22:
459-472.

_____. 1987. "Zen Morality Within This World." Tymieniecka, Anna-Teresa, ed., Mora
Within the Life and Social World: An Interdisciplinary Phenomenology of the Authentic Life in
Moral Sense, 245-258. Dordrecht Kluwer: Analecta Husserliana.

_____. 1990a. Exploring Zen. New York / Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1990b."Psychology, Ontology and Soteriology in the Platform Sutra of the Six
Patriarch." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiu
Fo Kuang Publishers.

Chen-hua. 1992. In Search of the Dharma: Memoirs of a Modern Chinese Buddhist Pilgrim.
Trans. by Denis C. Mair. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Ch'ien, Edward T. 1984. "The Concept of Language and the Use of Paradox in Buddhism ar
Taoism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 11: 375-400.

Chihara, Tadashi. 1989. "Zen Meditation and Time-Experience." Psychologia 32,4: 211-220

Choi, Byon-hon.1990."On the Legend of the Sixth Patriarch Hui-neng as recorded in the
Ssanggye-sa-gi." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaoh
Fo Kuang Publishers.

Chun, Paul Sang-wan. 1979. The Christian Concept of God and Zen "Nothingness" as Emb
in the Works of Tillich and Nishida. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

Clasper, Paul, and Janet Clasper. 1984. "The Ox-herder Pictures, Zen Buddhism's Version
Pilgrim's Progress'." Ching Feng 28,2-3: 115-136.

Clasquin, M. 1989. "Paradoxical Intention and Zen: New Light on an Old Technique." Journa
the Study of Religion 2: 49-58.

Cleary, J. Christopher. 1977. Swampland Flowers: The Letters and Lectures of Zen Master
Hui. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1986. Zen Dawn. Early Zen Texts from Tun Huang. Boston & London:
Shambhala.

_____. 1988. A Buddha from Korea. The Zen Teachings of T'aego. Boston &
Shaftesbury: Shambhala.

_____. 1989. Zibo. The Last Great Zen Master of China. Berkeley: Asian Humanities
Press.

Cleary, Thomas. 1978a. The Original Face. An Anthology of Rinzai Zen. New York: Grove P

_____. 1978b. Sayings and Doings of Pai-chang. Ch'an Master of Great Wisdom. Lo
Angeles: Center Publications.

_____. 1980a. Record of Things Heard from the Treasury of the Eye of the True
Teaching. Boulder, Col. : Great Eastern.

_____. 1980b. Timeless Spring. A Soto Zen Anthology. New York & Tokyo: Weather

_____. 1983. Entry Into the Inconceivable: An Introduction to Hua-Yen Buddhism.
Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1986. Shobogenzo: Zen Essays by Dogen. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Pre

_____. 1989a. Zen Lessons. The Art of Leadership. Boston & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1989b. Zen Essence. The Science of Freedom. Boston & London: Shambhala

_____. 1990a. Transmission of Light. Zen in the Art of Enlightenment by Zen Master
Keizan. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1990b. Book of Serenity. Hudson: The Lindisfarne Press.

Cleary, Thomas & Cleary, J. C. 1992 [1977]. The Blue Cliff Record. Boston & London:
Shambhala.

Coats, Bruce A. 1986. The Architecture of Zen-sect Buddhist Monasteries in Japan, 1200-15
Ph.D. diss., Harvard University.

Coe, David K. 1983. "Zen and Sophia: From Discursive Thought to Meditative Thinking."
Philosophy Today 27: 169-177.

Collcutt, Martin C. 1981. Five Mountains: The Rinzai Zen Monastic Institution in Medieval Ja
Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

_____. 1982. "The Zen Monastery in Kamakura Society." In Jeffrey P. Mass, ed., Cou
and Bakufu in Japan: Essays in Kamakura History, 191-220. New Haven: Yale University Pr

_____. 1983a. "The Early Ch'an Monastic Rule: Ch'ing-kuei and the Shaping of Ch'an Community Life." In Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds., Early Ch'an in China and Tibe 165-184. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1983b. "Rinzai Sect." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 6, pp. 318-320. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983c. "Gozan." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 3, pp. 57-58. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983d. "Eisai (1141-1215)." (1141-1215) Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vo p. 187. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1983e. "Rinzai Zen in 14th-Century Japan, as Seen Through the Diary of the Gido Shushin." Asiatic Society of Japan Bulletin 2: 3-6.

_____. 1988. "Epilogue: Problems of Authority in Western Zen." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Z Tradition and Transition, 199-207. A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Schola 157-177. New York: Grove Press.

_____. Work in progress. Translation of the Wumenguan (Mumonkan) with teisho by Morinaga Soko roshi.

Cook, Francis Dojun. 1978. How to Raise an Ox. Zen Practice As Taught in Zen Master Dog Shobogenzo. Los Angeles: Center Publications.

_____. 1985. "Dogen's View of Authentic Selfhood." In William R LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 7-30. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989. Sounds of Valley Streams; Enlightenment in Dogen's Zen. Translation o Nine Essays From the Shobogenzo. Albany: State University of New York Press.

_____. 1991. The Record of Transmitting the Light. Los Angeles: Center Publications

Corless, Roger J. 1989. The Vision of Buddhism: The Space Under the Tree. New York: Paragon House.

Covell, Jon Carter. 1980. Unraveling Zen's Red Thread. Ikkyu's Controversial Way. Seoul: Hollym International Corporation.

_____. 1985. "Mu ch'i: Zen's Supreme Artist?" Asia and Pacific Quarterly 17,3: 8-20.

Croake, James W., and Ronald Rush. 1980. "The Theories of Adler and Zen." Journal of Individual Psychology 36,2: 219-226.

Crook, John. 1991. Catching a Feather on a Fan. A Zen Retreat with Master Sheng Yen. Shaftesbury: .

Croucher, Paul. 1990. A History of Buddhism in Australia, 1848-1988. New South Wales University Press.

Dalia, Albert A. Forthcoming. A Lotus in the Ice: The Life and Times of the Chinese Buddhis Monk Fa-Jung (594-657). Albany: State University of New York Press.

Dauenhauer, Richard. 1978. "Some Notes on Zen Buddhist Tendencies in Modern Finnish Poetry."

Dauenhauer, Richard, and Philip Binham, eds. Snow in May: An Anthology of Finnish Writin 1945-1972, 60-66. Fairleigh: Dickerson University Press.

Daw, Muriel. 1983. "Christmas Humphreys, 1901-1983: A Pioneer of Buddhism in the West. Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 16: 134-139.

Dean, Thomas. 1989-90. "Masao Abe's 'Zen and Western Thought'." Eastern Buddhist 22, 2 48-77; 23, 1: 79-113.

DeMartino, Richard. 1981a. "The Zen Understanding of the Initial Nature of Man. In Buddhis and Western Philosophy, 80-120. Ed. by Nathan Katz. New Delhi: Sterling Publishers Pvt. L

_____. 1981b. "On My First Coming to Meet Dr. Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Eastern Buddh (n. s.) 14, 1: 113-116.

_____, trans. and ed. 1982. "Dialogues, East and West: Paul Tillich and Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Substantial revision of what appeared in Eastern Buddhist n. s. 4 (October 1971): 89-107; 5 (October 1972): 107-128; 6 (October 1973): 87-114. Unpublished paper.

_____. 1983a. "On Zen Communication". Communications 8,1: 13-28.

_____. 1983b. "The Human Situation and Zen Buddhism." In Buddhist and Western Psychology , pp. 167-193. Edited by Nathan Katz. Boulder: Praj–a Press, 1983.

_____. 1986. "On My First Coming to Meet Dr. D.T. Suzuki." Abe, Masao, ed., A Zen Life: D.T. Suzuki Remembered, . New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____, trans. and ed. 1990. "D. T. Suzuki, Oriental Thought and the West." A conversation originally published in Japanese in The Asahi Journal of March 14, 1965 (Volu Number 11). Unpublished paper.

_____. 1991. "Karen Horney, Daisetz T. Suzuki, and Zen Buddhism." American Jour of Psychoanalysis 51,3:

_____. 1992. "Some Thoughts on the Thought of Nishitani Keiji." Eastern Buddhist (r 25, 1: 21-27.

DeMartino, Richard, and Ken Kramer. Work in progress. "Two Perspectives on Self-Emptyin Zen-Catholic Dialogue."

DemiŽville, Paul. 1985. Buddhism and Healing: DemiŽville's Article "Byo" from Hobogirin. Trans. Mark Tatz. Lanham: University Press of America.

_____. 1987. [1947]. "The Mirror of the Mind." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 13-40. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Deshimaru, Taisen. 1979. The Voice of the Valley. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill.

_____. 1983. The Zen Way to the Martial Arts. London: Rider.

_____. 1985. Questions to a Zen Master. Tr. and ed. by Nancy Amphoux. London: R

_____. 1987. The Ring of the Way. Testament of a Zen Master. London: Rider.

Dodd, Jeremy. 1980. "Zen Through Art." Japan Society of London Bulletin 28,3: 280-285.

Doherty, Gerald. 1979. "The World that Shines and Sounds: W.B. Yeats and Daisetz Suzuki
Bowen, Jack, ed., The Irish Renaissance Annual 4, 57-75. : University of Delaware Press.

Donner, Neal. 1977. "The Mahayanization of the Chinese Dhyana Tradition." Eastern Buddh
(n.s.) 10,2: 49-64.

Dubs, John Gregson. 1987a. Acquisition of a Novel View of Reality: A Study of Psycho-Spiri
Development in Zen Buddhism. Ph.D. diss., University of Michigan.

_____. 1987b. "Psycho-spiritual Development in Zen Buddhism. A Study of Resistan
Meditation." Journal of Transpersonal Psychology 19,1: 19-86.

Dumoulin, Heinrich. 1978. "The Western View of Zen." Young East 4, 3: 422-438.

_____. 1979. Zen Enlightenment. Origins and Meaning. Trans. John Maraldo. Tokyo
New York: Weatherhill.

_____. 1983. "Zen." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan. Tokyo: Kodansha Internationa

_____. 1984. "The Person in Buddhism: Religious and Artistic Aspects." Japanese Jo
of Religious Studies 2, 2-3: 143-167.

_____. 1985. "Some Aspects of Japanese Zen Buddhism." Brinker, H., R. P. Kramers
C. Ouwehand, eds. 1985. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the Internatio
Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982. Swiss Asian Studies, Research St
vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1988. Zen Buddhism: A History - Volume 1 India and China. New York:
Macmillan.

_____. 1990. Zen Buddhism: A History -Volume 2 Japan. New York: Macmillan.

_____. 1992. Zen Buddhism in the 20th Century. Trans. by Joseph O'Leary. New Yo
Weatherhill.

Du"rckheim, Karlfried. 1987. Zen and Us. Tr. by Vincent Nash. New York: E.P. Dutton.

Dutt, Denise M. 1983. An Integration of Zen Buddhism and the Study of Person and Environment. Ph. D. diss., California Institute of Integral Studies.

Eastern Buddhist. 1980. "The Writings of Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1
148-.

Eliot, Alexander. 1979. Zen Edge. New York: Seabury.

Ellwood, Robert S. 1979. "Zen Journeys to the West." Ellwood, Robert S., ed. Alternative Alt
Unconventional and Eastern Spirituality in America. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

_____., ed. 1987. Zen in American Life and Letters. Malibu CA: Undena Publications

Enomiya-Lassalle, Hugo. 1986. Living in the New Consciousness. Boston & London: Shamb

_____. 1987. The Practice of Zen Meditation. Northhampton, England: Aquarian Pres

Eusden, John D. 1981. Zen and Christian, the Journey in Between. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1985. "Chartres and Ryoanji: Aesthetic Connections between Gothic Cathedr
Zen Garden." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 2: 9-18.

Faber, Flemming. 1985. "A Tibetan Dunhuang Treatise on Simultaneous Enlightenment: Th
Dmyigs Su Myed Pa Tshul Gcig Pa'i Gzhung." Dmyigs Su Myed Pa Tshul Gcig Pa'i
Gzhung• @Acta Orientalia 46: 47-77.

_____. 1986. "The Council of Tibet According to the sBa bzhed." Acta Orientalia 47:
33-61.

Fader, Larry A. 1976. The Philosophically Significant Western Understandings of D.T. Suzul
Interpretation of Zen and Their Influence on Occidental Culture Examined Critically in Relati
Suzuki's Thought as Contained in his English Language Writings. Ph.D. diss., Temple Univ

_____. 1980. "Arthur Koestler's Criticism of D.T. Suzuki's Interpretation of Zen." East
Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 2: 46-72.

_____. 1981. "Zen in the West: Historical and Philosophical Implications of the 1893
Chicago World's Parliament of Religions." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 1: 122-145.

Faure, Bernard. 1985. "Looking Back at the Zen Tradition." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 85-94.

_____. 1986a. "Bodhidharma as Textual and Religious Paradigm." History of Religion 25, 3: 187-198.

_____. 1986b. "The Concept of One-Practice Samadhi (i-hsing san-mei) in Early Ch'a Peter N. Gregory, ed., Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism, 99-128. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987a. "The Daruma-shu, Dogen and Soto Zen." Monumenta Nipponica 42, 1 25-55.

_____. 1987b. "Space and Place in Chinese Religious Tradition."History of Religions 337-356.

_____. 1991a. "Alternative Images of Pilgrimage: Sung shan and Ts'ao-hsi." In Susa Naquin and Chu"n-fang Yu", eds., Pilgrimage and Sacred Sites in China. Berkeley: Universi California Press.

_____. 1991b. The Rhetoric of Immediacy: A Cultural Critique of Chan/Zen Buddhism Princeton: Princeton University Press.

_____. Forthcoming. Chan Insights and Oversights: An Epistemological Critique of th Chan Tradition. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Feng, Youlang. 1989. "On the Chan Sect." Chinese Studies in Philosophy 20, 2: 3-38.

Fenton, John Y. 1981. "Mystical Experience as a Bridge for a Cross-Cultural Philosophy of Religion: A Critique." Journal of the American Academy of Religion 49: 51-76.

Fields, Rick. 1986. How the Swans Came to the Lake; A Narrative History of Buddhism in America. Boulder: Shambhala.

Fischer-Schreiber, Ingrid (Buddhism); Ehrhard, Franz-Karl (Tibetan Buddhism); Diener, Mich S. (Zen); Friedrichs, Kurt (Hinduism); Schuhmacher, Stephan and Gert Woerner (eds). 1989 Encyclopedia of Eastern Philosophy and Religion: Buddhism. Taoism, Zen, Hinduism. Bost

Shambhala.

Fischer-Schreiber, Ingrid (Buddhism); Ehrhard, Franz-Karl (Tibetan Buddhism); Diener, Mich
S. (Zen); The Shambhala Dictionary of Buddhism and Zen. Boston: Shambhala, 1991.

Fisher, John F. 1978. "Analysis of the Koans in the Mu Mon Kwan." Numen 25: 65-76.

Fittipaldi, Silvio E. 1978. "Buddhist Sutras and Enlightenment in Contemporary Zen." Horizo
5:185-201.

_____. 1980. "The Zen of Ethics." Gaffney, James, ed. Essays in Morality and Ethics
63-75. New York: Paulist Press.

_____. 1982. "Zen-Mind, Christian-Mind, Empty-Mind." Journal of Ecumenical Studie
19: 69-84.

(no author). 1990. Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism.
Taiwan: Fo Kuang Publisher.

Fontaine, Carol. 1984. "Brightening up the Mindworks: Concepts of Instruction in Biblical
Wisdom and Rinzai Zen." Religious Education 79: 590-600.

Forman, Robert. 1988. Constructivism in Soto Zen Buddhism, Param‰rtha to Meister Eckha
D. diss., Columbia University.

Foster, Paul. 1980. The Beckettian Impasse: A Zen Study of Ontological Dilemma in the No
of Samuel Beckett. Ph.D. diss., University of Heidelberg.

Foulk, Theodore Griffith. 1987a. The "Ch'an School" and its Place in the Buddhist Monastic
Tradition. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan.

_____. 1987b. "Zen Buddhist Ceremony and Ritual." Unpublished ms.

_____. 1988. "The Zen Institution in Modern Japan." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Traditi
and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 157-177. New Y
Grove Press.

_____. 1989. "Ch'an Monastic Practice, 700-1300." Unpublished paper.

_____. 1991. "The Daily Life in the Assembly (Ju-chung jih-yung) and Its Place Amor
Ch'an and Zen Monastic Rules." Ten Directions 12.1: 25-34.

_____. 1993. "Ineffable Words, Unmentionable Deeds." Monumenta Nipponica 47,4:
521-526.

_____. Forthcoming. "Myth, Ritual, and Monastic Practice in Sung Ch'an Buddhism."
Patricia B. Ebrey and Peter N. Gregory, eds., Religion and Society in T'ang and Sung China
Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Forthcoming. "The Ch'an Tsung in Medieval China: School, Lineage, or What
Pacific World.

_____. Forthcoming. "The Sinification of Buddhist Monasticism." University of
Pennsylvania 44th Annual South Asia Seminar Conference Annals.

_____. Forthcoming. "Issues in the Field of Asian Buddhist Studies: An Extended Re
of 'Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought'." Journal of the
International Association of Buddhist Studies.

_____. Work in progress. "Japanese Views of Zen Institutions in Sung China." To ap
in Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: Th
Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Foulk, T. Griffith, Elizabeth H. Sharf, and Robert H. Sharf. 1993. "On the Ritual Use of Ch'ar
Portraiture." Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

Fox, Alan. 1988. Elements of Omnicontexutal Thought in Chinese Buddhism: Annotated
Translations of Gui Feng Zong Mi's Preface to Collection of Various Writings on the Chan S
and his Commentary on the Meditative Approaches to the Hua Yen Dharmadhatu." Ph.D.
diss., Temple University.

Franck, Frederick. 1983. The Supreme Koan. New York: Crossroads Publishing.

_____. 1988. "Notes on the Koan." Parabola 13: 33-39.

_____. 1990. "On the Criteria of Being Human." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 122-1

Friedman, Lenore. 1987. Meetings with Remarkable Women. Buddhist Teachers in America
Boston & London: Shambhala.

Fu, Charles Wei-hsun.1990."A Philosophic/Hermeneutic Inquiry Into the Multidimensional of
Hui-neng's Ch'an Teaching." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an
Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Fujiyoshi, Jikai. 1983. "From Japanese Zen to F.A.S. Zen." Kyoto Seminar for Religious
Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 1: 92-95.

_____. 1985. "Zen in the Contemporary World." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosop
Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 3-14.

Fuller, Winston. 1987. "Zen and the Practice of Art as a Spiritual Discipline." Studia Mystica
39-60.

Furuta, Shokin. 1977. "Glimpses of the Life and Poetry of Ryokan." Chanoyu Quarterly 20: 7

_____. 1979. "Sengai: Among Cherry Blossoms, Rivers, and Willows." Chanoyu Qua
22: 49-59.

Gard, Richard A. (ed.). From 1974. Buddhist Text Information. New York: The Institute for
Advanced Studies of World Religions.

Gardner, Daniel K. 1991. "Modes of Thinking and Modes of Discourse in the Sung: Some
Thoughts on the Yu"-lu ('Recorded Conversations') Texts. Journal of Asian Studies 50, no. 3
(August 1991): 574-603.

Gardner, James L. 1991. Zen Buddhism: A Classified Bibliography of Western-Language
Publications Through 1990. Salt Lake City: Wings of Fire Press.

Garner, Richard T. 1977. "Skepticism, Ordinary Language and Zen Buddhism." Philosophy
and West 27,2: 165-181.

Gelburd, Gail E. 1988. Far Eastern Philosophical Influences on Environmental Art, 1967-198
Ph.D. diss., City University of New York.

Gergen, Kenneth J. 1983. "Zen Buddhism and Psychological Science." Psychologia 26, 3: 129-141.

Gilbert, D. 1980. Jellyfish Bones: The Humor of Zen. Oakland, CS: Blue Dragon Press.

_____. 1989. The Upside Down Circle. Zen Laughter. Fort Worth, FL: Dolphin.

Gilkey, Langdon. 1986. "Abe Masao's Zen and Western Thought." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 1 109-121.

Gimello, Robert Michael. 1976. "Apophatic and Kataphatic Discourse in Mahayana: A Chine View." Philosophy East and West 26, 2: 116-136.

_____. 1982. "The Sudden/Gradual Polarity: A Recurrent Theme in Chinese Thought Journal of Chinese Philosophy 9: 471 486.

_____. 1983. "Li T'ung-hsu"an and the Practical Dimensions of Hua-yen." Studies in and Hua-yen, 321-389. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989. "Ch'an Buddhism, Learning, and Letters During the Northern Sung: The Case of Chu"eh-fan Hui-hung (1071-1128)." Unpublished paper.

_____..1990."Echos of the Platform Scripture in Nothern Sung Ch'an." Fo Kuang Sha Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1991. "Wen-tzu Ch'an and K'an-hua Ch'an: Buddhism in the Transition from Northern to Southern Sung Literati Culture." Unpublished paper.

_____. 1992. "M‰rga and Culture: Learning, Letters, and Liberation in Northern Sun Ch'an." Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga its Transformations in Buddhist Thought. 371-437. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Gimello, R. M., and P. N. Gregory, eds. 1983. Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen. Kuroda Institu Studies in East Asian Buddhism, no. 1. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Glassman, Bernard T. 1983. "Zen and Communication." Communication 8,1: 1-12.

Goble, Andrew. 1987. Go-Daigo and the Kemmu Restoration. Ph. D. diss. Stanford Univers

_____. 1989. "Truth, Contradiction and Harmony in Medieval Japan: Emperor Hanaz (1297-1348) and Buddhism." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 12 21-63.

Goldstein, Bernice, and Sanford Goldstein. 1987. "Zen and Nine Stories." Harold Bloom, ed. J.D. Salinger. New York: Chelsea House.

Golz, David. 1990. "Thomas Traherne and the Zen Poet of 'On Believing in Mind.'" Studia Mystica 13: 56-66.

G—mez, Luis O. 1983a "The Direct and the Gradual Approaches of Zen Master Mah‰y‰n Fragments of the Teachings of Mo-ho-yen." Robert M. Gimello and P. N. Gregory, eds. Stud in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 69-168. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1983b. "Indian Materials on the Doctrine of Sudden Enlightenment." Lai, Wha and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 393-434. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "D. T. Suzuki's Contribution to Modern Buddhist Scholarship." A Zen Li D. T. Suzuki Remembered, 90-94. Ed. by Masao Abe. New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1987. "Purifying Gold: The Metaphor of Effort and Intuition in Buddhist Thoug and Practice." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approaches to Enlightenment Chinese Thought, 67-165. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Graef, Sunyana. 1989. "A Hair in Vast Space: Teaching and Learning in Zen." Religious Education 84: 174-184.

_____. 1990. "The Foundations of Ecology in Zen Buddhism." Religious Education 85 101-107.

Granoff, Phyllis, and Koichi Shinohara, eds. 1988. Monks and Magicians: Religious Biograp in Asia. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Press.

Gray, Wallace. 1986. "More than a Bookmark: Eisai the Thinker." Journal of Chinese Philos 13: 49-67.

Gregory, Peter Nielsen. 1983a. "Tsung-mi's 'Inquiry into the Origin of Man': A Study of Chine
Buddhist Hermeneutics." Ph. D. diss., Harvard University.

_____. 1985. "Tsung-mi and the Single Word 'Awareness' chih." Philosophy East and
35, 3: 249-69.

_____, ed. 1986. Traditions of Meditation in Chinese Buddhism. Kuroda Institute Stud
in East Asian Buddhism, no. 4. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____, ed. 1987a. Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Th
Kuroda Institute Studies in East Asian Buddhism, no. 5. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press

_____. 1987b. "Sudden Enlightenment Followed by Gradual Cultivation: Tsung-mi's
Analysis of Mind." Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought.,
279-320. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1989. "The Integration of Ch'an/Son and the Teachings (Chiao/Kyo) in Tsung
and Chinul." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 12,2:

_____. 1991. Tsung-mi and the Sinification of Buddhism. Princeton: Princeton Univer
Press.

Griswold, Jerome. 1987. "Zen Poetry, American Critics; American Poetry, Zen Criticism: Rol
Aitken, Basho, and Wallace Stevens." Ellwood, Robert, ed., Zen in American Life and Letter
1-15. Malibu, CA.: Undena Publications.

Groner, Paul.1990."The ordination ritual in the Platform Sutra within the context of the East A
Buddhist vinaya tradition." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an
Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Grosnick, William Henry. 1979. The Zen Master Dogen's Understanding of the Buddha-Natu
the Light of the Historical Development of the Buddha-Nature Concept in India, China, and
Japan. Ph.D. diss., University of Wisconsin, Madison.

Guenther, Herbert. 1983. "'Meditation' Trends in Early Tibet." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R.
Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 351-366. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities P

Guillory, Daniel L. 1986. "The Oriental Connection: Zen and Representations of the Midwest

the Collected Poems of Lucien Stryk." Midamerica 8: 107-115.

Habito, Ruben L.F. 1989. Total Liberation. Zen Spirituality and the Social Dimension. Maryk
NY: Orbis Books.

Habu, Kenichiro (trans.). 1990. Zuimonki, Parts II and III. Tokyo: T. Habu.

Hackett, James W. 1983. Zen Haiku and other Zen Poems of J.W. Hackett. Briarcliff Manor,
N.Y.: Japan Publications.

Haga, Koshiro. 1983. "The Appreciation of Zen Scrolls." Chanoyu Quarterly 36: 7-25.

Halder, Alois. 1985. "The Many, The One, and the 'Self'." Henrich, Dieter, ed., All-Einheit. W
eines Gedankens in Ost und West. Stuttgart: Klett-Cotta.

Hamamoto, Shoshun. 1984. "A Tea Master's Vision of the Ten Oxherding Pictures." Chanoy
Quarterly 37: 28-40; 38: 36-44; 39: 34-48; 40: 36-46.

Hammitzsch, Horst. 1979. Zen in the Art of the Tea Ceremony. Tisbury: Element Books.

Han, Ki Doo. 1980. "The Peculiarity of Zen Buddhism in Korea." Unpublished report to the 3
Conference of the International Association of Buddhist Studies, Aug. 17-22, 1980. Univ. of
Manitoba, Winnipeg.

_____.1990."On Doctrinal Changes of the Platform Sutra Versions and the Problem o
Term Zhi." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiu
Fo Kuang Publishers.

Hanson-Barber, A.W. 1985. "No-Thought in Pao-T'ang Ch'an and Early Ati-Yoga." Journal o
the International Association of Buddhist Studies 8, 2: 61-73.

Harding, Douglas E. 1986. On Having No Head. Zen and the Rediscovery of the Obvious.
London: Arkana.

Hariman, Jusuf. 1983. "Wisdom Meditation: A Modified 'Zen Koan Method' For Ordinary
People." International Journal of Eclectic Psychology 2,1: 59-62.

Hart, James G. 1987. "Transcendental Phenomenology and Zen Buddhism - A Start of a

Conversation." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 5: 145-160.

Hart, Patrick. 1988. "The Zen Insight of Shen Hui." Merton Annual l: 4-15.

Haskel, Peter. 1984. Bankei Zen. Translations from the Record of Bankei. Ed. by Yoshito Hakeda. New York: .

Hearn, Song-Ryong. 1985. Filling the Well with Snow. Huntsville (?): the Il Bung Chan Budd Association.

Heifetz, Harold, ed. 1978. Zen and Hasidism. Wheaton: The Theosophical Publishing House

Heine, Steven. 1981. "Multiple Dimensions of Impermanence in Dogen's 'Genjokoan'." Journ the International Association of Buddhist Studies 4,2: 44-62.

_____. 1983a. "The Meaning of Death in Psychoanalysis, Existential Phenomenology Dogen Zen." Nathan Katz, ed., Buddhist and Western Psychology, 149-165. Boulder, Colo.: Prajna Press.

_____. 1983b. "Temporality of Hermeneutics in Dogen's Shobogenzo." Philosophy E and West 33,2: 139-147.

_____. 1985. Existential and Ontological Dimensions of Time in Heidegger and Doge Albany: State University of New York Press

_____. 1986. "Dogen Casts Off 'What': An Analysis Shinjin Datsuraku." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 9,1: 53-70.

_____. 1987. "Truth and Method in Dogen Scholarship: A Review of Recent Works." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 20, 2: 128-147.

_____. 1989a. A Blade of Grass: Japanese Poetry and Aesthetics in Dogen Zen. Nev and Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1989b. "Dogen and the Japanese Religio-Aesthetic Tradition." Eastern Buddh (n. s.) 22, 1: 71-95.

_____. 1991. A Dream within a Dream. Studies in Japanese Thought. New York and Peter Lang.

_____. Forthcoming. Dogen and the Koan Tradition: A Tale of Two Shobogenzo Text Albany: State University of New York Press.

Henderson, Joseph L. 1982. "A Religious Dilemma in a Multicultural Society." Psychologica Perspectives 13,2: 127-137.

Herrigel, Eugen. 1976. The Method of Zen. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1978. Zen in the Art of Archery. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Hervouet, Yves, ed. 1978. A Sung Bibliography (Bibliographie des Song). Hong Kong: The Chinese University Press.

Higashi, Sen'ichiro. 1979. "The Fundamental Koan." Tr. by Christopher Ives. F.A.S. Society Newsletter (Fall 1979).

Hilton, N. "Blakean Zen." Studies in Romanticism 24: 183-200.

Hirai, Shun'ei. 1987. "The School of Mount Niu-t'ou and the School of the Pao-t'ang Monaste Trans. by Silvio Vita. East and West 37, 1-4: 337-372.

Hirai, Tomio. 1978. Zen and the Mind. Scientific Approach to Zen Practice. Tokyo: Japan Publications.

_____. 1989. Zen Meditation and Psychotherapy. Tokyo: Japan Publications.

Hirata, Seiko. 1992. "Zen and Culture." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Rep of Kyoto Zen Symposium 9: 61-70.

Hisamatsu, Shin'ichi. 1975. "Ultimate Crisis and Resurrection." Trans. by Tokiwa. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 8 (May 1975): 12-29; 8 (October 1975): 37-65.

_____. 1976. "Zen as the Negation of Holiness." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 1: 1-12.

_____. 1979. "Ordinary Mind." Trans. by Gishin Tokiwa and Howard Curtis. Eastern

Buddhist (n. s.) 7 (May, 1979): 1-29.

_____. 1981-87. "On the Record of Rinzai." Tr. by Gishin Tokiwa and Christopher A. Ives. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14 (Spring 1981): 1-12; 14 (Autumn 1981): 11-21; 15 (Spring 1982): 74-86; 16 (Spring 1983): 74-89; 17 (Autumn 1984): 75-92; 20 (Spring 1987): 120-135.

_____. 1984. "True Sitting: A Discussion with Shin'ichi Hisamatsu." Trans. by Jeff Sh F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1984): 13-28.

_____. 1984-85. "Zen and Culture." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F.A.S. Society Journal (1984-85) : 11-14.

_____. 1985a. "Memories of My Student Life." Tr. by Christopher Ives. Eastern Budd (n.s.) 18, 1: 8-27.

_____. 1985c. "Teaching-Faith-Practice-Awakening." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F.A.S. So Journal (1985): 27-39.

_____. 1986-87. "The Vow of Humankind: Talks by Shin'ichi Hisamatsu." Trans. by C Ives. F.A.S. Society Journal Spring 1986, pp. 2-5; Winter 1986-87, pp. 24-30; Autumn 1987, 2-7.

_____. 1987. "Problems of Religious Method." F.A.S. Society Journal (1987): 12-15.

Hisamatsu, Shin'ichi and D. T. Suzuki. 1986. "Zen in America and the Necessity of the Grea Doubt: A Discussion Between D. T. Suzuki and Shin'ichi Hisamatsu." Trans. by Jeff Shore. F S. Society Journal pp. 19-23.

Hixon, Alexander P., Jr. 1984. "The Ten Seasons of Enlightenment: Zen Oxherding." White, John, ed., What is Enlightenment? Exploring the Goal of the Spiritual Path, 130-138. Los An Tarcher.

Hoffmann, Yoel. 1977. Every End Exposed. The 100 Perfect Koans of Master Kido. Brooklin Mass.: Autumn Press.

_____. 1978. Radical Zen. The Sayings of Joshu. Brookline, Mass.: Autumn Press.

_____. 1986. Japanese Death Poems. Rutland & Tokyo: Tuttle.

Homes, Stewart W., and Horioka, Chimyo. 1987. Zen Art for Meditation. Rutland & Tokyo: Charles E. Tuttle.

Hoover, Thomas. 1978. Zen Culture. New York: Vintage Books.

_____. 1980. The Zen Experience, New York: .

Horie, Tomohiko. 1977. "Understanding Ryokan's Calligraphy. Chanoyu Quarterly 20: 26-30

Horio, Tsutomu. 1986. "Zen in the Contemporary World." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 48-60.

_____. 1992. "The Characteristics of Zen Culture." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 9: 71-76.

Horiuchi, Amy. 1978. Possible Zen Traits in Emily Dickinson's Perception. Kawagoe: Toyo University.

Hoshino, Gempo. 1989. "Hisamatsu sensei's theory of Zen and Shin Buddhism." Trans. by J van Bragt. Buddhist Christian Studies 9: 101-122.

Hosokawa, D. 1988. Okyo Book. Honolulu: Daihonzan Chozen-ji.

Houston, G.W. 1977. "The System of Ha Sang Mahayana." Central Asiatic Journal 21, 2: 105-110.

Hsing, Lawrence Fu-Ch'u"an. 1983. Taiwanese Buddhism and Buddhist Temples. Taipei: Pa Cultural Foundation.

Hsu, Sung-pen. 1979. A Buddhist Leader in Ming China: The Life and Thought of Han-Shan Te-Ch'ing. University Park, PA: Pennsylvania University Press.

Hu, C.N. 1988a. Zen: A Semantic Approach. Monterey CA: Victory Press.

_____. 1988b. Zen: Key to Your Undiscovered Happiness. Monterey CA: Victory Pre

Huang, Chi-chiang. 1986. Experiment in Syncretism: Ch'i-sung 1007-1072 and Eleventh-Ce
Chinese Buddhism. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Arizona.

Humphreys, Christmas. 1977. Zen Comes West. The Present and Future of Zen Buddhism
Western Society. London: Curzon Press.

_____. 1988. Zen Buddhism. London: Unwin Paperbacks.

Hurvitz, Leon. 1976. "On Interpreting Dogen and the Study of Ch'an/Zen." Journal of Asian
Studies 35: 655-668.

Hyams, Joe. 1988. Zen in the Martial Arts. : St. Martin.

Hyatt. 1990. Hard Zen - Soft Heart: The Endless Meditation. Phoenix AZ.: Golden Dawn.

Hyers, Conrad M. 1981. The Comic Vision. New York: Pilgrim Press.

_____. 1989a. The Laughing Buddha. Zen and the Comic Spirit. Wolfeboro, N.H.:
Longwood.

_____. 1989b. Once-Born, Twice-Born Zen: The Soto and Rinzai Schools of Japanes
Zen. Wolfsboro, N.H.: Longwood.

_____. 1989c. "The Ancient Zen Master as Clown Figure and Comic Midwife."
Philosophy East and West 20, 1: 3-18.

Ichimura, Shobei. 1978. "De-mythologizing in Zen Studies. Toward an Understanding of the
Mahayana Concept of Sunyata." Young East 4,2: 23-30.

Igarashi, Takuzo. 1979. Zen: Paths From One Point. Tokyo: Sotoshu Shumucho.

Ikemi, Yujiro, and Hitoshi Ishikawa and J.R. Goyeche and Y. Sasaki. 1978. "Positive and
Negative Aspects of the Altered States of Consciousness Induced by Autogenic Training, Ze
Yoga." Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics 30,3-4: 170-178.

Imaeda, Aishin. 1983. Japanese Zen. Tokyo: International Society for Educational Informati

Inada, Kenneth K. 1988. "Zen and Taoism: Common and Uncommon Grounds of Discourse

Journal of Chinese Philosophy 15,1: 51-66.

Inagaki, Hisao. 1991. A Glossary of Zen Terms. Kyoto: Nagata Bunshodo.

Iriya, Yoshitaka. 1973. "Chinese Poetry and Zen." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 6, 1: 54-67.

Iriya, Yoshitaka, and Kenji Kinugawa. 1993. "Catching the Rhythm of Chan." Trans. and edit
by Urs App. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

Ishii, Shudo. 1990."The Ts'ao-Ch'i Ta-Shih Chuan and the Platform Sutra of the Sixth Patria
Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kua
Publishers.

_____. Work in progress. "The Daruma School." To appear in Welter, Albert F., and J
McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dyna
Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Ital, Gerta. 1987. The Master, The Monks, And I: A Western Woman's Experience of Zen.
Wellingborough: Crucible.

_____. 1990. On the Way to Satori: A Woman's Experience of Enlightenment. Shafts
England: Element Books.

Itami, Matsuo. 1977. "The Calligraphy of Ryokan." Chanoyu Quarterly 20: 15-25.

Itoh, Toshin. 1980. "A Short History of Kennin-ji Temple." Chanoyu Quarterly 23: 48-69.

Ives, Christopher. 1988. A Zen Buddhist Social Ethic. Ph.D. diss., Claremont Graduate Scho

_____. 1992. Zen Awakening and Society. Honolulu: Hawaii University Press.

Izutsu, Toshihiko. 1978. "Meditation and Intellection in Japanese Zen Buddhism." Ibish, Y. a
Marculescu, eds., Contemplation and Action in World Religions, 49-71. Houston, TX.: Rice
University.

_____. 1982. Toward a Philosophy of Zen Buddhism. Boulder, CO: Prajna Press.

Jaffe, Richard. Work in Progress. Dissertation on celibacy in Edo period Zen. Yale Universit

Jan, Yu"n-hua. 1972. "Tsung-mi: His Analysis of Ch'an Buddhism." T'oung Pao 8: 1-54.

_____. 1974. "Two Problems Concerning Tsung-mi's Compilation of Ch'an-tsang." Transactions of the International Conference of Orientalists in Japan 19: 37-47.

_____. 1977. "K'an Hui or the 'Comparative Investigation': The Key Concept in Tsung Thought." In C. S. Yu (ed.), Korean and Asian Religious Tradition, 12-24. Toronto: .

_____. 1983. "Seng-chou's Method of Dhyana." In Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaste eds. Early Chan in China and Tibet, 51-63. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1986. "Patterns of Chinese Assimilation of Buddhist Thought: A Comparative Study of No-Thought wu-nien in Indian and Chinese Texts." Journal of Oriental Studies 24, n 21-36.

_____. 1988. "Portrait and Self-Portrait: A Case Study of Biographical and Autobiographical Records of Tsung-Mi." In Phyllis Granoff and Koichi Shinohara (eds.), Mon and Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia, 229-246. Oakville / New York / London: Mosa Press.

Japan Architect. 1979. "Sanctuary and Zen Hall of the Temple Ryuun-in (Tokyo). Japan Arch 54: 35-44.

Jarell, H. 1985. International Meditation Bibliography, 1950-1982. Metuchen, NJ.: Scarecrow Press.

Jenner, W.F. 1981. Memories of Loyang: Yang Hsuan-chih and the Lost Capital (493-534). Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Jichaku, Patrick, and George Y. Fujita, and S.I. Shaparo. 1984. "The Double Bind and Koan Zen." Journal of Mind and Behavior 5,2: 211-222.

Jinwol, Rev.1990."A Comparison of the Pure Land Teachings in the Platform Sutra's with the Mirror For Meditators." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhis Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Johnson, N.B. 1989. "Geomancy, Sacred Geometry, And the Idea of a Garden at Tenryu-ji

Temple, Kyoto, Japan." Journal of Garden History 9: 1-19.

Johnston, William. 1986. Still Point: Reflections on Zen and Christian Mysticism. Fordham.

Jorgensen, John. 1979. The Earliest Text of Ch'an Buddhism: The Long Scroll. M.A. thesis, Australian National University in Canberra.

_____. 1987. "The 'Imperial' Lineage of Ch'an Buddhism: The Role of Confucian Ritu and Ancestor Worship in Ch'an's Search for Legitimation in the Mid-T'ang Dynasty." Papers Far Eastern History 35: 89-133.

_____. 1988. "Why Not Take All of Me? -- The Relics of Hui-neng." Unpublished sem paper. April 1988. The Australian National University, Department of Far Eastern History, 47

_____. 1989a. "Nan-yang Hui-chung and the Heresies of the Platform Sutra." Paper at the International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism, Fo-kuang shan, Jan. 1989.

_____. 1989b. Sensibility of the Insensible: The Genealogy of a Ch'an Aesthetic and Passionate Dream of Poetic Creation. Ph.D. diss., Australian National University.

¥Jorgensen, John.1990."Nan-yang Hui-chung and the Heresies of the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. Work in progress. "The Skeleton in the Ch'an Closet."

Joseph, Arthur B. 1979. The Influence of One Form of Zen Meditation on Levels of Anxiety a Self-Actualization. Ph.D. diss., University of .

Kabanov, Alexander. 1990. "Soviet Publications on Zen / Ch'an." Newsletter of the Internatio Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 1: 10-13.

Kadowaki, J. Kakichi. 1980. Zen and the Bible. A Priest's Experience. Trans. by Joan Rieck. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

_____. 1982. "God as a Problem in the Dialogue between Zen and Christianity." Son and M.D. Bryant, eds., God: The Contemporary Discussion, 375-386. New York: Rose Shar Press.

_____. 1989. "The Right Master According to Zen: Dogen's Experience and View of t
Right Master." Studia Missionalia 37: 283-306.

_____. 1990. "Father Hugo Lassalle 1898-1990." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 136-

Kanazawa, Hiroshi. 1979. Japanese Ink Paintings. Early Zen Masterpieces. Tokyo: Kodansh
International.

Kapleau, Philip. 1979. Zen Comments on Work, Awareness, Impermanence, Non-Self, Ego
Language. Rochester, N.Y.: The Zen Center.

_____. 1980a [1965]. The Three Pillars of Zen. Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press /
Doubleday.

_____. 1980b. Zen. Merging of East and West Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Press /
Doubleday.

_____. 1980c. Zen: Dawn in the West. London: Rider.

_____. 1986. The Private Encounter with the Roshi: Its Hazards and Rewards. Roch
N.Y.: The Zen Center.

_____. 1988. "The Private Encounter with the Master." Zen Tradition and Transition,
44-69. Ed. by Kenneth Kraft. New York: Grove.

Karaki Junzo and Koryu Osaka and Koshiro Haga. 1977. "Symposium: Japanese Zen." Eas
Buddhist (n.s.) 10, 2: 76-101.

Kasulis, T. P. 1977. "Zen Buddhism, Freud, and Jung." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 10, 1: 68-91.

_____. 1978. "The Zen Philosopher: A Review Article on Dogen Scholarship in Englis
Philosophy East and West 28,3: 353-373.

_____. 1979. "The Two Strands of Nothingness in Zen Buddhism." International
Philosophical Quarterly 19, 1: 61-72.

_____. 1980. "Truth and Zen." Philosophy East and West 30: 453-464.

_____. 1981. Zen Action, Zen Person. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1982. "The Kyoto School and the West: Review and Evaluation." Eastern Buc
(n. s.) 15, 2: 125-144.

_____. 1983. "Enlightenment and the Body in Zen." Middle Way 58,1: .

_____. 1984. "Buddhist Existentialism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 2: 134-141.

_____. 1985. "The Incomparable Philosopher: Dogen on How to Read the Shobogen
William R. LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 83-98. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1992. "Zen Buddhism, Freud, and Jung." Meckel , Daniel J., and Robert L. Mc
eds., Self and Liberation, -163. New York: Paulist Press.

Katagiri, Dainin. 1988. Returning to Silence. Zen Practice in Daily Life. Ed. by Yuko Conniff a
Willa Hathaway. Boston: Shambhala.

Kato, Ryuho. 1983. "Life in a Rinzai Zen Hall." Trans. by T. Griffith Foulk. Zendo Guidebook
1-63. Kyoto: Institute for Zen Studies.

Keefe, Thomas. 1978. "A Zen Perspective on Social Casework." Social Casework 56,3: 140

Keenan, Richard M. 1980. Zen Buddhist Influences and Techniques in the Works of Julio
Cort‡zar. Ph.D. diss., University of Missouri.

Keel, Hee Sung. 1977. Chinul: The Founder of the Korean Son (Zen) Tradition. Ph. D.
dissertation, Harvard University.

_____. 1984. Chinul: The Founder of the Korean Son Tradition. Berkeley: Berkeley
Buddhist Studies Series.

Keightley, Alan. 1986. Into Every Life a Little Zen Must Fall. A Christian Philosopher Looks a
Alan Watts and the East. London: Wisdom Publications.

Kennett, Jiyu. 1976. Zen Is Eternal Life. Emeryville, CA: Dharma Publishing.

_____. 1977. How to Grow a Lotus Blossom; Or How a Zen Buddhist Prepares for De
Mt. Shasta, Calif.: Shasta Abbey Press.

_____. 1977-78. The Wild, White Goose; The Diary of a Zen Trainee (2 vols.). Mt. Shasta, Calif.: Shasta Abbey Press.

_____. 1989. Serene Reflection Meditation. Shasta, CA.: Shasta Abbey Press.

Kim, Ha-poong. 1980-81. "What Do Zen Masters Do With Words?" Philosophical Forum 12: 101-115.

Kim, Hee-Jin. 1975. Dogen Kigen: Mystical Realist. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.

_____. 1978. "Existence/Time as the Way of Ascesis: An Analysis of the Basic Struct Dogen's Thought." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 11, 2: 43-73.

_____. 1983. "Dogen." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 2, pp. 123-124. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1985a. Flowers of Emptiness: Selections from Dogen's "Shobogenzo." Lewis N.Y.: Edward Mellan Press.

_____. 1985b. "'The Reason of Words and Letters': Dogen and Koan Language." Wil R. LaFleur, ed., Dogen Studies, 54-82. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Kim, Youn Doo.1990."A Comparative Study on the viewpoint of the Diamond Sutra of hte Si Patriarch, Hui-neng and Hamheo Centering on the Platform Sutra, Interpretation of the Diam Sutra and Commentary of the Diamond Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Kim, Young-ho. 1990. Tao-sheng's Commentary on the Lotus Sutra: A Study and Translatio Albany: State University of New York Press.

King, Sallie B. 1978. Passionate Journey, The Spiritual Autobiography of Satomi Myodo. Bo & London: Shambhala.

_____. 1984. "The Buddha Nature: True Self in Action." Religious Studies 20: 255-26

_____. 1988. "Egalitarian Philosophies in Sexist Institutes: The Life of Satomi-san, Sl
Miko, and Zen Buddhist Nun." Journal of Feminist Studies in Religion 4: 7-26.

_____. 1989. "Buddha Nature and the Concept of Person." Philosophy East and Wes
2: 151-170.

King, Winston L. 1977. "Practicing Dying: The Samurai Zen Death Techniques of Suzuki Shosan." In Reynolds, Frank; Waugh, Earle H., eds., Religious Encounters with Death: Insig From the History and Anthropology of Religion, 143-158. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press.

_____. 1979. "Suzuki Shosan, Wayfarer." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 12,1: 83-103.

_____. 1986. Death Was His Koan. The Samurai Zen of Suzuki Shosan. Berkeley: A Humanities Press.

King, Winston L. and Jocelyn B. King. 1979. "Selections from Suzuki Shosan." Eastern Budd (n. s.) 12, 2: 117-143.

Kirita, Kiyohide. 1986. "Zen Buddhism and Society." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 1-14.

_____. 1989. "The Concept of 'Nature' in Daisetz Teitaro Suzuki - A Contemporary Problem." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 84-93.

Kishimoto, Ken'ichi, and Yasuhiro Yamanaka. 1987. "Zen Buddhism and Psychotherapy. A Commentary on Yasenkanna ('A Quiet Talk in a Night Boat')." Psychologia 30,2: 113-125.

Kitahara, Ryutaro. 1981. "More Than Just An Encounter." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 117-122.

Kiyota, Minoru. 1979. "Comments on Zen." Journal of the International Association of Buddh Studies. 1,1: 57-62.

Kiyota, Minoru, and Elvin W. Jones, eds. 1978. Mahayana Buddhist Meditation; Theory and Practice. Honolulu: University of Hawaii.

Knaul, Livia. 1986. "Chuang Tzu and the Chinese Ancestry of Ch'an Buddhism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13: 411-428.

Knewitz, John M. 1988. The Explication of Zen Buddhism as the Foundation for Counseling. Ph.D. diss., University of Southern Illinois.

Kobayashi, Ensho. 1991. "A Social-Ethical Approach in Zen Buddhism." 1990 Anthology of I Kuang Shan International Conference Taiwan: 356-365.

Kobayashi, Kazuo. 1981. The Effect of Zen Meditation on the Valence of Intrusive Thoughts United States International University.

Kodansha International. 1983. Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan (nine volumes). Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Kodera, Takashi James. 1977. "The Buddha-Nature in Dogen's Shobogenzo." Japanese Jou Religious Studies 4, 4: 267-292.

_____. 1978. "Ta-Hui Tsung-Kao (1089-1163) and his 'Introspecting-the-Kung-An Ch (Koan Zen). Ohio Journal of Religious Studies 6: 45-60.

_____. 1980. Dogen's Formative Years in China, A Historical Study and Annotated Translation of the Hokyo-ki. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

Kotoh, Tetsuaki. 1987. "Language and Silence: Self-Inquiry in Heidegger and Zen." In Parke Graham, ed., Heidegger and Asian Thought, 201-211. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Kraft, Kenneth L., ed. 1981. "Muso Kokushi's 'Dialogues in a Dream' (Selections)." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 1: 75-93.

_____. 1984. Zen Master Daito. Ph.D. diss., Princeton University.

_____, ed. 1988a. Zen:Tradition and Transition-A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1988b. "Recent Developments in North American Zen." Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradit and Transition-A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 178-198. New Y Grove Press.

_____. 1992. Eloquent Zen. Daito and Early Japanese Zen. Honolulu: University of H
Press.

Kramer, Kenneth P. 1988. "The Zen of Jesus." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 21, 1: 118-130.

Kreuger, Robert C. 1980. The Comparative Effects of Zen Focusing and Muscle Relaxation
Training on Selected Experimental Variables. Ph.D. diss., University of Iowa.

Krynicki, Victor E. 1980. "The Double Orientation of the Ego in the Practice of Zen." The
American Journal of Psychoanalysis 40, 3: 239-248.

Ku, I-chiao. 1979. History of Zen. :

Kubose, Sunnan K., and Takao Umemoto. "Creativity and the Zen Koan." Psychologia 23,1:

Kusan Sunim. 1976. Nine Mountains. Tr. Hae Myong Sunim (Robert Buswell) and Hae Haer
Sunim (Renaud Neubauer). Korea: Songgwang Sa Monastery.

_____. 1984. "The Illusion of Attainment." F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1984): 41-45.

_____. 1985. The Way of Korean Zen, Trans. Martine Fages, ed. Stephen Batchelor.
York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1985-86. "Replies to Questions From the Foreign Sangha." F.A.S. Society
Newsletter (1985-86): 21-24.

Kushner, Kenneth. 1988. One Arrow, One Life. Zen, Archery, and Daily Life. New York:
Arkana.

LaFleur, William R. 1983. The Karma of Words: Buddhism and the Literary Arts in Medieval
Japan. Berkeley: University of California

_____, ed. 1985a. Dogen Studies, Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1985b. "Dogen in the Academy." Dogen Studies, 1-20. Honolulu: University o
Hawaii Press.

_____. 1991. "Poetry and Risk: Ideology's Edge in Dogen and Tamekane." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 123-140.

Lancaster, Lewis. 1979. The Mad Monk: Paintings of Unlimited Action by Jung-kwang. Berk Lancaster-Miller Publications.

_____. 1990."The Terminology of the Platform Sutra in the Chinese Buddhist Canon. Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.Lancaster, Lewis, and Sung-bae Park. 1979. The Korean Buddhist Canon. A Descriptive Catalogue. Berkeley and Los Angeles: .

Lane, Belden C. 1989. "Merton as a Zen Clown." Theology of Today 46: 256-268.

Lai, Whalen W. 1983a. "The Transmission Verses of the Ch'an Patriarchs." Han hsŸeh yen- 1, 2: 593-626.

_____. 1983b. "Ch'an Metaphors: Waves, Water, Mirror, Lamp." Philosophy East and West 29: 243-253.

_____. 1983c. "Sinitic Mandalas: The Wu-wei-t'u of Ts'ao-shan." Lai, Whalen, and Le R. Lancaster, eds. 1983. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 229-258. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1983d. "T'an-ch'ien and the Early Ch'an Tradition: Translation and Analysis of Essay 'Wang-shih-fei-lun'." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China Tibet, 65-87. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1984. "Before the Yin-Yang Circle was Created: Individuation in a Soto Zen C Series." Anima 10: 136-143.

_____. 1985. "Ma-tsu Tao-i and the Unfolding of Southern Zen." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 173-192.

Lai,Whalen.1990."Precept Platform and social drama in the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. 1983. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet. Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series, no. 5. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Law, Diana. 1984. "Transcultural Dimensions of Personal Integration: A Study of the Zen Buddhist 'Real Self' in the Christian Tradition." Dialogue [Colombo] 11,1-3: 24-34.

Laycock, Steven W. 1985. "Hui-neng and the Transcendental Standpoint." Journal of Chines Philosophy 12, 2: 179-196.

Lee, Kwan-jo. 1984. Search for Nirvana: Korean Monks' Life. Seoul: Seoul International Publishing House.

Lee, Peter H., ed. Forthcoming. Sources of Korean Tradition. New York: Columbia Universit Press.

Lee, Young Ho(Jinwol). 1990."A Common Theme of the Three Religions: 'Samga Kwigam' o Hyujong. M.A.thesis, Univ. of Hawaii.

_____.1991."Zen Master Youngsong's 'Thoughts of Peace.'" Presented at the Fifth International Seminar on Peace, Seoul.

_____.1992."The Three Religions of Hyujong's 'Samga Kwigam.'" Buddhist-Christian Studies 12 :

Leggett, Trevor. 1976. "Master Daikaku's Zazen Discourse (Zazenron)." Young East 2,2: 21

_____. 1978. Zen and the Ways, London: Boulder: Shambhala.

_____. 1982. Encounters in Yoga and Zen. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1985. The Warrior Koans, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1988. Second Zen Reader; The Tiger's Cave and Translations of Other Zen Writings. Tokyo: Tuttle.

Lehman, Susan Stratton 1985. Images from the Floating World: A Concept for Movement ba in Zen Aesthetics. M.S. thesis, University of Tennessee in Knoxville.

Leigh, William S. 1987. A Zen Approach to Bodytherapy. From Rolf to Feidenkrais to Tanou Roshi. Honolulu: Institute for Zen Studies.

Leighton, Taigen Daniel, and Yi Wu. 1991. Cultivating the Empty Field. The Silent Illuminatio
Zen Master Hongzhi. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Levering, Miriam Lindsey. 1978. Ch'an Enlightenment for Laymen: Ta-hui and the New Relig
Culture of the Sung. M.A. dissertation, Harvard University.

_____. 1981. "The Dragon Girl and the Abbess of Mo-shan: Gender and Status in the
Ch'an Buddhist Tradition." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 4, 2:
19-35.

_____. 1987a. "Buddhism in Sung Culture: The Ch'an Master Ta-hui Tsung-kao." Ph
diss., University of Tennessee.

_____. 1987b. "Ta-hui and Lay Buddhists: Ch'an Sermons on Death." In David W.
Chappell, ed., Buddhist and Taoist Practice in Medieval Chinese Society, 181-214. Honolulu
University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Work in progress. "On Ta-hui and K'an-hua Ch'an." To appear in Welter, Albe
and John McRae, eds.

_____.Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The Transmission of Sung Dyna
Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Levine, Gregory. Work in progress. Ph. D. dissertation on art works and their function in a
subtemple of Daitokuji. Princeton University.

Levy, Mark. 1982. "Dada and Zen." Young East 8,4: 29-38.

Li Jung-hsi, trans. 1981. Biographies of Buddhist Nuns: Pao-chang's Pi-chiu-ni-chuan. Osak
Tohokan.

Lievens, Bavo. 1987. The Recorded Sayings of Ma-tsu. Trans. from the Dutch by Julian Pas
Lewiston, NY: E. Mellen Press.

Lim, Paulino Jr. 1987. "Zen and Phenomenological Literary Criticism." Ellwood, Robert, ed.,
in American Life and Letters, 125-131.

Lishka, Dennis. 1976. Buddhist Wisdom and its Expression as Art: The Dharma of Zen Mast
Takuan. Ph. D. diss., University of Wisconsin in Madison.

_____. 1978. "Zen and the Creative Process: The 'Kendo-Zen' Thought of the Rinzai
Master Takuan." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 5, 2-3: 139-158.

Loori, John D. 1988. Mountain Record of Zen Talks. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Lovelace, Glen. 1978. Zenzen. A Book of Illustrated Koans. DeVorsa.

Low, Albert. 1984. "Buddhism and the West: the Impact that is No Impact." Spring Wind 4:
64-74.

_____. 1985. The Iron Cow of Zen. Wheaton: The Theosophical Publishing House.

_____. 1988. "Master Hakuin's Gateway to Freedom." Kenneth Kraft, ed. Zen: Traditi
and Transition, 87-104. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. An Invitation to Practice Zen. New York / Tokyo: Charles E. Tuttle.

Loy, David. 1985a. "Mu and its Implications." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annu
Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 108-124.

_____. 1985b. "A Zen View of the Cloud of Unknowing." Commentary 6, 2-3: 52-63.

_____. 1986. "Nondual Thinking." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13,3: 293-309.

_____. 1988a. Nonduality: A Study in Comparative Philosophy. New Haven: Yale
University.

_____. 1988b. "The Path of No-Path: Sankara and Dogen on the Paradox of Practice
Philosophy East and West 38,2: 127-146.

_____. 1989. "A Zen Cloud? Comparing Zen Koan Practice with the Cloud of
Unknowing." Buddhist Christian Studies 9: 43-60.

Luk, Charles (Lu K'uan Yu"). 1974. The Transmission of the Mind Outside the Teaching, Vol
London: Rider.

_____. 1978. The Surangama Sutra. With an Abridged Commentary by Ch'an Maste
Han-shan. Indianapolis, Ind.: B.I. Publications.

_____. 1987. Ch'an and Zen Teaching. Second Series. London: Century.

_____. 1987. Ch'an and Zen Teaching. Third Series. London: Century.

_____. 1988. Empty Cloud, The Autobiography of the Chinese Zen Master Xu Yun.
Shaftesbury:

Luo Zhufeng, ed. 1991. Religion under Socialism in China. Trans. by Donald E. MacInnis an
Zheng Xi'an, with an introduction by Donald E. MacInnis and foreword by Bishop K. H. Ting.
Chinese Studies on China. Armonk, NY: M. E. Sharpe.

Lyman, Marie. 1985. "The Use of Priest's Robes in Soto Zen." Asiatic Society of Japan Bulle
3-6.

Lynn, Richard John. 1987. "The Sudden and the Gradual in Chinese Poetry Criticism: an
Examination of the Ch'an-Poetry Analogy." In Peter N. Gregory, ed. Sudden and Gradual
Approaches to Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 381-427. Honolulu: University of
Hawaii Press.

MacFarland, H. Neill. 1985. "'If You Meet The Patriarch, Kill Him.' Dispensing With
Bodhidharma." Japanese Religions 14,1: 13-27.

MacInnis, Donald E. 1989. Religion in China Today: Policy and Practice. (Maryknoll, NY: Or
Books).

MacPhillamy, Douglas J. 1986. "Some Personality Effects of Long-Term Zen Monasticism a
Religious Understanding." Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion 25,3: 304-319.

Maezumi, Hakuyu Taizan. 1976. On Zen Practice: Foundations of Practice. Los Angeles: Ze
Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1977. On Zen Practice II: Body, Breath and Mind. Los Angeles: Zen Center o
Angeles.

_____. 1978a. The Way of Everyday Life. Zen Master Dogen's Genjokoan with Commentary. Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1978b. The Hazy Moon of Enlightenment. On Zen Practice III. Los Angeles: Z Center of Los Angeles.

_____. 1978c. To Forget the Self: An Illustrated Guide to Zen Meditation. Los Angele Zen Center of Los Angeles.

Manickam, P. Kambar. 1981. "Yoga, Zen and Psychotherapy: Their Relevance for Pastoral Counseling." Japanese Religions 11,4: 14-32.

Maraldo, John C. 1981. "The Hermeneutics of Practice in Dogen and Francis of Assisi: An Exercise in Buddhist-Christian Dialogue." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 2: 22-46.

_____. 1983. "What Do We Study When We Study Zen?" Kyoto Seminar for Religiou Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 1: 71-84.

_____. 1985a. "Is there Historical Consciousness within Ch'an?" Japanese Journal o Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 141-172.

_____. 1985b. "The Practice of Body-Mind: Dogen's Shinjingakudo and Comparative Philosophy." LaFleur, William, ed. Dogen Studies, 112-130. Hawaii: University of Hawaii Pre

_____. 1986. "Zen and Critical Thinking." Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 104-118.

_____. 1992. "Practice, Samadhi, Realization: Three Innovative Interpretations by Ni Keiji." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 25, 1: 8-20.

_____. Forthcoming. "Why Doesn't Dogen Say What He Means? Intertextuality in a Medieval Zen Master's Writing." Steven Heine and Charles Fu, eds., Japan in Traditional an Postmodern Perspectives. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Masunaga, Reiho. A Primer of Soto Zen. A Translation of Dogen's Shobogenzo Zuimonki, London: .

Matthiessen, Peter. 1987. Nine-Headed Dragon River. Boston & London: Shambhala.

McDaniel, Jay. 1980. "Zen and the Self." Process Studies 10: 110-119.

_____. 1984. "Zen Buddhism and Prophetic Christianity." Encounter 45: 303-323.

McFarland, H. Neill. 1987. Daruma: The Founder of Zen in Japanese Art and Popular Cultur
Tokyo and New York: Kodansha International.

McKinley, Arnold F. 1989. From Sati to Wu-hsin: A Thousand Years of Change in the Notior
Mind from Early Buddhism to Early Ch'an. M.A. thesis, The Dominican School of Philosophy
and Theology, Berkeley.

McRae, John R. 1983a. The Northern School of Chinese Ch'an Buddhism. Ph.D. dissertatio
Yale.

_____. 1983b. "The Ox-head School of Chinese Buddhism: From Early Ch'an to the
Golden Age." R. M. Gimello and P. N. Gregory, eds. Studies in Ch'an and Hua-yen, 169-253
Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press in association with the Kuroda Institute.

_____. 1986a. The Northern School and the Formation of Early Ch'an Buddhism.
Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1987. "Shen-hui and the Teaching of Sudden Enlightenment in Early Chan
Buddhism." Peter N. Gregory, ed. Sudden and Gradual Approaches to Enlightenment in Chi
Thought, 227-278. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1988a. "Ch'an Commentaries on the Heart Sutra: Preliminary Inferences on th
Permutation of Chinese Buddhism." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Stu
11, no. 2: 87-115.

_____. 1988b. "The Story of Early Ch'an." Kenneth Kraft, ed. Zen: Tradition and
Transition, 125-139. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. "Report: The Platform Sutra in Religious and Cultural Perspective." Eas
Buddhist (n. s.) 22, 2: 130-135.

_____. 1990a. "The Legend of Hui-neng and the Mandate of Heaven." Fo Kuang Sha
Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism, 69-82. Kao-hsiung, Taiwan: Fo Kua

Publisher.

_____. 1990b."The Legend of Hui-neng and the Mandate of Heaven." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1992. "Encounter Dialogue and the Transformation of the Spiritual Path in Ch Ch'an." Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga its Transformations in Buddhist Thought, 339-369. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Forthcoming 1993a. "Yanagida Seizan's Landmark Works on Chinese Ch'an. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie 7.

_____. Forthcoming 1993b. Evangelical Zen: Shen-hui (684-758), Sudden Enlightenr and the Southern School of Chinese Ch'an Buddhism. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

_____. Forthcoming. "A Bibliography of Recent Secondary Literature on Chinese Buddhism." Journal of Asian Studies

McRae, John R., and Jackie Armijo-Hussein et al. 1989. "The Historical Legacy of Religion i China: Report on a Workshop Held at Harvard University. " Journal of Chinese Religions 17 1989): 61-116.

Melville, James. 1979. The Wages of Zen. London: Secker and Warburg.

Mercer, Calvin. 1988. "Sudden Incongruity in Zen Buddhist Koans and the Parables and Pro of Jesus." Japanese Religions 15: 55-68.

Merwin, W. S., and Shigematsu, Soiku. 1989. Sun at Midnight, Poems and Sermons by Mus Soseki. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Merzel, Dennis Gempo. 1991. The Eye Never Sleeps. Striking to the Heart of Zen. Boston & London: Shambhala.

Mikl—s, P‡l. 1991. "Hungarian Publications on Zen / Ch'an." Newsletter of the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 23.

Mitchell, Donald W. 1980. "Faith in Zen Buddhism." International Philosophical Quarterly 20, 183-197.

Miyuki, Mokusen. 1977. "The Psychodynamics of Buddhist Meditation: A Jungian Perspectiv
Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 10, 2: 155-168.

Moles, Edward A. 1977. Zen Meditation. A Study of Regression in the Service of the Ego. Pl
diss., California School of Professional Psychology.

Morinaga, Soko. 1985. Pointers to Insight. Trans. by Jim Stokes. London: The Zen Centre.

_____. 1988a. The Ceasing of Notions. A Zen Text from the Tun-huang Caves. With
Commentary by Soko Morinaga Roshi. Trans. by Ursula Jarand. London: The Zen Centre.

_____. 1988b. "My Struggle to Become a Zen Monk." Trans. by Jim Stokes. Kenneth
Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and
Scholars, 13-29. New York: Grove Press.

Morreale, Don, ed. 1988. Buddhist America. Centers, Retreats, Practices. Santa Fe: John M
Publications.

Morris, Stephen. 1991. "Beyond Christianity: Transcendentalism and Zen." Eastern Buddhis
s.) 24, 2: 33-68.

Mountain, Marian. 1982. The Zen Environment: The Impact of Zen Meditation. New York: W
Morrow.

Mu, Soeng. 1987. Thousand Peaks: Korean Zen-Tradition and Teachers. Berkeley: Parallax

Mukherjee, Padmaruchi. 1985. "The Role of Samadhi in Patanjala Yoga and Dogen's Zen."
Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 95-107.

Mullins, Mark R. 1983. "The Worldview of Zen." Update 7,4: 46-61.

Nagasawa, Kunihiko. 1985. "The Principle of the I in Fichte and the Problem of the Self in
Dogen." Henrich, Dieter, ed., All-Einheit. Wege eines Gedankens in Ost und West. Stuttgart
Klett-Cotta.

Nagashima, Takayuki Shono. 1978. Truths and Fabrications in Religion: An Investigation fro
Documents of the Zen (Ch'an) Sect. London: A. Probsthain.

Nagatomo, Shigenori. 1987. "An Analysis of Dogen's 'Casting Off Body and Mind'." Internati
Philosophical Quarterly 27: 227-242.

_____. 1992. Attunement Through the Body. Albany: State University of New York Pr

Naito, Shiro. 1984. Yeats and Zen: A Study of the Transformation of his Mask. Kyoto:
Yamaguchi.

Nakagawa, Soen. 1986. Soen Roku: The Sayings and Doings of Master Soen, Ed. by Eido
Shimano. New York: Zen Studies Society Press.

Nakamura, Hajime. 1985. "Ch'an and Mysticism in Later Times." Japanese Journal of Religi
Studies 12, 4: 299-317.

Nan, Huai-ch'in. 1986. Grass Mountain; A Seven Day Intensive in Ch'an Training With Maste
Nan Huai-ch'in. Trans. by Margaret Yuan and Janis Walker. New York: Weiser.

Nara, Yasuaki. 1985. "Dogen in Ryokan." Young East 11,1: 4-17.

Newland, A.R. 1989. "The Art of Zen - Paintings and Calligraphy by Japanese Monks,
1600-1925." Oriental Arts 35.

Nhat Hanh, Thich. 1987a. Being Peace. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

_____. 1987b. The Miracle of Mindfulness. A Manual on Meditation. Trans. by Mobi H
Boston: Beacon Press.

_____. 1988a. The Sun My Heart: From Mindfulness to Insight Contemplation. Trans
Elin Sand et al. Berkeley: Parallax Press.

_____. 1988b. Sutra on the Full Awareness of Breathing. Trans. Laity, Annabel. Berk
Parallax Press.

Nishibe, Bunjo. 1981. "Zen Monks, and the Formation of the Way of Tea." Chanoyu Quarter
28: 7-46.

Nishida, Kitaro. 1984. "On the Doubt in Our Heart." Trans. by Jeff Shore. Eastern Buddhist (

s.) 17, 2: 7-11.

Nishimura, Eshin. 1984. "A Personal Reflection upon a Rinzai Zen Buddhist Education." Houston, Gary W., ed., Dharma and Gospel: Two Ways of Seeing, 91-106. Delhi: Sri Satgur

_____. 1985a. "Transcending the Buddhas and Patriarchs: Awareness and Transcen in Zen." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 193-205.

_____.1990."Structure of the 'Sudden-ness' as Existential Dialectic." Kuang Shan Rep International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1985b. "Idealism, Existentialism, and Zen Buddhism." Kyoto Seminar for Relig Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 3: 125-130.

_____. Work in progress. English translation of Hakuin's biography by Torei.

Nishitani, Keiji. 1981. "Ontology and Utterance." Philosophy East and West 31: 29-44.

_____. 1982a. Religion and Nothingness. Berkeley: University of California Press.

_____. 1982b. "The Awakening of Self in Buddhism." Frank, Frederick, ed., The Budd Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 22-30. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1982c. "Science and Zen." Trans. Richard DeMartino. Frank, Frederick, ed., T Buddha Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 111-137. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1982d. "The I-Thou Relation in Zen Buddhism." Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha Eye: An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 47-60. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1984. "The Standpoint of Zen." Trans. John C. Maraldo. Eastern Buddhist (n. 17, 1: 1-26.

_____. 1986. "Remembering Dr. Daisetz T. Suzuki." Trans. by Jeff Shore. Abe, Masa ed., A Zen Life: D.T. Suzuki Remembered, 148-159. New York and Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Nishiyama, Kosen, John Stevens. Steve Powell, Ian Reader, and Susan Wick, trans. 1975-8 Shobogenzo. The Eye and Treasury of the True Law (4 vols.; also available in 1 vol.) Tokyo Nakayama shobo.

Norbu, Namkhai. 1986. Dzog Chen and Zen. Ed. by Kennard Lipman. Nevada City CA: Blue
Dolphin Press.

Nordstrom, Louis. 1980. "Zen and Karma." Philosophy East and West 30,1: 77-86.

Norwood, Jean E. 1982. An Investigation of a Zen Meditation Procedure and its Effect on
Selected Personality and Psychotherapeutic Variables. Ph.D. diss., North Texas State Unive

Novak, Philip C. 1981. Empty Willing: Contemplative Being-in-the-World in St. John of the C
and Dogen. Ph. D. diss., University of Syracuse.

Nyogen Senzaki, and McCandless, Ruth Strout. 1988. Buddhism and Zen. San Francisco: .

Ogata, Sohaku, trans. 1989. The Transmission of the Lamp. Early Masters. Rev. ed. by Pau
Schmidt. Wolfboro, NH.: Longwood Publishing Group.

O'Hanlon, Daniel J. 1978. "Zen and the Spiritual Exercises: A Dialogue Between Faiths."
Theological Studies 39: 737-768.

Okumura, Shohaku. 1985. Shikantaza. An Introduction to Zazen, Kyoto: Kyoto Soto Zen Ce

_____. 1987. Shobogenzo Zuimonki: Sayings of Eihei Dogen Zenji, Kyoto: Kyoto Sot
Zen Center.

_____. 1988. Dogen Zen, Kyoto: Kyoto Soto Zen Center.

Olson, Carl. 1981. "The Leap of Thinking." Philosophy Today 25: 55-62.

_____. 1983. "Beatings, Shouts, and Finger Raising: A Study in Zen Language." Jou
Religious Studies 10,2: 45-50.

_____. 1986. "The Human Body as a Boundary Symbol; A Comparison of Merleau-P
and Dogen." Philosophy East and West 36,2: 107-120.

_____. 1988. "The Zen Clown Ikkyu: A Cross-cultural Study of a Symbol of Disorder."
Journal of Dharma 13: 147-163.

_____. 1989. "The Existential Doubt of Tillich and the Great Doubt of Hakuin." Buddhist-Christian Studies 9: 5-12.

O'Malia, Edwin F. 1979. The Transformation of Man: A Descriptive Study in the Thought of S Aurobindo (Gose) and Zen Buddhism as Explicated in the English Language Writings of Dai Teitaro Suzuki. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

Omori, Sogen. 1982. "Zen Sword: Comments on the Fudochi shimmyoroku of Zen Master Takuan." Trans. by Sonja Arntzen. Chanoyu Quarterly 30: 53-67.

Omori, Sogen, and Terayama, Katsuji. 1983. Zen and the Art of Calligraphy. Trans. by John Stevens. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

Ooms, Hermann. 1986. "'Primeval Chaos,' and 'Mental Void' in Early Tokugawa Ideology: Fujiwara Seika, Suzuki Shosan, and Yamazaki Ansai." Japanese Journal of Religious Studie 245-260.

Otsu, Daizokutsu R. 1989. The Bull and its Herdsman. A Zen Story from Ancient China. Tr. I Irmgard Schloegl. London: Zen Centre.

Pa, Hu t'ien. 1984. "On Chan Didactics: Principle and Structure of the Kung-an (koan)." Chi Culture 25,3: 43-52.

Pachow, W. 1980. "A Buddhist Discourse on Meditation from Tun-huang." Chinese Buddhis Aspects of Interaction and Reinterpretation. Lanham, M.D.: University Press of America.

_____. 1985. "Chinese Ch'an: A Transformation of Indian Dhyana.Chinese Culture 2 45-58.

_____. 1990."An inquiry into the authorship of the Platform Sutra." Kuang Shan Repo International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers. Fo Kuang S Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Pajin, Dusan. 1988. "On Faith in Mind - Translation and Analysis of the Hsin-hsin Ming." Jou of Oriental Studies Hong Kong 26,2: 270-288.

Pallis, Tim. 1984. "An Account of the Intensive Zen Practice of the Sesshin Retreat." Bulleti the European Association for Japanese Studies 21: 9-16.

_____. 1992. "Zen: Training and Tradition." F.A.S. Society Journal (1992): 25-36.

Park, O-Hyun, trans. 1985. Essentials of Zen Buddhism. Lakemont, GA.: CSA Press.

Park, Sang-Kuk.1990."A Study of the publication and circulation of the Platform Sutra in Kor
Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang
Publishers.

Park, Sung Bae (Pak Songbae). 1979. Wonhyo's Commentaries on the Awakening of Faith
Mahayana. Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Berkeley.

_____. 1980. "The Korean monk Chinul's Theory of Sudden Enlightenment and Grad
Practice." Asian Culture Quarterly .8,4: 12-18.

_____. 1983. Buddhist Faith and Sudden Enlightenment. Albany: State University of
York Press.

Park, Sung-bae.1990."The understanding of Platform Sutra in Korean Son Buddhism." Fo K
Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publish

Parker, Joseph D. 1989. Playful Nonduality: Japanese Zen Interpretations of Landscape Pai
from the ïei Era (1394-1427). Ph.D. diss., Harvard University.

Parker, Kenneth W. 1977. The Life and Writings of Takuan Zenji (1573 1645). Ph.D. diss.,
University of Pennsylvania.

Parkes, Graham. 1985. Dogen/Heidegger/Dogen - A Review of Dogen Studies. Honolulu:
University of Hawaii Press.

_____. 1990. "The Transmutation of Emotion in Rinzai Zen and Nietzsche." Eastern
Buddhist (n.s.) 23, 1: 10-25.

Pastore, Michael. 1989. Zenlightenment: Insights into the Art of Living Miraculously. Dayville
Conn.: Zorba Press.

Pattison, George. 1989. "Eternal Loneliness: Art and Religion in Kierkegaard and Zen." Reli
Studies 25: 379-392.

Patricca, N.A. 1978. "Meditation and Self-Realization." Listening 13: 48-58.

Paul, Diana. 1985. Women in Buddhism; Images of the Feminine in Mahayana Tradition. California: University of California Press.

Perris, Arnold. 1986. "Feeding the Hungry Ghosts: Some Observations on Buddhist Music a Buddhism from Both Sides of the Taiwan Strait." Ethnomusicology 30 (Fall 1986): 428-448.

Peterman, Scott D. 1986. The Legend of Huihai. Ph.D. dissertation, Stanford University.

Pine, Red. 1986. The Mountain Poems of Stonehouse. Port Townsend: Empty Bowl.

_____. 1987. The Zen Teaching of Bodhidharma. San Francisco: North Point Press.

Plott, John C. 1979. "Dogen's Ethics of Monastic Renunciation." Journal of the West Virginia Philosophical Society 16: 11-14.

Pollak, David. 1984. "Kokan Shiran and Muso Soseki: 'Chineseness' vs. 'Japaneseness' in 1 century Japan." Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies 7,2: 143-168.

_____. 1985. Zen Poems of the Five Mountains, New York: Crossroad.

Powell, Robert. 1977. Zen and Reality: An Approach to Sanity and Happiness on a Non-Sec Base. Harmondsworth: Penguin.

_____. 1983. The Great Awakening. Ed. by Shirley Nicholson. Wheaton, Ill.: The Theosophical Publishing House.

Powell, William Frederick. 1982. The Record of Tung-shan: An Analysis of Pedagogic Style Ch'an Buddhism. Ph. D. dissertation, University of California at Berkeley.

_____, trans. 1986. The Record of Tung-shan. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Prebish, Charles S. 1979. North American Buddhism. North Scituate, Mass.: Duxbury Press

Preston, David L. 1981. "Becoming a Zen Practitioner." Sociological Analysis 42,1: 47-55.

_____. 1982. "Meditative Ritual Practice and Spiritual Conversion-Commitment: Theoretical Implications Based on the Case of Zen." Sociological Analysis 43,3: 257-270.

_____. 1988. The Social Organization of Zen Practice: Constructing Transcultural Re
Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Putney, David.1990."Shen-hsiu, the Platform Sutra and Dogen Issues of the Mind and Budd
Nature." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: F
Kuang Publishers.

Raguin, Yves E.1990."The Sixth Patriarch's Platform Sutra as an expression of a religious Experience in Eastern and Western Perspectives." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Rahula, Walpola. 1978. Zen and the Taming of the Bull: Towards the Definition of Buddhist Thought. Essays. London: G. Fraser.

Rajneesh, Acharya. 1977a. Ancient Music in the Pines. Talks on Zen Stories. Poona: Rajne
Foundation.

_____. 1977b. Dang Dang Doko Dang: Talks on Zen. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1977c. The Search. Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh Talks on the Ten Bulls of Zen.
Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

Rajneesh, Bhagwan Shree. 1978. Neither This nor That. Reflections on a Zen Master. Lond
Sheldon Press.

_____. 1982a. Ah, This! Responses to Disciples" and Visitors' Questions , and Zen S
Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1982b. Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen. Responses to Disciples' and Visitors' Questions. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

_____. 1984a. No Water, No Moon. Ten Discourses on Zen Stories. Poona: Rajnees
Foundation.

_____. 1984b. Zen. The Special Transmission. Poona: Rajneesh Foundation.

Rajneesh, Osho. 1989a. Joshu. The Lion's Roar. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989b. Rinzai. Master of the Irrational. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989c. Hyakujo. The Everest of Zen with Basho's Haikus. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989d. Ma-Tzu. The Empty Mirror. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989e. The Original Man. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989f. Dogen the Zen Master. A Search and a Fulfillment. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989g. Isan. No Footprints in the Sky. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989h. This. This. A Thousand Times This. The Very Essence of Zen. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989i. Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989j. Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989k. The Quantum Leap from Mind to No-Mind. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989l. Live Zen. Ko"ln: Rebel.

_____. 1989m. No Mind. The Flowers of Eternity. Ko"ln: Rebel.

Ratnayaka, Shanta. 1980. "Zen is the Theravada Branch of Buddhism in Mahayana Countri Balasooriya, Somaratna, ed., Buddhist Studies in Honor of W. Rahula, 223-233. London: Go Fraser.

Reader, Ian. 1983. Contemporary Thought in Soto Zen Buddhism; An Investigation of the Publications and Teachings of the Sect in Light of their Cultural and Historical Context. Ph. D diss., University of Leeds.

_____. 1985. "Transformations and Changes in the Teachings of the Soto Zen Buddh Sect." Japanese Religions 14, 1: 28-48.

_____. 1986. "Zazenless Zen? The Position of Zazen in Institutional Zen Buddhism." Japanese Religions 14, 3: 7-27.

_____. 1989. "Images in Soto Zen: Buddhism as a Religion of the Family in Contemp Japan.." Scottish Journal of Religious Studies 10, 1: 5-21.

_____. 1991. Religion in Contemporary Japan. London: Macmillan.

_____. 1992. "The Institutionalization of Buddhism in Japan: Process, Problems and Implications." Journal of Oriental Philosophy 4: 91-105.

Ren, Jiyu. 1984a. "A Brief Discussion of the Philosophical Thought of Chan Buddhism." Chi Studies in Philosophy 15, 4: 3-69.

_____. 1984b. "On Hu Shih's Mistakes in his Study of the History of the Chan Sect." Chinese Studies in Philosophy 15, 4: 70-98.

Reps, Paul. 1981. Ten Ways to Meditate. Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1986. Zen Flesh, Zen Bones. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.

Rhyner, Bruno. 1988. "Morita Psychotherapy and Zen Buddhism: A Comparison of Theoreti Concepts." Psychologia 31, 1: 7-14.

Rice, Edward E. 1980. Eastern Definitions: A Short Encyclopedia of Religions of the Orient, Terms from Hinduism, Sufism, Buddhism, Islam, Zen, Tao, the Sikhs. Garden City N.Y.: And Books.

Richardson, Allen. 1983. East Comes West: Asian Religions in North America. New York: P Press.

Richie, Donald. 1982. Zen Inklings. Some Stories, Fables, Parables, Sermons and Prints, W Notes and Commentaries. New York: Weatherhill.

Riesenhuber, Klaus. 1988. "Understanding Non-objective Meditation." Trans. by S.W. Arndt. Communio 15: 451-467.

Ringrose, Hans. 1986. "Zen Meditation Western Style." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 19,1: 123-12

Roccasalvo, J. F. 1980. "Debate at bSam yas; A Study in Religious Contrast and Correspondence." Philosophy East and West 30: 505-520.

Rochester Zen Center. 1979. Affirming Faith in Mind. Rochester, N.Y.: The Zen Center.

_____. 1990. Rochester Zen Center Chant Book. Rochester, N.Y.: The Zen Center.

Rolston, Holmes. 1989. "Respect for Life: Can Zen Buddhism Help in Forming an Environme Ethic?" Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 7 11-30.

Rosen, Gerald. 1977. Zen in the Art of J.D. Salinger. Berkeley, CA.: Creative Arts Book Co.

Ross, Nancy W. 1978. Three Ways of Asian Wisdom: Hinduism, Buddhism, Zen; And Their Significance for the West. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Roth, Martin, and Stevens, John. 1985. Zen Guide, Where to Meditate in Japan. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Rudy, John G. 1990. "Wordsworth and the Zen Void." Thought 65, 257: 127-142.

Salajan, Ioanna. 1974. Zen Comics. Rutland, Vt. / Tokyo: Tuttle.

_____. 1982. Zen Comics. Vol. 2. Rutland, Vt. / Tokyo: Tuttle.

Sangharakshita, Maha Sthavira. 1985. The Essence of Zen. Glasgow: Windhorse Publicatio

Sano, K. 1987. "Pain and Japanese Zen." Brihaye, J., F. Loew, and H.W. Pia, eds. Pain: A Medical and Anthropological Challenge, 152-154. Wien: Springer Verlag.

Sakamoto, Hiroshi. 1977. "D.T. Suzuki and Mysticism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 1: 54-67

_____. 1978. "D.T. Suzuki as a Philosopher." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 11, 2: 33-42.

_____, trans. 1983. "The Voicing of the Way: Dogen's Shobogenzo Dotoku." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 16, 1: 90-106.

Sanford, James H. 1973. Ikkyu Sojun: A Zen Monk of Fifteenth Century Japan. Ph. D. diss. Harvard University.

_____. 1977. "Shakuhachi Zen: The Fukeshu and Komuso." Monumenta Nipponica 3 411-440.

_____. 1980. "Mandalas of the Heart: Two Prose Works by Ikkyu Sojun." Monumenta Nipponica 35, 3: 273-298.

_____. 1981. Zen-Man Ikkyu. Chico, California: Scholars Press.

_____. 1983. "Ikkyu (1394-1481)." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 3, pp. 269- Tokyo: Kodansha International.

Santina, Peter Della.1990."Shen-shiu and Hui-neng from the Perspective of Indian Buyddhis Religious Culture." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Sasaki, Ruth Fuller, trans. 1975. The Recorded Sayings of Ch'an Master Lin-chi Hui-chao of Chen Prefecture. Kyoto: The Institute for Zen Studies.

Sasaki, Ruth Fuller, Yoshitaka Iriya, and Dana R. Fraser. 1976. A Man of Zen: The Recorde Sayings of Layman P'ang. New York/Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Sawada, Janine A., trans. 1991. "'No Eye: A Word to the Wise': Teshima Toan's Commenta Ikkyu's Mizu Kagami." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 24, 2: 98-122.

_____. Forthcoming. Confucian Values and Popular Zen: Sekimon Shingaku in Eighteenth-Century Japan. Hawaii: University of Hawaii Press.

Sayama, Mike K. 1982. Mushin, The Highest State of Consciousness in Zen Buddhism. Ph. diss., University of Michigan.

Schellin, P. 1982. "Zen in Art Education." Gowwen, E.L., ed., Philosophy of Education, 90-9 Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University.

Schloegl, Irmgard, trans. 1975. The Zen Teaching of Rinzai. Berkeley: Shambhala.

_____. 1977. The Zen Way. London: The Zen Centre.

_____. 1984. "Study and Practice." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 17, 1: 27-41.

_____. n.d. Gentling the Bull. The Ten Bull Pictures. A Spiritual Journey. London: Th
Zen Centre.

Schmidt, J. D. 1974. "Ch'an, Illusion, and Sudden Enlightenment in the Poetry of Yang Wan
T'oung Pao 60, 4-5: 230-281.

Schlu"tter, Morten. 1989. "A Study in the Genealogy of the Platform Sutra." Studies in Centr
and East Asian Religions 2: 53-114.

_____..1990."On the Genealogy and Evolution of the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Sha
Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Schuhmacher, Stephan, and Gert Woerner, eds. 1989. Rider Encyclopedia of Eastern Philo
and Religion: Buddhism, Taoism, Zen, Hinduism. London: Rider.

Schu"rmann, Reiner. 1978. "Loss of the Origin in Soto Zen and Meister Eckhart." The Thom
42: 281-312.

Schwaller, Dieter. Work in Progress. "Ingen's Last Admonitions."

Schwaller, Dieter, and Urs App. 1990. "Recent Publications about Zen in German." Newslett
the International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism 2: 17-18.

Seckel, Dietrich. 1983. "Zen Art." H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Zen in
China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich
University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, . Bern: Peter Lang.

Seidel, Anna. Forthcoming. "Denne."

Sekida, Katsuki. 1977. Two Zen Classics. Mumonkan and Hekiganroku. New York: Weather

Sellman, James. 1979. "The Koan: A Language Game." Indian Philosophical Quarterly 7 su
1-9.

Seo, Kyung-bo (So Kyongbo). 1979 [1970] "A Study of Korean Zen Buddhism Approached through the Chodangjip." Ph. D. diss., Temple University, 1970; mimeographed reprint, Seo Poryon'gak.

_____. "Characteristics of Korean Zen." Korea Journal 12, 5: 29-36.

Senzaki, Nyogen et al. 1976. Namu Daibosa: A Transmission of Zen to America, New York:

Senzaki, Nyogen, and Paul Reps. 1977. Zen: A Pathway to Enlightenment. Burbank, CA.: C Publishers.

Senzaki, Nyogen, and Ruth Strout-McCandless. 1987. Buddhism and Zen. San Francisco: N Point Press.

Seung, Sahn. 1982. Only Don't Know: The Teaching Letters of Zen Master Seung Sahn. Sa Francisco: Four Seasons Foundation.

_____. 1992. The Whole World is a Single Flower. 365 Kong-ans for Everyday Life. Rutland VT and Tokyo: Tuttle.

Shaku, Soyen. 1987 [1906]. Zen for Americans. Tr. by D.T. Suzuki. New York: Dorset Press

Shaner, David Edward. 1985a. "The Body-Mind Experience in Dogen's Shobogenzo; A Phenomenological Perspective." Philosophy East and West 35: 17-38.

_____. 1985b. The Body-Mind Experience in Japanese Buddhism: A Phenomenologi Study of Kukai and Dogen. Albany: State University of New York Press.

Shapiro, Diane H. 1978. "Instructions for a Training Package Combining Formal and Informa Zen Meditation with Behavioral Self-Control." Psychologia 21,2: 70-76.

Sharf, Robert H. 1989. "Being Buddha: A Performative Approach to Ch'an Enlightenment." Unpublished paper.

_____. 1991. "The 'Treasure Store Treatise' (Pao-tsang lun) and the Sinification of Buddhism in Eighth-Century China." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan.

_____. 1992. "The Idolization of Enlightenment: On the Mummification of Ch'an Mast in Medieval China." History of Religions 32, 1: 1-31

Shaw, Miranda. 1985. "Nature in Dogen's Philosophy and Poetry." Journal of the Internation Association of Buddhist Studies 8,2: 111-132.

Sheng-Yen. 1987a. The Poetry of Enlightenment. Poems by Ancient Ch'an Masters. Elmhur NY: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____.1987b. Faith in Mind: A Guide to Ch'an Practice. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drur Publications.

_____.1988a. Ox Herding at Morgan's Bay. Elmhurst, NY: Dharma Drum Publicatior

_____.1988b. "Zen Meditation." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 30-43. New York: Grove Press.

_____. 1989. Getting the Buddha Mind: On the Practice of Ch'an Retreat (2nd ed.) Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____. 1990. The Infinite Mirror; Ts'ao-tung Ch'an: Commentaries on Inquiry into Matching Halves, and Song of the Precious Mirror Samadhi. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

_____. 1991. The Sword of Wisdom; Commentary on the Song of Enlightenment. Elmhurst, N.Y.: Dharma Drum Publications.

Shibata, Masumi. "The Diary of a Zen Layman: The Philosopher Nishida Kitaro." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 14, 2: 121-136.

Shibayama Zenkei. 1974. Zen Comments on the Mumonkan. New York: Mentor Books.

_____. 1987. "One-word gates: ro, kan, jaku, kan." Chanoyu Quarterly 50: 7-22.

_____. 1988. A Flower Does Not Talk. Tr. by Sumiko Kudo. Rutland & Tokyo: Charle E. Tuttle.

Shigematsu Soiku, trans. 1981. A Zen Forest. Sayings of the Masters. New York: Weatherh

_____. 1988. A Zen Harvest: Japanese Folk Zen Sayings, Haiku, Dodoitsu, and Wak
Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1989. "The Heart of Hakuin's Zen Folk Sayings." Trans. by Thomas Kirchner.
Chanoyu Quarterly 60: 17-42.

Shih, Heng-ching. 1984. The Ch'an-Pure Land Synthesis in China: With Special Reference t
Yung-ming Yen-shou. Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin-Madison.

_____. 1987. "Yung-ming's Syncretism of Pure Land and Ch'an." Journal of the
International Association of Buddhist Studies 10, 1: 117-134.

Shim, Jae Ryong. 1979. The Philosophical Foundation of Korean Zen Buddhism: The Integr
of Son and Kyo by Chinul (1158-1210). Ph. D. dissertation University of Hawaii.

_____. 1982. "Son Buddhist Tradition in Korea as Represented by Chinul's Pojo Son
Korea Journal 21, 8: 14-31.

Shimano, Eido T. 1978. Golden Wind: Zen Talks. Briarcliff Manor, N.Y.: Japan Publishers.

_____. 1988. "Zen Koans." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A
Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 70-87. New York: Grove Press.

. _____. 1990."The Sudden/Gradual Controversy in Contemporary Korea and the Pla
Sutra." Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo
Kuang Publishers.

_____. 1991. Points of Departure. Zen Buddhism with a Rinzai View. Livingston Man
NY: The Zen Studies Society Press.

Shimizu, Yoshiaki. 1983. "Zen Art?" H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Zen
China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich
University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, . Bern: Peter Lang.

Shimomura, Torataro. 1986. "D.T. Suzuki's Place in the History of Human Thought." Trans.
Jeff Shore. Abe, Masao, ed., A Zen Life: D.T. Suzuki Remembered, 65-80. New York and
Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Shin, Nan (pseud.). 1988. Diary of a Zen Nun. Every Day Living. New York: E.P. Dutton.

Shinohara, Koichi. 1988. "Two Sources of Chinese Buddhist Biographies: Stupa inscriptions Miracle Stories." In Monks and Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia, 119-228. Phyllis Granoff and Koichi Shinohara, eds. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Press.

_____. 1990. "Daoxuan's Collection of Miracle Stories about Supernatural Monks' (Shenseng gantong lu): An Analysis of Its Sources." Chung-hwa Buddhist Journal 3 (April, 1 319-379.

_____. Forthcoming. "Ta-hui's Instruction to Tseng K'ai: Buddhist 'Freedom' in the Neo-Confucian Context." In the De Bary/Chan Festschrift edited by Irene Bloom and Joshua Fogel.

_____. Forthcoming. "'Biographies of Eminent Monks' in a Comparative Perspective: Function of the Holy in Medieval Chinese Buddhism." Chung-Hwa Buddhist Journal 5.

Shore, Jeff. 1990. "The Flame Extinguished." Zenv‰gen 42: 16-26.

_____. 1991. "Japanese Zen and the West: Beginnings." 1990 Anthology of Fo Kuan Shan International Buddhist Conference, 438-460.

_____. 1992. "The Body in Chan/Zen Buddhism." F.A.S. Society Journal (1992): 83-9

_____. Forthcoming. "International Society and Education: A Zen Buddhist View of Liberation." Hanazono University Journal of Human Rights.

_____. Work in progress. English translation of Akizuki Ryomin's Koan: Jissenteki Ze nyumon.

Sidoe, Ellen, ed. 1987. A Gathering of Spirit: Women Teaching in American Buddhism. Providence, R.I.: Primary Point Press.

Sim, Chae-Ryong. 1979-1980. "The Philosophical Foundation of Korean Zen Buddhism: The Integration of Son and Kyo by Chinul (1158 1210)." Journal of Social Sciences and Humanit 50: 109-165 and 51: 9-53.

_____. 1981. "Son Buddhist Tradition in Korea; As Presented by Chinul's Pojo Son." Korea Journal .21,8: 14-31.

Singh, Lalan P. and Sirisena, B.M. 1988a. Zen Buddhism: An Analysis and Reflection. New York: Envoy Press..

_____. 1988b. Zen Buddhism. London: Oriental University Press.

Slipper, Charles C. 1984. Mystic Cognition in Zen Buddhism and in Christianity. A Study of D Suzuki and St. John of the Cross. Ph.D. diss., University of Lancaster.

Smith, Huston. 1983. "Spiritual Discipline in Zen and Comparative Perspective." Eastern Bu (n. s.) 16, 2: 9-25.

Smith, Rosemary D. 1977. The Zen Connection. Hawthorne, CA.: Omni.

Snelling, John. 1987. The Buddhist Handbook. London: Century.

S¿rensen, Henrik Hjort. 1983. "The Life and Thought of the Korean Son Master Kyongho." Korean Studies 7: 7-33.

_____. 1985. "On the Songa Kugam by Sosan Taesa." Proceedings of the 9th Annua Conference (AKSE , 10-15 April, Chantilly, France) : 273-286.

_____. 1986. "The Hsin-ming Attributed to Niu-t'ou Fa-jung." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 13: 101-120.

_____. 1987. The History and Doctrines of Early Korean Son Buddhism. Ph. D. diss., University of Copenhagen.

_____. 1988a. "The Life and Times of the Ch'an Master Yu"n-men Wen-yen." Acta orientalia 49: 105-131.

_____. 1988b. "The Conflict Between Son and Doctrinal Buddhism in Unified Silla." (Copenhagen) East Asian Institute Occasional Papers 2: 61-79.

_____. 1988c. "The Contents of Chinul's Son Seen in Relation to the Nine Mountain Schools." Pojo sasang yongu hye (Songgwang Sa): 1-16.

_____. 1989. "Observations on the Characteristics of the Chinese Chan Manuscripts Dunhuang." Studies in Central and East Asian Religions 2: 115-139.

_____. 1991. "A Study of the Ox-Herding Theme as Sculptures at Baoding Shan in D Sichuan." Artibus Asiae 51,4: 207-233.

_____. Forthcoming. "On Esoteric Practices in Korean Son Buddhism During the Cho Period." (Festschrift for Prof. Han Kidu).

_____. Work in progress. Resting Quietly in Pure Emptiness: The Life and Teachings the Korean Son Buddhist Master Chongho Hyujong (1520-1604).

Soulsby, Marlene Pilarcik. 1988. "Zen and the Way of Reading Hermann Hesse's Das Glasperlenspiel." Studia Mystica 11,1: 3-17.

Stambaugh, Joan. 1978. "Time-Being: East and West." Young East 4, l: 12-18.

_____. 1990. Impermanence is Buddha-Nature: Dogen's Understanding of Temporal Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Steffney, John. 1977a. "Non-being-Being versus the Non-being of Being: Heidegger's Ontol Difference with Zen Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 2: 65-75.

_____. 1977b. "Transmetaphysical Thinking of Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Philos East and West 27, 3: 323-335.

_____. 1980. Heidegger and Zen: A Study in Radicalization. Ph.D. diss., Temple University.

_____. 1981a. "Man and Being in Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Philosophy Today 46-54.

_____. 1981b. "Mind and Metaphysics in Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Eastern Bu (n. s.) 14, 1: 61-74.

_____. 1985. "Nothingness and Death in Heidegger and Zen Buddhism." Eastern Bu (n. s.) 18, 1: 90-104.

_____. 1990. "Conflict, the Unconscious and Psychotherapeutic Method in Freud and Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 87-105.

Stein, Hans Joachim. 1988. Kyudo. The Art of Zen Archery. Longmead: Element Books.

Stein, Rolf A. 1987 [1977]. "Sudden Illumination or Simultaneous Comprehension: Remarks Chinese and Tibetan Terminology." In Peter N. Gregory, ed., Sudden and Gradual: Approac Enlightenment in Chinese Thought, 41-65. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Stevens, John. 1977. One Robe, One Bowl: The Zen Poetry of Ryokan. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. 1984. The Sword of No-Sword. Life of the Master Warrior Tesshu. Boulder, C Shambhala.

_____. 1985. "The Lively Zen Art of Hakuin." East 21,1: 59-63.

_____. 1981a. "The Appreciation of Zen Art." Arts of Asia 16: 68-81.

_____. 1981b. Sacred Calligraphy of the East. Bolder CO.: Shambhala.

Strenski, Ivan. 1980. "Gradual Enlightenment, Sudden Enlightenment and Empiricism." Philosophy East and West 30,1: 3-20.

Stryk, Lucien. 1980. "Zen Literature; Wasting Not, Wanting Not." North American Review 26 4-7.

_____. 1981. Encounters with Zen: Writings on Poetry and Zen. Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press.

Stryk, Lucien, and Takashi Ikemoto, trans. 1981a. The Penguin Book of Zen Poetry. London Penguin.

_____. 1981b. The Crane's Bill: Zen Poems of China and Japan. New York: Grove P

Suh, Ton-kak, and Tae-young Lee. 1990. "Some Reflections on the Life of the Indian Buddh Monk Chigong." Korea Journal 29, 6: 29-32.

Suler, John R. 1989. "Paradox in Psychological Transformations: The Zen Koan and Psychotherapy." Psychologia 32,4: 221-229.

Sung Bae Park. 1983. Buddhist Faith and Sudden Enlightenment, Albany, NY, 1983.

Supa, Sunim. 1984-85. "Zen Pilgrimage [in Korea]." Spring Wind 4,4: 87-96.

Suzuki, Daisetz T. 1976. "Dogen, Hakuin, Bankei: Three Types of Thought in Japanese Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 9, 1: 1-17; 9, 2: 1-20.

_____. 1978. "Zen hyakudai. 'One Hundred Zen Topics." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 11, 1-12; 11, 2: 1-11; 13, 1: 1-8.

_____. 1980. The Awakening of Zen. Humphreys, Christmas, ed. Boulder, CO.: Prajr Press.

_____. 1982a. "What is Zen?" Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 1: 1-8.

_____. 1982b. "The Buddhist Concept of Reality." Frank, Frederick, ed., The Buddha An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 89-110. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1982-3. "Talks on Buddhism." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 2: 1-9; 16, 2: 1-8.

_____. 1984. "On Transmigration." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 17, 2: 1-6.

_____. 1986a. An Introduction to Zen. Ed. by Christmas Humphreys. London: Rider.

_____. 1986b. The Zen Doctrine of No-Mind. Ed. by Christmas Humphreys. London: Rider.

_____. 1987. The Awakening of Zen. Boston & London: Rider.

Sweet, Belinda. 1980. "Authenticating Zen Paintings." Arts of Asia 10,6: 152-154.

_____. 1982. "Zen Paintings." Arts of Asia 12: 146-147.

Switer, A. Irwin. 1985. D.T. Suzuki: A Biography. London: The Buddhist Society.

Tagami, Taishu. 1986. "The Internationalization of Zen - Problems and Perspectives. Kyoto Seminar for Religious Philosophy:" Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 72-80.

Takahashi, Shinkichi. 1986. Triumph of the Sparrow: Zen Poems by Shinkichi Takahashi. Tr by Lucien Stryk with the assistance of Takahashi Ikemoto. Urbana: University of Illinois Pres

Takahashi, Masanobu. 1983. The Essence of Dogen. Trans. by Yuzuru Nobuoka. Boston: K Paul International.

Takizawa, Katsumi. 1983. "On the Zen Philosophy of Hisamatsu Shin'ichi." Buddhist Christia Studies 3: 131-136.

Tamamura, Takeji. 1985. "Literature of the Gozan Zen Temples: A Historical Overview." Chanoyu Quarterly 43: 14-29.

Tamura, Yoshiro. 1984. "Critique of the Original Awakening Thought in Shoshin and Dogen. Trans. Jan Van Bragt. Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 11, 2-3: 243-266.

Tanabe, Willa Jane. 1989. The Art of Zen.

Tanahashi, Kazuaki. 1984. Penetrating Laughter: Hakuin's Zen and Art. Woodstock, N.Y. : Overlook Press.

_____. 1985. Moon in a Dewdrop: Writings of Zen Master Dogen. San Francisco: No Point Press.

_____. 1990. Brush Mind: Text, Art, and Design. Berkeley CA.: Parallax Press.

Tanaka, Kenneth K., and Raymond E. Robertson. 1992. "A Ch'an Text from Tun-huang: Implications for Ch'an Influence on Tibetan Buddhism." Steven D. Goodman, and Ronald M. Davidson, eds. Tibetan Buddhism. Reason and Revelation, 57-78. Albany: State University New York Press.

Tanaka, Ryosho. 1981. "Relations Between the Buddhist Sects in the Tang Dynasty through Ms. P. 3913." Journal Asiatique 169: 163-169.

_____.1990."An Historical Summary of Research on the Texts of the Platform Sutra."

Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Takemoto, Melvin Masa. 1983. The "Kuei-shan ching-ts'e": Morality and the Hung-chou Sch of Ch'an. " M.A. thesis, University of Hawaii.

Takuan, Soho. 1989. Fudochi Shimmyo Roku. Trans. Tenshin Tanouye. Honolulu: Daihonza Chozen-ji.

Taneda, Santoka. 1980. Mountain Tasting: Zen Haiku. Tr. by John Stevens. New York: Weatherhill.

Teshima, Jacob Yuroh. 1977. Zen Buddhism and Hasidism: A Comparative Study. D.H.L. di Jewish Theological Seminary of America.

Thien-An, Thich. 1975. Buddhism and Zen in Vietnam. Tokyo / Vermont: Charles E. Tuttle.

Thompson, Laurence G. 1984. Chinese Religion in Western Languages: A Comprehensive Classified Bibliography of Publications in English, French, and German Through 1980. Tucs AZ: University of Arizona Press.

Thorp, R.L. 1978. "Obaku: Zen Painting and Calligraphy at the University of Kansas." Orient Arts 24,3: 353-355.

Thurston, Bonnie Bowman. 1984. "Zen in the Eye of Thomas Merton's Poetry." Buddhist Christian Studies 4: 103-117.

_____. 1986. "Zen Influence on Thomas Merton's View of the Self." Japanese Religio 14,3: 28-47. (Republished 1988 in The Merton Annual 1: 17-31.)

Tokiwa Gishin, trans. 1973. A Dialogue on Contemplation Extinguished. Translated from the Chueh-kuan lun, an Early Chinese Zen Text from Tun Huang. Kyoto: Institute for Zen Studie

_____. 1984-85. "Bodhidharma's Wall-Contemplation." F.A.S. Society Newsletter (1984-85): 7-10.

_____. 1985. "Ch'an (Zen) View of Suffering." Buddhist Christian Studies 5:103-129.

Tominaga, Thomas T. 1983. "Ch'an, Taoism and Wittgenstein." Journal of Chinese Philosop
10,2: 127-146.

Tonami, Mamoru. 1990. The Shaolin Monastery Stele on Mount Song. Tr. by P.A. Herbert, e
by Antonino Forte. Kyoto: Istituto Italiano di Cultura / Scuola di Studi sull' Asia Orientale.

Tourangeau, Frank L. 1982. Zen and the Art of Oral Interpretation; A Rational Guide to
Non-rational Discovery. Ph.D. diss., University of Southern Illinois.

Tsuchiya, Akitomo.1990."The Platform Sutra's Criticism of the Northern School." Fo Kuang
Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publish

Tsukamoto, Zenryu. 1985-7. "Buddhism and Fine Arts in Kyoto." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 19
1-16; 20, 1: 62-80.

Tu, Wei-ming. 1985. "Ch'an in China: A Reflective Interpretation." H. Brinker, R. P. Kramers
and C. Ouwehand, eds. Zen in China, Japan, and East Asian Art: Papers of the Internationa
Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, 9-27. Swiss Asian Studies, Resea
Studies, vol. 8. Bern: Peter Lang.

_____. 1987. "The Religious Situation in the People's Republic of China Today: A
Personal Reflection" in Religion in Today's World: The Religious Situation of the World from
1945 to the Present Day, 279-291. Frank Whaling, ed. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark.

Tworkow, Helen. 1989. Zen in America: Profile of Five Teachers: Robert Aitken, Jakusho
Kwong, Bernard Glassman, Maurine Stuart, Richard Baker. San Francisco: North Point Pres

Tyler, Royall, trans. 1977. Selected Writings of Suzuki Shosan. East Asia Papers, No. 13. Itl
N.Y.: Cornell University Press.

_____. 1978. Suzuki Shosan (1579 1655): A Fighting Man of Zen. Ph.D. diss., Colum
University

_____. 1987. "Buddhism in Noh." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 14, 1: 19-52

U, Chong-sang. 1983. "High Priest Hyujong; The Unity of Zen and Doctrinal Buddhism." Mai
Currents of Korean Thought, 39-51. Seoul: Si-sa-yong-o-sa, 1983.

Uchino, Kumiko. 1983. "The Status Elevation Process of Soto Sect Nuns in Modern Japan." Japanese Journal of Religious Studies 10, 2-3: 177-194.

Ueda, Shizuteru. 1982a. "Emptiness and Fullness: Sunyata in Mahayana Buddhism." Easte Buddhist (n. s.) 15, 1: 9-37.

_____. 1982b. "Nothingness in Meister Eckhart and Zen Buddhism." Frank, Frederick The Buddha Eye. An Anthology of the Kyoto School, 157-168. New York: Crossroad.

_____. 1983. "Ascent and Descent: Zen in Comparison with Meister Echhart." Easter Buddhist (n. s.) 16, 1: 52-73; 16, 2: 72-91.

_____. 1985. "Preliminary Reflections on the Problem of the Unity of all Things in Zen Buddhism." Henrich, Dieter, ed., All-Einheit.Wege eines Gedankens in Ost und West. Stuttg Klett-Cotta.

_____. 1989. "The Zen Buddhist Experience of the Truly Beautiful." Trans. by John Maraldo. Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 22, 1: 1-36.

_____. 1990-91. "Freedom and Language in Meister Eckhart and Zen Buddhism." Ea Buddhist (n. s.) 23, 2: 18-59; 24, 1: 52-80.

_____. 1991. "'Experience and Language' in the Thinking of Kitaro Nishida." Annual Report from the Institute for Zen Studies (Zenbunka kenkyujo kiyo) 17: 91-154.

Ueda, Yoshifumi. 1985. "Reflections on the Study of Buddhism: Notes on the Approaches of Hakuju and D.T. Suzuki." Eastern Buddhist. (n.s.) 18, no. 2: 114-130.

Ueyama, Daishun. 1983. "The Study of Tibetan Ch'an Manuscripts Recovered from Tun-hua A Review of the Field and its Prospects." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early C in China and Tibet, 327-350. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Ury, Marian B. 1977. Poems of the Five Mountains: An Introduction to the Literature of the Z monasteries. Tokyo: Mushinsha.

_____. 1983. "Gozan Literature." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan, vol. 3, pp. 58-59

Van de Wetering, Janwillem. 1982. The Empty Mirror: Experiences in a Japanese Zen Mona

London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.

_____. 1984. "Master and Disciple or How to Beg for Problems." Parabola 9,1: 26-32

Varley, H. Paul. 1981. "Zen in Medieval Japan." (Review article). Monumenta Nipponica 36,
463-468.

Vessie, Patricia Armstrong. 1976. Zen Buddhism: A Bibliography of Books and Articles in English, 1892-1975. Ann Arbor: University Microfilms International.

Victoria, Daizen. 1977. "Zen Master Dogen's Social Consciousness." Journal of Asian Cultu
1-23.

_____. 1980. "Japanese Corporate Zen." Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars 12: .

Visvader, John, and William C. Doub. 1983. "The Problem of Desire and Emotions in Taoisn
and Ch'an." Lai, Whalen, and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 281-
Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

Vita, Silvio. 1988. "Li Hua and Buddhism." Forte, Antonino, ed. Tang China and Beyond,
97-124. Kyoto: School of East Asian Studies.

_____. Work in progress. Dissertation on the Niutou movement. Princeton University.

Vryheid, Robert E. 1981. An American Buddhist Monastery; Sociocultural Aspects of Soto Z
Training. Ph.D. diss., University of Oregon.

Waddell, Norman, trans. 1977-1978. "Dogen's Hokyo-ki." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 10, 2:
102-139; 11, 1: 66-84.

_____, trans. 1979. "Being Time: Dogen's Shobogenzo Uji." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.)
1: 114-129.

_____, trans. 1980. "Zen Master Hakuin's Poison Words for the Heart (Dokugo shing
Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 13, 2: 73-114.

_____, trans. 1982-3. "Wild Ivy (Itsumadegusa): The Spiritual Autobiography of Haku
Ekaku." Eastern Buddhist 15, 2: 71-109; 16, 1: 107-139.

_____, trans. 1983-4. "Unnecessary Words: The Zen Dialogues of Bankei Yotaku." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.) 16, 2: 92-113; 17, 1: 108-131.

_____. 1984a. The Unborn. The Life and the Teaching of Zen Master Bankei. San Francisco: North Point Press.

_____. 1984b. "The Old Teaseller: The Life and Poetry of Baisao." Eastern Buddhist s.) 17, 2: 93-123.

_____, trans. 1985-91. "Talks by Hakuin Introductory to Lectures on the Records of C Sokko (Sokko-roku kaien fusetsu)." Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 18, 2: 79-92; 19, 2: 75-84; 20, 2 89-99; 21, 1: 101-117; 22, 2: 85-104; 23, 1: 114-137; 24, 1: 97-122.

_____. Forthcoming. The Life and Poetry of the Old Teaseller. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

_____. Work in progress. Translation of Hakuin's Sokkoroku kaienfusetsu.

_____. Work in progress. Translation of Hakuin's autobiography and his nempu by To

Waddell, Norman, and Masao Abe, trans. 1971. "Dogen's Bendowa." Eastern Buddhist (n. s 1: 88-115.

_____. Forthcoming. Revised collected translations from the Shobogenzo.

Waldenfels, Hans. 1980. Absolute Nothingness. Trans. J.W. Heisig. New York: Paulist Press

Wang, Chester C.I.1990."A study of the Three Cardinal doctrines in the Platform Sutra." Fo Kuang Shan Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Wang Hongjin, ed. 1988. Tales of the Shaolin Monastery. Trans. C. J. Lonsdale. Hong Kong Joint Publishing.

Wang, Yi-t'ung, trans. 1984. Yang HsŸan-chih, A Record of Buddhist Monasteries in Lo-yan Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Watanabe, Manabu. 1985. "The Works of Heinrich Dumoulin: A Select Bibliography." Japan
Journal of Religious Studies 12, 2-3: 263-271.

Watson, Burton. 1977. Ryokan. Zen Monk-Poet of Japan. New York: Columbia University P

_____. 1988a. "Buddhism in the Poetry of Po Chu"-i." Eastern Buddhist 21, 1: 1-22.

_____. 1988b. "Zen Poetry." Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradition and Transition: A
Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 105-124. New York: Grove Press

_____. Forthcoming. Translation of the Records of Linji. Boston & London: Shambha

Watts, Alan W. 1983. The Way of Liberation: Essays and Lectures on the Transformation of
Self. New York: Weatherhill.

_____. [1957] 1987. The Way of Zen. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.

Watts, Dale. 1986. Zen Sensualism: The Union of Spirituality and Sexuality. Oakland, CA.: H
Eden Press.

Webb, Eugene. 1982. "Luther and Zen: Cultural Implications of Doctrines of Sudden
Deliverance." Journal of the American Academy of Religion 48, 3-4: 69-85.

Weinstein, Stanley. 1987. Buddhism under the T'ang. Cambridge: Cambridge University Pre

Welter, Albert F. 1987. The Meaning of Myriad Good Deeds: A Study of Yung-ming Yen-sho
and the Wan-shan t'ung-kuei chi ('Treatise on the Common End of Myriad Good Deeds'). Ph
diss., McMaster University.

_____. 1988. "The Contextual Study of Chinese Buddhist Biographies: The Example
Yung-Ming Yen-Shou (904-975)." In Phyllis Granoff and Koichi Shinohara (eds.), Monks an
Magicians: Religious Biographies in Asia, 247-268. Oakville / New York / London: Mosaic Pr

_____. 1992. The Meaning of Myriad Good Deeds: A Study of Yung-ming Yen-shou a
the Wan-shan t'ung-kuei chi. New York: Peter Lang.

Welter, Albert F., and John McRae, eds. Work in Progress. Creating the World of Zen: The
Transmission of Sung Dynasty Ch'an Buddhism Throughout East Asia.

Wettstein, A. Arnold. 1976-77. "Zen: a case study of symbiosis in religion." Studies in Religio
43-53.

Wey, Nancy. 1978. "The Zen 'Maple Tree' Painting of the Chishakuin." Oriental Art 24,4:
433-444.

White, John, ed. 1984. What is Enlightenment? Exploring the Goal of the Spiritual Path. Los
Angeles: Tarcher.

Whitehill, James. 1987. "Is There a Zen Ethic?" Eastern Buddhist (n. s.) 20, 1: 9-33.

Wilson, Graeme. 1983. "Tao-Buddha-Zen: Appearance and Reality in the Poetry of the Far E
Asian Culture Quarterly 11: 14-26.

Wilson, William Scott, trans. 1987. The Unfettered Mind. Takuan Soho. Writings of the Zen
Master to the Sword Master. Tokyo & New York: Kodansha.

Winokur, Jon, ed. 1989. Zen To Go. New York: New American Library.

Wisdom Publications. 1985. International Buddhist Directory. London: Wisdom Publications

Wongwaisayawan, Suwanna. 1983. The Buddhist Concept of Ignorance; With Special Refer
to Dogen. Ph. D. diss., University of Hawaii.

Wright, Arthur F. 1990. Studies in Chinese Buddhism. Ed. by Robert M. Somers. New Haven
and London: Yale University Press.

Wright, Dale S. 1986. "Doctrine and the Concept of Truth in Dogen's Shobogenzo." Journal
the American Academy of Religion 54,2: 257-277.

_____. 1991. "Rethinking Transcendence: The Role of Language in Zen Experience.
Unpublished paper.

Wright, Thomas, trans. 1983. Refining Your Life. From the Zen Kitchen to Enlightenment by
Dogen and Uchiyama. New York & Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Wu, John C. H. 1975. The Golden Age of Zen. Taipei: United Publishing Center.

_____. 1980. "Zen (Ch'an): Its Origin and its Modern Significance." Asian Culture Quarterly 8, 4: 1-11.

Wu, Kuang-ming.1990."The mirror in the Sixth Patriarch, Chuangtzu, and Plato." Fo Kuang S Report of International Conference on Ch'an Buddhism. Kaohsiung: Fo Kuang Publishers.

Wu, Pei-yi. 1990. The Confucian's Progress: Autobiographical Writings in Traditional China. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Wu, Yi. 1985. "On Chinese Ch'an in Relation to Taoism." Journal of Chinese Philosophy 12: 131-154.

Xu Yun. 1988. Empty Cloud: The Autobiography of the Chinese Zen Master Xu Yun. Trans. Charles Luk, ed. by Richard Hunn. Shaftesbury U. K. / Longmead: Element Books.

Yamada, Koun. 1984. "On Christianity and Zen." Japan Quarterly 31, 3: 242-248.

_____. 1990. Gateless Gate. Tuscon: University of Arizona Press.

Yamada, Mumon. n.d. A Flower in the Heart. Trans. by Gyo Furuta. Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____. 1989. "A Flower in the Heart." Chanoyu Quarterly 58: 7-18.

Yampolsky, Philip B. 1983a. "Soto Sect." Kodansha Encyclopedia of Japan vol. 7, pp. 233-2 Tokyo: Kodansha International.

_____.1983b. "New Japanese Studies in Early Ch'an History." Whalen Lai and Lewis Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Tibet, 1-12. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press

_____. 1986. "Contemporary Zen in the West - Devotion and Scholarship." Kyoto Ser for Religious Philosophy: Annual Report of Kyoto Zen Symposium 4: 61-71.

_____. 1988. "The Development of Japanese Zen." In Kenneth Kraft, ed., Zen: Tradit and Transformation: A Sourcebook by Contemporary Zen Masters and Scholars, 140-156. N York: Grove Press.

_____. 1993. "Hatto Kokushi's 'Dharma Talks.'" Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie .

Yanagida Seizan. 1982. "The Search for the Real Dogen: Challenging Taboos Concerning Dogen." Young East 7,1: 3-19.

_____. 1983a. "The Development of the 'Recorded Sayings' Texts of the Chinese Ch School." Trans. by John R. McRae. Whalen Lai and Lewis Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in Ch and Tibet, 185-205. Berkeley, CA: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1983b. "The Li-tai fa-pao chi and the Ch'an Doctrine of Sudden Awakening." Trans. by Carl Bielefeldt. Whalen Lai and Lewis Lancaster, eds. Early Ch'an in China and Ti 13-49. Berkeley Buddhist Studies Series, no. 5. Berkeley, Calif: Asian Humanities Press.

_____. 1988. "Japanese Zen and the Turning of the Seasons." Trans. by Dennis Hiro Chanoyu Quarterly 55: 13-31.

_____. 1993. "Passion for Zen." Trans. by Urs App. Cahiers d'Extr• me-Asie .

Yeh, Michelle. 1987. "Beyond Negation: Zen as Deconstruction." Ellwood, Robert S. (ed.); Z in American Life and Letters, 17-32. Malibu CA: Undena Publications.

Yokoi, Yuho, trans. 1973. Regulations for Monastic Life by Eihei Dogen. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

_____, trans. 1986. The Shobogenzo. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

_____, trans. 1987. The Eihei koroku. Tokyo: Sankibo Buddhist Bookstore.

_____. 1991. The Japanese-English Zen Buddhist Dictionary . Tokyo: Sankibo Buddl Bookstore.

Yokoi, Yuho, and Victoria, Daizen. 1976. Zen Master Dogen: An Introduction with Selected Writings. Tokyo: Weatherhill.

Yokoyama, Wayne. 1992. "D.T. Suzuki's Writings in Japanese: A Descriptive Essay and Chronological Bibliography." The Annual Report of Hanazono College (Hanazono daigaku kenkyu kiyo 24: 107-118.

Yoneda, Soei, and Koei Hoshino and Kim Schuefftan. 1987. The Heart of Zen Cuisine. Toky
Kodansha.

Yoon, Byung-Yul. 1979. A Study of an Extended Concept of Human Intra-psychic Capacity a
Expressed in D.T. Suzuki's Zen Buddhism. Ph.D. diss., United States International Universit

Yoshizu, Yoshihide. 1992. "The Relation between Chinese Buddhist History and Soteriology
Robert E. Buswell, Jr., and Robert M. Gimello, eds. Paths to Liberation: The M‰rga and its
Transformations in Buddhist Thought, 309-338. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press.

Yu", Chu"n-fang. 1977. "Buddha-invocation (nien-fo) as Koan." Journal of Dharma 2: 189-20

_____. 1981. The Renewal of Buddhism in China: Chu-hung and the Late Ming Synth
New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. 1982. "Chung-feng Ming-pen and Ch'an Buddhism in the Yu"an." In Hok-lam
Chan and Wm. Theodore de Bary, eds., YŸan Thought: Chinese Thought and Religion unde
Mongols, 419-477. New York: Columbia University Press.

_____. 1989. "Ch'an Education in the Sung: Ideals and Procedures." Neo-Confucian
Education: The Formative Stage, . Wm. Theodore de Bary and Jonathon W. Chaffee, eds.
Berkeley: University of California Press.

Yuasa, Nobuyuki, trans. 1981. The Zen Poems of Ryokan. Princeton: Princeton University P

Zen Center of Los Angeles. 1978. The Way of Everyday Life: Zen Master Dogen's Genjokoa
Los Angeles: Zen Center of Los Angeles.

Zeuschner, Robert B. 1976a. "A Selected Bibliography on Ch'an Buddhism in China." Journa
Chinese Philosophy 3: 299-311.

_____. 1976b. "The Hsien Tsung Chi, An Early Ch'an (Zen) Buddhist Text." Journal o
Chinese Philosophy 3: .

_____. 1977. An Analysis of the Philosophical Criticisms of Northern Ch'an Buddhism
D. dissertation, University of Hawaii.

_____. 1978a. "The Meaning of Hinayana in Northern Chan." Eastern Buddhist (n.s.)

1: 37-49.

_____. 1978b. "The Understanding of Mind in the Northern Line of Ch'an (Zen)." Philosophy East and West 28: 66-79.

_____. 1981. "The Understanding of Karma in Early Ch'an Buddhism." Journal of Chi Philosophy 8: 399-426.

_____. 1983. "The Concept of li-nien ('being free from thinking') in the Northern Line Ch'an Buddhism." Whalen Lai and Lewis R. Lancaster, eds., Early Ch'an in China and Tibet 131-148. Berkeley: Asian Humanities Press.

Zu"rcher, Erik. 1985. "Chinese Ch'an and Confucianism." Zen in China, Japan, and East Asi Art: Papers of the International Symposium on Zen, Z"urich University, 16. -18. 11. 1982, . H Brinker, R. P. Kramers, and C. Ouwehand, eds. Swiss Asian Studies, Research Studies, vol Bern: Peter Lang.

Zvelebil, K. 1987. "The Sound of the One Hand." Journal of the American Oriental Society 1 125-126.

A DAY OF MINDFULNESS
at Dharma Well

a Dhamma-talk by Daito Zenei, Sensei
Life Abundance Zen Buddhist Sanctuary

Saturday, February 26, 2538 B.E. (1994)

[This is an introductory Dharma talk given by the Venerable Zen Master Thompson at the commencement of this One-day Retreat.]

NA MO A DI DA PHAT.

-PREFACE-

I would like to begin our DAY OF MINDFULNESS here at this most beautiful and sacred BodhiMandala retreat site, known as DHARMA WELL, by first bowing with my deepest respect and gratitude to all those friends, students, and disciples, and especially to Senior Dharma Teachers Dhamma-Ratta and Dhamma- Dayavati for exemplifying their utmost adherence to the SIX PARAMITAS, or PERFECTIONS in making the Dharma Well Retreat site a reality for us all.

[Dharma Master Thompson makes deep bow.]

Let me recite these SIX PERFECTIONS for the benefit of all of us here tonight:

1) The Perfection of selfless Giving.
2) The Perfection of Keeping the Precepts.
3) The Perfection of Patience and Humility.
4) The Perfection of Zeal and Perseverance.
5) The Perfection of Samadhi.
6) The Perfection of Wisdom, Compassion and Enlightenment.

What we will be attempting to accomplish here today is to awaken to our true-nature, known as Buddha-Mind.

Many people come to Zen Retreat for many reasons.
Usually one comes to Zen Retreat for one of three reasons.

1) Firstly, for an intellectual understanding or confirmation of Dhamma (Truth).

2) Secondly, for the purpose of learning the Precepts and how to live a good life.

3) Thirdly, from ones compassionate heart- seeing the suffering among all sentient beings- one wishes out of heart-felt kindness to deliver oneself and others from defilements and suffering.

It does not matter which of these three reasons you have decided to join with others today. All three reasons will be fulfilled at the end of our retreat.

Let me put into your minds from the very onset that each of you are like a precious gem whose brilliance is hidden by a coating of impurities.

If you are to enjoy the pure brilliance of your gem-being your true Buddha-Mind nature- you must first resort to "polishing", to rid yourself of all impurities which cover up your very Buddha-Mind.

Polishing what? Polishing of your "mirror-like mind".
Enlightenment is like polishing your contaminated mirror-like mind.

There are four significances relating to uncovering your true-nature by such "polishing". Let me briefly explain the four.

1) The first significance to be revealed is when by reason of removing all objects to a distance from a mirror there is no reflection, so when all disturbing mental conditions and all mental spheres in contact with objects through your sense-organs are done away with, there is no disturbance of your Mind's tranquility.

2) The second significance is one of greatness of its affirmation of trueness. No matter what the phenomena or the conditions may be in the world- they are reflected in the mirror of your Mind's Buddha-Nature with perfect trueness and impartiality. There is nothing that enters, nor that departs, there is nothing that is lost, nor destroyed. For, in the true Buddha-Mind, all conceptions are of the same flavor, that in its suchness abides unchanged and permanent. For true Buddha-Mind yields to no contaminations that can possibly contaminate it, and even its reflected contaminated conceptions have no effect upon it. Its intuitional nature is never disturbing and, on the contrary, is in possession of boundless nonintoxicating virtues that influence all sentient beings to draw them into the unity and purity of Buddha-Mind.

3) The third significance of Buddha-Mind considered as a mirror, is an affirmation of the greatness of Freedom. Just as a mirror freely reflects all objects brought before it, so Buddha-Mind reflects all concepts freely without being contaminated by them. They go forth freely just as they are, separated from all hindrances and annoyances of knowledge, and all the phenomena of composition and conformity.

4) The fourth significance is an affirmation of Compassionate helpfulness, for being free from all limitations of selfness, it draws all alike into its all-embracing purity and unity and peacefulness, illumining their minds with equal brightness so that all sentient beings have an equal right to Enlightenment in this very lifetime; an equal opportunity to practice this ultimate principle of Kindness; and equal certainty that ultimately all sentient beings will attain Enlightenment, mature in their root of merits and realize their awakening to Buddha-Mind.

Your daily activities of your mind is an outer activity bringing about changes and increased complexity and confusion in your daily life.

But the inner activity of "polishing your mirror-like mind" through our Zen training here today enables you to calm the mind, which

brings about harmony, simplicity, peace, health, truth and unity.

Because of the THREE POISONS: ANGER, GRASPING and DELUSION, your very being is contaminated. Therefore you cannot know true Enlightenment. If there should be no rising of these three poison, your Buddha-Mind would naturally appear upon its own accord and you would manifest Wisdom, Compassion and Enlightenment.

It is like placing perfectly fresh clean clothes into a chest with perfumed herbs. The clothes have no odor of themselves. But after awhile, the clothing becomes contaminated with the scent of the perfumed herbs.

It is the very same with your true Buddha-Mind! Your precious gem-like nature is glazed over by the contaminations of the Three Poison and that of Karma-consciousness and the false sense of the phenomenal world by means of your lower Manas, or six senses.

Your Mind gives rise to three kinds of conceptions which are in close mutuality and are inseparable from all discrimination.

1) The first is the conception of activity, called KAMMA.

2) The second is the conception of an "actor", called Ego-self.

3) The third is the conception of the "world of action", called the phenomenal world around you.

We create "Kamma", born of our "thoughts, speech and actions". So, it becomes vitally important for us to constantly be mindful of our "thoughts, speech and actions". We must learn to recognize the fact that "cause and effect" are one, not two separate things.

When your realization of "cause and effect" is felt not only intellectually, but with your whole being, you become liberated to the fact that there is no way to avoid taking responsibility for your life- and for the life of others.

You can no longer make excuses like, "she made me angry!", and the like,because you know that in reality, there is no "anger", to become angry with. And armed with this new reality induced by Zen awakening, you empower yourself to do something about not only "anger", but all aspects of your life!

This newly found empowerment- and responsibility- encompasses the whole universe, because it is based on the realization that we are not separate from the universe. What happens to the Ten Thousand Things- likewise happens to you. What is happening in Somalia, the Mid-east, downtown L.A., the Ozone layer, etc., is also related to this "cause and effect" of your very own being.

This one aspect of Zen awakening- experienced with your very being- is what Buddhism is all about. It's what the Precepts are all about.

Dogen Zenji, the founder of our Soto Zen tradition says it this way:

"To study the way is to study the self. To study the self is to forget the self. To forget the self is to remove barriers between self and others. To remove barriers between self and other is to become Enlightened."

When you "get-it", you become "one with all of it". Suffering, Enlightenment, defilements, purity. No inside. No outside. No dualism whatsoever. This is what our Zen training can accomplish for you.

Thusly we come to understand that defiling thoughts and our personal sufferings DO NOT exist in their own right, but arise only from the non-enlightened mind induced by these three kinds of conceptions.

All Buddhas, Bodhisattvas and Zen Masters from their very beginning have developed their HIGHER MANAS in order to rise above such defilements and personal sufferings. They have developed their hearts of Compassion and Wisdom- upholding the Six Perfections and the Bodhisattva Vow, not to gain for themselves this special Enlightenment, until all sentient beings have been emancipated from

the bondage of the outer activity of mind.

By our practicing advanced true Samadhi- Zazen- we acquire in this present lifetime the TEN GREAT ADVANTAGES, which are:

1) First, you will at all times be under the protection and support of all the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas who constitute the Eternal Sangha.

2) Second, you will never fear evil.

3) Third, you will attain clear insight and intuitive understanding, and will cease to be confused or disturbed by false teaching and false teachers.

4) Fourth, you will no longer doubt the profound Dharma teaching, their predispositions and karma hindrances will gradually disappear.

5) Fifth, the rising of instinctive desires, suspicious and malicious feelings will cease.

6) Sixth, your faith in the purposive good-will of the Tathagatas and of the wisdom and compassion of Buddhahood will increase naturally.

7) Seventh, you will become courageous and serene in the face of issues of life and death, escaping grief, and all feelings of contrition and despondency.

8) Eighth, you will unfold a great heart of compassion, your spirit will become gentle and mild, discarding all pride of egoism and untroubled by others acts.

9) Ninth, you will cease to find pleasure in worldly things, and though you may not have attained Enlightenment, you will remain tranquil under ordinary conditions.

10) Tenth, after having attained Enlightenment, you will never again

be in bondage to sense-originating of the lower manas.

Finally, I'd like to say something about the power of the Bodhisattva Kuan Yin. Many of you have seen statues of Kuan Yin, or may have one yourself. Another name for Kuan Yin is Avalokiteshvara Bodhisattva. She is the hearer of the Cries of the World. And one of the characteristics is that she manifests herself in accord with each circumstance. So, she is always presents herself in a form that is appropriate to what is happening.

Every time there is a stranded vehicle on the side of the road and a motorist stops to help- Kuan Yin Bodhisattva has manifested herself. With selfless Compassion and Wisdom for all sentient beings. Each of us has the potential of being Kuan Yin within our very being. It' s simply a matter of awakening to it. You awaken to it by realizing that there is no separation between self and others- as Dogen Zenji puts it.

The next time you rush to the aid of someone needing help- Kuan Yin is working through your very being. In THAT moment- for a split instant- there is no separation between you, the person needing help and the phenomenal world in which the giving of your help is given.

It is my great desire that each of you will come away from our Zen retreat with the selfless compassion and wisdom of that of Kuan Yin Bodhisattva.

And finally, in conclusion, let us recite the BODHISATTVA VOWS together.

Sentient beings are numberless; I vow to save them all.
Desires are inexhaustible; I vow to put an end to them.
The Dhamma is boundless; I vow to master them all.
The Buddha Way is unattainable; I vow to attain it.

To me, the impossibility of these Bodhisattva Vows is the very essence of our Zen practice. We are not to be concerned with the

goal- it's the process which is most important for us. Practice and enlightenment are not two separate things. It's not the goal of saving all sentient beings. It's the practice of saving all sentient beings. Of putting an end to our desires, defilements, delusions, of mastering Dhamma itself, and attaining Enlightenment. With the final attainment of such Wisdom, we are reminded of the very first of the Great Six Perfections: DANA:- giving, the first of the Six Great Perfections.

The Dhamma Master gives to the disciple. The disciple gives back to the Dhamma Master. It works both ways. Giving ourselves to the Dhamma (teaching); and to whom ever needs our help.

NA MO A DI DA PHAT.

[Venerable Dhamma Master Thompson bows.]

Venerable Zen Master Daito Zenei Thompson
LIFE ABUNDANCE ZEN BUDDHIST SANCTUARY
Lynwood Seattle Redmond Gig Harbor

For Monthly Retreat Schedule and Free Brochure:
c/o 1124 Market Street #2 Kirkland, WA 98033 USA
tel/fax (206) 827-9544.

A Zen Fish Story

This is a story about three Chinese Zen masters from the Heian period, T'ang Dynasty, considered the "Golden Age" of Zen. Tao-wu (768?-853), his Dharma brother, Ch'uan-tzu ("Dharma brother" indicates they were both heirs of the same teacher, Yueh-shan Wei-yen) and Chia-shan, the chief monk of an important monastery. This story was retold by Dogen Zenji (1200-1253), the founder of Soto Zen in Japan.

About the year 845, Tao-wu visited the teacher of another monastery. While sitting in the great hall with other monks he observed the chief monk, Chia-shan, engaging in Dharma combat with the other monks. (Dharma combat is a verbal contest by which students try to "trip" each other or their teacher to reveal lapses in understanding of the Dharma. These bouts can be quite lively.) On hearing Chia-shan, Tao-wu burst out laughing. Chia-shan descended from the rostrum and asked Tao-wu why he had laughed. Tao-wu said, "I have a Dharma brother who teaches others in a boat on the Flowers-in -River. You should go see him if you want to realize it." (The "it" Tao-wu refers to is the Great Realization, which of course can't be described. The less said, the better.)

The Dharma brother Tao-wu spoke of was Ch'uan-tzu, who had left all monasteries behind, saying that he was good for nothing. Ch'uan-tzu had become a boatman, teaching in disguise.

At Tao-wu's suggestion, Chia-shan took of his monk's robes and dressed as a layman to meet with Ch'uan-tzu. So when Chia-shan reached Flowers-in-River, he was startled to hear Ch'uan-tzu call to him, "Chief monk of an assembly, at what temple do you stay?"

Chia-shan replied, "I stay at no temple. Can't you see my clothes? If I were a monk, would I look like this?"

Ch'uan-tzu asked, "You say you do not, but then what do you look

like?"

"I am beyond sight, hearing, and consciousness," replied Chia-shan.

"Where did you learn that?" asked Ch'uan-tzu.

"Beyond sight and hearing.," replied the monk-in-disguise to the teacher-in-disguise.

"Even one phrase of ultimate reality would lose its freedom forever if we were to attach to it. To drop a thousand-foot fishing line means to seek a fish with golden scales. [The fish with golden scales is a metaphor for Enlightenment.] Why don't you say a word?"

Chia-shan was about to speak when Ch'uan-tzu leapt upon him, wrestled him into the water, and held his head under. Then Ch'uan-tzu lifted the gulping and gasping Chia-shan and demanded, "Say a word! Say a word!" And again, when Chia-shan opened his mouth, Ch'uan-tzu pushed his head under the water.

At about the third dunking, Chia-shan became enlightened.

This time, when he came up, Chia-shan bowed to his teacher in gratitude. Ch'uan-tzu remarked, "You're welcome to the fishing line." (Ch'uan-tzu was telling Chia-shan that he was now qualified to teach.) "If you have realized it, say it quickly, tell me quickly, words are wondrous and unspeakable. You can see such a fish only after you've fished out of the sea wave, only after you've gone beyond discrimination."

But all the while Ch'uan-tzu was speaking, Chia-shan covered his ears and began to walk away. At this, Ch'uan-tzu said, "Quite so. Quite so."

Thus was the Dharma transmitted from Ch'uan-tzu to Chia-shan.

[Note: My source for this is the book Eight Gates of Zen by John Daido Loori, but I've re-worded it entirely so as not to disturb my teacher's copyright. So any errors herein are entirely mine.--Barbara O'Brien]

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.

Date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93
==========
This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. Tel (0222) 228858 email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk. Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself - B.F.

.....Beginning of file.....

GLOSSARY

A
Ai-nuke (mutual escape)
Ai-uchi (mutual striking down)
Akago no kokoro (mind of an infant; child's mind)
Amado ("rain door")
Angya (travelling on foot: a Buddhist pilgrimage)
Antan (assignment of living space)
Arayashiki (all conserving consciousness)
Baito (tea made with plum seed and sugar served as the ceremony for the beginning of each day)
Banka (evening services)
Banka soji (evening cleaning)
Bhutakoti (limit of reality)
Bodhi (enlightenment)
Bodhidharma (also P'u-t'i Ta-mo or Ta-mo or Daruma; the twenty-eighth Buddhist

patriarch, founder of Zen)
Bosatsu (Bodhisattva or p'u-sa; a great enlightened one)
Buddha (also, Butsudo or hondo; Guatarma Siddharta, the founder of Buddhism)
Bukkwa (becoming and being; see Wu-hua)
Bushi (a knight or military scholar)
Bushido ("the way or code of the military or martial scholar")
Busshin-gyo (Buddha-mind act)
Butsuden (temple building enshrining an image or images of the Buddha)

C
Ch'a-ch'a/sassatsu (lively and self assured)
Chado (the way of tea; the ritual of the tea ceremony)
Ch'an (Zen)
Ch'ang (forever)
Ch'ang-tao ("always-so-ness")
Cha-no-yu (the tea ceremony)
Chen/tei (perseverance)
Cheng (the state of things as they are)
Ch'eng/makoto (sincerity)
Ch'eng-ch'eng/jojo (droop and drift)
Chen-jen (true man)
Chih/jaku/chi (wisdom, tranquility)
Ch'i/ki (spirit, abstract form of energy originating in the Tan Tien or Hara)
Chih-jen : see Shijin
Chih-mo : see Shih-mo (suchness)
Choka (Morning services)
Chu-chang/shujo (staff)
Ch'un ch'i (pure spirit)
Chung Yung : see Chuyo (doctrine of the Mean)
Chuyo/Chung Yung (doctrine of the Mean)

D
Daido mumon (from the preface to the Mumonkan, a Zen text by Hui- k'ai (1183-1260), a monk of the later Sung dynasty. Discourses on the text, comprising forty-eight cases are frequently held in Zen monasteries.
Daienkyochi (mirror wisdom)
Daigaku/Ta Hsueh (great learning)
Dai-hannya (ceremony of reading the sutra titles)

Daikon-hatsu (collecting white radishes for pickling)
Daiyu/Ta-yung or Myoyu/Miao-yung (an aesthetic quality perceivable in a work of art or in nature itself. The sword in the hand of a swordsman, or any activity carried out with something more than technique)
Daruma (Japanese name for Bodhidharma)
Daruma-ki (memorial day for the Bodhidharma, 5th October)
Dentoroku/Ch'uan-teng Lu ("transmission of the lamp")
Deshi (a disciple or pupil of a Shisho [spiritual master or teacher])
Doka (poetry of the Tao)
Dokusan (individual consultation with a Zen master; a form of sanzen)
Donai (that part of a monastery other than its administrative quarters)
Donai fugin (chanting scriptures in the meditation hall)

E
ekagrata (one-pointedness)
Enju (growing vegetables)
Enjudo (life prolonging room; the healing room of a monastery)

F
Fen/bun (mutuality)
Fudo-shin (immovable mind)
Fuga (refinement of life)
Fugin (chanting scriptures)
Funi (nonduality)
Furyu (feeling for nature)
Fushiki or Fuchi/Pu-shih (beyond knowledge)
Fusu (monk in charge of the accounts and business affairs of a monastery)
Fuzui (a monk assigned as attendant to the head monk)

G
Gaki (hungry spirits)
Gyodo (ceremony of chanting scriptures whilst moving)

H
Haiku (form of poetry having three lines; five syllables in the first line, seven in the second, five in the third)
Hakama (a divided skirt worn as 'over-trousers')
Haka naki (transient vain)

Handaikan (waiting on the table of the dining room)
Hange (mid-term or half term day)
Hansai (special meal)
Haori (upper or outer coat)
Happo biraki (open on all sides)
Hashin kyuji (rest, mending and preparation; taking up the needle and moxa treatment)
Heijo-shin (everyday mind) Higan-hatsu ("Equinox bowl"; equinox begging)
Hin/P'in (poverty)
Hinsetsu (receiving visitors at the head temple)
Hoben (skillful means)
Hokku (dharma drum)
Hoko (escapade at night)
Hondo ('main hall'; alternative name for the Butsuden or Buddha Hall)
Honrai no memmoku/Pen-lai mien-mu (original face)
Honshin (original mind)
Hoshin/Fang-hsin (runaway mind)
Ho....u (chanting, used by monks whilst walking in the street, begging. "The rain of Dharma")
Hsi-hsi/Kiki (wreathed in smiles)
Hu-jan nien ch'i/Kotsunen nenki (sudden awakening of thought)

I
i/gi (justice)
ichinen/i-nien (one thought)
iho/ihori (hut)
Inji [sanno] (attendant to the master)
Inji gyo (secret good deeds)
innen (anecdote or incident)
isagi-yoku (leaving no regrets; with a clear conscience; like a brave man; with no reluctance)

J
jaku (tranquility)
jaku metsu (absolute tranquility; absolute nothingness; complete annihilation of the ego)
jen-jin (love)
ji/shih (the particular, as distinct from the universal ri/li)

Jihatsu (the bowl used by a monk for meals and begging)
Jikijitsu (the elder monk who supervises the others during meditatin, worship, etc.)
jisei ('parting-with-life verse')
jiyu/tzu-yu (self-reliance)
jizai/tzu-tsai (self being)
jodo/ch'ang-tao ("always-so-ness")
Joju (the administrative quarters of a monastery; such as offices, kitchen, etc.)
Joju fugin (chanting scriptures in the administrative quarters)
Josaku (a day or period of relaxation from monastery routine)
juan ho ho ti (softness)

K
Kaichin ("Release from the samadhi meditation"; retiring at night)
Kaihan ("opening the han"; the thrice-daily announcement of time)
Kaijo ("opening the samadhi meditation"; arising in the morning)
Kaiko (an opening discourse by the master)
Kaisan-ki (memorial day for the founder of the monastery)
Kaisei (end of training term)
Kaiyoku ("opening the bath"; bathing)
kake mono (scroll) kami nagara no michi (to leave things to the will of the gods; non interference with natural affairs)
kan-mi (the 'taste' of sabi)
Kansho (a summon from the master)
kara (a small kesa)
karma (
karuna/hi/pei (love for sentient beings)
Kashaku ("hanging up the priest's staff")
Katan (participation in a large general Zen meeting)
kaya (bodily existence)
Kayu (soft cooked rice)
Keisaku (the staff or stick used to administer discipline during meditation)
kendo (the art of swordsmanship)
Kensho ("seeing one's nature"; another term for satori)
Kentan ("inspecting the platform"; the master's visit to the meditation hall)
kesa/kasaya (a garment worn by a Zen monk around the neck, covering the chest)
ki (see ch'i)

Kiin (returning to the monastery)
ki-in/ch'i-yun (spiritual rhythm)
Kikan (the master's address of encouragement)
Kiku (rules for daily routine)
Kinhin ("sutra-going"; the practice of meditation while walking in the meditation hall)
Kitan ryshaku (end of term examination)
klesa/bonno (affect)
ko/heng (success)
koan (
Koe (seasonal change of robes)
Koju-sai (reception day for lay followers)
kokoro/hsin (the mind or heart)
kokoro tomeru
kokoro tomuna (not to have the mind 'stopped')
kokoro wo tomeru (drifting or shifting from one thing to another; the attention being taken by an object, transferred to it and staying there)
Kokuho (informal encouragement)
kono-mama (suchness)
Konsho (striking the evening bell)
Kotai (exchange or rotation of duties)
ksanti (meakness of spirit)
ku/k'ung (emptiness)
kufu (a device, or means, usually used for aiding satori)
kufu/kung-fu (escape from dilemma)
kyo/hsu (the emptiness in which infinite possibilities exist)
kyogai/ching-chieh/ching-ai (the field of conscious thought)
Kyoo (a treat or special meal)
Kyusoku (day of rest)

L
Li/rei (propriety)
Li/ri (furthering)
Li/ri (reason)
Liao-hsi/ryotari (blown adrift

M
Manjusri [name] (Monju Bosatsu)

meijin (genius)
misai no ichinen (subtle trace of thought)
Miso (bean paste)
Mogusa (the plant 'yomogi' used in moxabustion)
mondo/wen-ta (questions and answers; discussion)
Monju Bosatsu [name] (Manjusri)
moshin (delusive mind)
mu/wu (nothing, negation)
muga (no ego)
mujushin-ken (sword of no abiding mind)
Mumonkan (a collection of forty-eight koan compiled in China in the thirteenth century)
Mumyo (abiding state of ignorance)
mushin (no-mind-ness)
mushin no shin (no mind's mind)
Musho-bonin (recognising the reality which is not subject to birth and death; supreme enlightenment)
muso (no thought)
myo/miao (wonder)
myoyu/miao-yung (something mysterious arising from the inner being, without intellect)

N
naniyara yukashi (moved, without knowing why, by something aesthetic)
Nikki (diary or journal)
Nisshitsu (entering the master's room)
Nitten soji (daily cleaning)
Niwa-zume ("occupying the courtyard")
Niya sannichi (two nights and three days)
nyunan-shin (soft heartedness)

O
Obon (a mid-August festival celebrating the return of ancestral spirits)
omou (to think of or long for)
omowanu (to keep the mind empty)
O-shikunichi (twice monthly day of rest; the fourteenth day and the last day of the month)
osho (master)

R

Rohatsu ("the eighth day of the twelfth lunar month" a week of training beginning on the 1st December and finishing on the 8th December, commemorating the Buddha's enlightenment day on the latter of these dates) Roshi (Old scholar or old teacher; a Zen master)

S

Saba (left over rice)
Sabi (loneliness)
Saiza (lunch)
Samu (working in the garden)
Sando (proceeding to the hall)
Sanno (attendant; attending to the master)
Sanzen (going to a Zen master to receive instruction, usually by the use of a koan)
Sarei (daily tea ceremony)
Satori/Wu (enlightenment)
Segaki (feeding the hungry spirits [gaki])
Sembutsu-jo (the 'Buddha-selecting place', another name for the Zendo or meditation hall)
Sesshin (a twice yearly week of intensive meditation and special lectures) 'gathering one's thoughts?'
Shijo (meditation in complete quietness) 'gathering one's thoughts?'
Shika (the head monk or chief administrator of a Zen monastery)
Shikaryo (the quarters of the head monk or administrator)
Shikunichi (days in the month containing the digits four or nine)
Shisho (a teacher or master of scholarship, religion or art; the spiritual father of a student or disciple)
Shitaku (preparation)
Shogatsu shitaku (preparations for the new year)
Shokei (a brief rest whilst out begging)
Shoken ("mutual seeing"; the first interview between a novice and master)
shugendo (an eclectic religion consisting of Buddhism, Shinto, Taoism and shamanism, its priests known as yamabushi [priests who lie down in the mountains])
Shujo : see Chu-chang (staff)
Shukushin (going to service at the Buddha hall of the head temple on the first

and fifteenth day of each month)
Shukuza (breakfast)
Shumai ("gathering rice")
Shussai (serving special Zen dishes to lay followers)
Shutto (to put in an appearance [usually at a ceremony])
Shuya (fire watching)
Sodo ("priest or monk hall"; a Zen monastery)
Soji (house cleaning)
Sosan (general consultation with a Zen master; a form of sanzen)
Sozarei ("general tea ceremony")

T
Ta Hsueh : see Daigaku (great learning)
Takuhatsu ("carrying the bowl"; the practice of begging carried out by monks)
Tan ("platform"; seat)
Tana-gyo (honouring family ancestors)
Tanga (staying overnight as a guest)
Tanga-ryo (a room set aside for overnight lodging, used by pilgrims or novices who desire to enter the monastery)
Tanga-zume ("occupying the overnight room")
Teihatsu (shaving the head)
Teisho (discourse or commentary by a Zen master)
Tenjin (visiting a lay follower's home)
Tenzo (kitchen)
Toya (a party on the night of the winter solstice)
Tsukemono (pickled Japanese vegetables)

W
Wabi (solitariness; transcendentiality)
wu (see mu) (nothing, negation)
wu chi (limitless)
Wu-hua (becoming, being)
Wu-ming (abiding state of ignorance)

Y
yamabushi (priests who lie down in the mountains) (see shugendo)
Yawaragai (gentleness of spirit)
Yaza (individual seated meditation by night)

Z
Zanka (returning to one's home temple, monastery or school)
Zazen (seated meditation)
Zendo ("meditation hall"; building in which monks live and practice zazen; zen monastery or school)
Zen-shu (a Buddhist Zen sect)
Zuii-za ("sitting as one pleases"; release from daily routine)

.....End of file.....

--
Barry Kapke, director | "All that we are | INTERNET: dharma@netcom.com
DharmaNet International | is the result of | FIDONET: 1:125/33.0
P.O. Box 4951 | what we have thought." | BBS: (510) 836-4717
Berkeley, CA 94704-4951 | (BUDDHA) | VOICEMAIL: (510) 465-7403

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.

Date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93

HISTORICAL ROOTS OF ZEN
original filename: zenisnot.txt

This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. Tel (0222) 228858 email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk. Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself - B.F.

NOTE:
You may find and odd sentence or missing information every now and again in the files. Hopefully not to frequently. This is because the files were originally written on a machine using CP/M and had to be converted to dos format. Many of the 5.25 disks were very old and had bad sectors - thus missing info.
.....Beginning of file.....

Much has already been written of Zen from within a Buddhist context, but Zen itself is not the prerogative of any specific religious group, even though in its modern form, a large proportion of its practitioners are drawn from followers of the Buddha, Guatarma Siddhartha. Historically of course, Zen probably owes its major debt to its Buddhist practitioners for their systemization of its concepts, and even more than this, it must be remembered

that the founder, or first codefier of Zen, The Boddhidharma, was also the twenty-eighth Buddhist patriarch in direct teaching descent from the Buddha himself.

However, in any serious discussion of Zen, we must also recall that something relating to the development of Zen did occur during the four hundred years prior to 526 CE, when the Boddhidharma arrived in the Shao-lin Temple in the Hohan Province of Northern China, to codefy Zen practice during his prolonged meditation, now know as 'the nine years before the wall'. What occurred during the four hundred year period preceding the arrival of the Boddhidharma in China was that following the establishment of Shao-lin as a major, and possibly the first, Buddhist Temple in China in 100 CE, there was a considerable dialogue between the Buddhist monks who inhabited the temple, and many of the people who were indiginous to the area, and who called themselves Taoists; a fact which is hardly surprising considering that the temple was previously a Taoist retreat.

At this point, it will probably help to clarify a number of issues if we understand that even by 100 CE there has developed two forms of Taoism, the earliest Tao-chia, being philosophical Taoism based upon Yin Yang theory as explained in the esoteric theory of 'changes' ('I Ching') and in the later work, 'the Way of Virtue' ('Tao Te Ching') by the philosopher Lao Tzu who lived towards the end of the Period of the Warring States (c 600 BCE). The later form of Taoism known as Tao-chiao, although based upon its philosophical precedessor, was practiced as a religion rather than a philosophy, and made considerable use of both shamanistic and mystical religious practices, bordering on the occult, and by 100 CE the followers of religious Taoism far outnumbered the philosophical Taoists.

It is probable that by the beginning of the Christian era in the West, the philosophical Taoists had lost their influence, and continued their work only in remote regions, far from the large cities and seats of government. We know with certainty that by this time religious Taoism held considerable influence in what was, by now, the Chinese kingdom or empire. It was to the remote provinces that the remaining followers of philosophical Taoism had travelled, and so it probably was that it was in such areas as these that the dislohur between Mahayana Buddhism and Taoist Philospphy began. It was the Buddhist monks, practising the compassion for which many Buddhist sects are stil reknowned, who gave succour to the 'exiled' Taoist philosphers, who in turn

shared their knowledge with their Buddhist benefactors.

So it is that it is now believed that on his arrival at Shao-lin, the Boddhidharma found something quite foreign to the Indian practice of Buddhism, strange but not alien. It was to prove to be the Boddhidharma's undertaking to codify the synergized practices he discovered, but even scant knowledge of the life of the Buddha himself provides a clue as to why the philosophy of Taoism would not have been completely foreign to the Boddhidharma, and would certainly not have been unknown to the Buddha himself.

It is well documented that the Prince, Guattama Siddhartha, spent many years as a peripatetic seeker prior to his enlightenment, and many of his conversations with 'wise men' are described in detail. Since trade had taken place between China and India for many hundreds of years before the birth of the Buddha, trade routes were of course well established, and it is more than likely that young seeker would have used such routes, not only as a means of travel, but also in order to meet with strangers to his own land. As it the case even today, much can be learned about foreign ideas, philosophies and customs through trading in artifacts, and many goods are decorated with the symbols indiginous to their place of origin. With such a brilliant intellect as we know Guttama Siddhartha possessed, it is indeed unlikely that he would not have learned of 'Yin Yang' theory, upon which Taoist philosophy is based. Zen Buddhist scholars themselves acknowledge many instances in which Buddhist ideas are concommitant with those of Taoist philosophy, but there will probably always be an element of disagreement regarding which school of thought borrowed most from the other.

All this is not to deny the Buddhist element in any form of Zen, but only to illustrate that Zen is not wholly Buddhist, nor wholly Taoist. For many Zen practitioners there is indeed no dichotomy, nor any need for distinction. But it is only fair to all concerned to point out that to many non-Zen Buddhists even Zen Buddhism is a heresy and to state that many Buddhists belonging to non Zen sects, time and energy spent in Zen practice is considered to be of little or no significance. For their own part, many Zen practitioners consider their orthodox Buddhist bretheren to be 'brothers in spirit', but are disapproving towards the hierarchical rigor with which their more orthodox brothers consider the Buddhist deities, and with which the orthodox Buddhist institutions are organized.

I am fully aware that I have not described what Zen is, but have hopefully illustrated that whatever it is, it is not orthodox, not essentially a religion, and not specifically Indian. It is possibly necessary to provide one more negation, and this is that contrary to much public opinion in the Europe and the USA, Zen is most certainly not Japanese in origin.

.....End of file.....

ZEN AND THE TEN OX-HERDING PICTURES

By Ven. Dr.Walpola Rahula

Preface By Graeme Lyall

Dr.Rahula's article which follows was originally given as a lecture to the Buddhist Society, Lo
Many followers of the Theravadin tradition have many misconceptions about the Mahayana
in particular. They feel that the Mahayana tradition is almost another religion, whilst the Ther
only "pure" form of Buddhism. People with such a 'closed mind' can make little progress in B
followers feel that Zen and Buddhism are two different teachings. I once heard a Zen practiti
great Zen Master, Ven.Thich Nhat Hanh, what is the difference between Buddhism and Zen
pointed out that Zen is based on the Satipatthana Sutta and advised all Zen practitioners to
important Sutra so that they could understand the roots of their practice. Dr.Rahula shows th
and traditional Theravada practice are essentially the same. He shows that the famous "Ten
Pictures", which are very familiar to all Zen practitioners and attributed to the Sung dynasty Z
Master Kaku-an Shi-en, have their roots in the early Buddhist Pali sources.

For those unfamiliar with the significance of these pictures, the ox is the mind - at first wild a
prone to run hither and thither. The ox-herder first must lasoo the ox - but the ox continues t
still - wanting to do its own thing. The ox-herder must tie the ox to a tree so that being fixed t
it will soon submit and be calm. Once the ox is calmed and tamed, it can be ignored and the
longer needs to pay the ox any more attention. This is a superb simile of meditation practice
what Venerable Dr.Walpola Rahula has to say about 'Zen and the Ten Ox-herding Pictures'.

Introductory books on Zen usually contain ten or six drawings called 'Ox-herding Pictures', d
of taming an unruly, wild bull. These were drawn by some Zen masters of old, notably by Ka
the twelfth century. The bull represents the mind and the herdsman who tames the bull is the
engaged in meditation.

It is significant that this simile of the taming of the bull goes back to very ancient times. Discu
import of the expression 'arannagato va rukkhamulagato va sunnagaragato va', 'gone to a fo
root of a tree or gone to an empty (quiet) house (room)', occurring in the Satipatthana sutta,
commentaries elaborate:
This bhikku's mind (i.e. the meditator's mind),/which was for a long time scattered among su
visible forms (rupadisu arammanesu) does not like to enter into the path (street) of a subject
(kammatthana-vithi), but runs only into a wrong path like a chariot yoked to an untamed (unr
a herdsman, who desires to break in an untamed calf grown up with all the milk it has drunk
(mother) cow, would remove it from the cow, and having fixed a big post on a side would tie
with a rope; and then that calf of his, struggling this way and that, unable to run away, may s

down close to the post; in the same way, this bhikku (i.e. the meditator), who desires to tame
mind grown up as a result of drinking for a long time of the pleasures of sense-objects such
and having gone to a forest or to the root of a tree or an empty house, should tie it to the pos
object of the presence of mindfulness (satipatthanarammanatthamba) by the rope of mindfu
Then the mind of his, even after it has struggled this way and that, not finding the object prev
indulged in, unable to break the rope of mindfulness and to run away, sits down and lies dow
same object (of mindfulness) by way of neighbourhood concentration and attainment concen
(upacarappanavasena).
Hence the ancients said:
Just as a man would tie to a post
A calf that should be tamed,
Even so here should one tie one's own mind
Tight to the object of mindfulness.
In this commentarial simile the herdsman fixes a post and ties the calf to it, whereas the bull
pictures is tethered to a tree.

The two commentaries where this simile occurs are the Pali translations made by Buddhagh
century A.C. of the original Sinhala Commentaries which go back to the third century B.C. T
(porana), anonymous great masters, referred to in the passage quoted above (and in numer
the Pali Commentaries), may belong to an even earlier date than the Sinhala Commentaries
earlier than the third century B.C. In this passage the last verse, attributed to these Ancients
miniature the simile of the calf. Thus the story of the taming of the bull can perhaps be trace
period even earlier than the third century B.C.

The Ancients had in four short lines compared tersely and concisely the training of the mind
the calf. The commentators enlarged on it with more details and explanations. Zen masters
elaborated the same idea, depicting through the medium of beautiful drawings the fascinatin
gradual training, purification and perfection of the mind. Behind this development there seem
common Buddhist tradition. Both the Theravada and the Mahayana seemed to have followe
tradition.

In the 'Ox-herding Pictures' the ox is black at the beginning, but in the course of its taming a
gradually becomes white, until finally it is completely white. The underlying idea is that the m
naturally pure, is polluted by extraneous impurities and that it could and should be cleansed
discipline and meditation.

There are in the Anguttara-nikaya two very important and essential suttas which serve as in
of the black ox gradually becoming white. One sutta says: Pabhassaram idam bhikkave citta

agantukehi upakkiesehi upakkilittham. (Bhikkhus, the mind is luminous and it is defiled by ad
defilements.) The other says: Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam, tan ca kho agantukehi u
vippamuttam. (Bhikkhus, this mind is luminous, and it is freed from adventitious defilements.
two suttas state that there is no cultivation of the mind (citta-bhavana) for the uninstructed or
who does not understand this exactly as it is, but that the cultivation of the mind is possible f
instructed noble disciple who understands this exactly as it is.

It is instructive to note here that there is a striking agreement between this concept of citta in
suttas above and the Mahayana doctrine of the tathagatagarbha. Citta is qualified by the Pa
The Lankavatara-sutra (a Mahayana sutra of a later date than the Anguttara-nikaya and whi
influenced Zen), qualifies tathagatagarbha by the corresponding Sanskrit word prabhasvara
that the tathatagarbha is prakrtiprabhasvara (luminous by nature) and prakrtiparisuddha (pu
it appears impure 'because it is defiled by adventitious defilements' (agantuklesopaklistataya
expression in the two suttas above: agantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilittham.) In the Lankavata
tathagatagarbha is used as a synonym for alayavijnana. Now alayavijnana is another term fo
Lankavatara-sutra statement that the tathatagarbha is 'luminous by nature' and 'pure by natu
'defiled by adventitious defilements' is tantamount to saying that citta (mind) is 'luminous by
'pure by nature', and that it is 'defiled by adventitious defilements'. It is obvious then that the
the 'Ox-herding Pictures' is derived from Pali and Sanskrit sutras as well as from the ancient
and that it was later elaborated into a set of graphic drawings.

The fundamental principle of Zen is evidently based on Satipatthana (Skt. Smrtyupasthana)
Theravada and Mahayana systems. The main purpose of zazen in Zen is the same as that o
Satipatthana. In anapanasati one sits cross-legged and concentrates one's mind on breathin
first stage of its development in jhana (Skt. dhyana), passionate desires and some impure th
dispelled and feelings of joy and happiness remain along with certain mental activities. In the
all intellectual activities are suppressed, tranquillity and one-pointedness of mind developed
feelings of joy and happiness still remain. In the third stage, the feeling of joy, which is an ac
sensation, disappears too, while the disposition of happiness still remains in addition to mind
In the fourth stage, all sensations such as happiness and unhappiness, joy and sorrow disap
equanimity and awareness remaining. Thus in the end the mind becomes completely free fr
or sensation or sentiment. Similarly, the principle of zazen is to sit cross-legged and concent
and to empty it till it becomes completely free from any kind of thought or sensation or sentim

A very significant point always emphasised as characteristic in Zen discipline is that one sho
act, live in the moment itself, without worrying and disturbing oneself with thoughts of the pa
A distinguished Zen teacher, questioned as to how he disciplined himself in the truth, simply
hungry I eat; when tired I sleep.' The questioner remarked that this was what everybody did

they could be considered as practising the discipline as he did. The teacher replied: 'No; bec
eat they do not eat, but are thinking of various other things thereby allowing themselves to b
when they sleep they do not sleep, but dream of a thousand and one things. This is why the
myself.'

This is precisely what one section of the Satipatthana Sutta called sampajana-pabha (mindfu
comprehension) teaches. According to it, whether you walk, stand, sit, lie down or sleep, wh
or bend your limbs, whether you look round, whether you put on your clothes, whether you t
whether you or drink, even when you answer the calls of nature - in all these and other activ
should be fully aware and mindful of the act you perform at that moment. That is to say: you
the moment itself, in the present action, and should not be disturbed uselessly by thoughts a
the future. (It should be remembered that in addition to this, the Satipatthana Sutta deals wi
forms of meditation constituting a complete system based on mindfulness.) Elsewhere, the B
his disciples were so radiant, he replied: 'They do not repent the past, nor do they brood ove
They live in the present. Therefore they are radiant. By brooding over the future and repentin
fools dry up like green reeds cut down (in the sun).'

The origin of Zen is related in a delightful little story of apocryphal tradition. One day, while p
the assembly on the Vulture Peak (Grdhrakuta), the Buddha held up a golden lotus flower. N
understood the meaning of his act except Maha-Kasyapa, the great elder, who looked at the
Then the Buddha said: 'I have the True Dharma Eye, marvellous mind of Nirvana. This now
Maha-Kasyapa.' Thus Maha-Kasyapa was considered to be the first in the line of the Indian
The whole episode is of doubtful origin. However this may be, the very idea that the realisati
be transmitted and handed down in pupilary succession like an oral tradition of teaching and
of Truth can be appointed in a line of hierarchy is absolutely repugnant to the spirit of the Bu
teaching. A patriarch of a sect or a line or an order may certainly be appointed, but this belon
domain of institutional organised religion, and not to the realm of Truth. One should be extre
to confuse the realm of Truth with the institutional side of a religion or a system.

It is popularly believed that Zen is different from all other systems of Buddhism. This erroneo
probably has been created by later developments in China and Japan. Japanese Zen comes
which is derived from the Sanskrit 'dhyana' (Pali 'jhana'), meaning 'meditation'. This was intro
India to China about the sixth century A.C., probably by Bodhidharma. But in China, and late
practice went through such tremendous transformations, almost beyond recognition, on acco
and culture of those countries that it is now generally regarded as Chinese, or almost Japan
the spirit of the original Buddhism from India still remains as the life of Zen. Its fundamental t
all based on the teachings and ideas found in the original Canonical texts.

Some important axioms, considered particularly Zen, are quite in keeping with the original T
and tradition. For instance, Zen maintains that the attainment of satori (enlightenment or awa
outside the scriptures and that it is impossible to attain the satori experience by mere study o
scholastic level and that one should not be attached to the letter of the Law. This does not m
one should not study sutras or texts. Almost all Zen masters were, and are well-versed in the
Dr.D.T.Suzuki humorously observed: 'Zen claims to be "a specific transmission outside the s
altogether independent of verbalism", but it is Zen masters who are most talkative and most
writings of all sorts.

That the realisation of Truth (Nirvana) cannot be attained by mere study of the Dhamma with
fundamental tenet of Theravada. But a knowledge of the Dhamma (pariyatti) is a necessary
knowledge alone will not do. It should be put into practice in life (patipatti). As the Dhammap
says, a person who knows a great deal of the texts but does not put his knowledge into prac
who counts another's cows. Another person may know only a little, but he practices this and
results. If a person studied the texts without applying his knowledge for spiritual attainments
according to the Theravada tradition, considered better for him to sleep than waste his time
Dhamma (the teaching) is compared by the Buddha to a raft (boat) (Kullupama), for the purp
to the other shore, and not to be got hold of with attachment (nittharantthaya no gahanatthay
sit on the raft holding fast to it without rowing it properly, you will never get to the other shore
have crossed, you should not carry the raft, or the boat, on your back because it was helpful
leave it there for the benefit of others. You should not, however, despise it and burn it after y
crossed. A scholarly monk named T'okusan (782-865), a specialist on the Diamond Sutra, is
the sutra and all his notes, apparently in contempt, after he had his 'sudden awakening'. But
extravagant, overbearing and unnecessary exhibition of an enthusiast lacking in calm and ba
the reaction of a man of 'awakening'. His long study of the sutra was no doubt partly conduc
so-called 'sudden-awakening'.

Another axiom in Zen is that it aims at pointing to one's mind; in other words, it aims at direc
This is exactly what is conveyed by the Pali word sacchikaroti which means 'to see with one
experience directly'. So also the Dhamma (Truth) 'should be realised by the wise individually
themselves' (paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi).

The most important axiom in Zen is the attainment of Buddhahood by directly seeing into on
seeing into 'one's own Nature' of 'Reality' or 'Truth' is denoted in Pali texts by such expressio
nanadassana (seeing with wisdom), cakkhum udapadi (eye was born (opened)), panna uda
udapadi (light s, whet look round, whether you put on your clothes, whether you talk or keep
eat or drink, even when you answer the calls of nature all these and other activities - you sh
aware and mindful of the act you perform at that moment. That is to say: you should live in m

the present action, and should not be disturbed useless by thoughts about the past and the
be remembered tin addition to this, the Satipatthana Sutta awake). Anybody who has realise
could be called 'Buddha' in this sense, according to the Theravada tradition too. The Upasak
Pali treatise dealing with ethics of the lay Buddhist, written in the twelfth century by a Thera
in the Theravada tradition of the Mahavihara in Anuradhapura, states that, when a disciple a
enlightenment (savaka-bodhi), he becomes a Savaka-Buddha (Disciple Buddha). In the The
sambodhi (full enlightenment) is employed with regard to the attainment of arahantship of a
Commentary says that the term sambodhi here means arahatta (arahantship). Even a Sama
araham sammasambuddho. The Theravada and the Mahayana both agree that as regards
(emancipation, liberation), ie. with reference to arahantship, liberation from defilements, ther
difference between a Sammasambuddha (Skt. Samyaksambuddha), Paccekabuddha (Skt.
(Skt. sravaka) who is liberated (ie. arahant). A Sammasambuddha is superior to a Paccekab
disciple in the sphere of knowledge and with regard to innumerable other qualities, capacitie
Although even a disciple who has realised Nirvana, who has attained arahantship, can be ca
Theravada, perhaps out of modesty, does not usually use the expression so generously and
employs the term with regard to anybody who is supposed to have attained satori.

Zen puts much emphasis on the sudden attainment of satori as its particular distinction and
illustrate the point. For example, the Zen Master Reiun, after thirty years of hard discipline a
experienced his satori (awakening or enlightenment), when he saw a common peach flower
Kyogen, after a long and arduous search, had his satori when he heard the sound of a stone
Zen Master named Mumon spent six years of hard discipline and meditation with the famous
(nothingness) without any result. One day he heard the beating of the drum announcing mea
sudden he had satori.

Examples of this kind of 'sudden' awakening or 'sudden' attainment of arahantship are not la
Commentaries. An acrobat named Uggasena attained arahantship standing, perilously bala
bamboo pole in the course of performing risky acrobatics when he heard from the Buddha a
like a Zen koan:
Let go in front;
Let go behind;
Let go in the middle,
Gone beyond existence,
With a mind freed everywhere,
Thou comest not again to birth and decay.

A thera named Usabha, who was living in a cave in a forest at the foot of a mountain, was o
overwhelmed by the glorious beauty of the forest and the mountains (vanaramaneyyakam p

attained arahantship. Mahanama Thera, living on a mountain, was thoroughly disgusted with was not successful in getting rid of such impure thoughts as lust, and at the moment when h commit suicide by jumping from the top of a rock, he attained arahantship.

Prince Vitasoka, a younger brother of Emperor Asoka of India (third century B.C.), was a pu Thera and was well-versed in the Dhamma. One day he took the mirror from his barber whil trimming his beard, saw his face in it and attained a stage of sotapatti (stream entrance), as in that very seat. Later he became a bhikkhu under his teacher Giridatta Thera and became course.

Bhagu Thera, in order to overcome his drowsiness, went out of his room, and when he was cloister for meditation (cankama, walk) he fell down, and there and then he became an arah theri (nun) of advanced age, named Dhamma, on her way back from alms-begging fell down and unexpectedly her mind was emancipated.

Siha Theri, the sister of General Siha, did not, even after seven years of hard striving in med achieve her peace of mind. Thoroughly disappointed and depressed with her inability to real of mind from defilements, she decided to commit suicide by hanging herself. tying a rope to tree, she put the noose around her neck. Suddenly she was awakened to Truth and became

Patacara Theri, who had already realised the stage of sotapatti, was endeavouring to attain One day she was washing her feet with water from a pot. The water flowed a little and sank the dry ground. Again she poured water on her feet, and this time it went a bit further and dis third time water flowed still further and vanished in the ground. Seeing this, she was utterly a thought of impermanence, how aggregates appear and disappear. While she was lost in this Buddha speaking to her: 'One day's life of a person who perceives the rise and fall (of condi better than that of a person who lives one hundred years without perceiving it.' There and th attained arahantship. Although the attainment of awakening or enlightenment or emancipati Theravada and Zen stories, seems to be 'sudden', it is, in fact, not really so. In these and ma examples, the so-called 'sudden' awakening occurs only after a long and hard discipline, tra and practice, if not in this life, perhaps in some previous lives according to Buddhist teaching It is 'sudden' only in the sense that it cannot be predicted or scheduled and decided that, aft weeks or months or years of discipline and meditation, enlightenment will occur on such and such and such a time. It occurs at a moment most unexpected, in a manner never anticipate dramatically. But this moment arrives as a result of a long and hard training and striving. Zen themselves admit 'that not everyone can be expected to have the training required for attain exquisite moment of satori'.

----------BuddhaNet BBS - The Buddhist Bulletin Board (612) 660-3518
Buddha Dhamma Meditation Association Inc.
PO Box K1020 Haymarket, 2000 AUSTRALIA.

This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file.

Date of the document's last update/modification 03/09/93
==========
This file is the work of Stan Rosenthal. It has been placed here, with his kind permission, by Bill Fear. The author has asked that no hard copies, ie. paper copies, are made.

Stan Rosenthal may be contacted at 44 High street, St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Dyfed, Wales, UK. Bill Fear may be contacted at 29 Blackweir Terrace, Cathays, Cardiff, South Glamorgan, Wales, UK. Tel (0222) 228858 email fear@thor.cf.ac.uk. Please use email as first method of contact, if possible. Messages can be sent to Stan Rosenthal via the above email address - they will be forwarded on in person by myself - B.F.

.....Beginning of file.....

THE VOW OF THE 'TEN FOOTSTEPS'

USED BY 'TRUE FOLLOWERS'

OF CH'AN TAO CHIA

I will have compassion
for all sentient beings;
and will not cause needless hurt
or unnecessary harm.

Through my training,
I will seek enlightenment,
the distinction between right and wrong,
liberation from delusion
and the malevolent influences of

greed, jealousy and rage.

I will seek
to transcend unnecessary dichotomy,
and learn to accept that differences
are often an attitude of mind.

I accept
that of greater value
than the accumulation of goods,
are justice and creativity,
right motive and action, and essentiality,
love and peace, and the freedom to grow.

I will act
with honour,
without contriving for self-advantage
or egotistical effort,
false pride or humility.
I will try to live my life
so as not to give cause
for later regrets.

I will help
those who are suffering,
or disadvantaged,
and those who seek liberation
or enlightenment.

.....End of file.....

Teaching of Ajahn Paññavaddho – Cittas and Kilesas
Publiziert am 13. Februar 2011 von Theravada Dhamma

When discussion the khandas, I use the simile of a computer. The body is like the hardware there. The 4 nama-khandas are like the software, and the computer is useless without it. Yo software. The citta is like a person who uses the computer. The person using the computer things or bad things, or stupid things. He can push it about all over the place. It is similar wit khandas. The citta is the one which plays with them and pushes them around. It's their mast are all used for the citta's sake- for developing whatever it wants. If the citta were pure, it wo matter. But it's not pure. It has kilesas in it. And it is the citta with kilesas that causes all the If the kilesas were in the body instead of being in the citta, when the body dies the kilesas w disappear- there would be none left. But the fact is, the kilesas are in the citta, which does n kilesas carry on and go to the next life. Because of that, we come back again and again.

So it is essential to understand that the kilesas are in the citta and not in the khandas. But th take on those aspects of the kilesas which the citta makes them take on. For instance, ange in the citta. This triggers a response in the khandas. First of all, consciousness become awa memories associated with it begin to arise. Then the thinking process builds it up and cause increase. Then feelings arise. These feelings came from the anger inside the citta. This brin citta and the kilesas. The kilesas are the things that push us around all the time. And the wh the Buddha-Dhamma and the Buddha Sasana is to get rid of those kilesas.

Source: Thai Forest Tradition Blog

Venerable Ajahn Paññavaddho was for 41 years the senior-most Western bhikkhu following practice. Ajahn Panya, as he was called, was a man of intellectual brilliance who, through hi meditation, was able to establish a strong spiritual foundation in his heart. While showing a devotion to the task of presenting Ajahn Mun's Dhamma to his many disciples, his calm and touched the lives of so many people. He became a pioneer of the Western Sangha whose le countless monks and laypeople to practice Ajahn Mun's teachings; and whose translations a Ajahn Maha Boowa's teachings introduced generations of Buddhists to the Thai forest tradit

Ajahn Panya was born Peter John Morgan of Welsh parents on the 19th of October 1925. H Mysore state in South India at Kolar Gold Fields, where his father was working as a mining e age of 7 he was sent to the United Kingdom by his parents to begin his formal education. He grandparents in Wales until the rest of his family returned from India several years later.

His family then settled in the English midlands where he completed his primary education. B

Second World War his family was forced to move several times before he finally completed
education. In his mid-teens young Peter contracted bovine tuberculosis in his right foot, prob
drinking contaminated milk. He underwent several unsuccessful treatments before having th
surgically removed from his foot, resulting in his ankle bones being fused together. This resu
lifelong disability which, though a misfortune in one way, was a blessing in another—he was
serve in the military during the war, and thus avoided making a lot of bad kamma for himself
free to further his education at Faraday House in London, where he graduated with a degree
engineering just as the war ended.

Following graduation, he spent 2 years in India working as an electrical engineer in the Kola
Upon his return to England, he continued working as an engineer for a further 7 years—first
in London. It was during this period of his life that Peter became deeply interested in Buddhi
contemplate the value and purpose of birth and life in this world in light of its inevitable marc
sickness, old age and death. He began to question the very nature of existence and conclud
religious and scientific explanations were seriously flawed. In his quest for the truth, he disco
the Buddha's teaching provided a firm basis in theory and practice, which could serve as a p
thoroughly investigating these issues. He read Buddhist doctrine extensively and joined seve
organizations. Finally, inspired by the example of Bhikkhu Kapilavaddho, who had ordained
decided to renounce the worldly life in order to fully pursue his search for the truth unhindere
burden of worldly concerns. He was ordained as a samanera at the London Buddhist Vihara
1955. He was given the name Pannãvaddho.

In December of that year Pannãvaddho and 2 other samaneras flew to Bangkok, Thailand, t
Kapilavaddho, with the intention of ordaining as bhikkhus. After staying at Wat Paknam with
a month, on the 27th of January 1956 the 3 samaneras were duly ordained as bhikkhus.

In mid-July of that year they all returned to London where they settled into a small vihara pro
English Sangha Trust. Gradually the others all returned to lay life, leaving Bhikkhu Pannãvad
the vihara alone. He remained in charge of the vihara for a full 5 years before another bhikkh
take his place. During that time he selflessly devoted himself to the task of teaching the Dha
of his ability, not only at the vihara, but also in giving lectures and on in organizing retreats. A
time, he fulfilled his obligation to the monk's life of meditation, practicing it as thoroughly and
as possible.

Still, at times he became discouraged, as the experience that he gained in this way was not
eliminate his doubts. He deeply felt the lack of a reliable mentor, a good teacher who could a
the noble goals of the Buddha's teaching were still attainable in the modern era. Were there

Arahants who could guide him along the path to Nibbãna? If he could find such a guide he w
dedicate himself to that goal.

To that end, Bhikkhu Pannãvaddho decided that he must return to Thailand and look for a g
could command his full trust. He flew back to Thailand in November of 1961. At first he went
Venerable Ajahn Pannãnanda at Wat Cholapratan near Bangkok. While there he asked a Th
the best, most revered meditation teachers in the country and report back to him. Eventually
him to meet Venerable Ajahn Mãha Boowa, a longtime disciple of Venerable Ajahn Mun, wh
be an Arahant. Impressed by Ajahn Mãha Boowa's resolute character and profound wisdom
moved to his monastery, Wat Pa Baan Taad in Udon Thani province, and became his discip
16th of February 1963 and remained resident there for the rest of his life.

Ajahn Mãha Boowa soon shortened his name to Panya, and from then on he was known sim
remained a close disciple of Ajahn Mãha Boowa for the next 41 years. He said that he was a
the hardships of living in the remote jungles of Northeast Thailand mainly due to the strong f
Ajahn Mãha Boowa and his teaching methods. The climate was hot and uncomfortable, the
rough, there was a language barrier to overcome, and his fused ankle left him with limited m
heart was bolstered by his faith in the teacher and his perseverance in the practice. Ajahn P
tended naturally toward wisdom, and that allowed him to progress quickly in meditation. With
Ajahn Mãha Boowa's careful guidance, his understanding of Dhamma deepened and becam
each passing year.

In 1965, at Ajahn Mãha Boowa's insistence, Ajahn Panya re-ordained into the Dhammayuta
present Sangharãja—Somdet Phra Nyana-sung-wãra—as his preceptor, he took re-ordinati
June 22 of that year.

Ajahn Panya possessed a very subtle and refined nature. His practice was beyond reproach
composed and circumspect, and displayed wisdom in everything he did. Not only did he dev
fullest, but his exemplary life and practice influenced many people from all over the world. Fr
beginning he worked tirelessly to translate Ajahn Mãha Boowa's writings into English, publis
that were distributed free around the world. Gradually he became a source of strength and in
Buddhists from many countries who traveled to Thailand to see him. This is especially true o
bhikkhus who have joined the Sangha at Wat Pa Baan Taad since his arrival. He always sho
devotion to the task of instructing these monks, and they always relied on him to teach them
to practice Buddhism.

In 1974 the English Sangha Trust invited Ajahn Mãha Boowa to visit London, England with t
trying to establish a Theravada Sangha there. Ajahn Panya accompanied his teacher to Lon

communicate the essence of Ajahn Mãha Boowa's Dhamma teaching to the Buddhist faithfu
time that Ajahn Panya returned to England. But, although no Sangha was established at tha
inspiring presence laid the groundwork for the future English Sangha.

His knowledge of engineering became a valuable asset to the monastery. From the time he
involved in almost every building project carried out at Wat Pa Baan Taad—often designing
overseeing the construction himself. Ajahn Mãha Boowa had so much faith in his wisdom ar
that he rarely questioned Ajahn Panya's judgment in those matters. Whether the engineerin
mechanical, structural or electronic, he had mastered them all on his own initiative, and coul
with a skill and grace that constantly amazed his fellow monks. The ease with which Wat Pa
from a simple forest monastery into a thriving monastic center is a testament to Ajahn Panya
manage a forest monastery's resources while protecting its traditions and its meditative envi

In September of 2003 the first symptoms appeared of a disease that would eventually cause
diagnosed with colon cancer, and he decided to treat it with natural herbal remedies. He app
his condition, and he felt quite sure that the medicine was working. Over the following 9 mor
appeared to gradually regress, but in June of 2004 it resurfaced and began to spread rapidly
equanimity as death approached, never displaying any concern for the failing condition of hi
Panya passed away in complete stillness at 8:30 AM on August 18, 2004. He was 2 months
birthday. He died as he lived—with his heart purely and simply at peace.

Ajahn Panya's remains were cremated at Wat Pa Baan Taad 10 days later. His funeral cere
event ever held there—an estimated 50,000 people attended to pay their final respects, inclu
monks. Something extraordinary occurred on the day of his cremation. On 3 separate occas
rainbow appeared in the blue sky, each time encircling the sun like a large, luminous halo. T
appeared as his casket was being placed on the funeral pyre; it appeared again later when l
being read aloud; and yet a third time when Ajahn Mãha Boowa lit the funeral pyre. It was as
of his spiritual attainment had created an external, visual image to reflect the depth and subt
virtue for all to see. It marked a supremely graceful conclusion to the life and practice of a m
loving kindness and humility radiated softly from his presence to encompass the whole worl

THE SEVEN STEPS

From Method 2 of "Keeping the Breath in Mind", by Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo, Thanissaro Bhikkhu, trans.

There are seven basic steps:

1. Start out with three or seven long in-and-out breaths, thinking bud- with the in-breath and dho with the out. Keep the meditation syllable as long as the breath.

2. Be clearly aware of each in-and-out breath.

3. Observe the breath as it goes in and out, noticing whether it's comfortable or uncomfortable, broad or narrow, obstructed or free-flowing, fast or slow, short or long, warm or cool. If the breath doesn't feel comfortable, change it until it does. For instance, if breathing in long and out long is uncomfortable, try breathing in

short and out short. As soon as you find that your breathing feels comfortable, let this comfortable breath sensation spread to the different parts of the body.

To begin with, inhale the breath sensation at the base of the skull and let it flow all the way down the spine. Then, if you are male, let it spread down your right leg to the sole of your foot, to the ends of your toes, and out into the air. Inhale the breath sensation at the base of the skull again and let it spread down your spine, down your left leg to the ends of your toes and out into the air. (If you are female, begin with the left side first, because the male and female nervous systems are different.)

Then let the breath from the base of the skull spread down over both shoulders, past your elbows and wrists, to the tips of your fingers and out into the air.

Let the breath at the base of the throat spread down the central nerve at the front of the body, past the lungs and liver, all the way down

to the bladder and colon.

Inhale the breath right at the middle of the chest and let it go all the way down to your intestines.

Let all these breath sensations spread so that they connect and flow together, and you'll feel a greatly improved sense of well-being.

4. Learn four ways of adjusting the breath:

    a. in long and out long

    b. in short and out short,

    c. in short and out long,

    d. in long and out short.

Breathe whichever way is most comfortable for you. Or, better yet, learn to breathe comfortably all four ways, because your physical condition and your breath are always changing.

5. Become acquainted with the bases or focal points of the mind--the

resting spots of the breath--and center your awareness on whichever one seems most comfortable. A few of these bases are:

a. the tip of the nose,

b. the middle of the head,

c. the palate,

d. the base of the throat,

e. the breastbone (the tip of the sternum),

f. the navel (or a point just above it).

If you suffer from frequent headaches or nervous problems, don't focus on any spot above the base of the throat. And don't try to force the breath or put yourself into a trance. Breathe freely and naturally. Let the mind be at ease with the breath--but not to the point where it slips away.

6. Spread your awareness--your sense of conscious feeling--throughout the entire body.

7. Coordinate the breath sensations throughout the body, letting them

flow together comfortably, keeping your awareness as broad as possible. Once you are fully aware of the aspects of the breath you already know in your body, you'll come to know all sorts of other aspects as well. The breath, by its nature, has many facets: breath sensations flowing in the nerves, those flowing around and about the nerves those spreading from the nerves to every pore. Beneficial breath sensations and harmful ones are mixed together by their very nature.

To summarize: (a) for the sake of improving the energy already existing in every part of your body, so that you can contend with such things as disease and pain; and (b) for the sake of clarifying the knowledge already within you, so that it can become a basis for the skills leading to release and purity of heart--you should always bear these seven steps in mind, because they are absolutely basic to every aspect of breath meditation. When you've mastered them, you will have cut a main road. As for the side roads--the incidentals of breath meditation--there are plenty of them, but they aren't really important. You'll be perfectly safe if you stick to these seven steps

and practice them as much as possible.

ÉÍÍÍ

being consciously attentive at the "muscle sense" door. This means mindfulness on the postures of the body (referred to in the Satipatthana Sutta) and movement of the body in daily activities with attention to the use of the various muscle groups, with particular attention to the balance of the head, neck and trunk (known as the "primary control").

The Alexander Technique is the practice of cultivating a conscious orientation to this particular sense door in all daily activities (e.g. sitting, standing and walking). The Technique brings into consciousness appropriate and inappropriate (excess) muscle tension previously unnoticed due to habitual "use".

2) The lost sixth sense - faulty sensory appreciation

There is evidence that this muscle sense has become "lost", or suppressed, in our modern civilisation. Our minds become occupied with so many inputs and outputs to do with the outside world that signals from the body are suppressed or "gated out" before reaching consciousness.(3) The body tends only to be noticed when pain or pleasure arise and the "ordinary" sensations associated with sitting, standing and walking tend to go unnoticed.

The problem of faulty sensory appreciation is essentially one of habitual self-reference - "I will stand up" or "I will speak" etc. Instead of mindfully attending to the "means-whereby" the processes of standing up or speaking can be performed (as if they were being done for the first time), the tendency is that of "end-gaining" by relying on subconscious mental programs developed in childhood which tend to become more and more inappropriate over time. The overwhelming impulse (reaction) is to do "what feels right" which is the habitual pattern of use. With trying to achieve a "good position" by shortcuts there will be inappropriate contractions of neck and trunk muscles and this results in stiffness.(4)

The only solution to the problem of faulty sensory appreciation is

to cultivate conscious control of posture and movement. The essential first step involves consciously pausing or "inhibiting" before undertaking a movement (also mentioned in commentaries to the Satipatthana Sutta). While the subconscious habit of use is being consciously inhibited, the means-whereby the movement can be performed with the optimum muscle use is consciously directed. Basically the optimum muscle use involves letting the neck be free, so that the head can go forward and up and the back can lengthen and widen. The preceding sentence must be understood not just intellectually but through direct (kinaesthetic) experience guided by a teacher, because of the problem of faulty sensory appreciation.

3) The Role of the Alexander Teacher

One of the unique features of lessons is that of the role of the teacher. Her/his hands are not only sensing the state of the muscles of the pupil but also the trained hands help the pupil become aware of the muscles as these are touched (the pupil is not required to disrobe). The teacher, with heightened awareness of her/his own muscles, helps the pupil become aware. The awakened muscle sense of the teacher helps (over time) to awaken the muscle sense in the pupil. (5)

In practice it is only through the practical experience of a lesson with a teacher's expert hands that a person is given the awareness of deficiencies in her/his sensory awareness. As the teacher's hand touches muscles of the trunk and of the neck, the teacher senses the muscle state (over- or under-contracted muscles causing the person to be pulled down due to increased flexor tone) and at the same time directs the pupil's attention to the state of his/her muscles. When the pupil is about to undertake a movement, the teacher's hand may be gently placed at the neck to assist the pupil's sense of the neck and body muscles. (6)

4) Benefits derived from practising the Alexander Technique

The benefits derived from practising the Technique are many and varied. The conscious orientation to the muscle sense door affects all aspects of psychophysical functioning. Alexander stressed that specific aspects of functioning cannot be addressed without improving the general standard of use of the psychophysical organism - he was one of the first teachers to insist on the interdependence of mind and body. Improving the general standard of use affects various aspects of functioning such as breathing (as more room is created in the thoracic cavity and the ribs are allowed to move freely), back pain, joint problems, stress, anxiety and depression (through the ability to inhibit the habitual fear reflexes (fight or flight)), stuttering (through the ability to inhibit the habit of using unnecessary muscle tension when attempting to speak). The effect on general mindfulness helps to inhibit conditioned psychological habits of reaction in addition to the habits of reaction normally associated with muscle use (such as the fight or flight response).

In a positive way, the Technique creates a sense of wellbeing derived from consciously performing the activities of the day in a skilful way. Living is no longer seen as mostly being a "chore" and the satisfaction derived from performing daily activities skilfully naturally replaces the misplaced search for happiness from specific sense pleasures.

In particular, the Satipatthana Vipassana practitioner can benefit from an improved conscious orientation to the body during meditation and daily activities and an ability to sit in a poised manner for long periods utilising the minimum of muscular effort (which is conducive to a relaxed and alert mind).

Further information

For further information on the Alexander Technique, contact:

Antony Woods

18 Grace Ave
Beecroft
NSW 2119
AUSTRALIA

email: antony272@hotmail.com

Antony Woods has been a Buddhist practitioner and a student of the Alexander Technique since early 1993.

Bibliography

Garlick, David, "The Lost Sixth Sense: a medical scientist looks at the Alexander Technique", Laboratory for Musculoskeletal and Postural Research, School of Physiology and Pharmacology, The University of New South Wales 1990.

Ven Pannyavaro, "The Art of Attention", Buddha Dhamma Meditation Association, PO Box K1020 Haymarket NSW 2000 Australia.

Notes

(1) From Ven Pannyavaro "The Art of Attention" p2
(2) From David Garlick "The Lost Sixth Sense" p9
(3) From David Garlick "The Lost Sixth Sense" p9
(4) From David Garlick "The Lost Sixth Sense" p25
(5) From David Garlick "The Lost Sixth Sense" p13
(6) From David Garlick "The Lost Sixth Sense" p26

<end of file>

ALL OF US

Beset by Birth, Decay and Death

Twelve Dhamma Talks On Practice

given on

Parappaduwa Nuns Island

by

Sister Ayya Khema

Copyright 1994 Sister Ayya Khema

For free distribution

Permission for reprinting for free distribution may be obtained
from the author

First printing 1987
Second printing 1988

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the author.

DharmaNet International

P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

Transcribed for DharmaNet by Maureen Riordan

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Appreciation PREFACE.TXT
Preface
Glossary GLOSSARY.TXT
I. The Dhamma of the Blessed One BLESSED.TXT
II. Accepting Oneself ACCEPT.TXT
III. To Control One's Mind CONTROL.TXT
IV. Be Nobody NOBODY.TXT
V. War and Peace WARPEACE.TXT
VI. Non-Duality NONDUAL.TXT
VII. Renunciation RENOUNCE.TXT
VIII. Ideal Solitude SOLITUDE.TXT
IX. Dukkha for Knowledge and Vision DUKKHA.TXT
X. Our Underlying Tendencies UNDERLY.TXT
XI. Sorrowless, Stainless and Secure SECURE.TXT
XII. Path and Fruit FRUIT.TXT

Changes Made During Transcription ERRATA.TXT
Distribution Agreement README.1ST

* * * * * * * *

APPRECIATION

My thanks go to all the nuns, anagarikas, laymen and women who have listened time and again to my expositions of the Buddha's teachings.

Without them, these talks would not have happened and this little booklet would not be possible.

A very special "thank you" to my friends, who have encouraged and supported my work and the publication of this book by their continued understanding and generosity.

Those who have typed the manuscript from tapes made during the talks, have given freely of their time, energy and love to the propagation of the Dhamma.

May everyone connected with this joint undertaking reap the excellent kamma caused by their gift.

Sister Ayya Khema
Parappuduwa Nuns Island
Dodanduwa, Sri Lanka

January 1, 1987

* * * * * * * *

PREFACE

This little volume is offered to all people everywhere, who know //dukkha// which is not only suffering, pain and grief, but all the unsatisfactoriness all of us experience during our lifetime.

It is that unfulfilled striving in heart and mind which keeps pushing us in so many directions to find the ultimate satisfaction.

When we have realised that all the avenues we have tried have brought us

to a dead end, then the time has come to turn to Lord Buddha's teachings and see for ourselves whether his promise:

"There's only one thing I teach
That's suffering
And its end to reach"

can be experienced within ourselves and whether fulfilment is possible.

As practice progresses, we will find that by letting go of our preconceived ideas on how and where //dukkha// can be avoided, we come upon uncharted landscapes within ourselves, which provide a totally new concept of life, its purpose, its value and its ultimate reality.

May there be many "with little dust in their eyes" who can turn the tide on //dukkha// and be liberated.

Sister Ayya Khema

* * * * * * * *

GLOSSARY

The following Pali words encompass concepts and levels of ideas for which there are no adequate synonyms in English. The explanations of these terms have been adapted from the //Buddhist Dictionary// by Nyanatiloka Mahathera.

Anagami - the "Non-Returner" is a noble disciple on the 3rd stage of holiness.

Anatta - "No-self," non-ego, egolessness, impersonality; "neither within the bodily and mental phenomena of existence nor outside of them can be found anything that in the ultimate sense could be regarded as a self-existing real

ego-identity, soul or any other abiding substance."

Anicca - "Impermanence," a basic feature of all conditional phenomena, be they material or mental, coarse or subtle, one's own or external.

Anusaya - The seven "proclivities," inclinations or tendencies.

Arahat/Arahant - The Holy One. Through the extinction of all cankers he reaches already in this very life the deliverance of mind, the deliverance through wisdom, which is free from cankers and which he himself has understood and realized.

Ariya - Noble Ones. Noble Persons.

Avijja - Ignorance, nescience, unknowing, synonymous with delusion, is the primary root of all evil and suffering in the world, veiling man's mental eyes and preventing him from seeing the true nature of things.

Bhavaraga - Craving for continued existence; one of the seven tendencies.

Citta-viveka - Mental detachment, the inner detachment from sensuous things.

Devas - Heavenly Beings, deities, celestials are beings who live in happy worlds, but are not freed from the cycle of existence.

Dhamma - The liberating law discovered and proclaimed by the Buddha, summed up in the Four Noble Truths.

Ditthi - View, belief, speculative opinion. If not qualified by "right," it mostly refers to wrong and evil view or opinion.

Dukkha - (1) In common usage: "pain," painful feeling, which may be bodily or mental.

(2) In Buddhist usage as, e.g., in the Four Noble Truths: suffering, ill, the unsatisfactory nature and general insecurity of all conditioned phenomena.

Jhana - Meditative absorptions. Tranquility meditation.

Kalyanamitta - Noble or good friend is called a senior monk who is the mentor and friend of his pupil, wishing for his welfare and concerned with his progress, guiding his meditation; in particular the meditation teacher.

Kamma/Karma - "Action" denotes the wholesome and unwholesome volitions and their concomitant mental factors, causing rebirth and shaping the character of beings and thereby their destiny. The term does not signify the result of actions and most certainly not the deterministic fate of man.

Kaya-viveka - Bodily detachment, i.e., abiding in solitude free from alluring sensuous objects.

Khandha - The five "groups" are called the five aspects in which the Buddha has summed up all the physical and mental phenomena of existence, and which appear to the ordinary man as his ego or personality, to wit: body, feeling, perception, mental formations and consciousness.

Lokiya - "Mundane," are all those states of consciousness and mental factors arising in the worldling, as well as in the noble one, which are not associated with the supermundane.

Lokuttara - "Supermundane," is a term for the four paths and four fruitions.

Magga-phala - Path and fruit. First arises the path-consciousness, immediately followed by "fruition," a moment of supermundane awareness.

Mana - Conceit, pride, one of the ten fetters binding to existence, also one of the underlying tendencies.

Mara - The Buddhist "tempter" figure, the personification of evil and passions, of the totality of worldly existence and of death.

Metta - Loving-kindness, one of the four sublime emotions (brahma-vihara).

Nibbana - lit. "Extinction," to cease blowing, to become extinguished. Nibbana constitutes the highest and ultimate goal of all Buddhist aspirations, i.e., absolute extinction of that life-affirming will manifested as greed, hate and delusion and clinging to existence, thereby the absolute deliverance from all future rebirth.

Nivarana - "Hindrances," five qualities which are obstacles to the mind and blind our mental vision, and obstruct concentration to wit: sensual desire, ill-will, sloth and torpor, restlessness and worry, and sceptical doubt.

Papanca - "Proliferation," lit. expansion, diffuseness, detailed exposition, development, manifoldness, multiplicity, differentiation.

Paticcasamuppada - "Dependent Origination" is the doctrine of the conditionality of all physical and psychical phenomena.

Puthujjana - lit. "one of the many folk," worldling, ordinary man, anyone still possessed of all the ten fetters binding to the round of rebirths.

Sacca - Truth, such as the "Four Noble Truths."

Sakadagamami - The Once-Returner, having shed the lower fetters, reappears in a higher world to reach Nibbana.

Sakkaya-ditthi - Personality-belief is the first of the fetters and is

abandoned at stream-entry.

Samatha - Tranquility, serenity, is a synonym of //samadhi// (concentration).

Samsara - Round of rebirth, lit. "perpetual wandering," is a name by which is designated the sea of life ever restlessly heaving up and down.

Sangha - lit. Congregation, is the name for the community of monks and nuns. As the third of the Three Gems and the Three Refuges, it applies to the community of the Noble Ones.

Samvega - "The sources of emotion," or a sense of urgency.

Sankhara - Most general usage: formations. Mental formations and kamma formations. Sometimes: bodily functions or mental functions. Also: anything formed.

Silabbata-paramasa - Attachment to mere rules and rituals is the third fetter and one of the four kinds of clinging. It disappears on attaining to stream-entry.

Sotapatti - Stream-entry, the first attainment of becoming a noble one.

Vicikiccha - Sceptical doubt is one of the five mental hindrances and one of the three fetters which disappears forever at stream-entry.

Vipassana - Insight into the truth of the impermanence, suffering and impersonality of all corporeal and mental phenomena of existence.

Yatha-bhuta-nana-dassana - The knowledge and vision according to reality, is one of eighteen chief kinds of insight.

* * * * * * * *

I

THE DHAMMA OF THE BLESSED ONE IS PERFECTLY EXPOUNDED

"The Dhamma of the Blessed One
is perfectly expounded,
to be seen here and now,
not a matter of time."

The first line of this chant proclaims real faith in the Dhamma. Not believing everything without inquiring, but an inner relationship of trust. When one is faithful to someone, then one also trusts that person, one gives oneself into his or her hands, has a deep connection and an inner opening. How much more is this true of the faith in the teaching of the Buddha. Those aspects of the Dhamma which we don't understand yet can be left in abeyance. Yet that doesn't shake our faith and trust.

If we feel that it is "perfectly expounded," then we are very fortunate, for we know one thing in this universe which is perfect. There's nothing else to be found that's without blemish, nor is there anything that is becoming perfect. If we have that trust, faithfulness and love towards the Dhamma and believe it to be perfectly expounded, then we have found something beyond compare. We are blessed with an inner wealth.

"To be seen here and now," is up to each of us. the Dhamma has been made clear by the Enlightened One who taught it out of compassion, but we have to see it ourselves with an inner vision.

"Here and now," needs to be stressed, because it means not forgetting

but being aware of the Dhamma in each moment. This awareness helps us to watch our reactions before they result in unskilful words or actions. Seeing the positive within us and cultivating it, seeing the negative and substituting it. When we believe all our thoughts and claim justification for them, we're not seeing the Dhamma. There are no justifications, there are only arising phenomena which cease again.

"Not a matter of time," means that we are not dependent upon a Buddha being alive in order to practice the Dhamma; though this is a wide-spread belief, it is quite possible to practice now. Some people think there has to be a perfect situation or a perfect teacher or perfect meditation. None of that is true. Mental and physical phenomena (//dhammas//) are constantly coming and going, changing without pause. When we hang onto them and consider them ours, then we will believe any story our mind will tell us, without discrimination. We consist of body, feelings, perceptions, mental formations and consciousness, which we grip tightly and believe them to be "me" and "mine." We need to take a step back and be a neutral observer of the whole process.

> "Inviting one to come and see,
> leading inwards."

The understanding of the Dhamma leads us into our inner depth. We are not invited to come and see a meditation hall or a Buddha statue, a dagoba or a shrine. We are invited to come and see the phenomena (//dhammas//) arising within us. The defilements as well as the purifications are to be found inside one's own heart and mind.

Our minds are very busy, always remembering, planning, hoping or judging. This body could also be very busy picking up little stones and throwing them into the water all day long. But we would consider that a foolish expenditure of energy, and we direct the body towards something useful. We need to do the same with the mind. Instead of thinking about this and that, allowing the defilements to arise, we could also direct the mind towards something beneficial such as investigating our likes and dislikes, our desires and rejections, our ideas and views.

When the mind inquires, it doesn't get involved in its own creations.

It can't do both at the same time. As it becomes more and more observant, it remains objective for longer periods of time. That's why the Buddha taught that mindfulness is the one way for the purification of beings. The clear and lucid observation of all arising phenomena eventually shows that there are only phenomena manifesting as mind and body, which are constantly expanding and contracting in the same way as the universe does. Unless we become very diligent observers, we will not see that aspect of mind and body and will not know the Dhamma "here and now," even though we have been "invited to come and see."

> "To be known by the wise,
> each for themselves."

No one can know the Dhamma for another. We can chant, read, discuss and listen, but unless we watch all that arises, we will not know the Dhamma by ourselves. There's only one place where Dhamma can be known, in one's own heart and mind. It has to be a personal experience which comes about through constant observation of oneself. Meditation helps. Unless one inquires into one's own reactions and knows why one wants one thing and rejects another, one hasn't seen Dhamma. Then the mind will also get a clear perception of impermanence (//anicca//) because our desires and dislikes are constantly changing. We'll see that the mind which is thinking and the body which is breathing are both painful (//dukkha//).

When the mind doesn't operate with an uplifted, transcending awareness, it creates suffering (//dukkha//). Only a measureless, illumined mind is free from that. The body certainly produces //dukkha// in many ways through its inability to remain steady. Seeing this clearly will give us a strong determination to know Dhamma by ourselves.

Wisdom arises within and comes from an understood experience. Neither knowledge nor listening can bring it about. Wisdom also means maturity, which has nothing to do with age. Sometimes ageing may help, but it doesn't always do that either. Wisdom is an inner knowing which creates self-confidence. We need not look for somebody else's confirmation and good-will, we know with certainty.

When we chant anything at all, it is vital that we know the meaning of the words and inquire whether they have any connection to ourselves.

PAMADAMULAKO LOBHO, LOBHO VIVADAMULAKO,
DASABYAKARAKO LOBHO, LOBHO PARAMHI PETIKO,
TAM LOBHAM PARIJANANTAM VANDE'HAM VITALOBHAKAM

Greed's the root of negligence, greed's the root of strife,
Greed enslavement brings about, and in the future ghostly birth;
That One who's known greed to the end, I honour Him who's free
of greed.

VIHANNAMULAKO DOSO, DOSO VIRUPAKARAKO.
VINASAKARAKO DOSO, DOSO PARAMHI NERAYO,
TAM DOSAM PARIJANANTAM VANDE'HAM VITADOSAKAM

Hate's the root of turbulence, of ugliness the cause,
Hate causes much destruction and in the future hellish birth;
That One who's known hate to the end, I honour Him who's free
of hate.

SABBAGHAMULAKO MOHO, MOHO SABBITIKARAKO,
SABBANDHAKARAKO MOHO, MOHO PARAMHI
SVADIKO TAM MOHAM PARIJANANTAM VANDE'HAM VITAMOHAKAM

Delusion's root of every ill, delusion's a troublemaker,
All blinding from delusion comes and in the future birth as beast;
That One who's known delusion's end, I honour Him, delusion-free.

The Buddha said:

"Though a thousand speeches
are made of meaningless lines,
better the single meaningful line
by hearing which one is at peace."

Dhp. 100
(Trans by: Ven. Khantipalo)

If we can practice one line of Dhamma, it's so much more valuable than knowing the whole chanting book by heart.

The arising and ceasing phenomena, which are our teachers, never take a rest. Dhamma is being taught to us constantly. All our waking moments are Dhamma teachers, if we make them so. The Dhamma is the truth expounded by the Enlightened One, which is the law of nature surrounding us and imbedded within us.

Once the Buddha said: "Ananda, it is owing to my being a good friend to them that living beings subject to birth are freed from birth." (S. III, 18, XLV, 2).

Everyone needs a good friend, who has enough selflessness, not only to be helpful, but also to point out when one is slipping. Treading the Dhamma path is like walking a tightrope. It leads along one straight line and every time one slips, one hurts. If we have a painful feeling inside, we're no longer on the tightrope of the Dhamma. Our good friend (//kalyana mitta//) might say to us then: "You stepped too far to the right, or to the left, (whatever the case may be). You weren't careful, that's why you fell into depression and pain. I'll point out to you when you're slipping next time." We can only accept this from someone whom we trust and have confidence in.

One can be fooled by a person's beautiful words or splendid appearance. The character of a person is shown not only in words, but in the small day-to-day activities. One of the very important guidelines to a person's character is how they react when things go wrong. It's easy to be loving, helpful and friendly when everything goes well, but when difficulties arise our endurance and patience are being tested as well as our equanimity and determination. The less ego-consciousness one has, the easier one can handle all situations.

At first, when one starts to walk on the tightrope of the Dhamma path, it may feel uncomfortable. One isn't used to balancing oneself, but rather to swaying all over the place, going in all directions, wherever it's most comfortable. One may feel restricted and coerced, not being

allowed to live according to one's natural instincts. Yet in order to walk on a tightrope, one has to restrict oneself in many ways with mindfulness. These restrictions may at first feel irksome, like fetters or bonds, later they turn out to be the liberating factors.

To have this perfect jewel of the Dhamma in our hearts, we need to be awake and aware. Then we can prove by our own watchfulness that "the Dhamma of the Blessed One is perfectly expounded." There is no worldly jewel that can match the value of the Dhamma. Each one of us can become the owner of this priceless gem. We can call ourselves most fortunate to have such an opportunity. When we wake up in the morning, let that be our first thought: "What good fortune it is for me to practice the Dhamma."

* * * * * * * *

II

ACCEPTING ONESELF

It's a strange phenomenon how difficult people find it to love themselves. One would think it is the easiest thing in the world, because we're constantly concerned with ourselves. We're always interested in how much we can get, how well we can perform, how comfortable we can be. The Buddha mentioned in a discourse that "oneself is dearest to oneself." So with all that, why is it so difficult to actually love oneself?

Loving oneself certainly doesn't mean indulging oneself. Really loving is an attitude towards oneself that most people don't have, because they know quite a few things about themselves which are not desirable. Everybody has innumerable attitudes, reactions, likes and dislikes which they'd be better off without. Judgement is made and while one likes one's positive attitudes, one dislikes the others. With that comes

suppression of those aspects of oneself that one is not pleased with. One doesn't want to know about them and doesn't acknowledge them. That's one way of dealing with oneself, which is detrimental to growth.

Another unskilful way is to dislike that part of oneself which appears negative and every time it arises one blames oneself, which makes matters twice as bad as they were before. With that comes fear and very often aggression. If one wants to deal with oneself in a balanced way, it's not useful to pretend that the unpleasant part doesn't exist, those aggressive, irritable, sensual, conceited tendencies. If we pretend we are far from reality and put a split into ourselves. Even though such a person may be totally sane, the appearance given is that of not being quite real. We've all come across people like that, who are too sweet to be true, as a result of pretense and suppression.

Blaming oneself doesn't work either. In both instances one transfers one's own reactions to other people. One blames others for their deficiencies, real or imagined, or one doesn't see them as ordinary human beings. Everyone lives in an unreal world, because it's ego-deluded, but this one is particularly unreal, because everything is considered either as perfectly wonderful or absolutely terrible.

The only thing that is real is that we have six roots within us. Three roots of good and three roots of evil. The latter are greed, hate and delusion, but we also have their opposites: generosity, loving-kindness and wisdom. Take an interest in this matter. If one investigates this and doesn't get anxious about it, then one can easily accept these six roots in everybody. No difficulty at all, when one has seen them in oneself. They are the underlying roots of everyone's behaviour. Then we can look at ourselves a little more realistically, namely not blaming ourselves for the unwholesome roots, not patting ourselves on the back for the wholesome ones, but rather accepting their existence within us. We can also accept others more clear-sightedly and have a much easier time relating to them.

We will not suffer from disappointments and we won't blame, because we won't live in a world where only black or white exists, either the three roots of unwholesomeness or their opposites. Such a world doesn't exist

anywhere, and the only person to be like that is an //Arahant//. It's largely a matter of degree in everyone else. These degrees of good and evil are so finely tuned, there's so little difference within the degrees in each one of us, that it really doesn't matter. Everybody has the same job to do, to cultivate the wholesome tendencies and uproot the unwholesome ones.

Apparently we're all very different. That too is an illusion. We're all having the same problems and also the same faculties to deal with them. The only difference is the length of training that one has had. Training which may have been going on for a number of lifetimes has brought about a little more clarity, that's all.

Clarity of thinking comes from purification of one's emotions, which is a difficult job that needs to be done. But it can only be done successfully when it isn't an emotional upheaval, but clearcut, straightforward work that one does on oneself. When it is considered to be just that, it takes the sting out of it. The charge of "I'm so wonderful" or "I'm so terrible" is defused. We are neither wonderful nor terrible. Everyone is a human being with all the potential and all the obstructions. If one can love that human being, the one that is "me" with all its faculties and tendencies, then one can love others realistically, usefully and helpfully. But if one makes a break in the middle and loves the part which is nice and dislikes the part which isn't nice enough, one's never going to come to grips with reality. One day we'll have to see it, for what it is. It's a "working ground," a //kammatthana//. It's a straightforward and interesting affair of one's own heart.

If we look at ourselves in that manner, we will learn to love ourselves in a wholesome way. "Just as a mother at the risk of life, loves and protects her child...." Become your own mother! If we want to have a relationship with ourselves that is realistic and conducive to growth, then we need to become our own mother. A sensible mother can distinguish between that which is useful for her child and that which is detrimental. But she doesn't stop loving the child when it misbehaves. This may be the most important aspect to look at in ourselves. Everyone, at one time or another, misbehaves in thought or speech or action. Most

frequently in thought, fairly frequently in speech and not so often in action. So what do we do with that? What does a mother do? She tells the child not to do it again, loves the child as much as she's always loved it and just gets on with the job of bringing up her child. Maybe we can start to bring up ourselves.

The whole of this training is a matter of maturing. Maturity is wisdom, which is unfortunately not connected to age. If it were, it would be very easy. One would have a guarantee. Since it isn't it's hard work, a job to be done. First comes recognition, then learning not to condemn, but to understand: "This is the way it is." the third step is change. Recognition may be the hardest part for most people, it's not easy to see what goes on inside of oneself. This is the most important and the most interesting aspect of contemplation.

We lead a contemplative life, but that does not mean we sit in meditation all day long. A contemplative life means that one considers every aspect of what happens as part of a learning experience. One remains introspective under all circumstances. When one becomes outgoing, with what the Buddha termed "exuberance of youth," one goes to the world with one's thoughts, speech and action. One needs to recollect oneself and return within. A contemplative life in some orders is a life of prayer. In our way it's a combination of meditation and life-style. The contemplative life goes on inside of oneself. One can do the same thing with or without recollection. Contemplation is the most important aspect of introspection. It isn't necessary to sit still all day and watch one's breath. Every move, every thought, every word can give rise to understanding oneself.

This kind of work on oneself will bring about deep inner security, which is rooted in reality. Most people are wishing and hoping for this kind of security, but are not even able to voice their longing. Living in a myth, constantly hoping or being afraid is opposed to having inner strength. The feeling of security arises when one sees reality inside of oneself and thereby the reality in everyone else and comes to terms with it.

Let us accept the fact that the Buddha knew the truth when he said

everybody had seven underlying tendencies: sensual desire, ill- will, speculative views, sceptical doubt, conceit, craving for continued existence, ignorance. Find them in yourself. Smile at them, do not burst into tears because of them. Smile and say: "Well, there you are. I'll do something about you."

The contemplative life is often lived heavy-handedly. A certain lack of joy is compensated for by being outgoing. This doesn't work. One should cultivate a certain light-heartedness, but stay within oneself. There's nothing to be worried or fearful about, nothing that is too difficult. Dhamma means the law of nature and we are manifesting this law of nature all the time. What can there be to get away from? We cannot escape the law of nature. Wherever we are, we are the Dhamma, we are impermanent (//anicca//), unfulfilled (//dukkha//), of no core-substance (//anatta//). It doesn't matter whether we sit here or on the moon. It's always the same. So we need a light-hearted approach to our own difficulties and those of everyone else, but not exuberance and outpouring. Rather a constant inwardness, which contains a bit of amusement. This works best. If one has a sense of humour about oneself, it is much easier to love oneself properly. It's also much easier to love everybody else.

There used to be a television show in America, called "People are Funny." We do have the oddest reactions. When they are analyzed and taken apart, they are often found to be absurd. We have very strange desires and wishes and unrealistic images of ourselves. It's quite true, "people are funny," so why not see that side of oneself? It makes it easier to accept that which we find so unacceptable in ourselves and others.

There is one aspect of human life which we cannot change, namely, that it keeps on happening moment after moment. We've all been meditating here for some time. What does the world care? It just keeps on going. The only one who cares, who gets perturbed, is our own heart and mind. When there is perturbance, upheaval, unreality and absurdity, then there is also unhappiness. This is quite unnecessary. Everything just is. If we learn to approach all happenings with more equanimity by being accepting, then the work of purification is much easier. This is our

work, our own purification, and it can only be done by each one for himself.

One of the best aspects about it is that if one remembers what one is doing, keeps at it day after day without forgetting and continues to meditate, not expecting great results, little by little it does happen. That, too, just is. As one keeps working at it, there is a constant chipping away at the defilements and at the unreal thinking, because there is no happiness in that and few want to hang on to unhappiness. Eventually one runs out of things to do outside of oneself. The books are all saying the same things, the letters have all been written, the flowers have all been watered, there's nothing left except to look inside. As this happens again and again, a change takes place. It may be slow, but when we have been here so many lifetimes, what's a day, a month, a year, ten years? They're all just happening.

There's nothing else to do and there's nowhere else to go. The earth is moving in a circle, life is moving from birth to death without us having to move at all. It's all happening without our help. The only thing we need to do is to get to reality. Then when we do, we will find that loving ourselves and loving others is a natural outcome of that. Because we are concerned with reality and that is the heart's real work -- to love. But only if we've also seen the other side of the coin in ourselves and have done the work of purification. Then it is no longer an effort or a deliberate attempt, but it becomes a natural function of our inner feelings, inward directed but shining outward.

The inward direction is an important aspect of our contemplative life. Whatever happens inwardly has direct repercussions on what takes place outwardly. The inner light and purity cannot be hidden, nor can the defilements.

We sometimes think we can portray something we are not. That is not possible. The Buddha said that one only knows a person after having heard him speak many times and having lived with him for a long time. People generally try to show themselves off as something better than they really are. Then, of course, they become disappointed in themselves when they fail, and equally disappointed in others. To realistically

know oneself makes it possible to truly love. That kind of feeling gives the light-heartedness to this job in which we're engaged, which is needed. By accepting ourselves and others as we truly are, our job of purification, chipping away at the defilements, is made much easier.

* * * * * * * *

III

TO CONTROL ONE'S MIND

Our old friend, //dukkha//, arises in the mind as dissatisfaction caused by all sorts of triggers. It can be triggered by bodily discomfort, but more often it is caused by the mind's own aberrations and convolutions. The mind creates //dukkha//, and that's why we must really watch and guard our minds.

Our own mind can make us happy, our own mind can make us unhappy. There is no person or thing in the whole world that will do this for us. All happenings act as triggers for us, which constantly catch us unawares. Therefore we need to develop strong awareness of our own mind-moments.

We have a good chance to do that in meditation. There are two directions in meditation, calm (//samatha//) and insight (//vipassana//). If we can achieve some calm, that indicates that concentration is improving. But unless that valuable skill is used for insight, it's a waste of time. If the mind becomes calm, joy often arises, but we must observe how fleeting and impermanent that joy is, and how even bliss is essentially still only a condition which can be easily lost. Only insight is irreversible. The stronger the calm is established, the better it will withstand disturbances. In the beginning any noise, discomfort or thought will break it up, especially if the mind has not been calm during the day.

Impermanence (//anicca//) needs to be seen quite clearly in everything that happens, whether it is in or out of meditation. The fact of constant change should and must be used for gaining insight into reality. Mindfulness is the heart of Buddhist meditation and insight is its goal. We're spending our time in many different ways and some portion of it in meditation, but all our time can be used to gain some insight into our own mind. That's where the whole world is happening for us. Nothing, except what we are thinking, exists for us.

The more we watch our mind and see what it does to us and for us, the more we will be inclined to take good care of it and treat it with respect. One of the biggest mistakes we can make is taking the mind for granted. The mind has the capacity to create good and also evil for us, and only when we are able to remain happy and even- minded no matter what conditions are arising, only then can we say that we have gained a little control. Until then we are out of control and our thoughts are our master.

"Whatever harm a foe may do to foe,
or hater unto one he hates,
the ill-directed mind indeed
can do one greater harm.

What neither mother, nor father too,
nor any other relative can do,
the well-directed mind indeed
can do one greater good."

Dhp. 42, 43
(Trans: by Ven. Khantipalo)

The above words of the Buddha show quite clearly that there is nothing more valuable than a controlled and skillfully directed mind. To tame one's mind does not happen only in meditation, that is just one specific training. It can be likened to learning to play tennis. One works out with a trainer, again and again, until one has found one's balance and aptitude, and can actually play in a tennis match. Our match for taming the mind happens in day-to-day living, in all situations we encounter.

The greatest support we can have is mindfulness, which means being totally present in each moment. If the mind remains centered then it can't make up stories about the injustice of the world or one's friends, or about one's desires, or one's lamentations. All these mind-made stories would fill many volumes, but we are mindful such verbalizations stop. "Mindful" is being fully absorbed in the moment, leaving no room for anything else. We are filled with the momentary happening, whether that may be standing or sitting or lying down, being comfortable or uncomfortable, feeling pleasant or unpleasant. Whichever it may be, it is a non-judgmental awareness, "knowing only," without evaluation.

Clear comprehension brings evaluation. We comprehend the purpose of our thought, speech or action, whether we are using skilful means or not and whether we have actually achieved the required results. One needs some distance to oneself in order to be able to evaluate dispassionately. If one is right in the middle, it's very difficult to get an objective view. Mindfulness coupled with clear comprehension provides one with the necessary distance, the objectivity, the dispassion.

Any //dukkha// that one has, small, medium or large, continuous or intermittent, is all created by one's mind. We are the creators of all that happens to us, forming our own destiny, nobody else is involved. Everybody else is playing his own role, we just happen to be near some people and farther away at other times. But whatever we are doing, all is done to our own mind-moments.

The more we watch our thoughts in meditation, the more insight can arise, if there is an objective viewing of what is happening. When we watch mind-moments arising, staying and ceasing, detachment from our thinking process will result, which brings dispassion. Thoughts are coming and going all the time, just like the breath. If we hang on to them, try to keep them, that's when all the trouble starts. We want to own them and really do something with them, especially of they are negative, which is bound to create //dukkha//.

The Buddha's formula for the highest effort is worth remembering: "Not

to let an unwholesome thought arise, which has not yet arisen. Not to sustain an unwholesome thought which has already arisen. To arouse a wholesome thought which has not yet arisen. To sustain a wholesome thought which has already arisen."

The quicker we can become a master of this effort, the better. This is part of the training we undergo in meditation. When we have learned to quickly drop whatever is arising in meditation, then we can do the same with unwholesome thoughts in daily living. When we are alert to an unwholesome thought in meditation, we can use the same skill to protect our mind at all times. The more we learn to shut our mind-door to all negativities which disturb our inner peace, the easier our life becomes. Peace of mind is not indifference. A peaceful mind is a compassionate mind. Recognizing and letting go is not suppression.

//Dukkha// is self-made and self-perpetuated. If we are sincere in wanting to get rid of it, we have to watch the mind carefully, to get an insight into what's really happening within. What is triggering us? There are innumerable triggers, but there are only two reactions. One is equanimity and one is craving.

We can learn from everything. Today some //anagarikas// had to wait quite a long time in the bank, which was an exercise in patience. Whether the exercise was successful or not, doesn't matter as much as that it was a learning experience. Everything we do is an exercise, this is our purpose as human beings. It's the only reason for being here, namely to use the time on our little planet for learning and growing. It can be called an adult education class. Everything else we can think of as the purpose of life, is a mistaken view.

We're guests here, giving a limited guest performance. If we use our time to gain insight into ourselves utilizing our likes and dislikes, our resistances, our rejections, our worries, our fears, then we're spending this lifetime to the best advantage. It's a great skill to live in such a way. The Buddha called it "urgency' (//samvega//), a sense of having to work on ourselves now and not leave it for some future unspecified date, when one may have more time. Everything can be a learning experience and the only time is now.

When we meet our old friend //dukkha//, we would ask: "Where did you come from?" When we get an answer, we should inquire again, getting deeper into the subject. There's only one true answer, but we won't get it immediately. We have to go through several answers until we get to the bottom line, which is "ego." When we've come to that one, we know we have come to the end of the questioning and to the beginning of insight. We can then try to see how the ego has produced //dukkha// again. What did it do, how did it react? When we see the cause, it may be possible to let go of that particular wrong view. Having seen cause and effect by ourselves, we'll never forget it again. Single drops fill a bucket, little by little we purify. Every moment is worthwhile.

The more we experience every moment as worthwhile, the more energy there is. There are no useless moments, every single one is important, if we use it skillfully. Enormous energy arises from that, because all of it adds up to a life which is lived in the best possible way.

* * * * * * * *

IV

BE NOBODY

Being happy also means being peaceful, but quite often people don't really want to direct their attention to that. There is the connotation of "not interesting" about it, or "not enough happening." Obviously there would be no proliferations (//papanca//) or excitement. Peace is thought of as an absolute in this world, from a political, social and personal angle.

Yet peace is very hard to find anywhere. One of the reasons must be, not only that it's difficult to attain, but also that very few people work for such an achievement. It seems as if it were a negation of life, of one's own supremacy. Only those who practice a spiritual discipline

would care to direct their minds towards peace.

A natural tendency is to cultivate one's own superiority which also often falls into the other extreme, one's own inferiority. When one has one's own superiority in mind, it's impossible to find peace. The only thing that one can find is a power game, "Anything you can do, I can do better." Or, at times, when it's quite obvious that this isn't so then "anything you can do I can't do as well." There are moments of truth in everyone's life, when one sees quite clearly that one can't do everything as well as the next person, whether it's sweeping a path or writing a book.

This kind of stance, which is very common, is the opposite of peacefulness. A display of either one's own abilities or the lack of them, will produce restlessness rather than peace. There's always the reaching out, the craving for a result in the form of other people's admittance of one's own superiority or their denial of it. When they deny it, there is warfare. When they admit it, there is victory.

Victory over other people has as its underlying cause a battle. In war there is never a winner, there are only losers. No matter who signs the peace-treaty first, both sides lose. The same applies to this kind of attitude. There are only losers, even though one may have a momentary victory, having been accepted as the one who knows better, or is stronger or cleverer. Battle and peace do not go well together.

One wonders in the end, does anybody really want peace? Nobody seems to have it. Is anybody really trying to get it? One does get in life what one strongly determines. It is important to inquire into our innermost heart whether peace is really what we want. The inquiry into one's heart is a difficult thing to do. Most people have a steel door of thick dimensions which is covering the opening of their heart. They can't get in to find out what's going on inside. But everyone needs to try to get in as far as possible and check one's priorities.

In moments of turmoil, when one is either not getting the supremacy one wants or one feels really inferior, then all one desires is peace. Let it all subside again and neither the superiority nor the inferiority

is very distinct, then what happens? Is it really peace one wants? Or does one want to be somebody special, somebody important or lovable?

A "somebody" never has peace. There is an interesting simile about a mango tree: a king went riding in the forest and encountered a mango tree laden with fruit. He said to his servants: "Go back in the evening and collect the mangoes," because he wanted them for the royal dinner table. The servants went back to the forest and returned to the palace empty-handed and told the king: "Sorry, sir, the mangoes were all gone, there wasn't a single mango left on the tree." the king thought the servants had been too lazy to go back to the forest, so he rode out himself. What he saw instead of the beautiful mango tree laden with fruit, was a pitiful, bedraggled tree, that had been beaten and robbed of its fruit and leaves. Someone, unable to reach all the branches, had broken them and had taken all the fruit. As the king rode a little farther, he came upon another mango tree, beautiful in all its green splendour, but not a single fruit on it. Nobody had wanted to go near it, since there were no fruits, and so it was left in peace. The king went back to his palace, gave his royal crown and scepter to his ministers and said: "You may now have the kingdom, I am going to live in a hut in the forest."

When one is nobody and has nothing, then there is no danger of warfare or attack, then there's peace. The mango tree laden with fruit didn't have a moment's peace: everybody wanted its fruit. If we really want peace, we have to be nobody. Neither important, nor clever, nor beautiful, nor famous, nor right, nor in charge of anything. We need to be unobtrusive and with as few attributes as possible. The mango tree which didn't have any fruit was standing peacefully in all its splendour giving shade. To be nobody doesn't mean never to do anything again. It just means to act without self- display and without craving for results. The mango tree had shade to give, but it didn't display its wares or fret whether anyone wanted its shade. This kind of ability allows for inner peace. It is a rare ability, because most people vacillate from one extreme to another, either doing nothing and thinking "let them see how they get along without me" or being in charge and projecting their views and ideas.

It seems to be so much more ingrained in us and so much more important to be "somebody," than to have peace. So we need to inquire with great care what we are truly looking for. What is it that we want out of life? If we want to be important, appreciated, loved, then we have to take their opposites in stride also. Every positive brings with it a negative, just as the sun throws shadows. If we want one, we must accept the other, without moaning about it.

But if we really want a peaceful heart and mind, inner security and solidity, then we have to give up wanting to be somebody, anybody at all. Body and mind will not disappear because of that, what disappears is the urge and the reaching out and the affirmation of the importance and supremacy of this particular person, called "me."

Every human being considers himself or herself important. There are billions of people on this globe, how many will mourn us? Count them for a moment. Six, or eight, or twelve or fifteen out of all these billions? This consideration may show us that we have a vastly exaggerated idea of our own importance. The more we can get that into the proper perspective, the easier life is.

Wanting to be somebody is dangerous. It's like playing with a burning fire into which one puts one's hands all the time and it hurts constantly. Nobody will play that game according to our own rules. People who really manage to be somebody, like heads of state, invariably need a solid bodyguard around them because they are in danger of their lives. Nobody likes to admit that someone else is more important. One of the major deterrents to peace of mind is the "somebody" of our own creation.

In the world we live in, we can find people, animals, nature and man-made things. Within all that, if we want to be in charge of anything, the only thing we have any jurisdiction over, is our own heart and mind. If we really want to be somebody, we could try to be that rare person, the one who is in charge of his own heart and mind. To be somebody like that is not only very rare, but also brings with it the most beneficial results. Such a person does not fall into the trap of the defilements. Although the defilements may not be uprooted yet, he

won't commit the error of displaying them and getting involved with them.

There is a story about Tan Achaan Cha, a famous meditation master in North-East Thailand. He was accused by someone of having a lot of hatred. Tan Achaan Cha replied: "That may be so but I don't make any use of it." An answer like this comes from a deep understanding of one's own nature, that's why we are impressed with such a reply. It's a rare person who will not allow himself to be defiled by thought, speech or action. That one is really somebody, and doesn't have to prove it to anyone else, mainly because it is quite obvious. In any case, such a person has no desire to prove anything. There's only one abiding interest and that's one's own peace of mind.

When we have peace of mind as our priority, everything that is in the mind and comes out in speech or action is directed towards it. Anything that does not create peace of mind is discarded, yet we must not confuse this with being right or having the last word. Others need not agree. Peace of mind is one's own, everyone has to find his through his own efforts.

* * * * * * * *

V

WAR AND PEACE

War and peace are the epic saga of humanity. They are all that our history books contain because they are what our hearts contain.

If you have ever read //Don Quixote//, you'll remember that he was fighting windmills. Everybody is doing just that, fighting windmills. Don Quixote was the figment of a writer's imagination, a man who believed himself to be a great warrior. He thought that every windmill he met was an enemy and started battling with it. That's exactly what we

are doing within our own hearts and that's why this story has such an everlasting appeal. It tells us about ourselves. Writers and poets who have survived their own lifetimes have always told human beings about themselves. Mostly people don't listen, because it doesn't help when somebody else tells us what's wrong with us and few care to hear it. One has to find out for oneself and most people don't want to do that either.

What does it really mean to fight windmills? It means fighting nothing important or real, just imaginary enemies and battles. All quite trifling matters, which we build into something solid and formidable in our minds. We say: "I can't stand that," so we start fighting, and "I don't like him," and a battle ensues, and "I feel so unhappy," and the inner war is raging. We hardly ever know what we're so unhappy about. The weather, the food, the people, the work, the leisure, the country, anything at all will usually do. Why does this happen to us? Because of the resistance to actually letting go and becoming what we really are, namely nothing. Nobody cares to be that.

Everybody wants to be something or somebody even if it's only Don Quixote fighting windmills. Somebody who knows and acts and will become something else, someone who has certain attributes, views, opinions and ideas. Even patently wrong views are held onto tightly, because it makes the "me" more solid. It seems negative and depressing to be nobody and have nothing. We have to find out for ourselves that it is the most exhilarating and liberating feeling we can ever have. But because we fear that windmills might attach, we don't want to let go.

Why can't we have peace in the world? Because nobody wants to disarm. Not a single country is ready to sign a disarmament pact, which all of us bemoan. But have we ever looked to see whether we, ourselves, have actually disarmed? When we haven't done so, why wonder that nobody else is ready for it either? Nobody wants to be the first one without weapons; others might win. Does it really matter? If there is nobody there, who can be conquered? How can there be a victory over nobody? Let those who fight win every war, all that matters is to have peace in one's own heart. As long as we are resisting and rejecting and continue to find all sorts of rational excuses to keep on doing that there has to

be warfare.

War manifests externally in violence, aggression and killing. But how does it reveal itself internally? We have an arsenal within us, not of guns and atomic bombs, but having the same effect. And the one who gets hurt is always the one who is shooting, namely oneself. Sometimes another person comes within firing range and if he or she isn't careful enough, he or she is wounded. That's a regrettable accident. The main blasts are the bombs which go off in one's own heart. Where they are detonated, that's the disaster area.

The arsenal which we carry around within ourselves consists of our ill will and anger, our desires and cravings. The only criterion is that we don't feel peaceful inside. We need not believe in anything, we can just find out whether there is peace and joy in our heart. If they are lacking, most people try to find them outside of themselves. That's how all wars start. It is always the other country's fault and if one can't find anyone to blame then one needs more "Lebensraum," more room for expansion, more territorial sovereignty. In personal terms, one needs more entertainment, more pleasure, more comfort, more distractions for the mind. If one can't find anyone else to blame for one's lack of peace, then one believes it to be an unfulfilled need.

Who is that person, who needs more? A figment of our own imagination, fighting windmills. That "more" is never ending. One can go from country to country, from person to person. There are billions of people on this globe; it's hardly likely that we will want to see every one of them, or even one-hundredth, a lifetime wouldn't be enough to do so. We may choose twenty or thirty people and then go from one to the next and back again, moving from one activity to another, from one idea to another. We are fighting against our own //dukkha// and don't want to admit that the windmills in our heart are self-generated. We believe somebody put them up against us, and by moving we can escape from them.

Few people come to the final conclusion that these windmills are imaginary, that one can remove them by not endowing them with strength and importance. That we can open our hearts without fear and gently, gradually let go of our preconceived notions and opinions, views and

ideas, suppressions and conditioned responses. When all that is removed, what does one have left? A large, open space, which one can fill with whatever one likes. If one has good sense, one will fill it with love, compassion and equanimity. Then there is nothing left to fight. Only joy and peacefulness remain, which cannot be found outside of oneself. It is quite impossible to take anything from outside and put it into oneself. There is no opening in us through which peace can enter. We have to start within and work outward. Unless that becomes clear to us, we will always find another crusade.

Imagine what it was like in the days of the crusades! There were those noble knights who spent all their wealth on equipping themselves with the most modern and advanced weapons, outfitting horses and followers, and then setting off to bring religion to the infidels. They died on the way because of hardships and battles and those who reached the end of the journey, the Holy Land, still did not get any results, only more warfare. When we look at this today, it seems utterly foolish, to the extent of being ridiculous.

Yet we do the same in our own lives. If, for instance, we wrote something in our diary that upset us three or four years ago and were to read it now, it would seem quite absurd. We wouldn't be able to remember for what reason it could possibly have been important. We are constantly engaged in such foolishness with minor and unimportant trifles, and spend our energies trying to work them out to our ego-satisfaction. Wouldn't it be much better to forget such mental formations and attend to what's really important? There is only one thing that's important to every being and that is a peaceful and happy heart. It cannot be bought, nor is it given away. Nobody can hand it to someone else and it cannot be found. Ramana Maharshi, a sage in southern India, said: "Peace and happiness are not our birthright. Whoever has attained them, has done so by continual effort."

Some people have an idea that peace and happiness are synonymous with doing nothing, having no duties or responsibilities, being looked after by others. That's rather a result of laziness. To gain peace and happiness one has to make unrelenting effort in one's own heart. One can't achieve it through proliferation, by trying to get more, only by

wanting less. Becoming emptier and emptier, until there is just open space to be filled with peace and happiness. As long as our hearts are full of likes and dislikes, how can peace and happiness find any room?

One can find peace within oneself in any situation, any place, any circumstance, but only through effort, not through distraction. The world offers distractions and sense contacts, and they are often quite tempting. The more action there is, the more distracted the mind can be and the less one has to look at one's own //dukkha//. When one has the time and opportunity to introspect, one finds one's inner reality different from what one imagined. Many people quickly look away again, they don't want to know about that. It's nobody's fault that there is //dukkha//. The only cure is letting go. It's really quite simple, but few people believe this to the point of trying it out.

There is a well-known simile about a monkey trap. The kind used in Asia is a wooden funnel with a small opening. At the bigger end lies a sweet. The monkey, attracted by the sweet, puts his paw into the narrow opening and gets hold of the sweet. When he wants to draw his paw out again, he can't get his fist with the sweet through the narrow opening. He is trapped and the hunter will come and capture him. He doesn't realize that all he has to do to be free is to let go of the sweet.

That's what our life is all about. A trap, because we want it nice and sweet. Not being able to let go, we're caught in the ever recurring happiness-unhappiness, up-down, hoping-despairing cycle. Instead of trying it out for ourselves, whether we could let go and be free, we resist and reject such a notion. Yet we all agree that all that matters are peace and happiness, which can only exist in a free mind and heart.

There is a lovely story from Nazrudin, a Sufi Master, who was gifted in telling absurd tales. One day, the story goes, he sent one of his disciples to the market and asked him to buy him a bag of chilies. The disciple did as requested and brought the bag to Nazrudin, who began to eat the chilies, one after another. Soon his face turned red, his nose started running, his eyes began to water and he was choking. The disciple observed this for a while with awe and then said: "Sir, your face is turning red, your eyes are watering and you are choking. Why

don't you stop eating these chilies?" Nazrudin replied: "I am waiting for a sweet one."

The teaching aid of chilies! We, too, are waiting for something, somewhere that will create peace and happiness for us. Meanwhile there is nothing but //dukkha//, the eyes are watering, the nose is running, but we won't stop our own creations. There must be a sweet one at the bottom of the bag! It's no use thinking, hearing or reading about it, the only effective way is to look inside one's own heart and see with understanding. The more the heart is full of wanting and desiring, the harder and more difficult life becomes.

Why fight all these windmills? They are self-built and can also be self-removed. It's a very rewarding experience to check what's cluttering up one's own heart and mind. As one finds emotion after emotion, not to create allowances and justifications for them, but to realize that they constitute the world's battle-grounds and start dismantling the weapons so that disarmament becomes a reality.

* * * * * * * *

VI

NON-DUALITY

Truth occupies a very important position in the Buddha's teaching. The Four Noble Truths are the hub of the wheel of the Dhamma. Truth (//sacca//) is one of the ten perfections to be cultivated in order to purify oneself.

Truth can have different aspects. If we want to find an end to suffering, we have to find truth at its deepest level. The moral precepts which include "not lying" are a basic training without which one can't lead a spiritual life.

To get to the bottom of truth, one has to get to the bottom of oneself, and that is not an easy thing to do, aggravated by the problem of not loving oneself. It naturally follows that if one wants to learn to love oneself, there must be hate present, and we are caught in the world of duality.

While we are floating around in the world of duality, we can't get to the bottom of truth, because we are suspended in a wave motion going back and forth. There is an interesting admonition in the //Sutta Nipata//, mentioning that one should not have associates, which prevents attachments. This would result in neither love nor hate, so that only equanimity remains, even-mindedness towards all that exists. With equanimity one is no longer suspended between good and bad, love and hate, friend and enemy, but has been able to let go, to get to the bottom where truth can be found.

If we want to find the basic, underlying truth of all existence, we must practice "letting go." This includes our weakest and our strongest attachments, many of which aren't even recognized as clinging.

To return to the simile of the truth to be found at the bottom, we can see that if we are clinging to anything, we can't get down to it. We're attached to the things, people, ideas and views, which we consider ours and believe to be right and useful. These attachments will keep us from getting in touch with absolute truth.

Our reactions, the likes and dislikes, hold us in suspense. While it is more pleasant to like something or someone, yet both are due to attachments. This difficulty is closely associated with distraction in meditation. Just as we are attached to the food that we get for the body, we are equally attached to food for the mind, so the thoughts go here and there, picking up tidbits. As we do that, we are again held in suspense, moving from thought to breath and back again, being in the world of duality. When our mind acts in this way, it cannot get to rock bottom.

Depth of understanding enables release from suffering. When one goes deeper and deeper into oneself, one finds no core, and learns to let go

of attachments. Whether we find anything within us which is pure, desirable, commendable or whether it's impure and unpleasant, makes no difference. All mental states owned and cherished keep us in duality, where we are hanging in mid-air, feeling very insecure. They cannot bring an end to suffering. One moment all might be well in our world and we love everyone, but five minutes later we might react with hate and rejection.

We might be able to agree with the Buddha's words or regard them as a plausible explanation, but without the certainty of personal experience, this is of limited assistance to us. In order to have direct knowledge, it's as if we were a weight and must not be tied to anything, so that we can sink down to the bottom of all the obstructions, to see the truth shining through. The tool for that is a powerful mind, a weighty mind. As long as the mind is interested in petty concerns, it doesn't have the weightiness that can bring it to the depth of understanding.

For most of us, our mind is not in the heavy-weight class, but more akin to bantam weight. The punch of a heavy-weight really accomplishes something, that of a bantam weight is not too meaningful. The light-weight mind is attached here and there to people and their opinions, to one's own opinions, to the whole duality of pure and impure, right and wrong.

Why do we take it so personal, when it's truly universal? That seems to be the biggest difference between living at ease and being able to let the mind delve into the deepest layer of truth, or living at loggerheads with oneself and others. Neither hate nor greed are a personal manifestation, nobody has a singular claim on them, they belong to humanity. We can learn to let go of that personalized idea about our mind states, which would rid us of a serious impediment. Greed, hate and impurities exist, by the same token non-greed and non-hate also exist. Can we own the whole lot? Or do we own them in succession or five minutes at a time for each? Why own any of them, they just exist and seeing that, it becomes possible to let oneself sink into the depth of the Buddha's vision.

The deepest truth that the Buddha taught was that there is no

individual person. This has to be accepted and experienced at a feeling level. As long as one hasn't let go of owning body and mind, one cannot accept that one isn't really this person. This is a gradual process. In meditation one learns to let go of ideas and stories and attend to the meditation subject. If we don't let go, we cannot sink into the meditation. The mind has to be a heavy- weight for that too.

We can compare the ordinary mind to bobbing around on the waves of thoughts and feelings. The same happens in meditation, therefore we need to prepare ourselves for becoming concentrated. We can look at all mind states arising during the day and learn to let go of them. The ease and buoyancy which arises from this process is due to being unattached. If we don't practice throughout the day, our meditation suffers because we have not come to the meditation cushion in a suitable frame of mind. If one has been letting go all day, the mind is ready and can now let go in meditation too. Then it can experience its own happiness and purity.

Sometimes people think of the teaching as a sort of therapy, which it undoubtedly is, but that's not its ultimate aim, only one of its secondary aspects. The Buddha's teaching takes us to the end of suffering, once and for all, not just momentarily when things go wrong.

Having had an experience of letting go, even just once, proves beyond a shadow of a doubt that it means getting rid of a great burden. Carrying one's hate and greed around is a heavy load, which, when abandoned, gets us out of the duality of judgement. It's pleasant to be without thinking; mental formations are troublesome.

If we succeed even once or twice during a day to let go of our reactions, we have taken a great step and can more easily do it again. We have realized that a feeling which has arisen can be stopped, it need not be carried around all day. The relief from this will be the proof that a great inner discovery has been made and that the simplicity of non-duality shows us the way towards truth.

* * * * * * * *

VII

RENUNCIATION

In order to embrace the spiritual path fully, be able to grow on it and walk along it with a feeling of security, one has to renounce. Renunciation doesn't necessarily mean cutting off one's hair or wearing robes. Renunciation means letting go of all ideas and hopes that the mind would like to grasp and retain, be interested in and wants to investigate. The mind wants to have more of whatever is available. If it can't get more, then it makes up fantasies and imaginings and projects them upon the world. That will never bring true satisfaction, inner peace, which can only be won by renunciation. "Letting go" is the key word of the Buddhist path, the fading away of desire. One must realize once and for all that "more" is not "better." It is impossible to come to an end of "more," there is always something beyond it. But it is certainly possible to come to the end of "less," which is a much more sensible approach.

Why sit in seclusion in meditation and spoil one's chances at all the opportunities the world offers for enjoyment? One could go on trips, work at a challenging job, meet interesting people, write letters or read books, have a pleasant time somewhere else and really feel at ease -- one could even find a different spiritual path. When the meditation does not succeed, the thought may arise: "What am I really doing, why am I doing it, what for, what's the good of it?" Then the idea comes: "I can't really do this very well, maybe I should try something else."

The world glitters and promises so much, but never, never keeps its promises. Everyone has tried a number of its temptations and not one of them has really been fulfilling. The real fulfilment, the completeness of peace, lacking nothing, the totality of being at ease and not wanting anything, cannot be fulfilled in the world. There's nothing that can fill one's wants utterly and completely. Money, material possessions, another person, some of these can do so. And yet there's that niggling

doubt: "Maybe I'll find something else, more comfortable, easier, not so demanding and above all something new." Always that which is new promises fulfilment.

The mind has to be understood for what it is, just another sense, that has as its base the brain, just as seeing has as its base the eye. As the mind-moments arise and contact is made with them, we start believing what we are thinking and even owning it: "It's mine." Because of that, we're really interested in our thoughts and want to look after them. It's a foregone conclusion that people look after their own belongings much better than they look after other people's things, so that one follows one's own mind-moments and believes them all. Yet they will never bring happiness. What they bring is hope and worry and doubt. Sometimes they supply entertainment and at other times depression. When doubts arise and one follows through on them, goes along with them, they can lead us to the point at which there is no practice left at all. Yet the only way to prove that the spiritual life brings fulfilment is to practice. The proof of the pudding lies in the eating. Nobody else can prove it to us; wanting outside proof, so that all one has to do is grab a hold of it and nourish oneself is a wrong approach.

The fulfilment we are looking for is not what we can get and stuff into this mind and body. The gaping hole is much too large to fill. The only way we can find fulfilment is to let go of expectations and wanting, of everything that goes on in the mind, so that there is nothing lacking. Then there's nothing left to fill.

The misunderstanding, which recurs over and over again is this typical attitude of: "I want to be given. I want to get knowledge, understanding, loving-kindness, consideration. I want to receive a spiritual awakening." There is nothing that one can be given, except instructions and methods. One needs to do the daily work of practice, so that purification will result. The lack of fulfilment cannot be remedied by wanting to be given something new. We're not even clear about where this is to come from. Maybe from the Buddha, or from the Dhamma, or we might want it from our teacher. Possibly we would like to get it from our meditation, or from a book. The answer is not in getting something from outside of ourselves, but rather lies in discarding everything.

What do we need to get rid of first? Preferably the convolutions of the mind that constantly tell us stories which are fantastic and unbelievable. Yet when we hear them, we ourselves believe them. One way to look at them and disbelieve them, is to write them down. They sound absurd when they're written down on paper. The mind can always think up new stories, there's no end to them. Renunciation is the key. Giving up, letting go.

Giving up also means giving in to that underlying, subconscious knowing that the worldly way doesn't work, that there is a different way. We cannot try to remain in the world and add something to our life, but rather give our ambitions up completely. To stay the way one is and then add something to that -- how can it possibly work? If one has a non-functioning machine and adds another part to it, it's not going to make it function. One has to overhaul the whole machine.

That means accepting our underlying understanding that the old ways of thinking aren't useful. There's always //dukkha// again and again. It keeps coming, doesn't it? Sometimes we think: "It must be due to a particular person, or maybe it's due to the weather." Then the weather changes or that person leaves, but //dukkha// is still present. So it wasn't that and we have to try to find something else. Instead we need to become pliable and soft and attend to that which is truly arising without all the convolutions, conglomerations, proliferations of the mind. That which arises may be either pure or impure and we need to know how to handle each one.

Once we start explaining and rationalizing, the whole process breaks down again. We mustn't think that we can add anything to ourselves in order to make us whole. All has to be taken away, the whole identifiable lot, then we become a whole person. Renunciation is letting go of ideation, of the mind-stuff that claims to be the person who knows. Who knows that person who knows? These are only ideas churning around, arising and ceasing. Renunciation is not an outward manifestation, that's only its result. The cause is an inward one, which is the one we need to practice. If we think of a nunnery as a place for meditation, we will find that meditation cannot happen without renunciation.

* * * * * * * *

VIII

IDEAL SOLITUDE

In the //Sutta Nipata// we find a discourse by the Buddha entitled "The Rhinoceros Horn" in which he compares the one horn of the rhinoceros with the sage's solitude. The Buddha praises being alone and the refrain to every stanza of the sutta is: "One should wander solitary as a rhinoceros horn." (//K.R. Norman transl. P.T.S.//)

There are two kinds of solitude, that of the mind (//citta- viveka//) and that of the body (//kaya-viveka//). Everyone is familiar with solitude of the body. We go away and sit by ourselves in a room or cave or tell the people we are living with, that we want to be left alone. People usually like that sort of solitude for short periods. If this aloneness is maintained, it is often due to people not being able to get along with others or being afraid of them because there isn't enough love in their own hearts. Often there may be a feeling of loneliness, which is detrimental to solitude. Loneliness is a negative state of mind in which one feels bereft of companionship.

When one lives in a family or community, it is sometimes difficult to find physical solitude, it's not even very practical. But physical solitude is not the only kind of aloneness there is. Mental solitude is an important factor for practice. Unless one is able to arouse mental solitude in oneself, one will not be able to be introspective, to find out what changes in oneself are necessary.

Mental solitude means first and foremost not to be dependent on others for approval, for companionable talk, for a relationship. It doesn't mean that one becomes unfriendly towards others, just that one is

mentally independent. If another person is kind to us, well and good. If that isn't the case, that's fine too, and makes no difference.

The horn of a rhinoceros is straight and solid and so strong that we can't bend it. Can our minds be like that? Mental solitude cuts out idle chatter, which is detrimental to spiritual growth. Talking about nothing at all, just letting off steam. When we let the steam go from a pot, we can't cook the food. Our practice can be likened to putting the heat on oneself. If we let off steam again and again, that inner process is stopped. It's much better to let the steam accumulate and find out what is cooking. That is the most important work we can do.

Everybody should have occasion each day to be on her own physically for some time, so that we can really feel alone, totally by ourselves. Sometimes we may think: "People are talking about me." That doesn't matter, we are the owners of our own kamma. If somebody talks about us, it's their kamma. If we get upset, that's our kamma. Getting interested in what is being said is enough to show that we are dependent on people's approval. Who's approving of whom? Maybe the five //khandha// (body, feeling, perception, mental formations and consciousness) are approving. Or possibly the hair of the head, the hair of the body, nails, teeth and skin? Which "self" is approving, the good one, the bad one, the mediocre one, or maybe the non-self?

Unless one can find a feeling of solidity in oneself, from the centre, where there is no movement, one is always going to feel insecure. Nobody can be liked by everyone, not even the Buddha. Because we have defilements, we are always on the lookout for everybody else's pollutions. None of that matters, it's all totally unimportant. The only thing that is significant is to be mindful; totally attentive to each step on the way, to what one is doing, feeling, thinking. It's so easy to forget this. There's always somebody with whom to talk or another cup of tea to be had. That's how the world lives and the inhabitants are mostly unhappy. But the Buddha's path leads out of the world to independent happiness.

Letting off steam, idle chatter and looking for companionship are the wrong things to do. Trying to find out what people are thinking

about one, is immaterial and irrelevant and has nothing to do with the spiritual path. Solitude in the mind means that one can be alone in the midst of the crowd. Even in a large and agitated crowd of people, one would still be able to operate from one's own centre, giving out love and compassion, and not being influenced by what is happening around one.

That can be called ideal solitude and means one has removed oneself from the future and past, which is necessary in order to stand straight and alone. If one is attached to the future, then there is worry, and if one is hankering for the past, there is either desire or rejection. That is the constant chatter of the mind, not conducive to mental solitude.

Solitude can only be fully experienced when there is inner peace. Otherwise loneliness pushes one to try and remedy a feeling of emptiness and loss. "Where is everybody? What can I do without some companionship? I must discuss my problems." Mindfulness is able to take care of all that because it has to arise in the present moment and has nothing to do with future and past. It keeps one totally occupied and saves one from making mistakes, which are natural to human beings. But the greater the mindfulness, the fewer mistakes. Errors on the mundane level also have repercussions on the supermundane path, because they are due to a lack of mindfulness, which will not allow us to get past our self-inflicted //dukkha//. We will try again and again to find someone who is to blame or someone who can distract us.

Ideal solitude arises when a person can be alone or with others and remain of one piece, not getting caught in someone else's difficulties. We may respond in an appropriate manner, but we are not affected. We all have our own inner life and we only get to know it well when the mind stops chattering and we can attend to our inner feelings. Once we have seen what is happening inside of us, we will want to change it. Only the fully Enlightened One (//Arahant//) has an inner life which needs no changing. Our inner stress and lack of peace push us outward to find someone who will remove a moment of //dukkha//, but only we, ourselves, can do it.

Solitude may be physical, but that's not its main function. The

solitary mind is one which can have profound and original thoughts. A dependent mind thinks in cliches, the way everybody else does, because it wants approval. Such a mind understands on a surface level, just like the world does, and cannot grasp the profundity and depth of the Buddha's teaching. The solitary mind is at ease because it is unaffected.

It's interesting that a mind at ease, which can stand on its own, also can memorize. Because such a mind is not filled with the desire to remove //dukkha//, it can remember without much trouble. This is one of its side benefits. The main value of a solitary mind is its imperturbability. It can't be shaken and will stand without support, just as a strong tree doesn't need a prop. Because it's powerful in its own right. If the mind doesn't have enough vigour to stand on its own, it won't have the strength and determination to fulfil the Dhamma.

Our practice includes being on our own some time each day to introspect and contemplate. Reading, talking and listening are all communication with others, which are necessary at times. But it is essential to have time for self-inquiry: "What is happening within me? What am I feeling? Is it wholesome or not? Am I perfectly contented on my own? How much self-concern is there? Is the Dhamma my guide or am I bewildered?" If there's a fog in one's mind, all we need is a searchlight to penetrate it. The searchlight is concentration.

Health, wealth and youth do not mean no //dukkha//. They are a cover-up. Ill-health, poverty and old age make it easier to realize the unsatisfactoriness of our existence. When we are alone, that is the time to get to know ourselves. We can investigate the meaning of the Dhamma we've heard and whether we can actualize it in our own lives. We can use those aspects of the Dhamma which are most meaningful for us.

The solitary mind is a strong mind, because it knows how to stand still. That doesn't mean not associating with people at all, that would lack loving-kindness (//metta//). A solitary mind is able to be alone and introspect and also be loving towards others. Living in a Dhamma community is an ideal place to practice this.

Meditation is the means for concentration, which is the tool to break through the fog enveloping everyone who is not an //Arahant//. At times, in communal living, there is togetherness and lovingness and service. These should be the results of //metta// not of trying to get away from //dukkha//. Next time we start a conversation, let's first investigate: "Why am I having this discussion? Is it necessary, or am I bored and want to get away from my problems."

Clear comprehension is the mental factor which joins with mindfulness to give purpose and direction. We examine whether our speech and actions are having the right purpose, whether we are using skilful means and whether the initial purpose has been accomplished. If we have no clear-cut direction, idle chatter results. Even in meditation the mind does it, which is due to lack of training. When we practice clear comprehension, we need to stop a moment and examine the whole situation before plunging in. This may become one of our skillful habits, not often found in the world.

An important aspect of the Buddha's teaching is the combination of clear comprehension with mindfulness. The Buddha often recommends them as the way out of all sorrow, and we need to practice them in our small every-day efforts. These may consist of learning something new, a Dhamma sentence remembered, one line of chanting memorized, one new insight about oneself, one aspect of reality realized. Such a mind gains strength and self-confidence.

Renunciation is the greatest help in gaining self-confidence. One knows one can get along without practically everything, for instance food, for quite some time. Once the Buddha went to a village where nobody had any faith in him. He received no alms-food at all, nobody in the village paid any attention to him. He went to the outskirts and sat down on a bit of straw and meditated. Another ascetic came by who had seen that the Buddha had not received any food and commiserated with him: "You must be feeling very badly not having anything to eat. I'm very sorry. You don't even have a nice place to sleep, just straw." The Buddha replied: "Feeders on joy we are. Inner joy can feed us for many days."

One can get along without many things when they are voluntarily given up. If someone takes our belongings, we resist, which is //dukkha//. But when we practice self-denial, we gain strength and enable the mind to stand on its own. Self-confidence arises and creates a really strong back-bone. Renunciation of companionship shows us whether we are self-sufficient.

The Buddha did not advocate exaggerated and harmful ascetic practices. but we could give up -- for instance -- afternoon conversations and contemplate instead. Afterwards the mind feels contented with its own efforts. The more effort one can make, the more satisfaction arises.

We need a solitary mind in meditation, so we need to practice it some time during each day. The secluded mind has two attributes; one is mindfulness, full attention and clear comprehension and the other is introspection and contemplation. Both of them bring the mind to unification. Only in togetherness lies strength; unification brings power.

* * * * * * * *

IX

DUKKHA FOR KNOWLEDGE AND VISION

The "twelve-point-dependent-origination" (//paticcasamuppada//) starts with ignorance (//avijja//) and goes through kamma formations (//sankhara//), rebirth consciousness, mind and matter, sense contacts, feeling, craving, clinging, becoming, birth, and ends with death. Getting born means dying. During that sequence there is one point of escape -- from feeling to craving.

While this is called the mundane (//lokiya//) dependent- origination, the Buddha also taught a supermundane, transcendental (//lokuttara//)

series of cause and effect. That one starts with unsatisfactoriness (//dukkha//). //Dukkha// needs to be seen for what it really is, namely the best starting point for our spiritual journey. Unless we know and see //dukkha//, we would have little reason to practice. If we haven't acknowledged the over-all existence of //dukkha//, we wouldn't be interested in getting out of its clutches.

The transcendental-dependent-origination starts out with the awareness and inner knowledge of the inescapable suffering in the human realm. When we reflect upon this, we will no longer try to find a way out through human endeavour, nor through becoming more informed or knowledgeable, or richer, or owning more or having more friends. Seeing //dukkha// as an inescapable condition, bound up with existence, we no longer feel oppressed by it. It's inescapable that there is thunder and lightning, so we don't try to reject the weather. There have to be thunder, lightning and rain, so we can grow food.

//Dukkha// is equally inescapable. Without it, the human condition would not exist. There wouldn't be rebirth, decay and death. Having seen it like that, one loses one's resistance to it. The moment one is no longer repelled by //dukkha//, suffering is greatly diminished. It's our resistance which creates the craving to get rid of it, which makes it so much worse.

Having understood //dukkha// in this way, one may be fortunate enough to make contact with the true Dhamma, the Buddha's teaching. This is due to one's own good kamma. There are innumerable people who never get in touch with Dhamma. They might even be born in a place where the Dhamma is being preached, but they will have no opportunity to hear it. There are many more people who will not be searching for the Dhamma, because they're still searching for the escape route in the human endeavour, looking in the wrong direction. Having come to the conclusion that the world will not provide real happiness, then one also has to have the good kamma to be able to listen to true Dhamma. If these conditions arise, then faith results.

Faith has to be based on trust and confidence. If these are lacking, the path will not open. One becomes trusting like a child holding the

hand of a grown-up when crossing the street. The child believes that the grown-up will be watching out for traffic so that no accident will happen. The small child doesn't have the capacity to gauge when it's safe to cross, but it trusts someone with greater experience.

We are like children compared to the Buddha. If we can have a child-like innocence, then it will be possible for us to give ourselves unstintingly to the teaching and the practice, holding onto the hand of the true Dhamma that will guide us. Life and practice will be simplified when the judging and weighing of choice is removed. No longer: "I should do it another way, or go somewhere else, or find out how it is done by others." These are possibilities, but they are not conducive to good practice or to getting out of //dukkha//. Trust in the Dhamma helps to keep the mind steady. One has to find out for oneself if this is the correct escape route, but if we don't try, we won't know.

If //dukkha// is still regarded as a calamity, we will not have enough space in the mind to have trust. The mind will be full of grief, pain, lamentation, forgetting that all of us are experiencing our kamma resultants and nothing else. This is part of being a human being, subject to one's own kamma.

Resistance to //dukkha// saps our energy and the mind cannot stretch to its full capacity. If //dukkha// is seen as the necessary ingredient to spur one on to leave //samsara// behind, then one's positive attitude will point in the right direction. //Dukkha// is not a tragedy, but rather a basic ingredient for insight. This must not only be a thinking process, but felt with one's heart. It's too easy to think like that and not to do anything about it. But when our heart is truly touched, trust and confidence in the Dhamma arise as the way out of all suffering.

The Dhamma is totally opposed to worldly thinking, where suffering is considered to be a great misfortune. In the Dhamma suffering is seen as the first step to transcend the human condition. The understanding of //dukkha// has to be firm, in order to arouse trust in that part of the teaching which one hasn't experienced oneself yet. If one has already tried many other escape routes and none of them actually worked, then one will find it easier to become that trusting, child-like person,

walking along this difficult path without turning right or left, knowing that the teaching is true, and letting it be one's guide. Such faith brings joy, without which the path is a heavy burden and will not flourish. Joy is a necessary and essential ingredient of the spiritual life.

Joy is not to be mistaken for pleasure, exhilaration or exuberance. Joy is a feeling of ease and gladness, knowing one has found that which transcends all suffering. People sometimes have the mistaken idea that to be holy or pious means having a sad face and walking around in a mournful way. Yet the Buddha is said never to have cried and is usually depicted with a half-smile on his face. Holiness does not stand for sadness, it means wholeness. Without joy there is no wholeness. This inner joy carries with it the certainty that the path is blameless, the practice is fruitful and the conduct is appropriate.

We need to sit down for meditation with a joyous feeling and the whole experience of meditation will culminate in happiness. This brings us tranquility, as we no longer look around for outside satisfaction. We know only to look into ourselves. There's nowhere to go and nothing to do, it's all happening within. Such tranquility is helpful to concentrated meditation and creates the feeling of being in the right spot at the right time. It creates ease of mind, which facilitates meditation and is conducive to eliminating sceptical doubt (//vicikicha//).

Sceptical doubt is the harbinger of restlessness, joy begets calm. We need not worry about our own or the world's future, it's just a matter of time until we fathom absolute reality. When the path, the practice and effort mesh together, results are bound to come. It is essential to have complete confidence in everything the Buddha said. We can't pick out the ideas we want to believe because they happen to be in accordance with what we like anyway and discard others. There are no choices to be made, it's all or nothing.

Tranquility helps concentration to arise. //Dukkha// itself can lead us to proper concentration if we handle it properly. But we mustn't reject it, thinking that it is a quirk of fate that has brought all this

grief to us, or think that other people are causing it. If we use //dukkha// to push us onto the path, then proper concentration can result.

Right concentration makes it possible for the mind to stretch. The mind that is limited, obstructed and defiled cannot grasp the profundity of the teaching. It may get an inkling that there is something extraordinary available, but it cannot go into the depth of it. Only the concentrated mind can extend its limitations. When it does that, it may experience the knowledge-and-vision-of-things- as-they-really-are.

The Buddha often used this phrase "the-knowledge-and-vision-of-things-as-they-really-are" (//yatha-bhuta-nanadassana//). This is distinct from the way we think they are or might be, or as we'd like them to be, hopefully comfortable and pleasant. But rather birth, decay, disease and death, not getting what one wants, or getting what one doesn't want, a constant perception of what we dislike, because it fails to support our ego-belief. In knowing and seeing things as they really are, we will lose that distaste.

We will come to see that within this realm of impermanence, unsatisfactoriness and corelessness (//anicca, dukkha, anatta//), there is nothing that can be grasped and found to be solid and satisfying. No person, no possession, no thought, no feeling. Nothing can be clung to and found to be steady and supportive.

This is right view, beyond our ordinary every-day perception. It results from right concentration and comes from dealing with //dukkha// in a positive, welcoming way. When we try to escape from //dukkha// by either forgetting about it, running away from it, blaming someone else, becoming depressed by it or feeling sorry for ourselves, we are creating more //dukkha//. All these methods are based on self-delusion. The knowledge-and-vision-of-things-as-they- really-are is the first step on the noble path, everything else has been the preliminary work.

Sometimes our understanding may feel like one of those mystery pictures that children play with. Now you see it, now you don't. When any aspect of Dhamma is clearly visible to us, we must keep on

resurrecting that vision. If it is correct, //dukkha// has no sting, it just is. Decay, disease and death do not appear fearful. There is nothing to fear, because everything falls apart continually. This body disintegrates and the mind changes every moment.

Without knowledge and vision of reality, the practice is difficult. After having this clear perception, the practice is the only possible thing to do. Everything else is only a side-issue and a distraction. From the knowledge-and-vision arises disenchantment with what the world has to offer. All the glitter that seems to be gold turns out to be fool's gold, which cannot satisfy. It gives us pleasure for one moment and displeasure the next and has to be searched for again and again. The world of the senses has fooled us so often that we're still enmeshed in it and still experiencing //dukkha//, unless the true vision arises.

There's a poster available in Australia which reads: "Life, be in it." Wouldn't it be better if it said, "Life, be out of it?" Life and existence is bound up with the constant renewal of our sense contacts, seeing, hearing, tasting, touching, smelling and thinking. Only when we have clear perception, will disenchantment set in and then the most wonderful sense contact will no longer entice us to react. It just exists, but doesn't touch our heart. //Mara//, the tempter, has lost his grip and has been shown the door. He's waiting at the doorstep to slip in again, at the first possible opportunity, but he isn't so comfortably ensconced inside any more.

This brings a great deal of security and satisfaction to the heart. One won't be swayed to leave this path of practice. When //Mara// is still calling, there's no peace in the heart. One can't be at ease and satisfied, because there's always something new to tempt us. With knowledge-and-vision-of-things-as-they-really-are and subsequent disenchantment, we realize that the Buddha's path leads us to tranquility, peace and the end of //dukkha//.

//Dukkha// is really our staunchest friend, our most faithful supporter. We'll never find another friend or helpmate like it, if it is seen in the right way, without resistance or rejection. When we use //dukkha// as our incentive for practice, gratitude and appreciation for

it will arise. This takes the sting out of our pain and transforms it into our most valuable experience.

* * * * * * * *

X

OUR UNDERLYING TENDENCIES

Most people are inclined to blame either themselves or others for whatever they consider wrong. Some people like to blame mostly others, some prefer to blame themselves. Neither way is profitable, or will bring peace of mind. It may help to really get a grip on the facts that prevail within each human being by knowing the underlying tendencies (//anusaya//) within us.

If we understand that every human being has these tendencies, then we may be less inclined to blame or be upset or take offence and more inclined to accept with equanimity. We may be more prone to work on these negatives when we become aware of them in ourselves.

The underlying tendencies are more subtle than the five hindrances (//panca nivarana//): the hindrances are gross and exhibit themselves in that way. Sensual desire: wanting that which is pleasing to the senses. Ill-will: getting angry, upset. Sloth and torpor: having no energy whatsoever. Sloth refers to the body, torpor to the mind. Restlessness and worry: being ill-at-ease, no peacefulness. Sceptical doubt: not knowing which way to turn. These five are easily discernible in oneself and others. But the underlying tendencies are more difficult to pinpoint. They are the hidden sources for the hindrances to arise, and in order to get rid of them, one needs keen mindfulness and a great deal of discernment.

Having worked with the five hindrances in oneself and to a certain

degree having let go of their grossest aspects, one can begin work on the underlying tendencies. The word itself suggests their characteristic, namely, that their roots are deeply imbedded and therefore hard to see and eliminate.

The first two tendencies are similar to the hindrances sensuality and irritation, being the underlying bases for sensual desire and anger. Even when sensual desire has been largely abandoned and anger no longer arises, the disposition to sensuality and irritation remain.

Sensuality is part and parcel of a human being and shows itself in becoming attached and reacting to what one sees, hears, smells, tastes, touches and thinks. One is concerned with what one feels and has not yet come to the understanding that the sense objects are only impermanent phenomena arising and passing away. When this lack of profound insight is still prevalent, one ascribes importance to the impressions which come in through the senses. One is drawn to them and seeks pleasure in them. When the senses are still playing an important part in a person, there is sensuality. Man is a sensuous being. There is a verse which describes the noble Sangha as having "pacified senses." The Loving-Kindness Sutta (//Karaniyametta Sutta//) describes the ideal monk as "with senses calmed." In many a sutta the Buddha said that getting rid of sense desire is the way to //Nibbana//.

Sensuality as an ingrained part of being human has to be transcended with great effort and cannot be done without insight. It's impossible to succeed just by avowing: "sensuality isn't useful, I'll let go of it." One has to gain the insight that these sense contacts have no intrinsic value in themselves. There is a coming together of the sense base (eye, ear, nose, tongue, skin, mind) with the sense object (sight, sound, smell, taste, touch, thought) and the sense consciousness (seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, touching, thinking) to form an impingement. That's all that's happening. As long as one reacts to these contacts as if they had importance, there is sensuality. Where there is sensuality, there is also irritation, the two go hand in hand. Sensuality is satisfied when the sense contact impingement was pleasant. Irritation arises when the sense contact was unpleasant. It doesn't have to issue as anger, shouting, fury, hate or even resistance. It's just irritation,

which results in being displeased, feeling ill-at-ease and restless. It goes together with being a sensuous human being.

Sensuality and irritation only disappear for the Non-returner (//Anagami//). The last stage before full Enlightenment: one who does not return to this realm, but attains //Nibbana// in the "Pure Abodes'. Even the Stream-enterer (//Sotapanna//) and the Once- returner (//Sakadagami//), the first and second stage of noble attainment, are still beset by the //dukkha// of sensuality and irritation.

If one imagines that the impulse creating sensuality or irritation is outside of oneself, one hasn't seen the beginning of the path yet. It is necessary to realize that the reaction is our own, so that we may start work on ourselves. If we don't even notice it happening, how can we do anything about it? It's occurring constantly, without let-up, so that we have innumerable occasions to become aware of our inner world.

Becoming aware doesn't mean yet that we can get rid of our reactions. There also has to be an understanding of the futility of an unwholesome response and an effort to investigate the causes. It's easy to see that sensuality and irritation are the underlying tendencies which creates sensual desire and ill-will. This insight should arouse a little acceptance and tolerance towards one's own difficulties and those of other people. If this is happening to everyone constantly, then what is there to get upset about? The only thing to do is to work with it, to use it as one's subject for contemplation (//kammatthana//) and introspection. It's well worthwhile to use one's difficulties as one's method for the task of purification.

Our tendencies and hindrances are all interconnected. If one is able to diminish one, the others also become a little less obstructive, lose their heaviness and cease to be so frightening. People generally fear their own reactions. That is why they often feel threatened by others; they're not so much afraid of the other person's reaction, but far more so of their own. They're unsure of themselves, fearing to become aggressive, angry and then losing some of their own self-image.

Having a self-image is very detrimental, because it is based on the

illusion of permanence. Everything constantly changes, including ourselves, while a self-image presupposes stability. One moment we may be a sensual being, the next moment an irritable one. Sometimes we are at ease, at other times we are restless. Which one are we? To have an image of oneself creates a concept of permanence which can never have any basis in fact. It blocks one's insight into the underlying tendencies because one will be blind to those which do not fit one's image.

The third underlying tendency is doubt or hesitation. If one has doubts, one hesitates: "What am I going to do next?" One doubts one's own path and abilities, and how to proceed. Due to hesitation, one doesn't use one's time wisely. At times one may waste it or overindulge in activities which are not beneficial. Doubt means that one doesn't have an inner vision to guide one, but is obsessed by uncertainty. Doubts and hesitation lie in our hearts because of a feeling of insecurity. We are afraid of not being safe. But there's no safety anywhere, the only one that can be found is //Nibbana//. This fear and insecurity in the heart cause doubt and hesitation to arise. If we were to leave them behind and not pay any attention to them, we could step ahead so much more easily and could accomplish many times more.

Doubt and hesitation are abandoned with Stream-entry. The one who has attained the first Path and Fruit no longer doubts, because that person has had a personal experience of an unconditioned reality, totally different from the relative reality in which we live. He can now forge ahead without worry or fear. There can be no doubt about a direct experience. If we tell a small child: "Please don't touch the stove, you might get burned," it's quite likely that the child will nevertheless touch the stove. Having once touched it and experienced the painful feeling of being burned, he will surely never touch it again. The experience removes doubt and hesitation.

The next underlying tendency is the wrong view (//ditthi//) of relating all that happens to a "self." This goes on constantly and we can verify that easily, as it happens to everybody. Very few people realize: "This is just mental phenomena." They believe: "I think." When there is pain in the body, few will say: "It's just an unpleasant

feeling." They'll say: "I'm feeling very badly," or "I have a terrible pain." This reaction to whatever happens as "self" is due to an underlying tendency so deeply imbedded that it takes great effort to loosen its hold.

To lose the wrong view of self does not simply mean to intellectually understand that there is no real "self." What is required is an inner view of this whole conglomeration of mind and body as nothing but mere phenomena without ownership. The first step is taken at Stream-entry, when right view of "self" arises, though all clinging to self-concepts is abandoned only at //Arahant// level.

Next comes pride and conceit (//mana//), which here means having a certain concept of ourselves, such as being a man or a woman, young or old, beautiful or ugly. We conceive of what we want, feel, think, know, own and what we can do. All this conceptualizing creates ownership and we become proud of possessions, knowledge, skills, feelings, being someone special. This pride may be deeply hidden in ourselves and hard to find and may need some introspective digging. This is due to the fact that so much of our whole being is involved. When we say: "Now find that concept about being a woman," the answer often is: "Of course, I am a woman, what else am I?" But as long as "I am" anything, woman, man, child, stupid or intelligent, "I am" far from //Nibbana//. Whatever I conceptualize myself to be stops me in my tracks.

The underlying tendency of pride and conceit is only uprooted for the //Arahant//. There's no directly discernable relationship to any of the hindrances there, but the conceiving of "self" and the wrong view of "self" are the chief manifestations of delusion, the root cause for all our defilements.

Next we come to clinging to existence (//bhavaraga//). That's our survival syndrome, clinging to being here, not willing to give up, not ready to die today. We must learn to be ready to die now, not wishing to die, but to be ready for it. Wishing to die is the other side of the same coin of clinging to existence. It's trying to get rid of existence because life is too difficult. But being ready to die now means that the clinging to being someone and being here to prove it, has been

abandoned, for it has been seen to be a fallacy. At that time wrong view of "self" has been eliminated.

Clinging to existence brings us into a dependency syndrome. We want everything to work out well for us and resent it if that doesn't happen. This creates irritation and sensuality. We often forget that we are only guests here on this planet and our visit is limited and can be over at any time. This clinging to being alive brings much difficulty to all of us because it projects us into the future so that we can't attend to the present. If we don't live in the present, we're missing out on being alive at all. There's no life in the future, it's all ideation, conjecture, a hope and a prayer. If we really want to be alive and experience things as they are, we've got to be here now, attending to each moment. This entails letting go of clinging to what will happen to us in the future, particularly whether we are going to continue to exist. Existing in this moment is enough. To be able to let go of that clinging means to let go of the future, only then will there be strong mindfulness, real attention and clear knowing.

Clinging to existence will always give us the idea that something better will come along if we just wait long enough and that denies effort. Effort can only be made now, who knows what tomorrow will bring?

The last of the seven tendencies is ignorance (//avijja//). Ignoring the Four Noble Truths. Ignorance is the so-called starting point in the chain of cause and effect which brings us back to birth and death again and again. Ignorance opposes wisdom, and here it concerns the fact that we disregard reality by not realizing that all our //dukkha// comes from wanting, even if our desire may be a wholesome one. If we continue to ignore the first two noble truths, not to speak of the third truth, which is //Nibbana//, we are enmeshed in //dukkha//. Our underlying tendency of ignorance eventuates in the wrong view of "self" -- the conceiving of a "self" -- showing us the interconnection of all the underlying tendencies. Without ignorance there wouldn't be any sensuality and irritation, nor any hesitation or doubt, no wrong view, nor pride and conceit, or clinging to existence.

It's very useful to pick the characteristic that creates difficulties

for us over and over again and make it one's focus of attention. Since they are all interconnected, minimizing one will help to reduce the others to more manageable proportions.

To see these underlying tendencies in oneself takes a great deal of proper attention towards oneself, which needs time and solitude. One can't do it while talking with others. If the mind is clear one can do it during meditation sessions or through contemplation.

Contemplation is a valid adjunct to meditation, an important helpmate and is always directed towards insight, while meditation may at times be geared towards serenity. Contemplation means looking inward and trying to see what arises: "What makes me tick?" With utter truthfulness, remembering the underlying tendencies, knowing that everybody has them, one can ask: "How are they manifesting in me?" Once that has been seen, there is further validity in contemplating: "What can I do about getting rid of this particular tendency, or at least minimizing it?" One should allot some time during each day for contemplation. If one has spent a whole day without introspection, one can't hope to go inward at meditation time.

Meditation and contemplation complement and need each other.

* * * * * * * *

XI

SORROWLESS, STAINLESS AND SECURE

Sorrowless, stainless and secure are three attributes of an Enlightened One (//Arahant//). Sorrowless: no //dukkha//; Stainless: no defilements; and Secure: no fear. Obviously these three are extremely desirable, as they make for happiness. When we think that they are characteristics of an //Arahant//, we might wonder: "This is so far

removed from me, how can I even aspire to that?" The conviction might arise that it's too immense to consider for one's own achievement.

We all know what it means to have sorrow (//dukkha//). We are familiar with our defilements, when we get upset, worried, anxious, envious or jealous. We have all experienced fear. It can be fear of death of oneself or of loved ones, or fear of not being liked, praised, accepted, or fear of not reaching one's goals, or of making a fool of oneself.

We can also experience the opposites of those three states. The seeds are within us, otherwise Enlightenment would be a myth. It is possible to have moments of being sorrowless, stainless and secure. If one has a really concentrated meditation, momentarily //dukkha// doesn't arise. Only one-pointedness. No defilements can enter because the mind is otherwise occupied. It can either have defilements or be concentrated, which is wonderful, though may last only one single moment. There can be no fear because all is well at such a time. The more often one regenerates these moments of being sorrowless, stainless and secure, the more they become part of oneself and we can revert to them again.

Even just remembering that it is possible and trying to bring up a little of these feelings, enters into a person as part of his or her makeup. Just as a person with fear of not being accepted, or worried about achievements, experiencing a lack of self-confidence, will always act accordingly. He or she doesn't even have to make an effort, but remembers his or her fears and re-enacts them. The same goes for the liberated mind-states.

Every moment of concentration during meditation is a moment of no defilements, no sorrow and no fear. That sort of experience must be duplicated over and over again. Thereby we reinforce our liberated mind-states and as we remember them we can retain them and act in accordance with them even under ordinary or trying circumstances. Defilements need not arise constantly, there are pauses when there is no ill-will, only loving-kindness (//metta//), no sensual desire, only generosity and renunciation.

Sensual desire means wanting, renunciation means giving up. When one

gives, one isn't desiring, unless one is wishing for applause or gratitude. If one gives for giving's sake, then there is a moment of no defilement. The same holds true for loving-kindness, compassion and helpfulness, which are all opposed to greed.

When we have no doubt, being absolutely sure of what we're doing -- and these moments do arise -- that too is an instant of being stainless. No worries, no restlessness also add to our freedom. Not wanting to go anywhere or do anything; not worrying about what was done or left undone in the past, which is absurd anyway, when one realizes that nobody cares a year or even a month from now, least of all oneself.

We all know moments without all this //dukkha//. When those moments arise, we are "stainless," without any blemishes, sorrowless and fearless. We feel at ease and secure at such a time, which is difficult to find in the world. There are so many dangers threatening our desire for survival, and they are constantly with us. But when heart and mind are fully occupied with purified states, fear does not have a chance to arise.

On our way to the "deathless," we need to regenerate these liberated moments and bring them up over and over again. We can relish these mind states, enjoying the knowledge that they are possible. It is a natural tendency to resurrect our moments of freedom again and again, so that we stay on the path to liberation.

Concentration in meditation brings a quiet and joy with it which prove with absolute certainty that they have nothing to do with outer conditions. They are strictly factors of the mind, which are our doorway to freedom. We cannot cultivate them successfully if we neglect them during those hours when we're not meditating. We need to guard and protect the mind from evil thoughts at all times.

When we do experience liberated mind-moments, we must not think they have come to us from outside. Just as we cannot blame the external trigger for what goes wrong in the mind, so we cannot praise it for the opposite. Outside occurrences are quite unreliable and beyond our control. To depend on anything so unreliable is foolishness. Our

practice is to generate the undefiled states in our mind, which opens the way to successful meditation and is the pathway to liberation. When the mind is without defilements, clear and at ease, without the convolutions of discursive thinking, simply aware, happiness and peace arise. These moments, though short-lived, are like a light at the end of a tunnel, which appears dark and suffocating. It seems never ending, because for the lack of light, one cannot see its length. If we cultivate and make much of these single moments, then there is an illumination and we can see that the tunnel does have an end. Because of that, joy is generated in one's heart, which is an important adjunct to practice.

The Buddha taught a balanced path, namely to see reality for what it is, to know that //dukkha// is inescapable, but to have the counterbalance of joy from knowing that there is a way out. If we are too imbued with sorrow and are feeling weighed down under that, believing only that to be the path, then our actions and reactions will have to be based on our suffering. Being oppressed with //dukkha// doesn't make for successful meditation, nor for harmonious living. If we try to negate //dukkha//, and suppress it, then we are not facing reality. But if we see //dukkha// as an universal characteristic, knowing we can do something about its abandonment then we are keeping in balance. We need equipoise in order to practice successfully.

* * * * * * * *

XII

PATH AND FRUIT

To have an ambition seems to be a natural phenomenon in the human make-up. Some people want to be rich, powerful or famous. Some want to be very knowledgeable, to get degrees. Some just want to find a little niche for themselves where they can look out of the window and see the

same scenery every day. Some want to find a perfect partner, or as near perfect as possible.

Even when we are not living in the world, but in a nunnery, we have ambitions: to become excellent meditators, to be perfectly peaceful, that this life-style should yield results. There's always something to hope for. Why is that? Because it's in the future, never in the present.

Instead of being attentive to what is now, we are hoping for something better to come, maybe tomorrow. Then, when tomorrow arrives, it has to be the next day again, because it still wasn't perfect enough. If we were to change this pattern in our thinking habits and rather become attentive to what is, then we would find something to satisfy us. But when we are looking at that which doesn't exist yet, more perfect, more wonderful, more satisfying, then we can't find anything at all, because we are looking for that which isn't there.

The Buddha spoke about two kinds of people, the ordinary worldling (//puthujjana//) and the noble person (//ariya//). Obviously it is a worthwhile ambition to become a noble person, but if we keep looking for it at some future time, then it will escape us. The difference between a noble one and a worldling is the experience of "path and fruit" (//magga-phala//). The first moment of this supermundane consciousness is termed Stream-entry (//sotapatti//) and the person who experiences it is a Stream-winner (//sotapanna//).

If we put that into our mind as a goal in the future, it will not come about, because we are not using all our energy and strength to recognize each moment. Only in the recognition of each moment can a path moment occur.

The distinguishing factor between a worldling and a noble one is the elimination of the first three fetters binding us to continuous existence. These three, obstructing the worldling, are: wrong view of self, sceptical doubt and belief in rites and rituals, (//sakkayaditthi, vicikiccha// and //silabbatta-paramasa//). Anyone who is not a Stream-winner is chained to these three wrong beliefs and reactions that lead away from freedom into bondage.

Let's take a look at sceptical doubt first. It's that niggling thought in the back of the mind: "There must be an easier way," or "I'm sure I can find happiness somewhere in this wide world." As long as there's doubt that the path of liberation leads out of the world, and the belief is there that satisfaction can be found within the world, there is no chance of noble attainment, because one is looking in the wrong direction. Within this world with its people and things, animals and possessions, scenery and sense contacts, there is nothing to be found other than that which we already know. If there were more, why isn't it easily discernible, why haven't we found it? It should be quite plain to see. What are we looking for then?

Obviously we are looking for happiness and peace, just like everyone else is doing. Sceptical doubt, that alarmist, says: "I'm sure if I just handled it a little cleverer than I did last time I'll be happy. There are a few things I haven't tried yet." Maybe we haven't flown our own plane yet, or lived in a cave in the Himalayas or sailed around the world, or written that best-selling novel. All of these are splendid things to do in the world except they are a waste of time and energy.

Sceptical doubt makes itself felt when one isn't quite sure what one's next move should be. "Where am I going, what am I to do?" One hasn't found a direction yet. Sceptical doubt is the fetter in the mind when the clarity which comes from a path moment is absent. The consciousness arising at that time removes all doubt, because one has experienced the proof oneself. When we bite into the mango, we know its taste.

The wrong view of self is the most damaging fetter that besets the ordinary person. It contains the deeply imbedded "this is me" notion. Maybe it's not even "my" body, but there is "someone" who is meditating. This "someone" wants to get enlightened, wants to become a Stream-winner, wants to be happy. This wrong view of self is the cause of all problems that could possibly arise.

As long as there's "somebody" there, that person can have problems. When there's nobody there, who could have difficulties? Wrong view of self is the root which generates all subsequent pain, grief and

lamentation. With it also come the fears and worries: "Am I going to be alright, happy, peaceful, find what I am looking for, get what I want, be healthy, wealthy and wise?" These worries and fears are well substantiated from one's own past. One hasn't always been healthy, wealthy and wise, nor gotten what one wanted, nor felt wonderful. So there's very good reason to be worried and fearful as long as wrong view of self prevails.

Rites and rituals in themselves are not harmful, only believing them to be part of the path to //Nibbana// is detrimental. They need not even be religious, although we usually think of them like that. Such as offering flowers and incense on a shrine, prostrating or celebrating certain festivals and believing that this will accumulate enough merit to go to the //Deva// realms. It's devotion, respect and gratitude to the Triple Gem, [*] which count. But this belief is not only confined to religious activities. Everybody lives with rites and rituals, even though we may not be aware of them. In human relationships there are certain prescribed ways of acting in respect to one's parents, one's children, one's partners. How one relates in one's job, to friends and strangers, how one wants to be confirmed by others, all is connected to preconceived ideas of what is right and proper in a certain culture and tradition. None of it has any basic truth in it, all is mind- made. The more ideas one has, the less one can see reality. The more one believes in them the harder it is to abandon them. As one imagines oneself to be a certain kind of person, one relates in that way in all situations. It doesn't have to be how we put flowers on a shrine, it can also be how we greet people, if we do it according to a certain stereotyped ritual and not the way an open heart and mind may dictate.

* [Triple Gem -- //Buddha, Dhamma, Sangha//.]

These three obstructions fall away when a path and fruit moment has been experienced. There's a marked change in such a person, which is -- of course -- not externally visible. It would be nice to wear a halo and look blissful. But the inner change is firstly that the experience leaves absolutely no doubt what has to be done in this life. The event is totally different from anything previously known, so much so, that it

makes one's former life, up to that point, immaterial. Nothing can be found in the past which has fundamental importance. The only significance lies in going ahead with the practice so that this minimal experience of the first path moment can be fortified, resurrected and firmly established in oneself.

The path and fruit moments recur for the Once-returner (//sakadagami//), the Non-returner (//anagami//) and the Enlightened One (//Arahant//). Each time they are not only deepened, but can be lengthened. One could compare this to having examinations at the university. If one is going through four years of university study to get a certain degree, one has to pass examinations at the end of each year. One has to answer questions each time, based on one's previously absorbed knowledge. But the questions become deeper, more profound and more difficult with each subsequent examination. While they are always concerned with the same subject, they require more depth and profundity of understanding each time. Until one finally graduates and doesn't have to return to university. It's the same with our spiritual development. Each path moment is based on the previous one and is concerned with the same subject, yet it goes deeper and further. Until one passes one's final test and need not return again.

The path moment doesn't have any thinking or feeling in it. It is not comparable to the meditative absorptions (//jhana//). Although it is based upon them because only the concentrated mind can enter into a path moment, it does not have the same qualities. the meditative absorptions have -- in their initial stages -- the ingredients of rapture, happiness and peacefulness. Later on, the mind experiences expansion, nothingness and a change of perception. The path moment does not contain any of these states of mind.

It has a quality of non-being. This is such a relief and changes one's world view so totally that it is quite understandable that the Buddha made such a distinction between a worldling and a Noble One. While the meditative absorptions bring with them a feeling of oneness, of unity, the path moment does not even contain that. The moment of fruition, subsequent to the path moment, is the understood experience and results in a turned-around vision of existence.

The new understanding recognizes every thought, every feeling as stress (//dukkha//). The most elevated thought, the most sublime feeling still has this quality. Only when there is nothing, is there no stress. There is nothing internal or external that contains the quality of total satisfactoriness. Because of such an inner vision, the passion for wanting anything is discarded. All has been seen for what it really is and nothing can give the happiness that arises through the practice of the path and its results.

The //Nibbanic// element cannot be truly described as bliss, because bliss has a connotation of exhilaration. We use the word "bliss" for the meditative absorption, where it includes a sense of excitement. The //Nibbanic// element does not recognize bliss because all that arises is seen as stress. "The bliss of //Nibanna//" may give one the impression that one may find perfect happiness, but the opposite is true. One finds that there is nothing and therefore no more unhappiness, only peace.

To look for path and fruit will not bring them about, because only moment to moment awareness can do so. This awareness will eventually culminate in real concentration where one can let go of thinking and be totally absorbed. We can drop the meditation subject at that time. We need not push it aside, it falls away of its own accord, and absorption in awareness occurs. If there has to be an ambition in one's life, this is the only worthwhile one. All others will not bring fulfilment.

One doesn't have to force oneself to give up sceptical doubt. What is there to doubt when one has experienced the truth? If one hits oneself with a hammer, one feels pain and cannot doubt it. One knows from one's own experience.

Rites and rituals are brought to an interesting end because the person who has experienced a path moment will under no circumstance indulge in any role-playing. All roles are the ingredients of unreality. One may continue religious rites, because they contain aspects of respect, gratitude and devotion. But there will not be any rituals in how to relate to people or to situations or how to invent stories about oneself because the response is with a spontaneous open heart.

Letting go of the wrong view of self is -- of course -- the most profound change, causing all other changes. For the Stream-winner the wrong view of self can never intellectually arise again, but feeling-wise it can, because the path moment has been so fleeting. It hasn't made the complete impact yet. If it had done so, it would have resulted in Enlightenment. This is possible and is mentioned in the Buddha's discourses as having happened during his lifetime. All four stages of holiness were realized while listening to the Dhamma.

The initial fruit moment needs to be re-lived, one has to resurrect it over and over again, until the second path moment can arise. It's like repeating what one knows and not forgetting so that one can build upon it.

It is very useful to remind oneself in all waking moments that body, feeling, perception, mental formations and consciousness are all impermanent and have no core substance, changing from moment to moment. Whether one has had a direct vision of non-self (//anatta//) or just an understanding of it, either way one has to bring it back into one's mind and re-live it as often as possible. As we continue to do this, ordinary problems arise less and less. If we remain aware of the impermanence of all that exists, our difficulties seem far less important and the view of self subtly changes.

The view we have of ourselves is our worst enemy. Everyone has made up a persona, a mask that one wears and we don't want to see what's behind it. We don't allow anyone else to look either. After having had a path moment, that is no longer possible. But the mask, fear and rejection come to the fore. The best antidote is to remember again and again, that there's really nobody there, only phenomena, nothing more. Even though the inner vision may not be concrete enough to substantiate such a claim, the affirmation helps to loosen the grasping and clinging and to hang on a little less tightly.

The direction of the practice is certainly towards Stream-entry. However, there is nothing to get, there's everything to give up. Unless that is done, the moment cannot happen, and we will continue to live in the same way we always have. Beset by //dukkha// obstructed by

//dukkha//, subject to praise and blame, loss and gain, fame and ill-fame, happiness and unhappiness. The usual problems -- all caused by "self" -- will arise again and again. The real change comes when there is a decisive alteration in the way we view ourselves, otherwise the difficulties remain the same because the same identical person is generating them.

Being mindfully aware in and out of meditation is the practice which will bring results. It means doing one thing at a time, attentive to mind and body. When listening to Dhamma, only listen. When sitting in meditation, only attending to the meditation subject. When planting a tree, only planting. No frills, no judgements. That habituates the mind to be in each moment. Only in such a way can a path moment occur. It's not in the distant future, it's possible here and now. There's no reason why an intelligent, healthy, committed person should not be able to attain it with patience and perseverance.

We have heard about disenchantment and dispassion as steps on the path to liberation and freedom. They cannot have meaning and impact unless there is a vision of a totally different reality, one which does not contain the world's manifoldness. When one sits in meditation and starts thinking, that's the temptation of diversification and expansion (//papanca//). The //Nibbana// element is one, not manifold. One could say that it's empty of all that we know. Until that is seen, the world will keep calling, but we need not believe it all. It is a difficult task. So one has to remind oneself often, otherwise one gets caught by temptation. One should not be surprised when one doesn't find happiness; manifoldness, diversification cannot create happiness, only distraction.

Certainly one can experience pleasure from the senses. If one has good karma there will be many occasions. Good food, beautiful scenery, pleasant people, good music, interesting books, a comfortable home, not too much physical discomfort. But do these bring fulfilment? Since it didn't happen in the past, why should it occur in the future? Path and fruit bring fulfilment because they are empty of phenomena. Emptiness does not change nor does it become unpleasant and it cannot lack peace, since there is nothing to disturb it.

When people hear or read about //Nibbana//, they are apt to say: "How can I want nothing?" When one has seen that everything one can possibly want is meant to fill an inner void and dissatisfaction, then the time has come to want nothing. This goes beyond "not wanting" because one now accepts the reality that there is nothing worthwhile to be had. Not wanting anything will make it possible to experience that there is actually nothing -- only peace and quiet.

* * * * * * * *

CORRECTIONS

In preparing this electronic edition for DharmaNet, some minor changes and corrections were made to the original text. These include changing the spellings of certain words from British to American English and adapting punctuation and style to conform more closely to the Chicago Manual of Style (13th edition) guidelines. In addition, the following changes were made ("---->" means "was changed to"):

1. p. 6 line 10 up: Delusion's root of very ill
   ----> Delusion's root of every ill

2. p.65 line 2: avija ----> avijja

* * * * * * * *

DISTRIBUTION AGREEMENT

TITLE OF WORK: All of Us -- Beset by Birth, Decay and Death
FILENAME: ALLOFUS.ZIP
AUTHOR: Sister Ayya Khema
AUTHOR'S ADDRESS: Buddha-Haus
Uttenbuhl 5

D-87466 OY-Mittelberg 5
Germany
PUBLISHER'S ADDRESS: Same
DATE OF PUBLICATION: 1987
DATE OF DHARMANET RELEASE: May 1994
ORIGIN: Access to Insight * Barre, MA * (508) 433-5847 * DharmaNet (96:903/1)

The author retains all rights to this work and hereby grants electronic distribution rights to DharmaNet International. This work may be freely copied and redistributed, provided that it is accompanied by this Agreement and is distributed at no cost to the recipient. If this work is used by a teacher in a class, or is quoted in a review, the author shall be notified of such use.

It is the spirit of dana, freely offered generosity, which has kept the entire Buddhist tradition alive for more than 2,500 years. If you find this work of value, please consider sending a donation to the author or publisher, so that these works may continue to be made available. May your generosity contribute to the happiness of all beings everywhere.

DharmaNet International, P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

[end]

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

anudÄ«panÄ«pÄ• á¹-ha

1. cittasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

anantaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 1/ natvÄ• na, lokÄ• lokakaraá¹ƒ jinaá¹ƒ.

karissÄ• mi paramattha-dÄ«paniyÄ• nudÄ«paniá¹ƒ ||

[tattha, lokÄ• lokakaranti dasasahassilokadhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ catussaccadhammadesanÄ• lokak
paramatthadÄ«panÄ«ti ettha attho duvidho padhÄ• natthoca pariyÄ• yatthoca. tattha padhÄ
padhÄ• natthotica padavÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhyattho ujukattho. pariyÄ• yatthopi koci, yuttarÅ
yeva. paramatthaá¹ƒdÄ«petipakÄ• setÄ«tiparamatthadÄ«panÄ«]. taá¹ƒpara matthadÄ«pani
pathamaá¹ƒtÄ• va buddhassabhagavato paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒkaroti ``udayÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti

tattha ``udayÄ• â€™â€™ ti udayatouggamanato. ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti yassa sabbaÃ±Ã±ub
``ekassÄ• â€™â€™ ti adutÄ«yassa, asadi sassavÄ• \Be 2/. ``saddhammaraá¹ƒsijÄ• linoâ€
etthasaddhammotisatthusÄ• sanadhammovuccati. tatthaca caturÄ• sÄ«tisahassadhammak
desanÄ• saddhammoidhÄ• dhippeto. saddhammasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒraá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒassa att
tassasaddhammaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lino. ``pabujjhiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti vikasiá¹ƒsu,
catussaccaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avikÄ• saá¹ƒtaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asamphullaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu. ``janamb
janasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ambujÄ• . tatthajanÄ• nÄ• ma idhabodhaneyyasattÄ• adhippetÄ• , yes
catussacca dhammaá¹ƒ bujjhissanti. ambujÄ• tipadumÄ• . ``jÄ• tikkhettemahÄ• saretiâ€™â
janambujamahÄ• sare. tattha jÄ• tikkhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• madasasahassa cakkavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ
vuccati. yattha ca mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya pathamamahÄ• bhinÄ«
ekappahÄ• renapathavikampanÄ• dÄ«nipavattanti. yatthacavasantÄ• devabrahmÄ• no bud
jÄ• tikkhettemahÄ• sareyassa ekassa saddhammaraá¹ƒsijÄ• lino mahÄ• sÅ«rassa udayÄ•
janambujÄ• pabujjhiá¹ƒsÅ«tiyojanÄ• .

``taá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÅ«raâ€™â€™ nti sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhamahÄ• sÅ«riyamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. jana
mahantaá¹ƒ mohatamaá¹ƒnÅ«dati apaneti, saddhammaraá¹ƒsijÄ• laá¹ƒ vissajjanto antaradh
mahÄ• mohatamonudo. taá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• mohatamonudaá¹ƒâ€™â€™.

evaá¹ƒ buddhassapaá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• attanÄ• icchitaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• mappayojanaá¹ƒ pa
ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``somahÄ• sÅ«romayhaá¹ƒ hadaye saÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ tamokhandhaá¹ƒ panÅ«
``saÃ±jÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti suá¹-á¹-hujÄ• taá¹ƒ, anamataggesaá¹ƒsÄ• re daá¸·haá¹ƒ pavattan
``tamokhandhaâ€™â€™ nti mahÄ• mohatamokhandhaá¹ƒ. sabbakilesatamokhandhaá¹ƒ vÄ

upavÄ«á¸·akopaghÄ• takakammÄ• nipi tamokhandhe saá¹…gahitÄ• ni eva. tathÄ• rogÄ• d
tamojÄ• tikÄ• evatamotamaparÄ• yanotiÄ• dÄ«su. ``panÅ«dataâ€™â€™ nti panÅ«datu, ap

evaá¹ƒ sappayojanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ katvÄ• idÄ• ni sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ ganthappaá¹-iÃ±Ã±a
``porÄ• á¹‡akehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha nidÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ganthappaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä
katadhaá¹ƒpanatanti, sÄ• ratthÄ• bhimÄ• nÄ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• canaÃ±casaá¹…gahassavipulattha

tattha dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi sakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• canaá¹ƒ dasseti. puna dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi
saupamaá¹ƒvipulatthataá¹ƒdasseti. ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ganthappakÄ• ra gantha
sahaganthappaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasseti. tattha Ä• digÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``abhidhammatthasaá¹…ga
vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• bahÅ«vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• idhalokamhidissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . ``vaá¹‡á¹‡an
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• yo vuccanti. evaÃ±casati kasmÄ• abhinavaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ yÄ• ca
sÄ• ratthÄ• bhimÄ• nino, te tÄ• hibahÅ«hi porÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• hituá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ navindan
yÄ• cantÄ«â€™â€™ tiyojanÄ• . etena appasÄ• ratthÄ• eva tÄ• porÄ• á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• y
``tuá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ nti santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. navindantinapaá¹-ilabhanti. ``yeâ€™â€™ tiyejanÄ•

sÄ• ratthameva abhimÄ• nenti, visesena nandantisÄ«lenÄ• ti sÄ• ratthÄ• bhimÄ• nino.
tenavindantÄ«tipurimenasambandho. puna ``teâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• hi tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ avindantÄ• t
attÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisati. ``saá¹…gammÄ• â€™â€™ ti samÄ• gantvÄ• . yasmÄ• paramatthass
imissÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• ya ``paramatthadÄ«panÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• maá¹ƒpi siddhaá¹ƒhoti. ``maha
mahÄ• samudde. ``ratanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dÄ«ni ratanÄ• ni. ``uddharit
Ä• haritvÄ• . ``yathicchakaá¹ƒvÄ«â€™â€™ tiyathicchitaá¹ƒpi. yattakaá¹ƒ icchanti, tattakaá¹ƒ
``dajjeyyuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dadeyyuá¹ƒ. kÄ• maá¹ƒ dadantÅ«ti attho. eyyÄ• divacanÄ• naá¹ƒ a
``navattabbÄ• vaÅ«natÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahaá¹‡á¹‡averatanÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«natÄ• hÄ• nitÄ• nav
ratanÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• mahÄ• samuddassa. yato so sÄ• garoti vuccati, sÄ• naá¹ƒdhan
gehagabbhasadisattÄ• sÄ• garoti hissa attho.

``tathevetthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ abhidhammattha saá¹…gahetatheva. ``vipulatthÄ• â€™
``ratanÅ«pamÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahaá¹‡á¹‡ave ratanasadisÄ• . ``satakkhattuá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™
``vaá¹‡á¹‡eyyuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• maá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡entu. ``pariyÄ• dinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti parito a
parikkhÄ«á¹‡Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``nahessareâ€™â€™ ti nahessanti \Be 4/ nabhavissanti. ``ta
yasmÄ• ca yÄ• canti, yasmÄ• ca pariyÄ• dinnÄ• nahessanti, tasmÄ• . ``tÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kÄ• su. ``vaá¹‡á¹‡anaâ€™â€™ nti abhinavavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ, abhinavaá¹-Ä
kÄ«disaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``nÄ• nÄ• sÄ• rattha sampuá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™
``uttÄ• napadabyaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti uttÄ• napadaÃ±ca uttÄ• navÄ• kyaÃ±ca. ``nÄ• tisaá¹
nÄ• tisaá¹…khepaá¹ƒnÄ• tivitthÄ• raÃ±ca. mandÄ• buddhi yesaá¹ƒ te mandabuddhino. ``m
``buddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. mandabuddhino sotujane pabodheti vikÄ• seti, Ã±Ä• á
mandabuddhippabodhanÄ• . ``karissaâ€™â€™ nti karissÄ• mi. ``taâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒvaá¹‡

``paramatthesupÄ• á¹-avatthinosuá¹‡antÅ«â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . paá¹-unobhÄ• vopÄ• á¹-av
byattassapaá¹‡á¸• itassa. pÄ• á¹-avena attho yesaá¹ƒ te pÄ• á¹-avatthino. itisaddo parisam
ganthÄ• rabbhavidhÄ• nassa idhaparisamÄ• panaá¹ƒ pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ g
yojito. avayava vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ piyojÄ«yatiyeva. esanayosabbattha.

ganthÄ• rabbhagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<1> evaá¹ƒ ganthÄ• rabbhavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• idÄ• ni Ä• digÄ• thÄ• ya sambandhaá¹ƒ c
``abhidhammatthasaá¹…gahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sambandhanti kÄ• raá¹‡apphalasa
gÄ• thÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. paÃ±capiá¹‡á¸• attha dassanaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ n
kÄ• raá¹‡apphalasaá¹ƒyogo sambandhonÄ• ma. ``sappayojaneâ€™â€™ ti phalappayojana
kathetabboti ganthÄ• bhidheyyo. nipatassa kammaá¹ƒ nipaccaá¹ƒ. nipacca kiriyÄ• , nipaccÄ
nipaccakÄ• rassakaraá¹‡anti samÄ• so. ``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti ratanattayavandanÄ• . dassitÄ• t
ti kathitÄ• . pakÄ• sitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``padhÄ• natthabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetatthab
duvidhohi atthovacanattho ca abhidhÄ• natthoca. tattha gacchatÄ«ti gato, purisoti vuttegacc
yokoci gacchanto vacanatthonÄ• ma. purisoti padenadassito \Be 5/ padhÄ• nattho adhippet
nÄ• mÄ• ti. ``abhidhammatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

tattha vuttÄ• bhidhammatthÄ• , catudhÄ• paramatthato.

cittaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• namiti sabbathÄ• || ti

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• abhidhammatthÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• yevaca tecattÄ• ro abhidhammatthÄ• e
idhapadhÄ• natthabhÅ«tÄ• ti ca, - padhÄ• natthÄ• eva idhaganthÄ• bhidheyya bhÄ• vena a
adhippÄ• yo.

kecipanavadeyyuá¹ƒ, teabhidhammatthÄ• saá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pattÄ• visuá¹ƒ saá
naabhidhammatthÄ• nÄ• ma. idha ca saá¹…gahatthÄ• eva abhidheyyabhÄ• vena adhippe
abhidhammattha saá¹…gahappadenÄ• ti. vuccate. teabhidhammatthÄ• saá¹…gahappakara
abhidhammatthÄ• evanÄ• ma honti, na visuá¹ƒ saá¹…gahatthÄ• nÄ• ma. tattha vuttÄ• bhid
natuvuttaá¹ƒ tattha vuttÄ• saá¹…gahatthÄ• ti. evaÃ±casati saá¹…gahitabhÄ• vamattaá¹ƒ vis
idha abhidheyyo nÄ• ma siyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…gahitabhÄ• vopi abhidheyyo yevÄ• â€™â
``saá¹…gahitabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ticittasaá¹…gaho, cetasikasaá¹…gahotiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…gah
dhammehi aÃ±Ã±Ä• nahoti. tesvevadhammesusaá¹…gayhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…gahitabh
ti. kiÃ±cÄ• pitehi aÃ±Ã±Ä• nahoti, te sveva saá¹…gayhati. sÄ• pana ganthassapadhÄ• natth
padhÄ• natthova adhippetoti vuttaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒnasundaraâ€™â€™ nti. kasmÄ• nasundaranti
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. etthacahisaddo imassa vÄ• kyassahetuvÄ• kyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ joteti. esanayoparatth
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di gantha garudosavivajjanaá¹ƒ. tattha ``imassasaá¹…gahassÄ• â€™â€™

imassaabhidhammatthasaá¹…gahassa. ``dutÄ«yÄ• â€™â€™ tidutÄ«yÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• . ``dvep
``visuddhimaggemahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• cariyadhammapÄ• lattherena katÄ• param
brammaraá¹-á¹-he tiriyapabbatavÄ• sinÄ• therenakataá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·aá¹-Ä«kaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
taá¹ƒsandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

ganthappakÄ• roca \Be 6/ pakÄ• ravantehi dhammehi sahevasijjhati, vinÄ• nasijjhatÄ«ti ac
``soabhidhammatthapadenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• maÃ±ca so tehi sahevasijjhati, vinÄ
abhidhammatthapadaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…gahaá¹‡akiriyÄ• pakÄ• raá¹ƒna vadatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``ta
duvidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ anvatthanÄ• maá¹ƒ ruá¸·inÄ• manti. tattha, atthÄ• nugataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
sukhitassajanassa sukhotinÄ• maá¹ƒ. attharahitaá¹ƒ Ä• ropitaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ruá¸·inÄ• maá
dukkhitassajanassa sukhoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. idha pana anvatthanÄ• mantidassetuá¹ƒ ``atthÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``atthÄ• nugatÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakatthÄ• nugatÄ• . saddappavattinimittÄ• nug
``ganthasamaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti ganthasammuti. ganthassanÄ• manti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. saá¹…
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒtattha tattha vippakiá¹‡á¹‡edhamme ekattha sabhÄ• garÄ• sikaraá¹‡avasena
uggaá¹‡hanto appakena ganthenabahukedhammesukhenajÄ• nÄ• ti. ``taduggahaparipucch
tassauggahoca paripucchÄ• cÄ• ti dvando. Ä• disaddena dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni saá¹…gaá¹‡h
pÄ• á¹-hassavÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uggahonÄ• ma. uggahi tassapÄ• á¹-hassa atthaggah
``anÄ• yÄ• satoâ€™â€™ ti niddukkhena. ``laddhabbaá¹ƒphalÄ• nuphalaâ€™â€™ nti samb
sarÅ«pÄ• vabodho. Ä• disaddena lakkhaá¹‡Ä• vabodho rasÄ• va bodhotiÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ anto pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ yassÄ• ti anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nanta
``anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi khandhesu anupÄ• dÄ• yap
parinibbÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``phalÄ• nuphalaâ€™â€™ nti phalaÃ±ceva anuphalaÃ±ca. ta
mÅ«lapphalaá¹ƒ. ``anuphalaâ€™â€™ nti paramparapphalaá¹ƒ. payojetÄ«ti ``payojanaá¹ƒâ€
niyojeti. kiá¹ƒ niyojeti. phalatthikaá¹ƒjanaá¹ƒ. kattha niyojeti. phalanibbattakekamme. kimatth
tassakammassa karaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• ti. phalÄ• nubhavanatthÄ• ya tatthatattha phalÄ• nubha
payojananti pivadanti. ``sÄ• matthiyatoâ€™â€™ ti vacanasÄ• matthiyato. kiá¹ƒ vacanasÄ• n
kÄ• raá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒpidÄ«peti. phalavacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒpidÄ«peti. yathÄ• ta
sammÄ• devo vuá¹-á¹-hoti vutte taá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsu \Be 7/ bhikkhanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. asuk
subhikkhantivutte tasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he sammÄ• devo vuá¹-á¹-hoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti. payojan
saddena dassetabbaá¹ƒ natthi, saá¹…gahavacanasÄ• matthiyeneva siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhi
``saá¹…gahasaddenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• matthiyadassane pana suá¹-á¹-hu paripuá
hoti. itarathÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hatthappasaá¹…gopi siyÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ na su
vatvÄ• ``nahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• hetuvÄ• kyena tadatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti.

<2> evaá¹ƒ sappayojane paÃ±capiá¹‡á¸• attheti ettha paÃ±capiá¹‡á¸• atthe dassetvÄ• idÄ
piá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ paÃ±cappayojanÄ• ni dassento ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
tesupaÃ±casu piá¹‡á¸• atthesu. nasaá¹…khyÄ• tabbanti asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ. saá¹…khÄ• tu
napametabbanti appameyyaá¹ƒ. pametuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyanti attho. evaá¹ƒ kiccapaccayÄ•

dÄ«panaá¹ƒ hoti. sakavacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivacanena sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
Ä• hari. tattha ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti kathaá¹ƒ Ä• ha iccevattho. anantare vuttassa atthas
kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ha, kathaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• ha, kathaá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• ya
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ attho veditabbo. ``tetÄ• disenibbute akutobhaye pÅ«jayatoâ€™â€™ ti yojan
buddha buddha sÄ• vake. ``tÄ• diseâ€™â€™ ti tathÄ• rÅ«pesÄ« lakkhandhÄ• diguá¹‡a sa
kilesa nibbÄ• nena nibbute. natthi kutoci hetuto bhayaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te akuto bhayÄ• . anÄ• g
``bhayaâ€™â€™ nti cittutrÄ• sabhayaá¹ƒ. ``pÅ«jayatoâ€™â€™ ti pÅ«jentassa. ``taá¹ƒ payo
ntitassÄ• ratanattaya vandanÄ• ya payojanaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…gahakÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti buddhagh
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kÄ• rÄ• vuccanti. tehi porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su tattha tattha
vippakiá¹‡á¹‡epakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayeyuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu saá¹…gahetvÄ• abhinava aá¹-á
tasmÄ• sabbÄ• abhinavaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo saá¹…gahÄ• nÄ• ma honti. te ca Ä• cariyÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…gahakÄ• rÄ• ti buddhaghosa. pe0 ... vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. te antarÄ• ya n
icchantÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce. tesaá¹ƒ vacanena \Be 8/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti dasse
gÄ• thaá¹ƒ Ä• hari. ``ratanattayekatassa etassanipaccakÄ• rassa Ä• nubhÄ• vena antarÄ• y
``hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• pakahetu jotako. ``vuttaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<3> ``kathaÃ±cahotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. iti ayaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• . ``vuccateâ€™â€™ ti vis
``hÄ«â€™â€™ tivitthÄ• rajotako. ``vandanÄ• kiriyÄ• bhinipphÄ• dako puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hoâ
... pe ... vÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti accanta saá¹ƒyogatthe upayoga vacanaá¹ƒ. ``puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisand
puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisoto, puÃ±Ã±appavÄ• hoti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. ``so ca puÃ±Ã±Ä• tissayo h
kasmÄ• so puÃ±Ã±Ä• tissayo hotÄ«ti. khetta sampattiyÄ• ca ajjhÄ• saya sampattiyÄ• ca
``anuttaresÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitthÄ• ti saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hito. puÃ±Ã±
saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitassabhÄ• vo saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitattaá¹ƒ. sugandhehiviya suparisuddhaá¹ƒv
paribhÄ• vÄ«yitthÄ• ti paribhÄ• vito. puÃ±Ã±Ä• bhisandoyeva. paribhÄ• vitassa bhÄ• vo pa
ubhayatthÄ• pi hetu atthe nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. ``mahÄ• jutikoâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• tejo. ``mah
mÅ«lapphalena mahapphalo. ``mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapphalena mahÄ•
ca paramparÄ• phalaá¹ƒ vuccati. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atikkamanto sayati pavattatÄ«ti a
taá¹ƒ atissayocÄ• ti puÃ±Ã±Ä• tissayo. atissayapuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, adhika puÃ±Ã±anti attho. ``so
okÄ• salÄ• bhaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. kathaÃ±ca anubalaá¹ƒ deti, kathaÃ±ca
Ä• ha ``sayaá¹ƒ payoga sampattibhÄ• veá¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha payogasamp
puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• naá¹ƒ balavataraá¹ƒ upatthambhakakammaá¹ƒ hoti. ``bahiddhÄ• â€™â€™
``vipattipaccaye sampattipaccayeâ€™â€™ ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha, vipattipaccayÄ• nÄ• ma-n
coratovÄ• -tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• gatÄ• dukkhuppattipaccayÄ• . sampattipaccayÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• yad
cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• ca upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulÄ• ni ca Ä• rakkha devatÄ• dayo ca sukhuppatti p
pÄ• mojja bahu lassa \Be 9/ therassa santÄ• ne rattidivaá¹ƒ pÄ«tipassaddhisukhasamÄ• dh
ajjhattabhÅ«tÄ• utucittÄ• hÄ• rÄ• ca ati paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• honti. tehi samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• sarÄ«raá¹
atipaá¹‡Ä«tÄ• eva hutvÄ• upabrÅ«hanti. tattha sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hakadhÄ• tuyo nÄ• ma patha
vÄ• tapittasemhÄ• dayoca. ``anubalaá¹ƒdetÄ«â€™â€™ tiabhinavaá¹ƒthÄ• mabalaá¹ƒ pava

ti pavattivipÄ• kajanakassa bahuvidhassa puÃ±Ã±a kammassa. ``athÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹
``balavabalavantiyo hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakati balato atibalavantiyo hutvÄ• . ``tasmiá¹ƒ thera
sambandho. ``iá¹-á¹-happhalaghanapÅ«riteâ€™â€™ ti iá¹-á¹-happhalabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pa
pÅ«rite. ``okÄ• so nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nokÄ• so nÄ• ma natthi. ``itÄ«â
apanÄ«tÄ• neva hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. iá¹-á¹-happhalasantÄ• naá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhanti
iá¹-á¹-happhalasantÄ• navibÄ• dhakÄ• ni upapÄ«á¸·akÅ«paghÄ• takakammÄ• ni. aniá¹-á¹-h
akusala janaka kammÄ• ni, apuÃ±Ã±a kammÄ• nÄ«ti tÄ• nitividhÄ• ni akusalakammÄ• ni d
tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kassa anokÄ• sakaraá¹‡enÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha ``nahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
apuÃ±Ã±a kammÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«rato apanÄ«tattÄ• . abhivÄ• detabbÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitu sa
abhivÄ• danakammegaruá¹ƒkaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dana sÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«
guá¹‡avuddhavayavuddhe apaceti attÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ«cavutti karaá¹‡ena pÅ«jetisÄ«lenÄ• ti vu
ubhayatthÄ• pisampadÄ• na vacanaá¹ƒ. evantiÄ• dini gamana vacanaá¹ƒ. nigamanti ca niá
tasmÄ• tiÄ• di laddhaguá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ. laddhaguá¹‡oti ca taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpasaá¹…ga visodhana
katvÄ• laddhovisuddho attho vuccati. tathÄ• vacana sÄ• matthiyena laddho atthantaropi ay
``nakevalaÃ±ca therasseva anantarÄ• yena parisamÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojan
kicca sampajjanatthaâ€™â€™ ntisambandho. suá¹‡antÄ«ti sotÄ• ro. tesaá¹ƒ. ``gaá¹‡hantÄ
uggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vandanÄ• siddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ tira tanattayevandanÄ• puÃ±Ã±assa
yasmÄ• antarÄ• ya nÄ«vÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒnÄ• ma diá¹-á¹-hadhamme icchitabbaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ho
ca pathama javanassa vipÄ• kakkhettaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• upatthambhana kiccaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pi path
idhapariyattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yena ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹
cetanÄ• upatthambhana kiccaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pi sabbadubbalÄ• evasiyÄ• . kasmÄ• , aladdhÄ•
balavatiyo siyuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , laddhÄ• sevanattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``sattajavanapakkhe
upaladdhabbattÄ• taá¹ƒ nasundaraâ€™â€™ nti sambandho. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• kyaparis
appamattakaá¹ƒ hoti. evamevaá¹ƒ appamattakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ•
attho. paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi=kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• roÄ• hÄ• ro imassakÄ• yassa Ä• hÄ• ra paccayenap
`kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapac
siyÄ• ti. ``adhunÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ bhave eva. evaá¹ƒ vandanÄ• yapayojanaá¹ƒ
piá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• naá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ dÄ«petuá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. t
``Ä• ditoviditesatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi-bhÄ• sissaá¹ƒ abhidhammattha saá¹…gaha-nti pad
``ussÄ• hojÄ• yatiâ€™â€™. imaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• sudullabhe abhidhammatthe ca anÄ• yÄ•
ca anupÄ• dÄ• parinibbÄ• nantassa payojanassabhÄ• gino bhavissÄ• mÄ• ti cittuppÄ• da

piá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<4> padatthe. ``bujjhÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• si. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ pade. ca sa
vÄ• kyÄ• rambhoti ca mÅ«lavÄ• kye yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ avuttaá¹ƒ, tassa tassa kathan
Ä• rambho. bujjhanakiriyÄ• vuccatiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒpanaaviparÄ«tatthe pavatto sam
dÄ«petÄ«ti pucchÄ• ya purimatthame vabyatirekato ca anvayato ca puna vitthÄ• rento ``tath

tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha, ``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa vacanassa ayaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• roti joteti. ``av
kiriyÄ• visesana padametaá¹ƒ. ``attano \Be 11/ visaye evÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano Ã±Ä• á¹‡avis
visayocÄ• ti sambandho. yasmÄ• ekopi dhammo kÄ• ladesasantÄ• nÄ• dibhedena ananta
padesaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ikÄ• paccekabuddhÄ• dayo ekadhammaá¹ƒpi sabbÄ• kÄ• rato jÄ• nituá¹ƒ
``tehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``sabbÄ• kÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ ti sabhÄ• vato, hetuto, pacca
kÄ• lato, desatotiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena. ``yatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ avisayedhamme. ``t
so avisayo nÄ• madhammonatthÄ«â€™â€™ tiyojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rento ``tehÄ«â€™â€™
``tiyaddhagateâ€™â€™ ti tÄ«sukÄ• lesu gate pavatte. ``addhÄ• muttakeâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• lat
``hatthamaá¹‡ikeviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hattha tale á¹-hapitamaá¹‡iratanÄ• niviya. ``sabbe dham
pÄ• á¸·isÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. tattha, ``Ä• pÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti abhimukhaá¹ƒ patanaá¹ƒ. Ä• bÄ• dha
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti attho. ``sabbaÃ±Ã±umahÄ• bhavaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti sabbesaá¹ƒsabba
paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pavattaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasu mahÄ• vipÄ• kesu pathamamahÄ• vi
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhavaá¹…ge. ``niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra pattÄ• hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. kasmÄ• , kassaci Ä• varaá¹‡assa abh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti. ``Ä• vajjanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjana cittena
bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ parittakaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• parittakaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e mahantÄ•
napahotÄ«ti codakassa adhippÄ• yo. ``nacodetabbametaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
``paramukkaá¹ƒsapattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``ukkaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti accuggamo accuttar
paramukkaá¹ƒsotiviggaho.

evaá¹ƒ sammÄ• saddassa atthaá¹ƒ vicÄ• retvÄ• idÄ• ni saá¹ƒsaddassa atthaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ren
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha, ``upasaggoâ€™â€™ ti upasaggapadaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-ivedhadhammesÅ«â
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu. natthi Ä• cariyo etassÄ• ti
kakÄ• rena saha anÄ• cariyako. anÄ• cariyakassa bhÄ• vo anÄ• cariyakatÄ• . taá¹ƒ anÄ• c
ruppasamÄ• patti nÄ• ma \Be 12/ Ä• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• Ä•
uggaá¹‡hÄ• ti. catutthÄ• ruppasamÄ• patti nÄ• ma nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanajj
uggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• á¸·Ä• rudakamÅ«likÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``analaá¹…karitvÄ• â€™
Ä• vajjanasamÄ• pajjanÄ• divasena analaá¹…karitvÄ• . anÄ• sevitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``cha
etÄ• samÄ• pattiyonÄ• laá¹ƒ bodhÄ• ya, atha kho yÄ• vadeva tatÄ«ya catutthÄ• ruppabhav
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itattÄ• . ``bujjhanakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€
paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. ``kuto paá¹-ivedhadhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• kuto paá¹-ivedha
paá¹-ivedhadhammÄ• eva ca buddhabhÄ• vÄ• yapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. ``pubbe ananussutesudhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ bhave ito pubbe k
sucatussacca dhammesu. ``abhisambujjhÄ«â€™â€™ tipade abhisambodhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ. tadeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ta
evasabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• tubbhavatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``tattha ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ
``tadanantarÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca arahatta maggavÄ«thiyÄ• ca catunnaá¹ƒ paccavekkhana vÄ•

attho. ``nimittattheâ€™â€™ ti nimitta hetvatthe. ``bhummaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• suÄ
sattamÄ«vibhattiyÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ. tÄ• su hi paccattavacanaá¹ƒ, upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, karaá¹‡a
vacanaá¹ƒ, nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, summavacananti evaá¹ƒ anukkamena sa
nÄ• mÄ• ni Ä• gatÄ• nÄ«ti.

``dasabalaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• na kosallaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su
``vasibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti ettha attano vasaá¹ƒ vattetuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tosatti
etassa atthÄ«ti vasÄ«-vasigaá¹‡ehÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«suviya. vasino bhÄ• vo vasibhÄ• vo. taá¹ƒ vas
``vasibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti issarabhÄ• vanti. katthaci pana ``vasÄ«â€™â€™ ti itthiliá¹…gapa
paÃ±cavasiyo Ä• vajjanavasÄ«samÄ• pajjanavasÄ«=tiÄ• dÄ«su.

sammÄ• sambuddhapada.

<5> atulapade \Be 13/. anekehiguá¹‡apadehi pavattitÄ• vandanÄ• ``anekaguá¹‡apadavisa
``itikiá¹ƒdutÄ«yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iti tasmÄ• dutÄ«yena atulapadena kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ atthÄ
samatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti nasamatthÄ• na hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . samatthÄ• evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. `
pamÄ• á¹‡akÄ• rino. ``thero ca tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataroâ€™â€™, tasmÄ• mattaá¹ƒ na karoti, d
Ä• harÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho. ``nakevalaá¹
antarÄ• yanÄ«vÄ• raá¹‡ameva icchi tabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . ``vandanÄ• yÄ• â
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avÄ• di attho. ``ganthapÄ• risuddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ganthadosÄ• nÄ• ma
atthadosÄ• dayo atthi. tehi dosehi imassa ganthassa pÄ• risuddhiyÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ pana vanda
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avÄ• di atthosambhavatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``anussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™
nÄ• ma buddha dhamma saá¹…ghasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni. cittasamÄ• dhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«ti citta
``tikkhÄ• sÅ«rÄ• hutvÄ• vahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gambhÄ«resu attha byaÃ±jana padesu amand
``tadatthÄ• yapÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• á¹-avÄ• di atthÄ• yapi. guá¹‡anÄ• mapadÄ• n
vÄ• kyesu pÄ• kaá¹-o, siddhapadesu apÄ• kaá¹-o. tasmÄ• tÄ• ni viggahatthaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ
mattÄ• ni sampajjantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• vutta vacanatthayogepi ... pe ... pavattattÄ• â€™
``sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti mÄ• gadha bhÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ. n
ca ariyabhÄ• sÄ• ti ca mÄ• gadhabhÄ• sÄ• ti ca pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sÄ• ti ca dhammaniruttÄ«ti ca
vuccati. ``bhÄ• vatthasuÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ nti ettha guá¹‡anÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡attho bhÄ• va
ca vacanatthoti ca viggahatthoti ca vuccati. kiriyanÄ• mÄ• dÄ«sÅ«pi esevanayo. ``satthÅ«â
``samaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattaâ€™â€™ nti nÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattaá¹ƒ bhavituá¹ƒ nÄ• rahati. tathÄ•
rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ anupatto buddho loke uppannoti sutvÄ• udÄ• naá¹ƒ udÄ• nesi=ghosopi kho
yadidaá¹ƒ buddho=ti. tasmÄ• buddhoti nÄ• maá¹ƒpi loke mahantaá¹ƒ sudullabhaá¹ƒguá¹‡a
sammÄ• sambuddha nÄ• mevattabbamevanatthÄ«ti. ``sabhÄ• vaniruttiá¹ƒ \Be 14/ ajÄ• nan
vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™ ti tiá¹-á¹-hatu ekaá¹ƒ atulapadaá¹ƒ, padasahassaá¹ƒpi vucca
satthusamaÃ±Ã±Ä• mattameva sampajjati. tÄ• disÄ• hi janÄ• idaá¹ƒ loke mahantaá¹ƒ guá¹
bhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒjÄ• nissanti.

``atuloâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ena so asadisoti vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• tena sadisotassanatthÄ«tivÄ•
sÄ• dhakagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti yugaggÄ• hÄ«puggalo. kiÃ±cÄ• pi ma
visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ - ahaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±Å« sabbadassÄ• vÄ« - tica, ahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddh
yugaggÄ• hino hutvÄ• vicaranti. dhammato pana sineru pabbata rÄ• jassa santike sakkhar
kathalÄ• niviyasampajjantÄ«ti. ``anacchariyaâ€™â€™ nti natÄ• va accharitabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti
``buddhabhÅ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti buddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tassapattassa. ``yaá¹ƒ buddha bh
anacchariyaâ€™â€™ nti yojanÄ• . yadi cetaá¹ƒ anacchariyaá¹ƒ hoti, katamaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• va
Ä• ha ``sampatijÄ• tassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``sampatijÄ• tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajjeva
kathaá¹ƒ atulatÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tadÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``ekaá¹…gaá¹‡
tadÄ• hi bodhisattassapuÃ±Ã±Ä• nubhÄ• vena atimahanto obhÄ• so pÄ• tubbhavati. = uá¸·
atikkammadevÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• nubhÄ• va=ntihi vuttaá¹ƒ. tena obhÄ• sena pharitÄ• sabbe p
jÄ• tiphalikakkhandhÄ• viya suppasannÄ• honti. dasasahassa cakkavÄ• á¸·Ä• ni ekatalaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ ``anekÄ• ni cakkavÄ• á¸·asahassÄ• ni ekaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• ni ahesuâ€™â€™ nti. ``par
thutimaá¹…galavacanapÅ«jÄ• ya. ``lokassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabba sattalokato. evaá¹ƒ accham
dhammatÄ• ya saÃ±coditattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha ``acchambhivÄ• caâ€™â€™ nti visÄ• n
vÄ• cantipi pÄ• á¹-ho. uttamavÄ• canti attho. ``nicchÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™ ti udÄ• harati. idamp
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pitato acchariyataraá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``yadÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di Ä• n
guá¹‡ehi tena sadiso kocinattheva thapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e ca mahÄ• bodhi satteti adhippÄ• yo V
tena sadisassa. ``natthibhÄ• vo dÄ«petabboâ€™â€™ ti sambandho. ``dÄ«petabboâ€™â€™
Ä• haritvÄ• dÄ«petabbo. ``kutosÄ• vakabodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ satasahassaá¹ƒ sakkhissatÄ«â€
pakÄ• renavicinanti etenÄ• ti pÄ• ramipavicayo. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒpanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ mal
uppannaá¹ƒ nahoti. paccekabodhisatta sÄ• vakabodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒpi uppannameva. tadeva
bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ niyatabyÄ• karaá¹‡appaá¹-ilÄ• bhe padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡anti dassetuá¹ƒ `
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha bodhivuccativimokkhaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ariyamaggassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá
laggantÄ«ti bodhisattÄ• . ``laggantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tappaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya niyata cittÄ• hon
atthÄ• ya paá¹-ipannÄ• sattÄ• bodhisattÄ• tipi yujjati. buddha suÃ±Ã±epiloke kammassaka
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato mokkhadhammapariyesino sattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sambhÄ• ra dhamme
dhamme. vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ anusaranti anugacchantÄ«ti vaá¹-á¹-Ä• nusÄ• rino. pathaviyaá¹ƒ paá
pakatiyÄ• vaputhubhÅ«tÄ• janÄ• ti puthujjanÄ• . mahantÄ• puthujjanÄ• ti mahÄ• puthujjan
mahÄ• puthujjanÄ• cÄ• ti samÄ• so. tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti viggaho. ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voyeva tesaá¹
atthato pana mokkhadhammanirapekkhatÄ• eva. acchandikatÄ• tipi vuccati. ``okkantÄ• â€
tayoniyatÄ• , bodhisattaniyato ca cÅ«á¸·asotÄ• pannaniyato ca ariya sotÄ• pannaniyato ca.
bodhisambhÄ• rabalena siddho. cÅ«á¸·asotÄ• panna niyato paccayÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nubodhaÃ±Ã
niyato sotÄ• patti maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a balena. tesu bodhisattaniyato idha adhippetoti vuttaá¹
pariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. vattabbamevanatthitesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ
sampattiyÄ• vinÄ• niyatabyÄ• karaá¹‡a lÄ• bhÄ• saá¹…kÄ• ya eva abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ•

padasiddhivicÄ• reyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ=tulÄ• yasamitotulyo. tulyo eva tuloyakÄ
taá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya ``ya kÄ• rassavÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 16/ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±cavuttaá¹ƒ t
akÄ• rapaccayavasena tulÄ• yasamÄ«totulo=ti. taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``akÄ• rassavÄ• vasenÄ•
``tulÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti loke dhÄ• raá¹‡atulÄ• sadisÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• ti attho. ``samÄ«to
tulasaddo bhavituá¹ƒ nayutto. yutto evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``
ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tatthahi ``tulayituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyoâ€™â€™ tivacanena tassakammasÄ• dhan
``kammasÄ• dhanenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbe-tulayitabbo aÃ±Ã±ena saha pamitabboti tuloti
sÄ• dhana vacanattheneva. ``tadatthasiddhitoâ€™â€™ ti tassa vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ vuttassa
siddhito. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti tulasaddato. cintÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ payojanaá¹ƒ atthi. natthiyevÄ• ti adhi
sÄ«lenÄ• ti vattÄ• . vÄ• dÄ« puggalo. vattuno icchÄ• vatticchÄ• . vattuá¹ƒ icchÄ• vatticchÄ•
vatticchaá¹ƒ anugato sammuti saá¹…ketavohÄ• ra siddhattÄ• ti samÄ• so. ``etaâ€™â€™ nt
dvidhÄ• siddhavacanaá¹ƒ. ``ceâ€™â€™ ti cevadeyya. ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti nayuttaá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ
sutaá¹ƒ. ``yuttaâ€™â€™ nti yathÄ• suta niyÄ• meneva yuttaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• . ``assutassÄ• â€
dhÄ• raá¹‡atulÄ• pariyÄ• yassa itthiliá¹…gatulÄ• saddassa. tatoyevayakÄ• ra yuttassatulya
itthiliá¹…gesati, tatopi eko akÄ• roti katvÄ• samÄ«tatthe dutÄ«yo taddhita akÄ• ropi assuto
``parikappanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti parikappetvÄ• kathanÄ• ya. payojanÄ• bhÄ• vato na yuttan

<6> evaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ padattha saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ katvÄ• idÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ
atthuddhÄ• rasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karonto ``imehi panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``
sampattiyo. ``bodhisambhÄ• rasambharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€™ samatiá¹ƒ sapÄ• ramÄ«
``mahÄ• vajiraÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti bhagavato Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi vuccati
buddhabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya anupadadhammavipassanÄ• vasena chattiá¹ƒsa koá¹-i satasahass
vaá¸·aÃ±janakapphalasamÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pubbabhÄ• ga vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi mahÄ•
vuccati. sabbampetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``mahÄ• bodhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sab
abhisambodhi saá¹…khÄ• tassa aggamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. pahiyyanti pahÄ• tabbÄ• dh
pajahanti pahÄ• tabbedhammeetenÄ• tivÄ• pahÄ• nanti katvÄ• taá¹ƒ aggamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä•
vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ampi pahÄ• nanti vuccatÄ«ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena ``pahÄ• nasampa
saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±casÄ«lÄ• ni. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa pahÄ• naá¹ƒsÄ
cetasikaá¹ƒsÄ«laá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvarosÄ«laá¹ƒ, avÄ«tikkamosilantiÄ• dÄ«suviya etthahi pahÄ• na
vuttena atthena veramaá¹‡isÄ«lamevÄ• ti yujjati. pahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kocidhammo nahotÄ
satipahÄ• na sÄ«sena pahÄ• nasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ tadevaÃ±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ upacÄ• renapahÄ
pahÄ• nasampadÄ• nÄ• ma asÄ• rÄ• aphalÄ• ti Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti. paccekabuddha buddhas
vÄ• sanÄ• ya saha appajahanato citta santÄ• ne mohavÄ• sanÄ• ya vijjamÄ• nattÄ• sabba
tasmÄ• yathÄ• tesaá¹ƒ kilesappahÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nasampadÄ• nÄ• ma nahoti. natathÄ•
``sahavÄ• sanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒÃ±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• pathamaá
á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana pahÄ• nasampadÄ• pathamaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . tato adhigama sampadÄ• n
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• . pahÄ• nasampadÄ• yaÃ±ca aggamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appaá¹-ilÄ• bho vutto. Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• yampana tehi dvÄ«h

avasesÄ• nidasabalaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nisabbaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nidassitÄ• ni. idhapi á¹-Ä«kÄ
``pahÄ• nasampadÄ• yevapanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appa
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• sanna kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``na hi magg
pahÄ• nasampadÄ• nÄ• ma atthiâ€™â€™. paramatthato natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. idaÃ±ca vi
dhammonÄ• ma natthi aÃ±Ã±atra vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anu
vuttaá¹ƒ. pahÄ• yakadhammasamÄ• dÄ• nena pana pahÄ• tabba dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ
ekaá¹ƒ santi padaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge=uppÄ• do bhayaá¹ƒ
khemanti santipade Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pavatti bhayaá¹ƒ, appavatti khemanti santipadeÃ±Ä• á¹‡
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ panatadaá¹…gaanuppÄ• do nÄ• ma. vikkhambhanappahÄ• naá¹ƒ
samucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ samuccheda anuppÄ• do nÄ• mÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana anu
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca upacÄ• rena pahÄ• nanti adhippetaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ,
paccayattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``sampadÄ• saá¹…karoâ€™â€™ ti sampadÄ• sambhedo,
``Ã±Ä• yÄ• gataâ€™â€™ nti yuttito Ä• gataá¹ƒ. ``sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ«la san
vimuttiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana guá¹‡ehi. ``iddhidhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti iddhividhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä
``lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nubyaÃ±janappaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvattiá¹ƒsa mahÄ• purisala
khuddakalakkhaá¹‡ehi ca paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa. ``Ä• sayoâ€™â€™ ti citta santÄ• ne adhis
``ajjhÄ• sayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti alobhajjhÄ• sayÄ• dikassaajjhÄ• sayassa. ``uá¸·Ä• ratÄ• â€™
``hitajjhÄ• sayatÄ• â€™â€™ tihitakÄ• matÄ• . aparipÄ• ka gatindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ
indriyaparipÄ• kakÄ• lÄ• gamanaÃ±ca ettha vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti
``dvepahÄ• nasampadÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvepahÄ• na sampadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampadÄ• . samm
abhisambujjhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha abhisambodhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ aggamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá
pahÄ• nakiccappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ``tattha ca sabbaÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pattoâ€™â€™ ti ettha sabb
``balesu ca vasibhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti ettha dasabalaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni. tena vuttaá
sammÄ• sambuddhapadenavibhÄ• vitÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

sampadÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<7> sasaddhammagaá¹‡uttamapade. yathÄ• =sasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒlokanÄ• yakaá¹ƒ namassiss
samavÄ• yatthattÄ• ahaá¹ƒlokanÄ• yakaÃ±ca saá¹…ghaÃ±ca namassissanti evaá¹ƒ sama
idhapi sammÄ• sambuddhaÃ±casaddhammaÃ±ca gaá¹‡uttamaÃ±ca abhivÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«ti e
sahasaddena dÄ«pitoti dassetuá¹ƒ ``dÅ«ratohaá¹ƒ ... pe ... evamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â
``idaâ€™â€™ nti sasaddhammagaá¹‡uttamapadaá¹ƒ. ettha \Be 19/ ca ``samavÄ• yoâ€™â€
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• naá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ dabbevÄ• guá¹‡evÄ• kiriyÄ• yavÄ• samaá¹ƒ ave
samavÄ• yo. paccÄ• nutÄ• pa paccÄ• numodanÄ• diá¹-hÄ• nesu=ahaá¹ƒ pubbedÄ• naá¹ƒ
narakkhissaá¹ƒ. - anekajÄ• ti saá¹ƒsÄ• raá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vissa=ntiÄ• dinÄ• atÄ«tepikÄ• le an
payujjatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``namassissaâ€™â€™ nti namassiá¹ƒti. ``guá¹‡Ä«bhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€™ n
visesanabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, appadhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• nanti attho. abbhÅ«ta tabbhÄ• vecÄ• yaá¹ƒ
bhavati, bako kaá¹‡hÄ«bhavatÄ«ti. ettha ca ``setÄ« bhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti asetapubbo setob

``kaá¹‡hÄ«bhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti akaá¹‡hapubbo kaá¹‡hobhavatÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• idhapi. bu
saá¹…ghaÃ±cavanditvÄ• -tiÄ• dÄ«su visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ padhÄ• nattÄ• aguá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• pi dh
aÃ±Ã±apadatthassaguá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• honti. ayaá¹ƒ abbhÅ«tatabbhÄ• vattho nÄ• ma. ``abhiv
tapaccayassa bahulaá¹ƒ atÄ«takÄ• lavisayattÄ• pubbeganthÄ• rambhakÄ• le dhamma saá
vandanÄ• siddhi dassitÄ• hoti. ``abhivÄ• detabba bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vuttepana
tabbapaccayassakÄ• lasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avisayattÄ• na tathÄ• dassitÄ• hoti. dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• ta
rakkhitabbantiÄ• dÄ«su viya dhammasaá¹…ghÄ• nÄ• masabbakÄ• laá¹ƒpi abhivÄ• detabb
sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒpi abhivÄ• danÄ• rahaguá¹‡o eva dassitoti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tatth
tattha, ``abhivÄ• danaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• samavÄ• yadassanato vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ• lavise
``attano nidassanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti saputtadÄ• ro Ä• gatoti attanÄ• nÄ«haritvÄ• dassitena
kiriyÄ• samavÄ• yasseva. naguá¹‡asamavÄ• yassÄ• ti. ettha ca therassa vandanÄ• vacan
ratanattayaá¹ƒtÄ«hidvÄ• re hivandatÄ«ti gahetvÄ• ``abhivÄ• diyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha abhiv
nÄ«haranti. appadhÄ• na kiriyÄ• pade pana tadattha nÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ asambhÄ• vento ``ap
tattha ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti atthajotane ayaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tasamuday
``ganthappaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ganthappaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vacanena. ``sahaghaá¹-etvÄ

vacanatthe \Be 20/. sadhano puriso, dhanavÄ• puriso-ti Ä• dayo samÄ• sataddhitasaddÄ•
dÄ«pakÄ• honti. nahi appakena dhanena tathÄ• voharanti. tasmÄ• idhÄ• pi tathÄ• rÅ«pa
dassetuá¹ƒ ``attanÄ• nimmitena ... pe ... saraá¹‡abhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha,
``attanÄ• nimmitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• uppÄ• ditena. ``nahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tadat
tattha, ``paranimmitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti buddhanimmitenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``tathÄ• thomanaâ
gaá¹‡uttamanti thomanaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™ ti dutÄ«yattha sampiá¹‡á¸• ane ayaá¹ƒpi
purimapadadvayameva satthu asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aguá¹‡apadaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho idaá¹ƒpi pad
paccekabuddhÄ• dÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a padamevahotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

dhammavacanatthe. ``dhÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti vahati. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ t
``yesaâ€™â€™ nti kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``imasmiá¹ƒ attheâ€™â€™ ti kilesasamucchindanasaá¹…
``nibbÄ• naÃ±canippariyÄ• yato dhammo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu niss
kiccaá¹ƒ, idaÃ±ca samucchedappahÄ• nanti codanaá¹ƒ pariharanto ``ariyamaggÄ• hÄ«â€™
saheva hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatibhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å« panissayabh
patiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. apica, samucchedoti ca nissaraá¹‡anti ca atthato sam
tasmÄ• nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒpi mukhyadhÄ• raá¹‡a mevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nissaraá¹‡ameva
piyujjatiyeva. ``dhÄ• raá¹‡Å«pÄ• yoyevahotiâ€™â€™. namukhyadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ,
``etepaÃ±ca pariyÄ• yadhammÄ• yevaâ€™â€™. kasmÄ• , nibbÄ• nassaviyamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ
ettha ca ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±apphalÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti samaá¹‡assa bhÄ• vo sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. a
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±assaphalaá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±apphalaá¹ƒ. dutÄ«yavikappe akicca paccayabhÅ«tÄ
kammatthegatÄ• kiccapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒpi atthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. yathÄ• , diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sutaá¹ƒ,

vuttaá¹ƒ ``dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• rahoâ€™â€™ ti. ``yathÄ• vutta dhammÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±
paÃ±capariyÄ• yadhammÄ• yeva. ``kecÄ«â€™â€™ ti cattÄ• ro maggÄ• . puna ``kecÄ«â€™
sotepatitattÄ• \Be 21/ ettha bahuvacanaá¹ƒ ruá¸·aá¹ƒ. puna ``kecÄ«â€™â€™ ti cattÄ• ro s
``kecÄ«â€™â€™ ti pariyatti dhammo. etthÄ• pi bahuvacanaá¹ƒ sotapatitameva. ``dhÄ• rent
puggalaá¹ƒ. tatÄ«ya vikappe ``apatamÄ• naá¹ƒ vahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti apatamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ
``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ dhamme. dhammovadÄ«paá¹ƒ etesanti dhammadÄ«pÄ• . dh
etesanti dhammappaá¹-isaraá¹‡Ä• . dhammadÄ«pÄ• bhikkhave bhavatha dhammappaá¹-is
anaÃ±Ã±appaá¹-isaraá¹‡Ä• tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. laddhÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• etesanti laddhappatiá¹-á¹-
dhammadÄ«papÄ• á¹-hÄ• nulomattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. dhammavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ, codako
dhammato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒmaÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ``kasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• codeti. so pana paá
tattheva antogadhoti dassento ``sopanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``maggassa pubbabhÄ•
yathÄ• ambarukkho ambapupphaambapphalassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vena pubbabhÄ• ga
itoyevatassa pupphapphalassa jÄ• tattÄ• etthevasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitattÄ• ca. tathÄ• paá¹-i
ariyamaggapphalassapatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vena pubbabhÄ• gÅ«panissayappaá¹-ipadÄ• hoti.
etthevasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hitattÄ• ca. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vagga saá¹ƒyutte. seyyathÄ• pi
mebÄ«jagÄ• mabhÅ«tagÄ• mÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ viruá¸·iá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. sabbete p
pathaviá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhusÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya sÄ«lepatiá
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ«kaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ vepullaá¹ƒ pÄ• pu
``pubbacetanÄ• viyadÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• tividhaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, dÄ• namayaá¹ƒ puÃ
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±anti vutte dÄ• navatthu pariyesanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹
pubbabhÄ• ga cetanÄ• dÄ• navacane saá¹…gahitÄ• dÄ• nantveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒgatÄ• .
maggavacane evasaá¹…gahito, ariyamaggo tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

imasmiá¹ƒ dhammasaá¹ƒsandane aparampi vattabbaá¹ƒ vadanto ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
``yadaggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yenakÄ• raá¹‡akoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena dhÄ• raá¹‡Å«pÄ• yotiÄ• dinÄ•
vandanaá¹ƒ araha tÄ«ti \Be 22/ vandaneyyo. tasmiá¹ƒ vandaneyye. ``puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡a
tividho kalyÄ• á¹‡ako vinayakalyÄ• á¹‡ako suttantakalyÄ• á¹‡ako abhidhammakalyÄ• á¹‡ak
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡appaá¹-ipattiyÄ• samannÄ• gato bhikkhu vinayakalyÄ• á¹‡ako n
pÄ• timokkha saá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvuto viharati Ä• cÄ• ra gocara sampanno, aá¹‡umattesu vajje
samÄ• dÄ• ya sikkhati sikkhÄ• padesÅ«ti ettha veditabbo. tattha vinaye paÃ±Ã±attÄ• kalyÄ
Ä• di brahmacariyakasÄ«laá¹ƒ abhisamacÄ• rikasÄ«lanti. tattha, ubhatovibhaá¹…gapariyÄ•
Ä• dibrahmacariyakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. khandhakapariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ abhisamacÄ• rikaá

suttantesu vuttÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡appaá¹-ipattiyÄ• samannÄ• gato gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• pabbaji
kalyÄ• á¹‡ako nÄ• ma. so catÅ«hi bhikkhave dhammehi samannÄ• gato ariyasÄ• vako sabb
samatikkanto hoti. katamehi catÅ«hi. idha bhikkhave ariyasÄ• vako buddhe aveccappasÄ• d
piso bhagavÄ• ... pe ... satthÄ• devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ, buddho, bhagavÄ• ti. dhamme avec
hoti svÄ• kkhÄ• to bhagavatÄ• dhammo ... pe ... paccattaá¹ƒ veditabbo viÃ±Ã±Å«hÄ«ti. sa

samannÄ• gato hoti suppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho ... pe ... anuttaraá¹ƒ puÅ
lokassÄ• ti. ariyakantehi sÄ«lehi samannÄ• gato hotÄ«ti ettha veditabbo. tattha buddhe ave
arahaá¹ƒ, sammÄ• sambuddho, tiÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ guá¹‡apadÄ• naá¹ƒ attha jÄ• nanaÃ±Ã±Ä
ariyehikÄ• mÄ«yanti icchÄ«yantÄ«ti ariyakantÄ• ni. suparisuddhassa Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamaka
cattÄ• rimÄ• ni bhikkhave sotÄ• pattiyaá¹…gÄ• ni. katamÄ• ni cattÄ• ri. sappurisasaá¹ƒsevo
yoniso manasikÄ• ro, dhammÄ• nu dhammappaá¹-ipattÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«ni bahÅ«ni suttantÄ• ni id

abhidhamme vÄ• suttantesu vÄ• vuttÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡appaá¹-ipattiyÄ• samannÄ• gatogal
abhidhammakalyÄ• á¹‡ako nÄ• ma. so idha sutavÄ• ariyasÄ• vako ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• vÄ
ariyadhammesu vinÄ«to. so rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato na samanupassatÄ«ti ettha veditabbo. tattha, `
ettha khandhÄ• , yatana, dhÄ• tu, paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da, satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , dÄ«su ugga
vinicchayaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a samannÄ• gato gahaá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• pabbajito vÄ• suta vÄ• nÄ• mÄ
eva puthujjana kalyÄ• á¹‡akoti ca vuccati.

duve puthujjanÄ• vuttÄ• , buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• .

andho puthujjano eko, kalyÄ• á¹‡eko puthujjano || ti

ca vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹…guttare pana catukkanipÄ• te katamo puggalo appassuto sutena upapann
dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti ekÄ• yapi cÄ• tuppadikÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya attha maÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dham
dhammappaá¹-ipanno hoti. ayaá¹ƒ appassutosutena upapannoti vuttaá¹ƒ. sutavÄ• ti ca sute
ekanti. puthujjana kalyÄ• á¹‡ako saá¹…ghe sekkhesusaá¹…gahito. vuttaá¹ƒhetaá¹ƒ parivÄ•
puthujjana kalyÄ• á¹‡akena saddhiá¹ƒ satta ariyapuggalÄ• sikkhanti. arahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
dakkhiá¹‡a vibhaá¹…gasutta aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana. ti saraá¹‡a saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gato upÄ
sotÄ• pattiphalasacchikiriyÄ• ya paá¹-ipanne saá¹…gahitoti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha, sotÄ• pattiphala
paá¹-ipannonÄ• ma sotÄ• patti maggaá¹-á¹-ho ariyapuggalo. ``sohisaá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ ti
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. ``saá¹…ghe asaá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…
gacchÄ• mÄ«ti ca, suppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghoti ca, evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ•
asaá¹…gahito. ``na hitaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchantassasaraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ sampajjatÄ«â€™
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«ti ettha saá¹…gha vacanetassapuggalassa asaá¹…
vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace pana sabbaá¹ƒ bhagavato
anuddhissatameva puggalaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaccheyya Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ saraá
gamanaá¹ƒ na sampajjatiyeva. atha sabbaá¹ƒ bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa ta
gaccheyya saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«ti. sampajjatiyeva \Be 24/. idaÃ±ca daha
saraá¹‡agamanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±hi saraá¹‡a gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sakiá¹ƒ gal
ajahantassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒpi na bhijjati. punappunaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡a kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. punappu
dosonatthi. punappunaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati. sabbappathamaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akÄ• le
laddhaá¹ƒ nahoti. attanovacÄ« bhedena laddhaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa santike aggah

vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa gahaá¹-á¹-hassa saraá¹‡a gamanaá¹ƒ sampajjatiyeva. tathÄ
gahaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«lÄ• nÄ«ti. sÄ• maá¹‡era saraá¹‡a gamanampana bhikkhunÄ• dinnameva l
ubhinnaá¹ƒpiá¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡a sampattiyÄ• sati evÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``voâ€™â€™ ti
desito yovinayocapaÃ±Ã±atto. ``mamaccayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti mamÄ• tikkamena. mayi parini
bhavissatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡itoâ€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ito th
``kalyÄ• á¹‡appaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitopÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«sukalyÄ• á¹‡appaá¹-ipattÄ«su aÃ±
á¹-hitopi. ``aá¹-á¹-hitopÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbappaá¹-ipattibÄ• hiro dussÄ«lopÄ• padhammoti a
vinayappaá¹-ipatti eva idha pariyattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ``soâ€™â€™ ti sodussÄ«lo pÄ• p
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nahoti. avassaá¹ƒ apÄ• yagÄ• mÄ«yeva so hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``kuto saraá¹‡
yojanÄ• . ``anekesu suttasahassesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vinayepi bahÅ«ni garahasuttapadÄ• ni dis
visesato pana aggikkhandhopamasuttÄ• dÄ«su.

saddhammavacanatthe. kilesesamenti vÅ«pasamentÄ«ti santoti vacanatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. santa saddo pana pasattheca, pÅ«jiteca, sappuriseca, paá¹‡á¸• iteca, dissatÄ«
abhidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``pasatthÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. ``saccovÄ• dham
etena sabhÄ• vato atthisaá¹ƒvijjatÄ«ti santoti dasseti. ``soâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±atitthiya dhamm
``dhÄ• rentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti savanuggahadhÄ• raá¹‡appaá¹-ipajjanÄ• divasena dhÄ• rent
yebhuyyena duggati vipÄ• kattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti satthu saddha
dhÄ• rentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 25/ ayaá¹ƒ me hitoti dhÄ• rentassa hitoyevasampajjati, sug
sampÄ• pakattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

``samÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti samÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasÄ«lÄ•
samÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hisÄ«lÄ• janÄ• gaá¹‡Ä«yanti etthÄ• ti gaá¹‡o. saá¹ƒhanÄ«yanti ekatokar
saá¹…ghoti imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. saha ekato dhammaá¹ƒ carantÄ«ti sahadhammikÄ• . ek
pabbajitÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho uttamagaá¹‡o n
saá¹…ghÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• . tathÄ• gatassa sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho tesaá¹ƒ aggamakkhÄ• y
gaá¹‡uttamoti vuccati visesana para nipÄ• ta vasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. uttamasaddassa guá¹
``guá¹‡amhiyeva pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti uttama saddena. ``gaá
vuccatiâ€™â€™ saá¹…ghasaddassapi samÅ«haá¹-á¹-he niruá¸·hattÄ• , ``so vinayakammes
paÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• catuvaggasaá¹…gho, paÃ±cavaggasaá¹…gho, dasavaggasaá¹…gho, v
atirekavÄ«sativaggasaá¹…gho, catuvaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavaggakaraá¹
pasiddho pÄ• kaá¹-o. dakkhiá¹‡Ä• vuccati kammaÃ±ca kammaphalaÃ±ca saddahitvÄ• Ä•
lÄ• bhatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ dÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ dakkhanti vaá¸• á¸• hanti sattÄ• etÄ• yÄ• ti kat
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti dakkhiá¹‡eyyo. ``arahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca anuttara puÃ±Ã±ak
visesattÄ• dÄ• yakena icchita patthitassa Ä• yatiá¹ƒ phalassa suá¹-á¹-husampÄ• danavaser
avirÄ• dhanato asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• ppameyyavaá¸• á¸• hi Ä• vahanato ca paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹
evarÅ«paá¹ƒhidÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma uá¸·Ä• radÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ yesudussÄ«lesudiyyati. tes
dÄ• yakena icchitapatthitaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ na sampÄ• deti. nipphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti. appapphalaá

dÄ• yakaÃ±ca virÄ• dhenti nÄ• ma. puÃ±Ã±apphalÄ• ni ca vinÄ• senti nÄ• ma. sayaÃ±ca ta
vÄ• paribhogato vÄ• saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tanato vÄ• duggati bhÄ• gino honti. tasmÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ nÄ• rahantÄ«ti. ``upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ sammuti nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taÃ±hi kÄ• maá¹ƒtera sasusammuti kammesunÄ• gataá¹ƒ. Ã±atti catutt
\Be 26/ pana saá¹…ghasammutiyÄ• siddhattÄ• tena pariyÄ• yena sammuti kammanti vucc
``upasampannabhÅ«miá¹ƒ patvÄ• â€™â€™ ti upasampannabhÅ«mi saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ upan
hi vuttaá¹ƒ vinaye bhikkhu vibhaá¹…ge. Ã±atti catutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ra
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahenÄ• â€™â€™ ti upasampanna bhÅ«misaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹
``upasampannabhÅ«mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca upasampanna sÄ«laá¹ƒ vuccati. ``vinayakammesu
suá¹‡Ä• tumebhante saá¹…gho tiÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• kaá¹-o. apica ``sammuti saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™
devasaá¹…ghÄ• samÄ• gatÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su viya bahÅ«naá¹ƒ samÅ«hanaá¹-á¹-hena lokasam
saá¹…ghotipi yujjati. ``ariyapuggalasamÅ«hoâ€™â€™ ti puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡ako bhikkhu p
sotÄ• patti maggaá¹-á¹-he saá¹…gahitoti, tena saha aá¹-á¹-havidho ariya puggalasamÅ«ho.
antogadhoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena dakkhiá¹‡eyyasaá¹…gho nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ navattabbo. ta
sammuti saá¹…ghotipi vattabba kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…gho tveva vattab
saccametaá¹ƒ. idha pana saá¹…ghavacanena Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa duvidhattÄ• saá¹…g
tattha sammuti saá¹…ghassa Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayakammesÅ«ti vuttameva. idÄ• n
Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassento ``tathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha #osaraá¹‡a ga
anussatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu upasampannabhÅ«to bhikkhusaá¹…ghova gahetabbo. dakkhiá¹‡Ä•
puggalikadÄ• nesu catÅ«hi sotÄ• pattiyaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato upÄ• sakopi sÄ• maá¹‡en
pana bhikkhusaá¹…ghova. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• huneyyo, pÅ
aÃ±jalÄ«karaá¹‡Ä«yyo, anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ lokassÄ• , tiÄ• dinÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu the
saá¹…gho. ``puthujjana saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ariya saá¹…ghena vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pu
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca saá¹…gha vacanena saá¹…gha pariyÄ• panno ekopi bhikkhu
puthujjano hoti, anuttaraá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akkhettaá¹ƒ nahoti. yadi ariya puggalo hoti, anuttaraá¹ƒ
hoti.

dakkhiá¹‡avibhaá¹…gasutte \Be 27/ saá¹…ghikadÄ• ne bhavissanti kho panÄ• nanda gotra
dussÄ«lÄ• pÄ• padhammÄ• . tesaá¹ƒpi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa dÄ• naá¹ƒ dassanti. tadÄ• p
dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyaá¹ƒ appameyyanti vadÄ• mÄ«ti vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹-á¹-h
dakkhiá¹‡eyya saá¹…ghe asaá¹…gahitoti natthÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

khettaá¹ƒ dÅ«sentÄ«ti khettaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. tiá¹‡Ä• ni. khettaduá¹-á¹-hÄ• kilesÄ• . vuttaÃ±

tiá¹‡adosÄ• ni khettÄ• ni, rÄ• gadosÄ• ayaá¹ƒpajÄ• .

tasmÄ• hi vÄ«tarÄ• gesu, dinnaá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

tiá¹‡adosÄ• ni khettÄ• ni, dosadosÄ• ayaá¹ƒpajÄ• .

tasmÄ• hi vÄ«tadosesu, dinnaá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalaá¹ƒ ||

tiá¹‡adosÄ• ni khettÄ• ni, mohadosÄ• ayaá¹ƒpajÄ• .

tasmÄ• hi vÄ«tamohesu, dinnaá¹ƒ hoti mahapphalanti ||

idha pana sÄ• tissayato khettaduá¹-á¹-he kilese dassetuá¹ƒ ``sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sabbhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti santassa vijjamÄ• nassabhÄ• vo sabbhÄ• votiviggaho.
saá¹…ghassa. ``saddhammapade vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti apicayadaggenÄ• ti vuttanayen

sasaddhammagaá¹‡uttamapadatthÄ• nudÄ«panÄ« niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<8> ``abhivÄ• diyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sukhÄ«hohisappurisÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ abhivadÄ• petvÄ• . abhiv
vandanÄ• mevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``vanditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. vandantohi vandaneyye vuddhe tathÄ•
vadanaÃ±ca vandaneyyÄ• naá¹ƒvuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ. ``paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . ``tividhÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvÄ• ra bhedena tividhÄ• . ``vandaneyyÄ• naâ
``nipajjantoâ€™â€™ ti nipatanto. ``avandiyesÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhÅ«hi avanditabbe sunava
``guá¹‡apadÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti guá¹‡adÄ«pakÄ• ni arahaá¹ƒ sammÄ• sambuddhotiÄ• dipa
upacÄ• ra vacanaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-
cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• ti karaá¹‡avasena cakkhÅ«ti laddhavohÄ• rena rÅ«padassana
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• . porÄ• á¹‡Ä• panÄ• hu cakkhu rÅ«paá¹ƒ na passati, ac
passati, acakkhuttÄ• . dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡a saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-ane pana sati cakkhu pasÄ• da
Ä«disÄ« panesÄ• kathÄ• dhanunÄ• vijjhatÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viya sasambhÄ• ra kathÄ• nÄ• m
rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• ti cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• ti ayamevettha atthoti. etthahi
kÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dvÄ• ra rÅ«paá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• cakkhunÄ•
sati kÄ• yenÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒpi upacÄ• ra vacananti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• cakkhunÄ• ti pade
atthe sati kÄ• yenÄ• ti padepi kÄ• yakammenÄ• ti attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. vÄ• cÄ• ya vandati,
padesupi esanayo. evaÃ±ca sati, kÄ• ya kammenavandÄ• mi, vacÄ«kammena vandÄ• mi,
kammehi vandÄ• mÄ«ti idameva mukhyavacananti siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. sabbamidaá¹ƒ indriya sa
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. cakkhunÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ pana mukhya karaá¹‡a vacan
cakkhussa dassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassa cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu purejÄ• tindriyapacc
saddaá¹ƒsutvÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«supi esanayo.

kÄ• yenavandati, vÄ• cÄ• yavandatÄ«, ti ettha taá¹ƒkÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti rÅ«pa dvayaá¹
cetanÄ• kammena jÄ• taá¹ƒ hoti. na taá¹ƒ cetanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atti dvayenajÄ• taá¹ƒ
dvayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• cetanÄ• ya kÄ• yavandanÄ• kamma, vacÄ«vandanÄ• kamma siddhiyÄ• u

yathÄ• taá¹ƒ mÄ• tito jÄ• to putto vuddhi patto taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammesu mÄ• tuyÄ• bala vÅ«pa
katvÄ• taá¹ƒ rÅ«padvayaá¹ƒ abhidhamme dvÄ• rarÅ«panti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• `kÄ• yena, vÄ
karaá¹‡a vacanamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yenÄ• ti pana kÄ• yakammenÄ• ti atthe sa
vandanÄ• kiriyÄ• ya saha abhedo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ce. nÄ• pajjati. kasmÄ• cetanÄ• haá¹ƒ bhik
cetayitvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti `kÄ• yena, vÄ• cÄ• ya, manasÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ sutte yathÄ• hi `
purimacetanÄ• hi ceta yitvÄ• \Be 29/. ``kammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pacchimaá¹ƒ sanniá
kammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• idhapi purimapacchimacetanÄ• sambhavatoti. ettha hi ``
purimacetanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ gayhati. ``vandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pacchima sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• panace

<9> ``racayantoâ€™â€™ ti vidahanto. ``racayissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti apaccakkhe atÄ«te anÄ•
``potthakÄ• ruá¸·haâ€™â€™ nti potthaka pattesulikhanavasena Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ.

<10> abhidhammatthapade. ``abhidhammeâ€™â€™ ti abhidhammappakaraá¹‡e. ``ettha, e
saá¹…gahasaddassa ekasesavidhÄ• naá¹ƒpi viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·idvayaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¸·idvayaá¹ƒ abhidhammo nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``taÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``yathÄ• pav
paccayÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ pavatte. ``paramatthadhamme evÄ• â€™â€™ ti dve me bhikkhave p
puggalÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• paÃ±Ã±attivohÄ• rena pavattÄ• pi desanÄ• paramattha dhammehi vi
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattavaseneva puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattasambhavato. tasmÄ• param
Ä• á¹‡Ä• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``dvÄ«sudhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummav
niddhÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. ``yoâ€™â€™ ti yo dhammo. ``itaratoâ€™â€™ ti itara dhammato sut
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• ti attho. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttanti sambandho. d
anavasesavibhattivasena atirekatÄ• , suddha dhammÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na desanÄ• pavattiva
``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yasmÄ• anavasesavibhattito, ativitthÄ• radesanÄ• bhÄ• vatoti vuttaá¹ƒ ho
desentÄ«ti Ä• ha ``na hi manussÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``na hi manussÄ• paá¹-iggal
sambandho. ``pavattanayogyaâ€™â€™ nti pavattanatthÄ• ya pahontaá¹ƒ. ``kathÄ• maggaâ
desanÄ• kathÄ• pabandhaá¹ƒ. ``ekamÄ• tikÄ• nu bandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti kusalÄ• dhammÄ•
abhidhamma mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ anugatÄ• . ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhidhammassa. atireka visesata
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tissaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ. Ä• dimhiyevatattha kenaá¹-á¹-hena abh
dhammavisesaá¹-á¹-he nÄ• -ti \Be 30/ vatvÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• rento suttaÃ±hi patvÄ• pa
ekadeseneva vibhattÄ• , nanippadesena. abhidhammaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana nippadesatova vibh
``dhammanÄ• mikÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``dhammo panÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·idvayam
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ vicÄ• ritepisati. ``sabbajeá¹-á¹-hakoâ€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ p
majjhesabbajeá¹-á¹-hako. kasmÄ• sabbajeá¹-á¹-hako siyÄ• ti Ä• ha ``vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡e
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``vivaá¹‡á¹‡entassÄ• â€™â€™ ti garahantassa. carati pavattatÄ«ti cakkaá
samaá¹‡ena vÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡ena vÄ• devena vÄ• mÄ• rena vÄ• brahmunÄ• vÄ• paá¹-
Ä• á¹‡Ä• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tathÄ• asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ desanÄ• vid
tattha, yo pana bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• s
pavattaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. cattÄ• rimÄ• ni bhikkhave ar

desanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammacakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tadubhayaá¹ƒpi koci bhindituá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ•
apÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ catussaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ asaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nasakkoti.
devadattoviya Ä• pÄ• yiko hoti. pÄ• rÄ• jikoca bhikkhu attÄ• naá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ akaronto apÄ
sabbesu vinaya sikkhÄ• padesu. evaá¹ƒ kenaci paá¹-inivattituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• tadub
appaá¹-ivattiyaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ``vinayo nÄ• ma sÄ• sanassa mÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti
bhikkhusaá¹…gho paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. bhikkhu saá¹…ghe paÃ±Ã±Ä• yante tividhopisaddhamm
satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒ vinayo tividhassasÄ• sanassa mÅ«laá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.
kathaÃ±capariyattisaddhamme paÃ±Ã±Ä• yante tividhaá¹ƒpi sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. vu
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti kittakaá¹ƒkÄ• laá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti. paÃ±cavassasahassÄ• ni tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sukathayiá¹ƒsu. micchÄ• vÄ• dinopanavadanti vinaye cÅ«á¸·avag
Ä• nanda mamasÄ• sanemÄ• tugÄ• mo pabbajjaá¹ƒ nalabheyya. vassasahassaá¹ƒ saddha
mÄ• tugÄ• massa pabbajjÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• gotamiyÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• canaá¹ƒ u
vassasatÄ• ni saddhammoá¹-hassatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• buddhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Be 31/ paÃ
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tatoparaá¹ƒ ekadivasaá¹ƒpi na tiá¹-á¹-hati. idÄ• ni sÄ• sanappaá¹-i rÅ«pakamatta
tesaá¹ƒ micchÄ• vacanamattaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±cevavassasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana san
nahoti. mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«nava dÄ«panamattavacanaá¹ƒ. so ca Ä• dÄ«navo aá¹
satthÄ• rÄ• eva paá¹-ibÄ• hito. puna ``vassasahassaâ€™â€™ nti idamevasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
etthapikecivadanti vassasahassameva sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, tatoparaá¹ƒ ekadivasa matta
antaradhÄ• yati. tadÄ• sÄ«mÄ• yopi asÄ«mÄ• honti. pacchÄ• tÄ• su upasampÄ• ditÄ• pi a
sÄ• sanappaá¹-i rÅ«pakamattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒpi tesaá¹ƒ atthaÃ±cakÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca adisv
micchÄ• vacanamattaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho. ``vassasahassaá¹ƒ saddhammo tiá¹-
vassasahassameva saddhammo aparihÄ• yamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-heyya. tatoparaá¹ƒ pana na tiá¹
parihÄ• yamÄ• no gaccheyyÄ• ti. kathaá¹ƒ pana aparihÄ• yamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-hati, kathaÃ±ca
vuccate. paÃ±casaá¹…ghÄ• veditabbÄ• . yesu saá¹…ghe susaddhammo tiá¹-á¹-hati. katam
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savasaá¹…gho, anÄ• gÄ• misaá¹…gho, sakadÄ• gÄ• misaá¹…gho, sotÄ• panna
puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akasaá¹…gho, ti. tattha, vassasahassabbhantare sabbepaÃ±casaá¹…g
vassasahassaá¹ƒ saddhammo aparihÄ• yamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-hati. tatoparaá¹ƒ khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava
sesÄ• ni cattÄ• rivassasahassÄ• ni anukkamena sesÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹
tatoparaá¹ƒ parihÄ• yamÄ• no gacchatÄ«ti ayamettha attho. kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccate. ``saddh
ti ettha tividho saddhammo `pariyattisaddhammo, paá¹-ipattisaddhammo, paá¹-ivedhasaddh
tividhaá¹ƒ sÄ• sananti ca vuccati. tattha, pariyatti saddhammo nÄ• ma sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathÄ• n
soca etarahi paripuá¹‡á¹‡o tiá¹-á¹-hati. kathaá¹ƒ pariyatti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-irÅ«pakamattaá
bhikkhÅ« ca pariyattikammikÄ• aneka satasahassamattÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. kathaÃ±cidaá¹
ekadivasaá¹ƒpi na tiá¹-á¹-heyya. te ca bhikkhÅ« sÄ«lappaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• aneka sata
etarahi sandhissanti. kathaÃ±ca paá¹-ipatti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tatoparaá¹ƒ \Be 32/ na tiá¹-á¹-heyya
paá¹-ipattiyÄ• ca tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• nÄ• yapaá¹-ivedhasaddhammopi na tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti na vattab
dhanaseá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma atthi. so puttadhÄ«tu paramparÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya mahantÄ• ratana
bahÅ«suá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu nidahitvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• honti. potthakesu ca tesaá¹ƒ pavattiá¹ƒ parip

á¹-hapeti. tattha nimÄ«su ca potthakesu ca akkharesu ca dharantesu tenidhayo nassanti an
vattabbÄ• yeva. evamidaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tatthahi nidhÄ«naá¹ƒnidhÄ• na
tepiá¹-akaá¹ƒ buddhavacanaá¹ƒ, dhanaratanasadisÄ• ni dhammaratanÄ• ni. yathÄ• ca seá
balasampanno puriso potthakaá¹ƒ passitvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu khaá¹‡anto tÄ• niratanÄ• ni labhiss
balasampanno bhikkhu desanÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ipajjanto tÄ• nidhamn
labhamÄ• ne ca sati, kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• nidhammaratanÄ• ni antarahitÄ• ni. sÄ«mÄ• naÃ±ca pav
Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkasseva visayo hoti. na dhammacakkassa. yaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ-paÃ±cevavassasa
ca, - vassasahassaá¹ƒ saddhammo tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ti ca. idaÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ dhammacakkan
Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹ƒ. baddhasÄ«mÄ• yo ca nivattamÄ• nÄ• dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nivattanti an
Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkabhÅ«tÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÅ«hananena vÄ• , sÄ• sanassa vÄ• ant
vassasahassapariyante kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÅ«hananaÃ±ca natthi. sÄ• sanantaradhÄ• n
dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• nena paricchinnaá¹ƒ hoti. dhÄ• tuparinibbÄ• nehi jÄ• te sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡
antaradhÄ• yati. dhammacakkaá¹ƒ pana devalokesu yÄ• vÄ• nÄ• gatabuddhakÄ• lÄ• pi pav
Ä• á¸·avakapucchÄ• gÄ• thÄ• yo viya. apicayo vo Ä• nanda mayÄ• dhammo ca vinayo ca
mamaccayena satthÄ• -ti vuttaá¹ƒ. socati piá¹-akabhÅ«to dhammavinayo satthÄ• etarahi tiv
lokassa dÄ«pento pakÄ• sento tiá¹-á¹-hati. yatobuddhabhÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ devamanussÄ• na
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o mahanto Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• loko etarahi vijjotamÄ• no pavattati. tehi sabbaÃ±Ã±
etarahidharamÄ• nÄ• ni caturÄ• sÄ«ti dhammakkhandha sahassÄ• ni sutvÄ• anamatagges
lokadhÄ• tÅ«su sabbaá¹ƒlokattayappavattiÃ±ca, sabbaá¹ƒdhammappavattiÃ±ca, sabbaÃ±Ã
sutamayaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena jÄ• nanti. Ä• yatiÃ±ca saggatthÄ• ya ca maggaphalanibbÄ• natth
nÄ• nÄ• puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthÅ«ni Ä• rabhanti, pabbajanti. pariyattiá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡anti. paá
bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒbhÄ• venti. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanappaá¹-irÅ«pakamattaá¹ƒna hoti. ekanta
yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanato. imÄ• ya ca paá¹-ipattiyÄ• Ä• yatiá¹ƒ
nibbÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattanikattÄ• ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ micchÄ• vÄ• dÄ«n
vidhamitaá¹ƒviddhaá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

paá¹‡Ä• magÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<11> dutÄ«yagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• digÄ• thÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathamagÄ• t
payojanasahiteâ€™â€™ ti tenatenapayojanena sahite. ``paÃ±ca attheâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±capi
``teabhidhammattheâ€™â€™ ti abhidhammatthapade dÄ«pite teabhidhammatthe. ``tatthÄ•
dutÄ«yagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``natu vuttaâ€™â€™ nti napanapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒpi pubbevuttaá¹ƒ ho
kutopubbevuttÄ• hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒtÄ«su atthavikappesu pathamassa kÄ• lavirodha
dutÄ«ya tatÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ saddatovirodhaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ ``nacÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
etena yadÄ• kadÄ• ci paccÄ• masanaá¹ƒ appadhÄ• nanti dasseti. ``appadhÄ• napadÄ• nÄ
abhidhammatthasaá¹…gahanti imasmiá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• sapade purimÄ• ni visesana pa
vuttÄ• ti yojite sati, tasmiá¹ƒ abhidhammatthasaá¹…gahappakaraá¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒ abhidhamm
mayÄ• vuttÄ• ti attho hoti. so na yujjati. tasmiá¹ƒ abhidhamme buddhena bhagavatÄ• sabb

yujjati. appadhÄ• napadaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masatÄ«ti dosopana Ä• pajjateva. tenÄ• ha ``evaÃ±his
tattha, ``evaÃ±hisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ viya idha abhidhammatthasaá¹…ga
sati. hisaddo phala vÄ• kyajotako. laddhaguá¹‡ajotakotipi yujjati. ``paá¹-ikkhittÄ• hotiâ€™â€
abhidhammatthasaá¹…gahapade mayÄ• sabbathÄ• vuttÄ• ti atthassa sambhavato. na kev
aparopidoso atthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``sÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. dhÄ• tukathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
vuttenasaá¹…gahÄ• saá¹…gahÄ• dippakÄ• renÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

<12> paramatthapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. visesanapadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katthaci bhÅ«takatha
kaá¹‡hokÄ• ko, setobako, ti. katthaci aÃ±Ã±anivattanatthÄ• ya vÄ• payujjati nÄ«lopaá¹-o, n
idha pana aÃ±Ã±a nivattanatthÄ• yÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``duvidhÄ• nihisaccÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«yatÄ«tipaÃ±Ã±atti. paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaÃ±ca nÄ• ma samaggÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naa
cÄ• ti dvÄ«hi aá¹…gehi sijjhatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tecamahÄ• janÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tasmÄ• t
vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. ``sammatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti voharitattÄ• ceva sampaá¹-ic
``vacÄ«saccaviratisaccÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ettha vacÄ«saccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma musÄ• vÄ• darahita
viratisaccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• virati. sÄ• hi musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dÄ«hi vacÄ«duccarite
vacÄ«saccanti vuccati. ``vatthubhÅ«tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tattÄ• . sammu
sammatattÄ• sammuti ca, sÄ• saccÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«tattÄ• saccaÃ±cÄ• ti katvÄ• . sam
sammutisaccantipi yujjati. ``sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjantÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹‡o nahantabbo, sabb
hontÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjantÄ• . ``sabbalokiyasampattiyoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ• nasÄ«
puÃ±Ã±akiriyavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ phalavipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• sabbalokiyasampattiyo. sabbe ``bodhis
dÄ• napÄ• ramisÄ«lapÄ• ramiÄ• dikepÄ• ramidhamme. ``Ä• rÄ• dhentÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampA
``micchÄ• paá¹-ipajjantÄ• â€™â€™ ti duccarita durÄ• jÄ«vamicchÄ• jÄ«vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vase
``evaá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ sammuti saccaâ€™â€™ nti etena ahaá¹ƒ paramattha saccamevagaá¹
nabhinditabbaá¹ƒ. bhindantohi sabbasampattÄ«hi paribÄ• hiro assÄ• ti dasseti. kathaÃ±ca t
nÄ• ma natthi. sattassa bhavatosaá¹…kanti nÄ• ma natthi. bhavanibbattakaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kus
natthÄ«ti gaá¹‡hanto ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. sabbasampattÄ«hi paribÄ• hiro ho
bhavatÄ«ti. ``vijjamÄ• nantveva gaá¹‡hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cittadiá¹-á¹-hi \Be 35
vatthubhÄ• vena gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. tenÄ• ha ``sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``evaâ
sammutisaccaâ€™â€™ nti etenasammuti saccamevadaá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paramattha sac
bhindantohi tÄ• hi diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi namuccati. kathaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ bhindati. khandhe vÄ• khandh
gahetvÄ• teca attajÄ«vÄ• parammaraá¹‡Ä• ucchijjantÄ«ti gaá¹‡hanto ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiya
attajÄ«vÄ• bhavÄ• bhavesusassatÄ• hutvÄ• bhavatobhavaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaranti sandhÄ• vant
gaá¹‡hantosassatadiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati. ``navisaá¹ƒvÄ• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti viparÄ«taá
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabhÄ• vasaccaá¹ƒ pana. anubhavanabhedamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yeva ve
sabbÄ• kÄ• rato sukhabhÅ«tattÄ• vedanÄ• sukhÄ• ti vuttÄ• nahoti. ``sabbÄ• pivedanÄ• d
padhÄ• nattho. tattha anubhavanabhedo tividho. sÄ• tato vÄ• anubhavanaá¹ƒ, assÄ• tato v
``dukkhÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhayaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhÄ• eva. bhayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti ca saá¹ƒsA
bhayadassÄ«hibhÄ• yitabbaá¹-á¹-hena. sukho vipÄ• ko yesaá¹ƒ te sukhavipÄ• kÄ• . tebhÅ«

``kusalasammatÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena sabhÄ• vasaccepi etevohÄ• rÄ• lokasammuti nissitÄ•
ti Ä• savehi sahitabhÄ• vo. ``saá¹ƒkilesi katÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒkilesa dhammehi saá¹ƒyutta
ca upÄ• dÄ• nehi ca pattabbabhÄ• vo ``oghanÄ«yayoganÄ«ya upÄ• dÄ• nÄ«yatÄ• â€™â€
bahiddhÄ• rukkherÅ«padhammÄ• rukkhassa attÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena. sÄ• khÄ• yaá
attÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena. sattasantÄ• napariyÄ• pannÄ• pana rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhamm
daá¸·haá¹-á¹-hena tato bahiddhÄ• attato adhikÄ• attÄ• ti atthena ajjhattÄ• ti lokasammuti h
``ajjhattatikaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. dukkhanirodha maggabhÄ• vo ca, iti idaá¹ƒ catukka
nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``idamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ catukkameva. ``acalamÄ• naâ€™â€™ n
dÄ«peti. tebhÅ«maka dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhatÄ• nÄ• ma calÄ• hoti. kasmÄ• , anicca dhan
gahetvÄ• attano ajjhattaá¹…gaá¹ƒ karontÄ• acireneva dukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. te dhamn
tehivimuttÄ• puna dukkhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«ti natthi. esanayo sesaariyasaccesu \Be 36/. `
duvidhÄ• nihi saccÄ• nÄ«ti vuttesu dvÄ«su saccesu. ``tena vuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di laddhagu
aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha aÃ±Ã±Ä• padeso nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hadhamma samodh
ghaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, taá¹ƒ s
sabhÄ• vena vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• panacintana kiriyÄ• nÄ• ma at
sÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena siddhÄ• na hoti. attano sabhÄ• venevasiddhÄ• . esanayo phusan
dÄ«sÅ«ti. imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``yovinÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• h
ti manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a cittena avijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``
ti sarÄ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• . vatthu dabbasahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``cittamayocittanimmitoâ
diá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• ni viya cittenapakato cittena nimmito. kasmÄ• sabhÄ• vasiddho paramatth
``sohÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``santÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena asadhÄ• tu vasena atthoti siddhaá¹ƒ
araá¹‡Ä«yato upagantabbato atthotipivadanti. ``itaratoâ€™â€™ ti parikappasiddhato. ``para
tenÄ• ha ``ukkaá¹ƒsagatoâ€™â€™ ti. etena paramasaddassa adhikatthaá¹ƒ vadati. idÄ• ni
dassetuá¹ƒ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. tattha, imasmiá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sane paÃ±casÄ
abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• naá¹ƒ parijÄ• nana
pahÄ• naá¹ƒ. sacchi kÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ sacchikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhÄ• vetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ
dhammÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• nÄ• ma. dukkha saccadhammÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• nÄ• ma. sam
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±apphalÄ• ni ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca sacchikÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ• ma. maggasaccadhamm
tesaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ siddhiyÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane sÄ• sanakiccaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. niá¹-
ca dhammÄ• eva rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sana kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ avirÄ• dhakattÄ• avisaá¹ƒvÄ• daka
paramatthÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. `
``ayaâ€™â€™ nti ayaá¹ƒ dhammo. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassaabhiÃ±Ã±eyyassa, tassapariÃ
tassapahÄ• tabbassa, tassasacchikÄ• tabbassa \Be 37/ tassabhÄ• vetabbassÄ• ti samban
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

``taá¹ƒ nasundaraâ€™â€™ nti byaÃ±janato nasundaraá¹ƒ. nakevalaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janatoyeva n
nasundarameva. catusacca dhammÄ• hi paccekabuddhaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapi gocarÄ• honti.
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva. tattha catusacca dhammÄ• nÄ• ma paramattha dhamm

sabba paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saha sabbaparamattha dhammÄ• . sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ catu
paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saha sijjhati. paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ catusacca sambodho dhammapaÃ±Ã±
tasmÄ• te sayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ividdhaá¹ƒ catusacca dhammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ nÄ«harit
sakkonti. tesaá¹ƒ catusaccasambodho mÅ«gassa supinadassanaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hak
paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• saha paÃ±ca Ã±eyya dhammÄ• eva sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa gocar

paramatthapadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<13> cittavacanatthe. nahi sÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡enavinÄ• labbhati. cintetÄ«ti vutte kiá¹ƒ cinte
cintetÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tena kammapadena vinÄ• asambhavato. tasmÄ• idh
tasmÄ• assa nÄ• maá¹ƒ siddhanti daá¹-á¹-habbanti sambandho. sutamayaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
ettha Ä• rammaá¹‡assa bhÅ«tasabhÄ• va cintÄ• pi atthi, sÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• evÄ• ti taá¹ƒ nivatt
... á¹‡Å«paladdhiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. cittaá¹ƒ, mano, mÄ• nasaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a,
nÄ• maá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayappaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ hoti. na aÃ±Ã±apaccayappaá¹-ibaddh
laddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. evarÅ«passa Ä• rammaá¹‡a vijÄ• nana saá¹…khÄ• tassa atthantara
dassetuá¹ƒ ``santesu cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. ``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kattuno kiriy
atissayÅ«pakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡a sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``taÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ t
``cintanamattaâ€™â€™ nti ettha mattasaddo visesanivatti atthoti, tena nivattitaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ
``sabbepihÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``viggaho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• . paccayena \
paccayÄ• yattÄ• . ``Ä• yattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambandhÄ• . vattanaá¹ƒ vutti. uppajjanaá¹ƒ vÄ•
vutti etesanti ``paccayÄ• yatta vuttinoâ€™â€™. ``thÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di aÃ±Ã±amaÃ
bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanameva padhÄ• nato labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ta
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. kiriyÄ• mattabhÅ«tÄ• pi pana te dhammÄ• sayaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• paccayÄ
honti nÄ• nÄ• paccayuppannÄ• vatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• . tasmÄ• paramattha padesupi
tadaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bho avÄ• rito hoti. itarathÄ• hetu paccayo, Ä• ramm
sahajÄ• tapaccayo, nissayapaccayotiÄ• dÄ«su kathaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ siy
mukhyato. ``abhedassa cintanassabhedakaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ cintetÄ«ti cittantikataa
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``silÄ• puttakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhesajjamÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pisanasilÄ• pot
nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ natthi. abhinnaá¹ƒpi bhinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuccati ``silÄ• puttakasa
abhedassabhedakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma abhÅ«tarÅ«paá¹ƒ hoti. payojane sati vattabbaá¹ƒ, asa
``tathÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``paraparikappitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pareh
paricintitassa. ``satihi ... pe ... kappanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti sace attÄ• atthi, attÄ• cinteti, tasm
cittonÄ• mÄ• tiÄ• di vattabbaá¹ƒ. na vattabbaá¹ƒ cintetÄ«ti cittanti, cittassa kiriyÄ• mattattÄ
attÄ• diko kattÄ• nÄ• ma atthi. tasmÄ• kiriyÄ• mattameva kattÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``cintetÄ«ti
vuttaá¹ƒ. tena viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatiloke attÄ• dikokattÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti. idaá¹ƒ abhedassabhed
payojananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``attappadhÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• sÄ• dhane bahÅ«naá¹ƒkÄ• ra
sayaá¹ƒpadhÄ• no sayaá¹ƒjeá¹-á¹-hako hutvÄ• . ``taá¹ƒkattubhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti lokesiddh
karaá¹‡abhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti puna loke siddhaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ cittassa vac

tassa abhidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ dassento ``apicetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. yathayidaá¹ƒ ye in
cittÄ• vicittÄ• . evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vicittaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ekanikÄ•
nasamanupassÄ• mÄ«-ti yojanÄ• . ``nikÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti sattajÄ• tisamÅ« haá¹ƒ \Be 39/. `
karaá¹‡avacanaâ€™â€™ nti vibhattÄ• pÄ• dÄ• natthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. etena tato caraâ
vadati. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vijÄ• nanaphusanÄ• diko sabhÄ
``kiccasampattiyorasoâ€™â€™ ti tena tena dhammena karaá¹‡akiccaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ k
sampattiguá¹‡o ca. aggissa vatthumhi paripÄ• canakiccaá¹ƒ viya, obhÄ• sanaguá¹‡oviya ca
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena gahetabbo tassa tassa dhammassa dhajabhÅ«to Ä• kÄ• ro. sampatti rasoyeva
``phalaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• riyapphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi, aggissa dhÅ«moviya. ``Ä• sannakÄ
anantare phalanibbattakaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aggissa aggikÄ• raka puriso viya. ``alaâ€™â€™
``vibuddhinoâ€™â€™ ti visesabuddhi sampannassa paá¹‡á¸• itassa. ``pubbaá¹…gamarasa
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡e padhÄ• narasa kiccaá¹ƒ. ``sandhÄ• na paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™
nirantarappavattÄ• kÄ• rapaccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• ma rÅ«papadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€
rÅ«paÃ±cacittassapadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

cittavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<14> ``cetasi bhavaâ€™â€™ nti cittasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ. ``etena siddhÄ• hontÄ«â€™
eva phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ• ti. yÄ• cittassajarÄ• , sÄ• eva phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒjarÄ• â€™â€™
``ekavaá¹‡á¹-Å«pani bandhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekena vaá¹‡á¹-adaá¹‡á¸• akena upanibandhÄ
upanibandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekajÄ• tikathÄ• divasena upanibandhÄ• . ``ceâ€™â€™ ti cevad
vattabbaá¹ƒ. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• makkhandha dhammÄ• . ``manas
manena eva. ``pakatÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattitÄ• . ``nimmitÄ• â€™â€™ ti nipphÄ• ditÄ• . ``citta
ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vijÄ• nantaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ phusanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ janetvÄ• va vijÄ• nÄ• ti. so
vuccati. avasesÄ• pana sabbepi cetasikadhammÄ• phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppajjanti. phasso
vedanÄ• kkhandhassa upÄ• dÄ• ya. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhassa. saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhassa u
santepi cittamÅ«lakattÄ• cittanissitattÄ• ca tepidhammÄ• cittakiri yÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• \Be 40/ ev
``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etenagÄ• thÄ• padena. vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ pana ekÄ• lambaá¹‡atÄ• ma
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni ce tasikaá¹…gÄ• ni upari therena sayameva vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ti adhippÄ
padatthavibhÄ• vanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡ehi aá¹…gehi vibhÄ• vetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
nasundaraâ€™â€™ nti. ``vatthumhÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-akoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dimhi. ``nÄ• nÄ• citta
assarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni. vijÄ• nanamattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kusalanti vÄ• akusalanti vÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ n
hi yuttattÄ• eva tathÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaá¹ƒhetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• . pabhassaramidaá¹ƒ
taÃ±ca kho Ä• gantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliá¹-á¹-hanti. tenÄ• ha ``udakaá¹ƒ viyacittaâ€™

cetasikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<15> ruppatÄ«ti padaá¹ƒ kattarivÄ• hetukammanivÄ• siddhaá¹ƒ. ruppanaÃ±cavikÄ• rÄ• pa

``sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``visamappavattivasenÄ• â€™â€™
visamappavattivasena. dhÄ• tukkho bhavasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ``kenaruppatÄ«â€™â€™ t
hetu atthevÄ• hetu kattarivÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• sÄ«tenÄ• tiÄ•
nÄ• ma sÅ«cimukhÄ• khuddakamakkhikÄ• ceva mahanta makkhikÄ• ca. vÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma
sÅ«riyÄ• tapo. sariá¹ƒsapÄ• nÄ• ma ahi vicchika satapadikÄ• dayo. tesaá¹ƒ samphassehipi
gacchati, maraá¹‡a mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ. ``ye dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvÄ• dasavidhÄ•
``aÃ±Ã±esaâ€™â€™ nti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ appaá¹-igharÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca arÅ«padhammÄ• naÃ
niddhÄ• raá¹‡ebhummaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ mukhyaruppanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsander
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. samÄ• gamo ca nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhighaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«ti s
Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nameva vÄ• â€™â€
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nameva vÄ• . ``vikÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tam
``yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``sayaá¹ƒpi vikÄ• rapattÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti V
temahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• sayaá¹ƒpi pakatiá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• omattÄ• dhimattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡an
``omattÄ• dhimattarÅ«pasantatÄ«naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti paramparato uppajjamÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pa
evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·inayena vipattivasena ruppanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni vipatti vÄ• hotu, sampatti v
masantatÄ«naá¹ƒ visadisappavattibhÅ«to vikÄ• ropi ekena pariyÄ• yena ruppanaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ
ruppanaá¹ƒ dassento ``apicetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``ghaá¹-á¹-anavasena ruppana d
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanÄ• divasena ruppanadhammehivinÄ• abhighaá¹-á¹-anavasenaruppana s
siddhanti pucchÄ• . ``saviggahÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti dabba saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rasahitÄ•
oá¸·Ä• rikasabhÄ• vattÄ• . bahÅ«naÃ±carÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e ekÄ• baddhab
arÅ«padhammÄ• hi saá¹‡hasukhumasabhÄ• vÄ• ca honti. sace anekasatasahassÄ• nipi e
dabbasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nagamissantiyeva. ekasmiÃ±ca sattasantÄ• ne ekakkhaá¹
kasmÄ• , anantara paccayÅ«panibandhena pavattattÄ• . tasmÄ• te saviggahÄ• na honti. rÅ
sabhÄ• vÄ• ca honti. bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sannicayesati dabbasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattan
bahukalÄ• pÄ• pi ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• pavattanti. tasmÄ• tesaviggahÄ• hontÄ«ti.

``sÄ«tÄ• diggahaá¹‡asÄ• matthiyenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«tenapi ruppati, uá¹‡henapi ruppatÄ«
paccakkhato pÄ• kaá¹-assa sÄ«tÄ• divacanassasÄ• matthiyena. taÃ±hi vacanaá¹ƒ lokassa
arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ruppanaá¹ƒ idhanÄ• dhippetanti dÄ«petÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``vohÄ• r
nÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``lokopacÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahujanassa upa
``pÄ• kaá¹-a nimittavasenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• kaá¹-assa saddappavattinimittassa vasenev
vinÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti pisaddena sÄ«tÄ• diggahaá¹‡asÄ• matthiyenapÄ«ti dÄ«peti. evaá¹ƒ s
nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• sabbattha laddhuá¹ƒ. pÄ• kaá¹-animitta vacanameva sabbattha sÄ• dhÄ
``tappasaá¹…ganivattÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassa arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«patÄ• pasaá¹…gassa
``iddhivikubbanÄ• vasappavattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha iddhivikubbanÄ• nÄ• maiddhiyÄ• nÄ• na
siddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 42/ rÅ«panti nÄ• ma saÃ±Ã±Ä• siddhi. ``idaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti i
``anuggahÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ• pipÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sÄ«tÄ•
sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. teca brahmaloke natthi. anuggÄ• hakÄ• eva atthi. tesaá

``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti kho bhikkhave tasmÄ• saÃ
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti. nÄ«laá¹ƒpi saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ«tampi saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«-tiÄ• dinÄ• ca, vijÄ• n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vuccati. kiÃ±ca vijÄ• nÄ• ti. madhuraá¹ƒpi vijÄ• nÄ• ti, ambilaá¹ƒpi vijÄ• nÄ
ca-pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

rÅ«papadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<16> nibbÄ• napade. ``khandhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhavantare apÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su bhavissamÄ
dhammÄ• , nibbÄ• yanti nÄ• ma, satte pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• niruddhattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. paccuppan
pÄ«á¸·enti, avassaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nÄ• anÄ• gatadhammÄ• ca anÄ• gate pÄ«á¸·essanti, k
nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha ``paccuppannesu ... pe ... vattabbameva natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``visayebhum
visayÄ• dhÄ• rebhummaá¹ƒ. visayÄ• dhÄ• ro nÄ• mamanussÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti
tena pana vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha taá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nasakkoti. tasmÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rabhÄ• v
dassetuá¹ƒ ``yathÄ• Ä• kÄ• seâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• sakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pakkhana
aÃ±Ã±attha nasijjhati. tathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbuti kiriyÄ• pi nibbÄ• nem
nasijjhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``yehiteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``yeâ€™â€™ ti
yetividhavaá¹-á¹-adukkhasantÄ• padhammÄ• . hisaddonipÄ• to. tesaddo vacanÄ• laá¹…kÄ•
nibbÄ• navinimuttaá¹ƒ. nibbutiá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. tasmÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ ni
dhÄ• rohotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ padÄ«po nibbÄ• yati. tathÄ• dhÄ«rÄ• nibbantÄ
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti te saá¹ƒtesaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``punaappaá¹-isandhikabhÄ• vaâ€™â€™ nti santÄ• nassa puna paá¹
pÄ• puá¹‡anti \Be 43/ ariyÄ• janÄ• . yathÄ• magge karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ dissati addhÄ• imÄ
jarÄ• maraá¹‡amhÄ• parimuccissÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su. na tathÄ• nibbÄ• neti Ä• ha ``maggen
nibbÄ• nepanabhummavacanameva dissati yatthanÄ• maÃ±carÅ«paÃ±ca. asesaá¹ƒ uparuj
karaá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ na dissati, karaá¹‡a lakkhaá¹‡asseva abhÄ• vatoti dassetuá¹ƒ ``na ca n
vuttaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡a lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• makattuno sahakÄ• rÄ« paccayabhÄ• vo. nanu anupa
nibbÄ• yantÄ«ti dissatÄ«ti. saccaá¹ƒ, tattha pana visesane karaá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ. na karaá¹‡a
saupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• nivattanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti.

nibbÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

dutÄ«yagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<18> kÄ• mÄ• vacarapade. ``kÄ• mÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchÄ«yati. nimittassÄ• davatthu m
Ä• gataá¹ƒ. ``tekÄ• mÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti te avÄ«cirayÄ• dayo icchÄ«yanti. ``tattha uppa
avÄ«cirayÄ• dÄ«su uppannÄ• naá¹ƒpi sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``bhavanikanti nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™
khandhaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ mama, esohamasmi, esome attÄ• ti gaá¹‡hantÄ« taá¹‡hÄ• bhavanikant
nerayikasattÄ• naá¹ƒpi atthiyeva. ``kÄ• me avacaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mepariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ

hoti. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhÅ«mÄ«su uppannaá¹ƒpi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ nagacchati. kÄ•
kÄ• magaá¹‡anamevagacchatÄ«ti attho. ``tÄ«subhavesu uppannÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• m
uppannÄ• nipi na tatrapariyÄ• pannÄ• neva honti. tatra apariyÄ• pannÄ• neva hontÄ«ti adh
``kÄ• mÄ• vacaratÄ• pattidosoâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• mÄ• vacara dhammÄ• ti vattabbatÄ• pattido
``rÅ«pÄ• vacaratÄ• dimuttidosoâ€™â€™ ti ime rÅ«pÄ• vacara dhammÄ• na honti, arÅ«pÄ
lokuttara dhammÄ• na hontÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vattabbatÄ• patti dosoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esanayo
``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaratÄ• patti doso kÄ• mÄ• vacaratÄ• mutti dosoâ€™â€™ tipadesu Ã±.
uppannatthe gahitepi etedosÄ• nÄ• pajjanti. kasmÄ• , loke yebhÅ«yyanayatabbahulanayÄ•
imamatthaá¹ƒ vadanto ``nanuyebhÅ«yya vuttivasenapÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``ke
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ• migaluddako gÄ• me carantopi vane car
nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati. rÄ• jahatthÄ« aÃ±Ã±attha carantopi saá¹…gÄ• me caraá¹‡abahulattÄ•
labhati. ayaá¹ƒ yebhÅ«yyanayo nÄ• ma. yasmiá¹ƒ vane ambarukkhÄ• pi atthi, aÃ±Ã±arukkh
ambarukkhabahulattÄ• pana taá¹ƒ vanaá¹ƒ ambavananti nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhati. evaá¹ƒ simbal
tabbahulanayo. idha pana bhÅ«miyo tabbahulanayena kÄ• marÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa nÄ• maá¹ƒ lab
kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• di nÄ• maá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ gahite sati, te dosÄ• nÄ• pajjantÄ«ti im
``tasmÄ• idhapi ... pe ... dosotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• ha. ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti na kocidoso natthi. att
``tasmÄ• ssÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti avacarasaddassa. ``tathÄ• atthaá¹ƒ a
uppajjanatthaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• . ``pariggÄ• hiniyÄ• kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya katoâ€™â€™ ti tathÄ
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya gocaravisayattÄ• tÄ• yataá¹‡hÄ• ya katonÄ• ma hoti. etena kÄ• metÄ«
avacarati etthÄ• ti avacaraá¹ƒ. kÄ• massa avacaranti kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. kÄ• ma taá¹‡hÄ•
kÄ• mÄ• vacaranti ayamatthopi sijjhati.

rÅ«peavacaratÄ«ti rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. ``rÅ«peâ€™â€™ ti soá¸·asavidhÄ• yarÅ«pabhÅ«miy
tattha pariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vena pavattati. arÅ«pe avacaratÄ«ti arÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. ``arÅ«pe
arÅ«pabhÅ«miyÄ• . ``avacaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti tattha pariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vena pavattatÄ«ti im
``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaresupi ayaá¹ƒnayo netabboâ€™â€™ ti. rÅ«pe bhavo rÅ«paá¹ƒ. rÅ«pa
arÅ«paá¹ƒ, arÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• . rÅ«passa avacaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ. arÅ«passa avacaraá
imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti ``tesu panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``atrÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-
kÄ• mo, taá¹‡hÄ• , tisabbampetaá¹ƒ lobhassavevacanaá¹ƒ hoti. rÅ«parÄ• go arÅ«parÄ• go
idha kÄ• masaddena taá¹ƒ daÃ±Ã±olobho \Be 45/ gayhati. ``sabbopi lobhoâ€™â€™ ti etena
diá¹-á¹-hisahagatopi saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<19> ``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasaddÄ• tÄ• su bhÅ«mÄ«su niruá¸·hÄ• â€™â€™ ti animittÄ• hutvÄ•
sanimittaá¹ƒ nayaá¹ƒ vadati ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``nissayopacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti á¹-
sabbogÄ• mo Ä• gatoti. ``nissito pacÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti á¹-hÄ• nyÅ«pacÄ• ro. yathÄ• dhajÄ•
etasmiá¹ƒ antareâ€™â€™ ti ye etasmiá¹ƒ antare khandhadhÄ• tu Ä• yatanÄ• . yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pa
yÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• , ye saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• , yaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti yojanÄ• . ``suvisadaâ€™â€™ r
anÄ• kulattÄ• suvisuddhaá¹ƒ. ``kiá¹ƒ vikkhepenÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittavikkhepena kiá¹ƒ payojan

<20> ``lujjanappalujjanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhijjanappabhijjanaá¹-á¹-hena. ``yatthÄ• â€
tebhÅ«make dhammasamÅ«he. ``nivisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti niccaá¹ƒ visati, upagacchati. ``tassÄ
micchÄ• ggÄ• hassa. ``tesaâ€™â€™ nti lokuttara dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yesaâ€™â€™ nti lokiy
``lujjanaâ€™â€™ nti khaá¹‡ikabhaá¹…gena bhijjanaá¹ƒ. ``palujjanaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ
santaticchedena nÄ• nappakÄ• rato bhijjanaá¹ƒ. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana idha na labbhati cittasa
adhippÄ• yo. so ca apariyÄ• pannabhÄ• vo, visuá¹ƒ ekÄ• catutthÄ« avatthÄ• bhÅ«minÄ• m

catubbhÅ«mivibhÄ• gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<21> ``hÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti saddhÄ• satiÄ• dÄ«hi sobhaá¹‡adhammehi ayuttattÄ• hÄ«naá¹
lobhÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• padhammehi yuttattÄ• sabba cittehi hÄ«nataraá¹ƒ. ``tadatthoâ€™â€™ ti
sobhaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• karaá¹‡asukhattho. ``Ä• ditoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi. ``vÄ«thicittavasenÄ•
esome attÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pavattassa bhavanikanti javanavÄ«thicittassa vasena. evaÃ±casati, k
lobhamÅ«lacittassapathamaá¹ƒ vacaneti Ä• ha ``akusalesu panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ \Be 4
``dvÄ«hivaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lehÄ«â€™â€™ ti lobhamohasaá¹…khÄ• tehi dvÄ«hi vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«leh

<22> ``siniddhacittaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• tavedanÄ• yuttattÄ• lÅ«khacittaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhipp
vutte kÄ• yikasukhavedanÄ• yapi pasaá¹…go siyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• nasika ... pe ... nÄ• ma
``sumanÄ• bhidhÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sumananÄ• massa. ``pavattinimittaâ€™â€™ nti pav
kathaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vo pavattinimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• mahotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``bhavanti ... pe ... katvÄ• â€
bhummaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi bhÄ• vo nÄ• ma saddappavattinimittanti vuttaá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni nimitta lakk
``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ payoge. ``danta nimitta
``taá¹ƒ vedanÄ• nimittaâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ vedanÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . ettha siyÄ• , ``etasminti n
vuttaá¹ƒ, nimittaÃ±canÄ• ma akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhanaviggah
sÄ• dhanÄ• nurÅ«pattÄ• saddappavattinimittassÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. etenÄ• ti ca etasm
ubhayavacananti vadanti. Ä• sannahetu nÄ• masÄ• dhanarÅ«po bhavatÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ adhipp
pakatipaccayena anipphannaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ attano balena nipphÄ• detÄ«ti saá¹…khÄ• ro. `
ti pubbabhÄ• ge abhisaá¹…khÄ• ro. payojeti niyojetÄ«ti payogo. upeti phalasaá¹…khÄ• to a
``Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesanÄ• yavÄ• . ``ajjhesanena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• yÄ• cane
bhayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vÄ• . ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upÄ• yaá¹ƒ pare Ä• cikkhaâ€™â€™ nti. kathaá¹ƒ Ä
``akaraá¹‡eâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ kamme payojetÄ«tikatvÄ• idha saá¹…
yojanÄ• . ``paccaya gaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti pakatipaccayagaá¹‡o. ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khÄ
ti kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡o. ``duvidhena saá¹…khÄ• renÄ• â€™â
``yo pana tenasahitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbevuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rantarenapÄ• kaá¹
yadÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di laddhaguá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ. ``paccaya
paccayagaá¹‡asseva visesa nÄ• manti \Be 47/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. uppannatthe ikapaccayoti kath
Ä• ha ``yasmiá¹ƒ samayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaâ€™â€™ nti dhammasaá¹…gaá¹

``asallakkhetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti acintetvÄ• iccevattho. sabbametaá¹ƒ nayujjatiyeva. kasmÄ• ,
asaá¹ƒsandanattÄ• , atthayuttibyaÃ±janayuttÄ«naÃ±ca avisadattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``taâ€™
``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbappayogena. ``yathÄ• vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhabhÄ• vasa
``so panÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbappayogo pana. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmÄ• . ``taá¹ƒ nibbattitoâ€™
nibbattito. ``virajjhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayuttapakkhepatitvÄ• . etenapaá¹-ikkhittÄ• hotÄ«ti samb
``cittasambhavÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittasmiá¹ƒ sambhÅ«to. viseso saá¹…khÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti yojan
sapakkhakotyÄ• dÄ«suviyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• savÄ• dhammÄ• , sÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhammÄ
yuttataraá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• siddhaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to siddh
apicayatthavisuddhimaggÄ• dÄ«su asaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ cittanti
pacchimanayo yutto. upÄ• yasamuá¹-á¹-hitassa anekasatasambhavato ``idaÃ±ca nayadass
``udÄ• sinabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti majjhattabhÄ• vena. ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yasmÄ• . vikÄ• ra
adhimattapassanaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<23> idÄ• ni sahagatavacana sampayuttavacanÄ• ni vicÄ• rento ``etthacÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
bhedavantÄ• hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na nu tepicakkhu samphasso, sotasamp
kÄ• mavitakko, byÄ• pÄ• davitakko, tiÄ• dinÄ• ca, dukkhe aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dukkhasamuda
bhedavantÄ• hontÄ«ti. saccaá¹ƒ. te pana bhedÄ• imaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ bhinnaá¹ƒ na karonti. tas
hontÄ«ti vuttÄ• . na ca tesaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ vikappo atthÄ«ti sambandho. ``imasmiá¹ƒ citteâ€™â
``katthacÄ«â€™â€™ ti kismiÃ±ci citte. yevÄ• panÄ• ti vutte sudhammesu Ä• gatÄ• niyevÄ•
ti dosamÅ«lamohamÅ«lehi. nanutÄ• nipi idha gahetabbÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. ``nÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• ha ``tesuhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ \Be 48/. tepi idha nagahetabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. na pana na g
vedanÄ• ya ca sayaá¹ƒ bhedavantattÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca vikappasabbhÄ•

<24> ``somanassassakÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti somanassuppattiyÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. soman
taá¹ƒ sahagata cittuppattiyÄ• pikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti katvÄ• tameva vuttanti daá
``somanassappaá¹-isandhikohÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. hÄ«nena vÄ• ... pe ... Ä• rammaá¹‡e
samÄ• yuttassÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• byasanamuttiya
``byasanamuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ domanassappasaá¹…gaparihÄ• ravacanaá¹ƒ. ajjhÄ• sa
gehaá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• to ajjhÄ• sayoyassÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-hajjhÄ• sayo. tassa bhÄ• vo d
``ayoniso ummujjanaâ€™â€™ nti anupÄ• yato Ä• bhujanaá¹ƒ, manasikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``cintÄ•
gambhÄ«resu dhammesu cintÄ• pasavanavasena, vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanavasena. ``
diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡appaá¹-irÅ«pakameva. tenÄ• ha ``sÄ• ratosaccato ummujjanaâ€™â
``tabbiparÄ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tato viparÄ«tena. adiá¹-á¹-hajjhÄ• sayatÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hivipanna
saddhammasavanatÄ• , sammÄ• vitakkabahulatÄ• , yoniso ummujjanaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hivippa

``imesaá¹ƒ pana cittÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattividhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimaggegahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vi
niddesato gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hitattha. yadÄ• hinatthikÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navotiÄ• dinÄ• na
purekkhitvÄ• haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho kÄ• mevÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni

sabhÄ• va tikkhena anussÄ• hitenacittena. tadÄ• pathamaá¹ƒ akusala cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. ya
samussÄ• hitena cittena, tadÄ• dutÄ«yaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ apurekkhitvÄ• k
haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho methunaá¹ƒ vÄ• sevati, para sampattiá¹ƒ vÄ• abhijjhÄ• yati, parabha
sabhÄ• vatikkheneva anussÄ• hitena cittena. tadÄ• tatÄ«yaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• mandena samussÄ
catutthaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• pana kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• asampattiá¹ƒ Ä• gamma aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• s
catÅ«supi vikappesu somanassarahitÄ• honti \Be 49/, tadÄ• sesÄ• ni cattÄ• ri upekkhÄ• sa

lobhamÅ«lacittavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<25> dosamÅ«lacitte. ``virÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti duá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, luddaá¹ƒ. dummanassa bhÄ• v
kÄ• yikadukkhavedanÄ• yapi pasaá¹…go siyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• nasika ... pe ... nÄ• maâ€™
bÄ• dhati. ``santatteâ€™â€™ ti santÄ• pite.

<26> ``bhedakaroâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisesakaro. ``bhedakarÄ• na hontÄ«â€™â€
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avisesakarÄ• na honti. domanassaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasaá¹…ganivattanatthaá
pasaá¹…goti canÄ• nappakÄ• rato sajjanaá¹ƒ lagganaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ pasaá¹…goti Ä• ha ``ya
``tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pavedentÄ«â€™â€™ ti tuá¹-á¹-hÄ• mayaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡enÄ• tiÄ• di c
sahagatappasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• sampayuttappasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nivattetuá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ighag
vuttaá¹ƒ. tiracchÄ• nagatapÄ• á¹‡avadhe apuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. Ä• dikappato paá¹-á
yathÄ• kÄ• ma paribhogatthÄ• ya lokissariyenathÄ• varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yinÄ• nimmitattÄ• ti adh
``vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• saá¹…kÄ• . ``aÃ±Ã±evÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• jane.
vematikaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te vematikajÄ• tÄ• . purimacittassalobhasahagatabhÄ• vo im
lobhasahagatacittÄ• ninÄ• mÄ• ti iminÄ• cÅ«á¸·anigamane neva siddhoviyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . c
paá¹-ighasampayutta bhÄ• vesiddhe domanassasahagatabhÄ• vopi tenasiddho yevÄ• ti kat
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tesaâ€™â€™ nti donassapaá¹-ighÄ• naá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ
issÄ• macchariyakukkuccÄ• nicathinamiddhÄ• ni ca aniyatayogÄ«ni ca honti yevÄ• panakÄ
``purimacitteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. domanassaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ citte atthi, aÃ±Ã±acittesu natthi,
dhammo nÄ• ma. anaÃ±Ã±asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a dhammotipi vuccati. ``yathÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
tadudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yathÄ• katamanti attho. ``upalakkhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 50/ saÃ±Ã±Ä•
Ä• tapaá¹ƒtÄ• yatirakkhatÄ«ti Ä• tapattaá¹ƒ. setacchattaá¹ƒ. laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• tapattaá¹ƒ yenÄ•
rÄ• jakumÄ• ro. so Ä• tapattaá¹ƒ laddhoti vutte sabbaá¹ƒ rÄ• jasampattiá¹ƒ laddhoti viÃ±Ã±
upalakkhaá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``ubhinnaâ€™â€™ nti dvinnaá¹ƒ dom
pubbe domanassasahagatanti vatvÄ• nigamane paá¹-ighasampayuttacittÄ• nÄ«ti vuttattÄ•
siddhitoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<27> ``aniá¹-á¹-halokadhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti alÄ• bho ca, ayasoca, nindÄ• ca, dukkhaÃ±
aniá¹-á¹-halokadhammehi. ``taá¹ƒ kutettha labbhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ahaá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«hi mÄ
patthentassapi kutomeetthaloketaá¹ƒ patthanÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ labbhÄ• ti a

ca kammatthadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-ipadikapadaá¹ƒ. imesaá¹ƒ uppattividhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhim
tassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su tikkhamandappavattikÄ• le pavattiveditabbÄ• ti.

dosamÅ«lacittavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<28> mohamÅ«lacitte. ``mÅ«lantaravirahenÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amÅ«lavirahena. saá¹ƒsa
evaá¹ƒ nu kho, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nu khoti evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• erayati kampatÄ«ti attho. vikkhipatÄ«t
``niyamanatthaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti niyamanatthaá¹ƒ.
paá¹-ighasampayuttaá¹ƒ viya nigamanena siddhaá¹ƒ na hoti. ``idha laddhokÄ• saá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
virahattÄ• eva idhaladdhokÄ• saá¹ƒ hutvÄ• . pakati sabhÄ• vabhÅ«taá¹ƒ, iti tasmÄ• natthÄ
``anosakkamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pacchato anivattamÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``asaá¹ƒsÄ«damÄ• naâ€™â€
ubhayena abbocchinnanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``atisammuá¸·hatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÅ«lantara vira
atisammuá¸·hatÄ• ya. ``aticaÃ±calatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsappamÄ• navikkhipamÄ• neh
aticaÃ±calatÄ• ya. ``sabbatthapÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbesupi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
avijjÄ• ya duvidhabhÄ• vova vutto. kathaá¹ƒ vutto. avijjÄ• appaá¹-ipatti micchÄ• paá¹-ipatti
sasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ratoti \Be 51/ vutto. ``tividhabhÄ• vovÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá
avijjÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ tividhabhÄ• vova. imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattividhÄ• naá¹ƒ
visuddhimaggesaá¹…khepatovavuttaá¹ƒ tassaasanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• navikkhepakÄ• lepavatti ved

<29> ``sabbathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti nipÄ• tasamudÄ• yo vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avevacan
sabbappakÄ• ratopi. akusalapade akÄ• ro viruddhattho. yathÄ• amitto, asuro, tidassetuá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``paá¹-iviruddhabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti mohÄ• dÄ«hi akusalehi viruddhabhÄ• vo
``abhÄ• vanÄ• rahÄ• â€™â€™. kathaá¹ƒ pana bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒnÄ• rahantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``punapp
``niyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cÄ• nantariya kammabhÄ• vena niyatamico
niyÄ• maá¹ƒ okkamantÄ• pi. apÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti apÄ• yabhÄ• gino. kammakÄ• rakÄ• .
``vaá¹-á¹-asotaniyateâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsÄ• ravaá¹-á¹-a sotasmiá¹ƒ niyate. ``thiratarapattÄ• â
samÄ• dhivasena thiratarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• . idÄ• ni tamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rantarena vibhÄ
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``siyuâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tupaccayehi siddhaá¹ƒ nipphannapadaá¹ƒ n
idhaparikappatthassa asambhavato. nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• , anekatthatÄ• sambhav
saddena samÄ• nattho. tenÄ• ha ``nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ idha daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti.

akusalavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<30> ahetukacitte. ``sabbanihÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti sabbacittehi hÄ«naá¹ƒ. puna ``sabbanihÄ«
sabbÄ• hetukehi hÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``taâ€™â€™ nti akusala vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ.

<31> suttapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, ``kaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti sukkhadÄ• ruá¹ƒ. ``sakalikaâ€™â€™ nti
kaá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ. ``thusaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ«hisuá¹…kaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…kÄ• raâ€™â€

cakkhuÃ±carÅ«pe ca paá¹-icca yaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uppajjati. taá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ``rÅ«peâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• na \Be 52/. ``saddeâ€™â€™ t
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni ekavatthu nissitÄ• ni honti. tasmÄ• vatthu dvÄ• resu ekavacanaá¹ƒ vutta
ekaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• pi bahÅ«ni gahitÄ• ni. tasmÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡esu bahuvacanaá¹ƒ. ``d
karoti. nÄ• madhÄ• tu padaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ sukheti vÄ«á¹‡etÄ«ti saddavidÅ
sukhadukkhatakkiriyÄ• yaá¹ƒti vuttaá¹ƒ. takkiriyÄ• ti ca sukhakiriyÄ• dukkha kiriyÄ• ti attho.
assÄ• takiriyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ca saddo okÄ• satthoti katvÄ• ``dukkaraá¹ƒ okÄ• sadÄ• naâ

<32> ``cakkhussa asambhinnatÄ• â€™â€™ ti cakkhupasÄ• darÅ«passa abhinnatÄ• . tasm
cakkhussa rÅ«pÄ• ninupaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti. ``sotassaasambhinnatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi
``Ä• lokasannissayappaá¹-ilÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ ti cakkhu ca Ä• lokesati kiccakÄ• rÄ« hoti. asat
rÅ«paÃ±ca. tasmÄ• Ä• loko tesaá¹ƒ visayavisayÄ«bhÄ• vÅ«pagamane sannissayo hoti. tas
paá¹-ilÄ• bho. esanayo Ä• kÄ• sasannissayÄ• dÄ«su. imesaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ yutti dÄ«pa
Ä• gamissati. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ. tattha ``tasmiá¹ƒ pan
Ä• gacchantepi Ä• lokasannissaye asati cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti v
``taá¹ƒ vinÄ• Ä• lokenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``abhÄ• vadassana paraâ€™â€™ nti abl

<33> vipÄ• kavacanatthe. vipaccatÄ«ti vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ. vipaccatÄ«ti ca vipakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä•
katakammaá¹ƒ idÄ• ni nibbattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idÄ• ni tadatthaá¹ƒ pÄ• k
``ayaÃ±ca atthoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• yÅ«hana samaá¹…gitÄ•
samaá¹…gitÄ• ya saá¹…gahitÄ• ti katvÄ• ``catasso samaá¹…githÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. s
``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammÄ• yÅ«hana kÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• tÄ• dikassa tabbiramaá¹
duccaritasucaritakammassa Ä• yÅ«hanakÄ• le. samuccinanakÄ• leti attho. ``sabbaso abhÄ
nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• abyÄ• kata \Be 53/ dhammÄ• nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• sabbaso abh
tathÄ• nanirujjhantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``sabbÄ• kÄ• ra paripÅ«raâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ
rÅ«pÄ• bahÅ«kÄ• ya vacÄ«mano vikÄ• rÄ• sandissanti. esanayo adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su.
vikÄ• rehi paripÅ«raá¹ƒ. ``nidahitvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹‡á¹-hapetvÄ• eva. ``yaá¹ƒsandh
yaá¹ƒkiriyÄ• visesanidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya.

gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``sajjÅ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ divase. ``khÄ«raá¹ƒ vamuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
imasmiá¹ƒ divase muccati. pakatiá¹ƒ jahati. vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchati. na tathÄ• pÄ• paá
yojanÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``dahantaá¹ƒ bÄ• lamanvetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhasmÄ
chÄ• rikÄ• channoviya aggi. ``so panÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• viseso pana. ``visuá¹ƒ eko para
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ sampayutta dhamma bhÄ• vena saá¹…khy
so hi kammapaccayadhammattÄ• paramattha dhammo na hotÄ«ti na vattabbo. tenÄ• ha ``
ti. ``soâ€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• viseso. ``taâ€™â€™ nti kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• , kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• , g
okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vipaccanatthÄ• ya okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati. okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhitvÄ
adhippÄ• yo. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• su ca tÅ«susamaá¹…gitÄ• su. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddh

katvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di puna laddhaguá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaâ€™â€™ nti dhammasa
``kammasantÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti arÅ«pasantÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vuccati. ``ye panÄ• â€™â€™ ti ga
nti ganthakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• pajjatÄ«ti sambandho. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti vÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±
yojanÄ• . ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ vacane. na ca na labhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``tadÄ• â€™
pariá¹‡atakÄ• le. ``nÄ• á¸·aâ€™â€™ nti pupphaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

<34> ``sambhavoâ€™â€™ ti pasaá¹…gakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. abhivisesena caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatta
vutti. na abhicÄ• ro byabhicÄ• ro. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a vutti. pakkhantarena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• ti
pakkhantarena sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atÄ• nÄ• mapakkhantarassa nÄ• nappakÄ• rato sajjanamev
byabhicÄ• rassÄ• ti pasaá¹…gassa iccevatthoti. etthacÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 54/ sambhavabyab
vadati. akusalahetÅ«hi ca sahetukatÄ• sambhavo natthÄ«ti sambandho. ``tesaâ€™â€™ nt
``abyabhicÄ• royevÄ• â€™â€™ ti byabhicÄ• rarahitoyeva.

<35> ``paÃ±cadvÄ• re uppannaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±cadvÄ• ravikÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppanna
``taÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. esanayo manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanepi.

yadi hi ayamatthosiyÄ• , evaÃ±casati, ayamattho Ä• pajjatÄ«ti sambandho. ``tesaâ€™â€™
uppÄ• dasaddoniyatapulliá¹…goti katvÄ• ``á¹-Ä«kÄ• su pana ... pe ... niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒâ€™â
``vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampayuttahetuvirahatoti vuttanayena. vipaccana kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ•
vipÄ• kuppÄ• danakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• m
Ä• vajjana kiriyÄ• hasanakiriyÄ• mattabhÅ«tÄ• ni. paá¹-isandhibhavaá¹…gacuticittÄ• ni nÄ
kammavegukkhittabhÄ• venasantÄ• nepatitamattattÄ• dubbala kiccÄ• ni honti. paÃ±ca viÃ±
abalÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• davatthÅ«naá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppannattÄ• dubbalavatthukÄ• ni honti. sam
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nubandha mattattÄ• dubbala kiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni honti. tasmÄ•
ussÄ• henavinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ vipaccanamattena pavattanti. ``vipÄ• kasantÄ• natoâ€™â€™ t
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaÃ±ca bhavaá¹…gavipÄ• kasantÄ• nato laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ hoti. voá¹-a
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• di vipÄ• kasantÄ• nato laddhapaccayaá¹ƒ. ``itarÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€
mahÄ• kiriyacittÄ• dÄ«ni. ``niranusayasantÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti anusayarahite khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sava
evÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tapupphÄ• ni nÄ• ma atthi. tÄ• ni phaluppÄ• da
uppÄ• denti. tathÄ• tÄ• ni ca vipÄ• kuppÄ• dakataá¹‡hÄ• sineharahitattÄ• ussÄ• habyÄ• p

<36> vedanÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ. ``picupiá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ viya upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±as
yojanÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naâ
``kÄ• yanissayabhÅ«tesÅ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yanissayamahÄ• bhÅ«tesu \Be 55/. ``tehÄ«â€™
``purimacittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampaá¹-icchanacittato. ``taâ€™â€™ nti akusalavipÄ• kasantÄ
vinÄ• nappavattati. kasmÄ• nappavattatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``ekantÄ• kusalabhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ t
asambhavatoâ€™â€™ ti abyÄ• kata cittesu yujjituá¹ƒ asambhavato. kammÄ• nubhÄ• vato

vipÄ• kasantÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• nubhÄ• vena pavattaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• appavattitvÄ• ti adhipp
kenaci cittena. ``visadisacittasantÄ• na parÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti purimenavip
visadisaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• di javana cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ parato Ä• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• pana vasena. tathÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• , anvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• , Ä• bhogo, samannÄ• hÄ• roti niddiá¹-
``sabbatthÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡epi aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡epi. ``attano pa
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano pacchÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca na vattabboti adhippÄ• y
so sakkÄ• vattuâ€™â€™ nti attano paccayesu balavantesu sati, balavÄ• hoti. dubbalesu s
sakkÄ• vattunti adhippÄ• yo. ``visadisa cittasantÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti voá¹-á¹-habbanakiriyacit

<37> saá¹…khÄ• ra vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ ``vipÄ• kuddhÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniya
kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``ubhayakammenapÄ«â€™â€™ ti sasaá¹…khÄ• rika kammenapi, asaá¹…kh
ti mahÄ• dattattherena. ``tadubhayabhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti sasaá¹…khÄ• rika asaá¹.
``tÄ• nipi hi aparibyattakiccÄ• niyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha Ä• vajjana dvayaá¹ƒ javanÄ• naá¹ƒ
aparibyattakiccaá¹ƒ hotu. hasituppÄ• dacittaá¹ƒ pana javanakiccattÄ• kathaá¹ƒ aparibyatta
tampi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anucÄ• rikamattattÄ• aparibyattakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ
``aá¹-á¹-hamahÄ• vipÄ• kesu viya vattabboâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ
purimabhave maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• le Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ payogena saha vÄ• vinÄ• vÄ
vutto, tathÄ• vattabboti adhippÄ• yo.

<38> ``dubbala kammanibbattesÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhi bhavaá¹…ga cutikiccÄ• ni sand
``dubbalavatthu kiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti cakkhÄ• divatthukesu Ä• vajjanÄ• di dubb
dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikesu. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ vivarati. tattha ``vikkhep
vikkhepakiccena uddhaccenayuttaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• . ``kappaá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma saá¹
chasuvatthu rÅ«pesu hadayavatthumeva suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajataá¹ƒ viya sÄ• ravatthu hoti. itarÄ•
pasÄ• damattattÄ• asÄ• rÄ• ni hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``cakkhÄ• dÄ«su dubbalavatthÅ«sÅ«â€™
kiccÄ• ni javana kiccassa purecarattÄ• khuddakiccÄ• ni honti. tenÄ• ha ``dassanÄ• dÄ«sÅ

<39> idha dÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ iccevanti padaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• tipadassavisesananti katvÄ•
... pe ... veditabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ sabbathÄ• pÄ«ti padas
``sabbathÄ• pÄ«tikusalÄ• kusalavipÄ• kakiriyÄ• bhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

ahetukacittavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<40> sobhaá¹‡acittesu. avuttÄ• pi siddhÄ• hoti. yathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• ni lokuttarÄ• nÄ«ti
avuttepisijjhanti sesacittÄ• ni lokiyÄ• nÄ«ti ca sauttarÄ• nÄ«ti cÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``attasama
attanÄ• pÄ• pakammena samannÄ• gate. ``anicchante yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sacepi avÄ«cinin
icchantu. ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ pana icchÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡anti adhippÄ• yo. ``sobhagga pattiyÄ
bhÄ• vo sobhagganti viggaho. subhagassÄ• ti ca susirikassa.

<41> ``yÄ• thÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• sabhÄ• vato. ettha siyÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti. kiÃ±cettha. yadi sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena cintentÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi, virajjhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti Ä
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• thÄ• vato na jÄ• nÄ• ti, katthaci jÄ• nÄ• ti, katthaci na jÄ• nÄ• ti. evaÃ±ca
tattheva taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. yattha na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tattha taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva na hotÄ«
vuccate \Be 57/. Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena cintessÄ• mÄ«ti cintentÄ• naá¹ƒpi yattha yattha yÄ• thÄ• vato
tattha tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vippayutta cittaá¹ƒ hoti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡appaá¹-i rÅ«pakÄ• ca dhammÄ• a
ca, vicÄ• ro ca, diá¹-á¹-hi ca. etehi cintentÄ• pi ahaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena cintemÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±anti
dhammapaá¹-iggÄ• haka sampattÄ«â€™â€™ ti deyyadhamma vatthu sampatti, paá¹-iggÄ•
``abyÄ• pajjalokÅ«papattitÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha abyÄ• pajjaloko nÄ• ma kÄ• yikadukkha ceta
uparidevaloko vÄ• brahmaloko vÄ• . upapajjanaá¹ƒ upapatti. paá¹-isandhivasena upagama
abyÄ• pajjalokaá¹ƒ upapatti yassa so abyÄ• pajja lokÅ«papatti. tassa bhÄ• voti viggaho. ``k
ti samÄ• patti balena vÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atarappaá¹-ipattiyÄ• vÄ• , vikkhambhita kilesatÄ• vÄ• , a
kilesatÄ• vÄ• .

tesaá¹ƒ uppatti vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhi magge khandhaniddese evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• hi de
paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• di sampattiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• somanassahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gamma haá¹-á¹-ha
atthidinnantiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ purekkhitvÄ• asaá¹ƒsÄ«danto anu
puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni karoti, tadÄ• ssa somanassasahagataá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ a
pana vuttanayena haá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-ho sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ purekkhitvÄ• amutta cÄ• gat
saá¹ƒsÄ«damÄ• no vÄ• parehi vÄ• ussÄ• hito karoti, tadÄ• ssa tadeva cittaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…kh
atthe saá¹…khÄ• roti etaá¹ƒ attano vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• vasena pavattassa pubbappayogas
Ã±Ä• ti janassa paá¹-ipatti dassanena jÄ• taparicayÄ• bÄ• ladÄ• rakÄ• bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• so
kiÃ±ci deva hatthagataá¹ƒ dadanti vÄ• vandanti vÄ• , tadÄ• tatÄ«yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. y
dethavandathÄ• ti Ã±Ä• tÄ«hi ussÄ• hitÄ• evaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjanti, tadÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ
deyyadhamma paá¹-iggÄ• hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asampattiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ vÄ• somanassahet
catÅ«supi vikappesu somanassarahitÄ• honti. tadÄ• sesÄ• ni cattÄ• ri upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ

<42> aá¹-á¹-hapÄ«ti ettha pisaddena imÄ• ni cittÄ• ni na kevalaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-heva honti \Be 58
bahÅ«nipi bahutarÄ• nipi hontÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• anatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``
tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. dasasu puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• vatthÅ«su diá¹-á¹-huju kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• á¹‡
Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vippayutta cittehi karontÄ«ti. vuccate. Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayutta cittehi diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡asote patitavasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayutta cittehipi karontiyeva
kammassakÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• , buddho sobhagavÄ• , svÄ• kkhÄ• to so dhammo, suppaá¹-ipann
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha cittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha dasapu
nÄ• ma `dÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ«laá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vanÄ• , apacÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ, pattidÄ• na
dhammassavanÄ• , dhammadesanÄ• , diá¹-á¹-huju kammaá¹ƒ,. tehi guá¹‡itÄ• ni vaá¸• á¸• h

aá¹-á¹-hachasu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu uppajjanti. tÄ«á¹‡i ca kammÄ• ni karontÄ• te heva aá¹-á¹
ca sabbÄ• ni atthi hÄ«nÄ• ni, atthi majjhimÄ• ni, atthi paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni. tasmÄ• puna anukkan
vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ karoti. tattha ``tÄ• ni á¹-hapetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandho. ``suddh
adhipatÄ«hi amissitÄ• ni. ``iti katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iti manasi karitvÄ• . tathÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippa
sataá¹ƒ saá¹-á¹-hi ca hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• vajjitehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ•
``tathÄ• guá¹‡itÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• dÄ«hi samaá¹ƒ guá¹‡itÄ• ni. ``
kosallasaá¹…khÄ• tena. ``nÄ• nÄ• vajjanavÄ«thiyaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayutta vÄ«th
Ä• vajjanÄ• ya yutta vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ. ``tenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipatibhÅ«tena tene
evaá¹ƒ santepi na sakkÄ• bhavitunti sambandho.

<43> vacanatthe ``rujjanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti tudanaá¹-á¹-hena. ``ahitaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™
hitaviruddhaá¹-á¹-hena. ``anipuá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti asaá¹‡hÄ• sukhumaá¹-á¹-hena
``aniá¹-á¹-havipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ etesanti aniá¹-á¹-ha
bhÄ• vo aniá¹-á¹-ha vipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-ho. tena aniá¹-á¹-ha vipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hena. ``tappaá¹-i pakkh
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-ipakkhattÄ• . evaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yattha saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ abhidhÄ• natthaá
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gataá¹ƒ vacanatthaá¹ƒ dasseti kucchitetiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha ``kucchiteâ
nindi tabbe \Be 59/ vÄ• . cÄ• lenti tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navasena, kampenti vikkhambhanapp
samucchedappahÄ• navasena. ``tanukaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti sallikhanaá¹-á¹-hena
``antakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti pariyosÄ• nakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. ``api cÄ• â€™â€™
dÄ«panÄ«nayadassanaá¹ƒ. ``kosalla sambhÅ«taá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hak
paá¹‡á¸• itassa bhÄ• vo ekÄ• sallaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tena sambhÅ«taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ ko
tiviggaho.

<44> ``balavakammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tihetu kukkaá¹-á¹-ha kammena. ``dubbala kammenÄ•
dvihetuka kusala kammena vÄ• . ``kehici Ä• cariyehÄ«â€™â€™ ti moravÄ• pi vÄ• sÄ« mah
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…gahakÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaddanta buddhaghosattherena. ``sannihita p
Ä• sanne saá¹‡á¹-hitapaccaya vasena. paccuppanna paccayavasenevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. up
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. pavattÄ• ni mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• ni. ``avipÄ• ka sabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti avi
avipÄ• kuppÄ• danasabhÄ• vatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti
dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• vipÄ• kacitte. ``tathÄ
dÄ• nÄ• divasena appavattito ca.

<45> mahÄ• kiriyacitte. ``uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«thisaá¹…gahe tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a niyame.
anuruddhatthereneva. ``vakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccissati. ``yathÄ• rahaâ€™â€™ nti khÄ«á¹
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ• kiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ arahÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. bhÅ«takathana visesanaá¹ƒ tena
abhÄ• vÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sahetukaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``byavacchedakavises
vipÄ• kakiriya cittÄ• naÃ±ca sabbhÄ• vÄ• tappasaá¹…gassa avacchedakaá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ.
kathalikaá¹ƒpi macchagumbaá¹ƒpi tiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒpi carantaá¹ƒpi passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaca

tiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ, macchagumbaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒpi carantaá¹ƒpi passatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ•
tathÄ• idha pÄ«ti.

<46> ``yadidaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• ayaá¹ƒ dÄ«pana samatthatÄ• , ``idaá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyaâ€™â
samattha bhÄ• voti attho. bhedavacane codanÄ• yÄ• ti \Be 60/ sambandho. racanÄ• gÄ• th
sobhaá¹‡a kÄ• mÄ• vacara cittÄ• ni. ``puÃ±Ã±a pÄ• pa kriyÄ• bhedÄ• â€™â€™ ti puÃ±Ã±a

<47> katame dhammÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• . heá¹-á¹-hato avÄ«cinirayaá¹ƒ pariyantaá¹ƒ kar
vasavattideve anto karitvÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• idhakÄ• masaddena s
vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``kÄ• me kÄ• mabhÅ«miyaâ€™â€™ nti. pariyÄ• pannÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.
saddo pana saddattho. iti saddo iccevaá¹ƒ saddattho. etena paá¹-isiddhÄ• ti sambandho. ``i
imasmiá¹ƒ cittasaá¹…gahe. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbathÄ• saddassa. bhavo nÄ• ma indriy
samÅ«ho vuccati. idha pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dhammÄ• ti pade kÄ• masaddo. so ca patha
sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhÅ«miá¹ƒ vadatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«mipariyÄ• yo cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``
samÅ«hoâ€™â€™ ti indriyabaddha dhamma samÅ«ho sattasantÄ• nÄ• gato, anindriyabad
pabbatÄ• di gato. tattha jÄ«vitindriyena anÄ• baddho anÄ• yatto anindriyabaddhoti.

itikÄ• macittasaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<48> rÅ«pÄ• vacaracitte. ``samuditenÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±caá¹…ga samuditena. paÃ±cann
sÄ• maggibhÅ«tenÄ• ti attho. paÃ±cannaÃ±hi ekato sÄ• maggiyaá¹ƒ satiyeva appanÄ• hot
suá¹-á¹-hu balavatÄ• ya samaggabhÄ• veti attho. ``paá¹-ipajjitabbattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pattabba
duvidhaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naÃ±ca lakkhaá¹‡Å« panijjhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha ``kas
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. idha pana Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. upanijjhÄ• nanti ca kasi
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cetasÄ• upagantvÄ• nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ olokanaá¹ƒ. jhÄ• nasaddassajhÄ• par
``paccanÄ«ka dhammÄ• naÃ±ca jhÄ• panatoâ€™â€™ ti. agginÄ• viya kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ k
ekaggatÄ• eva sÄ• tissaya yuttÄ• appanÄ• pattakÄ• leti adhippÄ• yo. pubbabhÄ• ge pana
vitakkassa balavabhÄ• vo icchitabbo. ``sÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ vivarati. sÄ
vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. eko attÄ• sabhÄ• vo assÄ• ti ekattaá¹ƒ. ekattaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ama
ekaggatÄ• . tassa bhÄ• voti viggaho.

aggasaddo koá¹-i attho. koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹-á¹-hovÄ• . ``tathÄ• pavattaneâ€™â€™ ti cittassa
pavattiyaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• dhippaccaguá¹‡ayogenÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhipatibhÄ• vaguá¹‡ayogena. ind
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ• yeva ekaggatÄ• ekaggatÄ• , samÄ• dhÄ«, ti ca vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. `
padassa-saá¹ƒ-Ä• dhÄ«-ti-vÄ• , samaÄ• dhÄ«ti-vÄ• , dvidhÄ• padacchedo. tattha saá¹ƒupa
samasaddo pana dhammena samena rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• retÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viya nÄ• mikasaddoti dv
``sÄ• yeva cittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sÄ• yeva cittaá¹ƒ-sammÄ• ca Ä• dhiyatÄ«ti samÄ
cittaá¹ƒ-samaÃ±ca Ä• dhiyatÄ«ti samÄ• dhÄ«ti dvidhÄ• vikappo. tattha sammÄ• cÄ• ti sur

Ä• dahati. Ä• dahanaÃ±ca á¹-hapanamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. samaÃ±cÄ
``tatthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e eva. ``lÄ«nuddhaccÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• daner
uddhaccassa ca abhÄ• vo lÄ«nuddhaccÄ• bhÄ• vo. tassa Ä• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjÄ• panan
saá¹ƒharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visÄ• hÄ• ro. na visÄ• hÄ• ro avisÄ• hÄ• ro. sÄ• yeva ca niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• .
atthesu ekaggatÄ• eva sÄ• tissayayuttÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pana sati, ekaggatÄ• eva
vitakkÄ• dayoti codanaá¹ƒ pariharanto ``vitakkÄ• dayopanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. apisa
panasaddo pakkhantarattho. tassÄ• ekaggatÄ• ya. ``sÄ• tissayaâ€™â€™ nti atissayena s
saá¹ƒsÄ«dituá¹ƒ. ``naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹ƒsappituâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ nu kho aÃ±
caÃ±calituá¹ƒ. ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hituâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• bhimukhÄ« bhavituá¹ƒ. Ä• ramitunti v
sÄ• taá¹ƒ yenÄ• ti laddhassÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• rattaá¹ƒ. ``upabrÅ«hitaá¹ƒâ
bhusaá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ. ``santa sabhÄ• vattÄ• â€™â€™ ti upasanta sabhÄ• vattÄ• . ``ta
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhimukhakaraá¹‡Ä• divasena anugga hitÄ• \Be 62/. samÄ• dhissa
kÄ• macchandanÄ«varaá¹‡appaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• ``sayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ«vÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™
``niccalaá¹ƒá¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti appanÄ• kiccamÄ• ha.

evaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• jhÄ• panatthaá¹ƒ dassento ``tesu cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
``tappaccanÄ«kÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…ga dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccanÄ«kÄ• paá¹-
ti manodvÄ• repi. pageva kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• resÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vanattho cettha pisad
``jhÄ• pitÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ• naá¹…ga dhammaggÄ«hi daá¸• á¸• hÄ• nÄ• m
samudÄ• ye eva jhÄ• na vohÄ• ro siddhoâ€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . ``dhamma sÄ• maggipadhÄ
jhÄ• naá¹…ga dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne maggaá¹…ga dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bodhiá¹-
samaggabhÄ• vappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ matiyÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni aparesÄ• naá¹ƒ mati
``apareâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. apare pana vadantÄ«ti sambandho. tattha ``yathÄ• sakaá¹
idaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ. sassÄ• ti attano. idanti santakaá¹ƒ. yÄ• niyÄ• ni attano santakÄ• nÄ«ti attho
tasmÄ• . ``paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne jhÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ... pe ... sÄ• dhentiyevaâ€™â€™. vut
jhÄ• napaccayoti jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nijhÄ• nasampayuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sam
jhÄ• napaccayena paccayo. maggapaccayoti maggaá¹…gÄ• ni maggasampayuttakÄ• naá¹
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ maggapaccayena paccayoti. ``paÃ±casamuditÄ•
dasasamÅ«hÄ• ni. ``pathamajjhÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• vassevacÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathamajjhÄ• nÄ• d
``jhÄ• nabhÄ• vassÄ• â€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nanÄ• malÄ• bhassa. ``tathÄ• vidhakiccavisesÄ• bh
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhiniropanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kicca visesÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato.

<49> ``ettha siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pucchÄ• siyÄ• . ``aá¹…ga bhedoâ€™â€™
aá¹…gÄ• ni, dutÄ«yajjhÄ• ne cattÄ• ri aá¹…gÄ• nÄ« tiÄ• diko aá¹…gabhedo. ``puggalajjhÄ
icchÄ• visesena. iti ayaá¹ƒ visajjanÄ• . ``soâ€™â€™ ti so puggalo. ``hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vitthÄ•
sahÄ• yo yassÄ• ti vitakkasahÄ• yo. ``vitakke nibbindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti oá¸·Ä• rikovatÄ• yaá¹

nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• sanne á¹-hitoti evaá¹ƒ vitakke Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• \Be 63/ nibbi
sambandho. vitakkaá¹ƒ virÄ• jeti vigameti atikkamÄ• petÄ«ti vitakkavirÄ• go. vitakkavirÄ• g
samÄ• so. ``uttaruttarajjhÄ• nÄ• dhigamaneâ€™â€™ ti uttari uttarijhÄ• nappaá¹-ilÄ• bhe. a
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti sambandho. cetopaá¹‡idhi ijjhatÄ«ti sambandho. ``vi
sÄ«lavisuddhattÄ• .

<50> saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedo na vuttoâ€™â€™ t
asaá¹…khÄ• rikamekaá¹ƒ, sasaá¹…khÄ• rikamekantiÄ• dinÄ• na vuttoti adhippÄ• yo. ``so
``siddhattÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedassa siddhattÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ siddhoti Ä• ha ``tat
sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni sukhappaá¹-ipadÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti viggaho. ``yo
``Ä• ditoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi. ``vikkhambhentoâ€™â€™ ti vimocento viyogaá¹ƒ karonto. du
sambandho. ``kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navadassanÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• sÅ« pamÄ• k
Ä• dÄ«navo etthabhiyyotiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• mesuÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ disvÄ• . Ä• disaddena vitakkÄ
saá¹…gayhati. ``tenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mÄ• dÄ«navadassanÄ• dinÄ• eva. ettha abhiÃ±Ã
vattabbo, paá¹-ipadÄ• bhedeneva vattabboti dassetuá¹ƒ ``khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±ajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹
tattha, abhijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . khippÄ• sÄ«ghÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni khipp
asÄ«ghÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ni. jhÄ• nÄ• ni. ``yadi evaâ€™
bhedena saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedo yadi siyÄ• ti attho. ``vaá¸·aÃ±janakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti samÄ• p
paá¹-ibandhakÄ• nÄ• ma antarÄ• yikÄ• . ``sannihitÄ• sannihitavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• san
saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hitavasena. suddhaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te suddhavip
``suddhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti samathajjhÄ• nena asammissaá¹ƒ. ``satthena hanitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
chindanato. ``sahasÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«ghatarena. ``marantÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
uppannaá¹ƒti adhippÄ• yo. anÄ• gÄ• mino hi suddha vipassanÄ• yÄ• nikÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• \
paripÅ«rakÄ• rino nÄ• ma honti. icchante susati kiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhamanasikÄ• ra m
ijjhati. tenÄ• ha ``taá¹ƒpi maggasiddhagatikaâ€™â€™ nti. ``rÅ«pÄ«brahmalokeâ€™â€™ ti i
samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒpi tattha pÄ• katikabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. arÅ«pÄ« brahmalo
pÄ• katikÄ• sambhavati. upapattisiddhajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavantare sannihita paccayabhed
so kathaá¹ƒ paccetabboti Ä• ha ``ekasmiá¹ƒ bhavepi ... pe ... yuttÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. e
bhavesabbappathamaá¹ƒ laddhakÄ• le saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedassa Ä• sannattÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jan
bhedo siyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• sambhavato idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tena bhavantare upapatti siddhaj
paccayabhedena saá¹…khÄ• rabhede vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dasseti. idÄ• ni tÄ• ni magga
siddhajjhÄ• nÄ• ni sannihitapaccayaá¹ƒ anapekkhitvÄ• maggakkhaá¹‡a upapattikkhaá¹‡es
paá¹-ipadÄ• ya eva sabbaso abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ vikappaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``jhÄ
rahitattÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ mahaggatajhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
bhedaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• idÄ• ni pÄ• á¸·ivasenÄ• pi so siddho yevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``apicÄ• â€™â€
dukkhappaá¹-ipadÄ• pubbakÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±akhippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±asam
etaá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• ti ettÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vantena. ettha siyÄ• , kasmÄ• idha saá¹
vuttotiÄ• dinÄ• vacanakkamena siddho hotÄ«ti sambandho. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

<51> vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. parikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pathavÄ«, pathavÄ«, Ä• po, Ä• po-tiÄ•
rÅ«paá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«paá¹ƒ anattÄ• -tiÄ• dikaÃ±cabhÄ• vanÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ adhikÄ• r
pubbabhavekatabhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. pubbabhavejhÄ• namaggaphalÄ• nipatthetvÄ• ka
puÃ±Ã±akammaÃ±ca. ``idaá¹ƒ tÄ• vanayujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha tÄ• vasaddo vattabbantar
aparaá¹ƒpi vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti dÄ«peti. pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro duvidho pakati pubbÄ• b
payogapubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• roti. tattha parikamma pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro pakati pubb
pakati paccayagaá¹‡o eva. pubbe vutto pubbappayogo payogapubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ro nÄ
idhÄ• dhippetoti dassetuá¹ƒ ``nahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``antamasoâ€™â€™ ti antima
``Ä• lopabhikkhÄ• â€™â€™ nÄ• ma ekÄ• lopabhikkhÄ• . so parikammasaá¹…khÄ• tapubb
sabbÄ• ni uppannÄ• ni nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti sambandho. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmÄ• . ``soâ€™â€
``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbesaá¹ƒpi jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi lokiyajjhÄ• nÄ• ni nÄ• ma ... pe ...
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbakappesupi kappavinÄ• sakÄ• le jhÄ• nÄ• ni bhÄ• vetvÄ• brahmaloka pa
adhippÄ• yo. ``pubbe samathakammesu katÄ• dhikÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• sannabhaveka
dÅ«rabhave pana samathakammesu akatÄ• dhikÄ• ro nÄ• ma koci natthÄ«ti. ``evamevÄ• â
vipÄ• kajjhÄ• nesu saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedassa pubba kammavasena vattabbattÄ• ``kusala kri
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``athavÄ• tiÄ• diko pacchima vikappo nÄ• maâ€™â€™ athavÄ• pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…
nakadÄ• ci asaá¹…khÄ• rikabhÄ• vo sambhavatÄ«ti asaá¹…khÄ• rikanti ca, byabhicÄ• rÄ•
na vuttanti ayaá¹ƒ vikappo. tattha asaá¹…khÄ• rikanti ca na vuttanti sambandho. ``byabhicÄ
ti asaá¹…khÄ• rikabhÄ• vena pasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato. sasaá¹…khÄ• rikanti ca na vuttaá¹ƒ.
kamevataá¹ƒbhaveyya. kasmÄ• , sambhava byabhicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato. sambhave by
sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. na ca niratthakavacanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• vadanti. kasmÄ•
apaá¹‡á¸• italakkhaá¹‡attÄ• . sati pana sambhave ca byabhicÄ• re ca, tathÄ• sakkÄ• vattu
sÄ• tthakattÄ• . sÄ• tthakameva paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• vadanti. kasmÄ• , paá¹‡á¸• ita lakkhaá¹‡attÄ

<52> paá¹-ipadÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• vavatthÄ• ne. ``nimittuppÄ• datoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ibhÄ• gan
sukhÄ• pana paá¹-ipadÄ• , pacchÄ• dandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• khippaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ
karotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``pubbabhaveâ€™â€™ ti Ä• sanne pubbabhave. antarÄ• yikadhammÄ•
kammantarÄ• yiko ca, vipÄ• kantarÄ• yiko ca, paÃ±Ã±atti vÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yiko ca, ariyÅ«
tattha tisso niyatamicchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyokilesantarÄ• yiko nÄ• ma. paÃ±cÄ• nantariya kammÄ
kammantarÄ• yiko nÄ• ma. ahetuka dvihetukappaá¹-isandhivipÄ• kÄ• vipÄ• kantarÄ• yiko
bhÄ• veá¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ vinaya paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamitvÄ• akatappaá¹-ikammo vÄ«tikkam
paÃ±Ã±attivÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yiko nÄ• ma. paá¹-ikammepanakate antarÄ• yiko na hoti. ariya
upavaditvÄ• akkositvÄ• akatappaá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ akkosanaá¹ƒ ariyÅ«pavÄ• dantarÄ• yiko n
antarÄ• yiko na hoti. sesesu tÄ«su paá¹-ikammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. ime dhammÄ• imasmiá
antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti antarÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• ma. tehi vimutto antarÄ• yika dhamma vimutto
``kalyÄ• á¹‡appaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ«lavisuddhi Ä• dikÄ• ya kalyÄ• á¹‡appa
paripÅ«raá¹‡a vasena á¹-hito. ``chinnapalibodhoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhÄ• dÄ«ni das

chinditvÄ• á¹-hito. ``pahitattoâ€™â€™ ti, yantaá¹ƒ purisathÄ• mena purisaparakkamena pa
apatvÄ• vÄ«riyassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pavattena sammappadhÄ• na
hi pahito pesito anapekkhito attabhÄ• vo anenÄ• ti pahitattoti vuccati. ``nasampajjatÄ«ti natt
paÃ±capadhÄ• niyaá¹…gasamannÄ• gato hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. paÃ±capadhÄ• niyaá¹…gÄ
asÄ• á¹-heyyaá¹ƒ, Ä• rogyaá¹ƒ, alÄ«navÄ«riyatÄ• , paÃ±Ã±avantatÄ• , ti.

<52> vipÄ• kajjhÄ• ne. ``mudubhÅ«taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• balaparittattÄ• mandabh
dubbalaá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• nÄ•  kiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu cÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassanasavanÄ• dÄ«su. ``hÄ«
ahetuka dvihetukapuggalesupi. ``asadisaá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™ ti tihetukukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒpi kamm
janetÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• asadisaá¹ƒpi vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janeti. ``bhavaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu yevÄ• â€™
saddena paá¹-isandhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na cutiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nipi saá¹…gayhanti. ``kusalasadisamev
pathamajjhÄ• nakusalaá¹ƒ pathamajjhÄ• na vipÄ• kameva janeti, dutÄ«yajjhÄ• na kusalaá¹
janetÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• kusala sadisameva vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janeti. ``kusalameva ... pe ... kriyajjhÄ• n
abhedÅ« pacÄ• renÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. bhedampi abhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upacÄ• ro vohÄ• ro abh

<54> saá¹…gahagÄ• thÄ• \Be 67/ vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ. jhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedo jhÄ• nabhe
sampayogabhedo jhÄ• nabhedoti vutto hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``jhÄ• nehi sampayogabhedenÄ• â€™
cittantiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``tamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• vacara mÄ• nasameva. vibhÄ
uparisaá¹…gahagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…ga yogabhedena, katvekekantu paÃ±cadhÄ• ti
bhedenÄ• ti jhÄ• naá¹…gehi sampayogabhedenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ santepi idha jhÄ• nab
adhippetattÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±ohi jhÄ• nabhedoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<55> arÅ«pacittadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ. ``bhusoâ€™â€™ ti atirekataraá¹ƒ. ``sarÅ«patoâ€™â€™ ti
natthi jaá¹-Ä• etthÄ• ti ajaá¹-o. ajaá¹-o Ä• kÄ• soti ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• so. ``paricchinnÄ• kÄ• soâ€
dvÄ• racchiddavÄ• tapÄ• nacchiddÄ• diko Ä• kÄ• so, yattha Ä• kÄ• sa kasiá¹‡a nimittaá¹ƒ
nimittaá¹ƒ ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• laddho Ä• kÄ• so kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• so, kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ u
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imoti katvÄ• . rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchedamattabhÅ«to Ä• kÄ• so r
``anantabhÄ• vena pharÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti caturaá¹…gulamattopiso ananta nÄ• maá¹ƒ kat
pharÄ«yati. ``devÄ• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti mahiddhikÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• man
balippaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati, yattha manussÄ• samaye kula devatÄ• naá¹
``baliá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pÅ«janÄ«ya vatthu vuccati. ``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ
ti taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ameva. kusalajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pannassavÄ• , vipÄ• kajjhÄ• nena up
diá¹-á¹-hadhamma sukha vihÄ• rissavÄ• , tiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. anantanti vuccati, yathÄ• pathavÄ
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡anti vuccatÄ«ti. ``ekadeseâ€™â€™ ti uppÄ• devÄ• á¹-hitiyaá¹ƒ
antarahitattÄ• anantanti vuccati. ``ananta saÃ±Ã±iteâ€™â€™ ti ananta nÄ• make. ``ananta
pavattattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pathamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anantanti evaá¹ƒ pubbab

pavattattÄ• . ``attano pharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ra vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ a
``nirutti nayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakatthe yapaccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nakÄ• rassalopena. ``pÄ• á¸·iy
vibhaá¹…ga pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• nasameti. ``anantaá¹ƒ pharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anantaá¹ƒ anantanti ph
ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti tassa abhÄ• va paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ. ``nevatthÄ«
ti catutthÄ• ruppajjhÄ• nassa. athavÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su ``paá¹-usaÃ±Ã±Ä• kiccassÄ• â€™â€™
``saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• vasesa sukhumabhÄ• vena vijjamÄ• nattÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa atthaá¹ƒ v
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``muddhabhÅ«taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti matthakapattaá¹ƒ. ``desanÄ• sÄ«samattaá¹ƒ
Ä• gacchatÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viya padhÄ• na kathÄ• mattanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``tassevÄ• â€™â€™
ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asseva. kusalabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pathamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ
kusalabhÅ«tassa dutÄ«yÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. arahÄ• pana ti
ruppeá¹-hatvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pathamÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ asamÄ• pajjitvÄ• va dutÄ«yÄ• rup
kusalabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pathamÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ kriyabhÅ«tassa dutÄ«yÄ• ruppassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá
arahattaá¹ƒ patvÄ• puna tameva pathamÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• dutÄ«yÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ
ruppeá¹-hatvÄ• arahattaá¹ƒ gacchati. tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ kriyabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pathamÄ• ruppavi
kriyabhÅ«tasseva dutÄ«yÄ• ruppassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ•

arÅ«pacittÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• .

<57> lokuttaracitte. ``jalappavÄ• hoâ€™â€™ ti udakadhÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-o. ``pabhava
tiÄ• dipavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. ``seyya
``ayaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ ariyamaggopi. ekacittakkhaá¹‡iko ariyamaggo, kathaá¹ƒ yÄ
nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• savati sandatÄ«ti Ä• ha \Be 69/ ``Ä• nubhÄ• vappharaá¹‡avasenÄ• â
gaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nadÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ni. ``samudda ninnÄ• â€™â€
namitÄ• . ``poá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti anupatitÄ• . ``pabbhÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhovÄ• hitÄ• . ``kil
anupagamane kammapadaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ghaá¹-oâ€™â€™ ti udaka puá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-o
adhomukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapito. ``nopaccÄ• va matÄ«â€™â€™ ti puna nogilati. ``na punetÄ«â€™â€™
nupagacchati ariyasÄ• vako. ``na paccetÄ«â€™â€™ ti na paá¹-i eti. tadatthaá¹ƒ vadati ``na
ti. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ anivattagamanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·isÄ• dhakehi dÄ«petvÄ• idÄ• ni yuttisÄ• dhakeh
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . ``teâ€™â€™ ti puthujjan
nissÄ«lÄ• . ``ummattakÄ• â€™â€™ ti pittummattakÄ• . ``khitta cittÄ• â€™â€™ ti chaá¹-á¹-it
cittÄ• yakkhummattakÄ• . ``duppaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti nippaÃ±Ã±Ä• . ``eá¸·amÅ«gÄ• â€™â
paggharitalÄ• la mukha mÅ«gÄ• . ``tasmiá¹ƒ magge evÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ«ke a
pathama maggo, dutÄ«ya maggo, tatÄ«ya maggo, catuttha maggo, ti catubbidho hoti. ``Ä• c
catÅ«su maggesu Ä• dimhi pathama maggasotassa pajjanaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilÄ• bhoti
``sotÄ• pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sotassa Ä• pajjanena. ``adhigammamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ilab
dhammÄ• anivatta gatiyÄ• pavattamÄ• nÄ• sototi vuccantÄ«ti sambandho. sambodhi vuc
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. uparisambodhi eva parÄ• yanaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te uparisambodhi parÄ• yanÄ• . p
paá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ sotÄ• patti vacanaá¹ƒ maggena samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hot

magga saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya sotÄ• pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``maggetÄ«â€™â€™ ti gavesati.
maggoti sijjhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``kilese mÄ• rento gacchatÄ«ti maggoâ€™â€™ ti.

<58> sakadÄ• gÄ• mi magge. ``sakiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti itogantvÄ• puna idha Ä•
``sÄ«lenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakatisabhÄ• vena. kÄ• malokaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti etehÄ«ti kÄ• malok
sabbhÄ• vena vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• vena. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ekaccassa puggalassÄ• â€™â€™ ti k
ekaccena puggalena appahÄ«nÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho \Be 70/. ``sahabyataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sa
``Ä• gÄ• mÄ«hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tamevatthaá¹ƒ vadati ``Ä• gantvÄ• itthattaâ€™â€™
Ä• gantvÄ• . itthaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo itthattaá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ kÄ• mattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• , tasmÄ•
yojanÄ• . ``ayaÃ±ca atthoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhivasena sakiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccha
``kilesa gativasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• malokÄ• gamana kilesa gativasena. maggasahÄ• yen
kilesÄ• maggena samucchinna gatikÄ• honti. ayaá¹ƒ maggasahÄ• yojhÄ• nÄ• nubhÄ• vo
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``devalokatoâ€™â€™ ti ettha brahmalokopi saá¹…gahito. pacchimasmiá¹ƒ pana
Ä• gamanasÄ«lo Ä• gantvÄ• . na Ä• gantvÄ• anÄ• gantvÄ• . ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gam
sambhavatoâ€™â€™ ti dvÄ«su itthattasaddesu ekasmiá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacara lokanti e
lokanti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• natthÄ• naá¹ƒ asambhavato. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``sabyÄ• bajjhoâ€™â€™ ti c
cetasikarogÄ• bÄ• dhena sahito. tenÄ• ha ``tehi paá¹-ighÄ• nusayassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹
puthujjana sotÄ• panna sakadÄ• gÄ• mino. sabyÄ• bajjhÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. ``pacch
Ä• gantvÄ• itthattaá¹ƒ sotÄ• panna sakadÄ• gÄ• mino tena daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ti vÄ• kyassa. `
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• gantvÄ• itthattanti vuttattÄ• tena atthena sakadÄ• gÄ
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su. ``purimassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sotÄ• pannassa. ``anaÃ±Ã±a sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi asÄ• maÃ±Ã±eneva. brahmalokeá¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ s
natthi viya dutÄ«ya phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sakadÄ• gÄ• mi bhÄ• vopi natthi. tenÄ• ha ``patha
phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di laddhaguá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.
kÄ• raá¹‡ena. ``heá¹-á¹-hÅ« parÅ«papattivasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti uparito Ä• gantvÄ• heá¹-á¹-h
Ä• gantvÄ• uparÅ«papatti cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÅ«parÅ«papattivasena. ``evaÃ±ca katvÄ•
laddha guá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ idha niá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pugg
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• anupÄ• disesa nibbÄ• napattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 71/ hoti. ``so panÄ• â€™â€™ ti s
pana. yesaá¹ƒ pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ attho, tesaá¹ƒ attheso sakadÄ• gÄ• mi
vutto, na chaá¹-á¹-ho puggaloti yojanÄ• . yesaá¹ƒ pana imaá¹ƒ lokanti attho, tesaá¹ƒ atthe c
labbhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``mahÄ• parinibbÄ• na ... pe ... Ä• gato yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
Ä• gamanaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• gato yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakiá¹ƒ Ä• gamanaá¹-á¹-hena sakadÄ• gÄ
buddhÄ• pi pathama phalaá¹-á¹-ha bhÅ«tÄ• sattakkhattu paramatÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• v
``sattakkhattuparamatÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sattakkhattu paramabhÄ• ve. idaÃ±ca nidassana
buddhÄ• pi dutÄ«ya phalaá¹-á¹-habhÅ«tÄ• sakiá¹ƒ Ä• gamanappakatiyaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• y
khaá¹‡e taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• nati vattanatoti adhippÄ• yo. sabbopi so chabbÄ«dho puggalo idh
daá¹-á¹-habbo. etena yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su paÃ±
taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• , paÃ±camako eva idha sakadÄ• gÄ• mipade adhippete

adhippetÄ• siyunti vattabbattÄ• . janakabhÅ«to samÄ• no. ``Ã±Ä• yÄ• gatÄ• evÄ• â€™â€
eva. tenÄ• ha ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``aviruddhoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• yena aviruddho.

<59> orambhÄ• go nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• go kÄ• maloko. orambhÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvatta
byÄ• pÄ• da saá¹ƒyojanÄ• dÄ«ni. ``soâ€™â€™ ti anÄ• gÄ• mi puggalo.

<60> mahapphalaá¹ƒ karonti sÄ«lenÄ• ti mahapphala kÄ• rino. tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo ``mahapph
sÄ«lÄ• di guá¹‡o. ``arahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iggahituá¹ƒ arahati. ``arahatoâ€™â€™ ti arah
``nibbacanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nirutti. viggaha vÄ• kyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. suddhikasuÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya
suÃ±Ã±atappaá¹-ipadÄ• ya tathÄ• na vacittÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tattha ``suddhi
suddhikasuÃ±Ã±atavÄ• re. ``suÃ±Ã±atappaá¹-ipadÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti suÃ±Ã±atappaá¹-ipad
satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vibhaá¹…gesu panÄ• â€™â€™ ti sacca vibhaá¹…ga satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
citta vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su desanÄ• vÄ• re vicÄ• retvÄ• veditabba

<61> phalacitte \Be 72/. sotÄ• pattiyÄ• adhigataá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ sotÄ• patti phalaá¹ƒ. tattha ``
ti paá¹-iladdhaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ«ka phalaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``tena sampayuttaâ€™â€™ nt
``niruttÄ«â€™â€™ ti viggaho.

<62> tanubhÅ«tepi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti, kuto samucchindituá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti indri
nÄ«â€™â€™ titikkhÄ• ni. ``soâ€™â€™ ti catuttha maggo. ``tÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«parÄ• g
uddhacca, avijjÄ• dayo ca. ``aÃ±Ã±e cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tehi dasahi saá¹ƒyojanehi aÃ±Ã±e ahi
sabbepi pÄ• pa dhamme ca.

<63> kiriya citta vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ. na gahitaá¹ƒ iti ayaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• . abhÄ• vÄ• iti ayaá¹
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• nuttarassa. ``niranusayasantÄ• nepÄ«â€™â€™ ti
santÄ• nepi. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• kya parisamÄ• panamattaá¹ƒ. ``vuccateâ€™â€™ ti visajj
anuppajjanaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• do. anuppÄ• do dhammo sabhÄ• vo yesaá¹ƒ te anuppÄ• da dham
vipÄ• kaÃ±ca janetÄ«ti sambandho. kathaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti Ä• ha ``kusala ... pe ... katvÄ• â€™â
``katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• dhetvÄ• . sacepi kareyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``kocÄ«â€™â€™ ti abyatto
phala cittameva pavatteyyÄ• ti sambandho. ``paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyoâ€™â€™ ti a
assÄ• ti samÄ• so.

<64> ``Ä• di anta padesve vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalÄ• nÄ«ti ca, ante kriy
padesu. rÅ«pe pariyÄ• pannÄ• ni cittÄ• ni. arÅ«pe pariyÄ• pannÄ• ni cittÄ• ni. ``pathamÄ•
pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathamabhÅ«miá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a phalaá¹ƒ adhippe
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ. atthato pana dhamma visesoti sambandho. magga phala nibbÄ• na
lokuttarabhÅ«mi nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . avatthÄ• bhÅ«mi eva nippariyÄ• yabhÅ«mi. kasmÄ•
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato laddhattÄ• . itarÄ• okÄ• sabhÅ«mi nippariyÄ• ya bhÅ«mi na ho

missakattÄ• . ``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ avatthÄ• visesavaseneva siddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti
padhÄ• na bhÅ«mÄ«ti \Be 73/ dasseti. kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya visayabhÅ«to oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• r
bhavataá¹‡hÄ• ya visayabhÅ«to majjhimÄ• kÄ• ro rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaratÄ• nÄ• ma. tÄ• s
saá¹‡ha sukhumÄ• kÄ• ro lokuttaratÄ• nÄ• ma. hÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ akusala kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vas
paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• naá¹ƒ kusala kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• sugati bhÅ«miyo. tattha ca nA
nÄ• nÄ• kusala kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• oá¸·Ä• rika sukhumatÄ• vasena nÄ• nÄ• duggati bhÅ
siddhÄ• hontÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``api cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<65> gÄ• thÄ• ya pubbaddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma-ittha mekÅ«na navuti, ppabhedaá¹ƒ pana mÄ• na
aparaddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekavÄ«sasataá¹ƒvÄ• tha, vibhajanti vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• dadvayaá¹
kathaá¹ƒ na sameti. iminÄ• vacanena sakalampi gÄ• thaá¹ƒ ekÅ«na navutippabhedaá¹ƒ mA
katvÄ• vibhajantÄ«-ti evaá¹ƒ ekavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. ``pathamajjhÄ• n
ti lokiya pathamajjhÄ• na sadisaá¹-á¹-hena. yaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gÄ«kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sayameva dut
siddhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tiyaá¹…gÄ«kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sayameva tatÄ«yajjhÄ• nanti siddhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ du
sayameva catutthajjhÄ• nanti siddhaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ puna duvaá¹…gÄ«kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ sayameva pa
siddhaá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…gavasena pathamajjhÄ•
pathamajjhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. vitakkÄ• di aá¹…gapÄ• tubhÄ• vena paÃ±cadhÄ•
itarÄ• ni lokiyajjhÄ• nÄ• ni sÄ• tissayato jhÄ• nÄ• ni nÄ• ma siyuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ti Ä• ha ``tÄ• n
tattha ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti lokiyajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. ``upeccÄ• â€™â€™ ti upagantvÄ• . ``jhÄ• pe
pakatiyÄ• eva siddho hoti, na pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• divasena siddho. ``kiccaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±
kattabba kiccaá¹ƒ. ``tena paccaya visesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• paccaya
ti paccaya visese. yathÄ• lokiyajjhÄ• nesu upacÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• ci vitakka vi
... pe ... kÄ• ci rÅ«pa virÄ• ga bhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma. asaÃ±Ã±i gÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ pana saÃ±Ã±
hoti. evamevanti yojanÄ• . ``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• \Be 74/. ``upekkhÄ• sa
vÄ• saddena rÅ«pasamatikkamaá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• samatikkamaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti avuttaá¹ƒ vika
hotu, vasibhÅ«takÄ• le pana kathanti Ä• ha ``jhÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• sattiy
nÄ• nÄ• sattiyo dasseti ``kÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . yÄ• upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• . ``vitakk
vitakkaá¹ƒ vigametuá¹ƒ. attano jhÄ• naá¹ƒ avitakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``ati
ti. sÄ• upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• . sesÄ• supi upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• su.

<66> (ka) ``sÄ• vipassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mini vipassanÄ• . ``vipassanÄ•
tikÄ• ci virÄ• ga bhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``niyÄ• metuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti a
viya vavatthapetuá¹ƒ. ``adhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• dakavÄ• dittherassa adhippÄ• yo. ``sam
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-hena, dukkhaá¹ƒ bhayaá¹-á¹-hena, anattÄ• asÄ• rakaá¹-á
samanupassÄ«yati. taá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti. vuttaÃ±hi tattha. yato yato samÄ• p
ye samÄ• patti dhamme sammasitvÄ• maggo nibbattito hoti. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÄ• patti sadiso
sammasitasamÄ• patti sadisoti atthoti. ettha hi ``yato yato samÄ• pattito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ kathitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• ne satÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena ayaá¹ƒ vÄ•

nasijjhatÄ«ti dasseti. ``vipassanÄ• pi ... pe ... pattÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena imasmiá¹ƒ vÄ•
niyÄ• mo icchitabboti dasseti. tenÄ• ha ``yathÄ• lokiyajjhÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. kÄ•
avirodho vutto viya dissati. kathaá¹ƒ. paÃ±camajjhÄ• nato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya hi pathamajjhÄ• n
uppannamaggo pathamattheravÄ• dena paÃ±camajjhÄ• niko, dutÄ«ya vÄ• dena pathamÄ•
vÄ• dÄ• virujjhanti. tatÄ«ya vÄ• dena panettha yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ jhÄ• niko hotÄ«ti te ca v
virujjhanti, ajjhÄ• sayo ca sÄ• tthako hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aviruddho vutto hotÄ«ti. ettha pana yaá
jhÄ• niko hoti. icchÄ• ya pana asati, virodhoyeva. tenÄ• ha ``ime pana vÄ• dÄ• . ... pe ... \Be
parihariituá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ ``ajjhattaá¹ƒ suÃ±Ã±ataá¹ƒ manasi karotÄ«â€™â€™
taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naÃ±ca jhÄ• nasahagataÃ±ca khandha paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ nicca sukha atta jÄ«vato su
``na pakkhandatÄ«â€™â€™ ti na pavisati. ``sannisÄ• detabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sannisinnaá¹ƒ
``ekodikÄ• tabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ekamukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``samÄ• dahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒâ€™â
``nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• dakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<67> (ka) vÄ• davicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• eva uparijjhÄ• ne jhÄ• naá¹…
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana ajjhÄ• sayo eva uparijjhÄ• ne jhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ niyÄ• metÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. t
evÄ• â€™â€™ ti eva saddena pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ nivatteti. ``idha upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ•
ajjhÄ• sayaá¹ƒ nivatteti. etesu hi dvÄ«su saha bhÄ• vÄ«su upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• eva padl
pana tassa nÄ• nÄ• sattiyogaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. ``ajjhÄ• saya sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• tÄ
laddhabbaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ labbhatu, mayhaá¹ƒ viseso natthÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• saya sÄ• maÃ±
``tasmiâ€™â€™ nti ajjhÄ• saya visese. ``soâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• saya viseso. kasmÄ• yuttant
... pe ... nibbattanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. ``sabbajjhÄ• nesu ciá¹‡á¹‡avasibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™
ca nibbattananti ca pada dvaye sambandha vacanaá¹ƒ. ``vipassanÄ• visesatthÄ• ya evÄ• â
gÄ• mini vipassanÄ• visesatthÄ• ya eva. yasmÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-hasu samÄ• pattÄ«su ekekÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hita samÄ• patti dhamma sammasanaá¹ƒ Ä• gataá¹ƒ, na pana aÃ±Ã
tasmÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nameva pamÄ• á¹‡anti yojanÄ• . pÄ• á¸·ipadesu ``gahapatÄ«â€™â
``viviccevÄ• â€™â€™ ti viviccitvÄ•  eva. vivitto vigato hutvÄ•  eva. ``upasampajjÄ• â€™â€™
sampÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• . ``iti paá¹-isaÃ±cikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ paccavekkhati. ``abhisaÃ±
susaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒvidahitaá¹ƒ. ``tattha á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ pathamajj
hutvÄ• á¹-hito. ``mettÄ• ceto vimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti mettÄ• jhÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• cetovimut
cittassa pavatti. tathÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti. muditÄ• cetovimutti. ``vivekajaâ€™â€™ nti
cittavivekÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena jÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``pÄ«ti sukhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pÄ«tiyÄ• ca sukhena ca s
vivekehi jÄ• tÄ• ni \Be 76/ pÄ«ti sukhÄ• ni assÄ• ti vivekajaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti sukhaá¹ƒ. majjhe nigga
rÅ«pagataá¹ƒ, vedanÄ• eva vedanÄ• gatantiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• so. gatasaddo ca padapÅ«ra
``teneva dhamma rÄ• gena tÄ• yadhammanandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vipassanÄ• ni kantimÄ• ha
opapÄ• tiko hotÄ«ti sambandho. ``tattha parinibbÄ• yÄ«â€™â€™ ti brahmaloke avassaá¹ƒ
tenÄ• ha ``anÄ• vatti dhammo tasmÄ•  lokÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nameva pamÄ• â
maggejhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ niyÄ• messati, na sammasitajjhÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. ``pÄ• dakaá¹
asamÄ• pajjitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ icchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti magge icch

66__._ (kha) ``tathÄ• vidhoâ€™â€™ ti tathÄ• pakÄ• ro. Ä• sanne vuá¹-á¹-hitasseva jhÄ• n
visesetuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sace pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ pathamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, tato paraá¹ƒ pav
vitakke ninnaá¹ƒ hoti, vitakke pakkhandati. atha pÄ• dakajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ dutÄ«yajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ ho
pavattaá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• re ninnaá¹ƒ hoti, vicÄ• re pakkhandatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• naye
visesetuá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ tattha vuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiyaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

vedanÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ. ``na siddhoâ€™â€™ ti siddho na hoti. ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€
gahite satÄ«ti yojanÄ• . pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena siddhoti gahite satÄ«ti vuttaá¹
vedanÄ• ya yuttÄ• hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti somanassa vedanÄ• ya vÄ• yuttÄ• hutvÄ• upekkhÄ
``tehi niyamitÄ• ya ekekÄ• ya magga vedanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi niy
vedanÄ• ya eva vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ghaá¹-iyeyya magge upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ya eva vÄ• ti attho
jhÄ• naá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• maggejhÄ• naá¹…ga niyame siddhe magge vedanÄ• niyam
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni majjhe vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na gÄ• mini vipassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ nakiÃ±ciniyÄ• n
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi niyamitÄ• ya magge ekekÄ• ya vedanÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ dve dve vip
ghaá¹-iyeyyuá¹ƒ. magge somanassa vedanÄ• ya vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dve vipassanÄ• vedanÄ•
upekkhÄ• \Be 77/ vedanÄ• ya vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dve vipassanÄ• vedanÄ• yo ghaá¹-iyeyyuá¹
ekavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ javanÄ• ni bhinna vedanÄ• ni siyuá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca na yujjati. tasmÄ• magge ve
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• di niyamena siddho na hoti, vipassanÄ• niyameneva siddhoti adhippÄ•
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni majjhe vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na gÄ• mini vipassanÄ• yaá¹ƒ na kiÃ±ci na niy
niyÄ• menti yevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒpi na yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``cha nekkhammassitÄ• upekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekÄ• va catutthajjhÄ• nu pek
somanassÄ• ni pajahitvÄ• pavattattÄ• cha nekkhammassitÄ• upekkhÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. ``ch
somanassÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ vapathamajjhÄ• na somanassaá¹ƒ chasu Ä• rammaá¹‡
pavattattÄ• cha nekkhammassitÄ• ni somanassÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca
``pathamÄ• dÄ«ni ca tÄ«á¹‡i jhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti catukkanaye tÄ«á¹‡i somanassa jhÄ
``suddhasaá¹…khÄ• re ca pÄ• dakekatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡a bhÄ• vena pÄ• dake
pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na gÄ• mini vipassanÄ• yaÃ±ca magge ca
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒpi vitthÄ• rato vutto. ``amÄ• nusÄ« ratÄ« hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti manussÄ•
atikkamma á¹-hitattÄ• amÄ• nusÄ« nÄ• ma rati hoti. ``sammadhammaá¹ƒ vipassatoâ€™â€
dhammaá¹ƒ passantassa bhikkhunoti sambandho.

67__._ (kha) ``jhÄ• naá¹…gayogabhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, jhÄ• nayogabhedo pana a
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±caka nayavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. idha citta bhedassa adhippetattÄ
jhÄ• nanti ca vuttepi cittameva adhippetanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• thÄ• yojanÄ• su. ``aparÄ• pi yojanÄ• vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti athavÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ ci
pathamÄ• dijjhÄ• na bhedena yathÄ• gayhati, tathÄ• Ä• ruppaÃ±cÄ• pi paÃ±camejhÄ• ne

yojanÄ• vuttÄ• . ``paá¹-hitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti uccÄ• ritattÄ• . antimagÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• y
yena pakÄ• rena. ``taá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti eka vÄ«sasatasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ \Be 78/. b
``Ä• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``Ä• hÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca vattamÄ• nakÄ• lepi icchanti saddavidÅ«ti v
ti. idaÃ±ca vacanaá¹ƒ pubbe ``itthamekÅ«na navuti ... pe ... vibhajanti vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â
nigamananti Ã±Ä• panatthaá¹ƒ ``vibhajanti vicakkhaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€

itiparamatthadÄ«paniyÄ• nÄ• maá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaanudÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ

cittasaá¹…gahassaanudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. cetasikasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<68> evaá¹ƒ \Be 79/ citta saá¹…gahassa dÄ«paniá¹ƒ katvÄ• cetasika saá¹…gahassa dÄ«p
pubbÄ• parÄ• nu sandhiÃ±ca Ä• digÄ• thÄ• ya payojana sambandhaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ ``eva
tattha ``anupattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimhi cittaá¹ƒ cetasikaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, nibbÄ• namitisabbathÄ
vutto. tena anukkamena anupattaá¹ƒ. hetu visesanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• cittasaá¹…gahÄ• n
saá¹…gaho anupatto, tasmÄ• idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti dÄ«peti. cattÄ• ri samp
`ekuppÄ• datÄ• , eka nirodhatÄ• , ekÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• , eka vatthukatÄ• , ti. ``cetasi yuttÄ•
niyuttÄ• . cittaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya attano attano kiccesu ussukkaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• ti attho. ``cetasÄ•
cittena vÄ• sampayuttÄ• . cittena saha ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatÄ• ti attho. ``sarÅ«padassanaâ€
saá¹…khyÄ• sarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ. siddhapadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakati paccayehi nipphanna pada
ekassasaá¹…khata dhammassa pathama bhÄ• gato. uddhaá¹ƒ pajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kataman
pÄ• tubhavanaâ€™â€™ nti. dhÄ• tu pÄ• á¹-hesu-janipÄ• tubhÄ• ve-ti vuttattÄ• Ä• ha ``jÄ•
ti. ``sarÅ«pa vinÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti sarÅ«pato pÄ• tubhavantassa bhÄ• vassa vinÄ• so antara
pÄ«â€™â€™ ti parasmiá¹ƒ ekÄ• lambaá¹‡avatthukÄ• dipadepi. ``eka cittassapi bahudevÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ passantaá¹ƒ ekameva rÅ«paá¹ƒ passatÄ«ti natthi. anekÄ• ni ev
passati. sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. cakkhuÃ
uppajjati cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sotaÃ±ca paá¹-icca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
vatthudvÄ• resu ekavacanaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡esu bahuvacanaá¹ƒ katanti. ``ekattaá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e bahÅ«nipi rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni rÅ«patÄ• samaÃ±Ã±ena ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹
vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. saddÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo. taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒ. kasm
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• panato. kopanÄ• yaá¹ƒ attha visesoti \Be 80/. yÄ• cittassa jÄ• ti, sÄ• yeva phass
tenÄ• ha ``atha khoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. adhippetÄ• ekuppÄ• datÄ• . esa nayo eka nirodha
``mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``sahevÄ• â€™â€™
``uppÄ• dÄ• dippavattitoâ€™â€™ ti uppÄ• dassa ca jÄ«raá¹‡assa ca nirodhassa ca pavatti
uppÄ• da jÄ«raá¹‡a nirodhÄ• . jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``cetasikÄ• matÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . ``bhÄ• vappadhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ekuppÄ• da bhÄ• vo ekuppÄ• doti vutto
yathÄ• idaá¹ƒpi saá¹…gheratanaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«ta-ntiÄ• dÄ«su ayaá¹ƒ ratana bhÄ• vo paá¹‡Ä

``yeâ€™â€™ ti ye dhammÄ• . ``sahajÄ• ta paccayuppanna rÅ«pÄ• ni pÄ«â€™â€™ ti sahaj
rÅ«pÄ• nipi. cetasikÄ• ni nÄ• ma siyunti sambandho. ``tadÄ• yatta vuttitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``cetoyuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti hetu visesanaá¹ƒ. tadeva hetumanta visesananti ca hetu anto n
anto gadhavisesananti ca vadanti. ``tesaâ€™â€™ nti cittassa sahajÄ• tapaccayuppannarÅ«
``nÄ• nubhontÄ«â€™â€™ ti napÄ• puá¹‡anti. ``na hi sakkÄ• jÄ• nituá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti etena b
etÄ• nÄ«ti dÄ«peti. bhÅ«takathanaá¹ƒpi samÄ• naá¹ƒ vatticchÄ• vasena byavacchedakaá¹ƒ
``vayopaÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinÄ• so pakÄ• sati. ``á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tiá¹-á¹-ha
pakÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ. jarÄ• vasena pariá¹‡Ä• mo
pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• uppÄ• do, yÄ• á¹-hiti, yÄ• abhinibbatti, yo pÄ• tubhÄ• vo. eso dukkh
rogÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hiti, eso jarÄ• maraá¹‡assa pÄ• tubhÄ• voti yojanÄ• . ``itarathÄ• â€™â€™ t
satÄ«ti attho. ekasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pakalÄ• pe nÄ• nÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena bahÅ«su
gahitesÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``vikÄ• rarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±atti dvaya lahutÄ• dittay
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pavattattÄ• mahÄ• bh
siyuá¹ƒti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena ``sabbesampi vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. sabbesampi vÄ
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekekasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ• pe \Be 81/ bahubhÄ• vo vattabbo siyÄ• ti yojan
vattabboti Ä• ha ``catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diá¹ƒ.

yadi evaá¹ƒ, ekasmiá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• de lahutÄ• dÄ«nipi ekekÄ• ni eva siyuá¹ƒ, atha kimatthaá
vuttÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha ``kÄ• yalahutÄ• citta lahutÄ• dayopanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``imamatth
Ä«disaá¹ƒ vinicchayattaá¹ƒ acintetvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he ``cittÄ• nupariva
cittena uppajjitvÄ• teneva cittena sahanirujjhanavasena cittaá¹ƒ anuparivattissa. ``pasaá¹…
cetasikatÄ• pasaá¹…go. ``puretaramuppajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti puretaraá¹ƒ ekena cittena saha
adhippÄ• yo. ``cittassabhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±assa sattara sama cittassa bha
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pasaá¹…go na sakkÄ• nÄ«vÄ• retuá¹ƒ tiyojanÄ• . ``pasaá¹…goâ€™
``alamati papaÃ±cenÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhidhamme vedanÄ• ttikeá¹-Ä«kÄ• su viya ati vitthÄ• n
attho. ``niratthakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ papaÃ±co niratthako evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo

<69> phassavacanatthe. ``phusatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• hanati, saá¹…ghaá¹-
naá¹ƒ nadosapaá¹-ighassa viya Ä• rammaá¹‡assa vibÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ hoti, atha kho bhamaras
saggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya vijÄ• nana matte aá¹-hatvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡a rasapÄ• tubhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ
saá¹ƒhanana mevÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``phusanaÃ±cetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``Ä• haccÄ
sampÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• . ``upahaccÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ. ayamattho kathaá¹ƒ pÄ
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . ``tadanubhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ
anubhavantÄ«, vedanÄ• pÄ• tubhavati, vedanÄ• pÄ• tubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡a
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. svÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusana lakkhaá¹‡o, saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaraso, sannipÄ• ta
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gatavisaya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• no. tattha sannipÄ• to nÄ• ma tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gati samÄ• gamo samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ. cakkhu
uppajjati cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gati phasso tiÄ• di. ``saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹

Ä• rammaá¹‡e sammadeva ghaá¹-á¹-ana \Be 82/ kicco. saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-ana kiccattÄ• eva t
hutvÄ• dhamma cintÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti pakÄ• satÄ«ti. ``sann
paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• noâ€™â€™. paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati dha
ettha viya. sannipÄ• tÄ• kÄ• ro paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yassÄ• ti sannipÄ• tapaccupaá¹-á¹-
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• no vÄ• . dhÅ«moviya aggissa. vedanÄ• phalaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yass
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ pana kasmÄ• panettha phasso pathamaá¹ƒ vutto tipucchitvÄ• mahÄ
vÄ• dotÄ• va dassito. cittassa pathamÄ• bhinipÄ• tattÄ• . Ä• rammaá¹‡asmiÃ±hi cittassa pa
phasso Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ phusamÄ• no uppajjati. tasmÄ• pathamaá¹ƒ vutto. phassena phu
saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti. cetanÄ• ya cetati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-ho bhikkhave vedeti,
saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• ti, phuá¹-á¹-ho cetetÄ«ti. api ca ayaá¹ƒ phasso nÄ• ma yathÄ• pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ p
sesadabba sambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ balavapaccayo. evameva sahajÄ• ta sampayutta dhammÄ•
pathamaá¹ƒ vuttoti. saá¹…gahakÄ• rena pana idaá¹ƒ pana akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ekakkhaá¹‡asm
ayaá¹ƒ pathamaá¹ƒ uppanno ayaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ na labbhÄ• . balavapaccaya
phassassakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na dissatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipetvÄ• idaá¹ƒ vutt
phasso pathamaá¹ƒ vuttoti. tattha ``desanÄ• vÄ• re nevÄ• â€™â€™ ti desanakkameneva, t
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tesu pana dvÄ«su vÄ• desu mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do eva yut
cittassa pathamÄ• bhinipÄ• to hutvÄ• ti. tattha pathamÄ• bhinipÄ• toti idaá¹ƒ kiccappadhÄ•
panaÃ±Ã±ehi cetasikehi vinÄ• visuá¹ƒ pathamaá¹ƒ uppannattÄ• . yathÄ• taá¹ƒ ye keci bhi
akusalabhÄ• giyÄ• akusalapakkhikÄ• . sabbe te manopubbaá¹…gamÄ• , mano tesaá¹ƒ dh
uppajjatÄ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ sutte kiccappadhÄ• nattÄ• mano tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pathama
pana sabbacetasikehi vinÄ• visuá¹ƒ pathamaá¹ƒ uppannattÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. balavap
phassassakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dissatiyeva. phassohetu phasso paccayo vedanÄ• kkhandhassa p
phasso paccayo saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ya \Be 83/. phasso hetu phasso p
paÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• yÄ• ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ cetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ p
balavapaccayattÄ• eva ca phasso pathamaá¹ƒ vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca cittaá¹ƒ Ä
vijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena phassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbacetasika dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gamaá¹
jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ. phasso pana Ä• rammaá¹‡a saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hena sabbesaá¹ƒ cet
pubbaá¹…gamo hoti, padhÄ• no, jeá¹-á¹-hakoti ayaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ visesoti. ettha codako phu
sappaá¹-igharÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ eva kiccanti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no ``nanucÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• c
codedhÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``appaá¹-ighasabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetuvisesanaá¹ƒ. ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â
ayaá¹ƒ pana phasso. ``cittassa vikÄ• rÄ• pattiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti calana kampana thambhana je
chambhitattÄ• divasena vikÄ• rÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. ``vedanÄ• visesuppattiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sukha
paá¹-icca sukhavedanÄ• , dukkhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca dukkha vedanÄ• tiÄ•
visesÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ vedanÄ• visesuppattiá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. ettha ca phusanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma duvid
nÄ• mapphusana, nti. tattha rÅ«papphusanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma phoá¹-á¹-habba dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ kic
duvidhaá¹ƒ phassapphusanaá¹ƒ, Ã±Ä• á¹‡apphusana, nti. tattha Ã±Ä• á¹‡apphusanaá¹ƒ nÄ
api ca jhÄ• namagga phala nibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhopi phusananti vuccati. phusanti c
yogakkhemaá¹ƒ anuttaraá¹ƒ. phusÄ• mi nekkhamaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ. aputhujjana sevitanti-Ä• dÄ

mattaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , kassaci manda paÃ±Ã±assÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``idaâ€™â€™ nti kheá¸·uppÄ
pana atipÄ• kaá¹-a phassa nidassanena appÄ• kaá¹-a phassa vibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yuttameva. t
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ.

<70> vedanÄ• vacanatthe. ``taá¹ƒsamaá¹…gÄ«puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vedanÄ• s
``sÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• dhurasaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``assÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti asÄ• dhura
vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti katamaá¹ƒ vedayati. ``sukhampi vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sukhampi ve
``kiÃ±cavedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathaÃ±cavedayati. ``sukhampi vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sukha
bhÄ• vena vedayatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ sesapadesupi. ``kiccantarabyÄ• vaá¹-Ä• â€™â
aÃ±Ã±akiccabyÄ• vaá¹-Ä• . adhipati bhÄ• vo Ä• dhipaccaá¹ƒ. indriya kiccaá¹ƒ. ``evaÃ±ca k
laddhaguá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• raha bhojanaá¹ƒ \Be 84/ rÄ• jaggabhojanaá¹ƒ. ``sÅ«dasad
raÃ±Ã±obhattakÄ• rasadisatÄ• . tattha sÅ«do raÃ±Ã±obhattaá¹ƒ pacanto rasajÄ• nanatthaá
jivhagge á¹-hapetvÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsati. yathicchitaá¹ƒ pana bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anissaro. rÄ
yathicchitaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ issaro. rÄ• jÄ• viya vedanÄ• . sÅ«do viya sesacetasika dhamm

<71> saÃ±Ã±Ä• vacanatthe. ``saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hu jÄ• nÄ• ti. suá¹-á¹-hu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa viya vividhajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ hoti. na ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viya yathÄ• bhÅ«tajÄ•
bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu, abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• . yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ cha hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi vijÄ• nÄ• ti, paÃ
tassa tassa pacchÄ• appamussakaraá¹‡a mevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``punajÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±
tattha ``saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti nimitta karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bhavantaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• pi appamuá
opapÄ• tika puggalÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. tehi purimaá¹ƒ attano bhavaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti. gabbhas
bhavaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti, yejÄ• tissara puggalÄ• ti vuccanti. tattha ``appamuá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaâ€™
anaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. micchÄ• bhinivesa saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma anicce niccantiÄ• dippavattÄ
nti bujjhÄ• petuá¹ƒ. ``dÄ• rutacchakasadisÄ• ti ca vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• rutacchako nÄ• m
so kaá¹-á¹-hakkhandhesu nimittakÄ• rÄ«hoti. sutacchitachinditesu kaá¹-á¹-hesu nimittÄ• ni k
pacchÄ• tÄ• ni oloketvÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni kamme upaneti. ``hatthi dassaka andhasadisÄ• â€
rÄ• jÄ• keá¸·ippasuto hoti. so jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ hatthiá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• á¹-ha
jÄ• nÄ• tha bho tumhe hatthinti. te hatthiá¹ƒ jÄ• nissÄ• mÄ• ti parÄ• masitvÄ• attano parÄ•
aá¹…gamavahatthÄ«ti abhinivisanti. daá¸·haá¹ƒ sallakkhenti. puna rÄ• jÄ• te pucchi kÄ«dis
raÃ±Ã±o hatthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhantÄ• vivÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. Ä• cikkhanameva
katvÄ• te hatthidassaka andhÄ• ti vuccanti. ``upaá¹-á¹-hitavisayaggahaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti ratt
rajjukkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ passantassa sappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. so upaá¹-á¹-hita
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ sappoti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hitavisayaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.
araÃ±Ã±ekhettamajjhepurisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡a rÅ«paá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒ purisasaá
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. te upaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ purisoti gaá¹‡hitvÄ• so amhe p
palÄ• yanti. vuttÄ• aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ.

<72> cetanÄ• vacanatthe. cetetÄ«ti cetanÄ• . cetanaÃ±cettha abhisandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vuc

Ä• yÅ«hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tidhÄ• atthavikappaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``sampayutta dhammeâ€™
``abhisandahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhimukhaá¹ƒ sandahati, saá¹ƒyogaá¹ƒ karoti. tenÄ• ha ``pun
ti. ``ghaá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandhati. ``pakappeti vÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti athavÄ• te sampayu
kappeti, sajjeti. tenÄ• ha ``saá¹ƒvidahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``saá¹ƒvidahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tvaá¹ƒ p
tvaá¹ƒ vedayita kiccaá¹ƒ karohi, tvaá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nanakiccaá¹ƒ karohÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vadamÄ•
``Ä• yÅ«hativÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti athavÄ• tesampayutta dhamme bhuso byÅ«hayati, rÄ• siá¹ƒ
sampiá¹‡á¸• etÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``samosaranteâ€™â€™ ti ekato osarante. saá¹…gamante. ``s
``tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti cetanÄ• ya. ``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• dikevÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e. pu
pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya satiyÄ• . jeá¹-á¹-hasisso nÄ• ma bahÅ«su sissesu jeá¹-á¹-habhÅ«to siss
sesÄ• sabbe sajjhÄ• yantiyeva. tena so ubhayakicca sÄ• dhako hoti. evaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vaá¸• a

<73> ekaggatÄ• vacanatthe. ekattÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekÄ• rammaá¹‡assapi bahÅ«s
ekasabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ cittasmiá¹ƒ. ``nivÄ•
``dÄ«paccÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«pajÄ• lÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<74> jÄ«vitindriyavacanatthe. ``issarabhÄ• vo vuccatiâ€™â€™ bhÄ• vappadhÄ• na nayen
``abhibhavitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ«vana kicce attano vasaá¹ƒ vattÄ• petvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. citta
jÄ«vantaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• ti sambandho.

<75> manasÄ«kÄ• ravacanatthe. samÄ• samajjhe sakÄ• rÄ• gamo. karadhÄ• tuyoge Ä«kÄ
sattamÄ« padanthi keci. evaá¹ƒ sati Ä«dÄ«ghattaá¹ƒ nasijjhati. ``asuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti a
``paá¹-ipÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 86/ paá¹-ipajjanaá¹ƒ kiccasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• peti. attha
``yojetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``idameva dvayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjana dvayaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™
upatthambhitaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡e ninnaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti sambandho. ``yonisoâ€™â€™
maggena. ``ayonisoâ€™â€™ ti anupÄ• yena ahita asukha maggena. ``samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡an
ettha samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡a kammavasena suá¹-á¹-hu punappunaá¹ƒ
idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma passÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ«ti pubbe eva ajjhÄ• sayena ninnaá¹ƒ
nÄ• ma kattabbaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na kattabbaá¹ƒ, kattabbaá¹ƒ karomi, akattabbaá¹ƒ naka
niyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ. ``asati kÄ• raá¹‡a viseseâ€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…ga cittaá¹ƒ vÄ«thicittuppattiyÄ
ca kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹ƒ akallÄ• dikevÄ• adhimattassa Ä• rammaá¹‡antarassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ettha saá¹ƒsadde bindu lopo, dÄ«ghattaÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• ha ``sam
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti.

<76> vitakkavacanatthe. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• saá¹…kappetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• masaá¹…kappÃ
nekkhammasaá¹…kappÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cavasena tena tena pakÄ• rena suá¹-á¹-hu cintetvÄ• . ``
``teâ€™â€™ ti sampayutta dhamme. ``avitakkampi cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹±
dijjhÄ• na cittaÃ±ca. ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho. ``dutÄ«yajjhÄ• n
dutÄ«yajjhÄ• na cittÄ• dÄ«ni ca. ``upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti samudÄ• ci

bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vasena. ``kiá¹ƒ vÄ• etÄ• yayuttiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti savitakka cittasantÄ• netiÄ•
payojanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho. kiÃ±ci payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
avinÄ• bhÄ• vavuttikattÄ• . ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cittaá¹ƒ. niyÄ• mako nÄ• ma nÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchit
``akusalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kusalaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pana kathaá¹ƒti. kusalaá¹ƒ patv
patirÅ«padesÄ• vÄ• sÄ• divasena samudÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡a ninnÄ• divasena ca laddha paccaye
Ä• dayopi Ä• rammaá¹‡a rÅ«hane thÄ• magatÄ• eva. aladdha paccaye pana sati akusala b
hoti. ``manasikÄ• ra vÄ«riya satÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• balapattÄ• nanti adhippÄ•
sati, vitakkassa okÄ• so natthÄ«ti. atthi. saá¹…kappana kicca visesattÄ• . taÃ±hi kiccaá¹ƒ a
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vitakkasseva kiccanti dassento ``vitakkopanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• h
sabhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetu visesanametaá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ• vuttoâ€™â€™ ti vitakkoti vutto.

<77> vicÄ• ravacanatthe. ``vicaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekamekasmiá¹ƒ eva Ä• rammaá¹‡e vividh
sabhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• ro nÄ• ma nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• diko agambhÄ«ro Ä• rammaá¹‡a sabhÄ• vo ca Ä•
ca. ``anumajjanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ majjanavasena sodhanavasena. vitakk
hotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``oá¸·Ä• rikoâ€™â€™ ti vicÄ• rato oá¸·Ä• riko. evaá¹ƒ sesap
``ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• to viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• tena pathamuppannasad
vicÄ• ro ghaá¹‡á¸• assa anuravo viya vuttoti. daá¹‡á¸• akena ghaá¹‡á¸• assa abhighÄ• ta k
ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• bhighÄ• to. tathÄ• hi Ä• rammaá¹‡e cetaso pathamÄ• bhi nipÄ• to vitakkoti ca
rasoti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ghaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nuravo viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ghaá¹‡á¸• assa anuravasaddo v

<78> adhimokkhavacanatthe. ``saá¹ƒsappanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti anavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``pakkhato
evaá¹ƒ nu khoti eko pakkho, nonu khoti dutÄ«yo pakkho. tÄ• disamhÄ• pakkhato muccana

<79> vÄ«riyavacanatthe. ``vÄ«rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vissaá¹-á¹-hassa. so ca kÄ• yavacÄ«mar
paá¹-á¹-hitesu sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• di dukkha bhayato alÄ«na vuttivasena pavattoti Ä• ha ``kammas
anottappiá¹ƒ nivatteti. anottavvÄ«hi pÄ• pasÅ«ro, ayaá¹ƒ kamma sÅ«roti. ``mahantaá¹ƒ pika
kusÄ«tassa mahantanti maÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesu. ``appakato gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. appakamevidanti maÃ±Ã±atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``atta kilamathaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kÄ
``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ• pavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammasÅ«rabhÄ• vena pava
etena bhÄ• vasaddassa atthaá¹ƒ vadati. ``kÄ• yacitta kiriyÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti etena ka
``vidhinÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 88/ tassa pavattiyÄ• pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ra vidhÄ• nena. tam
netabbattÄ• nayoti ca, upetabbattÄ• upÄ• yoti ca vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``nayena upÄ• yenÄ• â
vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dasseti ``vÄ«riyavatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``Ä«rantÄ«â€™â€™ ti erayanti. ``k
Ä• rammaá¹‡a vijÄ• nana phusanÄ• di kicca sampatti atthÄ• ya. byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• ni kÄ• yacittÄ
``byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ• hitÄ• ni. ``thÅ«á¹‡Å«patthambhana sadisaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
apatanatthÄ• ya sÄ• ratthambhena upatthambhanasadisaá¹ƒ. upatthambhakatthambhasadi
sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ lokiya sampattÄ«naá¹ƒ lokuttara samp
kasmÄ• , puÃ±Ã±akamma sampattiyÄ• ca pÄ• rami puÃ±Ã±asampattiyÄ• ca patiá¹-á¹-hÄ•

puÃ±Ã±akammasampattiyÄ• sabbÄ• lokiya sampatti sijjhati. sati ca pÄ• rami puÃ±Ã±a sam
sampatti sijjhatÄ«ti. etena hÄ«na vÄ«riyo nÄ• ma sabba sampattito paribÄ• hiyoti dÄ«peti.

<80> pÄ«tivacanatthe. ``pinayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pineti, pinaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tappetÄ«â€™
attho. ``tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tusitaá¹ƒ, pahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ``suhitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sudhÄ• ta
vaddhitaá¹ƒ. anekatthattÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ ``vaá¸• á¸• hetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pinantÄ«
jotanti, virocanti, divÄ• tappatiÄ• diccotiÄ• dÄ«su viya. khuddikÄ• pÄ«ti nÄ• ma lomahaá¹ƒ
pÄ«ti. khaá¹‡ikÄ• pÄ«ti nÄ• ma khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e vijjuppÄ• dasadisÄ• pÄ«ti. okkantikÄ• p
okkamitvÄ• okkamitvÄ• bhijjantÄ« pÄ«ti. ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti nÄ• ma kÄ• yaá¹ƒ udaggaá¹ƒ katv
pÄ«ti. pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«ti nÄ• ma kappÄ• savattiyaá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡akatelaá¹ƒ viya sakalakÄ• ya
pavattÄ• pÄ«ti.

<81> chandavacanatthe. ``abhisandhÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhilÄ• so, abhikaá¹…khanaá¹ƒ. ``kattu
vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sabbakiriyÄ• padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• ni tumicchattha kiriyÄ• pad
asiddho hutvÄ• sÄ• dhetuá¹ƒ icchito attho assÄ• ti atthiko. icchantotipi vadanti. ``Ä• rÄ• dh
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• dhetu kÄ• matÄ• vasena, sampÄ• detu kÄ• matÄ• vasena. usuá¹
khipantÄ«ti issÄ• sÄ• . ikÄ• rassa ukÄ• ro. dhanuggahÄ• . ``yasena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti parivÄ•
``sareâ€™â€™ ti kaá¹‡á¸• e. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he nÄ• nÄ• vÄ• da sodhanatthaá¹ƒ ayaÃ±c
``yadaggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yena kÄ• raá¹‡a koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena. saá¹…gahitÄ• ti sambandho.
yuttakenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vissajjitabba yogyena. ``tena atthiko yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti paduddhÄ• n
ti so attho na yujjati. ``khipita usÅ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pubbabhÄ• ge khipita usÅ«naá¹ƒ. ``atth
adhippÄ• yatthato pana. ``hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti loke kiÃ±ci icchantassa
hatthappasÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``thÄ• mapattoâ€™â€™ ti adhipati bhÄ• va p
tenÄ• ha ``tathÄ• hesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``taá¹‡hÄ• ya hatthe á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti upac
taá¹‡hÄ• ya pariggahitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. nasakkhissantiyeva, no nasakkhissanti. tasmÄ• ve
chandoyeva taá¹‡hÄ• ya balavataroti. kasmÄ• balavataroti. Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nisaá¹ƒsa dassan

<82> ``pakirantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pattharanti. ``samÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• vajjehi yuttÄ• sÄ• v
anavajjÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ sadisÄ• , sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

aÃ±Ã±asamÄ• narÄ• simhianudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<83> akusalarÄ• simhi. ``muyhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• tabbassaÃ±eyya dhammassa aÃ±Ã±a
cittassa andhabhÄ• vo hoti. caturaá¹…gatamo nÄ• ma `kÄ• á¸·apakkha cÄ• tuddasi divaso,
tibbavanasaá¹‡á¸• o, bahalameghacchanno, ti ayaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gatamo. so cakkhussa and
tassa tamassa cakkhussa andhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya. Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiko hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-
nayena. tameva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tathÄ• hesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vutta
abhidhammaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti micchÄ• vitakko adhippeto. so hi

nÄ• nappakÄ• ra cintÄ• pavatti vasena Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiko hoti. moho pana cittassa andhÄ« b
nÄ• nÄ• cintana kicca rahito, kathaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatiko bhaveyyÄ• ti tassa adhippÄ• yo. ``p
duccarita kammesu. ``upÄ• ya cintÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti katakammassa siddhatthÄ• ya sa
nÄ• nÄ• upÄ• ya cintÄ• vasena. appaá¹-i pajjanaá¹ƒ appaá¹-i patti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡a gatiá¹ƒ agam
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡agatikÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡appava
Ã±Ä• á¹‡a gatiko mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyya kammesu vicittappavattikattÄ• . vicÄ• ro Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
jhÄ• naá¹…gesu vicikicchÄ• ya paá¹-ipakkhoti vutto. cittassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡a gati katÄ• vicittatth
cittasaddena siddho. te ca dhammÄ• sabba sattesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡a gatikÄ• na honti. Ã±Ä• á¹‡A
eva hontÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``tehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. te sÄ• dhentÄ«ti sambandho. paka
tihetukappaá¹-i sandhikÄ• . aÃ±Ã±appaá¹-i sandhikÄ• pi bodhisatta bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• v
bhavato Ä• gatÄ• vÄ• . sutapariyatti sampannÄ• nÄ• ma dvihetukappaá¹-i sandhikÄ• pi im
sampannÄ• ca pariyatti kamma sampannÄ• ca.

<84> ahirikavacanatthe. ``na hirÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• ma dhÄ• tu padametaá¹ƒ. harÄ• y
lajjÄ• yaá¹ƒti dhÄ• tu. na hirÄ« ahirÄ«ti vacanattho. ``ruciá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ•
gÅ«tharÄ• si dassane viya cittarocana citta khamanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• . attÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pa
alÄ«natÄ• ajigucchanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. attÄ• naá¹ƒ asappurisa bhÄ• vapattito cittassa alÄ«natÄ

<85> anottappavacanatthe. ``na bhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ bhayato na upaá
utrasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pakamma hetu na kampati. ``tÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pakiriyÄ• su
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÅ«raá¹ƒ vissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• . asÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÅ«rabhÄ• vo.
hetu cittassa akampanaá¹ƒ. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ajigucchanasÄ«lo puggalo ajegucchÄ«. ``pÄ• p
``sÅ«karoâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• masÅ«karo. so gÅ«thato ajegucchÄ«. ahiriko pÄ• pato ajegucchÄ
abhÄ«rÅ«. ``salabhoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-aá¹…go. ``pÄ• vakÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 91/ dÄ«pajÄ• la
abhÄ«rÅ« viya anottavvÄ« pÄ• pato abhÄ«rÅ«ti yojanÄ• .

<86> uddhaccavacanatthe. ``uddharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ukkhipati. Ä• rammaá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ na sa
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• . ``vissaá¹-á¹-hageá¹‡á¸• uko viyÄ
sÄ• rageá¹‡á¸• uko viya. ``dhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• teritÄ• dhajapaá¹-Ä• kÄ

<87> lobhavacanatthe. ``lubbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gijjhati, abhikaá¹…khati. abhisajjanaá¹ƒ abh
makkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• limpati bandhati etenÄ• ti makkaá¹-Ä• lepo. ``tatta kapÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti ag
kapÄ• le. telassa vatthamhi aÃ±janaá¹ƒ abhilagganaá¹ƒ telaÃ±janaá¹ƒ. rajjanaá¹ƒ paá¹-isajj
telaÃ±jana bhÅ«to rÄ• go telaÃ±jana rÄ• go. na kilesarÄ• go. ratti divaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹-á¹-he
nadÄ«sotasadisattÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• nadÄ«. ``sattÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti puthujjana sattÄ• naá¹ƒ.
``sukkhakaá¹-á¹-hasÄ• khÄ• palÄ• satiá¹‡akasaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sukkha kaá¹-á¹-hakas
kasaá¹-Ä• nÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. kasaá¹-a saddena asÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``na
pabbateyyÄ• nadÄ« viya.

<88> diá¹-á¹-hivacanatthe. ``dassanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti parikappanÄ• siddhesu micchÄ• sabh
dassanaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â
aniccatÄ• di dhammÄ• naÃ±ca. ``yÄ• thÄ• va sabhÄ• vesÅ«â€™â€™ ti bhÅ«tasabhÄ• ves
dhammaá¹ƒ avati rakkhatÄ«ti atthena yÄ• thÄ• voti vuccati. attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ maÅ
mÄ• nino. paá¹-ivedhaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ariya maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paramaá¹ƒ va
mahÄ• sÄ• vajjaá¹-á¹-hena taá¹ƒ sadisassa aÃ±Ã±assa vajjassa abhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo.

<89> mÄ• navacanatthe. ``maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÅ«tasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamma adhik
tena tena abhÅ«tÄ• kÄ• rena maÃ±Ã±ati. tenÄ• ha ``ahaá¹ƒ lokeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sukkhadÄ• rukkhandho viya. so pana upatthambhito maÃ±Ã±atÄ«ti samb
accuggataá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™ ti puggalaá¹ƒ mÄ• nena abhinnaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
unnamana sabhÄ• vo.

<90> dosavacanatthe \Be 92/. caá¹‡á¸• ena kÄ• yavacÄ« manokammena samannÄ• gato
bhÄ• vo caá¹‡á¸• ikkaá¹ƒ. ``pahatÄ• sÄ«viso viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti daá¹‡á¸• ena pahato Ä• sÄ«
``visappanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakalakÄ• ye vividhena sappanaá¹-á¹-hena, pharaá¹‡aa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ pharaá¹‡a vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``asanipÄ• to viyÄ• â€™â€™ t
``dÄ• vaggiviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±aggi viya. ``sapatto viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti duá¹-á¹-haverÄ«
``visasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hapÅ«timuttaá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• muttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakatiyÄ• e
paá¹-ikulattÄ• dÅ«re chaá¹-á¹-anÄ«yanti ahitameva hoti. puna pÅ«tibhÄ• ve sati, dÅ«ratare
visasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hepana vattabbamevanatthi. sabbaso ahitarÄ• si hoti. evaá¹ƒ dosopi taá¹ƒ
khaá¹‡e paresaá¹ƒ amanÄ• piyataá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• deti. attahita parahita vinÄ• saÃ±ca kÄ• reti, p
pÄ• petÄ«ti sabbaso ahitarÄ• si hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``visasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hapÅ«ti muttaá¹ƒ viya
ti.

<91> issÄ• vacanatthe. duvidhÄ• issÄ• laddhasampatti visayÄ• calabhitabba sampatti vis
sampatti visayaá¹ƒ tÄ• vadasseti ``paresaá¹ƒ pakatiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . laddha sampa
sampattipi saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . issÄ• pakatikÄ• hi keci asuko nÄ• ma pubbe ev
vÄ• , ahaá¹ƒ pubbe evaá¹ƒ sampattiko ahosinti vÄ• sutvÄ• nasahantiyeva. taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹
icchantÄ«ti. asukotiÄ• dinÄ• labhitabbasampatti visayaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<92> macchariyavacanatthe. ``mama evÄ• â€™â€™ ti mamapakkhe evÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.
attanivijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ sippavijjÄ• di sampatti guá¹‡ajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``vatthu vÄ• â€™â€™ ti d
vÄ• . ``avipphÄ• rikatÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±ena taá¹ƒ sippavijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhan
mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«ti vutte parahitatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabba yuttakaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ cittesa
parahitappharaá¹‡Ä• vasena taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ vipphÄ• rikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. dehÄ«ti vacanamp
parahitatthÄ• ya avipphÄ• rika citto nÄ• ma hoti. evaá¹ƒ avipphÄ• rikatÄ• vasena carati pav

kÄ• rassa cha kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be 93/ katvÄ• . tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. puggalo pana macchar
``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti laddhasampattiá¹ƒ. ``parehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ disvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anti ca dvisantakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhavissamÄ• naá¹ƒ, parehi vÄ•
``nigguhanalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡aguttÄ«hisaá¹…gopana sabhÄ• vaá¹
nÄ• ma issÄ• ya avisayo. labhitabbasampatti pana ubhaya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tat
vattabboti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``yassa lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na iccha
labhatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , kevalaá¹ƒ para sampattiá¹ƒ asahanto yassa parassa lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ na i
vighÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti citta vihaÃ±Ã±anaá¹ƒ. ``attanÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ icchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti paro s
yattha paralÄ• bhesati, attanÄ• na labhissati, tattha attanÄ• va laddhuá¹ƒ icchati. yattha att
paro ca labhati, tattha vighÄ• to natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``alabbhamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• â€™
alabhissamÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• .

<93> kukkuccavacanatthe. ``kiriyÄ• kataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kata saddassabhÄ• va sÄ• dhanar
dassetvÄ• abhidheyyatthaá¹ƒ dassento ``atthato panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``anusoca
punappunaá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• pavasena. so kukatanti vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. ``kusala dhamme
kiriyavatthu dhammesu citta pariyÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya eva saá¹ƒvattati. kukkucca samaá¹…gÄ« p
karontopi citta sukhaá¹ƒ na labhati. bahujana majjhe vasitvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kiccÄ• ni karonto nÄ
kathaá¹ƒ kathento citta sukhaá¹ƒ labhati. tadÄ• tassa puÃ±Ã±akamma karaá¹‡atthÄ• ya cit
parikkhiyyati. cittavasaá¹ƒ gacchanto vicarati. evaá¹ƒ citta pariyÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ya eva saá¹ƒvatt
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ. ``katÄ• katassa sÄ• vajjÄ• nava
katassa sÄ• vajjakammassa, akatassa anavajja kammassa. kammatthesÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. ``
Ä• rammaá¹‡a karaá¹‡avasena cittassa abhimukhappavattanaá¹ƒ. etena paá¹-imukhaá¹ƒ sa
paá¹-isÄ• roti dasseti. ``akataá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti akataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti ad
kataá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti etthapi. ``virÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti \Be 94/ vÄ«bhaccho asobhaá¹‡o. ``kucch
garahitabbo. nanu pubbe cittuppÄ• do kucchitoti vutto. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vippaá¹-
vutto. ubhayametaá¹ƒ na sametÄ«ti. no na sameti, aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nu papattitoti dassetuá¹ƒ ``e
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``yena ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti katÄ• kataá¹ƒ paá¹-icca niratthaka citta
cittuppÄ• dova kukatapade gahetuá¹ƒ yutto, navibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ viya katÄ• kata duccarita s
nanu vibhÄ• vaniyampi so cittuppÄ• dova upacÄ• ra nayena gahitoti ce. yutti vasena ca aá¹
mukhyato siddhe sati, kiá¹ƒ upacÄ• ra nayena. tenÄ• ha ``vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™
kukkuccaá¹ƒ, akÄ• rassa ukÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo. idÄ• ni saddas
vacanatthaÃ±ca adhippÄ• yatthaÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ ``api cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ.
``dhÄ• tupÄ• á¹-hesÅ«â€™â€™ ti akkharadhÄ• tuppakÄ• sanesu nirutti pÄ• á¹-hesu. paá¹-
te ca atthÄ• cetaso vippaá¹-isÄ• ro mano vilekhoti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttehi kukkuccapa
tasmÄ• ayaá¹ƒ aparonayo idha avassaá¹ƒ vattabbo yevÄ• ti dÄ«peti. vippaá¹-i sÄ• ripugga
puÃ±Ã±akammaá¹ƒ karontopi vippaá¹-i sÄ• ragginÄ• dayhamÄ• na citto puÃ±Ã±akamme c
citta sukhaá¹ƒ na vindati. kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• kammenÄ• ti taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya yattha citta sukhaá¹ƒ vi
vicarati. evaá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• ro puÃ±Ã±akammato saá¹…kocanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. kilesas

santuá¹-á¹-hi sallekhappaá¹-ipattiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• divasena taá¹ƒ taa
vuccati. ``anutthunanÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ vilapanÄ• kÄ• rena. saá¹…ko
atthaá¹ƒ dassento ``kusalakamma samÄ• dÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. namitumpi na det
vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ vÄ• dassatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``tanukaraá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti dubbalakara
visesanaá¹-á¹-hekaraá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ. ``soâ€™â€™ ti dhammasamÅ«ho. taá¹ƒ pana kukkuc
paccuppanna sucarita duccaritÄ• rammaá¹‡ampi anÄ• gata sucarita duccaritÄ• rammaá¹‡
paá¹-ikkhipanto ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha \Be 95/. mahÄ• niddesapÄ• á¹-he dvÄ«hÄ•
cetaso vippaá¹-isÄ• ro manovilekhoti pÄ• á¹-ho. ``katattÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti akattabbassa ka
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti kattabbassa akatattÄ• ca. keci pana ayaá¹ƒ vippaá¹-isÄ• ro nÄ• ma kadÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ena pubbekata sucaritampi akata duccaritampi Ä• rabbha uppajjati. ummattakasad
cittanti vadanti. taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto ``etenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. so pana kesaÃ±ci vA
nÄ• ma domanassaá¹ƒ hoti, na kukkuccanti adhippÄ• yo. soca kho dvidhÄ• bhÄ• vo. apÄ•
tÄ• sÄ«yantÄ«ti apÄ• yabhaya tajjitÄ• . ``na aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sucarita duccaritaá¹ƒ
amanasikarontÄ• naÃ±ca na hoti. kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ce. sucaritaduccarita nÄ• men
dassitattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``akataá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yÄ• thÄ• vamÄ• no nÄ• ma seyyassa
sadisohamasmÄ«ti hÄ«nassa hÄ«nohamasmÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• pavatto bhÅ«tamÄ• no. yaÃ±cak
sambandho. ``akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡a kammaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . ``katvÄ• â€™â€™
idaá¹ƒ pana pubbekatÄ• katakÄ• le eva ayÄ• thÄ• vaá¹ƒ hoti. anusocana kÄ• lepana yÄ• th
kukkuccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha saá¹…kocanattho na labbhati. kucchita kiriyattho eva labbhati
hattha kukkuccanti vuccati. pÄ• dalolatÄ• ca pÄ• dakukkuccaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``asaá¹ƒyata ku
ti. yaá¹ƒ pana kukkuccaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ. kukkuccaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti kukk
nÄ• madhÄ• tu padaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ. kappati nu kho, na nu kho kappatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vinaya saá¹ƒs
attho. ``kukkuccappakatatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti kukkuccena apakatatÄ• ya abhibhÅ«tatÄ• ya.
Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakkaá¹-hÄ• ne. Ä• á¹‡Ä• cakka sÄ• mino buddhassavisayattÄ• attano sÄ• vaka
pana karontiyeva kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• pÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``Ä• pattiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dukkaá¹-Ä•

94-95__._ thinamiddhavacanatthesu. ``cittaá¹ƒ mandamandaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintana
paridubbalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . cittaá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ milÄ• taá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti \Be 96/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``ajjh
ti abhibhavati. Ä• rammaá¹‡a vijÄ• nane vÄ• javanakicce vÄ• parihÄ«nathÄ• mabalaá¹ƒ ka
padaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivasena siddhanti Ä• ha ``thinaá¹ƒ thiyanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``akammaÅ
kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«su akammakkhame paridubbale katvÄ• . [muggarena pothetvÄ• viyÄ• t
citta cetasike sampayutta dhamme. ``olÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti avalÄ«ne avasÄ«dante ka
pathaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. thinaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ abhibhavati, vijÄ• nana kiccassa gelaÃ±A
middhaá¹ƒ cetasike abhibhavati, phusanÄ• di kiccassa gelaÃ±Ã±attÄ• middhassÄ• ti adhip

<96> vicikicchÄ• vacanatthe. ``cikicchanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rogÄ• panaya natthe kitadhÄ• tuva
kiriyÄ• padanti Ä• ha ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡appaá¹-ikÄ• roti atthoâ€™â€™ ti. ``paá¹-ikÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti
kammaá¹ƒ. ``etÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. vicinanti dhammaá¹ƒ vicinantÄ«ti vic

kicchati kilamati etÄ• yÄ• ti kicchÄ• . vicinaá¹ƒ kicchÄ• ti vicikicchÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasser
``sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``vicikicchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khatadhÄ• tupada
vattatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``vicikicchati vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. dvidhÄ• eá¸·ayati kampat
tathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ. dveá¸·akassa bhÄ• voti viggaho. ``buddhÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hasÅ«
kaá¹…khati, dhamme kaá¹…khati, saá¹…ghe kaá¹…khati, sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khati, pubbante
kaá¹…khati, pubbantÄ• parante kaá¹…khati, idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-icca samuppannesu dha
vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hasu saddheyya vatthÅ«su. tattha ``buddhe kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ ti itipi so
arahaá¹ƒtiÄ• dinÄ• vuttesu buddhaguá¹‡esu asaddahanto buddhe kaá¹…khati nÄ• ma. svÄ
dhammotiÄ• dinÄ• vuttesu dhamma guá¹‡esu asaddahanto dhamme kaá¹…khati nÄ• ma.
sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghotiÄ• dinÄ• vuttesu saá¹…ghaguá¹‡esu asaddahanto saá¹…ghe kaá¹…k
sikkhÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a dukkhato niyyÄ• naá¹-á¹-hesu asaddahanto sikkhÄ• ya kaá¹…khati
bhavassa atthi natthibhÄ• ve kaá¹…khanto pubbante kaá¹…khati nÄ• ma. attano parammar
atthi natthibhÄ• ve kaá¹…khanto aparante kaá¹…khati nÄ• ma. tadubhayassa atthi natthi bh
pubbantÄ• parante kaá¹…khati nÄ• ma. imasmiá¹ƒ bhave attano khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
samuppannabhÄ• ve ca kaá¹…khanto idappaccayatÄ• paá¹-icca samuppannesu dhammes
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vematikabhÄ• vena. pavattamÄ• nÄ• vicikicchÄ• . vicikicchÄ• paá¹-ir
appaá¹-ihatabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±u buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ eva natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``asabbaÃ±

akusalarÄ• simhianudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<97> saddhÄ• vacanatthe. ``sannisinnaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti acalitaá¹ƒ. ``suá¹-á¹-hÅ«â€™â€™ ti
katvÄ• . ``dhÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti evameva hotÄ«ti sallakkhaá¹‡avasena dhÄ• reti. tathÄ• á
saddhÄ• sampannÄ• sattÄ• . saddhÄ• tuá¹ƒ arahantÄ«ti saddheyyÄ• ni. akÄ• lussaá¹ƒ vu
akÄ• lussaá¹ƒ eva akÄ• lussiyaá¹ƒ. tassa bhÄ• voti viggaho. ``okappanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ahos
adhimuccanavasena cintanÄ• . ``micchÄ• dhimokkho yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hisampayut
asatÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhane asati. dhanaÃ±hi vittanti vuccati. yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchati, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ v
katvÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<98> sativacanatthe. ``saratÄ«â€™â€™ ti anussarati. ``katÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbekatÄ• n
idÄ• ni vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• kattabbÄ• ni. kalyÄ• á¹‡a kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mapakatiyÄ• cittassa n
pÄ• pa kammameva cittassa ratiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• kalyÄ• á¹‡a kamme eva appa
icchitabbÄ• . pÄ• pakamme pana visuá¹ƒ satiyÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. sabbepi cittacetasikÄ• dh
honti. tenÄ• ha ``itarÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``satiyeva na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ s
cetasikoyeva na hoti. katamÄ• pana sÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``katassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tatt
nÄ• ma kesaÃ±ci anumodanavasena kesaÃ±ci anusocanavasena appamajjanaá¹ƒ. kattabb
niccakÄ• lampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ abhimukhatÄ• . ``katassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 98/ vÄ• bhummatthe s
dvÄ«su padesu. sabbesu rÄ• jakammesu niyutto sabbakammiko. ``niyuttoâ€™â€™ ti appar
citto. sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu icchitabbÄ• ti sabbatthikÄ• . sÄ• hi chasu dvÄ• resu cittassa Ä•

indriya saá¹ƒvaraá¹‡a dhammattÄ• . tasmÄ• chasu dvÄ• resu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e lobhan
anuppajjanatthÄ• ya sÄ• icchitabbÄ• , aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e dosamÅ«la cittassa, majjh
cittassÄ• ti. api ca, bojjhaá¹…ga bhÄ• vanÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu idaá¹ƒ sutta padaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tas
lÄ«naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi sÄ• icchitabbÄ• lÄ«napakkhato cittassa nÄ«vÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• tiÄ•

99-100__._ hiriottappavacanatthesu. ``kÄ• yaduccaritÄ• dÄ«hi lajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• nikÄ•
hÄ«nakammÄ• ni lÄ• makakammÄ• nÄ«ti hÄ«á¸·etvÄ• tato attÄ• naá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ icchati.
ti. ``ukkaá¹‡á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti virujjhati, viyogaá¹ƒ icchati. ``tehi yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• ya
``ubbijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uttasati, bhayato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. gÄ• thÄ• su. ``alajjiyesÅ«â€™â€™
kalyÄ• á¹‡a kammesu. ``lajjareâ€™â€™ ti lajjanti. ``abhayeâ€™â€™ ti abhÄ• yitabbe kalyÄ
sappurisÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharantÄ«ti sambandho. ``hiriyÄ• attani gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detv
jÄ• tiguá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«la guá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• mÄ• disassa eva rÅ«
ayuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. yadi kareyyaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ asuddhaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• dukkhÄ«d
hiriyÄ• attani gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• . ``ottappena paresu gÄ• ravaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• â€
bhÄ• yitvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. tattha parÄ• nuvÄ• dabhayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paresaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhu janÄ
aÃ±Ã±ampi apÄ• yabhayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• ra vaá¹-á¹-abhayaÃ±ca ettha saá¹…gayhatiyeva. lo
``lokaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sattalokaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• lentÄ«â€™â€™ ti apÄ• ya bhayato rakkhanti.

<101> alobhavacanatthe. akÄ• ro viruddhatthotiÄ• ha ``lobhappaá¹-ipakkhoâ€™â€™ ti. lob
attho. paá¹-iviruddhatÄ• ca pahÄ• yaka pahÄ• tabba bhÄ• vena veditabbÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``
\Be 99/. tattha so nekkhammadhÄ• tuvasena hutvÄ• pavattatÄ«ti sambandho. ``hita saÃ±Ã
atthÄ• ya hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• yÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±itesu. ``lagganavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti amuÃ±
pavattatÄ«ti sambandho. ``bhavabhoga sampattiyo gÅ«tharÄ• siá¹ƒ viya hÄ«á¸·etvÄ• â€™â
bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena nidassana vacanaá¹ƒ. tattha ``hÄ«á¸·etvÄ• â€™â€™ ti garahitvÄ
nekkhammo. so eva dhÄ• tÅ«ti nekkhammadhÄ• tu.

<102> ayaá¹ƒ nayo dosappaá¹-ipakkho, mohappaá¹-ipakkhotiÄ• dÄ«supi netabbo.

<103> tatra majjhattatÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``lÄ«nuddhaccÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cittassa lÄ«natÄ• eko v
dutÄ«yo visamapakkho. lÄ«naá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kosajje visamapakkhe patati. uddhaá¹-aá¹ƒ cittaá
visamapakkhe patati. tadubhayampi akusala pakkhikaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• cittassa ati lÅ«khatÄ•
atipahaá¹-á¹-hatÄ• ekotiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ bojjhaá¹…gavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. t
sampayutta dhamme ubhosu antesu pÄ• tetuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ majjhimappaá¹-ipadÄ• y

<104> passaddhÄ• dÄ«su. ``tattha taá¹ƒ vÄ«ndantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesu puÃ±Ã±a kammesu t
paá¹-ilabhanti.

<105> lahutÄ• dvaye. ``tattapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti santatte pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-he. ``tat

puÃ±Ã±akammesu.

106-110__._ mudutÄ• dvayÄ• dÄ«su sabbaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

<111> viratittaye. ``kathÄ• , cetanÄ• , virati, vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti `kathÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ•
virati sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , vasena. taá¹ƒ kathÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti taá¹ƒ samu
pÄ• pa viramaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rena cittassa pavattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``samÄ• diyantassa vÄ• â€™â€
viramÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• diyantassa vÄ• . ``adhiá¹-á¹-hahant
vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• citteneva tathÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa vÄ• . imehi dvÄ«hi padehi
viratippavattiá¹ƒ vadati \Be 100/. ``avÄ«tikkamantassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena sampatta virat
``etÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• viratiyÄ• . sÄ• pana kattunÄ• ca kriyÄ• ya ca sah
kriyaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. tasmÄ• sÄ• karaá¹‡a sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ten
``karaá¹‡atthevÄ• karaá¹‡a vacanaâ€™â€™ nti. bahÅ«sujavanavÄ• resu pavattamÄ• nesu
javanavÄ• rapariyÄ• pannÄ• sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• pacchima pacchima javanavÄ• rasamuá¹-á
paccayo hoti. sÄ• pana tÄ• ya kriyÄ• ya asahabhÄ• vittÄ• karaá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na samp
tiá¹-á¹-hati. tenÄ• ha ``hetu atthevÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaâ€™â€™ nti. idaÃ±ca atthato labbhan
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ pana kitasÄ• dhana padattÄ• karaá¹‡atthe evasiddhaá¹ƒ. na hi
sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sambhavati. ``samÄ• dÄ• na vacanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammÄ• vÄ• c
vacanÄ• ni. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti tatoparaá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti te saá¹ƒvadamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ
sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ti vacane vacÄ«bhedavÄ• caá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. sampatta
viratibhÅ«tÄ• ya pana sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vacÄ«bhedena kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. virati kicca meva
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``pavattamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattamÄ• nattÄ• . vises

112-113__._ sammÄ• kammantepi sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vepi vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

<114> ``sampattaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• tÄ• dikammassa vatthuá¹ƒ. sÄ
kasmÄ• , attano paccakkhe sampatta vasenavatthussadharamÄ• nattÄ• . ``samÄ• diyantas
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• tÄ• paá¹-iviramÄ• dhÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• samÄ• diyantassayÄ• samÄ• dÄ• nakk
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha kathaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
pÄ• tÄ• paá¹-iviramÄ• dhÄ«ti vadantassa cittaá¹ƒ anukkamena pÄ• á¹‡asaddÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ a
pavattati. tattha ``pÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vohÄ• rato satto. paramatthato jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ. so ca
taÃ±cajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ loke sabbakÄ• lampi saá¹ƒvijjatiyeva. evarÅ«paá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriya sÄ•
paccuppannÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• paá¹-iviramÄ• dhÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«supi
rammaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 101/ ettha ekadivasaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• samÄ• diyantassa ta
sattÄ• pi atthi. uppajjissamÄ• nasattÄ• pi atthi. tadubhayampi pÄ• á¹‡avacane saá¹…gahita
katvÄ• samÄ• diyantassa vattabbameva natthi. api ca anÄ• gatakÄ• likampi samÄ• dÄ• na
asukadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vajÄ«vampi pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• viramÄ• dhÄ«tiÄ• di. ev
anÄ• gatÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• pi hotÄ«ti. ``paccayasamucchedavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ

paccayassa samucchedavasena. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

115-116__._ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• dvaye. apicÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``kalisambhavebhaveâ€™â€™ ti d
saá¹ƒsÄ• rabhave. ``pÄ• pekali parÄ• jayeâ€™â€™ ti kalisaddo pÄ• pe ca parÄ• jaye ca va
kaliá¹ƒ avanti rakkhanti etÄ• yÄ• ti karuá¹‡Ä• . sattehÄ«ti ca rakkhaá¹‡atthayoge icchitasmi
vacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• -kÄ• ke rakkhanti taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• -ti. sattevÄ• kalito avanti rakkhanti etÄ•
kalitoti ca rakkhaá¹‡attha yoge anicchitasmimpi apÄ• dÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• -pÄ• pÄ• ci
ekasmiá¹ƒ satte pavattÄ• pi appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• eva nÄ• ma honti. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±Ã±ut
Ä• rammaá¹‡e pavattampi sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva hotÄ«ti.

<117> paÃ±Ã±indriye vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi.

sobhaá¹‡arÄ• simhianudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<118> etaá¹ƒ parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• ti ettÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ``ettÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettÄ• vantena
tiÄ• divacanakkamena. ``cittuppÄ• desÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettha-katame dhammÄ• dassanena p
diá¹-á¹-higatasampayutta cittuppÄ• dÄ• -tiÄ• dÄ«su cittacetasika samÅ«ho cittuppÄ• doti vu
cittÄ• ni eva cittuppÄ• dÄ• ti vuccantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``cittuppÄ• desÅ«ti cittesu icceva atthoâ€™â
``sabbadubbalattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbacittehi dubbalatarattÄ• . ``bhÄ• vanÄ• balenÄ• â€™â
\Be 102/ yuttena upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• balena, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na gÄ• mini vipassanÄ• bhÄ•
``balanÄ• yakattÄ• â€™â€™ ti bala dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• yakattÄ• , jeá¹-á¹-hakattÄ• .

<119> akusala cetasikesu. ``pacchimaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbesupi dvÄ• dasÄ• kusala cittesÅ
``purimassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbÄ• kusala sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• mÄ• ti vacanassa. ``samat
sabbÄ• kusala sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• mÄ• ti. yasmÄ• sabbesupi. la. cittesu labbhanti, tasm
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• mÄ• -ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhana vacanaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana imehi catÅ«hi v
sabbesu tesu labbhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kasmÄ• vinÄ• nuppajjantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``na hitÄ• nÄ«â€™
``tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pehi. sabba pÄ• pa dhammatoti attho. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• Ä• masitvÄ•
khandhesu nicco dhuvo sassatotiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• masati. mÄ• no ahanti vÄ• seyyo sadisotiÄ•
tathÄ• tathÄ• Ä• masitvÄ• . ``tesÅ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nesu. niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhumm
parÄ• masantÄ« pavattatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``taá¹ƒ gahitÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti taá¹ƒ ahanti gahi
sakkÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hi eva gati yesaá¹ƒ te diá¹-á¹-hi gatikÄ• . avikkhambhita sakkÄ• ya diá¹-á¹
gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• nena gaá¹‡hanti. ``na hi mÄ• nassa viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ•
byÄ• pÄ• ro atthi, na tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• attasampaggahaá¹‡e byÄ• pÄ• ro atthÄ«ti yojan
attasampaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma parehi saddhiá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ seyyÄ• divasena suá¹-á¹-hup
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ayÄ• thÄ• vapakkha
yojanÄ• . tattha ayÄ• thÄ• vapakkho nÄ• ma attÄ• sassato ucchinnotiÄ• di. macchariyaá¹ƒ
lagganalobhasamuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• lobhasampayuttameva siyÄ• ti codanaá¹ƒ pariharanto ``ma

tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``tÄ• saá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attasampattÄ«naá¹ƒ. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyya

<120> sobhaá¹‡acetasikesu. ``tÄ«su khandhesuâ€™â€™ ti sÄ«lakkhandha samÄ• dhikkha
``sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi pacchimakoâ€™â€™ ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pacchato anubandhakot
parivÄ• ramattoti \Be 103/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``tasmiá¹ƒ asati pÄ«â€™â€™ ti dutÄ«yajjhÄ• nika
sammÄ• saá¹…kappe asantepi. ``sÄ«lasamÄ• dhikkhandha dhammesu panÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo, ti ime tayo dhammÄ• sÄ«lakkhandha dhammÄ• nÄ• ma. sammÄ• vÄ•
ti ime tayo dhammÄ• samÄ• dhikkhandhÄ• nÄ• ma. imesu sÄ«lakkhandha samÄ• dhikkha
sÄ• dhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesu sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• sammÄ• kammantassa kiccaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhet
sÄ• dheti. sammÄ• kammanto ca sammÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhetÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sa
paripÅ«rakÄ• ritÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ«lappaá¹-ipakkha dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchinda
musÄ• vÄ• da virati musÄ• vÄ• dameva pajahituá¹ƒ sakkoti. na itarÄ• ni pisuá¹‡avÄ• cÄ• d
musÄ• vÄ• davirati nÄ• ma kusala dhammo hoti. kusala dhammo ca nÄ• ma sabbassa akus
ekasmimpi kusala dhamme uppajjamÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne sabbÄ• ni akusalÄ• ni pajah
vattabbÄ• ni. atha ca pana musÄ• vÄ• da virati musÄ• vÄ• dameva pajahituá¹ƒ sakkoti, na
kathamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti. vuccate. pajahituá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu pahÄ• nes
vacanaá¹ƒ. tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nanti ca tena tena kusalaá¹…gena tassa tassa akusalaá¹…g
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, idha sappuriso pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ•
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samÄ• diyitvÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• tavirati saá¹…khÄ• tena
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ akusalaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pajahati. adinnÄ• dÄ• na virati saá¹.
adinnÄ• dÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ akusalaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pajahatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vitthÄ• retabbaá¹
uppajjamÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne sabbÄ• ni akusalÄ• ni na uppajjantÄ«ti ettha pana anok
na pahÄ• nattÄ• . na hi tasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e tÄ• ni akusalÄ• ni eva na upp
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kusala cittÄ• ni ca na uppajjanti. sabbÄ• ni abyÄ• kata cittÄ• ni ca na uppajjanti
eva na uppajjanti. na pahÄ• nattÄ• na uppajjanti. tadaá¹…gappahÄ• nÄ• di vasena pana p
\Be 104/ pajahituá¹ƒ sakkoti-na sakkotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• tadaá¹…gappahÄ• naá¹ƒ n
hoti. musÄ• vÄ• da virati musÄ• vÄ• dameva pajahituá¹ƒ sakkoti. na itarÄ• nÄ«ti idaÃ±ca su
hotÄ«ti. ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yaá¹…gacopanatthÄ• ya vÄ• caá¹…gacopana
kÄ• yavacÄ«co pana bhÄ• giyÄ• ni nÄ• ma. kÄ• mÄ• vacara kusalesveva viratiyo sandissan
pÄ«â€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. kÄ• mabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ uppannesu eva k
tividha kuhanavatthÅ«ni ca viramitabbavatthuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hitÄ• ni. ettha ca kuhanaá¹ƒ nÄ
lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ra silokatthÄ• ya manussÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• mÄ• yÄ• sÄ• á¹-heyya kammÄ•
bhÄ• vakaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ pana tividhaá¹ƒ `paccayappaá¹-isevanakuhanaÃ±ca
kuhanaÃ±ca, iriyÄ• pathasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• pana kuhanaÃ±ca. tattha mahicchoyeva samÄ• no a
Ä• dito Ä• gatÄ• gate catupaccaye paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• bahuá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ Ä• gate pa
idaá¹ƒ paccayappaá¹-isevana kuhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. pÄ• picchoyeva samÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ jhÄ• na
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bhÄ«ti vÄ• arahÄ• ti vÄ• jano maá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vetÅ«ti sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ
manussa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ santike te vÄ• attano santike katvÄ• vaÃ±ceti. idaá¹ƒ sÄ• manta

pÄ• picchoyeva samÄ• no ayaá¹ƒ santavutti samÄ• hito Ä• raddhavÄ«riyoti jano maá¹ƒ sam
icchanto iriyÄ• patha nissitaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vaÃ±canaá¹ƒ karoti. idaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• patha saá¹‡á¹-h
nÄ• ma. ``sikkhÄ• padassa vatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti surÄ• pÄ• na vikÄ• la bhojana naccagÄ
savanÄ• dÄ«ni. surÄ• merayapÄ• nÄ• viramÄ• dhÄ«ti samÄ• diyantassa surÄ• merayapÄ•
nÄ• ma. vikÄ• la bhojanÄ• viramÄ• mÄ«ti samÄ• diyantassa vikÄ• le yÄ• vakÄ• lika vatthu
viramitabba vatthu nÄ• ma. sesesupi eseva nayo. lokuttara cittesu. `sabbathÄ• pÄ«, ti ca `n
`ekato vÄ• â€™ ti ca tÄ«á¹‡i visesanÄ• ni. lokiyesu pana `kadÄ• cÄ«â€™ ti ca `visuá¹ƒ visu
visesanÄ• ni. tattha lokuttaresu `sabbathÄ• pÄ«â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ samucchedappahÄ• na dassa
tabbiparÄ«taá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gappahÄ• na dassanaá¹ƒ adhippetanti katvÄ• ``ekeka duccaritap
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<121> appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• su. ``vibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• vibhaá¹…ge. ``kÄ• r
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±asabhÄ• vassa. ``anissukinoâ€™â€™ ti issÄ• dhammarahitassa. thÄ• magatÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vihiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pajahati. thÄ• magatÄ• muditÄ• dosasamuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ara
vuttaá¹ƒ ``vihiá¹ƒsÄ• aratÄ«naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡a bhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ettha ca arati nÄ• ma s
bhÄ• vanÄ• kammesu ca nibbidÄ• . dosa nissaraá¹‡e sati domanassanissaraá¹‡ampi siddh
paá¹-ipakkha dhamma saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena hoti. tasmÄ• pubbabhÄ• gepi appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• su
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbanti adhippÄ• yena ``domanassappaá¹-ipakkhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yapi saha viruddhoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagata
cittesu karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• parikammakÄ• lepi hi imesaá¹ƒ uppatti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yapi saha viruddho. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-i
... pe ... vattabbameva natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma somanasse
dukkhita sattÄ• ca, tasmÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni asubha bhÄ• vanÄ• cittÄ• ni ca karuá¹‡
Ä• dito upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• nevÄ• ti vattabbameva natthi. ``sÄ• hivedanupekkhÄ• nÄ• m
vedanupekkhÄ• vuttÄ• . vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he, ``aÃ±Ã±avihitassa pÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá
manasikarontassapi. sajjhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ sampajjati, sammasanaá¹ƒ sampajjatÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-hase
siyÄ• ``taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na nu tampi upekkhÄ• s
muditÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti yevÄ• ti. saccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetiyeva. tena pana paricay
sambhavaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. idha pana ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ``paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡
paricayena vinÄ• pakatiyÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ya eva saha pavatti bahulatÄ•
balenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yuÃ±jana vÄ«riya kamma balena.

<122> ceto \Be 106/ yuttÄ• naá¹ƒ citta cetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. h
`kadÄ• ci sandissanti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ, kadÄ• ci nÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• jÄ• yantÄ«â€™ ti. upari ca
viratiyo panettha paÃ±capi paccekameva yojetabbÄ• â€™ ti. issÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• ka
`issÄ• macchera kukkuccÄ• ni panettha paccekameva yojetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vakkhati. mÄ•
nÄ• nÄ• kadÄ• ci yogo idha vattabbo. ``kadÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ vivarati `
``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hi vippayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``niddÄ• bhibhÅ«ta vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti n

tena kosajjÄ• dÄ«nampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``akammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ak
issÄ• macchariya kukkuccehi. tena ca mÄ• nena. kicca virodhe vÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡a virodhe
sahabhÄ• vo.

<123> ``yogaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchindana vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbacitta sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
ekÅ«nanavuticittuppÄ• desu, vitakko paÃ±capaÃ±Ã±Ä• sacittesÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ
cittÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anasaá¹…khyÄ• paricchedavasena. ``yutta dhammarÄ• si paricchindana
chattiá¹ƒsa, mahaggate paÃ±catiá¹ƒsÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• yutta dhammarÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ana s
sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡i pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ.
catukka paÃ±caka nayÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<124> ``kÄ• yavacÄ« visodhana kiccÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yadvÄ• ravacÄ«dvÄ• ra sodhana k

<125> lokuttara viratÄ«naá¹ƒ lokuttara vipÄ• kesupi uppajjanato ``idaÃ±ca ... pe ... daá¹-á¹-
tÄ• saá¹ƒ appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ. tesu mahÄ• vipÄ• kesu. sattapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• ramn
``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti kusalena. ``vikappa rahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vividhÄ• kÄ• ra cintana rahita
visesehi nibbattÄ• appanÄ• pattakamma visesa nibbattÄ• . paÃ±Ã±atti visesÄ• ni nÄ• ma p
nimittÄ• dÄ«ni. ``api cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. na paÃ±Ã±atti dhammehi atthi. evaÃ±ca sati
kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyopi Ä• lambeyyunti. ``saá¹…gahana
majjhÄ• nika \Be 107/ cittesu chattiá¹ƒsa. dutÄ«yajjhÄ• nika cittesu paÃ±catiá¹ƒsÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ
saá¹…gahanayabhedassa kÄ• rakÄ• .

<126> ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``paÃ±casu asaá¹…khÄ• rikesÅ«â€™â€™ ti niddh
tathÄ• paÃ±casu sasaá¹…khÄ• rikesÅ«ti. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

<128> ``bhÅ«mi jÄ• ti sampayogÄ• dibhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti phassotÄ• va catubbidho hoti k
arÅ«pÄ• vacaro cÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mibhedo.

dvÄ• dasÄ• kusalÄ• phassÄ• , kusalÄ• ekavÄ«sati.

chattiá¹ƒseva vipÄ• kÄ• ca, vÄ«sati kriyÄ• matÄ• ||

iti ayaá¹ƒ jÄ• tibhedo. somanassa sahagato, diá¹-á¹-higata sampayutto, asaá¹…khÄ• riko c
cÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• sampayogÄ• dibhedo vattabbo. ``cittena samaá¹ƒ bhedaâ€™â€™ nti attanÄ
cittabhedena samaá¹ƒ bhedaá¹ƒ. ekÅ«nana vutiyÄ• cittesu vÄ• . ettha ca vicikicchÄ• cetas
yuttanti ekameva hoti. doso, issÄ• , macchariyaá¹ƒ, kukkuccanti ime cattÄ• ro dvÄ«su cittes
visuá¹ƒ dve dve honti. tathÄ• diá¹-á¹-himÄ• nÄ• paccekaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro. thinamiddhaá¹ƒ pac
sabbaá¹ƒ vattabbanti.

cetasikasaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<129> pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…gahe \Be 108/. ubhinnaá¹ƒ citta cetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tepaÃ±Ã±Ä•
tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• savidhÄ• . ``bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vijjamÄ• nakiriyÄ• . yo lakkhaá¹‡a rasÄ• dÄ«s
tenÄ• ha ``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. pavattoti pÄ• á¹-hasesa padaá¹ƒ. etena `ve
cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahoâ€™ tiÄ• dÄ«supi vedanÄ• bhedena pavatto cittacetasikÄ•
sambandhaá¹ƒ dasseti. ``vacanattho dassitoâ€™â€™ ti, kathaá¹ƒ dassitoti Ä• ha ``vedanÄ•
cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``tesaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ, saá¹…gaho nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. etena ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho citta ce
siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. vedanÄ• hetuto. la. lambaá¹‡avatthuto saá¹…gaho nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho.
saá¹…gahotiÄ• dÄ«su vedanÄ• to saá¹…gaho vedanÄ• saá¹…gaho. la. vatthuto saá¹…gah
hoti, vedanÄ• totiÄ• dÄ«su ca vedanÄ• bhedatotiÄ• di atthato siddhaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ chann
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…gahÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanattho dassito. tenÄ• ha ``vedanÄ• bhedenÄ• â€™â
sambandho. ``saá¹…gaho nÄ• ma niyyateâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``nÄ«to nÄ• ma atthÄ«â€™
``niyyateâ€™â€™ ti ca pavattÄ«yateti attho. nanu tesaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…gaho nÄ• ma niyyateâ€™
citta cetasikehi eva ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho netabboti. na. cittena nÄ«te cetasikehi visuá¹ƒ netab
abhÄ• vatoti dassetuá¹ƒ ``citte pana siddheâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ.

<130> vedanÄ• saá¹…gahe. vedanÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya imassa saá¹…gahassa pavatta
pariggahatthaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``saá¹ƒyuttakeâ€™â€™ ti vedanÄ• saá¹ƒyuttake. ``Ä•
anubhontÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡a rasaá¹ƒ anubhonti. ``teâ€™â€™ ti tejanÄ• . ``taá¹ƒâ
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• tatoâ€™â€™ ti sukhÄ• kÄ• rato. ``assÄ• tatoâ€™â€™ ti dukkhÄ•
aÃ±Ã±opakÄ• ro natthi, tasmÄ• vedanÄ• anubhavana lakkhaá¹‡ena tividhÄ• eva hotÄ«ti
vedanÄ• yo. upekkhaá¹ƒ sukhe saá¹…gahetvÄ• sukhadukkhavasena vÄ• dve vedanÄ• vu
esÄ• paá¹‡Ä«te sukheâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nasampayuttaá¹ƒ adukkhama sukhaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vitthÄ• ro vedanÄ• saá¹ƒyutte gahetabbo. vedayitanti ca vedanÄ• ti ca atthato ekaá¹ƒ. ``sa
dukkhasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vedayitaá¹ƒ dukkhasmiá¹ƒ eva paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ho
dukkhataá¹ƒ Ä• nanda mayÄ• sandhÄ• ya bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ra vipariá¹‡Ä• mataÃ±
sabbaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dukkhasmiá¹ƒti pÄ• á¸·i. ``indriyabhedavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti somanassa sah
upekkhÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ, domanassa sahagataá¹ƒ, sukhasahagataá¹ƒ, dukkha sahagatanti e
``yesu dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti sampayutta dhammesu. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sampayutta dh
sukhasampayuttÄ• dhammÄ• kÄ• yika sukha sampayutta cetasika sukha sampayutta vase
issaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sampayutta dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidhattÄ• anubhavana bh
sukha vedanaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• bhinditvÄ• sukhindriyaá¹ƒ somanassindriyanti vuttaá¹ƒ. dukkhas
esevanayo. ``api cÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho. ``tepÄ«â€™â€™ ti upek

dhammÄ• . cakkhÄ• di pasÄ• dakÄ• yÄ• nÄ• ma cakkhu sota ghÄ• na jivhÄ• pasÄ• dakÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a cittuppÄ• dÄ• dayo. ``sabbhÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti santabhÄ• vato saá¹ƒvijjamÄ
yojanÄ• . ``eka rasattÄ• â€™â€™ ti majjhattabhÄ• vena ekarasattÄ• . ``itarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
upekkhindriyÄ• ni. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

<131> hetusaá¹…gahe. ``suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hu pati
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . suppatiá¹-á¹-hita bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ hetu kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ
ti imepi cha hetu dhammÄ• . ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu, sÄ• dhenti. tasmÄ
bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ hetukiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``apare panÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-á¹-
110/ Ä• gato revatatthera vÄ• do. ``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• di bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒâ€™â
kusalabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ akusalabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ abyÄ• katabhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹
vÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepavacanaá¹ƒ. ``yesaâ€™â€™ nti mohamÅ«la
cittuppÄ• da rÅ«pa nibbÄ• nÄ• ni ca. ``na sampajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sahajÄ• ta hetuno abhÄ
bhÄ• vo, itare saÃ±ca abyÄ• kata bhÄ• vo na sampajjeyya. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. hetu nÄ• m
kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sati, so moho sampayutta dhammÄ• na
sÄ• dheyya. attano pana akusala bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhento sahajÄ• to aÃ±Ã±o hetu natthi. tas
sampajjeyya. tathÄ• ahetuka cittuppÄ• da rÅ«pa nibbÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca abyÄ• katabhÄ• vaá¹
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti tesampi abyÄ• kata bhÄ• vo na sampajjeyya. na ca na sampajjati. tasmÄ•
ettha siyÄ• . soca moho attano dhammatÄ• ya akusalo hoti. tÄ• ni ca ahetuka cittuppÄ• dar
dhammatÄ• ya abyÄ• katÄ• ni hontÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ sante, yathÄ• te dhammÄ• . tathÄ• aÃ±Ã±
eva kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• bhavissanti. na cettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi, yenakÄ• raá¹‡
dhammatÄ• ya akusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• honti. aÃ±Ã±e pana dhammÄ• attano dhammatÄ• ya
honti, hetÅ«hi eva hontÄ«ti. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ sabbesampi kusalÄ• di bhÄ• vatthÄ• ya hetÅ«
tasmÄ• so theravÄ• do na yutto yevÄ• ti. na kevalaÃ±ca tasmiá¹ƒ theravÄ• de ettako doso
doso atthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``yÄ• ni cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo. s
bhÄ• vo sahajÄ• ta hetuppaá¹-ibaddho siyÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sati, hetu paccaye kusala hetuto ladd
kusalÄ• ni bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. akusala hetuto laddha paccayÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni akusalÄ• ni bhaveyy
bhavanti. tasmÄ• so vÄ• do ayutto yevÄ• ti. idÄ• ni puna taá¹ƒ theravÄ• daá¹ƒ paggahetuá
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti catussacca dhammesu. muyhanakiriyÄ• nÄ• ma a
nÄ• ma dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mo, sÄ«laá¹ƒ pÅ«retukÄ• mo, bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetukÄ• mo
``akkhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti akkhamanaá¹ƒ, arocanaá¹ƒ, amanÄ• po. pÄ• pa dhamma pÄ• pÄ•
kÄ• marÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yehi sattavidha methuna dhammÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• pa dhammehi ce
ca cittassa virodho, jeguccho paá¹-ikÅ«lo. muyhanakiriyÄ• pana ekanta akusala jÄ• tikÄ• e
mohamÅ«la citta dvaye moho attano dhammatÄ• ya akusalo hotÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹
santeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ tattha dosÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ vidhamati. idÄ• ni ahetuka cittuppÄ• da
dhammatÄ• ya abyÄ• katÄ• ni hontÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ ``yoca dhammo
``ettakamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dukkara kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``ahet
ahetuka cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. attano dhammatÄ• ya eva siddho. ettÄ• vatÄ• -ahetuka. la. ni

dhammatÄ• ya abyÄ• katÄ• ni hontÄ«-ti imamatthaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti. ``evaá¹ƒ santeâ€™
dosÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ apaneti. idÄ• ni sabbopi moho attano dhammatÄ• ya akusala bhÄ• veá¹-h
nÄ• ma atthi, akkhanti nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ icchÄ• akkhanti dhammÄ• nam
sÄ• dhetÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``tattha mohoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``muyhana nissandÄ• ni evÄ
nissandapphalÄ• ni eva. na kevalaá¹ƒ so lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ akusalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti, at
kusalabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ so eva sÄ• dhetÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``alobhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
saheva siddhoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• ni sattasantÄ• ne avijjÄ• nusaye appahÄ«ne kusalÄ• ni honti.
adhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni lobha dosÄ• naá¹ƒ alobhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca hetu kiccaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tÄ•
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. rajjana dussanÄ• naá¹ƒ nissandÄ• ni rajjanÄ• dinissandÄ• ni. ``diá¹-á¹-hi mÄ
\Be 112/ diá¹-á¹-hi mÄ• na issÄ• macchariyÄ• dÄ«ni. arajjana adussana amuyhanÄ• naá¹ƒ
nissandÄ• ni. ``saddhÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti saddhÄ•  sati hiri ottappÄ• dÄ«ni. ``hetumukhe
cittuppÄ• da rÅ«pa nibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• katabhÄ• vo attano dhammatÄ• ya siddhoti vut
kriyÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• kata bhÄ• vo pana attano dhammatÄ• ya siddhotipi sahajÄ• ta hetÅ«na
vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. vibhÄ• va nipÄ• á¹-he. ``maggitabboâ€™â€™ ti gavesi
kusalÄ• di bhÄ• vo sesasampayutta hetuppaá¹-i baddho siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``appaá¹-i baddho
appaá¹-i baddho. ``kusalÄ• dibhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vo siyÄ• . ``soâ€™â€™ ti
``ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ahetuka cittuppÄ• da rÅ«pa nibbÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni `yÄ• ni
tiÄ• di vacanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipanto ``yathÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa dha
bhumma vacanaá¹ƒ. ``arÅ«pa dhammesu evÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ. na rÅ«p
sati, kasmÄ• te rÅ«pa dhammÄ• jhÄ• napaccayuppannesu vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha ``te panÄ• â€™
suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ haá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡
``yoniyoâ€™â€™ ti mÄ• tÄ• pitu jÄ• tiyo. ``abyÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ panÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
abyÄ• katabhÄ• vo niranusaya santÄ• nappaá¹-i baddho, kammappaá¹-i baddho, avipÄ• ka
daá¹-á¹-habbanti idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ. ``vutta pakkhepatati yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe
adhippÄ• yo.

<132> kiccasaá¹…gahe. tasmiá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á¹‡eti sambandho. ``kammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti k
sattassa abhinibbattÄ«ti sambandho. ``bhavantarÄ• dippaá¹-i sandhÄ• na vasenÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• dikoá¹-iyÄ• paá¹-isandhÄ• na vasena. bhavasantÄ• nassa pavattÄ«ti sambandho. katha
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``avicchedappavatti paccayaá¹…gabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€
padhÄ• na paccaya saá¹…khÄ• tena aá¹…gabhÄ• vena. etena bhavaá¹…gapade aá¹…gas
tenÄ• ha ``tassahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…gassa. Ä• vajjanaá
vacanattho. taá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vajjetÄ«ti eko. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti citta santÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• vaá¹-á¹-at
eko. Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ati vÄ• taá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti eko. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti citta santÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• vajjeti
``voá¹-á¹-habbanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vi-ava-á¹-hapanaá¹ƒti padacchedo. vibhÄ• vani vicÄ• raá¹
parikamma cittatoâ€™â€™ ti maggena vÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• v
tassaá¹ƒ vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ `Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ, parikammaá¹ƒ, upacÄ• ro, anulomaá¹ƒ, gotrabhÅ«, ti
javanacittaá¹ƒ idha parikamma cittanti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti maggÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ja

ti tasmiá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vani pÄ• á¹-he. ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sakalarattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ
niddokkamana vasena dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-isandhiy
paá¹-isandhikiccassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kÄ• lohi nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ cittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡a bhÅ«to
etena kÄ• lo nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vato avijjamÄ• nattÄ• kathaá¹ƒ kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhavitunti imaá¹ƒ Ä• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ visodheti. ``itarathÄ• â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• aggahetvÄ• aÃ±
kiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ abhede gahite satÄ«ti attho. ``sayaá¹ƒ somanassa yuttaá¹ƒpÄ«â€
somanassa yuttaá¹ƒpi. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti somanassa santÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``laddhapaccaya bh
laddhaanantara paccayabhÄ• vena. ``Ä• sevana bhÄ• va rahitaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• seva
Ä• sevana paccaye paccayopi na hoti, paccayuppannampi na hotÄ«ti. ``parikamma bhÄ• va
pavattattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• patti vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ phalajavanesu pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<133> dvÄ• rasaá¹…gahe. ``Ä• dÄ• sapaá¹-á¹-amayoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• dÄ• sapaá¹-á¹-ena pa
dvÄ• rÄ• ni. ``dvÄ• ra sadisattÄ• â€™â€™ ti nagara dvÄ• ra sadisattÄ• . ``kammavisesa ma
siddhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha kammavisesena ca mahÄ• bhÅ«ta visesena ca siddhoti viggah
cittÄ• ni gaá¹‡hanti. ``yamhÄ«â€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ \Be 114/ cakkhumhi. tadeva cakkhu cak
sambandho. ``tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pa nimittÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• vajjanÄ• di vÄ«thicit
bhÄ• vÅ«pagamanassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha rÅ«pa nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ visayabhÄ• vassa upagam
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ vuccati. Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visayÄ« bhÄ• vassa upagamanaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡a karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati. ``mukhappathabhÅ«tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti mukhamaggabh
karaá¹‡a sÄ• dhanayuttiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni adhikaraá¹‡a sÄ• dhana yuttiá¹ƒ dasseti ``at
``rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pa nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``cakkhumeva cakkhu dvÄ• raâ€™â€™ nt
cakkhu dvÄ• ranti avadhÄ• raá¹‡a samÄ• saá¹ƒ dasseti. ``kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttamevÄ• â€™â
cittasaá¹…gahe manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanapade vuttameva. sabbaá¹ƒ ekÅ«na navutividhaá¹ƒ ci
hoti. tathÄ• hi vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamano manodvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
``upapatti dvÄ• ramevÄ• â€™â€™ ti upapattibhava pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ kammajadvÄ• rameva
saá¹…gahaganthe ca. yaÃ±ca sÄ• dhaka vacananti sambandho. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti vibhÄ
yuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ippadese eva taá¹ƒ sÄ• dhaka vacanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. itar
sambandho. ``manaÃ±cÄ• ti etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti manaÃ±ca paá¹-icca dhamme ca uppajjati n
manaÃ±cÄ• tipade. tattha pana javana manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppattiyÄ• catÅ«su paccay
dvÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gamano ca Ä• vajjana mano cÄ• ti dve paccayÄ• labbhanti. dh
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡a saá¹…khÄ• to eko paccayo labbhati. ca saddena manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro paccayÄ• honti. ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacan
paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ eva tattha adhippetattÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-icca saddasÄ• matthiyena Ä• sa
eva tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivÄ• kye adhippetattÄ• . ``dvÄ• rabhÄ• vÄ• rahassÄ• â€™â€™ ti visay
pavatti mukhabhÄ• vÄ• rahassa. etena Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantu vÄ• ,
pavattantuvÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , appamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. pabhassarappasannabhÄ• vena dvÄ• rabhÄ•
dÄ«peti. ``niá¹-á¹-hamettha gantabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ettha gantabbaá¹
mÅ«lakÄ• ni tÄ• disÄ• ni kiccÄ• ni yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni taá¹ƒ kiccavantÄ• ni. ``kammavasena sijjh

sattasantÄ• ne pavattantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. taá¹ƒ kiccavantÄ• ni cittÄ• ni. vibhÄ• vani pÄ• á¹
saá¹…khÄ• ta bhavaá¹…gatoâ€™â€™ ti manodvÄ• ra saá¹…khÄ• ta bhavaá¹…ga bhÄ• va
``Ä• rammaá¹‡antaraggahaá¹‡avasena appavattitoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhi cittena yathÄ•
kammakammanimittÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pavattikÄ• le chasu dvÄ• res
Ä• rammaá¹‡antarassa gahaá¹‡a vasena appavattito ca. heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• va
sampaá¹-icchana santÄ«raá¹‡a voá¹-á¹-habbana kÄ• mÄ• vacarajavana tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a
kiccasÄ«seneva. la. vutto. etthahi Ä• vajjana sampaá¹-icchanÄ• dÄ«ni kicca visesÄ• naá¹ƒ
``ceâ€™â€™ ti ce vadeyya. ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ• assutattÄ• â€™â€™
vimuttÄ• nÄ«ti ca, cha dvÄ• rikÄ• ni ceva dvÄ• ra vimuttÄ• nÄ«ti ca, mahaggata vipÄ• kÄ• n
ca, sutaá¹ƒ. na pana dvÄ• rika vimuttÄ• nÄ«ti sutaá¹ƒ.

<134> Ä• rammaá¹‡a saá¹…gahe. ``dubbala purisenÄ• â€™â€™ ti gelaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhibhÅ«ta
daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• rajjukena vÄ• vinÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumpi aparÄ• paraá¹
dubbala purisena daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjukaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• lambiyati. Ä• lambitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÅ
aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ gacchati. evameva. amuÃ±ca mÄ• nehi hutvÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``Ä• gantv
karaá¹‡a vasena tato tato Ä• gantvÄ• . ``visuá¹ƒ siddhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• lambiyatÄ«ti et
Ä• lambaá¹‡anti sijjhati. Ä• rammaá¹‡anti na sijjhati. tÄ• ni ettha Ä• gantvÄ• ramantÄ«ti eta
Ä• rammaá¹‡anti sijjhati. Ä• lambaá¹‡anti na sijjhati. evaÃ±ca sati ekaá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hiv
sundaranti. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±Ä• n
``Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchati, uppÄ• dappavatti vasena paccakkhab
``Ä• gacchitthÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchittha, uppÄ• dappavatti vasena paccakk
``anÄ• gataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha na kÄ• ro avatthÄ• vasena paá¹-isedho. yo dhammo \Be 1
sati Ä• gamana jÄ• tiko uppajjana sÄ«lo. so eva idÄ• ni Ä• gacchati, idÄ• ni Ä• gacchittha, i
jÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito, nÄ• gacchati nÄ• gacchitthÄ• ti iminÄ• atthena so anÄ• gato nÄ• ma. nil
Ä• gamana jÄ• tikÄ• na honti. tasmÄ• Ä• gamanappasaá¹…gÄ• bhÄ• vato anÄ• gatÄ• ti n
jÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ•
``sabbepihÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . te yadÄ• vattabba pakkhe tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti sambandho. u
saá¹…khata dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. tÄ• saá¹ƒ nibbÄ• na paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``na tathÄ• imesaá¹
vimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana tathÄ• na hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tas
vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he ``Ä• vajjanassaviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjanassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya
``ekavajjana vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ aggahita bhÄ• vo idha na pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti cha dvÄ• ragga
bhavantare gahitassa adhippetattÄ• . ``kÄ• lavimutta sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ vÄ• ti yaá¹
na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. Ä• gamasiddhi vohÄ• ro nÄ• ma ``kammanti vÄ• , kammanimittanti
pasiddho vohÄ• ro vuccati. ajÄ• ta satturÄ• jÄ• saá¹…kiccajÄ• takepi pitaraá¹ƒ mÄ• reti. tas
``dvÄ«subhavesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``cha hi dvÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti karaá¹‡a bhÅ«tehi
``maraá¹‡Ä• sanna javanehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kattu bhÅ«tehi maraá¹‡Ä• sanne pavattehi cha dv
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti anekanta bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡anti sambandho. ``ken
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha asaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhavato cutÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhiy

bhavantare kenaci dvÄ• rena aggahitanti yuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ bhave kassacidvÄ• ra
arÅ«pabhavato cutÄ• naá¹ƒ pana kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• gati nimitta sammataá¹ƒ Ä• ramm
kenaci dvÄ• rena aggahitaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, manodvÄ• raggahitameva bhaveyyÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ co
ca yasmÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tato cutÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• kÄ
tassÄ• kÄ• mapaá¹-i sandhiyÄ• . paccuppannaá¹ƒ gatinimittaá¹ƒ \Be 117/ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhi. paresaá¹ƒ payoga balenÄ• pi kammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• sevitÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹…gha vatta cetiya
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kammavasena ca suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• sevitÄ• naá¹ƒ kammakammanimitt
kammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotiyeva. ``Ä• gantvÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ n
gaá¹‡hantiyeva. tadÄ• pi nirayapÄ• lehi dassitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gati nimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a
``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti revatiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma itthiá¹ƒ. nanu nirayapÄ• lÄ• nÄ• ma tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• bha
sakkuá¹‡eyyunti. no nasakkuá¹‡eyyuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , mahiddhika yakkha jÄ• tikattÄ• ti dasset
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``vessavaá¹‡a dÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vessavaá¹‡amahÄ• rÄ• jassa dÅ«tÄ• . ``upacÄ
appanÄ• jhÄ• naá¹ƒ apattatÄ• ya upacÄ• rabhÄ• vanÄ• bhÅ«te kÄ• mÄ• vacarajjhÄ• neá¹-
ti pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡a nimittÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-ibhÄ• ga nimittÄ• ni. ``kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• n
nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anu
``tÄ• neva nimittÄ• ni gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena tÄ• ni nimittÄ• ni maraá¹‡Ä• sanna ja
tÄ• ni ca paÃ±Ã±atti dhammattÄ• kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hontÄ«ti. `
siddhe siddhamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ bhave gatassa tattha yÄ• vajÄ«vampi anu bhavita
tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e dharamÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuppannampi atthi. tato vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ•
paccuppanne upaá¹-á¹-hahante paá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampajjati. anÄ• gataá¹
paccuppanne antogadhasadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. vibhÄ• vani pÄ• á¹-hena ca paccup
Ä• pÄ• tamÄ• gataá¹ƒ, kasmÄ• , paccuppanna gati nimitteneva kicca siddhito-ti adhippÄ• y
``tÄ• nihÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. keci vadanti. anejosanti mÄ• rabbha. yaá¹ƒ kÄ• lamakarÄ«
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• na cuti cittaá¹ƒ santi lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá
sabbathÄ• pi kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• lambaá¹‡Ä• nevÄ• ti iminÄ• apanetabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ ``t
buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannÄ• ni pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``lokuttara dhammÄ• â€™â€™ t
dvÄ• dasÄ• kusala cittÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-haÃ±Ä• á¹‡a vippayutta kusala kriya javanÄ• ni ca. ajjhÄ
puthujjanÄ• mahaggatajjhÄ• nÄ• nipi Ä• lambituá¹ƒ na sakkontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ
rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tÄ• ne vÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayutta kÄ• ma kusal
tÄ• neva Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayuttakÄ• ma kusalÄ• ni. heá¹-á¹-hima phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• n
maggaphala nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. ``jhÄ• nÄ• ni patthentÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ jhÄ
patthanaá¹ƒ karonti. ``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ puthujjanÄ• nampi. ``teâ€™â€™ ti te
``anubhontÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampÄ• puá¹‡anti. ``navanipÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti aá¹…guttara nikÄ• y
sabbaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

<135> vatthusaá¹…gahe. ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti nissaya viseso vuccati. tÄ• ni nissaya vatthÅ
tabbatthukÄ• ni. ``tesaÃ±ca saddo na yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• de ca saddo na yujja

kÄ• raá¹ƒ dvanda padaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti. ``pubbapadesu Ä• netabboâ€™â€™ ti cakkhu
cÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• netabbo. samÄ• sa padaá¹ƒ na yujjati. na hi samÄ• sa padato eka desaá
yujjatÄ«ti. avibhattika niddeso nÄ• ma cakkhuá¹ƒ, sotaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• naá¹ƒ, jivhÄ• , kÄ• yo, had
vattabbe pubbapadesu avibhattika niddeso. evaÃ±casati vatthu saddo ca saddo ca pubbapa
labbhantÄ«ti. kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya adhÄ«nena Ä• yattena kÄ• mÄ• vacara kammena nibbatt
nibbattÄ• . ``rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paribhogoâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹
``parittakammaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti sabbaá¹ƒ kÄ• mÄ• vacara kammampi. ``pÅ«rayamÄ• na
cakkhu dassanÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sotaá¹ƒ savanÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sabbesaá¹ƒ
buddha dassanÄ• divasena anuttaraá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti dassanÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ. evaá
catusacca dhammassavanÄ• divasenÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``ajjhatta bahiddha santÄ• nesu pÄ
ajjhatta santÄ• nepi bahiddha santÄ• nepi. ``suddheâ€™â€™ ti kenaci Ä• lokena ca andhak
hi eko rÅ«pa viseso. tathÄ• andhakÄ• ro ca. te ca tattha natthi. ``imasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…gheâ€™
saá¹…gahe. visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ tÄ«su manodh
``vijÄ• nana kiccÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti. Ä• vajjana kiccaá¹ƒ kimetanti, manasikÄ• ra matta
kiccaÃ±ca paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi yathÄ• gahitÄ• neva paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni sampaá
``visesajÄ• nana kiccÄ• ni na hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti. dassanaá¹ƒ, savanaá¹ƒ, ghÄ• yanaá¹ƒ, sÄ
imÄ• ni kiccÄ• ni thokaá¹ƒ visesa jÄ• nana kiccÄ• ni hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``paccakkhato dassa
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. thokaá¹ƒ visesa jÄ• nana kiccÄ• ni honti. tasmÄ• tÄ• ni paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä•
pana santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• dayo manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. nanu mar
vijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti vuttepi paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi viseso natthÄ«
jÄ• nana dhÄ• tuyoti atthoâ€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ santepi so attho saddayuttiyÄ• siddho na hot
vutto hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``pariyÄ• ya padÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. etena so attho saddayuttiyÄ•
yadicchÄ• vasena vuttoti dasseti. ``visesana samÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti mano ca taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evarÅ«pe kammadhÄ• raya samÄ• se. ``padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â
ca kÄ• raá¹‡attha vacanÄ• ni, tasmÄ• pariyÄ• ya saddÄ• nÄ• ma. padaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡anti attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• dukkha dukkhaá¹ƒ, rÅ«pa rÅ«paá¹ƒ, rÄ• ja rÄ• jÄ
``katthaci dissati yujjati cÄ• â€™â€™ ti na hi katthaci dissati ca. sacepi katthaci disseyya, na
cÄ• ti attho. ``manaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha paá¹-isandhi cittato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
antare sabbaá¹ƒ citta santÄ• naá¹ƒ satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vasena vibhÄ• gaá
paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchana dvayaÃ±ca manodhÄ• tu mattattÄ• mano
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a mattÄ• ni nÄ• ma. avasesÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni manassa viÃ±Ã
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma. tattha ``manassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti anantara p
paccayuppanna bhÅ«taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha sampaá¹-icchana dvayaá¹ƒ paccayama
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va dvÄ• rantare paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• gacchati, tÄ• va antare
santÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayuppanna viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. puna ``manassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aâ€
manassa paccaya bhÅ«taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ettha paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ paccayu
sabbaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a santÄ• naá¹ƒ paccaya mano nÄ• ma. sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyya
``manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti avasesÄ• pana dham

honti, hadaya vatthuÃ±ca nissÄ• yayeva vattantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ manov
bhÄ• vaÃ±ca sambhÄ• veti, vaá¹‡á¹‡eti. suá¹-á¹-hu pakÄ• setÄ«ti attho. ettha panÄ• tiÄ• dA
ti indriya saá¹ƒyutta pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. dutÄ«yajjhÄ• ne eva aparisesa nirodha vacanaá¹ƒ virudd
kathaá¹ƒ, sace paá¹-igho anÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• vattho nÄ• ma natthi. pathamajjhÄ• nato pubbe e
dutÄ«yajjhÄ• nupacÄ• repi so uppajjeyya, pathamajjhÄ• nampi parihÄ«naá¹ƒ siyÄ• . tasmiá
dutÄ«yajjhÄ• nampi nuppajjeyya. evaá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . ``purima kÄ• raá¹‡amevÄ• â€™
vatthassa paá¹-ighassa abhÄ• vatoti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ eva. paratoghoso nÄ• ma sÄ• vakÄ• na
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hippaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• ya padhÄ• na paccayo hoti. so ca arÅ«pabhave natthi. d
catusacca dhammappaá¹-ivedho, buddhÄ• ca pacceka sambuddhÄ• ca sayambhuno para
paá¹-ivijjhanti. te ca tattha nuppajjanti. ``rÅ«pavirÄ• ga bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pavi
tesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacara cittÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``samatikkantattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu nikantippahÄ• nava
atikkantattÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. vÄ«thisaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<136> vÄ«thisaá¹…gahe \Be 121/. ``tesaÃ±Ã±e vÄ• â€™â€™ ti citta cetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ eva.
ti `tattha cittaá¹ƒ tÄ• va catubbidhaá¹ƒ hoti kÄ• mÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• vacaraá¹ƒ, tiÄ• dinÄ•
vuttappakÄ• rena. ``pubbÄ• paraniyÄ• mitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• dvattiá¹ƒsa sukha puÃ±Ã±a
paraniyÄ• mitaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• rabbhagÄ• thÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

vÄ«thi cittavasenevaá¹ƒ, pavattiya mudÄ«rito.

pavatti saá¹…gaho nÄ• ma, sandhiyaá¹ƒ dÄ• ni vuccatÄ« ||ti

evaá¹ƒ pavattikÄ• le pavatti saá¹…gaho, paá¹-isandhikÄ• le pavatti saá¹…gahoti siddho ho
``paá¹-isandhi pavattiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e gahite dvÄ«su paá¹-isandhi saá¹…ga
idÄ• ni pavatti saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ pavakkhÄ• mi, pacchÄ• paá¹-isandhi saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ pavakkh
``paá¹-isandhi saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhikÄ• le saá¹…gaho. ``pavatti saá¹…gahoâ
saá¹…gaho. so ca uparigÄ• thÄ• ya na sametÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``evaá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
chakkÄ• ni nikkhittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti chakkamattÄ• ni nikkhittÄ• ni, na sakalaá¹ƒ. vatthu dv
saá¹…gahoti adhippÄ• yo. ``sÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• visayappavatti pana. ``kÄ• ci sÄ«gh
atirekataraá¹ƒ sÄ«ghÄ• . ``dandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹‡ikÄ• , cirÄ• yikÄ• . ``anupapannÄ• â€
doso Ä• gacchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``dhÄ• tubhedaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti satta viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a dhÄ•
``dhÄ• tunÄ• nattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dhÄ• raá¹‡a kiccanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. iti tasmÄ• manodhÄ• tu v
``mananaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vijÄ• nanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apattaá¹ƒ. Ä• vajjanamatta sampaá¹-icchana
jÄ• nanamattaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mananaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti antamaso Ä• vajjanamatta sampaâ

adhippÄ• yo. ``suddho pana manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabandhoâ€™â€™ ti manodvÄ• ra vikÄ•
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabandho. na bhavaá¹…ga manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡appabandho. so hi vÄ«
\Be 122/. manodvÄ• re pana dvidhÄ• ti sambandho. buddhassa bhagavato pathamÄ• bhinÄ
sumedhatÄ• pasakÄ• le buddha bhÄ• vÄ• ya kÄ• ya cittÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinÄ«hÄ• rakÄ• lo. Ä• d
paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``jÄ• ti phalikakkhandhÄ• viya sampajjan
obhÄ• sena ajjhotthaá¹-attÄ• jÄ• tiphalikakkhandha sadisÄ• hontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``upapa
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti upapattippaá¹-isandhikÄ• naá¹ƒ opapÄ• tika deva brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ pana.
bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pasÄ• da vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ nissaya mahÄ• bhÅ«

``yÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. dvatti cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni atikkamma Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• ga
paratthapi. vibhÅ«tassÄ• ti ca avibhÅ«tassÄ• ti ca idaá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi manodvÄ• re pana vibhÅ
avibhÅ«tassÄ• ti ca padÄ• naá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«p
dhammÄ• naÃ±ca. ``tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ«thi cittappavatti dassanato pathamataraá¹ƒ evÄ
paricchedaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti khaá¹‡akÄ• la paricchedaá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he ``atimahantÄ
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanena Ä• dimhi `chavatthÅ«ni, cha dvÄ• rÄ• ni, cha Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni, cha vÄ«thiyo, cha dhÄ• visayappavattÄ«, ti evaá¹ƒ vuttesu chasu chakk
chadhÄ• visayappavattÄ«ti padamattaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ anupapannaá¹ƒ hoti. ten
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``visaya vavatthÄ• nattha mevÄ• â€™â€™ ti atimahantÄ• di visaya vavatthÄ• na
sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ addhÄ• na paricchedo nÄ• ma abhidham
tassa dassanatthampi taá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``sabhÄ• vappaá¹-ilÄ• bhoâ€™â€™
phusanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhÄ• vo vuccati. ``anivattÄ«â€™â€™ ti anantaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ vuc
jarÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. ``accharÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akkhaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹…gulÄ«naá
Ä• cariyÄ• nandatthero nÄ• ma abhidhamma á¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• ro vuccati. ``assÄ• vijjuyÄ• á¹-h
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vijjuppÄ• daá¹ƒ passantÄ• naá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tathÄ• cit
bhijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tenÄ• ha ``taá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. udayabhÄ• go nÄ• ma vaá¸• a
nÄ• ma antaradhÄ• nabhÄ• go. ``evaÃ±ca katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhaguá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ. ``e
divasaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• mantÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã
``vayakkhaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti pucchÄ• . ``na hevaá¹ƒ vattabbeâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhepo. pacca
evaá¹ƒ navattabbanti attho. ``mahÄ• therenÄ• â€™â€™ ti moggali puttatissa mahÄ• theren
sambandho. ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti na upalabbhati. ``imassa vuttattÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa vacan
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ visayo yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni saá¹…khata visaya lakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni. saá¹…khata dham
tiá¹-á¹-hati. ayaá¹ƒ abhidhamme dhammatÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``saá¹…gaha kÄ• renÄ• â€™â
buddhaghosattheraá¹ƒ vadati. ``atthikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti khaá¹‡advayameva vuccati. iti
sÄ• dhentÄ«ti sambandho. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``tassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• á¹-hitiyÄ• eva b
sabbapÄ• á¹‡inaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``tamatthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• ya labbhantÄ«ti atthaá¹ƒ. ``athavÄ• â€™â€™ ti eko theravÄ• do. ``santati vasena
á¹-hitÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ettha á¹-hitabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
veditabbanti vadanti. ``imasmiá¹ƒ pana sutteâ€™â€™ ti vedanÄ• ya uppÄ• do paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya

á¹-hitÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ vadati. ``appaá¹-ibÄ• hetvÄ•
yÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanassa nivatti nÄ• ma atthi. udaya pariyanta mattabhÅ«tÄ• sÄ• eva nivatti.
khandhehÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pa jarÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhena saá¹…gahitÄ• . arÅ«pa jarÄ• saá¹
dvÄ«hi khandhehi. yaÃ±ca tattha vuttanti sambandho. rÅ«passa uppÄ• do dvidhÄ• bhinditv
upacayo santatÄ« tiyojanÄ• . ``vibhÄ• gÄ• rahassÄ• â€™â€™ ti uppÄ• do uppajja naá¹-á¹-
vaá¸• á¸• hana samaye uppÄ• do. upari vaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹-á¹-hena upacayoti vutto. avaá¸• á
uppÄ• do yathÄ• á¹-hita nÄ«hÄ• rena cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ pavatti atthena santatÄ«ti vutto. evaá¹ƒ
``yathÄ• nuloma sÄ• sanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vinetabba puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• sayÄ• nuloma sÄ

``arÅ«paâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su. ``arÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbaso rÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na rahi
nÄ• maá¹ƒ vuccati. ``arÅ«pi sabhÄ• vattÄ• â€™â€™ ti arÅ«pa dhamma sabhÄ• vattÄ• icce
sabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma rÅ«pa dhammato sataguá¹‡enavÄ• sahassaguá¹‡enavÄ• saá¹‡hasukhu
nipÄ• á¹-he. ``gÄ• haka gahetabba bhÄ• vassa taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡avasena nipphajjanatoâ€
vÄ«thÄ«su vÄ«thi cittÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca visayÄ« visayabhÄ• vo gÄ• haka
taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡avasena nipphajjanatoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«thi cittÄ• ni ca ekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e
kiccehi gaá¹‡hantÄ• eva gahaá¹‡a kiccaá¹ƒ sampÄ• denti. nÄ• nÄ• kiccÄ• ni ca nÄ• nÄ•
sampajjanti. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni ca purejÄ• tÄ• ni hutvÄ• yÄ• va tÄ• ni kiccÄ• ni sampajjanti
dharamÄ• nÄ• ni eva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampÄ• denti. evaá¹ƒ sati, gÄ• hakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«thi cittÄ
khaá¹‡attayÄ• yukattÄ• eva gÄ• haka kiccaá¹ƒ nipphajjati, sijjhati. gahetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• ra
cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• yukattÄ• eva gahetabba kiccaá¹ƒ nipphajjati, sijjhati. evaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kha
nipphajjanato. viÃ±Ã±atti dvayaá¹ƒ eka cittakkhaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , cittÄ• nu parivatti dhan
``uppÄ• damattÄ• â€™â€™ ti nipphanna rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• damattÄ• . ``bhaá¹…gamattÄ
bhaá¹…gamattÄ• . ``rÅ«pa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nipphanna rÅ«pa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ.
vidhÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti uppÄ• da nirodha vidhÄ• nabhÅ«tassa mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• v
sambandho. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. ``tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• de
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• de. ``tattha Ä• gatÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• de Ä• gatÄ• . ya
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho. ``taá¹ƒ á¹-Ä«kÄ• nayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ soá¸·asa citta
mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• nayaá¹ƒ. tadatthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhentena vibhÄ• vani á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena vuttanti s
saá¹…gahakÄ• rassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyassa. ``upacarÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacÄ• ra va
vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``etÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ ek
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pa dhammÄ• ca. ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡a paccayÅ«paladdhÄ• â€™â€™ ti parip
upaladdhÄ• . ``soâ€™â€™ ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• ro. ``itarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti gandharasa phoá¹-á¹
``gocarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±cadvÄ• rika cittÄ• naá¹ƒ gocarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ``purimÄ•
rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. ``nimitta vasena ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• dÄ• saá¹ƒ passantassa muk
mukhappaá¹-ibimbaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• se upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ cakkhupas
sotapasÄ• de taá¹ƒ sadisa nimitta vasena ghaá¹-á¹-enti \Be 125/. navatthu vasena ghaá¹-á¹
na ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. asampattÄ• naÃ±Ã±eva Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. ``nimittu p
ti nimittassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena. ``nimitta appanÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimittassa pave

pana asampattÄ• niyeva hutvÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanaÃ±cetthÄ• â€™â€™
``laÃ±chakÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti laÃ±chanakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``laÃ±chanakkhandhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
laÃ±chanakkhandhaá¹ƒ. so ca laÃ±chanakkhandho tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡e Ä• pÄ• tetvÄ• akkhara
``Ä• pÄ• tetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajjhottharitvÄ• . ``cakkhÄ• dippatheâ€™â€™ ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá
attano dvÄ• resu eva Ä• pÄ• ta mÄ• gacchanti. atha kho manodvÄ• repi Ä• pÄ• ta mÄ• gac
manodvÄ• re eva Ä• pÄ• ta mÄ• gacchantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``tesu panÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu Ä• ra
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni. na ekakkhaá¹‡e paÃ±casu Ä• ram
pavattanti, ekekasmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e evÄ• ti vuttattÄ• na dvÄ«su, na tÄ«su, na catÅ«sÅ«
bahucittakkhaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni bahucittakkhaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«te paÃ±cadv
ca paÃ±cadvÄ• resÅ«ti attho. ``evaá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vajjan
sati. ``Ä• dilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• resu Ä• pÄ•
visayappavattiyÄ• Ä• dilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. calanaÃ±ca daá¹-á¹-habbanti sambandho. ``yathÄ•
paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gahitappakÄ• raá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he ``yogya desÄ• vaá
Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gantuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aveccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vasena. yujjanaÃ±ca, mant
khobhakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca, ghaá¹-á¹-ananti ca Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamananti ca vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . he
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanaÃ±cetthÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• niyesÅ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nÄ• á
dhammaniyÄ• mo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• bodhisatte mÄ• tukucchimhi paá¹-isandhiá¹
sakale jÄ• tikkhette pathavikampanaá¹ƒ ahosi. tathÄ• idhapi paÃ±cadvÄ• resu ekekasmiá¹ƒ
ghaá¹-á¹-ente dhammaniyÄ• ma vasena bhavaá¹…ga calanaá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ dhammaniyÄ•
ekatoyeva. kathaá¹ƒ \Be 126/ hadaya vatthu nissitassa bhavaá¹…gassa calanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti y
paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa calanaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , tadÄ• paÃ±ca
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• . yadÄ• ca taá¹ƒ vijjati, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ na calatÄ«ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. sabbamp
nÄ• ma calati yevÄ• ti. santati nÄ• ma pubbÄ• parappabandho. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
á¹-hiti. idha saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. paÃ±canissaya mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi saddhiá¹ƒ ha
nissayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ eka saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na bhÄ• vena ekÄ• baddhattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ
vasenÄ• ti pana vattabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. ``tÄ• disassa anukkama calanassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vi
bherisakkharopamÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dinÄ• pasÄ• de ghaá¹-á¹-ite tannissa yesu mah
anukkamena taá¹ƒ sambandhÄ• naá¹ƒ sesarÅ«pÄ• nampi calanena hadaya vatthumhi calit
calanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattitotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ vuttassa anukkama calanassa. ``bhavaá¹…gappavÄ
santatiá¹ƒ. ``kurumÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti karontaá¹ƒ. sallakkhentaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti idamevÄ• ti
``yoni somanasikÄ• rÄ• divasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yoni somanasikÄ• ro kusala javanuppattiyÄ•
akusala javanuppattiyÄ• paccayo. niranusaya santÄ• natÄ• kriyajavanuppattiyÄ• paccayo
javanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppatti paccayopi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• citta saá¹…gahe vuttanayena veditabbo.

``bhavaá¹…gapÄ• toâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``Ä• vajjanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒâ€™
vipÄ• kasantÄ• nato ca tadÄ• rammaá¹‡ato ca muÃ±citvÄ• visuá¹ƒ kriyÄ• maya byÄ• pÄ•
gahetvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. bhavaá¹…ga calanampi uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa Ä• di
uá¹-á¹-hite citta santÄ• ne saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto pathama bhavaá¹…ga calanatoyeva vÄ• ti vutt

á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«thi cittÄ• naá¹ƒ anukkamena attano kiccehi Ä• rammaá¹‡appavatti
``dovÄ• rikopamÄ• â€™â€™ ti badhiradovÄ• rikopamÄ• . ``gÄ• millopamÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ
ti ambapphalopamÄ• . aÃ±Ã±Ä• pi upamÄ• atthi. makkaá¹-asuttopamÄ• , ucchuyantopamÄ
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kuddhÄ• ra kathÄ• to \Be 127/ gahetabbÄ• . ``yatthahÄ«â€™â
chakka yojanÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. cakkhu vatthu vacanaÃ±ca, cakkhudvÄ• ra vacanaÃ±ca
cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vacanaÃ±ca, cakkhudvÄ• ra vÄ«thi cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vÄ«thi va
rammaá¹‡a vacanaÃ±cÄ• , ti etÄ• ni chavacanÄ• ni. tehi chachakkehi Ä• haritvÄ• imissaá¹
sesavÄ«thÄ«supi yathÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ dassitabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ chachakkayojanÄ• hoti. ``ettha
tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``ekÅ«na paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa parimÄ• á¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti ekassanipphanna rÅ«padh
khuddakakkhaá¹‡esu uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• majjhe
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡Ä• ni santi. tesu khaá¹‡esu anukkamena uppannÄ• ekÅ«na paÃ±Ã±Ä• sa cal
``kismiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti tesu katarasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cakkhu pasÄ• de na ghaá¹-á¹-entÄ«ti na
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummavacanaá¹ƒ. ``yadeva ekaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ t
katamanti. atÄ«ta bhavaá¹…gena saddhiá¹ƒ uppajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamma bhavaá¹…ga cala
laddhaghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ cakkhu. taá¹ƒ pana cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu bhÄ• vaÃ
sÄ• dheti. sesaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• rabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti. tenÄ• ha ``yathÄ• ra
eva cakkhu kicca sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti vÄ«thi cittuppattiyÄ• vatthu kiccadvÄ• ra kiccÄ
``yaá¹ƒ majjhimÄ• yukaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti mandÄ• yuka amandÄ• yukÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe pavattat
vadanti. taá¹ƒ kicca sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``itarÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekÅ«na
cakkhu pasÄ• desÅ«ti vuttÄ• ni, tesu ekaá¹ƒ kicca sÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sesÄ• ni itarÄ
cakkhÅ«ni moghavatthÅ«ni nÄ• ma honti. rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi saddhiá¹ƒ laddha ghaá¹-á¹
cittuppattiyÄ• vatthu kiccadvÄ• ra kiccarahitattÄ• . tesu katamÄ• ni mandÄ• yukÄ• ni nÄ• m
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. kicca sÄ• dhanato purimÄ• ni nÄ• ma atÄ«ta bhavaá¹…gato pur
bhavaá¹…gassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppannÄ• sattatiá¹
mandÄ• yukÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti. kasmÄ• , kicca sÄ• dhanato appatarÄ• yukattÄ• . kicca sÄ• d
atÄ«ta bhavaá¹…gassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡ato \Be 128/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppann
pasÄ• dÄ• , tÄ• ni amandÄ• yukÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti. kasmÄ• , kicca sÄ• dhanato bahutarÄ• yu
aá¹-á¹-ha cattÄ• lÄ«sa mattÄ• ni veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti tehi aá¹-á¹
``purimatarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sattatiá¹ƒsa mandÄ• yukehi purimatarÄ• ni. tÄ• ni hi cakkhu v
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hiti bhÄ• vena anupaladdhattÄ• idha na gahitÄ• ni. ``pacchimatarÄ• n
amandÄ• yukehi pacchimatarÄ• ni. tÄ• ni ca cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e
á¹-hiti bhÄ• vena anupaladdhattÄ• idha na gahitÄ• ni. kasmÄ• pana cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
bhÄ• vena anupaladdhÄ• ni tadubhayÄ• ni idha na gahitÄ• nÄ«ti. cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa
bhÄ• vena dharamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa mattÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ majjhe
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa vatthu kicca dvÄ• ra kiccaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti Ä• saá¹…kitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. etth
nÄ• ma attano á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e eva paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vatthudvÄ• ra kicca sÄ• d
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hiti bhÄ• vena anupaladdhattÄ• idha na gahitÄ• n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e á¹-hiti bhÄ• vena dharamÄ• nÄ• nanti ca, vuttanti daâ

``ettha siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``imÄ• ya vÄ«thiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ya atimahantÄ• r
``samudÄ• yaggÄ• hikÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ samÅ«haggÄ• hikÄ• . ``v
vaá¹‡á¹‡avavatthÄ• nikÄ• . ``vatthuggÄ• hikÄ• â€™â€™ ti dabba saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naggÄ• hikÄ
nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±attiggÄ• hikÄ• . ``alÄ• tacakkassa gÄ• hikÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti rattandhakÄ
paribbhamati. aÃ±Ã±o taá¹ƒ passanto cakkaá¹ƒ viya maÃ±Ã±ati. tattha alÄ• tassa gatagata
paccuppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha cakkhudvÄ• ra vÄ«thiyo uppajjanti. manodvÄ• ra vÄ«
cakkhudvÄ• ra vÄ«thÄ«hi gahitÄ• ni atÄ«ta rÅ«pÄ• ni amuÃ±citvÄ• ekato saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ
gaá¹‡hanti. tadÄ• passantassa cakkaá¹ƒ viya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ samudÄ• yag
``natthi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡uppÄ• doâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti yassa Ä• ramm
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti ca kammapadÄ• ni. avasese tasmiá¹ƒ \Be 129/ Ä• rammaá¹‡e.
porÄ• á¹‡a aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yo ekato saá¹…gahetvÄ• katattÄ• buddhaghosattherena katÄ
saá¹…gahaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nÄ• ma. so ca saá¹…gaha kÄ• roti vuccati. ``idha pÄ«â€™â€™
saá¹…gahepi. ``therenÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuruddhattherena. ``ekampi icchati yevÄ• â€™â€™
cattÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su yassa Ä• rammaá¹‡assa cattÄ• ri vÄ• paÃ±cavÄ• chavÄ•
``javanampi anuppajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``attano padhÄ• na kriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
`yaá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«â€™ ti attano padhÄ• na kriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ atthi. tena attano kriyÄ• padena
``katthaci vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti katthaci saddaganthesu vuttÄ• . api ca, hetumhi tvÄ• paccayo
mÄ• nanta paccayÄ• jotanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hena vuttÄ• , na vacanÄ«yaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-hab
niyÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena paccaya visesesati, cattÄ• ri vÄ• paÃ±cavÄ• chavÄ• javan
tenÄ• ha ``etthapanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``dvattikkhattuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• saddatthe aÃ±
vuttaá¹ƒ ``dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``voá¹-á¹-habbanassa Ä• sevana
paccayatÄ• vÄ• paccayuppannatÄ• vÄ• . ``Ä• vajjanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha voá¹-á¹-habba
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. idhapi Ä• rammaá¹‡a dubbalatÄ• ya catuppaÃ±ca javanuppatti icchi tab
``idha pÄ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ parittÄ• rammaá¹‡a vÄ• repi. tivoá¹-á¹-habbanikÄ• paÃ±c
vÄ«thiyoti yojanÄ• . ``itarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti paritta mahantÄ• ti mahantÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni.
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamana vasenapi Ä• rammaá¹‡a karaá¹‡a vasenapi. imassa padassa.

<137> ``manodvÄ• re panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``parittakkhaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti citta
appatarakkhaá¹‡Ä• pi. ``atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gata dhammÄ• pi.
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-anena. ``yatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…ge. ``paÃ±cadv
paÃ±cadvÄ• ra vÄ«thi anugataá¹ƒ. atÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• lambaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavatteti yevÄ• ti sambandh
gatamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakatiyÄ• Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gatappakÄ• rameva. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• â€™â€™
tena tena pakÄ• rena. ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be 130/ kiÃ±ci Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``disvÄ• â€™
paÃ±cadvÄ• raggahitaÃ±hi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paccakkhakataá¹-á¹-hena diá¹-á¹-hanti vucca
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``anumÄ• nentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evameva bhavittha, bhavissati, bhavat
cintentassa. taá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``parassa saddahanÄ• â€™â€™ ti paravac
vadati, tathe vetanti saddahanÄ• . ``diá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ vuccati Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• laddhi vÄ

ti suá¹-á¹-hu olokanaá¹ƒ. ``khantÄ«â€™â€™ ti khamanaá¹ƒ sahanaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ ag
nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. diá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ• nassa khanti diá¹-á¹-hinijjhÄ• nakkhant
ti nÄ• nÄ• kamma balenÄ• tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. ``devato pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ravasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti devatÄ
nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni upasaá¹ƒharitvÄ• dassenti. evaá¹ƒ devato pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ra vasenÄ•
lokiyaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vasena catussacca dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anubujjhanaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ivedho nÄ• m
kiccaá¹ƒ. ananta rÅ«pa nissaya paccayaggahaá¹‡ena pakatÅ« panissaya paccayampi upala
anantarÅ«panissaya paccayabhÄ• vo nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. ananta rÅ«pa nissaya paccay
parampara vippharaá¹‡avasena mahÄ• gatikÄ• hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ananta rÅ«pa nissaya
yujjati. kathaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipphÄ• roti Ä• ha ``sakiá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``suá¹-á¹-hu Ä•
pacchÄ• appamussamÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ sevanaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ
citta santÄ• nassa so upanissaya paccayÄ• nubhÄ• vo eva mahÄ• vipphÄ• ro hoti. pakatiyÄ
saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cintanÄ• kiccampi mahÄ• vipphÄ• raá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``cittaÃ±ca n
kathaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipphÄ• raá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``kiÃ±ci nimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``kiÃ±c
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu kiÃ±ci appamattakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
cakÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti tehi kattubhÅ«tehi diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi. ``codÄ«yam
payojÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``ajjhÄ• saya yuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• sayena saá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ. bhava
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti. bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ niy
paccayesÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• lokÄ• divasena vÄ• \Be 131/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena vÄ• laddha p
tadabhininnÄ• kÄ• ro nÄ• ma niccakÄ• lampi tesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu abhimukhaá¹ƒ ninnÄ• k
manasikÄ• ro. tena sampayuttassa. etehi vacanehi suddhamanodvÄ• re Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• na
bhavaá¹…ga calanaÃ±ca na kevalaá¹ƒ laddha paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vase
manasikÄ• rena yuttassa sayaÃ±ca vÄ«thi citta cintanÄ• kiccassa cittassa vasenÄ• pi hotÄ
hi Ä• rammaá¹‡antare abhininnÄ• kÄ• ro nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , abhÄ
bahulÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci karahaci bhÄ• vanÄ• manasikÄ• re karÄ«yamÄ• nepi
bahiddhÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu abhininnÄ• kÄ• rassa sandissanatoti. ``yathÄ• cetthÄ• â
manodvÄ• re rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡epi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡uppÄ• c
Ã±Ä• á¹‡avibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana voá¹-á¹-habbanavÄ• ropi Ä• gato. yathÄ•
viya me, sutaá¹ƒ viya meti kathanakÄ• lepi abyÄ• kato yevÄ• ti. tattha hi ``abyÄ• kato yevÄ•
manodvÄ• re dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ uppannassa Ä• vajjanassa vasena abyÄ• katoyeva. tato para
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyampi vuttaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pana vÄ• ro diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya me, sutaá¹ƒ viya me t
labbhatÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ pana paÃ±ca dvÄ• re parittÄ• rammaá¹‡e dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ uppannassa v
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sopi idha laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sopi vÄ• ro imasmiá¹ƒ manodv
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``bhavaá¹…ge calite nivattanakavÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dvikkhattuá¹ƒ bh
á¹-hatvÄ• vÄ«thi cittÄ• ni anuppajjitvÄ• bhavaá¹…gapÄ• tavasena nivattanakÄ• naá¹ƒ mog
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhavissatiyeva. atha imasmiá¹ƒvÄ• re vÄ«thi cittappavatti natthi. evaá¹ƒ
saá¹…gahe so vÄ• ro na vattabboti ce. vattabboyeva. kasmÄ• , chadhÄ• visayappavattÄ«ti
saá¹…gahitattÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``visaye ca Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gateâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• ram
visayappavatti. ekekasmiá¹ƒ anubandhakavÄ• re. ``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a vÄ• rÄ• dayoâ€™â€™

javanavÄ• ro voá¹-á¹-habbana vÄ• ro \Be 132/ moghavÄ• ro. tesu pana tadÄ• rammaá¹‡av
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡e ca na labbhati. ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti hi saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na paÃ±Ã±atti. ``nÄ•
paÃ±Ã±atti. na ca tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu diá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su chasu vÄ• resu. etarahi pana keci Ä• ca
``atÄ«ta bhavaá¹…ga vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ atikkamma Ä• pÄ• tÄ•
bhavaá¹…gÄ• ni atikkamma Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gate ekotiÄ• dinÄ• atÄ«ta bhavaá¹…ga bhedavas
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa uppannavÄ• ro anuppanna vÄ• roti evaá¹ƒ tadÄ
cintenti, vidahanti vÄ• . ``khaá¹‡a vasena balavadubbalatÄ• sambhavoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ•
rammaá¹‡esupi Ä• rammaá¹‡a dhammÄ• uppÄ• daá¹ƒ patvÄ• Ä• dito ekacittakkhaá¹‡ama
dvÄ• resu Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gantuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. eka cittakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana atikkamma bal
dvÄ• resu Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ sakkonti. mahantÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su pana dvi cittakkh
hontÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbÄ• . na tathÄ• manodvÄ• re Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a vase
atthi. kasmÄ• natthÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tadÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``tadÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá
cittappavattikÄ• le. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti manodvÄ• re.

``ettha siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kesaÃ±ci vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• siyÄ• . ekaa
ekÄ• vajjanÄ• . ``vÄ«thÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«thicittappabandho. ekÄ• vajjanÄ• ca sÄ• vÄ«thi
``Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjana cittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vajjatÄ«ti sambandho. ``taá¹ƒ t
tena tena javanena sahuppannaá¹ƒ vÄ• parassa cittaá¹ƒ Ä• vajjati kinti yojanÄ• . ``kiÃ±cett
vacane kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti attho. yadi tÄ• va Ä• vajjanaÃ±ca javanÄ• ni cÄ• ti adhik
cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti parassa cittaá¹ƒ. ``evampi bhinnamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti javanÄ• naá¹ƒ dhar
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchitanti sambandho. taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ niruddhampi javanÄ• nampi p
yojanÄ• . ``addhÄ• vasena gahitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti addhÄ• paccuppanna vasena gahitaá¹ƒ. ``
gahitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti santati \Be 133/ paccuppannavasena gahitaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyÄ• nandamate
javanÄ• naá¹ƒ. cittameva hoti, tasmÄ• dhammato abhinnaá¹ƒ. paccuppannaÃ±ca hoti, tasm
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. anantarapaccaye atÄ«to ca paccuppanno ca khaá¹‡a vasena yujjati. yadi addh
yujjeyya, paccuppanno dhammo paccuppannassa dhammassa anantara paccayena paccay
ekÄ• vajjana vÄ«thiyaÃ±hi sabbÄ• ni cittÄ• ni addhÄ• santati vasena paccuppannÄ• ni eva

<138> appanÄ• vÄ• re. ``appanÄ• javanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kammapadaá¹ƒ. ``tadÄ• rammaá
``indriya samatÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti saddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±
vattanavasena samatÄ• dÄ«hi. ``paritoâ€™â€™ ti samantato. ``upeccÄ• â€™â€™ ti upaga
janetuá¹ƒ samattha bhÄ• vo appanÄ• vahasamatthabhÄ• vo. ``yassa pavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ t
pavattito. ``aciraá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti acirekÄ• le. paritta jÄ• tikÄ• nÄ• ma kÄ• mÄ• vac
ti kammakattu padaá¹ƒ. ``abhibhuyyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• balena abhibhuyyamÄ• na
hotÄ«ti attho. ``chijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pana abhibhavanassa sikhÄ• patta dassanaá¹ƒ.
chedaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• va abhibhuyyati, maddÄ«yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. gottaá¹ƒ abhibh
yujjati. ``paÃ±camaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±came cittavÄ• re. ``tadÄ• hi javanaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ nÄ•

pakatiyÄ• javanappavattinÄ• ma sattakkhattu paramo hoti. catutthaÃ±ca muddhapattaá¹ƒ.
patitaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±camavÄ• re javanaá¹ƒ patitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. ``dutÄ«yenÄ
saddena. ``dutÄ«yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dutÄ«ye cittavÄ• re. tadÄ• anulomaá¹ƒ pathamajavanaá
``aladdhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒ anulomaâ€™â€™ nti. ``etenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena eva sadda dvay
pana anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• viya dissati. vuttaÃ±hi tattha. mandapaÃ±Ã±assa cattÄ• ri anulomÄ•
gotrabhu, chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ maggacittaá¹ƒ, sattamaá¹ƒ phalanti. ``itaraá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«â€™
kathÄ• dÄ«su. ``paá¹-isiddhattÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±camaá¹ƒ gotra bhuppavattiyÄ• paá¹-isid
aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atrasmiá¹ƒti vuttattÄ• idha niruddheti padaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ icchitabba
``niruddhe anantaramevÄ• ti padacchedoâ€™â€™ ti. anantara saddassa ca niccaá¹ƒ samb
tamevapadaá¹ƒ vibhatti pariá¹‡Ä• mena adhikatanti Ä• ha ``niruddhassÄ• ti atthato laddham
``vasibhÅ«tÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vasibhÅ«tÄ• pi samÄ• nÄ• . ``ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ javitvÄ• â€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. lokuttara appanÄ• pana sattamampi uppajjatiyeva. mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-he ``bh
ti gotrabhu cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhÅ«mi hoti. appanÄ• pana mahaggatabhÅ«mi vÄ• lokuttarabhÅ
bhÅ«mantarapattiyÄ• . ``Ä• rammaá¹‡antara laddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti phalasamÄ• patti vÄ«th
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthahi purimÄ• ni anuloma javanÄ• ni saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä•
nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡amattameva. yathÄ• vutta leá¸• á¸• upamÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``na kho panetaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€™ nti etaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• ta
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``anaddhanÄ«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti addhÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghakÄ• laá¹ƒ nakha ma
asÄ• rattÄ• eva sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ ruhanti. sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ viruá¸·hiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. s
sÄ• rena saha vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nattÄ• sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ naruhanti. sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ vuddhiá¹ƒ
tenÄ• ha ``ekavassajÄ«vinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``evamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ``patitaja
chaá¹-á¹-ha sattama javanesu. ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``supakkasÄ• libhatta sadis
sÄ• libhattÄ• ni supakkattÄ• eva mudutarÄ• ni hutvÄ• dubbalÄ• ni aciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ni. tas
pÅ«tibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti. evaá¹ƒ appanÄ• javanÄ• ni. ``yasmÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«s
niyamassÄ• â€™â€™ ti javananiyamassa ca kÄ• laniyamassa ca. ``paá¹-isandhiyÄ• anant
sattama javana cetanÄ• anantara paccayo, tadanantare pavattaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ka santÄ• naá¹ƒ
avasÄ• ne cuti cittaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• bhavantare paá¹-isandhi cittassa anantara paccayo. evaá¹ƒ
anantara paccaya bhÄ• vena avassaá¹ƒ bhavissamÄ• nassÄ• ti attho. idaÃ±ca kÄ• raá¹‡a
mahÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ pana kiÃ±ci vattabba rÅ«panti na paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. ``nirantarapp
\Be 135/ Ä• dÄ«su. bhinnÄ• asadisÄ• vedanÄ• yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni bhinnavedanÄ• ni. ``Ä• sev
Ä• sevana paccayappaá¹-i pakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. abhinnÄ• vedanÄ• yesanti viggaho. kriyajavan
arahattaphalaá¹ƒ phalasamÄ• patti vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sesametthasuviÃ±Ã±eyy

<139> ``sabbathÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. loke majjhimake hi mahÄ• janehi icchitampi
atiukkaá¹-á¹-hehi mandhÄ• tu rÄ• jÄ• dÄ«hi icchitaá¹ƒ na hoti. tathÄ• tehi mahÄ• janehi ani
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atiduggatehi paccanta vÄ• sÄ«hi icchitaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä•
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• atiukkaá¹-á¹-hehi ca atiduggatehi ca vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ na gacchati,
vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchati. tenÄ• ha ``tattha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™

``vipÄ• kacittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kammapadaá¹ƒ. ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci rÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``kismi
ekasmiá¹ƒ pupphe. ``tena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena vÄ• sukhasamphassena vatthena. sesamet

``vedanÄ• niyamopanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``Ä• dÄ• se mukhanimittassa viyÄ• â€™â€™
nimittassa calana cavanÄ• diyogo nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ayogo ca yathÄ• mukhameva siddho. ta
yogo pana yathÄ• rammaá¹‡ameva siddhoti yojanÄ• . tattha ``vedanÄ• yogoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ
``kappetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• . ``pakappetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rato cintetvÄ•
eva yathÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vedanÄ• yogo hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

``ayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• na a
``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avasena pavattÄ• nanti pÄ• á¹-ha
somanassa santÄ«raá¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri mahÄ• vipÄ• ka somanassÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya
nÄ«hÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakatiyÄ• niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattappakÄ• rena. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he
yenÄ• ti bhÄ• vitindriyo. ``manÄ• paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti manorammaá¹ƒ. ``amanÄ• paá¹ƒâ€™â€
sace kaá¹…khatÄ«ti sambandho. ``paá¹-ikÅ«leâ€™â€™ ti \Be 136/ amanÄ• pe. ``appaá¹-ik
manÄ• pasaÃ±Ã±Ä«. evaá¹ƒ sesesu. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·
somanassito. ``dummanoâ€™â€™ ti domanassito. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``mettÄ• yavÄ• phara
averohotÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• mettÄ• cittena vÄ• pharati. ``dhÄ• tuso upasaá¹ƒharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
catudhÄ• tu samussayo hoti. tattha ekÄ• pi dhÄ• tu nÄ• ma paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• vÄ• appaá¹-ikÅ«
tuccha suÃ±Ã±a sabhÄ• vamattÄ• hoti. evameva imassa sattassa kÄ• yopÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• dh
``asubhÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti asubha bhÄ• vanÄ• ya vÄ• . asubha bhÄ• vanÄ• cittena vÄ•
``asubhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tassa asubhabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya. devanÄ• á¹-akÄ• devacchar
kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni kuthita kuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. ``sarÄ«rÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yaá¹…g
sarÄ«rÄ• ni yassa so kuthitakuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«ro. ``kuthitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti abbhukkiraá¹‡Ä•
iti apare vadantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tasmÄ• paccayo hotÄ«ti sambandho. kathaá¹ƒ paccayo hotÄ
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa dassanenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vis
maggaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``buddhasubuddhatÄ• dassanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano satthub
dassanena. ``attasampatti dassanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti mayaá¹ƒ pana evarÅ«pÄ• dukkhÄ• mu
sampatti dassanena. ``aá¹-á¹-hikaá¹…kalikapetarÅ«peâ€™â€™ ti nimmaá¹ƒ salohite aá¹-á¹
``kuá¹-á¹-hinoâ€™â€™ ti kuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«rassa. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dhamm
ati iá¹-á¹-he devacchara vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dike. ati aniá¹-á¹-he kuthitakuá¹-á¹-hasarÄ«rÄ• dike. ``v
ti uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na bhÅ«to. ``tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kattu atthesÄ• miva
pÄ«â€™â€™ ti ubhayaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒpi. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ lokiya mahÄ•
``vipallÄ• savaseneva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti devaccharavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su atiiá¹-á¹-hesu atiiá¹-á
vipallÄ• sa vaseneva hoti. kasmÄ• , devacchara vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su ati iá¹-á¹-ha saÃ±Ã±Ä• y
saÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÄ• vato.

vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he \Be 137/. ``pavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattanato. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dhipp

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gÄ• ravenaâ€™â€™ taá¹ƒ vicÄ• retabba mevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. attha
hoti. esanayo aÃ±Ã±atthapi. ``dhamma cakkhurahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhamma vavatthÄ• naÃ±
``kusalÄ• kusalÄ• ni yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ dhamma cakkhu rahitÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannÄ• ni
gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``rÅ«pÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pato nappavedhantÄ«ti sambandho. ``saddÄ• â€™
nappavedhantÄ«ti ca na calanti, na kampanti, cittaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ na gacchanti. tathÄ• upe
kriyajavanÄ• nantarampi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni somanassu pekkhÄ• vedanÄ• yuttÄ• ni eva
mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya tadÄ
``katthacÄ«â€™â€™ ti katthaci abhidhamma pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. ``vijjamÄ• ne ca tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â
kriyajavanÄ• nu bandhake tadÄ• rammaá¹‡e vijjamÄ• ne sati. etaá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaÃ±ca nÄ
nadÄ«soto paá¹-isotagÄ• minÄ• vaá¹ƒ anubandhati viyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``savipphÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ev
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipallÄ• sa dhammÄ• naÃ±ca vasena khaá¹‡amattepi anekasatesu Ä• ram
pharaá¹‡avegasahitaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusala javanameva anubandhatÄ«ti yuttaá¹ƒ. na pana kriy
yuttanti yojanÄ• . ``chaá¸·aá¹…gu pekkhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• ne
upekkhako viharatÄ«-tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• ya cha dvÄ• rikavasena chaá¸·aá¹…ga samannÄ• g
vattanaá¹ƒ vutti. santÄ• vutti assÄ• ti santa vutti. taá¹ƒ vicÄ• rento ``paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panÄ• a
``yadi cetaá¹ƒ vucceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ``etaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kriyÄ• byÄ• katetiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ vacane. ``evamÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena
``uttaraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti parihÄ• raá¹ƒ. ``vipassanÄ• cÄ• ra vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vipassanÄ•
``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti somanassa domanassÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``itarÄ«tarÄ• nantara paccayatÄ• â€™
paccayatÄ• ti attho. ``therenÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuruddhattherena. sabbÄ• ni tadÄ• rammaá¹‡
ca. ``samudÄ• carantÄ«â€™â€™ ti cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ saÃ±caranti \Be 138/. ``etÄ• nihÄ«â€™â€
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasannaá¹ƒ javanÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaraá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aniyamato pav
dasseti. sambhavati uppajjati etenÄ• ti sambhavo. tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa sambhavo tadÄ•
athavÄ• , sambhavanaá¹ƒ uppajjanaá¹ƒ sambhavoti ime dve atthe dassetuá¹ƒ ``tadÄ• ram
tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yesaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``yesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yesaá¹ƒ pugga
ti upekkhÄ• santÄ«raá¹‡a dvayato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni. ``na hontÄ«ti na vattabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
kasmÄ• therena idha na vuttÄ• nÄ«ti. aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• idha na vuttÄ• nÄ«
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ pana kasmÄ• na vuttÄ• ni. yebhÅ«yya niyamasote patitattÄ• na vut
alabbhamÄ• nattÄ• na vuttÄ• nÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ•
``upekkhÄ• sahagata santÄ«raá¹‡a dvayameva vuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• gantuka bhavaá¹…g
athassa yadÄ• somanassa sahagatappaá¹-isandhikassa pavatte jhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbattetvÄ• p
parihÄ«najjhÄ• nassa paá¹‡Ä«ta dhammo me naá¹-á¹-hoti paccavekkhato vippaá¹-isÄ• ri va
uppajjati, tadÄ• kiá¹ƒ uppajjati. somanassÄ• nantaraÃ±hi domanassaá¹ƒ, domanassÄ• nan
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paá¹-isiddhaá¹ƒ. mahaggata dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha javane javite tadÄ• ram
paá¹-isiddhanti. kusala vipÄ• kÄ• vÄ• akusalavipÄ• kÄ• vÄ• upekkhÄ• sahagatÄ• hetuka
uppajjati. kimassÄ• rammaá¹‡anti. rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su paritta dhammesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. etesu
Ä• pÄ• tamÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha etaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ-ti. eva
javanÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagata santÄ«raá¹‡a dvayameva Ä• gantuka bhavaá¹…g

vuttanti. ``etampi yujjati yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti akusala javanÄ• vasÄ• ne etaá¹ƒ sahetukaá¹ƒ Ä•
yujjatiyeva. ``domanassa javanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…ga pÄ• tova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti upek
pÄ• tova hoti. Ä• gantuka bhavaá¹…gena kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. kasmÄ• , upekkhÄ• paá¹-isandhi
sambhavo atthi. kasmÄ• , tesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avÄ• rassa asambhavato.
mahantÄ• rammaá¹‡esu ca avibhÅ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡esu ca tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avÄ• ro sambhav
atthi. kasmÄ• , mÅ«labhavaá¹…gabhÅ« tassa somanassa bhavaá¹…gassa domanassa java
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena. ``ekaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• sahagata vi
domanassaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa neva tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a sambhavo atthi. na ca mÅ«labhava
domanassÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ chasu ... pe ... pavattatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha ``tassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti
somanassappaá¹-isandhikasseva. nevatadÄ• rammaá¹‡a sambhavo atthi. kasmÄ• , Ä• ram
ativibhÅ«tattepi sati somanassa tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa javanena saha viruddhattÄ• . upekkh
Ä• rammaá¹‡ena saha viruddhattÄ• . na hi ati iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡e upekkhÄ• tadÄ• ramm
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• rammaá¹‡esu pana ubhayampi tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nuppajjatiyeva. na ca m
kasmÄ• , javanena saha viruddhattÄ• ti.

``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``sabba dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ ti sabbesu Ä• rammaá¹‡a
samannÄ• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjana kiccaá¹ƒ Ä• ha. suttanta pÄ• á¹-he. ``tajjoâ€™â€™
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanena jÄ• to. ``tajjoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• tadanurÅ«potipi vadanti. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
cakkhu dvÄ• rika viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassa. ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le. kath
nuppajjatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``sace Ä• vajjanenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``ettha siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
nirÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ hoti bhinnÄ• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca, evaá¹ƒ tathÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``ekassapÄ«â€™
bhavaá¹…gassapi natthi doso. mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca natthi. aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹
``savipphandanattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha attho savipphÄ• rikanti pade vuttanayena veditabbo.
mahaggatalokuttara javanÄ• naÃ±ca. kÄ• ni ci parittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nipi samÄ• nÄ• ni. yad
yassa kÄ• mabhavaá¹…gassa abhÄ• vato tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa brahmÄ• na
cakkhusota dvÄ• rika cittÄ• nipi rÅ«pa brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ nuppajjeyyunti Ä• ha ``cakkhu sotavi
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``indriyappavatti \Be 140/ Ä• nubhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti cakkhu vatthu sotavatthu sa
vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pa brahma santÄ• ne pavattattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pavatti Ä• nubhÄ• vato cakkhu
rÅ«pabrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattantiye vÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``sampaá¹-icchana santÄ«raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«
``vikappabalevÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• makusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ viya vividhena Ä• kÄ• rena kap
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahasÄ• matthiyevÄ• sati. ``appanÄ• patta bhÄ• vanÄ• kammavisese vÄ•
javanÄ• ni viya mahaggata vipÄ• ka lokuttara vipÄ• kÄ• ni viya cÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-h
paá¹-icca samuppÄ• da vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ vutta kÄ• raá¹
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to Ä• haritvÄ• vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni `ajanakattÄ• janaka samÄ• natt
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni.

<140> javana niyame. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi chakkhattuá¹ƒ pavatti vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha sac
rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gataá¹ƒ hoti. kriyamanodhÄ• tuyÄ• bhavaá¹…ge Ä• vaá¹-á¹-ite c

uppajjanti. javanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pana pathamakÄ• mÄ• vacara kusala cittaá¹ƒ javanaá¹ƒ hutv
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡assa vÄ• raá¹ƒ detÄ«ti. ``mudutara bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tukucchim
jÄ• takÄ• le vÄ• vatthussa atimudubhÄ• vena. ``kenaciupadduta bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti bA
kenaci vÄ• tapittasemhÄ• dinÄ• upadduta bhÄ• vena. ``ajjhotthaá¹-a bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™
mandÄ«bhÅ«to vego yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni mandÄ«bhÅ«ta vegÄ• ni. ``asayha rÅ«pehÄ«â€™â€™
abhibhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho vacanaá¹ƒ pÄ• katika sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vaseneva
sattavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. evaá¹ƒ sati, sattavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena kathaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habba
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡uppattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. ``vuttaÃ±hÄ«â
vuttameva. ``yamakappÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yugaá¸·avatthÅ«naá¹ƒ ekato pavatta a
jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti upekkhekaggatÄ• jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni.

``yogakammasiddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• nu yogakammasiddhassa. iddhi vikubbana
nÄ• nÄ• kammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``siddhiyÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti sijjha natthÄ• ya eva \Be 141/. a
uppannaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti Ä• nantarikapphalÄ• . maggacetanÄ• . ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti tas
manda puggalassa. ``tikkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkha puggalassa. tÄ«á¹‡i phalacittÄ• ni.
``payogÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathamajjhÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samatha vip
saá¹…khÄ• tassa pubbappayogÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• rassa. ``akatÄ• dhikÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ t
jhÄ• naparikammassa puggalassa. sabbesampi phalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ciá¹‡á¹‡avasibhÄ• vÄ

javananiyamoniá¹-á¹-hito.

<141> duhetukÄ• dÄ«su. jÄ• ti dvihetukÄ• dayo eva adhippetÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-isandhivi
sahagatÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvihetukÄ• nampi ahetu
maggaphalÄ• ni vÄ• renti nÄ«vÄ• rentÄ«ti Ä• varaá¹‡Ä• ni. vipÄ• kÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni Ä• varaá¹
``vipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ahetuka dvihetuka vipÄ• kÄ• ni. tehi gahitappaá¹-isandhikÄ• naá
maggaphalappaá¹-ilÄ• bho nÄ• ma natthi. tenÄ• ha ``vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡a sabbhÄ• vatoâ€™
ti duggati ahetuka puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ. puggalÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. na labbhantÄ«ti sambandh
ti tato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sugati ahetuka puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``ettha siyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. duggati pariyÄ• pannÄ• naÃ±ca ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``mÅ«
paá¹-isandhi cittaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• Ä• gate mÅ«labhavaá¹…ge. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ
``vuccateâ€™â€™ ti visajjanÄ•  vuccate. ``sabba aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™â€™
tÄ• va vipÄ• kuddhÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ soá¸·asasu kÄ• mÄ• vacara kusala vipÄ• kesu aá¹-á¹
eva Ä• pÄ• yikesu sattesu uppattiá¹ƒ dasseti. na aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ sahetuka vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ
samuppÄ• daá¹-á¹-ha kathÄ• su ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su aÃ±Ã±Ä• su ca a
sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su paá¹-ikkhittÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. ``yogasÄ• dhanÄ«yattÄ• â€™â€™ ti \
sÄ• dhetabbattÄ• . kusalÄ• kusalÄ• ni hi vaá¸• á¸• hetuá¹ƒ vÄ• hÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• payoge ka
hÄ• yanti ca. Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayuttabhÅ«taá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , ahetukassa bha

mÅ«labhavaá¹…gassa ahetukattÄ• . ``dvinnampi ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti duggati ahetuk
ahetukÄ• naÃ±ca. ``aparepanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ Ä• gato apare vÄ• do. v
yathÄ• ahetukÄ• naá¹ƒ sahetuka tadÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, evaá¹ƒ dvihetukÄ• naá¹ƒ tihetu
ti vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. tesaá¹ƒmatÄ• nurodhena ca idhapi Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutta vipÄ• kappaá¹-ikk
sandhÄ• yÄ• ti vadantÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ pana vipÄ• kuddhÄ• rakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ `ettheva dvÄ• dasa ka
dasakamaggopÄ«â€™ ti ca Ä• gatehi na sameti. tattha hi soá¸·asasukusalavipÄ• kesu dvih
dvinnaá¹ƒ dvihetukÄ• hetuka puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ cattÄ• ri Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutta vipÄ• kÄ• ni v
nÄ• ma hoti. puna sesesu dvÄ• dasa vipÄ• kesupi asaá¹…khÄ• rika kammanibbattÄ• naá¹ƒ
sasaá¹…khÄ• rika vipÄ• kÄ• ni, sasaá¹…khÄ• rika kammanibbattÄ• naÃ±ca dve Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
vipÄ• kÄ• ni vajjetvÄ• dutiyatthera vÄ• de dasakamaggo nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. ettha pana dvi he
chandena vÄ• vÄ«riyena vÄ• cittena vÄ• yutto pariyatti dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vijjÄ• si
gaá¹‡heyya, suá¹‡eyya, dhÄ• reyya, vÄ• ceyya, cinteyya. athassa Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutta ja
careyya. tadÄ• tassa nÄ• nÄ• kammena javanÄ• nu rÅ«paá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayutta tadÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ viya dissatÄ«ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pihi. la. vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti k
etÄ• ni hi manussesu ca kÄ• mÄ• vacara devesu ca puÃ±Ã±avantÄ• naá¹ƒ dvihetukati hetu
paá¹-isandhi hutvÄ• vipaccantÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• ti. te pana tividhÄ• , navavidhÄ• ti samba
tabbhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalabhÄ• vo, akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ akusalabhÄ• vo. ``sik
tÄ«hi sikkhÄ• hi pahÄ• tabbÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya sikkhitabbatÄ• pakatiyaá¹ƒ â
143/. ``heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-hima phalÄ• naÃ±ca. yÄ• niyÄ• nisakÄ•
``uparimÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti uparimÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``pariniá¹-á¹-hita sikkhÄ• kic
kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kilesa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• natthÄ• ya eva hotÄ«ti tesu sabbaso pahÄ«
pariniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ pariniá¹-á¹-hita sikkhÄ• kiccattÄ• . suá¹-á¹-hu bhabboti samb
visesana padametanti Ä• ha ``yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti.

<142> ``etthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• maloke eva. ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pasÄ• darahitÄ• naá
pasÄ• dena rahitÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ dvÄ• re uppannÄ• ni taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dvÄ• rikÄ• ni
cittÄ• ni. dve cattÄ• lÄ«sa vÄ«thi cittÄ• ni. ``brahmaloke vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. idaá¹ƒ aa
yathÄ• ha rÅ«pabhave catunnaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ, tatheva paccayo. pavatte, nopaá
kÄ• mÄ• vacare aniá¹-á¹-ha rÅ«padassana saddasavanavasena, brahmaloke pana aniá¹-á¹
tathÄ• kÄ• mÄ• vacara devaloke pÄ«ti. tÄ• ni cattÄ• ri cittÄ• ni. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá
vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ vacane. ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi pariyÄ• p
tissaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• panne. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

vÄ«thisaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. vÄ«thimuttasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<143> vÄ«thimuttasaá¹…gahe \Be 144/. ``pavattisaá¹…gahaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• dÄ• n

pavattÄ• kÄ• rakathanasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhikÄ• le. `
cetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``tadÄ• sannatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• yapaá¹-isandh
gahaá¹‡ene vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sandhiggahaá¹‡ena eva sandhivacanena eva. ``visayappavatti
kammanimittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visayÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ• resu Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamana vasena pavatti nÄ•
siddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡uppattiyaá¹ƒ javanesu eva siddhÄ• . etena maraá¹‡uppatti vidh
hoti, na cutippadhÄ• nanti dÄ«peti. na hi tasmiá¹ƒ vidhÄ• ne tassaá¹ƒ cutiyaá¹ƒ visayappava
atthi. javanesu eva atthi. sÄ• pana cuti tasmiá¹ƒ bhave Ä• dimhi paá¹-isandhi pavattiyÄ• si
yevÄ• ti. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«thimuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``bhavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• tubbhavanti
``gantabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhiggahaá¹‡avasena upapajjitabbÄ• . ``gacchantÄ«â€™â
``tiroâ€™â€™ ti tiriyato. ``aÃ±chitÄ• â€™â€™ ti gatÄ• pavattÄ• , Ä• yatÄ• vÄ• . ``samÄ• n
tiracchÄ• na gatajÄ• ti vasena samÄ• najÄ• ti bhÄ• vena. ``yuvantÄ«â€™â€™ ti missÄ« bh
``sukhasamussayatoâ€™â€™ ti sukhasamudÄ• yato. ``dibbantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vijjotanti. ``iti k
vacanatthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uparidevÄ• surÄ• ti vuccantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``vepacittipahÄ• rÄ• dÄ• d
asurinda pahÄ• rÄ• daasurindÄ• dike devÄ• sure. ``surappaá¹-i pakkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• va
``surasadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• deva sadisÄ• . ``vemÄ• nikapeteâ€™â€™ ti vemÄ
``vinipÄ• tikeâ€™â€™ ti vinipÄ• tika nÄ• make duggata devajÄ• tike. tesaá¹ƒ pavatti upari
`vinipÄ• tikÄ• surÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™ ti pade Ä• vi bhavissati. ``tepÄ«â€™â€™ ti lokantarika n
``kÄ• lakaÃ±cikapeteâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• lakaÃ±cika nÄ• make pete. evaá¹ƒ kathÄ• vatthu pÄ•
Ä• dayo yamarÄ• jÄ• nopanÄ• ti sambandho. vessabhÅ« \Be 145/ ca notti ca somo ca yam
petti rÄ• jÄ• no. ``rajjaâ€™â€™ nti rÄ• jabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ rÄ• jakiccaá¹ƒ. ye ca yakkharakkhasÄ•
vicarantÄ«ti sambandho. ``kurÅ«rakammakÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti luddakammakÄ• rino. ``revati
vimÄ• na vatthumhi. ``itoâ€™â€™ ti manussa lokato, sugatibhavato vÄ• . tehi yakkha rakkh
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pi santi, Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pi. ``nÄ• nÄ• kammakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yoâ€™
kammakaraá¹‡a kiccÄ• ni. tesampi nirayapÄ• lÄ• nanti sambandho. ``tissannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
apÄ• yabhÅ«mÄ«naá¹ƒ. apÄ• yabhÅ«mi.

ussito mano etesanti vÄ• , ussanno mano etesanti vÄ• , dvidhÄ• viggaho. ``ussitoâ€™â€™
``ussannoâ€™â€™ ti vipulo. kasmÄ• tikkhatara cittÄ• hontÄ«ti vuttanti Ä• ha ``paripuá¹‡á¹
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. pubbavÄ• kye ananta cakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a vasena vuttattÄ• puna ``im
vuttaá¹ƒ. vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi. idheva sabbaÃ±Ã±u buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppannatoti adhippÄ•
``adhiggaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hanti. ``sÅ«rÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pak
sÅ«racittÄ• . ``satimantoâ€™â€™ ti vipulassatikÄ• . ``idha brahmacariyavÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti
sikkhattayapÅ«raá¹‡a saá¹…khÄ• tassa brahmacariyavÄ• sassa atthitÄ• . ``mariyÄ• dadhan
dhammesu. ``dhataraá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti dhataraá¹-á¹-ho mahÄ• rÄ• jÄ• . evaá¹ƒ viruá¸·hak
``gandharukkhÄ• dhi vatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti gandharukkhesu ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• . ``kumbhaá¹‡á¸• A
pathavÄ«. pathavi gatÄ• ni ratanabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni yesaá¹ƒ teti viggaho. ``dÄ• navarakkhasÄ
danunÄ• madevadhÄ«tÄ• ya apaccanti atthena dÄ• nava nÄ• makÄ• rakkhasÄ• . avarujjha
avaruddhakÄ• . ``vigaccharÅ«poâ€™â€™ ti vipannavaá¹‡á¹‡o. ``nihÄ«nakammakatÄ• â€™

katvÄ• Ä• gatÄ• . kÄ• cigandhappiyo jÄ• yantÄ«ti sambandho. yÄ• gandhappiyo joginÄ«ti c
vuccantÄ«ti sambandho. ``abhilakkhitarattÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• tarattÄ«su. uposat
hoti. ``gocarappasutakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti gocaratthÄ• ya vicaritakÄ• le. ``jutiatthenÄ• â€™â€™
vasÅ«ni \Be 146/ dhanÄ• ni dhÄ• rentÄ«ti vasundharÄ• . vasundharÄ• ca te deva yakkhÄ•
``nÄ• gÄ• tveva vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ nÄ• gesu saá¹…gayhantÄ«ti adhippÄ•
bhummadevayakkha jÄ• tiyo. ``yÄ• saá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• saá¹ƒ bhummadeva yakkhajÄ• tÄ•
``kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti bodhisattÄ• naÃ±ca buddhÄ• naÃ±ca acchariya dha
kÄ«á¸·Ä• kammavaá¸• á¸• hanavasena. ``yÄ• saÃ±ca mantapadÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• saá
pavattÄ• ni mantapadÄ• ni. ``tesÅ«â€™â€™ ti + tesu catÅ«su avaruddhakesu. ``kÄ«á¸·Ä• s
kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhuttavasena. ``ghÄ• sasoá¹‡á¸• avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti khÄ• danabhuÃ±jana dhu
sunakho. ``satteâ€™â€™ nerayike vÄ•  petevÄ• . ``kÄ• maÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ•
``nibandhanokÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti niccasambandhanokÄ• so. ``samudÄ• gatesÅ«â€™â€™ ti p
``devarÄ• jaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ cakkavÄ• á¸·e tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• bhavane d
adhippÄ• yo. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ«ghanikÄ• ye janavasabhasuttapÄ• á¸·iya
etthÄ• ti yÄ• mo. ``niyacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ issÄ• macchariya mÅ«lak
vigacchantÄ«ti attho. ``taá¹ƒ sahacaritattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena yÄ• ma nÄ• makena issaradev
pavattattÄ• . ``vasaá¹ƒ vattentÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchaá¹ƒ pÅ«rentÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

``pureâ€™â€™ ti sammukhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. taá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ
``ucceá¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti. ``sahasso brahmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su attano sarÄ«robhÄ• s
lokaá¹ƒ pharanto sahassonÄ• mÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. kuladevatÄ• yo n
devatÄ• yo nÄ• ma. ``upaá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti yuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne devavatthu devamÄ•
tattha gantvÄ• gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«hi pÅ«jenti, vandanti, thomenti, varaá¹ƒ patthentÄ«ti atth
evasampajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti upaá¹-á¹-hakamattÄ• vahontÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``kassacÄ«â€™
heá¹-á¹-himassa. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• su brahmabhÅ«mÄ«su. puna ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™
``Ä• bhÄ• â€™â€™ ti sarÄ«rÄ• bhÄ• . niccharanti aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gehi niggacchanti. ``ac
dutÄ«ya tale \Be 147/ viya calitÄ• na hoti. atha kho acala saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
tesaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-he. brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ nasiddhaá¹ƒti
``iÃ±janajÄ• tikehÄ«â€™â€™ ti calanajÄ• tikehi. ``heá¹-á¹-himatalÄ• naá¹ƒ iÃ±jitaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã
sambandho. ``Ä• neÃ±ja jÄ• tikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti acalanajÄ• tikena upekkhÄ• jhÄ• nena nib
``kenaci antarÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tejosaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-Ä• dikena antarÄ• yena. ``etthapÄ«â€™
catutthatalepi. ``Ä• yu vemattatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡anÄ• nattassa. ``oá¸·Ä•
pakatiyÄ• oá¸·Ä• rika sabhÄ• vatÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. na sukhumÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• ya. natthi viha
avihÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vihaÃ±Ã±anaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha ``samathavipassanÄ• kammesu avipphÄ•
cittassa avipphÄ• ratÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``pasÄ• da dibba dhamm
cakkhÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti `pasÄ• da cakkhu, dibbacakkhu, dhammacakkhu, paÃ±Ã±Ä• cakk
idha dibbacakkhÅ«tipi vuccati. ``dhamma cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-himamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• â
cakkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡apaccavekkhanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi saddhiá¹ƒ avases

``rÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pakÄ• yavantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kaniá¹-á¹-
appatarabhÄ• vo. ``anÄ• gÄ• mimaggaá¹-á¹-hassapi paá¹-ikkhepoâ€™â€™ ti sakadÄ• gÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggo uppajjati. no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti Ä• ha ``sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhep

bhÅ«micatukkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<144> bhavantare okkamanti etÄ• yÄ• ti okkantÄ«ti piyujjati. ``sotarahitoâ€™â€™ ti pasÄ•
sesesupi. ``Ä• sittakÄ• dibhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• sittakapaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• di bhÄ• vena. ``d
dvÄ«hi nimittehi. ``vibacchavacanoâ€™â€™ ti vipannavacano. ``vatthu vipannassÄ• â€™â€
ti sambhÄ• ra cakkhu vuccati. tassa Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vipannattÄ• tena samannÄ• gat
vuccati. ``tassa tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti cakkhuso tÄ• dikassa \Be 148/. ``pasÅ«tiyaá¹ƒ yevÄ• â€
vijÄ• yamÄ• nakÄ• leyeva. ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• veyyattiyabhÄ• vassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha byattassa
``byattassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pharaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa puggalassa. paÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• ta
viggaho. dvihetuka tihetukÄ• naá¹ƒpi na sakkÄ• niyametunti sambandho. kathaá¹ƒ na sakk
``mÄ• tukucchimhi vipatti nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. katamesaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«ti. uppannÄ• na
vipatti. kenakÄ• raá¹‡ena vipattÄ«ti. parÅ«pakkamenavÄ• mÄ• tuyÄ• visama payogena vÄ
vipattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . dhÄ• tupÄ• á¹-he yakkha pÅ«jÄ• yaá¹ƒti paá¹-hitattÄ• ``pÅ«janÄ«yaá¹-
vuttaá¹ƒ. etena yakkhitabbÄ• pÅ«jitabbÄ• yakkhÄ• ti dasseti. ye pana kicchajÄ«vikapattÄ•
bhÅ«massitÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``bhÅ«missitÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-he bhÅ«miyaá
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``puÃ±Ã±anibbattassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``virÅ«pÄ• hut
vaá¹‡á¹‡atopi dubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti. saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• natopi dussaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . jÄ«vikatopi k
vipannarÅ«pÄ• hutvÄ• . `vivasÄ• hutvÄ• nipatantÄ«â€™ ti vinipÄ• tikÄ• tipi vadanti. vivas
icchÄ• ya vinÄ• ti attho. ``vivittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti janavivittesu á¹-hÄ• nesu. pariy
kappenti. pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• vÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ kappenti. tÄ• setvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• vÄ• jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ ka
``vemÄ• nikapetÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano puÃ±Ã±anibbattaá¹ƒ dibbavimÄ• naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ a
puÃ±Ã±Ä• puÃ±Ã±amissaka kammena nibbattattÄ• keci divÄ• dibbasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavant
rattiá¹ƒ dibbasukhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti, divÄ• petadukkhanti. parehi dattaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±
jÄ«vantÄ«ti paradattÅ«pajÄ«vino. ``parehi dinnaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±apphalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• tal
idaá¹ƒ me puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ petÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹…katÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ dedhÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
``sakalacakkavÄ• á¸·apariyÄ• pannÄ• ekabhÅ«makÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• tÄ• vatiá¹ƒsÄ• b
cakkavÄ• á¸·esupi atthi. sabbÄ• pi dibbena vassasahassena ekaÄ• yu paricchedo hoti. imas
vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi. na tathÄ• nirayesu vÄ• tiracchÄ• na yoniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pettivisayevÄ• asu
bhummadevesu vÄ• \Be 149/ ekaparicchedo nÄ• ma atthi. catunnaá¹ƒ apÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ, na nu brahma saá¹ƒyutte kokÄ• likaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha bhagavatÄ
nirayÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti. saccaá¹ƒ atthi. te pana dasanirayÄ• avÄ«ciniraye pa
tassa padesamattÄ• honti. na tehi pade samattehi sakalo avÄ«cinirayo niyatÄ• yu parimÄ•
api ca sopi tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yuparicchedo avÄ«cibhÅ«miyÄ• niyÄ• mena siddho na hoti. tena ten
tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``tattha yebhÅ«yyena kammappamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• â€™â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ su

``tattha nirayesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``evaá¹ƒ santeâ€™â€™ ti na itara dÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naá
Ä• rohaá¹‡aÃ±ca orohaá¹‡aÃ±ca atthÄ«ti vutte satÄ«ti attho. samÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma dasasu
nÄ• ma dasaduccaritÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ nissandabhÅ«tÄ• sampattivipattiyoti sambandho. ``tesa
dÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒpi. so evaparicchedoti Ä• pajjati. na ca sakkÄ• tathÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ. Ä• d
catudÄ«pa vÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• yukatÄ• sambhavatoti. atha itaradÄ«pavÄ• sÄ«
Ä• rohaá¹‡aá¹ƒ orohaá¹‡aÃ±ca atthi. evaá¹ƒ sati, etarahipi tesaá¹ƒ Ä• yukappo jambudÄ«pa
ekagatiko siyÄ• ti codanÄ• . nissandamattattÄ• tiÄ• di parihÄ• ro. natthi idaá¹ƒ mama idaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹-ipuggalikataá¹‡hÄ• etesanti ``amamÄ• â€™â€™. ``apariggahÄ• â€™â€™ ti puttadÄ
``uparime cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jikeâ€™â€™ ti Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakacÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jike. dive d
``yÄ• va nimirÄ• jakÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ ti yÄ• va amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bodhisattabhÅ«tassa nimiraÃ±Ã
pabuddho purime antarakappe uppanno. nimirÄ• jÄ• pana imasmiá¹ƒ antara kappe uppann
paÃ±Ã±Ä• savassÄ• ni cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jike ekodibbarattidivo hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di abhid
Ä• gatanayena vutto. catugguá¹‡avacane. ``uparimÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti uparimÄ• naá¹ƒ dev
vassasahassaá¹ƒ Ä• yuppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti \Be 150/ sambandho. ``dveâ€™â€™ ti dve
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-havassasahassÄ• ni. ``heá¹-á¹-himÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti heá¹
``uparimÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti uparimÄ• naá¹ƒ devÄ• naá¹ƒ. yÄ• me eko rattidivotiÄ• dinÄ• y
``cattÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti manussaloke cattÄ• ri vassasatÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ sesesu. ``Ä• dianta da
cÄ• tumahÄ• rÄ• jike manussavassagaá¹‡anÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ Ä• didassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. idÄ•
manussavassagaá¹‡anÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ anta dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

na atidubbalaá¹ƒti nÄ• tidubbalaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ avitakka avicÄ• ramattajhÄ• n
``bhÅ«mantareâ€™â€™ ti pathamajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mito aÃ±Ã±issaá¹ƒ dutÄ«yajjhÄ• nabhÅ«m
vassa, utu, mÄ• sa, pakkha, ratti, divÄ• , divasena paricchijjÄ«yatÄ«ti kappo. kappÄ«yanti v
nÄ• nÄ• dhammappavattiyo atÄ«tÄ• divasena paricchijjÄ«yanti etenÄ• ti kappo. kÄ• lo. ma
vassÄ• naá¹ƒ satabhÄ• gehipi sahassabhÄ• gehipi satasahassabhÄ• gehipi saá¹…khÄ• tuá
asaá¹…khyeyyo. ekassa asaá¹…khyeyyassa antare dissamÄ• no kappo antarakappo. sattÄ
Ä• yukappo. so pana manussÄ• naá¹ƒ dasavassÄ• yukakÄ• le dasavassena paricchinno. n
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ caturÄ• sÄ«ti kappasahassehi paricchinno. antarakappo nÄ• ma cÅ«á¸·akap
vÄ«satippabhedÄ• cÅ«á¸·akappÄ• vuccantÄ«ti keci vadantÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• . ``yeâ€™
catusaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• dibhedÄ• antarakappÄ• . ``yathÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vinaá¹-á¹-h
vinaá¹-á¹-happakatiyÄ• . vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no kappo vivaá¹-á¹-o. ``yathÄ• vivaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒâ€™
vivaá¹-á¹-appakÄ• rena vivaá¹-á¹-appakatiyÄ• . accayena atikkamanena. haraá¹‡ena apana
tasmiá¹ƒ kappavacane. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• ti sambandho. ``tejenÄ• â€™â€™ t
``saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinassati tadÄ• . ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• loko.
``catusaá¹-á¹-hivÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummavacanaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• thÄ• su. ``sattasattagginÄ• vÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ ti sattasattavÄ• rÄ• agginÄ• vinassanti.
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ. sattasusattasuvÄ• resu loko \Be 151/ agginÄ• vinassatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . te

aá¹-á¹-hameâ€™â€™ ti. ``dakÄ• â€™â€™ ti udakena. aá¹-á¹-hame aá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• re loko
yadÄ• catusaá¹-á¹-hivÄ• rÄ• puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tadÄ• eko vÄ• yuvÄ• ro siyÄ• . tattha ``tadÄ• â
catusaá¹-á¹-hivÄ• re. ``vivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti saá¹‡á¹-hahamÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vivaá¹-á
saá¹‡á¹-hahati. ``saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vinassamÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-at
``dve asaá¹…khyeyyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¸• á¸• hadvayaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ asaá¹…khyeyyanti katv
yathÄ• taá¹ƒ-Ä• bhassarÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakappÄ• nÄ«ti. ``upaá¸• á¸• henÄ• â€™â€™ ti ud
udakena vinassamÄ• nÄ• su dutÄ«yajjhÄ• nabhÅ«mi na tÄ• va vinassati. saá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-akap
tiá¹-á¹-hateyeva. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.
sandhÄ• ya vuttanti. idameva pamÄ• á¹‡anti.

paá¹-isandhicatukkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<145> kammacatukke. ``janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajanitaá¹ƒ janeti. pÄ• tubhÄ• veti. ``upatthamb
upatthambhati. ciraá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ karoti. ``upapÄ«á¸·etÄ«â€™â€™ ti janitaá¹ƒ upapÄ«á¸·eti
``upaghÄ• tetÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacchindati. ``kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kaá¹-attÄ•
kammajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kammapathapattÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha paá¹-isandhijanena sati,
kammapathapattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vipaccitthÄ• ti vipakkaá¹ƒ. vipakkaá
vipakka vipÄ• kÄ• . upatthambhamÄ• nÄ• pavattati. sayaá¹ƒpi paccayalÄ• bhe satÄ«ti adhi
``aladdhokÄ• sassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ nidassana mattaá¹ƒ. laddhokÄ• sassapi upatthamb
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ akusalakammaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``cÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ce ay
ti kÄ• laá¹ƒkareyya. ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa puggalassa. ``pasÄ• ditaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pas
``padÅ«sitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paduá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. pubbe `maraá¹‡Ä• sanna kÄ• leâ€™ ti vuttattÄ
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``etaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kammantarassa upatthambhanaá¹ƒ. ``jÄ«vitaparikkhÄ• reâ€
paccaye. ``samudÄ• netvÄ• â€™â€™ ti samÄ• ha ritvÄ• \Be 152/. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti upa
khandhasantÄ• nassa upabrÅ«hananti sambandho. ``vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti `jÄ«vitantar
vuttanayena. khandhasantÄ• nassa ciratarappavattinti sambandho. ``vuttappakÄ• rÄ• â€™â
aladdhokÄ• sÄ• vÄ• vipakka vipÄ• kÄ• vÄ• sabbÄ• pi kusalÄ• kusala cetanÄ• â€™ ti eva
``dubbalataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• vibÄ• dhamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti upapÄ«á¸·aka kammakiccaá¹ƒ
dubbala Ä• yÅ«hanakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti samuccayanakÄ• le. ``vihata sÄ• matthiyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™â€
``mahesakkhesÅ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• nubhÄ• vesu. ``upatthambhakampi tabbipariyÄ• yena
upapÄ«á¸·aka kammato vipariyÄ• yena veditabbaá¹ƒ. `uparibhÅ«mi nibbattakampi samÄ• n
nibbattetÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su `heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÅ«mi nibbattakampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ uparibhÅ«mi
vattabbanti adhippÄ• yo. ajÄ• tasatturÄ• javatthumhi tassa raÃ±Ã±o pitughÄ• takammaá¹ƒ
nibbattanakampi samÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• buddhu paá¹-á¹-hÄ• na kammena bÄ• dhÄ«yamÄ•
taá¹ƒ ussadaniraye nibbatteti. khandhasantÄ• nassa vibÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sattassa dukk
sambandho. kathaá¹ƒ gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ puttadÄ• raÃ±Ä• timittÄ• naÃ±ca vipattikara
upapÄ«á¸·aka kammakiccaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. aÃ±Ã±ohi so puggalo, aÃ±Ã±e gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• day
kammaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhuppattiá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhuppattiá¹ƒ vÄ• kareyyÄ• t

taá¹ƒ vissajjeti. Ä• nanda seá¹-á¹-hivatthumhi. soseá¹-á¹-hi mahÄ• macchariyo ahosi. aÃ±Ã±
nÄ«vÄ• resi. so tato cavitvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• make ekissÄ• itthiyÄ• kucchimhi jÄ• to. tassa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tassa pÄ• pakammena mÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakalagÄ• mikÄ• naá¹
dhammapada aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• nissandaphalavasena aÃ±Ã±ena ka
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkhuppattiá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhuppattiá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti yevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. [``
sÄ«sesÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhikÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannÄ• ekekÄ• kammajarÅ«
pacchÄ• aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ tÄ• disÄ• ya kammajarÅ«pasantatiyÄ• pavattatthÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÅ
sÄ«santi vuccati. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammajasantati sÄ«saá¹ƒ. dve vÄ• kammajasant
visuddhimaggapÄ• á¹-he. ``tadevÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ upaghÄ• taka kammameva. ``idha cÄ
abhidhammatthasaá¹…gahe. ``imassa pÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa upaghÄ• taka kammassapi.
vatthumhi ca soá¹‡atthera pituno vatthumhi ca tesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• le pathamaá¹ƒ
upaá¹-á¹-hahanti. pacchÄ• raÃ±Ã±o ekaá¹ƒ pubbakataá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡a kammaá¹ƒ anussara
taá¹…khaá¹‡e eva ekaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡a kammaá¹ƒ karontassa tÄ• ni duggati nimittÄ• ni anta
sagganimittÄ• ni pÄ• tubbhavanti. ubhopi cavitvÄ• sagge nibbattantÄ«ti. kusalÄ• kusala ka
karotÄ«ti kusalÄ• kusala kammakkhayakaro. ``Ä• yu kammesu vijjamÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti
ca pariyanta gato na hoti, kammÄ• nubhÄ• vo ca parikkhÄ«á¹‡o na hoti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• yu kamm
``aparÄ• dha kammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«suvÄ• dhammikasamaá¹‡a brÄ• hmaá
aparÄ• dhakammassa. ``so panÄ• â€™â€™ ti majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do pana. ``aruc
anicchiyamÄ• noviya. ``soâ€™â€™ ti majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• do. ``tattha panÄ• â€™â
majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana. ``sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbaÃ±ca etaá¹ƒ suttav
sambandho. anicchantehi á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyehi. ``vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-iicchitaboâ€™â€™ ti vipÄ
tabbo. ettha ``vipÄ• kaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kammanibbattakkhandha santÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. tassa
kammanti vuccati. tasseva khandhasantÄ• nassa upatthambhakaá¹ƒ tasseva upapÄ«á¸·aka
kammaá¹ƒ upaghÄ• taka kammanti vuccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``sÄ• keta paÃ±heâ€™â€™ ti
paÃ±he. dhammadinnÄ• ya nÄ• ma uggasena raÃ±Ã±o deviyÄ• vatthumhi sÄ• devÄ« pub
kammena apÄ• yesu patitvÄ• pacchÄ• pavatti vipÄ• kavasena bahÅ«su bhavesu ajasarÄ«
attano sÄ«sacchedana dukkhaá¹ƒ anubhosÄ«ti. ``sÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• ekÄ• pÄ• á¹
mahÄ• moggalÄ• na vatthu nÄ• ma paÃ±casata corÄ• naá¹ƒ therassa ghÄ• ta na vatthu \B
pubbakatena upacchedaka kammena coraghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• parinibbuto. sÄ• mÄ• vat
vaggumudÄ• naditÄ«ravÄ• sino paÃ±casata bhikkhÅ« ca attano pubbakatehi upacchedaka
parÅ«pakkamaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• saggesu nibbattÄ• . dussimÄ• ro nÄ• ma kakusandha buddha
kalÄ• burÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ma khanti vÄ• ditÄ• pasassa ghÄ• tako vuccati. te pana taá¹…khaá¹‡e
kammena taá¹…khaá¹‡e eva cavitvÄ• avÄ«cimhi nibbattÄ• . tattha purima vatthÅ«su upacc
upacchindana mattaá¹ƒ karoti. na attano vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. pacchimavatthÅ«su pana upacch
vipÄ• kaÃ±ca detÄ«ti. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``upacchedana pubbakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti upacch
janetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kammantarassa vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ upacchinditvÄ• va attano vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janet
``attano vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha kadÄ• ci janeti, kadÄ• ci na janetÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ v
``taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``idha pubbakatenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá

Ä• gatattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu vatthÅ«su tejanÄ• upacchedaka kammena marantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ
nibbattetÄ«ti vipÄ• ka nibbattakaá¹ƒ. tassa bhÄ• vo vipÄ• ka nibbattakattaá¹ƒ. vipÄ• ka nibb
viggaho.

janakacatukkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<136> ``nikanti balena vÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na detÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ•
maraá¹‡akÄ• le uppajjituá¹ƒ nikantiyÄ• sati, taá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti adhipp
ti ekassa puggalassa. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti mahaggatakamma Ä• nantariya kammÄ• naá¹ƒ.
kataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vatthu dubbalattÄ• sayampi dubbalaá¹ƒ hoti. paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na janeti. ten
javanavÄ«thito pubbabhÄ• ge Ä• sanne kataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca kammasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a
sati, na detÄ«ti na vattabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ ``micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikammaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti
kataá¹ƒ Ä• sanna kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti gahetabbanti yojanÄ• . pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. assapug
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• , micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi samattÄ• samÄ• dinnÄ• ti
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gamissati. somanassa janakaá¹ƒ paracetanÄ• pavattivasena. santÄ• p
kukkuccavippaá¹-isÄ• rappavattivasena. idaá¹ƒ garuka catukkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anantare bhave
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vuttanti Ä• ha ``upapajjavedanÄ«ya kammÄ• ni evÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ka
hotu, akusalaá¹ƒ vÄ• . punappunaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sevane sati, vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. asati na deti. k
kusalassa kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä•
kammassa katattÄ• upacitattÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti ca,
etthahi katattÄ• ti vatvÄ• puna upacitattÄ• ti vacanaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanasaá¹.
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ detÄ«ti Ã±Ä• peti. tasmÄ• katamatta kammattÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
vipaccanaka kammasseva idha adhippetattÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sevanameva idha ga
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``punappunaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• sevanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

``evaÃ±ca katvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``yattha taá¹ƒ pubbakataá¹ƒ kammanti Ä• gataá¹ƒâ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• padese taá¹ƒ kaá¹-attÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pubbakataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒti Ä• gataá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ abhidhammattha saá¹…gahe. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. yaá¹
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ deti. tasmiá¹ƒ asati, yaá¹ƒ bahulaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ asati, yaá¹ƒ Ä• sannaá¹ƒ. tasmi
kaá¹-attÄ• vÄ• pana kammaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ detÄ«ti attho. sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyy

suttantapÄ• á¹-he. sukhavedanaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti sukhavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. ``samattÄ• â€™â€™ ti
``samÄ• dinnÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadatthavivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``pariyattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti samatthaá¹ƒ. t
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bahÅ«ni pÄ• pakammÄ• ni Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni. maraá¹‡a divase pana sÄ• rip
sutvÄ• cavitvÄ• tena Ä• sanna kammena sagge nibbatti. vÄ• takÄ• lassa yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni. maraá¹‡a divasepana buddhasÄ• sane \Be 156/ viparÄ«ta saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ka
apÄ• ye nibbatti.

garukacatukkaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

14__7_. diá¹-á¹-hadhammacatukke. passitabboti diá¹-á¹-ho. ``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti khandhÄ
diá¹-á¹-ho dhammoti diá¹-á¹-ha dhammo. vattamÄ• no dhammasamÅ«ho. yo attabhÄ• voti v
diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• parikappitasÄ• rassa bhÄ• vo pavatti kÄ• raá¹‡anti katvÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ da
dhammo vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedetÄ«â€™â€™ ti et
dasseti. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedana kriyÄ• pade vipÄ• kanti kammapadaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ nÄ
vedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. paá¹-isaá¹ƒveditabbaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanÄ«yanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• . ``upec
``upapajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti upecca pajjitvÄ• . pÄ• puá¹‡itvÄ• ti attho. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``
dhammatoâ€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-ha dhammassa. sÄ• miatthe paÃ±camÄ«. pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vutta
pubbavÄ• kye vutta nayameva. aparasaddo niccaá¹ƒ apÄ• dÄ• nÄ• pekkho. taÃ±ca apÄ• d
vuttapadehi. ``diá¹-á¹-hadhammÄ• nÄ• gatÄ• nantara bhavehÄ«â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hadham
bhavato cÄ• ti attho. ``parivattoâ€™â€™ ti pabandho. aparÄ• pariyoti vÄ• , aparo ca aparo
aparÄ• pare pavatto aparÄ• pariyoti attho. ``upapajjabhavaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti anÄ• gatÄ• nanta
``ahosÄ«â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±oti padeviya ruá¸·hÄ«nÄ• mapada
nÄ• makaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ pana ruá¸·hipadaá¹ƒ kutopavattaá¹ƒti Ä• ha ``ahosi kammaá
``evaá¹ƒ vutta pÄ• á¹-havasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha idha vutto pÄ• á¹-ho sÄ• vaseso. paripu
kammaá¹ƒ ahosi kamma vipÄ• ko, ahosi kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• hosi kamma vipÄ• ko, ahosi kamm
kammaá¹ƒ natthi kammavipÄ• ko, ahosikammaá¹ƒ bhavissati kamma vipÄ• ko, ahosi kamm
vipÄ• kotiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge Ä• gato. ``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathama javana cet
cÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti hetu \Be 157/ atthe nipÄ• to, tasmÄ• aciraá¹-á¹-h
dhamme eva phalaá¹ƒ datvÄ• vigacchati, tasmÄ• appatara vipÄ• kattÄ• ahetukamattaá¹ƒ
vigacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``paccayoti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccayaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• ti vutto paccayoti c
mahantaá¹ƒ vutto paccayo. ``kÄ• kavaliyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• kavaliyÄ• dÄ«n
diá¹-á¹-havedanÄ«ya kammaá¹ƒ viya. ``pÄ• kaá¹-atarapphaladÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sattÄ• h
seá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappaá¹-i lÄ• bhÄ• divasena pÄ• kaá¹-atarapphaladÄ• nakaá¹ƒ kammav
pathajavanasantÄ• ne pavattÄ• pathamajavana cetanÄ• vÄ• itarÄ• pi pathama javana cet
``kÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekaccÄ• pathamajavana cetanÄ• . sesÄ• ni diá¹-á¹-hadhamma vedan

upapajjakamme. ``attha sÄ• dhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthasÄ• dhikÄ• . pÄ• á¹‡a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. suá¹-á¹-hu niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• . ``sesÄ• ni pÄ«â€™â€™
vedanÄ«ya kammÄ• nipi. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ manussa loke. ``missakakammÄ• n
kusalamissakÄ• ni kammÄ• ni. vemÄ• nikapetavatthÅ«ni vimÄ• navatthu pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• g
vipattiá¹ƒ anubhavantÄ• ni vatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``vipattiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cakkhu sotÄ
paccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• vipattiá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• dukkhuppattibhÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vipattiá¹ƒ. ``dugg
ti mahiddhÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sampattiá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• vutta vatthÅ«hÄ«
petavatthÄ• dÄ«hi. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™
vipaccanakÄ• la saá¹…kanti nÄ• ma natthi. ``yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• neyeva patiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™

dhammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena bhagavatÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva tiá¹-á¹-hanti. ``e
tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«tiÄ• dinayena vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yuttiyÄ• vÄ• abhÄ• vatoâ€™â€
vedanÄ«yassa paá¹-isandhi vipÄ• kÄ• di yuttiyÄ• abhÄ• vato.

diá¹-á¹-hadhammacatukkaá¹ƒ.

<148> pÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nacatukke. ``kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti copanakÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``atipÄ• tentÄ«â€™â€™ ti atikkamma \Be 158/ payogena abhibhavitvÄ• pÄ•
``atipÄ• tanaÃ±cetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``adinnaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• mikenaadinnaá¹ƒ p
agamanÄ«yavatthÅ«ni nÄ• ma avÄ«tikkamanatthÄ• ya anupagantabbÄ• ni mÄ• turakkhitÄ•
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti parapÄ• á¹‡assa. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti parapariggahita bhÄ• vato. ``acchin
parasantakassa attano santakakaraá¹‡avasena bhusaá¹ƒ parasantakÄ• bhÄ• vacchindaka
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``maggena maggappaá¹-ipÄ• dakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano maggena paramag
``etthapÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• ne parapariggahita saÃ±Ã±inoti dutÄ«yaá¹ƒ aá¹
etthapi. ettha vadanti agamanÄ«ya vatthu vasena cittanti avatvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sevana cittanti v
agamanÄ«ya vatthu saÃ±Ã±itÄ• ti avuttampi vuttasadisaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. na hoti. na hi tasminti v
saÃ±Ã±Ä• visesa sahitaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vadati. Ä«disesu ca á¹-hÄ• nesu sace saÃ±Ã±Ä• padh
pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , parapariggahita saÃ±Ã±itÄ• , ti aá¹…ga padaá¹ƒ viya idhapi agaman
dutÄ«yaá¹ƒ aá¹…gapadaá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• , aá¹…ganiyamaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``etenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``caturaá¹…gÄ«kova vuttoâ€™â€™ ti tassa cattÄ• ro sambhÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ sevana cittaá¹ƒ, sevanappayogo, maggena maggappaá¹-ipatti adhivÄ• sananti. ``s
``rakkhitÄ• su saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• turakkhita pitu rakkhitÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…gahitÄ•
ti suttantaá¹-Ä«kÄ• su pana. ``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunÄ«. pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• Ä• vuccanti dvÄ•
diá¹-á¹-higatÄ• dÄ«ni. taá¹ƒ vÄ• dino pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• nÄ• ma. tesaá¹ƒ dhammo pÄ• saá¹
micchÄ• cÄ• ropi dussÄ«lÄ• ya itthiyÄ• vÄ«tikkamo appasÄ• vajjo. tato gorÅ«pa sÄ«likÄ• y
saraá¹‡aá¹…gatÄ• ya, paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padikÄ• ya, sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• , puthujjana bhikkhun
pÄ• á¹-he. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ akusalakÄ• yakamme. ``na gahitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi vÄ• na gahitaá¹ƒ. suraÃ±ca merayaÃ±ca pivanti etenÄ• ti surÄ• m
tadajjhoharaá¹‡a cetanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. ``sabba lahukoâ€™â€™ ti sabbesaá¹ƒ surÄ• pÄ• na
\Be 159/ yo vipÄ• ko lahukataro, pavattivipÄ• kamattoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``ummattakasaá¹ƒvatta
ummattabhÄ• va saá¹ƒvattaniko. ``paÃ±capÄ«â€™â€™ ti surÄ• pÄ• na kammena saha paÃ
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti surÄ• pÄ• na kammassa. paá¹-isambhidÄ• maggaá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ima
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho. tattha ``tabbi ramaá¹‡Ä• dayo cÄ• â€™â€™
viramaá¹‡Ä• dayo ca. ``madassÄ• â€™â€™ ti majjanassa. ``apuÃ±Ã±apathassÄ• â€™â€™
``tabbirati pÄ«â€™â€™ ti tato surÄ• pÄ• nato viratipi. ``nimmadatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti majjan
``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimmadatÄ• . ``puÃ±Ã±apathassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kusalakamma pathassa. `
``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti surÄ• pÄ• na kammatabbirati kammÄ• ni. ``na itaraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kam
surÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tabbirati kamme pana sace id

pÄ• pakammaá¹ƒ duccaritanti Ã±atvÄ• samÄ• dÄ• na virati sampattavirati vasena taá¹ƒ sik
taá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi puÃ±Ã±apathehi asambandhampi visuá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na detÄ
``evamidaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ idampi surÄ• pÄ• na kammaá¹ƒ kamma pathapattassa
eva paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammapathasuttesu. sarÅ«pat
vattunti sambandho. ``yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ surÄ• pÄ• na kammaá¹ƒ. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™
kamma jananaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma duccarita kammÄ• naá¹ƒ jananaá¹ƒ. sakkena devÄ• na mindena
sambandho. tassÄ• surÄ• ya puá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ surÄ• kumbhaá¹ƒkiá¹‡Ä• tha. mÅ«laá¹ƒ
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti surÄ• pÄ• na kammassa. apÄ• yaá¹ƒ gameti sampÄ• petÄ«ti apÄ• ya
ayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• lÄ• bha yojanÄ• atthi. mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• vacane. ``kammasahajÄ• tÄ• â€™â€
taá¹‡hÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``koá¹-á¹-hÄ• satoâ€
dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ phasso hoti, vedanÄ• hotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vutte dhammuddesavÄ•
nÄ• ma Ä• gatÄ• . tesu paÃ±ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato kammapatha koá¹-á¹-hÄ•
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se antogadhÄ• ti attho. ``purimÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ
catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™â€™ ti tassa kammapathabhÄ• vo paá¹-ikkhi
tatÄ«ya suttaá¹ƒ. etÄ• supi ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su.

kÄ• yakammÄ• dÄ«su. sasambhÄ• rakÄ• yo nÄ• ma sakalo rÅ«pakÄ• yo. pasÄ• dakÄ• yo
viÃ±Ã±atti copanakÄ• yo nÄ• ma. ``copanaâ€™â€™ nti ca calanaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``so yevÄ• â€
kÄ• yakamma nÄ• ma lÄ• bho ca hoti, tasmÄ• so kammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatti mukhanti vuccatÄ
visesetuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, idaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• t
``sakkontÄ«â€™â€™ ti kammÄ• ni visesetuá¹ƒ sakkonti. tasmÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• re vuttitoti ca
vuttanti adhippÄ• yo. micchÄ• cÄ• rassa vacÄ«dvÄ• re appavattito ``purimÄ• ni dveâ€™â€™
cattÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri vacÄ«kammÄ• ni. ``chabbidhÄ• ni tÄ•
`kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ jaheyyuâ€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni chabbidhÄ• ni tÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni. kathaá¹ƒ ekamek
chabbidhÄ• ni tÄ• ni vajjetÄ«ti. anvayato ca byatirekato ca vajjeti. kathaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
appakena vacÄ«dvÄ• re uppannampi kÄ• yadvÄ• re eva pavatti bahulattÄ• kÄ• yakamman
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchati. dve vÄ• assa nÄ• mÄ• ni na bhavanti. vacÄ«dvÄ• re pana app
nÄ• ma na hoti. kÄ• yakammanti nÄ• maá¹ƒ na jahati. dve vÄ• assa nÄ• mÄ• ni na bhavan
bÄ• hulla vuttivacanena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta kamme chabbidhÄ• ni vajjÄ• ni vajjetÄ«ti. evaá¹
vanaluddako. so pana kadÄ• ci appakena gÄ• me carantopi vane bÄ• hulla cÄ• rittÄ• vana
gÄ• macarakoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ na labhati. dve vÄ• assa nÄ• mÄ• ni na bhavanti. evaá¹ƒ saá¹…
saá¹…gÄ• mÄ• vacaro nÄ• ma saá¹…gÄ• me bÄ• hullÄ• vacaro hatthÄ« vuccati. ettha man
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• kammÄ• ni visesetuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±casati, `abhijjhÄ
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi ceti manasmiá¹ƒ vuttito manokammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na vattal
kamma siddhiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca aÃ±Ã±advÄ• rehi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• \Be 161/. tenÄ• ha ``ma
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``siddhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nibbattaá¹ƒ. ``kÄ• yakammadvÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha ta
kÄ• yakammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatti bahulattÄ• kÄ• yakamma dvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. copanavÄ• cÄ•
bahulattÄ• vacÄ«kammadvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. kusalÄ• kusala javana cittaá¹ƒ pana manokam

siddhito manokamma dvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ kammena dvÄ• ra vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ ved
nÄ• maá¹ƒ bhindituá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yoti nÄ• maá¹ƒ bhindituá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``attano nÄ• m
vacÄ«ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ tassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡a gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡a
tasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±akulesu vasantesupi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a kulabahulattÄ• brÄ• hmaá¹‡a gÄ• motv
vane aÃ±Ã±arukkhesu santesupi khadÄ«rarukkha bahulattÄ• khadÄ«ravanantveva nÄ• ma
kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<149> vacÄ«kamme. ``musÄ• vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhÅ«tato vadanti. pisati etÄ• yÄ• ti p
nayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha piyasuÃ±Ã±a karaá¹‡Ä• ti vattabbe akkhara lopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ niru
``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yenajanena. ``samphaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha saá¹ƒsaddo sammati dukkha
hite vattatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``saá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ hitaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kÄ«disaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ hitaÃ±cÄ
adhigantabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. etena pÄ• pajanehi adhigantabbaá¹ƒ hitasukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhip
vinÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tassa Ä• gamana maggabhindananti Ä• ha ``hitasukha maggaá¹ƒ bh
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti hitasukhaá¹ƒ. ``attha dhammÄ• pagatassÄ• â€™â
apagatassa. ``paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡a cittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ cittarati cittahÄ• sava
paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena cittÄ«katassa. ``yatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ kathÄ• magg
vinayapadaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attha padaÃ±ca dhammapadaÃ±ca vinaya padaÃ±ca. tattha atth
mittasampatti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampatti, dhana sampatti, bhogasampattiyo. tÄ• su kosallajanaka
atthapadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. idaá¹ƒ sucaritaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saggasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ duccarita
saá¹ƒvattanikanti evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• va dhammesu kosalla janakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kya padaá¹ƒ dhamma
cittaá¹ƒ damitabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• ni damitabbÄ• ni, evaá¹ƒ \Be 162/ rÄ• go vinetabbo,
vinetabbotiÄ• dinÄ• vinetabbesu vinaya kosallajanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyapadaá¹ƒ vinaya padaá¹ƒ
attha padaÃ±ca dhamma padaÃ±ca vinaya padaÃ±ca kiÃ±ci natthi. tassa vÄ• cÄ• vatthum
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``samphaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ niratthakavacanaá¹ƒ. ``tatthÄ•
vacÄ«kammesu. visaá¹ƒvÄ• danaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma virajjhÄ• panaá¹ƒ. visaá¹ƒvÄ• dako nÄ• ma v
bhaÃ±jati vinÄ• setÄ«ti attha bhaÃ±janako. ``kammapathabhedoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhi ja
``itaroâ€™â€™ ti attha bhaÃ±janakato aÃ±Ã±o musÄ• vÄ• do. ``kamma mevÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vacÄ«kammameva. ``rajÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dhÅ«lÄ«naá¹ƒ. tÄ• su sugati duggatÄ«su uppa
``pathabhÅ«tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti uppattimaggabhÅ«tattÄ• . ``bheda purekkhÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™
mittaá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«ti bhedako. ``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-ha cetanÄ• â€™â€™ ti attha purekkhÄ• ra dh
purekkhÄ• ra anusÄ• sani purekkhÄ• ra rahitÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bhedapurekkhÄ• ra cetanÄ• sa
``pare bhinne yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti parajane parajanena mithubhedavasena bhinneyeva. ``yaá
kiÃ±ci akkosavatthu. ``ayaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ pharusavÄ• cÄ• pi. evaá¹ƒ akkosana
dÅ«re á¹-hitassapi matassapi sampajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . anatthaá¹ƒ niratthakavÄ• cÄ• vatthu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti anatthaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panako. ``saccato gaá¹‡hante yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ•
vatthu uppanna pubbanti evaá¹ƒ saccato gaá¹‡hanteyeva. keci saccato gaá¹‡hitvÄ• kiÃ±ci
á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• thomentÄ• pÅ«jentÄ• vandantÄ• pariharanti. samparÄ• yi katthÄ•
gacchanti. sabbametaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ hoti. ``tadassÄ• davasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ rÄ• ja

cittaratiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• assÄ• davasena kathentasseva kammaá¹ƒ hoti. anicca lakkhaá¹‡a vib
ratanattaya guá¹‡avibhÄ• vanatthÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• pa garaha kalyÄ• á¹‡a sambhÄ• vanÄ• ya
satthakameva hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha ``attha dhamma vinaya nissitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ
kÄ• yadvÄ• re dÄ«pitameva.

<150> manokamme \Be 163/. ``abhijhÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti atirekataraá¹ƒ jhÄ• yanti, cinter
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento ``assÄ• damatte aá¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``byÄ• pÄ• de
Ä• pÄ• denti sampÄ• penti. taÃ±ca Ä• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ na kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi. atha kho cittenevÄ
ti. ``tabbi parÄ«tatoâ€™â€™ ti sappurisa paÃ±Ã±attito viparÄ«tena. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tes
``idaá¹ƒ mamassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ mamasantakaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, aho sÄ• dhu
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``lÄ• bhÄ• vatimeâ€™â€™ ti ettha sulÄ• bha
``attano kareyyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attano santakaá¹ƒ kareyyaá¹ƒ. parabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vatthu ya
vatthuko. ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. yÄ• va na pariá¹‡Ä• meti, tÄ
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• ro. ``ayaá¹ƒâ€™
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa sattassa. dasavatthukÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma `natthidinnaá
natthihutaá¹ƒâ€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. dvÄ• saá¹-á¹-hi diá¹-á¹-higatesu kÄ• cidiá¹-
sabhÄ• vÄ• honti. idha pana tabbahulanayena kammamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttoti sam
puggalassa. ``cittuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti maggacittuppÄ• de. ``passantoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ«á¹‡i la
vuttoti sambandho. ``niyÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sammatta niyÄ• maá¹ƒ. aviparÄ«taniyÄ• mant
``niyÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti micchattaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ. viparÄ«ta niyÄ• manti attho. tikicchituá¹ƒ a
atekiccho. ekantena apÄ• yagÄ• mÄ« hotÄ«ti attho. ``apassitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti diá¹-á¹-hiá¹-á¹
``micchÄ• dhimokkhamattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti titthÄ• cariyesu saddahana mattenÄ• ti adhippÄ
Ä• cariyakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attano Ä• cariyassa santakabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. á¹-hito puggalo. aá¹-á¹-ha
yathÄ• ha micchattatike micchÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• ti micchattÄ• . vipÄ• kadÄ• ne sati, khandhab
vipÄ• kadÄ• nato niyatÄ• . micchattÄ• ca te niyatÄ• cÄ• ti micchattaniyatÄ• . sammÄ• sa b
sammattÄ• ca te niyatÄ• ca anantarameva phaladÄ• na niyamenÄ• ti sammattaniyatÄ• ti V
micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . ``acopetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti acÄ• letvÄ• . ``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etenapi s
manokammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti manasmiá¹ƒ evÄ• ti vacanena. ``upapannaá¹ƒâ€
``upalakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti upalakkhaá¹‡anaya nidassananaya padhÄ• nanay
``atthantarappasaá¹…go hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathaá¹ƒ hoti. evasaddena vinÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ
bÄ• hulla vuttito kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti vutte idaá¹ƒ laddhÄ• tapatto rÄ• jakumÄ• roti
upalakkhaá¹‡anayamattaá¹ƒ. tena sesadvÄ• resupi bÄ• hulla vuttiá¹ƒ upasallakkhetÄ«ti atth
siyÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ sesanayesupÄ«ti. ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti joteti. ``te
pÄ• á¹‡avadhÄ• dÄ«su. ``ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti upakkamoti catutthaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹
ti cetanÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• ca. cetanÄ• pakkhe bhavÄ• ti cetanÄ• pakkhikÄ• . cetanÄ• viya k
gacchantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``abbohÄ• rikattaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti manokammanti voh
gacchantÄ«ti attho. attÄ• padhÄ• naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te attappadhÄ• nÄ• . abhijjhÄ• dayo. attap
cetanÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• honti. idheva te attappadhÄ• nÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• â€™

mamassÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• tena tena pakÄ• rena. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu manokammesu. ``sa
pÄ• á¹-ipadikapadametaá¹ƒ. sabbappakÄ• ratoti attho. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti manokammaá¹-á
kiccavisesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ahovata idaá¹ƒ mamassÄ• tiÄ• dikena kicca visesena. manokar

<151> ``ettha ca dasannaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``tÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• pubbÄ• p
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pavattÄ• tÄ• pÄ«ti sambandho. ``yÄ• nipanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. eko ek
sattaá¹ƒ mÄ• remi, tvaá¹ƒ asukaá¹ƒsattaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ubhopi upakkama
ubhinnampi na sijjhati. tattha Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa tvaá¹ƒ asukaá¹ƒ sattaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«ti Ä• á¹
sijjhati. vacÄ«dvÄ• re pavattaá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammanti vuccati. idha pana asiddhattÄ• vacÄ«dvÄ
165/ vacÄ«kammanti vuccati. vacÄ«duccaritamattanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. esanayo sesesupi.

``dosamÅ«lenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. doso eva mÅ«laá¹ƒ dosamÅ«laá¹ƒ. doso mÅ«laá¹ƒ
sampayutta cittanti dvidhÄ• attho. byÄ• pÄ• do nÄ• ma doso eva. so kathaá¹ƒ dosena mÅ«
``purimo byÄ• pÄ• davajjehÄ«â€™â€™ ti. parato abhijjhÄ• yampi esanayo. vibhÄ• vanipÄ•
rÄ• janidhi vidhÄ• yakÄ• . tattha caá¹‡á¸• o niggahetabboti Ä• gatattÄ• duá¹-á¹-haniggahat
rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ mohamÅ«lena jÄ• yatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci harantÄ• naá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca kammaphalasambandhÄ• pavÄ• dÄ«n
adinnÄ• dÄ• navasena haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. avaharaá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yo pana moho rÄ• jÅ«naá
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ uppanno, yo ca kamma phalasambandhÄ• pavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppanno
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ samudayÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti lobho kammÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-huvaá¸• á¸• hanÄ
yojanÄ• . saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• yesaá¹ƒ te saÃ±jÄ• takaá¹…khÄ• . parito uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti et
kaá¹…khÄ• ya pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. janÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• ni

akusalakammadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<157> kusalakamme. ayaá¹ƒ pana evamÄ• dÄ«su suttapadesu Ä• gatoti sambandho. ``me
mettÄ• sahagataá¹ƒ kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammepi. cetanÄ• hettha kammanti a
cetanÄ• pi yujjati. abyÄ• pÄ• dopi yujjati. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ anuparivattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nupariva
Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nuparivattÄ«tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, so yevattho. ``padakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pavaá¸• a
pariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasseti ``yasmiá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . dussÄ«lassa bhÄ• vo dussily
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dikammaá¹ƒ. ``pavattamÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• yadvÄ• re pavattamÄ• ne
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• tÄ• dito virati kusalaá¹ƒ \Be 166/. ``pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti citte pava
sÄ«senÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiccappadhÄ• nena. kiccaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. se
suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

``vacÄ«kammepi esevanayoâ€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ dussilye pavattamÄ• ne vÄ• cÄ• aparisu
bhijjatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``avasesaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«hi kÄ• yakammehi cat
avasesaá¹ƒ. tattha ``tÄ«hi kÄ• yakammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ«hi kÄ• yaduccarita virati kamme

vacÄ«kammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti catÅ«hi vacÄ«duccarita virati kammehi. ``sabbaá¹ƒpi kalyÄ• á
sabbampi dÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ, sabbampi bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, apacÄ• yana kammaá¹ƒ, v
pattidÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ, pattÄ• numodanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ, dhammasavana kammaá¹ƒ, dhamma
diá¹-á¹-hijukammaá¹ƒ tÄ«sudvÄ• resu pavattampi manokammaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ime
pacchimoyeva padhÄ• nanti sambandho. ``yÄ• va devÄ• â€™â€™ ti antima pariccheda jota
matthakaparicchedenÄ• ti attho.

sÄ«lapade. ``sÄ«layatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammÄ• dahati ca upadhÄ• reti cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• attho.
suppatiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ni. ``uparime kusala dhammeâ€™â€™ ti mahaggata lokuttara kusaladhar
uparime citta visuddhÄ• di kusaladhamme. ``adhikusala dhammeâ€™â€™ ti adhike bodhipa
parehi dinnaá¹ƒ, tadeva pattiá¹ƒ. sabbÄ• ni pana tÄ• ni dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni kusalÄ• ni. sodhenti
evapuÃ±Ã±Ä• ni. ekamekaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±akriyavatthu. ``iminÄ• paccayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti cÄ«v
paccayena, dhana dhanaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipaccayena vÄ• . ``sabbaá¹ƒpi cetaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabba
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. ``hÄ«nena chandenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yasakÄ• matÄ• divasena hÄ«nena chande
vÄ«riyena, hÄ«nÄ• ya vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• ya. ``majjhimenÄ• â€™â€™ ti puÃ±Ã±apphalakÄ• ma
``paá¹‡Ä«tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti kattabbamevidanti ariyavaá¹ƒsÄ• nu brÅ«hanavasena paá¹‡Ä«
taá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tanti yojanÄ• . ``yasakÄ• matÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti kitti saddakÄ• matÄ• ya vÄ•
``puÃ±Ã±apphalakÄ• matÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 167/ bhavasampatti bhogasampattikÄ• ma
nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒso. ahampi ariyo. tasmÄ
evaá¹ƒ ariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ettha ca ``ariyoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• cÄ• ra ariyopi yuj
tattha Ä• cÄ• ra ariyo nÄ• ma sappuriso puthujjana kalyÄ• á¹‡ako vuccati. dassana ariyo nÄ
``pÄ• ramitÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbadÄ• nehi aggapattaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bodhi sattÄ• naá¹
sabba sattavimokkhatthÄ• ya pavatti tattÄ• aggapattaá¹ƒ hoti, pÄ• raá¹…gataá¹ƒ. tato uttar
kassacidÄ• nassa abhÄ• vato. sesesupi puÃ±Ã±a kriyavatthÅ«su. ``tikadvayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
tikadvayaá¹ƒ. ``antima vatthunÄ• â€™â€™ ti antima vatthu ajjhÄ• pajjanena vÄ• . ``dussÄ«
dussÄ«la bhikkhu nÄ• ma. so hi yÄ• vabhikkhuppaá¹-Ä«Ã±Ã±aá¹ƒ na vijahi. tÄ• va bhikkhu
gihÄ«. taá¹ƒ ce aÃ±Ã±o bhikkhu amÅ«lakena antima vatthunÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒseti. anuddhaá
seso. omasavÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sahaseyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tena saha atireka rattiá¹ƒ sayanta
tasmÄ• so dussÄ«la bhikkhutveva vattabboti. ``puna kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÄ• dÄ• tabban
sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhantassa sabbaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ bhijjati. puna bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ic
samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ puna kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samÄ• dÄ• tabbanti natthi. ``itare
liá¹…ganÄ• sanaá¹…gato aÃ±Ã±esu daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹…gesu. niccasÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su. ``yaá
ti yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta virati sÄ«laá¹ƒ niccameva rakkhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. aniccaá¹ƒ na v
pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa sabbakÄ• lampi duccarita sambhavato. tenÄ• ha ``anicc
ti. duccaritaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. ``yaá¹ƒ niccampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakati gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhojanÄ• di virati sÄ«laá¹ƒ niccampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``aniccampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti samÄ•
atikkamitvÄ• vikÄ• la bhojanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa vÄ«tikkama dosovÄ• duccarita doso vÄ•
tenÄ• ha ``sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. duccaritaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• dasasÄ«

gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 168/ aniccasÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``aniccasÄ«lameva hotÄ
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dasasÄ«laá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• diyitvÄ•
apabbajitattÄ• pabbajitesu jÄ• ti sabhÄ• veneva siddhaá¹ƒ niccasÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. y
samÄ• dÄ• na vaseneva niccaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``vesadhÄ• raá¹‡ena saha siddhattÄ
vesadhÄ• raá¹‡ena siddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. vesadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gihivatthaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya
dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kÄ• sÄ• yavatthaÃ±ca nÄ• ma arahattadhajo hoti. na ca arahattadhajaá¹ƒ
asamÄ• diyantassapi vikÄ• le bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ• naccÄ• dÄ«ni passituá¹ƒ, mÄ
uccÄ• sayanÄ• dÄ«su vasituá¹ƒ, jÄ• tarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni sÄ• dituá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• iti ce, tesaÃ±hi ta
sÄ«laá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• rakkhitumeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ h
``appanaá¹ƒ apattÄ• va adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ ti appanÄ• pattÄ• naá¹ƒ mahaggatabhÄ• van
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``etthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kamme ev
ratanattayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ eva ca. gantuá¹ƒ Ä• raddho gamiko. addhÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ«ghamaggaá¹
``parisuddhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• di nirapekkhatÄ• ya attukkaá¹ƒ sana parava
parisuddhena. ``hitappharaá¹‡a cittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti mayi karonte imassa ettakaá¹ƒ hitasukh
evaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ hitasukhesu pharaá¹‡a cittena. mettacittenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``attano kicces
etena tesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ attanobhÄ• raá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a kar
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ. atta manatÄ• pavedaniyÄ• dhusÄ• dhÅ«ti vacÄ«bhedak
taÃ±hidinnaÃ±cÄ• numoditaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hadhammavedanÄ«yaá¹ƒ jÄ• tanti sambandho. ``y
ettha silokÄ• dipakkhikaá¹ƒ ayonisomanasikÄ• raá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• suá¹‡antassa imaá¹ƒ dhamm
attharasadhammarasappaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti, desentassa imaá¹ƒ desento dha
anuggahaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yonisomanasikÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• . lÄ• bha sakkÄ• rÄ• di pakkhik
somanasikÄ• ro \Be 139/ nÄ• ma. niyyÄ• nattha nissaraá¹‡attha pakkhiko yonisomanasikÄ•
kammÄ• ni nÄ• ma kasigorakkhÄ• di kammÄ• ni. niravajjasippÄ• ni nÄ• ma vaá¸• á¸• hakis
niravajja vijjÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni nÄ• ma parÅ«parodhara hitÄ• ni aá¹…gavijjÄ• vedavijjÄ• mar
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti visesena visuddhakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vattÄ• â€™â€™ ti d
sÄ«lattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sappurisÄ• naá¹ƒ pakati cÄ• ritta sÄ«lattÄ• . puna ``taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vatt
sabhÄ• vattÄ• . tathÄ• hi desentassa ca suá¹‡antassa ca desanÄ• sotÄ• nusÄ• rena cittabh
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• vanÄ• vahattÄ• desanÄ• savanÄ• sabhÄ• vÄ• honti. attano diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡abhÄ• vanÄ• kammameva. tathÄ• parassa dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ujuá¹ƒ ka
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti desanÄ• dhammo nÄ• ma natthi. kasmÄ• , dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• ni desentena
sahasaccappakÄ• sanassa kattabbattÄ• . etena desanÄ• savanÄ• ante lakkhaá¹‡attayÄ• n
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne patiá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vÄ• hontÄ«ti dasseti. ``manokamma m
``manasmiá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti manodvÄ• re eva. ``kiccasiddhitoâ€™â€™ ti appanÄ• kicca
``aá¹…gabhÄ• vÄ• sambhavatoâ€™â€™ ti appanÄ• kiccasiddhiyaá¹ƒ aá¹…gabhÄ• vÄ• s
mayaâ€™â€™ nti paduddhÄ• ro. ``dÄ• nÄ• divasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• nasÄ«lavasena. dÄ
tÄ• va yujjati. sÄ«lavasena appavattanatoti idaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• na sameti. pÄ• á¸·iyaÃ
mahaggatajjhÄ• nesupi pahÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ veramaá¹‡i sÄ«lantiÄ• di vuttanti codanÄ• . t
panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kenapariyÄ• yena vuttan

vuccati. uppanne ca pathamajjhÄ• ne nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakaticÄ•
pavattameva. iti pakaticÄ• rittattÄ• sÄ«lanti vuttaá¹ƒ. puna nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nam
vigamanaá¹-á¹-hena veramaá¹‡Ä«ti ca, pidahanaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹ƒvaroti ca, pahÄ• na kiccaa
avÄ«tikkamoti ca, vuttaá¹ƒ. cetanÄ• sÄ«lanti ettha pana jhÄ• nasampayutta cetanÄ• eva vu
kattÄ• \Be 170/ sÄ«lanti vuttÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``appanÄ• pattaâ€™â€™ nti paduddhÄ
``jhÄ• nabhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pana vattabbaá¹ƒ. rÅ«pÄ• vacarakusalaÃ±hi jhÄ• nabheden
pana jhÄ• naá¹…gabhedena paÃ±cavidhanti.

kusalakammadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<153> ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``dhammasaá¹…gaheâ€™â€™ ti dhammasaá¹…gaá
ti sotÄ• patti maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti uddhacca cetanaá¹ƒ. ``bhÄ• vanÄ• y
uparimaggattayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya bhÄ• vanÄ• ya. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``cittuppÄ• dÄ• â€™
``siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekacceti atthe nipÄ• ta padaá¹ƒ. imesu chasu cittuppÄ• desu ekacce cha
maggena pahÄ• tabbÄ• , ekacce cha cittuppÄ• dÄ• tÄ«hi upari maggehi pahÄ• tabbÄ• ti at
``ekacce cha cittuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammapathapattakammasahajÄ• tÄ• cha cittuppÄ•
cittuppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ ti akammapatha pattÄ• dhammikesu á¹-hÄ• nesu assÄ• danÄ• bhi
cittuppÄ• dÄ• . ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhammasaá¹…gahe. ``itaratthÄ• â€™â€™ ti itaresu bh
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡ika kammapaccayassa. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``sahajÄ• tÄ•
paccayuppannehi sahajÄ• tÄ• . ``nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡ikÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano paccayuppannehi a
nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e pavattÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• di cetanÄ• . ``yadi evaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
uddhacca cetanÄ• dassana pade anuddhaá¹-attÄ• paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ nÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti v
pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``ceâ€™â€™ ti ce vadeyya. ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. ``tassÄ•
tassÄ• uddhacca cetanÄ• ya vipÄ• kassa. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``imesu dhammesu Ã±Ä• á¹‡
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• keâ€™â€™ ti uddhacc
``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• uppannaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sambandho. ``ativiya kÄ• á¸·akadhammattÄ• â€™â€™ ti buddh
saddhÄ• ratanassa \Be 171/ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavattanato atiyevakaá¹‡ha dhammattÄ
cetanÄ• ya paá¹-isandhi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbanti yojanÄ• . ``sabhÄ• va viru
vicikicchÄ• asanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sabhÄ• vÄ• . adhimokkho sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sabhÄ• voti ev
viruddhattÄ• yeva.

``sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``vipaccatÄ«ti vipÄ• cetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ pa
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vadanto ``sabbampi vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``mahÄ• sampattiyo
devaloke devasampatti sadisÄ• dibbavimÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• mahÄ• sampattiyo samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• p
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pade visesanaá¹ƒ. tattha ``sukha vipÄ• kaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-h
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. rÅ«paloke brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• yo rÅ«pÄ• vacara kammena nibb
samÅ«ho eva. evaá¹ƒ sante tasmiá¹ƒ loke paÃ±ca ahetuka vipÄ• kÄ• nipi rÅ«pÄ• vacara ka

codanÄ• . taá¹ƒ pariharanto ``rÅ«pÄ• vacara kusalaá¹ƒhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``tÄ• nÄ
uppannÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha ahetuka vipÄ• kÄ• ni. ``sabbasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• malokeâ€™â€™ ti ekÄ• da
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesu aá¹-á¹-ha ahetuka vipÄ• kesu ca. ``Ä• rammaá¹‡antareâ€™â€™ ti kas
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e. ``nimittÄ• rammaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti kasiá¹‡a nimittÄ• dike nim
``tÄ• ni paÃ±cavipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni paÃ±ca ahetuka vi
kammasseva vipÄ• kÄ• ni hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``soá¸·asaka maggoâ€™â€™ ti soá¸·asakathÄ
evaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa kamaggo. ``ahetukaá¹-á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ nti ahetuka vipÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hakaá
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sampajÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. sampajÄ• nena katanti viggaho. na sampajÄ•
``saddahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena diá¹-á¹-huju kammaÃ±Ä• á¹‡a sampattiá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. na hi te
kammaÃ±ca kammaphalaÃ±ca saddahatÄ«ti. jÄ• nitvÄ• ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho siyÄ• . ``ekameka
kusalakammaá¹ƒ. ``kusala samayeâ€™â€™ ti kusala kamma karaá¹‡akÄ• le. kusaluppattik
puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be 172/ pasutaá¹ƒ. tassame bhavalÄ• bho bhogalÄ• bho mittalÄ• bho sabbelÄ
attho. ``suladdhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ suladdhaá¹ƒ. devesu ca manussesu sa
``sesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassakammassa vipÄ• kÄ• vasesena. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``e
ti ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tadÄ• ne. saá¹ƒyuttaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• y
cetanÄ• ekameva paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™ ti, taá¹ƒ suvuttanti adhippÄ• yo. ``paá¹-ipakkh
paá¹-ipakkhehi akusalehi. visesena bhusaá¹ƒ muá¸·ho byÄ• muá¸·ho. ativiya byÄ• muá¸·ho
atibyÄ• muá¸·hatthÄ• ya paccayabhÅ«tanti viggaho. atiduppaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paccayabhÅ«tanti
sambandho. ``iti katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ• . ``sannihitapaccayamattenÄ• â€
saá¹‡á¹-hitapaccaya mattena. ``pubbapayoga paccayamattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. b
uppannattÄ• tikkhataraá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ. yadÄ• payoga rahitena paccayagaá¹‡ena uppajjat
nÄ• ma. yadÄ• payogasahitena, tadÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• rikaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tattha asaá¹…khÄ• r
sasaá¹…khÄ• rikaá¹ƒ mandaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tathÄ• dubbala kammena uppanne mandavipÄ• k
tikkhamandÄ• naá¹ƒ mandatikkhatÄ• patti nÄ• ma siyÄ• . na ca tathÄ• sakkÄ• bhavitunti a
yadi pubbakammavasena aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rabhedo sid
ahetuka vipÄ• kÄ• nampi sosaá¹…khÄ• rabhedo siddho bhaveyya. tÄ• nipi hi kÄ• nici asaá
nibbattÄ• ni, kÄ• nici sasaá¹…khÄ• rikenÄ• ti codanÄ• . taá¹ƒ pariharanto ``ahetuka vipÄ• k
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``ubhayakamma nibbattanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ra bhedarahit
virodho natthi. sasaá¹…khÄ• rika kammenapi virodho natthi. asaá¹…khÄ• rika kammenapi r
sasaá¹…khÄ• rika kammenapi nibbattanti. evaá¹ƒ ubhayakamma nibbattanaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ. ``i
tassa therassa adhippÄ• yo. ``na kammÄ• gamana vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammasaá¹…khÄ•
paccayassa vasena. ``Ä• gamanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca Ä• gacchati etenÄ• ti Ä• gamananti vigg
atÄ«te \Be 173/ kammakaraá¹‡abhave. ``kecanÄ• â€™â€™ ti keci. aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ p
paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge pana dvihetukÄ• vuttÄ• ti ca sambandho. imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pa
maggaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanampi vattabbanti vadanto ``tattha panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• h
kammakkhaá¹‡e nikantikkhaá¹‡e paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡eti tÄ«sukhaá¹‡esu. ``á¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• r
abhidhammaá¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pana. ``sÄ• vasesapÄ• á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ tihetu
paá¹-isandhi, dvihetukena kammena ahetuka paá¹-isandhi avasesÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ avasesa

sarikkhameva sarikkhakaá¹ƒ. kammena sarikkhakaá¹ƒ sadisaá¹ƒ kammasarikkhakaá¹ƒ. vip
``mahÄ• therenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• riputta mahÄ• therena. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• á¹-Ä«
upatthambheti.

kÄ• mÄ• vacarakammaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

<154> rÅ«pÄ• vacarakamme. ``appaguá¹‡atÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aparicitatÄ• ya. avaá¸• á¸•
chandÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ra silokÄ• di sÄ• pekkhatÄ• ya hÄ«nehi chand
chandÄ• dayo dhammÄ• . tÄ• ni idha nÄ• dhippetÄ• ni. kasmÄ• , upapattippabhedassa asÄ
``imÄ• nevÄ• â€™â€™ ti imÄ• ni eva jhÄ• nÄ• ni. ``tividhÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti ekasmiá¹ƒtale b
tividhÄ• su. ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasappabhedena vibhajitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ«su hÄ«na majjhimapaá
hÄ«naá¹ƒ hÄ«na majjhimaá¹ƒ hÄ«na paá¹‡Ä«tantiÄ• dinÄ• vibhattena navavidhÄ• ni honti.
majjhimÄ• ni. majjhimahÄ«naá¹ƒ majjhimamajjhimantiÄ• dinÄ• vibhattÄ• ni navavidhÄ• ni h
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedena vibhajitvÄ• . ``kammadvÄ• rÄ• ni nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammappav
pabhÄ• vitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti imehi pabhÄ• vehi mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡ehi pabhÄ• vitattÄ• pavattÄ
``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakhattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hÄ«namajjhimÄ• dibhedena aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa khattiyÄ
brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dayo. aá¹-á¹-ha cattÄ• lÄ«sa gottÄ• ni nÄ• ma hÄ«namajjhimÄ• divasena \
gotamagottÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa gottÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ cÄ• ritta paá¹-ipattibhÅ«tÄ• ni
aá¹-á¹-hacattÄ• lÄ«sa hontÄ«ti. ettha siyÄ• . purima vacane hÄ«nÄ• dÄ«ni brahmaloke, aá¹
vacanehÄ«nÄ• dÄ«ni manussaloketi sÄ• dhetabbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ant
``etenahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``upalakkhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccakkhato pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ eka
tÄ• disepi jÄ• nÄ• petÄ«ti attho. ``samatthÄ• samatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti samatthÄ• sam
hÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tathÄ• hi anena Ä• cariyena. anuruddhÄ• cariyenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
vuttanti sambandho. samÄ• nÄ• sevane laddhe sati, mahabbale vijjamÄ• ne mahaggatakam
tÄ• disaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ aladdhÄ• alabhitvÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ na paccatÄ«ti
sevaneâ€™â€™ ti bhÅ«misamÄ• natÄ• vasena samÄ• nÄ• sevane. kÄ• majavanaá¹ƒ kÄ•
rÅ«pajavanaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajavanena. arÅ«pajavanaá¹ƒ arÅ«pajavanenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. te
``samÄ• nabhÅ«mikatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. tattha ``tadabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• disassa bala
ekavÄ• ramattabhÅ«tÄ• mahaggata cetanÄ• ca. ``sabba pathamabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti sam
anantare mahaggata javanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. lokuttara maggacetanÄ• kadÄ• cipi s
labhati. evaá¹ƒ santepi attano anantarato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• vajÄ«vampi bhavantarepi ariya
evamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ pavattiphalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, idha pana paá¹-isandhi phala
tasmÄ• asamÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nidassananti ce. vuccate. maggacetanÄ• nÄ• ma taá¹‡hÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ na hoti. ataá¹‡hÄ• sahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ vivaá¹-á¹-agÄ• mi kammaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• pa
pana taá¹ƒ taá¹‡hÄ• sahÄ• yakaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-agÄ• mikammaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. paá¹-isandhi kÄ•
asamÄ• nÄ• sevanatÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ na bhaveyya. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• asam
asamÄ• nÄ• sevanatÄ• yÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``upacitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti punappunaá¹ƒ Ä
vaá¸• á¸• hitattÄ• . ``sÄ• cetanÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikammikamahaggata cetanÄ• ca. ``nÄ• â

siyÄ• ti attho. na ca sÄ• pi samÄ• nabhÅ«maka dhammato laddhÄ• sevanÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ s
bhÄ• vitattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• vitattÄ• ti ca punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• sevana lÄ• bhena vaá¸• á¸• hi
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati asamÄ• nabhÅ«mikehi pubbabhÄ• gappavattehi kÄ• majavanehi paramparat
sevanatÄ• ya eva idha upacitattÄ• ti vuttanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ubhayattha panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
``ubhayatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti ubhayesu katattÄ• upacitattÄ• ti ca katattÄ• bhÄ• vitattÄ• ti ca v
``pathama samannÄ• hÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahaggatajjhÄ• ne appanÄ• vÄ«
bhÄ• vanÄ• upacÄ• ra bhÄ• vanÄ• su parikamma bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventassa pathavÄ« p
samannÄ• hÄ• rato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. lokuttara maggepana dasasu vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu
sammasanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• ventassa rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• aniccÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti attho. upacinitvÄ• ti ca bhÄ• vetvÄ• ti ca vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• icceva attho. ``
abhinavÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``ayaá¹ƒ vÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti anuruddhÄ• cariyassa vÄ• do. yadi e
saá¹…khÄ• ra paccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a pada niddesesu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cetanÄ• panettha p
hotÄ«ti na gahitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vattabbanti, taá¹ƒ va
``catutthajjhÄ• na samÄ• dhissa panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``á¹-Ä«kÄ• kÄ• rÄ• â€™â€
``tassÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di attanovÄ• da dassanaá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhentiyÄ• abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ce
patthanÄ• sahitaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• virÄ• ganti sambandho. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti manussa loke.

``anÄ• gÄ• mino panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena attha vacanena. ``
sandhindriyÄ• dhiko. evaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyÄ• dhikÄ• dÄ«supi. ``attanÄ• laddha samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹
puggalassa bahÅ«naá¹ƒ attanÄ• laddha samÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ. tesu puthujjana sotÄ• panna
``puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nalÄ• bhi puthujjano. ``nikantiyÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mabha
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti sotÄ• panna \Be 176/ sakadÄ• gÄ• mino pana. parihÄ«najjhÄ• nÄ• eva
balenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he ``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nalÄ• bhi sotÄ•
icchantena á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyena. tathÄ• nikantiyÄ• sati puthujjanÄ• dayo kÄ• mÄ• vacara ka
nibbattantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . cetopaá¹‡idhi ijjhati. kasmÄ• , visuddhattÄ• . sÄ«lavisuddhattÄ• ti a
``teâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nalÄ• bhi sotÄ• panna sakadÄ• gÄ• mino. aá¹…guttara pÄ• á¹-he. ``sal
sotÄ• patti maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassananti vuccati. dassanassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡ena sa
saá¹ƒyojanantipi pÄ• á¹-ho. ``imaá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ kÄ• malokaá¹ƒ. ``vipassanÄ
ti teneva dhammarÄ• gena tÄ• ya dhamma nandiyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• vipassanÄ• sukhe ni
kuppanti nassantÄ«ti kuppÄ• . kuppÄ• dhammÄ• yesaá¹ƒ te kuppa dhammÄ• . ``dhammÄ
ime dve sotÄ• panna sakadÄ• gÄ• mino sÄ«lesu paripÅ«rakÄ• rino nÄ• ma. sÄ«lappaá¹-i p
sabbaso pahÄ«nattÄ• . tasmÄ• te sÄ«lesu akuppa dhammÄ• ti vuccanti. samÄ• dhismiá¹ƒ
``mahÄ• brahmesu na nibbattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• brahmattaá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«ti adhippÄ
``hÄ«najjhÄ• sayattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha itthiyo nÄ• ma pakatiyÄ• va hÄ«najjhÄ• sayÄ• hon
mandavÄ«riyÄ• mandapaÃ±Ã±Ä• . kasmÄ• , hÄ«naliá¹…gattÄ• . kasmÄ• ca tÄ• hÄ«naliá
kammanibbattattÄ• . dubbala kammanti ca purisatta janakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vucc
saá¹…gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , brahmapÄ• risajjÄ• nanti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaca
tenÄ• ha ``na mahÄ• brahmÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. itarathÄ• na brahmapurohitÄ• naá¹ƒ na c

siyÄ• . na ca tathÄ• sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ `brahmattanti mahÄ• brahmattaâ€™ nti iminÄ• vacan
attho na kevalaá¹ƒ yebhÅ«yyanayamattena siddho. atha kho byaÃ±jana sÄ• matthiyenÄ• pi
``tehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``teâ€™â€™ ti brahmapurohitÄ• . saá¹ƒyuttapÄ• á¹-h
ti ettha ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tuyhaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ«kathÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhÄ• tu, pÄ• tubbhava
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti \Be 177/. ``brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti abhibhuá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• lapati. ``brah
mahÄ• brahmuno atthÄ• ya. evaá¹ƒ sesesu dvÄ«su. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti brahmapurohitÄ•
``iti attho daá¹-á¹-habboâ€™â€™ ti ``brahmapÄ• risajjesu yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pulliá¹…ga vac
puggalappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. nabhÅ«mippadhÄ• naá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ayamattho yuttivasena daá¹
``tÄ«subhavaggesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vehapphalabhÅ«mi puthujjanabhavaggo nÄ• ma hoti rÅ«pa
puthujjanabhÅ«miyÄ• abhÄ• vato. akaniá¹-á¹-habhÅ«mi ariyabhavaggo nÄ• ma. tattha á¹-h
tattheva niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhÅ«mi lokabhavaggo nÄ• ma. tato upari lokasse

kammacatukkÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<155> maraá¹‡uppattiyaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• yukappassa. ``tadubh
ca kammassa ca. ``upaghÄ• taka kammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti balavantena pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• taka
kalÄ• burÄ• jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ viya. uparodhitaá¹ƒ khand
viggaho. ``uparodhitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti upagantvÄ• nirodhÄ• pitaá¹ƒ. kammaá¹ƒ khiyyatiyeva.
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ekena kammakkhayena siddhaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kammakkhaya maraá¹‡am
``itarepi vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti itarÄ• nipi tÄ«á¹‡i maraá¹‡Ä• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«ti codanÄ• . vuccate p
``sarasavasenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano dhammatÄ• vaseneva. nÄ• nÄ• Ä• yu kappaá¹ƒ vida
nÄ• nÄ• Ä• yukappa vidhÄ• yakÄ• . ``sattanikÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti sattasamÅ«he. niccakÄ• laá
á¹-hitikarÄ• . kadÄ• ci vuddhiá¹ƒ karonti, kadÄ• ci hÄ• niá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti vuddhikarÄ• hÄ• nik
vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ utu Ä• hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. ``tayopi ceteâ€™â€™ ti etetayo
vipaccamÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• khiyyatÄ«ti sambandho. etena evarÅ«peá¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ ap
``tadanurÅ«paá¹ƒ evÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ dasavassakÄ• lÄ• nu rÅ«paá¹ƒ eva. ``bho gaÃ±cÄ
dhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• diparibhogaÃ±ca. tesaá¹ƒ utuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ gati etesanti taggatikÄ• .
gatiá¹ƒ anuvattantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``tadanuvattikÄ• â€™â€™ ti. saá¹…khÄ• ravid
sambandho. saá¹…khÄ• raviduno á¹-hapetvÄ• ti attho. iddhiyÄ• pakatÄ• ti iddhimayÄ• . ``id
deviddhiyÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• vÄ• . vijjÄ• ya pakatÄ• ti vijjÄ• mayÄ• . ``vijjÄ• y
gandhÄ• rivijjÄ• ya. aá¹-á¹-hi nhÄ• ru maá¹ƒsa lohitÄ• dikÄ• rasadhÄ• tuyo ayanti vaá¸• á¸•
rasÄ• yanÄ• ni. tÄ• ni vidahanti etehÄ«ti rasÄ• yana vidhayo. nayÅ«padesÄ• . ciraá¹-á¹-hiti
saá¹…kharonti etehÄ«ti jÄ«vita saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . iddhimaya vijjÄ• maya jÄ«vita saá¹…khÄ•
vidhisaá¹…khÄ• tesu jÄ«vita saá¹…khÄ• resu ca vidunoti samÄ• so. ``dvi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nik
utusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nika rÅ«padhammesu ca Ä• hÄ• ra samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nika rÅ«padhammesu
vipariá¹‡amantesu. tenÄ• ha ``jiyyamÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``yÄ• vamahantaá¹ƒ pÄ•
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ viya koá¹-ipattavasena atimahantampi. ``assÄ• â€™
maraá¹‡epi netabboâ€™â€™ ti balavante upacchedaka kamme Ä• gate yÄ• vamahantamp

vipÄ• kÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vipattiyÄ• khiyyatiyeva. so cassakhayo na sarasena hoti, atha kh
balena hotÄ«ti idha upacchedaka maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitanti evaá¹ƒ upacchedaka mara
maraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• yukkhayamaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i maraá¹‡Ä• ni kÄ• lamaraá¹‡
maraá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akÄ• la maraá¹‡a
``taÃ±hi pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``mÅ«labhedatoâ€™â€™ ti mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡
milinda paÃ±he vuttanti sambandho. sannipatantÄ«ti sannipÄ• tÄ• . sannipÄ• tehi uppannÄ
sandhÄ• ya ``sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. athavÄ• . sannipatanaá¹ƒ sannipÄ• to
vÄ• dosÄ• naá¹ƒ missakabhÄ• vo. sannipÄ• tena uppannÄ• sannipÄ• tikÄ• tipi yujjati. ``an
anisÄ• metvÄ• anupadhÄ• retvÄ• karaá¹‡a sÄ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ. pavattÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• \Be 179
yojanÄ• . ``attanÄ• vÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ payogÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti satthaharaá¹‡a, visakhÄ• d
katÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vinÄ• sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti satthavassa vÄ• lukavassÄ• dÄ«ni vassÄ• petvÄ• v
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• evarÅ«pe mahante bhayupaddave katvÄ• vinÄ• senti. ``manussa p
``teâ€™â€™ ti caá¹‡á¹£• Ä• yakkhÄ• . ``jÄ«vitakkhayaá¹ƒ pÄ• pentÄ«â€™â€™ ti manussÄ•
vÄ• medalohitÄ• ni pÄ• tabyatthÄ• ya tesu nÄ• nÄ• rogantara kappÄ• ni uppÄ• detvÄ• jÄ«
attho. ``vattabbameva natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakalaá¹ƒ rajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«pal
vutte sakalaá¹ƒ janapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• nagaraá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ taá
vinÄ• sentÄ«ti visuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``satthadubbhikkharogantara kap
satthantara kappo dubbhikkhantara kappo rogantara kappoti ime tayo antara kappÄ• pi idha
tesu pana rogantara kappo yakkhÄ• vÄ• á¹£·e amanusse ossajjanti, tena bahÅ« manussÄ•
ekadesena vuttoyeva. ``upapÄ«á¹£·ako paghÄ• takÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ vipaccanavasen
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• sappaá¹-ilÄ• bhena sattasantÄ• ne sukhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ vibÄ• dhetvÄ•
maraá¹‡a mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ janetvÄ• pÄ«á¹£·anaÃ±ca ghÄ• tanaÃ±ca idha vipaccan
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ pana janentuvÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , idha appamÄ• á¹‡anti. ettha siy
kÄ• raá¹‡esu opakkamikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne `kuppitÄ• hi devatÄ• sakalaá¹ƒ rajjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ asesa
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha vinÄ• sitÄ• janÄ• kiá¹ƒ nu kho attano attano kamma vipÄ• kajehi Ä• bÄ•
vinassanti, udÄ• hu visuá¹ƒ opakkamikehi Ä• bÄ• dhana daá¹‡á¹£• ehi vÄ• vinassanti. yaÃ±
akÄ• la maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upacchedaka kammunÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• aneka sahassehi kÄ• ra
upacchedaka kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. kiá¹ƒ tassa aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena akÄ• la maraá
ettha vadeyyuá¹ƒ, tassa aÃ±Ã±ena kÄ• raá¹‡ena akÄ• la maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na bhaveyya
kammadÄ• yÄ• dÄ• , kammayonÄ«, kamma bandhÅ«, kammappaá¹-issaraá¹‡Ä• tihi vuttaá
vÄ• daá¹ƒ bhindanto ``yehikeci loke dissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. puna tadatthaá¹ƒ da
``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadati. tattha duvidhaá¹ƒ kammaphalaá¹ƒ, vipÄ• ka phalaÅ
tattha vipÄ• ka phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vipÄ• kakkhandhÄ• ca cakkhu sotÄ• dÄ«ni kaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«
kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tasseva sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. tassa santÄ• ne eva pavattati. nissano
sukhuppattiyÄ• vÄ• dukkhuppattiyÄ• vÄ• attano kammÄ• nubhÄ• vena bahiddhÄ• samu
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• . taá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±esamp
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``sakakammasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• eva. la. paresaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ev
aá¹-á¹-haloka dhammÄ• nÄ• ma sabbe kamma vipÄ• kajÄ• evÄ• ti na vattabbÄ• . ime ca s

aá¹-á¹-hasuloka dhammesu nimmujjantÄ• saá¹ƒsaranti, tasmÄ• te vinÄ• pi upapÄ«á¸·aka l
kÄ• raá¹‡ehi nÄ• nÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ phusantiyeva. tathÄ• vinÄ• pi upacchedaka kammena ma
pÄ• puá¹‡antiyeva. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``kammena vinÄ• yatokutoci samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti

``te uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti te nÄ• nÄ• rogÄ• dayo uppajjanti. ``na upÄ• ya kusalÄ• vÄ• â€
mocetuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡a kusalÄ• vÄ• na honti. ``na ca paá¹-ikÄ• ra kusalÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
apanetuá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÄ• ra kammeti kicchakamme kusalÄ• vÄ• na honti. ``n
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tato mocanatthaá¹ƒ parihirituá¹ƒ desantaraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ kusalÄ• vÄ• na h
suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. ``rogÄ• dayo eva taá¹ƒ khepentÄ• pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti kathaá¹ƒ te p
tassa vipÄ• kabhÅ«taá¹ƒ jÄ«vita santÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• sentÄ• khepenti. vinaá¹-á¹-hehi jÄ«vita
bhavaá¹ƒ janentaá¹ƒ khiyyati yevÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``kammas
tatheva pubbakammassapi tiá¹‡agge ussÄ• va bindusseva paridubbalatÄ• siddhÄ• hoti. jÄ
bhavaá¹ƒ janentassa pubbakammassapi parikkhÄ«á¹‡attÄ• . ``evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti eta
vacanaá¹ƒ idha amhehi vuttanayena sampaá¹-icchitabbaá¹ƒ. sabbaá¹ƒ pubbekatahetudiá¹-á
sukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• sucaritaá¹ƒ vÄ• duccaritaá¹ƒ vÄ• pubbabhave attanÄ• \Be
pubbakammahetunÄ• eva uppajjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€
ayaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• bodhisattÄ• naá¹ƒ adhimuttikÄ• laá¹…kariyÄ• nÄ• ma idha me cirakÄ• laá¹
kiccaá¹ƒ natthi, idÄ• neva ito cavitvÄ• manussaloke uppajjissÄ• mi, uparujjhatu me idaá¹ƒ j
adhimuÃ±citvÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒ manasikaritvÄ• kÄ• laá¹…kariyÄ• . ``sayameva satthaá¹ƒ Ä• h
attano gÄ«vaá¹ƒ satthena hanitvÄ• ti attho. ``etthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti akÄ• lamaraá¹‡e eva.

``tathÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``samÄ• patti lÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e
samasÄ«sÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti arahatta maggaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• maggapaccavekkhanavÄ«thi e
katvÄ• parinibbÄ• nattÄ• samaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ etesanti samasÄ«sino. ``samaá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒâ
pariyantena samaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkha santÄ• na pariyantaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``imaá¹ƒ suttapadaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• parinibbÄ• nasutte Ä• ga
ti te vÄ• dino. ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena vÄ• davacanena. kriyamanodhÄ• tu nÄ• ma paÃ±ca
kriyÄ• hetukamano viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu nÄ• ma hasituppÄ• dacittaá¹ƒ. ``assÄ• â€™â€™
``na sameti yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti santiá¹ƒ anupÄ• disesaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ k
javanehi Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti vuttepi na sametiyeva. tenÄ• ha ``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
otaritvÄ• parinibbÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha parinibbÄ• na cuticittameva bhavaá¹…ganti vut
bhavantaraá¹ƒ gacchantasseva vuccati. idha pana vohÄ• ra mattanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vibh
cutipariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sanna cittÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• pana buddhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaga
uppannaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ kammakammanimittÄ• dayo Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ka
cuticittaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti Ä• ha ``na hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. nanu maraá¹‡akÄ• le kammakammani
nÄ• ma bhavantara gamanatthÄ• ya hoti, buddhÄ• ca bhavantaraá¹ƒ na gacchanti. tasmÄ•
karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ na yuttanti. no na yuttaá¹ƒ. bhavantara gamanatthÄ• yÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. idha pana cuticittena gahaá¹‡eti dassento ``nacacutiyÄ• gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™

``kammasiddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti kammasijjhanatthÄ• ya \Be 182/. ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
soá¹‡atthera pituno. ``kammabalenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``aÃ±Ã±enapi kÄ• raá¹‡a balen
Ä• ciá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vÄ• dikena kÄ• raá¹‡abalena. gatinimittaá¹ƒ pana kammabalenevÄ• ti yu
``tathopaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti antimavÄ«thito pubbe bahÅ«suvÄ«thÄ«su upaá¹-á¹-hitapp
pÄ• papakkhiyesu duggatinimittesu. kalyÄ• á¹‡apakkhiyÄ• ni sagganimittÄ• ni. dhammÄ• s
pÄ• papakkhiyÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katthaci sÄ«haá¸·aganthe vuttaá¹ƒ.

sakalaá¹ƒ pathaviá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• ,

datvÄ• koá¹-isataá¹ƒ dhanaá¹ƒ.

ante aá¸• á¸• hÄ• malakamattassa.

asoko issaraá¹ƒ gato. ti ca.

asoko soka mÄ• gato. ti ca.

``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vipaccamÄ• nakaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. ``niyÄ• maka sahakÄ• ri paccayabhÅ«
nÄ• vÄ• yaá¹ƒ niyÄ• mako nÄ• ma nÄ• vaá¹ƒ icchitadisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ niyÄ• meti, niyojeti.
bhavanikanti hutvÄ• cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ gantabbabhavÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ niyÄ• meti, niyojeti. k
sahÄ• yabhÄ• vena sahakÄ• rÄ« paccayo hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``kusalÄ• kusala kam
aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni kusalÄ• kusalakammanimittÄ• ni vÄ• . ``tadupatthambhikÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa
``nimittassÄ• dagadhitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti mukhanimittÄ• dÄ«su assÄ• dentaá¹ƒ gijjhantaá¹ƒ. ``
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati. amuÃ±citvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«
anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma piyasÄ• tarÅ«po kathitalapitÄ• di kriyÄ• viseso. ``assa puggalass
maraá¹‡assa puggalassa. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``kilesa balavinÄ• mitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ balena vinÄ• mitaá¹ƒ. paá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• Ä• dÄ«na vÄ• yassÄ• ti viggaho. ``
cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kammÄ• divisaye. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya na sameti. t
vuttaá¹ƒ. na vuttaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhaveti. ``tasmiá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti \Be 183/ tasmiá¹
bhavantare cha dvÄ• raggahitaá¹ƒâ€™ ti á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-Ä«kÄ• su vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ sadisa
kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• le pavatta javanehi sadisÄ• naá¹ƒ idÄ• ni javanÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti. bhava
apÄ• kaá¹-aÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ na tathÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. kevalaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ abhinavakara
hutvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``visÄ«da pattÄ• â€™â€™ ti visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÄ• ven
sÄ«danapattÄ• . ``tabbiparÄ«tena pÄ• pakamma bahulÄ• pi vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti tepivisÄ«
pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• taá¹ƒ karontÄ• gaá¹‡hathabandhathÄ• ti ugghosantÄ• duá¹-á¹-hacittÄ• hon
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hesu. ukkhitto asi yassÄ• ti ukkhittÄ• siko. patudanti vijjhanti etenÄ
pÄ• janadaá¹‡á¸• o. tassa agge katÄ• sÅ«ci patodana sÅ«ci. ``patodana dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
kathaá¹ƒ pana ukkhittÄ• sikÄ• dibhÄ• vena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kammupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n

paá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upetÄ«ti Ä• ha ``so cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. up
``itaresaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa bhavesu uppajjamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pana. ``paripu
tadÄ• rammaá¹‡a pariyosÄ• nÄ• yavÄ• suddhÄ• ya vÄ• javanavÄ«thiyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ paripuá
bhavaá¹…gÄ• vasÄ• ne cuticittuppatti nÄ• ma aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su natthi. yaÃ±ca bhavaá¹…
parinibbÄ• yatÄ«tiÄ• di tattha tattha vuttaá¹ƒ. tatthapi ``bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cuticittan
vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. tasmÄ• ``bhavaá¹…gakkhayevÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ yujjeyyÄ• ti Ä•
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. anurÅ«paá¹ƒ setÄ«ti anusayo. anubandho hutvÄ• setÄ«ti anusayo. anu anu vÄ•
ca anusayo nÄ• ma javanasahajÄ• to na hoti. idha ca anusaya nÄ• mena vuttaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• paá¹-isandhiyÄ• visesa paccayÄ• honteva. kathaá¹ƒ tÄ• idha gahitÄ• siyunti Ä•
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sante avijjÄ• parikkhittena taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakenÄ• ti vuttesu suá¹-á¹-hu yu
javanasahajÄ• tÄ• nampi laddhattÄ• . tasmÄ• idha anusaya vacanaá¹ƒ na yuttanti codanÄ•
``api cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``pariyattÄ• â€™â€™ ti samattÄ• . ``so pÄ«â€™â€™ ti p
184/. ``tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti aggamaggena appahÄ«na rÅ«pÄ• yeva, anusaya
``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti citta santÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadubhayasmiá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ taá¹
``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``vijÄ• nanadhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a dhÄ• tuy
yattha yattha uppajjanti. tattha tattheva bhijjantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. kuto maraá¹‡akÄ• le saá¹…
vijjantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sante idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ anamataggiya suttena viruddhaá¹ƒ siyÄ
idaÃ±hi abhidhamma vacanaá¹ƒ, mukhyavacanaá¹ƒ, anamataggiya suttaá¹ƒ pana suttanta
vacananti dassento ``yaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. pariyÄ• yena vuttanti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ
``yesaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``soâ€™â€™ ti so puggalo. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti avijjÄ•
paá¹-isandhi nÄ• ma rÅ«pa dhammÄ• naÃ±ca. ``hetupphalasambandhena bhavantaraá¹ƒ s
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbe kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• lepi te avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• e
tesaá¹ƒ phalabhÅ«tÄ• yaá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pÄ• tubhavanakÄ• lepi sÄ• paá¹-isandhi eva
dhammappabandhopi so sattoti vuccati. evaá¹ƒ hetudhammehi saddhiá¹ƒ phaladhamme ek
hetupphala sambandho hoti. evaá¹ƒ hetupphala sambandhena so eva kammaá¹ƒ karoti. ter
bhavantaraá¹ƒ sandhÄ• vati saá¹ƒsaratÄ«ti vuccati. ettha ca anamataggo yaá¹ƒ bhikkhave.
avijjÄ• nÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒti evaá¹ƒ sattavohÄ• rena vuttattÄ• sÄ• dhammad
pariyÄ• yadesanattÄ• ca sandhÄ• vataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaratanti pariyÄ• yopi sijjhati. yassaá¹ƒ pa
dhammadesanÄ• ti vacanÄ• nu rÅ«paá¹ƒ dhammameva deseti, na sattaá¹ƒ, na puggalaá¹ƒ
mukhyadesanÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. tattha desita dhammÄ• pana pakatikÄ• lepi desantaraá¹ƒ kÄ
saá¹…kantÄ• nÄ• ma natthi. yattha yattha uppannÄ• , tattha tattheva bhijjanti. khayavayaá
vuttaá¹ƒ `na hi uppannuppannÄ• dhammÄ• . la. saá¹…kantÄ• nÄ• ma atthÄ«â€™ ti. paá¹-
ca. Ä• disaddena paá¹-ibimbacchÄ• yÄ• ca, bÄ«jasaá¹…khÄ• ro ca, pÄ• á¹-ibhogo ca, bÄ•
vijjÄ• sipposadhÄ• cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 185/ Ä• gatÄ• ni nidassanÄ• n
``nidassanÄ• â€™â€™ nÄ«ti ca upamÄ• yo vuccanti. tattha ``paá¹-ighosoâ€™â€™ ti gamb
saddaá¹ƒ karontassa antoleá¹‡e paá¹-ighoso pavattati. tattha dvÄ• re uppanno mÅ«lasaddo
gacchati, uppannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva nirujjhati. paá¹-ighoso ca tato Ä• gato na hoti. na ca vinÄ
paccayena aÃ±Ã±ato pavattati. mÅ«lasaddapaccayÄ• eva tattha pavattatÄ«ti. tattha mÅ«la

kammaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ighoso viya anantare paá¹-isandhi. esanayo padÄ«pa muddÄ• paá¹-ibimb
``padÄ«poâ€™â€™ ti pathamaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ padÄ«paá¹ƒ jÄ• letvÄ• tena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ padÄ«p
jÄ• leti. ``muddÄ• â€™â€™ ti laÃ±chanalekhÄ• . tattha ekena laÃ±chanakkhandhena, tena
laÃ±chanalekhÄ• sahassampi karoti. ``paá¹-ibimbacchÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti pasannesu Ä• dÄ
uppannÄ• sarÄ«racchÄ• yÄ• . etehi nidassanehi phalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hetuto Ä• gataá¹ƒ na ho
sijjhatÄ«ti ettakamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``bÄ«jasaá¹…khÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• lantare uppannes
icchitavaá¹‡á¹‡a gandharasapÄ• tubhÄ• vatthÄ• ya ropanakÄ• le ambabÄ«jÄ• dÄ«su icchit
gandharasadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ paribhÄ• vanÄ• . tattha tappaccayÄ• kÄ• lantare pupphaphales
tevaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasÄ• pÄ• tubbhavanti. ``pÄ• á¹-ibhogoâ€™â€™ ti kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ sÄ•
iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa tavadhanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaccharena vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• saha dassÄ• mi, s
nÄ• ma mamakhettaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuvÄ• tuyhaá¹ƒ hotÅ«ti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. tatth
labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti. kÄ• le sampatte vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• saha iá¹‡aÃ±ca sodh
``vijjÄ• sipposadhÄ• â€™â€™ ti loke puttake yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ hitatthÄ• ya daharakÄ• le kiÃ±
sikkhÄ• penti. yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ khararogÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• datthÄ• ya daharakÄ• le ojavanta
ajjhohÄ• renti. tattha tappaccayÄ• puttÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ hitappaá¹-ilÄ• bho vÄ• tÄ•
anuppÄ• do vÄ• hotiyeva. etehi yathÄ• kÄ• lantare asantesuyeva pÄ• á¹-ibhogÄ• dÄ«su m
katapaccayÄ• eva pacchÄ• attha sÄ• dhanÄ• dÄ«ni sijjhanti. tathÄ• kusalÄ• kusala kam
kÄ• lantare tesu asantesupi pubbe katattÄ• eva pacchÄ• paá¹-isandhÄ• dÄ«ni phalÄ• ni p
tenavuttaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-ighosa padÄ«pamuddÄ• dÄ«ni cettha nidassanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kan
tadÄ• jÄ«vitindriyassa dubbalattÄ• kammampi dubbalameva hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. kÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pi sambhavatÄ«ti sambandho. tattha ``taá
gatinimittampi. ``tathÄ• cavantÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dibbarathÄ• dÄ«ni gatinimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
``dayhamÄ• nakÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡e karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. gÄ• thÄ
paá¹-isandhikammaá¹ƒ vinÄ• dvigocare siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha ``dvigocareâ€™â€™ ti kam
gatinimittabhÅ«te dvigocare. tattha paÃ±cadvÄ• re paá¹-isandhi nÄ• ma paÃ±cadvÄ• rika m
vÄ«thicittÄ• naá¹ƒ ante ca vantÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhi. sÄ• pi gatinimittabhÅ«te gocare siyÄ•
paÃ±cadvÄ• rika vÄ«thicittÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ni gatinimittÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹
hoti. evaÃ±ca sati. tesaá¹ƒ vÄ«thicittÄ• naá¹ƒ ante acavitvÄ• tadanubandhaka manodvÄ• r
kadÄ• ci kesaÃ±ci ca vanaá¹ƒ nanasambhavatÄ«ti sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ. tesu pana anubandhak
samudÄ• yaggahaá¹‡ehi ca vantÄ• naá¹ƒ atÄ«tÄ• nipi gatinimittÄ• ni labbhanti. vatthuggah
vantÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒpi labbhatiyeva. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena
cha dvÄ• raggahitaá¹ƒ kammanimittaá¹ƒ gatinimittaÃ±ca paccuppannamatÄ«tÄ• rammaá¹‡
suvuttamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana `tameva tathopaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a
cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ pavattatÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ antimavÄ«thito pubbabhÄ• ge bah
pavattanaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyena vuttaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ tathopaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gatinimittaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• tipi
vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. evaÃ±casati, gatinimittaá¹ƒpi atÄ«taá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``yadÄ• par
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``santati vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti santati paccuppanna vasena. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti g
vutto, na sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikena vuttoti adhippÄ• yo. ``manodvÄ• rika maraá¹‡Ä• sanna ja

icchitabbattÄ• â€™â€™ ti purejÄ• tapaccaya bhÄ• vena icchitabbattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``tad
tÄ• ni manodvÄ• ri kamaraá¹‡Ä• sanna \Be 187/ javanÄ• ni anugatÄ• ya. ``paá¹-isandhiyÄ•
purejÄ• ta paccayassa paá¹-isandhiyÄ• pi purejÄ• ta paccayatÄ• sambhavato. nanu theren
bhinditabbe sati, bhindanameva yuttanti ce. na yuttaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , kammanimittena samÄ• r
``nacataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒti vatvÄ
vaá¹‡á¹‡entÄ«ti aparevÄ• dopi vutto. tattha ``avisesato vaá¹‡á¹‡entÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhinditv
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. puna taá¹ƒ aparevÄ• daá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchanto ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panÄ•
pana taá¹ƒ aparevÄ• daá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hanto puna ``yaÃ±ca tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha.
``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ gatinimittÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ya. ``tesaá¹ƒ vacanaá
vacanaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±atra avicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu aá¹-á¹-hak
sabbaá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vacanameva hotÄ«ti. saccaá¹ƒ yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapÄ• á¹-havasena
pÄ• á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana na vicÄ• retiyeva. tasmÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±atra avicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho sÄ• vaseso hotu, mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho pana manodvÄ• re y
kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• vaseso siyÄ• ti. niyametvÄ• vuttopi idha adhippetatthe aparipuá¹‡á¹‡e sÄ• va
vuttaá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi aÃ±Ã±atra avicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``pa
tiÄ• dÄ«su. tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• nÄ• ya paÃ±cadvÄ• rika javanavÄ«thiyÄ• ca vanaá¹
aparatthapi. balavantepi sati. tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• nÄ• ya eva vÄ«thiyÄ• . ``vuttattÄ• p
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ eva vuttattÄ• pana. ``purimabhÄ• ge evÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cadvÄ•
pubbabhÄ• ge eva. ``tÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti deyyadhammavatthÅ«hi. ``yathÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
viyÄ• ti attho. ``itoâ€™â€™ ti manussa bhavato. nimitta sadisaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡anti sa
``naá¹-á¹-hacakÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti patitacakÄ• raá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he Ã±Ä• takÄ
upasaá¹ƒharantÄ«ti sambandho. ``tavatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tavaatthÄ• ya. ``cÄ«napaá¹-as
ti cÄ«naraá¹-á¹-he pavatto paá¹-o \Be 188/ cÄ«napaá¹-o. tathÄ• somÄ• rapaá¹-epi. ``tÄ• nÄ
rasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni. phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpi yujjateva. atthidÄ• nÄ«ti ma
paccuppannabhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti arÅ«pabrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``
``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-himajjhÄ• nÄ• ni. vissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ laddhajhÄ• naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ t
``tatoyeva cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vissaá¹-á¹-hajjhÄ• nattÄ• yeva ca. Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ mÄ• nasa
viggaho. idaÃ±ca hetuvisesana padaá¹ƒ. Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitamÄ• nasattÄ• kÄ• mabhave uppa
tesaá¹ƒ arÅ«pÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dubbala kammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti upacÄ• rajjhÄ• nakam
kammaá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«palokato ca vantÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``satoâ€™â€™ ti santassa s
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rajjhÄ• na kammassa garuka kammagatik
garukakammabhÅ«taá¹ƒpi pana mahaggatajjhÄ• na kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• nÄ• nikanti bal
paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ na detiyeva. upacÄ• rajjhÄ• na kamme vattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habba
ti tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni dvihetukomaka kammÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ na labhanti. nÄ«varaá¹‡
suá¹-á¹-huvikkhambhitattÄ• yeva. ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti yena chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavatti kÄ• r
pÄ«â€™â€™ ti upacÄ• rajjhÄ• na kammato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni paccuppanna kammÄ• nipi atÄ«tab
kammÄ• nipi. ``yena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti yena nÄ• nÄ• kammÄ• nampi okÄ• sa lÄ• bhakÄ• raá
brahmÄ• no. ``vuttanayene vÄ• â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-huvikkhambhitanÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ tes

pattajjhÄ• navisesena [yasmÄ• panÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• ca] paribhÄ• vita cittasantÄ• nattÄ• â€™
``taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ahetuka paá¹-isandhiyÄ• abhÄ• va kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. paramp
vÄ«thimuttacittÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetunti sambandho. ``yathÄ• tÄ• niyeva osa
ekaá¹ƒ osadhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ devasikaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati. ekopathamadivase bhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ
tvaá¹ƒ osadhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jasÄ«ti pucchi. idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma osadhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• mÄ«ti vadati. p
bhuÃ±jantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tatheva pucchi. tameva osadhaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jÄ• mÄ«ti vadati. tattha ``ta
yaá¹ƒ pathamadivase osadhaá¹ƒ tayÄ• ca pucchitaá¹ƒ. mayÄ• ca kathitaá¹ƒ. tameva ajja b
tattha \Be 189/ pana pathamadivase bhuttaá¹ƒ osadhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. ajja bhuttaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpi tamevÄ• ti loke voharanti tÄ• niyeva osadhÄ• ni bhuÃ±jÄ• mÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒ
tabbohÄ• ro daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…gacitte. avattamÄ• ne upapattil
vattamÄ• ne na occhijjati. tasmÄ• tassa upapatti bhavassa anoccheda aá¹…gatthÄ• ya kÄ•
vuccatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``upapatti bhavoâ€™â€™ ti ca kammajakkhandhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ vu
uccheda diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• de. ``vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«lÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vucc
suá¹-á¹-huucchijjanti etthÄ• ti viggaho. ``yassa atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti saupÄ• disesÄ• dikas
paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya. ``paá¹-á¹-hapÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavattÄ• pÄ«yanti. pajjanti pÄ• pu
etthÄ• ti padaá¹ƒ. parato samantipade anupÄ• disesassa gayhamÄ• nattÄ• idha saupÄ• di
bujjhantÄ«ti budhÄ• . suá¹-á¹-hu saddhiá¹ƒ ucchinnaá¹ƒ sinehabandhanaá¹ƒ yehi te susamu
kathaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-huucchinnaá¹ƒ, kehi ca saddhiá¹ƒ ucchinnantiÄ• ha ``anusayamattaá¹ƒ p
``sesakilesehÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• sineha bandhanato avasesa kilesehi. ``adhisayitaá¹ƒâ
vikkhambhituá¹ƒpi asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• atirekataraá¹ƒ sayitaá¹ƒ. ``adhigamÄ• vahaá¹
vuccati navavidho lokuttara dhammo. taá¹ƒ Ä• vahatÄ«ti adhigamÄ• vahaá¹ƒ. ``sÄ«laá¹ƒâ€™
catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«laá¹ƒ. ``dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti terasadhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. sesamettha

vÄ«thimuttasaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. rÅ«pasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<156> rÅ«pasaá¹…gahe \Be 190/. ``cittacetasikeâ€™â€™ ti cittacetasika dhamme. ``dvÄ«
pabhedappavattÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvÄ«hi pabhedasaá¹…gahapavatti saá¹…gahehi. ``ye va
vattanti pavattanti. ``ettÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettakena `tattha vuttÄ• bhidhammatthÄ• â€™ ti
nipÄ• taá¹ƒ icchantÄ• ettakehi paÃ±cahi paricchedehÄ«ti vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. vacanavipallÄ• saá
yujjati. ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hu uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, pÄ• tubbhavati, vijjamÄ• na
``kammÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti kammÄ• dipaccayo. ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä«â€™â€™ ti ekagghanatÄ• vuc
hutvÄ• ti sambandho. indriyabaddhasantÄ• naá¹ƒ sattasantÄ• naá¹ƒ. ajjhatta santÄ• naá¹ƒt
``visaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti virÄ• dhakaá¹-á¹-hena. bhÅ«taÃ±ca abhÅ«taá¹ƒ
katvÄ• sandassakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÅ«tavajjappaá¹-icchÄ• danakammaá¹ƒ m
karontÄ«ti mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• rÄ• . Ä• visanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«resu Ä• visanaá¹ƒ. ga
attanovasaá¹ƒ vattÄ• panaá¹ƒ. tadubhayaá¹ƒ karontÄ• kattha á¹-hatvÄ• karonti. antovÄ• á

á¹-hatvÄ• karontÄ«ti pÄ• katikehi manussehi jÄ• nituá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• aci
nÄ• ma. ``vaÃ±cakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti etÄ• pakatiyÄ• atidubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• naá
katvÄ• vaÃ±centi. vasanarukkhagumbaá¹ƒpi dibbavimÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaÃ±centi. evarÅ«p
``tenevaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti visaá¹ƒvÄ• dakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dinÄ• tividheneva atthena. tÄ• n
attÄ• naá¹ƒ sattoti visaá¹ƒvÄ• denti. arukkhaá¹ƒyeva attÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhoti visaá¹ƒvÄ• denti.
akantaá¹ƒ, amanÄ• paá¹ƒyeva attÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-ho, kanto, manÄ• poti vaÃ±centi, tathÄ• s
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa anto vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti. udÄ• hubahivÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti jÄ• nituá¹ƒ pas
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. ``ubhayatthapÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• yÄ• kÄ• rÄ• di mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu ca
``abhÅ«tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti asantÄ• ni, asaccÄ• ni \Be 191/. ``abbhutÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti acc
pÄ• á¹-heâ€™â€™ ti catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ sambandha padasahite pÄ•
upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pantiÄ• dÄ«su yakÄ• ra viraho diá¹-á¹-hoti adhippÄ• yo
``pathayati pakkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``puthÅ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ipadikapadaá¹ƒ.
niruttinayena pathavÄ«ti siddhanti dassetuá¹ƒ ``puthumahantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. pa
atthe pathavÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ ujukameva. ``Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti byÄ• peti. ``appÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™
vaá¸• á¸• heti. tenÄ• ha ``suá¹-á¹-hu brÅ«hetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. nisÄ• natthavaseneva p
labbhatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``paripÄ• cetivÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``samÄ«retÄ«â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hu Ä«reti
vÄ• yo atthÄ• tissaya nayena. ``vitthambhanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vividhena Ä• kÄ• rena bhÅ«tas
thambhanaá¹ƒ vahanaá¹ƒ abhinÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. kakkhaá¸·atÄ• nÄ• ma kharatÄ• pharusat
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• natthÄ• ya thaddhatÄ• thÅ«latÄ• . sÄ• sesabhÅ«tesu natthÄ«ti Ä• ha ``sesab
upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ
avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. calananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``mudubhÅ«tÄ•
Ä• bandhakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• bandhitabbe vatthumhi mudumhi sati, daá¸·haá¹ƒ na bandhati.
bandhatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ lokatova siddhanti Ä• ha ``Ä• bandhitabbÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``ta
pariá¹‡atabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ``paripÄ• cakatÄ• dassanatoâ€™â€™ ti hemante ajjhohaá¹-Ä• hÄ• n
suá¹-á¹-huparipÄ• cakatÄ• dassanatoti vadanti. usati dahatÄ«ti uá¹‡haá¹ƒ. ``dahatÄ«â€™â
uá¹‡habhÄ• vena dahati, sÄ«tatejopi sÄ«tabhÄ• vena dahati. uá¹‡hena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatt
sÄ«tena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatthu sÄ«tataá¹ƒ gacchati. yaÃ±ca uá¹‡hataá¹ƒ gacchati, taá¹ƒ u
uá¹‡habhÄ• vena dahatinÄ• ma. yaÃ±ca sÄ«tataá¹ƒ gacchati, taá¹ƒ sÄ«tatejo sÄ«tabhÄ• v
sÄ«tatejopi usatidahatÄ«ti atthena uá¹‡hatta lakkhaá¹‡onÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. evaá¹ƒsante nÄ«le
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vatthu nÄ«laá¹ƒ hoti. pÄ«tena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ hoti. nÄ«laá¹ƒpi pÄ«
vatthuá¹ƒ dahatinÄ• mÄ• ti ce. nÄ«lena vaá¹‡á¹‡ena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒnÄ• ma natthi. tathÄ• p
nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ phusana kiccÄ• bhÄ• vato. sammissitaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
dahati. phusanto eva dahati. phusantÄ• naá¹ƒpi pathavivÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dahanakiccaá¹ƒ natth
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. sace ghanathaddhe silÄ• thambhe vitthambhanaá¹ƒ atthi, sakalo silÄ
kappÄ• sapicuguá¸·hoviya sithilo ca lahuko ca bhaveyya. naca bhavati. tasmÄ• tattha vittha
adhippÄ• yena ``so pana ghanathaddhesu silÄ• thambhÄ• dÄ«su na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vitthambhanaá¹ƒ labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ adhimattena na labbhati, sahajÄ• tabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ upat
dassento ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``tatthahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``vahatÄ«â€™

kiccaá¹ƒ vahati.

pasÄ• darÅ«pesu. ``samavisamaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti samaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca visamaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
visamadesaÃ±ca, samapathaÃ±ca visamapathaÃ±cÄ• ti evamÄ• diá¹ƒ samavisamaá¹ƒ. ``Ä
Ä• cikkhantaá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒ jÄ• nana kiccaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. tenÄ• ha ``samavisamajÄ• nana
ti. ``anirÄ• karaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ ti appaá¹-ikkhipanato. ``taá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ•
suyyanti janehi. evaá¹ƒ ghÄ• yantÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``jÄ«vita nimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti jÄ«vitappava
``ninnatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti visayavisayÄ«bhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena ninnatÄ• ya. ``jÄ«vitavutti s
nÄ• nÄ• vacÄ«bhedavacÄ«kammappavattanenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ime pana paÃ±ca cakkhu
``daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• vuccati. Ä• disaddena sotukÄ• matÄ• g
phusitukÄ• matÄ• yo saá¹…gayhanti. atthato saddataá¹‡hÄ• gandhataá¹‡hÄ• rasataá¹‡hÄ
``nidÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• dayo nidÄ• na massÄ• ti vigg
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti etenÄ• ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kammameva. daá¹-á¹-hukÄ• matÄ• dinidÄ
yesanti samÄ• so. pathaviÄ• dÄ«ni bhÅ«tÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ pasÄ• do lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesanti vig
rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ abhighÄ• taá¹ƒ arahatÄ«ti rÅ«pÄ• diabhighÄ
bhÅ«tappasÄ• do. so lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ etesanti viggaho. cakkhu Å«kÄ• sirappamÄ• á¹‡e diá¹-
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti sambandho. ``diá¹-á¹-hamaá¹‡á¸• aleâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• janehi pakati cakkhu
pasannamaá¹‡á¸• ale. telaá¹ƒ sattapicupaá¹-alÄ• ni byÄ• petvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hativiyÄ• ti yojanÄ•
nÄ• ma sotakÅ«po. ``aá¹…guliveá¹-hanÄ• â€™â€™ nÄ• ma aá¹…gulimuddikÄ• . ``upacitat
rÄ• sÄ«kataÃ±ca viraá¸·aÃ±ca tambalohavaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca sukhumalomaá¹ƒ. upacitaá¹ƒ rÄ•
etthÄ• ti viggaho. ``ajapadasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ajassa pÄ• dena akkantapadasaá
``uppaladalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma uppalapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. uppaladalassa aggasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na
nÄ• ma idha manussÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÄ«rÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• Ä• yatapiá¹‡á¸• i. ``sukkhacan
sambandho. te pana paÃ±cappasÄ• dÄ• . samudÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ caÃ±calanaá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• taá¹
taá¹ƒ. ime pasÄ• dÄ• vicittÄ• , kathaá¹ƒvicittÄ• ti Ä• ha ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ asadisÄ• â€
asadisÄ• ti Ä• ha ``tehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ.

gocararÅ«pesu. ``vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesatthaá¹ƒ. vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ•
hadaye gato pavatto bhÄ• vo hadayaá¹…gatabhÄ• vo. ``bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti ca adhippÄ• yo
mukhe vaá¹‡á¹‡avikÄ• raá¹ƒ disvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ me tussati, ayaá¹ƒ me ruccati, ayaá¹ƒ me kupp
ayaá¹ƒ domanassitoti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanapaccayattÄ• . ``pakatiyÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡av
adhippÄ• yo. ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cidabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akavatthuá¹ƒ. samavisama
taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cikkhati taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassa tassa atthassa jÄ• nanato. attano vatthuá
taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tassa vatthussapi jÄ• nanato. ``attano vatthuá¹ƒ sÅ«cetÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha ida
pakÄ• seti. ``phusÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti phusitvÄ• vijÄ• nÄ«yati. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti phusanaá
Ä• podhÄ• tuyÄ• . ``dravatÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti addatintarasatÄ• vÄ• . phusitvÄ• gayhati, sÄ
codeti. vuccate parihÄ• ro. evaá¹ƒ pana na labbhati, tasmÄ• sÄ• tejoyeva. na Ä• poti. ettha
alabbhamÄ• nÄ• pi sÄ• sÄ«tatÄ• Ä• poyeva, na tejo. kasmÄ• , Ä• passapi sÄ«tuá¹‡havase

194/. tasmiÃ±hi loharase uá¹‡hatÄ• uá¹‡haÄ• po, sÄ«tavatthÅ«su sÄ«tatÄ• sÄ«taÄ• poti c
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti Ä• pajjatÄ«ti parihÄ• ro. ``saha appavattanatoâ€™â€™ ti ekato appavatta
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti nadiyaá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idaá¹ƒ orimatÄ«raá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rimanti niya
sayaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, taá¹ƒ orimanti, itaraá¹ƒ pÄ• rimanti voharati. evaá¹ƒ orapÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ a
hotÄ«ti. ettha ca ``sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ saha appavattanatoâ€™â€™ ti etena yadi te saha pa
sÄ«tatÄ• Ä• ponÄ• ma, uá¹‡hatÄ• tejonÄ• mÄ• ti vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. na pana te saha pav
vattabbÄ• hontÄ«ti dasseti. na na vattabbÄ• . kasmÄ• , uá¹‡hatejena yuttohi Ä• po uá¹‡hat
yathÄ• taá¹ƒ uá¹‡hatejena yuttÄ• pathavÄ«pi vÄ• yopi uá¹‡hattameva gacchantÄ«ti. tasmÄ
saha appavattesupi tesu aÃ±Ã±attha sÄ«tavatthÅ«su sÄ«tatÄ• Ä• ponÄ• mÄ• ti vattabbam
evaá¹ƒsante tasmiá¹ƒ loharase sabbepi rÅ«padhammÄ• uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti sabbep
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. `uá¹‡hatta lakkhaá¹‡o tejoâ€™ tihi vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi ca sÄ«tavatthÅ«su sÄ«tabh
tatthapi tena yuttÄ• sabbepi rÅ«padhammÄ• sÄ«tataá¹ƒ gacchantiyeva. tatthapi tavamatiy
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. na pana sakkÄ• tathÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ. na hi evarÅ«paá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±atha
atthi. bhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athattameva atthi. tattha ``lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma p
gacchati. Ä• po pathavibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«tiÄ• di. ``bhÄ• vaÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ nÄ
kakkhaá¸·Ä• hoti. kadÄ• ci mudukÄ• . Ä• po kadÄ• ci Ä• bandhanamatto hoti. kadÄ• ci pag
uá¹‡ho, kadÄ• ci sÄ«to. vÄ• yo kadÄ• ci vitthambhanamatto, kadÄ• ci samudÄ«raá¹‡oti. eva
tikkha manda omattÄ• dhimattavasena kriyÄ• saá¹…kanti nÄ• ma atthÄ«ti. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
yuttohi Ä• po uá¹‡hattameva gacchati, yathÄ• taá¹ƒ uá¹‡hatejena yuttÄ• pathavÄ«pi vÄ• y
gacchantÄ«â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±athattavacanaá¹ƒ hoti. na yujjati. na hi uá¹‡hateje
sabbetedhammÄ• \Be 195/ uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ gacchanti. attano attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na vijahant
pakkuthite santatte loharase bhÄ• vo uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ na gacchati. Ä• bandhana sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• na vijahati. yadi uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ gaccheyya, taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vijaheyya.
loharase Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro vÄ• paggharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro vÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya. sabbe
vikkiritvÄ• antaradhÄ• reyyuá¹ƒ. na ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. nÄ• pi vikkiranti. noca tattha Ä• b
uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ gacchati. aÃ±Ã±ohi Ä• bandhanÄ• kÄ• ro, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uá¹‡hattaá¹ƒ. Ä• bandh
tejo. tattha pathavivÄ• yesupi esevanayo. tasmÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ``yadi te saha pavatteyyua
Ä• ponÄ• ma, uá¹‡hatÄ• tejo nÄ• mÄ• ti vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. na pana te saha pavattanti. tas
hontÄ«ti dassetÄ«â€™â€™ ti. taá¹ƒ suvuttamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒ anavaá¹-á
sace te sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. atha sabbakÄ• lepi sÄ«tatÄ• Ä• ponÄ• ma, u
vattabbÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. na pana te avaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• honti. anavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• eva honti. tasmÄ• ta
hontÄ«ti dasseti. ettha ca anavaá¹-á¹-hitesu santesu yadi sÄ«tatÄ• Ä• po nÄ• ma, uá¹‡hatÄ
vadeyyuá¹ƒ. evaÃ±casati, Ä• patejÄ• pi anavaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• siyuá¹ƒ. yo idÄ• ni Ä• po, soyeva
yo vÄ• idÄ• ni tejo, soyeva khaá¹‡antare Ä• po nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• pajjeyyuá¹ƒ. na ca sakkÄ• ta
lakkhaá¹‡aÃ±Ã±athatte asante vohÄ• raÃ±Ã±athattassapi asambhavato. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ora
anavaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti.

``atha panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. yaá¹ƒ pubbe parena vuttaá¹ƒ `nanu dravatÄ• vÄ• phus
vicÄ• retuá¹ƒ ``atha panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``atha panÄ• â€™â€™ ti yadi pa
ca. evaÃ±casati Ä• rammaá¹‡a bhÅ«to eva siyÄ• ti sambandho. ayaá¹ƒ panetthÄ• dhippÄ•
Ä• po phusitvÄ• gayheyya. evaá¹ƒ sati \Be 196/, ayopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su Ä• bandhanamattab
gahetabbo siyÄ• . kasmÄ• , Ä• pabhÄ• vena ekattÄ• . evaÃ±casati, tesu ayopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ
pÄ• dena vÄ• phusantassa paharantassa vinÄ• itara mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi visuá¹ƒ kÄ• yika suk
paccayo siyÄ• . yathÄ• taá¹ƒ, tesveva ayopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su pathavimahÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vinÄ
kÄ• yikasukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayo hoti. evaá¹ƒ tejovÄ• yesupÄ«ti. na pa
kÄ• yikasukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayo hoti. tasmÄ• so phoá¹-á¹-habba sabh
phoá¹-á¹-habbasabhÄ• vo na hoti. tathÄ• pakati udakÄ• dÄ«su dravabhÄ• vabhÅ«topi Ä• p
paharantassa kÄ• yikasukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayo na hoti. na ca phoá¹-á¹
evaÃ±casati, kathaá¹ƒ ayopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su Ä• bandhanamattabhÅ«to Ä• po kÄ• yikasukh
kathaÃ±ca tesu itaramahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kÄ• yikasukhadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacca
dassetuá¹ƒ ``yaÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha ``saá¹‡hathaddhatÄ• vasenavÄ• â€™
pathavidhÄ• tuyÄ• saá¹‡hathaddhatÄ• vasena vÄ• . saá¹‡hapathavÄ«sukhavedanÄ• ya th
Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ sesesu. ``abbhantaratthambhanassÄ• â€™â
ayopiá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abbhantare á¹-hitassa vitthambhana sabhÄ• vassa. ``no aÃ±Ã±at
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• bandhana kriyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca kÄ• yikasukhadukkhuppatti nÄ
idÄ• ni pakati udakÄ• dÄ«su dravabhÄ• vabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• podhÄ• tumpi phusitvÄ• jÄ• nantÄ
tabbisodhanena saha laddhaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
sahitÄ• ni. la. jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ padhÄ• na vacanaá¹ƒ. loke hatthena parÄ• mas
vÄ• idaá¹ƒ rassaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alantiÄ• dinÄ
jÄ• nantÄ• hattha phusanena vÄ• cakkhu dassanena vÄ• saheva taá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«ti maÃ±
purimabhÄ• ge kÄ• yadvÄ• ravÄ«thi cittena paccuppannÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ibhÅ«tÄ• ni phusitvÄ•
vÄ«thicittena paccuppannaá¹ƒ \Be 197/ rÅ«paá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• pacchÄ• vatthuggahaá¹‡avÄ
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti. esevanayo rattiyaá¹ƒ alÄ• tacakkasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nanta
bahÅ«nipi pubbÄ• paravÄ«thicittasantÄ• nÄ• ni icchitabbÄ• ni. tathÄ• loke cakkhunÄ• disv
dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chiddavivarÄ• ni jÄ• nantÄ• cakkhunÄ• dassanena sahev
tattha pana purimabhÄ• ge cakkhudvÄ• rikavÄ«thi cittena paccuppannÄ• ni kavÄ• á¹-arÅ«p
punappunaá¹ƒ disvÄ• pacchÄ• alÄ• tacakkassa majjhe vivaraá¹ƒpi jÄ• nantÄ• viya visuá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thiyÄ• eva taá¹ƒ chiddavivarabhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti. tathÄ• l
phusantassa pathamaá¹ƒ dravasahitÄ• ni vilÄ«nÄ• ni mudÅ«ni tÄ«á¹‡iphoá¹-á¹-habba mahÄ
kÄ• yadvÄ• rika vÄ«thi cittehi phusanakiccena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karitvÄ• pacchÄ• visuá¹ƒ
vÄ«thiyÄ• eva dravabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paggharaá¹‡aka Ä• podhÄ• tuá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti.
dravabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpi hatthena phusanena saheva jÄ• nantÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

gÄ• vo caranti etthÄ• ti Ä• ha ``gunnaá¹ƒ caraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. akkhara vidÄ
indriyatthepi icchantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``goti vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni etesu rÅ

etÄ• ni vÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni tesu cakkhÄ• dÄ«su caranti. tattha purimena gÄ• vo indriyÄ• ni c
gocarÄ• nÄ«ti dasseti. pacchimena gosuindriyesu carantÄ«ti gocarÄ• nÄ«ti. imÄ• ni pana p

bhÄ• vadvaye. icchanaá¹-á¹-hena á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena á¹-hapanaá¹-á¹-hena ca itthÄ«. sÄ•
sayaá¹ƒpi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒkÄ• mikaá¹ƒ icchati. sayaÃ±ca kÄ• mikena icchÄ«yati. aÃ±Ã±o ca kÄ•
sukhatthÄ• ya tattha á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upeti, patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. Ä• yatiÃ±ca kulavaá¹ƒsappatiá¹-á¹-
kulavaá¹ƒsa bÄ«jaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«ti. pÅ«raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena icchanaá¹-á¹-hena ca puriso. sohi
parahitaÃ±ca icchati. idhalokahitaÃ±ca pÅ«reti, paralokahitaÃ±ca icchati. ubhayalokahitaÃ±
lokuttarahitaÃ±ca icchati, esati, gavesatÄ«ti. pumassasakaá¹ƒ puá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ. purisaliá¹…gÄ
puá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti napuá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ. ``yassa pana dhammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• var
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 198/ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tibhedaá¹ƒ liá¹…
lakkhaá¹‡apÄ• á¹-hakÄ• niminanti saÃ±jÄ• nanti kalyÄ• á¹‡a pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ kammavipÄ• ka
kiriyÄ• kuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• yukantaá¹ƒ kappÄ«yati saá¹…kharÄ«yatÄ«ti Ä• kappo. sabbepeteliá¹…
avisadÄ• dibhÄ• vo. ``vacanesucÄ• â€™â€™ ti itthisaddapurisasaddÄ• dÄ«su ca. ``vacana
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di atthesu ca. ``nimittasaddo viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti nimit
pÄ• kaá¹-o viyÄ• ti. na pÄ• kaá¹-o diá¹-á¹-ho. apÄ• kaá¹-o pana katthaci diá¹-á¹-hoti adhippÄ
saddabuddhiyoâ€™â€™ ti saddasatthanayo. ``bhavanti liá¹…gÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á
itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ hetubhÄ• va lakkhaá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``etasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca
jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. asati na hotÄ«ti etthaviya hetu phalabhÄ• vapÄ• kaá¹-atthaá¹ƒ vutta

vatthurÅ«pe. niruttinayena vacanatthÄ• bhavanti. dhÄ• tu dvayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma manodhÄ• tu
dvayaá¹ƒ. ``avatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti hadaya vatthuá¹ƒ avatvÄ• . ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti hadaya vatth
``paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cavatthÅ«ni. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ kusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ca vattantÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ niddisati. ``anaÃ±Ã±a sÄ• c
á¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti cakkhu vatthÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±avatthÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡esu kusa

jÄ«vitarÅ«pe. ``Ä• dhippaccayogenÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhipatibhÄ• vayogena. ``adhipatibhÄ• v
kiccaá¹ƒ vuccati. na adhipati paccayakiccaá¹ƒ. ``jÄ«vantÄ«â€™â€™ ti haritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na
hoti. na hi tÄ• ni ekantena jÄ«vantÄ• ni nÄ• ma honti. jÄ«vita rÅ«passa ekanta kammajassa
anupaladdhattÄ• . kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni jÄ«vanti yevÄ• ti sambandho. ``kamme asantepÄ«â€
niruddhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tadatthaá¹ƒ byatirekato pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto ``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™
rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittajarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni. ekavÄ«thivÄ• ro nÄ• ma paÃ±cadvÄ• ravÄ«thi
ekajavana vÄ• roti \Be 199/ vutto. paricchinnaá¹ƒ hoti. kasmÄ• , ekekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ«thivÄ• re
samaye asadisassa rÅ«pasantÄ• nassa pÄ• tubbhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. taÃ±ca kho rÅ«pa
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. ajÄ• nantassa pana taá¹…khaá¹‡amatte apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , tÄ• c
utujarÅ«pasantÄ• nassa thokaá¹ƒ pavattanato. yassahi dosa samuá¹-á¹-hitena rÅ«pasantÄ•
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. tassa dose niruddhepi taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡ameva k

``utujÄ• hÄ• rajÄ• naÃ±ca santati paccuppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• ro. ekaá¹ƒ addhÄ• p
vuttaá¹ƒ. na nu cakkhusotÄ• dÄ«ni kammajarÅ«pasantÄ• nÄ• nipi pavattikÄ• le kadÄ• ci su
pasannÄ• ni, kadÄ• ci appasannÄ• ni dissantÄ«ti. saccaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• pavatti pana santÄ• na
nÄ• nÄ• vicchinne ca ekekasmiá¹ƒ santÄ• ne tesaá¹ƒ punaghaá¹-anaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. sak
badhiroca badhiroyevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``yadi evaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yadi siyÄ• ti attho.
santati paccuppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• ro. ``vipÄ• kÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…gabh
ekasantativasena pavattissantiyeva, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• santati paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ•
yÄ• vajÄ«vampi eka kammanibbattattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``itarÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€™ ti kusalÄ
``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti niruddhÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . addhÄ• nappharaá¹‡Ä• nubhÄ•
cittajarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni viya attano janakapaccaye niruddhe nirujjhanti. ayaá¹ƒ arÅ«padhammÄ
visesoti adhippÄ• yo. ``ayamattho vattabboâ€™â€™ ti arÅ«pa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vantatÄ•
rÅ«pasantatiyaá¹ƒ anantara paccayo nÄ• ma natthi. cutikÄ• le bhavantararÅ«pasantÄ• nas
anupagantvÄ• nirujjhati. tena bhavantara pÄ• tubbhÄ• vo nÄ• ma tesaá¹ƒ natthi. na tathÄ•
tattha pana cuticittampi paá¹-isandhiyÄ• anantara paccayo hutvÄ• nirujjhati. tena bhavanta
tesaá¹ƒ atthi. ayampi arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vantatte viseso. tasmÄ• arÅ«padhammÄ•
viya niccaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitayogena jÄ«vantattÄ• santati paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na bhaveyyÄ• ti
kusala kriyacittÄ• ni nÄ• ma \Be 200/ akammajÄ• ni honti. cittajarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«ni viya atÄ«taá
anapekkhitvÄ• taá¹…khaá¹‡ikehi nÄ• nÄ• paccayehi uppajjanti. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÄ•
ajÄ«vantÄ• naá¹ƒ cittajarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya nÄ• nÄ• santati paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma att
atthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ettha keci vadanti. rukkhÄ• dÄ«supi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. yato tesa
aharitatÄ• ca rÅ«hanaÃ±ca-arÅ«hanaÃ±ca dissatÄ«ti. vuccate, yadi tesaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ nÄ•
arÅ«pajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ vÄ• siyÄ• , rÅ«pajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ vÄ• . tattha sace arÅ«pajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ hoti. yath
satto punappunaá¹ƒ maritvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ bhavantare pÄ• tubbhavanti. tathÄ• rukkhÄ•
pÄ• tubbhaveyyuá¹ƒ. atha rÅ«pajÄ«vitaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . yathÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ cakkhÄ• di aá¹…ge
tÄ• ni aá¹…gÄ• ni puna jÄ«vantÄ• ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. tathÄ• rukkhÄ• pi khandhesu v
jÄ«vitasantÄ• ne bhinne tekhandhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• yo vÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±attha ropetuá¹ƒ na
bhavanti. tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒpi jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tesaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vi
tesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒyeva á¹-hitikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ettha kammaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ ev
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``Ä• hÄ• rajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ekakalÄ• pe gatÄ• pa
Ä• yattÄ• paá¹-ibaddhÄ• ti viggaho. kammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pajanakapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ janak
rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e eva pharati, na á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e. upacayasantatiyo
labbhanti, na á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e. tasmÄ• tÄ• janakapaccayÄ• nubhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡e laddhattÄ•
labhanti. jaratÄ• pana á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e eva labbhati, na uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e. tasmÄ• sÄ• kut
labhati. yadi pana Ä• hÄ• rajÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hiti nÄ• ma Ä• hÄ• rÄ•
bhaveyya. jaratÄ• pi janakapaccayÄ• nubhÄ• vakkhaá¹‡eva labbhamÄ• nÄ• siyÄ• . evaÃ±
nÄ• maá¹ƒ labheyya. na pana labhati. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hiti nÄ• ma janakapaccayÄ• yattÄ
dassento ``itarathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``upatthambhamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti kalÄ• pan
``na khaá¹‡aá¹-hitippavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti khaá¹‡aá¹-hi tibhÄ• vena \Be 201/ pavattiatthÄ• y

anupÄ• letÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sabbesaá¹ƒpi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vi
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti jÄ«vitarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana.

Ä• hÄ• rarÅ«pe. ``savatthukavacanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhojanÄ• di vatthunÄ• saha pavattatÄ
na hi nibbattitaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ra rÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• hotÄ«ti. ``vive
pÄ• cana kiccena vibhajitÄ• ni. visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ katÄ• ni. ``paÃ±cadhÄ• vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gacch
bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• khÄ• danti. ekaá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ udaraggi jhÄ• peti. eko bhÄ• go m
karÄ«saá¹ƒ. ekobhÄ• go rasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• soá¹‡itamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«ni upabrÅ«hay
paÃ±cadhÄ• vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gacchanti. ``lokeâ€™â€™ ti lokiya ganthe. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti Ä•
hutvÄ• . ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti rasabhÄ• gassa. ``bhÅ«tesÅ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu. sa
sendriyo. kÄ• yo. udayatÄ«ti ojÄ• . dakÄ• rassa jakÄ• ro. avati janetÄ«ti ojÄ• . avasaddassa
``attanovatthuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attanonissayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

``aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesoâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma rÅ«passa lahutÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±assa rÅ«passa kn
vuccati. ``ujukatova nipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti mukhyatova janitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• hi sabbaá¹ƒ a
dhammattÄ• ujukato kammÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti. kammÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ• taá¹ƒ par
dissamÄ• nattÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rena viÃ±Ã±atti dvayaá¹ƒ cittajaá¹ƒtiÄ• dinÄ• vuccati. n
nipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• tidhammattÄ• ujukatova kammÄ• dÄ«hi paccayehi nip
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vutte anipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒpi labbhatÄ«ti tato visesanat
vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``ruppanalakkhaá¹‡a sampannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``ruppanala
sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• dÄ«hi vikÄ• rapattilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tampana anipphanna rÅ«pe mukhyato na la
labbhati. kasmÄ• , nipphannarÅ«passahi nÄ• nÄ• vikÄ• ro vikÄ• rarÅ«panti vuccati. lakkhaá
vuccati. vikÄ• rassa pana vikÄ• ro nÄ• ma natthi. lakkhaá¹‡assa ca lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be 202/
atthÄ«ti vadeyya. vikÄ• rassa vikÄ• ro, tassa ca vikÄ• ro, tassa ca vikÄ• roti apariyantameva
lakkhaá¹‡epÄ«ti.

Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ. ``pakÄ• santÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ekanti paÃ±Ã±Ä•
ti Ä• ha ``paritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``asammissaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ vivarati
anupagamanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. paricchindÄ«yatÄ«ti paricchedoti Ä• ha ``tehi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
kalÄ• pantarabhÅ«tehi vÄ• . ``attano vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanopakkhi
pakkhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• akatvÄ• . pariccheda kriyÄ• mattaá¹ƒ paricchedoti Ä• ha ``tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kalÄ• pantarabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``ayaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ paric
paricchedassa. so pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttoti sambandho. ``iti katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ manasik
etehi mahÄ• bhÅ«tehi. ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a abyÄ• pitatÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
ekakalÄ• pattÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a byÄ• pitÄ• nÄ• ma, tathÄ• anupagamana
nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha ``ekattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tissaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá
``nÄ• nÄ• kalÄ• pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti etena kalÄ• papariyantatÄ• eva

viÃ±Ã±atti dvaye. ``sayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±atti saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sayaÃ±ca. ``tenÄ• kÄ• yaá¹…gena. ``tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccakkhe á¹-hitehi janehi. tatthÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``kÄ• ya karontassÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhikkamanÄ• di atthÄ• ya hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹…gÄ vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontassa. uppajjantÄ• ca sabbete cittajavÄ• takalÄ• pÄ• yathÄ• dhippeta dis uppajjantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• anuppajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti aniyamato anu yassa copana kÄ• yassa. ``tehÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittajavÄ• takalÄ• pehi. niyÄ• mako nÄ• vÄ• n tecittajavÄ• takalÄ• pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä• . etena sakalaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nidasseti. sakal nÄ• vÄ• sadisanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``cÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ ti viyÅ«hitvÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• n Ä• ha \Be 203/ ``yathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. yadetaá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti vacanaá¹ƒ vuttanti samb vÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvatti javanavÄ• rehi. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• re calana saá¹… pÄ• panaá¹ƒ jÄ• yati. tato calanavÄ• rato. santhambhana sandhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni eva sampajja desantara pÄ• panaá¹ƒ. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etissaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• java upatthambhane ca yujjatiyeva. na ekissÄ• ya javanavÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ eva yujjatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo nÄ• nÄ• javanavÄ«thÄ«su tathÄ• upatthambhanaÃ±ca gayheyya. evaá¹ƒsati, antarantarÄ• santi. tattha kathaá¹ƒ tadupatthambhanaá¹ƒ sampajjeyyÄ• ti Ä• ha ``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ ``utujarÅ«pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä• ni pÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavaá¹…gasamaye pavattÄ• ni utujarÅ«p ``tadÄ• kÄ• ra vantÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti tassÄ• cittajarÅ«pasantatiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• ra vantÄ• ni. p rÅ«pakalÄ• pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppajjananti sambandho. purimapu rÅ«pakalÄ• pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikadhammatÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . na ca te aÃ±Ã±athÄ• desantara saá¹…kamanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ calanaá¹ƒ eva na siyÄ• . calanaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubbhÄ• vo vuccati. nÄ• nÄ• kriyÄ• ca nÄ• ma nÄ• nÄ• dhammÄ• eva. yasmÄ• ca aá calanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma loke paccakkhato diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikadhammatÄ• p etena tesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti, yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ aniccala abyÄ• pÄ• ra dhammatÄ• ca avasavattitÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . na ca te abyÄ• pÄ• ra dh ca na honti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paccayÄ• yatta vuttitÄ• eva tesaá¹ƒ na siyÄ• . paccayÄ• yatta vu te vattanti, asati na vattantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pavattÄ• paccayÄ• yatta vuttitÄ• yasmÄ• ca paccay te vattantiyeva. tesaá¹ƒ vattanatthÄ• ya kenacibyÄ• pÄ• rena kiccaá¹ƒ natthi. te mÄ• vattan vattanti. paccaye asati, na vattantiyeva. tesaá¹ƒ avattanatthÄ• ya kenacibyÄ• pÄ• rena kicca temÄ• vattantÅ«ti ca attano vasenavattanti. yasmÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yatta vuttitÄ• nÄ paccakkhatodiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ abyÄ• pÄ• ratÄ• ca \Be 204/ avasavattitÄ• ca da tesaá¹ƒ sabbehi sattapuggala attÄ• kÄ• rehi sabbaso suÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dasseti, yaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ anattalakkhaá¹‡anti vuccatÄ«ti.

``vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti akkhara padabhÄ• vapattaá¹ƒ vacÄ«mayasaddappakÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammaja pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyo. tÄ• su saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-ananti sambandho. attanÄ• s upagacchati, yena ca upalabbhatÄ«ti sambandho. ajjhatta santÄ• nagatÄ• sabbe catujarÅ«p upÄ• dinnakÄ• ti vuccantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``catujabhÅ«tÄ• ya eva vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. dvÄ«suá¹-hÄ• calanÄ• kÄ• rappavattÄ• cittajapathavÄ«dhÄ• tu á¹-hÄ• napakkhe pathavidhÄ• tuyaá¹ƒ saa

kammajapathaviyaá¹ƒ eva ghaá¹-á¹-eti. itara pathaviyaá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«ti na sakkÄ• va
evaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. ``vikÄ• ra dvayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yavikÄ• ra vacÄ«vikÄ• ra
asammissaá¹ƒ katvÄ• veditabbanti Ä• ha ``etthacÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana tÄ• sa
ghaá¹-á¹-anappakÄ• ravidhÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti sambandho. ``tÄ• saá¹ƒâ€™â€™ cittajapathav
vaá¹‡á¹‡attapattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ka, khÄ• , divaá¹‡á¹‡attapattatthÄ• ya. yaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• yav
`ayaÃ±ca attho upari akkharuppatti vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-o bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti vutta
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karonto ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. teneva hi mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``pubbabhÄ• geâ€™â€™ ti paribyatta akkharap
``nÄ• nÄ• javanavÄ«thÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rehi javanavÄ«thivÄ• rehi. ``pathan
paribyatta akkharappavattivÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ uppannapathamajavana cittassapi. tassa Ä• sevana
vÄ«thivÄ• rehi eva laddhaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``Ä• sevanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca upacÄ• ra
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti paribyattakkharassa. vuttaÃ±ca saddasatthesu
ti paÃ±cadÄ«ghÄ• vuccanti. mithinda paÃ±hÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``sÄ• dhike vÄ«hivÄ• hasateâ€™
sakaá¹-o vÄ«hivÄ• ho nÄ• ma. vÄ«hivÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhike satasmiá¹ƒ. abhimaÃ±Ã±ana
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ vuttanaye nÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 205/ tathÄ• hi calanacittajarÅ«pasanta
pavattÄ• nÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vutta nayenÄ• ti attho. idha pana vacÄ«bhedakara cittajasaddasant
utujarÅ«pasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä• nÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒâ€
ti abhikkamanÄ• di sajjhÄ• yanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pavattÄ• panattho. ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ
rahitesÅ«â€™â€™ ti abhikkamanapaá¹-ikkamanÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti ca, suttanta saj
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti ca paraá¹ƒ bodhetukÄ• matÄ• rahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ``dvÄ«su bodha
bodhakakÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti bodhakavacÄ« viÃ±Ã±attÄ«su. purimÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±atti, pacch
pacchÄ• suddhena manodvÄ• rika javanena eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na paÃ±cadvÄ• rika javane
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vÄ«thiyÄ• gahetvÄ• ti sambandho. ``kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vÄ«thiyÄ
akatvÄ• hatthaggahaá¹‡Ä• di vasena adhippÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• pane ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
kasmÄ• pana sayaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ vikappo vuttoti Ä• ha ``sÄ•
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``majjheâ€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±attiggahaá¹‡avÄ«thi adhippÄ• yaggahaá¹‡avÄ«thinaá
pavattakaviÃ±Ã±attÄ«su adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, sayaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti dve att
``dvÄ«su panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ abhikkamati, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkamatÄ«ti jÄ• nant
tappayoga janakacittaÃ±ca jÄ• nanti. ``parassakathaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bodhetukÄ• matÄ• rahit
rÄ• gacittaÃ±ca jÄ• nanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ bodhetukÄ• matÄ• y
abhikkamanÄ• dippavattanena socittasahabhuvikÄ• ro adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ. la. dvidhÄ• pi viÃ±Ã

vikÄ• rarÅ«pesu. ``kammayogyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti abhikkamanÄ• dikammesu yojetuá¹ƒ yuttaá
sÄ«ghappavatti. sÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• ti viggaho. sarÄ«ra kriyÄ• nukulo kammaÃ±Ã±ab
yassÄ• ti samÄ• so. ``dhÄ• tuyoâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• bhÅ«tadhÄ• tuyo vÄ• , pittasemhÄ• didh
pÅ«timukhasappasaá¹…khÄ• tassa Ä• passa pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ. asayhabhÄ
asakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• ro. ``sÄ• pavattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yalahutÄ• pavattati. thaddhaá¹ƒ k
dhÄ• tuyoti adhikÄ• ro. bhusaá¹ƒ mÄ• retÄ«ti Ä• mariko. dakÄ• ro Ä• gamo. gÄ• manigama

bhayena pariyuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. ``vivaá¹-á¹-amÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti virÅ«paá¹ƒ hutvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti asappÄ• ya sevane sati, sÄ• pathamaá¹ƒ pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. sÄ«tÄ• dhikÄ
uá¹‡hÄ• dhikÄ• vÄ• . tÄ• ya pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya eva sabbapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pavattant
``imÄ• panatisso rÅ«pajÄ• tiyo rÅ«pakÄ• yassa visesÄ• kÄ• rÄ• honti. iti tasmÄ• vikÄ• rar

lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pesu. ``cayanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti saÃ±citabhÄ• vagamanaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• ditoâ€™â€™
uparibhÄ• ge. ``Ä• cayoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi cayo. ``upacayoâ€™â€™ ti uparÅ«paricayo.
``addhÄ• napÅ«raá¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vassasatampi vassasahassampi dÄ«ghakÄ• laá
``tena pariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti upasaddassa atthanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ acintetvÄ• nibbattiá¹ƒ vaá
katvÄ• vuttena tenapariyÄ• yena. tassa ca ekekassa santati paccuppannassa. tattha cittaja
passÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• padavÄ• rahatthavÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nibba
dissantiyeva. tathÄ• nÄ• nÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pasantatÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ«
pathanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sukhadukkhajanakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pasantatÄ«naá¹ƒ nibb
dissantiyeva. tathÄ• bahiddhÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• disamphassena sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• disa
vÄ• tÄ• tapÄ• disamphassena vÄ• sarÄ«re uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pasantatÄ«nampi
Ä• hÄ• rajarÅ«pesu Ä• hÄ• ranÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca sarÄ«re uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ samavisama
nayoâ€™â€™ ti bahiddhÄ• santÄ• ne nidassana nayo. tena ajjhattasantÄ• nepi sattasantÄ
hatthapÄ• dÄ• disantÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ kesalomÄ• di santÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca nibbatti vaá¸• á¸• hipa
``jÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti abhinavÄ• vatthato hÄ• yanaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``á¹-hitassa a
aÃ±Ã±o pakÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo aÃ±Ã±athattaá¹ƒ \Be 207/. etena jarÄ
nÄ• nÄ• rogÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• divasena vÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• mo vutto. ``tathÄ• avatthÄ• bhedayoga
Ä• dimhi nibbatti hoti. tatoparaá¹ƒ tameva vaá¸• á¸• hi hoti. tato paraá¹ƒ tameva pavatti hotÄ
avatthÄ• bhedayogato. tenÄ• ha ``sÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``pabandhayatÄ«â€™â€™ t
saá¹…gahagÄ• thÄ• dÄ«su pana suviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• . ``ettha ca pacchimÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
vohÄ• rasiddhamattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti puggalo satto attÄ• jÄ«votiÄ• dikÄ• paÃ±Ã±at
hoti. sabhÄ• vasiddhÄ• na hoti. sÄ• hi mahÄ• janehi khandha paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pu
sammatattÄ• voharitattÄ• vohÄ• rasiddhÄ• nÄ• ma. sabhÄ• vasiddhÄ• pana na hoti. tasm
puggalo nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti sijjhati. imÄ• ni pana rÅ«pÄ• ni sabhÄ• vasiddhattÄ• ariyÄ• naá¹
sijjhanti. tenÄ• ha ``tÄ• disenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``suddhadhammagatiyÄ• siddhenÄ• â
suddhadhammo hoti. sÄ• uppÄ• dampi gacchati, jarampi gacchati, bhedampi gacchati. tasm
jarÄ• pi bhedopi suddhadhammagatiyÄ• siddho nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ s
paramatthalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• viÃ±Ã±atti dvayassapi vikÄ• rarÅ«pattayass
rÅ«passapÄ«ti. yathÄ• ca imesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. tathÄ• nibbÄ• nassapi suddhadhamma
paramatthalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atthiyeva. kilesadhammÄ• hi ariyamagge abhÄ• vite bhavaparam
gacchantiyeva. bhÄ• vitepana anuppÄ• daá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒ gacchantiyeva. tasmÄ• kilesadha
anuppÄ• danirodhopi suddhadhammagatiyÄ• siddho nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• nassapi suddh
paramatthalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. atthi bhikkhave ajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhÅ«tanti idaá¹ƒ suttaá
vattabbaá¹ƒ. etena ariyavohÄ• re nibbÄ• nassa ekantena atthitÄ• bhagavatÄ• vuttÄ• hoti.

``itarathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``nasabhÄ• vato anupaladdhattÄ• anipphannÄ• ni nÄ• ma
asabhÄ• varÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti ca alakkhaá¹‡a rÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti ca asammasanarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti ca na
kasmÄ• , yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vehi sabhÄ• vavantattÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡e hi s
paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge sammasanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vibhaá¹…ge jÄ• tijarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• namp
Ä• gatattÄ• ti. aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyampi ayamattho vuttoyeva. yathÄ• ha parinipphannanti pan
parinipphannÄ• ni nÄ• ma. dasarÅ«pÄ• ni aparinipphannÄ• ni nÄ• ma. yadi aparinipphannÄ
asaá¹…khatÄ• ni nÄ• ma siyuá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒyeva panarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavikÄ• ro kÄ• yaviÃ
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma. chiddaá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu nÄ• ma. lahubhÄ• vo lahut
nÄ• ma. kammaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• vo kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• nÄ• ma. nibbatti upacayo nÄ• ma. pavatti
jaratÄ• nÄ• ma. hutvÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• kÄ• ro aniccatÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ parinipphannaá
``tesaá¹ƒyeva rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒyeva dasannaá
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``itisabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dasavidhaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ parinipphann
saá¹…khatamevÄ• ti attho. khandhavibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi vuttova. yathÄ• ha pa
parinipphannÄ• va honti, no aparinipphannÄ• . saá¹…khatÄ• va, no asaá¹…khatÄ• . apica n
sabhÄ• vadhammesuhi nibbÄ• namevekaá¹ƒ aparinipphannaá¹ƒ anipphannaÃ±cÄ• ti ca. ni
paÃ±Ã±atti ca kathanti. nirodhasamÄ• patti lokiyalokuttarÄ• ti vÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• saá¹…khat
parinipphannÄ• parinipphannÄ• ti vÄ• na vattabbÄ• . nipphannÄ• pana hoti. samÄ• pajjan
tathÄ• nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti, sÄ• pihi lokiyÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ nalabhati. nipphannÄ• pana hoti. no
nÄ• maggahaá¹‡aÃ±hi gaá¹‡hantova gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti ca. etena lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• nampi nip
visuddhi maggepana nipphannaá¹ƒ anipphannaá¹ƒtidukassa niddese. aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavidha
paricchedavikÄ• ra lakkhaá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sabhÄ• veneva pariggahetabbato n
tabbiparÄ«tatÄ• ya anipphannanti ca. nipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana rÅ«parÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti
kammÄ• dÄ«hi jÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ catujaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡a rÅ«pavajjaá¹ƒ avasesan
lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«paá¹ƒ pana na kutocijÄ• tanti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyehi gahita
vatticchÄ• nugataá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ ruccati, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kathetabbanti.

rÅ«pasamuddesÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<197> rÅ«pavibhÄ• ge \Be 209/. ``ekavidhanayaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pavib
dassetuá¹ƒ. etena ekavidhanayo rÅ«pavibhÄ• go nÄ• ma na tÄ• va hotÄ«ti dasseti. taá¹ƒ na
sametÄ«ti Ä• ha ``vakkhatihÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``ajjhattikÄ• dibhedena vibhajanti vicakk
sabbaá¹ƒrÅ«paá¹ƒ ajjhattikabÄ• hiravasena duvidhantiÄ• diko duvidhanayo eva rÅ«pavibhÄ
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. tasmÄ• tena na sametÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. apica pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. sahetukÄ• dha
dhammÄ• tiÄ• di dukesu sabbaá¹ƒrÅ«paá¹ƒ ahetukameva, na sahetukantiÄ• di niyamakara
katvÄ• tathÄ• vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``itarÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mÄ• vacarantiÄ• dÄ
paccayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padhÄ• navacanametaá¹ƒ. upatthambhakÄ• di paccayÄ• pi gaheta
samÄ• gantvÄ• . ``karÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti nipphÄ• dÄ«yati. yodhammotiÄ• dÄ«su. ``pahÄ«
chindanabhindanÄ• divasena pahÄ«nopi. ``tasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«â€™â€™ ti samudayappahÄ• ne

arahatthassa ca sakkatthassa ca dÄ«panato duvidhaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tabbisayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pavisayassa. ``evaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒsante. ``p
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• gatabhave puna anuppÄ• datthÄ• ya idheva pahÄ«naá¹ƒ bha
``ucchinnamÅ«laá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• lÄ• vatthukataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti chinnatÄ• lakkh
bhavissati. ``anabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti puna abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• kaá¹-oâ€™
dassanÄ• dikiccavisesehi paÃ±Ã±Ä• to. ``tadupÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ upanidhÄ• ya.
``ajjhattikarÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paduddhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. attÄ• naá¹ƒ adhikicca pavattaá¹ƒ ajjh
ajjhattikanti dasseti ``attabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . taá¹ƒ na sundaraá¹
ajjhattika dhammÄ• naÃ±ca aviseso Ä• pajjatÄ«ti vakkhamÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• . ``dvÄ• rar
paduddhÄ• rapadaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• dvÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha ``yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒâ€™
``desanÄ• bheda rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dukadesanÄ• bhedato rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. t
rÅ«pakaá¹‡á¸• e paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vatthu rÅ«paÃ±ca, na vatthu rÅ«paÃ±ca \B
na Ä• rammaá¹‡a rÅ«paÃ±ca vatvÄ• manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa na vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi vucceyya, Ä
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa Ä• rammaá¹‡a rÅ«paá¹ƒ, na Ä• rammaá¹‡a rÅ«panti dukapadaá¹ƒ
desanÄ• bhedo nÄ• ma. vatthudukesu hadayavatthuvasena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±
``thÅ«lasabhÄ• vattÄ• â€™â€™ ti sukhumarÅ«paá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dÅ«re pavatta
sukhumarÅ«paá¹ƒ attano sarÄ«re pavattampi Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ pariggahetuá¹ƒ na s
imassa pana dÅ«re pavattassapi. ``gahaá¹‡ayogyattÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pariggahaa
vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``sayaá¹ƒnissayavasena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sayaÃ±ca nissaya mahÄ• b
sampattÄ• nÄ• ma phoá¹-á¹-habbadhÄ• tuyo. nissayavasena sampattÄ• nÄ• ma gandhara
nÄ• ma cakkhu rÅ«pa, sota saddÄ• . yo paá¹-imukhabhÄ• vo atthi, yaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
ca tÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• rÄ• ni eva sakkÄ• bhavitunti sambandho. ``anuggaha upaghÄ• ta
vaá¸• á¸• hanatthÄ• ya anuggahavasena, hÄ• yanÄ• di atthÄ• ya upaghÄ• tavasena. ``yaá¹
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«paá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``Ä• dinnaparÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti t
esohamasmÄ«tiÄ• dinnattÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• eso me attÄ• ti parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ca. ``nic
pavattivasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekena janakakammena paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
``upacarÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yati. ``atthavisesabodhoâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡
``asampattavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti visayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ asampajjanavasena. attan
asampajjanavasena. tattha visayassa asampattaá¹ƒ dassento ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ laggitvÄ• uppajjamÄ• nesu. ``sampattiyÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampajja
sampattiyÄ• eva paccayoti yojanÄ• . dubbalapathavÄ« eva sannissayo yassÄ• ti viggaho. `
cakkhussa. ``sotassapanakathaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sotassa asampattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ p
sampattaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ eva pÄ• kaá¹-anti dÄ«peti. tenÄ• ha ``tatthahÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ
vÄ• suyyati, cetiyÄ• dikassa puratthimadisÄ• bhÄ• ge á¹-hitÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo.
``paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anÄ• nighaá¹ƒsoâ€™â€™ ti sotesu paá¹-ighaá¹-á¹-anavego. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™
vÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ. hotu dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ cirena sutoti abhimÄ• no. kasmÄ• pana ujuk
dakkhiá¹‡apassatovÄ• uttarapassato vÄ• suá¹‡eyya, asuyyamÄ• no bhaveyyÄ• ti pucchÄ•
``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``gantvÄ• visayadesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ, ph

ti taá¹ƒ cakkhusota dvayaá¹ƒ dÅ«revisayÄ• naá¹ƒ uppannadesaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• gaá¹‡hatÄ«ti
dÅ«reá¹-hatvÄ• passanto suá¹‡anto ca mahantampipabbataá¹ƒ ekakkhaá¹‡e passati, maha
ekakkhaá¹‡e suá¹‡Ä• ti. tasmÄ• ubhayaá¹ƒ asampattagocaranti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. imasmiá¹ƒ
parikappavacanaá¹ƒ dasseti taá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ visayappadesaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• mahantaá¹ƒpi pabb
vÄ• pharitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tasmÄ• mahantaá¹ƒpi passati, suá¹‡Ä• ti. na asampattagocara
suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti koci vadeyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhÄ• nepi tassa so gocaro si
dibbacakkhu dibbasotÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhÄ• nepi so rÅ«pasaddavisay
gocaro siyÄ• ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. cakkhusotaá¹ƒ devalok
dibbasaddampi gaá¹‡heyya. na pana gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tasmÄ• tassa visayadesagamanaÃ±ca m
cintetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

rÅ«pavibhÄ• gÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<158> rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. suttantesu cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• abhijjhÄ• dayopi kamma
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammapaccayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tappaccayakiccaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dhenti, cetanÄ• eva
yevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti het
ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naÃ±ca rÅ«pÄ• nanti atthavasena cetasikadhammÄ• nampi \Be 212/
siddhÄ• hoti. so hi udayati pasavatÄ«ti sambandho. ``kappasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• panavasenÄ• â€™
kappappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena. ajjhattikasaddo chasu cakkhÄ• dÄ«su ajjhattikÄ• yatane
sakalaá¹ƒ ajjhattasantÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetanti Ä• ha ``ajjhatta santÄ• neti pana vattabbaá¹ƒâ€
khaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti vicchÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ. ``vicchÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca bahÅ«sukhaá¹‡esu byÄ• p
``tÄ«sutÄ«sukhaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti.

yamakapÄ• á¹-hesu. yassa vÄ• pana puggalassa. ``nirujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹…gakkhaá
``uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡a samaá¹…gitaá¹ƒ. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ pucch
paá¹-ikkhepo. samudayasaccassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e dukkhasaccabhÅ«tassa rÅ«passavÄ
natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• uppajjanti, yassa akusalÄ• dhammÄ• up
pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gahetabbÄ• . ``noâ€™â€™ ti kusalÄ• kusala dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡
rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nirodho nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tesupÄ• á¹-
vacanokÄ• saá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``arÅ«pabhavaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ceâ€™â€™ ti ko
``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``uppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca uddhaá¹-Ä• siyunti sambandh
tato itarasmiá¹ƒ yassa kusalÄ• dhammÄ• tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-he ca. ``tampi nÄ• â€™â€™ ti tamp
attho. ``purimakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti asaÃ±Ã±asattÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ tatthÄ• ti imasmiá¹
adhippÄ• yo. ``pacchimakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte citta
imasmiá¹ƒ pacchima pakkhe. cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , na pavatte cittassa bha
na vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyan
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriye ca anuppajjamÄ• ne sati, sabbÄ• ni kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni utujarÅ«pÄ• ni Ä
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e nuppajjantÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``pacch

sabbesaá¹ƒ cavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pavatte cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡eti imasmiá¹ƒ pacchimapakk
cittassa bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡eti idaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·isÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ•
dassento \Be 213/ ``yasmÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• nandÄ•
vibhÄ• vaniyaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹…ge rÅ«passa nuppÄ• do, cittajÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vÄ• . Ä• ruppaá¹ƒ
yamakassa hi. na cittaá¹-á¹-hiti bhaá¹…ge ca, na rÅ«passa asambhavo. ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``
cittaá¹-á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittassaá¹-hiti nÄ• ma na hi natthi. ``bhaá¹…gecÄ• â€™â€™ ti cit
ca. taá¹ƒ asambhÄ• vento ``yamakapÄ• á¸·iyo panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``nÄ• natthÄ
etena pÄ• á¸·isaá¹ƒsandanÄ• nÄ• ma garukattabbÄ• ti dÄ«peti. ``gambhÄ«ro ca satthu adh
attÄ• naá¹ƒ satthumataÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ katvÄ• idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya etaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ
``suddhaá¹ƒ arÅ«pamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti suddhaá¹ƒ arÅ«pappaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ eva. cha cattÄ•
janetuá¹ƒ na sakkonti. evaá¹ƒ sati arÅ«pavipÄ• kavajjitanti kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha ``arÅ«pav
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``hetunoâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• kammasaá
``tabbÄ«dhuratÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«paviruddhatÄ• ya. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ•
rÅ«pokÄ• so nÄ• ma kÄ• marÅ«pabhavo. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``ekÅ«na na vutibhavaá¹…
rÅ«pajanakassa ekÅ«na na vutibhavaá¹…ga cittassÄ• ti attho. tattha pana arÅ«pavipÄ• kaá
rÅ«pajanakaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. keci pana paá¹-isandhi cittas
rÅ«paá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• ta paccayaá¹ƒ na labhati. á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e rÅ«paá¹ƒ parato bhavaá¹…
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayaá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti vadanti. taá¹ƒ na gahetabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ ``na hi atta
vuttaá¹ƒ. sayaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• no hutvÄ• upakÄ• rako paccayo atthipaccayo. pacchÄ• jÄ• to ca
``Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti usmÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• sa
``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti so thero kiá¹ƒ Ä• ha. ``vuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒpi cuticittaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti padhÄ• na
aruci jotako. ``tathÄ• vuttepÄ«â€™â€™ ti joteti. vacÄ«saá¹…khÄ• ro nÄ• ma vitakkavicÄ• n
assÄ• sapassÄ• savÄ• to. so sabbesaá¹ƒpi kÄ• masattÄ• naá¹ƒ cuti cittassa \Be 214/ uppÄ
purimacittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e ca nanirujjhatÄ«ti vacanena cuticittato pubbabhÄ• geyeva
abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. nanu imissaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ cutikÄ• le assÄ• sapassÄ• sassa abh
cittajarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ na vadati. tasmÄ• imÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sabbesampi cutic
na janetÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. na aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni cittajarÅ«pÄ• nÄ«ti codanÄ• . taá¹ƒ pariharanto
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. na hi rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacittassa kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• ra samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``gabbhagamanÄ• divinibaddhÄ• bhÄ• veâ€™â€™ ti mÄ• tukucchimhi gatassa assÄ• sapa
nimuggassa. bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ visaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhÅ«tassa. catutthajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa.
samÄ• pajjantassa. rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pabhave á¹-hitassÄ• ti. tasmÄ• etegabbhagamanÄ• dayo a
nÄ«vÄ• rentÄ«ti gabbhagamanÄ• divinibaddhÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ abhÄ• voti viggaho. vinÄ• imehi
assÄ• sapassÄ• sassa ca aÃ±Ã±acittajarÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca viseso natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã
``cuto cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . cuto ca hoti, assa cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na rÅ«paÃ±ca pavatt
yojanÄ• . so ca suá¹-á¹-hu oá¸·Ä• riko rÅ«padhammo. iti tasmÄ• na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒti samb
atthassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ vadati ``oá¸·Ä• rikassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• .
khaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pannarasakhaá¹‡asoá¸·asakhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. ``cittajarÅ«pappa

cittajarÅ«pappavattanato. dubbalÄ• honti, tadÄ• paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• nipi paÃ±cadvÄ• r
``paccayaparittatÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayassa alÄ• bhato vuttaá
dubbalattÄ• eva paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±cadvÄ• resu Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• gacchanti. pa
ekacittakkhaá¹‡amatte. vatthussa Ä• diantanissitÄ• ni paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e Ä• dimhi nissit
maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• le ante nissitÄ• ni. samadubbalÄ• ni eva honti. tasmÄ• yathÄ• sabba
rÅ«paá¹ƒ na janeti, tathÄ• sabbacuticittampi rÅ«paá¹ƒ na janetÄ«ti sakkÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tunti.
``pÄ• á¸·ivirodhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pubbe dassitÄ• ya saá¹…khÄ• ra yamakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• virod
vuttamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittaÃ±hi uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e eva paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayaá¹ƒ labh
vuttameva. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti appanÄ• javanaá¹ƒ. acalamÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• . ``abbokiá¹‡á¹‡
vÄ• rena avokiá¹‡á¹‡e. na tathÄ• pavattamÄ• nesu aá¹…gÄ• ni osÄ«danti, yathÄ• á¹-hapi
``na tatoparaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tato atirekaá¹ƒ rÅ«pavisesaá¹ƒ na janeti. ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti k
``uttarakiccaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti uparÅ«parikiccaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-ha puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aa
javanÄ• ni hasanaá¹ƒpi janenti. cha javanÄ• ni paÃ±cajavanÄ• nÄ«ti adhikÄ• ro. tesaá¹ƒ bu
sitakammassÄ• ti sambandho. sitakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mihitakammaá¹ƒ. ``kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vut
pana upatthambhakabhÅ«tÄ• utuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccaya dhammÄ• ca á¹-hitik
evaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttameva. ``utuno balavabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti rÅ«puppÄ• danatthÄ• y
santatiá¹-hitiyÄ• balavabhÄ• vo pana pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayÄ• yatto hoti. rÅ«paá¹ƒ na samu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti Ä• ha ``vakkhati cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ajjhatta santÄ• nagato ca b
duvidhÄ• hÄ• roti sambandho.

etthacÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su. utu paÃ±cavidho. ajjhattasantÄ• ne catujavasena catubbidho, bahiddh
eko. tathÄ• Ä• hÄ• ropi paÃ±cavidho. tesu á¹-hapetvÄ• bahiddhÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ avasesÄ• na
rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane vivÄ• do natthi. bahiddhÄ• hÄ• rassa pana ajjhattasantÄ• ne rÅ«
atthÄ«ti taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``utuojÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€
ajjhattasantÄ• ne rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ viya. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``dantavic
ti dantehi saá¹…khÄ• ditvÄ• vicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ pana. ``sitthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhattacuá
á¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti bahiddhÄ• ojÄ• . ``nasaá¹…khÄ• ditoâ€™â€™ ti na
``tattakenapÄ«â€™â€™ ti mukheá¹-hapitamattenapi. ``abbhantarassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajjhattÄ
``aá¹-á¹-haaá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti upatthambhanavasena sam
pana ajjhattikÄ• hÄ• ro eva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``upÄ• dinnakÄ• â€™â€™
vuccanti. bahiddhÄ• ojÄ• pi rÅ«paá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti \Be 216/ yevÄ• ti sambandho. ``t
ajjhatta utunÄ• . ``sediyamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti usmÄ• piyamÄ• nÄ• . ``tÄ• ya ca ojÄ• yÄ• â€
``medasinehupacaya vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti medakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sarasasineha koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ•
itarÄ• ni pana tÄ«á¹‡irÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``indriyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™
rÅ«pÄ• ni. ``vihÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti samÄ• patti eva vuccati. samÄ• patti cittena jÄ• tattÄ• tÄ•
nÄ«ti katvÄ• kasmÄ• vuttanti pucchati. ``upacaritattÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rena v
vannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti indriyarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. nidhikaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹-he. sundaro vaá¹‡á¹‡o ya
suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa bhÄ• vo suvaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• . tathÄ• sussaratÄ• . ``saroâ€™â€™ ti ca saddo v

``susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-husaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹
sundararÅ«pakÄ• yatÄ• . ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti yenaÄ• kÄ• rena saá¹‡á¹-hite sati. tathÄ• te
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

lahutÄ• dittaye. dandhattÄ• dikarÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukkhobhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipakkhehi paccaye
viggaho. ``etassÄ• â€™â€™ ti lahutÄ• dittayassa vuttÄ• . tasmÄ• etaá¹ƒ lahutÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ
vattabbanti adhippÄ• yo. ``yamakesupi addhÄ• paccuppanneneva gahitoâ€™â€™ ti yassa
tassa sotÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti. sacakkhukÄ• naá¹ƒ asotakÄ• naá¹ƒ upapajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ
uppajjatÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su uppÄ• davÄ• re paá¹-isandhivasena, nirodhavÄ• re cutivasena addhÄ
adhippÄ• yo. akammajÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattikÄ• le kÄ• labhedo vuttoti. ``kammavipÄ• kajÄ• Ä• b
vÄ«thimuttasaá¹…gahe upacchedakakammadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ `atthi vÄ• ta samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• Ä•
kammavipÄ• kajÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni upapÄ«á¸·akupaghÄ• taka kammÄ
khobhetvÄ• nÄ• nÄ• bÄ• dhe uppÄ• dentÄ«ti sambandho. sarÄ«re á¹-hanti tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti
``tadanugatikÄ• ni eva hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti kammajÄ• dÄ«nipi khubbhitÄ• ni eva hontÄ«ti adh
kÄ• raá¹‡esu yenakenacikÄ• raá¹‡ena cakkhurogÄ• dike Ä• bÄ• dhe \Be 217/ jÄ• te tasmiá
rogasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• bÄ• dhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantiyeva. evaá¹ƒ santepi tappariyÄ•
tadanugatikabhÄ• vena Ä• bÄ• dhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanti, na ujukato kammavasenÄ• ti dÄ«
Ä• bÄ• dho nÄ• ma natthi. tathÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• bÄ• dhesupi atthi vÄ• tasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
atthi kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• ti avatvÄ• atthi kammavipÄ• kajÄ• Ä• bÄ• dh
upapÄ«á¸·ako paghÄ• takakammÄ• naá¹ƒvasena uppanno yokocidhÄ• tukkhobho suttantap
vuccatiyeva. tato jÄ• to yokoci Ä• bÄ• dho kammavipÄ• kajoti vuttoti. sugambhÄ«ramidaá¹ƒ
suá¹-á¹-huvicÄ• retvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ. ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yasmÄ• kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
labbhamÄ• no siyÄ• . kevalaá¹ƒ so kammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• no Ä• bÄ• dho nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti
kammanibbattÄ• â€™â€™ ti mettÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• kammanibbattÄ• . suvidÅ«ratÄ• yaceva nirÄ
``saá¹‡á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti dukkhobhanÄ«ye visesanapadaá¹ƒ. hetupadaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹-á¹-
dukkarÄ• dukkhobhanÄ«yÄ• . ``kÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cÄ• pÄ«ti atthe nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ

``vuccateâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. rÅ«papaccayadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayakiccaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ.
anupÄ• lanaÃ±ca. tattha jananakiccaá¹ƒ janetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• tikkhaá¹‡e eva labbhati. sesa
á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡epi labbhati. bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡e pana sabbaá¹ƒ paccayakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. tattha
vicÄ• rento ``rÅ«pajanakÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``t
upacayasantatÄ«naá¹ƒ, jaratÄ• aniccatÄ• naÃ±ca. ``tesÅ«â€™â€™ ti kutoci samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
abhidhammattha saá¹…gahepana. ``evaá¹ƒ santepÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccayavisesena adissam
``sÄ• rataraâ€™â€™ nti atisÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. ``seyyoâ€™â€™ ti seá¹-á¹-ho.

rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<169> kalÄ• payojanÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 218/. ``saá¹…khÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡ane. ``tenÄ• â€™

ekasaddena dassetÄ«ti sambandho. ``piá¹‡á¸• Ä«â€™â€™ ti ekagghano. mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• p
``uppÄ• dÄ• dippavattitoâ€™â€™ ti uppÄ• dÄ• divasena pavattanato. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasm
vuccanti. ``evaá¹ƒ vikÄ• rapariccheda rÅ«pÄ• ni ca yojetabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cavikÄ•
copanÄ• disabhÄ• vÄ• honti, na ekamekassa rÅ«passa. tasmÄ• tÄ• ni ekekasmiá¹ƒ kalÄ•
paricchedarÅ«paá¹ƒ pana kalÄ• papariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ na hoti. tasmÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ c
antarÄ• taá¹ƒpi ekekameva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
ti ettha catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒpi lakkhaá¹‡amattena nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ hoti, pavattiva
saá¹…khÄ• naá¹-á¹-henapi eko nissayoti vattabbameva. evaÃ±hisati ekasaddassa attha cal
saddenÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittajasaddena. attÄ• naá¹ƒ mocento ``adhippÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. attano adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassento ``ettha panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha
cittajasaddena. ``tÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«mayasaddenÄ• ti attho. ``viÃ±Ã±attÄ
iccevattho. viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• pito. tassa bhÄ• vo viÃ±Ã±Ä• vitattaá¹ƒ. vitakkavipp
mahantaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ cintentassa sokavasena vÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hivasena vÄ• balavavitakko pava
tuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• sandhÄ• re tuá¹ƒ asakkonto dutÄ«yena saddhiá¹ƒ mantento viya attano m
saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samudÄ«rati. pakatijano taá¹ƒ saddamattaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• na vÄ• suá¹
akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti. dibbasotena vÄ• vijjÄ• so
akkharaá¹ƒpi atthaá¹ƒpi adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒpi jÄ• nÄ• ti. jÄ• nitvÄ• evaá¹ƒpi te mano, itthaá¹ƒp
ayaá¹ƒ vitakkavipphÄ• rasaddo nÄ• ma. so viÃ±Ã±attirahito sotaviÃ±Ã±eyyoti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹
saá¹…gahakÄ• ropana vacÄ«mayasaddonÄ• ma viÃ±Ã±attirahitoti vÄ• asotaviÃ±Ã±eyyoti
``Ä• gateâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su \Be 219/ Ä• gate. ``paccetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti saddh
``á¹-Ä«kÄ• supanassÄ• â€™â€™ ti assasaccasaá¹…khepassa dvÄ«suá¹-Ä«kÄ• su. akkhar
attho cÄ• ti dvando. appaÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nÄ• akkharapadabyaÃ±janatthÄ• yassÄ• ti vigga
``andhadamiá¸·Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti andhajÄ• tikadamiá¸·ajÄ• tikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ milakkhÅ
khipitasaddo ca vamitasaddo ca chaá¸• á¸• itasaddo cÄ• ti dvando. Ä• disaddena tÄ• disÄ•
roditÄ• dayo saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. sesametthasuviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

kalÄ• payojanÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<161> rÅ«pappavattikkame. napuggalavasena visesanaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÅ«mivasena visesanaá
pavattikÄ• lavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

etthacÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su. purimesu dvÄ«su yonÄ«su pÄ• á¸·inayena veditabbÄ• ti sambandho.
aá¹‡á¸• ajÄ• ti ca jalÄ• bujÄ• ti ca vuccanti. kathaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ nayo pÄ• á¸·inayo nÄ• ma hotÄ
aá¹‡á¸• akosaá¹ƒ vatthikosaá¹ƒ abhinibbhijja abhinibbhijja jÄ• yantÄ«ti vacanena aá¹‡á¸• at
vijÄ• tÄ• nikkhantÄ• ti attho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana aá¹‡á¸• ejÄ• tÄ• ja
vuttaá¹ƒ. gabbhapaliveá¹-hanÄ• sayo nÄ• ma yena paliveá¹-hito gabbho tiá¹-á¹-hati. vibhÄ•
``ukkaá¹ƒsagati paricchedavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ukkaá¹-á¹-happavattiniyamanavasena. ukka
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. abhirÅ«passa kaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• ti ettha kaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• ti sÄ• ma

purisassÄ• ti vuttattÄ• kaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi abhirÅ«pakaÃ±Ã±Ä• eva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá
tÄ• ni sabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. tÄ• nisabbÄ• nipi cakkhu sota ghÄ• na bhÄ• va dva
labbhati. ukkaá¹-á¹-hena kammena eva labbhatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. vibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¹-he. sac
paá¹-isandhikÄ• le na labbhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. cakkhuve
sotavekallassa aparÄ• nidasa, cakkhu sotavekallassanava \Be 220/, gabbhaseyyassavasen
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ opapÄ• ti kagabbhaseyyakÄ• naá¹ƒ eva vuttattÄ• ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ avuttaá¹ƒpi
avuttampi cakkhÄ• divekallaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avinÄ• bhÄ• vavuttitÄ• vuttÄ• â€™
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa jivhÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti, Ä• mantÄ• . yassa vÄ• p
uppajjati, tassa ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti, Ä• mantÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• peyyÄ• lam
na pana icchitanti sambandho. ``jivhÄ• vekallatÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti jivhÄ• vekallatÄ• nÄ• m
``ghÄ• navekallatÄ• pi atthÄ«ti yuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ aghÄ• nakÄ• naá¹ƒ i
idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tugabbhe ghÄ• nÄ• yatane anuppanneyeva puretaraÃ±ca vantÄ• naá¹ƒ itthipuri
ghÄ• navekallÄ• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• yÄ• tipi vadanti. gabbhe sentÄ«ti gabbhasayÄ• . gabbhasay

pavattikÄ• letiÄ• dÄ«su. mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``oratoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ upÄ
ekÄ• dasamasattÄ• he anÄ• gateti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nuppajjissati. no ca cakk
nuppajjissatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ addhÄ• paccuppannavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• paá¹-isandhito paá¹-
rÅ«pÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒpi uppannantveva vuccati. na uppajjissamÄ• nanti. cakkh
ekÄ• dasamasattÄ• hÄ• orato á¹-hitassa na uppannaá¹ƒ. tadÄ• anuppannattÄ• ekÄ• dasa
uppajjissatÄ«ti vattabbaá¹ƒ hoti. pacchima bhavikattÄ• pana tadubhayampi bhavantare nup
ghÄ• nÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ nibbattetÄ«ti ghÄ• nÄ• yatanÄ• nibbattataá¹ƒ, kammaá¹ƒ. tena kamme
gahitappaá¹-isandhikÄ• naá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca yadi tannibbattakena kammena paá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ gaá
anuppanne antarÄ• na kÄ• laá¹…kareyyunti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tannibbattakena kammena pa
tato balavante upacchedakakamme Ä• gate sati. ghÄ• nÄ• yatanuppattikÄ• laá¹ƒ apatvÄ• a
natthi. ``cakkhughÄ• nesu vuttesÅ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttesu. ``atthato siddhÄ• e
ekÄ• dasamasattÄ• he uppannÄ• ti siddhÄ• eva. ``Ä«disesuá¹-hÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti sabh
\Be 221/ á¹-hÄ• nesu. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ yuttÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo
``purimaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ vedanÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavacak
``anupubbappavattidÄ«panatoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• pacchime taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lake bhavacakke
vadantena bhavapaccayÄ• jÄ• tÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ekato katvÄ• vuttÄ• , na tathÄ• purime bhavac
saá¹…khÄ• rapaccayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a paccayÄ• nÄ• ma rÅ«pantiÄ• c
``so paá¹-ikkhittoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• yatanÄ• naá¹ƒ kamato vinicchayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne desan
uppattikkamo paá¹-ikkhitto.

saá¹ƒyuttake yakkhasaá¹ƒyuttapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. gÄ• thÄ• su. ``kalalÄ• â€™â€™ ti kalalato. ``
abbudato. ``pesiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pesito. ``ghanÄ• â€™â€™ ti ghanato. ``jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsÅ«
suddhajÄ• tikassa elakassa lomaá¹ƒsÅ«hi. ``paripakkasamÅ«hakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kalalato p
paripakkaÃ±ca samÅ«hÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca hutvÄ• . ``vivattamÄ• naá¹ƒ tabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™

vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vilÄ«nati pusadisÄ• â€™â€™ ti aggimhi vilÄ«natipurasasadisÄ• . ``mucca
nalaggati. etÄ• nijÄ• yantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«sa
navamÄ• se atikkamma vÄ«satimedivase. yadi evaá¹ƒ, paÃ±camesattÄ• he paÃ±cappasÄ•
ekÄ• dasamesattÄ• he cattÄ• ri Ä• yatanÄ• ni jÄ• yanti, majjhepana paÃ±casattÄ• hÄ• atth
``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``chasattÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekÄ• dasamena saddhiá¹ƒ cha
pacchimadivase jÄ• tattÄ• chadivasÄ• ni avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti. ``pariá¹‡atakÄ• lÄ• â€™â
paripÄ• kagatÄ• eva hi kammajamahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• suppasannÄ• honti. tesaÃ±ca pasÄ• dag
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kalalassa. vaá¹‡á¹‡ajÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ti sambandh
``Ä• kÄ• sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti manussehi Ä• kÄ• sakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se á¹-hapito. hutvÄ
paramÄ• á¹‡uto parittakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti Ä• ha ``sohÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``soâ€™â€™ ti para
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e kalalarÅ«paá¹ƒ kalÄ• pattayaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. paramÄ• á¹‡u pana \B
ekÅ«napaÃ±Ã±Ä• sakalÄ• paparimÄ• á¹‡o. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ tato parittakanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. paa
paraá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒpi khaá¹‡ekhaá¹‡e upacitameva hoti. ``dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti catudh
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. kalalassavÄ• upacitappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ g
``vatthusmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti abbudÄ• divatthumhi. ``jalÄ• bumÅ«lÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti
mÅ«lÄ• nu sÄ• renÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``mÄ• tutiro kucchigatoâ€™â€™ ti va
``mÄ• tukucchigato tiroâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``mÄ• tuyÄ• tirokucchi gatoâ€™â€™
sukhumehi chiddehi samannÄ• gato. laddhaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ• nabhojanaá¹ƒ. ``tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
sattarasamabhavaá¹…gacittato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. ``rÅ«pasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttamevÄ• â€™
mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• vÄ• da vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ `yaá¹ƒ pitattha na ca yuttaâ€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vut
``ajjhohaá¹-Ä• hÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti bahiddhÄ• hÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo. ``
rÅ«pabrahmaloke. abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eti. kasmÄ• pana vaá¹‡á¹‡eti, nanu vaá¹‡á¹‡entas
siyÄ• ti. virodho vÄ• hotu, avirodho vÄ• . pÄ• á¸·iyeva pamÄ• á¹‡anti dassento ``rÅ«padhÄ
vibhaá¹…ge pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ Ä• hari. tattha ``rÅ«padhÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«palokadhÄ• tuyÄ•
hoti. ``upapattikkhaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e. Ä• cariyassa adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibh
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``phoá¹-á¹-habbe paá¹-ikkhittepÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• nÄ«ti vÄ• pa
paricchedakaraá¹‡ameva paá¹-ikkhi panaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``kiccantara sabbhÄ• vÄ• â
phoá¹-á¹-habbakiccato kiccantarassa vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . kimpana kiccantaranti. rÅ«pakÄ• yas
hetupaccayakiccaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• hetÅ« mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• paccayÄ• rÅ«pakkhandhas
bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha hetukiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rÅ«pajananakiccaá¹ƒ. paccaya kiccaá¹ƒ n
kiccaá¹ƒ. kiccantaramevanatthÄ«ti ghÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visaya gocarabhÄ• vakiccaá¹ƒ tesaá
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti kiccantarena. ``teâ€™â€™ ti gandh
tÄ• nugataá¹ƒ \Be 223/ vÄ• daá¹ƒ dassento ``yathÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``yena
visayagocarabhÄ• vakiccavisesena. rÅ«pajananarÅ«pÅ«patthambhana kiccavisesena ca. ``
sabbasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ippadese. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti gandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™
dhammamattabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha yathÄ• aggimhi jÄ• te tassa nissandÄ• nÄ• m
jÄ• yantiyeva. vaá¹‡á¹‡opi jÄ• yati, obhÄ• sopi, gandhopi, rasopi, dhÅ«mopi, pupphullÄ• nip
tehi vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi karaá¹‡Ä«ye kiccavisese satipi asatipi. tathÄ• mahÄ• bhÅ«tesu jÄ• t

nÄ• ma icchantassapi anicchantassapi kiccavisese satipi asatipi jÄ• yantiyeva. evaá¹ƒ
nissandadhammamattabhÄ• vena. anuppaveso yutto siyÄ• ajjhatta santÄ• neti adhippÄ• y
vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡a vimÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo icchi tabbo siyÄ• . ajjhattepi vÄ• kÄ•
mÄ• pitakÄ• leti. ettha ca ``dhammÄ• yatana dhammadhÄ• tÅ«su anuppavesoâ€™â€™ ti e
tÄ• va. ye pana anÄ• pÄ• tÄ• gatÄ• rÅ«pÄ• dayopi dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡amicceva vadantÄ
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. anÄ• pÄ• tÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma visayagocara kiccarahitatÄ• vuccati. taÃ
devÄ• nampi brahmÄ• nampi pasÄ• darÅ«pesu anÄ• pÄ• tÄ• gamanameva adhippetaá¹ƒ.
vicÄ• retvÄ• kathetabbaá¹ƒ. api ca nissandadhammÄ• nÄ• ma oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ mahÄ•
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. brahmÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ajjhatta rÅ«paá¹ƒ appanÄ• pattakammavisesena pavat
tasmÄ• kÄ• masatta santÄ• ne viya tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nissandarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vic
rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca mukhyadhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuloma dhammÄ• yatananti pÄ• á¸·iya
``jÄ«vita chakkaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ rÅ«paloke. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti asaÃ±Ã±as
jÄ«vitanavakaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ na vuttanti. paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e kasmÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ. p
na vuttameva. ``Ä• hÄ• rÅ«patthambhakassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• hÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tassa rÅ«p
byÄ• pino anupÄ• lakajÄ«vitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• yadasakabhÄ• vadasakesu pariyÄ• pan
devÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 224/ jÄ«vitanavakameva. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«paloke. udayabhÅ
vaá¸• á¸• hibhÅ«tassa. ``dvÄ«su aggÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• cakaggismiÃ±ca kÄ• yaggismiÃ
bahuko Ä• taá¹…ko yassÄ• ti viggaho. ``visamavepÄ• kiniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti visamaá¹ƒ pÄ• ce
udaragginÄ• . ``padhÄ• nakkhamÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padhÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÄ• van
``etaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti jÄ«vitanavakaá¹ƒ. ``therena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuruddhattherena ca. ``et
navakaá¹ƒ. ``nirodhakkamoâ€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• le nirodhakkamo. ``etthÄ• â€™
kaá¸·evaraá¹ƒ vuccati matasarÄ«raá¹ƒ. tassa nikkhepo kaá¸·evaranikkhepo. aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca
kaá¸·evaranikkhepo nÄ• ma natthi. kasmÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ kaá¸·evaranikkhepo nÄ• ma natth
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. sabbesaá¹ƒpi rÅ«pabrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• hÄ• rasamuá¹-á¹-h
abhÄ• vato tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. asaÃ±Ã±asatte cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nan
dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡Ä• sanna cittasamuá¹-á
parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• ti tÄ• vattakaá¹ƒ. ``lahukagarukatÄ• divikÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti sakalarÅ«
lahukagarukÄ• divikÄ• ro. api ca tattha dandhattÄ• dikara dhÄ• tukkhobhapaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ s
niccakÄ• lampi sakalasarÄ«rassa lahutÄ• diguá¹‡o vattatiyeva. kiá¹ƒ tattha paá¹-ipakkha dh
tathÄ• asaÃ±Ã±asattepi ruppanavikÄ• ra cintÄ• yÄ• ti.

rÅ«pappavattikkamÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<161> nibbÄ• nasaá¹…gahe. dvÄ«su nibbÄ• napadesu pathamapadaá¹ƒ aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tattha
dutÄ«yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• tatthaá¹ƒ visesapadaá¹ƒ. kilese sametÄ«ti samaá¹‡o. ariyapuggalo. s
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. ariyamaggo. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa phalÄ• ni sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni. lokato
lokuttaraá¹ƒ. loke na paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«yatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``nahÄ
225/. cattÄ• rimaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni catumaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti evaá¹ƒ samÄ• savasena e

patvÄ• bahuvacanantaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiÄ• ha ``catÅ«hi ariyamaggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
ariyamaggasadisamhÄ• . ``vimukhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti parammukhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``jaccandhÄ•
jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒ candamaá¹‡á¸• alassa avisayabhÄ• vo viya. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibbÄ•
``jaccandhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti avisayapade sÄ• mipadaá¹ƒ. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vapa
kiÃ±ciyaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ. assanibbÄ• nassa siddhatanti sambandho. apÄ• kaá¹-assa dhar
atthi. kuto tassa sacchikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yÄ•
vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti nibbÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``akiccasiddhiá¹ƒâ€
kiccassa asiddhiá¹ƒ. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti tasmÄ• . ``vadhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadhituá¹ƒ. ``paris
vÄ• yamantÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``antojaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti ajjhattasantÄ• ne taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä
``bahijaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti bahiddhÄ• santÄ• ne taá¹‡hÄ• jaá¹-Ä• , taá¹‡hÄ• vinaddhÄ• . ``tas
``vatthutoâ€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ jÄ• tasarÅ«pato. parinibbÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, parinibbÄ• yanti, p
parinibbutÄ• . takÄ• rapaccayassa kÄ• lattayepi pavattanato. yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• , sutÄ• , m
visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• jÄ• nitabbanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. na nidassitabbanti anidassanaá¹ƒ.
anantaá¹ƒ. sabbato pavattÄ• guá¹‡appabhÄ• etassÄ• ti sabbatopabhaá¹ƒ. ``bhagavatÄ• v
dÄ«ghanikÄ• ye kevaá¹-á¹-asutte vuttaá¹ƒ. ``savantiyoâ€™â€™ ti mahÄ• nadiyo vÄ• kunna
ti pavisanti. ``dhÄ• rÄ• tiâ€™â€™ meghavuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• rÄ• . buddhesu anuppajjantesu eka
sakkotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ buddhuppÄ• dakappe eva pacceka sambuddhÄ• pi uppajjantÄ«ti katvÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana buddhasuÃ±Ã±akappepi paccekasambuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti Ä• gatÄ• e
sÄ• vakasatto gahetabbo. evaÃ±hi sati apadÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• avirodho hoti. ``Ä• rÄ• dhent
paá¹-ilabhanti. sabbato pavattÄ• guá¹‡appabhÄ• etassÄ• ti atthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``sabbato
ti \Be 226/ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``joti vanta tarovÄ• â€™â€™ ti obhÄ• savantataro vÄ• . sabbattha pabh
sabbatopabhanti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya sabbato vÄ• pabhutameva hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ter
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``evaá¹ƒsante pÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena ekavidhe santepi. ``u
upacÄ• ravasena vohituá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ yevasutte puna kiá¹ƒ Ä• ha
bhavanetti. bhavataá¹‡hÄ• eva. ``samparÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti cutianantare pattabbÄ• . dvin
anupÄ• disesatÄ• vuttÄ• ti sambandho. ettha ``anupÄ• disesatÄ• â€™â€™ ti anupÄ• dises
arahattamaggaá¹-á¹-hassa sekkhassa kilesupÄ• disesa vasena anupÄ• disesatÄ• vuttÄ• . `
ca kilesa saá¹…khÄ• to upÄ• diseso. tathÄ• khandhupÄ• disesopi. antarÄ• parinibbÄ• yÄ«
nÄ• ma kilesaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhato bhÄ• ga vimuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padattho nava
``kilesakkhayena saheva khiyyantÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccuppannabhave arahattamaggakkhaá¹‡
eva khiyyanti. anuppÄ• da dhammataá¹ƒ gacchanti. tathÄ• anÄ• gÄ• mi puggalassa kÄ• m
anÄ• gÄ• mimaggakkhaá¹‡e, sotÄ• pannassa sattabhaveá¹-hapetvÄ• avasesa kÄ• mapaá¹
maggakkhaá¹‡e taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kilesakkhaye na saheva khiyyantÄ«ti. paccuppannakkhandhÄ•
sahakhiyyanti. khandhupÄ• disesÄ• nÄ• ma hutvÄ• yÄ• vamaraá¹‡akÄ• lÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• s
pavattantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``yÄ• vacutiyÄ• pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. paccuppannakk
dhammatÄ• siddhanti sambandho. ``phalanissandabhÅ«taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vipÄ• kaphalabhÅ
hutvÄ• . ``tenasahevÄ• â€™â€™ ti kilesakkhayena saheva. ``yasmÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
nÄ«vÄ• renti, santisukhassa antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti palibodhÄ• . kilesÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá

kammÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akiccÄ• ni, khandhÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a kiccÄ• ni ca. palibodh
sapalibodhÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• ra nimittehi saha vattantÄ«ti sanimittÄ• . taá¹‡hÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ«hi
sapaá¹‡ihitÄ• \Be 227/. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• pakammato, apÄ• yadukkhato ca. ``kocÄ«â€
``nirodhetuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• niruddhÄ• ya te nirujjhanti. aniru
tasmÄ• sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi nirodho nibyÄ• pÄ• radhammopi samÄ• no te palibodhe nirodh
sakkotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca abyÄ• pÄ• re byÄ• pÄ• raparikappanÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sakkÄ
palibodhe nirodhetuá¹ƒ sakkotÄ«ti ettha dvinnampi nirodho ekoyeva. evaá¹ƒ santepi avijjÄ•
nirodhotiÄ• dÄ«su viya abhede bhedaparikappanÄ• hotÄ«ti. uppÄ• do ca pavatto ca uppÄ•
yassÄ• ti viggaho. yena oá¸·Ä• rikÄ• kÄ• rena. mÄ• rentÄ«ti mÄ• rÄ• . vadhakapaccatthikÄ
kilesamÄ• rÄ• dayo. mÄ• rÄ• dahanti tiá¹-á¹-hanti etesÅ«ti mÄ• radheyyÄ• . mÄ• reti cÄ• v
maraá¹‡ameva. maccudahati tiá¹-á¹-hati etesÅ«ti maccudheyyÄ• . ``natthi tasmiá¹ƒ nimittaá
paÃ±Ã±attidhammesupi uppÄ• dappavattamÅ«laá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. evaá¹ƒsati, te
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti codanÄ• . taá¹ƒ pariharanto ``taÃ±hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. viddhaá¹ƒsetvÄ
atthavisesa pÄ• kaá¹-atthÄ• ya abyÄ• pÄ• re byÄ• pÄ• ra parikappanÄ• eva. paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• d
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhimaá¹ƒ. idaá
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«nanti bhinnaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nappakÄ• rena cittaá¹ƒ nidh
paá¹‡ihitaá¹ƒ. ``nidhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡esu ninnaá¹ƒ poá¹‡aá¹ƒ pabbhÄ• raá¹ƒ k
tathÄ• paá¹‡idhÄ• napaá¹‡idhÄ«su. atthato ekaá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• ya nÄ• maá¹ƒ. ``labbh
bhavasampatti bhogasampattiyo labbhamÄ• nÄ• pi. ``pipÄ• savinaya dhammattÄ• â€™â€™
icchÄ• pipÄ• sÄ• . pipÄ• saá¹ƒ vineti vigametÄ«ti pipÄ• savinayo. ``vedayitasukhaá¹ƒâ€™â
``katamaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tasmÄ• . ``yadet
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti yasmÄ• ettha vedayitaá¹ƒ natthi. tasmÄ• nibbÄ• ne sukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ nibbÄ• ne. ``etadevetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi. ``eta devÄ• â
yasmÄ• ettha vedayitaá¹ƒ natthi. tasmÄ• eso vedayitassa natthibhÄ• vo eva etthanibbÄ• n

``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. yadetaá¹ƒ khiyyanaá¹ƒ nirujjhanaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti sambandho
nirujjhana kriyÄ• mattaá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti. abhÄ• va paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vada
paá¹-isedhento ``na hitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``paÃ±Ã±attirÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±
pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``padahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ karoti. pahito attÄ• anen
``pahitoâ€™â€™ ti padahito. anivattabhÄ• ve á¹-hapito. pesitotipi vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. ``kÄ• yenÄ•
nÄ• makÄ• yena. taá¹‡hÄ• vase vattantÄ«ti taá¹‡hÄ• vasikÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti tes
nirodhamatte anantaguá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ visodhetuá¹ƒ ``nibbÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-ipakkhavasena sijjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena vaá¹-á¹-adhammesu mahantaá
eva tesaá¹ƒ nirodhe mahantaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ passantÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ye pana yathÄ
paramatthanibbÄ• nanti na jÄ• nanti, tesaá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthi. evaá¹ƒ guá¹‡apadÄ• naá
taá¹ƒkhayanirodhamattaá¹ƒ anantaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vatthu na hotÄ«ti maÃ±Ã±anti. idÄ• ni nib
sukhanti vuttaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ khayanirodhamattaá¹ƒ paramasukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaveyyÄ
visodhetuá¹ƒ ``santisukhaÃ±canÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. atthibhikkhaveti sutte. ``n

abhavissÄ• â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ ajÄ• taá¹ƒ noce santaá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ na bhaveyya. ``nay
paccakkhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ dassento ``imassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. nissakk
imasmÄ• jÄ• tÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• katÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na p
paratthapi esanayo. esanayo sabbesÅ«tiÄ• dÄ«su. duccarita dhammÄ• nÄ• ma paccaye s
jÄ• yantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ viya ajÄ• tampi tesaá¹ƒ atthi. yadi ca ajÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi.
evaá¹ƒsati, attani duccaritÄ• naá¹ƒ ajÄ• tatthÄ• ya sammÄ• paá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒpi sabbe c
jÄ• tÄ• yeva siyuá¹ƒ, no ajÄ• tÄ• . kasmÄ• , ajÄ• tassa nÄ• ma natthitÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• yoj

``ettÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 229/, atthi bhikkhave ajÄ• taá¹ƒtiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¸·ivacanena.
vÅ«pasamanti etthÄ• ti sabbasaá¹…khÄ• ra samatho. sabbe upadhayo ettha nissajjanti ariy
sabbupadhinissaggo. ``upalabbhamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti santilakkhaá¹‡ena Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena upala
ti katvÄ• esanakiccassa sikhÄ• pattaá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``adhigacchiá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™

nibbÄ• nasaá¹…gahÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

rÅ«pasaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

7. samuccayasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<162> samuccayasaá¹…gahe \Be 230/. attano Ä• veá¹‡ikabhÅ«tena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a lakkha
aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena eva tadubhayalakkhaá¹‡ena salakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma vuccantÄ«ti adh
sarÅ«pato labbhamÄ• nasabhÄ• vatÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±anissaya rahitena labbhamÄ• nas
rÄ• gakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayotiÄ• dinÄ• aÃ±Ã±anissayadassanaá¹ƒ atthi yevÄ• t
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ na hoti. atha kho tehi dÅ«rataraá¹ƒ hoti.
paá¹-iviruddhataraá¹ƒ. yaÃ±hi rÅ«passa khayo vayo bhedo aniccÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha rÅ«pa
vuttoti so rÅ«passa nissito eva hoti. idha pana rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ puna uppÄ• dassapi abhÄ
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«su anissito eva. na kevalaá¹ƒ anissito. atha kho tehi dÅ«rataro ca paá¹-ipakkhat
paá¹-ipakkhaguá¹‡ehi imassasiddhattÄ• ti. anipphannarÅ«pÄ• nipi adhippetÄ• ni eva tesam
saccesu saá¹…gahitattÄ• .

Ä• savÄ• dÄ«su. ``pÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• sakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. ``n
madanajanakaá¹-á¹-hena. ``parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti dosavepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajja
``parivÄ• saá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti duggandhatÄ• diparivÄ• saá¹ƒ. ``Ä• savabharitamevÄ• â€™â€™
``chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni dÅ«sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• ni sÄ• savÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• pentÄ
bhÅ«mito iccevattho. avadhÄ«yati paricchindÄ«yati etasmÄ• ti avadhi. apÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vucc
pariyantaparicchedo. mariyÄ• damattabhÅ«to kriyÄ• visayo mariyÄ• davisayo. avadhi nÄ• n
kriyÄ• byÄ• panassa visayo abhividhivisayo. ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti avadhi vatthussa. ``attÄ•
avadhivatthuá¹ƒ. ``bahikatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sampattamattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. avadhiv

``saddassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 231/ bhagavato kittisaddassa. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti avadhibhÅ«ta
ti kittisaddo. ``itaraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti anabhividhivisayaá¹ƒ bahi katvÄ• pavattati.

kÄ• mÄ• savÄ• dÄ«su. ``tannÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• manÄ• mena. ``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä
``ayamattho vÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mÄ«yatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vutto pacchimatthova. ``mahaggatak
idhÄ• dhippetaá¹ƒ kammabhavaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ nibbattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena
``tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti duvidhabhavÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• . ``taá¹‡hÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™
evÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhavÄ• rammaá¹‡atÄ• ya bhavanÄ• mikÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• eva. ``ime evÄ• â€™
eva. ``parivutthe satÄ«â€™â€™ ti parivasite sati. ``kÄ• mavisayÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• madham
ti kÄ• mÄ• save. bhavavisayÄ• mÄ• nÄ• dayo parivutthÄ• evÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. t
padepi.

``anassÄ• sikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti assÄ• sapassÄ• sarahitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``avahananaá¹-
ajjhottharitvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. adhokatvÄ• mÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-henÄ• tipi yujjati. ``dutt
ti tattha patantassa tarituá¹ƒ dukkaraá¹-á¹-hena. ``vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• savesu vutta

``vaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tividhavaá¹-á¹-asmiá¹ƒ. ``bhavayantakeâ€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• saá
bhavacakke. ``Ä• masanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti padassa atthaá¹ƒ dasseti ``tathÄ• tathÄ• kappetv
``sÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti pariyattisÄ• sane tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ suttante. ``diá¹-á¹-hiyo diá¹-á¹-hu
diá¹-á¹-hivatthÅ«su daá¸·haggÄ• haá¹-á¹-hena diá¹-á¹-hiyo eva diá¹-á¹-hupÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. att
parikappa buddhi nÄ• ma micchÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati. ``issara nimmitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sa
mahÄ• brahmunÄ• Ä• dikappakÄ• le nimmitaá¹ƒ. ``adhicca samuppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ah
``accantasassataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhavaparamparÄ• su sassataá¹ƒ. ``ekaccasassataá¹ƒâ€™â€™
ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sassataá¹ƒ. ``ucchinnaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yatthakatthaci paramma
purÄ• á¹‡aÃ±cakammaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ«á¹‡aá¹ƒ, navaÃ±cakammaá¹ƒ akataá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ
gahaá¹‡anti attho. santo kÄ• yo sakkÄ• yo. ``santoâ€™â€™ ti paramatthato vijjamÄ• no. ``
rÅ«pakÄ• yo, nÄ• makÄ• yo. attano attano kÄ• yo vÄ• sakkÄ• yo. paccattakÄ• yo, pÄ• á¹-i
hoti. yathÄ• vuttakÄ• ya dvayameva. sakkÄ• ye diá¹-á¹-hi sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹-hi. tattha ``sakkÄ
ti pubbantÄ• paranta kappikÄ• naá¹ƒ viya pubbantÄ• paranteacintetvÄ• sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ
`rÅ«paá¹ƒ me attÄ• ti vÄ• â€™ attÄ• me rÅ«pavÄ• ti vÄ• , attani me rÅ«panti vÄ• , rÅ«pas
evamÄ• dinÄ• dhammatÄ• siddhÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``assutavÄ• â€™â€™ ti kh
suÃ±Ã±atadhammappaá¹-isaá¹ƒ yutte desanÄ• dhamme assuta pubbattÄ• natthi sutaá¹ƒ e
``puthujjanoâ€™â€™ ti lokiyamahÄ• jano. tattha pariyÄ• panno pana ekapuggalopi puthujja
sutavÄ• pi atthi, assutavÄ• pi atthi. idha assutavÄ• adhippeto. ariya puggalo pana tattha pa
ahantivÄ• , mamÄ• ti vÄ• , mayÄ«ti vÄ• , meti vÄ• , parÄ• masana padÄ• ni nÄ• ma. ``sesa
rÅ«pato avasese nÄ• makkhandha dhamme attÄ• meti gahetvÄ• vÄ• . ``dhamma muttaka
gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cakkhandhadhammavimuttaá¹ƒ parikappasiddhaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ
yassÄ• ti caturÄ• vatthikÄ• . vedanÄ• ya sambhogarasattÄ• ``saá¹ƒbhuÃ±jiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti

sukhavedanÄ• ya samaá¹…gÄ«puggalo. dhammato khandha paÃ±cakameva. tattha pana s
samanupassanto vedanaá¹ƒ attÄ• ti samanupassati nÄ• ma. ``samÅ«hato gahetvÄ• â€™â€
sattotiÄ• dinÄ• samÅ«hato. ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• vuccanti. Ã±Ä• tapari
apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni vatthÅ«ni etehÄ«ti apariÃ±Ã±Ä• tavatthukÄ• . ekamuhuttamattepi kÄ• le
samanupassatÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ caturÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``kadÄ• ci attatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• c
``attanimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti abhikkamanÄ• dÄ«su kÄ• yavacÄ«mano kriyÄ• su ahaá¹ƒ abhik
paá¹-ikkamÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• citte dissamÄ• nÄ• attacchÄ• yÄ• vuccati.

``kÄ• manaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 233/ icchanaá¹-á¹-hena. ``chandanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€
lÄ«nabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikuá¹-anaá¹ƒ. Ä• pÄ• dÄ«yate Ä• pÄ• dana
Ä• pÄ• dananti viggaho. ``tandÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• lasyaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``vijambhitatÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ vijambhanaá¹ƒ samiÃ±janappasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• eva p

anusayapadatthe. ``uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppajjituá¹ƒ sakkonti. na pana ekantato uppajja
ekantato uppajjantesu anusayÄ• nÄ• ma na honti sayanakiccasseva abhÄ• vato. ``uppajjan
uppajjituá¹ƒ pahonti. patthodano bahÅ«naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ pahotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. paÃ±Ã±
asabhÄ• vadhammajÄ• tikattÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡a lÄ• bhepi uppajjituá¹ƒ nappahonti. ime pana sal
kÄ• raá¹‡a lÄ• bhe sati uppajjituá¹ƒ pahontÄ«ti. evaÃ±hisati, uppÄ• daá¹ƒ apattÄ• naá¹ƒpi t
paramatthajÄ• tikatÄ• siddhÄ• hotÄ«ti. ``saha anusentÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekato anusentÄ«ti vu
paá¹-ighÄ• nusayo ca mÄ• nÄ• nusayo ca diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayo ca vicikicchÄ• nusayo ca. ime
sattasantÄ• ne anusayakiccamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ekato uppatti nÄ• ma natthi. yadi ekato
kusalacittÄ• ni sattasantÄ• ne niccakÄ• lampi ekato uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ. na ca uppajjanti. tasmÄ•
uppajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena uppajjanÄ• rahabhÄ• vo vuttoti. sentÄ«ti vatvÄ•
``visuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti uppÄ• daá¹ƒ apattÄ• . ``tathÄ• p
cÄ• lanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattÄ• . puna ``tathÄ• pavattÄ• â€™â€™ ti javanasahajÄ• tÄ• kÄ• re
kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• nusayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjanacittaá¹ƒ. ``damath
``tathÄ• pavattÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittasantÄ• nÄ• nusayanÄ• kÄ• rena pavattÄ• . tÄ• avatthÄ•
te uppÄ• daá¹ƒ apattÄ• . evaá¹ƒsati, te paramatthÄ• pi nÄ• ma na bhaveyyunti codanaá¹ƒ p
tiÄ• dinÄ• . sace te kusalÄ• byÄ• kata cittasantÄ• nampi anugatÄ• . evaá¹ƒsati, te kusalÄ• b
siyunti codanaá¹ƒ pariharati ``na cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . atha te ekanta akusalÄ• siyuá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• byÄ• katehi viruddhÄ• bhaveyyuá¹ƒti codanaá¹ƒ pariharati ``nÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
apattÄ• . evaá¹ƒsati, kÄ• lavimuttÄ• siyunti Ä• ha ``nÄ• pikÄ• lattaya vinimuttÄ• â€™â€™ t
cittasantÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti sekkhaputhujjanÄ• naá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• ne. ``saha magguppÄ• dÄ•
saheva. ``tattha tattha vuttoâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• su vutto. ``anÄ• gatasÄ• n
anÄ• gatasadisaá¹ƒ. na ekanta anÄ• gatantipi vadanti. kathaá¹ƒ te saá¹…khatajÄ• tikÄ• ho
maggeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``appahÄ«nÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggena appa
uppajjanÄ• rahÄ• vatthÄ• . ``taá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vattÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• marÄ• gÄ• di sabhÄ• vatt
anusayÄ• ti vuccanti. anÄ• gatÄ• nÄ• ma na honti. cittasantÄ• ne vattamÄ• nabhÄ• vena s

pajahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadipajahati. ``tenahÄ«â€™â€™ ti tato eva. ``rattoâ€™â€™ ti rÄ• gas
``duá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti dosasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• . ``muá¸·hoâ€™â€™ ti mohasamaá¹…gÄ
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. pariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na pattÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``maggavajjh
vadhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``uppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paccuppannaá¹ƒ. vattamÄ• naÃ±ca taá¹ƒ uppanna
``bhutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitvÄ• . vigacchatÄ«ti vigataá¹ƒ. bhutvÄ•
uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti bhutvÄ• vigatuppannaá¹ƒ. vipaccanatthÄ• ya okÄ• saá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti okÄ•
taá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti okÄ• sakatuppannaá¹ƒ. samudÄ• cÄ• ro vuccati bhiyyo pavattanaá¹
uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti samudÄ• cÄ• ruppannaá¹ƒ. khandhapaÃ±caka saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhÅ«mi
bhÅ«miladdhaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti bhÅ«miladdhuppannaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ adh
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahitaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhiggahitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti Ä• r
mahaggatajjhÄ• nena avikkhambhitaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti avikkhambhituppannaá¹ƒ
taá¹ƒ uppannaÃ±cÄ• ti asamugghÄ• á¹-ituppannaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ maggavajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ anusayÄ
vuttattÄ• paccuppannatÄ• \Be 235/ pariyÄ• yova tesaá¹ƒ vattabboti. ``sekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti

orambhÄ• go vuccati kÄ• malokoceva puthujjanabhÄ• vo ca. orambhÄ• ge sandissantÄ«ti
uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• go vuccati mahaggatabhÄ• voceva ariyabhÄ• vo ca. uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• ge sand
tattha. kÄ• macchando, byÄ• pÄ• do, ti imÄ• ni dvesaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• ni kÄ• malokasaá¹…khÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hi, vicikicchÄ• , sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• so, ti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i puthujjanabhÄ• va saá¹.
paÃ±ca mahaggatabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• te ca ariyabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• teca uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• g
paÃ±cayassa tÄ• ni maggena appahÄ«nÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ uparibhavagge á¹-hitaá¹ƒpi kÄ• maloka
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti, tasmÄ• orambhÄ• gÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti orambhÄ• giyÄ• ni. pacchim
appahÄ«nÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ kÄ• maloke á¹-hitaá¹ƒpi uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti, tasm
saá¹ƒvattantÄ«ti uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• giyÄ• ni. tatthahi dverÅ«pÄ• rÅ«parÄ• gÄ• ekantena maha
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantiyeva. mÄ• no ca uddhaccaÃ±ca avijjÄ• cÄ• ti imÄ• ni ca rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«parÄ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanti. oraá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ kÄ• malokaá¹ƒ bhajantÄ«ti orambhÄ• giyÄ• ni. u
bhajantÄ«ti uddhaá¹ƒbhÄ• giyÄ• nÄ«tipi vaá¹‡á¹‡enti. ``itarÄ• ni panÄ• â€™â€™ ti dve issÄ
macchariyasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni. ``kamopana dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti idha saá¹…gahe dvinna

``vibÄ• dhentÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihiá¹ƒsanti. ``upatÄ• penticÄ• â€™â€™ ti upagantvÄ• santÄ•
suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

akusalasaá¹…gahÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<163> missakasaá¹…gahe. ``cittappaá¹-ipÄ• danaá¹ƒ cittaniyojanaá¹ƒ. ``sugati duggati viva
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti sugatibhava duggati bhavanibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• su ca. nibbÄ• naÃ±hi v
vivaá¹-á¹-anti vuccati. ``dassanÄ• dÄ«hi evÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassanasaá¹…kappanÄ• dÄ«hi e
hitasukhasaá¹ƒvattanikÄ• pavatti vuccati. vaá¹…kagatinÄ• ma ahita dukkhasaá¹ƒvattanikÄ•
``pathaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pathassamaggassa aá¹…gÄ• ni. maggoti ca upÄ• yo vuccat

``upÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``itarÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sammÄ• saá¹
gamanassa upÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• ni. imepi cattÄ• ro maggaá¹…ga dhammÄ• dhammÄ• nÄ• ma
pavattÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• divasena pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• nÄ• maggovÄ•
sammÄ• maggo ca.

``attÄ• dhÄ«navuttikeâ€™â€™ ti attÄ• yattappavattike. attano gati nÄ• ma cakkhundriyÄ• c
kiccameva vuccati. ``issarÄ• adhipatinoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• dhippaccatthapÄ• kaá¹-atthaá
bhÄ• vappadhÄ• navasena gahetabbo. indriyaá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ Ä• dhippaccantihi ime ekatthÄ
``itthÄ• kÄ• rÄ• niâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma itthiliá¹…gapurisaliá¹…gÄ• di. ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• appavattiy
itthisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne purisaliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, purisasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
``tathÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. mano vijÄ• nanakicce sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ issaro b
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• bhibhavanÄ«yabhÄ• vena pavattanatoti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ parattha. ``Ä• ram
Ä• rammaá¹‡e nirÄ• saá¹…kappavattiyaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• rammaá¹‡upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti citte
Ä• rammaá¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. ``catusaccadhammoâ€™â€™ ti tena puggalena anaÃ±
anaÃ±Ã±Ä• ta pubbaá¹ƒ amataá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ. anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±assÄ• mi iti pavattaá
paá¹-ipannassÄ• ti pana atthato siddhattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``vippakatabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti an
punappunaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanakiccayuttÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe channaá¹ƒsekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. etena avasadda
jÄ• nananti atthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. pathama maggena Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ anatikkamma jÄ
Ä• jÄ• nitatthÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vÄ«. arahÄ• khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo katakicco vusita brahmacariy
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``pariniá¹-á¹-hita Ä• jÄ• nanakiccassÄ• â€™â€
``tabbimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti attaggÄ• ha vimutti. ``tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ attanivÄ•
``saá¹ƒkiliá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• nÄ• kilesehi saá¹ƒkilesito. ``vipphanditoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• n
saá¹ƒkampito. ``vodÄ• napattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti visuddhipattatthÄ• ya. ``tÄ• yapaá¹-i pattiyÄ•
hetu atthe vÄ• karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. ``vodÄ• napattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• miatthe sÄ• mivaca

``balÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• madhÄ• tuniddeso. tenÄ• ha ``balasÄ• karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti
parito samantato senti parivÄ• rentÄ«ti parissayÄ• . assaddhassa bhÄ• vo assaddhiyaá¹ƒ. k
paá¹-ipakkhadhammena. muá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• sati yassÄ• ti muá¹-á¹-hassati. muá¹-á¹
muá¹-á¹-hassaccaá¹ƒ. ``sesaduka dvayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ahirikadukaá¹ƒ hiridukaÃ±ca.

gahapati, jÄ• yampatÄ«, tiÄ• dÄ«su viya patisaddo sÄ• miissara pariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha ``patÄ«
``paresaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sahajÄ• tesu paresaá¹ƒ indriyÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``parehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kamm
sahajÄ• te indriya dhammeti attho. ``adhikoâ€™â€™ ti adhikataro. ``attÄ• dhÄ«na vuttÄ«na
attÄ• yattavuttÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``chandÄ• gamanavasena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha Ä• gacchati phalaá
Ä• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pabhavakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. chando eva Ä• gamanaá¹
``pubbe atÄ«tabhavesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. sampayutta dhamme attaparÄ• dhÄ«ne katvÄ
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹-e attaparÄ• dhÄ«ne karonto viyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha ``attaparÄ• dhÄ
attasaá¹…khÄ• toparo attaparo. attaparena adhÄ«nÄ• attaparÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• ti attho. ``sesesu

vÄ«riya citta vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhipatÄ«supi. etena `vÄ«riyameva adhipati vÄ«riyÄ• dhipati. vÄ«
kammaá¹ƒ na sijjhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pubbÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ravasena vÄ• pubbe atÄ«tabhaves
Ä• sevitavÄ«riyÄ• gamanavasena vÄ• tesu tesu kalyÄ• á¹‡a pÄ• pakammesu sampayutta
tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹-e attaparÄ• dhÄ«ne niccaá¹ƒ paggahitadhurekatvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ vÄ«
atidisati. ``pacchimÄ• tayo dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ«riya citta vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• dhammÄ• . p
tesaá¹ƒ adhipatibhÄ• vo natthÄ«ti codanÄ• . adhipati kiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dhuravÄ• hitÄ• ti san
kicca visesaá¹ƒ \Be 238/ anapekkhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ dassana kicce issaro,
kiccetiÄ• dÄ«su taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kiccavisesaá¹ƒ apekkhati, tathÄ• anapekkhitvÄ• . ``vijÄ• nanÄ•
`mano Ä• rammaá¹‡a vijÄ• naneâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ indriya kiccaá¹ƒ.

bhuso haranti vahantÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• rÄ• . ``bhusoâ€™â€™ ti atirekataranti attho. kathaá¹ƒ pan
``sahajÄ• tÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tete paccaya dhammÄ• tete paccayuppanna dhamm
ti imissaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. ``paccayÄ• hÄ• ro vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha hetu Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dik
nÄ• ma. Ä• hÄ• ra paccayopana visuá¹ƒ eko paccayaviseso. ``paccayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™
paccayaá¹-á¹-hena. ``Ä• hÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti upatthambhanakiccavisesabhÅ«tÄ• ti v
``kaá¸·Ä«raá¹…kurÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kammatthe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. ``vaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• â€™
``á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hitatthÄ• ya. imesattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-e pavattantÄ«ti sambandho. sesa
``pakkhe viyÅ«hitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakkhe saÃ±cÄ• letvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``pakkheâ€™â€™
byÅ«hitvÄ• . ``tadanusayitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ vipÄ• ka santÄ• ne anusayi tassa. ``v
paccakkhato vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``alabhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti cakkhumhi alabhit
hoti. ``tatthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• saá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne eva. ``sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä•
bhaviá¹ƒsu vaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ sÅ«ti bhÅ«tÄ• . sambhavaá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ esanti g
``vuttanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti `yathÄ• yavabÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• libÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™ tiÄ
``Ä• hÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavatteti. ``manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti kusalÄ• kusala
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro. ``tayo bhaveâ€™â€™ ti tayo kÄ• mabhavÄ• dike upapattibhave.
ca vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• uppattiyÄ• ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

``dubbalakiccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navatthukattÄ• â€™â€™ ti dubbalakiccattÄ• dubbalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
``abhinipÄ• ta mattÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassana savanÄ• di mattÄ• ni \Be 239/ hontÄ«ti
pacchimakaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nÄ• ni nÄ• ma vitakkassa pacchÄ• nugataá¹ƒ ho
tesupaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu. ``tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vedanÄ• ekaggatÄ• . ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ
balavatÄ« na hotÄ«ti sambandho. ``maggindriya balabhÄ• vÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggindriya
lokuttaravipÄ• kÄ• ni javanakiccÄ• ni ca sÄ• dhipatikÄ• ni ca hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``tibhÅ«mak
sesamettha subodhaá¹ƒ.

missakasaá¹…gahÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<164> bodhipakkhiyasaá¹…gahe. ``satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha pasaddo pamukh

``pamukhÄ• padhÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. á¹-hÄ• saddo gatinivatti atthoti Ä• ha ``cittaga
pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kÄ• ye anupassanÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• ye pavattÄ• anupassanÄ• .
etÄ• yÄ• ti anupassanÄ• . katamaá¹ƒ passantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• dikassÄ• â€
passantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• yabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. idÄ• ni punappuna s
``yÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. vedanÄ• nu passanÄ• dÄ«supi esevanayo. taá¹ƒ na sun
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa adhippetattÄ• . sesamettha suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ. yadi evantiÄ• dÄ«su. ``itarÄ
kÄ• yÄ• nupassanÄ• dayopi siddhÄ• . kasmÄ• , dhammÄ• nupassanÄ• ya antogadhattÄ• .
rÅ«ppanalakkhaá¹‡ato anupassantassa. ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ samÅ«habhÅ«tarÅ«padhammavasen
samÅ«habhÅ«tassa rÅ«pa dhammassa vasena. ``subhÄ• divipallÄ• sassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sub
``oá¸·Ä• rikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti supÄ• kaá¹-avasena oá¸·Ä• rikassa. ``attÅ«panibandhÄ• â€™
paá¹-ibaddhÄ• .

``kÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ekantena. upasussatÅ«ti sambandho. ``yantaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ• n
maggaphalanibbÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vÄ«riyassa saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ«riyagamanassa v
nivattivasena saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. uppannasaddena atÄ«ta kilesÄ• pi \Be 240/ paccuppanna
hontÄ«ti Ä• ha ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• leâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``mayhaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
``pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha samucchedappahÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippetanti Ä• ha ``anuppÄ•
dhammatÄ• pÄ• danakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. tattha anuppÄ• do dhammo yesaá¹ƒ te a
pahÄ«nÄ• akusala dhammÄ• . anuppÄ• da dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti viggaho. anuppÄ• d
karaá¹‡anti samÄ• so. ``disvÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒ uppatti vatthuá¹ƒ disvÄ• . ``paccayasam
ti paccayabhÅ«tassa anusayassa samucchindanatthaá¹ƒ. ``apattÄ• â€™â€™ ti idÄ• ni apat
buddhuppÄ• danavamakkhaá¹‡e. ``niyÄ• maá¹ƒ na okkamantÄ«â€™â€™ ti ariyamaggasaá
okkamanti. nappavisanti. kilesehi akopetabbatÄ• ya akuppo dhammo yassÄ• ti akuppa dha
dhammassa bhÄ• vo akuppa dhammatÄ• . arahatta phalaá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kusalÄ•
uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ti katvÄ• visuddhidhammesu yogaá¹ƒ ka
kamme matthakaá¹ƒ patteÄ• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uppannÄ• pi pÄ• pakÄ• pahiyyanti. anupp
anuppannÄ• pi kusalÄ• uppajjanti. uppannÄ• pi bhÄ• vanÄ• pÄ• ripÅ«riá¹ƒ gacchanti. esa
pÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su. evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su mukhesu ekekamukhenapi
sammappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ catukiccasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``etesu panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d

abhivisiá¹-á¹-hena dhammavavatthÄ• naÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• sabbe paramattha d
``abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• siddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhijÄ• nana kiccasiddhi. visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ•
dhammÄ• pariÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• nÄ• ma. tehi dukkhasacca dhammÄ• pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbabhÄ• v
pahÄ• tabba bhÄ• vena, nirodhasacca dhammÄ• sacchikÄ• tabba bhÄ• vena, maggasacca
Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• hontÄ«ti. ``bhÄ• vanÄ• siddhÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• kicca siddhi. taá¹ƒ sa
sametÄ«ti sambandho. ``vibhaá¹…ge panÄ• â€™â€™ ti iddhipÄ• davibhaá¹…ge pana. ``cit
saha pubbabhÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• ya uttari manussa dhammapariyÄ• pannÄ• \Be 241/ cittac
panÄ• â€™â€™ ti vibhaá¹…ge tasmiá¹ƒ uttaracÅ«á¸·abhÄ• janÄ«ye pana. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™

cattÄ• ri sotÄ• pattiyaá¹…gÄ• ni nÄ• ma buddhe aveccappasÄ• dena samannÄ• gato. dha
sÄ«lehi samannÄ• gatoti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni sotÄ• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ni. tattha ``ariyakantehÄ
kÄ• mitehi icchitehi. ``sÄ«lehÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±caniccasÄ«lehi, Ä• jÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hamakasÄ«
``sammappadhÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti sammappadhÄ• nakiccesu.

``soá¸·asahikiccehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekekasmiá¹ƒ sacce cattÄ• ri cattÄ• ri katvÄ• soá¸·asahi k
pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho, tiÄ• dÄ«hi soá¸·asahi atthehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. te c
Ä• gamissanti. sati eva sambojjhaá¹…goti vuttaá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• sati sambodhiá¹ƒ sa
``sÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. esanayo sesabojjhaá¹…gesupi. ``tesu dhammesÅ«â€™â€™
``lÄ«nasaá¹…koca kosajjapakkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti lÄ«napakkha saá¹…koca pakkhakosajja pa
paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti ukkhipatÄ«ti dhurasampaggaho. ``dhuraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti samathadhuraá¹ƒ vi
ukkaá¹‡á¹-ha pakkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aratipakkha nibbidÄ• pakkhaá¹ƒ. dhamme rati dhamma
dhammanandÄ«. dhamme Ä• rÄ• mo dhammÄ• rÄ• mo. ``sÄ• rambhoâ€™â€™ nÄ• ma cit
cittasantÄ• po. samÄ• hito bhikkhave yathÄ• bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti passatÄ«ti vacanato pa
pÄ• dakatÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. samaá¹ƒ avisamaá¹ƒ atta
sÄ«lenÄ• ti samavÄ• hÄ«. samavÄ• hissa bhÄ• vo samavÄ• hitÄ• .

sÄ• pana catubbidhÄ• hotÄ«ti sambandho. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• . ``
padaá¹ƒ. `sabbe lokuttare hontÄ«â€™ ti vacanassa sambandhaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``te pana sa
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. na vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni assa atthÄ«ti navaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ. ``lokuttareâ€™â€
``attappaá¹-ipakkhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attanÄ• ujuppaá¹-ipakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``teâ€™â€™ ti bo
dassetÄ«ti \Be 242/ sambandho. ``kuá¹‡á¸• aliyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• makaá¹ƒ brÄ• hn
``vijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggavijjÄ• . ``vimuttÄ«â€™â€™ ti phalavimutti.

bodhipakkhiyÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<165> sabbasaá¹…gahe. ``paÃ±carÄ• sayoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±casaá¹…gahÄ• . ``atÄ«tÄ• dib
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannabhedena, ajjhatta bahiddhÄ• bhedena, oá¸·Ä• rikasukhumab
dÅ«rasantikabhedena ca bhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``upapatti dvÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ ti cakkhÄ• di dvÄ•
ti kÄ• yakammadvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su. ``saá¹…gammÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…gantvÄ• . ``samÄ• gan
``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a kiccÄ• ni vÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabbiriyÄ• pathehi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a kiccÄ• nivÄ
``kiÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• ca. ``saá¹…khÄ• revadethÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• sa
``kiÃ±casaá¹…khataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti katamaÃ±casaá¹…khataá¹ƒ. ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ rÅ«patthÄ• yÄ•
jÄ• tatthÄ• ya rÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharontÄ«ti attho. upabho
vatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• diko antobhogo. paribhogo nÄ• ma maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• diko bÄ• hira pa
vedananti adhikÄ• ro. sesesupi saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• ra viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esupi. ``dÄ• naá¹ƒ d
dÄ• napuÃ±Ã±assa jÄ• tatthÄ• ya. dÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…khar

attho dÄ• nattho. ``atthoâ€™â€™ ti ca vipÄ• kattho phalattho. dÄ• navipÄ• katthÄ• ya dÄ• n
dÄ• napuÃ±Ã±asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khataá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kharontÄ«ti attho. evaá¹ƒ sese
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±jantÄ• . ``tÄ«su dhammesu kilamissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutta
Ä• ha ``tathÄ• hi yathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``sukhasaÃ±Ã±itesu paá¹-isaraá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€
paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya paá¹-isaraá¹‡esu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu. ``tÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampattÄ«h
paramukkaá¹ƒsagataá¹ƒ sukhasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• tattha dukkhÄ• nupa
atirekataraá¹ƒ pavattetabbanti tadatthÄ• ya bhagavÄ• taá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ khan
\Be 243/ desanaá¹ƒ desetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. esanayo paratthapi. ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡asammataá¹ƒâ€
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asammataá¹ƒ. ``paramaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti loke viÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ par
vijÄ• nanaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• . sesamettha supÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``yatthabhuÃ±ja
``yattha bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane bhuÃ±jati. ``yaÃ±ca bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€
bhuÃ±jati. ``yena ca bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yenabyaÃ±janena bhuÃ±jati. ``yo ca bhojakoâ€
parivesako. ``yo ca bhuÃ±jitÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo ca bhuÃ±jako.

``sÄ• savÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• savÄ• nÄ• ma lokiya dhammÄ• . ``ussÄ• hantÄ• viya h
dhammattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. na hi abyÄ• pÄ• ra dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekantena ussÄ• ho nÄ• ma atth
phalatthÄ• ya ussÄ• hantÄ• viya hontÄ«ti. ``Ä• kiritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pattharitvÄ• . sesamettha

dhÄ• tusaá¹…gahe. ``attano eva sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ evÄ• tipi yu
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhikkamÄ• mi paá¹-ikkamÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• ussÄ• ho ca, abhikkamanÄ• d
jÄ«vayogÄ• â€™â€™ ti na ca lokiyamahÄ• jana sammatena jÄ«vena yuttÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakath
yantaá¹ƒ. udukkhalaá¹ƒ. yanta cakkayaá¹-á¹-hinÄ• ma yanta cakkasambandhÄ• musalayaá
agginibbattakatthÄ• ya katÄ• dve sÄ• raghaá¹-ikÄ• . adharÄ• raá¹‡Ä« nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
uddhÄ• raá¹‡Ä«. ``sallamivÄ• â€™â€™ ti kaá¹‡á¸• oviya. ``sÅ«lamivÄ• â€™â€™ ti vijjhana
``Ä• turÄ• viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tehisallasÅ«lehi viddhagilÄ• nÄ• viya. ayathÄ• bhucca nimittaá
sattapuggalÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ. ``vanamigo viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡a rÅ«pe purisa saÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ•
``aá¹…gÄ• rakÄ• suyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aá¹…gÄ• rakÅ«pe. ``nÄ• nÄ• vidhupaddava nimittatoâ
upaddavÄ• naá¹ƒ uppatti paccayato. ``vanamakkaá¹-o viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vanavÄ• naro viya.
duddamano. ``assakhaá¸·uá¹…koâ€™â€™ ti duá¹-á¹-ha asso. ``yattha kÄ• manipÄ• titoâ€™
Ä• rammaá¹‡e patituá¹ƒ kÄ• meti icchati, tattha tattha nipÄ• tito. puggalavase \Be 244/ avat
yadicchakaá¹ƒ nipatanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``raá¹…ganaá¹-o viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti samajjanaá¹-ak
atthi saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«ti santo. tathoti ca avitathoti ca atthato ekaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±o pakÄ• ro aÃ±Ã±at
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• assÄ• ti anaÃ±Ã±athaá¹ƒ. dukkhadukkhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• yikadukkha cetasika
``kammajÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vipÄ• kakkhandhakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``uppattiyÄ• â€™
``pagevÄ• â€™â€™ ti puretarameva. ``uppannaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti uppannampi cakkhu. ``p
santÄ• naá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• á¹-hitatthÄ• ya. ``paá¹-ijaggana dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sodhana dukk
nÄ• ma Ä• hÄ• racchedÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. nanu bhijjanabhayena pageva paccayasampÄ• danaá¹ƒ
siyÄ• ti. saccaá¹ƒ. idha pana Ä• sanne bhijjananimittaá¹ƒ disvÄ• kataá¹ƒ paccaya sampÄ•

``rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡agutti saá¹ƒvidhÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• nÄ• bhayato rakkhaá¹‡a
gopanassa ca saá¹ƒvidhÄ• na dukkhaá¹ƒ. ``tadubhayena saheva sijjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasig
kammÄ• ni vÄ• rakkhÄ• varaá¹‡a guttisaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«nivÄ• karontÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ du
dukkhena saheva sijjhati. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni assÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒ na mucc
nirodha bhÅ«tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pavattiyÄ• nirodha bhÅ«tassa. ``taá¹ƒ pajahati yevÄ• â€™
pajahatiyeva. ``yÄ• vadevÄ• â€™â€™ ti uparimapariyantena. ahaá¹ƒ asmÄ«ti pavatto mÄ•
samugghÄ• tanaá¹ƒ samucchindanaá¹ƒ. ``pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tesÅ«â€™â€™ ti tesu anusayitÄ• ya
pariÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu. ``tabbiparÄ«tena panÄ• â€™â€™ ti tato viparÄ«tena pana. asmimÄ• nas
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• tiÄ• di atthena. anindriyabaddha dhammÄ• nÄ• ma pathavÄ«p
dhammÄ• .

satte anukkaá¹‡á¹-hamÄ• ne karotÄ«ti sambandho. ``itÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ satt
natthi. tasmÄ• lobhoyeva dukkhasamudayÄ• riya saccaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . sÄ• savÄ•
samudayasaccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, dukkha saccabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kakkhandhakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«
saá¹ƒvaá¸• á¸• hanattÄ• . mÅ«labhÄ• vena vuttÄ• \Be 245/ `avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
``nandanasadisaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti devaloke nandanavanuyyÄ• nasadisaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• dipabhavapa
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• , pabhavabhÅ«tÄ• , padhÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• . ``pabhavabhÅ«tÄ•
pathamuppattihetubhÅ«tÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dukkha dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ.

``katthacÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su kismiÃ±cibhave. ``kadÄ• cÄ«â€™â€™ ti atÄ
``kesaÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti devamanussÄ• dÄ«su sattesu kesaÃ±cisattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kutocÄ«â€™
kutocikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . ``kathaÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti kenacipakÄ• rena.

``pariá¹‡Ä• moâ€™â€™ ti pariá¹‡amanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vo. ``taá¹ƒ samaá¹…gÄ«naá
samaá¹…gÄ«naá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``Ä• dittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ sa
ti karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena kena agginÄ• . tathÄ• ariyamaggo vipariá¹‡Ä• ma dhammo ca hoti. so
puggalaá¹ƒ bhusaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·etiyevÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``nÄ• â€™â€™ ti na siyÄ• . samanaá¹ƒ vÄ
sabbadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ santÄ«ti viggaho. sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-adukkhanti sambandho. ``tassÄ• â
``pavattamÄ• nÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti santatiá¹-hitivasena vattamÄ• nÄ• ca. ``mahantaá¹ƒ par
soka parideva dukkha domanassupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattivasena mahantaá¹ƒ pariá¸·Ä• h
anuppÄ• da dhammattÄ• uppÄ• datthÄ• ya paccayo nÄ• ma natthi. tathÄ• appavatti dham
sampÄ• puá¹‡itabbattÄ• pana sampÄ• panatthÄ• ya paccayo atthÄ«ti Ä• ha ``sampÄ• pak
paccayÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡alesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. sampÄ• paka paccayÄ• nÄ• ma ariya ma

bhavÄ• bhavasaá¹…khÄ• tassa dukkhakkhandhassÄ• ti sambandho. ``tadevÄ• â€™â€™ t
anupunappunaá¹ƒ padÄ«yate anuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``niyyÄ• tanaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti handa ga
sampaá¹-icchÄ• panaá¹-á¹-ho. ``tatoâ€™â€™ ti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato. ``muccanÅ«pÄ• yassÄ•
dÄ• nasÄ«lanikkhamÄ• dikassa muccanÅ«pÄ• yassa. ``nissaraá¹‡avimuttiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti n

vimuttiyÄ• . saá¹…khÄ• ra dukkhassa abhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ho. ``sammohassa pahÄ• navasenÄ• a
nÄ• ma ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catÅ«su saccesu asammoha bhÄ• vapatti eva Ä• lokapatti eva vu
tenÄ• ha ``paá¹-ivijjhanaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti. taá¹‡hÄ• ya dÄ• so taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• so. taá¹‡hÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ. paravasato vimuttivasena aparÄ• dhÄ«natÄ• bhujissabhÄ• vo nÄ•
taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattanti. taá¹‡hÄ• vasaá¹ƒ pÅ«rayamÄ• nÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• visayaá
ariyamaggo eva taá¹‡hÄ• ya anÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• ve á¹-hito taá¹‡hÄ• dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ ativat
bhindamÄ• no taá¹‡hÄ• ya avisayaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``dukkhamuttiyÄ•
muccanatthaá¹ƒ. ``dukkhavaá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti dukkhavaá¸• á¸• hanatthÄ• ya. sesam
``khayavirÄ• ga nirodha bhÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti ettha kilesa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ virajjanaá¹ƒ vigama
virÄ• go. ``anattha padÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti ahitapadÄ• ni. bhayÄ• dÄ«navapadÄ• ni. ``dvÄ• n
chakkabhedenÄ• â€™â€™ ti dvÄ• rachakkaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒsati, A
vattabbaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡assa visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• ti. no navattabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• , dvÄ
dhammÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ atthitÄ• yÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``ettha cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹
tiÄ• dÄ«su esevanayoti.

sabbasaá¹…gahÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuccayasaá¹…gahadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. paccayasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<166> yehipakÄ• rehi \Be 247/ yathÄ• . tesaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go. ayaÃ±caniddes
vicchÄ• lopaniddesovÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. na sameti. gÄ• thÄ
tÄ«hi-ya-saddehi dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ-ta-saddattha sambhavato. ta-sad
anusandhiyaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vattabbato. ``samuppajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-h
uppajjati, pÄ• tubhavati. ``avinÄ• â€™â€™ ti avinÄ• hutvÄ• . ``sahajÄ• ta dhammehÄ«â€™
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sahajÄ• ta dhammehi saheva uppajja
suddha dhamma kalÄ• pavasena. ``sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
idappaccayatÄ• saddassa attho. ``ayamattho paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™â€™ ti `samuppajjanaá¹ƒ sa
ayaá¹ƒbhÄ• vasÄ• dhanattho paá¹-ikkhitto. ``ayamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasÄ• dha
sambhavatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``uppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sammÄ• sambud
``anuppÄ• dÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuppÄ• devÄ• sati. ``á¹-hitÄ• va sÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti
pavattisabhÄ• vo loke á¹-hitoyeva. katamÄ• pana sÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«ti Ä• ha ``dhammaá¹-á¹-hita
``dhammaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• â€™â€™ ti kenaci akatÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hitatÄ• . ``dhammaniyÄ•
sabhÄ• vaniyÄ• matÄ• . ``tatra tathatÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡e saá¹
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±a lakkhaá¹‡ameva paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti, na avijjÄ• diko p
vacanehi dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• mattassa dassitattÄ• . avijjÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dhamma sarÅ«pÄ•
``dhammaniyÄ• matÄ• mattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca yathÄ• vuttasÄ• maÃ±Ã±a lakkhaá¹‡ameva

iccheyya, bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katturahitaá¹ƒ bhaveyya. katturahite ca sati, kathaá
samÄ• nakattukatÄ• labbhati. aladdhe ca samÄ• nakattukatte kathaÃ±ca pubbakÄ• letvÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ icchantassa byaÃ±janayuttivirodho. taá¹ƒ pariharanto na cetth
gambhÄ«rocÄ• nanda paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do gambhÄ«rÄ• va bhÄ• socÄ• ti bhagavatÄ• v
uppajjana kriyÄ• mattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ eko dhammo na hotÄ«ti kathaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gambhÄ«
bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ icchantassa gambhÄ«ravacana virodho. taá¹ƒ pariharanto ``saá¹…kh
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. api ca saá¹…khata lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹…khata dhammatopi gambhÄ
nÄ• ma saá¹…khata dhammo. taÃ±ca atthi mecittaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá
saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khata lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti suá¹-á¹-hu santatiyÄ• pa
vedanÄ• nÄ• ma sukhÄ• vÄ• dukkhÄ• vÄ• saá¹…khata dhammo. sÄ• ca atthi mevedanÄ
tassÄ• pana aniccatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ saá¹…khata lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti s
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sesesu nÄ• madhammesu ca rÅ«padhammesu ca. yato sattasu v
vavatthÄ• na saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca avijjÄ• dipaccaya pariggah
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡a visuddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca pathamaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• pacchÄ• dasa
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni sampÄ• detabbÄ• ni hontÄ«ti. yathÄ• ca aniccatÄ
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khata dhammato gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• idampi paá¹-iccasamupp
saá¹…khata lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…khata dhammato gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹

``tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vÄ«bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti ettha bhavati saá¹ƒvijjatÄ«ti bhÄ• vo. so so avijjÄ
tabbhÄ• ve bhavanti sambhavanti sÄ«lenÄ• ti tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vino. saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dayo. `
uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• voti tabbhÄ• vabhÄ• vi bhÄ• voti ima
tasmiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. api ca ``bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti vijjamÄ• natÄ• vuccati. tassa
bhÄ• voti tabbhÄ• vo. tabbhÄ• ve sati bhavanti sambhavanti dhammatÄ• yÄ• ti tabbhÄ• vab
yujjatiyeva. ``hetvÄ• di paccaya sattiniyÄ• maá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti hetupaccayo, Ä• rammaá¹‡a p
Ä• rammaá¹‡a saddÄ• dayo lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca \Be 249/ dh
sattivisesaá¹ƒ dÄ«penti. tesaÃ±ca so so paccaya sattiviseso visuá¹ƒ dhammaniyÄ• mo hoti,
paccayasattiniyÄ• maá¹ƒ nivatteti. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hagocaravisayaá
paccayÄ• kÄ• rena. so hi vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. ``paccaya dhammuddhÄ• ra matte aá¹-ha
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena uddharaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. `
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paccayasatti visesaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• ti attho. tenÄ• ha ``matthakaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• â
viseso hi hetuphaladÄ«pane tato uttari vattabba kiccÄ• bhÄ• vato matthakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ
``anosakkamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti anivattamÄ• nÄ• . ``etÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccaya sattiyÄ•

etasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• phalaá¹ƒ etadeva paá¹-icca anÄ• gatapakkhato paccuppannapakkh
pÄ• tubbhavatÄ«ti paccayo. uppattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattikÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca. tattha uppattikÄ•
pavattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ upatthambhaka paccayo. ``etenÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetunÄ• . ``kÄ• yavacÄ
``kammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kriyÄ• vuccati, gamana á¹-hÄ• na nisajjasayanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kÄ• yika k
kathana sajjhÄ• yana gÄ• yanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• casika kriyaÃ±ca. vijÄ• nana cintana vÄ«maá¹

kriyaÃ±ca. ``abhisaá¹…kharontÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhinipphÄ• denti. ``etehÄ«â€™â€™ ti etehi l
cetanÄ• dhammehi. api ca saá¹…kharonti sattÄ• etehÄ«ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• . ``saá¹…kharon
saá¹…kharonti. attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ saá¹…kharonti. bhavÄ• bhavaá¹ƒ saá¹…kharonti. diá¹-á¹-ha
anatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kharonti. samparÄ• yikampi atthaá¹ƒ vÄ• anatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kha
saá¹…kharonti, sotaá¹ƒpi saá¹…kharontÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• . dassanampi saá¹…kharonti, savanan
ca vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vividhena jÄ• nÄ• ti. bhÅ«tenapi jÄ• n
jÄ• nÄ• ti. ``namatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gocara visayatthÄ• ya namati. ``ruppatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kuppa
``phusatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒhanati. ``vedayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti viditaá¹ƒ karoti. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• n
lagganavasena bhusaá¹ƒ nahati bandhati, muÃ±cituá¹ƒ na detÄ«ti taá¹‡hÄ• tipi yujjati. ``upÄ
\Be 250/ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha ``amuÃ±caggÄ• haá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti.
upapattibhavo. bhavanti etenÄ• ti bhavo. kammabhavo. ``jananaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti abhinavassa
``jÄ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti abhinavabhÄ• vato hÄ• yanaá¹ƒ. ``socanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cittasan
``paridevanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti rodanaá¹ƒ. ``dukkhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kÄ• yarujjanaá¹ƒ. ``domanas
cittarujjanaá¹ƒ. ``visÄ«danaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ cittakilamathabhÄ• vena virÅ«paá¹ƒ
cittassasÄ«danaá¹ƒ. thÄ• mabalakhiyyanaá¹ƒ. yato assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ virÅ«pappav
uparujjhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«ti. ``kenaci sukhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti dukkhasaccato vimuttena kenac

``dukkhappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhayaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ tebhÅ«mik
dukkhabhÄ• vappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . ``samudayappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• ya
bhÄ• vappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . ``nirodhappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• nirodhassev
bhÄ• vappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . ``maggappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ«ka m
maggabhÄ• vappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . pubbanto vuccati atÄ«tekÄ• le bhavaparamparÄ• . apar
bhavaparamparÄ• . pubbantÄ• paranto vuccati tadubhayaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dappa
paccuppannabhave khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dappaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• . ``suttantik
vibhaá¹…ge suttanta bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tena suttanta bhÄ• janÄ«yanaye
cetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``abhidhammanayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vibhaá¹.
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. avijjÄ• kiriya dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ neva upanissaya paccayattaá¹ƒ l
kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni kiriya dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ na upanissaya paccayattaá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .
ca kusalÄ• kusala mÅ«lehi ca upanissaya paccayaá¹ƒ na labhantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``pacca
paá¹-icca samuppÄ• do. ``avijjÄ• virÄ• gÄ• â€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• vigamanato. tesaá¹ƒpikiriya
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi kiriya viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiriya nÄ• maá¹ƒ, kiriya manÄ• yatanaá¹
vedanÄ• ti atthitÄ• ya ``esanayo viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«supÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``kusalÄ•
vipÄ• kasampayuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kusala viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayuttaá¹ƒ, akusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä•
vipÄ• ka viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayuttaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ anupapannaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pavattivipÄ• kav
khandhattayassa taá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tassa cittajarÅ«passa ca avasiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• taá¹ƒ na sampa
hi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apade pavattivasena dvattiá¹ƒsavidhaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kacittaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹
evaÃ±casati, nÄ• ma rÅ«papadepi pavattivasena tadubhayaá¹ƒ pavattiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asahag
``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sampayuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a pavatti viÃ

``taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• nipÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti cha taá¹‡hÄ• rÅ«pataá¹‡hÄ• saddata
upÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni kÄ• mupÄ• dÄ• nÄ• divasenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• niyeva. ``lakkhaá¹‡a
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khatabhÄ• vasallakkhaá¹‡a nimittamattÄ• ni. ``Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dÄ«
Ã±Ä• tivinÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«hi. ``Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• tivinÄ• sanÄ• di

``khandhadukkheâ€™â€™ ti paccakkhandhasaá¹…khÄ• te dukkhasacce. khandhappavatti
eva. khandhanirodha maggo nÄ• ma ariyamaggo. ``khandha samudayabhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ t
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• . ``avijjÄ• ni vuá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• yanÄ«vÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ pihit
bhavÄ• bhilÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti maggena appahÄ«na bhavapatthanÄ• naá¹ƒ. appahÄ«
hoti. ``vibandhoâ€™â€™ ti antarÄ• yo. ``udayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vaá¸• á¸• hibhÅ«t
nissayo. sukhavedanÄ• visesato taá¹‡hÄ• ya paccayo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``sukhavedanÄ• sa
domanassÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tassÄ• paccayabhÄ• vo parato pariyeá¹-á¹-hitaá¹‡hÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ•
vedanÄ• pi dukkhena pÄ«á¸·itassa sukhaá¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. sukhaá¹ƒ viya taá¹ƒ patthetÄ
paricayitvÄ• . ``taá¹‡hÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• eva. ``attani cÄ• â€™â€™ ti di
adhippÄ• yo. ``attano Ä• rammaá¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti atta jÄ«va lokÄ• dÄ«su diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ga
``assÄ• dana khamanarocanabhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• dhuvatÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamadassanan
kantibhÅ«tÄ• ya. ``upÄ• dÄ• nÄ«yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetabbassa. ``atthassÄ•
atthassa. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be 252/. ``bhavaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavanto vaá¸• á¸• hanto h
vinÄ• santo.

``addhÄ• navante dhammeâ€™â€™ ti tekÄ• likasaá¹…khata dhamme. apatamÄ• ne katvÄ
upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒti disvÄ• upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒti pade Ä• dÄ• saddo viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. na upubb
upÄ• dÄ• nanti nasijjhati. evaá¹ƒ addhÄ• , addhÄ• na, padesupi. tenÄ• ha ``addhÄ• naá¹ƒâ
saá¹ƒkhipanti vÄ«satÄ• kÄ• rÄ• etesÅ«ti saá¹…khepÄ• . saá¹…gahÄ• . ``vaá¹-á¹-adhammÄ
dhammÄ• . ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etÄ• su avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• su. kathaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«ti Ä• ha
``tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti suppatiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
ti vaá¹-á¹-adhammaparamparappavattiyÄ• mÅ«la padhÄ• na kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni. tattha hetu ca
issaranimmÄ• nadiá¹-á¹-hi ahetuka diá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ okÄ• so siyÄ• ti. phalaÃ±ca desetabba
ucchedadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• okÄ• so siyÄ• ti. ``addhunoâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«ghakÄ• lassa. ``nivattetÄ«
``ahetÅ« apaccayÄ• sattÄ• pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbaheturahitÄ• pubbapaccayarahitÄ
pavattanti. ``avijjÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• dhetabbo na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavaparamparÄ• su nicco hu
avijjÄ• dÄ«hi kattabba kiccaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ``kesaÃ±ci na sambhavantiyevÄ• â
arahantÄ• naÃ±ca na sambhavantiyeva. mahÄ• Ä• dÄ«navarÄ• sidassanatthaá¹ƒ sokÄ• div
``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``laddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthato laddhÄ• .
``tadavinÄ• bhÄ• vibhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha tena tena paccayena avinÄ• bh
lakkhaá¹‡anti viggaho. ``parattha pÄ«â€™â€™ ti ito paresu taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• na bhavaggaha
``Ä• ditoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimhi. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``kilesabhÄ• vasÄ• maÃ±Ã±atoâ€™â€™
sadisattÄ• . ``lakkhitabba dhammehÄ«â€™â€™ ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi. ``pathamena dutÄ

pathamasaá¹…khepena saddhiá¹ƒ dutÄ«yassa saá¹…khepassa ekÄ• sandhÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• y
vohÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 253/ kilesadhammÄ• kammadhammÄ• ca loke hetÅ«ti pÄ• ka
phalanti pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• . evaá¹ƒ loke pÄ• kaá¹-a vohÄ• rena. idha pana kilesadhammakamma
vipÄ• kadhammÄ• vÄ• , yo yo paccayapakkhe á¹-hito, so so hetÅ«tipi vattabboyeva. yo yo
á¹-hito, so so phalantidassento ``hetuphalasaddÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. aá¹-á¹-ha
``sajjantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahantassa. ``Ä• yÅ«hana saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™
samuccayanasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. ``dakkhiá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dÄ• navatthuá¹ƒ. dakkhi
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ tatÄ«yapaÃ±cake ca. ``vuttanayene vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathamapa
vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paá¹-isandhiyÄ• paccayacetanÄ• bhavo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â
yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hapÄ• á¹-havaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• purimakammabhavasmiá¹ƒ idha paá¹
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti idaÃ±ca. idha pana pubbeyeva dvÄ«suhetupaÃ±cakesu dvinna
saá¹…gahitattÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanayeneva dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• ra kammabh
tenÄ• ha ``taá¹ƒ idha na yujjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``saá¹…gahitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbeyeva saá
``etaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vibhÄ• vani vacanaá¹ƒ. ``dhammavibhÄ• garakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
upapattibhavassapi vibhattattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vibhattassa dhammavibhÄ• gassa rakkhaá¹‡atthaá
anaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpi upapattibhavaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒviya katvÄ• `upapattibhavasaá¹…khÄ• to bha
ca upapattibhavo nÄ• ma paccuppannahetÅ«hi nibbattattÄ• catutthe phalapaÃ±cake eva s
upapattibhavasaddena catuttha paÃ±cakameva gahitanti yuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• dve phalapaÃ±
vipÄ• kavaá¹-á¹-anti vutte siddhameva hoti. evaÃ±casati avasesÄ• cÄ• ti ettha dutÄ«yapha
avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``avijjÄ• nÄ• ma moho, so ca akusala mÅ«laâ€
mÅ«layamake mÅ«lanÄ• mena Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. dvÄ«supanabhava cakkesu purimaca
pacchimacakke taá¹‡hÄ• . Ä• di ca nÄ• ma mÅ«lanti ca sÄ«santi ca vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
``athavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ \Be 254/. ``Ä• gamanasambhÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ ti atÄ«t
Ä• gamanasambhÄ• resu. taá¹‡hÄ• eva sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒ anta
avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ antare. taá¹‡hÄ• ya okÄ• so natthÄ«ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. nanu
nÄ• ma ekantena sambhavatiyeva. sÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ balavapaccayo hoti. tasm
taá¹‡hÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• ti vattabbÄ• siyÄ• ti. taá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ ``a
tiÄ• divuttaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ilomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do nÄ• ma avijjÄ• nirodhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rani
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• do. ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡amucchayÄ• tiÄ• di navattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ t
jarÄ• maraá¹‡amucchÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ anulomapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da sambandha
``uparivaá¹-á¹-amÅ«la dhammappaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti upari dutiyÄ• nÄ• gatab
saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-amÅ«ladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ niyojakÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``te pÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``Ä• savasambhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• savehi sambhÅ«tÄ• saÃ±jÄ• tÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
dukkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``jarÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹…ge gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dvÄ• dasasu aá¹.
saá¹…gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``pavaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhusaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati. ``Ä• savasamu
Ä• savasamuppÄ• dÄ• . ``avijjÄ• samudayoâ€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• samuppÄ• do. ``avijjÄ• pacc
ettha itisaddo Ä• diattho. ``nÄ• nÄ• byasana phuá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• tibyasanÄ•
phuá¹-á¹-hassa, vihiá¹ƒsitassa. ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• naá¹ƒ

``vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhavacakkaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒmuyhanaá¹ƒ samm
pariyeá¹-á¹-hi. vipaccatÄ«ti vipÄ• ko. vipÄ• ko eva vepakkaá¹ƒ. sammoho vepakkaá¹ƒ assÄ
tathÄ• pariyeá¹-á¹-hive pakkaÃ±cÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti ``tadubhayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• c
vipÄ• kaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti katvÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ sammohavepakkanti ca pariyeá¹-á¹-hivepakkanti c
ca, sammohaá¹ƒ vipÄ• ceti saÃ±janetÄ«ti sammoha vepakkaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pariyeá¹-á¹-hivepa
``kicchaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kasiraá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• panno. ``miyyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti marati. ``ca va
``upapajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavantaraá¹ƒ upeti. ``atha ca panÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒbhÅ«tass
``jarÄ• maraá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti jarÄ• maraá¹‡a saá¹…khÄ• tassa imassa dukkhassÄ• ti s
``nissaraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti niggamanaá¹ƒ. ``nappajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ loko nap
ti imasmiá¹ƒ bhave paá¹-isandhiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡uppattivasena Ä• gamanena. ``gatiyÄ• cÄ• â€
jÄ• tipÄ• tubbhÄ• vavasena gamanena ca. Ä• disaá¹…khÄ• to pubbapariyanto yassa atthÄ«
Ä• dimantaá¹ƒ anÄ• dimantaá¹ƒ. ``vaá¹-á¹-appavattassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tividhavaá¹-á¹-asaá¹…
pabandhappavattassa. jÄ• tiyÄ• vuttÄ• ya sabbÄ• ni tassÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni eva hon
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``iccevaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti iti evaá¹ƒ. tattha avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…kh
paá¹-á¹-hapesi mahÄ• munÄ«ti sambandho. Ä• cariya vÄ• depana ``iccevaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ja
mucchÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena. Ä• bandhaá¹ƒ anÄ• dikanti sambandho. idhapi tameva sam
``iccevaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhanti. la. punappunaá¹ƒ Ä• bandhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. avijjÄ• Ä• dimhi vutt
ahetu apaccayÄ• hutvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-assa Ä• dipaccayabhÅ«tÄ• hotÄ«ti codanÄ• . taá¹ƒ parih
tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÅ«tattÄ• â€™â€™ ti vaá¹-á¹-assa Ä• dinÄ• ma na
nivattiyo atthi. jÄ• nantehi tÄ• saá¹ƒ pakÄ• sanatthÄ• ya paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakathÄ• nÄ•
kathetabbÄ• hoti. kathentehi ca vaá¹-á¹-adhammÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe katamassa dhammassa k
vaá¹-á¹-appavattatthÄ• ya padhÄ• nataraá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. tadÄ• kiccavasena
dhammaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ sÄ«saá¹ƒ katvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• kathetabbÄ• ti. idaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aka
tattha avijjÄ• nÄ• ma moho. so ca muyhanakiriyÄ• . andhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aÃ±cassa kiccaá
andhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡a sadisaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-assa pavattatthÄ• ya padhÄ• nakicca
avijjÄ• evettha sabbappadhÄ• na kiccattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akathÄ• ya sÄ«sabhÅ«tÄ• hoti. evaá¹ƒ
sÄ«sabhÅ«tattÄ• sÄ• Ä• dimhi vuttÄ• ti. ``anÄ• dikabhÄ• vo eva dassitoâ€™â€™ ti anÄ• c
dassitoti attho. iti etaá¹ƒ atthajÄ• taá¹ƒ paccakkhato siddhaá¹ƒ. ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti atÄ«ta bhavapariyÄ• pannÄ• ya \Be 256/ avijjÄ• ya. ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya avijj
atÄ«tabhavatopi purimabhave siddhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya avijjÄ• ya eva. ``tassÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™
avijjÄ• yapi. ``attabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti purimataro attabhÄ• vo. ``padhÄ• na paccayabhÅ«tat
vuttanayena andhabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡a kiccattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-appavattiyÄ• padhÄ• na paccayabh
padhÄ• napaccayabhÅ«tattÄ• . ``tassa tassÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyyÄ• a
paccayo vattabbo. tassapi paccayassa paccayo vattabboti evaá¹ƒ vassasatampi vassasaha
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yeyya. ``vuttoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti avijjÄ• ya paccayo vuttoy
``paÃ±canÄ«varaá¹‡Ä• tissavacanÄ«yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±canÄ«varaá¹‡a dhammÄ• avijj
bhaveyya. tattha ``Ä• hÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti balavapaccayo vuccatÄ«ti.

paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• danayÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<167> paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanaye. ``hetu ca so paccayo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha lobho hetujÄ• tikatt
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarÄ• di paccayena aÃ±Ã±adhammassa paccayo ca hotÄ«ti atthassa sa
paccayoâ€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡eti. evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡itepi ``hetu hutvÄ• paccayoâ€™â€™ ti he
sati, so yevattho sambhavatÄ«ti ``puna hetubhÄ• vena paccayoâ€™â€™ ti vaá¹‡á¹‡eti. etth
paccayo cÄ• ti ettha pada dvayaá¹ƒ ekadhammÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ• tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ h
ettha pana padadvayaá¹ƒ tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti. purima padaÃ±hi dhamma bhÄ• va
dhammappadhÄ• nanti. evaá¹ƒ sante tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
yuttametanti. no na yuttaá¹ƒ. mukhyopacÄ• ramattena nÄ• natthattÄ• . pacchimavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ
purimavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ upacÄ• ra vacanaá¹ƒ. upacÄ• ravacane ca upacÄ• rattho yujjati. mukhya
``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakiá¹‡á¹‡akasaá¹…gahe vuttameva. hinonti etthÄ• t
hetu. \Be 257/ tattha ``hinontÄ«â€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hupatiá¹-á¹-hahanti. ke patiá¹-á¹-hahantÄ
``sahajÄ• ta dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kathaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-hupatiá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``vuddh
vepullapattavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kasmÄ• te suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti. patiá¹-á¹-hitaâ
patiá¹-á¹-hitakÄ• raá¹‡assa vÄ• thÄ• mabalasampannattÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• rammaá¹‡e c
thÄ• mabalasampannenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. hetuvisesanaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡e da
thÄ• mabalasampanne ettha dhammetipi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. upakÄ• rakoti ca upaladdhiyevÄ• ti
``yÄ• disenasabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetubhÄ• vÄ• disabhÄ• vena. ``upaladdhiyevÄ• â€™
upakÄ• raka saddo kattÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• retÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vadatÄ«ti. vohÄ• ramattena vada
kÄ• retÄ• vÄ• natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``na hi sabhÄ• va dhammesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha
kÄ• retÄ• vÄ• natthi. kasmÄ• upakÄ• rakoti vuccatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tathÄ• upaladdhiyaá¹ƒ pan

Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccaye. ``ajjholambamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡a karaá¹‡avasena a
``Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti gocaravisayabhÄ• vena.

adhipatipaccaye. ``garukatÄ• â€™â€™ ti assÄ• danÄ• bhinandanÄ• divasena vÄ• saddhÄ
garukatÄ• . ``sÄ• mino viya dÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• mino attanodÄ• se attanovase vattayam
pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• samuccaya saá¹…gahe vuttoti idha na vutto.

anantarapaccayadvaye. ``antaraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti chiddaá¹ƒ vivaraá¹ƒ. ``santÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€
``santÄ• nÄ• nubandhavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ bandhanavas
``dhammantarassÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• makkhandha dhammantarassa. ``anantara paccayatÄ•
kiccanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dhammantaraá¹ƒ. ``purimapacchimabhÄ• gappavattÄ• n
asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavassa ca purimabhÄ• ge ca pacchimabhÄ• ge ca pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``cittuppÄ
nirodhassa pubbabhÄ• ge nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatana kusala kriya cittuppÄ• dÄ•
anÄ• gÄ• miphala arahattaphalacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be 258/. asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavassa pubba
cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• bhÄ• ge kÄ• mabhave eva paá¹-isandhi cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ.

nÄ• ma siyÄ• . dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ purimabhÄ• ga pacchima bhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe acitta
rÅ«pasantÄ• nassa ca antarikattÄ• ti codanÄ• . taá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ ``na hi abhÄ• vabhÅ«toâ
``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. rÅ«padhammo antaraá¹ƒ na
arÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anantaratÄ• nÄ• mÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• yojanÄ• hoti. ``tathÄ• pavattana
ekÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ viya attano anantare dhammantaraá¹ƒ uppÄ• dane samatthatÄ• .

sahajÄ• tapaccaye. ``ye pana dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccayuppanna dhammÄ• . ``attanÄ«
vuccati.

``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upatthambhantaá¹ƒ tidaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
ussitÄ• tayodaá¹‡á¸• Ä• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upatthambhantÄ• viya. ``purimenÄ• â€™â€
paccayena. ``itarÄ«taro patthambhanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±o patthambhanaá¹ƒ.

``sÅ«doâ€™â€™ ti bhattakÄ• rako. ``ukkhalÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhattapacanakumbhÄ«. ``vuá¹-á
meghavuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• rÄ• . ``upanissayoâ€™â€™ ti bhattuppattiyÄ• upanissayo. ``tÄ• su a
vuá¹-á¹-hidhÄ• rÄ• su asati. ``balavataraá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti balavataranissayaá¹-á¹-her
``pakatÅ«panissayoâ€™â€™ ti ettha ``pakatoâ€™â€™ ti bhusaá¹ƒ kato. tenÄ• ha ``suá¹-á¹
karaá¹‡aÃ±ca attano santÄ• ne suá¹-á¹-huuppÄ• danaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-huupasevanaÃ±ca daá
``vuttappakÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti `yathÄ• kate satÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena.

``nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡a dhammÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti nissaya paccaya dhamma Ä• rammaá¹
``purejÄ• tatÄ• mattavisiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha mattasaddena nissayÄ• rammaá¹‡asatt
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti dasseti. visuá¹ƒ purejÄ• tasatti nÄ• ma atthÄ«tipi vadanti. taá¹ƒ vÄ• daá¹ƒ
``Ä• cariyÄ• nandattherenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ettha paÃ±cavatthÅ«ni ca paÃ±cÄ• ra
suá¹-á¹-hubalavatÄ• ya paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vatthu kicca Ä• rammaá¹‡a kiccÄ• ni
hadayavatthu ca manodhÄ• tu \Be 259/ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ« nanti. ayaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ
vadeyya. saccaá¹ƒ. suddhamano dvÄ• repana idha á¹-hatvÄ• nirayesu evarÅ«pÄ• ni niraya
devesu ca evarÅ«pÄ• ni dibbarÅ«pÄ• ni atthÄ«ti cintayantÄ• nampi, tesu pure evarÅ«pÄ• n
anÄ• gate evarÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjissantÄ«ti vÄ• cintayantÄ• naá¹ƒpitÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni nibbisesÄ
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayattaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tattha pure jÄ• tÄ• ni
paccuppannarÅ«pÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡a purejÄ• tapaccayo. itarÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayo
paccuppannarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ purejÄ• tattena viseso atthi. na ca tÄ• ni purejÄ• tapaccayo na h
purejÄ• tasattiviseso purejÄ• tapaccayoti vadeyya. tÄ• ni purejÄ• tapaccayo nÄ• ma na bha
tÄ• disassa visesassa natthitÄ• ya. na ca nabhavanti. kasmÄ• , purejÄ• tamattavisesassa a
vadeyyuá¹ƒ, paÃ±cadvÄ• resu pana pubbe vuttanayena visuá¹ƒ purejÄ• tasattiviseso dissat
so pana bahuvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaya paccaya Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe nissaya
sattiviseso eva cÄ• ti. api ca visuá¹ƒ purejÄ• ta sattiviseso nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• v
suddhamanodvÄ• re tabbisesÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. visuá¹ƒ purejÄ• ta sattivis

paÃ±cadvÄ• resu tabbisesassa atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti. yaá¹ƒ ruccati, taá¹ƒ ga

pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccaye. ``rukkhapotakÄ• naá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pacchÄ• Ä• siÃ±ciyamÄ
rukkhapotakÄ• naá¹ƒ vuddhaviruá¸·habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• upatthambhanavasena upak
Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒ satÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sÄ• . jighacchÄ• , pipÄ• sÄ• , taá¹‡hÄ• . tÄ• ya sa
sÄ• pana Ä• hÄ• rÄ• sÄ• cetanÄ• upatthambhati yevÄ• ti sambandho. ``ayamatthoâ€™â€
tiÄ• dinÄ• vutto ayamattho. sabbÄ• cesÄ• vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gijjhopamÄ• ya upamÄ• mattabh

Ä• sevanti \Be 260/ taá¹ƒ paccaya dhammaá¹ƒ paccayuppannÄ• dhammÄ• ti Ä• sevanaá¹
dhammehi Ä• sevitabbattÄ• Ä• sevananti vuccatÄ«ti dassetÄ«ti. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ pu
dhammaá¹ƒ. ``bhajantÄ«â€™â€™ ti upenti. ke bhajantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ uppajjan
``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca anantaruppannÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• . kathaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ te
``suá¹-á¹-husevamÄ• nÄ• viya bhajamÄ• nÄ• viya pavattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti. viya saddena lo
kenaci atthena suá¹-á¹-husevantÄ• viyÄ• ti dasseti. kathaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-huseviyamÄ• nÄ• viy
purimassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. purimassa anantarassa cittuppÄ• dassÄ• ti attho. ``sabbap
Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti javavegasahitehi vijÄ• nana phusanÄ• dÄ«hi sÄ• vajjÄ• na vajjÄ• c
paripÅ«raá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. ``Ä• sevetÄ«â€™â€™ ti maá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu sevathÄ• ti niyojenta
``attano vÄ• saá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``vÄ• saá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. ``suá¹-á¹
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ detÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. etena yathÄ• loke eko paresaá¹ƒ yathicchitaá¹ƒ deti
pana pare bhajantiyeva. maá¹ƒ bhajathÄ• ti niyojanakiccaá¹ƒ natthi. evameva idhapi suá¹-á
bhajÄ• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti dasseti. ``vaá¸• á¸• heti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena Ä• sevanÄ• bhÄ
imaá¹ƒpariyÄ• yatthaá¹ƒ vadati. purimÄ• bhiyogo nÄ• ma Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sajjhÄ• yan
yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• makaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tathÄ• karontassa taá¹ƒ uggahaá¹‡a kammaá¹ƒ u
gacchatÄ«ti. ``Ä• sevanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena, upakÄ• rak
``sajÄ• tiyÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kusalÄ• dibhÄ• vena samÄ• najÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• yasaÃ±cetanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ. vÄ• caá¹…gÄ
vacÄ«saÃ±cetanÄ• kiccaá¹ƒ. cittaá¹…gÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manosaÃ±cetanÄ• kiccaa
dassanasavanÄ• dikiccesu gamanaá¹-hÄ• na nisajjÄ• dikiccesu saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nakiriyÄ• bhÄ
gabbhavatthumhi. yathÄ• vuttÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• yaá¹…gavÄ• caá
kiccaá¹ƒ. ``tadabhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡avegajanitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tassa kÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• dikassa \
abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡avegena janitaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• visesa nidhÄ• nakiccanti sambandho. ``santÄ
cittasantÄ• ne.

vipaccanabhÄ• vo ca nÄ• ma pÄ• tubhÄ• voti sambandho. nirussÄ• ha santabhÄ• vo nÄ• n
kÄ• yaá¹…gavÄ• caá¹…gÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a kiccesu ca Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipaccana kiccesu ca
santabhÄ• vo. na kilesu pasantabhÄ• vena. cittÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a kiccesupana sampay
yathopaá¹-á¹-hitesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ ekato sannipÄ• tagaman

tatoparaá¹ƒ pana supina dassana kiccaá¹ƒpi natthÄ«ti. ``mandamandÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™
kiÃ±cijÄ• nana cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kammÄ• di Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ appamattakaá¹ƒpi jÄ• nanaá¹
pavattiyÄ• .

``arÅ«pinoâ€™â€™ ti arÅ«palakkhaá¹‡a samaá¹…gino. nÄ• malakkhaá¹‡a samaá¹…gÄ«n
``janayantÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti sahajÄ• ta dhamme janentÄ• pi. ``santÄ• naá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• â€™â
pabandhappatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa.

``kasmÄ• panetthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``bhÄ• vindriya dvayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti itthindriya p
``idhÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ indriyapaccaye. kasmÄ• na gahitaá¹ƒ. nanu itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ
pavattikÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• idha gahetabbamevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. janakattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma janaka ki
``etaá¹ƒtayaá¹ƒpi natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti janakattÄ• dikiccattayaá¹ƒpi natthi. evaá¹ƒsantekathaá
pavattikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiÄ• ha ``kevalaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``dvayaá¹ƒâ€™â
dvayaá¹ƒ. na indriya paccayattena indriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. yathÄ• hi eko rÄ• jÄ• attano vijit
evaá¹ƒ karontÅ«ti gehasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-hapeti. sabbejanÄ• tatheva karonti, no a
rÄ• jÄ• gehuppattiyÄ• ca gehaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• ca kiÃ±ci kiccaá¹ƒ na karoti. gehasÄ• mikÄ• vÄ
karonti. karontÄ• pana raÃ±Ã±Ä• paá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ anatikkamitvÄ• va
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. upagantvÄ• jhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti sambandho. upasaddo upanissaya
``uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca thÄ• mabalavuddhivasenÄ• ti Ä• ha ``tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
Ä• rammaá¹‡e.

``sugati \Be 262/ duggati nibbÄ• na sampÄ• pakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. so attho
natthi. evaÃ±casati tÄ• ni kathaá¹ƒ maggapaccayattaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti Ä• ha ``ettha cÄ• â€™
``sammÄ• dassanÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammÄ• dassana saá¹…kappanÄ• dinÄ• . ``tesaá¹ƒ
``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti abyÄ• kata bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«nampi. ``tenevaá¹
sammÄ• dassanÄ• dinÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. athavÄ• . ``tenevaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sampÄ• pakaá¹-á¹-hene vÄ• ti attho. evaÃ±casati sahetukÄ• vipÄ• ka kriyÄ• byÄ• katadha
sabbaso kusalasadisÄ• siyunti. na siyuá¹ƒ, paccaya vekallattÄ• . vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• hi k
patitamattattÄ• nirussÄ• hasantasabhÄ• vato taá¹ƒ sampayuttÄ• cetanÄ• nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡i
gacchati. kiriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• ca niranusayasantÄ• ne uppannattÄ• taá¹ƒ sampayuttacetanÄ
gacchatiyeva. tasmÄ• tesu vipÄ• ka kriyÄ• byÄ• katesu sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«nipi sugat
sÄ• dhenti. kilesappahÄ• na kiccassa abhÄ• vato nibbÄ• na sampÄ• pakaá¹-á¹-hampi nasÄ
lakkhaá¹‡avekallatÄ• pana tesaá¹ƒ sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ natthiyeva. tasmÄ• tÄ•
saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«ti. indriya dhammesu arÅ«pindriyÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhippacca kiccaá¹ƒ arÅ«pa
rÅ«padhammÄ• pana taá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• eva tappaccayuppannesu vuttÄ• . tathÄ• h
tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``esanayo kammindriyajhÄ• napaccayesupÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tattha kammasadde
gahetabbo.

``sampayuttÄ• saá¹…kÄ• sambhavatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sahajÄ• tÄ• nÄ• madhammÄ• taá¹ƒ s
pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ca attano attano paccayuppannarÅ«pehi, vatthu dhammÄ• ca tannissitanÄ
á¹-hÄ• nato ca eka sambandhattÄ• tesu sampayuttÄ• saá¹…kÄ• sambhavati. ``vippayuttap
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• nantarÄ• dipaccayÄ• pi attano paccayuppannehi sampa
vippayuttapaccaya bhÄ• vena vattabbÄ• ti evarÅ«po vippayuttapaccayappasaá¹…go tesu Ä
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttappakÄ• resu evÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha evasaddena paccayantaraá¹ƒ na ho
paccayantaraá¹ƒ na hoti, na vattabboyeva. kasmÄ• , desakassa punaruttiniratthakavÄ• ditÄ
vattabbo. kasmÄ• , loke yo sayaá¹ƒ natthi, vigato hoti. so kassa paccayo bhavituá¹ƒ arahatÄ
micchÄ• bhinivesassa pahÄ• nato. tena imamatthaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti, loke kecidhammÄ• sayaá
paccayÄ• honti, no natthikÄ• le. keci dhammÄ• sayaá¹ƒ natthikÄ• le eva aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ pac
atthikÄ• leti ayaÃ±cavibhÄ• go avassaá¹ƒ icchitabbo yevÄ• ti. ``okÄ• sadÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• t
aÃ±Ã±assa cittuppÄ• dassa uppattiyÄ• okÄ• sadÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena.

suttante, atthÄ«ti aya meko antoti sattÄ• naá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hasÄ• rabhÅ«to attÄ• nÄ• ma anam
niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ atthi. ucchedo vÄ• vimokkho vÄ• sabbaso natthi. ayaá¹ƒ sassatavÄ• do nÄ
ekÄ• visamÄ• koá¹-i. natthÄ«ti sattonÄ• ma ekabhavaparamo hoti, maraá¹‡ato paraá¹ƒ natt
ayaá¹ƒ ucchedavÄ• do nÄ• ma dutÄ«yo visamanto dutÄ«yÄ• visamakoá¹-i. ime paá¹-icca sa
ubhovisamantÄ• nÄ• ma. jÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tÄ• diso attÄ• nÄ• ma natthi, yo atthÄ«ti v
bhaveyya. suddhadhammappabandho eva atthi. tassa ca yÄ• va avijjÄ• appahÄ«nÄ• hoti,
avijjÄ• ya pana pahÄ«nÄ• ya tatoparaá¹ƒ na pavattati. atthi nÄ• ma na hoti. ayaá¹ƒ antadva
nÄ• ma. bahuá¹ƒ nÄ• nattha sambhavaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡entiyeva. vaá¹‡á¹‡entÄ• naá¹ƒpi tesaá¹
yevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

paccayuddesÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<168> paccayaniddese. ``paÃ±cadhÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cavidhehi paccayehi. ``ekadhÄ• â€
evaá¹ƒ sesesupi. ``avicchedÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti avicchedatthÄ• ya. ``paá¹-ipÄ• danÄ• yÄ• â
koci cittuppÄ• do aviruddhassa yassa kassaci cittuppÄ• dassa \Be 264/ paccayo na na hotÄ
``punuppannÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nirujjhitvÄ• puna uppannÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``purimÄ• ni javanÄ• n
gotrabhuto Ä• sevana paccayaá¹ƒ labhati. phalassa pana so bhinnajÄ• tikattÄ• Ä• sevana
pana sabbaso Ä• sevana muttaá¹ƒ hoti. tasmÄ• tadubhayaá¹ƒ idha purimajavanasaá¹…khy
``magga phalajavanavajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. phalajavanavajjÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ java
``sabbÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• ripÅ«raá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha kusalÄ• dijÄ• tipi saá¹…gahitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ
abhinnÄ• eva siyuá¹ƒ. na pana bhinnÄ• honti. kadÄ• ci kecibhinnÄ• eva honti. tasmÄ• bh
na sakkontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``kÄ• mÄ• vacarabhÄ• vato mahaggatÄ• nuttarabhÄ• vapatti nÄ•
cittasantÄ• nassÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. gotra bhucittaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhÅ«mi. jhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ mahag

lokuttara bhÅ«mi. kammacetanÄ• ya niruddhÄ• yapi tassÄ• pavattÄ• kÄ• ro nanirujjhati. cit
anugacchati. so eva Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vipÄ• kadhammarÄ• si hutvÄ• pÄ• tubbhavati. tasmÄ• so v
gacchati. so ca yÄ• va na vipaccati. tÄ• va saá¹ƒsÄ• rappavattiyÄ• sati, antarÄ• vinaá¹-á¹-
tasmÄ• kammacetanÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• cittasantÄ• ne tassa bÄ«jassa nidhÄ• natthÄ• ya
nidahitvÄ• eva nirujjhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``attano pavattÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• ta bÄ«janidhÄ• na
``cetanÄ• ya hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti cetanÄ• ya sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. purejÄ• tÄ• sÄ• larukk
sambandho. purimacittakkhaá¹‡esu uppannÄ• catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«padhammÄ• ti s
``Ä• hÄ• rajakÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``pacchÄ• jÄ• tenÄ• â€™â€
payojanaá¹ƒ natthi. jiá¹‡á¹‡apatarukkhassa udakÄ• siÃ±canaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. `
yenakÄ• raá¹‡a koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena. ``vatthu rÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nirodhÄ• sannaá¹ƒ hadaya
pÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayopi. vividhena Ä• kÄ• rena pharaá¹‡aá
gamanaá¹ƒ vipphÄ• ro. mahanto vipphÄ• ro yassÄ• ti samÄ• so. ``vatthumhÄ«â€™â€™ ti h
khandhehi vokiá¹‡á¹‡o sammissoti paÃ±cavokÄ• ro. kÄ• ma rÅ«pabhavo \Be 265/. vinÄ• u
rÅ«pavirÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• balena rÅ«passa avikkhambhitattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``purejÄ• taá
ekacittakkhaá¹‡Ä• tÄ«te purejÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``vaá¸• á¸• hanapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hama cittakkhaá¹‡Ä• vaá¸• á¸• hanapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``uppannaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«â€
vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ purejÄ• ta paccaye. kiÃ±cÄ• pi dissatÄ«ti s
``paccanÄ«yeâ€™â€™ ti paccanÄ«ya vÄ• re. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• taá
aparibyattattÄ• vÄ• ti sambandho. kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• .
maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• le kassaci gatinimittu paá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttamev
Ä• rammaá¹‡a purejÄ• taá¹ƒ laddhabbameva. paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepana tasmiá¹ƒbhave sabbaá¹
paá¹-ikkhipati. kasmÄ• iti ce, vatthu purejÄ• tapaccayassa tattha aladdhabbattÄ• ti iminÄ•
``Ä• ruppeviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne arÅ«pabhave dvepi purejÄ• ta
tasmÄ• sabbepi arÅ«pa puggalÄ• sabbaá¹ƒpi rÅ«padhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na kar
katvÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡a saá¹…gahadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ `asaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavato cutÄ• naá¹ƒ viya arÅ
gatinimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kÄ• mapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhavantare kenacidvÄ• re
kammabaleneva upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``gÅ«thakuá¹‡apÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti
matapÅ«tisarÄ«rÄ• ni ca. ``evaá¹ƒ vuttehÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttehi. te pana aku
catubhÅ«mika kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ upanissaya paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha ``tattha Ä• nantariya va
tattha Ä• nantariya kammakatÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• varaá¹‡a kammÄ• varaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gat
nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• nantariya vajjÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti rÄ• gÅ
catubhÅ«mika kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• balavanissayÄ• hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``samatikkama
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne akusalo dhammo kusalassa dhammassa upanissaya paccayena paccayoti e
pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hantvÄ• tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tatthÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyati, u
jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, abhiÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ uppÄ• detÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha `
paá¹-ighÄ• tatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammassa paá¹-ihananatthÄ• y
samatikkamanatthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. so ce pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ« puggalo puna saá¹ƒveg
kammassa samatikkamanatthÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diyati, uposatha kamm

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• takammaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ dÄ• nakammeniyojeti nÄ• ma. tathÄ• sÄ«la
yathÄ• hi rÄ• jÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya imasmiá¹ƒ divase yo uposathaá¹ƒ nupavasati, taá¹ƒ ghÄ•
sabbepi nÄ• garÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ upavaseyyuá¹ƒ. evamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. rÄ• jÄ• viy
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• takammaá¹ƒ. nÄ• garÄ• viya so pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• tako. uposatha kamma kusa
uposatha kamma kusalÄ• nÄ«ti. ``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, maggaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, abhiÃ±Ã±aa
padesupi esevanayo. evaá¹ƒ samatikkamamukhena ekaá¹ƒpi akusalaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• ni catubhÄ
sattiyÄ• janeti pavattetÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``tÄ• niyeva sabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• nantariya
akusalÄ• niyeva sabbesaá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ abyÄ• kata dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• balav
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dayo kusalÄ• dhammÄ• . suá¹-á¹-hu balavaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ, na
upanissayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• . tesaá¹ƒpi rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ balavanissayÄ• nanuhontÄ«
hontÄ«ti Ä• ha ``bahiddhÄ• rukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha pathavÄ«ras
rukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ balavanissayÄ• honti. mÅ«labhesajjÄ• dÄ«ni ajjhattaá¹ƒ santÄ• na
hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``pakatassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pathamataraá¹ƒ katassa uppÄ• danÄ• dikam
rÅ«pasantÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ rÅ«pasantÄ• nena uppÄ• ditÄ• upasevitÄ• dhamm
utubÄ«jÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. kammÄ• dikaÃ±ca. ``pakataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti puretaraá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditaÃ±ca
cetanaá¹ƒ pakappanaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡anti sambandho. cetanaá¹ƒ pakappanaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡aá
``pakappanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cikammÄ• dika
attano ca uppannÄ• rÄ• gÄ• dayo parassa ca santÄ• ne parassa ca uppannÄ• rÄ• gÄ• da
\Be 267/. ``nidassanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. manopadosikadevÄ• aÃ±Ã±am
manaá¹ƒ padÅ«senti. bÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ issÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denti. tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e c
issÄ• dhammÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa balavanissayÄ• hontÄ«ti. kÄ• mÄ• vacara kusalass
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. jhÄ• na magga phala vipassanÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ Ä• lamba
assÄ• danÄ• di dhamme attÄ• dhÄ«ne karotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``attÄ• dhÄ«neâ€™â€™ ti attÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paÃ±havÄ• re dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• sÄ«laá¹ƒsamÄ• diyitvÄ• uposathakamma
paccavekkhati. pubbe suciá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• paccavekkhantÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• Ä• gata
nibbÄ• nÄ• ni cevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. rÄ• gaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒkatvÄ• assÄ• denti, abhinandatÄ«tiÄ• di
katvÄ• assÄ• dentÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• ca Ä• gatattÄ• ``rÄ• ga diá¹-á¹-hi cakkhu sotÄ• dÄ«nicÄ• â
``parattha pÄ«â€™â€™ ti parato nissaya paccayÄ• dÄ«supi. ``so evÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccupa
``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiÃ±cimattaá¹ƒpi. mahÄ• bhÅ«te kiÃ±ci upatthambhetuá¹ƒ na sakkont
rÅ«paá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«te upatthambhetuá¹ƒ sakkoti. jÄ«vitarÅ«paÃ±ca kammajamahÄ• bhÅ
idha pana sahajÄ• tapaccaya kiccaá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. tesaÃ±ca dvinnaá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tapaccay
parato Ä• vÄ« bhavissatÄ«ti. ``vatthu vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¹-he. Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca, nissayo ca, purejÄ• taÃ±ca, vippayutto ca, a
chasupaccayesu ghaá¹-itesu tÄ«á¹‡i visajjanÄ• ni labbhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i visajjanÄ•
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ cha hi paccayehi paccayo. vatthu akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, vatthu ab
attano ajjhattaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha vatthu me aniccantiÄ• dinÄ• sammasantassa vatthu
khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi paccayehi paccayo. etaá¹ƒ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attÄ• , ti up
rÅ«paá¹ƒ akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. ubhayatthapi Ä• vajjanakkhaá¹‡e abyÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ. arahato pa

sammasantassa kriyÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ khandhÄ• nanti. tenÄ• ha ``paccuppannaá¹ƒ vatth
``paccuppannaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti \Be 268/ attano paccuppannaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ. adhiá¹-
Ä• kÄ• sa gamane rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhacittaá¹ƒ viya kÄ• yaá¹ƒ lahukaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-ha
vatthu abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• citta dvayassÄ• ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``aniá¹-á¹-heá¹-hÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti javan
vinÄ• uppajjanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma katthaci icchitabbaá¹ƒ hoti. katthaci anicchitabbaá¹ƒ. tattha niro
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, maggavÄ«thÄ«su gotrabhuvodÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, Ä• gantuka bhavaá¹…ga
icchitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ito aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ anicchitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ
attho. ``pakatikÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒkÄ• le. ``tÄ• nivÄ•
nissayavatthÅ«nivÄ• . ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatthuto aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ
nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vajjanassa Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ javanÄ• nan
bhinnÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``pacchÄ• uppannÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``tes
vÄ«thicittÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tadevÄ• â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ evavatthu rÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``vatthu cÄ• â€™â€™ t
``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ. na hi gahetuá¹ƒ sakkontÄ«ti sambandh
``kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. ``tassa yakkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti indakanÄ• massa
``itaresaá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsedajopapÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒpi. ``duvidhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«p
rÅ«pÅ«patthambhana kiccanti evaá¹ƒ duvidhena. athavÄ• ``duvidhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ajjhatt
bahiddhÄ• hÄ• rassa upatthambhananti evaá¹ƒ duvidhena. ``tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â
siddhÄ• naÃ±ca. ``ajjhattÄ• hÄ• ropÄ«â€™â€™ ti pisaddena yathÄ• vuttajÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca
sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. ``vatthuvipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``sabb
abyÄ• yapadaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca sabbavibhattiyuttaá¹ƒ. idha pana paccattavacananti Ä• ha ``sabba
sabbappakÄ• ranti. pakÄ• ro ca veditabboti sambandho. kathaá¹ƒ veditabboti Ä• ha ``tividho
``sahajÄ• te saá¹…gahetabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paccayabhÄ• vena saá¹…gahetabbaá¹ƒ. saha
janentassa sahajananaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kammacittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ viya visuá¹ƒ jananakiccaá¹ƒ na h
eva itarÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• ni uppajjanti. anuppajjante na uppajjantÄ«ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ jananakiccaá
269/. ``vinÄ• va sahuppÄ• danakiccenÄ• â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• sahuppÄ• danakicce Ä• hÄ•
adhippÄ• yo. teneva sahajÄ• tÄ• ni upatthambhantopi sahajÄ• tapaccayattaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyepi. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``jÄ«vitaá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``tÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
ca atthicÄ• ti imesu tÄ«su. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatimhi purejÄ• tÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipi at
paccayo evÄ• ti atthipaccaye saá¹…gahito. ``tasmiá¹ƒ kate pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™
katattÄ• eva pavattamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro gocaravisayÄ• kÄ• ro. ``santÄ
bÄ«janidhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. ``teâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccaya kamma pa
maggacetanÄ• vasena akÄ• liko. sohi attano anantarephalaá¹ƒ janeti. tasmÄ• Ä• gametabb
abhÄ• vÄ• akÄ• likoti vuccati. avaseso nÄ• nakkhaá¹‡ikapaccayo kÄ• liko. ``paccayaá¹-á¹-
paccayakiccena. lokappavattiyÄ• kammahetukattÄ• ti sambandho. ``phalahetÅ« pacÄ• ren
sabbalokappavattiyÄ• hetubhÅ«tassa kammassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ phalamhi Ä• ropetvÄ• vohÄ•
kammasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• tivattantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kammapaccaya saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«
yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti atthipaccayÄ• evÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sÄ• sanayuttiyÄ• viruddhamevÄ• â
nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡ipiá¹-akÄ• ni. ``viruddhamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayabhÅ«tÄ•

nadÄ«samudda ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ• sÄ• dayo ca sabbÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyo ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca kammas
ca, sabbe atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gata dhammÄ• atthipaccayÄ• evÄ• ti vadanto ca, tÄ«hi piá¹-akehip
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pana vattabbameva natthi. atthi saddohi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paccup
vijjamÄ• nattho. na paramattha dhamma bhÄ• vena. nÄ• piloka sammutivasena. na hi paran
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatadhammÄ• idha atthi saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchanti. nÄ• pipaÃ±Ã±atti hoti.
``aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±appaá¹-ibaddhaokÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissayanissitabh
kÄ• marÅ«pabhavokÄ• se. ``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yamhÄ• paá¹-isandhi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato. ``yatoâ
yamhÄ• bÄ«jato nibbattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``bÄ«jato viya mahÄ• rukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti bÄ«jap
kaá¸·Ä«raá¹…kurÄ• dikassa mahÄ• rukkhasantÄ• nassa nibbattiviya. pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-he. ``na
sace na okkameyya. ``samuccissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti apinukho samucceyya, vaá¸• á¸• heyya.
sace vigameyya, vinÄ• seyya. ``abhinibbattissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti apinukho abhinibbatteyya, p
``vocchijjissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti saceucchijjeyya. ``Ä• pajjissathÄ• â€™â€™ ti apinukho Ä• pa
ti yaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-is
yaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ atthi. eseva viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a dhammoti yojanÄ• . ``rÅ«puppattiyÄ• â
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ paccayo etassÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a paccayÄ• . rÅ«puppatti. ``rÅ«pappave
kammajarÅ«pasantatiyÄ• . ``utuÄ• hÄ• rÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajjhatta utuajjhatta Ä• hÄ• rÄ• p
vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. atthato pana purimuppannÄ• ya rÅ«pappaveá¹‡iyÄ• asati, ajjhattaá¹ƒ te u
natthiyeva. bahiddhÄ• utupana asatipi purimuppannÄ• ya rÅ«pappaveá¹‡iyÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ na
á¹-Ä«kÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``arÅ«paá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti arÅ«pabhÅ«mipana. ``yasmiá¹ƒrÅ«peâ
``paccayabhÄ• vo atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pacchimarÅ«puppattiyÄ• paccayasatti atthi. kasmÄ• v
``puttassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``bÄ«jabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ambabÄ«j
bÄ«jabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``niyÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti utuvisesamÄ• ha
aniyamatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``yonibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ gottakulajÄ
jÄ• tibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``niyÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti utuvisesa saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
rÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni yesanti viggaho. ``paá¹-isandhirÅ«passeva Ä• nubhÄ• voâ€™â€™
uppannassa paá¹-isandhirÅ«passeva Ä• nubhÄ• vo. puna tamevatthaá¹ƒ visesetvÄ• dasse
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``samudÄ• gataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti suá¹-á¹-hu uparÅ«pariÄ• gataá¹ƒ. itthibhÄ• vÄ
niyÄ• metÄ«ti sambandho. ``niyÄ• makaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
\Be 271/ imasmiá¹ƒ bhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su. dhanaÃ±ca dhaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tato avasesÄ•
viggaho. vijjÄ• ca sippaÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• bahussutaÃ±ca pariyatti cÄ• ti dvando. ``anÄ• gatÄ•
tÄ• saá¹ƒ abhinavadhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• disampattÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``upanissaya paccayatÄ• â€™â€™
paccayatÄ• . tattha dhanadhaÃ±Ã±abhogÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya pubbayogakaraá¹‡
vÄ• á¹‡ijjakammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tattha kasikamme tÄ• va dhanadhaÃ±Ã±abhogÄ
kasikammakaraá¹‡e dhanadhaÃ±Ã±abhogÄ• anÄ• gatÅ«panissaya paccayo. idÄ• ni kasika
paccayuppannaá¹ƒ. dhanadhaÃ±Ã±a bhogÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhaparibhogakÄ• lesu kasikan
paccayo. tesaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bho ca paribhogo ca tassa paccayuppanno. kasikammakaraá¹‡a
vatthu, bÄ«ja, meghavuá¹-á¹-hiyo ca naá¹…galÄ• dÄ«ni kasibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni ca gomahiá¹ƒs
ca paccuppannÅ«panissayo. kasikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tassa paccayuppannaá¹ƒ. kammasÄ•

pubbapurisÄ• tassa kammassa atÄ«tÅ«panissaya paccayo. taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tassa paccay
sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ.

``paÃ±cavidhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su. ``saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti aá¹‡u, tajjÄ• rÄ«, n
upÄ• dÄ• ya sabbesaá¹ƒ rÅ«pasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. ``bhÄ
vuccati. ``pavatti hetÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca paramattha rÅ«pa dhammÄ•  eva. ``anupagamanatoâ
atisukhumattÄ• anupagamanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. adhivacanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• bhi
``adhivacanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca atthappakÄ• sakattÄ• adhikaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.
ca nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±atti vuccati. ``gahetabba bhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, ayaá
kathentÄ• naá¹ƒ santikÄ• nÄ• mÄ• bhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tadanurÅ«passa sabhÄ• vatthas
gahetabbabhÄ• vo. nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nusÄ• rena jÄ• nitabbattÄ• nÄ• manti vuccatÄ«ti
namatÄ«ti nÄ• maá¹ƒ. Ä• rammaá¹‡ika dhammÄ• vÄ• ettha namantÄ«ti nÄ• mantipi yujjat

imasmiá¹ƒ \Be 272/ paccayasaá¹…gahe paccayadhammesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒpi saá¹…ga
therena idha nikkhitto. tattha ``paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ nÄ
taÃ±caá¹-hapanaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hikÄ• raá¹‡ehi sijjhati vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vohÄ• rena ca, suá¹‡antÄ•
cÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``sampaá¹-icchÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti
voharÄ«yati, tathÄ• pacchima janaparamparÄ• hi voharÄ«yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. pakÄ• rena
paÃ±Ã±attÄ«tipi yujjati. ``byaÃ±janatthoâ€™â€™ ti manussa, deva, pathavÄ«, pabbatÄ• dik
pÄ«yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakÄ• rena á¹-hapÄ«yanti. saddapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ti adhikÄ• ro
nÄ• ma pathavÄ«pabbatÄ• dÄ«su pathavÄ«dhÄ• tuyÄ• adhimatta bhÄ• vaviseso. nadÄ« s
aggikkhandhesu tejodhÄ• tuyÄ• . vÄ• takkhandhesu vÄ• yodhÄ• tuyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ adhimatta
pakÄ• rena pariá¹‡amanaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• moti Ä• ha tathÄ• tathÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• kÄ• ra
saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pavatto na hoti. pathavÄ« nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ
saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• noti saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naniyamo natthi. paá¹ƒsusilÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• sipuÃ±jappavattimat
vuttaá¹ƒ ``na hi idha saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. ``kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dayo eva v
evasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca nÄ• nÄ• vohÄ• rena vuccanti. pathavÄ« pabbata
bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattivisesÄ• kÄ• renÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``na hi idha samÅ«ho padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™
``upÄ• dÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cakkhandha dhamme upÄ• dÄ• ya tehi anaÃ±Ã±a
paÃ±Ã±atti. na Ä• kÄ• sa paÃ±Ã±atti disÄ• desapaÃ±Ã±attiyo viya tehi khandhehi muÃ±citv
``yatoâ€™â€™ ti yamhÄ• disato. ``laddhappakÄ• sattÄ• â€™â€™ ti laddhappabhÄ• sattÄ•
uddhumÄ• takÄ• dÄ«ni `uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«laá¹ƒâ€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lavase
nimittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hahantaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tavikÄ• rappakÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hahatÄ«ti katvÄ• bhÅ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti puggalapaÃ±Ã±atti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
bhÅ«mipabbatÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ attha paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 273
pabbato, tiÄ• dinÄ• tena tena vohÄ• rena. atthÄ• naá¹ƒ paramatthÄ• naá¹ƒ chÄ• yÄ• ti atth
ti ca nimittacchÄ• yÄ• yo vuccanti. atthacchÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• ro atthacchÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ro.
nÄ• nÄ• samÅ«ha nÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diko Ä• kÄ• ro. atthoti vÄ• saddÄ• bhidheyyo

samÅ«hÄ• kÄ• rÄ• di nimitta mattattÄ• atthacchÄ• yÄ• kÄ• roti vuccatÄ«ti imamatthaá¹ƒ da
saá¹…khÄ• tenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``dabbappaá¹-ibimbÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti dabba
``olambiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avalambitvÄ• . ``gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti aya meko a
evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``imechÄ• â€™â€™ ti ime chasaddapaÃ±Ã±atti vohÄ•
``attanÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• mapada saá¹…khÄ• te attani. attha visayaá¹ƒ eva hutvÄ• pavatta
adhippÄ• yo. ``nÄ• me satÄ«â€™â€™ ti akkharasamÅ«ho padaá¹ƒ, padasamÅ«ho vÄ• kya
vijjamÄ• ne sati. ``taduggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ vÄ• cugg
uggaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tadatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa tassa nÄ• ma padassa atth
yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhÄ• saÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiyeva. etena
atthajotana kiccamevÄ• ti dÄ«peti. ``suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha ``Ã±Ä
upalakkhaá¹‡a vacanaá¹ƒ, akusala viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assapi adhippetattÄ• . ``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ atthÄ•
nÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡a karaá¹‡avasena nÄ• meti. ``nÄ• maggahaá¹‡a vasen
hotÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• maggahaá¹‡avasena. ``dhÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒpi app
dhÄ• rÄ«yati. nÄ«haritvÄ• vuccati attho etÄ• yÄ• ti nirutti. ``etÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti karaá¹‡ab
etÄ• yanÄ• majÄ• tiyÄ• . ``aviditapakkheâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• mapadaá¹ƒ assutakÄ• le aviÃ±Ã±Ä
nÄ«haritvÄ• â€™â€™ ti aviditapakkhato Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena nÄ«haritvÄ• . ``kathÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™
suá¹‡antassa Ä• cikkhÄ«yati jÄ• nÄ• pÄ«yati. ``atthassÄ• â€™â€™ ti aviditapakkhe á¹-hitas
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• mapadasseva. nÄ• mapadanti ca kriya padaá¹ƒpi \Be 274/, upasaggap
pÄ• á¹-ipadikapadaá¹ƒpi, idha nÄ• mapadantveva vuccati. ``visesanabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™
samÄ• sapadÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• visesanÄ• nÄ• ma. evaá¹ƒ visesanabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``pugga
aÃ±Ã±apadatthabhÅ«tassa abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• lÄ• bhÄ« puggalassa. ``vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• na
vuttaá¹ƒ. so hi dhammasaá¹…gaá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attidukaniddese mÅ«laá¹-Ä«kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ta
``tabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti akkhara padabyaÃ±janabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• m
akkharapadabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ gocaro Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ assÄ• ti viggaho. ``anusÄ• renÄ• â€™
``lokasaá¹…keta nimmitÄ• â€™â€™ ti lokasaá¹…ketaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena pavattitÄ• . ``lokasaá
ca idaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ imassatthassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ, ayamattho imassa nÄ• massa atthoti evaá¹
lokasaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a jÄ• nanakaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``atÄ«ta saddamattÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• â€™â
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• niruddhaá¹ƒ atÄ«ta saddamattaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• . ``tena vuttava
paccakkhantena bhikkhunÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti vuttavacane. paccuppannaá¹ƒ s
vÄ«thiyÄ• , atÄ«taÃ±ca saddaá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vÄ«thiyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``tÄ• ni akkha
paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• kye avayavakkharÄ• ni. ``ayaá¹ƒ akkhara samÅ«hoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹
etassa atthassa. ``vinicchayavÄ«thiá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti akkhara padasallakkhaá¹‡avÄ«thiÃ±ca. ``
ti `goâ€™ iccÄ• dike ekakkhare paÃ±Ã±atti sadde. ``yÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• ma paÃ±Ã±atti. ``
sambandho. ``pubbabhÄ• geâ€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci atthaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ vattukÄ• mo vada
nÄ• maá¹ƒ pathamaá¹ƒ manodvÄ• ravÄ«thiyÄ• niyametvÄ• eva vadati, taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ p
vavatthÄ• pitÄ• nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti vuccati. paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ikathanaá¹ƒ pavattikkamakatha
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• addhamattikanti ca vuttanti sambandho. ``vuttaá¹ƒâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ.

gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``mattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekavijjuppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati. ekÄ• mattÄ• ya
``dÄ«ghamuccateâ€™â€™ ti dÄ«gho nÄ• ma vuccate. ``plutoâ€™â€™ ti nÄ• nappakÄ• rer
275/. so eva rakÄ• rassa lakÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakÄ• re ca saralopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• plutoti vuccat
hoti. ``paramattha saddasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paramparÄ• pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
``anekakoá¹-isatasahassÄ• ni cittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti javanavÄ«thÄ«naá¹ƒ antarantarÄ• bha
anekakoá¹-isatasahassÄ• ni cittÄ• ni.

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paccayasaá¹…gahÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…gahaanudÄ«panÄ•

<170> kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…gahe \Be 276/. vidito viÃ±Ã±Ä• to nÄ• marÅ«pa vibhÄ• go
puggalo. ``kilese sametÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• macchandÄ• dike nÄ«varaá¹‡akilese upasameti.
bhÄ• vanÄ• vasena pavatto. vÅ«pasamanavasena vÄ• pavatto. ``tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• y
passantÄ«ti sambandho. ``passitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti samanupassitaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ kasiá¹‡abhÄ•
attÄ• va attano á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``Ä• dimajjhapariyosÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒhÄ«â€™â€™
``padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena tiá¹-á¹-hati anivattamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattati etenÄ•
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``sukhavisesÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti jh
phalasukhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``dasakasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su mukhyato vÄ• upacÄ• rato v
``dasakasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sesÄ• nipÄ«â€™â€™ ti appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÅ
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ anurÅ«paá¹ƒ yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``samudÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti punappun
``saá¹ƒsagga bhedoâ€™â€™ ti ekamekassa puggalassa kassaci dvecariyÄ• , kassaci tisso
vibhÄ• go. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti visuddhimagga aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ. ``sabbÅ
jhÄ• nappanÄ• ya ca maggappanÄ• ya ca phalappanÄ• ya ca. ``yÄ• Ä• sanne pavattÄ• dÅ
``itarÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÅ«re pavattÄ• pana. ``tÄ• saá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™ ti tissannaá¹ƒ
``tesaá¹ƒ pÄ«â€™â€™ ti dvinnaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• naá¹ƒpi. ``vidatthicaturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ m
caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• caturaá¹…g
yujjati. tathÄ• hi visuddhimagge vÄ• yokasiá¹‡a vidhÄ• ne caturaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ s
pahariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. khalamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kassakÄ• naá¹ƒ
kassamaddanabhÅ«mibhÄ• gamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ. ``kataá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹
aruá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mattikakkhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ udakena madditvÄ• cakkamaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ vi
sumaá¹-á¹-hatalaá¹ƒ \Be 277/ pathavimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ karonti. evaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``akataá
katthaci bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge kenaci akataá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``kasiá¹‡ena jambudÄ«pas

buddhoti kittayantassa, kÄ• ye bhavati yÄ• pÄ«ti.

varameva hi sÄ• pÄ«ti, kasiá¹‡enapi jambudÄ«passÄ• ti ||

gÄ• thÄ• seso. tattha jambudÄ«passa kasiá¹‡ato sÄ• pÄ«tivarÄ• evÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``kasiá¹
sakalamaá¹‡á¸• alato. sakalassa jambudÄ«pamaá¹‡á¸• alassa issariyÄ• dhipatito pÄ«ti vutt
``sanniviá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti samaá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• . ``saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na paÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™â
maá¹‡á¸• alasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena upaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• nimittapaÃ±Ã±atti eva vuccati. ``phuá¹-á¹-ha
kÄ• yevÄ• rukkhaggÄ• dÄ«suvÄ• vÄ• tena pahataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. ``vÄ• yu vaá¹-á¹-Ä«â€™â
candasÅ«riyÄ• naá¹ƒ aggissa ca obhÄ• sena visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti samÄ• so. ``visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™

``dhÅ«mÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dhÅ«mÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. dhÅ«mapÅ«ritapaá¹-aá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
``sÅ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. ante kakÄ• ro nindatthajotakoti vuttaá¹ƒ ``kucchitatt
tabbattÄ• ti attho. ``chavasarÄ«rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti lÄ• makasarÄ«rassa. ``tadevÄ• â€™â€™
vipubbakaá¹ƒ vicchinnakaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. tattha visesena nÄ«lantivinÄ«laá¹ƒ. ta
vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ. ``tadeva puna paccitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinÄ«lakasarÄ«rameva puna kÄ• lÄ• tikk
pÅ«tilohitÄ• naá¹ƒ paripakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patvÄ• ti attho. tato tato dvÄ• racchiddato. yuttaá¹ƒ
sambandho. vicchinnakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, vicchiddakantipi paá¹-hanti. ``apakaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• â€™
sarÄ«rato mocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• . ``paggharitalohita sarÄ«raá¹ƒ
chinnaviddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu vaá¹‡amukhehi paggharitalohitasarÄ«raá¹ƒ.

``buddhÄ• nussatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha buddhasaddo guá¹‡yÅ«pacÄ• ra vacanaá¹ƒ hoti. guá
guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ gahetabbattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``buddhaguá¹‡assa anussati buddhÄ• nussatÄ«â€
dhammÄ• nussatÄ• dÄ«su. ``arahatÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti arahatÄ• diguá¹‡o. vigatÄ• ni dussily
maccheraÃ±ca yassa taá¹ƒ vigatamalamaccheraá¹ƒ. tassa bhÄ• voti viggaho. ``attanÄ• adh
ti etena ariyapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ kilesÄ• naá¹ƒ accantavÅ«pasamo vutto. ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbhÄ• â
Ä• rabbha. hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro nÄ• ma ayaá¹ƒ puggalo avero hotu, abyÄ• pajjo hotÅ«tiÄ• c
hitasukhÄ• ni tasmiá¹ƒ puggale cittena upasaá¹ƒharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• , heá¹-á¹
vuttatthÄ• eva. hitÅ«pasaá¹ƒhÄ• ro ca hitamodanÄ• ca ahitÄ• panayanaÃ±cÄ• ti dvando. t
mettÄ• ya kiccaá¹ƒ. hitamodanÄ• muditÄ• ya. ahitÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• ya kiccaá¹ƒ. t
hitasukhasampannaá¹ƒ disvÄ• tena parahitena attani pÄ«tipÄ• mojjavaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ hita
dukkhitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ imamhÄ• dukkhÄ• muccatu, mÄ• kilamatÅ«ti evaá¹ƒ cittena pa
apanayanaá¹ƒ ahitÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti parasattÄ• naá¹ƒ. sassa a
``idaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ sukhadukkhakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. attanÄ• katakammaá¹ƒ eva sakaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ
eva. tesaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vo. tassa anubrÅ«hananti viggaho. ``sÄ«masambhedoâ€™â€™ ti attÄ•
majjhattapuggalo ca veripuggalo cÄ• ti catasso sÄ«mÄ• . sambhindanaá¹ƒ sambhedo. sam
anÄ• nattakaraá¹‡anti attho. sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhedo sÄ«masambhedo. sabbÄ• itthiyo, s
paricchedato pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ odhisopharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sabbesattÄ• , sabbepÄ• á¹‡Ä• , s
aparicchedato pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ anodhisopharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. puratthimÄ• yadisÄ• ya sabbe

disÄ• vibhÄ• gavasena pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ disÄ• pharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``taá¹ƒ samaá¹…gÄ«no
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• hi samaá¹…gÄ«no puggalÄ• . ``niccaá¹ƒ sommahadayabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â
hadayabhÄ• vena. brahmasaddo vÄ• seá¹-á¹-hapariyÄ• yo `brahmaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasav
asitabbaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbanti asitaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cabhojanaá¹ƒ. pÄ• tabbanti pÄ«taá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hav
dantena khÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbanti khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. pÅ«vakkhajjaphalakkhajjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
279/. aá¹…gulÄ«hipi gahetvÄ• sÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ lehitabbanti sÄ• yitaá¹ƒ. madhupphÄ• á¹‡itÄ
sarasappaá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• nÄ• ma attano sabhÄ• vato paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . catubbidhopi hi Ä• hÄ•
hatthamukhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• yattha yattha sammakkheti, laggati, limpati. taá¹ƒ udakena dhovi
pana tampi jegucchanÄ«yaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• sayato paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• nÄ• ma tassa ajjhoharÄ«yam
á¹-hitehi pittasemhÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• sayehi sammissanavasena paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . nidhÄ• nato paá
nidhÄ• nato paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . ``nidhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca Ä• mÄ• sayo vuccati. pakkato pa
nidhÄ• nagatassa paripakkakÄ• le gÅ«thamuttÄ• dibhÄ• vapattito paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . apakkato
tasmiá¹ƒ aparipakke ajiá¹‡á¹‡e sati sarÄ«re nÄ• nÄ• roguppattivasena paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . pha
nÄ• ma tassa paripakkakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sarÄ«re kesalomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikÅ«larÄ
paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . nissandato paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• nÄ• ma tassa na vahidvÄ• rehi vÄ• lomakÅ«pe
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡amukhehi vÄ• uggharaá¹‡a paggharaá¹‡Ä• divasena paá¹-ikÅ«latÄ• . ``tatth
catubbidhe Ä• hÄ• re. ``nikantippahÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti kantÄ• ramagge mÄ• tÄ• p
kantÄ• ranittaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya putta maá¹ƒsakhÄ• dane viya ati manuÃ±Ã±epi Ä• hÄ• re rasa
pavattÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• . ``salakkhaá¹‡Ä• divasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti salakkhaá¹‡asasambhÄ• rÄ•
ti ettha ``rÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ ti karaá¹‡atthe, itthambhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡evÄ• karaá¹‡a vacana
karaá¹‡atthetÄ• va ``rÄ• gena caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti catÅ«su iriyÄ• pathesu yebhÅ«yyena rÄ•
rÄ• gacittena niyyamÄ• no vicaratÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. itthambhÅ«ta lakkhaá¹‡e pana ``rÄ• ge
tesu rÄ• gaketu rÄ• gadhajo hutvÄ• vicaratÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassapugg
ti uggato pÄ• kaá¹-ataro. bahutarotipi vadanti. ``pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha itisaddo Ä•
karuá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vetabbÄ• vihiá¹ƒsÄ• ya pahÄ• nÄ• ya. muditÄ• \Be 280/ bhÄ• vetabbÄ•
pÄ• á¸·isesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``nissaraá¹‡atÄ• vacanatoâ€™â€™ ti nissaraá¹‡aÃ±het
mettÄ• ceto vimutti. nissaraá¹‡aÃ±hetaá¹ƒ vihesÄ• yayadidaá¹ƒ karuá¹‡Ä• cetovimutti. niss
aratiyÄ• yadidaá¹ƒ muditÄ• ceto vimuttÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ nissaraá¹‡a bhÄ• vavacanato ca. catas
dosa caritassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``dosa vatthuttÄ• bhÄ• vato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti dosuppattiyÄ• vatt
bhÄ• vassa abhÄ• vato ca. nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri kasiá¹‡Ä• ni dosa caritassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ.
caritassa upekkhÄ• sappÄ• yakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ na vuttanti. aÃ±Ã±akÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• na
cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``tissoâ€™â€™ ti tisso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo. ``manÄ• piyarÅ«p
manÄ• piyavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni. vikkhittacitto ca hotÄ«ti adhikÄ• ro. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pamÄ• c
vikkhittacittassa ca puggalassa. vuttaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . visuddhi magge pana evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ natth
vibhÄ• vanipÄ• á¹-he. ``buddhivisaya bhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi buddhivisayattÄ
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ. buddhivisayabhÅ«tÄ• ni maraá¹‡a upasamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vavatthÄ• nÄ• nipi m
vuttaá¹ƒ ``evaÃ±hisatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``bhÅ«takasiá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pathavÄ«ka
mahÄ• bhÅ«takasiá¹‡Ä• ni. ``tatthÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tesu cattÄ• lÄ«sa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ

vaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ puthulakhuddakatÄ• pi ettha saá¹…gahitÄ• hotÄ«ti. ``mahantaá
caturaá¹…gulato mahantaá¹ƒ. yadi evasaddo yathÄ• rutameva yujjeyya. evaá¹ƒsati khuddal
sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, na buddhicaritÄ• dÄ«nanti evamatthopi gaá¹‡heyya. atha buddhicaritassa pa
natthÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanena virujjheyyÄ• ti iminÄ• adhippÄ• yena ``khuddakanti pa
vuttaá¹ƒ. athavÄ• , puthulaá¹ƒ mohacaritassa, khuddakaá¹ƒ vitakkacaritasseva, namohacar
buddhicaritÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana puthulaá¹ƒpi khuddakaá¹ƒpi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á
``sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sabbaÃ±ca etaá¹ƒcaritavibhÄ• gavacanaá¹ƒ. ujuvipaccanÄ«ka
caritesu puggalesu. vitakka carite \Be 281/ ca atisappÄ• yatÄ• ya saddhÄ• buddhi caritesÅ«
``rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana avikkhambhikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ.

``buddhadhamma. la. guá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha guá¹‡asaddo pubbapadesu yojetabb
dhammaguá¹‡Ä• naÃ±cÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ guá¹‡apade. na tappe
santuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ na janetÄ«ti attho. saá¹ƒvejanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti saá¹ƒvejaniyo. `
sabhÄ• vo. saá¹ƒvejaniyo dhammo yassÄ• ti saá¹ƒvejaniya dhammaá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
``paÃ±camajjhÄ• nasamÄ• dhissÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«pÄ• vacara paÃ±camajjhÄ• na samÄ• d
vaá¸• á¸• hitamattÄ• ni. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡esu. ``pubbacchaá¹-á¹-
purÄ• á¹‡acchaá¹-á¹-akassa. gÅ«thamuttavissajjana kassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha ``gÅ«
viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti. na te kadÄ• ci somanassena vinÄ• appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. byÄ• pÄ•
dÅ«ribhÄ• vena somanassuppattiyÄ• atisukarattÄ• paÃ±camajjhÄ• ne viya sukhasomanas
``udÄ• sinapakkheâ€™â€™ ti ajjhupekkhanapakkhe. ``daá¸·haá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhusaá¹ƒ. ``v
pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ. nimittaá¹ƒ daá¸·havibhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¸·ha vibhÅ«taggaha
Ä• rammaá¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti buddhaguá¹‡Ä• di Ä• rammaá¹‡assa. ``paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimitt
paá¹-ibhÄ• gasaddo tassa dise pavattoti Ä• ha ``tÄ• diseâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒsaá¹‡á¹
pathavimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• dÄ«su viya saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rena á¹-hitesu sabhÄ• va dhamma p
paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sijjhatÄ«ti dasseti. ``evaâ€™â€™ nti samathasaá¹…gahe t
dasaasubhÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttena vacanakkamena. ``uggahakosallaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• van
bhikkhunÄ• Ä• cariyassa santike sabbassa kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vidhÄ• nassa uggahaá¹‡aá
uggahakosallaá¹ƒ. apicettha. sabbaá¹ƒ uggahituá¹ƒ asakkontena yaá¹ƒ attanÄ• Ä• rabhissa
vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``uggaá¹‡hantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ukÄ
``gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca yathÄ• citte avinassamÄ• naá¹ƒ hutvÄ• labbhati, tathÄ• katv
dassetuá¹ƒ ``uparÅ«parÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``samanupassantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be
cakkhunÄ• dassanasadisaá¹ƒ karontassa. parito samantato karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ parikammaá¹ƒ. ta
nimittaggahaá¹‡akamme yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kattabbavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÄ• vanÄ• ti vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• ti imamatthaá¹ƒ dassento ``punappunaâ€™â€™
``nirantaraá¹ƒ padahantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti rattidivaá¹ƒ nirantaraá¹ƒ Ä• rabhantassa. uggaha
gaá¹‡hantopi vaá¹‡á¹‡arÅ«pÄ• dinÄ• sabhÄ• va dhammena saheva gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. paá¹-ibhÄ
sabhÄ• vadhammaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• tassa disaá¹ƒ nimitta paÃ±Ã±atti saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sudd
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ettha siyÄ• , paá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittepi vaá¹‡á¹‡o nÄ• ma sandissati yevÄ• ti. sacc

paá¹-ibhÄ• gamattaá¹ƒ hoti. na ekantavaá¹‡á¹‡o. tenÄ• ha ``tappaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vatthu dha
ti. ``sannisinnaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti acalaá¹ƒ. ``pavesitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ• vanÄ• cittassa abbha
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. obhÄ• satÄ«ti obhÄ• so. obhÄ• so hutvÄ• jÄ• tanti obhÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ
jÄ• to obhÄ• so assÄ• ti obhÄ• sajÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• tentÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ipÄ• tenti. puna up
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na denti. ``etÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti kattu atthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.
``nimittarakkhaá¹‡avidhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti samuppannassa nimittassa anassanatthÄ• ya s
dhammehi rakkhaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ. katame pana tesattavidhÄ• palibodhadhammÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti.
natthi. visuddhi magge eva te vuttÄ• ti dassetuá¹ƒ gÄ• thamÄ• ha. ``Ä• vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti a
``gocaroâ€™â€™ ti asappÄ• yagocaragÄ• mo. ``bhassaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti asappÄ• yavacanaá
``sevethÄ• â€™â€™ ti seveyya. ``evaÃ±hipaá¹-ipajjatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒhivajjitabbe vajjan
sevanavasena paá¹-ipajjantassa. ``kÄ• mataá¹‡hÄ• ya visayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• â€™
kÄ• mabhavasamatikkamo, rÅ«pabhÅ«mirÅ«pabhava okkamo ca vutto. vasanaá¹ƒ vasÄ«. s
vasiá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pattanti vasibhÅ«taá¹ƒ. vasÄ« eva vasitÄ• . yathÄ• pÄ• ramitÄ• ti. ``tato
ettha itisaddo Ä• diattho. tena tato pÄ«tiá¹ƒtiÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. icchantÄ• naá¹ƒ tes
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``yatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 283/ yesudvÄ«subhavaá¹…gesu. ``b
bhavaá¹…gappavattiyaá¹ƒ. ``dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dandhaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• ayati pavatta
tassa bhÄ• vo dandhÄ• yitattaá¹ƒ. ``á¹-hapetuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹
anatikkamituá¹ƒ. ``yatthicchakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni kriyÄ• visesanapadÄ• ni. ``yatthicch
yattha á¹-hÄ• ne icchÄ• nu rÅ«paá¹ƒ. yadicchakantiyasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e icchÄ• nu rÅ
``yÄ• vaticchakaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yattakena pamÄ• á¹‡ena icchÄ• nu rÅ«paá¹ƒ. ``vitakkÄ• dik
pahÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha kassa balena pahÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ virÄ• ga bhÄ•
kÄ• ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ virÄ• gabhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. ajjhÄ• saya visesa pariggahitÄ• upac
imamatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``pathamajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• tÄ•
yenavÄ«riyena yogino attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kilesa dhamme vÄ• Ä• tÄ• penti paritÄ• penti. taá¹ƒ
ugghÄ• á¹-Ä«yamÄ• nampi Ä• kÄ• sameva hoti. taá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha uparijhÄ• nantaruppattiyÄ
punappunaá¹ƒ tameva paÃ±camajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjati. Ä• rammaá¹‡e ca anatikkante jhÄ• n
hotÄ«ti. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡e. ``tadatikkamanasambhavoâ€™â€™
nimittÄ• tikkamanasambhavo. ``yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nacakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-hap
``sambhÄ• vetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti thometvÄ• . sammÄ• anussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samanussaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
puthujjana paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒpi vÄ• . maraá¹‡a saÃ±Ã±Ä• vavatthÄ• nesu parikammaÃ±c
sampajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• tikkhapaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ pana puthujjanÄ• naá¹ƒpi sataá¹ƒ buddhagu
sambhavo aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva. ``samathajjhÄ• nesÅ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ adhik
vipassanÄ• kammaá¹ƒpi gahetabbamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. pubbedÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• im
jhÄ• nÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• yo vÄ• maggaphalÄ• ni vÄ• paá¹-ilabhissÄ• mÄ«ti patthanaá¹ƒ katvÄ
evÄ• tipi vadanti. katamo pana katÄ• dhikÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti Ä• ha ``Ä• sannabhaveâ€™â€™
catukkanayavasena, navavidhesu paÃ±cakanayavasena vuttoti tesaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• d
pana gahetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• kÄ• sa kasiá¹‡ena \Be 284/ vinÄ• arÅ«pajjhÄ• nÄ• ni labhitvÄ• pu
parikammekate Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡epi kattabbattÄ• tassa abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• dakatÄ• sambha

pubbe abhÄ• vita bhÄ• vanoti ca akatÄ• dhikÄ• roti ca atthato ekaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• dikammikoâ€™â
Ä• dikammiko. ``tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pubbe akatÄ• dhikÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vitabhÄ•
iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti Ä• rabhantÄ• naá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• kamme Ä• dikammikaku
``iddhivikubbanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca upalakkhaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• sad
karissÄ• mÄ«tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒpi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca Ä• dikammikavidhÄ• nÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ•
vasipattÄ• nampi taá¹ƒ paÃ±camajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ chasuÄ• rammaá¹‡esu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ appet
``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yathicchita nipphattatthÄ• ya sataá¹ƒ hotu sahassaá¹ƒ
abhividhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. abhinÄ«haritabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sataá¹ƒ homi, sahassaá¹ƒ homÄ«
attÄ• naá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒ vÄ• sahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• nimminanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. sesaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±
sotuá¹ƒ vÄ• saddaá¹ƒ, passituá¹ƒ vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, jÄ•ituá¹ƒ vÄ• paracittaá¹ƒ. anussituá
pubbenivutthaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he. ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• y
abhividhÄ• ti nibbattetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. duvidhaá¹ƒhi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parikammena adh
abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti. idha pana abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• ya adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
cittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``parikammacittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
parikamma adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparikammacittassa. pacchimaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na samÄ
samÄ• dhÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. parikammacitte samÄ• hite kiá¹ƒ payojananti Ä• ha ``ta
``sesÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• supi yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vattabboâ€™â€™ ti dibbasotaparikamme tenevapa
samÄ• dhiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asotena Ä• sanne dibbavisayaá¹ƒpi saddaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ•
iti manasikatvÄ• . ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti pacchimaá¹ƒ pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ. ``idh
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti therassa matena daá¹-á¹-habbanti adhippÄ• yo. idha pana
Ä• dikammikavidhÄ• nappadhÄ• nattÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒpi pÄ• dakajjhÄ• na samÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ
``kÄ• yagatikaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo viya idaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒpi dandh
evaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ kÄ• yagatikaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡ena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• . ``dissamÄ• nena kÄ• yenÄ
gacchantattÄ• bahujanÄ• nampi dissamÄ• nena rÅ«pakÄ• yena. tabbi parÄ«tena sÄ«ghag
``Ä• rammaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti anipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä•
ti nipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ pana hadaya vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti daá¹-á¹-ha
vijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• atthÄ«ti taá¹
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpi visuddhimagga aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒpi. ``khaá¹‡ikavasenÄ• â€™â
khaá¹‡ikapaccuppannavasena. Ä• vajjane niruddheti sambandho. ``ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
tadeva atÄ«taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti javanÄ• ni. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti
``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• vajjanena. ``itarathÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±athÄ• santati addhÄ• vasen
siyÄ• . kasmÄ• , santati addhÄ• vasena paccuppanne gahite sati, sabbÄ• ya ekajavanavÄ«
``sabbÄ• ni cittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti javanacittÄ• ni. ``sahuppannÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sah
vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«ni pana khaá¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ nagaá¹‡hanti. sabbaá¹ƒ parassa cittaá¹
gaá¹‡hanti. tasmÄ• kÄ• labhedopi natthÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``nibbÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbenivutthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• ti. atÄ«te parinibbutÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• ni
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒpi anussaratiyeva. tattha tesaá¹ƒ maggaphalÄ• naá¹

pubbenivutthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

``yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ satÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ti. ``yath
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti yena yena Ä• vibhÄ• vÄ• dikena pakÄ• rena saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ti. ``
pakatisaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakativaá¹‡á¹‡asseva. devÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ•
``Ä• rammaá¹‡a sampaá¹-icchana samatthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rammaá¹‡assa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
samatthaá¹ƒ. tadeva cetopariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡antipi vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. ``cetoâ€™â€™ ti citt
``paricchijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sarÄ• gacittaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ virÄ• gacittantiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 286/ p
``gocara nivÄ• savasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti gocaraá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivasanavasena. sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti adhippÄ• yo. anÄ• gate sattad
dhammÄ• cetopariyaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa visayoti katvÄ• anÄ• gate sattadivasatoti vuttaá¹ƒ. p
pavattamÄ• nÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. imasmiá¹ƒ divase ca anÄ• gatapakkhe sabbaá¹ƒpi Ä• ran
visayoti katvÄ• ``dutÄ«yadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``etaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``yathÄ• cetaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• ca etaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ bhave anÄ• g
``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• lavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a kÄ
aÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡oti.

samathakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<171> vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. ``yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sakkÄ• yadiá¹-á¹
niccanimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sattapuggalÄ• dinimittameva. sattanimittaÃ±hi paÃ±Ã±atti dhammat
khayavayabhedÄ• bhÄ• vato so evagacchati so eva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• niccÄ• kÄ• rasa
``dhuvanimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti thiranimittaá¹ƒ. idampi so gacchantopi nanassati, tiá¹-á¹-hanto
nanassatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• thirÄ• kÄ• rasaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattanimittameva. ``sukhanimittaá¹ƒâ€™
khayavayabheda dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vato sukhito niddukkho nibbhayotiÄ• dinÄ• sukhÄ•
sattanimittameva. ``attanimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti gantuá¹ƒ icchanto gacchati, á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ iccha
tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• vasavattanÄ• kÄ• ra saá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sattanimittameva. ``kiriyÄ• â€™
bhÄ• vanÄ• kiriyÄ• .

visujjhatÄ«ti visuddhi. visodhetÄ«ti vÄ• visuddhi. sÄ«lameva visuddhi sÄ«lavisuddhÄ«ti im
``niccasÄ«lamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha niccasÄ«lameva uparijhÄ• nÄ• divisesÄ
kiccasÄ• dhakattÄ• idha adhippetanti vuttaá¹ƒ ``niccasÄ«lamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. samÄ• dhi a
vakkhatihi ``duvidhopi samÄ• dhi cittavisuddhi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. etena visujjhati etÄ• yÄ
visuddhi cittavisuddhi. samÄ• dhi evÄ• tipi dÄ«peti. visujjhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• visuddhi. cittassa visu
cittavisuddhi. atthatopana visuddhacittameva vuccatÄ«tipi yujjati. visuddhisadda sampanne
cittavisuddhi icceva vuccati. na samÄ• dhivisuddhÄ«ti. ``soá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaá¹ƒâ€™
aha matÄ«tamaddhÄ• nantiÄ• dinÄ• suttanteÄ• gataá¹ƒ soá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ vicikicchaá¹ƒ. ``
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sattharikaá¹…khatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• abhidhamme Ä• gataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha

visamahetudiá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma sattÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• akÄ• raá¹‡ameva kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katv
``manasikÄ• ravidhÄ«â€™â€™ ti aniccalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su manasikÄ• ravidhi. anupÄ• yab
niccÄ• divasena manasikÄ• ro. adhimÄ• navatthu nÄ• ma obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni. ``maggatoâ€™
``amaggatoâ€™â€™ ti amaggabhÄ• vena. ``dassanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesaá¹ƒadhimÄ• na
aniccatÄ• didassanaÃ±ca. tameva visuddhinÄ• mÄ• ti sambandho. ``sammohamalatoâ€™â
sammohamalato. nanu dassananti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva. evaá¹ƒsati, Ã±Ä• á¹‡anti vutte siddhe k
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassananti vuttanti Ä• ha ``etthacÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``sutamayÄ• divasenÄ•
cintÄ• mayavasena. tattha yathÄ• sutassa pÄ• á¸·idhammassa atthamattajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ sutan
atthaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• atthÄ• nurÅ«passa sabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡assa cintanÄ• vasena uppannaá¹
cintÄ• mayaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``anumÄ• nÄ• diÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒpÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• ma
sabhÄ• vÄ• numÄ• naÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a sabhÄ• vajÄ• nanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒpi. ``attapaccakkha
paccakkhakaraá¹‡aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ameva. ``sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹
ettha ca dasasu vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡esupi vipassanÄ• vacanena paccakkhadassanameva
sabbatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sammasanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
adhippetaá¹ƒ. na sabhÄ• vajÄ• nanamattaá¹ƒ. yato cakkhunÄ• passantasseva suá¹-á¹-hu p
punappunaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tattha icchitabbaá¹ƒ hoti.

``dhammÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 288/ saá¹…khata dhammÄ• . aniccatÄ• eva lakkhaá¹‡anti anic
vÄ• saá¹…khata dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡anti aniccalakkhaá¹‡antipi yujjati.
``abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ippÄ«á¸·anÄ• kÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• sÄ«ghasotÄ• yaá¹ƒ nadiyaá¹ƒ
sÄ• nÄ• vÄ• abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡adukkhena abhiá¹‡haá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ippÄ«á¸·eti. kasm
taá¹…khaá¹‡e eva adhovuyhanato. adhovuyhanaÃ±hi nÄ• vÄ• ya pakati kiccaá¹ƒ. uddhaá¹ƒ
abhisaá¹…khÄ• ra siddhaá¹ƒ. evamevaá¹ƒ sÄ«ghasote saá¹ƒsÄ• re attabhÄ• vena uddhaá¹
divasato divasaá¹ƒ gacchantaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vo abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a dukk
suá¹-á¹-hu paá¹-ippÄ«á¸·eti. kasmÄ• , asati abhisaá¹…khÄ• re, paccayavekalle ca sati, taá¹
vipariá¹‡amanato. vipariá¹‡amanaÃ±hi attabhÄ• vassa pakati kiccaá¹ƒ. uddhaá¹ƒgamanaá¹
siddhaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡ha sampaá¹-ippÄ«á¸·anaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca saá¹ƒsÄ• rass
attabhÄ• vapariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattinivatti sÄ«ghatÄ• v
duvidhaá¹ƒ sammuti maraá¹‡aÃ±ca paramattha maraá¹‡aÃ±ca. tattha sammuti maraá¹‡aá¹
saccabhÅ«tassa sattassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ekabhavapariyante sandissati. paramattha ma
paramattha saccabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. idameva eka
sabhÄ• vamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. imasmiá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• kamme idaá¹ƒ paramattha maraá¹‡aá¹
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ susÄ• nakkhettanti ca susÄ• nabhÅ«mÄ«ti ca vuccatÄ«ti. sÄ• ca susÄ• na
paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya santÄ• naá¹ƒ anubandhatiyeva. anubandhattÄ• ca sattÄ• na
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya so nÄ• ma samayo natthi, yattha sattÄ• na marantÄ«ti. idaÃ±ca anubandha
abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ippÄ«á¸·anameva hoti. tesaá¹ƒ sabbiriyÄ• pathesu jÄ«vitassa ca aá¹…g
kÄ• yavacÄ«mano kammÄ• naÃ±ca sambÄ• dhapattito. avasavattanÄ• kÄ• ro pana abhisa
paccanubhavantÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva. vasavattanehi sati, abhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡a kiccass

vasavattaneneva yathicchi tassa kiccassa sampajjanato. lokasmiÃ±hi sabbaá¹ƒpi abhisaá¹…
antamaso assÄ• sanapassÄ• sana kiccaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasavattanÄ• bh

aniccassa \Be 289/ dhammassa anuanupassanÄ• ti sambandho. ``anuanupassanÄ• â€™â
punappunaá¹ƒ nijjhÄ• yanÄ• olokanÄ• . ``dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±cakkhandha dh
yatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti yasmiá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹…ge. ``purÄ• á¹‡a dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€
pÄ• tubbhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ, vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• naÃ±ca dhammakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ antaradhÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ patvÄ• khaá¹‡ikavasena ekekadhammavibhÄ• gavasena ca anupassanÄ• kicc
santativasena panÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ekekadhammavibhÄ• gavasena anupassanÄ• pi pana pa
cittavedanÄ• dÄ«su icchitabbÄ• yeva. ``aniccatÄ• ya paramÄ• koá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti tato uttar
adhippÄ• yo. dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• tathÄ• bhÄ• yitabbappakÄ• ro nÄ• ma paÃ±cakkhan
gaá¹‡á¸• ato, sallato, aghato, Ä• bÄ• dhato, tiÄ• dinÄ• vutto bhÄ• yitabbappakÄ• ro. tassa
bhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. etena apÄ• yadukkha saá¹ƒsÄ• ra dukkhabhÄ«rukehi janehi bhÄ• yital
bhÄ• yanti etasmÄ• ti bhayaá¹ƒ. bhayassa samanu passanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
``kiÃ±cibhayavatthuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sÄ«habyagghÄ• dikaá¹ƒ bhayavatthuá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-issaraá¹
guhÄ• leá¹‡Ä• dike paá¹-issaraá¹‡e. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti bhijjanasabhÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ dhamm
bhijjanasabhÄ• vehi. ukkaá¹‡á¹-hatÄ• nÄ• ma cittassa viruddhatÄ• nikkhamÄ• bhimukhatÄ
Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±cakkhandhe `aniccato, dukkhato, rogato, gaá¹‡á¸• ato, sallato
parato, palokato, Ä«tito,. upaddavato, bhayato, upasaggato, calato, pabhaá¹…guto, addhuv
aleá¹‡ato, assaraá¹‡ato, rittato,. tucchato, suÃ±Ã±ato, anattato, Ä• dÄ«navato, vipariá¹‡Ä• m
asÄ• rakato, aghamÅ«lato, vadhakato, vibhavato, sÄ• savato,. saá¹…khatato, mÄ• rÄ• misa
jarÄ• dhammato, byÄ• dhidhammato, maraá¹‡adhammato, sokaparidevadhammato, dukkha
dhammato, saá¹ƒkilesika dhammato, passanto suÃ±Ã±ato lokaá¹ƒ avekkhatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ mal
moghapaÃ±haniddese Ä• gatehi cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehi. tattha paÃ±cakkhandhe anic
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``aniccatoâ€™â€™ ti ca aniccabhÄ• venÄ• ti attho. sabbepi paÃ±cakkhandhÄ
passantoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kathaá¹ƒ pana aniccato passanto suÃ±Ã±ato lokaá¹ƒ avekkhatÄ«ti.
suÃ±Ã±atÄ• ya suÃ±Ã±ato paÃ±cakkhandhabhÅ«taá¹ƒ lokaá¹ƒ avekkhati. sesapadesupi es
evÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yadÄ• kadÄ• ci maraá¹‡a dhamma
evÄ• â€™â€™ ti anicca dhammattÄ• yeva dukkhÄ• eva. yadaniccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒtih
saccadhammattÄ• vÄ• . ``rogÄ• evÄ• â€™â€™ ti rogajÄ• tikattÄ• rogÄ• eva. yehi keci lo
anekasahassÄ• rogÄ• nÄ• ma sandissanti. sabbete imepaÃ±cakkhandhÄ• eva. ito aÃ±Ã±
tasmÄ• te ekantena rogajÄ• tikÄ• evÄ• ti. api ca, dukkhasacca dhammattÄ• tÄ«hi dukkhat
dukkhaá¹-á¹-hehi ca abhiá¹‡hasampaá¹-ippÄ«á¸·anato rujjanaá¹-á¹-hena rogÄ• eva. tattha
dukkhatÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti dukkhadukkhatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ra dukkhatÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• ma duk
``catÅ«hi dukkhaá¹-á¹-hehÄ«â€™â€™ ti dukkhassa pÄ«á¸·anaá¹-á¹-ho, saá¹…khataá¹-á¹-ho
vipariá¹‡Ä• maá¹-á¹-ho, ti imehi catÅ«hi dukkhaá¹-á¹-hehi. dukkha kiccehÄ«ti attho. esanayo
tattha gaá¹‡á¸• onÄ• ma pÄ«á¸·akÄ• bÄ• dho. sallaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vijjhanaá¹-á¹-hena kilesa sa
aghanti niratthakaá¹ƒ. ime ca khandhÄ• vipattipariyosÄ• nattÄ• niratthakÄ• eva honti. sab

vipattipariyosÄ• nÄ• ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. avissÄ• sikaá¹-á¹-hena pare eva. na hi te etaá¹ƒ mama, e
attÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vissÄ• saá¹ƒ arahanti. tathÄ• vissÄ• saá¹ƒ karontassa nÄ• nÄ• dukkhehi nic
paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yadÄ• kadÄ• ci palujjanadhammattÄ• palokadhammÄ• eva.
vuccati. khandhÄ• antarÄ• ya jÄ• tikÄ• evÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ajjhattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ
vibÄ• dhakattÄ• upaddavÄ• eva. bhÄ• yitabbattÄ• bhayÄ• eva. anattÄ• eva samÄ• nÄ•
sajjanato lagganato dummo cayato \Be 291/ upasaggÄ• eva. niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ lokadhammeh
calÄ• eva. nÄ• nappakÄ• rena bhaÃ±janadhammattÄ• pabhaá¹…guno eva. khaá¹‡amattan
jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dito apÄ• yavinipatanÄ• dito bhayato tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti tÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. te ca
kassacitÄ• á¹‡Ä• na honti. tesaÃ±ca kiÃ±citÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. tasmÄ• atÄ• á¹‡Ä•
janÄ• lÄ«yanti nilÄ«yanti etthÄ• ti leá¹‡aá¹ƒ. te ca kassacileá¹‡Ä• na honti. tesaÃ±ca kiÃ±c
natthi. tasmÄ• aleá¹‡Ä• eva. bhayaá¹ƒ saratihiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. te ca kassacisaraá¹
tesaÃ±ca kiÃ±cisaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. tasmÄ• assaraá¹‡Ä• eva. niccatÄ• dÄ«hi sabb
sabbaso rahitattÄ• tucchattÄ• suÃ±Ã±attÄ• rittÄ• eva. tucchÄ• eva. suÃ±Ã±Ä• eva. attÄ•
koci sÄ• rabhÅ«to paá¹-issaraá¹‡o. te sayaÃ±ca kassaci attÄ• na honti. attano ca koci attÄ•
anattÄ• eva. aniccatÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• dÄ«navehi dosehi sampuá¹‡á¹‡attÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• eva.
vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ• eva. sÄ• rabhÅ«tassa kassaci adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa abhÄ• vÄ• asÄ• rÄ• e
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• aghamÅ«lÄ• eva. te sayaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡a dhammasamaá¹…gÄ«no hutv
maraá¹‡Ä• vudhena saá¹ƒsÄ• re sattÄ• naá¹ƒ niccaá¹ƒ mÄ• rakattÄ• jÄ«vitindriyupaccheda
niccasukhahita vuá¸• á¸• hivigatattÄ• vibhavÄ• eva. Ä• savehi pariggahitattÄ• sÄ• savÄ•
paccayÄ• yattavuttikattÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• eva. kilesamÄ• ramaccumÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• misÄ•
anicchantasseva sato cakkhurogÄ• dibhÄ• vena apÄ• yabhavÄ• dibhÄ• vena jÄ• tasabhÄ•
anicchantasseva sato hÄ• yanamaraá¹‡asabhÄ• vattÄ• jarÄ• maraá¹‡a dhammÄ• eva. so
dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• sokÄ• di dhammÄ• eva. taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹ƒkilesa diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹ƒkilesa ducca
niyuttattÄ• saá¹ƒkilesika dhammÄ• evÄ• ti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«â
``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti parivÄ«maá¹ƒsanavasena \Be 292/. ``nikantiyÄ•
``pariyÄ• dinnÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti sukkhabhÄ• vapattÄ• ya. ``bhayaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhaya
ottappabhayaÃ±ca.

loke attajÄ«vÄ• nÄ• ma sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhatta dhammesu sÄ• radhammÄ• honti. tesu viga
nijjÄ«vabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patvÄ• pheggubhÅ«tÄ• kacavarabhÅ«tÄ• ti lokassa abhimÄ• no. te ca
natthÄ«ti diá¹-á¹-he khandhesu kacavarabhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ attajÄ«va suÃ±Ã±atÄ• dassan
``vimuccamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti etena vimuccatÄ«ti vimokkhoti atthaá¹ƒ dasseti. vimuccanti ete
yujjati. ``nimittÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vipallÄ• sadhammehi nimmitÄ• ni niccanimitta sukhanimitta
jÄ«vanimittÄ• ni. satta puggala itthi purisa hattha pÄ• da sÄ«sa gÄ«vÄ• dÄ«ni nimittÄ• ni ca
saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ika dhammattÄ• aniccÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sataá¹ƒ santati ghanena
eva, ajjapi so evÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• niccÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niccanimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.
pariggahitattÄ• asubhÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sataá¹ƒ avijjÄ• ya paá¹-icchannattÄ• idaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-haá¹
manÄ• paá¹ƒ, piyarÅ«pa, ntiÄ• dinÄ• subhÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ subhanimittaá¹ƒ

akhemaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhÄ• naá¹ƒpi sataá¹ƒ tÄ• yeva paá¹-icchannattÄ• idaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ, n
sÄ• tarÅ«pa, ntiÄ• dinÄ• sukhÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhanimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. pa
paccayena vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ attano vasÄ• yattavuttitÄ• bhÄ• vato anattÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sataá
karoti, katheti, cinteti, gantuá¹ƒ icchanto gacchati, á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanto tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«, tiÄ• d
vasavattanÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ attanimittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tathÄ• sattonÄ• ma satt
mÄ• saá¹ƒpi jÄ«vati, saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒpi jÄ«vatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• jÄ«vÄ• kÄ• rena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
nÄ• ma. nanu cettha attano icchÄ• vasena karotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«su icchÄ• nÄ• ma taá¹‡hÄ• vÄ•
cittasampayuttaá¹ƒ. karaá¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ• ma kÄ• yikakriyÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ cittajarÅ«pakalÄ•
evaÃ±casati tesaá¹ƒ cittavasena pavattattÄ• attano icchÄ• vasena karotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ abhidha
hotÄ«ti. na na hoti. attanoti ca karotÄ«ti ca \Be 293/ vuttattÄ• . na hi attÄ• nÄ• ma atthi, yo a
vucceyya. na ca kattÄ• nÄ• ma atthi, yo karotÄ«ti vucceyya. idha pana tasmiá¹ƒ samaye pa
khandhapaÃ±cakameva attÄ• ti ca kattÄ• ti ca gahetvÄ• attanoti ca karotÄ«ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ``
ti patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• hoti. ``vidhamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena antaradhÄ• petvÄ• . sabhÄ• va
hontÄ«ti dassanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena vinicchayaá¹ƒ pÄ• petvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÄ• vadassanaá¹
abhÄ• vadassanaá¹ƒ.

``taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ghanavinibbhujjanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti samÅ«hasantati ghanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bh
tattha samÅ«haghanabhindanaá¹ƒ Ä• dito dhammavavatthÄ• naÃ±Ä• á¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ. tadÄ•
hoti. jÄ«vadiá¹-á¹-hi ca nÄ• ma sukhumatarÄ• attadiá¹-á¹-hi eva vuccati. maggakkhaá¹‡aá¹
tadubhayaá¹ƒpi sabbaso samucchindatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹‡ihitaguá¹‡assÄ• â€™

``pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``patÄ«â€™â€™ ti jeá¹-á¹-hako vuccati. ``mukhaá¹ƒâ€™
pati ca so mukhaÃ±cÄ• ti patimukhaá¹ƒ. patimukhameva pÄ• timokkhanti imamatthaá¹ƒ das
tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. sabbalokiyasÄ«lÄ• ni nÄ• ma catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ majjhe. ``je
jeá¹-á¹-hakasÄ«lattÄ• . ``tamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vinayapaÃ±Ã±attisÄ«lameva +. ``yesaá¹ƒ dha
uddhacca muá¹-á¹-hassaccÄ• di dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vipphanditÄ• ni nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vi
adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha ``lolÄ• ni nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``tadanubandhÄ• â€™â€™ ti tÄ• nivi
anugatÄ• . ``buddhappaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-hehÄ«â€™â€™ ti buddhenabhagavatÄ• paá¹-ikkositehi
``micchÄ• payogehÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakuladÅ«sanakammehi ceva ekavÄ«satianesanal
``tividhakuhanavatthÅ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti paccayappaá¹-isevanaÃ±ca, sÄ• mantajappanaÃ±ca
sannissitaÃ±cÄ• ti imehi tividhehi kuhanavatthÅ«hi. tividhehi acchariya kammavidhÄ• nehÄ«
parisujjhatÄ«ti parisuddhi. parisuddhi eva pÄ• risuddhi. ``sammohassÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhÄ• tu
sammuyhanassa. ``gedhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammohattÄ• yeva paccayesu bhattanikkhittakÄ
abhikaá¹…khassa. ``madassÄ• â€™â€™ ti lÄ• bhasakkÄ• rÄ• dimÅ«lakassa \Be 294/ mÄ•
ti kusalesu dhammesu pamÄ• dassa muá¹-á¹-hassaccassa. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ payojana mariyÄ• d
sÄ«tappaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• diko payojanamariyÄ• do. ``mariyÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti ca yÄ• vadevÄ• ti
sÄ«tappaá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• diko cÄ«varappayojana paricchedo. so ca cÄ«varapaccaye sammohÄ
apatanatthÄ• ya á¹-hapito. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sammohassa gedhassa madassa pamÄ• dassa p

esanayo piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tapaccayÄ• dÄ«supi. etena paccavekkhanÄ• pÄ• á¹-hesu ayamatth
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevati yÄ• vadeva sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya uá¹‡hassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ•
sÄ«tassa paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya paá¹-isevati. na tato uttari sammohatthÄ• ya gedhatthÄ• ya ma
paá¹-isevatÄ«tiÄ• di. evaÃ±casati, yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa sammohagedhamad
taá¹ƒ na sevitabbaá¹ƒ. itaraá¹ƒ sevitabbanti dassitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

``paccattasabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ ti paccekasabhÄ• vo. ``kÄ• riyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti
abhinipphÄ• detabbanti kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ. Ä• sannapphalaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``aggissadhÅ«moviyÄ• â
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aggikÄ• rako viya. pajjati gacchati pavattati phalaá¹ƒ etenÄ• ti
phalaá¹ƒ etthÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ubhayaá¹ƒpi kÄ• raá¹‡a pariyÄ• yo eva. tena atissayatthopi
``Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. ``saddhiá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• citta vipallÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ t
adhippÄ• yo. diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttÄ• pana saÃ±Ã±Ä• citta vipallÄ• sÄ• vikkhambhituá¹ƒ sak
``sÄ• sana dhammeâ€™â€™ ti anattalakkhaá¹‡a suttantÄ• dike suÃ±Ã±ata dhammappaá¹-
``diá¹-á¹-hivipallÄ• so vikkhambhitoâ€™â€™ ti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dhammadesanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• desa
dhamme ca saddhaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• saccameva bhagavÄ• Ä• ha, ahaá¹ƒ pana etaá¹ƒ n
attÄ• , ti gaá¹‡hÄ• mi, micchÄ• vatÄ• yaá¹ƒ mamagÄ• hoti evaá¹ƒ vikkhambhito hoti. tato pa
attÄ• ti vadantopi diá¹-á¹-hisampayuttacittena na vadati. diá¹-á¹-hivippayuttacittena eva vada
idampana daá¸·haggÄ• ha vikkhambhanamattaá¹ƒ eva \Be 295/. na attadassana vikkhambh
dhammavavatthÄ• naÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e siddhe eva sijjhatÄ«tipi vadanti. catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ pariggahetabbameva. kasmÄ• , cattÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• re pariggahetvÄ• tesvev
samanupassantassa ante lokuttaraÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanappaá¹-ilÄ• bhakiccassa siddhattÄ•
paÃ±cadhÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su esanayo. Ä• dikammikÄ• naá¹ƒ avisayo, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡
asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• . pariggahaá¹‡e sakkontassapi vipassanÄ• kamme visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pass
ca. tathÄ• hi vakkhati ``kalÄ• pavasena saá¹ƒkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``aÃ±Ã±assa kassacÄ«
attajÄ«vÄ• dikassa. so karoti kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. so paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedeti bhavantar
tabbipÄ• kaá¹ƒ. saá¹ƒsarati bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ. sandhÄ• vati kammavegena khitto. suddhe n
vÄ• Ä«hÄ• byÄ• pÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vadassanatoti yojanÄ• . puggalasattÄ• naá¹ƒ kriyÄ•
``attÄ• ti pavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti kÄ• raka diá¹-á¹-hi. ``tadatthÄ• bhinivesavasenÄ
puggalo, tiÄ• di vohÄ• rassa sabbhÄ• vato tassa atthabhÅ«to sattapuggalÄ• dikopi sabhÄ•
natthÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ hadaye sannidhÄ• nakaraá¹‡a vasena. ``atidhÄ• vanaÃ±cÄ• â
paÃ±Ã±attimatte aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• paÃ±cakkhandhe sattÄ• dibhÄ• vena ga

``kammacittotukÄ• hÄ• ravasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha kakÄ• ro sandhi vasena Ä• gamo. kam
Ä• hÄ• ravasenÄ• ti attho. anurÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ«ti viggaho. ``aÃ±Ã
aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena pavattanassa. ``hetusambhÄ• rapaccayehÄ«â€™â€™ ti hetupaccay
paccayÄ• hetupaccayÄ• nÄ• ma. parivÄ• rapaccayÄ• sambhÄ• rapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma. ``ka
kammappavattito. ``vipÄ• kappavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vipÄ• kappavattito. ekassa sattassa an
saá¹ƒsarantassa rÅ«pakÄ• yopi atthi nÄ• makÄ• yopi atthi. tato aÃ±Ã±o kocisabhÄ• vo \Be

kÄ• yÄ• paÃ±cavokÄ• re saá¹ƒsarantassa ekato pavattanti. asaÃ±Ã±asatte saá¹ƒsarantass
so eva tattha ekosattoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. arÅ«pe saá¹ƒsarantassa nÄ• ma kÄ• yo ev
tattha eko sattoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. ``saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca paÃ±Ã
adhippÄ• yo. tesu ca kÄ• yesu rÅ«pakÄ• ye cuti paá¹-isandhÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
natthi. ekamekasmiá¹ƒ bhave ekameko hutvÄ• cutikÄ• le bhijjati. rÅ«pasantati chijjati. paá¹
paccaya paccayuppannatÄ• pabandho nappavattati. nÄ• ma kÄ• ye pana cuti paá¹-isandhÄ
anantarapaccayatÄ• atthi. cutikÄ• lepi nÄ• masantati na chijjati. paá¹-isandhi nÄ• mena sah
paccayuppannatÄ• pabandho pavattatiyeva. tattha paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• da kusalo bhikkhu
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e á¹-hatvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒbhave ekassa sattassa pavattiá¹ƒ
passati. puggalaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na passati. ahantipi na passati. parotipi na passati. ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«
ahosintipi na passati. imasmiá¹ƒbhave asmÄ«tipi na passati. anÄ• gatesu bhavissÄ• mÄ«tip
avijjÄ• paccayÄ• saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• pavattanti. saá¹…khÄ• ra paccayÄ• bhavantare viÃ±Ã±
nayena nÄ• marÅ«pa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ hetuphala paramparÄ• vasena avicchedappavattime
pavattiá¹ƒ passante sati, anamataggesaá¹ƒsÄ• re anantesu bhavesu tassa sattassa pavatti
tatthapi evameva, tatthapi evamevÄ• ti. tadÄ• tassa soá¸·asavidhÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• pahÄ«ya
``dassento anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• reâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha katamÄ• soá¸·asavidhÄ
ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. na nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho
kiá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ pubbante paÃ±cavidhÄ• kaá¹…
kho ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• naá¹ƒ. na nu kho bhavissÄ• mi. kiá¹ƒ nu kho bhavissÄ• mi.
kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ bhavissÄ• mi nu kho ahaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatamaddhÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ aparante p
vuttÄ• \Be 297/. ahaá¹ƒ nu kho smi. no nu kho smi. kinnu kho smi. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho smi. ah
kuto Ä• gato. so kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ paccuppanne chabbidhÄ• kaá¹…
soá¸·asavidhÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• ti. tattha ahosiá¹ƒ nu kho, na nu kho ahosinti iminÄ• padadvay
atthi natthibhÄ• ve kaá¹…khati. sace atthi, kiá¹ƒ nu kho ahosinti kaá¹…khati. kenaci hetunÄ•
ahosiá¹ƒ. kenaci iddhimantena vÄ• nimmito ahosiá¹ƒ. ahetu apaccayÄ• vÄ• animmito vÄ•
attho. yadi tesupakÄ• resu aÃ±Ã±atarena ahosiá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ahosiá¹ƒ. apÄ• dakovÄ
vÄ• . catuppÄ• dakovÄ• . bahuppÄ• dakovÄ• . rÅ«pÄ«vÄ• . arÅ«pÄ«vÄ• . saÃ±Ã±Ä«vÄ• . a
apÄ• dakÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataro ahaá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kiá¹ƒ ahosiá¹ƒ. pathamabhav
bhavÄ• dÄ«su kiá¹ƒ ahosinti idaá¹ƒ bhavaparamparÄ• vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. esanayo aparantep
kho smi, no nu kho smÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• khuddakavatthu vibhaá¹…ge aá¹-á¹-hasatataá
hoti. sÄ«tasmÄ«ti hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``satasmÄ«â€™â€™ ti ahaá¹ƒ sassato vÄ• bhavÄ
ti ahaá¹ƒ ucchinnovÄ• bhavÄ• mÄ«ti attho. yathÄ• ca. atthÄ«ti kho eko anto. natthÄ«ti kho
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha ``atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti attÄ• nÄ• ma bhavÄ• bhavesu niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ atthi. ``na
natthi, ucchijjati. na hoti parammaraá¹‡Ä• ti attho. tathÄ• idhÄ• pi ahaá¹ƒ nu kho smi. no nu
kaá¹…khati. tattha ``ahaá¹ƒ nu khosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhavÄ• bhaves
mama attÄ• nÄ• ma sassato hutvÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ atthi nu khoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``no nu kho
asmi nu kho. mama attÄ• tathÄ• natthi nu khoti attho. ettha ca ``bhavÄ• bhavesÅ«â€™â€™
vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattÄ• paccuppanne saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habb

smÄ«â€™â€™ ti ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma santo jÄ• to kiá¹ƒ nu kho asmi. kenaci hetunÄ• paccayena
iddhimantena vÄ• nimmito bhavÄ• mi nu kho. udÄ• hu ahetu apaccayÄ• vÄ• \Be 298/ ken
kho bhavÄ• mi nu khoti attho. ``kathaá¹ƒ nu kho smÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha pana apadÄ• dÄ«hi
kiá¹ƒ gotto bhavÄ• mi. gotamagotto vÄ• vÄ• seá¹-á¹-ha gotto vÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ
gottÄ• ni etarahi sambhedaá¹ƒ gacchanti. tasmÄ• tesu kaá¹…khanto kaá¹…khatiyeva. ``ah
ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«te kutobhavato Ä• gato asmi. ``sokuhiá¹ƒgÄ• mÄ« bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti s
kuhiá¹ƒ gÄ• miko bhavissÄ• mÄ«ti kaá¹…khati. ``kaá¹…khÄ• ya atikkamoâ€™â€™ ti so bhi
avijjÄ• dikaá¹ƒ atÄ«tahetu paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ passanto tasmiá¹ƒbhave sabbaá¹ƒpi paá¹-iccasamu
evaá¹ƒ passanto na tattha ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma koci atthi, yaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca atÄ«ta visayÄ• paÃ±c
uppajjati. dhamma mattameva tattha atthÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ atÄ«te kaá¹…khÄ• vatthussa abhÄ• v
kaá¹…khÄ• ya atikkamo hoti. nanu tathÄ• passantassapi kathaá¹ƒ nu kho smi, kiá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
ayaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• atthiyeva. tathÄ• passantopi hi vinÄ• pubbenivÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena a
ahosintivÄ• catuppÄ• dako ahosinti vÄ• tato cuto asukabhave uppannoti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti
sÄ• pana kaá¹…khÄ• dhamma mattappavatti dassanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya antarÄ• yika kaá¹.
paá¹-irÅ«pikÄ• eva. sÄ• hi ariyÄ• naá¹ƒpi labbhati yevÄ• ti. tathÄ• anÄ• gate phalapaÃ±ca
paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ atikkamati. paccuppanne phalapaÃ±cakaÃ±ca hetupaÃ±caka
kaá¹…khÄ• chakkaá¹ƒ atikkamati. sesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ pubbante vuttanayamevÄ• ti. aá¹-á¹-h
atikkamane pana paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomappaá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ passanto desanÄ• dh
kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ atikkamati. dhamme kaá¹…khÄ• tikkamanena saheva desente satthari ca, yat
paá¹-ipanne saá¹…ghe ca, tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su ca, yathÄ• vutte pubbante ca, aparante ca, pub
paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dena saha paá¹-iccasamuppannesu dhammesu ca sabbaá¹ƒ kaá¹…kha
``sabhÄ• va \Be 299/ dhammappavattiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``sabhÄ• vadhammap
paccayaparamparÄ• vasena sabhÄ• vadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paramparappavattiyÄ• ca. dhamm
dhammassa svÄ• kkhÄ• tatÄ• dibhÄ• vena sundara dhammatÄ• . anavajjadhammatÄ• . bu
dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa buddhassa sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhatÄ• .

pariyuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒ vikkhambhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma heá¹-á¹-hÄ• d
paccayapariggahavasena ca sijjhati. vipassanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ pana anusayabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ c
sallikhanatthÄ• ya karÄ«yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``anusaya samÅ«hananatthaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-isambhidÄ• magge pana. vibhattesÅ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
dÅ«re santikevÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ dÅ«re pavattaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• , santike pavattaá¹ƒ rÅ«
``tadatthassa panÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammasitadhammuddhÄ• ratthassa. ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena daá¸·h
dhammavavatthÄ• naÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena suá¹-á¹-huvibhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. idÄ• ni
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetuá¹ƒ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. puna da
aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``sÄ• ca kriyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. ``nassantÄ«â€™
aniccataá¹ƒ gacchanti. ``vitthambhana kriyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vividhena thambhanaá¹ƒ vitt
nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• bhimukhavasena thambhanaá¹ƒ vahananti attho. ``imÄ• saÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ t
visuá¹ƒ visunti vuttattÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca sahajÄ• tesu gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sambl

``Ä• pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. Ä• pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sesamahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti attho. sa
sarÄ«rÄ• ni. ``tathÄ• tathÄ• kappetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ santati parivatti
evaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, paá¹-ikkamantassa evaá¹ƒ bhaveyya, tathÄ• samiÃ±jantassa pasÄ• rent
parikappetvÄ• . ``sesakhandhesupi taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ santati nÄ• nattaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vedanÄ• kk
kÄ• yikasukhasantati dukkhasantatÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. citte somanassa domanassa sant
pana avibhÅ«tÄ• hoti. kappetvÄ• gahetabbÄ• . yadÄ• citte somanassa domanassÄ• ni na
upekkhÄ• me vedanÄ• pavattatÄ«ti vÄ• , yadÄ• tÄ• ni sandissanti \Be 300/, tadÄ• sÄ• n
takketvÄ• sammasitabbÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• kkhandhe rÅ«pasaÃ±Ã±Ä• saddasaÃ
saá¹…khÄ• rakkhandhe rÅ«pasaÃ±cetanÄ• saddasaÃ±cetanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena, nÄ• nÄ
lobhÄ• lobha dosÄ• dosa mohÄ• mohÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena ca. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akkhandhe cak
kusalaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naÃ±ca vasena santati nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. vissÄ• saá¹ƒ
vivarati ``etaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . tattha tayovissÄ• sÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vissÄ• so, mÄ• na
diá¹-á¹-hivissÄ• so. tattha etaá¹ƒ mamÄ• ti taá¹‡hÄ• vissÄ• so. esohamasmÄ«ti mÄ• naviss
diá¹-á¹-hivissÄ• so. ``pariharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhavÄ• bhavesu pariggahetvÄ• harati vahati.
``paramajjhattabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti padhÄ• naajjhattabhÄ• vena. ajjhattasÄ• rabhÄ• ve
``pariggahitoâ€™â€™ ti eso me attÄ• ti diá¹-á¹-hipariggahena pariggahito. tayo hi pariggahÄ
pariggaho, mÄ• napariggaho, diá¹-á¹-hipariggahoti. vase sabbaso vattanto nÄ• ma kevalaá¹
siyÄ• , na paccayÄ• yattavuttikoti dassento ``yathÄ• vuttehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tatth
sabbasaá¹…gahe vuttappakÄ• rehi kammÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi. ``tathÄ• pariggah
evaá¹ƒ paramajjhattabhÄ• vena pariggahetabbo. tathÄ• hi yo attano vasena vattati, tasmiá¹
natthi. yasmiÃ±ca sÄ• mibhÄ• vo natthi, tasmiá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• dike dhamme attÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• mik
pariggaho nÄ• ma micchÄ• eva. tathÄ• yo ca khaá¹‡ika dhammo hoti, khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bh
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ attano sÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• tathÄ• pariggahopi micchÄ• eva. ettha ca `
paramattha saccaá¹ƒ patvÄ• micchÄ• eva. vipallÄ• so evÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sukhaá¹ƒ vid
kÄ• yikasukhaÃ±ca cetasika sukhaÃ±ca viddhaá¹ƒseti. vinÄ• seti. ``nÄ• nÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ jane
kÄ• yikadukkhaÃ±ca cetasika dukkhaÃ±ca janeti uppÄ• deti. ``idaÃ±ca rÅ«paá¹ƒ edisameva
hoti. manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ \Be 301/ manussa s
jiá¹‡á¹‡abhinnabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, nÄ• nÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ janeti. sayaá¹ƒ apÄ• yattabhÄ• vaa
nÄ• nÄ• apÄ• ya dukkhaá¹ƒ janeti. tathÄ• devattabhÄ• ve sakkattabhÄ• ve brahmattabhÄ•
vattabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• manussattabhÄ• ve á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• ma kiccehi yath
viddhaá¹ƒseti, nÄ• nÄ• paccayÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡akiccehi nÄ• nÄ• dukkhaá¹ƒ janeti. tena
edisamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``sÄ• ronÄ• ma thÄ• mabalaviseso vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena thÄ
vatthuá¹ƒpi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha sÄ• ro eva sÄ• rak
asÄ• rakanti imamatthaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``rÅ«paá¹ƒ pana sayaá¹ƒpi evarÅ«po sÄ• ro na hotÄ
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ attasÄ• ro jÄ«vasÄ• ro na hotÄ«ti attho. natthi sÄ• ro etassÄ• ti asÄ• rakanti im
``na ca evarÅ«pena sÄ• rena yuttaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. attasÄ• rena jÄ«vasÄ• rena saá
tattha purimo attho rÅ«paá¹ƒ attato samanupassatÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. pacchimo r
attÄ• naá¹ƒ, attani vÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ, rÅ«pasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒti imÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vutto

asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti asÄ• rabhÄ• vena, asÄ• rayuttabhÄ• vena vÄ• ti ca. anattÄ• ti ettha
attÄ• etassÄ• ti vÄ• anattÄ• ti ca dvidhÄ• attho sijjhati. ``yaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti yaÃ±ca rÅ«
``pÄ«á¸·etÄ«â€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ samaá¹…gÄ« puggalaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¸·eti. etena anattabhÄ• ve sid
dasseti. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vayÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena addhÄ• bhedo yojetabboâ€™â€™ ti pathamava
dutÄ«yavayaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, pathamavaye eva nirujjhatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• addhÄ• paccup
yojetabbo. ``sabhÄ• gekasantÄ• navasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ
santati sabhÄ• gekasantati. ``sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca cittajesutÄ•
lobhasampayuttacittena sahajÄ• tÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• sabhÄ• garÅ«padhammÄ• nÄ• ma.
dosasampayuttÄ• dÄ«supi. utujesu nirantarappavattena sÄ«tautunÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• rÅ«
dhammÄ• nÄ• ma. tathÄ• uá¹‡hautunÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . esanayo Ä• hÄ• rajesupÄ«ti \B
sabhÄ• gekasantativasena. ``sampÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampÄ• puá¹‡itu
``addhÄ• santativasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha santativasena sammasanaá¹ƒ visesato adhippet
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti pade catunnaá¹ƒ mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ santati
dassitoti. ``aniccalakkhaá¹‡a dassanameva padhÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡e
bhaá¹…gaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡epi aniccalakkhaá¹‡a dassanameva padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhayaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
nibbidÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡e ca dukkhalakkhaá¹‡a dassanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• naá¹ƒ. upari catÅ«su Ã±Ä• á
dassanaá¹ƒ padhÄ• nanti. ``samuditesÅ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ avinÄ• bhÄ• vas
idaÃ±ca avijjÄ• samudayÄ• rÅ«pasamudayo. taá¹‡hÄ• samudayÄ• upÄ• dÄ• na samuday
rÅ«pasamudayoti pÄ• á¸·ivasena vuttaá¹ƒ. appahÄ«na vasenÄ• ti pÄ• á¸·ipade pana avijjÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusayÄ• naá¹ƒ appahÄ«naá¹-á¹-hena santÄ• ne vijjamÄ• natÄ• eva pamÄ• á¹‡
``samudentÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekato udenti. uparÅ«pari enti. Ä• ga
ekabhavabhÄ• vena pÄ• tubbhavantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tenÄ• ha ``yÄ• vamaraá¹‡akÄ• lÄ• â
``pasavantÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nÄ• savanti, pavattanti, sandanti. ``tesu panÄ•
taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• na kammesu. ``nirujjhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒbhave eva nirujjhanti. tasm
bhavantare puna anuppÄ• do yevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhavantareâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di. ``taá¹ƒ santati
paccuppanna bhaveti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``puna anuppÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ nirodhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™
vutto. na nibbÄ• na nirodho. etÄ• hi paccaye sati, bhavantare uppajjÄ«ssanti yevÄ• ti. idÄ•
santatÄ«su pariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikan
``yathÄ• pavatta santatiyo vÄ• chijjanti bhijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``udayabbayaá¹ƒ sa
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha katamo udayo nÄ• ma, katamo vayo nÄ• ma, kathaÃ±ca tadubhayaá¹
``udayabbayaá¹ƒ passantassÄ• ti ettha yathÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``tamo
``vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vigacchati. antara dhÄ• yati \Be 303/. ``udayoâ€™â€™ ti uppÄ• do ceva
``vayoâ€™â€™ ti vigamanaá¹ƒ, antaradhÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``nÄ• nÄ• payogavasenavÄ• â€™â€™ t
nÄ• nÄ• payogavasena vÄ• . udayapakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• santatÄ«naá¹ƒ udayaÃ±ca uda
nÄ• nÄ• santatÄ«naá¹ƒ vayaÃ±ca vayatoti yojanÄ• .

bojjhaá¹…ga dhammehi sampannattÄ• Ä• rÄ• dheti attano cittaá¹ƒti Ä• raddho. tuá¹-á¹-hac
vipassatÄ«ti vipassako. Ä• raddho hutvÄ• vipassako Ä• raddhavipassako. duvidhohi vipass

Ä• raddha vipassako ca. tattha khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu apassanto dubb
vipassako nÄ• ma. khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu passanto vipassanÄ• kamm
balavavipassako Ä• raddhavipassako nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

[ka]

`suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re paviá¹-á¹-hassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

amÄ• nusÄ« ratÄ« hoti, samma dhammaá¹ƒ vipassato, ti ca ||

[kha]

`yo ca vassasataá¹ƒ jÄ«ve, apassaá¹ƒ udayabbayaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• haá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ seyyo, passato udayabbayaá¹ƒ, ti ca ||

ayamidha adhippeto. vipassanaá¹ƒ upecca kilesenti, malÄ«nabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamentÄ«ti vipas
paribandhanti nÄ«vÄ• rentÄ«ti paribandhakÄ• ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva antarÄ• yika dham
``sarÄ«robhÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti sakalasarÄ«rato nikkhanto obhÄ• so. ``paÃ±cavidhÄ• pÄ«tÄ«
khaá¹‡ikÄ• pÄ«ti, okkantikÄ• pÄ«ti, ubbegÄ• pÄ«ti, pharaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«tÄ«ti. ``duvidhÄ• pas
atibalavantÄ« kÄ• yapassaddhiceva cittapassaddhi ca. vipassanÄ• kamme okappanÄ• kÄ•
adhimuccanaá¹-á¹-hena adhimokkho saddhÄ• dhimokkho. ``vÄ«riyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ
paggahitasÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. ``sukhaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti cittasukhaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha ``somanassa
``vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti indavissaá¹-á¹-havajirasadisaá¹ƒ balavavipassanÄ•
ti tasmiá¹ƒ kamme appamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• sati. ``tatramajjhattupekkhÄ• â€™â€™ ti cittassa \Be
visamantehi vimuttÄ• tatramajjhattatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• upekkhÄ• . ``Ä• vajjanupekkhÄ• â€
Ä• vajjanasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• upekkhÄ• . ``Ä• layaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti taá¹‡hÄ• layaá¹ƒ. ``kurumÄ•
``sukhumÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti kusalehi missakattÄ• idaá¹ƒ akusalantipi jÄ• nituá¹ƒ asa
sukhumataá¹‡hÄ• . ``na vatameâ€™â€™ ti mama na uppannapubbovatÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``ass
obhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su assÄ• dataá¹‡hÄ• sahitÄ• . ``adhimÄ• na vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikatar
``tÄ• vadevÄ• â€™â€™ ti nikantiyÄ• uppattikkhaá¹‡eyeva. ``nikÄ• manÄ• kÄ• roâ€™â€™
assÄ• danÄ• kÄ• ro. ``nikÄ• manassavatthÅ«â€™â€™ ti nikantiyÄ• vatthu. ``addhÄ• â€™â
ti cittavissaá¹-á¹-hakaraá¹‡e nipÄ• tapadaá¹ƒ. idÄ• neva naá¹ƒ visodhemi, na ciraá¹ƒ pavatt
imamatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``tesvevÄ• â€™â€™ ti tesuobhÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su eva. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ nikanti vikkhambhanassa visuá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. vipassanÄ
visesantarappavattena pÄ• kaá¹-oti dassetuá¹ƒ ``saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mini vipassanÄ• bhÄ• vapattenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``dve vipassanÄ• cittÄ
upacÄ• rÄ• nulomacittÄ• ni. so hi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. saá¹…khÄ• ra n

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pavattito. yadi evaá¹ƒ gotrabhupi vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ• t
Ä• vajjanamatte á¹-hitattÄ• . paá¹-ivedhakiccassaca sammoha samucchedakiccassa abhÄ•
maggasaá¹…khÄ• to sayaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ samaá¹…gÄ«puggalaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena magge
``vaá¹-á¹-appavattato cÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• yatiá¹ƒ bhavesu apÄ• yavaá¹-á¹-appavattato vÄ• ,
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kÄ• masugati vaá¹-á¹-appavattato vÄ• . avassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gamet
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«ti vacanattho. ``avassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato nivatti nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. idaÃ±ca paccekabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ buc
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sabbaÃ±Ã±u bodhisattÄ• pana pubbabuddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajitv
Ä• rabhantÄ• anulomaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• hacca á¹-hapentÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-haka thÄ• su \Be 30
``Ä• haccÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa matthakapattidassana
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tato pubbabhÄ• ge kenaci citter
rammaá¹‡e Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti gotrabhuÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. gotta
chindatÄ«ti gotrabhu. gottaá¹ƒ vÄ• abhisambhuá¹‡Ä• ti pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti gotrabhÅ«ti vaca
gotrabhu cittaá¹ƒ gotrabhuÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ puthujjanagottaá¹ƒ chindati, ariyagottaá¹ƒ pÄ• p
sohi puggalo tasmiá¹ƒkhaá¹‡e puthujjanagottapariyÄ• pannoevÄ• ti. saccaá¹ƒ. attani pana c
chindati nÄ• ma. nibbÄ• nassa ca ariyagocarattÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡a karaá¹‡avasena ari
nÄ• mÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. paccayasattivisesena attano anantare ariyagottaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti
gotrabhÅ«tipi yujjati. ``paricchijjÄ• â€™â€™ ti paricchinditvÄ• . diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• dÄ«hi s
muÃ±citvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sammohassa pahÄ• nameva daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. na te dhamme
jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ te dhamme Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akaronto maggo te dhamme parijÄ• nÄ
vasena. so hi sammohaá¹ƒ pajahanto Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontÄ• nipi hi pubbabhÄ• gaÃ±Ã
asÄ• dhakattÄ• dukkha saccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nantÄ• nÄ«ti na vuccanti. maggo pana Ä• ramma
tappahÄ• nakiccassa sÄ• dhakattÄ• taá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ parijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti vuccati. kasmÄ• . tato
tassapuggalassa sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒsacce parijÄ• nana kiccassa siddhattÄ• . yathÄ• l
pittasemhÄ• didosehi palibuddhattÄ• andho hoti. na kiÃ±ci passati. yadÄ• pana so ekaá¹ƒ
labhitvÄ• cakkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±jayanto sabbarattiá¹ƒ niddÄ• yati. tassa niddÄ• yantasseva cakkhu
cakkhu vippasannaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹…khaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya so niddÄ• yantopi rÅ«pÄ• ni pa
andhabhÄ• vavigamena dassanakiccassa siddhattÄ• . evamevamidaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbanti. e
heá¹-á¹-himamaggesu, anavasesena vÄ• arahattamagge. ``apacchÄ• vattikaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ t
pacchÄ• vattaá¹ƒ. natthi pacchÄ• vattaá¹ƒ assÄ• ti apacchÄ• vattikanti \Be 306/ viggaho. ``p
anuppÄ• dadhammatÄ• pattivasena nirodhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti maggakkhaá¹‡e e
anuppÄ• dasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, nirujjhanti. tathÄ• nirodhasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``uppÄ• c
bhÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena maggassa ekacittakkhaá¹‡ikattÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanasaá¹…
natthÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ariyamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya pana pavattitÄ• pubbabhÄ
maggabhÄ• vanÄ• eva. sÄ• ca ariyamaggaá¹ƒ patvÄ• matthakapattÄ• hoti. tasmÄ• ariya
bhÄ• vanÄ• nuttaro hotÄ«ti iminÄ• pariyÄ• yena vaá¸• á¸• hana saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ya bhÄ• va
anantare pavattaá¹ƒ Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ. Ä• nantarikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti viggaho. tassa ca
tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• phalacittÄ• ni pavattantÄ«ti iminÄ• sambandho. apanÄ«to aggi etasmÄ• ti apa

viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena paá¹-ippassambhanappahÄ• nakiccena maggÄ• nukulappavattiá¹ƒ
tesaá¹ƒ cakkhÅ«naá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ tassa pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ na tÄ• va hotÄ«ti sambandho. ``
puggalassa. ``paccavekkhanavÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ ti ettha pasÄ• dacakkhunÄ• diá¹-á¹-he pa
saá¹…gayhanti.

uparimaggehi vadhitabbÄ• mÄ• retabbÄ• ti uparimaggavajjhÄ• . ``kilesavibhÄ• gesÅ«â€™
asukÄ• kilesÄ• pahÄ«yantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ kilesavibhÄ• gesu. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-is
maggapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. vuccamÄ• ne pana vattabbanti sambandho. maggaá¹…gabojjhaá¹…g
nÄ• ma maggapaccavekkhanameva. tathÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• pavattatÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ``avirud
visuddhimaggena asamentÄ• pi paccavekkhantÄ• naá¹ƒ icchÄ• nurÅ«pasambhavatoti adhi
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti vinaye catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike adhimÄ• napadaniddesa aá¹-á¹
ariyabhÅ«to bhikkhu. ``no laddhuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti aladdhuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vÄ• yojanÄ• . catubbidhaá¹ƒ maggaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. Ã±Ä• á¹‡
vuttattÄ• .

``abhinivisanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ajjhattaá¹ƒ daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``nikhÄ• tasine
dassaviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be 307/ tassa pavattanaá¹ƒ viya. ``kevalaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yatta vuttitÄ
adiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena eso me attÄ• , na parassa attÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ attÄ• naá¹ƒ atta
gahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati. tattha kevalasaddena paramattha saccaá¹ƒ patvÄ• attassev
khandhapaÃ±cakassa attanovasÄ• yatta vuttitaá¹ƒ nivatteti. sammuti saccaá¹ƒ pana patvÄ•
mahÄ• jano attano khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ attano vasÄ• yatta vuttiá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no eso
``khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gassa ca adiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena eso me sÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena attÄ•
mama sarÄ«raá¹ƒ. yÄ• va vassasataá¹ƒpi vassasahassampi etaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ n
tÄ• va ahaá¹ƒ na marÄ• mi. yadÄ• etaá¹ƒ bhijjati, vinassati. tadÄ• ahaá¹ƒ marÄ• mi. ahaÃ±
khandhapaÃ±cakaÃ±ca advayaá¹ƒ anÄ• nattanti evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadati. tatt
``khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gassÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• marÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e bhaÃ±
idampanamaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sammuti sacce natthi. paramattha sacce eva atthi. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ ap
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ attanosÄ• raá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no eso me attÄ• ti gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti. ``ta
katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti khandhapaÃ±cakassa kevalaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yatta vuttitaÃ±ca khaá¹‡abha
suá¹-á¹-hudiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ katvÄ• . tattha paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ•
kevalaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yatta vuttitaÃ±ca avasÄ• yatta vuttitaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-hu passati. yo ca att
na hoti. so paramatthasaccaá¹ƒ patvÄ• eso mama santakantipi vattuá¹ƒ nÄ• rahati. kuto ma
satto nÄ• ma sabhÄ• vato natthi. paÃ±Ã±attimattaá¹ƒ hoti. yo `ahanti vÄ• , meti vÄ• , mamÄ
asante ca attasmiá¹ƒ ko mama attÄ• nÄ• ma bhaveyyÄ• ti. khaá¹‡abhaá¹…go hoti. khaá¹‡
nÄ• ma ekasmiá¹ƒbhave Ä• dimhi sakiá¹ƒ eva jÄ• yati. ante sakiá¹ƒ eva marati. antarÄ• va
vassasahassaá¹ƒpi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi khaá¹‡ikadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ gati
evaá¹ƒsante kathaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikadhammÄ• sattassa sÄ• raá¹-á¹-hena attÄ• nÄ• ma bhavey
avasavattanaá¹-á¹-hena asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena ca anattÄ• eva. apica \Be 308/ ``avasavattana

ettha vaso nÄ• ma sattasantÄ• ne eko padhÄ• nadhammo. sace attÄ• nÄ• ma atthi. so eva
attÄ• bhaveyya. evaá¹ƒsati, yo vaso, so attÄ• . yo attÄ• , so vasoti bhaveyya. tathÄ• ca sa
gaá¹‡hanto rÅ«paÃ±ca vasaÃ±ca attÄ• naÃ±ca ekattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti nÄ• ma. tath
saÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, saá¹…khÄ• re, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attÄ• ti gaá¹‡hantepi. evaÃ±casati, satto ca
ca attÄ• ca sabbametaá¹ƒ ekattaá¹ƒ gacchati, eko sattoti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati. na hi ima
vasavattanaá¹-á¹-he ekassasattassa dve attÄ• tayo attÄ• bahÅ«attÄ• ti sakkÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ
sattassa vaso vattati, icchÄ• pavattati. tathÄ• tathÄ• khandhapaÃ±cakampi niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ
anugaccheyya. kasmÄ• , sattassa ca khandhapaÃ±cakassa ca vasassa ca nÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ•
sati. rÅ«paá¹ƒ me attÄ• , vedanÄ• me attÄ• tiÄ• diggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-eyya. sabhÄ• vato
pana tathÄ• anugacchati. na hi dubbaá¹‡á¹‡o durÅ«po puriso attano rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ attan
surÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti. tathÄ• dussaddovÄ• susaddaá¹ƒ, duggandhovÄ• sugandha
anandhaá¹ƒ. badhirovÄ• abadhiraá¹ƒ. rogÄ«vÄ• arogaá¹ƒ. kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«vÄ• akuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ
agaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. jiá¹‡á¹‡ovÄ• taruá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ajaraá¹ƒ vÄ• amaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakk
apatantaá¹ƒ. patitvÄ• vÄ• tato vimuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkoti. tathÄ• devo vÄ• devattÄ• ac
sakkattÄ• , mÄ• ro vÄ• mÄ• rattÄ• , brahmÄ• vÄ• brahmattÄ• ti. esanayo sesakhandhesu
avasÄ• nugamanato paramattha saccaá¹ƒ patvÄ• khandhapaÃ±cake attano sÄ• mikiccaá¹
asÄ• mikameva taá¹ƒ hoti, anissaraá¹ƒ. tathÄ• ca sati, attÄ• naá¹ƒ tassa sÄ• miá¹ƒ issaraá
attÄ• ti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ micchÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. loke pana mahÄ• jano dhammÄ
na jÄ• nanti, na passanti, na paá¹-ivijjhanti. tesaá¹ƒ parampara paccayavasena pavattamÄ•
sammuti saccavasena nÄ• nÄ• vasavattanÄ• kÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma santi. nÄ• nÄ• sÄ• mi issarÄ
sandissanti. te \Be 309/ sammuti saccavasena uppannesu tesu sÄ• miissarÄ• dhipati vohÄ•
aá¹-hatvÄ• sabhÄ• vasaccaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±antÄ• micchÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti. ettha siyÄ
satto ca gantuá¹ƒ icchanto gacchati. á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchanto tiá¹-á¹-hati. evaá¹ƒsati. tassa kha
tassa vasÄ• yatta vutti eva hotÄ«ti. na hoti. kasmÄ• , paccayÄ• yatta vuttittÄ• eva. tathÄ• h
icchÄ• nÄ• ma bahiddhÄ• dhanahetuvÄ• uppajjeyya. nÄ• nÄ• bhogahetu vÄ• . aÃ±Ã±ena
yesaá¹ƒ dhane asati, yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• gaccheyya kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetasikaá¹ƒ vÄ
dukkhapaccayÄ• dhanicchÄ• nÄ• ma uppajjati. dhanicchÄ• paccayÄ• ganticchÄ• dayo up
nÄ• nÄ• bhogicchÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kammicchÄ• su cÄ• ti. nÄ• nÄ• dukkhabhayupaddavamÅ«lik
tathÄ• nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ palobhana dukkhamÅ«likÄ• su ca nÄ• nÄ• vitakkÄ• naá
icchÄ• su. evaá¹ƒ vasopi paccayÄ• yatta vuttiko eva hoti. ``gamanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti gamanÄ•
khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ. yenayenadhanÄ• dihetunÄ• so so vaso uppajjati. gamanampi tena t
Ä• hÄ• rupatthambhanÄ• dipaccayena ca. vaso pana gamanassa paccayeka desamattaá¹ƒ
vinÄ• sayaá¹ƒ uppajjituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. kuto gamanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• d
idaá¹ƒ khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• yatta vuttikanticceva vattuá¹ƒ arahati. no vasÄ• yatta
gantuá¹ƒ icchanto gacchatÄ«ti paÃ±Ã±atti mattabhÅ«to satto gacchati. khandhapaÃ±cakaá¹
dhammattÄ• na gacchati. uppannuppannaá¹ƒ tattha tattheva bhijjati. santati vasena gaman
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. evaá¹ƒ avasavattanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. hotu tattha tattheva bhijjanaá¹ƒ. avicceda
gamanaá¹ƒ sampajjatiyeva. gamane ca sampajjamÄ• ne khaá¹‡ikabhijjanena doso natthÄ«

khaá¹‡ikamaraá¹‡aÃ±hi sattassa susÄ• nabhÅ«mi nÄ• ma hoti. antarÄ• yevÄ• Ä• gate pak
satto yadÄ• kadÄ• ci maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nigacchati maraá¹‡a mattaá¹ƒ vÄ• dukkhanti. kiles
nimittanti vacanattho. ``vipallÄ• sanimittaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca vipallÄ• sa dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vase
kicca nimittaá¹ƒ. taá¹‡hÄ• eva paá¹‡idhÄ«ti \Be 310/ sambandho. mahantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«
mahÄ• Ä• dÄ«navarÄ• si. khandhesu suÃ±Ã±atalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ati gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ h
visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. suÃ±Ã±ata dassanaÃ±ca diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ujuppaá¹-ipakkhanti Ä• ha ``saá¹.
suÃ±Ã±atadassanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. tattha ``attha siddhi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
maggaphalappaá¹-ilÄ• bhasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa siddhi nÄ• ma. attÄ• ti abhiniveso att
gÄ• ho. upÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti attho. diá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• to gÄ• ho diá¹-á¹-higgÄ• ho. atthÄ• bhi
diá¹-á¹-higgÄ• ho cÄ• ti viggaho. tassa paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ anattÄ• nupassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.
Ä• nubhÄ• vo. paramparato vaá¸• á¸• hananti attho. ``tathÄ• samanupassitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
samanupassitvÄ• . vimuÃ±cantassa ariyapuggalassa. ``aniccalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nÄ• ti
saddhÄ• yapi visayabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. unnatilakkhaá¹‡o ca ahaá¹ƒ mÄ• no khandhesu niccadhuva
ca paá¹-ipakkhoti Ä• ha ``aniccadassanavasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``nimittÄ• bhinivesab
niccadhuvanimittÄ• bhinivesabhÅ«tassa. ``mÄ• naggÄ• hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti mÄ• nasaá¹…k
pÄ«â€™â€™ tipisaddena Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. dukkhalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bha
Ä• rammaá¹‡esu taá¹‡hÄ• lolassa taá¹‡hÄ• vipphandanassa paá¹-ipakkhaá¹ƒ. visesato sam
``dukkhadassana vasenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti p
samÄ• dhindriya saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ indriya dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``vipassanÄ•
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• mini vipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tassa Ä• gamana kÄ• raá¹‡assa vaseneva

idÄ• ni pubbe yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ `sattaariya puggalavibhÄ• gassa paccayabhÄ• vapattiyÄ• cÄ
ariyapuggalavibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. dhammÄ• nusÄ•
``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±Ã±Ä• vuccati `saccaá¹ƒ, dhammo, dhÄ«ti, cÄ• go, ti ettha viya.
anussaratÄ«ti dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«. paÃ±Ã±Ä• balÄ• nusÄ• rena Ä• dimhi maggaá¹ƒ labha
``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti nissattanijjÄ«vaá¹-á¹-hena saá¹…khÄ• ra dhammo vuccati. suÃ±Ã±at
suddhadhamma dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. iti suddhadhammaá¹ƒ \Be 311/ anussarati, Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«. diá¹-á¹-hipattoti ettha diá¹-á¹-hinÄ• ma dassanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vucc
parisuddha dassanasampannattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hibaleneva sukhena taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ maggaphalaá¹ƒ
teneva dassana paÃ±Ã±Ä• balena kilesabandhanato vimuttoti paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto. saá¹…kh
dhammabhÄ• ve suá¹-á¹-hu saddahanaá¹ƒ aveccappasÄ• do saddhÄ• nÄ• ma. tattha ``ave
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttappasÄ• do. ``Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ca saá¹…khÄ• ra dhammÄ• na
dassanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. tÄ• dise hi Ã±Ä• á¹‡e sati, tattha aveccappasÄ• do nÄ• ma jÄ• ya
saddhaá¹ƒ anussaratÄ«ti saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«. saddhÄ• baleneva Ä• dimhi ariyamaggaá¹ƒ p
saddhÄ• balena vimuttoti saddhÄ• vimutto. ``kÄ• yasakkhi nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha sakkh
yaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhakantipi vuccati. attano kÄ• ye eva laddhaá¹ƒ sakkhaá¹ƒ yassÄ• ti kÄ• yasakkh
puggalo hi saá¹ƒvega bahulo hoti. saá¹ƒvego ca padhÄ• na vÄ«riyassa padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
padahatÄ«ti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• so saá¹ƒvegavasena bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ anuyuÃ±janto yaá¹ƒ ya

pattabbaá¹ƒ hoti. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. pÄ• puá¹‡anto ca attano kÄ• ye eva sakkhaá¹ƒ
sandiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jhÄ• nasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• maggaphalasukhaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
vimuttoâ€™â€™ ti arÅ«pajjhÄ• nehi rÅ«pakÄ• yato arahattamaggaphalehi nÄ• makÄ• yato
vimutto. ettha ca tayo ariyapuggalÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhiko ca saddhÄ• dhiko ca vÄ«riyÄ• dhiko
ca diá¹-á¹-hipatto ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• vimutto ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhiko nÄ• ma. saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« ca
saddhÄ• dhiko nÄ• ma. kÄ• yasakkhÄ« ca ubhatobhÄ• gavimutto ca vÄ«riyÄ• dhiko nÄ• m
puggalavibhÄ• ganayo paá¹-isambhidÄ• magganayena vutto. abhidhamme pana puggala p
ca kÄ• yasakkhÄ« ca dvepuggalÄ• sekkhesu eva vuttÄ• . arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• pana ete dve
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ettha siyÄ• , saá¹…khÄ• ra dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ika dhammabhÄ• ve s
aveccappasÄ• do saddhÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ pana tÄ• disena saddhÄ• mattena so
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti. ettha amhehi vattabbaá¹ƒ natthi. bhagavatÄ• eva vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha m
saá¹ƒyutte cakkhu bhikkhave aniccaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ« aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«, yo evaá¹ƒ
adhimuccati. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«. okkanto ariyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ. atikkanto puthujj
yenakammena apÄ• yaá¹ƒ duggatiá¹ƒ vinipÄ• taá¹ƒ uppajjeyya. na taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karotÄ«
aniccaá¹ƒ. vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ« aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• dvÄ• dasÄ• yatanÄ• ni vitthÄ«
``vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vipariá¹‡Ä• mo yassa atthÄ«ti vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ«. vipariá¹‡Ä• m
jÄ«raá¹‡atÄ• bhijjanatÄ• vuccati. ``aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«â€™â€™ ti tasseva vevacanaá¹ƒ
adhimuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etena Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasaddhaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. sÄ• eva sotÄ• p
aveccappasÄ• dena samannÄ• gato, dhamme, saá¹…ghe aveccappasÄ• dena samannÄ• g
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttasaddhÄ• nÄ• ma cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aniccanimitta dassanaÃ±Ã±Ä• â
aniccanimittaÃ±ca nÄ• ma rÅ«paá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá¹-á¹-henÄ• tipade vuttanayena cakkh
mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ santati parivattanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vuccati. taÃ±hi passanto cakkhÄ• dÄ«na
adhimuccati. tÄ• nipi khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e ekantena bhijjati yevÄ• ti saddhÄ• dhimokkhaá¹ƒ sad
paá¹-ilabhatÄ«ti attho. ``buddhe aveccappasÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha pana arahatÄ• san
buddhaguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dassanaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sampayutto pasÄ• do aveccappasÄ• do
diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nusaya vicikicchÄ• nusayehi parisuddhÄ• avatthÄ• bhÅ«mi vuccati. tehi sahitÄ«
puthujjanabhÅ«mi nÄ• ma. kathaá¹ƒ pana tassa puggalassa puthujjanabhÅ«miá¹ƒ atikkanta
okkantatÄ• ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti Ä• ha ``so yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. yo attano jÄ«vitahet
kammapathapattaá¹ƒ apÄ• yagÄ• mi kammaá¹ƒ na karoti. so ekantena puthujjanabhÅ«miá¹
okkantoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ saddhÄ• nusÄ• risuttaá¹ƒ. aparaá¹ƒpi vutta
vipariá¹‡Ä• mÄ« aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhÄ• vÄ«. yassa evaá¹ƒ mattaso nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamati. ayaá
tiÄ• di. tattha ``mattaso \Be 313/ nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti saddhÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«viya
aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ aniccataá¹ƒ samanupassanto thokaá¹ƒ thoka
evaá¹ƒsati, cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni tassa puggalassa nijjhÄ• naá¹ƒ olokanaá¹ƒ mattaso khamanti nÄ
dhammÄ• nusÄ• risuttaá¹ƒ. aparaá¹ƒpi vuttaá¹ƒ cakkhu bhikkhave aniccaá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• m
evaá¹ƒ pajÄ• nÄ• ti passati. ayaá¹ƒ vuccati sotÄ• panno tiÄ• di. tattha ``pajÄ• nÄ• ti passat
dhammÄ• nusÄ• rÄ«viya mattaso nijjhÄ• nakkhamamatte aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pajÄ
paccakkhato passatÄ«ti attho. idaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hipattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ.

``yathÄ• sakaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti ettha sassa attano idaá¹ƒ sakaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ saka
atthaá¹ƒ dasseti sotÄ• pannassÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• . phalasamÄ• patti vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ pana anulomaj
Ä• sannakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni, na maggajavanÄ• nÄ«ti Ä• ha ``na maggÄ• gamanavasenÄ• â€™
saá¹ƒvijjamÄ• no sabbhÄ• vo. ``assÄ• â€™â€™ ti maggassa.

aniccÄ• nupassanÄ• kiccato animittÄ• hoti. sabhÄ• vato sanimittÄ• eva. niccanimittasahit
esohamasmÄ«tiggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhati. idaá¹ƒpi vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ khayaá
samanupassitabbÄ• ca hotÄ«ti. tattha ca abhidhammaá¹ƒ patvÄ• sabhÄ• vappadhÄ• naá¹
tasmÄ• abhidhamma nayena vipassanÄ• attano nimitta nÄ• maá¹ƒ maggassa dÄ• tuá¹ƒ n
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya adhippÄ• yo. kilesa dhammÄ• nÄ• ma yassa uppajjanti, taá¹ƒ puggalaá
sambÄ• dhaá¹ƒ karonti. tasmÄ• palibodhakarÄ• nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ niccanimitta sub
attanimittÄ• ni gÄ• henti. tasmÄ• nimittakarÄ• nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡esu
niviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karonti. tasmÄ• paá¹‡idhikarÄ• nÄ• ma. te ca maggaphalÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡
maggaphalehi ca sampayogaá¹ƒ na gacchanti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• divasena n
abhÄ• vattÄ• eva ca tÄ• ni maggaphalÄ• ni attano dhammatÄ• ya tÄ«á¹‡inÄ• mÄ• ni labhan
karaá¹‡avasenavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di \Be 314/ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``attano sabhÄ• venÄ• â€™â€™ ti a

``attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• uppannÄ• ya uppajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivicikicch
attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• avinÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. na pana attadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• tÄ• hi avinÄ• bhÄ•
vipaccantÄ«ti apÄ• yesu vipaccanti. apÄ• yapaá¹-isandhiá¹ƒ janenti. diá¹-á¹-hasaccÄ• naÃ±
diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• sampayuttÄ• akusaladhammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• ggahaá¹‡ena gah
``diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• vippayuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti. ``akusaladhammÄ• ce vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pacc
dasÄ• kusalakammapatha dhammÄ• ceva. ``sattahi bhavehÄ«â€™â€™ ti kriyÄ• pavagge
sattahi mÄ• sehi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti. kriyÄ• pavaggotica kriyÄ• yasÄ«ghataraá¹
vuccati. ``sattakkhattuá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sattavÄ• rÄ• . tÄ«á¹‡i saá¹ƒyojanÄ• ninÄ• ma `sakkÄ•
sÄ«labbataparÄ• mÄ• sasaá¹ƒyojanÄ• ni,. ``avinipÄ• ta dhammoâ€™â€™ ti virÅ«paá¹ƒ hut
apÄ• yanipÄ• toti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``dhammoâ€™â€™ ti sabhÄ• vo. natthi vinipÄ• to dhammo
``niyatoâ€™â€™ ti sugatibhavesu niyata gatiko. sammÄ• bujjhatÄ«ti sambodhi. maggaÃ±Ã
``parÄ• yanaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti parabhÄ• ge gantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. sambodhisaá¹…
sambodhiparÄ• yano. ``aniyamatthoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• saddatthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vÄ• saddatth
vikappattho. vikappatthehi sati dve eva sattakkhattuparamÄ• labbhanti. missakabhavona la
tayopi labbhanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana samuccayatthassa gahitattÄ• eko missakabh
saddo nÄ• ma samuccayatthe pÄ• kaá¹-o, na aniyamatthe. tasmÄ• samuccayatthova idha
dvinnaá¹ƒ asaá¹…gahitattÄ• . aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana samuccayatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• te
pÄ• á¹-he asaá¹…gahitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi te imasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-he asaá¹…gahitÄ• . katthate
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. na hi koci sattakkhattu paramo nÄ• ma idha asaá¹…gahitoti yuttoti. ``assÄ• â
tassapÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-hassa. ``ettha ca yasmÄ• . la. paramo nÄ• ma vuttoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ u

yevÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be 315/ `yediá¹-á¹-ha dhamme vÄ• â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ca yojetabbaá¹ƒ
parihÄ«najjhÄ• no vÄ• daá¹-á¹-habboti sambandho. ``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti puggalapaÃ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• maloke Ä• savakkhayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• khandhaparinibbÄ
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• nanti attho. kulato kulaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti kolaá¹ƒkolo. bhavato bh
attho. ekameva paá¹-isandhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ bhavabÄ«jaá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«ti ekabÄ«jÄ«. yo
arahÄ• . tassa ca idha niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti yojanÄ• . kena pana tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sotÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ
sattakkhattu paramo tÄ• va kevalaá¹ƒ pathamamagga sampayuttehi indriyehi kato. itare dve
pavattitehi vipassanindriyehi katoti. tattha sattakkhattu paramo sabbamuduko hoti. tato kola
pana cha bhaviko, paÃ±cabhaviko, catubhaviko, tibhaviko, dvibhavikoti paÃ±cavidho. tattha
tikkho. sesÄ• anukkamena tikkhatarÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . ekabÄ«jÄ« pana ekabhaviko sab
sattakkhattu paramo kevalena pathamamaggÄ• nubhÄ• vena siddhattÄ• sabbamuduko hot
sattakkhattu paramabhÄ• ve á¹-hatvÄ• uparimaggatthÄ• ya vipassanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-á
indriyÄ• ni puna visesa pattÄ• ni honti, tikkhÄ• ni. tasmÄ• te sattakkhattu paramato tikkhÄ•
``sattavÄ• rato oraá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kolaá¹ƒkola ekabÄ«jino sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.
maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• niyÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ uparime dvesotÄ• panne sandh
paramopana pathamamaggeneva niyamitoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hi soyeva saá¹…gah
sotÄ• patti maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• pahÄ• nena pahÄ«nÄ• pÄ• yagama
sotÄ• panno nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. itare pana dve pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ sotÄ• panna puggalavibhÄ• gaá¹
``ye panÄ• â€™â€™ ti ye sotÄ• panna puggalÄ• pana. gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``itosattÄ• â€™â€™
saá¹ƒsarÄ• ni. ``tatosattÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ devaloke \Be 316/ sattÄ• ti attho. aá¹…gutt
``tenacittappasÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• sahassilokadhÄ• tuá¹ƒ sarena viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá
cittappasÄ• do jÄ• yati. tena cittappasÄ• dena. ``tena pariyÄ• yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sace so de
sattakkhattuá¹ƒ opapÄ• tika paá¹-isandhiyo gaá¹‡hitvÄ• tattheva parinibbÄ• yissati. yadi ma
saá¹ƒsarati. sattagabbhaseyyaka paá¹-isandhiyo gaá¹‡hitvÄ• ettheva parinibbÄ• yissati. ev
cuddasa katvÄ• desitena pariyÄ• yenÄ• ti attho. ``taá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti va
sayaá¹ƒ cuddasapaá¹-isandhiyova icchatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ cuddasapaá¹-isandhivÄ•
``vibhaá¹…ge panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. ``vibhaá¹…geâ€™â€™ ti abhidhamme Ã±Ä•
á¹-hÄ• namassÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. natth
anavakÄ• so. ``avakÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti paccayakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``yaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti kriyÄ• parÄ
taá¹ƒ nibbattanaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. so nibbattana dhammo anavakÄ• soti yojanÄ• . ``abh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• â€™â€™ ti sattabhavato uddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mabhave paá¹-isandhijanakass
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡assa. ``nirodhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sotÄ• patti maggakkhaá¹‡e eva nirodhanena.
``nÄ• maÃ±ca rÅ«paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti ye nÄ• ma rÅ«padhammÄ• uppajjeyyuá¹ƒ. ete nÄ•
abhisaá¹…khÄ• ra viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a nirodhakkhaá¹‡e nirujjhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``yathÄ• vuttana
pariyÄ• yenÄ• ti vuttappakÄ• ranayeneva. ``tadekaá¹-á¹-hamohassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tena rÄ•
citte ekato á¹-hitassa mohassa. na diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• sampayuttassa mohassa. tassa pat
pahÄ«nattÄ• . nÄ• pi uddhaccacittasampayuttassa mohassa. tassa catutthamagge eva pah
rÄ• gadosamohÄ• . ``dhammikesÅ«â€™â€™ ti dhammena samena uppannesu. ``yatoâ€™

balavantakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti attho. ``tesaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti sotÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``sallikhana vasen
bahalapakkhaá¹ƒ thÅ«labhÄ• gaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hulikhanavasena. adhiccuppatti nÄ• ma pubbe
adhicca atikkamma uppatti \Be 317/. uppajjantÄ• nampi rÄ• gadosamohÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``tesaá¹ƒ
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«nampi. ``methunavatthu samÄ• yogo icchitoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• yampatÄ«naá
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti icchito. therohi adhiccuppattimattaá¹ƒ icchati. pariyuá¹-á¹-h
icchati. sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«naá¹ƒ puttadhÄ«taropi sandissantÄ«ti vadati. ``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-haka
paá¹-ikkhittoâ€™â€™ ti therassa manorathamattaá¹ƒti vatvÄ• paá¹-ikkhitto. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹
aá¹-á¹-hasÄ• liniyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``chakkanipÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti aá¹…guttare chakkanipÄ• te.
``migÄ• sÄ• á¸·avatthumhÄ«â€™â€™ ti migÄ• sÄ• á¸·anÄ• mikÄ• ya upÄ• sikÄ• ya vatthu
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ na rocenti. mahÄ• sivattheravÄ• daá¹ƒ rocenti. ``abrahm
dhammÄ• appaá¹-iviratassa. ``sakadÄ• gÄ• mittaá¹ƒ byÄ• kataá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ•
sakadÄ• gÄ• mibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patvÄ• tusitÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upapannoti evaá¹ƒ tassa yaá¹ƒ sakad
byÄ• kataá¹ƒ. ``adhigamavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sakadÄ• gÄ• mibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bhavas
adhigamavasenÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• lepi hi sikkhÄ• padÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
uparimaggaphalÄ• dhigamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tikkhapaÃ±Ã±assa ariyasÄ• vakassa na dukkara
theravÄ• darocanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. ``sakiá¹ƒdeva imaá¹ƒlokaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• â€™â€
paralokaá¹ƒ gamanassa ca tato puna idhÄ• gamanassa ca siddhattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ puggalo sud
kÄ• mabhave dvikkhattu paramonÄ• ma hotÄ«ti siddho. kathaá¹ƒ. idha patvÄ• tattha nibba
parinibbÄ• yÄ«, tattha patvÄ• idha nibbattitvÄ• tattha parinibbÄ• yÄ«ti. sesÄ• pana cattÄ•
siddhÄ• hontÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. katame cattÄ• ro. idha patvÄ• idha parinibbÄ• yÄ«. tattha
parinibbÄ• yÄ«. idha patvÄ• tattha parinibbÄ• yÄ«. tattha patvÄ• idha parinibbÄ• yÄ«ti. ett
sotÄ• pannesu ekosattakkhattu paramo eva magganiyÄ• mena siddho. sesÄ• pana dve so
siddhÄ• . cha sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su dve eva magganiyÄ• mena siddhÄ• . sesÄ• pana cattÄ
tattha maggasiddhesu sotÄ• panna sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ«su \Be 318/ saá¹…karo natthi. vipass
atthi. atthato aviruddhe sati, vohÄ• ramattena saá¹…kare doso natthÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
pÄ• á¹-havasena Ä• gamanatoti vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• gantÄ• ti pana pÄ• á¹-ho yutto. Ä• gamanasÄ«
sakadÄ• gÄ• mÄ« nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. anÄ• gantvÄ• itthattanti etthapi esevanayo. arahato bh
maggaá¹ƒ. dakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya vipattikarÄ• nÄ• ma appapphala appÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakarÄ• . sampa
mahÄ• nisaá¹ƒsakarÄ• . sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma sÄ«lakkhandha samÄ• dhikkh
vimuttikkhandha vimuttiÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a dassanakkhandhaguá¹‡Ä• . ``dakkhiá¹‡eyyesÅ«â€™â
puggalesu. ``dhuraá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti padhÄ• nasÄ«saá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ vuccati. saddhÄ• eva
saddhÄ• dhuro. evaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhuro. kasmÄ• panettha vÄ«riyadhuro na gahitoti. pÄ• â
maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, paÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• hÄ« maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ. na pana vuttaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vetÄ«ti. tasmÄ• na gahitoti. kasmÄ• pana vÄ«riyavÄ• hÄ« maggaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«ti na
bhÄ• ventassa nÄ• ma Ä• dimhi diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ mahan
apÄ• yamÅ«lakattÄ• . tattha saddhÄ• ca vicikicchÄ• ca dve ujuppaá¹-ipakkhÄ• honti. yasm
nivisati, tasmiá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• natthi. yasmiá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• nivisati, tasmiá¹ƒ saddhÄ• natthi
paÃ±Ã±Ä• diá¹-á¹-hiyo ca ujuppaá¹-ipakkhÄ• . yattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• , na tattha diá¹-á¹-hi. yattha

paÃ±Ã±Ä• ti. api ca saddhÄ• attano visaye diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vidhamatiyeva. paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vicik
vattabbameva natthi. tasmÄ• Ä• raddha vipassako aniccÄ• dÄ«su aveccappasÄ• damatter
pajahitvÄ• saddhÄ• nusÄ• ribhÄ• vaÃ±ca suá¹-á¹-hutaraá¹ƒ pasÄ«ditvÄ• saddhÄ• vimutta
paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya aniccÄ• dÄ«ni nijjhÄ• nakkhamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhammÄ• nusÄ• ribhÄ• vaÃ±ca
diá¹-á¹-hipattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttabhÄ• vaÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ pana diá¹-á¹-hivic
paá¹-ipakkhamattampi na hoti. atha kho tÄ• saá¹ƒ sahÄ• yopi hoti, dhurabhÅ«taÃ±ca. pagga
vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ saddhaá¹ƒpi paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpi paggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒp
vicikicchampi paggaá¹‡hÄ• tiyeva. kutopana attano sabhÄ• vena diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• yo \B
sakkhissati. tasmÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ«riyavÄ• hÄ«ti ca vÄ«riyadhuroti ca na vuttoti.
saddhÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ca samabalÄ• honti. vÄ«riyaÃ±ca sayaá¹ƒ sammappadhÄ• naá¹-á
upabrÅ«heti. so ca puggalo tadubhayabalena diá¹-á¹-hivicikicchÄ• dayo pajahitvÄ• kÄ• yas
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. aá¹-á¹-havimokkhe vÄ• uppÄ• detvÄ• ubhatobhÄ• ga vimuttabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ p
puggalesu vÄ«riyassa thÄ• mo suá¹-á¹-hu pÄ• kaá¹-o. tasmÄ• ime dve vÄ«riyÄ• dhikÄ• tve
vÄ«riyadhuroti. catuppaá¹-ipadÄ• nÄ• ma dukkhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . duk
khippÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• dandhÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• . sukhÄ• paá¹-ipadÄ• khipp
nÄ• ma suÃ±Ã±ato vimokkho. animitto vimokkho. appaá¹‡ihito vimokkho. ``tayo antarÄ• pa
ettha Ä• yukappassa pariyantaá¹ƒ apatvÄ• antarÄ• eva kilesaparinibbÄ• napattÄ• antarÄ
tividho. Ä• yukappassa pathamabhÄ• ge parinibbÄ• yÄ«, dutÄ«yabhÄ• ge, tatÄ«yabhÄ• ge
parinibbÄ• yino nÄ• ma. upahaccaparinibbÄ• yÄ« nÄ• ma Ä• yukappa pariyante parinibbÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-asoto etassÄ• ti uddhaá¹ƒsoto. akaniá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ avassaá¹ƒ gamissatÄ«ti akaniá¹-á
kammaá¹ƒ sasaá¹…khÄ• raá¹ƒ sappayogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• parinibbÄ• yÄ« sasaá¹…khÄ• ra pari
sukhena vipassanÄ• kammena parinibbÄ• yÄ« asaá¹…khÄ• ra parinibbÄ• yÄ«. ``dvÄ• das
ekabÄ«jikÄ• tayo. te eva catÅ«hi paá¹-ipadÄ• hi guá¹‡itÄ• dvÄ• dasa. dvÄ• dasa sakadÄ•
eva.

ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ eva anÄ• gÄ• mi arahantÄ• naá¹ƒ eva. ``ajjhositassÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhiosita
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapitassa. gilitvÄ• á¹-hapitassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. bahalena thÅ«
vimuttÄ• bahalarÄ• gavimuttÄ• . Ä• ruppesu ca tasso arÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyo eva atthi. na ca
tasmÄ• tattha anupubbanirodho na labbhati. ``Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-ha
pathamajjhÄ• na samÄ• pattiÄ• di. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya. anupubbanirodho nÄ• ma \Be 320/
paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ nirodho. paá¹-ighasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma paÃ±c
nÄ• nattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• ma kasiá¹‡a nimittato aÃ±Ã±esu nÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡esu pavattam
dutÄ«yajjhÄ• ne vitakka vicÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhotiÄ• dinÄ• anupubba nirodho. ``tato paÃ±ca
paÃ±cakanayena vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• patti vacanaá¹ƒ pana catukkanayena vuttaá¹ƒ. t
puggalÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ labbhatiyeva. yuganandhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dvandabandhanaá¹ƒ, samatha
viggaho. ``samÄ• pajjana vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vipassanÄ• vasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vasibhÄ• v
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. attano sarÄ«rÄ• baddhesu parikkhÄ• resu samÄ• pattib
visuá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba kiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ``attano sarÄ«rÄ• baddhe parikkhÄ•

ti. ``nÄ• nÄ• baddhÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• nehi Ä• baddhÄ• ni. nÄ• nÄ• á¹-hÄ• n
``parissayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti antarÄ• yena. mÄ• vinassantÅ«ti vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• baddha avikopan
tadÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hahÄ• mÄ«tivÄ• saá¹…ghappatimÄ• nanaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹
``addhÄ• naparicchedoâ€™â€™ ti attano jÄ«vitakÄ• lassa upaparikkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. maraá¹‡aÃ
paá¹-ibÄ• hituá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti. anto samÄ• pattiyaÃ±ca maraá¹‡e sati sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«s
kareyya. etaÃ±hi vattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ ariyasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• sanne sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«n
vÄ• appamÄ• dakathÄ• nu sÄ• sanikammaá¹ƒ. samÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atitthiyÄ• naá
evaÃ±hi te garaheyyuá¹ƒ. gotamasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ nirodhasamÄ• patti nÄ• ma ekaá¹ƒ mara
samÄ• pajjanto asuko bhikkhu maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchati. anariya kammaá¹ƒ hetanti.

``yadatthaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ipatti rasassÄ• datthaá¹ƒ. ``tadattheâ€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒ atth
nÄ• ma Ä• misarahita sukhaá¹ƒ. duvidhaÃ±hi sukhaá¹ƒ sÄ• misasukhaÃ±ca nirÄ• misasukh
iá¹-á¹-ha kanta manÄ• piyÄ• paÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma atthi. te kilesehi Ä• masitabba
yaÃ±casukhaá¹ƒ te Ä• mise paá¹-icca uppajjati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• misasukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ loke
mÄ• nusakaá¹ƒ sukhanti mamÄ• yanti. yaÃ±ca anubhavantaá¹ƒ \Be 321/ mahÄ• janaá¹ƒ sa
vaá¹-á¹-abhayÄ• ni samparivÄ• renti. jhÄ• nasukha maggasukha phalasukha nibbÄ• nasukh
nÄ• ma. yaá¹ƒ nekkhammasukhanti ca pavivekasukhanti ca upasamasukhanti ca sambodhi
ca ariyasukhanti ca anavajjasukhanti ca vuccati. yaÃ±ca anubhavantaá¹ƒ ariyajanaá¹ƒ sabb
vaá¹-á¹-abhayÄ• ni samparivajjanti. ``assÄ• ditabbaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ ti kilesapalibodhe
gambhÄ«ra santa paá¹‡Ä«tarasattÄ• ca ahosukhaá¹ƒ ahosukhanti udÄ• harantenapi assÄ•

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…gahÄ• nudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamagÄ• thÄ• su.

<262> caritabbanti cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ. dasakusalakammapathadhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``kulÄ• cÄ• renA
Ä• gatena Ä• cÄ• rena. ``Ã±Ä• ti mitta dhana bhogasampattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti hetuatthe karaa
``visÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti vipule. ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassapadassa vibhatyanta dassanaá¹ƒ. ``sa
ratanattaye aveccappasÄ• dasaddhÄ• vasena. ``abhivuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti hÄ• na
á¹-hitibhÄ• giyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkammavisesabhÄ• giya nibbedhabhÄ• giya bhÄ• vapattivase
``parisuddhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti attukkaá¹ƒsana paravambhanÄ• di dosehi parisuddhÄ•
pÄ• tirakkhatÄ«ti nampo. diá¹-á¹-hadiá¹-á¹-hesu mettÄ• vihÄ• rÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• vhÄ• ta
nampo iti avhayo assÄ• ti nampavhayoti vacanattho. ``paá¹‡idhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti patthetvA
``bhusaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . ``upÄ• dÄ• ya paá¹-iccÄ• â€™â€™ ti tassa pa
``attano mandabuddhÄ«naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti paccakkhe dharamÄ• nÄ• nanti adhippÄ• yo. tenA
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. anukampanaá¹ƒ anukampo. kathaá¹ƒ nu kho ime janÄ• abhidhammatthes
pavatto cittabyÄ• pÄ• ro. atthato anudayasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• yeva. tenÄ• ha ``anuda
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti. ``patthitaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• sÄ• dhuvatassa yaá¹ƒ thero evarA

kareyyÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ patthitaá¹ƒ Ä• siá¹ƒsitanti attho. ``khuddasikkhÄ• á¹-Ä«kÄ•
porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-Ä«kaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. somavihÄ• rotveva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yittha tasmiá¹ƒ c
gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``athÄ• â€™â€™ ti tasmiá¹ƒkÄ• le. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti etasmiá¹ƒ nagare. `
rÄ• jÄ• evarÅ«paá¹ƒ maá¹…galahatthiá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ adÄ• si. netaá¹ƒ patirÅ«pa
evaá¹ƒ pavatto amanÄ• pasaddo. ``bheravoâ€™â€™ ti bhÄ«rutÄ• janako bhayÄ• nako. ``si
siviraá¹-á¹-havÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``raá¹-á¹-havaá¹ƒ• á¹ƒ• haneâ€™â€™ ti raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒ• á¹ƒ• h
raá¹-á¹-havaá¹ƒ• á¹ƒ• hano. hatthinÄ• go. so hi lakkhaá¹‡asampanno Ä• jÄ• niyo hoti. yasmiá
abhimaá¹…galaá¹ƒ karonti, tasmiá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-he devo sammÄ• vassati, nÄ• nÄ• bhayupadd
lokasammato maá¹…galahatthÄ« hoti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sivÄ«naá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-havaá¹ƒ• á¹ƒ• haneâ
``vitthiá¹‡á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti vitthÄ• rito. ativitthÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dhanÄ«yanti mahÄ• janehi
patthÄ«yantÄ«ti dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• . mahiddhikÄ• . adhivasanti etthÄ• ti adhivÄ• so. dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• m
ajjhÄ• vasiá¹ƒsu etthÄ• ti ajjhÄ• vutthaá¹ƒ. kittiguá¹‡avasena udenti uggacchantÄ«ti uditÄ•
uditoti viggaho. tenÄ• ha ``nabhamajjheâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ. sÄ• rajjanaá¹ƒ sÄ• rado. vigato
visÄ• rado. visÄ• radassa bhÄ• vo vesÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ. pariyattiyaá¹ƒ vesÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ pariyattives
tepiá¹-akapariyattiyaá¹ƒ veyyattiyaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ Ä• di etissÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• ti pa
paÃ±Ã±Ä• . pÄ• pato lajjanasÄ«lÄ• ti lajjinoti Ä• ha ``pÄ• pagarahinoâ€™â€™ ti. pÄ• paá¹ƒ
garahantiÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kathayanti sÄ«lenÄ• ti pÄ• pagarahino. ``anussarantÅ«â€™â€™ t
visesena bhavanti vepullaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti vibhavÄ• . puÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca tÄ• ni vibhavÄ• cÄ•
vipulapuÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``vipulÄ• naá¹ƒâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• ha. anuttariya dham
savanÄ• nuttariyÄ• dayo. loke bahÅ«su dassanesu ito uttaraá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ nÄ
dassanÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ. ratanattayadassanaá¹ƒ. catusaccadassanaÃ±ca. ratanattayaguá¹‡a
khandhÄ• yatana dhÄ• tu saccapaá¹-iccasamuppÄ• dakathÄ• savanaÃ±ca savanÄ• nuttari
ratanattayÄ• dÄ«su saddhÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bho lÄ• bhÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tesameva punap
anussatÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ratanattaye catÅ«hi paccayehi vÄ• vattappaá¹-ivattakaraá¹
pÄ• ricariyÄ• nuttariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. buddhapaÃ±Ã±attÄ• su tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su samÄ• dÄ• ya
nÄ• ma. tÄ• dise paÃ±Ã±Ä• vadÄ• taguá¹‡asobhÄ• dike guá¹‡e avassaá¹ƒ bhajanti pÄ• pu
tÄ• disaguá¹‡abhÄ• gino. ``bhavissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhavituá¹ƒ ussÄ• haá¹ƒ karissÄ• m

dÄ«paniyÄ• nigamagÄ• thÄ• su.

``bashyusuÃ±Ã±acammekamhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``bashyÅ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…kh
``cammaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ ti dvisaá¹…khyÄ• ya. ekaÃ±ca dukaÃ±ca suÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca aá¹-á¹-hacÄ•
dvisata aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…khÄ• te sÄ• keti attho. esanayo parato ``navapaÃ±ca cammekamhÄ
gÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su. nagarati na cavatÄ«ti nagaraá¹ƒ. thÄ• variyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``r
rameti. khemasubhikkhatÄ• diguá¹‡ehi anÄ• gate jane gamÄ• peti, Ä• gate aÃ±Ã±attha gar
hoti. rohitamigÄ• nÄ• ma suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡amigÄ• . ``sÄ• keâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• kanÄ• me
imaá¹ƒ kaliyugaá¹ƒ sÄ• kanti vuccati. yaá¹ƒ etarahi sÄ• krarÄ• jantipi voharanti. sÄ• karÄ• j
uttarÄ• pathesu eko gandhÄ• rarÄ• jÄ• . yaá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhinnaladdhikÄ• va

vinayaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saá¹…ghÄ«kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ Ä• ropenti. so ca dhammavinay
vattati. vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ yasatthera saá¹…gaho pana dakkhiá¹‡Ä• pathesÅ«ti. cattÄ• riyugÄ• n
satyayugaá¹ƒ, dvÄ• parayugaá¹ƒ, tetrayugaá¹ƒ, kaliyuga, nti. yuganti ca Ä• yuparimÄ• á¹‡a
kaliyugaá¹ƒ vattati. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• keti kaliyugeâ€™â€™ ti. pÄ• payugeti attho. ``laÅ«Ì†
sÄ• likkhettÄ• naá¹ƒ sodhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• evaá¹ƒ mrammadesavohÄ• rena laddhanÄ•
taá¹ƒ pana muá¹ƒrvÄ• nagarassa esanne paÃ±cadhanusatike padese jÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``vissuteâ€
sÄ• raÃ±ca asÄ• raÃ±ca vivecenti vicÄ• retvÄ• jÄ• nantisÄ«lenÄ• ti sÄ• rÄ• sÄ• ra vivekin

iti paramatthadÄ«paniyÄ• anudÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1. paramatthadÄ«panÄ« nÄ• ma, yena therena sÄ• katÄ• .

teneve sÄ• katÄ• hoti, ayaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nu dÄ«panÄ«.

2. aá¹-á¹-hasattadvayekamhi, sÄ• ke sÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sake.

kÄ• á¸·e navamiyaá¹ƒ divÄ• , majjhanhike niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gatÄ• .

anudÄ«panÄ« niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

APPENDIX

A Factorial Analysis of the Noble Eightfold Path
(Pali and English)

I Samma ditthi — Right view

- dukkhe nana — understanding suffering
- dukkhasamudaye nana — understanding its origin
- dukkhanirodhe nana — understanding its cessation
- dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadaya nana — understanding the way leading to its cessation

II. Samma sankappa — Right intention

- nekkhamma-sankappa — intention of renunciation
- abyapada-sankappa — intention of good will
- avihimsa-sankappa — intention of harmlessness

III. Samma vaca — Right speech

- musavada veramani — abstaining from false speech
- pisunaya vacaya veramani — abstaining from slanderous speech
- pharusaya vacaya veramani — abstaining from harsh speech
- samphappalapa veramani — abstaining from idle chatter

IV. Samma kammanta — Right action

- panatipata veramani — abstaining from taking life
- adinnadana veramani — abstaining from stealing
- kamesu micchacara veramani — abstaining from sexual misconduct

V. Samma ajiva — Right livelihood

- miccha ajivam pahaya — giving up wrong livelihood,
- samma ajivena jivitam kappeti — one earns one's living by a right form of livelihood

VI. Samma vayama — Right effort

- samvarappadhana — the effort to restrain defilements

pahanappadhana the effort to abandon defilements
bhavanappadhana the effort to develop wholesome states
anurakkhanappadhana the effort to maintain wholesome states

VII. Samma sati Right mindfulness
kayanupassana mindful contemplation of the body
vedananupassana mindful contemplation of feelings
cittanupassana mindful contemplation of the mind
dhammanupassana mindful contemplation of phenomena

VIII. Samma samadhi Right concentration
pathamajjhana the first jhana
dutiyajjhana the second jhana
tatiyajjhana the third jhana
catutthajjhana the fourth jhana

* * * * * * * *

RECOMMENDED READINGS

I. General treatments of the Noble Eightfold Path

Ledi Sayadaw. //The Noble Eightfold Path and Its Factors Explained//. (Wheel 245/247).
Nyanatiloka Thera. //The Word of the Buddha//. (BPS 14th ed., 1968).
Piyadassi Thera. //The Buddha's Ancient Path//. (BPS 3rd ed., 1979).

II. Right View

Nanamoli, Bhikkhu. //The Discourse on Right View//. (Wheel 377/379).
Nyanatiloka Thera. //Karma and Rebirth//. (Wheel 9).
Story, Francis. //The Four Noble Truths//. (Wheel 34/35).
Wijesekera, O.H. de A. //The Three Signata//. (Wheel 20).

III. Right Intentions

Nanamoli Thera. //The Practice of Lovingkindness//. (Wheel 7).
Nyanaponika Thera. //The Four Sublime States//. (Wheel 6).
Prince, T. //Renunciation//. (Bodhi Leaf B 36).

IV. Right Speech, Right Action, & Right Livelihood

Bodhi, Bhikkhu. //Going for Refuge and Taking the Precepts//. (Wheel 282/284).
Narada Thera. //Everyman's Ethics//. (Wheel 14).
Vajirananavarorasa. //The Five Precepts and the Five Ennoblers//. (Bangkok: Mahamakuta, 1975).

V. Right Effort

Nyanaponika Thera. //The Five Mental Hindrances and Their Conquest//. (Wheel 26).
Piyadassi Thera. //The Seven Factors of Enlightenment//. (Wheel 1).
Soma Thera. //The Removal of Distracting Thoughts//.(Wheel 21).

VI. Right Mindfulness

Nyanaponika Thera. //The Heart of Buddhist Meditation//.(London: Rider, 1962; BPS, 1992).
Nyanaponika Thera. //The Power of Mindfulness//. (Wheel 121/122).
Nyanasatta Thera. //The Foundations of Mindfulness// (Satipatthana Sutta). (Wheel 19).
Soma Thera. //The Way of Mindfulness//. (BPS, 3rd ed., 1967).

VII. Right Concentration & The Development of Wisdom

Buddhaghosa, Bhadantacariya. //The Path of Purification// (//Visuddhimagga//). Translated by Bhikkhu Nanamoli, 4th ed. (BPS, 1979).

Khantipalo, Bhikkhu. //Calm and Insight//. (London: Curzon, 1980).

Ledi Sayadaw. //A Manual of Insight//. (Wheel 31/32).

Nyanatiloka Thera. //The Buddha's Path to Deliverance//. (BPS, 1982).

Sol,-Leris, Amadeo. //Tranquillity and Insight//. (London: Rider, 1986; BPS 1992).

Vajiranana, Paravahera. //Buddhist Meditation in Theory and Practice//. 2nd ed. (Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia: Buddhist Missionary Society, 1975).

All Wheel publications and Bodhi Leaves referred to above are published by the Buddhist Publication Society.

* * * * * * * *

About the Author

Bhikkhu Bodhi is a Buddhist monk of American nationality, born in New York City in 1944. After completing a doctorate in philosophy at the Claremont Graduate School, he came to Sri Lanka for the purpose of entering the Sangha. He received novice ordination in 1972 and higher ordination in 1973, both under the eminent scholar-monk, Ven. Balangoda Ananda Maitreya, with whom he studied Pali and Dhamma. He is the author of several works on Theravada Buddhism, including four

translations of major Pali suttas along with their commentaries. Since 1984 he has been the Editor for the Buddhist Publication Society, and since 1988 its President.

[end]

ÉÍÍÍ

time constraint, I was unable to elaborate as much as I had wanted to. Then, several months later, Mr. David Zheng invited me to Miami. He both hosted and provided the English translation for my seven-day lecture series on Buddhism titled "To Understand Buddhism". The talks were video taped at that time and later published. To understand the Buddha's teachings is our first and most basic lesson. Practicing Buddhism and not knowing what the goals are can reduce our practice to blind superstition.

First, the Buddha is our teacher and not a god. Bodhisattvas are our senior classmates with whom we share equal status. Buddhism is an education. What does it teach? The Buddha's forty-nine years of teaching are recorded as sutras. These have been combined with sutra commentaries by great masters throughout history into a dense collection called The Buddhist Canon, of which there are over thirty versions in existence. These teachings explain the truth about life and the universe. Life refers to us and the universe refers to our living environment and beyond. What is more relevant than to understand the relationship between the universe and us?

Several years ago, I was lecturing to professors at the Universities of Beijing, Nanjing and Liouling. Upon learning that Buddhism is an education, my audience was astonished. Then, two years ago I learned that there were one hundred seventy professors across China studying the teachings. This is a good sign. We ought to first change our perceptions and understand the nature of this unsurpassed education, to fully benefit from it.

The Buddha told us that an enlightened person is one who completely understands about life and the universe. A Buddha is a being who is perfectly enlightened while a Bodhisattva, according to Master Xuan Tsuang, is an "awakened, sentient being." The element that differentiates us from Buddhas and Bodhisattvas is the state of consciousness or enlightenment. Enlightened beings are free and independent in any environment while we are not. The Chinese have a saying "When one is constricted by society, one is unable to act according to one's will." For instance, almost everyone wishes to make a fortune in this lifetime, but look around, how many people's dreams

have actually come true? Buddhist sutras have provided us with methods to achieve whatever we wish; to stay healthy, young and happy as well as to end the cycle of birth and death. Praying to the Buddhas, Bodhisattvas or spirits simply does not do it.

The sutras have taught us the way to take control of our destiny. If we follow the teachings, we can have what we wish for. However, if we fail to achieve our goal, it is because we either have applied the wrong method or have misinterpreted the meanings within the sutras. Buddhism is a teaching of wisdom as only wisdom can resolve our problems and fulfill our wishes.

How do we gain wisdom? Many people who grew up in our modern society would agree that wisdom is gained from information or knowledge. The Buddha told us the opposite! He taught us that wisdom is already within our self-nature; it does not come from the outside. Upon reaching enlightenment, the Sixth Patriarch of Zen, Master Hui-Neng reported to his teacher that wisdom is something we all possess and that it is innate. Our good fortune, capability and wisdom are complete; none of them can be obtained externally. The Buddha teaches us to look for them within our mind, our pure mind. Therefore, Buddhism is a study of the inner self.

Earlier this year, a group of professors, most of them from the University of Taiwan and the Central Educational Research Center, requested me to talk on the Diamond Sutra. Although I had not lectured on this sutra for almost twenty years, I gladly accepted the invitation as an opportunity to leave future Buddhists a lecture series to aid them in their studies.

The Diamond Sutra is truly an important part of Mahayana practice as well as the core of Zen practice. It concentrates on the understanding of wisdom. Due to the advocation of Zen's Fifth and Sixth Patriarchs, this sutra became widely known in China. Over five thousand eight hundred words in length, it is too profound for most people to completely understand. There have been several hundred explanations or commentaries written on this sutra alone throughout Chinese history. Earlier in this century, Mr. Wei-Nong Jiang, who spent forty years

studying this sutra, wrote what has become a well-read commentary. He combined the essence of both the ancient and current commentaries to make it easier for people to understand the sutra and thus, the true meanings of life and the universe.

The Diamond Sutra, like other sutras, contains the principles and methods to achieve enlightenment. If we can master the principle and cultivate with confidence, we will become enlightened regardless of the method we choose. However, if we are not achieving improvement in our daily practice, then we must have overlooked the principles and methods of the sutra.

For many years, I have been lecturing on the Pure Land method. Someone asked me, "Teacher, you have been speaking of the Pure Land teachings for so long, why are you now lecturing on the Diamond Sutra?" When you think about it, the Diamond Sutra, the Amitabha Sutra and the Infinite Life Sutra are all the same in that they encourage us to recite the Buddha's name, without any attachment, in order to be born into the Western Pure Land. If we did not already have a high degree of wisdom, good roots, merits and good conditions, we would not have chosen the Pure Land School as our practice.

When I was young, I made the mistake of thinking that this school was not a high level practice. Fortunately, I met good teachers who tried to convince me of its importance. Still I was unable to completely accept it. The confidence I now possess comes from having lectured on the Avatamsaka (Flower Adornment) Sutra for seventeen years. It tells of how Manjusri Bodhisattva, Samantabhadra (Universal Worthy) Bodhisattva, Maitreya Bodhisattva, the forty-one levels of enlightened Bodhisattvas, Sudhana and the fifty-three spiritual guides all turned to the Pure Land School in the end. As I became convinced of its importance, I started to study the Pure Land sutras. I realized that practicing the Pure Land method was actually the highest level of Buddha Shakyamuni's teachings and of all the Buddhas in the ten directions as they strove to help all sentient beings achieve enlightenment.

I have lectured on the Diamond Sutra, the Infinite Life and the

Visualization sutras. They all are concerned with the right and proper way of living. The Diamond Sutra speaks of the principle while the Infinite Life Sutra and the Visualization Sutra speak of the specifics in practice and attainment. Mr. Wei-Nong Jiang emphasized that one who cultivates prajna, innate wisdom, should chant the name of Buddha Amitabha in order to be born into the Pure Land. Practitioners need to completely understand the Buddha's teachings because they lead us to perfect, free-spirited and prosperous living. If we misinterpret the teachings, then we will not benefit from them. While Buddhism emphasizes the principles, it puts more stress on our practice. If our practice fails to follow these principles then we have missed the point.

Take the Diamond Sutra for example. As it begins, the Buddha takes us into his daily life. This is unlike other Mahayana sutras in which he would release radiant light at the beginning of his talk. However, this talk is all about everyday life! Every action the Buddha has taken has revealed his virtues and merits due to his commitment of practicing Buddhahood through infinite lifetimes.

The Avatamsaka (Flower Adornment) Sutra tells us that "One is all and all is one." One refers to a matter or subject. For example, dressing is one activity, eating is another. From the moment we decide to begin our practice till the time we achieve Enlightenment, our merits are accumulated and revealed through our efforts and commitment. Daily activities are the way of practice; however, most of us cannot see this. Why not? Because of our lack of wisdom. Subhuti, one of the Buddha's main students, explained it for us. We all get up every morning, dress and eat. What do we have to show for this? Infinite lifetimes of committing misdeeds and the resultant sufferings due to incorrect understanding of the purpose of life and our environment.

Buddhas and Bodhisattvas show us the art and the correct way of living. If we understand the Diamond Sutra, we will understand everything around us and in the universe. Beings who do understand are called Buddhas and Bodhisattvas: those who do not are called ordinary people. We all possess the abilities of Buddhas, but we are temporarily lost and have forgotten what we possess. This is why we must practice

to learn how to live our lives. Practicing Buddhism means correcting our erroneous thoughts and actions in our daily lives. Those of us who understand focus on the root of the problem, which means we focus on correcting our thoughts while others focus on their actions. By only correcting our actions, we may gain some improvement; however, this is similar to only taking care of the branches and leaves of a tree while neglecting its roots. The most effective way, as pointed out in the Diamond Sutra, is to correct our thoughts by attacking the roots of all that is wrong or erroneous.

What are the guidelines for practicing Buddhism? Buddha Shakyamuni told us they are The Three Learnings, which are precepts (rules), deep concentration and wisdom. Precepts refer to following all of the Buddha's teachings, not just the basic five or ten precepts. They also include following customs, rules and laws wherever we are. Law-abiding people have a clear conscience, so their minds are peaceful and they can more easily concentrate, whereas, people who often break the law are generally unable to concentrate. Therefore, following rules and obeying laws enables us to achieve the concentration that allows us to uncover the wisdom that we already possess.

The Platform Sutra of the Sixth Patriarch Hui-Neng is praiseworthy for its high level of wisdom. We can understand why the Sixth Patriarch told his master that he often generated wisdom. We, on the other hand, often generate affliction. He achieved this high level because his mind was pure. Our minds are filled with afflictions, attachments, discriminating and wandering thoughts: all causes of reincarnation. To alter this course requires us to cleanse our minds of these pollutants. To accomplish this, Buddha Shakyamuni gave us the fore-mentioned three guidelines which are also contained in the Infinite Life Sutra, the full title of which is The Buddha Speaks of the Infinite Life Sutra of Adornment, Purity, Equality and Enlightenment of the Mahayana School. Purity refers to precepts; equality refers to meditation; enlightenment refers to wisdom. These are also expressed as the Triple Jewels, representing respectively the Sangha, the Dharma and the Buddha. Please do not mistake the physical images of the Triple Jewels for their true essence. The Diamond Sutra clearly tells us "One who sees images of oneself, other human beings, all beings and life is not a Bodhisattva."

In other words, looking beyond physical aspects is the correct way to understand these guidelines.

The Buddha represents enlightenment. The Dharma, symbolized by sutras, represents the Buddha's wisdom, virtue and proper understanding of life and the universe. The Sangha represents purity of the six senses, having no pollution. The Three Jewels are being enlightened and not deluded, proper and not deviated, pure and not polluted. When we take refuge in the Triple Jewels, we request guidance from a Monk or Nun regarding purity, equality and enlightenment. It is important to understand this at the beginning of our practice. We need to use an awakened mind to perform in our daily lives. The Dharma comes from the self-nature within. The goal of the learning process is to find our true self and to let go of our incorrect state of mind.

This incorrect state of mind is embroiled in a non-stop rush of thoughts. When we let go of all our wandering and discriminating thoughts, our true self will surface and so then will true wisdom. Only through the process of concentration and purification can wisdom flourish. To accomplish this, the Pure Land School uses the Buddha Name Chanting Method, while Zen uses a different method. Every practice has its own method to accomplish the same goal of enlightenment. All ways of practice are equal.

Buddha Shakyamuni taught us innumerable ways of practice. It is up to us to choose the one that is compatible with the depth of our root nature, level of achievement and manner of living. Regardless of the practice we choose, the three basic guidelines are enlightenment, right and proper thoughts, and purity.

We have to be extremely careful living in our time. The Surangama Sutra tells us that we are now living in the Dharma-ending age when pollution of both the mind and the environment are at their worst. There are countless numbers of deviated thinking teachers in this time who are creating great chaos. It is crucial that we use the standards taught by the Buddha to distinguish between proper and deviated.

The Pure Land sutras teach us how to start our practice with the Three

Conditions. These three have been the foundation of Buddhahood throughout eternity. All Buddhas say that Buddhahood is achieved through any one of an infinite number of methods. However, every method requires the Three Conditions as a foundation. This is similar to building a house. No matter how many houses we are building, each requires a good foundation. The First Condition includes:

(A) Showing respect and care for ones parents,

(B) Listening carefully to and respecting teachers and elders,

(C) Showing compassion by not killing and

(D) Following the Ten Good Conducts.

If we act accordingly, then we will benefit from this First Condition.

The practice of Filial Piety is showing respect and caring for one's parents. The foundation of Chinese civilization has been built on filial piety, as was Buddhism in India. The Chinese character "Shiao" means filial piety. The top part means old age while the bottom part means son. When the two are put together, it gives us the meaning of one entity. It is vastly expansive and never-ending. It speaks of the generations before ours and of those to follow.

I have met many westerners who asked me about the Chinese tradition of paying respect to ancestors they did not even know about. They did not understand that all of life is just one entity with no beginning and no end. Only Buddhism can carry filial piety to perfection.

Being filial does not simply mean taking care of parents financially, it goes beyond that to helping them cultivate their minds to a higher level of living and wisdom. Buddha Shakyamuni, our "Original Teacher", taught this to us. If our actions such as not doing well at school, not

following rules and listening to teachers, not getting along with friends, relatives or co-workers; generally not living up to our parent's expectations and thus worrying them, then we have done poorly at filial piety. In other words, making our parents happy is part of filial piety. But most importantly, not until we reach the state of Buddhahood, will we perfectly fulfill filial respect for our parents and ancestors.

The second part of the First Condition is following and respecting teachers and elders. In his forty-nine years of teaching, Buddha Shakyamuni showed us how to correctly live our lives. Following his teachings shows our respect for him.

The third part of the First Condition is cultivating compassion and not killing. There is a big difference between love and compassion. Love comes from feelings; compassion comes from wisdom. Love is unstable and unreliable. We may love someone today but not tomorrow. When someone tells us that he or she loves or hates us, we would do well not to take it too seriously. However, compassion is for forever because it is based on the wisdom that is part of the true mind, our original self. It is not based on emotion. We can start by showing compassion and kindness for our family and keep expanding until we include every sentient being in the ten directions. Developing this level of compassion is another part of the cultivation that will lead us to enlightenment.

The fourth part of the first Condition includes following the Ten Good Conducts. These are no killing, stealing, sexual misconduct, lying, abusive language, bearing tales, seductive words, greed, anger or ignorance. The first three are disciplines of the body, the next four are disciplines of the mouth and the last three are disciplines of the mind.

One who follows the Ten Good Conducts in their daily life acquires a solid foundation for self-cultivation. To be truthful, understanding the principles is easy; however, putting them into practice requires a high level of wisdom. There is some flexibility in practicing the Ten Good Conducts, which is why the guidance of a good teacher and the

encouragement of our fellow classmates or practitioners are essential in helping us to attain enlightenment in this lifetime. This is why the respect and sincerity towards our teachers and elders are part of the foundation and a prerequisite for our cultivation.

Having achieved the First Condition in this area will have a positive effect on one's prosperity and well being in both the human and the heavenly worlds. The sutras call those who accomplish this, "good men and good women" because they are ready to accept the teachings and follow the precepts to attain purity of mind.

The Second Condition is:

(A) Abiding by taking refuge in the Three Jewels of the Buddha, Dharma and Sangha,

(B) Following the precepts, laws and customs and

(C) Behaving in a dignified and proper manner.

I have discussed these earlier in this talk.

The Third Condition is:

(A) Generating the Bodhi mind,

(B) Deeply believing in the Law of Cause and Effect

(C) Reciting and upholding Mahayana sutras and

(D) Encouraging others to advance on the path to enlightenment.

In generating the Bodhi mind, one commits oneself to achieving ultimate enlightenment. Enlightenment refers to a perfect and complete understanding of life and the universe. If we cannot reach it then we can at least obtain a clear understanding of it.

The second part of the Third Condition is deeply believing in the Law of Cause and Effect. Nothing is beyond this law. All other laws in the universe revolve around it. However, one can control one's own cause and effect. How can this be done? There is nothing we can do about past causes once the thought or action has been done, but we can control the "condition." For a cause to generate an effect, a condition has to exist. By controlling the circumstance or condition, one prevents the cause from coming into effect. For example, if we place a seed on a rock, it will not grow. However, if we plant it in fertile soil where the sun shines and water it carefully, then it can grow. Once we learn how to control the condition, then everything we wish for can be obtained. Knowing this and acting accordingly, we will be liberated from aging, sickness and the cycle of birth and death.

All dharmas are generated by the mind. For example, why does a person become old? When a person reaches a certain age, he or she starts thinking "old." I have spoken with a number of Buddhist doctors about why people become old. They agreed with me that when people are working, they do not think about old age. However, after they have been retired a few years they look as if they were twenty years older! Why? Retired people who are no longer working start thinking every day about becoming old. After a while, they start to age more rapidly and then to become sick. Once they get sick, they start thinking about going to the hospital. All this came about from wandering thoughts.

However, this is not the case for people who successfully practice the Buddha Name Chanting Method. My late teacher, Mr. Bing-Nan Lee, lived to be ninety-seven years old but looked more like seventy. He cooked for himself and washed his own clothes. Not until his last two years did he accept any care. He was healthy, had a strong voice and was giving lectures up until two weeks before he passed away. Why? He did

not think about sickness or old age. We will not get sick if we do not think about getting sick, we will not age if we do not think about old age and we will not die if we do not think about death.

Buddhism provides the principles, methods and practices to accomplish this. The art of living can be mastered once we fully understand and practice Buddhism. It teaches us to maintain a healthy mind. A healthy mind creates a healthy body. All sickness comes from pollution and the worst pollution is that of the mind. The Buddha called this pollution the Three Poisons of Greed, Anger and Ignorance. Between the pollution of the environment and that of our mind how can we not get sick? However, even with the worst pollution around us, a person who is free of the three poisons will not become sick.

All the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas set examples so beings can see that we may live happy, prosperous and perfect lives. Seeing this, people will want to follow our example. We are supposed to be role models for society. However, if people see Buddhists living a miserable life, no one will want to learn from us!

The more we understand the Buddha's teachings, the more joy we will receive from them. To comprehend the profound meaning within, one needs to practice earnestly. Understanding and cultivation are equally important in complementing each other to attain even deeper understanding and cultivation. Achieving this, one will experience true inner joy and peace. If we are not experiencing some of this joy and are instead filled with worries then we need to take a good look at ourselves, to see whether or not we are practicing in accordance with the teachings. If not, find out where the problem lies and correct it. Doing this properly, we will be on the right path of Buddhism.

Regardless of the situations we encounter, adverse or favorable, keep focused and concentrate on achieving enlightenment. The fifty-three visits that Sudhana had in the Flower Adornment Sutra represented people from all walks of life portrayed by fifty-three enlightened Bodhisattvas. This shows us that people of any profession can become a Buddha or Bodhisattva. We do not have to change our job or the environment, in which we live but can practice wherever we are. The

benefits begin the minute we start to correct our thoughts and actions.

We would do well to live our lives with a clear mind and to be proper in thought and action, not being tempted by erroneous influences. If we are able to do this, then no matter which method we choose we will be true followers of the Buddha. As our daily thinking becomes clearer, our mind will become purer, enabling us to live happier, peaceful and fulfilling lives.

When I heard of a suggestion made by the late Mr. Lian-Jui Xia to use the name Pure Land Buddhist Learning Center instead of the traditional name of temple, I thought it was appropriate for today's society. Buddhism has always been forward thinking not backward. It has adapted to existing cultures and localities.

When Buddhism first came to China, it took on aspects of the Chinese culture. The temples had a Chinese appearance, the monks and nuns clothing was in the Chinese style. If the temples had followed Indian design, the Chinese would not have wanted to enter such a foreign looking place. The teachings were interpreted in a way that enabled the Chinese people to merge them into their daily lives, thus they were readily accepted. The Diamond Sutra tells us that nothing is permanent, while the Surangama Sutra explains that everything should accord with the minds of sentient beings. All this is to remind us to accord with local conditions.

At a talk one time in Miami, there were quite a few Buddhists who were westerners. I told them that Buddhism had not yet officially come to America. They asked why I had said that when Buddhism was very popular in America. I asked them," Have you ever seen Buddhist statues with features that resemble a westerner?" They briefly thought about it and realized that what I had said was true. When Buddhism spread to China, pictures and statues of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas adopted Chinese features. In Japan, they have Japanese features. The same applies to Thailand, Tibet and so on. Buddhas and Bodhisattvas do not have only one fixed appearance, rather they appear in the form that is most acceptable and comfortable for the local people.

Furthermore, Buddhism adapts to take on the aspects of the local culture. In America, a typical Buddhist temple needs to look like the White House and not like a traditional Chinese temple. When Americans see a Chinese temple, they would think of it as foreign and might not feel comfortable going in. However, if the buildings look like the White House, they would go in uninvited! Do you not think that they would be happy to see Buddhas and Bodhisattvas with western features? They certainly would.

We need to remember that Buddhism is an education. As it spreads through America, it will take on a more western appearance just as it did when Indian teachers brought it to China, where it took on a Chinese appearance. As Buddhism adapts to new cultures, it will remain current with the times, thus appealing to more people. Those, who accept it, will be able to apply the teachings in solving their personal as well as social problems. As Buddhism is accepted, it will bring peace and prosperity to those people as well as to the whole world. Understanding this will help us to begin our cultivation.

After the Pure Land Learning Center was officially established, Five Guidelines were set up for practice:

1) The Three Conditions,

2) The Six Principles of Harmony,

3) The Three Learnings,

4) The Six Paramitas or Principles and

5) The Ten Great Vows of Universal Worthy Bodhisattva.

These Five Guidelines can bring us happiness and prosperity if we make them a part of our daily lives.

The Six Paramitas or Principles, one of these Five Guidelines, represent the six goals that Bodhisattvas practice. They are giving, precepts, patience, diligence, deep concentration and wisdom. A homemaker, who daily performs the same chores and constantly complains about them, will find that with this attitude, he or she has created a certain destiny within the cycle of birth and death. On the other hand, if one is awakened and devotes himself or herself to accomplishing the Six Principles, the results will be quite different.

For example, the Principle of Giving is achieved when one takes care of the family with wisdom and tireless labor. The Principle of Precepts is achieved when one sets priorities and puts things into order; the Principle of Patience when one increases patience while working; the Principle of Diligence when one tries to improve daily; the Principle of Concentration when one is no longer affected by external factors and the Principle of Wisdom when one is clear-minded. A pure mind has no attachments therefore it never gets tired. On the other hand, a polluted mind becomes easily tired without having doing much. The difference lies in the way we think, when this changes, so will the results. Wherever one is, at work or with friends, one can strive to achieve the Six Principles. Cultivation is not being separated from family or society, but is perfected within one's daily life. One, who truly knows how to cultivate, accumulates infinite good fortune and merits.

In conclusion, the most important principles of the Buddha's teachings are having purity of mind, thoroughly seeing through to true reality, letting go of all worries and attachments and serving all sentient beings with a joyful heart. May you all learn and practice the "Art of Living" so that your lives will be happy and fulfilling.

Questions and Answers

Question. How do we purify our minds so we can remain forever young?

Answer. This is a good question. The sutras tell us that anything that has a physical image is unreal. We can apply or use these physical images, but we cannot foster attachments for them. Attachments create impurity in our mind, deterring us from achieving enlightenment. This applies to all forms of practice in Buddhism. Even the Pure Land School, which many agree is the easiest to practice, requires that although one who wishes to be born into the Pure Land can take their remaining karma with them, they cannot have any existing worries or attachments. Therefore, a person with worries or attachments cannot transcend the cycle of birth and death. Life becomes harder as we pass through the cycles of rebirth.

Earlier in this talk, I spoke of filial piety. Up until 1995, the only attachment I had left was for my ninety-one year old mother, who lived in China. When I met with her about ten years earlier in Hong Kong, I persuaded her to practice the Buddha Name Chanting Method. When I spoke with her on the telephone several years ago, she still had strong attachments for her sons and grandchildren. Not until a year ago did she finally let go of all attachments. She told me that she had seen Buddha Amitabha twice and Guan Yin Bodhisattva once. In addition, she had prior knowledge of when she would be leaving this world. On May 29, 1995, she passed on and was born into the Western Pure Land. At her funeral, people were aware of a radiant glow and a pleasing yet unfamiliar fragrance. Her complexion appeared similar to that of a live person. After eight days, her body was still soft. Upon her cremation, more than three hundred sharira, or relics, were found. All this is evidence that she had been successfully born into the Pure Land.

In conclusion, once we are rid of worries and attachments we can go to the Western Pure Land whenever we wish. By maintaining a

pure, non-discriminating, compassionate and kind heart, one holds the key to remaining youthful.

Question. Why do some Buddhists exclude the five pungent vegetables from their diet?

Answer. Some Buddhists who follow a strict diet do not eat the five pungent vegetables; onions, garlic, chives, green onions and leeks. The Buddha said that these adversely affect those who are in the early stages of cultivation. If eaten cooked, they produce hormones. Eaten raw, they may affect the liver, leading one to become irritable and less able to concentrate. Please understand that this only happens if you eat them in large quantities. There is no problem if a moderate amount is used for cooking.

The same applies for alcohol and intoxicants. Intoxication can be a factor in causing erroneous behavior. The Buddha warned people against alcohol or intoxicants to guide them in the avoidance of committing misdeeds due to intoxication. Therefore, the precepts that the Buddha set forth really depend upon the environment and the situation that we are in.

Our society is different from that of Buddha Shakyamuni's. If he were to re-appear in this world, I am sure the Buddha would encourage the use of garlic, simply because it can be used to cure some diseases, especially lung disease.

Many years ago, I was teaching at the Eastern Buddhist College. During that period, we found out that a few of the students had lung diseases. Dr. Tang, who was one of the professors, suggested that they use garlic for treatment. He told us of an event that had happened in China some time ago. A patient was told by his doctor that due to his end stage of TB, he only had three months to live. The patient's family was also told to let him have anything he asked for, with one condition; that he

lived apart from his family. His family, therefore, built a room for him to live in a vegetable garden and delivered meals to him every day.

In that garden, grew a large amount of garlic. Due to his isolation and boredom, he tried the garlic raw and discovered that he enjoyed the taste of it. Soon the garlic became more of a snack for him. Three months later, he was still alive, and months after that, he was becoming healthier and healthier. His family found it strange and thinking there had been a misdiagnosis took him back to the hospital.

The doctor was astonished at what he saw and immediately gathered a group of specialists to investigate his patient's case. Finally, they found out it was the garlic that cured the disease! From then on, many medicines for lung disease have been made with garlic. Regretfully, when Dr. Tang suggested that those students use garlic for treatment, his suggestion was not accepted. The students did not want to violate the precepts even though their illness was contagious. Therefore, precepts have to be flexible and to consider environmental conditions. Nowadays, almost everything we eat, such as, meat, fish and even vegetables, contains either chemicals or preservatives, which are harmful to us. In addition, we are seeing more and more people with diseases that have not previously existed.

Even the taste of meat is different now. Years ago, chicks and piglets were raised in the open, so they were happier and that affected the taste of the meat. Now animals are raised in a narrow space with no place to move. Do you think they are happy? I heard that in Taiwan, the piglets are injected with chemicals so they grow more quickly. Their life span is only six months and the chickens only live for six weeks! Even vegetables and grains are no exceptions to being contaminated. How could we not get sick?

Therefore, garlic is good for us, although it is harmful to our eyes when taken in large quantities.

Question. The Buddha taught us not to kill, but what should we do about insects such as mosquitoes and flies?

Answer. The Buddha not only taught us to protect all animals, but also plants. Even plants have lives and grow with dignity. Therefore, unless there is absolutely no space for us to walk around them, we should not step on them because that behavior is an insult and disrespectful to the plants.

Normally, when a tree is as tall as human, there is a tree spirit. In ancient times, monks often lived in mountain huts. Three days before they cut a tree to build the hut, they would respectfully tell of their intention and ask the tree spirit to move to a safe place. This method can be applied to insects. In order to keep our houses and environment clean and our family healthy, we can stand in front of a statue of the Buddha or Bodhisattva three days before our actions and ask the insects to move. Some people who have done so with sincere and kind hearts have received good results.

<end of file>

ATI: A Glossary of Pali and Buddhist Terms: <a
href="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/glossary.html#">

This glossary covers many of the Pali words and technical terms that you may come across
articles available on this website. The "[MORE]" link that follows some entries will ta
detailed article on the selected topic.

Many of the entries have been adapted (with permission) from the glossaries in the books <a
href="lib/thai/index.html#straight">Straight from the Heart, <a
href="lib/thai/index.html#thingsas">Things As They Are, and <a
href="lib/modern/thanissaro/wings/index.html">The Wings to Awakening.

<h2>A</h2>
Abhidhamma: (1) In the discourses of the Pali Canon
"higher Dhamma," and a systematic attempt to define the Buddha's teachings and understan
interrelationships. (2) A later collection of analytical treatises based on lists of categories dra
teachings in the discourses, added to the Canon several centuries after the Buddha's life. <b
href="canon/abhidhamma/index.html">MORE]

abhiñña: Intuitive powers that come from the
concentration: the ability to display psychic powers, clairvoyance, clairaudience, the ability to
thoughts of others, recollection of past lifetimes, and the knowledge which does away with m
(see asava).

acariya: Teacher; mentor. See <a href="#kalyanamitta"

adhitthana: Determination; resolution. One of the ten pe
href="#parami">paramis).

ajaan: (Thai; also "Ajarn", "Ajahn", etc.). Teacher; mentor. E
acariya.

akaliko: Timeless; unconditioned by time or season.

akusala: Unwholesome, unskillful, demeritorious. See its c
href="#kusala">kusala.

anagami: Non-returner. A person who has abandoned the

bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see samyojana), an
will appear in one of the Brahma worlds called the Pure Ab
attain nibbana, never again to return to this world.

anapanasati: Mindfulness of breathing. A meditation p
maintains one's attention and mindfulness on the sensations of breathing. [<a
href="canon/sutta/majjhima/mn118.html">MORE]

anatta: Not-self; ownerless. [<a
href="lib/modern/thanissaro/notself2.html">MORE]

anicca: Inconstant; unsteady; impermanent.

anupadisesa-nibbana: <
fuel remaining (the analogy is to an extinguished fire whose embers are cold) -- the <a
href="#nibbana">nibbana of the arahant after his passing away. [<a
href="canon/khuddaka/iti/iti2.html#44">MORE]

anupubbi-katha: Gradual instruction. The Buddha's meth
guides his listeners progressively through increasingly advanced topics: generosity (see <a
href="#dana">dana), virtue (see sila), heavens, draw
and the four noble truths. [MORE]

anusaya: Obsesssion; underlying tendency. (The etymolo
"lying down with"; in actual usage, the related verb (anuseti) means to be obsessed.)
major obsessions to which the mind returns over and over again: obsession with sensual pa
(kama-raganusaya), with resistance (patighanusaya), with views (ditthanus
uncertainty (vicikicchanusaya), with conceit (manusaya), with passion for beco
(bhava-raganusaya), and with ignorance (avijjanusaya). Compare <a
href="#samyojana">samyojana.

apaya-bhumi: State of deprivation; the four lower lev
which one might be reborn as a result of past unskillful actions (see k
rebirth in hell, as a hungry ghost (see peta), as an angry demon
href="#asura">Asura), or as a common animal. None of these states is permanent.
href="#sugati">sugati. [MORE]

arahant: A "worthy one" or "pure one"; a person whose mi

(see kilesa), who has abandoned all ten of the fetters that binc
cycle of rebirth (see samyojana), whose heart is free of n
asava), and who is thus not destined for further rebirth. A title
and the highest level of his noble disciples.

arammana: Preoccupation; mental object.

ariya: Noble, ideal. Also, a "Noble One" (see <a
href="#ariya-puggala">ariya-puggala).

ariyadhana: Noble Wealth; qualities that serve as 'capi
liberation: conviction (see saddha), virtue (see <a
href="#sila">sila), conscience, fear of evil, erudition, generosity (see <a
href="#dana">dana), and discernment (see paññ

ariya-puggala: Noble person; enlightened individual.
realized at least one of the four noble paths (see magga) or t
phala). Compare puthujjana

ariya-sacca: Noble Truth. The word "ariya" (noble) can
standard, and in this context means "objective" or "universal" truth. There are four: stress, th
stress, the disbanding of stress, and the path of practice leading to the disbanding of stress.
href="lib/study/truths.html">MORE]

asava: Mental effluent, pollutant, or fermentation. Four quali
views, becoming, and ignorance -- that "flow out" of the mind and create the flood of the rou
rebirth.

asubha: Unattractiveness, loathsomeness, foulness. The B
contemplation of this aspect of the body as an antidote to lust and complacency. See also <
href="#kayagata-sati">kayagata-sati. [<a
href="canon/sutta/anguttara/an10-060.html#asubha">MORE]

Asura: A race of beings who, like the Titans of Greek mythol
href="#deva">devas for sovereignty over the heavens and lost. See <a
href="#apaya-bhumi">apaya-bhumi. [MORE<

avijja: Unawareness; ignorance; obscured awareness; delusi

the mind. See also moha. [MORE

ayatana: Sense medium. The inner sense media are the s
nose, tongue, body, and mind. The outer sense media are their respective objects.
<hr>
<h2>B <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
bhante: Venerable sir; often used when addressing a Budd

bhava: Becoming. States of being that develop first in the m
experienced as internal worlds and/or as worlds on an external level. There are three levels
the sensual level, the level of form, and the level of formlessness.

bhavana: Mental cultivation or development; meditation. T
grounds for meritorious action. See also dana and <a href="#si
[MORE]

bhikkhu: A Buddhist monk; a man who has given up the h
life of heightened virtue (see sila) in accordance with the <a
href="#vinaya">Vinaya in general, and the Patimokkh
particular. See sangha, parisa
href="#upasampada">upasampada. [<a href="canon/vinaya/bhikkhu-pati.htm

bhikkhuni: A Buddhist nun; a man (woman) who has give
life to live a life of heightened virtue (see sila) in accordance with
href="#vinaya">Vinaya in general, and the Patimokkh
particular. See sangha, parisa
href="#upasampada">upasampada. [<a href="canon/vinaya/bhikkhuni-pati.h

bodhi-pakkhiya-dhamma: "Wings to Awa
principles that are conducive to Awakening and that, according to the Buddha, form the hea
[1] the four frames of reference (see satipatthana); [2] fo
exertions (sammappadhana) -- the effort to prevent unskillful states from arising in the mind,
whatever unskillful states have already arisen, to give rise to the good, and to maintain the g
arisen; [3] four bases of success (iddhipada) -- desire, persistence, intentness, circumspecti
dominant factors (indriya) -- conviction, persistence, mindfulness, concentration, discernmen
strengths (bala) -- identical with [4]; [6] seven factors for Awakening (bojjhanga) -- mindfulne
investigation of phenomena, persistence, rapture (see piti), seren
concentration, equanimity; and [7] the eightfold path (magga)

Attitude, Right Speech, Right Activity, Right Livelihood, Right Effort, Right Mindfulness, Righ
Concentration. [MORE]

bodhisatta: "A being (striving) for Awakening"; the term
Buddha before he actually become Buddha, from his first aspiration to Buddhahood until the
Awakening. Sanskrit form: Bodhisattva.

brahma: "Great One" -- an inhabitant of the non-sensual h
formlessness. [MORE]

brahma-vihara: The four "sublime" or "divine" abod
through the development of boundless metta (goodwill), <a
href="#karuna">karuna (compassion), mudita (appre
href="#upekkha">upekkha (equanimity).

brahman (brahmin): The brahman caste of India has long
members, by their birth, are worthy of the highest respect. Buddhism borrowed the term bra
those who have attained the goal, to show that respect is earned not by birth, race, or caste
spiritual attainment. Used in the Buddhist sense, this term is synonymous with <a
href="#arahant">arahant.

buddho: Awake; enlightened. An epithet for the Buddha.

Buddha: The name given to one who rediscovers for hims
Dhamma, after a long period of its having been forgotten by the world. According to tradition
line of Buddhas stretching into the distant past. The most recent Buddha was born Siddhatth
in the sixth century BCE. A well-educated and wealthy youn
relinquished his family and his princely inheritance in the prime of his life to search for true f
an end to suffering (dukkha). After seven years of austerities
rediscovered the "middle way" and achieved his goal, becoming Buddha. [<a
href="ptf/buddha.html">MORE]

<hr>
<h2>C <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
cankama: Walking meditation, usually in the form of walk
a prescribed path.

cetasika: Mental concomitant (see

href="#sanna">sañña, and sankhara</

citta: Mind; heart; state of consciousness.

<hr>
<h2>D <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
dana: Giving, liberality; offering, alms. Specifically, giving of a
requisites to the monastic order. More generally, the inclination to give, without expecting an
repayment from the recipient. Dana is the first theme in the Buddha's system of gradual train
href="#anupubbi">anupubbi-katha), the first of the ten par
the seven treasures (see dhana), and the first of the three gro
meritorious action (see sila and bhavana
href="ptf/dana.html">MORE]

deva (devata): Literally, "shining one" -- an inhabitant of the h
sagga and sugati). [<a
href="ptf/sagga.html">MORE]

Devadatta: A cousin of the Buddha who tried to effect a
and who has since become emblematic for all Buddhists who work knowingly or unknowingl
religion from within.

dhamma (Skt. dharma): (1) Event; a phenomenon in and
quality; (3) doctrine, teaching; (4) nibbana. Also, principles o
human beings ought to follow so as to fit in with the right natural order of things; qualities of
should develop so as to realize the inherent quality of the mind in and of itself. By extension
(usu. capitalized) is used also to denote any doctrine that teaches such things. Thus the Dha
denotes both his teachings and the direct experience of nibbana
which those teachings are aimed.

Dhamma-vinaya: "doctrine (
discipline (vinaya)." The Buddha's own name for the religion h

dhana: Treasure(s). The seven qualities of conviction, virtue
href="#sila">sila), conscience & concern, learning, generosity (see <a
href="#dana">dana), and wisdom.

dhatu: Element; property, impersonal condition. The four phy

properties are earth (solidity), water (liquidity), wind (motion), and fire (heat). The six elemen
the above four plus space and consciousness.

dhutanga: Voluntary ascetic practices that monks and ot
undertake from time to time or as a long-term commitment in order to cultivate renunciation
and to stir up energy. For the monks, there are thirteen such practices: (1) using only patche
using only one set of three robes; (3) going for alms; (4) not by-passing any donors on one's
eating no more than one meal a day; (6) eating only from the alms-bowl; (7) refusing any foo
the alms-round; (8) living in the forest; (9) living under a tree; (10) living under the open sky;
in a cemetery; (12) being content with whatever dwelling one has; (13) not lying down. [<
href="lib/thai/boowa/thingsas.html#princ">MORE]

dosa: Aversion; hatred; anger. One of three unwholesome ro
href="#mula">mula) in the mind.

dukkha(m): Stress; suffering; pain; distress; discontent. <b
href="ptf/dukkha.html">MORE]

<hr>
<h2>E <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
effluents: See asava.

ekaggatarammana: Singleness of preoccupatio
meditation, the mental quality that allows one's attention to remain collected and focused on
meditation object. Ekaggatarammana reaches full maturity upon the development of
jhana.

ekayana-magga: A unified path; a direct path. An epithet
being mindful of the four frames of reference: body, feelings, mind, and mental qualities.

evam: Thus; in this way. This term is used in Thailand as a f
sermon.

<hr>
<h2>F <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
foundation of mindfulness: see Satipatthana.

frame of reference: see Satipatt

<hr>
<h2>G <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
gotarabhu-ñana: "Change of lineage knowledge":
href="#nibbana">nibbana that changes one from an ordinary person (<a
href="#puthujjana">puthujjana) to a Noble One (ari
<hr>
<h2>H <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
Hinayana: "Inferior Vehicle," originally a pejorative term -
who called themselves followers of the Mahayana, the "Great Vehicle" -- to denote the path
those who adhered only to the earliest discourses as the word of the Buddha. Hinayanists re
the later discourses, composed by the Mahayanists, that claimed to contain teachings that th
too deep for his first generation of disciples, and which he thus secretly entrusted to undergr
The Theravada school of today is a descendent of the Hin

hiri-ottappa: "Conscience and concern"; "moral shame and mor
emotions -- the "guardians of the world" -- are associated with all skillful actions. Hiri i
conscience that restrains us from doing deeds that would jeopardize our own self-respect; <
healthy fear of committing unskillful deeds that might bring about harm to ourselves or other
href="#kamma">kamma. [MORE]

<hr>
<h2>I <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"></h
idappaccayata: This/that conditionality. This name f
the Buddha discovered on the night of his Awakening stresses the point that, for the purpose
suffering and stress, the processes of causality can be understood entirely in terms of forces
that are experienced in the realm of direct experience, with no need to refer to forces operat
that realm. [MORE]

<hr>
<h2>J <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"></
jhana (Skt. dhyana): Mental absorption. A state of strong con
a single physical sensation (resulting in rupa jhana) or mental notion (resulting in a
jhana). Development of jhana arises from the temporary suspension of the five hindranc
href="#nivarana">nivarana) through the development of five mental factors: <a
href="#vitakka">vitakka (directed thought), vicara (
href="#piti">piti (rapture), sukha (pleasure), and <a
href="#ekaggatarammana">ekaggatarammana (singleness of preoccupation). <b

href="ptf/jhana.html">MORE]

<hr>
<h2>K <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
kalyanamitta: Admirable friend; a mentor or teacher c
href="ptf/kalyanamittata.html">MORE]

kamaguna: Strings of sensuality. The objects of the five
visible objects, sounds, aromas, flavors, and tactile sensations. Usually refers to sense expe
like the strings (guna) of a lute when plucked, give rise to pleasurable feelings (<a
href="#vedana">vedana). [MORE<

kamma (Skt. karma): Intentional acts that result in states o
[MORE]

kammatthana Literally, "basis of work" or "place of w
the "occupation" of a meditating monk: namely, the contemplation of certain meditation them
forces of defilement (kilesa), craving (tan
ignorance (avijja) may be uprooted from the mind. In the ordina
every new monk is taught five basic kammatthana that form the basis for contemplati
of the head (kesa), hair of the body (loma), nails (nakha), teeth (dan
skin (taco). By extension, the kammatthana include all the forty classical medit
Although every meditator may be said to engage in kammatthana, the term is most o
the particular Thai forest tradition lineage that was founded by Phra Ajaan Mun and Phra Aja
href="lib/thai/index.html">MORE]

karuna: Compassion; sympathy; the aspiration to find a wa
oneself and others. One of the ten perfections (paramis) and
"sublime abodes" (brahma-vihara).

kathina: A ceremony, held in the fourth month of the rainy s
sangha of bhikkhus receives a gift of cloth from lay people, bestows it on one of their membe
makes it into a robe before dawn of the following day. [<a
href="lib/modern/thanissaro/bmc1/ch07-1.html#1">MORE]

kaya: Body. Usually refers to the physical body (rupa-kaya
href="#rupa">rupa), but sometimes refers to the mental body (nama-kaya; se
href="#nama">nama).

kayagata-sati: Mindfulness immersed in the body. Th
covering several meditation themes: keeping the breath in mind; being mindful of the body's
mindful of one's activities; analyzing the body into its parts; analyzing the body into its physic
properties (see dhatu); contemplating the fact that the body is
to death and disintegration. [MORE]</

khandha: Heap; group; aggregate. Physical and mental c
personality and of sensory experience in general. The five bases of clinging (see <a
href="#upadana">upadana). See: nama (mental ph
href="#rupa">rupa (physical phenomenon), vedana</
href="#sanna">sañña (perception), sankha
fashionings), and viññana (consciousness).

khanti: Patience; forbearance. One of the ten perfections
href="#parami">paramis).

kilesa: Defilement -- lobha (pa
href="#dosa">dosa (aversion), and moha (delusion
forms, which include such things as greed, malevolence, anger, rancor, hypocrisy, arroganc
miserliness, dishonesty, boastfulness, obstinacy, violence, pride, conceit, intoxication, and c

kusala: Wholesome, skillful, good, meritorious. An action ch
moral quality (kusala-kamma) is bound to result (eventually) in happiness and a favor
Actions characterized by its opposite (akusala-kamma) lead to sorrow. See <a
href="#kamma">kamma. [<a href="canon/sutta/majjhima/mn009.html#kusala

<hr>
<h2>L <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"></
lakkhana: See ti-lakkhana

lobha: Greed; passion; unskillful desire. Also <a href="#ra
of three unwholesome roots (mula) in the mind.

loka-dhamma: Affairs or phenomena of the world. Th
eight: wealth, loss of wealth, status, loss of status, praise, criticism, pleasure, and pain. [
href="canon/sutta/anguttara/an08-006.html">MORE]

lokavidu: Knower of the cosmos. An epithet for the Buddh

lokuttara: Transcendent; supramundane (see <a href="#r
phala, and nibbana).

<hr>
<h2>M <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
magga: Path. Specifically, the path to the cessation of suffe
four transcendent paths -- or rather, one path with four levels of refinement -- are the path to
href="#sotapanna">stream entry (entering the stream to
ensures that one will be reborn at most only seven more times), the path to once-returning, t
non-returning, and the path to arahantship. See phala.

mahathera: "Great elder." An honorific title automaticall
href="#bhikkhu">bhikkhu of at least twenty years' standing. Compare <a
href="#thera">thera.

majjhima: Middle; appropriate; just right.

mara: The personification of evil and temptation.

metta: Loving-kindness; goodwill. One of the ten perfections
href="#parami">paramis) and one of the four "sublime abodes" (<a
href="#brahma-vihara">brahma-vihara).

moha: Delusion; ignorance (avijja).
unwholesome roots (mula) in the mind.

mudita: Appreciative/sympathetic joy. Taking delight in one
that of others. One of the ten perfections (paramis) and one o
abodes" (brahma-vihara).

mula: Literally, "root". The fundamental conditions in the mind
moral quality -- skillful (kusala) or unskillful (<a
href="#akusala">akusala) -- of one's intentional actions (see
three unskillful roots are lobha (greed), do
(aversion), and >moha (delusion); the skillful roots are their opp
href="#kilesa">kilesa (defilements).

<hr>
<h2>N <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
naga: A term commonly used to refer to strong, stately, and
elephants and magical serpents. In Buddhism, it is also used to refer to those who have atta
the practice.

nama: Mental phenomena. This term refers to the mental co
href="#khandha">khandhas, and includes: vedana (
href="#sanna">sañña (perception), sankhara
fashionings), and viññana (consciousness). Co
href="#rupa">rupa.

nama-rupa: Name-and-form; mind-and-matter; mentali
mental phenomena (nama) and physical phenomena <a hr
that constitutes the five aggregates (khandha), and which li
in the causal chain of dependent co-arising (paticca-samuppada).
href="canon/sutta/majjhima/mn009.html#namarupa">MORE]

nekkhamma: Renunciation; literally, "freedom from se
paramis. [MORE]</b

nibbana (Skt. nirvana): Liberation; literally, the "unbinding"
the mental effluents (see asava), defilements (see <a
href="#kilesa">kilesa), and the round of rebirth (see vatta</i
all that can be described or defined. As this term also denotes the extinguishing of a fire, it c
connotations of stilling, cooling, and peace. (According to the physics taught at the time of th
burning fire seizes or adheres to its fuel; when extinguished, it is unbound.) "Total nibbana"
contexts denotes the experience of Awakening; in others, the final passing away of an <a
href="#arahant">arahant. [MORE]

nimitta: Mental sign, image, or vision that may arise in med
nimitta refers to any image that arises spontaneously in the course of meditation. Par
nimitta refers to an image that has been subjected to mental manipulation.

nirodha: Cessation; disbanding; stopping.

nivarana: Hindrances to concentration -- sensual desire,

drowsiness, restlessness & anxiety, and uncertainty.
<hr>
<h2>O <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
opanayiko: Referring inwardly; to be brought inward. Ar

<hr>
<h2>P <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
pabbajja: "Going forth (from home to the homeless life)";
href="#samanera">samanera (samaneri), or novice monk (nun). See <a
href="#upasampada">upasampada.

paccattam: Personal; individual.

paccekabuddha: Private Buddha. One who, like a Buddha
without the benefit of a teacher, but who lacks the requisite store of p
teach others the practice that leads to Awakening. On attaining the goal, a paccekabuddha l
life. [MORE]

Pali: The canon of texts preserved by the Theravada school ar
language in which those texts are composed. [MORE]</b

pañña: Discernment; insight; wisdom; intelligen
ingenuity.

papañca: Complication, proliferation. The tendency
proliferate issues from the sense of "self." This term can also be translated as self-reflexive t
reification, falsification, distortion, elaboration, or exaggeration. In the discourses, it is freque
in analyses of the psychology of conflict. [MOR

parami (also paramita): Perfection of the character
qualities developed over many lifetimes by a bodhisatta, w
group in the Pali Canon only in the Jataka ("Birth Stories"): generosity (
virtue (sila), renunciation (nekkhamm
discernment (pañña), energy/persistence (<a
href="#viriya">viriya), patience/forbearance (khanti), t
(sacca), determination (adhitthana<
(metta), and equanimity (upekkha
href="lib/study/perfections.html">MORE]

parinibbana: Total Unbinding; the complete cessation
href="#khandha">khandhas that occurs upon the death of an <a href="#arahant"

parisa: Following; assembly. The four groups of the Buddha
include monks, nuns, laymen, and laywomen. Compare sangha<
href="#bhikkhu">bhikkhu,
bhikkhuni, upasaka/upasika</a

pariyatti: Theoretical understanding of <a href="#dhamma
obtained through reading, study, and learning. See patipatti
href="#pativedha">pativedha. [MOR

paticca-samuppada: Dependent co-arising; dependent originati
the aggregates (khandha) and sense media (<a href="#
interact with ignorance (avijja) and craving (<a href="#tanha
to bring about stress and suffering (dukkha). As the interactio
there are several different versions of paticca samuppada given in the suttas. In the most co
starts with ignorance. In another common one, the map starts with the interrelation between
href="#nama">nama) and form (rupa) on the one hand
consciousness (viññana) on the other. [MO
href="canon/sutta/samyutta/sn12-002.html">SN XII.2, <a href="canon/sutta/digha/dn15
]

Patimokkha: The basic code of monastic discipline, co
monks (bhikkhus) and 311 for nuns (<
See Vinaya.

patipada: Road, path, way; the means of reaching a goal
"Middle way" (majjhima-patipada) taught by the Buddha; the path of practice describe
noble truth (dukkhanirodhagamini-patipada). [MORE</

patipatti: The practice of Dhamma
mere theoretical knowledge (pariyatti). See also <a
href="#pativedha">pativedha. [MOR

pativedha: Direct, first-hand realization of the <a
href="#dhamma">Dhamma. See also pariyatti a

href="#patipatti">patipatti. [MORE</

Peta: A "hungry shade" or "hungry ghost" -- one of a class of
realms, sometimes capable of appearing to human beings. The petas are often depicted in
starving beings with pinhole-sized mouths through which they can never pass enough food
hunger. [MORE]

phala: Fruition. Specifically, the fruition of any of the four tra
(see magga).

phra: (Thai) Venerable. Used as a prefix to the name of a mo
href="#bhikkhu">bhikkhu).

piti: Rapture; bliss; delight. In meditation, a pleasurable quality
reaches full maturity upon the development of the second level of jhan

puja: Honor; respect; devotional observance. Most commonly
observances that are conducted at monasteries daily (morning and evening), on <a
href="#uposatha">uposatha days, or on other special occasions. [<a
href="lib/misc/chanting/index.html">MORE]

puñña: Merit; worth; the inner sense of well-bei
having acted rightly or well and that enables one to continue acting well.

puthujjana: One of the many-folk; a "worlding" or run-of
ordinary person who has not yet realized any of the four stages of Awakening (see <a
href="#magga">magga). Compare ariya-puggala</
<hr>
<h2>Q <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
<hr>
<h2>R <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
raga: Lust; greed. See lobha.

run-of-the-mill person: See puthujjana.

rupa: Body; physical phenomenon; sense datum. The basic
"appearance" or "form." It is used, however, in a number of different contexts, taking on diffe
meaning in each. In lists of the objects of the senses, it is given as the object of the sense o

one of the khandha, it refers to physical phenomena or sen
appearance or form being the defining characteristics of what is physical). This is also the m
carries when opposed to nama, or mental phenomena.

<hr>
<h2>S <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
sabhava-dhamma: Condition of nature; any phe
quality as experienced in and of itself.

sacca: Truthfulness. One of the ten perfections (<a
href="#parami">paramis).

saddha: Conviction, faith. A confidence in the Buddha that
willingness to put his teachings into practice. Conviction becomes unshakeable upon the att
stream-entry (see sotapanna).

sadhu: (exclamation) "It is well"; an expression showing app

sagga: Heaven, heavenly realm. The dwelling place of the <
href="#deva">devas. Rebirth in the heavens is said to be one of the rewards for pra
(see dana) and virtue (see sila). Lik
in samsara, however, rebirth here is temporary. See also <
href="#sugati">sugati. [MORE]

sakadagami: Once-returner. A person who has abanc
fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see samyojana</
weakened the fetters of sensual passion and resistance, and who after death is destined to
world only once more.

sakkaya-ditthi: Self-identification view. The view tha
identifies any of the khandha as "self"; the first of the ten fe
href="#samyojana">samyojana). Abandonment of sakkaya-ditthi is one of the
stream-entry (see sotapanna). [<a
href="canon/sutta/samyutta/sn22-047.html">MORE]

Sakyamuni: "Sage of the Sakyans"; an epithet for the B

sakya-putta: Son of the Sakyan. An epithet for Buddhi

having been a native of the Sakyan Republic.

sallekha-dhamma: Topics of effacement (effacin
wants, being content with what one has, seclusion, uninvolvement in companionship, persis
href="#sila">sila), concentration, discernment, release, and the direct knowing ar
release.

samadhi: Concentration; the practice of centering the min
or preoccupation. [MORE]

samana: Contemplative. Literally, a person who abandons
obligations of social life in order to find a way of life more "in tune" (sama) with the wa
nature.

samanera (samaneri): Literally, a small <a href="#sama
novice monk (nun) who observes ten precepts and who is a candidate for admission to the o
href="#bhikkhu">bhikkhus (bhikkhunis). See <a
href="#pabbajja">pabbajja.

sambhavesin: (A being) searching for a place to take

sammati: Conventional reality; convention; relative truth; s
conjured into being by the mind.

sampajañña: Alertness; self-awareness;
comprehension. See sati.

samsara: Transmigration; the round of death and rebirth.
href="#vatta"><i>vatta</i>. [MORE]

samvega: The oppressive sense of shock, dismay, and a
realizing the futility and meaninglessness of life as it's normally lived; a chastening sense of
complacency and foolishness in having let oneself live so blindly; and an anxious sense of u
to find a way out of the meaningless cycle. [<a href="lib/modern/thanissaro/affirming.htm

samyojana (sanyojana): Fetter that binds the mind to th
<i>vatta</i>) -- self-identification views (<a
href="#sakkaya-ditthi">sakkaya-ditthi), uncertainty (vicikiccha), grasping at p

practices (silabbata-paramasa); sensual passion (kama-raga), resistance (
passion for form (rupa-raga), passion for formless phenomena (arupa-raga), c
(mana), restlessness (uddhacca), and unawareness (avij
anusaya.

sanditthiko: Self-evident; immediately apparent; visible
epithet for the Dhamma.

sangha: On the conventional (sam
term denotes the communities of Buddhist monks and nuns; on the ideal (
level, it denotes those followers of the Buddha, lay or ordained, who have attained at least s
sotapanna), the first of the transcendent paths (see <a
href="#magga">magga) culminating in nibbana.
in the West, the term "sangha" has been popularly adapted to mean the wider sense of "con
on the Buddhist path," although this usage finds no basis in the Pali Canon. The term "<a
href="#parisa">parisa" may be more appropriate for this much broader meaning.
href="ptf/sangha.html">MORE]

sankhara: Formation, compound, fashioning, fabrication
that fashion things (physical or mental), the process of fashioning, and the fashioned things
Sankhara can refer to anything formed or fashioned by conditions, or, more specifica
five khandhas) thought-formations within the mind.

sañña: Label; perception; allusion; act of memo
interpretation. See khandha.

sanyojana: See samyojana<

sasana: Literally, "message". The dispensation, doctrine, a
Buddha; the Buddhist religion (see Dhamma-vinaya

sati: Mindfulness, self-collectedness, powers of reference and
contexts, the word sati when used alone covers alertness (<a
href="#sampajanna">sampajañña) as well. [<a href="ptf/samma-sa

satipatthana: Foundation of mindfulness; frame of ref
feelings, mind, and mental events, viewed in and of themselves as they occur.

sa-upadisesa-nibbana: Nibbana with fuel re
an extinguished fire whose embers are still glowing) -- liberation as experienced in this lifetir
arahant. [MORE]

savaka: Literally, "hearer". A disciple of the Buddha, espec
(see ariya-puggala.)

sayadaw: (Burmese). Venerable elder; an honorific title g
respected Burmese bhikkhu.

sila: Virtue, morality. The quality of ethical and moral purity tha
from falling away from the eightfold path. Also, the training precepts that restrain one from p
unskillful actions. Sila is the second theme in the gradual training (see <a
href="#anupubbi">anupubbi-katha), one of the ten parami
of the seven treasures (see dhana), and the first of the three g
meritorious action (see dana and bhav
href="ptf/sila.html">MORE]

sima: Boundary or territory within which the monastic sangha
href="#upasampada">upasampada, patimokkha<
disputes, etc.) must be performed in order to be valid. [<a
href="lib/modern/thanissaro/bmc1/ch08-8.html#79">MORE]
sotapanna: Stream winner. A person who has abandon
fetters that bind the mind to the cycle of rebirth (see samyojana</
thus entered the "stream" flowing inexorably to nibbana, ens
be reborn at most only seven more times, and only into human or higher realms. [<a
href="lib/study/stream.html">MORE]

stream-entry, stream-winner: see sotapanna.

stress: See dukkha.

stupa (Pali: thupa): Originally, a tumulus or burial mound ens
holy person -- such as the Buddha -- or objects associated with his life. Over the centuries th
developed into the tall, spired monuments familiar in temples in Thailand, Sri Lanka, and Bu
pagodas of China, Korea, and Japan.

"such": See tadi.

sugati: Happy destinations; the two higher levels of existenc
might be reborn as a result of past skillful actions (see kamma):
human world or in the heavens (See sagga). None of these st
Compare apaya-bhumi. [

sugato: Well-faring; going (or gone) to a good destination.
Buddha.

sukha: Pleasure; ease; satisfaction. In meditation, a mental
full maturity upon the development of the third level of jhana.

sutta (Skt. sutra): Literally, "thread"; a discourse or sermon b
contemporary disciples. After the Buddha's death the suttas were passed down in the Pali la
a well-established oral tradition, and were finally committed to written form in Sri Lanka arou
Over 10,000 suttas are collected in the Sutta Pitaka, one of
bodies of scriptural literature in Theravada Buddhism. The Pali Suttas are widely regarded a
record of the Buddha's teachings. [MORE]

<hr>
<h2>T <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
tadi: "Such," an adjective to describe one who has attained the
that the person's state is indefinable but not subject to change or influences of any sort.

tanha: Craving -- for sensuality, for becoming, or for not-bec
href="#bhava">bhava). See also lobha (greed; passion)</a
href="ptf/tanha.html">MORE]

tapas: The purifying "heat" of meditative practice.

Tathagata: Literally, "one who has truly gone (tatha-g
has become authentic "(tatha-agata)," an epithet used in ancient India for a person w
the highest spiritual goal. In Buddhism, it usually denotes the Buddha, although occasionally
any of his arahant disciples. [MORE]</b

than: (Thai; also "tan") Reverend, venerable.

thera: "Elder." An honorific title automatically conferred upon

href="#bhikkhu">bhikkhu of at least ten years' standing. Compare <a
href="#mahathera">mahathera.

Theravada: The "Doctrine of the Elders" -- the only one
Buddhism to have survived into the present; currently the dominant form of Buddhism in Tha
and Burma. See also Hinayana. [<a href="theravada.ht

ti-lakkhana: Three characteristics inherent in all conditi
being inconstant, stressful, and not-self.

tipitaka (Skt. tripitaka): The Buddhist Canon; literally, the th
disciplinary rules, discourses, and abstract philosophical treatises. [<a
href="canon/index.html">MORE]

tiratana: The "Triple Gem" consisting of the Buddha, <a
href="#dhamma">Dhamma, and Sangha -- ideals to which all B
See tisarana. [MORE]</

tisarana: The "Threefold Refuge" -- the Buddha, <a href="
and Sangha. See tiratana. [<a
href="ptf/tisarana.html">MORE]

<hr>
<h2>U <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
ugghatitaññu: Of swift understanding. Af
attained Awakening and was considering whether or not to teach the Dhamma, he perceived
categories of beings: those of swift understanding, who would gain Awakening after a short
Dhamma, those who would gain Awakening only after a lengthy explanation (vipacita&ntilde
would gain Awakening only after being led through the practice (neyya); and those who, inst
Awakening, would at best gain only a verbal understanding of the Dhamma (padaparama).

Unbinding: See nibbana.

upadana: Clinging; attachment; sustenance for becoming
sensuality, to views, to precepts and practices, and to theories of the self.

upasampada: Acceptance; full ordination as a <a
href="#bhikkhu">bhikkhu or bhikkhuni. See <a

href="#pabbajja">pabbajja.

upasika (upasaka): A female (male) lay follower of the Bu
href="#parisa">parisa.

upekkha: Equanimity. One of the ten perfections (<a
href="#parami">paramis) and one of the four "sublime abodes" (<a
href="#brahma-vihara">brahma-vihara). [<a href="lib/modern/thanissaro/wings/

uposatha: Observance day, corresponding to the phases
Buddhist lay people gather to listen to the Dhamma and to observe special precepts. On the
full-moon uposatha days monks assemble to recite the Patimokk
href="ptf/uposatha.html">MORE]

<hr>
<h2>V <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]"><
vassa: Rains Retreat. A period from July to October, corresp
rainy season, in which each monk is required to live settled in a single place and not wande

vatta: The cycle of birth, death, and rebirth. This denotes bot
rebirth of living beings and the death and rebirth of defilement (kilesa<
the mind. See samsara.

vedana: Feeling -- pleasure (ease), pain (stress), or neithe
See khandha.

vicara: Evaluation; sustained thought. In meditation, vica
factor that allows one's attention to shift and move about in relation to the chosen meditatio
Vicara and its companion factor vitakka reach full mat
development of the first level of jhana.

vijja: Clear knowledge; genuine awareness; science (specifica
powers developed through the practice of concentration and discernment).

vijja-carana-sampanno: Consummate in knowledge a
the conduct leading to awareness or cognitive skill. An epithet for the Buddha.

vimutti: Release; freedom from the fabrications and conven

Vinaya: The monastic discipline, spanning six volumes in p
and traditions define every aspect of the bhikkhus' and <a
href="#bhikkhuni">bhikkhunis' way of life. The essence of the rules for monastics
the Patimokkha. The conjunction of the <a href="#dham
with the Vinaya forms the core of the Buddhist religion: "Dha
-- "the doctrine and discipline" -- is the name the Buddha gave to the religion he founded. <b
href="canon/vinaya/index.html">MORE]

viññana: Consciousness; cognizance; the act
data and ideas as they occur. There is also a type of consciousness that lies outside of the <
href="#khandha">khandhas -- called consciousness without feature (viñ&n
anidassanam) -- which is not related to the six senses at all. See <a href="#khandha"

vipaka: The consequence and result of a past volitional acti
href="#kamma">kamma).

vipassana: Clear intuitive insight into physical and ment
arise and disappear, seeing them for what they actually are -- in and of themselves -- in term
characteristics (see ti-lakkhana) and in terms of stress, its
disbanding, and the way leading to its disbanding (see ariya-sac

vipassanupakkilesa: Corruption of insight; inte
can happen in the course of meditation and can lead one to believe that one has completed
standard list includes ten: light, psychic knowledge, rapture, serenity, pleasure, extreme con
excessive effort, obsession, indifference, and contentment.

viriya: Persistence; energy. One of the ten perfections (<a
href="#parami">paramis), the five faculties (bala; see <a
href="#bodhi-pakkhiya-dhamma">bodhi-pakkhiya-dhamma), and the five strengt
(indriya; see bodhi-pakkhiya-dhamma</a

Visakha (also Vesakha, Vesak, Wesak, etc.): The ancient na
month in spring corresponding to our April-May. According to tradition, the Buddha's birth, A
href="#parinibbana">Parinibbana each took place on the full-moon night in the m
These events are commemorated on that day in the Visakha festival, which is celebrated an
world of Theravada Buddhism. [MORE]

vitakka: Directed thought. In meditation, vitakka is th
which one's attention is applied to the chosen meditation object. Vitakka and its comp
vicara reach full maturity upon the development of the first lev
href="#jhana">jhana.

<hr>
<h2>W <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
<hr>
<h2>XYZ <img src="icon/scrollup.gif" alt="[go to top]">
yakkha: One of a special class of powerful "non-human" be
sometimes murderous and cruel -- corresponding roughly to the fairies and ogres of Western
female (yakkhini) is generally considered more treacherous than the male. [<a
href="ptf/loka.html#plane6">MORE]
<hr>
Revised: <!--_REV_DATE_START_-->Tue 8 April 2003<!--_REV_DATE_END_-->
<address><a
href="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/glossary.html">http://www.accesstoinsight.org/glossary
</body>
</html>

.%@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@*.
%@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@=
*@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

NO RARS/NO VIRUSES! .@@ -@@ .@@ #@@@ EVER! big_dad_e

For free distribution. This work may be republished, reformatted, reprinted, and redistributed
It is the author's wish, however, that any such republication and redistribution be made avail
public on a free and unrestricted basis and that translations and other derivative works be cl
such.

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

240 BC THE PAPYRUS OF ANI

(THE EGYPTIAN BOOK OF THE DEAD) Translated by E.A. Wallis Budg

OSIRIS "Homage to thee, Osiris, Lord of eternity, King of the Gods, whosenames are manif
are holy, thou being of hidden form inthe temples, whose Ka is holy. Thou art the governor o
Tattu(Busiris), and also the mighty one in Sekhem (Letopolis). Thou art theLord to whom pra
in the nome of Ati, thou art thePrince of divine food in Anu. Thou art the Lord who is comme
the Hidden Soul, the Lord of Qerrt (Elephantine), the Rulersupreme in White Wall (Memphis
of Ra, his ownbody, and hast thy place of rest in Henensu (Herakleopolis). Thouart the bene
art praised in Nart. Thou makest thysoul to be raised up. Thou art the Lord of the Great Hou
(Hermopolis). Thou art the mighty one of victories inShas-hetep, the Lord of eternity, the Go
Abydos. The pathof his throne is in Ta-tcheser (a part of Abydos). Thy name isestablished in
men. Thou art the substance of TwoLands (Egypt). Thou art Tem, the feeder of Kau (Double
the Companies of the gods. Thou art the beneficent Spirit among thespirits. The god of the C
(Nu) draweth from thee hiswaters. Thou sendest forth the north wind at eventide, and breath
to the satisfaction of thy heart. Thy heart renewethits youth, thou producest the.... The stars
celestial heightsare obedient unto thee, and the great doors of the sky open themselvesbefo
he to whom praises are ascribed in thesouthern heaven, and thanks are given for thee in the
heaven.The imperishable stars are under thy supervision, and the starswhich never set are
Offerings appear before thee at thedecree of Keb. The Companies of the Gods praise thee,
Tuat (Other World) smell the earth in paying homage to thee.The uttermost parts of the earth
and the limits ofthe skies entreat thee with supplications when they see thee. The holyones
before thee, and all Egypt offereth thanksgivingunto thee when it meeteth Thy Majesty. Thou
Spirit-Body,the governor of Spirit-Bodies; permanent is thy rank, established isthy rule. Thou
well-doing Sekhem (Power) of the Company of theGods, gracious is thy face, and beloved b
Thy fearis set in all the lands by reason of thy perfect love, and they cryout to thy name mak
first of names, and all people makeofferings to thee. Thou art the lord who art commemorate
upon earth. Many are the cries which are made to thee at the Uakfestival, and with one hear
raiseth cries of joy tothee. "Thou art the Great Chief, the first among thy brethren, thePrince
Company of the Gods, the stablisher of Right and Truththroughout the World, the Son who w
throne of hisfather Keb. Thou art the beloved of thy mother Nut, the mighty oneof valour, wh
Sebau-fiend. Thou didst stand up andsmite thine enemy, and set thy fear in thine adversary
the boundaries of the mountains. Thy heart is fixed, thy legsare set firm. Thou art the heir of
the sovereignty of theTwo Lands (Egypt). He (Keb) hath seen his splendours, he hathdecree
guidance of the world by thy hand as long as timesendure. Thou hast made this earth with th
waters, andthe winds, and the vegetation, and all the cattle, and all thefeathered fowl, and a
and all the creeping things, and allthe wild animals therof. The desert is the lawful possessio
of Nut. The Two Lands (Egypt) are content to crown thee upon thethrone of thy father, like R
rollest up into the horizon, thou hast set light over thedarkness, thou sendest forth air from th

and thou floodestthe Two Lands like the Disk at daybreak. Thy crown penetrateth theheight
art the companion of the stars, and the guideof every god. Thou art beneficent in decree and
favouredone of the Great Company of the Gods, and the beloved of the LittleCompany of th
[Isis] hath protected him, and hath repulsed thefiends, and turned aside calamities (of evil). S
the spellwith the magical power of her mouth. Her tongue was perfect, and itnever halted at
Beneficent in command and word was Isis, thewoman of magical spells, the advocate of her
himuntiringly, she wandered round and round about this earth in sorrow,and she alighted no
him. She made light with herfeathers, she created air with her wings, and she uttered the de
brother. She raised up the inactive members of whoseheart was still, she drew from him his
an heir,she reared the child in loneliness, and the place where he was notknown, and he gre
stature, and his hand was mighty inthe House of Keb. The Company of the Gods rejoiced, re
thecoming of Horus, the son of Osiris, whose heart was firm, thetriumphant, the son of Isis, t
Osiris."REFERENCES REFERENCES Following is a list of frequently-mentioned geograph
their commonly-known names: Abtu Abydos Abu Elephantine
Anu Heliopolis Bast Bubastis Hensu
Herakleopolis Het-ka-Ptah Memphis Khemenu Hermopolis Per-Men
Panopolis Qerrt Elephantine Sau Sais Sekhem
Letopolis Suat Asyut Tetu Busiris Two Lands
Upper and Lower Egypt Unu Hermopolis A HYMN OF PRAISE TO RA WH
THE EASTERN PART OF HEAVEN:Behold, the Osiris Ani, the scribe of the holy offerings o
Homage to thee, O thou who hast come as Khepera,Khepera the creator of the gods, Thou
throne, thourisest up in the sky, illumining thy mother [Nut], thou art seatedon thy throne as t
the gods. [Thy] mother Nut stretcheth outher hands, and performeth an act of homage to the
Manureceiveth thee with satisfaction. The goddess Maat embraceth thee atthe two seasons
give glory, and power, andthruth-speaking, and the appearance as a living soul so that he m
Heru-khuti, to the KA of the Osiris the Scribe Ani, whospeaketh truth before Osiris, and who
all ye gods ofthe House of the Soul, who weigh heaven and earth in a balance, andwho give
the dead]. Hail, Tatun, [who art] One,thou creator of mortals [and] of the Companies of the G
and of the North, of the West and of the East, ascribe ye praiseto Ra, the lord of heaven, the
Strength, and Health, themaker of the gods. Give ye thanks unto him in his beneficent formw
in the Atett Boat; beings celestial praise thee,beings terrestial praise thee. Thoth and the goo
mark out thycourse for thee day by day and every day. Thine enemy the Serpent hathbeen g
fire. The Serpent-fiend Sebau hath fallenheadlong, his forelegs are bound in chains, and his
hathRa carried away from him. The Sons of Revolt shall never more rise up.The House of th
festival, and the voices of thosewho make merry are in the Great Place. The gods rejoice wh
crowned upon his throne, and when his beams flood the worldwith light. The majesty of this
out on his journey,and he goeth onwards until he reacheth the land of Manu; the earthbecom
birth each day; he proceedeth until hereacheth the place where he was yesterday. O be thou

me.Let me gaze upon thy beauties. Let me journey above the earth. Letme smite the Ass. L
the Serpent-fiend Sebau. Letme destroy Aepep at the moment of his greatest power. Let me
at his season, and the Ant Fish with the Ant Boat asit piloteth it in its lake. Let me behold Ho
is in chargeof the rudder [of the Boat of Ra], with Thoth and the goddess Maaton each side
lay hold of the tow-rope of the SektetBoat, and the rope at the stern of the Matett Boat. Let
mea view of the Disk (the Sun), and a sight of Ah (the Moon) unfailinglyeach day. Let my Ba
to walk about hither and thitherand whithersoever it pleaseth. Let my name be called out, let
inscribed on the tablet which recordeth the names of those whoare to receive offerings. Let
sepulchral offerings begiven to me in the presence [of Osiris], as to those who are in thefollo
Horus. Let there be prepared for me a seat in the Boat ofthe Sun on the day wheron the goo
received in thepresence of Osiris in the Land of Truth-speaking- the Ka of OsirisAni.APPEN
(From the Papyrus of Nekht, Brit. Mus. No. 10471, Sheet 21) NEKHT, THE CAPTAIN OF S
SCRIBE, SINGETH A HYMNOF PRAISE TO RA, and saith:- Homage to thee, O thou glorio
dowered [with all sovereignty]. O Tem-Heru-Khuti(Tem-Harmakhis), when thou risest in the
cry ofjoy goeth forth to thee from all people. O thou beautiful Being,thou dost renew thyself i
in the form of the Disk,within thy mother Hathor. Therefore in every place every heartswellet
thy rising for ever. The regions of the South andthe North come to thee with homage, and se
acclamations at thyrising on the horizon of heaven, and thou illuminest the Two Landswith ra
turquoise-[coloured] light. O Ra, who art Heru-Khuti, thedivine man-child, the heir of eternity
self-begotten and self-born,king of the earth, prince of the Tuat (the Other World), governor
didst come from the Water-god, thou didst spring from theSky-god Nu, who doth cherish the
members. O thou god oflife, thou lord of love, all men live when thou shinest; thou artcrowne
gods. The goddess Nut embraceth thee, and thegoddess Mut enfoldeth thee at all seasons.
thyfollowing sing unto thee with joy, and they bow down their foreheadsto the earth when the
lord of heaven, the lord ofthe earth, the King of Truth, the lord of eternity, the prince ofeverla
thou sovereign of all the gods, thou god of life,thou creator of eternity, thou maker of heaven
artfirmly stablished. The Company of the Gods rejoice at thy rising, the earth is gladwhen it
thy rays; the people who have been long dead comeforth with cries of joy to behold thy beau
Thou goestforth each day over heaven and earth, and thou art made strong eachday be thy
passest over the heights of heaven, thyheart swelleth with joy; and the Lake of Testes (the
iscontent thereat. The Serpent-fiend hath fallen, his arms are hewn off,the Knife hath severe
Ra liveth by Maat (Law), thebeautiful! The Sektet Boat advanceth and cometh into port. The
North, and the West and East, turn to praise thee. O thouFirst, Great God (PAUTA), who dic
of thine ownaccord, Isis and Nephthys salute thee, they sing unto thee songs ofjoy at thy ris
boat, they stretch out their hands unto thee.The Souls of the East follow thee, and the Souls
praisethee. Thou art the Ruler of all the gods. Thou in thy shrine hast joy,for the Serpent-fien
been judged by the fire, and thyheart shall rejoice for ever. Thy mother Nut is esteemed by t
HYMN TO OSIRIS UN-NEFER A Hymn of Praise to Osiris Un-Nefer, the great god who dw

of eternity, the lord of everlastingness, whotraverseth millions of years in his existence. Thou
eldest sonof the womb of Nut. Thou was begotten by Keb, the Erpat. Thou artthe lord of the
art he whose White Crown is lofty.Thou art the King (Ati) of gods [and] men. Thou hast gaine
the sceptre of rule, and the whip, and the rank and dignity ofthy divine fathers. Thy heart is e
joy, O thou who artin the kingdom of the dead. Thy son Horus is firmly placed on thythrone.
ascended thy throne as the Lord of Tetu, and asthe Heq who dwelleth in Abydos. Thou mak
toflourish through Truth-speaking, in the presence of him who is theLord to the Uttermost Lin
drawest on that which hath not yetcome into being in thy name of "Ta-her-sta-nef." Thou gov
Lands by Maat in thy name of "Seker." Thy power is wide-spread,thou art he of whom the fe
name of "Usar" (or"Asar"). Thy existence endureth for an infinite number of double hentiperi
of "Un-Nefer." Homage to thee, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, and Prince ofPrinces. Tho
Two Lands from the womb of the goddessNut. Thou hast governed the Lands of Akert. Thy
ofsilver-gold, thy head is of lapis-lazuli, and the crown of thy head isof turquoise. Thou art An
millions of years. Thy body is allpervading, O Beautiful Face in Ta-tchesert. Grant thou to me
heaven, and power upon earth, and truth-speaking in the DivineUnderworld, and [the power
river to Tetu in the formof a living Ba-soul, and [the power to] sail up the river to Abydos inth
Benu bird, and [the power to] pass in through and topass out from, without obstruction, the d
lords of theTuat. Let there be given unto me bread-cakes in the House ofRefreshing, and se
of cakes and ale, andpropitiatory offerings in Anu, and a permanent homestead inSekhet-Aa
barley therein- to the Double of theOsiris, the scribe Ani. THE CHAPTERS OF COMING FO
BEGIN THE CHAPTERS OF COMING FORTH BY DAY, AND THE SONGS OFPRAISING A
FOR "COMING FORTH" ANDFOR ENTERING INTO KHERT-NETER, AND THE SPELLS W
AMENTET. THEY SHALL BE RECITED ON THE DAY OF THE FUNERAL,ENTERING IN A
the Osiris the scribe Ani saith:- Homage to thee,O Bull of Amentet, Thoth the king of eternity
am thegreat god by the side of the divine boat, I have fought for thee, I amone of those gods
chiefs, who proved thetruth-speaking of Osiris before his enemies on the day of the weighing
thy kinsman Osiris. I am [one of] those gods who werethe children of the goddess Nut, who
the enemies ofOsiris, and who bound in fetters the legion of Sebau devils on hisbehalf. I am
Horus, I have fought on thy behalf, I havecome to thee for thy name's sake. I am Thoth who
ofthe words of Osiris before his enemies on the day of the weighing ofwords in the great Hou
Prince, who dwelleth in Anu. I amTeti, the son of Teti. My mother conceived me in Tetu, and
in Tetu. I am with the mourners [and with] the women whotear out their hair and make lamen
Taui-Rekhti, provingtrue the words of Osiris before his enemies. Ra commanded Thoth topro
of Osiris before his enemies; what wascommanded [for Osiris], let that be done for me by Th
withHorus on the day of dressing Teshtesh. I open the hidden water-springsfor the ablutions
unbolt the door of the Shetait Shrinein Ra-stau. I am with Horus as the protector of the left s
ofOsiris, the dweller in Sekhem. I enter in among and I come forthfrom the Flame-gods on th
destruction of the Sebaufiends in Sekhem. I am with Horus on the day[s] of the festivals ofO

making of offerings and oblations, namely, on thefestival which is celebrated on the sixth da
and on theday of the Tenat festival in Anu. I am the UAB priest (libationer)in Tetu, Rera, the
Per-Asar. I exalt him that is upon thehigh place of the country. I look upon the hidden things
(themysteries) in Ra-stau. I recite the words of the liturgy of thefestival of the Soul-god in Te
the SEM priest, and [perform]his duties. I am the UR-KHERP-HEM priest on the day of plac
Seker upon its divine sledge. I have taken in my hand thedigging tool on the day of digging
Hensu. Hail, O ye who make perfect souls to enter into the House of Osiris,make ye the we
of the Osiris the scribe Ani, whoseword is true, to enter in and to be with you in the House o
him hear even as ye hear; let him have sight even as ye havesight; let him stand up even as
him take his seateven as ye take your seats. Hail, O ye who give cakes and ale to perfect s
House ofOsiris, give ye cakes and ale twice each day (in the morning and inthe evening) to
Osiris Ani, whose word is truebefore the gods, the Lords of Abydos, and whose word is true
O ye who open up the way, who act as guides to the roads [inthe Other World] to perfect so
Osiris, open ye upfor him the way, and act ye as guides to the roads to the soul ofthe Osiris,
the registrary of all the offerings made tothe gods, Ani, [whose word is true] with you. May h
Houseof Osiris with boldness, and may he come forth therefrom in peace. Maythere be no o
him, and may he not be sent back[therefrom]. May he enter in under favour [of Osiris], and
gratified [at the acceptance of] his true words. May hiscommands be performed in the House
words travelwith you, may he be glorious as ye are. May he be not found to belight in the Ba
Balance dispose of his case. (In the Turin Papyrus, ed. Lepsius, this Chapter ends with the
Permit thou not me to be judged according to the mouths of themultitude. May my soul lift its
[Osiris], having beenfound to have been pure when on earth. May I come into thy presence,
may I arrive at the Nome of Maati (Truth); may Irise up on my seat like a god endowed with
forthlight like the Company of the Gods who dwell in heaven; may I becomelike one of you;
footsteps in the town of Kher-Aha;may I look upon the Sektet Boat of the god, Saah, the hol
passeth across the sky; may I not be repulsed; may I look uponthe Lords of the Tuat, or, acc
reading, the Companyof the Gods; may I smell the savour of the divine food of theCompany
sit down with them; may my name beproclaimed for offerings by the KHER-HEB priest at the
may I hear the petitions which are made when offerings arepresented; may I draw nigh unto
and may neither myHeart-soul nor its lord be repulsed. Homage to thee, O Chief of Amente
who dwellest inthe town of Nifu-ur. Grant thou that I may arrive in peace in Amentet.May the
Ta-Tchesert receive me, and may they say unto me:"Hail, hail; welcome, welcome!" May the
seat bythe side of the President of the Chiefs; may the Nursing-goddessesreceive me at the
I come forth into the presence ofUn-Nefer true of word. May I be a Follower of Horus in Ra-s
ofOsiris in Tetu; and may I perform all the transformations which myheart may desire to mak
wherein my Double (KA) wishethto be. RUBRIC: If this text be known [by the deceased] up
causeth it to be done in writing upon [his] coffin, then will he beable to come forth on any da
and to enter into hishabitation unrepulsed. Cakes and ale and joints of meat from thosewhic

altar of Ra shall be given unto him, and hishomestead shall be among the fields of the Field
Reeds(Sekhet-Aaru), and wheat and barley shall be given unto him therein,and he shall flou
he flourished upon earth.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nekhtu-Amen, ed. M
CHAPTER OF MAKING THE SAHU TO ENTER THE TUAT ON THE DAY OF THEFUNERA
SAID: Homage to thee, Othou who dwellest in the Holy Hill (Set-Tchesert) of Amentet! theO
scribe, Nekhtu-Amen, whose word is true, knowethee, he knoweth thy name. Deliver thou
which arein Ra-stau, which live upon the bodies of men and women, and feed upontheir blo
favoured servant of the god of hiscity, the royal scribe Nekhtu-Amen, knoweth you, and he k
Let the order for his protection be the first command ofOsiris, the Lord to the Uttermost Limit
his bodyhidden. May he give him release from the Terrible One who dwellethat the bend of t
Amentet, and may he decree the acts thatwill make him to rise up. Let him pass on to him w
isplaced within the darkness, who giveth light in Ra-stau. O thou Lordof Light, come thou an
worms which are in Amentet. Letthe Great God who dwelleth in Tetu, and who is himself uns
prayers, and let those who cause afflictions hold him in fear ashe cometh forth with the sent
doom to the Divine Block. Ithe Osiris, the royal scribe, Nekhtu-Amen, come, bearing the dec
ofNeb-er-tcher, and I am the Horus who taketh possession of his thronefor him. His father, t
those who are in the Boat ofhis Father Horus, hath ascribed praise unto him. He cometh bea
let him see the town of Anu. Their chief shall stand onthe earth before him, the scribes shall
the doors oftheir assemblies, and thy shall swathe im with swathings in Anu. Hehath led hea
he hath seized the earth in his grasp.Neither the heavens nor the earth can be taken away f
for,behold, he is Ra, the firstborn of the gods. His mother shall nursehim, and shall give him
the horizon. RUBRIC: The words of this Chapter shall be said after [the deceased]is laid to
Amentet; by means of them the region Tenn-t shallbe contented with her lord. And the Osiris
scribe,Nekhtu-Amen, whose word is truth, shall come forth, and he shallembark in the Boat
body upon its bier shall becounted up, and he shall be established in the Tuat. THE CHAPT
MOUTH TO THE OSIRIS ANI, THE SCRIBE, ANDTELLER OF THE OFFERINGS WHICH A
TRUE, WHO SAITH:- I rise up out of the Egg in the Hidden Land.May my mouth be given un
therewith in thepresence of the Great God, the Lord of the Tuat. Let not my hand andmy arm
the presence of the Chiefs (Tchatchau) of anygod. I am Osiris, the Lord of Ra-stau. May I, th
scribeAni, whose word is true, have my portion with him who is on the top ofthe Steps (Osiri
the desire of my heart I have comeforth from the Island of Nesersert, and I have extinguishe
APPENDIX [The following passage is taken from the Saite Recension] [THE CHAPTER OF
OSIRIS, THE SCRIBE ANI, WHOSAITH]:- Homage to thee, O thou lord of brightness, Gove
of the night and of the thick darkness. I have comeunto thee. I am shining, I am pure. My ha
thee, thou hastthy lot with thy ancestors. Give thou unto me my mouth that I mayspeak with
heart at its season of flame and of night. RUBRIC: If this Chapter be known by the Osiris th
Ani,upon earth, [or if it be done] in writing upon [his] coffin, heshall come forth by day in ever
which he pleaseth, and heshall enter into [his] abode, and shall not be repulsed. And cakes,

joints of meat [from those which are on] the altar ofOsiris shall be given unto him; and he sh
peace intoSekhet-Aaru, conformably to the decree of the Dweller in Busiris.Wheat and barle
given unto him therein, and he shallflourish there just as he did upon earth; and he shall do
pleaseth him to do, even as do the Company of the Gods who are inthe Tuat, regularly and
millions of times. (From the Paprys of Nebseni, Sheet 3) THE CHAPTER OF COMING FO
OPENING UP A WAY THROUGHTHE AMEHET: Behold, the scribe Nebseni, whose word i
ye Lords of Kau, ye who are without sin, and who livefor the endless and infinite aeons of ti
eternity. Ihave opened up a way for myself to you. I have become a spirit in myforms, I have
mastery over my words of magical power, and Iam adjudged a spirit; therefore deliver ye me
Crocodile[which liveth in] this Country of Truth. Grant ye to me my mouththat I may speak th
cause ye that sepulchral offeringsshall be made unto me in your presence, for I know you, a
names, and I know also the name of the mighty god before whoseface ye set your celestial
"Tekem." [When] heopeneth up his path on the eastern horizon of heaven, [when] healighte
western horizon of heaven, may he carry me alongwith him, and may I be safe and sound. L
make anend of me, let not the Fiend (Sebau) gain the mastery over me, letme not be driven
doors of the Other World, let not youdoors be shut in my face, for my cakes are in the city of
is in the city of Tep. And there, in the celestial mansions ofheaven which my divine father Te
stablished, let my hands layhold upon the wheat and the barley, which shall be given unto m
abundant measure, and may the son of my own body make readyfor me my food therein. A
I am theresepulchral meals, and incense, and unguents, and all the pure andbeautiful things
liveth, in every deed for ever, inall the transformations which it pleaseth me [to perform], and
me the power to float down and to sail up the stream in the Fieldof Reeds (Sekhet-Aaru), [a
Sekhet-hetepet (the Fieldof Offerings)]. I am the twin Lion-gods (Shu and Tefnut). TEXTS R
WEIGHING OF THE HEART OF ANI THE NAMES OF THE GODS OF THE GREAT COMP
his boat. 2. Temu. 3. Shu. 4. Tefnut. 5. Keb. 6. Nut, theLady of Heaven. 7. Isis. 8. Nephthys.
Great God. 10.Hathor, Lady of Amentet. 11. Hu. 12. Sa. THE PRAYER OF ANI:- My heart,
my mother! Myheart whereby I came into being! May nought stand up to oppose me at[my] j
no opposition to me in the presence of theChiefs (Tchatchau); may there be no parting of th
thepresence of him that keepeth the Balance! Thou art my KA, whichdwelleth in my body; th
knitteth together andstrengtheneth my limbs. Mayest thou come forth into the place ofhappi
go. May the Sheniu officials, who make theconditions of the lives of men, not cause my nam
nolies be spoken against me in the presence of the God. [Let it besatisfactory unto us, and l
god be favourable untous, and let there be joy of heart (to us) at the weighing of words.Let
is false be uttered against me before the GreatGod, the Lord of Amentet. Verily, how great s
thourisest in triumph.] THE SPEECH OF THOTH:- Thoth, the judge of right and truth of the
the Gods who are in the presence of Osiris, saith:Hear ye this judgment. The heart of Osiris
truth beenweighed, and his Heart-soul hath borne testimony on his behalf; hisheart hath bee
the trial in the Great Balance. Therehath not been found any wickedness in him; he hath not

theofferings which have been made in the temples; he hath not committedany evil act; and h
mouth in motion with words ofevil whilst he was upon earth. SPEECH OF THE DWELLER I
CHAMBER (ANUBIS):- Paygood heed, O righteous Judge to the Balance to support [the tes
Variant: Pay good heed to the weighing in the Balance ofthe heart of the Osiris, the singing-
Anhai, whoseword is truth, and place thou her heart in the seat of truth in thepresence of the
THE SPEECH OF THE GODS:- The Great Company of the Gods say toThoth who dwelleth
forth from thymouth shall be declared true. The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word istrue, is h
righteous. He hath not committed any sin, and hehath done no evil against us. The devoure
bepermitted to prevail over him. Meat offerings and admittance intothe presence of the god
granted unto him, togetherwith an abiding habitation in the Field of Offerings (Sekhet-hetepe
Followers of Horus. THE SPEECH OF HORUS TO OSIRIS IN INTRODUCING ANI TO HIM
saith: I have come to thee, O Un-Nefer, and I havebrought unto thee the Osiris Ani. His hear
and ithath come forth from the Balance; it hath not sinned against any godor any goddess. T
it according to the decreepronounced unto him by the Company of the Gods, and it is most t
Grant thou that cakes and ale may be given unto him,and let him appear in the presence of
let him belike unto the Followers of Horus for ever and ever. THE SPEECH OF ANI:- And th
saith: Behold, I am in thypresence, O Lord of Amentet. There is no sin in my body. I have no
which is not true knowingly, nor have I done anything witha false heart. Grant thou that I ma
those favouredones who are in thy following, and that I may be an Osiris greatlyfavoured of
god, and beloved of the Lord of the TwoLands, I who am a veritable royal scribe who loveth
whoseword is true before the god Osiris. DESCRIPTION OF THE BEAST AM-MIT:- Her for
acrocodile, the middle of her body is like that of a lion, her hindquarters are like those of a
hippopotamus. HERE BEGIN THE PRAISES AND GLORIFYINGS OF COMING OUT FRO
KHERT-NETER, WHICH IS IN THE BEAUTIFULAMENTET, OF COMING FORTH BY DAY
ITMAY PLEASE THE DECEASED TO TAKE, OF PLAYING AT DRAUGHTS, OF SITTING I
LIVING SOUL: The Osiris the scribe Ani saith after he hath arrived in his havenof rest- now
[a man] to recite [this work whilst he is]upon earth, for then all the words of Tem come to pas
the god Tem in rising. I am the Only One. I came intoexistence in Nu. I am Ra who rose in th
ruler ofthis [creation]." Who is this? "It is Ra, when at the beginning he rose in the city of
Hensu,crowned like a king for his coronation. The Pillars of the god Shuwere not as yet crea
upon the steps of him thatdwelleth in Khemenu. "I am the Great God who created himself, e
his namesto become the Company of the Gods as gods." Who is this? "It is Ra, the creator
of his limbs, which came intobeing in the form of the gods who are in the train of Ra. "I am h
be repulsed among the gods." Who is this? "It is Temu, the dweller in his disk, but others s
is Rawhen he riseth in the eastern horizon of the sky. "I am Yesterday, I know To-day." Wh
"Yesterday is Osiris, and To-day is Ra, when he shall destroy theenemies of Neb-er-tcher (t
uttermost limit), and when heshall establish as prince and ruler his son Horus. "Others, how
To-day is Ra, on the day when wecommemorate the festival of the meeting of the dead Osir

Ra, and when the battle of the gods was fought, in whichOsiris, the Lord of Amentet, was th
is this? "It is Amentet, [that is to say] the creation ofthe souls of thegods when Osiris was le
Set-Amentet. "Others, however, say that it is the Amentet which Ra hath givenunto me; whe
he must rise up and fight for it. "I know the god who dwelleth therein." Who is this? "It is Os
Others, however, say that his name is Ra, and thatthe god who dwelleth in Amentet is the pl
wherewith he hadunion with himself. "I am the Benu bird which is in Anu. I am the keeper o
the book (the Tablet of Destiny) of the things which have beenmade, and of the things which
Who is this? "It is Osiris. "Others, however, say that it is the dead body of Osiris, and yetot
that it is the excrement of Osiris. The things which havebeen made, and the things which sh
to] the dead bodyof Osiris. Others again say that the things which have been made areEtern
things which shall be made are Everlastingness,and that Eternity is the Day, and Everlasting
"I am the god Menu in his coming forth; may his two plumes be set onmy head for me." Wh
is Horis, the Advocate of his father [Osiris], and hiscoming forth means his birth. The two plu
head are Isisand Nephthys, when these goddesses go forth and set themselvesthereon, and
protectors, and when they providethat which his head lacketh. "Others, however, say that th
the two exceedinglylarge uraei which are upon the head of their father Tem, and there areye
that the two plumes which are upon the head of Menuare his two eyes. "The Osiris the scrib
is true, the registrar of allthe offerings which are made to the gods, riseth up and cometh into
What is this [city]? "It is the horizon of his father Tem. "I have made an end of my shortcom
have put away myfaults." What is this? "It is the cutting of the navel string of the body of the
thescribe Ani, whose word is true before all the gods, and all his faultsare driven out. What
"It is the purification [of Osiris] on the day of his birth. "I am purified in my great double nest
is in Hensu on theday of the offerings of the followers of the Great God who dwelleththerein.
the "great double nest"? "The name of one nest is 'Millions of years,' and 'Great Green[Sea]
of the other, that is to say 'Lake of Natron' and'Lake of Salt.' "Others, however, say the nam
is 'Guide of Millions ofYears,' and that 'Great Green Lake' is name of the other. Yet otherssa
'Begetter of Millions of Years' is the name of one, and'Great Green Lake' is the name of the
concerning theGreat God who dwelleth therein, it is Ra himself. "I pass over the way, I know
the Island of Maati." What is this? "It is Ra-stau, that is to say, it is the gate to the South
ofNerutef, and it is the Northern Gate of the Domain (Tomb of the god). "Now, as concernin
Maati, it is Abtu. "Others, however, say that it is the way by which Father Temtravelleth whe
forth to Sekhet-Aaru, [the place] whichproduceth the food and sustenance of the gods who a
theirshrines. "Now the Gate Tchesert is the Gate of the Pillars of Shu, that is tosay, the Nor
of the Tuat. "Others, however, say that the Gate of Tchesert is the two leaves ofthe door th
god Tem passeth when he goeth forth tothe eastern horizon of the sky. "O ye gods who are
[of Osiris], grant to me yourarms, for I am the god who shall come into being among you." W
gods? "They are the drops of blood which came forth from the phallus of Rawhen he went f
his own mutilitation. These drops ofblood sprang into being under the forms of the gods Hu a

the bodyguard of Ra, and who accompany the god Tem daily andevery day. "I, Osiris the sc
word is truth, have filled for theethe utchat (the Eye of Ra, or of Horus), when it had suffered
on the day of the combat of the Two Fighters (Horus andSet)." What was this combat? It w
which took place on the day when Horus fought withSet, during which Set threw filth in the fa
Horuscrushed the genitals of Set. The filling of the utchat Thoth performedwith his own finge
the thunder-cloud from the sky when there is a stormwith thunder and lightning therein." Wh
"This storm was the raging of Ra at the thunder-cloud which [Set]sent forth against the Righ
Sun). Thoth removed thethunder-cloud from the Eye of Ra, and brought back the Eye living,
with no defect in it to its owner. "Others, however, say that the thunder-cloud is caused by s
Eye of Ra, which weepeth for its companion Eye (the Moon); atthis time Thoth cleanseth the
"I behold Ra who was born yesterday from the thighs of the goddessMehurt; his strength is
strength is his strength." Who is this? "Mehurt is the great Celestial Water, but others say th
Mehurtis the image of the Eye of Ra at dawn at his birth daily. "[Others, however, say that]
utchat of Ra. "Now Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, is a very great oneamong the
the following of Horus; they say that heis the prince who loveth his lord." Who are the gods
the train of Horus? "[They are] Kesta, Hapi, Taumutef, and Qebhsenuf. "Homage to you, O
and truth, ye sovereignprinces (Tchatcha) who [stand] round about Osiris, who do away utte
offences, and who are in the following of the goddessHetepsekhus, grant ye that I may com
ye all thefaults which are within me, even as ye did for the Seven Spirits whoare among the
their lord Sepa. Anpu (Anubis) appointed tothem their places on the day [when he said unto
yehither." Who are the "lords of right and truth"? "The lords of right and truth are Thoth and
the Lord ofAmentet. "The Tchatcha round about Osiris are Kesta, Hapi, Tuamutef, andQebh
also round about the Constellation of theThigh (the Great Bear), in the northern sky. "Those
utterly sins and offences, and who are in thefollowing of the goddess Hetepsekhus, are the
hisassociates who dwell in the water. "The goddess Hetepsekhus is the Eye of Ra. "Others
that it is the flame which accompanieth Osiristo burn up the souls of his enemies. "As conce
faults which are in Osiris, the registrarof the offerings which are made unto all the gods, Ani,
wordis truth, [these are all the offences which he hath committedagainst the Lords of Eternit
came forth from his mother'swomb. "As concerning the Seven Spirits who are Kesta, Hapi,
Tuamutef,Qebhsenuf, Maa-atef, Kheribeqef and Heru-khenti-en-ariti, these didAnubis appoi
of the dead body of Osiris. "Others, however, say that he set them round about the holy pla
"Others say that the Seven Spirits [which were appointed byAnubis] were Netcheh-netcheh,
Nertanef-besef-khenti-hehf,Aq-her-ami-unnut-f, Tesher-ariti-ami-Het-anes,Ubes-her-per-em-
Maaem-kerh-annef-em-hru. "The chief of the Tchatcha (sovereign princes) who is in Naarut
Advocate of his father. "As concerning the day wherein [Anubis said to the Seven Spirits],'C
[the allusion here] is to the words 'Come yehither,' which Ra spake unto Osiris." Verily may
words be said unto me in Amentet. "I am the Divine Soul which dwelleth in the Divine Twin-
this Divine Soul? "It is Osiris. [When] he goeth into Tetu, and findeth there the Soulof Ra, th

embraceth the other, and two Divine Souls springinto being within the Divine Twin-gods."AP
(From the Papyrus of Nebseni, Brit. Mus. No. 9900, Sheet 14, ll.16ff.) "As concerning the D
Twin-gods they are Heru-netch-her-tefefand Heru-khent-en-Ariti (Horus the Advocate of his
[Osiris],and Horus the sightless). "Others say that the double Divine Soul which dwelleth in
DivineTwin-gods is the Soul of Ra and the Soul of Osiris, and yet others saythat it is the Sou
dwelleth in Shu, and the Sould whichdwelleth in Tefnut, and that these two Souls form the d
which dwelleth in Tetu. "I am the Cat which fought near the Persea Tree in Anu on thenight
Neb-er-tcher were destroyed." Who is this Cat? "This male Cat is Ra himself, and he was c
because of thespeech of the god Sa, who said concerning him: 'He is like (mau)unto that wh
therefore, did the name of Ra become'Mau.' "Others, however, say that the male Cat is the
madeover the possessions of Keb to Osiris. "As concerning the fight which took place near
inAnu [these words have reference to the slaughter] of the children ofrebellion, when righteo
was meted out to them for [theevil] which they had done. "As concerning the 'night of the ba
words refer to] theinvasion of the eastern portion of the heaven by the children ofrebellion, w
great battle arose in heaven and in all theearth. "O thou who art in thine egg (Ra,) who show
Disk, whorisest on thy horizon, and dost shine with golden beams in theheight of heaven, lik
there is none among the gods, whosailest above the Pillars of Shu, who sendest forth blasts
mouth, [who illuminest the Two Lands with thy splendour,deliver] thou Nebseni, the lord of fe
Osiris], from the godwhose form is hidden, and whose eyebrows are like unto the two arms
the night when the sentences of doom are promulgated." Who is this invisible god? "It is Ar
bringeth his arm.). "As concerning 'the night when the sentences of doom arepromulgated,'
of the burning of the damned, and of theoverthrow of the wicked at the Block, and of the slau
souls." Who is this [slaughterer of souls]? "It is Shesmu, the headsman of Osiris. "[Concer
invisible god] some say that he is Aapep when heriseth up with a head bearing upon it [the f
(Truth).But others say that he is Horus when he riseth up with two heads,whereon one bear
of] Maat, and the other [the symbolof] wickedness. He bestoweth wickedness on him that wo
and right and truth upon him that followethrighteousness and truth. "Others say that he is H
Horus), who dwelleth inSekhem; others say that he is Thoth; others say that he isNefer-Tem
that he is Sept who doth bring to nought theacts of the foes of Nebertcher. "Deliver thou the
Nebseni, whose word is truth, from theWatchers, who carry murderous knives, who possess
andwho would slay those who are in the following of Osiris." May these Watchers never gai
me, and may I neverfall under their knives! Who are these Watchers? "They are Anubis an
latter being] in the form ofHorus the sightless. Others, however, say that they are the Tchato
princes of Osiris), who bring to nought the operations oftheir knives; and others say that they
chiefs of the Sheniuchamber. "May their knives never gain the mastery over me. May I neve
knives wherewith they inflict cruel tortures. For I knowtheir names, and I know the being, Ma
among them in theHouse of Osiris. He shooteth forth rays of light from his eye, beinghimself
he goeth round about heaven robed in the flameswhich come from his mouth, commanding

invisiblehimself. May I be strong on earth before Ra, may I arrive safely inthe presence of O
preside over your altars, let notyour offerings to me be wanting, for I am one of those who fo
Nebertcher, according to the writings of Khepera. Let me flylike a hawk, let me cackle like a
lay always like theserpent-goddess Neheb-ka." Who are those who preside over their altars
preside over their altars are the similitude of the Eyeof Ra, and the similitude of the Eye of H
Ra-Tem, thou Lord of the Great House [in Anu], thou Sovereign(life, strentgh, health [be to t
gods, deliver thouthe scribe Nebseni, whose word is truth, from the god whose face islike ur
greyhound, whose brows are like those of a man,who feedeth upon the dead, who watcheth
Lake ofFire, who devoureth the bodies of the dead, and swalloweth hearts, andwho voideth
himself remaineth unseen." Who is this greyhound-faced god? "His name is 'Everlasting De
liveth in the Domain [ofFire] (the Lake of Unt). "As concerning the Domain of Fire, it is that A
inNaarutef, and is near the Sheniu chamber. The sinner who walkethover this place falleth d
knives [of the Watchers]. "Others, however, say that the name of this god is 'Mates,' and tha
watch over the door of Amentet; others say that his name is'Beba,' and that he keepeth watc
[of the stream] ofAmentet, and yet others say that his name is 'Herisepef.' "Hail, Lord of Ter
the Lands of the South and North,thou Lord of the Desert, who dost keep prepared the block
who dost feed on the intestines [of men]!" Who is this Lord of Terror? "It is the Keeper of th
the stream] of Amentet." Who is this Keeper? "It is the Heart of Osiris, which is the devoure
slaughteredthings. "The Urrt Crown hath been given unto him, with gladness of heart, asLo
Who is this? "He to whom the Urrt Crown hath been given with gladness of heart asLord of
He was bidden to rule among the gods on theday of the union of earth [with earth] in the pre
Nebertcher." Who is this? "He who was bidden to rule among the gods is the son of Isis(Ho
appointed to rule in the room of his father Osiris. "As concerning [the words] 'day of the unio
with earth,'they have reference to the union of earth with earth in the coffinof Osiris, the Sou
liveth in Hensu, the giver of meat and drink,the destroyer of wrong, and the guide to the eve
paths." Who is this? "It is Ra himself." "[Deliver thou the Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word
truth]from the great god who carrrieth away souls, who eateth hearts, whofeedeth upon offal
watch in the darkness, who dwelleth inthe Seker Boat; those who live in sin fear him." Who
is Suti, but others say that it is Smamur, the soul of Keb. "Hail, Khepera in thy boat, the two
the Gods are in thybody. Deliver thou the Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth,from the
pass sentences of doom, who have beenappointed by the god Nebertcher to protect him, ar
thefetters on his foes, and who slaughter in the torture chambers;there is no escape from th
they never stab me withtheir knives, may I never fall helpless into their chambers oftorture. I
done the things which the gods hate. I am he whois pure in the Mesqet chamber. And saffro
broughtunto him in Tannt." Who is this? "It is Khepera in his boat; it is Ra himself. "As con
the Watchers who pass sentences of doom, they are theApes Isis and Nephthys. "As conce
which the gods hate, they are acts ofdeceit and lying. He who passeth through the place of
purificationwithin the Mesqet chamber is Anpu (Anubis), who is hard by thecoffer which cont

parts of Osiris. He to whom saffroncakes have been brought in Tannt is Osiris. "Others, how
the saffron cakes in Tannt representheaven and earth, and others say that they represent S
thestrengthener of the Two Lands in Hensu; and others say that theyrepresent the Eye of H
Tannt is the burial-place ofOsiris. "Tem hath builded thy house, and the double Lion-god ha
thefoundations of thy habitation. Lo! medicaments have been brought.Horus purifieth Set an
strengtheneth, and Set purifieth and Horusstrengtheneth. "The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose
before Osiris,hath come into this land, and he hath taken possession thereof withhis two fee
and he is in the city. "Turn thou back, O Rehu, whose mouth shineth, whose head moveth,t
before his strength." Another reading is, 'Turn thouback from him who keepeth watch, and is
Let theOsiris Ani be safely guarded. He is Isis, and he is found with herhair spread over him
out over his brow. He was conceivedby Isis, and engendered by Nephthys, and they have cu
things which should be cut from him. "Fear followeth after thee, terror is about thine arms. T
embraced for millions of years by arms; mortals go round aboutthee. Thou smitest down the
foes, and thou seizestthe arms of the power of darkness. Thy two sisters (Isis and Nephthys
thee for thy delight. Thou hast created that which isin Kher-aha, and that which is Anu. Every
thee, for thouart exceedingly great and terrible; thou [avengest] every god on theman who cu
thou shootest arrows at him. Thou livestaccording to thy will. Thou art Uatchet, the Lady of P
evilbefalleth those who set themselves up against thee." What is this? "'Hidden in form, giv
Menhu,' is the name of the "tomb. 'He whoseeth what is on his hand' is the name of Qerau, o
itis the name of the Block. "Now, he whose mouth shineth and whose head moveth is the p
but others say it is [the phallus] of Ra. 'Thou spreadestthy hair, and I shake it out over his br
concerning Isis,who hideth in her hair, and draweth it round about her. "Uatchet, the Lady o
the Eye of Ra." THE SEVEN ARITS The First Arit. The name of the Doorkeeper is Sekhet-
The name of theWatcher is Smetti. The name of the Herald is Hakheru. The Osiris Ani, who
shall say when he cometh untothe First Arit: "I am the mighty one who createth his own light
unto thee, O Osiris, and, purified from that whichdefileth thee, I adore thee. Lead on. Name
Ra-stauto me. Homage to thee, O Osiris, in thy might and in thy strength inRa-stau. Rise up
Osiris, in Abtu. Thou goest roundabout heaven, thou sailest in the presence of Ra, thou look
beings who have knowledge. Hail, Ra, thou who goest roundabout in the sky, I say, O Osiris
am the Sahu(Spirit-body) of the god, and I beseech thee not to let me be drivenaway, nor to
wall of blazing fire. Let the way beopened in Ra-stau, let the pain of the Osiris be relieved, e
which the Balance hath weighed, let a path be made for the Osirisin the Great Valley, and le
light to guide him on hisway." The Second Arit. The name of the Doorkeeper is Unhat. The
Watcher isSeqt-her. The name of the Herald is Ust. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, sha
cometh tothis Arit]: "He sitteth to carry out his heart's desire, and heweigheth words as the S
Thoth. The strength which protectethThoth humbleth the hidden Maati gods, who feed upon
of their lives. I offer up my offerings [to him] at the momentwhen he maketh his way. I advan
on the path. O grantthou that I may continue to advance, and that I may attain to thesight of

those who offer up [their] offerings." The Third Arit. The name of the Doorkeeper is
Unem-hauatu-ent-pehui. The name of theWatcher is Seres-her. The name of the Herald is A
scribe Ani, whose word is truth, shall say [when hecometh to this Arit]: "I am he who is hidde
deep. I amthe Judge of the Rehui, I have come and I have done away the offensivething wh
I tie firmly the place on which hestandeth, coming forth from the Urt. I have stablished things
have opened up a way through Ra-stau, and I have relieved the painwhich was in Osiris. I h
place whereon he standeth,and I have made a path for him; he shineth brilliantly in Ra-stau.
Arit. The name of the Doorkeeper is Khesef-her-asht-kheru. The name of theWatcher is Se
of the Herald is Khesef-at. The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, shall say [when h
this Arit]: "I am the Bull, the son of the ancestress ofOsiris. O grant ye that his father, the Lo
god-likecompanions, may bear witness on his behalf. I have weighed theguilty in judgment.
unto his nostrils the life which isever lasting. I am the son of Osiris, I have accomplished the
have advanced in Khert-Neter." The Fifth Arit. The name of the Doorkeeper is Ankhf-em-fe
the Watcheris Shabu. The name of the Herald is Teb-her-kha-kheft. The Osiris the scribe A
truth, shall say [when hecometh to this Arit]: "I have brought unto thee the jawbone inRa-sta
brought unto thee thy backbone in Anu. I have gatheredtogether his manifold members ther
back Aapep forthee. I have spit upon the wounds [in his body]. I have made myselfa path an
Aged One among the gods. I have madeofferings to Osiris. I have defended him with the wo
gathered together his bones, and have collected all his members." The Sixth Arit. The nam
Doorkeeper is Atek-tau-kehaq-kheru. The name ofthe Watcher is An-her. The name of the H
Ates-her-[ari]-she. The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, shall say [when hecometh
"I have come daily, I have come daily. I havemade myself a way. I have advanced over that
by Anpu(Anubis). I am the Lord of the Urrt Crown. I am the possessor [ofthe knowledge of] t
magical power, I am the Avengeraccording to law, I have avenged [the injury to] his Eye. I h
Osiris. I have accomplished my journey. The Osiris Aniadvanceth with you with the word wh
The Seventh Arit: The name of the Doorkeeper is Sekhmet-em-tsu-sen. The name of theW
Aa-maa-kheru. The name of the Herald is Khesef-khemi. The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose w
say [when hecometh to this Arit]: "I have come unto thee, O Osiris, being purifiedfrom foul e
goest round about heaven, thou seest Ra,thou seest the beings who have knowledge. [Hail]
Behold,thou art in the Sektet Boat which traverseth the heavens. I speak whatI will to his Sa
(Spirit-body). He is strong, and cometh intobeing even [as] he spake. Thou meetest him face
Preparethou for me all the ways which are good [and which lead] to thee." RUBRIC: If [thes
recited by the spirit when he shall cometo the Seven Arits, and as he entereth the doors, he
turned back nor repulsed before Osiris, and he shall be made tohave his being among the b
to have dominion amongthe ancestral followers of Osiris. If these things be done for anyspir
his being in that place like a lord of eternityin one body with Osiris, and at no place shall any
contendagainst him. THE PYLONS OF THE HOUSE OF OSIRIS The following shall be sa
FIRST PYLON.The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith: "Lady oftremblings, high

sovereign lady, the lady ofdestruction, who uttereth the words which drive back the destroye
delivereth from destruction him that cometh." The name of herDoorkeeper is Neruit. The fol
said when one cometh to the SECOND PYLON. TheOsiris the scribe Ani, whose word is tru
heaven,Mistress of the Two Lands, devourer by fire, Lady of mortals, whoart infinitely greate
human being." The name of herDoorkeeper is Mes-Ptah. The following shall be said when c
THIRD PYLON.The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith: "Lady of theAltar, the m
whom offerings are made, greatly beloved oneof every god sailing up the river to Abydos." T
herDoorkeeper is Sebqa. The following shall be said when one cometh to the FOURTH PY
scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith: "Prevailer withknives, Mistress of the Two Lands, dest
enemies of theStill-Heart (Osiris), who decreeth the release of those who sufferthrough evil
of her Doorkeeper is Nekau. The following shall be said when one cometh to the FIFTH PY
scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith: "Flame, Lady offire, absorbing the entreaties which ar
who permittethnot to approach her the rebel." The name of her Doorkeeper isHenti-Reqiu. T
shall be said when one cometh to the SIXTH PYLON.The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word
of light,who roareth mightily, whose breadth cannot be comprehended. Her likehath not bee
beginning. There are serpents over whichare unknown. They were brought forth before the
nameof her Doorkeeper is Semati. The following shall be said when one cometh to the SEV
Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith: "Garmentwhich envelopeth the helpless one
for and loveth thatwhich it covereth." The name of her Doorkeeper is Saktif. The following s
when one cometh to the EIGHTH PYLON. TheOsiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, sai
fire,unquenchable, with far-reaching tongues of flame, irresistibleslaughterer, which one may
through fear of its deadlyattack." The name of her Doorkeeper is Khutchetef. The following
when one cometh to the NINTH PYLON.The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith
of strength, who giveth quiet of heart to theoffspring of her lord. Her girth is three hundred a
khet,and she is clothed with green feldspar of the South. She bindeth upthe divine form and
helpless one. Devourer, lady of allmen." The name of her Doorkeeper is Arisutchesef. The
be said when one cometh to the TENTH PYLON.The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is tr
theloud voice, who maketh her suppliants to mourn, the awful one whoterrifieth, who herself
unterrified within." The name of herDoorkeeper is Sekhenur. Nu, the steward of the keeper
saith when he cometh tothe ELEVENTH PYLON of Osiris: "I have made my way, I know you
and I know the name of her who is within thee: Shewho slayeth always, consumer of the fie
mistress ofevery pylon, the lady who is acclaimed on the day of darkness" isthy name. She
swathing of the helpless one. The Osiris Nu, the steward of the keeper of the seal, saith wh
the TWELFTH PYLON of Osiris: "I have made my way, Iknow you, and I know thy name, an
who iswithin thee: Invoker of thy Two Lands, destroyer of those who cometo thee by fire, lad
obeyer of the word of thy Lord" isthy name. She inspecteth the swathing of the helpless one
Nu, the steward of the keeper of the seal, saith whenhe cometh to the THIRTEENTH PYLO
made my way, Iknow you and I know thy name, and I know the name of her who is withinthe

arms about her, and maketh Hapi (theNile-god), to emit splendour out of his hidden places"
inspecteth the swathing of the helpless one. The Osiris Nu, the steward of the keeper of the
whenhe cometh to the FOURTEENTH PYLON of Osiris: "I have made my way, Iknow thee,
know the name of her who iswithin thee. Lady of might, who trampleth on the Red Demons,
festival of Haaker on the day of the hearing of faults" isthy name. She inspecteth the swathin
helpless one. THE FIFTEENTH PYLON. The Osiris Heru-em-khebit, whose word is truth,sh
to this pylon: "Fiend, red of hair andeyes, who appeareth by night, and doth fetter the fiend i
lair.Let her hands be given to the Still-Heart in his hour, let her advanceand go forward" is th
inspecteth the swathing of thehelpless one. THE SIXTEENTH PYLON. The Osiris Heru-em
truth,shall say when he cometh to this pylon: "Terrible one, lady of therain-storm, destroyer o
of men, devourer of the bodies ofmen, orderer, producer, and maker of slaughter" is thy nam
the swathing of the helpless one. THE SEVENTEENTH PYLON. The Osiris Heru-em-khebi
shall say when he cometh to this pylon: "Hewer-in-pieces inblood, Ahibit, lady of hair" is thy
inspecteth theswathing of the helpless one. THE EIGHTEENTH PYLON. The Osiris Heru-e
istruth, shall say when he cometh to this pylon: "Fire-lover, pureone, lover of slaughterings, o
heads, devoted one, lady ofthe Great House, slaughterer of fiends at eventide" is thy name.
the swathing of the helpless one. THE NINETEENTH PYLON. The Osiris Heru-em-khebit, w
shall say when he cometh to this pylon: "Light-giver forlife, blazing all the day, lady of streng
the writings ofthe god Thoth himself" is thy name. She inspecteth the swathings ofthe White
TWENTIETH PYLON. The Osiris Heru-em-khebit, whose word is truth,shall say when he co
"Dweller in the cavern ofher lord, her name is Clother, hider of her creations, conqueror ofhe
swallower [of them]" is thy name. She inspecteth the swathingsof the White House. THE TW
The Osiris Heru-em-khebit, whose word istruth, shall say when he cometh to this pylon: "Kni
cuttethwhen [its name] is uttered, slayer of those who approach thy flame" isthy name. She
plans.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Turin Papryus, ed. Lepsius, Bl. 64, the text referrin
twenty-first Pylon.) THE OSIRIS AUFANKH, WHOSE WORD IS TRUTH, SAITH: Hail, saith
pylon of the Still-Heart! I have made the way. I knowthee. I know thy name. I know the name
who guardeththee. "Sword that smiteth at the utterance of its own name, stinkingface, overth
that approacheth her flame" is thy name. Thoukeepest the hidden things of the avenger of th
guardestthem. Amam is his name. He maketh the ash trees (cedars) not togrow, and the sh
not to blossom, and preventethcopper from being found in the mountain. The Tchatcha (Chi
are Seven Gods. Tchen, or Anthch (At), is the name of the one atthe door. Hetepmes is the
there. Messep is the name ofanother there. Utchara is the name of another there. Beq is the
there. Anp (Anubis) is the name of another there. I have made the way. I am Menu-Heru, th
father,the heir of his father Un-Nefer. I have come. I have given [offerings]to my father Osiris
overthrown all his enemies. I have comedaily with the word of truth, the lord of fealty, in the
myfather Tem, the Lord of Anu, I, the Osiris Auf-ankh, whose word istruth in the southern he
done what is right for him thatmade the right, I have celebrated the Haker festival to the lord

have acted as the leader of the festivals. I have givencakes to the Lords of the Altar. I have
leader of thepropitiatory offerings, cakes, ale, oxen, geese, to my father OsirisUn-Nefer. I an
protector of the Ba-soul, I have made the Benu birdto appear [by my] words. I have come da
of the godto make offerings of incense. I have come with the shenti tunic. Ihave set the Nesl
on the water. I have made the wordof Osiris Khenti Amenti to be truth before his enemies. I
in a boat all his enemies to the slaughter-house of the East, andthey shall never escape fron
the god Keb whodwelleth therein. I have made the Kefaiu gods of Ra to stand up, Ihave mad
truth. I have come as a scribe. I haveexplained [the writings]. I have made the god to have p
hislegs. I have come into the house of him that is upon his mountain(Anubis). I have seen th
Seh hall. I have entered intoRa-stau. I have made myself invisible. I have found for myself th
have approached Nerutef. I have clothed the naked. Ihave sailed up the river to Abydos. I ha
ceremonies ofHu and Sa. I have entered the house of Astes. I have made supplicationto the
Sekhmet in the temple of Net (Neith), orthe Aged Ones. I have entered Ra-stau. I have mad
Ihave found the frontier. I have approached Nerutef. I have clothed thenaked. I have sailed u
Abydos. I have performed theceremonies of Hu and Sa. I have received. I have risen like a l
fill my seat on the throne in the place of my father, theGod Who was at the beginning. I have
Meskhen ofTa-tchesert. My mouth is full of Maat (Truth). I have overwhelmedthe Akhekhau
come into the Great House with [my] bodyin a flourishing condition. I have caused myself to
Boatof Hai. The myrrh unguent of..... is in the hair of men (Rekhit). Ihave entered into the Ho
I have approached with worshipthe two Khati gods and Sekhmet, who are in the temple of th
Anu]. [And the god Osiris saith:] "Thou hast come, thou shalt be afavoured one in Tetu, O C
whose word is truth, theson of the lady Shert-en-Menu, whose word is truth." THE PRIESTS
SAMEREF THE SPEECH OF THE PRIEST ANMUTEF. I have come unto you, O ye great
inheaven, and upon earth, and in Khert-Neter, and I have brought untoyou the Osiris Ani. He
committed any act which is anabomination before all the gods. Grant ye that he may live wit
The Osiris the scribe Ani adoreth Osiris, Lord of Rasta, and theGreat Company of the Gods
Khert-Neter. He saith: "Homageto thee, Khenti Amenti, Un-Nefer, who dwellest in Abtu. I con
heart holdeth Truth. There is no sin in my body. I have nottold a lie wittingly, I have not acted
manner. Grantthou to me cakes, let me appear in the presence, at the altar of theLords of Tr
in and come forth from Khert-Neter [atwill], let not my Heart-soul be driven away [from me]; a
sight of the Disk and the beholding of the Moon for ever and ever. THE SPEECH OF THE P
have come unto you, O ye Tchatcha Chiefs who dwell in Rasta, and Ihave brought unto you
ye unto him cakes, andwater, and air, and a homestead in Sekhet-hetep as to the followers
Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, adoreth Osiris,the Lord of everlastingness, and th
Chiefs, the Lords ofRasta. He saith: "Homage to thee, O King of Khert-Neter, thou Governor
come unto thee. I know thy plans, I am equippedwith the forms which thou takest in the Tuat
aplace in Khert-Neter, near the Lords of Truth. May my homestead belasting in Sekhet-hete
cakes in thy presence." THE JUDGES IN ANU Hail, Thoth, who madest to be true the word

hisenemies, make thou the word of the scribe Nebseni to be true againsthis enemies, even a
the word of Osiris to be trueagainst his enemies, in the presence of the Tchatcha Chiefs who
Osiris in Anu, on the night of the "things of thenight," and the night of battle, and of the fetter
Sebaufiends, and the day of the destruction of the enemies of Neb-er-tcher. Now the great
in Anu are Tem, Shu, Tefnut, [Osirisand Thoth]. Now the "fettering of the Sebau fiends" sign
thedestruction of the Smaiu fiends of Set, when he wrought iniquity asecond time. Hail, Tho
make the word of Osiris to be true againsthis enemies, make thou the word of the Osiris Ani
againsthis enemies, with the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Tetu, on thenight of setting u
Tetu. Now the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Tetu are Osiris, Isis,Nephthys, and Horus t
his father. Now the "setting upof the Tet in Tetu" signifieth [the raising up of] the shoulder of
Governor of Sekhem. They are round about Osiris in the band[and] the bandages. Hail, Tho
the word of Osiris to be true againsthis enemies, make thou the word of the Osiris Ani to be
enemies, with the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Sekhem, onthe night of the "things of th
Sekhem. Now the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Sekhem areHeru-khenti-en-ariti and Th
Tchatcha Chiefs ofNerutef. Now the night of the "things of the night festival"signifieth the da
sarcophagus of Osiris. Hail, Thoth, who didst make the word of Osiris to be true againsthis
thou the word of the Osiris the scribe Ani to betrue against his enemies, with the great Tcha
are inthe double town Pe-Tep, on the night of setting up the "Senti" ofHorus, and of establis
inheritance of the possessionsof his father Osiris. Now the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are i
Horus, Isis,Kesta (Mesta) and Hapi. Now the "setting up of the 'Senti' of Horus"hath referen
which Set spake to his followers, saying"Set up the Senti." Hail, Thoth, who didst make the
to be true againsthis enemies, make thou the word of the Osiris the scribe Ani to betrue, in p
his enemies, with the great Tchatcha Chiefswho are in the Lands of the Rekhti (Taiu-Rekhti)
whenIsis lay down, and kept watch to make lamentation for her brotherOsiris. Now the grea
Chiefs who are in Taiu-Rekhti are Isis,Horus, Kesta (Mesta) [Anpu and Thoth]. Hail, Thoth,
the word of Osiris true against hisenemies, make thou the word of Osiris the scribe Ani, who
in peace, to be true against his enemies, with the greatTchatcha Chiefs who are in Abtu, on
god Haker, whenthe dead are separated, and the spirits are judged, and when theprocessio
Teni. Now the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Abtu are Osiris, Isis,and Up-uat. Hail, Tho
make the word of Osiris to be true againsthis enemies, make thou the word of the Osiris, the
assessorof the sacred offerings which are made to all the gods, Ani, to betrue against his en
Tchatcha Chiefs who examine thedead on the night of making the inspection of those who a
beannihilated. Now the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are present at the examinationof the dea
Osiris, Anpu and Asten (read Astes). Now theinspection (or, counting) of those who are to b
annihilatedsignifieth the shutting up of things from the souls of the sons ofrevolt. Hail, Thoth
didst make the word of Osiris true against hisenemies, make thou the word of the Osiris the
trueagainst his enemies, with the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are present atthe digging up of
mixing it] with their blood, and ofmaking the word of Osiris to be true against his enemies. A

the Tchatcha Chiefs who are present at the diggingup of the earth in Tetu: When the Smaiu
[there],having transformed themselves into animals, these Tchatcha Chiefs slewthem in the
gods who were there, and they took theirblood, and carried it to them. These things were pe
theexamination [of the wicked] by those [gods] who dwelt in Tetu. Hail, Thoth, who didst ma
Osiris to be true againsthis enemies, make thou the word of the Osiris [the scribe] Ani to bet
his enemies, with the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are inNerutef on the night of the "Hidden o
the great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Nerutef are Ra, Osiris, Shuand Bebi. Now, the night o
Forms" referreth to the placingon the sarcophagus [of Osiris] the arm, the heel, and the thigh
Un-Nefer. Hail, Thoth, who didst make the word of Osiris true against hisenemies, make tho
Osiris, whose word is truth, tobe true against his enemies, with the great Tchatcha Chiefs wh
on the night when Anpu lay with his arms on the things byOsiris, and when the word of Horu
true against hisenemies. The great Tchatcha Chiefs who are in Rasta are Horus, Osiris, and
of Osiris is happy, the heart of Horus is glad, andthe two halves of Egypt (Aterti) are well sat
thereat. Hail, Thoth, who didst make the word of Osiris true against hisenemies, make thou
Osiris the scribe Ani, the assessorof the holy offerings made to all the gods, to be true again
hisenemies, with the Ten great Tchatcha Chiefs who are with Ra, andwith Osiris, and with e
every goddess, in thepresence of the god Nebertcher. He hath destroyed his enemies, andh
every evil thing which appertained to him. RUBRIC: If this Chapter be recited for, or over, th
heshall come forth by day, purified after death, according to the desireof his heart. Now if thi
recited over him, he shallprogress over the earth, and he shall escape from every fire, and n
things which appertain to him shall ever be round abouthim; never, a million times over, sha
THE CHAPTER OF OPENING THE MOUTH OF THE OSIRIS ANI. To be said:- Thegod Pta
of my town shall unfastenthe swathings, the swathings which are over my mouth. Thereupon
who is equipped with words of power in greatabundance, and shall untie the fetters, even th
godSet which are over my mouth. And the god Tem shall cast them back atthose who would
and cast them at him. Thenshall the god Shu open my mouth, and make an opening into my
iron implement wherewith he opened the mouth of thegods. I am the goddess Sekhmet, and
the place bythe side of Amt-ur the great wind of heaven. I am the greatStar-goddess Saah, w
the Souls of Anu. Now asconcerning every spell, and every word which shall be spoken aga
the Divine Company shall set himself in oppositionthereto. THE CHAPTER OF BRINGING
OSIRIS ANI, whosaith:- I am Tem-Khepera who produced himself on the thighs of hisdivine
dwell in Nu have been made wolves, and thosewho are among the Tchatcha Chiefs have be
willgather together to myself this charm from the person with whom it is[and from the place]
[and it shall come to me] quickerthan a greyhound, and swifter that light. Hail, thou who bring
theFerry-Boat of Ra, thou holdest thy course firmly and directly in thenorth wind as thou sail
river towards the Island of Firewhich is in Khert-Neter. Behold, thou shalt gather together to
charm from wheresoever it may be, and from whomsoever it may bewith [and it shall come t
greyhound, and swifterthan light. It (the charm) made the transformations of Mut; itfashioned

kept them silent; by it Mut gave the warmth[of life] to the gods. Behold, these words of powe
andthey shall come unto me from wheresoever they may be, or withwhomsoever they may b
greyhounds and swifter thanlight, or, according to another reading, "swifter than shadows."
CHAPTER WHICH MAKETH A MAN TO REMEMBER HIS NAME INKHERT-NETER. [The
me inthe Great House (Per-ur), and let me remember my name in the Houseof Fire (Per Nes
wherein the years are counted up,and the number of the months is told. I am dwelling with th
take my seat on the eastern side of the sky. If any godcometh after me, I shall be able to de
forthwith. THE CHAPTER OF GIVING A HEART TO THE OSIRIS ANI IN KHERT-NETER.
me in the House of Hearts. Let myheart-case be with me in the House of heart-cases. Let m
and let it rest in [me or] I shall not eat the cakes ofOsiris in the eastern side of the Lake of Fl
have a boatwherein to float down the river, nor a boat to sail up the river tothee, nor be able
a boat with thee. Let my mouth be to methat I may speak therewith. Let my legs be to me th
walktherewith. Let my arms be to me that I may overthrow the foetherewith. Let the two doo
opened to me. May Keb,the Erpat of the gods, open his jaws to me. May he open my two ey
by swathings. May he make me to lift up my legs inwalking which are tied together. May Anp
becomevigorous. May the goddess Sekhmet raise me, and lift me up. Let meascend into he
command be performed inHet-ka-Ptah. I know how to use my heart. I am master of my hear
my hands and arms. I am master of my legs. I have thepower to do that which my KA desire
Heart-soul shall notbe kept a prisoner in my body at the gates of Amentet when I wouldgo in
come forth in peace. THE CHAPTER OF NOT LETTING THE HEART OF THE OSIRIS, TH
OFFERINGS OF ALL THE GODS, ANI, WHOSE WORD IS TRUTHBEFORE OSIRIS, BE D
saith:- Myheart of my mother. My heart of my mother. My heart-case of mytransformations.
stand up to bear testimony againstme. Let no one drive me away from the Tchatcha Chiefs.
to fall away from me in the presence of the Keeper of theBalance. Thou art my KA, the dwel
god Khnemu whomakest sound my members. Mayest thou appear in the place ofhappiness
make my name to stink ShenitChiefs, who make men to be stable. [Let it be satisfactory unt
listening be satisfactory unto us, and let there be joy ofheart to us at the weighing of words.
be told againstme before the Great God, the Lord of Amentet. Verily, how greatshalt thou be
up in triumph!] RUBRIC I: These words are to be said over a scarab of green stoneencircle
refined copper, and [having] a ring ofsilver; which shall be placed on the neck of the Khu (th
deceased),etc. RUBRIC II (From the Papyrus of Nu, Sheet 21): If this Chapter beknown [by
shall be declared a speaker of the truthboth upon earth and in Khert-Neter, and he shall be
performevery act which a living human being can perform. Now it is a greatprotection which
by the god. This Chapter was found inthe city of Khemenu upon the slab of ba, which was in
of] genuine lapis-lazuli, and was under the feet of [thestatue] of the god, during the reign of
the King of theSouth and North, Menkaura (Mycerinus), true of word, by PrinceHerutataf, wh
a journey which he made to inspectthe temples. One Nekht was with him who was diligent i
understand it, and he brought it to the king as a wonderfulobject when he perceived that it w

great mystery, [thelike of] which had never [before] been seen or looked upon. ThisChapter
by a man who is ceremonially clean andpure, who hath not eaten the flesh of animals, or fis
hathnot had intercourse with women. And behold, thou shalt make a scarabof green stone,
with gold, which shall be placedabove the heart of a man, and it shall perform for him the "o
mouth." And thou shalt anoint it with myrrh unguent, and thoushalt recite over it the following
magical power. [Herefollows the text of the Chapter of Not Letting the Heart of Ani BeTaken
THE CHAPTER OF NOT LETTING THE HEART-SOUL OF A MAN BE SNATCHEDAWAY
scribe Ani saith:--I,even I, am he who cometh forth from the Celestial Water (Akeb). He(Ake
abundance for me, and hath the mastery there in theform of the River. (This is a portion of
Chapter which is included in theappendix.)APPENDIX APPENDIX (The following is from th
Nefer-uben-f, Naville, op.cit., I, Bl. 72.) THE CHAPTER OF DRINKING WATER IN KHERT-
priest,Nefer-uben-f, whose word is truth, saith:- I, even I, am he who comethforth from the g
water-flood is given to him, he hathbecome the master thereof in the form of Hapi. I, the am
khentNefer-uben-f, open the doors of heaven. Thoth hath opened to me thedoors of Qebh (
Waters). Lo, Hepi Hepi, the two sons ofthe Sky, mighty in splendour, grant ye that I may be
thewater, even as Set had dominion over his evil power on the day ofthe storming of the Tw
the Great Ones, arm toshoulder, even as they pass that Great God, the Spirit who isequipp
unknown. I have passed by the Aged One ofthe shoulder. I am Nefer-uben-f, whose word is
tome the Celestial Water Osiris. Hath opened to me the Celestial WaterThoth-Hapi, the Lor
in his name of "Thoth, cleaver ofthe earth." I am master of the water, as Set is master of his
over the sky, I am Ra, I am Ru. I am Sma. I haveeaten the Thigh, I have seized the bone an
aboutthe Lake of Sekhet-Ar. Hath been given to me eternity without limit.Behold, I am the h
to whom hath been giveneverlastingness. (The following two Chapters are from the Papyru
and12) THE CHAPTER OF DRINKING WATER AND OF NOT BEING BURNT UP BY FIR
Bull of Amentet! I am broughtunto thee. I am the paddle of Ra wherewith he transported the
neither be burnt up nor destroyed by fire. I am Beb,the firstborn son of Osiris, to whom every
offering inthe temple of his Eye in Anu. I am the divine Heir, the Mighty One,the Great One,
One. I have made my name to flourish.Deliverer, thou livest in me [every day]. THE CHAPT
BOILED IN FIRE. Nu saith:- I am thepaddle which is equipped, wherewith Ra transported th
raised up the emissions of Osiris from the Lake of blazing fire,and he was not burned. I sit d
Light-god, and like Khnemu,the Governor of lions. Come, cut away the fetters from him that
side of this path, and let me come forth therefrom. THE CHAPTER OF GIVING AIR IN KHE
Ani saith:- Iam the Egg which dwelt in the Great Cackler. I keep ward over thatgreat place w
proclaimed upon earth. I live; it liveth. Igrow up, I live, I snuff the air. I am Utcha-aab. I go ro
hisegg [to protect it]. I have thwarted the moment of Set. Hail, Sweetone of the Two Lands!
the tchefa food! Hail,dweller in the lapis-lazuli! Watch ye over him that is in hiscradle, the Ba
cometh forth to you.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nu, Sheet 12) THE CH
NU IN KHERT-NETER. He saith:- Hail,thou God Temu, grant thou unto me the sweet breat

nostrils! I am the Egg which is in Kenken-ur (the GreatCackler), and I watch and guard that
which hath come intobeing, wherewith the god Keb hath opened the earth. I live; it liveth;I gr
snuff the air. I am the god Utcha-aabet, and I goabout his egg. I shine at the moment of the
strength,Suti. Hail, thou who makest sweet the time of the Two Lands! Hail,dweller among th
Hail, dweller among the beings ofblue (lapis-lazuli), watch ye to protect him that is in his nes
who cometh forth to you. THE CHAPTER OF GIVING AIR IN KHERT-NETER. Nu saith:- I a
I am Shu. I draw air from the presence of the Light-god,from the uttermost limits of heaven,
uttermost limits ofearth, from the uttermost limits of the pinion of Nebeh bird. Mayair be give
young divine Babe. [My mouth is open, I seewith my eyes.] THE CHAPTER OF SNUFFING
KHERT-NETER. Hail,Tem. Grant thou unto me the sweet breath which dwelleth in thynostri
embraceth that great throne which is in the cityof Unu. I keep watch over the Egg of Kenken
Cackler).I grow and flourish as it groweth and flourisheth. I live as itliveth. I snuff the air as it
snuffeth the air. THE CHAPTER OF NOT LETTING THE HEART OF A MAN BE SNATCHE
The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth,saith:- Get thee back, O messenger of every god! Art tho
away] my heart-case which liveth? My heart-case which livethshall not be given unto thee. [A
gods hearken unto mypropitiation [prayer] and they fall down on their faces [whilst]they are
land.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nu) THE CHAPTER OF NOT ALLOWI
CARRIED AWAY DEAD INKHERT-NETER. [Nu, whose word is truth, saith]:- My heart is wi
come to pass that it be carried away. I am the Lordof Hearts, the slayer of the heart-case. I
I have mybeing therein. I am Horus, the Dweller in Hearts, [I am] in theDweller in the body. I
my word, my heart hath being. Myheart-case shall not be snatched away from me, it shall n
shall not be put in restraint if wounds are inflicted uponme. [If] one take possession of it I sha
being in the bodyof my father Keb and in the body of my mother Nut. I have not donethat wh
abomination by the gods. I shall not sufferdefeat [for] my word is truth. THE CHAPTER OF
HEART-CASE OF A MAN BE TAKEN AWAYFROM HIM IN KHERT-NETER. The Osiris Ani
heart-cases [and who make the heart of a man to go through itstransformations according to
what he hath done harmhim before you]. Homage to you, O ye Lords of Eternity, ye masters
take ye not this heart of Osiris Ani into yourfingers, and this heart-case, and cause ye not thi
tospring up against it, because this heart belongeth to the OsirisAni, and this heart-case bel
of the great names(Thoth), the mighty one, whose words are his members. He sendeth hish
body, and his heart is renewed before the gods.The heart of the Osiris Ani, whose word is tr
he hathgained the mastery over it. He hath not said what he hath done. Hehath obtained po
members. His heart obeyeth him, he isthe lord thereof, it is in his body, and it shall never fal
awaytherefrom. I command thee to be obedient unto me in Khert-Neter. I,the Osiris Ani, wh
in peace; whose word is truthin the Beautiful Amentet, by the Domain of Eternity.APPENDIX
the Papyrus of Nu, Sheet 5) THE CHAPTER OF NOT LETTING THE HEART OF NU, WHO
AWAY FROM HIM IN KHERT-NETER. He saith:- Hail, thouLion-god! I am Unb (the Blosson
abomination tome is the block of slaughter of the god. Let not this my heart-case becarried a

the Fighting Gods in Anu. Hail, thou whodost wind bandages round Osiris, and who hast see
whoreturnest after smiting and destroying him before the mighty ones!This my heart weepet
before Osiris; it hath madesupplication for me. I have given unto him and I have dedicated u
thoughts of the heart in the House of the god (Usekh-her),have brought unto him sand at the
Let not this myheart-case be carried away from me. I make you to ascend his throne,to fette
him in Sekhet-hetep, [to live] years ofstrength away from things of all kinds which are abomi
to carry off food from among the things which are thine, andwhich are in thy grasp through t
this my heart-case isdevoted to the decrees of the god Tem, who guideth me through thecav
let not this my heart, which hath performed itsdesire before the Tchatcha Chiefs who are in
givento him. When they find the leg and the swathings they bury them. THE CHAPTER OF
HEART OF NU, WHOSE WORD IS TRUTH,BE DRIVEN AWAY FROM HIM IN KHERT-NET
heart of my mother. My heart-case of my existence uponthe earth. Let no one stand up agai
testimony in thepresence of the Lords of Things. Let it not be said against me andof that whi
"He hath committed acts which are opposed towhat is right and true," and let not charges be
againstme in the presence of the Great God, the Lord of Amentet. Homage tothee, O my he
thee, O my heart-case. Homage to you,O my reins. Homage to you, O ye gods, who are ma
and who are holy by reason of your sceptres. Speak ye for mewords of good import to Ra, a
have favour in the sightof Nehebkau. THE CHAPTER OF BREATHING THE AIR AND OF
INKHERT-NETER. The Osiris Ani saith:- Open to me! Who art thou?Whither goest thou? W
one of you. Who are thesewith you? The two Merti goddesses (Isis and Nephthys). Thou se
head when [he] entereth the divine Mesqen chamber. Hecauseth me to set out for the templ
Kem-heru."Assembler of souls" is the name of my ferry-boat. "Those who make thehair to b
of the oars. "Sert" ("Goad") is thename of the hold. "Steering straight in the middle" is the na
therudder; likewise, [the boat] is a type of my being borne onward in thelake. Let there be gi
vessels of milk, and cakes, andloaves of bread, and cups of drink, and flesh, in the Temple
RUBRIC: If the deceased knoweth this Chapter, he shall go into,after coming forth from Khe
Beautiful Amentet]. THE CHAPTER OF SNUFFING THE AIR, AND OF HAVING POWER
Osiris Ani saith:- Hail, thou Sycamoretree of the goddess Nut! Give me of the [water and of
in thee. I embrace that throne which is in Unu, and I keep guardover the Egg of Nekek-ur. It
I flourish; it liveth,and I live; it snuffeth the air, and I snuff the air, I the OsirisAni, whose word
truth, in [peace]. THE CHAPTER OF NOT DYING A SECOND TIME IN KHERT-NETER. Th
place is opened, my hiding place is opened.The Spirits fall headlong in the darkness, but the
hathmade me holy, and Upuati hath nursed me. I will hide myself among you,O ye stars whi
My brow is like the brow of Ra.My face is open. My heart-case is upon its throne, I know how
In very truth I am Ra himself. I am not a man of no account.I am not a man to whom violenc
father liveth forthee, O son of Nut. I am thy son, O great one, I have seen thehidden things
thine. I am crowned upon my throne like theking of the gods. I shall not die a second time in
THE CHAPTER OF NOT ROTTING IN KHERT-NETER. The Osiris Ani saith:-O thou who a

motionless, O thou whosemembers are motionless, like unto those of Osiris. Thy members s
motionless, they shall not rot, they shall not crumble away,they shall not fall into decay. My r
be made [permanent]for me as if I were Osiris. RUBRIC: If this Chapter be known by the de
neversee corruption in Khert-Neter.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nu, Shee
OF NOT LETTING THE BODY PERISH. The Osiris Nu saith:-Homage to thee, O my divine
embalm thee. Dothou embalm these my members, for I would not perish and come to anend
like unto my divine father Khepera, the divinetype of him that never saw corruption. Come th
mybreath, O Lord of the winds, who dost magnify these divine beingswho are like unto thyse
stablish me, and fashion mestrongly, O Lord of the funeral chest. Grant thou that I may ente
of everlastingness, according to that which was done forthee, along with thy father Tem, wh
corruption,and who himself never saw corruption. I have never done that whichthou hatest, r
acclaimed thee among those who love thy KA.Let not my body become worms, but deliver th
didstdeliver thyself. I pray thee, let me not fall into rottenness, as thoulettest every god, and
goddess, and every animal, and everyreptile, see corruption, when the soul hath gone out o
death. And when the soul hath departed, a man seeth corruption, and thebones of his body
become stinking things, and themembers decay one after the other, the bones crumble into
the flesh turneth into foetid liquid. Thus man becometh abrother unto the decay which come
turneth into amyriad of worms, and he becometh nothing but worms, and an end is madeof l
the sight of the god of day (Shu), even as doevery god, and every goddess, and every bird,
andevery creeping worm, and every reptile, and every beast, and everything whatsoever. Le
fall] on their bellies [when]they recognize me, and behold, the fear of me shall terrify them;an
let it be with every being that hath died, whether it beanimal, or bird, or fish, or worm, or rept
life [rise outof] death. Let not the decay caused by any reptile make an end [ofme], and let n
come against me in their various forms.Give thou me not over to the Slaughterer in this
execution-chamber,who killeth the members, and maketh them rot, being [himself]invisible, a
the bodies of the dead, and liveth bycarnage. Let me live, and perform his order; I will do wh
by him. Give me not over to his fingers, let him notovercome me, for I am under thy commar
Gods. Homage to thee, O my divine father Osiris, thou livest with thymembers. Thou didst n
didst not become worms, thou didstnot wither, thou didst not rot, thou didst not putrefy, thou
into worms. I am the god Khepera, and my members shall have beingeverlastingly. I shall no
not rot, I shall notputrefy, I shall not turn into worms, and I shall not see corruptionbefore the
the god Shu. I shall have my being, I shall haveby being; I shall live, I shall live; I shall flouris
shallflourish, I shall flourish, I shall wake up in peace, I shall notputrefy, my intestines shall n
perish, I shall not suffer injury. Myeye shall not decay. The form of my face shall not disappe
earshall not become deaf. My head shall not be separated from my neck. Mytongue shall no
hair shall not be cut off. My eyebrowsshall not be shaved away, and no evil defect shall assa
shall be stablished. It shall neither become a ruin, nor bedestroyed on this earth. THE CHA
PERISHING AND OF BEING ALIVE IN KHERT-NETER.The Osiris Ani saith:- Hail ye childre

Tuathath gained the mastery over his diadem. Among the Hamemet Spirits mayI arise, ever
Osiris. THE CHAPTER OF NOT GOING IN TO THE BLOCK OF THE GOD. The OsirisAni s
my body in heaven, O Guardian ofthe Earth, by Ra. [This] was granted [to me] on the day of
beingstablished, when I rose up out of a state of weakness upon [my] twofeet. On the day of
hair Set and the Company of theGods fastened my head to my neck, and it became as firm
Let nothing happen to shake it off again! Make ye mesafe from the murderer of my father. I l
the TwoEarths. Nut hath fastened together the vertebrae of my neck, and [I]behold them as
originally, and they are seen in the orderwherein they were when as yet Maat was not seen,
godswere not born in visible forms. I am Penti. I am the heir of the greatgods, I the Osiris the
whose word is truth. THE CHAPTER OF NOT BEING TRANSPORTED TO THE EAST IN K
saith:- Hail, Phallus of Ra, which advanceth and beatethdown opposition. Things which have
motion for millions ofyears have come into life through Baba. I am stronger thereby than the
have more power thereby than the mighty. Now, let me notbe carried away in a boat, or be s
taken to theEast, to have the festivals of Sebau Devils celebrated on me. Letnot deadly wou
upon me, and let me not be gored byhorns. Thou shalt neither fall [nor] eat fish made by Teb
evil thing of any kind whatsoever shall be done unto me bythe Sebau Devils. [I shall not be g
Therefore thePhallus of Ra, [which is] the head of Osiris, shall not be swallowedup. Behold,
into me fields and I shall cut the grain. Thegods shall provide me with food. Thou shalt not th
gored,Ra-Khepera. There shall not be then pus in the Eye of Tem, and itshall not be destroy
shall not be done unto me, and Ishall not be carried away in [my] boat to the East to have th
the Sebau Devils celebrated on me in evil fashion.Cruel gashes with knives shall not be inflic
and I shallnot be carried away in [my] boat to the East. I the Osiris, theassessor of the holy o
all the gods, Ani, whose word istruth, happily, the lord of fealty [to Osiris]. THE CHAPTER O
THE HEAD OF A MAN BE CUT OFF FROM HISBODY IN KHERT-NETER. The Osiris Ani s
a Great One. [I am] Fire, the son of Fire, to whom was givenhis head after it had been cut of
Osiris was not removedfrom his body, and the head of Osiris Ani shall not be removed fromh
knitted myself together, I have made myself whole andcomplete. I shall renew my youth. I am
the Lord ofEternity. THE CHAPTER OF MAKING THE SOUL TO BE JOINED TO ITS BODY
Ani saith:- Hail, thou god Aniu! Hail, thougod Pehreri, who dwellest in thy hall, the Great God
thouthat my soul may come to me from any place wherein it may be. Evenif it would tarry, le
brought unto me from any placewherein it may be. Thou findest the Eye of Horus standing b
those beings who resemble Osiris, who never lie down in death.Let not the Osiris Ani, whose
lie down dead among thosewho lie in Anu, the land wherein [souls] are joined to their bodies
Let me have possession of my Ba-soul and of my Spirit-soul,and let my word be truth with it
every placewherein it may be. Observe then, O ye guardians of Heaven, my soul[wherever i
it would tarry, cause thou my Ba-soul tosee my body. Thou shalt find the Eye of Horus stand
like[the Watchers]. Hail, ye gods who tow along the boat of the Lord of Millions ofYears, wh
over the sky of the Tuat, who make it to journeyover Nent, who make Ba-souls to enter into

Spirit-bodies,whose hands hold the steering poles and guide it straight, who grasptightly you
destroy ye the Enemy; thus shall the Boatrejoice, and the Great God shall travel on his way
Moreover,grant ye that the Ba-soul of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truthbefore the gods, ma
with your navel cords in the easternpart of the sky, and that it may follow Ra to the place wh
wasyesterday, and may set in peace, in peace in Amentet. May it gaze uponits earthly body
its abode and its Spirit-body, may itneither perish nor be destroyed for ever and for ever. RU
words shall be said over a model of the Ba-soul madeof gold, and inlaid with precious stone
placed on thebreast of the Osiris. THE CHAPTER OF NOT LETTING THE SOUL OF A MA
INKHERT-NETER. The Osiris Ani saith:- Hail, thou who art exalted!Hail, thou who art adore
of Souls, thou divine Soulwho inspirest great dread, who dost set the fear of thyself in thego
enthroned upon thy mighty seat. Make thou a path for theSpirit-soul and the Ba-soul of the
equipped with[words of power]. I am a Spirit-soul equipped with [words of power]. Ihave mad
place where are Ra and Hathor. RUBRIC: If this Chapter be known by the deceased he sha
totransform himself into a Spirit-soul who shall be equipped with [hissoul and his shadow] in
and he shall not be shut upinside any door in Amentet, when he is coming forth upon the Ea
going back into [Khert-Neter.] THE CHAPTER OF OPENING THE TOMB TO THE BA-SOU
FORTH BY DAY, AND OF HAVING MASTERY OVER THE TWO LEGS. TheOsiris the scrib
The place which isclosed is opened, the place which is shut (or sealed) is sealed.That which
the closed place is opened by the Ba-soulwhich is in it. By the Eye of Horus I am delivered.
arestablished on the brow of Ra. My stride is made long. I lift up my twothighs [in walking]. I
journeyed over a long road. My limbs arein a flourishing condition. I am Horus, the Avenger
andI bring the Urrt Crown [and set it on] its standard. The road of soulsis opened. My twin so
Great God in the Boat of Ra, onthe day of souls. My soul is in the front thereof with the coun
years. Come, the Eye of Horus hath delivered for me my soul, myornaments are stablished
Light is on the faces ofthose who are in the members of Osiris. Ye shall not hold captive mys
not keep in durance my shadow. The way is open to mysoul and to my shadow. It seeth the
shrine on the dayof counting souls. It repeateth the words of Osiris. Those whose seatsare i
fetter the members of Osiris, who fetterHeart-souls and Spirit-souls, who set a seal upon the
whowould do evil to me, shall do no evil to me. Haste on the way to me.Thy heart is with the
and my Spirit-soul are equipped;they guide thee. I sit down at the head of the great ones wh
their abodes. The wardens of the members of Osiris shall nothold thee captive, though they
souls, and set a seal onthe shadow which is dead. Heaven shall not shut thee in. RUBRIC:
be known by the deceased he shall come forthby day, and his soul shall not be kept captive
APPENDIX (From the Papryus of Nebseni, Sheet 6) That which was shut hath been opene
Thatwhich was shut fast hath been opened by the command of the Eye ofHorus, which hath
Established are the beauties on theforehead of Ra. My steps are long. My legs are lifted up.
the journey, my members are mighty and are sound. I amHorus, the Avenger of his Father.
along hisfather, and his mother, by means of his staff. The way shall be openedto him that h

his feet, and he shall see the Great Godin the Boat of Ra, when souls are counted therein a
andwhen the years also are counted up. Grant that the Eye of Horus, whichmaketh the ador
to be firm on the forehead of Ra,may deliver my soul for me, and let darkness cover your fac
would imprison Osiris. O keep not captive my soul. O keep not wardover my shadow, but let
my soul and my shadow, andlet them see the Great God in the shrine on the day of the cou
let them hold converse with Osiris, whose habitations arehidden, and those who guard the m
and who keep wardover the Spirit-souls, and who hold captive the shadows of the dead,and
against me, so that they shall [not] work evilagainst me. A way shall be for KA with thee, and
beprepared by those who keep ward over the members of Osiris, and whohold captive the s
Heaven shall not keep thee fast,the earth shall not hold thee captive. Thou shalt not live with
who slay, but thou shalt be master of thy legs, and thoushalt advance to thy body straightwa
[and to] those whobelong to the shrine of Osiris and guard his members. THE CHAPTER O
FEET, AND OF COMING FORTH ON THEEARTH. The Osiris Ani saith:- Perform thy work,
Seker, O thou who dwellest in thy circle, and who dwellestin my feet in Khert-Neter. I am he
forth light over theThigh of heaven. I come forth in heaven. I sit down by the Light-god(Khu).
helpless. O I am helpless. I would walk. I amhelpless. I am helpless in the regions of those w
inKhert-Neter, I the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, in peace. THE CHAPTER OF FORCING
[AND OF COMING FORTH] BYDAY. The Osiris Ani saith:- The town of Unu is opened. My l
Perfect is the Eye of Horus. I have delivered theEye of Horus which shineth with splendours
Ra, theFather of the gods, [I am] that self-same Osiris, [the dweller in]Amentet. Osiris knowe
and he knoweth that he shall livethrough his period of life; I shall have by being with him. I a
theMoon-god Aah, the dweller among the gods. I shall not come to anend. Stand up therefo
thou art counted among the gods.APPENDIX APPENDIX (Naville, op. cit., I, Bl. X) THE C
A WAY INTO THE TUAT. The Am Khent priestNefer-uben-f, whose word is truth, saith:- Hai
oneof terror. Behold, I have come unto thee. I see thee. I have forceda way through the Tua
father Osiris. I drive away thedarkness. I love him. I have come. I see my father Osiris. He h
heart of Set. I have made offerings for my fatherOsiris. I have opened all the ways in heaven
love him.I have come. I have become a Spirit-body and a Spirit-soul, who isequipped. Hail, e
every Spirit-soul, I have made the ways.I am Thoth.... ANOTHER CHAPTER OF THE TUAT
DAY. Open is the land of Unu. Shut is the head of Thoth. Perfect is theEye of Horus. I have
Eye of Horus, the shining one,the ornament of the Eye of Ra, the Father of the Gods. I am th
who dwelleth in Amentet. Osiris knoweth his day, whichcometh to an end. I am Set, the Fath
shall never cometo an end. THE CHAPTER OF COMING FORTH BY DAY AND OF LIVING
saith:- Hail, thou One, who shinest from the moon. Hail,thou One, who shinest from the moo
Osiris Ani maycome forth among thy multitudes who are at the portal. Let him be withthe Lig
Tuat be opened to him. Behold, the Osiris Anishall come forth by day to perform everything
uponthe earth among those who are living [thereon].APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Pap
13) Hail, thou god Tem, who comest forth from the Great Deep, whoshinest gloriously unde

twin Lion-gods, send forthwith might thy words unto those who are in thy presence, and let t
enter into their assembly. He hath performed the decreewhich hath been spoken to the mari
and the Osiris Nu,whose word is truth, shall live after his death, even as doth Ra everyday. I
certainly Ra was born yesterday, and the Osiris Nuwas born yesterday. And every god shall
of theOsiris Nu, even as they rejoice in the life of Ptah, when he appearethfrom the Great Ho
One which is in Anu. THE CHAPTER OF COMING FORTH BY DAY AFTER FORCING AN
Osiris Ani saith:- Hail, Soul, thou mighty one ofterror! Verily, I am here. I have come. I behol
have passedthrough the Tuat. I have seen Father Osiris. I have scattered thegloom of night.
one. I have come, I have seen myFather Osiris. I have stabbed the heart of Suti. I have mad
Father Osiris. I have opened every way in heaven and on theearth. I am the son who loveth
Osiris. I am aSpirit-body. I am a Spirit-soul. I am equipped. Hail, every god andevery Spirit-s
made the way [to Osiris]. I the Osiris thescribe Ani, whose word is truth. THE CHAPTER OF
RETURN TO LOOK UPON HIS HOUSE ONEARTH. The Osiris Ani saith:- I am the Lion-god
strides. I have shot arrows, and I have wounded my prey. Ihave shot arrows, and I have wou
the Eye of Horus, Itraverse the Eye of Horus at this season. I have arrived at thedomains. G
Osiris Ani may come in peace. ANOTHER CHAPTER OF THE COMING FORTH OF A MA
KHERT-NETER. [The Osiris Ani saith:-] I have divided theheavens. I have cleft the horizon.
the earth[following in] his footsteps. I have conquered the mighty Spirit-soulsbecause I am e
millions of years with words of power. I eatwith my mouth. I evacuate with my body. Behold,
theTuat! Let these things be given unto me, the Osiris Ani, in perpetuitywithou fail or
diminution.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nu, Sheet 21) THE CHAPTER O
ENEMIES IN KHERT-NETER. TheOsiris Nu saith:- Hail, Am-a-f (Eater of his arm), I have pa
am Ra. I have come forth from the horizon againstmy enemies. I have not permitted him to e
havestretched out my hand like that of the Lord of the Urrt Crown. Ihave lifted up my feet eve
Uraei-goddesses lift themselves up.I have not permitted the enemy [to be saved] from me. A
he hath been given to me, and he shall not be delivered fromme. I stand up like Horus. I sit d
I am strong likeThoth. I am mighty like Tem. I walk with my legs. I speak with mymouth. I cha
hath been given unto me, and he shallnot be delivered from me. A HYMN OF PRAISE TO R
THE HORIZON, AND WHENHE SETTETH IN THE LAND OF LIFE. Osiris the scribe Ani sa
thou risest as Tem-Heru-Khuti. Thou art to beadored. Thy beauties are before mine eyes, [th
upon mybody. Thou goest forth to thy setting in the Sektet Boat with [fair]winds, and thy hea
heart of the Matet Boat rejoiceth.Thou stridest over the heavens in peace, and all thy foes ar
the stars which never rest sing hymns of praise unto thee, andthe stars which are imperisha
as thou sinkest torest in the horizon of Manu, O thou who art beautiful at morn and ateve, O
livest, and art established, O my Lord! Homage to thee, O thou who art Ra when thou rises
when thou settest in beauty. Thou risest and thou shinest on theback of thy mother [Nut], O
crowned the king of the gods!Nut welcometh thee, and payeth homage unto thee, and Maat
never-changing goddess, embraceth thee at noon andat eve. Thou stridest over the heaven

heart, and theLake of Testes is content. The Sebau-fiend hath fallen to theground, his fore-l
hind-legs have been hacked off him,and the knife hath severed the joints of his back. Ra hat
and the Sektet Boat setteth out on its journey, and saileth onuntil it cometh into port. The go
South, the gods of theNorth, the gods of the West, and the gods of the East praise thee, Oth
Substance, from whom all living things came into being.Thou didst send forth the word wher
submerged withsilence, O thou Only One, who didst dwell in heaven before ever theearth ar
came into being. Hail, thou Runner, Lord, OnlyOne, thou maker of the things that are, thou h
tongueof the Company of the Gods, thou hast produced whatsoever cometh forthfrom the w
up out of them above the submergedland of the Lake of Horus. Let me breathe the air which
thy nostrils, and the north wind which cometh forth from thymother Nut. Make thou my Spirit
glorious, O Osiris, makethou my Heart-soul to be divine. Thou art worshipped as thousettest
gods, thou art exalted by reason of thywondrous works. Shine thou with the rays of light upo
day, upon me, Osiris the scribe, the assessor of the divineofferings of all the gods, the overs
granary of the Lords ofAbydos, the real royal scribe who loveth thee, Ani, whose word istruth
Praise be unto thee, O Osiris, the Lord of Eternity, Un-Nefer,Heru-Khuti (Harmakhis), whose
manifold, whose attributes aremajestic [Praise be unto thee], O thou who art Ptah-Seker-Ter
of the hidden shrine, thou Creator of the House ofthe KA of Ptah (Het-ka-Ptah) and of the go
thou Guideof the Tuat, who art glorified when thou settest in Nu (the Sky). Isisembraceth the
she driveth away the fiends from theentrances of thy paths. Thou turnest thy face towards A
makest the earth to shine as with refined copper. Those whohave lain down in death rise up
breathe the air, andthey look upon thy face when the disk riseth on the horizon. Theirhearts
since they behold thee, o thou who art Eternityand Everlastingness. THE SOLAR LITANY
gods of the Dekans in Anu, and to you, O yeHememet-spirits in Kher Aha, and to thee, O Ur
mostglorious of all the gods who are hidden in Anu, O grant thou unto me a path whereover
peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoken falsehood wittingly, nor have Idone aught wit
Homage to thee, O An in Antes, Heru-khuti, who dost with longstrides march across the hea
unto me a path whereover I may pass in peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoken fals
nor have Idone aught with deceit. Homage to thee, O Everlasting Soul, thou Soul who dwel
Un-Nefer, the son of Nut, who art the Lord of Akert, O grant thou unto me a path whereover
peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoken falsehood wittingly, nor have doneaught with
Homage to thee in thy dominion over Tetu, upon whose brow the UrrtCrown is established,
the strength to protectthyself, and who dwellest in peace, O grant thou unto me a path wher
in peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoken falsehood wittingly, nor have Idone aught
Homage to thee, O Lord of the Acacia Tree, whose Seker Boat is setupon its sledge, who tu
Fiend, the Evildoer, and dostcause the Eye of Ra (utchat) to rest upon its seat, O grant thou
path whereover I may pass in peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoken falsehood witti
Idone aught with deceit. Homage to thee, O thou who art mighty in thine hour, thou greatan
who dost dwell in Anrutef, thou Lord of Eternity andCreator of the Everlastingness, thou Lord

grant thou unto me a path whereover I may pass in peace, for Iam just and true; I have not s
wittingly, nor have Idone aught with deceit. Homage to thee, O thou who restest upon Truth
Abtu,whose limbs form the substance of Ta-tchesert, unto whom fraud anddeceit are abomi
thou unto me a path whereover I may pass in peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoke
wittingly, nor have Idone aught with deceit. Homage to thee, O thou who dwellest in thy boa
bring Hapi(the Nile) forth from his cavern, whose body is the light, and whodwellest in Nekhe
thou unto me a path whereover I may pass in peace, for Iam just and true; I have not spoke
wittingly, nor have Idone aught with deceit. Homage to thee, O thou Creator of the gods, tho
Southand North, Osiris, whose word is truth, who rulest the world by thygracious goodness,
Atebui, O grant thou unto me a path whereover I may pass in peace, for Iam just and true; I
falsehood wittingly, nor have Idone aught with deceit.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Sa
Lepsius, Bl. V) Homage to thee, O thou who comest as Tem, who didst come intobeing to c
of the Gods. Homage to thee, O thou who comest as the Soul of Souls, the Holy Onein Am
thee, O President of the Gods, who illuminest the Tuatwith thy beauties. Homage to thee, O
as the Light-god, who travellestin thy Disk. Homage to thee, O thou greatest of all gods, wh
King inheaven, Governor in the Tuat. Homage to thee, O thou who makest a way through th
dostlead the way through all doors. Homage to thee, O thou who art among the gods, who
Khert-Neter. Homage to thee, O thou who dwellest in thy secret places, who dostfashion th
might. Homage to thee, O great one, O mighty one, thine enemies have fallenin places whe
smitten. Homage to thee, O thou who hast hacked the Sebau-fiends in pieces,and hast ann
Grant thou the sweet breeze of the north wind to the OsirisAuf-ankh, whose word is truth. A
TO RA WHEN HE RISETH IN THE EASTERN PART OF HEAVEN.Those who are in his foll
the scribeAni, whose word is truth, saith:- Hail, thou Disk, thou lord ofrays, who risest on the
by day. Shine thou with thybeams of light upon the face of the Osiris Ani, whose word is trut
singeth hymns of praise to thee at dawn, and he maketh theeto sit at eventide [with words o
the soul of theOsiris Ani, whose word is truth, come forth with thee into heaven! Mayhe set c
the Matet Boat [in the morning], may he comeinto port in the Sektet Boat [in the evening], ar
hispath among the stars of heaven which never rest. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, be
[with hisgod], maketh adoration to his Lord, the Lord of Eternity, andsaith:- Homage to thee,
who art the god Khepera, theself-created. When thou risest on the horizon and sheddest thy
upon the Lands of the South and of the North, thou artbeautiful, yea beautiful, and all the go
they beholdthee, the king of heaven. The goddess, the Lady of the Hour, isstablished upon t
Uraei of the South and of the Northare upon thy brow, and she taketh up her place before th
is stablished in the bows of thy boat to destroy utterly all thyfoes. Those who dwell in the Tu
to meet thee, and theybow to the earth in homage as they come towards thee, to look upon
And I, Ani, have come into thy presence, so that I maybe with thee, and may behold thy Dis
not be keptcaptive [by the tomb], and let me not be turned back [on my way].Let the membe
made new again when I contemplate thybeauties, even as are the members of all thy favour

one of those who worshipped thee upon earth. Let me arrive in theLand of Eternity, let me e
of Everlastingness. This,O my Lord, behold thou shalt ordain for me. AND MOREOVER, TH
WORD IS TRUTH, IN PEACE, THETRUTH-SPEAKER, SAITH:- Homage to thee, O thou wh
form of Ra, who restest upon Law, [which can neither bechanged nor altered]. Thou passest
every face,watcheth thee and thy course, for thou thyself art hidden from theirgaze. Thou do
[to them] at dawn and at eventide eachday. The Sektet Boat, wherein Thy Majesty dwelleth,
onits journey with vigour. Thy beams [fall] upon all faces, thy lightwith its manifold colours is
incomprehensible [to man], and thybrilliant rays cannot be reported. The Lands of the Gods
could write [concerning thee]; the Deserts of Punt could countthee. Thy creation is hidden. It
opening of thy mouth.Thy form is the head of Nu. May he (Ani) advance, even as thou dosta
cessation, even as Thy Majesty [ceaseth not toadvance] even for a moment. With great stric
littlemoment pass over limitless distances which would need millions andhundreds of thousa
a man to pass over; this] thoudoest, and then thou sinkest to rest. Thou bringest to an end th
night, even as thou stridest over them. Thou bringestthem to an end by thine own ordinance
on the earth.Thou settest thyself before thy handiwork in the form of Ra, andthou rollest up o
horizon..... Thou sendest forth light whenthy form raiseth itself up, thou ordainest the increa
thysplendours. Thou mouldest thy limbs as thou advancest, thou bringestthem forth, thou wh
brought forth, in the form of Ra,who rolleth up into the height of heaven. Grant thou that I ma
heaven of eternity, and the region where thy favoured onesdwell. May I unite with those holy
Spirit-souls ofKhert-Neter. May I come forth with them to behold thy beauties as thourollest o
as thou journeyest to thy mother Nut (theNight-sky), and dost place thyself at the right hand
Mytwo hands are raised to thee in praise and thanksgiving when thousettest in life. Behold,
Creator of Eternity, who artadored when thou settest in Nu. I have set thee in my heart, with
thou who art more divine than the gods. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- Praise a
thanksgivingbe unto thee, O thou who rollest on like unto gold, thou Illuminerof the Two Lan
thy birth. Thy mother brought theeforth on her hand, and thou didst light up with splendour th
is travelled over by the Disk. O Great Light who rollestacross Nu, thou dost raise up the gen
from the deepsource of thy waters, and dost make to keep festivals all districtsand cities, an
habitations. Thou protectest [them] with thybeauties. Thy KA riseth up with the celestial food
tchefau. Othou mightily victorious one, thou Power of Powers, who makeststrong thy throne
ones, whose risings on thy thronein the Sektet Boat are mighty, whose strength is widesprea
Boat, make thou the Osiris Ani to be glorious by virtue of hisword, which is truth, in Khert-Ne
thou that he may be inAmentet free from evil, and let [his] offences be [set] behind thee.Gra
may [live there] a devoted slave of theSpirit-souls. Let him mingle among the Heart-souls wh
inTa-tchesert (the Holy Land). Let him travel about in the Sekhet-Aaru(the Elysian Fields), co
[thy] decree with joy of heart-him the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth. [And the god maketh a
shalt come forth into heaven,thou shalt sail over the sky, and thou shalt hold loving intercou
Star-gods. Praises shall be made to thee in the Boat. Thyname shall be proclaimed in the At

shalt look upon Rawithin his shrine. Thou shalt make the Disk to set [with prayer] everyday.
the Ant Fish in his transformations in thedepths of the waters of turquoise. Thou shalt see th
histime. It shall be that the Evil One shall fall when he deviseth a planto destroy thee, and th
his neck and back shall be hackedasunder. Ra saileth with a fair wind, and the Sektet Boatp
cometh into port. The mariners of Ra rejoice, andthe heart of the Lady of the Hour is glad, fo
her Lordhath been cast to the ground. Thou shalt behold Horus standing onthe pilot's place
Thoth and Maat shall stand one oneach side of him. All the gods shall rejoice when they beh
peace to make the hearts of the Spirit-souls to live, andthe Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, t
the holyofferings of the Lords of Thebes, shall be with them! THE CHAPTER OF THE NEW
IS TO BE RECITED ON THE DAY OF THE MONTH (NEW MOONDAY). The Osiris the scri
peace,whose word is truth, saith:- Ra ascendeth his throne on his horizon,and the Company
in his train. The God comethforth from his hidden place, [and] tchefau food falleth from thee
of heaven at the word of Nut. They (the gods)rejoice over the paths of Ra, the Great Ancest
journeyethround about. Therefore art thou exalted, O Ra, the dweller in thyShrine. Thou swa
winds, thou drawest into thyself the northwind, thou eatest up the flesh of thy seat on the da
thoubreathest truth. Thou dividest [it among] the gods who are [thy]followers. [Thy] Boat sail
travelling among the Great Gods atthy word. Thou countest thy bones, thou gatherest togeth
thou settest thy face towards Beautiful Amentet, and thoucomest there, being made new eve
art that Image ofGold, thou hast the unitings of the disks of the sky, thou hastquakings, thou
about, and art made new each day. Hail!There is rejoicing in the horizon! The gods who dwe
skydescend the ropes [of thy Boat] when they see the Osiris Ani, whoseword is truth, they a
unto him as unto Ra. The Osiris Aniis a Great Chief. [He] seeketh the Urrt Crown. His provis
areapportioned to him- the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth. [His] fate isstrong from the exalte
Aamu gods, who are in the presenceof Ra. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is strong on
Khert-Neter. O Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, wake up, and bestrong like unto Ra every da
whose word is truth,shall not tarry, he shall not remain motionless in this land for ever.Right
he see with his two eyes, right well shall he hearwith his two ears, the things which are true,
which aretrue. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is in Anu, the OsirisAni, whose word is tr
and he is exalted by reason of[his] oars among the Followers of Nu. The Osiris Ani, whose w
cannot tell what he hath seen [or] narrate [what he hath heard]in the House of the God of My
Let there be shouts ofacclamation of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, the divine body ofR
of Nu, who beareth propitiatory offerings for the KA ofthe god of that which he loveth. The O
word istruth, in peace, whose word is truth, is like Horus, the mighty one oftransformations.
This Chapter is to be recited over a boat seven cubits long,made of green stone of the Tcha
heaven of stars, andpurify it and cleanse it with natron and incense. Make then a figureof Ra
of new stone in paint, and set it in the bows ofthe boat. Then make a figure of the deceased
makeperfect, [and place it] in the boat. Make it to sail in the Boat ofRa, and Ra himself shall
it. Do not these things in thepresence of any one except thyself, or thy father, or thy son. Th

keep guard over their faces, and they shall see thedeceased in Khert-Neter in the form of a
Ra. A HYMN TO RA [WHICH IS TO BE SUNG] ON THE DAY OF THE MONTH (THEDAY
RA SAILETH. [The Osiris thescribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith:-] Homage to thee, O thou
thy Boat. Thou rollest on, thou rollest on, thou sendestforth light, thou sendest forth light. Th
rejoicing for[every] man for millions of years unto those who love him. Thou givest[thy] face
spirits, thou god Khepera who dwellest inthy Boat. Thou hast overthrown the Fiend Aapep.
Keb,overthrow ye the enemies of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, andthe fiends of destru
destroy the Boat of Ra. Horus hathcut off your heads in heaven. Ye who were in the forms o
strings are on the earth. The animals are set upon theearth..... in the form of fish. Every mal
every femalefiend shall be destroyed by the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth.Whether the fien
out of heaven, or whether they comeforth from the earth, or whether they advance on the wa
they come from among the Star-gods, Thoth, [the son ofAner], coming forth from Anerti shal
pieces. And theOsiris Ani shall make them silent and dumb. And behold ye, this god,the mig
slaughters, the terror of whom is most great,shall wash himself clean in your blood, and he s
yourgore, and ye shall be destroyed by the Osiris Ani in the Boat of hisLord Ra-Horus. The
Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, shalllive. His mother Isis giveth birth to him, and Nephthys n
him,just as Isis gave birth to Horus, and Nephthys nursed him. [He]shall repulse the Smait fi
They shall see the UrrtCrown stablished upon his head, and they shall fall down upon theirfa
him]. Behold, O ye Spirit-souls, and men, and gods,and ye dead, when ye see the Osiris An
truth, in theform of Horus, and the favoured one of the Urrt Crown, fall ye downupon your fa
the Osiris Ani is truth before hisenemies in heaven above, and on earth beneath, and before
Chiefs of every god and of every goddess. RUBRIC: This Chapter shall be recited over a la
standingupright with the White Crown upon his head, [and over figures of] Tem,Shu, Tefnut,
Isis, [Suti] and Nephthys. And theyshall be painted in colour upon a new tablet, which shall b
boat, together with a figure of the deceased. Anoint them with hekenoil, and offer unto them
and geese, and joints ofmeat roasted. It is an act of praise to Ra as he journeyeth in hisboat
make a man to have his being with Ra, and totravel with him wheresoever he goeth, and it w
causethe enemies of Ra to be slain. And the Chapter of travelling shallbe recited on the sixt
festival.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Turin Papyrus) ANOTHER CHAPTER WHICH I
MOON RENEWETH ITSELFON THE DAY OF THE MONTH [WHEREON IT DOETH THIS].
the body of heaven, and is unfettered himself;Horus is made strong happily each day. He wh
aremany hath had offerings made unto him at the moment, and he hathmade an end of the
face of the Osiris, Auf-ankh,whose word is truth. Verily, he cometh, and he is Ra in journeyin
the four celestial gods in the heavens above. The OsirisAuf-ankh, whose word is truth, come
day, and heembarketh among the tackle of the boat. RUBRIC: If this Chapter be known by
shall become aperfect Spirit-soul in Khert-Neter, and he shall not die a secondtime, and he s
food side by side with Osiris. If thisChapter be known by the deceased upon earth, he shall
untoThoth, and he shall be adored by those who live. He shall not fallheadlong at the mome

intensity of the royal flame of thegoddess Bast, and the Great Prince shall make him to adva
THE CHAPTER OF ADVANCING TO THE TCHATCHAU CHIEFS OF OSIRIS. TheOsiris An
have built a house for myBa-soul in the sanctuary in Tetu. I sow seed in the town of Pe (But
ploughed the fields with my labourers. My palm tree [standethupright and is] like Menu upon
abominable things. Iwill not eat the things which are abominations unto me. What Iabominat
not eat it. I shall not be destroyed by theofferings of propitiation and the sepulchral meals. I w
notapproach filth [to touch it] with my hands, I will not tread upon itwith my sandals. For my b
be made of the white barley, andmy ale shall be made from the red grain of the god Hapi (th
the Sektet Boat and the Atett Boat shall bring[unto me], and I will eat my food under the leav
treeswhose beautiful arms I myself do know. O what splendour shall theWhite Crown make
lifted up on me by theUraei-goddesses! O Doorkeeper of Sehetep-taui, bring thou to me that
cakes of propitiation are made. Grant thou to me thatI may lift up the earth. May the Spirit-so
[their] arms,and let the Company of the Gods hold their peace whilst the Hememetspirits hol
the Osiris Ani. May the hearts of thegods lead him in his exalted state into heaven among th
in visible forms. If any god, or any goddess, attack the OsirisAni, whose word is truth, when
the Ancestor of theyear who liveth upon hearts [Osiris] shall eat him when he comethforth fr
the Ancestors of Ra shall reckon with him,and the Ancestors of Light shall reckon with him. [
ofsplendour [arrayed in] the apparel of heaven, and he is among theGreat Gods. Now the su
Osiris Ani, whose word istruth, is among the cakes and the ale which are made for yourmou
the Disk, I come forth by the god Ahui. Ishall hold converse with the Followers of the Gods. I
holdconverse with the Disk. I shall hold converse with theHememet-spirits. He shall set the t
the thickdarkness, in the inside of the goddess Mehurt, by the side of hisforehead. Behold, I
Osiris, and my perfection shall behis perfection among the Great Gods. I shall speak unto hi
of men, I shall listen, and he shall repeat to me the words ofthe gods. I, the Osiris Ani, whos
truth, in peace, havecome equipped. Thou makest to approach [thee] those who love thee. I
who is better equipped than any [other] Spirit-soul. THE CHAPTER OF MAKING THE TRAN
SWALLOW. TheOsiris Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- I am a swallow, [I am] aswallow. [I am
the daughter of Ra. Hail, O ye godswhose odour is sweet. Hail, O ye gods whose odour is s
who comest forth from the horizon. Hail, thou who art in thecity. I have brought the Warder o
there. Give me thy twohands, and let me pass my time in the Island of Flame. I have advanc
I have come having the report thereof [to make].Open to me. How shall I tell that which I hav
am likeHorus, the governor of the Boat, when the throne of his father wasgiven unto him, an
son of Nut, was [lying] under thefetters which he had made for Osiris. He who is in Sekhem
I stretch out my arms over Osiris. I have advanced forthe examination, I have come to speak
pass on anddeliver my message. I am he who goeth in, [I am] judged, [I] comeforth magnifie
Nebertcher. I am purified at theGreat Uart. I have done away my wickednesses. I have put a
offences. I have put away utterly all the taints of evilwhich appertained to me [upon the earth
purified myself, Ihave made myself to be like a god. Hail, O ye Doorkeepers, I havecomplete

am like unto you. I have come forth by day.I have advanced on my legs. I have gained the m
[my]footsteps. [Hail, ye] Spirit-souls! I, even I, do know the hiddenroads and the Gates of Se
live there. Verily, I, even I,have come, I have overthrown my enemies upon the earth, althou
a mummy in the tomb.APPENDIX APPENDIX RUBRIC: (Naville, op. cit., II, Bl. 202) If this
known by the deceased, he shall enter in after hehath come forth by day. RUBRIC: (Saite R
this Chapter be known by the deceased, he shall come forth by dayfrom Khert-Neter, and he
after he hath come forth. Ifthis Chapter be not known [by the deceased], he shall not go inag
hath come forth [and he] shall not know [how] to comeforth by day. [THE CHAPTER] OF MA
TRANSFORMATION INTO A HAWK OF GOLD.The Osiris Ani saith:- I have risen up out of
the golden hawk which cometh forth from his egg. I fly, Ialight like a hawk with a back of sev
the wings of whichare like unto the mother-of-emerald of the South. I have come forthfrom th
and my heart hath been brought unto me fromthe mountain of the East. I have alighted on th
andthere have been brought unto me those who dwelt in their substance,and they bowed in
have risen, I have gatheredmyself together like a beautiful golden hawk, with the head of the
hath entered in [to hear my speech]. I have taken my seatamong the great gods, [the childre
settled myself,the Sekhet-hetepet (the Field of Offerings) is before me. I eattherein, I becom
Spirit-soul therein, I am supplied with food inabundance therein, as much as I desire. The G
hathgiven unto me food for my throat, and I am master over myself and overthe attributes of
CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TRANSFORMATION INTO A DIVINE HAWK. TheOsiris Ani s
thou to Tetu. Makethou ready for me the ways, and let me go round [to visit] my thrones.I ha
have made myself perfect. O grant thou that I maybe held in fear. Create thou awe of me. Le
Tuat beafraid of me, and let them fight for me in their halls. Permit notthou to come nigh unto
would attack me, or would injure mein the House of Darkness. Cover over the helpless one,
likewise the gods who hearken unto the word [of truth], the Khepriugods who are in the follow
Hold ye your peace then, O yegods, whilst the God holdeth speech with me, he who listenet
speak unto him my words. Osiris, grant thou that that whichcometh forth from thy mouth may
Let me see thineown Form. Let thy Souls envelop me. Grant thou that I may comeforth, and
master of my legs, and let me live there likeNebertcher upon his throne. Let the gods of the
infear, and let them fight for me in their halls. Grant thou that Imay move forward with him an
Ariu gods, and let me be firmlystablished on my pedestal like the Lord of Life. Let me be in th
Isis, the goddess, and let [the gods] keep me safe from himthat would do an injury unto me.
see the helplessone. May I advance, and may I come to the Henti boundaries of the sky.Let
to Keb, and let me make supplicaion to the god Huwith Nebertcher. Let the gods of the Tuat
and letthem fight for me in their halls. Let them see that thou hast providedme with food for t
I am one of those Spirit-souls whodwell in the Light-god. I have made my form in his Form, w
Tetu. I am a Spirit-body among his Spirit-bodies; he shallspeak unto thee the things [which c
Would that he wouldcause me to be held in fear! Would that he would create [in them]awe o
of the Tuat be afraid of me, and let themfight for me [in their halls]. I, even I, am a Spirit-soul

adweller in the Light-god, whose form hath been created in divineflesh. I am one of those Sp
dwell in the Light-god,who were created by Tem himself, and who exist in the blossoms ofhi
made to exist, he hath made glorious, and he hathmagnified their faces during their existenc
Behold, he isAlone in Nu. They acclaim him when he cometh forth from the horizon,and the
Spirit-souls who have come into being with himascribe fear unto him. I am one of the worms
created by the Eye of the LordOne. And behold, when as yet Isis had not given birth to Horu
flourishing, and I had waxed old, and had become pre-eminent amongthe Spirit-souls who h
with him. I rose up like adivine hawk, and Horus endowed me with a Spirit-body with his sou
might take possession of the property of Osiris in theTuat. He shall say to the twin Lion-gods
Chief of theHouse of the Nemes Crown, the Dweller in his cavern: Get thee backto the heigh
behold, inasmuch as thou art aSpirit-body with the creations of Horus, the Nemes Crown sh
[but] thou shalt have speech even to the uttermostlimits of the heavens. I, the warder, took p
theproperty of Horus [which belonged] to Osiris in the Tuat, and Horusrepeated to me what
had said unto him in the years[past], on the days of his burial. Give thou to me the Nemes C
twin Lion-gods for me. Advance thou, come along the road ofheaven, and look upon those w
uttermost limits of thehorizon. The gods of the Tuat shall hold thee in fear, and theyshall figh
in their halls. The god Auhet belongeth tothem. All the gods who guard the shrine of the Lor
smittenwith terror at [my] words. Hail, saith the god who is exalted upon his coffer to me! He
on the Nemes Crown, [by] the decree of the twin Lion-gods. Thegod Aahet hath made a way
[on the coffer], thetwin Lion-gods have bound the Nemes Crown on me and my two locks of
me. He hath stablished for me my heart by hisown flesh, and by his great, two-fold strength,
fallheadlong before Shu. I am Hetep, the Lord of the two Uraei-goddesseswho are to be ado
Light-god, his winds are in mybody. The Bull which striketh terror [into souls] shall not repuls
daily into the House of the twin Lion-gods. I come forththerefrom into the House of Isis. I loo
holy things whichare hidden. I see the being who is therein. I speak to the greatones of Shu,
him that is wrathful in his hour. I am Horuswho dwelleth in his divine Light. I am master of his
ammaster of his radiance. I advance towards the Henti boundaries ofheaven. Horus is upon
upon his thrones. My faceis like that of a divine hawk. I am one who is equipped [like] hislord
come forth to Tetu. I shall see Osiris. I shall livein his actual presence.... Nut. They shall see
shall see thegods [and] the Eye of Horus burning with fire before my eyes. Theyshall reach
to me. I shall stand up. I shall be masterof him that would subject me to restraint. They shall
holypaths to me, they shall see my form, they shall listen to my words. [Homage] to you, O
Tuat, whose faces are turned back,whose powers advance, conduct ye me to the Star-gods
rest.Prepare ye for me the holy ways to the Hemat house, and to your god,the Soul, who is
terror. Horus hath commanded meto lift up your faces; do ye look upon me. I have risen up
Horus hath made me to be a Spirit-body by means of hisSoul, and to take possession of the
the Tuat. Makeye for me a path. I have travelled and I have arrived at those who arechiefs o
and who are guardians of the House of Osiris.I speak unto them his mighty deeds. I made th

concerning hisvictories. He is ready [to butt with his] two horns at Set. Theyknow him who ha
possession of the god Hu, and who hath takenpossession of the Powers of Tem. Travel tho
cry out the gods of the Tuat to me. Oye who make your names pre-eminent, who are chiefs
who are guardians of the House of Osiris, grant, I pray you,that I may come to you. I have b
have gathered togetheryour Powers. I have directed the Powers of the ways, the wardens o
the Hemat House of heaven. I have stablished theirfortresses for Osiris. I have prepared the
haveperformed the things which [he] hath commanded. I come forth toTetu. I see Osiris. I sp
concerning the matter of hisGreat Son, whom he loveth, and concerning [the smiting of] the
look upon the lord who was helpless. How shall I make themto know the plans of the gods, a
did without theknowledge of his father Osiris? Hail, Lord, thou Soul, most awful and terrible,
havecome, I make thee to be exalted! I have forced a way though theTuat. I have opened th
appertain to heaven, and thosewhich appertain to the earth, and no one hath opposed me th
exalted thy face, O Lord of Eternity.APPENDIX APPENDIX (In the Papyrus of Nu, Sheet 14
with thefollowing.) Exalted art thou on thy throne, O Osiris! Thou hast heard fairthings, O Os
strength is vigorous, O Osiris! Thy head isfastened on thy body, O Osiris! Thy neck is made
Thyheart is glad, [O Osiris!]. Thy speech is made effective, O Osiris!Thy princes rejoice Tho
established the Bull in Amentet. Thyson Horus hath ascended thy trrone, and all life is with h
years minister unto him, and millions of years hold him in fear.The Company of the Gods are
they fold him in fear.The god Tem, the Governor, the only One among the gods, hath spoke
passeth not away. Horus is both the divine food and thesacrifice. He made haste to gather t
members of] of hisfather. Horus is his deliverer. Horus is his deliverer. Horus hathsprung fro
of his divine father and from his decay. Hehath become the Governor of Egypt. The gods sh
andthey shall toil for him for million of years. He shall make millionsof years to live through h
only one of its lord,Nebertcher.] (From the Turin Papyrus, Bl. XXX) Exalted is thy throne, O
Thou hearest well, O Osiris. Thystrength flourisheth, O Osiris. I have fastened thy head [on t
thee. I have stablished thy throat, the throne of the joy of thyheart. Thy words are stable. Th
princes are glad. Thou artstablished as the Bull of Amentet. Thy son Horus hath ascended t
is with him. Millions of years work for him. TheCompany of the Gods fear him. Tem, the One
hathspoken, and what he hath said is not changed, Hetu Aabi. Horus hathstood up. I have g
collecting his father. Horus hathdelivered his father. Horus hath delivered [his mother]. My m
My brother is Horus. My uncle is Horus. I have come. Horusfolloweth his father.... there the
head. The gods shallserve him. Millions of years..... in his Eye, the Only One of itsLord, Neb
THE CHAPTER OF BEING TRANSFORMED INTO THE PRINCE OF THE TCHATCHAUCH
saith:- I am the godTem, the maker of the sky, the creator of the things which are, whocome
earth, who made the seed of man to come intobeing, the Lord of things, who fashioned the g
God,who created himself, the Lord of Life, who made to flourish the TwoCompanies of the G
O ye divine Lords of things,ye holy beings, whose seats are veiled! Homage to you, O ye Lo
whose forms are concealed, whose sanctuaries aremysteries, whose places of abode are n

you, O yegods, who dwell in the Tenait (Circle of Light)! Homage to you, O yegods of the Ci
country of the Cataracts! Homage to you, Oye gods who dwell in Amentet! Homage to you,
dwellwithin Nut! Grant ye to me that I may come before you, I am pure, I amlike a god. I am
Spirit-soul. I am strong. I am endowedwith a Heart-soul. I bring unto you incense, and spice,
have done away with the chidings of your mouths. I have come, I havedone away the evil w
hearts, and I have removed theoffences which appertained to you [against me]. I bring to yo
well-doing, and I present before you truth. I know you. I know yournames. I know your forms
known. I come into beingamong you. My coming is like unto that god who eateth men, and
gods. I am strong before you even like that god whois exalted upon his pedestal, unto whom
withrejoicing, and the goddesses make supplication when they see me. Ihave come unto yo
throne like your Two Daughters.I have taken my seat in the horizon. I receive my offerings o
upon my altars. I drink my fill of seth wine everyevening. I come to those who are making re
gods wholive in the horizon ascribe unto me praises, as the divineSpirit-body, the Lord of m
exalted like that holy godwho dwelleth in the Great House. The gods rejoice greatly when th
beautiful appearances from the body of the goddess Nut, andwhen the goddess Nut bringet
CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TRANSFORMATION INTO THE SERPENT SATA.The Osiris
the serpent Satawhose years are infinite. I lie down dead. I am born daily. I am theserpent S
dweller in the uttermost parts of the earth. Ilie down in death. I am born, I become new, I re
everyday. [THE CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TRANSFORMATION INTO THE CROCODI
truth, saith:- I am the Crocodile-god(Sebak) who dwelleth amid his terrors. I am the Crocodi
Iseize [my prey] like a ravening beast. I am the great Fish which is inKamui. I am the Lord to
and prostrations are made inSekhem. And the Osiris Ani is the lord to whom bowings andpr
in Sekhem. (From the Papyrus of Nebseni) Behold, I am the dweller in his terrors, I am the
hisfirstborn. I bring (prey) from a distance. I am the Fish of Horus, theGreat One in Kamui. I
of bowings in Sekhem. THE CHAPTER OF MAKING THE TRANSFORMATION INTO PTA
truth, saith]:- I eat bread. I drink ale. I gird upmy garments. I fly like a hawk. I cackle like the
goose. I alightupon that place hard by the Sepulchre on the festival of the GreatGod. That w
abominable, that which is abominable I will noteat. [An abominable thing] is filth, I will not ea
Thatwhich is an abomination unto my KA shall not enter my body. I willlive upon that where
and the Spirit-souls. I shalllive, and I shall be master of their cakes. I am master of them, an
them under the trees of the dweller in the House ofHathor, my Lady. I will make an offering.
Tetu, myofferings are in Anu. I gird about myself the robe which is wovenfor me by the godd
stand up and sit down inwhatsoever place it pleaseth me to do so. My head is like unto that
gathered together like Tem. Here offer the four cakes of Ra, and the offerings of the earth.
forth. My tongue is like that of Ptah, and my throat islike unto that of Hathor, and I remembe
Tem, of myfather, with my mouth. He forced the woman, the wife of Keb,breaking the heads
was the fear of him there.[His] praises are repeated with vigour. I am decreed to be the Heir
the earth of Keb. I have union with women. Keb hathrefreshed me, and he hath caused me

Those whodwell in Anu bow their heads to me. I am [their] Bull, I am strongerthan [the Lord]
unite with women. I am master formillions of years. [THE CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TR
SOUL OF TEM. TheOsiris Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- I shall not enter into theplace of
shall not perish, I shall not know [decay].I am Ra, who came forth from Nu, the Soul of the G
hisown members. What I abominate is sin; I will not look thereon. I crynot out against truth,
therein. I am the god Hu, theimperishable god, in my name of "Soul." I have created myself
name of "Khepera." I exist in them like Ra. I am the Lord ofLight.APPENDIX APPENDIX (F
Nu) That which is an abomination unto me is death; let me not go intothe chamber of torture
the Tuat. I am the delight of theKhu of Osiris. I make to be content the heart[s] of those who
the divine things which are beloved [by me]. They cause the fearof me [to abound], they crea
to be in those divinebeings who dwell in their own circles. Behold, I am exalted on myown st
my throne, and upon my seat which is assigned[to me]. I am the god Nu, and those who cor
destroyme. I am the firstborn of the primeval god, and my soul is the Soulsof the Eternal Go
is Everlastingness. My created formis [that of] the god Eternity, the Lord of Years, and the P
ofEverlastingness. I am the Creator of the Darkness, who maketh his seatin the uttermost lir
heavens, [which] I love. I arrive attheir boundaries. I advance upon my two legs. I direct my
I sail over the sky. I fetter and destroy the hidden serpentswhich are about my footsteps [in g
Lord of the Two Arms.My soul is the Souls of the Eternal Gods, and my body isEverlastingne
exalted one, the Lord of the Land of Tebu. Iam the Child in the city: "Young man in the coun
name."Imperishable one" is my name. I am the Soul Creator of Nu. I makemy habitation in K
is invisible, my egg is notbroken. I have done away the evil which is in me. I shall see myFat
of the Evening. His body dwelleth in Anu. I am madeto be the Light-god, a dweller in the Lig
WesternDomain of the Hebt bird. [THE CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TRANSFORMATION
the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- I flew up outof primeval matter. I came into being
Khepera. Igerminated like the plants. I am concealed like the tortoise [in hisshell]. I am the s
god. I am Yesterday of the Four[Quarters of the Earth, and] the Seven Uraei, who came into
Eastern land. [I am] the Great One (Horus) who illumineth theHememet spirits with the light
am] that god in respectof Set. [I am] Thoth who [stood] between them (Horus and Set) as the
of the Governor of Sekhem and the Souls of Anu. [Hewas like] a stream between them. I ha
mythrone. I am endowed with Khu. I am mighty. I am endowed withgodhood among the god
lord] of every kind ofstrength. RUBRIC: [If] this Chapter [be known by the deceased], he sha
pure by day after his death, and he shall perform everytransformation which hs soul desireth
shall be among theFollowers of Un-Nefer, and he shall satisfy himself with the food ofOsiris,
sepulchral meals. He shall see the Disk [of the Sun],he shall be in good case upon earth bef
word shall betruth in the sight of Osiris, and no evil thing whatsoever shallhave dominion ove
and ever. [THE CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TRANSFORMATION INTO A HERON. TheO
truth, saith:- I am the master ofbeasts brought for sacrifice, [and] of the knives which are [he
heads [and] their beards; those who dwell in their emerald[fields], the Aged Gods, and the S

ready at the momentfor the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, in peace. He maketh slaughtero
make slaughter on the earth. I am strong. I followthe heights unto heaven. I have made mys
with longstrides to my city. I have become an owner of land there. I advance toSepu..... is g
Unu. I have set the gods upon theirroads. I have made splendid the houses and towns of th
shrines. I know the stream of Nut. I know Tatun. I know Teshert.I have brought along their h
Heka. I have hearkened tothis words. I am the Red Bull-calf which is marked with markings.
when they hear [of me]: Uncover your faces. Hiscoming is to me. There is light which ye kno
seasonsare in my body. I do not speak [lies] in the place of truth, daily.The truth is hidden on
eyebrows. [By] night [I] sail up theriver to keep the feast of him that is dead, to embrace the
to guard the earth, I the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the S
RUBRIC: If this Chapter be known [by the deceased], he will livelike a perfect Spirit-soul in k
evil thing whatsoevershall overthrow him. [THE CHAPTER OF] MAKING THE TRANSFORM
TheOsiris Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- I am the holy lotus thatcometh forth from the light
belongeth to the nostrils of Ra, andwhich belongeth to the head of Hathor. I have made my
after him, that is to say, Horus. I am the pure lotus that comethforth from the field [of Ra].AP
APPENDIX (Naville, op. cit., I, Bl. XCIII) Chapter of making the transformation into a lotus.
thelady of of the house, Aui, whose word is truth, in peace, saith:-Hail, thou Lotus, thou type
Nefer-Temu! I am the man whoknoweth your names. I know your names among the gods, th
am one among you. Grant ye that I may see the godswho are the Guides of the Tuat. Grant
inKhert-Neter, near the Lords of Amentet. Assign to me a habitation inthe land of Tchesert.
the presence of the Lords ofEternity. Let my soul come forth in whatsoever place it pleaseth
rejected in the presence of the Great Company of theGods. [THE CHAPTER OF] MAKING
THE GOD WHOLIGHTENETH THE DARKNESS. The Osiris the scribe Ani, whose word istr
of the garment of the god Nu, whichgiveth light, and shineth, and belongeth to his breast, th
the darkness, the uniter of the two Rehti deities, thedweller in my body, through the great sp
words of mymouth. I rise up, but he who was coming after me hath fallen. He whowas with h
Abtu hath fallen. I rest. I rememberhim. The god Hu hath taken possession of me in my town
himthere. I have carried away the darkness by my strength, I havefilled the Eye [of Ra] when
helpless, and when it came not onthe festival of the fifteenth day. I have weighed Sut in the
celestialhouses against the Aged One who was with him. I have equipped Thoth inthe Hous
when the fifteenth day of the festival comenot. I have taken possession of the Urrt Crown. T
body;turquoise and crystal are its months. My homestead is there amongthe lapis-lazuli, am
thereof. I am Hem-Nu, thelightener of the darkness. I have come to lighten the darkness; itis
lightened the darkness. I have overthrown theashmiu-fiends. I have sung hymns to those wh
darkness. Ihave made to stand up the weeping ones, whose faces were covered over;they
state of misery. Look ye then upon me. I amHem-Nu. I will not let you hear concerning it. [I h
amHem-Nu. I have lightened the darkness. I have come. I have made an endto the darknes
light indeed.] THE CHAPTER OF NOT DYING A SECOND TIME. The Osiris Ani, whose wo

Thoth! What is it that hath happened to thechildren of Nut? They have waged war, they have
theyhave done evil, they have created the fiends, they have madeslaughter, they have caus
truth, in all their doings thestrong have worked against the weak. Grant, O might of Thoth, th
the god Tem hath decreed [may be done!] And thouregardest not evil, nor art thou provoked
bringtheir years to confusion, and throng in and push in to disturb theirmonths. For in all that
done unto thee they have workediniquity in secret. I am they writing-palette, O Thoth, and I
unto thee thine ink-jar. I am not of those who work iniquityin their secret places; let not evil h
me. The Osiris, the scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- Hail, Temu!What manner of land
which I have come? It hath not water,it hath not air; it is depth unfathomable, it is black as th
blackestnight, and men wander helplessly therein. In it a man cannot live inquietness of hea
longings of love be satisfied therein.But let the state of the Spirit-souls be given unto me inst
and air, and the satisfying of the longings of love, and letquietness of heart be given unto me
cakes and ale. Thegod Tem hath decreed that I shall see thy face, and that I shall notsuffer
which pain thee. May every god transmit untothee his throne for millions of years. Thy throne
descendedunto thy son Horus, and the god Tem hath decreed that thy course shallbe amon
truth he shall rule from thy throne, andhe shall be heir to the throne of the Dweller in the fiery
Lake[Neserser]. In truth it hath been decreed that in me he shall seehis likeness, and that m
look upon the face of the LordTem. How long then have I to live? It is decreed that thou shal
millions of years, a life of millions of years. Let it begranted to me to pass on to the holy prin
indeed, I havedone away all the evil which I committed, from the time when thisearth came i
Nu, when it sprang from the watery abysseven as it was in the days of old. I am Fate and Os
mademy transformations into the likeness of divers serpents. Man knowethnot, and the gods
two-fold beauty which I havemade for Osiris, the greatest of the gods. I have given unto him
the dead. And, verily, his son Horus is seated upon thethrone of the Dweller in the fiery Lake
as his heir.I have made him to have his throne in the Boat of Millions of Years.Horus is stabl
throne [among his] kinsmen, and he hathall that is with him. Verily, the Soul of Set, which is
thanall the gods, hath departed. Let it be granted to me to bind hissoul in fetter in the Boat o
when I please, and let him holdthe Body of the God in fear. O my father Osiris, thou hast don
which thy father Ra did for thee. Let me abide upon the earthpermanently. Let me keep poss
throne. Let my heir bestrong. Let my tomb, and my friends who are upon the earth,flourish.
given over to destruction, and to theshackles of the goddess Serq. I am thy son. Ra is my fa
melikewise thou hast conferred life, strength, and health. Horus isestablished upon his tomb
that the days of my life maycome unto worship and honour.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From t
Ra) RUBRIC: This Chapter shall be recited over a figure of Horus, madeof lapis-lazuli, whic
placed on the neck of the deceased. Itis a protection upon earth, and it will secure for the de
theaffection of men, gods, and the Spirit-souls which are perfect.Moreover it acteth as a spe
Khert-Neter, but it must be recitedby thee on behalf of the Osiris Ra, regularly and continual
times. [THE CHAPTER OF] ENTERING INTO THE HALL OF MAATI TO PRAISE OSIRISK

scribe Ani, whose word is truth, saith:-I have come unto thee. I have drawn nigh to behold th
(thybeneficient goodness). My hands are [extended] in adoration of thyname of "Maat." I hav
drawn nigh unto [the placewhere] the cedar-tree existeth not, where the acacia tree doth not
shoots, and where the ground produceth neither grass norherbs. Now I have entered into th
is hidden, and Ihold converse with Set. My protector advanced to me, covered was hisface..
things. He entered into the house of Osiris, hesaw the hidden things which were therein. The
ofthe Pylons were in the form of Spirits. The god Anpu spake untothose about him with the w
cometh from Ta-mera,saying, "He knoweth our roads and our towns. I am reconciled unto hi
odour it is even as the odour of one of you." And Isay unto him: I the Osiris Ani, whose word
peace, whoseword is truth, have come. I have drawn nigh to behold the GreatGods. I would
propitiatory offerings [made] to theirDoubles. I would live on the borders [of the territory of] th
Soul,the Lord of Tetu. He shall make me to come forth in the form of a Benubird, and to hold
him.] I have been in the stream [topurify myself]. I have made offerings of incense. I betook
Acacia Tree of the [divine] Children. I lived in Abu in theHouse of the goddess Satet. I made
water the boat ofthe enemies. I sailed over the lake [in the temple] in the NeshmetBoat. I hav
the Sahu of Kamur. I have been in Tetu. Ihave held my peace. I have made the god to be m
Ihave been in the House of Teptuf. I have seen him, that is theGovernor of the Hall of the Go
entered into the House ofOsiris and I have removed the head-coverings of him that is therein
into Rasta, and I have seen the Hidden One who istherein. I was hidden, but I found the bou
toNerutef, and he who was therein covered me with a garment. I havemyrrh of women, toge
powder of living folk.Verily he (Osiris) told me the things which concerned himself. I said:Let
of me be even as we desire. And the Majesty of Anpu shall say unto me, "Knowest thou the
and canst thou tell it?" And the Osiris the scribe Ani,whose word is truth, in peace, whose wo
shall say,"Khersek-Shu" is the name of this door. And the Majesty of the godAnpu shall say
thou the name of the upper leaf,and the name of the lower leaf?" [And the Osiris the scribe A
"Neb-Maat-heri-retiu-f" is the name of the upper leaf and"Neb-pehti-thesu-menment" [is the
leaf. And theMajesty of the god Anpu shall say], "Pass on, for thou hast knowledge,O Osiris
assessor of the holy offerings of all thegods of Thebes Ani, whose word is truth, the lord of lo
[toOsiris]."APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nu, Brit. Mus. No. 10477, Sheet 2
FOLLOWING] WORDS SHALL BE SAID BY THE STEWARD OF THE KEEPEROF THE SE
COMETH FORTH TO THE HALLOF MAATI, SO THAT HE MAY BE SEPARATED FROM E
BEHOLD THE FACES OF THE GODS. The Osiris Nu,whose word is truth, saith: Homage to
ofMaati! I have come unto thee, O my Lord, and I have brought myselfhither that I may beho
know thee, I know thy name, Iknow the names of the Forty-two Gods who live with thee in th
who live by keeping ward over sinners, and who feed upontheir blood on the day when the c
are reckoned upin the presence of the god Un-Nefer. In truth thy name is"Rehti-Merti-Nebti-
I have come unto thee, I havebrought Maati (Truth) to thee. I have done away sin for thee. I
committed sins against men. I have not opposed my family andkinsfolk. I have not acted frau

Seat of Truth. I havenot known men who were of no account. I have not wrought evil. Ihave
the first [consideration daily thatunnecessary] work should be done for me. I have not broug
myname for dignities. I have not [attempted] to direct servants [Ihave not belittled God]. I ha
defrauded the humble man of hisproperty. I have not done what the gods abominate. I have
to his master. I have not inflicted pain. I have not causedanyone to go hungry. I have not ma
weep. I have notcommitted murder. I have not given the order for murder to becommitted. I
calamities to befall men and women. Ihave not plundered the offerings in the temples. I have
the gods of their cake-offerings. I have not carried off thefenkhu cakes [offered to] the Spirits
committedfornication. I have not masturbated [in the sanctuaries of the godof my city]. I have
diminished from the bushel. I have not filched[land from my neighbour's estate and] added it
Ihave not encroached upon the fields [of others]. I have not added tothe weights of the scale
depressed the pointer of thebalance. I have not carried away the milk from the mouths of ch
driven the cattle away from their pastures. I have notsnared the geese in the goose-pens of
not caught fishwith bait made of the bodies of the same kind of fish. I have notstopped water
flow. I have not made a cutting in acanal of running water. I have not extinguished a fire whe
burn. I have not violated the times [of offering] the chosenmeat offerings. I have not driven a
on the estates ofthe gods. I have not turned back the god at his appearances. I ampure. I am
pure. My pure offerings are the pure offeringsof that great Benu which dwelleth in Hensu. Fo
thenose of Neb-nefu (the lord of the air), who giveth sustenance unto allmankind, on the day
of the Utchat in Anu, in the secondmonth of the season Pert, on the last of the month, [in the
the Lord of this earth]. I have seen the filling of the Utchat inAnu, therefore let not calamity b
this land, or in thisHall of Maati, because I know the names of the gods who are therein,[and
followers of the Great God]. THE NEGATIVE CONFESSION Hail, Usekh-nemmt, who com
not committedsin. Hail, Hept-khet, who comest forth from Kher-aha, I have notcommitted ro
violence. Hail, Fenti, who comest forth from Khemenu, I have not stolen. Hail, Am-khaibit,
forth from Qernet, I have not slain menand women. Hail, Neha-her, who comest forth from
stolengrain. Hail, Ruruti, who comest forth from heaven, I have not purloinedofferings. Hail
Arfi-em-khet, who comest forth from Suat, I have not stolenthe property of God. Hail, Neba,
goest, I have not uttered lies. Hail, Set-qesu, who comest forth from Hensu, I have not carri
Hail, Utu-nesert, who comest forth from Het-ka-Ptah, I have notuttered curses. Hail, Qerrti,
forth from Amentet, I have not committedadultery, I have not lain with men. Hail, Her-f-ha-f,
forth from thy cavern, I have made noneto weep. Hail, Basti, who comest forth from Bast, I
the heart. Hail, Ta-retiu, who comest forth from the night, I have not attackedany man. Hail
who comest forth from the execution chamber, I amnot a man of deceit. Hail, Unem-besek,
from Mabit, I have not stolencultivated land. Hail, Neb-Maat, who comest forth from Maati, I
aneavesdropper. Hail, Tenemiu, who comest forth from Bast, I have not slandered[no man]
who comest forth from Anu, I have not been angrywithout just cause. Hail, Tutu, who comes
(the Busirite Nome), I havenot debauched the wife of any man. Hail, Uamenti, who comest

Khebt chamber, I have notdebauched the wife of [any] man. Hail, Maa-antuf, who comest fo
I have not pollutedmyself. Hail, Her-uru, who comest forth from Nehatu, I have terrorized no
Khemiu, who comest forth from Kaui, I have not transgressed[the law]. Hail, Shet-kheru, wh
from Urit, I have not been wroth. Hail, Nekhenu, who comest forth from Heqat, I have not sh
words of truth. Hail, Kenemti, who comest forth from Kenmet, I have not blasphemed. Hail,
comest forth from Sau, I am not a man ofviolence. Hail, Sera-kheru, who comest forth from
not been astirrer up of strife. Hail, Neb-heru, who comest forth from Netchfet, I have not act
haste. Hail, Sekhriu, who comest forth from Uten, I have not pried intomatters. Hail, Neb-ab
comest forth from Sauti, I have not multipliedmy words in speaking. Hail, Nefer-Tem, who c
Het-ka-Ptah, I have wrongednone, I have done no evil. Hail, Tem-Sepu, who comest forth f
not workedwitchcraft against the king. Hail, Ari-em-ab-f, who comest forth from Tebu, I have
[the flow of] water. Hail, Ahi, who comest forth from Nu, I have never raised my voice. Hail,
Uatch-rekhit, who comest forth from Sau, I have not cursedGod. Hail, Neheb-ka, who come
cavern, I have not actedwith arrogance. Hail, Neheb-nefert, who comest forth from thy cave
notstolen the bread of the gods. Hail, Tcheser-tep, who comest forth from the shrine, I have
away the khenfu cakes from the Spirits of the dead. Hail, An-af, who comest forth from Maa
snatched awaythe bread of the child, nor treated with contempt the god of my city. Hail, Het
comest forth from Ta-she (the Fayyum), Ihave not slain the cattle belonging to the god.APPE
(From the Papyrus of Nebseni) Hail, Usekh-nemmt, who comest forth from Anu, I have not
Hail, Hept-Shet, who comest forth from Kher-aha, I have not robbedwith violence. Hail, Fen
forth from Khemenu, I have done no violence. Hail, Am-khaibitu, who comest forth from Qe
stolen. Hail, Neha-hau, who comest forth from Rasta, I have not slain men. Hail, Ruruti, wh
from heaven, I have not made lightthe bushel. Hail, Arti-f-em-tes, who comest forth from Se
notacted deceitfully. Hail, Neba, who comest and goest, I have not stolen the propertyof the
Set-qesu, who comest forth from Hensu, I have not told lies. Hail, Uatch-nesert, who comes
Het-ka-Ptah, I have notcarried away food. Hail, Qerti, who comest forth from Amenti, I have
evilwords. Hail, Hetch-abhu, who comest from Ta-she, I have attacked no man. Hail, Unem
forth from the execution chamber, I havenot salin a bull which was the property of the god.
Unem-besku, who comest [forth from the Mabet chamber], Ihave not acted deceitfully. Hail,
comest forth from Maati, I have not pillaged thelands which have been ploughed. Hail, Ther
forth from Bast, I have never pried intomatters [to make mischief]. Hail, Aati, who comest fo
I have not set my mouth inmotion. Hail, Tutuf, who comest from from A, I have not been wro
reason. Hail, Uamemti, who comest forth from the execution chamber, I havenot debauche
Hail, Maa-anuf, who comest forth from Per-Menu, I ahve notpolluted myself. Hail, Heri-uru,
forth from [Nehatu], I have terrorized noman. Hail, Khemi, who comest forth from Ahaui, I h
attacks. Hail, Shet-kheru, who comest forth from Uri, I have not been a manof anger. Hail,
comest forth from Heq-at, I have not turned a deafear to the words of truth. Hail, Ser-Kheru
forth from Unes, I have not stirred upstrife. Hail, Basti, who comest forth from Shetait, I hav

toweep. Hail, Her-f-ha-f, who comest forth from thy cavern, I have notcommitted acts of sex
or lain with men. Hail, Ta-ret, who comest forth from Akhkhu, I have not eaten myheart. Ha
comest forth from Kenmet, I have cursed no man. Hail, An-hetep-f, who comest forth from S
acted in aviolent or oppressive manner. Hail, Neb-heru, who comest forth from Tchefet, I ha
judged] hastily. Hail, Serekhi, who comest forth from Unth, I have not.... my hair, Ihave not h
god. Hail, Neb-abui, who comest forth from Sauti, I have not multipliedmy speech overmuch
Nefer-Tem, who comest forth from Het-ka-Ptah, I have not actedwith deciet, I have not work
Hail, Tem-Sep, who comest forth from Tetu, I have not done things toeffect the cursing of [th
Ari-em-ab-f, who comest forth from Tebti, I have not stoppedthe flow of water. Hail, Ahi-mu,
forth from Nu, I have not raised my voice. Hail, Utu-rekhit, who comest forth from thy house
notcurse God. Hail, Neheb-Nefert, who comest forth from the Lake of Nefer, Ihave not acted
insufferable insolence. Hail, Neheb-kau, who comest forth from [thy] city, I have not soughtt
unduly distinguished. Hail, Tcheser-tep, who comest forth from thy cavern, I have notincrea
except through such things are [justly] my ownpossessions. Hail, An-a-f, who comest forth f
have not scorned [ortreated with contempt] the god of my town. ADDRESS TO THE GODS
the Papyrus of Nu, Brit. Mus. No. 10477, Sheet 24) THE FOLLOWING ARE THE WORDS
THAT IS SINLESSSHALL SAY WHEN HE COMETH WITH THE WORD OF TRUTH INTO T
WHEN HE COMETH TO THE GODS WHO DWELL INTHE TUAT; AND THEY ARE THE W
[HECOMETH FORTH FROM] THE HALL OF MAATI. Nu, the steward of the keeper of the s
truth,saith:- Homage to you, O ye gods who dwell in your Hall of Maati! Iknow you, I know yo
not fall under your knives ofslaughter, and bring ye not forward my wickedness to this god in
ye are. Let not evil hap come upon me through you. Speakye the truth concerning me in the
Neb-er-tcher, for I havedone what is right and just in Ta-Mera. I have not cursed the god, an
did not come upon him that was king in his day. Homage to you, O ye who dwell in your Ha
havenothing false in your bodies, who live upon Truth, who feed yourselvesupon Truth in the
Horus who dwelleth in his Disk,deliver ye me from Beba, who feedeth upon the livers of the
day of the Great Judgment. Grant ye that I may come before you,for I have not committed si
act of deceit, I havedone no evil thing, and I have not borne [false] witness; thereforelet noth
be done to me. I have lived upon truth, I havefed upon truth, I have performed the ordinance
thingswhich gratify the gods. I have propitiated the god by doing hiswill, I have given bread t
man, and water to him thatwas athirst, and apparel to the naked man, and a ferry-boat to hi
boat. I have made propitiatory offerings and given cakesto the gods, and the "things which a
word" to the Spirits.Deliver then ye me, protect then ye me, and make ye no reportagainst m
[of the Great God]. I am pure in respect ofmy mouth, and I am clean in respect of my hands,
besaid unto me by those who shall behold me: "Come in peace, Come inpeace." For I have
which the Sahu spake to theCAT, in the House of Hapt-ra. I have borne witness to Her-f-ha-
given a decision [concerning me]. I have seen the thingsover which the Persea tree which is
spreadeth itsbranches. I have made petitions to the gods, [and I] know the things[which app

bodies. I have come, travelling a longroad, to bear righteous testimony, and to set the Balan
itssupports within Aukert. Hail, thou who art exalted high upon thy standard, thou Lord ofthe
who dost make thy name to be "Lord of the Winds,"deliver thou me from thy divine Envoys w
afflictaccording to [thy] decrees, and who make calamities to arise, andwhose faces are with
for I have done what is right andtrue for the Lord of Truth. I am pure. My breast is purified by
and my hinder parts are made clean with the things whichmake clean, and my inner parts ha
the Lake ofTruth. There is no single member of mine which lacketh truth. I havewashed mys
Lake of the South. I have rested myselfin the City of the North, which is in Sekhet Sanhemu
theGrasshoppers), where the mariners of Ra wash themselves clean at thesecond hour of th
third hour of the day. The heartsof the gods are gratified when they have passed over it, whe
night or whether it be by day, and they say unto me, "Let thyselfadvance." They say unto me
And they say unto me,"What is thy name?" [And I reply], "Sept-kheri-nehait-ammi-beq-f" ism
say unto me, "Advance straightway on the city whichis to the North of the Olive Tree. What d
there?" TheLeg and the Thigh. What dost thou say unto them? Let me see rejoicingsin these
Fenkhu. What do they give unto thee? A flameof fire and a sceptre-amulet [made] of crystal.
withthem? I bury them on the furrow of M'naat, as things for the night.What dost thou find on
Maat? A sceptre of flint, thename of which is "Giver of winds." What now didst thou do with t
and the sceptre-amulet [made] of crystal, after thoudidst bury them? I said a spell over them
up. Iquenched the flame of fire and I broke the sceptre-amulet, and Imade a lake of water. [T
Two and forty gods say unto me]:"Come now, pass in over the threshold of this door of the H
thou hast knowledge of us." "We will not allow thee toenter in over us," say the bars of this d
thou tellestus our names." [And I reply], "Tekh-bu-maa" is your name. The rightlintel of this d
will not allow thee to pass over meunless thou tellest me my name." [And I reply], "Henku-en
name. The left lintel of this door saith: "I will not allowthee to pass over me unless thou telle
name." [And I reply],"Henku-en-arp" is thy name. The ground of this door saith: "I will notallo
pass over me unless thou tellest me my name." [And Ireply], "Aua-en-Keb" is thy name. And
door saith:"I will not open the door to thee unless thou tellest me my name."[And I reply], "Sa
is thy name. The socket of thefastening of this door saith: "I will not open unto thee unless th
name." [And I reply], "The Living Eye of Sebek, the Lord ofBakhau," is thy name. The Doork
saith: "I will notopen to thee, and I will not let thee enter by me unless thoutellest my name."
reply], "Elbow of the god Shu who placethhimself to protect Osiris" is thy name. The posts of
say:"We will not let thee pass in by us unless thou tellest our name."[And I reply], "Children o
uraei-goddesses" is your name. TheDoorkeeper of this door saith: "I will not open to thee, an
thee enter in by me unless thou tellest my name. [And Ireply], "Ox of Keb" is thy name. [And
"Thou knowest us,pass in therefore by us." The ground of this Hall of Maati saith: "Iwill not le
upon me [unless thou tellest me my name],for I am silent. I am holy because I know the nam
feetwherewith thou wouldst walk upon me. Declare, then, them to me."[And I reply], "Besu-A
my right foot, and"Unpet-ent-Het-Heru" is the name of my left foot. [The groundreplieth]: "Th

enter in therefore over us." TheDoorkeeper of this Hall of Maati saith: "I will not announce th
tellest my name." [And I reply], "Discerner of hearts,searcher of bellies" is thy name. [The Do
saith]: "Thoushalt be announced." [He saith]: "Who is the god who dwelleth in hishour? Spea
reply], "Au-taui." [He saith]: "Explain whohe is." [And I reply], "Au-taui" is Thoth. "Come now,
Thoth,"for what purpose hast thou come?" [And I reply]: "I have come, andhave journeyed h
may be announced [to the god]."[Thoth saith]: "In what condition art thou?" [And I reply], "I, e
purified from evil defects, and I am wholly free from the cursesof those who live in their days
one of their number."[Thoth saith]: "Therefore shall [thy name] be announced to the god."[Th
"Tell me, who is he whose heaven is of fire, whosewalls are living serpents, and whose grou
water?Who is he?" [And I reply], "He is Osiris." [Thoth saith]: "Advancenow, [thy name] shall
to him. Thy cakes shall come fromthe Utchat (Eye of Horus or Ra), thy ale shall come from t
offerings which shall appear to thee at the word upon earth[shall proceed] from the Utchat."
Osiris hath decreed forthe steward of the overseer of the seal, Nu, whose word is truth. RU
MAKING OF THE REPRESENTATION OF WHAT SHALL HAPPEN INTHIS HALL OF MAA
deceased when heis cleansed and purified, and is arrayed in linen apparel, and is shodwith
leather, and his eyes are painted with antimony,and his body is anointed with unguent made
shallpresent as offerings oxen, and feathered fowl, and incense, andcakes and ale, and gar
behold, thou shalt draw arepresentation of this in colour upon a new tile moulded from earth
neither a pig nor any other animal hath trodden. And ifthis book be done [in writing, the dece
flourish, and hischildren shall flourish, and [his name] shall never fall intooblivion, and he sha
one who filleth the heart of the king andof his princes. And bread, and cakes, and sweetmea
andpieces of flesh shall be given unto him [from among those which are]upon the altar of the
he shall not be driven backfrom any door in Amentet, and he shall be led along with the king
and the kings of the North, and he shall be among thebodyguard of Osiris, continually and re
[And he shallcome forth in every form he pleaseth as a living soul for ever, andever, and eve
CHAPTER OF THE DEIFICATION OF THE MEMBERS The hair of the Osiris Ani, whose w
Nu. The face of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the face of Ra. The eyes of the Osiris
word is truth, are the eyes ofHathor. The ears of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are the
ofUp-uatu. The lips of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are the lips ofAnpu. The teeth of
Ani, whose word is truth, are the teeth ofSerqet. The cheeks of the Osiris Ani, whose word i
the cheeks ofIsis. The arms of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are the arms ofBa-neb-T
of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the neck ofUatchit. The throat of the Osiris Ani, who
truth, is the throatof Mert. The breast of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the breastof t
of Sais. The backbone of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the backboneof Set. The tru
Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the trunk ofthe Lords of Kher-aha. The flesh of the Osiris
word is truth, is the flesh ofAa-shefit. The belly of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the
ofSekhmet. The buttocks of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are thebuttocks of the Eye o
phallus of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, is the phallusof Osiris. The thighs of the Osiris

whose word is truth, are the thighs ofNut. The feet of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are
ofPtah. The fingers of the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are thefingers of Saah. The toes
Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, are the toes of theLiving Uraei.APPENDIX APPENDIX (Fro
Pepi I, ll. 565ff.) The head of this Meri-Ra is the head of Horus; he cometh forththerefore an
into heaven. The skull of this Pepi is the Dekan star of the god; he cometh forththerefore an
into heaven. The brow of this Meri-Ra is the brow of..... and Nu; he cometh forththerefore a
into heaven. The face of this Pepi is the face of Up-uatu; he cometh forththerefore and asce
heaven. The eyes of this Meri-Ra are the eyes of the Great Lady, the firstof the Souls of An
forth therefore and ascendeth intoheaven. The nose of this Pepi is the nose of Thoth; he co
forththerefore and ascendeth into heaven. The mouth of this Meri-Ra is the mouth of Khens
comethforth therefore, and ascendeth therefore, and ascendeth therefore intoheaven. The t
Pepi is the tongue of Maaa (Truth) in the MaatBoat; he cometh forth therefore and ascendet
The teeth of this Pepi are the teeth of the Souls of [Anu]; hecometh forth therefore and asce
heaven. The lips of this Meri-Ra are the lips of.....; he cometh forththerefore and ascendet
heaven. The chin of this Pepi is the chin of Nest-khent-Sekhem (the throneof the First Lady
cometh forth therefore andascendeth into heaven. The thes bone of this Pepi is the thes bo
Sma; hecometh forth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. The soulders of this Pepi are th
Set; he comethforth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. [The..... of this Pepi].....; he co
therefore andascendeth into heaven. [The.....of this Pepi] .....of Baabu; he cometh forthth
ascendeth into heaven. The breast of this Meri-Ra is the breast of Bast; he cometh forththe
ascendeth into heaven. The belly of this Meri-Ra is the belly of Nut; he cometh forththerefor
ascendeth into heaven. [The.....of this Pepi] .....; he cometh forth therefore andascendet
heaven. [The.....of this Pepi] .....of the two Companies of the gods;he cometh forth there
ascendeth into heaven. The two thighs of this Pepi are the two thighs of Heqet; he comethfo
and ascendeth into heaven. The buttocks of this Meri-Ra are like the Semktet Boat and the
cometh forth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. The phallus of this Pepi is the phallus of
he comethforth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. The legs of this Meri-Ra are the legs
and Serqet;he cometh forth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. The knees of this Meri-Ra
the twin Souls who are atthe head of the Sekhet-Tcher; he cometh forth therefore andascen
The soles of this Meri-Ra are like the Maati Boat; he cometh forththerefore and ascendeth in
toes of this Pepi are the toes of the Souls of Anu; he comethforth therefore and ascendeth in
this Pepi is a god, the son of a god; he cometh forththerefore and ascendeth into heaven. T
son of Ra, who loveth him; he cometh forththerefore and ascendeth into heaven. Ra hath s
he cometh forth therefore andascendeth into heaven. Ra hath begotten [this] Pepi; he come
andascendeth into heaven. Ra hath given birth to Pepi; he cometh forth therefore and asce
heaven. This spell therefore is in the body of Meri-Ra; he cometh forththerefore and ascend
heaven. This Meri-Ra is the Power, the Great Power, among the GreatCouncil of Chiefs in
forth therefore and ascendeth intoheaven. He worketh the boat; Pepi cometh forth therefore

ascendethinto heaven. [Pepi is] Horus, the nursling, the child; Meri-Ra cometh forththerefor
ascendeth into heaven. Pepi hath not had union with Nut, she hath not given her hands toh
forth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. Keb hath not removed the obstacles in his path;
forththerefore and ascendeth into heaven. No god hath smitten the steps of this Meri-Ra; he
forththerefore and ascendeth into heaven. [Though] Pepi is not censed is not mourned, hath
washedhimself in the vessel, hath not smelt the haunch, hath not carried themeat-offering, h
the earth, hath not dedicated anoffering, he cometh forth therefore and ascendeth into heave
is not this Pepi who hath said these things to you, Oye gods, it is Heka who hath said these
ye gods,and this Meri-Ra is the support which is under Heka; he cometh forththerefore and a
heaven. Every god smiteth the feet of Pepi; he cometh forth therefore andascendeth into he
plougheth the earth, he dedicateth an offering, he bringeth thevessel of [blood], he smelleth
he bringeth the meatoffering; he cometh forth therefore and ascendeth into heaven. Every g
hand of Meri-Ra in heaven, He conducteth him to the House of Horus in the sky. The
Double is truth before Keb. THE CHAPTER OF REPULSING SLAUGHTER IN HENSU (Fr
6) THE CHAPTER OF DRIVING BACK THE SLAUGHTERS WHICH ARE PERFORMED IN
truth, saith:- O thou land ofthe Sceptre! O thou White Crown of the divine form! O thou rest o
theferry-boat! I am the Child. (Repeat four times). Hail, Abu-ur! Thousayest daily: "The slaug
made ready as thou knowest,and thou hast come to destruction." I am Ra, who stablisheth t
I am the Knot of the god in the Aser tree, the twicebeautiful one, who is more splendid to-da
yesterday. (Repeatfour times). I am Ra, who stablisheth those who praise him. I am theKnot
the Aser tree, and my appearance is theappearance [of Ra] on this day. My hair is the hair o
is the face of the Disk. Myeyes are the eyes of Hathor. My ears are the ears of Up-uat. My n
of Khenti-Khabas. My lips are the lips of Anpu. My teethare the teeth of Serqet. My cheeks a
the goddess Isis.My hands are the hands of Ba-neb-Tet. My forearms are the forearmsof Ne
Sais. My backbone is the backbone of Suti. Myphallus is the phallus of Beba. My reins are th
Lords ofKher-aha. My chest is the chest of Aa-shefit. My belly and back arethe belly and bac
buttocks are the buttocks of the Eyeof Horus. My hips and legs are the hips and legs of Nut.
feet of Ptah. [My fingers] and my toes are the [fingers and]toes of the Living gods. There is n
body which is notthe member of a god. Thoth protecteth my body altogether, and I amRa da
not be dragged back by my arms, and noneshall lay violent hold upon my hands. And shall o
neithermen, nor gods, nor the Spirit-souls, nor the dead, nor any man, norany pat-spirit, nor
rekhit-spirit, nor any hememet-spirit. I am he who cometh forth advancing, whose name is u
amYesterday. "Seer of Millions of Years" is my name. I pass along, Ipass along the paths of
celestial judges. I am the Lordof Eternity: I decree and I judge like Khepera. I am the Lord of
Crown. I am he who dwelleth in the Utchat and in the Egg, andit is granted unto me to live th
who dwelleth in theUtchat when it closeth, and I exist by the strength thereof. I comeforth an
enter in and I come to life. I am in theUtchat, my seat is upon my throne, and I sit in the tent
chamberbefore it. I am Horus. [I] traverse millions of years. I havedecreed [the stablishing] o

and I am the ruler thereof;and in very truth my mouth keepeth an even balance both in spee
In very truth my forms are inverted. I am Un-Nefer,from one period even unto another, and v
within me. Iam the only One, who proceedeth from an only One, who goeth roundabout in hi
who dwelleth in the Utchat. No evil thingof any shape or kind shall spring up against me, and
balefulobject, and no harmful thing, and no disastrous thing shall happenunto me. I open the
I rule my throne. I open the wayfor the births which take place on this day. I am the child wh
the road of Yesterday. I am To-day for untold nations andpeoples. I am he who protecteth yo
years. Whetherye be denizens of heaven, or of the earth, or of the South, or ofthe North, or
of the West, the fear of me is in yourbodies. I am he whose being hath been wrought in his e
die again. My moment is in your bodies, but my forms are in myplace of habitation. I am "He
known." The Red Fiendshave their faces directed against me. I am the unveiled one. Thepe
heavens were created for me and were enlarged thebounds of earth, and multiplied the prog
be foundout. They shall fail and not be united again. By reason of thespeech which I addres
setteth itself apart from allthings evil which are in the mouths of men. I am he who riseth and
wall which cometh out of a wall, an only One who proceedethfrom an only One. There is nev
passeth without the thingswhich appertain unto him being therein; passing, passing, passing
I say unto thee, I am the Plant which cometh forthfrom Nu, and my mother is Nut. Hail, my c
who hath nopower to walk, the Great Knot who dwelleth in Yesterday. The mightof my stren
hand, I am not known [by thee], but I amhe who knoweth thee. I cannot be held in the hand,
canhold thee in his hand. Hail, O Egg! Hail, O Egg! I am Horus who livethfor millions of years
shineth upon you, and bringeth yourhearts unto me. I am master of my throne. I advance at
opened a path. I have delivered myself from all evil things.I am the golden dog-headed ape,
two fingers [high],which hath neither arms nor legs, and which dwelleth in Het-ka-Ptah. Igo f
forth the dog-headed ape who dwelleth inHet-ka-Ptah. RUBRIC: Behold the Osiris Ani, who
arrayed infine linen, and shod with sandals of white [leather], and anointedwith the very fines
unguent. There are offered unto him afine bull, and incense, and ra geese, and flowers, and
cakes,and garden herbs. And behold, thou shalt draw a representation of atable of offerings
with pure colours, and thou shaltbury it in a field whereon no swine hath trodden. And if a co
be written upon it, he shall rise [again], and hischildren's children shall flourish and prosper,
Ra,without cessation. He shall be in high favour with the king, andwith the shenit nobles of h
there shall be given unto himcakes and cups of drink, and portions of flesh, upon the altar-ta
Great God. He shall not thrust aside at any door in Amentet; heshall travel in the train of the
South and the Kings ofthe North, and he shall abide with the followers of Osiris nearUn-Nefe
for ever, and for ever. Vignette (From the Papyrus of Nu, Sheet 24) The steward of the ove
the seal, Nu, whose word is truth,begotten of the steward of the overseer of the seal, Amen-
is truth, saith:- Hail, ye Four Apes who sit in the bows of theBoat of Ra, who convey truth to
who sit in judgment on theoppressed man and on [his] oppressor, who make the gods to bee
the flame of your mouths, who offer holyofferings to the gods, and sepulchral meals to the S

wholive upon truth, and who feed upon truth of heart, who are withoutdeceit and fraud, and t
wickedness is an abomination, do ye awaywith my evil deeds, and put ye away my sins [whi
stripesupon earth, and destroy ye every evil thing which appertaineth to me],and let there be
whatsoever on my part towards you. Ogrant ye that I may make my way through the Amehe
Rasta, let me pass through the hidden pylons of Ament. O grantthat there may be given unto
and ale, and persencakes, even as to the living Spirit-souls, and grant that I mayenter into a
from Rasta. [The Four Apes make answer, saying]: Come thou, for we have doneaway with
we have put away thy sin, along with thysins upon earth which deserved stripes, and we hav
everyevil thing which appertained to thee upon earth. Enter, therefore,unto Rasta, and pass
hidden pylons of Amentet, and thereshall be given unto thee shens cakes, and ale, and pers
shalt come forth and shalt enter in at thy desire, even as dothose who are favoured [of the G
shalt be called [topartake of offerings] each day in the horizon. THE CHAPTER OF A TET O
Ani, whose word is truth,saith:- Thou risest up for thyself, O Still-heart! Thou shinest forthyse
Still-heart! Place thou thyself on thy base, I come, Ibring unto thee a Tet of gold, thou shalt r
therein.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nebseni and the Papyrus of Nu) Ris
thou hast thy backbaone, O Still-heart, thouhast thy neck vertebrae and thy back, O Still-hea
thouthyself on thy base. I put water beneath thee, and I bring unto thee aTet of god that thou
rejoice therein. RUBRIC (From the Papyrus of Nu): [This Chapter] shall be recitedover a Te
a stand made of sycamore wood which hathbeen steeped in a tincture of ankhamu flowers,
on the neck of the deceased on the day of the funeral. Ifthis amulet be placed on his neck he
perfect Khu inKhert-Neter, and at the festivals of the New Year he shall be likeunto the Follo
continually and for ever. RUBRIC (From the Turin Papyrus): [This Chapter] shall be said ov
fashioned out of the trunk of a sycamore tree, and itshall be placed on the neck of the decea
he enter inthrough the doors of the Tuat. His words whall be silenced. He shallplace himself
on New Year's Day among the Followers ofOsiris. If this Chapter be known by the decease
aperfect Khu in Khert-Neter. He shall not be sent back from the doorsof Amentet. There sha
the shens cake, and a cup ofwine, and the persen cake, and slices of meat on the altars of R
read, Osiris Un-Nefer. And his word shall be truth beforehis enemies in Khert-Neter continua
and for ever. THE CHAPTER OF A TET OF CARNELIAN. The Osiris Ani, whose word istru
Isis, the spells of Isis, the magicalpowers of Isis, shall make this great one strong, and shall
of protection [against him] that would do to him the thingswhich he abominateth.APPENDIX
RUBRIC (From the Papyrus of Nu): [This Chapter] shall be said over aTet of carnelian, whic
in a tincture of ankhamuflowers, and is fashioned out of the trunk of a sycamore tree. Itshall
the neck of the deceased on the day of the funeral.If this be done for him the magical power
protect hismembers. Horus, the son of Isis, shall rejoice when he seeth him. [No]road shall b
him. His hand shall be to heaven, his handshall be to earth, for ever. Do not let anyone see
Verily.... RUBRIC (From the Saite Recension): [This Chapter] shall be said overa Tet of car
anointed with a tincture of ankhamu flowers,made from the trunk of a sycamore tree. It shall

neckof the Khu. If this book be done for him, the magical spells of Isisshall protect him, and
of Isis shall rejoice [when] heseeth him. No road shall be blocked to him. His hand shall be t
hand shall be to earth..... If this book be known by himhe shall be in the following of Osiris
and his word shall betruth in Khert-Neter. The doors in Khert-Neter shall be opened to him.V
shall be given to him in Sekhet-Aanru. His name shallbe like [the names of] the gods who ar
Followers ofHorus who reap. THE CHAPTER OF A HEART OF SEHERT STONE. The Osi
saith:- I am the Benu bird, the Heart-soul of Ra, theguide of the gods to the Tuat. Their Hear
forth upon earthto do what their KAU wish to do, and the Heart-soul of the OsirisAni shall co
what his Ka wisheth to do. THE CHAPTER OF THE HEAD-REST, which is to be placed un
Ani, whose word is truth. Awake out of thy sufferings, Othou who liest prostrate! Awake thou
the horizon. Ilift thee up, O thou whose word is truth. Ptah hath overthrown thineenemies for
enemies have fallen, and they shall never moreexist, O Osiris.APPENDIX APPENDIX (Fro
Nebseni, Sheet 21) THE CHAPTER OF THE HEAD-REST [OR PILLOW]. Awake out of thy
prostrate. They (the gods) keep watchover thy head in the horizon. Thou art lifted up, thy wo
inrespect of the things which have been done by thee. Ptah hath castdown headlong thine e
was ordered to be done forthee. Thou art Horus, the son of Hathor, Nesert, Nesertet, whogiv
after it hath been cut off. Thy head shall not becarried away from thee, after [it hath been cu
head shallbe carried away from thee, never, never! THE TEXTS IN THE FUNERAL CHAME
saith:- I have come to be a protector untothee. I waft unto thee air for thy nostrils, and the no
windwhich cometh forth from the god Tem unto thy nose. I have made wholefor thee thy win
to live like a god. Thine enemieshave fallen under thy feet. I have made thy word to be true
thou art mighty before the gods. SPEECH OF NEPHTHYS. Nephthys saith unto the Osiris
truth:- I go round about thee to protect thee, O brother Osiris.I have come to be a protector u
strength shall be nearthee, my strength shall be near thee, for ever. Ra hath heard thy cry,a
have made thy word to be truth. Thou art raised up. Thyword is truth in respect of what hath
thee. Ptah hathoverthrown thy foes, and thou art Horus, the son of Hathor.] SPEECH OF T
quickly, and I have driven back thefootsteps of th god whose face is hidden. I have illumined
I stand near the god Tet on the day of repellingdisaster. I watch to protect thee, O Osiris. S
KESTA (Mesta). I am Kesta, thy son, O Osiris Ani, whoseword is truth. I come to protect the
house toflourish, permanently, even as Ptah hath commanded me, and as Rahimself hath c
HAPI. I am Hapi, thy son, O Osiris Ani, whose word istruth. I come to protect thee. I bind tog
and themembers of thy body. I smite down for thee thine enemies under thee. Igive unto the
ever and for ever, O Osiris Ani, whoseword is truth, whose word is truth in peace. SPEECH
Tuamutef saith:- I am thy son Horus, wholoveth thee. I come to avenge thee, O my father O
did evil unto thee. I have set him under thy feet for ever andfor ever, permanently, permane
Ani, whose word is truth,whose word is truth. SPEECH OF QEBHSENUF. Qebsenuf saith:-
Ani,whose word is truth. I come to protect thee. I have collected thybones and I have gather
members. [I have brought thyheart, and I have placed it upon its throne within thy body. I ma

flourish after thee, O thou who livest for ever.] SPEECH OF THE FLAME. I protect thee with
drive him[the foe] away from the valley of the tomb. I cast the sand about [thyfeet]. I embrac
Ani, whose word is truth, in peace. SPEECH OF THE FLAME. I come to hew in pieces. I ha
pieces, and I will not permit thee to be hewn in pieces. I cometo do violence [to thy foe], but
permit violence to be doneunto thee. I protect thee. A SOUL SAITH:- The Osiris Ani, whose
praiseth Ra when herolleth up into the sky in the eastern horizon of heaven. A SOUL SAITH
Ani, whose word is truth, in peace inKhert-Neter, praiseth Ra when he setteth in the western
ofheaven, [and saith], "I am a perfect soul." SPEECH OF ANI. The Osiris Ani, whose word i
I am aperfect soul dwelling in the divine egg of the Abtu Fish. I am theGreat Cat which dwell
of Truth, wherein the god Shuriseth. SPEECH OF THE USHABTI FIGURE [THE CHAPTER
INKHERT-NETER]. Illumine the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth. Hail,Shabti Figure! If the Os
decreed to do any of the workwhich is to be done in Khert-Neter, let everything which stande
removed from him- whether it be to plough the fields, or tofill the channels with water, or to c
from [the East to theWest]. The Shabti Figure replieth: I will do it, verily I am here[when] thou
callest.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Nu and the Papyrus of Nebseni) The
Anubis the dweller in the mummy chamber,Governor of the Divine House, layeth his hands
the scribe, the draughtsman of Ptah, Nebseni, the lord offealty, begotten of the scribe and m
of the lady ofthe house Mut-rest, whose word is truth, and devoting himself to himas his gua
Homage to thee, thou happy one, lord! Thouseest the Utchat. Ptah-Seker hath bound thee u
exaltedthee. Shu hath raised thee up, O Beautiful Face, thou governor ofeternity. Thou hast
scribe Nebseni, lord of fealty, andit is beautiful. Thy right eye is like the Sektet Boat, thy left
like the Atet Boat. Thine eyebrows are fair to see in thepresence of the Company of the God
under theprotection of Anpu, and thy head and face, O beautiful one, are beforethe holy Hav
have been stablished by thy scribe'scraft in the presence of the Lord of Khemenu, Thoth, wh
bestowedupon thee the knowledge of the speech of the holy books. Thy beardis beautiful in
Ptah-Seker, and thou, O scribe Nebseni,thou lord of fealty, art beautiful before the Great Co
theGods. The Great God looketh upon thee, and he leadeth thee along thepath of happiness
are bestowed upon thee, and heoverthroweth for thee thine enemies, setting them under thy
presence of the Great Company of the Gods who dwell in the Houseof the Great Aged One
[HERE] BEGIN THE CHAPTERS OF SEKHET-HETEPET, AND THE CHAPTERS OFCOMI
COMING FORTH FROMKHERT-NETER, OF ARRIVING IN SEKHET-AANRU, AND OF LIV
OF WINDS. [The Osiris the scribe Ani, whoseword is truth, saith:-] Let me be master there.
there.Let me plough there. Let me reap there. Let me eat there. Let me drinkthere. [Let me b
me do there all the things whichone doeth upon earth. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, s
vanquished Set when [he] looked at the building ofSekhet-Hetepet. [He] spread air over the
Egg, inits day. He delivered the interior of the body of Horus [from theAkeru Gods]. I have cr
the House of Shu. His house isthe stars. Behold, I take up my place in its nomes. He hath gu
of the Company of the Firstborn Gods. He hath reconciled theTwo Fighters (Horus and Set)

life. He hath done whatis fair, bringing an offering. He hath reconciled the Two Fighterswith
belongeth to them. He hath cut off the hairy scalp ofthe Two Fighters. He hath destroyed the
[their] children. Ihave done away all the evil which attacked their souls. I am master in[Sekhe
know it. I have sailed over its lakes that I mightarrive at the cities thereof. I have made stron
TheSpirit-souls are ready [to fight], but they shall not gain the masteryover me. I am equippe
Fields, O god Hetep. What thou wishestthou shalt do, [saith this god].APPENDIX APPENDI
Papyrus of Nebseni, Sheet 17) HERE BEGIN THE CHAPTERS OF SEKHET-HETEPET, A
BY DAY; OF GOING INTO AND OF COMING FORTH FROMKHERT-NETER; OF ARRIVA
SEKHET-HETEPET,THE MIGHTY CITY, THE LADY OF WINDS; OF HAVING POWER TH
OF PLOUGHING THERE; OF REAPING THERE; OFEATING THERE; OF DRINKING THE
DOINGEVERYTHING THERE EVEN AS A MAN DOETH UPON EARTH. NEBSENI, THE S
Set vanguished Horus, who was lookingat the building in Sekhet-Hetepet. I set free Horus fr
the paths of the Two Eyes (the Sun and Moon) in the sky. Setejected water with air upon the
which dwelt in thetown of Mert; he delivered the interior of the body of Horus fromthe hands
Gods. Behold me! I paddle this great boatover the Lake of the god Hetep; I seized upon it in
ofShu. The mansion of his stars reneweth youth, reneweth youth. I paddleover the Lakes th
arrive at the towns thereof. Isail up to the town of the god Hetep.... Behold, I am at peace wi
and with his guidance, and with his will, and with theCompany of the Gods, who are his first
the Two Fighters(Horus and Set) to be at peace [with each other], and to keep wardover the
hath created in fair form, and he bringethpeace; he maketh the Two Fighters to be at peace
whowatch over them. He cutteth off the hair from their divine fighters,he driveth away storm
children. He guardeth from attack theSpirits. I have gained power therein. I know it. I have s
Lakes so that I might arrive at its towns. My mouth is strong. Iam equipped against the Spirit
not gain the masteryover me. I am rewarded [with] these thy Fields, O god Hetep. What thou
thou, O lord of the winds. I shall be a spirittherein. I shall eat therein. I shall drink therein. I s
ploughtherein. I shall reap the grain therein. I shall be strong therein.I shall make love therei
shall be strong therein. I shallnot be in subjection therein. I shall be a man of might therein.T
made strong the mouth and throat. Hetep Qettbu is itsname. [It is] stablished upon the pillar
linked withthe pleasant things of Ra. He is the divider of years, the hidden ofmouth; silent is
hidden is what he uttereth, hefulfilleth eternity, he taketh possession of everlastingness ofex
Hetep, Neb-Hetep. Horus maketh himself strong like unto ahawk which is one thousand cub
thousand cubitsin life. He that equipments with him, he journeyeth on, he cometh tothe plac
would be, among the Lakes which are in itstowns. He begetteth in the birth-chamber of the g
issatisfied with the food of the god of the town; he doeth what ought tobe done there, in the
Smas-er-Khet..... everything of thebirth-chamber of the god of the town. Now [when he] sett
of] life like crystal he performeth everything therein, [whichthings are] like unto the things do
Lake Neserser, whereinthere is none that rejoiceth, and wherein are evil things of allkinds. T
goeth in and cometh out, and marcheth hitherand thither in the Field of Smas-er-Khet, the L

thebirth-chamber of the god of the town. [Let me] live with the godHetep, clothed, and not de
Lords of the North, and maythe Lord of things bring food unto me. May he make me to go fo
forth. May he bring to me my Power there, may I receive it,and may I be rewarded by the go
master of the greatand mighty word in my body in this my place. Make me to remember it.Le
it. Let me go forward, let me plough. I am atpeace with the god of the town. I know the water
thenomes, and the lakes which are in Sekhet-Hetepet. I live therein. I amstrong therein. I sh
eat therein. I..... therein. I reapthe harvest therein. I plough therein. I beget children therein.
peace therein with the god Hetep. Behold I sow seed therein. Isail about on the lakes thereo
at its towns, O godHetep. Behold my mouth is equipped, it possesseth horns . Give unto me
the KAU (Doubles) and Spirit-souls. He who countethme is Shu. I know him not. I come to it
over its lakes.I walk about in Sekhet-Hetepet. Behold, it is Ra who is in heaven.Behold, it is
is] its double offering of peace. I haveadvanced to its territory. I have put on my apparel. I ha
comeforth. I have given what it was upon me to give. I have made glad in[my] heart. I have c
strong. I have given directionsto Hetep. [Hail], Unen-em-hetep, I have come to thee. My sou
me.The god Hu is on my hands. [Hail], Nebt-taui, in whom I remember andforget, I have bec
attacked none, let none attack me.I have given, give thou to me gladness. Make thou me to
thou up my veins, let [me] receive air. [Hail], Unen-em-hetep,the Lord of Winds. I have come
opened my head. Rasleepeth. I watch not, [for] the goddess Hetemet is at the door ofheaven
Obstacles have been put before, but I havecollected his emissions. I am in my city. O Nut-un
Ihave come into thee. I have counted up my abundant stores. I advanceon my way to Uakh.
is tied with a rope oflapis-lazuli, the lord of the Field of the Bull, the lord of the wordsof the go
goddess Septet (Sothis) at her hours. O Uakh, I havecome into thee. I have eaten my food.
choice piecesof the flesh of oxen and of feathered fowl, and the birds of Shuhave been given
follow the gods, and I come [after theDoubles]. O Tcheft, I have come into thee. I array myse
and I gird about myself the sat garment of Ra. Behold theCourt of the sky, and the followers
in heaven. OUn-em-hetep, the lord of the Two Lands, I have come into thee. Ihave plunged
Tchesert; behold, impurity of everykind hath removed from me. The divine Great One flouris
therein.Behold, I have found [him]. I have netted geese, and have fed fullupon the finest of t
Qenqentet, I have come into thee. I haveseen the Osiris [my father]. I have saluted my moth
begottenchildren. I have snared the serpents, and I am delivered. I know thename of the goo
goddess Tchesert, and who hathstraight hair, and is equipped with horns [ready to gore]. He
both plough and reap. O Hetemet, I have entered into thee. Ihave approached the lapis-lazu
the winds of theCompany of the Gods. The Great God hath given my head unto me. Hewho
my body for me is the Mighty One, witheyes of lapis-lazuli, namely, Ari-en-ab-f ("He doeth as
pleaseth").O Usert, I have come into thee, to the house wherein food is broughtunto me. O S
into thee. My heart watcheth, my headis equipped with the White Crown. I act as the guide o
beings. I make to flourish terrestrial beings. There isjoy of heart for the Bull, and for the cele
beings, and for theCompany of the Gods. I am the god, the Bull, the Lord of the gods, whom

the turquoise. O wheat and barley of the nome ofthe god, I have come into thee. I have com
lifted[you] up, following the best offerings of the Company of the Gods. Ihave moored my bo
tying-up post in the lakes of the celestialbeings. I have pulled up the typing-up post. I have r
andI have ascribed praises unto the gods who dwell in Sekhet-Hetepet. THE CHAPTER OF
WITH MEAT, MILK, ETC. The Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, saith:- Homage to thee, O Ra
the Only One, the Lord of Eternity and Maker ofEverlastingness. I have come before thee, O
would maketo flourish the Seven Cows and their Bull. O ye who give cakes and aleto the Sp
ye that my soul may be with you. Let him beborn on your thighs. Let him be like unto one of
andfor ever. Let the Osiris Ani, whose word is truth, have glorious powerin the Beautiful Ame
Names of the Seven Holy Cows and their Bull: 1. Het-Kau Nebtertcher. 2. Akertkhentetasts
Khebitetsahneter. 4. Urmertusteshertshenti. 5. Khnemtemankhanuit. 6. Sekhmetrensemab
Shenatpetuthestneter. Bull: Kathaihemt. ADDRESSES TO THE FOUR RUDDERS OF HE
Beautiful Power, thou Beautiful Rudder of the NorthernHeaven. Hail, thou who circlest, Guid
Lands, Beautiful Rudder ofthe Western Heaven. Hail, Splendour, Dweller in the temple of th
BeautifulRudder of the Eastern Heaven. Hail, Dweller in the temple of the Red gods, Beauti
theSouthern Heaven. ADDRESSES TO THE FOUR COMAPNIES OF THE GODS Hail, ye
earth, ye Guides of the Tuat. Hail, ye Mother-goddesses, who are above the earth in Khert-
House of Osiris. Hail, ye gods who guide Ta-tchesert, who are above the earth and areguid
Hail, ye Followers of Ra, who follow in the train of Osiris.APPENDIX APPENDIX (From the
RUBRIC: [These words] shall be said when Ra appeareth over [figures]of these gods writter
tablet, and thou shalt placeofferings of tchefau food before them, cakes, ale, flesh, geese, a
They shall cause the deceased to enjoy the "offerings whichcome forth at the word [of comm
and they shall givethe deceased an abundance of food in Khert-Neter, and shall deliverhim
thing whatsoever. And thou shalt not recite thisBook of Un-Nefer in the presence of anyone
self. Ifthis be done for the deceased Ra shall be a rudder for him, andshall be to him a stron
power, and he shall destroy allhis enemies for him in Khert-Neter, and in heaven, and upon
every place whereinsoever he may enter, and he shall enjoycelestial food regularly and cont
ever. (From the Saite Recension) THE BOOK OF MAKING PERFECT THE KHU in the hea
himto have the mastery before Tem, of magnifying him before Osiris, ofmaking him mighty b
Khent-Amentet, and of setting awe of himbefore the Company of the Gods. It shall be recite
New Moon, on the sixth day festival, on the fifteenth dayfestival, on the festival of Uak, on th
Thoth, on theBirthday of Osiris, on the festival of Menu, on the night of Heker,[during] the My
the Tuat, during the celebration of theMysteries in Akertet, at the smiting of the emissions, a
of the Funerary Valley, [and] the Mysteries..... [The recitalthereof] will make the heart of the
flourish and will make longhis strides, and will make him to advance, and will make his faceb
make it to penetrate to the God. Let no man witness[the recital] except the king and the Khe
theservant who cometh to minister outside shall not see it. Of the Khufor whom this Book sh
his soul shall come forth byday with the living, he shall have power among the gods, and it w

irresisitible for ever and ever. These gods shall go roundabout him, and shall acknowledge h
one of them. [ThisBook] shall make him to know how he came into being in thebeginning. Th
veritable mystery. Let no strangeranywhere have knowledge of it. Do not speak about it to a
repeat it. Let no [other] eye see it. Let no [other] ear hearit. Let no one see it except [thyself]
who taught [it tothee]. Let not the multitude [know of it] except thyself and thebeloved friend
heart. Thou shalt do this book in the sehchamber on a cloth painted with the stars in colour a
isindeed a mystery. The dwellers in the swamps of the Delta nadeverywhere there shall not
provided the Khu withcelestial food upon in Khert-Neter. It shall supply his Heart-soulwith fo
It shall make him to live for ever. No [evil]thing shall have the master over him. THE ADDRE
FOUR RUDDERS Hail, Power of Heaven, Opener of the Disk, thou Beautiful Rudderof the
Hail, Ra, Guide of the Two Lands, thou Beautiful Rudder of theWestern Heaven. Hail, Khu,
House of the Akhemu gods, thou BeautifulRudder of the Eastern Heaven. Hail, Governor, D
of the Tesheru Gods, thouBeautiful Rudder of the Southern Heaven. Grant ye cakes, and a
to the Osiris Auf-ankh,whose word is truth. Hail, Father of the Gods! Hail, Mother of teh God
Khert-Neter!Deliver ye the Osiris from every evil thing, from every evilobstruction, from every
of an enemy, and from thatdeadly snarer with knife-like words, and from men, and gods, and
the damned, on this day, on this night, on thispresent festival of the fifteenth day, and in this
fromthe things of evil thereof. HYMN TO OSIRIS KHENTI-AMENTI UN-NEFER The Osiris
truth, praiseth Osiris Khenti-AmentiUn-Nefer, and saith:- Hail, my Lord, who dost hasten thro
eternity,whose existence is for ever, Lord of Lords, King of Kings,Sovereign, God of the God
their shrines,.... gods....men. Make thou for me a seat with those who are in Khert-Neter, wh
forms of thy KA, and who traverse millions of millions ofyears..... May no delay arise for the
Let them cometo thee, all of them, great as well as small. May this god give thepower to ent
forth from Khert-Neter, withoutrepulse, at any door of the Tuat, to the KA of the Osiris Ani.AP
APPENDIX (From the Papyrus of Sutimes) SUTIMES, THE LIBATIONER AND PRESIDEN
THEAPTS, DIRECTOR OF THE SCRIBES OF AMEN, WHOSE WORD IS TRUTH, PRAISE
OF ETERNITY, AND SATISFIETH THEWILL OF THE GOD, AND SPEAKETH TRUTH, THE
Homage to thee, O thou Holy God, thou mighty and beneficentbeing, thou Prince of Eternity
thy abode in theSektet Boat, whose risings are manifold in the Atet Boat, unto whompraises
heaven and upon earth. Peoples and nationsexalt thee, and the awe of thy terror is in the he
andSpirt-souls, and the dead. Thy soul dwelleth in Tetu, and the awe ofthee is in Hensu. The
visible emblems of thyself inAnu, and the majesty of thy transformations in the holy place. Ih
thee. Truth is in my heart, and in my breast there isneither craft nor guile. Grant thou that I m
being among theliving, and that I may sail up and down the river among those whoare in thy
CHAPTER OF THE PRAISE OF HATHOR, LADY OF AMENTET Hathor, Lady of Amentet,
the Ladyof Ta-Tchesert, the Eye of Ra, the Dweller in his breast, theBeautiful Face in the Bo
of Years, the Seat of Peaceof the doer of truth, Dweller in the Boat of the favoured ones.....A
APPENDIX THE CHAPTER OF THE FOUR TORCHES (From the Papyrus of Nu, Sheets 2

FOUR LIGHTED LAMPS WHICH ARE MADE FOR THESPIRIT-SOUL. Behold, thou shalt m
ofclay wherein thou shalt scatter incense, and thou shalt fill them withthe milk of a white cow
means of these thou shalt extinguishthe lamps. The Osiris Nu, the steward of the overseer o
word is truth, saith:- The fire cometh to thy KA, O OsirisKhenti-Amenti! The fire cometh to th
Nu, whose word istruth. The ordering of the night cometh after the day. [The firecometh to th
Governor of those who are in Amenti],and the two sisters of Ra come likewise. Behold it (the
Abtu, and it cometh; I cause it to come, the Eye of Horus. It isset in order upon thy brow, O O
Khenti-Amenti; it is set in thyshrine and riseth on thy brow; it is set on thy brow, O Osiris Nu,
on thy brow. The Eye of Horus protecteth thee, O OsirisKhenti-Amenti, and it keepeth thee i
casteth down headlongall thine enemies for thee, and all thine enemies have fallen downhea
O Osiris Nu, the Eye of Horus protecteth thee,it keepeth thee in safety, and it casteth down h
thineenemies. Thine enemies have fallen down headlong before thy KA, OOsiris Khenti-Ame
protecteth thee, it keepeth theein safety, and it hath cast down headlong all thine enemies. T
have fallen down headlong before thy KA, O Osiris Nu, whoseword is truth. The Eye of Horu
it keepeth thee insafety, it hath cast down headlong for thee all thine enemies, andthine ene
fallen down headlong before thee. The Eye ofHorus cometh. It is sound and well, it sendeth
asdoth Ra in the horizon. It covereth the powers of Suti withdarkness, it mastereth him, and
flame against him byits own command. The Eye of Horus is sound and well, thou eatest thef
body possesseth it. Thou acclaimest it. The FourFires enter into thy KA, O Osiris Khenti-Am
Firesenter into thy KA, O Osiris Nu, the steward of the overseer of theseal, whose word is tru
sons of Horus, Kesta, Hapi, Tuamutef, and Qebhsenuf, yehave given your protection to your
Osiris Khenti-Amenti,give ye your protection to the Osiris Nu, whose word is truth. Nowthere
as ye have destroyed the Opponent of OsirisKhenti-Amenti, who liveth with the gods, having
withhis right hand and arm when dawn came upon the earth, and Horus hathbecome maste
avenged his divine Father himself;and inasmuch as your divine Father hath been made to fl
union of the KA of Osiris Khenti-Amenti, whch ye effected,and the Eye of Horus hath avenge
protected him, andhath cast down headlong for him all his enemies, and all his enemieshave
before him, even so do ye destroy the Opponent of theOsiris Nu, the steward of the oversee
whose word istruth. Let him live with the gods, let him smite his enemy, let himdestroy him, w
dawneth on the earth. Let Horus be masterand avenge the Osiris Nu, and let the Osiris Nu f
hisunion with his KA which ye have effected. O Osiris Nu, the Eye ofHorus hath avenged the
down headlong all thineenemies for thee, and all thine enemies have been cast down headl
Hail, Osiris Khenti-Amenti, grant thou light and fire to the perfectHeart-soul which is in Hensu
Sons of Horus], grant ye powerunto the living heart-soul of the Osiris Nu by means of his fire
be repulsed, and let him not be driven back at the doorsof Amentet! Let his offerings of brea
garments bebrought unto him among the lords of funeral oblations. O offer yepraises, as unt
Osiris Nu, the destroyer of his Opponentin his form of Truth, and in his attributes of a god of
RUBRIC: [This Chapter] shall be recited over four torches of atmacloth, which hath been and

finest Thehennu unguent,and the torches shall be placed in the hands of four men who shal
the pillars of Horus written upon their shoulders,and they shall burn the torches in the beauti
Ra, and thisshall confer power and might upon the Spirit-soul of the deceasedamong the sta
set. If this Chapter be recited for him heshall never, never perish, and he shall become a livi
ever.These torches shall make the Spirit-soul to flourish like OsirisKhenti-Amenti, regularly a
continually for ever. It is a struggle.Thou shalt not perform this ceremony before any human
exceptthine own self, or thy father, or thy son, because it is anexceedingly great mystery of t
and it is a type of thehidden things of the Tuat. When this ceremony hath been performedfor
the gods, and the Spirit-souls, and the dead shallsee him in the form of Khenti-Amenti, and h
power anddominion like this god. If thou shalt undertake to perform for the deceased that w
in this "Chapter of the four blazing torches," each day,thou shalt cause the form of the decea
forth from everyhall [in the Tuat], and from the Seven Halls of Osiris. And he shalllive in the t
God. He shall have power and dominioncorresponding to those of the gods and the Spirit-so
andever. He shall enter in through the secret pylons and shall not beturned back in the prese
And it shall come to pass,provided that the following things be done for him, that he shallent
forth. He shall not be turned back. No boundaryshall be set to his goings, and the sentence
notbe passed upon him on the Day of the Weighing of Words beforeOsiris- never, never. An
perform whatsoever [is written in] this book onbehalf of the deceased, who shall thereby bec
pure. Andthou shalt "open his mouth" with the instrument of iron. And thoushalt write down t
accordance with the instructionswhich are found in the books of Prince Herutataf, who disco
secret coffer (now they were in the handwriting of the god[Thoth] himself and had been depo
Temple of the goddessUnnut, the Lady of Unu) during a journey which he was making inord
temples, and the temple-estates, and thesanctuaries of the gods. And thou shalt perform the
ceremoniessecretly in the Tuat-chamber of the tomb, for they are mysteries ofthe Tuat, and
of the things which are done inKhert-Neter. And thou shalt say: I have come, I have advanc
castlight upon his (the deceased's) footsteps. I am hidden, but I castlight upon his hidden pla
up close to the Tet. I stand upclose to the Tet of Ra, I turn back the slaughter. I am protectin
Osiris. RUBRIC: This Chapter shall be recited over a Tet of crystal, whichshall be set upon
of crude mud, whereupon this Chapterhath been inscribed. Thou shalt make a cavity in the w
thetomb], and having turned the front of the Tet towards the east, thoushalt wall up the cavit
which hath been mixed with extractof cedar. This Tet shall drive away the enemies of Osiris
themselves at the east wall [of the tomb]. And thou shalt say: I have driven back thy foes. I
overthee. He that is upon his mountain (Anpu) keepeth watch over theready for the momen
shall attack thee, and he shallrepulse them for thee. I will drive back the Crocodile at the mo
attacketh thee, and I will protect thee, O Osiris Nu. RUBRIC: This Chapter shall be recited o
of Anpu madeof crude mud mixed with incense. And the figure shall be set upon abrick mad
whereupon this Chapter hath been inscribed.Thou shalt make a cavity in the east wall, and h
theface of the figure of Anpu towards the west wall [therein] thoushalt wall up the cavity. This

shall repulse the enemies ofOsiris, who would set themselves at the south wall. And thou sl
the belt of sand round about the hiddencoffer. I turn back the force of the blazing fire of the
funerarymountain. I traverse the roads, and I protect the Osiris Nu, thesteward of the overse
whose word is truth. RUBRIC: This Chapter shall be recited over a brick made of crude mud
this Chapter hath been inscribed. And thou shaltplace a reed in the middle thereof, and thou
withpitch, and set light thereto. Then thou shalt make a cavity in thesouth wall, and, having t
front of the brick towards thenorth, thou shalt wall the brick up inside it. [It shall repulse thee
the Osiris Nu] who would assemble at the north wall. And thou shalt say: O thou who comes
the tomb ormummy], I will not let thee do it. O thou who comest to cast fire[herein], I will not
it. I will burn thee, and I will castfire upon thee. I protect the Osiris Nu, the steward of the ove
the seal, whose word is truth. RUBRIC: This Chapter shall be recited over a brick of crude r
copy of this Chapter hath been inscribed. [And thou shaltset upon it] a figure of the decease
wood, seven fingersin height. And thou shalt perform on it the ceremony of "Opening theMou
shalt make a cavity in the north wall, and having[placed the brick and the figure inside it], an
face ofthe figure towards the south, thou shalt wall up the cavity. [It shallrepulse the enemies
Osiris Nu], who would assemble at the southwall. And behold, these things shall be done by
washed clean,and is ceremonially pure, and who hath eaten neither meat nor fish,and who h
had intercourse with women. And behold,thou shalt make offerings of cakes and ale to these
shaltburn incense on their fires. Every Spirit-soul for whom these thingsshall be done shall b
holy god in Khert-Neter, and heshall not be turned back at any gate in Amentet, and he shal
following of Osiris, whithersoever he goeth, regularly andcontinually.

<!-- THE TEXT BELOW IS AUTOMAGICALLY GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. -->
/> <table><tr><td>
style="font-size:120%;font-weight:bold">The Buddhist Publication Society is an app
dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for peop
creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and bookle
range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's disc
reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and pract
present Buddhism as it truly is — a dynamic force which has influenced receptive min
years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. </td><td width="30%" ali
class="shaded">BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sanghara
/>Sri Lanka
<a
href="http://www.bps.lk">» http://www.bps.lk</td></tr></table> <!-- /r
TEXT ABOVE IS AUTOMAGICALLY GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. -->

THE NATURAL CURE FOR SPIRITUAL DISEASE:

A Guide into Buddhist Science

by
Buddhadasa Bhikkhu

(translated by Santikaro Bhikkhu)

Copyright 1991 by Evolution/Liberation

Published by The Vuddhidhamma Fund

Any reproduction, in whole or part, in any form, for sale, profit, or material gain, is prohibited, except for quotations in reviews or articles. Permission to reprint for free distribution may be obtained from:

The Vuddhidhamma Fund
10/43 Buri Rangsan Village
Tambol Suan Yai
Ampoe Muang
Nontaburi 11000 Thailand
Tel: (02) 526-5008

Electronic version made possible with the kind permission of the translator.

First electronic edition: December 1996

Transcribed directly from disks provided by Santikaro Bhikkhu
Formatting & Proofreading: Scott Oser <oser@hep.uchicago.edu>

This electronic edition is offered

FOR FREE DISTRIBUTION ONLY
by arrangement with Evolution/Liberation

This text is a gift of Dhamma. You may print this file for your personal use, and you may make and distribute unaltered copies of this file, provided that you charge no fees of any kind for its distribution. Otherwise, all rights reserved.

CONTENTS

Foreword
Editors' Notes

I. The Scientific Cure of Spiritual Disease
II. The Use of Dhamma
III. New Life of Peace

Afterword
Glossary
About the Author
The Translator

FOREWORD

Buddha-Dhamma is as vast as the universe and as concise as a moment's flash of insight. Many sentient beings have gotten lost between the two, unable to resolve through direct personal experience the many teachings available today. Fundamental perspectives are required for us to begin sorting out the multiplicity of experiences and concepts. Here, we offer a clear, direct, and practical guide into the essentials of Buddhism, that is, the Dhamma.

While many Buddhists take Dhamma to be "the Buddha's teaching," it really means

"Natural Truth" or "Natural Law." Of course, this is what the Buddha taught and demonstrated, but we must be careful to distinguish the teaching from the Truth itself. Thus, to understand Buddhism one must begin with the Dhamma.

This guide examines the three inter-related aspects of Dhamma and pinpoints the key elements in each. Although Dhamma is One, we interact with it in three basic ways: study (pariyatti-dhamma), practice (patipatti-dhamma), and realization (pativedha-dhamma). Dhamma study is finding the right perspective on our human predicament & what we must do about it. Dhamma practice is developing & correctly applying the basic tools needed for spiritual survival. Dhamma realization is the benefits that occur naturally with correct practice. Each aspect can be approached in many ways. Here, Buddhadasa Bhikkhu approaches each in a direct and practical way.

Ajahn Buddhadasa conceived of these talks as an introduction to the study, practice, and realization of Buddha-Dhamma. He emphasizes that practice is the key. Nonetheless, without sufficient and correct study, one cannot practice properly. And without realization or the fruition of the rightful benefits of practice, everything is wasted. In short, we cannot have one without the others. We must have all three elements of this trio, and they must be fully integrated through practice.

This guide is translated from the first series of talks given by Ajahn Buddhadasa to foreign meditators attending the monthly courses at Suan Mokkh. It is intended for Western Dhamma friends, including those who are new to Buddhist understanding and practice. We hope that the perspectives offered here will help new students of Buddhism to get their bearings straight from the start. Those who have studied and practiced Buddhism for some time, no matter what the school or approach, should also find this guide helpful. We can never be too clear what Dhamma and Dhamma practice is about. Many have gotten lost for lack of clarity and a good guide.

Ajahn Buddhadasa is keen to foster "mutual good understanding among religions." This translation should contribute to that effort by clarifying what exactly Buddhism is about. Many non-Buddhist visitors to Asia have trouble separating the local culture from the Buddhist teachings about Dhamma. We hope that non-Buddhists who read this may understand the true nature of our religion. Then, "dialogues" will have honest and worthy foundations. It does nobody any good to

compare (or criticize) the best of one path with the misuses of another. We must offer each other what is best from each of our paths and then understand and appreciate each other. In this way, all religions may work together to combat our common enemy -- selfishness.

We hope that this little book will enable you to start your practice of Dhamma on the right foot. Confusion about what practice really is, meditating for the wrong reasons, inability to integrate meditation with daily life, and uncertainty about where practice actually leads all wreak havoc on the spiritual lives of both "beginners" and "old hands" alike. The Buddha stressed the need for "right understanding" (samma-ditthi) which is not a particular dogma or acceptance of some doctrine. Rather, it is an attitude of alert and joyful investigation of life characterized by the four noble truths. These truths are not to be believed or accepted; they are to be reflected upon and scrutinized until we have mined them for all they are worth. May we all find in this life the inner knowing which frees us from any doubt as to what is true and what is not, without having to defend or proselytize that understanding.

May all beings be free.

Santikaro Bhikkhu
Suan Mokkhabalarama
November 1991

EDITORS' NOTES

These talks originally were transcribed and translated in 1986 for the one and only edition of the "Suan Mokkh International Newsletter" (superseded by Evolution/Liberation). There were only 350 copies of this mimeographed publication, which went out of print quickly. The Dhamma Study & Practice Group has since taken interest in them, and so they appear again, in a more attractive and readable package. We have made some adjustments in the original translation, and hope that it now reads more smoothly and clearly.

Most Dhamma talks in Thai, and especially those of Ajahn Buddhadasa, are full of Pali terms (Pali is the canonical language of early Buddhism). These terms have found their way, along with many Sanskrit words, into Thai and are familiar to all practicing Buddhists. They are rich words, and precise, which express concepts and perspectives which are not always apparent in English. They have the further advantage of being fixed, for Pali is a "dead language," like Church Latin.

We have tried not to overdo the use of Pali terms, here, although Ajahn Buddhadasa asks students to become familiar with them. When possible, we have used an English equivalent. But when there is no English word which captures the full meaning of the Pali term, it is left in Pali and explained parenthetically and in footnotes. Words requiring longer explanations can be found in the glossary, which you may want to rummage through in order to acquaint yourself with these important terms.

All footnotes are provided by the translator.

Finally, thanks to the friends who helped bring this books to print. Steve Schmidt, Daniel Kalish, David Olsson, Sister Dhammadinna, Mae ChiNandini, the Venerable Dusadee Metamkuro\, and the Dhamma Study & Practice Group.

May their efforts help more people to live with less dukkha and nurture greater peace in this world.

The Editors

I. SCIENTIFIC CURE OF SPIRITUAL DISEASE

YOUR STUDY OF DHAMMA
(3 February 1986)

To begin, I would like to express my joy that you have come here to study Dhamma (Natural Truth) [editor's note: there is a small glossary explaining Pali terms.

All notes are by the editor] Second, I would like to thank each of you for helping to make Suan Mokkh a useful and worthwhile place.

Today, I would like to talk with you concerning the question: What benefits will we receive from studying Dhamma? If you get any benefits from Buddhism, you will become a Buddhist automatically, whether or not you go through a conversion ceremony. To convert or not to convert is a meaningless issue. The relevant issue, the important thing, is whether you will get anything useful from Buddhism.

So we will talk about the things that you will gain from Buddhism. Only after realizing that Buddhism has benefitted you will you know what Buddhism is about. Until you understand what it is that you have received, you can't really know anything about Buddhism. Let's discuss, then, the things that you will obtain from Buddhism. Thus, you will understand Buddhism and will become a Buddhist automatically.

I would like to say that you will get the best, the highest thing that a human being ought to get. There is nothing more worth getting than this; it surpasses everything. We might call this thing, simply, "New Life." The best thing to do here is to talk about the characteristics of New Life.

Now, for you to understand what is going to be said, I ask you to forget everything. Please forget all the faiths, creeds, and beliefs which you have ever held. Put them all aside for the time being. Even if you prefer to believe in scientific principles more than any of the so-called religions, leave them completely alone for now. Make the mind empty, free, and spotless, so that you can hear something new. Actually, Buddhism shares many characteristics and principles with science, but Buddhism is a science of the mind-heart rather than a science of physical things [in Buddhist terminology, there is no real distinction made between the heart and the mind. The intellect and the emotions are not seen as being polar opposites. Rather, it is all citta, which can be translated "mind,""heart," or "mind-heart." We use these three terms as synonyms.] Buddhism is a spiritual science. For this reason, it may be something new for you.

DHAMMA MEDICINE

The first thing we would like you to realize is that Buddhism, or Dhamma, is a medicine for curing disease. This is a strange and special medicine because it can be taken by anyone, regardless of religion, nationality, ethnic background, education, class, or language. Anyone may use this medicine, for Dhamma is like those modern drugs that cure physical ailments. Such drugs can be taken by people all over the world, no matter what their religion, race, sex, profession, or language. Although we come from different cultures, we can use the very same kind of medicine. Take aspirin, for example. No matter who and where we are, we can take a few aspirin to get rid of a headache. Dhamma is the same. It is the universal medicine.

We like to say that Dhamma is a medicine for disease or roga. I would like for us to use this Pali word "roga," because it has a clear and useful meaning. Although it's usually translated as "disease," roga literally means "that which pierces and stabs," thus causing pain. We don't really know where the English word "disease" comes from, so we prefer "roga." ÊIts meaning is certain and appropriate: stabbing, piercing, skewering. Dhamma is something that can cure this stabbing and piercing of roga.

The roga with which we're most concerned is spiritual. We can call it "spiritual disease." Physical disease pierces the body; spiritual disease stabs the mind or spirit. Dhamma is the latter's remedy. If we have no spiritual disease, to come and study Dhamma is a complete waste of time. Hence, everyone must look closely in order to know both kinds of roga: physical disease, roga of the body, and spiritual disease, roga of the mind, heart, or spirit. Then, look within yourselves -- right now! -- is there any spiritual disease in you? Are you free from disease or merely enduring it?

We begin our study of Dhamma by getting to know our own roga. You must look and search within yourself until seeing and discovering how spiritual disease afflicts you. To do so, you must look inside! If you don't, you won't have a proper beginning to your study of Dhamma. Unless we understand the roga from which we suffer, we will only study Dhamma in a foolish, aimless way. Actually, most of you already have some knowledge about your spiritual disease, but for most that knowledge will be slight, scattered, or unclear.

Let's talk about the disease a bit more in order to clarify it. All of the

problems which disturb the mind are problems which arise from ageing, illness, and death. These are the first symptoms of the disease. Our minds are disturbed and pestered by problems that result from the fact that we all must grow old, fall sick, and die. These problems are the first thing to look at. Next, there are three general, miscellaneous problems: we get separated from the things we love, we experience things we dislike, and we have wishes which go unfulfilled. These are general problems leading to spiritual disease. Before anything else, each of you must know these problems or roga as you actually experience them within yourselves.

LOOK WITHIN

This is why there is the principle that Dhamma must be studied and learned internally, rather than externally. We must learn from life itself. Learn from all the things that you experience within this fathom-long body. Please be certain to learn inside only, and don't bother learning outside. The things that we learn from external sources, such as books and talks, are never enough. Only by looking within can we come to understand these spiritual diseases completely. The external kind of study and learning, such as reading books, discussion, and listening to talks as you are doing now, can do no more than explain the method and means of inner study. This external study only learns how to go about the inner study. Then, you must go and do that inner study in order to understand Dhamma.

I ask all of you to begin your studies from within by studying the problems that you inwardly experience. Please take a look at the problems that arise from ageing, sickness, and death. We are afraid of ageing, sickness and death; all kinds of problems on many different levels arise from them. We must clearly observe these things in the same way that a geologist examines a rock, as when we take up something with our own hand, hold it up to the light, and carefully examine it until we see it clearly in all its detail. In the same way, we must see clearly the problems that arise from our own ageing, illness, and death. Further, we must investigate the problems which develop out of them, such as being separated from beloved things, meeting with unloved things, and desiring things and then not getting them.

The result of all of the above problems is dukkha (pain), both physical and

mental. The symptoms and conditions of dukkha are many and varied. It comes in many forms: sorrow, sadness, dissatisfaction, grief, lamentation, tears, frustration, pain, misery, agony, and more. There are Pali terms for all of these, but what we call them isn't important. We needn't know all of their names, yet we ought to know how these things really feel when we experience them. To begin with, you must know them inside yourselves. All of these are roga, the symptoms of roga, and the results of the roga which we have caught.

Dhamma is the medicine for roga, spiritual disease; thus, the matter we're discussing here is a matter of the mind and spirit. The Buddha was one who came to know this disease, found a cure for it, and used the cure in order to free himself from disease. After doing so, the Buddha was then able to teach us about the roga, its cure, and the way to administer the cure. Please understand the Lord Buddha in this way. If you are afflicted by spiritual disease, you ought to be interested in his Dhamma [here, Dhamma is both Natural Truth and the knowledge of Natural Truth which enables us to end the disease, that is, dukkha.] However, if any one of you is completely free of spiritual disease, you are wasting time on Dhamma -- you can go home. I repeat, anyone who has no spiritual disease is invited to leave.

DEVELOPING THE CURE

Now, let's talk about studying Dhamma, which is the medicine that cures spiritual disease. There are many stages and levels to Dhamma. We begin by studying, as we do with any ordinary subject [Here, study is not just an intellectual learning. It involves thinking, investigation, training, experimentation, and direct experience, with emphasis on the training and experience.] Maybe we have no real understanding of Dhamma at the start. Although we have read many books and listened to talks, we don't really know Dhamma. We study in order to know, then we have knowledge. Once we have some knowledge, it must be used. In short, for it to be worthwhile, we must know Dhamma, until having Dhamma, and then use Dhamma.

Let's go through these three things again. Even though we may have read about and studied Dhamma a great deal, although we may have much knowledge of it, we may not have the right kind of knowledge. This means we don't really have Dhamma. If it isn't the correct knowledge, we won't be able to use it. Thus, we need to study until we have a sufficient amount of the right knowledge. Otherwise we

won't be able to use it. Please investigate this fact thoroughly. Therefore, we must have Dhamma, we must have correct and sufficient understanding of Dhamma. But having the right knowledge isn't enough, we must have a sufficiently large amount of this correct knowledge and it must be very quick. If it isn't quick, it is never on time and in the place where it is needed. We must be agile and expert in the use of Dhamma.

Simply having this knowledge somewhere in the back of our minds doesn't cure the spiritual disease. We must be expert in it; we need to be very skillful in its proper use. We need to be deft, agile, and expert, so that we are able to understand the spiritual disease that is already present, as well as any new spiritual disease that may arise. If we have this understanding, it is a good start in becoming able to use Dhamma to cure our disease. So study the disease within yourselves. This is the kind of knowledge that you must develop.

JUST ONE TEACHING

You must know that the Buddha spoke of just one thing and nothing else: dukkha (pain, dissatisfaction) and the quenching of dukkha. The Buddha taught only the disease and the cure of the disease; he didn't talk about anything else. When people asked questions about other matters, the Buddha refused to waste his or their time with such things. Nowadays, we spend our time studying all kinds of other things. It's a pity how our curiosity is aroused by matters such as: After death, will I be born again? Where will I be reborn? How will it happen? Please don't waste your time on those things. Instead of reading lots of books, take what time you have to focus on dukkha and the complete, utter quenching of dukkha. This is the knowledge to store up, this is the studying to do. Don't bother studying anything else!

The Lord Buddha taught only dukkha and the total cessation of dukkha. He taught that we must study these two things within our bodies. You can only do this while the body is alive. Once the body dies, you don't have to concern yourselves with this problem any more.But now, while there's life, constantly, continuously, and inwardly study dukkha (spiritual disease) and the utter quenching of dukkha (the cure of the spiritual disease).

Throughout this world there is little interest in this matter of dukkha and its

end. None of the world's schools pay any attention to it. In the universities, they don't teach or study it. The only thing taught in our schools and universities is cleverness, the storing up of many facts and the ability to perform mental tricks with them. Students graduate with cleverness and some way to make a living. This is what modern education means-- being clever and earning lots of money. Dukkha and the quenching of dukkha are totally ignored. We believe that all education in today's world is incomplete. It is imperfect because the most important subjects are forgotten; a general base of knowledge and the ability to earn a living are not enough. There is a third area of knowledge which the schools and universities don't teach: how to be a human being. Why do they ignore what it takes to be a proper human being, that is, a human being free of dukkha? Because a proper human being ought to have no spiritual disease, modern education will be incomplete and insufficient as long as it fails to cure spiritual disease.

WHAT ARE HUMAN BEINGS?

It is correct and proper that each of you has come here to undertake the third kind of education: how to be a human being without any problems, how to be free of dukkha. It is good that you have come here and are interested in this topic. In short, use this opportunity to learn what it takes to be a human being.

If someone tells you that you're not yet human, please don't get angry and please don't feel sad. First, you must look and see what it means to be human. So let's take a look at "manusaya," the Pali word for human being. This is a very good word for it has a very useful meaning. Manusaya means "lofty-minded one," a mind high enough to be above all problems. Problems are like flood waters, but they can't flood the lofty mind. When one's mind is elevated to a high level, then we can say that one is a manusaya. The speaker isn't sure where the English word "human being" comes from. Our guess is that it must mean "high-minded," also. "Man" is probably related to mana (mind) and "hu" ought to mean "high." So, human ought to mean "high-minded."

As things are, Dhamma is the knowledge which tells us exactly what it means to be human. We're interested in what it is to be fully human, rather than merely masquerading in "human" bodies. To be truly human is to be above all problems. Study and learn in order to be completely human. Study, practice, and work to

develop a mind, heart and spirit that is above all problems. By problems, we mean dukkha, the thing which, if it arises, we cannot tolerate or endure. When it occurs, we can't stand it and struggle to get away from it. This causes agitation, discomfort, unhappiness, and unhealthiness. Dukkha, our problem, means "unbearableness, intolerableness. "We can't stand it, we can't put up with it."

Once again, let me repeat that if you have no problems you can go home. You need not waste your time studying Dhamma. However, if you happen to have some problems, just one little problem, or perhaps many, then take a good look at them. Stick around and learn how to look at problems.

I dare say that every one of you has a problem, and further, that you all have the same problem. This one problem that bothers us all is the thing we discussed above. It is the problem that arises out of ageing, illness, and death. In short, we don't get the things that we want. We can't maintain this body forever. Life is never exactly what we want it to be, we can't have things our way all of the time. This problem is shared by each and every one of us.

SCIENTIFIC APPROACH

We are all in a situation where we must use a scientific method to solve our problem. We must use a specifically scientific approach, because the methods of philosophy and logic can't solve the problem. [Ajahn Buddhadasa makes a clear distinction between philosophy and science as he understands them. The former is mere speculation devoid of practical application, while the latter can be directly experienced and personally verified through practice.] There are myriad philosophies concerning everything imaginable, but none of them can solve our problem. Philosophies are very popular with people in today's world, they are fun and interesting, but they don't work. This is why we must turn to a scientific method which can and will solve the problem.

It is now time to recall something about which you've probably already heard: the four noble truths (ariya-sacca). Please reflect upon this most important matter. The four noble truths are Buddhism's scientific principle of the mind. The four noble truths allow us to study the specific problem exactly as it is, without relying on any hypothesis. Most of you are familiar with the standard scientific method in which a hypothesis is proposed, then tested through experimentation.

Such hypotheses are merely forms of guessing and estimation. With the ariya-sacca such clumsiness isn't necessary. Reality is experienced and examined directly, rather than through the limitations of hypothesis, predictions, and guestimations.

What, then, are the four noble truths that you must look into? They are:

1) dukkha;
2) the cause of dukkha;
3) the quenching of dukkha, through quenching its cause;
4) there is a way or path that quenches dukkha by ending its cause.

These are the ariya-sacca. They have the features of science, the reasoning of science, and the methodology of science. In short, we apply these truths to real things as they actually happen in life, without using any hypotheses.

Merely reading books won't enable you to do this science. Books lead to more hypotheses, ideas, and opinions. Even in a book about Buddhism, the four noble truths become just more hypotheses. Such is not science, it is only philosophy, which is always inviting us to play around with hypotheses. So we often get stuck in endless circles of suppositions, propositions, and arguments. There is no true Dhamma in that, there is no reality of actually quenched dukkha.

THE REAL THING

If we want to be scientific about it, practice with the real thing and forget the hypotheses. Study the real thing itself: study dukkha as you experience it. Look at the cause of dukkha by experiencing that cause. Observe through direct personal experience the other side of the coin -- the end of dukkha. Lastly, investigate what you must do to end dukkha. This way is scientific. For as long as you aren't doing this, you're doing philosophy. You'll only have a philosophical Buddhism. Don't get stuck in theories. Look inside, study inside yourselves, see these truths as they actually happen. Just playing around with ideas about Buddhism, you will never find the real thing.

If you study Buddhism from books only, no matter what your sources, or how you study, in the end you'll always come away with the feeling that Buddhism is a

philosophy. This is because the authors of most books on Buddhism approach it as a philosophy. They actually believe that Buddhism is a philosophy, which is totally wrong.

FORGET ABOUT PHILOSOPHY

This idea that Buddhism is a philosophy, put it aside, lock it up in a drawer, in order to practice by studying directly in the mind, as they happen, dukkha, the cause of dukkha, the end of dukkha, and the way that leads to the end of dukkha. Study these until you experience the quenching of some dukkha. As soon as you experience this, you'll know that Buddhism is no philosophy.

You will know instantly that Buddhism is a science. It has the structure, principles, and spirit of science, not of philosophy. At the same time, you'll see that it is a religion, one with its own particular character, that is, a religion entirely compatible with modern science. Everything that is truly understood by science is acceptable to Buddhism, the religion which is a science of the mind and spirit. Please understand Buddhism in this way.

You may be one of the many who believe that a religion must have a God and that without a God it isn't a religion. Most people believe that a religion must have at least one God, if not many. Such understanding is not correct. A wiser view is that there are two kinds of religion: theistic and non-theistic. Theistic religions postulate a God as the highest thing and belief in that God is all-important. Consider Buddhism to be non-theistic, for it doesn't postulate any belief in a personal God. Buddhism, however, has an impersonal God, that is the Truth (sacca) of Nature according to scientific principles. This Truth is the highest thing in Buddhism, equivalent to the God or gods of theistic religions.

You should study the word "religion," it doesn't mean "to believe in God." If you look up this word in a good dictionary, you'll see that it comes from the Latin religare, which means "to observe and to bind with the Supreme Thing." Ancient grammarians once thought that religare came from the root lig, to observe. Thus, religion was "a system of observance that led to the final goal of humanity." Later scholars considered that it came from the root leg, to bind. Then, religion became "the thing that binds human beings to the Supreme Thing (God)." Finally, both meanings were combined and religion was understood to be "the system of

observance (practice) that binds human beings to the Supreme Thing." The Supreme Thing needn't be called "God." If, however, you insist on calling it "God," then recognize that "God" must have two meanings: personal God and impersonal God.

THE BUDDHIST GOD

If you prefer to call it "God," you should understand that Buddhism has the law of nature as its God. The Law of Nature -- for example, the law of idappaccayata, which is the law of causality and conditionality -- is the Buddhist God. Idappaccayata means:

> With this as condition, this is;
> Because this arises, this arises.
> Without this as condition, this is not;
> Because this ceases, this ceases.

[Some translators render these lines "this ... that ...," but the Pali original explicitly repeats "this ... this ...." We leave it to the reader to reflect why.]

This is the Supreme Thing in Buddhism; this Law of Nature is the Buddhist God. In Buddhism there isn't a personal God; its God -- the Law of Nature-- is an impersonal God. Because Buddhism, in fact, has a God, it is a religion.

Many Western writers and scholars of Buddhism say that it isn't a religion, since it has no God. They make a terrible blunder, because they don't know anything about the impersonal God. If they knew it, they would see that it is more real and true than any personal God. Then, they wouldn't write that Buddhism isn't a religion. They would write that Buddhism is another kind of religion. Religions with personal gods are one kind of religion, but Buddhism is the other kind, the kind that has an impersonal God.

Most religions believe in a Creator, usually an individualistic God with a personality. The Buddhist Creator is impersonal. This impersonal God, the Law of Dhamma or Nature, is the law of idappaccayata:

> Because this is, so this is.

Because this is, thus this is.
Because this is, so this is.

This is the law of causality, the natural evolutionary process of this causing this which in turn causes this and so on in endless concocting. Buddhism has a Creator, but it is the impersonal God. If you are able to understand the difference between these two kinds of Gods -- impersonal law of causality and personal Creator -- it will be easy for you to realize what Buddhism is.

When things happen in this way, you'll realize that this matter of dukkha and its quenching happen according to the law of the impersonal God. Then, you'll understand Dhamma correctly and live in harmony with Dhamma. You'll see it as science rather than mere philosophy. The distinction between science and philosophy will ensure that your study of Buddhism is correct and in line with Dhamma.

If you have this knowledge and use it, you have the medicine for curing spiritual disease. By taking this medicine, the heart is emancipated; it is saved, that is, freed from all dukkha. Every religion teaches emancipation, but only Buddhism teaches freedom from all problems, from all of the problems discussed above. Thus, there is no problem or dukkha to dominate us; this is called "emancipation." We have been cured of all the diseases discussed above.

I hope that you understand the general principles, the meaning, and the genuine goal of Buddhism. If you do, you'll steadily solve your problems, because your understanding will be correct from the start.

If you understand what has been said, you will proceed smoothly in the study and cure of spiritual disease. As time has run out, more details must wait until the next talk. Before closing, I would like to express my joy at the right action of all of you who have come to work on this problem of spiritual disease.

And, once again, I thank you for helping to make Suan Mokkh a useful place.

II. THE USE OF DHAMMA:

YOUR PRACTICE OF DHAMMA
(February 6, 1986)

I'd like to express my happiness at this second opportunity to speak with you. Last time, we discussed what we will get from Dhamma, from Buddhism. This time, we'll discuss the successful use of Dhamma, that is, how to live with Dhamma.

When speaking about Dhamma, we mean the knowledge that we must practice in order to cure spiritual disease. When speaking about this practice, there are four important things (dhammas) to be understood. [The most basic meaning of the word "dhamma" is thing. Here it has the sense of "quality" or "virtue". You will find, however, that it has many meanings, levels, and ramifications. See the Glossary, for a start.] These four things are sati (mindfulness, reflective awareness), sampajanna (wisdom-in-action, ready comprehension), samadhi (collectedness, concentration), and panna (intuitive wisdom, insight). If you consider them carefully, you will find that you have caused these four things to arise through your practice of anapanasati (mindfulness with breathing). [The system of meditation taught at Suan Mokkh. See "Mindfulness With Breathing", by Buddhadasa Bhikkhu (Dhamma Study & Practice Group, Bangkok:1988)] Now, we must discuss in detail how to use these four dhammas. We'll consider them one by one.

SATI

Sati (mindfulness, reflective awareness, recollection) is the quick awareness and recall of the things which must be recalled. It must be as quick as an arrow. We also can describe sati as a vehicle or transport mechanism of the fastest kind. This most rapid transport doesn't carry material things, it carries wisdom and knowledge. Sati delivers panna (wisdom) in time to meet our needs. Through the practice of mindfulness with breathing, sati is trained fully.

SAMPAJANNA

The second dhamma is sampajanna. Sampajanna is wisdom as it meets up with and immediately confronts a problem, as it deals with and wipes out that problem -- this is wisdom-in-action. It is only that wisdom specifically related and applied

to a particular situation or event. Nonetheless, you may have come across a variety of translations for "sampajanna," which can be rather confusing. We recommend that you remember it as "wisdom-in-action." Even better, learn the Pali word about which there is no doubt. The word "wisdom" encompasses many meanings and understandings, we can't even begin to estimate its content. However, the word "sampajanna" is far more limited in its meaning. It is exactly that wisdom directly needed for the problem that confronts us. Active wisdom isn't general, it is a matter of particulars.

The same holds for the word "Dhamma," which has an incredible variety of meanings, depending on how it is being used. When Dhamma is applied to solve a specific problem, event, or situation, there is a specific Dhamma particular to that situation. The meaning is limited to the occasion and its circumstances. In this case of Dhamma solving problems, the most precise and proper term is "dhamma-sacca" (Dhamma-Truth). Dhamma-sacca is the particular dhamma called for by the immediate situation with which we must cope, be it the onset of spiritual disease or exposure to the germs of spiritual disease. It is the use of just the right thing in a specific incident or event.

We can compare Dhamma with the medicine chest in our house. In it we store a wide variety of drugs, pills, capsules, ointments, powders, and syrups for possible use. When we're actually sick, we must choose from among the many the one drug which will be effective in treating our ailment. We can't take them all; we take just what is needed to cure our illness here and now. The same is true for Dhamma. Understand that there's an incredible amount of what we call Dhamma and panna, but that we only apply a little bit at a time. We apply just that portion which can take care of the immediate situation. Know how to use the Dhamma, the panna, which is exactly relevant to our situation and problem. The Dhamma or wisdom which controls that situation and problem is what we call "sampajanna."

SAMADHI

The third dhamma of today's session is samadhi. This literally means "well-established mind, properly-maintained mind, correctly-founded mind." The Buddha gave the broadest possible meaning to samadhi when he defined it as "the one-pointed mind (ekaggata-citta) that has nibbana as its object." ["Ekagatta-citta" should not be confused with "ekagatta." Although both may be

rendered "one-pointedness," they are used in different contexts. The latter term refers to a factor of jhana. The former term refers to the "mind with a single purpose or object."]

We can say that samadhi has three characteristics: parisuddhi (purity), samahita (firmness, steadiness, stability), and kammanaya (activeness, readiness, workableness). Thus, when you want to know whether the mind is in a state of samadhi or not, examine it for these three qualities. See whether or not it is pure, stable, and active.

When we speak of the power or energy of samadhi, we mean the way the mind focusses all of its energy on a single point. This is similar to the magnifying glass's ability to focus the sun's rays onto a single point so that a flame appears. Similarly, when the mind's power is collected into one point, then it is one-pointed. The mind that is samadhi produces a very powerful energy, which is stronger than any other kind of power. We can describe this highly concentrated mind in two ways. The first is indriya, which means "sovereign" or "chief." The second is bala, which means "power, force, strength." Thus, we have samadhi-indriya and samadhi-bala, the mind that has sovereignty and is more powerful than any other thing.

Samadhi must work together with wisdom. Samadhi is like a knife's weight and panna is like its sharpness. For a knife to cut anything properly, it must have two things: weight and sharpness. A knife that is heavy but dull, like a hammer, can't cut anything and only makes a mess. On the other hand, a very sharp knife that lacks weight, like a razor blade, likewise can't cut through whatever it iswe must cut. A knife needs both properties; the mind is the same. To do what it needs to do the mind requires both samadhi and panna. You might wonder what it is that cuts, is it the knife's weight or its sharpness? If you can understand this, it will be easier for you to understand how Dhamma cuts through problems, that is, mental defilements. In the moment of sampajanna's activity, both samadhi, and panna are working together to slice through the problem. They're interconnected and, in practice, can't be separated.

PANNA

There remains only the last dhamma to discuss: panna (wisdom, intuitive

knowledge, insight). The meaning of this word is broad and includes much. Literally, it means "to know fully," but not everything that there is to know, only those things which should be known. Panna is the full and adequate knowing of all things which should be known. Of all the things that we could know, panna refers only to those things which we need to know, the knowledge which is able to solve our problems. For example, it isn't necessary to know about atomic nuclei or outer space. We only need to know what quenches dukkha (spiritual disease) directly in our mind.

That which we should know is solely a matter of the quenching of dukkha. This statement agrees with the Buddha who said that he says nothing about other matters, that he speaks only of dukkha and the end of dukkha. There is a beautiful, meaningful quotation in the Pali which we'd like you to hear:

> Pubbe caha bhikkhave etarahica dukkhanceva
> pannapemi dukkhassa ca nirodha.
> Bhikkhus! In times past, as well as now, I speak only
> of dukkha and the utter extinction of dukkha.

The Buddha didn't mention the future because it doesn't exist. As for the past and present, he taught only these two things.

Among the things we should know, we can talk of four important aspects of wisdom. The first topic I'd like to point out is the three characteristics of existence (ti-lakkhana): anicca (impermanence, change), dukkha (unsatisfactoriness), and anatta (non-self, selflessness). Detailed explanations of the three characteristics can be found in many different books. Today we will only summarize them.

COMPOUNDING

Anicca means that all compounded things are constantly changing. Please note that we're speaking only of compounded things. The uncompounded thing doesn't have the characteristic of anicca. Impermanence only applies to things that are produced through causes and conditions. As this term "compounded thing" is important, you would do well to learn the original Pali term, "sankhara." Sankhara means "to form, to compound, to concoct, to condition," that is, all the myriad things are

constantly conditioning new things. This is a characteristic or activity of all phenomenal things, such as these trees around us. Different causes have come together in them. New things arise, there is growth and development, leaves grow and fall, there is ceaseless change. Sankhara is this continuous activity of formation. Anything which is conditioned into existence is called "sankhara." That, in turn, conditions the arising of other things and those things are also called "sankhara." Thus, sankhara are both things conditioned and the things which condition, both the causes and results of conditioning.

We can compare this endless compounding of sankhara with the bricks in a wall. Each brick props up another brick and that brick props up another, which props up other bricks, and so on through the successive layers of bricks. Each brick is supported by some of the bricks, while it supports other bricks; it relates to them both as supporter and supportee. Thus, sankhara has three meanings, both verb and noun. The first meaning, the verb, is the activity of forming, conditioning, compounding. The second meaning refers to the things conditioned by that activity and the third refers to the causes and conditions of that activity. The meaning of sankhara is as broad as this.

Observe the activity of conditioning; you will see it in everything. Without this fact of things being continually formed and ceaselessly forming other things, there would be no existence or life. There can be life or existence only through this constant conditioning and reconditioning. But sometimes this conditioning is very subtle and we don't see it. It may even be hidden, as in a rock. There is perpetual conditioning happening within each rock, but when you look, your eyes may not detect it. Nevertheless, see the process of ceaseless conditioning in all things which exist.

The best approach is to see the conditioning within ourselves. It's all happening within our bodies. We can see the conditioning here, we can see the things as they are conditioned here, and we can see the things which make the conditioning. By looking within, we can see all this sankhara. There's the conditioning of the body-aggregate (rupa-khandha); the conditioning of the feeling-aggregate (vedana-khandha); the conditioning of sanna-khandha (the aggregate of perceptions, recognitions, and classifications); the conditioning of the thinking-aggregate (sankhara-khandha); and, lastly, the conditioning of the consciousness-aggregate (vinnana-khandha). These five important groups, or aggregates, of existence and their constant conditioning can all be seen within

our living bodies.

CONTACT POINTS

Examine the transmission or contact points: now the eyes work, now the ears work, now the nose works, now the tongue works, now the skin works, now the mind works. One-by-one they perform their duties and do their work. When one functions, in that moment there is sankhara. This is when, where, and how the conditioning can be observed. In the body alone, there is ceaseless conditioning and constant change. The cells die and new ones form such that before long they've all been replaced. Even these physical aspects of existence fully exhibit sankhara. For in this body there are the six internal sense organs: eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, and mind. They meet up with their external objects: forms, sounds, smells, tastes, touches, and mental objects. When the sense organ interacts with the corresponding sense object -- for example the eyes see a form or the ears hear a sound -- there is immediate conditioning. A form is seen, a sound is heard, an odor is smelled. We call this "phassa" (contact). It's the starting point for conditioning; a series of further sankhara arises from it. The meeting of sense organ and sense object (eyes and form, ears and sound, ... mind and mental object) conditions phassa. Phassa conditions vedana (feeling: the pleased and displeased mental reactions toward the sense experiences). Vedana helps to condition sanna, because perceptions and recognitions arise through the influence of feelings. What is felt, that is recognized and classified. Sanna then conditions various thoughts and thinking, including emotions (sankhara-khandha). This leads to doing this and doing that. Then, there are the results of the actions, which lead to further thinking, which lead to further action, and so it goes. This is one example of what we mean by "conditioning." We see that this sort of conditioning goes on constantly, even in our own bodies. It never stops, never takes a rest, never pauses. It continues whether we're asleep or awake. This perpetual flux, this ceaseless flow, is the characteristic of anicca.

DUKKHA-NESS

When we clearly see the characteristic of anicca, it is easy to understand the second characteristic, dukkha -- unsatisfactoriness, unbearableness, ugliness, worthlessness. If we want things to go our way according to our thoughts, we'll

experience dukkha. When things change from what we like or want, we feel dukkha. In fact, they never really are what we want, because they never stop changing long enough to really be something. Thus, we have the problem that unsatisfactoriness (dukkha) is endless. It's so difficult to with all of this conditioning, amid all these shifting things. This is the characteristic of dukkha.

Looking closely we see that we ourselves are impermanent, painful, and unsatisfying. The things that we love, that satisfy us, are anicca and dukkha. The things that we dislike are anicca and dukkha. There is nothing among all this sankhara which is nicca (permanent) and adukkha (satisfying, endurable). We must see anicca and dukkha within ourselves in this way.

When we see impermanence completely, when we see unsatisfactoriness fully--clearly and obviously -- then we automatically see that all those things are anatta (not-self). They aren't permanent selves that we can call "me." Amid all the change and conditioning, there is no individual entity or eternal substance that can be called a "self." Everything is anatta or not-self. Things exist; we are not saying they don't. What is, is; but everything that is, is not-self. We shouldn't misunderstand and think that we have a self (atta). There is only the flow of change. All this is the understanding or panna regarding anicca, dukkha, and anatta.

VOIDNESS

The second topic is the understanding or panna regarding sunnata (voidness). When we see the three characteristics of anicca, dukkha, and anatta, when we realize that all things are not-self, then we understand that everything is not-self, is void of anything that has the meaning of the word "self," and is free of anything that ought to be called "self." This is the meaning of sunnata. This single characteristic of voidness gathers together and caps the previous three characteristics.

The meaning of "sunnata" is better, broader, easier, and more useful than any other word to take as a principle of practice and life, but only if we understand it on the Dhamma level, in the language of sati-panna (mindfulness and wisdom). It should not be misunderstood through materialistic interpretations, such as

"nothing exists" or that "all is a vacuum." The Buddha pointed out that such nihilist views are one extreme of wrong understanding. Sunnata isn't nihilism or a nothingness. Everything exists, but is void and free of anything that could be called a "self." Thus, we say that everything is void, which is the meaning of "voidness" in the language of Dhamma. If we see voidness, it includes seeing anicca, dukkha, and anatta also. We don't need too many things, the three can be untidy. Just one -- voidness -- is enough to prevent against the mental defilements. [Kilesa: disruptions and contaminations of the mind's natural peacefulness and radiance. They are discussed in Chapter III.]

When we see voidness in the things that we love, we don't love. When we see voidness in the things we hate, we don't hate. Then there's no love and no hate, no liking and no disliking, no happiness (sukha) and no dukkha. There is just centeredness, living quietly and freely in the middle. Such is the fruit of truly seeing the voidness of things. If we don't see the voidness of all things, we will love some things and hate others. While love and hatred remain, the mind is enslaved by attachment to the things loved and hated. With full penetration of sunnata, the mind is free and no longer a slave to those things. True freedom is voidness.

Sunnata is a synonym of nibbana. Nibbana is voidness. When the mind realizes voidness, there are no defilements. When there are no defilements, there is no heat. When there is no heat, there is nibbana, which means "coolness." Thus, when there is sunnata, there is coolness, nibbana. The Lord Buddha said, "You should always view the world as something void of atta (self) and attaniya (belonging to self)." This is the second aspect of panna. [For more on sunnata, see Ajahn Buddhadasa's Heartwood From The Bodhi Tree, published by Wisdom Publications, Boston, USA.]

THE LAW OF NATURE

The third topic I'd like to mention is conditionality (idappaccayata), which means:

> because this is, this is;
> because this arises, this arises;
> because this is not, this is not;

because this quenches, this quenches.

These conditions are called "idappaccayata," the law that things happen according to causes and conditions. We can also call it dependent origination (paticca-samuppada) because idappaccayata and paticca-samuppada are the same thing, the same principle of wisdom to be studied, seen, and understood. You will see that everything in the world is constantly flowing, that all the world is in continual flux. It is a profound and complex matter. Many books treat it in great detail, particularly when it's described in terms of dependent origination. As we don't have much time today, you may need to consult some of those books. [See Ajahn Buddhadasa's Practical Dependent Origination (Dhamma Study & Practice Group, Bangkok: 1992). Other talks on paticca-samuppada will be published in the next year or two.]

THUSNESS

Now, we come to the fourth and last topic: tathata (suchness, thusness). "Merely thus," "just such": everything is such as it is and in no way different from that thusness. This is called "tathata." When tathata is seen, the three characteristics of anicca, dukkha, and anatta are seen, sunnata is seen, and idappaccayata is seen. Tathata is the summary of them all -- merely thus, only thus, not-otherness. There is nothing better than this, more than this, other than this, thusness. To intuitively realize tathata is to see the truth of all things, to see the reality of the things which have deceived us. The things which delude us are all the things which cause discrimination and duality to arise in us: good-evil, happiness-sadness, win-lose, love-hate, etc. There are many pairs of opposites in this world. By not seeing tathata, we allow these things to trick us into believing in duality: this-that, liking-disliking, hot-cold, male-female, defiled, enlightened. This delusion causes all our problems. Trapped in these oppositions, we can't see the truth of things. We fall into liking and disliking, which in turn leads to the defilements, because we don't see tathata.

What we must see constantly and deeply is that good is a sankhara and that evil is a sankhara too. The pleasant and unpleasant feelings, sukha and dukkha, are both sankhara. Getting and disappearing, losing and winning all are sankhara. There isn't anything which isn't a sankhara. Thus, all things are the same -- tathata. All things are just suchness, just this way, not otherwise. Further, we

can say that heaven is a sankhara and hell is a sankhara. So, heaven and hell are tathata -- just thus. Our minds should be above heaven and above hell, above good and above bad, above joy and above dukkha in all respects. Tathata is the fourth area of understanding or panna, the wisdom that must be developed to a sufficient degree. We must study reality on both the physical-material level and on the mental-spiritual level, until our knowledge and wisdom is adequate, natural, and constant.

Now, we know these four dhammas: sati, sampajanna, samadhi, and panna. Next, we must know how to apply them so that they will be correct, successful, and beneficial. The question, now, is how to use Dhamma, or Buddhism, in our everyday lives.

EVERYDAY USE

How are we going to use them in our daily reality? A quick answer is that we must live through these four dhammas. We must use these four dhammas correctly to face all the situations and problems that arise each day. Whenever there arises a situation which can lead to problems or dukkha -- such as the eyes seeing a form, the ears hearing a sound, or the mind thinking a thought -- we must have sati. Sati realizes that something is happening and recalls the panna relevant to that event. Sati immediately transports the necessary wisdom to that situation in time to deal with any possible problems. Mindfulness comes first.

That wisdom applied to the experience is sampajanna. Delivered on time by sati, wisdom-in-action deals with the immediate situation. Then, in the very moment when sampajanna goes to work, the power and strength of samadhi gives force and energy to wisdom so that it can cut through the problem. To the degree that there is samadhi, to that degree wisdom-in-action will be able to solve the problem. Panna acts as the warehouse of accumulated knowledge and insight which sati draws upon to deal with the sense experiences.

When these four dhammas work together in this way, we'll see that we are most intelligent in that moment. We are so clever because we're able to encounter the situation right then and there without any problems arising. We don't become enslaved to the meanings of any of the pairs of opposites. This is the free life, which is peaceful and cool. It's the best thing human beings ought to get.

To summarize, we must have sufficient panna, must use sati at all times, must apply sampajanna correctly and sufficiently, and must apply samadhi properly and in adequate strength. Together these four dhammas are sufficiently and correctly used in every situation that may arise with us. This is the answer to the question: how do we use the Dhamma successfully?

I hope that each of you will try to use these four dhammas in your lives. Nothing else will justify the time, effort, and expense which you have spent in coming here. I hope that you don't leave here in debt, but that you make a profit out of your stay.

III. NEW LIFE:

YOUR FRUITS OF DHAMMA PRACTICE
(February 11, 1986)

I would like to express my joy in having a third opportunity to speak with you. In the first talk, we spoke about the way to study Dhamma. In the second talk, we spoke of how to practice Dhamma. Today, we will speak about the fruits and benefits of practicing Dhamma.

When we speak of the benefits of practicing Dhamma, we can divide them into two categories: first, a happy life free of problems, and second, the ability to use that life in the most successful and productive way according to our needs. Put another way, the two kinds of benefits are happiness and the appropriate use of that happiness for our needs. Together they can be called "New Life." We will get New Life from practicing Dhamma.

We will begin with the first benefit, the happy life free of problems. You must recollect, observe, and see the fact that this on-going process of life follows our instincts and proceeds under the power of these instincts, which we are unable to control. Because they are out of control, the instincts lead to things called "defilements" (kilesa). [Kilesa is usually translated "defilement." We use it both in a general sense, covering all the aspects and levels of things which

dirty, pollute, or tarnish the mind, and in a specific sense, limited to the most noticeable aspect of defilement, the selfish thoughts and emotions such as lust, anger, fear, worry, laziness, and envy.] Before going further, we ought to examine the defilements until they're understood clearly, for they are bound up with all spiritual disease.

DEFILED CONTROL

When defilements arise, this life -- in the language of Dhamma -- is sorrowful, that is, dukkha. We have experienced over and over again the kind of dukkha that we're discussing. We've become so familiar with it that most of us consider it normal, we don't even think it's a problem! Let's learn to distinguish the difference between two kinds of life: life when the defilements are in control and possession, and life when the defilements aren't running the show. We must understand both kinds of life. If you are unable to see andunderstand the defilements, it will be very difficult, if not impossible, for you to practice and benefit from Dhamma. You won't know how to compare the life of defilement with a life free of defilement and see how different the two are. This is why I request that you try to understand the defilements as they arise in your own lives, even if they annoy you in the process. Study them and get to know them as they arise within you. The more deeply and completely you know them, as your insight into them grows, to that degree and no other, you will understand Dhamma and be able to benefit by Dhamma.

DELUDED OBSTRUCTIONS

The first nivarana, sensuousness, is of the greed type and the second, aversion, is of the anger type. The remaining three are of the delusion type. The third nivarana is thana-middha, when the mind lacks energy and is weak, tired, groggy, numb, drowsy, or stupefied. When the mind is low in energy it lacks clarity, freshness, brightness, and alertness. There are many symptoms of the dull, shrunken, lazy mind which all can be summarized as the lack of mental energy. This includes the dullness and sleepiness that follows from overeating. Hindered by thana-middha (sloth and torpor), it is difficult to think, reflect, listen, meditate, or do anything.

The fourth nivarana is the opposite of the third. This hindrance, uddhacca-kukkucca, is the agitation and distraction when the mind goes beyond its limits and is out-of-control. We can see it as a kind of nervous disorder. In your attempts to meditate, I'm sure that you have all come across this out-of-control mental activity. An example of restlessness and agitation is the inability to sleep at night because the mind won't slow down, won't rest and relax, but scatters itself in all directions thinking this, thinking that, thinking anything, thinking everything. Such unnecessary agitation doesn't allow the mind to get the rest and peace it needs. When the mind keeps running all over the world, keeps getting involved in everything, it is impossible to perform even a simple task like writing a letter.

Now, we've come to the last nivarana, vicikiccha, wavering and uncertainty. Vicikiccha is uncertainty and doubt concerning the correctness and safety of things. It is being unsure about what is truly correct and safe. We lack confidence and trust in what is happening and what we're doing. Those who follow a religion that takes faith as the basic principle, faith in God or whatever, seldom have a problem with this hindrance. Those of us who follow a religion based in self-confidence, however, encounter doubt much more easily.

This uncertainty, non-belief, trustlessness, and doubt is about what one is, what one has, and what one is doing. For example, we may have doubts about our health, our economic situation, or even our personal safety. We may have doubts about the things we're involved with: "Is it right and proper? Is it safe? Can I depend on it?" This doubt may often have to do with everyday concerns, but it can arise toward Dhamma, or Natural Truth, as well. "Is it really true? Is it of any use?" You might even doubt that there is such a thing as Truth, have doubts about the way to realize Truth, or lack confidence in your potential for awakening. If uncertainty about everyday things hinders us from using them correctly, how much more so when the doubt is about Dhamma. If we think, "What if it's just words? How can I know it's true? This isn't taught at university," then we won't be able to take advantage of and benefit by the Dhamma.

For Christians, vicikiccha may be regarding God, the Bible, or Jesus Christ. For Buddhists, doubt may concern the Buddha, the scriptures, the Dhamma, or practice. When one has even the slightest doubt that everything is correct and that life is safe, then one is under the influence of this nivarana. Take a good, deep look inside and see that vicikiccha might exist in our subconscious all the time.

UNOBSTRUCTED LIFE

Together these five things are called the "nivarana." How is the mind when it is free of the nivarana? If the mind is free of all five hindrances, how is our mental life? Study this mind and know what it is like. Can we call such a life "New Life"?

Here, freedom from the nivarana is called "New Life." Further, New Life ought to be free of the kilesa as well. Half-formed defilements are called "nivarana." Fully developed defilements are called "kilesa." To be New Life, it must be free from the kilesa, too. We must now consider the kilesa in some detail. They can be known easily by the symptoms of the influence they have on the mind. These can be experienced easily and known clearly. It isn't necessary, however, to know all the tiny details of the defilements. We just need to know the main symptoms. With electricity, we may not see the electricity itself and we may not understand it, but we can see its power, its influence, and its symptoms through various electrical appliances and equipment. Similarly, we may never see the defilements themselves, but we can learn all we need to know from their symptoms, from the influence they have on the mind. Their symptoms are many and varied, but we don't have to discuss them all. We will talk about the most important ones, the ones that cause the most trouble in our lives.

TROUBLESOME LOVE

The first of these troublesome symptoms is love. When love arises in the mind, is anything lost? Is there something the mind must suffer and endure? Does it pick up any burdens or loads? What effects does this thing love have on the mind? I'm sure that each of us can understand this phenomenon, as all of us have had some experience with this thing called "love." Previously, we mentioned the meaning of roga, a synonym for kilesa, as "something that pierces and stabs." Does love pierce? Does love stab? To know, we need not look anywhere but within our own experience. So look and see for yourself. Other meanings of defilements are "things that burn"; "things that bind, fetter, and chain"; and "things that dominate and imprison." Do any of these meanings fit with the thing we call "love"? You ought to see whether it is a problem or not. Although many people

consider love to be bliss, from the Dhamma point of view it is utter lack of calmness, that is, supreme disturbance. Examine it closely and realize for yourself whether or not love causes problems. Don't take our word for it, but don't believe all of the romantic propaganda of TV, novels, and pop music, either.

Ordinarily, the thing we call "love" is conditioned out of ignorance (avijja, not-knowing), the ultimate defilement. Although there may, only in certain situations, arise a kind of love that comes from wisdom or is governed by it, as soon as it is the mind of "love," it becomes a problem. It is no longer peaceful or joyful. Just by labeling it "love," it changes from wisdom to ignorance. The terrible dilemma of love developed from the instinct to preserve the species and reproduce. Take a good look at its effects. Can you see all the problems it causes and the torments through which it drags us? Is it a burden? Is it an obstacle to peace, purity, and joy? At the same time, consider how well off we would be if free of this problem. Even non-sexual love, such as the love of our children, parents, and friends, causes us problems by destroying tranquility and happiness. Non-sexual love must be controlled just as much as sexual love. Otherwise, there is no peace. If we said, "Do everything as a lover would do, but do it without love," would you believe that it is possible? Could you act in such a way without any defilement?

There are kinds of love which are Dhamma, such as metta (friendliness, kindness) and karuna (compassion), but they must be correct if problems are to be avoided. Metta and karuna can be defiled by distinctions, discriminations, and attachment, then they are dukkha. Not being able to love and not being able to love what we want to love are problems, are dukkha. All these are wrong. Even the love that isn't directly defiled, love that has nothing to do with sex or sensuality, may be defiled indirectly when contaminated by ego and selfishness. Even the higher forms of love, such as metta and karuna, must be correct.

In short, love is a problem, it isn't peacefulness and joy. It must be controlled, or, if possible, abandoned. Then, the mind will not be disordered. We must transform defiled-love into Dhamma-love. A life that can master love, that is above its influence, should we call that "New Life"? I'm sure that each of you can find the answer.

ANGER & HATRED

Now, we'll talk about love's opposite: anger or ill-will. When it arises, what is it like? It's another kind of fire that burns the mind. It stabs, imprisons, dominates, and fetters the mind. We all know anger very well, we know the many problems it causes. We don't want to get angry, yet we do. We don't want to be angry, yet we remain so. You know how disturbing anger is. If we can control it, how peaceful will that be? Ponder this, please.

The third defilement is hatred, which is different from anger, although both are forms of dislike or not-liking. When something ugly, dirty, or repulsive appears, we hate it. We can't control ourselves, we just hate unattractive, hateful things. That's how it is, because we can't endure the cause of the hatred. Thus, hatred burns, possesses, and torments our mind. Now, think what it would be like if there was nothing to hate and nothing to love. No love and no hate -- what blissful peace that would be! Just like the Arahant (the perfected human being). The Arahant is above the feelings of both hate and non-hate. The liberated mind has no problems with "hateful" or"ugly" things, because there is nothing hateful and nothing not-hateful for that mind which totally fulfills Dhamma by fully realizing Dhamma. Don't misunderstand that it is dangerous to be free of hate, that we need hatred to protect ourselves from danger. Hatred itself is the danger! It's best not to hate, but we never seem to learn. Thus, pitiful instances of hate continue in our world. White-skinned people hate black-skinned people. What's the excuse for such a problem? We shouldn't have problems like that. If we understand correctly, there will be no need to hate and we won't hate.

FEAR OF LIFE

The fourth defilement is fear. Everyone is having this problem, we're all afraid of something. Fear comes from stupidity, from selfishness, from the craving of a self that desires things it can't have. So we fear! Nowadays, we have every possible kind of fear in this world of ours, especially the fear of nuclear war and annihilation. When we're afraid we become helpless. When there is fear, we lose our mindfulness and wisdom (sati-panna), and our ability to struggle with problems and protect ourselves. To be unafraid is much better.

Fear comes from the instinct of egoism, fear is an instinctual necessity. If there is insufficient knowledge and wisdom, this instinct is impossible to control. Through the study and practice of Dhamma, necessary and sufficient wisdom is developed so that this instinct can be controlled and fear does not arise. Understanding and insight into anatta (not-self) allows us to be free of fear, helps us to uproot fear, and protects us from its future arising. All of you surely can see that fear has no use at all, that it always leads to dukkha. We ought to be able to do anything in the face of fearful and frightening things. Then, we will be in a much better position to deal with those things and succeed in the business of living. If we must fight with an enemy, but cannot do it without fear, we are in no position to fight effectively. Our abilities will be weakened, our wisdom will be diminished, and our mindfulness will be slow. We will be defeated by whatever foe it is. Unafraid, we are able to use our wisdom, mindfulness, and skills in the degree needed to defeat that enemy. Face all frightening things fearlessly. A fearless life is of great use.

POSITIVE DEFILEMENTS

There are many other forms of kilesa. Another is worry and anxiety about the things we love. In Thai and Pali this is called "alaya-avarana," the anxious worrying and thinking about, longing after, dwelling upon, and missing of things we love. This is that spinning around of the mind when it can't stop thinking of beloved things. If the mind can't stop, this keeps it awake at night and causes headaches during the day.

Another kilesa is envy. This happens instinctually on its own. It happens in children without their being taught. Envy is a huge problem for the one who feels it, but it isn't any problem for its object. The first feels dukkha, the latter doesn't.

Finally, we come to possessiveness and miserliness. If it gets too strong, it becomes jealousy, especially the sexual kind. This is yet another form of selfishness. It often takes place in marriages. The husband doesn't want his wife to talk with other men; the wife jealously worries that another woman will steal her husband away. We are all familiar with that pain and suffering.

These are six examples of defilements. There are many more which we could bring

up, but we are limited by time. Nonetheless, these few examples are enough to illustrate our point: if we are free of every symptom and condition of defilement, how healthy, well, at ease, happy, and peaceful will we be? It's up to you to discover what this is like, yet even now you ought to be able to imagine its value. The mind that is totally free from all symptoms of these defilements is a totally new way of living. This peace and freedom, this coolness and bliss, is one meaning of New Life.

USING NEW LIFE

Now, for the time that remains, we'll discuss a second meaning of New Life. We must be able to skillfully use this new way of existing -- that comes with freedom from defilements -- to meet our needs. The first aspect of applying the New Life is making the mind happy at any time. For example, through successfully practicing mindfulness with breathing (anapanasati) it is possible to have genuine happiness at any time, in any place. Because of the proper development of mindfulness with breathing, we have influence and control over the mind. We have instant happiness as we need it.

The second aspect of using the New Life is that fully practiced Dhamma can help the sense organs -- eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, and mind -- to perform most efficiently, as if they were "divine." [Divine Eye and Divine Ear are believed to be results of highly perfected mental concentration (samadhi). They're commonly viewed to be magical, and the foolish may meditate solely to gain these powers.] By this we mean only that they have more ability and effectiveness than is ordinary. The eyes are more effective than ordinary, the ears are more efficient than ordinary, the nose and so on are more capable than ordinary, as if they were "divine." Divine (dibba) simply means "beyond ordinary."

MASTERING EXPERIENCE

Third, is the ability to control experience, that is, the mind, so that it is always in a state of correctness. This type of mastery has three aspects: control of the vedana (feelings) [feeling (vedana), here, does not mean emotions], control of sanna (perceptions, recognitions, classifications), and control of vitakka (thinking). Controlling the vedana means preventing them from

conditioning defilements, or not experiencing any unwanted feelings. Sanna -- recognizing, evaluating, classifying things as this or that -- can be controlled so that it doesn't lead to dukkha. Controlling vitakka (thought conception) is to control the thinking so that either it is correct or there is no thinking at all. Feelings, perceptions, and thinking can be controlled because there is Dhamma.

Eating delicious food provides an example of the first kind of mastery. If the food is very delicious we become stupid or crazy over it through our delusion about deliciousness. When there is enough Dhamma, we can control the feelings that arise toward that delicious food. Then, we aren't deluded by the deliciousness, we don't eat more than we should, and we don't make any problems out of it. We see it all as "just thus, merely thus," rather than with foolishness and delusion. The delicious food doesn't defeat us, it doesn't control us, it isn't our boss, it doesn't make us do anything stupid. We don't force it to be not delicious. If it's delicious, it stays delicious, but the deliciousness can't control us. We control the deliciousness so that it doesn't control us and force us to do something wrong or foolish.

We can see most easily that people throughout the world today are slaves to deliciousness. Much time is spent making delicious things which serve no other purpose than to excite desire and craving. Then, we compete for those things. Finally, we divide up the world in attempts to control those things and fight endless wars, only because we have lost control of and are slaves to deliciousness. The words "Satan" (the Christian Devil) and "Mara" (the Buddhist Tempter) represent our stupidity regarding deliciousness. We need to know that the feelings (vedana) can be controlled.

Now, let's talk about the control of sanna (recognition, classification). Previously, we couldn't remember things well or recall them correctly. From now on, we'll have an excellent memory and clear recollection. Through the mastery of sanna the mind won't fall into false distinctions and misperceptions, that is, the ones which punish us with dukkha. For example, sanna can be controlled so that we don't identify and regard things as being male and being female. Thereby, we're free of the problems that arise from masculinity and femininity. The mind remains cool and calm. Mastery of sanna means controlling it so that it is always correct. Correct means that it causes no dukkha.

Controlling vitakka is to control thought. Whenever there is sanna of something,

it invites thinking along the meaning of that sanna. So we think. If it isn't controlled, the thinking goes wrong and dukkha is born. So we control thought only along ways which are correct and beneficial: thinking along the lines of leaving behind sensuality, of not harming or injuring others, and of not troubling anyone even unintentionally. If we want more than that, we can stop thinking altogether. For example, if we will enter samadhi (one-pointed concentration) or samapatti (attainment of deep levels of concentration), we can stop the thinking totally, in all respects. We are able to control vitakka: we can think or we can not think. Or we can think only in the ways we ought to think. Nothing wrong happens and there is no dukkha. This is what is meant by controlling vitakka.

REMOVING THE WOMB OF DEFILEMENT

A fourth, and final, aspect of this mental mastery is the direct control of the defilements themselves, which is to control dukkha and prevent its arising. When there is enough Dhamma, and when Dhamma is practiced sufficiently, attachment (upadana) can be controlled. This control prevents attachment to "good" and attachment to "evil." With no attachment, there is no dukkha. We won't let upadana arise, then the concept of "I" (egoism), which is the womb of defilements, isn't born. Without the concept of "I," there will be no defilements. Once the defilements can be controlled, they are finished. This is the last good result, a fourth kind of mastery, the control of attachment, which automatically controls dukkha.

In these ways, life is mastered and used wisely, so that wereap all the appropriate benefits. Such is the New Life of peace, coolness, and bliss. For example, we have the ability to be happy whenever we need to be. We have such splendid sense organs -- eyes, ears, nose, tongue, body, and mind-sense -- that they can be called "divine." Then, we can control the feelings, perceptions, and thinking. Finally, we control attachment so that it never again arises. Thereby, all problems vanish! There isn't even the slightest, most remote chance that the defilements will arise or that there could be dukkha. With these capabilities, life is maintained in the most skillful way and we accomplish whatever must be done. If you look honestly, you'll know within yourself that this is the New Life in its complete meaning: the highest, the supremely new life. This is what you'll receive from the correct and successful application of Dhamma.

The first thing is you study Dhamma, the second is you practice Dhamma, and the third is you receive the fruits of practicing Dhamma. Look at these clearly and carefully consider their benefits. Each of you must be fully self-reliant in doing so. It's up to each of you to realize the meaning, way, and benefits of practicing Dhamma.

THANK YOU

Finally, I'd like to express my joy that you have begun to study, practice, and receive the Dhamma. And one last time: thank you. Thank you all for coming to this place, for making use of it, and helping to make it beneficial. You don't have to thank us for anything, but please allow us to thank you.

AFTERWORD

January 25, 1992

The talks which comprise this book were the first of many series Ajahn Buddhadasa has given during the monthly meditation courses at Suan Mokkh. Subsequently, all the points in these three talks have been expanded upon in greater detail. To the degree allowed by causes and conditions, we will publish as many of these series of talks as possible.

For more on the subject of Spiritual Disease, see "Heartwood Of the Bodhi Tree", (Wisdom Publications, Boston, USA).

For more about Mindfulness with Breathing (anapanasati), the system of meditation taught at Suan Mokkh, see "Mindfulness With Breathing: Unveiling the Secrets of Life" (Dhamma Study & Practice Group, Bangkok).

Other books by Buddhadasa Bhikkhu which are available in English:

Handbook For Mankind
Keys To Natural Truth

Practical Dependent Origination
Dhammic Socialism
The Prison of Life
Why Were You Born?
The Buddha's Doctrine of Anatta
The First Ten Years of Suan Mokkh

An English language journal named Evolution/Liberation is published once a year at Suan Mokkh. It contains some news and an eclectic mix of translations from Ajahn Buddhadasa's writings, talks, poems, and conversations. To get on the mailing list, write to:

Evolution/Liberation
c/o Suan Mokkh
Ampoe Chaiya
Surat Thani 84110
Thailand

A Suan Mokkh website has recently been established. Please see:

http://ksc.goldsite.com/Suanmokkh/

GLOSSARY

ANATTA, not-self, the fact that all things, without exception and including nibbana, are not-self and lack any essence or substance that could properly be regarded as a "self." This fact does not deny the existence of things, but denies that they can be owned or controlled, that they can be the owner or controller, in any but a relative, conventional sense.

ANICCA, impermanent (or aniccata, impermanence), flux, instability. Conditioned things are ever-changing, constantly arising, manifesting, and ceasing. This is the first fundamental characteristic of conditioned things.

ANUSAYA, tendencies: familiarity with defilement. When a defilement occurs, it

makes the later occurrence of a similar defilement more likely. The more these tendencies build up, the more we react to experiences in defiled ways. Sometimes the pressure is strong enough for something to escape even without some external cause (excuse), that something is called a "nivarana."

ARAHANT, Worthy One, one far from defilement, one who has broken the wheel of birth and death, one without secrets: the mind totally and finally free of greed, anger, and delusion; void of "I" and "mine"; which has ended kamma; which is unaffected by dukkha. The Arahant should not be regarded as a "person" or "individual."

ARIYASACCA, noble truth: truth which frees one from all enemies (ari), namely, defilements and dukkha. Usually expressed in the fourfold formula: the fact that dukkha exists; the truth that there is an origin of dukkha, namely, tanha (desire); the truth of the quenching of dukkha, by quenching desire; and the truth of the practice leading to the quenching of dukkha. Although the traditional formula is fourfold, "Truth is but One, there is no second."

ATTA, self, ego, soul, (Sanskrit, atman): the instinctual feeling (and illusion) that there is some "I" who does all the things to be done in life. Through ignorance and wrong understanding this instinctual sensibility is attached to and becomes "ego." No personal, independent, self-existing, free-willing, lasting substance or essence can be found anywhere, whether within or without human life and experience, not even in "God." (Cf. anatta, idappaccayata, and sunnata.)

AVIJJA, ignorance, not-knowing, wrong knowledge: the lack, partial or total, of vijja (correct knowledge) regarding the things that need to be known (e.g., the four noble truths, sunnata, tathata), as well as knowing things in the wrong way, i.e., as permanent, satisfying, and self. The most original cause of all dukkha. Without Dhamma practice, ignorance grows into increasingly wrong knowledge.

ANAPANASATI, mindfulness with breathing in and out: the only meditation or vipassana system practiced and taught by the Buddha, it covers all four foundations of mindfulness and perfects the seven factors of awakening, leading to liberation. Ajahn Buddhadasa considers it the best way to realize sunnata.

CITTA, mind, heart, consciousness, mind-heart: that which thinks, knows, and experiences. In a more limited sense, citta is what "thinks," can be defiled by

kilesa, can be developed, and can realize nibbana. Although we cannot know citta directly, it is where all Dhamma practice occurs.

DHAMMA, thing, nature, natural thing: all things, mental and physical, conditioned and unconditioned, are dhammas.

DHAMMA, Truth, Nature, Law, Natural Truth, Duty, Order, "the way things are": this impossible to translate word has many meanings, the most important of which are Nature, the Law of Nature, our Duty according to Natural Law, and the Fruits of doing that Duty correctly according to Natural Law. (See paticca-samuppada.)

DUKKHA, pain, hurt, ill-being, suffering, misery, (or dukkhata, unsatisfactoriness, imperfection): the spiritual dilemma of human beings. Etymologically, dukkha can be translated "hard to endure, difficult to bear"; "once seen, it is ugly"; and "horribly, wickedly void." In its experiential sense, dukkha is the quality of experience that results when the mind is concocted by avijja into desire, attachment, egoism, and selfishness. This feeling takes on many forms -- from the crudest to the most subtle levels -- such as disappointment, dissatisfaction, frustration, agitation, anguish, dis-ease, despair. In its universal sense, dukkhata is the inherent condition of unsatisfactoriness, imperfection, and misery in all impermanent, conditioned things (sankhara). To fully understand the meaning of dukkha, one must realize that sukha (happiness, bliss) is also dukkha. Nibbana (i.e. sunnata) is the only thing which is not dukkhata.

KHANDA, aggregates, groups: the five subsystems or basic functions which constitute the human being. These groups are not entities in themselves, they are merely categories into which all aspects of our lives can be analyzed. None of them are "self," "of self," "in self," or "my self"; they have nothing to do with "selfhood" and there is no "self" apart from them. When they attach or are attached to the five are known as the "upadana-khandha" (aggregates of attachment). The five are: -rupa-khandha, form-aggregate, particularly the body, its nervous system, and sense objects (the world); -vedana-khandha, feeling-aggregate; -sanna-khandha, recognition-aggregate, the discrimination, labelling, and evaluation of sense experience; -sankhara-khandha, thought-aggregate, thought processes and emotions,including volition, desire, attachment, and "birth"; -vinnana-khandha, consciousness-aggregate, the bare knowing of a sense object, the most primitive function of mind through which

physical sense stimulation becomes conscious (although often without awareness).

KARUNA, compassion: wanting to help due to awareness and understanding of dukkha, both one's own and that of others.

KILESA, defilements, impurities: the harmful thoughts and emotions which tarnish, dirty, and pollute the mind. Merely passing clouds obscuring the sun's light. The three primary categories of kilesa are greed, hatred, and delusion.

MANUSAYA, human being, high-minded being: a mind above the ebb and flow of worldly conditions.

NIBBANA, coolness, quenching: the Absolute, the Supreme, the Ultimate Reality in Buddhism; the "goal" of Buddhist practice and highest potential of humanity. Nibbana manifests when the fires of defilement, attachment, selfishness, and dukkha are cooled. When they are permanently cooled, nibbana manifests perfectly, totally, timelessly. Not a place, for nibbana is beyond existence and non-existence, not even a state of mind, for nibbana is neither mental nor physical, but a dhamma the mind can realize and experience. To be realized in this life.

NIVARANA, hindrances, obstacles: disturbing moods and mental qualities which interfere with the mind's task, whether worldly or spiritual. Half-strength defilements, they arise from the tendencies toward defilement built up through carelessness and need not be triggered by outside objects. To overcome them, correct samadhi is needed. The traditional list of five are sensual desire, aversion, sloth and torpor, restlessness and distraction, and doubt.

PANNA, wisdom, insight, intuitive understanding: correct seeing, knowing, understanding, experiencing of the things we must know in order to quench dukkha, namely, the four noble truths, the three characteristics, dependent origination, and voidness. The various terms used for "knowing" are not meant to express an intellectual activity, although the intellect has its role. The emphasis is on direct, intuitive, non-conceptual comprehending of life as it is here and now. Memory, language, and thought are not required. Panna, rather than faith or will power, is the characteristic quality of Buddhism.

PATICCA-SAMUPPADA, interdependent origination, co-conditioned arising: the

profound and detailed causal process or flow, and its description, which concocts dukkha. Due to ignorance, there arises, dependent on sense organ and sense object, consciousness (vinnana). These three things working together are contact (phassa). Upon this ignorant contact there arises feeling (vedana), desire (tanha), attachment (upadana), becoming (bhava), birth (jati), decay and death (jaramarana), and all the forms of dukkha.

PHASSA, the meeting and working together of sense organ, sense object, and sense consciousness (vinnana). When a sensual stimulus makes enough of an impact upon the mind -- that is, has "meaning" -- to draw a response, either ignorant or wise, beginning with vedana.

SAMPAJANNA, wisdom-in-action, functional wisdom, ready comprehension, clear comprehension. While panna (wisdom) is developed, or "stored up," through introspection and insight, sampajanna is the immediate and specific application of wisdom to, and into, a particular situation or experience. While panna understands that "everything is void," sampajanna understands that "this is void." All understanding relies on mindfulness for its appearance, recall, and application.

SAMADHI, concentration, collectedness: secure establishment of the mind, the gathering together of the mental flow. Proper samadhi has the qualities of purity, clarity, stability, calmness, readiness, and gentleness. It is perfected in one-pointedness (ekaggata). The supreme samadhi is the one-pointed mind (ekaggata-citta) which has nibbana as its sole concern. In a broader sense, samadhi can be translated "meditation," meaning development of the mind through the power of samadhi.

SANKHARA, concoction, compound, conditioned thing; concocting, compounding, conditioning. As a verb, sankhara is the endless activity of concocting and change in which new things arise, manifest, and cease. As a noun, sankhara are impermanent, created things acting both as the products of the concocting and the causes of ever new concoctions.

SANNA, recognition, classification, evaluation, perception: once the mind has made contact (phassa) with a sense object and then feels it (vedana), a concept, label or image is attached to the experience, which involves recognizing similarities with past experience and discriminating the value of the object.

SATI, mindfulness, attention, awareness, recall, recollection: the mind's ability to know and observe itself. Sati is the vehicle and transport mechanism for panna, without sati wisdom cannot be developed, retrieved, or applied. Sati is not memory or remembering, although related to them. Nor is it mere heedfulness or carefulness. Sati allows us to be aware of what we are about to do. It is characterized by speed and agility.

SATI-PANNA, mindfulness and wisdom: sati and panna must work together. Panna depends on sati. It arises through mindfulness of life's experiences and is applied to present experience through mindfulness. Yet, without sufficient wisdom, mindfulness would be misused.

TATHATA, thusness, suchness, just-like-that-ness: neither this nor that, the reality of non-duality. Things are just as they are (void and dependently originated) regardless of our perceptions, likes and dislikes, suppositions and beliefs, hopes and memories.

TILAKKHANA, three characteristics, three marks of existence: inherent features of all conditioned things, namely, the facts of impermanence (aniccata), dukkha-ness (dukkhata), and not-self (anattata).

UPADANA, attachment, clinging, grasping: to hold onto something foolishly, to regard things as "I" and "mine," to take things personally. Not the things attached to, but the lustful-satisfaction (chandaraga) regarding them. The Buddha distinguished four kinds of upadana: attachment to sensuality, to views, to precepts and practices, and to words concerning self. (To hold something wisely is samadana.)

VEDANA, feeling: the mental reaction to or coloring of sense experience (phassa). Feeling comes in three forms: pleasant or agreeable (sukhavedana), unpleasant or painful (dukkhavedana), and indeterminate, neither-unpleasant-nor-pleasant (adukkhamasukhavedana). Vedana is a mental actor. Sometimes, however, a more loose sense of the term is used regarding physical sensations. This primitive activity of mind is not emotion, which is far more complex and involves thought, or the more complicated aspects of the English "feeling."

VINNANA, consciousness: knowing sense objects through the six doors (eyes, ears,

etc.). The most basic mental activity required for participation in the sensual world (loka), without it there is no experience.

VITAKKA, thought conception, thinking.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

BuddhadasaÊBhikkhuÊ(Servant ofÊ theÊ Buddha) went forthÊ asÊa bhikkhuÊ(Buddhist monk)ÊinÊ 1926, at the age of twenty. After a few yearsÊofÊstudy in Bangkok, he was inspired to live close with nature inÊorderÊto investigate the Buddha-Dhamma directly. Thus, he established Suan MokkhabalaramaÊ(TheÊ GroveÊ of the Power of Liberation) in 1932, near hisÊhometown. At that time, it was the only Forest Dhamma Center and one ofÊtheÊfewÊ placesÊ dedicatedÊto vipassana (mental cultivation leadingÊtoÊ"seeing clearly" into reality) in Southern Thailand. Word ofÊBuddhadasaÊBhikkhu,ÊhisÊ work,ÊandÊSuanÊMokkh spread over the yearsÊsoÊthatÊtheyÊareÊ easilyÊdescribed as one of the most influential eventsÊ ofÊBuddhistÊhistory in Siam. Here, we can only mention some of the more interesting services he has rendered Buddhism.

Ajahn Buddhadasa has worked painstakingly to establish and explain the correct and essential principles of original Buddhism. That work is based in extensive research of the Pali texts (Canon and commentary), especially of the Buddha's Discourses (suttanta-pitaka),followed by personal experiment and practice with these teachings. ThenÊhe has taught whatever he can say truly quenches dukkha. His goal hasÊbeen to produce a complete set of references for present and futureÊresearch and practice. His approach has been always scientific, straight-forward, and practical.

Although his formal education only went as far as ninth grade andÊbeginningÊPali studies, he has been given five Honorary DoctoratesÊbyÊThai universities. His books, both written and transcribed fromÊtalks, fill a room at the National Library and influence all serious Thai Buddhists.

Progressive elements in Thai society, especially the young, haveÊbeen inspired by his teaching and selfless example. Since the 1960's,Êactivists and thinkers in areas such as education, social welfare, rural development, and ecology have

drawn upon his teaching and advice.

Since the founding of Suan Mokkh, he has studied all schools of Buddhism, as well as the major religious traditions. This interest isÊpractical rather than scholarly. He seeks to unite all genuinely religious people in order to work together to help humanity. This broad-mindedness has won him friends and students from around the world, including Hindus, Jews, Christians, Muslims, and Sikhs.

Now, he focuses his energies on his last projects. He has established an International Dhamma Hermitage. This addition to Suan Mokkh is a retreat center which provides facilities for:

- Courses which introduceÊforeignersÊand Thais toÊtheÊNatural Truth explained in the Buddha's teachings and start them in the Buddha's system of meditation.

- Exchanges among practicing representatives of Siam's and the world's religions, so that they may recover ways to cooperate in overcoming the materialism and selfishness which is the world's worst enemy.

- Meetings among Buddhists from around the world to establish and agree upon the "heart of Buddhism."

Projects in the preparation stage are a training center for foreign bhikkhus who aspire to offer there lives in service of the Buddha-Dhamma and a nunnery for "Dhamma Mothers," women who have renounced the household life in order to give birth to Dhamma in themselves and society.

At the age of eighty-five, Ajahn Buddhadasa continues to work as much as his health and conditions allow. The rest is up to the Law of Nature.

Visitors are always welcome at Suan Mokkh.

THE TRANSLATOR

Santikaro Bhikkhu was born in the USA and came to Thailand with the U.S. Peace

Corps in 1980. He undertook the bhikkhu life and training in 1985, living and studying at Suan Mokkh most of that time. He has been translating for Ajahn Buddhadasa during lectures and conversations, and has translated a few books.

* * * * * * * *

[end]

ÉÍÍÍ

fallen off from the rotten roofbeam onto his pillow! Had he beenlying down on the bed he wo
killed. Gratefully, he saw the oldhen leave and he understood the reason for the old hen's b
this event Mr. K“ng really became a vegetarian. He also constantlytold people about this sto
his relative and friends to avoidkilling.Extract of The Buddhist Children's Stories, page 1-4, p
TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taipei Taiwan, M¡ng Gu¢ (R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Translated
Forest, Buddhist Calender 2536 1st Lunar Monththe 3th(1993/01/25)01:00 Sydney.
Monk Who Saved The AntsOnce upon a time in the deep mountains forest there lived an old
The old monk was a great practitioner of Buddha-dharmaand was frequently in deep medita
started meditation,it could last for half a day or one full day. In addition, during hismeditation
know what was going to happen in the future. One day, the old monk meditated again. Su
that hislittle disciple was going to pass away in eight days. Therefore the oldmonk called the
said, "My child, I am going to give you aneight-day holiday so that you can go home to see y
father." "Really? That's very good, thank you Shifu. In fact, lately I have been feeling quite
too." "However, you must remember to come back here by the eighth day." "Okay, Shifu, p
yourself. I am leaving now." "Go home now!"Delightedly the young monk went down the m
realisingthat in the eyes of the old monk, there was sadness and a sense of reluctanceto see
a long walk, the young monk stopped at the bank ofthe stream to drink some water as he wa
Then he saw there was an ant cave in which countless ants were going intoand out of it. He
for a while with interest. When hewas just about to leave, "Oh! Why is the water level of the
isrising? Oh no!! The ants will be drowned!!" The reason was it had beenraining upstream
continuously. Therefore the water leveldownstream was starting to rise. He quickly took off
put some hard soil in it to made upa protection wall along the cave. Not only did he manage
waterfrom covering the cave, but also skilfully diverted the flow of the waterto somewhere el
saved the lives of countless ants. Eight days passed quickly. The old monk was strolling in
mountainsforest sadly. Suddenly from a distance, he saw the little monk coming back upto t
cheerfully. Happily he asked the young monk to recount whathe has done in the pass eight
been away. When he ponderedon this story he finally understood that because the young m
of countless ants this has caused his fated eight-day life expectancyto lenghten into a long a
life.This is the merit of cultivating good deeds, however seemingly insignificant they be.Extra
Buddhist Children's Stories, page 5-7, published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taipei
(R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Translated and proofread by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2536 12th Lun
28th(1993/01/20) 23:45, Sydney. The Eleven Pigs Once upon a time in Yo
(China) there lived a butcher whose surnamewas Zhang. Everyday he would kill a pig to su
thepeople who lived around him. However, slaughtering pigs was an act ofkilling sentient be
often thought of making a living out of other profession,"Em, I should change my profession!
jobs I can do out of'360 professions'. Why should I be a butcher? My knife has to kill a piga
each day. If I kill 30 pigs each month then I will havekilled 360 pigs every year. It's terrible w
time I think about it." However, 'Butcher Zhang' had a family to feed. Slaughtering pigs was

that he could made money with ease. Therefore his thought ofchanging profession became
thought. He would reassuredhimself, "Oh well, well! Changing profession is not that easy, i
it isn't me who like killing pigs. It's other people who liketo eat pork. Otherwise who'll I sell t
kill them? Even though Iincur bad retribution, those who eat pork should also share theresp
me as well. Also we keep pigs because we want to eatthem, don't we?!!" Since he had to a
market early, and also pigs madetremendous noise when he killed them, therefore he chose
the dawn. Butcher Zhang also had a habit which he had been keeping upfor years. That wa
soon as he heard the bell rang fromthe nearby Buddhist temple, he would get up and slaugh
Thishabitual action had never changed. However, one day he got up late. Later he found o
didnot ring the bell at all in that morning. When the butcher went to thepig-shed he discover
pig he was going to kill gave birth to 11sucking-pigs in the morning. Everyone of them was s
theywere leaning so close to the mother and suckling for milk. How lovely theywere! He felt
extraordinary. Therefore he went to the temple. The abbot of the temple told him, "I had a d
I dreamed of11 children who knelt down to beg me to save the life of their mother. Iasked th
save her. They replied it was very simple. All Ineeded to do was not to ring the bell." Eleve
Eleven pigs? Suddenly the butcher understood therelationship between them. He threw the
pigs into theriver. Eventually he determined to change his profession.Extract of The Buddhi
Stories, page 8-10, published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taipei Taiwan, M¡ng Gu¢
Oct.Translated and proof-read by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2536 12th Month the28th(1993

The Big Tortoise Who Seized The Bandit This story happened in the Qing Dynasty
1911, the dynastyestablished by the Manchu people, Ed.). The time was the 7th Year of Ka
Emperor of The Qing Dynasty). There was a merchant whocame from Anhui. When he was
Songhua Jiang(river) and the Huapu Jiang met, he saw a fisherman caught a huge tortoise.
tortoise arouse so he talked to the fisherman, "I gaveyou three taels (unit of weight for silver
of silver. Pleasedon't sell it for food to people. Let it go back to the river." However, unexpe
there was another fisherman peeping that andthought the merchant possessed many taels o
had athought of seizing the money. Then he took the advantage when everyone wasasleep
jumped onto the merchant's boat. One strikehe killed the boat-person and the merchant's s
sleepingsoundly. Then he woke up the merchant, "Ooi! Get up! Get up! Give meall of you
I'll kill you." "Okay! Okay! All of my silver is here, take it, if only you don't killme." "Wah! A
my life I have never seen so much silver. You ask me notto kill you? No way! I've got the s
should I let you live?" The merchant kneeled down and begged with all his might, "I beg you
kill me. In my family there are my wife and young children totake care of. Furthermore I've
you all of the silver." Okay! For the sake of your silver, I don't kill you now. However, if Ilet
it's not of my benefits. Make it this way, I tie you up andthrow you into the river. Whether yo
or not that depend onyour luck." So the fisherman tied the hands and legs of the merchant
the river. The situation was critical. Since the hands and legs of the merchantwere tied up,
swim at all and it was up to the heaven todecide his destiny. Upon this very critical momen

"relief troops" arrived. Itwas not anyone else but the tortoise whom the merchant saved. It p
merchant on its back and swam against upstream for about 20 li (Chinesemile). Continuous
only then they found the waterpolice on petrol. The water police saved the merchant. And u
of the tortoise they caught the bandit fisherman and resumed thelost 400 taels of silver. Fro
the people living around andafar passed down with general approval the story of "the huge t
bandit".Extract of The Buddhist Children's Stories, page 11-13, published by TheWhite Clou
Taipei Taiwan, M¡ng Gu¢ (R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Translated and proof-read by Forest, Buddh
Month the28th(1993/01/20), 23:45, Sydney. The Flies Who Paid A Debt Of Gratitu
China's S£i Dynasty (A.D.581-618) in the busy capital city therelived a ordinary person whos
W ng W–. He made wine and hemade a living out of it. Although W ng W– was an ordinary
compassionate. Forinstance, when he made wine there were many flies who were greedy c
wine. Thus they often fell down into the wine cask andnearly got drowned. Then Wang Wu
drained the flies anddried them up with ash. When the flies woke up and were able to fly, he
them as a work of merit. One thing that's worth praising was that this virtues did not end in f
Instead it continued day after day, month after month and yearafter year. He persisted in his
stopping. One year misfortune came as someone lodged a false accusation againsthim. W
as he saw the day of execution was nearing. "Honestly I am innocent, but what can I do?"
happened. When the executioner was just about towrite the execution statement, suddenly
of flies whorisked their lives to seize the head of the brush pen. Therefore theexecutioner co
anything. It would not have been extraordinarywhen it happened once. Whenever the exec
write, the samething happened again and again. The officer then could not refrain from as
"What'shappening? I have been an executioner for years and I have neverencountered any
Perhaps someone has laid an unjust chargeagainst him? I'd better ask my superior to inves
Because of the flies' rescue, Wang Wu finally regained his life from 'thegate of the hell'. Afte
investigation of Wang's case by the superior,Wang Wu was proved innocent and eventually
then on WangWu went back to his normal and happy life.Extract of The Buddhist Children's
published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taipei Taiwan, M¡ng Gu¢ (R.O.C. Year) 76 C
proof-read by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2537 1st Month the4th(1993/01/26), 19:02, Sydney
The Story of A Stupid Boy "Alas! What a stupid son I have! I am worried that he will not b
preserve all of the property if I hand down to him. There was a wealthy man who was very a
However, he hada son who was very stupid and good-at-nothing. Hence the wealthy man h
One day he was again sat down in the living roomand sighed. His son was sitting opposite
mindlesslygiggling, "Hihi, hehe!!" "Ai", the wealthy man could not help making a sigh. The
maid came in and said, "Master, there's a monklooking for you for donation." The wealthy m
person who knew how to respect the Buddhists. Therefore upon hearing that, he said, "Plea
immediately." Soon an old monk who looked very compassionate came in. The wealthy ma
him to sit down. The old monk did not sit down. Instead he directly walked towards the stup
at him. Thenthe old monk slowly touched his head for a few times and said, "In fact,this chil

and is good at studying. It's a pity thatthere's too much killing in your home. And this preve
beingclever." He left without looking back when he finished the remarks. There leftthe weal
of the remarks of the old monk, "The old monk wasright. Truly our family have been consun
much meatwithout stopping. Also we always throw dishes away when we cannot finishthem
we will have delicacies from land and sea. Perhaps it has been because we have been slau
at homethat resulted in having an idiotic son." From then onwards, the wealthy man change
- The wholefamily started to become vegetarian. He banned anyone to take all liveanimals i
In addition, he spent much money to buy animalsto release them in the wild as a work of me
been doing formany years. Suddenly one day the stupid son of the wealthy man ran to the f
stomach and shouted, "Papa, my stomach's aching and I want tovomit." The wealthy man w
was just about to invite a doctorto treat his son when the son started to vomit some "black lic
was astonished upon seeing it. However, the stupid son became very intelligent since then.
any more, he mastered anything he learnt in no time. The wealthy manwas very happy so h
 Finally the son attained thebest results in the government examination. This confirmed wha
said before.Extract of The Buddhist Children's Stories, page 17-19, published by TheWhite C
Centre, Taipei Taiwan, M¡ng Gu¢ (R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Translated and proof-read by Forest
2537 1th Lunar Monththe 8th(1993/1/30), Sydney. The Snake Who Did Fortunate
upon a time there was a well-known family whose surname was Fang. Everyone of the fami
especially the old Madam Fang, whowas a very compassionate and affable old lady. We ca
life's behaviour. She often reminded her maids, "At home do not pour any boiling or hotwate
casually. This is because it may kill many ants orlittle insects on the floor. And if it flows thr
drain it ispossible that it indirectly kill other small animals." As for the normal activities in the
or courtyard, the old madamalso raminded family membrers to pay attetion when they walke
could step on and kill little animals. In addition, she also told thegrandchildren not to wilfully
inserts that lived on the trees todeath. Hence every member of the Fang family, young and
an atmosphere of auspicious sign. Anyone who saw would naturallyfeel comfortable right fr
day the old madam Fang's son went to the capital city for business. When he came back he
man-servant, hoping that the servantwould help the old maiden to do some work. The old m
acceptedhim. However that night she had a dream. In the dream a red snake told her,"How
Actually I am your neighbour, that is because Ilive in the cave of the back of your courtyard.
moving in thepast. Since everyone casually pour the hot water and step on the groundwitho
attention, so I cannot be at rest. However since I movedhere, I have been very satisfied. Th
your compassionate heart. Now to repay your kindess, I would like to tell your fortune within
 The red snake pasued for a while, behaving like any other fortune-teller,it shaked its head a
"The man-servant your son brought back isin fact a bandit. However, he will do no harm. F
hisfather will come to see him. You can give them some tales of silver(money) and ask ther
everything will be fine." Five days later, the man-servant's father came as expected. The ol
very carefully. She did what the red snake had told her. After half a year, there was a case

place in theneingboruing county. Later it was found out that the robbers wrer thefather and
hearing this, from then on the Fang family took evengreater care of all the little animals.Extra
Buddhist Children's Stories, page 20-22, published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taip
(R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Translated and proof-read by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2537 1st Lun
17th(1993/02/08), Sydney. L i F—, the astute dogThis is an extraordinary sto
happened in the reign of the QingDynasty (the last dynasty of China, 1644-1911). In Wu To
Countythere was a family who raised a dog named L i F—. L i F— was a lovely dog. His ha
had a pair of bigblack sparkling eyes. Everyone who saw him adored him. Not only did thef
also the children living around cherished him as well. L i F— not only looked lovely, was als
He knew manytricks, which included looking after the house for the master, holding thevege
mouth when the family members went to the market,and accompanying the little master Ah
ball. "L i F— roll the ball here quickly." "Hm, L i F— is very well-behaved" Truly L i F— had
happiness to the whole family. However,there was something very unusual; every midnight
mysteriouslydisappeared, when he returned home the next morning his whole body wassoa
master finally discovered this phenomenon, so he secretlyfollowed L i F— to find out what o
been doing. He wasvery angry when he discovered the truth. So the story was: Every midn
ran out of the house,swam across the river to a family living on the other shore. At night hek
that family and went home at dawn. When the master knew the truth, he scolded L i F— an
littledog without any conscience! We give you food to eat, how can you at nightkeep watch
If you do this again, I am not going to keepyou any more." Upon hearing this, Ah Hui quickly
some fine words to defendL i F—, "Papa, please do not scold him any more, he will not do it
continued, "Right, L i F—?" L i F— behaved as a little child who had made a mistake, bowin
time and murmuring under his breath. It seemed that he admitted hewas wrong. That night
dream. He saw L i F— turned into a beautifullittle boy. "Please forgive me, I did not do it on
Because I owe money tothe family, I have to go there to keep watch over then at night for th
them 13 w,n q¡an (cash, unit of money to measure copper coinsin old China, Ed.) When I fi
I will not go there anymore, okay? I will certainly repay you for your kindness." The next da
placed 13 w,n q¡an around L i F—'s neck. L i F—quickly went to the family on the other sho
into theirwindow, and sped off home. From then on, L i F— always was well-behavedand lo
He never went anywhere. One summer's day Ah Hui took L i F— to go swimming in the rive
himself in the water while L i F— was watching with interest. As Ah Hui played his legs sudd
"Oh no, my legs..." As soon as he had said that he swallowed couple mouthfuls of water. H
soon. L i F— who was on the bank jumped into the riverwith a splash, swam with all his mig
little master. Holdingthe boy's pants in his mouth, he swam towards the bank. Then he quic
house to inform the family. He saved Ah Hui's life. Afterthis event, the good reputation of "L
astute dog" spread all overthe village. Extract of The Buddhist Children's Stories, page 2
by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taipei Taiwan, M¡ng Gu¢ (R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Transla
Forest, Buddhist Calender 2536 1st Lunar Monththe 21th(1993/02/12)16:00 Sydney.

Legend Of The Sparrow"You don't need to be worried about my illness. I believe I will recov
Laying in bed, Mrs. F…n, who had been very sick for months, was saying ina weak voice to
patted her with his hand and comforted her, "You're my wife, Imust think of a way to help yo
illness. And I still hopethat you will give birth to a son for me." "Ge! Ge! Ge!" Mrs. F…n kep
for a few times. "See! Your illness is getting worse, how can I not be worried about you? Ri
requested a prescription from Daoist Fang (people whopractise Daoism). Let us try it." Mr.
went to get theprescription as soon as he had said that. "What prescription?" "Em! The pre
that we need to keep 100 sparrows. Everydaywe have to feed them infused-herb rice. Afte
them wekill them and eat their brains." "What? Eat the brains of 100 sparrows? No! No wa
toosavage, I cannot eat them." Mrs. F…n shook her head to imply her disapproval. "What i
savage? You have to eat anything to recover. Furthermore Daoist Fang told me this prescri
effective." Mr. F…n did not agree with Mrs. F…n's opinion. He went downtown aloneand br
sparrows. He kept them in a cage. Then Mr. F…n he quickly went to the Chinese herb che
theinfused-herd rice. Laying in bed, Mrs. F…n heard the twittering of the sparrows. She kn
determination. She could not help sighing, "Alas!" Mrs. F…n continued to think, "No! Norm
hard-heartedenough to carelessly step on an ant. Now we're going to kill 100 livesparrows j
life, how could I have the heart to do it? 100lives!!" As Mrs. F…n was thinking, she made a
and crawled to thecourtyard. She opened the sparrows' cage, and set the 100 sparrows fre
the herbs back home and saw the empty cage, he knewthat his wife did not want to eat. So
but let it go. Strangely enough, however, since Mrs. F…n set free all of the 100 sparrows,he
unusually calm and comfortable. So she started to recoverslowly. Even more extraordinary
Mrs. F…n gave birth to afair and fat baby boy. Mr. F…n could not help but keep laughing ar
and showing it to his wife, "See, our son is so lovely!" To their astonishment, at the same tir
discovered - thatthere were many black spots on their baby's both arms. And the shapes of
to the shapes of the sparrows exactly. My dear reader, what do you think of this phenome
Buddhist Children's Stories, page 27-30, published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taip
(R.O.C Year)76 Oct.Translated and proof-read by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2537 1st Luna
(1993/02/18) 11:45, Sydney. The Soft-shell Turtle Who Cures AilmentsOnce upon
was a couple whose surname was Zh,ng. They likedeating soft-shell turtle very much. One
huge soft-shellturtle and gave it to the young maid called Ap• , "Ap• ! Kill this soft-shell turtl
we want to eat a barbecued one, pay attention todo your best!" Ap• had never been fond o
it was hard for her not toobey the command of the master. Therefore having no way out, she
the knife in the kitchen. The knife became sharper and sharper. Ap• gazed at the soft-shell
it looking at her with itseyes begging her not to kill. Suddenly Ap• felt that she did not have
kill it. Therefore she secretly took the soft-shell turtle andset it free in the river. Then she to
master a lie of good-will,"I'm sorry, it was me who didn't look well after the soft-shell turtle ar
missing. Please forgive me." Hearing that the master was outraged, "How could you be so
your eyes? How could you lose such a big soft-shell turtle? Iam really disappointed! Witho

let us lose a beautifulmeal! Alas!" Not long after suddenly Ap• suddenly fell severely ill and
thatshe was dying. Mr. and Mrs Zh,ng saw no sign of her recovery, so theycalled people to
However, those people threw her on theriver bank near her home and went off. At midnight
turtle suddenly emerged from the water,carrying wet mud, the sort-shell covered Ap• 's body
Originally Ap• had a temperature all over her body. But then she felt herbody become so m
recovered in no time. When Ap• went back to her master's place, everyone was so surprise
say a word. "What was the matter?" Ap• told the story of how the soft-shell turtle helped he
thedisease. The master only half-believed her so they went to look for thesort-shell turtle. C
they discovered that it was the one theyhad lost. The whole family was deeply moved by thi
couple huggedAp• and said, "Fortunately you set free the soft-shell turtle so that wewill not
mistakes. Ap• , from now on we swear we will noteat soft-shell turtles any more."Extract of
Children's Stories, page 31-33, published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taipei Taiwan
Year) 76 Oct.Translated and proof-read by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2537 1st Lunar Month
16:00, Sydney. The Spiral Shells Who Mend The ShipH ng Zhou is a scenic plac
During Qing Dynasty (the lastdynasty of China, 1644-1911) there was a kind-hearted person
Ever since Ru n QŒp,ng was young he was very kind and he treasured littleanimals immens
ambition of setting captured animalsfree. Regularly, he did the hard work of going to the ba
streamsor deep in the mountains to release captured animals. The animals he setfree were
and little fishes. He always advised peopleto set these two types of animals free. Once the
kid who asked him, "Uncle Ru n, why do you advisepeople to set free spiral shells and fishes
replied with a smile, "Oh! It is because spiral shells and fishes arecheap to buy, but when y
you will have saved countlesslives." Therefore as long as Ru n QŒp,ng saw people selling
andlittle fishes in the market, he always bought them and set them free. Not only did he con
actions, but also he urged people tofollow him. In the year of Kong Xi (name of first of empe
Dynasty) GengSheng (the Heavenly Stems and Earthly Braches, a way of calculating yearsi
because Ru n QŒp,ng was out on business, he was onboard a ship bypassing F— Chun. U
the ship wasstruck by a submerged rock. The ship was in the middle of the river andthe wat
through the hole struck by the rocks. Soon the shipwould be sink. Ru n QŒp,ng was panic
"Alas! This time perhaps Iwill die." At the critical moment, suddenly there was a disturbance
bottomof the ship. Carefully they looked at it, the water had stopped pouringin. Ru n QŒp,n
was unusual. When the ship was onshore, only then did they find out that there werecountle
layer upon layer, they had used their bodies tofill out the hole. In addition, there were thousa
fisheshelping the shells by the sides of the ship. This extraordinary situationmade all eyewit
that it was the first time in their lives thatthey had ever seen such a marvellous spectacle.Ex
Buddhist Children's Stories, page 35-36, published by TheWhite Cloud Cultural Centre, Taip
(R.O.C. Year) 76 Oct.Translated and proofread by Forest, Buddhist Calender 2537 1st Luna
(1993/1/23), Sydney.

<end of file>

ÉÍÍÍ

AUSTRALIA

ÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄ

RELIGION	NUMBER ('86)	NUMBER ('91)	INC or DEC	% ('86)	% ('91)	INC or DE
Anglican	3,723,400	4,018,770	+ 295,370	23.9	23.9	static
Baptist	196,800	279,220	+ 82,420	1.3	1.7	increase - 0.4%
Catholic	4,064,400	4,606,644	+ 542,244	26.1	27.3	increase - 1.2%
Church of Christ	88,500	78,039	- 10,461	0.6	0.5	decrease - 0.1%
Jehova's Witness	66,500	74,551	+ 8,051	0.4	0.4	static
Lutheran	208,300	250,844	+ 42,544	1.3	1.5	increase - 0.2%
Pentecostal	107,000	150,665	+ 43,655	0.7	0.9	increase - 0.2%
Presbyterian	560,000	732,227	+ 172,227	3.6	4.3	increase - 0.7%
Salvation Army	77,800	71,984	- 5,816	0.5	0.4	decrease - 0.1%
Uniting Church	1,182,300	1,387,646	+ 205,346	7.6	8.2	increase - 0.6%
Orthodox	427,400	474,921	+ 47,521	2.7	2.8	increase - 0.1%
CHRISTIAN TOTAL	11,381,900	12,465,644	+ 1,083,744	73.0	74.0	increase - 1

BUDDHIST*	80,400	139,847	+ 59,447	0.5	0.8	* increase - 0.3%
Islam	109,500	147,507	+ 38,007	0.7	0.9	increase - 0.2%
Judaism	69,100	74,386	+ 5,286	0.4	0.4	static

* Fastest growth of Non-Christian Religion in Australia.

ÚÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄ¿

³ NEW SOUTH WALES³

ÀÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÄÙ

Anglican	1,519,806	1,567,328	+ 47,522	28.1	27.3	decrease
Baptist	67,187	90,947	+ 23,760	1.2	1.6	increase - 0.4%
Catholic	1,529,176	1,692,646	+ 163,470	28.3	29.5	increase - 1.2%
Church of Christ	15,147	14,518	- 629	0.3	0.3	static
Lutheran	31,890	39,206	+ 7,316	0.6	0.7	increase - 0.1%

Orthodox	165,659	180,649	+ 14,990	3.1	3.2	increase - 0.1%
Presbyterian	227,663	270,666	+ 43,003	4.2	4.7	increase - 0.5%
Uniting Church	327,360	371,974	+ 44,614	4.2	6.5	increase - 2.3%
BUDDHIST*	35,114	58,743	+ 23,629	0.7	1.0	*increase - 0.3%
Islam**	57,551	77,845	+ 20,294	1.1	1.4	**increase - 0.3%
Judaism	29,614			0.5	0.5	static

* Equal growth to Islam.

** Equal growth to Buddhism.

<*** End of File ***>

```
<p> </p>

<hr class="ctr">

<p> </p>

<div class="ctr">
<center>
<table cellspacing="0" cellpadding="6" width="75%">
<tr>
<td bgcolor="#000000" width="100%" style="border: solid; #CC6600; 6px;">
<p class="ctr"><a name="challenge"><img src="../dhammatalk/images/challenge.jpg" usem
width=454 height=455 border=0 alt="The Challenge">
<map name="challenge.jpg">
<area shape=RECT coords="27,163,441,210" href="../sutta/sn/mv/suttas/sn_v.12.2._mo.htr
<area shape=RECT coords="148,377,384,396" href="../dhammatalk/come_beggar/challeng
</map></a></p>
</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td> </td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td class="dbdr">
<p>Send responses to:</p>
<p class="ctr"><img src="../images/mozemail.gif" width="348" height="28" alt="M.i.ke.O.l.d.s
B.u.d.d.h.a.D.u.s.t d.o.t o.r.g" align="center"></p>
<p>Those sending in correct responses will be given a key that accesses a description of th
it's solution.<br />
Challenge Issued: Sunday, March 14, 2004 8:56 AM<br />
<b>Responses to date: 0</b></p>
</td>
</tr>
</table>
</center>
</div>
```


<hr class="ctr">

Cross-Browser Rich Text Editor change log

3/4/2005 - Updated insert link function to automatically place highlighted text in link text field
3/2/2005 - Replaced insert image icon
3/2/2005 - To satisfy a handful of people who have a problem with my "no license" policy I h
code is public domain. Redistribution and use of this code, with or without modification, is pe
top of richtext.js.
3/1/2005 - Fixed display of buttons when submitting in view source mode
3/1/2005 - Fixed toggleHTMLSrc() function to update view source textbox with XHTML-conv
3/1/2005 - Removed XHTML demo and included genXHTML option in initRTE function is sta
3/1/2005 - Changed back default behaviour of IE (again) to insert <p> tags when hitting retu
broke list items and indenting functionality in IE.
2/24/2005 - Added XHTML output demo (demo_xhtml.htm)
2/24/2005 - Fixed view source checkbox for RTEs not displaying buttons
2/24/2005 - Added label tag to view source checkbox
2/24/2005 - Updated insert link function to display more advanced dialog window
2/24/2005 - popup dialogs (insert table and insert link) now are centered in the user's screen
2/24/2005 - Updated demo.php and demo.asp to allow actual submission of the forms, to de
submitted value of the RTE
2/24/2005 - Fixed corrupt demo.php file
2/24/2005 - Changed behaviour in IE so that when return is pressed, a <br> is inserted inste
paragraph (now functions same as Gecko browsers)
2/10/2005 - Fixed IE crash when back button is clicked (changed doctype in blank.htm)
2/10/2005 - Added table insert functionality (thanks dannyuk1982!)
2/10/2005 - Cleaned up code considerably
2/10/2005 - Updated default rte widths (IE and Gecko are now the same width by default)
2/10/2005 - Tried to turn off useCSS in Gecko by default (to keep generated html consistent
enabling this disables the ability to use the 'hilitecolor' command in Firefox for some reason
11/12/2004 - Fixed palette position when rte is embedded within multiple divs.
11/12/2004 - Fixed button events for non-IE browsers (now uses CSS)
11/9/2004 - Fixed bug when using SSL saying page has unsecured items (re-added blank.h
11/9/2004 - Changed back default behaviour of IE to insert <p> tags when hitting return. Pr
list items and indenting functionality in IE
11/2/2004 - Changed default behaviour of IE to insert <br> tags instead of <p> tags upon hit
thanks TotalJSNoob and archv1le!
7/14/2004 - Changed rte.css to maintain td styles under parent objects
5/18/2004 - Added CSS file for RTE button styles. css is no longer printed every time a new
5/18/2004 - Made color palette smaller

5/18/2004 - Fixed placement of color pallette for rtes embedded within divs - thanks Ernst!
5/18/2004 - If a css is specified, the body tag is no longer overruled - thanks Ernst!
5/18/2004 - Fixed headings dropdown, replacing < and > characters
4/13/2004 - Fixed bug with standard textarea and updateRTE function
4/12/2004 - Fixed bug with IE where toggle source would err if only content was horizontal r
4/12/2004 - Fixed bug where nothing would be returned if the only content was horizontal ru
4/9/2004 - Fixed bug for Konqueror browser
4/9/2004 - Added multi.htm to demonstrate using multiple RTEs on one page.
4/9/2004 - Fixed bug in IE where you could set style on document objects not in iframe.
4/9/2004 - Updated buttons look and feel - thanks Ernst!
3/31/2004 - Fixed bug in stripHTML function - thanks valli!
3/19/2004 - Fixed bug with Gecko browsers where <br> is returned when empty content sub
2/23/2004 - Fixed bug with Mac Safari 1.2
1/16/2004 - Added Justify Full button
1/9/2004 - Added updateRTEs function to update all rtes on page
1/9/2004 - Fixed bug with updateRTE in readOnly mode
1/8/2004 - Added parameter to writeRichText function, readOnly
1/8/2004 - Fixed bug with Mozilla when adding blank url links
1/8/2004 - Fixed init bug for Konqueror and Mac IE browsers. Added parameters to init func
path, includes path, and css file
1/6/2004 - Added compressed richtext_compressed.js file to zip. File size is 37% smaller
1/5/2004 - Removed reference to style.css
1/5/2004 - Fixed demo form submit code
1/2/2004 - Fixed crashing with Mozilla 1.3
1/2/2004 - Fixed bug with Mozilla 1.3
1/2/2004 - Fixed problem with html view on submit
12/26/2003 - Fixed color palette dropdowns for multiple RTEs. Improved enableDesignMod
12/23/2003 - Fixed several bugs with multiple RTEs on one page.
12/22/2003 - Added support for IE5.
12/22/2003 - Modified code to remove all timeout settings. Fixed IE stylesheet support. Bla
longer needed.
12/17/2003 - Changed code for IE enableDesignMode function to load quicker and to elimin
12/8/2003 - Fixed bug with IE5.
12/8/2003 - Added in keyboard shortcut support for Mozilla. Code contributed by Anti Veera
12/5/2003 - Removed dependence on browserdetect.js and removed js link. Also updated i
speed up load.
12/5/2003 - Created changelog.txt to keep track of version history from now on.

Chapter I

THE WAY TO THE END OF SUFFERING

The search for a spiritual path is born out of suffering. It does not start with lights and ecstasy, but with the hard tacks of pain, disappointment, and confusion. However, for suffering to give birth to a genuine spiritual search, it must amount to more than something passively received from without. It has to trigger an inner realization, a perception which pierces through the facile complacency of our usual encounter with the world to glimpse the insecurity perpetually gaping underfoot. When this insight dawns, even if only momentarily, it can precipitate a profound personal crisis. It overturns accustomed goals and values, mocks our routine preoccupations, leaves old enjoyments stubbornly unsatisfying.

At first such changes generally are not welcome. We try to deny our vision and to smother our doubts; we struggle to drive away the discontent with new pursuits. But the flame of inquiry, once lit, continues to burn, and if we do not let ourselves be swept away by superficial readjustments or slouch back into a patched up version of our natural optimism, eventually the original glimmering of insight will again flare up, again confront us with our essential plight. It is precisely at that point, with all escape routes blocked, that we are ready to seek a way to bring our disquietude to an end. No longer can we continue to drift complacently through life, driven blindly by our hunger for sense pleasures and by the pressure of prevailing social norms. A deeper reality beckons us; we have heard the call of a more stable, more authentic happiness, and until we arrive at our destination we cannot rest content.

But it is just then that we find ourselves facing a new difficulty. Once we come to recognize the need for a spiritual path we discover that spiritual teachings are by no means homogeneous and mutually

compatible. When we browse through the shelves of humanity's spiritual heritage, both ancient and contemporary, we do not find a single tidy volume but a veritable bazaar of spiritual systems and disciplines each offering themselves to us as the highest, the fastest, the most powerful, or the most profound solution to our quest for the Ultimate. Confronted with this melange, we fall into confusion trying to size them up -- to decide which is truly liberative, a real solution to our needs, and which is a sidetrack beset with hidden flaws.

One approach to resolving this problem that is popular today is the eclectic one: to pick and choose from the various traditions whatever seems amenable to our needs, welding together different practices and techniques into a synthetic whole that is personally satisfying. Thus one may combine Buddhist mindfulness meditation with sessions of Hindu mantra recitation, Christian prayer with Sufi dancing, Jewish Kabbala with Tibetan visualization exercises. Eclecticism, however, though sometimes helpful in making a transition from a predominantly worldly and materialistic way of life to one that takes on a spiritual hue, eventually wears thin. While it makes a comfortable halfway house, it is not comfortable as a final vehicle.

There are two interrelated flaws in eclecticism that account for its ultimate inadequacy. One is that eclecticism compromises the very traditions it draws upon. The great spiritual traditions themselves do not propose their disciplines as independent techniques that may be excised from their setting and freely recombined to enhance the felt quality of our lives. They present them, rather, as parts of an integral whole, of a coherent vision regarding the fundamental nature of reality and the final goal of the spiritual quest. A spiritual tradition is not a shallow stream in which one can wet one's feet and then beat a quick retreat to the shore. It is a mighty, tumultuous river which would rush through the entire landscape of one's life, and if one truly wishes to travel on it, one must be courageous enough to launch one's boat and head out for the depths.

The second defect in eclecticism follows from the first. As spiritual practices are built upon visions regarding the nature of reality and the final good, these visions are not mutually compatible.

When we honestly examine the teachings of these traditions, we will find that major differences in perspective reveal themselves to our sight, differences which cannot be easily dismissed as alternative ways of saying the same thing. Rather, they point to very different experiences constituting the supreme goal and the path that must be trodden to reach that goal.

Hence, because of the differences in perspectives and practices that the different spiritual traditions propose, once we decide that we have outgrown eclecticism and feel that we are ready to make a serious commitment to one particular path, we find ourselves confronted with the challenge of choosing a path that will lead us to true enlightenment and liberation. One cue to resolving this dilemma is to clarify to ourselves our fundamental aim, to determine what we seek in a genuinely liberative path. If we reflect carefully, it will become clear that the prime requirement is a way to the end of suffering. All problems ultimately can be reduced to the problem of suffering; thus what we need is a way that will end this problem finally and completely. Both these qualifying words are important. The path has to lead to a //complete// end of suffering, to an end of suffering in all its forms, and to a //final// end of suffering, to bring suffering to an irreversible stop.

But here we run up against another question. How are we to find such a path -- a path which has the capacity to lead us to the full and final end of suffering? Until we actually follow a path to its goal we cannot know with certainty where it leads, and in order to follow a path to its goal we must place complete trust in the efficacy of the path. The pursuit of a spiritual path is not like selecting a new suit of clothes. To select a new suit one need only try on a number of suits, inspect oneself in the mirror, and select the suit in which one appears most attractive. The choice of a spiritual path is closer to marriage: one wants a partner for life, one whose companionship will prove as trustworthy and durable as the pole star in the night sky.

Faced with this new dilemma, we may think that we have reached a dead end and conclude that we have nothing to guide us but personal inclination, if not a flip of the coin. However, our selection need

not be as blind and uninformed as we imagine, for we do have a guideline to help us. Since spiritual paths are generally presented in the framework of a total teaching, we can evaluate the effectiveness of any particular path by investigating the teaching which expounds it.

In making this investigation we can look to three criteria as standards for evaluation:

(1) //First//, the teaching has to give a full and accurate picture of the range of suffering. If the picture of suffering it gives is incomplete or defective, then the path it sets forth will most likely be flawed, unable to yield a satisfactory solution. Just as an ailing patient needs a doctor who can make a full and correct diagnosis of his illness, so in seeking release from suffering we need a teaching that presents a reliable account of our condition.

(2) The //second// criterion calls for a correct analysis of the causes giving rise to suffering. The teaching cannot stop with a survey of the outward symptoms. It has to penetrate beneath the symptoms to the level of causes, and to describe those causes accurately. If a teaching makes a faulty causal analysis, there is little likelihood that its treatment will succeed.

(3) The //third// criterion pertains directly to the path itself. It stipulates that the path which the teaching offers has to remove suffering at its source. This means it must provide a method to cut off suffering by eradicating its causes. If it fails to bring about this root-level solution, its value is ultimately nil. The path it prescribes might help to remove symptoms and make us feel that all is well; but one afflicted with a fatal disease cannot afford to settle for cosmetic surgery when below the surface the cause of his malady continues to thrive.

To sum up, we find three requirements for a teaching proposing to offer a true path to the end of suffering: first, it has to set forth a full and accurate picture of the range of suffering; second, it must present a correct analysis of the causes of suffering; and third, it

must give us the means to eradicate the causes of suffering.

This is not the place to evaluate the various spiritual disciplines in terms of these criteria. Our concern is only with the Dhamma, the teaching of the Buddha, and with the solution this teaching offers to the problem of suffering. That the teaching should be relevant to this problem is evident from its very nature; for it is formulated, not as a set of doctrines about the origin and end of things commanding belief, but as a message of deliverance from suffering claiming to be verifiable in our own experience. Along with that message there comes a method of practice, a way leading to the end of suffering. This way is the Noble Eightfold Path (//ariya atthangika magga//). The Eightfold Path stands at the very heart of the Buddha's teaching. It was the discovery of the path that gave the Buddha's own enlightenment a universal significance and elevated him from the status of a wise and benevolent sage to that of a world teacher. To his own disciples he was pre-eminently "the arouser of the path unarisen before, the producer of the path not produced before, the declarer of the path not declared before, the knower of the path, the seer of the path, the guide along the path" (MN 108). And he himself invites the seeker with the promise and challenge: "You yourselves must strive. The Buddhas are only teachers. The meditative ones who practise the path are released from the bonds of evil" (Dhp. v. 276).

To see the Noble Eightfold Path as a viable vehicle to liberation, we have to check it out against our three criteria: to look at the Buddha's account of the range of suffering, his analysis of its causes, and the programme he offers as a remedy.

The Range of Suffering

The Buddha does not merely touch the problem of suffering tangentially; he makes it, rather, the very cornerstone of his teaching. He starts the Four Noble Truths that sum up his message with the announcement that life is inseparably tied to something he calls //dukkha//. The Pali word is often translated as suffering, but it

means something deeper than pain and misery. It refers to a basic unsatisfactoriness running through our lives, the lives of all but the enlightened. Sometimes this unsatisfactoriness erupts into the open as sorrow, grief, disappointment, or despair; but usually it hovers at the edge of our awareness as a vague unlocalized sense that things are never quite perfect, never fully adequate to our expectations of what they should be. This fact of //dukkha//, the Buddha says, is the only real spiritual problem. The other problems -- the theological and metaphysical questions that have taunted religious thinkers through the centuries -- he gently waves aside as "matters not tending to liberation." What he teaches, he says, is just suffering and the ending of suffering, //dukkha// and its cessation.

The Buddha does not stop with generalities. He goes on to expose the different forms that //dukkha// takes, both the evident and the subtle. He starts with what is close at hand, with the suffering inherent in the physical process of life itself. Here //dukkha// shows up in the events of birth, aging, and death, in our susceptibility to sickness, accidents, and injuries, even in hunger and thirst. It appears again in our inner reactions to disagreeable situations and events: in the sorrow, anger, frustration, and fear aroused by painful separations, by unpleasant encounters, by the failure to get what we want. Even our pleasures, the Buddha says, are not immune from //dukkha//. They give us happiness while they last, but they do not last forever; eventually they must pass away, and when they go the loss leaves us feeling deprived. Our lives, for the most part, are strung out between the thirst for pleasure and the fear of pain. We pass our days running after the one and running away from the other, seldom enjoying the peace of contentment; real satisfaction seems somehow always out of reach, just beyond the next horizon. Then in the end we have to die: to give up the identity we spent our whole life building, to leave behind everything and everyone we love.

But even death, the Buddha teaches, does not bring us to the end of //dukkha//, for the life process does not stop with death. When life ends in one place, with one body, the "mental continuum," the individual stream of consciousness, springs up again elsewhere with a new body as its physical support. Thus the cycle goes on over and over

-- birth, aging, and death -- driven by the thirst for more existence. The Buddha declares that this round of rebirths -- called //samsara//, "the wandering" -- has been turning through beginningless time. It is without a first point, without temporal origin. No matter how far back in time we go we always find living beings -- ourselves in previous lives -- wandering from one state of existence to another. The Buddha describes various realms where rebirth can take place: realms of torment, the animal realm, the human realm, realms of celestial bliss. But none of these realms can offer a final refuge. Life in any plane must come to an end. It is impermanent and thus marked with that insecurity which is the deepest meaning of //dukkha//. For this reason one aspiring to the complete end of //dukkha// cannot rest content with any mundane achievement, with any status, but must win emancipation from the entire unstable whirl.

The Causes of Suffering

A teaching proposing to lead to the end of suffering must, as we said, give a reliable account of its causal origination. For if we want to put a stop to suffering, we have to stop it where it begins, with its causes. To stop the causes requires a thorough knowledge of what they are and how they work; thus the Buddha devotes a sizeable section of his teaching to laying bare "the truth of the origin of //dukkha//." The origin he locates within ourselves, in a fundamental malady that permeates our being, causing disorder in our own minds and vitiating our relationships with others and with the world. The sign of this malady can be seen in our proclivity to certain unwholesome mental states called in Pali //kilesas//, usually translated "defilements." The most basic defilements are the triad of greed, aversion, and delusion. Greed (//lobha//) is self-centered desire: the desire for pleasure and possessions, the drive for survival, the urge to bolster the sense of ego with power, status, and prestige. Aversion (//dosa//) signifies the response of negation, expressed as rejection, irritation, condemnation, hatred, enmity, anger, and violence. Delusion (//moha//) means mental darkness: the thick coat of insensitivity which blocks out clear understanding.

From these three roots emerge the various other defilements -- conceit, jealousy, ambition, lethargy, arrogance, and the rest -- and from all these defilements together, the roots and the branches, comes //dukkha// in its diverse forms: as pain and sorrow, as fear and discontent, as the aimless drifting through the round of birth and death. To gain freedom from suffering, therefore, we have to eliminate the defilements. But the work of removing the defilements has to proceed in a methodical way. It cannot be accomplished simply by an act of will, by wanting them to go away. The work must be guided by investigation. We have to find out what the defilements depend upon and then see how it lies within our power to remove their support.

The Buddha teaches that there is one defilement which gives rise to all the others, one root which holds them all in place. This root is ignorance (//avijja//).[1] Ignorance is not mere absence of knowledge, a lack of knowing particular pieces of information. Ignorance can co-exist with a vast accumulation of itemized knowledge, and in its own way it can be tremendously shrewd and resourceful. As the basic root of //dukkha//, ignorance is a fundamental darkness shrouding the mind. Sometimes this ignorance operates in a passive manner, merely obscuring correct understanding. At other times it takes on an active role: it becomes the great deceiver, conjuring up a mass of distorted perceptions and conceptions which the mind grasps as attributes of the world, unaware that they are its own deluded constructs.

In these erroneous perceptions and ideas we find the soil that nurtures the defilements. The mind catches sight of some possibility of pleasure, accepts it at face value, and the result is greed. Our hunger for gratification is thwarted, obstacles appear, and up spring anger and aversion. Or we struggle over ambiguities, our sight clouds, and we become lost in delusion. With this we discover the breeding ground of //dukkha//: ignorance issuing in the defilements, the defilements issuing in suffering. As long as this causal matrix stands we are not yet beyond danger. We might still find pleasure and enjoyment -- sense pleasures, social pleasures, pleasures of the mind and heart. But no matter how much pleasure we might experience, no matter how successful we might be at dodging pain, the basic problem

remains at the core of our being and we continue to move within the bounds of //dukkha//.

Cutting Off the Causes of Suffering

To free ourselves from suffering fully and finally we have to eliminate it by the root, and that means to eliminate ignorance. But how does one go about eliminating ignorance? The answer follows clearly from the nature of the adversary. Since ignorance is a state of not knowing things as they really are, what is needed is knowledge of things as they really are. Not merely conceptual knowledge, knowledge as idea, but perceptual knowledge, a knowing which is also a seeing. This kind of knowing is called wisdom (//panna//). Wisdom helps to correct the distorting work of ignorance. It enables us to grasp things as they are in actuality, directly and immediately, free from the screen of ideas, views, and assumptions our minds ordinarily set up between themselves and the real.

To eliminate ignorance we need wisdom, but how is wisdom to be acquired? As indubitable knowledge of the ultimate nature of things, wisdom cannot be gained by mere learning, by gathering and accumulating a battery of facts. However, the Buddha says, wisdom can be cultivated. It comes into being through a set of conditions, conditions which we have the power to develop. These conditions are actually mental factors, components of consciousness, which fit together into a systematic structure that can be called a path in the word's essential meaning: a courseway for movement leading to a goal. The goal here is the end of suffering, and the path leading to it is the Noble Eightfold Path with its eight factors: right view, right intention, right speech, right action, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness, and right concentration.

The Buddha calls this path the middle way (//majjhima patipada//). It is the middle way because it steers clear of two extremes, two misguided attempts to gain release from suffering. One is the extreme of indulgence in sense pleasures, the attempt to extinguish

dissatisfaction by gratifying desire. This approach gives pleasure, but the enjoyment won is gross, transitory, and devoid of deep contentment. The Buddha recognized that sensual desire can exercise a tight grip over the minds of human beings, and he was keenly aware of how ardently attached people become to the pleasures of the senses. But he also knew that this pleasure is far inferior to the happiness that arises from renunciation, and therefore he repeatedly taught that the way to the Ultimate eventually requires the relinquishment of sensual desire. Thus the Buddha describes the indulgence in sense pleasures as "low, common, worldly, ignoble, not leading to the goal."

The other extreme is the practice of self-mortification, the attempt to gain liberation by afflicting the body. This approach may stem from a genuine aspiration for deliverance, but it works within the compass of a wrong assumption that renders the energy expended barren of results. The error is taking the body to be the cause of bondage, when the real source of trouble lies in the mind -- the mind obsessed by greed, aversion, and delusion. To rid the mind of these defilements the affliction of the body is not only useless but self-defeating, for it is the impairment of a necessary instrument. Thus the Buddha describes this second extreme as "painful, ignoble, not leading to the goal."[2]

Aloof from these two extreme approaches is the Noble Eightfold Path, called the middle way, not in the sense that it effects a compromise between the extremes, but in the sense that it transcends them both by avoiding the errors that each involves. The path avoids the extreme of sense indulgence by its recognition of the futility of desire and its stress on renunciation. Desire and sensuality, far from being means to happiness, are springs of suffering to be abandoned as the requisite of deliverance. But the practice of renunciation does not entail the tormenting of the body. It consists in mental training, and for this the body must be fit, a sturdy support for the inward work. Thus the body is to be looked after well, kept in good health, while the mental faculties are trained to generate the liberating wisdom. That is the middle way, the Noble Eightfold Path, which "gives rise to vision, gives rise to knowledge, and leads to peace, to direct knowledge, to enlightenment, to Nibbana." [3]

* * *

Notes

1. Ignorance is actually identical in nature with the unwholesome root "delusion" (//moha//). When the Buddha speaks in a psychological context about mental factors, he generally uses the word "delusion"; when he speaks about the causal basis of //samsara//, he uses the word "ignorance" (//avijja//).

2. SN 56:11; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 26

3. Ibid.

[end]

Chapter II

RIGHT VIEW

(Samma Ditthi)

The eight factors of the Noble Eightfold Path are not steps to be followed in sequence, one after another. They can be more aptly described as components rather than as steps, comparable to the intertwining strands of a single cable that requires the contributions of all the strands for maximum strength. With a certain degree of progress all eight factors can be present simultaneously, each supporting the others. However, until that point is reached, some sequence in the unfolding of the path is inevitable. Considered from the standpoint of practical training, the eight path factors divide into three groups: (i) the moral discipline group (//silakkhandha//), made up of right speech, right action, and right livelihood; (ii) the concentration group (//samadhikkhandha//), made up of right effort, right mindfulness, and right concentration; and (iii) the wisdom group (//pannakkhandha//), made up of right view and right intention. These three groups represent three stages of training: the training in the higher moral discipline, the training in the higher consciousness, and the training in the higher wisdom.[1]

The order of the three trainings is determined by the overall aim and direction of the path. Since the final goal to which the path leads, liberation from suffering, depends ultimately on uprooting ignorance, the climax of the path must be the training directly opposed to ignorance. This is the training in wisdom, designed to awaken the faculty of penetrative understanding which sees things "as they really are." Wisdom unfolds by degrees, but even the faintest flashes of insight presuppose as their basis a mind that has been concentrated, cleared of disturbance and distraction. Concentration is achieved through the training in the higher consciousness, the second

division of the path, which brings the calm and collectedness needed to develop wisdom. But in order for the mind to be unified in concentration, a check must be placed on the unwholesome dispositions which ordinarily dominate its workings, since these dispositions disperse the beam of attention and scatter it among a multitude of concerns. The unwholesome dispositions continue to rule as long as they are permitted to gain expression through the channels of body and speech as bodily and verbal deeds. Therefore, at the very outset of training, it is necessary to restrain the faculties of action, to prevent them from becoming tools of the defilements. This task is accomplished by the first division of the path, the training in moral discipline. Thus the path evolves through its three stages, with moral discipline as the foundation for concentration, concentration the foundation for wisdom, and wisdom the direct instrument for reaching liberation.

Perplexity sometimes arises over an apparent inconsistency in the arrangement of the path factors and the threefold training. Wisdom -- which includes right view and right intention -- is the last stage in the threefold training, yet its factors are placed at the beginning of the path rather than at its end, as might be expected according to the canon of strict consistency. The sequence of the path factors, however, is not the result of a careless slip, but is determined by an important logistical consideration, namely, that right view and right intention of a preliminary type are called for at the outset as the spur for entering the threefold training. Right view provides the perspective for practice, right intention the sense of direction. But the two do not expire in this preparatory role. For when the mind has been refined by the training in moral discipline and concentration, it arrives at a superior right view and right intention, which now form the proper training in the higher wisdom.

Right view is the forerunner of the entire path, the guide for all the other factors. It enables us to understand our starting point, our destination, and the successive landmarks to pass as practice advances. To attempt to engage in the practice without a foundation of right view is to risk getting lost in the futility of undirected movement. Doing so might be compared to wanting to drive someplace

without consulting a roadmap or listening to the suggestions of an experienced driver. One might get into the car and start to drive, but rather than approaching closer to one's destination, one is more likely to move farther away from it. To arrive at the desired place one has to have some idea of its general direction and of the roads leading to it. Analogous considerations apply to the practice of the path, which takes place in a framework of understanding established by right view.

The importance of right view can be gauged from the fact that our perspectives on the crucial issues of reality and value have a bearing that goes beyond mere theoretical convictions. They govern our attitudes, our actions, our whole orientation to existence. Our views might not be clearly formulated in our mind; we might have only a hazy conceptual grasp of our beliefs. But whether formulated or not, expressed or maintained in silence, these views have a far-reaching influence. They structure our perceptions, order our values, crystallize into the ideational framework through which we interpret to ourselves the meaning of our being in the world.

These views then condition action. They lie behind our choices and goals, and our efforts to turn these goals from ideals into actuality. The actions themselves might determine consequences, but the actions along with their consequences hinge on the views from which they spring. Since views imply an "ontological commitment," a decision on the question of what is real and true, it follows that views divide into two classes, right views and wrong views. The former correspond to what is real, the latter deviate from the real and confirm the false in its place. These two different kinds of views, the Buddha teaches, lead to radically disparate lines of action, and thence to opposite results. If we hold a wrong view, even if that view is vague, it will lead us towards courses of action that eventuate in suffering. On the other hand, if we adopt a right view, that view will steer us towards right action, and thereby towards freedom from suffering. Though our conceptual orientation towards the world might seem innocuous and inconsequential, when looked at closely it reveals itself to be the decisive determinant of our whole course of future development. The Buddha himself says that he sees no single factor so

responsible for the arising of unwholesome states of mind as wrong view, and no factor so helpful for the arising of wholesome states of mind as right view. Again, he says that there is no single factor so responsible for the suffering of living beings as wrong view, and no factor so potent in promoting the good of living beings as right view (AN 1:16.2).

In its fullest measure right view involves a correct understanding of the entire Dhamma or teaching of the Buddha, and thus its scope is equal to the range of the Dhamma itself. But for practical purposes two kinds of right view stand out as primary. One is mundane right view, right view which operates within the confines of the world. The other is supramundane right view, the superior right view which leads to liberation from the world. The first is concerned with the laws governing material and spiritual progress within the round of becoming, with the principles that lead to higher and lower states of existence, to mundane happiness and suffering. The second is concerned with the principles essential to liberation. It does not aim merely at spiritual progress from life to life, but at emancipation from the cycle of recurring lives and deaths.

Mundane Right View

Mundane right view involves a correct grasp of the law of kamma, the moral efficacy of action. Its literal name is "right view of the ownership of action" (//kammassakata sammaditthi//), and it finds its standard formulation in the statement: "Beings are the owners of their actions, the heirs of their actions; they spring from their actions, are bound to their actions, and are supported by their actions. Whatever deeds they do, good or bad, of those they shall be heirs."[2] More specific formulations have also come down in the texts. One stock passage, for example, affirms that virtuous actions such as giving and offering alms have moral significance, that good and bad deeds produce corresponding fruits, that one has a duty to serve mother and father, that there is rebirth and a world beyond the visible one, and that religious teachers of high attainment can be found who expound the

truth about the world on the basis of their own superior realization.[3]

To understand the implications of this form of right view we first have to examine the meaning of its key term, //kamma//. The word //kamma// means action. For Buddhism the relevant kind of action is volitional action, deeds expressive of morally determinate volition, since it is volition that gives the action ethical significance. Thus the Buddha expressly identifies action with volition. In a discourse on the analysis of kamma he says: "Monks, it is volition that I call action (//kamma//). Having willed, one performs an action through body, speech, or mind."[4] The identification of kamma with volition makes kamma essentially a mental event, a factor originating in the mind which seeks to actualize the mind's drives, dispositions, and purposes. Volition comes into being through any of three channels -- body, speech, or mind -- called the three doors of action (//kammadvara//). A volition expressed through the body is a bodily action; a volition expressed through speech is a verbal action; and a volition that issues in thoughts, plans, ideas, and other mental states without gaining outer expression is a mental action. Thus the one factor of volition differentiates into three types of kamma according to the channel through which it becomes manifest.

Right view requires more than a simple knowledge of the general meaning of kamma. It is also necessary to understand: (i) the ethical distinction of kamma into the unwholesome and the wholesome; (ii) the principal cases of each type; and (iii) the roots from which these actions spring. As expressed in a sutta: "When a noble disciple understands what is kammically unwholesome, and the root of unwholesome kamma, what is kammically wholesome, and the root of wholesome kamma, then he has right view."[5]

(i) Taking these points in order, we find that kamma is first distinguished as unwholesome (//akusala//) and wholesome (//kusala//). Unwholesome kamma is action that is morally blameworthy, detrimental to spiritual development, and conducive to suffering for oneself and others. Wholesome kamma, on the other hand, is action that is morally commendable, helpful to spiritual growth, and productive of benefits

for oneself and others.

(ii) Innumerable instances of unwholesome and wholesome kamma can be cited, but the Buddha selects ten of each as primary. These he calls the ten courses of unwholesome and wholesome action. Among the ten in the two sets, three are bodily, four are verbal, and three are mental. The ten courses of unwholesome kamma may be listed as follows, divided by way of their doors of expression:

1. Destroying life
2. Taking what is not given
3. Wrong conduct in regard to sense pleasures
4. False speech
5. Slanderous speech Verbal action
6. Harsh speech (//vacikamma//)
7. Idle chatter
8. Covetousness
9. Ill will
10. Wrong view

The ten courses of wholesome kamma are the opposites of these: abstaining from the first seven courses of unwholesome kamma, being free from covetousness and ill will, and holding right view. Though the seven cases of abstinence are exercised entirely by the mind and do not necessarily entail overt action, they are still designated wholesome bodily and verbal action because they centre on the control of the faculties of body and speech.

(iii) Actions are distinguished as wholesome and unwholesome on the basis of their underlying motives, called "roots" (//mula//), which impart their moral quality to the volitions concomitant with themselves. Thus kamma is wholesome or unwholesome according to whether its roots are wholesome or unwholesome. The roots are threefold for each set. The unwholesome roots are the three defilements we already mentioned -- greed, aversion, and delusion. Any action originating from these is an unwholesome kamma. The three wholesome roots are their opposites, expressed negatively in the old Indian fashion as non-greed (//alobha//), non-aversion (//adosa//),

and non-delusion (//amoha//). Though these are negatively designated, they signify not merely the absence of defilements but the corresponding virtues. Non-greed implies renunciation, detachment, and generosity; non-aversion implies loving-kindness, sympathy, and gentleness; and non-delusion implies wisdom. Any action originating from these roots is a wholesome kamma.

The most important feature of kamma is its capacity to produce results corresponding to the ethical quality of the action. An immanent universal law holds sway over volitional actions, bringing it about that these actions issue in retributive consequences, called //vipaka//, "ripenings," or //phala//, "fruits." The law connecting actions with their fruits works on the simple principle that unwholesome actions ripen in suffering, wholesome actions in happiness. The ripening need not come right away; it need not come in the present life at all. Kamma can operate across the succession of lifetimes; it can even remain dormant for aeons into the future. But whenever we perform a volitional action, the volition leaves its imprint on the mental continuum, where it remains as a stored up potency. When the stored up kamma meets with conditions favourable to its maturation, it awakens from its dormant state and triggers off some effect that brings due compensation for the original action. The ripening may take place in the present life, in the next life, or in some life subsequent to the next. A kamma may ripen by producing rebirth into the next existence, thus determining the basic form of life; or it may ripen in the course of a lifetime, issuing in our varied experiences of happiness and pain, success and failure, progress and decline. But whenever it ripens and in whatever way, the same principle invariably holds: wholesome actions yield favourable results, unwholesome actions yield unfavourable results.

To recognize this principle is to hold right view of the mundane kind. This view at once excludes the multiple forms of wrong view with which it is incompatible. As it affirms that our actions have an influence on our destiny continuing into future lives, it opposes the nihilistic view which regards this life as our only existence and holds that consciousness terminates with death. As it grounds the distinction between good and evil, right and wrong, in an objective

universal principle, it opposes the ethical subjectivism which asserts that good and evil are only postulations of personal opinion or means to social control. As it affirms that people can choose their actions freely, within limits set by their conditions, it opposes the "hard deterministic" line that our choices are always made subject to necessitation, and hence that free volition is unreal and moral responsibility untenable.

Some of the implications of the Buddha's teaching on the right view of kamma and its fruits run counter to popular trends in present-day thought, and it is helpful to make these differences explicit. The teaching on right view makes it known that good and bad, right and wrong, transcend conventional opinions about what is good and bad, what is right and wrong. An entire society may be predicated upon a confusion of correct moral values, and even though everyone within that society may applaud one particular kind of action as right and condemn another kind as wrong, this does not make them validly right and wrong. For the Buddha moral standards are objective and invariable. While the moral character of deeds is doubtlessly conditioned by the circumstances under which they are performed, there are objective criteria of morality against which any action, or any comprehensive moral code, can be evaluated. This objective standard of morality is integral to the Dhamma, the cosmic law of truth and righteousness. Its transpersonal ground of validation is the fact that deeds, as expressions of the volitions that engender them, produce consequences for the agent, and that the correlations between deeds and their consequences are intrinsic to the volitions themselves. There is no divine judge standing above the cosmic process who assigns rewards and punishments. Nevertheless, the deeds themselves, through their inherent moral or immoral nature, generate the appropriate results.

For most people, the vast majority, the right view of kamma and its results is held out of confidence, accepted on faith from an eminent spiritual teacher who proclaims the moral efficacy of action. But even when the principle of kamma is not personally seen, it still remains a facet of //right view//. It is part and parcel of right view because right view is concerned with understanding -- with understanding our

place in the total scheme of things -- and one who accepts the principle that our volitional actions possess a moral potency has, to that extent, grasped an important fact pertaining to the nature of our existence. However, the right view of the kammic efficacy of action need not remain exclusively an article of belief screened behind an impenetrable barrier. It can become a matter of direct seeing. Through the attainment of certain states of deep concentration it is possible to develop a special faculty called the "divine eye" (//dibbacakkhu//), a super-sensory power of vision that reveals things hidden from the eyes of flesh. When this faculty is developed, it can be directed out upon the world of living beings to investigate the workings of the kammic law. With the special vision it confers one can then see for oneself, with immediate perception, how beings pass away and re-arise according to their kamma, how they meet happiness and suffering through the maturation of their good and evil deeds.[6]

Superior Right View

The right view of kamma and its fruits provides a rationale for engaging in wholesome actions and attaining high status within the round of rebirths, but by itself it does not lead to liberation. It is possible for someone to accept the law of kamma yet still limit his aims to mundane achievements. One's motive for performing noble deeds might be the accumulation of meritorious kamma leading to prosperity and success here and now, a fortunate rebirth as a human being, or the enjoyment of celestial bliss in the heavenly worlds. There is nothing within the logic of kammic causality to impel the urge to transcend the cycle of kamma and its fruit. The impulse to deliverance from the entire round of becoming depends upon the acquisition of a different and deeper perspective, one which yields insight into the inherent defectiveness of all forms of samsaric existence, even the most exalted.

This superior right view leading to liberation is the understanding of the Four Noble Truths. It is this right view that figures as the first factor of the Noble Eightfold Path in the proper sense: as the

//noble// right view. Thus the Buddha defines the path factor of right view expressly in terms of the four truths: "What now is right view? It is understanding of suffering (//dukkha//), understanding of the origin of suffering, understanding of the cessation of suffering, understanding of the way leading to the cessation to suffering."[7] The Eightfold Path starts with a conceptual understanding of the Four Noble Truths apprehended only obscurely through the media of thought and reflection. It reaches its climax in a direct intuition of those same truths, penetrated with a clarity tantamount to enlightenment. Thus it can be said that the right view of the Four Noble Truths forms both the beginning and the culmination of the way to the end of suffering.

The first noble truth is the truth of suffering (//dukkha//), the inherent unsatisfactoriness of existence, revealed in the impermanence, pain, and perpetual incompleteness intrinsic to all forms of life.

This is the noble truth of suffering. Birth is suffering; aging is suffering; sickness is suffering; death is suffering; sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief, and despair are suffering; association with the unpleasant is suffering; separation from the pleasant is suffering; not to get what one wants is suffering; in brief, the five aggregates of clinging are suffering.[8]

The last statement makes a comprehensive claim that calls for some attention. The five aggregates of clinging (//pancupadanakkandha//) are a classificatory scheme for understanding the nature of our being. What we are, the Buddha teaches, is a set of five aggregates -- material form, feelings, perceptions, mental formations, and consciousness -- all connected with clinging. We are the five and the five are us. Whatever we identify with, whatever we hold to as our self, falls within the set of five aggregates. Together these five aggregates generate the whole array of thoughts, emotions, ideas, and dispositions in which we dwell, "our world." Thus the Buddha's declaration that the five aggregates are //dukkha// in effect brings all experience, our entire existence, into the range of //dukkha//.

But here the question arises: Why should the Buddha say that the five aggregates are //dukkha//? The reason he says that the five aggregates are //dukkha// is that they are impermanent. They change from moment to moment, arise and fall away, without anything substantial behind them persisting through the change. Since the constituent factors of our being are always changing, utterly devoid of a permanent core, there is nothing we can cling to in them as a basis for security. There is only a constantly disintegrating flux which, when clung to in the desire for permanence, brings a plunge into suffering.

The second noble truth points out the cause of //dukkha//. From the set of defilements which eventuate in suffering, the Buddha singles out craving (//tanha//) as the dominant and most pervasive cause, "the origin of suffering."

This is the noble truth of the origin of suffering. It is this craving which produces repeated existence, is bound up with delight and lust, and seeks pleasure here and there, namely, craving for sense pleasures, craving for existence, and craving for non-existence.[9]

The third noble truth simply reverses this relationship of origination. If craving is the cause of //dukkha//, then to be free from //dukkha// we have to eliminate craving. Thus the Buddha says:

This is the noble truth of the cessation of suffering. It is the complete fading away and cessation of this craving, its forsaking and abandonment, liberation and detachment from it.[10]

The state of perfect peace that comes when craving is eliminated is //Nibbana// (//nirvana//), the unconditioned state experienced while alive with the extinguishing of the flames of greed, aversion, and delusion. The fourth noble truth shows the way to reach the end of //dukkha//, the way to the realization of Nibbana. That way is the Noble Eightfold Path itself.

The right view of the Four Noble Truths develops in two stages. The first is called the right view that accords with the truths

(//saccanulomika samma ditthi//); the second, the right view that penetrates the truths (//saccapativedha samma ditthi//). To acquire the right view that accords with the truths requires a clear understanding of their meaning and significance in our lives. Such an understanding arises first by learning the truths and studying them. Subsequently it is deepened by reflecting upon them in the light of experience until one gains a strong conviction as to their veracity.

But even at this point the truths have not been penetrated, and thus the understanding achieved is still defective, a matter of concept rather than perception. To arrive at the experiential realization of the truths it is necessary to take up the practice of meditation -- first to strengthen the capacity for sustained concentration, then to develop insight. Insight arises by contemplating the five aggregates, the factors of existence, in order to discern their real characteristics. At the climax of such contemplation the mental eye turns away from the conditioned phenomena comprised in the aggregates and shifts its focus to the unconditioned state, Nibbana, which becomes accessible through the deepened faculty of insight. With this shift, when the mind's eye sees Nibbana, there takes place a simultaneous penetration of all Four Noble Truths. By seeing Nibbana, the state beyond //dukkha//, one gains a perspective from which to view the five aggregates and see that they are //dukkha// simply because they are conditioned, subject to ceaseless change. At the same moment Nibbana is realized, craving stops; the understanding then dawns that craving is the true origin of //dukkha//. When Nibbana is seen, it is realized to be the state of peace, free from the turmoil of becoming. And because this experience has been reached by practising the Noble Eightfold Path, one knows for oneself that the Noble Eightfold Path is truly the way to the end of //dukkha//.

This right view that penetrates the Four Noble Truths comes at the end of the path, not at the beginning. We have to start with the right view conforming to the truths, acquired through learning and fortified through reflection. This view inspires us to take up the practice, to embark on the threefold training in moral discipline, concentration, and wisdom. When the training matures, the eye of wisdom opens by itself, penetrating the truths and freeing the mind from bondage.

* * *

Notes

1. //Adhisilasikkha, adhicittasikkha, adhipannasikkha//.
2. AN 3:33; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 19.
3. MN 117; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 36.
4. AN 6:63; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 19.
5. MN 9; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 29.
6. See DN 2, MN 27, etc. For details, see //Vism//. XIII, 72-101.
7. DN 22; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 29.
8. DN 22, SN 56:11; Word of the Buddha//, p. 3
9. Ibid. //Word of the Buddha//, p. 16.
10. Ibid. //Word of the Buddha//, p. 22.

[end]

Chapter III

RIGHT INTENTION

(Samma Sankappa)

The second factor of the path is called in Pali //samma sankappa//, which we will translate as "right intention." The term is sometimes translated as "right thought," a rendering that can be accepted if we add the proviso that in the present context the word "thought" refers specifically to the purposive or conative aspect of mental activity, the cognitive aspect being covered by the first factor, right view. It would be artificial, however, to insist too strongly on the division between these two functions. From the Buddhist perspective, the cognitive and purposive sides of the mind do not remain isolated in separate compartments but intertwine and interact in close correlation. Emotional predilections influence views, and views determine predilections. Thus a penetrating view of the nature of existence, gained through deep reflection and validated through investigation, brings with it a restructuring of values which sets the mind moving towards goals commensurate with the new vision. The application of mind needed to achieve those goals is what is meant by right intention.

The Buddha explains right intention as threefold: the intention of renunciation, the intention of good will, and the intention of harmlessness.[1] The three are opposed to three parallel kinds of wrong intention: intention governed by desire, intention governed by ill will, and intention governed by harmfulness.[2] Each kind of right intention counters the corresponding kind of wrong intention. The intention of renunciation counters the intention of desire, the intention of good will counters the intention of ill will, and the intention of harmlessness counters the intention of harmfulness.

The Buddha discovered this twofold division of thought in the period prior to his Enlightenment (see MN 19). While he was striving for deliverance, meditating in the forest, he found that his thoughts could be distributed into two different classes. In one he put thoughts of desire, ill will, and harmfulness, in the other thoughts of renunciation, good will, and harmlessness. Whenever he noticed thoughts of the first kind arise in him, he understood that those thoughts lead to harm for oneself and others, obstruct wisdom, and lead away from Nibbana. Reflecting in this way he expelled such thoughts from his mind and brought them to an end. But whenever thoughts of the second kind arose, he understood those thoughts to be beneficial, conducive to the growth of wisdom, aids to the attainment of Nibbana. Thus he strengthened those thoughts and brought them to completion.

Right intention claims the second place in the path, between right view and the triad of moral factors that begins with right speech, because the mind's intentional function forms the crucial link connecting our cognitive perspective with our modes of active engagement in the world. On the one side actions always point back to the thoughts from which they spring. Thought is the forerunner of action, directing body and speech, stirring them into activity, using them as its instruments for expressing its aims and ideals. These aims and ideals, our intentions, in turn point back a further step to the prevailing views. When wrong views prevail, the outcome is wrong intention giving rise to unwholesome actions. Thus one who denies the moral efficacy of action and measures achievement in terms of gain and status will aspire to nothing but gain and status, using whatever means he can to acquire them. When such pursuits become widespread, the result is suffering, the tremendous suffering of individuals, social groups, and nations out to gain wealth, position, and power without regard for consequences. The cause for the endless competition, conflict, injustice, and oppression does not lie outside the mind. These are all just manifestations of intentions, outcroppings of thoughts driven by greed, by hatred, by delusion.

But when the intentions are right, the actions will be right, and

for the intentions to be right the surest guarantee is right views. One who recognizes the law of kamma, that actions bring retributive consequences, will frame his pursuits to accord with this law; thus his actions, expressive of his intentions, will conform to the canons of right conduct. The Buddha succinctly sums up the matter when he says that for a person who holds a wrong view, his deeds, words, plans, and purposes grounded in that view will lead to suffering, while for a person who holds right view, his deeds, words, plans, and purposes grounded in that view will lead to happiness.[3]

Since the most important formulation of right view is the understanding of the Four Noble Truths, it follows that this view should be in some way determinative of the content of right intention. This we find to be in fact the case. Understanding the four truths in relation to one's own life gives rise to the intention of renunciation; understanding them in relation to other beings gives rise to the other two right intentions. When we see how our own lives are pervaded by //dukkha//, and how this //dukkha// derives from craving, the mind inclines to renunciation -- to abandoning craving and the objects to which it binds us. Then, when we apply the truths in an analogous way to other living beings, the contemplation nurtures the growth of good will and harmlessness. We see that, like ourselves, all other living beings want to be happy, and again that like ourselves they are subject to suffering. The consideration that all beings seek happiness causes thoughts of good will to arise -- the loving wish that they be well, happy, and peaceful. The consideration that beings are exposed to suffering causes thoughts of harmlessness to arise -- the compassionate wish that they be free from suffering.

The moment the cultivation of the Noble Eightfold Path begins, the factors of right view and right intention together start to counteract the three unwholesome roots. Delusion, the primary cognitive defilement, is opposed by right view, the nascent seed of wisdom. The complete eradication of delusion will only take place when right view is developed to the stage of full realization, but every flickering of correct understanding contributes to its eventual destruction. The other two roots, being emotive defilements, require opposition through the redirecting of intention, and thus meet their antidotes in

thoughts of renunciation, good will, and harmlessness.

Since greed and aversion are deeply grounded, they do not yield easily; however, the work of overcoming them is not impossible if an effective strategy is employed. The path devised by the Buddha makes use of an indirect approach: it proceeds by tackling the thoughts to which these defilements give rise. Greed and aversion surface in the form of thoughts, and thus can be eroded by a process of "thought substitution," by replacing them with the thoughts opposed to them. The intention of renunciation provides the remedy to greed. Greed comes to manifestation in thoughts of desire -- as sensual, acquisitive, and possessive thoughts. Thoughts of renunciation spring from the wholesome root of non-greed, which they activate whenever they are cultivated. Since contrary thoughts cannot coexist, when thoughts of renunciation are roused, they dislodge thoughts of desire, thus causing non-greed to replace greed. Similarly, the intentions of good will and harmlessness offer the antidote to aversion. Aversion comes to manifestation either in thoughts of ill will -- as angry, hostile, or resentful thoughts; or in thoughts of harming -- as the impulses to cruelty, aggression, and destruction. Thoughts of good will counter the former outflow of aversion, thoughts of harmlessness the latter outflow, in this way excising the unwholesome root of aversion itself.

The Intention of Renunciation

The Buddha describes his teaching as running contrary to the way of the world. The way of the world is the way of desire, and the unenlightened who follow this way flow with the current of desire, seeking happiness by pursuing the objects in which they imagine they will find fulfilment. The Buddha's message of renunciation states exactly the opposite: the pull of desire is to be resisted and eventually abandoned. Desire is to be abandoned not because it is morally evil but because it is a root of suffering.[4] Thus renunciation, turning away from craving and its drive for gratification, becomes the key to happiness, to freedom from the hold

of attachment.

The Buddha does not demand that everyone leave the household life for the monastery or ask his followers to discard all sense enjoyments on the spot. The degree to which a person renounces depends on his or her disposition and situation. But what remains as a guiding principle is this: that the attainment of deliverance requires the complete eradication of craving, and progress along the path is accelerated to the extent that one overcomes craving. Breaking free from domination by desire may not be easy, but the difficulty does not abrogate the necessity. Since craving is the origin of dukkha, putting an end to dukkha depends on eliminating craving, and that involves directing the mind to renunciation.

But it is just at this point, when one tries to let go of attachment, that one encounters a powerful inner resistance. The mind does not want to relinquish its hold on the objects to which it has become attached. For such a long time it has been accustomed to gaining, grasping, and holding, that it seems impossible to break these habits by an act of will. One might agree to the need for renunciation, might want to leave attachment behind, but when the call is actually sounded the mind recoils and continues to move in the grip of its desires.

So the problem arises of how to break the shackles of desire. The Buddha does not offer as a solution the method of repression -- the attempt to drive desire away with a mind full of fear and loathing. This approach does not resolve the problem but only pushes it below the surface, where it continues to thrive. The tool the Buddha holds out to free the mind from desire is understanding. Real renunciation is not a matter of compelling ourselves to give up things still inwardly cherished, but of changing our perspective on them so that they no longer bind us. When we understand the nature of desire, when we investigate it closely with keen attention, desire falls away by itself, without need for struggle.

To understand desire in such a way that we can loosen its hold, we need to see that desire is invariably bound up with //dukkha//. The

whole phenomenon of desire, with its cycle of wanting and gratification, hangs on our way of seeing things. We remain in bondage to desire because we see it as our means to happiness. If we can look at desire from a different angle, its force will be abated, resulting in the move towards renunciation. What is needed to alter perception is something called "wise consideration" (//yoniso manasikara//). Just as perception influences thought, so thought can influence perception. Our usual perceptions are tinged with "unwise consideration" (//ayoniso manasikara//). We ordinarily look only at the surfaces of things, scan them in terms of our immediate interests and wants; only rarely do we dig into the roots of our involvements or explore their long-range consequences. To set this straight calls for wise consideration: looking into the hidden undertones to our actions, exploring their results, evaluating the worthiness of our goals. In this investigation our concern must not be with what is pleasant but with what is true. We have to be prepared and willing to discover what is true even at the cost of our comfort. For real security always lies on the side of truth, not on the side of comfort.

When desire is scrutinized closely, we find that it is constantly shadowed by //dukkha//. Sometimes //dukkha// appears as pain or irritation; often it lies low as a constant strain of discontent. But the two -- desire and //dukkha// -- are inseparable concomitants. We can confirm this for ourselves by considering the whole cycle of desire. At the moment desire springs up it creates in us a sense of lack, the pain of want. To end this pain we struggle to fulfil the desire. If our effort fails, we experience frustration, disappointment, sometimes despair. But even the pleasure of success is not unqualified. We worry that we might lose the ground we have gained. We feel driven to secure our position, to safeguard our territory, to gain more, to rise higher, to establish tighter controls. The demands of desire seem endless, and each desire demands the eternal: it wants the things we get to last forever. But all the objects of desire are impermanent. Whether it be wealth, power, position, or other persons, separation is inevitable, and the pain that accompanies separation is proportional to the force of attachment: strong attachment brings much suffering; little attachment brings little suffering; no attachment brings no suffering.[5]

Contemplating the //dukkha// inherent in desire is one way to incline the mind to renunciation. Another way is to contemplate directly the benefits flowing from renunciation. To move from desire to renunciation is not, as might be imagined, to move from happiness to grief, from abundance to destitution. It is to pass from gross, entangling pleasures to an exalted happiness and peace, from a condition of servitude to one of self-mastery. Desire ultimately breeds fear and sorrow, but renunciation gives fearlessness and joy. It promotes the accomplishment of all three stages of the threefold training: it purifies conduct, aids concentration, and nourishes the seed of wisdom. The entire course of practice from start to finish can in fact be seen as an evolving process of renunciation culminating in Nibbana as the ultimate stage of relinquishment, "the relinquishing of all foundations of existence" (//sabb'upadhipatinissagga//).

When we methodically contemplate the dangers of desire and the benefits of renunciation, gradually we steer our mind away from the domination of desire. Attachments are shed like the leaves of a tree, naturally and spontaneously. The changes do not come suddenly, but when there is persistent practice, there is no doubt that they will come. Through repeated contemplation one thought knocks away another, the intention of renunciation dislodges the intention of desire.

The Intention of Good Will

The intention of good will opposes the intention of ill will, thoughts governed by anger and aversion. As in the case of desire, there are two ineffective ways of handling ill will. One is to yield to it, to express the aversion by bodily or verbal action. This approach releases the tension, helps drive the anger "out of one's system," but it also poses certain dangers. It breeds resentment, provokes retaliation, creates enemies, poisons relationships, and generates unwholesome kamma; in the end, the ill will does not leave the "system" after all, but instead is driven down to a deeper level where it continues to vitiate one's thoughts and conduct. The other

approach, repression, also fails to dispel the destructive force of ill will. It merely turns that force around and pushes it inward, where it becomes transmogrified into self-contempt, chronic depression, or a tendency to irrational outbursts of violence.

The remedy the Buddha recommends to counteract ill will, especially when the object is another person, is a quality called in Pali //metta//. This word derives from another word meaning "friend," but //metta// signifies much more than ordinary friendliness. I prefer to translate it by the compound "lovingkindness," which best captures the intended sense: an intense feeling of selfless love for other beings radiating outwards as a heartfelt concern for their well-being and happiness. //Metta// is not just sentimental good will, nor is it a conscientious response to a moral imperative or divine command. It must become a deep inner feeling, characterized by spontaneous warmth rather than by a sense of obligation. At its peak //metta// rises to the heights of a //brahmavihara//, a "divine dwelling," a total way of being centred on the radiant wish for the welfare of all living beings.

The kind of love implied by //metta// should be distinguished from sensual love as well as from the love involved in personal affection. The first is a form of craving, necessarily self-directed, while the second still includes a degree of attachment: we love a person because that person gives us pleasure, belongs to our family or group, or reinforces our own self-image. Only rarely does the feeling of affection transcend all traces of ego-reference, and even then its scope is limited. It applies only to a certain person or group of people while excluding others.

The love involved in //metta//, in contrast, does not hinge on particular relations to particular persons. Here the reference point of self is utterly omitted. We are concerned only with suffusing others with a mind of lovingkindness, which ideally is to be developed into a universal state, extended to all living beings without discriminations or reservations. The way to impart to //metta// this universal scope is to cultivate it as an exercise in meditation. Spontaneous feelings of good will occur too sporadically and are too

limited in range to be relied on as the remedy for aversion. The idea of deliberately developing love has been criticized as contrived, mechanical, and calculated. Love, it is said, can only be genuine when it is spontaneous, arisen without inner prompting or effort. But it is a Buddhist thesis that the mind cannot be commanded to love spontaneously; it can only be shown the means to develop love and enjoined to practise accordingly. At first the means has to be employed with some deliberation, but through practice the feeling of love becomes ingrained, grafted onto the mind as a natural and spontaneous tendency.

The method of development is //metta-bhavana//, the meditation on lovingkindness, one of the most important kinds of Buddhist meditation. The meditation begins with the development of lovingkindness towards oneself.[6] It is suggested that one take oneself as the first object of //metta// because true lovingkindness for others only becomes possible when one is able to feel genuine lovingkindness for oneself. Probably most of the anger and hostility we direct to others springs from negative attitudes we hold towards ourselves. When //metta// is directed inwards towards oneself, it helps to melt down the hardened crust created by these negative attitudes, permitting a fluid diffusion of kindness and sympathy outwards.

Once one has learned to kindle the feeling of //metta// towards oneself, the next step is to extend it to others. The extension of //metta// hinges on a shift in the sense of identity, on expanding the sense of identity beyond its ordinary confines and learning to identify with others. The shift is purely psychological in method, entirely free from theological and metaphysical postulates, such as that of a universal self immanent in all beings. Instead, it proceeds from a simple, straightforward course of reflection which enables us to share the subjectivity of others and experience the world (at least imaginatively) from the standpoint of their own inwardness. The procedure starts with oneself. If we look into our own mind, we find that the basic urge of our being is the wish to be happy and free from suffering. Now, as soon as we see this in ourselves, we can immediately understand that all living beings share the same basic

wish. All want to be well, happy, and secure. To develop //metta// towards others, what is to be done is to imaginatively share their own innate wish for happiness. We use our own desire for happiness as the key, experience this desire as the basic urge of others, then come back to our own position and extend to them the wish that they may achieve their ultimate objective, that they may be well and happy.

The methodical radiation of //metta// is practised first by directing //metta// to individuals representing certain groups. These groups are set in an order of progressive remoteness from oneself. The radiation begins with a dear person, such as a parent or teacher, then moves on to a friend, then to a neutral person, then finally to a hostile person. Though the types are defined by their relation to oneself, the love to be developed is not based on that relation but on each person's common aspiration for happiness. With each individual one has to bring his (or her) image into focus and radiate the thought: "May he (she) be well! May he (she) be happy! May he (she) be peaceful!"[7] Only when one succeeds in generating a warm feeling of good will and kindness towards that person should one turn to the next. Once one gains some success with individuals, one can then work with larger units. One can try developing //metta// towards all friends, all neutral persons, all hostile persons. Then //metta// can be widened by directional suffusion, proceeding in the various directions -- east, south, west, north, above, below -- then it can be extended to all beings without distinction. In the end one suffuses the entire world with a mind of lovingkindness "vast, sublime, and immeasurable, without enmity, without aversion."

The Intention of Harmlessness

The intention of harmlessness is thought guided by compassion (//karuna//), aroused in opposition to cruel, aggressive, and violent thoughts. Compassion supplies the complement to lovingkindness. Whereas lovingkindness has the characteristic of wishing for the happiness and welfare of others, compassion has the characteristic of wishing that others be free from suffering, a wish to be extended

without limits to all living beings. Like //metta//, compassion arises by entering into the subjectivity of others, by sharing their interiority in a deep and total way. It springs up by considering that all beings, like ourselves, wish to be free from suffering, yet despite their wishes continue to be harassed by pain, fear, sorrow, and other forms of //dukkha//.

To develop compassion as a meditative exercise, it is most effective to start with somebody who is actually undergoing suffering, since this provides the natural object for compassion. One contemplates this person's suffering, either directly or imaginatively, then reflects that like oneself, he (she) also wants to be free from suffering. The thought should be repeated, and contemplation continually exercised, until a strong feeling of compassion swells up in the heart. Then, using that feeling as a standard, one turns to different individuals, considers how they are each exposed to suffering, and radiates the gentle feeling of compassion out to them. To increase the breadth and intensity of compassion it is helpful to contemplate the various sufferings to which living beings are susceptible. A useful guideline to this extension is provided by the first noble truth, with its enumeration of the different aspects of //dukkha//. One contemplates beings as subject to old age, then as subject to sickness, then to death, then to sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief, and despair, and so forth.

When a high level of success has been achieved in generating compassion by the contemplation of beings who are directly afflicted by suffering, one can then move on to consider people who are presently enjoying happiness which they have acquired by immoral means. One might reflect that such people, despite their superficial fortune, are doubtlessly troubled deep within by the pangs of conscience. Even if they display no outward signs of inner distress, one knows that they will eventually reap the bitter fruits of their evil deeds, which will bring them intense suffering. Finally, one can widen the scope of one's contemplation to include all living beings. One should contemplate all beings as subject to the universal suffering of //samsara//, driven by their greed, aversion, and delusion through the round of repeated birth and death. If compassion

is initially difficult to arouse towards beings who are total strangers, one can strengthen it by reflecting on the Buddha's dictum that in this beginningless cycle of rebirths, it is hard to find even a single being who has not at some time been one's own mother or father, sister or brother, son or daughter.

To sum up, we see that the three kinds of right intention -- of renunciation, good will, and harmlessness -- counteract the three wrong intentions of desire, ill will, and harmfulness. The importance of putting into practice the contemplations leading to the arising of these thoughts cannot be overemphasized. The contemplations have been taught as methods for cultivation, not mere theoretical excursions. To develop the intention of renunciation we have to contemplate the suffering tied up with the quest for worldly enjoyment; to develop the intention of good will we have to consider how all beings desire happiness; to develop the intention of harmlessness we have to consider how all beings wish to be free from suffering. The unwholesome thought is like a rotten peg lodged in the mind; the wholesome thought is like a new peg suitable to replace it. The actual contemplation functions as the hammer used to drive out the old peg with the new one. The work of driving in the new peg is practice -- practising again and again, as often as is necessary to reach success. The Buddha gives us his assurance that the victory can be achieved. He says that whatever one reflects upon frequently becomes the inclination of the mind. If one frequently thinks sensual, hostile, or harmful thoughts, desire, ill will, and harmfulness become the inclination of the mind. If one frequently thinks in the opposite way, renunciation, good will, and harmlessness become the inclination of the mind (MN 19). The direction we take always comes back to ourselves, to the intentions we generate moment by moment in the course of our lives.

* * *

Notes

1. //Nekkhammasankappa, abyapada sankappa, avihimsasankappa//.
2. //Kamasankappa, byapadasankappa, avihimsasankappa//. Though //kama// usually means sensual desire, the context seems to allow a wider interpretation, as self-seeking desire in all its forms.
3. AN 1:16.2.
4. Strictly speaking, greed or desire (//raga//) becomes immoral only when it impels actions violating the basic principles of ethics, such as killing, stealing, adultery, etc. When it remains merely as a mental factor or issues in actions not inherently immoral -- e.g. the enjoyment of good food, the desire for recognition, sexual relations that do not hurt others -- it is not immoral but is still a form of craving causing bondage to suffering.
5. For a full account of the dukkha tied up with sensual desire, see MN 13.
6. This might appear to contradict what we said earlier, that //metta// is free from self-reference. The contradiction is only apparent, however, for in developing //metta// towards oneself one regards oneself objectively, as a third person. Further, the kind of love developed is not self-cherishing but a detached altruistic wish for one's own well-being.
7. Any other formula found to be effective may be used in place of the formula given here. For a full treatment, see Nanamoli Thera, //The Practice of Lovingkindness//, Wheel No. 7.

[end]

Chapter IV

RIGHT SPEECH, RIGHT ACTION, RIGHT LIVELIHOOD

(Samma Vaca, Samma Kammanta, Samma Ajiva)

The next three path factors_right speech, right action, and right livelihood_may be treated together, as collectively they make up the first of the three divisions of the path, the division of moral discipline (//silakkhandha//). Though the principles laid down in this section restrain immoral actions and promote good conduct, their ultimate purpose is not so much ethical as spiritual. They are not prescribed merely as guides to action, but primarily as aids to mental purification. As a necessary measure for human well-being, ethics has its own justification in the Buddha's teaching and its importance cannot be underrated. But in the special context of the Noble Eightfold Path ethical principles are subordinate to the path's governing goal, final deliverance from suffering. Thus for the moral training to become a proper part of the path, it has to be taken up under the tutelage of the first two factors, right view and right intention, and to lead beyond to the trainings in concentration and wisdom.

Though the training in moral discipline is listed first among the three groups of practices, it should not be regarded lightly. It is the foundation for the entire path, essential for the success of the other trainings. The Buddha himself frequently urged his disciples to adhere to the rules of discipline, "seeing danger in the slightest fault." One time, when a monk approached the Buddha and asked for the training in brief, the Buddha told him: "First establish yourself in the starting point of wholesome states, that is, in purified moral discipline and in right view. Then, when your moral discipline is purified and your view straight, you should practise the four

foundations of mindfulness" (SN 47:3).

The Pali word we have been translating as "moral discipline," //sila//, appears in the texts with several overlapping meanings all connected with right conduct. In some contexts it means action conforming to moral principles, in others the principles themselves, in still others the virtuous qualities of character that result from the observance of moral principles. //Sila// in the sense of precepts or principles represents the formalistic side of the ethical training, //sila// as virtue the animating spirit, and //sila// as right conduct the expression of virtue in real-life situations. Often //sila// is formally defined as abstinence from unwholesome bodily and verbal action. This definition, with its stress on outer action, appears superficial. Other explanations, however, make up for the deficiency and reveal that there is more to //sila// than is evident at first glance. The Abhidhamma, for example, equates //sila// with the mental factors of abstinence (//viratiyo//)_right speech, right action, and right livelihood_an equation which makes it clear that what is really being cultivated through the observance of moral precepts is the mind. Thus while the training in //sila// brings the "public" benefit of inhibiting socially detrimental actions, it entails the personal benefit of mental purification, preventing the defilements from dictating to us what lines of conduct we should follow.

The English word "morality" and its derivatives suggest a sense of obligation and constraint quite foreign to the Buddhist conception of //sila//; this connotation probably enters from the theistic background to Western ethics. Buddhism, with its non-theistic framework, grounds its ethics, not on the notion of obedience, but on that of harmony. In fact, the commentaries explain the word //sila// by another word, //samadhana//, meaning "harmony" or "coordination."

The observance of //sila// leads to harmony at several levels_social, psychological, kammic, and contemplative. At the social level the principles of //sila// help to establish harmonious interpersonal relations, welding the mass of differently constituted members of society with their own private interests and goals into a cohesive social order in which conflict, if not utterly eliminated, is

at least reduced. At the psychological level //sila// brings harmony to the mind, protection from the inner split caused by guilt and remorse over moral transgressions. At the kammic level the observance of //sila// ensures harmony with the cosmic law of kamma, hence favourable results in the course of future movement through the round of repeated birth and death. And at the fourth level, the contemplative, //sila// helps establish the preliminary purification of mind to be completed, in a deeper and more thorough way, by the methodical development of serenity and insight.

When briefly defined, the factors of moral training are usually worded negatively, in terms of abstinence. But there is more to //sila// than refraining from what is wrong. Each principle embedded in the precepts, as we will see, actually has two aspects, both essential to the training as a whole. One is abstinence from the unwholesome, the other commitment to the wholesome; the former is called "avoidance" (//varitta//) and the latter "performance" (//caritta//). At the outset of training the Buddha stresses the aspect of avoidance. He does so, not because abstinence from the unwholesome is sufficient in itself, but to establish the steps of practice in proper sequence. The steps are set out in their natural order (more logical than temporal) in the famous dictum of the Dhammapada: "To abstain from all evil, to cultivate the good, and to purify one's mind_this is the teaching of the Buddhas" (v. 183). The other two steps_cultivating the good and purifying the mind_also receive their due, but to ensure their success, a resolve to avoid the unwholesome is a necessity. Without such a resolve the attempt to develop wholesome qualities is bound to issue in a warped and stunted pattern of growth.

The training in moral discipline governs the two principal channels of outer action, speech and body, as well as another area of vital concern_one's way of earning a living. Thus the training contains three factors: right speech, right action, and right livelihood. These we will now examine individually, following the order in which they are set forth in the usual exposition of the path.

Right Speech (samma vaca)

The Buddha divides right speech into four components: abstaining from false speech, abstaining from slanderous speech, abstaining from harsh speech, and abstaining from idle chatter. Because the effects of speech are not as immediately evident as those of bodily action, its importance and potential is easily overlooked. But a little reflection will show that speech and its offshoot, the written word, can have enormous consequences for good or for harm. In fact, whereas for beings such as animals who live at the preverbal level physical action is of dominant concern, for humans immersed in verbal communication speech gains the ascendency. Speech can break lives, create enemies, and start wars, or it can give wisdom, heal divisions, and create peace. This has always been so, yet in the modern age the positive and negative potentials of speech have been vastly multiplied by the tremendous increase in the means, speed, and range of communications. The capacity for verbal expression, oral and written, has often been regarded as the distinguishing mark of the human species. From this we can appreciate the need to make this capacity the means to human excellence rather than, as too often has been the case, the sign of human degradation.

(1) Abstaining from false speech (//musavada veramani//)

> Herein someone avoids false speech and abstains from it. He speaks the truth, is devoted to truth, reliable, worthy of confidence, not a deceiver of people. Being at a meeting, or amongst people, or in the midst of his relatives, or in a society, or in the king's court, and called upon and asked as witness to tell what he knows, he answers, if he knows nothing: "I know nothing," and if he knows, he answers: "I know"; if he has seen nothing, he answers: "I have seen nothing," and if he has seen, he answers: "I have seen." Thus he never knowingly speaks a lie, either for the sake of his own advantage, or for the sake of another person's advantage, or for the sake of any advantage whatsoever.[1]

This statement of the Buddha discloses both the negative and the positive sides to the precept. The negative side is abstaining from lying, the positive side speaking the truth. The determinative factor behind the transgression is the intention to deceive. If one speaks something false believing it to be true, there is no breach of the precept as the intention to deceive is absent. Though the deceptive intention is common to all cases of false speech, lies can appear in different guises depending on the motivating root, whether greed, hatred, or delusion. Greed as the chief motive results in the lie aimed at gaining some personal advantage for oneself or for those close to oneself_material wealth, position, respect, or admiration. With hatred as the motive, false speech takes the form of the malicious lie, the lie intended to hurt and damage others. When delusion is the principal motive, the result is a less pernicious type of falsehood: the irrational lie, the compulsive lie, the interesting exaggeration, lying for the sake of a joke.

The Buddha's stricture against lying rests upon several reasons. For one thing, lying is disruptive to social cohesion. People can live together in society only in an atmosphere of mutual trust, where they have reason to believe that others will speak the truth; by destroying the grounds for trust and inducing mass suspicion, widespread lying becomes the harbinger signalling the fall from social solidarity to chaos. But lying has other consequences of a deeply personal nature at least equally disastrous. By their very nature lies tend to proliferate. Lying once and finding our word suspect, we feel compelled to lie again to defend our credibility, to paint a consistent picture of events. So the process repeats itself: the lies stretch, multiply, and connect until they lock us into a cage of falsehoods from which it is difficult to escape. The lie is thus a miniature paradigm for the whole process of subjective illusion. In each case the self-assured creator, sucked in by his own deceptions, eventually winds up their victim.

Such considerations probably lie behind the words of counsel the Buddha spoke to his son, the young novice Rahula, soon after the boy was ordained. One day the Buddha came to Rahula, pointed to a bowl with a little bit of water in it, and asked: "Rahula, do you see this

bit of water left in the bowl?" Rahula answered: "Yes, sir." "So little, Rahula, is the spiritual achievement (//sama¤¤a//, lit. 'recluseship') of one who is not afraid to speak a deliberate lie." Then the Buddha threw the water away, put the bowl down, and said: "Do you see, Rahula, how that water has been discarded? In the same way one who tells a deliberate lie discards whatever spiritual achievement he has made." Again he asked: "Do you see how this bowl is now empty? In the same way one who has no shame in speaking lies is empty of spiritual achievement." Then the Buddha turned the bowl upside down and said: "Do you see, Rahula, how this bowl has been turned upside down? In the same way one who tells a deliberate lie turns his spiritual achievements upside down and becomes incapable of progress." Therefore, the Buddha concluded, one should not speak a deliberate lie even in jest.[2]

It is said that in the course of his long training for enlightenment over many lives, a bodhisatta can break all the moral precepts except the pledge to speak the truth. The reason for this is very profound, and reveals that the commitment to truth has a significance transcending the domain of ethics and even mental purification, taking us to the domains of knowledge and being. Truthful speech provides, in the sphere of interpersonal communication, a parallel to wisdom in the sphere of private understanding. The two are respectively the outward and inward modalities of the same commitment to what is real. Wisdom consists in the realization of truth, and truth (//sacca//) is not just a verbal proposition but the nature of things as they are. To realize truth our whole being has to be brought into accord with actuality, with things as they are, which requires that in communications with others we respect things as they are by speaking the truth. Truthful speech establishes a correspondence between our own inner being and the real nature of phenomena, allowing wisdom to rise up and fathom their real nature. Thus, much more than an ethical principle, devotion to truthful speech is a matter of taking our stand on reality rather than illusion, on the truth grasped by wisdom rather than the fantasies woven by desire.

(2) Abstaining from slanderous speech (//pisunaya vacaya veramani//)

He avoids slanderous speech and abstains from it. What he has heard here he does not repeat there, so as to cause dissension there; and what he has heard there he does not repeat here, so as to cause dissension here. Thus he unites those that are divided; and those that are united he encourages. Concord gladdens him, he delights and rejoices in concord; and it is concord that he spreads by his words.[3]

Slanderous speech is speech intended to create enmity and division, to alienate one person or group from another. The motive behind such speech is generally aversion, resentment of a rival's success or virtues, the intention to tear down others by verbal denigrations. Other motives may enter the picture as well: the cruel intention of causing hurt to others, the evil desire to win affection for oneself, the perverse delight in seeing friends divided.

Slanderous speech is one of the most serious moral transgressions. The root of hate makes the unwholesome kamma already heavy enough, but since the action usually occurs after deliberation, the negative force becomes even stronger because premeditation adds to its gravity. When the slanderous statement is false, the two wrongs of falsehood and slander combine to produce an extremely powerful unwholesome kamma. The canonical texts record several cases in which the calumny ofan innocent party led to an immediate rebirth in the plane of misery.

The opposite of slander, as the Buddha indicates, is speech that promotes friendship and harmony. Such speech originates from a mind of lovingkindness and sympathy. It wins the trust and affection of others, who feel they can confide in one without fear that their disclosures will be used against them. Beyond the obvious benefits that such speech brings in this present life, it is said that abstaining from slander has as its kammic result the gain of a retinue of friends who can never be turned against one by the slanderous words of others.[4]

(3) Abstaining from harsh speech (//pharusaya vacaya veramani//).

He avoids harsh language and abstains from it. He speaks such

words as are gentle, soothing to the ear, loving, such words as go to the heart, and are courteous, friendly, and agreeable to many.[5]

Harsh speech is speech uttered in anger, intended to cause the hearer pain. Such speech can assume different forms, of which we might mention three. One is //abusive speech//: scolding, reviling, or reproving another angrily with bitter words. A second is //insult//: hurting another by ascribing to him some offensive quality which detracts from his dignity. A third is //sarcasm//: speaking to someone in a way which ostensibly lauds him, but with such a tone or twist of phrasing that the ironic intent becomes clear and causes pain.

The main root of harsh speech is aversion, assuming the form of anger. Since the defilement in this case tends to work impulsively, without deliberation, the transgression is less serious than slander and the kammic consequence generally less severe. Still, harsh speech is an unwholesome action with disagreeable results for oneself and others, both now and in the future, so it has to be restrained. The ideal antidote is patience_learning to tolerate blame and criticism from others, to sympathize with their shortcomings, to respect differences in viewpoint, to endure abuse without feeling compelled to retaliate. The Buddha calls for patience even under the most trying conditions:

Even if, monks, robbers and murderers saw through your limbs and joints, whosoever should give way to anger thereat would not be following my advice. For thus ought you to train yourselves: "Undisturbed shall our mind remain, with heart full of love, and free from any hidden malice; and that person shall we penetrate with loving thoughts, wide, deep, boundless, freed from anger and hatred."[6]

(4) Abstaining from idle chatter (//samphappalapa veramani//).

He avoids idle chatter and abstains from it. He speaks at the right time, in accordance with facts, speaks what is useful, speaks of the Dhamma and the discipline; his speech is like a

> treasure, uttered at the right moment, accompanied by reason, moderate and full of sense.[7]

Idle chatter is pointless talk, speech that lacks purpose or depth. Such speech communicates nothing of value, but only stirs up the defilements in one's own mind and in others. The Buddha advises that idle talk should be curbed and speech restricted as much as possible to matters of genuine importance. In the case of a monk, the typical subject of the passage just quoted, his words should be selective and concerned primarily with the Dhamma. Lay persons will have more need for affectionate small talk with friends and family, polite conversation with acquaintances, and talk in connection with their line of work. But even then they should be mindful not to let the conversation stray into pastures where the restless mind, always eager for something sweet or spicy to feed on, might find the chance to indulge its defiling propensities.

The traditional exegesis of abstaining from idle chatter refers only to avoiding engagement in such talk oneself. But today it might be of value to give this factor a different slant, made imperative by certain developments peculiar to our own time, unknown in the days of the Buddha and the ancient commentators. This is avoiding exposure to the idle chatter constantly bombarding us through the new media of communication created by modern technology. An incredible array of devices_television, radio, newspapers, pulp journals, the cinema_turns out a continuous stream of needless information and distracting entertainment the net effect of which is to leave the mind passive, vacant, and sterile. All these developments, naively accepted as "progress," threaten to blunt our aesthetic and spiritual sensitivities and deafen us to the higher call of the contemplative life. Serious aspirants on the path to liberation have to be extremely discerning in what they allow themselves to be exposed to. They would greatly serve their aspirations by including these sources of amusement and needless information in the category of idle chatter and making an effort to avoid them.

Right Action (samma kammanta)

Right action means refraining from unwholesome deeds that occur with the body as their natural means of expression. The pivotal element in this path factor is the mental factor of abstinence, but because this abstinence applies to actions performed through the body, it is called "right action." The Buddha mentions three components of right action: abstaining from taking life, abstaining from taking what is not given, and abstaining from sexual misconduct. These we will briefly discuss in order.

(1) Abstaining from the taking of life (//panatipata veramani//)

> Herein someone avoids the taking of life and abstains from it. Without stick or sword, conscientious, full of sympathy, he is desirous of the welfare of all sentient beings.[8]

"Abstaining from taking life" has a wider application than simply refraining from killing other human beings. The precept enjoins abstaining from killing any sentient being. A "sentient being" (//pani, satta//) is a living being endowed with mind or consciousness; for practical purposes, this means human beings, animals, and insects. Plants are not considered to be sentient beings; though they exhibit some degree of sensitivity, they lack full-fledged consciousness, the defining attribute of a sentient being.

The "taking of life" that is to be avoided is //intentional// killing, the deliberate destruction of life of a being endowed with consciousness. The principle is grounded in the consideration that all beings love life and fear death, that all seek happiness and are averse to pain. The essential determinant of transgression is the volition to kill, issuing in an action that deprives a being of life. Suicide is also generally regarded as a violation, but not accidental killing as the intention to destroy life is absent. The abstinence may be taken to apply to two kinds of action, the primary and the secondary. The primary is the actual destruction of life; the secondary is deliberately harming or torturing another being without killing it.

While the Buddha's statement on non-injury is quite simple and straightforward, later commentaries give a detailed analysis of the principle. A treatise from Thailand, written by an erudite Thai patriarch, collates a mass of earlier material into an especially thorough treatment, which we shall briefly summarize here.[9] The treatise points out that the taking of life may have varying degrees of moral weight entailing different consequences. The three primary variables governing moral weight are the object, the motive, and the effort. With regard to the object there is a difference in seriousness between killing a human being and killing an animal, the former being kammically heavier since man has a more highly developed moral sense and greater spiritual potential than animals. Among human beings, the degree of kammic weight depends on the qualities of the person killed and his relation to the killer; thus killing a person of superior spiritual qualities or a personal benefactor, such as a parent or a teacher, is an especially grave act.

The motive for killing also influences moral weight. Acts of killing can be driven by greed, hatred, or delusion. Of the three, killing motivated by hatred is the most serious, and the weight increases to the degree that the killing is premeditated. The force of effort involved also contributes, the unwholesome kamma being proportional to the force and the strength of the defilements.

The positive counterpart to abstaining from taking life, as the Buddha indicates, is the development of kindness and compassion for other beings. The disciple not only avoids destroying life; he dwells with a heart full of sympathy, desiring the welfare of all beings. The commitment to non-injury and concern for the welfare of others represent the practical application of the second path factor, right intention, in the form of good will and harmlessness.

(2) Abstaining from taking what is not given (//adinnadana veramani//)

> He avoids taking what is not given and abstains from it; what another person possesses of goods and chattel in the village or

in the wood, that he does not take away with thievish intent.[10]

"Taking what is not given" means appropriating the rightful belongings of others with thievish intent. If one takes something that has no owner, such as unclaimed stones, wood, or even gems extracted from the earth, the act does not count as a violation even though these objects have not been given. But also implied as a transgression, though not expressly stated, is withholding from others what should rightfully be given to them.

Commentaries mention a number of ways in which "taking what is not given" can be committed. Some of the most common may be enumerated:

(1) //stealing//: taking the belongings of others secretly, as in housebreaking, pickpocketing, etc.;

(2) //robbery//: taking what belongs to others openly by force or threats;

(3) //snatching//: suddenly pulling away another's possession before he has time to resist;

(4) //fraudulence//: gaining possession of another's belongings by falsely claiming them as one's own;

(5) //deceitfulness//: using false weights and measures to cheat customers.[11]

The degree of moral weight that attaches to the action is determined by three factors: the value of the object taken; the qualities of the victim of the theft; and the subjective state of the thief. Regarding the first, moral weight is directly proportional to the value of the object. Regarding the second, the weight varies according to the moral qualities of the deprived individual. Regarding the third, acts of theft may be motivated either by greed or hatred. While greed is the most common cause, hatred may also be responsible as when one person deprives another of his belongings not so much because he wants them for himself as because he wants to harm the latter. Between the two,

acts motivated by hatred are kammically heavier than acts motivated by sheer greed.

The positive counterpart to abstaining from stealing is honesty, which implies respect for the belongings of others and for their right to use their belongings as they wish. Another related virtue is contentment, being satisfied with what one has without being inclined to increase one's wealth by unscrupulous means. The most eminent opposite virtue is generosity, giving away one's own wealth and possessions in order to benefit others.

(3) Abstaining from sexual misconduct (//kamesu miccha-cara veramani//)

> He avoids sexual misconduct and abstains from it. He has no intercourse with such persons as are still under the protection of father, mother, brother, sister or relatives, nor with married women, nor with female convicts, nor lastly, with betrothed girls.[12]

The guiding purposes of this precept, from the ethical standpoint, are to protect marital relations from outside disruption and to promote trust and fidelity within the marital union. From the spiritual standpoint it helps curb the expansive tendency of sexual desire and thus is a step in the direction of renunciation, which reaches its consummation in the observance of celibacy (//brahmacariya//) binding on monks and nuns. But for laypeople the precept enjoins abstaining from sexual relations with an illicit partner. The primary transgression is entering into full sexual union, but all other sexual involvements of a less complete kind may be considered secondary infringements.

The main question raised by the precept concerns who is to count as an illicit partner. The Buddha's statement defines the illicit partner from the perspective of the man, but later treatises elaborate the matter for both sexes.[13]

For a man, three kinds of women are considered illicit partners:

(1) A woman who is married to another man. This includes, besides a woman already married to a man, a woman who is not his legal wife but is generally recognized as his consort, who lives with him or is kept by him or is in some way acknowledged as his partner. All these women are illicit partners for men other than their own husbands. This class would also include a woman engaged to another man. But a widow or divorced woman is not out of bounds, provided she is not excluded for other reasons.

(2) A woman still under protection. This is a girl or woman who is under the protection of her mother, father, relatives, or others rightfully entitled to be her guardians. This provision rules out elopements or secret marriages contrary to the wishes of the protecting party.

(3) A woman prohibited by convention. This includes close female relatives forbidden as partners by social tradition, nuns and other women under a vow of celibacy, and those prohibited as partners by the law of the land.

From the standpoint of a woman, two kinds of men are considered illicit partners:

(1) For a married woman any man other than her husband is out of bounds. Thus a married woman violates the precept if she breaks her vow of fidelity to her husband. But a widow or divorcee is free to remarry.

(2) For any woman any man forbidden by convention, such as close relatives and those under a vow of celibacy, is an illicit partner.

Besides these, any case of forced, violent, or coercive sexual union constitutes a transgression. But in such a case the violation falls only on the offender, not on the one compelled to submit.

The positive virtue corresponding to the abstinence is, for laypeople, marital fidelity. Husband and wife should each be faithful

and devoted to the other, content with the relationship, and should not risk a breakup to the union by seeking outside partners. The principle does not, however, confine sexual relations to the marital union. It is flexible enough to allow for variations depending on social convention. The essential purpose, as was said, is to prevent sexual relations which are hurtful to others. When mature independent people, though unmarried, enter into a sexual relationship through free consent, so long as no other person is intentionally harmed, no breach of the training factor is involved.

Ordained monks and nuns, including men and women who have undertaken the eight or ten precepts, are obliged to observe celibacy. They must abstain not only from sexual misconduct, but from all sexual involvements, at least during the period of their vows. The holy life at its highest aims at complete purity in thought, word, and deed, and this requires turning back the tide of sexual desire.

Right Livelihood (samma ajiva).

Right livelihood is concerned with ensuring that one earns one's living in a righteous way. For a lay disciple the Buddha teaches that wealth should be gained in accordance with certain standards. One should acquire it only by legal means, not illegally; one should acquire it peacefully, without coercion or violence; one should acquire it honestly, not by trickery or deceit; and one should acquire it in ways which do not entail harm and suffering for others.[14] The Buddha mentions five specific kinds of livelihood which bring harm to others and are therefore to be avoided: dealing in weapons, in living beings (including raising animals for slaughter as well as slave trade and prostitution), in meat production and butchery, in poisons, and in intoxicants (AN 5:177). He further names several dishonest means of gaining wealth which fall under wrong livelihood: practising deceit, treachery, soothsaying, trickery, and usury (MN 117). Obviously any occupation that requires violation of right speech and right action is a wrong form of livelihood, but other occupations, such as selling weapons or intoxicants, may not violate those factors and yet be wrong

because of their consequences for others.

The Thai treatise discusses the positive aspects of right livelihood under the three convenient headings of rightness regarding actions, rightness regarding persons, and rightness regarding objects.[15] "Rightness regarding actions" means that workers should fulfil their duties diligently and conscientiously, not idling away time, claiming to have worked longer hours than they did, or pocketing the company's goods. "Rightness regarding persons" means that due respect and consideration should be shown to employers, employees, colleagues, and customers. An employer, for example, should assign his workers chores according to their ability, pay them adequately, promote them when they deserve a promotion and give them occasional vacations and bonuses. Colleagues should try to cooperate rather than compete, while merchants should be equitable in their dealings with customers. "Rightness regarding objects" means that in business transactions and sales the articles to be sold should be presented truthfully. There should be no deceptive advertising, misrepresentations of quality or quantity, or dishonest manoeuvers.

* * *

Notes

1. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 50.
2. MN 61.
3. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 50.
4. Subcommentary to Digha Nikaya.
5. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, pp. 50-51.
6. MN 21; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 51.
7. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 51
8. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 53.
9. HRH Prince Vajirananavarorasa, //The Five Precepts and the Five Ennoblers// (Bangkok, 1975), pp. 1-9.

10. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 53.
11. //The Five Precepts and the Five Ennoblers// gives a fuller list, pp. 10-13.
12. AN 10:176; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 53.
13. The following is summarized from //The Five Precepts and the Five Ennoblers//, pp. 16-18.
14. See AN 4:62; AN 5:41; AN 8:54.
15. //The Five Precepts and the Five Ennoblers//, pp. 45-47.

[end]

Chapter V

RIGHT EFFORT

(Samma Vayama)

The purification of conduct established by the prior three factors serves as the basis for the next division of the path, the division of concentration (//samadhikkhandha//). This present phase of practice, which advances from moral restraint to direct mental training, comprises the three factors of right effort, right mindfulness, and right concentration. It gains its name from the goal to which it aspires, the power of sustained concentration, itself required as the support for insight-wisdom. Wisdom is the primary tool for deliverance, but the penetrating vision it yields can only open up when the mind has been composed and collected. Right concentration brings the requisite stillness to the mind by unifying it with undistracted focus on a suitable object. To do so, however, the factor of concentration needs the aid of effort and mindfulness. Right effort provides the energy demanded by the task, right mindfulness the steadying points for awareness.

The commentators illustrate the interdependence of the three factors within the concentration group with a simple simile. Three boys go to a park to play. While walking along they see a tree with flowering tops and decide they want to gather the flowers. But the flowers are beyond the reach even of the tallest boy. Then one friend bends down and offers his back. The tall boy climbs up, but still hesitates to reach for the flowers from fear of falling. So the third boy comes over and offers his shoulder for support. The first boy, standing on the back of the second boy, then leans on the shoulder of the third boy, reaches up, and gathers the flowers.[1]

In this simile the tall boy who picks the flowers represents concentration with its function of unifying the mind. But to unify the mind concentration needs support: the energy provided by right effort, which is like the boy who offers his back. It also requires the stabilizing awareness provided by mindfulness, which is like the boy who offers his shoulder. When right concentration receives this support, then empowered by right effort and balanced by right mindfulness it can draw in the scattered strands of thought and fix the mind firmly on its object.

Energy (//viriya//), the mental factor behind right effort, can appear in either wholesome or unwholesome forms. The same factor fuels desire, aggression, violence, and ambition on the one hand, and generosity, self-discipline, kindness, concentration, and understanding on the other. The exertion involved in right effort is a wholesome form of energy, but it is something more specific, namely, the energy in wholesome states of consciousness directed to liberation from suffering. This last qualifying phrase is especially important. For wholesome energy to become a contributor to the path it has to be guided by right view and right intention, and to work in association with the other path factors. Otherwise, as the energy in ordinary wholesome states of mind, it merely engenders an accumulation of merit that ripens within the round of birth and death; it does not issue in liberation from the round.

Time and again the Buddha has stressed the need for effort, for diligence, exertion, and unflagging perseverance. The reason why effort is so crucial is that each person has to work out his or her own deliverance. The Buddha does what he can by pointing out the path to liberation; the rest involves putting the path into practice, a task that demands energy. This energy is to be applied to the cultivation of the mind, which forms the focus of the entire path. The starting point is the defiled mind, afflicted and deluded; the goal is the liberated mind, purified and illuminated by wisdom. What comes in between is the unremitting effort to transform the defiled mind into the liberated mind. The work of self-cultivation is not easy -- there is no one who can do it for us but ourselves -- but it is not impossible. The Buddha himself and his accomplished disciples provide

the living proof that the task is not beyond our reach. They assure us, too, that anyone who follows the path can accomplish the same goal. But what is needed is effort, the work of practice taken up with the determination: "I shall not give up my efforts until I have attained whatever is attainable by manly perseverance, energy, and endeavour."[2]

The nature of the mental process effects a division of right effort into four "great endeavours":

(1) to prevent the arising of unarisen unwholesome states;

(2) to abandon unwholesome states that have already arisen;

(3) to arouse wholesome states that have not yet arisen;

(4) to maintain and perfect wholesome states already arisen.

The unwholesome states (//akusala dhamma//) are the defilements, and the thoughts, emotions, and intentions derived from them, whether breaking forth into action or remaining confined within. The wholesome states (//kusala dhamma//) are states of mind untainted by defilements, especially those conducing to deliverance. Each of the two kinds of mental states imposes a double task. The unwholesome side requires that the defilements lying dormant be prevented from erupting and that the active defilements already present be expelled. The wholesome side requires that the undeveloped liberating factors first be brought into being, then persistently developed to the point of full maturity. Now we will examine each of these four divisions of right effort, giving special attention to their most fertile field of application, the cultivation of the mind through meditation.

(1) To prevent the arising of unarisen unwholesome states

> Herein the disciple rouses his will to avoid the arising of evil, unwholesome states that have not yet arisen; and he makes effort, stirs up his energy, exerts his mind and strives.[3]

The first side of right effort aims at overcoming unwholesome states, states of mind tainted by defilements. Insofar as they impede concentration the defilements are usually presented in a fivefold set called the "five hindrances" (//pancanivarana//): sensual desire, ill will, dullness and drowsiness, restlessness and worry, and doubt.[4] They receive the name "hindrances" because they block the path to liberation; they grow up and over the mind preventing calm and insight, the primary instruments for progress. The first two hindrances, sensual desire and ill will, are the strongest of the set, the most formidable barriers to meditative growth, representing, respectively, the unwholesome roots of greed and aversion. The other three hindrances, less toxic but still obstructive, are offshoots of delusion, usually in association with other defilements.

//Sensual desire// is interpreted in two ways. Sometimes it is understood in a narrow sense as lust for the "five strands of sense pleasure," i.e. agreeable sights, sounds, smells, tastes, and touches; sometimes a broader interpretation is given, by which the term becomes inclusive of craving in all its modes, whether for sense pleasures, wealth, power, position, fame, or anything else it can settle upon. The second hindrance, //ill will//, is a synonym for aversion. It comprises hatred, anger, resentment, repulsion of every shade, whether directed towards other people, towards oneself, towards objects, or towards situations. The third hindrance, //dullness and drowsiness//, is a compound of two factors linked together by their common feature of mental unwieldiness. One is dullness (//thina//), manifest as mental inertia; the other is drowsiness (//middha//), seen in mental sinking, heaviness of mind, or excessive inclination to sleep. At the opposite extreme is the fourth hindrance, //restlessness and worry//. This too is a compound with its two members linked by their common feature of disquietude. Restlessness (//uddhacca//) is agitation or excitement, which drives the mind from thought to thought with speed and frenzy; worry (//kukkucca//) is remorse over past mistakes and anxiety about their possible undesired consequences. The fifth hindrance, //doubt//, signifies a chronic indecisiveness and lack of resolution: not the probing of critical intelligence, an attitude encouraged by the Buddha, but a persistent inability to commit oneself to the course of spiritual training due to lingering doubts concerning

the Buddha, his doctrine, and his path.

The first effort to be made regarding the hindrances is the effort to prevent the unarisen hindrances from arising; this is also called the endeavour to restrain (//samvarappadhana//). The effort to hold the hindrances in check is imperative both at the start of meditative training and throughout the course of its development. For when the hindrances arise, they disperse attention and darken the quality of awareness, to the detriment of calm and clarity. The hindrances do not come from outside the mind but from within. They appear through the activation of certain tendencies constantly lying dormant in the deep recesses of the mental continuum, awaiting the opportunity to surface.

Generally what sparks the hindrances into activity is the input afforded by sense experience. The physical organism is equipped with five sense faculties each receptive to its own specific kind of data -- the eye to forms, the ear to sounds, the nose to smells, the tongue to tastes, the body to tangibles. Sense objects continuously impinge on the senses, which relay the information they receive to the mind, where it is processed, evaluated, and accorded an appropriate response. But the mind can deal with the impressions it receives in different ways, governed in the first place by the manner in which it attends to them. When the mind adverts to the incoming data carelessly, with unwise consideration (//ayoniso manasikara//), the sense objects tend to stir up unwholesome states. They do this either directly, through their immediate impact, or else indirectly by depositing memory traces which later may swell up as the objects of defiled thoughts, images, and fantasies. As a general rule the defilement that is activated corresponds to the object: attractive objects provoke desire, disagreeable objects provoke ill will, and indeterminate objects provoke the defilements connected with delusion.

Since an uncontrolled response to the sensory input stimulates the latent defilements, what is evidently needed to prevent them from arising is control over the senses. Thus the Buddha teaches, as the discipline for keeping the hindrances in check, an exercise called the restraint of the sense faculties (//indriya-samvara//):

> When he perceives a form with the eye, a sound with the ear, an odour with the nose, a taste with the tongue, an impression with the body, or an object with the mind, he apprehends neither the sign nor the particulars. And he strives to ward off that through which evil and unwholesome states, greed and sorrow, would arise, if he remained with unguarded senses; and he watches over his senses, restrains his senses.[5]

Restraint of the senses does not mean denial of the senses, retreating into a total withdrawal from the sensory world. This is impossible, and even if it could be achieved, the real problem would still not be solved; for the defilements lie in the mind, not in the sense organs or objects. The key to sense control is indicated by the phrase "not apprehending the sign or the particulars." The "sign" (//nimitta//) is the object's general appearance insofar as this appearance is grasped as the basis for defiled thoughts; the "particulars" (//anubyanjana//) are its less conspicuous features. If sense control is lacking, the mind roams recklessly over the sense fields. First it grasps the sign, which sets the defilements into motion, then it explores the particulars, which permits them to multiply and thrive.

To restrain the senses requires that mindfulness and clear understanding be applied to the encounter with the sense fields. Sense consciousness occurs in a series, as a sequence of momentary cognitive acts each having its own special task. The initial stages in the series occur as automatic functions: first the mind adverts to the object, then apprehends it, then admits the percept, examines it, and identifies it. Immediately following the identification a space opens up in which there occurs a free evaluation of the object leading to the choice of a response. When mindfulness is absent the latent defilements, pushing for an opportunity to emerge, will motivate a wrong consideration. One will grasp the sign of the object, explore its details, and thereby give the defilements their opportunity: on account of greed one will become fascinated by an agreeable object, on account of aversion one will be repelled by a disagreeable object. But when one applies mindfulness to the sensory encounter, one nips the cognitive process in the bud before it can evolve into the stages that

stimulate the dormant taints. Mindfulness holds the hindrances in check by keeping the mind at the level of what is sensed. It rivets awareness on the given, preventing the mind from embellishing the datum with ideas born of greed, aversion, and delusion. Then, with this lucent awareness as a guide, the mind can proceed to comprehend the object as it is, without being led astray.

(2) To abandon the arisen unwholesome states

> Herein the disciple rouses his will to overcome the evil, unwholesome states that have already arisen and he makes effort, stirs up his energy, exerts his mind and strives.[6]

Despite the effort at sense control the defilements may still surface. They swell up from the depths of the mental continuum, from the buried strata of past accumulations, to congeal into unwholesome thoughts and emotions. When this happens a new kind of effort becomes necessary, the effort to abandon arisen unwholesome states, called for short the endeavour to abandon (//pahanappadhana//):

> He does not retain any thought of sensual lust, ill will, or harmfulness, or any other evil and unwholesome states that may have arisen; he abandons them, dispels them, destroys them, causes them to disappear.[7]

Just as a skilled physician has different medicines for different ailments, so the Buddha has different antidotes for the different hindrances, some equally applicable to all, some geared to a particular hindrance. In an important discourse the Buddha explains five techniques for expelling distracting thoughts.[8] The first is to expel the defiled thought with a wholesome thought which is its exact opposite, analogous to the way a carpenter might use a new peg to drive out an old one. For each of the five hindrances there is a specific remedy, a line of meditation designed expressly to deflate it and destroy it. This remedy can be applied intermittently, when a hindrance springs up and disrupts meditation on the primary subject; or it can be taken as a primary subject itself, used to counter a

defilement repeatedly seen to be a persistent obstacle to one's practice. But for the antidote to become effective in the first role, as a temporary expedient required by the upsurge of a hindrance, it is best to gain some familiarity with it by making it a primary object, at least for short periods.

For desire a remedy of general application is the meditation on impermanence, which knocks away the underlying prop of clinging, the implicit assumption that the objects clung to are stable and durable. For desire in the specific form of sensual lust the most potent antidote is the contemplation of the unattractive nature of the body, to be dealt with at greater length in the next chapter. Ill will meets its proper remedy in the meditation on lovingkindness (//metta//), which banishes all traces of hatred and anger through the methodical radiation of the altruistic wish that all beings be well and happy. The dispelling of dullness and drowsiness calls for a special effort to arouse energy, for which several methods are suggested: the visualization of a brilliant ball of light, getting up and doing a period of brisk walking meditation, reflection on death, or simply making a firm determination to continue striving. Restlessness and worry are most effectively countered by turning the mind to a simple object that tends to calm it down; the method usually recommended is mindfulness of breathing, attention to the in-and-out flow of the breath. In the case of doubt the special remedy is investigation: to make inquiries, ask questions, and study the teachings until the obscure points become clear.[9]

Whereas this first of the five methods for expelling the hindrances involves a one-to-one alignment between a hindrance and its remedy, the other four utilize general approaches. The second marshals the forces of shame (//hiri//) and moral dread (//ottappa//) to abandon the unwanted thought: one reflects on the thought as vile and ignoble or considers its undesirable consequences until an inner revulsion sets in which drives the thought away. The third method involves a deliberate diversion of attention. When an unwholesome thought arises and clamours to be noticed, instead of indulging it one simply shuts it out by redirecting one's attention elsewhere, as if closing one's eyes or looking away to avoid an unpleasant sight. The fourth method

uses the opposite approach. Instead of turning away from the unwanted thought, one confronts it directly as an object, scrutinizes its features, and investigates its source. When this is done the thought quiets down and eventually disappears. For an unwholesome thought is like a thief: it only creates trouble when its operation is concealed, but put under observation it becomes tame. The fifth method, to be used only as a last resort, is suppression -- vigorously restraining the unwholesome thought with the power of the will in the way a strong man might throw a weaker man to the ground and keep him pinned there with his weight.

By applying these five methods with skill and discretion, the Buddha says, one becomes a master of all the pathways of thought. One is no longer the subject of the mind but its master. Whatever thought one wants to think, that one will think. Whatever thought one does not want to think, that one will not think. Even if unwholesome thoughts occasionally arise, one can dispel them immediately, just as quickly as a red-hot pan will turn to steam a few chance drops of water.

(3) To arouse unarisen wholesome states

> Herein the disciple rouses his will to arouse wholesome states that have not yet arisen; and he makes effort, stirs up his energy, exerts his mind and strives.[10]

Simultaneously with the removal of defilements, right effort also imposes the task of cultivating wholesome states of mind. This involves two divisions: the arousing of wholesome states not yet arisen and the maturation of wholesome states already arisen.

The first of the two divisions is also known as the endeavour to develop (//bhavanappadhana//). Though the wholesome states to be developed can be grouped in various ways -- serenity and insight, the four foundations of mindfulness, the eight factors of the path, etc. -- the Buddha lays special stress on a set called the seven factors of enlightenment (//satta bojjhanga//): mindfulness, investigation of phenomena, energy, rapture, tranquillity, concentration, and

equanimity.

Thus he develops the factors of enlightenment, based on solitude, on detachment, on cessation, and ending in deliverance, namely: the enlightenment factors of mindfulness, investigation of phenomena, energy, rapture, tranquillity, concentration, and equanimity.[11]

The seven states are grouped together as "enlightenment factors" both because they lead to enlightenment and because they constitute enlightenment. In the preliminary stages of the path they prepare the way for the great realization; in the end they remain as its components. The experience of enlightenment, perfect and complete understanding, is just these seven components working in unison to break all shackles and bring final release from sorrow.

The way to enlightenment starts with //mindfulness//. Mindfulness clears the ground for insight into the nature of things by bringing to light phenomena in the now, the present moment, stripped of all subjective commentary, interpretations, and projections. Then, when mindfulness has brought the bare phenomena into focus, the factor of //investigation// steps in to search out their characteristics, conditions, and consequences. Whereas mindfulness is basically receptive, investigation is an active factor which unflinchingly probes, analyzes, and dissects phenomena to uncover their fundamental structures.

The work of investigation requires //energy//, the third factor of enlightenment, which mounts in three stages. The first, inceptive energy, shakes off lethargy and arouses initial enthusiasm. As the work of contemplation advances, energy gathers momentum and enters the second stage, perseverance, wherein it propels the practice without slackening. Finally, at the peak, energy reaches the third stage, invincibility, where it drives contemplation forward leaving the hindrances powerless to stop it.

As energy increases, the fourth factor of enlightenment is quickened. This is //rapture//, a pleasurable interest in the object. Rapture gradually builds up, ascending to ecstatic heights: waves of bliss run

through the body, the mind glows with joy, fervour and confidence intensify. But these experiences, as encouraging as they are, still contain a flaw: they create an excitation verging on restlessness. With further practice, however, rapture subsides and a tone of quietness sets in signalling the rise of the fifth factor, //tranquillity//. Rapture remains present, but it is now subdued, and the work of contemplation proceeds with self-possessed serenity.

Tranquillity brings to ripeness //concentration//, the sixth factor, one-pointed unification of mind. Then, with the deepening of concentration, the last enlightenment factor comes into dominance. This is //equanimity//, inward poise and balance free from the two defects of excitement and inertia. When inertia prevails, energy must be aroused; when excitement prevails, it is necessary to exercise restraint. But when both defects have been vanquished the practice can unfold evenly without need for concern. The mind of equanimity is compared to the driver of a chariot when the horses are moving at a steady pace: he neither has to urge them forward nor to hold them back, but can just sit comfortably and watch the scenery go by. Equanimity has the same "on-looking" quality. When the other factors are balanced the mind remains poised watching the play of phenomena.

(4) To maintain arisen wholesome states

> Herein the disciple rouses his will to maintain the wholesome things that have already arisen, and not to allow them to disappear, but to bring them to growth, to maturity, and to the full perfection of development; and he makes effort, stirs up his energy, exerts his mind and strives.[12]

This last of the four right efforts aims at maintaining the arisen wholesome factors and bringing them to maturity. Called the "endeavour to maintain" (//anurakkhanappadhana//), it is explained as the effort to "keep firmly in the mind a favourable object of concentration that has arisen."[13] The work of guarding the object causes the seven enlightenment factors to gain stability and gradually increase in strength until they issue in the liberating realization. This marks

the culmination of right effort, the goal in which the countless individual acts of exertion finally reach fulfilment.

* * *

Notes

1. Papancasudani (Commentary to Majjhima Nikaya).
2. MN 70; //Word of the Buddha//, pp. 59-60.
3. AN 4:13; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 57.
4. Kamacchanda, byapada, thina-middha, uddhacca-kukkucca, vicikiccha.
5. AN 4:14; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 57.
6. AN 4:13; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 58.
7. AN 4:14; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 58.
8. MN 20; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 58.
9. For a full treatment of the methods for dealing with the hindrances individually, consult the commentary to the Satipatthana Sutta (DN 22, MN 10). A translation of the relevant passages, with further extracts from the subcommentary, can be found in Soma Thera, The Way of Mindfulness, pp. 116-26.
10. AN 4:13; //Word of the Buddha//, pp. 58-59.
11. AN 4:14; //Word of the Buddha//, p.59. The Pali names for the seven are: //satisambojjhanga//, //dhammavicayasambojjhanga//, //viriyasambojjhanga//, //pitisambojjhanga//, //passaddhisambojjhanga//, //samadhisambojjhanga//, //upekkhasambojjhanga//.
12. AN 4:13; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 59.
13. AN 4:14; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 59.

[end]

Chapter VI

RIGHT MINDFULNESS

(Samma Sati)

The Buddha says that the Dhamma, the ultimate truth of things, is directly visible, timeless, calling out to be approached and seen. He says further that it is always available to us, and that the place where it is to be realized is within oneself.[1] The ultimate truth, the Dhamma, is not something mysterious and remote, but the truth of our own experience. It can be reached only by understanding our experience, by penetrating it right through to its foundations. This truth, in order to become liberating truth, has to be known directly. It is not enough merely to accept it on faith, to believe it on the authority of books or a teacher, or to think it out through deductions and inferences. It has to be known by insight, grasped and absorbed by a kind of knowing which is also an immediate seeing.

What brings the field of experience into focus and makes it accessible to insight is a mental faculty called in Pali //sati//, usually translated as "mindfulness." Mindfulness is presence of mind, attentiveness or awareness. Yet the kind of awareness involved in mindfulness differs profoundly from the kind of awareness at work in our usual mode of consciousness. All consciousness involves awareness in the sense of a knowing or experiencing of an object. But with the practice of mindfulness awareness is applied at a special pitch. The mind is deliberately kept at the level of //bare attention//, a detached observation of what is happening within us and around us in the present moment. In the practice of right mindfulness the mind is trained to remain in the present, open, quiet, and alert, contemplating the present event. All judgements and interpretations have to be suspended, or if they occur, just registered and dropped.

The task is simply to note whatever comes up just as it is occurring, riding the changes of events in the way a surfer rides the waves on the sea. The whole process is a way of coming back into the present, of standing in the here and now without slipping away, without getting swept away by the tides of distracting thoughts.

It might be assumed that we are always aware of the present, but this is a mirage. Only seldom do we become aware of the present in the precise way required by the practice of mindfulness. In ordinary consciousness the mind begins a cognitive process with some impression given in the present, but it does not stay with it. Instead it uses the immediate impression as a springboard for building blocks of mental constructs which remove it from the sheer facticity of the datum. The cognitive process is generally interpretative. The mind perceives its object free from conceptualization only briefly. Then, immediately after grasping the initial impression, it launches on a course of ideation by which it seeks to interpret the object to itself, to make it intelligible in terms of its own categories and assumptions. To bring this about the mind posits concepts, joins the concepts into constructs -- sets of mutually corroborative concepts -- then weaves the constructs together into complex interpretative schemes. In the end the original direct experience has been overrun by ideation and the presented object appears only dimly through dense layers of ideas and views, like the moon through a layer of clouds.

The Buddha calls this process of mental construction //papanca//, "elaboration," "embellishment," or "conceptual proliferation." The elaborations block out the presentational immediacy of phenomena; they let us know the object only "at a distance," not as it really is. But the elaborations do not only screen cognition; they also serve as a basis for projections. The deluded mind, cloaked in ignorance, projects its own internal constructs outwardly, ascribing them to the object as if they really belonged to it. As a result, what we know as the final object of cognition, what we use as the basis for our values, plans, and actions, is a patchwork product, not the original article. To be sure, the product is not wholly illusion, not sheer fantasy. It takes whatis given in immediate experience as its groundwork and raw material, but along with this it includes something

else: the embellishments fabricated by the mind.

The springs for this process of fabrication, hidden from view, are the latent defilements. The defilements create the embellishments, project them outwardly, and use them as hooks for coming to the surface, where they cause further distortion. To correct the erroneous notions is the task of wisdom, but for wisdom to discharge its work effectively, it needs direct access to the object as it is in itself, uncluttered by the conceptual elaborations. The task of right mindfulness is to clear up the cognitive field. Mindfulness brings to light experience in its pure immediacy. It reveals the object as it is before it has been plastered over with conceptual paint, overlaid with interpretations. To practice mindfulness is thus a matter not so much of doing but of undoing: not thinking, not judging, not associating, not planning, not imagining, not wishing. All these "doings" of ours are modes of interference, ways the mind manipulates experience and tries to establish its dominance. Mindfulness undoes the knots and tangles of these "doings" by simply noting. It does nothing but note, watching each occasion of experience as it arises, stands, and passes away. In the watching there is no room for clinging, no compulsion to saddle things with our desires. There is only a sustained contemplation of experience in its bare immediacy, carefully and precisely and persistently.

Mindfulness exercises a powerful grounding function. It anchors the mind securely in the present, so it does not float away into the past and future with their memories, regrets, fears, and hopes. The mind without mindfulness is sometimes compared to a pumpkin, the mind established in mindfulness to a stone.[2] A pumpkin placed on the surface of a pond soon floats away and always remains on the water's surface. But a stone does not float away; it stays where it is put and at once sinks into the water until it reaches bottom. Similarly, when mindfulness is strong, the mind stays with its object and penetrates its characteristics deeply. It does not wander and merely skim the surface as the mind destitute of mindfulness does.

Mindfulness facilitates the achievement of both serenity and insight. It can lead to either deep concentration or wisdom, depending

on the mode in which it is applied. Merely a slight shift in the mode of application can spell the difference between the course the contemplative process takes, whether it descends to deeper levels of inner calm culminating in the stages of absorption, the //jhanas//, or whether instead it strips away the veils of delusion to arrive at penetrating insight. To lead to the stages of serenity the primary chore of mindfulness is to keep the mind on the object, free from straying. Mindfulness serves as the guard charged with the responsibility of making sure that the mind does not slip away from the object to lose itself in random undirected thoughts. It also keeps watch over the factors stirring in the mind, catching the hindrances beneath their camouflages and expelling them before they can cause harm. To lead to insight and the realizations of wisdom, mindfulness is exercised in a more differentiated manner. Its task, in this phase of practice, is to observe, to note, to discern phenomena with utmost precision until their fundamental characteristics are brought to light.

Right mindfulness is cultivated through a practice called "the four foundations of mindfulness" (//cattaro satipatthana//), the mindful contemplation of four objective spheres: the body, feelings, states of mind, and phenomena.[3] As the Buddha explains:

> And what, monks, is right mindfulness? Herein, a monk dwells contemplating the body in the body, ardent, clearly comprehending and mindful, having put away covetousness and grief concerning the world. He dwells contemplating feelings in feelings ... states of mind in states of mind ... phenomena in phenomena, ardent, clearly comprehending and mindful, having put away covetousness and grief concerning the world.[4]

The Buddha says that the four foundations of mindfulness form "the only way that leads to the attainment of purity, to the overcoming of sorrow and lamentation, to the end of pain and grief, to the entering upon the right path and the realization of Nibbana."[5] They are called "the only way" (//ekayano maggo//), not for the purpose of setting forth a narrow dogmatism, but to indicate that the attainment of liberation can only issue from the penetrating contemplation of the

field of experience undertaken in the practice of right mindfulness.

Of the four applications of mindfulness, the contemplation of the body is concerned with the material side of existence; the other three are concerned principally (though not solely) with the mental side. The completion of the practice requires all four contemplations. Though no fixed order is laid down in which they are to be taken up, the body is generally taken first as the basic sphere of contemplation; the others come into view later, when mindfulness has gained in strength and clarity. Limitations of space do not allow for a complete explanation of all four foundations. Here we have to settle for a brief synopsis.

(1) Contemplation of the Body (kayanupassana)

The Buddha begins his exposition of the body with contemplation of the mindfulness of breathing (//anapanasati//). Though not required as a starting point for meditation, in actual practice mindfulness of breathing usually serves as the "root meditation subject" (//mulakammatthana//), the foundation for the entire course of contemplation. It would be a mistake, however, to consider this subject merely an exercise for neophytes. By itself mindfulness of breathing can lead to all the stages of the path culminating in full awakening. In fact it was this meditation subject that the Buddha used on the night of his own enlightenment. He also reverted to it throughout the years during his solitary retreats, and constantly recommended it to the monks, praising it as "peaceful and sublime, an unadulterated blissful abiding, which banishes at once and stills evil unwholesome thoughts as soon as they arise" (MN 118).

Mindfulness of breathing can function so effectively as a subject of meditation because it works with a process that is always available to us, the process of respiration. What it does to turn this process into a basis for meditation is simply to bring it into the range of awareness by making the breath an object of observation. The meditation requires no special intellectual sophistication, only

awareness of the breath. One merely breathes naturally through the nostrils keeping the breath in mind at the contact point around the nostrils or upper lip, where the sensation of breath can be felt as the air moves in and out. There should be no attempt to control the breath or to force it into predetermined rhythms, only a mindful contemplation of the natural process of breathing in and out. The awareness of breath cuts through the complexities of discursive thinking, rescues us from pointless wandering in the labyrinth of vain imaginings, and grounds us solidly in the present. For whenever we become aware of breathing, really aware of it, we can be aware of it only in the present, never in the past or the future.

The Buddha's exposition of mindfulness of breathing involves four basic steps. The first two (which are not necessarily sequential) require that a long inhalation or exhalation be noted as it occurs, and that a short inhalation or exhalation be noted as it occurs. One simply observes the breath moving in and out, observing it as closely as possible, noting whether the breath is long or short. As mindfulness grows sharper, the breath can be followed through the entire course of its movement, from the beginning of an inhalation through its intermediary stages to its end, then from the beginning of an exhalation through its intermediary stages to its end. This third step is called "clearly perceiving the entire (breath) body." The fourth step, "calming the bodily function," involves a progressive quieting down of the breath and its associated bodily functions until they become extremely fine and subtle. Beyond these four basic steps lie more advanced practices which direct mindfulness of breathing towards deep concentration and insight.[6]

Another practice in the contemplation of the body, which extends meditation outwards from the confines of a single fixed position, is mindfulness of the postures. The body can assume four basic postures -- walking, standing, sitting, and lying down -- and a variety of other positions marking the change from one posture to another. Mindfulness of the postures focuses full attention on the body in whatever position it assumes: when walking one is aware of walking, when standing one is aware of standing, when sitting one is aware of sitting, when lying down one is aware of lying down, when changing

postures one is aware of changing postures. The contemplation of the postures illuminates the impersonal nature of the body. It reveals that the body is not a self or the belonging of a self, but merely a configuration of living matter subject to the directing influence of volition.

The next exercise carries the extension of mindfulness a step further. This exercise, called "mindfulness and clear comprehension" (//satisampajanna//), adds to the bare awareness an element of understanding. When performing any action, one performs it with full awareness or clear comprehension. Going and coming, looking ahead and looking aside, bending and stretching, dressing, eating, drinking, urinating, defecating, falling asleep, waking up, speaking, remaining silent -- all become occasions for the progress of meditation when done with clear comprehension. In the commentaries clear comprehension is explained as fourfold: (1) understanding the purpose of the action, i.e. recognizing its aim and determining whether that aim accords with the Dhamma; (2) understanding suitability, i.e. knowing the most efficient means to achieve one's aim; (3) understanding the range of meditation, i.e. keeping the mind constantly in a meditative frame even when engaged in action; and (4) understanding without delusion, i.e. seeing the action as an impersonal process devoid of a controlling ego-entity.[7] This last aspect will be explored more thoroughly in the last chapter, on the development of wisdom.

The next two sections on mindfulness of the body present analytical contemplations intended to expose the body's real nature. One of these is the meditation on the body's unattractiveness, already touched on in connection with right effort; the other, the analysis of the body into the four primary elements. The first, the meditation on unattractiveness,[8] is designed to counter infatuation with the body, especially in its form of sexual desire. The Buddha teaches that the sexual drive is a manifestation of craving, thus a cause of //dukkha// that has to be reduced and extricated as a precondition for bringing //dukkha// to an end. The meditation aims at weakening sexual desire by depriving the sexual urge of its cognitive underpinning, the perception of the body as sensually alluring. Sensual desire rises and falls together with this perception. It springs up because we view the

body as attractive; it declines when this perception of beauty is removed. The perception of bodily attractiveness in turn lasts only so long as the body is looked at superficially, grasped in terms of selected impressions. To counter that perception we have to refuse to stop with these impressions but proceed to inspect the body at a deeper level, with a probing scrutiny grounded in dispassion.

Precisely this is what is undertaken in the meditation on unattractiveness, which turns back the tide of sensuality by pulling away its perceptual prop. The meditation takes one's own body as object, since for a neophyte to start off with the body of another, especially a member of the opposite sex, might fail to accomplish the desired result. Using visualization as an aid, one mentally dissects the body into its components and investigates them one by one, bringing their repulsive nature to light. The texts mention thirty-two parts: head-hairs, body-hairs, nails, teeth, skin, flesh, sinews, bones, marrow, kidneys, heart, liver, diaphragm, spleen, lungs, large intestines, small intestines, stomach contents, excrement, brain, bile, phlegm, pus, blood, sweat, fat, tears, grease, snot, spittle, sinovial fluid, and urine. The repulsiveness of the parts implies the same for the whole: the body seen closeup is truly unattractive, its beautiful appearance a mirage. But the aim of this meditation must not be misapprehended. The aim is not to produce aversion and disgust but detachment, to extinguish the fire of lust by removing its fuel.[9]

The other analytical contemplation deals with the body in a different way. This meditation, called the analysis into elements (//dhatuvavatthana//), sets out to counter our innate tendency to identify with the body by exposing the body's essentially impersonal nature. The means it employs, as its name indicates, is the mental dissection of the body into the four primary elements, referred to by the archaic names earth, water, fire, and air, but actually signifying the four principal behavioural modes of matter: solidity, fluidity, heat, and oscillation. The solid element is seen most clearly in the body's solid parts -- the organs, tissues, and bones; the fluid element, in the bodily fluids; the heat element, in the body's temperature; the oscillation element, in the respiratory process. The break with the identification of the body as "I" or "my self" is

effected by a widening of perspective after the elements have come into view. Having analyzed the body into the elements, one then considers that all four elements, the chief aspects of bodily existence, are essentially identical with the chief aspects of external matter, with which the body is in constant interchange. When one vividly realizes this through prolonged meditation, one ceases to identify with the body, ceases to cling to it. One sees that the body is nothing more than a particular configuration of changing material processes which support a stream of changing mental processes. There is nothing here that can be considered a truly existent self, nothing that can provide a substantial basis for the sense of personal identity.[10]

The last exercise in mindfulness of the body is a series of "cemetery meditations," contemplations of the body's disintegration after death, which may be performed either imaginatively, with the aid of pictures, or through direct confrontation with a corpse. By any of these means one obtains a clear mental image of a decomposing body, then applies the process to one's own body, considering: "This body, now so full of life, has the same nature and is subject to the same fate. It cannot escape death, cannot escape disintegration, but must eventually die and decompose." Again, the purpose of this meditation should not be misunderstood. The aim is not to indulge in a morbid fascination with death and corpses, but to sunder our egoistic clinging to existence with a contemplation sufficiently powerful to break its hold. The clinging to existence subsists through the implicit assumption of permanence. In the sight of a corpse we meet the teacher who proclaims unambiguously: "Everything formed is impermanent."

(2) Contemplation of Feeling (vedananupassana)

The next foundation of mindfulness is feeling (//vedana//). The word "feeling" is used here, not in the sense of emotion (a complex phenomenon best subsumed under the third and fourth foundations of mindfulness), but in the narrower sense of the affective tone or "hedonic quality" of experience. This may be of three kinds, yielding

three principal types of feeling: pleasant feeling, painful feeling, and neutral feeling. The Buddha teaches that feeling is an inseparable concomitant of consciousness, since every act of knowing is coloured by some affective tone. Thus feeling is present at every moment of experience; it may be strong or weak, clear or indistinct, but some feeling must accompany the cognition.

Feeling arises in dependence on a mental event called "contact" (//phassa//). Contact marks the "coming together" of consciousness with the object via a sense faculty; it is the factor by virtue of which consciousness "touches" the object presenting itself to the mind through the sense organ. Thus there are six kinds of contact distinguished by the six sense faculties -- eye-contact, ear-contact, nose-contact, tongue-contact, body-contact, and mind-contact -- and six kinds of feeling distinguished by the contact from which they spring.

Feeling acquires special importance as an object of contemplation because it is feeling that usually triggers the latent defilements into activity. The feelings may not be clearly registered, but in subtle ways they nourish and sustain the dispositions to unwholesome states. Thus when a pleasant feeling arises, we fall under the influence of the defilement greed and cling to it. When a painful feeling occurs, we respond with displeasure, hate, and fear, which are aspects of aversion. And when a neutral feeling occurs, we generally do not notice it, or let it lull us into a false sense of security -- states of mind governed by delusion. From this it can be seen that each of the root defilements is conditioned by a particular kind of feeling: greed by pleasant feeling, aversion by painful feeling, delusion by neutral feeling.

But the link between feelings and the defilements is not a necessary one. Pleasure does not always have to lead to greed, pain to aversion, neutral feeling to delusion. The tie between them can be snapped, and one essential means for snapping it is mindfulness. Feeling will stir up a defilement only when it is not noticed, when it is indulged rather than observed. By turning it into an object of observation, mindfulness defuses the feeling so that it cannot provoke an

unwholesome response. Then, instead of relating to the feeling by way of habit through attachment, repulsion, or apathy, we relate by way of contemplation, using the feeling as a springboard for understanding the nature of experience.

In the early stages the contemplation of feeling involves attending to the arisen feelings, noting their distinctive qualities: pleasant, painful, neutral. The feeling is noted without identifying with it, without taking it to be "I" or "mine" or something happening "to me." Awareness is kept at the level of bare attention: one watches each feeling that arises, seeing it as merely a feeling, a bare mental event shorn of all subjective references, all pointers to an ego. The task is simply to note the feeling's quality, its tone of pleasure, pain, or neutrality.

But as practice advances, as one goes on noting each feeling, letting it go and noting the next, the focus of attention shifts from the qualities of feelings to the process of feeling itself. The process reveals a ceaseless flux of feelings arising and dissolving, succeeding one another without a halt. Within the process there is nothing lasting. Feeling itself is only a stream of events, occasions of feeling flashing into being moment by moment, dissolving as soon as they arise. Thus begins the insight into impermanence, which, as it evolves, overturns the three unwholesome roots. There is no greed for pleasant feelings, no aversion for painful feelings, no delusion over neutral feelings. All are seen as merely fleeting and substanceless events devoid of any true enjoyment or basis for involvement.

(3) Contemplation of the State of Mind (cittanupassana)

With this foundation of mindfulness we turn from a particular mental factor, feeling, to the general state of mind to which that factor belongs. To understand what is entailed by this contemplation it is helpful to look at the Buddhist conception of the mind. Usually we think of the mind as an enduring faculty remaining identical with itself through the succession of experiences. Though experience

changes, the mind which undergoes the changing experience seems to remain the same, perhaps modified in certain ways but still retaining its identity. However, in the Buddha's teaching the notion of a permanent mental organ is rejected. The mind is regarded, not as a lasting subject of thought, feeling, and volition, but as a sequence of momentary mental acts, each distinct and discrete, their connections with one another causal rather than substantial.

A single act of consciousness is called a //citta//, which we shall render "a state of mind." Each citta consists of many components, the chief of which is consciousness itself, the basic experiencing of the object; consciousness is also called //citta//, the name for the whole being given to its principal part. Along with consciousness every citta contains a set of concomitants called //cetasikas//, mental factors. These include feeling, perception, volition, the emotions, etc.; in short, all the mental functions except the primary knowing of the object, which is citta or consciousness.

Since consciousness in itself is just a bare experiencing of an object, it cannot be differentiated through its own nature but only by way of its associated factors, the cetasikas. The cetasikas colour the citta and give it its distinctive character; thus when we want to pinpoint the citta as an object of contemplation, we have to do so by using the cetasikas as indicators. In his exposition of the contemplation of the state of mind, the Buddha mentions, by reference to cetasikas, sixteen kinds of citta to be noted: the mind with lust, the mind without lust, the mind with aversion, the mind without aversion, the mind with delusion, the mind without delusion, the cramped mind, the scattered mind, the developed mind, the undeveloped mind, the surpassable mind, the unsurpassable mind, the concentrated mind, the unconcentrated mind, the freed mind, the unfreed mind. For practical purposes it is sufficient at the start to focus solely on the first six states, noting whether the mind is associated with any of the unwholesome roots or free from them. When a particular citta is present, it is contemplated merely as a citta, a state of mind. It is not identified with as "I" or "mine," not taken as a self or as something belonging to a self. Whether it is a pure state of mind or a defiled state, a lofty state or a low one, there should be no elation

or dejection, only a clear recognition of the state. The state is simply noted, then allowed to pass without clinging to the desired ones or resenting the undesired ones.

As contemplation deepens, the contents of the mind become increasingly rarefied. Irrelevant flights of thought, imagination, and emotion subside, mindfulness becomes clearer, the mind remains intently aware, watching its own process of becoming. At times there might appear to be a persisting observer behind the process, but with continued practice even this apparent observer disappears. The mind itself -- the seemingly solid, stable mind -- dissolves into a stream of cittas flashing in and out of being moment by moment, coming from nowhere and going nowhere, yet continuing in sequence without pause.

(4) Contemplation of Phenomena (dhammanupassana)

In the context of the fourth foundation of mindfulness, the multivalent word //dhamma// (here intended in the plural) has two interconnected meanings, as the account in the sutta shows. One meaning is //cetasikas//, the mental factors, which are now attended to in their own right apart from their role as colouring the state of mind, as was done in the previous contemplation. The other meaning is the elements of actuality, the ultimate constituents of experience as structured in the Buddha's teaching.To convey both senses we render //dhamma// as "phenomena," for lack of a better alternative. But when we do so this should not be taken to imply the existence of some //noumenon// or substance behind the phenomena.The point of the Buddha's teaching of //anatta//, egolessness, is that the basic constituents of actuality are bare phenomena (//suddha-dhamma//) occurring without any noumenal support.

The sutta section on the contemplation of phenomena is divided into five sub-sections, each devoted to a different set of phenomena: the five hindrances, the five aggregates, the six inner and outer sense bases, the seven factors of enlightenment, and the Four Noble Truths. Among these, the five hindrances and the seven enlightenment factors

are //dhamma// in the narrower sense of mental factors, the others are //dhamma// in the broader sense of constituents of actuality. (In the third section, however, on the sense bases, there is a reference to the fetters that arise through the senses; these can also be included among the mental factors.) In the present chapter we shall deal briefly only with the two groups that may be regarded as //dhamma// in the sense of mental factors. We already touched on both of these in relation to right effort (Chapter V); now we shall consider them in specific connection with the practice of right mindfulness. We shall discuss the other types of //dhamma// -- the five aggregates and the six senses -- in the final chapter, in relation to the development of wisdom.

The five hindrances and seven factors of enlightenment require special attention because they are the principal impediments and aids to liberation. The hindrances -- sensual desire, ill will, dullness and drowsiness, restlessness and worry, and doubt -- generally become manifest in an early stage of practice, soon after the initial expectations and gross disturbances subside and the subtle tendencies find the opportunity to surface. Whenever one of the hindrances crops up, its presence should be noted; then, when it fades away, a note should be made of its disappearance. To ensure that the hindrances are kept under control an element of comprehension is needed: we have to understand how the hindrances arise, how they can be removed, and how they can be prevented from arising in the future.[11]

A similar mode of contemplation is to be applied to the seven factors of enlightenment: mindfulness, investigation, energy, rapture, tranquillity, concentration, and equanimity. When any one of these factors arises, its presence should be noted. Then, after noting its presence, one has to investigate to discover how it arises and how it can be matured.[12] When they first spring up, the enlightenment factors are weak, but with consistent cultivation they accumulate strength. Mindfulness initiates the contemplative process. When it becomes well-established, it arouses investigation, the probing quality of intelligence. Investigation in turn calls forth energy, energy gives rise to rapture, rapture leads to tranquillity, tranquillity to one-pointed concentration, and concentration to

equanimity. Thus the whole evolving course of practice leading to enlightenment begins with mindfulness, which remains throughout as the regulating power ensuring that the mind is clear, cognizant, and balanced.

* * *

Notes

1. //Dhammo sanditthiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi//. (M. 7, etc.)
2. Commentary to Vism. See Vism. XIV, n. 64.
3. Sometimes the word //satipatthana// is translated "foundation of mindfulness," with emphasis on the objective side, sometimes "application of mindfulness," with emphasis on the subjective side. Both explanations are allowed by the texts and commentaries.
4. DN 22; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 61.
5. Ibid. //Word of the Buddha//, p. 61.
6. For details, see Vism. VIII, 145-244.
7. See Soma Thera, //The Way of Mindfulness//, pp. 58-97.
8. //Asubha-bhavana//. The same subject is also called the perception of repulsiveness (//patikkulasanna//) and mindfulness concerning the body (//kayagata sati//).
9. For details, see Vism. VIII, 42-144.
10. For details, see Vism. XI, 27-117.
11. For a full account, see Soma Thera, //The Way of Mindfulness//, pp. 116-127.
12. Ibid., pp. 131-146.

[end]

Chapter VII

RIGHT CONCENTRATION

(Samma Samadhi)

The eighth factor of the path is right concentration, in Pali //samma samadhi//. Concentration represents an intensification of a mental factor present in every state of consciousness. This factor, one-pointedness of mind (//citt'ekaggata//), has the function of unifying the other mental factors in the task of cognition. It is the factor responsible for the individuating aspect of consciousness, ensuring that every citta or act of mind remains centred on its object. At any given moment the mind must be cognizant of something -- a sight, a sound, a smell, a taste, a touch, or a mental object. The factor of one-pointedness unifies the mind and its other concomitants in the task of cognizing the object, while it simultaneously exercises the function of centring all the constituents of the cognitive act on the object. One-pointedness of mind explains the fact that in any act of consciousness there is a central point of focus, towards which the entire objective datum points from its outer peripheries to its inner nucleus.

However, //samadhi// is only a particular kind of one-pointedness; it is not equivalent to one-pointedness in its entirety. A gourmet sitting down to a meal, an assassin about to slay his victim, a soldier on the battlefield -- these all act with a concentrated mind, but their concentration cannot be characterized as //samadhi//. //Samadhi// is exclusively wholesome one-pointedness, the concentration in a wholesome state of mind. Even then its range is still narrower: it does not signify every form of wholesome concentration, but only the intensified concentration that results from a deliberate attempt to raise the mind to a higher, more purified

level of awareness.

The commentaries define //samadhi// as the centring of the mind and mental factors rightly and evenly on an object. //Samadhi//, as wholesome concentration, collects together the ordinarily dispersed and dissipated stream of mental states to induce an inner unification. The two salient features of a concentrated mind are unbroken attentiveness to an object and the consequent tranquillity of the mental functions, qualities which distinguish it from the unconcentrated mind. The mind untrained in concentration moves in a scattered manner which the Buddha compares to the flapping about of a fish taken from the water and thrown onto dry land. It cannot stay fixed but rushes from idea to idea, from thought to thought, without inner control. Such a distracted mind is also a deluded mind. Overwhelmed by worries and concerns, a constant prey to the defilements, it sees things only in fragments, distorted by the ripples of random thoughts. But the mind that has been trained in concentration, in contrast, can remain focused on its object without distraction. This freedom from distraction further induces a softness and serenity which make the mind an effective instrument for penetration. Like a lake unruffled by any breeze, the concentrated mind is a faithful reflector that mirrors whatever is placed before it exactly as it is.

The Development of Concentration

Concentration can be developed through either of two methods -- either as the goal of a system of practice directed expressly towards the attainment of deep concentration at the level of absorption or as the incidental accompaniment of the path intended to generate insight. The former method is called the development of serenity (//samatha-bhavana//), the second the development of insight (//vipassana-bhavana//). Both paths share certain preliminary requirements. For both, moral discipline must be purified, the various impediments must be severed, the meditator must seek out suitable instruction (preferrably from a personal teacher), and must resort to

a dwelling conducive to practice. Once these preliminaries have been dispensed with, the meditator on the path of serenity has to obtain an object of meditation, something to be used as a focal point for developing concentration.[1]

If the meditator has a qualified teacher, the teacher will probably assign him an object judged to be appropriate for his temperament. If he doesn't have a teacher, he will have to select an object himself, perhaps after some experimentation. The meditation manuals collect the subjects of serenity meditation into a set of forty, called "places of work" (//kammatthana//) since they are the places where the meditator does the work of practice. The forty may be listed as follows:

ten kasinas
ten unattractive objects (//dasa asubha//)
ten recollections (//dasa anussatiyo//)
four sublime states (//cattaro brahmavihara//)
four immaterial states (//cattaro aruppa//)
one perception (//eka sanna//)
one analysis (//eka vavatthana//).

The kasinas are devices representing certain primordial qualities. Four represent the primary elements -- the earth, water, fire, and air kasinas; four represent colours -- the blue, yellow, red, and white kasinas; the other two are the light and the space kasinas. Each kasina is a concrete object representative of the universal quality it signifies. Thus an earth kasina would be a circular disk filled with clay. To develop concentration on the earth kasina the meditator sets the disk in front of him, fixes his gaze on it, and contemplates "earth, earth." A similar method is used for the other kasinas, with appropriate changes to fit the case.

The ten "unattractive objects" are corpses in different stages of decomposition. This subject appears similar to the contemplation of bodily decay in the mindfulness of the body, and in fact in olden times the cremation ground was recommended as the most appropriate place for both. But the two meditations differ in emphasis. In the mindfulness exercise stress falls on the application of reflective

thought, the sight of the decaying corpse serving as a stimulus for consideration of one's own eventual death and disintegration. In this exercise the use of reflective thought is discouraged. The stress instead falls on one-pointed mental fixation on the object, the less thought the better.

The ten recollections form a miscellaneous collection. The first three are devotional meditations on the qualities of the Triple Gem -- the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha; they use as their basis standard formulas that have come down in the Suttas. The next three recollections also rely on ancient formulas: the meditations on morality, generosity, and the potential for divine-like qualities in oneself. Then come mindfulness of death, the contemplation of the unattractive nature of the body, mindfulness of breathing, and lastly, the recollection of peace, a discursive meditation on Nibbana.

The four sublime states or "divine abodes" are the outwardly directed social attitudes -- lovingkindness, compassion, sympathetic joy, and equanimity -- developed into universal radiations which are gradually extended in range until they encompass all living beings. The four immaterial states are the objective bases for certain deep levels of absorption: the base of infinite space, the base of infinite consciousness, the base of nothingness, and the base of neither-perception-nor-non-perception. These become accessible as objects only to those who are already adept in concentration. The "one perception" is the perception of the repulsiveness of food, a discursive topic intended to reduce attachment to the pleasures of the palate. The "one analysis" is the contemplation of the body in terms of the four primary elements, already discussed in the chapter on right mindfulness.

When such a variety of meditation subjects is presented, the aspiring meditator without a teacher might be perplexed as to which to choose. The manuals divide the forty subjects according to their suitability for different personality types. Thus the unattractive objects and the contemplation of the parts of the body are judged to be most suitable for a lustful type, the meditation on lovingkindness to be best for a hating type, the meditation on the qualities of the

Triple Gem to be most effective for a devotional type, etc. But for practical purposes the beginner in meditation can generally be advised to start with a simple subject that helps reduce discursive thinking. Mental distraction caused by restlessness and scattered thoughts is a common problem faced by persons of all different character types; thus a meditator of any temperament can benefit from a subject which promotes a slowing down and stilling of the thought process. The subject generally recommended for its effectiveness in clearing the mind of stray thoughts is mindfulness of breathing, which can therefore be suggested as the subject most suitable for beginners as well as veterans seeking a direct approach to deep concentration. Once the mind settles down and one's thought patterns become easier to notice, one might then make use of other subjects to deal with special problems that arise: the meditation on lovingkindness may be used to counteract anger and ill will, mindfulness of the bodily parts to weaken sensual lust, the recollection of the Buddha to inspire faith and devotion, the meditation on death to arouse a sense of urgency. The ability to select the subject appropriate to the situation requires skill, but this skill evolves through practice, often through simple trial-and-error experimentation.

The Stages of Concentration

Concentration is not attained all at once but develops in stages. To enable our exposition to cover all the stages of concentration, we will consider the case of a meditator who follows the entire path of serenity meditation from start to finish, and who will make much faster progress than the typical meditator is likely to make.

After receiving his meditation subject from a teacher, or selecting it on his own, the meditator retires to a quiet place. There he assumes the correct meditation posture -- the legs crossed comfortably, the upper part of the body held straight and erect, hands placed one above the other on the lap, the head kept steady, the mouth and eyes closed (unless a kasina or other visual object is used), the breath flowing naturally and regularly through the nostrils. He then

focuses his mind on the object and tries to keep it there, fixed and alert. If the mind strays, he notices this quickly, catches it, and brings it back gently but firmly to the object, doing this over and over as often as is necessary. This initial stage is called preliminary concentration (//parikkamma-samadhi//) and the object the preliminary sign (//parikkamma-nimitta//).

Once the initial excitement subsides and the mind begins to settle into the practice, the five hindrances are likely to arise, bubbling up from the depths. Sometimes they appear as thoughts, sometimes as images, sometimes as obsessive emotions: surges of desire, anger and resentment, heaviness of mind, agitation, doubts. The hindrances pose a formidable barrier, but with patience and sustained effort they can be overcome. To conquer them the meditator will have to be adroit. At times, when a particular hindrance becomes strong, he may have to lay aside his primary subject of meditation and take up another subject expressly opposed to the hindrance. At other times he will have to persist with his primary subject despite the bumps along the road, bringing his mind back to it again and again.

As he goes on striving along the path of concentration, his exertion activates five mental factors which come to his aid. These factors are intermittently present in ordinary undirected consciousness, but there they lack a unifying bond and thus do not play any special role. However, when activated by the work of meditation, these five factors pick up power, link up with one another, and steer the mind towards //samadhi//, which they will govern as the "jhana factors," the factors of absorption (//jhananga//). Stated in their usual order the five are: initial application of mind (//vitakka), sustained application of mind (//vicara//), rapture (//piti//), happiness (//sukha//), and one-pointedness (//ekaggata//).

//Initial application of mind// does the work of directing the mind to the object. It takes the mind, lifts it up, and drives it into the object the way one drives a nail through a block of wood. This done, //sustained application of mind// anchors the mind on the object, keeping it there through its function of examination. To clarify the difference between these two factors, initial application is compared

to the striking of a bell, sustained application to the bell's reverberations. //Rapture//, the third factor, is the delight and joy that accompany a favourable interest in the object, while //happiness//, the fourth factor, is the pleasant feeling that accompanies successful concentration. Since rapture and happiness share similar qualities they tend to be confused with each other, but the two are not identical. The difference between them is illustrated by comparing rapture to the joy of a weary desert-farer who sees an oasis in the distance, happiness to his pleasure when drinking from the pond and resting in the shade. The fifth and final factor of absorption is //one-pointedness//, which has the pivotal function of unifying the mind on the object.[2]

When concentration is developed, these five factors spring up and counteract the five hindrances. Each absorption factor opposes a particular hindrance. Initial application of mind, through its work of lifting the mind up to the object, counters dullness and drowsiness. Sustained application, by anchoring the mind on the object, drives away doubt. Rapture shuts out ill will, happiness excludes restlessness and worry, and one-pointedness counters sensual desire, the most alluring inducement to distraction. Thus, with the strengthening of the absorption factors, the hindrances fade out and subside. They are not yet eradicated -- eradication can only be effected by wisdom, the third division of the path -- but they have been reduced to a state of quiescence where they cannot disrupt the forward movement of concentration.

At the same time that the hindrances are being overpowered by the jhana factors inwardly, on the side of the object too certain changes are taking place. The original object of concentration, the preliminary sign, is a gross physical object; in the case of a kasina, it is a disk representing the chosen element or colour, in the case of mindfulness of breathing the touch sensation of the breath, etc. But with the strengthening of concentration the original object gives rise to another object called the "learning sign" (//uggaha-nimitta//). For a kasina this will be a mental image of the disk seen as clearly in the mind as the original object was with the eyes; for the breath it will be a reflex image arisen from the touch sensation of the air

currents moving around the nostrils.

When the learning sign appears, the meditator leaves off the preliminary sign and fixes his attention on the new object. In due time still another object will emerge out of the learning sign. This object, called the "counterpart sign" (//patibhaga-nimitta//), is a purified mental image many times brighter and clearer than the learning sign. The learning sign is compared to the moon seen behind a cloud, the counterpart sign to the moon freed from the cloud. Simultaneously with the appearance of the counterpart sign, the five absorption factors suppress the five hindrances, and the mind enters the stage of concentration called //upacara-samadhi//, "access concentration." Here, in access concentration, the mind is drawing close to absorption. It has entered the "neighbourhood" (a possible meaning of //upacara//) of absorption, but more work is still needed for it to become fully immersed in the object, the defining mark of absorption.

With further practice the factors of concentration gain in strength and bring the mind to absorption (//appana-samadhi//). Like access concentration, absorption takes the counterpart sign as object. The two stages of concentration are differentiated neither by the absence of the hindrances nor by the counterpart sign as object; these are common to both. What differentiates them is the strength of the jhana factors. In access concentration the jhana factors are present, but they lack strength and steadiness. Thus the mind in this stage is compared to a child who has just learned to walk: he takes a few steps, falls down, gets up, walks some more, and again falls down. But the mind in absorption is like a man who wants to walk: he just gets up and walks straight ahead without hesitation.

Concentration in the stage of absorption is divided into eight levels, each marked by greater depth, purity, and subtlety than its predecessor. The first four form a set called the four //jhanas//, a word best left untranslated for lack of a suitable equivalent, though it can be loosely rendered "meditative absorption."[3] The second four also form a set, the four immaterial states (//aruppa//). The eight have to be attained in progressive order, the achievement of any later

level being dependent on the mastery of the immediately preceding level.

The four jhanas make up the usual textual definition of right concentration. Thus the Buddha says:

> And what, monks, is right concentration? Herein, secluded from sense pleasures, secluded from unwholesome states, a monk enters and dwells in the first jhana, which is accompanied by initial and sustained application of mind and filled with rapture and happiness born of seclusion.
>
> Then, with the subsiding of initial and sustained application of mind, by gaining inner confidence and mental unification, he enters and dwells in the second jhana, which is free from initial and sustained application but is filled with rapture and happiness born of concentration.
>
> With the fading out of rapture, he dwells in equanimity, mindful and clearly comprehending; and he experiences in his own person that bliss of which the noble ones say: "Happily lives he who is equanimous and mindful" -- thus he enters and dwells in the third jhana.
>
> With the abandoning of pleasure and pain and with the previous disappearance of joy and grief, he enters and dwells in the fourth jhana, which has neither-pleasure-nor-pain and purity of mindfulness due to equanimity.
>
> This, monks, is right concentration.[4]

The jhanas are distinguished by way of their component factors. The first jhana is constituted by the original set of five absorption factors: initial application, sustained application, rapture, happiness, and one-pointedness. After attaining the first jhana the meditator is advised to master it. On the one hand he should not fall into complacency over his achievement and neglect sustained practice; on the other, he should not become over-confident and rush ahead to

attain the next jhana. To master the jhana he should enter it repeatedly and perfect his skill in it, until he can attain it, remain in it, emerge from it, and review it without any trouble or difficulty.

After mastering the first jhana, the meditator then considers that his attainment has certain defects. Though the jhana is certainly far superior to ordinary sense consciousness, more peaceful and blissful, it still stands close to sense consciousness and is not far removed from the hindrances. Moreover, two of its factors, initial application and sustained application, appear in time to be rather coarse, not as refined as the other factors. Then the meditator renews his practice of concentration intent on overcoming initial and sustained application. When his faculties mature, these two factors subside and he enters the second jhana. This jhana contains only three component factors: rapture, happiness, and one-pointedness. It also contains a multiplicity of other constituents, the most prominent of which is confidence of mind.

In the second jhana the mind becomes more tranquil and more thoroughly unified, but when mastered even this state seems gross, as it includes rapture, an exhilarating factor that inclines to excitation. So the meditator sets out again on his course of training, this time resolved on overcoming rapture. When rapture fades out, he enters the third jhana. Here there are only two absorption factors, happiness and one-pointedness, while some other auxiliary states come into ascendency, most notably mindfulness, clear comprehension, and equanimity. But still, the meditator sees, this attainment is defective in that it contains the feeling of happiness, which is gross compared to neutral feeling, feeling that is neither pleasant not painful. Thus he strives to get beyond even the sublime happiness of the third jhana. When he succeeds, he enters the fourth jhana, which is defined by two factors -- one-pointedness and neutral feeling -- and has a special purity of mindfulness due to the high level of equanimity.

Beyond the four jhanas lie the four immaterial states, levels of absorption in which the mind transcends even the subtlest perception

of visualized images still sometimes persisting in the jhanas. The immaterial states are attained, not by refining mental factors as are the jhanas, but by refining objects, by replacing a relatively gross object with a subtler one. The four attainments are named after their respective objects: the base of infinite space, the base of infinite consciousness, the base of nothingness, and the base of neither-perception-nor-non-perception.[5] These states represent levels of concentration so subtle and remote as to elude clear verbal explanation. The last of the four stands at the apex of mental concentration; it is the absolute, maximum degree of unification possible for consciousness. But even so, these absorptions reached by the path of serenity meditation, as exalted as they are, still lack the wisdom of insight, and so are not yet sufficient for gaining deliverance.

The kinds of concentration discussed so far arise by fixing the mind upon a single object to the exclusion of other objects. But apart from these there is another kind of concentration which does not depend upon restricting the range of awareness. This is called "momentary concentration" (//khanika-samadhi//). To develop momentary concentration the meditator does not deliberately attempt to exclude the multiplicity of phenomena from his field of attention. Instead, he simply directs mindfulness to the changing states of mind and body, noting any phenomenon that presents itself; the task is to maintain a continuous awareness of whatever enters the range of perception, clinging to nothing. As he goes on with his noting, concentration becomes stronger moment after moment until it becomes established one-pointedly on the constantly changing stream of events. Despite the change in the object, the mental unification remains steady, and in time acquires a force capable of suppressing the hindrances to a degree equal to that of access concentration. This fluid, mobile concentration is developed by the practice of the four foundations of mindfulness, taken up along the path of insight; when sufficiently strong it issues in the breakthrough to the last stage of the path, the arising of wisdom.

* * *

Notes

1. In what follows I have to restrict myself to a brief overview. For a full exposition, see Vism., Chapters III-XI.
2. See Vism. IV, 88-109.
3. Some common renderings such as "trance," "musing," etc., are altogether misleading and should be discarded.
4. DN 22; //Word of the Buddha//, pp. 80-81.
5. In Pali: //akasanancayatana//, //vinnanancayatana//, //akincannayatana//, //n'eva-sanna-nasannayatana//.

[end]

Chapter VIII

THE DEVELOPMENT OF WISDOM

Though right concentration claims the last place among the factors of the Noble Eightfold Path, concentration itself does not mark the path's culmination. The attainment of concentration makes the mind still and steady, unifies its concomitants, opens vast vistas of bliss, serenity, and power. But by itself it does not suffice to reach the highest accomplishment, release from the bonds of suffering. To reach the end of suffering demands that the Eightfold Path be turned into an instrument of discovery, that it be used to generate the insights unveiling the ultimate truth of things. This requires the combined contributions of all eight factors, and thus a new mobilization of right view and right intention. Up to the present point these first two path factors have performed only a preliminary function. Now they have to be taken up again and raised to a higher level. Right view is to become a direct seeing into the real nature of phenomena, previously grasped only conceptually; right intention, to become a true renunciation of defilements born out of deep understanding.

Before we turn to the development of wisdom, it will be helpful to inquire why concentration is not adequate to the attainment of liberation. Concentration does not suffice to bring liberation because it fails to touch the defilements at their fundamental level. The Buddha teaches that the defilements are stratified into three layers: the stage of latent tendency, the stage of manifestation, and the stage of transgression. The most deeply grounded is the level of latent tendency (//anusaya//), where a defilement merely lies dormant without displaying any activity. The second level is the stage of manifestation (//pariyutthana//), where a defilement, through the impact of some stimulus, surges up in the form of unwholesome

thoughts, emotions, and volitions. Then, at the third level, the defilement passes beyond a purely mental manifestation to motivate some unwholesome action of body or speech. Hence this level is called the stage of transgression (//vitikkama//).

The three divisions of the Noble Eightfold Path provide the check against this threefold layering of the defilements. The first, the training in moral discipline, restrains unwholesome bodily and verbal activity and thus prevents defilements from reaching the stage of transgression. The training in concentration provides the safeguard against the stage of manifestation. It removes already manifest defilements and protects the mind from their continued influx. But even though concentration may be pursued to the depths of full absorption, it cannot touch the basic source of affliction -- the latent tendencies lying dormant in the mental continuum. Against these concentration is powerless, since to root them out calls for more than mental calm. What it calls for, beyond the composure and serenity of the unified mind, is wisdom (//panna//), a penetrating vision of phenomena in their fundamental mode of being.

Wisdom alone can cut off the latent tendencies at their root because the most fundamental member of the set, the one which nurtures the others and holds them in place, is ignorance (//avijja//), and wisdom is the remedy for ignorance. Though verbally a negative, "unknowing," ignorance is not a factual negative, a mere privation of right knowledge. It is, rather, an insidious and volatile mental factor incessantly at work inserting itself into every compartment of our inner life. It distorts cognition, dominates volition, and determines the entire tone of our existence. As the Buddha says: "The element of ignorance is indeed a powerful element" (SN 14:13).

At the cognitive level, which is its most basic sphere of operation, ignorance infiltrates our perceptions, thoughts, and views, so that we come to misconstrue our experience, overlaying it with multiple strata of delusions. The most important of these delusions are three: the delusions of seeing permanence in the impermanent, of seing satisfaction in the unsatisfactory, and of seeing a self in the selfless.[1] Thus we take ourselves and our world to be solid, stable,

enduring entities, despite the ubiquitous reminders that everything is subject to change and destruction. We assume we have an innate right to pleasure, and direct our efforts to increasing and intensifying our enjoyment with an anticipatory fervour undaunted by repeated encounters with pain, disappointment, and frustration. And we perceive ourselves as self-contained egos, clinging to the various ideas and images we form of ourselves as the irrefragable truth of our identity.

Whereas ignorance obscures the true nature of things, wisdom removes the veils of distortion, enabling us to see phenomena in their fundamental mode of being with the vivacity of direct perception. The training in wisdom centres on the development of insight (//vipassana-bhavana//), a deep and comprehensive seeing into the nature of existence which fathoms the truth of our being in the only sphere where it is directly accessible to us, namely, in our own experience. Normally we are immersed in our experience, identified with it so completely that we do not comprehend it. We live it but fail to understand its nature. Due to this blindness experience comes to be misconstrued, worked upon by the delusions of permanence, pleasure, and self. Of these cognitive distortions, the most deeply grounded and resistant is the delusion of self, the idea that at the core of our being there exists a truly established "I" with which we are essentially identified. This notion of self, the Buddha teaches, is an error, a mere presupposition lacking a real referent. Yet, though a mere presupposition, the idea of self is not inconsequential. To the contrary, it entails consequences that can be calamitous. Because we make the view of self the lookout point from which we survey the world, our minds divide everything up into the dualities of "I" and "not I," what is "mine" and what is "not mine." Then, trapped in these dichotomies, we fall victim to the defilements they breed, the urges to grasp and destroy, and finally to the suffering that inevitably follows.

To free ourselves from all defilements and suffering, the illusion of selfhood that sustains them has to be dispelled, exploded by the realization of selflessness. Precisely this is the task set for the development of wisdom. The first step along the path of development is an analytical one. In order to uproot the view of self, the field of

experience has to be laid out in certain sets of factors, which are then methodically investigated to ascertain that none of them singly or in combination can be taken as a self. This analytical treatment of experience, so characteristic of the higher reaches of Buddhist philosophical psychology, is not intended to suggest that experience, like a watch or car, can be reduced to an accidental conglomeration of separable parts. Experience does have an irreducible unity, but this unity is functional rather than substantial; it does not require the postulate of a unifying self separate from the factors, retaining its identity as a constant amidst the ceaseless flux.

The method of analysis applied most often is that of the five aggregates of clinging (//panc'upadanakkhandha//): material form, feeling, perception, mental formations, and consciousness.[2] Material form constitutes the material side of existence: the bodily organism with its sense faculties and the outer objects of cognition. The other four aggregates constitute the mental side. Feeling provides the affective tone, perception the factor of noting and identifying, the mental formations the volitional and emotive elements, and consciousness the basic awareness essential to the whole occasion of experience. The analysis by way of the five aggregates paves the way for an attempt to see experience solely in terms of its constituting factors, without slipping in implicit references to an unfindable self. To gain this perspective requires the development of intensive mindfulness, now applied to the fourth foundation, the contemplation of the factors of existence (//dhammanupassana//). The disciple will dwell contemplating the five aggregates, their arising and passing:

> The disciple dwells in contemplation of phenomena, namely, of the five aggregates of clinging. He knows what material form is, how it arises, how it passes away; knows what feeling is, how it arises, how it passes away; knows what perception is, how it arises, how it passes away; knows what mental formations are, how they arise, how they pass away; knows what consciousness is, how it arises, how it passes away.[3]

Or the disciple may instead base his contemplation on the six internal and external spheres of sense experience, that is, the six

sense faculties and their corresponding objects, also taking note of the "fetters" or defilements that arise from such sensory contacts:

> The disciple dwells in contemplation of phenomena, namely, of the six internal and external sense bases. He knows the eye and forms, the ear and sounds, the nose and odours, the tongue and tastes, the body and tangibles, the mind and mental objects; and he knows as well the fetter that arises in dependence on them. He understands how the unarisen fetter arises, how the arisen fetter is abandoned, and how the abandoned fetter does not arise again in the future.[4]

The view of self is further attenuated by examining the factors of existence, not analytically, but in terms of their relational structure. Inspection reveals that the aggregates exist solely in dependence on conditions. Nothing in the set enjoys the absolute self-sufficiency of being attributed to the assumed "I." Whatever factors in the body-mind complex be looked at, they are found to be dependently arisen, tied to the vast net of events extending beyond themselves temporally and spatially. The body, for example, has arisen through the union of sperm and egg and subsists in dependence on food, water, and air. Feeling, perception, and mental formations occur in dependence on the body with its sense faculties. They require an object, the corresponding consciousness, and the contact of the object with the consciousness through the media of the sense faculties. Consciousness in its turn depends on the sentient organism and the entire assemblage of co-arisen mental factors. This whole process of becoming, moreover, has arisen from the previous lives in this particular chain of existences and inherit all the accumulated kamma of the earlier existences. Thus nothing possesses a self-sufficient mode of being. All conditioned phenomena exist relationally, contingent and dependent on other things.

The above two steps -- the factorial analysis and the discernment of relations -- help cut away the intellectual adherence to the idea of self, but they lack sufficient power to destroy the ingrained clinging to the ego sustained by erroneous perception. To uproot this subtle form of ego-clinging requires a counteractive perception: direct

insight into the empty, coreless nature of phenomena. Such an insight is generated by contemplating the factors of existence in terms of their three universal marks -- impermanence (//aniccata//), unsatisfactoriness (//dukkhata//), and selflessness (//anattata//). Generally, the first of the three marks to be discerned is impermanence, which at the level of insight does not mean merely that everything eventually comes to an end. At this level it means something deeper and more pervasive, namely, that conditioned phenomena are in constant process, happenings which break up and perish almost as soon as they arise. The stable objects appearing to the senses reveal themselves to be strings of momentary formations (//sankhara//); the person posited by common sense dissolves into a current made up of two intertwining streams -- a stream of material events, the aggregate of material form, and a stream of mental events, the other four aggregates.

When impermanence is seen, insight into the other two marks closely follows. Since the aggregates are constantly breaking up, we cannot pin our hopes on them for any lasting satisfaction. Whatever expectations we lay on them are bound to be dashed to pieces by their inevitable change. Thus when seen with insight they are //dukkha//, suffering, in the deepest sense. Then, as the aggregates are impermanent and unsatisfactory, they cannot be taken as self. If they were self, or the belongings of a self, we would be able to control them and bend them to our will, to make them everlasting sources of bliss. But far from being able to exercise such mastery, we find them to be grounds of pain and disappointment. Since they cannot be subjected to control, these very factors of our being are //anatta//: not a self, not the belongings of a self, just empty, ownerless phenomena occurring in dependence on conditions.

When the course of insight practice is entered, the eight path factors become charged with an intensity previously unknown. They gain in force and fuse together into the unity of a single cohesive path heading towards the goal. In the practice of insight all eight factors and three trainings co-exist; each is there supporting all the others; each makes its own unique contribution to the work. The factors of moral discipline hold the tendencies to transgression in check with

such care that even the thought of unethical conduct does not arise. The factors of the concentration group keep the mind firmly fixed upon the stream of phenomena, contemplating whatever arises with impeccable precision, free from forgetfulness and distraction. Right view, as the wisdom of insight, grows continually sharper and deeper; right intention shows itself in a detachment and steadiness of purpose bringing an unruffled poise to the entire process of contemplation.

Insight meditation takes as its objective sphere the "conditioned formations" (//sankhara//) comprised in the five aggregates. Its task is to uncover their essential characteristics: the three marks of impermanence, unsatisfactoriness, and selflessness. Because it still deals with the world of conditioned events, the Eightfold Path in the stage of insight is called the mundane path (//lokiyamagga//). This designation in no way implies that the path of insight is concerned with mundane goals, with achievements falling in the range of samsara. It aspires to transcendence, it leads to liberation, but its objective domain of contemplation still lies within the conditioned world. However, this mundane contemplation of the conditioned serves as the vehicle for reaching the unconditioned, for attaining the supramundane. When insight meditation reaches its climax, when it fully comprehends the impermanence, unsatisfactoriness, and selflessness of everything formed, the mind breaks through the conditioned and realizes the unconditioned, Nibbana. It sees Nibbana with direct vision, makes it an object of immediate realization.

The breakthrough to the unconditioned is achieved by a type of consciousness or mental event called the supramundane path (//lokuttaramagga//). The supramundane path occurs in four stages, four "supramundane paths," each marking a deeper level of realization and issuing in a fuller degree of liberation, the fourth and last in complete liberation. The four paths can be achieved in close proximity to one another -- for those with extraordinarily sharp faculties even in the same sitting -- or (as is more typically the case) they can be spread out over time, even over several lifetimes.[5] The supramundane paths share in common the penetration of the Four Noble Truths. They understand them, not conceptually, but intuitively. They grasp them through vision, seeing them with self-validating certainty to be the

invariable truths of existence. The vision of the truths which they present is complete at one moment. The four truths are not understood sequentially, as in the stage of reflection when thought is the instrument of understanding. They are seen simultaneously: to see one truth with the path is to see them all.

As the path penetrates the four truths, the mind exercises four simultaneous functions, one regarding each truth. It fully comprehends the truth of suffering, seeing all conditioned existence as stamped with the mark of unsatisfactoriness. At the same time it abandons craving, cuts through the mass of egotism and desire that repeatedly gives birth to suffering. Again, the mind realizes cessation, the deathless element Nibbana, now directly present to the inner eye. And fourthly, the mind develops the Noble Eightfold Path, whose eight factors spring up endowed with tremendous power, attained to supramundane stature: right view as the direct seeing of Nibbana, right intention as the mind's application to Nibbana , the triad of ethical factors as the checks on moral transgression, right effort as the energy in the path-consciousness, right mindfulness as the factor of awareness, and right concentration as the mind's one-pointed focus. This ability of the mind to perform four functions at the same moment is compared to a candle's ability to simultaneously burn the wick, consume the wax, dispel darkness, and give light.[6]

The supramundane paths have the special task of eradicating the defilements. Prior to the attainment of the paths, in the stages of concentration and even insight meditation, the defilements were not cut off but were only debilitated, checked and suppressed by the training of the higher mental faculties. Beneath the surface they continued to linger in the form of latent tendencies. But when the supramundane paths are reached, the work of eradication begins.

Insofar as they bind us to the round of becoming, the defilements are classified into a set of ten "fetters" (//samyojana//) as follows: (1) personality view, (2) doubt, (3) clinging to rules and rituals, (4) sensual desire, (5) aversion, (6) desire for fine-material existence, (7) desire for immaterial existence, (8) conceit, (9) restlessness, and (10) ignorance. The four supramundane paths each

eliminate a certain layer of defilements. The first, the path of stream-entry (//sotapatti-magga//), cuts off the first three fetters, the coarsest of the set, eliminates them so they can never arise again. "Personality view" (//sakkaya-ditthi//), the view of a truly existent self in the five aggregates, is cut off since one sees the selfless nature of all phenomena. Doubt is eliminated because one has grasped the truth proclaimed by the Buddha, seen it for oneself, and so can never again hang back due to uncertainty. And clinging to rules and rites is removed since one knows that deliverance can be won only through the practice of the Eightfold Path, not through rigid moralism or ceremonial observances.

The path is followed immediately by another state of supramundane consciousness known as the fruit (//phala//), which results from the path's work of cutting off defilements. Each path is followed by its own fruit, wherein for a few moments the mind enjoys the blissful peace of Nibbana before descending again to the level of mundane consciousness. The first fruit is the fruit of stream-entry, and a person who has gone through the experience of this fruit becomes a "stream-enterer" (//sotapanna//). He has entered the stream of the Dhamma carrying him to final deliverance. He is bound for liberation and can no longer fall back into the ways of an unenlightened worldling. He still has certain defilements remaining in his mental makeup, and it may take him as long as seven more lives to arrive at the final goal, but he has acquired the essential realization needed to reach it, and there is no way he can fall away.

An enthusiastic practitioner with sharp faculties, after reaching stream-entry, does not relax his striving but puts forth energy to complete the entire path as swiftly as possible. He resumes his practice of insight contemplation, passes through the ascending stages of insight-knowledge, and in time reaches the second path, the path of the once-returner (//sakadagami-magga//). This supramundane path does not totally eradicate any of the fetters, but it attenuates the roots of greed, aversion, and delusion. Following the path the meditator experiences its fruit, then emerges as a "once-returner" who will return to this world at most only one more time before attaining full liberation.

But our practitioner again takes up the task of contemplation. At the next stage of supramundane realization he attains the third path, the path of the non-returner (//anagami-magga//), with which he cuts off the two fetters of sensual desire and ill will. From that point on he can never again fall into the grip of any desire for sense pleasure, and can never be aroused to anger, aversion, or discontent. As a non-returner he will not return to the human state of existence in any future life. If he does not reach the last path in this very life, then after death he will be reborn in a higher sphere in the fine-material world (//rupaloka//) and there reach deliverance.

But our meditator again puts forth effort, develops insight, and at its climax enters the fourth path, the path of arahatship (//arahatta-magga//). With this path he cuts off the five remaining fetters -- desire for fine-material existence and desire for immaterial existence, conceit, restlessness, and ignorance. The first is the desire for rebirth into the celestial planes made accessible by the four jhanas, the planes commonly subsumed under the name "the Brahma-world." The second is the desire for rebirth into the four immaterial planes made accessible by the achievement of the four immaterial attainments. Conceit (//mana//) is not the coarse type of pride to which we become disposed through an over-estimation of our virtues and talents, but the subtle residue of the notion of an ego which subsists even after conceptually explicit views of self have been eradicated. The texts refer to this type of conceit as the conceit "I am" (//asmimana//). Restlessness (//uddhacca//) is the subtle excitement which persists in any mind not yet completely enlightened, and ignorance (//avijja//) is the fundamental cognitive obscuration which prevents full understanding of the Four Noble Truths. Although the grosser grades of ignorance have been scoured from the mind by the wisdom faculty in the first three paths, a thin veil of ignorance overlays the truths even in the non-returner.

The path of arahatship strips away this last veil of ignorance and, with it, all the residual mental defilements. This path issues in perfect comprehension of the Four Noble Truths. It fully fathoms the truth of suffering; eradicates the craving from which suffering

springs; realizes with complete clarity the unconditioned element, Nibbana, as the cessation of suffering; and consummates the development of the eight factors of the Noble Eightfold Path.

With the attainment of the fourth path and fruit the disciple emerges as an arahat, one who in this very life has been liberated from all bonds. The arahat has walked the Noble Eightfold Path to its end and lives in the assurance stated so often in the formula from the Pali Canon: "Destroyed is birth; the holy life has been lived; what had to be done has been done; there is no coming back to any state of being." The arahat is no longer a practitioner of the path but its living embodiment. Having developed the eight factors of the path to their consummation, the Liberated One lives in the enjoyment of their fruits, enlightenment and final deliverance.

* * *

Notes

1. //Anicce niccavipallasa, dukkhe sukhavipallasa, anattani atta-vipallasa//. AN 4:49.
2. In Pali: //rupakkhandha//, //vedanakkhandha//, //sannakkhandha//, //sankharakkhandha//, //vinnanakkhandha//.
3. DN 22; //Word of the Buddha//, pp. 71-72.
4. DN 22; //Word of the Buddha//, p. 73.
5. In the first edition of this book I stated here that the four paths have to be passed through sequentially, such that there is no attainment of a higher path without first having reached the paths below it. This certainly seems to be the position of the Commentaries. However, the Suttas sometimes show individuals proceeding directly from the stage of worldling to the third or even the fourth path and fruit. Though the commentator explains that they passed through each preceding path and fruit in rapid succession, the canonical texts themselves give no indication that

this has transpired but suggest an immediate realization of the higher stages without the intermediate attainment of the lower stages.

6. See Vism. XXII, 92-103.

* * * * * * * *

Epilogue

This completes our survey of the Noble Eightfold Path, the way to deliverance from suffering taught by the Buddha. The higher reaches of the path may seem remote from us in our present position, the demands of practice may appear difficult to fulfil. But even if the heights of realization are now distant, all that we need to reach them lies just beneath our feet. The eight factors of the path are always accessible to us; they are mental components which can be established in the mind simply through determination and effort. We have to begin by straightening out our views and clarifying our intentions. Then we have to purify our conduct -- our speech, action, and livelihood. Taking these measures as our foundation, we have to apply ourselves with energy and mindfulness to the cultivation of concentration and insight. The rest is a matter of gradual practice and gradual progress, without expecting quick results. For some progress may be rapid, for others it may be slow, but the rate at which progress occurs should not cause elation or discouragement. Liberation is the inevitable fruit of the path and is bound to blossom forth when there is steady and persistent practice. The only requirements for reaching the final goal are two: to start and to continue. If these requirements are met there is no doubt the goal will be attained. This is the Dhamma, the undeviating law.

[end]

HTTrack Website Copier Cookie File
This file format is compatible with Netscape cookies
www.beyondthenet.netTRUE/FALSE1999999999ASPSESSIONIDSSDSBQQRFNCFLGMC

HTTrack Website Copier Cookie File
This file format is compatible with Netscape cookies
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.twTRUE/BDLMFALSE1999999999JSESSIONIDE700C16182C23469E

THE TAO OF BREATHING

by Geoff Dawson

Copyrights (c) 1987 by Geoff Dawson and Sydney Zen Center

(Geoff was recently invited to lead sesshin with the Melbourne Zen Group, and travels to Canberra soon to lead another.)

One of the impressions I have gained recently in speaking to Zen friends about practice is a certain attitude towards breathing in zazen. For the sake of brevity, and just for fun, I wish to refer to it as "samurai breathing". I think it has its origins in the martial arts.

The "samurai breath' goes like this: one must push down hard on the outgoing breath, concentrating on the hara (solar plexus) and in doing so, push aside any thoughts, feelings, sensations, that get in the way, smashing through them like a karate expert would smash their hand through a brick.

If you practise like this, it will give you a considerable feeling of power, like winning a contest (with yourself), and also give you a sense of purpose in a goal-seeking way (like paying off the mortgage). This type of straining zazen creates a heroic struggle out of zazen and a sense that you are trying very hard, but it is ultimately self-defeating. Perhaps it is part of the process of learn-

ing that we have to go through this struggle before we realise it is not productive.

When I see people practising like this, I have a mental picture of someone on an exercise bike peddling furiously, somehow believing that they are going to get somewhere if only they try hard enough. I then imagine someone coming up to them and whispering in their ear, "Excuse me, it doesn't matter how fast you peddle, you won't get anywhere on that bike. "This is like the story of polishing a tile, believing if only it is done hard enough, it will become a mirror, or believing that one will become a Buddha after years and years of zazen, rather than realising that we are Buddha right from the very beginning.

When I began my zen practice many ago in Japan with Kabori Roshi, I was like the person on the bike furiously peddling to get somewhere. I listened with keen interest to other students talking about various breathing techniques, which I believed, if only I could get them right, would propel me towards realisation in no time. Needless to say, I tied myself up in knots trying to breathe the "right" way, even making myself sick in the process. After several months of this, I went to Kabori Roshi and told him about it in sanzen (Rinzai for dokusan). All he said was "Just breathe naturally". I remember feeling a mixture of relief, confusion and disappointment at his comment. How could it be

that simple?

Kabori Roshi was like the kindly person whispering in the ear of the stationary cyclist, "Excuse me, no matter how hard you try, you won't get anywhere on that bike." The message got through a little but, looking back, I wasn't quite prepared to really give up my belief, that if only I pushed harder, I would get somewhere.

This happens all the way along in zen practice. Teachers keep telling us there is nothing to attain, but we don't quite believe them, even though we may mouth the words to others. In everyday life we see people all around struggling to find happiness and peace, believing it will come when they finally get what they want, without seeing that this very moment holds all that one could desire. It is easy to see this delusion in others, but can you see it in yourself?

Coming back to the analogy of the excercise bike, it is not the practice of peddling we have to give up but the belief we are going to get somewhere if we do fit. As we give up this belief, (which is underpinned with the fear of failure) we can enjoy just peddling, and in zazen if we give up this belief, we can just breath naturally and our breathing includes the breathing of the currawong warbling in the crisp morning air.

The "samurai breath" after all turns out to be conceptual breathing, a fixed

notion of what breathing ought to be, unlike the breath of the Tao which is open and just comes and goes of its own accord. When our breathing attempts to fit some conceptual pattern of how we ought to breath, we interfere with it, and are out of touch with ourselves. The mind/will should take its lead from the breath, rather than the breath taking its lead from the mind/will. When the mind/will takes its lead from the breath, then the mind/will and the breath are in harmony. When sailing, you trim the sails according to the strength and direction of the wind, not the other way round.

Aitken Roshi, when he was a student of Soen Roshi, asked him "When I do zazen should I use effort or not?" Soen Roshi replied, "The question reminds of Joshu's question to Nansen in Case l9 of the Mumonkan - 'ordinary mind is the Tao'".

Joshu asked Nansen, "What is Tao?" Nansen answered, "Ordinary mind is the Tao." "Then should we direct ourselves towards it or not?" asked Joshu. "If you try to direct yourself towards it, you go away from it", answered Nansen. Joshu continued, "If we do not try, how can we know it is the Tao?" Nansen replied, "Tao does not belong to knowing or not knowing. Knowing is illusion, not knowing is blankness. If you really attain the Tao of no doubt, it is like the great void, so vast and boundless. How then, can there be right and wrong in the Tao?"

At these words, Joshu was suddenly enlightened. Mumon, commenting on this said, "Even though Joshu may be enlightened, he can truly get it only after studying for thirty more years."

Should we direct ourselves towards it or not? Should we use effort or not?

Does Nansen mean just "go with the flow of the Tao" as this cliche has become known, as on some personal growth weekend where everyone lies around drinking herbal tea, looking dreamy-eyed and talking about the oneness of the universe?

I remember Aitken Roshi once saying to a student, "When are you going to stop going with the flow and get into action?"

"Going with the flow" is just the conceptual opposite of "samurai breathing".

Dull and complacent zazen with no vitality or resolve, which is more accurately going with the flow of Taoist fantasy and natural therapy mysticism.

What is the right attitude then with which to breath? The right attitude is to have no fixed attitude. However from a practical point of view it can follow certain guidelines. I think of right zazen as like holding a baby in one's arms.

You hold a baby gently otherwise you will hurt it. You also hold it firmly otherwise you will drop it. Light but steady. Should you use effort or not?

Try holding a baby.

---

end of file

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

(This is a partial transcript of the Theravada/Mahayana conference held at BCBS in March,
appeared in edited form in the IMS/BCBS Newsletter, Spring 1993.)BUDDHISMS IN DIALO
SAMENESS OF EXPERIENCE?The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies grew out of a vision
bridges between study and practice, between scholarly understanding and meditative insigh
one monolithic tradition but many subtraditions, each immensely rich and complex, grounde
of Asian countries where they took root. Centrifugally spreading out of India in ancient times
Sri Lanka and other countries of South-East Asia, and northwards to Central Asia, China, Ko
transmission is a dramatic episode and a challenge to each generation receiving the transm
of the Buddhadhamma to the West is no exception. How we shall receive it, what shall we m
challenge, and our inspiration.Since 1975, Insight Meditation Society (IMS) has offered silen
retreats and has become perhaps the premier place for Vipassana meditation in the West. A
teachers at IMS who have spent considerable time in Asia have been witness to efforts, mos
preservation and transmission of the dhamma from generation to generation, and saw how
engage in a similar effort in the West. The nascent dhamma has found itself in the West with
roots; lay teachers and practitioners have been in the vanguard of the dhamma coming to th
immensely rich tradition of Buddhism available to laypeople is a challenging new paradigm.
Buddhist Studies is an inspired effort in that direction.To mark the beginning of the "Study C
conference was held here in March, 1990 as an inaugural event. The conference, called The
Dialogue was held against a background of unfinished sheetrock and hammering noises fro
who were trying to turn the half-finished building into somewhat of a usable space.The confe
number of panel speakers and a select audience; it asked the speakers to address themselv
dhamma questions through their own personal experience rather than in conceptual or doctr
stated aim of the conference was to see if the different Buddhist traditions are rooted in a co
but use different language-- a similar experience, for example, of suffering and a similar exp
liberation from it, even though conceptual formulations and articulations of that experience a
it may vary a great deal.The invited speakers were:MARTINE BATCHELOR trained for ten y
nun under the guidance of Zen Master Ku San Sunim. He presently lives and teaches at Sha
Devon, England with her husband.STEPHEN BATCHELOR trained for ten years as a Buddh
Gelugpa and Korean Zen traditions. He is the author and translator of several well-known bo
teaches at Sharpham community in Devon, England with his wife Martine.JACK ENGLER w
briefly, under Thomas Merton and has practiced and taught Vipassana meditation for the las
is the co-author, with Ken Wilber and Daniel Brown, of Transformations of Consciousness: C
Contemplative Perspectives on Development. He is currently a psychologist at Harvard Med
Goddard-Medical East Hospital and The Cambridge Hospital.GELEK RINPOCHE was born
Thirteenth Dalai Lama and was recognized as a reincarnation of Khenpo Tashi Namgyal at
holds the highest level of Doctorate of Theology in Tibetan Buddhism. At present, he helps e
culture and Mahayana Buddhism out of Ann Arbor, Michigan.JOSEPH GOLDSTEIN is a co-
Center for Buddhist Studies and Insight Meditation Society. He first became interested in Bu

serving in the Peace Corps in Thailand in 1962. He has been teaching Vipassana meditatio
1974. He is the author of The Experience of Insight and co-author of Seeking the Heart of W
GUNARATANA has been a Buddhist monk for more than 50 years. He founded the Buddhs
Washington D.C. in 1968 and also founded Bhavana Society, a meditation retreat and mona
West Virigina. He is the author of a number of books on Theravada Buddhism.LARRY ROS
guiding teacher of Cambridge Insight Meditation Center. He holds a Ph.D in Social Psycholo
in Zen traditions in Korea and Japan, as well as in the Thai forest tradition and with Thich Na
SALZBERG is a co-founder of both the Barre Center for Buddhist Studies and Insight Medita
been teaching Vipassana meditation world-wide since 1976.In the opening session of the co
speakers spoke in general terms as to what it meant for each one of them to engage in dialo
practitioners from other Buddhist traditions and how this dialogue, in their opinion, was relev
vision of Barre Center for Buddhist Studies. Following are excerpts from each speaker's talk
We had a vision or a dream of a center for Buddhist Studies years ago. I remember sitting a
IMS talking about what we thought would be a very important part of the transmission of the
the West. IMS has given a lot of emphasis to the meditation side of things, and that's what it
few years ago we (the teachers at IMS) started thinking it would be tremendously enhancing
have a study component so that people would have a chance to connect very directly with th
Buddha.This dream took quite a few years to materialize. It went through a lot of talking abo
visualize what it would be, and so on. In the last couple of years, conditions started coming t
this to actually take place, both the resources for establishing it and the finding of a place.Th
this center is really to center around the Theravada tradition, since that is the tradition we ha
practiced at IMS, but at the same time not to make it a narrowly focused or limited arena. W
preserve and investigate the basic teaching, and also to have these avenues of discussion w
different Buddhist traditions.And the idea of this conference came out of the same thinking.
my practice, when I was still in the Peace Corps in Thailand, I had quite a transformative exp
listening to somebody reading from a Tibetan text. It just changed everything in the way I un
I then went back to Asia to try to find a teacher, to develop this understanding. I went to vari
looking for teachers, and what was interesting for me to find out was that the understanding
me from the Tibetan text was actually a Burmese style of Vipassana! So, from the very begi
this division within Buddhism, and sometimes the sectarianism, which came from that divisio
with my own experience because different traditions had come together for me.What's speci
conference is that we can really discuss these questions from an experiential place. And onl
begin to see if there really are experiences in common and the language is different, or the e
really are quite different. And I think what's going to make this discussion come alive is if we
something that is alive for us rather than a theoretical question, just some issue in the dham
puzzling to us or something that we care about in our practice.LARRY ROSENBERG: In con
what was appealing for me was that while the focus of this center is on the suttas and the Ti
totally open to all the schools of Buddhism. Here we have a chance to see how rich this Bud

terms of the incredible range of meditation techniques and ways of looking at the same prob
gain by being open to each other.All of us who have grown up in America know we're all imm
what the American experience is: everything, every different kind of human persuasion gets
America. We are all here and the potential for a tower of Babel and confusion is always here
exists. But it's also possible to be open to the uniqueness of this particular time and this part
culture, this modern world. Within our larger American sangha, we have to make the dharma
diluting the classical teachings, and we have to talk to each other.And it's happening whethe
not. At least in the Cambridge area, many people are not different from myself; they have do
retreats, Zen retreats, Theravada retreats, and it's not strange for them. People are going to
they feel they can learn and grow. So in fact something is happening to the Buddhist culture
the United States. I don't know what will happen in the long run, but I think we have the choi
in a good way or not. If we solidify ourselves around distinctions, you know distinguishing ou
others, I think it will become just another fad. But if we move away from distinctions and divi
enrich it and find out where it's going. I don't think we are really in control of where it's going
I see this conference as a very beautiful thing to happen, for us to even make a small start in
direction, to be willing to sit together for a weekend and talk to each other. And if there are d
it's all right, it's not fatal.JACK ENGLER (Conference Moderator) : I think it's really an auspic
for all of us from different traditions to come here and talk together. When the dharma sprea
India to different cultures, you didn't really have a choice, you took what was there. And wha
usually either a subtradition or a great tradition. For everyone here, it's a unique time and pla
just a matter of bringing dharma to the West, but bringing all these traditions here to mix and
other, to live together and to find out what the dharma is all about.What strikes me about this
that it's one thing to try to wrestle with these questions in the abstract, to come in with conso
unconscious assumptions and views, but quite another when you are talking to another pers
front of you, and they don't live in the abstract. They are right here with their struggles which
different from your own. And I think it does create different ways of coming at these questior
traditions and within traditions, and hopefully we can do that with each other, talk with each
other and keep our discussion this weekend as close to our own experience as possible. An
kind of playful, exploratory way, to see where it might lead, not that we have to know exactly
going when we start talking about something. Not knowing where it might lead or how some
to it but to really take it as an exploration and follow that as we would in practice itself.For m
conference is another way of talking about sangha and the importance of meeting one anoth
very direct and real way, not holding back from that kind of encounter, not bumping it up to s
intellectual level or some kind of theoretical level where it's much easier to talk about these t
being willing to stand behind and in what one says and who one is and what one does.STEP
Joseph mentioned earlier, we talked about holding this conference at the Sharpham Commu
where Martine and I live. Even though we could not hold the conference there, we have in fa
the last two years what we call Colloquia, pretty much the same sort of scale of this confere

much the same kind of brief, namely, to bring people from different traditions together to exp
common concern. And that's something close to my heart. I feel that as Buddhism consolida
European and American cultures, there is often a tendency for the groups to become isolate
for people to become very concerned and committed to their own particular brand and forge
who may be just a couple of miles down the road doing the same thing with another brand o
seen in my dealings through Buddhist journals and just through meeting people from differe
each group constructs its respective mythology about all the others and this is not just a han
Asian cast where those mythologies could grow easily just from the sheer geographic isolati
a relative proximity to one another, such fantasies almost readily take root. Perhaps it's a ne
to justify what they are doing to themselves but they need to have some sort of understandi
doing something else.And what I've found through the meetings we have held at Sharpham
stuff can be eroded away, almost evaporated instantly by personal contact, by meeting with
face, by actually engaging not with an idea of the other tradition but with a person who actua
represents that tradition. And it's in that encounter that I feel we can perhaps have a basis fo
this almost inevitably tendency of humankind to isolate itself, to lock its way of thinking into a
isolated and prejudiced mindframe. So I hope very deeply that the aims of the Study Center
lines that Joseph mentioned at the outset, that this could perhaps be a place where that isol
allowed to take hold.BHANTE GUNARATANA: It seems to me that in the past we have not p
much we could have gained from each other's knowledge and understanding of each other's
have been boasting about our not shedding a drop of blood in the name of Buddhism, we co
very long time without establishing close relationship with one another. However, both Thera
have developed very rich and profound culture and history over the last twenty-five centuries
not acknowledge and announce in our writings, we have been considerably influenced by ea
that time has come now when we can build a new Buddhist tradition in a new land which is t
where the knowledge of both traditions is well represented. In coming to America, both tradit
some of their trappings behind. What we find now in North America is Buddhism imported fr
the Buddhist world. None of us can stop the growth of the other. None of us can claim, "This
where we have preserved our form of Buddhism for so many centuries. Therefore, you cann
of Buddhism here." We are all new to this "Brave New World." Let us learn to spread the me
together in friendliness in this American "Melting Pot."Nowhere else can we see so many va
making headway to feed on the new ground without trying to convert one another. Our mess
and happiness for all. We have come to the realization that it is frivolous for anybody belong
of Buddhism to praise one's own sect and despise the other, for there has been enough writ
people uncommitted to either tradition to read and understand who we are and what we beli
time for us to meet more frequently and discuss how to share our understanding not only an
even with those who are totally unfamiliar with either of these two traditions. Our most abom
our ignorance of each other's tradition. This is the only stumbling block, and nothing else, to
work ahead of us. While trying to remove this obstacle through frequent meetings and discu

continue to work for peace and understanding in the world.SHARON SALZBERG: When we
basically just something that we did (i.e. meditation practice). We had no sense of history. W
little sense of a connection to a tradition within Asia, although we had all learned and benefit
tremendous amount from our time in Asia. And there was very much a sense of, well, we're
not be here tomorrow and if we are here tomorrow, we may not be here next week. And thin
for many years.The times have changed a lot since and our relationship to the teachings an
changed a lot. Particularly I think about now as we start this place we do have a greater sen
and of planting seeds with this center that will be long enduring and have a very great impac
transmission of those teachings to this country. Part of it is that things are closing behind us
countries where we have spent a great deal of time in, such as Burma, and have practiced a
blessings in, are all in a lot of danger. And our access to that is endangered in some way. Pa
changes is also that some of our own teachers are dying and so we really feel ourselves to b
time and realize that what we do here is going to be long lasting and we have to really try to
careful a way as we can.And so starting the Study Center is very much in that vein. It's really
these teachings alive and to have them very relevant in our time and for the sake of history.
starting the Study Center with this conference, we are making a statement that this sort of e
we really care about and what we are going to be very careful about in the future.LAMA GEL
we call ourselves Mahayana or Theravada or whatever, we are all followers of the Buddha.
and we are all his followers. I don't like to call my tradition Tibetan Buddhism because we alw
labels and tomorrow we may be using labels like American Buddhism, New York Buddhism,
sorts of things! Buddhism is Buddhism. True, we cannot do anything about the labels of Mah
because these names have been going on for a thousand years; this will not change overnig
Buddhism be Buddhism and not call it Tibetan Buddhism or Indian Buddhism or anything els
America, you look at other Buddhisms and call them Tibetan Buddhism or Chinese Buddhism
or this and that Buddhism. But when you are on the other side, within Tibetan or Chinese or
Buddhism, what are you going to see? Are you going to see English Buddhism, American B
Buddhism and so on?MARTINE BATCHELOR: I lived as a Buddhist nun in a Zen monastery
Just before I left the monastery, we did a retreat and there were all these people from differe
Some had studied with Tibetan masters, some with Zen masters, Theravada masters and so
one young lady who had never sat before really, just one day of sitting. So we sat together f
complete silence. At the end of it, we talked about our experience of the retreat. This young
was the first time she had any experience in meditation and she said she experienced empti
interesting thing was her earlier understanding of meditation was through Tibetan Buddhism
she experienced emptiness.My own practice is of Zen and questioning; so my experience in
questioning. And if you have a background in Vipassana, you have experience of awareness
got me really thinking and I wondered if it's the same or different. Is the fact of the way you a
makes you have a certain kind of experience? And, is it important to have an experience or
important to look at these questions during this conference, as we have all practiced meditat

time, and have followed a certain teaching, and to see whether our experience are basically different. We don't have to compare ourselves to each other but try to listen to each other ar learn something from each other.I am also glad there is the beginning of a Buddhist study ce important, I think, to integrate study with practice, and also not to make separation between practice. In study you have the practice, and in practice you also have the fact of learning of the two are not separate.

<end of file>

[This document can be acquired from a sub-directory coombspapers via anonymous FTP and/or COOMBSQUEST gopher on the node COOMBS.ANU.EDU.AU]

The document's ftp filename and the full directory path are given in the coombspapers top level INDEX file]

[This version: 28 July 1993]

TITLE: The Buddha's essential functioning
AUTHOR: Eihei DOGEN
SOURCE: The Ten Directions, Vol 2, No 2, June 1981. pp. 20
NOTES: A poem by Eihei Dogen Zenji, written approx. 1242, translated by Taizan MAEZUMI, Roshi and Neal DONNER. It complements an earlier poem by Hung-chih Cheng-chueh [T'ien-t'ung Hung-chih] (J.Tendo Wanshi)

The Buddha's essential functioning,
the partriarchs' functioning essence,
manifest without deliberation
and acomplishes without hindrance.
Manifesting without deliberation,
its manifestation is intimate of itself.
Accomplishing without hindrance,
its accomplishement is realized of itself.
Its manifestation, intimate of itself,
has never been defiled.
Its accomplishement, realized of itself,
is neither absolute nor relative.
The intimacy that is never defiled
drops away without dependence.
The realization that is neither absolute nor relative
penetrates without intent.
Clear water soaks into the earth;
the fish swims like a fish.
The sky is vast and penetrates the heavens;
the bird flies like a bird.

---

end of file

TITLE: The Buddha's essential functioning
AUTHOR: Eihei DOGEN
SOURCE: The Ten Directions, Vol 2, No 2, June 1981. pp. 20
NOTES: A poem by Eihei Dogen Zenji, written approx. 1242, translated by Taizan MAEZUMI, Roshi and Neal DONNER. It complements an earlier poem by Hung-chih Cheng-chueh [T'ien-t'ung Hung-chih] (J.Tendo Wanshi)

The Buddha's essential functioning,
the partriarchs' functioning essence,
manifest without deliberation
and acomplishes without hindrance.
Manifesting without deliberation,
its manifestation is intimate of itself.
Accomplishing without hindrance,
its accomplishement is realized of itself.
Its manifestation, intimate of itself,
has never been defiled.
Its accomplishement, realized of itself,
is neither absolute nor relative.
The intimacy that is never defiled
drops away without dependence.
The realization that is neither absolute nor relative
penetrates without intent.
Clear water soaks into the earth;
the fish swims like a fish.
The sky is vast and penetrates the heavens;
the bird flies like a bird.

---

end of file

BuddhaNet: Buddhist Info Network Buddha Dharma Education Assoc.
Web Site: www.buddhanet.net PO Box K1020 Haymarket NSW 2000
Email: bdea@buddhanet.net Tel: +61-2-9212 3071 AUSTRALIA

* SOCIALLY ENGAGED BUDDHISM *

A Buddhist Practice for the West

by Philip Russell Brown

This article presents the Buddhist Peace Fellowship (BPF), The "Tiep Hien" Buddhist Order
Interbeing) and the work of the Sakyamuni Buddhist Centre as examples of Non-Sectarian,
Ecologically Responsible Buddhist Practice. The author believes that these kinds of organis
to be of interest to those Western Buddhists for whom spiritual practice is inseparable from s
humanitarian and environmental issues.

Socially Engaged Buddhism defined and its Role in the West

The term "Socially Engaged Buddhism" refers to active involvement
by Buddhists in society and its problems. Participants in this nascent movement seek to act
traditional ideals of wisdom and compassion in today's world.

Because Buddhism has been seen as passive, otherworldly, or escapist, an "engaged Budd
appear to be a self-contradiction. "Isn't one of the distinguishing features of Buddhism its foc
solitary quest for enlightenment?" (Kraft,1985) The view taken by many engaged Buddhists
enlightenment can be
complete as long as others remain trapped in delusion" and that "genuine wisdom is manifes
action". (Kraft,1985)

Furthermore, the engaged Buddhists who contributed to the recent work "The Path of Comp
Socially Engaged Buddhism
(ed.Eppsteiner,1985), found that in re-examining Buddhism's 2500-year-old heritage,"the pri
some of the techniques of
an engaged Buddhism have been latent in the tradition since the time
of its founder. Qualities that were inhibited in pre-modern Asian
settings, they argue, can be actualized through Buddhism's exposure
to the West, where ethical sensitivity, social activism, and egalitarianism are emphasized" (K

According to an American Zen teacher: "A major task for Buddhism in the West, it seems to me, is to ally itself with religious and other concerned organizations to forestall the potential catastrophes facing the human race: nucle irreversible pollution of the world's environment, and the continuing large-scale destruction o resources. We also need to lend our physical and moral support to those who are fighting h oppression in the world".
(Kapleau,1983,p.26.)

One can get the impression from some Buddhist commentators that to take immediate social action is rather futile because only massive and widespread change in the level of human consciousness will significantly reduce sufferi Take for example Ayya Khema's words on world peace:

"Every thinking person bemoans the fact that there is no peace between nations. Everybod peace on this globe. Obviously there isn't any.In this century there has been a war somewh the time. Every country has an enormous defence system where a lot of energy, money an This defence system is turned into an attack system the minute anyone even makes the slig remark or seems to be moving towards an invasion of airspace or territorial waters. This is r justified with, 'We have to defend the border of our country in order to protect the inhabitants

Disarmament is a hope and a prayer, but not a reality. And why? Because disarmament has heart or wholesale disarmament will never happen. The defence and attack which happens happens constantly with us personally. We're constantly defending our self image. If some us sideways or not appreciate or love us enough, or even blame us, that defence turns into rationale is that we have to defend this person, 'this country' which is 'me', in order to protec inhabitant, 'self.' Because nearly every person in the world does that, all nations act accordi no hope that this will ever change unless every single person changes. Therefore it is up to work for peace inside ourselves. That can happen if each ego is diminished somewhat, and when we see with ruthless honesty what's going on inside us." (Khema,1987,pp46-47)

In stark contrast to this, Fred Eppsteiner of the Buddhist Peace Fellowship made the followi the Fourth Precept of the socially engaged "Tiep Hien" Buddhist Order:

"The fourth precept goes to the heart of Buddhist compassion and directs a challenge to all it enough to practice formal Dharma in order that some day in the future we'll be able to help all living beings? Or, rather, can the suffering of these

beings diminish through our compassionate involvement in the present? This precept seems
contemplative reflections on the suffering of living beings is not enough, and that the lotus ca
when planted deep in the mud."

Eppsteiner goes on to recall "talking to a Vietnamese monk about Kuan-Yin, the Bodhisattva
(the monk) remarked that people mistakenly think that the only way to worship her is by putt
front of her image and praying. Holding up his own two hands and looking directly in my eye
are the best offering one can give Kuan-Yin.'"(Fred Eppsteiner in Thich Nhat Hanh, 1987b,p

In their book "Seeking the Heart of Wisdom", Joseph Goldstein and
Jack Kornfield suggest that both inner practice and social service
are important elements of the spiritual path. "Vipassana in the West", they say, "has started
great emphasis on inner meditation and individual transformation. Buddhist teachings have a
dimension to them, a way of connecting our hearts to the world of action.

Their first universal guidelines teach about the moral precepts and
the cultivation of generosity. These are the foundation for any spiritual life. Beyond this, Bu
practice and the whole ancient Asian tradition is built upon the spirit of service. For some, s
seem to be simply an adjunct or addition to their inner meditation. But service is more than t
expression of the maturity of wisdom in spiritual life. Understanding of this spirit of service a
interconnectedness grows as our wisdom deepens."(Golstein & Kornfield, 1987,p165). It is
service which the following Buddhist Organisations exemplify.

The Tiep Hien Order (The Order of Interbeing) and its Precepts:

The Tiep Hien Order was founded in Vietnam in 1964 during the war. It derives from the Zen
and is the 42nd generation of this school. (Thich Nhat Hanh, 1987a,p85) "The words "Tiep"
several meanings. "Tiep" means to be "in touch with" and "to continue". "Hien" means "to rea
it here and now". (Thich Nhat Hnah, 1987b,p11)

The order was founded in the following manner. "In 1964, responding
to the bourgeoning hatred, intolerance and suffering, a group of Vietnamese Buddhists, mar
Buddhist philosophy and meditation, founded ..(the).. Order to become an instrument of thei
Buddhism. Composed of monks and nuns, laymen and laywomen, the Order of Interbeing (
comprised great numbers, yet its influence and effects were deeply felt within their country.
and deeply committed, members of the Order and their supporters organized anti-war demo
leaflets and books, ran social service projects, organized an underground for draft resisters,
many of the wars suffering innocent victims.

During the war, many members and supporters died, some from self-immolation, some from
and some from the indiscriminate murder of war. At this time, it is impossible to say whethe
the Order still exists in Asia, even though several members did emigrate to the West, and ha
ordained a number of Westerners and Vietnamese refugees.

Yet (the) Fourteen Precepts that they recited weekly, while war, political repression, and imr
tore apart their familiar world, are now being offered to us".(Eppsteiner,1985,pp152-153)

"The fourteen precepts of the Tiep Hien Order are a unique expression of traditional Buddhis
to terms with contemporary issues. These precepts were not developed by secluded monks
the traditional Buddhist Precepts. Rather, they were forged in the crucible of war and devas
the daily experience for many Southeast Asians during the past several decades."(Eppstein
Hanh,1987b,p5.) They are as follows:

The First Precept:

Do not be idolatrous about or bound to any doctrine, theory, or ideology, even Buddhist ones
thought are guiding means: they are not absolute truth.

The Second Precept:

Do not think the knowledge you presently possess is changeless, absolute truth. Avoid bein
bound to present views. Learn and practice non-attachment from views in order to be open
viewpoints. Truth is found in life and not merely in conceptual knowledge. Be ready to learn
entire life and to observe reality in yourself and in the world at all times.

The Third Precept:

Do not force others, including children, by any means whatsoever,
to adopt your views, whether by authority, threat, money, propaganda
or even education. However, through compassionate dialogue, help
others renounce fanaticism and narrowness.

The Fourth Precept:

Do not avoid contact with suffering or close your eyes before suffering. Do not lose awarene
existence of suffering in the life of the world. Find ways to be with those who are suffering b

including personal contact and visits, images, sounds. By such means, awaken yourself an
reality of suffering in the world.

The Fifth Precept:

Do not accumulate wealth while millions are hungry. Do not take as the aim of your life fame, profit,wealth or sensual pleasure. Live simply and share time, energy and material resources with those who are in need.

The Sixth Precept:

Do not maintain anger or hatred. As soon as anger and hatred arise, practice the meditation on compassion in order to deeply understand the persons who have caused anger and hatred. Learn to look at other beings with the eyes of compassion.

The Seventh Precept:

Do not lose yourself in dispersion and in your surroundings. Learn to practice breathing in order to regain composure of the body and mind, to practice mindfullness and to develop concentration and understanding.

The Eighth Precept:

Do not utter words which can create discord and cause the community to break. Make every effort to reconcile and resolve all conflicts, however small.

The Ninth Precept:

Do not say untrue things for the sake of personal interest or to impress people. Do not utter
cause division and hatred. Do not spread news that you do not know to be certain. Do not
things that you are not sure of. Always speak truthfully and constructively. Have the courag
about situations of injustice, even when doing so may threaten your own safety.

The Tenth Precept:

Do not use the Buddhist community for personal gain or profit, or transform your community into a political party. A religious community, however, should tak against oppression and injustice and should strive to change the situation without engaging conflicts.

The Eleventh Precept:

Do not live with a vocation which is harmful to humans and nature. Do not invest in compani others of their chance to live. Select a vocation which helps realize your ideal of compassion

The Twelfth Precept:

Do not kill. Do not let others kill. Find whatever means possible to protect life and to prevent war.

The Thirteenth Precept:

Possess nothing that should belong to others. Respect the property of others, but prevent others from enriching themselves from human suffering or the suffering of other beings.

The Fourteenth Precept:

Do not mistreat your body. Learn to handle it with respect. Do not look on your body as only an instrument. Preserve vital energies (sexual, breath, spirit) for the realization of the Way. Sexual expression should not happen without love and commitment. In sexual relationships, be aware of future suffering that may be caused. To preserve the happiness of others, respect the rights and commitments of others. Be fully aware of the responsibility of bringing new lives into the world. Meditate into which you are bringing new beings.

The Order is truly non-sectarian. It "does not consider any sutra or any group of sutras as its basic text. Inspiration is drawn from the essence of the Buddhadharma as found in all sutras. The Order does not recognize any systematic arrangement of the Buddhist teaching as proposed by va

Buddhism. The Order seeks to realize the Dharma spirit within primitive Buddhism as well a
of that spirit throughout the sangha's history and the teachings in all Buddhist traditions". (Th
Hanh,1987)

In the Order "there are two communities. The Core Community which
consists of men and women who have taken the vow to observe the 14
precepts of the Order. Before being ordained as a brother or sister
of the Order, one should practice at least one year in this way.

Upon ordination, the person has to organize a community around
himself or herself in order to continue the practice. That community is called the Extended C
means all those who practice exactly the same way, but have not been ordained into the Co
people who are ordained into the Core Community do not have any special sign at all. They
heads, they do not have a special robe. What makes them different is that they observe a n
of them is to practice at least 60 days of retreat, of mindfulness, each year, whether consecu
divided into several periods.

If they practice every Sunday, for instance, they will have 52
already. The people in the Extended Community can do that, or more,
even if they don't want to be ordained. In the Core Community people can choose to observ
a family life."(Thich Nhat Hanh, 1987a, pp87-88).

The Zen Buddhist Master, Thich Nhat Hanh, believes that this type
of Buddhist practice will be acceptable to many Western practitioners. He and his colleague
with it for 20 years and in his opinion it seems suitable for modern society.(Thich Nhat Hanh

The Tiep Hien Order has a small but committed membership in Australia.

(See below for more information)

The Buddhist Peace Fellowship (BPF):

The "Statement of Purpose" of the Buddhist Peace Fellowship is as
follows: "To make clear public witness to the Buddha Way as a way
of peace and protection for all beings; to raise peace and ecology
concerns among American Buddhists and to promote projects through
which the Sangha may respond to these concerns; to encourage the delineation in English c

nonviolence, building from the rich resources of traditional Buddhist teachings a foundation f
to offer avenues to realize the kinship among groups and members of the American and wor
liaison to, and enlist support for, existing national and international Buddhist peace and ecol
to provide a focus for concerns over the persecution of Buddhists, as a particular expressior
protect all beings; and to bring the Buddhist perspective to contemporary peace and ecology

The fellowship "was founded in 1978 to bring a Buddhist perspective
to the peace movement and the peace movement to the Buddhist community. Buddhists of
Buddhist Peace Fellowship to explore personal and group responses to the political,social,a
suffering in the world. Drawing on the teachings of nonviolence and compassion, and recog
unity and interdependence of all beings, BPF members and chapters seek to awaken peace
conflict, bring insight into the institutionalized ignorance of political systems, and offer help ir
Buddhist spirit of harmony and loving kindness
where it is needed."

"As a network of individuals and local chapters, BPF serves to promote communication and
sanghas in the work of nourishing all beings and resisting the forces of exploitation and war.
Peace Fellowship is a member organisation of the Fellowship of Reconciliation and participa
denominational peace fellowships in programs of ecumenical concern. National staff and lo
to regional, national, and international peace and social action issues. Operating within the
guidelines of the BPF Statement of Purpose, chapters retain their autonomy and function inc
chapters may form wherever BPF members and friends are actively supporting each other ir
Buddhism. Members and local chapters have been involved in disarmament, environmemta
rights, including campaigns opposing political oppression of Buddhists in Bangladesh, Vietn
Chapter and national activities have included":

- education and support for personal choices to live simply, conserving energy, and resist ha
and policies

- sponsoring teaching retreats and conferences

- letter-writing campaigns for human rights

- participation in vigils and demonstrations

- work with refugees from struggling countries

- support for socially conscious financial investment and consumerism,

- days of mindfulness practice

(The above information has been quoted from the BPF Membership information Leaflet.)

The Sakyamuni Buddhist Centre (ACT):

"The Vietnamese tradition of Mahayana Buddhism to which the Abbot of the Van Hanh Monastery and director of the Sakyamuni Buddhist Centre, Venerable Thic engaged Buddhism. In this tradition, to practice the Buddha's teaching is not to withdraw fro become engaged with it as Dharma practitioners. Accordingly, the Sakyamuni Buddhist Cen social welfare programs." (Robleski,in Sakyamuni News,Oct,1991) Two particularly notewor Refugee Assistance Fund and the Vietnam Sangha Appeal. The aim of the Refugee Assista one of those groups most in need, those who have found the Government in their native cou that they have risked their lives to escape. The program assists mainly (but not only) Vietnar most of whom have been in refugee camps for years."(Robleski,in Sakyamuni News,Oct,19

The Vietnam Sangha Appeal aims to provide financial support for the training of monks and nuns who will be reestablishing Buddhism in Vietnam. "Since the Communist victory in Vietnam Buddhism has suffered persecution and in a very weakened state. Although conditions are still bad, over the past few years the Viet Government has found it necessary to develop contacts with the outside world and attend to image, and so there has been some toleration of religious activities. As part of this new refo ten Buddhist training institutes have been allowed to open, for the education of monks and r

"These institutes are under Government control, but still Sutra Vinaya and other Buddhist su studied by approximately 1,000 students. These institutes are, however, desperately poor. of even the most basic requirements - food, clothing and shelter - as well as money for book materials."

"If Buddhism is to revive in Vietnam it must have the leadership of a trained and educated Sangha....In a country as poor as Vietnam a little hard currency goes a long way, and even $7.00 a month would provide a scholarship that could support a student monk or nun."

"Thich Quang Ba hopes to be able to provide these institutes with

much-needed financial support. He plans to send money direct to the individual institute, and also wants to launch a scheme in which people can sponsor a single providing him or her with a personal scholarship. These students, the best and brightest, wo the head of their school." (Kearney,1992)

Anyone wishing to donate time or money to these projects should contact Thich Quang Ba a Buddhist Centre in the ACT: 32 Archibald Street,Lyneham ACT. Tel:06-257 5517 e-mail: qu

Has Buddhism ever been Socially Disengaged ?

It is strictly speaking incorrect to see Buddhism as "engaged" or "disengaged". There is simply Buddhism and it is by its very nature "engaged". So when we speak of "socially engaged Buddhism" we are in fact implying that a significant degree of "engagement" is part of the particular Buddhist practice being discussed.

In a recent conversation with Venerable Thich Quang Ba, he emphasized the inherently "e Buddhism and the fact that "engaged Buddhism" is not a recent innovation. Supporting this following observations: Firstly, the place of "interdependence" in Buddhist philosophy predis social engagement. Secondly, in the Buddha's lifetime, very few Bikkhus asked for or were to live solitary lives of practice. His followers were deeply engaged in work at the village leve we are constantly being engaged by life. It is extremely difficult to be disengaged from life a really how we engage life as Buddhists which matters. Fourthly, the Golden Ages of Buddhi and Vietnam provide significant examples of socially engaged Buddhism. Thich Quang Ba is Nhat Hanh has coined and popularized the term "socially engaged Buddhism" in his writings that it may provide an emphasis in practice which is appealing to Westerners but counsels t as a new form of Buddhism but as Buddhism with a particular emphasis. (Brown,1992)

It is this emphasis which may have particular appeal to Western practitioners who are not so much interested in the traditional life in and around the Temple as they are with individual meditation practice and the humanitaria environmental issues of the day.

Let us conclude with the words of the world's most renowned socially engaged Buddhist,Tenzin Gyatso,the XIVth Dalai Lama:

"Each of us has the responsibility for all mankind. It is time for us to think of other people as true brothers and sisters and to be

concerned with their welfare, with lessening their suffering. Even
if you cannot sacrifice your own benefit entirely, you should not
forget the concerns of others. We should think more about the future and the benefit of all m
Gyatso in Eppsteiner,1985,p8.).

(end of file)

TOWARDS A THRESHOLD OF UNDERSTANDING
(Part II)

by
Bhikkhu Bodhi

BPS Newsletter Cover Essay #31 (3rd Mailing 1995)

Copyright 1995 Buddhist Publication Society
This electronic edition is offered
FOR FREE DISTRIBUTION ONLY
by arrangement with the copyright holder.

This text is a gift of Dhamma. You may print this file for your personal use, and you may make and distribute unaltered copies of this file, provided that you charge no fees of any kind for its distribution. Otherwise, all rights reserved.

Transcribed directly from BPS diskette by
John Bullitt <metta@world.std.com>

This text has been formatted in ASCII for readability by most word processing programs on any type of computer. For best results, display the text in a constant-width font (e.g., Courier), with at least 72 characters per line.

* * *

In //Crossing the Threshold of Hope//, Pope John Paul asserts that "the 'enlightenment' experienced by the Buddha comes down to the conviction that the world is bad, that it is the source of evil and

suffering for man" (p.85). No doubt the fact that the book consistently encloses the word "enlightenment" in quotation marks already suggests that the Pope's attitude to Buddhism is not an appreciative one. This suggestion is confirmed by his manner of characterizing the content of the enlightenment, which reduces the Buddha's great awakening beneath the Bodhi tree to a caricature.

By way of rejoinder it should first be said that Buddhism does not regard the world in itself as either good or bad, and the Buddha never described the world as "the source of evil" for man. The Buddhist texts scrupulously use terms with moral connotations, such as "good" and "evil," solely to evaluate intentional actions and the persons and states of mind from which such actions spring. They do not ascribe moral qualities to entities that are incapable of moral initiative. Thus actions are bad (//papa//, //akusala//) when they intend harm and suffering for oneself and others, good (//kalyana//, //kusala//) when they aim at promoting happiness and well-being. The Buddha's analysis of the roots of good and evil also proceeds entirely within the sphere of psychological ethics without overstepping the bounds of that domain. According to the Buddha the roots of evil are the unwholesome springs of action: greed, hatred, and delusion; the roots of good are non-greed, non-hatred, and non-delusion, i.e. detachment, lovingkindness, and understanding. The process of spiritual development in Buddhism can be described, from one angle, as the attenuation and eradication of the unwholesome roots by the cultivation of their wholesome opposites. The entire process centres upon the mind as the sole source of both good and evil, with the world set well in the background of this striving for internal purification.

In his formula of the Four Noble Truths, the Buddha does declare that worldly existence is //dukkha//, but //dukkha// does not mean evil. It means, rather, unsatisfactory, inadequate, subject to suffering. To understand why the Buddha states that all worldly existence is //dukkha// one must view this statement in its wider context. According to the Buddha's teaching, our individual lives unfold within a beginningless cycle of rebirths, samsara, wherein all living beings except the enlightened ones wander on driven by the thirst for continued becoming. Each individual life beginning with birth and

ending with death is thus but a "link" in an infinite chain of lives, a single turn of the wheel of existence. As we move within samsara, again and again we undergo birth, aging, illness, and death, again and again we experience pain and sorrow, anxiety and stress, conflict and disappointment. It is for this reason that the Buddha declares that life within the confines of samsara is //dukkha//.

Buddhism locates the cause of our suffering, not in the world considered as an objective reality, but in our own minds. The root of suffering is ignorance coupled with craving; because we fail to understand the true nature of things, our lives are propelled by blind desires for pleasure, power, and renewed becoming, desires which eventuate in pain and grief. The Buddha's teaching is concerned, not with the obliteration of the world, but with the obliteration of ignorance and craving. When greed, hatred, and delusion are quenched, one then experiences the perfect peace of Nibbana throughout the duration of one's life in the world, and with the end of life one is permanently released from the round of rebirths into the Unconditioned.

The Pontiff describes Nibbana as "a state of perfect indifference with regard to the world," adding that in Buddhism salvation means "above all, to free oneself from evil by becoming indifferent to the world, which is the source of evil" (p.86). By such statements he represents Buddhism to his readers as a quietistic doctrine of withdrawal which can address the momentous problems that face humanity today only by politely turning its back on them. This is hardly a satisfactory depiction of Early Buddhism, in which transcendence of the world is stressed, let alone of Mahayana Buddhism, in which the bodhisattva's compassionate activity on behalf of the world becomes the guiding ideal.

The Pali word that the Pope interprets as "indifference" is presumably //upekkha//. The real meaning of this word is equanimity, not indifference in the sense of unconcern for others. As a spiritual virtue, //upekkha// means equanimity in the face of the fluctuations of worldly fortune. It is evenness of mind, unshakeable freedom of mind, a state of inner equipoise that cannot be upset by gain and

loss, honour and dishonour, praise and blame, pleasure and pain. //Upekkha// is freedom from all points of self-reference; it is indifference only to the demands of the ego-self with its craving for pleasure and position, not to the well-being of one's fellow human beings. True equanimity is the pinnacle of the four social attitudes that the Buddhist texts call the "divine abodes": boundless loving-kindness, compassion, altruistic joy, and equanimity. The last does not override and negate the preceding three, but perfects and consummates them.

If Buddhism in practice has not always lived up to the high ideals posited by the original Teaching, this is to be understood as a result of the downward gravitational pull of human nature, not as a consequence of any emphasis on apathy and indifference in the pristine Dhamma. The Buddhist texts provide ample evidence that theattainment of Nibbana does not issue in a stolid indifference to the world. The Buddha himself, the ideal model for his followers, led an active life of 45 years after his enlightenment dedicated to the uplift of humanity. Throughout Buddhist history, the great spiritual masters of the Dhamma have emulated the Awakened One's example, heeding his injunction to wander forth "for the welfare and happiness of many, out of compassion for the world, for the good, welfare, and happiness of devas and humans."

It is not only enlightened monks and nuns who have displayed this sense of spiritual mission. As a corporate whole, Buddhism has inspired and animated all the Asian cultures in which it has taken root. It spread without violence and bloodshed, without forcible conversions, winning adherents entirely by its lofty teachings and the exemplary lives of its followers. Wherever the Dhamma took root, it has provided hope and encouragement, pointing to lofty ethical and spiritual ideals, spelling out concrete codes of moral guidance for the whole society. It needs only a little reflection to decide whether such a result is possible in a doctrine that advocates total apathy or callous self-absorption as the highest good.

* * * * * * * *

THE BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY

The BPS is an approved charity dedicated to making known the Teaching of the Buddha, which has a vital message for people of all creeds. Founded in 1958, the BPS has published a wide variety of books and booklets covering a great range of topics. Its publications include accurate annotated translations of the Buddha's discourses, standard reference works, as well as original contemporary expositions of Buddhist thought and practice. These works present Buddhism as it truly is -- a dynamic force which has influenced receptive minds for the past 2500 years and is still as relevant today as it was when it first arose. A full list of our publications will be sent upon request with an enclosure of U.S. $1.00 or its equivalent to cover air mail postage. Write to:

The Hony. Secretary
BUDDHIST PUBLICATION SOCIETY
P.O. Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy Sri Lanka

or

The Barre Center for Buddhist Studies
Lockwood Road
Barre, MA 01005 USA
Tel: (508) 355-2347

* * * * * * * *

[end]

1) Split dit into wt
2) enter subloop for each word
1) skip {}
2) find match
3) if no match, find compound
1) enter loop for each letter
1) guard against repeat choices (conchoice - not yet working)
2) check for longest match where constop !=1
3) if any result, note the conchoice and compound found
4) else if a special suffix,
1) cut it off
2) find match again
3) if no match, findcompound
4) if match, add results
5) if still no match, add the original
4) else add results
3) if single digit, add digit
4) output

Nonfiction Ebooks Collector's Pack Dec.2011-PHC

yo, this is phc.

I've pretty much given up on the scene - their ebook groups have really fallen apart lately....
gone... their last release was nearly 3 years ago... rebook's putting out some quality books,
clear - the p2p ebook scene is absolutely killing the scene ebook scene. there are no scene
ebook releases, so there's a lot of worthless junk being released everyday.

so, anyway, this pack is just made up of some stuff i've picked up lately. couldn't auto-renar
pdfs the .epubs or the .mobis like i would've liked to...

this is the "collector's pack" because there's so many books - it's not really about reading the
about *having* them all.... so i hope this helps your collection get up-to-date....

some of these are widespread on the net already, and they're not all from 2010 and 2011, b
are a little older have only just been made available on the net...
I hope u find something you like.

peace!

phc

Directory of \Nonfiction Ebooks Collector's Pack Dec.2011-PHC

1135 File(s) 4.11 GB (4,423,482,923 bytes)

0070564892_Harry Shaw_Dictionary of problem words and expressions.pdf
007160880X_Kelly Luckett_Green roof construction and maintenance.pdf
0195672135_Dharmvir Bharati Alok Bhalla_Andha yug.pdf
0198150814_Peter Kingsley_Ancient philosophy, mystery, and magic.pdf
0199203180_Gerald MacLean Nabil Matar_Britain and the Islamic World, 1558-1713.pdf
0199211884_Richard J. Reid_Frontiers of violence in north-east Africa.pdf
0199219451_Carolin Duttlinger_Kafka and photography.pdf
0199599270_Greg Fisher_Between Empires.pdf
0203991737_B. K. Ridley_On science.pdf
0226725782_Jacqueline Rose_Proust Among the Nations.pdf

0230251641_Jonathan Charteris-Black_Politicians and Rhetoric.pdf
0230304826_Richard Trim_Metaphor and the Historical Evolution of Conceptual Mapping.p
0231127634_Hedley Bull_The anarchical society.pdf
0231142714_Israel Rosenfield Edward Ziff Borin Van Loon_DNA.pdf
0231151659_Kerry L. Malawista Anne J. Adelman Catherine L Anderson_Wearing My Tutu
Stories.pdf
0231157185_James Lawrence Powell_The Inquisition of Climate Science.pdf
0240813073_Tony White Hajima Ohtani Chuichi Watanabe_Tony White's Animator's Noteb
0240814614_Bernard Mendiburu_3D TV and 3D Cinema.pdf
0253205875_Patricia Mellencamp_Indiscretions.pdf
0253221501_Heather L. Reynolds_Teaching environmental literacy.pdf
0262015250_Steven Horst_Laws, Mind, and Free Will.pdf
0262162288_Benjamin C. Pierce_Advanced topics in types and programming languages.pd
0295983485_Claire Strom_Profiting from the plains.pdf
0300107897_Richard Siken_Crush.pdf
0309069998_Kathleen J. Tierney Michael K. Lindell Ronald W. Perry_Facing the unexpecte
0312204078_Alan D. Sokal Jean Bricmont_Fashionable nonsense.pdf
0313309361_Mordecai Roshwald_The transient and the absolute.pdf
0313314128_F. F. Centore_Two views of virtue.pdf
032147404X_Scott Kelby_The digital photography book.pdf
0321793927_Vincent Laforet_Visual Stories.pdf
0321804112_Paul Adams_Grouped.pdf
038551705X_George Friedman_The next 100 years.pdf
0398086427_William F. Blake_Basic Private Investigation.pdf
0415220467_Frances Amelia Yates_The art of memory.pdf
0415573742_Gerardo Angeles Castro Ignacio Perrotini-Hern ndez Humberto R¡os-Bolivar_
and Economic Development in Latin America.pdf
0415575168_Andr, Mommen_Stalin's economist.pdf
0415615186_Koichi Hamada Ken Togo Keijiro Otsuka_Miraculous Growth and Stagnation i
0465041620_Clifford Geertz_Local knowledge.pdf
0470135611_Christina Col¢n_Frommer's Portable Aruba, Bonaire, & Curacao.pdf
0470592443_Werner Dubitzky Krzysztof Kurowski Bernard Schott_Large-Scale Computing
System Simulations.pdf
047063619X_Christof Ebert_Software Engineering on a Global Scale.pdf
0470648287_Ann Handley David Meerman Scott C. C. Chapman_Content Rules.pdf
0495383376_George Tyler Miller Scott Spoolman_Environmental science.pdf
0520206509_Candice Lewis Bredbenner_A nationality of her own.pdf
0520262212_Fariba Zarinebaf_Crime and punishment in Istanbul.pdf

0521192951_Stephen M Engel Stephen M. Engel_American Politicians Confront the Court.p
0521193389_Martin Hogg_Promises and Contract Law.pdf
0521397197_Max Weber Peter Lassman Ronald Speirs_Weber.pdf
0521616484_Armand D'Angour_The Greeks and the New.pdf
0521773512_Edward Robert Harrison_Masks of the universe.pdf
0595472370_Nick Casanova_The Machiavellian's Guide to Charm.pdf
0609605410_Stephen Jay Gould_Questioning the millennium.pdf
0631201432_Peter R. Sedgwick_Descartes to Derrida.pdf
0631233369_James Blair (MD.) James Blair Derek Robert Mitchell Karina Blair_The psycho
0643100466_David Lindsay_Scientific Writing = Thinking in Words.pdf
0674006208_Joseph L. Camp_Confusion.pdf
0674013255_Ken Bain_What the best college teachers do.pdf
0674028678_Claudia Dale Goldin Lawrence F. Katz_The race between education and techn
0691001855_Daniel J. Jacob_Introduction to atmospheric chemistry.pdf
0713997494_Robert A. Bickers_The scramble for China.pdf
0740778277_Nelly Pailloux_Crobots.pdf
0743216466_Richard E. Nisbett_The geography of thought.pdf
0749449187_John Adair_Decision making and problem solving strategies.pdf
0801435684_Alexander M. Hicks_Social democracy & welfare capitalism.pdf
0801443288_Timothy J. Sinclair_The new masters of capital.pdf
0801859549_James Riddick Partington_A history of Greek fire and gunpowder.pdf
0801880211_Alice Calaprice_The Einstein almanac.pdf
0803225334_Anne Finger_Call me Ahab.pdf
0804762376_Peter Hitchcock_The long space.pdf
0804770468_Joseph Margolis_Pragmatism's advantage.pdf
0804770832_Erik Kuhonta_The Institutional Imperative.pdf
0805843957_Christopher W. Tyler_Human symmetry perception and its computational anal
0806122935_Virgil J. Vogel_American Indian medicine.pdf
080652295X_Norman E. Rosenthal_The emotional revolution.pdf
0813125731_Thomas Richard Fahy_The philosophy of horror.pdf
0814121802_Judith A. Langer Arthur N. Applebee_How writing shapes thinking.pdf
0816048061_Ray Spangenburg Diane Moser_African Americans in science, math, and inve
0816638314_Sara Gwenllian-Jones Roberta E. Pearson_Cult television.pdf
0816674655_Timothy C. Campbell_Improper Life.pdf
0823230376_Jean-Luc Nancy_On the commerce of thinking.pdf
0826489214_Franklin Perkins_Leibniz.pdf
0826490328_W. Uzgalis_Locke's Essay concerning human understanding.pdf
0828530033_D. N. Trifonov_Chemical Elements.pdf

0862328969_Denis Herbstein John A. Evenson_The devils are among us.pdf
0875868533_Nyla Jo Jones Hubbard_Doctors Without Borders in Ethiopia.pdf
0889203792_Verne Warren Bourgeois_Persons.pdf
0914398032_Chi-ha Kim_Cry of the people and other poems.pdf
101_Places_Not_to_See_Before_You_Die.epub
1118099842_Emmett Cox_Retail Analytics.pdf
1409412350_Catherine Aubertin Estienne Rodary_Protected Areas, Sustainable Land.pdf
1420045296_Leo M. L. Nollet Fidel Toldr _Handbook of Muscle Foods Analysis.pdf
1420075500_Klaus D. Sattler_Nanoelectronics and Nanophotonics.pdf
1420093142_Maurice R. Marshall_Bioactive Food Proteins and Peptides.pdf
1439817251_Keshun Liu_Distillers Grains A Valuable Fuel Ethanol Co-Product.pdf
1439906939_Costas Panagopoulos_Public Financing in American Elections.pdf
1461406153_Martin Beech_The Physics of Invisibility.pdf
1558685308_Zsuzsanna Ard¢_Culture shock!.pdf
1564778479_Ana Paula R¡moli_Amigurumi World.pdf
1566769604_Zdzislaw E. Sikorski_Chemical & functional properties of food proteins.pdf
1576076865_Kevin Hillstrom Laurie Collier Hillstrom_Europe.pdf
157607868X_Donald Stuart Garden_Australia, New Zealand, and the Pacific.pdf
159200671X_Kate Chase_Buying rx drugs online.pdf
1593700520_Martin Raymond William L. Leffler_Oil and gas production in nontechnical lang
1594745277_Stephen H. Segal_Geek Wisdom.pdf
159726668X_Gregory Kats Jon Braman Michael Joseph James_Greening our built world.pd
1598635506_Simon Cann_Becoming a Synthesizer Wizard.pdf
1598740415_H. Lloyd Goodall_A need to know.pdf
1605907103_Frank R. Spellman Joni Price-Bayer_In Defense of Science.pdf
1613501714_Avinash Kapoor Chinmaya Kulshrestha_Branding and Sustainable Competitiv
1613503261_Aamir Saeed Malik Tae Sun Choi Humaira Nisar_Depth Map and 3D Imaging
1635 The Cannon Law - Eric Flint.epub
1635_ The Eastern Front - Eric Flint.epub
184024450X_Neville Shulman_Climbing the equator.pdf
1844650006_R. A. Sharpe_Philosophy of music.pdf
184465074X_Douglas Burnham_Reading Nietzsche.pdf
1845203208_Diarmuid Costello Jonathan Vickery_Art.pdf
1845641744_M. Costantino C. A. Brebbia_Computational finance and its applications II.pdf
1845936817_Denis Krause Stephen Hendrick_Zoonotic Pathogens in the Food Chain.pdf
1855753170_Sonu Shamdasani_Jung stripped bare by his biographers, even.pdf
1861525931_Michael John Baker_Marketing theory.pdf
1864501685_Nick Ray Ian Duckworth_Cycling Vietnam, Laos & Cambodia.pdf

1882391284_Joe Poyer_The M16AR15 Rifle.pdf
1902683935_Andrew Edgar_The philosophy of Habermas.pdf
1931202303_Deborah Lamm Weisel_Contemporary gangs.pdf
1932266984_Paul Craig Ron Honick_Software piracy exposed.pdf
36 Arguments for the Existence of God.epub
52 Loaves - William Alexander.epub
8132106342_Fay Patel Mingsheng Li Prahalad Sooknanan_Intercultural Communication.pd
9027203520_Vijay Bhatia Purificaci¢n S nchez Hern ndez Pascual P,rez-Paredes_Researcl
Languages.pdf
9027223815_Klaus-Uwe Panther Gunter Radden_Motivation in Grammar and the Lexicon.p
9460914705_Derek Hodson_LOOKING TO THE FUTURE BUILDING A CURRICULUM FO
9780071742566_Allen Harper Shon Harris Jonathan Ness Gideon Lenkey Chris Eagle Terr
hacking.pdf
9780073533193_Jay Silverman Elaine Hughes Diana Roberts Wienbroer_Rules of Thumb.p
9780123877154_Gianfranco Pancino Guido Silvestri Keith Fowke_Models of Protection Aga
9780123918758_Ibis Sanchez-Serrano_The World's Health Care Crisis.pdf
9780123918864_William Menke Joshua Menke_Environmental Data Analysis with MatLab.p
9780124158313_Nelson R Cabej_Epigenetic Principles of Evolution.pdf
9780124160354_Jonathan M Davidson Joseph M Norbeck_An Interactive History of the Cle
9780136086208_Ramez Elmasri Sham Navathe_Database systems.pdf
9780195179583_Susan J. Blackmore_Conversations on consciousness.pdf
9780195304992_Keith Lehrer_Art, Self and Knowledge.pdf
9780195319903_Barbara Rogoff Chona P,rez Gonz lez Chonita Chavajay Quiaca¡n Josu, C
Destinies.pdf
9780195384277_Steven Rings_Tonality and Transformation.pdf
9780195388640_William M. Murray_The Age of Titans.pdf
9780195393460_Jonathan P. Herzog_The Spiritual-Industrial Complex.pdf
9780199575398_Stephan P. A. Sauer_Molecular Electromagnetism.pdf
9780199595594_Thomas A. Lewis_Religion, Modernity, and Politics in Hegel.pdf
9780199740109_Susan K. Harris_God's arbiters.pdf
9780199753864_Richard J. Murnane John B. Willett_Methods matter.pdf
9780199754229_Laurence D. Mueller Casandra L. Rauser Michael R. Rose_Does Aging St
9780226669724_Andrew Piper_Dreaming in books.pdf
9780230104020_Vek Lewis_Crossing sex and gender in Latin America.pdf
9780230302570_Howard Nicholas_Marx's Theory of Price and Its Modern Rivals.pdf
9780240807072_Jennifer George-Palilonis_A practical guide to graphics reporting.pdf
9780262012348_Alice Hoffenberg Amsden_Escape from empire.pdf
9780262015967_William R. Uttal_Mind and Brain.pdf

9780262016698_Catherine Tumber_Small, Gritty, and Green.pdf
9780262083591_David J. Hess_Alternative pathways in science and industry.pdf
9780313352034_Yolanda Williams Page_Icons of African American Literature.pdf
9780313384264_Ross Piper_Pests.pdf
9780321696724_Theodore E. Brown_Chemistry-The Central Science (2012).pdf
9780321715425_Margaret L. Lial John Hornsby Terry McGinnis_Beginning and Intermediat
9780323042321_Myron Yanoff Joseph W. Sassani_Ocular pathology.pdf
9780385526852_Steven Rinella_American buffalo.pdf
9780393934243_Hal R. Varian_Intermediate microeconomics.pdf
9780415486842_Robert Hill Jennifer Harris_The Principles and Practice of Group Work in A
9780415590624_Rahel Kunz_POLITICAL ECONOMY OF GLOBAL REMITTANCES, THE.p
9780415595315_Joe Hoover_Interrogating Democracy in World Politics.pdf
9780415665520_Chris Hanretty_Public Broadcasting and Political Interference.pdf
9780415880381_Letizia Modena_Italo Calvino's Architecture of Lightness.pdf
9780415883825_Christos Pitelis_Green business, green values, and sustainability.pdf
9780415889056_Jyotsna Kapur Keith B. Wagner_Neoliberalism and Global Cinema.pdf
9780443079412_Stanley Fahn Joseph Jankovic_Principles and practice of movement disor
9780465010219_Sherry Turkle_Alone Together.pdf
9780470048177_Larry L. Barton Diana E. Northrup_Microbial Ecology.pdf
9780470181102_Bill Reed 7group (Organization)_The integrative design guide to green bui
9780470529546_Sara Castiglioni Ettore Zuccato_Illicit Drugs in the Environment.pdf
9780470547854_E. N. Anderson Deborah Pearsall Eugene Hunn Nancy Turner_Ethnobiolo
9780470624708_Mark L. Gillenson_Fundamentals of Database Management Systems.pdf
9780470633458_Reggie McNeal_Missional Communities.pdf
9780470694541_Michael Bar-Eli Henning Plessner Markus Raab_Judgment, Decision-mak
9780470745793_Philip Willmott_An Introduction to Synchrotron Radiation.pdf
9780470760390_Juan de Dios Ortzar Luis G. Willumsen_Modelling Transport.pdf
9780470828823_P. A. Lakshminarayanan Nagaraj S. Nayak_Critical Component Wear in H
9780470849767_S. H. Gillespie Peter M. Hawkey_Principles and practice of clinical bacteri
9780470878897_Robert L. Baber_The Language of Mathematics.pdf
9780470929759_Clifton A. Ericson, II_Concise Encyclopedia of System Safety.pdf
9780495667728_Muhammad H. Rashid_Microelectronic Circuits.pdf
9780521154352_Pierre Demeulenaere_Analytical Sociology and Social Mechanisms.pdf
9780521189316_Michael Wells_History for the IB Diploma Causes, Practices and Effects of
9780521191432_Edward Emerson Barnard Gerald Orin Dobek_A Photographic Atlas of Sel
Way.pdf
9780521193375_Django Paris_Language Across Difference.pdf
9780521194822_Robert Kowalski_Computational Logic and Human Thinking.pdf

9780521764452_Andrew Brown_Civic Ceremony and Religion in Medieval Bruges C.1300-1
9780521896351_Timothy Clark_The Cambridge Introduction to Literature and the Environm
9780674061613_Stephen Jay Gould_Full House.pdf
9780691138725_Ronald Dworkin_Is Democracy Possible Here.pdf
9780691148380_John Hagan_Who Are the Criminals.pdf
9780739145463_Caleb M. Clark_Advancing Excellence and Public Trust in Government.pdf
9780750689472_Brian G. Boniface Brian Boniface, MA Chris Cooper_Worldwide Destinatio
9780756602543_Roger Bridgman_DK Eyewitness Books Robot.pdf
9780756659103_DK Publishing_Simple Steps to Success Pests and Diseases.pdf
9780756661557_DK Publishing_DK Eyewitness Travel Guide Walt Disney World Resort & C
9780756662790_DK Publishing_The Little Brainwaves Investigate Human Body.pdf
9780756669164_Susan Burke Kem Knapp Sawyer Ian O'Leary Alice L. Powers_DK Eyewitn
9780781783514_William Kraemer Steven Fleck Michael Deschenes_Exercise Physiology.p
9780813124728_Steven Sanders_The philosophy of science fiction film.pdf
9780813343808_Georg Sorensen_Democracy and democratization.pdf
9780816080922_Jack Rummel G. S. Prentzas_African-American Social Leaders and Activis
9780817683092_Mariano Giaquinta Giuseppe Modica_Mathematical Analysis.pdf
9780821386897_The World Bank_Perspectives on Poverty in India.pdf
9780822943600_Louis A. Perez, Jr._Cuban Studies 39.pdf
9780826171023_Jacquelin Berman Lisa M. Furst_Depressed Older Adults.pdf
9780826423320_Paul Hegarty Martin Halliwell_Beyond and Before.pdf
9780826424617_Mark Hewson_Blanchot and Literary Criticism.pdf
9780826491411_R. Raj Singh_Schopenhauer.pdf
9780853698807_Rajender Aparasu_Research Methods for Pharmaceutical Practice and Po
9781107008953_Sara Negri Jan von Plato_Proof Analysis.pdf
9781118027356_Dee McCrorey_Innovation in a Reinvented World.pdf
9781118034965_Alexei Kapterev_Presentation Secrets.pdf
9781118107669_Trudy M. Wassenaar_Bacteria.pdf
9781119993643_Hans Hedin Irmeli Hirvensalo Markko Vaarnas_The Handbook of Market In
Practice in Turning Market Data Into Actionable Insights.pdf
9781405185608_P. Sam Lake_Drought and Aquatic Ecosystems.pdf
9781405191746_Mark Whitehead_State, science and the skies.pdf
9781408138465_J. T. R. Sharrock_Birds New to Britain and Ireland.pdf
9781420059434_Obi N. Ignatius Ebbe Dilip K. Das_Global trafficking in women and children
9781441154378_Eric Patterson_Politics in a Religious World.pdf
9781441176615_Paul Oppenheimer_Machiavelli.pdf
9781441973733_Jacqueline L. Angel_Handbook of Sociology of Aging.pdf
9781441978677_Paul Pechan Ortwin Renn Allan Watt Ingemar Pongratz_Safe Or Not Safe

9781442206571_James W. Russell_Double Standard.pdf
9781442208063_Stanley Rothman April Kelly-Woessner Matthew Woessner_The still divide
9781444330434_Jon Mee David Fallon_Romanticism and Revolution.pdf
9781461411253_Wolfram Boucsein_Electrodermal Activity.pdf
9781461419655_Hock Peng Chan_Probability Approximations and Beyond.pdf
9781565493339_Joseph Hanlon David Hulme Armando Barrientos_Just give money to the
9781568812731_Constance Reid_From zero to infinity.pdf
9781569767108_William Gurstelle_The Practical Pyromaniac.pdf
9781572248694_Thomas Bien_Buddhas Way of Happiness.pdf
9781576076477_Helen Sheumaker Shirley Teresa Wajda_Material culture in America.pdf
9781580463928_Toyin Falola Bessie House-Soremekun_Globalization and Sustainable De
9781597260992_Ann Thorpe_The designer's atlas of sustainability.pdf
9781597264983_Peter Newman Timothy Beatley Heather Boyer_Resilient cities.pdf
9781598742589_A. J. Schofield Wayne Cocroft_A fearsome heritage.pdf
9781598745771_Anne Ross Richard Sherman Jeffrey G. Snodgrass Henry D. Delcore_Indi
Collaborative Stewardship of Nature.pdf
9781598746129_Ismael Vaccaro_Social and Ecological History of the Pyrenees.pdf
9781598845716_Sherifa Zuhur_Saudi Arabia.pdf
9781602390348_Federal Aviation Administration_Pilot's Encyclopedia of Aeronautical Know
9781604138511_Aviva Ebner_Environmental Science Experiments.pdf
9781607099185_Elizabeth Cervini Manvell_Story Power.pdf
9781608071272_Andres Carvallo John Cooper_The Advanced Smart Grid.pdf
9781608704866_Susan Dudley Gold_The Health Care Act.pdf
9781608707867_Saw Myat Yin Josie Elias_Myanmar.pdf
9781610480321_Jeffrey Pflaum_Motivating Teen and Preteen Readers.pdf
9781616135119_Scott Gillam_Rachel Carson.pdf
9781617793158_Trygve O. Tollefsbol_Epigenetics Protocols.pdf
9781843318323_Peter L. Berger Gordon Redding Peter Berger_The Hidden Form of Capita
9781844651030_David Owen_Nietzsche's Genealogy of morality.pdf
9781845697129_W. Wong_The Risk Management of Safety and Dependability.pdf
9781847200594_Alain Fayolle_Handbook of Research in Entrepreneurship Education Cont
9781847420497_Anne Power Centre for Analysis of Social Exclusion_City survivors.pdf
9781847880376_Felicity Colman_Deleuze and Cinema.pdf
9781855758414_Colum Kenny_The Power of Silence.pdf
9781906387716_Chambi Chachage Annar Cassam_Africa's liberation.pdf
9781907673160__Reappraisal of European Guidelines on Hypertension Management A Eu
Hypertension Task Force Document.pdf
9781921752391_Charles Margerison_Amazing Doctors and Nurses.pdf

9781929631759_R. C. S. Trahair Robert L. Miller_Encyclopedia of Cold War Espionage, Sp
Operations.pdf
9783110197914_Detlev M”ller_Chemistry of the Climate System.pdf
9783527313136_Frank P. Helmus_Process plant design.pdf
9783527324750_Michele Aresta_Carbon Dioxide as Chemical Feedstock.pdf
9783642050183_Ewaryst Tkacz Adrian Kapczynski_Internet - Technical Development and A
9783642201035_Gerhard Borner_The Wondrous Universe.pdf
9783709107225_Hugues Duffau Marsel (FRW) Mesulam_Brain Mapping.pdf
98.6_Degrees_-_Cody_Lundin.mobi
A Bend in the River.epub
A Collection of Essays - George Orwell.epub
A Cupboard Full of Coats - Yvvette Edwards.mobi
A Death in the Family.epub
A Drinking Life - Pete Hamill.epub
A Failure of Capitalism_ The Crisis of '08 and the Descent Into Depression - The Honorable
Posner.mobi
A People's History of the United States_ 1492-Present - Howard Zinn.mobi
A Secret Gift.epub
A Short History of Tractors in Ukrainian - Marina Lewycka.epub
A Thousand Acres.epub
A Thousand Sisters - Lisa Shannon.epub
A Tiny Bit Marvellous - Dawn French.epub
A Voyage For Madmen - Peter Nichols.epub
A War Like No Other - Victor Hanson.epub
A World on Fire_ Britain's Crucial Role - Amanda Foreman.epub
A World on Fire_ Britain's Crucial Role - Amanda Foreman.mobi
A Year on Ladybug Farm - Donna Ball.epub
Abigail Keam - [Josiah Reynolds Mystery 01] - Death By A HoneyBee .mobi
Ace Frehley - No Regrets.epub
Adrift - Steven Callahan.epub
Adventures among Ants - Mark W. Moffett.epub
African_American_Political_Leaders.pdf
After Rain - William Trevor.epub
Against All Enemies - Richard A. Clarke.epub
Age of American Unreason, The - Susan Jacoby.epub
Age_of_Empathy__Nature's_Lessons_for_a_Kinder_Society.epub
Alan Lewrie 17 - The Invasion Year, A Naval Adventure.mobi
Albert DeMeo - For the Sins of My Father.epub

Albion.epub
Alex Kotlowitz - Never a City So Real.epub
Alex's_Adventures_in_Numberland.epub
Alison Pick - Far to Go.mobi
All Hell Let Loose_ The World at War 1933 - Max Hastings.epub
Allies_Apart__Heath__Nixon_and_the_Anglo_American_Relationship.pdf
All_Kinds_of_Magic.epub
Alone Together - Sherry Turkle.epub
Always Outnumbered, Always Outgunned - Walter Mosley.epub
American Chica - Marie Arana.epub
American Desperado.epub
American Fascists The Christian Right & The War on America - Chris Hedges.epub
American Shaolin - Matthew Polly.epub
Americans_The_Colonial_Experience.epub
Amitav Ghosh - The Hungry Tide.epub
An Area of Darkness.epub
An Edible History of Humanity - Tom Standage.epub
An Education - Lynn Barber.mobi
Anarchy Evolution_ Faith, Science, and B - Greg Graffin.epub
Anarchy Evolution_ Faith, Science, and B - Greg Graffin.mobi
Anatomy of an Epidemic.epub
Andrew Britton - The Exile.mobi
Andrew P. Napolitano - It is Dangerous to Be Right When the Government is Wrong.epub
Angle of Repose.epub
Ann Patchett - State of Wonder.epub
Anna Funder - Stasiland.epub
Anonyponymous-The Forgotten People Behind Everyday Words [2009].epub
Anonyponymous-The Forgotten People Behind Everyday Words [2009].mobi
Arika Okrent - In the Land of Invented Languages.epub
Arika Okrent - In the Land of Invented Languages.mobi
Ask_the_Dust.epub
Assholeology.mobi
Astrologers_Day_and_Other_Stories.pdf
At Home on Ladybug Farm - Donna Ball.epub
Atlas_of_the_World's_Strangest_Animals.pdf
Autobiography_The_Poetics_and_Politics_of_Life_Writing.pdf
Avoiding_Dangerous_Climate_Change.pdf
A_Cultural_Interpretation_of_the_South_Korean_Independent_Cinema_Movement___1975

A_failure_of_capitalism-Posner.epub
A_Russian_Journal__Penguin_Modern_Classics_.epub
A_Shared_World__Christians_and_Muslims_in_the_Early_Modern_Mediterranean__Jews_
he_Ancient_to_the_Modern_World_.pdf
A_Stubbornly_Persistent_Illusion__The_Essential_Scientific_Works_of_Albert_Einstein.pdf
Bachelor Girl - Betsy Israel.epub
Basic_College_Mathematics__4th_Edition.pdf
Basilica__The_Splendor_and_the_Scandal__Building_St__Peter's.mobi
Battle of Mogadishu, The - Matt Eversmann & Dan Schilling.mobi
Be a Brilliant Business Writer-Write Well, Write Fast, and Whip the Competition [2010].epub
Beautiful Boy.epub
Beautiful Shadow - Andrew Wilson.mobi
Becoming the Iceman - Pushing Past Perceived Limits - Wim Hof.pdf
Being Wrong - Kathryn Schulz.epub
Believing Bullshit_ How Not to Get Sucked into an Intellectual Black Hole - Stephen Law.epu
Ben and Me.epub
Bernard-Henri Levy & Michel Houellebecq - Public Enemies- Dueling Writers Take On Each
(epub).epub
Bernays__Propaganda.epub
Best War Ever, The - Sheldon Rampton.epub
Best_Buddhist_Writing_2010.epub
Best_Buddhist_Writing_2010.mobi
Beyond_Stammering_-_Dave_McGuire.mobi
Big Cherry Holler.epub
Big Con, The - Jonathan Chait.epub
Bill Schutt - Dark Banquet.epub
Billy Connolly's Route 66 - Billy Connolly.epub
Biomedical_Knowledge_Management__Infrastructures_and_Processes_for_E_Health_Syst
Biotech - Eric Vettel.epub
Bird__DK_Eyewitness_Books_.pdf
Bismarck_ A Life - Jonathan Steinberg.mobi
Bit on the Side, A - William Trevor.epub
Blood and politics - Leonard Zeskind.epub
Blood, Bones & Butter_ The Inadvertent Education of a Reluctant Chef - Gabrielle Hamilton.
Blowing Smoke - Michael Wolraich.epub
Blue Collar, White Collar, No Collar - Richard Ford.epub
Boardwalk Empire - Nelson Johnson.epub
Boat, The - NAM LE.epub

Bob Lutz - Car Guys vs. Bean Counters.epub
Bobby Fischer Goes to War - David Edmonds.epub
Body Language in Business-Decoding the Signals [2010].epub
Bombs_Away__The_Story_of_a_Bomber_Team.epub
Bonobo Handshake a Memoir of Love and Adventure in the Congo - Vanessa Woods.epub
Books Burn Badly.epub
Boy Who Harnessed the Wind, The - William Kamkwamba & Bryan Mealer.mobi
Brain Candy.epub
Brainfluence - Dooley_ Roger.epub
Brain_Candy__Science__Paradoxes__Puzzles__Logic__and_Illogic_to_Nourish_Your_Neu
Brandwashing.epub
Brand_Failures__The_Truth_about_the_100_Biggest_Branding_Mistakes_of_All_Times.mo
Bravo Jubilee - Charlie Owen.epub
Bravo Jubilee - Charlie Owen.mobi
Breaking Blue.epub
Bret Hart - Hitman_ My Real Life in the Cartoon World Of Wrestling.epub
Brilliant - The Evolution of Artificial Light - Jane Brox.epub
Broker, Trader, Lawyer, Spy - Eamon Javers.epub
Bueno de Mesquita, B., Smith, A. (2011). The dictator's handbook- why bad behavior is alm
politics. PublicAffairs.epub
Bushwhacked - Molly Ivins.epub
caged_virgin__an_emancipation_proclamation_for_women_and_Islam.epub
Calendar Girl - Naomi Neale.epub
Calendar Girl - Naomi Neale.mobi
Carl Safina - A Sea in Flames.epub
Carol Birch - Jamrach's Menagerie (v5).epub
Challenging_Subjects__Critical_Psychology_for_a_New_Millennium.pdf
Charles London - One Day the Soldiers Came.epub
Charles Martin - Where the River Ends (v5.0).epub
Charles Seife - Sun in a Bottle.epub
Child of the Sit-Downs - Carlton Jackson.epub
Chimamanda Ngozi Adichie - The Thing Around Your Neck.epub
China_and_India__learning_from_each_other___reforms_and_policies_for_sustained_grow
Christopher Andrew - The Sword and the Shield.epub
Christopher Hibbert - The Borgias.epub
Churchill__America_and_Vietnam__1941_45.pdf
Cicero - Anthony Everitt.epub
Cities_Going_Green__A_Handbook_of_Best_Practices.pdf

Clark Howard, Mark Meltzer & Theo Thimou - Living Large in Lean Times [ebook (epub)].ep
Closing Time - Joe Queenan.epub
Clues to Christie - Agatha Christie.epub
Coco Chanel - An Intimate Life.epub
Cold_Breezes_and_Idiot_Winds__Patriotic_Correctness_and_the_Post_9_11_Assault_on_
Collaborative_Play_in_Early_Childhood_Education__Children's_Issues__Laws_and_Progra
Collins_Need_to_Know__-_First_Aid_-_The_Royal_College_of_General_Practitioners.mobi
Complete_Novels_of_George_Orwell.epub
Computer_Enhanced_and_Mobile_Assisted_Language_Learning__Emerging_Issues_and_
Condition_of_the_Working_Class_in_England.epub
Confessions of an Ugly Stepsister - Gregory Maguire.epub
Conor O'Clery - Moscow, December 25 1991, The Last Day of the Soviet Union.epub
Conscience of a Liberal, The - Paul Krugman.epub
Consuls_and_Res_Publica__Holding_High_Office_in_the_Roman_Republic.pdf
Convict_Conditioning_-_Paul_Wade.mobi
Cool Calm and Contentious.epub
Country_Driving__A_Journey_Through_China_from_Farm_to_Factory.epub
Cranioklepty - Colin Dickey.epub
Crash Course - Paul Ingrassia.epub
Create Dangerously.epub
Create Dangerously_ The Immigrant Artist at Work - Edwidge Danticat.mobi
Creative_Thinkering.mobi
Criminal_Ingenuity__Moore__Cornell__Ashbery__and_the_Struggle_Between_the_Arts__M
re_.pdf
Critical_Thinking__A_Concise_Guide__2005_.pdf
cry_of_the_dove.epub
CSS_Arkansas__A_Confederate_Ironclad_on_Western_Waters.pdf
Culture_and_Customs_of_Bolivia__Culture_and_Customs_of_Latin_America_and_the_Car
Currency Wars - Rickards_ James.epub
Currency_Wars__The_Making_of_the_Next_Global_Crisis.mobi
Daemon-Suarez.epub
Daily Show and Rhetoric _ Arguments, Iss - Goodnow_ Trischa.pdf
Daniel Butler - America's Dumbest Criminals (epub).epub
Daniel Rasmussen - American Uprising (The Untold Story of America's Largest Slave Revol
Daniel Yergin - The Quest.epub
DarkMarket - Misha Glenny.epub
Dave Tompkins - How to Wreck a Nice Beach.epub
David Mamet - The Secret Knowledge (On the Dismantling of American Culture).epub

Day Bang by Roosh V.epub
Dealing with Difficult People - Roy Lilley.epub
Dealing with the Media.epub
Death by Black Hole_ And Other Cosmic Quandaries - Neil deGrasse Tyson.mobi
Death of a Dissident - Alex Goldfarb.epub
Death's Sweet Song - Clifton Adams.epub
Deborah Cloyd - The Summer We Came to Life.epub
Decoding Love - Andrew Trees.epub
Denialism__How_Irrational_Thinking_Hinders_Scientific_Progress__Harms_the_Planet__a
epub
Derby Day - D.J. Taylor.mobi
Desert Queen - Janet Wallach.epub
Design Studio Press - Quantum Dreams, The Art Of Stephan Matiniere.pdf
Design_For_How_People_Learn__Voices_That_Matter_.epub
De_Medicalizing_Misery__Psychiatry__Psychology_and_the_Human_Condition.pdf
Diane Keaton - Then Again.epub
Didn't I Feed You Yesterday_ - Laura Bennett.epub
Different - Youngme Moon.epub
Dinner with Persephone - Patricia Storace.epub
Discourse_Theory_and_Critical_Media_Politics.pdf
Dish - Jeannette Walls.epub
Do the Work- - Pressfield_ Steven.epub
Do the Work- - Pressfield_ Steven.mobi
Dog Catcher, The - Alexei Sayle.epub
Dogs and Demons_ Tales From the Dark Sid - Alex Kerr.epub
Dolan, R. (2011). Neuroscience of Preference and Choice. Academic Press.epub
Don't Breathe a Word - Jennifer Mcmahon.epub
Don't Let's Go to the Dogs Tonight.epub
Dope - Sax Rohmer.epub
Doppelgnger__Literature's_Philosophy__Modern_Language_Initiative_.pdf
Doubt is Their Product_ How Industry's Assault on Science Threatens Your Health - David M
Doug Saunders - Arrival City.epub
Drama Queers- - Frank Anthony Polito.epub
Dreams in a Time of War.epub
Driving Over Lemons - Chris Stewart.epub
Ecological Intelligence_ Rediscovering O - Ian Mccallum.epub
Economics Without Illusions.epub
Ecotourists Save the World - Pamela K. Brodowsky.epub

Eels.epub
Elizabeth Scott - Between Here and Forever.epub
Elizabeth's Women - Tracy Borman.epub
Empire Falls - Richard Russo.epub
Empire of Dreams - Braschi_Giannina.mobi
Empire of Illusion - Chris Hedges.epub
Empire Project_ The Rise and Fall of the British World-System, 1830-1970, The - John Darw
Empire State of Mind.epub
English_for_Science.pdf
Enterprising_China__Business__Economic__and_Legal_Developments_since_1979.pdf
Eric Foner - The Fiery Trial.epub
Ethics_in_Investment_Banking.pdf
Eva Braun - Heike B. Gortemaker.epub
Evan Wright - Generation Kill.epub
Every Man in This Village is a Liar.epub
Everything_Is_Going_to_Kill_Everybody__The_Terrifyingly_Real_Ways_the_World_Wants_
Extremely Loud and Incredibly Close - Jonathan Safran Foer.epub
F.U.B.A.R - Sam Seder.epub
False Economy - Alan Beattie.epub
Fateful Choices.epub
Felix J. Palma - The Map of Time (ARC).epub
files.txt
Finding Atlantis.epub
Fix, Freeze, Feast - Kati Neville.epub
Flim-Flam- Psychics, ESP, Unicorns, and Other Delusions - James Randi.epub
Fluid_Mechanics__7th_Ed___Mcgraw_Hill_Series_in_Mechanical_Engineering_.epub
FM - Richard Neer.epub
For All the Tea in China - Sarah Rose.epub
Forbidden Archeology_ The Hidden History - Michael A. Cremo.epub
Forbidden Archeology_ The Hidden History - Michael A. Cremo.mobi
Fortune's Formula - William Poundstone.epub
Founding America_ Documents from the Rev - Jack N. Rakove .epub
Founding America_ Documents from the Rev - Jack N. Rakove .mobi
Founding Brothers.epub
Foxtrot Oscar - Charlie Owen.epub
Foxtrot Oscar - Charlie Owen.mobi
Frank Conroy - Time and Tide.epub
Free Lunch - David Cay Johnston.epub

Free Radicals - Michael Brooks.epub
Freethinkers - Susan Jacoby.epub
Fries_alive_.mobi
From Here to Eternity.epub
From_Newton's_Sleep.pdf
Full Frontal Feminism - Jessica Valenti.epub
Fun Inc..epub
Fun Inc..mobi
Future Babble - Dan Gardner.epub
Future Tense - Jonathan Sacks.mobi
Games People Play_ The Psychology of Hum - Berne_ Eric.epub
Games People Play_ The Psychology of Hum - Berne_ Eric.mobi
Gasping for Airtime - Mohr_ Jay.epub
Geek_Love_-_Katherine_Dunn.epub
Geological_History_of_Earth.pdf
George F Kennan.epub
Georges Simenon - Act of Passion.epub
Georges Simenon - The Engagement.epub
Getting Stoned With Savages_ A Trip Thro - J. Maarten Troost.epub
Getting Stoned With Savages_ A Trip Thro - J. Maarten Troost.mobi
Ghost on the Throne - James Romm.epub
Ghost Towns of the Mountain West.epub
Ghosts of Manila - Mark Kram.epub
Ginormous Book of Dirty Jokes, The - Rudy A. Swale.epub
Glenn Greenwald - With Liberty and Justice for Some- How the Law Is Used to Destroy Equ
Powerful.epub
Go Ask Alice - Anonymous.epub
God without Religion - Andrew Farley.epub
God, No- - Penn Jillette.epub
Good Neighbors - Ryan David Jahn.epub
Google Power Search - 2011.epub
Google Power Search - 2011.mobi
Great American Hypocrites - Glenn Greenwald.epub
Great Derangement, The - Matt Taibbi.epub
Great Game_ On Secret Service in High Asia, The - Peter Hopkirk.epub
Great Game_ On Secret Service in High Asia, The - Peter Hopkirk.mobi
Great Soul.epub
Great Tales from English History_ The Tr - Lacey_ Robert.epub

Great Tales from English History_ The Tr - Lacey_ Robert.mobi
Greatest Story Ever Sold, The - Frank Rich.epub
Griftopia_ Bubble Machines, Vampire Squids, and the Long Con That Is Breaking America -
Gulag - Anne Applebaum.epub
Half a Life.epub
Half Blood Blues - Esi Edugyan.mobi
Half of a Yellow Sun - Chimamanda Ngozi Adichie.mobi
Handbook_on_Applications_of_Ultrasound__Sonochemistry_for_Sustainability.pdf
Hawaii - Jeff Campbell.epub
Heads You Lose.epub
Heidi Grant Halvorson - Succeed.epub
Hellenistic_historiography_and_the_sciences_practices_and_concepts_in_Polybius' Historie
Hidden History_ Lost Civilizations, Secr - Brian Haughton.epub
Hidden History_ Lost Civilizations, Secr - Brian Haughton.mobi
Historical_Christ_and_the_Theological_Jesus.epub
Historical_Christ_and_the_Theological_Jesus.mobi
Hit Man - Damian Hughes.epub
Hit Man - Hughes_ Damian.mobi
Holger H. Herwig - The Marne, 1914.epub
Homage to Catalonia - George Orwell.epub
Honeybee Democracy - Thomas D. Seeley.epub
Hooks, Bell - Feminism Is For Everybody.epub
Horse's Arse - Charlie Owen.epub
Horse's Arse - Charlie Owen.mobi
Hourglass - Myra McEntire.epub
How It Ended_ New and Collected Stories - Jay McInerney.epub
How the World Works - Noam Chomsky.epub
How To Be A Woman - Caitlin Moran.mobi
How to Do Biography-A Primer [2008].epub
How We Believe, 2nd Ed. - Michael Shermer.epub
How We Know What Isn't So - Thomas Gilovich.epub
How_to_Survive_The_End_of_The_World_as_We_Know_It_-_James_Wesley_Rawles.mob
Hubris - Michael Isikoff & David Corn.epub
I Hate You-Don't Leave Me - Jerold J. Kreisman.epub
I May Be Wrong But I Doubt It.epub
I May Be Wrong But I Doubt It.mobi
I Want My MTV - Craig Marks.mobi
I Want My MTV.epub

I Went to Vassar for This_ - Naomi Neale.epub
I Went to Vassar for This_ - Naomi Neale.mobi
I.O.U._ Why Everyone Owes Everyone and N - John Lanchester.epub
Iconoclast__A_Neuroscientist_Reveals_How_to_Think_Differently.mobi
Idea_Man__A_Memoir_by_the_Cofounder_of_Microsoft.epub
If I Die in a Combat Zone.epub
If_Chins_Could_Kill__Confessions_of_a_B_Movie_Actor_An_Autobiography.epub
Illuminations - Walter Benjamin.epub
Illustrated_First_Aid_Guide_-_Marcia_Wendorf.mobi
Impeached_ The Trial of President Andrew - David O. Stewart.epub
Impeached_ The Trial of President Andrew - David O. Stewart.mobi
Imperfect Justice_ Prosecuting Casey Ant - Jeff Ashton.epub
In Search of Lost Time, Volume I - Marcel Proust.epub
In the Basement of the Ivory Tower Confessions of an Accidental Academic.epub
In the Beginning_.Was the Command Line - Neal Stephenson.epub
In the Buddha's Words_ An Anthology of D - Bhikkhu Bodhi.epub
In the Garden of Beasts_ Love, Terror, and an American Family in Hitler's Berlin - Erik Larso
In the Heart of the Sea.epub
In the Sea There are Crocodiles.epub
Inception and Philosophy - Thorsten Botz-Bornstein.epub
Incomplete_Nature__How_Mind_Emerged_from_Matter.epub
Incomplete_Nature__How_Mind_Emerged_from_Matter.mobi
India.epub
Infernal Triangle - Paul McGeough.mobi
Inferno - Max Hastings.epub
Infinite Reality - Blascovich, Jim & Bailenson, Jeremy.epub
Innumeracy - John Allen Paulos.epub
Insect_borne_Diseases_of_Humans.pdf
Inside_Al_Qaeda_and_the_Taliban__Beyond_Bin_Laden_and_9_11.pdf
Insultingly Stupid Movie Physics - Tom Rogers.epub
Intruder in the Dust.epub
Isaacs Storm.epub
Islamophobia.pdf
Island_of_the_Sequined_Love_Nun-Moore.epub
I_Live_in_the_Future__amp__Here's_How_It_Works__Why_Your_World__Work__and_Bra
.pdf
Jacqueline Kennedy - Historic Conversations on Life with John F. Kennedy.epub
James Gleick - Chaos.epub

James W Pennebaker - The Secret Life of Pronouns .mobi
Jamrach's Menagerie - Carol Birch.mobi
Japan - Chris Rowthorn.epub
Jason Wilson - Boozehound (On the Trail of the Rare, the Obscure, and the Overrated in Sp
Jeff Corwin_ a wild life _ the authorize - Jeff Corwin.epub
Jeff Hwang - Advanced Pot Limit Omaha.mobi
Jeffrey M. Schwartz - The Mind and the Brain.epub
Jennifer Waldburger - The Sleepeasy Solution.epub
Jeremy Paxman - Empire; What Ruling the World Did to the British.epub
Jerome Groopman - How Doctors Think.epub
Jerome Groopman - Your Medical Mind.epub
Jerusalem - Simon Sebag Montefiore.epub
Jesus, My Father, The CIA, and Me - Ian Morgan Cron.epub
Jesus_the_Christ__New_Edition.pdf
JFK - The CIA, Vietnam and the Plot to Assassinate John F. Kennedy.epub
Jihad vs. McWorld - Benjamin Barber.epub
Jillian Madison - Damn You, Autocorrect-.mobi
John Berger - G.epub
John le Carre - Our Kind of Traitor.epub
John Locke - Saving Rachel.epub
Johnny and the Bomb - Terry Pratchett.epub
Johnny and the Dead - Terry Pratchett.epub
Jonathan Lethem - The Ecstasy of Influence.epub
Jonathan Safran Foer - Eating Animals.epub
Jordan Belfort - The Wolf of Wall Street.epub
Julian Barnes - Something to Declare.epub
Karen White - The Beach Trees.epub
Katherine Ashenburg - The Dirt on Clean.epub
Katie_Up_and_Down_the_Hall__The_True_Story_of_How_One_Dog_Turned_Five_Neighb
Kisses for Lula - Samantha Mackintosh.epub
Knock 'em Dead-The Ultimate Job Search Guide 2011, 25th Anniversary Edition [2010].epu
Kusamakura - Natsume Soseki.epub
Kyung-Sook Shin - Please Look After Mom.epub
Kyung-Sook Shin - Please Look After Mom.mobi
Lacanian_Psychotherapy__Theory_and_Practical_Applications.pdf
Lady Sings the Blues.epub
Lafcadio Hearn - Kwaidan Stories and Studies of Strange Things.epub
Land of Laughs, The - Jonathan Carroll.epub

Land of Laughs, The - Jonathan Carroll.mobi
Last Chance to See.epub
Lauren Myracle - Shine.epub
Laurence Bergreen - Marco Polo.epub
Laurie R. King - A Study in Sherlock.mobi
Leonidas_and_the_Kings_of_Sparta__Mightiest_Warriors__Fairest_Kingdom.pdf
Let's Get It On-_ The Making of MMA and Its Ultimate Referee - Big John Mccarthy.epub
Liao Yiwu - God is Red.epub
License to Pawn-Deals, Steals and My Life at the Gold & Silver [2011].epub
Lies of George W. Bush, The - David Corn.epub
Lies of Sarah Palin, The - Geoffrey Dunn.epub
LIES_ A Fair and Balanced Look at the Right - Al Franken.epub
Liquor up the Front, Poker in the Rear - Mike Hunt.epub
Lisa Randall - Knocking on Heaven's Door.epub
Living Well with Depression and Bipolar - John McManamy.epub
Location_Photography__Essential_Skills__Second_Edition.epub
Logic of Life, The - Tim Harford.epub
Logic_from_A_to_Z__REP_Glossary_of_Logical_and_Mathematical_Terms__Routledge_A
London Under.epub
Loss - Tom Piccirilli.epub
Lost in Shangri-La_ A True Story of Survival, Adventure, and the Most Incredible Rescue Mi
Mitchell Zuckoff.mobi
Lost on Planet China_ One Man's Attempt - J. Maarten Troost.epub
Lost on Planet China_ One Man's Attempt - J. Maarten Troost.mobi
Lost Woods.epub
Love Letters from Ladybug Farm - Donna Ball.epub
Lucifer_effect__understanding_how_good_people_turn_evil.pdf
Lucky - Alice Sebold.epub
Lynne Cox - Swimming to Antarctica.epub
Lynne Hinton - Pie Town.epub
Madness Explained - Richard P. Bental.epub
Madness Explained - Richard P. Bental.mobi
Magic Seeds.epub
Man Who Broke Into Auschwitz, The - Denis Avey.mobi
Mao The Unknown Story.epub
Marginalized_Students__New_Directions_for__Community_Colleges__No__155__J_B_CC
_.pdf
Mark Steyn - After America.epub

Mark Thomas Presents the People's Manifesto - Mark Thomas.epub
Marketing_literature__the_making_of_contemporary_writing_in_Britain.pdf
Martin Bojowald - Once Before Time - A Whole Story of the Universe.epub
Mathematical_Physics__A_Modern_Introduction_to_Its_Foundations.pdf
Mathematician Plays The Stock Market, A - John Allen Paulos.epub
Medical_Terminology_Simplified__A_Programmed_Learning_Approach_by_Body_System.
Merchants of Doubt - Naomi Oreskes.epub
Metzinger, T. (2010). Ego tunnel- the science of the mind and the myth of the self. BasicBoo
Michael Malone - The Four Corners of the Sky.epub
Michael Ondaatje - The Cat's Table (v5.0).epub
Michael Sims - The Penguin Book of Gaslight Crime.epub
Mick Wall - Enter Night (A Biography of Metallica).epub
Microcosm - Carl Zimmer.epub
Mile 81 - Stephen King.epub
Mimesis__From_Mirror_to_Method__Augustine_to_Descartes__Critical_Studies_in_the_Hu
Mindy Kaling - Is Everyone Hanging Out Without Me_.epub
Mini Shopaholic - Sophie Kinsella.epub
Mistakes Were Made - Caroll Tavris.epub
Mitchell Zuckoff - Lost in Shangri-La.epub
Modeling_life__art_models_speak_about_nudity__sexuality__and_the_creative_process.ep
Modernism_and_the_Women's_Popular_Romance_in_Britain__1885_1925.pdf
Modern_Political_Economics__Making_Sense_of_the_Post_2008_World.epub
Money_and_Power__How_Goldman_Sachs_Came_to_Rule_the_World.epub
Monsoon-Kaplan.epub
Morris Berman - The Twilight of American Culture.epub
Moscow, December 25th, 1991 - Conor O'Clery.mobi
Mothers and Sons - Colm Toibin.epub
Mourning_Ruby.epub
Moving_Working_Families_Forward__Third_Way_Policies_That_Can_Work.pdf
Musashi.epub
Muzzled.epub
My Fair Lazy - Jen Lancaster.epub
My Father at 100 - Ron Reagan.epub
My Uncle Oswald - Roald Dahl.epub
Nakazawa Keiji - Hiroshima.epub
Nathanael West - The Day of the Locust.mobi
National Geographic - 7 Billion- How Your World Will Change (epub).epub
National Geographic - 7 Billion- How Your World Will Change .mobi

Nations and Nationalism Since 1780_ Prog - Eric J. Hobsbawm.epub
Nations and Nationalism Since 1780_ Prog - Eric J. Hobsbawm.mobi
Nelson W. Aldrich - George, Being George.epub
Neurodegenerative_Diseases.pdf
Neuropsychoanalysis_in_Practice__Brain__Self_and_Objects.pdf
Nightfall_ and other stories - Isaac Asimov.mobi
Night_of_the_Living_Trekkies.epub
Nir Rosen - Aftermath.epub
Niubi.epub
Nixonland_ The Rise of a President and t - Rick Perlstein.mobi
No Angel_ My Harrowing Undercover Journey to the Inner Circle of the Hells Angels - JAY D
JOHNSON-SHELTON.mobi
Noam Chomsky - Hopes and Prospects (2010).epub
Nonfiction Ebooks Collector's Pack Dec. 2011 - PHC.txt
Now Playing - Ron Koertge.epub
No_Sure_Victory__Measuring_U_S__Army_Effectiveness_and_Progress_in_the_Vietnam_
Occult America - Mitch Horowitz.epub
Of Thee I Sing_ A Letter to My Daughters - Barack Obama.mobi
Off_Balance__Getting_Beyond_the_Work_Life_Balance_Myth_to_Personal_and_Professio
On Canaan's Side - Sebastian Barry.mobi
On Mount Hood - Jon Bell.epub
One Tuesday Morning - Karen Kingsbury.epub
Onion_Presents__Christmas_Exposed.epub
Only You Can Save Mankind - Terry Pratchett.epub
Oogy_ The Dog Only a Family Could Love - Larry Levin.epub
Options_Made_Simple__A_Beginner's_Guide_to_Trading_Options_for_Success.pdf
Our Magnificent Bastard Tongue - John McWhorter.epub
Out of Character - David DeSteno.epub
Out of Mao's Shadow_ The Struggle for th - Philip P. Pan.epub
Outrage - Vincent Bugliosi.epub
Over the Cliff - John Amato.epub
Paranormality_ Why we see what isn't there - Richard Wiseman.epub
Parasite Rex - Carl Zimmer.epub
Paris 1919_ Six Months That Changed the - Margaret Macmillan.epub
Paris 1919_ Six Months That Changed the - Margaret Macmillan.mobi
Pariser, Eli - The Filter Bubble. What the Internet Is Hiding from You.epub
Patricia Wood - Lottery.epub
Patrick DeWitt - The Sisters Brothers.mobi

Paul Auster - The Brooklyn Follies.epub
Paul Auster - Travels In the Scriptorium.mobi
Paul Craig Roberts - The Tyranny of Good Intentions.epub
Paula McLain - The Paris Wife.epub
PayPal_Official_Insider_Guide_to_Mobile_Profits__Make_money_anytime__anywhere__Pa
Pearl Harbor Christmas - A World at War, December 1941.epub
persuasive.epub
Peter Ensenberger - Focus On Composing Photos - Focus on the Fundamentals.mobi
Peter Hopkirk - The Great Game.epub
Peter Singer - The Life You Can Save.epub
Peter Singer - The Life You Can Save.mobi
Pets in a Pickle - Malcolm D Welshman.epub
Photographically_Speaking__A_Deeper_Look_at_Creating_Better_Images.epub
Photoshop.Compositing.Secrets.epub
Pigeon English - Stephen Kelman.mobi
Pinched.epub
Planet of Viruses, A - Carl Zimmer.epub
Play.epub
Playing_Piano.pdf
Playing_the_Lying_Game__Detecting_and_Dealing_with_Lies_and_Liars___from_Occasio
ators.pdf
Play_Your_Brain___Adopt_a_Musical_Mindset_and_Change_your_Life_and_Career.pdf
Pledge, The - Jeffrey Meyer.epub
Poisoning The Press - Mark Feldstein.epub
Poke_the_Box.pdf
Ponzis Scheme.epub
Portable_Edgar_Allan_Poe-ISBN-9780143039914.epub
Post-Apocalypse Dead Letter Office - Nathan Poell.epub
Postcolonial_Spaces__The_Politics_of_Place_in_Contemporary_Culture.pdf
Power Hungry_ The Myths of _Green_ Energ - Robert Bryce.epub
Pox - Michael Willrich.epub
Predictably Irrational - Dan Ariely.epub
Presentations in Action-80 Memorable Presentation Lessons from the Masters [2011].epub
Primitive_Skills_and_Crafts__An_Outdoorsman's_Guide_to_Shelters,_Tools,_Weapons,_T
-_Richard_Jamison_&_Linda_Jamison.mobi
Professional Idiot_ A Memoir - Stephen _Steve-O_ Glover.epub
Professional Idiot_ A Memoir - Stephen _steve-o_ Glover.mobi
Profits_from_Power__Readings_in_Protection_Rent_and_Violence_Controlling_Enterprises

Pseudoscience and the Paranormal - Terence Hines.epub
Psychopath_Test__A_Journey_Through_the_Madness_Industry.epub
Pug Hill - Alison Pace.epub
Pulp Ink - Eric Beetner.epub
Quirkology - Richard Wiseman.epub
Race_After_Sartre__Antiracism__Africana_Existentialism__Postcolonialism.pdf
Radical - David Platt.epub
Radical Judaism_ Rethinking God and Tradition (The Franz Rosenzweig Lecture Series) - G
Ragnar's_Urban_Survival__A_Hard-Times_Guide_to_Staying_Alive_in_the_City_-_Ragnar
Randall Kennedy - Nigger_The Strange Career Of A Troublesome Word.epub
Ready Player One - Ernest Cline.epub
Reckless Endangerment - Gretchen Morgenson.epub
Red Market, The - Carney, Scott.epub
Reed Timmer - Into the Storm.epub
Regionalism_in_East_Asia__Why_Has_It_Flourished_Since_2000_and_How_Far_Will_It_C
Reinventing Discovery- The New Era of Networked Science.epub
Representing_Finite_Groups__A_Semisimple_Introduction.pdf
Republican Gomorrah - Max Blumenthal.epub
Republican War on Science, The - Chris Mooney.epub
Return of Depression Economics and the Crisis of 2008, The - Paul Krugman.epub
Return to the Little Kingdom-Steve Jobs, the Creation of Apple, & How it Changed the Worl
Richard David Precht - Who Am I and If So How Many.epub
Richard Dawkins - How a Scientist Changed the Way We Think.epub
Richard Rhodes - Hedy's Folly.epub
Rick Hanson - Buddha's Brain.epub
Rick Harrison - License to Pawn.epub
Rising Waters - Brody_ Samuel D._ Kang_ Jung Eun_ Highfi.pdf
River_Jordan__The_Mythology_of_a_Dividing_Line.pdf
Robert Lanham - The Hipster Handbook.mobi
Robert Massie - Catherine the Great.epub
Roots__The_Saga_of_an_American_Family.epub
Roy Blount Jr. - Feet on the Street.epub
Rules of Civility - Amor Towles.epub
Runaway Horses - Yukio Mishima.mobi
Ruta Sepetys - Between Shades of Gray (epub).epub
Ryan Blair - Nothing to Lose, Everything to Gain.epub
Salted_ A Manifesto on the World's Most - Mark Bitterman.mobi
Sam Brower - Prophet's Prey.epub

Say Her Name - Francisco Goldman.epub
Science Friction - Michael Shermer.epub
Science of Fear, The - Daniel Gardner.epub
Science of Good and Evil - Michael Shermer.epub
Scientific Paranormal Investigation_ How to Solve Unexplained Mysteries - Benjamin Radfo
Scorpions - Feldman.epub
Scott Raab - The Whore of Akron.epub
Scouting_for_boys.pdf
Scratch Beginnings.epub
Screwed the Undeclared War Against the Middle Class - Thom Hartmann.epub
Scribbling the Cat.epub
Sebold, Alice - Almost Moon (v5.0) (html).epub
Secret Daughter_ A Novel - Shilpi Somaya Gowda.epub
Secret_Lives_of_Hoarders__True_Stories_of_Tackling_Extreme_Clutter.epub
Security_Force_Assistance_in_Afghanistan__Identifying_Lessons_for_Future_Efforts.pdf
Sex, Mom, and God - Frank Schaeffer.epub
Shadow Season - Tom Piccirilli.epub
Shama Hyder Kabani - The Zen of Social Media Marketing.epub
Sheep_and_Goat_Medicine.pdf
Sheila McClear - The Last of the Live Nude Girls.epub
Sinclair McKay - The Secret Life of Bletchley Park.epub
Sisson - The Primal Blueprint Cookbook.epub
Skeptical_Economist__Revealing_the_Ethics_Inside_Economics.mobi
Sloane Crosley - The Best American Travel Writing 2011.epub
Snowdrops - A. D. Miller.mobi
Something_That_Matters__A_Theology_for_Critical_Believers.pdf
Spooked in Seattle - Ross Allison.epub
Spring Snow - Yukio Mishima.mobi
Stay - C.C. Jackson.epub
Stay with Me - Paul Griffin.epub
Steak - Mark Schatzker.epub
Steeped in Blood - David Klatzow.epub
Stein, Mark - How the States Got Their Shapes.epub
Stein, Mark - How the States Got Their Shapes.mobi
Stephan Talty - Escape from the Land of Snows.epub
Steve Inskeep - Instant City.epub
Steven Johnson - The Ghost Map.mobi
Steven Pinker - The Better Angels of Our Nature_Why Violence Has Declined.epub

Steven Pinker - The Better Angels of Our Nature_Why Violence Has Declined.mobi
Steven Pinker - The Stuff of Thought.epub
Stirring Up Strife (2010) - Stanley_ Jennifer - a Hope Street Church.epub
Stuff Parisians Like - Magny_ Olivier.epub
Stuff Parisians Like - Magny_ Olivier.mobi
Stupid_Movie_Lines__The_Stupidest_Things_Ever_Uttered_on_the_Silver_Screen.mobi
Such Men as These.epub
Such_Men_as_These__The_Story_of_the_Navy_Pilots_Who_Flew_the_Deadly_Skies_Ove
Sugar - Bernice McFadden.epub
Supergods - Grant Morrison.epub
Suspenseful Tales - Brandon Massey.epub
Sylvia Townsend Warner - Summer Will Show.epub
Tangled Webs - James B. Stewart.epub
Tang_Dynasty_Tales__A_Guided_Reader.pdf
Tao_of_Natural_Breathing__For_Health__Well_Being__and_Inner_Growth.epub
Tear Down This Myth - Will Bunch.epub
Television Can Blow Me - James Donaghy.epub
Television Can Blow Me - James Donaghy.mobi
Tender_Cut__Inside_the_Hidden_World_of_Self_Injury.pdf
That Used to Be Us - Thomas L. Friedman & Michael Mandelbaum.mobi
The 30 Greatest Sports Conspiracy Theories of All Time.epub
The 4-Percent Universe - Richard Panek.epub
The 4-Percent Universe - Richard Panek.mobi
The Advanced Numeracy Test Workbook - Mike Bryon.epub
The Age of the Unthinkable - Joshua Cooper Ramo.epub
The Artful Edit-On the Practice of Editing Yourself [2008].epub
The Back of the Napkin - Dan Roam.epub
The Battle for God.epub
The Beauty and the Sorrow - An Intimate History of the First World War.epub
The Best Travel Writing 2011 - James O'Reilly.epub
The Book of Emmett - Deborah Forster.epub
The Book of the Dead - John Mitchinson.epub
The Brief Wondrous Life of Oscar Wao.epub
The Calligrapher's Daughter - Eugenia Kim.epub
The Campaign of the Century_ Upton Sinclair - Greg Mitchell.epub
The Campaign of the Century_ Upton Sinclair - Greg Mitchell.mobi
The Challenge of Rethinking History Educ - VanSledright_ Bruce.pdf
The Chronology of Water - Lidia Yuknavitch.epub

The Cold War A New History.epub
The Confusion - Neal Stephenson.epub
The Dark Side of Disney - Leonard Kinsey.epub
The Daughter's Walk - Jane Kirkpatrick.epub
The Day of the Locust - Nathanael West.epub
The Dead Emcee Scrolls - Saul Williams.epub
The Deal from Hell - James O'Shea.epub
The Decay of the Angel - Yukio Mishima.mobi
The Deeper Meaning of Liff - Douglas Adams.epub
The Digital Divide - Mark Bauerlein.epub
The Dyslexic Advantage - Brock L. Eide.epub
The Enigma of Capital - David Harvey.epub
The Enigma of Capital - David Harvey.mobi
The Evolution of God - Robert Wright.epub
The Evolution of God - Robert Wright.mobi
The Fall of the House of Zeus - Curtis Wilkie.epub
The Fever Kill - Tom Piccirilli.epub
The Final Season - Tom Stanton.epub
The Folly of Fools.epub
The Folly of Fools.mobi
The Forgotten Garden - Kate Morton.epub
The Ghost Map - Johnson_ Steven.epub
The Girl Who Disappeared Twice - Andrea Kane.mobi
The Glass Castle - Jeannette Walls.epub
The Haunted - Jessica Verday.epub
The Heart and the Fist - Eric Greitens.epub
The Heavens Are Empty - Discovering the Lost Town of Trochenbrod.epub
The Hidden - Jessica Verday.epub
The Hidden Child - Camilla Lackberg.epub
The Holder of the World - Bharati Mukherjee.epub
The Hollow - Jessica Verday.epub
The Hoods - Harry Grey.epub
The House of Silk - The New Sherlock Holmes Novel - Anthony Horowitz.epub
The House of Silk_ The New Sherlock Holmes Novel - Anthony Horowitz.mobi
The Jesuit Guide to Almost Everything.epub
The Jokers.epub
The Jungles of Randomness.epub
The Kingdom by the Sea.epub

The Kings of Eternity - Eric H. Brown.epub
The Known World.epub
The Lake of Dreams - Kim Edwards.epub
The Language of Flowers - Vanessa Diffenbaugh.epub
The Last Hundred Days - Patrick McGuinness.mobi
The Ledge.epub
The Legacy - Katherine Webb.epub
The Looming Tower.epub
The Lovely Bones - Alice Sebold.epub
The Man Who Loved Books Too Much.epub
THE MASTER AND HIS EMISSARY - Iain McGilchrist.epub
The Maytrees - Annie Dillard.epub
The Mimic Men.epub
The Miraculous Journey of Edward Tulane - Kate DiCamillo.epub
The Naked Communist - W. Cleon Skousen.epub
The Naked Communist - W. Cleon Skousen.mobi
The Natashas - Victor Malarek.epub
The Nerdist Way - Chris Hardwick.epub
The New New Rules_ A Funny Look at How E - Bill Maher.mobi
The Next Big Thing_ A Rough Guide to Thi - Rhodri Marsden.mobi
The Night Circus.epub
The Numbers Game-The Commonsense Guide to Understanding Numbers.. [2010].epub
The Numbers Game-The Commonsense Guide to Understanding Numbers[2010].mobi
The Ones That Got Away - Stephen Graham Jones.epub
The Optimism Bias.epub
The Optimist's Daughter.epub
The Penguin Book of Card Games.epub
The Predictioneer's Game - Bruce Bueno De Mesquita.epub
The President and the Assassin_ McKinley, Terror, and Empire at the Dawn of the American
Scott.mobi
The Quest - by Daniel Yergin.epub
The River at the Centre of the World - Simon Winchester.epub
The Russian Revolution, 1917-1945 - D.pdf
The Secret Knowledge-On the Dismantling of American Culture [2011].epub
The Secret Knowledge-On the Dismantling of American Culture [2011].mobi
The Sense of an Ending - Julian Barnes.mobi
The Slap - Christos Tsiolkas.epub
The Social Animal.epub

The Sound of Building Coffins - Louis Maistros.epub
The Sound of Building Coffins - Louis Maistros.mobi
The Spirit Catches You and You Fall Down - Anne Fadiman.epub
The Spirit of Cricket - Rob Smyth.epub
The Steal.epub
The Steel Tsar - Moorcock, Micheal.epub
The Stone that the Builder Refused - Madison Smartt Bell.epub
The Stories of Vladimir Nabokov.epub
The Stranger's Child - Alan Hollinghurst.mobi
The Sugar Queen - Sarah Addison Allen.epub
The Swerve-How the World Became Modern.epub
The Taste of Conquest - Michael Krondl.epub
The Taste of Conquest - Michael Krondl.mobi
The Temple of Dawn - Yukio Mishima.mobi
The Terrible Privacy of Maxwell Sim.epub
The Testament of Jessie Lamb - Jane Rogers.mobi
The Third Wave - Alison Thompson.epub
The Time of Our Lives - Tom Brokaw.epub
The Triple Agent - Joby Warrick.epub
The Twilight Warriors - Robert Gandt.mobi
The Upgrade_ A Cautionary Tale of a Life - Carr_ Paul.mobi
The Wishing Garden - Christy Yorke.epub
The Woman Who Fell from the Sky.epub
The Women - T. C. Boyle.epub
The Year's Best Science Fiction_ Gardner Dozois .mobi
There Is No Year_ A Novel - Blake Butler.mobi
There is Power in a Union_ The Epic Story of Labor in America - Philip Dray.epub
Thermodynamics__Solubility_and_Environmental_Issues.pdf
They Fight Like Soldiers, They Die Like - Romeo Dallaire.epub
The_Animal_Manifesto__Six_Reasons_for_Expanding_Our_Compassion_Footprint.mobi
The_Child_Buyer.epub
The_Creative_Book_of_Ten_Best_Short_Stories.epub
The_Creative_Book_of_Ten_Best_Short_Stories.mobi
The_Dirt_on_Clean__An_Unsanitized_History.epub
The_Divided_Self__An_Existential_Study_in_Sanity_and_Madness.epub
The_Enchanting_Arithmetic.mobi
The_Neural_Bases_of_Multisensory_Processes__Frontiers_in_Neuroscience_.pdf
The_Royal_Marsden_Hospital_Manual_of_Clinical_Nursing_Procedures__Student_Edition.

The_secret_history_of_the_Mongol_queens__how_the_daughters_of_Genghis_Khan_resc
The_Write_Start__Sentences_to_Paragraphs_with_Professional_and_Student_Readings__
Things We Didn't Say - Kristina Riggle.epub
Thom Hartmann - Rebooting the American Dream_11 Ways to Rebuild Our Country.epub
Thomas Frank - The Wrecking Crew_How Conservatives Rule.epub
Thomas Metzinger - The Ego Tunnel.mobi
Threads_and_Traces__True_False_Fictive.pdf
Three Cups of Deceit - Jon Krakauer.epub
Through the Language Glass_ Why the Worl - Guy Deutscher.epub
Tiger Trap.epub
Time to Dance_A Time to Embrace, A - Karen Kingsbury.epub
Tobias J. Moskowitz, L. Jon Wertheim - Scorecasting (The Hidden Influences Behind How S
Games Are Won).epub
Tolstoy and the Purple Chair - Nina Sankovitch.epub
Tom Shales - Live From New York (1998) - EPUB .epub
Tomatoland.epub
Tommyknockers, The - Stephen King.mobi
Tony Judt - Ill Fares the Land.epub
Tony Judt - Postwar - A History of Europe Since 1945.epub
Tories-Allen.epub
Torrent Downloaded from Demonoid.me.txt
Toxic Talk_ How the Radical Right has Poisoned America's Airwaves - Bill Press.epub
Toxic_Legacy__Synthetic_Toxins_in_the_Food__Water_and_Air_of_American_Cities.pdf
Trust Us, We're Experts PA - Sheldon Rampton.epub
Truth (with jokes), The - Al Franken.epub
Twain's Feast.epub
Twenty-five Books That Shaped America [2011].epub
Twilight at the World of Tomorrow.epub
Two Tribes - Charlie Owen.epub
Two Tribes - Charlie Owen.mobi
Ultimate_Guide_to_Wilderness_Living_-_John_McPherson_&_Geri_McPherson.mobi
Ultimate_Suburban_Survivalist_Guide,_The_-_Sean_Brodrick.mobi
Undercover Economist, The - Tim Harford.epub
Understanding Silicon Valley - Martin Kenney.epub
Unintended_consequences.mobi
United_Nations__A_Very_Short_Introduction__Very_Short_Introductions_.pdf
Unnatural Selection.epub
Unnatural Selection.mobi

Unruly Girls, Unrepentant Mothers _ Rede - Karlyn_ Kathleen Rowe.pdf
Up and Down Stairs - Musson, Jeremy.epub
Up and Down Stairs - Musson, Jeremy.mobi
Uranium - Tom Zoellner.epub
Utter Incompetents - Thomas Oliphant.epub
Van Gogh - The Life.epub
vandermeer_Monstrous_Creatures_nodrm.mobi
Violence_on_Television__Distribution__Form__Context__and_Themes__Lea's_Communica
Voices_from_the_Classroom__Elementary_Teachers'_Experience_with_Argument_Based_
Volokh, E. (2010). Academic legal writing- law review articles, student notes, seminar paper
law review. Foundation Press.epub
Warmed and Bound - Pela Via.epub
War_And_Peace-Tolstoy.epub
Watchers_ The Rise of America's Surveillance State, The - Shane Harris.epub
Weapons of Mass Deception - Sheldon Rampton.epub
What Alice Forgot - Liane Moriarty.epub
What Einstein Told His Barber More Scientific Answers to Everyday Questions.epub
What Evolution Is - Ernst Mayr.mobi
What Should I Do With My Life.epub
What's_the_Buzz___A_Social_Skills_Enrichment_Programme_for_Primary_Students.pdf
What_School_Leaders_Need_to_Know_About_Digital_Technologies_and_Social_Media.pd
What_Technology_Wants.epub
Wheat Belly - William Davis MD.epub
When Science Goes Wrong_ Twelve Tales Fr - Simon Levay.mobi
When the Game Was Ours .mobi
When the Killing's Done - Boyle_ T.C_.epub
When_All_Hell_Breaks_Loose_-_Cody_Lundin.mobi
When_Parents_Text__So_Much_Said_____So_Little_Understood.mobi
Where Yesterday Lives - Karen Kingsbury.epub
While the World Watched.epub
Whom Gods Destroy - Clifton Adams.epub
Why Darwin Matters - Michael Shermer.epub
Why_Marx_Was_Right.pdf
Wildlife_Photography__From_Snapshots_to_Great_Shots.epub
Wiley CPA Examination Review Focus Notes - Kevin Stevens.epub
Wired for War.epub
Without Reservations.epub
Wittgenstein__The_Routledge_Philosophers_.pdf

Words Fail Me - Patricia T. O'Conner.epub
Work- Consume- Die- - Boyle Frankie.mobi
Working - Studs Terkel.epub
World_Crisis_Effects_on_Social_Security_in_Latin_America_and_the_Caribbean__Lessons
Write Great Fiction--Dialogue - Gloria Kempton.epub
Write_to_the_Top___How_to_Become_a_Prolific_Academic.pdf
Writing_for_the_Web__Creating_Compelling_Web_Content_Using_Words__Pictures__and
Writing_for_the_Web__Creating_Compelling_Web_Content_Using_Words__Pictures__and
You Can't Cheat an Honest Man_ How Ponzi Schemes and Pyramid Frauds Work_. - Jame
Youth__Music_and_Creative_Cultures__Playing_for_Life.pdf
Zero History.epub

1135 File(s) 4.11 GB (4,423,482,923 bytes)

Nonfiction Ebooks Collector's Pack Dec.2011-PHC

The Fire Sermon

(Adittapariyaya Sutta, Samyutta Nikaya XXXV, 28)

I have heard that on one occasion the Blessed One was staying at Varanasi in Gaya, at Gaya Head, with 1,000 monks. There he addressed the monks:

'Monks, the All is aflame. What All is aflame? The eye is aflame. Forms are aflame. Visual consciousness is aflame. Visual contact is aflame. And whatever there is that arises in dependence on visual contact, experienced as pleasure, pain or neither-pleasure-nor-pain, that too is aflame. Aflame with what? Aflame with the fire of passion, the fire of aversion, the fire of delusion. Aflame, I say, with birth, ageing & death, with sorrows, lamentations, pains, griefs & despairs.

'The ear is aflame. Sounds are aflame...

'The nose is aflame. Odors are aflame...

'The tongue is aflame. Flavors are aflame...

'The body is aflame. Tactile sensations are aflame...

'The intellect is aflame. Ideas are aflame. Mental consciousness is aflame. Mental contact is aflame. And whatever there is that arises in dependence on mental contact, experienced as pleasure, pain or neither-pleasure-nor-pain, that too is aflame. Aflame with what? Aflame with the fire of passion, the fire of aversion, the fire of delusion. Aflame, I say, with birth, ageing & death, with sorrows, lamentations, pains, griefs & despairs.

'Seeing thus, the instructed Noble disciple grows disenchanted with the eye, disenchanted with forms, disenchanted with visual consciousness, disenchanted with visual contact. And whatever there is that arises in dependence on visual contact, experienced as pleasure, pain or neither-pleasure-nor-pain: He grows

disenchantedwith that too.

'He grows disenchanted with the ear...

'He grows disenchanted with the nose...

'He grows disenchanted with the tongue...

'He grows disenchanted with the body...

'He grows disenchanted with the intellect, disenchanted with ideas, disenchanted with mental consciousness, disenchanted with mental contact. And whatever there is that arises in dependence on mental contact, experienced as pleasure, pain or neither-pleasure-nor-pain: He grows disenchanted with that too. Disenchanted, he becomes dispassionate. Through dispassion, he is released. With release, there is the knowledge, "Released." He discerns that, "Birth is depleted, the holy life fulfilled, the task done. There is nothing further for this world."'

That is what the Blessed One said. Glad at heart, the monks delighted at his words. And while this explanation was being given, the hearts of the 1,000 monks, through no clinging (not being sustained), were released from the mental effluents

<!-- ========== --><
GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. --><!-- robots content="none" --> <!-- close
--> <hr />Revised: <!--_REV_DATE_START_-->Today<!--_REV_DATE_EN
href="#REAL_URL#">#REAL_URL# <!-- /robots --></body></html><!-- THE TEXT
GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. --><!-- ==========

<!-- THE TEXT BELOW IS AUTOMAGICALLY GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. --> DEPRECATED. This is being phased out in favor of footer.txt --><hr><small>Revised: <!--_REV_DATE_START_-->Sun 19-Oct-2003<!--_REV_DATE_END_-->
</small><add href="#REAL_URL#">#REAL_URL#</address><p></body></html><!-- /robots --><!-- T AUTOMAGICALLY GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. -->

PEDShell v0.5 Help File (provisional)

Notes are for PED/grammar/index.htm:

Searches and irregular forms are derived from PaliLookup, by Aukana Trust

Definitions are taken from the CPED by Buddhadatta

Normal inflections were taken from Introduction to Pali, by A.K. Warder (and modified).

Entry Search = search only the entry titles

Full Text Search = search entire entries

"nor" = NORmal search

"sow" = search at Start Of Word only

"exm" = search for EXact Match only

To enter diacritics, use velthius scheme (except for "n use .m or n, and for aa resulting from a`a)

To insert the degree symbol (used to show word joining), use ` (below the ~)

To insert an undefined character, use "?"

Multiple search terms should be seperated with whitespace.

Using quotes doesn't seem to work yet.

Problems or concerns, email me through my website:

http://yuttadhammo.sirimangalo.org/

Best wishes,

Yuttadhammo

HTTrack3.43+htsswf+htsjava launched on Wed, 05 Aug 2009 08:50:04 at
http://buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/lesson_pali3.htm +*.png +*.gif +*.jpg +*.
-ad.doubleclick.net/* -mime:application/foobar

(winhttrack -qwC2%Pxs2u1%s%uN0%I0p7DaK0H0%kf2o0A25000%f#f -F "Mozilla/4.5 (con
98)" -%F "<!-- Mirrored from %s%s by HTTrack Website Copier/3.x [XR&CO'2008], %s -->"
http://buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/lesson_pali3.htm -O1 E:\Dhammapada\D
+*.jpg +*.css +*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/* -mime:application/foobar)

Information, Warnings and Errors reported for this mirror:

note:the hts-log.txt file, and hts-cache folder, may contain sensitive information,

such as username/password authentication for websites mirrored in this project

do not share these files/folders if you want these information to remain private

08:50:08Error: "No data (connection closed)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.
(from primary/primary)

12:09:12Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s19.wav (from
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha14.htm)

12:09:40Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s49.wav (from
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha42.htm)

12:10:12Error: "Incorrect length (114688 Bytes, 297260 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s53.wav (from
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha46.htm)

12:10:43Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link
buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w5.wav (from

buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha79.htm)

12:12:45Error: "Incorrect length (262144 Bytes, 287322 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s100.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha93.htm)

12:13:24Error: "Incorrect length (163840 Bytes, 270278 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s101.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha94.htm)

12:13:34Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s111.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha104.htm)

12:13:44Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s120.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha113.htm)

12:14:48Error: "Incorrect length (311296 Bytes, 428892 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s121.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha114.htm)

12:15:35Error: "Incorrect length (516096 Bytes, 539334 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s134.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha127.htm)

12:16:11Error: "Incorrect length (155648 Bytes, 417862 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s157.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha150.htm)

12:17:05Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s165.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha158.htm)

12:17:11Error: "Incorrect length (114688 Bytes, 420794 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s169.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha162.htm)

12:17:11Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s170.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha163.htm)

12:18:31Error: "Incorrect length (409600 Bytes, 617738 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s171.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha164.htm)

12:19:34Error: "Incorrect length (212992 Bytes, 415788 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s174.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha167.htm)

12:19:50Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s177.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha170.htm)

12:20:20Error: "Incorrect length (368640 Bytes, 420552 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s180.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha173.htm)

12:22:21Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha227.htm)

12:23:30Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha346.htm)

12:23:47Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha356.htm)

12:24:11Error: "Incorrect length (65536 Bytes, 178532 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha375.htm)

12:24:11Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394.wav (from

buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha388.htm)

12:24:14Error: "No data (connection closed)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s113.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha106.htm)

12:26:25Error: "Incorrect length (548864 Bytes, 572460 expected)" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s114.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha107.htm)

12:26:38Error: "Connect Error" (-4) after 2 retries at link buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/pronunc/s115.wav (from buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/BDLM/en/lesson/pali/reading/gatha108.htm)

HTTrack Website Copier/3.43 mirror complete in 3 hours 36 minutes 34 seconds : 4849 link
written (192289851 bytes overall) [200693563 bytes received at 15445 bytes/sec], 5.3 reque

(27 errors, 0 warnings, 0 messages)

HTTrack3.40-2+swf launched on Tue, 24 Oct 2006 21:07:39 at www.beyondthenet.net/sado
+*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/* -mime:application/foobar +*.gif +*.jpg +*.png +*.tif +*.bmp +*.zip +
+*.gz +*.rar +*.z +*.exe +*.mov +*.mpg +*.mpeg +*.avi +*.asf +*.mp3 +*.mp2 +*.rm +*.wav +
+*.ac3 +*.wma +*.wmv

(winhttrack -qYC2%Ps2u1%s%uN0%I0p3DaK0H0%kf2A25000%f#f -F "Mozilla/4.5 (compat
-%F "<!-- Mirrored from %s%s by HTTrack Website Copier/3.x [XR&CO'2006], %s -->" -%l "
www.beyondthenet.net/saddha/sad_main.asp -O1 "C:\My Web Sites\Saddha" +*.css +*.js -a
-mime:application/foobar +*.gif +*.jpg +*.png +*.tif +*.bmp +*.zip +*.tar +*.tgz +*.gz +*.rar +*.
+*.mov +*.mpg +*.mpeg +*.avi +*.asf +*.mp3 +*.mp2 +*.rm +*.wav +*.vob +*.qt +*.vid +*.ac3

Information, Warnings and Errors reported for this mirror:

note:the hts-log.txt file, and hts-cache folder, may contain sensitive information,

such as username/password authentication for websites mirrored in this project

do not share these files/folders if you want these information to remain private

21:09:47Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.beyondthenet.net/images/114.jpg (from www.beyondthenet.net/saddha/Dambulla_img.htm)

HTTrack Website Copier/3.40-2 mirror complete in 2 minutes 8 seconds : 80 links scanned,
(2466533 bytes overall) [2489796 bytes received at 19451 bytes/sec]

(1 errors, 0 warnings, 0 messages)

HTTrack3.43+htsswf+htsjava launched on Tue, 30 Jun 2009 08:17:18 at http://www.dhamm
+*.jpg +*.css +*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/* -mime:application/foobar -*/*th*/*
-*http://www.dhammastudy.com/thindex.html*

(winhttrack -qwC2%Ps2u1%s%uN0%I0p7DaK0H0%kf2A25000%f#f -F "Mozilla/4.5 (compat
-%F "<!-- Mirrored from %s%s by HTTrack Website Copier/3.x [XR&CO'2008], %s -->" -%l "
http://www.dhammastudy.com/ -O1 "E:\Buddhism\Nina van gorkom\Van Gorkom various" +*
+*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/* -mime:application/foobar -*/*th*/* -*http://www.dhammastudy.com/

Information, Warnings and Errors reported for this mirror:

note:the hts-log.txt file, and hts-cache folder, may contain sensitive information,

such as username/password authentication for websites mirrored in this project

do not share these files/folders if you want these information to remain private

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/creatmshlp.htm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/creathlp.htm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/ebfill.cfm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/eb3whol.cfm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/ebsave.htm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/plugin.htm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:20:36Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/eb4creat.htm (from www.dhammastudy.com/wgbsign.html)

08:26:55Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/q&a15.html (from www.dh

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/1fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/2fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/3fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/4fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/5fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/6fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/7fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/8fn (from www.dhammastu

08:29:58Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/9fn (from www.dhammastu

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/43fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/44fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/45fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/46fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/47fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/48fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/43txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/44txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/45txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/46txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/47txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/48txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/5txt (from www.dhammast

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/6txt (from www.dhammast

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/7txt (from www.dhammast

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/8txt (from www.dhammast

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/9txt (from www.dhammast

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/10fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/11fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/12fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/13fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/14fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/15fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/18fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/10txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/11txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/12txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/13txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/14txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/15txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/16txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/17txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/18txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/19txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/20txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/21txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/22txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/23txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/24txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/25txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/26txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/27txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/28txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/29txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/30txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/31txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/32txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/33txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/34txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/35fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/36fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/37fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/38fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/39fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/40fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/41fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/42fn (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/35txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/36txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/37txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/38txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/39txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/40txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/41txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:35Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/42txt (from www.dhammas

08:30:57Error: "" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/creatmshlp.htm (from www.dhammas

08:32:09Error: "" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/1fn (from www.dhammastudy.com/V

08:32:42Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.dhammastudy.com/0.jpg (from www.dhammas

HTTrack Website Copier/3.43 mirror complete in 15 minutes 36 seconds : 794 links scanned
(15420270 bytes overall) [15700891 bytes received at 16774 bytes/sec], 7363 bytes transfe
compression in 1 files, ratio 36%, 10.9 requests per connection

(85 errors, 0 warnings, 0 messages)

HTTrack3.40+swf launched on Mon, 03 Apr 2006 22:51:42 at http://www.saigon.com/~anso
+*.gif +*.jpg +*.css +*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/*

(winhttrack -qiC2%Ps0u1%s%uN0%I0p3DaK0H0%kf2A25000%f0#f -F "Mozilla/4.5 (compat
98)" -%F "<!-- Mirrored from %s%s by HTTrack Website Copier/3.x [XR&CO'2005], %s -->"
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm -O1 "C:\Documents and Settings\Owner\My
Websites\buddhasasana complete" +*.png +*.gif +*.jpg +*.css +*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/* -%A
php3,php,php2,asp,jsp,pl,cfm,nsf=text/html)

Information, Warnings and Errors reported for this mirror:

note:the hts-log.txt file, and hts-cache folder, may contain sensitive information,

such as username/password authentication for websites mirrored in this project

do not share these files/folders if you want these information to remain private

22:52:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm
and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana complete/www.saigo

22:52:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.html

22:58:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.html

22:58:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic2-abrev.html

22:58:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_b.html

22:59:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_c.html

22:59:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_e.html

23:00:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_f.html

23:00:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_d.html

23:00:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_g.html

23:00:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_h.html

23:00:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_i.html

23:00:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_a.html

23:00:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_j.html

23:01:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_l.html

23:01:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_k.html

23:01:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_m.html

23:01:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_o.html

23:01:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_n.html

23:01:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_r.html

23:02:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_t.html

23:02:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_u.html

23:03:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_v.html

23:03:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_w-z.html

23:03:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_p.html

23:04:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic4_append.html

23:06:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link updated: www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/c
C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites/buddhasasana
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_s.html

23:07:53Error: "Service Unavailable" (503) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bsw
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)

23:07:53Error: "Cancelled by User" (-1) at link
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/07_three_refuges_and_five_precepts.mp3 (from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)

23:16:14Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/087-piyaja
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)

23:16:46Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/index.html (from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha094.htm)

23:16:46Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/ebidx.htm (
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell01.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio_files
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet9A.ht
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet02.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/j../ebidx.ht
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/005-anangana-sutta-e1.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/019-dvedh
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/020-vitakkasanthana-sutta-e1.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/027-culah
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/028-mahahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriy
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e.htm)

23:17:02Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/l.htm (from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)

23:17:03Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/d.htm (from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)

23:17:03Error: "Not Found" (404) at link www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/a.htm (from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)

23:17:17Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebidx.htm

23:17:17Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha030.htm

23:17:17Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm

23:17:17Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha104.htm

23:17:17Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha143.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha136.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Website

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha125.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha214.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/pali-gloss.htm

23:17:18Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/index.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/r_view/r_view00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha165.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm

23:17:19Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-malukya/mahasi-malukya-01.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm

23:17:20Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut005.htm

23:17:21Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut028.htm

23:17:21Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut022.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut050.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut051.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut053.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut055.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut001.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut012.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut002.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha155.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut004.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut003.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut014.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut015.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut011.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut039.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut040.htm

23:17:22Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut041.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut017.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha117.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha116.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut042.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut048.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut052.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha291.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut058.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut060.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha088.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut031.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut018.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut019.htm

23:17:23Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut032.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut036.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut013.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut033.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut020.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut034.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut035.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut006.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut007.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut008.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut009.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut010.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut016.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut021.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut023.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut024.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut025.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut054.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut026.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut027.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut029.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut030.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut037.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut038.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut044.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut045.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut046.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut047.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut049.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut056.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut059.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed036.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed041.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed007.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part0.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed081.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed035.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed042.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed014.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed051.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed055.htm

23:17:24Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed059.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed065.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed070.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed071.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha201.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed075.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed076.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha264.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed080.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed084.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed019.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed038.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed090.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed028.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed016.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed089.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed023.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed024.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed029.htm

23:17:25Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed049.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed046.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed009.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed050.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed013.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed037.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed053.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed073.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed074.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed085.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed040.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed087.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed079.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed058.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed066.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed062.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed067.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed068.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed072.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed086.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed047.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed034.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed043.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed044.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed045.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed061.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed021.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed005.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed048.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed052.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed022.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed017.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed039.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed056.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed026.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed027.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed063.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed020.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed060.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed004.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed031.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed033.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed054.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed088.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed006.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed001.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed002.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed010.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed011.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed015.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed025.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed018.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed030.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed057.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed069.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed064.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed082.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed077.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed078.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed083.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed091.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed092.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha001.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha002.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha003.htm

23:17:26Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha034.htm

23:17:27Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha083.htm

23:17:27Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm

23:17:27Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha137.htm

23:17:27Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha142.htm

23:17:27Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha110.htm

23:17:27Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha080.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha004.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha005.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha091.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha140.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha188.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha120.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha123.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha126.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha133.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha134.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha024.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha061.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha025.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha026.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha027.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha086.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha006.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha017.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha014.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha047.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha166.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha022.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha151.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha069.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha156.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha189.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha011.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha087.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha103.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha054.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha245.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha114.htm

23:17:28Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha052.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha077.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha128.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha164.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha236.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha035.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha042.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha043.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha084.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha111.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha112.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha119.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha213.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha218.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha232.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha233.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha275.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha288.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha021.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha033.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha057.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha058.htm

23:17:29Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha138.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha154.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha187.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha194.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha202.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha211.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha244.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha267.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha044.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha045.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha046.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha028.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha082.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha066.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha161.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha285.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha286.htm

23:17:30Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha274.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha284.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha287.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha095.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha096.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha097.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha216.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha253.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha019.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha048.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha150.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha186.htm

23:17:31Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha207.htm

23:17:32Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha210.htm

23:17:32Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha223.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha092.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha093.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha094.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha063.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha067.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha257.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha258.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha259.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha260.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha268.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha269.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha009.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha016.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha013.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha146.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha193.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha196.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha053.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha020.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha132.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha177.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha228.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha249.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha292.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut057.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha251.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha297.htm

23:17:33Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha181.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha182.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha183.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha029.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha036.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha079.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha109.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha162.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha222.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha089.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha115.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha118.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha065.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha090.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha070.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha064.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha215.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha225.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha081.htm

23:17:34Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha172.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha195.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha199.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha197.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha198.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha163.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha174.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha130.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha135.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha139.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha261.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha147.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha229.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha062.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha152.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha203.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha208.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha206.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha200.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha173.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha192.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha185.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha085.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha101.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha209.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha230.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha293.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha243.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha246.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha247.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha248.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha250.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha289.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha122.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha270.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha271.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha272.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha273.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha312.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha121.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha106.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha107.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha098.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha099.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha102.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha015.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha076.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha217.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha313.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha314.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha315.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha254.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha266.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha281.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha294.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha059.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha149.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha184.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha220.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha221.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha204.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha049.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha055.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha060.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha071.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha072.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha073.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha074.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha075.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha078.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha038.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha157.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha158.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha169.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha276.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha170.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha171.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha178.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha231.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha131.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha039.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha040.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha041.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha050.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha051.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha023.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha018.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha031.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha032.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha037.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha056.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha108.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha068.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha255.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha113.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha100.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha290.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha124.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha127.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha012.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha129.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha141.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha145.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha153.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha167.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha168.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha212.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha175.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha176.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha179.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha180.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha191.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha190.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha205.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha219.htm

23:17:35Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha224.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha226.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha227.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha234.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha235.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha237.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha238.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha239.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha240.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha241.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha242.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha252.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha256.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha262.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha263.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha265.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha283.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha295.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha296.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha298.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha299.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha301.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha302.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha300.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha303.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha304.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/06_metta_sutta.mp3

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha305.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha306.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha307.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha308.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha309.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha310.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha311.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell01.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell02.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell03.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell04.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell05.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell06.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell07.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell08.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell09.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell10.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell11.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell12.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook_vn.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic2-abrev.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_a.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_b.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_c.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_d.htm

23:17:36Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_e.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_f.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_g.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_h.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_i.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_j.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_k.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_l.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_m.htm

23:17:37Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_n.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_o.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_p.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_r.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_s.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_t.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_u.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_v.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_w-z.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic4_append.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-01-a.htm

23:17:38Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-02-aa.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-03-i.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-04-u.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-05-e.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-06-o.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-07-k.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-08-g.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-09-c.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-10-j.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-11-ntilde.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-12-tdot.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-13-ddot.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-14-t.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-15-d.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-16-n.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-17-p.htm

23:17:39Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-18-ph.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-19-b.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-20-m.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-21-y.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-22-r.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-23-l.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-24-v.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-25-s.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-26-h.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-a.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-b.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-c.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-d.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-e.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-f.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-g.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-h.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-i.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-j.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-k.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-l.htm

23:17:40Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-m.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-n.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-o.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-p.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-q.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-r.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-s.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-t.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-u.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-v.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-w.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-xyz.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ix.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/xii.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/3.htm

23:17:41Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/7.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/9.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/12.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/15.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/17.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/19.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/21.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/23.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/25.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/28.htm

23:17:42Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/31.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/34.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/37.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/39.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/41.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/44.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/45.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/49.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/51.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/56.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/59.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/62.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/67.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/73.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/74.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/78.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/85.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/87.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/96.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/102.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/106.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/111.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/113.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/115.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/121.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/123.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/126.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/128.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/133.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/140.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/143.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/145.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/148.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/156.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/161.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/165.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/168.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/170.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/173.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/175.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/177.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/181.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/182.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/184.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/185.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/186.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/188.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/191.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/197.htm

23:17:43Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/198.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/200.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/205.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/209.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/214.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/215.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/217.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/225.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/227.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/229.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/237.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/241.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/249.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/255.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/257.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/259.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/264.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/266.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/268.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/269.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/277.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/281.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/284.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/287.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/290.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/292.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/297.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/300.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/303.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/305.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/306.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/307.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/312.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/318.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/320.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/321.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/326.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/328.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/life/life-02.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/life/life-03.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/life/life-04.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/life/life-05.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach01.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach02.htm

23:17:44Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach03.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach04.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach05.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach06.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach07.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach08.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach09.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach10.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach11.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach12.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach13.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach14.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach15.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach16.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach17.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach18.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach19.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach20.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach21.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach22.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach23.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach24.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach25.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach26.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach27.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach28.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach29.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach30.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach31.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach32.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach33.htm

23:17:45Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach34.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach35.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach36.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach37.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach38.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach39.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach40.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach41.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach42.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach43.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach44.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_01.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_02.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_03.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_04.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_05.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_06.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_07.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_08.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_09.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_10.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse1.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse2.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse3.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse4.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse5.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse6.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse7.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse8.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind1-4.htm

23:17:46Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind5-6.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind7.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind8.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind9.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind10.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind11.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind12.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind13.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind14.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind15.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/mind16.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mfneng/minddist.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_1.htm

23:17:47Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_2.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_3.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_4.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_5.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_6.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0b.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas01.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas02.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas03.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas04.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas05.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas06.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/01.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/02.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/03.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/04.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/05.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/06.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/07.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/08.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/09.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/10.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/r_view/r_view01.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/r_view/r_view02.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t1.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t2.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t3.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t4.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t5.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t6.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_t7.htm

23:17:48Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r1.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r2.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r3.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r4.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r5.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r6.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/godwin/gw_r7.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond02.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond03.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond04.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond05.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond06.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond07.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond08.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/beyond/beyond09.htm

23:17:49Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-01.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-02.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-03.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-04.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-05.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-06.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-07.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-08.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-09.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-10.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-11.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-12.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-13.htm

23:17:50Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud1.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud2.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud3.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud4.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud5.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-01.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-02a.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-03.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-04.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-05.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi01.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi02.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi03.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi04.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi05.htm

23:17:51Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi06.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi07.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi08.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi09.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi10.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi11.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/index.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-01.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-02.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-03.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-04.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-05.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-06.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-07.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-08.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-09.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-10.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-11.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-12.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-13.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-14.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-15.htm

23:17:52Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-16.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-17.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-18.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-19.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-20.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-21.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-22.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-23.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-24.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-25.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/0a_pref.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/0b_abill.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/01_chap1.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/02_chap2.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/03_chap3.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/04_chap4.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/05_chap5.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/06_chap6.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/07_chap7.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/09_apdx1.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/10_apdx2.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow01.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow02.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow03.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow04.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow05.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow06.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow07.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow08.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow09.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow10.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/herenow/herenow11.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus01.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus02.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus03.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus04.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus05.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus06.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus07.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus08.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus09.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus10.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus11.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus12.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus13.htm

23:17:53Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/begin/begin2.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/begin/begin3.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/begin/begin4.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/begin/begin5.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/begin/begin6.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham01.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham02.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham03.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham04.htm

23:17:54Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham05.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham06.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham07.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham08.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham09.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/01_key.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/02_path.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/03_meditation.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/04_evening.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/05_q-a.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-12.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-21.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-22.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-31.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-32.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-41.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-42.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-51.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-52.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-60.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-11.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-01.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-02.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-03.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-04.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-05.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-06.htm

23:17:55Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-07.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-08.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-09.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-10.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-11.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-12.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-13.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-14.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-15.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-16.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-17.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-18.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-19.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-01.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-malukya/mahasi-malukya-02.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa01.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa02.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa03.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa04.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa05.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa06.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa07.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa08.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa09.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet01.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet02.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet03.htm

23:17:56Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet04.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet05.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet06.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet07.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet08.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet09.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet10.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet11.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-01.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-02.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-03.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-04.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-05.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-06.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-1.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-2.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-3.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-4.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-5.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-6.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-7.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-8.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm/estm01.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm/estm02.htm

23:17:57Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm/estm03.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm/estm04.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm/estm05.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/dedi.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/intro.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/chah-bio.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/thai-mes.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/contempl.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/way-is.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/love-and.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/humility.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/pain.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/happy.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/important.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/kindness.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/joy.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/so-what.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/becoming.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/talk-on.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/kwan-yin.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/work-of.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/see-in.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/con-act.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/walk-in.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/no-empty.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/bless.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/lp-way.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/dana.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/epilog.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/med.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see-way/gloss.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/01.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/02.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/03.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/04.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/05.htm

23:17:58Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/06.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/07.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/08.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/09.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/10.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/11.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/12.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/milinda/ml-01.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/milinda/ml-02.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/milinda/ml-03.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu01.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu02.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu03.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu04.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu05.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu06.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu/catu07.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-01.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-02.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-03.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-04.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-05.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-06.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-07.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-08.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-09.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-10.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/001-mulapariyaya-sutta-e1.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/002-sabbasava-sutta-e1.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/003-dhammadayada-sutta-e1.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/004-bhayabera-sutta-e1.htm

23:17:59Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/005-anangana-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/006-akankheyya-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/007-vatthupama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/008-salleka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/009-sammaditthi-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/010-satipatthanai-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/011-culasihanada-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/012-mahasihanada-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/013-mahadukkhakkhanda-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/014-culadukkhakkhanda-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/015-anumana-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/016-cetokhila-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/017-vanapattha-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/018-madhupindika-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/019-dvedhavitakka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/020-vitakkasanthana-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/021-kakacupama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/022-alagagaddupama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/023-vammika-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/024-rathavinita-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/025-nivapa-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/026-ariyapariyesana-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/027-culahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/028-mahahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/029-mahasaropama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/030-culasaropama-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/031-culagosinga-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/032-mahagosinga-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/033-mahagopalaka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/034-culagopalaka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/035-culasaccaka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/036-mahasaccaka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/037-culatanhasankhaya-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/038-mahatanhasankhaya-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/039-mahaassapura-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/040-culaassapura-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/041-saleyyaka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/042-veranjake-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/043-mahavedalla-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/044-culavedalla-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/045-culadhammasamadana-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/046-mahadhammasamadana-sutta-e1.ht

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/047-vimamsaka-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/048-kosambiya-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/049-brahmanimantana-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/050-maratajjhaniya-sutta-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/051-kandaka-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/052-atthakanagara-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/053-sekha-e1.htm

23:18:00Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/054-potaliya-e1.htm

23:18:01Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/055-jivaka-e1.htm

23:18:01Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/056-upali-e1.htm

23:18:01Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/057-kukkuravatiya-e1.htm

23:18:02Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/058-abhayarajakumara-e1.htm

23:18:02Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/059-bahuvedaniya-e1.htm

23:18:03Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/060-apannaka-e1.htm

23:18:03Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/061-ambalatthika-rahulovada-e1.htm

23:18:03Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/062-maha-rahulovada-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/063-cula-malunkhyaputta-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/064-maha-malunkhyaputta-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/065-bhaddali-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/066-latukikopama-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/067-catuma-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/068-nalakapana-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/069-gulissani-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/070-kitagiri-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/071-tevijja-vacchagotta-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/072-aggi-vacchagotta-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/073-maha-vacchagotta-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/074-dighanakha-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/075-magandiya-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/076-sandaka-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/077-mahasakuludayi-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/078-samanamandika-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/079-culasakuludayi-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/080-vekhanassa-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/081-ghatikara-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/082-ratthapala-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/083-makhadeva-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/084-madhura-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/085-bodhirajakumara-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/086-angulimala-e1.htm

23:18:04Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/087-piyajatika-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/087-piyajatika-e2.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/088-bahitika-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/089-dhammacetiya-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/090-kannakatthala-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/091-brahmayu-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/092-sela-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/093-assalayana-e1.htm

23:18:05Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/094-ghotamukha-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/095-canki-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/096-phasukari-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/097-dhananjani-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/098-vasettha-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/099-subha-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/100-sangarava-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/101-devadaha-e1.htm

23:18:06Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/102-pancattaya-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/103-kinti-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/104-samagama-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/105-sunakkhatta-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/106-ananjasappaya-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/107-ganakamoggallana-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/108-gopakamoggallana-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/109-mahapunnama-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/110-culapunnama-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/111-anupada-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/112-chabbisodhana-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/113-sappurisa-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/114-sevitabba-asevitabba-e.htm

23:18:07Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/115-bahudhatuka-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/116-isigili-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/117-mahacattarisaka-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/118-anappanasati-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/119-kayagatasati-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/120-sankharuppatti-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/121-culasunnata-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/122-mahasunnata-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/123-acchariyabbhutta-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/124-bakkula-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/125-dantabhumi-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/126-bhumija-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/127-anuruddha-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/128-upakkilesa-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/129-balapandita-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/130-devaduta-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/131-baddekaratta-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/132-ananda-bhaddekaratta-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/133-mahakaccana-bhaddekaratta-e.htm

23:18:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/134-lomasakangiya-bhaddekaratta-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/135-culakammavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/136-mahakammavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/137-salayatanavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/138-uddesavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/139-aranavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/140-dhatuvibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/141-saccavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/142-dakkinavibhanga-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/143-anathapindikovada-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/144-channovada-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/145-punnovada-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/146-nandakovada-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/147-cularahulovada-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/148-chachakka-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/149-mahasalayatanika-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/150-nagaravindeyya-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/151-pindapataparisuddhi-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/a.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/b.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/c.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/d.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/e.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/f.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/g.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/h.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/i.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/j.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/k.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/l.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/n.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/2-alpha.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part1.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part2.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_01.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_02.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_03.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_04.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_05.htm

23:18:09Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/ebidx.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobpref.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobintro.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt01.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt02.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt03.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt04.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt05.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt06.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt07.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt08.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt09.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt10.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt11.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt12.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt13.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobgrad1.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/woblit.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobindex.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_02.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites

complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_03.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_04.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_11.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_12.htm

23:18:10Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_13.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_14.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_15.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_16.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_17.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_18.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_21.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_22.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_23.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_24.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-02b.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut061.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio_files/image001.gif

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-02.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet9A.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/j._/ebidx.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/019-dvedhavitakka-e1.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/027-culahatthipadopama-p.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e2.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/l.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/d.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/a.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobauth.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-03.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-04.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-05.htm

23:18:11Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Owner/My Documents/Buddhist Websites
complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-06.htm

HTTrack Website Copier/3.40 mirror complete in 26 minutes 30 seconds : 1394 links scanne
(46858782 bytes overall), 27 files updated [3102280 bytes received at 1951 bytes/sec], 12.7
connection

(14 errors, 0 warnings, 1318 messages)

HTTrack3.40+swf launched on Thu, 02 Feb 2006 21:11:15 at http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/c
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha10.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha11.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha12.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha13.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha14.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha16.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha17.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha18.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha19.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha20.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha21.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha22.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha23.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha24.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha25.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha26.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha27.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha28.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha29.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha30.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha31.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha32.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha33.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha34.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha36.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha37.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha38.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha39.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha40.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha41.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha42.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha43.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha44.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha45.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha46.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha47.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha48.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha49.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha50.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha51.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha52.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha53.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha54.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha55.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha56.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha57.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha58.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha59.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha60.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha61.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha62.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha63.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha64.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha65.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha66.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha67.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha68.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha69.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha70.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha71.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha72.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha73.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha74.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha75.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha76.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha77.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha78.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha79.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha80.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha81.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha82.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha83.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha84.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha85.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha86.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha87.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha88.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha89.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha90.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha91.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha92.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha93.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha94.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha95.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha96.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha97.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha98.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha99.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha100.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha101.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha102.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha103.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha104.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha105.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha106.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha107.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha108.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha109.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha110.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha111.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha112.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha113.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha114.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha115.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha116.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha117.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha118.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha119.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha120.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha121.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha122.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha123.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha124.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha125.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha126.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha127.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha128.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha129.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha130.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha131.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha132.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha133.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha134.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha135.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha136.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha137.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha138.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha139.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha140.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha141.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha142.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha143.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha144.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha145.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha146.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha147.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha148.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha149.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha150.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha151.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha152.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha153.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha154.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha155.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha156.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha157.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha158.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha159.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha160.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha161.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha162.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha163.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha164.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha165.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha166.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha167.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha168.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha169.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha170.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha171.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha172.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha173.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha174.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha175.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha176.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha177.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha178.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha179.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha180.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha181.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha182.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha183.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha184.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha185.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha186.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha187.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha188.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha189.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha190.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha191.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha192.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha193.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha194.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha195.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha196.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha197.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha198.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha199.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha200.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha201.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha202.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha203.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha204.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha205.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha206.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha207.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha208.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha209.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha210.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha211.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha212.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha213.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha214.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha215.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha216.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha217.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha218.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha219.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha220.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha221.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha222.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha223.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha224.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha225.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha226.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha227.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha228.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha229.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha230.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha231.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha232.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha233.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha234.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha235.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha236.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha237.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha238.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha239.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha240.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha241.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha242.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha243.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha244.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha245.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha246.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha247.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha248.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha249.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha250.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha251.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha252.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha253.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha254.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha255.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha256.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha257.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha258.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha259.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha260.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha261.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha262.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha263.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha264.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha265.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha266.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha267.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha268.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha269.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha270.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha271.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha272.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha273.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha274.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha275.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha276.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha277.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha278.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha279.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha280.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha281.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha282.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha283.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha284.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha285.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha286.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha287.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha288.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha289.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha290.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha291.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha292.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha293.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha294.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha295.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha296.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha297.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha298.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha299.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha300.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha301.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha302.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha303.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha304.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha305.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha306.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha307.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha308.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha309.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha310.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha311.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha312.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha313.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha314.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha315.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha316.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha317.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha318.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha319.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha320.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha321.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha322.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha323.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha324.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha325.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha326.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha327.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha328.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha329.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha330.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha331.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha332.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha333.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha334.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha335.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha336.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha337.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha338.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha339.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha340.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha341.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha342.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha343.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha344.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha345.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha346.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha347.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha348.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha349.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha350.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha351.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha352.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha353.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha354.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha355.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha356.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha357.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha358.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha359.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha360.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha361.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha362.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha363.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha364.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha365.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha366.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha367.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha368.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha369.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha370.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha371.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha372.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha373.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha374.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha375.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha376.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha377.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha378.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha379.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha380.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha381.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha382.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha383.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha384.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha385.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha386.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha387.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha388.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha389.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha390.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha391.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha392.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha393.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha394.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha395.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha396.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha397.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha398.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha399.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha400.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha401.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha402.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha403.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha404.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha405.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha406.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha407.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha408.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha409.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha410.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha411.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha412.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha413.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha414.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha415.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha416.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha417.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha418.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha419.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha420.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha421.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha422.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha423.htm +*.png +*.gif +*.jpg +*.css +
-ad.doubleclick.net/* -mime:application/foobar +*/*gatha*

(winhttrack -qiC2%Ps2u1%s%uN0%I0p3DaK0H0%kf2A25000%f0#f -F "Mozilla/4.5 (compat
98)" -%F "<!-- Mirrored from %s%s by HTTrack Website Copier/3.x [XR&CO'2006], %s -->"
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali.htm http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/rea
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha10.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha11.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha12.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha13.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha14.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha16.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha17.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha18.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha19.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha20.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha21.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha22.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha23.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha24.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha25.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha26.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha27.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha28.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha29.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha30.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha31.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha32.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha33.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha34.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha36.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha37.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha38.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha39.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha40.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha41.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha42.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha43.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha44.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha45.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha46.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha47.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha48.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha49.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha50.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha51.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha52.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha53.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha54.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha55.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha56.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha57.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha58.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha59.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha60.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha61.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha62.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha63.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha64.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha65.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha66.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha67.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha68.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha69.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha70.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha71.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha72.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha73.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha74.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha75.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha76.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha77.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha78.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha79.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha80.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha81.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha82.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha83.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha84.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha85.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha86.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha87.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha88.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha89.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha90.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha91.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha92.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha93.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha94.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha95.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha96.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha97.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha98.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha99.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha100.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha101.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha102.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha103.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha104.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha105.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha106.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha107.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha108.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha109.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha110.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha111.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha112.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha113.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha114.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha115.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha116.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha117.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha118.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha119.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha120.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha121.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha122.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha123.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha124.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha125.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha126.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha127.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha128.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha129.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha130.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha131.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha132.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha133.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha134.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha135.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha136.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha137.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha138.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha139.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha140.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha141.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha142.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha143.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha144.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha145.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha146.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha147.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha148.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha149.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha150.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha151.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha152.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha153.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha154.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha155.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha156.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha157.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha158.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha159.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha160.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha161.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha162.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha163.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha164.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha165.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha166.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha167.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha168.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha169.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha170.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha171.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha172.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha173.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha174.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha175.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha176.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha177.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha178.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha179.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha180.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha181.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha182.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha183.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha184.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha185.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha186.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha187.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha188.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha189.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha190.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha191.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha192.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha193.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha194.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha195.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha196.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha197.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha198.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha199.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha200.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha201.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha202.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha203.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha204.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha205.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha206.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha207.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha208.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha209.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha210.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha211.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha212.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha213.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha214.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha215.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha216.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha217.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha218.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha219.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha220.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha221.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha222.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha223.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha224.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha225.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha226.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha227.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha228.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha229.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha230.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha231.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha232.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha233.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha234.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha235.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha236.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha237.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha238.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha239.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha240.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha241.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha242.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha243.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha244.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha245.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha246.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha247.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha248.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha249.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha250.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha251.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha252.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha253.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha254.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha255.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha256.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha257.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha258.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha259.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha260.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha261.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha262.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha263.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha264.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha265.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha266.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha267.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha268.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha269.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha270.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha271.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha272.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha273.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha274.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha275.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha276.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha277.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha278.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha279.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha280.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha281.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha282.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha283.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha284.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha285.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha286.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha287.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha288.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha289.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha290.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha291.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha292.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha293.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha294.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha295.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha296.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha297.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha298.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha299.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha300.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha301.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha302.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha303.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha304.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha305.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha306.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha307.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha308.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha309.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha310.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha311.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha312.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha313.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha314.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha315.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha316.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha317.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha318.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha319.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha320.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha321.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha322.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha323.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha324.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha325.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha326.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha327.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha328.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha329.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha330.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha331.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha332.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha333.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha334.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha335.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha336.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha337.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha338.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha339.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha340.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha341.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha342.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha343.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha344.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha345.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha346.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha347.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha348.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha349.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha350.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha351.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha352.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha353.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha354.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha355.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha356.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha357.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha358.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha359.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha360.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha361.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha362.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha363.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha364.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha365.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha366.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha367.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha368.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha369.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha370.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha371.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha372.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha373.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha374.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha375.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha376.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha377.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha378.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha379.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha380.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha381.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha382.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha383.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha384.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha385.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha386.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha387.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha388.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha389.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha390.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha391.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha392.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha393.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha394.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha395.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha396.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha397.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha398.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha399.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha400.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha401.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha402.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha403.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha404.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha405.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha406.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha407.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha408.htm

http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha409.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha410.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha411.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha412.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha413.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha414.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha415.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha416.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha417.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha418.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha419.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha420.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha421.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha422.htm
http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha423.htm -O1 "C:\Documents and Se
documents\Bouddhisme\Dhammapada" +*.png +*.gif +*.jpg +*.css +*.js -ad.doubleclick.net/
-mime:application/foobar +*/*gatha*)

Information, Warnings and Errors reported for this mirror:

note:the hts-log.txt file, and hts-cache folder, may contain sensitive information,

such as username/password authentication for websites mirrored in this project

do not share these files/folders if you want these information to remain private

21:11:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:11:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:11:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:11:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:11:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:11:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:11:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:11:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:11:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha14

21:11:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:11:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha16

21:11:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha17

21:11:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha18

21:11:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha19

21:11:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha20

21:11:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha21

21:11:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha22

21:11:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha23

21:11:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha24

21:11:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha26

21:11:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha25

21:11:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha27

21:11:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha28

21:11:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha29

21:11:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha30

21:11:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha31

21:11:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha32

21:11:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:11:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:11:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha5

21:11:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:11:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:11:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha6

21:12:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha7

21:12:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha8

21:12:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha9

21:12:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:12:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha14

21:12:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha14

21:12:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha14

21:12:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:12:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:12:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:12:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:12:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:12:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:13:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:13:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:13:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:13:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha15

21:13:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1

21:13:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:13:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha2

21:14:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:14:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha34

21:15:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha34

21:15:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha34

21:15:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35

21:15:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35

21:15:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35

21:15:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35

21:15:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35

21:15:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha35

21:15:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha3

21:15:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes

documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:15:58Warning: File has moved from ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/robots.txt to
http://buddhism.lib.ntu.edu.tw/notfound.htm

21:15:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha4

21:16:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readir
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s8-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:16:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:17:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:18:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:19:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:20:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:21:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:22:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:23:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:24:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:25:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w5a.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w5b.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w7a.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w7b.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:26:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:27:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:28:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:29:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:30:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w22.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:31:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s52-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:32:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s52.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:33:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:34:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:35:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:36:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:37:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:38:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:39:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:40:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:41:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:42:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w22.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:43:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:44:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:45:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:46:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:47:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:48:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:49:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99.wav -> C:/Documents and Setting
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:50:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:51:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:52:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:53:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:54:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:55:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:56:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:57:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:58:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w22.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

21:59:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:00:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s118-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s118-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:01:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s118.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s121-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s121-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s122-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s122-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:02:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s121.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s122.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:03:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:04:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s127-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s127-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:05:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s127.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s129-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s129-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:06:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s129.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:07:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:08:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:09:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:10:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:11:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:12:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:13:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s139.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:14:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:15:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:16:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:17:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:18:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:19:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:20:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:21:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w22.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w23.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w24.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:22:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s152-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s152.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:23:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:24:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:25:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:26:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:27:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:28:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:29:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w18.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w20.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w19.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w21.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:30:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:31:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:32:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:33:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:34:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:35:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:36:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:37:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s176-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s176.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:38:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s180-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:39:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s180-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s180.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:40:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:41:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:42:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added: ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readin
-> C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:43:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:44:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:45:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s198.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:46:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s204-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s204-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s205-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s205-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s204.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:47:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s205.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:48:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:49:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:50:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s219-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s220-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and Se
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s221-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:51:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s219.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s220.wav -> C:/Documents and Settin
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s222-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s221.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s222.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:52:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:53:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:54:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:55:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s239-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s239-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s240-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:56:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s239.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s240.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s244-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:57:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s244-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s244.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:58:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

22:59:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:00:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:01:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s261-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s261-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s261.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:02:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:03:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s269-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s269-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s269.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:04:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s275-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s275-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s275.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:05:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:06:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s285-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:07:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s284.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s285.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:08:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:09:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:10:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:11:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s303-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s304-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:12:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s304-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s303.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s304.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s306-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s307-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s305.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s306.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s307.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:13:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:14:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:15:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s320-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s320-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:16:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s320.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:17:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:18:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:19:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w17.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:20:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:21:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s339-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s339-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s339.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:22:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:23:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:24:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:25:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:26:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w15.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w16.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:27:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w14.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:28:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:29:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s367.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:30:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s373-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s373-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s373.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:31:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:32:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:08Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w12.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w13.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:33:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s386-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s388-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s388-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s386.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:34:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s387.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s388.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:10Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:29Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:57Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:35:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s6-w22.wav -> C:/Documents and Set
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:03Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:14Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:24Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:35Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s397-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:36:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s397.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:16Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:37Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:40Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:45Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w10.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w11.wav -> C:/Documents and
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:55Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:37:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:05Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:15Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:20Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:27Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:31Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:32Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:44Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:48Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:50Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:53Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:38:59Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:00Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:06Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:09Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:11Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:12Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:13Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:17Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:18Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:19Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:21Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:22Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:23Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w7.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:25Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w8.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:26Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w9.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:28Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:30Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:33Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:34Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:36Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:38Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:39Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:41Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:42Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:43Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:46Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:47Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:49Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:51Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:52Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:54Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w4.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:56Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w5.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w6.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:39:58Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:40:01Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415-w1.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:40:02Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415-w2.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:40:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415-w3.wav -> C:/Documents and S
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:40:04Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:

ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:40:07Info: engine: transfer-status: link added:
ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415.wav -> C:/Documents and Setti
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

23:40:08Info: Purging C:/Documents and Settings/Florent/Mes
documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronun

HTTrack Website Copier/3.40 mirror complete in 2 hours 28 minutes 53 seconds : 4519 link
written (219809743 bytes overall), 4487 files updated [219695854 bytes received at 24593 b
requests per connection

(No errors, 1 warnings, 4488 messages)

Adresa alba: http://www.rajce.idnes.cz/a1288366

-8 1 2
0 6 0 0 0 0
'Conditioned by suffering [comes to pass] faith:
conditioned by faith [comes to pass] joy ;
conditioned by joy [comes to pass] rapture ;
conditioned by rapture [comes to pass] serenity ;
conditioned by serenity [comes to pass] happiness ;
conditioned by happiness
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
[comes to pass] concentration ;
0 7 0 0 0 0
conditioned by concentration [comes to pass] knowledge
and insight into things as they really are.'
And how true ! Yet how it is hidden away in this book ! How many students of Buddhism have ever seen it ? It is true that India, like the rest of the world, was in need of a guide to lead her through the dark valley of the fact that man's wrongdoing brings misery.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
But a ereed for all time
0 21 0 0 0 0
and space needs to give equal emphasis to the joy of the good life, and the insight that comes of moral growth to recher lie.
But if the doctrine of beconing by way of eausal succession could only be retained, after the great teacher's departure, by a formula, then at least the only really general statement of it in the records should have headed formal allusions to it. As alice in Wonderland would have said: Then it ought to be Rule I. . . . not XLII.!' How, when this does occur, is not the exposition made more rational ! We need only compare pp. 22, 23, and especially 66 with p. I. Or that Sutta in the Majjhima Nikaýya where Gotama waves aside the specu-lations of the Jain pundit with the words 'Let be, let be the beginning and the end ! I with teach you dhamma :- if this

comes to be, that comes to be. If this ceases, that ceases.'
There the application (in terms of dukkha) does not even occur.
But the result of this want of grasp in the early editors is
that students have long puzzled over the formula as usually
presented, and very few have even known of the existence
of the really universal statement, of which the familiar
formula is but a particular, striking instance. The dis-
covery of that statement
4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
0 1 -1 1 0 0
  was to the writer, some twenty
0 4 0 0 0 0
years ago, like a flash of sunshine in a dark room.
     But the way of the editor is strange. For it is no less
curious that the complementary universal statement to that

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
 'Happiness' (sukha) is felt well-being, not diffusive gladness.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
 See Buddhism (Home University Library), p. 162 ˜. and preceding.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
6 1 -1 1 0 0
 On the publication of Majjhima. vol. ii.
6 1 0 0 0 0

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF

PHRA AJAAN LEE

Phra Suddhidhammaransi Gambhiramedhacariya
(Dhammadharo, Lee)

Translated from the Thai
by

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

For information about this book, write to:
The Abbot
Metta Forest Monastery
PO Box 1409
Valley Center, CA 92082

* * *

DharmaNet Edition 1994

This electronic edition is offered for free distribution
via DharmaNet by arrangement with the translator.

DharmaNet International
P.O. Box 4951, Berkeley CA 94704-4951

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

Contents	CONTENTS.TXT
Foreword	FOREWORD.TXT
The Autobiography of Phra Ajaan Lee	
Part I	PART_1.TXT
Part II	PART_2.TXT
Part III	PART_3.TXT
Part IV	PART_4.TXT
Part V	PART_5.TXT
Part VI	PART_6.TXT
Part VII	PART_7.TXT
Part VIII	PART_8.TXT
Part IX	PART_9.TXT
Epilogue	EPILOGUE.TXT
Glossary	GLOSSARY.TXT

* * * * * * * *

FOREWORD

Phra Ajaan Lee Dhammadharo was one of the foremost teachers in the Thai forest ascetic tradition of meditation founded at the turn of the century by Phra Ajaan Sao Kantasilo and Phra Ajaan Mun Bhuridatto. His life was short but eventful. Known for his skill as a teacher and his mastery of supranatural powers, he was the first to bring the ascetic tradition out of the forests of the Mekhong basin and into the mainstream of Thai society in central Thailand.

The year before his death, he was hospitalized for two months with a heart ailment, and so took the opportunity to dictate his autobiography. He chose to aim the story at his followers -- people who were already acquainted with him but didn't know him well enough -- and he selected his material with a double purpose in mind, choosing incidents that made both for good stories and for good

lessons. Some of the lessons are aimed at monks, others at meditators in general, but they deal primarily with issues he had not been able to include in his written guides to meditation.

As a result, the book contains very little on the substantive events in his own meditation. If you have come to this book in hopes of gauging the level of Ajaan Lee's meditative attainments, you have come to the wrong place, for on this topic his lips are sealed. Most of what he wanted to say on the subject he had already included in his other books. As for his own personal attainments, he never mentioned them even to his closest students.

What he talks about here are the events that surrounded his life as a meditator, and how he dealt with them: the challenges, the strange characters and the unusual incidents he encountered both in the forests and in the centers of human society. He presents the life of meditation as one of adventure -- where truth is a quality of the heart, rather than of ideas, and the development of the mind is a matter of life and death -- and it is in this that a large part of the book's educational and entertainment value lies.

Ajaan Lee's method of drawing lessons from his experiences is typical of Thai meditation teachers -- i.e., he rarely draws any explicit lessons at all. One notable exception is the fine passage towards the end where he discusses the benefits of living a wanderer's life in the forest, but otherwise he leaves it up to his readers to draw their own lessons from the incidents he relates. Rather than handing you lessons on a platter, he wants you to be earnest enough in your desire to learn that you will search for and find useful lessons no matter where you look. When you get used to being taught this way, the payoff is that you find you can learn from everything, for as Ajaan Lee says himself, there are lessons to be learned from animals, trees, and even vines.

Some readers will be taken aback by the amount of space Ajaan Lee gives to signs, portents and other supranatural events. Things of this sort tend to be downplayed in the laundered versions of Theravada Buddhism usually presented in the West -- in which the Buddha often

comes off as a Bertrand Russell or Fritz Perls in robes -- and admittedly they are not the essence of what the Buddha had to teach. Still, they are an area that many people encounter when they explore the mind and where they often go astray for lack of reliable guidance. Ajaan Lee had a great deal of experience in this area, and has many useful lessons to teach. He shows by example which sorts of experiences to treat simply as curiosities, which to take seriously, and how to test the experiences that seem to have important messages.

In my many conversations with his students, I have learned that Ajaan Lee limited his narrative to only the milder events of this sort, and often deals so much in understatement that it is possible to read through some of the incidents and not realize that anything out of the ordinary is going on at all. When the book was first printed after his death, many of his followers were disappointed in it for just this reason, and a number of them got together to write an expanded version of Ajaan Lee's life that included many of the more amazing events they had experienced in his presence. Fortunately -- from Ajaan Lee's perspective at least -- this manuscript has since disappeared.

To be frank, one of the things that first drew me to Ajaan Lee, aside from the clarity and subtlety of his teachings, were the tales I had heard of his powers and personality. My teacher, Ajaan Fuang Jotiko, was a close disciple of his, and much of my early education as a monk consisted of listening to his stories of his adventures with Ajaan Lee. For me, if the //Autobiography// had lacked the drama of the event in Wat Supat, or the panache of his encounter with Mae Fyyn (having her light him a cigarette as one of her first acts after he had cured her paralysis), it wouldn't have been Ajaan Lee.

However, I should say something here about the miracles surrounding the relics that play a large role in the latter part of the book. There is an old tradition in Buddhism that many of the bodily relics of the Buddha and his arahant disciples transformed into small pellet-like objects that come and go of their own accord. The Theravadan version of this tradition dates back at least to medieval Sri Lanka, and may go much further back than that. There are old

books that classify the various types of relics by shape and color, identifying which ones come from which parts of the Buddha's body and which ones from which disciple. The tradition is still very much alive in Thailand, especially now that the bones of many of the dead masters of the forest ascetic tradition have turned into relics. As for relics of the Buddha, I have talked to many people who have seen them come and go, and I have had such experiences myself, although nothing as dramatic as Ajaan Lee's.

I mention all this not to make a case for the existence and provenance of the relics, but simply to point out that Ajaan Lee was not alone in having such experiences, and that the rational approach of Theravada Buddhism has its uncanny side as well.

At any rate, my feeling is that Ajaan Lee mentioned the issue of the relics for two reasons:

1) He was compelled to because it was a part of the controversy that surrounded his name during his lifetime, and his students would have felt that something was amiss if he didn't provide some explanation of the topic. The incident he mentions at Wat Supat was not the only time that relics appeared while he was teaching meditation to groups of people, and in fact he once mentioned to Ajaan Fuang that the frequency with which this happened often irked him: Just as his students would be settling their minds in concentration, these things would appear and that would be the end of the meditation session.

2) As Ajaan Lee mentions in the book, he believed he had a karmic debt requiring that he build a chedi to enshrine relics of the Buddha, and he needed to convince his supporters of the importance of the project.

So keep these points in mind as you read the relevant passages, and be open to the possibility that throughout the book there are issues between Ajaan Lee and his audience flowing under the surface of the narrative that you can only guess at.

Also bear in mind that the book was left unfinished. Ajaan Lee had

planned to tack on a series of addenda dealing with events scattered in time and place throughout the body of the narrative, showing their connections and providing more details, but he left only the sketch of the first addendum, a piece explaining why he chose to name his monastery Wat Asokaram. The sketch is so purposefully disjointed and cryptic, though, that I have chosen to leave it out of this edition.

You will find, as you read through the book, occasional details of Thai culture and the rules of the Buddhist monkhood that might be unfamiliar to you. I have tried to anticipate these points, marking them with asterisks in the text and explaining them in the footnotes at the back of the book, but forgive me if I have missed anything you find puzzling. The footnotes are followed by a glossary of Pali and Thai terms I had to carry over into the translation, and you might find it useful to read through Part I of the glossary -- to get some sense of what is conveyed by a person's name in Thai society -- before jumping into the book itself.

Ajaan Lee as a speaker was always very conscious of his audience, and I suspect that his autobiography would have been a very different book if he had written it with a Western audience in mind. My translating the book as it stands has been an act of trust: trust that the value of Ajaan Lee's message is universal, and trust that there are readers willing to take the empathetic journey into another culture and mind set, to see how the possibilities of the human condition look when viewed from another side of the globe, and to bring some of that new perspective back with them on their return.

Thanissaro Bhikkhu
(Geoffrey DeGraff)

Metta Forest Monastery
Valley Center, CA 92082-1409
January, 1994

* * * * * * * *

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF PHRA AJAAN LEE

PART I

I was born at nine in the evening on Thursday, the 31st of January, 1907 -- the second day of the waning moon, the second lunar month, the year of the Horse -- in Baan Nawng Sawng Hawng (DoubleMarsh Village), Yaang Yo Phaab township, Muang Saam Sib district, Ubon Ratchathani province. This was a village of about 80 houses, divided into three clusters: the Little Village, the Inner Village and the Outer Village. In the Outer Village was a temple; that was the village in which I was born. Between the villages were three ponds, and surrounding the villages on all sides were scores of giant rubber trees. To the north were the ruins of an ancient town with two abandoned Buddhist sanctuaries. The spirits there were said to be so fierce that they sometimes possessed people, causing them to go live in the spirit shrines. From the looks of the ruins, I'd say they were built by the Khmers.

My original name was Chaalee. My parents were Pao and Phuay Nariwong; my grandparents on my father's side were named Janthaari and Sida; and on my mother's side, Nantasen and Dee. I had five brothers and four sisters. About nine days after I was born, I became such a nuisance -- crying all the time -- that my father left home for a good while. Three days after my mother left the fire [*], I developed a swelling on my head, and couldn't eat or sleep for several days running. I was an extremely difficult child to raise. Nothing my

mother or father could do ever seemed to satisfy me.

* [A traditional custom in Thailand was for a woman to lie by a fire after giving birth, for any number of days up to a month. In simpler households this meant little more than that: lying next to a fire that was kept burning day and night. In more elaborate households, it involved herbal steam baths and massages as a way of restoring the woman to health.]

My mother died when I was eleven, leaving my father, myself and a little sister whom I had to care for. My other brothers and sisters by that time had all grown up and gone off to find work, so there were just the three of us at home. Both my sister and I had to help my father in the rice fields.

When I was twelve I started school. I learned enough to read and write, but failed the elementary exams, which didn't bother me in the least, but I kept on studying anyway. At 17, I left school, my main aim in life being to earn money.

During this period my father and I seemed always to be at odds with each other. He wanted me to start trading in things that seemed wrong to me, like pigs and cattle. Sometimes, when it came time to make merit at the temple, he'd stand in my way and send me out to work in the fields instead. There were days I'd get so upset that I'd end up sitting out alone in the middle of the fields, crying. There was one thought in my mind: I swore to myself that I wasn't going to stay on in this village -- so I would only have to put up with things just a little bit longer.

After a while my father remarried, to a woman named Mae Thip. Life at home became a little more bearable after that.

When I was 18 I set out to find my elder brother, who had found work in Nong Saeng, Saraburi province. News had reached home that he had a salaried job with the Irrigation Department, which was in the process of building a watergate. So in October of that year I moved in with

my brother. Before long, though, we had a falling out, because I happened to mention one day that he ought to make a visit back home. He was dead set against going, so I left on my own, heading south, looking for work. At the time, I felt that money ranked in importance next to life itself. Although physically I had now come of age, I still thought of myself as a child. When friends would ask me to join them in going out to look for women, I wouldn't be the least bit interested, because I felt that marriage was for grownups, not for kids like us.

From what I had seen of life, I had made two resolutions that I kept to myself:

1) I won't marry until I'm at least 30.

2) I won't marry unless I have at least 500 baht to my name.

I was determined that I'd have both the money and the ability to support at least three other people before I'd be willing to get involved with a woman.

But there was yet another reason for my aversion to the idea of marriage: During my childhood, at the age when I was just beginning to know what was what, if I saw a woman pregnant to the point where she was close to giving birth, it would fill me with feelings of fear and disgust. This was because the custom in those parts when a woman was going to give birth was to take a rope and tie one end to a rafter. The woman, kneeling down, would hang on to the other end of the rope and give birth. Some women would scream and moan, their faces and bodies all twisted in pain. Whenever I happened to see this, I'd have to run away with my hands over my ears and eyes, and I wouldn't be able to sleep, out of both fear and disgust. This made a deep impression on me that lasted for a long time.

When I was around 19 or 20, I began to have some notion of good and evil, but it wasn't in me to do evil. Up to that point I had never killed a large animal, except one -- a dog. And I can remember how it happened. One day when I was eating, I took an egg and put it in the

ashes of the fire. The dog came along, found the egg and ate it -- so I jumped up, grabbed a club and beat it to death on the spot. Immediately, I was sorry for what I had done. "How on earth can I make up for this sin?" I thought. So I found an old book with a chant for sharing merit that I memorized. I then went and worshipped the Buddha, dedicating the merit to the dead dog. This made me feel better, but my whole train of thought at that time was that I wanted to be ordained.

In 1925, when I was 20, my stepmother died. At the time, I was living with relatives in Bang Len district, Nakhorn Pathom province, so towards the end of February I returned home to my father and asked him to sponsor my ordination. I arrived with about 160 baht in my pockets. Soon after my arrival my elder brothers, sisters, brothers-in-law, etc., flocked around to see me -- and to borrow money: to buy water buffaloes, to buy land, to use in trading. I gave them all they asked for, since I was planning to be ordained. So in the end, out of my original 160 baht, I was left with 40.

When ordination season arrived, my father made all the necessary arrangements. I was ordained on the full moon day of the sixth lunar month -- Visakha Puja. Altogether, there were nine of us ordained that day. Of this number, some have since died, some have disrobed, leaving only two of us still in the monkhood -- myself and a friend.

After my ordination I memorized chants and studied the Dhamma and monastic discipline. Comparing what I was studying with the life I and the monks around me were leading made me feel ill at ease, because instead of observing the duties of the contemplative life, we were out to have a good time: playing chess, wrestling, playing match games with girls whenever there was a wake, raising birds, holding cock fights, sometimes even eating food in the evenings. [*] Speaking of food in the evenings, even I, living in this sort of society, joined in -- as far as I can remember -- three times:

* [Monks are not allowed to eat food during the period from noon until dawn of the following day. There are several reasons for this rule, one of them being that it helps keep the monks from

being burdensome to their supporters.]

1) One day I felt hungry, so in the middle of the night I got hold of the rice placed as an offering on the altar and ate it.

2) Another time I was invited to help deliver the Mahachaad sermon [*] at Wat Noan Daeng in Phai Yai (BigBamboo) township. It so happened that my turn to read the sermon came at 11 a.m. By the time I had finished, it was after noon, so it was too late to eat. On the way home I was accompanied by a temple boy carrying some rice and grilled fish in his shoulder bag. A little after 1 p.m., feeling really tired and hungry, I told the boy to show me what was in his bag. Seeing the food, I couldn't resist sitting right down and finishing it off under the shade of a tree. I then returned home to the temple.

* [A major event in rural Thai villages at the end of the rains was to have monks deliver the Mahachaad, or "Great Birth" sermon, a narration of the Buddha's next-to-last life as Prince Vessantara, telling of the hardships he endured in living by the principle of generosity and of the rewards he ultimately won by being true to this principle. The recitation of this sermon lasted an entire day, and was given in thirteen installments. There are a few places where this tradition is still observed, but it is fast dying out.]

3) One day I went into the forest to help drag wood back to the temple for building a meeting hall. That night I felt hungry, so I had a meal.

I wasn't the only person doing this sort of thing. My friends were doing it all the time, but were always careful to cover it up.

During this period the thing I hated most was to be invited to chant at a funeral. When I was younger I would never eat in a house where a person had just died. Even if someone living in the same house with

me went to help with a funeral, I'd keep an eye out, after he returned, to see from which basket he'd eat rice and from which dipper he'd drink water. I wouldn't say anything, but I'd be careful not to eat from that basket or drink from that dipper. Even after I was ordained, this habit stayed with me. I was 19 before I ever set foot in a cemetery. Even when relatives died -- even when my own mother died -- I'd refuse to go to the cremation.

One day, after having been ordained a fair while, I heard people crying and moaning in the village: Someone had died. Before long I caught sight of a man carrying a bowl of flowers, incense and candles, coming to the temple to invite monks to chant at the dead person's place. As soon as he entered the abbot's quarters, I ran off in the opposite direction, followed by some of the newly ordained monks. When we reached the mango grove, we split up and climbed the trees -- and there we sat, perched one to a tree, absolutely still. It wasn't long before the abbot went looking for us, but he couldn't find us. I could hear him losing his temper in his quarters. There was one thing I was afraid of, though: the slingshot he kept to chase bats from the trees. In the end, he had a novice come look for us, and when the novice found us, we all had to come down.

This is the way things went for two years. Whenever I looked into the books on monastic discipline, I'd start feeling really uneasy. I told myself, "If you don't want to leave the monkhood, you're going to have to leave this temple." At the beginning of my second rains retreat, I made a vow: "At present I still sincerely want to practice the Buddha's teachings. Within the next three months, may I meet a teacher who practices them truly and rightly."

In the beginning of November I went to help preach the Mahachaad sermon at Wat Baan Noan Rang Yai in Yaang Yo Phaab township. When I arrived, a meditation monk happened to be on the sermon seat. I was really taken by the way he spoke, so I asked some laypeople who he was and where he came from. They told me, "That's Ajaan Bot, a student of Ajaan Mun." He was staying about a kilometer from the village, in a forest of giant rubber trees, so at the end of the Mahachaad fair I went to see him. What I saw -- his way of life, the manner in which

he conducted himself -- really pleased me. I asked him who his teachers were, and he answered, "Phra Ajaan Mun and Phra Ajaan Sao. At the moment, Ajaan Mun has come down from Sakon Nakhorn and is staying at Wat Burapha in the city of Ubon."

Learning this, I hurried home to my temple, thinking all the way, "This must be what I've been waiting for." A few days later I went to take leave of my father and preceptor. At first they did all they could to dissuade me from going, but as I told my father, I had already made up my mind. "I have to leave this village," I told him. "Whether I leave as a monk or a layman, I've still got to leave. My father and preceptor have no rights over me. The minute they start infringing on my rights is the minute I get up and go."

And in the end they let me go.

So at one in the afternoon, on a day in early December, I set out, carrying my necessary belongings, alone. My father accompanied me as far as the middle of a field. There, when we had said our goodbyes, we parted ways.

That day I walked, passing the town of Muang Saam Sib, all the way to Ubon. On my arrival, I was told that Ajaan Mun was staying at the village of Kut Laad, a little over ten kilometers outside the city. Again, I set out on foot to find him. It so happened that Phra Barikhut, a former District Official in Muang Saam Sib who had been dismissed from government service and was moving his family, drove past me in his truck. Seeing me walking alone on the side of the road, he stopped and offered me a ride all the way to the Ubon airport, the turnoff to Kut Laad. Even today I think of how kind he was to me, a total stranger.

At about five in the evening I reached the forest monastery at Kut Laad, where I learned that Ajaan Mun had just returned to Wat Burapha. So the next morning, after breakfast, I walked back to Ubon. There I paid my respects to Ajaan Mun and told him my purpose in seeking him out. The advice and assistance he gave me were just what I was looking for. He taught me a single word -- //buddho// -- to meditate

on. It so happened that he was ill at the time, so he sent me to Baan Thaa Wang Hin (StonePalace Landing), a very quiet and secluded area where Phra Ajaan Singh and Phra MahaPin were staying along with about 40 other monks and novices. While there, I went to listen to their sermons every night, which gave rise to two feelings within me: When I thought of my past, I'd feel ill at ease; when I thought of the new things I was learning and experiencing, I'd feel at peace. These two feelings were always with me.

I became friends with two other monks with whom I stayed, ate, meditated and discussed my experiences: Ajaan Kongma and Ajaan Saam. I kept at my meditation all hours of the day and night. After a while I talked Ajaan Kongma into going off and wandering together. We went from village to village, staying in the ancestral shrines, until we reached my home village. I wanted to let my father know the good news: that I had met Ajaan Mun, that this was the life I was looking for, and that I had no intention of ever returning to live out my life there at home. I had once told myself, "You've been born a person: You'll have to work your way up to be better than other people. You've been ordained a monk: You'll have to try to be better than the monks you've known." Now it seemed that my hopes were being fulfilled. This is why I went home to tell my father: "I've come to say goodbye. I'm going for good. All my belongings I'm handing over to you. And I'm never going to lay claims on anything of yours." Although I hadn't made a firm decision never to disrobe, I //had// decided never to let myself be poor.

As soon as my aunt heard the news, she came to argue with me: "Don't you think you're going a little too far?" So I answered her, "Look, if I ever disrobe and come back to beg food from you, you have my permission to call me a dog."

Now that I had made a firm decision, I told my father, "Don't worry about me. Whether I stay a monk or disrobe, I'll always be satisfied with the treasures you've already given me: two eyes, two ears, a nose, a mouth, all the 32 parts of the body. It's an important inheritance. Nothing else you could give me could ever leave me satisfied."

After that, I said goodbye and set out for the city of Ubon. Reaching Wang Tham (CavePalace) Village, though, I found Ajaan Mun staying in the forest there, so I joined him, staying under his guidance for quite a few days.

This was when I decided to re-ordain, this time in the Dhammayutika sect (the sect to which Ajaan Mun belonged), in order to make a clean break with my past wrongdoings. When I consulted Ajaan Mun, he agreed to the idea, and so had me practice my part in the ordination ceremony. When I had it down pat, he set out -- with me following -- wandering from district to district.

I became extremely devoted to Ajaan Mun, because there were many things about him that had me amazed. For instance, there were times when I would have been thinking about something, without ever mentioning it to him, and yet he'd bring up the topic and seem to know exactly what my thoughts had been. Each time this happened, my respect and devotion towards him deepened. I practiced meditation constantly, free from many of the worries that had plagued me in the past.

After I had stayed under Ajaan Mun's guidance for four months, he set the date for my reordination at Wat Burapha in the city of Ubon, with Phra Pannabhisara Thera (Nuu) of Wat Sra Pathum (LotusPond Temple), Bangkok, as my preceptor; Phra Ajaan Pheng of Wat Tai, Ubon, as the Announcing Teacher; and Ajaan Mun himself as the Instructing Teacher, who gave me the preliminary ordination as a novice. I was reordained on May 27, 1927, and the following day began to observe strictly the ascetic practice of eating only one meal a day. After spending one night at Wat Burapha, I returned to the forest at StonePalace Landing.

When Ajaan Mun and Phra Pannabhisara Thera returned to Bangkok to spend the Rains Retreat at Wat Sra Pathum, they left me under the guidance of Ajaan Singh and Ajaan MahaPin. During this period I followed Ajaan Singh and Ajaan MahaPin on their wanderings through the countryside. They had been asked by Phraya Trang, the Prince of Ubon,

to teach morality and meditation to the people of the rural areas. When the time came to enter the Rains Retreat, we stopped at OxHead Village Monastery in Yasothon district. It so happened that Somdet Phra Mahawirawong, the ecclesiastical head of the Northeast, called Ajaan MahaPin back to the city of Ubon, so in the end only six of us spent the rainy season together in that township.

I was very ardent in my efforts to practice meditation that rainy season, but there were times I couldn't help feeling a little discouraged because all my teachers had left me. Occasionally I'd think of disrobing, but whenever I felt this way there'd always be something to bring me back to my senses.

One day, for instance, at about five in the evening, I was doing walking meditation, but my thoughts had strayed towards worldly matters. A woman happened to walk past the monastery, improvising a song -- "I've seen the heart of the tyd tyy bird: It's mouth is singing, //tyd tyy, tyd tyy//, but its heart is out looking for crabs" -- so I memorized her song and repeated it over and over, telling myself, "It's //you// she's singing about. Here you are, a monk, trying to develop some virtue inside yourself, and yet you let your heart go looking for worldly matters." I felt ashamed of myself. I decided that I'd have to bring my heart in line with the fact that I was a monk if I didn't want the woman's song to apply to me. The whole incident thus turned into Dhamma.

A number of other events also helped to keep me alert. One night when the moon was bright, I made an agreement with one of the other monks that we'd go without sleep and do sitting and walking meditation. (That rainy season there were six of us altogether, five monks and one novice. I had made a resolution that I'd have to do better than all the rest of them. For instance, if any of them were able to get by on only ten mouthfuls of food a day, I'd have to get by on eight. If any of them could sit in meditation for three hours straight, I'd have to sit for five. If any of them could do walking meditation for an hour, I'd have to walk for two. I felt this way about everything we did, and yet it seemed that I was able to live up to my resolution. This was a secret I kept to myself.)

At any rate, that night I told my friend, "Let's see who's better at doing sitting and walking meditation." So we agreed, "When I do walking meditation, you do sitting meditation; and when I do sitting meditation, you do walking meditation. Let's see who can last longer." When it came my turn to do walking meditation, my friend went to sit in a hut next to the path where I was walking. Not too long afterwards, I heard a loud thud coming from inside the hut, so I stopped to open the window and peek in. Sure enough, there he was, lying on his back with his folded legs sticking up in the air. He had been sitting in full lotus position, gotten sleepy, and had simply fallen backwards and gone to sleep. I was practically dropping off to sleep myself, but had kept going out of the simple desire to win. I felt embarrassed for my friend's sake -- "I'd hate to be in his place," I thought -- but at the same time was pleased I had won.

All of these things served to teach me a lesson: "This is what happens to people who aren't true in what they do."

At the end of the rains, the group split up, each of us going off to wander alone, staying in cemeteries. During this period it seemed that my meditation was going very well. My mind could settle down to a very refined level, and one very strange thing that had never happened before was beginning to happen: When my mind was really good and quiet, knowledge would suddenly come to me. For example, even though I had never studied Pali, I could now translate most of the chants I had memorized: most of the //Buddhaguna//, for instance, the //Cula Paritta// and the //Abhidhamma Sankhepa//. It seemed that I was becoming fairly expert in the Dhamma. If there was anything I wanted to know, all I had to do was make my mind very still, and the knowledge would come to me without my having to think over the matter. When this happened, I went to consult Ajaan Kongma. He explained to me, "The Buddha never studied how to write books or give sermons from anyone else. He first practiced meditation and the knowledge arose within his heart. Only then did he teach the Dhamma that has been copied down in the scriptures. So the way you've come to know within yourself like this isn't wrong." Hearing this, I felt extremely pleased.

At the end of the rains, I thought of going to see my father again, because I felt that there was still a lot of unfinished business at home. Setting out on foot, I reached Baan Noan Daeng (RedHill Village), where I stayed at the ancestral spirit shrine. When the village people found me alone in the forest there, they sent word to my father. Early the next morning he came to see me, having set out from home in the middle of the night. He had prepared food for me, as best he knew how, but I couldn't eat it, not even to please him. I was sorry I couldn't, but I was now following the monastic discipline strictly -- and it's a matter that should be followed strictly: the rule against eating flesh from an animal killed specifically for the sake of feeding a monk. Afterwards, whenever I thought about it, I'd start feeling so sorry for my father that tears would come to my eyes. When he saw that his son the monk wouldn't eat the food he had prepared, he took it off and ate it himself.

When he had finished, I followed him back to my home village, where this time I stayed first in the cemetery, and then later in another spot in the forest where the spirits were said to be very fierce. I stayed there for weeks, delivering sermons to people who came from many of the surrounding villages, and I did away with a lot of their mistaken beliefs and practices: belief in sorcery, the worship of demons and spirits, and the use of various spells that Buddhism calls "bestial knowledge." I helped wipe out a good number of the fears my friends and relatives in the village had concerning the spirits in the ruins near the village and the spirits in the spot where I was staying. We exorcised them by reciting Buddhist chants and spreading thoughts of good will and loving kindness throughout the area. During the day, we'd burn the ritual objects used for worshipping spirits. Some days there'd be nothing but smoke the whole day long. I taught the people in the village to take refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha, to recite Buddhist chants and to meditate, instead of getting involved with spirits and demons.

There was another practice I had seen a lot of in the past that struck me as pointless, and so we figured out a way to wipe it out: the belief that the ancestral spirits in the village had to eat animal

flesh every year. Once a year, when the season came around, each household would have to sacrifice a chicken, a duck or a pig. Altogether this meant that in one year hundreds of living creatures had to die for the sake of the spirits, because there would also be times when people would make sacrifices to cure an illness in the family. All of this struck me as a senseless waste. If the spirits really did exist, that's not the sort of food they would eat. It would be far better to make merit and dedicate it to the spirits. If they didn't accept that, then drive them away with the authority of the Dhamma.

So I ordered the people to burn all the ancestral shrines. When some of the villagers began to lose nerve for fear that there would be nothing to protect them in the future, I wrote down the chant for spreading good will, and gave a copy to everyone in the village, guaranteeing that nothing would happen. I've since learned that all of the area around the ancestral shrines is now planted with crops, and that the spot in the forest where the spirits were said to be fierce is now a new village.

As I stayed there for quite a while, teaching the people in the village, word began to spread. Some people became jealous and tried in various ways to drive me away. One day three of the leading monks in the area were invited to give a sermon debate. I was invited as the fourth. The three monks were: Phra Khru Vacisunthorn, the ecclesiastical head of Muang Saam Sib district; Preceptor Lui, the ecclesiastical head of Amnaad Jaroen district; Ajaan Waw, who had knowledge of Pali. And then there was me. The night before the debate, I told myself, "It's going to be a knock-down, drag-out battle tomorrow. Whoever takes you on, and however they do it, don't let yourself be fazed in the least." A lot of people went to hear the debate, but in the end it all passed peacefully without any incident.

Still, there were a number of monks and laypeople in the area who, thinking I was nothing but a braggart, kept trying to create trouble and misunderstandings between other monks and me. One day Nai Chai, claiming to represent the householders in Yaang Yo Phaab township, went to the offices of the District Official and denounced me as a

vagrant. This simply increased my determination to stay. "I haven't done anything evil or wrong since coming here. No matter how they come at me, I'm going to stick it out to the very end." The outcome of it all was that the District Education Officer had no authority to drive me out of the village. I told the people that if there was any more of this sort of business, I wouldn't leave until my name had been cleared.

One day the District Official himself came out to check up on some government business, and spent the night in the village. The village headman, a relative of mine, told him about all that had been happening. The District Official's response was this: "It's a rare monk who will teach the lay people like this. Let him stay as long as he likes." From that point on, there were no more incidents.

* * *

After a while, I took leave of my relatives and set out for Yasothon. There I met Ajaan Singh with a following of 80 monks and novices staying in the Yasothon cemetery, the spot where the jail is now standing. Soon afterwards a letter came from Phra Phisanasarakhun, the ecclesiastical head of Khon Kaen province at Wat Srijan (SplendorousMoon Temple), inviting Ajaan Singh to Khon Kaen. So the citizens of Yasothon, headed by Ajaan Rin, Ajaan Daeng and Ajaan Ontaa, rented two buses, and we all set out for Khon Kaen. Ajaan Bot, the first meditation monk I had met, went along as well. The first night we spent in Roi Et; and the second at Ancestor Hill in Maha Sarakham, a spot where the local people said the spirits were fierce. Crowds of people came to listen to Ajaan Singh's sermons.

I began to realize that I wasn't going to find any peace and quiet in these circumstances, so I took my leave of Ajaan Singh and, accompanied by a novice, went to visit my relatives -- Khun MahaWichai, an uncle on my mother's side of the family -- in Nam Phong district. When I arrived there I found a number of families in the area related to me. They were all glad to see me, and gathered around to ask news of the folks back home. They fixed up a place in a forest

of giant trees on the bank of the Nam Phong River, and there I stayed for quite a few days. The novice who had come with me took his leave to visit his relatives back home in Sakon Nakhorn, so I stayed on alone in the forest, which was full of nothing but monkeys.

After a while I began to develop a persistent headache and earache. I told my Aunt Ngoen about this, and she sent me to see a nephew of hers, a policeman in Phon district. He in turn had a driver take me to Nakhorn Ratchasima, were I stayed at Wat Sakae. I spent three days looking for my relatives there, but couldn't find them. The reason I wanted to find my relatives was that I had my heart set on going to Bangkok to take care of my illness and to find Ajaan Mun. Finally a rickshaw driver took me to the government housing settlement for railway officials, where I met my cousin, Mae Wandee, the wife of Khun Kai. Everyone seemed glad to see me, and asked me to stay on to spend the Rains Retreat there in Nakhorn Ratchasima. I didn't accept their invitation, though, because as I told them, I was set on going to Bangkok. So my cousin bought me a train ticket to HuaLamphong Station in Bangkok.

As the train passed through the Phaya Yen Jungle and burst out into the open fields of Saraburi, I thought of my elder brother who had a family at the Nawng Taa Lo watergate, the one I had visited back when I was still a lay man. So when we stopped at Baan Phachi junction, I got off and walked all the way to my brother's house. On arriving, though, I learned that he had taken his family and moved to Nakhorn Sawan province. The only people left that I knew in the village were some friends and older people. I stayed there until the end of May, when I told my friends of my plans to go to Bangkok. They bought me a ticket and accompanied me to the station. I took the train all the way to Bangkok and got off when it arrived at HuaLampong Station.

Never before in my life had I ever been to Bangkok. I had no idea of how to find my way to Wat Sra Pathum, so I called a rickshaw driver and asked him, "How much will you charge to take me to Wat Sra Pathum?"

"Fifty satang."

"Fifty satang? Why so much? Wat Sra Pathum is practically just around the corner!"

So in the end he took me for fifteen satang.

When I reached Wat Sra Pathum, I paid my respects to my preceptor, who told me that Chao Khun Upali had invited Ajaan Mun to spend the rains in Chieng Mai. So as it turned out, I spent the rains that year at Wat Sra Pathum.

My quarters were quite a ways away from my preceptor's. I made a resolution that Rains Retreat to practice mediation as I always had, and at the same time not to neglect any of my duties in the temple or, unless it was really unavoidable, any of the services a new monk is supposed to perform for his preceptor.

I was very strict in practicing meditation that year, keeping to myself most of the time, my one thought being to maintain stillness of mind. I took part in the morning and evening chanting services, and attended to my preceptor every morning and late afternoon. I had noticed that the way he was living left a large opening for me to attend to him in a way that appealed to me -- no one was looking after his bedding, cleaning his spittoons, arranging his betel nut, keeping his mats and sitting cloths in order: This was my opening.

So from that point on I observed my duties towards my preceptor as best I could. After a while I felt that I was serving him to his satisfaction, and had found a place in his affections. At the end of the rains he asked me to take on the responsibility of living in and watching over the temple storehouse, the Green Hall, where he took his meals. Although I had set my mind on treating him as a father, I had never dreamed that being loyal and good could have dangers like this.

So at the beginning of the hot season, I took leave of my preceptor to go out and find some seclusion in the forest. I left Bangkok, passing through Ayutthaya, Saraburi, Lopburi, Takhli, Phukhao, Phukhaa, all the way to Nakhorn Sawan where, passing through Thaa Tako

district and around Boraphet Lake, I reached my brother's place. There I met not only my brother, but also many old friends from the days back when I was still a lay man.

During my stay in Nakhorn Sawan, I lived in a forest about half a kilometer from the village. One day I heard the calls of two elephants fighting, one a wild elephant and the other a domesticated elephant in rut. They battled for three days running, until the wild elephant could no longer put up a fight and died. With that, the elephant in rut went insane, running wild through the forest where I was staying, chasing people and goring them with his tusks. The owner of the elephant -- Khun Jop -- and other people in the area came to invite me to take shelter in the village, but I wouldn't go. Even though I was somewhat afraid, I decided to depend on my powers of endurance and my belief in the power of loving-kindness.

Then one day, at about four in the afternoon, the elephant came running to the clearing where I was staying and came to a stop about 40 meters from my hut. At the time, I was sitting in the hut, meditating. Hearing his calls, I stuck my head out and saw him standing there in a frightening stance with his ears back and his tusks gleaming white. The thought occurred to me: "If he comes running this way, he'll be on me in less than three minutes." And with that, I lost my nerve. I jumped out of the hut and ran for a large tree about six meters away. But just as I reached it and had taken my first step up the trunk, a sound like a person whispering came to my ears: "You're not for real. You're afraid to die. Whoever's afraid to die will have to die again." Hearing this, I let go of the tree and hurried back to the hut. I got into a half-lotus position and, with my eyes open, sat facing the elephant and meditating, spreading thoughts of good will.

While all this was happening, I could hear the villagers yelling and crying to one another: "That monk (meaning me) is really in a fix. Isn't anybody going to help him?" But that was all they did, cry and yell. No one -- not even a single person -- had the courage to come anywhere near me.

I sat there for about ten minutes, radiating thoughts of good will. Finally the elephant flapped its ears up and down a few times, turned around and walked back into the forest. A few moments later I got up from where I was sitting and walked out of the forest into the open rice fields. Khun Jop and the others came thronging around me, amazed that I had come through without mishap.

The next day, crowds of people from all over the area came to see me and to ask for "good things': amulets. The word was that since the elephant had been afraid to come near me, I was sure to have some good strong amulets. Seeing all the commotion, I decided to cut short my stay, so a few days later I said goodbye to my relatives and headed back to Bangkok.

I reached Wat Sra Pathum in the month of May. During this, my second Rains Retreat there, my preceptor had me take over the temple accounts from Phra Baitika Bunrawd. At the same time, my companions talked me into studying for the Third Level Dhamma exams. This meant that I had a lot of added burdens. Not only was there my preceptor to attend to, but also the temple accounts and inventories to keep. On top of that, I had to study Dhamma textbooks and keep up my meditation. With all these added responsibilities, my state of mind began to grow a bit slack. This can be gauged by the fact that the first year, when any of the other young monks came to talk to me about worldly matters -- women and wealth -- I really hated it, but the second year I began to like it. My third year at Wat Sra Pathum I began to study Pali grammar, after having passed the Third Level Dhamma exams in 1929. My responsibilities had become heavier -- and I was getting pretty active at discussing worldly matters. But when my way of life began to reach this point, there were a number of events, both inside and outside the temple, that helped bring me to my senses.

One day, towards the end of the second Rains Retreat, I discovered that more than 900 baht had disappeared from the temple accounts. For days I checked over the books, but couldn't find where it had gone. Normally I made a practice of reporting to my preceptor on the first of each month, but when the first of the month came around this time, I didn't go to see him. I questioned everyone who worked with me, but

they all denied having any knowledge of the missing funds. Finally another possibility occurred to me: Nai Bun, a student who attended to my preceptor. Some mornings he would ask for the key to the Green Hall to keep while I went out on my alms round. So I asked Phra Baitika Bunrawd to question Nai Bun, who finally admitted to having stolen the money while I was out.

The whole affair was my preceptor's fault. One morning he had been invited to accept some donations on the day following a cremation at the house of a nobleman, but his ceremonial fan and shoulder bag were kept in my room, and since I had gone out for alms and taken the key with me, he couldn't get to them. So from then on he told me to leave the key with Nai Bun every morning before going out for alms, and this was how the money had disappeared. I was lucky that Nai Bun had admitted his guilt. I went back to check the books carefully and discovered that, of the missing funds, more than 700 baht had come from the temple funds, and the remainder from my preceptor's personal funds.

So on October 5th, now that everything was in order, I went to tell my closest friends, Phra Baitika Bunrawd and Phra Chyam, "I'm going to make a report to the abbot at five o'clock today."

"Don't," Phra Chyam said. "I'll make up for the missing money myself."

I appreciated his offer, but didn't think it was a good idea. It would be better to be open and aboveboard about the whole affair. Otherwise the boy would start developing bad habits.

My preceptor had gotten cross with both of my friends over the temple books many times before, so when the time came for me to make my report, they went to hide in their quarters, shutting their doors tight, leaving me to face my preceptor alone. Before I made my report, I went to the Green Hall, swept and scrubbed the floor, prepared the betel nut, spread out a sitting mat for my preceptor, and then sat there waiting for him. A little after four o'clock, he left the large new set of quarters built for him by Lady Talap, wife of

Chao Phraya Yomaraj, and came to sit in the Green Hall. When he had finished his tea and betel nut, I approached him to make my report about the missing funds. Before I had even finished my first sentence, he got cross. "Why have you waited till the fifth this month to make your report? Usually you make it on the first."

"The reason I didn't come on the first," I answered, "was because I had some doubts about the accounts and the people involved. But now I'm sure that the money is really missing -- and I've found the guilty party."

"Who?" he asked.

"Nai Bun," I answered. "He's already confessed."

"Bring him here," he ordered, and then added, "This is embarrassing. Don't let word of this get out."

So Phra Baitika Bunrawd fetched Nai Bun, who admitted his guilt to my preceptor. The final outcome was that Nai Bun had to make up for the missing funds.

Now that this was all taken care of, I asked to resign my position so that I could go off to the forest to meditate. Before the affair had been settled, there had been one night when I couldn't get any sleep all night long. All I could think of was that I would have to disrobe and get a job to make up for the missing funds. At the same time, I didn't want to disrobe. These two thoughts fought back and forth in my mind until dawn. But when I broached the idea of resigning with my preceptor, he wouldn't let me go.

"I'm an old man now," he said, "and aside from you there's no one I can trust to look after things for me. You'll have to stay here for the time being."

So I had to stick it out for another year.

* * * * * * * *

PART II

The third Rains Retreat, my preceptor had me come stay in his new quarters to help fix up the place and assist him with his hobby: repairing clocks. My old duties I was able to pass on to Phra Chyam, which was something of a load off my mind. But looking at the state of my meditation, I could see that my practice had grown slack. I was becoming more and more interested in worldly matters. So I decided to put up a fight. One day it occurred to me, "If I stay on here in the city, I'll have to disrobe. If I stay a monk, I'll have to leave the city and go into the forest." These two thoughts became the theme of my meditation day and night.

One day I went up to a hollow space at the top of the chedi and sat in meditation. The theme of my meditation was, "Should I stay or should I disrobe?" Something inside me said, "I'd rather disrobe." So I questioned myself, "This place where you're living now, prosperous in every way, with its beautiful homes and streets, with its crowds of people: What do they call it?" And I answered, "Phra Nakhorn -- the Great Metropolis, i.e., Heaven on Earth."

"And where were you born?"

"I was born in DoubleMarsh Village, Muang Saam Sib, Ubon Ratchathani. And now that I've come to the Great Metropolis I want to disrobe."

"And in DoubleMarsh Village what did you eat? How did you live? How did people make their living? And what did you wear? And what were the roads and houses like?"

Nothing at all like the Great Metropolis.

"So this prosperity here: What business is it of yours?"

This was when I answered, "The people in the Great Metropolis aren't gods or goddesses or anything. They're people and I'm a person, so why can't I make myself be like them?"

I questioned myself back and forth like this for several days running until I finally decided to call a halt. If I was going to disrobe, I'd have to make preparations. Other people, before disrobing, got prepared by having clothes made and so forth, but I was going to do it differently. I was going to leave the monkhood in my mind first to see what it would be like.

So late in the quiet of a moonlit night, I climbed up to sit inside the chedi and asked myself, "If I disrobe, what will I do?" I came up with the following story.

> If I disrobe, I'll have to apply for a job as a clerk in the Phen Phaag Snuff and Stomach Medicine Company. I had a friend who had disrobed and gotten a job there earning 20 baht a month, so it made sense for me to apply for a job there too. I'd set my mind on being honest and hard-working so that my employer would be satisfied with my work. I was determined that wherever I lived, I'd have to act in such a way that the people I lived with would think highly of me.
>
> As it turned out, the drug company finally hired me at 20 baht a month, the same salary as my friend. I made up my mind to budget my salary so as to have money left over at the end of each month, so I rented a room in the flats owned by Phraya Phakdi in the PratuuNam (Watergate) section of town. The rent was four baht a month. Water, electricity, clothing and food would add up to another eleven baht, leaving me with an extra five baht at the end of each month.
>
> My second year on the job my boss came to like and trust me so much that he raised my salary to 30 baht a month. Taking out my

expenses, I was left with 15 baht a month. Finally he was so content with my work that he made me supervisor of all the workers, with a 40 baht salary, plus a cut of the profits, adding up altogether to 50 baht a month. At this point I was feeling very proud of myself, because I was making as much as the District Official back home. And as for my friends back home, I was in a position way above them all. So I decided it was time to get married so that I could take a beautiful young Bangkok bride back home for a visit, which would please my relatives no end. This was when my plans seemed to take on a little class.

So now that I was going to get married, what sort of person would she be? I made up my mind that the woman I married would have to have the three attributes of a good wife:

1. She'd have to come from a good family.
2. She'd have to be in line for an inheritance.
3. She'd have to be good-looking and have a pleasing manner.

Only if a woman had these three attributes would I be willing to marry her. So I asked myself, "Where are you going to find a woman like this, and how will you get to know her?" This is where things began to get complicated. I tried thinking up all sorts of schemes, but even if I actually did meet such a woman, she wouldn't be interested in me. The women who would be interested in me weren't the sort I'd want to marry. Thinking about this, I'd sometimes heave a heavy sigh, but I wasn't willing to give in.

Finally it occurred to me, "Wealthy people send their daughters to the high-class schools, like the Back Palace School or Mrs. Cole's. Why don't I go have a look around these schools in the morning before classes and in the evening when school lets out?"

So that's what I did, until I noticed an attractive girl, the daughter of a Phraya. The way she walked and the way she dressed really appealed to me. I arranged so that our paths

crossed every day. In my hand I carried a little note that I threw down in front of her. The first time, she didn't pay me any attention. Day after day our paths crossed. Sometimes our eyes would meet, sometimes I'd stand in her way, sometimes she'd smile at me. When this happened, I made it a point to have her get my note.

Finally we got to know each other. I made a date for her to skip school the next day so that I could show her around town. As time passed we came to know each other, to like each other, to love each other. We told each other our life stories -- the things that had made us happy and the things that had made us sad -- from the very beginning up to the present. I had a salaried job at no less than 50 baht a month. She had finished the sixth year of secondary school and was the daughter of a very wealthy Phraya. Her looks, her manner and her conduct were everything I had been hoping for.

Finally we agreed to become married secretly. Since we loved each other, I got to sleep with her beforehand. She was a good person, so before we were to be officially married, she told her parents. Furious, they threw her out of the house.

So she came to live with me as my wife. I wasn't too upset by what her parents had done, for I was determined to work my way into their affections.

We went to rent a flat in a better district, the Sra Pathum Watergate area. The rent here was six baht a month. My wife got a job at the same company where I was working, starting out at 20 baht a month, but she soon got a raise to 30 a month. Together, then, we were making 80 a month, which pleased me.

As time passed, my position advanced. My employer trusted me completely, and at times would have me take over his duties in his absence. Both my wife and I were determined to be honest and upright in our dealings with the company, and ultimately our earnings -- our salaries plus my percentage of the profits --

reached 100 a month. At this point I felt I could breathe easy, but my dreams still hadn't been fulfilled.

So I began to buy presents -- good things to eat and other nice things -- to take to my parents-in-law to show my good intentions towards them. After a while they began to show some interest in me, and eventually had us move into their house. At this point I was really pleased: I was sure to be in line for part of the inheritance. But living together for a while revealed certain things about my behavior that rubbed my parents-in-law the wrong way, so in the end they drove us out of the house. We went back to live in a flat, as before.

This was when my wife became pregnant. Not wanting her to do any hard work, I hired a servant woman to look after the house and help with the housework. Hired help in those days was very cheap -- only four baht a month.

As my wife came closer to giving birth, she began to miss work more and more often. I had to keep at my job. One night I sat down to look over our budget. The 100 baht we had once earned was probably as much as we'd ever earn. I had no further hopes for a raise. Our expenses were mounting every day: one baht a month for electricity; 1.50 baht for water; charcoal and rice each at least six baht a month; the help, four baht a month; and on top of it all, the cost of our clothing.

After my wife gave birth, our expenses mounted still higher. She wasn't able to work, so we lost her percentage of the profits. After a while she became ill and missed work for an extended period. My employer cut her salary back to 15 baht a month. Our medical bills rose. My wife's salary wasn't enough for her needs, so she had to cut into mine. My old salary of 50 baht was now completely gone by the end of each month.

In the end, my wife's illness proved fatal. I had to borrow 50 baht from my employer which, along with my own savings of 50, went towards her funeral expenses, which totaled 80 baht. I was

then left with 20 baht and a small child to raise.

What was I to do now? Before, I had breathed easily. Now it seemed as if life was closing in on me. I went to see my parents-in-law, but they gave me the cold shoulder. So I hired a wet nurse for the child. The wet nurse was a low-class woman, but she took awfully good care of the child. This led me to feel love and affection towards her, and ultimately she became my second wife.

My new wife had absolutely no education -- she couldn't even read or write. My income at this point was now only 50 baht -- enough just to get by. After a while my new wife became pregnant. I did my best to make sure that she didn't have to do any heavy work, and I did everything I could to be good to her, but I couldn't help feeling a little disappointed that life had turned out so differently from my original plans. After my new wife gave birth, we both helped to raise the children until both my first wife's child and my new wife's child were old enough to feed and take care of themselves.

This was when my new wife started acting funny -- playing favorites, giving all her love and attention to her own child, and none to my first. My first child started coming to complain to me all the time that my new wife had been unfair in this way or that. Sometimes the two children would start fighting. At times I'd come home from work and my first child would run to me with one version of what had happened, my second child would have another version, and my wife still another. I didn't know whom to side with. It was as if I was standing in the middle, and my wife and children were pulling me off in three different directions. My new child wanted me to buy this or that -- eventually my wife and children started competing with one another to see who would get to eat the best food, wear the best clothes and squander the most money. It got so that I couldn't sit down and talk with any of them at all. My salary was being eaten up every month; my family life was like falling into a thorn patch.

Finally I decided to call a halt. My wife wasn't what I had hoped for, my earnings weren't what I had hoped for, my children weren't what I had hoped for, so I left my wife, was reordained and returned to the contemplative life.

When I came to the end of the story, my interest in worldly affairs vanished. The sense that life was closing in on me disappeared. I felt as free as if I were up floating in the sky. Something inside me sighed, "Ah!" with relief. I told myself that if this was the way things would be, I'd do better not to disrobe. My old desire to disrobe was reduced about 50 to 60 percent.

Throughout this period a number of other events occurred that helped turn my thoughts in the right direction. Some nights I'd dream that my old meditation teachers had come to see me: Sometimes they'd be fierce with me, sometimes they'd scold me. But there were four events -- you'd have to call them strange, and they certainly were important in changing my thinking. I have to beg the reader's pardon for mentioning them, though, because there's nothing at all pleasant about them. But since they were good lessons, I feel they should go on record.

//The first event//: During the period when I was spending my nights thinking about worldly matters, there was one day I started feeling constipated, so that afternoon I took a laxative, figuring that if the medicine acted as it had before, I'd have to go to the bathroom at about 9 p.m. For some reason, it didn't work. The next morning I went for my alms round down the lane to Sra Pathum Palace. Just as I was coming to a house where they had prepared food to give to the monks, all of a sudden I had to go to the bathroom so badly I could hardly stand it. I couldn't even walk to the house to accept their food. All I could do was hold myself in and walk in little pigeon steps until I came to an acacia grove by the side of the road. I plunked down my bowl and hurried through the fence into the grove. I wanted to sink my head down into the ground and die right there. When I had finished, I left the grove, picked up my alms bowl and finished my round. That day I didn't get enough to eat. Returning to

the temple, I warned myself, "This is what it's going to be like if you disrobe. Nobody's going to fix food to put in your bowl." The whole event was really a good lesson.

//The second event//: One day I went out early on my alms round. I crossed ElephantHead Bridge, passed Saam Yaek and turned down Phetburi Road. There was no one to place even a spoonful of rice in my bowl. It so happened that as I was passing a row of flats, I saw an old Chinese man and woman yelling and screaming at each other in front of their flat. The woman was about 50 and wore her hair in a bun. The old man wore his hair in a pigtail. As I came to their flat, I stopped to watch. Within about two seconds, the old woman grabbed a broom and hit the man over the head with the handle. The old man grabbed the woman by the hair and kicked her in the back. I asked myself, "If that were you, what would you do?" and then I smiled: "You'd probably end the marriage for good." I felt more pleased seeing this incident than if I had received a whole bowlful of food. That night I meditated on what I had seen. It seemed that my mind was regaining its strength and, bit by bit, becoming more and more disenchanted with worldly affairs.

//The third event//: It was a holiday. I had started out on my alms round before dawn, going down to the Sra Pathum Watergate market, and then up the lane behind the temple. This was a dirt lane where horses were stabled. Rain was falling and the road surface was slippery. I was walking in a very composed manner past the house of a lay person I knew who frequented the temple. My bowl was full of food and I was thinking very absent-mindedly of worldly matters -- so absent-mindedly that I slipped and fell sideways into a mud hole by the side of the road. Both of my knees were sunk about a foot into the muck, my food was spilled all over the place, my body was covered with mud. I had to hurry back to the temple, and when I arrived I warned myself: "See what happens when you even just //think// of such things?" My heart was slowly becoming more and more disenchanted with worldly matters. My old opinions had reversed to the point where I now saw marriage as something for kids, not for grownups.

//The fourth event//: The next morning, I went out for alms taking

my usual route down Phetburi Road. I came to the palace of His Highness Prince Dhaninivat. This prince made a habit of donating food to monks in general every day. It so happened that someone had set up a bowl of rice across the street from the palace that day, so I decided to accept rice from the new donors first. After accepting their rice, I turned around to cross the street, when one of Nai Lert's white buses came whizzing past, less than a foot from my head. The passengers on the bus started yelling and screaming, and I myself was stunned: I had just missed being killed by a bus. When I finally went to accept rice from the prince, I had to exert a great deal of self-control because I was shaking all over. I then returned to the temple.

All of these events I took to be warnings, because during that period my thoughts about worldly matters would start flaring up anywhere and at any time.

Now we come to the end of the Rains Retreat, 1930. During that third rainy season I had told myself, "You're going to have to leave Bangkok. There's no two ways about it. If your preceptor stands in your way, there'll have to be a falling out." So I made a wish: "May the Triple Gem and all the sacred things in the cosmos help me find another way out."

Another night, towards the end of the rains, I had been lying on my back, reading a book and meditating at the same time, when I fell asleep. I dreamed that Ajaan Mun came to scold me. "What are you doing in Bangkok?" he asked. "Go out into the forest!"

"I can't," I answered. "My preceptor won't let me."

Ajaan Mun answered with a single word: "Go!"

So I dedicated a resolution to him: "At the end of the rains, may Ajaan Mun come and take me with him out of this predicament."

It was just a few days later that Chao Khun Upali [*] broke his leg, and Ajaan Mun came down to pay his respects to him. A short while

after that, Lady Noi, the mother of Chao Phraya Mukhamontri, passed away, and the funeral services were to be held at Wat Debsirin. Since Lady Noi had been one of Ajaan Mun's supporters when he was staying in Udon Thani, he made a point of attending her funeral. My preceptor and I were also invited, and I met Ajaan Mun up on the crematorium. I was overjoyed, but had no chance to have even a word with him. So I asked Chao Khun Phra Amarabhirakkhit where Ajaan Mun was staying, and he answered, "At Wat Boromnivasa." On the way home from the funeral I got permission from my preceptor to stop at Wat Boromnivasa to pay my respects to Ajaan Mun.

* [Chao Khun Upali Gunupamacariya (Jan Siricando), a childhood friend of Ajaan Mun's, was one of the highest ranking monks in Thailand in the early years of this century, although he was once temporarily stripped of his title and placed under "monastery arrest" for making public remarks critical of King Rama VI's request that monks encourage their followers to donate money for a battleship for the Royal Thai Navy. He was also the preceptor and teacher of the Somdet Mahawiarwong (Tisso Uan) mentioned later in this book.]

In the four years since my reordination, this was my first encounter with Ajaan Mun. After I had paid my respects, he delivered a short sermon to me on the text, "//Khina jati, vusitam brahmacariyanti//," which he translated in short as, "The Noble Ones, having freed themselves from the mental effluents, find happiness. This is the supreme holy life." That's all I can remember of it, but I felt that sitting and listening to him speak for a few moments gave my heart more peace than it had felt all the years I had been practicing on my own.

In the end he told me, "You'll have to come with me this time. As for your preceptor, I'll inform him myself." That was our entire conversation. I bowed down to him and returned to Wat Sra Pathum.

When I told my preceptor about my meeting with Ajaan Mun, he simply sat very still. The next day, Ajaan Mun came to Wat Sra Pathum and

spoke with my preceptor, saying that he wanted to have me go with him up north. My preceptor gave his assent.

I began to get my necessary belongings together and to say goodbye to my friends and the temple boys. I asked one of the boys how much money I had left for my travel expenses, and he told me, "Thirty satang." That wasn't even enough to pay for the ride to HuaLamphong Station, which by that time had risen to 50 satang. So I went to inform Ajaan Mun, and he assured me that he would take care of everything.

The day before Lady Noi's cremation [*], Ajaan Mun was invited to deliver a sermon at the home of Chao Phraya Mukhamontri, and afterwards received the following donations: a set of robes, a container of kerosene and 80 baht. Later, Ajaan Mun told me that the set of robes he gave to a monk at Wat Boromnivasa, the kerosene he gave to Phra MahaSombuun, and the money he gave to people who needed it, leaving just enough for two people's traveling expenses: his and mine.

* [Funeral services in Thailand may last for many days -- even months or years -- before the actual cremation takes place.]

After a while, when Chao Khun Upali finally let Ajaan Mun return north, we took the train to Uttaradit, where we stayed at Wat Salyaphong, a temple founded by Chao Khun Upali himself. Before getting on the express train at Hua Lamphong Station, we ran into Mae Ngaw Nedjamnong, who had come down to Bangkok -- whether it was to attend Lady Noi's funeral or what, I don't know. Mae Ngaw was one of Ajaan Mun's old students, and she agreed to help look after our needs during the entire trip.

This was the period when Ajaan Tan was abbot of Wat Salyaphong. We stayed there a number of days, and then went to stay in the groves behind the temple, quite a ways from the monks" quarters. This was a quiet, secluded place, both by day and by night.

One day I got into a disagreement with Ajaan Mun and he drove me away. Although I felt riled, I decided not to let my feelings show, so I stayed on with him, attending to his needs as I always had.

The next morning -- this was in early January, towards the end of the second lunar month -- two monks came looking for Ajaan Mun with the news that one of his followers was seriously ill in Chieng Mai. The two monks then continued on down to Bangkok, after which Ajaan Mun and I left Uttaradit for Chieng Mai. When we arrived we went to stay at Wat Chedi Luang (GreatChedi Temple).

The ill follower turned out to be a lay man -- Nai Biew of San Kampheng district -- who had become mentally deranged. His older brother and sister-in-law brought him to Wat Chedi Luang, and Ajaan Mun cured him with meditation.

That year I spent the Rains Retreat at Wat Chedi Luang. When we had first arrived, there were quite a number of our fellow meditation monks staying at the temple, but as the rains approached, they left one by one to stay in the hills. At first, Ajaan Mun was going to have me leave for the hills too, but I refused to go. I told him I had my heart set on staying with him and attending to his needs throughout the rainy season. In the end he gave his consent.

That was 1931, the year Chao Khun Upali died. I spent the rains very close to Ajaan Mun, attending both to his needs and to my own meditation. He in turn gave me a thorough breaking-in in every way. Each evening he had me climb up and sit in meditation on the north side of the Great Chedi. There was a large Buddha image there -- it's still there today -- and Ajaan Mun told me that it was a very auspicious spot, that relics of the Buddha had been known to come there often. I did as I was told in every way. Some nights I'd sit all night, without any sleep.

We stayed in a small hut in a banana grove. Lady Thip and Luang Yong, the Chief of Police, had had the hut built and presented to Ajaan Mun. Nai Thip, clerk in the Provincial Treasury, and his wife, Nang Taa, made sure that Ajaan Mun had plenty to eat every day.

I made a regular practice of going with Ajaan Mun when we went out for alms. As we would walk along, he'd constantly be giving me lessons in meditation all along the way. If we happened to pass a pretty girl, he'd say, "Look over there. Do you think she's pretty? Look closely. Look down into her insides." No matter what we passed -- houses or roads -- he'd always make it an object lesson.

At the time I was only 26. It was my fifth Rains Retreat and I was still feeling young, so he was always giving me lessons and warnings. He seemed very concerned for my progress. But there was one thing that had me puzzled, having to do with robes and other necessities that people would donate. He seemed reluctant to let me have anything nice to use. Sometimes he'd ask for whatever nice things I did have and then go give them to someone else. I had no idea what he meant by all this. Whenever I'd get anything new or nice, he'd order me to wash and dye it to spoil the original color. Say I'd get a nice new white handkerchief or towel: He'd order me to dye it brown with dye from the heartwood of a jackfruit tree. Sometimes he'd have to order me several times, and when I still wouldn't obey, he'd go ahead and dye the things himself. He liked to find old, worn-out robes, patch them himself, and then give them to me to wear.

One morning I went together with him on our alms round, down past the Police Station. We happened to pass a woman carrying goods to the market, but my mind was in good shape: It didn't stray away from the path we were following. I was keeping complete control over myself. Another time when I was walking a little distance behind him -- he walked fast, but I walked slowly -- I saw him come to an old, worn-out pair of policeman's trousers thrown away by the side of the road. He began to kick the trousers along, back and forth -- I was thinking all along that I had to keep my thoughts on the path I was following. Finally, when he reached the fence around the Police Station, he stooped down, picked up the trousers and fastened them under his robes. I was puzzled. What did he want with old trash like that?

When we got back to the hut, he placed the trousers over the clothes railing. I swept up and then set out the sitting mats. After we had

finished our meal, I went into his room to arrange his bedding. Some days he'd be cross with me, saying I was messy, that I never put anything in the right place -- but he'd never tell me what the right places were. Even though I tried my best to please him at all times, he was still severe with me the entire rainy season.

Several days later the old pair of trousers had become a shoulder bag and a belt: I saw them hanging together on the wall. And a few days afterwards, he gave them to me to use. I took them and looked at them. They were nothing but stitches and patches. With all the good things available, why did he give me this sort of stuff to use?

Attending to Ajaan Mun was very good for me, but also very hard. I had to be willing to learn everything anew. To be able to stay with him for any length of time, you had to be very observant and very circumspect. You couldn't make a sound when you walked on the floor, you couldn't leave footprints on the floor, you couldn't make noise when you swallowed water or opened the windows or doors. There had to be a science to everything you did -- hanging out robes, taking them in, folding them up, setting out sitting mats, arranging bedding, everything. Otherwise he'd drive you out, even in the middle of the Rains Retreat. Even then, you'd just have to take it and try to use your powers of observation.

Every day, after our meal, I'd go to straighten up his room, putting away his bowl and robes, setting out his bedding, his sitting cloth, his spittoon, his tea kettle, pillow, etc. I had to have everything in order before he entered the room. When I had finished, I'd take note of where I had placed things, hurry out of the room and go to my own room, which was separated from his by a wall of banana leaves. I had made a small hole in the wall so that I could peek through and see both Ajaan Mun and his belongings. When he came into the room, he'd look up and down, inspecting his things. Some of them he'd pick up and move; others he'd leave where they were. I had to watch carefully and take note of where things were put.

The next morning I'd do it all over again, trying to place things where I had seen him put them himself. Finally one morning, when I

had finished putting things in order and returned to my own room to peek through the hole, he entered his room, sat still for a minute, looked right and left, up and down, all around -- and didn't touch a thing. He didn't even turn over his sleeping cloth. He simply said his chants and then took a nap. Seeing this, I felt really pleased that I had attended to my teacher to his satisfaction.

In other matters -- such as sitting and walking meditation -- Ajaan Mun trained me in every way, to my complete satisfaction. But I was able to keep up with him at best only about 60 percent of the time.

* * *

At the end of the Rains Retreat, Wat Boromnivasa arranged Chao Khun Upali's funeral, and nearly all the senior monks in Wat Chedi Luang went down to Bangkok to help. The abbot had Ajaan Mun watch over the temple in his absence. After the funeral was over, a letter came to Ajaan Mun, giving him permission to become a preceptor. When Ajaan Mun opened the letter, he found there was more: The letter asked him, in addition to becoming preceptor, to accept the position of abbot at Wat Chedi Luang. Chao Kaew Nawarat (Prince NineJewels), the Prince of Chieng Mai, was to make all the necessary arrangements. Would Ajaan Mun please take over the duties of the previous abbot? That, in short, was the gist of the letter. When Ajaan Mun finished reading it, he sent for me. "I have to leave Wat Chedi Luang," he said.

Two days after the end of the Rains Retreat he had sent me out on my own to a mountain in Lamphun province, a spot where he himself had once stayed. I camped a little more than ten days at the foot of the mountain, until one day at about three in the afternoon, while I was sitting in meditation, there was an incident. It was as if someone had come with a message. I heard a voice say, "Tomorrow you have to go stay up on top of the mountain."

The next day, before climbing to the top, I went to stay in an old

abandoned temple, said to be very sacred. People had told me that whenever the lunar sabbath came around, a bright light would often appear there. It was deep in the forest, though -- and the forest was full of elephants and tigers. I walked in alone, feeling both brave and scared, but confident in the power of the Dhamma and of my teacher.

I stayed for two nights. The first night, nothing happened. The second night, at about one or two in the morning, a tiger came -- which meant that I didn't get any sleep the whole night. I sat in meditation, scared stiff, while the tiger walked around and around my umbrella tent. My body felt all frozen and numb. I started chanting, and the words came out like running water. All the old chants I had forgotten now came back to me, thanks both to my fear and to my ability to keep my mind under control. I sat like this from two until five a.m., when the tiger finally left.

The next morning, I went for alms in a small village of only two households. One of the owners was out working in his garden, and when he saw me he told me that a tiger had come and eaten one of his oxen the night before. This made me even more scared, so finally, after my meal, I climbed to the top of the mountain.

From the top, looking out, you could see the chedi of Wat Phra Dhatu Haribhunjai in the town of Lamphun. The mountain was named Doi Khaw Maw -- Thumb Mountain. At its summit was a deep spring -- so deep that no one has ever been able to fathom it. The water was crystal clear and surrounded by heads of old Buddha images. Climbing down about two meters from ground level, you reached the surface of the water. They say that a person who falls into the spring won't sink, and that you can't go diving down under the water. Women are absolutely forbidden to go into the spring, for if a woman does happen to enter the water she'll go into convulsions. People in the area consider the whole mountain to be sacred.

Ajaan Mun had told me that there was an important spirit dwelling in the mountain, but that it wouldn't harm or disturb me because it was acquainted with the Dhamma and Sangha. The first day after reaching

the top I didn't have anything to eat. That night I felt faint -- the whole mountain seemed to be swaying like a boat in the middle of a choppy sea -- but my mind was in good shape, and not the least bit afraid.

The next day I did sitting and walking meditation in the area around an old abandoned sanctuary. From where I was staying, the nearest village I could have gone to for alms was more than three kilometers away, so I made a vow: "I won't eat unless someone brings food here." That night I had a stomachache and felt dizzy, but not as bad as the night before.

At about five the next morning, just before dawn, I heard huffing and panting sounds outside the sanctuary. At first I thought it was a tiger, but as I listened carefully, it sounded more like a human being. That side of the mountain, though, was very steep -- not too steep to climb up, but I can guarantee that it was too steep to go down. So who would be coming up here? I was curious, but didn't dare leave the sanctuary or my umbrella tent until it was light outside.

When dawn finally came, I went outside and there, by the side of the sanctuary, was an old woman -- about 70 -- sitting with her hands raised in respect. She had some rice wrapped in a banana leaf that she wanted to put in my bowl. She also gave me two kinds of medicine: some roots and pieces of bark. "Take this medicine," she said, "grind it down and eat it, while making a wish for your health, and your stomachache will go away." At the time I was observing the monks" discipline very strictly and so, since she was a woman, didn't dare say more than a few words to her. After I had finished eating -- one lump of red glutinous rice and the roots and bark -- I chanted some blessings for her and she left, disappearing down the west side of the mountain.

At about five in the afternoon a person came to the top of the mountain with a letter for me from Ajaan Mun. The letter said, "Come back right away. I have to leave Wat Chedi Luang tomorrow morning, because tomorrow evening the express train from Bangkok will arrive." I hurried down from the mountain, but night fell as I reached Paa Heo

(GlenForest) Village, so I spent the night in the cemetery there. When I arrived at Wat Chedi Luang the next day, Ajaan Mun had already left.

I asked around, but no one seemed to know where he had gone -- leaving me with no idea of where or how to find him. I had an inkling that he had headed north for Keng Tung, which meant I would have to leave for Keng Tung right away, but I couldn't yet, because there were two things Ajaan Mun had said to me during the rainy season:

1. "I want you to help me in the steps of the practice, because I can't see anyone else who can." At the time I had no idea of what he meant, and didn't pay it much attention.

2. "The Chieng Mai area has been home to a great number of sages ever since the distant past. So before you leave the area, I want you to go stay on top of Doi Khaw Maw, in Buab Thawng Cave and in Chieng Dao Cave."

After staying a few days at Wat Chedi Luang, I left for Doi Saket district, where I stayed in Tham Myyd (Dark Cave) near Myang Awm village. This was a strange and remarkable cave. On top of the mountain was a Buddha image -- from what period, I couldn't say. In the middle of the mountain the ground opened down into a deep chasm. Going down into the chasm, I came to a piece of teakwood placed as a bridge across a crevice. Edging my way across to the other side, I found myself on a wide rockshelf. As I walked on a ways, it became pitch dark, so I lit a lantern and continued on. I came to another bridge -- this time a whole log of teak -- reaching to another rock. This is where the air began to feel chilly.

Crossing this second bridge, I reached an enormous cavern. I'd say it could have held at least 3,000 people. The floor of the cavern was flat with little waves, like ripples on water. Shooting straight up from the middle of the floor was a spectacular stalagmite, as white as a cumulus cloud, eight meters tall and so wide it would have taken two people to put their arms around it. Around the stalagmite was a circle of small round bumps -- like the bumps in the middle of gongs

-- each about half a meter tall. Inside the circle was a deep flat basin. The whole area was dazzling white and very beautiful. The air, though, was close, and daylight didn't penetrate. Ajaan Mun had told me that //nagas// came here to worship: The stalagmite was their chedi. I had wanted to spend the night, but the air was so close I could hardly breathe, so I didn't dare stay. I walked back out of the cave.

This mountain was about three kilometers from the nearest village. The people in the area said that at the beginning of the Rains Retreat the mountain would give out a roar. Any year the roar was especially loud there would be good rain and abundant harvests.

That day I went back to stay in a village on the border of Doi Saket district. After resting there a few days, I walked on to Baan Pong, where I met a monk named Khien who had once stayed with Ajaan Mun. I asked if he knew where Ajaan Mun had gone, but his answer was no. So I talked him into returning with me to explore Doi Saket district.

We went to spend a night in a cave in the middle of the jungle, far away from any habitation. The cave was called Buab Thawng -- GoldenGourd -- Cave. This was because down in the cave was a place where fool's gold had seeped through a crack into the bottom of a pool of water. To reach the cave you had to go through ten kilometers of virgin forest. The people of the area claimed that there was a fierce spirit living in the cave. Whoever tried to spend the night there, they said, would be kept awake all night by the feeling that someone was stepping on his legs, his stomach, his back, etc. -- which had everyone afraid of the place. When I heard this, I wanted to test the truth of the rumor myself. Ajaan Mun himself had told me that Bhikkhu Chai once came to this cave to spend the night, but couldn't get any sleep because he kept hearing the sound of someone walking in and out of the cave all night long.

It was a very deep cave but, still, Ajaan Mun had told me to come here and spend the night. The outcome of my stay was that there was nothing out of the ordinary. We didn't encounter anything unusual at all.

After leaving the cave, we went down to stay at a spot where we met another monk named Choei. After talking a while, we seemed to hit it off well, so I invited him to come with me and wander some more around the Doi Saket area. As for Phra Khien, he left us and returned to Baan Pong.

One day, as I was wandering with Phra Choei, some villagers built a little place for us to stay in the middle of a large cemetery. The cemetery was full of graves and dotted with the remains of old cremation fires. White, weathered bones were all over the place. Phra Choei and I stayed there for quite a long time.

After a while some villagers came and invited Phra Choei to go stay in another spot, which meant that I had to stay on in the cemetery alone. There were the remains of an old cremation fire about six meters from where I was staying.

A few days later, well before dawn, a villager came with a little cone of flowers and incense, saying that he was going to bring someone to stay with me as my disciple. I thought to myself, "At least now I'll be a little less lonely." I had been feeling scared for quite a few days running, to the point that every time I sat in meditation I'd start feeling numb all over.

Later that morning, after my meal, a large group of villagers came, bringing a corpse with them. The corpse hadn't been placed in a coffin, but was simply wrapped in a cloth. As soon as I saw it, I told myself, "You're in for it now." If I were to leave, I'd lose face with the villagers, but the idea of staying on didn't appeal to me either. Then the realization hit me: The corpse was probably my "disciple."

The villagers started the cremation that afternoon at about four, not too far from where I was staying, giving me a very good view of the corpse. When it caught fire, its arms and legs started sticking up into the air, as yellow as if they had been smeared with turmeric. By evening the body had fallen apart at the waist -- it was still

black in the flames. Just before nightfall, the villagers returned home, leaving me all by myself. I hurried back to my banana-leaf hut and sat in meditation, ordering my mind not to leave the hut -- to the point where my ears went blank. I didn't hear any sound at all. My mind still had a certain amount of self-awareness, but no perception of where I was, of courage, of fear, or of anything at all. I stayed this way until daybreak, when Phra Choei happened back. Now that I had a companion I felt a little bit more secure.

Phra Choei had a habit of sitting in the hut with me and having Dhamma talks -- he'd do the talking, I'd do the listening -- but I could tell from the tone of his voice that he wasn't all he made himself out to be. Once a villager came and asked him, "Are you afraid of the dead?" Phra Choei didn't say yes or no. All he said was, "What's there to be afraid of? When a person dies, there isn't anything left at all. Why, you yourself can eat dead chickens, dead ducks, dead cows and dead water buffaloes without a second thought." That was the sort of thing he'd always be saying. I thought to myself, "What a show-off. He doesn't want other people to know he's afraid. Well, tomorrow we'll have to see just how brave he really is."

It so happened that a villager had come to invite one of us to accept donations at his home. Phra Choei and I agreed that I would accept the invitation while he stayed to watch over the hut. I left with the villager, but when I returned the next day, Phra Choei was gone. I learned that late the night before, after I had left, one of the villagers had brought the body of a dead girl to bury in the cemetery. Phra Choei, seeing this, immediately gathered his umbrella tent, his bowl and robes and ran away in the middle of the night. From that moment on, I parted ways with Phra Choei.

I headed back to Baan Pong, where I spent a few nights with Phra Khien, and then went on to a township called Huei Awm Kaew -- the Encircling Crystal Stream. There, I was told, were the ruins of an old temple, with lots of old Buddha images. Hearing this, I wanted to go have a look.

By this point I had gotten really fed up with lay people and monks. I no longer wanted to live with the human race. The one thought in my mind was to go off and live alone on a mountaintop. So when I reached Huei Awm Kaew, I stopped eating food, and began eating only leaves so that I wouldn't need to be bothered with human beings any more.

This turned out to be a fine spot, secluded and quiet, with a shallow stream meandering all around. One night while I was sitting in meditation with my eyes closed in a little dark hut, it seemed to me that a brilliant ball of light, about a meter and a half in diameter, came shooting out of the mountaintop and settled down next to the hut where I was staying -- so I sat there meditating until dawn. I felt as if my breath had stopped. I was absolutely still, feeling free and at ease, and not the least bit sleepy.

A few days later I moved down to an island formed by the course of the stream. A villager nearby, on his own initiative, had built me a little hut there. The floor was just off the ground, and the walls were made of banana leaves. When I moved into the hut I resolved to make an all-out effort in my meditation. I went without sleep, and ate very little -- only four handfuls of leaves a day.

The first day I felt fine and there were no incidents. The second day, at about 9 p.m., after I had said my chants and finished my walking meditation, I lay back for a little rest, letting my thoughts wander -- and fell asleep. I dreamed that a woman came to me. She was plump, fair and good-looking, and was wearing a blouse and an old-fashioned skirt. Her name was Sida, she said, she was still single and she wanted to come live with me. I had the feeling that she wanted a husband, so I asked her, "Where do you live?"

"On top of a tall mountain," she answered. "It's a large place, with lots of houses. Life is easy there. Please be my husband."

I refused. She started pleading with me in all sorts of ways, but I stood my ground. So she suggested that we simply become lovers. Still, I wouldn't yield. In the end, when she could see that she wasn't going to get her way with me, we agreed to respect each other

as good friends. And when we had reached an understanding, she said goodbye and vanished.

The next day, at about two in the afternoon, I bathed in the stream at a spot where a log had fallen across the water. One of the villagers had told me that this was a very important stream, that there was a small chedi at its source. The strange thing about the chedi was that sometimes it was visible, sometimes it wasn't. Listening to the story, though, I hadn't paid any attention to it. Before taking my bath, I took some rocks and dammed up the stream so that it would flow over the log and I would have an easier time bathing. After my bath, I went and left the rocks where they were.

That evening, after I had finished my chants and my walking meditation -- a little after 9 p.m. -- I lay down for a short rest, meditating all the while, and another incident occurred. I felt as if someone were rubbing my legs with his hands, making me feel numb first up to my waist, and then all the way to my head. I had almost no sense of feeling at all, and thought I was going to lose consciousness. So I sat right up and entered concentration -- my mind absolutely still, clear and bright. I decided that if this was death, I'd be willing to go. The one other thought that occurred to me was that I was going to pass out because I had been living on nothing but leaves.

As soon as my awareness was in place, it started expanding itself out through my body, and the feeling of numbness gradually began to dissipate -- like clouds when they float past the light of the sun -- until there was no trace of numbness left at all. My mind returned to normal, and then a light went shooting out from it, focusing on the log where I had bathed in the stream, telling me to get the rocks out of the way because the stream was a path the spirits took. So when I awoke next morning I went to the stream and removed the rocks, letting the water flow as before.

That night it seemed as if there were going to be another incident. Something struck the wall of my hut and shook it, but then that was all. I lay down to meditate, because I was feeling weak, and as I

began to doze off I had a dream: Herds of strange-looking animals, about the size of pigs, were coming down from the waterfall at the source of the stream. Each had the bushy tail of a squirrel and the head of a goat. Huge swarms of them were coming down the stream, passing the spot where I was sleeping. After a few moments I saw a woman, about 30, wearing an indigo blouse and indigo skirt reaching just a little below her knees. She was carrying something -- I don't know what you'd call it -- in her hand, and she said that she was the spirit residing in the waterfall, that she had to go down to the sea like this constantly. Her name was Nang Jan.

For the next few nights I was very earnest in my meditation, but there were no more incidents.

After a while I returned to Baan Pong to a spot where Ajaan Mun had once stayed, and there ran into Phra Khien again. We decided that we would have to go together and search for Ajaan Mun until we found him. So, after saying good-bye to the villagers there, we set out for Chieng Dao (StarCity) Cave. Before reaching Chieng Dao mountain, we climbed up to stay in a small cave where Ajaan Mun had once stayed, and then went on, reaching Chieng Dao Cave the twelfth day of the waxing moon, the third lunar month (February 6). We made an all-out effort to meditate both day and night.

On the night of the full moon -- Magha Puja -- I decided to sit in meditation as an offering to the Buddha. A little after 9 p.m. my mind became absolutely still. It seemed as if breath and light were radiating from my body in all directions. At the moment, I was focusing on my breath, which was so subtle that I scarcely seemed to be breathing at all. My heart was quiet, my mind still. The breath in my body didn't seem to be moving at all. It was simply quiet and still. My mind had completely stopped formulating thoughts -- how all my thoughts had stopped, I had no idea. But I was aware -- feeling bright, expansive and at ease -- with a sense of freedom that wiped out all feeling of pain.

After about an hour of this, teachings began to appear in my heart. This, in short, is what they said: "Focus down and examine becoming,

birth, death and unawareness to see how they come about." A vision came to me as plain as if it were right before my eyes: "Birth is like a lightning flash. Death is like a lightning flash." So I focused on the causes leading to birth and death, until I came to the word //avijja// -- unawareness. Unawareness of what? What kind of knowing is the knowing of unawareness? What kind of knowing is the knowing of awareness? I considered things in this manner, back and forth, over and over until dawn. When it all finally became clear, I left concentration. My heart and body both seemed light, open and free; my heart, extremely satisfied and full.

* * * * * * * *

PART III

We left Chieng Dao Cave three days later and then split up for a night, one of us staying in Paak Phieng Cave, the other in Jan Cave. These were very relaxing places to stay. No incidents. After that we set out for Fang, to stay at Tab Tao Cave, which at that time had no villages nearby. There we met an old monk, Grandfather Phaa. Reaching the base of the hill, we found banana and papaya orchards and a clear-flowing stream. There were two large open caves and one long narrow one. In one of the open caves were rows and rows of ancient Buddha images, and another enormous Buddha image that Grandfather Phaa was building himself.

When we first went to his quarters, we didn't find him, so we then went east, following the stream up the mountain. We came across an old man wearing maroon shorts and a maroon short-sleeved shirt. He had a large knife in his hand, with which he was cutting back the forest. His movements were vigorous and strong, like those of a young man. We walked towards him and called out, "Do you know where Grandfather Phaa is?" When he caught sight of us, he came quickly towards us -- with the knife still in his hand. But when he sat down

with us, his manner changed into that of a monk. "//I'm// Grandfather Phaa," he said. So we paid him our respects.

He led us back to his quarters, where he changed from his shorts and shirt into a dark set of robes with a sash tied around his chest and a string of rosary beads in his hand. He told us the stories behind each of the caves. "If you want to spend the Rains Retreat here with me, you can, seeing as you're students of Ajaan Mun. But you can't take me as your ajaan, because at the moment I'm growing bananas and papayas to sell in order to raise enough money to finish my Buddha image." [*] Still, he ate only one meal a day.

* [Many of Grandfather Phaa's activities -- wearing lay man's clothes, planting and gathering crops, buying and selling goods -- are forbidden by the monastic discipline.]

That evening he showed us around the banana and papaya groves, which he had planted himself. "If you feel hungry," he said, pointing to the trees, "you have my permission to take and eat as much as you like. Ordinarily, I don't allow other monks to touch them." It hadn't occurred to me that I'd want any of his fruit, but I appreciated his kindness. Every morning before dawn, he'd send one of his disciples to where we were staying with bananas and papayas for us to eat.

I noticed a lot of strange things about the area. The peacocks in the forest weren't at all afraid of Grandfather Phaa. Every morning doves would come to where he'd be eating, and he'd scatter rice for them to eat. Sometimes they'd allow him to touch them. Every evening monkeys would descend in hordes to eat the papayas he had spread out for them. If any villagers happened by on their way to worship the Buddha images, though, the animals would all run away.

To enter the long narrow cave, we had to light a lantern and climb up and down a narrow, crooked passageway. After about 30 minutes, we came to a small chedi, deep in the cave. Who built it, or when, no one knows.

After we had done what we felt was enough cave-exploring, we set out across the jungle and stopped at Kok River Village. This was a good-sized village with a tall hill to the east. At night it was very cold. All you could hear were the roars of tigers passing back and forth along the side of the hill. The village had no temple, but it did have a sacred Buddha image, a little less than a meter across at the base, and very beautiful. Someone had brought it from the middle of the jungle.

After two nights in Kok River Village, we said goodbye to the villagers and set out across a large tract of virgin forest. We walked for three days before coming across another village. As soon as the people in Kok River Village had learned that we were planning to go, they tried to dissuade us because there were no places in the forest where we could go for alms. So I said, "That's all right. It's only two days. I can take it. All I ask for is enough water to drink." The morning of the day we were to leave, just as we were returning from our alms round in the village, we met a man who informed us that he was going to leave for Chieng Saen that day, and so would be able to accompany us through the forest.

Before we left the village, an old man came to warn us: "On your way through the forest," he said, "you'll come to a spot where there are a lot of spirit shrines. If it isn't yet dark when you reach there, don't stop. Go on and spend the night somewhere else, for the forest spirits there are really fierce. No one who spends the night in that area can get any sleep. Sometimes it's a bird, sometimes a tiger, sometimes a deer -- always //some/thing to keep you awake all night."

So the three of us -- Phra Khien, the lay man and myself -- set out across the forest. And sure enough, along the way we came across the spot the old man had mentioned. Phra Khien, who had heard the old man's warning, said to me, "Than Ajaan, let's not stop here." But I told him, "We've got to. Whatever's here, we'll find out tonight." So we stopped and pitched camp by the spirit shrines. I had the lay man tear down all the shrines and set them on fire. "I'm not afraid,"

I said. "I've never seen a spirit who was any match for a monk" -- but glancing over at Phra Khien, I could see his face turn pale.

Night fell. We built a fire and chanted the evening service. Then I said, "We all have to believe firmly in the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha." I made a vow to look for no more shelter that night than the shade of a tree, and found a piece of wood to use for my pillow. I was going to be tough with myself, and not shrink from any hardship. I ordered that we sleep fairly far apart, but close enough to hear if one of the others called out. "Don't be too intent of getting any sleep tonight," I said.

After that, each of us entered his umbrella tent, feeling really exhausted from the long day's journey. I sat for a while, doing some more chanting. The lay man slept. Phra Khien lay snoring and mumbling in his sleep for a while and then fell quiet. I began feeling really tired and so lay down too. After a moment, though, a sound like someone whispering came to me and said, "Get up. Something's going to happen."

I got up with a start and, sure enough, heard a rustling noise about ten meters from where Phra Khien was sleeping. Lighting a candle, I called out to the others to get up. I then lit a fire and we sat there -- the three of us, in the middle of the vast, silent forest -- saying our chants. A moment after we started chanting there was a very peculiar-sounding birdcall. The old man in the village had said, "If you hear this sort of birdcall, don't lie down. Otherwise a spirit will come and suck your blood dry." So we all went without sleep, sitting up until daybreak.

In the early morning darkness, the lay man fixed rice porridge for us, and after we finished eating we went out for a look around. We found tiger tracks, marks of its digging, and a fresh pile of its dung. Nothing else happened that night.

We waited until it was bright enough to see the lines on our palms, and then set out through the forest. We walked all day until at nightfall we reached a small hill with a crystal-clear waterfall. The

sound of falling water echoed throughout the area. We stopped here and rested for the night without any incidents.

The next morning, after we had finished our rice porridge, we set out again. At about 1 p.m. we stopped for rest under the shade of a tree. This is where the lay man said goodbye and hurried on ahead of us. We never saw him again. Phra Khien and I walked on until it was almost dark, when we came to a village. We asked the people there if they had seen anyone walk past their village earlier that afternoon, but it seemed that no one had.

The next day we left for Chieng Saen, where we spent a few days staying in an orchard before heading on to Chieng Rai. In Chieng Rai we stayed at a small cemetery outside of town and there met an old monk, Grandfather Myyn Haan, who had been a follower of mine before his ordination. He introduced us to the chief of the Chieng Rai provincial police so that the chief of police could help us on our way back to Lampang. The chief of police seemed happy to help. He got us on a bus that we took as far as Phayao, where we got off and traveled on foot past Phaa Thai cave -- the trail was really overgrown -- and then on into Lampang. We spent one night at a small temple just to the southwest of the Lampang railroad station, and the next morning set out on foot along the railroad tracks.

We came to a cave at one point -- a place named Tham Kaeng Luang (Grand Rapids Cave) -- where we spent three nights. It was a comfortable place to stay, very peaceful and quiet. We went for alms in a nearby village, but no one paid much attention to us. For two days we had nothing to eat but rice -- not even a grain of salt.

The third day, before going out for alms, I made a vow: "Today if I don't get anything to eat with my rice, I'm not going to eat at all." Sure enough, I got nothing but a ball of glutinous rice. When we got back to the cave, I sat thinking about the trip ahead of us, and then said to Phra Khien, "Today I'm going to donate my rice to the fish. Even if somebody comes to donate heaps of food, I'm still not going to eat. How about you? Are you with me?"

"I'm afraid I can't go along with you," he answered. "I've had nothing but rice for two days now, and I'm starting to feel weak."

"In that case," I said, "I'm going on ahead. If you want to eat, you can stay here. Maybe someone will come with food for you." So I gathered my things and left. I told myself, "Today I'm not going to ask anyone for food, either by going for alms or by out-and-out asking. Only if someone invites me to have food will I be willing to eat."

After walking for an hour I passed a small village of three households. A woman came running out of one of the houses, raised her hands in respect and invited me into her home to have some food. "My husband shot a barking deer yesterday and I'm afraid of the sin. So I'd like to make merit with a monk. You've just //got// to come to my house and have something to eat."

I was feeling a little hungry from having had nothing but rice to eat for two days, plus not having had anything at all that morning, so I said to myself, "Okay. Go ahead and have a little barking deer." I accepted the woman's invitation, left the railroad tracks and sat down in a grove growing near her home. She invited me into the house, but I said, "This is where I'm sitting, so this is where I'll eat." She brought out two trays of food plus a basket of glutinous rice, and I ate my fill. When I finished I chanted blessings for her and then was on my way.

After two days of walking along the railroad tracks, I reached the town of Uttaradit. Although I had quite a few followers in town, I didn't want to tell anyone I had come, so I went on past the town and stayed in a cemetery near Wat Thaa Pho. I then spent two nights at Wat Thaa Sao, waiting for Phra Khien to catch up with me. When he didn't show up I decided that we had parted ways, and that neither of us had to worry about the other any more.

From there I went to stay in an old temple near Baan Dara (StarVillage) junction, south of Uttaradit. One afternoon at 2 p.m., after just a few days there, I happened to be sitting in the sala,

passing the time of day, when two people came in out of the sun to join me -- a monk and a lay man. We started talking about what we were doing and where we were going. The two of them, it turned out, had a buried treasure map and were on their way to dig for the treasure, which according to the map was in Phitsanuloke. The lay man said that his name was Lieutenant Colonel Sutjai, and that he was a retired army officer. As evening came on, they left -- where they went to stay, I have no idea.

Early the next morning, before dawn, I heard someone calling me from outside my room. "Now who could that be?" I thought. So I got up and looked out. There was Colonel Sutjai. "What are you doing here?" I asked him.

"I haven't been able to sleep all night," he said. "Every time I close my eyes, I see your face and I keep wondering how you're going to get all the way to Korat traveling alone. I can't help feeling sorry for you. So I'd like to give you ten baht towards your train ticket."

I told him I'd be pleased to accept his money, and had one of the temple boys come and take it to put in safe keeping. Later the following night the thought occurred to me that Colonel Sutjai might be playing a trick on me. "I bet that bill is counterfeit," I thought, so I asked the temple boy to fetch the bill and take a good look at it to see whether or not it was fake. He assured me it wasn't.

The next morning, before dawn, Colonel Sutjai came calling for me again. "I'm worried about the money I gave you," he said. "I'm afraid it won't be enough." Then he added, "When are you leaving for Korat?"

"Tomorrow," I answered.

So he promised, "I'll take you to the station and buy your ticket for you." Then he left. The next day he went and bought the ticket -- it cost eleven baht -- and put me on the train.

The train pulled into the Nakhorn Sawan station in the middle of the night. I didn't know where I would stay until I spotted an empty sala. I went there and hung up my umbrella tent, put down my bowl and sat down to rest for a while. A middle-aged man came along and asked if he could join me. "If he's a thief," I thought, "I'll be stripped of my bowl and belongings tonight, because I'm dead tired. I'll probably sleep like a log. But what the heck. Let him stay."

As it turned out, nothing happened that night. In fact, early the next morning the man bought some food to donate to me. At seven we boarded the train together, heading south. He was a native of Kabinburi, in Prajinburi province, and had been up to see his daughter in Phichit.

When we reached Baan Phachi junction I changed trains for Nakhorn Ratchasima (Korat), arriving there at six in the evening. I went to stay with Ajaan Singh, who had founded a monastery and been living there for three years. I asked for news of Ajaan Mun, but Ajaan Singh had no idea of his whereabouts.

* * *

I decided to spend the Rains Retreat that year in Nakhorn Ratchasima province. Just before the rains started, a lay person from Krathoag (now Chokchai) district came and asked Ajaan Singh for a monk to come and stay in his town. The layperson was Khun Amnaad Amnueykit, the District Official there in Krathoag. Ajaan Singh asked me to go, and I decided to accept the invitation. As it turned out, I stayed on, teaching the monks, novices and lay people in Krathoag for two years.

At the end of my first Rains Retreat there, I got news from home that my father was very ill, so I made plans to return home to visit him. Before I left, Khun Amnaad Amnueykit invited me to give a sermon at his home. This was the eighth day after the end of the rains (October 12). At about five in the evening, before I left for Khun Amnaad's house, there was a peculiar incident. A swarm of more than

100 squirrels came running into the monastery and gathered on the porch of the hut belonging to one of the monks, Phra Yen. Nothing like this had ever happened since my arrival in Krathoag, so before leaving the monastery I called all the monks and novices to my quarters for a meeting. "There's going to be an incident tonight, so I want you all to be on your toes. After you've finished the evening chanting,

(a) you are to return to your quarters, sit quietly and meditate. Don't sit around talking. Each person should keep to himself.

(b) If you have any personal business to take care of, like sewing robes, save it for another night."

I then left for the District Official's house. At seven that evening, after I had been on the sermon seat for half an hour, preaching to the District Official, civil servants and other townspeople about the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma, Sangha and one's benefactors, two lay men from near the monastery came looking for me, but since I was sitting there preaching with my eyes closed, they didn't dare interrupt. After the sermon was over they informed the District Official that someone had tried to stab Phra Yen, but he had received only a surface wound.

On hearing this, the District Official called his assistant and a number of policemen, and they went to see what was up at Bong Chii Cemetery Monastery. I went along with them. The officials were able to trace the suspect -- a man named Nai In -- to a village where they found him hiding out in a friend's house. The District Official had the police take both Nai In and his friend into custody.

The police continued to investigate the matter for several days, while we at the monastery ran our own investigation. We learned that since my coming to spend the rains there at Bong Chii Cemetery Monastery, the way I and the other monks in the monastery had conducted ourselves had received a great deal of praise from the District Official, civil servants, townspeople and most of the people

in the nearby villages. Other temples in the area had become jealous as a result and, not wanting us to stay on there, had laid plans to frighten us away by doing us bodily harm.

As for the police, they tried to interrogate Nai In, but didn't get anywhere because he wouldn't confess. So finally the chief of police came and told me, "Whether or not he confesses, I'll still have to keep him behind bars for a while, because he's in my custody. Tomorrow I'll take him to the provincial prison."

Hearing this, I felt sorry for Nai In. To tell the truth, he was a scoundrel from way back, but I had had him run a number of errands for the monastery, such as helping us find firewood, so in a way he was a follower of mine. I thus asked the chief of police to bring Nai In and his friend to see me later in the day.

At about three in the afternoon the chief of police brought the two of them to the monastery. I said to Nai In, "If it's true that you're involved in this, I don't ever want you to do it again. No matter whether it's a case of a monk or a lay person, I want you to stop. If it's not true that you're guilty, then it means you're a good person. So today I'm going to ask the chief of police to give me Nai In. From today onwards I'll ask Nai In not to cause the monastery any trouble. May the chief of police please let Nai In go, so that there'll be no more animosity between us."

That was the end of the matter. From that day on, Nai In became very close to the monastery. If we ever had any errands to be run or work to be done, we could always call on him. As for the people in Chokchai who had once resented our presence, they now began to hold us in awe. The word got around: "One of Ajaan Lee's students, Phra Yen, was stabbed full force with a scythe, and yet the blade didn't even enter the skin -- just gave him a foot-long scratch. If his student is that invulnerable, just think what he's like!"

Actually, the truth of the matter was nothing like that at all, and had nothing to do with Phra Yen's being charmed or invulnerable or anything. What happened was simply that Phra Yen had taken a chair

and a sewing machine that evening and placed them on the porch of his hut, which was about a meter off the ground. As he was sitting in the chair, sewing his robes, the attacker standing on the ground tried to stab him in the left shoulder with a long-handled scythe. The handle struck the chair, though, so the scythe left only a surface wound.

Afterwards I called the monks and novices together and drew a number of lessons from the incident. I finished by saying, "Don't lose your nerve if there are any more incidents. I want you all to stay here in peace. I'm going to go visit my father in Ubon."

I then set out for Ubon. Reaching home, I found my father seriously ill, wasting away from old age -- he was now 69. I stayed close to him, nursing and caring for him for several months until the rains grew near, when I returned to spend a second Rains Retreat back at Bong Chii Cemetery Monastery. I later received news that he passed away in the middle of the rains, on September 8.

* * *

Towards the end of the Rains Retreat, I began thinking more and more often of Ajaan Mun. I decided, without telling anyone, that I would have to leave the monastery that dry season. I went to Wat Salawan in Nakhorn Ratchasima to take my leave of Ajaan Singh, and he gave his permission for me to go, which pleased me immensely. I returned to Chokchai to say farewell to the monks, novices and lay people there. One of my very good friends, a person who had given a lot of solid support in helping to build and look after the monastery, told me, "If you don't come back here for the next Rains Retreat, I'm going to put a curse on you, you know." That was Doctor Waad, the town doctor in Chokchai. So I told him, "What do you want, after all I've taught you about impermanence?"

So then, with a handful of followers, I went deep into the Ijaan wilderness, passing the branch district of Nang Rong and reaching Phnom Rung mountain just inside the borders of Buriram province. We

climbed the mountain and stayed for several days high on the summit.

There on the summit were a number of ancient stone temples and large stone pools filled with water. The mountain was far from any habitation. One day I went without food, but my meditation went well. A few days later we climbed down and spent a night by a pool at the foot of the mountain. The next morning we went for alms and then walked on for a number of days until we reached Talung district in Buriram. It so happened that Khun Amnaad Amnueykit had just been transferred here to be the District Official. We were both very happy to see each other. After staying for a few days, I took my leave of Khun Amnaad so that I could go into Cambodia.

On this trip there were five of us altogether -- two boys, two other monks and myself. Khun Amnaad arranged temporary passports for us. We went down into Cambodia, traveling first to Ampil, then passing through a large jungle to Svay Chek, and from there on foot to Sisophon. After our arrival at Sisophon, a number of lay people came to discuss the Dhamma with me. They became very impressed and began to follow me in throngs. When the time came to leave, some of them -- both men and women -- began to cry.

While I was at Svay Chek there had been one person who held me in great esteem and who brought his daughter to talk with me every day. [*] His daughter told me that she was unmarried. The tone of their voices told me that they wanted me to settle down there. They'd be willing to help me in every way, they said. Just please stay. As the days passed, we seemed to take more and more of a liking to each other. When I could see that things were beginning to get out of hand, I realized that I'd have to be going, so I said goodbye and headed south for Sisophon.

* [There are not a few people in Southeast Asia who, like the father and daughter in this incident, regard well-behaved monks as ideal eligible bachelors. It is thus up to each monk to decide whether he wants to devote himself full-time to his meditation, and thus remain celibate, or to oblige such people by becoming an eligible bachelor after all.]

From Sisophon we went on foot to Battambang, where we stayed in the cemetery at Wat Ta-aek, about a kilometer from town. In Battambang I met a lay man who knew Khun Amnaad Amnueykit. He gave me a hearty welcome and introduced me to a lot of people in town. After staying there a good while, we said goodbye and headed for the province of Siem Reap. We camped for a while at a cemetery in the forest, where a number of people came to donate food. From there we left for Angkor Wat, where we stayed and wandered about, looking at all the ancient ruins.

We spent two nights there. The first day we had a meal, the second day we decided not to, because there was hardly anyone to place food in our bowls when we went out for alms.

Leaving Angkor Wat we headed for Phnom Penh. Along the way we climbed a huge, tall mountain: a nice, quiet secluded place with plenty of drinking water. The mountain was called Phnom Kulen -- Wild Lychee Mountain. At the summit were scores of wild lychee trees, bearing bright red fruits. About 20 small villages surrounded the base of the mountain. We stayed there a few days in a Vietnamese temple that had a Buddha image carved into the rock of a large overhanging cliff. While there, I took advantage of the opportunity to explore the nearby caves.

Near the temple was a village of about ten households that we were able to depend on for alms. Staying in the temple were two people -- a Cambodian monk, about 50 years old and with only one good eye, and a lay follower. Whenever I had nothing else to, I'd sit and discuss Dhamma with the monk. As for the caves, there were two of them: one where I stayed with my following, and the other, about ten meters from the Buddha image, where a large tiger lived. At the time, though, since it was April, the tiger had gone down to live in the lowland forests. When the rains began, it would come back to stay in the cave. One afternoon I left the cave and returned to stay at the Vietnamese temple. Altogether we stayed there for about a week. We then left, going down the west side of the mountain. It took ten

hours of climbing to get through the mountains before reaching the flatlands.

We then traveled around to the south of the mountain range and stopped in a forest near a village. There a lay person came to tell me a number of strange stories that really took my fancy. This is the gist of what he had to say: About 30 kilometers from the village were three mountains covered with streams and open forests. The strange thing about the mountains was that if anyone went to cut any of the trees, they would either die a violent death, become seriously ill, or suffer misfortune of one sort or another. Sometimes on the lunar sabbath, in the middle of the night, a bright light would come shooting out of the summit of the third mountain. It seemed that a number of times monks had gone to spend the Rains Retreat on top of the third mountain, but had had to leave in the middle of the retreat, either because of strong winds, rains or lightning strikes.

This being the case, he wanted me to climb to the top of the mountain to see what was there. So the next morning we set out for the third mountain. After climbing to the top, I looked over the area and found it to be a pleasant and inviting place to stay. The people in my following were afraid, though, and began crying that they didn't want to stay, so in the end we had to climb back down. On the way back we passed through a village and then went on to spend the night in a quiet forest nearby.

The next morning, when we went for alms in the village, an old woman carrying a bowl of rice came running after us, calling and waving her arms. We stopped and waited as she caught up with us, kneeled down and placed food in our bowls. After receiving her alms, we headed back to where we were staying, and she followed behind us. When she reached our campsite, she told us, "Last night, just before dawn, I dreamed that someone came and told me to get up and fix some food. A //dhutanga// monk was going to come by on his alms round." So she had gotten up and fixed food just as she had dreamed, and sure enough, met us as we were going for alms, which is why she had been so excited.

That evening the villagers had spread word among themselves to come

listen to a sermon, and as darkness fell a lot of them came. By this time I had been wandering around Cambodia for more than a month, to the point where I was able to preach the Dhamma in Cambodian well enough that we could understand one another fairly well.

A few days later I learned from one of the lay people there that a Cambodian monk who had studied the Tripitaka and was expert in translating Pali wanted to come and quiz me on the Dhamma. "That's okay," I told him. "Let him come." And so the next afternoon he actually came. We discussed and debated the Dhamma until we were able to reach a good understanding of each other's practices and ways of conduct. The whole affair went by smoothly and peacefully, without incident.

I spent quite a few days in the area, to the point where I began to feel quite close to many of the lay people there. I then said farewell and started back to Sisophon. Quite a number of lay people, both men and women, followed after us, forming an escort that fell away by stages.

Reaching Sisophon we stayed for two nights and then went to visit a cave in a nearby mountain -- a fine, secluded place. A Chinese monk was living there alone, so we sat and discussed the Dhamma. We hit it off so well that he invited me to stay and spend the Rains Retreat there. None of my following, though, wanted to stay on.

From there we walked to the border at Aranyaprathet, where we crossed back into Thailand. After staying a fair while in Aranyaprathet, we headed deep into the forest, skirting the mountain ranges, intending to cross into Nakhorn Ratchasima province via the Buphraam pass.

By this point it was nearing time to stop for the Rains Retreat. There was rain all along the way, leeches were everywhere, and traveling was by no means easy. We decided to come out around Pha-ngawb Mountain and on along through Wang Hawk -- LancePalace -- Pass until we reached Baan Takhro, Prachantakham district, there in Prajinburi province. The trail along Wang Hawk Pass, if we had kept

on going, would have led us through another jungle and then across the border into Nakhorn Ratchasima province at the branch district of Sakae Lang. But we decided not to travel on because the rains were getting very heavy, and so spent the Rains Retreat there in Baan Takhro. This was the year 1934.

* * *

Baan Takhro is set near the foot of a mountain by a large, deep stream that flows down into the district seat at Prachantakham. We spent the rains at the foot of the mountain. One member of my following -- Bhikkhu Son -- wasn't willing to stay there and so headed through Prajinburi and spent the rains at Kawk Mountain in Nakhorn Nayok province. This left just two of us to spend the rains together -- along with the two young boys -- in an old sala at the edge of the stream. In the course of the rains there were seven flash floods, sometimes with the water so high that we had to climb up and sleep in the rafters. We seemed to suffer a lot of hardships that year.

The village was thick with poison, and crawling with bandits and thieves: The people there made a steady practice of stealing water buffaloes and cows to kill for meat. I tried to teach them to abandon their evil ways and to do nothing but good, and eventually some of them actually gave up making poison and stopped killing large animals such as water buffaloes and cows. Word of this spread until it reached the ears of the ecclesiastical head of Prajinburi province at Wat Makawk.

At the end of the rains he came up looking for me and had me return with him to the town of Prajinburi. He was in need of meditation monks, he said, so I went along. He introduced me to the chief of police, as well as to the Provincial Governor, Luang Sinsongkhram. I overheard the governor say to the ecclesiastical head, "Ask him to stay here in the province to help teach the people and stamp out banditry in the out-lying districts." Hearing this, I said to myself, "You'd better get out of this province before they put you on a

leash."

So I took my leave of the ecclesiastical head of Prajinburi province and took my group to stay in Grandfather Khen Cave in Ito Mountain. From there we headed to the branch district of Sra Kaeo (CrystalPool) in Kabinburi district, where we went deep into the forest. We went to look over a cave in BigLion Mountain, but I didn't care for what I saw because the air in the cave was dark and stale. So we retraced our steps back down the mountain. That day we took a short cut through the forest, heading for a certain village, but got lost because we were traveling in the middle of the night. We kept walking until about 4 a.m., cutting through virgin forest so as to reach the village, but ended up back practically where we had started, near Sra Kaeo.

The next morning, after our meal, we went into the forest, heading for Chakan (YoungSavage) Mountain, which was about 15 kilometers from Sra Kaeo. Reaching the village at the foot of the mountain, we went to stay in Chakan Cave. The cave was a quiet, secluded spot, free from human disturbances, because the mountain abounded on all sides with fierce animals: tigers, elephants and bears. Deep in the quiet of the night, sitting in meditation, you could hear the calls of the elephants as they went about, breaking off tree branches with their trunks. There was a village about a kilometer from the mountain. We stayed there in the cave a good many days.

From there we cut through a giant forest -- a stretch of 70 kilometers with no human habitation. It took two days to get through, and we had to spend two nights sleeping out in the middle of the wilds because there weren't any villages. We kept on going until we crossed the border into Chanthaburi province, passing through Baan Taa Ryang, Baan Taa Muun and on into Makham district. From there we skirted around the forest behind Sra Baab (SinPond) Mountain and reached Khlung district. In Khlung I learned that Khun Amnaad Amnueykit had left government service and was now living in retirement in Chanthaburi. This I was glad to hear.

* * * * * * * *

PART IV

I passed through the city of Chanthaburi and went to stay in an open field to the south of town, by the canal to Baan Praduu, before going to visit Khun Amnaad at his home. He found me a quiet place to stay: a burial ground about 800 meters from town. This was an area of bamboo and //taew// trees, thickly overgrown with grass, with only one clearing large enough to stay in: the clearing where they held cremations. The place was called Khlawng Kung (ShrimpCanal) Cemetery. This was how I came to stay there. By this point there was only one other monk staying with me -- an old monk who had followed me from Prajinburi -- and one boy. The others had left to return home.

As the rains neared, a number of Chanthaburi people asked me to stay and spend the Retreat there, so I went to inform the ecclesiastical head of the province, but he wouldn't allow it. So I had Khun Amnaad go in person to inform the ecclesiastical head of the Southeast, Phra Rajakavi at Wat Debsirin in Bangkok. Phra Rajakavi sent a letter to the provincial head, having him give me permission to spend the rains there in the cemetery.

I first came to stay here in Khlawng Kung Cemetery on March 5, 1935. That first rainy season the practice of the Dhamma began to catch on among a number of different people in the city of Chanthaburi. A monk and a novice came to spend the rains with me. At the end of the rains we went off, wandering from place to place in the province, and even more people became interested in practicing the Dhamma. At the same time, though, a number of people -- both monks and lay people -- became jealous and resentful and started a full-scale campaign against me. Posters began appearing on the sign boards in the middle of town, making charges against me that became more and more serious as time went on.

One day an old woman, claiming to be a follower of mine, went through town taking up a collection, asking for money and rice, claiming that she had accompanied me on my wanderings. She canvassed the town until she came to the house of Prince Anuwat Woraphong. The Prince called her into his house to question her and afterwards started spreading invidious remarks about me, even though I was completely ignorant of what was going on. He talked to people on the street, in stores and in their homes, saying that I was a no-good vagrant monk, letting my followers wander about pestering people, taking up collections. This suddenly became a big issue all over town. I had no idea what had started the issue.

It so happened that Khun Nai Kimlang, the wife of Khun Amnaad, and Nang Fyang, both of whom knew well what sort of person I was, learned of the rumors and went straight to the home of Prince Anuwat, were they also found the provincial governor. They began to take issue with the Prince, saying, "You've been going around making vicious unfounded charges against our ajaan, and from now on we want you to stop!" This started a big scene right there in front of the provincial governor. Finally, after making an investigation, they discovered that the old woman was connected with the monks at Wat Mai, and was no follower of mine; and that I had never had any women accompany me on my wanderings. That was the end of the matter.

During my second rains in Chanthaburi there was another affair. This time a number of lay people went to the Supreme Patriarch at Wat Bovornives in Bangkok and charged me with being a fraud. The Supreme Patriarch sent a letter to the provincial head, Phra Khru Gurunatha of Wat Chanthanaram, telling him to look into the matter. So I immediately copied down the information in my monastic identification papers and sent it to the Supreme Patriarch, who then told us to wait where we were, that he would come and see for himself after the end of the Rains Retreat.

And when the rains were over, he came to Chanthaburi. When I learned that the boat he was traveling on had docked at Thaa Chalaeb, I had a contingent of lay people go to greet him. He spent the night

at Wat Chanthanaram and the next morning, after breakfast, came to see me at what was now Khlawng Kung Forest Monastery. I invited him to deliver a sermon to the lay people present, but he declined the invitation, saying, "I'm afraid I've never practiced meditation. How could I deliver a meditation sermon?" He then went on to say, "I've learned that a great number of people here hold you in very high esteem. Monks like you are hard to find." With that, he returned to Wat Chanthanaram and then to Bangkok.

During my third rainy season there, the people in Chanthaburi came out in even greater numbers to hear my sermons, to the point where Nai Sawng Kui, the owner of the bus lines, felt moved to announce that he would give a discount to anyone who took his bus to hear the sermons of this ajaan (meaning me). As for myself and the other monks and novices in the monastery, we could take his buses anywhere in town free of charge. Day by day, more and more people -- including the provincial governor and district officials in every district -- came to know me.

When the rains were over, I went out to wander through the various townships in every district of Chanthaburi province, teaching and delivering sermons to the people. When I returned to the provincial capital, I would go almost every Sunday to deliver sermons in the provincial prison. At that time Phra Nikornbodi was provincial governor; and Khun Bhumiprasat, the district official in Thaa Mai (NewPort). Both of them seemed especially eager to help me get about. Sometimes they would ask me to give sermons to prisoners, either in the monastery or in the district offices. On other occasions, they would ask me to give sermons to the people in the different townships in Thaa Mai district, especially in Naa Yai Aam, a densely forested area crawling with bandits and thieves. I made a constant effort to keep on teaching the people in this way.

The provincial capital continued to be thick with incidents and rumors concocted by people hot-eyed with jealousy, but none of this ever fazed me in the least. Sometimes Khun Nai Kimlang, a supporter I respected as if she were my mother, would come to me and say, "They're going to make things hard for you in all kinds of ways. They'll either

be sending women here, or else gangsters, looking for an opening to smear your name. [*] Are you up to the fight? If not, you'd better go live someplace else."

*[There have been cases where people with a grudge against a monk have arranged for a woman to visit him frequently, get on familiar terms with him, and then accuse him of having molested her sexually. Since Buddhists are very concerned that relationships between monks and women be pure, and since such accusations are almost impossible to prove one way or another, they are often judged by a form of mob mentality that is swayed more by prejudices than the facts of the case: Women who //have // been molested have sometimes been ostracized by the community, and perfectly innocent monks have sometimes been driven out of town. This was the basis for Khun Nai Kimlang's fears.]

So I'd answer, "Bring on two more Chanthaburi's. I'm not going to run away. But I can tell you that as soon as there are no more incidents, I probably //will// want to run away."

I kept up my efforts to do good. Some villages in the province wanted meditation monks to come live on a steady basis, and in particular, Khun Bhumiprasat wanted monks to go live at Naa Yai Aam. I didn't have any monks to spare, but I promised to find some for him. I sent a letter to Ajaan Singh, asking for monks, and he sent down a group of five who then went to set up a monastery in Naa Yai Aam.

This was a really poor village. They were hard pressed to find even a shovel to dig post holes for the monks" quarters. After I had sent the monks to live there, I got together a contingent of lay people -- headed by Khun Nai Hong, wife of Luang Anuthai, and Khun Nai Kimlang -- to go visit them. When we reached the monks" residence in Naa Yai Aam and saw the destitute conditions under which the villagers and monks were living, Khun Nai Kimlang lost her temper: "Here we've brought monks out here to suffer and starve! Don't stay here," she told the monks. "Come back with us to Chanthaburi."

When Ajaan Kongma, the leader of the monks, heard this, he lost nerve and actually decided to return to Chanthaburi. As a result, the monastery fell vacant, with no monks staying on for the rains. After that, Ajaan Kongma went to start a monastery in Baan Nawng Bua -- LotusMarsh Village -- and trained the lay people there, and in this way helped to spread the Dhamma in Chanthaburi province.

* * *

During the years I made Chanthaburi my home base, I wandered about through a number of other provinces as well. Once I went to Trat. I stayed next to the cemetery at Wat Lamduan along with a following of ten or so people from Chanthaburi. That night around 200 lay people came out to hear a sermon. Just as darkness was falling and I was getting ready to preach, there was an incident: Someone threw three huge bricks into the middle of the assembly. I myself had no idea what this was supposed to mean. Sounds of indignation spread through the group. That was the year the war with the French started. I had been constantly hearing the sound of guns out off the coast, and as soon as the incident occurred, I thought of bullets. Some people got up and were getting ready to chase after the bandits, so I stopped them. "Don't get involved," I said. "Don't go after them. If they're good people, you should follow them, but if they're bad people, don't. Follow me instead. I'm not afraid of anything -- including bullets, not to mention bricks.

//If you're shot in the mouth, it'll come out your rear,
So there's no one in the world you should fear//."

As soon as they heard this, the whole group fell silent. I then delivered a sermon on the theme, "Non-violence is happiness in the world."

After we had stayed there a fair while, we went on to Laem Ngob district to visit the wife of the district official, who was related

to one of the lay people in the group. Two days later, I got the group to take a boat across the strait to Ko Chang (Elephant Island), where we stayed deep in the quiet forest. After teaching them for a while, I took them back to Laem Ngob.

We went to stay in an area to the north of the district offices, under a giant banyan tree. Altogether there were almost twenty lay people with me. Each of us arranged his own place to stay. When we were all settled, at about three in the afternoon, I started feeling tired, so I entered my umbrella tent to rest for a while. I wasn't able to get any rest, though, because of all the noise the people were making -- cutting firewood, talking, starting fires. So I got up from my meditation, stuck my head out of the tent and called out, "What's the matter with you all?"

Before I could say anything more, I saw a huge cloud of sea mosquitoes off the coast, heading for the shade of the banyan tree. It occurred to me, "I'm a person of good will. I haven't killed a living being since I was ordained." So I opened my mosquito netting, folded it up and said to all the monks and laypeople there, "Everyone put out your fires, right now. Light incense, fold up your mosquito netting and sit together in meditation. I'm going to meditate and spread good will to fight off the mosquitoes -- without pulling any punches." Everyone obeyed. I gave a five-minute sermon on good will, and the cloud of mosquitoes dissolved away and virtually disappeared. Not a single one of them bit anyone in our group.

We spent the night there. In the evening a large number of lay people, including the District Official, civil servants and others in town, came to hear a sermon, so I preached the Dhamma to them.

After staying on for a fair while, we set out on foot through Khlawng Yai township and across Ito Mountain. Reaching Laem Yang, we met one of my followers who had brought a boat from Chanthaburi to transport plowshares. He invited us to return to Chanthaburi on his boat, The Golden Prince. His home was in Laem Singh (Lion's Point), not far from the town of Chanthaburi. So we returned to Khlawng Kung Forest Monastery and there I spent the Rains Retreat as usual.

* * *

During the rains that year I fell ill. I came down with fierce stomach pains, and no matter what I took for them, they wouldn't go away. One night I sat up in meditation almost till dawn. At about 4 a.m. I fell half-asleep and dreamed, "My disease is a karma disease. There's no need to take any medicine." That is, while I was sitting in meditation, I felt absolutely still, almost as if I had fallen asleep, and a vision appeared: a birdcage containing a thin, famished dove. The meaning was this: I had once kept a pet dove and had forgotten to feed it for several days running. This karma was now bearing fruit, causing me to have gastritis. Therefore, there was only one way to cure it -- to do good by way of the mind. I decided it was time to go off alone.

After the end of the Rains Retreat I went off wandering, teaching and preaching to the lay people as I went, by way of Thaa Mai all the way to Paak Nam Prasae, Klaeng district in Rayong province. There I stayed off to one side of the town. A lot of townspeople, mostly Chinese, came to make merit and donate food. There was one Chinese woman about 40 years old who came and said she wanted to shave her head and become a nun. "I want to go off wandering with you," she told me. She was already dressed in white and ready to be ordained. But an incident occurred: two of her sons came and pleaded with her to go back home. It seemed that she had another child, only two months old, but still she wasn't willing to go back. This created a big disturbance.

All that while it seemed that the lay people wouldn't leave me in peace. During the day, I had no time for myself. At night I had to preach.

One day I crossed over to the west of town, hoping to evade the Chinese woman, who had gone back home to gather her things. As I was going through town I passed one of her sons heading in the opposite direction. After I had finished my meal that day I decided to get

away from people by going deep into a thorn-infested cemetery. Under the shade of a low tree I spread out a reed mat and lay down to rest. Before closing my eyes, I made a vow: "If it's not yet 2 p.m., I won't leave this spot."

After a moment or so there was a rustling sound up in the top of the tree. I looked up and saw that a nest of large red ants had broken open. This was because there was a vine wrapped around the nest. I had sat down on the base of the vine, and so now red ants were spilling out onto my mat, swarming all over me, biting in earnest.

I sat right up. They were all over my legs. I made up my mind to spread thoughts of good will, dedicating the merit to all living beings and making a vow: "Since becoming ordained, I've never even thought of killing or harming a living being. If in a previous lifetime I've ever eaten or harmed any of you all, then go ahead and bite me until you've had your fill. But if I've never harmed you, then let's call an end to this. Don't bite me at all."

Having made my vow, I sat in meditation. My mind was still -- absolutely silent. The rustling sound of the ants disappeared. Not a one of them bit me. I really felt amazed at the Dhamma. Opening my eyes, I found them swarming in huge numbers in a line around the edge of the mat.

At about 11 o'clock I heard the voices of two people coming in my direction. As they came nearer, they suddenly started crying out in Chinese, "//Ai Ya! Ai Ya//!" I heard them beat themselves with branches. Laughing to myself, I called out to them, "What's the matter?"

"Red ants," they answered. "They're biting us." As a result, neither of them was able to get anywhere near me. When 2 p.m. finally arrived, I left my resting place and came out to where I had originally pitched camp. There I learned that the two Chinese who had come to see me were sons of the woman who wanted to go with me, so I sat and talked with them. They pleaded with me to help them, not to let their mother go with me, because the baby was still small and

their father was an old man.

When evening came, the Chinese woman showed up, dressed in white, an umbrella in her hand and a bag over her shoulder. "I'm coming with you," she said. I tried to discourage her with frightening stories, but she answered bravely, "I'm not afraid of anything at all. All I ask is that you let me go with you."

So I said, "If I don't eat, what will you do?"

"I won't eat either," she answered.

"And what if I don't even drink water?"

"I won't either," she answered. "I'm willing to die if I have to." She continued, "I've been miserable because of my family for many years now. But as soon as I met you I felt at peace. Brave. Happy and free. Now I can even teach the Dhamma in your place."

To tell the truth, her Thai wasn't very clear at all. So I turned and started quizzing her. Her reasonings and explanations were pure Dhamma. It was amazing. When she finished, all the lay people present -- who had heard plenty of Dhamma in their time -- raised their hands to their foreheads in respect. But I felt heavy at heart for her sake.

Finally I had to tell her that women couldn't go with monks, and for the next few days I continued to instruct and console her. Ever since setting out from Chanthaburi -- 31 days altogether -- I had been suffering pains in my stomach every day, but as soon as this incident occurred they vanished.

I continued teaching her until she was willing to follow my instructions. Finally she agreed to return home. So I told her, "Don't worry. Whenever I can find the time, I'll be back to see you. I'm staying right nearby, in Khlawng Kung Forest Monastery." Up to that point she had had no idea where I was from, but as soon as I told her this, she seemed both pleased and content. So when we had reached

an understanding, I returned as usual to Chanthaburi. The pains in my stomach were gone.

* * *

When the rains came again, I stayed and taught the people in Chanthaburi as before. During my years in Chanthaburi I would go off at the end of the rains each year and wander through the nearby provinces, such as Rayong, Chonburi, Prajinburi, Chachoengsao, and then would return to spend the rains in Chanthaburi. In 1939, though, I decided to travel through India and Burma, and so made all the necessary arrangements to get a passport. That November I left Chanthaburi for Bangkok, where I stayed at Wat Sra Pathum. I contacted people in the various government offices and the British Embassy, and they were all helpful in every way. Luang Prakawb Nitisan acted as my sponsor, contacting the embassy, guaranteeing my financial standing and my purity vis a vis the rules of the Sangha and the laws of the land. When everything was in line with all the necessary legal procedures and I had all my necessary papers, I left for Phitsanuloke. From there I headed for Sukhothai and then on to Tak. In Tak I stayed in a temple while the lay person with me went to buy plane tickets to Mae Sod. He didn't succeed in getting the tickets, though, because all the flights were booked full. (On this trip I was accompanied by a follower named Nai Chin who, though a little retarded, was good at making himself useful.)

The next morning, after our meal, we set out on foot from Tak and crossed over Phaa Waw mountain. By the time we reached Mae Sod we had spent two nights sleeping on the trail. In Mae Sod we stayed in a Burmese temple named Jawng Tua Ya -- i.e., Forest Temple. There were no monks there, though, only a Shan hilltribesman who knew Burmese. We stayed with him a little over a week until I had learned a fair amount of Burmese, and then went on.

As soon as we had crossed the Moei River and reached the town on the other side, a man of about 30 came running to welcome us. He invited

us into his truck, saying he would take us to where we wanted to go. He was Thai, a native of Kamphaeng Phet, and had left home and come to live in Burma for almost 20 years now. The two of us -- Nai Chin and I -- accepted his invitation and got into the truck.

We rode into a forest and started up a tall mountain, the road curving back and forth. It was 2 p.m. before we left the mountain range and reached level ground. We kept going until we reached Kawkareik (Jik Swamp), and just as darkness fell we reached his home. There we spent the night. At about 4 a.m. a Burmese woman brought some rice porridge to donate to me, and told me to eat it right then and there. I refused because it wasn't yet dawn, so she left and waited outside until it was light.

After daybreak, when I had finished my meal, the wife of the man in whose house we were staying got us onto the bus to Kyondo (Steamboat) Landing. From there we took the boat to Moulmein. The ride lasted about four hours. While we were on the boat, Indians and Burmese came to talk with me, but I couldn't understand much of what they were saying. At about four in the afternoon the boat reached Moulmein. From here we had to take another boat across the river to Martaban, a ride that took a fair while. Reaching the shore we could see the railroad station far in the distance.

The train wasn't going to leave until 7 p.m., we learned at the station, so we went to wait under the shade of a tree. A young man, about 30 years old and very well-mannered, came and approached us, saying, "You have special permission to sit and wait in the train before it leaves, because you're Thai and have come a long way." He called me "//Yodhaya Gong Yi//."

So I said in English, "Thank you very much."

He smiled, raised his hands in respect, and asked in English, "Where do you come from?"

"I come from Siam."

Then we went to rest in the train car. Some of the railway officials came to chat with me, and we were able to understand one another fairly well, speaking in Burmese mixed with English. When the time came, the train left. We traveled by night, and the air was very cold. I slept all wrapped up in a blanket. Nai Chin sat up and watched over our things. When the train reached the station at Pegu, a woman about 30 or so got on and sat down right near where I was sleeping and started asking me questions in Burmese, some of which I could understand and some of which I couldn't. I sat up to talk with her, in order to be polite. I said in Burmese, "I'm going to Rangoon."

"Where will you stay?"

"Schwe Dagon."

We talked using sign language. She seemed quite taken with me. The train traveled on until about 5 a.m., when she got off. Nai Chin and I stayed on until the train reached Rangoon at dawn, just as the monks were going out for alms.

A lay person came running into the train car and helped us with our things, as if he knew us well. He invited us into his car. We got in and sat down without saying a word. He took us to Schwe Dagon Pagoda, where we found a place to stay. The man -- his name was Mawng Khwaen -- turned out to be a very faithful supporter all during our stay in Rangoon, looking after our needs and helping us in every way.

We stayed twelve days at the Pagoda and got to know a good number of Burmese lay people. We were able to converse and understand one another fairly well.

Nai Chin and I then left Rangoon, taking the boat at the city docks and heading on to India. The boat took two nights and three days to cross the Bay of Bengal, reaching the docks at Calcutta just at dark. On the boat I met a Bengali monk from Kusinara. We discussed the Dhamma, sometimes in Pali, sometimes in Bengali, sometimes in English. Sometimes in one sentence we'd have to use up to three languages

before we could understand each other, starting out in Bengali, going on in Pali, and finishing off in English. It never occurred to me to feel embarrassed about not being able to speak correctly, though, because I really //couldn't// speak correctly. Even what I could say, I couldn't pronounce properly. We seemed to become close friends during our time out on the ocean.

When we landed at the Calcutta docks we took a rickshaw to the Maha Bodhi Society Center, where we stayed in the Nalanda Square Buddhist Temple. There I made friends with a Thai monk, a student of Lokanatha named Phra Baitika Sod Singhseni, who helped get me oriented to India.

The Society gave me special privileges there during my stay. Living and eating conditions were very convenient. Altogether there were eight monks staying at the temple. We had to eat vegetarian food. When mealtime came we would sit around in a circle, each of us with a separate platter onto which we would dish our rice and curries. After I had stayed for a fair while I left to tour the ancient Buddhist holy places.

It made me heartsick to see the state of Buddhism in India. It had deteriorated to the point where there was nothing left in the area of practice. Some monks would be sleeping in the same room with women, sitting in rickshaws with women, eating food after noon. They didn't seem very particular about observing the monastic discipline at all. Thinking about this, I didn't want to stay on.

At that time India wasn't yet especially interested in Buddhism. According to figures gathered by the Maha Bodhi Society, there were just over 300,000 Buddhist in the country, and only about 80 monks -- including monks from England, China, Mongolia, Tibet, Germany, etc. -- living under very difficult conditions. Hardly anyone seemed interested in donating food to them.

We set out for Bodhgaya, taking the train from Howrah Station at 7 p.m. and arriving in Benares at eleven the next morning. From there we took a horse carriage to the Deer Park in Sarnath -- the spot where the Buddha delivered his first sermon, the Wheel of Dhamma, to the

five brethren -- about eight miles from Benares. When we got there I felt elated. It was a broad, open area with old chedis and plenty of Buddha images kept in the museum.

We stayed there several days and then went on to pay our respects to the spot of the Buddha's //parinibbana// in Kusinara, which is now called Kasia. What was once a city had now become open fields. Riding in the bus past the broad fields, bright green with wheat, my eyes and heart felt refreshed. At Kasia we found the remains of old temples and the spot of the Buddha's //parinibbana//, which had been excavated and restored. There was a tall-standing chedi, not quite as large as the chedi at Sarnath, containing relics of the Buddha.

The next morning we went on to pay our respects to the site of the Buddha's cremation, about a mile from the spot of his //parinibbana//. This was now nothing but fields. There was an old ruined chedi -- nothing but a mound of bricks -- with a large banyan tree clinging to the ruins. A Chinese monk had fixed himself a place to stay up in the tree and was sitting in meditation there. That evening we returned to Kasia.

The next morning, after our meal, we took a bus to the train station and got on the train back to Benares. While I was staying in Sarnath I had a chance to see the Hindus wash away their sins, as they believe, on the bank of the Ganges, which flows right past the center of Benares. The old buildings of the city looked really bizarre. I once asked a professor of history and geography, and he told me that for 5,000 years the city has never been abandoned. It has simply been moved to follow the changing course of the Ganges.

This river is held to be sacred because it flows from the heights of the Himalayas. To bathe in its waters during their religious festival, they believe, is to wash one's sins away. In the old days, whenever someone was sick and about to die, they would carry him to the edge of the river. As soon as he breathed his last, they would give the corpse a shove and send it rolling into the water. Whoever was able to die this way, they felt, earned a lot of merit and would be assured against falling into hell. If a person wasn't able to die

right there, his relatives would bring the cremation ashes to scatter on the water. At present, this custom has died out. All that remains is the custom of going to bathe and wash away one's sins during the festival on the full moon day of the second lunar month, which they hold to be an auspicious day.

If you go to watch, you'll see huge numbers of people dressed in their best clothes, their heads wrapped in cloth, coming in throngs down to the river. You'll hardly be able to get out of their way. When they reach the river, they pay their respects to their gods at the Hindu temples on the river bank.

Before bathing, the people have to worship Siva. Right in the middle of the temples are symbols of the male and female genitals, about the size of a rice-winnowing basket. The people come and sprinkle these with water, flowers, sweetmeats, silver and gold, and then go stand in lines at the water's edge. There you can see hairy yogis with long scraggly beards sitting in meditation on the river bank -- some of them not wearing any clothes at all. The men and women who are going to wash away their sins will get into a boat until it's absolutely full. The boat is then rowed out into the middle of the river and overturned. Everyone bobs up and down in the water and this, they believe, washes away their sins. Some people stand with their hands stretched to the sky, some stand on one leg, some turn up their faces to stare at the sun. If I were to give a full description of all their different beliefs and practices, there'd be lots more to tell.

That day I wandered around until dark and then returned to where I was staying in Sarnath.

Sarnath is a large, wide open area, at least 800 hectares in size, with clumps of trees scattered about and lots of ruins of old sanctuaries built entirely out of stone. People still go to worship the Buddha images in the ruins. Several years ago a Hawaiian woman, half-Caucasian, became so impressed with Anagarika Dhammapala that she gave him money to restore the area and build a center for the Maha Bodhi Society. In the area there are four temples:

1. A Singhalese temple. This is a branch of the Maha Bodhi Society. The executive secretary of the society is a monk, and the society's aim is to spread Buddhism throughout the world.

2. A Burmese temple.

3. A Chinese temple supported by Ow Bun Haw, owner of the Tiger Balm Drug Company. The monks in the temple are from Peking.

4. A Jain temple set right next to the chedi built by King Asoka. The spire of the chedi is now broken off, and what remains is only about 16 meters tall. Apparently it once held relics of the Buddha, but these are now placed in the museum at Calcutta.

I wandered around making a detailed survey of the whole area and became 100 percent convinced that the Buddha actually delivered the Wheel of Dhamma here. The spot where he sat while delivering the sermon is still marked. In another spot is a vacant, fallen-down sanctuary with the inscription, "Built by King...." And in the museum is a fragment of a stone column, about three or four meters tall and as large around as a mortar for pounding rice. There is also a very beautiful Buddha image carved out of stone, a yard across at the base, with the inscription, "Built by Asoka Maharaja."

After I had acquainted myself fairly well with the area, we went by train down to Bodhgaya. Getting off the train, we took a horse carriage through the streets of the town to the resthouse run by the Maha Bodhi Society. The town is broad open and very pleasant, with hills and a river -- the Neranjara -- flowing near the market. Although the river is shallow, it has water flowing all year around, even in the dry season. A ridge of hills lies across the river, and in the middle of the ridge is a spot where the Buddha once stayed, named Nigarodharama. The remains of Lady Sujata's house are nearby. Further along is the Anoma River, which is very broad and filled with sand. In the dry season, when the water is low, it looks like a desert with only a trickle of water flowing through.

We turned back, crossed to the other side of the Neranjara and went on a ways to a chedi surrounded by a clump of flame trees. This spot -- called Mucalinda -- is where the Buddha sat under the shelter of a serpent's hood. In the area around the Bodhi tree where the Buddha gained Awakening are scores of Buddha images and tiny old chedis carved out of stone, which people of various sects still go to worship.

After staying a fair while in Bodhgaya, we returned to Calcutta for a short stay at the Nalanda Square Buddhist Temple. I then took my leave of all my good friends there and got on the boat at the Calcutta docks. This was March, 1940. The fumes of the coming World War were growing thick and nearing the combustion point in Germany. I saw a lot of battleships in the Indian Ocean as our boat passed by.

After spending three days and two nights out on the ocean, we reached the docks in Rangoon. We went to stay at the Schwe Dagon Pagoda, visited our old benefactors, and after a fair while took the train, heading back to Thailand. At that time there were no commercial flights, so we had to return by the route we had come. When we reached Mae Sod, I was feeling weary from having crossed the mountains, so we bought tickets for the Thai commercial flight from Mae Sod to Phitsanuloke. There we caught the train down to Uttaradit, where we stayed at Wat Salyaphong. After visiting the lay people and my old followers there, I went down to stay for a while at the Big Rock at Sila Aad (StoneDais), and then took the train to Bangkok. There I stayed at Wat Sra Pathum before returning to spend the rains, as usual, in Chanthaburi.

* * * * * * * *

PART V

Altogether I spent 14 rainy seasons in Chanthaburi, to the point where I almost came to regard it as my home. At present there are eleven monasteries that I founded in the province:

1) Wat Paa Khlawng Kung (Shrimp Canal Forest Monastery), Chanthaburi district;

2) Wat Sai Ngam (Beautiful Banyan Monastery), Baan Nawng Bua, Chanthaburi district;

3) Wat Khao Kaew (Chinese Boxwood Mountain Monastery), Chanthaburi district;

4) Wat Khao Noi (Little Mountain Monastery), Thaa Chalaeb;

5) Wat Yang Rahong (Stately Rubber Tree Monastery), Thaa Mai district;

6) Wat Khao Noi (Little Mountain Monastery), Thaa Mai district;

7) Wat Khao Jam Han, Laem Singh district;

8) Wat Laem Yang (Rubber Tree Point Monastery), Laem Singh district;

9) Wat Mai Damrong Tham, Khlung district;

10) Wat Baan Imang, Khlung district; and

11) Samnak Song Saam Yaek at the Agriculture Experimental Station near the waterfall on Sra Baab Mountain.

All of these place have monks living on a regular basis. Some of them are full-fledged monasteries, while the others are officially still just "monks" residences."

In 1941 the war with the French and the Second World War broke out.

During the war and after, I wandered about in various provinces until 1949. With the war finally over, I thought of going back to India again. So in November of that year I got ready to apply for a new passport.

Going to India this time turned out to be complicated by the fact that the war was newly over. When I got ready to apply for my passport, I asked the person who looked after my funds, Khun Amnaad, how much money there was. His answer: "70 baht." But just the application fee for a new passport was 120 baht. This being the case, the lay people who knew of my plans came to dissuade me from going, but I told them, "I have to go."

"But 70 baht isn't enough for the trip!"

"The money isn't taking the trip," I told them. "I am."

With this, my followers understood that I really did have to go, and one by one they began to gather funds for my travel expenses. One day Phraya Latphli Thamprakhan, along with Nai Chamnaan Lyyprasoed, came to stay at the monastery. When they learned I was going to India, we had the following exchange: Phraya Latphli put two questions to me: "1) Why go? Each of us already has the Dhamma inside. 2) Do you know their language?"

I answered, "Burmese and Indians are people, just like me. Are there any people in the world who don't know the language of people?"

Phraya Latphli: "How are you going to go? Do you have enough money?"

"Always enough."

Phraya Latphli: "What will you do if your money gives out?"

"It'll probably give out the way cloth gives out: a little bit at a time. Don't you think I'll know in advance before it's all gone?"

Phraya Latphli: "Do you know any English?"

"I'm 40 years old. If I studied English or Hindi, I bet I could do better than English or Hindi children."

We didn't have the chance to talk further, so Phraya Latphli added, "I was just testing you."

"No offense taken," I told him, "but I had to speak that way."

Not long after that, when the lay people, monks and novices had canvassed among themselves and come up with a little more than 10,000 baht to help with my travel expenses, I left Chanthaburi for Bangkok, where I stayed at Wat Boromnivasa. With the assistance of a number of my followers who were policemen -- headed by Police Colonel Sudsa-nguan Tansathit -- I started to apply for my passport and visas.

Getting my money exchanged took a lot of running around, and almost didn't succeed because at that time the price of the British pound on the black market had risen to 50 baht, while the official exchange rate was 35. We were sent from one place to another, and as things got more and more complicated we began to give up hope. So I made a vow: "I'm going to visit friends and the spots where the Buddha once dwelled. On my last trip things still weren't clear, so I want to go once more. If I'm really going to get to go this time, may someone come and help get my money exchanged."

Four days after I had made my vow, Nai Bunchuay Suphasi (now a lieutenant with the Mounted Police) showed up and asked me, "Than Phaw, have you been able to exchange your money yet?"

"No, not yet."

"Then I'll take care of it for you."

For a week after that he went around making contacts with the Treasury Ministry, the Education Ministry and the Interior Ministry. He received letters of recommendation from his friends and a letter of

guarantee from the Assistant Minister of the Interior, Lieng Chayakaan, now a member of the Lower House, representing Ubon Ratchathani province. He then went to the National Bank, where at first he was told that my case "didn't qualify for permission to exchange at the official rate." So he went to consult Nai Jarat Taengnoi and Nai Sompong Janthrakun, who worked in the National Bank. Finally I was given permission to exchange at the official rate on the recommendation of Nai Jarat, who supported my request on the grounds that my trip was for the purpose of spreading Buddhism abroad, which was in the interest both of the nation and of the religion. I thus exchanged my money for, altogether, 980 pounds sterling.

Then, with my money exchanged, I applied for my passport and visas. In the Foreign Affairs Ministry, Nai Prachaa Osathanon, head of the Passport Office, took care of everything for me, including contacting his friends in the Thai embassies in Burma and India. I then applied for my visas at the British Embassy. Everything was now ready for me to go.

So in February, 1950, I left Thailand by plane. Nang Praphaa, a follower of mine who worked with Thai Airways, helped me get a ticket at a reduced rate, almost 50 percent off the full fare. The plane left Don Muang Airport at 8 a.m. I was accompanied on this trip by a monk named Phra Samut and a lay man, Nai Thammanun. At about 11 a.m. the plane reached the Rangoon Airport, where I was met by officials from the Thai embassy: M.L. Piikthip Malakun, Nai Supan Sawedmaan and Nai Sanan. They took me to stay in a sanctuary attached to the Schwe Dagon Pagoda. I stayed in Burma about 15 days, going around to see the sights in Rangoon -- although there was little to see but bombed-out ruins. The Karen war was flaring up near Mandalay.

One day we went to Pegu to pay our respects to a large reclining Buddha image in a township near there. We met Burmese troops keeping a watch over the area. They were very helpful: Wherever we went, a contingent of twelve soldiers went along. When we stopped for the night, they stayed as our bodyguard. We spent the night on Mutao Chedi, whose spire had broken off. All night long we heard nothing but the boom of the big guns, so I asked one of the soldiers with us,

"What are they shooting?"

"They're shooting to frighten off the Communists," he answered.

Early the next morning two Burmese women came to talk with us, and then invited us to eat at their home.

After I had finished seeing the sights in Rangoon, I got ready to go on to India.

While I was in Rangoon I met a Thai, named Saiyut, who had been ordained as a monk in Burma. He took me to an old palace to meet a Burmese princess, 77 years old, the daughter of King Thibaw of Mandalay. We sat talking for a while. I described Thai customs to the princess, and she described Burmese customs to me. In the course of our conversation, she mentioned to me, "I'm Thai, you know," and then asked me in Thai, "Do you like //khanom tom//?" but didn't want to say much more than that. From what she said, I gathered that her ancestors had been carried off from Thailand when the Burmese sacked Ayutthaya. Her name was Sudanta Chandadevi.

She then asked a favor of me. "At the moment I have no more income," she said. This was because a new government had just come into power and cut the stipends of the old nobility. "Please take pity on me. You and I are both Thai. It would be good if you could put in a word for me at the Thai embassy."

"Don't worry," I told her. "I'll help."

So I took the princess" case to M.L. Piikthip Malakun. Both he and his wife were good-hearted people. M.L. Piikthip took me to see Phra Mahiddha, the Ambassador to Burma at the time. Meeting him was like meeting an old relative. The entire embassy staff was very helpful. Before I left for India I recommended that they help the princess both on an official and on a personal basis.

In March, 1950, I left Rangoon by plane, reaching Calcutta Airport at about four in the afternoon. The captain of the flight turned out

to be an old friend -- he has since died in an airplane crash in Hong Kong. When we took off he boasted that he could fly the plane any way I liked -- high, low, reckless. He said that he'd take me up to 10,000 feet. We ran into a lot of turbulence near the Himalayan mountains, and the air got so cold I had to leave the cockpit, return to my seat and wrap myself up in a blanket.

When we landed we parted ways because airline personnel had special rights, unlike ordinary passengers. As for me, I had to have my things inspected, my health certificates inspected -- but when it came to the "darkroom," they made a special exception in my case. Inside the "darkroom" the light was blinding. Everyone who went inside had to strip naked so that the officials could inspect him. But luckily there was a Sikh who, when he saw me stick my head into the room, smiled at me as a sign that he would help me out. As a result, I didn't have to be inspected.

We waited there at the airport until sunset, when a Westerner came and politely told us that a company car was about to come and pick us up. A moment or so later we piled our things into the car. We traveled a good many miles into Calcutta and went to stay at the Maha Bodhi Society. When we arrived we found that the executive secretary, an old friend of mine, wasn't there. He had taken some of the Buddha's relics to a celebration in New Delhi and then gone on to Kashmir. The monks who were staying at the Society, though, were very helpful in every way because I had been a member of the Society for many years. They fixed us a place to stay on the third floor of the building.

While there we spent many days contacting the immigration authorities before our visa papers could be straightened out. I stayed at the Maha Bodhi Society until it neared time for the rains, when I made plans to go on to Ceylon. I took my draft to the bank, but there learned that the bank that had sold me the draft had no branches in India. The bank therefore wouldn't accept the draft. They went on to tell me that to exchange the draft I would have to go all the way to London. This is when things started looking bad. I checked our funds -- Nai Thammanun had about 100 rupees left. It was

going to be hard to get around. Yet, at the same time, we had more than 800 pounds sterling with us that the Indian banks wouldn't accept because there was a lot of anti-British feeling at the time. They didn't want to use the British pound, and didn't want to speak English unless they really had to. So as a result, we were caught out in the rain along with the British.

Finally I made up my mind to chant, meditate and make a vow: May I receive some help in my monetary problems. And then one day, at about five in the evening, Nai Thanat Nawanukhraw, a commercial attache with the Thai consulate, came to visit me and asked, "Than Ajaan, do you have money to use?"

"Yes," I answered him, "but not enough."

So he pulled out his wallet and made a donation of 2,000 rupees. Later that evening my friend who was the executive secretary of the Maha Bodhi Society returned and invited me up to his room for a chat. He gave me a warm welcome and then we talked in Pali. "Do you have enough money?" he asked. "Don't be bashful. You can ask for whatever you need at any time."

"Thank you very much," I answered in English, and he smiled in response. From that day on I was put at my ease in every way.

Just as the rains were about to begin, a monk who was a very good friend of mine -- an official at Sarnath named Sangharatana -- invited us to go spend the rains there, and so I accepted his invitation. The following morning he went on ahead, and then two days before the beginning of the Rains Retreat we followed along. At about noon the next day we reached his temple. My friends there had fixed places for us to stay, one to a room, in a large 40-room dormitory. Thus I spent the Rains Retreat there in Sarnath.

Things were made very convenient for us during the rains. The friends I had made during my first trip were still there. Eating arrangements were also convenient. Every day, early in the morning, they'd bring Ovaltine and three or four chappatties to your room, and

just that was enough to fill you up. But then a little later in the morning they'd serve a regular meal with bean and sesame curries and rice -- but no meat. We ate vegetarian-style, although some days there would be fish.

There was chanting every evening during the Rains Retreat. They chanted just like we do in Thailand, only very fast. When the chanting was over I'd go to pay my respects to the great ruined chedi to the north of the sanctuary. Some days I'd go into Benares to look at the temples of the Hindus, Tibetans, Burmese, Singhalese, etc. One night, towards the end of the rains, when the moon was bright, I went to sit alone in front of the sanctuary after we had finished our chants. I sat there in meditation in the middle of the bright, moonlit night, focusing on the top of the chedi, thinking of King Asoka, who had done so much for the religion. After I had focused on the chedi a long while, a brilliant light began to flicker and flash around the trees and the chedi. I thought to myself: "Relics of the Lord Buddha probably really do exist."

One day, when the rains were almost over, the officials of the Maha Bodhi Society invited us to go to the airport to meet a plane carrying relics of Phra Moggallana and Phra Sariputta that were on their way back from a celebration organized by the Indian government in New Delhi. So we all went along to the airport. When the plane landed, a little after 11 a.m., they had us get on the plane to receive the small bronze chedi containing the relics. We then took the chedi to the Sarnath Maha Bodhi Society. I didn't ask for a chance to look at the relics because I wasn't really interested. Afterwards they sent the relics for safe keeping to the Calcutta office, and so I never got to see them.

After the rains were over I began receiving letters -- some by special delivery, others by ordinary mail -- from Thailand and Burma. The gist of them all was that they wanted me to return right away to Rangoon because Princess Sudanta Chandadevi was now receiving a stipend and was overjoyed. Her children had gotten their friends together and were planning to build a temple in Rangoon, so would I please come right away and help with the arrangements.

Learning this I hurried back to Calcutta, got my travel papers in order and flew to Rangoon. There I was met at the airport by members of the temple committee. They took me straight to the princess" palace, where a committee of 30 or so people were in the midst of holding a meeting. The committee -- composed of old nobility, government officials, merchants and householders -- was discussing plans to buy land for the temple: seven acres on a tall hill. The owner was willing to sell the land for around 30,000 rupees. When I had learned the general outlines of their proposal, I returned to stay, as before, at Schwe Dagon.

I then took the matter to the Thai embassy to seek their advice. By that time Phra Mahiddha had been transferred to another country, leaving M.L. Piikthip Malakun acting in his place. He told me that it would be good to handle the matter through official channels so that the embassy would be in a position to give its full cooperation. As for the temple committee, they were looking for help from Thailand because their objective was to build a temple Thai in every way. The chairman of the committee was an old man of about 70, a former politician who in the old days had commanded great respect. He was the mentor of U Nu, the prime minister of Burma. It seemed to me that the matter was sure to come through. I was put in contact with scores of Thai people in Rangoon, and everyone seemed enthusiastic about the project.

Not long afterwards, though, I started receiving frequent letters from Bangkok containing news that didn't sound very good, some of it having to do with Nai Bunchuay Suphasi, so I decided to return to Thailand in order to contact the Thai government and Sangha and inform them of the proposal on my own.

In December, 1950, I took a plane from Rangoon to Bangkok -- the monk who had gone with me to India had already returned a good many days before. In Bangkok I stayed with Somdet Phra Mahawirawong (Uan) at Wat Boromnivasa. I informed the Somdet of the plans to build a temple in Rangoon. He thought the matter over several days, and just as he was about to give me permission to fly back to Burma, I ran into

interference. A number of monks, having heard the news that a temple was going to be built in Rangoon, started getting into the act, saying that Ajaan Lee wouldn't be able to succeed without them. They had received letters to that effect from Rangoon, they said. How they were able to know that, I have no idea. These monks were all titled, high-ranking ecclesiastical officials right here in Bangkok.

When I learned this, I dropped the whole matter and was no longer involved. I sent a letter to the Thai embassy in Burma, asking to withdraw from the proposal. That finished it off. To this day I have yet to see anyone build the temple.

This being the way things were, I left Wat Boromnivasa and returned to visit my supporters in Chanthaburi. During this period there were all sorts of people, jealous and angry with me, who tried to smear my name in every conceivable way, but I'd rather not name their names because I believe they helped me by making me more and more determined.

* * *

With the approach of the rainy season I left Chanthaburi to return to Wat Boromnivasa, and then went to teach meditation to the lay people at Wat Saneha, Nakhorn Pathom province. From there I went to stay at Wat Prachumnari, Ratchaburi province, at the request of Chao Jawm Sapwattana, head of the temple committee. I stayed at this temple several days, and during that time there were a lot of very strange events.

One morning a woman of about 20 came and sat in front of the sermon seat. A moment later she went into convulsions. So I made some lustral water and sprinkled her with it. I started questioning her and learned that there was a spirit of a man who had died a violent death dwelling in the area, and that it would possess people, causing them to be covered with hives, each swelling about the size of your thumb. When I learned this, I had no medicine to give her, but I was

chewing betel nut, so I took the chewed-up remains, threw them down next to her and had her eat them. The swellings disappeared. This happened altogether three different times, and there were a good number of witnesses each time.

Several days later, just as I was getting ready to leave, a woman named Nang Samawn, a niece of Nang Ngek in Bangkok, came to see me. She had once been ordained as a nun, but had later returned to lay life and married a former justice of the peace in Ratchaburi. She was about 40, and had a son aged 15. She held me in great esteem: Whenever I came to the Bangkok area she would always come to seek me out. That day, at about five in the evening, she came with an offering of flowers, candles and incense, so I asked her, "What can I do for you, Mother Samawn?"

She answered, "I've come to ask you for a child."

As soon as I heard this, I started feeling uneasy, because there were only a few people present, and on top of that she was speaking in a whisper. So I said out loud, "Wait until more people come." I was thinking of the future -- if she really did give birth to another child, I'd be in a spot. So I wanted the whole affair to be out in the open to make sure that everyone knew the facts of the case.

That evening, a little after 7 p.m., about 100 people came and congregated in the main meeting hall. Nang Samawn sat right nearby, to one side of the sermon seat. After I had given the precepts and delivered a sermon to the people, teaching them to meditate so that they could develop merit and perfect their character, Mother Samawn spoke up in a loud voice, "I don't want any of that. I want a child. Please give me a child, Luang Phaw."

"All right," I told her, "I'll give you a child." I answered her this way because I remembered a number of events in the scriptures. I then said, as if in jest, "Set your mind on meditating well tonight. I'm going to ask the gods and goddesses to bring you a child."

After she had finished meditating, she came and told me, "I feel

really content and relaxed. I've meditated many times before, but it's never been like this."

"There you are," I told her. "You'll have your wish."

The next morning, I left Ratchaburi, taking the train as far as Prajuab Khirikhan. Khun Thatsanawiphaag went along as my follower. We spent the night in a cemetery near the station in Pranburi. The next morning, Khun That went to buy our tickets, with 120 baht in his pockets. This was right after the war, when they were using bank notes printed in America. The 100 baht bill and the 20 baht bill looked just alike. Khun That came back with the tickets, but without the 100 baht bill. He had mistaken it for the 20 baht bill, and so had given it to the ticket agent. He was all ready to return to the station to ask for the money back, but I stopped him. "I'd be too embarrassed to have you go," I said. He then got so upset that he was going to go back home, so I had to console him.

The cemetery where we were staying was on a tall forested slope. They had told us that no one could sleep there because the spirits were fierce, but we spent the night without incident.

From there we took the train to Surat Thani and went to stay on the slope of a tall hill near the train station. As night fell, people came to talk with us. I got to meet two characters named Nai Phuang and Nai Phaad. They came together, and Nai Phuang let me in on their secret.

"My home is in Nakhorn Pathom province," he said. "I used to be a big-time gangster, and killed a lot of people in my time. The last person was an old grandmother who died on the spot. Someone had told me that she kept 4,000 baht in cash under her pillow, so I snuck up to her room and stabbed her in the neck. But when I looked under her pillow, there was only 40 baht. From that day on, I felt so awful that I decided to give up crime. But even so, I still feel jumpy every time I hear a gunshot. Luang Phaw, could you help find me something to protect me from bullets?"

I told him, "If you really have sworn off crime, I'll give you something that'll make sure you don't die from a bullet."

He swore, "I've given it up for good," so I wrote down a //gatha// for him to repeat over and over to himself.

The next day, he came back and told me that his younger brother, along with a group of nine others, were in the process of fighting off the police in one of the outlying districts. Some of the group the police had already captured, but his brother was still on the loose. He was afraid that his name might get dragged into the affair, so what should he do? I told him to go straight to the police and lead them to his brother. He did everything as I told him to, and a few days later the entire group of bandits turned themselves in. Nai Phuang was able to get his brother out on bail. Eventually, when the case reached the courts, the entire group pleaded guilty. The court sentenced them to prison but, since they had admitted their guilt, cut their sentences in half.

I didn't feel very comfortable staying there in Surat because there were always shady characters coming to see me. I was doing nothing but good, but I was afraid that other people might start thinking I was aiding and abetting criminals, so I left, heading for Thung Song and then on to pay my respects to the Buddha's relics in Nakhorn Sri Thammarat. At this point Khun That took his leave to return home to Bangkok. He bought my ticket, got me on the train, and I then traveled on alone.

That evening I reached the great chedi at Nakhorn Sri Thammarat and stayed at the monastery connected with it. A number of people there -- including a monk who was a friend of mine living at the monastery -- were interested in meditation, so I stayed on, teaching meditation for a while. I then left, heading for Songkhla province. Reaching Haad Yai, I went to stay in Pak Kim cemetery, which was all overgrown and very quiet. A few days later my friend, Phra MahaKaew, came looking for me, and found me there in the cemetery. We stayed on for a while, and then went out wandering by ourselves from township to township.

* * *

That year I spent the rains at Wat Khuan Miid -- Knife Mountain Monastery. I gave sermons and taught meditation to the monks, novices and lay people practically every night. After the rains were over and we had received the //kathina//, I headed back and stayed at Khuan Jong mountain, by a small village near Rien Canal.

One day I started seeing people pouring past in huge numbers. This went on for several days running, so I finally asked what was up. They told me that they were going to see the giant snake that had trapped a woman in its coils on Khuan Jong mountain. The word had gotten around that a giant snake with a red hood had trapped a woman in its coils at the very top of the mountain, and that until the allotted time came it wouldn't let her go. On hearing this bizarre story, people had become all excited and started coming out in huge numbers to see, swarming all over the area near where we were staying. But in Khuan Jong village itself, no one appeared to have heard the story at all. The whole thing was ridiculous.

After we had stayed there for a while, we went on to stay at Baan Thung Pha, Talaat Khlawng Ngae and Sadao district. At that time the police chief in Sadao had been shot and killed in a skirmish with the Chinese communist terrorists. While we were there, a lot of people came to see us during the day, but as evening fell they hurried back home, saying they were afraid the communists would attack. So I told them, "I want you all to come for a sermon tonight. I promise there'll be no attack." Just after nightfall -- at about 8 p.m. -- people came and filled the ordination hall of the temple where we were staying, so I gave a sermon and taught them meditation.

A few days afterwards we returned to Pak Kim cemetery in Haad Yai. This time a lot of Haad Yai people came out every night to receive the precepts, listen to sermons and practice meditation.

From there we returned to Nakhorn Sri Thammarat, stopping off at a meditation monastery in Rawn Phibun district, and then going on to stay in Thung Song. Nai Sangwed, a clerk in the Education Office, followed along as my student. We stayed at Tham Thalu (The Cave That Goes All the Way Through) for a while, and then went on to Chumphorn. From Chumphorn we caught the train to Phetburi. This was when I learned that Somdet Mahawirawong had been sending letters after me, asking me to return to Bangkok, so I went on to Ratchaburi and stayed at Wat Prachumnari. Luang Att, the governor of Ratchaburi province, and the district official of Ratchaburi City came looking for me, asking me to return to Bangkok because the Somdet at Wat Borom wanted to see me.

While I was staying at Wat Prachumnari, a monk at Khao Kaen Jan (Sandalwood Mountain) was captured by the authorities. I learned that four or five nuns from Baan Pong who were his followers wanted to come see me, but didn't dare because of the uproar over the monk. Although the story doesn't involve me, it's worth telling: It seems that the monk had told the nuns that his legs hurt from sitting in meditation and delivering sermons so much, so would they please massage his legs -- and they actually started giving him massages. That's when the uproar started. The authorities looked into the matter and discovered that the monk had no identification papers, so they forced him to disrobe.

During my stay at Ratchaburi, Mae Samawn came out to see me. "I'm over two months pregnant," she said, and then went on, "I'd like to dedicate the child to you right now, because it's your child, and not my husband's." She seemed dead serious about what she was saying. I didn't respond in any way, but I did feel surprised. She hadn't had a child in 15 years, so how had it come about?

From there I returned to Bangkok and stayed at Wat Boromnivasa. I happened to arrive just as the Somdet fell ill, so I helped look after him.

* * * * * * * *

PART VI

While I was at Wat Boromnivasa this time a large number of people from Bangkok, Thonburi and Lopburi came to practice meditation. One day there was a strange event. A woman named Mae Khawm, a native of Lopburi, came and presented me with three relics of the Buddha.

"Where did you get them?" I asked her.

"I asked for them from the Buddha image right over your pillow," she told me. This Buddha image belonged to Nai Udom, who had brought it down from Keng Tung during World War II. From what he had told me, it seems that there have been a lot of strange events connected with this image.

Here I'd like to back up to tell the history of the image.
Originally Nai Udom was a person who never felt much respect for monks. He was a government official working with the Radio Division of the Mass Communications Department. During World War II he went along with the Thai Army, headed by General Praphan, to Keng Tung. One day he went to set up quarters in an old temple with a group of enlisted men. That evening, after lying down but before going to sleep, he saw a bright light shooting out from the shelf over his pillow, so he sprang up to see what was there. At the time he was the sort of person who, even though he was staying right next to sacred objects, never showed them any respect. But that day he became curious. He craned his neck up to see what was on the shelf, and there he found a gold-alloy Buddha image, about eight inches tall and three inches across at the base, black and glistening as if it had been polished every day. Seeing it, he grabbed it and put it in his suitcase. From that day on, his fortunes improved greatly. People started helping him, and he began to have more than enough money to spend. He got the money from people native to that area.

When the war was over he headed back to Thailand. On the way back, he spent a night on the bank of the Mae Jan river. That night the Buddha image entered his dreams and said, "Dom, you bastard, you're going to take me across the river, but I'm not going to stand for it."

Nai Udom didn't pay any attention to the dream. "What power could a metal Buddha have?" he thought. In the end, he brought the image back to Chanthaburi, retired from government service and set himself up in business as a merchant. During this period, he started looking wan and unhealthy. Life was becoming more and more of a hardship.

After a while his wife and children started falling ill, one after another. Nothing seemed to cure them. "Luang Phaw" entered his dreams again. "I'm staying here with you against my will," he said. "You're going to have to take me back to my home!"

That year it so happened that I had gone out wandering in Prajinburi province, staying at YoungSavage Mountain. Around April I crossed the wilderness and returned to Chanthaburi. When Nai Udom learned that I had returned, he came running to see. "I'm really in a mess, Than Phaw. My children are sick, my wife is sick, I don't have any money, and now this Buddha image enters my dreams and tells me to take him back to Keng Tung where I found him. What should I do?"

""Luang Phaw" is a forest Buddha," I answered him. "He likes staying where it's peaceful and quiet. If you want, have him come stay here with me."

So Nai Udom brought the image and left it with me -- whether he actually gave it to me or simply left it with me for safe keeping, I couldn't tell for sure. I kept it and showed it respect as a matter of course. From that day on, all the illnesses in his family disappeared, and in 1952 he moved to Bangkok. There are a good many more strange things connected with this Buddha image, but this is all I want to say about it for now.

After the event with Mae Khawm I became curious about the Buddha's relics and how they came about. Never during my life as a monk had I

ever been interested in them at all, but I did accept the relics from Mae Khawm and treated them with respect. Later I learned that she had received more relics, but by then I had put the Buddha image away in the Raam Khae quarters at Wat Boromnivasa. And as for myself, I had taken my leave of the Somdet and gone to Lopburi province.

That year I celebrated Visakha Puja at Wat Manichalakhan in Lopburi. On that day I said to myself, "If I don't see the Buddha's relics appear with my own eyes, I won't believe in them, because I have no idea whether or not they're for real." I made a vow to sit in meditation until dawn. I set out four receptacles and made the following invitations: "1) May sacred relics of the Buddha -- from his ears, eyes, nose and mouth, which were the sources of his splendor -- if they really exist, come to this altar tonight. 2) May relics of Phra Sariputta, one of the Buddha's important disciples, also come. 3) May relics of Phra Moggallana, whose powers were equal to those of the Buddha, also come. 4) May relics of Phra Sivali, a monk of good will who was safe at all times wherever he went, also come. If these relics really exist, may they come and appear. If I don't see anything appear tonight, I'll give away all the relics that people have presented to me."

That night I went without sleep and sat in meditation until dawn. At about 4 a.m. I had a feeling that there was a bright red light flashing right where I had placed the receptacles. At daybreak I discovered relics in each of the receptacles. The room where they were placed had been locked up tight from sunset to dawn -- no one would have been able to enter, and I myself hadn't gone in. I felt really taken aback: This was the first time anything like this had happened in my life. Quickly I wrapped the relics in cotton wool, placed them in a pouch and kept them with me. Altogether I received three relics of Phra Sariputta, three of Phra Sivali, two of Phra Moggallana and seven of the Buddha. Some were the color of milky quartz, some were black, some a dark yellowish grey. The ones Mae Khawm had given me, though, were the color of pearls. I took them with me as I headed north. As time passed, a number of other things occurred that I'd rather keep to myself for the time being.

* * *

As the rains approached I went to stay in Mae Rim district, Chieng Mai province. I had made up my mind to go deep into the forest, and so, leaving Mae Rim, I went to Baan Paa Tyng, which took a day of walking. From there I went deep into the wilderness, up the mountains and down, reaching my destination at what must have been no later than four in the afternoon. This was a spot where one of my students had once spent a Rains Retreat, and that year I spent the rains there.

It was a village of Karen and Yang hilltribesmen, with about six or seven households. There was no level ground at all -- nothing but mountains and hills. The place where I stayed was at the foot of a hill, a little less than a kilometer from the village, near a flowing stream. The weather was bitter cold both day and night. I reached there the day before Asalha Puja, and on the day we took our vows to spend the rains I started coming down with a fever.

This was a really primitive place. The people were all hilltribesmen, and my basic diet that rainy season consisted of salt, peppers and rice -- that was all. No fish or meat. During the latter half of July I became seriously ill. Some days I almost lost consciousness.

One morning, at dawn, I tried to get up to go out for alms, but couldn't. I felt dizzy and faint and was shivering so violently that my hut started shaking. I was all by myself -- the monks with me had all gone out for alms. So I went to warm myself by a fire and began to feel a bit better.

I suffered like this all through the rains. I could hardly eat at all. During the entire three months, I was able to eat no more than ten mouthfuls of food a day. Some days I couldn't eat anything at all. But my body and mind felt light, and my heart was at ease -- not the least perturbed by my illness.

My symptoms got more serious on July 29. I started running a high fever and felt really faint -- numb all over my body. This made me begin to have doubts about my survival. So I got up and took out my pouch of relics, wrapped it in an old worn-out shoulder cloth and placed it up high on a shelf. Then I made a resolution: "If you really are sacred, give me a sign. If I'm going to die here, I want you all to disappear." I then entered my umbrella tent and stilled my mind.

At dawn the next day I found the pouch and shoulder cloth in opposite sides of the room, but none of the relics were missing. They were still there, scattered all over the shelf where I had placed them. It looked as if I probably wouldn't die that year, but would still be sick for a while longer.

One day I was thinking over events in the past and started feeling disgusted. So I made a resolution: "I'd like some good resources to have at my disposal in the future. If I don't acquire them, I don't want to leave the forest. 1) I want to attain supranatural powers. If I can't, may I go all the way in seven days. Even if my life is to end during those seven days, I'm willing to give it up as an offering. 2) Wherever there are any good, quiet, restful spots, may the forest spirits lead me there." After making my resolution I sat in meditation. A vision appeared: a bright light and a cave reaching clear through a mountain. It occurred to me, "If I enter this cave, I'll probably go all the way through." But just as I decided to go right then and there, I started feeling so faint that my body swayed. I had to grab hold of one of the posts in the hut -- so that was as far as I got.

After that, my illness slowly began to recede. One day I took one of my followers out looking for wood to make into charcoal so that I could have a fire to keep myself warm at night. The next day a boy from the village told me, "It's not good for a sick person to go looking for firewood. There's an old saying that a sick person looking for fire-wood is looking for wood for his funeral pyre." The boy's name was Teng, and he was a little deranged. He went on to say, "I really have it hard. Every night spirits come and pull my legs and

won't let me get any sleep." I didn't pay him any attention.

Late one night, when it was quiet and I was feeling really ill, I set some charcoal stoves all around myself. After I had dozed off for a moment, a woman dressed in white, followed by two girls and carrying a white flag covered with a long string of Chinese characters, came towards me and said, "I'm queen of the deities. If you live here, you have to bow down to me." I wasn't willing to bow down, seeing as I was a monk. Still, she insisted. We had a long argument, but I stood firm. Finally she left the hut, climbed the hill and disappeared. I meditated in comfort for the rest of the night.

Another day a while later -- September 16 -- I had a dizzy spell early in the morning. Afterwards I didn't have the strength even to come down from the hut, and couldn't eat any food. At about one in the afternoon I got up and sat by the window. The hut was at the foot of the hill, and the stream flowed right past the window. All around the hut the ground was cleared and clean -- it was swept every day.

A lot of things happened that day: 1) There was a foul stench unlike anything I had ever smelled before. 2) A big green foul-smelling fly came and landed right on my face. It looked to me as if I were going to die. I sat in meditation until the fly flew away and the stench vanished. I began to have doubts about my survival, so I made a vow: "If I'm going to die, I want a clear sign. If I have the potential to live on and be of use, I also want a sign."

After I had made my vow, I sat facing west, looking out through the window with my mind under control. After a moment, two doves came flying to the window. First a male dove came from the south, made a sharp cry and landed on the sill. A moment later a female dove came from the north. They fluttered their wings and cooed to each other. They seemed cheerful and confident. And then, after another moment, the clouds that had been covering the sky parted and bright sunlight came pouring through. Not since the beginning of the rainy season had there been even as much as 30 minutes of sunlight in a single day. The entire three months the sky had been dull, always covered by clouds and fog. But now the sun shone down all bright and dazzling.

The calls of the birds echoed clearly through the forest. My heart felt refreshed. I came to the conclusion: "I'm not going to die."

One night afterwards, towards the end of the rains, I went down to do walking meditation to the south of my hut and a vision appeared to me. I saw myself and an elephant tumbling around in the water. Sometimes I'd be on top of the elephant, sometimes he'd be on top of me. A moment later, in the same vision, a sermon seat came floating through the air, about six meters off the ground. It was painted a dull red and covered with cloth from India interwoven with gold. The vision seemed to say, "Please climb onto the sermon seat. All your aspirations will be fulfilled." But there was no one in the vision. "This is no time for lies," I thought, and the vision disappeared.

Right at the very end of the rains I practiced walking around the foot of the hill but I'd get tired and faint. My ears would start ringing and I'd almost pass out. If this was the way things were, I wouldn't be able to leave the mountains after the rains were over. So I made a resolution: If I'm going to live on and be involved with humanity, may I be able to get out of the mountains. But if my involvement is over, I'll write a letter bidding farewell.

By the day after the end of the Rains Retreat, my illness seemed to be over. My symptoms weren't even twenty percent of what they had been before. The next day, the hilltribesmen accompanied us out of the forest, carrying our things and at the same time crying in a way that was really heartrending.

That had been a damp, chilly place to stay. Even salt, if you didn't keep it shut tight in a container, would dissolve away. We ate hilltribe food all throughout the rains. They'd take bamboo shoots, calledium leaves and tubers, stew them until the were mushy, then add salt, rice and pounded chili peppers -- leaves, stems and all -- and boil it all down together in a pot. This was the sort of fare we had to eat. In all the years since my ordination, this rainy season was the ultimate in primitiveness as far as food was concerned. Even their peppers were strange: When you swallowed one, it would be hot all the way down to your intestines. And yet the hilltribes people

themselves were all large and stocky. I had thought that they would be dark and sickly, but they turned out to be fair and plump. They had an admirable culture. There was no quarreling, and none of the people in the village ever raised their voices. They refused to use things bought in the market. Mostly they used things they had made themselves. Their crops were vegetables and wild rice, because there was no level land for growing white rice.

After the rains I returned to Mae Rim and then went down to the city of Chieng Mai. The only symptom remaining from my illness was an irregular heartbeat. The lay people who had been most concerned about my condition and had from time to time sent supplies from Chieng Mai to where I was staying in the forest -- Khun Nai Chusri and Mae Kaew Run -- brought me spice medicine for my dizzy spells. After staying in Chieng Mai at Wat Santidham for a while, I went down to stay at Phra Sabai Cave in Lampang, where a student of mine had spent the rains.

While there I began to have the feeling that I would have to return to Bangkok. The Somdet was seriously ill and I'd have to stay with him. But there was something inside me that didn't want to go. One night I vowed to have an answer to the question of whether or not I should go to Bangkok. I sat in meditation until dawn. At about 4 a.m. I felt as if my head had been cut off, but my heart was bright and not afraid. After that my illness was virtually all gone. I returned to Bangkok and stayed at Wat Boromnivasa. At the time, the Somdet was very ill and gave me an order: "You'll have to stay with me until I die. As long as I'm still alive, I don't want you to leave. I don't care whether or not you come to look after me. I just want to know that you're around." So I promised to stay. Sometimes I'd wonder about what karma I had done that had me cooped up like this, but then I'd remember the caged dove I had dreamed about in Chanthaburi. That being the case, I'd have to stay.

* * *

Once I had made up my mind to stay, the Somdet asked me to come and

teach him meditation every day. I had him practice //anapanasati// -- keeping the breath in mind. We talked about a number of things while he sat in meditation.

One day he said, "I never dreamed that sitting in //samadhi// would be so beneficial, but there's one thing that has me bothered. To make the mind still and bring it down to its basic resting level (//bhavanga//): Isn't this the essence of becoming and birth?"

"That's what //samadhi// is," I told him, "becoming and birth."

"But the Dhamma we're taught to practice is for the sake of doing away with becoming and birth. So what are we doing giving rise to more becoming and birth?"

"If you don't make the mind take on becoming, it won't give rise to knowledge, because knowledge has to come from becoming if it's going to do away with becoming. This is becoming on a small scale -- //uppatika bhava// -- which lasts for a single mental moment. The same holds true with birth. To make the mind still so that //samadhi //arises for a long mental moment is birth. Say we sit in concentration for a long time until the mind gives rise to the five factors of //jhana//: That's birth. If you don't do this with your mind, it won't give rise to any knowledge of its own. And when knowledge can't arise, how will you be able to let go of unawareness? It'd be very hard.

"As I see it," I went on, "most students of the Dhamma really misconstrue things. Whatever comes springing up, they try to cut it down and wipe it out. To me, this seems wrong. It's like people who eat eggs. Some people don't know what a chicken is like: This is unawareness. As soon as they get hold of an egg, they crack it open and eat it. But say they know how to incubate eggs. They get ten eggs, eat five of them and incubate the rest. While the eggs are incubating, that's "becoming." When the baby chicks come out of their shells, that's "birth." If all five chicks survive, then as the years pass it seems to me that the person who once had to buy eggs will start benefiting from his chickens. He'll have eggs to eat without

having to pay for them, and if he has more than he can eat he can set himself up in business, selling them. In the end he'll be able to release himself from poverty.

"So it is with practicing //samadhi//: If you're going to release yourself from becoming, you first have to go live in becoming. If you're going to release yourself from birth, you'll have to know all about your own birth."

As soon as I said this, he understood and began to beam. He seemed both pleased and impressed. "The way you say things," he said, "is really different from the way other meditation monks talk. Even though I still can't put what you say into practice, I can understand you clearly and have no doubts that what you're saying is true. I used to live near Ajaan Mun and Ajaan Sao, but I never benefited from them the way I've benefited from having you stay with me. There seem to be a lot of surprising things that occur when I sit in meditation."

After that he seemed to be interested in meditating for long periods of time -- sometimes two hours at a stretch. While he was meditating, he'd have me speak Dhamma to go along with his meditation. As soon as his mind would be quiet and steady, I'd start speaking -- and his mind seemed to behave right in line with what I'd be saying. One day he said, "I've been ordained for a long time, but I've never felt anything like this."

From then on I never had to give him any more long talks. As soon as I'd say two or three words, he'd understand what I was referring to. As for me, I was pleased. One day he said, "People who study and practice the Dhamma get caught up on nothing more than their own opinions, which is why they never get anywhere. If everyone understood things correctly, there wouldn't be anything impossible about practicing the Dhamma."

As I spent the rains there with the Somdet my mind was at ease as far as having to explain things to him was concerned. He told me, "In the past I never thought that practicing //samadhi// was in any way necessary." Then he added, "The monks and novices -- and the lay

people as well -- haven't benefited enough from having you here. If you can, I'd like you to find the time to teach them too."

He then informed the senior monks in the temple of his intention, and this was how the meditation-training sessions at Uruphong Hall came about. The first year, 1953, a number of lay people, monks and novices from other temples came and joined in the sessions. Thao Satyanurak came to stay at Nekkhamma House, the home for nuns at the temple, and practiced meditation with good results. Her mind gave rise to such unusual realizations that she decided to stay on at Wat Boromnivasa until her death.

At the end of the rainy season I took leave of the Somdet to go out wandering in the provinces. His illness by that time had abated somewhat. That year I returned to Wat Boromnivasa in time for Visakha Puja.

That night I went to sit in meditation in the ordination hall, and there was another event: I saw relics of the Buddha come and appear. Earlier in the evening the thought had occurred to me, "My eyes are small. I'd like to have great big eyes, able to see for miles and miles. My ears are small. I'd like to have great big ears, able to hear all around the world. My mouth is small. I'd like to have it wide, able to give a sermon that would echo for five days and nights." With this in mind, I decided to adopt three practices: 1) For a wide mouth, don't eat a lot or speak a lot on important days. 2) For big ears, don't listen to matters that aren't worth your while. "Cut off your mouth," i.e., go without food. "Cut off your ears," i.e., don't pay attention to anything at all. 3) For big eyes, go without sleep.

So with this in mind, I decided to go without sleep on Visakha Puja. A little after 5 a.m. a lot of the Buddha's relics came to me there in the ordination hall.

I spent the rains with the Somdet again. That year lay people came out for the meditation sessions in even larger numbers than the year before. A number of bad events, though, began to interfere because some of the monks had become envious and started looking for ways to

spoil things. I'd rather not name names, though. Whoever wants to learn the details can go ask Thao Satyanurak or the Somdet.

One evening at about seven, a monk named Phra Khru Palat Thien came to my quarters and said in a low voice, "I hope you aren't upset, Ajaan. I'm on your side all the way."

"Well, I'm glad to hear it, but I don't know of anything that would make me upset. Tell me what's up."

So he gave me the details and then added, "The rumor has already reached the Somdet. If he has any doubts about you, he'll probably call you to his quarters for questioning. If and when he calls you, let me know. I'll stand up for you." As it turned out, though, the Somdet never said a word about the matter, and never asked me even a single question. We simply kept on discussing the Dhamma as always.

An anonymous letter appeared and made the rounds:

//Writing texts is Phra Khru Dhammasaan's daily habit.
Ajaan Lee's is instructing his young ladyfriend.
Old gray-haired MahaPrem would like to be abbot,
While Luang Ta Paan babbles on without end//.

Phra Khru Dhammasaan was given a thorough grilling as a result of the letter -- people believed he had written it as an attack on me. I had no idea of what was going on. There seemed to be a lot of things unworthy of monks going on, but I didn't pay them any attention.

The day after the rainy season was over, MahaNarong came to see the Somdet and then came down and asked permission to copy down the information in my identification papers. When he had finished, he returned to the Somdet and told him that the Director's Office at Mahamakut Buddhist University had sent for the information so that they could arrange for me to be given the title of Phra Khru. The Somdet sent for me. "This is what they have to say," he told me. "What do //you// have to say?"

"I'm the sort of monk who, if it's not necessary, has never wanted to have anything to do with this sort of thing. Whatever good I've done has been for the sake of the group as a whole."

So he told me, "I'll answer them myself." And then he added, "I'll tell them, "Phra Ajaan Lee came to stay here because I asked him to, and he has stayed on out of respect for me. For you to arrange a title for him will, as I see it, drive him away from me."" That, he said, was how he would answer them.

"Good," was my reply. As a result, the whole idea was abandoned for the time being.

* * *

As time passed, the Somdet's health improved, so I took my leave of him to go off and find some seclusion as was my custom.

That year was the 100th anniversary of the founding of Wat Supatwanaram, the first Dhammayut monastery in the Northeast. The Somdet told me, "I want you to go help in the celebration. I'm going to give them the relics you've presented to me as a souvenir from Wat Boromnivasa." Saying this, he went to look at the relics he had placed on the altar over his pillow, and discovered that more than 40 had come on their own into the glass bell. I said I would present them all to him. "This is really strange," he said. "Never in my life as a monk has anything like this ever happened before." He said he would send them all to Wat Supat, and had me choose which ones to send in his name, and which ones in mine. When he said this, I decided to go help in the celebration as a token of my appreciation for his kindness.

The celebration at Wat Supat turned out to be a major event. The government donated a large sum of money to help, and announced that all those in Bangkok who were going in an official capacity would leave the city together on March 18. The notice announcing this was

signed by Field Marshal Phin Chunhawan, Minister of Agriculture, and General Luang Sawat, Minister of Culture.

One day, when I was in Lopburi, I learned that there had been a change in plans, so I hurried down to Bangkok. When I arrived, the Somdet called for me. "They've changed the schedule," he told me. "I want you to go with them. I'll give you the relics. They'll be your responsibility."

I didn't say anything one way or the other, but after I had returned to my quarters and thought things over, I realized that I couldn't follow the Somdet's orders. I went to see him.

"I can't go," I told him. "The notice published with the government seal says that on the 17th the relics will be set out for public viewing here at Wat Boromnivasa. Now the plans have fallen through. I've already distributed the notice, and on the 17th large numbers of people will be coming. If I leave beforehand, I'll be in for a lot of criticism. That's why I can't go."

None of the senior monks, it turned out, were going. The problem was caused by Nai Chao. It seems that Field Marshal Phin had mentioned that he'd like to leave a day early and stop off for the night in Nakhorn Ratchasima, giving the soldiers, policemen, government officials and people in general there the chance to pay their respects to the relics. Nai Chao hadn't informed the ecclesiastical authorities, and this is why there had been a mistake in the printed schedule.

As a result I didn't go with the first train, because the Somdet had told me, "Stay here. If anyone comes, take the relics and display them in the main hall." I agreed to do as he said. That night I placed three relics, larger than lettuce seeds and the color of pearls, on a glass tray, and took them to display in Uruphong Hall. This person and that person wanted to look, because they had never seen any relics before. When I opened the cotton wool and they saw the three relics, this person poked at them, that person picked them up -- and so two of them disappeared, leaving only one.

The next day I took the express train to Ubon along with a group of others, 14 in all. Reaching Ubon, we went to help in the anniversary celebration, which included the laying of the cornerstone for the Mahathera building to be constructed there in Wat Supat.

One night there was an incident at a little after 10 p.m. A group of about 50 of us were sitting in meditation in the ordination hall when a light appeared, flashing on and off like a fluorescent bulb. We all opened our eyes and two or three people found relics in front of them. As it got later, more and more relics appeared. People both inside and outside the ordination hall were puzzled and one by one began to suspect a fraud. When it got fairly late we stopped for the night.

The next day rumors spread through town. A man who had never before set foot in a monastery came to tell me that the night before, he had dreamed that loads and loads of falling stars had dropped into Wat Supat. I thought to myself, "If there really are sacred objects connected with Buddhism, I want them to show themselves."

That evening Nai Phit, of the Provincial Fisheries Bureau, brought a friend, a lady teacher, to come and see me. The teacher started asking me a lot of bizarre questions and in the end announced that she was going to leave her husband and come follow me, because the Dhamma I taught was so amazing. Her husband, Nai Prasong, worked in the Ubon branch of the Government Savings Bank, and was a Christian. Thinking that his wife had become mentally unbalanced, he had made a habit of following along wherever she went. People would ask him, "If you're Christian, what are you doing in a Buddhist ordination hall?"

The teacher became even more reckless and bold, and came to sit just a meter away from me. I was sitting on a chair, and her husband was sitting about three meters off to one side. Altogether there were about 50 people in the hall. So I made a vow: "Today may the power of sacred objects come and help me, because there is a rumor going around, concerning the relics of the Buddha, that I'm tricking and deceiving the people. With news like this, there's no one I can turn

to, unless the deities and sacred objects can help me. Otherwise Buddhism is in for contempt and derision." At the time, Chao Khun Ariyagunadhara was sitting in front of the major Buddha image. All the other monks had left, because it was so late.

I then had everyone sit in meditation and added, "Whoever doesn't believe, just sit still and watch." After a moment or so, I had the feeling that sacred objects had come and were circling all around, so I ordered everyone to open their eyes, and told Nai Prasong. "Open your eyes and look at me. I'm going to stand up." I then stood up and shook out my robes and sitting cloth for him to see, at the same time thinking, "May the deities help me so that he won't be able to hold our religion in contempt." Then I said in a loud voice, "Relics of the Buddha have come. People sitting right in front of me will receive them. But when you open your eyes, don't move a muscle. I myself won't move."

As soon as I had finished speaking there was the ping of something small falling on the floor of the hall. A woman got up to pounce on it, but it sprang from her grasp and came near to where I was sitting. Another person came running after it, but I ordered him to stop. Finally the object came to rest in front of the teacher, so I told her, "It's yours. Nai Prasong, watch carefully." The teacher picked it up: It was a setting from a ring, very finely done -- an object that had once been offered in worship to the Buddha's relics.

As time passed, the teacher would sit there, sometimes with her eyes closed, sometimes with them open, but she'd say, "Luang Phaw, you've taken me up to sit on top of a mountain." "All I can see is my own skeleton, but how can that be if I'm still alive?" "Even though I have a salary of 500 baht a month, I've never known the happiness I feel sitting here right now." The things she'd say got wilder and wilder all the time.

In the end, no fewer than ten people received relics of the Buddha that night. All the people there had their eyes wide open and the place was well lit. Just before daybreak, Nai Phae came to me, clutching in his fist a set of relics that he then gave to me, saying

he had received them the night before. I turned them all over to Wat Supat.

The celebration lasted five days and five nights. One day they arranged a raffle for donating sets of robes to monks who had come to join in the celebration. There were a lot of people in Ubon who still mistrusted me, but none of them were open about it. One person who //was// open about it was Mae Thawngmuan Siasakun. She made a vow: "If this ajaan is really honest and sincere, may he draw my set of robes in the raffle." When we drew the raffle tickets, it turned out that I actually did draw her set of robes.

* * *

With the celebration over, I returned to Bangkok and then went to wander around from place to place. When the time came to stop for the rains, I returned as always to be with the Somdet. That rainy season his illness was much worse. He didn't sit in meditation much at all. Most of the time he'd meditate lying down. After the rains he passed away.

During the rains he was very sick. His asthma flared up and he couldn't get any sleep. One night at about 2 a.m., a monk came running for me. All the monks and novices were in an uproar because the Somdet had told them to go for the doctor, but here it was late in the middle of the night -- how could they go for the doctor? Chao Khun Sumedhi had had the monk go for me instead so that I could reason with the Somdet, for the Somdet wouldn't listen to anyone else.

So I went up to the Somdet and asked him, "What medicine did you take today? How many tablets? How many times?"

"I can't breathe," was his answer.

I felt his body. He was fiery hot. I learned that he had taken one tablet too many. The doctor had told him to take one tablet twice

daily, but he hadn't felt like going to all that trouble, and so had taken two tablets at once. Now he had a bad case of heartburn, and could hardly breathe. I told him, "I've seen this sort of thing before. It's not serious. In about 15 minutes it'll pass."

A moment later he closed his eyes and entered //samadhi//. Monks and novices were sitting around on all sides. After a while he said, "I'm fine now. You don't have to go for the doctor."

During the cold season his asthma flared up again. One morning he sent a novice to fetch me. At the time I had visitors, so the novice simply spoke to me and left. The Somdet then asked him, "Is Ajaan Lee here in the temple?"

"Yes."

"In that case he doesn't have to come. My mind is at rest. If he leaves the temple, though, go after him and have him come back."

At about five in the evening he sent the novice to look in on me. The novice didn't say anything to me because I was sitting in meditation. He returned to the Somdet and said, "Ajaan Lee is in." A little later, at about six, he came for me again. This time I hurried up to see the Somdet. He made a number of directives concerning the temple, and then lay still. I went downstairs for a moment.

Suddenly there was a commotion upstairs, so I hurried up again. Along with the Somdet in the room were the monk who was nursing him and Chao Khun Dhammapitok. Looking at the Somdet's condition, I knew he wouldn't last. Monks and novices were running around in confusion, and the doctors were all upset. One of them had stuck his finger down the Somdet's windpipe to remove some phlegm, but to no avail. When I could see that there was no hope, I ordered the doctor to stop: "Don't touch him." And a moment later, the Somdet breathed his last.

When we had finished washing the body, we met for consultation, and the following day arranged for the ceremonial bathing of the corpse.

The temple committee then began the merit-making ceremonies. They asked me to be in charge of the kitchen, which I agreed to do. Khun Nai Tun Kosalyawit was my assistant. The first seven days we didn't have to draw on the temple funds at all because so many people came and made voluntary contributions. Altogether the merit-making lasted 50 days. During this period we drew on temple funds from time to time. After the 50 days were over I decided I'd have to go off for a rest.

* * * * * * * *

PART VII

On the 10th of April I left for Lampang to help with the ceremonial marking of the boundaries of the ordination hall at Wat Samraan Nivasa, which lasted for several days. When the ceremonies were over I went to stay in Phra Sabai Cave. My old stomach problems began to flare up: I had a bad case of diarrhea and fierce pains in my stomach. Word reached the city of Lampang that I was in bad shape.

One day I went to rest in the inner cave. I saw a rock stuck in the mouth of the cave, 20 meters off the ground. The thought occurred to me that I'd like to build a chedi there in the cave. I called to the lay people staying with me to help push the rock out of the cave, which they were able to do. We then dug a hole and cut away at the rock floor until about 1 p.m., when a car arrived. The people in the car said that they had come to take me to the hospital, but I had already recovered from my illness without realizing it. I told them that we were going to build a chedi. Before leaving the cave, I stood at its mouth and looked out to the southwest, to a range of deep green forested mountains. Seeing the fresh green of the trees, I thought of the Bodhi tree, and that it would be good to plant three Bodhi trees there at the mouth of the cave. I mentioned this to the monks and novices, and then returned to Lampang.

From there I went on to Uttaradit, because a lay person had come up looking for me, asking me to return to Uttaradit because an old woman -- a student of mine -- had started babbling incoherently for several days. I went to stay in Uttaradit a fair while, helping the woman, and then went on to Phitsanuloke, where I stayed at Wat Raadburana, near the home of a woman who was an "adopted child" of mine. The story of this adopted child is worth telling, although it dates back to the year I spent the rains with the hilltribes people at Baan Phaa Daen Saen Kandaan (The Cliff Village in the Land of Really Primitive Hardship) in Chieng Mai.

The woman's name was Fyyn; her husband's was MahaNawm. One day I had gone to teach meditation at Wat Aranyik, located in a forest six kilometers outside of Phitsanuloke. A lot of government officials, shopkeepers and people in general had come to practice //samadhi//, including the chief of police, Luang Samrit; Luang Chyyn, Khun Kasem, Captain Phaew -- all of them people really earnest about practicing meditation. We were sitting, discussing the Dhamma, when someone came and said to me, "Please come and visit a sick person in my home." I agreed to go. The chief of police then drove us there in his car.

When we arrived they told me that a //dhutanga// monk had come down from the north, made some lustral water for them, and then told them, "I'm afraid I can't cure you, but a monk who can will be coming soon." He had then left and continued on his wanderings. As soon as MahaNawm had heard that I was in the area, he had come looking for me. Talking with him, I learned that his wife, Mae Fyyn, had been ill for three years now, ever since she had lain by the fire after childbirth. They had spent more than 8,000 baht on injections, but nothing had cured her. All she could do for the last three years was simply lie there: She couldn't get up at all. For the past year she hadn't been able to speak. She couldn't even move. Hearing this, I told MahaNawm that I'd go have a look

As soon as I set foot in the door, I saw the woman raise her hands feebly in a //wai//. I didn't give a thought to her condition, but simply sat in //samadhi//. Mae Fyyn said two or three words, moved

herself a little, raised her hands in another //wai//, sat up and then kneeled down by her pillow. "Get well," I told her. "Be done with your old karma."

That day I ordered her to pick up a match and light me a cigarette, and she was able to do it. I told the people in the house not to feed her the following day, simply to place some rice and curry down next to her. She'd be able to feed herself.

The next day, her husband came to the temple to present food to me. When he returned home, he found that she had finished her breakfast, washed the dishes and was able to get up and crawl around. I went to see her that afternoon, but found that the neighbors had all brought jugs and pots to get some of "that fantastic lustral water." Seeing this, I felt ill at ease, and so hurried back to Bangkok.

We kept in touch by letter, though. A month afterwards, Mae Fyyn was able to get up and walk. The second year she was able to go to the nearby temple and donate food to the monks. The third year she came down to stay at Wat Boromnivasa -- walking all the way from HuaLampong train station to Wat Borom, and walking every day from where she was staying to hear sermons at the meditation hall, perfectly normal in every way. Altogether, it was an amazing affair.

From Phitsanuloke I went on to Phetchabun to visit a student who had set up a monastery at Lom Kao district with the help of District Official Pin. After staying in seclusion for a fair while, I went with some others into the forest.

We crossed mountains and streams for several days and then stopped to rest on the slopes of a hill. From there we followed the lower slopes of the hills until we reached a tall mountain covered with a bright open forest. Off in the distance I could see a towering peak called Haw Mountain. My companions had gone on ahead; I was following behind. Thinking of Haw Mountain, my mind was at peace. I thought of a treasure that was beyond my powers: "I'd like to be able to levitate to the peak of Haw Mountain." I stood still there for a moment, my bowl hanging on a strap from my shoulder, and dreamed that

a cloud came down out of the sky while a faint voice said to me, "Don't think about it. When the time comes, it will happen on its own." The vision then disappeared.

During this trip I was really thirsty. On all sides of the trail were nothing but packs of foxes, due to the fact that we were so far from human habitation. We kept on going and stopped off at Baan Wang Naam Sai (ClearWater Village). We then cut across the forests and streams, and when we came out of the forest, we arrived at the Phaa Bing Range, a place where Ajaan Mun had once stayed. This was an area of caves and small hills. We spent quite a few days there.

Late one night, when it was quiet and still, I was sitting in meditation until I felt like I was going to doze off, and suddenly there was an incident. I saw a mountain peak covered with trees to the west of Phuu Kradyng. A gigantic man, wearing a dark yellow cloth tied around his waist, was standing on the mountain and holding up the sky with his hands. I was standing under his arm. He said, "In the future, life will be hard for humanity. They will die from poisonous water. This water will be of two kinds:

1. Fog and dew that will hurt the crops wherever it forms. People who eat the crops may become sick.

2. Rain. If you come across strange rain water, i.e.,

   a. reddish rain water or
   b. yellowish rain water with a peculiar taste,

don't drink it. If you do, you'll come down with diarrhea and a rash. If you drink a great deal, you may die."

This was the first point he had to say. The second point: He gestured off to the northeast. I saw a giant spring of water shooting out of the ground. Wherever its waters flowed, people became ill. If they used this water to irrigate fruit trees, the trees would become diseased. The life-span of people would become shorter and shorter.

The third point: Something strange began to happen on the mountain top. In whatever direction he spread out his hand, the trees would be leveled in rows. "What does this mean?" I asked.

"Adults with no sense of morality will suffer in the future."

"Can any of this be prevented?"

"The diseases caused by water, if caught in time, aren't serious. Otherwise they'll cause death within three, five or nine days."

"Will I be affected?"

"No, because you appreciate the virtues of your elders. I'll give you the formula for the cure. If you hear that any of these diseases have appeared, go quickly to help."

I asked him, "Can't you tell them the cure yourself?"

"I could," he said, "but it wouldn't do any good. You have to make the medicine yourself. Take tamarind fruits, remove the shells and soak them in a salt solution. Then pour off the water and give it to the diseased people -- or have them drink the brine from pickled garlic. The disease will go away -- but you have to make the medicine yourself." He went on to say that his name was Sancicco Devaputta.

This happened in 1956.

After we left Phaa Bing Range and had gone to stay in a nearby township, the people there came with a strange story to tell. The night before, a cloud of mist had passed through a tobacco field, and the leaves of the tobacco plants had all fallen off. Another time, I heard that in Thoen district, Lampang province, villagers had drunk rain water the color of tea, and more than ten of them had died. Both of these stories seemed uncanny because they were in line with my dream.

After that we went on to Wang Saphung district and then climbed the

great Phuu Kradyng Plateau, after spending a night at the foot of the plateau. Altogether there were five of us, two boys and three monks. We climbed the plateau, reaching the edge of the top at about 7 p.m. From there the walk to our campsite was a little more than three miles. The air on the plateau was chilly, and the whole area was covered with pines. As soon as we reached the top, it rained, so we all looked for places to stay. I spotted a pine log that had fallen into a patch of tall grass and so I climbed up to lie on the log. The others had run off to find shelter elsewhere. That night there was both wind and rain, which meant that I didn't get any sleep all night long.

At dawn we came out looking for one another, and then searched for a place to stay. We found a small cave with a fine rock ledge and a tiny well filled with rainwater from the night before. There we stayed in solitude.

The plateau was a great broad plain, seven kilometers square. Once you were up there, you felt as if you were on level ground. The whole plateau was covered with pines and tall grasses -- but with no other kinds of trees, although there were many kinds of trees on the lower slopes. This, I would gather, was because the top of the plateau was solid rock. You could tell from the fallen pines: Their roots had crept along the crevices in the rock.

This was a really restful, quiet place to stay. Every day at 5 p.m. when it didn't rain, we'd get together to sit in meditation on the rock ledge. I'd think to myself, "I don't want to return to the world of human beings. I'd like to live on in the woods and the wilds like this. If possible, I'd like to attain supranatural powers or, if I don't attain them, may I die within seven days, entering //nibbana// on the seventh. Otherwise, may the deities take me off to live in solitude, far from the congregating spots of humanity for at least three years." Every time I'd start thinking like this, though, the rain would start to fall, and we'd have to go back into the cave.

One of the other monks with us, named Phra Palat Sri, had never gone out into the wilds before. All along the way he had talked like a

salesman, which had me annoyed. In other words, he liked to talk about worldly matters. Whenever we reached a village that looked poor, he'd bring out his "Lopburi has loads of fish" story for the villagers to hear. He'd tell them that pickled fish from Lopburi was sold as far away as Chaiyaphum province. This annoyed me. We had come out for solitude, not to sell pickled fish. I'd have to keep after him about this, but he had more years in the monkhood than I. When we'd go to stay on a mountaintop, he'd like to build a fire to warm himself -- when I was asleep. He wouldn't dare do it when I was awake. [*] While warming himself, he'd get the two boys, Man and Manu, to join him and talk.

* [Lighting a fire to warm oneself -- except for reasons of health -- is forbidden by the monastic discipline, because fires of this sort are often an invitation to sit around talking rather than meditating.]

After we had stayed for a few days, the group started getting less and less quiet. The first day had been fine: No one dared talk because they were afraid of the tigers and elephants that were plentiful on the plateau. After the fifth day our rice ran out, so we got ready to go down the plateau.

When we reached level ground, we stopped to rest for a while. A person who worked for some Westerners saw us and came to spread out a mat for me to sit on. I didn't accept the offer, so he invited Phra Palat Sri to sit on the mat, which he did. A moment later we heard thunder, even though the sky was sunny, and in that very instant a branch from a nearby tree came crashing down less than a foot from Phra Palat Sri's head. Phra Palat Sri, his face pale, jumped up from where he had been sitting. "That," I told him, "is what happens to people who don't have any self-restraint." From that point on, Phra Palat Sri became a very quiet person.

After that we went on and stopped to spend the night at a school near Phaa Nok Khao (Owl Cliff). My followers were all tired out. Late that night, when it was quiet, I could hear the sounds of people

sneaking out into the forest, so the next morning I asked one of the monks what they had been up to the night before, and was told, "We took your palm sugar. We've been carrying it for days now, but haven't had any, so last night we boiled it in water and drank it all up."

When we had finished our meal that morning, we left to cross through a large forest. Before setting out, I made up my mind: "I'm going to ride my own car all the way to Chumphae district," which was 80 kilometers away. "I won't accept any offers to ride in a car or truck. I'm going to look for solitude in the forest." A few minutes later, after we had gone about a kilometer along the road, a car went whizzing past and then stopped about 200 meters ahead of us. A woman came running in our direction and said, "Please accept a ride in our car. We've just bought it."

I looked at the faces of the others: They all wanted to accept the ride, but I didn't agree to it. The woman pleaded with us for a long time, but I still didn't accept the offer.

We walked along -- our umbrella tents and bowls slung over our shoulders -- through the heat and the sun. After about four kilometers I spotted a hill with a spirit shrine ahead, and so stopped to rest and explore the caves there. A woman came along with a child in her arms and three dead lizards slung over her shoulder, which she placed near the spot where I was resting. I thought of asking her for one of the lizards, but didn't dare say anything.

After I had rested for a moment, a parcel post truck from Loei came past, with Nai Man and Phra Palat Sri sitting in it. The driver stopped, jumped down from the truck and came running towards me. "I've seen you walking along the road for several days now," he said. "Please accept a ride from me." He pleaded with me for several minutes, saying "I won't ask for any fare, not even from the boys." One of my followers had gone on ahead; one was trailing behind. "Thank you," I told him "but we can't accept your offer." So my followers who were in the truck had to get out.

We walked into the Laan Wilds, an area of virgin forest. At about five in the afternoon, Phra Palat Sri had an attack of dysentery, so I gave him permission to ride on ahead and wait for us at Chumphae. Nai Man couldn't walk any further -- he was barely able to drag himself along -- so I gave him permission to take the ride to Chumphae and wait for us there too. So that left three of us: myself, Phra Juum and Nai Manu, a boy from Uttaradit.

We reached our resting place -- a village called Baan Krathum -- after dark, at about 8 p.m. We had trouble finding a place to stay, and ended up camping in the woods near a stretch of water. Up the next morning, we went for alms in the village and then, after our meal, traveled on.

After we had walked for about a kilometer the sun became so fierce that we stopped for a while to rest in the shade. At around five in the evening the sky became dark and ominous. It looked like rain. Nai Manu wasn't willing to spend the night in the forest, and so asked permission to ride on ahead to Khon Kaen, but when he went to wave down a ride, no one would stop for him. After a short while a storm blew up, with heavy winds and rain. The boy went for shelter to a house nearby. Later that night the roof of the house blew off in the wind.

Meanwhile, Phra Juum and I had walked on, looking for shelter along the roadside. I spotted a shack, a meter by two and a half meters wide, and thatched with grass. The rain was pouring down and the wind was blowing branches off the trees, so I called to Phra Juum and we went to stay in the shack. Phra Juum opened his umbrella tent and rested under one half of the roof. I stood resting under the other half. A gust of wind came, tore off the half of the roof under which Phra Juum was resting, and carried it away into the middle of the fields. A moment later a tree came crashing down. Phra Juum came running to my half of the shack. Seeing that we couldn't stay there any longer, we went running for a clump of bushes that gave us enough space to crouch, shivering and cold, for about an hour until the rain stopped and the wind died down. Our robes and things were soaking wet. We went and found another shack, lit a fire and spent the night

there. During the night, it rained again.

The next day the boy wasn't able to walk on any further, so we had him ride on ahead to wait for us at Chumphae, leaving just the two of us, Phra Juum and myself, to walk on by ourselves. At about five that evening we reached Chumphae. Phra Palat Sri's dysentery still hadn't cleared up -- his face was pale and sickly -- so we stayed on at Chumphae until he had recovered somewhat.

I received news that the date for the Somdet's cremation had been set, and that it was to take place fairly soon, so I took the express train from Khon Kaen to Bangkok. This was in June, 1956.

* * *

Reaching Wat Boromnivasa, I learned that the ecclesiastical authorities had met for consultation concerning the Somdet's cremation. That very day there had been a meeting of eleven senior monks to appoint a committee to run the cremation, after which they had gone to meet with the Isaan Society in the Green Hall. About 100 members of the society were present at the meeting, which was chaired by Nai Lyan Buasuwan. When I reached the Green Hall, I could see Chao Khun Dhammapitok and Chao Khun Dhammatilok sitting in on the meeting, but they weren't saying anything at all. All I could hear was the voice of Doctor Fon Saengsingkaew. I stood and listened outside, but didn't like what I heard. They were making plans to collect money in the name of the Somdet to build a mental hospital for Doctor Fon in Ubon.

So I entered the meeting, sat down, excused myself and then said, "The matter you're discussing makes me really sad. I helped take care of the Somdet for three years, and now he's been dead for over 100 days, and yet with all the ajaans and members of the society sitting here, I haven't heard anyone make any mention of plans for the cremation. I understand you've budgeted 700,000 baht for the hospital, but I haven't heard anyone set a budget for the Somdet.

This makes me really sad, which is why I've asked your permission to speak."

As soon as I had finished, Doctor Fon said, "I went to see Field Marshal Phin to tell him that we didn't have enough money to build the hospital, and that I'd like to collect money in connection with the cremation in order to augment our funds. He agreed that it would be a good idea, and contributed 10,000 baht of his own, which is why I brought up the matter."

So I responded, "Phin, schmin, I don't know anything about that. All I know is that we haven't met here to discuss a hospital. We've met to discuss a corpse."

Hearing this, Doctor Fon got up and walked out of the meeting.

Nai Lyan sat still for a moment, and then said, "In that case, what do the ajaans have to say?" Chao Khun Dhammatilok, Chao Khun Nyanarakkhit and the others all sat absolutely still. Nai Lyan asked again, "What would the ajaans have us do?"

So I answered, "It's not that I'm against the hospital, but I feel that it should be brought up afterwards, because the Somdet's body is still lying around smelling up the place, and so should be taken care of first."

When I finished speaking, Khun Nai Tun raised her hand in agreement from the back of the room.

In the end we had the secretary record the following three points as the consensus of the meeting:

1. However the money is to be collected, have it go towards the cremation until the committee in charge feels that it has enough.

2. If there is any money left over, appoint a committee to consider handing the excess over to the hospital.

3. If the committee doesn't see fit, the money needn't go to the hospital.

When these three points had been recorded, someone asked, "Who's going to run the cremation?"

None of the monks responded, so I answered for them, "The monks of Wat Borom."

MahaWichien, who worked with the Culture Ministry, spoke up. "You're monks. If you run the cremation, how will you handle the money?"

I answered, "I have lots of hands. I'm just afraid there won't be any money for them to collect. I don't know how to handle money myself, but I have followers who do."

That silenced MahaWichien.

In the end we decided to do away with the old committee and set up a new one headed by Chao Khun Dhammapitok. The meeting was then adjourned.

The next morning I passed by the quarters of Chao Khun Dhammapitok and he called me into his room. "There are some things I'd like to tell you concerning the Somdet," he said. "I've kept them secret and haven't told anyone else at all." He then went on to say, "Right before he died the Somdet 1) told me to be in charge of his funeral after he died; 2) turned over all of his belongings to me; and 3) told me to help take charge of the monks and novices in Wat Borom."

"That's good to hear," I told him. Afterwards we held a meeting of the monks in Wat Borom, at which the Somdet's orders were made public. Chao Khun Dhammapitok was then given responsibility for running both the funeral and the temple as a whole.

Before leaving the meeting, I spoke up. "I'd like to beg your

pardon, but I was so disgusted yesterday I couldn't stand it. When the Somdet was alive no one ever spoke of his hospital; after he died no one spoke of his cremation -- but started speaking about the hospital instead. If what I said was improper or wrong or caused any hard feelings, then I'll take my leave of the temple and ask not to be involved in the funeral."

Chao Khun Dhammapitok then pleaded with me not to leave, and told me, "There was nothing wrong with what you said." I thus joined in and helped with the funeral until it was over.

Not long afterwards, the cremation was held at Wat Phra Sri Mahadhatu in the Bang Khen district of Bangkok. The Somdet had been the first abbot of this temple when it was built by the government. After the cremation, I went to spend the rains at Naa Mae Khao (WhiteMother's Field) at what is now called Wat Asokaram.

* * *

Where Wat Asokaram stands today was originally called WhiteMother's Field. The owners, Sumet and Kimhong Kraikaan, donated about 22 acres over a period of two years -- 1954 and 55 -- for the purpose of building a monastery. We then set up quarters and had one of my followers, Phra Khru Baitika That, go to look after the place in my absence along with five other monks. Thus when the monastery was first founded we had six monks staying there.

In 1956, after the Somdet's cremation, I went there to spend the rains. During this period I began making plans for the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism in 1957 (2500 B.E.). Actually, I had already been thinking about the matter for a long time, ever since the year I left the forest at Baan Phaa Daen Saen Kandaan in Chieng Mai.

During the years that I was contemplating holding a festival to celebrate 25 centuries of Buddhism, I had gone off wandering to a

number of places. One night, while staying at Phra Sabai Cave in Mae Tha district, Lampang, I went into a deep cave behind Phra Sabai Cave and lit a series of kerosene lanterns that I placed in a row in front of the Buddha image there. Directly in front of the image was a floor of wooden planks. As for myself, I went to sit on a large rock and faced the wall of the cave. I kept the lanterns lit bright all night long. I made a vow: "This will have to be a big festival, but I don't have any resources. Should I go ahead with it or not? May the Dhamma inspire the answer to appear in my heart. Or may the deities who watch over the nation, the religion and the King, and the deity who guards the Emerald Buddha -- which lies at the heart of the nation's spirit -- help show me the way."

That night at about 2 a.m., while my mind was rested and at ease, there was an incident: a sudden clatter from in front of the Buddha image. It was the sound, not of falling rock, but of shattering glass. I waited for a moment and then got up to have a look. I walked around about three to four meters from where I had been sitting. The entire cave was lit -- a small circular cave, no more than eight to nine meters wide, ten to fifteen meters tall, and with an opening leading to the open air overhead. After walking around inspecting the area and not seeing anything, I returned to my original spot and continued sitting in meditation.

While sitting, I dozed off and dreamed. A deity came to me and said, "You don't have to worry about the festival, but you'll have to hold it. Whenever you do it, it will be a success." After that I didn't give much thought to the matter. I stayed on there in seclusion for a fair while. Then, before I left, I mentioned to the monks there that I'd like to find three Bodhi trees to plant in front of the cave.

Afterwards I returned to Lopburi and stayed at Wat Khao Phra Ngaam (BeautifulBuddha Mountain Monastery). I had arrived there in time for Magha Puja, and so led a group of lay people from Bangkok and Lopburi in a three-day ceremony. I taught the Dhamma to a contingent of about 300 soldiers, led a candle procession around the great Buddha image, and then we all sat in meditation. I made a vow: "Concerning the

festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism: I don't know why, but my mind seems to keep dwelling on the matter." I then vowed to donate my life on the day of the full moon -- i.e., to go without food; and to donate my eyes -- i.e., to go without sleep. But in spite of my efforts, nothing happened until it was about to grow light.

At about 5 a.m. I dozed off for a moment and dreamed: The earth opened wide beneath me, revealing a scattered heap of broken red bricks deep underground. Something inside me said, "This is a spot where relics of the Buddha were once enshrined, but the shrine is now nothing but a rubble of bricks underground. Therefore, you will have to help build a chedi to enshrine relics of the Buddha after the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism. Otherwise your old karma won't be done with."

This was followed by another dream: Once, in the distant past, the Sangha was planning an important meeting in India, but after we had all agreed to the date, I hadn't joined in the meeting. The meeting concerned plans for a celebration of the Buddha's relics. It was to be a very important celebration, but I didn't join in. So my friends placed a penalty on me: "In the future you will have to gather relics of the Buddha and enshrine them in a chedi at one place or another, for the sake of Buddhists yet to come." With this dream in mind, my thoughts about going ahead with the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism grew more and more earnest.

The next day, in the dim light before dawn, I made a vow: "If my holding the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism will be a success, may the number of Buddha's relics I have with me reach a total of 80, equal to the years of the Lord Buddha's life." (When I made the vow I had just over 60 relics.) When I finished my vow, it was dawn. After my meal I took out my pouch and counted: exactly 80.

The following night I climbed to sit in meditation at the base of the great Buddha image on the slope of the mountain. I stayed up all night, sitting in //samadhi// and doing walking meditation around the image. I set out a tray, along with flowers, candles and incense, and made a vow: "If the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism is

to be a success, may more of the Buddha's relics come -- from anywhere at all." At dawn, about ten tiny relics had come, mixed together with red gemstones. Quickly I put them into a container. I didn't tell anyone, but thought to myself that the festival would probably be a success.

That year -- 1956 -- I returned to spend the rainy season at Wat Asokaram. After the rains were over I received news that three Bodhi trees had sprouted in front of Phra Sabai Cave in Lampang. At present the trees are four meters tall and very striking -- growing out of the jutting rock.

* * * * * * * *

PART VIII

Plans for the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism became more and more firm during the rainy season at Wat Asokaram in 1956. Up to that point I hadn't decided where to hold the festival, because it was going to be a large affair, but after looking around I decided, "We'll have to hold it right here at Wat Asokaram."

There were going to be two celebrations: the one I would do in conjunction with other Buddhists and the one I would do on my own. //The celebration held in conjunction with other Buddhists// would succeed on one of three levels, i.e., low, moderate or high. This was a thought I didn't mention to anyone else, simply an observation I kept to myself. When the festival was over, it turned out to have been only a moderate success. Had it been a high-level success I would have built a ceremonial umbrella for the Buddha image at Khao Phra Ngaam.

//The celebration I would do all on my own//. Celebrating on my own would be very good, but wouldn't be of any benefit to people at large.

This sort of celebration could be done in one of three ways:

a) The lowest level: Escape from humanity and hide away in the forests and wilds for three years before returning to be involved with people again.

b) The moderate level: Go deep into the forest alone and meditate in earnest for three months with no worries or responsibilities.

c) The highest level: Tie a red cloth around my neck for seven days. In other words, within seven days I would try to do good in one of two ways: (1) attain all of the eight cognitive skills (//vijja//) to use as tools in my work of spreading the Buddha's teachings. (2) If I can't succeed at (1), may I go all the way on the seventh day, at the same time relinquishing my life with no hope of return. Only in this way would I have done with the karma I dreamed about having made with my friends in the past.

By the end of 1956 the time for the festival was drawing near, but I had already made some advance preparations, such as producing the "Bodhi leaf" Buddha amulets copied from an image I had seen in Benares when I was traveling through India. I had materials gathered from scores of places: earth from the Buddhist holy places in India; fragments of votive tablets once cached away in old chedis, donated by friends and followers from various provinces -- Lopburi, Phitsanuloke, Phijit, Sukhothai, Suphanburi, Ayutthaya, Phetchabun, Songkhla, Ubon Ratchathani, Thaad Phanom district and Bangkok. I had fragments of ancient Buddha images from Prajinburi and ancient lustral water made by wise men in the past. These I mixed into a paste along with powdered dried flowers and ashes of burnt paper on which Dhamma passages had been written.

Using this paste we cast two types of images by (1) pressing the paste into a mould and then allowing it to dry; (2) mixing the paste with clay, pressing it into a mould and baking it in a kiln. I thought to myself, "We're going to have to produce at least one million images." When we were finished at the end of the rains in 1956, we counted to see how many we had. Altogether there were more

than 1,100,000.

Late one night when it was quiet, a strange vision appeared to me. I was sitting pressing Buddha images from a mould when a relic of the Buddha came and displayed a sign over my bed. It was similar to the Bodhi leaf image I was making, but the image I was making represented the Buddha delivering the Dhammacakka sermon -- i.e., with both hands raised. But in the vision, the Buddha had both hands in his lap. I had a new mould made patterned after the vision and named it the "Bodhicakka." I still have this relic with me, and haven't yet enshrined it. Later another relic the shape of a Buddha image sitting in meditation came as well. This I also still have with me.

Another time, when I had been sitting in meditation at Lopburi, in the quiet just before dawn, another Buddha relic had appeared; and at around 5 a.m. a statuette of King Asoka made of dark, pinkish grey cut glass came falling down in front of me, so I sketched a copy of it. This, too, I still have with me.

After a number of strange events like this had occurred, I called together the monks who were my closest disciples and announced, "We're going to have to hold the festival celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism right here in Wat Asokaram." I came to this final decision right then, during the middle of the rains, 1956.

Once I had made my decision, I checked to see how much money was in my account. There turned out to be a little more than 200 baht. Nevertheless, I made orders to begin construction: putting up temporary shelters, making ceremonial umbrellas, etc. As soon as we set to work, contributions started coming in. When we had finished two shelters, our money ran out. At the time, I had gone to Chanthaburi. When I returned to Wat Asokaram, Police Colonel Luang Wiraded Kamhaeng came to inform me, "We're almost all out of money, Than Phaw. Where are we going to get more?"

I laid out the following plans for the festival:

"I. Purposes of the Festival:

A. 1. To make 912,500 Buddha images (equal to the number of days in 2,500 years) and then raise the number to 1,000,000, each one inch tall and made of either stucco or baked clay, to be distributed free of charge to all people who come and join in the festival. Whatever images are left over will be buried in the foundations of the chedi that is to be built.

2. To make five large images representing the Buddha at the moment of his Awakening, delivering the first sermon (the Dhammacakka), delivering the final sermon before totally entering //nibbana//, totally entering //nibbana//, and sitting in meditation. (This last is to be the major image in the ordination hall.)

3. To make small images, 500 each of silver, gold and gold bronze, each weighing about four grams, to be placed in the chedi as a gift to our descendants.

B. To finance a complete set of the Buddhist Canon -- Sutras, Vinaya and Abhidhamma -- translated into Thai.

C. To ordain 80 monks, 80 novices, 80 //upasakas// (lay men wearing white and observing the eight precepts) and 80 nuns (lay women wearing white and observing the eight precepts). If larger numbers of people are ordained, so much the better. Each person is to be ordained for at least seven days. Ordination ceremonies will be held from May 12 to May 20, 1957. Whoever desires to be ordained should give the following information to the ordination committee: name, address, age, date of birth, and whether or not you will be able to supply your own requisites. The committee will arrange to find requisites for all those unable to supply their own. Whoever would like to sponsor an ordination of any kind is welcome to inform the committee. The cost of requisites is as follows: for //upasakas// and nuns, 100 baht; for novices, 150 baht; for monks, 300 baht. Those wishing to be ordained may apply at the

Wat from now until April 15, 1957.

D. When the festival is over, there will be one further aim: to build a chedi as a memento of our having participated in this important anniversary, and to enshrine relics of the Buddha, Buddha images, copies of the scriptures and other objects related to Buddhism. This chedi will be a cluster of thirteen spires built on three levels, four spires to each level, with a central spire on the uppermost level. The central spire will be the largest -- 6 meters square and 26 meters tall. The surrounding spires will be smaller. The laying of the foundations for the chedi will begin before the festival. The location will be at Wat Asokaram, Samut Prakaan, which is planned to be a center for instruction in the practice of meditation for monks, novices, lay men and lay women in the years to come.

II. Merit-making ceremonies to be held during the Festival:

A. Monks will chant consecration chants, eight monks a day, for seven days. Monks will sit in //samadhi//, presiding over the consecration of sacred objects, eight monks a day for seven days.

C. Five sermons relating the history of the Buddhist Councils will be delivered, one sermon per day. The passages in response to each sermon will be chanted by 40 monks. This will be to dedicate merit to relatives and ancestors who have passed away.

D. Food will be donated to the 500 monks and novices invited to participate in the first seven days of the festival. Afterwards, food will continue to be donated to monks and novices until the two weeks of the festival are over. The second week approximately 300 monks and novices will be fed each day.

E. During the first seven days there will be a candlelight

procession in celebration each night.

F. On Visakha Puja -- May 13, 1957 -- a ceremony will be held to enshrine objects in the foundations of the chedi.

G. Mahayana services will also be held, i.e., three days of //kong tek// (merit-making services for the dead) and sermons in line with Mahayanist beliefs.

There will also be other merit-making ceremonies in addition to those listed here.

In addition, temporary shelters for monks and novices, as well as shelters for lay men and lay women will be built, along with a kitchen to be used for the duration of the festival."

After I had written down the above program, we set to work implementing the plans step-by-step. I showed the plans to a number of my followers. They would all shake their heads and say, "Than Phaw, where are you going to get the money for a big affair like this?" But I would think to myself, "We're going to do good. Good-hearted people are sure to come and help. We won't have to go canvassing for funds."

When I had returned from Chanthaburi and the date for the festival was approaching, a stream of people started coming to help contribute money. Altogether we received almost 100,000 baht. One person, Dr. Yut Saeng-uthai, was afraid that we wouldn't be able to carry out our plans, and so went on his own to ask for help from the government. He got to talk with the Minister of Cultural Affairs, General Luang Sawat, who at the time wasn't acquainted with me, but who was kind enough to say, "If you need money, I'll make the arrangements." Khun Ying Waad Lekhawanit-Dhammawithak came to tell me about this. My response: "We don't need the money."

Construction work continued and contributions kept coming in without our ever issuing any requests for funds. All we did was print up flyers to let my followers know of the plans and schedule for the

festival.

Preparations within the monastery were virtually complete. Suni Changkhamanon, Sawn Achakun, Thawngsuk and Mae Kimhong Kraikaan took responsibility for building the sala in which the festival was to he held. Seeing that it wouldn't be large enough, we added thatched roofs on all four sides, which Colonel Luang Wiraded together with the monks and novices helped build. In addition we built a temporary kitchen and a large number of temporary shelters. The kitchen was a little over 30 meters long, 6 meters wide and roofed with thatch. There were five shelters for monks and novices, five each for lay men and lay women, each shelter 80 meters long and 10 meters wide with thatched roofs and walls. Construction of the shelters cost more than 100,000 baht; the festival sala, 165,000 baht; repair of the roads around the monastery -- financed by Khun Ying Waad -- 60,000 baht. Total construction costs thus came to more than 300,000 baht, and there were a great many other things we had to purchase for the festival as well. Our money kept running out, but at the same time contributions kept coming in. [*]

* [People have asked why Ajaan Lee devotes so much space to describing the Festival Celebrating 25 Centuries of Buddhism, and in particular to the amount of money donated and spent. Three points seem relevant: 1) Many of the people involved in the celebration were still alive when Ajaan Lee wrote this book, the celebration still fresh in their memories. They would have enjoyed seeing that their efforts were not forgotten, and at the same time Ajaan Lee may have wanted to remind them of one of the purposes of the celebration that had not yet been fulfilled: to build a chedi at Wat Asokaram. 2) The whole question of fund-raising -- or lack of it -- for the festival makes for a good read. Many of his followers felt that only by appealing for funds from the public and the government would they be able to carry out the ambitious program. Ajaan Lee stood fast by his insistence -- and in the end was proven right -- that they could depend on the purity of their intentions to see them through. 3) Several other groups, including the Thai government, held celebrations of the year 2500 B.E. at the same time as Ajaan

Lee's, and in some cases -- the government's in particular -- there were unresolved questions as to where all the donations went. Ajaan Lee may have wanted to show that in his case, at least, all funds were well accounted for.]

* * *

By April, preparations were in full swing. A large number of monks, novices and lay people began gathering from the outlying provinces. The numbers of people applying for ordination -- both men and women -- kept swelling until they were well over the goals we had originally set.

On May 11, 1957, we began the ordination ceremonies. To ordain the monks, we invited a number of preceptors: Somdet Mahawirawong (Juan), Wat Makut Kasatriyaram; Phra Phrommuni, Wat Bovornives; Phra Sasanasophon, Wat Rajadhivasa; Phra Dhammatilok, Wat Boromnivasa; Phra Dhammapitok, Wat Phra Sri Mahadhatu; and Phra Nyanarakkhit, Wat Boromnivasa. In addition, we had preceptors who were old friends or disciples of mine. The ordination ceremonies turned out to be a large-scale affair, so I turned the whole program over to Ajaan Daeng, who trained the new monks-to-be throughout the festival and who also acted as preceptor. In addition, Phra Khru Wiriyang from Chanthaburi and Ajaan Sila of Sakon Nakhorn helped act as preceptors, preparing the monks-to-be and arranging their requisites until the end of the festival.

All in all, so many people came to help financially with the ordination ceremonies that we didn't have to spend any of the monastery funds set aside for the purpose -- to the point where we ran out of monks-to-be for them to sponsor. We had to announce over the loudspeaker that we could no longer accept contributions from those volunteering to sponsor ordinations.

Sponsors for the ordination ceremonies contributed altogether 138,000 baht. The ordinations lasted from the 11th to the 29th of May,

and the number of people ordained in each category was as follows: 637 monks, 144 novices, 1,240 nuns, 340 "Brahmanis" (women wearing white, observing the eight precepts, but not shaving their heads), 34 //upasakas// (men wearing white, shaving their heads and observing the eight precepts) and 12 "Brahmans" (men wearing white, observing the eight precepts, but not shaving their heads). Altogether, 2,407 were ordained.

The daily schedule throughout the festival ran as follows:
"Morning: After the meal, 1) chanting in homage to the relics of the Buddha; 2) chanting of blessings; 3) sitting in meditation.
Afternoon: 1) chanting in homage to the Buddha's relics; 2) chanting in celebration; 3) sitting in meditation or a sermon. 4:00 Rest.
5:00 Gathering at the sala; chanting in homage to the Buddha's relics; candlelight procession; consecration chants; chanting in celebration; sitting in meditation until midnight. This schedule is to be followed until the end of the festival."

* * *

During the course of the festival the thought occurred to me that we should donate a //phaa paa// to the Temple of the Emerald Buddha, to compensate for one of my plans that had fallen through: In the beginning I had thought of setting up a central fund for the Thai Sangha, and so had prepared a proposal that I submitted to Somdet Phra Mahawirawong (Juan) of Wat Makut. The essence of the proposal was that we would request every titled monk in Thailand to voluntarily relinquish his monthly stipend for one month to form a central fund for the Thai Sangha as a memento of our having celebrated 25 centuries of Buddhism. I myself would gather additional contributions to add to the fund. I asked the Somdet to take this matter to the executive council of the Sangha to see whether or not they would approve it.

I was really pleased by the Somdet's immediate response: "I'll gladly donate my entire monthly stipend. If there's anything else you need for the festival, I'll be glad to help."

"That's the spirit!" I thought to myself.

The Somdet ultimately gave his approval to the proposal and so presented it to the executive council. Later, though, I learned that this and that member of the council had raised objections, and so it fell through.

In that case, I decided, we'd do better to donate a //phaa paa// to the Emerald Buddha. I contacted H.H. Princess Pradisathasari, asking her to act as sponsor for 16 //phaa paas//, one of which would go to the Emerald Buddha. She said she would be glad to help. She gave us every form of assistance, having not only members of her household but also other nobility -- including members of the Privy Council -- help give a full-scale welcome to the //phaa paas//.

So we gathered together more than 30,000 baht in funds, from which we gave a little over 300 baht to each of the 15 //phaa paas//. The remainder -- 24,122.30 baht -- we donated to the Emerald Buddha to set up an endowment fund entitled, //The 2500 Anniversary Fund, donated by followers of Ajaan Lee, Wat Asokaram//. The interest from the fund was to help with the upkeep of the Temple of the Emerald Buddha. Afterwards we gathered additional contributions that we added to the fund, bringing the total endowment to more than 50,000 baht.

On May 20th we began the festive procession, carrying Buddha images, relics of the Buddha and the 16 //phaa paas// from Wat Asokaram to the Temple of the Emerald Buddha. H.H. Princess Pradisathasari had given orders for officials from the Royal Household to welcome us. After the procession circumambulated the ordination hall three times, the Princess and members of the Privy Council arrived to accept the //phaa paas//. She had given orders for the royal kitchens to prepare food to be presented to the 15 senior monks invited to receive the //phaa paas//. Most of the monks were from temples that had in the past been under the sponsorship of Rama IV. After presenting the monks with their mid-day meal, the Princess presented them with the 15 //phaa paas//.

With the ceremonies over, we led the procession from the Temple of the Emerald Buddha to Wat Phra Sri Mahadhatu in Bang Khen district in order to receive saplings from the Great Bodhi tree in India, which we had requested and been granted by the government. Arriving at Wat Phra Sri Mahadhatu, we conducted the ceremonies for receiving the two saplings and carried them in a procession three times around the ordination hall. Then we led the procession to the Buddharaksa Gardens in Bang Bua Thawng (GoldLotus Town), Nonthaburi, where we held a one-night celebration in honor of the relics of the Buddha and the Bodhi trees.

The following morning, May 21st, after our meal, we took the Buddha images, relics of the Buddha and Bodhi trees in a boat procession from GoldLotus Town down along the Chao Phraya River to the landing at the Provincial Offices in Samut Prakaan. There we were given a rousing welcome by a contingent from Wat Asokaram, along with the provincial governor, civil servants and other Buddhists.

Our procession then went from the Provincial Offices back to Wat Asokaram, arriving in the afternoon to a welcoming contingent headed by Chao Khun Amornmuni, ecclesiastical head of Chanthaburi province. We circumambulated the sala three times and then entered the area where the consecration services were being held. After paying homage to the Buddha images, relics of the Buddha, Bodhi trees and chedis, we stopped for a short rest. At 6 p.m. we rang the bell and met in the sala for chants in celebration, consecration chants and a candlelight procession. Huge numbers of people came to join in the celebration.

The following morning, May 22, we held ceremonies for planting four Bodhi trees at Wat Asokaram -- the two we had received from Wat Phra Sri Mahadhatu, plus two from India. Since then, my followers have returned from India with two more Bodhi trees that they donated to the Wat. At the moment there are altogether six descendants of the Great Bodhi tree growing in Wat Asokaram.

* * *

The festival continued. One day funds started running out, and so the festival committee met for consultation. Nang Kimrien Kingthien and Khun Nai Tun Kosalyawit prepared a letter asking for help from the government. They brought the letter and read it aloud to me. The gist of it was that they were going to ask the Prime Minister, Field Marshal Paw Phibunsongkhram, to help donate 50,000 baht. Before they had even finished reading the letter, I told them to throw it into the fire right then and there. "If there isn't enough to eat in this festival," I told them, "I'm willing to starve." As it turned out, the money kept coming in and our funds never ran out.

People came to provide food for the monks at the festival -- sometimes three days at a time, sometimes seven. Some brought Thai food; others, Chinese food. The consecration ceremonies lasted for 15 days, with Major General Phong Punnakan, Chief of the Army Transportation Bureau, acting as sponsor throughout the festival. Khun Ying Waad Lekhawanit-Dhammawithak arranged transportation and gifts for the ten Chinese monks who came to chant three days, and provided food for 355 monks seven days running. There were two Mahayana sermons, and //kong tek// services for three nights. There was also a //loi krathong// ceremony and a raffle. Khun Nai Thawngsuk Chumpairoad provided food for 300 monks for seven days. In addition, a number of Chinese people came and helped provide vegetarian food for several days. People came to sponsor, altogether, eleven re-enactments of the Buddhist Councils and made donations totaling 5,000 baht at each re-enactment.

On top of all this, people came to donate cups, plates and saucers, rice, firewood, charcoal -- everything -- to the festival kitchen. For the most part, the kitchen didn't have to buy much. Most things were provided by donors. As a result, the kitchen spent no more than 5,000 baht for food each day. My followers all helped to the full extent of their abilities.

In the area of medical care we received help from General Thanawm Upathamphanon, Chief Army Medical Officer, and his wife, Khun Ying Sutjai, who sent doctors and orderlies throughout the festival to

provide medical treatment for those who needed it. And as for security, Police Colonel Sudsa-nguan Tansathit, head of the Police Public Safety Department, sent riot police and a fire truck to help throughout the festival.

Time passed and everything went well. Money became less and less of a problem, the daily schedule proceeded according to plan, the ordination ceremonies continued every day, and the weather cooperated throughout. There were no untoward incidents, aside from a few minor occurrences not worth mentioning.

On May 13, Visakha Puja, a number of sponsors had four Buddha images cast, each image 80 cm. across at the base. Khun Ying Waad sponsored two images; Phraya Lekhawanit-Dhammawithak, one; and Colonel Luang Wiraded Kamhaeng and his wife, Khun Nai Noi, one -- at a cost of 6,790 baht per image. Nai Kuanghang Sae Hia, along with his wife and children, donated a fifth image that they had had cast on Magha Puja at a cost of 34,000 baht, including the celebration costs. The Wat didn't have to spend any money for the casting of these images. The sponsors covered all costs, which for the five images totaled 61,160 baht.

As for the entertainment offered during the festival, hardly anyone paid any attention to it because most of the people had come to participate in the religious activities. A group of my Chinese followers brought a Chinese opera company to perform three nights. Wari Chayakun from Haad Yai brought a Manora dance-drama company and a shadow puppet company to perform throughout the festival, two movie screens were set up, and a //maw lam// singing group from the Northeast came to perform one night and then had to close down from lack of interest. None of these activities cost us anything, because groups of my followers had sponsored them on their own initiative.

We continued to celebrate in this way, with chanting, candlelight processions, meditation sessions and sermons. We invited a number of high-ranking ecclesiastical officials, such as Somdet Mahawirawong of Wat Makut and Phra Sasanasophon, to deliver one sermon apiece. In addition, we had sermons of our own, some of which I delivered, and

some by Ajaan Tyy. These activities continued until May 29, 1957.

At the end of the festival our accounts read as follows:

Total income:	840,340.49 baht
Total expenditures:	533,326.75 baht
Assets remaining:	307,013.74 baht

All of this was money that people had donated on their own initiative. In addition we also received non-liquid assets -- such as ordination sponsors who arranged requisites on their own -- which were handled by the finance committee. The re-enactments of the Buddhist councils, food donated to the monks, gifts for the monks who chanted, the casting of the Buddha images, the construction of the sala, the repair of the road leading to the Wat, the Mahayana services: All of these came in the form of non-liquid assets that, altogether, we estimated roughly at more than 300,000 baht.

All in all, the monks and lay people who joined in the festival came from 45 provinces.

Thus the Festival Celebrating 25 Centuries of Buddhism in the year B.E. 2500 came to a close.

Afterwards, right before the rains, another sponsor -- Nai Thanabuun Kimanon, along with his wife and children -- had another Buddha image cast and donated to the Wat to celebrate the year B.E. 2500, at a cost of 75,000 baht. The image was more than two meters across at the base. They also built a dais for it and conducted celebration ceremonies that, added to the cost of the image, totaled more than 150,000 baht.

A number of the monks, novices and nuns ordained during the festival stayed on for the rains, continuing to practice the Dhamma together. At the end of the rains many of them returned home, although a number of them are still currently ordained. As for myself, when the rains were over, I went to visit many of the places where there were friends and followers who had come to participate in the festival.

Later I went to Lampang, in hopes of building a chedi at Phra Sabai Cave. (This was when I first saw the three Bodhi trees that had sprung up there, and it made me very glad. They are tall trees now.) Chao Mae Suk of the Lampang Royal House, along with Khun Nai Kimrien Kingthien, Mae Liengtao Janwiroad and a contingent of lay men and women joined together with a group of my followers -- both lay people and monks -- to complete the chedi. We then enshrined relics of the Buddha there in the cave, and brought an Indian Bodhi tree to plant at the cave's entrance.

From there I went on to Chieng Mai, Uttaradit, Phitsanuloke, Nakhorn Sawan and Lopburi.

* * * * * * * *

PART IX

I make it a practice to wander about during the dry season every year. I do this because I feel that a monk who stays put in one monastery is like a train sitting still at HuaLampong station -- and everyone knows the worth of a train sitting still. So there's no way I could stay in one place. I'll have to keep on the move all of my life, as long as I'm still ordained.

Some of my companions have criticized me for being this way, and others have praised me, but I myself feel that it brings nothing but good. I've learned about the land, events, customs and religious practices in different areas. In some places it may be that I'm more ignorant than the people there; in other places and with other groups, it might be that I know more than they, so there's no way I can lose by traveling about. Even if I just sit still in the forest, I gain by it. Wherever I find the people know less than I do, I can be their teacher. In whatever groups I find that I know less than they do, I'm

willing to be their student. Either way I profit.

At the same time, living in the forest as I like to do has given me a lot to think about.

1) It was a custom of the Buddha. He was born in the forest, attained Awakening in the forest, and totally entered //nibbana// in the forest -- and yet how was he at the same time able to bring his virtues right into the middle of great cities, as when he spread his religious work to include King Bimbisara of Rajagaha.

2) As I see it, it's better to evade than to fight. As long as I'm not superhuman, as long as my skin can't ward off knives, bullets and spears, I'd better not live in the centers of human society. This is why I feel it's better to evade than to fight.

People who know how to evade have a saying: "To evade is wings; to avoid is a tail." This means: A tiny chick, fresh out of the egg, if it knows how to evade, won't die. It will have a chance to grow feathers and wings and be able to survive on its own in the future. "To avoid is a tail:" This refers the tail (rudder) of a boat. If the person holding the rudder knows how to steer, he'll be able to avoid stumps and sand bars. For the boat to avoid running aground depends on the rudder. Since this is the way I see things, I prefer living in the forest.

3) I've come to consider the principles of nature: It's a quiet place, where you can observe the influences of the environment. Wild animals, for example, sleep differently from domesticated animals. This can be a good lesson. Or take the wild rooster: Its eyes are quick, its tail feathers sparse, its wings strong and its call short. It can run fast and fly far. What do these characteristics come from? I've made this a lesson for myself. Domesticated roosters and wild roosters come from the same species, but the domesticated rooster's wings are weak, its call long, its tail feathers lush and ungainly,

its behavior different from that of the wild rooster. The wild rooster is the way it is because it can't afford to let down its guard. It always has to be on the alert, because danger is ever-present in the forest. If the wild rooster went around acting like a domestic rooster, the cobras and mongooses would make a meal of it in no time. So when it eats, sleeps, opens and closes its eyes, the wild rooster has to be strong and resilient in order to stay alive.

So it is with us. If we spend all our time wallowing around in companionship, we're like a knife or a hoe stuck down into the dirt: It'll rust easily. But if it's constantly sharpened on a stone or a file, rust won't have a chance to take hold. Thus we should learn to be always on the alert. This is why I like to stay in the forest. I benefit from it, and learn many lessons.

4) I've learned to reflect on the teachings that the Buddha taught first to each newly-ordained monk. They're very thought-provoking. He taught the Dhamma first, and then the Vinaya. He'd begin with the virtues of the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha, followed by the five basic objects of meditation: hair of the head, hair of the body, nails, teeth and skin. Then he'd give a sermon with four major points:

a) Make a practice of going out for alms. Be an asker, but not a beggar. Be content with whatever you are given.

b) Live in a quiet place, such as an abandoned house, under a projecting cliff face, in a cave. People have asked if the Buddha had any reasons for this teaching, but I've always been convinced that if there were no benefits to be gained from these places, he wouldn't have recommended them. Still, I wondered what the benefits were, which is why I've taken an interest in this matter.

c) The Buddha taught monks to make robes from cloth that had been thrown away -- even to the point of wearing robes made from the cloth used to wrap a corpse. This teaching made me reflect

on death. What benefits could come from wearing the cloth used to wrap a corpse? For a simple answer, think for a moment about a corpse's things: They don't appeal to anyone. No one wants them -- and so they hold no dangers. In this point it's easy enough to see that the Buddha taught us not to take pride in our possessions.

d) The Buddha taught that we should use medicines near at hand, such as medicinal plants pickled in urine.

These teachings of the Buddha, when I first heard them, sparked my curiosity. Whether or not I would benefit from following them, there was one thing I was sure of: that the Buddha was not the sort of person who would hold blindly to anything, and that he would never teach anything without good reason. So even if I wasn't totally convinced of his teachings, I should at least respect them. Or if I didn't yet have confidence in my teacher's ability, I owed it to him and to the traditions of the Sangha to give his teachings a try.

I was reminded of the words of MahaKassapa, who asked to be allowed to follow such ascetic practices as living in the forest, eating one meal a day(going out for alms) and wearing robes made from thrown-away rags all of his life. The Buddha questioned him, "You've already eradicated your defilements. What is there left for you to strive for?"

MahaKassapa answered, "I want to observe these practices, not for my own sake, but for the sake of those yet to come. If I don't follow these practices, who will they be able to take as an example? If a person teaches by example, the students will learn easily, just as when a person teaches students how to read: If he has pictures to go along with the text, the students will learn much more quickly. My observing these practices is the same sort of thing."

When I thought of these words, I felt sympathy for MahaKassapa, subjecting himself to all sorts of hardships. If you were to put it in worldly terms, you could say that he was already a

multimillionaire, deserving a soft bed and fine food, but instead he slept and ate on the ground, and had only coarse food to eat. Thinking of his example, I'd be ashamed to look for nothing more than creature comforts. As for MahaKassapa, he could have eaten fine food and lived in a beautiful home with no danger of his heart's being defiled. But -- and it's not surprising -- he was more concerned with benefiting those who came after.

All of these things have given me food for thought ever since I was first ordained.

Speaking of living in the forest, I've learned a lot of unusual lessons there. Sometimes I've seen death close at hand and have learned a lot of lessons -- sometimes from seeing the behavior of animals, sometimes from talking to people who live there.

Once there was an old man who told me of the time he had gone with his wife to tap tree sap deep in a large forest. They happened to run into a bear and a fight ensued. The wife was able to get up a tree in time, and then called down to her husband, "If you can't fight it off, lie down and play dead. Don't make a move."

When her husband heard this, he came to his senses and so fell back on the ground, lying absolutely still. Seeing this, the bear climbed up astride him, but then let go of him and simply stood looking at him. The old man lay there on his back, meditating on the word, "//buddho, buddho//," and thinking, "I'm not going to die. I'm not going to die." The bear pulled at his legs and then at his head, and then used its nuzzle to push him left and right. The old man kept his joints loose and didn't react in any way. After the bear had decided that the man was dead, it left. A moment or so later the man got up and walked home with his wife. His head was all battered and bloody, but he didn't die.

When he had finished telling me the story, he added, "That's the way forest animals have to be. If you can't fight, you have to play dead."

Hearing this, the thought occurred to me, "No one is interested in a dead person. Since I live in the forest, I should play dead. Whoever praises me or attacks me, I'll have to be still -- quiet in thought, word and deed -- if I want to survive." This can also be a good reminder in the way of the Dhamma: To free yourself from death, you have to play dead. This is a good lesson in //maranassati//, keeping death in mind.

Another time, early one morning when I was staying in the middle of a large forest, I took my followers out for alms. As we were going through the forest, I heard a mother chicken cry, "//Kataak! Kataak//!" Since she didn't fly away, I figured she probably had some baby chicks, so I sent the boys to run and look. This frightened the chicken and she flew away over the trees. The boys saw a lot of baby chicks running around, but before they could catch them, the chicks scurried into a large pile of fallen leaves. There they hid themselves and lay absolutely still. The boys took a stick and stirred around in the leaves, but the chicks didn't move. They didn't even make a peep. Although the boys kept looking for a while, they couldn't find even a single chick. I knew that the chicks hadn't gone anywhere. They had just pretended to be fallen leaves. So as it turned out, of all those little tiny chicks, we couldn't catch a one.

Thinking about this, I was struck by their instincts for self-preservation, and how clever they were: They simply kept themselves quiet in a pile of fallen leaves. And so I made a comparison for myself: "When you're in the wilds, then if you can keep your mind still like the baby chicks, you're sure to be safe and to free yourself from dying." This was another good lesson.

In addition to the animals, there are other aspects of nature -- such as trees and vines -- that can set you thinking. Take vines, for instance. There are some that don't turn in any direction but right. Observing this, I've made it a lesson for myself. "If you're going to take your mind to the highest good, you'll have to act like the vines: i.e., always to the right, for the Buddha taught, "//Kaya-kammam, vaca-kammam, mano-kammam padakkhinam//" -- going to the right in thought, word and deed. You'll always have to go right -- by keeping

yourself above the defilements that flare up and consume the heart. Otherwise you'll be no match even for a vine."

Some kind of trees make themselves quiet in ways we can see: We say that they "sleep." At night, they fold up their leaves. If you go lie under them, you'll have a clear view of the stars in the nighttime sky. But when day comes, they'll spread out their leaves and give a dense shade. This is a good lesson for the mind: When you sit in meditation, close only your eyes. Keep your mind bright and alert, like a tree that closes its leaves and thus doesn't obstruct our view of the stars.

When you can think in this way you see the value of living in the forest. The mind becomes confident. Dhamma that you have studied -- or even that you haven't -- will make itself clear because nature is the teacher. It's like the sciences of the world, which every country has used to develop amazing powers. None of their inventions or discoveries came out of a textbook. They came because scientists studied the principles of nature, all of which appear right here in the world. As for the Dhamma, it's just like science: It exists in nature. When I realized this I no longer worried about studying the scriptures, and I was reminded of the Buddha and his disciples: They studied and learned from the principles of nature. None of them followed a textbook.

For these reasons I'm willing to be ignorant when it comes to texts and scriptures. Some kinds of trees sleep at night and are awake during the day. Others sleep by day and are awake by night. The same is true of forest animals.

Living in the forest, you also learn from the vapors that each plant exudes. Some plants are good for your health, some are bad. Sometimes, for example, when I've been feverish, I've gone to sit under certain kinds of trees and my fever has disappeared. Sometimes when I've been feeling well I've gone to sit under certain kinds of trees and the elements in my body have become disturbed. Sometimes I've been hungry and thirsty, but as soon as I go sit under certain kinds of trees, my hunger and thirst disappear. Learning from trees

in this way has caused me to think about the traditional doctors who keep a statue of a hermit on their altars. Those hermits never studied medical textbooks, but were able to teach about medicines that can cure disease because they had studied nature by training their minds the same way we do.

Similar lessons can be learned from water, earth and air. Realizing this, I've never gotten very excited about medicines that cure disease, because I feel that good medicines are everywhere. The important point is whether or not we recognize them, and this depends on us.

In addition there is another quality we need in order to take care of ourselves: the power of the mind. If we are able to keep the mind quiet, its ability to cure disease will be tens of times greater than that of any medicine. This is called //dhamma-osatha//: the medicine of the Dhamma.

All in all, I can really see that I've gained from living in forests and other quiet places in order to train the mind. One by one I've been able to cut away my doubts about the Buddha's teachings. And so, for this reason, I'm willing to devote myself to the duties of meditation until there is no more life left for me to live.

The gains that come from training the mind, if I were to describe them in detail, would go on and on, but I'll ask to finish this short description here.

* * *

Coming now to the present, I've begun work on making Wat Asokaram a permanent base for people yet to come. On December 5, 1956, while staying at Wat Asokaram, I was given a rank and a title -- Phra Khru of the first order, with the title, "Phra Khru Suddhidhammacariya" -- without my having known or even thought about it beforehand. In December, 1957, I learned that, again without warning, I had been

given the rank of Chao Khun, with the title, "Phra Suddhidhammaransi Gambhiramedhacariya," so I have decided to spend the rains at Wat Asokaram ever since.

In 1959 I started feeling ill in the middle of the rains. Thinking of my illness, I began to grow discouraged about living on. There were days when my thoughts would turn away from my followers and be concerned only with myself alone: I would see places where I could find quiet and solitude as the highest form of happiness. Sometimes my illness would recede; sometimes I'd be sick all night long, but I was able to bear with it. I had sharp pains in my stomach, and there was one day when I ran a very high fever for many hours. So when the rains were over I came to rest at Somdet Phra Pin Klao Hospital.

My first stay was for three days -- November 2-5, 1959 -- but after returning to the Wat I had a relapse, and so I re-entered the hospital on Tuesday, November 10. Since then my illness has slowly subsided.

One day, lying in bed, I thought to myself: "I want the fact that I've been born to be useful both to myself and to others. Even if I were to be born into a world where there is no sickness, I'd want to be of use both to the world and to the Buddha's teachings all of my life. But here I'm sick, so I'd like my sickness to be of use both to myself and to others." With this in mind, I wrote the following letter:

> Concerning my food, I don't want anyone to worry. The hospital has everything I could want. So if anyone feels inspired to bring food, I ask that he or she take the cost of the food and the amount of money it would cost to bring it here, and use the money to make merit in some other way, e.g. to compensate for all of the hospital's medicine I've used or, if there is money left over, to help pay for the poor and destitute who need hospital care. Wouldn't that be a better way to think?
>
> The building where I'm staying is a special building. It hasn't yet been opened to other patients. The doctors have given me

the best possible care and attention, without asking for even a single cent. Therefore, whoever has good intentions should think this over.

In conclusion, I'd like to donate some beds to the hospital as a memento. Whoever would like to help can contact either me or the Director and Assistant Director of Somdet Phra Pin Klao Hospital.

//Phra Ajaan Lee//
Special Room
Somdet Phra Pin Klao Hospital
(The Naval Hospital at Puggalo)

(On November 11, 1959, the Naval Hospital at Puggalo received permission from the Defense Ministry to change its name to Somdet Phra Pin Klao Hospital, one day after I was re-admitted.)

When I had finished the letter, I thought to myself: "At the very least, we should get 30,000 baht to help the hospital." So I had my intentions announced to my followers, and beginning that very day people started to donate money.

On November 16, a group of people from Samut Prakaan came to see me at the hospital to tell me that (a) there had been another car crash at "Death Curve" on Sukhumvit Road in Bang Ping; and (b) a number of people had seen all sorts of frightening spirits appearing at the curve. I decided it would be a good idea to make merit and dedicate it to people who had died in accidents along the road.

I went to consult the deputy governor of Samut Prakaan and a group of my followers, and we agreed that we would have to make merit. The proceedings began the evening of December 18. A group of monks chanted in a temporary pavilion set up by the side of Sukhumvit Road near the office of the Samut Prakaan Roads Bureau. Fifty //phaa

paas// were presented and the names of the curves on the road were changed as follows:

Bodhi Tree Curve was renamed Bodhisattva Curve.
Death Curve was renamed Safe Curve.
Mido Curve was renamed Victory Curve.

This finished, I returned here to the hospital that afternoon, and have continued staying on for nearly a month since. The doctors and nurses have been very attentive and helpful. For example, Admiral Sanit Posakritsana, the director of the hospital, has been very attentive, bringing food to donate early each morning and looking after me as if he were one of my followers.

During this period I wrote a book, //A Handbook for the Relief of Suffering//, to be distributed free of charge. I had no difficulties in having it printed. Two of my followers helped print 2,000 copies: Khun Nai Lamai Amnueysongkram, 1,000 copies; and Navy Lieutenant Ayut Bunyaritraksa, the other 1,000. It seems that my aims have been realized fairly well. For instance, I wanted to collect money to help the hospital, and today -- January 10, 1960 -- as I leave the hospital after staying here 45 days, we've collected 31,535 baht, which shows that even when ill, I can be of use.

Even when I die, I'd like my remains to be of use to those still living. I've seen one example: Khru Baa Sri Wichai, who is revered by people up north. He had made plans to build a bridge across the Mae Ping River, but died before the bridge could be finished. So some of his followers took his body and placed it in a coffin near the unfinished bridge, with a notice that whoever wanted to help with the funeral, please help finish the bridge first. In the end, even as he lay there rotting, Khru Baa Sri Wichai was able to be of use to the people.

And so in my life I've aimed at being of use all along, ever since I first went out to practice meditation in 1926 up to the present. I've taught students in a number of provinces, and have helped set up monasteries for the convenience of Buddhists at large. In setting up

monasteries like this, I've helped in two ways:

1) When my followers had set up monasteries on their own, but were still lacking in some way, I've offered assistance and encouragement.

2) When my friends were thinking of building monasteries but hadn't yet completed them, if they needed monks I'd send some of my followers to live on a permanent basis. As for monasteries that my teachers had built while passing through from place to place, I've continued visiting and helping train the people living there.

In Chanthaburi there are eleven monasteries I helped to set up. In Nakhorn Ratchasima there are two or three. There's one in Srisaket, and more in Surin -- all are friends in meditation. In Ubon Ratchathani there are many places. In Nakhorn Phanom, Khon Kaen, Loei, Chaiyaphum, Phetchabun, Prajinburi, Rayong, Trat, Lopburi, Chainat, Tak, Nakhorn Sawan, Phitsanuloke are monasteries where I've taught on a temporary basis, without setting up any monasteries of my own. In Saraburi I've helped set up one monastery. Uttaradit is a place where I've trained people while passing through. Lampang, Chieng Rai, Chieng Mai, Nakhorn Nayok, Nakhorn Pathom and Ratchaburi I've passed through and taught people, but without setting up monasteries. In Prajuab some friends have begun setting up a monastery in Hua Hin district. In Chumporn there are two or three monasteries I've helped set up. Surat Thani I've passed through, but haven't started a monastery. In Nakhorn Sri Thammarat I stayed for a while and helped start a monastery that has since fallen vacant. Phattalung some of my followers have passed through, but as of yet there's no monastery. In Songkhla there are a lot of forest monasteries. In Yala some of my followers have started establishing a base, and I myself have been there twice.

During the dry seasons I've made it a point always to go visit old students of my teachers. Sometimes I've gone off to meditate on my own. After I was reordained in the Dhammayut Sect in 1927, I spent my first Rains Retreat in Ubon Ratchathani province. I then spent the rains in Bangkok at Wat Sra Pathum for three years, then one rainy season in Chieng Mai, two in Nakhorn Ratchasima and one in Prajinburi.

After that I built a monastery in Chanthaburi and spent fourteen Rains Retreats there. From there I went to India, where I spent one rainy season. Returning from India, I passed through Burma and then spent the rains at Wat Khuan Miid in Songkhla province. After that I returned to Chieng Mai for one rainy season, and then spent three rainy seasons at Wat Boromnivasa. Since Somdet Mahawirawong (Uan)'s death, I've gone out to spend four Rains Retreats at Wat Asokaram, the fourth Retreat being in 1959.

As I dictate this, I'm lying in bed at Somdet Phra Pin Klao Hospital, Thonburi.

* * * * * * * *

EPILOGUE

The thirteen-spired chedi Ajaan Lee mentioned in his plan for the Festival Celebrating 25 centuries of Buddhism was never built during his lifetime. Shortly after the festival, his followers -- fearing that he would leave the Bangkok area and return to the forest once the chedi was finished -- insisted that Wat Asokaram needed an ordination hall before it needed a chedi, and so arranged to have that built first. After the ordination hall was completed in May 1960, Ajaan Lee held a meeting with some of his major supporters to discuss plans for the chedi, but again they found reasons for not going ahead with the project.

Meanwhile, Ajaan Lee's health worsened. After the end of the rainy season he returned to Somdet Phra Pin Klao Hospital, but realizing that the doctors would not be able to cure his illness, arranged for his release from the hospital in early April, 1961. Soon afterwards, on the night of April 25-26, he passed away in his hut at Wat

Asokaram. The doctors" verdict: a heart attack.

When the initial funeral services were over, his followers decided to delay the cremation until after they had finished the chedi as their final gift to his memory -- much like the story of Khru Ba Sri Wichai that Ajaan Lee mentioned towards the end of his autobiography. However, after the chedi was finished in 1965, a poll of Ajaan Lee's followers revealed that the vast majority did not want to see him cremated at all, so ever since then his body has been kept at Wat Asokaram, where it is now enshrined in a large and lavishly designed sanctuary finished in 1987. Even today, huge numbers of people come to pay their respects to him on a regular basis.

Toward the end of his last stay in the hospital, Ajaan Lee dictated the following piece on the theme of making the Dhamma -- and oneself -- one's refuge by practicing mindfulness of the four frames of reference: the same theme as one of the Buddha's sermons in the final year of his life. Since this is Ajaan Lee's last recorded sermon, I feel it makes a fitting conclusion to his life story.

* * *

A Refuge in Awakening

//ye keci buddham saranam gatase
na te gamissanti apaya-bhumim
pahaya manusam deham
deva-kayam paripuressantiti//

"Those who have gone to the Buddha as refuge will not go to the realms of deprivation. On abandoning the human body, they will fill the company of the gods."

I will now explain this verse so that you can practice in a way leading to the supreme attainment, capable of eliminating all your

suffering and fears, reaching the refuge of peace.

We come into this world without a substantial refuge. Nothing -- aside from the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha -- will follow us into the next life. These three are the only things in which we can take refuge both in this life and in lives to come.

There are two levels on which people take refuge in the Triple Gem. Some take refuge only on the level of individuals, while others take refuge on the level of inner qualities, by developing the steps of the practice within themselves.

I. On the level of individuals

A. //Buddha//. Buddhas are people who have attained purity of heart. There are four types:

1. //Rightly self-awakened Buddhas//: those who have attained Awakening on their own, without anyone to teach them, and who have established a religion.

2. //Private Buddhas//: those who have gained Awakening without establishing a religion. On attaining the goal, they live by themselves.

3. //Disciple Buddhas//: those who have practiced in line with the teachings of a Buddha until they too have gained Awakening.

4. //Learned Buddhas//: those who have studied the teachings in detail, have followed them and attained the goal.

All four of these types are individual people, so to take refuge in them is to take refuge on the level of individuals. They can give us refuge only in a shallow and not very substantial way. Even though taking refuge on this level can be advantageous to us, it helps us

only on the level of the world, and can give only temporary protection against falling into the realms of deprivation. If we lose faith in these individuals, our mind can change to a lower level -- for all individuals fall under the laws of all conditioned things: They are inconstant and changing, subject to stress, and not-self -- i.e., they can't prevent their own death.

So if you go to a Buddha as refuge on the level of individuals, there are only two sorts of results you'll get: at first gladness, and then sadness when the time comes to part -- for it's the nature of all individuals in the world that they arise, age, grow ill and die. The wisest sages and the most ordinary people are all equal on this point.

B. //Dhamma//. For many of us, the teachings in which we take our refuge are also on the level of individuals. Why is that? Because we see them as the words of individual people.

Sages of the past have divided the teachings in the Buddhist Canon into four types:

1. //Sayings of the Buddha//.

2. //Sayings of his disciples//.

3. //Sayings of heavenly beings//. There were occasions when heavenly beings, on coming to pay respect to the Buddha, said truths worth taking to heart.

4. //Sayings of seers//. Some hermits and yogis uttered truths from which Buddhists can benefit.

All of these sayings were organized into the three parts of the Buddhist Canon: the discourses, the discipline and the Abhidhamma. If we take refuge in the Dhamma on this level, it is simply an object: something we can remember. But memory is inconstant, and can't provide us with a safe, dependable refuge. At best it can help us

only on the worldly level because we are depending on individuals, on objects, as our refuge.

C. //Sangha//. There are two sorts of Sangha.

1. //The conventional Sangha//: ordinary people who have ordained and taken up the homeless life. This sort of Sangha is composed of four sorts of people.

a. //Upajivika//: those who have taken up the ordained life simply as a comfortable way of making a living. They can depend on others to provide for their needs, and so get complacent, satisfied with their ordained status, without looking for any form of goodness better than that.

b. //Upadusika//: those who, on being ordained in Buddhism, destroy the Buddha's teachings through their behavior -- not abandoning the things they should abandon, not doing the things they should do, damaging their own capacity for good and that of others, being destructive, falling away from the Buddha's teachings.

c. //Upamuyhika//: those who, on being ordained in Buddhism, make themselves blind and ignorant, who don't look for tactics for bringing their behavior into line with the Buddha's teachings. They don't pull themselves out of their useless ways, and stay continually deluded.

d. //Upanisaranika//: those who, on being ordained in Buddhism, are intent on studying and practicing in line with what they have learned, who try to find themselves a secure refuge, and who don't let themselves become negligent or complacent. Whatever the Buddha says is good, they behave accordingly. Whether or not they attain that goodness, they keep on trying.

All four of these count as one type of Sangha on the level of individuals.

2. //The Noble Sangha//. This has four levels: those who have practiced the Buddha's teachings until they have reached the attainments of Stream Entry, Once-returning, Non-returning or Arahantship. All four of these are still on the level of individuals because they are individual people who have reached the transcendent attainments in their hearts. Suppose, for example, we say that Annakondanna is a Streamwinner, Sariputta a Once-returner, Moggallana a Non-returner and Ananda an Arahant. All four of them are still individuals in name and body. To take refuge in them is to take refuge on the level of individuals -- and as individuals they are inconstant and unstable. Their bodies, sense faculties and mental phenomena by nature have to age, grow ill and die. In other words, they are //anicca//, inconstant and changeable; //dukkha//, subject to stress and suffering; and //anatta//: They themselves can't prevent the nature of conditioned phenomena from taking its course with them.

When this is the case, anyone who tries to take refuge in them is subject to change as well. We can depend on them only for a while, but they can't provide us any true refuge. They can't keep us from falling into the realms of deprivation. At best, taking refuge in them can give us results on the worldly level -- and the worldly level is changing all the time.

This ends the discussion of the Triple Refuge on the level of individuals.

II. On the level of inner qualities

Taking refuge in the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha on the level of inner qualities means reaching the Triple Gem with the heart through the practice.

To reach the Buddha on the level of inner qualities, you first have to know the virtues of the Buddha, which are of two sorts: causes and

results. The causes of his Awakening are mindfulness and presence of mind. The result of his Awakening is the transcendent: the stilling of all defilements and mental effluents.

So we have to develop these qualities within ourselves. //Buddha-sati// -- mindfulness like the Buddha's -- is what wakes us up. Full presence of mind is what makes us correctly aware of cause and effect. The way to develop these qualities is to practice in line with the four frames of reference. This will enable us to reach the Buddha on the level of inner qualities.

A. //Contemplation of the body as a frame of reference//. This means being firmly mindful of the body, using mindfulness to wake up the body and mind both by day and by night -- sitting, standing, walking, lying down. We use mindfulness and presence of mind to be fully conscious throughout the body. //This// is the cause for reaching the Buddha on the level of inner qualities -- i.e., reaching the Buddha by oneself and within oneself, without having to depend on anyone else. //When you depend on yourself, that's when you're on the right track//.

Before focusing mindfulness on the body so as to wake yourself up, you first have to know that there are two ways of looking at the body:

1. The body, i.e., all four physical properties gathered together as a physical object: the earth property, or the solid aspects; the water property, or the liquid aspects; the fire property, or the warm aspects; and the wind property, i.e., such things as the in-and-out breath. When all four of these properties are in harmony, they intermingle and form an aggregate or object we call the body.

2. The body in and of itself, i.e., any one aspect of any of these four properties. For example, we can take the wind property. Focus your mindfulness and presence of mind on nothing but the wind property and keep them there. You don't have to get involved with any of the other properties. This is called the body in and of

itself.

From there you can go to wind in and of itself. There are six aspects to the wind property: the breath energy flowing down from the head to the spaces between the fingers and toes; the breath energy flowing from the spaces between the fingers and toes up to the top of the head; the breath forces in the stomach; the breath forces in the intestines; and the in-and-out breath. These six aspects make up the wind property in the body.

When you focus on wind in and of itself, be mindful to keep track of only one of these aspects at a time -- such as the in-and-out breath -- without worrying about any other aspects of the breath energy. This can be called focusing on wind in itself. The same principle applies to earth in and of itself, water in and of itself and fire in and of itself.

When you have mindfulness and presence of mind constantly established in the body, the body in and of itself, wind, fire, earth or water in and of itself -- whichever seems easiest and most comfortable -- keep with it as much as possible. When you do this, the body will wake up, for you aren't letting it simply follow its natural course. To bring mindfulness into the body helps keep it awake. The body will feel lighter and lighter as we keep it in mind. Presence of mind is what enables us to be aware throughout the body. When these two mental qualities enter into the body, the body will feel agile, pliant and light. In Pali, this is called //kaya-lahuta//. The mind will also be awake, and give rise to knowledge in and of itself through its own "//sanditthiko//" practice -- i.e., the person who does the practice will see the results for him or herself in the here and now.

People who awaken from their slumbers are able to see and know things. The same holds true for people who practice mindfulness immersed in the body as a frame of reference. They are bound to see the true nature of their own bodies. To penetrate in, knowing and seeing in this way, is to reach the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha -- which differ only in name, but are one and the same in their essence.

Whoever //doesn't// practice in this way is asleep, both in body and mind. A person asleep can't see or know anything at all, which is why we can say that people of this sort have yet to reach the Buddha on the level of the inner qualities.

B. //Contemplation of feelings as a frame of reference//. Be mindful of feelings as they arise within you. Feelings are results that come from your own past and present actions. There are three sorts:

1. Feelings of pleasure
2. Feelings of pain
3. Feelings of equanimity.

To practice contemplation of feelings, be mindful of each of the various kinds of feeling that occur in the body and mind. For instance, sometimes there's physical pleasure but mental distress; sometimes physical pain but mental pleasure; sometimes pleasure both in body and mind; and sometimes pain both in body and mind. So focus in on being mindful of feelings as they arise. Examine them closely. This is called contemplation of feelings.

As for feelings in and of themselves, this means focusing on one type of feeling. For instance, wherever there's pleasure, focus right there. Make the mind firm and one-pointed. You don't have to get involved with feelings of pain or equanimity. If you're going to focus on pleasure, keep focused right there. Or, if you want, you can focus on equanimity without getting involved with pleasure or pain. Don't let the mind jump around so that any other preoccupations come in and interfere. Keep monitoring the feeling you've chosen until you know its true nature through your own awareness.

Whichever type of feeling is easiest for you to focus on, keep your mindfulness and presence of mind right there as much as you can. This is what will enable you to awaken from the feelings within you. Whoever does this ranks as having developed the inner quality of "//buddha//" that is the cause for coming awake.

C. //Contemplation of the mind as a frame of reference//. Be mindful of the state of your own mind so that you can awaken it from the slumber of its delusions. When your mind awakens, it will be able to see and know the various things occurring in the present. This will enable it to become firmly centered in the factors of concentration and //jhana//, or mental absorption, which in turn lead to discernment, skilled awareness and release.

There are three basic states of mind you can focus on:

1. //Passion//: The mind hankers after sensual objects and sensual moods that color it, making it intoxicated and oblivious to other things. This prevents it from experiencing states that are brighter and clearer.

2. //Aversion//: The mind at times gets irritated and angry, causing whatever internal goodness it has to deteriorate. Aversion is thus a way in which the mind destroys itself.

3. //Delusion//: absent-mindedness, forgetfulness, mental darkness, misunderstanding.

These states of mind arise from preoccupations with what we like and dislike. If you have mindfulness watching over your mind with every moment, it will enable the mind to awaken and blossom, to know the truth about itself.

Whenever passion arises in the mind, focus on being mindful of the mind in and of itself. Don't focus on the object of the passion. Pay attention solely to the present, and the passion will fade. Or, if you want, you can use other methods to help, by contemplating the object of the passion in certain ways. For example, you can contemplate the unattractiveness of the body, focusing first on the insides of your own body, seeing them as filthy and disgusting. Your mind will then be able to free itself from the passion in which it is immersed, and to become more blooming and bright.

Whenever aversion arises in the mind, focus on being mindful exclusively of the present state of your mind. Don't focus attention on the external object or person that gave rise to the anger and aversion. Anger in the mind is like a burning fire. If you aren't mindful and aware of the state of your own mind, and instead think only of the object or person that incited the anger, it's like setting yourself on fire, and all you can do is end up getting burnt. So you shouldn't preoccupy yourself with the outside object. Instead, focus on being mindful and aware of the state of aversion in the mind. When mindfulness reaches full strength, the state of aversion will immediately disperse.

Aversion and anger are like a cover over a fire that lets the fire provide heat but no light. If we remove the cover by doing away with the aversion, the light of the fire can brighten the mind. The "light" here is discernment and skilled awareness.

Actually, there's nowhere else that we have to look for goodness other than our own minds. That's how we'll be able to gain the freedom from suffering and stress that is termed //citta-vimutti//, mental release, i.e., a mind beyond the reach of its preoccupations. This is one way in which we reach the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha on the level of inner qualities.

As for states of delusion, in which the mind tends to be absent-minded and forgetful: These come from there being many objects crowding in on the mind. When we find this happening, we should center the mind on a single preoccupation where we can gather strength for our mindfulness and presence of mind, in the same way that we can take diffused light rays and focus them on a single point: The power of the light is sure to get brighter. In the same way, when we are constantly mindful of the mind and don't let it get involved with various outside perceptions and preoccupations, mindfulness will give rise to a powerful light: skilled awareness. When skilled awareness arises within us, our minds will grow shining bright, and we'll awaken from our slumber of unawareness. We will have attained a quality of secure refuge in our own hearts. We will know for ourselves and see

for ourselves, and this is what will enable us to attain the noble qualities of the transcendent.

D. //Mental qualities as a frame of reference//. Be mindful to focus on the mental qualities that occur in the mind with every moment. Mental qualities are of two basic sorts, good and bad.

1. Bad mental qualities, which obstruct the mind from attaining higher levels of goodness, are called the Hindrances (//nivarana//), and there are five sorts.

a. //Sensual desire//: hankering after sensual objects -- sights, sounds, smells, tastes, tactile sensations and ideas that you like and find appealing; and a hankering after sensual moods, such as passion, anger, aversion and delusion -- assuming good to be bad and bad to be good, right to be wrong and wrong to be right. A hankering for any of these things is classed as sensual desire.

b. //Malevolence//: ill will for people or objects, hoping that they will be destroyed or come to a bad end.

c. //Torpor & lethargy//: sleepiness, sloth, lassitude, laziness and depression.

d. //Worry & distraction//: being upset at failure in your aims, lacking the mindfulness to put a brake on your worries and concerns.

e. //Uncertainty//: indecision; doubt about the various things or qualities your are working to develop in your practice.

These five Hindrances are bad mental qualities. If you fall into any of them, you're in the dark -- like a person at the bottom of a well who can't see anything on the surface of the earth, can't move around as he likes, can't hear what people at the top of the well are saying, and can't see the light of the sun and moon that illumine the earth. In the same way, the Hindrances obstruct us from developing

goodness in many, many ways. They close off our ears and eyes, keep us in the dark, put us to sleep.

2. This is why we should work at developing the good mental qualities that will awaken us from the slumber of our unawareness. For instance, we should develop the four levels of //jhana// or mental absorption, which are the tools for suppressing or eliminating all of the Hindrances.

a. The first level of //jhana// has five factors. //Directed thought//: Think about any one of the objects of meditation that exist within you, such as the in-and-out breath. Make the mind one, keep it with the object you are thinking of, and don't let it slip off to anything else: This is called //singleness of preoccupation//. //Evaluation//: Carefully observe the object of your meditation until you see its truth. When you are thoroughly aware of the object -- this is called presence of mind -- the results will arise within you: //pleasure// or ease; and //rapture// -- fullness of body and mind.

When mindfulness fills the body like this, the body feels saturated, like soil saturated with moisture: Whatever you plant stays green and fresh. Plants flourish. Birds and other forest animals come to live in their shade. When rain falls, the soil can hold it instead of letting it wash away. //A person who has mastered the first level of jhana is like a holding-place of goodness for other human and celestial beings// because //jhana// and concentration can have a cooling influence not only on oneself, but also on others as well.

When mindfulness and presence of mind are fully aware in your mind, the mind feels saturated and full with an unadulterated sense of rapture and joy at all times. As for the pleasure and ease that come from the first level of //jhana//, they give you a sense of freedom with no worries or concerns for anyone or anything -- like a person who has attained enough wealth that he no longer has any worries or concerns about his livelihood, and can relax in peace.

When you attain the pleasure and ease that come from the first level of //jhana//, you are freed from the Hindrances of indecision and worry & distraction. So you should work at developing these factors in your mind until it can stay steadily in //jhana//. Your heart will then be blooming and bright, giving rise to the light of discernment, or liberating insight. And if you have developed your capabilities enough, then on attaining the first level of //jhana// you may gain entry to the transcendent. Some people, though, may go on to the second level of //jhana//.

b. The second level of //jhana// has three factors: rapture, pleasure and singleness of preoccupation. The power of the mind gets stronger step by step, so try to keep your mind in that state simply by focusing down and keeping mindfulness firmly established right there. The mind will grow even stronger and this will lead you on to the third level of //jhana//.

c. The third level of //jhana// has two factors: pleasure and singleness of preoccupation. Keep focusing down through the power of mindfulness and presence of mind, and you will be able to shed the factor of pleasure and enter the fourth level of //jhana//.

d. The fourth level of //jhana// has two factors: equanimity and singleness of preoccupation. On this level of //jhana//, the mind has great strength, based on its strong focus accompanied by mindfulness and presence of mind. The mind is firm and unmoving -- so completely unmoved by past and future that it lets them both go. It keeps track solely of the present, steady and unwavering like the light of a Coleman lantern when there is no wind. //When the mind attains the fourth level of jhana, it gives rise to a brightness//: discernment and the skill of liberating insight. This is what enables it to gain understanding into the four Noble Truths, and so to proceed to the transcendent -- the truly safe refuge.

People who have done this experience nothing but an inner brightness and happiness in their hearts, for they dwell with the

quality they have given rise to within themselves. They reach the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha on the highest level, the level of release or ultimate attainment, a quality free from defilement and mental effluents.

People who train their hearts in this way have reached the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha on the level of inner quality. In other words, they have reached refuge in their own hearts. They have absolutely closed off the route to the realms of deprivation. At the very least, they are destined after death to go to the higher realms of happiness. At best, they will attain //nibbana//. All of them are certain to attain //nibbana// within at least seven lifetimes, for they have reached an inner quality that is steady and certain. They won't fall into anything low. Anyone who has yet to attain this quality, though, has an uncertain future.

So if we want the peace and security that Buddhism has to offer, we should all try to find ourselves a dependable refuge. If you take refuge on the level of individuals, find people of worth so that your conviction in them will take you to the happy realms. As for refuge on the level of inner qualities, which will really be of substantial value to you, practice so as to give rise to those qualities within yourself.

To summarize: On the level of inner qualities, the Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha are all one and the same thing. They differ only in name.

So you should "//opanayiko//" -- bring these qualities into your heart. "//Sanditthiko//" -- When you practice, you'll see them for yourself. "//Paccattam//" -- You'll know them only for yourself. Things that other people know about aren't safe.

If you want peace and refuge that are substantial and sure, you should give rise to them in your own heart. The result will be //nibbana//, liberation from defilement, from all birth, ageing, illness and death in this world and any world to come.

//nibbanam paramam sukham//

"//Nibbana// is the ultimate happiness.
There is no happiness higher."

This is "//buddha//" on the level of results: freedom from sleep, total Awakening.

And this ends our discussion of the verse on refuge.

* * * * * * * *

GLOSSARY

Part I: Personal Titles

People in Thailand are rarely referred to simply by name. Usually the name is prefaced by a term that can indicate either the person's formal rank, his/her relationship to the speaker, or the speaker's feelings about him/her at that particular moment. A number of these terms, as used in this book, are explained below.

In the days of the absolute monarchy, high-ranking civil servants were given ranks and titles of conferred nobility. The ranks given to commoners, in ascending order, were Khun, Luang, Phra, Phraya and Chao Phraya. The wife of a Khun, a Luang or a Phra was called Khun Nai. The wife of a Phraya or a Chao Phraya was called Khun Ying. Other ranks and titles were conferred on members of the royal family in government service, but none of these are mentioned in this book.

A similar system of conferred ranks and titles was, and still is,

bestowed on monks. The two basic ranks, in ascending order, are Phra Khru and Chao Khun, although each rank has several grades. The highest grade of Chao Khun is Somdet. The recipient of any of these ranks is also given a new name that is supposed to be in keeping with his status and position. This was especially important back in the days when people might be named "Dog," "Grub" or "Pig" at birth. The conferred names are recyclable. For instance, the Somdet at Wat Boromnivasa mentioned in this book was named Uan (Fatty) at birth. When he was given the rank of Somdet, his official name was Mahawirawong (in Pali, Mahaviravamsa -- "In the Line of the Great Hero'). After his death, the rank and title Somdet Mahawirawong went to the abbot of Wat Makut Kasatriyaram, whose original name was Juan (Almost). Officially, the two are differentiated as Somdet Phra Mahawirawong (Uan) and Somdet Phra Mahawirawong (Juan).

Other titles used in this book:

//Chao Jawm//: A king's concubine.

//Khun//: A polite term placed before the name of a man or woman with no particular rank. This "khun" and the "khun" that is the lowest rank of conferred nobility (usually given to district officials and lower-ranking military officers) are spelled differently in Thai and pronounced with different tones. Unfortunately, there is no way to indicate this in English without special tonal markers, but the reader should have no trouble telling which is which from the context.

//Luang Phaw//: Venerable father. 1) A prefix to the name of a senior monk, indicating respect and affection. 2) A prefix to the name of a Buddha image.

//Luang Ta//: Venerable Maternal Grandfather. A prefix to the name of an aged monk, indicating somewhat less respect and more affection than Luang Phaw. Usually, but not exclusively, given

to monks ordained late in life.

//Mae//: Mother. Also a prefix to the name of a woman or a girl, indicating friendship and respect.

//Maha//: A prefix to the name of a monk who has passed the third level of Pali exams. The prefix sticks even if the monk disrobes, but if he remains a monk and is given an ecclesiastical title, the prefix is dropped.

//Nai//: Mister. Used before the name of a boy or a man of no particular rank.

//Nang//: Mrs.

//Phra//: Venerable. Used as a prefix to the name of a monk, a Chao Khun or a nobleman (see the note on conferred nobility, above). Again, there should be no trouble telling which is which by the context.

//Thao//: A title of rank for lady attendants in the Royal Household.

//Than//: Reverend, venerable.

//Than Phaw//: Reverend Father. The Chanthaburi equivalent of Luang Phaw (see above).

Part II: Terms

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

//Abhidhamma//: Part of the Buddhist Canon, seven treatises dealing with the analysis of categories, terms and their relationships.

//Ajaan//: Teacher; mentor.
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

//Asalha Puja//: A Buddhist holy day, on the full moon in July, commemorating the Buddha's first sermon and the events surrounding it.

//Bhikkhu//: A Buddhist monk.

//Chedi//: A spired monument, containing relics of the Buddha, objects related to the Buddha, or copies of Buddhist scriptures.

//Dhamma//: The teachings of the Buddha; the practice of those teachings; the truth of things as they are.

//Dhutanga//: 1) Ascetic practice, such as going for alms, eating only one meal a day, etc. 2) Wandering monk.

//Gatha//: A verse or short passage in the Pali language.

//Jhana//: Meditative absorption in a single sensation or mental notion.

//Karma (kamma)//: Intentional act, in thought, word or deed, holding consequences for the doer of the act.

//Kathina//: A gift of cloth to a group of monks who have observed the Rains Retreat together in one place.

//Khanom tom//: A Thai boiled sweet made of a flour paste formed into balls around a sweetened coconut stuffing and rolled in grated coconut.

//Magha Puja//: A Buddhist holy day, on the full moon in February or early March, commemorating the Buddha's sermon called the Ovada Patimokkha, a summary of the basic tenets of his teaching, given on the afternoon of that day to an assembly of 1,250 arahant (fully Awakened) disciples.

//Naga//: A deity in the form of a large serpent, gifted with magical powers and great strength.

//Nibbana//: Liberation. The extinguishing of passion, aversion and delusion in the mind, resulting in complete freedom from suffering.

//Parinibbana//: Total liberation; the passing away of the Buddha and his arahant disciples.

//Phaa paa//: A gift of cloth and other requisites placed on small tree and presented to a monk. This is a remnant of an old tradition -- from the days when monks were not allowed to accept gifts of cloth, and could make their robes only from thrown-away cloth -- in which donors who wanted to give new cloth to monks would "throw it away" by placing it on the branch of a tree near a path where the monk was sure to pass.

//Sala//: 1) A public meeting hall. 2) An open pavilion where travelers may rest.

//Samadhi//: Concentration. Centering the mind in a single preoccupation.

//Tripitaka//: The Buddhist Canon, consisting of three "baskets': Vinaya (disciplinary rules), Suttas (discourses) and Abhidhamma (abstract analysis of categories and terms).

//Vinaya//: The disciplinary rules for Buddhist monks.

//Visakha Puja//: A Buddhist holy day, on the full moon in May or early June, commemorating the Buddha's birth, Awakening and parinibbana (see above).

//Wai//: A gesture of respect in which the hands are put palm-to-palm over one's heart, in front of one's face or, in extreme cases, over one's head.

//Wat//: Temple; monastery.

* * * * * * * *

[end]

GNU GENERAL PUBLIC LICENSE
Version 2, June 1991

Copyright (C) 1989, 1991 Free Software Foundation, Inc.,
51 Franklin Street, Fifth Floor, Boston, MA 02110-1301 USA
Everyone is permitted to copy and distribute verbatim copies
of this license document, but changing it is not allowed.

Preamble

The licenses for most software are designed to take away your freedom to share and change it. By contrast, the GNU General Public License is intended to guarantee your freedom to share and change free software--to make sure the software is free for all its users. This General Public License applies to most of the Free Software Foundation's software and to any other program whose authors commit to using it. (Some other Free Software Foundation software is covered by the GNU Lesser General Public License instead.) You can apply it to your programs, too.

When we speak of free software, we are referring to freedom, not price. Our General Public Licenses are designed to make sure that you have the freedom to distribute copies of free software (and charge for this service if you wish), that you receive source code or can get it if you want it, that you can change the software or use pieces of it in new free programs; and that you know you can do these things.

To protect your rights, we need to make restrictions that forbid anyone to deny you these rights or to ask you to surrender the rights. These restrictions translate to certain responsibilities for you if you distribute copies of the software, or if you modify it.

For example, if you distribute copies of such a program, whether gratis or for a fee, you must give the recipients all the rights that you have. You must make sure that they, too, receive or can get the source code. And you must show them these terms so they know their rights.

We protect your rights with two steps: (1) copyright the software, and (2) offer you this license which gives you legal permission to copy, distribute and/or modify the software.

Also, for each author's protection and ours, we want to make certain that everyone understands that there is no warranty for this free software. If the software is modified by someone else and passed on, we want its recipients to know that what they have is not the original, so that any problems introduced by others will not reflect on the original authors' reputations.

Finally, any free program is threatened constantly by software patents. We wish to avoid the danger that redistributors of a free program will individually obtain patent licenses, in effect making the program proprietary. To prevent this, we have made it clear that any patent must be licensed for everyone's free use or not licensed at all.

The precise terms and conditions for copying, distribution and modification follow.

GNU GENERAL PUBLIC LICENSE
TERMS AND CONDITIONS FOR COPYING, DISTRIBUTION AND MODIFICATION

0. This License applies to any program or other work which contains a notice placed by the copyright holder saying it may be distributed under the terms of this General Public License. The "Program", below, refers to any such program or work, and a "work based on the Program" means either the Program or any derivative work under copyright law: that is to say, a work containing the Program or a portion of it, either verbatim or with modifications and/or translated into another language. (Hereinafter, translation is included without limitation in the term "modification".) Each licensee is addressed as "you".

Activities other than copying, distribution and modification are not covered by this License; they are outside its scope. The act of running the Program is not restricted, and the output from the Program is covered only if its contents constitute a work based on the Program (independent of having been made by running the Program).

Whether that is true depends on what the Program does.

1. You may copy and distribute verbatim copies of the Program's source code as you receive it, in any medium, provided that you conspicuously and appropriately publish on each copy an appropriate copyright notice and disclaimer of warranty; keep intact all the notices that refer to this License and to the absence of any warranty; and give any other recipients of the Program a copy of this License along with the Program.

You may charge a fee for the physical act of transferring a copy, and you may at your option offer warranty protection in exchange for a fee.

2. You may modify your copy or copies of the Program or any portion of it, thus forming a work based on the Program, and copy and distribute such modifications or work under the terms of Section 1 above, provided that you also meet all of these conditions:

a) You must cause the modified files to carry prominent notices stating that you changed the files and the date of any change.

b) You must cause any work that you distribute or publish, that in whole or in part contains or is derived from the Program or any part thereof, to be licensed as a whole at no charge to all third parties under the terms of this License.

c) If the modified program normally reads commands interactively when run, you must cause it, when started running for such interactive use in the most ordinary way, to print or display an announcement including an appropriate copyright notice and a notice that there is no warranty (or else, saying that you provide a warranty) and that users may redistribute the program under these conditions, and telling the user how to view a copy of this License. (Exception: if the Program itself is interactive but does not normally print such an announcement, your work based on the Program is not required to print an announcement.)

These requirements apply to the modified work as a whole. If

identifiable sections of that work are not derived from the Program, and can be reasonably considered independent and separate works in themselves, then this License, and its terms, do not apply to those sections when you distribute them as separate works. But when you distribute the same sections as part of a whole which is a work based on the Program, the distribution of the whole must be on the terms of this License, whose permissions for other licensees extend to the entire whole, and thus to each and every part regardless of who wrote it.

Thus, it is not the intent of this section to claim rights or contest your rights to work written entirely by you; rather, the intent is to exercise the right to control the distribution of derivative or collective works based on the Program.

In addition, mere aggregation of another work not based on the Program with the Program (or with a work based on the Program) on a volume of a storage or distribution medium does not bring the other work under the scope of this License.

3. You may copy and distribute the Program (or a work based on it, under Section 2) in object code or executable form under the terms of Sections 1 and 2 above provided that you also do one of the following:

a) Accompany it with the complete corresponding machine-readable source code, which must be distributed under the terms of Sections 1 and 2 above on a medium customarily used for software interchange; or,

b) Accompany it with a written offer, valid for at least three years, to give any third party, for a charge no more than your cost of physically performing source distribution, a complete machine-readable copy of the corresponding source code, to be distributed under the terms of Sections 1 and 2 above on a medium customarily used for software interchange; or,

c) Accompany it with the information you received as to the offer to distribute corresponding source code. (This alternative is allowed only for noncommercial distribution and only if you received the program in object code or executable form with such

an offer, in accord with Subsection b above.)

The source code for a work means the preferred form of the work for making modifications to it. For an executable work, complete source code means all the source code for all modules it contains, plus any associated interface definition files, plus the scripts used to control compilation and installation of the executable. However, as a special exception, the source code distributed need not include anything that is normally distributed (in either source or binary form) with the major components (compiler, kernel, and so on) of the operating system on which the executable runs, unless that component itself accompanies the executable.

If distribution of executable or object code is made by offering access to copy from a designated place, then offering equivalent access to copy the source code from the same place counts as distribution of the source code, even though third parties are not compelled to copy the source along with the object code.

4. You may not copy, modify, sublicense, or distribute the Program except as expressly provided under this License. Any attempt otherwise to copy, modify, sublicense or distribute the Program is void, and will automatically terminate your rights under this License. However, parties who have received copies, or rights, from you under this License will not have their licenses terminated so long as such parties remain in full compliance.

5. You are not required to accept this License, since you have not signed it. However, nothing else grants you permission to modify or distribute the Program or its derivative works. These actions are prohibited by law if you do not accept this License. Therefore, by modifying or distributing the Program (or any work based on the Program), you indicate your acceptance of this License to do so, and all its terms and conditions for copying, distributing or modifying the Program or works based on it.

6. Each time you redistribute the Program (or any work based on the Program), the recipient automatically receives a license from the

original licensor to copy, distribute or modify the Program subject to these terms and conditions. You may not impose any further restrictions on the recipients' exercise of the rights granted herein. You are not responsible for enforcing compliance by third parties to this License.

7. If, as a consequence of a court judgment or allegation of patent infringement or for any other reason (not limited to patent issues), conditions are imposed on you (whether by court order, agreement or otherwise) that contradict the conditions of this License, they do not excuse you from the conditions of this License. If you cannot distribute so as to satisfy simultaneously your obligations under this License and any other pertinent obligations, then as a consequence you may not distribute the Program at all. For example, if a patent license would not permit royalty-free redistribution of the Program by all those who receive copies directly or indirectly through you, then the only way you could satisfy both it and this License would be to refrain entirely from distribution of the Program.

If any portion of this section is held invalid or unenforceable under any particular circumstance, the balance of the section is intended to apply and the section as a whole is intended to apply in other circumstances.

It is not the purpose of this section to induce you to infringe any patents or other property right claims or to contest validity of any such claims; this section has the sole purpose of protecting the integrity of the free software distribution system, which is implemented by public license practices. Many people have made generous contributions to the wide range of software distributed through that system in reliance on consistent application of that system; it is up to the author/donor to decide if he or she is willing to distribute software through any other system and a licensee cannot impose that choice.

This section is intended to make thoroughly clear what is believed to be a consequence of the rest of this License.

8. If the distribution and/or use of the Program is restricted in certain countries either by patents or by copyrighted interfaces, the original copyright holder who places the Program under this License may add an explicit geographical distribution limitation excluding those countries, so that distribution is permitted only in or among countries not thus excluded. In such case, this License incorporates the limitation as if written in the body of this License.

9. The Free Software Foundation may publish revised and/or new versions of the General Public License from time to time. Such new versions will be similar in spirit to the present version, but may differ in detail to address new problems or concerns.

Each version is given a distinguishing version number. If the Program specifies a version number of this License which applies to it and "any later version", you have the option of following the terms and conditions either of that version or of any later version published by the Free Software Foundation. If the Program does not specify a version number of this License, you may choose any version ever published by the Free Software Foundation.

10. If you wish to incorporate parts of the Program into other free programs whose distribution conditions are different, write to the author to ask for permission. For software which is copyrighted by the Free Software Foundation, write to the Free Software Foundation; we sometimes make exceptions for this. Our decision will be guided by the two goals of preserving the free status of all derivatives of our free software and of promoting the sharing and reuse of software generally.

NO WARRANTY

11. BECAUSE THE PROGRAM IS LICENSED FREE OF CHARGE, THERE IS NO WARR
FOR THE PROGRAM, TO THE EXTENT PERMITTED BY APPLICABLE LAW. EXCEPT W
OTHERWISE STATED IN WRITING THE COPYRIGHT HOLDERS AND/OR OTHER PART
PROVIDE THE PROGRAM "AS IS" WITHOUT WARRANTY OF ANY KIND, EITHER EXPR
OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING, BUT NOT LIMITED TO, THE IMPLIED WARRANTIES OF
MERCHANTABILITY AND FITNESS FOR A PARTICULAR PURPOSE. THE ENTIRE RISK
TO THE QUALITY AND PERFORMANCE OF THE PROGRAM IS WITH YOU. SHOULD T

PROGRAM PROVE DEFECTIVE, YOU ASSUME THE COST OF ALL NECESSARY SERV
REPAIR OR CORRECTION.

12. IN NO EVENT UNLESS REQUIRED BY APPLICABLE LAW OR AGREED TO IN WRIT
WILL ANY COPYRIGHT HOLDER, OR ANY OTHER PARTY WHO MAY MODIFY AND/OR
REDISTRIBUTE THE PROGRAM AS PERMITTED ABOVE, BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR DAM
INCLUDING ANY GENERAL, SPECIAL, INCIDENTAL OR CONSEQUENTIAL DAMAGES A
OUT OF THE USE OR INABILITY TO USE THE PROGRAM (INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMIT
TO LOSS OF DATA OR DATA BEING RENDERED INACCURATE OR LOSSES SUSTAIN
YOU OR THIRD PARTIES OR A FAILURE OF THE PROGRAM TO OPERATE WITH ANY
PROGRAMS), EVEN IF SUCH HOLDER OR OTHER PARTY HAS BEEN ADVISED OF TH
POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGES.

END OF TERMS AND CONDITIONS

NY Times Best Seller Combined Print & E-Book - 05-22-2011 (ePub/MOBI)
[center]
List of Combined Print & E-Book Fiction & Non-Fiction for the week of May 22, 2011
[/center]

[hr]

[b]Explanation:[/b]

[code]
* = In previous weeks torrent and will not download if you already have the torrent files save
week.
= New Book
Crossed Out/Strikethrough = I was unable to find or locate the book. The books is not inclu
the week I will add links posted in comments next to torrent.
[/code]

[hr]

[b]Fiction[/b]
[url]http://www.nytimes.com/best-sellers-books/2011-05-22/combined-print-and-e-book-fictio
1-05-22&category=combined-print-and-e-book-fiction&pagewanted=print[/url]

[list]
[#]1#DEAD RECKONING, by Charlaine Harris. (Penguin Group.) The telepathic waitress So
the culprit in a firebombing.
[#]2#10TH ANNIVERSARY, by James Patterson and Maxine Paetro. (Little, Brown.) Detecti
the Women’s Murder Club race to find a missing baby.
[#]3*WATER FOR ELEPHANTS, by Sara Gruen. (Algonquin.) After his parents are killed in
young veterinary student — and an elephant — save a Depression-era circus.
[#]4*SOMETHING BORROWED, by Emily Giffin. (St. Martin's.) A maid of honor to her charm
White has always played by the rules. But that changes on her 30th birthday.
[#]5*THE HELP, by Kathryn Stockett. (Penguin Group.) A young white woman and two blac
Mississippi.
[#]6*THE SIXTH MAN, by David Baldacci. (Grand Central.) The lawyer for an alleged serial
murdered, and two former Secret Service agents are on the case.
[#]7#NO TIME LEFT, by David Baldacci. (Grand Central.) When an expert assassin takes a
has no idea that it will force him to delve deeply into his own past.

[#]8*A GAME OF THRONES, by George R. R. Martin. (Random House.) In the frozen waste
Winterfell, sinister and supernatural forces are mustering.
[#]9*THE LINCOLN LAWYER, by Michael Connelly. (Little, Brown.) Routinely doing busines
Town Cars, the bottom-feeding attorney Mickey Haller is asked to defend the scion of a wea
might not be guilty of a murderous crime.
[#]10#SIXKILL, by Robert B. Parker. (Penguin Group.) In the final Spenser novel, a woman
actor’s hotel room.
[#]11*THE FIFTH WITNESS, by Michael Connelly. (Little, Brown.) The defense lawyer Mick
a woman facing home foreclosure who is accused of killing a banker.
[#]12[s]I'LL WALK ALONE, by Mary Higgins Clark. (Simon & Schuster.) A woman haunted b
of her young son discovers that someone has stolen her identity.[/s]
[#]13*CHASING FIRE, by Nora Roberts. (Penguin Group.) A smoke jumper faces a new sea
Montana after the loss of her partner.
[#]14*THE LAND OF PAINTED CAVES, by Jean M. Auel. (Crown.) The latest volume in a s
“The Clan of the Cave Bear,” set during the ice age.
[#]15*THE SEARCH, by Nora Roberts. (Penguin Group.) A canine search-and-rescue traine
after losing her fiancé to a serial killer. But her life is shaken by a new man and a copycat m
[#]16*THE GIRL WHO KICKED THE HORNET’S NEST, by Stieg Larsson (Knopf Doubleday
[#]17*THE PARIS WIFE, by Paula McLain (Random House)
[#]18*A TURN IN THE ROAD, by Debbie Macomber (Harlequin)
[#]19*SOMETHING BLUE, by Emily Giffin (St. Martin’s)
[#]20*WORTH DYING FOR, by Lee Child (Random House)
[#]21*CUTTING FOR STONE, by Abraham Verghese (Knopf Doubleday)
[#]22*A CLASH OF KINGS, by George R. R. Martin (Random House)
[#]23*THE GIRL WITH THE DRAGON TATTOO, by Stieg Larsson (Knopf Doubleday)
[#]24*A VISIT FROM THE GOON SQUAD, by Jennifer Egan (Knopf Doubleday)
[#]25*THE 9TH JUDGMENT, by James Patterson and Maxine Paetro (Grand Central)
[#]26*BEL AIR DEAD, by Stuart Woods (Penguin Group)
[#]27#CALEB'S CROSSING, by Geraldine Brooks (Penguin Group)
[#]28*THE GIRL WHO PLAYED WITH FIRE, by Stieg Larsson (Knopf Doubleday)
[#]29*MOONLIGHT COVE, by Sherryl Woods (Harlequin)
[#]30*STORM PREY, by John Sandford (Penguin Group)
[#]31*SAVAGE NATURE, by Christine Feehan (Penguin Group)
[#]32*44 CHARLES STREET, by Danielle Steel (Random House)
[#]33#HARD BITTEN, by Chloe Neill (Penguin Group)
[#]34*WHEN YOU DARE, by Lori Foster (Harlequin)
[#]35#THE ART OF RACING IN THE RAIN, by Garth Stein (HarperCollins)
[/list]

[b]Nonfiction[/b]
[url]http://www.nytimes.com/best-sellers-books/2011-05-22/combined-print-and-e-book-nonf
2011-05-22&category=combined-print-and-e-book-nonfiction&pagewanted=print[/url]

[list]
[#] 1*HEAVEN IS FOR REAL, by Todd Burpo with Lynn Vincent. (Thomas Nelson.) A father
3-year-old son’s encounter with Jesus and the angels during an appendectomy.
[#]2*BOSSYPANTS, by Tina Fey. (Little, Brown.) A memoir from the former Saturday Night
creator of "30 Rock."
[#]3#DOES THE NOISE IN MY HEAD BOTHER YOU?, by Steven Tyler. (HarperCollins.) Th
recounts the meteoric rise, fall and rise of Aerosmith over the last three decades.
[#]4#STORIES I ONLY TELL MY FRIENDS, by Rob Lowe. (Holt.) The actor charts his profe
teen idol to "The West Wing."
[#]5#FROM THIS MOMENT ON, by Shania Twain. (Simon & Schuster.) The country singer
her hardscrabble origins and her rise to fame.
[#]6*UNBROKEN, by Laura Hillenbrand. (Random House.) An Olympic runner’s story of sur
of the Japanese in World War II.
[#]7#IF YOU ASK ME, by Betty White. (Penguin Group.) The seven-time Emmy winner refle
seven-decade career in Hollywood.
[#]8*THE IMMORTAL LIFE OF HENRIETTA LACKS, by Rebecca Skloot. (Crown.) The stor
cells were extensively cultured without her permission in 1951.
[#]9*SHE WALKS IN BEAUTY, selected and introduced by Caroline Kennedy. (Hyperion.) P
former first daughter.
[#]10#LONE SURVIVOR, by Marcus Luttrell and Patrick Robinson. (Little, Brown.) The only
Seal operation in northern Afghanistan describes the battle, his comrades and his courageo
[#]11[s] THE HEART AND THE FIST, by Eric Greitens. (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt.) A memb
describes his military deployments and his larger vision of public service.[/s]
[#]12# LOST IN SHANGRI-LA, by Mitchell Zuckoff. (HarperCollins.) After a jungle plane cra
three survivors were caught between headhunters and enemy Japanese.
[#]13[s] A SINGULAR WOMAN, by Janny Scott. (Penguin Group.) A biography of Barack Ol
Stanley Ann Dunham, an anthropologist and development consultant, from a former New Yo
[#]14#MY LUCKY LIFE IN AND OUT OF SHOW BUSINESS, by Dick Van Dyke. (Crown.) A
calls himself “a simple song-and-dance man.”
[#]15[s]PLAY LIKE YOU MEAN IT, by Rex Ryan. (Knopf Doubleday.) The coach of the New
ups and downs of the N.F.L. team’s 2010 season.[/s]
[#]16*ALL THAT IS BITTER AND SWEET, by Ashley Judd with Maryanne Vollers (Random
[#]17*ONWARD, by Howard Schultz with Joanne Gordon (Rodale)

[#]18*THE SOCIAL ANIMAL, by David Brooks (Random House)
[#]19*BORN TO RUN, by Christopher McDougall (Knopf Doubleday)
[#]20[s] I'M OVER ALL THAT, by Shirley MacLaine (Simon & Schuster)[/s]
[#]21[s]GOOD STUFF, by Jennifer Grant (Knopf Doubleday)[/s]
[#]22#LIFE, by Keith Richards with James Fox (Little, Brown)
[#]23[s]UNTIL TUESDAY, by Luis Carlos Montalvan with Bret Witter (Hyperion)[/s]
[#]24[s]AMERICAN OUTLAW, by Jesse James (Simon & Schuster)[/s]
[#]25*DECISION POINTS, by George W. Bush (Crown)
[#]26#BONHOEFFER, by Eric Metaxas (Nelson)
[#]27*THIS IS A BOOK, by Demetri Martin (Grand Central)
[#]28*BATTLE HYMN OF THE TIGER MOTHER, by Amy Chua (Penguin Group)
[#]29*THE EMPEROR OF ALL MALADIES, by Siddhartha Mukherjee (Simon & Schuster)
[#]30*MY HORIZONTAL LIFE, by Chelsea Handler (Bloomsbury)
[#]31*THE GLASS CASTLE, by Jeannette Walls (Simon & Schuster)
[#]32*_____ MY DAD SAYS, by Justin Halpern (HarperCollins)
[#]33[s]SAME KIND OF DIFFERENT AS ME, by Ron Hall and Denver Moore with Lynn Vinc
[#]34*THE BIG SHORT, by Michael Lewis (Norton)
[#]35*90 MINUTES IN HEAVEN, by Don Piper with Cecil Murphey (Baker)
[/list]

[hr]

This is the first test of the new "torrent scheme." If you downloaded last weeks torrent and s
the folders and files, then this torrent should
download only the new books to the folder. I've marked the new books with a "#" and the ol
week with a "*".

I don't thank all the original uploaders enough and I just want to take some time and thank e
This list of books are just what's available
around the web and collected into one place. I don't have some secret source or anything a
possible by all those wonderful uploaders, thanks.

Lots of questions about the crossed out torrents last week and I just want to point out that if
out then it's not available or I was uanble to
find it. Feedback is always good and appreciated.

ÉÍÍÍ

becoming. However,madhyamika tells us nothing of the nature of this stream of lifeNagarjun
method to ruthlessly negate all pairs ofopposites. He taught that Sunyata is the absolute rea
there isno difference between Samsara (the phenomenal world) and Sunyata (theindescriba
important concept attributed to Nagarjuna is his teaching of Samvrtior relative truth and Para
ultimate truth. Relative truth isconventional or empirical truth - that experienced by the sens
whereas,the ultimate truth is Sunyata which can only be realised by transcendingconcepts t
insight.The Idealism of the Yogacara school teaches not only non existence of theself but al
the world. It says that all elements are derivedfrom the mind. It talks of Alaya Vijnana or repo
consciousness. Thisis neither matter nor mind itself but a basic energy that is the root of bot
imperceptible and unknowable noumenon behind all phenomena. AlayaVijnana is a kind of
in which seeds of all potentialphenomena are stored and from which they occasionally come
manifestation.Alaya Vijnana has been likened to the Elan Vital of Bergson, the Energy ofLei
Unconsciousness of Von Hartman. It is, in effect, what manymight understand as and call "
school emphasised that the ultimate truth can only be knownthrough meditation. The study
Dharmas are only in the realmof relative truth and are subject to change and constant impro
are likened to a finger pointing at the moon. When we recognisethe moon and its brightness
finger is of no more use. As thefinger itself has no brightness whatever, so the scriptures ha
holiness.The scripture is to be thought of as religious currency reprsenting spiritualwealth. W
for is of paramount importance, not whether it is madeof gold or sea shells.Whereas Madhya
two truths - relative and absolute, Yogacaradivides truth into three - Illusory truth which is a
attribution to anobject because of causes and conditions - Empirical truth which is knowledg
causes and conditions which is relative and practical and finallyAbsolute truth which is the h
example may be seen in a coilof rope lying on a road. At first glance it may be seen as a sna
isIllusory truth. On closer examination it is seen as a coil of rope - this isEmpirical truth but o
examination it may be seen to be a collectionof chemical elements which may further be see
protons andneutrons in a certain combination and ultimately as mere energy appearing asfo
Madhyamika and Yogacara schools were the roots of what is known asMahayana Buddhism
emphasised by the Mahayana are:The Bodhisattva Ideal. Buddhism teaches that there are
attaining the final goal of Nirvana. Firstly there is the Arahant Idealwhich is emphasised by t
or as it is currently known - theTheravada. This is release from the Samsara by following the
anenlightened Buddha by the cultivation of Sila (Good Conduct), Samadhi (Mentalcultivation
Prajna (Trancendental Wisdom of seeing thingsas they really are).The Mahayana, on the ot
the Bodhisattva Ideal ofpostponing one's liberation so that one may bring all sentient beings
state of Nirvana by becoming a fully enlightened Buddha. TheMahayanists, perhaps, wrongl
Arahant Ideal of the Theravadinsis selfish because it limits the release to oneself. Arahants,
the higher wisdom of a Buddha, also teach and also must transcend theidea of self and gree
seems unjustified. The Theavadinsalso suggest that attaining Buddhahood is the highest ide
isdifficult and beyond most people's capabilities. The final method ofliberation is that of a Pra

One who usually arises during aworld period when the Buddha Dharma is extinct and attains
throughself realisation but is incapable of teaching others.Six Perfections: (Paramita)One wh
the bodhisattva path must cultivate the six perfectionsof giving or generousity, morality or go
patience, vigour,meditation and wisdom.Compassion and Skill in Means:Karuna or Compas
Mahayana to be as important asWisdom. They are the Supreme Combination. Compassion
the sorrows of others as one's own with the wish that one could takethem on to oneself to re
suffering in others. Skill in Means is theability to use the appropriate means to help each ind
It is acase of the end result justifying the means employed.Buddha - the Transcendental Prin
Theravadin Concept of Buddha the man who was born Prince Siddharthaat Lumbini but Bud
Principle which manifests atinnumerable times.Trikaya or Three Body Doctrine:This is a pure
of the Buddha having three bodies:Nirmanakaya - or appearance body, the way the Transce
Principleappears in the world, such as the material body of Sakyamuni Buddha.Dharmakaya
the eternal Dharma which lies beyond all dualities andconceptions.Sambhogakaya Body:Th
Body which appears to Bodhisattvasin the celestialrealm.The Devotional Aspect:This has be
bhakti or devotional cults in Hinduism. It isthe worship of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, especi
Buddha by thePure Land sect of the Mahayana where constant repetition of the name"Amita
result in rebirth in the Western Paradise of BuddhaAmitabha, the Buddha of infinite light. An
Bodhisattva isAvalokitesvara, the embodiment of compassion, known in China as Kwan Yin.
called upon for help when a crisis occurs. Moresophisticated Buddhists see these deities as
and fix theirminds on them in the hope of assimilating their qualities.Role for Laity:Theravada
places great emphasis on the clergy (Sangha) as the onlyones capable of attaining Nirvana.
them in the hope of amore favorable rebirth. In the Mahayana Teachings, the laity as well as
encouraged to become Bodhisattvas. They are also capable ofattaining Enlightenment as ho
Vimalakirti Nidesa Sutra iscentred on concept of the enlightened householder.Shunyata:The
Mahayana concept is that of Shunyata or the emptiness ofinherent existence. The absence
enduring or self sustainingessence. This is much the same as the Theravadin concept of an
Buddhists, especially Westerners, tend to see both the Theravada andMahayana approache
contradictory or in opposition but ratheras complimentary to each other. The Mahayana is of
expansion ofor commentary on Theravadin teachings.<end of file>

****THE MANGALA SUTTA****

(A Question on Blessings)A questioned the Buddha on blessings:"Many deities and men yearning for happiness have po thingthat constitute blessings, tell us then what is the highest blessing?"The Buddha's reply: associate with fools, but to associate with the wise and to honourthose who are worthy of ho great blessings.To reside in a congenial place, to have done wise actions in the past and toh on the right course - this brings great blessings.Intellectual excellence, skill in handicraft, a h trained discipline inlife, pleasant and truthful speech - this brings great blessings.Supporting and mother, cherishing wife and children and apeaceful occupation - this brings great blessi righteous conduct, the helping of relatives and blameless actions- this brings great blessings unwholesome actions, abstaining from all forms of intoxicantsand the cultivation of virtue - t great blessings.Reverence, humility, contentment, gratitude and the timely hearing of theDh great blessings.Patience, associating with persons who embody the truth, taking part inspirit this brings great blessings.Self-control, pursuit of the meditative life, perception of the Noble the realisation of Nibbana - this brings great blessings.When one's mind is stable and pure, the inevitable trials oflife - this brings great blessings.Those who act in this way, are everywh invincible and attain to happinessin all circumstances - these then are the highest blessings. load and print - Ven PannyavaroBuddhaNet - Buddhist Information Network Buddha Dhamm Inc.Post Office Box K1020 Haymarket,NSW 2000

ÉÍÍÍ

Generosity, Generosity and Generosity.

If you sit for an hour or a minute every day
you can tell the Superpower to sit the same way.
You can tell the Superpower to watch 'n wait
and stop and meditate 'cause it's never too late.

Do the Meditation, Do the Meditation
Get yourself together, lots of energy
and Generosity, Generosity and Generosity.

by Allen Ginsberg.

<*** End of File ***>

A message from the Buddhist Publication Society...

In Memoriam

Venerable Nyanaponika Mahathera

(1901 - 1994)

It is with deep regret that we inform our members and friends of the passing away of our distinguished Patron and Founding President, the Venerable Nyanaponika Mahathera, on 19th October 1994. At the time of his passing the Ven. Nyanaponika had just completed his 57th rains retreat as a member of the Buddhist monastic order.

Despite near blindness, Ven. Nyanaponika had enjoyed remarkably good health through his 93rd birthday on 21st July, which we celebrated joyfully with the release of the BPS edition of //The Vision of Dhamma//, the collection of his essays. In late August, however, the incessant process of aging began to take its toll and his health

declined rapidly. He was hospitalized briefly, but in accordance with his wish he was returned to the Forest Hermitage, his residence in the Udawattakele Reserve, where he passed away peacefully in the pre-dawn hour of the 19th October. The cremation was held on 23rd October at the Mahaiyawa Cemetery in Kandy, attended by a large number of religious and civilian dignitaries. The remains are to be interred at the Island Hermitage (Polgasduwa) in Dodanduwa, where Ven. Nyanaponika spent his formative years as a monk.

Born into a Jewish family in Hanau, Germany, in 1901, the future Mahathera became a Buddhist by self-conviction before his 20th year. In 1936 he came to Sri Lanka, where he entered the Sangha as a pupil of the illustrious German elder, Ven. Nyanatiloka Mahathera (1878-1957). Ven. Nyanaponika was one of the three founders of the BPS in 1958 and its long-time Editor (until 1984) and President (until 1988); since 1988 he had been our Patron. It was his sagacious guidance, his overflowing compassion, and his dedication to the Dhamma that transformed the BPS into a major Buddhist publisher bringing the message of the Buddha to more than eighty countries worldwide. His own

outstanding writings in English and German, and his devoted service to the Sasana through the BPS, constitute one of the truly monumental contributions to Theravada Buddhism in the twentieth century. All of us at the BPS feel privileged to have benefitted from his wise counsel through the years and are committed to continue his mission by our work of spreading the sublime Dhamma of the All-Enlightened One.

By the immense merits of his life's achievements, may Ven. Nyanaponika be released from all misfortune in his future existences and may he attain the supreme goal of Nibbana, deliverance from all suffering.

A special commemoration volume in honour of Ven. Nyanaponika Mahathera will be issued early next year.

document.write("<table border=0 cellpadding=0 cellspacing=0 width=250 align=center><tr><
width=\"100%\" cellpadding=2 cellspacing=0 bordercolor=\"#990066\"><tr><td><table borde
cellspacing=0 bgcolor=\"#eeeeee\" width=\"100%\"><tr><td width=\"1%\"><img
src=\"http://if.yimg.com/f/330997cd/h/tn_4c6b412c/dni.gif\" width=50 height=50 alt=\"\"
border=0></td><td><table border=0 cellpadding=0 cellspacing=4 width=\"100%\" align=cent
face=arial color=#000000>DharmaNet International WebRing </td></tr><tr>
align=center> [<a
href=\"http://M.webring.com/wrman?ring=dharmanet&addsite\" target=_top>Join Now |
href=\"http://M.webring.com/hub?ring=dharmanet&id=2&hub\" target=_top>Ring Hub | <
href=\"http://M.webring.com/go?ring=dharmanet&id=2&random\" target=_top>Random
href=\"http://M.webring.com/go?ring=dharmanet&id=2&prev\" target=_top><< Prev
href=\"http://M.webring.com/go?ring=dharmanet&id=2&next\" target=_top>Next >>
</td></tr></table></td></tr></table></td></tr></table></td></tr></table>");

datesize'/'remotesizeflags(request:Update,Range state:File
response:Modified,Chunked,gZipped)statuscodestatus ('servermsg')MIMEEtag|DateURLloc
22:52:1966060/66060U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c3593d6-1020c-5ca73a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
idx.html(from)
22:52:225183/5183U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%2238190d29-143f-e6c85f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/art/bu
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
dsas-r.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:235638/5638U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2238190d25-1606-ac3aaf00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/art/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
swabud1.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:2325896/25896U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4279-6528-696d0b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha030.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:243852/3852U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea9-f0c-592ea900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nu
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:2619269/19269U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e4-4b45-7fb6ac80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha136.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:2612418/12418U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d9-3082-4e4e4b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha125.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:2715389/15389U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42eb-3c1d-47920d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha143.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:27160380/160380U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c4-2727c-efd3cb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha104.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)

22:52:2910875/10875U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d44a5-2a7b-264fa5c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
vn_thera.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:299190/9190U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4352-23e6-250cf540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha214.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:3027855/27855U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230153bfc-6ccf-d328df00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ch
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.h
22:52:3115968/15968U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c89-3e60-309b2900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/dict-pe/index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:3223967/23967U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223818e84c-5d9f-8e885600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/dict-ep/index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:3256528/56528U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b02-dcd0-ee5a5c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/bud-dict/pali-gloss.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:343607/3607U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac47-e17-4bec8ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wor
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/word-of-buddha/index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:3519402/19402U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420e-4bca-e40c2b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:377640/7640U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b00-1dd8-a6045b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:3755304/55304U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160910-d808-545024c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/life/life-01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:3738693/38693U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db351-9725-7ec74180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:381457/1457U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383948-5b1-f23cf480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:386585/6585U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa78-19b9-3b31b680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:383628/3628U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae0-e2c-6cf6cd40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vi
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:38994/0---M--503error
('Service%20Unavailable')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2016:52:38%20GMT
ebud/chant-bswa/06_metta_sutta.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Do
hasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/06_metta_sutta.0.delay
22:52:404779/4779U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576a-12ab-cf25f040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mf
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/mfneng/mind0.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:405609/5609U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bf-15e9-5270a400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:403395/3395U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea6-d43-5336b200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:4116223/16223U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0f-3f5f-65ee43c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/r_view/r_view00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)

22:52:4329876/29876U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154256-74b4-634f3e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:433380/3380U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e2-d34-1ed28780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_idx.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:455687/5687U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4da-1637-359df380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:4510607/10607U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa6e-296f-a700600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:458087/8087U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22203b69f7-1f97-55d8ee00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/li
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:4759868/59868U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4321-e9dc-39dd6540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha165.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:4734803/34803U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a04-87f3-78f8c000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:4715276/15276U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace45-3bac-5236a2c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm
22:52:494261/4261U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383967-10a5-694e1f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-00.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~an
22:52:4914117/14117U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18a-3725-36603c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m

ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/mind/00_toc.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:496287/6287U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395a-188f-d71a04c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:516997/6997U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4ca-1b55-ac43f9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:5129818/29818U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e99-747a-bfcdcb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/begin/begin1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:514163/4163U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3a-1043-3c794740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm
22:52:523028/3028U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e0628-bd4-4dc80200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/a
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/ajchah_lib/00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:536911/6911U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef38d-1aff-d48dbc40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajle
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:5312343/12343U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160916-3037-7f5841c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/p
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.ht
22:52:547851/7851U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d58-1eab-9fbfb6c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
22:52:5692421/92421U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fab-16905-28b10f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
lukya-01.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-malukya/mahasi-malukya-01.html(from

http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:5616064/16064U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f2-3ec0-b6413440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/metteya/arimet00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:5613331/13331U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208cf-3413-29608ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
22:52:5814164/14164U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace31-3754-6fdcbd40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:52:593055/3055U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa84-bef-25aefdc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/out
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0014326/14326U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6dd-37f6-3bc4ec00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0028109/28109U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799786-6dcd-13ee4c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/es
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/estm/estm00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0225165/25165U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06b-624d-ffbe9080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mil
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/milinda/ml-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0247911/47911U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38e8-bb27-aa864600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ca
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/catu/catu00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0231687/31687U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223814efd2-7bc7-1ecbc00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
tecliv/00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0413581/13581U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446d-350d-35bfac80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut005.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:05101579/101579U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4484-18ccb-1df79b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut028.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:068624/8624U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447e-21b0-30626200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut022.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:072597/2597U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17d-a25-a598bf40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guid
a-00.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~an
22:53:087414/7414U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449a-1cf6-e214a0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut050.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0858593/58593U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449b-e4e1-d3931640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut051.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:0986473/86473U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449d-151c9-27d63900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut053.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1027499/27499U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4469-6b6b-e84ef180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut001.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1153485/53485U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4474-d0ed-171cd8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut012.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:125287/5287U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446a-14a7-134c48c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebsut002.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1345827/45827U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f7-b303-35db8d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha155.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1454657/54657U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe5-d581-fd1d7640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/majjhima/index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1581095/81095U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9a-13cc7-9148edc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/dhp/1-index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:15108114/108114U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449f-1a652-17473e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut055.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1621586/21586U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb1-5452-7ca99b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/mahavamsa/index.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1632049/32049U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446c-7d31-144faf00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut004.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1712229/12229U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446b-2fc5-13b71880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut003.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1816452/16452U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4476-4044-1796eac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut014.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1824158/24158U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4477-5e5e-18203f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut015.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:1914478/14478U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4473-388e-16473940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut011.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2029158/29158U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448f-71e6-2ed5a780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut039.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2017030/17030U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4490-4286-2e5b9580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut040.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:217641/7641U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4491-1dd9-2e000800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut041.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2154286/54286U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4479-d40e-1a54d240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut017.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2311443/11443U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d1-2cb3-524ca240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha117.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2337696/37696U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d0-9340-552e3c40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha116.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2329098/29098U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4492-71aa-2da47a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut042.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2593746/93746U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4498-16e32-83f51f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut048.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2515543/15543U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449c-3cb7-26680300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebsut052.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2582787/82787U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac03-14363-1c92e680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut058.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2652213/52213U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac37-cbf5-666ce680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut060.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:2639691/39691U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4284-9b0b-5fa69a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha088.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:265366/5366U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4487-14f6-dfbd3dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut031.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:284760/4760U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447a-1298-e5855800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut018.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:283941/3941U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447b-f65-e5390cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bsut019.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:286594/6594U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4488-19c2-df8034c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut032.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:307268/7268U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448c-1c64-61224ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut036.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:306986/6986U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4475-1b4a-e75e5dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebsut013.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:306982/6982U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4489-1b46-df33e980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut033.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:317627/7627U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447c-1dcb-e4fc03c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut020.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:328643/8643U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448a-21c3-33461380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut034.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:327369/7369U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448b-1cc9-9e0e0e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut035.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3316807/16807U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446e-41a7-32692e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut006.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:342301/2301U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446f-8fd-e6ff4000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebs
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bsut007.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3417474/17474U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4471-4442-15531540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut009.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3420038/20038U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4470-4e46-14d90340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut008.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3612835/12835U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4472-3223-15cd2740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut010.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3632746/32746U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4478-7fea-18f5de80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebsut016.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:368750/8750U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447d-222e-e4a07640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut021.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3713295/13295U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447f-33ef-e4172200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut023.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:376106/6106U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4480-17da-1a829900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut024.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3721661/21661U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4481-549d-1b1b2f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut025.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3963536/63536U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449e-f830-28e8e180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut054.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:398225/8225U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4482-2021-1b39b400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut026.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:3939226/39226U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4483-993a-1c3d1a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut027.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4113843/13843U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4485-3613-e10cef40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut029.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4180557/80557U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4486-13aad-1f0a4400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut030.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4234894/34894U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448d-884e-1fb21cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut037.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4315708/15708U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448e-3d5c-2f313500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut038.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4426974/26974U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4494-695e-c4ba1440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut044.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4444152/44152U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4495-ac78-9e7f4780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut045.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4538784/38784U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4496-9780-64d6f140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut046.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4641149/41149U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4497-a0bd-65510340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut047.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:46108173/108173U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4415-1a68d-29e65d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut056.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4770482/70482U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4499-11352-f92c9700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut049.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4858686/58686U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac04-e53e-3ffa9f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebsut059.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4829410/29410U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4423-72e2-f7f04f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebmed012.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:4920667/20667U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443b-50bb-6886f800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed036.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5038265/38265U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4440-9579-44971cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed041.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5081347/81347U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441e-13dc3-7237dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed007.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:515568/5568U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22340a4eec-15c0-1129bc80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/anpnst-vim/part0.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5259261/59261U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443a-e77d-797d7000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed035.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5232001/32001U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb088-7d01-d9109100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed081.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:538147/8147U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4425-1fd3-e8b9c140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed014.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5650758/50758U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444e-c646-3bd41200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed055.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5813855/13855U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444a-361f-55a84e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed051.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5830044/30044U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4441-755c-440dc880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed042.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:53:5949006/49006U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4452-bf6e-3934af00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed059.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0043908/43908U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4458-ab84-ef36b740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed065.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0150563/50563U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445d-c583-6e72b9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed070.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0180143/80143U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445e-1390f-6dcae100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebmed071.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0254120/54120U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4345-d368-6f1a9280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha201.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0340453/40453U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4463-9e05-569b0ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed076.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0416631/16631U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4404-40f7-247fbb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha264.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0430906/30906U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb086-78ba-2d9abb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed080.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0625287/25287U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442a-62c7-f4b855c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebmed019.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0658810/58810U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb0b6-e5ba-dc808100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed084.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:078738/8738U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4462-2222-56d817c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed075.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0816402/16402U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443d-4012-456cbc40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed038.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0832857/32857U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac7c-8059-6cb86900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed090.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0960067/60067U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4433-eaa3-f0d88380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed028.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:0932235/32235U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac76-7deb-4e526d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed089.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1111590/11590U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442e-2d46-f2a24700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed023.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1114529/14529U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442f-38c1-8a0f600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed024.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1233943/33943U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4434-8497-9769580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed029.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1341008/41008U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4427-a030-826e400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed016.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1326773/26773U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4448-6895-3fe1ab00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed049.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1546300/46300U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4445-b4dc-f4df200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed046.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:169024/9024U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4420-2340-7514480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed009.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1669418/69418U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4449-10f2a-1126f7c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
/ebmed050.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1620672/20672U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4424-50c0-79d8fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed013.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1824440/24440U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443c-5f78-b7d6200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed037.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1836338/36338U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444c-8df2-11ced080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed053.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:1812903/12903U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4460-3267-27f8a380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebmed073.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:199066/9066U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4461-236a-27cadcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20

ebmed074.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2124296/24296U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac77-5ee8-17e4e900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed087.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2313597/13597U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb0b4-351d-85a18e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed085.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2325489/25489U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb087-6391-47ef1100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed079.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2312178/12178U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443f-2f92-eb7b3900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed040.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2518255/18255U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4459-474f-36cfb180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed066.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:25136594/136594U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4455-21592-37c67900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebmed062.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2532468/32468U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4451-7ed4-523f6c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed058.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2720043/20043U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445a-4e4b-c515a1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed067.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2717670/17670U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445b-4506-327fb640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed068.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2817929/17929U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445f-4609-5fd33040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed072.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2943463/43463U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444b-a9c7-af778300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed086.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:2927688/27688U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4446-6c28-fe68880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed047.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3027145/27145U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4439-6a09-b21d480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed034.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3128341/28341U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4442-6eb5-be831c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed043.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3188200/88200U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4443-15888-d842e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed044.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3258190/58190U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4444-e34e-e785280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed045.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3316230/16230U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4454-3f66-383148c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed061.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:337885/7885U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442c-1ecd-f3c431c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed021.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3422844/22844U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441c-593c-eaa20940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebmed005.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3514874/14874U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4447-3a1a-404c7ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed048.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3513699/13699U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d8-3583-dca5ac80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed052.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3723100/23100U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4428-5a3c-f57eb300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed017.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3721708/21708U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443e-54cc-4501ec80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed039.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3927717/27717U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444f-6c45-12f0bb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed056.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:3927140/27140U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442d-6a04-f31c5900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed022.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:396209/6209U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4431-1841-f19ee0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed026.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4133836/33836U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4432-842c-f161d7c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed027.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4131195/31195U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442b-79db-f43e43c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed020.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4214423/14423U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4453-3857-388cd640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed060.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:438725/8725U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441b-2215-eafd96c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed004.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4534025/34025U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4436-84e9-a4c3500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed031.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4549030/49030U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4438-bf86-ee29de40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed033.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4619563/19563U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444d-4c6b-1248e280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed054.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:4828471/28471U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac78-6f37-c3046500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed088.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5034249/34249U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441d-85c9-f9f71bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed006.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:505834/5834U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4418-16ca-e87cb840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed001.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5058552/58552U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4456-e4b8-3676c780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed063.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5314945/14945U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4419-3a61-eb686680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebmed002.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5342455/42455U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4422-a5d7-e99ea300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed011.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:535918/5918U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4421-171e-e9cc69c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed010.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5532683/32683U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4426-7fab-f6a09dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed015.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:556242/6242U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4430-1862-f1eb2c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed025.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:559571/9571U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4429-2563-f504a100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed018.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5831040/31040U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4435-7940-ef981440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed030.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5876070/76070U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445c-12926-2d120280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebmed069.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:54:5844053/44053U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4450-ac15-3ab22740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed057.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0056487/56487U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4457-dca7-1a0218c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed064.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0130778/30778U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb08b-783a-6bbae000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed082.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0169734/69734U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4464-11066-86bb0740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebmed077.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0327001/27001U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4465-6979-85f4aa00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed078.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0312519/12519U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac7b-30e7-2288c780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed091.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0343493/43493U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb0b5-a9e5-86abd900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed083.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0563570/63570U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a93-f852-53cc7d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed092.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0513203/13203U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423f-3393-25988ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha001.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0620131/20131U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4241-4ea3-253cfd40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha002.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0712270/12270U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4243-2fee-24d22d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha003.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0717774/17774U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4281-456e-633a2140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha034.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:0721325/21325U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427a-534d-8ddce40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha083.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:092357/2357U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af176-935-e8a44a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd101/bd101_00.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1027472/27472U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e5-6b50-4a03a980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha137.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1130344/30344U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ea-7688-481b6180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha142.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:118325/8325U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ca-2085-5593de00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha110.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:11115809/115809U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4274-1c461-fca5f1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha080.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:135338/5338U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4247-14da-f1213e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha005.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:132367/2367U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4245-93f-f13fc300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha004.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1515889/15889U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e8-3e11-91dbe580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha140.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1510940/10940U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4338-2abc-322428c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha188.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:177142/7142U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d4-1be6-50edae80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha120.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1751623/51623U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d7-c9a7-b5e79180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha123.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1812353/12353U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428c-3041-5e662b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha091.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1817041/17041U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42da-4291-4e020040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha126.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:1912311/12311U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e1-3017-4bbe2ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha133.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:203107/3107U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426d-c23-ecb81800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha024.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2127502/27502U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e2-6b6e-4b71df80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha134.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2112705/12705U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424e-31a1-12a43f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha061.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2210571/10571U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426f-294b-ec8a5140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha025.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2210148/10148U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4271-27a4-ec4d4840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha026.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2221791/21791U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4273-551f-f89858c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha027.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2442803/42803U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4280-a733-fda95800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha086.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:246366/6366U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4249-18de-f0e43580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha006.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2410715/10715U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425f-29db-eebee480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha017.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:258033/8033U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4259-1f61-efff53c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha014.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2549735/49735U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4297-c247-54866380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha047.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2625111/25111U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4322-6217-7f927f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha166.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2728323/28323U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4269-6ea3-41a30640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha022.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2742175/42175U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f3-a4bf-2025d6c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha151.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:2836898/36898U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425e-9022-848eef80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha069.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:28109916/109916U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f8-1ad5c-bb1d6d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha156.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:287356/7356U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4339-1cbc-32cc0180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha189.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:307475/7475U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4253-1d33-f07965c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha011.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3042275/42275U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4282-a523-602fee80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha087.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3033989/33989U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c3-84c5-fe236a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha103.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3115941/15941U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4240-3e45-146e02c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha054.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3230572/30572U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f1-776c-6f4d7b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha245.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3217068/17068U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ce-42ac-53ab9600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha114.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3310498/10498U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c1-2902-15069940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha052.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3316729/16729U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426e-4159-c438e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha077.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3427908/27908U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42dc-6d04-4d2c60c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha128.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3520541/20541U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4320-503d-c9706700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha164.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3587113/87113U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e8-15449-edab680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha236.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:357687/7687U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4283-1e07-f8b6dd40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha035.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3710690/10690U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428d-29c2-f94f73c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha042.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:386059/6059U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428f-17ab-f96df840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha043.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3815146/15146U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427c-3b2a-fd10c180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha084.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:3915564/15564U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cb-3ccc-fe8e39c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha111.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:394224/4224U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cc-1080-feacbe40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha112.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4021139/21139U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d3-5293-13cdf00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha119.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4133212/33212U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4351-81bc-25870740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha213.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4126170/26170U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4356-663a-3a0aca00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha218.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:419486/9486U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e4-250e-87fb7680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha232.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:439005/9005U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e5-232d-87be6d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha233.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4411712/11712U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac6a-2dc0-c103ad00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha288.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:459631/9631U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4267-259f-f83ccb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha021.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4519831/19831U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440f-4d77-63359100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha275.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4535027/35027U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427f-88d3-1b768c40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha033.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4726613/26613U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4246-67f5-6273c400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha057.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4715975/15975U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4248-3e67-61f9b200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha058.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4713928/13928U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e6-3668-4998d9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha138.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:486897/6897U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f6-1af1-381020c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha154.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4944337/44337U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4337-ad31-33156740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha187.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:4962536/62536U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433e-f448-fd773900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha194.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:508252/8252U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4346-203c-adf83b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha202.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5157223/57223U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434f-df87-4db42600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha211.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5141416/41416U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f0-a1c8-407a9280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha244.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5285192/85192U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4407-14cc8-1d450f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha267.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5215157/15157U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4291-3b35-17d3c300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha044.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5223099/23099U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4293-5a3b-17783580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha045.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5418102/18102U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4295-46b6-170d65c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha046.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5418644/18644U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4275-48d4-ec00fd00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha028.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5436262/36262U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4278-8da6-985a700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha082.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5612672/12672U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42fd-3180-cca86080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha161.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:569375/9375U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac67-249f-9674e680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha285.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:5620256/20256U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4258-4f20-109d72c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha066.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:587002/7002U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac68-1b5a-9a63fb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha286.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:55:589077/9077U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac66-2375-84eed100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha284.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:009176/9176U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac69-23d8-b1c16d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha287.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0014841/14841U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440e-39f9-62bb7f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha274.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0063438/63438U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4294-f7ce-5e0a9d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha095.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0120951/20951U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4296-51d7-5d444040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha096.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0129136/29136U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4298-71d0-5cd97080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha097.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0229397/29397U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4354-72d5-3a7599c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha216.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0319577/19577U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f9-4c79-444b2280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha253.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0312204/12204U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4263-2fac-ee264e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha019.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0324226/24226U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4299-5ea2-15eb7b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha048.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0484116/84116U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f2-14894-4896ca80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha150.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0493750/93750U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4336-16e36-933ad940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha186.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0648900/48900U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434b-bf04-4c07bf80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha207.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0695928/95928U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434e-176b8-c2b47f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha210.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0647442/47442U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435b-b952-a4b74b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha223.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:089336/9336U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428e-2478-79d5f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha092.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:0913593/13593U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4290-3519-75113c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha093.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1014740/14740U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4292-3994-6f58640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co

bdha094.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1031866/31866U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425a-7c7a-1032a300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha067.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1017914/17914U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4252-45fa-11bf5d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha063.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1237611/37611U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fd-92eb-20cdaf80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha257.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1232518/32518U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fe-7f06-21664600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha258.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1243908/43908U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ff-ab84-223be580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha259.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1326041/26041U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4400-65b9-22a6b540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha260.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1333278/33278U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4408-81fe-1dce6380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha268.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1434120/34120U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4409-8548-b6f7b300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha269.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1517972/17972U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424f-4634-23ed4bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha009.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1637055/37055U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425d-90bf-ef75ff80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha016.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1624062/24062U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4257-5dfe-646b4e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha013.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1743795/43795U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ee-ab13-66fb6f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha146.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:1842258/42258U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433d-a512-1e488600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha193.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:18149010/149010U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4340-24612-bd1273c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha196.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:183974/3974U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423c-f86-14ab0bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha053.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2015381/15381U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4265-3c15-ede94500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha020.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:219823/9823U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432d-265f-c561ed00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha177.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2142954/42954U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e0-a7ca-9a6242c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha228.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:225845/5845U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e0-16d5-c221a7c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha132.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2312318/12318U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f5-301e-42445600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha249.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2327689/27689U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb085-6c29-712e2600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha292.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2469035/69035U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb089-10dab-65f97f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut057.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2548397/48397U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f7-bd0d-43b28c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha251.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:259456/9456U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac61-24f0-795a3e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha297.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:269519/9519U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4331-252f-bf7b4e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha181.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2716555/16555U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4332-40ab-bd283680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha182.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:284259/4259U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4333-10a3-bcdbeb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha183.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:2813916/13916U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4285-365c-f921ad00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha036.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:308879/8879U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4272-22af-b6def00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha079.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3018505/18505U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c9-4849-55feadc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha109.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3015023/15023U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4277-3aaf-ebb4b1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha029.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3223350/23350U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42fe-5b36-c3990a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha162.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3210620/10620U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4286-297c-4f724240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha089.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3233078/33078U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435a-8136-b17c1880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha222.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3420641/20641U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cf-50a1-5340c640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha115.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3438996/38996U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d2-9854-f093c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
dha118.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3517243/17243U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4256-435b-11084280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha065.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3514779/14779U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428a-39bb-5ec1b880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha090.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3611872/11872U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4260-2e60-ea5e880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha070.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:368935/8935U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4254-22e7-11548dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha064.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3729143/29143U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435d-71d7-a3e1abc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha225.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3810747/10747U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4276-29fb-9d1f240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha081.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:3958806/58806U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4328-e5b6-95689500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha172.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4010132/10132U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433f-2794-584d1e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha195.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:41104086/104086U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4353-19696-3b790000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
/ebdha215.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4134059/34059U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4343-850b-70798640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha199.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4225407/25407U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4341-633f-bb2a2bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha197.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4213897/13897U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4342-3649-b7d3adc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha198.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4250277/50277U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ff-c465-90b2a480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha163.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4462853/62853U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432a-f585-542cec00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha174.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4412682/12682U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42de-318a-4c7545c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha130.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4425879/25879U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e3-6517-46bda0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha135.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4610504/10504U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e7-2908-492e0a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha139.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4629914/29914U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4401-74da-230242c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha261.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4650886/50886U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ef-c6c6-6662d880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha147.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4838574/38574U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e1-96ae-997d6100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha229.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4832665/32665U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4250-7f99-d8fb3700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha062.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:4815575/15575U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f4-3cd7-61d08a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha152.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5026624/26624U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4347-6800-5e4675c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha203.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5018573/18573U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434c-488d-4d577100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha208.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5021358/21358U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434a-536e-5d9e9d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha206.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5162460/62460U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4344-f3fc-6ff03200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha200.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5110565/10565U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4329-2945-5497bbc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha173.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5223367/23367U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433c-5b47-1e94d140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha192.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5322302/22302U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427e-571e-8082ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha085.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5452123/52123U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c0-cb9b-5b990140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha101.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5432752/32752U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434d-7ff0-4cce1cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha209.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5513012/13012U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4335-32d4-92377300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha185.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5614116/14116U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb08a-3724-e6ee200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha293.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5716966/16966U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ef-4246-d0b6aa40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha243.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5712334/12334U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f2-302e-41132900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha246.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5822101/22101U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e2-5655-88c1d3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha230.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5934186/34186U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f3-858a-417df8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha247.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5932161/32161U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f4-7da1-42168f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha248.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:56:5979015/79015U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f6-134a7-432937c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha250.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0120234/20234U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d6-4f0a-1e4b7c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co

bdha122.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0116636/16636U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440a-40fc-611f8240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha270.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0173982/73982U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac6b-120fe-1100f880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha289.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0313847/13847U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440b-3617-61999440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha271.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:036126/6126U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440c-17ee-61b818c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha272.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0319097/19097U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440d-4a99-62416d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha273.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0413198/13198U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a92-338e-4f19c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha312.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:047514/7514U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d5-1d5a-1892a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha121.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0421548/21548U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c6-542c-578b6840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha106.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0613395/13395U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429a-3453-5c501c40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha098.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0616467/16467U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429c-4053-5bf48ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha099.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0815140/15140U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c2-3b24-5ae1e640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha102.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:089445/9445U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425b-24e5-efc24ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha015.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0825472/25472U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c7-6380-4fcdcfc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha107.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0924551/24551U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426c-5fe7-cae5e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha076.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0925394/25394U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a94-6332-74fa3380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha313.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:0927959/27959U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4355-6d37-39af3c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha217.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1145568/45568U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a95-b200-8eb9ff80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha314.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1117782/17782U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a96-4576-a3598a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha315.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1122275/22275U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fa-5703-44e3b900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha254.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1210906/10906U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4406-2a9a-252793c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha266.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:13129707/129707U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac00-1faab-e4385780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha281.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1326764/26764U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423d-688c-1a4f5e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha294.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1422084/22084U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f1-5644-57a1bec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha149.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1431945/31945U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4334-7cc9-b4c35440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha184.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:146822/6822U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424a-1aa6-134c1800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha059.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:16108740/108740U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4358-1a8c4-51790ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha220.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1614824/14824U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4359-39e8-f4f46440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha221.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1667530/67530U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4348-107ca-5efd90c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha204.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1721766/21766U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429b-5506-15716900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha049.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1810273/10273U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4242-2821-13f3f0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha055.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1813363/13363U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424c-3433-12ffccc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha060.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:1919010/19010U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4262-4a42-f9f74c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha071.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:199336/9336U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4264-2478-fa251340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha072.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2026070/26070U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4266-65d6-d934000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha073.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2217362/17362U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4268-43d2-d192e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha074.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2229886/29886U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426a-74be-fa8fe300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha075.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2218583/18583U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4270-4897-bd8bec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha078.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:238339/8339U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4288-2093-19e9d1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha038.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2327890/27890U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f9-6cf2-f0eab00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha157.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2420960/20960U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42fa-51e0-fc5c600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha158.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2516369/16369U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4325-3ff1-70bb0f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha169.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2534594/34594U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4410-8722-ce61f5c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha276.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2530109/30109U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4326-759d-7afb9240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha170.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2721233/21233U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4327-52f1-76b0f040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha171.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2710361/10361U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e3-2879-88387f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha231.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:27130709/130709U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432e-1fe95-9bd078c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
/ebdha178.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:297330/7330U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42df-1ca2-4c19b840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha131.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:293639/3639U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423e-e37-198e4440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha039.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:2918106/18106U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4289-46ba-19513b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha040.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3111971/11971U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428b-2ec3-18e66b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha041.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3115417/15417U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429f-3c39-62cf5180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha051.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3253292/53292U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426b-d02c-ed5ff0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha023.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3214871/14871U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4261-3a17-ee729940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha018.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3429592/29592U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427b-7398-1c79f280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha031.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3421077/21077U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427d-5255-1bf09e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha032.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:345184/5184U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429d-1440-c1492840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha050.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3611793/11793U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4287-2e11-1a361d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha037.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3610863/10863U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4244-2a6f-13a7a580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha056.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3648349/48349U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c8-bcdd-56a68680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha108.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3825107/25107U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fb-6213-45300440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha255.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3887439/87439U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cd-1558f-48bb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha113.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:3918919/18919U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429e-49e7-699f8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha100.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4013780/13780U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb083-35d4-28f07f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha290.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4026619/26619U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425c-67fb-fa94ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bdha068.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4173188/73188U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac73-11de4-27c79000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
/ebdha124.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4110995/10995U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4255-2af3-f03c5cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha012.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4121178/21178U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42db-52ba-4d973080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha127.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4317912/17912U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e9-45f8-4876ef00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha141.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:434811/4811U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42dd-12cb-32f9c840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha129.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4378218/78218U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ed-1318a-68882980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha145.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4434438/34438U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f5-8686-7ed1cac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha153.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4437893/37893U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4323-9405-7e338bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha167.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4416651/16651U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4324-410b-7bc1ef80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha168.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4644959/44959U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4350-af9f-278dd3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha212.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4627897/27897U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432b-6cf9-530b0140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d
ebdha175.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4635871/35871U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432c-8c1f-5216dd40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20d

ebdha176.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4714017/14017U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432f-36c1-c0f8c680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha179.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4726871/26871U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4330-68f7-c07eb480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha180.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4940707/40707U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433b-9f03-2b38fcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha191.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4986401/86401U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433a-15181-2c3c6300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha190.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:4954130/54130U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4349-d372-5f962740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha205.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5026575/26575U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4357-67cf-3925e840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha219.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5028766/28766U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435c-705e-a42df700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha224.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5143995/43995U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435e-abdb-a3956080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha226.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5220869/20869U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e6-5185-ddc11a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha234.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:52120982/120982U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435f-1d896-3bdbd80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha227.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5310613/10613U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e7-2975-dd658cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha235.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5413027/13027U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e9-32e3-eccc8840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha237.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5451764/51764U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ea-ca34-921a9a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha238.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:54315698/315698U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43eb-4d132-95805ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha239.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5621554/21554U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ec-5432-cf1aad80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha240.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5618674/18674U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ed-48f2-cfb34400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha241.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5616507/16507U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ee-407b-cfff8f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/eb
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha242.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5726277/26277U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f8-66a5-440e1980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha252.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5714617/14617U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fc-3919-a4bc8f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c

ebdha256.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:579647/9647U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4402-25af-23300980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha262.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:57:5957149/57149U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4403-df3d-2414eb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha263.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0016901/16901U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4405-4205-25090f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha265.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0018144/18144U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac65-46e0-7a15b780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha283.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0135926/35926U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb091-8c56-5f368780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha295.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0217768/17768U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb092-4568-249fa380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha296.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0275029/75029U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac74-12515-21e2bf80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
/ebdha298.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0316780/16780U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac62-418c-7c37b200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha299.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0328509/28509U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac6c-6f5d-2a486c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha301.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0319650/19650U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac01-4cc2-32ddb000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha302.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:059890/9890U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac7a-26a2-66857f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha300.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0521527/21527U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb090-5417-7fbf1100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha303.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0522071/22071U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac3f-5637-731c3400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha304.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0612307/12307U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c107cdf-3013-7a24bd80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha305.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0621263/21263U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c3593d5-530f-80f03e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha306.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0723691/23691U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac60-5c8b-105b3580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha307.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0857671/57671U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac75-e147-26a5ff00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
ebdha308.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:09105455/105455U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac35-19bef-34d59680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebdha309.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:0919184/19184U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac36-4af0-4323b280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20

ebdha310.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:1050143/50143U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a91-c3df-c0477c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebdha311.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
22:58:1014020/14020U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eaa-36c4-59f50640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1115015/15015U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eab-3aa7-5a7e5a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:119411/9411U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eac-24c3-5b07aec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1317147/17147U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eaf-42fb-5f5250c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:135713/5713U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ead-1651-5bbec9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1316333/16333U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eae-3fcd-5ce0b480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1512058/12058U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb0-2f1a-6018ae00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:157561/7561U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb1-1d89-6092c000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1512952/12952U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb2-3298-61591d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:176862/6862U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb3-1ace-61f1b3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1713053/13053U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb5-32fd-639cf2c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1720042/20042U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb4-4e4a-62b81100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/nutshell/nshell11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00
22:58:1919966/19966U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%223c0d44a3-4dfe-3a28dac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/vn_temp1.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm)
22:58:1919755/19755U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%223c0d44a4-4d2b-39dc8f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/vn_temp2.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm)
22:58:1922430/22430U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%223c0d44a2-579e-3a752600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
vn_kath.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm)
22:58:225959/5959U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2230154247-1747-37f44780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bs
22:58:222361344/2361344U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230153c1f-240800-eb1f600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
n_of_offerings.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
ete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/01_dedication_of_offerings.mp3(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
22:58:23579584/579584U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154240-8d800-613f6240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e

ry_homage.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20
ww.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/02_preliminary_homage.mp3(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
22:58:26751616/751616U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154241-b7800-45880c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
ion_of_the_buddha.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Bud
mplete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/03_recollection_of_the_buddha.mp3(fro
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
22:58:26620544/620544U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154242-97800-53008880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
ion_of_the_dhamma.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Bu
mplete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/04_recollection_of_the_dhamma.mp3(fr
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
22:58:281359872/1359872U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154243-14c000-309c3640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/
tion_of_the_sangha.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Bud
omplete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/05_recollection_of_the_sangha.mp3(fr
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
22:58:2926216/26216U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154246-6668-e5e02180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
om/_anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook_vn.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
22:58:314684/4684U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2220481ae6-124c-950cf600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/bud-dict/bdict_cover.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/di
22:58:3813038/13038U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481ae7-32ee-4806be80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_id
22:58:4013141/13141U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481ae8-3355-9258f500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic2-abrev.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_
22:58:5344154/44154U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aea-ac7a-ec96c380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_b.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)

22:59:2962443/62443U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aeb-f3eb-fc349100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_c.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
22:59:4915317/15317U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aed-3bd5-20bed80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:00:0115705/15705U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aee-3d59-a642880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_f.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:00:0889281/89281U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aec-15cc1-fd473980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_d.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:00:0811816/11816U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aef-2e28-116cb200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_g.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:00:2314457/14457U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af0-3879-19e37180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_h.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:00:3030836/30836U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af1-7874-286e9680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_i.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:00:35161767/161767U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481ae9-277e7-e030ef80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:00:3621152/21152U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af2-52a0-31225f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_j.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:01:0711978/11978U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af4-2eca-4a869d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_l.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:01:1589689/89689U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af3-15e59-356d0100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_k.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:01:2862150/62150U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af5-f2c6-51cc3000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_m.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:01:3710762/10762U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af7-2a0a-5dd67680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_o.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:01:4170074/70074U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af6-111ba-56af6880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_n.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:01:4418724/18724U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af9-4924-79047880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_r.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:02:0232504/32504U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afb-7ef8-9024e180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_t.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:02:2532758/32758U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afc-7ff6-94327a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_u.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:03:0458000/58000U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afd-e290-e9500780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_v.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
23:03:1613346/13346U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afe-3422-10885000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_w-z.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.

23:03:33172964/172964U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af8-2a3a4-6ff52280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_p.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:03:43228072/228072U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36ef-37ae8-962c36c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-01-a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:03:4658495/58495U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f0-e47f-979a6cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-02-aa.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inc
23:03:4818994/18994U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f1-4a32-97e6b800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-03-i.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.
23:03:51100560/100560U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f2-188d0-9908a2c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-04-u.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:03:5417852/17852U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f3-45bc-9954ee00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-05-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:03:5636579/36579U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f4-8ee3-99cf0000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-06-o.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:03:58124990/124990U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f5-1e83e-9b5bba80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-07-k.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:04:0053995/53995U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f6-d2eb-9c039340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-08-g.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:04:0354389/54389U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f7-d475-9cab6c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-09-c.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:04:0740650/40650U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f8-9eca-9d440280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-10-j.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.
23:04:1210476/10476U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f9-28ec-9d9f9000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-11-ntilde.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dic
23:04:1344547/44547U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aff-ae03-1bfa0000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic4_append.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/
23:04:1410495/10495U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fa-28ff-9debdb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/di
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-12-tdot.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
23:04:1859649/59649U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fc-e901-9eef4180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-14-t.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.
23:04:198866/8866U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fb-22a2-9e28e440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-13-ddot.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
23:04:3080388/80388U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fd-13a04-9ff2a7c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-15-d.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:04:32110377/110377U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fe-1af29-a160ddc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-16-n.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:04:46302266/302266U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36ff-49cba-a5bac200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-17-p.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde

23:04:4816051/16051U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c80-3eb3-a6441640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-18-ph.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inc
23:05:0071372/71372U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c81-116cc-a756bec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-19-b.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:05:0279041/79041U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c82-134c1-a8b5b280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-20-m.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:05:1332059/32059U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c83-7d3b-aa23e880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-21-y.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:05:2237574/37574U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c84-92c6-ab369100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-22-r.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:05:24195803/195803U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c86-2fcdb-adc6b1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-24-v.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:05:28259317/259317U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c87-3f4f5-b093db80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-25-s.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/inde
23:05:2931226/31226U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c88-79fa-b0feab40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-26-h.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index
23:05:32123519/123519U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d3f-1e27f-348a3d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-b.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:33234485/234485U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d40-393f5-371a5e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-c.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:35172563/172563U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d41-2a213-39aa7f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-d.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:40133136/133136U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d3e-20810-330cc540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:41130986/130986U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d43-1ffaa-3f07c980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-f.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:4883797/83797U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d44-14755-40a3c640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-g.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:4988989/88989U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d45-15b9d-423080c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-h.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:56146421/146421U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d46-23bf5-44745640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-i.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:05:5624198/24198U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d47-5e86-44df2600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-j.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:01139955/139955U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d42-222b3-3c77a8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:0119787/19787U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d48-4d4b-45593800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-k.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)

23:06:0293224/93224U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d49-16c28-467b22c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-l.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:0451384/51384U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4b-c8b8-48a073c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-n.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:0574250/74250U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4c-1220a-499497c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-o.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:07121325/121325U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4a-1d9ed-47f89b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-m.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:08221415/221415U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4d-360e7-4cbd4f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-p.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:09142777/142777U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4f-22db9-4ee2a000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-r.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:09142238/142238U--M--200updated
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afa-22b9e-817b3800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dic3_s.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm
23:06:10281333/281333U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d50-44af5-52391e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-s.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:11127854/127854U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d51-1f36e-539811c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-t.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:1148105/48105U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d53-bbe9-54e7c340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-v.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:1263696/63696U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d52-f8d0-544f2cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-u.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:1362753/62753U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d54-f521-55fa6bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-w.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:1315435/15435U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d55-3c4b-563774c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-xyz.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.ht
23:06:1327643/27643U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac5b-6bfb-d1ff1040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of
23:06:149843/9843U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420c-2673-9e3e3f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ix.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:154329/4329U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4210-10e9-88aa90c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/xii.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/m
23:06:1511071/11071U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cba-2b3f-9ab9fa80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/whatbudbeliev/3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main
23:06:166378/6378U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fa-18ea-9b158800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/whatbudbeliev/7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main
23:06:177443/7443U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e1-1d13-9e107880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma

23:06:187112/7112U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f5-1bc8-9dd36f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/15.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:196232/6232U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ff-1858-88307ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/17.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:205646/5646U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4213-160e-9da5a8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/19.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:2019688/19688U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4e-4ce8-4d376100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/dict-ep/dictep-q.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
23:06:207148/7148U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421a-1bec-9d77e200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/21.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:216414/6414U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4221-190e-8802b800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/23.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:227719/7719U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4225-1e27-9d0d1240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/25.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:238998/8998U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4235-2326-9c747bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/31.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:238897/8897U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e2-22c1-9c3772c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/34.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:249520/9520U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4206-2530-886d87c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/whatbudbeliev/9.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main
23:06:256754/6754U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e4-1a62-9c09ac00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/37.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:255375/5375U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e6-14ff-9bcca300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/39.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:278808/8808U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e8-2268-99d518c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/41.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:278349/8349U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422e-209d-9a3fe880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/28.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:277668/7668U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ea-1df4-9b9edc40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/44.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:275524/5524U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ec-1594-874b9d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/45.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:296352/6352U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ee-18d0-992d4000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/49.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:298184/8184U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f2-1ff8-8a374b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/56.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:299093/9093U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f4-2385-89fa4240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/59.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma

23:06:298213/8213U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f0-2015-8a745440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/51.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:3014732/14732U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f6-398c-8675fd80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/62.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:3114991/14991U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f8-3a8f-9b61d340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/67.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:315617/5617U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fc-15f1-861a7000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/73.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:3210986/10986U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fe-2aea-85911bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/74.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:3218003/18003U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4200-4653-855412c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/78.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:336752/6752U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4202-1a60-89bd3940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/85.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:3322106/22106U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4204-565a-89803040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/87.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:3317320/17320U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4208-43a8-88f6dc00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/96.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/ma
23:06:349904/9904U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb7-26b0-9650d400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/102.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:3514086/14086U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb9-3706-85eca940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/106.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:3514647/14647U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbf-3937-95a8fb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/115.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:356642/6642U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbb-19f2-9613cb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/111.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:356244/6244U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbd-1864-95d6c200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/113.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:365696/5696U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e3-1640-98f03700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/121.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:378863/8863U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e5-229f-955cb000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/123.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:377570/7570U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e7-1d92-951fa700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/126.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:374453/4453U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e9-1165-94f1e040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/128.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:3817326/17326U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41eb-43ae-98762500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/133.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/

23:06:399011/9011U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ed-2333-94c41980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/140.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:396884/6884U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ef-1ae4-94871080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/143.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:399574/9574U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f1-2566-87c5af00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/145.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:4019671/19671U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f3-4cd7-871dd640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/148.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:4012548/12548U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f7-3104-945949c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/156.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:4011947/11947U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f9-2eab-940cfe80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/161.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:409408/9408U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fb-24c0-93a22ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/165.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:427052/7052U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fd-1b8c-93375f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/168.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:428212/8212U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4201-2014-92fa5600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/170.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:425732/5732U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4205-1664-928f8640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/175.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:456201/6201U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4203-1839-92cc8f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/173.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:4510797/10797U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4207-2a2d-9ae7c140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/177.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:454703/4703U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4209-125f-966f5880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/181.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:456621/6621U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420b-19dd-9261bf80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/182.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:474029/4029U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420d-fbd-9224b680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/whatbudbeliev/184.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/n
23:06:474305/4305U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420f-10d1-919b6240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/185.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:476978/6978U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4211-1b42-916d9b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/186.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:488717/8717U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4212-220d-8788a600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/188.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:4815828/15828U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4214-3dd4-91309280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/191.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/

23:06:495092/5092U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4215-13e4-9a6daf40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/197.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:496037/6037U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4216-1795-90f38980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/198.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:4914606/14606U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4217-390e-86c248c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/200.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:5011656/11656U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4218-2d88-9088b9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/205.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:5012371/12371U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4219-3053-904bb0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/209.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:06:517839/7839U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421c-1e9f-8fd19ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/215.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:076496/6496U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421e-1960-99980fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/225.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:0710494/10494U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421d-28fe-8f9495c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/217.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:074403/4403U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421b-1133-900ea7c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/214.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:075864/5864U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421f-16e8-8f578cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/227.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1018657/18657U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4220-48e1-8f1a83c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/229.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1011039/11039U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4222-2b1f-996a4900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/237.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1016819/16819U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4224-41b3-98c27040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/249.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:126853/6853U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4226-1ac5-8e912f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/255.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:125059/5059U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4227-13c3-8e542680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/257.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1215045/15045U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4228-3ac5-9cdf4b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/259.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1312411/12411U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4223-307b-8ece3880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/241.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:135493/5493U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4229-1575-8e171d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/264.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:146342/6342U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422a-18c6-8de956c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/266.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/

23:07:145073/5073U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422b-13d1-9829d9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/268.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1418970/18970U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422c-4a1a-8dbb9000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/269.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:1510944/10944U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422d-2ac0-8d7e8700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/277.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:159033/9033U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422f-2349-8d417e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/281.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:169422/9422U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4231-24ce-8d047500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/287.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:168306/8306U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4230-2072-97fc1300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/284.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:176665/6665U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb6-1a09-9ca24280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/290.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:186960/6960U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb8-1b30-8cd6ae40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/292.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:188797/8797U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbc-225d-9744f800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/297.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:186774/6774U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e0-1a76-8c6bde80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/303.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:189255/9255U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbe-2427-8ca8e780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/300.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:194469/4469U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4233-1175-8c105100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/306.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:195004/5004U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4232-138c-8c3e17c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/305.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:2012208/12208U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4234-2fb0-3b40f2c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/307.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:2016655/16655U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4236-410f-9707ef00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/312.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:216555/6555U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4237-199b-8bb4c380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/318.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:214382/4382U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4238-111e-8b77ba80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/320.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:2112384/12384U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4239-3060-8b0ceac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/321.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:224877/4877U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423a-130d-8acfe1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/326.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/

23:07:225439/5439U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423b-153f-8aa21b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/whatbudbeliev/328.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/
23:07:2276977/76977U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160911-12cb1-554448c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/life/life-02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
23:07:2376773/76773U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160912-12be5-56386cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/life/life-03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
23:07:2471016/71016U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160914-11568-584e7b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/life/life-05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
23:07:249311/9311U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34c-245f-7f415380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
gC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach-cover.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
23:07:2474756/74756U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160913-12404-575a5780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/life/life-04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
23:07:257199/7199U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34f-1c1f-7f044a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
pgC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
om/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach-narada.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
23:07:2645708/45708U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db352-b28c-66a37240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:2633606/33606U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db354-8346-7bdb9340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:2736923/36923U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db353-903b-7c466300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:2870830/70830U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db357-114ae-67f323c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/budtch/budteach06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budte
23:07:2831966/31966U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db355-7cde-7b33ba80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:2940555/40555U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db358-9e6b-68aa3ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:2954891/54891U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db359-d66b-7e6bb400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:2951989/51989U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35a-cb15-7da556c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3071492/71492U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35b-11744-7d1c0280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/budtch/budteach10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budte
23:07:3139831/39831U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35c-9b97-79f34b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3154048/54048U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35d-d320-645014c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3217762/17762U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35e-4562-78efe500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea

23:07:3295722/95722U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35f-175ea-78a399c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/budtch/budteach14.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budte
23:07:3283892/83892U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a0-147b4-773563c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/budtch/budteach15.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budte
23:07:3436795/36795U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a2-8fbb-7622bb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach17.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3456595/56595U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a1-dd13-77ec7ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach16.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3442544/42544U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a3-a630-69521780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach18.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3631557/31557U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a6-7b45-74a54300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach21.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3660014/60014U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a5-ea6e-751f5500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach20.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3730300/30300U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a7-765c-7449b580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach22.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3718315/18315U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a8-478b-73ee2800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach23.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3833648/33648U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a4-8370-75b7eb80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach19.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3935649/35649U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a9-8b41-73a1dcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach24.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:3936771/36771U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6aa-8fa3-73464f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach25.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4011433/11433U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ab-2ca9-72bcfb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach26.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4046905/46905U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db356-b739-7ac8eac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4028122/28122U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ac-6dda-728f3440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach27.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4025800/25800U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ad-64c8-7233a6c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach28.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4240466/40466U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ae-9e12-71d81940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach29.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4212401/12401U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6af-3071-716d4980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach30.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4220622/20622U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b0-508e-71304080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach31.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea

23:07:4224385/24385U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b1-5f41-6a740240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach32.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4330056/30056U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b2-7568-70e3f540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach33.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4335066/35066U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b3-88fa-6afd5680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach34.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4450899/50899U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b5-c6d3-703c1c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach36.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4512638/12638U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b6-315e-6fc20a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach37.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4536563/36563U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b7-8ed3-6f850180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach38.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4651392/51392U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b8-c8c0-6eec6b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach39.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4727426/27426U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b9-6b22-6b682640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach40.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:4787978/87978U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ba-157aa-6e819b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/budtch/budteach41.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budte
23:07:4866049/66049U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bb-10201-6dabfbc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud

/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/budtch/budteach42.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budte
23:07:4821772/21772U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b4-550c-708867c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach35.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:5046744/46744U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bc-b698-6d042300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach43.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:5045283/45283U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bd-b0e3-6c0fff00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budtch/budteach44.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budtea
23:07:503470/3470U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383949-d8e-f2988200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_00.htm)
23:07:5045354/45354U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa79-b12a-3f3f4f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5232751/32751U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7a-7fef-3fc8a3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5330172/30172U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7b-75dc-407fbec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5434402/34402U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7d-8662-41b0ebc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5638455/38455U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7e-9637-42498240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)

23:07:5658049/58049U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7f-e2c1-43009d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5737065/37065U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa80-90c9-43c6fa80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5836546/36546U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7c-8ec2-41185540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5946785/46785U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa81-b6c1-446ed340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5946532/46532U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa82-b5c4-45be84c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/jk8p/jk8p_10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
23:07:5940419/40419U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae1-9de3-6d8f63c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0013339/13339U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae2-341b-6deaf140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0026879/26879U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae3-68ff-6e92ca00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0125028/25028U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae5-61c4-6f77abc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0123432/23432U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae4-5b88-6f0cdc00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v

cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0125504/25504U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae6-63a0-6ff1bdc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0220990/20990U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae7-51fe-70c75d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0227211/27211U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae8-6a4b-71416f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/v
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/vipass/vcourse8.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm
23:08:0285034/85034U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576b-14c2a-cee8e740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/mfneng/mind1-4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0340672/40672U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5773-9ee0-c7a354c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mfneng/mind5-6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0320942/20942U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5774-51ce-c6af30c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/mfneng/mind7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0415402/15402U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5775-3c2a-c6351ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/mfneng/mind8.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0416982/16982U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5776-4256-c5abca80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/mfneng/mind9.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0533029/33029U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576c-8105-cc0c7b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)

23:08:0510295/10295U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576d-2837-cb279980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0632278/32278U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576e-7e16-cabcc9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0625145/25145U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576f-6239-294a1f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mf
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0716351/16351U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5770-3fdf-c95dd600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mf
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind14.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0713435/13435U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5772-347b-c80e2480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind16.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:082809/2809U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5777-af9-c1db3a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfn
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mfneng/minddist.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:0915129/15129U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c0-3b19-52db73c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/livmed/livmed_1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm
23:08:096880/6880U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c1-1ae0-53b11340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/livmed/livmed_2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm
23:08:1098246/98246U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c2-17fc6-54b47980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/livmed/livmed_3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.ht
23:08:1028142/28142U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c3-6dee-552e8b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/livmed/livmed_4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm
23:08:1150625/50625U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c4-c5c1-55f4e8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/li
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/livmed/livmed_5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm
23:08:116453/6453U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c5-1935-56413400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/livmed/livmed_6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm
23:08:128152/8152U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea7-1fd8-390c6580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0b.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm
23:08:1224022/24022U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5771-5dd6-c89778c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mfneng/mind15.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
23:08:1221610/21610U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea1-546a-3578de80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm
23:08:1220101/20101U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea0-4e85-2afb5280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm
23:08:1444533/44533U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea2-adf5-36c89000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm
23:08:1434782/34782U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea3-87de-37612680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm
23:08:1435721/35721U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea4-8b89-37ea7ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm

23:08:1533353/33353U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea5-8249-3873cf00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/j
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/jhanas/jhanas06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm
23:08:1685544/85544U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154257-14e28-64806b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/swiftpair/01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:167854/7854U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2230154261-1eae-6ce7e880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
r.jpgC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
n.com/_anson/ebud/swiftpair/swiftpair_cover.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
23:08:1632787/32787U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154258-8013-64eb3b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:17194677/194677U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154259-2f875-6804b000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/swiftpair/03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:1761439/61439U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425a-efff-68bbcb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/sw
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:1846917/46917U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425c-b745-6a0b7c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:1869108/69108U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425e-10df4-6bb6bb80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/swiftpair/08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:1954713/54713U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425b-d5b9-6972e600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:2016332/16332U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425f-3fcc-6c30cd80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/sw

ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:2032111/32111U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154260-7d6f-6c9b9d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:2048425/48425U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425d-bd29-6aa41300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/swiftpair/07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
23:08:2138889/38889U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b10-97e9-66779800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/r_view/r_view01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_view/r_view00.htm
23:08:2124859/24859U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ea-611b-2378b700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_t1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:21132832/132832U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b11-206e0-67d68bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/r_view/r_view02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_view/r_view00.ht
23:08:2226078/26078U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3eb-65de-24114d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_t2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2222256/22256U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ec-56f0-248b5f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_t3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2325805/25805U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ed-64cd-25057180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_t4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2424070/24070U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ef-5e06-25ea5340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_t6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)

23:08:2567611/67611U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f0-1081b-26cf3500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/godwin/gw_t7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2615972/15972U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e3-3e64-1f2e1500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2626116/26116U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e4-6604-1fd5edc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2633258/33258U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e5-81ea-208d08c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2731543/31543U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e6-7b37-21071ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2734042/34042U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e7-84fa-21be35c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2723090/23090U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ee-5a32-25704140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_t5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2842360/42360U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e8-a578-22849300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2912793/12793U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa6f-31f9-b45a580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bey
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:2926718/26718U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e9-685e-22fea500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go

nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/godwin/gw_r7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
23:08:2946215/46215U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa71-b487-c39c980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:2911398/11398U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa70-2c86-ba13300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:3126713/26713U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa73-6859-d7a38c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:3120298/20298U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa74-4f4a-de50880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:3237431/37431U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa75-9237-ebaa800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:333994/3994U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa76-f9a-ef7b100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyo
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/beyond/beyond09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.ht
23:08:338893/8893U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2289d5768-22bd-f7772940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-cover.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/go
23:08:3420123/20123U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4db-4e9b-dd2a4740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:3410258/10258U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4dc-2812-dd580e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0

23:08:3557444/57444U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa72-e064-d0026c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/beyond/beyond05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.h
23:08:3610360/10360U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4de-2878-dda45940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:3620903/20903U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4df-51a7-de2dad80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:3710976/10976U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5760-2ae0-de5b7440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:3710782/10782U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4dd-2a1e-dd85d4c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:387755/7755U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5761-1e4b-de79f8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:395097/5097U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5762-13e9-de987d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:395860/5860U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5763-16e4-deb701c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:399148/9148U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5764-23bc-dee4c880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:408095/8095U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5765-1f9f-df034d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go

cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:4111090/11090U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5766-2b52-df3113c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:4213197/13197U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5767-338d-df9be380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/go
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-0
23:08:4270037/70037U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b08-11195-57289f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/lifebud/lifebud1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm
23:08:4357842/57842U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b09-e1f2-57fe3f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lif
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/lifebud/lifebud2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm
23:08:4351522/51522U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0a-c942-58b55a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/lifebud/lifebud3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm
23:08:4449258/49258U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0b-c06a-596c7500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/lifebud/lifebud4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm
23:08:4456657/56657U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0c-dd51-56718480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/lifebud/lifebud5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm
23:08:4549690/49690U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a05-c21a-79915680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
23:08:46126837/126837U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a06-1ef75-786f6bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-02a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.ht

23:08:4691388/91388U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a08-164fc-75fdcf80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
23:08:4796225/96225U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a0a-177e1-74805740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
23:08:4743678/43678U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a09-aa9e-7509ab80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
23:08:4818688/18688U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace46-4900-5151c100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:4815814/15814U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace47-3dc6-508b63c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:4916199/16199U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace48-3f47-4f87fd80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5016937/16937U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace49-4229-4ec1a040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5115702/15702U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4a-3d56-4dfb4300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5115658/15658U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4b-3d2a-4d25a380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5118926/18926U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4c-49ee-4c6e8880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5212216/12216U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4d-2fb8-4b89a6c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5318546/18546U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4e-4872-4ad28bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5417617/17617U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4f-44d1-49edaa00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5412143/12143U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace50-2f6f-7e8f2cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidha
23:08:5459429/59429U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d44a0-e825-f37ea00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/in
nd%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20compl
x.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5527602/27602U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383968-6bd2-f55fdac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
-01.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-01.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5620204/20204U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383969-4eec-34c0a640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-02.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-02.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5623442/23442U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396a-5b92-29911080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-03.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-03.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5625072/25072U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396b-61f0-292640c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
-04.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-04.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5819562/19562U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396c-4c6a-28d9f580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
-05.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-05.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5822263/22263U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396d-56f7-288daa40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-06.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-06.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5826089/26089U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396e-65e9-28415f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-07.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-07.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:08:5920666/20666U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396f-50ba-f3e26280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
-08.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-08.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0022433/22433U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383970-57a1-275c7d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-09.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-09.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0020618/20618U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383971-508a-271f7440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-10.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-10.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0123879/23879U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383972-5d47-26d32900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-11.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-11.html(from

http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0219737/19737U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383973-4d19-2aa3b900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-12.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-12.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0225064/25064U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383974-61e8-2a576dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-13.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-13.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0318029/18029U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383975-466d-f386d500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-14.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-14.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0423110/23110U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383976-5a46-2686ddc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-15.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-15.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0522281/22281U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383978-5709-373753c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-17.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-17.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0520050/20050U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383979-4e52-36eb0880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-18.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-18.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0525781/25781U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383977-64b5-b4348240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-16.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-16.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0627790/27790U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397a-6c8e-36adff80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n

-19.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-19.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0621573/21573U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397b-5445-36527200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-20.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-20.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0736538/36538U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397c-8eba-d0ccbc40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-21.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-21.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0733780/33780U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397d-83f4-d0436800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-22.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-22.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0828855/28855U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397e-70b7-29ec9e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-23.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-23.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0928938/28938U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397f-710a-cf02f8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ni
-24.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-24.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:0922985/22985U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210384ee0-59c9-360626c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
-25.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-25.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
23:09:107717/7717U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22c0af189-1e25-d09e7cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/00_cover.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:1223190/23190U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af195-5a96-cf5e8d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mi
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/mind/0a_pref.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:1238260/38260U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af196-9574-5069d480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mind/0b_abill.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:12158220/158220U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18b-26a0c-db0d4640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/01_chap1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:15141685/141685U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18d-22975-d8401c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/03_chap3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:16153869/153869U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18e-2590d-d6c2a440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/04_chap4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:16104561/104561U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18c-19871-d9620740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/02_chap2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:17199670/199670U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18f-30bf6-d526a780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/05_chap5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:2127847/27847U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af192-6cc7-d0436f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mi
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/mind/07_chap7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:2121744/21744U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af193-54f0-cfe7e180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mi
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/08_biblio.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:2117109/17109U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af194-42d5-cf9b9640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mi
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%

bud/mind/09_apdx1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:2674801/74801U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af197-12431-ce983000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/10_apdx2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:26201701/201701U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af191-313e5-d31098c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/mind/06_chap6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
23:09:2622736/22736U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395b-58d0-d5abcec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:2622202/22202U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395c-56ba-d44cdb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3020409/20409U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395d-4fb9-ca58a340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3018512/18512U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395e-4850-d33a3280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3025740/25740U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395f-648c-d2278a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3024318/24318U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383960-5efe-d114e180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3219749/19749U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383962-4d25-ce84c0c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3216457/16457U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383963-4049-cd25cd00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3220083/20083U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383964-4e73-cc502d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3410217/10217U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383965-27e9-cb4cc740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:09:3416489/16489U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%2289ce4d8-4069-e634b100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/a
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/all-of-us/khema.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
23:09:3514732/14732U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cb-398c-e4a7f680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:3616891/16891U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cc-41fb-e4001dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:3712406/12406U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4ce-3076-e2bfae80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:3912634/12634U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cd-315a-e3584500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/a
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:3914967/14967U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cf-3a77-e2089380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4010426/10426U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d0-28ba-e16ffd00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa

on/ebud/all-of-us/allus06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4316004/16004U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d2-3e84-e03ed000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/a
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:439935/9935U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d1-26cf-e0d76680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4316259/16259U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d3-3f83-dd06d680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4419195/19195U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d4-4afb-df96f740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:459487/9487U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d5-250f-deef1e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4520614/20614U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d6-5086-de568800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/a
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4610697/10697U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d7-29c9-ddaeaf40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/al
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/all-of-us/allus13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm
23:09:4734487/34487U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9a-86b7-bffb9200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/begin/begin2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
23:09:4834916/34916U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9b-8864-c02958c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/begin/begin3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
23:09:4934044/34044U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9c-84fc-c06661c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/begin/begin4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
23:09:5221954/21954U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9d-55c2-c084e640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/begin/begin5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
23:09:5231359/31359U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9e-7a7f-c0fef840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/be
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/begin/begin6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
23:09:5515611/15611U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22281ace39-3cfb-4ac76340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/livdhamma/ajchah.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdha
23:09:5921542/21542U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3b-5426-49e28180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:09:5929241/29241U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3c-7239-47cc72c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/l
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0121036/21036U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383961-522c-d02fffc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/he
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/herenow/herenow07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/here
23:10:0430002/30002U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3e-7532-490ce200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0427809/27809U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3f-6ca1-44c24000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/l
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0530532/30532U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3d-7744-463fb840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/l
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha

anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0733779/33779U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace42-83f3-40a564c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/l
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0733566/33566U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace41-831e-42045880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0848581/48581U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace43-bdc5-3eeae380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:0922527/22527U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace40-57ff-43264340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/li
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamm
23:10:10144504/144504U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e0629-23478-ea5c5900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/ajchah_lib/01_key.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.
23:10:1066461/66461U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062a-1039d-1a486a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/02_path.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/0
23:10:1028288/28288U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062b-6e80-2ada5b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/03_meditation.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:10:1029497/29497U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062c-7339-40e81c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/04_evening.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_
23:10:1257940/57940U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160918-e254-7ea126c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1231052/31052U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160917-794c-7f0bf680;700267c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~ans
on-11C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/personality/person-11.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
23:10:1310579/10579U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062d-2953-4c3b4780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/ajchah_lib/05_q-a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.ht
23:10:1448164/48164U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091b-bc24-7ba63640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-31.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1551385/51385U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091a-c8b9-7c2f8a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/p
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-22.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1567682/67682U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091c-10862-77f42ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/personality/person-32.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
23:10:1638021/38021U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091d-9485-74516180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-41.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1682386/82386U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091e-141d2-71567100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/personality/person-42.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
23:10:1722197/22197U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091f-56b5-6e894740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/p
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-51.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1720788/20788U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c167ea0-5134-6e2db9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-52.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1810864/10864U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c167ea1-2a70-4c24f500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/p

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-60.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:1831052/31052U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160917-794c-7f0bf680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/p
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:199750/9750U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef38e-2616-d46f37c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajl
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:2054126/54126U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160919-d36e-7d6ff9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/p
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/personality/person-21.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/persona
23:10:207535/7535U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef38f-1d6f-d4417100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajle
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:2110826/10826U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef390-2a4a-d422ec80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:2110731/10731U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef391-29eb-d4046800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:224996/4996U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef392-1384-d3d6a140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:227449/7449U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef393-1d19-d3b81cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:236244/6244U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef395-1864-d36bd180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/

23:10:238488/8488U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef394-2128-d38a5600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:249610/9610U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef396-258a-d32ec880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:2515844/15844U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef397-3de4-d3104400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:276978/6978U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef398-1b42-d2d33b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:2718971/18971U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef399-4a1b-d2b4b680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:298159/8159U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39a-1fdf-d286efc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajle
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:2917063/17063U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39b-42a7-d2686b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-14.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:319616/9616U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39c-2590-d22b6240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-15.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:3110210/10210U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39d-27e2-d1fd9b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajl
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-16.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:327338/7338U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39e-1caa-d1cfd4c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajl

:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-17.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:338163/8163U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39f-1fe3-d1a20e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajle
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-18.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:3518362/18362U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e0-47ba-d1468080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/aj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-19.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/
23:10:3594122/94122U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d59-16faa-a9956a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-01.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-00.htm)
23:10:3644970/44970U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fac-afaa-2864c400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ukya-02.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-malukya/mahasi-malukya-02.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-malukya/mahasi-malukya-01.htm)
23:10:3811215/11215U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22245208d9-2bcf-95edc100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
sa.jpgC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/buddhadasa.jpg(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4026255/26255U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d0-668f-9545e840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa01.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4022228/22228U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d1-56d4-94cbd640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa02.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4226131/26131U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d2-6613-9119cac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu

com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa03.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4517934/17934U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d4-460e-93e6f480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa05.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4623797/23797U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d5-5cf5-92f2d080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa06.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4729227/29227U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d6-722b-92974300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa07.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4817382/17382U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d3-43e6-94610680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa04.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:4929964/29964U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d7-750c-922c7340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa08.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:5038429/38429U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d8-961d-9193dcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa09.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
23:10:5151757/51757U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f3-ca2d-b5c72240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/metteya/arimet01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:5211504/11504U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f4-2cf0-b4d2fe40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/met

cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:5311083/11083U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f5-2b4b-b4a53780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:537844/7844U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f6-1ea4-b42b2580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:5311936/11936U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f7-2ea0-b3740a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:549411/9411U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f8-24c3-b2cc31c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:5530113/30113U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f9-75a1-b28f28c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:5515196/15196U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fa-3b5c-b19b04c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:10:5827795/27795U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fb-6c93-b13f7740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:11:0012026/12026U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fc-2efa-b0979e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/metteya/arimet10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:11:0140110/40110U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace32-9cae-6f9fb440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-

23:11:0358146/58146U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace33-e322-6f34e480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-
23:11:0451915/51915U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace34-cacb-6e9c4e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-
23:11:0565201/65201U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace35-feb1-6e12f9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-
23:11:0659134/59134U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace36-e6fe-6d7a6340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-
23:11:077473/7473U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fd-1d31-b03c1100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/me
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/metteya/arimet11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.h
23:11:0854000/54000U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace37-d2f0-6cd28a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/budscience/bfs-06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-
23:11:0930745/30745U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa85-7819-25907940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:0927785/27785U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa86-6c89-2534ebc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:0934387/34387U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa87-8653-24d95e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-3.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:1122570/22570U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa88-582a-246e8e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-4.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:1227815/27815U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa89-6ca7-24224340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/o
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-5.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:1217501/17501U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa8a-445d-23c6b5c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/o
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-6.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:1322683/22683U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa8b-589b-2389acc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/o
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-7.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:15103267/103267U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799787-19363-1a3fba80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/es
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/estm/estm01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
23:11:1664911/64911U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799788-fd8f-191dcfc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/estm/estm02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
23:11:16184834/184834U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799789-2d202-1866b4c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/estm/estm03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
23:11:1886719/86719U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978a-152bf-165fe840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/es
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/estm/estm04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
23:11:18106282/106282U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978b-19f2a-152ebb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/es
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/estm/estm05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
23:11:1911323/11323U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd72-2c3b-3f67b540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/see-way/sarn-b.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)

23:11:21124/124U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0db6c7-7c-370f7a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/se
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/10pixel.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:21218/218U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0dbd67-da-3d51a680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/se
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/see-way/line.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:2425078/25078U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa8c-61f6-23005880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/o
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/outlook/outlook-8.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0
23:11:25162/162U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0dbd66-a2-3d332200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/se
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/line-bot.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:2810253/10253U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6ce-280d-389c34c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/see-way/chah-1.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:284378/4378U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d6-111a-3a383180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/dedi.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:29311/311U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0db6d2-137-3934cb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/see-way/chap.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:338301/8301U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd78-206d-40d5eb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/thai-mes.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.ht
23:11:345959/5959U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6de-1747-3bf2b2c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/intro.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:379436/9436U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d0-24dc-38f7c240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s

ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/chah-bio.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.ht
23:11:3713177/13177U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d4-3379-39cd61c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/contempl.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.ht
23:11:3720439/20439U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd7e-4fd7-41ca0f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/way-is.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:3714807/14807U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd68-39d7-3d7f6d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/love-and.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.ht
23:11:3921462/21462U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd6e-53d6-3ede6100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/pain.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:3916328/16328U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6db-3fc8-3b4ada00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/humility.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm
23:11:4018465/18465U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6dc-4821-3b87e300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/see-way/important.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.
23:11:4013600/13600U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6da-3520-3b0dd100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/happy.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4116603/16603U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd63-40db-3cb91000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/kindness.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.ht
23:11:4113171/13171U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd61-3373-3c5d8280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/see-way/joy.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)

23:11:4129961/29961U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd74-7509-401ed040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/see-way/so-what.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4313874/13874U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd77-3632-4098e240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/see-way/talk-on.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4320159/20159U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd65-4ebf-3d23dfc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/kwan-yin.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.ht
23:11:4322829/22829U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd7f-592d-42165a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/see-way/work-of.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4527790/27790U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd73-6c8e-3fc342c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/see-in.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4611089/11089U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd7d-2b51-418d0640%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/see-way/walk-in.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4626833/26833U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d3-68d1-399058c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
n/ebud/see-way/con-act.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4722312/22312U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd6c-5728-3e739140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/no-empty.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.h
23:11:479524/9524U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6cb-2534-37e519c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/bless.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4824873/24873U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd69-6129-3ddafac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s

uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/lp-way.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4812499/12499U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d5-30d3-3a0a6ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/dana.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:4915001/15001U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d7-3a99-3a753a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/epilog.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:5011466/11466U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd6a-2cca-3e08c180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/see-way/med.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:5011761/11761U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d9-2df1-3ae00a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/gloss.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
23:11:5019075/19075U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed57-4a83-e960fe80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5116589/16589U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ca-40cd-37b75300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/see-way/becoming.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.h
23:11:5118169/18169U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed62-46f9-eebe4900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5214668/14668U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed64-394c-f3a18180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5215893/15893U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed63-3e15-f0a69100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)

23:11:5316992/16992U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed65-4260-fae71400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5416343/16343U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed66-3fd7-fe991f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5543575/43575U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed67-aa37-2883400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
tecliv/08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5540255/40255U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed68-9d3f-4707c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
tecliv/09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5619444/19444U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed69-4bf4-8410c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
tecliv/10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5617881/17881U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed6a-45d9-a47d880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
tecliv/11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5719893/19893U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed6b-4db5-e186880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/te
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
tecliv/12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5818461/18461U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed59-481d-ec006180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/t
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/tecliv/02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
23:11:5885099/85099U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06c-14c6b-c77a4480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/milinda/ml-01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm)
23:11:5897829/97829U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06d-17e25-cea15280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m

ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/milinda/ml-02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm)
23:11:5879484/79484U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06e-1367c-d97a6c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/milinda/ml-03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm)
23:11:5982199/82199U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38e9-14117-afa68780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ca
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/catu/catu01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:11:5997598/97598U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ea-17d3e-b6167a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/c
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/catu/catu02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:11:5981761/81761U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38eb-13f61-bd5c0d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ca
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/catu/catu03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:12:00109941/109941U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ec-1ad75-c7d99900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/c
ts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%2
d/catu/catu04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:12:0160808/60808U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ed-ed88-cf3db000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/cat
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/catu/catu05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:12:0161340/61340U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ee-ef9c-d3a6d680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/cat
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/catu/catu06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:12:0210983/10983U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17e-2ae7-b2e37500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gu
ka-01.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-01.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0224111/24111U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17f-5e2f-b2a66c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gui
ka-02.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs

aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-02.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0450689/50689U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af181-c601-b20dd580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gu
ka-04.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-04.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0419460/19460U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ef-4c04-d7d2f400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/catu/catu07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
23:12:0595108/95108U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af182-17384-b193c380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
aka-05.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-05.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0670985/70985U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af183-11549-b0aee1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/g
aka-06.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-06.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0616591/16591U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af180-40cf-b25a20c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gu
ka-03.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-03.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0638971/38971U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af184-983b-aff7c6c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gui
ka-07.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-07.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0737360/37360U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af185-91f0-af8cf700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guid
ka-08.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-08.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0810213/10213U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af186-27e5-af222740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gu

ka-09.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-09.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0844339/44339U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978e-ad33-4cefaf80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/001-mulapariyaya-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:0927530/27530U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af187-6b8a-a5f44cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/gu
ka-10.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-10.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm)
23:12:0913391/13391U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799790-344f-4d2cb880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/002-sabbasava-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:108744/8744U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799792-2228-4d4b3d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/003-dhammadayada-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1016675/16675U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799794-4123-4d884600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/004-bhayabera-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1118152/18152U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799796-46e8-4dc54f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/005-anangana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1110721/10721U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799798-29e1-4e025800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/006-akankheyya-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)

23:12:1210239/10239U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979a-27ff-4e3f6100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majj
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/007-vatthupama-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1315108/15108U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979c-3b04-4e6d27c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/008-salleka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1333742/33742U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979e-83ce-4f42c740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/009-sammaditthi-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1328295/28295U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a0-6e87-4f7fd040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/010-satipatthanai-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1412037/12037U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a2-2f05-4fad9700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/011-culasihanada-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1415476/15476U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a6-3c74-50556fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
nda-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%2
e/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/013-mahadukkhakkhanda-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1535991/35991U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a4-8c97-501866c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/012-mahasihanada-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1513810/13810U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a8-35f2-509278c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
nda-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%2

e/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/014-culadukkhakkhanda-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1614697/14697U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997aa-3969-50cf81c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/015-anumana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1711789/11789U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ae-2e0d-512b0f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/017-vanapattha-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1716676/16676U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b0-4124-51681840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/018-madhupindika-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:179237/9237U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ac-2415-50fd4880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/016-cetokhila-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1814275/14275U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b2-37c3-5195df00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/019-dvedhavitakka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:188811/8811U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b4-226b-51d2e800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20W
www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/020-vitakkasanthana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1914847/14847U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b6-39ff-520ff100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjh
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/021-kakacupama-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:1927551/27551U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b8-6b9f-526b7e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20W
ww.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/022-alagagaddupama-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:208291/8291U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ba-2063-52a88780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/023-vammika-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2013467/13467U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bc-349b-52d64e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/024-rathavinita-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2119378/19378U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997be-4bb2-53135740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/025-nivapa-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2232082/32082U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc0-7d52-536ee4c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20W
www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/026-ariyapariyesana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2223137/23137U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc2-5a61-53ca7240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
pama-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
te/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/027-culahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2222386/22386U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc3-5772-5425ffc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
pama-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
te/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/028-mahahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2217350/17350U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc5-43c6-546308c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/029-mahasaropama-sutta-e1.html(from

http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2314494/14494U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc7-389e-54a011c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/030-culasaropama-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2312708/12708U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc9-31a4-54cdd880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/031-culagosinga-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2416577/16577U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcb-40c1-550ae180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/032-mahagosinga-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2411816/11816U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcd-2e28-5538a840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/033-mahagopalaka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:258803/8803U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcf-2263-55666f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/034-culagopalaka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2622921/22921U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd1-5989-55c1fc80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/035-culasaccaka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2634667/34667U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd3-876b-561d8a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/036-mahasaccaka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2610391/10391U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd5-2897-dd6f6bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma

aya-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%2
e/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/037-culatanhasankhaya-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2821871/21871U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd9-556f-57303280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/039-mahaassapura-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2839675/39675U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd7-9afb-de080240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
aya-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%2
e/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/038-mahatanhasankhaya-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:288583/8583U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979f-2187-579b0240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
utta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/040-culaassapura-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:2912962/12962U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a5-32a2-57d80b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/041-saleyyaka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3011385/11385U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a7-2c79-58245680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/042-veranjake-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3017826/17826U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b1-45a2-58615f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/043-mahavedalla-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3116850/16850U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b3-41d2-589e6880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/044-culavedalla-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)

23:12:319232/9232U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bf-2410-58eab3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
dana-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
te/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/045-culadhammasamadana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3214799/14799U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b7-39cf-5927bcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
dana-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
te/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/046-mahadhammasamadana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:328736/8736U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc1-2220-59558380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/047-vimamsaka-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3212058/12058U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd4-2f1a-59a1cec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/048-kosambiya-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3410723/10723U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd6-29e3-59cf9580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20W
www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/049-brahmanimantana-sutta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3420629/20629U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978f-5095-63f19400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/majjhima/051-kandaka-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
23:12:3413060/13060U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abda-3304-641f5ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/052-atthakanagara-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3514621/14621U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978d-391d-5a0c9e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-sutta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20W
ww.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/050-maratajjhaniya-sutta-e1.html(from

http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:3612371/12371U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdc-3053-645c63c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/majjhima/053-sekha-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
23:12:3621093/21093U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abde-5265-64996cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/054-potaliya-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
23:12:3730490/30490U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe2-771a-6522c100%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/majjhima/056-upali-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
23:12:3812591/12591U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe4-312f-655fca00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/057-kukkuravatiya-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:389399/9399U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799791-24b7-659cd300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ra-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/058-abhayarajakumara-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:398629/8629U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe0-21b5-64c73380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/majjhima/055-jivaka-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
23:12:4031121/31121U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799795-7991-66262740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/060-apannaka-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:12:419182/9182U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799797-23de-6653ee00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ahulovada-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
e/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/061-ambalatthika-rahulovada-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4214121/14121U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799799-3729-6690f700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma

a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/062-maha-rahulovada-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4211068/11068U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799793-2b3c-65ca99c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/059-bahuvedaniya-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4311551/11551U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979b-2d1f-66bebdc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
putta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/063-cula-malunkhyaputta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4413854/13854U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979d-361e-66fbc6c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
putta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/064-maha-malunkhyaputta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4518404/18404U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a3-47e4-67851b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/066-latukikopama-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4521849/21849U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a1-5559-6738cfc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/065-bhaddali-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
23:12:4512650/12650U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a9-316a-67b2e1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/majjhima/067-catuma-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjh
23:12:4616534/16534U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ab-4096-67efeac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/068-nalakapana-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:12:4710915/10915U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ad-2aa3-681db180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud

om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/069-gulissani-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:12:4817780/17780U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997af-4574-685aba80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/070-kitagiri-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
23:12:485242/5242U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b5-147a-68a705c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
gotta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/071-tevijja-vacchagotta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4912628/12628U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b9-3154-68e40ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/072-aggi-vacchagotta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:4916847/16847U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bb-41cf-692117c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/073-maha-vacchagotta-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:509149/9149U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bd-23bd-694ede80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/074-dighanakha-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
23:12:5023540/23540U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc4-5bf4-699b29c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/075-magandiya-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:12:5130837/30837U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc6-7875-69f6b740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/majjhima/076-sandaka-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
23:12:5140000/40000U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc8-9c40-6a5244c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/077-mahasakuludayi-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:5114469/14469U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abca-3885-6a8f4dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/078-samanamandika-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:5223284/23284U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcc-5af4-6aeadb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/079-culasakuludayi-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:5310732/10732U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abce-29ec-6b18a200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/080-vekhanassa-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:12:5316904/16904U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd0-4208-6b55ab00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buc
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/081-ghatikara-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
23:12:5433369/33369U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd2-8259-6c2b4a80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/082-ratthapala-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:12:5418303/18303U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd8-477f-6c7795c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buc
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/083-makhadeva-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
23:12:5416612/16612U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe3-40e4-6cb49ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/majjhima/084-madhura-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
23:12:5544743/44743U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdb-aec7-6d1f6e80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/085-bodhirajakumara-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:5614006/14006U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdd-36b6-6d6bb9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/086-angulimala-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb

23:12:5610605/10605U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdf-296d-6d998080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/087-piyajatika-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:12:5713014/13014U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe6-32d6-6df50e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/089-dhammacetiya-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:5715308/15308U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe7-3bcc-6e321700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/090-kannakatthala-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:581176/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:12:58%20GMThttp://ww
ima/087-piyajatika-e2.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Bu
20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/087-piyajatika-e2.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:12:5911008/11008U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe1-2b00-6dc74740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/088-bahitika-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
23:12:5914978/14978U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe9-3a82-6ebb6b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/majjhima/092-sela-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/in
23:13:0021163/21163U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe8-52ab-6e7e6240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/091-brahmayu-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:13:0120791/20791U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abeb-5137-6f5401c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/094-ghotamukha-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:0124959/24959U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abec-617f-6f910ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha

anson/ebud/majjhima/095-canki-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
23:13:0219445/19445U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abea-4bf5-6f07b680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/093-assalayana-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
23:13:0321958/21958U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abee-55c6-700b1cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/097-dhananjani-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
23:13:0313254/13254U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abef-33c6-704825c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/098-vasettha-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
23:13:0423373/23373U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf0-5b4d-70b2f580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/majjhima/099-subha-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
23:13:0413089/13089U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abed-3321-6fce13c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/096-phasukari-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
23:13:0622325/22325U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf1-5735-70ff40c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majj
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/100-sangarava-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:13:0618123/18123U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf3-46cb-725e3480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/102-pancattaya-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
23:13:0635552/35552U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf2-8ae0-72212b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/101-devadaha-e1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:13:069598/9598U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf4-257e-728bfb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/majjhima/103-kinti-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/inc
23:13:0816371/16371U-----200untouched

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf5-3ff3-72c90440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majj
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/majjhima/104-samagama-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
23:13:0817888/17888U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf6-45e0-73060d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/105-sunakkhatta-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
23:13:109494/9494U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf7-2516-7333d400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/106-ananjasappaya-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:1113563/13563U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfa-34fb-73dbacc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/109-mahapunnama-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson
23:13:1112231/12231U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf8-2fc7-73619ac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
na-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/107-ganakamoggallana-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:1112263/12263U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf9-2fe7-739ea3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
na-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/108-gopakamoggallana-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:117847/7847U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfb-1ea7-74097380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/110-culapunnama-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:1216126/16126U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfd-3efe-74744340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/112-chabbisodhana-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:1441095/41095U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abff-a087-74fd9780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majj
itabba-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We

w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/114-sevitabba-asevitabba-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:149239/9239U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfc-2417-74373a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/majjhima/111-anupada-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjh
23:13:1415778/15778U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfe-3da2-74b14c40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/113-sappurisa-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
23:13:1512072/12072U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac20-2f28-75686740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/115-bahudhatuka-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:166819/6819U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac21-1aa3-75962e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/majjhima/116-isigili-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
23:13:1616637/16637U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac22-40fd-75d33700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/117-mahacattarisaka-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:1715995/15995U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac23-3e7b-7600fdc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/118-anappanasati-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/
23:13:1721439/21439U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac24-53bf-764d4900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/119-kayagatasati-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:1810915/10915U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac25-2aa3-767b0fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/120-sankharuppatti-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:1917147/17147U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac27-42fb-76e5df80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj

htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/122-mahasunnata-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:209608/9608U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac29-2588-7750af40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/majjhima/124-bakkula-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhi
23:13:2120151/20151U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2a-4eb7-779cfa80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buc
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/125-dantabhumi-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:13:2217366/17366U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2b-43d6-77da0380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/majjhima/126-bhumija-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhi
23:13:2310450/10450U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac26-28d2-76b818c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/121-culasunnata-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
23:13:2320097/20097U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2d-4e81-7844d340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buc
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/128-upakkilesa-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
23:13:2413320/13320U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac28-3408-7722e880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ta-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit
igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/123-acchariyabbhutta-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:2516931/16931U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2f-4223-78dd69c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/majjhima/130-devaduta-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
23:13:2512935/12935U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2c-3287-7807ca40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/127-anuruddha-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:13:266798/6798U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac30-1a8e-78fbee40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b

.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/131-baddekaratta-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:2710701/10701U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac33-29cd-799484c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
bhaddekaratta-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhis
lete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/134-lomasakangiya-bhaddekaratta-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:2810038/10038U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac31-2736-7929b500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
aratta-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
w.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/132-ananda-bhaddekaratta-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:2821691/21691U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac32-54bb-7966be00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
addekaratta-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%
te/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/133-mahakaccana-bhaddekaratta-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3026905/26905U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2e-6919-78a060c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/129-balapandita-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:13:3016558/16558U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac36-40ae-7a4b9fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
anga-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Web
saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/137-salayatanavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3211877/11877U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac34-2e65-79c24b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
nga-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/135-culakammavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3216261/16261U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac38-3f85-7ab66f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/139-aranavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3221747/21747U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac35-54f3-7a0e96c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
nga-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs

aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/136-mahakammavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3415724/15724U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac37-3d6c-7a796680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/138-uddesavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3412266/12266U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3a-2fea-7b4f0600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/141-saccavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3512767/12767U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3c-31df-7bb9d5c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ada-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Webs
aigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/143-anathapindikovada-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3621046/21046U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac39-5236-7b213f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/140-dhatuvibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:3612645/12645U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3b-3165-7b7cccc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
a-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
gon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/142-dakkinavibhanga-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:386973/6973U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3e-1b3d-7c156340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/145-punnovada-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:13:3829940/29940U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3f-74f4-7c61ae80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maj
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/146-nandakovada-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/e
23:13:408396/8396U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac42-20cc-7d098740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
ka-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit

igon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/149-mahasalayatanika-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:4013448/13448U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3d-3488-7be79c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
om/_anson/ebud/majjhima/144-channovada-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
23:13:429248/9248U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac40-2420-7c8f7540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/147-culara hulovada-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:427145/7145U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac43-1be9-7d374e00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/150-nagaravindeyya-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:4410699/10699U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac44-29cb-7d6514c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
uddhi-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/151-pindapataparisuddhi-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
23:13:4586856/86856U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9c-15348-95938fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:4518404/18404U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac41-47e4-7cdbc080%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/majjhima/148-chachakka-e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:13:4636462/36462U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9d-8e6e-963b6880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20comp
/b.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:4612571/12571U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac45-311b-7d92db80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites
on.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)

23:13:4743898/43898U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9e-ab7a-96c4bcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20comp
/c.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:4853066/53066U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9f-cf4a-973ecec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dh
and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20comp
/d.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:4963554/63554U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa0-f842-97d76540%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/d
and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20comp
/e.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:49101213/101213U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa1-18b5d-98bc4700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/f.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:50102763/102763U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa2-1916b-99a128c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/g.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5175241/75241U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa3-125e9-9a490180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/h.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5171757/71757U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa4-1184d-9af0da40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/i.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5286275/86275U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa5-15103-9bb73780%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/j.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5384279/84279U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa6-14937-9c6e5280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/k.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5376854/76854U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa7-12c36-9d256d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud

0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/l.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5466182/66182U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa8-10286-9dbe0400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
0and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20com
p/m.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5540228/40228U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa9-9d24-9e28d3c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20comp
/n.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5531071/31071U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9b-795f-91a47b40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/dhp/2-alpha.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
23:13:5517130/17130U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8b-42ea-57966880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap001.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:13:5612335/12335U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9e-302f-5bff8f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ma
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap020.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:13:577570/7570U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8c-1d92-57c42f40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap002.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:13:588690/8690U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9f-21f2-5c2d55c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap021.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:13:5810234/10234U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8d-27fa-57f1f600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap003.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:13:5916934/16934U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca0-4226-5c6a5ec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap022.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams

23:14:0013246/13246U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8e-33be-582eff00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap004.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0017624/17624U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca1-44d8-5ca767c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap023.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0148511/48511U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8f-bd7f-58b85340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap005.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0112340/12340U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca2-3034-5cf3b300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap024.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0210552/10552U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c90-2938-58e61a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap006.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0221070/21070U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca3-524e-5daace00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap025.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0315420/15420U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c91-3c3c-59232300%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap007.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:037386/7386U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca4-1cda-5de7d700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap026.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:047852/7852U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c92-1eac-5950e9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap008.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0410681/10681U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca5-29b9-5e436480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/

/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap027.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:057885/7885U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c93-1ecd-596f6e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap009.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0510164/10164U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca6-27b4-5eccb8c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap028.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0618790/18790U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c94-4966-59bbb980%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap010.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0713541/13541U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca7-34e5-5efa7f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/m
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap029.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:079755/9755U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c95-261b-59e98040%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap011.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0819020/19020U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca8-4a4c-5f46cac0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap030.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:0911412/11412U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c96-2c94-5a174700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap012.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1022651/22651U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca9-587b-5f931600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap031.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:106712/6712U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c97-1a38-5a35cb80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap013.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams

23:14:1116525/16525U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3caa-408d-5fd01f00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap032.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1114380/14380U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c98-382c-5a72d480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap014.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1218815/18815U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cab-497f-601c6a40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap033.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1336591/36591U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c99-8eef-5adda440%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap015.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1417838/17838U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cac-45ae-60597340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap034.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:146425/6425U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9a-1919-5b0b6b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap016.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1521844/21844U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cad-5554-60a5be80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap035.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1613971/13971U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9b-3693-5b487400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap017.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1713876/13876U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9c-3634-5b857d00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap018.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1810553/10553U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3caf-2939-613e5500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/n

/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap037.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1817038/17038U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9d-428e-5bc28600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap019.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:1910719/10719U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb2-29df-6204b240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/mahavamsa/kings.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/inde
23:14:209642/9642U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb0-25aa-616c1bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/mahavamsa/gene.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index
23:14:2023331/23331U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cae-5b23-61014c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
nson/ebud/mahavamsa/chap036.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavams
23:14:2110578/10578U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb4-2952-626f8200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/mahavamsa/wars.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index
23:14:2214859/14859U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb3-3a0b-6241bb40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/mahavamsa/pali.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.h
23:14:225914/5914U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%223c0d4466-171a-9ad49d40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed12a.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm)
23:14:233688/3688U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%223c0d4467-e68-9baa3cc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/e
20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20co
bmed12b.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm)
23:14:246600/6600U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%223c0d4468-19c8-9c709a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20c
ebmed12c.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm)

23:14:2573261/73261U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22340a4eed-11e2d-1e09a280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/anpnst-vim/part1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part0
23:14:275579/5579U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af178-15cb-e979e9c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/bd101/bd101_02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm
23:14:2823638/23638U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af177-5c56-1844b480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/bd101/bd101_01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm
23:14:2815096/15096U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af179-3af8-e9d57740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/bd101/bd101_03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm
23:14:29163479/163479U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22340a4eee-27e97-2e218200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/anpnst-vim/part2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part0
23:14:2910426/10426U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17a-28ba-ea3104c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/bd101/bd101_04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm
23:14:3111639/11639U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17b-2d77-ea7d5000%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/bd101/bd101_05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm
23:14:32296/296U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b04-128-10526bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/uparrowb.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.h
23:14:321164/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:14:33%20GMThttp://ww
.htmlC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
n.com/_anson/ebud/index-2.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha094.htm)
23:14:331054/1054U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b06-41e-fe79c00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu

ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/bud-dict/zeilen.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.htm)
23:14:341182/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:14:34%20GMThttp://ww
ell/ebidx.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20We
ww.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/nutshell/ebidx.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
23:14:34352/352U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b03-160-10cc7dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/uparrow3.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.h
23:14:35336/336U-----200untouched
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b01-150-11ee6880%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/bud-dict/dwnarrow.gif(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.h
23:14:3811908/11908U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac58-2e84-d2c56d80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobintro.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word
23:14:395516/5516U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac48-158c-d6777900%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt01.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:4035901/35901U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c85-8c3d-aba160c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/dict-pe/dictpe-23-l.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.
23:14:4122524/22524U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac5a-57fc-d24b5b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobpref.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-
23:14:4116426/16426U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4a-402a-d5ee24c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:4211664/11664U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4b-2d90-d5b11bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo

23:14:4459619/59619U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4d-e8e3-d53709c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt06.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:4734391/34391U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac49-8657-d649b240%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:478506/8506U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4f-213a-d47feec0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wor
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt08.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:496247/6247U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac50-1867-d4522800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt09.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:4912665/12665U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4c-3179-d57412c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt05.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:496099/6099U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac51-17d3-d4246140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt10.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:495444/5444U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4e-1544-d4adb580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt07.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:5140710/40710U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac53-9f06-d3b99180%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:5116754/16754U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac54-4172-d33f7f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wor
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:5313808/13808U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac59-35f0-d2886480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo

:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddha
anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/woblit.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-b
23:14:53101576/101576U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac57-18cc8-d72e9400%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bud
m/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobindex.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/w
23:14:5545015/45015U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34d-afd7-d97f2200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
pgC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
om/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach-father.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budt
23:14:5537964/37964U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34e-944c-da828840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
pgC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
om/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach-mother.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
23:14:5610546/10546U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac52-2932-d405dcc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wob4nt11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:5816649/16649U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac56-4109-d3027680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
/_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobgrad1.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
23:14:591127/1127U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394a-467-4c53d740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_02.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:14:59980/980U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394c-3d4-4cdd2b80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_04.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:004425/4425U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394b-1149-4caf64c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_03.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0182473/82473U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db350-14229-dc0f42c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
.jpgC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/bu
.com/_anson/ebud/budtch/budteach-paticca.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b

23:15:0125221/25221U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394d-6285-4c16ce40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_11.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0230834/30834U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394f-7872-4aa89840%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_13.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0229990/29990U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394e-7526-4b6ef580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_12.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0336215/36215U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383952-8d77-48463e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_16.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0328076/28076U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383951-6dac-48fd5940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_15.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0426646/26646U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383953-6816-47615c80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_17.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0437812/37812U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383950-93b4-49e23b00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_14.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0527349/27349U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383954-6ad5-46b983c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/bd8p/bd8p_18.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:061924/1924U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383955-784-4611ab00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_21.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:063590/3590U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383956-e06-45d4a200%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b

nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_22.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:081107/1107U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383958-453-454b4dc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_24.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:0996762/96762U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a07-179fa-77107800%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasa
on/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-02b.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-02a.h
23:15:093422/3422U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383957-d5e-458856c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/b
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/bd8p/bd8p_23.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
23:15:10116003/116003U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c349315-1c523-c52de500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebuc
s%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%20
/ebsut061.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/index.htm)
23:15:1059302/59302U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22c0af190-e7a6-d98f4e40%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/mind/06_121cittas.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/06_chap6.h
23:15:141176/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:15:12%20GMThttp://ww
08_biblio_files/image001.gifC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/B
na%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio_files/image001.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio.htm)
23:15:1960015/60015U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5a-ea6f-a6d78280%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-02.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-01.htm)
23:15:291180/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:15:23%20GMThttp://ww
ya/arimet9A.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20
/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/metteya/arimet9A.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet02.htm)
23:15:356237/6237U-----200untouched

('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6d1-185d-391646c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhas
son/ebud/see-way/chah-bio.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/chah-bio
23:15:374088/4088U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd76-ff8-405bd940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/sume.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/way-is.htm)
23:15:374307/4307U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd71-10d3-3f39ee80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/santa.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/love-and.htm)
23:15:393736/3736U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd6d-e98-3e9215c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/pabba.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/humility.htm)
23:15:393522/3522U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd62-dc2-3c7c0700%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/khema.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/pain.htm)
23:15:413824/3824U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd6f-ef0-3efce580%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/passa.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/important.htm)
23:15:423806/3806U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6df-ede-3c113740%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
nts%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
ud/see-way/jag.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/happy.htm)
23:15:433806/3806U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd7a-ede-41223680%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/tira.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/joy.htm)
23:15:443746/3746U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6c9-ea2-376b07c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/anan.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/kindness.htm)
23:15:455085/5085U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6cd-13dd-385f2bc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa

/ebud/see-way/brahm.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/becoming.htm
23:15:454434/4434U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd7c-1152-415f3f80%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/vira.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/so-what.htm)
23:15:475418/5418U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6d8-152a-3aa30140%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/gave.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/talk-on.htm)
23:15:484354/4354U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd75-1102-403d54c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/suci.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/kwan-yin.htm)
23:15:505007/5007U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd6b-138f-3e274600%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/muni.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/work-of.htm)
23:15:514102/4102U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd64-1006-3cd79480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/kitti.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/con-act.htm)
23:15:525134/5134U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd70-140e-3f1b6a00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
cuments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasas
n/ebud/see-way/puriso.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/see-in.htm)
23:15:535097/5097U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6cc-13e9-38316500%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/bodhi.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/walk-in.htm)
23:15:543300/3300U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6c8-ce4-374c8340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/amaro.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/no-empty.htm)
23:15:554724/4724U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd79-1274-40f46fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/thana.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/bless.htm)
23:15:564161/4161U-----200untouched

('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd60-1041-3c2fbbc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
ments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasan
ebud/see-way/jaya.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/lp-way.htm)
23:15:583846/3846U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6cf-f06-38bab940%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
uments%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasa
/ebud/see-way/chah-2.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/med.htm)
23:15:583873/3873U-----200untouched
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd7b-f21-4140bb00%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud
ents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddhasasana%
bud/see-way/vaji.jpg(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/dana.htm)
23:16:071208/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:05%20GMThttp://ww
ima/j../ebidx.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%2
te/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/j._/ebidx.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/005-anangana-sutta-e1.htm)
23:16:141222/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:11%20GMThttp://ww
ima/019-dvedhavitakka-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Document
na%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/019-dvedhavitakka-e1.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/020-vitakkasanthana-sutta-e1.htm)
23:16:201228/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:18%20GMThttp://ww
ima/027-culahatthipadopama-p.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Docu
sasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/027-culahatthipadopama-p.h
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/028-mahahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm)
23:16:311206/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:31%20GMThttp://ww
ima/152-indriyabhavana-e2.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Docume
ana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e2.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e.htm)
23:16:381158/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:36%20GMThttp://ww
rk/l.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
igon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/l.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)
23:16:431158/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:38%20GMThttp://ww
rk/a.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websit

igon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/a.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm
23:16:441158/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2003%20Apr%202006%2017:16:36%20GMThttp://ww
rk/d.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Website
igon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/wrk/d.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm
23:17:005326/5326U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac55-14ce-d6a53fc0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/wo
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/buddh
_anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobauth.html(from http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word
23:17:0765812/65812U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5b-10114-a5971340%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
3.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-03.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-02.htm)
23:17:1086334/86334U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5c-1513e-a3810480%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
4.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-04.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-03.htm)
23:17:1365034/65034U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5d-fe0a-a15bb380%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/b
.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-05.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-04.htm)
23:17:1768328/68328U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5e-10ae8-a076d1c0%22http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebu
6.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Owner/My%20Documents/Buddhist%20Websites/
n.com/_anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-06.html(from
http://www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-05.htm)

datesize'/'remotesizeflags(request:Update,Range state:File
response:Modified,Chunked,gZipped)statuscodestatus ('servermsg')MIMEEtag|DateURLloc
21:11:1586863/86863U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2231f1a-1534f-c7628440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/D
21:11:16320/320---M--302error
('Moved%20Temporarily')text/htmldate:Thu,%2002%20Feb%202006%2012:52:41%20GMT
xt(from)
21:11:1725497/25497U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%224975c-6399-f8cc0d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha1.html(from)
21:11:1720827/20827U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249866-515b-fac397c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha2.html(from)
21:11:1716607/16607---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d5-40df-fcbb2200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha3.html(from)
21:11:1815299/15299---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249945-3bc3-fed130c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha4.html(from)
21:11:1813246/13246---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249967-33be-ff69c740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha5.html(from)
21:11:1915302/15302---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249972-3bc6-ffa6d040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha6.html(from)
21:11:2025412/25412---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224997d-6344-ffe3d940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha7.html(from)
21:11:2125285/25285---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249988-62c5-11a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r

Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
ading/gatha8.html(from)
21:11:2215636/15636---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249993-3d14-4ea900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
ading/gatha9.html(from)
21:11:2216616/16616---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224975b-40e8-f8bccb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha10.html(from)
21:11:2317394/17394---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249767-43f2-f8f9d440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha11.html(from)
21:11:2415937/15937---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249773-3e41-f936dd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha12.html(from)
21:11:2412838/12838---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f9-3226-f964a400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha13.html(from)
21:11:2613557/13557---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249804-34f5-f9926ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha14.html(from)
21:11:2615651/15651---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224980f-3d23-f9c03180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha15.html(from)
21:11:2714877/14877---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224981a-3a1d-f9edf840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha16.html(from)
21:11:2816739/16739---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249845-4163-fa2b0140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha17.html(from)

21:11:2816477/16477---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224984f-405d-fa58c800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha18.html(from)
21:11:2919844/19844---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224985b-4d84-fa95d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha19.html(from)
21:11:3027093/27093---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249867-69d5-fac397c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha20.html(from)
21:11:3114967/14967---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249872-3a77-fb00a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha21.html(from)
21:11:3114047/14047---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224987e-36df-fb2e6780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha22.html(from)
21:11:3113751/13751---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249888-35b7-fb6b7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha23.html(from)
21:11:3215694/15694---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249892-3d4e-fb89f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha24.html(from)
21:11:3313888/13888---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a9-3640-fbf4c4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha26.html(from)
21:11:3314573/14573---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224989e-38ed-fbc6fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha25.html(from)
21:11:3413911/13911---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b4-3657-fc228b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha27.html(from)
21:11:3523522/23522---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498be-5be2-fc505240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha28.html(from)
21:11:3616406/16406---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ca-4016-fc8d5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha29.html(from)
21:11:3713474/13474---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d6-34a2-fcbb2200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha30.html(from)
21:11:3717392/17392---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e1-43f0-fcf82b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha31.html(from)
21:11:3814877/14877---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ec-3a1d-fd25f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha32.html(from)
21:11:3915308/15308---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f7-3bcc-fd62fac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha33.html(from)
21:11:4114705/14705---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249902-3971-fd90c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha34.html(from)
21:11:4115458/15458---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224990d-3c62-fdcdca80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha35.html(from)
21:11:4214959/14959---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249918-3a6f-fdfb9140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha36.html(from)

21:11:4316636/16636---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249923-40fc-fe295800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha37.html(from)
21:11:4415290/15290---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224992d-3bba-fe571ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha38.html(from)
21:11:4413817/13817---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249939-35f9-fe9427c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha39.html(from)
21:11:4514582/14582---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249950-38f6-fefef780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha41.html(from)
21:11:4521941/21941---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249944-55b5-fed130c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha40.html(from)
21:11:4616801/16801---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224995b-41a1-ff2cbe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha42.html(from)
21:11:4718192/18192---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249961-4710-ff5a8500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha44.html(from)
21:11:4819076/19076---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249960-4a84-ff4b42c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha43.html(from)
21:11:4817255/17255---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249962-4367-ff5a8500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
/reading/gatha45.html(from)
21:11:4920116/20116---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249963-4e94-ff5a8500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha46.html(from)
21:11:4917120/17120---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249964-42e0-ff5a8500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha47.html(from)
21:11:5015046/15046---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249965-3ac6-ff69c740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha48.html(from)
21:11:5117105/17105---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249966-42d1-ff69c740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha49.html(from)
21:11:5113507/13507---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224996a-34c3-ff790980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha50.html(from)
21:11:5215726/15726---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249968-3d6e-ff69c740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha51.html(from)
21:11:5315038/15038---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249969-3abe-ff790980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha52.html(from)
21:11:5316615/16615---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224996b-40e7-ff884bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha53.html(from)
21:11:5419557/19557---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224996c-4c65-ff884bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha54.html(from)
21:11:5513049/13049---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224996d-32f9-ff978e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha55.html(from)

21:11:5516987/16987---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224996f-425b-ff978e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha56.html(from)
21:11:5616157/16157---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224996e-3f1d-ff978e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha57.html(from)
21:11:5616284/16284---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249971-3f9c-ffa6d040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha58.html(from)
21:11:5715354/15354---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249970-3bfa-ff978e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha59.html(from)
21:11:5816970/16970---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249973-424a-ffa6d040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha60.html(from)
21:11:5816561/16561---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249975-40b1-ffb61280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha61.html(from)
21:11:5919416/19416---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249974-4bd8-ffa6d040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha62.html(from)
21:12:0019180/19180---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249976-4aec-ffb61280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha63.html(from)
21:12:0116543/16543---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249977-409f-ffc554c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha64.html(from)
21:12:0114941/14941---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249978-3a5d-ffc554c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha65.html(from)
21:12:0216546/16546---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249979-40a2-ffc554c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha66.html(from)
21:12:0317647/17647---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224997a-44ef-ffc554c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha67.html(from)
21:12:0316741/16741---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224997b-4165-ffd49700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha68.html(from)
21:12:0415883/15883---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224997c-3e0b-ffd49700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha69.html(from)
21:12:0518013/18013---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249980-465d-fff31b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha70.html(from)
21:12:0518166/18166---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224997e-46f6-ffe3d940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha71.html(from)
21:12:0614749/14749---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224997f-399d-ffe3d940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha72.html(from)
21:12:0714597/14597---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249982-3905-fff31b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha73.html(from)
21:12:0820945/20945---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249981-51d1-fff31b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
/reading/gatha74.html(from)

21:12:0821132/21132---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249983-528c-25dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/rea
Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
ading/gatha75.html(from)
21:12:0921536/21536---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249984-5420-25dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
ading/gatha76.html(from)
21:12:1014084/14084---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249985-3704-11a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha77.html(from)
21:12:1013790/13790---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249986-35de-11a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha78.html(from)
21:12:1116473/16473---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249987-4059-11a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha79.html(from)
21:12:1215323/15323---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249989-3bdb-20e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha80.html(from)
21:12:1214102/14102---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224998a-3716-20e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha81.html(from)
21:12:1314174/14174---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224998b-375e-20e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha82.html(from)
21:12:1318017/18017---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224998c-4661-302480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/gatha83.html(from)
21:12:1418327/18327---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224998d-4797-302480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r

/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha84.html(from)
21:12:1514405/14405---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224998e-3845-302480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha85.html(from)
21:12:1515210/15210---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224998f-3b6a-302480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha86.html(from)
21:12:1615062/15062---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249990-3ad6-3f66c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha87.html(from)
21:12:1711892/11892---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249991-2e74-3f66c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha88.html(from)
21:12:1722327/22327---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249992-5737-4ea900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha89.html(from)
21:12:1811109/11109---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249994-2b65-4ea900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha90.html(from)
21:12:1814045/14045---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249995-36dd-4ea900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha91.html(from)
21:12:1920217/20217---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249997-4ef9-5deb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha92.html(from)
21:12:2019245/19245---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249996-4b2d-5deb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha93.html(from)

21:12:2017096/17096---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249998-42c8-5deb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha94.html(from)
21:12:2217095/17095---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249999-42c7-6d2d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha95.html(from)
21:12:2216295/16295---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224999a-3fa7-6d2d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha97.html(from)
21:12:2316607/16607---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224999b-40df-7c6fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/rea
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha96.html(from)
21:12:2313680/13680---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224999c-3570-7c6fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha98.html(from)
21:12:2413930/13930---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224999d-366a-7c6fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/re
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/gatha99.html(from)
21:12:2415386/15386---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224975e-3c1a-f8cc0d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha100.html(from)
21:12:2616868/16868---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224975d-41e4-f8cc0d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha101.html(from)
21:12:2717752/17752---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249760-4558-f8db4fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha102.html(from)
21:12:2816103/16103---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224975f-3ee7-f8db4fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha103.html(from)
21:12:2815132/15132---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249761-3b1c-f8db4fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha104.html(from)
21:12:2912779/12779---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249762-31eb-f8db4fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha105.html(from)
21:12:3021711/21711---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249763-54cf-f8ea9200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha106.html(from)
21:12:3122008/22008---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249764-55f8-f8ea9200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha107.html(from)
21:12:3120526/20526---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249765-502e-f8ea9200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha108.html(from)
21:12:3215446/15446---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249766-3c56-f8f9d440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha109.html(from)
21:12:3215531/15531---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249768-3cab-f8f9d440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha110.html(from)
21:12:3314632/14632---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249769-3928-f9091680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha111.html(from)
21:12:3316377/16377---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224976a-3ff9-f9091680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha112.html(from)

21:12:3415971/15971---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224976c-3e63-f91858c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha114.html(from)
21:12:3518613/18613---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224976b-48b5-f9091680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha113.html(from)
21:12:3515295/15295---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224976d-3bbf-f91858c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha115.html(from)
21:12:3616519/16519---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224976e-4087-f91858c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha116.html(from)
21:12:3614048/14048---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224976f-36e0-f9279b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha117.html(from)
21:12:3713954/13954---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249771-3682-f9279b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha118.html(from)
21:12:3914501/14501---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249772-38a5-f9279b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha120.html(from)
21:12:3916512/16512---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249770-4080-f9279b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha119.html(from)
21:12:3919213/19213---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f1-4b0d-f9461f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha121.html(from)
21:12:4020070/20070---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f0-4e66-f936dd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha122.html(from)
21:12:4114840/14840---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f3-39f8-f9461f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha123.html(from)
21:12:4116623/16623---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f2-40ef-f9461f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha124.html(from)
21:12:4218350/18350---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f5-47ae-f95561c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha125.html(from)
21:12:4214394/14394---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f4-383a-f9461f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha126.html(from)
21:12:4318865/18865---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f6-49b1-f95561c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha127.html(from)
21:12:4417488/17488---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f7-4450-f95561c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha128.html(from)
21:12:4412425/12425---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497f8-3089-f964a400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha129.html(from)
21:12:4513272/13272---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497fa-33d8-f964a400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha130.html(from)
21:12:4514239/14239---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497fb-379f-f973e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha131.html(from)

21:12:4613985/13985---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497fc-36a1-f973e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha132.html(from)
21:12:4615350/15350---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497fd-3bf6-f973e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha133.html(from)
21:12:4715643/15643---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497fe-3d1b-f973e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha134.html(from)
21:12:4715351/15351---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22497ff-3bf7-f9832880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha135.html(from)
21:12:4814524/14524---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249800-38bc-f9832880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha136.html(from)
21:12:4814760/14760---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249801-39a8-f9832880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha137.html(from)
21:12:4913327/13327---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249802-340f-f9832880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha138.html(from)
21:12:4913575/13575---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249803-3507-f9926ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha139.html(from)
21:12:5013157/13157---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249805-3365-f9a1ad00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha140.html(from)
21:12:5120558/20558---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249806-504e-f9a1ad00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha141.html(from)
21:12:5120016/20016---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249807-4e30-f9a1ad00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha142.html(from)
21:12:5214113/14113---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249808-3721-f9a1ad00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha143.html(from)
21:12:5324915/24915---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249809-6153-f9b0ef40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha144.html(from)
21:12:5314813/14813---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224980a-39dd-f9b0ef40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha145.html(from)
21:12:5415411/15411---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224980b-3c33-f9b0ef40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha146.html(from)
21:12:5415708/15708---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224980c-3d5c-f9c03180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha147.html(from)
21:12:5514200/14200---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224980d-3778-f9c03180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha148.html(from)
21:12:5614903/14903---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224980e-3a37-f9c03180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha149.html(from)
21:12:5614993/14993---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249811-3a91-f9cf73c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha150.html(from)

21:12:5716302/16302---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249810-3fae-f9cf73c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha151.html(from)
21:12:5713854/13854---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249812-361e-f9cf73c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha152.html(from)
21:12:5813871/13871---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249813-362f-f9deb600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha153.html(from)
21:12:5921433/21433---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249815-53b9-f9deb600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha154.html(from)
21:12:5915464/15464---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249814-3c68-f9deb600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha155.html(from)
21:13:0014826/14826---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249817-39ea-f9edf840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha156.html(from)
21:13:0115333/15333---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249816-3be5-f9deb600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha157.html(from)
21:13:0113193/13193---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249819-3389-f9edf840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha158.html(from)
21:13:0113627/13627---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249818-353b-f9edf840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha159.html(from)
21:13:0215219/15219---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224981b-3b73-f9fd3a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha160.html(from)
21:13:0316848/16848---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224981d-41d0-fa0c7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha161.html(from)
21:13:0416402/16402---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224981c-4012-f9fd3a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha162.html(from)
21:13:0516071/16071---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224981e-3ec7-fa0c7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha163.html(from)
21:13:0620887/20887---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224981f-5197-fa0c7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha164.html(from)
21:13:0717140/17140---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249820-42f4-fa0c7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha165.html(from)
21:13:0713648/13648---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249842-3550-fa1bbf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha166.html(from)
21:13:0814589/14589---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249843-38fd-fa2b0140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha167.html(from)
21:13:0815018/15018---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249821-3aaa-fa1bbf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha168.html(from)
21:13:0913959/13959---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249844-3687-fa2b0140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha169.html(from)

21:13:1013733/13733---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249846-35a5-fa2b0140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha170.html(from)
21:13:1115956/15956---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249847-3e54-fa3a4380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha171.html(from)
21:13:1115222/15222---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249848-3b76-fa3a4380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha172.html(from)
21:13:1118201/18201---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249849-4719-fa4985c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha173.html(from)
21:13:1214389/14389---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224984a-3835-fa3a4380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha174.html(from)
21:13:1214805/14805---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224984b-39d5-fa4985c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha175.html(from)
21:13:1314515/14515---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224984d-38b3-fa58c800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha176.html(from)
21:13:1420014/20014---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224984c-4e2e-fa4985c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha177.html(from)
21:13:1412938/12938---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224984e-328a-fa58c800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha178.html(from)
21:13:1518446/18446---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249851-480e-fa680a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha179.html(from)
21:13:1616141/16141---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249850-3f0d-fa680a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha180.html(from)
21:13:1615723/15723---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249852-3d6b-fa680a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha181.html(from)
21:13:1716138/16138---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249854-3f0a-fa774c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha182.html(from)
21:13:1814716/14716---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249853-397c-fa680a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha183.html(from)
21:13:1816436/16436---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249855-4034-fa774c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha184.html(from)
21:13:1919568/19568---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249856-4c70-fa774c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha185.html(from)
21:13:1916022/16022---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249857-3e96-fa868ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha186.html(from)
21:13:2014222/14222---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249858-378e-fa868ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha187.html(from)
21:13:2014013/14013---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249859-36bd-fa868ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha188.html(from)

21:13:2114898/14898---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224985a-3a32-fa95d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha189.html(from)
21:13:2215698/15698---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224985c-3d52-fa95d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha190.html(from)
21:13:2215727/15727---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224985e-3d6f-faa51340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha191.html(from)
21:13:2313705/13705---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224985d-3589-faa51340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha192.html(from)
21:13:2414435/14435---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224985f-3863-faa51340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha193.html(from)
21:13:2413700/13700---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249860-3584-faa51340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha194.html(from)
21:13:2413419/13419---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249861-346b-fab45580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha195.html(from)
21:13:2513088/13088---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249863-3320-fab45580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha196.html(from)
21:13:2510363/10363---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249864-287b-fac397c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha197.html(from)
21:13:2610458/10458---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249862-28da-fab45580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha198.html(from)
21:13:2716101/16101---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249868-3ee5-fad2da00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha200.html(from)
21:13:279578/9578---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249865-256a-fac397c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha199.html(from)
21:13:2813043/13043---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249869-32f3-fad2da00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha201.html(from)
21:13:2815844/15844---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224986a-3de4-fae21c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha202.html(from)
21:13:2916008/16008---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224986b-3e88-fae21c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha203.html(from)
21:13:2914188/14188---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224986c-376c-fae21c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha204.html(from)
21:13:3014157/14157---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224986d-374d-fae21c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha205.html(from)
21:13:3112218/12218---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224986e-2fba-faf15e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha206.html(from)
21:13:3120188/20188---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224986f-4edc-faf15e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha207.html(from)

21:13:3221334/21334---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249870-5356-faf15e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha208.html(from)
21:13:3314671/14671---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249871-394f-faf15e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha209.html(from)
21:13:3313583/13583---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249874-350f-fb00a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha210.html(from)
21:13:3416388/16388---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249873-4004-fb00a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha211.html(from)
21:13:3511216/11216---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249876-2bd0-fb0fe300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha212.html(from)
21:13:3511255/11255---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249875-2bf7-fb0fe300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha213.html(from)
21:13:3512003/12003---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249878-2ee3-fb0fe300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha214.html(from)
21:13:3611849/11849---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249877-2e49-fb0fe300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha215.html(from)
21:13:3612624/12624---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249879-3150-fb1f2540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha216.html(from)
21:13:3816125/16125---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224987b-3efd-fb2e6780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha218.html(from)
21:13:3814309/14309---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224987a-37e5-fb1f2540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha217.html(from)
21:13:3813483/13483---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224987c-34ab-fb2e6780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha219.html(from)
21:13:3915956/15956---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224987d-3e54-fb2e6780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha220.html(from)
21:13:4020089/20089---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224987f-4e79-fb3da9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha221.html(from)
21:13:4017128/17128---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249881-42e8-fb4cec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha222.html(from)
21:13:4115461/15461---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249880-3c65-fb3da9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha223.html(from)
21:13:4213613/13613---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249882-352d-fb4cec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha224.html(from)
21:13:4216341/16341---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249883-3fd5-fb4cec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha225.html(from)
21:13:4312879/12879---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249884-324f-fb4cec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha226.html(from)

21:13:4418073/18073---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249885-4699-fb5c2e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha227.html(from)
21:13:4412078/12078---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249886-2f2e-fb5c2e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha228.html(from)
21:13:4412676/12676---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249887-3184-fb5c2e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha229.html(from)
21:13:4513462/13462---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249889-3496-fb6b7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha230.html(from)
21:13:4513472/13472---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224988a-34a0-fb6b7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha231.html(from)
21:13:4614074/14074---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224988b-36fa-fb6b7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha232.html(from)
21:13:4613078/13078---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224988c-3316-fb7ab2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha233.html(from)
21:13:4711702/11702---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224988d-2db6-fb7ab2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha234.html(from)
21:13:4717669/17669---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224988e-4505-fb7ab2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha235.html(from)
21:13:4814526/14526---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224988f-38be-fb7ab2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha236.html(from)
21:13:4816764/16764---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249890-417c-fb89f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha237.html(from)
21:13:4914973/14973---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249891-3a7d-fb89f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha238.html(from)
21:13:5011306/11306---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249893-2c2a-fb993740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha239.html(from)
21:13:5017407/17407---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249895-43ff-fb993740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha240.html(from)
21:13:5114655/14655---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249894-393f-fb993740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha241.html(from)
21:13:5113420/13420---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249896-346c-fb993740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha242.html(from)
21:13:5212939/12939---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249897-328b-fba87980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha243.html(from)
21:13:5211410/11410---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249898-2c92-fba87980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha244.html(from)
21:13:5312970/12970---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249899-32aa-fba87980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha245.html(from)

21:13:5314937/14937---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224989a-3a59-fbb7bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha246.html(from)
21:13:5413537/13537---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224989b-34e1-fbb7bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha247.html(from)
21:13:5516395/16395---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224989c-400b-fbb7bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha248.html(from)
21:13:5520672/20672---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224989d-50c0-fbc6fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha249.html(from)
21:13:5615057/15057---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224989f-3ad1-fbc6fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha250.html(from)
21:13:5616204/16204---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a0-3f4c-fbc6fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha251.html(from)
21:13:5719074/19074---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a1-4a82-fbd64040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha252.html(from)
21:13:5814029/14029---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a2-36cd-fbd64040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha253.html(from)
21:13:5814730/14730---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a3-398a-fbd64040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha254.html(from)
21:13:5914778/14778---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a4-39ba-fbe58280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha255.html(from)
21:13:5916353/16353---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a5-3fe1-fbe58280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha256.html(from)
21:14:0012831/12831---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a6-321f-fbe58280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha257.html(from)
21:14:0013198/13198---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a7-338e-fbe58280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha258.html(from)
21:14:0122072/22072---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498a8-5638-fbf4c4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha259.html(from)
21:14:0213647/13647---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498aa-354f-fbf4c4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha260.html(from)
21:14:0213602/13602---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ab-3522-fc040700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha261.html(from)
21:14:0313876/13876---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ac-3634-fc040700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha262.html(from)
21:14:0315837/15837---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ad-3ddd-fc040700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha263.html(from)
21:14:0412170/12170---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ae-2f8a-fc040700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha264.html(from)

21:14:0413549/13549---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498af-34ed-fc134940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha265.html(from)
21:14:0514547/14547---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b0-38d3-fc134940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha266.html(from)
21:14:0617223/17223---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b1-4347-fc134940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha267.html(from)
21:14:0615602/15602---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b2-3cf2-fc228b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha268.html(from)
21:14:0713381/13381---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b3-3445-fc228b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha269.html(from)
21:14:0712656/12656---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b5-3170-fc228b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha270.html(from)
21:14:0813832/13832---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b6-3608-fc31cdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha271.html(from)
21:14:0813566/13566---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b7-34fe-fc31cdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha272.html(from)
21:14:0913831/13831---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b9-3607-fc411000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha274.html(from)
21:14:0915528/15528---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498b8-3ca8-fc411000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha273.html(from)
21:14:1013260/13260---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498bb-33cc-fc411000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha276.html(from)
21:14:1114538/14538---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ba-38ca-fc411000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha275.html(from)
21:14:1114635/14635---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498bd-392b-fc505240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha277.html(from)
21:14:1214016/14016---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498bf-36c0-fc5f9480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha279.html(from)
21:14:1214283/14283---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498bc-37cb-fc505240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha278.html(from)
21:14:1316307/16307---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c0-3fb3-fc5f9480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha280.html(from)
21:14:1422021/22021---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c2-5605-fc6ed6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha282.html(from)
21:14:1518904/18904---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c1-49d8-fc6ed6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha281.html(from)
21:14:1514078/14078---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c3-36fe-fc6ed6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha283.html(from)

21:14:1617952/17952---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c4-4620-fc6ed6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha284.html(from)
21:14:1614843/14843---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c5-39fb-fc7e1900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha285.html(from)
21:14:1713018/13018---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c7-32da-fc7e1900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha286.html(from)
21:14:1715443/15443---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c6-3c53-fc7e1900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha287.html(from)
21:14:1813206/13206---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c9-3396-fc8d5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha288.html(from)
21:14:2013902/13902---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498c8-364e-fc8d5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha289.html(from)
21:14:2114668/14668---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498cb-394c-fc8d5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha290.html(from)
21:14:2113797/13797---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498cc-35e5-fc9c9d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha291.html(from)
21:14:2213468/13468---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498cd-349c-fc9c9d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha292.html(from)
21:14:2221980/21980---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ce-55dc-fc9c9d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha293.html(from)
21:14:2315104/15104---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498cf-3b00-fc9c9d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha294.html(from)
21:14:2414856/14856---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d0-3a08-fcabdfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha295.html(from)
21:14:2514882/14882---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d1-3a22-fcabdfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha296.html(from)
21:14:2513320/13320---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d2-3408-fcabdfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha297.html(from)
21:14:2613642/13642---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d3-354a-fcbb2200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha298.html(from)
21:14:2613734/13734---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d4-35a6-fcbb2200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha299.html(from)
21:14:2713133/13133---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d8-334d-fcca6440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha300.html(from)
21:14:2712683/12683---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d7-318b-fcca6440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha301.html(from)
21:14:2821376/21376---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498d9-5380-fcd9a680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha302.html(from)

21:14:2813782/13782---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498da-35d6-fcd9a680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha303.html(from)
21:14:2915001/15001---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498db-3a99-fcd9a680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha304.html(from)
21:14:3013100/13100---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498dd-332c-fce8e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha305.html(from)
21:14:3120420/20420---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498dc-4fc4-fcd9a680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha306.html(from)
21:14:3114181/14181---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498de-3765-fce8e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha307.html(from)
21:14:3215943/15943---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498df-3e47-fce8e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha308.html(from)
21:14:3317812/17812---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e0-4594-fce8e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha309.html(from)
21:14:3420173/20173---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e2-4ecd-fcf82b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha310.html(from)
21:14:3413695/13695---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e3-357f-fcf82b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha311.html(from)
21:14:3515978/15978---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e4-3e6a-fd076d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha312.html(from)
21:14:3613081/13081---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e5-3319-fd076d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha313.html(from)
21:14:3714216/14216---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e6-3788-fd076d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha314.html(from)
21:14:3819330/19330---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e7-4b82-fd16af80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha315.html(from)
21:14:3813291/13291---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e8-33eb-fd16af80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha316.html(from)
21:14:4013773/13773---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498e9-35cd-fd16af80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha317.html(from)
21:14:4114832/14832---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ea-39f0-fd25f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha318.html(from)
21:14:4113846/13846---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498eb-3616-fd25f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha319.html(from)
21:14:4114128/14128---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ed-3730-fd25f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha320.html(from)
21:14:4213364/13364---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ee-3434-fd353400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha321.html(from)

21:14:4313907/13907---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ef-3653-fd353400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha322.html(from)
21:14:4313348/13348---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f0-3424-fd353400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha323.html(from)
21:14:4416474/16474---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f1-405a-fd447640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha324.html(from)
21:14:4519647/19647---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f2-4cbf-fd447640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha325.html(from)
21:14:4620787/20787---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f3-5133-fd447640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha326.html(from)
21:14:4714249/14249---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f4-37a9-fd447640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha327.html(from)
21:14:4718364/18364---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f5-47bc-fd53b880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha328.html(from)
21:14:4822033/22033---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f6-5611-fd53b880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha329.html(from)
21:14:4918272/18272---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f8-4760-fd62fac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha330.html(from)
21:14:4917994/17994---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498f9-464a-fd62fac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha331.html(from)
21:14:5012673/12673---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498fa-3181-fd62fac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha332.html(from)
21:14:5115564/15564---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498fb-3ccc-fd723d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha333.html(from)
21:14:5214995/14995---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498fd-3a93-fd723d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha335.html(from)
21:14:5216691/16691---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498fc-4133-fd723d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha334.html(from)
21:14:5215524/15524---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498fe-3ca4-fd817f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha336.html(from)
21:14:5525568/25568---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22498ff-63e0-fd817f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha337.html(from)
21:14:5519462/19462---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249900-4c06-fd817f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha338.html(from)
21:14:5615311/15311---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249901-3bcf-fd90c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha339.html(from)
21:14:5613780/13780---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249903-35d4-fd90c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha340.html(from)

21:14:5715931/15931---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249904-3e3b-fd90c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha341.html(from)
21:14:5815910/15910---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249905-3e26-fda003c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha342.html(from)
21:14:5814775/14775---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249906-39b7-fda003c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha343.html(from)
21:15:0022115/22115---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249908-5663-fdaf4600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha345.html(from)
21:15:0116042/16042---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249907-3eaa-fdaf4600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha344.html(from)
21:15:0118436/18436---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249909-4804-fdaf4600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha346.html(from)
21:15:0221940/21940---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224990a-55b4-fdbe8840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha347.html(from)
21:15:0317312/17312---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224990b-43a0-fdbe8840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha348.html(from)
21:15:0314988/14988---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224990c-3a8c-fdbe8840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha349.html(from)
21:15:0417831/17831---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224990e-45a7-fdcdca80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha350.html(from)
21:15:0513729/13729---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224990f-35a1-fdcdca80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha351.html(from)
21:15:0719260/19260---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249911-4b3c-fddd0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha353.html(from)
21:15:0722236/22236---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249910-56dc-fdcdca80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha352.html(from)
21:15:0818010/18010---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249912-465a-fddd0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha354.html(from)
21:15:0814389/14389---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249913-3835-fddd0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha355.html(from)
21:15:0915440/15440---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249914-3c50-fdec4f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha356.html(from)
21:15:1014520/14520---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249915-38b8-fdec4f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha357.html(from)
21:15:1014149/14149---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249916-3745-fdec4f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha358.html(from)
21:15:1110778/10778---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249919-2a1a-fdfb9140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha360.html(from)

21:15:1214596/14596---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249917-3904-fdec4f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha359.html(from)
21:15:1215039/15039---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224991a-3abf-fdfb9140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha361.html(from)
21:15:1314883/14883---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224991d-3a23-fe1a15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha363.html(from)
21:15:1315754/15754---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224991b-3d8a-fe0ad380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha362.html(from)
21:15:1413552/13552---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224991c-34f0-fe0ad380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha364.html(from)
21:15:1514374/14374---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224991f-3826-fe1a15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha365.html(from)
21:15:1616819/16819---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224991e-41b3-fe1a15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha366.html(from)
21:15:1616751/16751---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249920-416f-fe1a15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha367.html(from)
21:15:1716858/16858---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249921-41da-fe295800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha368.html(from)
21:15:1715120/15120---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249922-3b10-fe295800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha369.html(from)
21:15:1817446/17446---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249924-4426-fe389a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha370.html(from)
21:15:1919924/19924---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249925-4dd4-fe389a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha371.html(from)
21:15:1915491/15491---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249926-3c83-fe47dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha372.html(from)
21:15:2013390/13390---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249927-344e-fe47dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha373.html(from)
21:15:2115626/15626---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249928-3d0a-fe47dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha374.html(from)
21:15:2212633/12633---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249929-3159-fe47dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha375.html(from)
21:15:2218508/18508---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224992a-484c-fe571ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha376.html(from)
21:15:2312333/12333---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224992b-302d-fe571ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha377.html(from)
21:15:2412459/12459---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224992c-30ab-fe571ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha378.html(from)

21:15:2413886/13886---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224992f-363e-fe666100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha379.html(from)
21:15:2514449/14449---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224992e-3871-fe666100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha380.html(from)
21:15:2613826/13826---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249930-3602-fe666100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha381.html(from)
21:15:2714817/14817---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249931-39e1-fe75a340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha382.html(from)
21:15:2716000/16000---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249932-3e80-fe75a340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha383.html(from)
21:15:2815255/15255---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249933-3b97-fe75a340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha384.html(from)
21:15:2919333/19333---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249934-4b85-fe84e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha385.html(from)
21:15:2915202/15202---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249935-3b62-fe84e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha386.html(from)
21:15:3017335/17335---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249936-43b7-fe84e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha387.html(from)
21:15:3115635/15635---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249937-3d13-fe84e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha388.html(from)
21:15:3215248/15248---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249938-3b90-fe9427c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha389.html(from)
21:15:3317474/17474---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224993a-4442-fe9427c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha390.html(from)
21:15:3317458/17458---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224993b-4432-fea36a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha391.html(from)
21:15:3416891/16891---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224993c-41fb-fea36a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha392.html(from)
21:15:3514525/14525---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224993d-38bd-fea36a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha393.html(from)
21:15:3612963/12963---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224993e-32a3-fea36a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha394.html(from)
21:15:3716075/16075---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224993f-3ecb-feb2ac40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha395.html(from)
21:15:3823599/23599---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249940-5c2f-feb2ac40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha396.html(from)
21:15:3918091/18091---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249941-46ab-feb2ac40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha397.html(from)

21:15:3916797/16797---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249942-419d-fec1ee80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha398.html(from)
21:15:4118734/18734---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249943-492e-fec1ee80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha399.html(from)
21:15:4112985/12985---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249946-32b9-fed130c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha400.html(from)
21:15:4315744/15744---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249947-3d80-fed130c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha401.html(from)
21:15:4315925/15925---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249949-3e35-fee07300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha402.html(from)
21:15:4315902/15902---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249948-3e1e-fee07300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha403.html(from)
21:15:4516506/16506---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224994a-407a-fee07300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha404.html(from)
21:15:4516088/16088---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224994b-3ed8-feefb540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha405.html(from)
21:15:4716984/16984---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224994d-4258-feefb540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha407.html(from)
21:15:4715352/15352---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224994c-3bf8-feefb540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/

C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha406.html(from)
21:15:4818018/18018---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224994e-4662-fefef780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha408.html(from)
21:15:4920500/20500---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224994f-5014-fefef780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/r
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha409.html(from)
21:15:5017346/17346---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249951-43c2-fefef780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha410.html(from)
21:15:5016898/16898---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249952-4202-ff0e39c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha411.html(from)
21:15:5117100/17100---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249953-42cc-ff0e39c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha412.html(from)
21:15:5216353/16353---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249954-3fe1-ff0e39c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha413.html(from)
21:15:5223585/23585---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249955-5c21-ff1d7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha414.html(from)
21:15:5317320/17320---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249956-43a8-ff1d7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha415.html(from)
21:15:5419529/19529---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249957-4c49-ff1d7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada
i/reading/gatha416.html(from)

21:15:5415906/15906---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249958-3e22-ff1d7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha417.html(from)
21:15:5616216/16216---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249959-3f58-ff2cbe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha419.html(from)
21:15:5616978/16978---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224995a-4252-ff2cbe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha418.html(from)
21:15:5616022/16022---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224995c-3e96-ff3c0080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha420.html(from)
21:15:5717246/17246---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224995e-435e-ff3c0080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha421.html(from)
21:15:5815284/15284---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224995d-3bb4-ff3c0080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha422.html(from)
21:15:595211/5211U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249756-145b-f8ad8900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/co
eading/abbre.html(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1.htm)
21:15:5925325/25325---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%224995f-62ed-ff4b42c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/
i/reading/gatha423.html(from)
21:15:59338266/338266U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd93-5295a-7512a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s4.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha
21:15:5955207/55207U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7d-d7a7-742dbf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w1.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:15:5936556/36556U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd88-8ecc-74894c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w2.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:15:5946683/46683U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8b-b65b-74a7d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w3.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0040130/40130U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8d-9cc2-74b71340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w4.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0050281/50281U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8e-c469-74b71340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w5.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0047991/47991U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8f-bb77-74c65580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w6.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0142558/42558U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd90-a63e-74c65580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w7.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0133776/33776U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd91-83f0-74c65580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w8.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0136977/36977U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd92-9071-74d597c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w9.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:0131454/31454U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7e-7ade-743d0140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w10.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi

21:16:0243227/43227U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7f-a8db-744c4380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w11.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:0331102/31102U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd80-797e-745b85c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w12.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:0540888/40888---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf52-9fb8-80d09c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w1.wav(from)
21:16:0633376/33376U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd81-8260-745b85c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w13.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:0729626/29626---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf58-73ba-80fe62c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w2.wav(from)
21:16:0834580/34580U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd82-8714-746ac800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w14.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:0926608/26608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf59-67f0-810da500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w3.wav(from)
21:16:0936105/36105U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd83-8d09-746ac800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w15.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1038223/38223U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd84-954f-747a0a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w16.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1124114/24114---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf5a-5e32-810da500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w4.wav(from)
21:16:1139721/39721U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd85-9b29-747a0a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w17.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1428608/28608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf5b-6fc0-810da500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w5.wav(from)
21:16:1421425/21425---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf5c-53b1-810da500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w6.wav(from)
21:16:1446169/46169U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd86-b459-74894c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w18.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1543286/43286U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd87-a916-74894c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w19.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1524589/24589---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf5d-600d-811ce740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w7.wav(from)
21:16:1531083/31083U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd89-796b-74988ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w20.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1636758/36758U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8a-8f96-74988ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w21.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:16:1633411/33411U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8c-8283-74a7d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w22.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi

21:16:1822941/22941---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf5e-599d-811ce740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w8.wav(from)
21:16:2030389/30389---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf60-76b5-812c2980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w9.wav(from)
21:16:20216990/216990---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf5f-34f9e-814aae00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s7.wav(from)
21:16:2331588/31588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf54-7b64-80ef2080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w11.wav(from)
21:16:2445731/45731---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf53-b2a3-80dfde40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w10.wav(from)
21:16:2442974/42974U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce27-a7de-78d3ee80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w1.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:2529068/29068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf55-718c-80ef2080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w12.wav(from)
21:16:2537328/37328U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce28-91d0-78e330c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w2.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:2739119/39119U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce29-98cf-78f27300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w3.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:2725641/25641---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf56-6429-80ef2080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w13.wav(from)
21:16:2744141/44141U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2a-ac6d-7901b540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w4.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:16:3336485/36485---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf57-8e85-80fe62c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s7-w14.wav(from)
21:16:3536173/36173---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfea-8d4d-8482a780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s8-w1.wav(from)
21:16:4019993/19993---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d08c-4e19-88904080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w1.wav(from)
21:16:4416538/16538---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d090-409a-88be0740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w2.wav(from)
21:16:5029642/29642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d091-73ca-88cd4980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w3.wav(from)
21:16:5735422/35422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d092-8a5e-88cd4980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w4.wav(from)
21:17:02226080/226080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfeb-37320-84b06e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s8.wav(from)
21:17:0335015/35015---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d093-88c7-88cd4980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w5.wav(from)

21:17:05201041/201041---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d098-31151-890a5280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s9.wav(from)
21:17:0728172/28172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d094-6e0c-88dc8bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w6.wav(from)
21:17:07341246/341246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2b-534fe-792f7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s5.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha
21:17:0835506/35506---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d095-8ab2-88dc8bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w7.wav(from)
21:17:1031858/31858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d097-7c72-88ebce00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w8.wav(from)
21:17:1124909/24909---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d096-614d-88ebce00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w9.wav(from)
21:17:1229573/29573---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d08d-7385-889f82c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w10.wav(from)
21:17:1435069/35069---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d08e-88fd-88aec500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w11.wav(from)
21:17:1636927/36927---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d08f-903f-88be0740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s9-w12.wav(from)
21:17:1732087/32087---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c612-7d57-37063a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w1.wav(from)
21:17:1822690/22690---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c617-58a2-37434380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w2.wav(from)
21:17:2025150/25150---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c616-623e-37434380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w3.wav(from)
21:17:2439083/39083---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c618-98ab-375285c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w4.wav(from)
21:17:2533876/33876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c619-8454-375285c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w5.wav(from)
21:17:2530950/30950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c61a-78e6-3761c800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w6.wav(from)
21:17:3025399/25399---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c61c-6337-37710a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w8.wav(from)
21:17:3036729/36729---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c61b-8f79-3761c800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w7.wav(from)
21:17:3127802/27802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c62d-6c9a-37710a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w9.wav(from)
21:17:3424758/24758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c613-60b6-37157cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w10.wav(from)

21:17:3637567/37567---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c614-92bf-3724bf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w11.wav(from)
21:17:3739846/39846---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c615-9ba6-37340140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s10-w12.wav(from)
21:17:38193532/193532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c62e-2f3fc-37ae1340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s10.wav(from)
21:17:4450583/50583---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6bc-c597-3c1739c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w1.wav(from)
21:17:4547192/47192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ec-b858-3c72c740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w2.wav(from)
21:17:4636538/36538---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ed-8eba-3c820980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w3.wav(from)
21:17:5040280/40280---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ee-9d58-3c820980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w4.wav(from)
21:17:5223039/23039---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f0-59ff-3c914bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w6.wav(from)
21:17:5550217/50217---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ef-c429-3c914bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w5.wav(from)
21:17:5745616/45616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f1-b230-3ca08e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w7.wav(from)
21:17:5836508/36508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f2-8e9c-3ca08e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w8.wav(from)
21:18:0143588/43588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f3-aa44-3cafd040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w9.wav(from)
21:18:0228430/28430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6bd-6f0e-3c267c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w10.wav(from)
21:18:0324060/24060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6be-5dfc-3c267c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w11.wav(from)
21:18:0735642/35642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6bf-8b3a-3c35be40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w12.wav(from)
21:18:0939581/39581---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6c0-9a9d-3c5442c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w13.wav(from)
21:18:0936604/36604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6c1-8efc-3c638500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w14.wav(from)
21:18:1427762/27762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ea-6c72-3c638500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w16.wav(from)
21:18:1440182/40182---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6c2-9cf6-3c638500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w15.wav(from)

21:18:1537206/37206---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6eb-9156-3c72c740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s11-w17.wav(from)
21:18:21331563/331563---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f4-50f2b-3cdd9700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s11.wav(from)
21:18:2349118/49118---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7be-bfde-41df5400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w1.wav(from)
21:18:2447387/47387---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7bf-b91b-41ee9640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w2.wav(from)
21:18:2739594/39594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c0-9aaa-41ee9640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w3.wav(from)
21:18:2933497/33497---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c1-82d9-41fdd880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w4.wav(from)
21:18:3121242/21242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c3-52fa-421c5d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w6.wav(from)
21:18:3356558/56558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c2-dcee-420d1ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w5.wav(from)
21:18:3430399/30399---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c4-76bf-422b9f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w7.wav(from)
21:18:3735936/35936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c5-8c60-422b9f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

2-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s12-w8.wav(from)
21:18:4242446/42446---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c876-a5ce-4629f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w1.wav(from)
21:18:4436246/36246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c878-8d96-46487a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w2.wav(from)
21:18:4828685/28685---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c879-700d-46487a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w3.wav(from)
21:18:5036552/36552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c87a-8ec8-4657bcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w4.wav(from)
21:18:5539765/39765---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c87b-9b55-4666ff00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w5.wav(from)
21:18:5843081/43081---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c87c-a849-4666ff00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w6.wav(from)
21:19:0243751/43751---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c87d-aae7-46764140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w7.wav(from)
21:19:0329282/29282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c87e-7262-46764140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w8.wav(from)
21:19:0730367/30367---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c87f-769f-46764140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w9.wav(from)

21:19:0828735/28735---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c877-703f-46393840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s13-w10.wav(from)
21:19:09231483/231483---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c880-3883b-46a40800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s13.wav(from)
21:19:10378958/378958---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c6-5c84e-4277ea80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s12.wav(from)
21:19:1224915/24915---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f9-6153-4ba5c500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w1.wav(from)
21:19:1643781/43781---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8fa-ab05-4bb50740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w2.wav(from)
21:19:1730428/30428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8fb-76dc-4bb50740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w3.wav(from)
21:19:1931760/31760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8fc-7c10-4bc44980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w4.wav(from)
21:19:2342516/42516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8fd-a614-4bd38bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w5.wav(from)
21:19:2336293/36293---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8fe-8dc5-4bd38bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w6.wav(from)
21:19:2426558/26558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ff-67be-4bd38bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w7.wav(from)
21:19:2833759/33759---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c901-83df-4be2ce00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s14-w8.wav(from)
21:19:3240305/40305---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca47-9d71-58a42f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w1.wav(from)
21:19:35210226/210226---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c900-33532-4c015280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s14.wav(from)
21:19:3540043/40043---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca4c-9c6b-58e13880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w2.wav(from)
21:19:3629624/29624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca4d-73b8-58f07ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w3.wav(from)
21:19:3921123/21123---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca4e-5283-58f07ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w4.wav(from)
21:19:4123271/23271---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca50-5ae7-58ffbd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w6.wav(from)
21:19:4234114/34114---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca4f-8542-58ffbd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w5.wav(from)
21:19:4528226/28226---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca51-6e42-58ffbd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w7.wav(from)

21:19:4522982/22982---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca52-59c6-58ffbd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w8.wav(from)
21:19:4942926/42926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca53-a7ae-590eff40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w9.wav(from)
21:19:5237875/37875---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca49-93f3-58b371c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w11.wav(from)
21:19:52202561/202561---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca54-31741-592d83c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s16.wav(from)
21:19:5460780/60780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca48-ed6c-58b371c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w10.wav(from)
21:19:5644845/44845---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca4a-af2d-58c2b400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w12.wav(from)
21:19:5733644/33644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca4b-836c-58d1f640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-w13.wav(from)
21:19:5936911/36911---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caca-902f-5dc47100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w1.wav(from)
21:20:0118810/18810---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cacb-497a-5dd3b340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w2.wav(from)
21:20:0328841/28841---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cacc-70a9-5de2f580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w3.wav(from)
21:20:0532207/32207---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cacd-7dcf-5de2f580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w4.wav(from)
21:20:06320/320---M--302error
('Moved%20Temporarily')text/htmldate:Thu,%2002%20Feb%202006%2013:01:32%20GMT
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20d
da/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s16-7.214.delayed(from)
21:20:0732062/32062---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cace-7d3e-5df237c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w5.wav(from)
21:20:0936382/36382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cacf-8e1e-5e017a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w6.wav(from)
21:20:1235246/35246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad1-89ae-5e1ffe80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w8.wav(from)
21:20:1828789/28789---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb26-7075-621e5540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w1.wav(from)
21:20:1865336/65336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad0-ff38-5e1ffe80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s17-w7.wav(from)
21:20:23222772/222772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad2-36634-5e4dc540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s17.wav(from)
21:20:2433872/33872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb27-8450-622d9780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w2.wav(from)

21:20:2537471/37471---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb28-925f-623cd9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w3.wav(from)
21:20:2932768/32768---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb29-8000-623cd9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w4.wav(from)
21:20:3024918/24918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb2b-6156-625b5e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w6.wav(from)
21:20:3035982/35982---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb2a-8c8e-624c1c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w5.wav(from)
21:20:3429228/29228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb2c-722c-625b5e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w7.wav(from)
21:20:3426574/26574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb2d-67ce-626aa080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w8.wav(from)
21:20:3629925/29925---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb2e-74e5-6279e2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s18-w9.wav(from)
21:20:4035001/35001---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb86-88b9-650a0380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19-w1.wav(from)
21:20:4123889/23889---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb87-5d51-651945c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19-w2.wav(from)
21:20:41213970/213970---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb30-343d2-62a7a980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s18.wav(from)
21:20:4637513/37513---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb88-9289-651945c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s19-w3.wav(from)
21:20:4728522/28522---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc45-6f6a-6ae16000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w1.wav(from)
21:20:5427741/27741---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc48-6c5d-6affe480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w3.wav(from)
21:20:5534094/34094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc47-852e-6af0a240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w2.wav(from)
21:21:0034388/34388---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc49-8654-6b0f26c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w4.wav(from)
21:21:0136339/36339---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc4a-8df3-6b0f26c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w5.wav(from)
21:21:02210815/210815---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb89-3377f-65470c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s19.wav(from)
21:21:0423832/23832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc4b-5d18-6b0f26c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w6.wav(from)
21:21:0725810/25810---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc4d-64d2-6b1e6900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w8.wav(from)

21:21:0735605/35605---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc4c-8b15-6b1e6900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w7.wav(from)
21:21:1140291/40291---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc4e-9d63-6b2dab40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w9.wav(from)
21:21:1230098/30098---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc46-7592-6af0a240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s21-w10.wav(from)
21:21:1631937/31937---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc9f-7cc1-6dae89c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w1.wav(from)
21:21:18253228/253228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc4f-3dd2c-6b5b7200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s21.wav(from)
21:21:1835047/35047---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca0-88e7-6dae89c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w2.wav(from)
21:21:2133328/33328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca1-8230-6dae89c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w3.wav(from)
21:21:2444191/44191---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca2-ac9f-6dbdcc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s22-w4.wav(from)
21:21:2926698/26698---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca7-684a-6e0a1740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w2.wav(from)
21:21:3031509/31509---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca6-7b15-6dfad500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w1.wav(from)
21:21:3318582/18582---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca8-4896-6e0a1740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w3.wav(from)
21:21:3420841/20841---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca9-5169-6e0a1740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w4.wav(from)
21:21:3618389/18389---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccaa-47d5-6e0a1740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w5.wav(from)
21:21:3931560/31560---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccab-7b48-6e195980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w6.wav(from)
21:21:4232736/32736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccac-7fe0-6e195980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w7.wav(from)
21:21:4322549/22549---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccad-5815-6e195980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s23-w8.wav(from)
21:21:43250264/250264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca3-3d198-6dfad500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s22.wav(from)
21:21:5029833/29833---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccaf-7489-6e289bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24-w1.wav(from)
21:21:5126659/26659---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccb0-6823-6e37de00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24-w2.wav(from)

21:21:56255023/255023---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccae-3e42f-6e566280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s23.wav(from)
21:21:5630962/30962---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccb1-78f2-6e37de00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s24-w3.wav(from)
21:22:0225177/25177---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccbd-6259-6eb1f000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w1.wav(from)
21:22:0220422/20422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc6-4fc6-6eeef900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w2.wav(from)
21:22:0724745/24745---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc7-60a9-6efe3b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w3.wav(from)
21:22:0930372/30372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc8-76a4-6efe3b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w4.wav(from)
21:22:1216453/16453---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccca-4045-6efe3b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w6.wav(from)
21:22:13233187/233187---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccb2-38ee3-6e74e700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
24.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s24.wav(from)
21:22:1339865/39865---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc9-9bb9-6f0d7d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w5.wav(from)
21:22:1728884/28884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cccb-70d4-6f0d7d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w7.wav(from)
21:22:1722447/22447---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cccc-57af-6f0d7d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w8.wav(from)
21:22:1822275/22275---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cccd-5703-6f1cbfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w9.wav(from)
21:22:2124352/24352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccbf-5f20-6ec13240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w11.wav(from)
21:22:2115647/15647---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc0-3d1f-6ed07480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w12.wav(from)
21:22:2130455/30455---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccbe-76f7-6ec13240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w10.wav(from)
21:22:2522676/22676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc1-5894-6ed07480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w13.wav(from)
21:22:2627103/27103---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc2-69df-6edfb6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w14.wav(from)
21:22:2724503/24503---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc3-5fb7-6edfb6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w15.wav(from)
21:22:27267232/267232---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccce-413e0-6f4a8680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
26.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s26.wav(from)

21:22:3034022/34022---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc4-84e6-6edfb6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w16.wav(from)
21:22:3239325/39325---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccc5-999d-6eeef900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s26-w17.wav(from)
21:22:3330054/30054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cccf-7566-6f1cbfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w1.wav(from)
21:22:3534844/34844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd5-881c-6f59c8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w2.wav(from)
21:22:3926181/26181---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd7-6645-6f690b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w4.wav(from)
21:22:3942646/42646---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd6-a696-6f59c8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w3.wav(from)
21:22:4132788/32788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd8-8014-6f690b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w5.wav(from)
21:22:4326221/26221---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd9-666d-6f690b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w6.wav(from)
21:22:4426841/26841---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccda-68d9-6f784d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w7.wav(from)
21:22:5053733/53733---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccdb-d1e5-6f878f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w8.wav(from)
21:22:5248707/48707---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccdc-be43-6f784d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w9.wav(from)
21:22:5242626/42626---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd0-a682-6f2c0200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w10.wav(from)
21:22:5321097/21097---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd1-5269-6f3b4440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w11.wav(from)
21:22:5523640/23640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd2-5c58-6f3b4440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w12.wav(from)
21:22:5720957/20957---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd4-51dd-6f4a8680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w14.wav(from)
21:22:5826328/26328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccd3-66d8-6f4a8680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s27-w13.wav(from)
21:23:0539482/39482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccde-9a3a-6f96d1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w1.wav(from)
21:23:0632386/32386---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce2-7e82-6fc49880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w2.wav(from)
21:23:1131337/31337---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce3-7a69-6fd3dac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w3.wav(from)

21:23:1230035/30035---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce4-7553-6fe31d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w4.wav(from)
21:23:1420365/20365---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce5-4f8d-6fe31d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w5.wav(from)
21:23:1819039/19039---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce7-4a5f-6ff25f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w7.wav(from)
21:23:1934842/34842---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce6-881a-6fe31d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w6.wav(from)
21:23:2430300/30300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce8-765c-6ff25f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w8.wav(from)
21:23:2422115/22115---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce9-5663-7001a180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w9.wav(from)
21:23:26216017/216017---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccea-34bd1-70202600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
28.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s28.wav(from)
21:23:2830297/30297---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccdf-7659-6fa61400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w10.wav(from)
21:23:2925765/25765---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce0-64a5-6fa61400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w11.wav(from)
21:23:29453605/453605---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccdd-6ebe5-6fe31d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

27.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s27.wav(from)
21:23:3026372/26372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cce1-6704-6fc49880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s28-w12.wav(from)
21:23:3526709/26709---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cceb-6855-7001a180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w1.wav(from)
21:23:3737321/37321---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cced-91c9-70202600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w2.wav(from)
21:23:3830549/30549---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccee-7755-702f6840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w3.wav(from)
21:23:4139160/39160---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccef-98f8-702f6840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w4.wav(from)
21:23:4229245/29245---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf0-723d-702f6840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w5.wav(from)
21:23:4643230/43230---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf1-a8de-703eaa80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w6.wav(from)
21:23:4729973/29973---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf2-7515-703eaa80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w7.wav(from)
21:23:4831995/31995---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf3-7cfb-704decc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w8.wav(from)

21:23:5029331/29331---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf4-7293-704decc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w9.wav(from)
21:23:5229319/29319---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccec-7287-7010e3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s29-w10.wav(from)
21:23:53196210/196210---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf5-2fe72-706c7140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
29.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s29.wav(from)
21:23:5423046/23046---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd02-5a06-70b8bc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w1.wav(from)
21:23:5941265/41265---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd04-a131-70c7fec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w2.wav(from)
21:24:0141608/41608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd05-a288-70d74100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w3.wav(from)
21:24:0242264/42264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd06-a518-70e68340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w4.wav(from)
21:24:0733708/33708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd08-83ac-70f5c580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w6.wav(from)
21:24:0748758/48758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd07-be76-70e68340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w5.wav(from)
21:24:0938793/38793---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd09-9789-70f5c580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w7.wav(from)
21:24:1341813/41813---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd0a-a355-710507c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w8.wav(from)
21:24:1643447/43447---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd0b-a9b7-710507c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w9.wav(from)
21:24:1638266/38266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd03-957a-70c7fec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s30-w10.wav(from)
21:24:20221463/221463---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd0c-36117-7132ce80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
30.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s30.wav(from)
21:24:2238255/38255---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd0d-956f-71144a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w1.wav(from)
21:24:2336134/36134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd0e-8d26-71238c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w2.wav(from)
21:24:2742819/42819---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd0f-a743-7132ce80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w3.wav(from)
21:24:2935955/35955---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd11-8c73-714210c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w5.wav(from)
21:24:3047891/47891---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd10-bb13-7132ce80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w4.wav(from)

21:24:3442959/42959---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd12-a7cf-714210c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w6.wav(from)
21:24:3524108/24108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd13-5e2c-71515300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w8.wav(from)
21:24:3642960/42960---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd14-a7d0-71515300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w7.wav(from)
21:24:3934153/34153---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd15-8569-71609540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s31-w9.wav(from)
21:24:4233557/33557---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd17-8315-716fd780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w1.wav(from)
21:24:4640798/40798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd1b-9f5e-718e5c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w2.wav(from)
21:24:4930357/30357---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd1c-7695-718e5c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w3.wav(from)
21:24:5124753/24753---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd1d-60b1-719d9e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w4.wav(from)
21:24:5217480/17480---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd1e-4448-719d9e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w5.wav(from)
21:24:53272289/272289---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd16-427a1-718e5c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

31.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s31.wav(from)
21:24:5420895/20895---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd1f-519f-71ace080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
2-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w6.wav(from)
21:24:5729628/29628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd20-73bc-71ace080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w7.wav(from)
21:24:5817647/17647---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd22-44ef-71bc22c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w9.wav(from)
21:24:5830181/30181---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd21-75e5-71ace080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w8.wav(from)
21:25:0014851/14851---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd19-3a03-717f19c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w11.wav(from)
21:25:0125338/25338---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd18-62fa-717f19c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
2-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w10.wav(from)
21:25:0329995/29995---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd1a-752b-718e5c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s32-w12.wav(from)
21:25:0625921/25921---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd24-6541-71bc22c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w1.wav(from)
21:25:09225507/225507---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd23-370e3-71e9e980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
32.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s32.wav(from)

21:25:0933202/33202---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd28-81b2-71e9e980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w2.wav(from)
21:25:1025262/25262---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd29-62ae-71f92bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w3.wav(from)
21:25:1322872/22872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd2b-5958-71f92bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w5.wav(from)
21:25:1536232/36232---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd2a-8d88-71f92bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w4.wav(from)
21:25:1631676/31676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd2c-7bbc-72086e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w6.wav(from)
21:25:1719253/19253---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd2d-4b35-72086e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w7.wav(from)
21:25:2033584/33584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd2e-8330-72086e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w8.wav(from)
21:25:2128390/28390---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd2f-6ee6-72086e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w9.wav(from)
21:25:2228091/28091---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd25-6dbb-71cb6500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w10.wav(from)
21:25:2214271/14271---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd26-37bf-71cb6500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

3-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w11.wav(from)
21:25:2629570/29570---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd27-7382-71daa740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s33-w12.wav(from)
21:25:2619312/19312---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd31-4b70-7217b040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w1.wav(from)
21:25:30199901/199901---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd30-30cdd-72457700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
33.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s33.wav(from)
21:25:3133005/33005---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd35-80ed-72457700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w2.wav(from)
21:25:3341707/41707---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd36-a2eb-7254b940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w3.wav(from)
21:25:3421487/21487---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd37-53ef-72457700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w4.wav(from)
21:25:3621710/21710---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd38-54ce-7254b940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w5.wav(from)
21:25:3824533/24533---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd39-5fd5-7254b940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w6.wav(from)
21:25:3814134/14134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd3b-3736-7263fb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w8.wav(from)

21:25:4036684/36684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd3a-8f4c-7263fb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w7.wav(from)
21:25:4227717/27717---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd3c-6c45-72733dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w9.wav(from)
21:25:4223766/23766---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd32-5cd6-7226f280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w10.wav(from)
21:25:4423728/23728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd33-5cb0-7226f280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w11.wav(from)
21:25:4622289/22289---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd34-5711-723634c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s34-w12.wav(from)
21:25:5125187/25187---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd47-6263-72bf8900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w2.wav(from)
21:25:5234997/34997---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd3e-88b5-72733dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w1.wav(from)
21:25:52211156/211156---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd3d-338d4-7291c240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
34.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s34.wav(from)
21:25:5522984/22984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd48-59c8-72bf8900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w3.wav(from)
21:25:5623952/23952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd49-5d90-72bf8900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

5-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w4.wav(from)
21:25:5924302/24302---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd4b-5eee-72cecb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w6.wav(from)
21:25:5940820/40820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd4a-9f74-72bf8900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w5.wav(from)
21:26:0028112/28112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd4c-6dd0-72cecb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w7.wav(from)
21:26:0421787/21787---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd4d-551b-72de0d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w8.wav(from)
21:26:0528244/28244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd4e-6e54-72de0d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w9.wav(from)
21:26:0628058/28058---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd3f-6d9a-72828000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w10.wav(from)
21:26:0824043/24043---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd40-5deb-7291c240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w11.wav(from)
21:26:0916070/16070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd42-3ec6-72a10480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w13.wav(from)
21:26:1138190/38190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd41-952e-72a10480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w12.wav(from)

21:26:1330527/30527---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd43-773f-72a10480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w14.wav(from)
21:26:1323720/23720---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd44-5ca8-72a10480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w15.wav(from)
21:26:1523034/23034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd45-59fa-72b046c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w16.wav(from)
21:26:1829641/29641---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd46-73c9-72b046c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s35-w17.wav(from)
21:26:2134545/34545---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd50-86f1-72ed4fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w1.wav(from)
21:26:2533287/33287---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd52-8207-72fc9200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w2.wav(from)
21:26:2626369/26369---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd53-6701-730bd440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w3.wav(from)
21:26:3240326/40326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd54-9d86-731b1680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w4.wav(from)
21:26:3235467/35467---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd55-8a8b-732a58c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w5.wav(from)
21:26:32357787/357787---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd4f-5759b-731b1680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

35.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s35.wav(from)
21:26:3522802/22802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd56-5912-732a58c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w5a.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w5a.wav(from)
21:26:3620248/20248---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd57-4f18-732a58c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w5b.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w5b.wav(from)
21:26:3615639/15639---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd58-3d17-732a58c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w6.wav(from)
21:26:4022360/22360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd5a-5758-73399b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w7a.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w7a.wav(from)
21:26:4033224/33224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd59-81c8-73399b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w7.wav(from)
21:26:4122898/22898---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd5b-5972-73399b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w7b.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w7b.wav(from)
21:26:4322889/22889---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd5c-5969-7348dd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w8.wav(from)
21:26:4421435/21435---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd5d-53bb-7348dd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w9.wav(from)
21:26:4632550/32550---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd51-7f26-72ed4fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s36-w10.wav(from)

21:26:46221000/221000---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd5e-35f48-7376a400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
36.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s36.wav(from)
21:26:4932965/32965---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd5f-80c5-73581f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w1.wav(from)
21:26:5123864/23864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd61-5d38-736761c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w2.wav(from)
21:26:5329122/29122---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd62-71c2-7376a400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w3.wav(from)
21:26:5429759/29759---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd63-743f-7376a400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w4.wav(from)
21:26:5627463/27463---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd64-6b47-7385e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w5.wav(from)
21:26:5832739/32739---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd65-7fe3-7385e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w6.wav(from)
21:27:0025139/25139---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd67-6233-73952880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w8.wav(from)
21:27:0248293/48293---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd66-bca5-7385e640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w7.wav(from)
21:27:0329985/29985---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd68-7521-73952880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w9.wav(from)
21:27:0423892/23892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd60-5d54-73581f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s37-w10.wav(from)
21:27:0920165/20165---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd6e-4ec5-73d23180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w2.wav(from)
21:27:0937543/37543---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd6a-92a7-73a46ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w1.wav(from)
21:27:11200850/200850---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd69-31092-73c2ef40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
37.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s37.wav(from)
21:27:1430337/30337---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd6f-7681-73d23180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w3.wav(from)
21:27:1535048/35048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd70-88e8-73d23180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w4.wav(from)
21:27:1621794/21794---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd71-5522-73e173c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w5.wav(from)
21:27:1924872/24872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd73-6128-73e173c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w7.wav(from)
21:27:2038852/38852---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd72-97c4-73e173c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w6.wav(from)

21:27:2234645/34645---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd74-8755-73f0b600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w8.wav(from)
21:27:2426348/26348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd75-66ec-73f0b600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w9.wav(from)
21:27:2531124/31124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd6b-7994-73a46ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w10.wav(from)
21:27:2621759/21759---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd6c-54ff-73b3ad00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w11.wav(from)
21:27:2934071/34071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd6d-8517-73c2ef40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s38-w12.wav(from)
21:27:3130799/30799---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd77-784f-73fff840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w1.wav(from)
21:27:35219028/219028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd76-35794-741e7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
38.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s38.wav(from)
21:27:3634135/34135---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd78-8557-73fff840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w2.wav(from)
21:27:3838273/38273---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd79-9581-740f3a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w3.wav(from)
21:27:3923727/23727---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7a-5caf-741e7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

9-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w4.wav(from)
21:27:4132420/32420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7b-7ea4-741e7cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s39-w5.wav(from)
21:27:4530922/30922---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd94-78ca-74d597c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w1.wav(from)
21:27:4625844/25844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd97-64f4-75035e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w2.wav(from)
21:27:5029016/29016---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd98-7158-75035e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w3.wav(from)
21:27:5238071/38071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd99-94b7-7512a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w4.wav(from)
21:27:5622606/22606---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd9b-584e-7521e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w6.wav(from)
21:27:5639531/39531---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd9a-9a6b-7521e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w5.wav(from)
21:27:57210775/210775---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7c-33757-745b85c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
39.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s39.wav(from)
21:28:0029068/29068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd9c-718c-7521e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w7.wav(from)

21:28:0233338/33338---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd9d-823a-7521e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w8.wav(from)
21:28:0430200/30200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd9e-75f8-75312540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w9.wav(from)
21:28:0419574/19574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd95-4c76-74e4da00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w10.wav(from)
21:28:0728586/28586---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd96-6faa-74f41c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s40-w11.wav(from)
21:28:0925610/25610---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda0-640a-75406780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w1.wav(from)
21:28:1119502/19502---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda3-4c2e-755eec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w2.wav(from)
21:28:12231079/231079---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd9f-386a7-755eec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s40.wav(from)
21:28:1326367/26367---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda4-66ff-755eec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w3.wav(from)
21:28:1525790/25790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda5-64be-756e2e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w4.wav(from)
21:28:1836281/36281---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda6-8db9-756e2e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w5.wav(from)
21:28:1932986/32986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda7-80da-757d7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w6.wav(from)
21:28:2134445/34445---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda8-868d-757d7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w7.wav(from)
21:28:2222450/22450---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda9-57b2-757d7080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w8.wav(from)
21:28:2325789/25789---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdaa-64bd-758cb2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w9.wav(from)
21:28:2636483/36483---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda1-8e83-754fa9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w10.wav(from)
21:28:2830208/30208---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cda2-7600-754fa9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s41-w11.wav(from)
21:28:3224361/24361---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb1-5f29-75ba7980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w2.wav(from)
21:28:3445756/45756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdac-b2bc-759bf500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w1.wav(from)
21:28:37218749/218749---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdab-3567d-75ba7980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
41.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s41.wav(from)

21:28:3930746/30746---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb3-781a-75c9bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w4.wav(from)
21:28:4153190/53190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb2-cfc6-75c9bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w3.wav(from)
21:28:4231245/31245---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb4-7a0d-75d8fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w5.wav(from)
21:28:4431278/31278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb5-7a2e-75d8fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w6.wav(from)
21:28:4625769/25769---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb6-64a9-75d8fe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w7.wav(from)
21:28:4620379/20379---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb7-4f9b-75e84040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w8.wav(from)
21:28:4928816/28816---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb8-7090-75e84040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w9.wav(from)
21:28:5026274/26274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdad-66a2-759bf500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w10.wav(from)
21:28:5232457/32457---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdae-7ec9-75ab3740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w11.wav(from)
21:28:5222133/22133---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdaf-5675-75ba7980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

2-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w12.wav(from)
21:28:5431183/31183---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb0-79cf-75ba7980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s42-w13.wav(from)
21:28:57230640/230640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdb9-384f0-76160700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
42.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s42.wav(from)
21:29:0035996/35996---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdba-8c9c-75f78280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w1.wav(from)
21:29:0130736/30736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdbb-7810-7606c4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w2.wav(from)
21:29:0632689/32689---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdbd-7fb1-76160700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w4.wav(from)
21:29:0653969/53969---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdbc-d2d1-7606c4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w3.wav(from)
21:29:0836594/36594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdbe-8ef2-76254940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w5.wav(from)
21:29:1135385/35385---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdbf-8a39-76254940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w6.wav(from)
21:29:1230904/30904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc0-78b8-76254940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s43-w7.wav(from)

21:29:1725334/25334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdcb-62f6-7680d6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w2.wav(from)
21:29:1836279/36279---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc2-8db7-76348b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w1.wav(from)
21:29:2122455/22455---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdcc-57b7-7680d6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w3.wav(from)
21:29:2433227/33227---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdcd-81cb-76901900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w4.wav(from)
21:29:2521381/21381---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdce-5385-76901900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w5.wav(from)
21:29:26238945/238945---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc1-3a561-76531000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
43.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s43.wav(from)
21:29:2721870/21870---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdcf-556e-76901900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w6.wav(from)
21:29:3032023/32023---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd0-7d17-769f5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w7.wav(from)
21:29:3224967/24967---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd2-6187-769f5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w9.wav(from)
21:29:3338372/38372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd1-95e4-769f5b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w8.wav(from)
21:29:3529202/29202---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc3-7212-7643cdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w10.wav(from)
21:29:3623570/23570---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc4-5c12-76531000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w11.wav(from)
21:29:3828419/28419---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc5-6f03-76531000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w12.wav(from)
21:29:4139527/39527---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc7-9a67-76625240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w13.wav(from)
21:29:4132164/32164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc6-7da4-76625240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w14.wav(from)
21:29:43224666/224666---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd4-36d9a-76cd2200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
44.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s44.wav(from)
21:29:4440546/40546---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc8-9e62-76719480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w15.wav(from)
21:29:4521787/21787---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdc9-551b-76719480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w16.wav(from)
21:29:4627728/27728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdca-6c50-7680d6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s44-w17.wav(from)

21:29:5032398/32398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd7-7e8e-76cd2200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w2.wav(from)
21:29:5254129/54129---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd3-d371-76ae9d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w1.wav(from)
21:29:5332516/32516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd8-7f04-76dc6440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w3.wav(from)
21:29:5633568/33568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd9-8320-76dc6440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w4.wav(from)
21:29:5833254/33254---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdda-81e6-76eba680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w5.wav(from)
21:30:0024571/24571---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cddc-5ffb-76fae8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w7.wav(from)
21:30:0251736/51736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cddb-ca18-76eba680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w6.wav(from)
21:30:0435264/35264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cddd-89c0-76fae8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w8.wav(from)
21:30:0515580/15580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd5-3cdc-76bddfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w10.wav(from)
21:30:0529466/29466---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cddf-731a-770a2b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

5-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w9.wav(from)
21:30:0931191/31191---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdd6-79d7-76bddfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s45-w11.wav(from)
21:30:14206985/206985---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdde-32889-77196d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
45.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s45.wav(from)
21:30:1557898/57898---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde0-e22a-7728af80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w1.wav(from)
21:30:1531194/31194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde7-79da-77473400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w2.wav(from)
21:30:1833972/33972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde8-84b4-77473400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w3.wav(from)
21:30:2232630/32630---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdea-7f76-77567640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w5.wav(from)
21:30:2428859/28859---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdec-70bb-7765b880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w6.wav(from)
21:30:2454036/54036---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde9-d314-77567640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w4.wav(from)
21:30:2854990/54990---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdeb-d6ce-7765b880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w7.wav(from)

21:30:3021967/21967---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cded-55cf-7765b880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w8.wav(from)
21:30:3018990/18990---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdee-4a2e-7774fac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w9.wav(from)
21:30:3416868/16868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde3-41e4-7737f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w12.wav(from)
21:30:3432802/32802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde1-8022-7728af80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w10.wav(from)
21:30:3423361/23361---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde2-5b41-7728af80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w11.wav(from)
21:30:34215579/215579---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdef-34a1b-77937f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
46.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s46.wav(from)
21:30:3624616/24616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde4-6028-7737f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w13.wav(from)
21:30:3828978/28978---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde5-7132-7737f1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w14.wav(from)
21:30:3824695/24695---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cde6-6077-77473400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s46-w15.wav(from)
21:30:4240242/40242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf0-9d32-77843d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w1.wav(from)
21:30:4325053/25053---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdfb-61dd-77c14600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w2.wav(from)
21:30:4428385/28385---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdff-6ee1-77d08840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w3.wav(from)
21:30:4622320/22320---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce00-5730-77ef0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w4.wav(from)
21:30:4722292/22292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce01-5714-77dfca80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w5.wav(from)
21:30:4926575/26575---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce02-67cf-77ef0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w6.wav(from)
21:30:5122770/22770---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce04-58f2-77ef0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w8.wav(from)
21:30:5232914/32914---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce03-8092-77ef0cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w7.wav(from)
21:30:5221730/21730---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce05-54e2-77fe4f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w9.wav(from)
21:30:5522323/22323---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf1-5733-77937f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w10.wav(from)

21:30:5520385/20385---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf2-4fa1-77937f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w11.wav(from)
21:30:5624054/24054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf3-5df6-77a2c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w12.wav(from)
21:30:5921920/21920---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf5-55a0-77a2c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w14.wav(from)
21:31:0028080/28080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf4-6db0-77a2c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w13.wav(from)
21:31:0339995/39995---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf6-9c3b-77b203c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w15.wav(from)
21:31:0427624/27624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf7-6be8-77b203c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w16.wav(from)
21:31:0530177/30177---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf8-75e1-77b203c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w17.wav(from)
21:31:0724255/24255---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdf9-5ebf-77b203c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w18.wav(from)
21:31:0714556/14556---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdfa-38dc-77c14600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w19.wav(from)
21:31:0926672/26672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdfc-6830-77c14600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

7-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w20.wav(from)
21:31:1122432/22432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdfe-57a0-77d08840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w22.wav(from)
21:31:1229747/29747---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cdfd-7433-77d08840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s47-w21.wav(from)
21:31:1624738/24738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce07-60a2-780d9140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w1.wav(from)
21:31:1620038/20038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce0c-4e46-783b5800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w2.wav(from)
21:31:18297617/297617---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce06-48a91-782c15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
47.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s47.wav(from)
21:31:2024202/24202---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce0d-5e8a-783b5800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w3.wav(from)
21:31:2125550/25550---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce0e-63ce-784a9a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w4.wav(from)
21:31:2122862/22862---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce0f-594e-784a9a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w5.wav(from)
21:31:2634464/34464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce10-86a0-784a9a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w6.wav(from)

21:31:2627263/27263---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce11-6a7f-7859dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w7.wav(from)
21:31:2946226/46226---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce12-b492-7859dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w8.wav(from)
21:31:3021028/21028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce13-5224-7859dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w9.wav(from)
21:31:3230709/30709---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce08-77f5-780d9140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w10.wav(from)
21:31:3317884/17884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce0a-45dc-782c15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w12.wav(from)
21:31:3429836/29836---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce09-748c-781cd380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w11.wav(from)
21:31:3626589/26589---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce0b-67dd-782c15c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s48-w13.wav(from)
21:31:3819910/19910---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce15-4dc6-78691ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w1.wav(from)
21:31:4020936/20936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce1e-51c8-78a627c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w2.wav(from)
21:31:4116177/16177---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce1f-3f31-78a627c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w3.wav(from)
21:31:41220361/220361---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce14-35cc9-7887a340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
48.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s48.wav(from)
21:31:4216546/16546---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce20-40a2-78a627c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w4.wav(from)
21:31:4524059/24059---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce21-5dfb-78b56a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w5.wav(from)
21:31:4623427/23427---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce22-5b83-78b56a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w6.wav(from)
21:31:4718140/18140---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce23-46dc-78b56a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w7.wav(from)
21:31:4917622/17622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce24-44d6-78c4ac40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w8.wav(from)
21:31:5026454/26454---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce25-6756-78c4ac40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w9.wav(from)
21:31:5427549/27549---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce17-6b9d-78786100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w11.wav(from)
21:31:5443723/43723---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce16-aacb-78786100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w10.wav(from)

21:31:5527795/27795---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce18-6c93-7887a340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w12.wav(from)
21:31:5722508/22508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce19-57ec-7896e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w13.wav(from)
21:31:5917774/17774---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce1b-456e-7896e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w15.wav(from)
21:31:5926972/26972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce1a-695c-7896e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w14.wav(from)
21:32:0018476/18476---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce1c-482c-7896e580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w16.wav(from)
21:32:0219378/19378---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce1d-4bb2-78a627c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s49-w17.wav(from)
21:32:0420577/20577---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2c-5061-7901b540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w1.wav(from)
21:32:0622831/22831---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2e-592f-792039c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w2.wav(from)
21:32:06241492/241492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce26-3af54-78f27300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s49.wav(from)
21:32:0920099/20099---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2f-4e83-792039c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w3.wav(from)
21:32:0913163/13163---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce31-336b-793ebe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w5.wav(from)
21:32:1026471/26471---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce30-6767-792f7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w4.wav(from)
21:32:1116904/16904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce32-4208-793ebe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w6.wav(from)
21:32:1425945/25945---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce33-6559-793ebe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w7.wav(from)
21:32:1522102/22102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce35-5656-794e0080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w9.wav(from)
21:32:1744789/44789---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce34-aef5-794e0080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w8.wav(from)
21:32:2030382/30382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2d-76ae-7910f780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s50-w10.wav(from)
21:32:2122135/22135---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce37-5677-795d42c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w1.wav(from)
21:32:2521714/21714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce3c-54d2-798b0980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w2.wav(from)

21:32:2624769/24769---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce3d-60c1-798b0980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w3.wav(from)
21:32:3129530/29530---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce3e-735a-798b0980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w4.wav(from)
21:32:3127051/27051---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce3f-69ab-799a4bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w5.wav(from)
21:32:3417263/17263---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce40-436f-799a4bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w6.wav(from)
21:32:34263112/263112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce36-403c8-797bc740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
50.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s50.wav(from)
21:32:3731498/31498---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce41-7b0a-79a98e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w7.wav(from)
21:32:3929856/29856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce42-74a0-79a98e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w8.wav(from)
21:32:4030733/30733---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce43-780d-79a98e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w9.wav(from)
21:32:4124973/24973---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce38-618d-796c8500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w10.wav(from)
21:32:4316440/16440---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce3a-4038-797bc740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

1-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w12.wav(from)
21:32:4328543/28543---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce39-6f7f-797bc740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w11.wav(from)
21:32:4633157/33157---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce3b-8185-798b0980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s51-w13.wav(from)
21:32:4722688/22688---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce45-58a0-79b8d040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s52-w1.wav(from)
21:32:49218871/218871---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce44-356f7-79d754c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s51.wav(from)
21:32:5227411/27411---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce47-6b13-79e69700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w1.wav(from)
21:32:5419567/19567---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce50-4c6f-7a23a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w2.wav(from)
21:32:5722607/22607---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce51-584f-7a23a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w3.wav(from)
21:32:5822282/22282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce52-570a-7a23a000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w4.wav(from)
21:33:0122581/22581---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce53-5835-7a32e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w5.wav(from)

21:33:0536254/36254---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce54-8d9e-7a32e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w6.wav(from)
21:33:0521727/21727---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce55-54df-7a32e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w7.wav(from)
21:33:0922136/22136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce56-5678-7a422480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w8.wav(from)
21:33:1234382/34382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce57-864e-7a422480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w9.wav(from)
21:33:1322858/22858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce48-594a-79e69700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w10.wav(from)
21:33:1624792/24792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce49-60d8-79f5d940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w11.wav(from)
21:33:17234005/234005---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce46-39215-79f5d940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
52.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s52.wav(from)
21:33:1834713/34713---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce4a-8799-7a051b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w12.wav(from)
21:33:2128225/28225---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce4b-6e41-7a051b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w13.wav(from)
21:33:2222059/22059---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce4d-562b-7a051b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

3-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w15.wav(from)
21:33:2336531/36531---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce4c-8eb3-7a051b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w14.wav(from)
21:33:2525654/25654---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce4e-6436-7a145dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w16.wav(from)
21:33:2625680/25680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce4f-6450-7a145dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s53-w17.wav(from)
21:33:3015855/15855---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce62-3def-7a8e6fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w2.wav(from)
21:33:30297260/297260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce58-4892c-7a6feb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s53.wav(from)
21:33:3026576/26576---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce59-67d0-7a5166c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w1.wav(from)
21:33:3217863/17863---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce63-45c7-7a9db200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w3.wav(from)
21:33:3530195/30195---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce64-75f3-7a9db200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w4.wav(from)
21:33:3736071/36071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce65-8ce7-7a9db200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w5.wav(from)

21:33:3827272/27272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce66-6a88-7a9db200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w6.wav(from)
21:33:3923534/23534---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce67-5bee-7aacf440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w7.wav(from)
21:33:4019837/19837---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce68-4d7d-7aacf440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w8.wav(from)
21:33:4330619/30619---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce69-779b-7abc3680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w9.wav(from)
21:33:4322738/22738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce5a-58d2-7a60a900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w10.wav(from)
21:33:4528680/28680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce5b-7008-7a60a900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w11.wav(from)
21:33:4619057/19057---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce5c-4a71-7a6feb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w12.wav(from)
21:33:4619024/19024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce5d-4a50-7a6feb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w13.wav(from)
21:33:4715483/15483---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce5e-3c7b-7a7f2d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w14.wav(from)
21:33:5024844/24844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce5f-610c-7a7f2d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

4-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w15.wav(from)
21:33:5021343/21343---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce60-535f-7a8e6fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w16.wav(from)
21:33:5125447/25447---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce61-6367-7a8e6fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s54-w17.wav(from)
21:33:55218854/218854---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce6a-356e6-7ae9fd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
54.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s54.wav(from)
21:33:5530533/30533---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce6b-7745-7abc3680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w1.wav(from)
21:33:5621436/21436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce6c-53bc-7acb78c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w2.wav(from)
21:34:0022450/22450---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce6e-57b2-7adabb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w4.wav(from)
21:34:0122987/22987---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce6f-59cb-7ae9fd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w5.wav(from)
21:34:0222956/22956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce6d-59ac-7acb78c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s55-w3.wav(from)
21:34:0521572/21572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce71-5444-7ae9fd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w1.wav(from)

21:34:0617430/17430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce78-4416-7b270640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w2.wav(from)
21:34:1024988/24988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce79-619c-7b270640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w3.wav(from)
21:34:1228324/28324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce7a-6ea4-7b270640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w4.wav(from)
21:34:1636308/36308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce7b-8dd4-7b364880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w5.wav(from)
21:34:1626610/26610---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce7c-67f2-7b364880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w6.wav(from)
21:34:18217857/217857---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce70-35301-7b17c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
55.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s55.wav(from)
21:34:2026420/26420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce7d-6734-7b458ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w7.wav(from)
21:34:2130839/30839---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce7e-7877-7b458ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w8.wav(from)
21:34:2223527/23527---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce7f-5be7-7b458ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w9.wav(from)
21:34:2527614/27614---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce72-6bde-7af93f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w10.wav(from)
21:34:2627415/27415---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce73-6b17-7b0881c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w11.wav(from)
21:34:2724547/24547---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce74-5fe3-7b0881c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w12.wav(from)
21:34:2923069/23069---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce75-5a1d-7b17c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w13.wav(from)
21:34:2919861/19861---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce76-4d95-7b17c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w14.wav(from)
21:34:3023364/23364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce77-5b44-7b17c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s56-w15.wav(from)
21:34:31211886/211886---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce80-33bae-7b735180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
56.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s56.wav(from)
21:34:3318554/18554---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce81-487a-7b54cd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w1.wav(from)
21:34:3529342/29342---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce85-729e-7b735180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w2.wav(from)
21:34:3829458/29458---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce86-7312-7b735180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w3.wav(from)

21:34:3931023/31023---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce87-792f-7b8293c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w4.wav(from)
21:34:3918255/18255---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce88-474f-7b8293c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w5.wav(from)
21:34:4224412/24412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce89-5f5c-7b91d600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w6.wav(from)
21:34:4317374/17374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce8b-43de-7b91d600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w8.wav(from)
21:34:4426781/26781---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce8a-689d-7b91d600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w7.wav(from)
21:34:4721406/21406---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce82-539e-7b640f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w10.wav(from)
21:34:4735686/35686---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce8c-8b66-7ba11840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w9.wav(from)
21:34:4830093/30093---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce83-758d-7b640f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w11.wav(from)
21:34:5016671/16671---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce84-411f-7b735180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s57-w12.wav(from)
21:34:52189800/189800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce8d-2e568-7bbf9cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

57.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s57.wav(from)
21:34:5416735/16735---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce92-415f-7bbf9cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w2.wav(from)
21:34:5424402/24402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce8e-5f52-7ba11840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w1.wav(from)
21:34:5624282/24282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce93-5eda-7bcedf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w3.wav(from)
21:34:5826837/26837---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce94-68d5-7bcedf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w4.wav(from)
21:35:0032668/32668---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce95-7f9c-7bde2140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w5.wav(from)
21:35:0229380/29380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce96-72c4-7bde2140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w6.wav(from)
21:35:0221537/21537---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce97-5421-7bde2140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w7.wav(from)
21:35:0634642/34642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce98-8752-7bed6380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w8.wav(from)
21:35:0624071/24071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce99-5e07-7bed6380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w9.wav(from)

21:35:0724503/24503---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce8f-5fb7-7bb05a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w10.wav(from)
21:35:0918366/18366---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce90-47be-7bbf9cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w11.wav(from)
21:35:1233332/33332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce91-8234-7bcedf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s58-w12.wav(from)
21:35:1433374/33374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce9b-825e-7bfca5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59-w1.wav(from)
21:35:1726802/26802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce9c-68b2-7c0be800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59-w2.wav(from)
21:35:2033109/33109---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce9d-8155-7c1b2a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s59-w3.wav(from)
21:35:20231652/231652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce9a-388e4-7c1b2a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
58.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s58.wav(from)
21:35:2723907/23907---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cebb-5d63-7d000c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w2.wav(from)
21:35:2845361/45361---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceb8-b131-7ce18780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w1.wav(from)
21:35:3325689/25689---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cebc-6459-7d0f4e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w3.wav(from)
21:35:3426249/26249---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cebd-6689-7d0f4e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w4.wav(from)
21:35:3719867/19867---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cebf-4d9b-7d2dd2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w6.wav(from)
21:35:3833284/33284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cebe-8204-7d1e9080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w5.wav(from)
21:35:41236199/236199---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce9e-39aa7-7c48f100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s59.wav(from)
21:35:4224676/24676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec0-6064-7d2dd2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w7.wav(from)
21:35:4428815/28815---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec1-708f-7d2dd2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w8.wav(from)
21:35:4621702/21702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceb9-54c6-7cf0c9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w10.wav(from)
21:35:4627634/27634---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec2-6bf2-7d3d1500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w9.wav(from)
21:35:4720042/20042---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceba-4e4a-7cf0c9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s60-w11.wav(from)

21:35:4915856/15856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec4-3df0-7d3d1500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w1.wav(from)
21:35:50233660/233660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec3-390bc-7d5b9980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
60.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s60.wav(from)
21:35:5234301/34301---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cecf-85fd-7d896040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w2.wav(from)
21:35:5428550/28550---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced0-6f86-7d896040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w3.wav(from)
21:35:5524843/24843---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced1-610b-7d896040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w4.wav(from)
21:35:5728723/28723---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced2-7033-7d98a280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w5.wav(from)
21:35:5716337/16337---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced3-3fd1-7d98a280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w6.wav(from)
21:35:5920622/20622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced4-508e-7d98a280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w7.wav(from)
21:36:0015402/15402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced5-3c2a-7da7e4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w8.wav(from)
21:36:0225806/25806---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced6-64ce-7da7e4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w9.wav(from)
21:36:0419116/19116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec6-4aac-7d5b9980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w11.wav(from)
21:36:0538278/38278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec5-9586-7d4c5740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w10.wav(from)
21:36:0624633/24633---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec8-6039-7d6adbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w12.wav(from)
21:36:0715837/15837---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec7-3ddd-7d5b9980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w13.wav(from)
21:36:0920762/20762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cec9-511a-7d6adbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w14.wav(from)
21:36:0917101/17101---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceca-42cd-7d6adbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w15.wav(from)
21:36:1125812/25812---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cecb-64d4-7d7a1e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w16.wav(from)
21:36:1219744/19744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cecc-4d20-7d7a1e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w17.wav(from)
21:36:1429693/29693---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cecd-73fd-7d7a1e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w18.wav(from)

21:36:1527987/27987---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cece-6d53-7d7a1e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s61-w19.wav(from)
21:36:1821540/21540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced8-5424-7db72700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w1.wav(from)
21:36:2021850/21850---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cedc-555a-7de4edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w2.wav(from)
21:36:2225903/25903---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cedd-652f-7de4edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w3.wav(from)
21:36:23268535/268535---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced7-418f7-7de4edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s61.wav(from)
21:36:2318282/18282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cede-476a-7de4edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w4.wav(from)
21:36:2626074/26074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cedf-65da-7df43000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w5.wav(from)
21:36:2830660/30660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee0-77c4-7df43000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w6.wav(from)
21:36:3018936/18936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee2-49f8-7e037240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w8.wav(from)
21:36:3037986/37986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee1-9462-7e037240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

2-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w7.wav(from)
21:36:3223726/23726---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee3-5cae-7e037240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w9.wav(from)
21:36:3418188/18188---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceda-470c-7dc66940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w11.wav(from)
21:36:3534522/34522---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ced9-86da-7dc66940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w10.wav(from)
21:36:3730399/30399---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cedb-76bf-7dd5ab80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s62-w12.wav(from)
21:36:4134055/34055---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee5-8507-7e12b480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w1.wav(from)
21:36:4221170/21170---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceea-52b2-7e313900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w2.wav(from)
21:36:44217154/217154---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee4-35042-7e21f6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s62.wav(from)
21:36:4621726/21726---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceeb-54de-7e407b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w3.wav(from)
21:36:4620538/20538---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceec-503a-7e407b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w4.wav(from)

21:36:4823894/23894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceed-5d56-7e407b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w5.wav(from)
21:36:4921836/21836---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceee-554c-7e4fbd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w6.wav(from)
21:36:5233832/33832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceef-8428-7e4fbd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w7.wav(from)
21:36:5215868/15868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef1-3dfc-7e5effc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w9.wav(from)
21:36:5327689/27689---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef0-6c29-7e5effc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w8.wav(from)
21:36:5626911/26911---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee6-691f-7e21f6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w10.wav(from)
21:36:5618246/18246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee7-4746-7e21f6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w11.wav(from)
21:36:5724204/24204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee8-5e8c-7e313900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w12.wav(from)
21:37:0023027/23027---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cee9-59f3-7e313900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s63-w13.wav(from)
21:37:01201960/201960---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef2-314e8-7e8cc680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

63.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s63.wav(from)
21:37:0222671/22671---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef3-588f-7e5effc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w1.wav(from)
21:37:0743068/43068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cefb-a83c-7eab4b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w2.wav(from)
21:37:0827035/27035---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cefc-699b-7eab4b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w3.wav(from)
21:37:0926333/26333---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cefd-66dd-7eab4b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w4.wav(from)
21:37:1325131/25131---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ceff-622b-7eba8d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w6.wav(from)
21:37:1446351/46351---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cefe-b50f-7eba8d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w5.wav(from)
21:37:1525359/25359---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf00-630f-7eba8d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w7.wav(from)
21:37:2033955/33955---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf02-84a3-7ec9cf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w9.wav(from)
21:37:2126268/26268---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef4-669c-7e6e4200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w10.wav(from)

21:37:2157039/57039---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf01-decf-7ec9cf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w8.wav(from)
21:37:2422809/22809---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef5-5919-7e7d8440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w11.wav(from)
21:37:24218899/218899---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf03-35713-7ee85400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s64.wav(from)
21:37:2524317/24317---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef7-5efd-7e8cc680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w13.wav(from)
21:37:2714423/14423---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef9-3857-7e9c08c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w15.wav(from)
21:37:2729598/29598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef6-739e-7e7d8440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w12.wav(from)
21:37:2722883/22883---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cef8-5963-7e9c08c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w14.wav(from)
21:37:2821640/21640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cefa-5488-7e9c08c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s64-w16.wav(from)
21:37:3127454/27454---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf04-6b3e-7ed911c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w1.wav(from)
21:37:3324652/24652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf0e-604c-7f161ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w3.wav(from)
21:37:3541932/41932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf0d-a3cc-7f255d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w2.wav(from)
21:37:3628239/28239---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf0f-6e4f-7f255d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
5-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w4.wav(from)
21:37:3930340/30340---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf10-7684-7f255d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w5.wav(from)
21:37:4031509/31509---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf11-7b15-7f349f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w6.wav(from)
21:37:4018466/18466---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf12-4822-7f349f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w7.wav(from)
21:37:4219619/19619---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf13-4ca3-7f349f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w8.wav(from)
21:37:48220629/220629---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf15-35dd5-7f626600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
65.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s65.wav(from)
21:37:4821553/21553---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf14-5431-7f43e180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w9.wav(from)
21:37:4924681/24681---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf05-6069-7ed911c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w10.wav(from)

21:37:4926030/26030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf06-65ae-7ee85400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w11.wav(from)
21:37:5223625/23625---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf08-5c49-7ef79640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w13.wav(from)
21:37:5232655/32655---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf07-7f8f-7ef79640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
5-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w12.wav(from)
21:37:5427799/27799---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf09-6c97-7f06d880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w14.wav(from)
21:37:5531158/31158---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf0a-79b6-7f06d880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w15.wav(from)
21:37:5518696/18696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf0b-4908-7f161ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w16.wav(from)
21:37:5620717/20717---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf0c-50ed-7f161ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s65-w17.wav(from)
21:37:5719368/19368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf16-4ba8-7f5323c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w1.wav(from)
21:38:0124897/24897---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf1f-6141-7f902cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w3.wav(from)
21:38:0139600/39600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf1e-9ab0-7f902cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w2.wav(from)
21:38:0433493/33493---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf20-82d5-7f9f6f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w4.wav(from)
21:38:0723644/23644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf22-5c5c-7f9f6f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w6.wav(from)
21:38:0821012/21012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf21-5214-7f9f6f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w5.wav(from)
21:38:0925832/25832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf23-64e8-7faeb140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w7.wav(from)
21:38:0915608/15608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf24-3cf8-7faeb140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w8.wav(from)
21:38:1218680/18680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf25-48f8-7fbdf380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w9.wav(from)
21:38:1325169/25169---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf17-6251-7f5323c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w10.wav(from)
21:38:1425737/25737---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf18-6489-7f626600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w11.wav(from)
21:38:16189053/189053---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf26-2e27d-7fdc7800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
66.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s66.wav(from)

21:38:1924642/24642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf1b-6042-7f80ea80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w14.wav(from)
21:38:2041827/41827---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf19-a363-7f71a840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w13.wav(from)
21:38:2060986/60986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf1a-ee3a-7f71a840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w12.wav(from)
21:38:2124414/24414---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf1c-5f5e-7f80ea80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w15.wav(from)
21:38:2326082/26082---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf1d-65e2-7f902cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s66-w16.wav(from)
21:38:2421581/21581---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf27-544d-7fbdf380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w1.wav(from)
21:38:2626334/26334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf2c-66de-7febba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w2.wav(from)
21:38:2617758/17758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf2d-455e-7febba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w3.wav(from)
21:38:2825383/25383---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf2e-6327-7febba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w4.wav(from)
21:38:3129262/29262---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf2f-724e-7ffafc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa

7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w5.wav(from)
21:38:3123876/23876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf30-5d44-7ffafc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w6.wav(from)
21:38:3224415/24415---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf31-5f5f-800a3ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w7.wav(from)
21:38:3525358/25358---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf32-630e-800a3ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w8.wav(from)
21:38:3731035/31035---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf33-793b-800a3ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w9.wav(from)
21:38:3918092/18092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf29-46ac-7fcd35c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w11.wav(from)
21:38:3935264/35264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf28-89c0-7fcd35c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w10.wav(from)
21:38:4226524/26524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf2a-679c-7fdc7800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w12.wav(from)
21:38:4430080/30080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf2b-7580-7febba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s67-w13.wav(from)
21:38:4519057/19057---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf35-4a71-80198100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w1.wav(from)

21:38:4817741/17741---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf3d-454d-804747c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w2.wav(from)
21:38:4813643/13643---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf3e-354b-80568a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w3.wav(from)
21:38:49223609/223609---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf34-36979-8028c340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
67.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s67.wav(from)
21:38:5223530/23530---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf40-5bea-8065cc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w5.wav(from)
21:38:5335036/35036---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf3f-88dc-80568a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w4.wav(from)
21:38:5425476/25476---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf41-6384-8065cc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w6.wav(from)
21:38:5623530/23530---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf42-5bea-8065cc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w7.wav(from)
21:38:5715635/15635---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf44-3d13-80750e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w9.wav(from)
21:38:5829075/29075---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf43-7193-80750e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w8.wav(from)
21:39:0022730/22730---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf36-58ca-80198100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w10.wav(from)
21:39:0125135/25135---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf37-622f-8028c340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w11.wav(from)
21:39:0221999/21999---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf38-55ef-80380580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w12.wav(from)
21:39:0319292/19292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf39-4b5c-80380580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w13.wav(from)
21:39:0523100/23100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf3a-5a3c-804747c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w14.wav(from)
21:39:0624675/24675---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf3b-6063-804747c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w15.wav(from)
21:39:0829384/29384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf3c-72c8-80568a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s68-w16.wav(from)
21:39:10210368/210368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf45-335c0-80939300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
68.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s68.wav(from)
21:39:1127047/27047---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf46-69a7-808450c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w1.wav(from)
21:39:1226073/26073---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf4a-65d9-80a2d540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w2.wav(from)

21:39:1417314/17314---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf4b-43a2-80a2d540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w3.wav(from)
21:39:1623460/23460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf4c-5ba4-80b21780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w5.wav(from)
21:39:1618108/18108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf4d-46bc-80b21780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w6.wav(from)
21:39:1824542/24542---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf4e-5fde-80b21780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w7.wav(from)
21:39:2027220/27220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf4f-6a54-80c159c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w8.wav(from)
21:39:2123611/23611---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf50-5c3b-80c159c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w9.wav(from)
21:39:2117116/17116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf47-42dc-808450c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w10.wav(from)
21:39:2330166/30166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf48-75d6-80a2d540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w11.wav(from)
21:39:2621684/21684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf49-54b4-80939300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s69-w14.wav(from)
21:39:2717205/17205---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf61-4335-812c2980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w1.wav(from)
21:39:3025541/25541---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf6a-63c5-81693280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w2.wav(from)
21:39:3220621/20621---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf6b-508d-817874c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w3.wav(from)
21:39:3525061/25061---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf6c-61e5-817874c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w4.wav(from)
21:39:3520202/20202---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf6d-4eea-817874c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w5.wav(from)
21:39:36236093/236093---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf51-39a3d-80ef2080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
69.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s69.wav(from)
21:39:3816631/16631---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf6e-40f7-8187b700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w6.wav(from)
21:39:3821039/21039---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf6f-522f-8187b700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w7.wav(from)
21:39:4019893/19893---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf70-4db5-8187b700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w8.wav(from)
21:39:4118329/18329---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf71-4799-8187b700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w9.wav(from)

21:39:4114740/14740---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf62-3994-813b6bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w10.wav(from)
21:39:4532154/32154---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf63-7d9a-814aae00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w11.wav(from)
21:39:4526952/26952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf64-6948-814aae00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w12.wav(from)
21:39:4726375/26375---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf65-6707-8159f040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w13.wav(from)
21:39:4815816/15816---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf66-3dc8-8159f040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w14.wav(from)
21:39:4917096/17096---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf67-42c8-8159f040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w15.wav(from)
21:39:5016685/16685---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf68-412d-81693280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w16.wav(from)
21:39:5122047/22047---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf69-561f-81693280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s70-w17.wav(from)
21:39:52196811/196811---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf72-300cb-81b57dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
70.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s70.wav(from)
21:39:5327757/27757---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf73-6c6d-8196f940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w1.wav(from)
21:39:5618730/18730---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf7b-492a-81d40240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w2.wav(from)
21:39:5719573/19573---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf7a-4c75-81d40240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w3.wav(from)
21:39:5816167/16167---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf7c-3f27-81d40240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w4.wav(from)
21:40:0017664/17664---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf7d-4500-81d40240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w5.wav(from)
21:40:0122798/22798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf7e-590e-81e34480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w6.wav(from)
21:40:0315756/15756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf80-3d8c-81e34480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w8.wav(from)
21:40:0429700/29700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf7f-7404-81e34480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w7.wav(from)
21:40:0625310/25310---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf81-62de-81f286c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w9.wav(from)
21:40:0821792/21792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf75-5520-81a63b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w11.wav(from)

21:40:0829520/29520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf74-7350-81a63b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w10.wav(from)
21:40:1028577/28577---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf76-6fa1-81b57dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w12.wav(from)
21:40:1221718/21718---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf77-54d6-81c4c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w13.wav(from)
21:40:12199648/199648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf82-30be0-82110b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s71.wav(from)
21:40:1324151/24151---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf78-5e57-81c4c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w14.wav(from)
21:40:1426720/26720---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf79-6860-81c4c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s71-w15.wav(from)
21:40:1626728/26728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf83-6868-81f286c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w1.wav(from)
21:40:1616266/16266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf84-3f8a-8201c900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w2.wav(from)
21:40:1923747/23747---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf85-5cc3-82110b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w3.wav(from)
21:40:2025796/25796---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf86-64c4-82204d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w4.wav(from)
21:40:2222615/22615---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf87-5857-82204d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s72-w5.wav(from)
21:40:2421762/21762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf89-5502-82204d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w1.wav(from)
21:40:2822107/22107---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf8f-565b-825d5680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w2.wav(from)
21:40:3133033/33033---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf90-8109-825d5680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w3.wav(from)
21:40:3325939/25939---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf91-6553-825d5680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w4.wav(from)
21:40:3517881/17881---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf93-45d9-826c98c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w5.wav(from)
21:40:36203338/203338---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf88-31a4a-823ed200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
72.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s72.wav(from)
21:40:3825926/25926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf92-6546-826c98c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w6.wav(from)
21:40:4027300/27300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf94-6aa4-827bdb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w7.wav(from)

21:40:4129335/29335---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf95-7297-827bdb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w8.wav(from)
21:40:4222043/22043---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf96-561b-827bdb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w9.wav(from)
21:40:4215393/15393---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf8a-3c21-822f8fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w10.wav(from)
21:40:4522337/22337---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf8b-5741-822f8fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
3-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w11.wav(from)
21:40:4620178/20178---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf8d-4ed2-824e1440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w13.wav(from)
21:40:4940723/40723---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf8c-9f13-823ed200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
3-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w12.wav(from)
21:40:4921135/21135---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf8e-528f-824e1440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
3-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s73-w14.wav(from)
21:40:50206729/206729---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf97-32789-829a5f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
73.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s73.wav(from)
21:40:5216554/16554---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf98-40aa-828b1d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w1.wav(from)
21:40:5214049/14049---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf9f-36e1-82b8e400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w2.wav(from)
21:40:5520772/20772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa0-5124-82b8e400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w3.wav(from)
21:40:5617224/17224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa1-4348-82c82640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w4.wav(from)
21:40:5817814/17814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa3-4596-82c82640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w6.wav(from)
21:40:5824620/24620---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa2-602c-82c82640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w5.wav(from)
21:41:0120958/20958---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa5-51de-82d76880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w7.wav(from)
21:41:0328162/28162---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa4-6e02-82d76880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w8.wav(from)
21:41:0325083/25083---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa6-61fb-82e6aac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w9.wav(from)
21:41:0531045/31045---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf99-7945-829a5f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w10.wav(from)
21:41:0618493/18493---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf9a-483d-82a9a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w11.wav(from)

21:41:0720764/20764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf9b-511c-82a9a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w12.wav(from)
21:41:0921287/21287---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf9c-5327-82a9a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w13.wav(from)
21:41:10200562/200562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa7-30f72-83052f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
74.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s74.wav(from)
21:41:1026788/26788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf9d-68a4-82a9a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w14.wav(from)
21:41:1128696/28696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cf9e-7018-82b8e400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s74-w15.wav(from)
21:41:1315989/15989---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa8-3e75-82f5ed00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75-w1.wav(from)
21:41:1824010/24010---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfa9-5dca-82f5ed00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75-w2.wav(from)
21:41:2024201/24201---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfaa-5e89-83052f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s75-w3.wav(from)
21:41:2118586/18586---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfac-489a-83147180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w1.wav(from)
21:41:2316309/16309---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb1-3fb5-8332f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w2.wav(from)
21:41:2621926/21926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb2-55a6-8332f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w3.wav(from)
21:41:2721032/21032---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb3-5228-8332f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w4.wav(from)
21:41:27190267/190267---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfab-2e73b-8323b3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
75.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s75.wav(from)
21:41:2818861/18861---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb4-49ad-83423840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w5.wav(from)
21:41:3012650/12650---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb6-316a-83517a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w7.wav(from)
21:41:3018574/18574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb5-488e-83423840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w6.wav(from)
21:41:3220111/20111---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb7-4e8f-83517a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w8.wav(from)
21:41:3319003/19003---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb8-4a3b-83517a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w9.wav(from)
21:41:3315093/15093---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfad-3af5-83147180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w10.wav(from)

21:41:3518581/18581---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfae-4895-8323b3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w11.wav(from)
21:41:3722417/22417---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfaf-5791-8323b3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w12.wav(from)
21:41:3825950/25950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb0-655e-8332f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s76-w13.wav(from)
21:41:41171291/171291---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfb9-29d1b-836fff00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
76.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s76.wav(from)
21:41:4221820/21820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfba-553c-8360bcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w1.wav(from)
21:41:4325950/25950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc1-655e-838e8380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w2.wav(from)
21:41:4416115/16115---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc2-3ef3-838e8380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w3.wav(from)
21:41:4519631/19631---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc4-4caf-839dc5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w4.wav(from)
21:41:4820916/20916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc3-51b4-839dc5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w5.wav(from)
21:41:5031437/31437---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc5-7acd-83ad0800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w6.wav(from)
21:41:5012018/12018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc7-2ef2-83ad0800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w8.wav(from)
21:41:5024306/24306---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc6-5ef2-83ad0800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w7.wav(from)
21:41:5215425/15425---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc8-3c41-83ad0800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w9.wav(from)
21:41:5521968/21968---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfbc-55d0-836fff00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w11.wav(from)
21:41:5741417/41417---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfbb-a1c9-837f4140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w10.wav(from)
21:41:5828378/28378---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfbd-6eda-837f4140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w12.wav(from)
21:41:5815412/15412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfbe-3c34-837f4140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w13.wav(from)
21:41:59205487/205487---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc9-322af-83dacec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
77.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s77.wav(from)
21:42:0024423/24423---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfbf-5f67-838e8380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w14.wav(from)

21:42:0228674/28674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfc0-7002-838e8380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s77-w15.wav(from)
21:42:0315627/15627---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfca-3d0b-83bc4a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w1.wav(from)
21:42:0417049/17049---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd3-4299-83f95340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w2.wav(from)
21:42:0618230/18230---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd4-4736-83f95340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w3.wav(from)
21:42:0716440/16440---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd5-4038-84089580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w4.wav(from)
21:42:0823453/23453---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd6-5b9d-84089580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w5.wav(from)
21:42:1021203/21203---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd7-52d3-84089580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w6.wav(from)
21:42:1214247/14247---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd9-37a7-8417d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w8.wav(from)
21:42:1323790/23790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd8-5cee-84089580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w7.wav(from)
21:42:1620604/20604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfcb-507c-83bc4a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w10.wav(from)
21:42:1621541/21541---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfda-5425-8417d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w9.wav(from)
21:42:1615747/15747---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfcc-3d83-83cb8c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w11.wav(from)
21:42:1923671/23671---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfcd-5c77-83dacec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w12.wav(from)
21:42:2024381/24381---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfce-5f3d-83dacec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w13.wav(from)
21:42:21207527/207527---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfdb-32aa7-84459e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
78.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s78.wav(from)
21:42:2239078/39078---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfcf-98a6-83ea1100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w14.wav(from)
21:42:2219281/19281---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd0-4b51-83ea1100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w15.wav(from)
21:42:2423494/23494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd1-5bc6-83f95340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w16.wav(from)
21:42:2526430/26430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfd2-673e-83f95340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
8-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s78-w17.wav(from)

21:42:2716338/16338---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfdc-3fd2-8417d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w1.wav(from)
21:42:2713488/13488---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe1-34b0-84459e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w2.wav(from)
21:42:3023457/23457---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe3-5ba1-8454e0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w4.wav(from)
21:42:3125868/25868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe2-650c-8454e0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w3.wav(from)
21:42:3326263/26263---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe4-6697-8454e0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w5.wav(from)
21:42:3418605/18605---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe5-48ad-84642300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w6.wav(from)
21:42:3618620/18620---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe7-48bc-84642300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w7.wav(from)
21:42:3830427/30427---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe6-76db-84642300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w8.wav(from)
21:42:3923630/23630---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe8-5c4e-84736540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w9.wav(from)
21:42:4018983/18983---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfdd-4a27-84271a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

9-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w10.wav(from)
21:42:4418720/18720---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfdf-4920-84365c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w12.wav(from)
21:42:4425567/25567---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfde-63df-84365c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w11.wav(from)
21:42:44198998/198998---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe9-30956-84a12c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
79.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s79.wav(from)
21:42:4430091/30091---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfe0-758b-84459e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s79-w13.wav(from)
21:42:4923437/23437---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfec-5b8d-84a12c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w1.wav(from)
21:42:5126212/26212---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff0-6664-84bfb080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w2.wav(from)
21:42:5425484/25484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff1-638c-84cef2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w3.wav(from)
21:42:5514581/14581---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff4-38f5-84cef2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w5.wav(from)
21:42:5532208/32208---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff2-7dd0-84cef2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w4.wav(from)

21:42:5724918/24918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff5-6156-84de3500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w6.wav(from)
21:43:0029374/29374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff3-72be-84de3500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w7.wav(from)
21:43:0225777/25777---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff6-64b1-84de3500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w8.wav(from)
21:43:0217992/17992---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff7-4648-84ed7740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w9.wav(from)
21:43:0526187/26187---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfed-664b-84b06e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w10.wav(from)
21:43:0513893/13893---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfee-3645-84bfb080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w11.wav(from)
21:43:0622904/22904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfef-5978-84bfb080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
0-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s80-w12.wav(from)
21:43:06198486/198486---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff9-30756-851b3e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
80.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s80.wav(from)
21:43:0818169/18169---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cff8-46f9-84ed7740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w1.wav(from)
21:43:0915640/15640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d004-3d18-8539c280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w2.wav(from)
21:43:1114301/14301---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d008-37dd-854904c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w3.wav(from)
21:43:1320954/20954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d009-51da-85584700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w4.wav(from)
21:43:1521899/21899---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d00a-558b-85584700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w5.wav(from)
21:43:1618690/18690---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d00b-4902-85584700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w6.wav(from)
21:43:1827119/27119---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d00c-69ef-85678940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w7.wav(from)
21:43:1816427/16427---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d00d-402b-85678940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w8.wav(from)
21:43:2130440/30440---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d00e-76e8-85678940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w9.wav(from)
21:43:2324680/24680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cffa-6068-84fcb980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w10.wav(from)
21:43:2317224/17224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cffb-4348-84fcb980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w11.wav(from)

21:43:2722437/22437---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cffd-57a5-851b3e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w13.wav(from)
21:43:2941071/41071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cffc-a06f-850bfbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
1-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w12.wav(from)
21:43:2930752/30752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cffe-7820-852a8040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w14.wav(from)
21:43:3124066/24066---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cfff-5e02-851b3e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w15.wav(from)
21:43:3115902/15902---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d000-3e1e-852a8040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w16.wav(from)
21:43:3423986/23986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d001-5db2-852a8040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w17.wav(from)
21:43:3622795/22795---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d003-590b-8539c280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w19.wav(from)
21:43:3630079/30079---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d002-757f-8539c280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w18.wav(from)
21:43:3823065/23065---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d005-5a19-8539c280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w20.wav(from)
21:43:3812687/12687---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d006-318f-854904c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

1-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w21.wav(from)
21:43:4024201/24201---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d007-5e89-854904c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s81-w22.wav(from)
21:43:41324178/324178---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d00f-4f252-85a49240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s81.wav(from)
21:43:4225820/25820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d010-64dc-8576cb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w1.wav(from)
21:43:4313428/13428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d01b-3474-85c316c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w2.wav(from)
21:43:4716007/16007---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d01d-3e87-85d25900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w4.wav(from)
21:43:4833071/33071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d01c-812f-85d25900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w3.wav(from)
21:43:5128334/28334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d01f-6eae-85e19b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w5.wav(from)
21:43:5325463/25463---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d020-6377-85e19b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w7.wav(from)
21:43:5441494/41494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d01e-a216-85e19b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w6.wav(from)

21:43:5524915/24915---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d021-6153-85f0dd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w8.wav(from)
21:43:5719434/19434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d022-4bea-85f0dd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w9.wav(from)
21:43:5818456/18456---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d011-4818-8576cb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w10.wav(from)
21:44:0028497/28497---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d012-6f51-85860dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w11.wav(from)
21:44:0021652/21652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d013-5494-85955000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w12.wav(from)
21:44:0124150/24150---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d014-5e56-85a49240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w13.wav(from)
21:44:0423574/23574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d015-5c16-85b3d480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w14.wav(from)
21:44:0515075/15075---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d017-3ae3-85b3d480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w16.wav(from)
21:44:0629647/29647---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d016-73cf-85b3d480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w15.wav(from)
21:44:0929952/29952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d018-7500-85c316c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

2-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w17.wav(from)
21:44:0926009/26009---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d019-6599-85c316c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w18.wav(from)
21:44:1129753/29753---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d01a-7439-85c316c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s82-w19.wav(from)
21:44:1321589/21589---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d024-5455-86001fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w1.wav(from)
21:44:14297703/297703---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d023-48ae7-861ea440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
82.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s82.wav(from)
21:44:1411588/11588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d02f-2d44-864c6b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w2.wav(from)
21:44:1714810/14810---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d032-39da-865bad40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w4.wav(from)
21:44:1827091/27091---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d031-69d3-865bad40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w3.wav(from)
21:44:2224203/24203---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d033-5e8b-865bad40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w5.wav(from)
21:44:2219381/19381---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d035-4bb5-866aef80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w7.wav(from)

21:44:2335026/35026---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d034-88d2-866aef80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w6.wav(from)
21:44:2623508/23508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d036-5bd4-866aef80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w8.wav(from)
21:44:2935294/35294---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d037-89de-867a31c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w9.wav(from)
21:44:2924580/24580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d025-6004-86001fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w10.wav(from)
21:44:3018842/18842---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d026-499a-860f6200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w11.wav(from)
21:44:3323579/23579---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d027-5c1b-861ea440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w12.wav(from)
21:44:3424304/24304---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d028-5ef0-862de680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w13.wav(from)
21:44:3523925/23925---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d029-5d75-862de680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w14.wav(from)
21:44:3721562/21562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d02a-543a-862de680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w15.wav(from)
21:44:3921717/21717---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d02b-54d5-863d28c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

3-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w17.wav(from)
21:44:3931488/31488---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d02c-7b00-863d28c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w16.wav(from)
21:44:4019103/19103---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d02d-4a9f-864c6b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w18.wav(from)
21:44:4112625/12625---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d02e-3151-864c6b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w19.wav(from)
21:44:4323270/23270---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d030-5ae6-864c6b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s83-w20.wav(from)
21:44:47320786/320786---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d038-4e512-86a7f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
83.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s83.wav(from)
21:44:4825498/25498---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d03e-639a-86b73ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w2.wav(from)
21:44:4948506/48506---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d039-bd7a-86897400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w1.wav(from)
21:44:5430623/30623---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d03f-779f-86b73ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w3.wav(from)
21:44:5412627/12627---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d041-3153-86c67d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w5.wav(from)

21:44:5526984/26984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d040-6968-86b73ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w4.wav(from)
21:44:5814033/14033---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d044-36d1-86c67d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w8.wav(from)
21:44:5825639/25639---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d042-6427-86c67d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w6.wav(from)
21:44:5820116/20116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d043-4e94-86c67d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w7.wav(from)
21:44:59192352/192352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d046-2ef60-86f443c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
84.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s84.wav(from)
21:45:0117074/17074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d045-42b2-86d5bf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w9.wav(from)
21:45:0216179/16179---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d03a-3f33-86897400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w10.wav(from)
21:45:0214394/14394---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d03b-383a-8698b640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w11.wav(from)
21:45:0323204/23204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d03c-5aa4-86a7f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w12.wav(from)
21:45:0525505/25505---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d03d-63a1-86a7f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

4-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s84-w13.wav(from)
21:45:0613787/13787---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d047-35db-86d5bf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w1.wav(from)
21:45:0919976/19976---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d04a-4e08-87038600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w2.wav(from)
21:45:1123479/23479---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d04b-5bb7-87038600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w3.wav(from)
21:45:1224478/24478---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d04c-5f9e-87038600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w4.wav(from)
21:45:1418627/18627---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d04e-48c3-8712c840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w6.wav(from)
21:45:1532911/32911---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d04d-808f-8712c840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w5.wav(from)
21:45:1623314/23314---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d04f-5b12-87220a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w7.wav(from)
21:45:1823557/23557---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d050-5c05-87220a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w8.wav(from)
21:45:2024422/24422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d051-5f66-87220a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w9.wav(from)

21:45:2333659/33659---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d048-837b-86f443c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w10.wav(from)
21:45:2325161/25161---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d049-6249-86f443c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s85-w11.wav(from)
21:45:25199803/199803---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d052-30c7b-87408f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s85.wav(from)
21:45:2821776/21776---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d059-5510-875f1380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w2.wav(from)
21:45:2831200/31200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d053-79e0-87314cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w1.wav(from)
21:45:2922420/22420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d05a-5794-875f1380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w3.wav(from)
21:45:3222360/22360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d05b-5758-875f1380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w4.wav(from)
21:45:3319898/19898---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d05c-4dba-876e55c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w5.wav(from)
21:45:3725273/25273---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d05d-62b9-876e55c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w7.wav(from)
21:45:3741033/41033---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d05e-a049-877d9800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w6.wav(from)
21:45:4037773/37773---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d05f-938d-877d9800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w8.wav(from)
21:45:4017724/17724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d060-453c-877d9800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w9.wav(from)
21:45:4224552/24552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d054-5fe8-87408f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w10.wav(from)
21:45:4419325/19325---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d056-4b7d-874fd140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w12.wav(from)
21:45:4426897/26897---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d055-6911-87408f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w11.wav(from)
21:45:4518754/18754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d057-4942-874fd140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w13.wav(from)
21:45:45194070/194070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d061-2f616-87ab5ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
86.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s86.wav(from)
21:45:4624100/24100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d058-5e24-874fd140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s86-w14.wav(from)
21:45:4822804/22804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d062-5914-878cda40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w1.wav(from)

21:45:4912190/12190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d068-2f9e-87baa100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w2.wav(from)
21:45:5326917/26917---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d06a-6925-87baa100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w4.wav(from)
21:45:5526685/26685---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d06b-683d-87c9e340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w5.wav(from)
21:45:5521896/21896---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d069-5588-87baa100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w3.wav(from)
21:45:5718425/18425---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d06c-47f9-87c9e340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w6.wav(from)
21:45:5820903/20903---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d06d-51a7-87c9e340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w7.wav(from)
21:46:0123911/23911---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d06e-5d67-87c9e340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w8.wav(from)
21:46:0121224/21224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d06f-52e8-87d92580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w9.wav(from)
21:46:0217915/17915---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d063-45fb-879c1c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w10.wav(from)
21:46:0526346/26346---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d064-66ea-879c1c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w11.wav(from)
21:46:0625414/25414---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d065-6346-87ab5ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w12.wav(from)
21:46:0826907/26907---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d066-691b-87ab5ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w13.wav(from)
21:46:0925121/25121---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d067-6221-87ab5ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s87-w14.wav(from)
21:46:10232277/232277---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d070-38b55-8806ec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
87.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s87.wav(from)
21:46:1123092/23092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d071-5a34-87d92580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w1.wav(from)
21:46:1323775/23775---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d077-5cdf-88162e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w2.wav(from)
21:46:1614691/14691---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d078-3963-88162e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w4.wav(from)
21:46:1626399/26399---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d079-671f-882570c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w3.wav(from)
21:46:1720862/20862---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d07a-517e-882570c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w5.wav(from)

21:46:1914902/14902---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d07c-3a36-8834b300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w7.wav(from)
21:46:2021984/21984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d07b-55e0-882570c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w6.wav(from)
21:46:2227944/27944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d07d-6d28-8834b300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w8.wav(from)
21:46:2319843/19843---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d07e-4d83-8834b300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w9.wav(from)
21:46:2622947/22947---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d073-59a3-87f7aa00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w11.wav(from)
21:46:2742887/42887---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d072-a787-87e867c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w10.wav(from)
21:46:2829133/29133---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d074-71cd-8806ec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w12.wav(from)
21:46:30188862/188862---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d07f-2e1be-886279c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
88.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s88.wav(from)
21:46:3129354/29354---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d075-72aa-8806ec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w13.wav(from)
21:46:3124151/24151---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d076-5e57-8806ec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

8-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s88-w14.wav(from)
21:46:3422448/22448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d080-57b0-8843f540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w1.wav(from)
21:46:3611838/11838---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d083-2e3e-8871bc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w2.wav(from)
21:46:3826758/26758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d085-6886-8871bc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w4.wav(from)
21:46:3821709/21709---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d084-54cd-8871bc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w3.wav(from)
21:46:4231046/31046---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d086-7946-8871bc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w5.wav(from)
21:46:4326344/26344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d087-66e8-8880fe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w6.wav(from)
21:46:4318201/18201---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d088-4719-8880fe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w7.wav(from)
21:46:4724934/24934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d089-6166-8880fe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w8.wav(from)
21:46:4822408/22408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d08a-5788-88904080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w9.wav(from)

21:46:48206190/206190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d08b-3256e-88aec500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
89.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s89.wav(from)
21:46:5032275/32275---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d081-7e13-88533780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w10.wav(from)
21:46:5125489/25489---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d082-6391-886279c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s89-w11.wav(from)
21:46:5330546/30546---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d099-7752-88ebce00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w1.wav(from)
21:46:5314949/14949---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a4-3a65-89475b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w2.wav(from)
21:46:5525629/25629---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a6-641d-89569dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w3.wav(from)
21:46:5613527/13527---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a7-34d7-89569dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w4.wav(from)
21:46:5822167/22167---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a8-5697-89569dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w5.wav(from)
21:46:5918901/18901---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a9-49d5-89569dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w6.wav(from)
21:47:0012702/12702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0aa-319e-8965e000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

0-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w7.wav(from)
21:47:0233099/33099---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ab-814b-8965e000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w8.wav(from)
21:47:0420276/20276---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ac-4f34-8965e000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w9.wav(from)
21:47:0726538/26538---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d09a-67aa-88fb1040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w10.wav(from)
21:47:0723074/23074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d09b-5a22-890a5280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w11.wav(from)
21:47:0825070/25070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d09c-61ee-891994c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w12.wav(from)
21:47:1122387/22387---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d09e-5773-891994c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w14.wav(from)
21:47:1231915/31915---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d09d-7cab-891994c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w13.wav(from)
21:47:1217864/17864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d09f-45c8-891994c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
0-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w15.wav(from)
21:47:1527164/27164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a0-6a1c-8928d700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w16.wav(from)

21:47:1723641/23641---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a3-5c59-89381940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w18.wav(from)
21:47:1834107/34107---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a1-853b-89381940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w17.wav(from)
21:47:1922419/22419---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a2-5793-89381940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w19.wav(from)
21:47:20267267/267267---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ad-41403-89a2e900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
90.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s90.wav(from)
21:47:2230882/30882---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0a5-78a2-89475b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
0-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s90-w20.wav(from)
21:47:2213179/13179---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ae-337b-89752240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w1.wav(from)
21:47:2428404/28404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b8-6ef4-89c16d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w2.wav(from)
21:47:2518736/18736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b9-4930-89c16d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w3.wav(from)
21:47:2721700/21700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ba-54c4-89c16d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w4.wav(from)
21:47:2819334/19334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0bb-4b86-89d0afc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

1-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w5.wav(from)
21:47:3026316/26316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0bc-66cc-89d0afc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w6.wav(from)
21:47:3123756/23756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0bd-5ccc-89d0afc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w7.wav(from)
21:47:3222010/22010---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0be-55fa-89dff200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w8.wav(from)
21:47:3628421/28421---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0bf-6f05-89dff200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
1-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w9.wav(from)
21:47:3727400/27400---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0af-6b08-89846480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w10.wav(from)
21:47:3829403/29403---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b0-72db-8993a6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w11.wav(from)
21:47:4128387/28387---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b1-6ee3-8993a6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w12.wav(from)
21:47:4124056/24056---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b2-5df8-89a2e900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w13.wav(from)
21:47:4116644/16644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b3-4104-89a2e900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w14.wav(from)

21:47:4525205/25205---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b5-6275-89b22b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w16.wav(from)
21:47:4531567/31567---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b4-7b4f-89b22b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
1-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w15.wav(from)
21:47:4624833/24833---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b6-6101-89b22b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w17.wav(from)
21:47:4922245/22245---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0b7-56e5-89b22b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
1-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s91-w18.wav(from)
21:47:5023669/23669---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c1-5c75-89fe7680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w1.wav(from)
21:47:5113204/13204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c8-3394-8a2c3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w2.wav(from)
21:47:5512423/12423---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ca-3087-8a2c3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w4.wav(from)
21:47:5527837/27837---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c9-6cbd-8a3b7f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w3.wav(from)
21:47:57313072/313072---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c0-4c6f0-8a0db8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s91.wav(from)
21:47:5916111/16111---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0cb-3eef-8a3b7f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

2-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w5.wav(from)
21:48:0012702/12702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0cd-319e-8a3b7f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w7.wav(from)
21:48:0126696/26696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0cc-6848-8a3b7f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w6.wav(from)
21:48:0213669/13669---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0cf-3565-8a4ac1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w9.wav(from)
21:48:0221860/21860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ce-5564-8a4ac1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w8.wav(from)
21:48:0418547/18547---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c2-4873-8a0db8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w10.wav(from)
21:48:0620501/20501---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c3-5015-8a0db8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w11.wav(from)
21:48:0616592/16592---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c4-40d0-8a1cfb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
2-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w12.wav(from)
21:48:0822991/22991---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c5-59cf-8a1cfb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
2-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w13.wav(from)
21:48:0916783/16783---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c6-418f-8a1cfb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
2-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w14.wav(from)

21:48:1026464/26464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0c7-6760-8a2c3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
2-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s92-w15.wav(from)
21:48:11183181/183181---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d0-2cb8d-8a788880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
92.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s92.wav(from)
21:48:1114416/14416---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d1-3850-8a5a0400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w1.wav(from)
21:48:1313219/13219---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0da-33a3-8a87cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w2.wav(from)
21:48:1512952/12952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0db-3298-8a970d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w3.wav(from)
21:48:1938303/38303---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0dc-959f-8a970d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w4.wav(from)
21:48:1922890/22890---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0dd-596a-8a970d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w5.wav(from)
21:48:2126222/26222---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0de-666e-8aa64f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w6.wav(from)
21:48:2221548/21548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0df-542c-8aa64f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w7.wav(from)
21:48:2511529/11529---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d2-2d09-8a5a0400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

3-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w10.wav(from)
21:48:2628522/28522---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e1-6f6a-8ab59180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w9.wav(from)
21:48:2639973/39973---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e0-9c25-8ab59180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w8.wav(from)
21:48:2715494/15494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d3-3c86-8a694640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w11.wav(from)
21:48:2916723/16723---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d4-4153-8a694640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w12.wav(from)
21:48:3125560/25560---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d5-63d8-8a788880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w13.wav(from)
21:48:31203333/203333---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e2-31a45-8ad41600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
93.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s93.wav(from)
21:48:3220210/20210---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d7-4ef2-8a788880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w15.wav(from)
21:48:3335549/35549---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d6-8add-8a87cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w14.wav(from)
21:48:3420392/20392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d8-4fa8-8a87cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
3-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w16.wav(from)

21:48:3525438/25438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0d9-635e-8a87cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
3-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s93-w17.wav(from)
21:48:3920694/20694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e3-50d6-8ab59180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w1.wav(from)
21:48:4020259/20259---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e7-4f23-8ae35840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w2.wav(from)
21:48:4224602/24602---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e8-601a-8ae35840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w3.wav(from)
21:48:4321853/21853---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e9-555d-8ae35840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w4.wav(from)
21:48:4620109/20109---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ea-4e8d-8af29a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w5.wav(from)
21:48:4721824/21824---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0eb-5540-8af29a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w6.wav(from)
21:48:4819490/19490---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ec-4c22-8af29a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w7.wav(from)
21:48:4916502/16502---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ed-4076-8af29a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w8.wav(from)
21:48:5223751/23751---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ee-5cc7-8b01dcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

4-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w9.wav(from)
21:48:5224635/24635---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e4-603b-8ac4d3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w10.wav(from)
21:48:5318912/18912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e5-49e0-8ad41600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
4-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w11.wav(from)
21:48:5520222/20222---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0e6-4efe-8ad41600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
4-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s94-w12.wav(from)
21:48:55229514/229514---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ef-3808a-8b2fa380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s94.wav(from)
21:48:5515003/15003---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f0-3a9b-8b01dcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w1.wav(from)
21:48:5820326/20326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f4-4f66-8b2fa380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w2.wav(from)
21:48:5923855/23855---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f6-5d2f-8b3ee5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
5-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w3.wav(from)
21:49:0217585/17585---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f5-44b1-8b2fa380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w4.wav(from)
21:49:0218034/18034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f7-4672-8b3ee5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w5.wav(from)

21:49:0523285/23285---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f8-5af5-8b3ee5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w6.wav(from)
21:49:0729081/29081---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f9-7199-8b3ee5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w7.wav(from)
21:49:0823946/23946---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0fa-5d8a-8b4e2800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w8.wav(from)
21:49:1032447/32447---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0fb-7ebf-8b4e2800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w9.wav(from)
21:49:1222974/22974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f2-59be-8b111f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w11.wav(from)
21:49:1318090/18090---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f1-46aa-8b111f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w10.wav(from)
21:49:13197940/197940---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0fc-30534-8b7beec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
95.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s95.wav(from)
21:49:1321625/21625---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0f3-5479-8b206140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
5-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s95-w12.wav(from)
21:49:1618206/18206---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0fd-471e-8b5d6a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w1.wav(from)
21:49:2024137/24137---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d10a-5e49-8ba9b580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

6-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w3.wav(from)
21:49:2038549/38549---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d108-9695-8ba9b580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w2.wav(from)
21:49:2124870/24870---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d10b-6126-8bb8f7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w4.wav(from)
21:49:2320027/20027---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d10c-4e3b-8bb8f7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w5.wav(from)
21:49:2420296/20296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d10d-4f48-8bb8f7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w6.wav(from)
21:49:2629790/29790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d10e-745e-8bb8f7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w7.wav(from)
21:49:2819398/19398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d110-4bc6-8bc83a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w9.wav(from)
21:49:3045225/45225---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d10f-b0a9-8bc83a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w8.wav(from)
21:49:3131548/31548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0fe-7b3c-8b5d6a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
6-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w10.wav(from)
21:49:3315953/15953---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d100-3e51-8b6cac80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w12.wav(from)

21:49:3430742/30742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d0ff-7816-8b6cac80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
6-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w11.wav(from)
21:49:3519607/19607---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d101-4c97-8b7beec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w13.wav(from)
21:49:3831554/31554---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d102-7b42-8b8b3100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w14.wav(from)
21:49:3818595/18595---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d103-48a3-8b8b3100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w15.wav(from)
21:49:4023464/23464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d104-5ba8-8b8b3100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w16.wav(from)
21:49:4213332/13332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d106-3414-8b9a7340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w18.wav(from)
21:49:4326756/26756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d105-6884-8b9a7340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w17.wav(from)
21:49:4320093/20093---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d107-4e7d-8b9a7340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w19.wav(from)
21:49:4728206/28206---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d109-6e2e-8ba9b580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
6-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s96-w20.wav(from)
21:49:47292674/292674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d111-47742-8c054300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

96.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s96.wav(from)
21:49:4826648/26648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d112-6818-8bd77c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w1.wav(from)
21:49:5015623/15623---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d117-3d07-8c054300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w2.wav(from)
21:49:5422102/22102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d118-5656-8c054300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w3.wav(from)
21:49:5526452/26452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d119-6754-8c148540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w4.wav(from)
21:49:5834166/34166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d11a-8576-8c148540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w5.wav(from)
21:49:5824440/24440---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d11b-5f78-8c23c780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w6.wav(from)
21:50:0117295/17295---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d11f-438f-8c3309c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
7-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w8.wav(from)
21:50:0216702/16702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d11d-413e-8c23c780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w9.wav(from)
21:50:0449752/49752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d11c-c258-8c23c780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w7.wav(from)

21:50:05194908/194908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d11e-2f95c-8c424c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s97.wav(from)
21:50:0627241/27241---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d113-6a69-8be6be80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w10.wav(from)
21:50:0612734/12734---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d115-31be-8bf600c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w12.wav(from)
21:50:0625372/25372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d114-631c-8be6be80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
7-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w11.wav(from)
21:50:0719439/19439---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d116-4bef-8bf600c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
7-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s97-w13.wav(from)
21:50:1227011/27011---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d120-6983-8c424c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w1.wav(from)
21:50:1612835/12835---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d125-3223-8c60d080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w3.wav(from)
21:50:1727720/27720---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d124-6c48-8c60d080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w2.wav(from)
21:50:1920925/20925---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d127-51bd-8c60d080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w5.wav(from)
21:50:1912411/12411---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d128-307b-8c7012c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

8-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w6.wav(from)
21:50:19189363/189363---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d12c-2e3b3-8c9dd980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
98.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s98.wav(from)
21:50:2019239/19239---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d129-4b27-8c7012c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w7.wav(from)
21:50:2121071/21071---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d126-524f-8c60d080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
8-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w4.wav(from)
21:50:2110397/10397---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d12a-289d-8c7012c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w8.wav(from)
21:50:2220951/20951---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d12b-51d7-8c7012c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w9.wav(from)
21:50:2318037/18037---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d121-4675-8c518e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w10.wav(from)
21:50:2423812/23812---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d122-5d04-8c518e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w11.wav(from)
21:50:2521459/21459---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d123-53d3-8c518e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
8-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s98-w12.wav(from)
21:50:2616380/16380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d12d-3ffc-8c7f5500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
9-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w1.wav(from)

21:50:2810364/10364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d139-287c-8ccba040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w3.wav(from)
21:50:2824985/24985---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d138-6199-8cbc5e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w2.wav(from)
21:50:3020517/20517---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d13a-5025-8ccba040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w4.wav(from)
21:50:3014721/14721---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d13b-3981-8ccba040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w5.wav(from)
21:50:3436910/36910---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d13c-902e-8cdae280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w6.wav(from)
21:50:3522100/22100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d13e-5654-8cdae280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w8.wav(from)
21:50:3526701/26701---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d13d-684d-8cdae280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w7.wav(from)
21:50:3723448/23448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d13f-5b98-8cea24c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w9.wav(from)
21:50:3924186/24186---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d12e-5e7a-8c8e9740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w10.wav(from)
21:50:3915885/15885---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d12f-3e0d-8c8e9740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

9-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w11.wav(from)
21:50:4123795/23795---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d130-5cf3-8c9dd980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
9-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w12.wav(from)
21:50:4321048/21048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d131-5238-8c9dd980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w13.wav(from)
21:50:4423336/23336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d132-5b28-8cad1bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w14.wav(from)
21:50:4610478/10478---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d133-28ee-8cad1bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w15.wav(from)
21:50:4913710/13710---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d135-358e-8cad1bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w17.wav(from)
21:50:5028880/28880---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d134-70d0-8cad1bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w16.wav(from)
21:50:5016690/16690---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d136-4132-8cbc5e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w18.wav(from)
21:50:5224038/24038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d137-5de6-8ccba040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
9-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s99-w19.wav(from)
21:50:5316323/16323---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c62f-3fc3-37804c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
00-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w1.wav(from)

21:50:5621415/21415---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c630-53a7-37804c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
00-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w2.wav(from)
21:50:57296479/296479---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224d140-4861f-8d17eb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
99.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc/s99.wav(from)
21:50:5827518/27518---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c631-6b7e-378f8ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w3.wav(from)
21:50:5922514/22514---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c632-57f2-379ed100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w4.wav(from)
21:51:0324461/24461---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c633-5f8d-379ed100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w5.wav(from)
21:51:0415888/15888---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c635-3e10-37ae1340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
00-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w7.wav(from)
21:51:0516426/16426---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c634-402a-37ae1340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
00-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w6.wav(from)
21:51:0725716/25716---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c636-6474-37bd5580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
00-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100-w8.wav(from)
21:51:0921641/21641---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c638-5489-37cc97c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w1.wav(from)
21:51:1318790/18790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c63f-4966-3818e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

01-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w2.wav(from)
21:51:1319934/19934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c640-4dde-3818e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w3.wav(from)
21:51:1718937/18937---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c642-49f9-3818e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
01-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w4.wav(from)
21:51:1819234/19234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c641-4b22-3818e300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w5.wav(from)
21:51:2228955/28955---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c643-711b-38282540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w6.wav(from)
21:51:2223975/23975---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c644-5da7-38282540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w7.wav(from)
21:51:24287322/287322---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c637-4625a-37fa5e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
100.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s100.wav(from)
21:51:2618628/18628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c646-48c4-38376780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w9.wav(from)
21:51:2731402/31402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c645-7aaa-38376780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w8.wav(from)
21:51:2924758/24758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c639-60b6-37dbda00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w10.wav(from)

21:51:3018729/18729---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c63b-4929-37fa5e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
01-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w12.wav(from)
21:51:3129229/29229---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c63a-722d-37eb1c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w11.wav(from)
21:51:3113303/13303---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c63c-33f7-37fa5e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
01-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w13.wav(from)
21:51:3525598/25598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c63d-63fe-3809a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
01-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w14.wav(from)
21:51:3519654/19654---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c63e-4cc6-3809a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s101-w15.wav(from)
21:51:3924729/24729---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c648-6099-3846a9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w1.wav(from)
21:51:40270278/270278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c647-41fc6-3883b2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
101.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s101.wav(from)
21:51:4017945/17945---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c653-4619-38a23740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w2.wav(from)
21:51:4215581/15581---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c655-3cdd-38a23740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w3.wav(from)
21:51:4210481/10481---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c656-28f1-38a23740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

02-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w4.wav(from)
21:51:4322367/22367---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c657-575f-38b17980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w5.wav(from)
21:51:4732661/32661---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c658-7f95-38c0bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w6.wav(from)
21:51:4713404/13404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c65b-345c-38c0bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w8.wav(from)
21:51:4724410/24410---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c659-5f5a-38c0bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w7.wav(from)
21:51:5115514/15514---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c65a-3c9a-38c0bbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w9.wav(from)
21:51:5218831/18831---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c649-498f-3846a9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w10.wav(from)
21:51:5213316/13316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c64a-3404-3855ec00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w11.wav(from)
21:51:5425187/25187---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c64b-6263-38652e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w12.wav(from)
21:51:5510782/10782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c64d-2a1e-38747080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w14.wav(from)

21:51:5519195/19195---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c64c-4afb-38747080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w13.wav(from)
21:51:5817669/17669---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c64f-4505-3892f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w16.wav(from)
21:51:5931153/31153---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c64e-79b1-3883b2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w15.wav(from)
21:51:59233372/233372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c65c-38f9c-390d0700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
102.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s102.wav(from)
21:51:5921856/21856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c650-5560-3892f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w17.wav(from)
21:52:0110605/10605---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c652-296d-3892f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w19.wav(from)
21:52:0126969/26969---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c651-6959-3892f500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w18.wav(from)
21:52:0221720/21720---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c654-54d8-38a23740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s102-w20.wav(from)
21:52:0418370/18370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c65d-47c2-38cffe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w1.wav(from)
21:52:0515795/15795---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c663-3db3-390d0700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

03-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w2.wav(from)
21:52:0616290/16290---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c665-3fa2-391c4940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w3.wav(from)
21:52:0716053/16053---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c664-3eb5-390d0700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w4.wav(from)
21:52:0917270/17270---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c666-4376-391c4940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w5.wav(from)
21:52:0918272/18272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c667-4760-391c4940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w6.wav(from)
21:52:109922/9922---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c668-26c2-392b8b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w7.wav(from)
21:52:1215428/15428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c669-3c44-392b8b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w8.wav(from)
21:52:1720977/20977---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c65f-51f1-38ee8280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w11.wav(from)
21:52:1749994/49994---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c66a-c34a-393acdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w9.wav(from)
21:52:1729636/29636---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c65e-73c4-38df4040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w10.wav(from)

21:52:1919403/19403---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c660-4bcb-38ee8280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w12.wav(from)
21:52:21196268/196268---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c66b-2feac-39595240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
103.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s103.wav(from)
21:52:2329029/29029---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c661-7165-38fdc4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w13.wav(from)
21:52:2327741/27741---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c662-6c5d-390d0700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s103-w14.wav(from)
21:52:2419747/19747---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c66c-4d23-393acdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w1.wav(from)
21:52:2726289/26289---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c677-66b1-39871900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w2.wav(from)
21:52:2715061/15061---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c67a-3ad5-39965b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w3.wav(from)
21:52:2816447/16447---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c67b-403f-39a59d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
04-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w4.wav(from)
21:52:3111569/11569---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c67c-2d31-39a59d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w5.wav(from)
21:52:3516438/16438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c67e-4036-39a59d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

04-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w7.wav(from)
21:52:3528808/28808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c67d-7088-39b4dfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
04-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w6.wav(from)
21:52:3621101/21101---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c67f-526d-39b4dfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
04-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w8.wav(from)
21:52:3712929/12929---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c680-3281-39b4dfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
04-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w9.wav(from)
21:52:39206384/206384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c681-32630-39f1e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
104.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s104.wav(from)
21:52:4015971/15971---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c66f-3e63-39689480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
04-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w12.wav(from)
21:52:4015539/15539---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c66d-3cb3-394a1000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w10.wav(from)
21:52:4130397/30397---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c66e-76bd-39595240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w11.wav(from)
21:52:4125233/25233---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c670-6291-39689480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w13.wav(from)
21:52:4324416/24416---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c671-5f60-39689480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
04-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w14.wav(from)

21:52:4316591/16591---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c672-40cf-3977d6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
04-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w15.wav(from)
21:52:4417666/17666---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c673-4502-3977d6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w16.wav(from)
21:52:4512900/12900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c675-3264-39871900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w17.wav(from)
21:52:4511575/11575---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c674-2d37-3977d6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w18.wav(from)
21:52:4718274/18274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c678-4762-39965b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w20.wav(from)
21:52:4731512/31512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c676-7b18-39871900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w19.wav(from)
21:52:4821050/21050---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c679-523a-39965b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
04-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s104-w21.wav(from)
21:52:5017007/17007---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c682-426f-39c42200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
05-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w1.wav(from)
21:52:5113244/13244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c686-33bc-39f1e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
05-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w2.wav(from)
21:52:5212617/12617---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c687-3149-39f1e8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

05-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w3.wav(from)
21:52:5320602/20602---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c688-507a-3a012b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w4.wav(from)
21:52:5519732/19732---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c689-4d14-3a012b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w5.wav(from)
21:52:5718386/18386---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c68b-47d2-3a012b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w6.wav(from)
21:52:5821962/21962---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c68a-55ca-3a012b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w7.wav(from)
21:52:5921848/21848---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c68c-5558-3a106d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w8.wav(from)
21:53:0111582/11582---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c683-2d3e-39c42200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w10.wav(from)
21:53:0223283/23283---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c68d-5af3-3a106d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
05-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w9.wav(from)
21:53:0321099/21099---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c684-526b-39d36440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
05-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w11.wav(from)
21:53:0737023/37023---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c685-909f-39e2a680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
05-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s105-w12.wav(from)

21:53:09203596/203596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c68e-31b4c-3a4d7640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
105.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s105.wav(from)
21:53:1468728/68728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c68f-10c78-3a2ef1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
106-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w1.wav(from)
21:53:1756864/56864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c695-de20-3a7b3d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w2.wav(from)
21:53:1846018/46018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c696-b3c2-3a8a7f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
06-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w3.wav(from)
21:53:1927806/27806---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c697-6c9e-3a8a7f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
06-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w4.wav(from)
21:53:2440216/40216---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c698-9d18-3a99c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w5.wav(from)
21:53:2436486/36486---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c699-8e86-3a99c180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w6.wav(from)
21:53:2959598/59598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c69a-e8ce-3aa903c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w7.wav(from)
21:53:2931898/31898---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c69b-7c9a-3aa903c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w8.wav(from)
21:53:3139534/39534---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c69c-9a6e-3ab84600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

06-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w9.wav(from)
21:53:3634498/34498---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c691-86c2-3a4d7640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w11.wav(from)
21:53:3646620/46620---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c690-b61c-3a3e3400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w10.wav(from)
21:53:4370800/70800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c692-11490-3a5cb880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
106-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w12.wav(from)
21:53:4344700/44700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c693-ae9c-3a5cb880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w13.wav(from)
21:53:4658804/58804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c694-e5b4-3a7b3d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s106-w14.wav(from)
21:53:5146278/46278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c69e-b4c6-3ac78840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w1.wav(from)
21:53:5332870/32870---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a5-8066-3b2315c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w2.wav(from)
21:53:5526410/26410---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a6-672a-3b2315c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w3.wav(from)
21:53:58386878/386878---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c69d-5e73e-3b13d380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
106.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s106.wav(from)

21:53:5942204/42204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a7-a4dc-3b325800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w4.wav(from)
21:54:0739926/39926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6aa-9bf6-3b419a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
07-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w7.wav(from)
21:54:0878526/78526---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a8-132be-3b325800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
107-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w5.wav(from)
21:54:1067980/67980---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a9-1098c-3b419a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
107-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w6.wav(from)
21:54:1229644/29644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ab-73cc-3b50dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w8.wav(from)
21:54:1529648/29648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c69f-73d0-3ad6ca80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
07-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w10.wav(from)
21:54:1648808/48808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ac-bea8-3b50dc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w9.wav(from)
21:54:1730602/30602---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a0-778a-3ae60cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w11.wav(from)
21:54:2124166/24166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a2-5e66-3b049140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w13.wav(from)
21:54:2344936/44936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a1-af88-3af54f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

07-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w12.wav(from)
21:54:2538034/38034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a3-9492-3b13d380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w14.wav(from)
21:54:2951546/51546---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6a4-c95a-3b13d380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s107-w15.wav(from)
21:54:3343274/43274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ae-a90a-3b601ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108-w1.wav(from)
21:54:3742640/42640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6af-a690-3b6f6100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
08-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108-w2.wav(from)
21:54:41386818/386818---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ad-5e702-3b9d27c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
107.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s107.wav(from)
21:54:4258730/58730---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b0-e56a-3b8de580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108-w3.wav(from)
21:54:4729584/29584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b2-7390-3bac6a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w1.wav(from)
21:54:5354542/54542---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b3-d50e-3bcaee80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w2.wav(from)
21:54:5538674/38674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b4-9712-3bda30c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w3.wav(from)

21:55:0151938/51938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b5-cae2-3be97300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w4.wav(from)
21:55:0877092/77092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b6-12d24-3be97300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
109-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w5.wav(from)
21:55:1371594/71594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b7-117aa-3bf8b540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
109-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w6.wav(from)
21:55:1541876/41876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b8-a394-3bf8b540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
09-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w7.wav(from)
21:55:2249694/49694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b9-c21e-3c07f780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
09-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w8.wav(from)
21:55:22389880/389880---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6b1-5f2f8-3bda30c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
108.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s108.wav(from)
21:55:2237656/37656---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ba-9318-3c07f780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
09-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109-w9.wav(from)
21:55:3249152/49152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f5-c000-3cbf1280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
10-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w1.wav(from)
21:55:35407660/407660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6bb-6386c-3c638500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
109.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s109.wav(from)
21:55:3555984/55984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f9-dab0-3cecd940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

10-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w2.wav(from)
21:55:3944294/44294---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6fa-ad06-3cfc1b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
10-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w3.wav(from)
21:55:4024868/24868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6fc-6124-3d0b5dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w5.wav(from)
21:55:4137392/37392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6fb-9210-3cfc1b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
10-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w4.wav(from)
21:55:4535522/35522---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6fd-8ac2-3d0b5dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w6.wav(from)
21:55:4624168/24168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6ff-5e68-3d1aa000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
10-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w8.wav(from)
21:55:4846724/46724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6fe-b684-3d1aa000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w7.wav(from)
21:55:4926598/26598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c700-67e6-3d1aa000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
10-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w9.wav(from)
21:55:5651400/51400---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f7-c8c8-3cdd9700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w11.wav(from)
21:55:5637068/37068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f8-90cc-3cecd940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w12.wav(from)

21:55:5764536/64536---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c6f6-fc18-3cce54c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
10-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s110-w10.wav(from)
21:56:0336174/36174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c702-8d4e-3d29e240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w1.wav(from)
21:56:0430030/30030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c70b-754e-3d94b200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w2.wav(from)
21:56:1237692/37692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c70d-933c-3da3f440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w4.wav(from)
21:56:1230594/30594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c70c-7782-3d94b200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w3.wav(from)
21:56:1626906/26906---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c70e-691a-3da3f440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w5.wav(from)
21:56:17399552/399552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c701-618c0-3d762d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
110.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s110.wav(from)
21:56:1823198/23198---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c70f-5a9e-3db33680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w6.wav(from)
21:56:2131708/31708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c710-7bdc-3db33680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w7.wav(from)
21:56:2331134/31134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c712-799e-3dc278c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

11-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w9.wav(from)
21:56:2539102/39102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c711-98be-3db33680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w8.wav(from)
21:56:2933104/33104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c704-8150-3d4866c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w11.wav(from)
21:56:3055780/55780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c703-d9e4-3d392480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w10.wav(from)
21:56:3347258/47258---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c705-b89a-3d57a900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w12.wav(from)
21:56:3642418/42418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c707-a5b2-3d762d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w14.wav(from)
21:56:3743834/43834---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c706-ab3a-3d66eb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w13.wav(from)
21:56:4468560/68560---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c708-10bd0-3d856fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
111-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w15.wav(from)
21:56:4648012/48012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c70a-bb8c-3d94b200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w17.wav(from)
21:56:4653520/53520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c709-d110-3d856fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s111-w16.wav(from)

21:56:5025656/25656---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c714-6438-3dc278c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w1.wav(from)
21:56:52408474/408474---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c713-63b9a-3e0ec400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
111.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s111.wav(from)
21:56:5333856/33856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c71a-8440-3e1e0640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w2.wav(from)
21:56:5843618/43618---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c71b-aa62-3e1e0640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w3.wav(from)
21:57:0050138/50138---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c71c-c3da-3e2d4880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w4.wav(from)
21:57:0151148/51148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c71d-c7cc-3e2d4880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w5.wav(from)
21:57:0533850/33850---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c71e-843a-3e3c8ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w6.wav(from)
21:57:0741562/41562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c720-a25a-3e4bcd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w7.wav(from)
21:57:0835296/35296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c71f-89e0-3e4bcd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
12-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w8.wav(from)
21:57:1348916/48916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c721-bf14-3e4bcd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

12-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w9.wav(from)
21:57:1442054/42054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c715-a446-3dd1bb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w10.wav(from)
21:57:1860646/60646---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c716-ece6-3de0fd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
12-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w11.wav(from)
21:57:1937922/37922---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c717-9422-3df03f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
12-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w12.wav(from)
21:57:2142430/42430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c718-a5be-3dff81c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
12-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w13.wav(from)
21:57:2647854/47854---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c719-baee-3e1e0640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s112-w14.wav(from)
21:57:2837864/37864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c723-93e8-3e5b0f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w1.wav(from)
21:57:3337834/37834---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c72b-93ca-3eb69cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w2.wav(from)
21:57:3742660/42660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c72c-a6a4-3eb69cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w3.wav(from)
21:57:42393196/393196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c722-5ffec-3e981840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
112.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s112.wav(from)

21:57:4234676/34676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c72e-8774-3ec5df00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w5.wav(from)
21:57:4361876/61876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c72d-f1b4-3ec5df00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
13-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w4.wav(from)
21:57:5146754/46754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c72f-b6a2-3ed52140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w6.wav(from)
21:57:5330628/30628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c731-77a4-3ed52140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w8.wav(from)
21:57:5342352/42352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c730-a570-3ed52140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w7.wav(from)
21:57:5841746/41746---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c732-a312-3ee46380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w9.wav(from)
21:57:5934938/34938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c724-887a-3e6a5180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w10.wav(from)
21:58:0137952/37952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c725-9440-3e7993c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w11.wav(from)
21:58:0427360/27360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c727-6ae0-3e981840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w13.wav(from)
21:58:0440176/40176---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c726-9cf0-3e88d600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

13-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w12.wav(from)
21:58:1033890/33890---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c729-8462-3ea75a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w15.wav(from)
21:58:1053616/53616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c728-d170-3ea75a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w14.wav(from)
21:58:1035262/35262---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c72a-89be-3ea75a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s113-w16.wav(from)
21:58:1634494/34494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c734-86be-3ef3a5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w1.wav(from)
21:58:1839814/39814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c735-9b86-3f02e800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w2.wav(from)
21:58:2341420/41420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c736-a1cc-3f122a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w3.wav(from)
21:58:2535552/35552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c737-8ae0-3f122a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114-w4.wav(from)
21:58:3229658/29658---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c739-73da-3f6db7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w1.wav(from)
21:58:3934872/34872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c78e-8838-3fc94540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w2.wav(from)

21:58:40611858/611858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c733-95612-3f5e7580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
113.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s113.wav(from)
21:58:4522702/22702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c793-58ae-3fe7c9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w4.wav(from)
21:58:4750200/50200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c792-c418-3fe7c9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w3.wav(from)
21:58:5239900/39900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c794-9bdc-3ff70c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
15-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w5.wav(from)
21:58:5859144/59144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c795-e708-3ff70c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
15-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w6.wav(from)
21:58:5835904/35904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c796-8c40-40064e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w7.wav(from)
21:59:0429996/29996---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c798-752c-40159080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w9.wav(from)
21:59:0653934/53934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c797-d2ae-40064e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w8.wav(from)
21:59:1348934/48934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c73a-bf26-3f7cfa00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
15-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w10.wav(from)
21:59:1441604/41604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c73b-a284-3f8c3c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

15-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w11.wav(from)
21:59:1510724/10724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c73c-29e4-3f9b7e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w12.wav(from)
21:59:1915162/15162---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c73e-3b3a-3f9b7e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w14.wav(from)
21:59:1920714/20714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c73d-50ea-3f9b7e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w13.wav(from)
21:59:2526638/26638---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c740-680e-3faac0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w16.wav(from)
21:59:2752934/52934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c73f-cec6-3faac0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
15-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w15.wav(from)
21:59:3241910/41910---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c741-a3b6-3fba0300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w17.wav(from)
21:59:3331840/31840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c742-7c60-3fba0300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w18.wav(from)
21:59:33572460/572460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c738-8bc2c-3f8c3c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
114.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s114.wav(from)
21:59:4054422/54422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c78d-d496-3fc94540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w19.wav(from)

21:59:4136008/36008---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c790-8ca8-3fd88780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w21.wav(from)
21:59:4360164/60164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c78f-eb04-3fd88780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w20.wav(from)
21:59:4642958/42958---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c791-a7ce-3fe7c9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s115-w22.wav(from)
21:59:51568710/568710---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c799-8ad86-40806040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
115.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s115.wav(from)
21:59:5647978/47978---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a0-bb6a-40806040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w2.wav(from)
21:59:5886752/86752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c79a-152e0-4024d2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
116-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w1.wav(from)
21:59:5946874/46874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a1-b71a-408fa280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w3.wav(from)
22:00:0338584/38584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a2-96b8-409ee4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w4.wav(from)
22:00:0535724/35724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a4-8b8c-409ee4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w6.wav(from)
22:00:1071158/71158---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a3-115f6-409ee4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

116-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w5.wav(from)
22:00:1363892/63892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a5-f994-40ae2700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w7.wav(from)
22:00:1551136/51136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a6-c7c0-40ae2700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w8.wav(from)
22:00:1850296/50296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a7-c478-40bd6940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w9.wav(from)
22:00:2131952/31952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c79c-7cd0-40435740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w11.wav(from)
22:00:2150000/50000---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c79b-c350-40341500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w10.wav(from)
22:00:2541466/41466---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c79d-a1fa-40529980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w12.wav(from)
22:00:2737936/37936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c79e-9430-4061dbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w13.wav(from)
22:00:2734364/34364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c79f-863c-40711e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s116-w14.wav(from)
22:00:3445718/45718---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a9-b296-40ccab80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w1.wav(from)

22:00:35361674/361674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7a8-584ca-40fa7240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
116.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s116.wav(from)
22:00:3856288/56288---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7aa-dbe0-40dbedc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w2.wav(from)
22:00:4341836/41836---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ac-a36c-40fa7240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
17-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w4.wav(from)
22:00:4325484/25484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ad-638c-4109b480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w5.wav(from)
22:00:4357578/57578---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ab-e0ea-40eb3000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w3.wav(from)
22:00:4728048/28048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ae-6d90-4109b480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w6.wav(from)
22:00:5144468/44468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7af-adb4-4118f6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
17-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w7.wav(from)
22:00:5566536/66536---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b0-103e8-4118f6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
117-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w8.wav(from)
22:00:5655810/55810---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b1-da02-41283900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117-w9.wav(from)
22:01:0556756/56756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b3-ddb4-41377b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

18-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s118-w1.wav(from)
22:01:0867452/67452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b4-1077c-4146bd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
118-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s118-w2.wav(from)
22:01:1646266/46266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b6-b4ba-4183c680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
19-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w1.wav(from)
22:01:2761068/61068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b7-ee8c-41a24b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
19-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w2.wav(from)
22:01:27424148/424148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b2-678d4-41748440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
117.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s117.wav(from)
22:01:3442372/42372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b8-a584-41b18d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
19-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w3.wav(from)
22:01:3747464/47464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b9-b968-41c0cf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
19-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w4.wav(from)
22:01:4347940/47940---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ba-bb44-41c0cf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
19-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w5.wav(from)
22:01:4549908/49908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7bb-c2f4-41d011c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
19-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w6.wav(from)
22:01:5045670/45670---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7bc-b266-41d011c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
19-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119-w7.wav(from)

22:01:58425428/425428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7b5-67dd4-41a24b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
118.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s118.wav(from)
22:02:0046018/46018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c7-b3c2-423ae180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
20-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w1.wav(from)
22:02:0754806/54806---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c8-d616-424a23c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
20-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w2.wav(from)
22:02:0739454/39454---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7c9-9a1e-42596600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
20-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w3.wav(from)
22:02:11431800/431800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7bd-696b8-422b9f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
119.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s119.wav(from)
22:02:1333782/33782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ca-83f6-4268a840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
20-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w4.wav(from)
22:02:1648216/48216---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7cb-bc58-4277ea80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
20-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120-w5.wav(from)
22:02:2040384/40384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7cd-9dc0-42872cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
21-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s121-w1.wav(from)
22:02:2637352/37352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ce-91e8-42966f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
21-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s121-w2.wav(from)
22:02:3947206/47206---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d0-b866-42e2ba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

22-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s122-w1.wav(from)
22:02:4644172/44172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d1-ac8c-42f1fc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
22-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s122-w2.wav(from)
22:02:49430016/430016---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7cc-68fc0-42d37800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
120.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s120.wav(from)
22:03:0165178/65178---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d3-fe9a-43108100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
23-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w1.wav(from)
22:03:1050134/50134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d7-c3d6-433e47c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w2.wav(from)
22:03:16428892/428892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7cf-68b5c-42f1fc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
121.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s121.wav(from)
22:03:1843738/43738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d8-aada-434d8a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w3.wav(from)
22:03:2448524/48524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d9-bd8c-435ccc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
23-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w4.wav(from)
22:03:2647902/47902---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7da-bb1e-436c0e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w5.wav(from)
22:03:31449480/449480---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d2-6dbc8-435ccc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
122.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s122.wav(from)

22:03:3124954/24954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7db-617a-436c0e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w7.wav(from)
22:03:3249876/49876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7dc-c2d4-437b50c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w6.wav(from)
22:03:3847930/47930---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7dd-bb3a-437b50c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w8.wav(from)
22:03:3844394/44394---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7de-ad6a-438a9300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
23-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w9.wav(from)
22:03:4252450/52450---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d4-cce2-431fc340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
23-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w10.wav(from)
22:03:4438742/38742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d5-9756-432f0580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
23-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w11.wav(from)
22:03:4534988/34988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7d6-88ac-432f0580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
23-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s123-w12.wav(from)
22:03:50424152/424152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7df-678d8-43d6de40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
123.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s123.wav(from)
22:03:5136382/36382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e0-8e1e-4399d540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w1.wav(from)
22:03:5228644/28644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e6-6fe4-43e62080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

24-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w2.wav(from)
22:03:5639252/39252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e7-9954-43e62080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w3.wav(from)
22:03:5843762/43762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e8-aaf2-43f562c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w4.wav(from)
22:03:5826412/26412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e9-672c-43f562c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
24-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w5.wav(from)
22:04:0142684/42684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ea-a6bc-4404a500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w6.wav(from)
22:04:0752118/52118---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7eb-cb96-4404a500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w7.wav(from)
22:04:0731580/31580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ed-7b5c-4413e740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w9.wav(from)
22:04:0837594/37594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ec-92da-4413e740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w8.wav(from)
22:04:1550454/50454---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e1-c516-43a91780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w10.wav(from)
22:04:1751422/51422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e2-c8de-43b859c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w11.wav(from)

22:04:1849884/49884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e3-c2dc-43c79c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
24-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w12.wav(from)
22:04:2351498/51498---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e4-c92a-43d6de40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w13.wav(from)
22:04:2655916/55916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7e5-da6c-43e62080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
24-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s124-w14.wav(from)
22:04:3249482/49482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ef-c14a-44232980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
25-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125-w1.wav(from)
22:04:3651368/51368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f0-c8a8-44326bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
25-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125-w2.wav(from)
22:04:4261594/61594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f1-f09a-4450f040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125-w3.wav(from)
22:04:45446976/446976---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ee-6d200-446f74c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
124.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s124.wav(from)
22:04:4813506/13506---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f6-34c2-44ac7dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w2.wav(from)
22:04:4941858/41858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f3-a382-447eb700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w1.wav(from)
22:04:5543344/43344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f7-a950-44bbc000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

26-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w3.wav(from)
22:04:5634858/34858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f8-882a-44bbc000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w4.wav(from)
22:05:0026914/26914---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f9-6922-44bbc000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w5.wav(from)
22:05:0125044/25044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7fa-61d4-44bbc000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w6.wav(from)
22:05:0840528/40528---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7fb-9e50-44cb0240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w7.wav(from)
22:05:0833154/33154---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7fc-8182-44cb0240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w8.wav(from)
22:05:1117928/17928---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7fd-4608-44da4480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w9.wav(from)
22:05:1429092/29092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f4-71a4-448df940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w10.wav(from)
22:05:1841454/41454---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f5-a1ee-449d3b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
26-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s126-w11.wav(from)
22:05:2633160/33160---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7ff-8188-44e986c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
27-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s127-w1.wav(from)

22:05:28461644/461644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7f2-70b4c-44ac7dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
125.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s125.wav(from)
22:05:3341050/41050---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c85d-a05a-44f8c900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
27-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s127-w2.wav(from)
22:05:34390898/390898---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c7fe-5f6f2-45268fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
126.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s126.wav(from)
22:05:3829946/29946---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c85f-74fa-45268fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w1.wav(from)
22:05:4539438/39438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c86b-9a0e-45915f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
28-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w3.wav(from)
22:05:4555200/55200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c86a-d7a0-45821d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w2.wav(from)
22:05:5024370/24370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c86c-5f32-45915f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w4.wav(from)
22:05:5123700/23700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c86d-5c94-45a0a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w5.wav(from)
22:05:5529406/29406---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c86e-72de-45a0a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w6.wav(from)
22:06:0159814/59814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c86f-e9a6-45afe400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

28-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w7.wav(from)
22:06:0729314/29314---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c871-7282-45bf2640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
28-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w9.wav(from)
22:06:08362996/362996---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c85e-589f4-45451440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
127.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s127.wav(from)
22:06:0980988/80988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c870-13c5c-45afe400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
128-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w8.wav(from)
22:06:1235144/35144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c860-8948-4535d200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w10.wav(from)
22:06:1748128/48128---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c862-bc00-45545680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w12.wav(from)
22:06:1858652/58652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c861-e51c-45451440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w11.wav(from)
22:06:2040956/40956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c863-9ffc-456398c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w13.wav(from)
22:06:2122218/22218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c864-56ca-45545680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w14.wav(from)
22:06:2437598/37598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c865-92de-456398c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w15.wav(from)

22:06:2639172/39172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c866-9904-4572db00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w16.wav(from)
22:06:2944110/44110---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c867-ac4e-4572db00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w17.wav(from)
22:06:3036366/36366---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c868-8e0e-4572db00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w18.wav(from)
22:06:3239402/39402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c869-99ea-45821d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
28-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s128-w19.wav(from)
22:06:3939278/39278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c873-996e-45bf2640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
29-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s129-w1.wav(from)
22:06:4238702/38702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c874-972e-45ddaac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
29-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s129-w2.wav(from)
22:06:48548322/548322---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c872-85de2-461ab3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
128.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s128.wav(from)
22:06:5145158/45158---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c881-b066-46858380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w1.wav(from)
22:06:5426376/26376---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c888-6708-46c28c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w2.wav(from)
22:06:5730540/30540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c889-774c-46d1cec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

30-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w3.wav(from)
22:07:0039152/39152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c88a-98f0-46e11100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
30-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w4.wav(from)
22:07:0631866/31866---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c88c-7c7a-46e11100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w6.wav(from)
22:07:0756628/56628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c88b-dd34-46e11100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w5.wav(from)
22:07:1439178/39178---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c88d-990a-46f05340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
30-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w7.wav(from)
22:07:1748742/48742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c88e-be66-46f05340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
30-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w8.wav(from)
22:07:1929254/29254---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c88f-7246-46ff9580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w9.wav(from)
22:07:2332186/32186---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c882-7dba-4694c5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w10.wav(from)
22:07:2535206/35206---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c883-8986-46a40800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w11.wav(from)
22:07:3255642/55642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c884-d95a-46b34a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w12.wav(from)

22:07:3242186/42186---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c885-a4ca-46c28c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w13.wav(from)
22:07:3939284/39284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c886-9974-46c28c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w14.wav(from)
22:07:41410798/410798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c890-644ae-474be0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
130.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s130.wav(from)
22:07:4153670/53670---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c887-d1a6-46c28c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
30-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s130-w15.wav(from)
22:07:4830700/30700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c895-77ec-473c9e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w2.wav(from)
22:07:4945492/45492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c891-b1b4-470ed7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w1.wav(from)
22:07:51567488/567488---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c875-8a8c0-4657bcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
129.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s129.wav(from)
22:07:5321946/21946---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c897-55ba-475b2300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w4.wav(from)
22:07:5332304/32304---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c896-7e30-474be0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w3.wav(from)
22:07:5837728/37728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c898-9360-475b2300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

31-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w5.wav(from)
22:08:0146608/46608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c899-b610-476a6540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w6.wav(from)
22:08:0146692/46692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c89a-b664-476a6540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w7.wav(from)
22:08:0439344/39344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c89b-99b0-476a6540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w8.wav(from)
22:08:0947208/47208---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c89c-b868-4779a780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w9.wav(from)
22:08:0940120/40120---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c892-9cb8-471e1a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w10.wav(from)
22:08:1034740/34740---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c893-87b4-472d5c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w11.wav(from)
22:08:1434430/34430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c894-867e-473c9e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
31-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s131-w12.wav(from)
22:08:1528370/28370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c89e-6ed2-4788e9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w1.wav(from)
22:08:2640550/40550---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8aa-9e66-47f3b980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w3.wav(from)

22:08:2669378/69378---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a9-10f02-47f3b980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
132-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w2.wav(from)
22:08:3135758/35758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ab-8bae-4802fbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w4.wav(from)
22:08:3654438/54438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ac-d4a6-48123e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w5.wav(from)
22:08:36397982/397982---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c89d-6129e-47c5f2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
131.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s131.wav(from)
22:08:3947984/47984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ad-bb70-48123e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w6.wav(from)
22:08:4224086/24086---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8af-5e16-48123e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w8.wav(from)
22:08:4560482/60482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ae-ec42-48218040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w7.wav(from)
22:08:4531028/31028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b1-7934-4830c280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w9.wav(from)
22:08:4836744/36744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c89f-8f88-47982c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
32-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w10.wav(from)
22:08:5143862/43862---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a0-ab56-47a76e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

32-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w11.wav(from)
22:08:5241348/41348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a1-a184-47b6b080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w12.wav(from)
22:08:5647234/47234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a2-b882-47c5f2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w13.wav(from)
22:08:5736188/36188---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a3-8d5c-47c5f2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w14.wav(from)
22:09:0147816/47816---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a4-bac8-47d53500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w15.wav(from)
22:09:0230714/30714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a5-77fa-47d53500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w16.wav(from)
22:09:0422604/22604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a7-584c-47e47740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w18.wav(from)
22:09:0441588/41588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a6-a274-47e47740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
32-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w17.wav(from)
22:09:0842486/42486---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8a8-a5f6-47f3b980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
32-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s132-w19.wav(from)
22:09:1341564/41564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b2-a25c-484004c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w1.wav(from)

22:09:1431720/31720---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b8-7be8-488c5000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w2.wav(from)
22:09:2352002/52002---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b9-cb22-489b9240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w3.wav(from)
22:09:2449628/49628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ba-c1dc-489b9240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w4.wav(from)
22:09:28545120/545120---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b0-85160-488c5000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
132.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s132.wav(from)
22:09:3031482/31482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8bc-7afa-48aad480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
33-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w6.wav(from)
22:09:3256108/56108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8bb-db2c-48aad480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w5.wav(from)
22:09:3647430/47430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8bd-b946-48ba16c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w7.wav(from)
22:09:3745512/45512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8be-b1c8-48ba16c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w8.wav(from)
22:09:4022044/22044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b3-561c-484004c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w10.wav(from)
22:09:4146538/46538---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8bf-b5ca-48c95900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

33-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w9.wav(from)
22:09:4441010/41010---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b4-a032-484f4700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
33-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w11.wav(from)
22:09:4633830/33830---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b5-8426-485e8940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w12.wav(from)
22:09:4950398/50398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b6-c4de-486dcb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w13.wav(from)
22:09:5254508/54508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8b7-d4ec-487d0dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
33-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s133-w14.wav(from)
22:09:5422736/22736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c1-58d0-48c95900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w1.wav(from)
22:10:0044330/44330---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8cd-ad2a-49436b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w2.wav(from)
22:10:03393654/393654---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c0-601b6-49066200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
133.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s133.wav(from)
22:10:0561640/61640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8cf-f0c8-4961ef80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
34-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w3.wav(from)
22:10:0741642/41642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ce-a2aa-4952ad40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w4.wav(from)

22:10:1151012/51012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d0-c744-4961ef80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
34-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w5.wav(from)
22:10:1354066/54066---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d1-d332-497131c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w6.wav(from)
22:10:1644690/44690---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d2-ae92-497131c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w7.wav(from)
22:10:1734640/34640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d3-8750-49807400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w8.wav(from)
22:10:2133666/33666---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c2-8382-48d89b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w10.wav(from)
22:10:2357422/57422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d4-e04e-49807400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w9.wav(from)
22:10:2732256/32256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c4-7e00-48f71fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
34-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w12.wav(from)
22:10:2972632/72632---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c3-11bb8-48f71fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
134-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w11.wav(from)
22:10:3358028/58028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c5-e2ac-49066200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w13.wav(from)
22:10:3640434/40434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c7-9df2-4915a440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

34-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w15.wav(from)
22:10:3871148/71148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c6-115ec-4915a440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
134-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w14.wav(from)
22:10:4044072/44072---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c8-ac28-4924e680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w16.wav(from)
22:10:4556228/56228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8c9-dba4-4924e680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w17.wav(from)
22:10:4527442/27442---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8cb-6b32-493428c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w19.wav(from)
22:10:4859926/59926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ca-ea16-493428c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w18.wav(from)
22:10:5247490/47490---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8cc-b982-49436b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
34-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s134-w20.wav(from)
22:11:0065760/65760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d6-100e0-499ef880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
135-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w1.wav(from)
22:11:0138834/38834---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d7-97b2-499ef880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
35-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w2.wav(from)
22:11:06539334/539334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d5-83ac6-49fa8600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
134.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s134.wav(from)

22:11:0852472/52472---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d8-ccf8-49ae3ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
35-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w3.wav(from)
22:11:1041418/41418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8d9-a1ca-49bd7d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
35-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135-w4.wav(from)
22:11:1742304/42304---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8db-a540-4a09c840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w1.wav(from)
22:11:1948408/48408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8dd-bd18-4a284cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w2.wav(from)
22:11:2551386/51386---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8de-c8ba-4a378f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
36-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w3.wav(from)
22:11:3053596/53596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8df-d15c-4a46d140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
36-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w4.wav(from)
22:11:3350330/50330---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e0-c49a-4a46d140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w5.wav(from)
22:11:3852596/52596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e1-cd74-4a561380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w6.wav(from)
22:11:4141830/41830---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e2-a366-4a561380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w7.wav(from)
22:11:4642886/42886---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e3-a786-4a6555c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

36-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w8.wav(from)
22:11:5051780/51780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e4-ca44-4a6555c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w9.wav(from)
22:11:5450002/50002---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8dc-c352-4a190a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
36-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s136-w10.wav(from)
22:12:0555256/55256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e6-d7d8-4a749800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
37-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137-w1.wav(from)
22:12:07539094/539094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8da-839d6-4a378f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
135.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s135.wav(from)
22:12:12428986/428986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e5-68bba-4ac0e340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
136.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s136.wav(from)
22:12:1456220/56220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e7-db9c-4a83da40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
37-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137-w2.wav(from)
22:12:1549180/49180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e8-c01c-4aa25ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
37-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137-w3.wav(from)
22:12:2440982/40982---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ef-a016-4b0d2e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w2.wav(from)
22:12:2769560/69560---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8e9-10fb8-4ab1a100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
138-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w1.wav(from)

22:12:3352520/52520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f0-cd28-4b1c70c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w3.wav(from)
22:12:3650814/50814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f1-c67e-4b1c70c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w4.wav(from)
22:12:3833268/33268---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f2-81f4-4b1c70c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
38-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w5.wav(from)
22:12:4655550/55550---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f3-d8fe-4b2bb300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
38-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w6.wav(from)
22:12:5173636/73636---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f4-11fa4-4b3af540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
138-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w7.wav(from)
22:12:5551150/51150---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f5-c7ce-4b4a3780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w8.wav(from)
22:12:56434126/434126---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ea-69fce-4afdec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
137.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s137.wav(from)
22:13:0049746/49746---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f6-c252-4b4a3780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w9.wav(from)
22:13:0354608/54608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8eb-d550-4ad02580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
38-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w10.wav(from)
22:13:0449496/49496---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ec-c158-4adf67c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

38-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w11.wav(from)
22:13:0840512/40512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ed-9e40-4aeeaa00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
38-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w12.wav(from)
22:13:1252282/52282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8ee-cc3a-4afdec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s138-w13.wav(from)
22:13:15425004/425004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f7-67c2c-4ba5c500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
138.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s138.wav(from)
22:13:1833162/33162---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c902-818a-4bf21040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
40-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w1.wav(from)
22:13:2544292/44292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c90a-ad04-4c2f1940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
40-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w2.wav(from)
22:13:2746592/46592---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c90b-b600-4c3e5b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w3.wav(from)
22:13:3244572/44572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c90c-ae1c-4c3e5b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w4.wav(from)
22:13:3754412/54412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c90d-d48c-4c4d9dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w5.wav(from)
22:13:4258422/58422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c90e-e436-4c4d9dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w6.wav(from)

22:13:4225864/25864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c910-6508-4c5ce000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w7.wav(from)
22:13:4828852/28852---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c911-70b4-4c6c2240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w9.wav(from)
22:13:4947584/47584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c90f-b9e0-4c6c2240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
40-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w8.wav(from)
22:13:5954802/54802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c904-d612-4c1094c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w11.wav(from)
22:14:0479240/79240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c903-13588-4c015280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
140-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w10.wav(from)
22:14:0538936/38936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c905-9818-4c1094c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w12.wav(from)
22:14:06405178/405178---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c8f8-62eba-4ba5c500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
139.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s139.wav(from)
22:14:08400352/400352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c912-61be0-4cb86d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
140.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s140.wav(from)
22:14:0921382/21382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c907-5386-4c1094c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
40-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w14.wav(from)
22:14:1055008/55008---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c906-d6e0-4c1fd700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

40-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w13.wav(from)
22:14:1148144/48144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c908-bc10-4c1fd700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
40-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w15.wav(from)
22:14:1648874/48874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c909-beea-4c2f1940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
40-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s140-w16.wav(from)
22:14:1837392/37392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c913-9210-4c7b6480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
41-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w1.wav(from)
22:14:2029630/29630---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c919-73be-4cc7afc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w2.wav(from)
22:14:2345630/45630---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c91a-b23e-4cc7afc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w3.wav(from)
22:14:2856332/56332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c91b-dc0c-4cd6f200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w4.wav(from)
22:14:2846218/46218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c91c-b48a-4cd6f200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w5.wav(from)
22:14:3254176/54176---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c91d-d3a0-4ce63440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
41-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w6.wav(from)
22:14:3646130/46130---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c91e-b432-4ce63440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
41-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w7.wav(from)

22:14:3840110/40110---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c91f-9cae-4cf57680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w8.wav(from)
22:14:3946652/46652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c920-b63c-4cf57680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w9.wav(from)
22:14:4436772/36772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c914-8fa4-4c8aa6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w10.wav(from)
22:14:4854234/54234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c915-d3da-4c99e900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
41-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w11.wav(from)
22:14:5059012/59012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c916-e684-4ca92b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
41-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w12.wav(from)
22:14:5137018/37018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c917-909a-4cb86d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
41-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w13.wav(from)
22:14:5652320/52320---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c918-cc60-4cc7afc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s141-w14.wav(from)
22:15:0050786/50786---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c922-c662-4d13fb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w1.wav(from)
22:15:0654184/54184---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c926-d3a8-4d510400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
42-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w2.wav(from)
22:15:0949280/49280---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c927-c080-4d510400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

42-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w3.wav(from)
22:15:10413076/413076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c921-64d94-4d41c1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
141.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s141.wav(from)
22:15:1345792/45792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c928-b2e0-4d604640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
42-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w4.wav(from)
22:15:1749462/49462---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c929-c136-4d604640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
42-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w5.wav(from)
22:15:1735274/35274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c92a-89ca-4d6f8880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w6.wav(from)
22:15:1937286/37286---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c92b-91a6-4d6f8880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w7.wav(from)
22:15:2016460/16460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c92c-404c-4d6f8880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w8.wav(from)
22:15:2338360/38360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c92d-95d8-4d7ecac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
42-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w9.wav(from)
22:15:2742040/42040---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c923-a438-4d233d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
42-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w10.wav(from)
22:15:2842558/42558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c924-a63e-4d327f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w11.wav(from)

22:15:3251744/51744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c925-ca20-4d41c1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
42-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s142-w12.wav(from)
22:15:3325136/25136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c92f-6230-4d7ecac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w1.wav(from)
22:15:3940296/40296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c936-9d68-4de99a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w2.wav(from)
22:15:4548530/48530---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c937-bd92-4de99a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w3.wav(from)
22:15:4954446/54446---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c938-d4ae-4de99a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w4.wav(from)
22:15:5216124/16124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c93a-3efc-4df8dcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
43-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w6.wav(from)
22:15:5239418/39418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c939-99fa-4df8dcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
43-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w5.wav(from)
22:15:53437092/437092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c92e-6ab64-4dcb1600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
142.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s142.wav(from)
22:15:5938750/38750---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c93c-975e-4e081f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w8.wav(from)
22:15:5949726/49726---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c93b-c23e-4e081f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

43-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w7.wav(from)
22:16:0352786/52786---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c93d-ce32-4e176140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w9.wav(from)
22:16:1066234/66234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c930-102ba-4d8e0d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
143-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w10.wav(from)
22:16:1061496/61496---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c931-f038-4dac9180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w11.wav(from)
22:16:1145686/45686---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c932-b276-4dbbd3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w12.wav(from)
22:16:1422020/22020---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c934-5604-4dcb1600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w14.wav(from)
22:16:1842264/42264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c935-a518-4dda5840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w15.wav(from)
22:16:1955782/55782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c933-d9e6-4dcb1600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
43-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s143-w13.wav(from)
22:16:2431608/31608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c93f-7b78-4e26a380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
44-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w1.wav(from)
22:16:24402102/402102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c93e-622b6-4e63ac80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
143.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s143.wav(from)

22:16:2854284/54284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c942-d40c-4e452800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w2.wav(from)
22:16:3360136/60136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c943-eae8-4e63ac80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w3.wav(from)
22:16:3744060/44060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c945-ac1c-4e72eec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w5.wav(from)
22:16:3773974/73974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c944-120f6-4e72eec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
144-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w4.wav(from)
22:16:4552042/52042---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c947-cb4a-4e823100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w7.wav(from)
22:16:4681476/81476---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c946-13e44-4e823100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
144-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w6.wav(from)
22:16:4647034/47034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c948-b7ba-4e917340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w8.wav(from)
22:16:5134938/34938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c940-887a-4e35e5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w10.wav(from)
22:16:5247242/47242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c949-b88a-4e917340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
44-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w9.wav(from)
22:16:5655334/55334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c941-d826-4e452800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

44-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s144-w11.wav(from)
22:17:0047256/47256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c94b-b898-4ea0b580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
45-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w1.wav(from)
22:17:0340694/40694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c952-9ef6-4efc4300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w2.wav(from)
22:17:0950746/50746---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c953-c63a-4efc4300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w3.wav(from)
22:17:1320826/20826---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c955-515a-4f0b8540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w5.wav(from)
22:17:1356174/56174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c954-db6e-4f0b8540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w4.wav(from)
22:17:14394124/394124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c94a-6038c-4eddbe80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
144.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s144.wav(from)
22:17:2041798/41798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c957-a346-4f1ac780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w7.wav(from)
22:17:2048700/48700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c956-be3c-4f1ac780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w6.wav(from)
22:17:2238278/38278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c958-9586-4f1ac780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w8.wav(from)

22:17:2215158/15158---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c959-3b36-4f1ac780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w9.wav(from)
22:17:2950930/50930---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c94c-c6f2-4eaff7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
45-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w10.wav(from)
22:17:2937250/37250---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c94e-9182-4ece7c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
45-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w12.wav(from)
22:17:3370864/70864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c94d-114d0-4ebf3a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
145-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w11.wav(from)
22:17:3423596/23596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c950-5c2c-4eed00c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
45-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w14.wav(from)
22:17:3545556/45556---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c94f-b1f4-4eddbe80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w13.wav(from)
22:17:4150960/50960---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c951-c710-4eed00c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
45-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s145-w15.wav(from)
22:17:4342558/42558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c95b-a63e-4f2a09c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w1.wav(from)
22:17:4626558/26558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c95e-67be-4f57d080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w2.wav(from)
22:17:5355752/55752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c95f-d9c8-4f6712c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

46-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w3.wav(from)
22:17:56424674/424674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c95a-67ae2-4f765500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
145.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s145.wav(from)
22:17:5616124/16124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c961-3efc-4f859740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w5.wav(from)
22:17:5668384/68384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c960-10b20-4f765500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
146-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w4.wav(from)
22:18:0243808/43808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c962-ab20-4f859740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w6.wav(from)
22:18:0216874/16874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c964-41ea-4f94d980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w8.wav(from)
22:18:0548614/48614---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c963-bde6-4f94d980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w7.wav(from)
22:18:1051272/51272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c965-c848-4fa41bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w9.wav(from)
22:18:1150218/50218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c95c-c42a-4f394c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w10.wav(from)
22:18:1349350/49350---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c95d-c0c6-4f488e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s146-w11.wav(from)

22:18:1522236/22236---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c967-56dc-4fb35e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w1.wav(from)
22:18:1929348/29348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c96b-72a4-4fe124c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w2.wav(from)
22:18:2322492/22492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c96d-57dc-4ff06700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w4.wav(from)
22:18:2344034/44034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c96c-ac02-4ff06700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w3.wav(from)
22:18:2725196/25196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c96e-626c-4ff06700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w5.wav(from)
22:18:3145076/45076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c96f-b014-4fffa940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
47-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w6.wav(from)
22:18:31381032/381032---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c966-5d068-4fe124c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
146.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s146.wav(from)
22:18:3546426/46426---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c970-b55a-500eeb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
47-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w7.wav(from)
22:18:3948970/48970---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c971-bf4a-500eeb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w8.wav(from)
22:18:4049736/49736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c972-c248-500eeb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

47-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w9.wav(from)
22:18:4346100/46100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c968-b414-4fc2a040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w10.wav(from)
22:18:4534028/34028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c969-84ec-4fd1e280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w11.wav(from)
22:18:4952524/52524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c96a-cd2c-4fe124c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s147-w12.wav(from)
22:18:4917540/17540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c974-4484-501e2dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w1.wav(from)
22:18:5526884/26884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c982-6904-50983fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w3.wav(from)
22:18:5855410/55410---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c97f-d872-5088fd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w2.wav(from)
22:19:0239826/39826---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c983-9b92-50a78200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w4.wav(from)
22:19:0430860/30860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c984-788c-50a78200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w5.wav(from)
22:19:07382782/382782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c973-5d73e-505b36c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
147.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s147.wav(from)

22:19:0944980/44980---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c985-afb4-50b6c440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w6.wav(from)
22:19:1354348/54348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c986-d44c-50b6c440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w7.wav(from)
22:19:1633952/33952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c988-84a0-50c60680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w9.wav(from)
22:19:1972918/72918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c987-11cd6-50c60680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
148-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w8.wav(from)
22:19:2131628/31628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c976-7b8c-503cb240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w11.wav(from)
22:19:2255336/55336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c975-d828-502d7000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w10.wav(from)
22:19:2216300/16300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c977-3fac-504bf480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
48-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w12.wav(from)
22:19:2737070/37070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c978-90ce-504bf480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w13.wav(from)
22:19:2939464/39464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c97a-9a28-506a7900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w15.wav(from)
22:19:3340510/40510---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c97b-9e3e-5079bb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

48-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w16.wav(from)
22:19:3580766/80766---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c979-13b7e-506a7900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
148-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w14.wav(from)
22:19:3539094/39094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c97c-98b6-5079bb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w17.wav(from)
22:19:4247722/47722---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c97d-ba6a-5079bb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
48-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w18.wav(from)
22:19:4338004/38004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c980-9474-50983fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w20.wav(from)
22:19:4670320/70320---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c97e-112b0-5088fd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
148-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w19.wav(from)
22:19:4841868/41868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c981-a38c-50983fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s148-w21.wav(from)
22:19:5423672/23672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c995-5c78-515e9d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w2.wav(from)
22:19:5448872/48872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c98a-bee8-50d548c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w1.wav(from)
22:19:558244/8244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c997-2034-515e9d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w3.wav(from)

22:20:0135150/35150---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c998-894e-516ddf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w4.wav(from)
22:20:0235028/35028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c999-88d4-516ddf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w5.wav(from)
22:20:0738508/38508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c99a-966c-516ddf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w6.wav(from)
22:20:0837296/37296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c99b-91b0-517d2180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w7.wav(from)
22:20:09576714/576714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c989-8ccca-51401880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
148.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s148.wav(from)
22:20:1340112/40112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c99c-9cb0-517d2180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w8.wav(from)
22:20:1424812/24812---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c98b-60ec-50e48b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w10.wav(from)
22:20:1862444/62444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c99d-f3ec-518c63c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w9.wav(from)
22:20:2141530/41530---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c98c-a23a-50f3cd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w11.wav(from)
22:20:2456408/56408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c98d-dc58-51030f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

49-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w12.wav(from)
22:20:2440744/40744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c98e-9f28-511251c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w13.wav(from)
22:20:2950168/50168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c98f-c3f8-51219400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
49-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w14.wav(from)
22:20:3134258/34258---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c991-85d2-51401880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w16.wav(from)
22:20:3144806/44806---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c990-af06-5130d640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w15.wav(from)
22:20:3621604/21604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c994-5464-514f5ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w19.wav(from)
22:20:3749954/49954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c992-c322-514f5ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w17.wav(from)
22:20:3842074/42074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c993-a45a-514f5ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w18.wav(from)
22:20:4132788/32788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c996-8014-515e9d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
49-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s149-w20.wav(from)
22:20:4833524/33524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b1-82f4-52620340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
50-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w2.wav(from)

22:20:4965664/65664---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ab-10080-5224fa40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
150-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w1.wav(from)
22:20:5647404/47404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b2-b92c-52714580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
50-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w3.wav(from)
22:20:5637576/37576---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b3-92c8-52714580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
50-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w4.wav(from)
22:21:0127804/27804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b4-6c9c-528087c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
50-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w5.wav(from)
22:21:03532856/532856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c99e-82178-51e7f140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
149.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s149.wav(from)
22:21:0446404/46404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b5-b544-528087c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
50-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w6.wav(from)
22:21:0838908/38908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b6-97fc-528fca00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w7.wav(from)
22:21:0827260/27260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b7-6a7c-528fca00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
50-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w8.wav(from)
22:21:1141508/41508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b9-a224-529f0c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
50-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w9.wav(from)
22:21:1651984/51984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ac-cb10-52437ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

50-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w10.wav(from)
22:21:1645740/45740---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ad-b2ac-5252c100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
50-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w11.wav(from)
22:21:1838652/38652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ae-96fc-5252c100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
50-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w12.wav(from)
22:21:2019944/19944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b0-4de8-5252c100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
50-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w14.wav(from)
22:21:2238444/38444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9af-962c-5252c100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
50-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s150-w13.wav(from)
22:21:2636742/36742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ba-8f86-52bd90c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w1.wav(from)
22:21:31360680/360680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9b8-580e8-52eb5780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
150.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s150.wav(from)
22:21:3341124/41124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9cb-a0a4-53a27280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w3.wav(from)
22:21:3367392/67392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c5-10740-5374abc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
151-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w2.wav(from)
22:21:4163240/63240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9cc-f708-53b1b4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w4.wav(from)

22:21:4464354/64354---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9cd-fb62-53b1b4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w5.wav(from)
22:21:4782924/82924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ce-143ec-53c0f700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
151-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w6.wav(from)
22:21:4945624/45624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9cf-b238-53c0f700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
51-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w7.wav(from)
22:21:5318092/18092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9bb-46ac-52ccd300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w10.wav(from)
22:21:5567200/67200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d0-10680-53d03940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
151-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w8.wav(from)
22:21:5759340/59340---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d1-e7cc-53d03940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w9.wav(from)
22:22:0257036/57036---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9bc-decc-52dc1540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w11.wav(from)
22:22:0773916/73916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9bd-120bc-52eb5780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
151-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w12.wav(from)
22:22:0836108/36108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9bf-8d0c-5309dc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w14.wav(from)
22:22:1395378/95378---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9be-17492-53191e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

151-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w13.wav(from)
22:22:1866194/66194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c1-10292-5337a2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
151-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w15.wav(from)
22:22:2354786/54786---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c2-d602-5346e500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w17.wav(from)
22:22:2756348/56348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c3-dc1c-5346e500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w18.wav(from)
22:22:28122104/122104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c0-1dcf8-5337a2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
151-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w16.wav(from)
22:22:3041804/41804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c4-a34c-53656980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w19.wav(from)
22:22:3759612/59612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c6-e8dc-5383ee00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w20.wav(from)
22:22:3754584/54584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c7-d538-5383ee00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w21.wav(from)
22:22:3740994/40994---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c8-a022-53933040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w22.wav(from)
22:22:4231796/31796---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9c9-7c34-53933040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w23.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w23.wav(from)

22:22:4660038/60038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ca-ea86-53a27280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
51-w24.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s151-w24.wav(from)
22:22:5471528/71528---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d3-11768-53eebdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
152-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s152-w1.wav(from)
22:23:0025292/25292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d5-62cc-54875440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w1.wav(from)
22:23:0317972/17972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9dc-4634-54b51b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w2.wav(from)
22:23:1352362/52362---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9dd-cc8a-54c45d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w3.wav(from)
22:23:1825652/25652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9de-6434-54c45d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w4.wav(from)
22:23:22812510/812510---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d2-c65de-54969680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
151.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s151.wav(from)
22:23:2960104/60104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9df-eac8-54d39f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
53-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w5.wav(from)
22:23:3153612/53612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e0-d16c-54d39f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
53-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w6.wav(from)
22:23:3731860/31860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e2-7c74-54f22400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

53-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w8.wav(from)
22:23:3957398/57398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e1-e036-54e2e1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w7.wav(from)
22:23:4531346/31346---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d6-7a72-54969680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w10.wav(from)
22:23:4660104/60104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e3-eac8-54f22400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
53-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w9.wav(from)
22:23:5242604/42604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d7-a66c-54a5d8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w11.wav(from)
22:23:52416408/416408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e4-65a98-554db180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
153.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s153.wav(from)
22:23:5551956/51956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d8-caf4-54a5d8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
53-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w12.wav(from)
22:23:5721134/21134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9da-528e-54b51b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w14.wav(from)
22:23:57502732/502732---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d4-7abcc-54875440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
152.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s152.wav(from)
22:23:5943472/43472---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9d9-a9d0-54b51b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w13.wav(from)

22:24:0357348/57348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9db-e004-54c45d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
53-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s153-w15.wav(from)
22:24:0438744/38744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e5-9758-55016640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
54-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w1.wav(from)
22:24:1033330/33330---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f0-8232-557b7840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w3.wav(from)
22:24:1062260/62260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ef-f334-557b7840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w2.wav(from)
22:24:1034064/34064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f1-8510-557b7840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w4.wav(from)
22:24:1520240/20240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f4-4f10-5599fcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
54-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w7.wav(from)
22:24:1853324/53324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f2-d04c-558aba80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w5.wav(from)
22:24:1853984/53984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f3-d2e0-558aba80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w6.wav(from)
22:24:2241464/41464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f5-a1f8-5599fcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
54-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w8.wav(from)
22:24:2646524/46524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e6-b5bc-5510a880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

54-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w10.wav(from)
22:24:2861820/61820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f6-f17c-55a93f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
54-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w9.wav(from)
22:24:3018962/18962---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e8-4a12-552f2d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w12.wav(from)
22:24:3475086/75086---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e7-1254e-552f2d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
154-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w11.wav(from)
22:24:3741560/41560---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ea-a258-555cf3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w14.wav(from)
22:24:3861146/61146---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9e9-eeda-553e6f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w13.wav(from)
22:24:3820784/20784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9eb-5130-554db180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
54-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w15.wav(from)
22:24:4234544/34544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ec-86f0-555cf3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
54-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w16.wav(from)
22:24:4325796/25796---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ee-64c4-556c3600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
54-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w18.wav(from)
22:24:4435744/35744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ed-8ba0-555cf3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s154-w17.wav(from)

22:24:5030464/30464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca00-7700-56140ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
55-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w2.wav(from)
22:24:5247936/47936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f8-bb40-55b88140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w1.wav(from)
22:24:5739284/39284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca01-9974-56235100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
55-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w3.wav(from)
22:25:0261300/61300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca02-ef74-56235100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w4.wav(from)
22:25:0233024/33024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca03-8100-56235100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
55-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w5.wav(from)
22:25:04463636/463636---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f7-71314-5604cc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
154.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s154.wav(from)
22:25:0942092/42092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca04-a46c-56329340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
55-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w6.wav(from)
22:25:1241624/41624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca06-a298-56329340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
55-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w8.wav(from)
22:25:1355448/55448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca05-d898-56329340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
55-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w7.wav(from)
22:25:1728556/28556---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9f9-6f8c-55c7c380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

55-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w10.wav(from)
22:25:2175996/75996---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca07-128dc-565117c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
155-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w9.wav(from)
22:25:2466092/66092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9fa-1022c-55d705c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
155-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w11.wav(from)
22:25:2757388/57388---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9fb-e02c-55e64800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w12.wav(from)
22:25:2733644/33644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9fc-836c-55f58a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w13.wav(from)
22:25:3018030/18030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9fe-466e-5604cc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w15.wav(from)
22:25:3141286/41286---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9fd-a146-55f58a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w14.wav(from)
22:25:3548428/48428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224c9ff-bd2c-56140ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s155-w16.wav(from)
22:25:3732120/32120---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca09-7d78-56605a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w1.wav(from)
22:25:4136584/36584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca0d-8ee8-568e20c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w2.wav(from)

22:25:44420292/420292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca08-669c4-568e20c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
155.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s155.wav(from)
22:25:4752196/52196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca0e-cbe4-569d6300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w3.wav(from)
22:25:4946266/46266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca0f-b4ba-569d6300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
56-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w4.wav(from)
22:25:5030368/30368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca10-76a0-569d6300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w5.wav(from)
22:25:5550722/50722---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca11-c622-56aca540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w6.wav(from)
22:25:5841708/41708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca14-a2ec-56bbe780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w8.wav(from)
22:25:5860612/60612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca12-ecc4-56aca540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w7.wav(from)
22:25:5924224/24224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca13-5ea0-56bbe780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w9.wav(from)
22:26:0326732/26732---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca0b-686c-567ede80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w11.wav(from)
22:26:0438988/38988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca0a-984c-566f9c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

56-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w10.wav(from)
22:26:0525102/25102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca0c-620e-568e20c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
56-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s156-w12.wav(from)
22:26:1345932/45932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca16-b36c-56cb29c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w1.wav(from)
22:26:1342004/42004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca1c-a414-5726b740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w2.wav(from)
22:26:1932242/32242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca1e-7df2-5735f980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w3.wav(from)
22:26:2534148/34148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca1f-8564-57453bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w5.wav(from)
22:26:2991324/91324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca1d-164bc-57453bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
157-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w4.wav(from)
22:26:3134214/34214---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca20-85a6-57453bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w6.wav(from)
22:26:3745448/45448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca21-b188-57547e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w7.wav(from)
22:26:3732828/32828---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca22-803c-57547e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w8.wav(from)

22:26:37457084/457084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca15-6f97c-57177500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
156.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s156.wav(from)
22:26:4117134/17134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca17-42ee-56da6c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w10.wav(from)
22:26:4130680/30680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca23-77d8-57547e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w9.wav(from)
22:26:4942772/42772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca18-a714-56e9ae40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w11.wav(from)
22:26:5151374/51374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca19-c8ae-56f8f080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
57-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w12.wav(from)
22:26:5355406/55406---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca1a-d86e-57177500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w13.wav(from)
22:26:5647420/47420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca1b-b93c-5726b740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
57-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s157-w14.wav(from)
22:26:58417862/417862---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca24-66046-57b00b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
157.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s157.wav(from)
22:27:0142280/42280---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca25-a528-5763c040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w1.wav(from)
22:27:0234724/34724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca30-87a4-57ce9000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

58-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w2.wav(from)
22:27:0734794/34794---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca32-87ea-57ddd240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w4.wav(from)
22:27:0858244/58244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca31-e384-57ddd240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w3.wav(from)
22:27:0838580/38580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca33-96b4-57ed1480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w5.wav(from)
22:27:1433332/33332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca36-8234-57fc56c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w7.wav(from)
22:27:1559040/59040---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca34-e6a0-57ed1480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w6.wav(from)
22:27:168056/8056---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca37-1f78-580b9900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w9.wav(from)
22:27:1748988/48988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca35-bf5c-57fc56c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
58-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w8.wav(from)
22:27:2135144/35144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca26-8948-57730280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w10.wav(from)
22:27:2235570/35570---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca27-8af2-578244c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w11.wav(from)

22:27:2417204/17204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca29-4334-57918700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w13.wav(from)
22:27:2540020/40020---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca28-9c54-57918700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w12.wav(from)
22:27:2822748/22748---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca2b-58dc-57b00b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w15.wav(from)
22:27:3052964/52964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca2a-cee4-57a0c940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w14.wav(from)
22:27:3349500/49500---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca2c-c15c-57bf4dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w16.wav(from)
22:27:3437210/37210---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca2d-915a-57bf4dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w17.wav(from)
22:27:3739242/39242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca2e-994a-57ce9000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
58-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w18.wav(from)
22:27:4151236/51236---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca2f-c824-57ce9000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s158-w19.wav(from)
22:27:4733686/33686---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca3e-8396-5857e440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w2.wav(from)
22:27:4865204/65204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca39-feb4-581adb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

59-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w1.wav(from)
22:27:5427502/27502---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca40-6b6e-587668c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w4.wav(from)
22:27:5438204/38204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca3f-953c-58672680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w3.wav(from)
22:28:0038532/38532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca41-9684-587668c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w5.wav(from)
22:28:0316044/16044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca43-3eac-5885ab00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w7.wav(from)
22:28:0352612/52612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca42-cd84-5885ab00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w6.wav(from)
22:28:09511604/511604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca38-7ce74-58672680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
158.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s158.wav(from)
22:28:0936300/36300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca44-8dcc-5885ab00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w8.wav(from)
22:28:1251984/51984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca45-cb10-5894ed40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w9.wav(from)
22:28:1432120/32120---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca3a-7d78-582a1d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w10.wav(from)

22:28:1745776/45776---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca3b-b2d0-58395fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w11.wav(from)
22:28:1944348/44348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca3c-ad3c-5848a200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w12.wav(from)
22:28:2147252/47252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca3d-b894-5857e440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
59-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s159-w13.wav(from)
22:28:2832464/32464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca58-7ed0-594c0840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
60-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w2.wav(from)
22:28:3330698/30698---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca59-77ea-594c0840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
60-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w3.wav(from)
22:28:3592332/92332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca55-168ac-592d83c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
160-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w1.wav(from)
22:28:37404044/404044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca46-62a4c-58e13880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
159.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s159.wav(from)
22:28:4360884/60884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca5a-edd4-595b4a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
60-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w4.wav(from)
22:28:4648260/48260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca5c-bc84-596a8cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
60-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w6.wav(from)
22:28:4775184/75184---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca5b-125b0-595b4a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

160-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w5.wav(from)
22:28:5129274/29274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca5e-725a-5979cf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
60-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w8.wav(from)
22:28:5466604/66604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca5d-1042c-5979cf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
160-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w7.wav(from)
22:28:5545178/45178---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca5f-b07a-5979cf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
60-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w9.wav(from)
22:29:0373592/73592---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca56-11f78-593cc600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
160-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w10.wav(from)
22:29:0353594/53594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca57-d15a-593cc600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
60-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s160-w11.wav(from)
22:29:1032076/32076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca6c-7d4c-5a032340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w2.wav(from)
22:29:1350610/50610---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca61-c5b2-59891140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w1.wav(from)
22:29:1722736/22736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca70-58d0-5a21a7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w4.wav(from)
22:29:1743564/43564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca6e-aa2c-5a126580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w3.wav(from)

22:29:20427858/427858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca60-68752-59d55c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
160.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s160.wav(from)
22:29:2319424/19424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca72-4be0-5a30ea00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w6.wav(from)
22:29:2335436/35436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca71-8a6c-5a30ea00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w5.wav(from)
22:29:2738804/38804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca73-9794-5a30ea00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w7.wav(from)
22:29:2923762/23762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca75-5cd2-5a402c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w9.wav(from)
22:29:3355484/55484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca74-d8bc-5a402c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w8.wav(from)
22:29:3653180/53180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca62-cfbc-59985380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
61-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w10.wav(from)
22:29:3746274/46274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca63-b4c2-59a795c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w11.wav(from)
22:29:4340844/40844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca65-9f8c-59c61a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
61-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w13.wav(from)
22:29:4361052/61052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca64-ee7c-59b6d800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

61-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w12.wav(from)
22:29:4760884/60884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca66-edd4-59e49ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w14.wav(from)
22:29:5252984/52984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca68-cef8-59f3e100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
61-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w16.wav(from)
22:29:5337958/37958---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca69-9446-59f3e100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
61-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w17.wav(from)
22:29:5683530/83530---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca67-1464a-59e49ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
161-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w15.wav(from)
22:29:5940700/40700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca6a-9efc-5a032340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
61-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w18.wav(from)
22:30:0131004/31004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca6d-791c-5a126580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w20.wav(from)
22:30:0254492/54492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca6b-d4dc-5a032340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
61-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w19.wav(from)
22:30:0853906/53906---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca6f-d292-5a21a7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
61-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s161-w21.wav(from)
22:30:1044952/44952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca77-af98-5a4f6e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w1.wav(from)

22:30:1530998/30998---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca80-7916-5ac98080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w3.wav(from)
22:30:1861484/61484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca7f-f02c-5ac98080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w2.wav(from)
22:30:2237364/37364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca81-91f4-5ac98080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
62-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w4.wav(from)
22:30:24602902/602902---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca76-93316-5aba3e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
161.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s161.wav(from)
22:30:2648698/48698---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca82-be3a-5ad8c2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w5.wav(from)
22:30:3048776/48776---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca83-be88-5ad8c2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w6.wav(from)
22:30:3142812/42812---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca84-a73c-5ae80500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w7.wav(from)
22:30:3636122/36122---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca86-8d1a-5ae80500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w9.wav(from)
22:30:3663404/63404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca85-f7ac-5af74740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w8.wav(from)
22:30:3841844/41844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca78-a374-5a5eb0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

62-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w10.wav(from)
22:30:3918370/18370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca79-47c2-5a5eb0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w11.wav(from)
22:30:4342702/42702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca7a-a6ce-5a7d3540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w12.wav(from)
22:30:4534884/34884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca7c-8844-5a9bb9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w14.wav(from)
22:30:4967052/67052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca7b-105ec-5a8c7780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
162-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w13.wav(from)
22:30:5145596/45596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca7d-b21c-5aaafc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
62-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w15.wav(from)
22:30:5242884/42884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca7e-a784-5aba3e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
62-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s162-w16.wav(from)
22:30:5941904/41904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca88-a3b0-5b068980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
63-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w1.wav(from)
22:31:04409204/409204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca87-63e74-5b439280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
162.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s162.wav(from)
22:31:0574032/74032---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca89-12130-5b15cbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
163-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w2.wav(from)

22:31:0630284/30284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca8a-764c-5b250e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
63-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w3.wav(from)
22:31:0818198/18198---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca8c-4716-5b439280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
63-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w5.wav(from)
22:31:1253324/53324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca8b-d04c-5b345040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
63-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w4.wav(from)
22:31:1442952/42952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca8d-a7c8-5b52d4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
63-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w6.wav(from)
22:31:1649830/49830---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca8e-c2a6-5b52d4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
63-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163-w7.wav(from)
22:31:2225328/25328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca94-62f0-5b9f2000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
64-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w2.wav(from)
22:31:2248014/48014---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca90-bb8e-5b621700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w1.wav(from)
22:31:2627744/27744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca95-6c60-5bae6240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w3.wav(from)
22:31:3044504/44504---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca96-add8-5bae6240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w4.wav(from)
22:31:3550706/50706---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca97-c612-5bbda480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

64-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w5.wav(from)
22:31:3630264/30264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca98-7638-5bbda480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w6.wav(from)
22:31:4442098/42098---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca9a-a472-5bcce6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w8.wav(from)
22:31:4458380/58380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca99-e40c-5bcce6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
64-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w7.wav(from)
22:31:50405694/405694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca8f-630be-5b9f2000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
163.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s163.wav(from)
22:31:5241644/41644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca91-a2ac-5b715940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w10.wav(from)
22:31:5250204/50204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca9b-c41c-5bdc2900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w9.wav(from)
22:31:5954764/54764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca92-d5ec-5b809b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
64-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w11.wav(from)
22:31:5946516/46516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca93-b5b4-5b8fddc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
64-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s164-w12.wav(from)
22:32:0324014/24014---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca9d-5dce-5bdc2900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
65-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w1.wav(from)

22:32:0639116/39116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca9e-98cc-5beb6b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
65-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w2.wav(from)
22:32:1247156/47156---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca9f-b834-5bfaad80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
65-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w3.wav(from)
22:32:1657772/57772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa0-e1ac-5c09efc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
65-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w4.wav(from)
22:32:1624212/24212---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa1-5e94-5c193200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
65-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w5.wav(from)
22:32:21452364/452364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ca9c-6e70c-5c287440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
164.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s164.wav(from)
22:32:2238600/38600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa2-96c8-5c287440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
65-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w6.wav(from)
22:32:2521540/21540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa4-5424-5c37b680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
65-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w8.wav(from)
22:32:2657244/57244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa3-df9c-5c37b680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
65-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w7.wav(from)
22:32:3048428/48428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa5-bd2c-5c46f8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
65-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165-w9.wav(from)
22:32:3344480/44480---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa7-adc0-5c46f8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

66-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w1.wav(from)
22:32:3825384/25384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa9-6328-5c657d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
66-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w3.wav(from)
22:32:3947084/47084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa8-b7ec-5c563b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
66-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w2.wav(from)
22:32:4419220/19220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caab-4b14-5c8401c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
66-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w5.wav(from)
22:32:4750912/50912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caaa-c6e0-5c74bf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
66-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w4.wav(from)
22:32:5347672/47672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caac-ba38-5c934400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
66-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166-w6.wav(from)
22:32:58431342/431342---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caa6-694ee-5c934400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
165.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s165.wav(from)
22:33:0144818/44818---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caae-af12-5ca28640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
67-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w1.wav(from)
22:33:0327092/27092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caaf-69d4-5ca28640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
67-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w2.wav(from)
22:33:1048292/48292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab0-bca4-5cb1c880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
67-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w3.wav(from)

22:33:1042944/42944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab1-a7c0-5cc10ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
67-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w4.wav(from)
22:33:1532648/32648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab2-7f88-5cd04d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
67-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w5.wav(from)
22:33:1845880/45880---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab3-b338-5cdf8f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
67-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167-w6.wav(from)
22:33:23384030/384030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caad-5dc1e-5cdf8f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
166.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s166.wav(from)
22:33:2643080/43080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab5-a848-5ceed180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
68-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w1.wav(from)
22:33:2824044/24044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab8-5dec-5d0d5600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
68-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w2.wav(from)
22:33:3663276/63276---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab9-f72c-5d1c9840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w3.wav(from)
22:33:3647102/47102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caba-b7fe-5d2bda80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w4.wav(from)
22:33:4450644/50644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cabb-c5d4-5d3b1cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
68-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w5.wav(from)
22:33:4652604/52604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cabc-cd7c-5d4a5f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

68-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w6.wav(from)
22:33:50405620/405620---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab4-63074-5d3b1cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
167.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s167.wav(from)
22:33:5140004/40004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cabd-9c44-5d59a140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
68-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w7.wav(from)
22:33:5449022/49022---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cabe-bf7e-5d59a140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w8.wav(from)
22:33:5526596/26596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cabf-67e4-5d68e380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w9.wav(from)
22:33:5735226/35226---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab6-899a-5cfe13c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w10.wav(from)
22:33:5933820/33820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cab7-841c-5d0d5600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
68-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s168-w11.wav(from)
22:34:0842884/42884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac2-a784-5d876800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
69-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w2.wav(from)
22:34:0977264/77264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac1-12dd0-5d7825c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
169-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w1.wav(from)
22:34:11362540/362540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac0-5882c-5da5ec80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
168.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s168.wav(from)

22:34:1649260/49260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac3-c06c-5d96aa40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
69-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w3.wav(from)
22:34:1741582/41582---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac4-a26e-5da5ec80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
69-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w4.wav(from)
22:34:2046180/46180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac5-b464-5db52ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
69-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w5.wav(from)
22:34:2332756/32756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac7-7ff4-5dc47100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
69-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w7.wav(from)
22:34:2447614/47614---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac6-b9fe-5db52ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
69-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w6.wav(from)
22:34:2634326/34326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac8-8616-5dc47100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
69-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169-w8.wav(from)
22:34:3143424/43424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad3-a9a0-5e2f40c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
70-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w1.wav(from)
22:34:3547948/47948---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad4-bb4c-5e3e8300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
70-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w2.wav(from)
22:34:3837860/37860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad5-93e4-5e4dc540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
70-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w3.wav(from)
22:34:4133088/33088---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad6-8140-5e4dc540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

70-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w4.wav(from)
22:34:4749580/49580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad7-c1ac-5e5d0780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
70-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w5.wav(from)
22:34:5054002/54002---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad8-d2f2-5e5d0780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
70-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w6.wav(from)
22:34:5121064/21064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cad9-5248-5e5d0780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
70-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w7.wav(from)
22:34:5638154/38154---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cada-950a-5e6c49c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
70-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170-w8.wav(from)
22:34:57420794/420794---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cac9-66bba-5e10bc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
169.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s169.wav(from)
22:35:0447012/47012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cadc-b7a4-5e8ace40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w1.wav(from)
22:35:0641524/41524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae1-a234-5ec7d740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w2.wav(from)
22:35:1443940/43940---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae3-aba4-5ed71980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w4.wav(from)
22:35:15345224/345224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cadb-54488-5ea952c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
170.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s170.wav(from)

22:35:1566604/66604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae2-1042c-5ec7d740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
171-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w3.wav(from)
22:35:2145388/45388---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae4-b14c-5ed71980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w5.wav(from)
22:35:2236882/36882---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae5-9012-5ee65bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w6.wav(from)
22:35:2445958/45958---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae6-b386-5ee65bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w7.wav(from)
22:35:2739990/39990---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae7-9c36-5ee65bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w8.wav(from)
22:35:2835680/35680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae8-8b60-5ef59e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
71-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w9.wav(from)
22:35:3247780/47780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cadd-baa4-5e9a1080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
71-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w10.wav(from)
22:35:3856092/56092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cadf-db1c-5eb89500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
71-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w12.wav(from)
22:35:3865616/65616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cade-10050-5ea952c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
171-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w11.wav(from)
22:35:3835564/35564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae0-8aec-5eb89500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

71-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s171-w13.wav(from)
22:35:4743874/43874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caeb-ab62-5f142280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w2.wav(from)
22:35:4860356/60356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caea-ebc4-5f04e040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w1.wav(from)
22:35:5335854/35854---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caec-8c0e-5f2364c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w3.wav(from)
22:35:5535668/35668---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caed-8b54-5f32a700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w4.wav(from)
22:36:0150624/50624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caee-c5c0-5f41e940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w5.wav(from)
22:36:0240436/40436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caef-9df4-5f512b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
72-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w6.wav(from)
22:36:1160074/60074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf0-eaaa-5f606dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
72-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172-w7.wav(from)
22:36:2158256/58256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf2-e390-5f6fb000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w1.wav(from)
22:36:24617738/617738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cae9-96d0a-5f606dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
171.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s171.wav(from)

22:36:2840884/40884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf3-9fb4-5f7ef240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
73-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w2.wav(from)
22:36:3350884/50884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf4-c6c4-5f9d76c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w3.wav(from)
22:36:3541480/41480---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf5-a208-5f9d76c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w4.wav(from)
22:36:4033926/33926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf6-8486-5facb900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w5.wav(from)
22:36:4446296/46296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf7-b4d8-5fbbfb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w6.wav(from)
22:36:5034424/34424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf9-8678-5fe9c200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w8.wav(from)
22:36:5280936/80936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf8-13c28-5fda7fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
173-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s173-w7.wav(from)
22:37:0141404/41404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cafb-a1bc-5fe9c200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w1.wav(from)
22:37:02376344/376344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cafa-5be18-6026cb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
173.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s173.wav(from)
22:37:08590684/590684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caf1-9035c-5fda7fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

172.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s172.wav(from)
22:37:0947626/47626---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cafc-ba0a-5ff90440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w2.wav(from)
22:37:0942702/42702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cafd-a6ce-601788c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
74-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w3.wav(from)
22:37:1754092/54092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cafe-d34c-6026cb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
74-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w4.wav(from)
22:37:2161924/61924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb00-f1e4-60360d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
74-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w6.wav(from)
22:37:2173460/73460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224caff-11ef4-60360d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
174-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w5.wav(from)
22:37:2128228/28228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb01-6e44-60454f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
74-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w7.wav(from)
22:37:2744792/44792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb02-aef8-60454f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174-w8.wav(from)
22:37:3153496/53496---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb04-d0f8-605491c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
75-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w1.wav(from)
22:37:3648932/48932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb05-bf24-6063d400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
75-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w2.wav(from)

22:37:3941390/41390---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb06-a1ae-60731640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
75-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w3.wav(from)
22:37:4639230/39230---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb08-993e-60919ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
75-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w5.wav(from)
22:37:4762234/62234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb07-f31a-60825880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
75-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w4.wav(from)
22:37:5130536/30536---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb09-7748-60919ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
75-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175-w6.wav(from)
22:37:53415788/415788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb03-6582c-60a0dd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
174.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s174.wav(from)
22:37:5950408/50408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb0b-c4e8-60b01f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
76-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s176-w1.wav(from)
22:38:0848356/48356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb0d-bce4-610bacc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
77-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w1.wav(from)
22:38:1756096/56096---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb0e-db20-611aef00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
77-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w2.wav(from)
22:38:2438874/38874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb10-97da-612a3140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
77-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w3.wav(from)
22:38:3247754/47754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb11-ba8a-612a3140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

77-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w4.wav(from)
22:38:36465912/465912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb0a-71bf8-60fc6a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
175.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s175.wav(from)
22:38:4261598/61598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb12-f09e-61397380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
77-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w5.wav(from)
22:38:4337292/37292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb13-91ac-61397380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
77-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177-w6.wav(from)
22:38:4826494/26494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb15-677e-6148b5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
78-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w1.wav(from)
22:38:53417668/417668---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb0c-65f84-610bacc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
176.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s176.wav(from)
22:38:5435540/35540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb16-8ad4-6157f800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
78-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w2.wav(from)
22:38:5924218/24218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb18-5e9a-61767c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
78-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w4.wav(from)
22:39:0470124/70124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb17-111ec-61673a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
178-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w3.wav(from)
22:39:06454964/454964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb14-6f134-6185bec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
177.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s177.wav(from)

22:39:0853396/53396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb19-d094-6185bec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
78-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w5.wav(from)
22:39:1145696/45696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb1a-b280-61950100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
78-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w6.wav(from)
22:39:1553104/53104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb1b-cf70-61950100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
78-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178-w7.wav(from)
22:39:1940944/40944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb1d-9ff0-61a44340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
79-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w1.wav(from)
22:39:2555840/55840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb1e-da20-61c2c7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
79-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w2.wav(from)
22:39:2744536/44536---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb1f-adf8-61c2c7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
79-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w3.wav(from)
22:39:3139766/39766---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb20-9b56-61e14c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
79-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w4.wav(from)
22:39:3546772/46772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb21-b6b4-61f08e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
79-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w5.wav(from)
22:39:3839600/39600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb22-9ab0-61ffd0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
79-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w6.wav(from)
22:39:4346100/46100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb23-b414-61ffd0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

79-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w7.wav(from)
22:39:4541100/41100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb24-a08c-620f1300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
79-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179-w8.wav(from)
22:39:5337826/37826---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb2f-93c2-6279e2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
80-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s180-w1.wav(from)
22:39:58489680/489680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb1c-778d0-61ffd0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
178.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s178.wav(from)
22:39:5937568/37568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb31-92c0-62986740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
80-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s180-w2.wav(from)
22:40:0428380/28380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb33-6edc-62a7a980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w1.wav(from)
22:40:0920348/20348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb35-4f7c-62b6ebc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
81-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w2.wav(from)
22:40:1323952/23952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb36-5d90-62c62e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w3.wav(from)
22:40:1617760/17760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb37-4560-62d57040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w4.wav(from)
22:40:2023254/23254---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb38-5ad6-62e4b280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w5.wav(from)

22:40:2419140/19140---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb39-4ac4-62e4b280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w6.wav(from)
22:40:29524876/524876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb25-8024c-626aa080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
179.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s179.wav(from)
22:40:3032934/32934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb3a-80a6-62f3f4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
81-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w7.wav(from)
22:40:30207546/207546---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb3d-32aba-63127940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
181.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181.wav(from)
22:40:3215528/15528---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb3b-3ca8-62f3f4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
81-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w8.wav(from)
22:40:3321692/21692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb3c-54bc-62f3f4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
81-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w9.wav(from)
22:40:3525284/25284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb34-62c4-62b6ebc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
81-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s181-w10.wav(from)
22:40:4019616/19616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb3f-4ca0-63127940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
82-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w2.wav(from)
22:40:4134316/34316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb3e-860c-63033700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
82-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w1.wav(from)
22:40:4422668/22668---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb40-588c-63127940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

82-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w3.wav(from)
22:40:4520352/20352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb41-4f80-6321bb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
82-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w4.wav(from)
22:40:47420552/420552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb32-66ac8-62e4b280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
180.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s180.wav(from)
22:40:4824014/24014---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb43-5dce-6330fdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
82-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w5.wav(from)
22:40:4816636/16636---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb42-40fc-6321bb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
82-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w6.wav(from)
22:40:5127468/27468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb44-6b4c-6330fdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
82-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182-w7.wav(from)
22:40:5324224/24224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb46-5ea0-63404000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
83-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w1.wav(from)
22:40:5731950/31950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb47-7cce-63404000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
83-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w2.wav(from)
22:40:5719154/19154---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb48-4ad2-634f8240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
83-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w3.wav(from)
22:41:0123356/23356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb4a-5b3c-635ec480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
83-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w4.wav(from)

22:41:0544312/44312---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb49-ad18-635ec480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
83-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w5.wav(from)
22:41:0522952/22952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb4b-59a8-636e06c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
83-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w6.wav(from)
22:41:07245026/245026---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb45-3bd22-635ec480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
182.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s182.wav(from)
22:41:0823826/23826---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb4c-5d12-636e06c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
83-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183-w7.wav(from)
22:41:1220512/20512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb4e-5020-637d4900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
84-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w1.wav(from)
22:41:1324992/24992---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb4f-61a0-637d4900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
84-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w2.wav(from)
22:41:1411944/11944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb50-2ea8-638c8b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
84-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w3.wav(from)
22:41:1718524/18524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb52-485c-639bcd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
84-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w4.wav(from)
22:41:1717684/17684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb51-4514-638c8b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
84-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w5.wav(from)
22:41:20216518/216518---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb4d-34dc6-639bcd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

183.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s183.wav(from)
22:41:2119806/19806---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb54-4d5e-63ab0fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
84-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w7.wav(from)
22:41:2233332/33332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb53-8234-63ab0fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
84-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w6.wav(from)
22:41:2316936/16936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb55-4228-63ab0fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
84-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184-w8.wav(from)
22:41:2721516/21516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb57-540c-63ba5200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w1.wav(from)
22:41:3026412/26412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb5a-672c-63d8d680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w2.wav(from)
22:41:3221026/21026---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb5b-5222-63e818c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w3.wav(from)
22:41:3524302/24302---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb5c-5eee-63e818c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w4.wav(from)
22:41:3620912/20912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb5d-51b0-63e818c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w5.wav(from)
22:41:4231364/31364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb5f-7a84-63f75b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
85-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w7.wav(from)

22:41:4350364/50364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb5e-c4bc-63f75b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
85-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w6.wav(from)
22:41:4615676/15676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb61-3d3c-64069d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w9.wav(from)
22:41:46290212/290212---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb56-46da4-63d8d680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
184.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s184.wav(from)
22:41:4946154/46154---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb60-b44a-64069d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w8.wav(from)
22:41:5015620/15620---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb59-3d04-63c99440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w11.wav(from)
22:41:5021962/21962---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb58-55ca-63ba5200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
85-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s185-w10.wav(from)
22:41:51211132/211132---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb62-338bc-642521c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
185.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s185.wav(from)
22:41:5321164/21164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb63-52ac-64069d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
86-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w1.wav(from)
22:41:5815966/15966---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb65-3e5e-642521c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
86-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w3.wav(from)
22:41:5831614/31614---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb64-7b7e-6415df80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

86-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w2.wav(from)
22:41:5843070/43070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbdf-a83e-67a96680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w1.wav(from)
22:42:0016198/16198---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb66-3f46-642521c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
86-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w4.wav(from)
22:42:0112102/12102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb67-2f46-64346400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
86-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w5.wav(from)
22:42:0215954/15954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb68-3e52-64346400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
86-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w6.wav(from)
22:42:0320176/20176---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb69-4ed0-64346400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
86-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186-w7.wav(from)
22:42:0620556/20556---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb6b-504c-6443a640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
87-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w1.wav(from)
22:42:0929598/29598---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb6c-739e-6443a640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
87-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w2.wav(from)
22:42:1019134/19134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb6d-4abe-6452e880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
87-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w3.wav(from)
22:42:1218448/18448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb6e-4810-64622ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
87-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w4.wav(from)

22:42:1422544/22544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb6f-5810-64622ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
87-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187-w5.wav(from)
22:42:1927192/27192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb71-6a38-6480af40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
88-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w1.wav(from)
22:42:22257696/257696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb6a-3eea0-64716d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
186.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s186.wav(from)
22:42:2215404/15404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb72-3c2c-6480af40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
88-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w2.wav(from)
22:42:2617628/17628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb73-44dc-648ff180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
88-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w3.wav(from)
22:42:3039804/39804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb74-9b7c-648ff180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
88-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w4.wav(from)
22:42:3027214/27214---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb75-6a4e-649f33c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
88-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w5.wav(from)
22:42:3421362/21362---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb76-5372-649f33c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
88-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w6.wav(from)
22:42:3416820/16820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb77-41b4-64ae7600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
88-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w7.wav(from)
22:42:3927852/27852---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb79-6ccc-64ae7600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

88-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w9.wav(from)
22:42:3933614/33614---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb78-834e-64ae7600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
88-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188-w8.wav(from)
22:42:39254048/254048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb70-3e060-648ff180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
187.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s187.wav(from)
22:42:4321524/21524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb7a-5414-64bdb840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
89-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w1.wav(from)
22:42:46227732/227732---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb7b-37994-64dc3cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
188.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s188.wav(from)
22:42:4718842/18842---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb7e-499a-64dc3cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
89-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w3.wav(from)
22:42:4740734/40734---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb7d-9f1e-64dc3cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w2.wav(from)
22:42:4923986/23986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb7f-5db2-64eb7f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w4.wav(from)
22:42:5121534/21534---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb80-541e-64eb7f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w5.wav(from)
22:42:5425442/25442---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb81-6362-64eb7f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w6.wav(from)

22:42:5519476/19476---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb83-4c14-64fac140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w8.wav(from)
22:42:5844428/44428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb82-ad8c-64fac140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w7.wav(from)
22:42:5927566/27566---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb84-6bae-64fac140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
89-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w9.wav(from)
22:43:0029640/29640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb7c-73c8-64bdb840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
89-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s189-w10.wav(from)
22:43:0751927/51927---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf6-cad7-705d2f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w1.wav(from)
22:43:0840904/40904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf9-9fc8-707bb380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w2.wav(from)
22:43:1445038/45038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccfa-afee-708af5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w3.wav(from)
22:43:1538145/38145---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccfb-9501-708af5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w4.wav(from)
22:43:15263624/263624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb85-405c8-6537ca40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
189.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s189.wav(from)
22:43:2036382/36382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccfc-8e1e-708af5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w5.wav(from)
22:43:2453900/53900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccfd-d28c-709a3800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w6.wav(from)
22:43:2442311/42311---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccfe-a547-709a3800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w7.wav(from)
22:43:2743492/43492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccff-a9e4-70a97a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w8.wav(from)
22:43:3037656/37656---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd00-9318-70a97a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w9.wav(from)
22:43:32228301/228301---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd01-37bcd-70d74100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s3.wav(from)
22:43:3247017/47017---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf7-b7a9-706c7140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w10.wav(from)
22:43:3448334/48334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ccf8-bcce-707bb380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s3-w11.wav(from)
22:43:3619784/19784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb8a-4d48-65470c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w1.wav(from)
22:43:3716900/16900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb8d-4204-65564ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w2.wav(from)

22:43:3814704/14704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb8e-3970-65659100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w3.wav(from)
22:43:4017318/17318---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb8f-43a6-65659100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
90-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w5.wav(from)
22:43:4025086/25086---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb90-61fe-65659100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
90-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w4.wav(from)
22:43:4226492/26492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb91-677c-65659100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w6.wav(from)
22:43:4526362/26362---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb92-66fa-6574d340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
90-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w7.wav(from)
22:43:4631052/31052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb93-794c-6574d340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w8.wav(from)
22:43:4727308/27308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb94-6aac-65841580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w9.wav(from)
22:43:4713686/13686---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb8b-3576-65470c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w10.wav(from)
22:43:5132354/32354---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb8c-7e62-65564ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
90-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s190-w11.wav(from)
22:43:5331740/31740---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb96-7bfc-65841580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

91-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w1.wav(from)
22:43:5732968/32968---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb9c-80c8-65c11e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w2.wav(from)
22:44:0031244/31244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb9d-7a0c-65c11e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w3.wav(from)
22:44:0224070/24070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb9e-5e06-65d060c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w4.wav(from)
22:44:0533194/33194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb9f-81aa-65d060c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
91-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w5.wav(from)
22:44:0624146/24146---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba0-5e52-65dfa300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
91-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w6.wav(from)
22:44:07277790/277790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb95-43d1e-65b1dc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
190.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s190.wav(from)
22:44:0817904/17904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba1-45f0-65dfa300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
91-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w7.wav(from)
22:44:1129738/29738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba2-742a-65dfa300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
91-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w8.wav(from)
22:44:1116004/16004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba3-3e84-65dfa300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
91-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w9.wav(from)

22:44:1314564/14564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb98-38e4-65a29a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w11.wav(from)
22:44:1431596/31596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb97-7b6c-659357c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w10.wav(from)
22:44:1522050/22050---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb99-5622-65a29a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w12.wav(from)
22:44:1728010/28010---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb9a-6d6a-65b1dc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w13.wav(from)
22:44:1825644/25644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cb9b-642c-65b1dc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
91-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s191-w14.wav(from)
22:44:2218030/18030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba6-466e-65fe2780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
92-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w2.wav(from)
22:44:2335436/35436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba5-8a6c-65eee540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
92-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w1.wav(from)
22:44:2615420/15420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba8-3c3c-660d69c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
92-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w4.wav(from)
22:44:2722724/22724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba7-58c4-660d69c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
92-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w3.wav(from)
22:44:3229612/29612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbaa-73ac-662bee40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

92-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w6.wav(from)
22:44:3335996/35996---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba9-8c9c-661cac00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
92-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w5.wav(from)
22:44:34324764/324764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cba4-4f49c-661cac00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
191.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s191.wav(from)
22:44:3621446/21446---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbab-53c6-662bee40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
92-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w7.wav(from)
22:44:3826448/26448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbac-6750-663b3080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
92-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192-w8.wav(from)
22:44:4024812/24812---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbae-60ec-664a72c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
93-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w1.wav(from)
22:44:4116634/16634---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbaf-40fa-6659b500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
93-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w2.wav(from)
22:44:4525064/25064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb0-61e8-6659b500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
93-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w3.wav(from)
22:44:46203174/203174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbad-319a6-664a72c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
192.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s192.wav(from)
22:44:4736332/36332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb1-8dec-6659b500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
93-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w4.wav(from)

22:44:4818692/18692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb2-4904-6668f740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
93-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w5.wav(from)
22:44:4812624/12624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb3-3150-6668f740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
93-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w6.wav(from)
22:44:5017068/17068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb4-42ac-6668f740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
93-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193-w7.wav(from)
22:44:5544192/44192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbe0-aca0-67b8a8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w2.wav(from)
22:44:5623782/23782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb6-5ce6-66783980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w1.wav(from)
22:44:5817672/17672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb8-4508-66877bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w2.wav(from)
22:45:0220938/20938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbba-51ca-6696be00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w4.wav(from)
22:45:04200944/200944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb5-310f0-6696be00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
193.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s193.wav(from)
22:45:0448044/48044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb9-bbac-6696be00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w3.wav(from)
22:45:0618524/18524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbbb-485c-6696be00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

94-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w5.wav(from)
22:45:0822148/22148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbbc-5684-66a60040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w6.wav(from)
22:45:0823586/23586---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbbd-5c22-66a60040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w7.wav(from)
22:45:1010548/10548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbbf-2934-66b54280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
94-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w9.wav(from)
22:45:1130502/30502---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbbe-7726-66a60040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w8.wav(from)
22:45:1223344/23344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbb7-5b30-66783980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
94-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s194-w10.wav(from)
22:45:1518616/18616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc1-48b8-66b54280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
95-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195-w1.wav(from)
22:45:1921724/21724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc3-54dc-66d3c700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
95-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195-w3.wav(from)
22:45:1936084/36084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc2-8cf4-66c484c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
95-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195-w2.wav(from)
22:45:19216260/216260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc0-34cc4-66d3c700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
194.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s194.wav(from)

22:45:2645599/45599---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbe2-b21f-67d72d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w4.wav(from)
22:45:2843489/43489---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbe3-a9e1-67d72d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s2-w5.wav(from)
22:45:3021496/21496---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc5-53f8-66e30940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
96-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w1.wav(from)
22:45:3329654/29654---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc6-73d6-66f24b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
96-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w2.wav(from)
22:45:3525166/25166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc7-624e-66f24b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
96-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w3.wav(from)
22:45:4042086/42086---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc8-a466-67018dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
96-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196-w4.wav(from)
22:45:41210326/210326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc4-33596-67018dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
195.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s195.wav(from)
22:45:4619784/19784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbce-4d48-672f5480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
97-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w2.wav(from)
22:45:4846090/46090---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbc9-b40a-6710d000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w1.wav(from)
22:45:48195880/195880---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbca-2fd28-672f5480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

196.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s196.wav(from)
22:45:5131988/31988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbcf-7cf4-673e96c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
97-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w3.wav(from)
22:45:5227692/27692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd0-6c2c-673e96c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w4.wav(from)
22:45:5326180/26180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd1-6644-673e96c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w5.wav(from)
22:45:5416250/16250---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd2-3f7a-674dd900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
97-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w6.wav(from)
22:45:5614864/14864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd4-3a10-674dd900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w8.wav(from)
22:45:5832172/32172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd3-7dac-674dd900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w7.wav(from)
22:45:5822200/22200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd5-56b8-675d1b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w9.wav(from)
22:46:0115524/15524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbcc-3ca4-67201240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w11.wav(from)
22:46:0220548/20548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbcd-5044-672f5480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
97-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w12.wav(from)

22:46:0345512/45512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbcb-b1c8-67201240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
97-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s197-w10.wav(from)
22:46:0823266/23266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd8-5ae2-678ae200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
99-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w1.wav(from)
22:46:09233874/233874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd6-39192-678ae200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
197.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s197.wav(from)
22:46:1432354/32354---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd9-7e62-678ae200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
99-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w2.wav(from)
22:46:1627692/27692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbda-6c2c-679a2440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
99-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w3.wav(from)
22:46:1717272/17272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbdb-4378-679a2440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
99-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w4.wav(from)
22:46:1913876/13876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbdc-3634-679a2440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
99-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w5.wav(from)
22:46:2015956/15956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbdd-3e54-679a2440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
99-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199-w6.wav(from)
22:46:2418914/18914---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbf9-49e2-687f0600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w1.wav(from)
22:46:28187826/187826---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbd7-2ddb2-677b9fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

198.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s198.wav(from)
22:46:3141644/41644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbfb-a2ac-688e4840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w2.wav(from)
22:46:3220092/20092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbfc-4e7c-689d8a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w3.wav(from)
22:46:34211076/211076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbde-33884-67c7eb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
199.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s199.wav(from)
22:46:3524240/24240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbfd-5eb0-68acccc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
00-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w4.wav(from)
22:46:3728420/28420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbfe-6f04-68acccc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
00-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w5.wav(from)
22:46:3828564/28564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cbff-6f94-68bc0f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
00-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200-w6.wav(from)
22:46:4228044/28044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc02-6d8c-69085a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w1.wav(from)
22:46:4320164/20164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc06-4ec4-6926dec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w2.wav(from)
22:46:4517452/17452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc07-442c-69362100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w3.wav(from)

22:46:4827876/27876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc08-6ce4-69362100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w4.wav(from)
22:46:4925076/25076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc09-61f4-69362100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
01-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w5.wav(from)
22:46:5327500/27500---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc0a-6b6c-69456340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w6.wav(from)
22:46:5718230/18230---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc0c-4736-69456340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w8.wav(from)
22:46:5750622/50622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc0b-c5be-69456340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w7.wav(from)
22:46:58260472/260472---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc00-3f978-68f91800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
200.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s200.wav(from)
22:47:0211708/11708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc03-2dbc-69179c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w11.wav(from)
22:47:0341924/41924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc0d-a3c4-6954a580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w9.wav(from)
22:47:0415272/15272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc04-3ba8-69179c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w12.wav(from)
22:47:05200972/200972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc0e-3110c-69732a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

201.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s201.wav(from)
22:47:0643724/43724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc01-aacc-69085a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w10.wav(from)
22:47:0622252/22252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc05-56ec-6926dec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
01-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s201-w13.wav(from)
22:47:0921744/21744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc0f-54f0-6963e7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
02-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w1.wav(from)
22:47:1025030/25030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc10-61c6-6963e7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w2.wav(from)
22:47:1217468/17468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc12-443c-69732a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w4.wav(from)
22:47:1428952/28952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc11-7118-69732a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w3.wav(from)
22:47:1524684/24684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc13-606c-69826c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w5.wav(from)
22:47:1719700/19700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc15-4cf4-69826c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w7.wav(from)
22:47:1829374/29374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc14-72be-69826c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
02-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w6.wav(from)

22:47:1816880/16880---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc16-41f0-6991ae80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w8.wav(from)
22:47:2117648/17648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc17-44f0-6991ae80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
02-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202-w9.wav(from)
22:47:2321260/21260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc18-530c-6991ae80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w1.wav(from)
22:47:2519574/19574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc1a-4c76-69a0f0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w2.wav(from)
22:47:29210224/210224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc19-33530-69bf7540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
202.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s202.wav(from)
22:47:2923808/23808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc1b-5d00-69a0f0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
03-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w3.wav(from)
22:47:2923228/23228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc1c-5abc-69b03300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w4.wav(from)
22:47:3218892/18892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc1d-49cc-69b03300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
03-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203-w5.wav(from)
22:47:3322258/22258---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc1f-56f2-69ceb780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
04-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s204-w1.wav(from)
22:47:3724596/24596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc20-6014-69ceb780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

04-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s204-w2.wav(from)
22:47:4224398/24398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc22-5f4e-69ed3c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
05-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s205-w1.wav(from)
22:47:44177854/177854---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc1e-2b6be-69ddf9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
203.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s203.wav(from)
22:47:4624332/24332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc23-5f0c-69ed3c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
05-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s205-w2.wav(from)
22:47:5020012/20012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc25-4e2c-69fc7e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
06-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w1.wav(from)
22:47:55174672/174672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc21-2aa50-69fc7e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
204.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s204.wav(from)
22:47:5630932/30932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc26-78d4-6a0bc080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w2.wav(from)
22:48:0027944/27944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc27-6d28-6a1b02c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w3.wav(from)
22:48:0126364/26364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc28-66fc-6a2a4500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
06-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w4.wav(from)
22:48:03185922/185922---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc24-2d642-6a1b02c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
205.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s205.wav(from)

22:48:0529532/29532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc29-735c-6a2a4500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
06-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206-w5.wav(from)
22:48:0717754/17754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc2b-455a-6a2a4500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w1.wav(from)
22:48:0816236/16236---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc2c-3f6c-6a398740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
07-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w2.wav(from)
22:48:1227324/27324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc2d-6abc-6a398740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w3.wav(from)
22:48:1226348/26348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc2e-66ec-6a48c980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w4.wav(from)
22:48:149300/9300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc30-2454-6a580bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w6.wav(from)
22:48:1730008/30008---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc2f-7538-6a580bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
07-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w5.wav(from)
22:48:17215252/215252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc2a-348d4-6a48c980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
206.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s206.wav(from)
22:48:1822444/22444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc31-57ac-6a580bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
07-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207-w7.wav(from)
22:48:2214772/14772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc35-39b4-6a769040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

08-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w2.wav(from)
22:48:2226196/26196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc32-6654-6a674e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w1.wav(from)
22:48:2514476/14476---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc37-388c-6a85d280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w4.wav(from)
22:48:2728046/28046---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc36-6d8e-6a85d280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w3.wav(from)
22:48:278104/8104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc39-1fa8-6a85d280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
08-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w5.wav(from)
22:48:29192484/192484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc33-2efe4-6a85d280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
207.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s207.wav(from)
22:48:3128696/28696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc38-7018-6a9514c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w6.wav(from)
22:48:3115394/15394---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc3a-3c22-6a9514c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w7.wav(from)
22:48:3318460/18460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc3b-481c-6a9514c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w8.wav(from)
22:48:3415084/15084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc34-3aec-6a674e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w10.wav(from)

22:48:3526204/26204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc3c-665c-6aa45700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
08-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208-w9.wav(from)
22:48:3927804/27804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc3e-6c9c-6aa45700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w1.wav(from)
22:48:4019644/19644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc3f-4cbc-6ab39940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
09-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w2.wav(from)
22:48:4321524/21524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc40-5414-6ab39940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w3.wav(from)
22:48:4631416/31416---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc41-7ab8-6ac2db80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w4.wav(from)
22:48:46212564/212564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc3d-33e54-6ac2db80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
208.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s208.wav(from)
22:48:4830308/30308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc43-7664-6ad21dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
09-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w5.wav(from)
22:48:4918674/18674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc42-48f2-6ad21dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
09-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209-w6.wav(from)
22:48:5319822/19822---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc51-4d6e-6b3ced80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
10-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w2.wav(from)
22:48:5435670/35670---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc50-8b56-6b2dab40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

10-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w1.wav(from)
22:48:5723288/23288---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc52-5af8-6b3ced80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w3.wav(from)
22:49:0035674/35674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc53-8b5a-6b4c2fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w4.wav(from)
22:49:0123494/23494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc54-5bc6-6b5b7200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
10-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w5.wav(from)
22:49:0637124/37124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc55-9104-6b6ab440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
10-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w6.wav(from)
22:49:0624334/24334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc56-5f0e-6b6ab440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
10-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w7.wav(from)
22:49:06228158/228158---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc44-37b3e-6affe480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
209.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s209.wav(from)
22:49:0922084/22084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc57-5644-6b6ab440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
10-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210-w8.wav(from)
22:49:1330500/30500---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc59-7724-6b79f680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w1.wav(from)
22:49:1318840/18840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc5a-4998-6b79f680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w2.wav(from)

22:49:16206384/206384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc58-32630-6b8938c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
210.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s210.wav(from)
22:49:1616820/16820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc5b-41b4-6b8938c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w3.wav(from)
22:49:1825832/25832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc5d-64e8-6b987b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w4.wav(from)
22:49:2023444/23444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc5c-5b94-6b987b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w5.wav(from)
22:49:2230644/30644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc5e-77b4-6ba7bd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w6.wav(from)
22:49:2314252/14252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc60-37ac-6ba7bd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
11-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w8.wav(from)
22:49:2541066/41066---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc5f-a06a-6ba7bd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
11-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211-w7.wav(from)
22:49:2619918/19918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc62-4dce-6bb6ff80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
12-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212-w1.wav(from)
22:49:3125528/25528---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc64-63b8-6bc641c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
12-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212-w3.wav(from)
22:49:3234724/34724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc63-87a4-6bc641c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

12-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212-w2.wav(from)
22:49:36204884/204884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc61-32054-6bd58400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
211.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s211.wav(from)
22:49:3939432/39432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc66-9a08-6bf40880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w1.wav(from)
22:49:4012894/12894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc67-325e-6bf40880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w2.wav(from)
22:49:4217920/17920---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc68-4600-6c034ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w3.wav(from)
22:49:4319778/19778---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc69-4d42-6c034ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w4.wav(from)
22:49:4519316/19316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc6a-4b74-6c034ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w5.wav(from)
22:49:4930152/30152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc6b-75c8-6c034ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w6.wav(from)
22:49:4925292/25292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc6c-62cc-6c128d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w7.wav(from)
22:49:5539470/39470---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc6d-9a2e-6c128d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
13-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w8.wav(from)

22:49:5528696/28696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc6e-7018-6c21cf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
13-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213-w9.wav(from)
22:49:57233244/233244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc65-38f1c-6bf40880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
212.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s212.wav(from)
22:49:5916864/16864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc70-41e0-6c311180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
14-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w1.wav(from)
22:50:0119068/19068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc77-4a7c-6c5ed840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
14-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w2.wav(from)
22:50:0319628/19628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc78-4cac-6c5ed840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w3.wav(from)
22:50:0623798/23798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc79-5cf6-6c6e1a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w4.wav(from)
22:50:0716934/16934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc7a-4226-6c6e1a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
14-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w5.wav(from)
22:50:1118268/18268---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc7c-475c-6c7d5cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w7.wav(from)
22:50:1231950/31950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc7b-7cce-6c7d5cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w6.wav(from)
22:50:1419004/19004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc7d-4a3c-6c7d5cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

14-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w8.wav(from)
22:50:1520986/20986---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc7e-51fa-6c7d5cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w9.wav(from)
22:50:16311810/311810---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc6f-4c202-6c4f9600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
213.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s213.wav(from)
22:50:1817962/17962---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc72-462a-6c4053c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
14-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w11.wav(from)
22:50:1927764/27764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc71-6c74-6c311180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
14-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w10.wav(from)
22:50:2126876/26876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc73-68fc-6c4f9600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
14-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w12.wav(from)
22:50:2323540/23540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc75-5bf4-6c5ed840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w14.wav(from)
22:50:2415472/15472---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc76-3c70-6c5ed840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
14-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w15.wav(from)
22:50:2434418/34418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc74-8672-6c4f9600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
14-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s214-w13.wav(from)
22:50:2821932/21932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc80-55ac-6c8c9f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w1.wav(from)

22:50:2920298/20298---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc82-4f4a-6cab2380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w2.wav(from)
22:50:3223414/23414---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc83-5b76-6cab2380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w3.wav(from)
22:50:3424760/24760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc84-60b8-6cba65c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w4.wav(from)
22:50:368792/8792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc86-2258-6cc9a800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w6.wav(from)
22:50:3726604/26604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc85-67ec-6cc9a800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w5.wav(from)
22:50:3919140/19140---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc87-4ac4-6cc9a800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
15-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w7.wav(from)
22:50:4116970/16970---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc88-424a-6cd8ea40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w8.wav(from)
22:50:42328874/328874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc7f-504aa-6cc9a800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
214.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s214.wav(from)
22:50:4527064/27064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc81-69b8-6c9be140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
15-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w10.wav(from)
22:50:4536944/36944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc89-9050-6cd8ea40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

15-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215-w9.wav(from)
22:50:4817432/17432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc8b-4418-6cd8ea40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
16-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w1.wav(from)
22:50:5129132/29132---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc8c-71cc-6ce82c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w2.wav(from)
22:50:5223012/23012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc8d-59e4-6cf76ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w3.wav(from)
22:50:5522662/22662---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc8e-5886-6cf76ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w4.wav(from)
22:50:56223604/223604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc8a-36974-6d06b100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
215.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s215.wav(from)
22:50:5731692/31692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc8f-7bcc-6d06b100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
16-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216-w5.wav(from)
22:51:0128756/28756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc91-7054-6d15f340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
17-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w1.wav(from)
22:51:0223640/23640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc92-5c58-6d15f340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
17-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w2.wav(from)
22:51:0622484/22484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc93-57d4-6d253580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w3.wav(from)

22:51:0619220/19220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc94-4b14-6d253580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w4.wav(from)
22:51:1023468/23468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc95-5bac-6d43ba00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w5.wav(from)
22:51:1127480/27480---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc96-6b58-6d43ba00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w6.wav(from)
22:51:1422540/22540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc97-580c-6d43ba00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
17-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217-w7.wav(from)
22:51:14215504/215504---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc90-349d0-6d3477c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
216.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s216.wav(from)
22:51:1717744/17744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc99-4550-6d52fc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
18-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218-w1.wav(from)
22:51:2021860/21860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc9a-5564-6d52fc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
18-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218-w2.wav(from)
22:51:2223404/23404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc9b-5b6c-6d623e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
18-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218-w3.wav(from)
22:51:2620372/20372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc9d-4f94-6d7180c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
19-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s219-w1.wav(from)
22:51:29229814/229814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc98-381b6-6d623e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

217.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s217.wav(from)
22:51:3318766/18766---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca4-494e-6dcd0e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
20-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc/s220-w1.wav(from)
22:51:45226370/226370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc9c-37442-6d9f4780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
218.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s218.wav(from)
22:51:4920324/20324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aebf-4f64-aa3680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
1-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s221-w1.wav(from)
22:51:58245020/245020---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cc9e-3bd1c-6dae89c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
219.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s219.wav(from)
22:52:01221588/221588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cca5-36194-6dfad500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
220.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s220.wav(from)
22:52:0117800/17800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec2-4588-b978c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
2-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s222-w1.wav(from)
22:52:08220490/220490---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec1-35d4a-e73f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamm
se/pali/reading/pronunc2/s221.wav(from)
22:52:1150480/50480---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec4-c530-105c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w1.wav(from)
22:52:1115332/15332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec6-3be4-105c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w2.wav(from)

22:52:1525680/25680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec5-6450-105c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w3.wav(from)
22:52:1628484/28484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec7-6f44-1150640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w4.wav(from)
22:52:1712980/12980---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aecd-32b4-1150640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w5.wav(from)
22:52:2120512/20512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aecf-5020-1244880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w7.wav(from)
22:52:2231854/31854---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aece-7c6e-1244880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w6.wav(from)
22:52:24216134/216134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aec3-34c46-105c400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
222.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s222.wav(from)
22:52:2419742/19742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed0-4d1e-1244880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
23-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w8.wav(from)
22:52:2627890/27890---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed2-6cf2-1338ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
23-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223-w9.wav(from)
22:52:3030728/30728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed3-7808-142cd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w1.wav(from)
22:52:3015080/15080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed6-3ae8-1615180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

24-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w2.wav(from)
22:52:3321264/21264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed7-5310-17093c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w3.wav(from)
22:52:33213604/213604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed1-34264-1615180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
223.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s223.wav(from)
22:52:3631036/31036---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed8-793c-17093c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w4.wav(from)
22:52:3618024/18024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed9-4668-17093c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w5.wav(from)
22:52:4019724/19724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aedb-4d0c-17fd600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w7.wav(from)
22:52:4020284/20284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aedc-4f3c-18f1840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
24-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w8.wav(from)
22:52:4144762/44762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeda-aeda-17fd600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w6.wav(from)
22:52:4419314/19314---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed4-4b72-1520f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w10.wav(from)
22:52:4523540/23540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aed5-5bf4-1520f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
24-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w11.wav(from)

22:52:4536080/36080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aedd-8cf0-18f1840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
24-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224-w9.wav(from)
22:52:489584/9584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee2-2570-1bcdf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w2.wav(from)
22:52:5032376/32376---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aedf-7e78-19e5a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w1.wav(from)
22:52:5220744/20744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee3-5108-1cc2140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w3.wav(from)
22:52:5420384/20384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee4-4fa0-1db6380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w4.wav(from)
22:52:5619252/19252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee5-4b34-1db6380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
25-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w5.wav(from)
22:52:5720036/20036---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee6-4e44-1db6380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
25-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w6.wav(from)
22:53:00245744/245744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aede-3bff0-1db6380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
224.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s224.wav(from)
22:53:0014800/14800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee8-39d0-1eaa5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
25-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w8.wav(from)
22:53:0130368/30368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee7-76a0-1eaa5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

25-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w7.wav(from)
22:53:0321384/21384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee9-5388-1f9e800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w9.wav(from)
22:53:0424082/24082---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee0-5e12-1ad9cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w10.wav(from)
22:53:0625014/25014---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aee1-61b6-1bcdf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
25-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w11.wav(from)
22:53:0823090/23090---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeeb-5a32-1f9e800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
26-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w1.wav(from)
22:53:0916940/16940---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeec-422c-2092a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
26-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w2.wav(from)
22:53:1221904/21904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeed-5590-2186c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
26-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w3.wav(from)
22:53:1320348/20348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeee-4f7c-2186c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
26-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w4.wav(from)
22:53:13320/320---M--302error
('Moved%20Temporarily')text/htmldate:Thu,%2002%20Feb%202006%2014:34:40%20GMT
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%
mapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225-w12.bc0.delayed(from
22:53:15214012/214012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeea-343fc-227aec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
225.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s225.wav(from)

22:53:1623900/23900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeef-5d5c-227aec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
26-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226-w5.wav(from)
22:53:1918460/18460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef0-481c-236f100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
27-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w1.wav(from)
22:53:2013112/13112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef4-3338-2557580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w2.wav(from)
22:53:2428384/28384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef5-6ee0-264b7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w3.wav(from)
22:53:2419652/19652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef6-4cc4-264b7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w4.wav(from)
22:53:2826880/26880---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef7-6900-273fa00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w5.wav(from)
22:53:3030060/30060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef8-756c-2833c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w6.wav(from)
22:53:3114108/14108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef9-371c-2833c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w7.wav(from)
22:53:3319996/19996---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aefa-4e1c-2833c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w8.wav(from)
22:53:36221694/221694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef1-361fe-273fa00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

226.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s226.wav(from)
22:53:3730666/30666---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aefb-77ca-2927e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w9.wav(from)
22:53:3723252/23252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef2-5ad4-2463340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w10.wav(from)
22:53:3921884/21884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aef3-557c-2463340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
27-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227-w11.wav(from)
22:53:4124034/24034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aefc-5de2-2927e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w1.wav(from)
22:53:4416550/16550---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aeff-40a6-2b10300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w2.wav(from)
22:53:4618272/18272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224af00-4760-2b10300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w3.wav(from)
22:53:4820676/20676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224af01-50c4-2c04540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w4.wav(from)
22:53:5012828/12828---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc3-321c-2cf8780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
28-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w6.wav(from)
22:53:5022942/22942---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc2-599e-2cf8780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
28-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w5.wav(from)

22:53:5413192/13192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc5-3388-2ee0c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w8.wav(from)
22:53:55292644/292644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aefd-47724-2dec9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
227.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s227.wav(from)
22:53:5631894/31894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc4-7c96-2dec9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w7.wav(from)
22:53:5720176/20176---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc6-4ed0-2ee0c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w9.wav(from)
22:53:5818226/18226---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aefe-4732-2a1c0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
28-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228-w10.wav(from)
22:54:0124784/24784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc8-60d0-2fd4e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
29-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w1.wav(from)
22:54:0221994/21994---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc9-55ea-30c9080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
29-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w2.wav(from)
22:54:0623992/23992---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afca-5db8-30c9080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
29-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w3.wav(from)
22:54:0620084/20084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afcb-4e74-31bd2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
29-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w4.wav(from)
22:54:09229994/229994---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afc7-3826a-32b1500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

228.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s228.wav(from)
22:54:0918674/18674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afcc-48f2-32b1500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
29-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w5.wav(from)
22:54:1125666/25666---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afcd-6442-33a5740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
29-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w6.wav(from)
22:54:1215104/15104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afcf-3b00-33a5740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
29-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w8.wav(from)
22:54:1533938/33938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afce-8492-33a5740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
29-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w7.wav(from)
22:54:1520710/20710---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd0-50e6-3499980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
29-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229-w9.wav(from)
22:54:1920924/20924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd2-51bc-3499980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w1.wav(from)
22:54:1914328/14328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd3-37f8-358dbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
30-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w2.wav(from)
22:54:2320902/20902---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd4-51a6-3681e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w3.wav(from)
22:54:23320/320---M--302error
('Moved%20Temporarily')text/htmldate:Thu,%2002%20Feb%202006%2014:35:49%20GMT
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%2
pada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-5.be7.delayed(from)

22:54:2420312/20312---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd5-4f58-3681e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w4.wav(from)
22:54:25207410/207410---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd1-32a32-3776040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
229.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s229.wav(from)
22:54:2612402/12402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd8-3072-386a280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w7.wav(from)
22:54:2620372/20372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd7-4f94-386a280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w6.wav(from)
22:54:2924560/24560---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afd9-5ff0-395e4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
30-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w8.wav(from)
22:54:2919884/19884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afda-4dac-395e4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
30-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230-w9.wav(from)
22:54:3423648/23648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afdc-5c60-3a52700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
31-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w1.wav(from)
22:54:3518864/18864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afdd-49b0-3b46940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
31-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w2.wav(from)
22:54:3820076/20076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afde-4e6c-3c3ab80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
31-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w3.wav(from)
22:54:3923912/23912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afdf-5d68-3c3ab80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa

31-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w4.wav(from)
22:54:4223450/23450---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe0-5b9a-3d2edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
31-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w5.wav(from)
22:54:4218990/18990---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe1-4a2e-3d2edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
31-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w6.wav(from)
22:54:45240844/240844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afdb-3accc-3d2edc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
230.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s230.wav(from)
22:54:4721552/21552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe2-5430-3e23000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
31-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231-w7.wav(from)
22:54:5136752/36752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe4-8f90-3f17240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
32-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w1.wav(from)
22:54:5413002/13002---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe6-32ca-40ff6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
32-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w3.wav(from)
22:54:5654692/54692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe5-d5a4-40ff6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
32-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w2.wav(from)
22:54:5717116/17116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe7-42dc-41f3900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
32-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w4.wav(from)
22:54:58216964/216964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe3-34f84-40ff6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
231.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s231.wav(from)

22:55:0028464/28464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe8-6f30-41f3900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
32-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w5.wav(from)
22:55:0335918/35918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afe9-8c4e-42e7b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
32-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w6.wav(from)
22:55:0324516/24516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afea-5fc4-42e7b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
32-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232-w7.wav(from)
22:55:0711256/11256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff0-2bf8-46b8440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w2.wav(from)
22:55:0823196/23196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afec-5a9c-43dbd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
33-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w1.wav(from)
22:55:1225736/25736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff1-6488-47ac680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w3.wav(from)
22:55:1221408/21408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff2-53a0-47ac680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w4.wav(from)
22:55:1516070/16070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff3-3ec6-47ac680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w5.wav(from)
22:55:1725208/25208---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff4-6278-48a08c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w6.wav(from)
22:55:18246108/246108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afeb-3c15c-46b8440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

232.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s232.wav(from)
22:55:1928924/28924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff5-70fc-48a08c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w7.wav(from)
22:55:2122012/22012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff6-55fc-48a08c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w8.wav(from)
22:55:2110838/10838---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afed-2a56-44cffc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w10.wav(from)
22:55:2327512/27512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff7-6b78-4994b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
33-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w9.wav(from)
22:55:2423112/23112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afee-5a48-45c4200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
33-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w11.wav(from)
22:55:2624234/24234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afef-5eaa-45c4200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
33-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233-w12.wav(from)
22:55:268828/8828---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff9-227c-4994b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
34-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w1.wav(from)
22:55:3021394/21394---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224affa-5392-4a88d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
34-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w2.wav(from)
22:55:3116420/16420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224affb-4024-4b7cf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
34-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w3.wav(from)

22:55:3420974/20974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224affc-51ee-4c711c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
34-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w4.wav(from)
22:55:3521956/21956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224affd-55c4-4d65400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
34-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w5.wav(from)
22:55:3820284/20284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224affe-4f3c-4e59640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
34-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w6.wav(from)
22:55:4025004/25004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224afff-61ac-4f4d880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
34-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234-w7.wav(from)
22:55:4519872/19872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b001-4da0-4f4d880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
35-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w1.wav(from)
22:55:4817288/17288---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b002-4388-5041ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
35-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w2.wav(from)
22:55:50342242/342242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224aff8-538e2-4e59640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
233.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s233.wav(from)
22:55:51192974/192974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b000-2f1ce-5229f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
234.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s234.wav(from)
22:55:5315180/15180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b004-3b4c-5229f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
35-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w4.wav(from)
22:55:5436932/36932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b003-9044-5135d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

35-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w3.wav(from)
22:55:5521124/21124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b005-5284-531e180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
35-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w5.wav(from)
22:55:5925652/25652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b007-6434-54123c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
35-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w7.wav(from)
22:56:0154098/54098---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b006-d352-531e180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
35-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235-w6.wav(from)
22:56:0319728/19728---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b009-4d10-5506600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
36-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236-w1.wav(from)
22:56:0629260/29260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b00a-724c-55fa840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
36-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236-w2.wav(from)
22:56:0719548/19548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b00b-4c5c-55fa840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
36-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236-w3.wav(from)
22:56:1331040/31040---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b00d-7940-57e2cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
37-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w1.wav(from)
22:56:13234544/234544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b008-39430-56eea80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
235.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s235.wav(from)
22:56:1511084/11084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b00e-2b4c-57e2cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
37-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w2.wav(from)

22:56:1617784/17784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b00f-4578-58d6f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
37-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w3.wav(from)
22:56:1922666/22666---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b010-588a-59cb140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
37-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w4.wav(from)
22:56:2231026/31026---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b011-7932-5abf380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
37-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237-w5.wav(from)
22:56:26196790/196790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b00c-300b6-59cb140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
236.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s236.wav(from)
22:56:2730134/30134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b013-75b6-5abf380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
38-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w1.wav(from)
22:56:2914278/14278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b014-37c6-5bb35c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
38-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w2.wav(from)
22:56:3119080/19080---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b015-4a88-5ca7800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
38-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w3.wav(from)
22:56:3533348/33348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b016-8244-5d9ba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
38-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238-w4.wav(from)
22:56:37204332/204332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b012-31e2c-5d9ba40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
237.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s237.wav(from)
22:56:4032456/32456---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b018-7ec8-5e8fc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

39-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s239-w1.wav(from)
22:56:4434632/34632---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b019-8748-5f83ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
39-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s239-w2.wav(from)
22:56:4929714/29714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b01b-7412-63547c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
40-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s240-w1.wav(from)
22:56:51205964/205964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b017-3248c-616c340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
238.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s238.wav(from)
22:56:5729612/29612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b01d-73ac-6448a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w1.wav(from)
22:57:0012972/12972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b022-32ac-67250c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w2.wav(from)
22:57:03205756/205756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b01a-323bc-63547c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
239.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s239.wav(from)
22:57:0424350/24350---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b023-5f1e-67250c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w3.wav(from)
22:57:0512734/12734---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b024-31be-6819300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w4.wav(from)
22:57:0810832/10832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b026-2a50-6819300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w6.wav(from)

22:57:0827074/27074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b025-69c2-6819300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w5.wav(from)
22:57:1119382/19382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b027-4bb6-690d540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w7.wav(from)
22:57:1326444/26444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b028-674c-690d540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w8.wav(from)
22:57:13212498/212498---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b01c-33e12-67250c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
240.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s240.wav(from)
22:57:1618374/18374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b01e-47c6-6448a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w10.wav(from)
22:57:1735664/35664---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b029-8b50-6a01780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
41-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w9.wav(from)
22:57:1718444/18444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b01f-480c-653cc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w11.wav(from)
22:57:1918686/18686---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b020-48fe-6630e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w12.wav(from)
22:57:2023466/23466---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b021-5baa-67250c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
41-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241-w13.wav(from)
22:57:2214246/14246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b02b-37a6-6af59c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

42-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w1.wav(from)
22:57:2411104/11104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b02e-2b60-6be9c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w3.wav(from)
22:57:2416624/16624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b02d-40f0-6be9c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
42-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w2.wav(from)
22:57:25237292/237292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b02a-39eec-6dd2080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
241.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s241.wav(from)
22:57:2915356/15356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b031-3bfc-6ec62c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
42-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w6.wav(from)
22:57:2932544/32544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b02f-7f20-6cdde40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
42-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w4.wav(from)
22:57:2921704/21704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b030-54c8-6dd2080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w5.wav(from)
22:57:3226144/26144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b032-6620-6ec62c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
42-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w7.wav(from)
22:57:3217360/17360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b033-43d0-6ec62c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
42-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w8.wav(from)
22:57:3527084/27084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b034-69cc-6fba500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
42-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w9.wav(from)

22:57:3622308/22308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b02c-5724-6af59c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
42-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242-w10.wav(from)
22:57:4029830/29830---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b036-7486-6fba500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
43-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w1.wav(from)
22:57:4119036/19036---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b037-4a5c-70ae740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w2.wav(from)
22:57:4214510/14510---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b038-38ae-71a2980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w3.wav(from)
22:57:4630646/30646---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b039-77b6-7296bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w4.wav(from)
22:57:4618576/18576---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b03a-4890-7296bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w5.wav(from)
22:57:4921652/21652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b03b-5494-738ae00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w6.wav(from)
22:57:50233522/233522---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b035-39032-738ae00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
242.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s242.wav(from)
22:57:5021284/21284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b03c-5324-738ae00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
43-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w7.wav(from)
22:57:5322160/22160---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b03d-5690-747f040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

43-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243-w8.wav(from)
22:57:5312134/12134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b03f-2f66-747f040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
44-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s244-w1.wav(from)
22:57:5923044/23044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b040-5a04-7573280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
44-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s244-w2.wav(from)
22:58:0525328/25328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b042-62f0-7943b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
45-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w1.wav(from)
22:58:06235310/235310---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b03e-3972e-784f940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
243.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s243.wav(from)
22:58:0816214/16214---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b043-3f56-7a37dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
45-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w2.wav(from)
22:58:0916228/16228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b044-3f64-7a37dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
45-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w3.wav(from)
22:58:1225804/25804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b045-64cc-7b2c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
45-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w4.wav(from)
22:58:1421938/21938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b046-55b2-7b2c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w5.wav(from)
22:58:1716100/16100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b048-3ee4-7b2c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
45-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w7.wav(from)

22:58:1724508/24508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b047-5fbc-7b2c000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
45-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245-w6.wav(from)
22:58:2119136/19136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b04a-4ac0-7c20240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
46-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w1.wav(from)
22:58:23230252/230252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b041-3836c-7943b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
244.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s244.wav(from)
22:58:2523906/23906---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b04c-5d62-7e086c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
46-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w2.wav(from)
22:58:26204776/204776---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b049-31fe8-7efc900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
245.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s245.wav(from)
22:58:267194/7194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b04e-1c1a-7efc900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
46-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w4.wav(from)
22:58:2722266/22266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b04d-56fa-7efc900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
46-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w3.wav(from)
22:58:2919696/19696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b04f-4cf0-7ff0b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
46-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w5.wav(from)
22:58:3017468/17468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b050-443c-7ff0b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
46-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w6.wav(from)
22:58:3213370/13370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b052-343a-7ff0b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

46-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w8.wav(from)
22:58:3319644/19644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b053-4cbc-80e4d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
46-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w9.wav(from)
22:58:3335124/35124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b051-8934-80e4d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
46-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w7.wav(from)
22:58:3413228/13228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b04b-33ac-7d14480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
46-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246-w10.wav(from)
22:58:4023318/23318---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b057-5b16-83c1440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w2.wav(from)
22:58:4035948/35948---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b055-8c6c-81d8fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w1.wav(from)
22:58:4315408/15408---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b058-3c30-84b5680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w3.wav(from)
22:58:4419084/19084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b059-4a8c-84b5680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w4.wav(from)
22:58:4820844/20844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b05b-516c-85a98c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w6.wav(from)
22:58:4831734/31734---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b05a-7bf6-85a98c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w5.wav(from)

22:58:50232318/232318---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b054-38b7e-83c1440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
246.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s246.wav(from)
22:58:5016404/16404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b05c-4014-85a98c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w7.wav(from)
22:58:5119300/19300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b05d-4b64-85a98c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w8.wav(from)
22:58:5425048/25048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b05e-61d8-869db00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
47-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w9.wav(from)
22:58:5423244/23244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b056-5acc-82cd200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
47-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247-w10.wav(from)
22:58:5821674/21674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b060-54aa-8791d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
48-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w1.wav(from)
22:59:0026506/26506---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b061-678a-8885f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
48-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w2.wav(from)
22:59:0216364/16364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b062-3fec-8885f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
48-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w3.wav(from)
22:59:0321824/21824---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b063-5540-897a1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
48-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248-w4.wav(from)
22:59:04213020/213020---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b05f-3401c-8a6e400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

247.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s247.wav(from)
22:59:0820306/20306---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b065-4f52-8b62640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
49-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w1.wav(from)
22:59:0919614/19614---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b066-4c9e-8c56880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
49-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w2.wav(from)
22:59:1219424/19424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b067-4be0-8c56880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
49-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w3.wav(from)
22:59:1323522/23522---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b068-5be2-8d4aac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
49-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w4.wav(from)
22:59:1412122/12122---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b069-2f5a-8d4aac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
49-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w5.wav(from)
22:59:1824632/24632---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b06a-6038-8e3ed00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
49-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249-w6.wav(from)
22:59:22210900/210900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b064-337d4-8d4aac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
248.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s248.wav(from)
22:59:2221578/21578---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b06c-544a-8f32f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
50-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w1.wav(from)
22:59:2620484/20484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b06d-5004-8f32f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w2.wav(from)

22:59:2725916/25916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b06e-653c-9027180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w3.wav(from)
22:59:2812516/12516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b06f-30e4-911b3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w4.wav(from)
22:59:29189464/189464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b06b-2e418-911b3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
249.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s249.wav(from)
22:59:3018724/18724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b070-4924-911b3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w5.wav(from)
22:59:3222576/22576---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b071-5830-920f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w6.wav(from)
22:59:3325238/25238---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b072-6296-920f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w7.wav(from)
22:59:3423888/23888---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b073-5d50-920f600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
50-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w8.wav(from)
22:59:3627568/27568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b074-6bb0-9303840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
50-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250-w9.wav(from)
22:59:3920118/20118---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b076-4e96-93f7a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
51-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w1.wav(from)
22:59:4124446/24446---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b078-5f7e-94ebcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

51-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w2.wav(from)
22:59:42185616/185616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b075-2d510-95dff00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
250.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s250.wav(from)
22:59:4431872/31872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b079-7c80-95dff00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
51-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w3.wav(from)
22:59:4624872/24872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b07a-6128-96d4140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w4.wav(from)
22:59:4619142/19142---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b07b-4ac6-96d4140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w5.wav(from)
22:59:4930392/30392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b07c-76b8-96d4140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w6.wav(from)
22:59:4913736/13736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b07e-35a8-97c8380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w8.wav(from)
22:59:5133076/33076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b07d-8134-97c8380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
51-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w7.wav(from)
22:59:5221852/21852---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b07f-555c-98bc5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
51-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w9.wav(from)
22:59:5220558/20558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b077-504e-93f7a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
51-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251-w10.wav(from)

22:59:5614316/14316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b081-37ec-98bc5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
52-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w1.wav(from)
22:59:5824068/24068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b082-5e04-99b0800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
52-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w2.wav(from)
23:00:0027204/27204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b083-6a44-9aa4a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
52-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w3.wav(from)
23:00:0115694/15694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b084-3d4e-9aa4a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
52-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w4.wav(from)
23:00:0316684/16684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b085-412c-9b98c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
52-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w5.wav(from)
23:00:0417224/17224---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b086-4348-9c8cec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
52-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w6.wav(from)
23:00:05215484/215484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b080-349bc-9b98c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
251.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s251.wav(from)
23:00:0619432/19432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b087-4be8-9c8cec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
52-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w7.wav(from)
23:00:0714014/14014---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b088-36be-9c8cec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
52-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252-w8.wav(from)
23:00:1113848/13848---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b08b-3618-9e75340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

53-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w2.wav(from)
23:00:1438066/38066---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b08a-94b2-9e75340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
53-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w1.wav(from)
23:00:1414312/14312---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b08c-37e8-9f69580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
53-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w3.wav(from)
23:00:1613814/13814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b08d-35f6-9f69580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
53-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w4.wav(from)
23:00:17180980/180980---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b089-2c2f4-9f69580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
252.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s252.wav(from)
23:00:1719484/19484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b08e-4c1c-a05d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
53-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w5.wav(from)
23:00:1815952/15952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b08f-3e50-a05d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
53-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w6.wav(from)
23:00:2215548/15548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b090-3cbc-a05d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
53-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w7.wav(from)
23:00:2313622/13622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b091-3536-a05d7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
53-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253-w8.wav(from)
23:00:24183788/183788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b092-2cdec-a339e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
253.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s253.wav(from)

23:00:2510724/10724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b093-29e4-a151a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w1.wav(from)
23:00:2511494/11494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b095-2ce6-a339e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w2.wav(from)
23:00:2717240/17240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b096-4358-a339e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w3.wav(from)
23:00:2825244/25244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b097-629c-a42e0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w4.wav(from)
23:00:3223584/23584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b098-5c20-a42e0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w5.wav(from)
23:00:3219250/19250---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b099-4b32-a522300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w6.wav(from)
23:00:3423964/23964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b09a-5d9c-a522300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w7.wav(from)
23:00:3412352/12352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b09b-3040-a522300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w8.wav(from)
23:00:3618764/18764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b09c-494c-a616540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
54-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w9.wav(from)
23:00:3721052/21052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b094-523c-a245c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

54-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254-w10.wav(from)
23:00:3814888/14888---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b09e-3a28-a616540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w1.wav(from)
23:00:4330088/30088---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a2-7588-a8f2c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w2.wav(from)
23:00:4531972/31972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a3-7ce4-a9e6e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w3.wav(from)
23:00:4620564/20564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a4-5054-a9e6e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w4.wav(from)
23:00:46208000/208000---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b09d-32c80-a8f2c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
254.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s254.wav(from)
23:00:4712668/12668---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a5-317c-a9e6e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w5.wav(from)
23:00:4813054/13054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a6-32fe-aadb080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w6.wav(from)
23:00:4910520/10520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a8-2918-aadb080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w8.wav(from)
23:00:5126646/26646---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a7-6816-aadb080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w7.wav(from)

23:00:5218108/18108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a9-46bc-abcf2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w9.wav(from)
23:00:5212094/12094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b09f-2f3e-a70a780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w10.wav(from)
23:00:5417276/17276---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a0-437c-a70a780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
55-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w11.wav(from)
23:00:5521670/21670---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0a1-54a6-a8f2c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
55-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255-w12.wav(from)
23:00:5827516/27516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ab-6b7c-acc3500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
56-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w1.wav(from)
23:01:0127980/27980---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ac-6d4c-adb7740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
56-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w2.wav(from)
23:01:0111608/11608---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ad-2d58-aeab980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
56-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w3.wav(from)
23:01:0519478/19478---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ae-4c16-af9fbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
56-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w4.wav(from)
23:01:0624578/24578---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0af-6002-af9fbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
56-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256-w5.wav(from)
23:01:0912750/12750---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b1-31ce-b093e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

57-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w1.wav(from)
23:01:1423892/23892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b2-5d54-b188040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w2.wav(from)
23:01:16289388/289388---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0aa-46a6c-af9fbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
255.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s255.wav(from)
23:01:1611804/11804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b3-2e1c-b188040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w3.wav(from)
23:01:1916784/16784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b4-4190-b27c280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w4.wav(from)
23:01:2113380/13380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b6-3444-b3704c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w6.wav(from)
23:01:2225724/25724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b5-647c-b3704c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
57-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257-w5.wav(from)
23:01:22204326/204326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b0-31e26-b3704c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
256.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s256.wav(from)
23:01:2522242/22242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b8-56e2-b464700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w1.wav(from)
23:01:2816972/16972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0bb-424c-b64cb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w2.wav(from)

23:01:3125164/25164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0bc-624c-b740dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
58-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w3.wav(from)
23:01:3223142/23142---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0bd-5a66-b835000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w4.wav(from)
23:01:33200384/200384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b7-30ec0-b740dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
257.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s257.wav(from)
23:01:3420388/20388---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0be-4fa4-b835000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
58-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w5.wav(from)
23:01:3620802/20802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0bf-5142-b835000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
58-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w6.wav(from)
23:01:3614676/14676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c0-3954-b835000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w7.wav(from)
23:01:3820246/20246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c1-4f16-b929240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
58-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w8.wav(from)
23:01:3811760/11760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c2-2df0-b929240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
58-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w9.wav(from)
23:01:3917068/17068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0b9-42ac-b558940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
58-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w10.wav(from)
23:01:4015392/15392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ba-3c20-b558940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

58-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258-w11.wav(from)
23:01:4641858/41858---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c4-a382-ba1d480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w1.wav(from)
23:01:4627000/27000---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c5-6978-bb116c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w2.wav(from)
23:01:5220172/20172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c7-4ecc-bcf9b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
59-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w4.wav(from)
23:01:5239644/39644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c6-9adc-bc05900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w3.wav(from)
23:01:5617708/17708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c9-452c-bdedd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w6.wav(from)
23:01:5624138/24138---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c8-5e4a-bdedd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
59-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w5.wav(from)
23:01:5915212/15212---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0cb-3b6c-bee1fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
59-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w8.wav(from)
23:02:0131148/31148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ca-79ac-bee1fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
59-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w7.wav(from)
23:02:0214960/14960---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0cc-3a70-bee1fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
59-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259-w9.wav(from)

23:02:04302644/302644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0c3-49e34-bee1fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
258.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s258.wav(from)
23:02:0518152/18152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ce-46e8-bfd6200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
60-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w1.wav(from)
23:02:0930718/30718---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0cf-77fe-c0ca440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
60-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w2.wav(from)
23:02:0919340/19340---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d0-4b8c-c1be680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
60-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w3.wav(from)
23:02:10217196/217196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0cd-3506c-c2b28c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
259.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s259.wav(from)
23:02:1327412/27412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d1-6b14-c2b28c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
60-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w4.wav(from)
23:02:1412516/12516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d3-30e4-c3a6b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
60-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w6.wav(from)
23:02:1424944/24944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d2-6170-c3a6b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
60-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260-w5.wav(from)
23:02:1922640/22640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d5-5870-c49ad40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
61-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s261-w1.wav(from)
23:02:2019244/19244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d6-4b2c-c58ef80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

61-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s261-w2.wav(from)
23:02:2625534/25534---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d8-63be-c777400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
62-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w1.wav(from)
23:02:2812140/12140---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d9-2f6c-c86b640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w2.wav(from)
23:02:29207954/207954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d4-32c52-c6831c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
260.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s260.wav(from)
23:02:3114022/14022---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0da-36c6-c95f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w3.wav(from)
23:02:3220012/20012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0db-4e2c-c95f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w4.wav(from)
23:02:3416494/16494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0dc-406e-c95f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w5.wav(from)
23:02:3620558/20558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0dd-504e-ca53ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w6.wav(from)
23:02:3822308/22308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0de-5724-ca53ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
62-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262-w7.wav(from)
23:02:4225328/25328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e0-62f0-cb47d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
63-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w1.wav(from)

23:02:4622696/22696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e1-58a8-cc3bf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
63-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w2.wav(from)
23:02:47220544/220544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0d7-35d80-c95f880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
261.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s261.wav(from)
23:02:5016498/16498---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e2-4072-cc3bf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
63-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w3.wav(from)
23:02:5120690/20690---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e3-50d2-cd30180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
63-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w4.wav(from)
23:02:52214060/214060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0df-3442c-ce243c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
262.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s262.wav(from)
23:02:5321034/21034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e4-522a-ce243c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
63-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w5.wav(from)
23:02:5420172/20172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e5-4ecc-cf18600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
63-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263-w6.wav(from)
23:02:5719924/19924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e7-4dd4-cf18600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
64-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w1.wav(from)
23:02:5919652/19652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e8-4cc4-d00c840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
64-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w2.wav(from)
23:03:0118462/18462---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e9-481e-d100a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

64-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w3.wav(from)
23:03:0117344/17344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ea-43c0-d100a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
64-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264-w4.wav(from)
23:03:0520260/20260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ec-4f24-d2e8f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
65-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265-w1.wav(from)
23:03:07206288/206288---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0e6-325d0-d1f4cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
263.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s263.wav(from)
23:03:1025214/25214---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ed-627e-d3dd140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
65-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265-w2.wav(from)
23:03:1014660/14660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ee-3944-d3dd140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
65-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265-w3.wav(from)
23:03:1518188/18188---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f0-470c-d5c55c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w1.wav(from)
23:03:1816580/16580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f1-40c4-d5c55c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w2.wav(from)
23:03:19180924/180924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0eb-2c2bc-d4d1380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
264.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s264.wav(from)
23:03:2116384/16384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f2-4000-d6b9800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w3.wav(from)

23:03:2424860/24860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f3-611c-d7ada40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w4.wav(from)
23:03:2729194/29194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f4-720a-d8a1c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w5.wav(from)
23:03:2814228/14228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f5-3794-d8a1c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w6.wav(from)
23:03:3119512/19512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f6-4c38-d995ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
66-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266-w7.wav(from)
23:03:3312128/12128---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f8-2f60-da8a100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
67-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w1.wav(from)
23:03:3722284/22284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f9-570c-da8a100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
67-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w2.wav(from)
23:03:39194282/194282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0f7-2f6ea-dc72580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
266.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s266.wav(from)
23:03:4122696/22696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0fa-58a8-db7e340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
67-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w3.wav(from)
23:03:4113964/13964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0fb-368c-dc72580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
67-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w4.wav(from)
23:03:41277724/277724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ef-43cdc-d8a1c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

265.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s265.wav(from)
23:03:4422800/22800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0fc-5910-dc72580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
67-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267-w5.wav(from)
23:03:4710868/10868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b100-2a74-df4ec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
68-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w2.wav(from)
23:03:4939130/39130---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0fe-98da-de5aa00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
68-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w1.wav(from)
23:03:5011106/11106---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b101-2b62-e042e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w3.wav(from)
23:03:5219052/19052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b102-4a6c-e042e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w4.wav(from)
23:03:5638264/38264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b103-9578-e1370c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w5.wav(from)
23:03:58208148/208148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0fd-32d14-e042e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
267.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s267.wav(from)
23:03:5925524/25524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b104-63b4-e1370c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w6.wav(from)
23:04:0127968/27968---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b105-6d40-e22b300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w7.wav(from)

23:04:0119284/19284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b106-4b54-e22b300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w8.wav(from)
23:04:0321968/21968---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b107-55d0-e22b300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
68-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w9.wav(from)
23:04:0423894/23894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b0ff-5d56-df4ec40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
68-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268-w10.wav(from)
23:04:0826798/26798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b109-68ae-e31f540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
69-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s269-w1.wav(from)
23:04:0919084/19084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b10a-4a8c-e413780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
69-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s269-w2.wav(from)
23:04:11206238/206238---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b108-3259e-e5fbc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
268.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s268.wav(from)
23:04:1322512/22512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b10c-57f0-e6efe40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
70-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w1.wav(from)
23:04:1622508/22508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b10d-57ec-e7e4080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
70-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w2.wav(from)
23:04:1717194/17194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b10e-432a-e7e4080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
70-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w3.wav(from)
23:04:1913904/13904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b10f-3650-e7e4080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

70-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w4.wav(from)
23:04:2314548/14548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b111-38d4-e8d82c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
70-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w6.wav(from)
23:04:2756324/56324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b110-dc04-e9cc500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
70-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w5.wav(from)
23:04:2831064/31064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b112-7958-e9cc500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
70-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270-w7.wav(from)
23:04:3116628/16628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b114-40f4-eac0740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
71-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w1.wav(from)
23:04:33216238/216238---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b10b-34cae-e7e4080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
269.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s269.wav(from)
23:04:3420204/20204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b115-4eec-ebb4980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
71-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w2.wav(from)
23:04:38200168/200168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b113-30de8-eca8bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
270.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s270.wav(from)
23:04:3823100/23100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b116-5a3c-eca8bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
71-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w3.wav(from)
23:04:3926510/26510---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b117-678e-eca8bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
71-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w4.wav(from)

23:04:4122524/22524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b118-57fc-ed9ce00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
71-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271-w5.wav(from)
23:04:4322436/22436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b11a-57a4-ee91040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272-w1.wav(from)
23:04:4418188/18188---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b11b-470c-ee91040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
72-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272-w2.wav(from)
23:04:4723240/23240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b11c-5ac8-ef85280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
72-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272-w3.wav(from)
23:04:5223742/23742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b11e-5cbe-f16d700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w1.wav(from)
23:04:53175544/175544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b119-2adb8-f0794c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
271.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s271.wav(from)
23:04:5628744/28744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b11f-7048-f261940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w2.wav(from)
23:05:0020648/20648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b120-50a8-f261940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w3.wav(from)
23:05:0020864/20864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b121-5180-f355b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w4.wav(from)
23:05:0212680/12680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b122-3188-f449dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

73-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w5.wav(from)
23:05:0320132/20132---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b123-4ea4-f449dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
73-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273-w6.wav(from)
23:05:06196868/196868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b11d-30104-f355b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
272.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s272.wav(from)
23:05:0818244/18244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b125-4744-f53e000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w1.wav(from)
23:05:11205234/205234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b124-321b2-f81a6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
273.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s273.wav(from)
23:05:1413040/13040---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b127-32f0-f632240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w3.wav(from)
23:05:1426744/26744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b126-6878-f632240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w2.wav(from)
23:05:1519216/19216---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b128-4b10-f726480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w4.wav(from)
23:05:1612344/12344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b129-3038-f726480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
74-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w5.wav(from)
23:05:1717144/17144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b12a-42f8-f81a6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
74-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274-w6.wav(from)

23:05:2022836/22836---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b12c-5934-f90e900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
75-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s275-w1.wav(from)
23:05:2017180/17180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b12d-431c-fa02b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
75-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s275-w2.wav(from)
23:05:2416110/16110---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b12f-3eee-fbeafc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
76-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w1.wav(from)
23:05:2716244/16244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b130-3f74-fbeafc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
76-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w2.wav(from)
23:05:28192392/192392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b12b-2ef88-faf6d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
274.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s274.wav(from)
23:05:3117008/17008---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b131-4270-fcdf200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
76-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w3.wav(from)
23:05:3433428/33428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b132-8294-fdd3440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
76-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w4.wav(from)
23:05:3521724/21724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b133-54dc-fec7680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
76-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276-w5.wav(from)
23:05:4136792/36792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b135-8fb8-ffbb8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
77-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dha
ourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w1.wav(from)
23:05:438070/8070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b137-1f86-100afb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

277-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w2.wav(from)
23:05:44193418/193418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b12e-2f38a-fcdf200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
275.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s275.wav(from)
23:05:4711262/11262---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b139-2bfe-101a3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
277-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w4.wav(from)
23:05:4827230/27230---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b138-6a5e-101a3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
277-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w3.wav(from)
23:05:48179444/179444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b134-2bcf4-100afb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s276.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s276.wav(from)
23:05:5116474/16474---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b13b-405a-101a3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
277-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w6.wav(from)
23:05:5130912/30912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b13a-78c0-101a3d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
277-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w5.wav(from)
23:05:5319514/19514---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b13c-4c3a-10297f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
277-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w7.wav(from)
23:05:5415544/15544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b13e-3cb8-1038c1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
277-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w9.wav(from)
23:05:5630764/30764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b13d-782c-10297f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
277-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w8.wav(from)

23:05:5619112/19112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b136-4aa8-ffbb8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
77-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277-w10.wav(from)
23:05:5917798/17798---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b140-4586-1038c1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w1.wav(from)
23:06:02189068/189068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b13f-2e28c-10668880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s277.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s277.wav(from)
23:06:0335888/35888---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b141-8c30-10480400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w2.wav(from)
23:06:047912/7912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b143-1ee8-10668880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w4.wav(from)
23:06:0640864/40864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b142-9fa0-10574640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
278-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w3.wav(from)
23:06:0618972/18972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b144-4a1c-1075cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w5.wav(from)
23:06:0825018/25018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b145-61ba-1075cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w6.wav(from)
23:06:0919654/19654---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b146-4cc6-1075cac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w7.wav(from)
23:06:1127260/27260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b147-6a7c-10850d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

278-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w8.wav(from)
23:06:1433398/33398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b148-8276-10850d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
278-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278-w9.wav(from)
23:06:1626018/26018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b14a-65a2-10944f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
279-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w1.wav(from)
23:06:1925884/25884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b14e-651c-10c21600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w2.wav(from)
23:06:2020764/20764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b14f-511c-10c21600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
279-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w3.wav(from)
23:06:2219236/19236---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b150-4b24-10d15840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w4.wav(from)
23:06:2525660/25660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b151-643c-10d15840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w5.wav(from)
23:06:2517900/17900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b152-45ec-10d15840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w6.wav(from)
23:06:2715066/15066---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b153-3ada-10e09a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w7.wav(from)
23:06:27226300/226300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b149-373fc-10c21600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s278.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s278.wav(from)

23:06:2920786/20786---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b154-5132-10e09a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w8.wav(from)
23:06:3026064/26064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b155-65d0-10e09a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w9.wav(from)
23:06:316556/6556---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b14b-199c-10944f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
279-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w10.wav(from)
23:06:3319220/19220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b14c-4b14-10a39180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w11.wav(from)
23:06:3422244/22244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b14d-56e4-10b2d3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
279-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279-w12.wav(from)
23:06:3620260/20260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b157-4f24-10efdcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
280-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w1.wav(from)
23:06:3823034/23034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b158-59fa-10ff1f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
280-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w2.wav(from)
23:06:4113554/13554---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b15a-34f2-110e6140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
280-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w4.wav(from)
23:06:4224832/24832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b159-6100-110e6140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
280-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w3.wav(from)
23:06:44242804/242804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b156-3b474-111da380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

s279.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s279.wav(from)
23:06:4524468/24468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b15b-5f94-111da380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
280-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w5.wav(from)
23:06:4622076/22076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b15c-563c-112ce5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
280-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280-w6.wav(from)
23:06:4921494/21494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b15e-53f6-112ce5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
281-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w1.wav(from)
23:06:5120460/20460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b15f-4fec-113c2800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
281-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w2.wav(from)
23:06:5412382/12382---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b161-305e-114b6a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
281-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w4.wav(from)
23:06:5426054/26054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b160-65c6-114b6a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
281-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w3.wav(from)
23:06:5716028/16028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b162-3e9c-115aac80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
281-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w5.wav(from)
23:06:5818448/18448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b163-4810-1169eec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
281-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w6.wav(from)
23:07:0113168/13168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b165-3370-1169eec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
281-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w8.wav(from)

23:07:0331730/31730---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b164-7bf2-11793100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
281-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w7.wav(from)
23:07:03222448/222448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b15d-364f0-1169eec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s280.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s280.wav(from)
23:07:0420456/20456---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b166-4fe8-11793100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
281-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281-w9.wav(from)
23:07:0615332/15332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b168-3be4-11887340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
282-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w1.wav(from)
23:07:0717928/17928---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b169-4608-11887340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
282-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w2.wav(from)
23:07:1122994/22994---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b16a-59d2-1197b580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
282-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w3.wav(from)
23:07:1432934/32934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b16b-80a6-11a6f7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
282-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w4.wav(from)
23:07:1421692/21692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b16c-54bc-11b63a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
282-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282-w5.wav(from)
23:07:14219956/219956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b167-35b34-11b63a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s281.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s281.wav(from)
23:07:1822352/22352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b16e-5750-11b63a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

283-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w1.wav(from)
23:07:2124704/24704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b16f-6080-11c57c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
283-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w2.wav(from)
23:07:2219336/19336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b170-4b88-11d4be80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
283-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w3.wav(from)
23:07:2525564/25564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b171-63dc-11e400c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
283-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283-w4.wav(from)
23:07:35222956/222956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b16d-366ec-11f34300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s282.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s282.wav(from)
23:07:3921884/21884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b174-557c-12304c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
285-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s285-w1.wav(from)
23:07:47224404/224404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b172-36c94-122109c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s283.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s283.wav(from)
23:07:5433374/33374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b176-825e-124ed080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
286-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w1.wav(from)
23:07:5718932/18932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b178-49f4-125e12c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
286-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w2.wav(from)
23:07:57215948/215948---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b173-34b8c-123f8e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s284.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s284.wav(from)

23:08:00212048/212048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b175-33c50-127c9740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s285.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s285.wav(from)
23:08:0017404/17404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b179-43fc-126d5500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
286-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w3.wav(from)
23:08:0311500/11500---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b17b-2cec-127c9740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
286-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w6.wav(from)
23:08:0328124/28124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b17a-6ddc-127c9740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
286-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w4.wav(from)
23:08:0316342/16342---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b17c-3fd6-127c9740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
286-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w5.wav(from)
23:08:0624792/24792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b17d-60d8-128bd980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
286-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w7.wav(from)
23:08:0822886/22886---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b17f-5966-128bd980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
286-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w9.wav(from)
23:08:1017524/17524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b177-4474-124ed080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
286-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w10.wav(from)
23:08:1152086/52086---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b17e-cb76-129b1bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
286-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286-w8.wav(from)
23:08:1622922/22922---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b183-598a-12b9a040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

287-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w2.wav(from)
23:08:1635840/35840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b181-8c00-12aa5e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
287-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w1.wav(from)
23:08:1919794/19794---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b184-4d52-12c8e280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
287-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w3.wav(from)
23:08:2017286/17286---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b185-4386-12d824c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
287-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w4.wav(from)
23:08:21284708/284708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b180-45824-12d824c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s286.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s286.wav(from)
23:08:2212846/12846---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b186-322e-12e76700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
287-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w5.wav(from)
23:08:2425444/25444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b187-6364-12e76700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
287-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w6.wav(from)
23:08:2525964/25964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b188-656c-12f6a940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
287-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w7.wav(from)
23:08:268900/8900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b189-22c4-12f6a940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
287-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w9.wav(from)
23:08:2733084/33084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b18a-813c-12f6a940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
287-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w8.wav(from)

23:08:2921208/21208---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b182-52d8-12b9a040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
287-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287-w10.wav(from)
23:08:3212620/12620---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b18f-314c-13247000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
288-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w2.wav(from)
23:08:3221488/21488---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b18c-53f0-1305eb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
288-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w1.wav(from)
23:08:3621068/21068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b190-524c-1333b240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
288-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w3.wav(from)
23:08:3929722/29722---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b191-741a-1342f480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
288-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w4.wav(from)
23:08:4020136/20136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b193-4ea8-135236c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
288-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w5.wav(from)
23:08:4328266/28266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b192-6e6a-135236c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
288-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w6.wav(from)
23:08:4418062/18062---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b195-468e-13617900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
288-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w7.wav(from)
23:08:4615944/15944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b194-3e48-135236c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
288-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w8.wav(from)
23:08:4720092/20092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b196-4e7c-13617900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

288-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w9.wav(from)
23:08:5118174/18174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b18e-46fe-13247000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
288-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w11.wav(from)
23:08:5125444/25444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b18d-6364-13152dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
288-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288-w10.wav(from)
23:08:52306020/306020---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b18b-4ab64-135236c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s287.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s287.wav(from)
23:08:5412700/12700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b198-319c-1370bb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
289-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w1.wav(from)
23:08:5617372/17372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b199-43dc-1370bb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
289-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w2.wav(from)
23:08:5717432/17432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b19a-4418-137ffd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
289-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w3.wav(from)
23:09:0020194/20194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b19b-4ee2-138f3fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
289-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w4.wav(from)
23:09:0017724/17724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b19c-453c-138f3fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
289-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w5.wav(from)
23:09:0318380/18380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b19d-47cc-139e8200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
289-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w6.wav(from)

23:09:0523174/23174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b19e-5a86-13adc440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
289-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w7.wav(from)
23:09:0722264/22264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b19f-56f8-13adc440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
289-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289-w8.wav(from)
23:09:1117582/17582---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a1-44ae-13cc48c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w1.wav(from)
23:09:1418384/18384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a5-47d0-13fa0f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
290-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w2.wav(from)
23:09:14335084/335084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b197-51cec-13bd0680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s288.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s288.wav(from)
23:09:187360/7360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a7-1cc0-13fa0f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
290-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w4.wav(from)
23:09:2025084/25084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a6-61fc-13fa0f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
290-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w3.wav(from)
23:09:2016172/16172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a9-3f2c-140951c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
290-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w5.wav(from)
23:09:23226894/226894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a0-3764e-13fa0f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s289.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s289.wav(from)
23:09:2310796/10796---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1aa-2a2c-140951c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

290-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w7.wav(from)
23:09:2428940/28940---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a8-710c-140951c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w6.wav(from)
23:09:2620616/20616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ab-5088-14189400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w8.wav(from)
23:09:2711536/11536---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a2-2d10-13db8b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w10.wav(from)
23:09:2823692/23692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ad-5c8c-1427d640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w9.wav(from)
23:09:2913652/13652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a3-3554-13db8b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w11.wav(from)
23:09:2915140/15140---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1a4-3b24-13eacd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
290-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290-w12.wav(from)
23:09:3221374/21374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ae-537e-1427d640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
291-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w1.wav(from)
23:09:3420002/20002---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1af-4e22-14371880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
291-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w2.wav(from)
23:09:3617828/17828---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b0-45a4-14465ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
291-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w3.wav(from)

23:09:3824808/24808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b2-60e8-1464df40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
291-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w4.wav(from)
23:09:38235664/235664---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ac-39890-14559d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s290.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s290.wav(from)
23:09:4026540/26540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b1-67ac-14559d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
291-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w5.wav(from)
23:09:4114438/14438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b3-3866-1464df40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
291-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w6.wav(from)
23:09:4218482/18482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b4-4832-1464df40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
291-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w7.wav(from)
23:09:4320742/20742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b5-5106-1464df40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
291-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291-w8.wav(from)
23:09:4518520/18520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b7-4858-14742180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
292-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w1.wav(from)
23:09:4822064/22064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b8-5630-148363c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
292-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w2.wav(from)
23:09:5028508/28508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b9-6f5c-1492a600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
292-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w3.wav(from)
23:09:5116150/16150---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ba-3f16-1492a600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

292-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w4.wav(from)
23:09:5315226/15226---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1bb-3b7a-14a1e840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
292-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w5.wav(from)
23:09:5521782/21782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1bc-5516-14b12a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
292-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w6.wav(from)
23:09:5724038/24038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1bd-5de6-14b12a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
292-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292-w7.wav(from)
23:10:05246396/246396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1b6-3c27c-14b12a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s291.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s291.wav(from)
23:10:0546336/46336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1bf-b500-14c06cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
293-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w1.wav(from)
23:10:078306/8306---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c1-2072-14def140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
293-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w3.wav(from)
23:10:0713804/13804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c0-35ec-14cfaf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
293-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w2.wav(from)
23:10:09188118/188118---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1be-2ded6-14ee3380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s292.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s292.wav(from)
23:10:1126174/26174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c2-663e-14def140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
293-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293-w4.wav(from)

23:10:1418116/18116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c4-46c4-14ee3380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
294-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w1.wav(from)
23:10:1518824/18824---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c5-4988-14fd75c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
294-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w2.wav(from)
23:10:1819294/19294---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c6-4b5e-150cb800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
294-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w3.wav(from)
23:10:2026532/26532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c7-67a4-150cb800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
294-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w4.wav(from)
23:10:2221802/21802---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c8-552a-151bfa40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
294-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w5.wav(from)
23:10:2421428/21428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c9-53b4-152b3c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
294-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294-w6.wav(from)
23:10:28224800/224800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1c3-36e20-152b3c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s293.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s293.wav(from)
23:10:2926102/26102---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1cb-65f6-153a7ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
295-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w1.wav(from)
23:10:3428562/28562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1cc-6f92-1549c100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
295-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w2.wav(from)
23:10:3535076/35076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1cd-8904-15590340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

295-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w3.wav(from)
23:10:3615830/15830---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ce-3dd6-15684580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
295-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295-w4.wav(from)
23:10:38209494/209494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ca-33256-15684580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s294.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s294.wav(from)
23:10:4422764/22764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d1-58ec-15960c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
296-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w2.wav(from)
23:10:4559532/59532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d0-e88c-1586ca00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
296-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w1.wav(from)
23:10:4814084/14084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d4-3704-15a54e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
296-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w4.wav(from)
23:10:4927956/27956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d2-6d34-15a54e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
296-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w3.wav(from)
23:10:5332012/32012---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d3-7d0c-15a54e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
296-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w5.wav(from)
23:10:5425796/25796---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d5-64c4-15b490c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
296-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296-w6.wav(from)
23:10:54211400/211400---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1cf-339c8-15960c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s295.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s295.wav(from)

23:11:0140364/40364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d7-9dac-15c3d300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
297-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w1.wav(from)
23:11:0124398/24398---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d8-5f4e-15d31540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
297-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w2.wav(from)
23:11:049866/9866---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1da-268a-15f199c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
297-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w4.wav(from)
23:11:0719276/19276---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1db-4b4c-15f199c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
297-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w5.wav(from)
23:11:07226430/226430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d6-3747e-15f199c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s296.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s296.wav(from)
23:11:0955042/55042---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1d9-d702-15e25780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
297-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w3.wav(from)
23:11:1118400/18400---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1dd-47e0-1600dc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
297-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w7.wav(from)
23:11:1125300/25300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1dc-62d4-1600dc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
297-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w6.wav(from)
23:11:1321932/21932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1de-55ac-1600dc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
297-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297-w8.wav(from)
23:11:1623148/23148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e0-5a6c-161f6080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

298-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w1.wav(from)
23:11:1720332/20332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e1-4f6c-161f6080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
298-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w2.wav(from)
23:11:1913970/13970---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e2-3692-162ea2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
298-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w3.wav(from)
23:11:22190988/190988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1df-2ea0c-162ea2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s297.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s297.wav(from)
23:11:2229924/29924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e3-74e4-163de500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
298-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w4.wav(from)
23:11:2324444/24444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e4-5f7c-163de500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
298-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298-w5.wav(from)
23:11:2935018/35018---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e6-88ca-165c6980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w1.wav(from)
23:11:2924188/24188---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e8-5e7c-167aee00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w2.wav(from)
23:11:318644/8644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e9-21c4-167aee00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w3.wav(from)
23:11:3317404/17404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ea-43fc-167aee00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
299-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w4.wav(from)

23:11:3520052/20052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1eb-4e54-168a3040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w5.wav(from)
23:11:3818024/18024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ed-4668-168a3040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w7.wav(from)
23:11:3936540/36540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ec-8ebc-168a3040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w6.wav(from)
23:11:4119016/19016---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ee-4a48-16997280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w8.wav(from)
23:11:42213134/213134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e5-3408e-166babc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s298.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s298.wav(from)
23:11:4219256/19256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ef-4b38-16997280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
299-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w9.wav(from)
23:11:4530732/30732---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1e7-780c-166babc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
299-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299-w10.wav(from)
23:11:4618220/18220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f1-472c-16a8b4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w1.wav(from)
23:11:4914602/14602---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f2-390a-16a8b4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w2.wav(from)
23:11:5220844/20844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f3-516c-16b7f700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

300-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w3.wav(from)
23:11:5425832/25832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f4-64e8-16c73940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w4.wav(from)
23:11:5412232/12232---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f5-2fc8-16d67b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w5.wav(from)
23:11:5821806/21806---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f6-552e-16e5bdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w6.wav(from)
23:11:5921892/21892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f7-5584-16f50000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w7.wav(from)
23:12:0120756/20756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f8-5114-16f50000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
300-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300-w8.wav(from)
23:12:0623380/23380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1fa-5b54-17044240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
301-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w1.wav(from)
23:12:07328764/328764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f0-5043c-16f50000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s299.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s299.wav(from)
23:12:1118332/18332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1fc-479c-17320900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
301-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w3.wav(from)
23:12:1236834/36834---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1fb-8fe2-17138480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
301-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w2.wav(from)

23:12:1420402/20402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1fd-4fb2-17320900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
301-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301-w4.wav(from)
23:12:15221478/221478---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1f9-36126-1722c6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s300.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s300.wav(from)
23:12:1930870/30870---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1ff-7896-17414b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
302-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w1.wav(from)
23:12:2123168/23168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b200-5a80-17508d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
302-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w2.wav(from)
23:12:2414380/14380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b202-382c-176f1200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
302-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w4.wav(from)
23:12:2534294/34294---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b201-85f6-175fcfc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
302-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w3.wav(from)
23:12:2823004/23004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b203-59dc-176f1200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
302-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w5.wav(from)
23:12:2919574/19574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b204-4c76-177e5440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
302-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w6.wav(from)
23:12:32212900/212900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b1fe-33fa4-176f1200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
s301.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s301.wav(from)
23:12:3224774/24774---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b205-60c6-177e5440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

302-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w7.wav(from)
23:12:3214984/14984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b206-3a88-177e5440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
302-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302-w8.wav(from)
23:12:3726588/26588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b208-67dc-17ac1b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
303-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s303-w1.wav(from)
23:12:4326156/26156---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b20a-662c-17e92400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
304-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s304-w1.wav(from)
23:12:44221084/221084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b207-35f9c-17d9e1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s302.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s302.wav(from)
23:12:4614438/14438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b20b-3866-17e92400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
304-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s304-w2.wav(from)
23:13:01196288/196288---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b209-2fec0-17e92400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s303.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s303.wav(from)
23:13:04194262/194262---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b20c-2f6d6-18262d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s304.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s304.wav(from)
23:13:0521938/21938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b20e-55b2-18356f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
306-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s306-w1.wav(from)
23:13:1021904/21904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b210-5590-18356f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
307-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s307-w1.wav(from)

23:13:15198992/198992---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b20d-30950-18262d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s305.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s305.wav(from)
23:13:18192434/192434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b20f-2efb2-18633600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s306.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s306.wav(from)
23:13:2030092/30092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b212-758c-18727840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
308-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w1.wav(from)
23:13:2324024/24024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b214-5dd8-1881ba80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
308-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w2.wav(from)
23:13:2527788/27788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b216-6c8c-1890fcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
308-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w3.wav(from)
23:13:2818128/18128---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b217-46d0-18a03f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
308-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w5.wav(from)
23:13:3041260/41260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b215-a12c-1890fcc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
308-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w4.wav(from)
23:13:3326038/26038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b218-65b6-18a03f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
308-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w6.wav(from)
23:13:34195884/195884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b211-2fd2c-18727840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s307.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s307.wav(from)
23:13:3531934/31934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b219-7cbe-18af8140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

308-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w7.wav(from)
23:13:3513652/13652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b21a-3554-18af8140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
308-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w8.wav(from)
23:13:3821874/21874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b21b-5572-18af8140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
308-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w9.wav(from)
23:13:3820194/20194---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b213-4ee2-1881ba80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
308-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308-w10.wav(from)
23:13:4318082/18082---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b21d-46a2-18bec380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
309-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w1.wav(from)
23:13:4524936/24936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b21e-6168-18ce05c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
309-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w2.wav(from)
23:13:4811248/11248---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b220-2bf0-18ec8a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
309-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w4.wav(from)
23:13:5045574/45574---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b21f-b206-18dd4800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
309-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w3.wav(from)
23:13:5323832/23832---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b221-5d18-18fbcc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
309-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w5.wav(from)
23:13:5319052/19052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b222-4a6c-18fbcc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
309-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w6.wav(from)

23:13:5512744/12744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b223-31c8-190b0ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
309-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w7.wav(from)
23:13:5719450/19450---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b224-4bfa-191a5100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
309-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309-w8.wav(from)
23:14:0014818/14818---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b226-39e2-191a5100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
310-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w1.wav(from)
23:14:03354824/354824---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b21c-56a08-190b0ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s308.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s308.wav(from)
23:14:0320780/20780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b227-512c-19299340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
310-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w2.wav(from)
23:14:0722532/22532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b228-5804-1938d580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
310-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w3.wav(from)
23:14:07216392/216392---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b225-34d48-19575a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s309.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s309.wav(from)
23:14:0720844/20844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b229-516c-1938d580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
310-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w4.wav(from)
23:14:1018540/18540---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b22a-486c-194817c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
310-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w5.wav(from)
23:14:1017714/17714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b22c-4532-19575a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

310-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w6.wav(from)
23:14:1120376/20376---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b22b-4f98-19575a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
310-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w7.wav(from)
23:14:1215652/15652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b22e-3d24-19669c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
310-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310-w8.wav(from)
23:14:1524380/24380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b22f-5f3c-1975de80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
311-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w1.wav(from)
23:14:1826168/26168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b231-6638-198520c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w2.wav(from)
23:14:1918752/18752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b232-4940-19946300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w3.wav(from)
23:14:2016164/16164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b233-3f24-19946300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
311-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w4.wav(from)
23:14:2322084/22084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b234-5644-19a3a540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w5.wav(from)
23:14:2314622/14622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b235-391e-19a3a540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w6.wav(from)
23:14:269744/9744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b237-2610-19a3a540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w8.wav(from)

23:14:27216068/216068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b22d-34c04-19946300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s310.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s310.wav(from)
23:14:2721572/21572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b236-5444-19a3a540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w7.wav(from)
23:14:2815444/15444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b238-3c54-19b2e780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w9.wav(from)
23:14:2916784/16784---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b230-4190-1975de80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
311-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311-w10.wav(from)
23:14:3314180/14180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b23b-3764-19d16c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
312-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w2.wav(from)
23:14:3326954/26954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b23a-694a-19c229c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
312-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w1.wav(from)
23:14:3618232/18232---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b23c-4738-19d16c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
312-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w3.wav(from)
23:14:3613964/13964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b23d-368c-19e0ae40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
312-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w4.wav(from)
23:14:3811804/11804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b23e-2e1c-19e0ae40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
312-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w5.wav(from)
23:14:39200070/200070---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b239-30d86-19e0ae40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

s311.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s311.wav(from)
23:14:4232158/32158---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b23f-7d9e-19eff080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
312-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w6.wav(from)
23:14:4216544/16544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b240-40a0-19eff080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
312-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w7.wav(from)
23:14:4320792/20792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b241-5138-19ff32c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
312-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312-w8.wav(from)
23:14:4720558/20558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b244-504e-1a1db740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
313-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w2.wav(from)
23:14:4835612/35612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b243-8b1c-1a0e7500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
313-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w1.wav(from)
23:14:5017652/17652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b245-44f4-1a1db740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
313-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w3.wav(from)
23:14:5216988/16988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b246-425c-1a2cf980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
313-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w4.wav(from)
23:14:5319696/19696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b247-4cf0-1a3c3bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
313-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w5.wav(from)
23:14:5626284/26284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b248-66ac-1a3c3bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
313-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313-w6.wav(from)

23:15:0021600/21600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b24a-5460-1a5ac040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w1.wav(from)
23:15:02240662/240662---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b242-3ac16-1a3c3bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s312.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s312.wav(from)
23:15:0312160/12160---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b24d-2f80-1a7944c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
314-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w2.wav(from)
23:15:0412292/12292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b24e-3004-1a7944c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w3.wav(from)
23:15:0618940/18940---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b24f-49fc-1a888700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
314-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w4.wav(from)
23:15:0718952/18952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b250-4a08-1a888700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w5.wav(from)
23:15:1014714/14714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b252-397a-1a888700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w7.wav(from)
23:15:1236548/36548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b251-8ec4-1a888700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w6.wav(from)
23:15:1513814/13814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b253-35f6-1a97c940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
314-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w9.wav(from)
23:15:1627368/27368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b254-6ae8-1aa70b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

314-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w8.wav(from)
23:15:16226588/226588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b249-3751c-1a7944c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s313.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s313.wav(from)
23:15:1715588/15588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b24b-3ce4-1a5ac040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w10.wav(from)
23:15:1924760/24760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b24c-60b8-1a6a0280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
314-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314-w11.wav(from)
23:15:2216908/16908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b256-420c-1aa70b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w1.wav(from)
23:15:2419788/19788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b25a-4d4c-1ad4d240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w2.wav(from)
23:15:2818928/18928---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b25c-49f0-1af356c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
315-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w4.wav(from)
23:15:2937164/37164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b25b-912c-1ae41480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w3.wav(from)
23:15:29245236/245236---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b255-3bdf4-1ae41480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s314.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s314.wav(from)
23:15:3224524/24524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b25d-5fcc-1af356c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
315-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w5.wav(from)

23:15:3314984/14984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b25f-3a88-1b029900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
315-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w7.wav(from)
23:15:3330496/30496---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b25e-7720-1af356c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
315-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w6.wav(from)
23:15:3519250/19250---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b260-4b32-1b029900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w8.wav(from)
23:15:3717108/17108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b257-42d4-1ab64dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w10.wav(from)
23:15:3816396/16396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b258-400c-1ac59000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w11.wav(from)
23:15:3833704/33704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b261-83a8-1b11db40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
315-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w9.wav(from)
23:15:4021744/21744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b259-54f0-1ac59000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
315-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315-w12.wav(from)
23:15:4328104/28104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b263-6dc8-1b211d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w1.wav(from)
23:15:4518300/18300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b265-477c-1b305fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
316-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w2.wav(from)
23:15:4613418/13418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b266-346a-1b3fa200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

316-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w3.wav(from)
23:15:4919252/19252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b267-4b34-1b4ee440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w4.wav(from)
23:15:4917482/17482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b268-444a-1b4ee440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w5.wav(from)
23:15:5217900/17900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b269-45ec-1b5e2680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w6.wav(from)
23:15:5214234/14234---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b26a-379a-1b5e2680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w7.wav(from)
23:15:5519412/19412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b26b-4bd4-1b5e2680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w8.wav(from)
23:15:5515464/15464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b26c-3c68-1b5e2680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w9.wav(from)
23:15:55273772/273772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b262-42d6c-1b4ee440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s315.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s315.wav(from)
23:15:5818892/18892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b264-49cc-1b211d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
316-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316-w10.wav(from)
23:16:0215840/15840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b26e-3de0-1b6d68c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
317-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w1.wav(from)

23:16:0322814/22814---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b26f-591e-1b7cab00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
317-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w2.wav(from)
23:16:0617736/17736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b270-4548-1b8bed40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
317-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w3.wav(from)
23:16:0720172/20172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b271-4ecc-1b8bed40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
317-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w4.wav(from)
23:16:1024978/24978---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b272-6192-1b9b2f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
317-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w5.wav(from)
23:16:1332336/32336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b273-7e50-1baa71c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
317-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w6.wav(from)
23:16:1419652/19652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b274-4cc4-1bb9b400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
317-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w7.wav(from)
23:16:14267906/267906---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b26d-41682-1bb9b400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s316.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s316.wav(from)
23:16:1722040/22040---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b275-5618-1bb9b400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
317-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317-w8.wav(from)
23:16:1818704/18704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b277-4910-1bc8f640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
318-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w1.wav(from)
23:16:2125736/25736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b278-6488-1bd83880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

318-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w2.wav(from)
23:16:2114376/14376---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b279-3828-1bd83880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
318-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w3.wav(from)
23:16:22199276/199276---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b276-30a6c-1bf6bd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s317.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s317.wav(from)
23:16:2525568/25568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b27a-63e0-1be77ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
318-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w4.wav(from)
23:16:2724844/24844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b27b-610c-1bf6bd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
318-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318-w5.wav(from)
23:16:2814492/14492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b27d-389c-1bf6bd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
319-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w1.wav(from)
23:16:3121600/21600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b27e-5460-1c05ff40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
319-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w2.wav(from)
23:16:3217982/17982---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b27f-463e-1c154180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
319-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w3.wav(from)
23:16:3626486/26486---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b280-6776-1c2483c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
319-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w4.wav(from)
23:16:3922688/22688---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b281-58a0-1c33c600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
319-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w5.wav(from)

23:16:3914544/14544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b282-38d0-1c33c600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
319-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319-w6.wav(from)
23:16:41204050/204050---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b27c-31d12-1c2483c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s318.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s318.wav(from)
23:16:4319484/19484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b284-4c1c-1c430840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
320-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s320-w1.wav(from)
23:16:4517634/17634---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b285-44e2-1c524a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
320-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s320-w2.wav(from)
23:16:4817694/17694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b287-451e-1c801140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w1.wav(from)
23:16:52207980/207980---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b283-32c6c-1c70cf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s319.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s319.wav(from)
23:16:5324516/24516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b28d-5fc4-1c9e95c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
321-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w2.wav(from)
23:16:5714808/14808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b28f-39d8-1cadd800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
321-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w4.wav(from)
23:16:5730166/30166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b28e-75d6-1cadd800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w3.wav(from)
23:17:0017252/17252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b290-4364-1cbd1a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

321-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w5.wav(from)
23:17:0118508/18508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b291-484c-1cbd1a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w6.wav(from)
23:17:0214324/14324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b292-37f4-1ccc5c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
321-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w7.wav(from)
23:17:0525130/25130---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b293-622a-1ccc5c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w8.wav(from)
23:17:0710236/10236---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b289-27fc-1c8f5380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
321-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w10.wav(from)
23:17:0730876/30876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b294-789c-1ccc5c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
321-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w9.wav(from)
23:17:10207104/207104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b286-32900-1c801140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s320.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s320.wav(from)
23:17:1120054/20054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b288-4e56-1c8f5380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
321-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w11.wav(from)
23:17:1121528/21528---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b28a-5418-1c9e95c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w12.wav(from)
23:17:1320204/20204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b28b-4eec-1c9e95c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w13.wav(from)

23:17:1525432/25432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b28c-6358-1cadd800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
321-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321-w14.wav(from)
23:17:1931208/31208---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b296-79e8-1cdb9ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
322-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w1.wav(from)
23:17:2021166/21166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b297-52ae-1ceae100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
322-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w2.wav(from)
23:17:2428464/28464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b298-6f30-1cfa2340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
322-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w3.wav(from)
23:17:2521804/21804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b299-552c-1d096580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
322-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w4.wav(from)
23:17:2814374/14374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b29b-3826-1d27ea00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
322-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w6.wav(from)
23:17:31318758/318758---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b295-4dd26-1d27ea00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s321.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s321.wav(from)
23:17:3329054/29054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b29c-717e-1d372c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
322-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w7.wav(from)
23:17:3358682/58682---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b29a-e53a-1d18a7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
322-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w5.wav(from)
23:17:3522170/22170---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b29d-569a-1d372c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

322-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322-w8.wav(from)
23:17:3615660/15660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b29f-3d2c-1d372c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
323-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w1.wav(from)
23:17:3927750/27750---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a0-6c66-1d466e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
323-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w2.wav(from)
23:17:4017144/17144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a1-42f8-1d55b0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
323-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w3.wav(from)
23:17:4311924/11924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a3-2e94-1d64f300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
323-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w5.wav(from)
23:17:4430218/30218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a2-760a-1d64f300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
323-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323-w4.wav(from)
23:17:45227964/227964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b29e-37a7c-1d743540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s322.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s322.wav(from)
23:17:4818944/18944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a5-4a00-1d837780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
324-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w1.wav(from)
23:17:5028034/28034---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a6-6d82-1d837780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
324-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w2.wav(from)
23:17:5218064/18064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a7-4690-1d92b9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
324-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w3.wav(from)

23:17:5420218/20218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a8-4efa-1da1fc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
324-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w4.wav(from)
23:17:5715956/15956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2aa-3e54-1db13e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
324-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w6.wav(from)
23:17:5832988/32988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a9-80dc-1db13e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
324-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324-w5.wav(from)
23:18:0221376/21376---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ac-5380-1dc08080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
325-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w1.wav(from)
23:18:06223052/223052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2a4-3674c-1da1fc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s323.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s323.wav(from)
23:18:0619196/19196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ad-4afc-1dcfc2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
325-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w2.wav(from)
23:18:0922244/22244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ae-56e4-1dcfc2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
325-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w3.wav(from)
23:18:1657228/57228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2af-df8c-1dee4740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
325-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325-w4.wav(from)
23:18:16220364/220364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ab-35ccc-1dfd8980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s324.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s324.wav(from)
23:18:1919864/19864---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b1-4d98-1e0ccbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

326-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w1.wav(from)
23:18:2121062/21062---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b2-5246-1e0ccbc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
326-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w2.wav(from)
23:18:2217108/17108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b3-42d4-1e1c0e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
326-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w3.wav(from)
23:18:2314292/14292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b4-37d4-1e2b5040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
326-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w4.wav(from)
23:18:2624332/24332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b5-5f0c-1e2b5040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
326-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w5.wav(from)
23:18:2828756/28756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b6-7054-1e3a9280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
326-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w6.wav(from)
23:18:3123164/23164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b7-5a7c-1e3a9280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
326-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326-w7.wav(from)
23:18:32227908/227908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b0-37a44-1e2b5040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s325.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s325.wav(from)
23:18:3416472/16472---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b9-4058-1e49d4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
327-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327-w1.wav(from)
23:18:3620808/20808---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ba-5148-1e591700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
327-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327-w2.wav(from)

23:18:3818104/18104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2bb-46b8-1e591700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
327-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327-w3.wav(from)
23:18:4220344/20344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2bd-4f78-1e86ddc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
328-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w1.wav(from)
23:18:43221174/221174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2b8-35ff6-1e779b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s326.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s326.wav(from)
23:18:4516744/16744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2be-4168-1e86ddc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
328-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w2.wav(from)
23:18:4929964/29964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2bf-750c-1e962000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
328-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w3.wav(from)
23:18:4921292/21292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c0-532c-1ea56240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
328-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w4.wav(from)
23:18:5219442/19442---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c1-4bf2-1ea56240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
328-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w5.wav(from)
23:18:5532122/32122---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c2-7d7a-1ea56240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
328-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w6.wav(from)
23:18:5619648/19648---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c3-4cc0-1eb4a480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
328-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w7.wav(from)
23:18:57194564/194564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2bc-2f804-1e962000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

s327.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s327.wav(from)
23:18:5926872/26872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c4-68f8-1eb4a480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
328-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328-w8.wav(from)
23:19:0119868/19868---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c6-4d9c-1ec3e6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
329-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w1.wav(from)
23:19:0320274/20274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c7-4f32-1ed32900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
329-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w2.wav(from)
23:19:0517360/17360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c8-43d0-1ee26b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
329-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w3.wav(from)
23:19:0617300/17300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c9-4394-1ee26b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
329-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329-w4.wav(from)
23:19:06202778/202778---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2c5-3181a-1ef1ad80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s328.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s328.wav(from)
23:19:109086/9086---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d1-237e-1f2eb680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w2.wav(from)
23:19:1023418/23418---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2cb-5b7a-1ef1ad80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w1.wav(from)
23:19:1315884/15884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d2-3e0c-1f2eb680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w3.wav(from)

23:19:1419214/19214---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d3-4b0e-1f3df8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
330-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w4.wav(from)
23:19:1828844/28844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d4-70ac-1f3df8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
330-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w5.wav(from)
23:19:1819912/19912---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d5-4dc8-1f3df8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
330-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w6.wav(from)
23:19:22185344/185344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ca-2d400-1f1f7440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s329.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s329.wav(from)
23:19:2217056/17056---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d7-42a0-1f4d3b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w8.wav(from)
23:19:2328386/28386---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d6-6ee2-1f4d3b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w7.wav(from)
23:19:2414060/14060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d8-36ec-1f4d3b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w9.wav(from)
23:19:2516260/16260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2cc-3f84-1f00efc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
330-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w10.wav(from)
23:19:2616644/16644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2cd-4104-1f103200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
330-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w11.wav(from)
23:19:2812434/12434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d0-3092-1f1f7440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

330-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w13.wav(from)
23:19:2926748/26748---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ce-687c-1f1f7440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
330-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w12.wav(from)
23:19:2916958/16958---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2cf-423e-1f1f7440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
330-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330-w14.wav(from)
23:19:3218844/18844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2da-499c-1f5c7d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w1.wav(from)
23:19:3425278/25278---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2df-62be-1f998640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w2.wav(from)
23:19:37234656/234656---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2d9-394a0-1f8a4400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s330.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s330.wav(from)
23:19:3715192/15192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e0-3b58-1f998640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w3.wav(from)
23:19:4029646/29646---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e1-73ce-1fa8c880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w4.wav(from)
23:19:4124436/24436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e3-5f74-1fb80ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
331-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w6.wav(from)
23:19:4339268/39268---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e2-9964-1fa8c880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w5.wav(from)

23:19:4419664/19664---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e4-4cd0-1fb80ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w7.wav(from)
23:19:4621428/21428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e6-53b4-1fc74d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w9.wav(from)
23:19:4731790/31790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e5-7c2e-1fc74d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w8.wav(from)
23:19:4934188/34188---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2db-858c-1f6bbf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w10.wav(from)
23:19:4916136/16136---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2dc-3f08-1f7b01c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w11.wav(from)
23:19:5018660/18660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2dd-48e4-1f7b01c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w12.wav(from)
23:19:5220116/20116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2de-4e94-1f8a4400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
331-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331-w13.wav(from)
23:19:5212052/12052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e8-2f14-1fc74d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w1.wav(from)
23:19:5616082/16082---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f1-3ed2-2022da80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w2.wav(from)
23:19:5719444/19444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f2-4bf4-2022da80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

332-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w3.wav(from)
23:20:0120584/20584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f4-5068-20321cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w5.wav(from)
23:20:0128114/28114---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f3-6dd2-20321cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w4.wav(from)
23:20:0417372/17372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f6-43dc-20415f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w7.wav(from)
23:20:0528674/28674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f5-7002-20415f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w6.wav(from)
23:20:07280844/280844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e7-4490c-20139840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s331.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s331.wav(from)
23:20:0813148/13148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f8-335c-2050a140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w9.wav(from)
23:20:0927368/27368---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f7-6ae8-20415f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w8.wav(from)
23:20:1221562/21562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ea-543a-1fe5d180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w11.wav(from)
23:20:1228856/28856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2e9-70b8-1fd68f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w10.wav(from)

23:20:1415272/15272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ec-3ba8-1ff513c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
332-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w13.wav(from)
23:20:1520092/20092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ed-4e7c-20045600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
332-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w14.wav(from)
23:20:1638470/38470---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2eb-9646-1ff513c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
332-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w12.wav(from)
23:20:167706/7706---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ee-1e1a-20139840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
332-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w15.wav(from)
23:20:1814580/14580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f0-38f4-2022da80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w17.wav(from)
23:20:1928672/28672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ef-7000-20139840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
332-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332-w16.wav(from)
23:20:2428844/28844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2fa-70ac-2050a140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
333-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w1.wav(from)
23:20:2421716/21716---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2fb-54d4-205fe380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
333-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w2.wav(from)
23:20:2922352/22352---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2fc-5750-206f25c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
333-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w3.wav(from)
23:20:2919744/19744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2fd-4d20-206f25c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

333-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w4.wav(from)
23:20:3216244/16244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2ff-3f74-208daa40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
333-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w6.wav(from)
23:20:3220702/20702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2fe-50de-207e6800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
333-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w5.wav(from)
23:20:34316346/316346---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b2f9-4d3ba-209cec80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s332.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s332.wav(from)
23:20:3520672/20672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b300-50c0-208daa40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
333-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333-w7.wav(from)
23:20:3917372/17372---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b302-43dc-20ac2ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w1.wav(from)
23:20:3917796/17796---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b306-4584-20d9f580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
334-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w2.wav(from)
23:20:4221374/21374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b307-537e-20e937c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w3.wav(from)
23:20:4428520/28520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b308-6f68-20e937c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
334-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w4.wav(from)
23:20:4619328/19328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b309-4b80-20e937c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w5.wav(from)

23:20:4915754/15754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b30b-3d8a-20f87a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
334-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w7.wav(from)
23:20:50229944/229944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b301-38238-20d9f580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s333.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s333.wav(from)
23:20:5141280/41280---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b30a-a140-20f87a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
334-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w6.wav(from)
23:20:5219140/19140---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b30c-4ac4-20f87a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
334-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w8.wav(from)
23:20:5321364/21364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b30d-5374-2107bc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w9.wav(from)
23:20:5523528/23528---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b303-5be8-20bb7100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w10.wav(from)
23:20:5622764/22764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b304-58ec-20cab340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w11.wav(from)
23:20:5721950/21950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b305-55be-20cab340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
334-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334-w12.wav(from)
23:21:0017094/17094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b30e-42c6-2107bc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
335-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w1.wav(from)
23:21:0431698/31698---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b310-7bd2-212640c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

335-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w2.wav(from)
23:21:0517740/17740---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b311-454c-21358300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
335-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w3.wav(from)
23:21:0720402/20402---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b312-4fb2-2144c540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
335-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335-w4.wav(from)
23:21:1118348/18348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b314-47ac-21540780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
336-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w1.wav(from)
23:21:13281300/281300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b30f-44ad4-2144c540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s334.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s334.wav(from)
23:21:1517084/17084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b315-42bc-216349c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
336-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w2.wav(from)
23:21:1934988/34988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b316-88ac-21728c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
336-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w3.wav(from)
23:21:1928264/28264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b317-6e68-2181ce40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
336-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336-w4.wav(from)
23:21:2316456/16456---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b319-4048-21a052c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w1.wav(from)
23:21:2716562/16562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b31c-40b2-21bed740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w2.wav(from)

23:21:3121468/21468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b31d-53dc-21ce1980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w3.wav(from)
23:21:3417432/17432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b31e-4418-21ce1980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w4.wav(from)
23:21:3823074/23074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b31f-5a22-21dd5bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
337-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w5.wav(from)
23:21:39291538/291538---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b313-472d2-21911080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s335.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s335.wav(from)
23:21:419548/9548---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b320-254c-21dd5bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w6.wav(from)
23:21:4214594/14594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b321-3902-21ec9e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w7.wav(from)
23:21:4513292/13292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b323-33ec-21ec9e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w9.wav(from)
23:21:46270032/270032---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b318-41ed0-21dd5bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s336.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s336.wav(from)
23:21:4632420/32420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b322-7ea4-21ec9e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
337-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w8.wav(from)
23:21:4820344/20344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b31a-4f78-21af9500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

337-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w10.wav(from)
23:21:4917792/17792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b31b-4580-21af9500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
337-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337-w11.wav(from)
23:21:5328196/28196---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b325-6e24-21fbe040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
338-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w1.wav(from)
23:21:5425068/25068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b326-61ec-220b2280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
338-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w2.wav(from)
23:21:5828604/28604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b327-6fbc-221a64c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
338-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w3.wav(from)
23:21:5927612/27612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b328-6bdc-2229a700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
338-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338-w4.wav(from)
23:22:00281792/281792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b324-44cc0-22482b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s337.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s337.wav(from)
23:22:0318772/18772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b32a-4954-22482b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
339-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s339-w1.wav(from)
23:22:0522444/22444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b32b-57ac-22576dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
339-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s339-w2.wav(from)
23:22:0920344/20344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b32d-4f78-2275f240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
340-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w1.wav(from)

23:22:1631204/31204---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b32e-79e4-22853480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
340-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w2.wav(from)
23:22:1814552/14552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b32f-38d8-229476c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
340-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w3.wav(from)
23:22:20226100/226100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b329-37334-2266b000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s338.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s338.wav(from)
23:22:2111594/11594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b330-2d4a-229476c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
340-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w4.wav(from)
23:22:2322888/22888---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b331-5968-22a3b900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
340-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w5.wav(from)
23:22:2418156/18156---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b332-46ec-22a3b900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
340-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w6.wav(from)
23:22:2613662/13662---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b333-355e-22a3b900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
340-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w7.wav(from)
23:22:2720828/20828---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b334-515c-22b2fb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
340-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340-w8.wav(from)
23:22:31219244/219244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b32c-3586c-229476c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s339.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s339.wav(from)
23:22:3218692/18692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b336-4904-22b2fb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

341-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w1.wav(from)
23:22:3316276/16276---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b337-3f94-22c23d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
341-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w2.wav(from)
23:22:3515884/15884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b338-3e0c-22d17fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
341-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w3.wav(from)
23:22:3719508/19508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b33a-4c34-22e0c200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
341-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w4.wav(from)
23:22:3919544/19544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b339-4c58-22e0c200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
341-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w5.wav(from)
23:22:39233774/233774---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b335-3912e-22f00440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s340.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s340.wav(from)
23:22:4123212/23212---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b33b-5aac-22f00440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
341-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w6.wav(from)
23:22:4218770/18770---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b33c-4952-22f00440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
341-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341-w7.wav(from)
23:22:4416076/16076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b33e-3ecc-22ff4680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
342-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w1.wav(from)
23:22:4615956/15956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b33f-3e54-230e88c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
342-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w2.wav(from)

23:22:4823444/23444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b340-5b94-231dcb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
342-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w3.wav(from)
23:22:5017918/17918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b341-45fe-231dcb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
342-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w4.wav(from)
23:22:5217714/17714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b342-4532-232d0d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
342-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w5.wav(from)
23:22:5317516/17516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b343-446c-232d0d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
342-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w6.wav(from)
23:22:5521968/21968---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b344-55d0-233c4f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
342-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342-w7.wav(from)
23:22:56208268/208268---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b33d-32d8c-232d0d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s341.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s341.wav(from)
23:22:5815078/15078---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b346-3ae6-233c4f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
343-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w1.wav(from)
23:23:0118622/18622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b348-48be-235ad400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w2.wav(from)
23:23:0321884/21884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b349-557c-236a1640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w3.wav(from)
23:23:0524436/24436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b34a-5f74-23795880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

343-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w4.wav(from)
23:23:0514432/14432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b34b-3860-23795880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w5.wav(from)
23:23:0814120/14120---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b34d-3728-23795880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w7.wav(from)
23:23:09204710/204710---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b345-31fa6-236a1640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s342.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s342.wav(from)
23:23:0928060/28060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b34c-6d9c-23795880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w6.wav(from)
23:23:1117672/17672---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b34e-4508-23889ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w8.wav(from)
23:23:1114124/14124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b34f-372c-23889ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
343-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w9.wav(from)
23:23:1214228/14228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b347-3794-234b91c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
343-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343-w10.wav(from)
23:23:1517800/17800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b351-4588-2397dd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
344-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w1.wav(from)
23:23:1826014/26014---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b354-659e-23b66180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
344-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w2.wav(from)

23:23:1915696/15696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b355-3d50-23c5a3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
344-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w3.wav(from)
23:23:2319700/19700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b356-4cf4-23d4e600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
344-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w4.wav(from)
23:23:2421436/21436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b357-53bc-23d4e600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
344-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w5.wav(from)
23:23:259444/9444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b358-24e4-23e42840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
344-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w6.wav(from)
23:23:2715452/15452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b359-3c5c-23e42840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
344-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w7.wav(from)
23:23:2926642/26642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b35a-6812-23f36a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
344-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w8.wav(from)
23:23:3019916/19916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b35b-4dcc-23f36a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
344-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w9.wav(from)
23:23:3322092/22092---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b352-564c-23a71f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
344-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w10.wav(from)
23:23:35300604/300604---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b350-4963c-23e42840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s343.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s343.wav(from)
23:23:3528990/28990---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b353-713e-23b66180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

344-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344-w11.wav(from)
23:23:4018716/18716---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b361-491c-24307380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
345-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w2.wav(from)
23:23:4024684/24684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b35d-606c-2402acc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
345-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w1.wav(from)
23:23:4315434/15434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b362-3c4a-243fb5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w4.wav(from)
23:23:4429762/29762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b363-7442-244ef800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w3.wav(from)
23:23:4618406/18406---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b364-47e6-244ef800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w5.wav(from)
23:23:4716088/16088---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b365-3ed8-244ef800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w6.wav(from)
23:23:5018552/18552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b366-4878-244ef800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w7.wav(from)
23:23:5015944/15944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b367-3e48-245e3a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
345-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w8.wav(from)
23:23:53285424/285424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b35c-45af0-243fb5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s344.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s344.wav(from)

23:23:5323600/23600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b369-5c30-245e3a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
345-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w9.wav(from)
23:23:5528546/28546---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b35e-6f82-2411ef00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w10.wav(from)
23:23:5823790/23790---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b360-5cee-24213140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
345-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w12.wav(from)
23:23:5831508/31508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b35f-7b14-24213140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
345-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345-w11.wav(from)
23:24:0115452/15452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b36a-3c5c-246d7c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
346-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w1.wav(from)
23:24:0115946/15946---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b36b-3e4a-247cbec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
346-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w2.wav(from)
23:24:0421310/21310---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b36c-533e-247cbec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
346-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w3.wav(from)
23:24:0415974/15974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b36d-3e66-248c0100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
346-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w4.wav(from)
23:24:06227600/227600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b368-37910-249b4340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s345.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s345.wav(from)
23:24:0714644/14644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b36e-3934-248c0100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

346-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w5.wav(from)
23:24:0815774/15774---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b36f-3d9e-249b4340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
346-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346-w6.wav(from)
23:24:1016838/16838---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b371-41c6-24aa8580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
347-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w1.wav(from)
23:24:1326412/26412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b374-672c-24c90a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
347-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w2.wav(from)
23:24:1528386/28386---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b375-6ee2-24d84c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
347-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w3.wav(from)
23:24:1826028/26028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b376-65ac-24e78e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
347-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w4.wav(from)
23:24:1813200/13200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b377-3390-24e78e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
347-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w5.wav(from)
23:24:2116190/16190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b378-3f3e-24e78e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
347-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w6.wav(from)
23:24:2326412/26412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b379-672c-24f6d0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
347-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w7.wav(from)
23:24:2420988/20988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b37a-51fc-24f6d0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
347-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w8.wav(from)

23:24:2817616/17616---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b372-44d0-24b9c7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
347-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w10.wav(from)
23:24:28224750/224750---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b370-36dee-24d84c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s346.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s346.wav(from)
23:24:2832280/32280---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b37b-7e18-24f6d0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
347-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w9.wav(from)
23:24:3016374/16374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b373-3ff6-24b9c7c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
347-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347-w11.wav(from)
23:24:3319044/19044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b37d-4a64-25061300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w1.wav(from)
23:24:3525772/25772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b380-64ac-25249780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w2.wav(from)
23:24:3724596/24596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b381-6014-2533d9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w3.wav(from)
23:24:38213292/213292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b37c-3412c-2533d9c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s347.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s347.wav(from)
23:24:3816120/16120---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b382-3ef8-25431c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
348-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w4.wav(from)
23:24:4020152/20152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b383-4eb8-25431c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

348-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w5.wav(from)
23:24:4219970/19970---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b385-4e02-25525e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w7.wav(from)
23:24:4312844/12844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b386-322c-25525e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w8.wav(from)
23:24:4615776/15776---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b37e-3da0-25155540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w10.wav(from)
23:24:4624396/24396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b387-5f4c-2561a080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
348-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w9.wav(from)
23:24:4656384/56384---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b384-dc40-25525e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
348-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w6.wav(from)
23:24:4816594/16594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b37f-40d2-25249780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
348-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348-w11.wav(from)
23:24:5016834/16834---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b389-41c2-2570e2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
349-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w1.wav(from)
23:24:5424134/24134---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b38a-5e46-2570e2c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
349-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w2.wav(from)
23:24:5627908/27908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b38b-6d04-25802500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
349-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w3.wav(from)

23:24:5819544/19544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b38c-4c58-258f6740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
349-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349-w4.wav(from)
23:25:03249804/249804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b388-3cfcc-25adebc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s348.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s348.wav(from)
23:25:0525256/25256---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b38e-62a8-25bd2e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
350-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w1.wav(from)
23:25:078442/8442---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b390-20fa-25cc7040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
350-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w3.wav(from)
23:25:0932988/32988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b38f-80dc-25bd2e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
350-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w2.wav(from)
23:25:1124764/24764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b391-60bc-25dbb280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
350-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w4.wav(from)
23:25:1325964/25964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b392-656c-25dbb280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
350-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w5.wav(from)
23:25:1515936/15936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b393-3e40-25dbb280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
350-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w6.wav(from)
23:25:1720132/20132---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b394-4ea4-25eaf4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
350-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w7.wav(from)
23:25:1817776/17776---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b395-4570-25eaf4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

350-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350-w8.wav(from)
23:25:20232492/232492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b38d-38c2c-25cc7040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s349.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s349.wav(from)
23:25:2110860/10860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b397-2a6c-25eaf4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w1.wav(from)
23:25:228396/8396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b39d-20cc-2627fdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w2.wav(from)
23:25:2418694/18694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b39e-4906-26374000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w3.wav(from)
23:25:2618972/18972---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b39f-4a1c-26374000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w4.wav(from)
23:25:2719960/19960---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a1-4df8-26468240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w5.wav(from)
23:25:29230696/230696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b396-38528-2627fdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s350.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s350.wav(from)
23:25:3118782/18782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a2-495e-2655c480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w7.wav(from)
23:25:3235596/35596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a0-8b0c-26468240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w6.wav(from)

23:25:3320988/20988---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a3-51fc-2655c480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w8.wav(from)
23:25:358324/8324---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b398-2084-25fa3700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w10.wav(from)
23:25:3530056/30056---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a4-7568-2655c480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w9.wav(from)
23:25:3721434/21434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b399-53ba-26097940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w11.wav(from)
23:25:3820876/20876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b39a-518c-26097940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w12.wav(from)
23:25:3818692/18692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b39b-4904-2618bb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
351-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w13.wav(from)
23:25:4023264/23264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b39c-5ae0-2627fdc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
351-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351-w14.wav(from)
23:25:4321884/21884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a6-557c-266506c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
352-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w1.wav(from)
23:25:4525294/25294---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a7-62ce-26744900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
352-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w2.wav(from)
23:25:4723998/23998---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a8-5dbe-26838b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

352-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w3.wav(from)
23:25:5027974/27974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a9-6d46-2692cd80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
352-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w4.wav(from)
23:25:5122764/22764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3aa-58ec-26a20fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
352-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352-w5.wav(from)
23:25:56274332/274332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3a5-42f9c-26a20fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s351.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s351.wav(from)
23:25:5728622/28622---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ac-6fce-26b15200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
353-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w1.wav(from)
23:25:5916676/16676---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ad-4124-26b15200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
353-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w2.wav(from)
23:26:0126444/26444---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ae-674c-26c09440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
353-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w3.wav(from)
23:26:0213964/13964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3af-368c-26cfd680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
353-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w4.wav(from)
23:26:0625944/25944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b0-6558-26df18c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
353-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w5.wav(from)
23:26:0729348/29348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b1-72a4-26ee5b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
353-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353-w6.wav(from)

23:26:0913148/13148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b3-335c-26ee5b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
354-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w1.wav(from)
23:26:1212084/12084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b4-2f34-26fd9d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
354-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w2.wav(from)
23:26:1722108/22108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b5-565c-270cdf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
354-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w3.wav(from)
23:26:19263308/263308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ab-4048c-26ee5b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s352.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s352.wav(from)
23:26:2017094/17094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b6-42c6-270cdf80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
354-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w4.wav(from)
23:26:2311244/11244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b8-2bec-272b6400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
354-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w6.wav(from)
23:26:2320460/20460---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b7-4fec-271c21c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
354-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w5.wav(from)
23:26:2616744/16744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ba-4168-273aa640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
354-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w8.wav(from)
23:26:2834900/34900---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b9-8854-273aa640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
354-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w7.wav(from)
23:26:3021374/21374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3bb-537e-2749e880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

354-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354-w9.wav(from)
23:26:31272714/272714---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3b2-4294a-272b6400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s353.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s353.wav(from)
23:26:3636936/36936---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3bd-9048-27592ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
355-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w1.wav(from)
23:26:3615836/15836---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3be-3ddc-27686d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
355-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w2.wav(from)
23:26:4023708/23708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3bf-5c9c-27686d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
355-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w3.wav(from)
23:26:4227404/27404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c0-6b0c-2777af40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
355-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w4.wav(from)
23:26:42243356/243356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3bc-3b69c-2777af40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s354.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s354.wav(from)
23:26:4210692/10692---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c1-29c4-2786f180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
355-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w5.wav(from)
23:26:4418396/18396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c2-47dc-2786f180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
355-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w6.wav(from)
23:26:459452/9452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c4-24ec-279633c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
355-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w8.wav(from)

23:26:4732072/32072---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c3-7d48-279633c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
355-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w7.wav(from)
23:26:4825850/25850---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c6-64fa-279633c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
355-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355-w9.wav(from)
23:26:5216794/16794---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c8-419a-27b4b840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
356-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w2.wav(from)
23:26:5330144/30144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c7-75c0-27a57600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
356-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w1.wav(from)
23:26:5613762/13762---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ca-35c2-27d33cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
356-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w4.wav(from)
23:26:5622048/22048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c9-5620-27c3fa80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
356-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w3.wav(from)
23:26:5811484/11484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3cc-2cdc-27d33cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
356-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w6.wav(from)
23:27:0022932/22932---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3cb-5994-27d33cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
356-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w5.wav(from)
23:27:0113794/13794---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3cd-35e2-27e27f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
356-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w7.wav(from)
23:27:02232334/232334---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3c5-38b8e-27d33cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

s355.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s355.wav(from)
23:27:0218192/18192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ce-4710-27e27f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
356-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w8.wav(from)
23:27:0526240/26240---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3cf-6680-27f1c140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
356-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356-w9.wav(from)
23:27:0827500/27500---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d1-6b6c-27f1c140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
357-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w1.wav(from)
23:27:0917694/17694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d3-451e-281045c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w2.wav(from)
23:27:1326524/26524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d4-679c-281f8800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
357-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w3.wav(from)
23:27:1324482/24482---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d5-5fa2-281f8800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
357-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w4.wav(from)
23:27:1516412/16412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d6-401c-282eca40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w5.wav(from)
23:27:16208448/208448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d0-32e40-282eca40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s356.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s356.wav(from)
23:27:1619214/19214---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d7-4b0e-282eca40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w6.wav(from)

23:27:1926452/26452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d8-6754-283e0c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w7.wav(from)
23:27:2019924/19924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d9-4dd4-283e0c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w8.wav(from)
23:27:2017568/17568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3da-44a0-284d4ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w9.wav(from)
23:27:2325520/25520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3d2-63b0-28010380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
357-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357-w10.wav(from)
23:27:2524844/24844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3dc-610c-284d4ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w1.wav(from)
23:27:2936332/36332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e4-8dec-28999a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w2.wav(from)
23:27:2917464/17464---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e5-4438-28999a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w3.wav(from)
23:27:316640/6640---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e6-19f0-28999a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
358-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w4.wav(from)
23:27:32211724/211724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3db-33b0c-287b1580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s357.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s357.wav(from)
23:27:3317420/17420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e7-440c-28a8dc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

358-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w5.wav(from)
23:27:3625718/25718---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e8-6476-28a8dc40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w6.wav(from)
23:27:3728292/28292---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e9-6e84-28b81e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w7.wav(from)
23:27:3825816/25816---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ea-64d8-28b81e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w8.wav(from)
23:27:3812844/12844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3eb-322c-28b81e80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w9.wav(from)
23:27:3917568/17568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3dd-44a0-285c9100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w10.wav(from)
23:27:4112182/12182---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3df-2f96-286bd340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
358-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w12.wav(from)
23:27:4229024/29024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3de-7160-286bd340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w11.wav(from)
23:27:4419404/19404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e0-4bcc-287b1580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w13.wav(from)
23:27:4517938/17938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e2-4612-288a57c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w15.wav(from)

23:27:4629060/29060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e1-7184-288a57c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w14.wav(from)
23:27:4828952/28952---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3e3-7118-28999a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
358-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358-w16.wav(from)
23:27:5128128/28128---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ed-6de0-28c760c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
359-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w1.wav(from)
23:27:5316316/16316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f3-3fbc-290469c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
359-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w2.wav(from)
23:27:5522964/22964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f4-59b4-2913ac00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w3.wav(from)
23:27:5512572/12572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f5-311c-2913ac00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w4.wav(from)
23:27:5710628/10628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f6-2984-2922ee40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w5.wav(from)
23:27:5922282/22282---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f7-570a-2922ee40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w6.wav(from)
23:28:0227436/27436---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f8-6b2c-29323080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w7.wav(from)
23:28:0411786/11786---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3fa-2e0a-29323080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

359-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w9.wav(from)
23:28:0428628/28628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f9-6fd4-29323080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w8.wav(from)
23:28:05322626/322626---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ec-4ec42-2913ac00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s358.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s358.wav(from)
23:28:0815362/15362---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ef-3c02-28e5e540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w11.wav(from)
23:28:0928514/28514---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ee-6f62-28d6a300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w10.wav(from)
23:28:108792/8792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f1-2258-28f52780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w13.wav(from)
23:28:1021168/21168---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f0-52b0-28e5e540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
359-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w12.wav(from)
23:28:1328412/28412---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3f2-6efc-290469c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
359-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359-w14.wav(from)
23:28:1526284/26284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3fc-66ac-294172c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
360-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w1.wav(from)
23:28:1816270/16270---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b400-3f8e-296f3980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
360-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w3.wav(from)

23:28:1928754/28754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3ff-7052-296f3980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
360-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w2.wav(from)
23:28:2324850/24850---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b401-6112-297e7bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
360-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w4.wav(from)
23:28:2325316/25316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b402-62e4-298dbe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
360-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w5.wav(from)
23:28:2515576/15576---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b403-3cd8-298dbe00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
360-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w6.wav(from)
23:28:28293750/293750---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3fb-47b76-297e7bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s359.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s359.wav(from)
23:28:2823924/23924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b404-5d74-299d0040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
360-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w7.wav(from)
23:28:2820116/20116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b405-4e94-299d0040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
360-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w8.wav(from)
23:28:3114696/14696---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3fd-3968-2950b500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
360-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w10.wav(from)
23:28:3226904/26904---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b406-6918-29ac4280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
360-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w9.wav(from)
23:28:3429934/29934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b3fe-74ee-295ff740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p

360-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360-w11.wav(from)
23:28:3516244/16244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b408-3f74-29ac4280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
361-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w1.wav(from)
23:28:3717306/17306---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b409-439a-29bb84c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
361-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w2.wav(from)
23:28:4030074/30074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b40a-757a-29cac700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
361-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w3.wav(from)
23:28:4125054/25054---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b40b-61de-29da0940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
361-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361-w4.wav(from)
23:28:4624752/24752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b40c-60b0-29e94b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
362-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w1.wav(from)
23:28:497064/7064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b40e-1b98-29f88dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
362-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w2.wav(from)
23:28:5216886/16886---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b40f-41f6-2a07d000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
362-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w3.wav(from)
23:28:54296396/296396---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b407-485cc-29f88dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s360.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s360.wav(from)
23:28:5519388/19388---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b410-4bbc-2a171240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
362-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w4.wav(from)

23:28:5826642/26642---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b411-6812-2a171240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
362-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w5.wav(from)
23:28:5816354/16354---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b412-3fe2-2a265480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
362-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w6.wav(from)
23:29:00193662/193662---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b40d-2f47e-2a171240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s361.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s361.wav(from)
23:29:0219284/19284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b414-4b54-2a3596c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
362-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w8.wav(from)
23:29:0226700/26700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b413-684c-2a265480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
362-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w7.wav(from)
23:29:0315052/15052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b415-3acc-2a3596c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
362-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362-w9.wav(from)
23:29:05177552/177552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b416-2b590-2a635d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s362.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s362.wav(from)
23:29:0827844/27844---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b417-6cc4-2a44d900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
363-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363-w1.wav(from)
23:29:0927446/27446---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b418-6b36-2a541b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
363-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363-w2.wav(from)
23:29:1018284/18284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b419-476c-2a635d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

363-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363-w3.wav(from)
23:29:1429076/29076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b41b-7194-2a729fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
364-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364-w1.wav(from)
23:29:1526756/26756---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b41c-6884-2a81e200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
364-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364-w2.wav(from)
23:29:1818572/18572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b41d-488c-2a912440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
364-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364-w3.wav(from)
23:29:2432192/32192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b41f-7dc0-2aa06680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
365-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w1.wav(from)
23:29:27180954/180954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b41a-2c2da-2a912440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s363.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s363.wav(from)
23:29:2927918/27918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b420-6d0e-2aafa8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
365-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w2.wav(from)
23:29:3012370/12370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b421-3052-2abeeb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
365-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w3.wav(from)
23:29:3320512/20512---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b422-5020-2abeeb00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
365-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365-w4.wav(from)
23:29:3720228/20228---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b424-4f04-2ace2d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
366-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w1.wav(from)

23:29:37188144/188144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b41e-2def0-2ace2d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s364.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s364.wav(from)
23:29:4017280/17280---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b425-4380-2add6f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
366-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w2.wav(from)
23:29:4118568/18568---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b426-4888-2aecb1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
366-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w3.wav(from)
23:29:4317024/17024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b428-4280-2b0b3640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
366-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366-w4.wav(from)
23:29:45194042/194042---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b423-2f5fa-2afbf400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
s365.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s365.wav(from)
23:29:5329708/29708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b42a-740c-2b38fd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
368-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w1.wav(from)
23:29:5614534/14534---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b42f-38c6-2b66c3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
368-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w2.wav(from)
23:30:0019532/19532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b430-4c4c-2b760600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w3.wav(from)
23:30:00209084/209084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b427-330bc-2b29bac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s366.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s366.wav(from)
23:30:0210016/10016---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b432-2720-2b760600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

368-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w5.wav(from)
23:30:0426518/26518---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b431-6796-2b760600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w4.wav(from)
23:30:0731580/31580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b433-7b5c-2b854840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w6.wav(from)
23:30:0930074/30074---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b434-757a-2b854840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w7.wav(from)
23:30:1014564/14564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b436-38e4-2b948a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w8.wav(from)
23:30:1419004/19004---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b42b-4a3c-2b38fd00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
368-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w10.wav(from)
23:30:1430424/30424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b435-76d8-2b948a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w9.wav(from)
23:30:1823456/23456---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b42c-5ba0-2b483f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
368-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w11.wav(from)
23:30:1823030/23030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b42d-59f6-2b578180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
368-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w12.wav(from)
23:30:2117600/17600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b42e-44c0-2b66c3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
368-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368-w13.wav(from)

23:30:24254328/254328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b437-3e178-2bd19380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s368.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s368.wav(from)
23:30:2611484/11484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b439-2cdc-2ba3ccc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
369-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w2.wav(from)
23:30:2627200/27200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b438-6a40-2ba3ccc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
369-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w1.wav(from)
23:30:27306630/306630---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b429-4adc6-2b66c3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s367.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s367.wav(from)
23:30:2911800/11800---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b43b-2e18-2bc25140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
369-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w4.wav(from)
23:30:3024906/24906---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b43a-614a-2bb30f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
369-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w3.wav(from)
23:30:3017494/17494---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b43c-4456-2bd19380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
369-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w5.wav(from)
23:30:3317486/17486---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b43e-444e-2be0d5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
369-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w7.wav(from)
23:30:3323788/23788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b43d-5cec-2bd19380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
369-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w6.wav(from)
23:30:3316354/16354---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b43f-3fe2-2be0d5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

369-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w8.wav(from)
23:30:3518860/18860---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b440-49ac-2be0d5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
369-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369-w9.wav(from)
23:30:3929754/29754---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b442-743a-2bf01800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
370-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w1.wav(from)
23:30:3920510/20510---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b443-501e-2bff5a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
370-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w2.wav(from)
23:30:4324704/24704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b444-6080-2c0e9c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
370-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w3.wav(from)
23:30:4529076/29076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b445-7194-2c1ddec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
370-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w4.wav(from)
23:30:4722088/22088---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b446-5648-2c1ddec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
370-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w5.wav(from)
23:30:49204312/204312---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b441-31e18-2c1ddec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s369.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s369.wav(from)
23:30:5029916/29916---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b447-74dc-2c2d2100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
370-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w6.wav(from)
23:30:5020780/20780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b448-512c-2c2d2100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
370-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370-w7.wav(from)

23:30:5619492/19492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b44a-4c24-2c3c6340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
371-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371-w1.wav(from)
23:30:5825216/25216---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b44b-6280-2c4ba580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
371-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371-w2.wav(from)
23:30:5813076/13076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b44c-3314-2c4ba580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
371-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371-w3.wav(from)
23:31:0325708/25708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b44e-646c-2c796c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
372-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w1.wav(from)
23:31:04219404/219404---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b449-3590c-2c6a2a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s370.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s370.wav(from)
23:31:0722244/22244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b44f-56e4-2c88ae80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
372-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w2.wav(from)
23:31:0930662/30662---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b450-77c6-2c97f0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
372-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w3.wav(from)
23:31:1120132/20132---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b451-4ea4-2c97f0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
372-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w4.wav(from)
23:31:1322124/22124---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b452-566c-2c97f0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
372-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372-w5.wav(from)
23:31:1722892/22892---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b454-596c-2ca73300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

373-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s373-w1.wav(from)
23:31:20219772/219772---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b44d-35a7c-2c88ae80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s371.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s371.wav(from)
23:31:2016894/16894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b455-41fe-2cb67540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
373-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s373-w2.wav(from)
23:31:2734484/34484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b457-86b4-2cf37e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
374-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w1.wav(from)
23:31:3019908/19908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b459-4dc4-2cf37e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
374-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w2.wav(from)
23:31:32214440/214440---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b453-345a8-2ce43c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s372.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s372.wav(from)
23:31:3418448/18448---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b45a-4810-2d02c080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
374-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w3.wav(from)
23:31:3520636/20636---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b45c-509c-2d1202c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
374-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w4.wav(from)
23:31:3920318/20318---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b45d-4f5e-2d1202c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
374-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w6.wav(from)
23:31:3931664/31664---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b45b-7bb0-2d1202c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
374-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w5.wav(from)

23:31:42197144/197144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b456-30218-2cf37e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s373.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s373.wav(from)
23:31:4323680/23680---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b45e-5c80-2d1202c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
374-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w7.wav(from)
23:31:4536712/36712---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b45f-8f68-2d214500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
374-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w8.wav(from)
23:31:4620708/20708---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b460-50e4-2d214500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
374-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w9.wav(from)
23:31:4617948/17948---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b458-461c-2cf37e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
374-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374-w10.wav(from)
23:31:4913984/13984---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b462-36a0-2d308740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
375-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w1.wav(from)
23:31:5016420/16420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b463-4024-2d3fc980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
375-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w2.wav(from)
23:31:5219430/19430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b464-4be6-2d4f0bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
375-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w3.wav(from)
23:31:5312144/12144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b465-2f70-2d4f0bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
375-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w4.wav(from)
23:31:54230624/230624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b461-384e0-2d5e4e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

s374.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s374.wav(from)
23:31:5515316/15316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b466-3bd4-2d5e4e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
375-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w5.wav(from)
23:31:5615038/15038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b467-3abe-2d5e4e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
375-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w6.wav(from)
23:31:5614956/14956---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b468-3a6c-2d6d9040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
375-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w7.wav(from)
23:31:5714520/14520---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b469-38b8-2d6d9040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
375-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375-w8.wav(from)
23:31:5910824/10824---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b46b-2a48-2d6d9040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w1.wav(from)
23:32:0116192/16192---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b46c-3f40-2d7cd280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
376-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w2.wav(from)
23:32:0213508/13508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b46d-34c4-2d8c14c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w3.wav(from)
23:32:0518694/18694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b46e-4906-2d9b5700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w4.wav(from)
23:32:0814652/14652---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b470-393c-2daa9940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w6.wav(from)

23:32:0934424/34424---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b46f-8678-2daa9940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
376-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w5.wav(from)
23:32:1111468/11468---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b471-2ccc-2db9db80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w8.wav(from)
23:32:1326552/26552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b472-67b8-2db9db80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w7.wav(from)
23:32:14209078/209078---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b46a-330b6-2daa9940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s375.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s375.wav(from)
23:32:1416110/16110---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b473-3eee-2db9db80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
376-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376-w9.wav(from)
23:32:1712332/12332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b474-302c-2dc91dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w1.wav(from)
23:32:1919344/19344---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b477-4b90-2dd86000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w2.wav(from)
23:32:1911572/11572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b478-2d34-2de7a240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w3.wav(from)
23:32:2116172/16172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b479-3f2c-2de7a240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
377-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w4.wav(from)
23:32:2320628/20628---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b47a-5094-2df6e480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

377-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w5.wav(from)
23:32:2410564/10564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b47b-2944-2e0626c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w6.wav(from)
23:32:2511006/11006---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b47d-2afe-2e0626c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
377-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w7.wav(from)
23:32:25207738/207738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b475-32b7a-2df6e480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s376.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s376.wav(from)
23:32:2610592/10592---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b47c-2960-2e0626c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w8.wav(from)
23:32:2611064/11064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b47e-2b38-2e0626c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w9.wav(from)
23:32:2925030/25030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b476-61c6-2dd86000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
377-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377-w10.wav(from)
23:32:3015702/15702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b480-3d56-2e156900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
378-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w1.wav(from)
23:32:3321104/21104---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b481-5270-2e24ab40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
378-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w2.wav(from)
23:32:3422572/22572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b482-582c-2e33ed80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
378-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w3.wav(from)

23:32:4036300/36300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b483-8dcc-2e432fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
378-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378-w4.wav(from)
23:32:4530434/30434---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b485-76e2-2e61b440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
379-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w1.wav(from)
23:32:4814516/14516---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b486-38b4-2e70f680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
379-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w2.wav(from)
23:32:5222220/22220---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b487-56cc-2e8038c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
379-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w3.wav(from)
23:32:52265894/265894---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b47f-40ea6-2e527200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s377.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s377.wav(from)
23:32:5612266/12266---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b489-2fea-2e8038c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
379-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w5.wav(from)
23:32:5730284/30284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b488-764c-2e8038c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
379-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w4.wav(from)
23:32:58212632/212632---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b484-33e98-2e70f680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s378.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s378.wav(from)
23:33:0022022/22022---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b48a-5606-2e8f7b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
379-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w6.wav(from)
23:33:0022200/22200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b48b-56b8-2e8f7b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

379-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w7.wav(from)
23:33:0222760/22760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b48c-58e8-2e9ebd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
379-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379-w8.wav(from)
23:33:0314564/14564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b48e-38e4-2e9ebd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
380-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w1.wav(from)
23:33:0621942/21942---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b48f-55b6-2eadff80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
380-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w2.wav(from)
23:33:0823264/23264---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b490-5ae0-2ebd41c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
380-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w3.wav(from)
23:33:1018660/18660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b491-48e4-2ebd41c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
380-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w4.wav(from)
23:33:10229116/229116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b48d-37efc-2edbc640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s379.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s379.wav(from)
23:33:1331508/31508---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b492-7b14-2ecc8400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
380-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w5.wav(from)
23:33:1321320/21320---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b493-5348-2edbc640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
380-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380-w6.wav(from)
23:33:1510052/10052---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b495-2744-2eeb0880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
381-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w1.wav(from)

23:33:1719160/19160---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b496-4ad8-2eeb0880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
381-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w2.wav(from)
23:33:2021992/21992---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b497-55e8-2efa4ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
381-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w3.wav(from)
23:33:2012588/12588---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b498-312c-2f098d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
381-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w4.wav(from)
23:33:2211726/11726---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b499-2dce-2f098d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
381-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381-w5.wav(from)
23:33:2516420/16420---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b49b-4024-2f18cf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w1.wav(from)
23:33:3030356/30356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a0-7694-2f55d840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w2.wav(from)
23:33:31214856/214856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b494-34748-2f18cf40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s380.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s380.wav(from)
23:33:3420942/20942---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a1-51ce-2f55d840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w3.wav(from)
23:33:3521644/21644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a2-548c-2f55d840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w4.wav(from)
23:33:38178532/178532---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b49a-2b964-2f469600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours

s381.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s381.wav(from)
23:33:3922060/22060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a4-562c-2f651a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w6.wav(from)
23:33:3933326/33326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a3-822e-2f651a80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w5.wav(from)
23:33:4012760/12760---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a5-31d8-2f745cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w7.wav(from)
23:33:4217244/17244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a7-435c-2f745cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w9.wav(from)
23:33:4431946/31946---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a6-7cca-2f745cc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w8.wav(from)
23:33:4631400/31400---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b49c-7aa8-2f281180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w10.wav(from)
23:33:4617360/17360---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b49d-43d0-2f3753c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w11.wav(from)
23:33:4614878/14878---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b49e-3a1e-2f469600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w12.wav(from)
23:33:4818316/18316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b49f-478c-2f469600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
382-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382-w13.wav(from)

23:33:5020792/20792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a9-5138-2f839f00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
383-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w1.wav(from)
23:33:5221660/21660---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4aa-549c-2f92e140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
383-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w2.wav(from)
23:33:5417108/17108---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ab-42d4-2f92e140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
383-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w3.wav(from)
23:33:5828190/28190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ac-6e1e-2fa22380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
383-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383-w4.wav(from)
23:34:0223144/23144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ae-5a68-2fdf2c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
384-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w1.wav(from)
23:34:06311156/311156---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4a8-4bf74-2fcfea40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
s382.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s382.wav(from)
23:34:0725260/25260---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4af-62ac-2fee6ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
384-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w2.wav(from)
23:34:0916788/16788---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b0-4194-2fee6ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
384-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w3.wav(from)
23:34:1017564/17564---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b1-449c-2fee6ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
384-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w4.wav(from)
23:34:1317556/17556---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b3-4494-2ffdb100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

384-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w6.wav(from)
23:34:1432840/32840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b2-8048-2ffdb100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
384-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384-w5.wav(from)
23:34:15190486/190486---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ad-2e816-2fdf2c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s383.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s383.wav(from)
23:34:1713002/13002---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b5-32ca-300cf340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
385-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w1.wav(from)
23:34:2022964/22964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b6-59b4-300cf340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
385-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w2.wav(from)
23:34:2226348/26348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b7-66ec-301c3580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
385-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w3.wav(from)
23:34:2315476/15476---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b8-3c74-302b77c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
385-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w4.wav(from)
23:34:23186944/186944---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b4-2da40-302b77c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s384.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s384.wav(from)
23:34:2519210/19210---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4b9-4b0a-303aba00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
385-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385-w5.wav(from)
23:34:2818636/18636---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4bb-48cc-303aba00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
386-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s386-w1.wav(from)

23:34:41187876/187876---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ba-2dde4-306880c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s385.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s385.wav(from)
23:34:4313704/13704---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4be-3588-30870540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
388-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s388-w1.wav(from)
23:34:4614552/14552---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4bf-38d8-30964780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
388-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s388-w2.wav(from)
23:34:55211028/211028---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4bc-33854-30870540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s386.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s386.wav(from)
23:34:5712242/12242---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c1-2fd2-30a589c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
389-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w1.wav(from)
23:34:58211244/211244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4bd-3392c-30a589c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s387.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s387.wav(from)
23:35:0010340/10340---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c3-2864-30c40e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
389-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w3.wav(from)
23:35:0119594/19594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c2-4c8a-30b4cc00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
389-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w2.wav(from)
23:35:02205172/205172---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c0-32174-30d35080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s388.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s388.wav(from)
23:35:0314438/14438---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c4-3866-30c40e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

389-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w4.wav(from)
23:35:0525828/25828---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c5-64e4-30e292c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
389-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389-w5.wav(from)
23:35:0716804/16804---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c7-41a4-30e292c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
390-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390-w1.wav(from)
23:35:1022768/22768---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c8-58f0-30f1d500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
390-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390-w2.wav(from)
23:35:1119150/19150---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c9-4ace-31011740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
390-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390-w3.wav(from)
23:35:1516340/16340---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4cb-3fd4-31105980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
391-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w1.wav(from)
23:35:17199742/199742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4c6-30c3e-31011740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s389.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s389.wav(from)
23:35:1923852/23852---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4cc-5d2c-311f9bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
391-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w2.wav(from)
23:35:2110688/10688---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ce-29c0-312ede00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
391-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w4.wav(from)
23:35:2122252/22252---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4cd-56ec-312ede00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
391-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w3.wav(from)

23:35:2618558/18558---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d0-487e-313e2040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
391-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w6.wav(from)
23:35:2625190/25190---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4cf-6266-313e2040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
391-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391-w5.wav(from)
23:35:2916084/16084---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d2-3ed4-314d6280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
392-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w1.wav(from)
23:35:31200298/200298---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ca-30e6a-313e2040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s390.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s390.wav(from)
23:35:3214848/14848---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d3-3a00-315ca4c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
392-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w2.wav(from)
23:35:3522736/22736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d4-58d0-316be700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
392-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w3.wav(from)
23:35:3621740/21740---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d5-54ec-316be700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
392-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w4.wav(from)
23:35:39188792/188792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d1-2e178-317b2940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s391.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s391.wav(from)
23:35:3924332/24332---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d6-5f0c-317b2940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
392-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w5.wav(from)
23:35:4024596/24596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d7-6014-317b2940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

392-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392-w6.wav(from)
23:35:419872/9872---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d9-2690-318a6b80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w1.wav(from)
23:35:4421764/21764---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4da-5504-3199adc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w2.wav(from)
23:35:4417544/17544---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4db-4488-3199adc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w3.wav(from)
23:35:4825094/25094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4dc-6206-31a8f000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
393-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w4.wav(from)
23:35:4920780/20780---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4dd-512c-31b83240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w5.wav(from)
23:35:5116030/16030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4de-3e9e-31c77480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w6.wav(from)
23:35:5324662/24662---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4df-6056-31c77480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
393-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w7.wav(from)
23:35:5417378/17378---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e0-43e2-31c77480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w8.wav(from)
23:35:57213284/213284---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4d8-34124-31b83240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s392.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s392.wav(from)

23:35:5818566/18566---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e1-4886-31d6b6c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
393-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393-w9.wav(from)
23:35:5938428/38428---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cead-961c-7c953c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s6-w22.wav(from)
23:36:0212792/12792---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e4-31f8-31f53b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
394-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w2.wav(from)
23:36:0326700/26700---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e3-684c-31e5f900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
394-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w1.wav(from)
23:36:058484/8484---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e6-2124-32047d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
394-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w4.wav(from)
23:36:0622364/22364---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e5-575c-31f53b40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
394-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w3.wav(from)
23:36:0921356/21356---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e7-536c-32047d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
394-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394-w5.wav(from)
23:36:1421030/21030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e9-5226-32324440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
395-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w1.wav(from)
23:36:1816500/16500---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ea-4074-32324440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
395-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w2.wav(from)
23:36:2119430/19430---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4eb-4be6-32418680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

395-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w3.wav(from)
23:36:2410572/10572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ec-294c-32418680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
395-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w4.wav(from)
23:36:25315632/315632---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e2-4d0f0-32230200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s393.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s393.wav(from)
23:36:2720376/20376---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ed-4f98-3250c8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
395-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w5.wav(from)
23:36:2815144/15144---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ee-3b28-32600b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
395-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395-w6.wav(from)
23:36:3111348/11348---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f0-2c54-32600b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
396-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w1.wav(from)
23:36:31225600/225600---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4e8-37140-3250c8c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s394.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s394.wav(from)
23:36:3315316/15316---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f1-3bd4-326f4d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
396-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w2.wav(from)
23:36:3518744/18744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f2-4938-326f4d40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
396-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w3.wav(from)
23:36:37204724/204724---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ef-31fb4-328dd1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s395.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s395.wav(from)

23:36:3721216/21216---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f3-52e0-327e8f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
396-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w4.wav(from)
23:36:3713706/13706---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f4-358a-328dd1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
396-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w5.wav(from)
23:36:3917938/17938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f5-4612-328dd1c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
396-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396-w6.wav(from)
23:36:4320044/20044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f7-4e4c-329d1400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
397-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s397-w1.wav(from)
23:36:4715038/15038---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f9-3abe-32e95f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
398-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w1.wav(from)
23:36:5320812/20812---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4fa-514c-32e95f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
398-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w2.wav(from)
23:37:0254920/54920---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4fb-d688-32f8a180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
398-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w3.wav(from)
23:37:06191072/191072---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f8-2ea60-32da1d00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s397.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s397.wav(from)
23:37:0623612/23612---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4fc-5c3c-32f8a180%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
398-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w4.wav(from)
23:37:06270314/270314---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4f6-41fea-32e95f40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

s396.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s396.wav(from)
23:37:0923020/23020---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4fd-59ec-3307e3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
398-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w5.wav(from)
23:37:1121296/21296---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4fe-5330-3307e3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
398-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398-w6.wav(from)
23:37:12213884/213884---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b4ff-3437c-3335aa80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s398.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s398.wav(from)
23:37:1214954/14954---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b500-3a6a-3307e3c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
399-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w1.wav(from)
23:37:1318132/18132---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b501-46d4-33172600%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
399-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w2.wav(from)
23:37:1619594/19594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b502-4c8a-33266840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
399-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w3.wav(from)
23:37:1614246/14246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b503-37a6-33266840%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
399-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399-w4.wav(from)
23:37:1918112/18112---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b505-46c0-3344ecc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
400-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w1.wav(from)
23:37:2210722/10722---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b507-29e2-33637140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
400-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w3.wav(from)

23:37:2228386/28386---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b506-6ee2-33637140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
400-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w2.wav(from)
23:37:2519964/19964---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b509-4dfc-3372b380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
400-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w4.wav(from)
23:37:2725272/25272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b508-62b8-3372b380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
400-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w5.wav(from)
23:37:2815492/15492---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b50a-3c84-3372b380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
400-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w6.wav(from)
23:37:3017572/17572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b50b-44a4-3381f5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
400-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w7.wav(from)
23:37:3221736/21736---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b50c-54e8-3381f5c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
400-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400-w8.wav(from)
23:37:36209510/209510---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b504-33266-3372b380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s399.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s399.wav(from)
23:37:3727042/27042---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b50e-69a2-33913800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
401-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w1.wav(from)
23:37:3810024/10024---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b511-2728-33afbc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
401-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w2.wav(from)
23:37:399488/9488---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b512-2510-33befec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

401-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w3.wav(from)
23:37:409752/9752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b513-2618-33befec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
401-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w4.wav(from)
23:37:4112206/12206---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b514-2fae-33befec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
401-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w5.wav(from)
23:37:418926/8926---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b515-22de-33befec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
401-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w6.wav(from)
23:37:42193580/193580---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b50d-2f42c-33afbc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s400.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s400.wav(from)
23:37:449068/9068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b517-236c-33ce4100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
401-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w8.wav(from)
23:37:4524180/24180---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b516-5e74-33ce4100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
401-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w7.wav(from)
23:37:4514126/14126---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b518-372e-33ce4100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
401-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w9.wav(from)
23:37:4613504/13504---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b50f-34c0-33a07a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
401-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w10.wav(from)
23:37:4817044/17044---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b510-4294-33afbc80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
401-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/D
lcourse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401-w11.wav(from)

23:37:4913060/13060---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b51a-3304-33dd8340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
402-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w1.wav(from)
23:37:508878/8878---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b51b-22ae-33dd8340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
402-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w2.wav(from)
23:37:53158148/158148---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b519-269c4-33fc07c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s401.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s401.wav(from)
23:37:5311088/11088---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b51d-2b50-33ecc580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
402-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w4.wav(from)
23:37:5324778/24778---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b51c-60ca-33ecc580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
402-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w3.wav(from)
23:37:5516918/16918---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b51e-4216-33fc07c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
402-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w5.wav(from)
23:37:5617096/17096---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b51f-42c8-340b4a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
402-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w6.wav(from)
23:37:5617570/17570---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b520-44a2-340b4a00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
402-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402-w7.wav(from)
23:38:0116632/16632---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b523-40f8-3429ce80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
403-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w2.wav(from)
23:38:0226744/26744---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b522-6878-341a8c40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

403-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w1.wav(from)
23:38:0519924/19924---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b524-4dd4-3429ce80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
403-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w3.wav(from)
23:38:0511184/11184---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b525-2bb0-343910c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
403-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403-w4.wav(from)
23:38:0913272/13272---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b527-33d8-34579540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w1.wav(from)
23:38:1214068/14068---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b528-36f4-3466d780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
404-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w2.wav(from)
23:38:1515502/15502---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b52a-3c8e-347619c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w3.wav(from)
23:38:17233244/233244---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b521-38f1c-34579540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s402.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s402.wav(from)
23:38:17162166/162166---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b526-27976-3466d780%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s403.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s403.wav(from)
23:38:1819174/19174---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b529-4ae6-347619c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w4.wav(from)
23:38:2015164/15164---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b52b-3b3c-347619c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w5.wav(from)

23:38:2115694/15694---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b52d-3d4e-34855c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w7.wav(from)
23:38:2210878/10878---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b52e-2a7e-34855c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w8.wav(from)
23:38:2226646/26646---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b52c-6816-34855c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
404-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404-w6.wav(from)
23:38:2516064/16064---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b530-3ec0-34949e40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w1.wav(from)
23:38:2617300/17300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b531-4394-34a3e080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w2.wav(from)
23:38:277200/7200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b532-1c20-34a3e080%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w3.wav(from)
23:38:2811160/11160---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b533-2b98-34b322c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w4.wav(from)
23:38:3015200/15200---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b534-3b60-34b322c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w5.wav(from)
23:38:31168878/168878---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b52f-293ae-34b322c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s404.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s404.wav(from)
23:38:3118840/18840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b535-4998-34c26500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

405-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w6.wav(from)
23:38:325856/5856---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b537-16e0-34c26500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w8.wav(from)
23:38:3319380/19380---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b536-4bb4-34c26500%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w7.wav(from)
23:38:3313908/13908---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b539-3654-34d1a740%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
405-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405-w9.wav(from)
23:38:3617748/17748---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b53a-4554-34e0e980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
406-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w1.wav(from)
23:38:3817830/17830---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b53b-45a6-34e0e980%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
406-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w2.wav(from)
23:38:3916094/16094---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b53c-3ede-34f02bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
406-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w3.wav(from)
23:38:419076/9076---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b53e-2374-34ff6e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
406-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w5.wav(from)
23:38:4224782/24782---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b53d-60ce-34ff6e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
406-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406-w4.wav(from)
23:38:44160328/160328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b538-27248-34f02bc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s405.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s405.wav(from)

23:38:447432/7432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b540-1d08-34ff6e00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
407-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w1.wav(from)
23:38:4811306/11306---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b542-2c2a-350eb040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
407-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w3.wav(from)
23:38:4821326/21326---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b541-534e-350eb040%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
407-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w2.wav(from)
23:38:5012300/12300---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b543-300c-351df280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
407-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w4.wav(from)
23:38:5116308/16308---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b544-3fb4-352d34c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
407-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w5.wav(from)
23:38:5315100/15100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b545-3afc-352d34c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
407-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w6.wav(from)
23:38:53148370/148370---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b53f-24392-351df280%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s406.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s406.wav(from)
23:38:5311362/11362---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b546-2c62-352d34c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
407-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407-w7.wav(from)
23:38:5616938/16938---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b548-422a-353c7700%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
408-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w1.wav(from)
23:38:5820230/20230---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b549-4f06-354bb940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

408-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w2.wav(from)
23:38:598572/8572---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b54a-217c-354bb940%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
408-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w3.wav(from)
23:39:00140152/140152---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b547-22378-355afb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s407.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s407.wav(from)
23:39:0013218/13218---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b54b-33a2-355afb80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
408-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408-w4.wav(from)
23:39:0624738/24738---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b54d-60a2-356a3dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
409-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w1.wav(from)
23:39:0613410/13410---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b54e-3462-356a3dc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
409-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w2.wav(from)
23:39:099712/9712---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b550-25f0-3588c240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
409-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w4.wav(from)
23:39:1128422/28422---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b54f-6f06-35798000%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
409-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w3.wav(from)
23:39:1217524/17524---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b551-4474-3588c240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
409-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w5.wav(from)
23:39:12150874/150874---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b54c-24d5a-3588c240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s408.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s408.wav(from)

23:39:1313452/13452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b552-348c-3588c240%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
409-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409-w6.wav(from)
23:39:1720820/20820---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b554-5154-35980480%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
410-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w1.wav(from)
23:39:1816644/16644---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b555-4104-35a746c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
410-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w2.wav(from)
23:39:19168934/168934---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b553-293e6-35b68900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s409.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s409.wav(from)
23:39:2113046/13046---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b557-32f6-35b68900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
410-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w4.wav(from)
23:39:2120040/20040---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b556-4e48-35b68900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
410-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w3.wav(from)
23:39:2210674/10674---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b559-29b2-35c5cb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
410-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w6.wav(from)
23:39:2320452/20452---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b558-4fe4-35c5cb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
410-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w5.wav(from)
23:39:2312374/12374---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b55a-3056-35c5cb40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
410-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w7.wav(from)
23:39:2518584/18584---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b55b-4898-35d50d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

410-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w8.wav(from)
23:39:2613302/13302---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b55c-33f6-35d50d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
410-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410-w9.wav(from)
23:39:2811048/11048---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b55e-2b28-35e44fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
411-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411-w1.wav(from)
23:39:3015336/15336---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b55f-3be8-35e44fc0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
411-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411-w2.wav(from)
23:39:3014882/14882---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b560-3a22-35f39200%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
411-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411-w3.wav(from)
23:39:3314686/14686---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b562-395e-3602d440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
412-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w1.wav(from)
23:39:34156624/156624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b55d-263d0-3602d440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s410.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s410.wav(from)
23:39:3617742/17742---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b563-454e-36121680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
412-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w2.wav(from)
23:39:3819432/19432---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b564-4be8-362158c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
412-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w3.wav(from)
23:39:3913654/13654---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b565-3556-362158c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
412-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w4.wav(from)

23:39:4114594/14594---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b567-3902-36309b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
412-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w5.wav(from)
23:39:4218596/18596---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b566-48a4-36309b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
412-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412-w6.wav(from)
23:39:43130702/130702---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b561-1fe8e-36121680%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s411.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s411.wav(from)
23:39:4613030/13030---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b569-32e6-36309b00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
413-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413-w1.wav(from)
23:39:4713770/13770---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b56a-35ca-363fdd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
413-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413-w2.wav(from)
23:39:49132182/132182---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b568-20456-364f1f80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
s412.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s412.wav(from)
23:39:4915562/15562---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b56b-3cca-363fdd40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
413-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413-w3.wav(from)
23:39:5115840/15840---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b56d-3de0-365e61c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
414-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w1.wav(from)
23:39:5218274/18274---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b56e-4762-366da400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
414-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w2.wav(from)
23:39:5410116/10116---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b56f-2784-366da400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/

414-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w3.wav(from)
23:39:5614752/14752---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b571-39a0-367ce640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
414-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w4.wav(from)
23:39:569822/9822---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b570-265e-367ce640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
414-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w5.wav(from)
23:39:5815100/15100---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b572-3afc-367ce640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
414-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414-w6.wav(from)
23:39:58130624/130624---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b56c-1fe40-366da400%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s413.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s413.wav(from)
23:40:0112922/12922---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b573-327a-367ce640%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
415-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415-w1.wav(from)
23:40:0213606/13606---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b575-3526-368c2880%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
415-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415-w2.wav(from)
23:40:0419658/19658---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b576-4cca-369b6ac0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
415-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dh
course/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415-w3.wav(from)
23:40:04129950/129950---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b574-1fb9e-36aaad00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s414.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s414.wav(from)
23:40:07136684/136684---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224b577-215ec-36b9ef40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
s415.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc2/s415.wav(from)

ÉÍÍÍ

Path and Dependent Origination. Uses traditional Shakyamuni Buddha image as object of worship but has no Sangha. It is a lay Buddhist organisation headed by President Niwano.

NIPPONZAN MYOHO JI
Founder:- Nichidatsu Fujii also known as Fujii - Guruji

Nichiren Sect
Based on the Lotus Sutra and the teachings of Mahatma Ghandi
Noted for its radical pacifism - Monks have walked across the United States at least three times chanting the Daimoku.
Monks strictly celibate and consider machinery of any kind decadent and to be avoided. Fujii Guruji worked for the revival of Buddhism in India and Nepal since the end of WWII
Builds peace pagodas in many countries - one in London
Prominent for beating their drums and chanting the Daimoku at peace rallies throughout the world

WON BUDDHISM
Founded by Chung-bin Park also known as Soteasan - Korea's answer to Nichiren

Its Motto:- As material civilization develops, cultivate spiritual civilization accordingly. Born in 1891 he attained Enlightenment in 1916 after twenty years of struggle. Object of worship is the Ill-Won-sang or perfect circle which represents the Dharmakaya Buddha. No Buddha statues. Doctrine based on Three Principles - Cultivation of spiritual stability, study of Facts and Principles, Selection of Right Conduct as well as cultivation of the four graces of Heaven and earth, Parents, Brethren and the Law. Also emphasises the practice of Son - meditation at all times. Aims to build towards United Religions (U.R) and is active in many international bodies such as the W.F.B., W.C.R.P. and Asian Conference on Religion and Peace.

SANTI ASOKE
Founder:- Rak Rakpong, a former television personality, known as Phra Potirak
Puritanical Buddhism - No Buddha images - ordains women eats only food offered

in bowl (Pindapat) Ran foul of ecclesiastical authorities in Thailand by condemning the Sangha Council for its luxuries,practises of occultism and amulets

DHAMMAKAYA FOUNDATION

Movement within Thailand to enlist students and educated people to train as Buddhist monks. Reputedly, supported by Thai military, hence an intensely nationalistic movement with military like discipline. Meditation technique unorthodox - uses combination of visualisation - crystal ball - and recitation of the mantra "Samma Araham".

Uses modern techniques for propagation such as television, computers etc.

CHING HAI

Ching Hai was born in Vietnam. She was brought up as a Catholic but learnt the basics of Buddhism from her grandmother. At age eighteen, went to England to study. She later went to France and Germany where she worked for the Red Cross. She married a Doctor whom she met in Germany. After studying with various meditation teachers. She felt that she would have to pursue a spiritual path herself. She claims to have received transmission from a Himalayan Master and as a result claims to have attained enlightenment. She became a Buddhist nun following this enlightenment. Her teaching is a mixture of Christianity, Hinduism and elements of Buddhism. Her followers, referred to as Messengers of Kwan Yin, believe that by chanting her name that immediate enlightenment will be attained. She promotes strict vegetarianism and is a great admirer of Imelda Marcos who she feels was persecuted by the Aquino regime.

YENG SHI TANG

Founder:- Vajra Master Lu Shen-yen

Teaches a form of Tantric Buddhism and claims to be the living Buddha. Entices followers by promising success in business and riches in this world.

FRIENDS OF THE WESTERN BUDDHIST ORDER

Founded by an English monk, Ven.Sangharakshita in 1967

A form of Buddhism without cultural accretions especially designed to appeal to Westerners. It draws from all Buddhist traditions but attempts to place itself firmly within the European cultural tradition, without throwing out the essential teachings of the Buddha.

The order does not have monks or nuns as these are considered inappropriate in a Western setting. However there is a form of ordination which is carried out by Sangharakshita himself or by a senior member of the order. On ordination the initiate is given an order name which is usually derived from the Sanskrit or Pali language. At meetings or ceremonies these order members wear a Kesa, a strip of brocade emblazoned with the three jewel symbol which is the symbol of the F.W.B.O.. A white Kesa being for a non-celibate member and a gold one for celibate ones. Most order members live in residential communities. Before entering the order, a person may become a Mitra or friend. This is someone who is committed to the Movement and intends to remain involved in the foreseeable future.

The Order has become well known for its active support of the Ambedkar movement in India. Dr.Ambedkar, an "Untouchable" or now known as scheduled caste established Buddhist missionary work among the scheduled castes to introduce them to Buddhism. Some, including the Order, consider this a successful missionary activity which enables these people to gain social mobility by lifting them from the 'caste' system. Many critics are doubtful if these people really have a true commitment to Buddhism and suggest that they are really still Hindus at heart but embrace Buddhism outwardly for purely economic reasons How can one know their true motivation?

<*** End of File ***>

datesize'/'remotesizeflags(request:Update,Range state:File
response:Modified,Chunked,gZipped)statuscodestatus ('servermsg')MIMEEtag|DateURLloc
13:52:5266249/66249---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c3593d6-102c9-f37ea00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.
ettings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebidx.htm
13:52:535638/5638---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2238190d25-1606-ac3aaf00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/art/bswab
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/art/bswabud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:543852/3852---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea9-f0c-592ea900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshel
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:545183/5183---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%2238190d29-143f-e6c85f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/art/budsas-
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/art/budsas-r.
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:5625896/25896---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4279-6528-696d0b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:5615389/15389---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42eb-3c1d-47920d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:5919269/19269---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e4-4b45-7fb6ac80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:5912418/12418---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d9-3082-4e4e4b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:52:599190/9190---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4352-23e6-250cf540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:0210875/10875---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d44a5-2a7b-264fa5c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_the
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vn_the
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:026952/6952---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b00-1b28-370f3f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:0427855/27855---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230153bfc-6ccf-d328df00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-b
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:0615968/15968---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c89-3e60-309b2900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:073607/3607---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac47-e17-4bec8ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-b
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
rom www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:0723967/23967---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223818e84c-5d9f-8e885600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:08160380/160380---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c4-2727c-efd3cb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdh
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:1219402/19402---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420e-4bca-e40c2b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:141457/1457---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383948-5b1-f23cf480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:1456528/56528---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b02-dcd0-ee5a5c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-d
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso

from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:1638693/38693---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db351-9725-7ec74180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:173628/3628---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae0-e2c-6cf6cd40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/v
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:184779/4779---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576a-12ab-cf25f040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:186585/6585---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa78-19b9-3b31b680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:1855304/55304---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160910-d808-545024c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/l
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:195609/5609---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bf-15e9-5270a400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/el
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:203395/3395---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea6-d43-5336b200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:213380/3380---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e2-d34-1ed28780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/g
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:235687/5687---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4da-1637-359df380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/el
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:2310607/10607---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa6e-296f-a700600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:2416223/16223---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0f-3f5f-65ee43c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_view/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:258087/8087---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22203b69f7-1f97-55d8ee00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:2529876/29876---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154256-74b4-634f3e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftp
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:284261/4261---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383967-10a5-694e1f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-00.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3015276/15276---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace45-3bac-5236a2c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3134803/34803---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a04-87f3-78f8c000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:326287/6287---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395a-188f-d71a04c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3314117/14117---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18a-3725-36603c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/mi
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3359868/59868---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4321-e9dc-39dd6540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:336997/6997---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4ca-1b55-ac43f9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:344163/4163---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3a-1043-3c794740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:363028/3028---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e0628-bd4-4dc80200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/a
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3712343/12343---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160916-3037-7f5841c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/person
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:376911/6911---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef38d-1aff-d48dbc40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:387851/7851---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d58-1eab-9fbfb6c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahas
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
cca-00.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3829818/29818---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e99-747a-bfcdcb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:3913331/13331---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208cf-3413-29608ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budas
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
sa00.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:413055/3055---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa84-bef-25aefdc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/c
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:4214164/14164---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace31-3754-6fdcbd40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:4216064/16064---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f2-3ec0-b6413440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:4514326/14326---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6dd-37f6-3bc4ec00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:4928109/28109---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799786-6dcd-13ee4c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/es
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:4931687/31687---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223814efd2-7bc7-1ecbc00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:5292421/92421---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fab-16905-28b10f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
kya/mahasi-malukya-01.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:5225165/25165---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06b-624d-ffbe9080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:5313581/13581---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446d-350d-35bfac80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:548624/8624---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447e-21b0-30626200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:552597/2597---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17d-a25-a598bf40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipi
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo

guidetipitaka-00.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:53:577414/7414---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449a-1cf6-e214a0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:0047911/47911---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38e8-bb27-aa864600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/cat
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:04101579/101579---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4484-18ccb-1df79b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:1027499/27499---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4469-6b6b-e84ef180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:1158593/58593---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449b-e4e1-d3931640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:1286473/86473---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449d-151c9-27d63900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:145287/5287---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446a-14a7-134c48c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:16108114/108114---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449f-1a652-17473e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:2353485/53485---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4474-d0ed-171cd8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:2454657/54657---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe5-d581-fd1d7640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:2545827/45827---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f7-b303-35db8d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3012229/12229---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446b-2fc5-13b71880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3081095/81095---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9a-13cc7-9148edc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3021586/21586---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb1-5452-7ca99b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3132049/32049---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446c-7d31-144faf00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3514478/14478---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4473-388e-16473940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3516452/16452---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4476-4044-1796eac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3629158/29158---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448f-71e6-2ed5a780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3724158/24158---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4477-5e5e-18203f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:387641/7641---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4491-1dd9-2e000800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:3817030/17030---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4490-4286-2e5b9580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:4011443/11443---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d1-2cb3-524ca240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:4529098/29098---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4492-71aa-2da47a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:4737696/37696---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d0-9340-552e3c40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:4954286/54286---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4479-d40e-1a54d240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:5015543/15543---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449c-3cb7-26680300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:5111217/11217---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb084-2bd1-336e0b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:5593746/93746---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4498-16e32-83f51f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:54:585366/5366---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4487-14f6-dfbd3dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:004760/4760---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447a-1298-e5855800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:0152213/52213---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac37-cbf5-666ce680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:0282787/82787---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac03-14363-1c92e680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:023941/3941---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447b-f65-e5390cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut01
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut01
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:0339691/39691---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4284-9b0b-5fa69a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:036594/6594---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4488-19c2-df8034c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:047268/7268---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448c-1c64-61224ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:056986/6986---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4475-1b4a-e75e5dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:056982/6982---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4489-1b46-df33e980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:057627/7627---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447c-1dcb-e4fc03c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:078643/8643---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448a-21c3-33461380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:072301/2301---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446f-8fd-e6ff4000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut007
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut00
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:087369/7369---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448b-1cc9-9e0e0e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1016807/16807---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d446e-41a7-32692e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1212835/12835---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4472-3223-15cd2740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1217474/17474---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4471-4442-15531540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1220038/20038---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4470-4e46-14d90340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:146106/6106---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4480-17da-1a829900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:158750/8750---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447d-222e-e4a07640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1613295/13295---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d447f-33ef-e4172200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1632746/32746---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4478-7fea-18f5de80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:188225/8225---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4482-2021-1b39b400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:1921661/21661---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4481-549d-1b1b2f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:2213843/13843---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4485-3613-e10cef40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:2339226/39226---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4483-993a-1c3d1a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:2763536/63536---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d449e-f830-28e8e180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:2815708/15708---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448e-3d5c-2f313500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:3034894/34894---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d448d-884e-1fb21cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:3480557/80557---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4486-13aad-1f0a4400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:3526974/26974---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4494-695e-c4ba1440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:3844152/44152---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4495-ac78-9e7f4780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:3938784/38784---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4496-9780-64d6f140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:4241149/41149---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4497-a0bd-65510340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:5029410/29410---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4423-72e2-f7f04f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:5070482/70482---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4499-11352-f92c9700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:5158686/58686---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac04-e53e-3ffa9f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut05
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsut0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:54108173/108173---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4415-1a68d-29e65d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:5520667/20667---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443b-50bb-6886f800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:575568/5568---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22340a4eec-15c0-1129bc80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anpns
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:55:5938265/38265---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4440-9579-44971cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:0332001/32001---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb088-7d01-d9109100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:0530044/30044---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4441-755c-440dc880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:068147/8147---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4425-1fd3-e8b9c140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:0681347/81347---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441e-13dc3-7237dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:0913855/13855---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444a-361f-55a84e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:1059261/59261---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443a-e77d-797d7000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:1650758/50758---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444e-c646-3bd41200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:1849006/49006---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4452-bf6e-3934af00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:1843908/43908---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4458-ab84-ef36b740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:228738/8738---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4462-2222-56d817c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:2250563/50563---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445d-c583-6e72b9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:2816631/16631---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4404-40f7-247fbb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:3054120/54120---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4345-d368-6f1a9280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:3240453/40453---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4463-9e05-569b0ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:3380143/80143---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445e-1390f-6dcae100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:3330906/30906---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb086-78ba-2d9abb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:3625287/25287---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442a-62c7-f4b855c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:3716402/16402---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443d-4012-456cbc40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4058810/58810---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb0b6-e5ba-dc808100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4132857/32857---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac7c-8059-6cb86900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4511590/11590---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442e-2d46-f2a24700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4860067/60067---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4433-eaa3-f0d88380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4841008/41008---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4427-a030-826e400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4814529/14529---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442f-38c1-8a0f600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:4832235/32235---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac76-7deb-4e526d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:529024/9024---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4420-2340-7514480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:5426773/26773---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4448-6895-3fe1ab00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:5533943/33943---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4434-8497-9769580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:5846300/46300---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4445-b4dc-f4df200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:5924440/24440---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443c-5f78-b7d6200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:56:5920672/20672---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4424-50c0-79d8fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:039066/9066---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4461-236a-27cadcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:0369418/69418---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4449-10f2a-1126f7c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:0412903/12903---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4460-3267-27f8a380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:0536338/36338---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444c-8df2-11ced080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:0712178/12178---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443f-2f92-eb7b3900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:0713597/13597---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb0b4-351d-85a18e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:0824296/24296---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac77-5ee8-17e4e900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:1225489/25489---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb087-6391-47ef1100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:1218255/18255---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4459-474f-36cfb180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:1332468/32468---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4451-7ed4-523f6c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:1817670/17670---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445b-4506-327fb640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:1817929/17929---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445f-4609-5fd33040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:1820043/20043---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445a-4e4b-c515a1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:26136594/136594---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4455-21592-37c67900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebm
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebm

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:2843463/43463---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444b-a9c7-af778300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:2827688/27688---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4446-6c28-fe68880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:2827145/27145---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4439-6a09-b21d480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:3328341/28341---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4442-6eb5-be831c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:3316230/16230---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4454-3f66-383148c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:357885/7885---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442c-1ecd-f3c431c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:3922844/22844---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441c-593c-eaa20940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4058190/58190---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4444-e34e-e785280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4014874/14874---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4447-3a1a-404c7ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4313699/13699---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d8-3583-dca5ac80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4488200/88200---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4443-15888-d842e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4423100/23100---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4428-5a3c-f57eb300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4527140/27140---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442d-6a04-f31c5900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:476209/6209---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4431-1841-f19ee0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:4921708/21708---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d443e-54cc-4501ec80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:5127717/27717---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444f-6c45-12f0bb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:5433836/33836---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4432-842c-f161d7c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:5614423/14423---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4453-3857-388cd640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:568725/8725---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441b-2215-eafd96c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:5731195/31195---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d442b-79db-f43e43c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:57:5758552/58552---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4456-e4b8-3676c780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:0119563/19563---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d444d-4c6b-1248e280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:0434025/34025---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4436-84e9-a4c3500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:0528471/28471---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac78-6f37-c3046500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:065834/5834---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4418-16ca-e87cb840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:0749030/49030---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4438-bf86-ee29de40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:0834249/34249---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d441d-85c9-f9f71bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:0914945/14945---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4419-3a61-eb686680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:095918/5918---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4421-171e-e9cc69c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:116242/6242---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4430-1862-f1eb2c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:119571/9571---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4429-2563-f504a100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:1432683/32683---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4426-7fab-f6a09dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:1542455/42455---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4422-a5d7-e99ea300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:1731040/31040---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4435-7940-ef981440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:2144053/44053---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4450-ac15-3ab22740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:2330778/30778---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb08b-783a-6bbae000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:2776070/76070---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d445c-12926-2d120280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebm
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:2856487/56487---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4457-dca7-1a0218c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:2827001/27001---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4465-6979-85f4aa00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:3212519/12519---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac7b-30e7-2288c780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:3543493/43493---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb0b5-a9e5-86abd900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:3669734/69734---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4464-11066-86bb0740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebm
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:3613203/13203---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423f-3393-25988ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4012270/12270---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4243-2fee-24d22d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4163570/63570---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a93-f852-53cc7d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4120131/20131---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4241-4ea3-253cfd40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4117774/17774---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4281-456e-633a2140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:422357/2357---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af176-935-e8a44a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/b
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:458325/8325---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ca-2085-5593de00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4621325/21325---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427a-534d-8ddce40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:472367/2367---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4245-93f-f13fc300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha00
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4827472/27472---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e5-6b50-4a03a980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:4830344/30344---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ea-7688-481b6180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:505338/5338---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4247-14da-f1213e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:5112353/12353---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428c-3041-5e662b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:5215889/15889---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e8-3e11-91dbe580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:5310940/10940---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4338-2abc-322428c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:537142/7142---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d4-1be6-50edae80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:5617041/17041---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42da-4291-4e020040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:58:5712311/12311---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e1-3017-4bbe2ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:00115809/115809---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4274-1c461-fca5f1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:003107/3107---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426d-c23-ecb81800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0351623/51623---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d7-c9a7-b5e79180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0410571/10571---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426f-294b-ec8a5140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0412705/12705---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424e-31a1-12a43f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0427502/27502---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e2-6b6e-4b71df80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0610148/10148---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4271-27a4-ec4d4840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:076366/6366---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4249-18de-f0e43580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0721791/21791---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4273-551f-f89858c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:0810715/10715---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425f-29db-eebee480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:098033/8033---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4259-1f61-efff53c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha01
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:1142803/42803---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4280-a733-fda95800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:1428323/28323---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4269-6ea3-41a30640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:1425111/25111---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4322-6217-7f927f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:1749735/49735---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4297-c247-54866380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:207356/7356---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4339-1cbc-32cc0180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:2242175/42175---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f3-a4bf-2025d6c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:237475/7475---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4253-1d33-f07965c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:2336898/36898---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425e-9022-848eef80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:2815941/15941---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4240-3e45-146e02c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:28109916/109916---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f8-1ad5c-bb1d6d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:3233989/33989---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c3-84c5-fe236a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:3242275/42275---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4282-a523-602fee80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:3317068/17068---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ce-42ac-53ab9600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:3510498/10498---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c1-2902-15069940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:3530572/30572---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f1-776c-6f4d7b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:3616729/16729---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426e-4159-c438e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:397687/7687---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4283-1e07-f8b6dd40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:4027908/27908---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42dc-6d04-4d2c60c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:4120541/20541---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4320-503d-c9706700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:426059/6059---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428f-17ab-f96df840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:4310690/10690---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428d-29c2-f94f73c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:4687113/87113---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e8-15449-edab680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:4615146/15146---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427c-3b2a-fd10c180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:464224/4224---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cc-1080-feacbe40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:4715564/15564---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cb-3ccc-fe8e39c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:509486/9486---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e4-250e-87fb7680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:5221139/21139---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d3-5293-13cdf00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:5233212/33212---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4351-81bc-25870740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:5226170/26170---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4356-663a-3a0aca00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:529005/9005---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e5-232d-87be6d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:569631/9631---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4267-259f-f83ccb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:5611712/11712---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac6a-2dc0-c103ad00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
13:59:5719831/19831---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440f-4d77-63359100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:0115975/15975---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4248-3e67-61f9b200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:0135027/35027---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427f-88d3-1b768c40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:0113928/13928---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e6-3668-4998d9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:0226613/26613---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4246-67f5-6273c400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:036897/6897---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f6-1af1-381020c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:058252/8252---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4346-203c-adf83b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:1044337/44337---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4337-ad31-33156740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:1341416/41416---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f0-a1c8-407a9280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:1562536/62536---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433e-f448-fd773900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:1557223/57223---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434f-df87-4db42600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:1815157/15157---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4291-3b35-17d3c300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2018102/18102---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4295-46b6-170d65c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2123099/23099---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4293-5a3b-17783580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2485192/85192---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4407-14cc8-1d450f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2418644/18644---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4275-48d4-ec00fd00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2620256/20256---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4258-4f20-109d72c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:279375/9375---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac67-249f-9674e680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2812672/12672---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42fd-3180-cca86080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:287002/7002---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac68-1b5a-9a63fb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:2936262/36262---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4278-8da6-985a700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:309077/9077---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac66-2375-84eed100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:3014841/14841---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440e-39f9-62bb7f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:319176/9176---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac69-23d8-b1c16d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:3620951/20951---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4296-51d7-5d444040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:3729397/29397---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4354-72d5-3a7599c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:3829136/29136---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4298-71d0-5cd97080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:4112204/12204---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4263-2fac-ee264e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:4119577/19577---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f9-4c79-444b2280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:4163438/63438---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4294-f7ce-5e0a9d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:4324226/24226---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4299-5ea2-15eb7b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:5248900/48900---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434b-bf04-4c07bf80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:5784116/84116---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f2-14894-4896ca80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:5795928/95928---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434e-176b8-c2b47f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:00:5893750/93750---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4336-16e36-933ad940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdl
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:009336/9336---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428e-2478-79d5f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:0113593/13593---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4290-3519-75113c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:0247442/47442---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435b-b952-a4b74b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:0214740/14740---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4292-3994-6f58640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:0517914/17914---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4252-45fa-11bf5d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:0631866/31866---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425a-7c7a-1032a300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1037611/37611---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fd-92eb-20cdaf80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1132518/32518---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fe-7f06-21664600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1326041/26041---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4400-65b9-22a6b540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1443908/43908---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ff-ab84-223be580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1817972/17972---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424f-4634-23ed4bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1933278/33278---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4408-81fe-1dce6380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:1934120/34120---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4409-8548-b6f7b300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:2337055/37055---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425d-90bf-ef75ff80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:2524062/24062---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4257-5dfe-646b4e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:273974/3974---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423c-f86-14ab0bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:2743795/43795---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ee-ab13-66fb6f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:3042258/42258---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433d-a512-1e488600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:305845/5845---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e0-16d5-c221a7c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:3215381/15381---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4265-3c15-ede94500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:339823/9823---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432d-265f-c561ed00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:3712318/12318---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f5-301e-42445600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:37149010/149010---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4340-24612-bd1273c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdh
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:3927689/27689---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb085-6c29-712e2600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:4042954/42954---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e0-a7ca-9a6242c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:439456/9456---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac61-24f0-795a3e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:439519/9519---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4331-252f-bf7b4e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:454259/4259---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4333-10a3-bcdbeb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:4716555/16555---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4332-40ab-bd283680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:4815023/15023---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4277-3aaf-ebb4b1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:4848397/48397---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f7-bd0d-43b28c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:4969035/69035---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb089-10dab-65f97f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsut
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:518879/8879---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4272-22af-b6def00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5113916/13916---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4285-365c-f921ad00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5118505/18505---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c9-4849-55feadc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5223350/23350---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42fe-5b36-c3990a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5410620/10620---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4286-297c-4f724240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5620641/20641---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cf-50a1-5340c640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5817243/17243---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4256-435b-11084280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:01:5933078/33078---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435a-8136-b17c1880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:0014779/14779---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428a-39bb-5ec1b880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:0011872/11872---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4260-2e60-ea5e880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:0238996/38996---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d2-9854-f093c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha11
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha11
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:028935/8935---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4254-22e7-11548dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:0410747/10747---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4276-29fb-9d1f240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha08
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:0710132/10132---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433f-2794-584d1e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:0729143/29143---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435d-71d7-a3e1abc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:1458806/58806---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4328-e5b6-95689500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:1525407/25407---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4341-633f-bb2a2bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:1634059/34059---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4343-850b-70798640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:16104086/104086---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4353-19696-3b790000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdl
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:1913897/13897---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4342-3649-b7d3adc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:2112682/12682---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42de-318a-4c7545c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:2410504/10504---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e7-2908-492e0a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:2550277/50277---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ff-c465-90b2a480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:2525879/25879---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e3-6517-46bda0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:2962853/62853---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432a-f585-542cec00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:3129914/29914---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4401-74da-230242c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:3550886/50886---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ef-c6c6-6662d880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:3538574/38574---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e1-96ae-997d6100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:3515575/15575---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f4-3cd7-61d08a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:3632665/32665---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4250-7f99-d8fb3700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4018573/18573---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434c-488d-4d577100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4121358/21358---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434a-536e-5d9e9d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4126624/26624---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4347-6800-5e4675c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4410565/10565---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4329-2945-5497bbc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4513012/13012---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4335-32d4-92377300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4723367/23367---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433c-5b47-1e94d140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4862460/62460---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4344-f3fc-6ff03200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha20
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:4922302/22302---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427e-571e-8082ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:5314116/14116---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb08a-3724-e6ee200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha2

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:5422101/22101---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e2-5655-88c1d3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:5552123/52123---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c0-cb9b-5b990140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:5532752/32752---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d434d-7ff0-4cce1cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:5712334/12334---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f2-302e-41132900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:02:5816966/16966---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ef-4246-d0b6aa40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:0334186/34186---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f3-858a-417df8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:0332161/32161---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f4-7da1-42168f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:0716636/16636---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440a-40fc-611f8240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:0920234/20234---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d6-4f0a-1e4b7c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1179015/79015---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f6-134a7-432937c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1113847/13847---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440b-3617-61999440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:116126/6126---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440c-17ee-61b818c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1173982/73982---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac6b-120fe-1100f880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1413198/13198---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a92-338e-4f19c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha3
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha3
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:147514/7514---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42d5-1d5a-1892a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1619097/19097---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d440d-4a99-62416d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1621548/21548---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c6-542c-578b6840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:1713395/13395---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429a-3453-5c501c40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2025472/25472---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c7-6380-4fcdcfc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:209445/9445---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425b-24e5-efc24ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2016467/16467---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429c-4053-5bf48ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2015140/15140---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c2-3b24-5ae1e640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2524551/24551---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426c-5fe7-cae5e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2627959/27959---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4355-6d37-39af3c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2725394/25394---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a94-6332-74fa3380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:2817782/17782---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a96-4576-a3598a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:3045568/45568---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a95-b200-8eb9ff80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha3
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:3022275/22275---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fa-5703-44e3b900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:3010906/10906---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4406-2a9a-252793c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:336822/6822---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424a-1aa6-134c1800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:3722084/22084---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f1-5644-57a1bec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:3726764/26764---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423d-688c-1a4f5e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:4331945/31945---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4334-7cc9-b4c35440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:4414824/14824---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4359-39e8-f4f46440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:44129707/129707---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac00-1faab-e4385780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:4810273/10273---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4242-2821-13f3f0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:4821766/21766---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429b-5506-15716900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:53108740/108740---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4358-1a8c4-51790ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:5313363/13363---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d424c-3433-12ffccc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:5567530/67530---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4348-107ca-5efd90c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:5519010/19010---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4262-4a42-f9f74c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:03:569336/9336---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4264-2478-fa251340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0017362/17362---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4268-43d2-d192e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0026070/26070---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4266-65d6-d934000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0118583/18583---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4270-4897-bd8bec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0229886/29886---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426a-74be-fa8fe300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:028339/8339---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4288-2093-19e9d1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0516369/16369---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4325-3ff1-70bb0f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0720960/20960---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42fa-51e0-fc5c600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha15
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0727890/27890---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f9-6cf2-f0eab00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha15
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:0934594/34594---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4410-8722-ce61f5c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:1310361/10361---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e3-2879-88387f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:1330109/30109---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4326-759d-7afb9240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:1321233/21233---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4327-52f1-76b0f040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:153639/3639---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423e-e37-198e4440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:157330/7330---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42df-1ca2-4c19b840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:175184/5184---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429d-1440-c1492840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:1818106/18106---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4289-46ba-19513b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:1911971/11971---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d428b-2ec3-18e66b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:21130709/130709---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432e-1fe95-9bd078c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:2415417/15417---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429f-3c39-62cf5180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:2514871/14871---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4261-3a17-ee729940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:2911793/11793---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4287-2e11-1a361d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:2953292/53292---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d426b-d02c-ed5ff0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:2921077/21077---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427d-5255-1bf09e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:2929592/29592---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d427b-7398-1c79f280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:3110863/10863---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4244-2a6f-13a7a580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:3526619/26619---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d425c-67fb-fa94ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha06
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:3625107/25107---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fb-6213-45300440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:3948349/48349---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42c8-bcdd-56a68680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:4013780/13780---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb083-35d4-28f07f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:4018919/18919---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d429e-49e7-699f8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:4410995/10995---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4255-2af3-f03c5cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:4621178/21178---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42db-52ba-4d973080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:464811/4811---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42dd-12cb-32f9c840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:4787439/87439---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42cd-1558f-48bb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha1

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:5073188/73188---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac73-11de4-27c79000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:5117912/17912---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42e9-45f8-4876ef00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:5434438/34438---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42f5-8686-7ed1cac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:5516651/16651---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4324-410b-7bc1ef80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:5837893/37893---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4323-9405-7e338bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:04:5978218/78218---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d42ed-1318a-68882980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdl
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:0127897/27897---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432b-6cf9-530b0140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:0314017/14017---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432f-36c1-c0f8c680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:0735871/35871---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d432c-8c1f-5216dd40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:0826871/26871---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4330-68f7-c07eb480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:0844959/44959---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4350-af9f-278dd3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:1340707/40707---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433b-9f03-2b38fcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:1626575/26575---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4357-67cf-3925e840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:1986401/86401---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d433a-15181-2c3c6300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:2054130/54130---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4349-d372-5f962740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:2128766/28766---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435c-705e-a42df700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:2410613/10613---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e7-2975-dd658cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:2520869/20869---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e6-5185-ddc11a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:2743995/43995---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435e-abdb-a3956080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:2713027/13027---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43e9-32e3-eccc8840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:3321554/21554---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ec-5432-cf1aad80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:37120982/120982---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d435f-1d896-3bdbd80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:3851764/51764---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ea-ca34-921a9a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:3918674/18674---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ed-48f2-cfb34400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:4514617/14617---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43fc-3919-a4bc8f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha2
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:4516507/16507---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43ee-407b-cfff8f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha24
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:4726277/26277---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43f8-66a5-440e1980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:529647/9647---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4402-25af-23300980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:52315698/315698---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d43eb-4d132-95805ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdh
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:5416901/16901---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4405-4205-25090f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:05:5718144/18144---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac65-46e0-7a15b780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0035926/35926---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb091-8c56-5f368780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0057149/57149---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4403-df3d-2414eb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0017768/17768---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb092-4568-249fa380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0419650/19650---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac01-4cc2-32ddb000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0516780/16780---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac62-418c-7c37b200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0628509/28509---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac6c-6f5d-2a486c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:079890/9890---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac7a-26a2-66857f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:0975029/75029---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac74-12515-21e2bf80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:1022071/22071---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac3f-5637-731c3400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:1021527/21527---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cb090-5417-7fbf1100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha3
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:1112307/12307---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c107cdf-3013-7a24bd80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:1321263/21263---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c3593d5-530f-80f03e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha3
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:1523691/23691---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac60-5c8b-105b3580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:1919184/19184---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac36-4af0-4323b280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:2057671/57671---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac75-e147-26a5ff00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha3
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:2314020/14020---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eaa-36c4-59f50640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshe
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:25105455/105455---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0cac35-19bef-34d59680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdh
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdl
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:2615015/15015---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eab-3aa7-5a7e5a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:2650143/50143---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c089a91-c3df-c0477c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebdha
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebidx.htm)
14:06:279411/9411---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eac-24c3-5b07aec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:285713/5713---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ead-1651-5bbec9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:2916333/16333---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eae-3fcd-5ce0b480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshe
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:3012058/12058---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb0-2f1a-6018ae00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:307561/7561---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb1-1d89-6092c000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:3117147/17147---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eaf-42fb-5f5250c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshel
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:3212952/12952---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb2-3298-61591d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:326862/6862---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb3-1ace-61f1b3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshe
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:3519966/19966---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%223c0d44a3-4dfe-3a28dac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vn_t
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm)
14:06:3513053/13053---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb5-32fd-639cf2c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshe
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:3520042/20042---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775eb4-4e4a-62b81100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutsh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell00.htm)
14:06:3519755/19755---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%223c0d44a4-4d2b-39dc8f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vn_t
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm)
14:06:3722430/22430---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%223c0d44a2-579e-3a752600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/vn_ka
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vn_thera.htm)
14:06:375959/5959---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2230154247-1747-37f44780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/cha
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
g(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
14:08:10579584/579584---M--200added
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154240-8d800-613f6240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/c
ge.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.
/02_preliminary_homage.mp3(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.h
14:08:18620544/620544---M--200added
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154242-97800-53008880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/c
the_dhamma.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20com
ant-bswa/04_recollection_of_the_dhamma.mp3(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-
14:08:38751616/751616---M--200added

('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154241-b7800-45880c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/c
the_buddha.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20compl
ant-bswa/03_recollection_of_the_buddha.mp3(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bs
14:11:501359872/1359872---M--200added
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230154243-14c000-309c3640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/
_the_sangha.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20comp
hant-bswa/05_recollection_of_the_sangha.mp3(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-b
14:11:5826216/26216---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154246-6668-e5e02180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
vn.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/chantbook.htm)
14:12:004684/4684---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2220481ae6-124c-950cf600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
g(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:0512288/12288---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481ae7-3000-156b000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
rom www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:0811324/11324---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481ae8-2c3c-9f9500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:2487542/87542---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481ae9-155f6-1640c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dic
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:3226945/26945---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aea-6941-fe898640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-d
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:3718013/18013---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aeb-465d-fdc32900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:472361344/2361344---M--200added
('OK')audio/mpegetag:%2230153c1f-240800-eb1f600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ch
ferings.mp3C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/w

-bswa/01_dedication_of_offerings.mp3(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/chant-bswa/cha
14:12:4843551/43551---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aec-aa1f-ebf74500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:505392/5392---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aee-1510-fa4e2680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-d
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:505955/5955---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aed-1743-fbea2340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-d
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:535664/5664---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aef-1620-f9e356c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:547033/7033---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af0-1b79-f96944c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:5913647/13647---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af2-354f-f780fcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:12:5914617/14617---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af1-3919-f83817c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:025808/5808---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af4-16b0-f5001e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:0935783/35783---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af5-8bc7-f4584580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:1250320/50320---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af3-c490-f5f44240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dic
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:135303/5303---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af7-14b7-f0e34300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:1630312/30312---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af6-7668-f232f480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dic
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:177020/7020---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af9-1b6c-f01ce5c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dic
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:22106710/106710---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481af8-1a0d6-dfc7fd40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:2579429/79429---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afa-13645-d9951340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:2517716/17716---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afb-4534-ef474640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:2715467/15467---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afc-3c6b-ec895ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:284923/4923---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afe-133b-e2b3ab80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-d
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:3061512/61512---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481afd-f048-e8b8cec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:3232059/32059---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481aff-7d3b-e1bf8780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dic
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic_idx.htm)
14:13:4358495/58495---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f0-e47f-979a6cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:13:44228072/228072---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36ef-37ae8-962c36c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:13:4618994/18994---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f1-4a32-97e6b800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:13:4817852/17852---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f3-45bc-9954ee00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:13:5336579/36579---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f4-8ee3-99cf0000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:13:54100560/100560---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f2-188d0-9908a2c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:13:5953995/53995---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f6-d2eb-9c039340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:0554389/54389---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f7-d475-9cab6c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:07124990/124990---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f5-1e83e-9b5bba80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:1010476/10476---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f9-28ec-9d9f9000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
ilde.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:1040650/40650---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36f8-9eca-9d440280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:1110495/10495---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fa-28ff-9debdb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:118866/8866---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fb-22a2-9e28e440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:1759649/59649---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fc-e901-9eef4180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:1980388/80388---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fd-13a04-9ff2a7c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:27110377/110377---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36fe-1af29-a160ddc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:3016051/16051---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c80-3eb3-a6441640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:3871372/71372---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c81-116cc-a756bec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an

(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:41302266/302266---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d36ff-49cba-a5bac200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:4532059/32059---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c83-7d3b-aa23e880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:4679041/79041---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c82-134c1-a8b5b280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:5035901/35901---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c85-8c3d-aba160c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:14:5037574/37574---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c84-92c6-ab369100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:15:05195803/195803---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c86-2fcdb-adc6b1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:15:0931226/31226---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c88-79fa-b0feab40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:15:16259317/259317---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c87-3f4f5-b093db80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-p
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-pe/index.htm)
14:15:20133136/133136---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d3e-20810-330cc540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:15:28123519/123519---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d3f-1e27f-348a3d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-e
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:15:48172563/172563---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d41-2a213-39aa7f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:15:48234485/234485---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d40-393f5-371a5e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:15:54130986/130986---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d43-1ffaa-3f07c980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:15:58139955/139955---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d42-222b3-3c77a8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:0588989/88989---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d45-15b9d-423080c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:0683797/83797---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d44-14755-40a3c640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:0724198/24198---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d47-5e86-44df2600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:1219787/19787---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d48-4d4b-45593800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-e
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:12146421/146421---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d46-23bf5-44745640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:23121325/121325---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4a-1d9ed-47f89b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:2551384/51384---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4b-c8b8-48a073c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-e
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:2974250/74250---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4c-1220a-499497c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:2993224/93224---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d49-16c28-467b22c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:3119688/19688---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4e-4ce8-4d376100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-e
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:48221415/221415---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4d-360e7-4cbd4f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:49142777/142777---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d4f-22db9-4ee2a000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:16:59127854/127854---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d51-1f36e-539811c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:17:05281333/281333---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d50-44af5-52391e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:17:0648105/48105---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d53-bbe9-54e7c340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-e
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:17:0863696/63696---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d52-f8d0-544f2cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:17:1115435/15435---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d55-3c4b-563774c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-e
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:17:129843/9843---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420c-2673-9e3e3f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:134329/4329---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4210-10e9-88aa90c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:1362753/62753---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d54-f521-55fa6bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dict-ep/index.htm)
14:17:1327643/27643---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac5b-6bfb-d1ff1040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-b
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/index.htm)
14:17:166378/6378---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fa-18ea-9b158800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:169520/9520---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4206-2530-886d87c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:167443/7443---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e1-1d13-9e107880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:1611071/11071---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cba-2b3f-9ab9fa80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:186232/6232---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ff-1858-88307ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:195646/5646---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4213-160e-9da5a8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:197148/7148---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421a-1bec-9d77e200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:197112/7112---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f5-1bc8-9dd36f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:216414/6414---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4221-190e-8802b800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:217719/7719---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4225-1e27-9d0d1240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:228349/8349---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422e-209d-9a3fe880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:238998/8998---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4235-2326-9c747bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:238897/8897---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e2-22c1-9c3772c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:245375/5375---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e6-14ff-9bcca300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:246754/6754---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e4-1a62-9c09ac00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:278808/8808---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e8-2268-99d518c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:275524/5524---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ec-1594-874b9d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:276352/6352---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ee-18d0-992d4000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:277668/7668---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ea-1df4-9b9edc40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:318213/8213---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f0-2015-8a745440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:318184/8184---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f2-1ff8-8a374b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:319093/9093---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f4-2385-89fa4240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:3214732/14732---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f6-398c-8675fd80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:3314991/14991---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f8-3a8f-9b61d340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:335617/5617---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fc-15f1-861a7000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:3510986/10986---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fe-2aea-85911bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:366752/6752---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4202-1a60-89bd3940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:3718003/18003---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4200-4653-855412c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:409904/9904---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb7-26b0-9650d400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:4022106/22106---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4204-565a-89803040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:4017320/17320---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4208-43a8-88f6dc00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:4114086/14086---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb9-3706-85eca940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:436642/6642---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbb-19f2-9613cb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:436244/6244---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbd-1864-95d6c200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:4414647/14647---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbf-3937-95a8fb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:445696/5696---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e3-1640-98f03700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:468863/8863---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e5-229f-955cb000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:464453/4453---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e9-1165-94f1e040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:467570/7570---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e7-1d92-951fa700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:489011/9011---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ed-2333-94c41980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:4917326/17326---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41eb-43ae-98762500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:496884/6884---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41ef-1ae4-94871080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:499574/9574---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f1-2566-87c5af00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:5112548/12548---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f7-3104-945949c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:539408/9408---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fb-24c0-93a22ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:5311947/11947---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f9-2eab-940cfe80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:5319671/19671---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41f3-4cd7-871dd640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:547052/7052---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41fd-1b8c-93375f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:566201/6201---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4203-1839-92cc8f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:565732/5732---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4205-1664-928f8640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:578212/8212---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4201-2014-92fa5600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:5710797/10797---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4207-2a2d-9ae7c140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:586621/6621---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420b-19dd-9261bf80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:594029/4029---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420d-fbd-9224b680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:17:594703/4703---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4209-125f-966f5880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:004305/4305---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d420f-10d1-919b6240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:026978/6978---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4211-1b42-916d9b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:028717/8717---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4212-220d-8788a600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:025092/5092---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4215-13e4-9a6daf40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:0315828/15828---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4214-3dd4-91309280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:056037/6037---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4216-1795-90f38980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:0611656/11656---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4218-2d88-9088b9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:0614606/14606---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4217-390e-86c248c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:0712371/12371---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4219-3053-904bb0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:084403/4403---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421b-1133-900ea7c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:097839/7839---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421c-1e9f-8fd19ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:0910494/10494---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421d-28fe-8f9495c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:096496/6496---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421e-1960-99980fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:105864/5864---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d421f-16e8-8f578cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:1211039/11039---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4222-2b1f-996a4900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:1312411/12411---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4223-307b-8ece3880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:1418657/18657---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4220-48e1-8f1a83c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:156853/6853---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4226-1ac5-8e912f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:1516819/16819---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4224-41b3-98c27040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:165059/5059---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4227-13c3-8e542680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:175493/5493---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4229-1575-8e171d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:186342/6342---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422a-18c6-8de956c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:1815045/15045---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4228-3ac5-9cdf4b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:185073/5073---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422b-13d1-9829d9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:209033/9033---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422f-2349-8d417e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:229422/9422---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4231-24ce-8d047500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:2210944/10944---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422d-2ac0-8d7e8700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:228306/8306---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4230-2072-97fc1300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:2318970/18970---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d422c-4a1a-8dbb9000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:246665/6665---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb6-1a09-9ca24280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:256960/6960---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb8-1b30-8cd6ae40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:268797/8797---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbc-225d-9744f800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:276774/6774---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d41e0-1a76-8c6bde80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:279255/9255---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cbe-2427-8ca8e780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:274469/4469---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4233-1175-8c105100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:285004/5004---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4232-138c-8c3e17c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:2912208/12208---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4234-2fb0-3b40f2c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:304382/4382---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4238-111e-8b77ba80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:3016655/16655---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4236-410f-9707ef00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:306555/6555---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4237-199b-8bb4c380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:334877/4877---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423a-130d-8acfe1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:3312384/12384---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d4239-3060-8b0ceac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:335439/5439---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d423b-153f-8aa21b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatb
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/whatbudbeliev/main.htm)
14:18:4676977/76977---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160911-12cb1-554448c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/li
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
14:18:4676773/76773---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160912-12be5-56386cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/li
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
14:18:477199/7199---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34f-1c1f-7f044a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
a.jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:18:479311/9311---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34c-245f-7f415380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budt
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:18:4974756/74756---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160913-12404-575a5780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/l
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
14:18:4971016/71016---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160914-11568-584e7b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/l
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/life/life-01.htm)
14:18:5545708/45708---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db352-b28c-66a37240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:18:5631966/31966---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db355-7cde-7b33ba80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:18:5636923/36923---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db353-903b-7c466300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:18:5733606/33606---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db354-8346-7bdb9340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:0646905/46905---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db356-b739-7ac8eac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:0840555/40555---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db358-9e6b-68aa3ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:0970830/70830---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db357-114ae-67f323c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:1154891/54891---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db359-d66b-7e6bb400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:1551989/51989---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35a-cb15-7da556c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:1939831/39831---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35c-9b97-79f34b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:1917762/17762---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35e-4562-78efe500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:2071492/71492---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35b-11744-7d1c0280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budt
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:2454048/54048---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35d-d320-645014c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:3236795/36795---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a2-8fbb-7622bb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:3356595/56595---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a1-dd13-77ec7ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:3395722/95722---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db35f-175ea-78a399c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:3583892/83892---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a0-147b4-773563c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budt
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:4133648/33648---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a4-8370-75b7eb80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:4142544/42544---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a3-a630-69521780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:4331557/31557---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a6-7b45-74a54300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:4460014/60014---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a5-ea6e-751f5500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:4618315/18315---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a8-478b-73ee2800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:4730300/30300---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a7-765c-7449b580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5011433/11433---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ab-2ca9-72bcfb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5035649/35649---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6a9-8b41-73a1dcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5136771/36771---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6aa-8fa3-73464f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5428122/28122---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ac-6dda-728f3440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5512401/12401---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6af-3071-716d4980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5825800/25800---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ad-64c8-7233a6c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:19:5920622/20622---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b0-508e-71304080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:0040466/40466---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ae-9e12-71d81940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:0124385/24385---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b1-5f41-6a740240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:0430056/30056---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b2-7568-70e3f540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:0621772/21772---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b4-550c-708867c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:0835066/35066---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b3-88fa-6afd5680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:0812638/12638---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b6-315e-6fc20a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:1250899/50899---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b5-c6d3-703c1c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:1527426/27426---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b9-6b22-6b682640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:1536563/36563---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b7-8ed3-6f850180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:1851392/51392---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6b8-c8c0-6eec6b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:2587978/87978---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ba-157aa-6e819b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budt
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:273470/3470---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383949-d8e-f2988200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_00.htm)
14:20:2846744/46744---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bc-b698-6d042300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:2966049/66049---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bb-10201-6dabfbc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budt
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:3045283/45283---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6bd-b0e3-6c0fff00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach00.htm)
14:20:3432751/32751---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7a-7fef-3fc8a3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:3730172/30172---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7b-75dc-407fbec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:3845354/45354---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa79-b12a-3f3f4f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:3936546/36546---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7c-8ec2-41185540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:4334402/34402---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7d-8662-41b0ebc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:4538455/38455---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7e-9637-42498240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:4737065/37065---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa80-90c9-43c6fa80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:4858049/58049---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa7f-e2c1-43009d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:5146785/46785---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa81-b6c1-446ed340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:5113339/13339---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae2-341b-6deaf140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:20:5726879/26879---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae3-68ff-6e92ca00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:20:5746532/46532---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa82-b5c4-45be84c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/j
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jk8p/jk8p_00.htm)
14:20:5740419/40419---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae1-9de3-6d8f63c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:20:5723432/23432---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae4-5b88-6f0cdc00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:21:0325028/25028---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae5-61c4-6f77abc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:21:0320990/20990---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae7-51fe-70c75d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:21:0327211/27211---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae8-6a4b-71416f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:21:0325504/25504---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238194ae6-63a0-6ff1bdc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/vipass/vcourse0.htm)
14:21:0720942/20942---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5774-51ce-c6af30c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:0815402/15402---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5775-3c2a-c6351ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:1216982/16982---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5776-4256-c5abca80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:1340672/40672---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5773-9ee0-c7a354c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:1510295/10295---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576d-2837-cb279980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:1633029/33029---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576c-8105-cc0c7b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2085034/85034---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576b-14c2a-cee8e740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfner
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2016351/16351---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5770-3fdf-c95dd600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2132278/32278---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576e-7e16-cabcc9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2225145/25145---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d576f-6239-294a1f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:242809/2809---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5777-af9-c1db3a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2413435/13435---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5772-347b-c80e2480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2624022/24022---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5771-5dd6-c89778c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mfneng/mind0.htm)
14:21:2615129/15129---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c0-3b19-52db73c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livme
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm)
14:21:266880/6880---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c1-1ae0-53b11340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livme
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm)
14:21:296453/6453---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c5-1935-56413400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livme
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm)
14:21:3228142/28142---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c3-6dee-552e8b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livme
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm)
14:21:328152/8152---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea7-1fd8-390c6580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:3750625/50625---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c4-c5c1-55f4e8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm)
14:21:3820101/20101---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea0-4e85-2afb5280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:3821610/21610---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea1-546a-3578de80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhana
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:4098246/98246---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6c2-17fc6-54b47980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livme
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livmed/livmed_0.htm)
14:21:4534782/34782---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea3-87de-37612680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhana
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:4644533/44533---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea2-adf5-36c89000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:477854/7854---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2230154261-1eae-6ce7e880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/sw
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.c
r_cover.jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:21:4735721/35721---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea4-8b89-37ea7ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhana
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:4933353/33353---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775ea5-8249-3873cf00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/jhanas/jhanas0a.htm)
14:21:5632787/32787---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154258-8013-64eb3b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftp
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:0385544/85544---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154257-14e28-64806b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swif
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:0361439/61439---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425a-efff-68bbcb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpai
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:05194677/194677---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154259-2f875-6804b000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swift
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:1148425/48425---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425d-bd29-6aa41300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftp
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:1354713/54713---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425b-d5b9-6972e600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftp
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:1446917/46917---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425c-b745-6a0b7c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftp
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:1716332/16332---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425f-3fcc-6c30cd80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpa
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:1769108/69108---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223015425e-10df4-6bb6bb80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swift
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:2232111/32111---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2230154260-7d6f-6c9b9d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftp
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/swiftpair/00.htm)
14:22:2324859/24859---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ea-611b-2378b700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:2438889/38889---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b10-97e9-66779800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_vie
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_view/r_view00.htm)
14:22:2726078/26078---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3eb-65de-24114d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:2825805/25805---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ed-64cd-25057180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:3022256/22256---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ec-56f0-248b5f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/g
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:3123090/23090---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ee-5a32-25704140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:3324070/24070---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3ef-5e06-25ea5340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:3715972/15972---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e3-3e64-1f2e1500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:37132832/132832---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b11-206e0-67d68bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_vie
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/r_view/r_view00.htm)
14:22:3926116/26116---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e4-6604-1fd5edc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:4467611/67611---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f0-1081b-26cf3500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/g
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:4533258/33258---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e5-81ea-208d08c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:4631543/31543---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e6-7b37-21071ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:4734042/34042---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e7-84fa-21be35c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:4812793/12793---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa6f-31f9-b45a580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/b
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:22:5111398/11398---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa70-2c86-ba13300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:22:5126718/26718---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e9-685e-22fea500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:5242360/42360---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e8-a578-22849300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/go
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/godwin/gw_idx.htm)
14:22:5720298/20298---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa74-4f4a-de50880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:22:5826713/26713---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa73-6859-d7a38c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:22:5946215/46215---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa71-b487-c39c980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:23:003994/3994---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa76-f9a-ef7b100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/b
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:23:008893/8893---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%2289d5768-22bd-f7772940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/good
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:0257444/57444---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa72-e064-d0026c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:23:0410258/10258---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4dc-2812-dd580e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:0537431/37431---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa75-9237-ebaa800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/beyond/beyond01.htm)
14:23:0510782/10782---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4dd-2a1e-dd85d4c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:0620123/20123---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4db-4e9b-dd2a4740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:0710360/10360---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4de-2878-dda45940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:0810976/10976---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5760-2ae0-de5b7440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:087755/7755---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5761-1e4b-de79f8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:095097/5097---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5762-13e9-de987d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:0920903/20903---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4df-51a7-de2dad80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:105860/5860---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5763-16e4-deb701c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:119148/9148---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5764-23bc-dee4c880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodq
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:128095/8095---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5765-1f9f-df034d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:1211090/11090---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5766-2b52-df3113c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:1413197/13197---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289d5767-338d-df9be380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/goodqa/goodqa-00.htm)
14:23:2257842/57842---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b09-e1f2-57fe3f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm)
14:23:2351522/51522---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0a-c942-58b55a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm)
14:23:2470037/70037---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b08-11195-57289f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebu
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm)
14:23:2749258/49258---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0b-c06a-596c7500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm)
14:23:3449690/49690---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a05-c21a-79915680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
14:23:3756657/56657---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2220481b0c-dd51-56718480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/lifebud/lifebud0.htm)
14:23:41126837/126837---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a06-1ef75-786f6bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
14:23:4391388/91388---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a08-164fc-75fdcf80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
14:23:4643678/43678---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a09-aa9e-7509ab80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
14:23:4718688/18688---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace46-4900-5151c100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:4815814/15814---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace47-3dc6-508b63c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5116199/16199---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace48-3f47-4f87fd80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhid
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5216937/16937---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace49-4229-4ec1a040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5315702/15702---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4a-3d56-4dfb4300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhi
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5515658/15658---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4b-3d2a-4d25a380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5612216/12216---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4d-2fb8-4b89a6c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhi
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5718926/18926---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4c-49ee-4c6e8880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:23:5996225/96225---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a0a-177e1-74805740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbu
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-00.htm)
14:24:0018546/18546---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4e-4872-4ad28bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abh
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:24:0012143/12143---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace50-2f6f-7e8f2cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhid
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:24:0117617/17617---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace4f-44d1-49edaa00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhi
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/s-abhidham/s-abhi00.htm)
14:24:0727602/27602---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383968-6bd2-f55fdac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-01.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:0720204/20204---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383969-4eec-34c0a640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-02.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:0823442/23442---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396a-5b92-29911080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-03.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:1259429/59429---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d44a0-e825-f37ea00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/index.h
ttings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/index.htm(f
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:1319562/19562---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396c-4c6a-28d9f580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-05.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:1425072/25072---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396b-61f0-292640c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.

nina-abhi-04.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:1422263/22263---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396d-56f7-288daa40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-06.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:1720666/20666---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396f-50ba-f3e26280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-08.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:1926089/26089---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038396e-65e9-28415f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-07.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:2022433/22433---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383970-57a1-275c7d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-09.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:2020618/20618---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383971-508a-271f7440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-10.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:2123879/23879---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383972-5d47-26d32900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-11.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:2518029/18029---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383975-466d-f386d500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-14.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:2619737/19737---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383973-4d19-2aa3b900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-12.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:2725064/25064---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383974-61e8-2a576dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-13.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3023110/23110---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383976-5a46-2686ddc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-15.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3222281/22281---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383978-5709-373753c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-17.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3225781/25781---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383977-64b5-b4348240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-16.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3220050/20050---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383979-4e52-36eb0880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-18.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3727790/27790---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397a-6c8e-36adff80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-ab
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-19.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3721573/21573---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397b-5445-36527200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-20.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:3933780/33780---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397d-83f4-d0436800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-22.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:4136538/36538---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397c-8eba-d0ccbc40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-21.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:437717/7717---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22c0af189-1e25-d09e7cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:24:4428855/28855---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397e-70b7-29ec9e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.

nina-abhi-23.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:4522985/22985---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210384ee0-59c9-360626c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-a
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-25.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:4528938/28938---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038397f-710a-cf02f8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-ab
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
nina-abhi-24.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nina-abhidhamma/nina-abhi-00.htm)
14:24:4823190/23190---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af195-5a96-cf5e8d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0a
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:24:5138260/38260---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af196-9574-5069d480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0b
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:03158220/158220---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18b-26a0c-db0d4640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:06104561/104561---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18c-19871-d9620740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:13153869/153869---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18e-2590d-d6c2a440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:15141685/141685---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18d-22975-d8401c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:2227847/27847---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af192-6cc7-d0436f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/07
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/m
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:2521744/21744---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af193-54f0-cfe7e180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/08_
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:25199670/199670---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af18f-30bf6-d526a780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/05
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:3117109/17109---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af194-42d5-cf9b9640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/09
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:33201701/201701---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af191-313e5-d31098c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/0
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:3522736/22736---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395b-58d0-d5abcec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:3822202/22202---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395c-56ba-d44cdb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4074801/74801---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af197-12431-ce983000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/1
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/00_toc.htm)
14:25:4020409/20409---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395d-4fb9-ca58a340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4118512/18512---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395e-4850-d33a3280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4325740/25740---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038395f-648c-d2278a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4521036/21036---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383961-522c-d02fffc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/hereno
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4624318/24318---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383960-5efe-d114e180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4819749/19749---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383962-4d25-ce84c0c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4916457/16457---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383963-4049-cd25cd00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:4910217/10217---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383965-27e9-cb4cc740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:5020083/20083---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383964-4e73-cc502d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/heren
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/herenow/herenow00.htm)
14:25:5116489/16489---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%2289ce4d8-4069-e634b100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:5314732/14732---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cb-398c-e4a7f680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:5416891/16891---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cc-41fb-e4001dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:5412634/12634---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cd-315a-e3584500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-u
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:5612406/12406---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4ce-3076-e2bfae80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:5714967/14967---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4cf-3a77-e2089380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:599935/9935---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d1-26cf-e0d76680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:25:5910426/10426---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d0-28ba-e16ffd00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:0116259/16259---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d3-3f83-dd06d680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:0116004/16004---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d2-3e84-e03ed000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-u
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:029487/9487---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d5-250f-deef1e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:0419195/19195---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d4-4afb-df96f740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:0410697/10697---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d7-29c9-ddaeaf40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:0620614/20614---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2289ce4d6-5086-de568800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-u
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/all-of-us/allus00.htm)
14:26:0934487/34487---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9a-86b7-bffb9200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/b
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
14:26:1221954/21954---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9d-55c2-c084e640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
14:26:1334916/34916---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9b-8864-c02958c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
14:26:1334044/34044---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9c-84fc-c06661c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/b
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
14:26:1415611/15611---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22281ace39-3cfb-4ac76340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdh
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:1631359/31359---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2214775e9e-7a7f-c0fef840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/b
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/begin/begin1.htm)
14:26:1821542/21542---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3b-5426-49e28180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:1929241/29241---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3c-7239-47cc72c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:2130532/30532---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3d-7744-463fb840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:2430002/30002---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3e-7532-490ce200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:2422527/22527---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace40-57ff-43264340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:2527809/27809---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace3f-6ca1-44c24000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:2933566/33566---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace41-831e-42045880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:3033779/33779---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace42-83f3-40a564c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:3648581/48581---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace43-bdc5-3eeae380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdha
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/livdhamma/livdham00.htm)
14:26:3828288/28288---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062b-6e80-2ada5b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajcha
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
tion.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.htm)
14:26:4210579/10579---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062d-2953-4c3b4780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajcha
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.htm)
14:26:4466461/66461---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062a-1039d-1a486a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajch
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans

rom www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.htm)
14:26:4629497/29497---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e062c-7339-40e81c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajcha
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.htm)
14:26:5131052/31052---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160917-794c-7f0bf680;700267c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/eb
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
-11.html(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:26:56144504/144504---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22283e0629-23478-ea5c5900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajch
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
m www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajchah_lib/00.htm)
14:26:5754126/54126---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160919-d36e-7d6ff9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/person
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:26:5857940/57940---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160918-e254-7ea126c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:0151385/51385---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091a-c8b9-7c2f8a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/person
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:0648164/48164---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091b-bc24-7ba63640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:0838021/38021---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091d-9485-74516180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:0867682/67682---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091c-10862-77f42ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:1022197/22197---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091f-56b5-6e894740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:1210864/10864---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c167ea1-2a70-4c24f500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:1420788/20788---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c167ea0-5134-6e2db9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/perso
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:1582386/82386---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c16091e-141d2-71567100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/pers
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:159750/9750---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef38e-2616-d46f37c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:1731052/31052---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221c160917-794c-7f0bf680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/person
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/personality/person-00.htm)
14:27:177535/7535---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef38f-1d6f-d4417100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:1910731/10731---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef391-29eb-d4046800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:1910826/10826---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef390-2a4a-d422ec80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:204996/4996---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef392-1384-d3d6a140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso

(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:207449/7449---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef393-1d19-d3b81cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:216244/6244---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef395-1864-d36bd180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:218488/8488---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef394-2128-d38a5600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:249610/9610---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef396-258a-d32ec880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:256978/6978---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef398-1b42-d2d33b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:2515844/15844---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef397-3de4-d3104400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:2718971/18971---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef399-4a1b-d2b4b680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:288159/8159---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39a-1fdf-d286efc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sma
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:299616/9616---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39c-2590-d22b6240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:2917063/17063---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39b-42a7-d2686b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sn
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:3110210/10210---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39d-27e2-d1fd9b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sn
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:317338/7338---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39e-1caa-d1cfd4c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:338163/8163---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef39f-1fe3-d1a20e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sm
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:3411215/11215---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22245208d9-2bcf-95edc100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
uddhadasa.jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:3518362/18362---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3e0-47ba-d1468080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-sn
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ajlee-small/small-00.htm)
14:27:4044970/44970---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fac-afaa-2864c400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahas
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
ya/mahasi-malukya-02.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-malukya/mahasi-m
14:27:4226255/26255---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d0-668f-9545e840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budas
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
sa01.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:4322228/22228---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d1-56d4-94cbd640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budas
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
sa02.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:4594122/94122---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d59-16faa-a9956a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co

icca-01.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-00.htm)
14:27:4817382/17382---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d3-43e6-94610680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/buda
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa04.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:4926131/26131---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d2-6613-9119cac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/buda
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa03.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:4917934/17934---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d4-460e-93e6f480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/buda
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa05.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:5123797/23797---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d5-5cf5-92f2d080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budas
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa06.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:5729227/29227---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d6-722b-92974300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/buda
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa07.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:27:5829964/29964---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d7-750c-922c7340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/buda
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa08.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:28:0038429/38429---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22245208d8-961d-9193dcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/buda
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
sa09.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budasa-handbook/budasa00.htm)
14:28:0111504/11504---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f4-2cf0-b4d2fe40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/a
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:0111083/11083---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f5-2b4b-b4a53780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:027844/7844---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f6-1ea4-b42b2580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:0351757/51757---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f3-ca2d-b5c72240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:0511936/11936---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f7-2ea0-b3740a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:089411/9411---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f8-24c3-b2cc31c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:0815196/15196---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fa-3b5c-b19b04c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:1130113/30113---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3f9-75a1-b28f28c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:1212026/12026---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fc-2efa-b0979e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:127473/7473---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fd-1d31-b03c1100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:1227795/27795---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2253ef3fb-6c93-b13f7740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet00.htm)
14:28:1940110/40110---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace32-9cae-6f9fb440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsci
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm)
14:28:2351915/51915---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace34-cacb-6e9c4e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm)
14:28:2565201/65201---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace35-feb1-6e12f9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsci
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm)
14:28:2758146/58146---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace33-e322-6f34e480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm)
14:28:3059134/59134---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace36-e6fe-6d7a6340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm)
14:28:3230745/30745---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa85-7819-25907940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:3627785/27785---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa86-6c89-2534ebc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:3854000/54000---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22281ace37-d2f0-6cd28a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budsc
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budscience/bfs-00.htm)
14:28:3922570/22570---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa88-582a-246e8e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:4034387/34387---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa87-8653-24d95e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:4317501/17501---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa8a-445d-23c6b5c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:4327815/27815---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa89-6ca7-24224340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:4525078/25078---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa8c-61f6-23005880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:4522683/22683---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22183afa8b-589b-2389acc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outloo
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/outlook/outlook-0.htm)
14:28:5364911/64911---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799788-fd8f-191dcfc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/estm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
14:29:00103267/103267---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799787-19363-1a3fba80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/es
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/est
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
14:29:0186719/86719---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978a-152bf-165fe840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/es
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/est
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
14:29:0211323/11323---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd72-2c3b-3f67b540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:03124/124---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0db6c7-7c-370f7a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:04218/218---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0dbd67-da-3d51a680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-wa
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/see

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:05162/162---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0dbd66-a2-3d332200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-wa
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:07184834/184834---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799789-2d202-1866b4c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/e
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/est
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
14:29:0710253/10253---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6ce-280d-389c34c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:084378/4378---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d6-111a-3a383180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:08311/311---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%222c0db6d2-137-3934cb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/se
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:11106282/106282---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978b-19f2a-152ebb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/es
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/est
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/estm/estm00.htm)
14:29:125959/5959---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6de-1747-3bf2b2c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:128301/8301---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd78-206d-40d5eb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:139436/9436---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d0-24dc-38f7c240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-wa
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:1613177/13177---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d4-3379-39cd61c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:1714807/14807---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd68-39d7-3d7f6d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:1820439/20439---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd7e-4fd7-41ca0f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-wa
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:1816328/16328---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6db-3fc8-3b4ada00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2113600/13600---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6da-3520-3b0dd100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2221462/21462---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd6e-53d6-3ede6100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2218465/18465---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6dc-4821-3b87e300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2416603/16603---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd63-40db-3cb91000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2513171/13171---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd61-3373-3c5d8280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/se
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2816589/16589---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6ca-40cd-37b75300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2813874/13874---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd77-3632-4098e240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:2829961/29961---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd74-7509-401ed040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:3420159/20159---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd65-4ebf-3d23dfc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-wa
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:3522829/22829---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd7f-592d-42165a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:3527790/27790---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd73-6c8e-3fc342c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-wa
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:3526833/26833---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d3-68d1-399058c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:3811089/11089---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd7d-2b51-418d0640%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:389524/9524---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6cb-2534-37e519c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4022312/22312---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd6c-5728-3e739140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4124873/24873---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd69-6129-3ddafac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4212499/12499---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d5-30d3-3a0a6ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4215001/15001---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d7-3a99-3a753a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4311466/11466---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0dbd6a-2cca-3e08c180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/se
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4511761/11761---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%222c0db6d9-2df1-3ae00a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/index.htm)
14:29:4719075/19075---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed57-4a83-e960fe80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:4818461/18461---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed59-481d-ec006180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:4918169/18169---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed62-46f9-eebe4900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:5015893/15893---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed63-3e15-f0a69100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:5314668/14668---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed64-394c-f3a18180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:5316992/16992---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed65-4260-fae71400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:5516343/16343---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed66-3fd7-fe991f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/07
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecli
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:5819444/19444---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed69-4bf4-8410c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/10
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:29:5943575/43575---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed67-aa37-2883400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/0
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:30:0117881/17881---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed6a-45d9-a47d880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:30:0240255/40255---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed68-9d3f-4707c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/09
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/0
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:30:0219893/19893---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22380fed6b-4db5-e186880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/1
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/tecliv/1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/tecliv/00.htm)
14:30:1579484/79484---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06e-1367c-d97a6c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm)
14:30:1585099/85099---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06c-14c6b-c77a4480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm)
14:30:1882199/82199---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38e9-14117-afa68780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/ca
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/cat
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:1997829/97829---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0fd06d-17e25-cea15280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milind
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/milinda/ml-00.htm)
14:30:2881761/81761---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38eb-13f61-bd5c0d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/ca
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/cat
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:3197598/97598---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ea-17d3e-b6167a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/ca
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/cat
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:3660808/60808---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ed-ed88-cf3db000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:37109941/109941---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ec-1ad75-c7d99900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/ca
d%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/cat
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:3919460/19460---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ef-4c04-d7d2f400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:4224111/24111---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17f-5e2f-b2a66c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tip
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-02.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:30:4261340/61340---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22ac38ee-ef9c-d3a6d680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/catu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/catu/catu00.htm)
14:30:4310983/10983---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17e-2ae7-b2e37500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-ti
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo

/guidetipitaka-01.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:30:4416591/16591---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af180-40cf-b25a20c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tip
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-03.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:30:5450689/50689---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af181-c601-b20dd580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-ti
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-04.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:30:5538971/38971---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af184-983b-aff7c6c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tip
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-07.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:30:5995108/95108---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af182-17384-b193c380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
a/guidetipitaka-05.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.h
14:30:5970985/70985---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af183-11549-b0aee1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
a/guidetipitaka-06.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.h
14:31:0010213/10213---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af186-27e5-af222740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tip
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-09.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:31:0237360/37360---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af185-91f0-af8cf700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipi
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-08.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:31:0413391/13391---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799790-344f-4d2cb880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
bbasava-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:068744/8744---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799792-2228-4d4b3d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-dhammadayada-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:0827530/27530---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af187-6b8a-a5f44cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tip
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
/guidetipitaka-10.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/guide-tipitaka/guidetipitaka-00.htm
14:31:0844339/44339---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978e-ad33-4cefaf80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-mulapariyaya-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:0916675/16675---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799794-4123-4d884600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
ayabera-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:1218152/18152---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799796-46e8-4dc54f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
ngana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:1210721/10721---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799798-29e1-4e025800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
kankheyya-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:1210239/10239---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979a-27ff-4e3f6100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
atthupama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:1515108/15108---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979c-3b04-4e6d27c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
eka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:1612037/12037---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a2-2f05-4fad9700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-culasihanada-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:2033742/33742---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979e-83ce-4f42c740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
sammaditthi-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:2015476/15476---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a6-3c74-50556fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww

a/013-mahadukkhakkhanda-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/inde
14:31:2128295/28295---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a0-6e87-4f7fd040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
0-satipatthanai-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:2335991/35991---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a4-8c97-501866c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-mahasihanada-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:249237/9237---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ac-2415-50fd4880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
tokhila-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:2514697/14697---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997aa-3969-50cf81c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
ana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:2513810/13810---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a8-35f2-509278c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www
a/014-culadukkhakkhanda-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index
14:31:2611789/11789---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ae-2e0d-512b0f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
anapattha-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:2916676/16676---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b0-4124-51681840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-madhupindika-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:3114847/14847---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b6-39ff-520ff100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/0
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
akacupama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:3114275/14275---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b2-37c3-5195df00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
9-dvedhavitakka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:328811/8811---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b4-226b-51d2e800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.
020-vitakkasanthana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:348291/8291---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ba-2063-52a88780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
ika-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:3513467/13467---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bc-349b-52d64e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
rathavinita-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:3727551/27551---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b8-6b9f-526b7e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.s
22-alagagaddupama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:3719378/19378---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997be-4bb2-53135740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
a-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:4132082/32082---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc0-7d52-536ee4c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.
026-ariyapariyesana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:4117350/17350---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc5-43c6-546308c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-mahasaropama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:4223137/23137---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc2-5a61-53ca7240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
ma/027-culahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/inc
14:31:4222386/22386---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc3-5772-5425ffc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
ma/028-mahahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/in
14:31:4414494/14494---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc7-389e-54a011c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai

-culasaropama-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:4512708/12708---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc9-31a4-54cdd880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
culagosinga-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:4611816/11816---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcd-2e28-5538a840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-mahagopalaka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:4716577/16577---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcb-40c1-550ae180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
mahagosinga-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:478803/8803---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcf-2263-55666f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-culagopalaka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:5122921/22921---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd1-5989-55c1fc80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
culasaccaka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:5210391/10391---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd5-2897-dd6f6bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www
a/037-culatanhasankhaya-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index
14:31:568583/8583---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979f-2187-579b0240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-culaassapura-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:5734667/34667---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd3-876b-561d8a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
mahasaccaka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:5721871/21871---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd9-556f-57303280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-mahaassapura-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:31:5839675/39675---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd7-9afb-de080240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
a/038-mahatanhasankhaya-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/inde
14:32:0011385/11385---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a7-2c79-58245680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
ranjake-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:0112962/12962---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a5-32a2-57d80b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
leyyaka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:0316850/16850---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b3-41d2-589e6880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
culavedalla-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:0317826/17826---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b1-45a2-58615f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
mahavedalla-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:039232/9232---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bf-2410-58eab3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
ma/045-culadhammasamadana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
14:32:0614799/14799---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b7-39cf-5927bcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tta-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
ma/046-mahadhammasamadana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
14:32:078736/8736---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc1-2220-59558380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
mamsaka-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:0712058/12058---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd4-2f1a-59a1cec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
sambiya-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:0810723/10723---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd6-29e3-59cf9580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.

049-brahmanimantana-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm
14:32:1114621/14621---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978d-391d-5a0c9e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.s
50-maratajjhaniya-sutta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:1212371/12371---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdc-3053-645c63c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:1213060/13060---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abda-3304-641f5ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
akanagara-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:1320629/20629---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279978f-5095-63f19400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:168629/8629---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe0-21b5-64c73380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:1712591/12591---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe4-312f-655fca00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
uravatiya-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:1821093/21093---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abde-5265-64996cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:199399/9399---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799791-24b7-659cd300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
bhayarajakumara-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:1930490/30490---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe2-771a-6522c100%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:2111068/11068---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22799793-2b3c-65ca99c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
edaniya-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:239182/9182---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799797-23de-6653ee00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
da-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
a/061-ambalatthika-rahulovada-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.
14:32:2514121/14121---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799799-3729-6690f700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
ha-rahulovada-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:2511551/11551---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979b-2d1f-66bebdc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
3-cula-malunkhyaputta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:2631121/31121---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22799795-7991-66262740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:2713854/13854---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279979d-361e-66fbc6c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
4-maha-malunkhyaputta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3018404/18404---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a3-47e4-67851b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
ikopama-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3112650/12650---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a9-316a-67b2e1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3121849/21849---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997a1-5559-6738cfc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3216534/16534---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ab-4096-67efeac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com

ana-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:345242/5242---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b5-147a-68a705c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
1-tevijja-vacchagotta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3410915/10915---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997ad-2aa3-681db180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
i-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3612628/12628---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997b9-3154-68e40ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
ggi-vacchagotta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3717780/17780---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997af-4574-685aba80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:389149/9149---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bd-23bd-694ede80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
kha-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:3816847/16847---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%227997bb-41cf-692117c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
aha-vacchagotta-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4314469/14469---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abca-3885-6a8f4dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
namandika-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4423540/23540---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc4-5bf4-699b29c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
a-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4430837/30837---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc6-7875-69f6b740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4740000/40000---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abc8-9c40-6a5244c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
asakuludayi-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4810732/10732---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abce-29ec-6b18a200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
ssa-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4916904/16904---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd0-4208-6b55ab00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
a-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:4923284/23284---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abcc-5af4-6aeadb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
asakuludayi-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:5316612/16612---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe3-40e4-6cb49ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:5418303/18303---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd8-477f-6c7795c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
a-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:5533369/33369---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abd2-8259-6c2b4a80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
ala-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:581176/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:32:55%20GMTwww.sai
-piyajatika-e2.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20comp
d/majjhima/087-piyajatika-e2.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:5814006/14006---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdd-36b6-6d6bb9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
ala-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:32:5810605/10605---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdf-296d-6d998080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com

ika-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0144743/44743---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abdb-aec7-6d1f6e80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
dhirajakumara-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0211008/11008---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe1-2b00-6dc74740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0215308/15308---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe7-3bcc-6e321700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
akatthala-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0313014/13014---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe6-32d6-6df50e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
acetiya-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0714978/14978---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe9-3a82-6ebb6b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0821163/21163---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abe8-52ab-6e7e6240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:0819445/19445---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abea-4bf5-6f07b680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
ana-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1120791/20791---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abeb-5137-6f5401c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
kha-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1113089/13089---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abed-3321-6fce13c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
i-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1321958/21958---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abee-55c6-700b1cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
ani-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1524959/24959---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abec-617f-6f910ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1613254/13254---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abef-33c6-704825c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1723373/23373---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf0-5b4d-70b2f580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:1922325/22325---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf1-5735-70ff40c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
a-e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:2118123/18123---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf3-46cb-725e3480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
ya-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:219598/9598---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf4-257e-728bfb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:2335552/35552---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf2-8ae0-72212b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
e1.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:2316371/16371---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf5-3ff3-72c90440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:2617888/17888---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf6-45e0-73060d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com

atta-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:269494/9494---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf7-2516-7333d400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
asappaya-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:2712231/12231---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf8-2fc7-73619ac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
nakamoggallana-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:2812263/12263---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abf9-2fe7-739ea3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
pakamoggallana-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:297847/7847---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfb-1ea7-74097380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
nama-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3013563/13563---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfa-34fb-73dbacc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
nama-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:319239/9239---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfc-2417-74373a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3316126/16126---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfd-3efe-74744340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
isodhana-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3515778/15778---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abfe-3da2-74b14c40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3512072/12072---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac20-2f28-75686740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
tuka-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:366819/6819---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac21-1aa3-75962e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3916637/16637---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac22-40fd-75d33700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
acattarisaka-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3921439/21439---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac24-53bf-764d4900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
tasati-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:3941095/41095---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279abff-a087-74fd9780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
4-sevitabba-asevitabba-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4015995/15995---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac23-3e7b-7600fdc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
nasati-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4310915/10915---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac25-2aa3-767b0fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
haruppatti-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4310450/10450---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac26-28d2-76b818c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
nata-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4517147/17147---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac27-42fb-76e5df80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
nata-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4513320/13320---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac28-3408-7722e880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
chariyabbhutta-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:479608/9608---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac29-2588-7750af40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an

tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4820151/20151---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2a-4eb7-779cfa80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
mi-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4917366/17366---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2b-43d6-77da0380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:4912935/12935---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2c-3287-7807ca40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:526798/6798---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac30-1a8e-78fbee40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
aratta-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:5320097/20097---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2d-4e81-7844d340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
sa-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:5516931/16931---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2f-4223-78dd69c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:5526905/26905---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac2e-6919-78a060c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
dita-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:5610038/10038---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac31-2736-7929b500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sa
2-ananda-bhaddekaratta-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:33:5910701/10701---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac33-29cd-799484c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
aratta-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/v
hima/134-lomasakangiya-bhaddekaratta-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
14:33:5921691/21691---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac32-54bb-7966be00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
atta-e.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
ma/133-mahakaccana-bhaddekaratta-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/i
14:34:0011877/11877---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac34-2e65-79c24b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
ulakammavibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:0121747/21747---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac35-54f3-7a0e96c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
ahakammavibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:0516558/16558---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac36-40ae-7a4b9fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saig
salayatanavibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:0515724/15724---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac37-3d6c-7a796680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
savibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:0516261/16261---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac38-3f85-7ab66f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
vibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:0621046/21046---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac39-5236-7b213f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
vibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1012266/12266---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3a-2fea-7b4f0600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
vibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1012645/12645---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3b-3165-7b7cccc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
kinavibhanga-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1012767/12767---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3c-31df-7bb9d5c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
tmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo

nathapindikovada-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1113448/13448---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3d-3488-7be79c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
da-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:136973/6973---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3e-1b3d-7c156340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:139248/9248---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac40-2420-7c8f7540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
rahulovada-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1529940/29940---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac3f-74f4-7c61ae80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/
Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com
vada-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1518404/18404---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac41-47e4-7cdbc080%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:168396/8396---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac42-20cc-7d098740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
hasalayatanika-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:167145/7145---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac43-1be9-7d374e00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
ravindeyya-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:1910699/10699---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac44-29cb-7d6514c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima
.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.sai
-pindapataparisuddhi-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:2012571/12571---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac45-311b-7d92db80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhim
C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.
iyabhavana-e.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/index.htm)
14:34:2536462/36462---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9d-8e6e-963b6880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/b.
ettings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/b.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:2943898/43898---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9e-ab7a-96c4bcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/c.
ettings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/c.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:3353066/53066---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9f-cf4a-973ecec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/d.h
ettings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/d.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:3386856/86856---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9c-15348-95938fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/a
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/a.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:3963554/63554---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa0-f842-97d76540%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/e.
ettings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/e.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:46101213/101213---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa1-18b5d-98bc4700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/f
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/f.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:5075241/75241---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa3-125e9-9a490180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/h.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:34:51102763/102763---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa2-1916b-99a128c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/g
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/g.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:0086275/86275---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa5-15103-9bb73780%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/j
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/j.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:0071757/71757---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa4-1184d-9af0da40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/i.
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/i.htm

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:0684279/84279---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa6-14937-9c6e5280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/k
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/k.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:0676854/76854---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa7-12c36-9d256d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/l
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/l.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:1217130/17130---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8b-42ea-57966880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:1331071/31071---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3f9b-795f-91a47b40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/2-
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dh
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:1340228/40228---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa9-9d24-9e28d3c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/n.
ettings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/n.htm
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:1366182/66182---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22341c3fa8-10286-9dbe0400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m
Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/dhp/m.ht
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/1-index.htm)
14:35:167570/7570---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8c-1d92-57c42f40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:1612335/12335---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9e-302f-5bff8f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahava
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:168690/8690---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9f-21f2-5c2d55c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahava
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:1710234/10234---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8d-27fa-57f1f600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahava
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2016934/16934---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca0-4226-5c6a5ec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2013246/13246---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8e-33be-582eff00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2117624/17624---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca1-44d8-5ca767c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2410552/10552---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c90-2938-58e61a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2412340/12340---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca2-3034-5cf3b300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2721070/21070---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca3-524e-5daace00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:277386/7386---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca4-1cda-5de7d700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2748511/48511---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c8f-bd7f-58b85340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:2815420/15420---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c91-3c3c-59232300%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson

om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:3210681/10681---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca5-29b9-5e436480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:337885/7885---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c93-1ecd-596f6e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:3310164/10164---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca6-27b4-5eccb8c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:347852/7852---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c92-1eac-5950e9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:379755/9755---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c95-261b-59e98040%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:3713541/13541---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca7-34e5-5efa7f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:3818790/18790---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c94-4966-59bbb980%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:3919020/19020---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca8-4a4c-5f46cac0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:416712/6712---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c97-1a38-5a35cb80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:4111412/11412---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c96-2c94-5a174700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:4222651/22651---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3ca9-587b-5f931600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:4516525/16525---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3caa-408d-5fd01f00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:4614380/14380---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c98-382c-5a72d480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:4718815/18815---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cab-497f-601c6a40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5136591/36591---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c99-8eef-5adda440%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5117838/17838---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cac-45ae-60597340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:516425/6425---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9a-1919-5b0b6b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5421844/21844---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cad-5554-60a5be80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5513971/13971---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9b-3693-5b487400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso

om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5513876/13876---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9c-3634-5b857d00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5623331/23331---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cae-5b23-61014c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5710553/10553---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3caf-2939-613e5500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:589642/9642---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb0-25aa-616c1bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5910719/10719---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb2-29df-6204b240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:35:5917038/17038---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3c9d-428e-5bc28600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
nts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anso
om www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:36:015914/5914---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%223c0d4466-171a-9ad49d40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm)
14:36:013688/3688---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%223c0d4467-e68-9baa3cc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed
0Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebmed1
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm)
14:36:0210578/10578---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb4-2952-626f8200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahav
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:36:0314859/14859---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%223c0d3cb3-3a0b-6241bb40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahavamsa/index.htm)
14:36:046600/6600---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%223c0d4468-19c8-9c709a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebme
20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebme
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebmed012.htm)
14:36:0923638/23638---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af177-5c56-1844b480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm)
14:36:105579/5579---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af178-15cb-e979e9c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm)
14:36:1415096/15096---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af179-3af8-e9d57740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm)
14:36:1510426/10426---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17a-28ba-ea3104c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm)
14:36:161164/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:36:15%20GMTwww.sai
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebdha094.htm)
14:36:1873261/73261---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22340a4eed-11e2d-1e09a280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anp
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part0.htm)
14:36:1811639/11639---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22c0af17b-2d77-ea7d5000%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd101/bd101_00.htm)
14:36:191182/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:36:18%20GMTwww.sai
dx.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.s

bidx.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/nutshell/nshell01.htm)
14:36:19296/296---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b04-128-10526bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.htm)
14:36:20352/352---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b03-160-10cc7dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-di
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.htm)
14:36:21336/336---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b01-150-11ee6880%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-d
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.htm)
14:36:221054/1054---MC-200added
('OK')image/gifetag:%2220481b06-41e-fe79c00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud-dict/dic1-titel.htm)
14:36:23163479/163479---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%22340a4eee-27e97-2e218200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anp
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/anpnst-vim/part0.htm)
14:36:2411908/11908---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac58-2e84-d2c56d80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:245516/5516---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac48-158c-d6777900%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:2822524/22524---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac5a-57fc-d24b5b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:2811664/11664---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4b-2d90-d5b11bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:2916426/16426---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4a-402a-d5ee24c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:315444/5444---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4e-1544-d4adb580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:3234391/34391---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac49-8657-d649b240%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:3212665/12665---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4c-3179-d57412c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:346247/6247---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac50-1867-d4522800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:348506/8506---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4f-213a-d47feec0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-b
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:356099/6099---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac51-17d3-d4246140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:3710546/10546---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac52-2932-d405dcc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:3816754/16754---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac54-4172-d33f7f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-b
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:3959619/59619---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac4d-e8e3-d53709c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a

.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:4113808/13808---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac59-35f0-d2886480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
ents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_ans
(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:4216649/16649---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac56-4109-d3027680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:4340710/40710---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac53-9f06-d3b99180%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-
uments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_a
.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:36:4745015/45015---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34d-afd7-d97f2200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bud
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
r.jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach01.htm)
14:36:4837964/37964---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db34e-944c-da828840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
ocuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/
r.jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach01.htm)
14:36:501127/1127---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394a-467-4c53d740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:36:51980/980---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394c-3d4-4cdd2b80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:36:514425/4425---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394b-1149-4caf64c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:36:5282473/82473---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db350-14229-dc0f42c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bu
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
icca.jpg(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/budtch/budteach25.htm)
14:36:5829990/29990---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394e-7526-4b6ef580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:36:5825221/25221---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394d-6285-4c16ce40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:36:59101576/101576---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac57-18cc8-d72e9400%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-o
cuments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_
x.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/wobtoc.htm)
14:37:0030834/30834---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%221038394f-7872-4aa89840%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:0637812/37812---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383950-93b4-49e23b00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:0626646/26646---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383953-6816-47615c80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:0728076/28076---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383951-6dac-48fd5940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:091924/1924---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383955-784-4611ab00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:0936215/36215---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383952-8d77-48463e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:093590/3590---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383956-e06-45d4a200%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:113422/3422---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383957-d5e-458856c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:111107/1107---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383958-453-454b4dc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/b
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/bd
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:1327349/27349---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2210383954-6ad5-46b983c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/b
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/bd8p/bd8p_01.htm)
14:37:151176/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:13%20GMTwww.sai
io_files/image001.gifC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20co
ebud/mind/08_biblio_files/image001.gif(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/08_biblio.
14:37:1859302/59302---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%22c0af190-e7a6-d98f4e40%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mind/06_chap6.htm)
14:37:211180/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:19%20GMTwww.sai
et9A.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www
arimet9A.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/metteya/arimet02.htm)
14:37:2496762/96762---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2224520a07-179fa-77107800%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbu
s%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/rdbud/rdbud-02a.htm)
14:37:246237/6237---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6d1-185d-391646c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
ts%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/chah-bio.htm)
14:37:264307/4307---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd71-10d3-3f39ee80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/love-and.htm)
14:37:2960015/60015---MC-200added

('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5a-ea6f-a6d78280%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/maha
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
cca-02.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-01.htm)
14:37:294088/4088---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd76-ff8-405bd940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/way-is.htm)
14:37:29116003/116003---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%223c349315-1c523-c52de500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/ebsu
%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/ebsu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/index.htm)
14:37:303806/3806---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6df-ede-3c113740%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
nd%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/se
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/happy.htm)
14:37:313824/3824---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd6f-ef0-3efce580%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/important.htm)
14:37:323746/3746---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6c9-ea2-376b07c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/kindness.htm)
14:37:323736/3736---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd6d-e98-3e9215c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/humility.htm)
14:37:333806/3806---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd7a-ede-41223680%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/s
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/joy.htm)
14:37:333522/3522---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd62-dc2-3c7c0700%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/pain.htm)
14:37:344434/4434---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd7c-1152-415f3f80%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud

www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/so-what.htm)
14:37:345418/5418---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6d8-152a-3aa30140%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/talk-on.htm)
14:37:354354/4354---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd75-1102-403d54c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/kwan-yin.htm)
14:37:355085/5085---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6cd-13dd-385f2bc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/becoming.htm)
14:37:365007/5007---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd6b-138f-3e274600%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/work-of.htm)
14:37:375134/5134---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd70-140e-3f1b6a00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/e
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/see-in.htm)
14:37:375097/5097---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6cc-13e9-38316500%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/walk-in.htm)
14:37:373300/3300---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6c8-ce4-374c8340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/no-empty.htm)
14:37:374102/4102---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd64-1006-3cd79480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/con-act.htm)
14:37:394161/4161---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd60-1041-3c2fbbc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see
0and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/lp-way.htm)
14:37:394724/4724---M--200added

('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd79-1274-40f46fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/bless.htm)
14:37:393873/3873---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0dbd7b-f21-4140bb00%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-
and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebud/
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/dana.htm)
14:37:411208/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:40%20GMTwww.sai
/ebidx.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/ww
ma/j._/ebidx.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/005-anangana-sutta-e1.htm
14:37:411222/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:40%20GMTwww.sai
-dvedhavitakka-e1.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20
ebud/majjhima/019-dvedhavitakka-e1.htm(from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/020-vitakkasanthana-sutta-e1.htm)
14:37:413846/3846---M--200added
('OK')image/jpegetag:%222c0db6cf-f06-38bab940%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-w
20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_anson/ebu
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/see-way/med.htm)
14:37:411228/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:40%20GMTwww.sai
-culahatthipadopama-p.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana
son/ebud/majjhima/027-culahatthipadopama-p.htm(from
www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/028-mahahatthipadopama-sutta-e1.htm)
14:37:431206/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:42%20GMTwww.sai
-indriyabhavana-e2.htmC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%2
/ebud/majjhima/152-indriyabhavana-e2.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/majjhima/1
14:37:431158/-1---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:42%20GMTwww.sai
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)
14:37:441158/0---M--404error
('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:42%20GMTwww.sai
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)
14:37:441158/-1---M--404error

('Not%20Found')text/htmldate:Mon,%2026%20Dec%202005%2008:37:42%20GMTwww.sai
mC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigo
from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/dhp/m.htm)
14:37:465326/5326---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2279ac55-14ce-d6a53fc0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-b
ments%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.com/_an
tm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/word-of-buddha/woblit.htm)
14:37:4865812/65812---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5b-10114-a5971340%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mah
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
icca-03.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-02.htm)
14:37:5786334/86334---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5c-1513e-a3810480%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mah
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
icca-04.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-03.htm)
14:38:0265034/65034---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5d-fe0a-a15bb380%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahas
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
cca-05.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-04.htm)
14:38:1068328/68328---MC-200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2238190d5e-10ae8-a076d1c0%22www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mah
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Ken/Desktop/buddhasasana%20complete/www.saigon.co
icca-06.htm(from www.saigon.com/~anson/ebud/mahasi-paticca/paticca-05.htm)

datesize'/'remotesizeflags(request:Update,Range state:File
response:Modified,Chunked,gZipped)statuscodestatus ('servermsg')MIMEEtag|DateURLloc
21:09:3286863/86863U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2231f1a-1534f-c7628440%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pa
and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/D
21:09:3225497/25497U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%224975c-6399-f8cc0d80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha1.html(from)
21:09:3320827/20827---M--200added
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249866-515b-fac397c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali
:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/c
reading/gatha2.html(from)
21:09:33320/320---M--302error
('Moved%20Temporarily')text/htmldate:Thu,%2002%20Feb%202006%2012:50:58%20GMT
xt(from)
21:09:3355207/55207U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7d-d7a7-742dbf00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w1.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:33338266/338266U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd93-5295a-7512a0c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcours
4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s4.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha
21:09:335211/5211U-----200untouched
('OK')text/htmletag:%2249756-145b-f8ad8900%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pal
/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhammapada/cc
eading/abbre.html(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/gatha1.htm)
21:09:3336556/36556U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd88-8ecc-74894c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w2.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3340130/40130U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8d-9cc2-74b71340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w4.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3446683/46683U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8b-b65b-74a7d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w3.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3450281/50281U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8e-c469-74b71340%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w5.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3447991/47991U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8f-bb77-74c65580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w6.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w6.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3442558/42558U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd90-a63e-74c65580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w7.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w7.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3533776/33776U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd91-83f0-74c65580%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w8.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w8.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3536977/36977U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd92-9071-74d597c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w9.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w9.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/reading/
21:09:3531454/31454U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7e-7ade-743d0140%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w10.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w10.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:3643227/43227U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd7f-a8db-744c4380%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w11.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w11.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:3631102/31102U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd80-797e-745b85c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w12.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w12.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:3933376/33376U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd81-8260-745b85c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w13.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w13.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi

21:09:4234580/34580U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd82-8714-746ac800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w14.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w14.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4342974/42974---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce27-a7de-78d3ee80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w1.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w1.wav(from)
21:09:4436105/36105U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd83-8d09-746ac800%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w15.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w15.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4538223/38223U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd84-954f-747a0a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w16.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w16.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4637328/37328---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce28-91d0-78e330c0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w2.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w2.wav(from)
21:09:4739721/39721U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd85-9b29-747a0a40%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w17.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w17.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4846169/46169U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd86-b459-74894c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w18.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w18.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4939119/39119---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce29-98cf-78f27300%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/p
-w3.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w3.wav(from)
21:09:4943286/43286U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd87-a916-74894c80%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w19.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w19.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4931083/31083U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd89-796b-74988ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse

-w20.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w20.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:4936758/36758U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8a-8f96-74988ec0%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/
-w21.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w21.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:5033411/33411U-----200untouched
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224cd8c-8283-74a7d100%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w22.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhar
urse/pali/reading/pronunc/s4-w22.wav(from http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse/pali/readi
21:09:5144141/44141---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2a-ac6d-7901b540%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
-w4.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dham
rse/pali/reading/pronunc/s5-w4.wav(from)
21:09:55341246/341246---M--200added
('OK')audio/x-wavetag:%224ce2b-534fe-792f7c00%22http://ccbs.ntu.edu.tw/DBLM/olcourse
5.wavC:/Documents%20and%20Settings/Florent/Mes%20documents/Bouddhisme/Dhamma
e/pali/reading/pronunc/s5.wav(from)

ÉÍÍÍ

A SHORT HISTORICAL OUTLINE OF THE BON RELIGION

THE ORIGIN OF BON part 1 (Olmo Lungring)

The Bonpo's maintain that Bon originated in the land of Olmo Lungring ('Ol-mo-lung-ring), a part of a larger country called Tazig (rTag-gzigs). 'Ol symbolizes the unborn; Mo, the undiminishing; Lung, the prophetic words of Tonpa Shenrab (sTon-pa gShen-rab) the founder of Bon; and Ring, his everlasting compassion.

Olmo Lungring constitutes one-third of the existing world and is situated to the west of Tibet. It is described as an eight-petalled lotus under a sky which appears like an eight spoked wheel. In the center rises Mount Yungdrung Gutseg (gYung-drung dgu-brtsegs), "Pyramid of the Nine Swastikas". The swastika is the symbol of permanence and indestructability. The nine swastikas collectively represent the Nine ways of Bon. At the base of Mount Yungdrung spring four rivers, flowing towards the four cardinal directions. The mountain is surrounded by temples, cities and parks. To the south is the palace Barpo Sogye (Bar-po so-brgyad) where Tonpa Shenrab was born. To the west and north are palaces in which lived the wives and children of Tonpa Shenrab. A temple named Shampo Lhatse (sham-po lha-rtse) is to the east. The complex of places, rivers and parks with Mount Yungdrung in the center constitutes the inner region (Nang-gling) of Olmo Lungring. The intermediate region (Bar-gling) consists of twelve cities, four of which are towards the cardinal directions. The third region includes the outer land (mTha'-gling).

These three regions are encircled by an ocean and again by a range of snowy mountains. The access to Olmo Lungring is gained by the so-called "arrow way" (mDa'-lam). Before his visit to Tibet Tonpa Shenrab shot an arrow thus creating a passage through the mountain range.

This very sophisticated description of Olmo Lungring has been tentatively related by some scholars to different geographical locations. Some see it as a description of Mount Kailash (Mt. Ti-se) and the four great rivers that spring from its base; China being the land to the east, India to the south, Orgyan to the west and Khotan to the north. The description of the universe with Mount Meru supporting the sky and the four chief continents to the four cardinal points and this earth as the southern continent (Jambudvipa) is another similar example. (to be continued)

222222222

There are three biographies of Tonpa Shenrab. The earliest and shortest one is known as Dodu (mDo-'dus): "Epitome of Aphorism". The second which is in two volumes is called Zermik (gZer-mig): "Piercing Eye". These two accounts date from the 10th and 11th centuries respectively. The third and largest is in twelve volumes and is known as Zhiji (gZhi-brjid): "The Glorious". It belongs to the category of scriptures known as "spiritual transmission" (bsNyan-rgyud). It is believed to have been dictated to Londen Nyingpo (bLo-ldan snying-po) who lived in the fourteenth century.

(Cont'd)

2222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222

2222 2222

2222 A SHORT HISTORICAL OUTLINE OF THE BON RELIGION °222

2222 °222

222222°°222

2222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222222

THE FOUNDER AND HIS TEACHINGS:
PART THREE

The doctrines which were taught by Lord Shenrab and recorded in these three accounts are divided into two systems. One classification is called Gozhi Dzonga (sGo-bzhi mdzod-lnga): "The Four Portals and the Treasury as Fifth". These are:

1) Chabkar (Chab-dkar): White Waters; it contains the esoteric or higher tantric practices.

2) Chabnag (Chab-nag): Black Waters; includes narratives and various rites, magic and ordinary.

3) Phanyul ('Phan-yul): The Land of Phan: explains the monastic rules and gives exposition of philosophical concepts.

4) Ponse (dPon-yul): The Lordly Guide; it contains the Great Perfection practices (rDzogs-chen).

5) Thothog (mTho-thog): The Treasury; it comprises the essential aspects of all the Four Portals.

The second classification is called Thegpa Rimgu'i Bon (Theg-pa-rim-dgu'i Bon), "The Bon of the Nine Successive Stages [or simply] 'The Nine Ways of Bon'". The first four are the cause (rGyud-kyi theg-pa) the next four are the ways of result ('Bras-bu'i theg-pa) and the ninth is the Great

Perfection (rDzogs-chen). Examined individually their subject matters are as follows:

1) The Way of the Shen of Prediction: Mo (prediction), rTsis (astrology) gTo (ritual) and dPhyad (examination of causes).
2) The way of the Shen of the Visual World: nature and origin of entities.
3) The Way of the Shen of Illusion: For disposing of adverse powers.
4) The Way of the Shen of Existence: Bardo and guiding one through death.
5) The Way of the Virtuous Followers: Guides those who follow this path.
6) The Way of the Monkhood: Rules of monastic discipline.
7) The Way of Pure Sound: Higher tantric practice, ritual and mandala.
8) The Way of the Primeval Shen: Matters of practice and behaviour.
9) The Supreme Way: Attainment of rDzogs-chen, the Great Perfection.

TITLE: Sesshin poems

AUTHOR: Caroline JOSEPHS

SOURCE: Mind Moon Circle quartely, Winter 1992,

NOTES: Poems written during a sesshin April 24 to May 1, l992

Breathing in the cosmos, breathing out the self.

Mist lies on the grass and behind the stage-flat trees.

Mist comes out of the mouth in a fierce cold of dawn.

I have an image of my body, transparent, and through it, the

slopes of the mountain. During zazen, an image of Bodhidharma

lying on his side, two black dots of eyes.I go home and fill

in the other black dot eye on the Bodhidharma from Kyoto.

In the black night, an owl calls, who-oo?

In the bright sun, a cow tells, Mu-u.

Riding the clouds - I am Monkey on a pink cloud.

Hundreds of neat cobwebs hold the sun in dewdrops.

A leaf hangs by a thread of web from a grass-flower

An ant rides the valleys and mountains of my meal cloth.

Chop off the top of the pineapple.

Chop off the mind road.

Zip zip tent skin inner outer.

The turning point of the breath,

where we lose the way.

Avalokiteshvara, Manjusri, Lochana, Vairochana,

Salivating with the juices of names.

Kanzeon na mu butsu

I am I am I am

Kanzeon na mu butsu.

In a dream I am going down a corridor

beating a drum

calling I am I am I am

I hear Akira call

I am

Grasshoppers visit, sleek and taut

on the silver of the tent fly, then

leap off

like butterflies with yellow parachutes.

The trickle of the water into iron buckets,

the smell of wood smoke.

Words slice the silence:

Don't know! don't know! don't know!

Cut the black grape close to its centre,

Extract each seed by knife-point.

See the cushion of grape-flesh that beds the seeds.

Notice the young grape seeds with red tips.

Now I am with this grape.

Now I am with this seed.

Grooves of the planks on soles,

lines lengthwise, and then across the feet,

as we turn the corner of the verandah.

The last sun on each bodhisattva's head in the kinhin line.

A white mushroom on the altar,

A parasol for Buddha.

Black bracken.

Consider the nature of life and death.

Inspiration, expiration.

Green mountains walking.

Stone woman gives birth to a child by night.

Spagnum moss in a crib of gum bark.

Form is emptiness, emptiness form.

Aussie Zen:

Metal on metal, the sound a

Summons for ocker tea,

Ginger-nuts t'dunk.

Buddha sits under eucalypt leaves,

Grass seeds on the zabuton.

In the river

A tiny perfect construction

A water-wheel,

Turning, turning

With the current.

Child-parent play.

During teisho

Under the chestnut tree,

A butterfly pauses

Wings gassho together,

Orange with black spines,

White dots,

And flutters off.

Stars arc and spill their one-pointed clarity

over our night cradle

To signal the start of dokusanA figure flies

Grey robe wingsIn the early morn mist

Across the grass.

On hands and knees to examine

the mouse scats behind the cereal tubs.

Fully taste this!

The dog is dying.

Be with this!

---

end of file

ÿþ-gk
Going; being
-go
Going; being
-jo
Born, produced, proceeding from, caused by
a
 and before a vowel an-, A negative particle, used only as an inseparable prefix, compounde
adjectives
aC su
A thread; a bit of thread; a filament; a ray, a sunbeam
aC sukaC
Cloth, fine cloth
aC suml+
The sun
aC so
A part, portion, share; a period of time
aC so
The shoulder
akam o
Not done, left undone; not made; not artificial, natural; not cultivated, waste
akaG o
Free from kaG a, viz. rice freed from the red coating which underlies the husks
akataññut
Ingratitude
akataññk
Ungrateful
akataññk
Knowing nirvG a, an epithet of an arah
akato
Not done, left undone; not made; not artificial, natural; not cultivated, waste
akatv
see <see>karoti</see>
akathaE kath+
Free from doubt
akanim m ho
Greatest, highest
akappiyo

see <see>kappiyo</see>. Unsuitable, improper, wrong
akammako
Intransitive
akaraG aC
Not doing, omission, abstaining from
akaraG +yo
Not to be done, to be left undone, to be abstained from or avoided
akari
see <see>karoti</see>
akallaC
Illness, disease
akallo
Impossible
ak
see <see>karoti</see>
akmako
Unwilling
akmo
Unwilling
akraG aC
Without cause, unreasonably, unjustly
akriyo
That ought not to be done, that may not or cannot be done
akro
The vowel a
akliko
Without delay, immediate
aklo
Unseasonableness, wrong time
aksi
see <see>karoti</see>.
akso
The sky, air, heavens, the open air, space
kasaC
The sky, air, heavens, the open air, space
akicco
That ought not to be done, wrong
akiñcano

Having nothing, poor, destitute
akiñci
Not a little, much, considerably
akiriyo
Unpractical, useless, foolish
akilsu
Diligent
akutobhayo
Having nothing to fear from any quarter, quite safe
akuppo
Fixed, immovable, sure, certain
akusalakammaC
Unwholesome action, evil action, bad works, demerit, sin
akusalakammapatho
Course or path of sinful action, sinful course
akusaladhtu
Element of sin, sinful principle
akusalamklaC
Root or principle of sin, immorality, evil principle
akusalavitakko
Sinful thought, immoral thought
akusalasaE kappo
Sinful resolve, immoral resolve
akusalasañ̃ñ
Sinful idea, immoral idea
akusalo
Unskilled, unable; bad, evil, sinful, unhealthful, immoral
akkanto
Stepped upon, mounted
akkamati
To step upon, mount upon, tread upon, walk upon
akkamanaC
Stepping upon, walking upon
akkum m ho
Reviled, cursed
akko
The sun; the plant swallow-wort, or asclepias gigantea
akkocchi

see <see>akkosati</see>
akkodhano
Not angry, not passionate, mild
akkodho
Freedom from wrath, mildness, conciliation
akkosati
To abuse, to revile
akkosanaC
Reviling, abusing; curse, imprecation
akkoso
Abuse, reviling
akkhaC
An organ of sense; the eye
akkhavati
To be proclaimed, to be reported
akkhako
The collar-bone
akkhaG
Lightning
akkhaG o
Wrong moment or occasion, unfavourable time
akkhataC
Unhurt, without fault, in safety
akkhadasso
A judge
akkhadev+
A dicer, gambler
akkhadhutto
A dicer, gambler
akkhanti
Ill-will, grudge, envy
akkhayat
Imperishableness, endlessness
akkhayo
Undecaying, unfailing, endless
akkharaC
The Imperishable or eternal, viz. nirvG a
akkharaC

A letter of the alphabet
akkharo
A letter of the alphabet
akkharappabhedo
Distinction of letters, etymological science
akkharasamayo
Letters, reading and writing
akkharaso
Letter by letter
akkht
One who tells, repeats, or relates; one who proclaims or preaches, a teacher
akkhti
To tell, to relate, to announce, to proclaim, to teach, to preach
akkht+
Telling, relating, announcing
akkhto
Told, related, announced, reported, proclaimed, preached, called, named, denominated
akkhnaC
Telling; recitation; telling tales or legends
akkhyik
A tale, story
akkhi
The eye
akkhiko
A dice-player
akkhigaC
The eyelashes
akkhitto
Not blamed, not reviled, blameless
akkho
A die; the plant terminalia bellerica; weight equal to two and a half masakas; the axle of a wl
akkhohiG +
A complete army; one of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 6th power), or 1 followed by f
akhaG
o
Unbroken, intact, entire
akhtaC
A natural pond or tank

akhilo
Entire
agati
Wrong course, evil course or state, misfortune
agato
Not gone to, not attained
agado
Medicine, drug, medicament
agandhako
Devoid of perfume
agaru
Light, not heavy, unimportant, not disagreeable
agalu
Aloe wood, or aquilaria agallochum
agdho
Bottomless, unfathomable
agmako
Without villages, uninhabited
agravo
Want of respect, disrespect, disregard
agravo
Disrespectful, disregarding
agriko
One who lives in a house, a householder, layman
agriyo
A householder, a layman
agr+
A householder
aguG o
Bad quality, badness
ago
A mountain, a tree
agocaro
That which ought not to be gone to or frequented, wrong sphere, improper or sinful place or
aggaC
see <see>aggo</see>
aggaC
House, hall, apartment

aggajo
First born, eldest, elder brother
aggañño
Chief, leading, principal
aggat
Superiority, height, perfection
aggato
Before, in front of, in the presence of
aggappatto
Having attained perfection, reached the height
aggab+jo
Propagated by slips or cuttings
aggamahes+
The chief wife of a king, queen, consort
aggalo
A wooden bolt or pin for fastening a door
agga7 aC
A wooden bolt or pin for fastening a door
aggal
A wooden bolt or pin for fastening a door
aggasvako
Chief disciple
aggaheti
To seize, to take
aggi
Fire, sacrificial fire, deity of fire
aggikkhandho
Mass of fire, blazing or flaming fire used figuratively of a person of brilliancy and distinction
aggini
Fire
aggimantho
Name of a plant, the premna spinosa
agge
Before, in front
aggo
First, foremost, chief, pre-eminent
agghako
Having value of, worth

agghati
To be worth, to cost
agghanako
Of the value of, costing, worth
agghpeti
To get valued or appraised
agghiyaC
A respectful oblation
aggho
Price, cost, value, a mode of worship or reverence consisting in an oblation of rice, etc.
agghaC
Price, cost, value, a mode of worship or reverence consisting in an oblation of rice, etc.
aghaC
The sky, the air
agham
Evil, sin, grief, suffering
aghoso
In gram. surd or hard consonants
aE kito
Marked; adorned, furnished, supplied with
aE kuro
A shoot, a sprout
aE kuso
A hook to guide an elephant with
aE ko
A mark; the flank or side
aE kolo
The plant alaugium hexapetalum
aE kyo
A sort of tambourine
aE ga
Indeed! Oh!
aE gaC
A limb, a member; the body; a portion, division; a means, a cause; a requisite; a quality, attr
aE gajtaC
Membrum virile
aE gaG aC
A court, a yard; lust, impurity, sin

aE gati
To go
aE gadaC
A bracelet
aE gan
A woman
aE gavikkhepo
Gesticulation, meaningful movement of limb or body
aE gavijj
One of the low arts enumerated in brahmajla sutta, prognostication of a person's future from
of his body
aE gahro
Gesticulation
aE gnksar+
Pervading the limbs. This is the name of one of the vayus or airs contained in the human bo
aE gro
Charcoal; live coals, embers
aE g+
Having limbs; having parts or divisions
aE g+raso
A name of Buddha; name of a [ishi
aE gum m ho
The thumb
aE guttaranikyo
Name of the fourth division of the suttapim aka
aE gulaC
A finger's breadth, an inch
aE guliko
Belonging to a finger; an inch in length
aE gulimudd
A signet ring
aE gul+
A finger
aE gul+yakaC
A finger ring
aE gulybharaG aC
A finger ring
aE go

The name of a country, the organ of a body, limb
acalo
Firm, steady, immovable
acintiyo
Beyond the reach of thought or reason, inconceivable, incomprehensible, infinite
acinteyyo
Beyond the reach of thought or reason, inconceivable, incomprehensible, infinite
aciram m hy+
Of short duration
acirappabh
Lightning
aciravat+
Name of a river in India
aciro
Short, brief, soon, ere long
acetano
Unconscious, insensible, senseless
acelako
Unclothed, naked
accagam
see <see>atigacchati</see>
accag
see <see>acceti</see>
accati
To offer, to make a religious offering; to honour, to revere
accan
Offering, worship
accan+yo
That ought to be offered, worthy of being offered
accantaC
Very, exceedingly
accanto
Exceeding, excessive, endless
accambilo
Very sour
accayo
Passing away, lapse, of time; death; transgression, offence
accdahati

To put upon or over
accdhnaC
Putting upon
accyiko
Unexpected, out of the usual course or time; pressing, urgent
accraddho
Very eager, very strenuous
accsannattaC
Too great proximity, nearness
accsanne
Too near
acci
A ray of light, sunbeam, flame
accito
Revered, honoured
accim
Fire
accukkam m ho
Very high, too high
accuggato
Raised, elevated, lofty
accuG ho
Very hot
accuto
Immovable; everlasting, eternal
accu7 ro
Magnificent
acceti
To pass beyond, to surpass; to overcome, to conquer
accokkam m ho
Very low, too low
accodato
Very white
acchati
To stay, to remain, to settle down
acchanno
Covered, hidden
acchambh+

Undaunted, undismayed
acchar
A celestial nymph
acchar
A moment, the snapping of a finger, the twinkling of an eye
acchariyo
Wonderful, marvellous, extraordinary; astonished
acchdanaC
Covering, lid, curtain; clothes
acchdeti
To put on
acchi
The eye
acchiddo
Uninjured, intact, faultless
acchindati
To take away, to remove forcibly
acchinno
Taken away, removed
accheko
Unskilful, ignorant, clumsy
acchero
This is a contracted form of <see>acchariya</see>
accho
Clear, transparent
accho
A bear
ajagaro
A boa constrictor
ajaññaC
A portent of nature, as an earthquake, an ominous occurrence
ajati
To go
ajaplakaC
The plant costus speciosus
ajaplo
A goatherd
ajarmaro

Free from decay and death
aja7 o
Not stupid, not an idiot
aj
A she-goat
ajtasattu
Name of a king of <see>Magadha</see>, a contemporary and convert of Buddha
ajik
A she-goat
ajinaC
The hide of an animal, especially of the black antelope
ajinapatt
A bat
ajinappaveG +
A counterpane or rug made of skins sewn together
ajinayoni
An antelope
ajinast+
A garment of skins worn by an ascetic
ajimho
Straight, straightforward, honest
ajiraC
A court, a yard
aj+
A she-goat
ajeyyo
Invincible, impregnable
aje7 akaC
Goats and sheep
ajo
A he-goat
ajja
Today, now
ajjatagge
From this day, henceforth
ajjatano
Of today, of the present time, contemporary, modern
ajjuko

Name of a plant, the white parG sa
ajjuno
The tree terminalia arjuna
ajjhakkho
A superintendent
ajjhag
see <see>adh+te</see>
ajjhattC
Individual thought, an object of sense, an object for the mind to dwell upon, sphere or provin
thought
ajjhattaC
Relating to the individual, within the individual, internally, subjectively
ajjhattiko
Relating or belonging to the individual or self, personal, internal, subjective
ajjhabhsi
see <see>adhibhsati</see>
ajjhgato
Having approached, come into the presence of
ajjhgam
see <see>adhigacchati</see>
ajjhcarati
To practise, to perform, to enjoin
ajjhcro
Transgression, excess, offence
ajjhciG G o
Enjoined, ordered
ajjhpanaC
Instruction
ajjhpanno
Fallen into, having incurred or become guilty of
ajjhpeti
To teach, to instruct
ajjhyako
Engaged in study
ajjhyo
Reading, a chapter, section
ajjhrmo
A garden

ajjhropeti
To cause to ascend, to raise, to transfer, to apply
ajjhroho
Name of a fabulous sea monster
ajjhvasati
To inhabit, to dwell in
ajjhvasatho
A house, dwelling
ajjhsayo
Intention, meaning, thought, inclination, wish
ajjhseti
To lie or rest upon
ajjhesati
To request, to invite
ajjhesan
Request, invitation, solicitation
ajjhokso
The open air, an open space
ajjhog7 ho
Plunged, sunk, immersed
ajjhogheti
To plunge into, to enter
ajjhotthato
Overwhelmed
ajjhottharati
To overwhelm, to overspread
ajjhosnaC
Being bent upon, application, cleaving to
ajjhosito
Bent upon, cleaving to
ajjhoham o
Eaten, swallowed
ajjhoharaG aC
Eating
ajjhoharati
To eat, to swallow
ajjhohro
Eating, swallowing

ajldhro
A tank, a reservoir
añcati
To honour
añjati
To anoint, to smear
añjanaG
A collyrium applied to the eyelashes to darken them
añjali
The hollow of the joined hand; a respectful salutation performed by raising the joined hands
añjasaC
A road
aññataro
One, a certain, some; some other, another
aññattha
Elsewhere; in another case
aññatthattaC
Variation, contrariety
aññathatt
Differently
aññath
In another way, differently, otherwise
aññadatthu
Surely, certainly, truly
aññad
At another time
aññamaññaC
Mutually, towards each other
aññamañño
Each other, one another
aññavdako
Talking irrelevantly, prevaricating, speak or act evasively or misleadingly
aññasatthuddeso
Adopting another teacher
añ̃ñ
Knowledge; perfect knowledge, arahattaphala
aññG aC
Ignorance

añ̃ñtako
Unknown, unrecognizable
añ̃ñtako
Not related, not a kinsman
añ̃ñtabbo
That ought to be known or learnt
añ̃ñtavesav
In disguise
añ̃ñt
One who learns or understands
añ̃ñti
Not a relative
añ̃ñtuC
see <see>jnti</see>
añ̃ñto
Known, understood
añ̃ñto
Unknown, unrecognized, in disguise
añ̃ñto
Not related, not a kinsman
añ̃ñdiso
Different
añ̃ñyamno
Unrecognized
añ̃ñyo
see <see>jnti</see> and <see>añ̃ño</see>
añ̃ñsi
see <see>jnti</see>
añ̃ño
Other; other than, different from
añ̃ñoñ̃ño
Mutual
añ̃ñ̃ñatamo
One of several, a certain
añ̃ñ̃ñatra
Without, except, besides
am am aC
One of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 12th power), or 1 followed by 84 ciphers.

am ati
To roam
am an+
Name of a part of a bedstead
am av+
A forest
am m ako
Name of a [ishi
am m ahso
A horse-laugh
am m lako
A watch tower
am m o
A watch tower
am m o
Hurt, distressed, afflicted
am m o
A case, cause, lawsuit
am m ha
Eight
am m haC su
see <see>tim m hati</see>
am m haC so
Octagonal
am m hakaC
An octad, a collection of eight things
am m hakath
Exposition of meaning, explanation, exegesis; a commentary
am m haE gaC
Eight divisions or parts; eight qualities
am m haE gas+laC
The eightfold moral practice, the eight precepts
am m haE guposath+
Keeping the eight-fold uposatha, viz. the <see>am m haE gas+la</see>
am m haE gulo
Eight inches long or thick
am m hadh
Eightfold, in eight ways

am m hangiko
Having eight parts or divisions, eightfold
am m hapadam m hapanaC
A mode of dressing the hair
am m hamo
Eighth
am m havidho
Eightfold
am m hdaso
Eighteen
am m hnaC
Wrong place
am m hpadaC
A chequered board for draughts, dice, etc.
am m hpado
A chequered board for draughts, dice, etc.
am m hrasa
Eighteen
am m hrasamo
Eighteenth
am m hi
A bone; a kernel or stone of a fruit; a seed
am m hikaC
A bone; kernel, seed
am m hito
Not standing; not staying
am m himiñj
Marrow
am m hena
On account of, by reason of
a

hatiyo
Two and half
a

hateyyo
Two and half

a

hayogo
Name of a sort of house. Said to be a house shaped like a garu
a bird
a

hu

ho
Three and a half
a

ho
Half, halved
a

ho
Wealthy, rich
a
hamso
Half a month, a fortnight
aG u
Small, minute; subtle
aG uC thklo
Small and great
aG uko
Small, minute
aG umatto
Small, least
aG
aC
An egg: a testicle
aG
akaC
A bird's egg
aG
ajo

Oviparous
aG
kpakaC
A roll of cloth to serve as a stand for a vessel
aG G avo
The sea, the ocean
aG G o
Water; a wave, flood
atakkvacaro
Beyond the range of thought, unthinkable
atakkito
Unexpected
atati
To go
atandito
Unwearied, unremitting
atappo
Inaccessible to suffering
atalamphasso
Bottomless, unfathomable
atas+
Flax
ati
Over; beyond; exceedingly; too much
atikkanto
Past; surpassing
atikkamati
To escape from; to go beyond, to pass, to cross; to transgress; to elapse; to excel, to surpas
atikkamanaC
Going beyond, passing
atikkamo
Passing away, transgression
atikkmeti
To go beyond, to exceed
atikh+G o
Not harsh, gentle
atigacchati
To overcome

atigato
Escaped from
atigo
Escaping from; going beyond
aticarati
To transgress; to commit adultery
aticariy
Adultery
aticr+
Transgressing
aticro
Transgression, adultery
aticiraC
Too long
aticiryati
To tarry long
aticchatha
This is the formula for civilly refusing alms to a bhikkhu. "Go and beg further on".
atitarati
To excel
atitulo
Unrivalled
atitto
Unsated
atithi
A guest, a stranger
atithoko
Very little, too little
atidassano
Beyond ken, invisible
atidure
Very far, too far
atidhonacr+
This word is explained to mean "one who lives transgressing the paccayasannissitas+la".
atinmenti
To cause to pass, to let go by
atindriyo
Beyond the reach of the senses

atipteti
To cause to fly, to shoot an arrow
atipto
Very early
atipto
Injuring, destruction; transgression
atippage
Too early
atippasattho
Very excellent
atibalo
Very strong
atibahu
Too much, too many, very numerous
atibb+to
Much alarmed
atibhyati
To be much afraid
atimaññati
To despise, to dislike
atimatto
Exceeding, excessive; atimattaC , exceedingly
atimn+
Vainglorious, conceited
atimuttako
Name of a tree
atimutto
The creeper gaertnera racemosa
atirittako
In excess, superfluous
atiritto
Exceeding, in excess, extra, superfluous
atirekataro
More excessive, more abundant
atirekalbho
Extra allowance
atireko
Exceeding, excessive

atirocati
To outshine
ativattati
To go beyond, to pass; to overcome; to transgress
ativaso
Subject to, in the power of
ativkyaC
Bad language, abuse, opprobrious speech
ativiya
see <see>ativa</see>
ativis
Name of a plant
ativuddho
Very old
ativelo
Unseasonable
atisayo
Excess; excellence
atisyaC
Very late in the evening
atisuno
A mad dog
atiskrat
Great heroism
atihatthayati
To cross on an elephant
at+taC so
Past time
at+to
Past, elapsed; passed; having transgressed
at+va
Very, exceedingly
atulo
Incomparable,admirable
ato
Hence; now; therfore; accordingly
attajo
Proceeding from oneself; self-begotten

attañ+
Knowing oneself
attato
According to the att or self
attattho
One's own good, self interest
attadaG G do
Using the stick or punishment
attadattho
One's own advantage or good
attadutiyo
With one companion
attan
see <see>att</see>
attaniyo
Belonging to oneself, own
attanopadaC
A grammatical term meaning "intransitive"
attantapo
Self-mortifying
attabhv+
Having a body
attabhvo
Person, self, individual, personality
attamanat
Rapture, delight, see <see>attamano</see>
attamano
Rapt, delighted, joyful
attavdo
Assertion of self or individuality
att
Self, body, person, individuality; life, mind soul; in a non-buddhist sense the paramtman or U
attG o
Unprotected
attdhipateyyaC
see <see>adhipateyyaC </see>
attdh+no
Independent

atto
Thrown
attha
Ye are
attha
Here, see also <see>atra</see>
atthaC
Disappearance, destruction
atthaC
For the sake or purpose of, on account of, for
atthakaro
Beneficial, advantageous,
atthakkhv+
Telling another what is for his good, giving good advice
atthagamanaC
Setting, of the sun; destruction
atthagamo
Setting, of the sun; disappearance, perishing, destruction, annihilation
atthaE gacchati
To set; to perish, to vanish
atthaE gato
Set, disappeared
atthaE gamo
Setting, of the sun; disappearance, perishing, destruction, annihilation
atthacariy
Wise or beneficial conduct
atthacaro
Acting for a person's benefit, benevolent
atthatihaC
For the good or advantage of
atthato
According to the sense or meaning; intelligently, sensibly
atthato
Spread, laid out
atthadass+
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
atthaddho
Not stupid, sensible, wise

atthan
Request, begging
atthapaccatthika
Friends and foes, lit. seeking your advantage and disadvantage. The term belongs to the wh
atthamito
Set, gone down
atthameti
To set, of the sun
attharaG aC
A covering, a coverlet, a rug, a carpet
attharati
To spread, to lay out, to cover
attharpeti
To cause to be spread
atthavaG G an
Explanation of meaning, a commentary
atthavd+
Speaking sensibly or truthfully
atthasatthaC
Ethics
atthaso
According to the sense, according to the spirit as opposed to the letter
atthya
For the good of; in order to, on account of, for the sake of,
atthro
Spreading
atthi
To be, to exist
atthiko
Connected with existence
atthiko
Desirous of
atthit
Being, existence
atthittaC
Existence
atthibhvo
Being, existence

atth+
Desirous, wishing for
atthu
It may be used as an exclamation, conveying the sense of reluctant acquiescence, "Let it be
helped"
atthuddhro
Exegesis, explanation
attheti
To request
attho
Setting, disappearance, destruction; the western mountain behind which the sun sets
attho
(am m ho and am m o)Desire, want, need, occasion; cause, reason, purpose; object, ai
thing; property, wealth; advantage, good, wdlfare; meaning, sense, significance
atmpeti
To injure, to destroy
atyappo
Very small
atra
Here
atrajo
Offspring, son
atha
And; but; then; now
athabbanavedo
The atharva veda
athav
Or
atheno
Not a thief, honest
atho
And; also; then
adanaC
Eating
adassanaC
Not seeing, not meeting with, disappearance, not showing
adso
Not a slave, a free man, a freed man

adim m ho
Not seen, unseen
aditi
The mother of the gods
adinndnaC
Taking what is not given, appropriation, theft
adinndy+
One who takes what is not given, a thief
adinno
Not given
adissamno
Invisible
aduC
see <see>amu</see>
adukkhamasukh
Indifference, indifference to pain or pleasure, neither pleasant nor painful
ado
Eating, feeding on
adoso
Not an offence, absence of guilt
adoso
Absence of hatred or anger
addakaC
Green ginger
addakkhi
see <see>passati</see>
addabbo
Immaterial, abstract
addasa
see <see>passati</see>
add
Name of one of the nakkhattas
addi
A mountain
addito
Afflicted, oppressed
addo
Wet, moist

addhagato
One who has made a long journey, advanced in years, aged
addhagk
A traveller
addhaniyo
Lasting, going on, continuing
addhamso
Half a month, a fortnight
addharatto
Midnight
addh
Truly, certainly, surely, evidently
addh
A road, distance, time
addhnaC
A road; a long distance; a long time
addhiko
Journeying, travelling
addhuvo
Impermanent
addho
Half, halved
adhamaG G o
A debtor
adhamo
Lowest, very low, meanest, vile, contemptible
adhammiko
Irreligious, impious, wicked
adhammo
Wrong, injustice, unlawfulness, false doctrine, impiety, unrighteousness
adharo
Lower, inferior
adharom m ho
The lower lip
adhi
Above, over, superior to
adhikataro
Greater, superior

adhikato
A superintendent, overseer
adhikaraG aC
Relation, reference, circumstance, matter, subject, case, subject of discussion, matter of dis
suit
adhikaraG asamatho
Settling questions, or cases that have arisen
adhikaraG +
A smith's anvil
adhikro
Office, authority, function, chapter
adhikicca
Referring to, relating to
adhiko
Exceeding, surpassing, better than, superior to
adhikom m anaC
A chopping block, executioner's block
adhigacchati
To enter upon, to reach, attain, to acquire
adhigato
Having attained or arrived at, attained, acquired
adhigamanam
Obtaining, attainment, arriving at, attaiment of arahatta
adhigamo
Attainment, study
adhiggah+to
Taken, occupied by, in the possession
adhicittaC
Lofty thought or contemplation, meditative state
adhiccak
Land or plateau on a mountain
adhiccasamuppanno
Uncaused, sprung into existence without a cause, spontaneous
adhim m hahati
To stand on, to stay, to remain firm in, to inhabit, to appoint, to fix, to determine, to resolve, t
command, to devote oneself to, to practise, to perform, to undertake, to be set upon, to fix th
dwell upon
adhim m hti

To stand on, to stay, to remain firm in, to inhabit, to appoint, to fix, to determine, to resolve, t
command, to devote oneself to, to practise, to perform, to undertake, to be set upon, to fix th
dwell upon
adhim m hnaC
Resting-place; staying, stopping; appointing, fixing, appointment, order; determination, resol
adhim m hyako
Superintendent, director
adhim m hito
Appointed, fixed, determined, willed
adhitim m hati
To stand on, to stay, to remain firm in, to inhabit, to appoint, to fix, to determine, to resolve, t
command, to devote oneself to, to practise, to perform, to undertake, to be set upon, to fix th
dwell upon
adhitthi
Relating to a woman, with reference to a woman
adhintho
Lord, chief, governor
adhipati
Lord, chief, sovereign, master
adhipanno
Caught, seized, assailed
adhipteti
To knock off, remove
adhipo
Lord, king, ruler, master
adhippyo
Intention, wish, meaning, thought
adhippeto
Meant, intended, desired
adhibhavanaC
Subjection
adhibhsati
To address, to speak to
adhibhk
Lord, master, chief, king
adhibhkto
Overcome, mastered
adhimattaC

Exceedingly, excessively
adhimatto
Excessive
adhimno
Undue confidence, undue estimate of oneself
adhimuccati
To be inclined to, intent upon, to be set upon, have confidence or faith in, to be resolved, de
adhimutti
Inclination, disposition; intention, resolution, resolve, will, confidence, faith
adhimutto
Inclined, disposed, intent upon, resolved for, bent upon
adhimokkho
Steadfastnes, determination, certainty, confidence, faith
adhirohiG +
A ladder
adhivacanaC
Denomination, designation, name, appellation
adhivattho
Dwelling, residing
adhivasati
To dwell in, to inhabit
adhivsanaC
Consent, assent, acceptance
adhivseti
To consent, to assent, to comply with, to bear with, to accept, to approve, to favour, to recei
to accept with resignation, to bear, to endure
adhivso
Dwelling, residence, consent, acceptance
adhivso
Perfuming the person
adhivhano
Carrying or conveying to
adhisakkro
Honour, hospitality, festivity
adhiseti
To lie down upon; to lie, to rest, to sleep; to inhabit
adh+te
To read, to study

adh+to
Learned, read; having learned
adh+no
Subject, dependent, servile
adh+yate
To read, to study
adh+ro
Confused, embarrassed, timid, irresolute
adhun
Now, just now
adhungato
Just arrived, newly come
adho
Under, underneath, below, down, low down
adhokato
Knocked down, upset
adhogamo
Going downwards, descending
adhogm+
Going downward, descending
adhom hito
Standing below, situated below
adhobhgo
The lower part
adhobhuvanaC
The lower region, ptla, the nga-world
adhomukho
Looking downwards, with the head bent down
adhoskho
Having the branches downwards
adhosiro
Head-downwards
anaC
A cart
anakkhto
Not described, ineffable, an epithet of nirvG a
anakkhiko
Without eyes, sightless

anagriko
One who does not live in a house, an ascetic
anagriy
The houseless life of an ascetic
anagr+
Anagriy
anagghako
Priceless, invaluable
anaggho
Priceless, invaluable, inestimable, precious, costly
anagho
Sinless, blameless, pure
anaE gaG o
Free from lust or impurity, pure
anacchariyo
Not wonderful
anaccho
Not clear, turbid
anaññto
Undistinguished, unrecognized
anaññ̇o
Without another, alone
anati
To breathe, to live
anattamano
Displeased, discontented. See <see>attamano<see>
anatt
Not a self, not a soul
anattdh+no
Not one's own master, dependent
anatto
Without individuality, unreal
anatthako
Unmeaning, senseless, foolish
anattho
Foolish, vain
anattho
Disadvantage, evil, misfortune; injury

anadhiko
Without additions or superfluities, not redundant
anadhivaro
Without a superior, - an epithet of a Buddha
ananucchaviko
Unsuitable, unworthy, improper
ananussuto
Unheard
anano
Free from debt
anantaraC
Immediately after, next
anantaro
Immediately following, next; adjoining, next
ananto
Endless, eternal; boundless, infinite
anapy+
Not departing, lasting
anapekkho
Indifferent
anapekh+
Free from desire
anappako
Much, great, considerable
anappo
Much, great; numerous, many
anabhijjh
Absence of covetousness or desire
anabhijjhito
"Not coveted"
anabhirati
Dissatisfaction; affliction, sorrow
anabhiraddhi
Anger, wrath, rage
anabhissaro
Not a master, powerless
anamalaggo
In the countless existences that have no beginning

anayo
Sin, wrong; distress, misfortune
anarah
One who is not an arhat
anariyavohro
Unworthy practice
anariyo
Not noble, not venerable, mean, dishonourable, low
anaro
Not a man, other than human
analso
Industrious, diligent
analo
Fire
anavajjat
Blamelessness
anavajjo
Blameless, harmless, not sinful
anavam m hiti
Unsteadiness
anavatatto
see <see>anotatto</see>
anavayo
Perfectly acquainted with, versed in
anavarataC
Incessantly
anavaseso
Without any remaining, all, everyone, the whole
anavassavo
Not flowing in, non-influx
anavassuto
see <see>avassuto</see>
anasanaC
Fasting
anassavo
Disobedient
ankulo
Untroubled, quiet, peaceful

angato
Not come, not arrived; future
angamanaC
Not returning
angmiphalaC
Fruition of the state of angm+
angmimaggo
The path of one that does not return
angm+
One who does not return. This is the technical term for one who has entered the third of the paths to nirvG a. He is so called because he cannot again be born in the world of men or o in a brahma world, from which he may attain nirvG a.
angriyo
Not living in a house, houseless, homeless, recluse
angro
Houseless, homeless
ancariyako
Without a master or teacher, self-taught
ancro
Bad conduct, bad manners
anturo
Healthy
anthapiG
iko
Feeder of the poor, surname of an eminent lay disciple of Buddha; his name was Sudatta.
antho
Helpless, forlorn, destitute
andariyam
Disregard, disrespect, unkindness
andaro
Disregard, disrespect, contempt, carelessness, indifference
andaro
Disrespectful, careless, reckless, bold
andno
Free from attachment or desire
andiyanto
Without minding, without attending
anpatti

Free from guilt, innocent
anpattiko
Free from guilt
anpucch
Without asking leave, without permission
anmayo
Free from illness, healthy
anmik
The ring finger
anrato
Continual
anlayo
Free from desire or attachment
anvam advrat
Not closing the door against another, accessibility, open handedness
anvam o
Unobstructed, unlimited
anvatti
Non-return
anvilo
Clear, pure; untroubled, serene
ansak
Fasting
ansavo
Free from human passion
anhro
Without food, fasting
aniccat
Impermanence, instability, mortality, death
anicco
Not lasting, transitory, perishable
anicchito
Not desired, disliked, unpleasing
anim m ho
Unpleasant
anidassanaC
The unseen, viz. nirvG a
anipphalo

Not fruitless, not without reward
anibbiddho
Not traversed, not a thoroughfare
animitto
see <see>nimittaC </see>
animiso
Not winking the eyes
aniyato
Uncertain, doubtful
aniyamo
Uncertainty
anilo
Wind
anisammakr+
Acting inconsiderately or recklessly
anissayo
Without supplies, barren, desolate
anissmanako
Not envious
an+kam m ho
One of the king's body guard, a lifeguardsman
an+ko
and (an+kaC)An army, a host
an+gho
Free from suffering, uninjured, calm, not humbling scatheless
an+tiko
Free from distress or calamity
anu
After under, less than, for, according to, along, again, in consequence of
anuka

  hanaC
Referring back
anukantati
To cut
anukampati
To pity
anukampanaC

Compassion
anukamp
Compassion, kindness
anukamp+
Compassionate
anukaro
Imitating
anukro
Imitation, resemblance
anukiriyaC
Imitation
anukulo
Suitable, agreeable
anukkamo
Regular order, succession
anugacchati
To follow, to accompany
anugaG hti
To favour, to protect
anugati
Following
anugato
Conformable to, following; relating to, concerning
anugmiko
Following, accompanying
anugiddho
Greedy
anugo
Following, conforming to
anuggato
Not gone up, not gone out
anuggah+to
Favoured
anuggaho
Favour, patronage; help, assistance
anucaE kamati
To walk about
anucarati

To wander about in, to haunt
anucaro
An attendant, companion
anuciG G o
Pursued, practised
anucchaviko
Suitable, fit, proper, appropriate, worthy, conformable, proportionate
anujnti
To grant, to permit, to consent to
anujnpeti
To ask permission, to obtain the consent of
anuj+v+
A servant, retainer
anuju
Crooked, depraved, wicked
anujo
Younger, junior
anuññ
Permission, sanction
anuññto
Permitted, sanctioned, ordained
anum m hahno
Not exerting oneself, sluggish
anum m hnaC
Want of energy, inactivity, supineness, indolence
anutakketi
To consider, to bear in mind
anutappati
To suffer, to feel remorse, to repent
anutpo
Repentance
anut+re
On the bank of a river
anuttariyaC
Pre-eminence, supremacy
anuttaro
Unrivaled, preeminent, incomparable, supreme second to none
anutto

Not uttered, unexpressed
anutthunti
To bewail
anutheraC
Succession of elders, apostolic succession
anudis
An intermediate point of the compass. The four anudisa are north-west, north-east, south-we
puratthim anudis, the south-east
anudkto
A person sent with another, a travelling companion
anudday
Compassion, mercy, pity
anuddhaC seti
To vex, to harass, degrade
anuddhato
Not puffed up, calm, subdued
anudhvati
To run up to; to pursue
anunayo
Endeavour to be friendly, courtesy, compliance, fawning
anunyako
Sub-chief, vice-president
anunsiko
Nasal
anupakkum m ho
Not censured
anupaghto
Not injuring, not hurting
anupacchinno
Regular, unbroken, uninterrupted
anupatati
To follow, to meet with, to fly up to
anupadaC
Immediately after, after, behind
anupaddavo
Uninjured, safe, intact, free from danger
anupabbajati
To give up the world, to leave home, for homelessness after or in imitation of another

anupamo
Incomparable
anuparigacchati
To walk round and round
anuparipphum o
Filled or pervaded in every part
anupariyati
To walk round and round, to watch over
anuparivatto
Directed, turned
anuparodho
Non-disturbance, not injuring
anupalitto
Untainted, unpolluted
anupavajjo
Not censurable
anupavatteti
To set on foot after another, or in imitation of another
anupavdako
Not speaking ill of
anupavdo
Not speaking evil, not reviling
anupavisati
To enter upon, to enter, to occupy
anupasampanno
One not yet fully ordained, a smaG era or novice
anupassati
To look at, to contemplate, to observe without reacting
anupassan
Looking at, contemplation
anupass+
Looking at, contemplating, observing
anupdno
see <see>updnaC </see>
anupdya
see <see>updya</see>
anupdiyno
see <see>updiyati</see>

anupdiseso
see <see>updiseso</see>
anuppuG ti
To reach, to attain
anupyo
Wrong means
anupleti
To observe, to maintain, having encroached, having intruded
anup+7 ito
Trodden upon, oppressed
anupubbaC
Regular succession, series
anupubbikath
Successive or regular narration
anupubb+
Regular succession, order, series
anupubbena
In regular order, successively, gradually, one by one, in due course
anupubbo
Regular, successive
anupo
Watery
anuppaññatti
Secondary or additional enactment
anuppatto
Having arrived at, having attained
anuppadajjati
To give in return
anuppadnaC
Giving
anuppadinno
Given, bestowed
anuppanno
Not arisen, not born, not appeared
anuppavecche
Should enter
anuppdan+yo
That ought not to be produced

anuppdo
Not arising, non-appearance
anuppiyabhG +
Saying pleasant things, flattering
anubandhati
To follow, to pursue; to wait upon, minister to
anubandho
Uninterrupted succession; consequence
anubuddho
Under-Buddha, lesser Buddha, apostle
anubuddho
Learnt
anubrkheti
To cause to grow or increase; to make much of, devote oneself to
anubhavaE aC
Partaking of, enjoyment
anubhavati
To feel, to enjoy; to partake of; to obtain, receive
anubhoti
To feel, to enjoy; to partake of; to obtain, receive
anumati
Consent, assent, sanction, command
anumato
Approved; agreeable to, beloved
anumasati
To touch
anumnaC
Inference
anumodati
To approve, to receive with satisfaction, to rejoice at, to express gratitude, to thank
anumodan
Rejoicing, satisfaction, approval, thanks
anumodanaC
Rejoicing, satisfaction, approval, thanks
anuyuñjati
To practise, to be addicted to, to devote oneself to, to be zealous, to exert oneself
anuyutto
Addicted to, devoted to

anuyog+
Devoted to, applying oneself to
anuyogo
A question; being addicted or devoted to, applying oneself to, practising, zeal, exerting ones
anurakkhaG
Guarding, preservation
anurakkhaG C
Guarding, preservation
anurakkhati
To guard, to preserve; to observe
anurakkh+
Guarding, watching over
anurj
Following king, successor
anurdh
Name of one of the nakkhattas or lunar mansions
anurujjhati
To approve, to be pleased
anuruddho
Name of a cousin and eminent apostle of Buddha
anurkpaC
According to
anurkpako
Suitable
anurkpo
Suitable, conformable, proper
anurodho
Knowledge, understanding
anurodho
Compliance, satisfaction
anulpo
Tautology, repetition
anulitto
Anointed
anulomaC
In direct order, with the grain, straight forward
anulomaC
Direct order, succession

anulomato
In accordance with
anulometi
To be in accordance with
anuvattako
Follower, attendant, disciple
anuvattati
To follow; to conform to; to attend to, to associate with
anuvattanaC
Compliance
anuvatti
Acting in conformity with
anuvatt+
Conforming to, obedient to, following
anuvatteti
To carry on after another
anuvadati
To blame, to censure
anuvasati
To inhabit
anuvassaC
Yearly, annually
anuvassako
Yearly, annual
anuvtaC
In the direction of the wind, with the wind
anuvdo
Blame, censure, admonition
anuvicarati
To walk through
anuvicinteti
To meditate upon
anuvijjotati
To shine on in succession
anuvitakketi
To reflect upon
anuviloketi
To take a view of

anuvyañjanaC
Minor characteristic
anusaC vaccharaC
Yearly
anusaE g+to
Rehearsed again or subsequently
anusañcarati
To traverse, drive up and down
anusandhi
Connection, application
anusayo
Inclination, thought, desire, bias, latent disposition
anusarati
To follow
anusarito
Going, running
anusr+
Following
anusro
Following, conformity
anussako
A teacher, preceptor, mentor
anussati
To teach, to instruct; to admonish; to command; to govern
anussanaC
Instruction, admonition; government
anusikkhitabbo
That ought to be studied
anusikkh+
Studying, learning
anusim m hi
Admonition, command
anusim m ho
Instructed, admonished, ordered
anuskyati
To be heard, to be reported
anusocati
To bewail

anussati
Recollection. For the ten annussatis see <see>kammam m hatnaC </see>
anussarati
To remember, to call to mind
anussaviko
Traditional
anussavo
Report, tradition
anussveti
To cause to be heard; to proclaim, to announce
anussuko
Free from desire
anussuto
Heard
anknako
Complete, not deficient
ankno
Entire, complete, without deficiency
anekadh
In many ways
anekavidho
Of many sorts, various
anekaso
In many ways
aneko
Several, many; manifold, various
anejo
Free from desire
anena
see </see>ayaC </see>
ane7 amkgo
Not deaf and dumb
anesan
Impropriety
anesano
That should not be sought or desired, improper
anokaC
Being houseless; freedom from attachment to the world

anokaC
Name of one of the seven great lakes
anavatatto
Name of one of the seven great lakes
anottappaC
Absence of fear of sinning, recklessness, hardness of heart, shamelessness
anottapp+
Reckless, fearless of sinning, shameless
anomo
High, illustrious, lofty
anovdako
Not listening to admonition, untutored
antaC
An intestine, the bowels
antaC
see <see>anto</see>
antakaC
Extremity, border
antakiriy
Bringing to an end, putting an end to
antako
Death, Mra
antaguG aC
The mesentery
antaggato
Gone into, being in, contained in
antamaso
Even
antara
Within, between, among, in
antaraC
Interior, included space, midst; interval; opportunity; instant; difference, other; peculiarity; a h
inner garment; the heart or mind
antarakappo
see <see>kappo</see>
antaradhpeti
To cause to disappear, to render invisible
antaradhyati

To vanish, to hide oneself
antarantar
From time to time, at intervals
antarantare
From time to time, at intervals
antarantarena
In the intervals of, among, between
antaravassaC
see <see>anto</see>
antaravsako
An under-garment
antarav+th+
see <see>anto</see>
antarahito
Vanished, disappearing, hidden
antar
Between, on the way
antardhnaC
Disappearance, covering
antarpaG ato
From a shop, from the bazaar
antarparinibby+
Technical name for one of the five sorts of angm+, which see. Explained to mean one who d
nirvG a before half the age he should have lived in a brahma world is expired
antaryiko
Causing an obstacle, impeding, injurious
antaryo
Obstacle, prevention, hindrance; danger, accident; end
antarrati
To run into danger
antarito
Hidden
antar+paC
An island
antar+yaC
An under garment
antare
Between; among; during, while; within, in

antarena
Between; except
antalikkhaC
The sky, the air
antavaG G o
A sudra, shkdra or skdra
antikaC
Vicinity
antiko
Last, final
antimako
Final, last
antimo
Final, last
antiyo
Final, last
antepuraC
Royal precincts, royal citadel or palace; that part of the palace set apart for the royal ladies,
antepuriko
Belonging to a royal gyneceum
antevsiko
A pupil
antevs+
A pupil
anto
End; limit, boundary; proximity, side; destruction, death; lowest, inferior; interior
antaC
End; limit, boundary; proximity, side; destruction, death; lowest, inferior; interior
anto
Within, in, inside
antara
Within, in, inside
antokappo
see <see>kappo</see>
antogato
Contained in i.e. antaggato
antogadho
Contained in, being among, see <see>ogadha</see>

antorukkhat
Being among trees
antovisati
To enter
andu
A chain
anduko
An elephant's foot chain
andhakro
Darkness
andhakiyo
and (andhako)Belonging to the ndhra country
andhantamaC
and (andhantamo)Thick darkness
andhablo
Silly, stupid, doting
andhabhkto
Blind, in darkness, unenlightened
andho
Blind
annaC
Food; boiled rice
ann
A mother
anvag
see <see>anveti</see>
anva

hamsaC
Every fortnight, twice a month
anvaddhamsaC
Every fortnight, twice a month
anvayo
Connection, race, lineage, family; succession
anvavasito
Situated on or near
anvcayo
Adding an object of secondary import, a function of the particle ca

anvya
It seems to mean following upon, in consequence of, after, attaining udergoing, experiencing
anvssavati
To flow from, to result from
anvhato
Struck, agitated
anvito
Possessed of
anveti
To follow
anvesati
To seek; to search
anvesan
Search
anho
 and (-aG ho)A substitute for ahaC , "day", in the latter part of a few compounds, pubbanh
majjhanho, noon; aparaG ho, afternoon; syaG ho, evening
apa
Away; from, away from
apaka

  hati
To remove, to put away
apakassati
To remove
apakkamati
To depart
apakkamo
Departure; retreat, flight
apakko
Unripe
apagacchati
To go away, to depart from
apagato
Gone away from, departed
apagabbho
Free from rebirth
apagamo

Departure
apacayo
Loss, decay
apacyati
To honour
apacyanaC
Reverence
apacyito
Honoured
apacy+
Honouring
apaciti
Offering, worship; loss, decay
apacito
Honoured
apaccaC
Offspring
apaccakkho
Unseen, indefinite
apañño
Without wisdom, foolish
apam u
Awkward
apaG G ako
Certain, true, absolute
apaG G attiko
Not appearing, not existing
apattako
Not having a bowl
apattho
Laid aside, thrown away
apathaC
No road, absence of a road
apadadti
To take away
apadnaC
Breaking off, removing; a deed, heroic action; a tale, a legend
apadisati

To tell of, to show
apadeso
Stating; pretext, deception, stratagem; cause
apado
see <see>padaC </see>
apadhraG aC
Covering
apanayanaC
Removing
apanmeti
To remove, to carry off
apanidheti
To hide away, to conceal
apan+to
Removed, put away
apaneti
To remove, to put away
apamro
Epilepsy
apayti
To depart
apayto
Fallen away, departed
apaynaC
Going away
aparaC
Moreover, further
aparagoynaC
Name of one of the four mahd+pas or great continents
aparajju
On the following day, next day
aparajjhati
To offend against, to injure, to sin
aparajjhanaC
Injury
aparaG G am
A name given to certain sorts of vegetables
aparaG ho

The afternoon or evening
aparaddho
Having sinned, guilty
aparanto
The future, futurity
aparabhge
Afterwards, subsequently
aparaselo
The western mountain behind which the sun sets
aparjito
Unconquered
apardho
Offence, guilt, crime, sin
aparparaC
On and on, successively; up and down, backwards and forwards
aparparo
Following, successive
aparitass+
Undaunted
aparimG o
Undefined, indefinite, boundless, immense
aparimito
Boundless, immense
apariyanto
Boundless, unlimited; indefinite
apariseso
Without remainder
aparo
Other; subsequent, following; western
apalpo
Keeping silence about, secrecy
apalokanaC
Giving notice of an intention, obtaining leave
apaloketi
To give notice of, to obtain consent or permission, to look ahead, to look before
apavaggo
Completion; renunciation, abandonment; final deliverance, nirvG a
apavajjanaC

Giving away, giving up, sacrificing
apavahati
To carry away
apavdo
Blame, abuse
apavraG aC
Covering, concealing
apaviddho
Thrown away, discarded
apasakkati
To depart
apasavyo
Right, not left; contrary
apasmro
Epilepsy
apahro
Taking away
apE go
The outer corner of the eye; a sectarial mark on the forehead
apE gaC
The outer corner of the eye; a sectarial mark on the forehead
apc+
The South
apdako
Having no feet
apdnaC
Taking away, removing; in gram. the ablative relation
apnaC
Breathing out, respiration, see <see>npnaC <see>
apnudati
To remove, to dispel
apbhato
Brought away
apmaggo
The plant achyrauthes aspera
apyo
Going away, departure; disappearance, loss; misfortune, ruin
apraC

Not the further bank, this side
api
Also, even, though, merely
pi
Also, even, though, merely
apidhnaC
Covering, concealment; a cover, a lid
apuññaC
Demerit, sin
aputtakattaC
Not having a son, childlessness
aputtako
Sonless
aputto
Sonless
aputhujjano
see <see>puthujjano</see>
apkpo
A cake
apekkhati
To regard, to mind; to look for, to expect; to look at
apekkh
Desire, longing, affection, care, regard
apekh
Desire, longing, affection, care, regard
apeti
To go away
apeto
Having departed; free from, deprived of
apo
Water
appakicco
Having few duties, free from care
appako
Few, little, trifling
appagabbho
Free from boldness or impudence, retiring, modest
appaggho

Of little value, cheap
appaccay
Without a cause
appaccayo
Mistrust, heartburning, discontent
appañño
Unwise, foolish
appam igho
Free from anger
appam ipuggalo
Without a rival or equal
appam ibhiyo
Not to be put away or averted, see <see>pam ibdheti</see>
appam ibhayo
Free from danger, safe
appam isandhiko
That cannot be reunited
appam isso
Disobedient, rebellious
appam hato
Meeting with no obstacle, unopposed
appam hamo
Not first
appaG ihito
Free from longing or desire
appataro
Fewer, less
appatirkpo
Unsuitable, improper
appat+to
Dissatisfied, angry
appatto
Not obtained, not having arrived, not having obtained
appad+po
Without a lamp
appadum m ho
Undepraved, innocent
appadhno

Secondary, subordinate
appan
Thought, reasoning, resolve
appabhvo
Fewness, paucity
appabhikkhuko
Containing few monks
appabhogattaC
Poverty, see <see>pabodhati</see>
appamaññati
To underrate, to despise
appamaññ
There are four appamaññs, consisting in an unlimited or perfect exercise of the qualities of f
compassion, good will, and equanimity, metta, karuG a, mudita, upekkh
appamattako
Little, slight, trifling
appamatto
Little, slight, moderate
appamG asubho
Of infinite beauty
appamG bho
Of infinite splendour
appamG o
Unlimited, boundless, infinite
appamdo
Vigilance, carefulness, thoughtfulness, earnestness, zeal; diligence, haste, despatch
appamriso
The plant amaranthus polygamus
appameyyo
Unlimited, boundless, innumerable
appalbho
Receiving little
appavatti
Non-existence
appavatto
Non-existent
appavrito
Uninvited

appasattho
Bad, inferior
appasattho
With a small caravan, having few attendants
appasaddo
Free from noise, quiet; making little noise
appasanno
Dissatisfied, discontented; not having faith, unbelieving
appasdo
Dissatisfaction
appassdo
Insipid
appassuto
Having learnt little, possessing small knowledge, unlearned, ignorant
appaharito
Having little grass, free from grass
appah+no
Not destroyed, not got rid of
appadho
Slight illness, tolerable health
appG ako
Free from insects
appG +
Inanimate
apptaE ko
Light ailment, freedom from bodily suffering or fatigue
appbdhattaC
Freedom from illness
appbdho
In good health
appyuko
Shortlived
appicchat
Contentment, frugality
appiccho
Wanting little, contented, frugal
appito
Fastened, fixed, applied, concentrated

appiyo
Not dear, not beloved; not pleasant, disagreeable; unfriendly, unkind, inimical
app+yo
Less
appekad
Now one day
appeti
To fit, to fasten; to deliver, to hand over, to assign, to insert
appeva
Perhaps
appevanma
Perhaps
appesakkho
Having little power or majesty
appo
Little, moderate, slight, few
appom heti
To snap the fingers, clap the hands, in token of pleasure
appodako
Having little water
appossukkat
Reluctance, hesitation; inaction, rest
appossukko
Having little desire for exertion, having little zeal, reluctant to act; living a life of ease or enjoy
inactive, resting from work, taking one's ease
apphom
Name of a sort of jasmine
aphalo
Without fruit, unproductive, barren, unprofitable
aphsu
Discomfort, uneasiness, ailment, sickness
aphsukaC
Discomfort, uneasiness, ailment, sickness
abaddhamukho
Foul-mouthed, scurrilous, obscenely abusive
abaddho
Not bound; unmeaning, senseless
ababaC

One of the high numerals, representing 10,000,000(to the 11th power), or 1 followed by sev
abalo
Weak, feeble; abal, a woman
abbaG o
Unwounded
abbati
To go
abbahati
To take away, to remove
abbuto
Undisciplined
abbudaC
One of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 8th power), or 1 followed by fifty-six ciphers; a
abbocchinno
Unbroken
abbhaC
A cloud; the sky, air
abbho
A cloud; the sky, air
abbhakaC
Tale
abbhakkhnaC
Accusation, slander, calumny
abbhañjanaC
Annointing
abbhatthaC
Setting, declining, perishing
abbhanumodanaC
Rejoicing, thanksgiving
abbhantaraC
Interval, interior
abbhantaro
Internal, inner
abbhkum iko
Unfrowning, genial
abbhgamanaC
Approaching, going to, visiting
abbhcikkhati

To accuse, to slander, to calumniate
abbhnaC
Rehabilitation of a monk or a nun who has undergone parivsa, or penance for an expiable o
abbhso
Repetition, practice
abbhhato
Afflicted
abbhuggacchati
To go to meet; to ascend, to go up
abbhuggato
Gone to meet; ascended
abbhujjalanaC
Spitting fire, a juggler's trick
abbhutadhammo
Mysterious or supernatural phenomenon or condition
abbhuto
Mysterious; wonderful, portentous
abbhuto
The Marvellous, one of the nm yarasas; a gambler's stake
abbhud+rito
Uttered
abbheti
To restore a priest, a monk or a nun, who has been degraded for an offence
abbhoksiko
Living in the open air, or in an open unsheltered space
abbhokso
The open air, an open space
abbhokkiraG aC
Covering, bedecking
aby
for words beginning thus see <see>avy</see>
abykato
Undefined, unexplained
abypdo
Absence of desire to injure another person, absence of malice
abypajjho
Free from suffering
abhabbat

Non-liability; inability, an impossibility
abhabbo
Not liable; unable, impossible
abhayaC
Safety; protection from danger
abhay
The plant terminalia citrina
abhayo
Fearless
abhvo
Decrease, decay, misfortune
abhvo
Non-existence; absence
abhsanaC
Silence
abhikm+
Desirous
abhikirati
To overwhelm, to cover; to sprinkle
abhikkanto
Advanced, having approached
abhikkanto
Beautiful; excellent,
abhikkanto
Withered; exhausted
abhikkamati
To go forward, to advance, to approach
abhikkamo
Advancing, advance
abhikkhaG aC
Repeatedly, very often
abhikhnaC
Name, appellation
abhikhy
Beauty, splendour, glitter
abhigacchati
To go to, to approach
abhigamanaC

Approaching
abhigito
Sung or recited to
abhighto
Striking, violent shaking
abhicch
Desire, longing
abhijaneti
To call into existence, produce
abhijano
Race, tribe, family
abhijappanaC
Muttering spells, incantation
abhijti
Origin, race, birth
abhijtiko
Belonging to origin or race
abhijto
Well-born, noble; learned
abhijnti
To know by experience, to learn, to admit, to acknowledge
abhijjh
Covetousness
abhijjhlu
Covetous
abhiññ
Higher knowledge, transcendent or supernatural knowledge or faculty
abhiññ
Having known, become cognisant of
abhiññG aC
Sign, token
abhiññto
Known, well-known, distinguished, remarkable
abhiññya
see <see>abhijnati</see>
abhiññeyyo
That ought to be known, or that can be known
abhiññ o

Knowing, conversant with
abhim hnaC
Crime, deadly sin
abhiG haC
Repeatedly
abhiG haso
Frequently
abhitatto
Scorched; tormented
abhitappeti
To satisfy thoroughly
abhitunno
Struck down
abhito
Near, in the presence of; on both sides
abhitoseti
To gratify, to reward
abhittharati
To make haste
abhitthavati
To praise
abhitthuto
Praised
abhitthunati
To praise, laud
abhidosiko
Belonging to the evening
abhidoso
Evening
abhidhammo
Higher doctrine, transcendental doctrine, higher teaching
abhidhammaC
Higher doctrine, transcendental doctrine, higher teaching
abhidhtabbo
That ought to be declared or named
abhidhnappadipik
This is the name of a well-known vocabulary of pali nouns, compiled on the model of amara
the grammarian at the end of the 12th century

abhidhreti
To hold up, raise aloft
abhidhiyati
To be declared, to be pointed out
abhidheyyo
To be declared, pointed out, denoted, meant
abhinadati
To roar
abhinandati
To be pleased with, to approve of, to rejoice at, to delight in
abhinayo
A dramatic representation
abhindeti
To fill with noise
abhinikkhamati
To go out, to depart
abhinikkhamanaC
Going out, departing; retiring from the world, giving up the world to devote oneself to an asc
abhinikkhamo
Going out; retiring from the world to devote oneself to an ascetic life
abhininnameti
To turn, to direct
abhinipajjati
To lie down
abhinipphdeti
To effect, to accomplish, to succeed
abhinibbattati
To be re-born in another existence
abhinibbatti
Re-birth in another existence
abhinibbatto
Reborn in another existence
abhinibbuto
Calmed
abhinimanteti
To invite; to present with
abhinimmti
To create, to cause to appear by supernatural power

abhinimmnaC
Creating
abhinimminti
To create, to cause to appear by supernatural power
abhinil+yati
To hide oneself, to lie hid
abhinivisati
To settle down; to devote oneself to
abhiniveso
Adhering to; inclination
abhinis+dati
To sit down
abhin+lo
Very black
abhin+harati
To turn, to direct
abhin+hro
Earnest wish or aspiration
abhineti
To bring to, conduct to
abhinnako
Not schismatic, orthodox
abhinno
Undivided; not different
abhinvo
Quite new; new
abhipattheti
To desire, to long for, to pray for
abhip+7 ito
Oppressed, afflicted
abhipkjeti
To offer, to present with
abhippakiG G o
Completely strewn or spread
abhippasanno
Greatly pleased
abhibhavati
To overcome; to master; to surpass

abhibhavanaC
Overcoming, vanquishing
abhibhavo
Being overcome, defeat
abhibhyatanaC
Place or region of the vanquisher
abhibhsati
To speak, address
abhibhsito
Illumined
abhibhk
Overcoming, mastering, vanquishing, surpassing
abhibhkto
Overcome, overpowered, subdued, vanquished
abhimaE galaC
High festival, solemnity
abhimatthati
To grind, to crush
abhimaddito
Crushed, trampled, overthrown
abhimno
Pride; wisdom
abhimukho
Facing towards, opposite
abhimud
Joy
abhiyati
To entreat, to ask, to request
abhiyti
To approach; to attack
abhiyogo
Charge, accusation
abhirati
Delighting in, delight
abhirato
Delighting in, devoted to
abhiramati
To delight in

abhirammo
Delightful
abhiravati
To sound loudly
abhirj
A supreme king
abhirdheti
To content, to satisfy, to please, to make happy
abhirmo
Delightful
abhirucito
Pleasing, agreeable, liked
abhirutaC
Sound
abhiruhati
To ascend, to mount
abhiruhanaC
Ascending, mounting
abhirkpo
Beautiful, handsome
abhirkhati
To ascend, to mount
abhirohati
To ascend, to mount
abhilakkhito
Marked, characterized, distinguished
abhilabhati
To obtain, receive
abhilpo
Speaking to, talking
abhilvo
Smearing; pollution
abhils+
Desirous, wishing
abhilso
Desire, wish
abhilitto
Smeared; stained, polluted

abhilepanaC
Cutting, reaping
abhiva
ehati
To increase, to grow
abhivadati
To say, to declare
abhivandati
To salute respectfully, to pay homage
abhivandanaC
Respectful salutation, homage
abhivassati
To pour down
abhivdanaC
Respectful salutation, homage
abhivdeti
To salute respect fully, to salute, to greet, to pay obeisance
abhivijayati
To overcome, to conquer
abhivijinati
To conquer
abhivinayo
Higher discipline, the subtleties or refinements of Vinaya
abhivuddhi
Increase, growth, prosperity
abhisaC yuto
Fitted out, equipped
abhisaE khato
Prepared, formed
abhisaE kharoti
To prepare, to form, to effect, to perfect
abhisaE khro
Forming, effecting, perfecting, accumulation, collection, conception
abhisaE go
Curse, imprecation
abhisajjati
To be angry; to scold
abhisaddahati

To have firm faith, to believe fully
abhisaddahanaC
Firm faith or belief, see <see>abhisankharaG aC </see>
abhisankharaG aC
Preparing, forming, effecting, perfecting, accumulation
abhisanE o
Rained on, drenched
abhisandati
To trickle, flow
abhisandeti
To rain upon, to drench
abhisandhi
Intention
abhisamayo
Penetration, comprehension, clear understanding
abhisameti
To penetrate, comprehend, gain a full knowledge of
abhisamparyo
Future state, futurity
abhisambujjhati
To gain perfect knowledge
abhisambujjhanaC
Attaining Buddhahood
abhisambuddho
Thoroughly understood, perfectly known; enlightened, knowing fully
abhisambodhi
Perfect understanding, infallible knowledge
abhisambhavo
Meeting with, finding, getting
abhisammato
Fully approved; honoured, prized
abhisamhuG oti
To obtain
abhisavanaC
Oozing, trickling, flowing
abhisrik
A woman who carries on an intrigue
abhisiñcati

To besprinkle, to inaugurate a king by sprinkling with sacred water
abhisitto
Besprinkled; inaugurated a king
abhisuG oti
To hear, to listen to
abhiseko
Sprinkling
abhisecanaC
Sprinkling; inauguration of a king
abhiseceti
To cause to be sprinkled, or inaugurated
abhisobhito
Adorned, beautified, resplendent
abhissaE go
Attachment
abhissajjan
Being angry
abhissavanaC
Flowing, dripping
abhiham o
Brought
abhihanti
To strike
abhiharati
To bring to; to acquire, to gain; to attack physically
abhihro
Bringing, offering
abhihito
Called, named; spoken, said
abhkto
That has not been, that is not; false
abhkmi
Wrong place
abhyso
Repetition, practice
abhyso
Near
amaggo

Wrong way, wrong path
amacco
A companion; a king's minister, a privy councillor
amajjapo
Not drinking strong drink, practising total abstinence
amataC
The drink of the gods, nectar or ambrosia; nirvG a; water
amatapo
One who drinks nectar, a deva or god
amat
Emblic myrobalan
amati
To go
amati
Foolish, mad
amato
Eternal, everlasting
amattaC
A pitcher, vessel
amadhuro
Sour, bitter
amanasikro
see <see>manasikro</see>
amanpo
Unpleasant, disagreeable
amamo
Uncovetous, unselfish
amarvat+
Name of Indra's city
amaro
A deva or god
amalo
Pure, clean, spotless, white
am
With, present with, near
amm ako
The hog-plum, spondias mangifera
amvas+

The day of the new moon
amvs+
The day of the new moon
amito
Boundless, immense
amitto
An enemy
amilto
The plant globe amaranth, or gomphraena globosa
amisaC
and (amiso)Flesh, meat; food; object of enjoyment, bait, temptation, lust, desire
amu
see <see>asu</see>
amuko
This; that
amukhyo
Not principal, secondary
amuto
see <see>muto</see>
amutto
Not shot or darted
amutra
In that place, there; in another world, another state of existence, hereafter
amklako
Unreal, unfounded, false; unpaid
amklo
Without payment, unpaid
amk7 havinayo
see <see>vinayo</see>
amogho
Unfailing, unerring
amoho
Absence of ignorance or error or delusion
amnnusso
Not a human being, a demon or evil spirit, a yakkha
ambati
To gob
ambaraC

The sky; cloth
amb
A mother
ambilo
Sour, acid
ambu
Water
ambujaC
A lotus
ambujkaro
A pond or tank
ambujin+
A lotus-lake
ambujo
A fish
ambudo
A cloud
ambudharo
A cloud
ambunidhi
Sea, ocean
ambo
The mango tree, mangifera indica
ambho
The plant clypea hernandifolia
ambho
A stone, a pebble
ambho
Oh! I say!
ambhojaC
A lotus flower
amma
Mother! Daughter! Lady! Madam! used by a son or daughter to a mother, by a father to his c
grandfather to his granddaughter, by a brahmin to a young lady of rank, by a merchant to a l
ammaG aC
A canoe, a measure of capacity equal to eleven doG as; a superficial measure equal to fou
ammattaññk
Immoderate, intemperate

amm
A mother
amha
see <see>atthi</see>
amhaC
see <see>ahaC </see>
amhkaC
see <see>ahaC </see>
amhe
see <see>ahaC </see>
amhamayo
Made of stone, stony
amhd+so
Like us
amhi
see <see>atthi</see>
ayaC
This
ayaC
Iron, see <see>ayo</see>
ayati
To go
ayanaC
A road; going, motion
ayapotthakaC
Account book, ledger
ayabbayo
Gain and loss
ayaso
Ill reputation, disgrace, see <see>yaso</see>
ayutto
Improper, wrong
ayo
Iron
ayogu7 o
An iron ball
ayogo
Wrong occupation, sinful practice; wrong occupation of the mind

ayoggo
An iron-tipped pestle for husking paddy
ayoghano
A seldge-hammer
ayoniso
see <see>yoniso</see>
ayomayo
Made of iron
ayyako
A grandfather; an ancestor
ayyaputto
Young master. Designation by a servant or retainer of the eldest son of the master of the ho
husband by his wife
ayyo
A lord, chief, master; a Buddhist monk
araC
Speedily, presently
arañ̃ñaC
A forest, a wood
arañ̃ñt+
A large forest
araG +
Wood for kindling fire by friction
arati
Dislike; discontent; abstinence from
aravindaC
A lotus
arahaC
Worthy, venerable, sanctified, holy
arahat
Worthiness
arahati
To deserve, to be worthy of, to be able, to be fit, to honour
arahattaC
State of being an araha, arhatship, final sanctification
arahattaphalam m ho
One who is in the full fruition of arhatship
arahattamaggam m ho

One who is walking in the path of arhatship
arahaddhajo
The robes or dress of a Buddhist monk
arah
A venerable person, a holy man, a saint; one who has attained final sanctification, an arhat
arahaC
A venerable person, a holy man, a saint; one who has attained final sanctification, an arhat
arahito
Deserving, worthy, fit, worth
arjiko
Without a king
arti
An enemy
ari
An enemy
arim m aC
Buttermilk or whey; bad symptoms, signs of approaching death; good luck; bad luck
arim m ho
The soap-berry plant, sapindus saponaria; the nimba tree; a crow; a sort of spirituous liquor
arittaC
A rudder
arindamo
Victorious
ariyako
Aryan as opposed to milakkha
ariyadhanaC
Noble or sublime treasure
ariyapuggalo
Holy personage, i.e. one who is in one of the four Paths or four Fruitions, see <see>ariyo</s
ariyaphalaC
Sublime fruition, viz. arahattaphala
ariyamaggo
Sublime path, noble path viz. arahattamagga
ariyavaC so
Noble family
ariyavso
Noble or holy state
ariyavohro

Noble or honourable practice
ariyasaccaC
Sublime truth, Noble truth
ariyasvako
Holy disciple, noble disciple. The ariyasavakas are the disciples of Buddha who are walking
sotpannas, sakadgmis, etc.
ariyo
Honourable, respectable, venerable; noble; excellent, eminent; holy, sanctfied
ariyo
A venerable or holy man, a saint; one who has entered on the four Paths, a converted man
arisaC
Hemorrhoids, piles
aru
A wound
aruG o
Light red; dark red
aruG o
The dawn; the sun
aruppo
Formless, incorporeal, belonging to the arkpabrahmaloka
arkpaC
Absence of form
arkpadhtu
see <see>dhtu</see>
arkpabrahmaloko
Formless brahma heaven
arkpabhavo
Formless existence, existence in the arkpabrahmaloka, see <see>bhavo</see>
arkpvacaro
Belonging to the arkpabrahmaloka
arkpvcaro
Realm or world of Formlessness
arkp+
Formless, incorporeal, immaterial
arkpo
Without form, incorporeal, immaterial
are
Here! I say! Sirrah!

arogo
Free from sickness, healthy
alaC
Fit, able, adequate, sufficient; hold enough
alakko
A mad dog; name of a tree
alakkh+
Bad luck, misfortune
alagaddo
A snake, serpent
alaggat
Detachment, freedom from attachment to the world, freedom from human passion
alaE kato
Adorned, decorated, embellished
alaE kammaniyo
Suitable for coition
alaE karaG aC
Decoration
alaE karoti
To adorn, to embellish, to decorate
alaE kro
Ornament, decoration; trinkets, ornaments; rhetorical figures, rhetoric
alajj+
Shameless, bold, rebellious
alattako
Lac, a red animal dye
alatto
Lac
alattha
see <see>labhati</see>
aladdh
see <see>labhati</see>
alambus
Name of a certain apsaras or goddess
alasand
Alexandria, a city in the Yon country
alaso
Idle, lazy, slothful, languid

alassaC
Idleness, sloth
alahuko
Heavy
altaC
A firebrand
alpu
A gourd, a pumpkin
albu
A long gourd, a pumpkin
albho
Not getting loss, detriment, injury
ali
A bee
aliko
Disagreeable, unpleasant; untrue, false
al+no
Free from attachment or desire
alobho
Absence of covetousness or desire, absence of greed
allpo
Speaking to, talking
allino
Attached, adhering
alliyati
To be attached, to adhere, to be bent upon, to stick, to cling
allo
Wet, moist
a7 ro
Crooked, wide, thick
ava
Away, off; down
ava
For many words beginning thus see under O-
avakaC so
Inferiority, abasement
avaka

hati
To drag down, to remove
avakso
see <see>okso</see>, place, room, space; interval; occasion, opportunity; leave, permissio
avakujjo
Lying on one's face, prone
avakkanti
Introduction, descending into
avagaG eti
To neglect, to disregard
avagaG
o
A protuberance on the cheek, puffing out the cheeks
avagato
Known, understood
avaggaho
A drought
avaggo
Unclassed
avacarati
To go through, to traverse, to occupy, to make one's home
avacaro
Sphere, realm, home
avajahati
To leave, to abandon
avajto
Base-born, born of a mother lower in caste than her husband
avajnti
To despise
avajiyyati
To be conquered
avaj+yati
To be conquered
avajjaC
Blame
avajjo
Not to be shunned, not forbidden, not wrong, harmless
avajjhyati

To waste away, to perish
avañto
Low-born
avañ̃ñ
Disrespect, contempt
avañ̃ñto
Despised
avañ̃ñito
Despised
avam m hiti
Abiding, steadiness
avam m hito
Abiding, steady, firm
avaG G o
Dispraise, blame, reproach
avataC so
A crest; an earring
avatarati
see <see>otro</see>, to descend; to disembark; to depart; to betake oneself to, go to, enter
avataranaC
Descent, entrance into, going down into
avatro
see <see>otro</see>, descent; entrance; a landing-place; a defect, fault
avati
To protect
avatiG G o
see <see>otiG G o</see>, gone down, descended; disembarked; having entered
avattabbata
Ineffability
avattharati
see <see>ottharati</see>, to spread; to cover; to scatter; to overspread, pervade
avatth
State, condition; time, period
avatthnaC
Standing-place; state; abiding
avatthpanaC
Fixing, settling
avatthu

A wrong object
avattho
Naked
avadraG aC
A spade or hoe
avadhnaC
Attention
avadhraG aC
Ascertainment; affrmation, emphasis; restriction
avadhreti
To ascertain
avadhi
Limit
avanaddho
see <see>onaddho</see>, Covered, bound
avani
The earth
avanti
Name of a country and its people
avabodhanaC
Instruction
avabodho
Full knowledge or understanding
avabh
To speak to, address
avabh
Lustre, radiance, light; appearance, manifestation; reach, range
avabhs+
Shining
avamnaC
Disrespect
avamnanaC
Contempt
avamneti
To despise
avamsiro
Head downwards, head foremost
avayavo

A limb, a member; a part
avalambanaC
Hanging, depending from
avalitto
Smeared
avalepo
Anointing; pride
avaloketi
see <see>oloketi</see>, to look, see, look at, behold, look down upon; to look for, await, wa
regard
avasanno
Depressed, languid
avasarati
To go to, resort, repair, approach
avasaro
Opportunity, occasion; turn
avasnaC
see <see>osnaC </see>, end, conclusion
avasim m ho
Remaining, left
avasito
Finished; determined, known
avasissanaC
Being left, remainder
avasussati
To dry up
avaseceti
To leave, to spare
avaseso
Remainder
avaseso
Remaining
avaso
Unsubdued, independent; powerless
avassaC
Certainly, surely
avassabhv+
Inevitable

avassayo
Support, help, protection, refuge
avassuto
Filled with desire, lustful
avaharaG aC
Taking away, stealing
avaharati
To take away, to steal; to draw down
avahro
Taking away
avpuraG aC
A key
avpurati
To open
avpurati
To open
avi
A ram, a sheep
avikkhepo
Equanimity, calmness
aviggaho
The god of love
avijjamno
Not existing, non-existent
avijj
Ignorance, error
aviññG ako
Without intelligence or consciousness, inanimate
aviññk
Ignorant, foolish, stupid
avitatho
True
avidkro
Not very far, near
aviddasu
Ignorant
avinayo
Wrong or false vinaya: misconduct, sin

avirato
Uninterrupted, continual
aviruddho
Not contrary; unobstructed, without difficulties, certain, absolute
avirk7 ho
Not grown
avilambito
Speedy
avisesena
Not specially, generally
avihiC s
Mercy, humanity
aviho
The aviha devas are the inhabitants of the twelfth brahmaloka
av+ci
Name of one of the eight narakas or hells
avekkhati
To look down upon; to look at; to consider; to perceive; to foresee; to contemplate
avecca
"Clearly", certainly, definitely, perfectly
averaC
Friendliness, mildness, kindness
aver+
Free from hatred, mild, peaceable
avero
Peaceable
avelya
At a wrong time
avoca
see <see>vatti</see>
avyay+bhvo
Indeclinable compound, a grammatical term
avyayena
Without loss, safely
avyayo
Unchangeable
avykato
see <see>abykato</see>, Undefined, unexplained

avypajjho
see <see>abypajjho</see>, Free from suffering
avypanno
Free from desire to injure, free from malice
avypdo
see <see>abypdo</see>, Absence of desire to injure another person, absence of malice
avyseko
Charming, fascinating
avhayanaC
Invocation, summons
avhayo
Name; calling, invocation
avh
Name, appellation
avhnaC
Calling, addressing
avheti
To challenge
asaC cicca
see <see>asañcicca</see>
asaC vso
Deprived of co-residence, expelled from the monkhood
asaC vuto
Unrestrained, intemperate
asakiC
More than once, repeatedly
asakko
Unable
asakyaputtiyo
Not a son of sakya, not a true disciple of Buddha
asaE kito
Without hesitation or doubt, fearless
asaE khatadhtu
The unconditioned or immaterial element or principle, nirvG a
asaE khiyo
Innumerable
asaE kheyyo
Incalculable, innumerable. The neut. asaE kheyyaC is the highest of the numerals, and is

10,000,000(to the 20th power) or 1 followed by 140 ciphers, see <see>katto</see>
asaE go
Detached, free, absolute
asacco
Untrue, false
asajjhyo
Non-repetition
asañcicca
Inadvertently, unintentionally
asaññato
Unrestrained, intemperate
asaññasatto
Unconscious
asañ+
Unconscious
asataC
see <see>asanto</see>
asat
see <see>asanto</see>
asatiy
Heedlessly, unintentionally
asattaC
Non-existence
asatto
Free from attachment or desire
asatthena
Not by the sword, peacefully
asadiso
Unexampled; incomparable
asaddhammo
Evil state, sin; sexual intercourse, fornication
asanaC
Shooting; an arrow
asanaC
Eating; food. The four asanas are khajjaC , bhojjaC , leyyaC , peyyaC
asani
Indra's thunderbolt
asan+

Indra's thunderbolt
asano
The tree terminalia alate tomentosa
asankhato
see <see>saE khato</see>
asants+
Free from fear
asanto
Not being, not existing; absent; false; bad, wicked
asabbho
Improper, wrong, sinful
asamayo
Wrong time, see <see>akkhaG o</see>
asamno
Unequal, dissimilar
asamo
Uneven, unequal; unequalled, peerless
asayho
Invincible
asassatiko
Not eternal, finite
asdhraG o
Uncommon, special, peculiar, unrivalled
asdhu
Bad, wicked
asro
Unreality, vanity, worthlessness
asro
Vain, unsubstantial, unessential, unreal
asi
Thou art
asi
A sword
asitaC
A sickle
asito
A sickle
asitabbo

To be eaten
asito
Black
asito
Eaten; enjoyed
asito
Not resting upon, not clinging
asiputt+
A knife
asiles
Name of a nakkhatta
as+ti
Eighty
as+lako
Immoral, impious
asu
Breath, life
asu
This; that
asuko
Such a one
asuci
Impure. Masc. asuci, semen virile
asutto
Without seam
asuddho
Impure
asubho
Bad, ugly, disagreeable, nasty, disgusting, offensive
asuro
An asura, a titan or fallen angel
asekho
 and (asekkho)Belonging to an asekha, see next
asekho
 and (asekkho)One who is no longer a sekha, one who has nothing to learn, who is perfect i
arah
asecano
Charming, captivating, bewitching

asesako
All, entire
asesato
Without omission, entirely
asesito
All
aseso
All, every
asoko
Free from sorrow masc. asoko, the shrub jonesia asoka; name of a famous Indian king
asppamatto
Vigilant, careful, thoughtful, heedful, earnest, zealous, strenuous, diligent, quick, active
asma
We are, see <see>atthi</see>
asmar+
Name of a plant
asm
see <see>ayaC </see>
asm
A stone
asmi
I am, see <see>atthi</see>
asmiC
see <see>ayaC </see>
asmimno
The pride that says I am, the pride of self
assa
Opt. atthi
assa
Of him, his; to him, to it, etc.
assaC
see <see>atthi</see>
assakaG G o
One of the seven circles of rock that surround Meru; the tree vatica robusta
assataro
A mule; name of a nga
assattho
The bo tree, ficus religiosa

assattho
Encouraged, comforted
assatha
see <see>atthi</see>
assaddho
Without faith, unbelieving; not credulous
assamaG o
Not a samaG a, not a true monk of Buddha
assamrako
Oleander
assamedho
The acvamedha. Name of a sacrifice in which horse is sacrified
assamo
A hermitage; a religious order
assamaC
A hermitage; a religious order
assayujo
Name of a nakkhatta; September-October, name of a month
assaro
Not a vowel, a consonant
assavanaC
Not hearing
assavo
Discharge, matter, pus
assavo
Obedient
assasati
To inhale air, to inspire, draw in the breath
ass
A mare
ass
see <see>ayaC </see>
assdanaC
Tasting
assdo
Tasting, enjoyment, happiness
assma
see <see>atthi</see>

assmiko
Without a master or owner
assseti
To refresh, to comfort, to encourage
assso
Inhaled air, inhalation; comfort, consolation
assu
A tear
assu
Let them be
assutav
Not learned, ignorant
assuto
Unheard
asso
Corner, edge
asso
A horse
assosi
see <see>suG oti</see>
ahaC
A day
ahaC
I, myself
ahaG kro
Selfishness, pride, arrogance
ahataC
A new cloth or garment before it is washed
ahamahamik
Conceit of superiority, arrogance, egoism
ahaha
Alas! Oh!
ahahaC
One of the high numerals, 10,000000(to the 10th power), or 1 followed by seventy ciphers.
ahsi
see <see>harati</see>
ahi
A snake

ahiC sako
Not injuring others, harmless, humane
ahiC sanaC
Not injuring others, humanity
ahiC s
Not hurting, humanity, kindness, non-violence
ahiguG m hiko
A snake charmer
ahituG
iko
A snake-charmer
ahito
Bad, prejudicial, an enemy
ahirik
Shamelessness
ahiriko
Shameless
ahu
see <see>hoti</see>
ahuv
see <see>hoti</see>
ahesuC
see <see>hoti</see>
aho
Oh! ah!
ahoratto
A day and night
ahosi
see <see>hoti</see>

Until; as far as compounded with nouns: Much used in combination with verbs and their deri
kaE khati
To wish, to desire, to long for
ka

hati
To draw towards, to drag along
ka

hanaC
Drawing, attraction
kaG kh
Desire, longing
kappo
Decent or elegant attire, ornament, embellishment, disguise
karo
A multitude, a mine
kro
The wowel a
kro
Appearance, mien, countenance; form; sign, token; way, manner, means; cause, reason, ob
coustituent part of the body
ksam m ho
Standing or staying in the sky: resting in space
ksnañcyatanaC
Realm of infinity of space
kiñcaññaC
Poverty, destitution; nothingness
kiñcaññytanaC
The Realm of Nothingness
kiG G o
Crowded; confused, troubled
kirati
To scatter, to sprinkle
kuñcito
Bent, curved
kulo
Crowded, confused, troubled, perplexed, distressed
kom eti
To beat, to beat down
kom m eti
To beat, knock
khu
A rat or mouse
khy
Name

khyto
Said, told, announced
khyyik
A tale, story, legend
gacchati
To come, to approach, to arrive, to return
gato
Having come, having arrived, having returned, having attained, contained in, existing in, fou
gantu
Coming, arriving, occasional, adventitious, incidental, foreign gantuko, a guest, a stranger
gamanaC
Coming, arriving, approach
gaman+yo
That should be attained
gameti
To cause to come; to communicate to, to impart; to wait
gamo
Coming, advent, arrival, income, influx, knowledge, sacred book, the Buddhist scriptures, do
gamma
Having come to, having gone to, having arrived, having returned, by means of, on account o
the sake of, on behalf of, for
gahito
Seized, held, pulled
gi+
Coming, future
gmiko
Coming, approaching, next
graC
A house, a building, an apartment, a hall
gilyati
To be tired, to ache
gu
Guilt, offence, crime
ghtanaC
Slaughter-house, place of execution
ghtuko
Injuring, hurting
ghto

Anger, ill-will, hatred, malice
camanaC
Rinsing the mouth, washing, cleansing
carati
To live; to act; to perform; to treat; to practise
cariyo
A teacher or master; a scholar professor
cmo
Scum of boiling rice
cro
Conduct, practice; right conduct, good manners
cikkhati
To tell, to announce; to point out, to show
cikkhanaC
Telling, showing
ciG G o
Practised, performed, enjoined
cito
Heaped up, collected
cinati
To heap up, accumulate
jañño
This is another form of jniyo, with the same meaning
jnanaC
Knowing, understanding
jnti
To perceive, to understand, to learn, to know
jn+yo
Of good race or breed
jneyyo
Of good race or breed
ji
Battle, strife
j+vako
One belonging to a Hindu sect of naked ascetics, a religious mendicant
j+vanaC
Livelihood, subsistence
j+v+

Living
j+vo
Livelihood, living, subsistence, profession, occupation, life, conduct
jjavaC
Rectitude, moral uprightness
m o
Name of a bird

hyo
Belonging to a wealthy family, well born, of good family
G atto
Commanded, enjoined
G
An order, a command; authority
G panaC
Ordering, commanding
G peti
To order, to command
G i
The pin of a wheel-axle, a linch-pin; a peg or pin
G yaC
Being in debt
taE ko
Sickness, affiction, pain
tataC
Generic name for drums covered with leather on one side
taty+
A felon, murderer, highwayman
tapattaC
A parasol
tapo
Sunshine, sunlight
tappaC
Ardour, zeal, energy, exertion
tpanaC
Sunshine; burning
tp+
Ardent, zealous, strenuous, active

tpo
Heat, burning; ardour, zeal, exertion,
tum
A rare form of att
tum
Self, body, person, individuality; life, mind soul; in a non-buddhist sense the paramtman or U
turo
Ill, diseased; affected
tojjaC
A musical instrument
ttadim m hi
Same meaning as attavdo
dadti
To take, to receive, to seize, to take away
daraG +yo
Estimable, deserving of respect
daro
Esteem, regard, respect, interest, care, devotion, affection
dtabbo
That ought to be taken
dt
One who takes
dti
To take, to receive, to seize, to take away
dnaC
Taking, appropriating, attachment, clinging to the world
dy+
Taking
dso
A mirror
di
Beginning, starting-point
diko
Beginning with, first, initial
diccapatho
The sky, the heavens
diccabandhu
Kinsman of the sun, a name of Buddha as a member of a family of the solar race

dicco
The sun
dito
From the beginning, first
ditto
Blazing, burning
dippati
To blaze, to burn, to glow
dibrahmacariyaC
Primary or fundamental morality, as opposed to the details of practice and ritual
dimo
First, initial
diyati
To take, to receive, to obtain, to take to heart, to attend to
disati
To show, to point out, to tell
d+navo
Distress, suffering, evil result or consequence, evil, guilt, sinfulness, disadvantage
deti
To take, to seize, to receive, to obtain
desako
Telling, informing
deso
Information, direction, order, injunction
do
A locative of di, do bhasanaC , speaking at first
dhrakaC
A seat, stool
dhro
Support, stand, a basin round the foot of a tree to retain water, a receptacle
dhikriko
An official, office-bearer
dhipaccaC
Sovereignty, lordship, supreme rule
dhipateyyaC
Influence, rule, supremacy
dhkto
Shaken

naC
Inhaled air, inhalation, inspired breath
nañcaC
Infinity, immensity, boundlessness
naG yaC
Freedom from debt
nanaC
The mouth
nantariko
Uninterrupted
nandanaC
Friendly greeting, welcome
nando
Joy, delight, happiness; name of a famous disciple of Buddha; name of a fabulous sea-mons
nayanaC
Bringing near; escorting
npnaC
see <see>kammam m hnaC </see>, Inhaled and exhaled breath, inspiration and respirat
npeti
To cause to be brought, to send for
nyo
A net, a fish-net
nisaC so
Advantage, profit, good result, blessing, reward, merit
n+to
Brought, conveyed
nukampako
Compassionate, kind
nukulyaC
Suitability, agreeableness
nupadiko
Following in the footsteps of, immediately following
nubhvav
Possessing power, gifted with supernatural power
nubhvo
Dignity, authority; power, might, supernatural power, efficacy
nulomiko
Suitable

nejjaC
Immovability, impassibility
neti
To bring, to bring home; to fetch, to procure; to carry, to convey
paC o
A bazaar or market, a shop
pag
A river
pajjati
To enter, to fall into, to undergo
pajjanaC
Entering, falling into
pajjit
One who falls into, is guilty of
paG iko
A tradesman
pattdhikaraG am
Question of guilt
patti
Offence, guilt, sin, crime
pattikusalat
Skill in offences, i.e. skill in determining to which class an offence belongs
pattikkhandho
Group or class of offences
pad
Misfortune, necessity
panno
Entered upon, fallen into; unfortunate
pabbato
Reaching to the mountain
pdi
see <see>pajjati</see>
pdeti
To put into a certain state; to inflict
pnaC
A place where people drink together, a tavern
pyiko
One suffering in an apya

pucchati
To take leave of, to bid adieu; to ask leave
pucchanaC
Salutation, adieu
pkrati
Tobe filled, to increase
bajjhati
To be bound, fettered, held fast
baddho
Fastened, joined, united, attached
bdhiko
Affected with illness, sick
bdho
Illness, sickness, disease
bu
A long gourd, a pumpkin
bhato
Brought, carried, conveyed
bharaG aC
Ornament, decoration
bhassaro
Shining, radiant; the bhassar deva, or radiant gods are the inhabitants of one of the brahma
bh
Splendour, radiance, light
bhkaro
The sun
bhti
To shine
bhidhammiko
Connected with abhidhamma; versed in or studying the abhidhamma
bhimukhyaC
Front, direction, towards
bhisamcrikaC
Least duties, minor duties
bhujati
To bend, to turn in
bhujanaC
(bhujo) Bending, turning

bhuj+
Name of a tree, the bhkrja or bhojpatra
bhogo
Fullness, plenty; thought, reflection
ma
Indeed, truly, yes
mako
Raw, uncooked
mam m ho
Touched, handled
maG
o
The castor-oil plant
mantaG aC
Calling, speaking to, addressing
mantan
Taking leave
mant
Yes, certainly
manteti
To address, to speak to; to call
mayo
Sickness, ill-health
malak+
Emblic myrobalan
malako
Emblic myrobalan
masanaC
Touching, handling
mnuso
Not human, inhuman, demoniacal; more than human, superhuman, celestial, spiritual
mutto
Dressed, adorned with, equipped
meG
itaC
Repetition
mo
Raw, uncooked

modan
Rejoicing
modito
Pleased, delighted
modo
Pleasure, joy; a strong perfume, fragrance
yatanaC
Place, dwelling-place, abode, home, seat, rendezvous, haunt, receptacle, mine; altar, shrine
source, fount, cause, origin
yati
Futurity, the future; length; majesty
yatiko
Future
yato
Long
yattat
Dependence
yatto
Dependent, belonging to
yamati
To draw, to stretch, to extend
yasakyaC
Dishonour
yaso
Made of iron
yasm
Old, venerable
ycati
To ask, to request
ycanaC
Request
yti
To go; to approach, to return
ymato
In length
ymo
Length
yu

Life
yuko
Living
yuto
Endowed, furnished with
yuttako
An agent, manager, superintendent
yutto
An agent, trustee, manager
yudhaC
A weapon
yusaC
Duration of life
yo
Gain; revenue; coming in, entrance
yogo
Occupation
yodhanaC
Battle
rakattaC
Being far from
rak
Far off, from a far
rakkm o
Brass
rakktam
Brass
rakkhati
To guard, to protect
rakkhiko
A guard, a keeper, a policeman
rakkheyyo
That ought to be guarded
rakkho
Guard, protection
raggaC
The point of an awl
rañjaro

A water-jar
rañña ko
Belonging to the forest, situated in the forest
rati
Leaving off, cessation, abstinence
raddho
Having begun; striving, exerting oneself
raddho
Accomplished, won, provided
ranlaC
Sour gruel
rabbha
Beginning with, from; concerning, with reference to; with a view to, for
rabhati
To begin; to undertake; to attempt; to exert oneself; to obtain by exertion
rabhpeti
To cause to be commenced or undertaken
rambhanaC
Commencement
rambho
Commencement; exertion, effort; mischief, injury
rammaG aC
That on which anything rests or dwells, a support, stay, basis, ground, cause, material, obje
sense; a thought, an idea
r
An awl
r
Far off
rcr+
Living far from sin, leading a virtuous life
rdhanaC
Satisfying, propitiating; winning, accomplishing
rdheti
To propitiate, to conciliate, to make favour with; to win, to attain, to accomplish
rmiko
One employed about the grounds of a Buddhist monastery
rmo
Pleasure; a pleasure garden, a park; the gardens or wooded enclosure surrounding a Buddh

a Buddhist monastery or temple
rvo
Sound, noise
rissaC
Z ishiship
ruyha
see <see>ruhati</see>
ruhati
To ascend, to mount, to go up into
rk7 ho
Having ascended; having put; put; rendered, transferred
rogo
Healthy, well
rogyaC
Health
rocpeti
To cause to be announced; to announce
roceti
To tell, to announce, to delare
rodanaC
Lamentation
ropanaC
Raising; establishing, see <see>ropeti</see>
ropeti
To cause to ascend, to raise, to lift up to or upon; to put; to establish, to set on foot, to introd
transfer, to render, to turn into
rohako
A rider
rohaG aC
Ascent, ascending; a ladder, stairs
rohaG +yo
Fit for mounting
rohati
To ascend, to mount, to go up into
roh
An elegant woman
roho
A rider; ascent; length

lakamand
The city of Kuvera
lak
The city of Kuvera
lapati
To speak to, to address
lapanaC
Speaking to, addressing; the vocative case
lambati
To lean upon; to take hold of
lambanaC
Support: an object of sense
lambo
Support; object of sense
layo
Dwelling, house, abode; longing, desire, attachment, lust
lavlakaC
A basin or trench round a tree to retain water
laviko
Dwelling in forests
lav+
Name of a city in India
lasiyaC
Idleness, sloth
lasyaC
Idleness, sloth
lnaC
A stake or post to which an elephant is tied
lpo
Speaking to, addressing; speech
li
A woman's female friend; a line; a dike, an embankment
li
A scorpion
likhati
To draw, delineate
liE gati
To embrace, to enfold

liE ganaC
An embrace
liE go
A small drum
lindo
A terrace or verandah outside a house
lulati
To agitate, disturb, confuse
lekho
A drawing, painting, picture
lokanaC
Seeing, looking
lokasandhi
A window
lokitaC
Looking at, regarding, seeing
loko
Sight, look; light
lopo
A fragment, a bit, a morsel; a mouthful of rice or other food taken up with the hand, a lump o
plundering or harrying
lo7 peti
To cause to be mixed or jumbled up together
lo7 eti
To mix; to shake or stir together; to jumble, to confuse
7 ambaro
A drum; ride, arrogance
7 riko
A cook
7 hanaC
A place where the dead are burned, a cemetery
7 imppeti
To cause to be anointed; to cause to be plastered or smeared
7 hako
A certain measure of capacity; the stake or post to which an elephant is tied
7 hakam
A certain measure of capacity; the stake or post to which an elephant is tied
vajjati

To reflect, to consider
vajjanaC
Meditation
vajjeti
To bend, to incline; to upset
vajjo
Low, bad, inferior
vam o
Covered, enveloped, shrouded
vam m ato
In circumference
vam m o
Turning; a whirlpool; circuit, circumference
vattati
To turn; to return
vatt+
Returning
vantiko
Belonging to the Avanti country
varaG aC
Covering; obstruction; restraint, interdiction, prohibition
val+
A row or range
vasati
To dwell, to inhabit
vasatho
Dwelling-place, abode, house, dwelling
vahati
To bring
vahanaC
Bringing
vaho
Bringing, causing
vm akaC
A pit, see vato
vm o
A hole in the ground, a pit
vsiko

Resident, in residence, living at home
vso
Residing, dwelling; a dwelling, a residence; a monastery
vhanaC
Getting a wife for a young man
vho
Marriage
vi
Manifestly, in full view, close before the eyes
vikatt
One who manifests
vikaroti
To make manifest, to show, to explain
vito
Guarded, protected
viddho
Thrown
vibhavati
To become visible or manifest, to appear, to be evident
vibhvo
Appearance, manifestation
vilo
Turbid; stained; agitated
visati
To approach, to enter
vuG ti
To cover, to enclose; to put a string through, to string
vunoti
To cover, to enclose; to put a string through, to string
vuto
Covered, hedged, inclosed, surrounded; strung
vuttho
Inhabited
vudhaC
A weapon
vuso
Friend! Sir! Brother!
veG iko

Free from contact, detached, independent
ve7 m
A garland worn on the crown of the head
vesanaC
A workshop; a dwelling; fury; entrance
vesiko
Entering, arriving, adventitious
saE kati
To fear, to suspect, to doubt
saE k
Fear, apprehension, anxiety, suspicion, doubt
saE k+
Apprehensive, anxious
saE go
Attachment
sajja
Having approached, having attained
sajjo
Attainable
satti
Attachment, desire
satto
Attached, clinging; intent, attentive, diligent
sanaC
Sitting; a seat
sandi
A long or easy chair
sanno
Near
sabho
Belonging to a bull, taurine
sayo
Meaning, intention, inclination; dependence; support; abode, retreat, haunt
savakkhayo
Extinction or cessation of human passion or defilements
savati
To trickle, to flow
savo

Distilled spirit
savo
Oozing, scum; misfortune; human passion, sin, corruption, depravity
s
Desire, longing
sm ik
A fly's egg, nit
sro
A heavy shower
s7 h
Name of a month, June-July, and of a nakkhatta
s7 ho
Name of a month, June-July, and of a nakkhatta
si
He was, it was, there was
si
Blessing
siC san
Wish, hope, benediction
siC s
Wish, hope, benediction
siC su
see atthi
siñcati
To sprinkle, to moisten, to anoint
sim m ho
Wished, prayed for
sitto
Sprinkled; anointed
sivdo
Blessing
s+
Fang of a snake
s+no
Sitting
s+viso
A snake
su

Quickly
suC
They were
suG ti
To hear, to listen to
suG nti
To hear, to listen to
sevati
To practise
sev+
Addicted to
so
Eating
ha
To say, to speak, to call, to tell, to say to. This word is a perfect tense, no other tenses of ah
Only the 3rd pers. sing. and plur. are in general use.
hacca
see hanati
haccapdo
Name of a particular sort of bed or chair, one the legs of which can be easily removed by dra
hacco
To be brought forward, to be adduced; removable
hato
Brought, carried, obtained
hanati
To strike, to throw, to beat, to pound, to reach
haraG aC
Bringing, accomplishing
harati
To bring, to fetch, to take, to plunder, to tell, to relate
haro
Bringing
havan+yo
Sacrificial
havan+yo
Sacrificial fire, aggi
havo
War, battle

hro
Food, nourishment, cause
hvo
A trough or watering-place by a fountain or well
hiG
ati
To roam, to wander
hitaggi
One who offers sacred fire
hu
see ha
huti
Offering, oblation
huneyyo
Sacrificial, worthy of offerings, worshipful
hkya
Having summoned
ikko
A bear
ikkhaG aC
Sight, looking
ikkhaG iko
A fortune-teller
ikkhati
To look, to see
iE gati
To move
iE gud+
The plant terminalia catappa
iE go
Gesture, sign
iE gha
Come! pray!
icc
see iti
icchati
To wish, to desire; to approve, to like; to endeavour, to obtain, to seek
icch

Wish, will, desire, lust, covetousness
icchcro
Wish, desire, covetousness, ambition
icchpeti
To cause to desire
icchito
Wished, desired
ijjati
see yajati
ijj
Sacrifice
ijjhati
To prosper, to succeed, to be accomplished
iñjati
To move, to be shaken
iñjan
Motion
im m haC
As one wishes
im m hak
A brick, a tile
im m hagandho
Fragrant
im m hik
A brick or tile
im m ho
Desired, good
im thakamayo
Made of bricks
i
aC
This
iG aC
Debt
iG yiko
A debtor, a borrower
itarathatt
In another way

itarath
In another way
itar+taro
One and another, this and that, any whatever, of all sorts
itaro
Other; different
iti
Calamity, accident
itivuttaC
A legend or traditon
itivuttakaC
This is the name of the fourth book of Khuddakanikya
itih
Oral tradition
itihso
Legendary lore, tradition, history
ito
Gone
ito
Hence; from this world; from this time; ago; here
ittaro
Low, poor, mean
itthaC
Thus
itthattaC
The present condition, existence in this world
itthannmo
Having such and such a name, so and so
itthambhkto
Such
itthgraC
Women's apartment, harem, seraglio
itthi
A woman; a female
itth+
A woman; a female
itthik
A woman

itthindriyaC
The female principle or sex
itthiratanaC
Beautiful or noble woman
itthiliE gaC
Female sex; feminine gender
ida
see idha
idaC
Here, now, even
idattayaC
These three
idappaccay
From an assignable cause, from an ascertained cause
idni
Now
iddhi
Prosperity, power, majesty; supernatural power, magical power, miraculous faculty; a miracl
iddhipdo
Constituent or basis of magic power
iddhippatto
Possessed of miraculous power
iddhippabhedo
The different sorts of magic power
iddhimayo
Created, or made to appear by supernatural power
iddhim
Possessed of supernatural power
iddhividh
The various sorts of iddhi
iddhivisayo
Range, power, or extent of iddhi
idha
Here; hither; in this world
idhaloko
This world, this state of existence
idhgatattaC
Fact of having come

idhumaC
Firewood
indakh+lo
A threshold, a large slab of stone let into the ground at the entrance of a house; a pillar in fro
gate
indagopako
A sort of insect
indajliko
A magician, juggler, conjurer
indadhanu
The rainbow
indan+lo
A sapphire
indan+laC
A sapphire
indapattaC
Name of a town
indayavo
The seeds of wrightia antidysenterica
indavruG +
Coloquintida
indaslo
Name of a tree
indyudhaC
The rainbow
ind+varaC
The blue water-lily; the cassia fistula
indu
The moon
indo
Chief, lord; a king; Indra
indriyaC
An organ of sense; a power, faculty, function, organ; a moral quality; sense, perception, acq
indriyaggayho
Perceptible to the senses
indriyasaC varo
Restraint or subjugation of the senses
indhanaC

Firewood, fuel
ibbho
Wealthy, menial
ibho
An elephant
im
see ayaC
imaC
see ayaC
ime
see ayaC
iritvijo
An officiating brahminical
iriyato
After the manner of, according to the custom of
iriy
Movement, posture, deportment
iriypatiho
Way of deportment. There are four iriypathas or postures, viz. walking, standing sitting, lying
iru
The Z igveda
irubbedo
The Z igveda
ill+
A sort of weapon, a short one-edged sword
iva
Like, as
viya
Like, as
va
Like, as
isi
A [ishi, a saint, a sage, a holy man, an anchorite
isik
A reed
isigili
Name of a mountain in Magadha
isipatanaC

Name of a place near Benares
isipabbajj
The life of an anchorite
iso
A sort of bear
issayati
To envy, to be jealous
issariyaC
Dominion, supremacy
issaro
Lord, ruler, chief, king; civa
iss
Envy, jealousy, ill-will
isssaC
A bow
issso
A bow; an archer
issuk+
Envious, jealous
isseraC
Dominion, supremacy
isso
A sort of bear
iha
Here
ihalokiko
Belonging to this world
+dikkho
Such
+disako
Like this, such
+diso
Like this, such, of such a sort, so great
+d+
Like this, such
+riG aC
Barren soil, a desert
+rito

Thrown; uttered, spoken, said
+riso
Like this, such, of such a sort, so great
+reti
To cause to move, to shake; to cause to utter
+saC
A little
+sakaC
A little
+sakkaro
Easy to do
+sadharo
Name of one of the kulcalas, or concentric circles of rock that surround Meru
+s
The pole of a plough
+so
Lord, master
+hati
To endeavour
+h
Exertion, endeavour
ukkaC seti
To exalt, praise, extol
ukkaC so
Excess; excellence; exaltation
ukkam m h
Name of a town.
ukkam m ho
High, eminent; exceeding, excessive; excellent, superior
ukka

hati
To cast out, remove
ukkaG m hati
To regret, pine, be unhappy, distressed, discontented
ukkamanaC
Stepping aside, passing
ukkampeti

To cause to step aside or get out of the way
ukkalpo
Sweepings, rubbish
ukk
A torch, firebrand; a meteor
ukkro
Dung, excrement
ukksati
To hem, clear the throat, to call attention by slight cough
ukkujjanaC
Setting up again
ukkujjeti
To set up again what has been overturned
ukkum iko
Sitting on the hams, squatting, crouching, kneeling
ukkum m hi
Crying out, shouting
ukkuso
An osprey, a large bird preying on fish
ukkoco
A bribe
ukkom anaC
Crookedness, perverting justice
ukkom eti
To disturb what is settled, to open up again a question that has been set at rest
ukkhali
A pot to boil rice in
ukkhittak
Tucking up the robe in wet weather, a bhikkhuni who has been suspended
ukkhipati
To throw upwards, raise, lift; to get rid of, eject
ukkhepako
One who excommunicates, one who suspends
ukkhepanaC
Excommunication, suspension
ukkhepaniyo
Referring to the suspension of a bhikkhu
ukkhepo

Lifting, raising
uklpo
see ukkalpo, Sweepings, rubbish
ukh
A boiler, cooking vessel
uggacchal+
To rise, ascend; to depart, come back
uggaG hti
To raise, lift, pick up; to learn, acquire by study
uggati
Ascent, appearance
uggato
see uggacchati
uggatthanaC
A sort of ornament
uggamanaC
Rising, ascent; arising, origin, production
uggami
and (uggamma)see uggacchati
uggamo
Rising up
uggahaG aC
Taking or lifting up; learning, acquisition, of knowledge
uggahito
see uggaG hti
uggahetabbo
see uggaG hti
uggaho
Learning, acquisition
uggro
Spitting out, vomiting
uggiraG aC
Spewing, vomiting
uggilati
To vomit
uggo
Violent, severe, cruel, sharp
uggharati

To ooze
ugghm anaC
The rope and bucket of a well that which can be removed
ugghm eti
To open, unfasten; to reveal, make known
ugghoseti
To shout out, proclaim
ugghoso
Proclamation
ucito
Suitable, convenient
uccaC
High
uccataro
Higher
uccat
Elevation
uccato
According to height, in height
uccayo
Accumulation
ucc
An indecl. with the meaning "above," "high," forming the first part of many compounds; ucca family
ucctuC
To raise, lift
uccraG aC
Utterance, pronunciation
uccreti
To raise aloft, lift up
uccro
Excerement
uccliE go
A caterpillar
uccvaco
Various, irregular
uccinati
To choose, select; to pick up

ucco
High, tall
ucchaE go
The hip, flank, haunch; the lap
ucchdanaC
Destruction; rubbing the body with perfumes
ucchim m ho
Left, rejected; impure
ucchito
Lofty, exalted
ucchindati
To cut off, extirpate, destroy
ucchu
Sugar-cane
ucchedo
Extirpation, annihilation
uju
Straight, right, direct; straightforward, honest, upright
ujju
Straight, right, direct; straightforward, honest, upright
ujuko
Straight, right, direct; straightforward, honest, upright
ujjalati
To flash up, shine
ujjalanaC
Lighting or burning of a lamp
ujjalo
Blazing, flashing; bright, beautiful
ujjen+
The city of Oujein
ujjotanaC
Illumination, glorification
ujjoto
Light, lustre
ujjhaggik
Loud laughter
ujjhati
To abandon; to throw

ujjhnaC
Taking offence, fault finding
ujjhpanako
One who stirs up another to discontent, makes him murmur or repine
ujjhyati
To be irritated, annoyed, to be offended, to murmur
uññ
Contempt
um m hahati
To rise, stand up, get up; to arise, be produced; to rouse or exert oneself, to be active
um m hahanaC
see um m hnaC , Rising; standing up; rise, origin; exertion, manly vigour
um m hti
To rise, stand up, get up; to arise, be produced; to rouse or exert oneself, to be active
um m hnaC
Rising; standing up; rise, origin; exertion, manly vigour
um m hnav
Strenuous, active
um m hpanaC
Rousing; exhorting
um m hpeti
see um m hahati
um m hya
see um m hahati
um m hy+
see pubbum m hy+
um m hito
see um m hahati
um m hubhati
To spit out
uG G ataC
A sort of ornament
uG G anbhi
A spider
uG G
Wool; hair between the eyebrows
uG G aC
Wool; hair between the eyebrows

uG h+so
A crest, diadem, crown; a turban; part of a staircase
uG h+saC
A crest, diadem, crown; a turban; part of a staircase
uG ho
Hot
utaG o
A ram
utu
Season, time; a season of the year; the menses
utujo
Produced by the seasons
utun+
A menstruating woman
uttaC so
A chaplet; an earring
uttattaC
Dried flesh
uttamo
Best, highest, chief, excellent, eminent, supreme, first-rate
uttarati
To cross over, escape from
uttariC
Beyond, above, further, besides, more, longer
uttaritaro
Superior, better, higher, more eminent
uttar+
Superior, highest, best
uttar+yaC
An outer garment, cloak, scarf
uttaro
Higher, high, superior, upper; northern; subsequent
uttasati
To be alarmed
uttno
Lying on its back, supine; shallow; open, evident, clear, easy
uttpeti
To heat

uttso
Terror
utti
Speech, utterance
uttim m he
see um m hahati
uttiG G o
see uttarati
utto
see vutto
utrasto
Alarmed
ud
A preposition only used as the first part of a compound, generally conveying the idea "upwa
or "away"
uda
Or, on the other hand
udakaC
Water
udakumbho
A water pot
udaggo
High; delighted
udacchid
see ucchindati
udadhi
The sea
udapno
A well
udabindu
A drop of water
udabbahati
To draw out, derive
udayo
Rise, beginning, appearance; the eastern mountain behind which the sun rises
udaraC
The belly, stomach
udarvadehakaC

In the phrase ud. bhuñjati, which means to eat to satiety, to eat to fill the stomach, to be glut
udariyaC
The stomach
udahrako
One who makes conduits for water
udnaC
Upward aspiration, enthusiastic or joyous utterance, expression of intense feeling, whether c
in words
udneti
To breathe forth, make a joyous utterance
udyibhaddo
Name of the son of King Ajtasattu
udro
see u7 ro
uds+no
Indifferent, neutral
udharaG aC
An example, instance
udharati
To utter, recite; to command
udhro
Utterance
udhu
Or
udikkhati
To look at, survey; to see, perceive
udito
Risen, arisen; high
udito
Spoken, uttered
ud+c+
The North
ud+raG aC
Uttering, saying
ud+reti
To utter, speak, say
udukkhalaC
A mortar

udumbaro
The tree ficus glomerata
udeti
To rise, of the sun
udeti
To come up or forth
uddalom+
A woollen coverlet with a fringe at each end
uddnaC
Binding
uddpo
Foundation of a wall
uddlo
The tree cassia fistula, ind+vara
uddisati
To point out, to declare; to determine, appoint; to recite
uddesako
Appointing, arranging
uddesikadhtu
Illustrative or commemorative relic, name of one of the three classes of relics or memorials c
uddesiko
Indicating or referring to, respecting, defining; memorial
uddesito
A lumber-room, store
uddeso
Prescription, ordinance; enunciation, recitation; region, period, occasion
uddo
Name of an animal
uddhaC
Upwards; up; above; after
uddhaC sati
To be thrown or scattered upwards
uddhaC soto
One who ascends the stream, of existence
uddhako
A kind of drum
uddhagati
Going up, ascent

uddhagm+
Going upwards
uddhaggiko
Having spiritual progress for its end or object
uddhaggo
Pointing upwards, standing on end
uddhaE gamo
Going upwards, ascending
uddhaccaC
Being puffed up, vanity, pride
uddham o
see uddharati
uddhato
Puffed up, haughty
uddhadehikaC
Funeral obsequies, funeral rites
uddhanaC
An oven
uddhapdo
Heels upwards
uddhamukho
Upturned
uddhamklo
Having the roots upwards
uddhambhgiyo
Belonging to the upper part
uddhammo
Wrong or false dharma, perverted doctrine
uddharaG aC
Drawing out
uddharati
To draw out; to lift up, raise
uddhaloko
The world above, heaven
uddhro
Pulling out; debt
uddhuto
Shaken

uddhumyati
To be blown up, and hence to be swollen
uddhkyati
To be driven away
uddho
see ubbho, Raised, erect, high
udr+yanaC
Bursting or splitting open
udreko
Vomiting
unduro
A rat
unnati
Haughtiness
unnato
Raised, high
unnadati
To shout; to roar
unnamati
To ascend, rise up
unnamo
Elevation, height
unnalo
Proud, haughty, arrogant, insolent
unno
Wet
upa
Below, less
upakam m ho
Near, approaching
upaka

hati
To drag down
upakaG G aC
Into the ear
upakappati
To serve, profit

upakappanaC
Preparation, fabrication
upakaraG aC
Help, benefit, service; instrument, implement, furniture, apparatus
upakrako
Benefiting, helping
upakrik
A benefactress; the foundation of a wall
upakr+
Benefiting
upakro
Help, advantage, benefit, use, service; a helper, benefactor
upakkamati
To approach, come; to begin
upakkamlali
To devise plans, maneuver
upakkamo
Beginning
upakkilim m ho
Stained, depraved
upakkileso
Depravity, sin; molestation, distress
upakkum m ho
Blamed, reproached
upakkoso
Blame
upakkham o
Got ready, prepared
upakkhato
Got ready, prepared
upakkharo
A part of a carriage
upagacchati
To come to, approach, visit, reach; to undergo, suffer; to undertake, begin; to enter upon
upagamanaC
Approaching
upagamo
Approaching, entering upon, etc.

upag
see upeti
upagyati
To sing
upagk7 ho
Embraced
upagkhanaC
Embracing, an embrace
upago
Going to, entering; entering on, undergoing
upagghto
An example
upagham m ito
Knocked against
upaghtanaC
Hurting
upaghto
Hurting, injury
upacayo
Accumulation, increase
upacarito
Served
upacro
Approach, entrance, neighbourhood; a present, offering; attention, civility; practice, conduct
upacik
The termite or white ant
upacinati
To heap up, accumulate
upaccak
Land at the foot of a mountain
upaccag
To escape, pass, go by
upaccayo
Passing away; transgression
upacchindati
To cut off, interrupt, bring to an end
upacchedo
Cutting off, stopping

upajaneti
To produce
upajpo
Suggesting treason, sowing disunion
upaj+vati
To subsist by
upaj+vanaC
Maintenance
upaj+v+
Subsisting by
upajjhyo
A spiritual teacher or preceptor
upajjho
A spiritual teacher or preceptor
upaññto
Found out, learnt
upaññso
A treatise
upam m hahati
To serve, wait on, attend, minister to, support; to be ready, to be present
upam m hahanaC
(upam m hahati) see upam m hnaC , upam m hati, Waiting on, attendance, service
upam m hko
A servitor, personal attendant
upam m hti
To serve, wait on, attend, minister to, support; to be ready, to be present
upam m hnaC
Waiting on, attendance, service
upam m hpanaC
Providing
upam m hyik
A female disciple
upa

ho
Half; partial
upatpeti
To vex, torment

upatisso
A name of Sriputta
upatthambhako
Holding up, sustaining, supporting
upatthambhati
To support, prop
upatthambhanaC
Supporting
upatthambho
Stay, support, prop, help, encouragement
upadam m h
A supervisor
upadavo
Accident, misfortune, distress, oppression
upad
A present
upadisati
To command, advise
upadissati
To be seen, discovered
upadussati
To be angry, revengeful
upadeso
Instruction, direction
upadduto
Distressed, annoyed, oppressed
upadhnaC
Putting under, supplying, imposing; a pillow, cushion
upadhreti
To consider, reflect, investigate, search with the mind, look out for, ascertain
upadhvati
To run after, to run up to
upadhi
A wheel; the body; a substratum of being
upanayhati
To tie or wrap up
upanmeti
To offer, present; to place close to, hold out to

upanyiko
Referring or belonging to
upanho
Enmity
upanikkhipati
To deposit, lay up
upanighaC sati
To rub up against
upanijjhnaC
Meditation
upanidhi
A deposit, pledge
upanibandhati
To attach
upanibandhanaC
Fastening, attachment
upaniyyati
see upaneti
upanis
Cause, means
upanis+dati
To sit beside or in the presence of
upanissayo
Basis, groundwork, and hence, tendency, potentiality, destiny, faculty
upanissya
Near, close to
upan+to
see upaneti
upaneti
To present, bestow; to bring to, to conduce
upanti
Before, in the presence of
upantiko
Adjoining, close to
upapajjati
To come to, attain, be produced, be reborn
upapati
A paramour

upapatti
Birth, rebirth
upaparikkhati
To investigate ascertain
upaparikkh
Investigation
upapram+
Minor perfection
upap+7 ako
Oppressive
upabhogo
Enjoyment
upabhoggo
To be enjoyed
upam
Similarity; equality; comparison; a similitude, simile, illustration, figure, allegory, parable
upamt
A wet-nurse
upamnaC
Resemblance
upayamo
Marriage
upayti
To approach, go to
upaynaC
Approaching
upayogo
Employment, use
uparajjaC
Post of viceroy, viceroyalty
uparati
Cessation
uparato
Having ceased or desisted; deceased, dead
uparamati
To cease
uparamanaC
Cessation

uparavo
Noise
uparj
A viceroy
upari
Above, upon, over, upwards, beyond, further
uparitano
Upper
uparittaC
Superposition
uparimo
Uppermost, over head
uparujjhati
To be stopped, to cease, be annihilated
uparkpari
Higher and higher, one above another
uparodho
Obstacle, detriment
upalakkhaG aC
Synecdoche
upalakkheti
To look at, regard, note
upaladdhi
Acquistion; knowledge
upalabbhati
To be found, received, obtained
upalimpati
To smear, defile
upalo
A stone, rock
upavaG G eti
To describe fully
upavadati
To blame
upavanaC
A park
upavasati
see uposatho

upavassaC
At the approach of the rainy season
upavahati
To bring about
upavdako
Blaming
upavdan
Blame
upavdo
Blame
upavso
Temporary abstinence for a time from all worldly enjoyments, fasting, self-mortification, pena
upavisati
To sit down
upav+G eti
To play the lute to a person
upav+G o
The neck of a lute
upavuttho
see uposatho
upavesanaC
Sitting down
upasaC vasati
To take up one's abode in
upasaC harati
To bring together
upasaC hito
Accompanied or furnished with
upasaggo
Trouble, misfortune, danger; a preposition, as pari, adhi
upasaE kamati
To go to, approach
upasaE kamanaC
Approaching
upasanto
see upasammati
upasappati
To approach

upasamanaC
Appeasing
upasamo
Cessation; quietude, calm
upasampajjati
To attain, enter on, take upon oneself; to reach, approach
upasampad
Taking, obtaining, acquiring; higher ordination
upasambynaC
The outer garment, cloak
upasammati
To grow calm; to cease; to be settled
upaskh
A minor branch
upasussati
To dry up
upasevati
To serve, honour; to practise, frequent
upasev
Service, honouring
upasev+
serving, frequenting
upasobheti
To adorn
upassaggo
see upasaggo
upassam m ho
Oppressed, beset, ruined
upassayo
Asylum, dwelling
upassuti
Listening to
upahacca
see upahanti
upahato
see upahanti
upahananaC
Hurting, injury

upahanti
To injure, vex, impair
upahro
A complimentary present to a superior; an oblation to a deva
upgacchati
To come to, arrive at, reach
upE gaC
A minor limb or section
upcariyo
A teacher's successor
uptivatto
Escaped from
updnaC
Firewood, fuel; clinging to existence, attachment
updn+yo
Connected with attachment, sensual
updiyati
To take hold of; to cling to the world, to have updna or attachment
updiseso
Having the skandhas remaining. Still dependent on existence
upddya
see upddiyati
upn+to
Led away
upyanaC
A present
upyso
Desperation, despair
upyo
Means of success, expedient, stratagem
uprambho
Being angry with a person, reproof, reproach
upvatto
Refraining
upsako
A pious Buddhist not in the Order, a devout or faithful layman, lay devotee
upsati
To attend, honour, serve, revere

upsanaC
Attendance, service, homage
upsanaC
Archery
upsik
see upsako
uphan
A shoe, sandal
uphro
Bringing forward, adding
upekkhako
Resigned, patient
upekkhati
To be indifferent, stoical
upekkh
Indifference to pain and pleasure, equanimity, resignation, stoicism
upekh
Indifference to pain and pleasure, equanimity, resignation, stoicism
upecca
see upeti
upeti
To go to, approach, enter, undergo, incur
uposathiko
Fasting, keeping the <see>uposatha</see> vows; belonging to the <see>uposatha</see>
uposatho
The Buddhist Sabbath or fast-day; fasting, abstinence from sensual enjoyments; the monast
reading the ptimokkha; the eight s+las; ordinance, institution
uposatho
Belonging to the uposatha
uppakkamo
An expedient
uppajjati
To arise, originate, be produced, be born, appear
uppajjanaC
Arising
uppajjanako
Arising, being born
uppaG

eti
To ridicule, make fun of
uppatati
To fly or rise up into the air; to spring upwards, to jump
uppatanaC
Springing up, arising; jumping up
uppatti
Arising, birth, production
uppatho
Wrong road, error, sin
uppanno
see uppajjati
uppabbajati
To leave the monkhood throw off the robes
upparikkhati
To investigate
uppalaC
The blue lotus; a water-lily; one of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 14th power), or 1 fo
ninety-eight ciphers
uppalin+
An assemblage of blue lotuses
uppm anako
Rooting out
uppm eti
To root out, tear out, tear off
uppdanaC
Production, causing
uppdeti
see uppajjati
uppdo
Springing up, appearance, birth; an omen
upp+7 eti
To press together
ubbam m anaC
Shampooing the body
ubbatteti
To tear up, tear out
ubbahati

To raise up; to remove, drive away
ubbhik
It means "rules for expulsion of schismatic monks"
ubbijjati
To be afraid
ubbinayo
Wrong or false Vinaya
ubbillpito
Unduly elated, puffed up
ubb+
The earth
ubbego
Agitation from joy or grief, excitement, anxiety
ubbejaniyo
Causing alarm, agitating
ubbedho
Height
ubbhaC
see uddhaC , Upwards; up; above; after
ubbhato
Thrown up, thrown out
ubbhavo
Birth, origination
ubbhro
see uddhro
ubbhveti
To produce, use
ubbhijjati
To burst upwards, spring up out of the ground, as of water welling up; to sprout, germinate
ubbhidaC
Kitchen salt
ubbhkto
Born, produced
ubbho
Raised, erect, high
ubhato
On both sides, in two ways
ubhayato

On both sides
ubhayattha
In both places, in both cases
ubhayo
Both. Used both in sing. and plural
ubho
Both
ummaggo
An underground watercourse, a main
ummajjanaC
Shampooing the body
ummatto
and (ummattako) Mad, out of one's mind, in a state of mental aberration
ummaddpeti
To cause to be rubbed
umm
Flax
ummdeti
To madden
ummdo
Madness, distraction, mental aberration
ummro
A threshold
umm+leti
To open the eyes
ummukaC
A firebrand
ummukho
Expecting, awaiting
ummujjati
To emerge, rise out of
ummujj
Emerging
ummkleti
To root up
uyyti
To go out or forth
uyynaC

Going forth; a royal garden or pleasure grounds
uyymo
Exertion, effort
uyyuñjati
To exert oneself
uyyuto
Striving, busy in a good or bad cause
uyyogo
Setting out, departure; near approach of death, decay
uyyojanaC
Inciting, instigation
uyyodhikaC
A plan of combat, sham fight
urago
A snake; a nga
uracakkaC
An iron wheel which forms an instrument of torture in one of the hells
uracchado
Mail armour
uratthalaC
The breast
urabbho
A ram
urasilomo
Hairy-breasted
uru
Large; excellent, eminent
uru
Sand
uruvel
Name of a town in the Magadha country
uro
The breast, chest
uraC
The breast, chest
ulup+
A porpoise, sea mammal of whale family
ulkko

An owl
ullaE ghati
To leap up. To spring on to a horse's back
ullapati
To lay claim to, assert oneself the owner of
ullasito
Shining
ullitto
Smeared
ulloketi
To look up, look at
ulloco
A canopy, awning shelter
ullocaC
A canopy, awning shelter
ullolo
A wave, surge
u7 ro
Great; lofty, noble, excellent, eminent
u7 u
A lunar mansion
u7 uE ko
A ladle "made out of the shell of a coconut, and is used to take water out of a jar"
u7 umpo
A raft
u7 umpaC
A raft
usabhaC
A measure of twenty yam m his
usabho
A bull; name of one of the notes of the Hindu gamut; at the end of a compound, best, emine
us+ro
The fragrant root of andropogon muricatum
us+raC
The fragrant root of andropogon muricatum
usu
An arrow
usum

Heat
usuyyati
To be envious, jealous, discontented
usuyy
Envy, jealousy, detraction
uskyati
To be envious, jealous, discontented
usky
Envy, jealousy, detraction
usm
Heat
ussaE kito
Distrustful, anxious
ussaE k+
Distrustful, anxious
ussado
Prominence, swelling ointment, a crowd qualification arrogance, "protuberance"
ussanno
Increased, extensive, prevalent, rife, intense
ussavo
Festival, merrymaking, holiday
ussahati
To be able; to endeavour
usspeti
To lift up, raise, exalt
ussraG aC
Driving away
ussvo
Hoar-frost, dew
ussho
Strength; effort, endeavour
ussiñcati
To bale out, exhaust
ussito
Lifted, hoisted; prosperous; born, produced
uss+sakaC
A pillow, the head of a bed
ussuko

Zealous, eager, active, energetic
ussukkaC
Zeal, energy, hard work; eagerness, longing
ussussati
To become dried up
usskraseyy
"Sleeping after the sun has risen"
usso7 hi
Exertion, effort
uhuE kro
An owl
kk
A louse; a weight of seven likkhs
kko
A louse; a weight of seven likkhs
knako
Deficient
kno
Deficient, less
kmi
A wave
kru
The thigh
ksaro
Saline
ksav
Saline
kso
Salt ground
khato
Destroyed
khadeti
To befoul with excrement
khanaC
Arrangement, synthesis
kh
Life
ekaC saC

On one shoulder
ekaC siko
Certain
ekako
Alone, solitary
ekakkhaG e
At the same moment
ekakkhattuC
Once
ekakkh+
One-eyed
ekaggat
Tranquillity of the mind, abstraction of the mind, contemplation
ekaggo
Calm, tranquil
ekaghano
Solid
ekacariy
Walking alone, solitude
ekacaro
Walking alone, solitary
ekacitto
Having the same thought, of one mind
ekac+varo
Wearing a single garment
ekacco
One, a certain
ekacchattaC
A single dominion
ekacchando
Unanimous
ekajl+bhavati
To become one mass of flame
ekajo
Proceeding from one cause
ekajjhaC
In the same place, in conjunction, together
ekajjhsayat

Unanimity
ekam m hnaC
One place, the same place
ekato
Together; on one side; apart, alone
ekattaC
Unity
ekad
One day, once; on the same day
ekadivasaC
One day, on a certain day
ekadeso
A part, a portion
ekadh
In one way
ekadh+tik
An only daughter
ekaninndo
Filled with noise
ekantariko
Taking turns, acting alternately
ekanto
One end, one side
ekantaC
One end, one side
ekandhakro
Entirely obscured
ekapad+
A path
ekaputtako
An only son
ekaputto
An only son
ekappahrena
Unanimously, in unison, simultaneously
ekab+j+
The first degree of sotpatti
ekabhattaC

One meal a day
ekabhattiko
Having one meal a day
ekamano
Unanimous
ekamantaC
On one side, apart
ekamantikaC
On one side
ekamante
On one side
ekamnaso
Unanimous
ekamidhaC
see idaC
ekameko
Each
ekarajjaC
Sole sovereignty
ekarj
A universal king
ekavacanaC
One word; the singular number
ekavatthu
One subject
ekavatthuko
Having the same ground or cause
ekavidho
Single
ekaseyy
Sleeping or reclining alone or apart; a single couch
ekaso
One by one
ekk+
Alone, solitary
ekgriko
A thief; a robber
ekcariyo

Having the same teacher
ektapattaC
One dominion, lit. "one parasol"
ekdasa
Eleven
ekdasamo
Eleventh
ekdas+
The eleventh day of the half month
ekbaddho
Contiguous; continuous
ekyanaC
This is the sole road to salvation
ekrammaG o
Having the same substratum, basis or object
ekrasa
Eleven
ekro
The letter e
eksanaC
Sitting apart or alone
eksanikaE gaC
Precept enjoining eating at one sitting. This is one of the thirteen dhutaE gas.
ekhaC
One day
ekhena
In one day
ek+bhvo
Solitude
ekuddeso
Having the same teaching or studies
ekknako
Deficient by one
ekkno
Deficient by one, minus one
ekeko
One by one, each, severally
eko

One, single; alone; a, a certain; the same; chief, pre-eminent, unique; general
ekokibhvo
Concentration, fixing one's mind on one point
ej
Desire, lust
eG eyyo
A kind of antelope
eG o
A kind of antelope
etaC
see eso
etad
see eso
etadaggaC
Chief place, pre-eminence, the chief, the best
etabbo
That ought to go
etarahi
Now
etdiso
Such
etriso
Such
eti
To come; to go; to attain; to undergo
etihyaC
Oral tradition
ete
see eso
etesaC
see eso
ettako
So great, so much, so many
ettvat
So far, to that extent, there-abouts, thus
etto
So great, so much
etto

Hence
ettha
Here; herein; now
edikkho
Such
ediso
Such, see eti
ed+
Such
edhati
To prosper, to increase
edho
Firewood
ena
It has the meaning of "this", "it", referring to something that has been already mentioned.
eraG
o
The castor oil plant
ervaG o
Indra's elephant
ervato
The orange tree
erikkho
Such
eriso
see ediso
eriso
Such, see eti
ereti
To speak
el
Cardamom
e7 aC
Fault, sin
e7 ako
A ram; a wild goat
e7 ako
A threshold

e7 agalo
The plant cassia tora
e7 amkgo
Deaf and dumb
e7
Saliva
e7 7 ukaC
A kind of cucumber
e7 ik
see e7 ako
eva
yeva(1) and heva(2)Just, quit, even, only
evaC dhammo
Of such a nature, such
evaC nmo
Having such and such a name
evaC mahnubhvo
Of such great power
evaC vdit
Saying thus, adherence to this doctrine
evaC vd+
Saying thus, holding this doctrine
evaC vdo
Saying thus, holding this doctrine
evaC vidho
Of such kind, such
evaC vipko
Having such and such a result
evaC sañ+
Having this thought
evaE gatiko
Such, similar, analogous
evaE garuko
Of such importance or value
evaE gotto
Of such a family
evannmako
So named

evam
Thus
evamdi
Beginning thus, such and the like
evamdiko
This and the like
evamhro
Living on such and such food
evamucco
Of such a height
evameva
In this very way, even thus
evamevaC
In this very way, thus
evarkpo
Such, of this sort
evumaC
Anomalous sandhi for evaC imaC
esa
see eso
esaC
see ayaC
esako
Seeking
esati
To seek, to serch, to desire, to strive to obtain
esan
Wish, desire
esnaC
see ayaC
esikam m ht+
Stable as a pillar
esik
A pillar in front of a city gate
es+
Seeking, desiring
esu
see ayaC

eso
This, this one; that
ehiti
see eti
ehipassiko
Inviting
ehisgatavd+
One who say "come and be welcome", a cordial friend
ehisi
see eti
o
see ava
okaC
A house, dwelling; a resting-place, asylum
okaC
Water
okappan+yo
Becoming, suitable, proper
okro
Vileness, worthlessness
oksaloko
World or realm of space
okso
Place, room, space; interval; occasion, opportunity; leave, permission; leisure; cause
okiraG aC
Sprinkling
okirati
To sprinkle
okkam m ho
Lowered, low
okkanti
Descent, falling upon
okkanto
Descended, entered; embarked
okkamati
To descend, step down; to disembark; to fall into, enter or come into
okkamanaC
A proper name

okkamanaC
Descent
okkassa
Having dragged away or abducted
okkko
A proper name
okkhitto
Cast down, lowered
ogacchanaC
Going down
ogadho
Belonging to, connected with, contained in
ogamanaC
Going down, setting
ogayha
see oghati
ogahanaC
Diving, bathing
og7 ho
see oghati
oghati
To dive, plunge into, enter
ogheti
To dive, plunge into, enter
ogho
Plunging into, wading, fording
ogilati
To swallow
oguG m hito
Covered, veiled, wrapped up
ogho
A flood, torrent, inundation, overflow; multitude, quantity
ocikkhati
To point out, draw attention to
ocinati
To gather, pick
ojad+po
A name of Ceylon

ojav
Juicy, succulent, sweet
ojahati
To leave, forsake, abandon, renounce
oj
Strength, sap of life, vitality; sap; juice,
ojo
Light, splendour; strength, vigour
oñto
see avañto, low-born
om m hajo
The labial letters are u,k,p,ph,b,bh,m
om m ho
The lip
om m ho
A camel
o

eti
To place, set. This word is used of laying a fowler's snares and nets.
oG ato
Bent, stooping
oG amati
To bow, to stoop
oG +to
Drawn out, removed
otato
Covered, overspread, overgrown
otaraG aC
Descent, entrance into, going down into
otarati
To descend; to disembark; to depart; to betake oneself to, go to, enter
otraG aC
Causing to descend
otro
Descent; entrance; a landing-place; a defect, fault
otiG G ako
One who descends

otiG G o
Gone down, descended; disembarked; having entered
ottappaC
Fear of sinning, shrinking from sin, having a tender conscience, conscientiousness
ottp+
Fearful of sinning, conscientious
ottharati
To spread; to cover; to scatter; to overspread, pervade
odakantiko
A deep pit or hole in the earth
odako
Belonging to water, watery, aqueous
odanaC
Boiled rice
odano
Boiled rice
odaniko
A cook
odahati
To put in, to deposit; to attend, apply
odahanaC
Depositing, stowing away
odto
White; pure, clean, clear
odumbaro
Belonging to the udumbara tree, made of udumbara wood
odhi
Limit, limitation; district, division
odhiso
At the end of a period, ultimately
onaddho
see avanaddho, covered, bound
onadhati
To cover; to bind
onandhanaC
Tying, entangling
onav+sativasso
One who is less than twenty years old

opagavo
Belonging to upagu
opatito
Fallen down
opadhiko
Belonging to upadhi
opanayiko
Conducive
opaptiko
Accidental, phenomenal, apparitional
opammaC
A simile, comparison, metaphor, analogy
oparajjaC
The office of sub-king, viceroyalty
opavayho
Intended for riding on
opasamiko
Leading to quiet or cessation
opasilesiko
Relating to immediate contact, containing, embracing
opteti
To let fall
opyiko
Proper, fit, right
op+7 peti
To press down
opuñjati
To heap or collect together
opunti
To winnow, sift; metaphorically, to expose, lay bare, e.g. the fault of others
obhaggo
Broken
obhsati
To shine
obhsati
To speak to, address, see avabh
obhso
Lustre, radiance, light; appearance, manifestation; reach, range, see avabh

omako
Low, inferior, vile
omasati
To revile, reproach
omasavdo
Scornful, contemptuous, reproachful speech
omuñcati
To take off, unloosen, remove
omutteti
To make water upon
orato
On this side
orapraC
The hither and the further side
orabbhiko
A butcher
oramattako
Belonging merely to the present life, mundane, sublunary
orambhgiyo
Belonging to the lower part or lot, belonging to kmabhava
orasasknut
Own-sonship
oraso
Legitimate, own
oraso
On this side
orimo
Hither, on this side
oruhati
To descend; to disembark
oro
Below; less; posterior, later; hither, on this side
orodho
Harem seraglio, apartments of the royal ladies
oropanaC
Taking down, removal
oropeti
To cause to descend, take down, put down

orohaG aC
Descent
orohati
To descend; to disembark
olagito
Hanging down
olambako
Hanging
olambati
To hang down, to suspend
olambo
Something hanging, an appendage
oligallo
A dirty pool near a village
olokati
To look, see, look at, behold, look down upon; to look for, await, watch; to consider, regard
olokanaC
Looking, looking at
oloketi
To look, see, look at, behold, look down upon; to look for, await, watch; to consider, regard
o7 riko
Large, great; gross, coarse; material
o7 umpiko
Belonging to a raft. Crossing on a raft
ovam m o
Rained down
ovadati
To admonish, exhort, edify, advise, instruct
ovarako
An inner room, store room
ovdako
Admonishing
ovdo
Admonition, exhortation
ovijjhati
To pierce, annoy
osakkati
To draw back, refuse; to give way, retreat

osam o
Engaged in; settled
osadhaC
A herb; a herb used in medicine, a simple; a drug, medicine
osadh+
A herb, plant, annual, name of a star
osadh+so
The moon
osaraG aC
Resort, rendezvous, haunt, habitation
osarati
To go to, resort, repair, approach
osdeti
To cause to sink, to depress
osnaC
see avasnaC , end, conclusion
ospeti
To finish, complete
osraG
Restoration of a monk who has been temporarily secluded from his brother monk as a pena
osraG aC
Restoration of a monk who has been temporarily secluded from his brother monk as a pena
osiñcati
To sprinkle
os+dati
To settle down, to sink, to decline
os+danaC
Sinking
os+dpanaC
Causing to sink
osumiko
Relating to heat
oso
Beam, ray
ossajati
To give up, relinquish, renounce
ossajjati
To give up, relinquish, renounce

ohya
see ojahati
ohraG aC
Removing
ohr+
Dragging down
ohreti
To remove
ohito
Put in, deposited; put down, laid aside
oh+yati
To be left
kaC
see ko
kaC
Water; the head
kaC sakkm aC
Counterfeit metal, cheating with false metal
kaC satlo
A gong
kaC sathlaC
A bronze dish or plate
kaC san+laC
Blue vitriol
kaC so
Metal; bronze; a gong; a bowl to eat from
kaC so
A coin worth four kahpaG as
kakaco
A saw; the plant capparis aphylla
kakaG m ako
A chameleon
kaku
The hump of the Indian bull
kakum o
A pigeon or dove
kakudho
The hump of the Indian bull; an ensign or symbol of royalty; the tree terminalia arjuna

kakusandho
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
kakkam ako
A crab
kakkaso
Rough; hard; cruel
kakkr+
A king of cucumber
kakkreti
To express disgust
kakko
Sediment; paste
kakkha7 o
Hard, solid; rough; harsh, cruel
kaE kam o
Mail
kaE kaG aC
An ornament, a bracelet
kaE ko
A heron
kaE khati
To doubt
kaE kh
Doubt
kaE gu
Panick seed, panicum italicum, a sort of millet
kacavaro
Sweepings, dust, rubbish
kaccati
To shine
kaccno
Name of a famous grammarian, author of the pali grammar called kaccyanappakaraG aC
kaccyano
Name of a famous grammarian, author of the pali grammar called kaccyanappakaraG aC
kaccyano
Belonging to kaccyana
kacci
Perhaps, surely

kacchako
The tree cedrela toona
kacchantaraC
A king's private room or cabinet
kacchapo
A tortoise
kacch
A girdle; a girth; the end of the loin-cloth tucked into the waistband; an inclosure, a room
kacchu
The scab, a skin disease
kaccho
The armpit; the end of the loin-cloth; a spreading creeper; grass, weeds
kaccho
Marshy land
kacchaC
Marshy land
kajjalaC
A sort of collyrium
kañcanaC
Gold
kañcukito
Having the hair bristling with joy
kañcuk+
An attendant on the women's apartments
kañcuko
A jacket; the skin or slough of a snake; a coat of mail; a case, sheath, covering envelope
kañjikaC
Sour rice-gruel
kañjiyaC
Sour rice-gruel
kañ̃
A young woman, a girl, a virgin
kam akaC
A bracelet; the side of a mountain
kam ako
A bracelet; the side of a mountain
kam acchu
A spoon

kam haC
A jar, vase, flower-pot
kam hakaC
A jar, vase, flower-pot
kam i
The small of the back, the hip, the waist
kam u
Harsh, sharp, sever; wrong
kam uko
Harsh, severe; pungent, acrid
kam o
Matting, a mat made of rushes sown together; the temples of an elephant
kam o
Made, done
kam m haC
A piece of wood, a stick; a jungle
kam m hako
Name of a sort of reed
kam m hamayo
Made of wood
kam m hissaC
A silken coverlet embroidered with gems
kam m ho
Miserable, bad
kam m ho
Ploughed
kam halo
A potsherd or fragments of broken pottery; gravel
kam hito
Boiled, boiling
kam hino
Hard, solid; severed, difficult. The term kam hinaC is applied to a robe made for a Buddhi
course of a single day and night. This gift is considered highly meritorious.
ka

hati
To draw, to drag
ka

hanaC
Resigning, rejecting
kaG ati
To sound
kaG ayo
A sort of spear
kaG ik
The plant premna spinosa; an ear ornament
kaG ikro
The tree pterospermum acerifolium
kaG eru
An elephant
kaG eruk
A female elephant
kaG o
The fine red powder which adheres to the grain of rice beneath the husk; a particle, bit, atom
kaG m akito
Having the hair bristling with joy
kaG m akuraG
o
The plant barleria cristata
kaG m ako
A thorn; an enemy; horripilation; an obstacle, pest, nuisance
kaG m hako
A thorn; an enemy; horripilation; an obstacle, pest, nuisance, see kaG m ako
kaG m hajo
Guttural. The guttural letters are a, k, kh, g, gh, E and h
kaG m ho
The neck, the throat
kaG
ar
A tendon
kaG
u
The itch
kaG
uti

Itching
kaG
uvati
To scratch
kaG
uvanaC
Itching
kaG
ky
Itching
kaG
o
The part of a plant from one joint to another; a stalk; an arrow; a section or chapter of a bool
portion, a piece; opportunity, season
kaG
aC
The part of a plant from one joint to another; a stalk; an arrow; a section or chapter of a bool
portion, a piece; opportunity, season
kaG G ajapo
A tale-bearer, informer
kaG G ajulkk
A centipede
kaG G adhro
A steersman, pilot
kaG G amuG
o
One whose ears have been shorn or chipped
kaG G ik
An ear-ornament, earring; the pericarp of the lotus; the peak or dome of a but or pagoda
kaG G o
The ear; a rudder; a corner, edge
kaG havaG m
The plant begonia suavelens
kaG havattan+
Fire
kaG hno
Offspring of KrishG a
kaG hyano

Offspring of KrishG a
kaG hi
Offspring of KrishG a
kaG ho
Black; dark; sinful
katako
Artificial, feigned
katako
The nut plant, strychnos potatorum, the seed of which is used to clear water
katañjali
Saluting respectfully
kataññut
Gratitude
kataññk
Grateful
katattaC
Fact of having been done or made
katapuññat
State of having done good works, meritoriousness
kataml+
The tree cassia fistula
katamo
What? which?
kataro
What? which?
katav
Having done or made
kataved+
Grateful
katahattho
Skillful
katkato
Wrought and unwrought; done and not done
katbhin+hro
Having formed the resolution to become a Buddha
katbhiseko
Whose inauguration ceremony has been performed
katvakso

Having obtained an opportunity, having received permission
katv+
Having done or made
kati
How many?
katik
see kathika
katici
Few, some
katipayo
A few, some, several
katiphaC
A few days
katu
A sacrifice, oblation
katukarohiG +
Black hellebore
kato
Made; done; composed; performed
katopakro
Having had a service done for one, assisted
kattato
A weak or decrepit man, an old man; kattarayam m hi, the walking stick of a mendicant or
kattabbo
That ought to be done or made, that can be done
kattareti
To be loose, flaccid, weak
katt
An agent, doer, maker
kattik
Name of nakkhatta
kattikeyyo
The god of war
kattiko
Name of a month
kattha
Where? whither? wherein?
katthaci

Anywhere; somwhere, in some places, in some cases, ever
katthati
To praise, to boast
katthan
Praise or boasting
katthkrik
Musk
kathaC
How ?
kathaE kath
Doubt
kathañci
Scarcely, with difficulty
kathanaC
Saying, talking, conversing, relating
kath
Speech, discourse; conversation, discussion; a story, tale, account
kathnaC
One of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 18th power), or 1 followed by 126 ciphers
kathpeti
To cause to be said; to cause to be told, to learn
kathvatthu
Subject of discourse
kathvatthupakaraG aC
Book of subjects of discussion, book of controverted points. This is the name of one of the b
abidhamma.
kathik
Talk, parley, a pact or agreement
kathiko
Speaking, preaching
kathito
Spoken, said, related, told; spoken of, meant
kath+
Speaking
katheti
To say, to speak, to tell, to recite, to narrate, to repeat, to preach, to teach, to talk, to conver
speak to, to speak of, to mean
kadannaC

Bad food
kadambako
The tree nauclea cadamba
kadambo
The tree nauclea cadamba; quantity, abundance
kadariyo
Avaricious, stingy, miserly
kadalik
The plantain tree
kadal+
The plantain or banana tree, musa sapientum; a flag; a kind of antelope
kadasanaC
Bad food
kad
When? at what time?
kadci
At some time, sometimes; perhaps
kaddameyyo
Muddy
kaddamo
Mud
kanakaC
Gold
kanim m hak
A younger sister
kanim m hik
A younger sister
kanim m ho
Smallest, very small; youngest
kaniyo
Less, smallest; younger
kan+nik
The pupil of the eye
kantati
To cut
kantati
To spin
kantanaC

Cutting; spinning
kantro
A forest, a wilderness; a difficult road
kanti
Beauty; wish, pleasure
kantito
Cut
kanto
Loved: beautiful, charming, delightful, agreeable
kanth
Patched cloth
kandati
To cry, to wail, to weep
kandambakaC
Abundance, plenty
kandar+
An eave, a grotto
kandaro
An eave, a grotto
kandaro
The white mimosa
kanditaC
Wailing, crying
kanduko
A ball to play with
kando
A bulb
kandhar
The neck
kapam o
Fraud, hypocrisy
kapataC
Fraud, hypocrisy
kapaG +
A miserable man, a pauper
kapaG o
Miserable, afflicted, poor; miserly
kapallaC

The skull, or either half of the
kaplaC
The skull, or either half of the skull; a potsherd
kaplo
The skull, or either half of the skull; a potsherd
kapi
A monkey
kapikacchu
The plant mucuna pruritus
kapittho
The tree feronia elephantum
kapilavatthu
The town of Kapilavastu, the birthplace of Skyamuni
kapilo
Reddish
kapis+so
"The bolt or bar of a door"
kap+tano
The tree thespesia populneoides
kapoG i
The elbow
kapoto
A pigeon, a dove
kapolo
The cheek
kappako
A barber; one who prepares or makes
kappakkhayo
That period of the kalpa when the process of destruction is going on, a saC vam m a
kappam o
Soiled or tattered cloth, rags
kappati
To be fitting, allowable, right, proper
kappanaC
Cutting; adorning an elephant or horse; making act of preparing
kappan
Preparing, making; thought
kappaniyo

To be thought or believed
kappano
The trappings of an elephant
kappabindu
A black spot which Buddhist monks are instructed to attach to a new robe to disfigure it
kapparukkho
A celestial tree yielding all wishes, it grows in Indra's heaven
kapparo
The skull
kapparo
The elbow
kapppeti
To cause to be caparisoned or made ready
kappyuko
Whose age is a kalpa, living a kalpa
kappsiko
Made of cotton
kapps+
(kappso)Cotton
kappiko
Thinking, reasoning
kappiko
Belonging to a kalpa
kappito
Caparisoned, adorned, made ready; cut, cut off
kappiyo
Right, proper, suitable, appropriate, acceptable, agreeable
kapp+yati
To be thought or imagined
kappkro
Camphor
kappkraC
Camphor
kappeti
To arrange, to make, to establish, to enter upon; to think, to imagine; to cut
kappo
Fit, suitable, worthy; nearly equal to, rivaling, resembling, like
kappo

Time; a short time, moment; precept, rule, ordinance; the rules concerning rites, one of the v
practice, usage, mode; alternative, permission; a chapter or section of a book; thought; all, t
vast period, age, cycle
kabaro
Mixed, confused, variegated
kabaliE kro
Made into balls or mouthfuls
kabalo
A mouthful, a morsel, as much curry and rice or other food as is taken up with the hand and
at once; food
kabalaC
A mouthful, a morsel, as much curry and rice or other food as is taken up with the hand and
at once; food
kabbakaraG aC
Making poems or ballads
kabbakro
A poet
kamaG
  alu
Waterpot used by ascetics
kamato
Successively, respectively
kaman+yo
Beautiful
kamalaC
A lotus
kamit
Lustful, wanton
kamuko
The areca palm
kamena
By degrees; successively, in due course
kamo
Order, step, succession, method
kampati
To shake, to tremble
kampanaC
Shaking

kampo
Trembling, agitation
kambalo
A blanket; a woollen garment
kambalaC
A blanket; a woollen garment
kambu
A shell, a conch; a bracelet; gold
kambug+v
A neck marked with three lines or folds like a shell, considered indicative of exalted fortune
kambug+vo
Having a kambug+v, prosperous, fortunate
kamboj
Name of a country and its inhabitants
kammaC
Doing, action, work, labour, business; a deed, act, action, operation; a religious or ecclesias
moral merit, karma
kammakaro
A hired labourer, a servant
kammakrako
A workman; a labourer
kammakro
A hired labourer, a servant
kammajo
Caused by karma, All sentient beings are kammaja
kammaññat
Adaptability, pliancy, readiness
kammañño
Workable, malleable; fit for work, pliant, ready, alert, active
kammam m hnaC
Basis of action. This term is applied to certain religious exercises or meditations, by means o
samdhi, jhna and the four Paths are attained. Each of these is based on a certain formula or
called kammam m hnaC
kammam m hniko
Connected with or practising karmasthna
kammadhrayo
A grammatical term, one of the samsas
kamman+yo

Workable, malleable; fit for work, pliant, ready, alert, active
kammanto
Business, work, occupation, craft, profession
kammapatho
Course, or means of action
kammavc
An ecclesiastical vote or resolution, the text or word of an official act
kammaso
Dirt, stain, guilt
kammassako
Having karma for his portion, having his own individual karma
kammro
A blacksmith, a smith
kammso
Variegated, spotted
kammiko
Working
kamm+
Acting, working
kamyat
Desire
kayakkayaC
Trading, commerce
kayavikkayiko
A trader
kayiko
A buyer
kayirati
see karoti
kayiramnako
Being made
kayiro
That ought to be done
kayo
Purchase
kayyo
That can or ought to be done
karak

Hail
karako
Hail
karako
A waterpot; the pomegranate tree
karaggaC
The tip of an elephant's trunk
karajakyo
Impure body
karajo
A finger-nail
karañjo
The plant pongamia glabra
karaG aC
Making, doing, action; instrument; the body; an organ of sense
karaG +yo
That ought to be done or made
karaG o
Making, causing
karaG m ak+phalo
The jack-tree or bread-fruit tree, artocarpus integrifolia
karaG
ako
A box
karaG
o
A basket, a wicker-work box
karaG
aC
A basket, a wicker-work box
karaplik
A wooden sword, a cudgel
karapum o
The cavity formed formed by joining the bent palms of the hands
karabhks
A bracelet or bangle
karabho
The metacarpus, the hand from the wrist to the root of the fingers; a camel

karamaddo
The shrub carissa carandas
karamaro
A prisoner
karav+ko
The Indian cuckoo; name of one of the kulcalas
karav+ro
Oleander or nerium odorum
karaskh
A finger
karahaci
Somtimes
karahm aC
A bulbous root
karispaG o
A krshpaG a. see kahpaG o
kar+
An elephant
kar+ro
The plant capparis aphylla
kar+saC
Excrement
kar+saC
A superficial measure–four ammaG as
karuññnat
Compassionateness
karuG
Compassion, mercy
karuG v
Merciful
karuG o
That which moves compassion, the pathetic, pathos
kareG u
An elephant
kareri
The tree capparis trifoliata
karo
The hand; an elephant's trunk; tax, toll, revenue; a ray of light

karo
Making causing, doing
karoti
To act; to do; to cause; to cause to become, to render, to make; to perform
kalakalo
A confused noise, hullabaloo
kalaG ko
Spot, mark, blemish, rust; defamation
kalattaC
A wife
kalandako
A squirrel
kalando
A squirrel
kalambako
Name of a potherb
kalalaC
The embryo immediately after conception
kalalo
The embryo immediately after conception
kalalaC
Mud
kalaviE ko
A sparrow
kalaso
A waterpot, a cup
kalas+
A waterpot, a cup
kalasaC
A waterpot, a cup
kalaho
Quarrel, strife, battle
kal
A part, a fraction; the sixteenth part of the moon's disk; a mechanical or elegant art; a divisio
kalpako
A string or row, e.g. of pearls
kalp+
A peacock

kalpo
A bundle; a bunch, a tuft; a peacock's tail; a row, string, multitude; a quiver
kalyo
A chick pea
kali
Sin, demerit, depravity; name of one of the yugas
kalik
A flower bud
kaliE garo
Chaff, a log, a piece of wood
kaliE go
The fork-tailed bird with strong hooked beak
kalim
Sinful
kalilo
Choked, impervious, impenetrable
kal+ro
The top sprout of a plant or tree, e.g. the "coconut cabbage", which is an article of food
kaluso
Polluted, turbid, impure
kalebaraC
A body, a corpse
kalo
Low, soft, indistinct
kalyat
State of being ready
kalyG o
Fortunate, blest, happy; beautiful, charming, pleasant; good, virtuous
kalyo
Healthy; ready, prepared; skillful; possible, proper
kallati
To sound indistinctly
kallahraC
The white water-lily
kallG o
Fortunate, blest, happy; beautiful, charming, pleasant; good, virtuous
kallo
Healthy; ready, prepared; skillful; possible, proper

kallolo
A billow
ka7 abho
A young elephant
ka7 ro
Tawny, tan-coloured
kavaco
Mail
kavandho
A headless trunk, especially one retaining the power of motion
kavandhaC
A headless trunk, especially one retaining the power of motion
kavm ako
A door; a trap-door; a window
kavm akaC
A door; a trap-door; a window
kavm am o
A door; a trap-door; a window
kavm am aC
A door; a trap-door; a window
kavi
A monkey
kavi
Wise
kavim m haphaliko
Belonging to the fruit of feronia elephantum
kavim m ho
The tree feronia elephantum
kasako
A ploughshare
kasam o
Insipid, bad, nasty, bitter, disgusting
kasati
To plough, to till the ground
kasambu
Sweepings, rubbish
kas
A whip

kaspeti
To cause to be ploughed
kasyito
Stained
kasyo
Having an astringent taste; fragrant
kasvo
Having an astringent taste; fragrant
kasiG o
All, entire
kasiG o
This is the name for one of the divisions of the karmasthna, and is a process by means of w
meditation may be induced
kasiG am
This is the name for one of the divisions of the karmasthna, and is a process by means of w
meditation may be induced
kasito
Ploughed
kasim
A husbandman, cultivator
kasiro
Painful, grievous, miserable
kas+
Ploughing, agriculture
kaseru
Name of a kind of grass
kasm+rajaC
Saffron
kasm+ro
Kashmir
kassako
A husbandman, farmer, cultivator
kassapo
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas; name of a famous disciple of Buddha; the last Bud
president of the first mahsaE g+ti; name of [ishi
kahaC
Where? whither?
kahpaG o

A certain weight; a certain coin
kahpaG aC
A certain weight; a certain coin
k
see ko
kkacchati
"To chatter"
kkaG ik
A very small coin, a farthing
kkatliyo
Inconsiderate, accidental
kkatinduko
A sort of ebony, diospyros tomentosa
kkapakkho
A tuft of hair left on the shaved head of a child or boy
kkapeyyo
Brimming full, of a river, so full that a crow standing on the bank can drink from it
kkal+
A soft sound in music
kkaskro
One who is as bold as a crow, a shameless or impudent fellow
kk+
A hen crow
kko
A crow
kkodumbarik
The opposite-leaved fig tree, ficus oppositifolia
kkolkkaC
Crows and owls
kkolo
A raven
kco
A siliceous earth or clay used in makings glass; glass; an inflammation of the eye
kco
The strings of a balance or of a carrying pole; a "pingo" or carrying pole, viz. a pole placed o
shoulder with a rope fastend to each end, to which a burden is attached; as much of anythin
carry in a pingo, a man's load
kjo

The strings of a balance or of a carrying pole; a "pingo" or carrying pole, viz. a pole placed o
shoulder with a rope fastend to each end, to which a burden is attached; as much of anythin
carry in a pingo, a man's load
kjo
see kco
kG o
One-eyed, blind of one eye
ktabbo
That ought to be done or made, that can be done
kdambo
A kind of goose
knanaC
A forest, a grove
kpilavatthiko
Belonging to Kapilavastu
kpupphaC
Few flowers, or bad flowers
kpuriso
A bad man
kpeyyo
Belonging to apes
kpotako
Grey, white
kpoto
Belonging to pigeons
kmakmo
Fond or desirous of sensual pleasure
kmako
Desirous
kmaguG o
Quality or constituent of sensual pleasure
kmaE gamo
Going as one lists
kmacchando
Wish for sensual enjoyment
kmajo
Proceeding from or caused by desire
kmat

Desirousness
kmattaC
Desirousness
kmadado
Giving what is wished for, giving pleasure
kmado
Giving what is wished for, giving pleasure
kmano
Lustful
kmabhavo
Sensual existence, i.e. existence in the kmaloka or world of sense
kmam
At pleasure, voluntarily; certainly, indeed
kmayati
To love, to desire
kmayit
Lustful
kmaloko
World of sense, or sensual pleasure
kmvacaro
Belonging to the kmaloka, within the domain of sensual pleasure
kmi
Lustful
km+
Desirous
kmuko
Desirous
kmupapatti
Sensual existence
kmo
Wish, desire; desired object; the god of love, kama or Cupid; sensual desires or pleasures, p
lost
kyagato
Referring to the body
kyabandhanaC
A waist-band, girdle
kynupassan
see satipam m hno

kyiko
Bodily, corporeal
kyiko
A buyer
kyo
The body; a collection, multitude
krakaC
The relation of noun and verb in a sentence, construction, case-relation
krako
Making, doing, causing
kraG aC
Motive, cause, reason, means; thing matter, case, event, substance; destruction
kraG
Agony, torture
kraG
On account of, for the sake of
kraG iko
Investigating, judging
kraG
avo
A sort of duck
kravello
The plant momordica charantia
kr
A jail
krpanaC
Causing to be made
krpeti
To cause to be made or done
krik
Work, action; a memorial verse, a metrical explanation
krito
Caused to be made or done, made, constructed, performed
kriyo
That ought to or can be done
kr+
Doing, acting
kru

An artisan
kruko
An artisan
kruññaC
Compassion
kruG iko
Compassionate, merciful
kreti
To cause to be done or made, to make, to perform
kro
Making, action; a prison; the tree canthium parviflorum; a song of praise
kro
Making
klakaG G +
Adversity; adversity personified, the goddess of adversity
klakato
Dead
klakiriy
Death
klaññk
Knowing the time or season
klato
see klo
klantaraC
Lapse of time, interval of time, period
klapariyantas+laC
Taking upon oneself the s+la precepts for a definite terminable period, as a day, or a month
klavaG aC
A very little salt
klav
Long, lasting
klavdi+
Speaking at the right time or appropriately
kltipatti
The conditional tense
klnuklaC
From time to time
kliko

Belonging to time
kliE g
Name of a people and country on the Coromandel coast
klusiyaC
Pollution, obscuration, turbidity
klo
Time; right time, due season; meal time; death
k7 akañjako
A sort of peta
k7 akaG m hako
A gallinule, a small aquatic bird
k7 ak
A squirrel
k7 akkm o
Name of one of the Himalayan peaks; a sort of poison
k7 ako
A black grain in rice; a black speck
k7 akkhandho
A sort of ebony, a sort of hard heavy black wood
k7 apakkho
The dark half of a month, that in which the moon is waning
k7 aloG aC
A sort of dark-coloured salt
k7 asutto
Name of one of the eight narakas or hells
k7 ahaC so
The kdamba goose
k7
The plant ipomaea turpethum
k7 garu
Black agallochum
k7 nusr+
A dark fragrant sandal wood
k7 yasaC
Iron
k7 vako
Name of a sort of elephant
k7 soko

Name of an Indian monarch who reign was from from 453 to 425 B.C., who was a supporter
religion. In his reign, the second General Council was held
k7 +yaC
A dark sandal wood from which a perfume is made
k7 o
Black, dark blue, dark
kveyyaC
Poetry
kver+
The Cauvery river in India
ksati
To shine
ksamaddo
The plant cassia sophora
ksyo
Reddish yellow, yellow
ksvo
Reddish yellow, yellow
ksiko
Belonging to the Kashi country
ks+
The name of a people and country
ksu
A hole in the ground, a pit; a multitude
kso
The grass saccharum spontaneum
ksaC
The grass saccharum spontaneum
kso
Cough
khati
see karoti
khpaG iko
Worth a <see>kahpaG a</see>
kiC
Why? Pray! What!
kiC nmo
Having what name?

kiC nimitto
Having what mark?
kiC yath
How?
kiC vadant+
Report, rumour
kiC vd+
Saying what? holding what doctrine?
kiC saG m hno
Having what shape?
kiC s+lo
Practising what s+la
kiC su
How?
kiC su
What?
kiC suko
The tree butea frondosa
kiE karaG +yaC
Business, job
kiE karo
A servant
kiE kraG
On account of what? why?
kiE kro
A servant
kiE kiG ikaC
and (kiE kiG iko)A small bell
kiE kiG +
A small bell
kiE kirto
Name of a plant
kiccakaro
Performing services or duties
kicckiccni
Duties great and small, all sorts of duties
kiccdhikaraG aC
A question or case that arises in connection with the performance of ecclesiastical duties or

kicco
That ought to be made or done
kiccho
Difficult, troublesome, wearisome, laborious, painful
kiñcanaC
Anything, something; moral defilement, sin, clinging to the world, attachment
kiñcpi
However much, although
kiñci
A little, rather
kiñcikkhaC
A small thing, any trifle
kiñcideso
A trifling matter
kiñcimattaC
A little, some trifle
kiñceti
To crush, to trample
kiñjakkho
A filament, especially of the lotus
kim m haC
Growing corn, the crop on the ground
kiG ti
To buy
kiG G aC
Ferment, yeast
kitavo
A gambler; a cheat, rogue
kittako
How much? how great? how many?
kittanaC
Mention, report
kittvat
How far? to what extent? in how many ways?
kitti
Fame, renown; rumour, report
kittim
Renowned

kittimo
Artificial, factitious, false
kittisaddo
Fame, reputation
kitteti
To proclaim, to celebrate, to publish, to announce, to propound, to call
kinti
How? Pray!
kintikaro
Doing what
kinnaro
A class of demigods in the service of Kuvera
kinnmo
Having what name?
kinnimitto
Having what mark?
kinnu
see ko and kiC
kipilliko
An ant
kipillo
An ant
kibbidhnaC
Rules of k[it affixes
kibbisaC
Fault, demerit, sin
kimaE ga
Far more
kimatthaC
On account of what? why?
kimatthya
For what purpose
kimatthiyo
Having what object
kimattho
What need?
kimapi
Far more

kimi
A worm, an insect
kimijo
Produced by a worm; silken
kimiG o
Full of worms
kimu
How much more!
kimuta
How much more!
kimpaccay
By means of what?
kimpamG o
How large? of what dimensions?
kimpuriso
A class of demigods in the service of Kuvera
kira
They say; 'tis said
kiraG o
A ray of light
kirto
A man of a tribe of out-caste hillmen or aborigines
kiriy
 and (kiriyaC)Action, performance, work, deed
kir+m o
 and (kir+m aC)A diadem, a crown
kila
It is said, they say
kilañjo
A mat, matting
kilanto
Wearied, exhausted
kilamati
To be tired, worn out, troubled, exhausted
kilamatho
Fatigue
kilamanaC
Fatigue

kilso
A cutaneous complaint, dry leprosy
kilim m ho
Afflicted, suffering; depraved, sinful, polluted, vicious; soiled, dirty
kilinno
Wet
kilissati
To suffer, to be injured; to be depraved
kilissanaC
Getting dirty
kileso
Sin, depravity, corruption, human passion, moral defilement, lust
kilomakaC
The pleura membrane
kisalayaC
A sprout, a shoot
kiso
Thin, emaciated; small, poor, mean
kisoro
A colt
kismici
see koci
kissa
see ko
k+k+
The blue jay
k+cako
A sort of bamboo, arundo karka
k+m o
A worm, an insect
k+G i
A word framed to represent the sound of the ring or clang of a metal rod when struck
k+to
Bought
k+dikkho
Like what? of what sort?
k+diso
Like what? of what sort?

k+d+
Like what?
k+riso
Like what? of what sort?
k+ro
A parrot
k+lito
Bound
k+lo
A pin, a stake
k+7 ati
To play, to sport
k+7 anaC
Playing, sport
k+7
Sport, amusement, play
k+va
How? how much?
ku
The earth
ku
A pronominal base found in the interrogatives kuto, kutra, kuttha, kva, kuhaC , kuhiC , kuc
the former part of several compounds, implying inferiority or wickedness, e.g. kupuriso, a ba
an insignificant river, kudim m hi, false views, heresy.
kukutthako
A sort of bird
kukku
A measure of length, a hattha or cubit.
kukkuccaC
Misconduct; remorse; doubt; moroseness, querulousness, restlessness gloominess
kukkuccako
Remorseful, sensitive
kukkuccyati
To feel remorse
kukkum o
A cock
kukkuro
A dog

kukkulo
Hot ashes, embers
kukkuho
An osprey, a large bird preying on fish
kugandhi
Ill-smelling
kugehaC
A bad house
kuE kuman
Saffron
kuE kumo
Dyed with saffron
kuco
The female breast
kucchanaC
Contempt
kucch
Blame, contempt
kucchi
The belly; the womb; cavity, hollow; interior
kucchim m ho
Contained in the abdomen. This is the name of one of the Vyus or vital airs in the human bo
kucchito
Contemptible, vile, bad
kujo
A tree
kujjhati
To be angry
kuñcando
The roaring or trumpeting of an elephant
kuñcik
A key
kuñcito
Bent, crooked
kuñjaro
An elephant
kuñjo
 and (kuñjaC)A place overgrown with creeping plants

kum ajo
The plant wrightia antidysenterica
kum adhrik
A maid-servant, lit. "she who carries the water-jar"
kum annam aC
The plant cyperus rotundus
kum ik
A hut or tent
kum ibiko
Same meaning as last
kum imbaC
Family; family property, family estates, wealth
kum ilo
Crooked; shifty, deceitful
kum +
A house; a house of a single room, a hut, cabin, tent, shed
kum +raC
A box, a kennel
kum umbaC
Family; family property, family estates, wealth
kum umbiko
Same meaning as last
kum umb+
The head of a family; a landed proprietor, a man of property
kum o
and (kum aC)A waterpot
kum m haC
Leprosy; the plant costus speciosus
kum m h+
A leper
kum hr+
An axe
ku
ubo
A measure of capacity equal to a fourth of a pattha
ku
umalo
An opening bud

ku

aC
A wall
kuG apo
and (kuG apaC)A corpse
kuG lo
The Indian cuckoo. Also <see>kokila</see>
kuG i
Having a crooked limb
kuG m ho
Slow, lazy
kuG
aC
A jar, a waterpot
kuG
ako
The red powder which adheres to the grain of rice under the husk.
kuG
ati
To heat
kuG
alaC
A ring, an ear-ring, an ear ornament
kuG
al+
Having rings
kuG
ik
The waterpot of an ascetic
kuG
o
An iguana, a large lizard
kutkhalaC
Eagerness, desire, passion; vehemence, violence; excitement, tumult
kutettha
kuto ettha
kuto

Whence? how? much less
kutoci
From any place
kuttakaC
A woollen carpet
kuttimo
Artificial
kuttha
Where?
kutra
Where?
kutho
 and (kuthaC)A woollen blanket
kudcanaC
Ever, sometimes
kudro
A bad wife
kudso
A bad servant
kudim m hi
Scepticism, unbelief, heresy
kuddlaC
 and (kuddlo)A spade
kuddliko
One who digs with a kuddla
kuddho
Angry, incensed, indignant
kudrkso
A sort of grain
kuntan+
A curlew
kuntalo
Hair
kunto
A lance or spear
kuntho
A sort of ant
kundaC

The many-flowered jasmine, jasminum multiflorum
kunnad+
A very small river, an insignificant stream
kupito
Angry, enraged, excited
kuputto
A bad son
kupuriso
A bad man
kuppaC
Any metal except gold or silver, as copper, zinc, etc.
kuppati
To be angry; to be disturbed, shaken, agitated, thrown into confusion
kuppanaC
Being angry
kubuddhi
Weak-minded, foolish
kubbati
see karoti
kubbaro
The pole of a carriage
kubbno
Doing, making
kumrako
A child, a youth; a royal infant or youth, a prince
kumro
A child, a youth; a young prince; Skanda, the god of war
kuminaC
A funnel-shaped basket fish-net
kumudaC
The white esculent water-lily; one of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 15th power), or 1
ciphers
kumudik
Name of a plant
kumbhakaC
The mast of a ship
kumbhakro
A potter

kumbhaG
o
A class of supernatural beings or demons, name of a plant, attendants on Virk7 haka;
kumbhathknaC
A sort of drum or similar musical instrument.
kumbhiko
Containing a kumbha measure
kumbh+
A pot; name of a plant i.e., kumudik
kumbh+lo
A crocodile or alligator
kumbho
A waterpot, a pitcher, a vessel; one of the frontal globes of an elephant which swell in the ru
measure of capacity equal to ten ammaG as
kummso
Sour gruel
kummo
A tortoise
kuraE go
An antelope
kuraG
ako
A sort of amaranth
kuraro
A sea-eagle or osprey
kurav+ko
A fine-voiced bird, probably the Indian cuckoo
kuruE go
A sort of deer
kurund+
Name of one of the three great collections of am m hakath or commentaries on the tipim
kuruvindo
A ruby
kurk
Name of a people
kurkro
Cruel; hard, severe; formidable
kulaC

A flock, herd, multitude; family; species; a house, a building; lineage; good family, nobility
kulako
Of good family
kulajo
Of good family
kulam
An unchaste woman
kulattho
A kind of plant largely used for fodder
kulalo
A bird of the falcon tribe
kulav
Belonging to a high family
kulcalo
Principal mountain. This is the name given to the seven vast concentric circles of rock or mo
surround Mount Meru
kullo
A potter
kulvakaC
A nest
kuliko
Belonging to a family
kulitthi
A woman of good family, a lady, noblewoman
kuliso
and (kulisaC)Indra's thunderbolt
kul+nako
A thorough-bred horse
kul+no
Belonging to a family; of good or noble family
kul+ro
A crab
kulkpako
One who associates much with a family, a family friend, a confidant
kulkpago
One who associates much with a family, a family friend, a confidant
kullo
A winnowing basket; a raft

kuvaC
Where?
kuvalayaC
The water-lily
kuveG +
A funnel-shaped wicker basket for catching fish
kuvero
A name of vessavaG a
kusaggaC
The tip of a blade of kusa grass
kusalakammapatho
Way of virtuous action or merit
kusalat
Skill, knowledge
kusalattaC
Skilfulness
kusalkusalaC
Good and bad
kusal+
Prosperous; meritorious
kusalo
Skilful, expert, clever; lucky; happy, prosperous; good, right, virtuous, meritorious
kus
A rein, bridle
kusi
One of the four cross seams of the robe of a Buddhist monk
kusinr
A town in India, the capital of the Mallas. It was at Kusinr that Buddha died.
kus+to
Slothful, inert, indolent
kusumaC
A flower, the menses
kusumbhaC
Safflower, carthamus tinctorius
kusklo
A granary
kusesayaC
A water-lily or lotus

kuso
A blade of grass; the sacrificial grass
kussubbhaC
A small pond, a puddle
kuhaC
When? whither?
kuhako
Deceitful, cheating
kuhan
Deceit, hypocrisy
kuhano
Deceitful, hypocritical
kuharaC
A hole, a cavity
kuhiC
Where? whither?
kuhiñcanaC
Anywhere, somewhere
kuhiñci
Anywhere; to any place
kuhilik
The same as kuhali
kuheti
To deceive
kkm akaC
A heap, a mound; a peak
kkm am m o
A false suit or action at law, one supported by false or frivolous evidence
kkm am m ho
Continuing unaltered, unchangeable, permanent
kkm asimbal+
A variety of the silk-cotton tree
kkm asso
A vicious horse. Lit "a deceptive horse", evidently meaning a showy handsome horse with a
kkm graC
Any room or building with a peaked roof or pinnacles, a pagoda; a room at the top of a hous
belvedere, attic; a funeral hearse or pile, a state funeral hearse
kkm o

and (kkm aC)Top, summit, peak; a heap, a mass, a multitude; a sledge-hammer; a trap; falsity, fraud; a part of a plough

kkm o

False, fraudulent, lying

kkpako

The mast of a ship

kkpo

A pit; a well; the mast of a ship

kkraC

Boiled rice

kklaC

A slope, a bank

ke

see <see>ko</see>, <see>koci</see>

kekaro

Squinting

kek

The cry of the peacock

kek+

A peacock

keci

see <see>ko</see>, <see>koci</see>

kem ubhaC

One of the sciences in which brahmins are to be versed

kem ubh+

A hypocrite, charlatan, humbug

ketak+

The tree pandanus odoratissimus

ketanaC

A sign or device on a banner; a banner; a dwelling or house

ketavaC

Gambling; fraud, deceit

ketu

A sign by which an object may be recognized; a banner

ketuml

A lambent flame depicted as resting on the head of the buddha, and answering to our halo

kedro

and (kedraC)A cultivated field, especially one irrigated

kena
see <see>ko</see>
kenipto
A rudder
keykraC
A bracelet or bangle worn on the arm
keravaC
The white esculent water-lily
kerm iko
A hypocrite, charlatan, humbug
kelso
Name of a mountain in India
keli
Amusement, sport; amorous sport
kevam m o
A fisherman
kevalakappo
All, whole, entire
keval+
One who has wholly gone through or mastered, one who is accomplished
kevalo
Only, mere, alone, exclusive; all, entire, whole, complete
kesaC
see <see>ko</see>
kesaggaC
The tip of a hair
kesapso
A tuft or mass of hair
kesaraC
The filament of a lotus or other plant; the mane of a lion or horse
kesar+
A maned lion, a lion
kesaro
The filament of a lotus or other plant
kesavo
A name of VishG u
keso
Hair

kehaC
An anomalous sandhi for kiC ahaC
ko
Who? which? what? of what sort?
kokanadaC
The red lotus
koksako
The red lotus
kokilo
The Indian cuckoo
koko
A wolf
koci
 and before a vowel often kocid. Any, some
kocchaC
A comb; some sort of seat or couch
kojavo
A goat's hair coverlet of fine workmanship
koñcando
The roaring or trumpeting of an elephant
koñco
 and (koñc)A heron
kom arvanaC
Proper name
kom aro
 and (kom araC)The hollow of a tree
kom i
Point, tip, and extremity; top, summit, height; eminence, excess; ten millions
kom ippakom i
One of the high numerals, a kom i of prakom is, viz. 10,000,000(to the 3rd power), or 1 fol
ciphers
kom ippatto
Having reached the end or summit, having fully accomplished or atained; perfectly attained,
kom illaC
Crookedness, deceitfulness
kom umbaraC
A sort of cloth
kom m ako

Breaking, cutting
kom m anaC
Pounding, cutting
kom m peti
To cause to be pounded
kom m imo
Smoothed
kom m imo
and (kom m imaC)A floor or pavement made of pounded stones
kom m eti
To strike, to break, to pound, to cut
kom m o
Breaking
kom m haC
A granary
kom m hako
A room; a store-room
kom m hgraC
A store-room, store-house
kom m hgriko
A treasurer or store-house keeper
kom m hsayo
Contained in the intestines. This is the name of one of the vyus or airs in the human body
kom m hso
A part, a portion, a share; portion, lot, destiny
kom m hu
A jackal
kom m ho
A granary; a store-room; the abdomen; a room, a closet
koG ako
A corner
koG gamano
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
koG mo
Having what name?
koG o
A corner or angle; a bow or quill for a musical instrument; the point of a sword
koG

  añño
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
kotkhalaC
Eagerness, desire, passion; vehemence, violence; excitement, tumult
kodaG
  aC
A bow
kodhano
Angry, passionate
kodheti
To make angry
kodho
Anger, wrath
kop+
Wrathful
kop+naC
Sexual organ
kopeti
To make angry, to annoy, to offend; to disturb, to spoil, to throw into confusion
kopo
Anger, ill temper
komalo
Soft
komrabhacco
Master of juvenile science, name of J+vaka
komud+
Moonlight; the day of full moon in the month kattika
korako
 and (korakaC)A flower bud
kolaC
and (kolo)The jujube fruit
kolakaC
Black pepper; a particular perfume
kolaE kolo
Name of one of the three classes of sotpannas
kolambo
A pot
kolavall+

A sort of pepper, piper chaba
kolhalo
 and (kolhalaC)Uproar, tumult, shouting, screaming
kolito
A name of the apostle Moggallna
kol+
The jujube tree
koleyyo
Of noble family
kovido
Knowing, acquainted with, skilled, wise
kovi7 ro
A sort of ebony, bauhinia variegata; a tree in the devaloka
kosajjaC
Indolence, sloth
kosaphalaC
Bdellium, a fragrant gum
kosambako
Belonging to the Kau[amba country
kosamb+
Name of the capital of the Kau[amba country
kosal
Name of a country and its people
kosalo
Belonging to Kosala
kosallaC
Skill, proficiency, knowledge, mastery
kosiko
Bdellium, a fragrant gum
kosinrako
Belonging to Kusinr
kosiyo
Silken
kosiyo
Indra; an owl
kos+
The sheath of a sword
koseyyo

Made of silk
koso
A shout, a call; a measure of length five hundred bow-lengths, or about six or seven hundred
koso
 and (kosaC)A sheath; a bud; treasure; a testicle
kosohito
Sheathed, hidden
kohaññaC
Hypocrisy, deceit
kriy
Action, act, performance
kva
Where? whither?
kvaci
Somewhere; sometimes, in some cases; in some places
kvattho
What need of?
khaC
The air, the sky
khago
A bird
khaggo
A sword; a rhinoceros
khacito
Inlaid, adorned with
khajja
see <see>kho</see>
khajjakaC
same meaning as khajjaC
khajjati
To be eaten
khajjabhojjaC
Food hard and soft, various kinds of food
khajju
Itching, scratching
khajjkr+
The wild date palm tree,
khajjo

That can be chewed. The term khajjaC is used of solid or dry food, as cakes, biscuits, fruit
khañjattaC
Lameness
khañjano
A wagtail
khañjar+m o
A wagtail
khañjo
Lame
kham ako
The fist
khaG alayo
see <see>muhutto</see>
khaG o
A moment; a brief measure of time; leisure; right moment, opportunity
khaG
  anaC
Dividing, breaking
khaG
  aphullo
Broken
khaG
  khaG
  aC
 and (khaG
  khaG
  ikaC)In pieces
khaG
  iccaC
State of being broken
khaG
  eti
To divide, to break
khaG
  o
Broken, fragmentary, imperfect
khati
Digging, excavating

khato
Dug, excavated
khattaC
A khattiya
khatt
A door-keeper; a charioteer
khattiyamahslo
A wealthy khattiya
khattiyo
A khattiya, or man belonging to the warrior caste, a prince, nobleman
khattuC
This is an adverb forming multiplicative numerals; ekakhattuC , once; dvikkhattuC , twice; seven times; so7 asakkhattuC , sixteen times.
khadiro
The tree acacia catechu
khanati
To dig, to dig up
khanpeti
To cause to be dug; to cause to be interred
khanitt+
A spade or hoe
khanti
Patience, longsuffering, forbearance, endurance
khantim
Patient, forbearing
khanto
Patient, enduring
khandhdiso
Like the skandhas
khandhvro
A stockade; a fortified camp; an army
khandhiko
Carried on the shoulders
khandho
The god skanda
khandho
The shoulders; the trunk of a tree; a multitude, quantity; one of the five elements of being
khamati

To endure, to have patience; to forgive; to be able; to be permitted; to be approved, to appro
itself
khamanaC
Patience, forbearance
khamano
Patient, forbearing
kham
see <see>khamo</see>
khampeti
To beg pardon of some one, to propitiate him; to forgive; to cause to beg pardon
khamo
Patient, enduring, forgiving; durable; suitable, favourable, able
khambhakato
Having one or both hands resting on the hip
khayo
An abode; diminution, loss, decay; phthisis; end, destruction
kharaG aC
Pouring, flowing
kharati
To flow, to stream
khardiy
A proper name
kharo
Solid; sharp; severe; hoarse; rough, harsh
khalaC
A threshing-floor
khalaggaC
First fruits of the threshing-foor
khalati
To stumble, to fall
khalitam
Stumbling, fall; error, failing, fault
khal+no
and (khal+naC)The bit of a bridle
khalu
Indeed, truly
khaluE ko
A sort of horse

khalo
Mischievous, vile
khalo
A threshing-floor; oil-cake, paste
khalop+
A pot
khallm o
Bald
khG u
The stump of a tree
khtaC
A pond or tank
khdako
One who eats
khdati
To eat, to chew, to gnaw. To corrode, to rust
khdanaC
Enting; food
khdaniyo
That can be chewed or crunched
khditabbako
Eatable
khdit
One who eats
khdito
Eaten
khnittiko
One who digs
khnu
The stump of a tree
khnuko
 and (khnukaC)The stump of a tree
khnum
Having stumps
khneti
see <see>khanati</see>
khyati
To be known, to be seen, to appear

khyiko
Eating
khyito
Eaten
khrako
Alkali, potash, soda; a bud; name of a tree
khr+
A measure of grain containing about three bushels
khro
Salty, alkaline
khijjati
To be afflicted
khi

Play, sport
khito
Exhausted
khitto
Thrown; darted
khinnno
Tired, distressed
khipati
To throw; to discharge, to shoot
khipati
To sneeze
khipanaC
Throwing
khipitakaC
A sneeze
khippo
Quick, speedy
khilajto
Sulky, discontented, obstinate
khil+bhkto
Stubborn
khilo
Stubbornness, obstinacy; waste or fallow land

kh+G apunabbhavo
One for whom re-birth has come to an end, an arhat
kh+G ab+jo
Whose germ of existence has withered, whose karma is exhausted, an arhat
kh+G savo
One in whom human passion is extinct, an arhat
kh+G o
Decreased, decayed, come to an end, ceased, died out
kh+yati
To decrease, to waste away, to be exhausted, to come to an end; to be angry, to murmur, to fuss
kh+yanaC
Being angry, complaining, murmuring
kh+raC
Milk
kh+raG G avo
The mythical ocean of milk
kh+rapako
Drinking milk
kh+rik
A sort of date tree
kh+rodakaC
Water from the milk Ocean
kh+rodo
Water from the milk Ocean
kh+lo
A pin, a stake
khuC sanaC
Reviling, scorn
khuC sito
Reviled, scorned, snubbed
khujjo
Hump-backed, crooked
khud
Hunger
khudito
Hungry
khuddaC

Honey
khuddako
Small
khuddaghaG m ik
A fringe of bells used as an ornament
khuddajantu
and (khuddajantuko)A small animal, as an insect, worm
khuddnukhuddako
Small and trifling
khuddo
Small; low, vile, poor, mean, miserly, miserable
khuppipsito
Hungry and thirsty
khurako
Name of a tree
khuraggaC
Hall of tonsure, a room in which the heads of Buddhist monks are shaved
khurati
To cut, to scratch
khurappo
An arrow with a horse-shoe head
khuro
A razor; a sharp blade
khuro
The hoof of a horse or ox
khulukhulukarako
Making a scraping noise
khkppips
Hunger and thirst
khem akaC
A shield
khettaC
Landed property; a cultivated field; a wife; the body; place, region, domain; extent
khettj+vo
A husbandman, farmer, cultivator
khedanaC
Suffering
khedo

Affliction, suffering, weariness
khepako
Throwing, letting fall
khepanaC
Throwing
khepeti
To throw; to spend, to pass
khepo
Throwing; abuse, contempt, blame
khem+
Safe, tranquil
khemo
Safe, secure, prosperous, peaceful
khe7 o
Saliva, phlegm
kho
Indeed
khoG
o
Lame
khobheti
To shake, to agitate, to stir up
khomo
Flaxen
khy
Indication, sign
khyto
Known, famous
khv
see <see>kho</see>
gam eti
To join, to unite; to endeavour, to strive
gakro
The letter G
gaganaC
The sky
gaggar+
A churn; a blacksmith's bellows

gaE g
The river Ganges; the celestial river, the Milky Way
gaE geyyo
Belonging to the Ganges
gacchati
To go, to go to, to proceed; to depart
gacchpeti
To cause to go, to send
gaccho
A shrub
gajat
A herd of elephants
gajo
An elephant
gajjati
To roar; to thunder
gajjanaC
Roaring, thundering
gaG akammaC
see <see>gaG o</see>
gaG ako
An accountant, treasurer; an astrologer, one who calculates nativities
gaG anaC
Counting, calcalation; number
gaG anapatho
Range of calculation or counting
gaG abhojanaC
see <see>gaG o</see>
gaG asajjhyo
A repetition by a number of monks in unison, a chorus
gaG peti
To cause to be counted
gaG ik
A courtesan
gaG ito
Counted, reckoned
gaG +
Having a following, having many disciples

gaG eti
To count, to reckon; to reck, to value, to regard
gaG o
A multitude, number, assemblage, troop, herd; a chapter of monks; the monkshood
gaG m hi
A joint; a knot; a tie, bond
gaG
ako
A rhinoceros; a sort of fish
gaG
ambo
Name of a tree
gaG
uppdo
A sort of worm
gaG
ulo
Humpbacked
gaG
o
The cheek; an elephant's temples; a boil
gaG hanaC
Taking, receiving, catching
gaG hti
To take; to receive, to accept; to catch,to capture; to arrest, to seize; to buy; to acquire, to ob
get possession of; to adopt; to grasp with the mind, to perceive, to comprehend, to learn; to
agree to, to mind, to regard
gaG hpeti
To cause to be taken
gataddh+
One whose journey is ended, who has reached his destination
gatasatto
Lifeless
gati
Going, journey, march; course; refuge, resting-place, abode; way of turning out, result, issue
mode of re-birth after death, state of existence, future state, destiny; re-birth, transmigration,
good state, safety, happiness; discretion, prudence, wisdom
gatim

Having the power of motion
gato
Gone to, reached; walking, going; having come to, having attained; directed to, devoted to, c
having entered, being in, being upon; departed, gone, disappeared
gattaC
The body; a limb
gadati
To speak
gad
A club
gadito
Spoken, said
gado
Disease
gaddabhaG
o
The tree thespesia populneoides
gaddho
A vulture
gadrabho
An ass
gadhito
Clinging to, desiring
ganaG
Counting, calcalation; number
gantabbo
That ought to go
ganthati
To tie, to connect; to compose
gantheti
To tie, to connect; to compose
gantho
A bond, a tie; a literary composition, book
gandhakum +
Perfumed chamber. Any private chamber devoted to the use of the Buddha was called ganc
the room he always occupied at Svatthi.
gandhanaC
Injuring, destroying

gandhabbo
A gandharva or celestial musician
gandhamdano
Name of a mountain
gandhr
name of a people
gandhro
One of the notes of the Hindu gamut
gandhi
A substitute for gandho at the end of some compounds
gandhiko
A perfume seller
gandho
Smell, odour; perfume, fragrance; fragrant substances, perfumes; a mere whiff or scent of th
little of it
gabbito
Proud
gabbo
Pride
gabbharaC
A cavern
gabbhaseyy
The womb
gabbhvakkanti
Entrance of the embryo into the womb, commencement of pregnancy
gabbhsayo
The womb
gabbhin+
Pregnant, a pregnant woman
gabbhuppatti
Conception
gabbho
The womb; interior; an embryo, a foetus; a sprout; an inner room, a closet, a private sitting r
the calyx of a flower
gabh+ro
Deep
gabh+ro
Deep, unfathomable; profound, abstruse; full of meaning or import, important, weighty

gamanaC
Going; journey, march; departure; walk, life
gaman+yo
That ought to go; transient; accessible
gam
see <see>gacchati</see>
gampeti
To cause to go, to send
gami
see <see>gacchati</see>
gamiko
Going, travelling
gamitabbo
That ought to go
gamito
Gone
gameti
To cause to go, to send
gamo
Going
gamo
Going, journey, march
gambh+rat
Depth
gambh+rato
In depth
gambh+ro
Deep, unfathomable; profound, abstruse; full of meaning or import, important, weighty
gammo
Accessible, attainable
gammo
Belonging to villages, rustic, pagan
gay
Name of a river
gays+saC
Name of a mountain near Gay
gayho
That can be taken, seized, grasped

garalaC
The venom of a snake
garahaG aC
Blame, contempt
garahati
To blame, to disparage, to despise
garah
Blame, reproof, contempt
garah+
Censuring, despising
gariyo
Very heavy
garu
Heavy; large; weighty, important; venerable
garu
A parent; a teacher, a religious preceptor
garu
A bird's wing
garuko
Heavy; severe; serious, grievous; weighty, important
garugabbhat
Pregnancy
garu7 o
A garu
a bird
galati
To flow away; to fall; to vanish; to eat
galo
The throat
ga7 oc+
The shrub cocculus cordifolius
gavakkho
A round window, air-hole, bullseye
gavajo
A species of ox
gavampati
One who owns or herds cattle
gavayo

A species of ox
gavassakaC
Cows and horses
gave7 akaC
Cows and sheep
gavesako
Seeking
gavesati
To seek
gavesan
Search
gaves+
Seeking
gaveseti
To seek
gavyo
Bovine
gahaC
and (gaho)A house
gaham m ho
One who lives in a house-holder, a layman as opposed to a monk
gahaG aC
Taking, receiving, holding, grasping, seizing; acquiring, learning, mastering, comprehension
world, attachment, desire; an eclipse
gahaG +
The belly; the internal fire promoting digestion
gahanaC
see <see>gahano</see>
gahano
Impervious, tangled, impenetrable; Neut. gahanaC , a jungle, forest, thicket
gahapati
A householder, the head of a household, master of a house
gahapatiC ahslo
A wealthy householder
gahapatiko
A householder
gahitako
Accepted

gahito
and (gah+to)Taken, received; held, kept; grasped, seized; caught, captured; occupied, taken
gaheti
To wade, to dive, to enter
gaheti
To cause to take; to include, to embrace, to hold, to contain; to take, to seize; to obtain, to re
acquire, to buy;to inform, to teach, to undergo
gaho
Taking, holding
gaho
Taking, receiving, seizing; a planet; a yakkha; a shark; a crocodile
gth
A verse or stanza
gdhati
To stand fast; to have a firm footing
gnaC
A song
gmako
A villager
gmaG +
Chief
gmaG +yo
An elephant or horse trainer
gmat
A collection of villages
gmadhammo
Sexual intercourse, fornication, vile conduct
gmantaraC
The interior of the village, to go as far as the village
gmanto
Border or outskirts of a village
gmiko
Travelling
gmiko
A villager, or perhaps a village headman
gm+
Going; leading to; attaining
gmkpacro

Outskirts or entrance of a village
gmeti
To cause to go, to send
gmo
A village; a collection, a multitude
gyako
A singer, chorister
gyati
To sing
gyatt+
Name of a metre
gyanaC
Singing
grayho
Contemptible, blamable, low, base, absurd
gravat
Respect
gravo
Respect, reverence; weight, authority, importance
glavo
The tree symplokos racemosa
g7 ho
Close, fast, tight
gv+
A cow
gvutaC
A measure of length=the fourth part of a yojana, a league
gveyyo
Belonging to cattle
ghako
Taking, receiving, holding
ghati
To wade, to dive, to enter
ghapacco
The sacred fire kept up by a house-holder
ghapanaC
Causing to take
ghpako

Causing to take, distributing
ghpeti
To cause to be taken; to deliver to
gh+
Taking, receiving, seizing, catching
gheti
To cause to take; to include, to embrace, to hold, to contain; to take, to seize; to obtain, to re
acquire, to buy;to inform, to teach, to undergo
gho
Taking, holding, seizing
gho
Taking, acceptance; capture, seizure; holding; a seizure or eclipse of a planet; one that seiz
crocodile; idea, inclination; attachment, desire
giE gamakaC
A sort of ornament
gijjhati
To be greedy
gijjho
A vulture
giñjak
A tile, a brick
giddh+
Greedy
giddho
Greedy
gini
Fire
gimhnaC
The hot season
gimho
The hot season, summer
gir
Voice, utterance, speech
giri
A mountain
girikaG G +
The plant clitoria ternate
girimallik

The plant wrightia antidysenterica
girimekhalo
Name of Mra's elephant
gilati
To devour, to swallow
gilnako
Ill
gilno
Sick, ill
gih+
A householder; a layman as opposed to a monks
g+taC
Singing, a song, or hymn
g+tik
A song
g+vam m hi
The collar-bone
g+v
The neck, the throat; debt
g+veyyaC
A neck ornament, necklace
guggulu
Bdellium, a fragrant gum
guñj
The shrub abrus precatorious; the smallest jeweller's weight, equal to a berry of the ganja sh
guG av
Excellent, virtuous
guG im m ho
Better, and best. Comparative and superlative of guG av
guG ito
Multiplied
guG iyo
Better, and best. Comparative and superlative of guG av
guG o
A string; a bow-string; a time; a quality, property, characteristic; good quality, merit, efficacy,
excellence, piety
guG m heti
To ensnare; to cover

gutti
Keeping, guarding
gutto
Preserved, protected; guarded, hidden
gudaC
The anus
gund
The grass cyperus pertenuis, or its root
gumbako
Jungle
gumbo
A bush, a thicket, brushwood, jungle; a multitude, quantity; an array of troops
guyhaC
A secret; pudendum
guyhako
A class of demigods, also called devayoni, who are the attendants of Kuvera
guru
Heavy
guruvro
Thursday
gul
A pock, a pimple
gu7 ako
A ball
gu7 aphalo
The tree careya arborea
gu7 ik+7
Game of ball
gu7 o
Molasses, sugar; a ball, a globe; a ball or mouthful of food
guh
A cave; the heart
guhsayo
Whose seat is the heart. Said of citta, "the thoughts"
gkthaC
and (gktho)Excrement
gk7 ho
Secret, concealed

gkheti
To conceal
geG
uko
A ball to play with
gedho
Greed, desire
geyyaC
Mixed prose and verse
gerikaC
Red chalk
gelaññaC
Sickness, illness
gehaC
and (geho)A house
gehsito
Lay, profane
go
A bull, a bullock, an ox; a cow, the earth; speech
gokaG m ako
The hoof of an ox; the plant asteracantha longifolia
gokaG G o
A large species of deer, called elk in Ceylon; a span
gokulaC
A cattle-shed, a stable for cows
gokh+raC
Cow'smilk
goghtako
A cow-killer
gocariyo
Brown, reddish
gocaro
Pasture; food, prey; abode, resort; sphere, range, province; an object of sense, as form, sou
that whereby anything is limited, wherein it abides, lives, moves, or expatiates, or upon whic
its sphere, domain, range, function, object, attributes
gocchako
A bunch or cluster, a cluster of blossoms
gom aviyo

Part of a ship
gom m haC
A cattle-shed, cow-stable
goG o
A bullock, an ox
gotamo
Descended from Gotama, Gautama or Gotamid or belonging to
gottaC
Family, lineage; family name
gotrabhk
One who is in a fit state to receive sanctification; a monk. I am indebted to Subhkti for severa
explanatory of this term; in its first sense it means, "one whose mind is in that state of strong
which immediately brings about the attainment of sotpattimagga".
godhanaC
Property in cattle
godh
An iguana, a very large sort of lizard
godhkmo
Wheat
gonako
A woollen coverlet with a very long fleece
gonaG gulo
The black-faced monkey
gonaso
A kind of large snake
gopako
A cowherd
gopako
One who guards or takes care of
gopakhumo
Having eyelashes like a heifer
gopati
A bull
gopati
gopayati(1), gopeti(2), and gopyati(3)To guard, to keep, to protect
gopnas+
The A shaped rafters of the roof of a hut
gopiko

An owner of cattle
gopuraC
A gate, a town gate; the towers or battlements over the gates of a fortified town, a watch-tow
gopuram m ho
Standing on the battlements
gopo
A cowherd, a herdsman
gopphako
The ankle
goppho
The ankle
gomayo
and (gomayaC)Cowdung
gom
A cattle owner
gomiko
A cattle owner
goykthaC
A herd of cattle
gorakkh
Cow-keeping
gorakkho
A cowherd
goraso
Produce of the cow. Five are enumerated, kh+raC , dadhi, ghataC , takkaC , navan+taC
buttermilk, butter
goro
White
goliso
Name of a plant
golom+
Name of several plants
go7 ako
A ball or lump
go7 iko
Prepared with molasses
go7 o
A ball

govindo
A cattle owner, a head herdsman
gosaG khyo
A cowherd
gosmiko
A cattle owner
gosl
A cow-stable
gos+saC
A kind of sandal wood
ghaC sati
To rub, to grind
ghacco
To be destroyed
ghaññaC
Destruction
gham ako
The capital of a column
gham ati
To endeavour, to strive, to exert oneself; to join, to adapt
gham anaC
Junction, putting together
gham
Multitude, many; junction
gham ik
The sixtieth part of a day and night, twenty-four minutes
gham +
A jar
gham +yantaC
The rope and bucket of a well
gham o
A jar, a bowl
gham m anaC
Touching, knocking, rubbing, shaking
gham m eti
To touch; to shake; to speak spitefully to, to annoy; to join
ghaG m
A bell

ghaG m iko
A ballad singer
ghataC
Ghee, or clarified butter
ghanacchyo
Deep-shaded, thickly wooded
ghanasro
Camphor
ghano
Firm, dense, solid, uninterrupted
ghanopalaC
Hail
ghammati
To go
ghammo
Heat; the hot season; sweat
gharaC
and (gharo)A house
gharakaC
A house
gharagolik
A house lizard
gharaG +
A wife
gharvso
Loving in a house or at home, life in the world, the householder's or layman's life as opposed
an ascetic
ghasati
To eat
ghasmaro
Gluttonous
ghm peti
To cause to be united
ghtako
Killing, destroying, murdering, sacking
ghtanaC
Slaughter
ghtano

Destroying
ghtpeti
To cause to be slain
ghtiko
Mixed with clarified butter
ghtito
Slain
ght+
Killing
ghtuko
Mischievous, destructive
ghteti
To kill, to cause to kill
ghto
Slaughter, destruction
ghnaC
The nose, the organ of smell
ghyati
To smell
ghyan+yo
Odorous
ghso
Eating, pasturing; food, fodder; meadow grass
ghum m ho
Shouted, proclaimed
gheppati
To take
ghom ako
A sort of horse
ghoro
Dreadful, terrible
ghosan
Sounding, proclaiming
ghosano
Sounding
ghosav
Sounding, sonant
ghospeti

To shout, to proclaim
ghoseti
To shout, to proclaim
ghoso
Sound, noise; rumour; voice; a village of herdsmen
ca
And; but; even
cakoro
The greek partridge
cakkaC
A wheel; a potter's wheel; a circle; a discus, or sharp circular missile weapon: an army; a mu
of religious doctrine; a region, tract, circuit; region, domain, sphere; happy state, good fortun
cakkapG i
VishG u
cakkapdo
A cart, carriage
cakkaratanaC
The magic wheel of a cakkavatti monarch, which rolls before him when he makes his royal p
continent to another
cakkalakkhaG aC
The figure of a wheel under the foot of Buddha
cakkavatt+
A monarch; a universal monarch
cakkavko
The ruddy goose, anas casarca
cakkav7 aC
and (-laC)A world, a sphere. A cakkav7 a is a vast circular plane covered with water, of w
stands in the centre.
cakkav7 apabbato
The lofty wall of mountains which encircles the cakkav7 a, forming the world's limit
cakkavho
The ruddy goose, anas casarca
cakkiko
A sort of bard or encomiast
cakkhyatanaC
The organ of the eye, the sense of sight
cakkhu
and (cakkhum)The eye; insight, perception; supernatural insight or knowledge

cakkhundriyaC
The organ of the eye, the faculty of sight, the vision
cakkhupatho
Range or reach of vision
cakkhum
Having eyes or sight, seeing; having supernatural insight or wisdom
cakkhuviññG aC
Eye-consciousness, the faculty of vision
cakkhvyatanaC
The organ of the eye, the sense of sight
caE kamo
A covered walk, arcade, portico, cloister
caE dlo
A man of the lowest caste
caccaraC
A place where four roads meet, a square; a courtyard
cajati
To abandon: to resign, to sacrifice, to give up, to give away
cajjanaC
Being abandoned, or given away
cañcalati
To move to and fro, to dance
cañcalo
Wandering, moving to and fro, unsteady
cam ako
A sparrow
caG ako
A chick-pea
caG kamati
To walk up and down
caG kamanaC
Walking up and down; a covered walk or cloister
caG gom ako
A casket
caG
+kato
Provoked, angry
caG

o
Wrathful, passionate; harsh, cruel; fierce, savage, violent
catasso
see <see>cattro</see>
catu
see <see>cattro</see>
catukkaC
A place where four roads meet, a square; a collection of four things
catukkaG G aC
Four corners
catukkaG G o
Heard only by two people, secret counsel
catugguG o
Quadruple
catujjtigandho
Perfume of four sorts
catuttiC satimo
Thirty-fourth
catuttho
Fourth
catuddasa
Fourteen
catuddisaC
The four cardinal points
catuddiso
Coming from the four quarters; ruling the four quarters
catuddvraC
Four gates
catudh
In four parts, fourfold
catunikyako
Versed in the four nikyas
catupaccayaC
The four requisites
catuparisaC
Four assembles
catuprisuddhis+laC
Four precepts of purity

catuppakro
Of four sorts
catuppado
A quadruped
catuppado
 and (catuppadiko) Having four pdas of a gth
catuppdo
Having four pdas
catubbaggo
Assemblage of four things. The name is given to the four objects of human pursuit, dhammo
mokkho, virtue, pleasure, wealth, nirvG a
catubbidho
Fourfold
catubhgo
Fourth part, quarter
catubhkmiko
Having four stages
catumaggaC
Four paths, see <see>maggo</see>
catumsaC
Four months
catummukho
Having four faces or fronts
caturaE g+
Consisting of four divisions. Fem. caturaE gin+ sen, an army of four hosts, viz. elephants, c
chariots and infantry
caturaE gulaC
Four fingers or inches
caturaE gulo
Measuring four fingers or inches
caturant
The earth
caturasso
Quadrangular, regular
caturpasseno
Endowed with the four apassenas
caturs+ti
Eighty-four

caturo
see <see>cattro</see>
caturo
Four
caturo
Skilful, clever
catuvaggo
Consisting of four individuals
catuv+sati
Twenty-four
catuv+satimo
Twenty-fourth
catusaC varas+laC
Four precepts of restraint
catusaccaC
The four truths
catusam m hi
Sixty-four
catkko
Consisting of four, fourfold
catt
One who resigns or gives away
cattro
Four
catt7 +saC
 cattr+saC (1)-7 +sa(2)-r+sa(3)-7 +s(4) and -r+s(5)Forty
catto
Relinquished, sacrificed
candako
An eye in a peacock's tail
candanaC
 and (candanano)The sandal tree; the sandal wood; unctuous and fragrant preparations ma
candanik
A dirty pool at the entrance of a village
candabhg
Name of a river in India
candik
Moonlight

candim
The moon
cando
The moon
candodayo
The rising of the moon
capalo
Fickle, unsteady; swift
capucapukrakaC
Making the sound capu, smacking the lips
camaro
The yak ox, or bos grunniens
camuru
A sort of deer
camk
An army
camkpati
A general, a commander-in chief
campako
The champac tree, michelia champaca
camp
Name of a town in India, the present Bhagalpore
campeyyako
Belonging to or inhabiting Camp
campeyyo
The champac tree
cammaC
Skin, hide; a shield
cammakro
A worker in leather, a tanner
cayo
A heap, a quantity, a bundle
caraG aC
The foot; a fixed observance or practice; good conduct
carati
To walk, to walk about, to wander; to act; to behave, to live
carahi
Movable

carahi
Now, therefore, then
carcaro
Movable
carpeti
To cause to walk, to drive
caritaC
Action; conduct, life
carimo
Last; subsequent
cariy
Walking, roaming; observance, practice, conduct
cariypim akaC
"Treasury of conduct", the name of the fifteenth book of khuddakanikya. It contains a brief a
Buddha's meritorious actions when a bodhisatta
caru
An oblation to the devas
caro
Going, walking, moving
caro
A spy
calati
To move, to shake, to tremble
calanaC
Shaking, trembling
calan+
A swift antelope
calcalo
Unsteady
calito
Trembling, shaking
calo
Trembling, unsteady, uncertain, transient
cavati
To disappear, to vanish, to die, to leave one world to be reborn in another
cavanaC
Disappearance, death
cavanako

Disappearing
casako
 and (casakaC)A drinking vessel
cgav
Generous, liberal
cg+
Giving away; liberal
cgo
Abandoning, forsaking; resigning, sacrificing, giving away; self-sacrifice, liberality
cm +
A chatty or earthenware vessel, a jar, waterpot
ctako
A sort of cuckoo, cuculus melanoleucus
ctuddasiko
Belonging to the fourteenth day
ctuddaso
Fourteenth
ctummahbhktiko
Consisting of, or relating to, the four elements
ctummahrjiko
Belonging to the four great kings
cturanto
Lord of the earth, or of the four points
cpiko
An archer
cpo
 and (cpaC)A bow
cmaraC
A yak's tail used as a whisk to drive off flies, it is one of the insignia of royalty
cm+karaC
Gold
crako
Walking about, wandering
crik
Moving or walking about, wandering, roaming
crittaC
Practice, observance
cr+

Walking, living, acting
cru
Agreeable, charming, beautiful
cro
Walking, roaming; a spy
clanaC
Shaking, trembling
cleti
To move, to shake
clo
A shaking
cveti
To cause to fall or depart from; to cause to vanish from one world to be reborn elsewhere
cikicchati
To cure
cikkhallaC
Mud, swamp
ciE gulakaC
A mimic windmill made with palm leaves.
ciccim aC
The splash of the sea, the bubbling of boiling water.
ciccim yati
To splash, to hiss, to bubble
ciñc
The tamarind tree
cim icim yati
To hiss, bubble
ciG G o
Performed, practised
citak
Afuneral pile
citako
A funeral pile
cit
A funeral pile or pyre
cito
Heaped up, heaped or pressed together
cittaC

A painting
cittaC
The heart; the mind; a thought, an idea; will, intention
cittakaC
A sectarial mark on the forehead
cittakato
Variegated, painted
cittak
A woven woollen counterpane of many colours
cittakro
A painter
cittakkm o
Name of a mountain in Bundelcund
cittako
The plant piumbago zeylanica
cittakkhepo
Madness
cittap+7
Swooning
cittalat
Name of one of Indra's gardens
cittavibbhamo
Madness
citt
Name of a nakkhatta
cittgraC
A painted house, a picture gallery
cittbhogo
Consciousness, sensitiveness
cittikro
Consideration, respect
citteti
To paint, to variegate
citto
Name of a month
citto
Shining; variegated, painted; various; beautiful; wonderful, see <see>citro</see>
citrakathi

Eloquent
citro
Shining; variegated, painted; various; beautiful; wonderful
cint
Thought, meditation
cintito
Thought, thought of
cinteti
To think; to think of; to devise; to mind, to regard
cinhaC
A mark or sign
cipim o
Flattened, stumpy
cirakiyo
Dilatory
ciram m hiti
Lasting long, perpetuation
ciram m hitiko
Lasting, enduring, perperual
cirataro
Longer, slower
cirantano
Old, ancient
cirappabhuti
Since long
cirarattaC
A long time
cirassaC
For a long time, long since
cirassuto
Not heard of for a long time
ciryati
To tarry
ciro
Long, continued, lasting
cihanaC
A mark, a sign
c+napim m haC

Red lead
c+naram m haC
China
c+yati
To be heaped up
c+raC
Bark, fibre
c+rik
A cricket
c+r+
A cricket
c+varaC
The tattered dress of a mendicant; the dress or robes of a buddhist monk
cucck
A radish
cuG G aC
Aromatic powder for the toilet
cuG G akaC
Aromatic powder
cuG G eti
To grind, to crush; to pulverize
cuG G o
Dust, powder; chunam or lime cement
cuti
Disappearance, vanishing, death; leaving one world to be born in another
cutkpapto
and (cutuppto)Vanishing and reappearance, leaving one world and being born in another
cuto
see <see>cavati</see>
cuddasa
Fourteen
cuddaso
Fourteenth
cundakro
A turner
cubukaC
The chin
cumbako

A load-stone, magnet
cumbam aC
and (cumbatakaC)A circular roll of cloth used as a stand for a vessel carried on the head;
hoop; a stand, rest, support, pillow
cumbati
To kiss
culls+ti
Eighty-four
cull+
A fire-place
cullo
cklo(1) and ck7 o(2)Small
ckcukaC
A nipple
ckto
The mango tree, mangifera indica
cklik
Root of an elephant's ear
ck7
A single lock of hair left on the crown of the shaven head; a top-knot, the hair knotted up at t
head; a crest, diadem. peacock's crest
ck7 maG i
A jewel worn in a crest or diadem
ce
Even; if
cem ako
A servant, a slave
cem ik
A maid-servant, a slave girl
cem +
A maid-servant, a slave girl
cem o
A servant, a slave
cetan
Consciousness, sense, thought, intention
cetasiko
Mental
cetpanaC

Purchase money
cetpeti
To collect, to get together
ceti
Name of a people who inhabited Bundelcund
cetiyaC
A religious building or shrine, a temple; a thkpa or Buddhist relic-shrine; a sacred tree; a tom
ceteti
To think
ceto
and (cetaC)The mind, the heart, the thoughts
cetokhilo
Hardness of heart, stubbornness
cetopariyañG aC
Knowledge of the nature of the heart or thoughts of others
cetopariyyañG aC
Knowledge of the nature of the heart or thoughts of others
celaC
Cloth; a garment
celukkhepo
Throwing up or waving a cloth
codako
One who rebukes or exhorts
codan
Rousing, inciting; rebuke, reproof; accusation, complaint
codanvatthu
Ground or cause for accusation
codpeti
To cause to be rebuked, or urged
codeti
To urge, to rouse, to exhort; to rebuke, to reprove; to complain, to accuse; to draw a person'
remind; to speak to, to warn
coddasa
Fourteen
coddaso
Fourteenth
corik
Theft

coreti
To steal
coro
A thief, a robber, a bandit, an outlaw, a felon
col
Name of a people
coliko
Belonging to the Cola country
colo
Cloth
clnti
To heap up; to collect, to gather
cha
Six
chakaC
A he-goat
chakaC
Dung, excrement
chakanaC
The dung of animals
chakalako
A he-goat
chakkaC
A set or group of six
chakkaG G o
Heard only by three people, secret counsel
chakkhattuC
Six times
chaE gulaC
Six finger-breadths or inches
chajjo
Name of one of the notes of the Hindu gamut
cham m ho
Sixth
cha

ako
Throwing away, removing

cha

anaC
Rejecting
cha

peti
To cause to be removed, see <see>cha

ito</see>
cha

ito
Thrown away, rejected; abandoned, left
cha

eti
To throw away, to remove, to abandon, to reject, to cast off; to set aside; to leave out, to om
place; to throw up, to vomit
chaG o
Festival
chattaC
A parasol or umbrella; the royal parasol or state canopy, one of the insignia of royalty; royal
sovereignty
chattaC
A body, a corpse
chattadharo
Parasol bearer, one who holds the royal parasol over the king's head
chattapaG G o
Name of a tree
chattiC satimo
Thirty-sixth
chattiC s
and (chattiC sati)Thirty-six
chatt+yati
To treat as a parasol
chadanaC
Covering, roof; a leaf

chadi
A covering, roof
chadio
Covered, concealed
chado
A cover; a leaf; a wing
chaddaC
A roof
chaddanto
Name of a mythical elephant; name of one of the seven great lakes
chaddik
Vomiting
chaddh
In six ways
chadvraC
The six apertures or avenues of the body
chadvriko
Connected with the six apertures.
chandaso
Conversant with the Vedas, a brahmin
chando
Wish, desire; intention; will, resolve; power; consent, approval
chando
 and (chandaC)The Vedas; poetical metre; metres, prosody
chandoviciti
One of the vedaE gas, prosody
channaC
see <see>cha</see>
channavuti
Ninety-six
channo
An ordinance
channo
Concealed, secluded, private; covered; clothed; suitable, appropriate
chappaññsa
Fifty-six
chappado
A bee

chabbaG G o
Six-coloured
chabbassaC
Six years
chabbidho
Sixfold
chabb+sati
and (chabb+sa)Twenty-six
chabb+satimo
Twenty-sixth
chabbhaggiyo
Consisting of six individuals
cham
The earth
chambhati
To be alarmed, to tremble, to be paralyzed with fear
chambhitattaC
Trembling, consternation, stupefaction
chammsaC
Six months
chalaC
Fraud, stratagem, pretext, stumbling
cha7
Six
cha7 aE gaC
Six qualities
cha7 abhiññ
The six supernatural faculties, see <see>abhiññ</see>
cha7 abhiñṇ̃o
Possessing the six supernatural faculties
chavako
A corpse
chavi
The skin
chavo
A corpse
chavo
Vile

chtakaC
Famine
chto
Hungry, famished
chdanaC
Covering
chdpeti
To cover, to enclose
chdeti
To cover, to conceal; to render invisible
chpako
The young of an animal; a child
chpo
The young of an animal; a child
chy
Shade; a shalow; reflected image; splendour; pretext, fiction
chrattaC
A period of six nights
chrik
Ashes
chiggalaC
A hole
chijjati
see <see>chindati</see>
chiddaC
A hole, an aperture, a rent, a gap; a defect
chiddav
Full of holes
chiddito
Perforated
chiddo
Perforated
chindati
To cut; to cut off; to cut down; to interrupt, to stop; to remove; to destroy
chindpeti
To cause to be cut off, or cut down
chindeti
To cause to be cut

chinno
Cut off; cut down; interrupted, stopped, destroyed, removed
chuddho
Mean, contemptible
chupati
Touch
chupati
To touch
chupanaC
Touching
churik
A knife
cheko
Skilful, expert, clever
checchati
see <see>chindati</see>
chejjo
That ought to be cut off
chett
One who breaks or cuts
chetv
see <see>chindati</see>
chedanaC
Cutting, severing; destruction, loss, expenditure
chedanako
That ought to be torn
chedpeti
To cause to be cut off or cut down.
chedeti
To cause to be cut off
chedo
Cutting, severing; loss, destruction, waste
jagat+
The earth; the floor of a terrace
jaggati
To watch
jagganaC
Waking, watching

jaghanaC
The buttocks
jaE gamati
To go about
jaE gamo
Movable
jaE galo
A place overgrown with brushwood and thicket, a jungle
jaE gh
The leg The lower part of the leg from the knee to the ancle
jaccandhakiyo
Connected with being born blind
jaccandho
Born blind
jacco
Belonging to a family
jajjarito
Weakened
jaññati
To be begotten or produced
jañño
To be produced
jam
Matted hair worn by certain ascetics; the tangled branches of bamboos and other trees; des
jam dharo
An ascetic wearing clotted hair
jam ilo
An ascetic wearing long matted hair
jam +
Wearing matted hair
jam haro
The belly
jatu
Lac
jatuk
A bat
jatumayo
Made of lac, lacquered

jattu
The collar-bone
janakyo
Body of people, assembly
janako
Producing, causing
janat
People, men, mankind
jananaC
Production, bringing forth, causing
janan+
A mother
janano
Producing, bringing forth, causing
janapado
A country, province, district; a people
janavdo
Scandal, gossip
jandhipo
A king
janlayo
A maG
apa or temporary hall
janik
A mother
janitabbo
That ought to be produced
janit
A father
janito
Produced, caused
janeti
To bring forth, to produce, to beget, to cause, to give rise to
janett+
A mother
jano
A man, a person, a being, a creature; men, people, the world; a number of people
jantgharaC

A room in which a fire is kept
jantu
A creature; an animal; a man, person
jannu
The knee
jannukaC
The knee
jannutaggho
Knee-deep
jannumatto
Knee-deep
japati
To whisper, to mutter, to murmur
japanaC
Whispering, muttering
jap
The China rose
jappati
To speak, to mutter, to whisper
jappanaC
Speaking
japp
Desire, lust
jappito
Spoken, said, muttered
jappo
Words, speech
jamib+ro
The lemon or lime tree
jambavaC
The fruit of the jambu tree
jambl+
A dirty pool at the entrance to a village
jamblo
Mud
jambuko
A jackal
jambud+po

Jambudv+pa, one of the four mahd+pas, it is the southernmost, and includes India
jambk
The rose-apple tree, eugenia jambu
jambknadaC
Gold
jambonadaC
Gold
jammaC
Birth, appearance
jammo
Reckless, worthless, low, contemptible
jayaggaho
Victorious
jayati
To conquer, to defend, to win, to surpass, to exceed
jayanaC
Victory
jayapnaC
Drink of a victorious warrior
jayampat+
Husband and wife
jayasumanaC
The plant pentapetes phoenicea
jay+
Victorious
jayo
Victory, conquest, defeating
jaraggavo
An old ox
jarat
Old age, decrepitude
jar
Old age, decrepitude, decay
jarmaraG aC
Old age and death, decay and death
jaro
Fever
jalacaro

A fish
jalajo
Water-born, lotus
jalam m ho
Living in the water
jalati
To burn, to blaze, to glow, to shine
jaladyako
A golden vase
jalado
A tank, a reservoir
jalado
A rain-cloud
jalanidhi
The ocean
jalam
Water
jalasutti
A bivalve shell
jalpeti
To cause to be kindled
jalbu
The womb
jalbujo
Born from the womb, viviparous
jallayo
A reservoir, a lake
jalsayo
A tank, lake, reservoir
jalkk
A leech
jalogi
Toddy, the yet unfermented, or only partly fermented, juice of the palm
jallaC
see <see>rajovajallaC </see>
ja7 attaC
Dullness, stupidity
ja7 o

Dull, stupid
javati
To hasten, to hurry, to run
javanik
A curtain
javano
Quick, fleet
javdhiko
A fleethorse, a racer
javo
Speed
jahti
To leave, to forsake, to renounce
jahpeti
To cause to leave
jaho
Leaving
jgarati
To wake, to watch
jgariy
Waking, watching, vigil
jgaro
Waking, vigil
jtakaC
Birth, nativity, a birth or existence in the Buddhist sense; a jataka, or story of one of the form
Buddha
jtabhkmi
Birthplace
jtarkpaC
Gold
jtavedo
Fire
jtassaro
A natural pond, a lake
jtpacc
A woman who has brought forth a child
jti
Birth; a birth or existence in the Buddhist sense, re-birth, renewed existence; lineage, family

kind, variety
jti
The great-flowered jasmine
jtiko
Belonging to a family, or species, having a particular nature or particular habits
jtikoso
Nutmeg, hard aromatic seed used as spice
jtikkhayo
Cessation of existence by the attainment of arahatta
jtiphalaC
A nutmeg
jtimayo
Caused by birth or species, congenital
jtim
High-born; of good quality
jtiyo
Belonging to a family, or species, having a particular nature or particular habits
jtisuman
The great-fiowered jasmine
jtissaro
One who remembers his former existences
jt+
The great-flowered jasmine
jtu
Surely, certainly
jto
Born, produced; caused; arisen, sprung up, grown; become, being; taken place, happened
jnaC
Knowing, understanding; wise; consciously, intentionally
jnako
Knowing
jnanaC
Knowing, understanding, learning, ascertaining
jnanako
Knowing
jnapado
Living in the country, or in a country
jnti

To know, to gain knowledge of; to comprehend, to perceive; to ascertain; to recognize; to be
jnpeti
To cause to know, to show, to teach
jni
Loss, decay
jnitabbo
That ought to be known
jnipati
Husband and wife
jnu
see <see>jannu</see>, the knee
jmat
A daughter's husband, a son-in-law
jyati
To be born, to be produced, to grow, to spring up, to arise
jy
A wife
jypat+
Husband and wife
jyik
Wife
jr+
An adulteress
jro
A lover, a paramour
jlaC
A net; a web; a window or lattice; reticulation; a multitude, quantity, accumulation; intricacy;
jlakaC
A bud; a net
jl
A flame
jlik
A coat of mail
jliko
Living by nets, a fisherman, a fowler
jlin+
Desire, lust
jleti

To kindle
ji
 and -di(1) and-jito(2)Victorious
jigiC sati
To wish to take
jigucchati
To dislike, to loathe, to despise
jigucchanaC
Dislike, contempt
jigucch
Disgust, dislike, loathing, contempt
jighacchati
To wish to eat, to be hungry
jighacch
Hunger
jighañño
Last; lowest; inferior, vile
jiñjuko
The guñj shrub
jiG G ako
Old, aged; worn out, dilapidated
jiG G o
Old, eged; worn out, decayed, dilapidated
jiti
Victory
jitindriyo
One whose senses are subdued, a [ishi or arhat
jito
Conquered, defeated, subdued
jinatrajo
Son of Buddha, metaphorically of an apostle of Buddha
jinti
To conquer, to defend, to win, to surpass, to exceed, see <see>jayati</see>
jinlayo
A Buddhist temple
jinitabbo
To be conquered
jinerito

Uttered by Buddha
jino
Victorious
jimho
Crooked, oblique
jiy
A bow-string
jiyyati
To grow old; to decay, to wear out; to be digested,see <see>j+rati</see>
jivh
The tongue
j+mkto
A cloud
j+yati
To grow old; to decay, to wear out; to be digested, see <see>j+rati</see>
j+raG aC
Growing old, decay
j+rati
To grow old; to decay, to wear out; to be digested
j+vaC
see <see>j+vo</see> and <see>j+vati</see>
j+vako
Name of a certain medicinal herb, name of a great physician who attended the Buddha
j+vaghaC
Taken alive
j+vañj+vo
A kind of pheasant, a kind of long tailed game bird
j+vati
To live; to maintain oneself, to get one's living
j+vanaC
Subsistence, livelihood, living
j+vant+
 and (j+vat+)A certain medicinal plant
j+vasumanaC
The China rose
j+vik
Life, livelihood, means of subsistence
j+vitaC

Life
j+vitakkhayo
End of life, death
j+vitindriyaC
Principle of life, life, vitality
j+v+
Living
j+vo
Living
juG h
Moonlight; a moon-lit night
juti
Splendour, ray
jutikaro
Brilliant
jutindharo
Light giver
jutim
Brilliant
juhanaC
Offering, sacrifice
juhoti
To sacrifice
jktaC
 and (jkto)Gambling, dicing
je
Oh!
jeguccho
Contemptible, loathsome
jem m hako
Chief, first, eldest
jem m hamklo
The month jyaishm ha
jem m h
Name of one of the lunar mansions
jem m ho
Chief, first, best; eldest
jem m ho

Name of a month
jetabbo
To be conquered
jetavanaC
Name of a famous monastery at Svatthi, long the residence of Buddha, for whom it was buil
ika; name of a monastery at Anuradhapura in Ceylon
jet
A conqueror
jeti
To conquer, to defend, to win, to surpass, to exceed
jetuttaraC
Name of a town
jetv
see <see>jayati</see>
jenadatti
Son of Jinadatta
jeyyo
Better; elder
jeyyo
To be conquered
jotako
Illuminating, giving lustre to, illustrating, explaining
jotati
To shine
jotanaC
Illumination
jotano
Illuminating
jotayati
To cause to shine; to illumine; to glorify, to exalt
jotalati
To illuminate
joti
Light, fire; a star or constellation
jotik
see <see>jotako</see>
jotipatho
The sky

jotiraso
A certain jewel having the power of conferring every wish
jotisatthaC
Astronomy
joteti
To cause to shine; to illumine; to glorify, to exalt
jy
A bow-string, see <see>jiy</see>
jhajjhar+
Name of a plant
jhallik
A cricket
jhasati
To hurt
jhas
The shrub uraria lagopodioides
jhaso
A fish
jhm alo
The tree bignonia suaveolens
jhnaC
Meditation, contemplation; religious meditation or abstraction of the mind, mystic or abstract
ecstasy, trance
jhpanaC
Conflagration, consumption
jhpeti
To cause to be burnt, to burn, to consume
jhmo
Consumed, burnt
jhyati
To be burning, to burn, to consume; to waste away
jhyati
To meditate, to contemplate, to practise jhna or mystic meditation
jhy+
Thoughtful, meditating, practising jhna
jhvuko
The tree tamarix indica
ñattaC

Knowledge
ñatti
Announcement, declaration
ñatto
Made known, announced
ñatto
Near
ñG aC
Knowledge
ñG adassanaC
Insight given by knowledge
ñG +
Having knowledge, learned
ñtakitthi
A female relative
ñtako
A relative, a kinsman
ñtabbo
That ought to be known
ñtayyo
To be known
ñt
One who knows
ñti
A relative, a kinsman
ñto
Known, ascertained
ñpako
Informing, declaring
ñpanaC
Information, declaration, making known
ñpeti
To make known, to declare, to tell, to inform, to teach, to show, to proclaim
ñyo
Method, manner, means; suitable manner, propriety, right conduct, justice
ñeyyo
That should be known; cognisable, ascertainable
m +k

A Pali commentary on an am m hakath, a scholium, gloss
m hatv
see <see>tim m hati</see>
m hapanaC
Placing, etc.
m hapan+yo
That should be set aside
m hap+yati
see <see>tim m hati</see>
m hapeti
see <see>tim m hati</see>
m hassati
see <see>tim m hati</see>
m hti
To stand; to stand aside, be excepted or omitted, remain behind; to stay, stop, remain; to dw
abide, last, endure, remain constant, live, exist, be
m htuC
see <see>tim m hati</see>
m hnaC
Standing, stopping, halting; place, spot, situation; station, state, condition; place, post, office
appointment; rank, dignity; point, matter, subject, topic, proposition, thesis, thing; basis, sour
cause, reason
m hnantaraC
A particular post, a certain office, an office, appointment
m hnaso
Causally, necessarily
m hnm hnaC
Right and wrong place or site
m hniko
Holding the place of
m hn+yo
Based upon
m hy+
Lasting, living
m hitako
Standing up
m hitattaC
Remaining firm, continuance

m hiti
Durability, stability, continuation, existence, life
m hitiko
Lasting, continuing, living on, existing
m hito
see <see>tim m ha</see>
m ho
Standing, staying. Only at the end of a compound. See <see>gaham m ho</see>, <see>j
<see>thalam m ho</see>, <see>dhammam m ho</see>

aC so
A gad-fly

ayhati
see <see>
ahati</see>

asati
To take hold of with the teeth; to bite

asanaC
Biting

ahati
To burn, to consume by fire; to torment

ko
and (
kam)A vegetable, a potherb

hako
Setting on fire

ho
Burning, conflagration; suffering, torment, grief

eti
To fly

G yati
see <see>jnti</see>
taC
see <see>tvaC </see>
takkaC
Buttermilk mixed with water
takkatt
One who does that
takkaro
Doing that
takkaro
A thief
takkasil
The city of Takshashila in the Punjab
takkr+
The tree sesbania egyptiaca
takklaC
At that time
takkiko
One who reasons, a logician, philosopher
takkito
Thought, reasoned
takko
Thought, reflection, reasoning
takko
Date fruit
takkolaC
Bdellium, a particular sort of perfume made from the berry of the kakkola plant
tagaraC
The shrub tabernaemontana coronaria; a fragrant powder obtained from it
taggha
Certainly, verily, truly
taE kitamañco
"Stone bed", chiselled or cut out of the rock
taE ko
A stonemason's chisel
taE khaG aC
 and (taE khaG e) At that moment, instantly, at once

taE khaG iko
Momentary
tacasro
A bamboo
taco
Skin, bark, rind
tacchaC
Truth, reality
tacchako
A carpenter
tacchati
To pare, cut, slice, chop, hew
tacchan+
A hatchet
tajjaniyakammaC
Name of one of the saE ghakammas
tajjan+
The "finger of scorn", i.e. the forefinger
tajjar+
A measure of 36 aG us
tajjti
Such and such a race
tajjeti
To threaten, revile, blame, scold, frighten
tam atam yati
To rattle, rustle
tam o
and tam +(1) and tam aC (2) A shore or bank
taG
ul+yo
and (taG
uleyyo) The plant amaranthus polygonoides
taG
ulo
Rice husked and winnowed, and ready for boiling
taG hakkhayo
Extincton of desire, arhatship or nirvG a
taG haE karo

Name of a Buddha
taG h
Lust, desire, human passion. TaG h is a technical termthat is found in Buddhist philosophy,
the links of the pam iccasamuppda. The three taG hs are kmataG h, rkpat., arkpat., desir
rebirth in the three forms of existence
tatiyo
Third
tato
From that place, thence, therefrom; from that time; thereafter, subsequently; further, moreov
tattako
Burning
tattako
As many, as great
tattha
There; thither; in that case, now, here; in that, therein
tatra
There; thither; in that case, now, here; in that, therein
tatvaC
Essence, reality
tathato
As it is, rightly, correctly, truly
tathattaC
Being so, such a state of things
tathabhvo
Truth
tath
So, thus; also
tathgato
A buddha
tathrkpo
Of such a description, such; suitable, appropriate, adequate
tadañño
Different from it
tadatthaC
On that account. On his account, for him
tadanarkpo
Suitable thereto
tadantare

In the mean time
tadanvayo
Following, connected therewith
tadamin
Tad imin
tadavhayo
Having that name
tadahe
 and (tadahu) On that day
tad
At that time, then
tadkro
Of that appearance, similar
tadttaC
That time
tadni
Then
tadubhayaC
Both of them
tadkpiyo
Suitable, corresponding
tadeva
Tad' eva i.e.,tad eva, At that very time
tanayo
A son
tanu
Thin, slender, delicate; small, slight
tanuko
Small, thin
tanujo
A son
tanuttaC
Smallness, thinness
tanoti
To stretch
tantaC
A thread; main point; a literary work, religious treatise
tanti

A string, line, cord; the string of a lute; a sacred text, a passage from a sacred text
tantu
A thread
tandito
Only in atandito
tand+
Drowsiness; sloth
tannmako
Having that name or the same name
tanninno
Bent towards it
tapati
To burn, blaze; to shine, be brilliant, to scorch, torment
tapan+yaC
Gold
tapano
The sun; name of a hell
tapass+
A mendicant, pauper; a religious ascetic or hermit
tapo
and (tapaC) Religious austerity, self-mortification; religious duties, moral practice, piety, vi
devotion
tappaccay
On account of that, on that account
tappati
see <see>tapati</see>
tappanaC
Being satisfied, satiety, gratification
tappanaC
Torment
tappabbhro
Over-hanging it like a rock
tapparo
Subsequent; diligent, devoted
tappuriso
In gram. name of a particular sort of samasa
tappeti
see <see>tapati</see>

tappeti
To satisfy, refresh
tappoG o
Sloping towards it
tabbaC siko
Belonging to that race
tabbaG G an
The commentary thereon
tabbipar+to
Contrary to it, the opposite
tabbiseso
A variety thereof
tabbhedo
A variety thereof
tamlo
The tree xanthochymus pictorius
tamo
 and (tamaC) Darkness, gloom; in the sE khya philosophy one of the three guG as
tambako
Name of a plant
tambkl+
 and (tambklaC) The betelvine, piper betel, and its leaf which is chewed
tambo
Coppery, red
tay+
The three vedas
tayo
Three
tayodaso
Thirteen
taraE go
A wave
taraccho
A hyena
taraG aC
Carrying over
taraG +
A boat

tarati
To cross, traverse, get beyond, escape from
tarati
To be hurried or flurried, tremble
taralaC
Rice gruel
taralo
Trembling, unsteady
tarahi
Then
tari
A boat
taru
A tree
taruG o
Young; fresh, new
taro
A raft
talaC
Surface, level, plane; lower part, base
taluG o
Tender, delicate
tallañchanaC
Mark or imprint thereof
ta7 ko
A pond, pool, lake
tasati
To tremble, to be afraid of
tasaro
A shuttle
tasiG
see <see>taG h</see>, Lust, desire, human passion. TaG h is a technical term of the Buc
and is one of the links of the pam iccasamuppda. The three taG hs are kmataG h, rkpat.,
desire for rebirth in the three forms of existence
taso
Moving, movable
tasm
Hence, from there, therefore

tassanaC
Thirst
tassappiyyasik
Guilt, legal wrong, of such & such a character, name of one of the adhikaraG asamathas
tahaC
and (tahiC) There
tG aC
Defence, shelter, refuge; nirvG a
tto
Respected, dear
tdi
Like that, such
tdikkho
Such
tdisako
Such
tdiso
Such
tpanaC
Tormenting, self mortification
tpaso
A hermit, ascetic
tpiñcho
The plant xanthochymus pictorius
tpiñjo
The plant xanthochymus pictorius
tyati
To protect, preserve, save
trak
A star, the pupil of the eye
tr
A star, planet; the pupil of the eye
trpatho
The sky
tro
Shrill, high of a musical sound
tlaggaC
Top of a palmyra tree

tlisaC
 and (tlisa) Forty
tl+
The tree corypha taliera; striking a musical instrument, musical measure
tlujo
Palatal
tlo
The fan-palm, palmyra; a measure, the short span; a musical instrument of metal struck with
stick, gong, cymbal
t7 anaC
Striking
t7 eti
To strike, beat; to strike a musical instrument
t7 o
A key
tva
At once, now, just; really, indeed; yet, still
tvatako
So many; so much, so great, so long
tvat
So far, to that extent, on that account
tvatiC so
Belonging to thirty-three. The tavatiC sa dev are the inhabitants of the lowest devaloka whi
on Mount Meru, on the summit.
tvatihaC
see <see>yvatihaC </see>
ti
see <see>iti</see>
ti
"Three," see <see>tayo</see>
tiC sa
 and (tiC sati)Thirty
tiC so
Thirtieth
tikaC
A triad, three
tikicchako
A physician

tikicchati
To treat medically, to cure
tikicch
The practice of medicine, curing, healing
tikkhattuC
Thrice
tikkho
 Sharp; pungent, fiery, acrid; acute, clever
tikhiG o
Sharp; pungent, fiery, acrid; acute, clever
tigvutaC
Three leagues
tic+varaC
The three robes
tim m hati
To stand; to stand aside, be excepted or omitted, remain behind; to stay, stop, remain; to dw
abide, last, endure, remain constant, live, exist, be
tim hiyati
see <see>tim m hati</see>
tiG aC
Grass, herb, weed
tiG avatthrako
Name of one of the adhikaraG asamathas. "As dung is covered over with grass or litter, so
intended to cover offences committed in a time of excitement, and which are difficult to adjud
quashing of past proceedings during a period of litigation, by mutual consent, when the parti
prosecution of a cause cannot arrive at a decision"
tiG avo
A sort of drum
tiG ukk
A torch made of a wisp of hay or dry grass
tiG G aC
see <see>tayo</see>
tiG G o
see <see>tarati</see>
tiG ho
see <see>tikhiG o</see>, Sharp; pungent, fiery, acrid; acute, clever
titikkhati
To bear, endure, be long-suffering

titikkh
Patience, endurance, forbearance, long-suffering
tittako
Bitter
titti
Satiety, fullness
tittiko
In the compound samatittiko, "brimful"
tittiro
The francoline partridge
titto
Satisfied, full
titthaC
A landing-place or bathing-place in a river or tank, a ght; a landing-place on the sea-coast, a
guru or preceptor; the usual way, right way; a piece of water; religious belief
titthakaro
A sect-founder, religious teacher
titthiyo
An adherent of a heretical sect or system of philosophy, a sectarian, heretic, unorthodox bel
tithi
A lunar day
tidaG
aC
The three staves tied together of a brahmin ascetic
tidaso
A deva
tidivo
The deva world, heaven especially the tvatiC sa heaven
tidh
In three ways or parts
tinayanaC
Three eyes
tiniso
The tree dalbergia ougeinensis
tintiG +
The tamarind tree
tinto
Wet

tinduko
The tree diospyros embryopteris
tipadakkhiG aC
The padakkhiG a thrice repeated
tipim akaC
Three baskets or Treasuries, a name of the Buddhist scriptures. The Buddhist scriptures co
divisions, each of which is called pim akaC , "a basket". They are vinayapim akaC , sutt
abhidhammapim akaC , or the basket of Discipline, the basket of Discourses, and the bas
whole canon is called t+G i pim akni or tipim akaC , or pim akattayaC , "the three basl
tipu
Tin, lead
tiput
White teori, convolvulus turpethum
tiphalaC
Three fruits
tibbo
Sharp, keen; acute, intense, excessive, severe
tibhavaC
The three forms of existence
tibhgo
Consisting of three portions
tibhkmako
Three storied
timaG
alaC
Three circles
timi
Names of certain fish of enormous size that haunt the oceans
timiE galo
Names of certain fish of enormous size that haunt the oceans
timindo
Names of certain fish of enormous size that haunt the oceans
timiraC
Darkness
timiryitattaC
Gloominess
timisaC
Darkness

timisik
A very dark night
timbaru
 and (timbarksako)The tinduka tree
tiym
Night
tiys+ti
Eighty-three
tirakkro
Disrespect, blame, abuse
tiracchno
An animal, beast
tirattaC
Three nights or three days
tiriyaC
Across
tir+m ako
The tree symplocos racemosa
tiro
Across, beyond, over, on the other side
tirokaraG +
A curtain, screen
tirokariyyati
To be veiled
tirodhnaC
A cover, veil, lid
tilako
Name of a tree; a mole or freckle; a sectarial mark on the forehead
tilakkhaG aC
Three characteristics
tiliccho
A sort of snake
tilo
The sesamum plant, sesamum indicum; the seed of sesamum indicum
tilokaC
The three worlds
tivaggo
Three objects of life, viz. dhammo, kmo, attho, or religion, pleasure and wealth

tivaE giko
Having three aE gas
tivijj
Three branches of knowledge
tividho
Threefold
tivut
White teori, convolvulus turpethum
tisato
Numbering three hundred
tisaraG aC
The Three Refuges
tisiE gaC
Three horns or peaks
tisso
Name of a Buddha; name of a famous king of Ceylon
t+G i
see <see>tayo</see>
t+raC
A shore, bank
t+raG aC
Deciding
t+reti
To finish, accomplish, decide
t+haC
Three days
t+hi
see <see>tayo</see>
tu
A particle, never used at the beginning of a sentence, which may be rendered by "now," "bu
tuE go
High, prominent
tuccho
Empty, vain
tujjati
To be struck, pierced, poked
tum m hi
Satisfaction, joy, happiness

tum m ho
see <see>tussati</see>
tuG
aC
A beak, snout, etc.
tuG
ilo
TuG
ilovdo, harsh or frequent admonition
tuG G o
Quick
tuG h+
Silently, without speaking
tuttaC
A pike used to guide an elephant; a goad
tudampati
Husband and wife
tudittha
He gnawed, pierced
tunnavyo
A tailor
tumb+
The gourd lagenaria vulgaris
tumbo
A sort of water vessel with a spout; a measure of grain i.e. 7 haka
tumhdiso
Like you
tumhe
see <see>tvaC </see>
turago
A horse, courser
turaE go
A horse, courser
turito
Hastening, hurried, eager, swift
turiyaC
A musical instrument
turukkho

Indian incense
tul
A balance, pair of scales; resemblance, equality; a beam or rafter; a measure or weight of 1
tulik
A painter's brush or pencil
tuliyo
A flying fox
tulyo
Similar, equal
tuvaC
see <see>tvaC </see>, Thou
tuvam aC
Quickly
tuvam m ati
To lie down
tusit
Name of the angels inhabiting the fourth devaloka
tuso
Substance, wealth
tussati
To be satisfied, pleased, joyful
tuhinaC
Dew, frost
tkG +
 tkG o(1) tkG +ro(2) and -tkG +raC (3) A quiver
tklik
A mattress
tkleti
To weigh, measure; to consider, weigh with the mind
tklo
 and (tklaC)Cotton
te
"These"
te
"Thee"
tekliko
Relating to the three times—past, present and future
tekiccho

Curable
tec+variko
Wearing three robes
tejanaC
An arrow, shaft
tejass+
Bright, glorious
tejeti
To sharpen
tejo
 and (tejaC) Flame, heat, fire; light, brilliancy, splendour; majesty, dignity, prestige, glory, fa
influence, efficacy, power
tettiC sa
 and (tettiC sati)Thirty-three
tedh
In three ways
tepim ako
Belonging to the tipim aka
tebhtiko
Consisting of three brothers
tebhkmako
Belonging to the three stages of being
temanaC
Wetting
temsaC
Three months, a quarter
temeti
To wet, moisten
terasa
see <see>te7 asa</see>, Thirteen
telaC
Oil made from tila seeds
telakaC
A little oil
teliko
An oil manufacturer
te7 asa
Thirteen

tevijjo
Possessed of the three vijjs
tev+sa
 and (tev+sati)Twenty-three
tomariko
A spearman
tomaro
and (tomaraC)A lance, spike
toyaC
Water
toyago
Floating on the water
toraG aC
An arch, gateway, pandal or triumphal arch used on state occasions
toseti
see <see>tussati</see>
toso
Satisfaction, joy
tvaC
Thou
tveva
Iti eva
thakanaC
Covering, a lid
thaketi
To cover, conceal, stop up
thaññaC
Mother's milk
thaG
  ilasyik
Sleeping on the bare ground
thaddho
Firm, hard, solid, dense; obstinate, stubborn
thanapy+
A suckling, infant
thanapo
A suckling, infant
thanito

Rumbling, thundering
thano
The female breast
thapati
A carpenter
thabako
A cluster of blossoms, bunch of flowers
thambhakari
Rice
thambho
A clump of grass, a bush, thicket; a post, pillar, column; the post to which an elephant is tied
insensibility
tharu
The hilt of a sword
thalaC
 and (thal+)Land, dry ground, terra firma
thalajo
Land-born
thalam m ho
Standing on dry ground
thal+
see <see>thalaC </see>
thavik
A purse. Of a net or purse in which a monk slings his bowl when going on a begging round
thmav
Resolute
thmo
Strength
thlaC
A metal bowl or bason; a plate, dish
thlakaC
see <see>thlaC </see>
thl+
A cooking-pot, boiler, kettle
thvariyaC
Security
thvaro
Stationary, fixed; stable, firm, strong

thiro
Firm, hard, solid, strong, immovable, permanent, lasting
th+
A woman
th+naC
Idleness, sloth, dullness
thuti
Praise, thanks
thuto
Praised
thullo
Big, large, thick, coarse, clumsy, stupid
thuso
Husk of grain
thkG
A pillar, column, post
thkpo
A conical heap, a pile, mound; a conical or bell-shaped shrine containing a relic, a dagaba, c
thklo
Big, large, thick, coarse, clumsy, stupid
theto
Firm, trustworthy
theneti
To steal
theno
A thief
theyyaC
Theft
theriyo
Belonging to theras
thero
An old man; a Buddhist monk of a certain standing, a senior monk, an elder
thevo
A drop of water
thokako
Small, brief, slight
thoko
Small, short, slight

thomanaC
Praise
thometi
To praise
thomo
Praise
daC
iko
One who carries a staff
dakaC
Water
dakajo
Aquatic
dakkhat
Skill
dakkhati
see <see>passati</see>
dakkhiññaC
Kindness, affability
dakkhiG aggi
One sort of sacred fire, that which is taken from the domestic fire and placed to the south
dakkhiG ato
On the south; on the right hand
dakkhiG ambu
Same meaning as dakkhiG odakaC
dakkhiG
A gift; a present to a Buddhist monk; an offering to a peta
dakkhiG patho
The southern country
dakkhiG yanaC
The half of the year when the sun moves to the south of the equator
dakkhiG vam m o
and (-tto)Turning to the right
dakkhiG visuddhi
Purity of a gift
dakkhiG eyyo
Worthy of offerings
dakkhiG o

Right; southern; dexterous
dakkhiG odakaC
Water of donation. "Water poured into the right hand of a priest as a ratification of an offering that has either been made or is yet to be made."
dakkhinti
see <see>passati</see>
dakkho
Clever, skilful
dajjati
To give, to grant; to give up; to allow
dajj
see <see>dadti</see>
dam m habbo
To be seen
dam m huC
see <see>passati</see>
dam m ho
Held or seized in the mouth or teeth; bitten
da

ho
Burnt, scorched, consumed
daG
akammaC
Atonement, penance, penal discipline, ecclesiastical punishment
daG
ako
A stick, a staff
daG
an+ti
The science of criminal justice
daG
iyo
Punishable
daG
+
One who carries a staff, a mendicant
daG

eti
To punish
daG
o
A staff, a pole; a haudle; a stalk or stem; punishment, penalty; violence, cruelty
datti
Offering
dattimo
Received by donation
dattu
Stupid
datto
Given
dadti
To give, to grant; to give up; to allow
dado
Giving
daddar+
A sort of drum
daddar+ko
A sort of drum
daddaro
Name of a mountain
daddallati
To blaze, to shine brilliantly
daddu
A kind of cutaneous eruption
dadduro
A frog
dadht+
To put, to hold, to bear
dadhi
Milk curds
danu
Name of the mother of the asuras
dantakam m haC
A tooth-brush, a piece of wood used for cleaning the teeth
dantacchado

The lip
dantajo
Dental. The dental letters are t, the, d, dh, n, l, and s
dantadhvano
The tree acacia catechu
dantapoG o
A tooth-cleaner
dantamayo
Made of ivory
dantasam ho
The lime or lemon
dantvaraG aC
The lip
danti
Self-control
dant+
An elephant
danto
A tooth; an elephant's tusk; ivory
danto
Tamed, subdued; trained, broken; self-controlled, temperate
dantom m hajo
Dental-labial, the letter v is so called
dandho
Idle, slothful, slow, heavy, foolish
dappano
A mirror
dappav
Proud
dappo
Pride
dabbaC
Object, thing; material, substance; a fit object; wealth, property; fuel
dabb+
A spoon
dabbho
Kusa grass
damako

One who practises self-mortification by living on the remnants of offered food
damatho
Self-control, self-command; subjugation
damanam
Subduing
damito
Tamed, subdued
dami7 o
A dravidian, a tamil
dameti
To tame, to subdue, to overcome; to convince
damo
Self-command, subjugation of the senses, self-restraint, abstinence; long-suffering; punishm
temperance, sobriety
dambho
Deceit, fraud, hypocrisy
dammati
To be tamed or subdued
dammi
see <see>dadti</see>
dammo
To be tamed
damyati
To be tamed or subdued
dayati
To give, to allot; to protect
day
Mercy, compassion
daypanno
Compassionate
dayparo
Compassionate
daylu
Compassionate, merciful
dayito
Beloved
daratho
Oppression, suffering, pain; anxiety

dar+
A cave, a grotto
daro
Fear; pain, suffering
dalaC
A leaf
da7 iddo
and (daliddo)Poor, needy
da7 hayati
To make firm
da7 h+kammaC
Making firm, strengthening, confirmation
da7 h+karaG aC
Making firm, strengthening, confirmation
da7 ho
Hard, firm, strong, excessive
davathu
Burning, heat, inflammation
davanaC
Burning, heat
davo
Quick motion; sport, amusement
davo
Burning, inflammation; a forest
dasa
Ten
dasadisaC
Ten directions, see <see>dis</see>
dasaddhavidho
Of five sorts
dasadhammaC
Ten objects
dasadh
In ten ways
dasano
A tooth
dasanto
The border of the skirt

dasabalaC
Ten forces, see <see>balaC </see>
dasabalo
One who possesses the ten balas, a Buddha
dasamo
Tenth
dasavaggo
Consisting of ten individuals
dasasatanayano
Thousand-eyed, a name of Indra
dasas+laC
The ten precepts or sikkhapadas
das
The skirt or border of a garment; condition, state; period, age
dashaC
Ten days
daso
Seeing, understanding, pam iccasamuppdadaso
dassaC
see <see>dadti</see>
dassati
see <see>dadti</see>
dassanaC
Seeing, sight; meeting or associating with; opinion, doctrine, belief; kowledge; sotpatti, or the
gained by one who is walking in the first path; an eye; showing, illustrating
dassan+yo
 and (-neyyo)Beautiful
dassv+
Seeing
dassi
(dassittha)see <see>passati</see>
dassito
Shown, exhibited
dassiv
Having seen
dass+
Seeing; showing
dass+yati

To be shown
dasseti
To show; to point out; to show oneself
dahati
To put, to hold, to bear
dahanaC
Burning, consuming by fire
dahano
Fire
daharo
Young
daho
A lake
dm h
A eye tooth, a tusk, a fang
dm hdhtu
Tooth relic
dm h+
Having tusks or fangs
dtabbo
To be given, that must be given
dt
A giver
dtiaC
A sickle
dtuC
(datv)see <see>dadti</see>
dto
Cut
dtykho
small water fowl
dnaC
Purifiction
dnaC
Cutting or breaking off
dnaC
Giving; a gift, a donation; almsgiving, charity, liberality
dnaC

The fluid that flows from an elephant's temples when in rut
dnamayo
Consisting of or connected with almsgiving
dnavatthu
Cause for giving; object for a gift
dnavo
An asura
dnasoG
o
Profusely liberal, munificent
dnraho
Worthy of gifts
dni
Now
dnuppatti
Re-birth of an almsgiver according to his wish
dpeti
To cause to be given
dbb+
Name of a plant
dmaC
A rope, a string, a wreath
dmi7 o
A dravidian, tamil
dyako
Giving, a giver, a benefactor
dyajjaC
Inheritance, dowry
dyati
To give
dyanaC
Reaping
dydo
A kinsman; an heir
dy+
Giving
dyo
A gift; separate property of a wife

dyo
A forest, a wood
drako
An infant, a child, a boy, a son
draG aC
Cleaving
dr
see <see>dro</see>
drik
A girl, a young woman
drito
Torn asunder; divided
dru
Wood
drukaC
Wood, a log
drujo
Made of wood
druG o
Harsh, severe; terrible, dreadful
drumayo
Made of wood, wooden
druhalidd
Name of a plant
dro
and (dr)A wife
dlimo
The pomegranate tree
dleti
To split, to break
dsavvaC
Slavery, servitude.
dsidsaC
Maid-servants and man-servants
dso
A slave, a servant
dho
Burning, conflagration; suffering, torment, grief

di
see <see>dvi</see>-
dikkh
Sacrifice; worship, devotion
digacch
Another form of jighacch
digambaro
Naked, a naked ascetic
digu
A grammatical term, one of the samasas
digucchati
Another form of jigucchati
diguG o
Two-fold, double, twice as many
digghik
An oblong pond, a moat
dicchati
To wish to give, to give
dicchati
To see
dijo
A brahmin; a bird; a tooth
dim m hadhammo
The visible condition, the present state of things, this world, this life, this state of existence
dim m hadhammo
One who has seen the Truth
dim m hanto
Example, illustration
dim m hapado
One who has seen nirvG a, a sotpanna
dim m hapubbo
Seen before; having formerly seen
dim m h
This is an exclamation expressive of joy, Thank heaven!
dim m hadhammiko
Belonging to this world, temporal
dim m hi
Sight, view, the eye; religious belief, doctrine; false doctrine, heresy

dim m ho
Seen; met with, found
dim m ho
Hateful, hostile
ditti
Splendour, light
ditto
Blazing, radiant
ditto
Proud, arrogant
diddho
Smeared
dinaC
Day
dinakaro
The sun
dinapati
The sun
dindibho
Name of a bird
dinndy+
Taking what is given, honest
dinno
Given
dipaduttamo
Greatest of men, Buddha
dipado
A biped; a man
dipdako
Biped
dippati
To shine; to be illustrious; to prosper
dibbacakkhu
Divine eye, supernatural vision. This is one of the six abhiññas or supernatural faculties.
dibbacakkhuko
Possessing the heavenly eye
dibbati
To play, to sport

dibbamayo
Celestial
dibbasotaC
Divine ear, supernatural hearing. One of the six abhiññas, the faculty of hearing every sound
universe.
dibbo
Celestial, heavenly, angelic, divine
diya

ho
One and a half
dirattaC
Two nights, or two days
diva

ho
One and a half
divasabhgo
Day-time; time of day
divaso
and (divasaC)A day
div
By day
divkaro
The sun
divdivassa
Early in the sky, at sunrise
divo
The sky, the heavens; the devaloka, heaven
divoko
A deva
disantaraC
A foreign country
disanto
End of the earth, a great distance
disampati
A king
dis

A quarter, or point of the compass; a region of the earth, a country, a foreign country
disgajo
One of the elephants at the eight points
dispmokkho
Eminent, famed far and wide
disbhgo
A region, quarter
disvsiko
Living in a foreign country
disvs+
Living in a foreign country or at a distance, foreign
diso
An enemy
diso
Appearance, resemblance. As the last part of a compound, see <see>khandhadiso</see>, <
<see>mdiso</see>, <see>tdiso</see>, etc.
disv
see <see>passati</see>
dissako
Visible
dissati
see <see>passati</see>
d+ghaklaC
For a long time
d+ghako
Long
d+ghaj+v+
Long-lived
d+ghat
Length
d+ghato
In length
d+ghattaC
Length
d+ghadaso
Having a long fringe or border
d+ghadass+
Far-seeing, prophetic

d+ghanikyo
Long collection; one of the divisions of the Buddhist scriptures, it is the first book of the sutta
and contains thirty-four suttas
d+ghapim m hiko
A snake
d+ghabhG ako
see <see>bhG ako</see>
d+gharattaC
For a long time
d+ghavaG m o
The tree calosanthes indica
d+ghasutto
Slow, dilatory
d+ghaso
In length, lengthways
d+ghyuko
Living a long time, long-lived
d+gho
Long
d+dhiti
Ray, light
d+no
Poor, wretched
d+pako
An island
d+pako
Illuminating; expounding, illustrating; publishing
d+paE karo
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
d+pam m ho
Staying in the island, living in Ceylon
d+pad+po
Lamp or light of the island, viz. of Ceylon
d+panaC
Expounding, explaining, illustrating
d+pano
Explaning, proclaiming, illustrating
d+pavaC so

Royal dynasty of Ceylon. This is the name of the oldest extant history of Ceylon in the pli lan
According to Turnour another name for the Mahvainsa
d+pik
A lamp; a torch
d+pito
Manifested, declared, etc.
d+p+
A panther
d+p+
Teaching, proclaiming
d+peti
To kindle; to illuminate; to throw light on, to illustrate, to explain, to expound; to show, to poi
announce, to declare, to publish
d+po
A car covered with a panther's skin
d+po
A lamp
d+po
and (d+paC)An island; one of the four continents; a resting-place, shelter, refuge; nirvG a
d+yati
see <see>dadti</see>
du
see <see>dvi</see>-
du
and before a vowel dur-, A prefix implying badness, difficulty
dukaC
A pair, two
dukklaC
Fine cloth
dukkam aC
An offence, a sinful act, sin, wrong-doing. There is a class of offences committed by the mer
called dukkam a, requiring confession and absolution.
dukkataC
An offence, a sinful act, sin, wrong-doing. There is a class of offences committed by the mer
called dukkam a, requiring confession and absolution.
dukkarakrik
Austerities, self-mortification by fasting
dukkaro

Difficult
dukkhakkhayo
Cessation of suffering, nirvG a
dukkhat
Suffering
dukkhappatto
Grieved, suffering
dukkhpeti
To cause to suffer; to afflict
dukkhito
Afflicted, suffering, grieved; sick, ill; in difficulty or distress
dukkh+
Sorrowful, suffering
dukkh+yati
To be afflicted
dukkhkpasamo
Cessation or destruction of suffering
dukkho
Painful, grievous, unpleasant, difficult
duggaC
A strong-hold
duggati
Distress, suffering, state of punishment
duggato
Distressed, wretched, poor
duggandhi
Ill-smelling
duggandho
Ill-smelling, stinking
duggamo
Difficult to pass, said of a bad road
duggah+to
Badly grasped; deluded
duggo
Difficult to pass
duccarito
Ill-conducted, bad
ducchanno

Ill-covered, badly roofed
dujjano
A bad man
dujjayo
Difficult to subdue
dujjaro
Not easy to wear out, imperishable
dujj+vaC
Hard to live, a hard life
dujj+vik
Hard life
dujj+vitaC
Hard life, wretched life
dum m hu
Ill, badly
dum m hullo
Wicked, lewd
dum m ho
Corrupt, wicked, depraved; bearing ill-will, angry
dutiyako
Second
dutiyo
Second
duttaro
Hard to cross
duddamo
Difficult to tame
duddaso
Difficult to see; difficult to perceive or understand; ugly
duddim m ho
Foolish, misguided
duddinam
A cloudy day
duddho
Milked
dundubhi
A kettle-drum
dunnayat

Wrong drawing out
dunnmakaC
Hemorrhoids, piles
dunniggaho
Difficult to restrain
dunnivattho
Wrongly or badly dressed
dunnivrayo
Difficult to hold back
duppañño
Foolish
duppam ipajjo
Difficult to walk in or follow
duppam ivijjho
Difficult to penetrate or comprehend
duppatimantiyo
Difficult to argue with
duppabbajjaC
The hard life of a mendicant friar
duppamuñco
Difficult to loose
duppaveso
Difficult to enter
duppasaho
Difficult to master or excel
duppkro
Difficult to fill, or to fulfil
duphasso
Rough
dubbacattaC
Unruliness
dubbaco
Abusive, unruly, violent
dubbaG G o
Ill-favoured, ugly
dubbalako
Weak
dubbalattaC

Weakness
dubbalo
Weak
dubbalyaC
Weakness
dubb
The grass panicum dactylon
dubbinicchayo
Difficult to decide
dubbin+to
Miscreant, a scoundrel
dubbum m hi
Drought
dubbhago
Unfortunate
dubbhsito
Ill-spoken
dubbhikkhaC
Famine, want
dubbhikkho
Ill provided with food
dumatto
Two, about two
dumindo
King of trees, monarch of the forest
dumuppalo
The plant pteropermum acerifollum
dumo
A tree
dumbarik
The opposite-leaved fig-tree
dummati
Foolish; evil-minded, wicked
dummano
Sad
dummukho
Foul-mouthed, obscenely abusive, scurrilous; sad
dummedh+

Foolish
dummedho
Foolish
dummocayo
Difficult to undo
duyhati
see <see>dohati</see>
durakkhto
Ill preached or shown
duraccayo
Difficult to overcome
durattam
Two nights
duranubodho
Difficult of comprehension
durannayo
Diffcult to follow
durabhiramo
Difficult to enjoy, irksome
durkhyto
Ill preached or shown
durvso
Disagreeable to live in
dursado
Difficult to approach or to equal
duritaC
Sin
durutto
Ill spoken; abusive; badly pronounced
dullabho
Difficult to obtain, or to find, rare, few and far between
duvraC
A door
duvidho
Two-fold, of two sorts
duvupasanto
Ill-calmed, imperfectly tranquillized
duve

Two
dussaC
Cloth
dussati
To offend, to wrong
dussaho
Insupportable, violent
duss+lo
Immoral, wicked, impious
duss+lyaC
Wickedness, impiety
dussuto
Imperfectly heard
duhayati
To injure
duhit
A daughter
dktako
A messenger
dkt+
A female messenger
dkteyyo
Suited to a messenger
dkto
A messenger, an emissary
dkbh+
Treacherous, mischievous
dkbho
Treachery, perfidy, breach of faith
dkrakkho
Difficult to guard or watch
dkragm+
Going far
dkraE gamo
Going far
dkrato
From afar
dkramaC

Absence of enjoyment, irksomeness
dkr
see <see>dkro</see>
dkro
Far, distant, remote
dksako
Defiling; injuring, destroying
dksanaC
Defilement
dkseti
To pollute; to spoil to injure, to ruin
dkharo
Difficult to take away
de

ubho
An amphibian, a kind of lizard without legs
deG
imo
A kind of drum
deti
To give, to grant; to give up; to allow
deyyadhammo
A gift, an offering
deyyo
To be given
deva
see <see>devo</see>
devakulaC
A non-Buddhist temple; a family of royal blood
devakusumaC
Cloves
devakhtakaC
A natural pond
devam m hnaC
A holy place, a cetiya; celestial abode
devataC
A deva

devat
A deva, a celestial being, an angel, a deity
devat
o
The grass Lipeocercis Serrata
devattaC
Devaship
devadatto
A name used to denote a person in general; name of a cousin of Buddha who was his enem
devadru
The deodar pine, pinus deodora
devadundubhi
Thunder
devadkto
A messenger from the gods
devadevo
Angel of angels, an epithet of Buddha, highest of celestial beings
devadhammo
Of celestial nature, godlike
devadh+t
A female deva, a goddess or angel
devanaC
Sport; custom; desire to win: praise
devaputto
A deva
devayoni
Of celestial origin
devarajjaC
Sovereignty over the devas
devarj
King of the devas, viz., Indra, a deva-king
devaro
A husband's brother, a brother-in-law
devaloko
The world of devas or angels, the god-world, heaven; a deva heaven, a heaven, a god-worl
devasikaC
Daily
devtidevo

The deva who is over all devas, i.e. Buddha
devlayo
A Hindu temple
devittaC
Queenship
devitthi
A female deva, a goddess or nymph
devindo
King of the devas, Indra
dev+
A female deva, a nymph, a goddess, a queen
devo
A deva, a god, a celestial being, an angel; a cloud; a king; the sky, the air; death
desako
A district
desako
Showing, teaching, a teacher. A monk confessing an offence to another is called desako
desan
Instruction; preaching; a sermon or discourse; showing
despeti
To cause to be pointed out
desiko
One who shows or teaches
desitav
Having preached or taught
desito
Shown, pointed out, taught, preached
des+
Showing, maggades+, showing the way
des+yo
Belonging to a country
deseti
To point out; to teach; to show; to preach; to expound; to confess
deso
A place; a region, a district; a country; a part, a side
dehan+
A threshold
deh+

An animal, a creature
deho
and (dehaC)The body
do
Giving
doG +
A trough; a coffin; a tub; a dhoney, or trough-shaped canoe with an outrigger to steady it
doG o
and (doG aC)A droG a, a measure of capacity=four 7 hakas
domanassaC
Dejection, gloom, melancholy
domanasso
Sorrowful, dejected
dol
A swing; a palanquin
dovacassaC
Abusiveness, unruliness
dovacassat
Abusiveness, unruliness
dovriko
A gatekeeper, warder, porter
dosañ̃k
Skillied, expert, wise
dosino
Dosin ratti, is explained to mean clear, spotless night.
doso
By night
doso
Defect, blemish; offence, guilt, sin, crime; injury, damage
doso
Anger, hatred
dohati
To milk
doha7 in+
A pregnant woman
doha7 o
The longing of a pregnant woman; desire, longing
dravo

Liquid
dvaE gulaC
Two finger-breadths, two inches
dvattiC sa
and -s(1) and -sati(2)Thirty-two
dvattiC satimo
Thirty-second
dvattikkhattuC
Two or three times
dvandaC
A couple
dvando
Name of one of the Samsas
dvayo
Of two sorts, two
dvcatt7 +sa
Forty-two
dvdasa
Twelve
dvdasamo
Twelfth
dvdaskro
Having twelve aspects, twelve-fold
dvparaC
Name of one of the yugas or great periods
dvraC
A door, a gate; an entrance, an aperture
dvrakom m hako
The towers or battlements of a town; a gate
dvram m ho
A door-keeper, porter
dvrabandhanaC
The terrace before a house
dvrabh
Door-post
dvv+sati
and (dvv+sa)Twenty-two
dvsam m hi

Sixty-two
dvs+ti
Eighty-two
dvi
and di-(1) and du(2)Two
dvikaC
Two, a pair
dvikkhattuC
Twice
dviccha
Twelve
dvijivho
Double-tongued; treacherous
dvijo
Twice born; oviparous; proceeding from one cause
dvijo
A brahmin; a bird; a tooth
dvitti
Two or three
dvidh
In two ways, of two kinds
dvipañna
Ten
dvipo
An elephant
dvibhkmako
Two-storied
dviys+ti
Eighty-two
dvirado
An elephant
dvisataC
Two hundred
dvisahassaC
Two thousand
dvihattho
Two cubits long
dv+haC

Two days
dve
Two
dvekom m hso
Divided into two parts
dvecatt7 +sa
Forty-two
dvejjhaC
Duplicity
dvedh
In two parts
dvenavuti
Ninety-two
dvepakkho
Divided into two parties
dvebhgo
Broken in two, sundered
dvebhvo
Doubling
dvebhkto
Doubled
dvebhkmako
Having two stories
dve7 hakaC
Doubt
dhaC sako
Destroying
dhaC sito
Felled, fallen
dhaC s+
Destroying, mischievous, backbiting
dhaC seti
To fell; to destroy
dhaE ko
A crow; a sort of crane
dhajav
Adorned with flags
dhajlk

Adorned with flags
dhaj+
Having flags
dhajo
A flag; a mark or symbol
dhaññaC
Grain, corn
dhaññamso
A certain measure
dhaññambilaC
Sour rice-gruel
dhaññ o
Fortunate, lucky
dhataram m ho
Name of one of the four mahrjas; a sort of goose
dhanaC
Property, wealth, treasure, money
dhanakk+to
A slave bought with money
dhanacchedo
Expense, waste
dhanañjni
Loss of wealth
dhanav
Wealthy
dhangamo
Revenue
dhani
Sound, noise
dhaniko
A lender, a creditor
dhanim m h
Name of one of the nakkhattas
dhanitaC
Sound, noise
dhan+
Wealthy
dhanu

A bow; a measure of length
dhanuggaho
An archer
dhamati
To blow
dhaman+
A vein; a nerve
dhamano
A reed
dhammaC
see <see>dhammo</see>
dhammakath
A religious discourse, an exposition of the Scriptures; conversation on religious subjects
dhammakathiko
One who expounds the Law, one who has the gift of preaching
dhammaketu
Standard of the Law
dhammakkhandho
Branch of doctrine; division of the dhamma or scriptures
dhammacakkaC
Dominion of the Law, The wheel of Dhamma
dhammacakkhu
The eye of the Law
dhammacariy
Religious life, piety
dhammacr+
Living according to the Law, virtuous
dhammacro
Pious
dhammaj+vi+
Living according to the Law, living righteously
dhammaññk
Knowing the Law
dhammam m ho
Just, righteous
dhammat
Custom, habit; nature
dhammadass+

Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
dhammadnaC
Gift of the Law, viz. imparting to others a knowledge of the Truth
dhammadesan
Religious teaching, a sermon, a discourse
dhammadharo
Versed in the Buddhist scriptures
dhamman+
A rat-snake
dhammapakkho
The side, cause, or party of true religion
dhammapadaC
A religious sentence; name of one of the books of the Tipim aka; body or portion of Dhamm
dhammabhaG
griko
Treasurer of the Law, a name of nanda
dhammarati
Delight in the Law, pleasure caused by religion
dhammaraso
Taste or sweetness of the Law
dhammarja
King of Dhamma, Buddha; king of justice or righteousness
dhammavd+
Speaking according to the Law, orthodox
dhammavicayo
Investigation of doctrine, religious research
dhammavinayo
Doctrine and Discipline. There is a twofold division of the contents of the Tipim aka into Vin
the latter including the Suttapim aka and Abhidhamma.
dhammasaG gaE ippakaraG aC
Name of the first book of the Abhidhamma pim aka
dhammasabh
A religious meeting; a place of religious meeting
dhammasavanaC
Hearing the Law, attending the preaching of a sermon or exposition of religious doetrine
dhammasl
Hall of Dhamma, a place where the Scriptures are read and expounded
dhammasenpati

Captain of the Faith, a name of Sariputta
dhammassm+
Lord of Dhamma, Buddha
dhammdhammo
True and false doctrine
dhammdhipateyyas+laC
see <see>adhipateyyaC </see>
dhammnudhammo
see <see>anudhammo</see>
dhammbhisamayo
Comprehension of the truth. This term means the attainment by an unconverted man of one
dhammmataC
The nectar of the Law
dhammyatanaC
Ideas, thought, see <see>yatanaC </see>
dhammrmo
One who dwells in the Law
dhammsanaC
A pulpit, a seat in which a monk sat while preaching
dhammikath
see <see>dhammo</see>
dhammiko
Religious; pious; orthodox; ecclesiastical
dhammillo
Braided hair
dhammissarat
Supremacy in religion, lordship of Dhamma
dhamm+
Having the nature or quality of
dhamm+
see <see>dhammo</see>
dhammena
Justly, righteously
dhammo
 and (dhammaC)Nature, condition, quality, property, characteristic; function, practice, duty
idea, phenomenon; doctrine; law; virtue, piety; justice; the law or Truth of the Buddha; the B
scriptures; religion
dhammo

Religious
dhammokk
The torch of the Law
dharaG aC
Bearing; a weight of ten palas
dharati
To live
dharan+
The earth
dharamG ako
Living
dhar
The earth
dharo
Bearing; wearing; possessing; keeping in mind, knowing by heart
dhavo
A husband; the shrub grislea tomentosa
dhtak+
The shrub grislea tomentosa
dht+
A nurse; a woman servant
dhtu
Primary or elementary substance; principle, element, material; a property of a primary subst
taste, sound; an organ of sense; a bodily principle or humour of which there are three, phleg
a constituent of the body, as flesh, blood, bones; the remains of a body after cremation; a sa
fossil; a metal
dhtuC
see <see>dadhati</see>
dhtukathpakaraG aC
Name of the third book of the Abhidhamma
dhtuko
This word frequently occurs as the last part of a compound word with the meaning "affected
dhtugabbho
A relic-receptacle or shrine, the inner room of a thkpa, in which the sacred relic was deposit
dhtuloko
World of dhtus, the aggregate of the different elements
dhn
Fried barley

dhmaC
Light, splendour; dignity
dhrako
Bearing
dhraG aC
Preserving; bearing in mind; bearing, supporting
dhr
A torrent, a stream; a shower; the sharp edge of a cutting instrument
dhrdharo
A cloud
dhriyati
To be carried, worn,
dhr+
Bearing; wearing; keeping in mind
dhreti
To bear, to carry, to hold, to keep; to wear; to possess; to restrain; to bear in mind, to know
dhvati
To run, to go
dhvanaC
Running, going; washing
dhvalo
White, glistening
dhi
 and (dh+)Fie! shame! woe!
dhiti
Wisdom, fortitude, energy, courage
dhitim
Courageous, firm
dhiyyati
To be contained
dh+
Knowledge, intellect
dh+t
A daughter
dh+tik
A daughter
dh+m
Wise

dh+yati
To be contained
dh+rattaC
Fortitude
dh+ro
Wise; resolute, firm, brave
dh+varo
A fisherman
dhutaE gaC
The thirteen dhutaE gas are certain ascetic practices, the observance of which is meritoriou
monk "precept by which the passions are shaken or quelled"
dhuto
Shaken; removed
dhutto
Fraudulent; a gamester
dhunanaC
Shaking off
dhunti
To shake
dhurandharo
Bearing a burden. Used metaphorically of a monk who is a supporter or pillar of religion
dhuro
 and (dhuraC)A yoke; a burden; an office, charge, trust; a chief, leader; the front, the head
dhuvati
To go
dhuvo
Firm, stable; continual, permanent; fixed. certain
dhkto
Shaken; removed
dhkpati
To fumigate; to spit smoke
dhkpyati
To fumigate; to spit smoke
dhkpito
Suffering pain
dhkpo
Incense
dhkmaketu

Fire; a comet
dhkmo
Smoke; cremation of a dead body
dhkmym o
The fork tailed bird with strong hooked beak
dhkli
Dust
dhksaro
Grey
dhenu
A milch cow
dhenuk
A milch cow
dhenupo
A calf
dheyyaC
Realm, region
dhevato
Name of one of the notes of the Hindu gamut
dhoto
Washed, cleansed, clean
dhorayho
A beast of burden, an ox
dhovati
To wash, to cleanse
dhovanaC
Washing
na
Not
naC
see <see>so</see>
nakulo
A mungoose
nakko
A crocodile
nakkhattaC
A star, a constellation; an asterism in the moon's path, a lunar mansion; festival
nakho

and (nakhaC)A nail of the finger or toe
nagaraC
A town or city; a fortified town, a fortress or citadel
nagar+
A town or city
nago
A mountain; a tree
naggiyaC
Nudity
naggo
Naked
naE garaC
see <see>nagaraC </see>
naE galaC
A plough
naE gum m haC
The tail of an animal
naciro
Not long, short
naccaC
Dancing, nautch; acting, pantomime; acrobatic performance
naccako
Dancing
naccati
To dance
najj
see <see>nad+</see>
nam ako
A dancer, an acrobat
nam anaC
Dancing, gymnastics, pantomime
nam o
A dancer, a mime, an acrobat
nam m aC
Dancing
nam m ako
A dancer, acrobat
nam m ho

Lost; destroyed; ruined
nattakaC
Dirty or tattered cloth
nattanaC
Dancing
nattamlo
The plant pongamia glabra
natt
A grandson; a descendant
nattuttaC
Grandsonship
natthi
There is not, see <see>atthi</see> and <see>na</see>
natthikadim m hi
Holding the nihilist heresy
natthikavdo
Holding nihilist views, a sceptic
natthita
and (natthittaC)Non-existence
natthu
The nose
nadati
To sound, to make a noise with the voice, to shout, to roar
nadanaC
Roaring
naditaC
see <see>nadati</see>
nad+
A river
nad+mtiko
Watered by rivers, provided with rivers
naddho
Bound, fastened; covered
nanand
A husband's sister, a sister-in-law
nanikmaseyy
Uncomfortable bed
nanu

A particle generally used in asking questions to which an affirmative answer is expected, i.e.
do you not see?
nandati
To be pleased, to rejoice, to enjoy oneself
nandanaC
Gladdening; name of a garden in Indra's heaven
nand
Name of a pleasure lake or pond in Indra's heaven
nandi
Joy
nandiyvam m o
Turning auspiciously, turning to the right
nand+
A leathern thong or strap
nand+
Rejoicing in
nandeti
To cause to rejoice, to delight
napuC sako
Of no sex; of the neuter gender
napparkpo
Abundant
nabhaC
and (nabho)The sky, the air
namakkro
Veneration, reverence, worship
namati
To bow; to bow to; to be inclined
namatthu
see <see>namo</see>
namayati
To bend
namassati
To honour, to pay attention to, to reverence, to revere, to venerate, to worship
namassanaC
Veneration
namass
Reverence, veneration, worship

namuci
A name of Mra
nameti
To bend
namo
Honour, reverence, salutation
nammad
The river Nerbudda
nayaññk
Skilled, wise
nayati
 and (neti)To lead, to conduct, to guide, to bring; to trace; to ascertain; to remove; to infer
nayato
By implication, inferentially
nayanaC
Leading, bringing; the eye
nayidaC
Na idaC with insertion of euphonic y
nayena
see <see>nayo</see>
nayo
Leading, guidance; conduct; prudent conduct, prudence; policy polity; way, manner, means, inference, logical deduction
nayhati
To bind
nayhanaC
Binding, from next
narako
Hell
naravaro
Greatest of men, an epithet of Buddha
naras+ho
Lion among men, greatest of men, an epithet of Buddha.
nardhamo
Vilest of men
nardhipo
A king
narsabho

Chief of men. An epithet of Buddha.
narindo
A king
narissaro
A king
naro
A man
nalakro
One who plaits rushes, a basket maker
nalam+no
A sort of fish
nalm aC
The forehead
nalinaC
A lotus flower
nalin+
A pond
nalo
A kind of reed, a reed, cane, rush
na7 o
A kind of reed, a reed, cane, rush
nava
Nine
navakataro
Newer, younger
navako
New, young, junior
navakkhattuC
Nine times
navaguG aC
Nine attributes
navaE go
Having nine members or divisions
navan+taC
Butter
navappabhedo
Nine-fold
navamallik

Arabian jasmine
navamlik
Arabian jasmine
navamo
Ninth
navavidho
Nine-fold
navriyo
Irresistible
navuti
Ninety
navo
New, recent, fresh, young
nassati
To be lost, to disappear, to perish, to be ruined
nassarattaC
Impermanence
nahtako
One whose spiritual instruction is complete
nahto
Bathed, washed; cleansed, pure
nahnaC
Bathing
nahniyo
Used for the bath, ablutionary
nahpako
A bath attendant
nahpanaC
Bathing a person, attending him at the bath
nahpito
A barber
nahpeti
To cause to bathe
nahyati
To bathe
nahru
A tendon, a muscle
nahutaC

A vast number, 10,000,000(to the 4th power), or 1 followed by twenty-eight ciphers
nko
Heaven
ngadantako
A peg fastened into a wall to hang things upon
ngad+po
A large island said to be inhabited by ngas, visited by the buddha who introduced his religion
ngas
ngabalo
Having the strength of an elephant
ngamlik
The iron-wood tree
ngarj
A king of ngas, nga chief; monarch of elephants, said of a noble elephant
ngariko
Belonging to a town; urbane, civilized
ngaro
Belonging to a town
ngalat
The betel vine, piper betel
ngindo
A nga king
ng+
A female nga
ngo
A serpent; a cobra or hooded snake; a nga or dragon; an elephant; the iron-wood tree; a chi
nm akaC
A play, act, drama
nm akitthi
A dancing woman, a nautch girl
nm ako
A dancer or mime
nm yaC
Scenic art, the drama
ntidkre
Not far off
ntuC
(ñatv)see <see>jnti</see>

ntho
A protector, saviour; lord, master, chief
ndeyyo
Belonging to a river, produced by a river
ndo
Sound, noise; cry, shout, roar
nnat
Variety, diversity
nnattaC
Diversity
nnappakrato
In many ways
nnappakrena
In many ways
nnappakro
 and (nnappakrako)Of various sorts
nn
Various, different; away from
nnto
In various ways
nndhimuttiko
Having various dispositions or inclinations
nnrkpo
Various, diverse
nnvidho
Of various sorts
nno
see <see>nn</see>
nbhi
The navel; the nave of a wheel; centre
nma
By name; indeed
nmaC
A name; a noun
nmako
Named, bearing the name of
nmato
By name

nmadheyyaC
Name, appellation
nmarkpaC
Name and form, mind and body, the individual
nmav
Bearing the name of
nmiko
Bearing the name of
nmito
Bent
nm+
Bearing the name of
nmeti
To bend
nyakattaC
Lordship
nyako
A chief, a lord
nyeti
see <see>nayati</see>
nrako
A person suffering in hell
nraE go
An orange tree
nrado
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
nrco
An iron weapon of some sort, an arrow or light javelin
nr+
A woman
nro
Belonging to a man, human
nlaC
Not sufficient, not able
nlaC
A hollow or tubular stalk, especially that of the water-lily; a tube; a tubular vessel of the body
nlindhamo
A goldsmith

nlipam m o
A covering for the head, a cap.
nl+
A hollow stalk; a tube, a pipe; a tubular vessel in the body, an artery; a measure of capacity
n7 ik
A tube, pipe, hollow cylinder
n7 ikero
A coconut tree
n7 ikodanaC
A n7 i measure of rice
n7 +
A hollow stalk; a tube, a pipe; a tubular vessel in the body, an artery; a measure of capacity
n7 +vaG aC
A fistula. an ulcer
nvan+to
Resembling butter
nv
A ship, a boat
nviko
A sailor, pilot, helmsman
nsanaC
and (nsan)Causing to perish, destruction, ruin, slaughter
nsanaE gaC
A sin involving expulsion from the priesthood
ns
The nose
nspum o
A nostril
nsvto
The breath of the nostrils
nsik
The nose; a nostril
nsito
Destroyed; demolished; ruined; expelled from the priesthood
nseti
To cause to disappear; to destroy; to spoil, to ruin; to expel from the priesthood
nso
Disappearance; death, destruction; ruin

ni
A preposition having properly the meaning of downwards, much used in composition
ni
 and before a vowel -nir. A preposition with the meaning "outward"
nikam o
Near
nikam m he
In the neighbourhood, near; shortly, soon
nikaG G ikaC
Into the ear
nikati
Baseness, dishonesty, fraud
nikato
Base, dishonest, wicked
nikanti
Desire, wish
nikaro
A multitude, quantity
nikaso
A touchstone; a whetstone
nikmaC
Willingly, voluntarily
nikmeti
To long for, care for
nikmo
Desire
nikyo
A multitude, assemblage; a collection; a class, order, group; an association, fraternity, congr
house, dwelling
nikim m ho
Low, vile, outcast
nikujjati
To attach importance to, lay to heart
nikuñjo
 and (nikuñjaC)A thicket, a bower
nikubbati
To deceive, cheat, defraud, overreach
niketanaC

A house, habitation
niketo
A house, dwelling, home
nikkaE kh
Absence of doubt, certainty
nikkaE kho
Free from doubt
nikka

  hati
To cast out, expel, dismiss
nikkammo
Without occupation
nikkasvo
Free from impurity or sin
nikkm+
Free from kma or desire
nikkraG o
Disinterested
nikkileso
Free from kilesa
nikkujjito
Overturned, upside down
nikkeso
Bald
nikkosajjo
Free from sloth, diligent
nikkhanto
Gone out, departed
nikkhamati
To go out, set out, start, go forth, go away, depart
nikkhamanaC
Going out or away, departure
nikkhamo
Going out, exit
nikkhi
A royal treasurer or mint-master
nikkhitto

Put down, thrown down; laid aside; deposited
nikkhipati
To put or throw down; to lay or throw aside; to lay up, deposit, keep
nikkhipanaC
Putting down
nikkhepo
Putting down, depositing, rejection
nikkho
and (nikkhaC)A golden ornament for the neck or breast; gold; a weight of gold equal to fiv
nikhanati
To dig into, to bury
nikhilo
Entire, all
nigacchati
To enter, come into; to undergo
nigaG m ho
A Digambara or naked ascetic
nigadati
To tell, declare, recite, explain
nigamanaC
Deduction
nigamo
The Veda; a town, market town
niga7 o
A chain, fetter
nigdo
Speech, recitation
nigkhito
Covered, concealed
niggacchati
To go out, depart, proceed or come forth from
niggaG hanaC
Restraint
niggaG hti
To restrain, coerce, subdue; to rebuke, censure, humble; to chastise, punish, degrade
niggato
Gone out, come forth, departed
niggandho

Inodorous; free from bad smell, sweet
niggamanaC
Exit, departure
niggamo
Going forth, departure; an issue, out let
niggayhavd+
One who censures another for his faults instead of winking at them
niggahaG o
Free from attachment, see <see>gahaG aC </see>
niggahanaC
Censure, chastisement
niggah+to
Restrained, confined, held back; rebuked, punished
niggahessati
see <see>niggaG hti</see>
niggaho
Restraint, coercion, subduing; rebuke, censure, punishment, degradation
nigghako
One who rebukes; one who coerces or oppresses
nigguG o
Devoid of good qualities, bad
nigguG
  +
Name of a shrub, vitex negundo
niggumbo
Free from bushes, clear, even
nigghoso
Noise, uproar
nigrodho
The banyan or Indian fig-tree, ficus indica;
nighaG
  u
A collection of words or names, a vocabulary, a lexicon in which the words are classed acco
and not alphabetically
nighteti
To kill, destroy
niE ko
A sort of deer

nicayo
Heap, store, accumulation
nicito
Piled up, accumulated
niculo
The tree barringtonia acutangula
niccalo
Firm, steady, quiet, at rest, immovable, unchangeable
niccitto
Without thought or mind
nicco
Perpetual, lasting, constant
nicchando
Free from wish or desire
nicchamnako
Unwilling, reluctant
nicchayo
Ascertainment, conviction, certainty; determination, decision, resolution
niccharati
To come or go out, to proceed
nicchrako
Putting out, emitting
nicchito
Convinced, having ascertained
nicchinati
To ascertain; to decide, to resolve; to investigate, try, inquire into
nijigiC sati
To wish to take, covet, try to get
nijigiC san
Covetousness
nijigiC sit
Covetous, rapacious
nijo
Own
nijjam o
Disentangled
nijjaro
Free from decay, not growing old

nijjalo
Without water, dry
nijj+vo
Lifeless
nijjharo
A cascade, a waterfall
nijjhnaC
Sight; insight, intuition, perception
nijjhpeti
To give to understand
nijjhmataG hiko
This is the name of a class of petas, who wander about the world of men tormented with per
nim m h
Completion, accomplishment, perfection; end, conclusion; ascertainment, certainty; disappe
nim m hti
To terminate, be finished or completed, to come to an end
nim m hnaC
Accomplishment, completion
nim m hpeti
To complete, finish, accomplish
nim m hito
Completed, finished, accomplished, ended
nim m hubhati
To spit out
nim m huro
Harsh, hard
ni

haC
A nest
nitambo
The swell of the loins, the buttocks; the swell or slope of a mountain
nittaco
Free from bark
nittaG ho
Free from desire or lust
nittalo
Spherical

nitthaddho
Paralyzed, stiffened
nittharaG aC
Release, escape
nittharati
To get across, get over, get clear of, escape from
nitthiG G o
Passed through, escaped from
nitthunti
To bewail
nitthuso
Without husks
nidadhti
To put down, to lay aside; to deposit, hide, to bury; to enshrine
nidassanaC
Pointing out, indicating, designation; example, illustration; sight, view
nidasseti
To point out, indicate, show, tell, set forth, communicate, advise
nidahati
To put down, to lay aside; to deposit, hide, to bury; to enshrine
nidgho
The hot season; heat, drought; sweat
nidnaC
Primary source, origin, cause; cause of a disease; introduction
nididdhik
A sort of prickly nightshade, solanum jacquini
niddayo
Merciless, cruel
niddaro
Free from suffering
nidd
Sleep, slumber, sloth
niddnaC
Digging up weeds
niddyati
To sleep
niddyanaC
Sleeping, sleep

niddyit
One who sleeps, drowsy, slothful
niddlk
Sleepy, drowsy, sluggish, slothful
nidds+I+
Drowsy, slothful
niddisati
To point out, specify, mention, enumerate, declare; to describe, narrate, detail, explain
niddukkho
Free from suffering, scatheless
niddeso
Pointing out, designation, specification, description, showing forth
niddoso
Faultless, guiltless
niddhano
Poor, needy
niddhamati
To remove, get rid of
niddhraG aC
Singling out, separating, specifying one of many
niddhknakaC
Throwing about the hands in eating
niddhoto
Washed, clean
nidhanaC
 and (nidhano)Death
nidhnaC
Depositing, treasuring up, enshrining; a receptacle, treasury; store, wealth, treasure
nidhnago
Treasured up
nidhnav
Worth treasuring up, precious
nidhya
see <see>nidahati</see>, <see>nidheti</see>
nidhi
A receptacle, depository; treasure
nidh+yati
see <see>nidheti</see>

nidhuro
A bracelet
nidheti
To put down, to lay aside; to deposit, hide, to bury; to enshrine, see <see>nidahati</see>
ninado
Noise
nindav
Noisy
nindo
Noise
nindati
To blame, reproach; to despise
nind
Blame, rebuke, reproach; abuse, defamation, scorn, contempt
ninnaC
Depth, low ground; the sea, the deep
ninnag
A river
ninnayo
Certainty
ninnahutaC
One of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 5th power) or 1 followed by 35 ciphers
ninnd+
Resounding
ninndo
Noise, sound
ninnmeti
To put out, as the tongue
ninnejako
A washerman
ninno
Deep, low-lying
nipako
Prudent, wise
nipaccati
To be laid down, settled, determined
nipacckro
Subjection, inferiority, servitude, service

nipajjati
To lie down
nipatho
Reading, studying
nipanno
Lying down, lying
nipall+
To fall down, to descend, to rush or fly about
niptanam
Causing to descent, striking, flying down or about
nipti
Flying down or about, wandering
nipto
Falling down, descending; a particle or indeclinable
niptho
Reading, studying
nipnaC
A trough near a well
nip+yali
To be drunk in, imbibed
nipuG o
Clever, skilled, sharp, intelligent; delicate, subtle, abstruse
nipo
The tree nauclea cadamba, a species of asoka tree
nippakko
Boiled, infused
nippaccayo
Unprovided with requisites, destitute
nippajjati
To be accomplished, effected, to succeed; to ripen
nippañño
Unwise, foolish
nippapañco
Free from delay; free from the conditions, such as lust, pride, anger, which delay a man in h
progress
nipppo
Sinless
nippvo

Winnowing, clearing
nipp+tiko
Free from active joy
nipp+7 eti
To importune, vex
nippuriso
Without men, without people,
nippesiko
A juggler
nipphatti
Perfection, accomplishment
nipphanno
Arisen, produced; formed, effected, accomplished; springing from, made
nipphalo
Fruitless, useless, without reward, unprofitable
nipphtito
Ruined, destroyed
nipphdanaC
Accomplishment
nipphdeti
To accomplish, effect, settle, bring to a successful termination, perform, produce, procure
nibaddhaC
Continually, constantly, always
nibandhati
To bind; to continue
nibandhanaC
Binding, bonds; cause, motive
nibandho
Binding; continuance, perseverance
nibodhati
To know, to learn
nibbaC
The eaves of a roof
nibbattati
To spring up, to be born, to be produced, to grow, to arise
nibbattanaC
Springing up, growing, being born; being re-born at death in another world; causing to arise,
nibbatti

Birth, re-birth after death in another world
nibbatteti
To cause to arise, to produce
nibbatto
Sprung up, arisen; born; re-born in a new existence
nibbanatho
Free from desire or human passion
nibbandhati
To press hard
nibbasano
No longer worn, cast off–of clothes
nibbahati
To remove
nibbti
To be extinguished, to attain nirvG a, to cease to exist, to be annihilated
nibbnaC
Extinction; destruction, annihilation; annihilation of being, nirvG a; annihilation of human pa
arhatship or final sanctification
nibbno
Free from desire or human passion
nibbpako
Extinguishing, destroying
nibbpeti
To extinguish, to destroy, to put an end to; to soothe, to pacify; to delight; to annihilate
nibbyati
To be extinguished, to attain nirvG a, to cease to exist, to be annihilated
nibbhako
Accomplishing
nibbhpeti
To cause to be removed
nibbikro
Unchanged; free from perturbation or emotion
nibbikkhepaC
Clearly, without confusion
nibbicikiccho
Free from doubt
nibbijjati
To be disgusted, to be weary of the vanities of the world

nibbijjhati
To pierce, to transfix, to wound
nibbiG G o
Disgusted, wearied; wearied of the vanity of life
nibbid
Disgust or weariness of the vanities of the world
nibbiddho
Pierced; wounded
nibbindati
To be disgusted; to be wearied of the vanity of life
nibbiriyo
Powerless, weak
nibbisati
To find, to obtain, to enjoy
nibbisevano
Not self-indulgent, self-denying
nibbiseso
Similar, identical
nibbiso
Free from poison
nibbuti
Peace, tranquillity, calm, serenity of mind, happiness; nirvG a–in both its senses; destructio
annihilation
nibbuto
Free from care or passion, serene, calm, peaceful, tranquil, happy; having attained nirvG a
or annihilation; extinguished, extinct; annihilated; -of an arhat
nibbuddhaC
Close struggle, wrestling
nibbem hanaC
Unwinding, explanation
nibbem heti
To untwist, to unwind, to unravel; to explain; to deny, to reject
nibbediko
Connected with disgust or dissatisfaction
nibbedhako
Penetrating, discriminating–of wisdom
nibbedheti
To pierce

nibbedho
Penetration
nibbematiko
Unanimous, consentient
nibbeso
Payment, wages
nibbhayo
Free from fear or danger, secure
nibbharo
Excessive, ardent
nibbhogo
Deprived of enjoyment, miserable
nibhso
Appearance
nibho
Like, resembling
nimantanaC
Invitation
nimanteti
To invite, offer
nimittaC
A sign mark, token omen; cause reason; pudendum; sex organ
nim+leti
To close the eyes
nimuggo
Sunk, immersed
nimujjati
To sink, dive, plunge
nimbo
A tree bearing a very bitter fruit, the nimbro azadirachta indica
nimmaC so
Fleshless
nimmakkhiko
Free from flies
nimmathito
Agitated
nimmaddanaC
Crushing subduing

nimmaddeti
To crush, subdue, overcome
nimmanthyo
To be stirred or rubbed
nimmalo
Stainless, pure, innocent
nimmt
A maker, creator
nimmtpitiko
Without father or mother, orphan
nimmnaC
Measuring; forming making, creation fabrication
nimmyati
To form, make, fashion build, to create, cause to appear by supernatural power
nimmito
Made, fashioned, created
nimminti
To form, make, fashion build, to create, cause to appear by supernatural power
nimmujjati
To sink, dive, plunge
nimmoko
The slough or cast-off skin of a snake
niyati
Fate, luck, destiny
niyato
Fixed, certain; self-controlled, temperate
niyant
One who restrains, guides or governs
niyamanaC
Restraining, regulation
niyameti
To restrain; to fix; to prescribe, ordain
niyamo
Ascertainment, certainty; restraint, training; a self-imposed religious observance, voluntary p
meritorious act
niymako
Curbing, governing, restraining, guiding
niymo

Way, manner
niyutto
Attached or appointed to
niyuro
A bracelet
niyo
Own
niyogo
Injunction, appointment, order
niyojanaC
Appointment, ordinance, bidding, enjoining
niyojaniko
One who urges or orders
niyojeti
To appoint, commission, enjoin, ordain, decree, urge
niyyati
To be led, carried along, led away
niyyamo
see <see>niyamo</see>
niyytanaC
Return of a deposit; gift
niyyti
To go out, depart, escape; to fall out, result, conduct, lead to, conduce, tend
niyyteti
see <see>niyydeti</see>
niyydeti
To give back, restore; to hand over, give up
niyynaC
Setting out, departure, marching
niyyniko
Leading to salvation
niyyso
Any exudation of plants or trees, as juice, gum, resin
niyykho
A chaplet, crest; a clothes-peg; exudation of trees, as sap, gum; a door, gate
niraggalo
Unobstructed
nirato

Pleased, delighting in
niratthako
 and (nirattho)Vain, unmeaning, useless, unprofitable
nirantaro
Without interstices, compact, dense, solid, coarse
nirapardho
Innocent; free from fault or error
nirapekkho
 and (nirapekho)Disregarding
nirabbudaC
A vast number, 10,000,000(to the 9th power), or 1 followed by 63 ciphers
nirabbudo
Free from boils or tumours; free from excrescences, abnormal outgrowth
nirayapo
Name of one of the guardians of hell
nirayo
Hell
niravaseso
Without a residue, complete
niravo
Noiseless, silent
nirasanaC
Rejection
nirasano
Fasting
nirkati
Rejection, contradiction
nirkulo
Clear, undisturbed, tranquil
nirtaE ko
Free from disquiet, safe, peaceful
nirmayo
Healthy
nirmiso
Free from worldly taint, disinterested, pure–of doctrine
nirlambo
Having no prop, unsupported
nirlayo

Free from attachment or desire
nirsako
Free from desire
nirsaE ko
Without apprehension, safe; without hesitation
nirsayo
Free from desire
nirso
Free from desire
nirhro
Without food, fasting
nirujjhati
To cease, perish, be destroyed or annihilated
nirutti
One of the vedE gas, explanation of difficult vedic words; artificial explanation of the meani
e.g. deriving arahanta, a Buddhist saint, from; grammatical and logical explanation of the wo
the Buddhist scriptures, verbal analysis, glossology; use or expression of a language
nirudako
Free from water, waterless
niruddho
Destroyed, brought to an end, annihilated; dead
nirupakro
Useless
nirupadhi
see <see>upadhi</see>
nirupabhogo
Useless, unattractive
nirussukko
Careless, indifferent, idle
nirojo
Tasteless, insipid
nirodho
Cessation, annihilation; nirvG a; obstruction, impeding
nilattaC
Dark blue colour, blueness
nilayo
A dwelling, habitation, lair, nest
nil+yati

To settle down, alight; to lurk, hide
nillajjo
Shameless
nillehakaC
Licking
nillopo
Plundering
nivattati
To turn back, return, depart; to stop, halt; to cease, desist
nivattanaC
Turning back; refutation
nivatti
Turning back, returning; stopping
nivatto
Returned, turned back, recoiling; stopped, ceased
nivattho
Dressed, clothed; put on, worn
nivaho
A multitude, quantity
nivto
Lowliness, humility
nivpo
Oblation to the manes of deceased relatives, offering to petas; offering, charity, alms; ration,
batta; provision, food
nivraG aC
Keeping off, warding off; preventing
nivret
One who keeps off
nivreti
To keep off, ward off; to restrain, hinder, prevent, stop
nivro
Prevention
nivsanaC
Clothing; an under garment; dwelling
nivs+
Dwelling, an inhabitant
nivseti
To put on, dress, wear, especially of an under garment

nivseti
To cause to dwell
nivso
Residence, dwelling, abode, station, nightquarters
nivim m ho
Encamped, settled, established, fixed on, devoted; married–of a woman
nivisati
To settle, encamp
nivuto
Surrounded, hemmed in, obstructed
nivuttho
Inhabited
nivedanaC
Informing, announcement
nived+
Making known, informing
nivedeti
To make known, inform, announce, report, relate
nivesanaC
Resting-place, residence, dwelling
niveseti
To cause to enter, to introduce, to place; to cause to settle or dwell, to fix, place, establish; to
build
nisaggo
Natural state, nature
nisajj
Sitting, session
nisad
and (nisado)A grindstone or nether millstone
nisanti
Careful attention or observation
nisammakr+
Acting with care or attention; circumspect
nis
Night
niskaro
The moon
nisd+

Lying down, resting
nisdo
The first of the seven musical notes of the Hindu gamut
nisntho
The moon
nismanaC
Seeing, observing, attending to, listening
nismeti
To attend, listen to, hear, observe, mind, be careful of
nisito
Sharpened, whetted
nisinnako
Seated
nisinno
Seating; settling, perched
nis+tho
Midnight
nis+dati
To sit down; of a bird, to alight, settle
nis+danaC
Sitting; a mat to sit on
niskdanaC
Destroying, slaughter
nisedhanaC
Prevention
nisedheti
To prevent, prohibit, put a stop to, dissuade
nisedho
Prevention, prohibition, restraint
nisevati
To attach oneself to, serve, wait upon, follow, embrace, practise; to resort to, inhabit
nisneho
Without love, indifferent
nissaC sayo
Certain, undoubted
nissakkanaC
Going out
nissakko

A grammatical term, a name for the ablative case
nissaggiyo
That should be rejected, given up, abandoned; to be forfeited
nissaggo
Giving up, surrendering
nissajjati
To give up, abandon, surrender, forfeit
nissajjanaC
Giving up, forfeiture
nissatto
Powerless; unsubstantial; non-existent
nissaddo
Noiseless, silent
nissano
Sound, noise
nissando
Consequence or result
nissayati
To depend on, belong to
nissayado
One who gives protection, an upajjhya or kalyG amitta
nissayo
That on which anything depends or rests, refuge, shelter, help, protection, resource, requisit
nissaraG aC
Departure, going out; exit, egress, outlet; outcome, result; escape from saC sra, salvation
nissarati
To depart, escape
nissya
Leaning upon or towards, dependent upon; close to, near, by; on account of, by reason of, t
nissraG a
Connected with expulsion
nissraG aC
Expulsion
nissraG +yo
Probably formed upon
nissro
Sapless; vain, unsubstantial
nissvo

The scum or water of boiling rice
nissso
Breath
nissitako
A pupil, adherent
nissito
Inhabiting; placing or stationing oneself in; having recourse to, dependent on, inherent in, co
resting on; following, practising, devoted to, busied with
nissir+ko
Unfortunate, ill-fated, inglorious
niss+mo
Outside the boundary
niss+lo
Irreligious
nisseG +
Ladder, stairs
nisseso
Complete, all, entire
nissoko
Free from sorrow
nihato
Struck down, destroyed, ruined; put an end to, decided, settled
nihanti
To put down; to settle, put an end to; to strike down, destroy
nihito
Laid down; treasured up
nih+nako
Low, vile
nih+no
Low, vile, base, contemptible
nih+yati
To deteriorate, perish, decay
n+gho
Grief, suffering, woe
n+cakulaC
Any one of the low castes; a low or low-caste family
n+cataro
Rather low; lower

n+ckul+no
Low-caste, belonging to a low-caste family
n+co
Low; mean, base
n+tattho
Natural meaning
n+ti
Guidance, management, practice, conduct; habits, institutions; propriety, right conduct, prud
statesmanship, polity
n+tim
Prudent, politic
n+to
Led, inferred
n+y
for words beginning thus, see <see>niyy</see>-
n+yati
see <see>niyyati</see>, <see>niyyti</see>, to be led, carried along, led away
n+yti
see <see>niyyati</see>, <see>niyyti</see>, to go out, depart, escape; to fall out, result, con
conduce, tend
n+ydeti
To give back, restore; to hand over, give up
n+raC
Water
n+raso
Sapless, juiceless; tasteless, insipid, nasty
n+rogo
Healthy
n+lik
Name of an aquatic plant; vallisneria
n+lin+
The indigo plant
n+l+
The indigo plant
n+lo
Black; dark blue; dark green
n+7 o
and (n+7 aC)A nest; a lair, haunt receptacle,

n+varaG aC
Obstacle, hindrance
n+vro
Wild rice or paddy
n+ham o
Removed, taken away, etc.
n+hato
Removed, taken away, etc
n+haraG aC
Removal, taking out, expulsion
n+haraG ako
One who drives out
n+harati
To draw out, release, take out, carry away, take away, remove, dismiss
n+hrako
Carrying away
n+hro
Way, manner
n+hro
Fog; frost
nu
Now, pray! I wonder ko nu hso, what laughter can there be ?
num m hubhati
see <see>nim m hubhati</see>
nuti
Praise
nuto
Praised
nutto
Thrown
nudako
Dispelling, putting away
nudati
To remove, dispel, avert, reject, put away
nudanaC
Repulsion, rejection
nudo
Dispelling

nunno
Thrown, cast, dismissed, impelled
nuh+
Name of a plant
nktano
New, fresh
nkna
Surely; perhaps, I suppose
nkpuro
An ornament for the feet, an anklet
nekako
Many
nekatiko
Fallacious
nekadh
In many ways
nekyiko
Versed in the four nikyas
neko
Several, many
nekkhammaC
Forsaking, separating from; giving up the world, devoting oneself to the ascetic life, entering
priesthood; self-abnegation, giving up all pleasures; emancipation from human passion, arha
the supernatural illumination called vipassan; piety, holiness
nekkho
see <see>nikkho</see>
negamo
A townsman. a trader; produce
net
A guide; a leader, commander, chief
neti
see <see>nayati</see>
nettaC
The eye; a kind of cloth
nettiC so
Merciless
nettiko
One who makes conduits for irrigating rice-fields

netto
A guide
nedim m ho
Nearer, very near, nearest
ned+yo
Nearer, very near, nearest
nepakkaC
Prudence, discrimination
nepacchaC
Adornment of the person, dressing up; costume of an actor
nepuññaC
Cleverness
nemi
The circumference of a wheel; circumference
nemittako
One who predicts the future from bodily signs or omens, a fortune-teller, necromancer
nemitto
A fortune-teller
nemindharo
Name of one of the kulcalas
neyyyiko
A dialectician, an adherent of the nyya philosophy
neyyo
To be led, to be inferred
nerañjar
The modern Nilajan; name of a river flowing through what was Magadha
nerayiko
One suffering in hell, an inhabitant of one of the hells
neru
A name of Mount Meru
neruttiko
An etymologist or philologist
ne7 o
Blameless, innocent
nevantannantavdo
Holding the doctrine that the universe is neither finite nor infinite
nevasaññnsaññ
Neither consciousness nor unconsciousness, viz. semi-consciousness

nevasaññnsaññ+
One who is in a state of semi-consciousness
nevasekhansekho
One who is neither a sekha nor an asekha, viz. a puthujjana or unconverted man
nevsiko
Inhabiting, dwelling in
nesajjikaE gaC
Precept enjoining a sitting posture. This is one of the thirteen dhutaE gas
nesdo
A hunter, one of a tribe of aborigines in India who lived by hunting
no
A substitute for some of the cases of the plur. of the pronoun of the first person. For the nom
no
Not
non+taC
see <see>navan+taC </see>, butter
nyso
A deposit, pledge, mortgage; multitude, assemblage
pa
A preposition much used in composition with verbs and their derivatives, sansk.
paC su
Dust, dirt, earth, soil
paC sukkliko
One who wears clothes made of rags taken from a dust heap
pakam m ho
Pre-eminent, excellent, prominent, high
pakati
Original or natural form, origin; natural state;
pakatiko
Of a certain nature
pakatijo
Springing from nature
pakato
Made
pakappeti
To plan, design, appoint
pakaraG aC
Dissertation, exposition, literary composition, work, book

pakaroti
To make, perform
pakro
Sort, kind; way, manner
paksako
Explaining, illustrating, making known
paksati
To be visible, to become known
paksanaC
Illumination; illustrating, explaining; making known, exposition, publication
paksaniyo
To be explained
pakso
Manifest, known, public
pakiG G ako
Miscellaneous
pakitteti
To proclaim
pakiriyo
The plant guilandina bonduc
pakujjhati
To be angry
pakuppati
To be angry
pakom i
One of the high numerals 100,000,000,000,000 or a hundred billion
pakom m ho
The fore-arm
pakopo
Agitation, ebullition, anger, fury
pakkamati
To set out, start; to depart, go away
pakkamo
Departure, flight; beginning
pakko
Cooked; heated; ripe; decaying, ripe for destruction
pakkosati
To call, summon, send for

pakkosan
Summons
pakkhato
On the side of
pakkhattaC
Partisanship
pakkhantaro
Belonging to the opposite party, changing one's mind
pakkhandati
To spring forwards
pakkhandanaC
Leaping, springing
pakkhandik
Diarrhoea, dysentery
pakkhand+
Bold; boastful person
pakkhaptittaC
Partisanship, strong support to a party or side
pakkhabi7 lo
A flying fox, a sort of bat
pakkhalati
To stumble, trip, stagger
pakkhleti
To wash, cleanse
pakkhiko
Belonging to a party or faction
pakkhiko
A fowler
pakkhipati
To throw or put in, to insert, add, interpolate
pakkhiyo
Siding with, belonging to a party
pakkh+
A bird
pakkhepanaC
Putting or throwing
pakkhepo
Throwing in, insertion, interpolation

pakkho
A wing; feathers of an arrow; a side, party, faction; a partisan, adherent; a multitude, host; ha
month, a fortnight
pakkho
A cripple
pakhumaC
see <see>pamhaC </see>, an eyelash
pagabbho
Bold, daring; audacious, impudent, forward
paguG at
Knowing by heart, familiarity
paguG o
Straight, plain; familiar, well known, known by heart
pagumbo
Forest, jungle, thicket
page
In the morning, at dawn, early
pageva
Much more or much less
paggaG hti
To hold out, stretch forth; to favour, befriend; to strain, exert; to persevere, continue; to take
grasp
paggaho
Stretching, tension; holding out, stretching forth; exertion, energy; favour, kindness, patrona
paggho
Energy, striving
paggharaG aC
Oozing, trickling, fluidity
paggharati
To ooze, trickle, flow
paghno
A covered terrace before a house
paE keruhaC
A lotus
paE ko
 and (paE kaC) Mud, moral impurity, sin
paE gu
 and (paE gulo)Lame, crippled

pacaG
ati
To be furious
pacati
To cook, dress food; to digest; to be tormented in hell
pacanaC
Cooking
pacalyik
Nodding, dozing
pacalo
Shaking, trembling
pac
Ripeness
pacpeti
To cause to be cooked
paclako
Shaking, swinging
pacit
A cook
pacinati
To pick, gather, collect
pacuro
Much, many, frequent
paccakkosanaC
To make mutual or counter accusation
paccakkosal+
To rewrite in return, to recriminate
paccakkhti
To reject, refuse, deny, disallow, repudiate, abandon
paccakkhnaC
Rejection, denial, refusal
paccakkho
Perceptible to the senses, visible, evident, present
paccaggho
New
paccaE gaC
Minor limb; minor requisite
paccañjanaC

Anointing
paccaññasi
see <see>pam ijnti</see>
paccattaC
Singly, severally, individually
paccattharaG aC
A cushion or carpet to sit on; the cushions or bedding of a couch
paccatthiko
Hostile, adverse
paccanaC
Being tormented
paccan+ko
Opposite, adverse, hostile
paccanubhoti
To enjoy one by one
paccantaC
Finally
paccantimo
Same meaning as next
paccanto
Bordering on, adjacent, skirting
paccapdi
see <see>pam ipajjati</see>
paccabhsi
see <see>pam ibhsati</see>
paccayiko
Trustworthy
paccayo
Belief, conviction, trust, faith; ground, motive; cause; a requisite or necessary; in grammar a
paccar+
A raft; paccar+ is the name of one of the ancient collections of am m hakaths
paccavekkhati
To look at, regard, consider, contemplate
paccavekkhanaC
Looking at, consideration, contemplation
paccgacchati
To return
paccgamanaC

Return
pacccikkhati
To reject, repudiate, disallow
paccjyati
To be born, to be reborn in a new existence
paccdeso
Rejection, refusal
paccmitto
An enemy, adversary
paccroceti
To say in return
paccs
Expectation, desire, hope
paccsiC sati
To desire, long for, look for, expect
paccharati
To bring back, take back
pacchro
Drawing back, refusal, objection; restraint of the organs, abstraction
paccuggacchati
To go out, to set out, to go to meet
paccuggamanaC
Going forth to meet a guest as a sign of respect
paccum m hti
To rise from one's seat in token of respect; to rise in the morning; to rise in another place, re
paccum m hnaC
Rising from one's seat as a mark of respect to a visitor
paccuttaraC
Reply
paccuttarati
To go out again, to withdraw
paccudvattati
To retreat
paccuddhro
Taking up again or making a robe fit for wearing, once it is set aside. This appears to have b
ceremony gone through when a monk was presented with a robe.
paccupakro
Service in return, requital

paccupam m hpeti
To obtain, provide
paccupam m hito
Approaching, imminent, present
paccuppanno
Existing, ready, present
pacckso
Morning, dawn
pacckho
An obstacle
pacceko
Each one, single, several
pacceti
To return, to come back upon
paccorkhati
To come down again
paccosakkati
To retreat
pacchato
After; behind; back
pacch
Behind, back, afterwards; westwards
pacchtpo
Repentance, remorse
pacchnipt+
One who retires to rest after another
pacchnutpanaC
Remorse
pacchbandho
This is a nautical term, apparently designating a large oar used by way of rudder. It is called because it has to be fastened in the stern of the raft.
pacchbhattaC
After a meal, after the noonday meal, in the afternoon
pacchbhattiko
One who eats afterwards, i.e. after it has become improper to do so
pacchbhgo
Hind or after part
pacchbhvo

Posteriority
pacchmukho
Looking westward
pacchsamaG o
A junior monk who accompanies a senior monk when he leaves the monastery to beg alms
walks behind him at a short distance
pacchi
A basket
pacchijjati
To be cut off, to be destroyed; to be cut short, to cease
pacchimo
Hindermost; last; western
pacchedanaC
Cutting off, removal
pajappo
Muttering, murmuring, complaint
pajahati
To forsake, abandon, give up, renounce, get rid of, escape from
paj
Progeny, descendants, race, family; creature, living being; people; mankind
pajnaC
Knowledge
pajnanaC
Knowing, understanding, discernment
pajnti
To know, understand, discern, distinguish, find out
pajpati
A name of the Hindu brahman; a name of Mra; the Hindu god Prajpati
pajjaC
A verse
pajjarako
Febrile of fever
pajjalati
To burn, blaze
pajjunno
A cloud
pajjo
A path, road

pajjo
What belongs or is suitable to the feet
pajjotako
Illumining
pajjotati
To shine brightly
pajjoto
Light, lustre, splendour, brilliancy; a lamp
pañca
Five
pañcakajjhniko
One who practises the five jhnas
pañcakmaC
Five modes of desire or pleasure,
pañcakilesaC
Five kle[as or evil passions
pañcako
Consisting of five, five in number
pañcakkhattuC
Five times
pañcakkhandhaC
The five skandhas
pañcaguG aC
Five qualities as rewards of virtue
pañcaggaC
First fruits of five
pañcaE gaC
Five qualities
pañcaE giko
Having five members or divisions, fivefold
pañcaE gulakaC
The five fingers
pañcaE gulikaC
A measure of five finger breadths
pañcacakkhu
The five sorts of vision
pañcadas+
The fifteenth day of the half month, day of full or new moon

pañcadaso
Fifteen
pañcadhammaC
Five things or conditions
pañcadh
In five ways, fivefold
pañcanetto
Having five sorts of vision
pañcapañcaso
In sets of five each
pañcapatim m hitaC
Setting down or fixing of five things
pañcabalaC
The five Forces
pañcamako
Fifth
pañcamo
Fifth
pañcavaggiyo
Belonging to a group of five
pañcavidho
Fivefold
pañcav+sati
Twenty-five
pañcasataC
Five hundred
pañcasatiko
Consisting of five hundred
pañcasikho
A proper name, one of the gandhabbas
pañcas+laC
The five precepts, or five branches of moral practice
pañcas+lav
One who keeps the five precepts
pañcaso
By fives
pañcnantariyakammaC
Five sins that bring with them immediate retribution

pañcyudhaC
Five sorts of weapons
pañcl
Name of a warrior tribe in the north of India, the pañclas
pañclik
A doll, puppet
pañchaC
Five days
pañchiko
Lasting five days
pañjaraC
 and (pañjaro) A cage, frame
pañjaliko
Holding up the clasped hands in token of respectful salutation
pañ̃ñatti
Making known, manifestation, declaring, enactment, ordinance, precept, regulation
pañ̃ñatto
see <see>pañ̃ñpeti</see>, wise
pañ̃ñ
Wisdom, intellect, reason
pañ̃ñG aC
Knowledge, wisdom, intelligence; mark, sign
pañ̃ñto
Known, famous
pañ̃ñpako
Appointing, declaring
pañ̃ñpanaC
Appointment, declaration
pañ̃ñpeti
To make known, declare, proclaim, appoint
pañ̃ñyati
To be known, to be perceived, to appear, to exist; to be well known, to be renowned
pañ̃ñyanaC
Manifestation, appearing
pañ̃ñv
Wise
pañ̃ñsa
 and (pañ̃ñsaC)Fifty

pañño
Wise, intelligent
pañho
A question
pam aggi
Fire in return
pam aE go
A flying insect, moth, beetle, grasshopper
pam anto
The skirt or seam of a garment
pam alaC
A covering; coating, membrane, film; cataract of the eye; roof, thatch; a heap, multitude, qua
pam alik
A woollen coverlet thickly woven with flowers
pam aho
A kettle-drum
pam ikaE khati
To expect, await, desire
pam ikammaC
Treatment, cure; repairs; redress, atonement
pam ikaroti
To repair, amends
pam ikaroti
To repair; to make amends for
pam ikassanaC
Drawing back; mklya pam ikassanaC , "throwing back to the beginning, causing to begin c
vinaya term
pam ik
White woollen cloth
pam ikrako
Requiting, giving in return, rewarding or avenging
pam ikro
Repair, amends, atonement, remedy
pam ikkamati
To step backwards, retreat, depart; to return
pam ikkamanaC
Stepping backwards, retreat; a hall with seats of distinction
pam ikkamo

Going back, reverse order
pam ikkklo
Contrary; disagreeable
pam ikkosati
To blame, revile, scorn
pam ikkosanaC
Reviling, scorn, abusing
pam ikkhipati
To oppose, to refuse, to reject
pam ikkhepo
Opposing, refusing
pam ikhampito
Forgiven in return
pam iggahaG aC
Acceptance, receiving
pam iggah+t
One who receives
pam iggah+to
Received; assented to, admitted, approved
pam iggaho
Acceptance, receipt; one who receives; a sort of jar
pam igghako
Receiving, a recipient
pam ighto
Warding off, repulsion
pam igho
and (pam ighaC)Anger, hatred
pam ighoso
Echo
pam icikkhati
To resolve
pam icodeti
To blame, reprove
pam icca
Following from anything as a necessary result; by means of, on account of, by reason of, thr
pam iccasamuppdo
Origination as a necessary result from an antecedent cause, chain of causation
pam icchati

To receive, take
pam icchado
Covering, shelter
pam icchdako
Covering, concealing
pam icchdanaC
Concealment
pam icchdaniyaC
The flavour of meat
pam icchd+
Covering, protecting
pam icchdeti
To cover, conceal, keep secret, deny; to clothe oneself
pam icchpeti
To cause to receive, deliver to, entrust to
pam ijaggati
To watch over, guard, look after, tend, take care of
pam ijagganaC
Watching over
pam ijnti
To acknowledge, confess, recognize; to approve, consent, promise; to profess, assent, mair
perceive
pam iññ
Agreement, promise, vow
pam iññto
Asserted; admitted, acknowledged; promised
pam itittho
A landing place on the opposite bank of a river
pam ito
Known, established, true; famous; pleased, delighted
pam idaG
o
Retribution vengeance
pam idadti
To give in return; to restore
pam idasseti
To cause to see again
pam ideti

To give in return; to restore
pam ideseti
To confess, admit a fault
pam inandati
To express gratification, to welcome
pam inidhi
Image, likeness
pam inivattati
To turn back again, to return
pam inivedeti
To bring back news, announce
pam inissaggo
Forsaking, getting rid of
pam inissajjeti
To forsake, renounce
pam inissam m ho
Forsaken; having forsaken
pam ipakkhattaC
Opposition
pam ipakkho
An opponent, enemy; hostility
pam ipajjati
To enter upon, walk upon; to follow, embrace; regulate one's life, live, act, practise; enter up
pam ipaG meti
To bend down again
pam ipatti
Conduct, practice, performance, occupation; religious duties or practice, moral conduct; atta
acquisition; knowledge, ascertainment
pam ipatho
"A confronting road"
pam ipadaC
Step by step, in due order
pam ipad
Ingress, access, way, step, course, progress, practice, conduct; the first day of a lunar fortni
especially that of the moon's increase
pam ipkatiko
Restored or set right again
pam ipm i

Order, succession
pam ipdanaC
Imparting, giving, informing, declaring
pam ipdeti
see <see>pam ipajjati</see>
Pam ipdo
"That which supports the bedstead"
pam ipbhataC
A present or gift in return
pam ip+7 anaC
Pressing, pinching
pam ipuggalo
A person equal to another, a rival
pam ipucchati
To inquire, to question; to put a question in turn
pam ipucchanaC
Questioning in return
pam ipucch
Question in return
pam ipucchit
One who inquires
pam ipkjeti
To honour in return
pam ippassaddhi
Subsidence, calming, quieting down
pam ippassambhati
To be calmed, quieted, to subside, come to an end
pam ippassambhanaC
Subsidence, calming down
pam ibaddho
Bound, obstructed, dependent
pam ibalo
Able, adequate, competent
pam ibhati
To put away, reject, avert, repel
pam ibhanaC
and (pam ibho)Warding off, repulsion
pam ibheti

To put away, reject, avert, repel
pam ibimbaC
Reflection, counterpart, picture, image
pam ibimbito
Reflected, imaged
pam ibujjhati
To awake
pam ibodho
Awaking
pam ibhayo
Terrible, fearful
pam ibhgo
One who belongs to the opposite side, an enemy
pam ibhgo
Equal to, similar, resembling
pam ibhti
To appear, to be evident, to occur or present itself to the mind
pam ibhnaC
Understanding, intelligence, wisdom; readiness or confidence of speech, promptitude, wit
pam ibhnav
Possessed of intelligence or ready wit
pam ibhyutto
Bold, ready, confident
pam ibhsati
To address in return or in reply
pam ibhk
A surety
pam imaggo
"A confronting road"
pam im
Counterpart, representation, figure, image, picture
pam imseti
To explore, search
pam imukko
Fastened, tied; clothed, attire, equip
pam imukho
Opposite, at hand, present
pam imuñcati

To put on, fasten, bind
pam imokkho
A sort of remedy,
pam imoceti
see <see>pam imuñcati</see>
pam iyatto
Prepared, made ready; dressed
pam iydeti
To prepare, make ready, provide
pam iravo
Echo
pam irj
Hostile king, royal adversary
pam ilabhati
To obtain, receive; to regain
pam ilbho
Obtaining, attainment, acquisition
pam ilekhanaC
A letter sent in reply
pam ilomo
Contrary, reverse, in reverse order
pam ivacanaC
Answer, rejoinder
pam ivam m eti
To roll something against, knock, strike
pam ivatt
One who answers or contradicts
pam ivadati
To answer, retort
pam ivasati
To live, dwell
pam ivkyaC
Reply
pam ivG aC
Opposition, resistance
pam ivG +
Resisting
pam ivtaC

Against the wind
pam ivdo
Retort, recrimination
pam iviC so
Portion
pam ivijjhati
To cleave, split; to penetrate, comprehend, acquire, master, learn
pam ivijjhanaC
Penetration, comprehension
pam ividito
Known, ascertained
pam ividdho
Penetrated, pierced, acquired
pam ivineti
To repress, subdue
pam ivinodanaC
Removal
pam ivinodeti
To remove, dismiss, dispel
pam ivibhatto
Distributed with partiality or favour
pam ivirati
Abstinence from
pam ivirato
Abstaining from
pam iviruddho
Opposed, hostile
pam ivissako
Neighbouring
pam ivedeti
To make known, announce, assist
pam ivedho
Penetration, comprehension, attainment
pam isaC yutto
Connected with
pam isaC vidito
Having informed
pam isaC ved+

Experiencing, feeling, enjoying
pam isaC vedeti
and (pam isaC vediyati)To feel, experience, enjoy, perceive
pam isaC harati
To draw back; to fold; to change
pam isaE karaG aC
Restoration, repairs
pam isaE khato
Restored, repaired
pam isaE kharoti
To restore, repair, mend
pam isaE khti
To reflect, meditate
pam isaE khnaC
Reflection, contemplation
pam isaE khraG aC
Causing to be repaired
pam isaE khro
Restoration, repair
pam isañcikkhati
To agree with oneself, to consider, revolve a matter in the mind
pam isaññutto
see <see>pam isaC yutto</see>, connected with
pam isattu
An enemy
pam isantharati
To be favourably disposed to, to be interested in
pam isanthro
Friendly greeting, welcome, kindness, affection, friendliness
pam isandahati
To be re-born, to renew one's existence in another world, to transmigrate
pam isandhi
Entering the womb in a new existence, conception, re-birth, transmigration
pam isandhiko
At the end of a compound as a substitute for last; appam isandhiko, that cannot be reunited
gahitapam isandhiko, having obtained conception
pam isamo
Equal to

pam isambhik
Discrimination, analysis, analytic insight
pam isammodanaC
Friendly greeting in return
pam isaraG aC
Refuge, help, defence, protector
pam ismanaC
Putting away
pam ismeti
To set in order, put away
pam isyaniyo
To be tasted or partaken of or enjoyed
pam isrG iyo
Reconciliation. "It is the fourth of the saE ghakammas, and is an act of censure whereby a offended a layman without cause is compelled to ask and obtain his forgiveness."
pam isr+
Trusting in, leaning on
pam issanaC
A message in return or reply
pam isiddho
Forbidden
pam isuG ti
To assent, promise
pam isedhanaC
Preventing, stopping
pam isedheti
To keep or ward off; to prohibit, prevent, restrain
pam isedho
Prohibition
pam isevati
To receive; to practise
pam isevanaC
Practising
pam isotaC
Against the stream
pam issavo
Assent, promise
pam issv+

Assenting, ready, willing
pam ihanti
To strike, wound; ward off
pam iharaG aC
Striking in return
pam iharati
To strike in return
pam ihro
Carrying back; a door; a doorkeeper
pam +
Coarse cloth, canvas
pam u
Sharp; skilful; sensible, wise; healthy
pam ubhvo
Skill
pam o
and (pam aC)Cloth; a cloth or garment
pam olo
A species of cucumber
pam m ako
A cloth
pam m anaC
A port, seaport
pam m ik
A slip, tablet; a bandage, ribbon
pam m o
A strip, slip, riband, tablet, plate, slab; a cloth, bandage, turban
pam m hapeti
To set going, set on foot, establish, furnish, provide
pam m hnaC
Setting out, departure, march of an army or assailant; origin, cause
pam m hya
Setting out from, beginning from, since, after, from
pam hati
To read, recite
pam hamakappiko
Belonging to the commencement of a kalpa
pam hamako

First, previous
pam hamajjhniko
Connected with the first jhna
pam hamo
First, foremost, earliest, previous, principal, chief, best
pam hav+
The earth
paG ako
Name of a water-plant
paG amati
To bend, be bent or inclined
paG ayo
Affection; confidence; solicitation
paG avo
A small drum or tabor
paG mo
Bending, salutation
paG l+
Watercourse, gutter, drain
paG idahati
To long for, wish for, pray for, resolve, aspire to; to direct, stretch
paG idhnaC
Earnest resolve, aspiration, longing, prayer
paG idhi
Wish, resolve, aspiration, prayer
paG idheti
see <see>paG idahati</see>, to long for, wish for, pray for, resolve, aspire to; to direct, stre
paG ipatal+
To prostrate oneself
paG ipto
Prostration
paG iyo
Saleable
paG ihito
Resolved, determined, intent
paG +to
Accomplished; excellent, eminent, exalted; sweet, nice
paG eti

To bring, perform, execute
paG o
A bet, wager, stake; wages hire; a sum of money; wealth, property; trade; shop
paG
ako
A eunuch, a castrated man
paG
aro
White, pale, yellowish
paG
avo
A son or descendant of pG
u; name of a mountain
paG
iccaC
Scholarship, learning, erudition
paG
itako
A pedant
paG
itat
Learning, skill, wisdom
paG
ito
Learned, skilled, clever, wise
paG
u
Light yellow
paG G aC
A leaf; a written leaf, an epistle
paG G atti
Making known, manifestation, declaring, enactment, ordinance, precept, regulation
paG G arasa
Fifteen
paG G asl
The hut of an ascetic made of branches and leaves, a hermitage
paG G kro
A present

paG G sa
Fifty
paG G sakaC
A collection of fifty
paG G uv+sati
Twenty-five. Another form of pañcav+sati
paG yaC
A ware, commodity; traffic
paG hi
The heel
paG hi
Variegated
pataE go
A bird
patati
To fall, alight
patattaC
A wing
patanaC
Falling
patanto
A bird
patk
A flag, banner
patn+
Spreading, extending
patpano
Name of one of the eight Hells
patpav
Splendid, majestic
patp+
Burning, scorching
patpo
Heat; splendour, majesty, dignity
patraG aC
Elevation, aggrandisement
patreti
To mislead, deceive

pati
Master, owner, lord, chief, ruler; husband
pati
and in composition generally (-pam i)Towards; back, in return; against
patiC var
A woman who chooses her husband
patikim m ho
Inferior, low, vile
patikum m ho
Miserable, vile, wretched
patikulaC
Husband's family or house
patikriy
Giving medicine; counteracting, remedying
patigaG hti
To take, receive, accept; to welcome, recognize, assent
patigiG ti
To agree, permit, approve
patim m panaC
Fixing, setting up
patim m hahati
see <see>patim m hti</see>
patim m hahati
To stand fast or firmly, to be established, to fix oneself, to be set up, to stay, to be
patim m h
Fixity, strength, resting place, stay, help, home, asylum
patim m hti
To stand fast or firmly, to be established, to fix oneself, to be set up, to stay, to be
patim m hnaC
Fixing, establishment
patim m hpako
One who establishes
patim m hpitt
Fact of having been established
patim m hitattaC
Fact of being established
patito
Fallen; fallen in battle, slain; gone, got rid of

patito
Known, established, true; famous; pleased, delighted
patidnaC
Restitution, restoration
patidivasaC
Daily
patidissati
To be seen with, visit
patidevat
A devoted wife
patibbat
A devoted or faithful wife
patimaG
ito
Adorned, decorated
patimanteti
To discuss in argument, to reply, to refute
patimneti
To revere
patirkpaC
A counterfeit, resemblance
patirkpako
Resembling, counterfeiting
patirkpo
Suitable, fit, proper, right, good
pativattiyo
That can be subverted, that can be over thrown
pativilaggito
Stuck, entangled
patisammajjati
To sweep over again
patisallG aC
Solitude, retirement for the purpose of meditation, seclusion, privacy
patisall+G o
Secluded, retired, abstracted, plunged in meditation
patisibbati
To sew, embroider
patisuññ

A widow
patissato
Recollecting, thoughtful
patissayo
A house, dwelling, asylum
patiss
Amenability, assent, obedience
pat+c+
The west
pat+to
Known, established, true; famous; pleased, delighted
pat+raC
A shore, bank
patujja
Having struck off
patodakaC
Poking or tickling
patodo
A goad
pattaC
A wing; a leaf or petal
pattakallaC
Timeliness, seasonableness
pattaklo
Right moment, seasonable time
pattagho
Holding a bowl
pattaE gaC
Red sandal
pattac+varaC
Bowl and robe
pattadhammo
One who has obtained or mastered the Truth
pattapiG
  ikaE gaC
This is the sixth dhutaE ga precept, and enjoins "eating from one vessel only"
pattapum aC
A small basket made of leaves

pattapkro
A bowlful
pattabbo
 and (pattabbako)Attainable
pattayno
A bird
pattn+kaC
Infantry
patti
A foot soldier; going, walking
patti
Obtaining, acquisition, attainment, gain, advantage
pattiko
Going on foot
pattipatto
Having obtained the highest gain
patt+
An arrow
pattuC
see <see>ppuG ti</see>
pattuG G aC
Woven silk cloth
patteyyo
Obtainable
patto
Obtained, reached; having reached
patto
A bowl, especially a Buddhist monk's begging-bowl or alms-bowl
pattodakaC
Water to wash a bowl with
patthato
Spread, stretched
patthan
Desire, request, prayer, aspiration
pattharati
To spread, strew; to overspread, pervade
pattharo
A flat surface

patthvan
A dramatic prologue
patthivo
A king
pattheti
To wish for, aspire to, pray for
pattho
A weight and measure of capacity i.e., four ku
ubas; a table-land on the top of a mountain
pattho
Secluded, solitary
pathaddhi
A thoroughfare, street
pathav+
The earth
pathv+
A traveller
pathiko
A traveller
patho
Path, road, way, course, reach
padaC
Step, stride; footprint, trace, track, vestige, mark; a foot; footing, station, site, place; office, ra
appointment; abode, home, lot; nirvG a; business, matter, thing; subject, occasion, cause; a
a quarter or line of a stanza; a word; a sentence
padako
One acquainted with words, "familiar with the padapm ha of the veda".
padakkhiG o
and (padakkhiG and padakkhiG aC) A mode of reverential salutation by walking round
keeping the right side turned to him
padago
A foot soldier
padacetiyaC
A holy footprint, a miraculous footprint left on the ground by a holy man, as a Buddha or arha
afterwards treated with veneration
padam m hnaC
A proximate cause
padattho

Meaning of a word
padabhjanaC
A sort of commentary, separating the words of a sentence, analysing and explaining them
padabhG aC
Reciting or preaching the Scriptures
padabhG ako
One who recites or preaches the Scriptures
padaro
Splitting, rending; a crevice or chasm in the earth; a plank
padav+
A road
padaso
Sentence by sentence; word by word; step by step, by degrees
padasseti
To show
padahati
To strive, exert
padtabbo
To be given or presented
padti
A pedestrian, peon, foot-soldier
padnaC
Giving, imparting
padnugo
Following in the footsteps of, attendant on
padleti
To cleave, break, burst open; to destroy
padiko
A pedestrian, a foot-soldier
padissati
To be seen
pad+pako
Illuminating, illustrating, explaining
pad+peti
To kindle
pad+peyyaC
That which is connected with lighting, lamps and their accessories
pad+po

A lamp; an enlightener
padum m ho
Corrupt, wicked
padumakaC
A lotus ornament in architectural decoration
padumin+
The lotus plant, speciosum; a lotus pond
padumuttaro
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
padumo
and (padumaC)A lotus, lotus-flower; name of a hell; one of the high numerals, 10,000,000
or 1 followed by 119 ciphers
padussati
To be corrupt, to sin; to sin against, offend
padussanaC
Deterioration, corruption, defilement
padesanaC
A present, gift
padeso
A place, spot, region, district, country
pado
Giving, bestowing
pado
The foot; a sentence
padodakaC
Water for washing the feet
padoso
Fault, corruption, sin; twilight, evening
paddhati
A road; a line
padhnaC
A king's chief companion or minister; exertion, energetic effort, striving
padhniyaE gaC
Quality to be striven after
padhno
Principal, chief; pre-eminent, excellent
padhrito
Considered, understood

pana
Now, further; but, on the other hand, on the contrary, however
panaso
The jack or bread-fruit tree, artocarpus integrifolia
panl+
Watercourse, gutter, drain
panudati
To remove, drive away, reject
panudanaC
Removal
panudano
Dispelling
panunno
Put away, removed, dispelled
panti
A row, range, line, series
panto
Border, verge, end
panthiko
A traveller
pantho
A road
pannago
A snake
pannarasa
Fifteen
pannarasamo
Fifteenth
pannarasiko
Belonging to the fifteenth day of the half month
pannaras+
The fifteenth day of the half month, the day of the full or of the new moon
pannaraso
Fifteenth
panno
Fallen, gone
papañceti
To linger, tarry, delay

papañco
Diffuseness, prolixity; delay
papatati
To fall down, to fall from
papatanaC
Falling down
papado
The tip of the foot, toes
pap
A shed on the roadside where travellers are supplied with water
papto
A precipice, declivity
papitmaho
A paternal great-grandfather
paputto
A grandson, descendant
papunngo
The tree cassia tora
papupphakaC
An arrow tipped with a flower
pappom heti
To shake, strike, knock
pappoti
see <see>ppuG ti</see>, To attain, reach, arrive, obtain, find
papphsaC
The lungs
pabandho
A continuous series; a narrative; a literary composition, fiction
pabalattaC
Power
pabalo
Strong, mighty
pabujjhati
To wake up, rouse oneself; to be awake, to watch, to be vigilant
pabodhanaC
Waking, arising; instruction
pabodheti
To arouse, to set going, to give rise to

pabodho
Awakening, enlightenment, instruction
pabbaC
A knot or joint in a branch or creeper, or in a cane or reed, or in grass; certain days of the lu
the full and change of the moon
pabbajati
To go forth, to exile oneself; to give up the world, to embrace the ascetic life; to become a B
to take the robe, to take orders
pabbajanaC
Embracing asceticism, becoming a Buddhist monk
pabbajitat
State of being an ascetic or Buddhist monk
pabbajito
Having given up the world, having become a Buddhist monk or an ascetic; having taken the
pabbajo
Made of bulrushes, made of an aquatic plant
pabbajjat
State of being a Buddhist monk
pabbajj
Leaving the world, adopting the ascetic life; the monastic life, state of being a Buddhist mon
robe, ordination
pabbatyati
To act like a mountain
pabbateyyo
Belonging to mountains
pabbato
A mountain
pabbjanaC
Banishment; causing to become a Buddhist monk, ordination
pabbjaniyakammaC
Excommunication, name of one of the saE ghakammas
pabbjan+yo
Belonging to banishment, deserving to be expelled, that has to be ordained
pabbhro
A cave in a mountain
pabhaE karo
Light-giving
pabhaE guG aC

Breaking up, dissolution, destruction, decay, corruption
pabhavati
To spring up, arise, originate; to be able
pabhavo
Production, birth; origin, source, cause; place where an object is first perceived, birthplace
pabhassaro
Shining, bright
pabh
Light, radiance
pabhti
To become light, to begin to dawn
pabhto
Become clear or light
pabhvo
Power, might, majesty, dignity
pabhsati
To talk, to prate
pabhseti
To illumine
pabhso
Shining, illumination
pabhijjati
To be split, to be broken, to burst open; to be broken up, to perish
pabhu
Able, powerful
pabhuti
Commencement. At the end of a compound used in the sense of "commencing with", gabh+
beginning with gabh+ra
pabhuti
Since, after, subsequently to
pabhuttaC
Lordship
pabhedanaC
The juice that flows from an elephant's temples when in rut
pabhedo
Difference, distinction; sort, kind
pamajjati
To delay, waste one's time; to be negligent, heedless, indifferent, slothful, remiss; to be tem

pamajjanaC
Indifference, heedlessness
pamatto
Slothful, indolent, careless, reckless, indifferent, thoughtless; tempted
pamathito
Agitated
pamad
A handsome woman, or a woman in general
pamado
Pleasure
pamaddano
Crushing, destroying
pam
True knowledge
pamG aC
Measure, rate, scale, standard, dimensions, size, length, weight, etc.; rule, sanction, authori
decider, one whose word is an authority; cause, motive
pamG ako
At the end of a compound=pramG a. rathacakkappamG ako, as big as a chariot wheel
pamG iko
Forming a measure or standard
pamt
Knowing well, competent to judge, an authority
pamdav
Remiss, negligent, indifferent
pamd+
Negligent, slothful
pamdo
Carelessness, remissness, indifference, sloth, indolence, delay
pamya
Having measured
pamiti
Correct knowledge, certainty
pamukko
see <see>pamukho</see>
pamukho
In front of, facing; first, chief, principal
pamuccati

see <see>pamuñcati</see>
pamuñcati
To emit, utter; to loose, release; to cast off
pamudito
Pleased, glad
pamudo
Joy
pamuyhati
To be bewildered, to swoon
pamussati
To leave behind, forget, lose
pamokkhati
see <see>pamuñcati</see>
pamokkho
Release, deliverance
pamocanaC
Deliverance
pamoceti
see <see>pamuñcati</see>
pamodati
To rejoice
pamodan
Joy
pamodo
Joy,happiness
pamohanaC
Delusion, infatuation
pampako
A loris, an ape
pampam ako
A loris, an ape
pamhaC
see <see>pakhumaC </see>, an eyelash
payato
Pure
payti
To go, proceed, advance
payto

Gone, departed
paymo
Length
payirudha
To utter
payirupsati
To sit beside, attend on, associate with, serve, honour
payuñjati
To yoke, harness; to employ, appoint; to practise, behave
payuttako
Employed, hired, suborned bribed
payo
 and (payaC)Water; milk
payogo
Practise, use, usage; means, instrumentality; motive, occasion, object
payojanaC
Appointment, command, direction, advantage, use, need; object, aim
payojeti
To perform, practise, conduct, carry on; to instigate, cause, direct, command; to employ, sub
payodo
A cloud
payodharo
A cloud; a woman's breast
payyako
Paternal great-grandfather
payyesan
Search
parakato
Done or made by another
parakiyo
Belonging to another
parakulaC
The family of another, a neighbour's family or house
parakkamati
To put forth one's strength, exert oneself, strive
parakkamo
Energy, exertion, striving
paracittaC

The thoughts or mind of another
parat+raC
The other shore, opposite coast
parato
Further, afterwards, beyond
parattha
Elsewhere, in another world, hereafter
parattho
The advantage of another, the public good
paradro
Another man's wife, neighbour's wife
paranimmito
Created or brought into being by others
parantapo
Tormenting others
parapum m ho
The kokila, or Indian cuckoo
parabhato
The Indian cuckoo
parabhgo
Superiority, pre-eminence
paramattho
Best or highest sense, the truth, reality, completeness, perfection
paramG u
A particle or atom
paramyu
The longest-period of life
paramo
Highest, first, best, greatest, chief,principal, extreme, exceeding
parampar
Series, row, succession, lineage
paramparo
Successive, repeated
parammukho
Having the face averted, averse from, avoiding, regardless of
paraloko
Another world, the next world
paravdo

Public rumour, gossip
parasuve
The day after tommorrow
parassapadaC
A grammatical term, the active or transitive verb
parahiC s
Injuring another, cruelty
parahitaC
The good or welfare of others
par
A preposition with the meaning "away", "aside", "back", much used in composition with verbs
derivatives
pargo
The pollen of a flower
parjayati
To conquer, overcome, defeat; to be conquered, succumb
parjayo
Defeat; losing at play or in a lawsuit
parjeti
To conquer, overcome, defeat; to be conquered, succumb
pardh+no
Dependent on another, subject
parbhavo
Decay, loss, ruin; discomfiture, humiliation, contempt
parmam m ho
Touched, handled, taken hold of; affected, touched, actuated, influenced
parmasati
To touch, rub, stroke, seize, handle
parmasanaC
Touching, handling
parmso
Touch, contact, being affected with
paryatto
Dependent on another, subject, subservient
paryanaC
Final end or aim, chief object, destiny, rest, support
paryano
Attached to, dependent on, supported by

pari
Around, about. Generally used in composition with verbs and their derivatives.
parikath
Story, exposition
parikappo
Inclination, determination
parikammaC
Preparation, preparatory proceedings or ceremony; getting ready by clearing, cleansing, etc
cleansing or perfuming the body
parikaro
A girdle, belt or cord worn round waist
parikitteti
To declare, publish
parikiraG aC
Strewing about
parikkamanaC
A path or approach to or round a house
parikkhako
Investigating, examining, trying
parikkhati
To inspect, investigate
parikkhato
Prepared, adorned
parikkhayo
Loss, ruin, decay, destruction
parikkhro
Surrounding, retinue; decoration; furnishing; requisite, utensil, apparatus, furniture, househo
parikkhipati
To throw over or around, to surround, to go round, encircle; to put into
parikkh+G o
Decayed, wasted, exhausted, extinct, destroyed
parikkhepo
Surrounding, enclosure, fence, covering, circumference, boundary
parikh
A trench, ditch
parigaC hanaC
Comprehension
parigaG eti

To calculate
parigaG hti
To take hold of, grasp, carry along with one, embrace, include, surround, take possession of
to treat kindly; to conceive, comprehend, master, ascertain, try, detect, explore
parigalati
To sink down, slip off from a horse's back
parigkhati
To conceal
pariggaho
Occupation, possession; dependants, belongings, household; a wife; taking in, embracing, i
favour, kindness, reverence
parigghako
Including; occupying
paricayo
Acquaintance
paricaraG aC
Serving
paricarati
To attend, minister to, serve, honour
paricrako
An attendant, servant
paricro
Attendance, service, honour
paricito
Heaped up, accumulated
paricumbati
To cover with kisses
paricca
Having encircled, grasped, perceived, understood, known
pariccajati
To surrender, sacrifice, expend, bestow in charity
pariccg+
Forsaking
pariccgo
Abandonment, renunciation, sacrifice, expenditure, liberality
paricchado
A cover, covering
paricchindati

To limit, define, mark out, discriminate, determine, fix accurately
paricchedo
Division, separation, discrimination; exact determination, definition; exact discernment, decis
limit, boundary, termination, extent; division, section, region; chapter of a book
parijano
Attendants, a retinue
parijapati
To whisper, mutter spells, practise divination
parijnanaC
Knowledge, ascertainment
parijnti
To perceive, learn, know exactly
parijiG G o
Worn with age, decrepit, decayed
pariññ
Exact knowledge, ascertainment
pariññto
Well understood, exactly known
pari
ayhati
To be scorched
pariG ato
Ripe, mature
pariG amati
To stoop, to change, mature, ripen
pariG mo
Change, alteration; issue, event, termination; digestion
pariG ho
Breadth, extent, compass
paritassati
To tremble, be afraid
paritassan
Fear, hesitation
paritass+
Trembling
paritpanaC
Tormenting, afflicting
paritpo

Heat, fever, inflammation; anguish, grief, suffering
parito
Around, on every side, everywhere
paritosanaC
Satisfying
paritosiko
Gratifying, rewarding
paritoseti
To satisfy, please, gratify
parittako
Lesser, small, limited, brief
parittattaC
Smallness
parittasubho
Of lesser beauty
paritt
 and (parittaC)Protection, defence
parittnaC
Protection, defence, warding off
parittbho
Of minor brilliancy
parittso
Fear, dread, anxiety
paritto
Small, brief, limited
paridadhti
 To put on, to put on clothes, to dress oneself
paridahati
 To put on, to put on clothes, to dress oneself
paridahanaC
Putting on
paridaheti
 To put on, to put on clothes, to dress oneself
paridho
Burning; pain, suffering
parid+pako
Illustrating, explaining
parid+panaC

Illustration, explanation
parid+peti
To illustrate, explain, describe
paridevati
To wail, lament
paridevan
Lamentation
parideveti
To wail, lament
paridevo
Lamentation, wailing
pariddavo
Lamentation
paridhvati
To run about
paridhi
Circumference, circle; halo
parinayo
Marriage
parinyako
Governor, chief, prince
parinim m hito
Accomplished
parinibbti
To be extinguished; to attain nirvG a or the extinction of being; to attain arhatship
parinibbnaC
Attainment of nirvna, extinction, annihilation
parinibbniko
Tending or conducive to nirvna
parinibbpeti
To cause to attain nirvG a
parinibbyati
To be extinguished; to attain nirvG a or the extinction of being; to attain arhatship
parinibby+
One who attains nirvG a or the extinction of being
parinibbuto
Extinguished, extinct; having attained nirvG a or the annihilation of being–of an arhat, dead
parineti

To lead, guide, rule
paripakko
Fully ripe
paripaG hati
To weigh, compare, consider
paripatati
To fall down
paripanth+
An enemy
paripantho
That which stands in the way, an obstacle, hindrance, annoyance, danger, misfortune
paripko
Maturity, perfection
paripcaniyo
Bringing to maturity, accomplishing
paripcano
Bringing to maturity, completing, achieving
paripceti
To bring to maturity, to perfect, complete
paripleti
To protect, guard
paripucchati
To question, inquire about
paripucch
Questioning, interrogation
paripucchit
One who questions or inquires
paripuG G o
Full, complete, perfect, fulfilled
paripkrako
Fulfilling
paripkrati
To be completely full; to be fulfilled, to become perfect
paripphandati
To tremble, quiver, throb, totter
parippharati
To fill, cause to be pervaded by
paripphum o

Filled in every part, permeated, pervaded
paripphosako
Besprinkled, moistened all round
pariplavo
Unsteady, wavering
paribaddho
Bound together
paribhiro
External
paribbajati
To wander about, to lead the life of a religious mendicant, to give up the world and become a
paribbayo
Expense, expenditure
paribbjako
A wandering religious mendicant, pilgrim, Buddhist monk
paribbjik
A female ascetic or pilgrim, a Buddhist nun
paribbjo
Same meaning as paribbjako
paribbk7 ho
Surrounded, accompanied, attended; attended by in strength or in great numbers, strengthe
furnished with, proprietor of
paribbhamati
To walk round; to describe a circle round
paribbhamanaC
Revolving, circumference
paribhaG
aC
A girdle, zone, belt, ring
paribhato
Nourished
paribhavo
Disrespect, contempt, humiliation, disgrace
paribhsati
To censure, revile, defame
paribhsanaC
Light, lustre
paribhs

and (paribhsanaC)Censure, abuse
paribhindati
To split, to create divisions
paribhuñjati
To enjoy, use, possess, partake of; to eat; to wear
paribhuñjanaC
Enjoying
paribhkto
Despised, disregarded
paribhogo
Enjoyment, use, possession; partaking of, eating
parimajjati
To touch, stroke, handle; to cleanse, polish
parimaG
alo
Circular, round, spreading around, covering entirely
parimaddati
To go beyond, to excel to rub,cruch shampoo, massage
parimaddanaC
and (parimaddo) crushing, kneading; rubbing the body, shampooing, massage
parimalo
Fragrance
parimasati
To touch, stroke
parimG aC
Measure, extent, duration
parimreti
To cause to die
parimito
Measured, limited, moderate
parimukhaC
In front, before
parimuccati
To be released, escape
parimutti
Release
parimeyyo
Measurable

parimocanaC
Release
parimoceti
To release
pariyaE ko
Another form of pallaE ko.
pariyattaC
Voluntarily
pariyatti
Adequacy, sufficiency, fullness, abundance, plenitude; learning by heart; that which is learnt
text of Buddha's word, the tipim aka
pariyatto
Able, sufficient; learnt by heart, mastered
pariyantav
Discriminating, accurate
pariyanto
Boundary,border, limit, term, end
pariyti
To attend on, serve
pariydti
To seize, lay hold of
pariydnaC
Taking up, using up, finishing
pariypanno
Included, contained, belonging to
pariypuG ti
To learn thoroughly, to learn by heart, to master
pariyyo
Succession, order, turn; a synonym; opportunity; way, manner; a cause; teaching, expositio
wall
pariyum m hito
Arisen; possessed
pariyem m hi
Search
pariyesako
One who seeks
pariyesati
To search, seek for, seek out

pariyesan
Search
pariyes+
Seeking
pariyog7 ho
Dived into
pariyodapanaC
Cleansing, purification, from next
pariyodapeti
To cleanse, purify
pariyodto
Cleansed, pure
pariyodnaC
Cleansing
pariyonandhati
To cover, envelop
pariyonandhanaC
Enveloping
pariyosnaC
Termination
pariyosito
Concluded
parirakkhati
To preserve, retain, maintain, keep up
parirundhati
To beset, plot against
pari7 ho
Burning, fever; grief, pain, distress
parivacchaC
Preparation
parivajjanaC
Forsaking, avoidance
parivajjeti
To avoid, abstain from, reject, forsake, put away
parivam m aC
An embrace
parivam m o
Circle, succession, revolution

parivam m habbo
That must dwell apart
parivaG G eti
To describe, to praise
parivattati
To turn, to turn round, to be changed; to place oneself; to be whirled about, revolve
parivattanaC
Inverting, changing; exchange, barter
parivatteti
To turn over, roll; to change; to repeat; to exchange
parivatto
Change, exchange, return, Return of a deposit
parivasati
To dwell, to live under probation
parivto
Blown upon
parivdin+
A lute of seven strings
parivdo
Censure, reproach, accusation, detraction
parivrako
Accompanying, forming a retinue
parivreti
To surround, escort, accompany, attend upon
parivro
Covering; a scabbard; entourage, retinue, following, pomp surrounding
parivsito
Perfumed
parivseti
To put on a robe so as to cover the whole body
parivso
Living apart, being put under restraint, one of the ecclesiastical punishments
parivitakketi
To reflect
parivitakko
Thought, reflection
parivisati
To present, offer food, wait upon

pariv+maC sati
To examine, search
parivum m ho
 and (parivuttho)Dwelt apart
parivuto
Surrounded, attended, accompanied
parivem heti
To envelop
pariveG aC
A hermit's cell, the cell or hut forming a monk's private chamber in a Buddhist monastery.
parivesanaC
 and (parivesan)Distribution of food; attendance, surrounding
pariveso
A halo round the sun or moon
parisaC vuto
Restrained or guarded on all sides
parisakkati
To go about, with a wicked purpose
parisakkanaC
Going about
parisaE kati
To suspect
parisaE k
Suspicion, misgiving
parisandeti
To drench
parisanno
Drenched
parisappati
To run to and fro, to creep about
parisamatto
Finished
parisambhati
To stroke, rub
parisaro
Neighbourhood, border
paris
Assembly, suite, congregation, company

parisiñcati
To sprinkle all over, bathe
parisuddho
Pure, clear; innocent, pure, holy; perfect, intact
parisussati
To dry up, waste away
parisodheti
To purify
parissaE go
Embrace
parissajati
To embrace
parissayaC
A danger, risk
parissmo
Fatigue, exertion
parissvanaC
A water strainer
parissveti
To strain or filter
pariharaG aC
Keeping up, keeping in existence
pariharati
To move, advance, move round; to keep up, keep going; to keep, practise, use; to attend, te
preserve, honour; to embrace, surround
parihnaC
Deterioration, falling off
parihni
Decrease, decay, diminution, loss, falling off
parihniyo
Connected with or causing decay or loss
parihpeti
To abandon, set aside; to diminish
parihyati
To decay, waste, diminish, fall away, deteriorate; to be deprived of, to suffer loss
parihriko
Keeping, preserving, cherishing
parihro

Attention, care, honour, pomp, state, ceremony, rite; keeping, preserving, guarding; forsakin
parihso
Jest, pleasantry
parih+no
Fallen away from, wasted, decayed, perished, deficient, wanting
parupanaC
Dressing, putting on a garment; a covering, mantle, cloak, upper robe
parkpaght+
Injuring others, cruel
parkpavdo
Reproaching others
park7 ho
Grown up, increased
pareto
Dead, destroyed, ruined
paro
Distant, further, opposite; other, different, adverse; subsequent; highest, pre-eminent
paro
Beyond, more than
parokkho
Invisible, imperceptible
parodati
To burst into tears
palaC
see <see>phalaC </see>
palagaG
o
A mason, a brick-layer
palaG
u
An onion
palapitaC
Idle talk
palambheti
To cheat, trick, deceive
palayo
Destruction, dissolution; death; the destruction of a universe at the end of a kappa
palto

see <see>palyati</see>
palpeti
To cause to go away or escape; to drive away, put to flight
palpo
Prattle, nonsense
palpo
Chaff of corn
palyati
To run away, flee, escape, retreat
palyanaC
Flight
pallo
 and (pallaC) Straw
palsaC
 and (palso) A leaf
palsdo
A rhinoceros
palso
The tree butea frondosa; the colour green
paligho
An iron beam or bar for fastening up a door; an obstacle, hindrance
palito
see <see>phalito</see>
palipathaC
A miry road, slough, danger, obstacle
palipanno
Fallen, got or sunk into
palibuddhati
To hinder
palibuddhanaC
Hindering
palibodho
Obstacle, hindrance, drawback, impediment
palivem hanaC
Surrounding, encumbrance
palivem heti
To wrap up, clothe, cover, surround, encircle, encumber, fetter
palujjati

To fall down, crumble–of a mountain peak
paleti
see <see>palyati</see>
palobhanaC
Allurement, temptation
palobheti
To allure, tempt, seduce
pallaE ko
A couch, bed, sofa, divan, throne; a litter, palanquin
pallatthik
Sitting on the hams, squatting, lolling
pallalaC
A small tank, pond, pool
pallavo
and (pallavaC)A sprout, shoot, spray
pa7 accaraC
Old clothes, rags
pa7 iguG m hito
Entangled
pavakkhati
He will tell, declare, recite
pavajjati
To be played or sounded
pavam m ati
To revolve, whirl round
pavam m eti
To throw back, to turn aside, to set rolling, to roll
pava

hati
To grow, increase
pavattati
To arise, begin, take place; to start, set out; to roll or flow onwards; to become, be, exist; to g
proceed, to be kept up
pavattanaC
Behaviour, conduct, procedure
pavattanako
Bringing about, producing, promoting

pavatt
One who informs, points out
pavatti
Flow onwards; goings on, affairs, occurrence, incident, proceeding; news, tidings; practice, c
beginning, setting on foot, establishment; being, existence
pavattito
Set going, established, made
pavatteti
To cause to arise, or to flow onwards, or to proceed, to set going, set on foot, establish, proc
originate, begin
pavatto
Starting, proceeding, setting out, begun, set on foot; kept going, kept up, going on, being, ex
settled, fixed
pavanaC
Side of a mountain, declivity, height
pavanaC
Purification; winnowing of grain
pavano
Air, wind
pavaro
Chief, best, noble, excellent
pavassati
To rain
pavahaG aC
A ship's boat
pavtaC
A draught of air, breeze
pavti
To diffuse a scent
pavd+
A disputant
pavdo
Disputation, litigious language, defamation
pavyati
To be wafted abroad of a perfume, to be conveyed smoothly
pavraG
Invitation; prohibition; name of a certain festival pavraG is the name given to the festival he
termination of the buddhist vassa

pavreti
To cause to choose, to give a person his choice, to invite, to offer; to join in the pavraG fes
pavro
Woollen cloth
pavlo
and (pavlaC)A sprout or germ
pav7 o
and (pav7 aC)Coral
pavs+
Living abroad or away from home, absent
pavso
Absence from home, foreign residence
pavheti
To cause to be carried by a stream
pavho
Current, stream; course or stream of action, occupation
pavicayo
Investigation
pavijjhati
To throw down
pavim m ho
see <see>pavisati</see>
pavitto
Pure,holy, sacred, pious
pavidhtuC
To place, appoint
pavivitto
Separated, detached, retired, secluded
paviveko
Retirement, solitude, seclusion
pavisati
To enter
pavisanaC
Entrance
pavissileso
Separation
pav+G o
Clever, skilful

pav+ro
Heroic; best
pavuccati
To be spoken of, to be called or termed
pavutto
Spoken to, told
pavuddho
see <see>pava

hati</see>
pavekkhati
see <see>pavisati</see>
pavecchati
To give
paveG i
A long braid of hair; a coloured woollen cloth used for a saddle or housings; series, success
tradition, custom, usage
pavedeti
To make known, tell, utter
pavedhati
To tremble
pavesanaC
Entrance
paveseti
see <see>pavisati</see>
paveso
Entrance
pavo
Purification, winnowing grain
pasaC sati
To praise; to declare
pasaC sanaC
Praising, commendation
pasaC s
Praise
pasaC s+
Praising
pasakh

A branch or twig
pasaE go
Attachment, being addicted to
pasato
The palm stretched out and hollowed as if to hold liquids; a measure of capacity, the same a
  uba
pasattho
Praised, esteemed, good, excellent
pasado
The spotted antelope, the porcine deer
pasannat
Clearness, serenity
pasamati
To allay, to lessen
pasayho
Force, violence
pasaraG aC
Spreading, being stretched out
pasaro
Spreading, extension
pasavati
To beget, generate; to give birth to
pasavo
Bringing forth; generating, production; a flower, fruit
pasahati
To use force, overcome, subdue, oppress
paskho
The abdomen and thighs
pasdako
Causing serenity or happiness, converting to the Buddhist faith
pasdanaC
Gratification, favour
pasdan+yo
Causing happiness
pasdav
Delighted, pleased, having faith in
pasdpeti
To cause to be gratified

pasdeti
see <see>pas+dati</see>
pasdo
Brightness, clearness; favour, grace; refreshing, joy, serenity of mind; faith
pasdhanaC
Decoration; ornament, wearing ornaments
pasdheti
To put on or wear ornaments
pasreti
To stretch out, spread out, expand, exhibit, expose
pasiti
A fetter
pasiddhi
Fame
pasiddho
Public, notorious, celebrated
pasibbakaC
 and (pasibbako)A bag, sack
pas+dati
To be clear, serene, tranquil; to be content, satisfied, pleased, glad; to be favourable or grac
rejoice in, take pleasure in; to have faith in, to believe, be converted
pasu
Cattle; an animal, beast; a goat
pasuto
Intent upon, devoted to, seeking
pasutto
Sleeping
paskti
Birth, bringing forth; child-birth, delivery
pasktik
That has brought forth, that has had a child
paskto
Engendered, born; delivered
pasenadi
Name of a king of Kosala, a contemporary of Buddha
passati
To see, look, look at, behold, observe; to see with the mind, learn, know, understand; to disc
with

passaddhi
Calming down, calmness, repose, tranquillity
passanaC
Seeing
passambhati
To calm down, be quiet
passayo
Refuge
passasati
To expel the breath, exhale
passvi
Urine
passv+
Seeing
passso
Exhaled breath
passo
 and (passaC)Side, flank
pahaC sati
To strike
paham o
Struck, smitten, wounded, hurt
paham m ho
Glad, delighted
paharaG aC
Striking; a weapon
paharati
To strike; to hurt; to assail
pahassati
see <see>pajahati</see>
pahtabbo
see <see>pajahati</see>
pahnaC
Leaving, abandonment, getting rid of, rejection
pahy+
Forsaking, abandoning
pahrdo
Name of an asura

pahro
Striking, hitting; a stroke, blow, shot; a yma or watch of four hours
pahso
Loud laughter
pahiG akaC
An offering, a present, especially of food
pahiG ati
To send
pahkto
Much, abundant, large, sufficient, considerable
paheG akaC
An offering, a present, especially of food
paho
Dismissing
pahoti
To be able, competent, useful; to be effectual; to suffice
pahonako
Competent, adequate, sufficient
p
see <see>pgeva</see>
pkam +kato
Manifested
pkam o
Clear, evident, manifest, public, well known, renowned
pkam m hnaC
A kitchen
pkatiko
Natural, original, ordinary; in its original state, sound, healthy
pkassano
A name of Sakka or Indra
pkro
An encircling wall, enclosure, fence
pko
Cooking; ripeness; maturity, accomplishment, fulfilment, result
pguññaC
Familiarity with, experience
pcako
A cook

pcanaC
A goad
pcano
Causing to ripen or come to perfection
pcariyo
A pupil
pc
Cooking, digesting
pcittiyo
Requiring expiation, expiatory
pc+
The east
pc+nako
Eastern
pc+no
Eastern
pceti
see <see>pacati</see>
pceti
To drive
pcchjto
Born afterwards, junior
pjit
A driver, charioteer
pjeti
To drive
pm aliputtaC
and (pm aliputtakaC)Name of a city in Magadha
pm al+
The trumpet flower, bignonia suaveolens
pm alo
Light red, pink
pm avaC
Skill
pm iekko
Individual, separate
pm ikaE kh+
Expecting, hoping for, desiring

pm ikaE kho
To be expected
pm ik
A stone step at the entrance of a house
pm ipado
Belonging to the first day of the lunar fortnight
pm ibhogo
A surety, sponsor
pm iyekko
Individual, separate
pm ihriyaC
A miracle, portent
pm ih+raC
A miracle, portent
pm iheraC
see <see>pm ihriyaC </see>, a miracle, portent
pm ekkaC
Singly, severally
pm hako
One who reads or recites or studies
pm h+no
The fish silurus boalis
pm heti
To cause to read, to teach
pm ho
Reading, recitation; text; passage of a text
pG ako
A small creature, a worm or insect
pG aghto
Destroying life, killing
pG abhkto
A living being, creature
pG ayo
see <see>pG i</see>
pG aviko
One who plays the praG ava
pG asamo
Dear as one's life, greatly beloved

pG tipti
Killing
pG tipto
Taking the life of a living creature, destroying life, killing
pG i
The hand; a wooden hand or trowel
pG iggaho
Marriage
pG igho
One who strikes with the hand, one who plays the tabor or any similar instrument
pG italaC
The palm of the hand
pG imatto
As much as can be held in the hand
pG imuttaC
A missile weapon
pG iyo
Same meaning as pG igho
pG ivdo
One who uses an instrument played with the hand, as a drum or tambourine
pG issaraC
A sort of music
pG ihito
Kind to living beings, benevolent
pG +
A living being, a sentient being, a creature, animal, man
pG upeto
Possessed of breath, living
pG o
Breath; life, vitality; a living being, creature; energy, vigour, strength
ptañjali
Having the hands clasped
ptabbo
Drinkable
ptarso
Morning meal, breakfast
ptavyat
Injuring, destroying

ptlaC
The nga world, the lower regions, infernal regions; submarine fire
pti
To protect
ptito
see <see>pteti</see>
ptimokkhaC
This is the name given to a collection of the various sikkhpadas or precepts contained in the
beginning with the four prjikas and ending with the seventy-five sekhiyadhammas, which are
solemnly read twice a month in every monastery, see <see>uposatho</see>, and individual
make confession, if they have broken any of the precepts read out; ptimokkha may be descr
criminal code of the priests. The origin of the term is exceedingly obscure.
pt+
A vessel, bowl, dish
ptu
and before a vowel ptur-, evidently, manifestly
ptuC
see <see>pivati</see>
ptukaraG aC
Production, manifestation
ptukaroti
To produce, manifest
ptubhavati
To become visible or manifest, to appear, to arise, to spring into existence
ptubhvo
Appearance, manifestation, apparition, arising
ptur
see <see>ptu</see>
pto
Falling, fall; a cast, throw; discharge
pto
and before a vowel sometimes ptar-, at dawn, early, tommorrow morning
ptheyyaC
Provisions for a journey
pdakam ako
An anklet or foot bangle
pdako
Having feet

pdagaG m hi
The ankle
pdaggaC
The point of the foot
pdaE gadaC
An anklet, foot-bangle
pdaE gum m ho
The great toe
pdatalaC
The sole of the foot
pdato
At or by the feet
pdaparicrik
A wife
pdap+m haC
A footstool
pdapo
A tree
pdaphom o
A tumour on the foot
pdaso
For the worth of a pda
pdsi
and (pd)He gave
pduk
A shoe, a slipper
pdk
A shoe
pdkdaro
A snake
pdo
A foot; a hill at the foot of a mountain; a ray of light; a quarter. foot of a tree; base of a stkpa
pnaC
Drinking; draught; drink, beverage; enjoyment
pnakkpo
A drinking well
pngraC
A tavern

pn+yo
Drinkable
ppako
Bad, evil, wicked, sinful
ppatamo
Most sinful
ppataro
Worse,more sinful
ppanaC
Attainment
ppabh+rut
Fear of sinning
ppamittat
Friendship or association with sinners, evil communications
ppicchat
State of having sinful desires
ppiccho
Having sinful desires
ppim m ho
Most sinful
ppim
Sinful
ppiyo
Worse; wicked
ppiyyasik
see <see>tassappiyyasik</see>
ppissiko
More sinful, very sinful
pp+
Sinful
ppuG anaC
Attainment
ppuG ti
To attain, reach, arrive, obtain, find
ppuG oti
To attain, reach, arrive, obtain, find
ppuraG aC
Dressing, putting on a garment; a covering, mantle, cloak, upper robe

ppurati
To dress, put on an outer garment
ppo
Evil, bad, wicked, sinful
pbhataC
Money, price; a present
pmaC
Scab, herpes, skin disease
pmujjaC
see <see>pmojjaC </see>, joy, delight, bliss, happiness
pmokkho
Principal chief, eminent
pmojjaC
see <see>pmujjaC </see>, joy, delight, bliss, happiness
pyaC
pi ayaC
pyako
One who drinks
pyso
Rice boiled in milk, milk-rice, rice porridge
py+
Drinking
pyu
The anus
pyeti
see <see>pivati</see>
pyo
Drinking. Only at the end of a compound; sindhupyo, drinking the river
pyo
Abundance
pyo
Abundantly
praC
The further or opposite shore of a sea, or bank of a river, nirvG a, as being the goal reache
pilgrim crossing the ocean of existence
pragk
 and (prago) One who has crossed to the other side, who has passed beyond , escaped fror
accomplished or versed in

praE gato
Versed or accomplished in
pradriko
An adulterer
prado
Quicksilver
pramit
Completeness, perfection, highest state
pram+
Completeness, perfection, highest state
prampariyaC
Traditional instruction, tradition
pralokikaC
The next world, another world
prjiko
Meriting expulsion
prpato
A dove, pigeon
prpraC
The hither and further shores, the far bank and the near bank
pricariy
Service, ministration, honour; wandering about
pricchattako
The coral tree, erythmia indica, a tree in Indra's heaven
prijtako
A tree in Indra's heaven, the coral tree or erythrina indica
prijuññaC
Decay, loss
pripkr+
Accomplishment, fulfilment, perfection
pribhogiko
Belonging to use or enjoyment
primo
Further, opposite
privam m akaC
A robe, civaraC , lent to a priest and returned by him after a period
prisajjo
Belonging to an assembly

prisuddhi
Purity, perfection, freedom from blame, innocence
prupati
To dress, put on an outer garment
prkpaghto
Injuring others, cruelty
prevato
A dove or pigeon
plako
A keeper, guardian
planaC
Guarding, keeping, maintaining
pli
A line, row, range; a ridge, bank, causeway; a sacred text; a passage in a text
pliko
Having lines or ridges
pliccaC
Hoariness, greyness of hair
plito
According to the text or words of the scriptures
plito
Preserved, guarded, maintained
plibhaddo
The kiC [uka tree, butea frondosa
pleti
To guard, keep, preserve, maintain, observe
plo
A guardian, keeper
pvaki
An epithet of skanda or krttikeya
pvako
Fire
pvacanaC
The word of Buddha, the holy Scriptures
pvadati
To speak out, express
pvanaC
Purification; winnowing of grain

pv
A city of the Mallas, also a place near Rjagaha
pvro
A cloak or mantle
pvuso
The rainy season; a sort of fish
pvussako
Belonging to the rainy season
pveyyako
Belonging to pv
psako
A die
psaG i
see <see>paG hi</see>, the heel
psaG
iko
Heretical
psaG
o
Heretical
psG o
A stone, a rock
psdiko
Pleasing, engaging, amiable, gracious
psdo
A building erected on high foundations and approached by means of steps, a terrace, tower
psiko
Connected with snares, using snares, caught in a snare
pso
A noose, string, snare, fetter
phuG eyyo
Worthy of being guests, worthy of hospitality
phuG o
A guest
phuno
Sufficient
pheti
To send

pi
see <see>api</see>
piC speti
To cause to be ground, or bruised, or crushed
piko
The Indian cuckoo
piE galo
Reddish yellow, brown, tawny
piE go
Brown, tawny
picu
Cotton
piculo
The tamarisk tree
picchil
The silk-cotton tree, bombax heptophyllum
piñjaC
A feather of a peacock's tail; a peacock's tail or train; a wing
piñjaro
Yellow, tawny
pim akattayaC
The Three Baskets or Treasuries, a name of the buddhist scriptures
pim ako
see <see>tipim akaC </see>
pim m haC
and (pim m h+)The back; the hinder part; the surface, top
pim m hako
A cake made of flour, a meal
pim m hik
Grits, porridge
pim m hito
From the back; from behind, behind
pim m ho
Ground, crushed
pim haro
A pot or pan
piG
ako

Incense, myrrh, perfume
piG
acriko
Going about in search of alms
piG
anaC
Rolling together, forming into a lump
piG
aptiko
One who keeps the piG
aptikaE ga
piG
apto
Food received in the alms-bowl of a Buddhist monk
piG
ik
The nave of a wheel, the central part of a wheel
piG
iylopo
Morsels of food, broken meat
piG
+
A lump, mass
piG
eti
To roll into a lump; to assemble
piG
o
A lump, ball, mass; uniting, putting together; a lump of food, morsel; food; food given in alms
livelihood; the body
pitar
(pitaro)see <see>pit</see>
pit
A father; a name of the Hindu Brahma
pitmaho
A grandfather; a name of the Hindu Brahma
piti
see <see>pit</see>

pitito
On the father's side
pitu
(pitunnaC)see <see>pit</see>
pitucch
Father's sister, aunt
pittaC
Bile, the bilious humour
pittiko
Bilious
pith+yati
To be shut, closed, obstructed "is covered"
pidahati
To cover; to shut, close; to guard
pidahanaC
Covering, closing, fencing; sheath; a lid, cover
pidhnaC
Covering, closing, fencing; sheath; a lid, cover
pinso
Cold in the head, catarrh
pips
Thirst
pipsito
Thirsty
pipphalaC
Scissors, shears
pipphal+
The wave-leaved fig-tree; long pepper
pipphalo
The Sacred fig-tree, ficus religiosa
pibati
To drink, imbibe, swallow, drink in, enjoy, feast upon
piyaC vado
Speaking kindly
piyako
A kind of spotted deer
piyaE gu
Panick seed; a medicinal plant, priyaE gu

piyadass+
Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas
piyavd+
Speaking kindly, affable
piyyati
To be fond of, to be devoted to, honour
piylo
The piyal tree, buchanania latifolia
piyo
An oar
piyo
Dear, beloved; agreeable, pleasant; kind, loving
pilakkho
The wave-leaved fig-tree, ficus infectoria
pilandhati
To put on, wear an ornament, to deck oneself
pilandhanaC
Wearing or putting on an ornament; ornament
pilavo
A kind of duck
piluvati
To float
pilotik
A cloth, bandage
pillako
A child, or the young of an animal
pi7 ak
A boil, pustule, pimple
pivati
To drink, imbibe, swallow, drink in, enjoy, feast upon
pivsati
To be thirsty
pisaE go
Brown, tawny
pisco
A class of demons, a goblin, sprite
pisitaC
Flesh

pisuno
Backbiting, calumnious, malicious a tale-bearer, informer, traitor
pissa
Pi'ssa that is pi assa
pihakaC
The spleen
pih
Desire, envy
pihito
see <see>pidahati</see>
piheti
To desire; to envy
p+m haC
A chair, stool, bench; the counter of a shop
p+m hakaC
A chair, stool
p+m hasapp+
A cripple
p+m hik
A bench, stool; a platform, framework
p+G anaC
Satisfaction
p+G eti
To gratify, cheer, regale, please
p+tako
Yellow
p+tanaC
Yellow orpiment
p+tanako
The hog-plum, spondias mangifera
p+taslo
The tree terminalia tomentosa
p+ti
Drinking
p+ti
Joy, delight
p+t+
Drinking

p+to
Yellow
p+to
Drunk, swallowed
p+to
Delighted
p+no
Fat, bulky
p+yati
see <see>pivati</see>
p+yksaC
Ambrosia
p+lu
The tree careya arborea
p+7 anaC
Pressing or weighing on; oppression
p+7
Pain, suffering; wrong, injury
p+7 eti
To press, crush, weigh upon; to vex, to oppress, ravage, harass, hurt
p+varo
Fat, bulky
pukkuso
A man of the pukkasa caste
puggaliko
Connected with an individual
puggalo
An individual or person as opposed to a multitude or class; a creature, being, man
puE kho
The feathered part of an arrow
pucimando
The nimba tree, azadirachta indica
pucchako
Asking
pucchati
To ask; to question; to ask for; to ask about
pucchanaC
Asking, inquiring

pucch
Questioning, a question
puccho
 and (pucchaC)A tail
puñchati
To wipe
puñchanaC
Wiping, cleaning; a towel
puñjo
Heap, mass, multitude
puññat
Meritoriousness, merit, good works
puññav
Meritorious, righteous; fortunate
puññ o
Good, virtuous; just, righteous, meritorious, pure, holy
pum akaC
A small basket made of a rolled leaf
pum abhedanaC
A town
pum +
A vessel, cup
pum o
 and (pum aC)A cup, vessel, basket
pum m ho
Nourished
puG gavo
A bull; at the end of a compound, best, chief
puG
  ar+kaC
A white lotus flower; one of the Buddhist high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 16th power), or 1
ciphers
puG
  ar+kin+
A pond of white lotuses
puG
  ar+ko
A fragrant kind of mango; a tiger

puG G am
The day or night of full moon
puG G o
Full, fulfilled, complete, entire
puttako
A little son, a beloved son; a son
puttattaC
Sonship
puttadro
Son and wife, wife and child
puttiko
Connected with sons
puttimo
Having sons
puttiyo
Relating to or connected with sons
putt+yati
To treat as a son
putto
A son, child
puthakktabbo
That ought to be separated
puthag
see <see>puthu</see>
puthav+
The earth
puthu
and before a vowel sometimes puthag-, separately, without, except
puthu
Broad, extensive, great, big; abundant, numerous
puthuko
A child; young of an animal
puthukkaraG aC
Separation
puthugattat
Discrimination
puthujjaniko
see <see>pothujjaniko</see>

puthujjaniko
Belonging to an unconverted person
puthujjano
A man of the lower classes or of low character; a common or ordinary man, one who is unco
one who has entered the paths, a worldling, natural or unsanctified man
puthubhkto
Separated
puthubhkto
Become great; become numerous
puthulo
Broad, large
puthulomo
A fish
puthuvsanaC
A large seat or chair
puthuv+
see <see>pam hav+</see>
puna
 puno(1) and before a vowel punar(2) and punad(3)Again, anew, afresh; back; after that, nex
moreover
punappunaC
 and (punappuna)Again and again, repeatedly
punabbasu
Name of a nakkhatta
punabbhavo
Renewed existence, re-birth, transmigration
punarutto
 and (punaruttako)Said over again, repeated
punti
To purify
puno
see <see>puna</see>
punnanav
Hogweed, boerhavia procumbens
pupphaC
A flower; the menses
pupphati
To blossom

pupphanaC
Flowering
pupphavat+
A menstruous woman
pupph+
Bearing flowers
pubbako
Former, accompanied by
pubbaE gamo
Going before, preceding, prior; leading, chief
pubbajo
Older, elder
pubbaG G aC
A name given to the seven dhaññas, rice, etc.
pubbaG ho
Forenoon, morning
pubbaddho
Upper part
pubbanto
Beginning; the east
pubbavuttako
Before mentioned
pubbcariyo
Ancient teacher, scholar of previous times
pubbparo
First and last, preceding and following, successive, mutual
pubbum m hy+
A servant getting up before the master, or a wife before the husband
pubbuttaro
North-eastern
pubbo
Pus, matter
pubbo
Fore, first, foremost; eastern; earlier, former, preceding; ancient, customary; at the end of a
sometimes means "preceded by, attended by, accompanied by"
pum
A male, a man
puraC

A town, city, fortress; a house
purakkharoti
To put in front, to make a person one's leader, to follow, revere, honour
puram m hito
Standing before
purato
Before, in front, in the presence of
puratthato
Eastwards
puratth
In front; first and foremost; on the East; formerly
puratthimo
Eastern
purassaro
Going in advance
pur
Formerly, previously, in a previous existence
purG o
Ancient, past, former, pristine; old, worn out
purtano
Ancient, pristine
purindado
A name of Sakka or Indra
purimako
Previous
purimo
Former, preceding, foremost, first; eastern
purisattaC
Manhood, virility
purisjañño
A man of noble birth, a superior, distinguished man, a man who is to other men what the tho
to other horses.
puriso
A man; a male; a person, individual; an attendant
pur+
A town
puruttamaC
A noble or splendid city

pure
Loc. from puraC
pure
Formerly, previously, first, originally; in front, before
purekkhro
Precedence, preference, deference
puregm+
Preceding, leading
purecaro
Leading
purecriko
Leading
purecr+
Preceding, leading
puretaraC
Forward, further, in front; before, sooner
puredvraC
Front door
purebhattaC
Before the morning meal
purohiccaC
see <see>porohiccaC </see>
purohito
A brahmin who is a king's domestic chaplain
pulinaC
A sand-bank, island of alluvial formation in a river
pulomo
The asura vepacitti
pulliE gaC
Manhood, male sex; in grammar masculine gender
pu7 avo
A worm, maggot
pkgo
A multitude; the areca-nut tree
pkjako
Honouring
pkjan
Veneration

pkj
Attention, care; veneration; offering
pkjeti
To honour, revere; to honour with, present with; to offer, present
pkti
Stinking, foul, putrid
pktiko
Stinking, foul
pkto
Purified, clean, pure
pkpiyo
A cake-seller, confectioner
pkpo
A cake, sweetmeat
pkyo
Pus, matter
pkrako
Filling, completing
pkraG aC
Filling
pkraG o
Filling, completing
pkrati
To be filled, to get full; to be fulfilled
pkrpeti
To cause to be filled
pkreti
To fill, to complete, to fulfil, to attain
pkro
Full
pkvako
A cake
pkviko
A cake seller, confectioner
pkvo
A cake, sweetmeat
pekkhati
To look at, behold, observe, watch with expectation; to look out for, expect

pekkh
see <see>pekh</see>, wish, desire, expectation
pekh
Wish, desire, expectation
pekh+
Desiring, looking for, awaiting
pekhuG aC
A wing
pecca
Having departed, after death, in the next world or existence, hereafter
pem ako
A basket
peto
Dead, departed
pettiko
Paternal, ancestral
pettiyo
Paternal, ancestral
pettivisayo
The peta realm or world
petteyyat
Paternity
petteyyo
Paternal
pemaC
Love, affection, kindness; joy, pleasure
peman+yo
Affectionate
peyyavajjaC
Kindness of language
peyylaC
Repetition, succession, "to be supplied, or filled up, or read in full"
peyyo
see <see>pivati</see>
peyyo
Beloved, dear
pelako
A hare

pelavo
Delicate, tender
pe7
A basket
pesakro
A weaver
pesanaC
Sending, despatching; message, despatch
pesalo
Beautiful, delightful
pesik
Rind, shell
pes+
A piece of flesh or meat
pesuññaC
Backbiting, slander, evil-speaking
pesuG eyyaC
Backbiting, slander, evil-speaking
peseti
To send
pessaC
Servitude
pessiko
A servant
pesso
A messenger, servant, slave, hireling, menial
po
Guarding, ruling
pokkharaC
A lotus, nelumbium speciosum; the tip of an elephant's trunk; water; the body; the head of a
pokkharaG +
A lotus-pond, tank, reservoir
pokkharat
Beauty
pokkharastako
Name of a bird
pokkharo
The body of a lute

poE khnupoE khaC
Shot after shot
pom agalo
The grass saccharum spontaneum
pom m hapdo
Name of a month
pom hilo
A proper name
pom heti
To crack, snap; to knock, to throw
poG o
Sloping
potako
The young of any animal
potik
see <see>potako</see>
poto
The young of an animal; a boat, ship
potthaC
Plastering, working in clay, modelling
potthakro
A modeller in clay
potthako
and (potthakaC)A manuscript, a book; working in clay, modelling, etc; cloth made of maka
potthalik
A doll or puppet
pothanaC
Beating
pothujjaniko
Belonging to an unconverted person
potheti
To strike, beat
potheti
To speak many languages
ponobhaviko
Connected with re-birth in another existence
porG o
and (porG ako)Ancient, primeval, former

porisaC
Manliness; the height of a man with his arms extended over his head
poriso
A human being, a man, a person
poro
Belonging to a town; urbane, polite
porohiccaC
The office of a purohita or a priest
porohito
A purohita or priest
posako
Nourishing
posati
To feed, nourish, support, cherish, bring up
posanaC
Nourishing
posvanaC
Supporting, cherishing
poso
see <see>poriso</see>, a human being, a man, a person
plavaE gamo
and (plavaE go)A monkey
plavati
To float; to soar; to spring; to vibrate, hover
plavo
A raft, float
phaggavo
A sort of pot herb
phagguG o
The month phlguG a
phaG ijjako
The plant sam+raG a
phaG indo
A hooded snake
phaG +
A snake
phaG o
The hood of a snake, especially of a cobra

phandati
To throb, palpitate, tremble, struggle
phandano
Palpitating, trembling, agitated, unsteady
pharaG aC
Pervading
pharati
To flash, shine forth; to thrill or dart through, to pervade; to diffuse, send forth, emit
pharasu
A hatchet, axe
pharuso
Harsh, unkind, fierce, savage; rough, rugged; severe, cruel
phalaC
A certain measure or weight
phalaC
Fruit, a fruit, grain, crop, produce; result, consequence; reward, profit, advantage; a testicle
phalakaC
 and (phalako)A board, slab; a shield
phalati
To split asunder, break open, burst; to bear fruit
phalav
Bearing fruit
phalphalaC
 and (phalphalni)Wild fruits, berries
phalrmo
Fruit garden, orchard
phaliko
 and (phalik)Crystal, quartz
phalito
Bearing fruit or crop, fruitful; broken; grey, grey-haired
phalino
Bearing fruit
phal+
Bearing fruit
phalu
A knot or joint in a reed
phallati
To bear fruit

phassanaC
Contact
phassito
Made to touch, brought into contact
phasseti
see <see>phusati</see>
phasso
Touch, contact
phG itaC
The concentrated thick juice of the sugar cane, raw sugar, molasses
phti
Increase, growth
phrusakaC
Name of one of Indra's groves
phlanaC
Splitting, bursting
phlpeti
To cause to be split or torn
phleti
To split, cut, sever, break open
phlo
A ploughshare
phsu
Enviable, agreeable, pleasant, easy, comfortable
phsuk
A rib. Of the side rafters or ribs of a hut
phsuko
Pleasurable, agreeable, comfortable
phsulik
A rib
ph+to
Prosperous
phum anaC
Tearing, bursting
phum o
Thrilled, pervaded
phum m ho
see <see>phusati</see>

phuliE gaC
A spark
phullito
Blossoming
phullo
Expanded, blown; split, broken
phusati
To touch; to reach
phusan
Touching, attaining
phussito
Flowered, blossoming
phusso
Name of a nakkhatta; name of a month; name of a Buddha
pheggu
Empty, vain, poor
pheG o
Foam, froth
phenilo
The soap plant, sapindus detergens
phom o
A swelling, boil, tumour
bako
A crane bird
bajjhati
To be bound; to be imprisoned
battiC s
Thirty-two
badar
Cotton
badar+
The jujube tree
badaro
The jujube fruit
baddhaC
A leather thong or strip
baddho
Bound; fixed; continuous; acquired, contracted

badhiro
Deaf
bandhak+
An unchaste woman
bandhati
To bind; to fasten; to fix; to embank; to acquire, to get, to contract
bandhanaC
Binding; bonds; a fetter; a band, ligature; a snare, a trap; the stalk of a leaf or flower
bandhangraC
A prison
bandhan+yo
To be bound, fit to be bound
bandhavo
A kinsman
bandhgraC
A prison
bandhpeti
To cause to be bound; to cause to be embanked, of a river
bandhu
A relative, a kinsman
bandhuj+vo
and (bandhuj+vako)The plant penapeted phoenicea
bandhum
Having relatives
bandhuro
Uneven, undulating
bandhkko
The plant pentapetes phoenicea
bandheti
To cause to be bound; to bind, to fix, to tie, to fasten
bandho
Binding; bonds; union; bandage
bappo
A tear
babbajo
A sort of coarse grass
babbu
A mongoose or ichneumon; a cat

barihaC
A peacock's tail
barihisaC
Sacrificial grass
barih+
A peacock
balaC
Strength, power, force; an army, troops, forces; bulkiness
balakyo
An army
balakkro
Violence
balaggaC
Front of an army, troops in array
balati
To live
balattho
A royal messeger or peon, a palace servant
balavataro
Stronger
balav
Strong
balk
A crane bird
bali
Religious offering, oblation; royal revenue, tax
bali
Strong
balikammaC
Religious offering, offering of food to bhutas
balipum m ho
A crow
balim
Receiving offerings
balivaddo
An ox
baliso
A fish-hook

bavhbdho
Much sickness, also an adj. meaning "having much sickness", "having bad health"
bahalato
In thickness
bahalo
Thick
bahi
Outwards, outside, out of doors
bahiC
Outwards, outside, out of doors
bahiddh
Outside
bahu
Much; many; large, ample
bahukicco
Having many duties, very busy
bahuko
Much; many
bahujgaro
Keeping many vigils, very watchful
bahujjano
Most people, the multitude, the world
bahutaro
More
bahuttaC
Multitude
bahutthaC
In many ways
bahudh
In many ways
bahunadiko
Receiving many rivers, an epithet of the ocean
bahuppado
Liberal, munificent
bahubb+hi
This is the technical name for one sort of samsa
bahubhG it
Garrulousness, talkativeness

bahubhG +
Garrulous, talkative
bahubhvo
Quantity, multiplicity
bahubhedo
Multiform, various
bahumato
Esteemed, venerated
bahul+kato
Enlarged, increased
bahul+karoti
To increase, to extend
bahulo
Much, abundant; abounding in
bahuvacanaC
In gram. the plural number
bahuvrako
The tree cordia myxa
bahuvidho
Various, multiform
bahuso
Greatly, abundantly
bahussutattaC
Learnedness, erudition
bahussuto
Having great religious knowledge, learned, erudite
bahkdako
Holding much water
bahkpakro
Very helpful, very useful
bkuc+
The plant vernonia anthelminthica
bG adhi
A quiver
bG o
A arrow
bdhati
To obstruct, to annoy, to afflict, to oppress

bdh
Annoyance, affliction; refutation, contradiction
brasa
Twelve
brG as+
The city of Benares
brG aseyyako
Belonging to Benares
blako
A boy, a child; the young of any animal
blat
Childhood
blattaC
Childhood
bltapo
The rays of the newly-risen sun
blvatro
Name of a well-known pali grammar
blisiko
A fisherman
bliso
Young; ignorant
bleyyo
Fit for a child
blo
Young; ignorant, foolish
blyaC
Childhood, youth; ignorance, folly
b7 ho
Hard, severe, excessive
bv+sati
Twenty-two
bhati
To remove, to put away, to reject
bh
The arm
bhito
see <see>bdhati</see>

bhirako
External, foreign, heretical
bhirato
From outside
bhir
From outside
bhire
Outside, externally; outside Buddhism
bhiro
External; foreign; non-Buddhist, heretical; external to the individual, objective
bhu
The arm
bhujañño
Having many adherents, extended to many people
bhujo
A khattiya
bhumklaC
The armpit
bhulyaC
Abundance
bhullaC
Abundance
bhusaccaC
Great learning
bheti
To remove, to put away, to reject
bhyo
External
bindu
A drop; a spot; a little circle or dot used as a symbol for anusvra; one of the high numerals, 1
the 7th power) or 1 followed by 49 ciphers
bimb
A name of Yasodhar
bimbisro
Name of a king of Magadha, a convert of Buddha
bimbo
and (bimbaC)The disk of the sun or moon; an image, a figure; the fruit of momordica mon
bimbohanaC

A pillow
biraG aC
A fragrant grass, andropogon muricatum
bilaC
A hole, a chasm
bilaC
A part, a bit
bilaE go
Sour gruel
bilaso
Bit by bit
bilro
A cat
billaC
A sort of salt
billo
The tree egle marmelos
bi7 lo
A cat
b+jaC
A germ; a seed; cause, origin
b+jagmo
Seed-group, seed-kingdom, collection of germs
b+bhaccho
Loathsome, dreadful; altered, disguised
b+mbik
The plant momordica monadelpha
bujjhati
To know, to perceive, to understand
bujjhanaC
Knowing
bu

  hataro
Elder, senior
bu

  hat

Seniority, greater age
bu

ho
Old, aged
buddhakappo
A kappa in which one or more Buddhas appear
buddhakiccaC
That which has to be done by a Buddha, his duty or mission
buddhaguG o
Quality, attribute, virtue of a Buddha
buddhaghoso
An eminent Buddhist divine who flourished in the fourth-fifth century A.D.
buddhaE kuro
An embryo Buddha, one destined to become a Buddha
buddhacakkhu
The eye of Buddha, his omniscience
buddhat
Knowledge
buddhattaC
Buddhahood
buddhadhammo
Condition or attribute of a Buddha
buddhantaraC
The period between the death of one Buddha and the appearance of another
buddhabhvo
State of a Buddha, Buddhahood
buddhabhkmi
Degree or condition of a Buddha, Buddhaship
buddhavisayo
The extent of Buddha's power or wisdom
buddhassanaC
The commandment or religion of Buddha
buddhi
Understanding, knowledge, intelligence
buddhiko
Having faith in Buddha
buddhim

Intelligent, wise
buddhuppdo
Appearance or birth of a Buddha in the world
buddho
Known, understood; possessing knowledge, enlightened, wise; expanded, full-blown
budho
Wise
bundikbaddho
Name of a sort of bed.
bundo
The root of a tree
bubbu7 aC
A bubble; a blister, pimple
bubbu7 akaC
A bubble
bubhukkhati
To wish to eat, to be hungry
bubhukkhito
Hungry
bkddho
A Buddha, a supreme Buddha; Skyamuni, Gotama Buddha
beluvo
Relating to the vilva tree; made of vilva wood
bojjhaE go
Member or constituent of bodhi, there are seven bojjhaE gas or requisites for attaining the
of a buddha
bodhakaro
One whose duty it is to awaken a prince with music and song, a vetalika
bodhati
see <see>bujjhati</see>
bodhanaC
Knowing, understanding
bodhaneyyo
Capable of being enlightened, to be taught the truth
bodhapakkhiyo
 and -iko(1) also bodhipakkhiyo(2) and iko(3), accessory to the bodha or supreme knowledg
bodhi
The knowledge possessed by a Buddha, supreme or infinite knowledge, omniscience, the T

bodhi-aE go
Member or constituent of bodhi, there are seven bojjhaE gas or requisites for attaining the
of a buddha
bodhipakkhiyo
see <see>bodhapakkhiyo</see>
bodhimaG
  alaC
The region where Skyamuni attained Buddhaship surrounding the Bo tree, considered the m
India
bodhimaG
  o
The miraculous throne under the Bodhi tree upon which Skyamuni sat when he attained Bu
bodhimlako
The sacred enclosure in which a Bo tree stands
bodhisatto
A being destined to attain Buddhaship
bodheti
To inform; to teach; to cause to blossom
bodho
Knowledge, wisdom, intelligence; Buddhaship, supreme knowledge
bondi
The body
by
For all words beginning thus see under <see>vy</see>-, which is the more correct spelling.
byañjanaC
see <see>vyañjanaC </see>, A consonant; a letter, syllable, word; the words or letter as op
sign, mark, characteristic; sauce, condiment, curry
byatto
Evident, manifest; perspicuous; wise, learned
byantikaroti
To abolish, remove, get rid of, destroy
byasanaC
Misfortune; unhappiness, destruction, loss; bad habit, sin
bypako
Pervading
bypajjati
To be malevolent
bypanaC

Pervading, penetration
bypdo
Wish to injure, malevolence, hatred, fury
bypro
Occupation, business, profession, exertion, action, work
bymo
A fathom of about 6 feet, being the distance between the tips of the fingers of the two hands
are extended
byrosan
Anger, hatred
bysatto
Attached to pleasure, covetous, etc.
bykho
see <see>vykho</see>, An array of troops; a host, multitude; a street closed at one end
brav+ti
To say; to tell; to call, to name
brah
Large, great
brahmaC
The practice of austere devotion; the Vedas
brahmakyiko
Belonging to the company of Mahbrahma
brahmaghoso
Either a voice like Mahbrahma's, or a glorious voice
brahmacariyaC
The duties or practice of a religious student; celibacy; chastity, purity; the life of holiness led
sanctified; living according to Buddha's precepts; charity or almsgiving; the practice of the ap
brahmacariyav
Celibate, chaste, virtuous, holy
brahmacariyavso
Living as a religious student; living a life in accordance with Buddha's law
brahmacr+
A religious student; celibate, chaste, holy
brahmajlaC
Name of a sermon of Buddha, the first of the sutta pim aka
brahmajo
Sprung from Brahma
brahmattaC

Brahmaship
brahmadaG
o
One of the punishments to which monks are subject for certain ecclesiastical offences
brahmapakkhiko
Belonging to the brahminical party
brahmaprisajjo
Belonging to the retinue of Mahbrahma
brahmapurohito
Minister or priest to Mahbrahma
brahmabandhu
A brahmin
brahmaloko
Brahma world
brahmavihro
Excellent or perfect state; life or abode in the brahma world; the exercise of the appamañ̃ñs,
good will towards all beings
brahmassaro
The voice of Mahbrahma
brahm
Mahbrahma; the Hindu brahma; a brahmin; parents; a brahma angel; a Buddha
brahmo
see <see>brahm</see>
brhmañ̃ñat
The state of being a brahmin, brahminhood
brhmaG amahslo
A wealthy brahmin
brhmaG +
A brahmin woman
brhmaG o
A brahmin; an arhat
brkti
To say; to tell; to call, to name
brkheti
To increase, to augment, to develope, to perfect, to devote oneself to
bhaC
A star, a lunar asterism; a planet
bhakkhako

Voracious
bhakkhaG aC
Eating, enjoying
bhakkheti
To eat; to devour; to feed upon; to enjoy
bhakkho
Eating, feeding on
bhakkho
Eatable, to be eaten
bhakkho
Food
bhagaC
Power, majesty; fortune, prosperity; fame, glory; virtue, merit; desire, love; pudendum muliel
bhagadal
Fistula
bhagav
Worshipful, venerable, blessed, holy. This word is generally used as an epithet or name of a
particular, Skyamuni
bhagin+
A sister
bhagu
Name of one of the ten [ishis
bhaggavo
A descendant of bh[igu
bhagg
Name of a people and country
bhaggo
Broken
bhacco
A servant, an attendant
bhajati
To serve; to honour; to cultivate the acquaintance of; to be devoted to, to follow, to embrace
bhajjati
To fry, to roast, to bake
bhajjpeti
To cause to be fried or baked
bhañjati
To break, to crush, to destroy

bhañjanaC
Breaking, fracture; injuring, destruction
bhaññaC
Preaching
bhaññati
To be spoken, told, preached
bham o
A soldier
bham m ho
Fallen
bham m ho
Fried, roasted
bhaG ati
To speak, to say, to tell, to recite, to preach
bhaG ito
Spoken, said
bhaG e
This is the 1st pers. sing. pres. tmane, from bhaG ati, and is used an interjection, "I say", "t
It is a familiar term of address, frequently used by a king to a subject.
bhaG go
Hempen
bhaG
aC
A utensil, article, implement; goods, wares, property; the stock-in-trade of a tradesman
bhaG
akaC
A utensil, article, implement; goods, property
bhaG
agabbho
A store-room
bhaG
ati
To quarrel; to abuse
bhaG
anaC
Quarrelling, strife
bhaG
k+

The plant solanum melongena
bhaG
  griko
A treasurer; a royal treasurer, one of the ministers of state
bhaG
  ik
An article, utensil; goods, wares, merchandise; a bundle
bhaG
  iko
The plant pentapetes phoenicea
bhaG
  ilo
The tree mimosa sirisha
bhaG
  u
Close shaven, bald
bhatako
A servant, hireling
bhati
Support, maintenance; wages, hire
bhatiko
One who works for hire, a labourer
bhattaC
Food, boiled rice; a meal
bhattakro
A cook
bhattakiccaC
Business of food, i.e. a meal
bhattaggaC
A refectory, see <see>aggaC </see>
bhatt
A husband
bhatti
Division; service, devotion
bhattuddesako
One whose duty it is to regulate the distribution of food to the monks
bhaddakaccn
A name of the wife of Siddhattha, Buddha

bhaddakumbho
An auspicious vase, a jar with holy water
bhaddako
Good, happy
bhaddadru
The tree pinus deodora
bhaddapad
Name of two nakkhattas, pubbabhaddapad and uttarabhaddapad
bhaddamuttaC
The grass cyperus rotundus
bhadde
My good woman, my dear madam
bhaddo
Good, excellent, noble, worthy, pious; fortunate, auspicious, happy, blest
bhadro
Good, excellent, noble, worthy, pious; fortunate, auspicious, happy, blest
bhante
This is a contracted form of bhadante. It is used as a reverential term of address, "Lord", "Re
and is the proper address of Buddha, of Buddhist priests, of [ishis, tpasas, etc.
bhanto
Whirling, rolling; confused
bhandanto
A venerable man; a Buddhist monk
bhabbo
Right, proper, good, well conducted; future
bhamati
To whirl about, to revolve to roam
bhamaro
A bee
bhampeti
To cause to revolve
bhamu
An eyebrow
bhamuko
An eyebrow
bhameti
To cause to revolve, to whirl
bhamo

Whirling; a lathe; a watercourse, drain
bhayaC
Fear, fright; danger, calamity
bhayaE karo
Fearful, dreadful
bhayam m ho
In danger; terrified
bhaynako
Frightful, horrible
bharaG aC
Bearing, supporting, maintenance
bharaG +
Name of the second nakkhatta
bharati
To bear, to support, to maintain, to nourish
bharito
Filled with
bhariy
A wife
bharo
Supporting
bharo
A load; much, excessive
bhalltako
 and (bhalltak+)The marking nut plant, semicarpus anacardium
bhall+
The marking nut plant
bhavaC
Lord, Sir
bhavakkhayo
Cessation of birth or existence, arahatta or nirvG a
bhavaggaC
Culminating point of existence
bhavati
 and (hoti)To be; to exist; to become; to take place; to befall; to behave
bhavat+
see <see>bhavaC </see>
bhavadim m hi

The heresy of believing matter and being to be everlasting
bhavanaC
Being, existence; a house, dwelling, palace
bhavan+yo
That ought to be, that must be
bhavanetti
Desire, lust
bhavantaraC
Another birth or existence, viz. either a previous or a subsequent one
bhavant
see <see>bhavaC </see>
bhavant+
see <see>bhavaC </see>
bhavbhavo
Various births, repeated birth, existence under different forms successively, as deva, man, p
bhavitabbo
 and (hotabbo)That is or ought to be
bhavissanti
The future tense, vibhatti is understood
bhave
1st pers. pres. tm, from bhavati; also 3rd pers. opt. par. from bhavati; also loc. sing. from bha
bhavo
Being, existence; birth, origin; renewed existence, saC sara; a birth or existence in the Bud
gain, increase, welfare
bhavyo
Existing, being
bhast
A bellows
bhasmaC
Ashes
bhasm+karaG aC
Reducing to ashes
bhasm+bhavati
To be reduced to ashes
bhassaC
Talk
bhassati
To fall

bhassaro
Shining, brilliant
bh
Light, ray, splendour
bhkaro
The sun
bhgadheyyaC
Lot, destiny
bhgav
Partaker of, having a share in
bhgineyyo
A sister's son, nephew
bhgiyo
Connected with, conducive to
bhg+
Partaking in; undergoing, suffering
bhg+rath+
The Ganges
bhgo
A portion, part, share; region, quarter, side; time; lot, destiny
bhgyaC
Fortune, lot, destiny; merit and demerit acquired in former existences
bhjanaC
A vessel, bowl, jar; dividing, distribution
bhjpeti
To cause to be distributed
bhjeti
To divide, to distribute
bhG aC
Saying, reciting
bhG aC
Telling, expounding
bhG ako
A jar
bhG ako
Reciting, saying, preaching
bhG avraC
A recitation, a portion for recital

bhG +
Speaking; talking
bht
A brother; a cousin germane
bhti
To shine; to appear
bhtikattaC
State of being a brother
bhtiko
A brother
bhtuko
A brother
bhtuno
see <see>bht</see>
bhtussa
see <see>bht</see>
bhnu
A ray of light; the sun
bhnum
Luminous, brilliant
bhyati
To fear, to be afraid of
bhrako
A load
bhrataC
The mahbhrata
bhrat+
Speech
bhradvjo
Name of one of the ten [ishis
bhrapdat
Elephantiasis of the leg
bhriko
A porter
bhriko
Serious, grievous
bhriyo
Serious, grievous

bhr+
Carrying, bearing
bhro
A weight, a burden; charge, duty, business; a weight of 2000 palas
bhvanaC
Consideration, reputation
bhvan
Producing; increasing, developing, being devoted to, realizing, attaining; earnest considerati
bhvanmayo
Consisting of or sprung from meditation
bhvito
Increased, enlarged, perfected; trained, practised; occupied with, intent; attained; perfumed
bhv+
Future
bhveti
To cause to exist, to produce, to obtain; to increase, to enlarge, to perfect; to be occupied w
practise, to be versed in; to develop the idea of, to dwell upon, to contemplate
bhvo
Property, nature; state, condition; meaning, intention; gesture; amorous dalliance; substance
bhsati
To speak; to say; to address
bhsati
To shine
bhsanaC
Lustre, radiance
bhs
Speech, language
bhs
Light, radiance
bhsit
One who speaks or utters
bhsito
Spoken; told, stated; spoken to, addressed
bhsuro
Shining
bhseti
To illuminate
bhso

A vulture
bhiC sanako
Alarming
bhiC sano
Dreadful, horrible
bhiC spanaC
Terrifying, intimidation
bhiC speti
To frighten, to terrify
bhiC sik
Terrifying, an alarm
bhikkhati
To ask for, to beg
bhikkh
Begging; alms; begged food, boiled rice, food
bhikkhcariy
Going about for alms, going the rounds
bhikkhcro
Going the rounds for alms
bhikkhu
A beggar; a mendicant friar; a Buddhist monk
bhikkhun+
A female mendicant, a Buddhist nun
bhikkhusaE gho
A company of monks
bhiE kro
A golden vase
bhiE ko
A young elephant
bhiE garjo
Name of a shrub, eclipta prostrata
bhijjati
see <see>bhindati</see>
bhijjanaC
Breaking up, dissolution
bhijjo
To be broken
bhitti

A wall of earth or masonry
bhid
Difference, kind
bhindati
To break; to break up, to injure, to destroy; to divide; to separate
bhindanaC
Breaking destrying
bhindivlo
A sort of spear
bhinnako
Schismatic
bhinno
Broken; divided; disunited; separated; other, different; joined, connected
bhisaC
The film or fibres of the stalk of the water lily
bhisakko
A physician
bhis+
A mat or mattress
bh+
Fear
bh+ti
Fear
bh+to
Frightened, afraid
bh+mo
Dreadful, horrible; cruel
bh+yo
 and (bhiyyo)More
bh+yo
 and (bhiyyo)Again, further, besides; repeatedly, frequently; much
bh+yosomattya
 and (bhiyyosomattya)More and more, exceedingly, abundantly
bh+ru
Timid, afraid
bh+ruko
Timid, afraid
bh+rut

Timidity, dread
bh+s+lo
Timid
bhujago
A snake
bhujaG gamo
A snake
bhujaG go
A snake
bhujasiro
The shoulder
bhuj
The arm
bhujisso
A freed slave, a freedman; a freeman
bhujo
The arm
bhuñjati
To eat, to partake of, to enjoy; to possess, to govern
bhuñjanaC
Enjoying, eating
bhuñj+
Eating
bhuttav
Having eaten
bhutti
Having eaten
bhutti
Eating, enjoying
bhutto
Eaten; possessed, used
bhutv
see <see>bhuñjati</see>
bhummam m ho
Standing on the ground
bhummattharaG aC
A carpet
bhummo

Terrestrial
bhuvanaC
The world
bhuvi
see <see>bhk</see>
bhusaC
Chaff of corn
bhusaC
Much, exceedingly
bhuso
Much, excessive
bhk
The earth
bhk
An eyebrow
bhkjapatto
The bhojpatra tree, a kind of birch
bhktagmo
Vegetation, as grass, plants, shrubs, trees
bhktattaC
State of being a bhkta
bhktadhar
The earth
bhktapati
Indra
bhktapubbo
That has been or existed before
bhktapo
A yakkha chief or king
bhktavd+
Speaking according to facts, truthful
bhktavijj
Knowledge of spirits or demons, exorcism
bhktavejjo
An exorcist
bhkti
Being, existence, birth; welfare
bhktiG aC

and (bhktiG akaC)A fragrant grass, andropogon schoenanthus
bhkto
Been, become, being; gone, past, former; real, true, right
bhkdharo
A mountain
bhkntho
A king
bhkpati
A king
bhkplo
A king
bhkpo
A king
bhkbhujo
A king
bhkmako
Having stages or stories
bhkmi
The earth; place; stage, degree, state; the ground; story of a house
bhkmik
A story or stage
bhkmindo
A king
bhkmiplo
A king
bhkmipo
A king
bhkyati
see <see>bhavati</see>
bhkri
Much, many, abundant
bhkr+
Wisdom
bhkr+
The earth
bhksanaC
Ornament
bhks

Adornment
bhkspeti
To adorn
bhkseti
To adorn
bhek+
Breaking, cleaving
bheko
A frog
bhett
One who breaks
bhetv
see <see>bhindati</see>
bhedako
One who breaks, one who causes disunion
bhedanaC
Breaking, division
bhedanako
Liable to be broken
bhedeti
To break, to cleave, to divide
bhedo
Breaking; rending; division; disunion; breach, schism; sort, kind
bheraG
o
A jackal
bheravo
Fearful, terrible
bheri
A kettle-drum, tomtom
bhesajaC
A medicine, drug
bhesajjaC
A medicine, drug
bhesamo
Terrible
bho
Oh! I say! Sir! Friend! This is a familiar term of address, and is used to inferiors and equals.

bhogav
Wealthy
bhogini
A royal concubine
bhog+
A snake; a village headman
bhogo
A snake's body; a snake's expanded hood; a fold; eating, enjoying; food; wealth
bhojako
A village headman
bhojanaC
Food
bhojaniyo
To be eaten
bhojpeti
To feed, entertain
bhoj+
One who eats
bhojeti
To cause to eat, to feed; to maintain; to entertain
bhojjo
To be eaten, edible
bhottabbo
To be eaten
bhott
One who eats or enjoys
bhottuC
see <see>bhuñjati</see>
bhonto
(bhot+)see <see>bhavaC </see>
bhovd+
One who says bho, a brahmin
maC
mama(1), mamaC (2),see <see>ahaC </see>
maC saC
Flesh, meat
makarando
The nectar of a flower

makaro
Name of a mythical fish or sea monster
makaso
A gnat, a mosquito
makum o
 and (makum aC)A crest, diadem, topknot, a crown
makulo
 and (makulaC)An opening bud; a knob
makkam ako
A spider
makkam o
A monkey
makkhaG aC
Smearing; oil
makkhpeti
To cause to be anointed
makkhik
A fly
makkhito
Smeared, anointed, stained, soiled
makkh+
Concealing one's vices
makkheti
To smear, to anoint; to rub out
makkho
Concealing one's vices, hypocrisy
magadh
Name of a people and country, Southern Behar
magasiraC
Name of a nakkhatta
mago
A deer or antelope
maggam m ho
Walking in one of the Four Paths
maggati
To trace out, to seek
maggan
and (magganaC)Tracing out, research

maggasiro
Name of a month
maggmaggo
The right and the wrong way
maggiko
A traveller
magguro
A sort of fish
maggeti
To trace out, to seek
maggo
Trace, track; road, path, course, passage; urethra
maghav
Indra
magh
Name of a nakkhatta
maE ku
Troubled, restless, disturbed, put out, irritable, annoyed, angry, fretful, discontented
maE kuG o
A bug or flea
maE galim m hak
Auspicious brick, viz. what we call a foundation stone
maE galo
Auspicious, lucky; joyous, festive; belonging to state occasions
maccu
Death; yama
maccudheyyaC
The realm of Death
macco
Mortal, a man, a mortal
macco
Maternal
macchako
A fish
macchaG
+
Thickened or condensed juice of the sugarcane
macchabandho

A fisherman
maccharyati
To be envious
macchariyaC
Avarice, niggardliness, selfishness, envy, churlishness
macchar+
Envious, niggardly
maccharo
Niggardly, envious, grudging
macch
Good soil
macchiko
A fisherman
maccheraC
Avarice, niggardliness, selfishness, envy, churlishness
maccho
A fish
majjaC
Strong drink, spirituous liquor, wine, spirits
majjati
To be joyous; to be intoxicated
majjati
To rub, to polish
majjanaC
Intoxication; pride
majjanaC
Rubbing, polishing
majjapo
One who drinks strong drink; a winebibber, a drunkard
majjro
A cat
majjhagato
Same meaning as next
majjhago
Going among, being in the midst of
majjhaG ho
Midday
majjhattat

Impartiality, moderation, indifference
majjhatto
Impartial, neutral
majjhantiko
Midday
majjhanho
Midday
majjhimadeso
The Central Region, Central India
majjhimo
Middle, central, mean, moderate, of medium size
majjho
 and (majjhaC) Middle, centre, interior; the waist
majjho
Middle, central
mañcako
A bed, a bedstead
mañcdhro
A bedstead
mañco
A bed
mañjar+
A sprout; a compound pedicle
mañjim m h
Bengal madder
mañj+ro
A foot ring, bangle
mañju
Beautiful, lovely, delightful
mañjksako
Name of a celestial flower
mañjks
A bask box, casket
mañjem m ho
Light red
mañña ti
To think, to suppose, to imagine, to consider, to esteem, to know, to believe, to understand
mam m o

Polished, cleansed, pure, see <see>mam m ho</see>
mam m ho
Polished, cleansed, pure
maG i
A gem, a jewel; a waterpot
maG ikaC
and (maG iko)A waterpot
maG ikkhandho
A magic jewel
maG ibandho
The wrist
maG imayo
Made of gems, or jewelled
maG ilakkhaG aC
Telling a person's fortune from the jewels in his possession
maG isappo
A sort of venomous snake
maG
akappo
see <see>kappo</see>
maG
anaC
Adornment; an ornament
maG
ano
Adorning
maG
apaC
A roofed open hall or temple, generally built for a temporary purpose, a pavilion
maG
abbo
Patronymic from MaG
u
maG
alaC
A disk, a circle; circuit, circumference; a district comprising a number of villages, a region, a heap; a multitude
maG

alaggo
A crooked sword, a sabre
maG
alamlo
A circular house or hall with a peaked roof, a pavilion
maG
alikaC
Anything round, a circle or globe
maG
alissaro
A ruler, a sovereign
maG
al+
A disk, a circle
maG
al+
Having a disk, orbed, circular
maG
peti
To cause to be adorned
maG
ito
Adorned
maG
ukaG m ako
A maG
u thorn, supposed to destroy a tree or plant pierced with it
maG
kko
A frog
maG
eti
To adorn, to decorate
maG
o
Scum, the top part of milk
matako
Dead; belonging to the dead, a ghost

mataE gajo
An elephant
matapitiko
One whose father is dead
mati
Mind, understanding, intelligence, thought, imagination; knowledge, wisdom; wish; opinion, a
matim
Sensible, intelligent, wise
mato
Having died, dead
mato
Thought, considered, believed, understood, known
mattaC
This word is used only as the latter part of a compound, with the meaning "measure, quantit
quantity, only, mere", or "exact time, as soon as" pañcadharaG amattaC , a weight of five
mattakaC
A substitute for mattaC at the end of a compound; dim m hamattako mitto, a friend as so
at first sight
mattaksin+
A charming woman
mattaññut
Moderation
mattaññk
Moderate, temperate
matt
Measure, quantity; right or suitable quantity, moderation; a little, an atom; greatness, importa
mattsit
Moderation in eating, temperance
mattik
Earth, loam, clay, mud
mattikmayo
Earthen
mattiko
Consisting of one mntr or short syllable
mattiko
Maternal
mattiyo
Maternal

matteyyat
State of being a mother, maternity
matteyyo
Maternal
matto
Intoxicated, drunk; mad, furious; excited; glad, joyful
matthako
 and (matthakaC)The head; top, summit, end; excellence, eminence
matthaluE gaC
The brain
matthu
Whey
mathati
To churn; to stir up, to agitate; to crush, to destroy
mathanaC
Churning, crushing
madan+yo
Intoxicating
madano
Kma, the god of love; the plant vanguiera spinosa
madir
Spirituous liquor
mad+yo
Mine
mado
Intoxication; pride; enjoyment; the juice that flows from an elephant's temples when in rut
maddati
To rub; to compress, to crush, to trample, to destroy
maddanaC
Rubbing, grinding, crushing, trampling
maddalo
A sort of drum
maddavo
Hanging loose or wrinkled, withered
madd
Name of a country and its inhabitants
madhu
Sweet; pleasant, nice

madhukaro
A bee
madhukaro
Sweet
madhuko
Sweet
madhucchim m haC
Wax
madhuddumo
The tree bassia latifolia
madhupo
A bee
madhubbato
A honey bee
madhumeho
Diabetes
madhurako
The j+vaka plant
madhurattaC
Sweetness
madhuras
A grape
madhurassaro
A sweet voice
madhuro
Sweet; agreeable
madhulam m hik
Liquorice, black root extract used as sweet
madhul+ho
A bee
madhvsavo
Wine made from the flowers of bassia latifolia
manaC
see <see>mano</see>
manaC
A little
manakkro
Acute consciousness of pain or pleasure, sensitiveness

manaccham m ho
Of which mind is the sixth
manasikato
Attended to, borne in mind, pondered
manasikaroti
To mind, to attend, to pay attention to, to bear in mind, to think about, to ponder, to fix the m
take to heart
manasikreti
To fix the attention
manasikro
Attention
manasicchati
To wish, to desire
manaso
A substitute for mano at the latter end of a compound
manass+
Sensible, intelligent, clever, prudent
manpo
Pleasing, pleasant, charming, pretty
manyatanaC
The mind
manituC
see <see>mañña ti</see>
manindriyaC
The organ of mind, the mind, the intellect
manujdhipo
A king
manujo
A man
manuñño
Beautiful, pleasing, delightful
manussako
Human
manussattaC
Man's condition, humanity
manusso
A human being; a man
manesik

One of the amusements forbidden to a bhikkhu, guessing the thoughts of others
mano
 and (manaC)The mind, the intellect, the thoughts, the heart
manoduccaritaC
Sin of the mind or thoughts
manopubbaE gamo
Having mind for its predecessor, following upon or resulting from the mind or thoughts, caus
manobhk
Kama the god of love, the Indian Cupid
manomayo
Springing from the mind, caused by the mind
manoratho
Wish, desire
manoramo
Pleasant, delightful, beautiful
manosil
Red arsenic
manosem m ho
Having mind or viññG a for its chief, governed by the mind, founded on the mind
manoharo
Striking, beautiful, charming, captivating
mantaG aC
Deliberation, consultation, resolution
mantadharo
Versed in the mantras
mantabbo
To be thought, to be considered
mantabhG +
Speaking wisely
mant
Wisdom
mantindo
A chief counsellor, a minister
mant+
A counsellor, a minister
mantuC
and (mantv)see <see>mañňati</see>
manteti

To consult, to deliberate, to discuss; to talk, to converse
manto
Deliberation, resolution, counsel, design, plan, artifice; the vedic hymns; a sacred text; a my
charm, an incantation
manthan+
A churn
mantharo
Slow, stupid
manthno
A churning-stick
mantho
A churning-stick; a sort of rice cake i.e., sattu
mandagm+
Marching slowly
mandabhG +
Speaking little
mandkin+
A name of the ksagE g or celestial river; name of one of the mahsaras or great lakes of Hin
mandravo
Erythrina fulgens
mandro
A name of the western mountain behind which the sun sets
mandiraC
A house, an edifice; a town
mand+bhvo
Slackening, dulling
mando
Slow; stupid; dull; small; low, slight, weak
mamako
Mine
mamyati
To be attached or devoted to
mamyito
Concerning or belonging to oneself, own
mammacchedako
Breaking the joints
maykkho
A ray of light

maykro
A peacock
mayo
Made of, consisting of
maraG aC
Dying, death
maraG antiko
Bordering upon death
maraG asati
Recollection of death, meditation on death
marati
To die
marammo
Burmese
maricaC
Pepper
mariyd
A boundary, limit, rectitude, good conduct
mar+ci
A ray of light; mirage
mar+cik
Mirage
maru
A sandy desert; a mountain
maru
A deva
maro
Death
malaC
Dirt, filth; excrement; stain, taint; fault, defect; impurity, sin; rust
malataraC
A greater or worse taint
malayajo
Sandal wood
malayo
A mountainous range in the Dekhan; a mountainous district in Ceylon of which Adam's Peak
garden, a park; jungle
malin+karoti

To stain, to pollute
malin+bhavati
To be stained
malino
Dirty; dark, brown, black
mal+maso
Dirty, stained, polluted
mallako
A cup
mallik
Arabian jasmine
malliko
A sort of goose with brown legs and bill
mallo
A professional wrestler; name of a people
masakkasro
A name of Indra's city.
masrako
A sort of bed
masragallaC
A precious stone, a sort of cat's eye
masi
Soot; ink
masuro
A sort of lentil, an edible seed of leguminous plant
massu
The beard
mahanubhvo
Powerful, mighty
mahaggato
Enlarged, extensive, great, lofty
mahagghaso
Eating much, highly fed
mahagghiyo
Costly
mahaggho
Of great value, costly, valuable
mahacchaG o

A great festival
mahaG G avo
The ocean
mahati
To revere, to worship
mahatt
Great-souled, magnanimous
mahatthiko
Productive of great good, very advantageous
mahaddhano
Wealthy
mahantataro
Greater, superior, bigger
mahantat
Greatness, bigness
mahanto
and mahaC (1) and mah(2)Great, large, big; great, eminent; much; excessive; excellent
mahapphalo
Very fruitful, having great reward
mahabbalaC
Great strength; a strong force, a great army
mahabbalo
Having great strength, powerful, mighty
mahabbhayaC
Great fear, horror
mahallakattaC
Old age, seniority
mahallako
Old, aged; spacious, large, broad, big
mahallo
Old
mah
Great
maham m hakath
The Great Commentary; the Mah-Am m hakath was the oldest and most important of the
Tipim aka; the tradition is that it was rehearsed at the first Council, and brought to Ceylon b
translated it into Singhalese. The commentaries of Buddhaghosa appear to have been chief
mahkathnaC

One of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 19th power), or 1 followed by a hundred and th
mahkando
Garlic
mahkappo
see <see>kappo</see>
mahkassapo
Name of a famous disciple of Buddha
mahkruG iko
Very compassionate
mahkulaC
A high family, a noble family
mahkulo
Belonging to a high or noble family
mahgaG +
Having crowds of disciples or followers
mahguG o
Having great qualities, virtuous
mahcgo
Munificent, splendidly generous
mahjaniko
Belonging to the people
mahjano
The people, the populace, the public; most people, the generality of men, mankind; a great r
multitude
mahtaG ho
Lustful
mahtalaC
The earth
mahtimi
Name of a mythical fish of vast size
mahthkpo
The Great Dagoba. This is the name of a gigantic bell-shaped relic shrine built at Anurdhapu
Dum m hagmiG + about 160 years B.C. It is still standing, though its outline is much injur
feet in height
mahthero
A great or eminent thera
mahdayo
Very compassionate, all-merciful

mahdaro
Anguish
mahdnaC
Great gifts or charity
mahd+po
Great island
mahdhiti
Having great fortitude or perseverance
mahnaC
A kitchen
mahnad+
A great river
mahnasaC
A kitchen
mahngo
A great elephant, a state elephant; a great snake, a cobra; a great naga; an eminent person
a bold warrior, a champion
mahnmo
Name of a plant; name of the author of MahvaC sa
mahnibbnaC
NirvG a
mahnilo
A gale or hurricane, a strong wind
mahnisaC so
Great advantage, great blessing
mahnis
Midnight
mahnubhvat
Great power
mahpaññat
Great wisdom
mahpañṇ̃o
Having great wisdom, wise, learned
mahpatho
A high road
mahpardho
Very guilty, criminal
mahpariccgo

see <see>pariccgo</see>
mahparinibbnaC
By this term is meant the death of Buddha, lit. "the great attainment of nirvG a".
mahptakaC
A great sin, a crime
mahpuñño
Possessing great virtue or merit
mahpuriso
A great man, an eminent man, a man born to greatness
mahbalaC
Great strength
mahbalo
Strong, mighty
mahbodhi
The great Bo tree. This name is given to the ficus religiosa at Buddha Gaya, under which Go
Buddhaship, and also to the tree grown from it at Anurdhapura which still flourishes.
mahbrahm
The archangel Brahman, also called Brahm Sahampati
mahbhaddakappo
The Great Auspicious Cycle
mahbhayaC
Great fear
mahbhinikkhamanaC
The Great Retirement. This means Gotama's retirement from the world and adoption of the a
preparatory to the attainment of Buddhaship. Great Renunciation
mahbhkto
and (mahbhktaC)A principal element
mahbhogo
Wealthy; having a great hood, said of a cobra
mahmaggo
A high road
mahmacco
A minister
mahmati
Wise
mahmatto
A king's minister or companion, a great noble at court
mahmah+

The earth
mahmaho
A great festival, pomp, festivity
mahmt
Grandmother
mahmukho
Having a big mouth
mahmuni
A great sage or philosopher. Epithet of a Buddha. Epithet of Gotama Buddha
mahmegho
A storm of rain, a thunderstorm
mahyaso
Illustrious
mahrañña C
A great forest
mahram m haC
Siam
mahraho
Valuable, costly
mahrj
A great king, a king
mahroruvo
Name of one of the eight narakas or hells
mahva C so
The Great Dynasty. This is the name of a famous history of Ceylon written in Pli by a monk
in the fifth century A.D.
mahvana C
A great forest
mahvm o
A great pit
mahvireko
Cholera
mahvihro
Great monastery
mahv+ro
. A common epithet of a Buddha; a mighty man, a great hero
mahsatto
A noble or excellent man; a bodhisatta

mahsaddo
A great noise, a loud shout
mahsaddho
Having great faith
mahsamaG o
The great ascetic, the great philosopher, an epithet of the Buddha
mahsammato
The Great Elect
mahsaro
A great lake
mahsah
Globe amaranth, gomphraena globosa
mahslo
A man of great wealth and position, a magnate
mahslo
A great Sal-tree
mahsvako
A great disciple
mahsir
A tendon
mahhanu
Large-jawed, gigantic
mahhavo
War
mahhso
Loud laughter, a horse-laugh
mahiC sakamaG
  alaC
The modern Mysore, Karnataka
mahiC sko
Mah+[saka
mahik
Frost
mahicchat
Lust, desire
mahiccho
Lustful
mahitalaC

The ground
mahito
Revered, worshipped
mahiddhikat
Magical power
mahiddhiko
 and (mahiddhiyo)Possessing supernatural power, miraculous, magical
mahindo
Indra; Mahendra, a great Buddhist missionary
mahindharo
A mountain
mahil
A woman
mahisamaG
  alaC
The modern Mysore, Karnataka
mahiso
A buffalo
mahissaro
VishG u
mahissaro
A king
mah+
The earth, the ground; place; land; name of a river
mah+dharo
A mountain
mah+pati
A king
mah+plo
A king
mah+po
A king
mah+yati
To be revered
mah+ruho
A tree
mah+lat
An earth-worm

mahussavo
A great festival
mahussho
Energetic, persevering
mahesakkhattaC
Power, eminence, superiority
mahesakkho
Possessing great authority or influence, powerful, eminent, lit. "having the name of a great lo
mahesi
Great sage, great saint "the great [ishi" is a common epithet of Buddha, or of any Buddha
mahesittaC
Queenship
mahes+
A king's wife, a queen
maho
A festival
mahogho
A torrent, a flood
mahogho
Having a mighty stream
mahodadhi
The sea
mahorago
A great snake, a nga
mahosadhaC
Dry ginger; the plant ativisk
m
The moon
m
Not, do not
mkkavo
The shrub eclipta prostrata
mgadhako
Belonging to Magadha
mgadhiko
Belonging to Magadha
mgadho
Belonging to Magadha

mgaviko
A deer-stalker, huntsman, sportsman
mgasiro
Name of a month
mghto
Non-slaughter, interdiction of slaughter
mgho
Name of a month
mghyaC
The blossoms of the many-flowered jasmine
mG avako
A young man, a youth, especially a young Brahmin
mG avik
A young woman, a girl, a brahmin girl
mG avo
A boy; a youth, a young man, especially a young brahmin
mtaE go
An elephant; a caG
la or man of the lowest caste
mtabbo
To be measured
mtali
Name of the charioteer of Sakka or Indra
mt
A mother; a maternal grandmother
mtpitaro
Father and mother, parents
mtpettiko
Belonging to father and mother
mtpettibharo
Supporting one's parents
mtmaho
A maternal grandfather
mtik
A conduit, watercourse, canal for irrigation; a heading, head, outline, sketch, text, list, table o
mtito
On the mother's side
mtiyo

Maternal
mt+
A conduit, canal, see <see>mt+</see>
mtuko
Having a mother
mtugmo
Womankind, a woman, a female
mtughtako
A matricide
mtughto
Matricide
mtucch
Mother's sister, aunt
mtujo
Born of a mother
mtuln+
A mother's brother's wife, an aunt
mtuluE go
The citron tree
mtulo
A mother's brother, an uncle
mdanaC
Delighting; cloves
mdiso
Like me, such as I
md+
Like me
mdo
Pride
mdhuro
Belonging to the town of Madhur
mnaC
Measuring; a measure
mnattaC
This is the name of some sort of penance or punishment attached to the commission of a sa
mnado
Inspiring pride, a term of respect
mnan

and (mnanaC)Honouring, revering offering
mnan+yo
and (mnaniyyo)That ought to be honoured, venerable
mnav
Proud
mnav+
A woman
mnavo
Mankind, man; a man
mnasaC
The mind; arhatship; intention, purpose
mnasiko
Mental
mnaso
Lust intention, purpose
mnik
A weight i.e., four doG as
mnito
Revered, honoured
mn+
Proud, as latter part of a compound, thinking, fancying
mnuññakaC
Beauty, charm
mnusako
Human
mnuso
Human
mneti
To honour, to revere
mno
Pride, arrogance, vanity; honour, respect
mpako
Causing to appear by supernatural power
mpeti
To make, to prepare; to cause to appear by supernatural power, to create
mmako
Mine, my own; treating as one's own, loving
my

Illusion, phantom, deceptive appearance, deceit; jugglery, magic; name of Buddha's mother
myv+
Deceitful, hypocritical; subject to illusion; deluded
myu
Bile, gall
mykriko
A peacock hunter
mykro
Belonging to peafowl
myo
Measuring
mrako
A slaver
mrakheyyaC
The realm of Mra or Death, saC sara or continued existence
mraji
Conqueror of Mra, an epithet of Buddha
mraG aC
Killing, slaughter
mrattaC
State of being mra, mraship
mrpeti
To cause to be killed, to put to death
mriciko
Prepared with pepper, peppered
mrito
see <see>mareti</see>
mriso
see <see>mdiso</see>, like me, such as I
mriso
A venerable person; the plant amaranthus polygamus; the voc. mrisa is sometimes used in a
of high position
mruto
Wind
mreti
To kill, to destroy, to murder
mro
Death; killing; the Tempter, the Evil principle

mlako
A circular enclosure, yard, terrace, a consecrated enclosure
mlat+
The great-flowered jasmine
ml
A wreath, a garland; a necklace; a flower; a row, a line
mlkro
A gardener
mlguG o
A garland of flowers
mlgu7 o
A bouquet of flowers
mlik
A garland; double jasmine
mliko
A gardener, a florist
ml+
Having a garland or row
mluto
Wind, air
mluv
A creeper
mlkro
The tree eagle marmelos
mlo
A pavilion, a pagoda
mlyaC
A flower; a garland of flowers
msako
A bean or vetch; a weight i.e., two guñjs; a coin of a low value
mso
A sort of kidney-bean, phaseolus radiatus
mso
and (msaC)A month
mhikso
Belonging to buffaloes
mhisako
Belonging to buffaloes

migataG hik
Mirage
migadyo
A deer park
migabandhin+
A hunting net
migamado
Musk
migamtuk
A sort of antelope
migavo
Hunting, deerstalking, the chase
migavyadho
The chase
migdano
A hyena
migdhibhk
King of beasts, the lion
migindo
King of beasts, the lion
mig+
A doe
mig+
King of beasts, a lion
migo
A deer or antelope; a wild beast, an animal; game
micchattaC
Wrongness, falsity, sin, misconduct
micch
Falsely, wrongly
micchcr+
Acting or living wrongly
micchcro
Wrong conduct or living
micchdim m hi
Wrong views, false doctrine, scepticism, heresy, unbelief
micchdim m hi
Heretical

micchdim m hiko
Holding false doctrine, heretical, schismatic, unbelieving, pagan
micchdim m hit
False doctrine, heresy
micchsaE kappo
Wrong thought or resolve
miñjakaC
Same meaning as last
miñj
and (miñjaC)Marrow; pith; kernel of a fruit or vegetable
mitabhG +
Speaking in moderation, a moderate talker
mito
Measured, reckoned; moderate
mittadkbh+
and (mittadkbhiko)Injuring one's friends, treacherous, perfidious
mittadkbho
and (mittadkbhiko)Treacherous
mittaddu
and (mittadu)Injuring one's friends, treacherous, perfidious
mittav
Having friends
mitto
A friend
mithil
Name of a town in India, the capital of the Videhas
mithunaC
A couple
mitho
and (mithu)Mutually, reciprocally, with each other, together; privately
middhaC
Sleepiness, drowsiness, somnolence, torpor, stupor
middh+
Sleepy, drowsy, torpid, sluggish
minanaC
Measuring, surveying
minti
To measure, gauge, survey

miyyati
To die, see <see>marati</see>
milakkhako
A barbarian, a foreigner, an out-caste, a hillman, one of the aborigines
milakkho
A barbarian, a foreigner, an out-caste, a hillman, one of the aborigines
milayati
To languish, to fade, to wither
milto
Withered, faded; languid
milito
Mixed, conjoined
milindo
Menander, a king of the Yonakas whose theological discussions with the great Buddhist divi
the subject of the well-known pli work Milindapañha.
missako
Mixed; combined
missati
To be mixed
miss+bhkto
Mixed, joined, associated
misseti
To mix
misso
Mixed
mihitaC
A smile
m+no
A fish; the zodiacal sign Pisces
m+yati
To be measured
m+yati
see <see>marati</see>, to die
m+lati
To wink
m+7 haC
Excrement
mukuro

A mirror
mukulo
and (mukulaC)A bud
mukko
Another form of mutto
mukhaC
The mouth; the face; front; entrance; brim; commencement; means, cause
mukhapm ho
Verbal recital, by word of mouth, orally
mukharat
Garrulity, talkativeness
mukharo
Noisiness; garrulous, noisy talkative
mukhavsako
Mouth-perfume, a fragrant substance chewed to make the breath smell sweet
mukhdhnaC
The bit of a bridle
mukhullokako
Looking in a person's face, cheerful, willing
mukhodakaC
Water to rinse the mouth with
mukhyo
Chief
muggariko
Armed with a club
muggaro
A hammer, mallet, club
muggo
A sort of kidney bean, phaseolus mungo
muE guso
The mungoose or ichneumon
mucalindo
The tree barringtonia acutangula; name of a nga king; name of one of the great lakes
muccati
see <see>muñcati</see>
muccanaC
Being released
mucchati

To become faint
mucchanaC
Fainting
mucchan
A musical tone, the seventh part of the scale
mucch
Fainting; swooning, faintness
muñcati
To loose; to release; to dismiss, to give up, to abandon, to omit; to send forth
muñcpeti
To cause to be released
muñjno
A proper name, patronymic from muñja
muñjyano
A proper name, patronymic from muñja
muñjo
A sort of grass, saccharum muñja, from the fibre of which the brahminical string is made; a s
mum m hasaccaC
Forgetfulness, bewilderment
mum m hassati
Forgetful, careless, inattentive, unconscious, bewildered
mum m hi
The fist; a handful; a smith's hammer
muG
akaC
Tonsure, shaving of head
muG
ako
A shaveling
muG
anaC
Tonsure, shaving of head
muG
iko
Shaven, bald
muG
eti
To shave

muG
o
Shaved, bald, bare
muG diyaC
Baldness
muti
Understanding, intelligence
mutiE go
A small drum, a tabour
mutim
Sensible, intelligent, wise
muto
Thought, supposed, considered
muttaC
Urine
muttakmayo
Made of pearls
mutt
A pearl
muttguG o
A string of pearls
muttmayo
Made of pearls
muttmuttaC
A weapon which is both missile and non-missile, as a bludgeon
muttval+
A string or necklace of pearls
mutthro
A string or necklace of pearls
mutti
Release, deliverance; nirvG a
muttikaC
A pearl
mutto
Released, delivered; free, free from; discharged, shot
mud
Joy, pleasure
muditbhvan

Increase or development of the feeling of benignity or kindliness, an exercise of religious me
mudito
Pleased, glad
mudu
Soft; mild; weak; blunt, slow
muduko
Soft
mudut
Softness, impressibility
mudd
A seal, a signet; a seal-ring; a stamp, impression
muddik
A seal, seal-ring, signet
muddik
The vine, the grape, a grape
muddiko
One who practises mudd
muddito
Stamped, printed
muddeti
To stamp, to print
muddhajo
Sprung from the head
muddhat
Simplicity, folly
muddh
The head; top, summit
muddhbhisitto
A khattiya; a king
muddho
Stupid, foolish, simple
mudh
In vain; gratis, for nothing
munti
To gain knowledge of, to know, to learn
muni
A sage, an inspired man, a holy ascetic
munindo

Chief of sages, an epithet of Buddha
munissaro
Chief of sages, Buddha
mubb
The creeper sanseviera zeylanica
muyhati
To be faint; to be perplexed, bewildered, infatuated
murajo
A sort of drum, a tambourine
mu7 lo
and (mu7 laC)The stalk of the lotus
musati
To steal; to rob, to plunder
musal+
Armed with a club
musalo
and (musalaC)A club; a pestle
mus
Falsely
musbhaG it
A liar
musvd+
Speaking falsely, lying
musvdo
Lying, falsehood
muhu
and (muhuC)Momently, repeatedly
muhuttiko
An astrologer
muhutto
A moment, a while; a period of forty-eight minutes
mkgo
Dumb
mklaC
A root; lowest part, base, foundation; origin, source, commencement; front, foremost, first; c
sum, amount, mass; price, money; capital, principal
mklako
and (mklakaC)A radish

mklako
Having its root or origin in, springing from
mklyaC
Wages; price
mk7 ho
Foolish; ignorant; deceived, erring, astray; misguided, infatuated; perplexed, confused
mks
A crucible
mksiko
A mouse, a rat
me
A substitute for the instr. dat. and gen. cases of ahaC
mekhal
A zone, a girdle
meghavaG G o
Cloud-coloured
megho
A cloud; storm, rain
mecako
Black, dark blue
mejjho
Pure
meG
  o
A ram; a groom
metabbo
To be measured
mett
Friendliness, friendly feeling, good will, kinduess, love, charity
mettbhvan
Development or increase of friendliness and good will towards all living beings, an exercise
meditation
mett+
Friendship, good will, love, charity
metteyyo
Name of a bodhisatta now in the tusita heaven who is to be the next buddha
metto
Friendly, kind, benevolent

metyaC
Friendship
methuno
Relating to sexual intercourse
medin+
The earth
meduro
Smooth
medo
A serous secretion that spreads among the mucular fibres, fat
medhago
Quarrel, strife
medhaE karo
Name of a Buddha
medh
Intelligence
medhv+
Intelligent, wise
medho
Sacrifice
meniko
A fisherman
meyyo
To be measured, measurable
merayaC
Intoxicating liquor, spirits, rum, arrack
meru
Mount Meru, a vast mountain occupying the centre of each cakkav7 a, around which are th
concentric circles of rock, and beyond these the four mahd+pas or great continents
melako
Assemblage
meso
A ram; the zodiacal sign Aries
mehanaC
Membrum virile
meho
Urine; a urinary disease
mokkhacikaC

Tumbling, acrobatic feats
mokkhati
see <see>muñcati</see>
mokkho
Principal, pre-eminent
mokkho
Release; Arhatship, nirvG a
moggallno
Name of a famous disciple of Buddha, one of the aggasvakas; name of a pali grammarian w
twelfth century
mogho
Vain, useless, foolish
mocanaC
Release; removing
mocet
One who liberates
moceti
To liberate; to release; to loose, to detach
moco
The plantain or banana tree, musa sapientum
modako
A sort of sweetmeat; ferment
modaE giko
One who plays the mutinga
modati
To rejoice, to enjoy oneself, to be happy
modanaC
Rejoicing
monaC
Silence
moneyyaC
State of a muni, moral perfection
momkho
Silly, mad
moro
A peacock
moli
A topknot of hair, chignon; a crest, diadem, aigrette

moleyy
Name of a people
mosako
A thief
mosaliko
Armed with a club
moso
Theft, robbery
mohito
Infatuated, deluded
moheti
To bewilder, mislead
moho
Fainting, loss of consciousness; ignorance, delusion, error, folly, infatuation
yakanaC
The liver
yakkhin+
A female yakkha
yakkho
Name of certain superhuman beings. Some of the yakkhas are attendants on VessavaG a,
Yakkhdhipo, lord of yakkhas
yagghe
This is an interjection or exclamation used in addressing a person; yagghe jneyysi ayyaputto
anuppatto, please ma'am, do you know my young master Ram m hapla has come back!
yaE kraG
Because
yajati
To sacrifice, make an offering in a Hindu sense, to give alms
yajanaC
Sacrifice
yaju
The yajurveda
yajubbedo
The yajurveda
yaññaE go
The glomerous fig-tree
yañño
A brahminical sacrifice

yam m hi
A staff, stick, pole; a stem, stalk; a measure of length seven ratanas
yati
A pious ascetic, a Buddhist monk
yati
Caesura
yato
From what, from whom; inasmuch as, since, because; from the time when
yato
Restrained, temperate
yattako
However much, of whatever size
yattha
Where, in which place, wherein, whereon, whither
yatra
Since, inasmuch as
yathattaC
and (yathatt) Rightly, exactly
yathayidaC
As; so that
yath
As, like, how, when mt yath niyam puttaC nurakkhe, as a mother would watch over her ow
yathkammaC
According to one's kamma or actions
yathkaro
Acting in which way
yathklaC
As long as possible
yathkkamaC
In due order, successively
yathgato
As contained in a book, as written
yathñyaC
Rightly, fitly
yathm m hnaC
Former or original place
yathm hnaC
Former or original place

yathtatho
Real, true
yathdhammaC
Equitably, legally, righteously, fair, just
yathdhammo
Just award, righteous punishment
yathdhoto
Washed, clean
yathnurkpo
Suitable, commensurate
yathnusim m haC
According to instructions, in accordance with what has been taught
yathpemaC
Out of love or affection
yathphsuko
According to comfort, pleasant
yathbalaC
According to one's power or means, to the best of one's ability
yathbu

haC
According to seniority
yathbhirantaC
As long as one likes
yathbhucco
As is the case
yathbhktaC
According to the reality, rightly, truly, correctly
yathmato
As if dead, like a dead man
yathrahaC
According to worth or station; properly, satisfactorily, correctly, appropriately, duly
yathruciC
According to one's pleasure or wish, as one likes, at will
yathrucito
As liked, pleasant
yathruciy
As one likes, at pleasure

yathrkpo
Of that kind which, such
yathlaE kato
All decorated as he was, without changing his state dress
yathvajjaC
Mimicry of a person's defects
yathvidhiC
Duly, fitly
yathvihito
As appointed, regular
yathvutto
As above mentioned
yathvegaC
As quickly as possible
yathsako
Each his own, respective
yathsaE khyaC
According to number or order, respectively
yathsattiC
(yathsattiy) According to one's ability
yathsaddhaC
According to faith, in faith
yathsanthatikaE gaC
This is the 12th dhutaE ga precept. It means "taking any seat that may be provided".
yathsukhaC
As one likes, at pleasure, comfortably, at one's ease
yathha
As he has said
yathicchitaC
To one's liking, to one's heart's content
yathedaC
As; so that
yad
When, whenever
yadi
If
yadicchakaC
Whatever one wishes

yadicch
Self-will, independence
yadicchito
Whatever is desired
yadidaC
Namely, that is to say
yadiv
see <see>yadi</see>
yantaC
Implements, appliance, machine, engine
yamaC
A pair
yamakaC
A pair, couple
yamako
Double, twin
yamataggi
Name of a [ishi
yamalaC
A pair
yamun
The river Jamuna
yamo
Restraint, temperance, moral duty; a pair or couple; name of the sovereign of the infernal re
yavanapupphaC
Name of a perfume
yavano
Foreign, barbarian; Ionian, Greek
yavaso
Pasture, fodder
yavo
Barley
yasav
Famous
yasassiv
Surrounded by eminent men
yasass+
Famous

yaso
Fame, renown, reputation, honour
yasodhar
Name of the wife of Siddhattha Gotama before he became the Buddha
yahiC
Where, wherever
ygu
Rice gruel
ygo
A sacrifice
ycako
A beggar
ycati
To ask, beg, entreat
ycanako
A beggar
ycan
Asking, begging
yjako
A sacrificing priest
yji
An institutor of a sacrifice
ytan
Torment
yti
To go; to go away; to undergo
ytr
A march or expedition; livelihood
ydikkho
Of what sort, like what or which
ydiso
Same meaning as last
yd+
Of which sort
ynaC
Going, proceeding; a conveyance, vehicle, carriage, car
ynakaC
A cart, carriage, car

ynikato
Made a habit of indulged in, acquired, mastered
ypanaC
Living, maintenance
ypeti
see <see>yti</see>
ypyaynaC
A palanquin
ymakliko
Lasting for a watch of night; yamakdlikaC is said to mean "drinkables taken by priests afte
ymo
Restraint; a watch of three hours; name of the inhabitants of one of the deva worlds
yy+
Going
yva
 and (yvaC) Until, while, as long as, in order that
yvajar
Until old age
yvaj+vaC
As long as life lasts, all one's life
yvaj+viko
Lasting one's whole life, lifelong
yvatako
As long, as far, as much, as many; yvatako assa kyo tvatako assa vymo, as long as his bod
is the stretch of his arms
yvatatiyaC
Up to the third time
yvat
As far as, inasmuch as, because. In conjunction with tena: na tena paG
  ito hoti yvat bahu' bhsati, he is not on that account a wise man because he talks much
yvatyukaC
As long as life should last
yvatihaC
As many days as
yvadatthaC
As much as required
yvadicchakaC
As much as desired

yvanto
As many as
yvamahanto
However big
yim m ho
see <see>yajati</see>
yugaC
A pair, couple; a generation; an age of the world
yuganto
The end of a kappa
yugandharo
see <see>kulcalo</see>
yugapatto
Mountain ebony
yugalaC
A pair, couple
yugo
and (yugaC) The yoke of a carriage or plough
yujjati
see <see>yuñjati</see>
yujjhati
To fight, make war
yuñjati
Turn one's attention to, be zealous, active, devote oneself to
yuto
Furnished or fitted with; yoked, harnessed
yuttako
Worthy, proper, right
yutti
Use, application; aptness, fitness, propriety; an emblem
yutto
Yoked, joined, connected, attached; right, fitting; possessing; used, adopted, performed; eng
to, versed
yuddhaC
see <see>yujjhati</see>
yuvarj
A royal prince, a crown prince associate with the king in the government
yuv

Young
yuvno
Young
ykthik
A sort of jasmine
yktho
 and (ykthaC) A herd of animals. A herd of elephants
ykno
Young
ykpo
A pillar, column; a sacrificial post; a psda
ykso
 and (yksaC) Juice. Of the juice of a mango. Of the juice of a jack fruit
yenakammaC
Where one's karma leads
yenakmaC
Wherever one likes, at will
yenicchakaC
Wherever one likes
yebhuyyat
Abundance, preponderance, predominance
yebhuyyasik
Name of one of the adhikaraG asamathas. lit "according to majority"
yebhuyyo
Abundant, numerous; yebhuyyena generally, mostly, as a general rule, frequently, numerou
yeva
see <see>eva</see>
yo
Who, what, which; he who; whoever. Declined like sabbo
yogakkhemo
Security; nirvG a
yog+
An ascetic
yogo
Junction, union; method, means, plan, device; application, endeavour, diligence, devotion, m
concentration; connexion, attachment; relation, order, series; in gram. a rule, aphorism
yoggaC
A conveyance, carriage

yogg
Training, practice
yoggo
Worthy, proper, fit, adapted
yojanaC
Junction, union; a measure of length, four gvutas
yojaniko
A yojana in extent
yojaniyo
A yojana in length or height
yojeti
see <see>yuñjati</see>
yottaC
The tie of the yoke of a plough
yodh+
A warrior
yodho
A warrior, soldier
yonako
Foreign, barbarian; Ionian, Greek
yoni
The womb; the vagina; source, origin, material, cause; a class of beings; form of birth
yonijo
Born from the womb, born of a mother
yoniso
Causally, really; wisely
yono
Foreign, barbarian; Ionian, Greek
yobbañña C
Youth
yobbanaC
Youth
raC si
A rope; rein, bridle; a ray of light
raC sima
Radiant
rakkhako
Protecting, guarding

rakkhati
To protect, guard; to protect from; to ward off; to keep, preserve; to beware of, guard agains
rakkhanaC
Protection, defence
rakkhanako
One who guards
rakkhaso
A rakshasa, demon, ogre
rakkh
Protection
rag
Name of one of Mra's daughters
raE ku
A species of deer
raE go
Colour, paint; a theatre, stage, play-house
racati
To prepare, compose
racan
A literary production, composition
racayit
Composer, author
racch
A carriage road, or street
rajako
Washerman
rajakkho
Having defilement or passion. Only at the end of a compound, the termination ka belonging
compound; apparajakkho mahrajakkho, having little moral defilement, having much moral de
rajataC
Silver
rajati
To colour, dye
rajanaC
Colouring, dye
rajan+
Night
rajan+yo

Lustful
rajassal
A menstruous woman
rajpatho
A narrow dark place where dust accumulates, lit. "dust-path", a dust hole, cellar
rajpeti
To cause to be dyed
rajo
 and (rajaC)Dust, dirt; the pollen of flowers; human passion, impurity, moral defilement; the
rajovajallaC
Dust and dirt
rajoharaG aC
Water, in a metaphorical sense, "that which removes human passion", or "removal of human
rajjaC
Sovereignty, royalty, monarchy, government; kingdom, empire, country
rajjaE gaC
Requisite of regal administration
rajju
A rope, string
rajjuko
A string
rañjanaC
Dyeing; delighting; red sandal-wood
rañjeti
To dye, redden; to illuminate; to gratify, charm; to conciliate
rañ̃ñ
(rañño)see <see>rj</see>
ram m haC
Kingdom, realm, country, land, district
ram m hiko
An inhabitant
ram m hiyo
An inhabitant
raG eji
Victorious in battle
raG o
Sin; turmoil; war, battle
ratanaC

A jewel; a precious or desirable thing
rataniko
A ratana in length
rati
Pleasure; love, attachment; sexual intercourse
ratim
Having pleasure in
rato
see <see>ramati</see>
rattaC
Night
rattakkh+
(rattakkho)With blood-shot eyes, grim, fearful of a rakkhasa
rattaññk
Experienced
rattap
A leech
ratti
Night
rattindivo
A day and a night
ratto
By night
ratto
Coloured, dyed; red; agitated or inflamed by passion; fond of, attached to
rathareG u
A very minute measure of weight, a mite
rathcr+
A charioteer
rathn+kaC
An array of chariots
rathroho
One who fights from a chariot
rathik
A carriage road or street
rathiko
One who fights from a chariot
rathesabho

A king, lit. lord of charioteers
ratho
A car, two-wheeled carriage, chariot
radano
A tooth
rado
A tooth
randhaC
A hole, cavity; a fault, defect
randheti
To make subject to; to hurt, destroy
ramaG +yo
Delightful, beautiful
ramaG o
Pleasing, charming
ramati
To enjoy oneself, to delight in
rambh
A plantain or banana tree; name of an apsaras
rammako
A name of the month citta
rammo
Agreeable, beautiful
rayo
Speed
ravati
To cry, make a noise
rav
Noise
ravi
The sun
ravo
Noise, cry, shout
rasako
A cook
rasaggas
A nerve of sensation
rasanaC

Taste, flavour
rasan
The tongue
rasan
A woman's zone
rasavat+
A kitchen
rastalaC
The infernal region or lower world
raslo
Sugar-cane, the mango tree
rasiko
Spirited, witty
rasitaC
Thunder
raso
Sap, juice, best part or extract of a thing, essence, sweetness; liquid, fluid; juices of the body
quicksilver; flavour; taste, sentiment
rasmi
A rope; rein, bridle; a ray of light
rasso
Short
rahado
A deep pool, a lake
rahasi
see <see>raho</see>
rahasso
Secret, private
rahito
Deprived of, without
raho
Solitude, secrecy, privacy
rgo
Dyeing, dye; colour; human passion, evil desire, greed, attachment, lust
rjakakudhabhaG
aC
An ensign or symbol of royalty
rjakulaC

Royal family; a member of a royal family, prince; a king's court, a royal palace or household; justice
rjako
A king
rjagahaC
Name of the capital of Magadha
rjagahiko
Belonging to or living in Rjagiha
rjageho
A palace
rjagharaC
A palace
rjaE gaG aC
The court or quadrangle in a royal palace, a palace yard
rjaññ o
A khattiya
rjati
To shine
rjattaC
Royalty
rjadhammo
Duty of a king
rjadhn+
A royal city
rjaputto
A king's son, prince
rjabhoggo
A king's servant or minister, a courtier
rjarukkho
The tree cassia fistula
rjahaC so
A sort of goose or swan, or perhaps a flamingo
rj
A king; a prince, ruler, governor
rjG
Royal authority, punishment inflicted by a king
rjnurjaC
From king to king, during a succession of kings

rjbhirj
King above kings
rjyatanaC
Name of a tree, apparently an umbrageous one
rji
A streak, line, row
rjitthi
A royal lady, princess
rjin+
A queen
rjiyaC
Sovereignty, royalty, monarchy, government; kingdom, empire, country
rjilo
Stupid
rjuyynaC
A royal garden
rjulo
An amphisbaena, a sort of lizard without legs
rjknaC
(rjusu),see <see>rj</see>
rjorodho
Royal harem; a lady of the royal harem
rdhito
Accomplished, performed
rmaG +yakaC
Delightfulness
rmaG eyyako
Delightful
rmo
Joy, delight
rvo
Noise, cry, shout
rsi
A heap, quantity; a sign of the zodiac
rhu
Name of an asura who is supposed to cause eclipses by taking the sun and moon into his m
node of the moon
rhulo

Name of Gotama Buddha's son, born before he renounced the world
rim m haC
Sin; misfortune
rite
Except, without
rittako
Empty
ritto
Empty
ripu
An enemy
rir+
Brass
rukkhako
A small tree
rukkhamkliko
One who lives at the foot of a tree
rukkhav
Having trees, wooded
rukkho
A tree
rukkho
Rough; cruel
ruci
Light, splendour, ray; desire, inclination, pleasure, preference
rucim
Brilliant
ruciro
Brilliant, beautiful; agreeable
ruccati
see <see>rocati</see>
ruccanaC
Choice, pleasure
ruccanako
Pleasing, satisfying
rujati
To cause pain
ruj

Disease, pain
rum m ho
Enraged
ruG G aC
Weeping, lamentation
rutaC
Cry, noise
rudati
To weep, wail
ruddo
Furious
ruddho
Obstructed
rudhiraC
Blood
rundhati
To restrain, shut up
rundh+ti
To restrain, shut up
ruppanaC
Being formed
ruru
A sort of deer
ruho
Growing
rkpaC
Form, figure, shape; image, representation; the body; in gram. a verbal or nominal form; bea
state; characteristic
rkpakaC
A figure, image, representation
rkpav
Having form; beautiful
rkpi
Silver
rkpik
An image, statue
rkpiyaC
Silver; bullion

rkp+
Having form; beautiful
rkpkpaj+vin+
A harlot, prostitute
rkhati
To grow, grow up, flourish
re
Heigh! holloa!
rekh
A line, streak
reG u
Dust; pollen
revat+
Name of a nakkhatta
rog+
Sick, ill
rogo
Disease
rocati
To appear good, please
rocano
Shining
roG G aC
see <see>ruG G aC </see>
rodati
To weep, wail
rodanaC
Weeping
rodhaC
A bank, dam
rodhanaC
Obstructing
rodho
Stopping, obstruction
ropanaC
Planting
ropeti
To set up; to put in the ground, plant, sow

romaC
The hair on the body of men and animals
romañco
Horripilation, bristling of hair
roruvo
Name of a naraka
rosako
Wrathful
rosaneyyo
Capable of being enraged, irritable
rosano
Angry
roseti
To annoy
roso
Anger
rohi
The tree andersonia rohitaka
rohiG +
A red cow; name of a Nakkhatta
rohitako
The tree andersonia rohitaka
rohito
Red
rohiso
A kind of deer
lakro
The letter L
lakro
A part of a ship
lakuG m ako
A dwarf
lakkhaC
A mark; a target; a lac or 100,000
lakkhaññ o
Auspicious, beautiful
lakkhaG aC
Mark, sign, symptom, characteristic; attribute, property, nature, quality; a definition; a gramm

lucky mark, a personal characteristic from which good fortune may be predicted; the art of fo
lakkhaG añ̃k
Knowing signs, skilled in predicting a man's future from the marks on his person
lakkhaG +yo
Distinguished, characterized
lakkhito
Distinguished, marked; renowned
lakkh+
Prosperity, splendour, beauty, royal power; Lakshm+, the goddess of properity
lakkheti
To mark, to characterize, to distinguish, to discern
lagati
To adhere, to stick fast, to hang from
lagito
Adhering
lagu7 o
A club, a mallet
lageti
To fasten, to tie, to hang up
laggati
To adhere, to stick fast, to hang from
laggpeti
To cause to be hung up
laggeti
To fasten, to tie, to hang up
laggo
Attached, tied, adhering
laE k
Ceylon
laE kd+pam m ho
Living in Ceylon
laE kd+po
 and (laE kd+paC)Island of Ceylon
laE kiko
Belonging to Ceylon. The SiC halese people, the SiE ghalese
laE kindo
King of Ceylon
laE kissaro

King of Ceylon
laE gal+
Name of a plant
laE gi
A bolt or bar
laE ghati
To disregard; to jump over, to step over
laE gheti
To jump over; to lift up
lacchati
see <see>labhati</see>
lajjati
To be ashamed
lajjanaC
Being ashamed
lajj
Shame, modesty, timidity
lajjito
Ashamed; shameful
lajj+
Feeling shame, modest, quiet, well-conducted
lañco
A present; a bribe
lañchati
To seal
lañchanaC
A mark; the seal of a letter
lañcho
A mark, an imprint
lam ukik
The diminutive Indian quail, perdix chinensis
lam m hi
and (lam m hik)A staff, a stick; an offshoot, a plant
laG cheti
To seal
laG
aC
The dung of animals

lat
A creeping plant, a creeper; a branch
lattakaC
Lac, a red animal dye
laddhako
Delightful, pleasing
laddhabbo
That ought to be received or obtained
laddh
ger. from labhati
laddhi
Religious belief; wrong views, heresy
laddhiko
Heretical, schismatic
laddho
Taken, obtained, received
lapako
One who mutters holy words for pray
lapati
To talk, to prattle, to mutter, to whine, to lament
lapanaC
Speaking; the mouth
lapanajo
A tooth
lapayati
To talk, to prattle, to whine, to beg
lappeti
To cause to talk or beg
lapitaC
Talk; voice
labujo
The tree artocarpus lacucha
labbhati
To be taken, to be received, to be obtained; to be permitted
labbhaneyyo
Obtainable
labbh
Allowable, possible

labbho
Obtainable, attainable; proper, right, suitable, admissible
labhati
To obtain, to get, to acquire, to meet with, to find; to receive; to take; to obtain permission, to
allowed; to receive an opportunity, to get a chance, to be able
labhanaC
Taking, receiving, acquisition
lambakaG G o
Having hanging ears, or ears with long lobes. Name of a family in Ceylon
lambati
To droop, to fall; to hang down, to be suspended
lambiko
Hanging, suspended
lambito
Suspended, hanging downwards
lambo
Swinging, long, large
layo
A brief measure of time; equal time in music and dancing
lalati
To sport, to dally
lalan
A woman
lalm aC
The forehead
lavaE gaC
Cloves
lavaG aC
Salt
lavanaC
Cutting, reaping
lavano
Reaping
lavittaC
A sickle
lavo
Cutting, reaping; a small piece, a chip, a very little; a drop
lasati

To shine; to sport
lasanaC
Dancing
lasik
The fluid which lubricates the joints
las+
Brains
lasunaC
Garlic
lahu
Light; quick; vain; frivolous, flighty; trifling, insignificant; beautiful, delightful
lahu
 and (lahuC)Quickly; surely, certainly
lahuko
Light; trifling
lahum m hnaC
Bodily vigour
lahut
Lightness, buoyancy
lkh
Lac, an animal dye
ljo
 and (lj)Fried grain, parched corn
lti
To take
lpu
see <see>alpu</see>
lpo
A sort of quail, perdix chinensis
lbu
A pumpkin
lbhaggaC
Highest gain
lbh
see <see>lbho</see>
lbh+
Possessed of
lbho

Receiving, getting, acquistion, obtaining, taking; gain, receipts
lmako
Low, inferior, vile
lyati
To reap
llako
A fool
llanaC
Dalliance, sport
llapati
To lament
llappati
To lament
llas
Ardent desire
ll
Saliva
lvako
A reaper
lveti
To cut, to reap
likuco
A sort of breadfruit, artocarpus lacucha
likocako
The plant alangium hexapetalum
likkh
A measure of weight i.e., 1296 aG us
likhati
To scratch, to scrape; to write, to inscribe
likhanaC
Writing
likhpeti
To cause to be written; to cause to be cut
likhitako
Written
likhito
Scratched; erased; written, inscribed
liE gaC

A mark, sign, characteristic; pudendum; gender, sex; nominal theme or crude base
liE gav
Having marks or characteristics
liE g+
Having gender
licchavi
Proper name of a race of Indian princes, also called Vajji
litto
Smeared, plastered
lipi
A letter of the alphabet; writing
lippati
see <see>limpati</see>
limpati
To smear, to daub, to plaster, to stain
limpanaC
Smearing, plastering
l+no
Attached, adhering; inherent hidden
l+yati
To adhere
l+l
Play, sport, dalliance
l+7 h
Ease, grace, playfulness, facility, adroitness, skill, proficiency, mastery
luñcati
To pull up or out
lutto
Cut off, elided
luddako
A huntsman, a sportsman
luddo
Cruel, murderous
luddho
Greedy, covetous
lunti
To cut, to reap
lupanaC

Cutting off
lupyati
To be elided
lulyo
A buffalo
lkkho
Rough; unpleasant; hard, harsh
lkt
A spider
lktik
A spider
lkno
Cut, reaped
lkyati
To be cut or reaped
lekhako
A scribe, a secretary
lekhanaC
Writing; a letter
lekh
A line, a streak, a scratch
lekheti
To write, to delineate
lekho
Writing, manuscript, inscription; a letter, epistle; a drawing, delineation
lekhyaC
Writing
le

u
A clod of earth
lenaC
A cave a rock cavern, asylum, retreat, refuge; nirvG a
lepanaC
Smearing, plastering
lepo
Plastering; plaster, mortar
lepyaC

Plastering, modelling in clay
leyyo
To be licked, or lapped, or sipped
leso
A bit, an atom, a little
leso
A trick, a stratagem
lehati
To lick
lokakkhyik
see <see>akkhyik</see> and <see>lokyataC </see>
lokagaru
Teacher of the world, an epithet of the Buddha or of any of the Buddhas
lokaggo
Chief of the world, i.e. Buddha
lokadhammat
The vicissitudes of life, the vanity of worldly things
lokadhammo
Worldly condition
lokadhtu
A world or sphere
lokantho
Protector or saviour of the world, an epithet of Buddha
lokantariko
see <see>cakkavlaC </see>, Belonging to the lokantaraC , or space between three spher
lokaplo
Guardian of the world. This term is applied to several devas, as Sakka, Yama, VaruG a. Th
are lokaplas.
lokavidk
Knowing the universe. A common epithet of a Buddha
lokdhipateyyaC
Influence of the world
lokmisaC
Temptation of the world, pleasures of sense
lokyataC
Controversy on fabulous or absurd points, casuistry
lokiyo
Common, popular; worldly, earthly, temporal

lokuttaro
Transcending the world supernatural, spiritual
lokeso
Brahman
loko
The universe; a world; the world; the inhabitants of a world or region; mankind; a being, a cr
locanaC
The eye
loG aC
Salt
loG iko
Relating to salt, having a salt taste
loddo
The tree symplocos racemosa
lopo
Cutting off; in gram. elision, omission of letter
lobhan+yo
Connected with covetousness
lobho
Covetousness, desire, cupidity, greed
lomaC
The hair of the body
lomaso
Hairy
lomahaC sanaC
Bristling of the hair of the body caused by astonishment or fear or delight
lomahaC sano
Causing bristling of hair, astounding, stupendous
lomahaC so
Horripilation, erection of hair of the body
lomaham m hajto
Having the hair of the body erect with wonder or fear, terrified, astounded, thunderstruck
lom+
Having hair
lolat
Longing, eagerness
lolupo
Desirous, covetous, greedy

lolo
Tremulous; desirous, longing; greedy; unsteady, agitated
lohaC
Any metal
lohakrako
A blacksmith
lohakumbh+
An iron cauldron; name of a lake in hell
lohagu7 o
An iron or metal ball
lohajaC
Brass, bronze
lohitako
Red
lohitaE ko
A ruby
lohitapG +
Red-handed, bloody, murderous, destroying life whether animal or human
lohituppdako
One who has committed the crime of shedding the blood of a Buddha
lohituppdo
The crime of wounding a supreme Buddha so as to draw blood
lohito
Red, blood
loho
and (lohaC)Iron; copper, brass; any metal
va
see <see>iva</see>
va
Eva with the initial a elided after a long vowel
va
see <see>vaC sakkamo</see>
vaC sakkamo
Lineage, pedigree
vaC sajo
Belonging to a race
vaC savaG G o
The ve7 uriya gem

vaC sgato
Come down from father to son, hereditary
vaC siko
A flute-player, piper
vaC so
A bamboo; a shrill flute, a pipe; race, family, lineage; dynasty; hereditary custom, tradition
vakulo
The tree mimusops elengi
vako
A wolf
vakkaC
The kidney
vakkaE go
The ruddy goose
vakkalaC
 and (vakkalo) Bark of a tree; bark garment worn by ascetics
vakko
Crooked
vakkhati
see <see>vatti</see>
vaggati
To jump
vaggiyo
Belonging to a class
vaggu
Beautiful, pleasant
vaggo
A class, multitude, company, tribe, party
vaE ko
Crooked, bent; cunning, dishonest
vaE go
Bengal
vaE go
Discolouration of the face, a cutaneous complaint
vacaC yamo
A muni or sage
vacanaC
Speaking, saying, declaring; enjoining, injunction; advice; word, speech, utterance, expressi

passage, text
vacan+yo
see <see>vatti</see>
vacas
see <see>vaco</see>
vacaso
At the end of a compound a substitute for; saddheyyavacaso, of credible speech, trustworth
vac
Orris root
vac+
Speech, words
vaco
Speech, words, saying; advice, injunction, order
vaccaC
see <see>vacco</see>
vacco
 and (vaccaC) Lustre; form; excrement
vacchako
A calf
vacchataro
A bullock, steer
vacchati
see <see>vasati</see>
vacchalo
Affectionate
vacchno
A proper name
vacchyano
A proper name
vaccho
A calf
vajati
To go, to walk
vajiro
 and (vajiraC) The thunderbolt of Indra; diamond, adamant; a stone which bores gems
vajo
A cow-pen
vajjaC

A musical instrument
vajjaC
That which should be avoided, fault, sin, which is of a personal defect. Of an error in a book
vajjati
see <see>vadati</see>
vajjanaC
Avoiding, forsaking, escaping
vajjanity
That should be shunned, improper
vajj+
Name of a people, the Licchavi princes
vajjeti
To avoid, abstain from, renounce, escape, leave out, pass over, except; to remove, dispel
vajjh
Execution
vajjho
To be killed or destroyed, meriting death
vañcako
Deceitful
vañceti
To deceive, delude, elude
vañjulo
The ratan, calamus rotang
vañjho
Barren, sterile
vañño
Sylvan
vam kro
A cord
vam umaC
A road
vam o
The banyan or Indian fig-tree
vam m aC
see <see>vattati</see>
vam m ak
A quail
vam m ati

To begin; to proceed, to go on, to be carried on, to take place; to stay, remain; to exist, be; to
oneself with, practise; to conduce, tend; to prevail, be customary; while vam m ati means t
right. The following are examples of the use of these words: khar vedan vattanti, severe pain
saE gme vattamne, when the battle began; taC mrpetuC vi, here it now behoves me to
lying permissible to you, or "worthy of you"?
vam m i
A fringe; a run, brim; a wick; a lump, ball
vam m ik
A thong; a wick; a rim; a lump, ball, pill
vam m +
A fringe; a run, brim; a wick; a lump, ball
vam m ulo
Circular
vam m o
"Round"
vam m o
Expenditure
vam m o
"Rained"
vam haro
Bulky, gross
va

haki
An artisan, carpenter; mason
va

hako
Augmenting, enlarging
va

hataro
see <see>va

hati</see>
va

hati

To grow, increase, multiply; to prosper
va

hanaC
Increase, enlargement
va

hano
Augmenting
va

hamnako
Growing
va

hi
see <see>vuddhi</see>, Increase, growth; prosperity, advantage
va

hito
see <see>va

hati</see>
vaG aC
A sore, wound, boil
vaG ijj
Trade
vaG it
A woman
vaG ito
Wounded, bruised
vaG ippatho
A trading town, mart; trade
vaG o
see <see>vaG aC </see>
vaG m aC
A stalk
vaG G akaC

Paint, rouge
vaG G ads+
A prostitute
vaG G an
Description, narration; explanation; a comment, commentary
vaG G av
Having colour, having beauty
vaG G avd+
Eulogizing, a panegyrist
vaG G +
Having colour; having the appearance of
vaG G u
Sand
vaG G eti
To depict, describe; to praise, applaud, approve; to explain, comment upon
vaG G o
Appearance, form, figure; colour; sort, kind; tribe, caste; complexion; beauty; praise, fame; a
syllable; quality, property
vata
O! ah! alas! indeed, verily
vataC
see <see>vato</see>
vatav
Devout, observant of religious duties
vati
A fence
vato
and (vataC) Observance, practice, habit; religious duty or act, rite
vattaC
The mouth, face
vattaC
see <see>vattati</see>
vattati
To begin; to proceed, to go on, to be carried on, to take place; to stay, remain; to exist, be; t
oneself with, practise; to conduce, tend; to prevail, be customary; while vam m ati means t
right. The following are examples of the use of these words: khar vedan vattanti, severe pain
saE gme vattamne, when the battle began; taC mrpetuC vi, here it now behoves me to
lying permissible to you, or "worthy of you"?

vattanaC
Livelihood, subsistence; going on, continuing to exist
vattan+
Abiding, living; a road
vattabbo
see <see>vatti</see>
vattamno
Fr. vattati
vatt
One who says or tells; one who speaks sensibly
vattpako
Causing to take place
vattpeti
see <see>vattati</see>
vattro
see <see>vatt</see>
vatti
To speak, to say; to speak to, address
vatto
Shaven
vatto
"Round"
vatthaC
Cloth; clothes, raiment
vatthakaC
A cloth garment
vatthaguyhaC
Sexual organ lit. "that which should be concealed by clothes"
vatthi
The abdomen, the bladder
vatthiko
Belonging to cloth
vatth+yati
To wish for clothes
vatthu
 and (vatthuC) Substance, object, thing, matter; occasion, cause; plot or subject, story, nar
vatthusmiC , on what subject or matter? on what occasion?
vatthu

A site, building ground, floor; vatthudesan, fixing or consecrating a site for a religious buildin
vatthuC
see <see>vasati</see> and <see>vatthu</see>
vatthuko
having site of foundation or ground
vatthuttayaC
The three objects, namely, buddha, dhamma and saE gha
vatthuvijj
A magic art by which the proper site for a building, etc. is ascertained
vatrabhk
A name of Indra
vadaññk
Generous, bountiful, affable
vadati
To speak, say; to declare, proclaim
vadanaC
The mouth; the face; speech, utterance
vadn+yo
Bountiful
vadeti
see <see>vadati</see>, To speak, say; to declare, proclaim
vado
Speaking sensible
vaddalik
Rainy weather
vaddhamayo
Leathern
vaddho
see <see>va

hati</see>
vadhako
Murderous
vadhati
To strike; to kill
vadhuk
A daughter-in-law
vadhk

A bride, a young wife; a girl; a daughter-in-law
vadho
Killing, slaughter, murder, assassination; striking
vanaC
A wood, forest; water
vanacarako
A forester
vanacaro
Wandering in the forest
vanatho
The undergrowth in a forest, brushwood, shrubs, saplings; desire, lust
vananto
The edge or skirt of a forest
vanappati
A tree bearing fruit, but without apparent blossoms; any tree
vanarji
A tract of forest; an open glade or ride in a forest
vanavso
Name of a country
vanasaG
o
A forest, wood
vanaspati
A tree bearing fruit, but without apparent blossoms; any tree
vanibbako
A beggar, mendicant, pauper
vantsiko
Name of a sort of peta, "eating what has been vomited"
vantso
One who has renounced all desires, an arhat
vanto
see <see>vamati</see>
vandati
To salute, make obeisance, pay homage to, revere, venerate
vandan
and (vandanaC) Salutation, paying reverence, veneration, homage
vandan+yo
Deserving homage

vandk
A parasitical plant
vandpanaC
Causing to do homage
vandi
A prisoner
vandi
A bard, panegyrist
vapati
To sow; to shave
vapanaC
Sowing
vap
The serious secretion or fat that spreads among the muscles
vapu
The body
vappo
Sowing; the bank of a river
vamati
To vomit; to eject, discharge
vamathu
Vomiting
vamanaC
Vomiting; an emetic
vamo
Vomiting
vammaC
Armour
vammiko
An ant-hill
vammito
Wearing armour
vamm+ko
and (vammikaC)An ant-hill
vayam m ho
Young, in the prime of life
vayasso
A friend

vayo
see <see>vyayo</see>, Loss, perishing, decay; expenditure
vayo
 and (vayaC) Youth, prime of life; any period of life, age
varako
The bean phaseolus trilobus
varaE gaC
The head; the female pudenda
varaE gan
A noble or beautiful woman
varañ̃k
An epithet of Buddha, one who has known or discovered nirvG a
varaG o
A surrounding wall, rampart; the tree crataeva roxburghii
varataro
Better, more excellent
varatt
A strap, thong
varad+po
The Glorious Isle, viz. Ceylon
varado
An epithet of Buddha as having shown men the way to nirvG a, lit. giver of the boon
varapañño
Of noble wisdom, epithet of a Buddha
varavaG G in+
An excellent woman
varko
Wretched, miserable
varko
A pot, jar
varroh
An excellent seat, chair of state
varharo
Bringing the boon of nirvG a
varho
A boar, wild hog; an elephant
varktho
A wooden ledge or fender round a chariot

varo
Choosing, appointing; a boon, blessing, favour
varo
Excellent, best, precious, noble
valajo
A sort of fish
valañjako
Using, frequenting
valañjanaC
Use, resorting to
valañjeti
To use, to resort to, to spend
valañjo
Use, expenditure; a mark; resorting to, frequenting
valayito
Encircled
valayo
and (valayaC) A bracelet, ring, circle
valhako
A cloud
valito
Wrinkled
valittaco
Wrinkled
valiro
Squinting looking sidelong
val+
A fold of the skin, wrinkle; a line, streak
val+mukho
A monkey
vallak+
An Indian lute
vallabho
Beloved
vallar+
A compound pedicle, a branching footstalk
vallibho
The plant kumhaG

a
vall+
A creeper, creeping plant
vallkro
and vallkr(1) and vallkraC (2) Dried flesh
va7 abnalo
A submarine fire at the South Pole
va7 abhi
A roof
va7 av
A mare
vavakam m ho
Withdrawn, secluded
vavatthnaC
Fixing
vavatthpanaC
Fixing
vavatthpeti
To place, fix, settle, establish
vavatthito
Fixed, arranged, appointed
vasaC
see <see>vaso</see>
vasago
Subject, obedient
vasati
To dwell, stay, live, abide; spend time
vasati
Dwelling, residence; a dwelling-place, abode
vasanaC
Dwelling
vasanaC
Cloth, clothes, clothing
vasanto
One of the seasons, spring
vasabho
A bull
vasalo

A [udra; an outcaste, pariah; a low person, reprobate
vasavatt+
Bringing into subjection
vas
A barren cow; an obedient wife
vas
Serum, marrow of the flesh, fat
vasikat
Subjection
vasiko
Subject to
vasito
see <see>vasati</see>
vas+
Having the senses under control
vas+karoti
To bring into subjection
vas+bhvo
Subjection; self-control, subjugation of the senses
vas+bhkto
Subjected, self-controlled
vasu
A class of Hindu gods
vasu
Wealth; a gem
vasudh
The earth
vasundhar
The earth
vasumat+
The earth
vasena
see <see>vaso</see>
vaso
and(vasaC) Wish, desire; will, authority, power, influence, control, mastership, ownership
vassaC
see <see>vasso</see>
vassakammaC

Giving virility
vassati
To utter a cry, of an animal
vassati
To fall, pour down, rain
vassanaC
The rainy season
vassavaro
A eunuch castrated man
vassavsiko
Connected with spending the rainy season
vassasataC
A century
vassik+
Great-flowered jasmine.
vassiko
Belonging to the rainy season; belonging to a year
vasskpanyik
Entrance upon Lent, commencement of the vassa residence
vasso
A he-goat
vasso
and (vassaC) Rain; a year
vassokasr
A name of Sakka's city
vahati
To carry, transport, draw; to bear along, carry off; to experience, possess
vah
A river
vaho
Carrying
v
Or. Never at the beginning of a sentence; itthiy purisassa v, by a woman or by a man. Repea
v karoti v, speaks or acts
vkaC
Bark of a tree
vkar
A net or snare

vkkaraG aC
Talk, assertion
vkyaC
A speech, a sentence
vguriko
A sportsman using nets
vcako
Speaking, expressing
vcan
and (vcanaC) Recitation, reading, teaching, declaring
vcasiko
Connected with speech, verbal
vc
Word, saying, speech
vcpeti
see <see>vatti</see>
vclo
Talkative
vcikaC
News
vcito
see <see>vatti</see>
vceti
see <see>vatti</see>
vcco
see <see>vatti</see>
vjo
The feather of an arrow
vm ako
Enclosure, circle
vG ijako
A trader
vG ijo
A trader
vG ijjaC
Trade
vG +
Voice, speech

vtaghtako
The tree cassia fistula
vtaG
aC
Elephantiasis of the scrotum
vtapnaC
A window
vtamigo
A swift antelope
vtbdho
Rheumatism
vtyanaC
A window
vti
see <see>vyati</see>, To blow, as the wind; to breathe forth, emit, as an odour; to be emitte
vtiko
Rheumatic
vtiE gaG o
The egg-plant solanum melongena
vtt
Rumour, news
vttk+
The egg-plant
vdako
Playing
vdanaC
Playing on a musical instrument, music
vdiko
At the end of a compound a substitute for vd+; paravdiko, the man who said "Across the sea
vdittaC
A musical instrument; instrumental music
vd+
Saying, speaking, asserting, holding doctrine; disputing, arguing
vdeti
see <see>vadati</see>
vdo
Speaking, speech, talk; assertion; controversy, dispute; doctrine, creed, belief; school of doc
vnaC

Sewing
vnaC
Desire, lust
vnapattho
A brahmin of the third order, an anchorite, a hermit
vnaro
A monkey
vneyyaC
The fragrant grass cyperus rotundus
vno
Left; reverse, opposite; beautiful
vpito
Shorn removed by cutting
vp+
A reservoir, lake, tank
vpo
Sowing
vmato
On the left side, to the left
vmano
Dwarfish
vyati
To blow, as the wind; to breathe forth, emit, as an odour; to be emitted
vyanaC
Weaving
vyamati
To struggle, strive, endeavour
vyasri
An owl
vyaso
A crow
vymo
Toil, fatigue, exertion, effort, contention
vyu
and (vyo) Air, wind
vraG aC
Resistance
vraG o

An elephant; the hatthiliE ga bird
vrattiko
Bound with a thong
vrabG aC
 and (vrabG o) A woman's jacket or bodice
vri
Water
vrijaC
A lotus
vrijo
A fish
vrito
see <see>vuG ti</see>
vrittaC
Avoidance
vrido
A cloud
vrimaggo
An issue from a sluice, watercourse
vriyati
see <see>vuG ti</see>
vrivho
A cloud
vruG +
Spirituous liquor
vreti
see <see>vuG dti</see>
vro
Time, occasion; turn, time; day of the week
vlaC
Water
vlaggaC
The tip of a hair
vladhi
A horse's or cow's tail
vlav+jan+
A fan made of a yak's tail, a chowrie
vlavedh+

An archer who can hit a hair
vlahattho
A horse's tail
vlik
Sand
vluk
Sand
vlo
Hair of the head; hair of animals; the hairy tail of an animal
v7 agh+
A snake charmer
v7 amigo
A tiger, leopard, or other beast of prey
v7 o
A snake; a beast of prey
vsacuG G aC
and (vsacuG G akaC) Toilet perfume
vsanaC
Perfuming and decorating the person
vsan
Impression remaining on the mind from past good or evil actions and producing pleasure or
vsant+
The creeper gaertnera racemosa
vsayogo
Toilet powder
vsavo
Sakka or Indra
vsgraC
A bedroom
vsi
A razor
vsiko
Dwelling, inhabiting
vsim m ho
A proper name
vsitako
Perfumed
vsito

see <see>vasati</see>
vsito
Scented
vs+
An axe, adze, hatchet
vs+
Dwelling
vsuki
The king of snakes
vsudevo
The Hindu god Krishna
vsem m ho
Name of a [ishi; a proper name
vseti
see <see>vasati</see>
vso
Perfume
vso
Cloth, clothing
vso
Dwelling, staying, stopping, living; an abode, habitation, lodging, house
vhanaC
Carrying; a vehicle; an animal used in riding
vhaso
A boa constrictor or python
vh+
Carrying
vho
A bearer, leader; a horse; a vehicle, cart; a measure of capacity 20 kharis, in this sense it m
vi
A preposition much used in composition with verbs and their derivatives, frequently with the
separation, difference, opposition
vikaE kato
Name of a plant
vikaco
Blossoming
vikam o
Changed, altered

vikatik
A woolen coverlet embroidered with figures of lions, tigers
vikat+
Change; emotion, anger, etc.; sort, kind; altered form, product
vikato
Changed
vikappanaC
Option, alternative; indecision
vikappan
Apportioning, assignment
vikappeti
To apportion, assign
vikappo
Option, uncertainty; thinking over, considering
vikaroti
To alter
vikalo
Defective, wanting; deprived of
vikasati
To expand, blossom
vikas
Bengal madder
vikro
Change, alteration; perturbation; wrong state of mind
viklo
Afternoon, evening; wrong time
viks+
Illumining, delighting
vikiraG aC
Dispersing; investment of money
vikiraG o
Dispersing, spending, squandering
vikirati
To scatter, sprinkle, spread abroad; to overwhelm
vikubbanaC
Assuming a different form by supernatural power, magical or miraculous transformation
vikkjati
To chirp, warble

vikopanaC
Injuring
vikopeti
To cause or suffer to be injured
vikkanto
Stepping, walking; heroic
vikkamo
Advancing, walking; strength, heroism, prowess
vikkay+
(vikkayiko) A vendor
vikkayo
Sale
vikkiG ti
To sell
vikket
A vendor
vikkeyyo
Saleable, for sale
vikkhabhito
Obstructed, stopped destroyed
vikkhambhanaC
Withdrawl of support, arresting, paralysing, elimination, obstructing, stopping
vikkhambho
Diameter
vikkhyitakaC
One of the asubha kammam m hnas, obtained by the contemplation of a corpse gnawed b
vikkhlanaC
Washing
vikkhleti
To wash
vikkh+pati
To scatter
vikkhepo
Scattering, confusion; perplexity, puzzle, disorder of mind
vikkhobheti
To agitate
vigacchati
To depart

vigamo
Departure, dispelling
vigarahati
To reproach, rebuke, censure
vighati
To plunge or wade into; to enter
vigheti
To plunge or wade into; to enter
viguG m hito
Arrested, foiled
viggahav
Having the form of; handsome
viggaho
The body; strife; in gram. resolution of a word into its elements, analysis
vigghako
Quarrelsome
viggho
An obstacle
vighm anaC
Overthrow, removal
vighm eti
To overthrow, remove, batter down
vighto
Destruction; annoyance, vexation; opposition
vighsdo
One who eats the remains of food
vighso
Remains of food, broken meat, scraps, rots
vicakkhaG o
Knowing, wise, discerning, sensible, skilful
vicayo
Research, investigation
vicaraG aC
Going about
vicarati
To walk or go about
vicrako
One who investigates, a judge

vicraG
and (vicraG aC) Investigation, doubt
vicro
Investigation, examination
vicikicchati
To doubt, hesitate
vicikicch
Doubt, uncertainty
viciti
Examination
vicito
Separated
vicitto
Variegated, painted, oramented, embroidered
vicitro
Variegated, painted, oramented, embroidered
vicinati
To seek, search, investigate, examine; to gather, collect
vicintako
Devising, finding out
vicinteti
To think, consider, imagine
vicuG G o
Crushed
viceyyo
Accompanied with discrimination
viccuto
Fallen down
viccha

eti
To throw away
vicch
Succession
vicchiko
A break off, interrupt
vicchiddakaC
One of the asubha kammam m hnas, obtained by the contemplation of a corpse fissured f

vijam anaC
Disentangling
vijam peti
To comb out, disentangle; metaphorically, to unravel, explain
vijam eti
To comb out, disentangle; metaphorically, to unravel, explain
vijano
Lonely, deserted
vijambhati
To rouse oneself, display activity
vijayo
Victory, triumph; name of the first Aryan coloniser and sovereign of Ceylon
vijahati
To leave, forsake, relinquish, reject
vijnaC
Understanding
vijnanaC
Knowing
vijnti
To discern, distinguish, be wise, perceive, learn, understand, know exactly, find out, ascerta
vijyati
To bring forth young
vijyanaC
Bringing forth, delivery
vijigucchati
To loathe
vijitv+
Victorious
vijinati
To conquer, master, triumph over
vijinanaC
Conquering
vij+vito
Dead
vijeti
To conquer, master, triumph over
vijj
Knowledge, learning, scholarship, science; wisdom

vijju
 and (vijjut) Lightning
vijjullat
Forked lightning
vijjotati
To shine
vijjhati
To pierce, perforate; to strike, hit, break throught; to hurt, wound; to shoot with an arrow
vijjhanaC
Piercing
vijjhyati
To burn out, go out, be extinguished
viñjho
The Vindhya mountain-range
viññatiti
Information, intimation; intimation of a want, asking
viññG aC
Intelligence, knowledge; consciousness; thought, mind
viññG añcyatanaC
Realm of infinity of intelligence, name of the second arkpabrahmaloka
viññG am m hiti
Station or abode of Intelligence
viññpano
Informing, instructing
viññpet
One who informs
viññpeti
see <see>vijnti</see>
viññya
see <see>vijnti</see>
viññk
Intelligent, wise, learned, discreet
viññkt
Intelligence
viññeyyo
see <see>vijnti</see>
vim aE ko
 and (vim aE kaC) A dove-cot, aviary; pigeon house

vim ap+
A tree
vim apo
The fork of a tree; a clump, thicket
vim abh+
The fork of a tree
vitakkanaC
Reasoning
vitakketi
To reason, argue, consider, reflect
vitakko
Reflection, thought, argument, reasoning
vitacchik
Scabies
vitacchito
Planed, smoothed
vitaññati
To be spread, diffused
vitaG

Idle talk, gossiping. Frivolous or captious discussion
vitato
Extended, diffused, overspread
vitatho
False, unreal
vitaraG aC
Donation, gift; abandoning, escaping from
vitarati
To continue, go through; to perform
vitno
and (vitnaC) Spreading, expansion; multitude; a canopy, awning
vitiG G o
see <see>vitarati</see>
vitkdati
To strike, sting
vittaC
See end of art. <see>vidati</see>
vitti

Joy; feeling, sensation
vitthato
Extended, wide
vitthambhanaC
Instability
vitthriko
Extended, diffused
vitthreti
To expand, detail
vitthro
Width, breadth; extension, amplification, detail
vitthiG G o
Extensive, large
vida

hat
Bravery, gallantry, wit
vidati
To know, ascertain
vidatthi
A span of twelve aE gulas
vidahati
To allot, assign, appoint, fix, order, prescribe; to provide, practise
vidraG aC
Rending
vidrito
Rent, split
vidro
Tearing
vidlano
Breaking up
vidleti
To break open, split, rip up
vidis
An intermediate point of the compass
viduro
Wise
vidk

Knowing, skilled; wise
vidksito
Corrupted
videh
Name of a people
vidojo
A name of Indra
viddasu
Skilled, wise
viddumo
Coral
viddes+
An enemy
viddeso
Enmity, hatred
viddhaC sanaC
crushing, destruction
viddhaC speti
To crush, destroy, overthrow, scatter, disperse
viddhaC seti
To crush, destroy, overthrow, scatter, disperse
viddhaC so
Demolition
viddhasto
Broken, fallen to pieces
viddho
see <see>vijjhati</see>
vidv
Wise
vidhamati
To scatter, dispel
vidhamanaC
Dispelling
vidhav
A widow
vidh
Pride
vidhnaC

Arrangement, disposal, assignment; act, performance; precept, rule
vidhya
see <see>vidahati</see>
vidhvati
To run about
vidhi
Rule, precept; ceremony; luck, destiny
vidhu
The moon
vidhuraC
Absence, seclusion
vidhknati
To shake
vidhkpanaC
A fan
vidhkpito
Scattered, destroyed
vidheyyo
see <see>vidahati</see>
vidho
Form, measure, kind, sort; part, fold
vinat
The mother of the garu7 as
vinandhati
To encircle, cover
vinayanaC
Instruction, conversion
vinayo
Putting away, avoidance; subduing, conversion; training, discipline; name of a portion of the scriptures
vinassati
To be lost; to perish, be destroyed
vin
Without, except
vinmeti
To bend about, twist
vinyako
A spiritual leader or teacher, a buddha

vins+
Destructive
vinseti
see <see>vinassati</see>
vinso
Loss; destruction, ruin
viniggato
Departing; free from
viniggamo
Departure
vinicchayo
Bondage
vinicchayo
Investigation, trial; ascertainment, decision
vinicchinati
To investigate, try; to judge, decide, determine
vinidhya
Having deposited
vinipatito
Fallen down
viniptiko
Destined to suffer in purgatory, liable to punishment after death
vinipteti
To do away with, destroy
vinipto
State of punishment, or suffering
vinibandho
Bondage
vinimmutto
Released; discharged, as an arrow
vinimutto
Released; discharged, as an arrow
vinivam m ati
To roll back
vinivijjhati
To pierce through and through
vinivem hanaC
Unwrapping, explaining, refuting

vin+to
see <see>vineti</see>
vin+lako
Purple, black and blue
vin+varaG o
Unbiased
vineti
To remove, put away; to subdue, conquer, restrain; to instruct, educate, train
vinodako
Dispelling
vinodanaC
Dispelling, removal
vinodeti
To dispel, put away, get rid of
vindati
see <see>vidati</see>
vipakkhako
Opposite
vipakkho
Opposite; hostile
vipaccati
To be cooked, scorched, etc.
vipaccan+ko
Hostile
vipajjati
To fail; to perish
vipatti
Misfortune; failure
vipanno
see <see>vipajjati</see>
viparmoso
Highway robbery
viparvatto
Reversed, changed
vipariG ato
Changed
vipariG meti
To transform oneself

vipariG mo
Change, reverse
vipariyayo
and (vipariyyo) Reversal, change
vipariyso
see <see>vipallso</see>, Reversal, change
vipar+to
Reversed, opposite, contrary, different, changed; wrong, false
vipallso
Reversal, change
vipassako
Contemplating; endowed with vipassan
vipassati
To see clearly, to obtain spiritual insight
vipassan
Seeing clearly, spiritual insight V. is produced by the successful exercise of ecstatic meditati
attribute of arhatship
vipass+
Seeing clearly, wise name of a buddha
vipk+
Having a result
vipko
Result, product, consequence; good result, fruit, profit, reward; evil result, retribution
vipceti
To work oneself up into indignation, to be indignant, angry, annoyed
viptik
An abscess on the foot
vipteti
To crush
vipim m hikaroti
To throw behind one
vipinaC
A grove, wood
vipubbakaC
One of the asubbakammam m hanas, obtained by the contemplation of a festering corpse
vipulo
Large, great, broad, exm ensive
vipekkhati

To stare about
vipotheti
To bruise
vippakam m hako
Distant
vippakato
Imperfectly executed, left unfinished
vippakro
Change of state; impropriety incorrectness
vippakirati
To scatter
vippakkhitto
Scattered about
vippajahati
To abandon, give up
vippam isr+
Remorseful
vippam isro
Remorse, regret, repentance
vippanam m ho
Ruined, sunk, lost
vippamuñcati
To cast off, free oneself from
vippayogo
Separation
vippaladdho
Disappointed, deceived
vippalapati
To chatter, talk nonsense; to lament
vippalambheti
To mock, delude
vippalpo
Wrangling
vippavasati
To go abroad, leave home, be away from home, be absent
vippavso
Absence
vippaviddho

Pierced through and through
vippavuttho
see <see>vippavasati</see>
vippas+dati
To become calm or serene
vippo
A brahmin
vipphandati
To struggle, writhe
vipphandattaC
State of writhing, suffering, mental torture
vippharaG aC
Thrilling, pervading
vipphriko
Pervading, spreading, diffusing
vipphro
Diffusion, pervasion
vipphuraG aC
Spreading out, pervasion
vipphurati
To vibrate, wave, flash
vipphuliE gaC
A spark of fire
vibuddhi
Enlightenment
vibudho
A learned or wise man; a deva
vibodhanaC
Awakening
vibbhamanaC
Roaming
vibbhamo
Whirling; agitation, hurry, flurry; amorous dalliance
vibhaE go
Division; distinction, determination, explanation
vibhajati
To divide, apportion; to distinguish, go into details, be minutely accurate
vibhajanaC

Division, sharing with others
vibhatti
In gram. inflection of nouns and verbs, declension, conjugation
vibhatto
see <see>vibhajati</see>
vibhavo
Power, prosperity, majesty, splendour; property, wealth
vibhavo
Absence or cessation of existence, non-existence, nirvG a
vibh
Light, lustre
vibhgo
Division
vibhti
To glitter
vibhvanaC
Making clear, ascertainment
vibhvar+
Night
vibhv+
Wise
vibhveti
To understand clearly
vibhvo
Doubling
vibhvo
Condition or sentiment of the body or mind
vibhs
An alternative
vibhinno
Scattered; divided, at variance
vibh+tako
 and vibh+tak+(1) and vibh+takaC (2) Beleric myrobolan
vibhk
A lord, ruler
vibhkti
Splendour, dignity
vibhksanaC

Adornment
vibhksito
Adorned
vibhedanaC
Division
vibhedik
The Palmyra tree
vimam m ho
Soft
vimati
Perplexity, doubt
vimaddutto
Sent arising from the grinding of perfumes
vimano
Perplexed, distressed, doubtful
vimalo
Pure, clear, spotless
vimnaC
and (vimno) A pagoda or palace of seven stories, the abode of a deva, a celestial mansion;
abode
vimukho
Averted, neglectful
vimuñcati
To release; to give up, to spend
vimuttyatanaC
Point of emancipation
vimutti
Release, emancipation, arhatship, nirvG a or annihilation
vimutto
Released, emancipated
vimuyhati
To be confused, bewildered
vimokkha
Release, escape, deliverance, salvation; release from human passion, arhatship; release fro
nirvG a or annihilation
vimokho
and (vimokkha) Release, escape, deliverance, salvation; release from human passion, arha
existence, nirvG a or annihilation

vimocanaC
Release
vimohako
Bewitching, deluding
vimhayo
Astonishment, surprise
vimhpeti
To astonish
vimhito
Astonished, amazed
viya
see <see>iva</see>
viyaggo
Bewildered
viyutto
Separated
viykhati
To remove, take out, disengage
viyogo
Separation, disunion; absence, deprivation; loss, death
viyojeti
To separate
viyyati
see <see>viyati</see>, To be woven
viracito
Made, composed
virajo
Free from corruption or human passion
virajjati
To be displeased, disgusted, to loathe
virajjhati
To fail, go wrong, miss, lose
virati
Abstinence
virato
see <see>viramati</see>
viratto
see <see>virajjati</see>

viramaG aC
Abstaining
viramati
To abstain, refrain, desist
viralañjano
Thinly peopled
viralo
Delicate, fine
viravati
To cry aloud, shout, cry out; to rattle, jingle
viravo
Crying, shouting, clamour
virahito
Bereft of, exempt from
virgo
Absence of desire or human passion, arhatship, nirvG a
virjati
To shine, be conspicuous or eminent
virdheti
see <see>virajjhati</see>
virvo
Crying, shouting, clamour
viriyaC
Strength, vigour, energy, fortitude, effort, exertion; dignity, influence
viriyav
Energetic
virujjati
To fall to pieces, to decay
virujjhati
To be obstructed, annoyed, disturbed, troubled
virujjhanaC
Being obstructed
viruddho
see <see>virujjhati</see>
virkdhanako
Growing
virkpakkho
Name of the Regent of the West, and chief of the ngas

virkpo
Deformed, monstrous, ugly
virk7 hi
Growth, increase
virk7 ho
Grown, blossoming
vireko
Purging, diarrhoea
virecanaC
Purging; a purgative
virocati
To shine, be brilliant or splendid; to be eminent, conspicuous
virocano
Shining
virodhanaC
Opposition, contradiction
virodhito
Rendered hostile
virodh+
Opposing, obstructing, adverse
virodho
Opposition; contradiction, inconsistency; enmity
virodhotti
Contradiction, quarrel
vilaggo
Fastened
vilapati
To lament, wail; to talk idly, to lie
vilambati
To loiter, tarry
vilayo
Destruction
vilpo
Lamentation
vilso
Sport, pastime; dalliance; charm, beauty
vilimpati
To smear, to anoint

vil+no
Clinging, adhering
vil+vakro
A basket-maker
vilumpati
To plunder
vilkno
Cut off
vilekhito
Rendered by Gog "smooth"
vilekho
Perplexity, confusion
vilepanaC
Toilet perfume
vilokanaC
Looking, a look
viloketi
To look at, look over, examine
vilocanaC
The eye
vilopako
Plundering
vilopo
Plunder, pillage
vilomenti
To disarrange, invert
vilomo
Against the grain, reversed, different, wrong
vilo7 eti
To stir, move about
vi7 aE gaC
The plant erycibe paniculata
vi7 ambanaC
Disguise, masquerade
vivajjeti
To forsake, to avoid
vivam o
see <see>vivarati</see>

vivam m aC
Part of the dress of a Buddhist priest; turning round the other way, rolling back
vivam m aC
Absence of vam m or transmigration, nirvG a
vivam m ati
To roll on or round, revolve
vivam m o
Beginning again, renovation
vivaG G akaC
Dispraise, reviling, contempt
vivaG G o
Discoloured, wan
vivattacchaddo
and (vivattacchado) One by whom the veil of human passion is rolled away. This is an epith
vivadati
To dispute, quarrel
vivadanaC
Causing separation
vivaraC
A hole, hollow, fissure, cleft; gap, interstice; an empty space, vacuum; recess, core; a flaw, c
vivaraG aC
Explanation, comment
vivarati
To open
vivaso
Unrestrained, independent
vivdo
Dispute, contention; litigation
vivhanaC
Getting a husband for a girl
vivho
Marriage
vivicca
Separating oneself from
viviccati
To separate oneself, retire
vivicch
Said to mean vicikicch or doubt

vivitto
see <see>viviccati</see>
vividho
Various; manifold
vivekajo
Caused by seclusion or detachment
viveko
Separation, seclusion; discrimination
vivecanam
Investigation
viveceti
To separate, seclude
visaC
Poison, venom
visaC yutto
Separated, detached
visaC yogo
Separation, disjunction
visaC vdako
Deceiving, lying
visaC vdeti
To break one's word to a person, deceive, disappoint
visaC vdo
Deceiving, disappointing, etc.
visakaG m hakaC
A sort of sugar
visaE khro
Destruction, annihilation
visaE khito
Destroyed, annihilated
visajja
see <see>vissajjati</see>
visajjeti
see <see>vissajjati</see>
visaññit
Unconsciousness, syncope
visaññ+bhuto
Unconscious, swooned away

visaññutto
see <see>visaC y</see>-, Separated, detached
visañño
Unconscious
visaññogo
see <see>visaC y</see>-, Separation, disjunction
visam o
Spread, diffused
visam m hi
Emission
visato
Spread, diffused
visattik
Desire, lust
visadattaC
Purity
visado
Pure, white; clear, manifest
visadharo
A snake
visappanaC
Spreading
visaphalat
Unprofitableness
visabhgo
Not common to all, different, dissimilar
visamo
Uneven, unequal; unjust, lawless, wicked
visayi
An organ of sense
visayo
District, region, country; realm, domain, range, sphere, scope; an object of sense
visaro
A multitude
visallo
Free from pain or grief
visahati
To be able, to dare, to venture

viskh
Name of a nakkhatta; name of a celebrated female saint, a contemporary and disciple of Bu
visG aC
A horn, an elephant's tusk
visdo
Dejection
visrado
Bold, confident, ready, self-possessed; wise, skilled
visr+
Spreading
vislo
Wide, extensive, great
visikh
A street, road; an arrow
visim m ho
Superior, excellent
visibbati
To unsew, unpick
vis+dati
To be afflicted
vis+lo
Immoral
vis+vanaC
Warming oneself
vis+veti
To warm oneself
visuC
Separately, individually
visujjhati
To be cleansed, to be pure
visuddhayati
To become bright or clear
visuddh+
Purity, holiness, rectitude, correctness; nirvG a
viskkaC
A show, spectacle, worldly amusement
viskcik
Cholera

visesako
A sectarial mark on the forehead
visesaññk
Knowing distinctions, discerning, critical
visesanaC
Distinguishing
viseseti
To distinguish, define, specify
viseso
Distinction, discrimination, speciality, specification; sort, kind; peculiar merit or advantage, ex
superiority
visesso
Principal, chief
visoko
Free from sorrow
visodhanaC
Cleansing; emending
visodheti
see <see>visujjhati</see>
visoseti
see <see>vissussati</see>
vissaC
A smell like raw meat
vissakammo
Name of the celestial architect, a deva of the ctummahrjika heaven, who acts as architect ar
the devas
vissaggo
Serving, donation, giving out
vissajjati
To send forth, emit, throw, shoot, etc.; to let go, dismiss; to answer; to leave, forsake; to spe
vissajjanaC
A gift
vissajjan
An answer, reply
vissam m ho
see <see>vissajjati</see>
vissattho
see <see>vissanati</see>

vissandati
To flow, well up, overflow
vissamati
To cease from toil, rest, repose
vissamanaC
Resting
vissambho
Trust, confidence, intimacy
vissarati
To forget
vissaro
Shout, cry of distress, scream
vissavati
To ooze
vissasati
To confide in, trust to
vissG anaC
Gift, donation
visssiko
Intimate, confidential, trusty
visssiyo
Confidential, trustworthy
vissso
Intimacy, confidence, trust. Sincerity, faith
vissuto
Renowned
vissussati
To be dried up
visso
Whole, entire
vihago
A bird
vihaE gamo
Going through the air, flying
vihaE go
A bird
vihaññati
To be vexed, grieved, afflicted

vihattho
Perplexed
viharati
To dwell, sojourn, live
vihyas
Through the air
vihyaso
The air, sky
vihyitaC
A gift
vihriyo
Living
vihr+
Dwelling, living
vihro
Rambling, roaming, recreation; a Buddhist monastery or convent; state of life, condition; sto
sojourn, living, abiding, dwelling
vihiC sati
To hurt, injure
vihiC s
Hurting, injury, cruelty
vihem hako
Harassing
vihem hanaC
Harassing, hurting
vihem heti
To annoy, barass, hurt
vihesako
Annoying, troubling, wearying
vihes
Annoyance, vexation, worry, weariness, fatigue
v+ci
A wave; leisure
v+jati
To fan a person
v+jan+
A fan
v+G

The Indian lute
v+taddaro
Fearless
v+tamalo
Pure, clear, spotless
v+targo
Free from human passion, an arhat
v+tikkamati
To exceed, transgress
v+tikkamo
Going beyond bounds, transgression, sin
v+tinmanako
Spending one's time, living
v+tinmeti
To spend or pass the time, to live; to wait
v+tipatati
To fall away, transgress
v+tivatto
Having passed, exceeded; past
v+tisreti
To remind mutually
v+tihro
A long footstep, stride
v+to
see <see>v+yati</see>
v+to
Devoid of, free from
v+thi
A row, line; a road; a bazaar, street
v+thiko
Substitute for v+thi at the end of a compound, cruv+thiko, having a delightful street
v+maC sati
To think over, consider, reflect upon; to examine, investigate, try, test
v+maC sanaC
Trying, testing
v+maC s
Investigation, examination, trial
v+yati

To be woven
v+rk
A spreading creeper
v+ro
Strong, mighty, heroic
v+sa
see <see>visaC </see>
v+saC
Twenty
v+sati
Twenty
v+satimo
Twentieth
v+hi
Rice, paddy
vum m hahati
see <see>um m h</see>-
vum m hnaC
see <see>um m h</see>-
vum m hi
Rain
vum m hito
see <see>um m hahati</see>
vu

  ho
see <see>va

  hati</see>
vuG ti
To restrain, prevent
vutapadaC
Points of conduct
vuti
Enclosure, fence
vuttaC
see <see>vattati</see>
vuttako

A substitute for vutto at the end of a compound e.g., pubbavuttako, aforementioned
vuttanto
Tidings
vuttari
see <see>uttariC </see>
vutti
Conduct, behaviour, manner; business, profession, livelihood; in poetry, measure, rhythm, m
gloss
vuddhi
Increase, growth; prosperity, advantage
vuddhim
Prosperous
vuddho
see <see>va

  hati</see>
vuyhati
To be carried, etc.
vusitav
Dwelling, residing
vusitvi
Dwelling, residing
vuso
A bull
vussati
see <see>vasati</see>
vkpakam m ho
Distant, removed
vkpasamanaC
Suppressing, cessation, extinction
vkpasampanaC
Suppression
vkpasamo
Pacification, suppression, cessation
vkpasammati
To be assuaged or quieted or suppressed, to cease, be extinguished
ve
Indeed, truly, verily

vekallaC
Deficiency
veg+
A courier
vego
Impetus, impulse, shock, attack; speed, velocity; stream; impulse of the mind, emotion, pass
vejayantik
Name of a tree
vejayanto
Name of the palace of Sakka
vejjo
A physician
vejjhaC
A target
vem hako
Surrounding, enveloping
vem hanaC
Surrounding, enveloping; a turban, diadem
vem heti
To surround, encompass, envelope, wrap, clothe
vem ho
Surrounding, etc.
veG aviko
A flute-player
veG i
A woman's hair simply plaited without ornament
veG iko
A lute-player
veG u
see <see>ve7 u</see>, A bamboo, reed; a flute
veG ukro
One who works in bamboo or wicker work
veG udhamo
A flute-player
veG o
A worker in bamboo or wicker work
vetanaC
Hire, wages

vetaniko
A hired servant, labourer
vetaraG +
The river of hell
vetaso
The ratan reed calamus rotang
vetliko
A bard whose duty it is to awaken a king at dawn with music and song
vet7 aC
Magic art
vettaC
A stick, staff
vedaE gaC
A vedaE ga
vedanaC
Sensation
vedanam m ho
Agonized
vedanattanaC
Sensation
vedan
Feeling, sensation, perception; pain, suffering
vedankkhandho
The second khandha, Sensation
vedan+yo
see <see>vidati</see>
vedayitaC
see <see>vidati</see>
vedallaC
Name of one of the nine aE gas or divisions of the Buddhist scriptures according to matter
vedi
An altar; a bench; a ledge, cornice, eaves
vedik
A bench; a cornice, eaves
vediso
Belonging to the town of Vidis
ved+
Knowing

ved+
An altar; a bench; a ledge, cornice, eaves
vedeti
see <see>vidati</see>
vedeho
Belonging to the videhas
vedo
Knowledge; pleasure, emotion, excitement; a Hindu veda
vedhati
Tremble, quake
vedhavero
The son of a widow
vedhi
Trembling
vedh+
Piercing, shooting, hitting
vedho
Piercing
venateyyo
A Garu7 a
venayiko
Versed in the vinaya
veneyyo
Tractable, that can be converted
vepacitti
Name of an asura
vepathu
Trembling, tremor
vepanaC
 (vepo) Trembling, tremor
vepk+
see <see>samavepk+</see>
vepullaC
Development
vebhassaC
Bullying or threatening language
vebhro
Name of a mountain

vebhktiyaC
Knowing the vedas
vemajjhaC
The middle, centre
vematiko
In doubt uncertain, doubtful, inconsistent, variable
vemattam
Difference
vemtiko
Born of a different mother
vemo
A loom
veyyaggho
Belonging to a tiger
veyykaraG aC
Answer; explanation, exposition, exegesis
veyykaraG o
 and (veyykaraG iko) A grammarian
veyybdhiko
An adj, formed from vybdho
veyyvaccaC
Service or duty performed by an inferior for a superior
veyyvam ikaC
Same meaning as last
veraC
Wrath, anger, hatred; sin, enmity
verajjako
Belonging to various provinces or kingdoms
veramaG +
Abstinence
veravasiko
Falling under the influence of hatred or revenge
veriv
An enemy
ver+
Hating, hostile, revengeful
verocano
The sun

vel
Time; shore; boundary; multitude
vellito
Shaken, trembling; crooked
ve7 u
A bamboo, reed; a flute
ve7 umayo
Made of bamboo
ve7 uriyaC
A precious stone, perhaps lapis lazuli
ve7 uvanaC
A Bamboo-grove; the name of a monastery presented by the King Bimbisara to Gautama Bu
vevaG G iyaC
Change, diversity
vevaG G o
Various, different
vesamaC
Inequality
vesayiko
Belonging to a sphere of action
veskho
Name of a month, April-May
vest+
A name of Yama
vesrajjaC
Confidence. A Buddha has four vesrajjas or subjects of confidence or fearlessness. They ar
that he has attained omniscience, that he has freed himself from human passion, that he ha
the obstacles to a religious life, that he has rightly taught the way to obtain salvation.
vesliko
and (vesliyo) Belonging to Vesali
vesl+
Name of a town in the Licchavi country
vesiy
A harlot
ves+
A harlot
veso
Dress, apparel, equipment; disguise

vesmaC
A house
vessantaro
Fire
vessantaro
Name of a king who was the bodhisatta in the last birth but one–the last was in the tusita he
vessabhk
Name of a buddha
vessavaG o
A name of Kuvera
vessnaro
Fire
vessmitto
Name of a [ishi
vesso
A Vai[ya
vehapphalo
Name of the inhabitants of the tenth brahmaloka
vehgamanaC
Coming through the air
vehsam m ho
In the air
vehsayo
The air, sky
vehso
The air, sky, heaven
vokro
Worthlessness; the khandhas; difference
vokiG G o
Separated from
vokkamati
To turn aside, deviate from
vochijjati
To be cut off
votto
Shaven
vodapeti
To purify

vodnaC
Purification, purity
vodpanaC
Purification
vodpeti
To purify
vomissako
Miscellaneous
voropeti
To deprive of
vosnaC
End, consummation
vossati
To give orders, act authoritatively
vosito
Ended, accomplished
vossakammaC
Making a man a eunuch
vossaggo
Relinquishment, relaxation; gift, donation
vossajanaC
and (vossajjanaC)Relinquishment, giving up
vossajjati
To relinquish, give up
voharati
To give currency to, use; express
vohriko
A royal officer skilled in the law, a magistrate
vohro
Practice, custom, law; lawsuit; business, trade; common use, currency; current speech, verr
appellation, name
vyaggo
Bewildered
vyaggh+naso
A hawk
vyaggho
A tiger
vyañjanaC

A consonant; a letter, syllable, word; the words or letter as opposed to the sense; sign, mark
characteristic; sauce, condiment, curry
vyañj+yati
To be expressed, indicated
vyattayo
Contrariety, opposition, reversal
vyatto
Evident, manifest; perspicuous; wise, learned
vyadho
Piercing
vyantikaroti
To abolish, remove, get rid of, destroy
vyapagacchati
To depart, be dispelled
vyamhaC
A celestial mansion i.e., vimna
vyayo
see <see>vayo</see>, Loss, perishing, decay; expenditure
vyavadhnaC
Covering, screen
vyavanujja
Having dispelled
vyavyo
Coition, sexual intercourse
vyasanaC
Misfortune; unhappiness, destruction, loss; bad habit, sin
vyasan+
Meeting with ruin, unfortunate
vykaraG aC
Explanation, exposition; declaration, answer; utterance, response, oracle, prediction; gramm
vykaroti
To expound, explain; declare, call name; to answer; to give a response, predict, prophesy
vykulo
Bewildered, agitated
vykhy
A comment, gloss
vydhi
Sickness, malady, disease; the plant costus speciosus

vydhito
Sick, ill
vydho
A huntsman, deer-hunter
vypako
Pervading
vypajjati
To be malevolent
vypanaC
Pervading, penetration
vypdo
Wish to injure, malevolence, hatred, fury
vypreti
To employ, suborn, incite
vypro
Occupation, business, profession, exertion, action, work
vyp+
Pervading, extending
vypeti
To pervade, permeate, fill
vybdheti
To oppress, injure
vybdho
Oppression, injury
vybhaE g+
A kja or pole for carrying burdens
vymisso
Mingled
vymo
A fathom of about 6 feet, being the distance between the tips of the fingers of the two hands
are extended
vyrosan
Anger, hatred
vyvam o
Covered, obstructed
vysatto
Attached to pleasure, covetous, etc.
vyso

Diffusion
vyharati
To utter
vykho
An array of troops; a host, multitude; a street closed at one end
sa
"own"
sa
A prefix much used as the first part of compound adjectives and adverbs, and generally con
possession or similarity; some of these compounds are as sace, santikaC , seyyath, sakub
saC
With, together. One of the upasaggas, only used as the first part of compounds.
saC
Happily
saC yato
Tied, fastened; restrained, self-controlled
saC yattiko
A voyaging merchant, sea-trader
saC yamo
Restraint, self control, abstinence, sobriety
saC yugaC
Strife
saC yutto
Joined, connected
saC yogo
Union, bond; connexion, association, society
saC yojanaC
Bond, attachment
saC yojeti
To put together, prepare a medicament
saC rakkhanaC
Preservation, guarding
saC rambho
see <see>srambho</see>
saC rahito
Deprived or devoid of
saC rvo
Uproar

saC vaccharo
and (saC vaccharaC) A year
saC vaccharo
An astrologer
saC vam m o
The destruction of a kappa
saC va

hito
Reared, fostered, brought up; enlarged; grown up; flourishing
saC vaG G an
Explanation, commentary; description; praise
saC vaG G eti
To describe, explain; to praise
saC vattati
To lead, conduce
saC vattaniko
Conducive to
saC vadanaC
One of the magic arts forbidden to Buddhist priests
saC vaddhanaC
Causing to grow
saC vaddho
Brought up, grown up; flourishing
saC varaG aC
Covering
saC var+
Night
saC varo
Closing, restraint
saC vasati
To live, pass one's time; to live with
saC vasatho
A village
saC vso
Living with
saC viggo
Excited; agitated, alarmed

saC vijjati
To exist, to be found
saC vijjati
To be moved or agitated
saC vidahati
To dispose, fix, arrange, direct, appoint, assign, accomplish
saC vidahanaC
Appointment
saC vidhnaC
Appointment
saC vibhajati
To divide
saC vibhgo
Partition, distribution
saC vihito
see <see>saC vidahati</see>
saC v+to
Surrounded, shut in
saC vuG ti
and (saC vuG oti) To cover
saC veg+
Quick, vehement
saC vego
Agitation, emotion, grief
saC vejanaC
Agitating, alarming
saC vejeti
To agitate, cause emotion or alarm
saC vem heti
To wrap
saC vohro
Business, traffic
saC saggo
Connection, conjunction, association
saC sam m ho
Joined, associated; living in society
saC sati
To proclaim

saC satto
Adhering
saC sado
Session, assembly
saC sandati
To run together, unite, associate
saC sanno
Distressed, weak
saC sappati
To creep along
saC sayo
Doubt
saC saraG aC
Transmigrating
saC sarati
To go through continually, to transmigrate
saC saho
Able
saC sro
Passing through a succession of births, continued existence, transmigration
saC sito
see <see>saC sarati</see>
saC sibbati
To entwine, entangle
saC sibbanaC
Entwining, entangling
saC suddho
Pure
saC skcako
Indicating
saC sedo
Sweat, moisture, vapour
saC sevanaC
and (saC sevo) Attending on, associating
saC hati
Assemblage, mass
saC hato
Firm, well-knit, compact

saC hananaC
Striking, destroying
saC harati
To collect; to fold up
saC hro
A compilation, abridgement
saC hito
see <see>sandahati</see>
sakam aC
A cart, waggon; a measure of capacity, a cart-load
sakatt
One's own self
sakattho
One's own object or advantage
sakadgm+
Returning once
sakabalo
Containing a mouthful, full
sakaraG +yo
Having duties to perform
sakalo
All
sakalo
 and (sakalaC)A portion; a potsherd
sakiC
Once; at once, simultaneously
sakiñcano
Having something, wealthy
sakiyo
Own
sakuG aggh+
A kind of hawk
sakuG i
 and (sakuG iko)A bird
sakuG o
A bird
sakunto
A bird; the Indian vulture

sako
Own
sakkaccaC
Respectfully, attentively, carefully, zealously, thoroughly
sakkam o
Sanskrit
sakkatañ̃k
Acquainted with the Sanskrit language
sakkati
To go
sakkati
 To be able or competent
sakkato
Entertained, honoured
sakkato
Sanskrit
sakkattaC
Cakraship
sakkaroti
To receive hospitably, to honour, revere
sakk
see <see>sakko</see>
sakkyo
Own body or person
sakkro
Hospitable reception, hospitality, honour, festival
sakkuG ti
To be able or competent
sakko
Name of the princely family to which Gautama Buddha belonged
sakko
Zakra or Indra
sakko
Able; possible
sakkoti
To be able or competent
sakkhar
A potsherd; gravel; clayed or brown sugar, jaggery, sugar

sakkhi
(sakkhissati), see <see>sakkoti</see>
sakkh+
A witness
sakyaputtiko
 and (sakyaputtiyo)Belonging to the Skya prince
sakyo
Name of the princely family to which Gotama Buddha belonged, see <see>skiyo</see>
sakh
Companion, friend
sakhilo
Friendly
sakh+
A female friend
sagaG o
Having a retinue; attended by an army
sagandhako
Fragrant
sagabbho
A uterine brother
sagthako
Containing gths
sagravo
Respectful
sagotto
A kinsman, a relative
sagguG o
Good quality
saggo
Abandonment; natural state, nature; making, creating; chapter, section
saggo
Heaven, paradise
saE kam +raC
A dust-heap
saE kam o
Narrow
saE ka

hati
To collect
saE kati
To hesitate, doubt, suspect
saE kath
Conversation
saE kan+yo
see <see>saE kati</see>
saE kappeti
To will, determine, arrange
saE kappo
Thought, imagination; determination, resolve, wish
saE kamati
To go, pass on
saE kamo
Difficult progress
saE kampati
To tremble
saE karo
Confusion
saE kalanaC
Addition
saE kassaC
Name of a town in India
saE kassaro
Anxious, hesitating
saE k
Doubt, uncertainty
saE kro
Dust, sweepings, rubbish
saE kso
Resembling
saE kiG G o
Confused, crowded; of mixed caste, impure
saE kito
Anxious, alarmed
saE kiraG aC
Collecting together

saE kilissati
To be impure, depraved, sinful
saE kileso
Impurity
saE k+
Anxious
saE ku
A stake or stump; a javelin
saE kucati
To contract, draw together
saE kuppo
That can be shaken
saE kulo
Crowded; confused, contradictory
saE keto
Engagement, appointment, rendezvous
saE khato
Put together, aggregated, organized, made, wrought, built, created, perfected, embellished; compounded
saE khayo
Loss; destruction; end
saE khal
and (saE khalaC and saE khalo) A chain
saE khalik
A chain
saE kh
Calculation; number, sum; numeral; understanding, reason, intelligence
saE khti
To calculate, reckon
saE khto
Reckoned, numbered; considered, reckoned, called, named; weighed, estimated, learnt
saE khro
Constructing, preparing, perfecting, embellishing; aggregation; matter; karma; the skandhas
saE khipati
To shorten, abridge
saE khubhati
To be shaken, agitated
saE khepo

Abridgment, abstract
saE khеyyo
Calculable
saE kho
and (saE khaC) A shell; a chank or conch shell; a conch trumpet; the frontal bone, the ar
saE khobho
Commotion
saE khy
Calculation; number, sum; numeral; understanding, reason, intelligence
saE khyto
Reckoned, numbered; considered, reckoned, called, named; weighed, estimated, learnt
saE khynaC
Calculation
saE gaG ik
Communication, association
saE gaG hti
To seize, take, collect; to compile; to abridge; to contain, embrace, include; to treat kindly, fa
conciliate, provide for the welfare of, help, protect
saE gati
Union, intercourse
saE gato
Meeting, associating or uniting with
saE gamo
Meeting; intercourse, connexion, association
saE gamma
Having assembled; having united with
saE garo
Calamity; war; promise
saE gah+to
see <see>saE gaG hti</see>
saE gahesi
see <see>saE gaG hti</see>
saE gaho
Taking, collecting; conjunction, assemblage; a compilation, abridgment; favour, kindness
saE gmaji
and (saE gmajito) Victorious in battle
saE gmo
Conflict, battle

saE gyati
To chant, rehearse
saE gyanaC
Rehearsing
saE ghako
Compiling, making a recension
saE ghiko
Including, embracing
saE g+ti
Chanting together, rehearsal
saE go
Attachment, bond, tie
saE ghakammaC
An act or ceremony performed by a chapter of monks assembled in solemn conclave
saE gham anaC
Junction
saE gham ito
Struck, sounded
saE gham m ati
To knock against, or together
saE ghabhattaC
Food belonging to a community of monks as opposed to food belonging to an individual mon
saE ghabhedo
Causing divisions or schisms among the monkhood, one of the Abhim m hnas
saE ghabhogo
Maintenance of monks
saE ghm +
One of the three robes of a Buddhist monk
saE ghm o
One of the perpendicular timbers of a house; junction
saE ghto
Assemblage, multitude; killing, hurting; name of one of the eight principal hells
saE ghdiseso
Requiring a saE ghakamma at every stage
saE ghrmo
A Buddhist monastery i.e., vihra
saE ghiko
Belonging to or connected with the monkhood

saE gh+
Having a crowd of disciples
saE ghum m ho
Sounded, resounding
saE gho
A multitude, assemblage; the assembly of Buddha's monks, the monkhood, clergy, church; a
sacittaC
One's own mind or heart or thoughts
sacivo
A minister, statesman
sace
If
sacetano
Conscious, animate, rational
saccakro
Ratification; pledge, earnest, payment in advance as guarantee
saccakiriy
Truth, act, asseveration, a solemn declaration
saccpanaC
Ratification of a bargain, an agreement made by formal consent
sacco
Truth
sacchando
Self-willed
sacchikaroti
To bring before one's eyes, see face to face, realize, experience, attain
sajati
To cling
sajano
A kinsman
sajalo
Watery
sajti
and sajtiko(1) and sajat+yo(2)Of the same class or species, or caste
saj+vo
Alive; living with
sajjati
see <see>sajati</see>

sajjanaC
Decking, equipping
sajjano
Well-born, respectable, good, virtuous
sajju
 and (sajjukaC)Instantly, immediately, quickly, suddenly
sajjulaso
Resin, sticky secretion of trees and plants
sajjeti
To prepare, equip, deck
sajjo
Diligent
sajjo
The sal tree, shorea robusta
sajjo
Prepared, ready, equipped, decorated
sajjhaC
 and (sajjhu)Silver
sajjhyati
To repeat, rehearse, read aloud
sajjhyo
Repetition, rehearsal
sañcayo
Accumulation-quantity
sañcaraG aC
Wandering about; uniting
sañcarati
To go about, wander; to meet, unite
sañcarittaC
Going backwards and forwards, acting as go-between
sañcaro
Defile, passage
sañcrik
A female messenger
sañcicca
Intentionally, consciously, purposely
sañcinati
To accumulate

sañcuG G o
Crushed, shattered
sañcetan
Thought, intention
sañcetaniko
Intentional
sañceteti
To be aware, intend
sañchdeti
To cover, hide
sañchinno
Cut
sañjananaC
Producing
sañjanito
Arisen, produced
sañjti
Birth, origin
sañjnanaC
Perceiving
sañjnti
To think, suppose; to recognize, perceive, comprehend; to call, name
sañjyati
To arise, be produced or born
sañj+vo
Alive
sañjh
Evening
sañ̃ñato
see <see>saC yato</see>
sañ̃ñato
Tied, fastened; restrained, self-controlled
sañ̃ñ
Sense, consciousness, perception; intellect, thought; sign, gesture; name
sañ̃ñkkhandho
see <see>sañ̃ñ</see>
sañ̃ñG aC
Perception; sign, monument

sañño
see <see>sañjnti</see>
sañnatto
see <see>sañjnti</see>
sañnya
see <see>sañjnti</see>
sañnyati
see <see>sañjnti</see>
sañnpanaC
Pacifying, etc.
sañnpeti
see <see>sañjnti</see>
sañnmeti
To restrain
sañnmo
see <see>saC yamo</see>, restraint, self control, abstinence, sobriety
sañnito
Called, named
sañn+
Conscious, perceiving; thinking, imagining
sañnutto
Joined, connected
sañnutto
see <see>saC y</see>-
sañnogo
see <see>saC y</see>-
sañnogo
Union, bond; connexion, association, society
sañnojanaC
see <see>saC y</see>-
sañnyojanaC
Bond, attachment
sam m hi
Sixty
sam m ho
Sixtieth
sam m hyaC
Villainy, fraud

sam hilo
Crafty, treacherous
sam ho
Crafty, treacherous, fraudulent
saG iC
Slowly, softly, quickly
saG ikaC
Slowly; softly; quickly
saG m hahati
To stand
saG m hti
To stand
saG m hnaC
Form, figure; mark; position, station
saG m hpanaC
Arranging, fixing
saG m hiti
Position, station
saG m hito
see <see>saG m hahati</see>
saG
so
A smith's tongs
saG
o
and (saG
aC) An assemblage of lotuses
saG
o
A multitude
saG ho
Smooth; soft, gentle, mild; delicate, minute, subtle, abstruse
sataC
see <see>santo</see>
sataC
A hundred
satakaC
A hundred

satakkhattuC
A hundred times
satato
Continual
satapatto
The Indian crane
satapad+
A centipede
satabhisajo
Name of a nakkhatta
satamkl+
Asparagus racemosus
sataraC si
The sun
satavaE ko
A sort of fish
satvar+
Asparagus racemosus
sati
Recollection; active state of mind, fixing the mind strongly upon any subject, attention, atten
thought, reflection, consciousness
satiko
Belonging to a hundred, consisting of a hundred, costing a hundred
satipam m hnaC
Fixing the attention, earnest meditation.
satim
Of retentive memory or active mind, thoughtful, reflecting
sativinayo
Name of one of the adhikaraG asamathas. "It is a method of procedure by which the innoc
accused of a crime is proclaimed; when the offence has been inquired into by a chapter and
honourably acquitted, he is declared blameless, and exhorted to keep steady in the path of
saterat
Lightning
sato
Recollecting, mindful, attentive, thoughtful, conscious
satta
Seven
sattaC

Substance, thing; form, body; sentient being; strength; breath, life
sattakaC
A collection of seven
sattakkhattuC
Seven times
sattaguG o
Sevenfold
sattam m ha
Seven or eight
sattati
Seventy
sattadasa
Seventeen
sattadh
In seven ways, in seven pieces
sattapaG G o
The tree echites scholaris
sattamo
Best, excellent
sattamo
Seventh
sattarasa
Seventeen
sattal
A sort of jasmine
sattaloko
World of sentient being
satt
Existence
sattvso
Abode of beings
satthaC
A week
satthiko
Belonging to a week, hebdomadal, weekly
satti
Ability, power; an iron spear, javelin
satt+

A knife
sattu
An enemy
sattu
Barley meal, or flour generally, also a cake made of meal
sattuko
An enemy
satto
A being creature, animal, sentient being, man
satto
Able, strong
satto
see <see>sajati</see>
satthaC
A weapon, sword; iron, steel
satthaC
A treatise, book; a science or art
satthakaC
A small weapon
satth
A teacher, master
satthi
The thigh
satthi
Ability, power; an iron spear, javelin
satthuko
Belonging to a teacher
sattho
A troop, caravan
satraC
A sacrifice; munificence, liberality
sadattho
One's own advantage or good
sadanaC
A house
sad
Always
sadcro

Good manners, right or virtuous conduct
sadtano
Perpetual
sadro
One's own wife
sadisat
 and (sadisattaC)Similarity
sadiso
Like, similar
sadumaC
A house
sadevako
Together with the devas or deva-world
sadeviko
Accompanied by his queen
saddanaC
Making a noise
saddalo
Grassy
saddahati
To believe, to have faith
saddklo
A leopard. At the end of a compound used in the sense of "excellent, pre-eminent"
saddo
Sound, noise; voice; a word
saddhaC
Alms offered to petas, or the manes of deceased relatives
saddhammo
Good doctrine, true religion, the true faith, the religion of Buddha; good condition
saddh
Faith
saddhyiko
Trustworthy
saddhlk
Believing
saddhiC
With
saddhivihr+

and (saddhivihriko)A fellow or brother monk, one who lives at the same monastery with ano
saddho
Faithful, believing
sadhano
Rich
sadhamm+
Practising similar duties
sanaC
Always
sanantano
Perpetual; ancient, primeval
sanbhiko
Having a nave of a wheel
sanmako
Having a name
sanito
Sounding
sanemiko
Having a felly or tire
sangho
Collecting, taking
santako
Belonging to
santajjeti
To menace, abuse, threaten
santataC
Continually
santat
Goodness
santati
Extension, continuity, duration; lineage
santatto
Scorched, burnt
santappeti
To satisfy
santarati
To be in haste, to be agitated, to tremble
santarabhiro

Inside and out
santav
Tranquil, calm
santno
Spreading, extension; lineage; name of a tree in heaven
santpanaC
Burning up
santpeti
To burn, scorch, inflame, torment
santpo
Burning, fire; torment
sants+
Trembling, fearful
santseti
To terrify
santi
Calm, tranquillity, peace; nirvG a; bliss; pacification, settlement
santiko
Near
santim m hati
see <see>saG m hahati</see>, to stand
santum m hi
Contentment, satisfaction, happiness
santussako
Contented, satisfied
santussati
To be satisfied, pleased, happy
santo
tranquilled calmed; see <see>sammati</see>
santo
Wearied, tired
santo
Being; good; wise
santoso
Contentment, happiness, satisfaction
santhanaC
Appeasing, calming down
santhambhati

To restrain oneself
santharati
To spread, strew
santhavo
Acquaintance, intimacy, friendship
santhgraC
A royal rest-house, a building at which kings transacted business when travelling in the prov
santhro
A layer, stratum; a couch
santhuto
Praised
sandam m ho
Bitten, compressed
sandati
To flow
sandano
A war chariot
sandassanaC
Showing, exhibition
sandasseti
To show, teach
sandahati
To connect; to get ready, arrange
sandnaC
A cord
sandleti
To break
sandim m hiko
Visible, actual, belonging to this life
sandim m ho
Seen
sandiddho
Smeared
sandeso
News; a message, communication
sandeho
Doubt; accumulation
sando

Thick, coarse
sandoho
An assemblage
sandht
One who joins or reconciles
sandhnito
Bound
sandhya
see <see>sandahati</see>
sandhreti
To hold back, repress; to bear, carry
sandhvati
To run through, traverse
sandhi
Junction, union; agreement; a joint of the body
sandhkpyati
To smoke
sandheti
To connect; to get ready, arrange
sannakaddu
The tree buchanania latifolia
sannaddho
see <see>sannayhati</see>
sannayhati
To bind, fasten
sannmeti
To bend, contract
sannho
Armour, mail
sannikso
Resembling
sannikkhepo
Placing
sannicayo
Piling up, accumulation, hoarding
sannim m hnaC
Conclusion, consummation; ascertainment, resolve
sannidhnaC

Proximity
sannidhpeti
To bring about, cause to come to pass
sannidhi
Proximity; presence, visibility
sannidh+yati
To be combined
sanninno
Bent, inclined
sannipatati
To assemble, meet together
sannipto
Union, collocation, assemblage; assembly, congregation
sannibho
Resembling
sanniyojeti
To appoint, enjoin, command
sannirumbhati
To impede, restrain, block
sannirumhati
To impede, restrain, block
sannivso
Living with, association
sanniveso
Construction, preparation; station, encampment
sannisajj
Sitting together
sannis+dati
To subside, to be quiet
sannissito
Connected with; devoted to
sannihito
Stored up
sanneti
To mix, knead
sanno
see <see>s+dal+</see>
sapaco

A pariah, out-caste
sapati
To swear; to revile
sapatto
Hostile
sapatho
An oath
sapadnaC
In the common phrase sapadnaC piG
ya carati, which is explained to mean "goes his begging rounds uninterruptedly", that is, fro
house in regular succession, without passing any by
sapadi
Instantly
saparattho
One's own good, and the good of others
sapariyanto
Limited
saparivro
Accompanied by an escort or attendants
sapko
A pariah, caG
la
sapiG
o
A near kinsman
saputto
Together with his son
sapuriso
Accompanied by attendants
sappaccayo
Having a cause
sappañño
Wise
sappam ibhayo
Dangerous, beset with fear
sappam ibhgo
Resembling
sappabho

Brilliant
sappG ako
Containing insects or animalculae
sappyo
Desirable, advantageous, beneficial
sappi
Clarified butter, ghee
sapp+tiko
Joyful
sappuriso
A good or pious man
sappo
A snake
saphaC
A horse's hoof
saphar+
The fish cyprius sophore
saphalo
Bearing fruit. Metaphorically, having its reward
sabalo
Variegated, mottled, spotted
sabbako
All, every
sabbaE gapaccaE g+
Provided with greater and less members or requisites, complete in all its parts
sabbañjaho
Leaving everything
sabbaññut
and (sabbaññkt)Omniscience
sabbaññk
Omniscient. This is a common epithet of a Buddha, the only being who is omniscient
sabbato
From every side
sabbattat
"Identification of all beings with oneself", i.e. universal goodwill
sabbattha
and (sabbatra)Everywhere
sabbatthakaC

Everywhere
sabbathatt
In every way
sabbath
In every way, thoroughly
sabbad
Always
sabbadhi
Everywhere, on every side, in every respect
sabbabhummo
A universal monarch
sabbaso
Wholly, altogether, from beginning to end, throughout
sabbv
Entire
sabbo
All, every; whole, entire
sabbhi
see <see>santo</see>
sabbhkto
Real, true
sabrahmako
Including the Brahma
sabrahmacr+
One who practises religious duties in association with others, a fellow student, fellow monk
sabhatto
Accepting an invitation to a meal
sabh
An assembly; a hall, court, mansion; a court of justice
sabhgo
Common, shared by all, identical
sabhgo
Own share
sabhjanaC
Courtesy
sabhyaC
A hall of assembly
sabhvo

Natural state, nature
sabhikkhuko
Containing monks
sabhogo
Wealthy
sabhyo
Polite, well-bred, refined
samaC
see <see>samo</see>
samako
Equal, same, similar
samaggo
All, entire; friendly, harmonious, reconciled
samaE g+
Possessing, endowed with
samacariy
Living tranquilly
samacr+
Living tranquilly
samacittat
Equanimity
samacchati
To sit down
samacchinno
Cut off
samajtiko
Of equal birth, of the same caste
samajj
An assembly
samaññ
Name, designation, term
samaG ako
A bad or contemptible ascetic
samaG amacalo
An epithet of the sotpanna, sramaG a rock
samaG +
see <see>samaG o</see>
samaG o

An ascetic; a Buddhist ascetic or monk, a Buddhist priest
samatalaC
A level surface
samat
Sameness, equality
samatiC sa
see <see>samo</see>
samatikkamati
To cross over a stream, to elapse of time
samatikkamo
Rising above, getting beyond
samatitthiko
Said of the Ganges when quite brimming
samativijjhati
To penetrate
samattaC
Equality
samatto
Concluded; complete, entire, all
samatthanaC
Allaying disputes
samattho
Fit, able, adequate, competent, strong; significant
samatho
Tranquillity, calm, quietude; cessation
samadhigacchati
To attain
samadhim m hahati
To practise resolutely
samanaC
Stopping, suppression
samanantar
 and (samanantaraC) Immediately after
samanugghiyamno
Being taken up, about a false assertion, being pressed, closely questioned
samanuññto
Approved, allowed
samanupassati

To see, perceive
samanupassan
Consideration
samanubandhati
To start together in pursuit
samanubhsati
To join in addressing a person
samanubhsan
Addressing
samanuyuñjiyamno
Being inquired about
samanussati
To direct, rule, exhort
samanto
All, entire
samanngato
Endowed with
samannesati
To seek
samanvito
Possessed of
samappeti
To put, deposit, fix; to consign, commit, deliver; to give back
samabhiva

heti
To encourage
samabhivh+
Leading up together
samabhisiñcati
To sprinkle or inaungurate as a king
samayo
Agreement, combination; multitude; season, time; custom, rule,religious obligation; order, pr
belief, doctrine
samaro
and (samaraC) Battle
samalaE karoti
To adorn splendidly, decorate

samavam m hito
Ready
samavyo
Combination, union; multitude
samaveti
To be united
samavhayo
A name
samasamo
Exactly the same
samasyati
To be compounded
samassseti
To console, encourage; to relieve, refresh
sam
A year
samka

hati
To pull along; to attract, entice
samkiG G o
Covered, crowded
samkulo
Covered, filled
samgacchati
To assemble; to associate with
samgamo
Assembly; intercourse, society
samcaraG aC
Good manners
samcarati
To follow, practise; to act, behave
samcro
Conduct, manners
samciG G o
Practised, performed
samcito
Overspread

samjiko
A member of an assembly
samjo
An assembly
samdapeti
see <see>samdiyati</see>
samdahati
To put together
samdnaC
Undertaking; taking, acquiring
samdya
see <see>samdiyati</see>
samdinnattaC
Fact of having been undertaken
samdiyati
To take with one, take away; to take upon oneself, solemnly undertake
samdisati
To indicate; to command
samdhi
Agreement, peace, reconciliation; tranquillity, self-concentration, calm
samdhiko
Connected with self-absorption
samdhijo
Originating in self-absorption
samdhiyati
see <see>samdahati</see>
samnattat
Impartiality, feeling towards others as towards oneself
samneti
To bring together, put together; to assemble; to compare
samno
Similar, equal, same
samno
Being
sampajjati
To come into, enter upon, undergo, attain
sampatti
Attainment

sampanaC
Conclusion, completion
sampeti
To complete, conclude
samyogo
Combination, multitude
samrako
Including the Mra world
samrabhati
To begin, undertake
samrambho
Undertaking; injury, obstruction
samruhati
To ascend
samlapati
To speak
samsanno
Near
samseti
To abbreviate, condense
samsetha
Associate with the good
samso
An abridgment
samharati
To collect together
samhro
Collection
samhito
Steadfast, firm, fixed; tranquil; attentive; established in
samiC su
see <see>sameti</see>
samikkhaC
Investigation
samijjhati
To succeed, prosper, take effect. Of business prospering, a wish or prayer being fulfilled or
samijjhanaC
Success, accomplishment

samiñjati
To be moved, tremble, falter
samitaC
see <see>sameti</see>
samitattaC
State of being quelled or removed
samiti
Union; an assembly
samito
see <see>sammati</see>
samiddhi
Success, prosperity
samiddho
see <see>samijjhati</see>
samidh
Firewood
sam+
The tree acacia suma
sam+pako
At the end of a compound sam+pa
sam+pago
Approaching
sam+pam m ho
Standing near
sam+po
Near. Of time, proximate, recent
sam+raG o
Air, wind; name of a plant
sam+rati
To be moved
sam+ro
Air, wind
samukkaC sati
To elevate, exalt, praise
samuggato
Arisen
samuggah+to
Accepted, understood

samuggo
A box, basket
samugghto
Removal, abolishing
samuccayo
Collection, accumulation
samuccinati
To select, appoint
samucchindati
To extirpate; to break off, put an end to
samucchedo
Extirpation, rooting out
samujjalito
and (samujjalo) Blazing, resplendent, brilliant; ratanasamujjalo e.g., blazing with jewels
samujjhito
Abandoned
samum m hahati
To rise up; to come to life again
samum m hnaC
Rising, origination
samuttejeti
To stir, excite, fill with delight
samutrsanaC
Frightening
samudayo
Rise, origin, commencement; origination, cause; multitude
samudgamo
Beginning
samudcarati
To treat, behave towards; to lay claim to
samudcro
Behaviour, practice
samudyo
Quantity, entirety
samudham o
"Brought forward, produced, got ready"
samudeti
To arise

samuddim m ho
Pointed out, illustrated
samuddo
A sea
samuddham o
Entirely removed, extirpated, rooted out
samunnadati
To utter loud cries
samupagacchati
To approach
samupam m hati
To serve, supply
samupabbk7 ho
Set up, heaped, in full swing
samupamo
Resembling
samupasobhito
Splendidly adorned
samupgacchati
To come to
samupeti
To approach, meet
samuppanno
Arisen, produced
samuppdo
Arising, production, origination
samubbahati
To pull out
samubbhavo
Springing up, production
samullapanaC
Speaking with
samussayo
Accumulation; the body, as an assemblage of various constituents, comp. kya
samusseti
To raise, lift up
samklako
Roots and all

samkhananaC
Removal, abolishing
samkhanti
To remove, abolish
samkheti
To bring together, assemble
samkho
Multitude, assemblage, aggregation, mass
samekkhito
Considered, reflected upon
samecca
Having acquired, learnt, known
sameti
To meet together; to harmonize; to be equal to, correspond with
sameti
see <see>sammati</see>
sameto
Brought into contact with, connected with, possessing
samo
Tranquillity
samo
Toil, fatigue
samo
Even, level; like, similar, same, equal; upright, just, impartial; full, complete, entire
samokirati
To sprinkle all over
samotarati
To descend, disembark
samodhnaC
Combination
samodhneti
To join, connect
samoruyha
Having descended
samosaraG aC
Union, junction
samosarati
To come together

sampakampati
To tremble, be shaken violently
sampaksito
Displayed
sampakiG G o
Strewn, crowded
sampakkhandanaC
Leaping forward, aspiration
sampaggaho
Favour, patronage
sampajaññaC
Consciousness, intelligence
sampajno
Knowing, understanding, conscious
sampajjati
To turn out, happen; to succeed, prosper; to be obtained, fall into any one's possession
sampajjalito
Kindled, burning
sampam iggaho
Favourable reception, welcome
sampam icchati
To assent, agree; to accept, receive, take
sampam icchanaC
Assent
sampati
Now
sampatti
Success, prosperity, glory, magnificence, beauty; successful attainment, attainment
sampatto
see <see>samppuG ti</see>
sampad
Success, happiness, blessing; successful attainment, success in obtaining, attainment, poss
sampadnaC
Giving. In gram. a name of the dative relation
sampadleti
To cleave, rend
sampadum m ho
Impure, wicked

sampadhkpyati
To send forth clouds of smoke
sampayto
Gone away
sampayutto
Connected with, dependent on, resulting from
sampayogo
Union
samparyiko
Relating to the future state
samparyo
Futurity, the future state, future life, the next world
samparivattati
To roll oneself, grovel; to turn, revolve
samparivreti
To surround
sampavaE ko
A friend, companion
sampavattanaC
Causing to proceed
sampavatteti
To set going
sampavreti
To cause to refuse
sampavedhati
To be shaken violently
sampavedh+
Shaky, loose
sampasdanaC
Making serene, tranquillization
sampas+dati
To be tranquillized, re-assured
sampassati
To behold, discern, see clearly
sampahaC s
and (sampahaC sanaC) Satisfaction, pleasure, approval
sampahaC seti
To gladden, delight; to express approbation of a person, to praise

sampahro
Wounding; strife, battle
sampto
Fall, descent
sampdanaC
Effecting, accomplishment; preparing, obtaining
sampdan+yo
To be prepared or effected
sampdeti
see <see>sampajjati</see>
samppako
Causing to obtain, bringing, procuring
samppuG ti
To attain; to come to, find, meet with
sampleti
To protect, keep
sampiG
ati
To be added together
sampiyo
Friendly
sampum o
A box, casket
sampuG G o
Filled, full
sampkjeti
To venerate
sampkrito
Filled, full
samphappalpo
Frivolous talk, idle talk
samphasso
Contact
samphullito
In full blossom
samphusati
To come in contact with, touch
sambandhati

To bind
sambandhanaC
Binding
sambandho
Connection; relationship, kinship
sambar+
Jugglery
sambaro
Name of an asura
sambalaC
Provision for a journey
sambahulo
Many
sambdheti
To oppress, afflict
sambdho
Pressure, crowding, difficulty, obstruction
sambhati
To rub, shampoo
sambhanaC
Rubbing the body, shampooing
sambuko
A bivalve shell
sambujjhanaC
Knowing thoroughly
sambuddho
Thoroughly known or understood; one who is thoroughly enlightened, has known or discove
sambojjhaE go
see <see>bojjhaE go</see>
sambodhi
Perfect knowledge or enlightenment; perception of the truth, attainment of Buddhaship; Bud
sambhaggo
Broken
sambhajjati
To be broken
sambhatto
Devoted, faithfully attached of a friend imagination, idea, reflection
sambhamo

Confusion, excitement; fear; respect
sambhavati
To arise, be produced, spring from; to meet with
sambhavo
Production, birth; origin, cause; union; semen
sambhro
Preparation; materials; necessaries; constituent part, element
sambhvan
and (sambhvanaC) Honour, fame
sambhs
and (sambhsanaC) Conversation
sambhinno
Broken, interrupted
sambh+to
Terrified
sambhuñjati
To eat with
sambhk
Progeny, off spring, descendants, issue
sambhkto
see <see>sambhavati</see>
sambhedo
Confluence of two rivers; difference
sambhogo
Sensual enjoyment; happiness, enjoyment; use
samma
A term of familiar address, used by equals, or by a superior to an inferior, my good sir! frienc
sammaggato
Walking rightly, living a blameless life
sammajjati
To sweep
sammajjanaC
Sweeping
sammajjan+
A broom
sammam m ho
see <see>sammajjati</see>
sammati

To be appeased or calmed; to cease
sammato
see <see>sammannati</see>
sammattaC
Correctness, truth
sammatto
Delighting in, intoxicated with
sammadeti
To intoxicate, exhilarate, cause drowsiness
sammado
Exhilaration, drowsiness
sammaddati
To trample, tread under foot
sammanteti
To consult together
sammannati
To agree to, decide, resolve; to sanction, approve, select
sammappadhnaC
Right exertion, right effort
sammasati
To seize, grasp
samm
The pin of a yoke
samm
Fully, thoroughly, accurately, rightly, properly, well, really, truly; sammadakkhto i.e., well pre
sammadaññh, perfect knowledge
sammnaC
 and (sammnanaC) Honour, veneration
sammpso
see <see>ygo</see>
sammsati
see <see>sati</see>
sammiñjeti
To bend back or together, double up
sammisso
Mixed
sammukhat
Presence, confrontation

sammukho
Face to face with, in the presence of
sammuñjan+
see <see>sammajjan+</see>, A broom
sammuti
Consent, authorization, permission; choice, selection; general consent or use
sammuyhati
To be stupefied, bewildered, paralyzed
sammk7 ho
see <see>sammuyhati</see>
sammodati
To agree with, be in harmony with, be friendly with
sammoso
Confusion
sammoho
Bewilderment, infatuation, error
sayaC
Oneself, by oneself, spontaneously
sayaC var
A maiden who chooses a husband
sayaE kato
Made by oneself
sayañjto
Sprung up spontaneously
sayati
To lie down
sayati
To go, to take refuge
sayathu
Swelling
sayanaC
Lying, sleeping; a bed, couch
sayaniggahaC
A sleeping-room, bed-chamber
sayanigharaC
A sleeping-room, bed-chamber
sayampabho
Self-resplendent, self-brilliant

sayambhk
Self-produced, self-sufficient, independent
sayo
Lying, sleeping
sayhati
To endure
saraC
see <see>saro</see>
sarako
 and (sarakaC)A drinking vessel
saram o
A chameleon
saraG aC
Remembrance
saraG aC
Refuge, protection, salvation; nirvG a; a protector; a house, home
sarati
see <see>sumarati</see>, to remember
sarado
A year; autumn, the two months succeeding the rains
sarabk
A lizard
sarabhaE go
Indistinctness of the voice, or broken articulation
sarabhañña C
A particular mode of reciting or intoning sacred compositions
sarabhk
Name of a river
sarabho
A sort of deer
saralo
The tree pinus longifolia
saravo
Noisy
saravyaC
A target
sarasi
see <see>saro</see>

saras+
A large pond
sarasvat+
Name of a river
sarahasso
Along with the Upanishads
sargo
Coloured; affected with rga or passion
sarjako
Including the king
sarbhyso
Archery
sarvo
A shallow cup, saucer
sarsanaC
A bow
sarikkho
Resembling, having similarlity to
sarit
One who remembers
sarit
A river
sarito
Flowing, running
sar+raC
The body
sar+r+
An animal, man
sarkpaC
Own form, natural state, nature
sarkpo
Resembling, having similarity to
saro
Flowing, going
saro
The reed saccharum sara; an arrow
saro
Sound; voice; musical sound, tone; a vowel

saro
and (saraC) A large sheet of water, a lake
saroruhaC
A lotus
salaC
A porcupine's quill
salakkhaG aC
see <see>smañño</see>
salabho
A grasshopper or moth
salk
A peg, slip, bit of wood; a blade or sprout
salm u
Unripe
salbho
One's own advantage, self-gain
salilaC
Water
sallaC
A javelin; an arrow; a stake, splinter
sallakattiyaC
and (sallakattikaC)The art of the surgeon or physician
sallakatto
A surgeon, physician
sallak+
The tree boswellia thurifera
sallako
A porcupine
sallakkhanaC
Distinguishing, testing
sallakkheti
To observe, perceive, distinguish, consider, intend
sallapati
To talk with
sallavejjo
A surgeon or physician
sallahuko
Light

sallpo
Conversation
sall+no
Bent together, cowering, depressed shrink back in fear
sallekhiyaC
Scratching out, erasing
sallekho
Scratching out, erasing
sallo
A javelin, arrow, stake, etc. a porcupine; the shrub vangueria spinosa
sa7 yatanaC
The six organs of sense
savaE ko
A sort of fish
savati
To flow
savanaC
Hearing; the ear
savanaC
Flowing
savan+yo
Pleasant to hear
savano
Name of a nakkhatta
savali
Wrinkled
saviññG ako
Possessed of intelligence or consciousness, animate
savibhatti
Having inflections
savupdiseso
see <see>updiseso</see>
savo
Flowing, dripping
savyo
Left, on the left hand
savhayo
Called, named

sasako
A hare, rabbit
sasakkaC
Certainly
sasaE ko
The moon
sasaE khriko
Induced by others
sasanaC
Slaughter
sas+
The moon
sas+so
Together with the head
sasuro
Father-in-law
sasenako
Accompanied by an army
saso
A hare
sasneho
Loving
sassaC
Corn in the field, crop
sassatiko
Eternal
sassato
Perpetual, eternal
sassamaG abrhmaG o
Together with monks and brahmins
sassmiko
Having a master
sassir+ko
Auspicious, glorious, blessed
sassk
Mother-in-law
saha
With, together with

sahaC
Power
sahakro
A sort of fragrant mango tree
sahagato
Accompanying or associated with, joined to
sahagm+
Accompanying
sahajti
Name of a town in India
sahajto
Born at the same time
sahaj+v+
Living with
sahajo
A uterine brother
sahati
To bear, endure, resist, overcome
sahattho
One's own hand
sahadhammiko
Practising the same religious duties
sahadhenuko
Accompanied by a cow
sahanaC
Endurance
sahano
Enduring
sahabhvo
Endurance
sahampati
This is an epithet of Mahbrahma, who is often called by the name of Sahampatibrahm or Sahampatimahbrahm
sahavyat
Companionship
sahas
Hastily, arbitrarily
sahassaC

A thousand
sahassadh
In a thousand ways
sahyako
A companion, ally, friend
sahyat
 and (sahyattaC   )Companionship
sahyo
A companion, ally, friend
sahit
One who endures
sahito
Endowed with, accompanied by; united
sahiriko
Modest
sahetuko
Having a cause
saho
Enduring
sahodako
Containing water
s
A dog
sC   alo
Brown, dark
skacch
Conversation
skam   no
 and (skam   yano)A proper name
skam   iko
Belonging to a cart
skalyaC
Totality
skro
With its characteristics
skso
Near
skiyo

Name of the princely family to which Gautama Buddha belonged
skuG iko
A fowler
sketaC
Name of the city Ayodhy
sko
 and (skaC)A potherb
skkharappabhedo
Together with the distinction of letters
skhalyaC
see <see>sakhilo</see>
skh
A branch
skh+
A tree
sgaro
An ocean
sgal
 and (sgalaC)Name of a city, the capital of King Milinda
sE go
Together with its aE gas of the veda; with its divisions
sj+vaC
Rule of life, precept governing the monastic life of the buddhist monks
sm ako
 and (sm akaC) Cloth; a cloth, an outer garment, tunic, cloak
sm ik
An upper robe, mantle, cloak
sm +
A garment, mantle
sm m hakatho
Together with the commentary
sm heyyaC
Craft, treachery
sG aC
Hempen cloth, coarse cloth
sG +
A curtain, screen, tent
sG o

A touchstone; a grindstone
stakumbhaC
Gold
staccaC
Constantly, perseveringly
statiko
Persevering, continuing steadfastly
sti
Name of a nakkhatta
stireko
Excessive
stisayo
Excessive
sto
Joyful
stthako
Useful, profitable
sttho
Together with the meaning
sdaro
Reverential; affectionate; enthusiastic
sdno
Having attachment to the world, worldly, unconverted
sdikkho
Similar
sdiyati
To be willing, like, acquiesce, accept, permit, agree
sdissaC
Resemblance
sdu
Sweet, agreeable
sdeti
see <see>s+dati</see>
sdo
Taste
sddho
Practicable
sddhyo

Practicable
sdhako
Accomplishing
sdhanaC
Accomplishment, effecting; materials
sdhraG o
Common, joint, general
sdhim m ho
Best s
sdhiyo
Practicable
sdhiyyo
Better
sdhu
Good, excellent, right, proper; respectable, well-born
sdhukaC
Well, thoroughly
sdhukro
Saying sddhu, approval, congratulation
sdhutaro
Better
sdheti
To accomplish, effect, prepare
snu
Table-land
snucaro
Together with followers or dependents
sno
A dog
sntvaC
Conciliation, calmness, pacification
spateyyaC
Property, wealth
spadeso
Figurative of speech
spado
A beast of prey, tiger
spekkhat

Longing
spo
Oath, curse; abuse
smaC
Conciliation; name of one of the three vedas
smagg+
Concord, unity, harmony
smacco
Accompanied by ministers of state
smaññaC
State of being an ascetic, [ramaG ship,
smaññat
[ramaG ship
smaññeva
Of one's own accord
smaññ o
General, universal, common
smaG ako
Belonging to a monk or Buddhist priest
smaG ero
A Buddhist monk in deacon's orders, a novice, neophyte
smatthiyaC
Strength; ability, competence
smanto
Neighbouring, bordering
smayiko
Temporary
smalat
The creeper ichnocarpus
sm
see <see>smo</see>
smi
Half; blamably
smiko
Lord, master; husband
smin+
see <see>sm+</see>
smiso

Having food
sm+
Lord, master, owner; husband
sm+ci
Correctness, propriety, proper or respectful act or duty
sm+piko
Proximate
smuddo
Marine
smo
Black, dark
smyaC
Equality, equipoise
syaC
see <see>syo</see>
syako
An arrow; a sword
syaG ho
Evening
syati
To taste
syamso
/Evening meal, supper
syik
Lying, sleeping
sy+
Lying
syo
Evening
sraE go
The bird cuculus melanoleucus; a deer
srajjaC
Modesty, timidity, shyness
srat
Reality, strength
sratto
Impassioned, inflamed with desire
srattho

Essential or true meaning
srathi
A charioteer, coachman
sradiko
Autumnal
srado
Autumnal; the autumn season
sraddho
su-raddho
srameyyo
A dog
srambho
Clamour, angry talk
srambho
Accompanied with danger or injury
sraso
The Indian crane
srgo
Affection, passion
srG +yo
In the phrase sammodan+yaC kathaC srG +yaC v+tisretv, which Burnouf happily rend
with him the compliments of friendship and civility", "that which should be reminded"
sri
A piece or man at chess, draughts, etc.
srikkho
Similar
sriputto
Name of a famous apostle, a contemporary of Gotama; one of the chief disciples of Buddha
sriphalako
A chess-board
srib
Name of a plant
sr+
Going
sr+riko
Corporeal, bodily
sruppo
Fit, proper, suitable, in conformity with

sreti
To remind
sro
Essence, substance, choicest part, pith, marrow; main point, real truth; strength, vigour; wea
slapaG G +
The shrub hedysarum gangeticum
sl
A house, hall, room
slkiyaC
A branch of surgery
sli
Rice, especially hill paddy
slik
The maynah bird, gracula religrosa
sliko
Belonging to paddy
slkkaC
Root of the water-lily
sleyyo
Fit for rice
slo
The tree shorea robusta; a tree in general
slo
A brother-in-law
slohito
A blood or near kinsman, sapiG
a
s7 uro
A dog
svako
A hearer, listener, pupil; a disciple
svajjo
Censurable, faulty, wrong, sinful
svaG o
Name of a month
svatth+
Name of a town in India, the capital of Kosala
svaseso

Imperfect, incomplete
svik
see <see>svako</see>
svitth+
The vedic verse svitr+
svet
One who informs
sveti
see <see>suG oti</see>
svo
Dark brown, bay
ssaE ko
Dangerous
ssati
To command
ssanaC
Order, command; message; epistle; instruction, discipline; scripture; Buddhist religion or dis
ssapo
A mustard-seed
sso
Asthma
shacariyaC
Association
shasaC
Violence; punishment, fine
shasiko
Violent, cruel, ferocious
shassiko
Belonging to a thousand, costing a thousand
shu
Good. Softened form of sdhu
siC sap
The tree dalbergia sisu
sikat
Sand
sikk
A string by which a weight is suspended; the strings of a balance; the strings of a kja
sikkhati

To learn, train oneself
sikkhanaC
Training, learning, study
sikkh
Learning, study, training
sikhaG
ako
A tuft or lock of hair
sikhaG
+
A peacock
sikhaG
o
A tuft or lock of hair; a peacock's tail
sikharaC
and (sikharo) A peak, top; the point of a sword
sikhar+
A tree; a mountain
sikh
Peak, point, summit; crest, top-knot
sikh+
Fire; a peacock; name of a Buddha
siglo
A jackal
siggu
The tree hyperanthera moringa
siE gaC
A horn; a peak, summit; height, dignity, pre-eminence
siE gakaC
A horn
siE gro
Love, sexual passion
siE givaG G o
Gold-coloured
siE giveraC
Ginger
siE g+
Horned

siE g+
A kind of gold; name of a plant
siE ghm akaC
A place where four roads meet
siE ghm o
Name of a plant
siE ghG ik
Mucus of the nose
sijjhati
To be accomplished, take place, succeed
siñcati
To sprinkle
sitaC
A smile
sitabbho
Camphor
sito
White
sito
Bound
sito
Clinging, devoted to; resting upon
sitthaC
and (sitthakaC) Beeswax; a lump of boiled rice
sithilo
Loose, flabby, bending, yielding
siddhattho
White mustard; Gautama Buddha's name when a prince
siddhanto
Religious belief, dogma
siddhi
Formation, accomplishment; success, prosperity
siddho
see <see>sijjhati</see>
sinnaC
Bathing, washing
siniddho
Oily, greasy; smooth, glossy; affectionate

sineru
A name of Mount Meru
sinehako
An intimate friend
sinehito
Lustful, connected with desire or covetousness
sineho
Oil; friendship, affection, love; lust, desire
sind+
Name of a tree, khajjur+
sinduvro
The tree vitex negundo
sindkraC
Red lead
sindhavo
Belonging to sindh, sindhavo, a sindh horse
sindhu
The sea, ocean; the sindh country
sindhuro
An elephant
sindhk
A river
sippaC
A mechanical art; a fine art; a piece of work, a job; skill, proficiency
sippiko
and (sippiyo) An artisan, artificer
sipp+
An artisan, artificer
sipp+
A pearl oyster
sibbati
To sew, stitch
sibbanaC
Sewing
sibban+
Desire
simbal+
and (simbalo) The silk-cotton tree bombax heptaphyllum

sir
A nerve, tendon; a vein, artery
siriC sapo
A snake; any creeping thing, such as a centipede, chameleon, etc.
sir+
Fortune, prosperity; a name of Lakshmi; majesty, royalty; magnificence, glory
sir+so
The tree acacia sir+sa
siro
 and (siraC) The head; top of a tree; acme, elevation
silatthambho
A stone pillar
sil
A stone, rock
silghati
To praise
silgh
Praise
silbhk
A sort of snake
silmayo
Made of stone
silsanaC
A stone seat or throne
silim m ho
Adhering, connected
siluccayo
A mountain
silutto
A rat snake
silesumo
Phlegm
sileseti
To embrace
sileso
Embrace; union
siloko
Fame; a verse, stanza

siv
A jackal
sivik
A litter, palanquin
siv+
Name of a people
sivo
Auspicious, blest, happy, fortunate
sisiro
Cold
sissako
A pupil
sissnusissakaC
From pupil to pupil, through a succession of pupils
sisso
A pupil
s+karo
Drizzling rain
s+gho
/Quick, swift
s+talo
Cold, cool
s+t
A furrow
s+tlk
Chilled
s+tibhkto
Cold, calm, tranquil, impassible
s+tuG haC
Cold and heat
s+to
Cold, cool
s+dati
To sink, subside, settle; to be dejected, despond, yield, give way
s+danaC
Sinking
s+padaC
Elephantiasis of the leg

s+mantini
A woman
s+manto
A boundary; a mode of parting the hair
s+m
A boundary, limit
s+ro
A plough
s+laC
Nature, character; habits, customs, practice, conduct; moral practice, piety, morality; a mora
s+labbataC
Religious practice or rites
s+lamayo
Consisting of moral conduct, virtuous
s+lav
Observing the s+la precepts, moral, virtuous
s+l+
Having a habit or disposition
s+vathik
A charnel-house, place where dead bodies are thrown to rot away instead of being burned
s+saC
Lead
s+saC
The head; front
s+sako
Heading, with the head towards
s+sato
Head-ways, towards the head
s+siko
One who carries something on his head; carried on the head
s+handaC nadati
To roar
s+hapañjaraC
Window
s+halo
Sinhalese
s+haseyy
Lying on the right side like a lion

s+ho
A lion
su
and sudaC (1) and assu(2) A particle used generally in asking questions, but sometimes a
With preceding kathaC : kathaC su tarati oghaC kathaC su tarati aG G avaC , how
how does he cross the ocean ?
su
A particle used only as an inseparable prefix, and implying excellence, or facility, or excess s
well spoken, well preached or uttered
suC sumro
A crocodile
sukat+
Fortunate
sukato
and (sukam o) Good, virtuous
sukandako
An onion
sukaro
Easy, feasible
sukumro
see <see>sukhumlo</see>, Youthful, tender, delicate, soft, graceful
suko
A parrot
sukkaC
Semen
sukkaC
see <see>sukko</see>
sukkavro
Friday
sukko
White, bright, pure, good
sukkhati
see <see>sussati</see>
sukkho
Dry, dried up
sukhavihr+
Having a feeling of ease or serenity
sukhyati

To be pleased, contented
sukhvaho
Bringing happiness
sukhvh+
A well-trained horse, one that carries a person comfortably
sukhito
Happy, blest; pleased, contented; healthy
sukh+
Happy, blest; healthy
sukhuccraG aC
Facility of pronunciation, euphony
sukhumlo
see <see>sukumro</see>, Youthful, tender, delicate, soft, graceful
sukhumo
Small, minute; subtle; accurate; delicate, exquisite
sukhkpapatti
Blissful birth
sukheti
To make happy
sukhedhito
Delicate
sukhes+
Seeking pleasure or ease
sukho
Blest, happy; delightful, pleasant; easy
sugati
Happy condition, being reborn in heaven; heaven, svarga
sugati
Righteous
sugato
Who walks well, happy, blest
sugandhi
 (sugandho) Fragrant
sugahaG o
Well held, tight
sugahito
see <see>suggah+to</see>, Grasped tightly
suggati

see <see>sugati</see>
suggah+to
see <see>sugahito</see>, Grasped tightly
suE kaC
 and (suE ko) Tax, tribute, revenue
sucarito
Well done, right, good
suci
Bright, clear, pure, clean, white
sucitto
Much variegated or ornamented
sucim
Pure
suciraC
For a very long time
succhanno
Well covered or roofed
sujano
A good man
sujampati
Husband of Suj, a name of Sakka
suj
A sacrificial ladle
suj
Name of the wife of Sakka
sujti
Of high family
sujto
Of good or noble birth, well born; well grown, fine
suj+vo
Easy to live
sujjhati
To be pure
suññato
Empty, void
suññgraC
An empty place where there are no houses or people
suñño

Empty, void, deprived of
sum m hito
Well-established, firm
sum m hu
Well; exceedingly
suG ti
see <see>suG oti</see>, To hear
suG o
A dog
suG oti
To hear
suG h
and suG is(1) and hus(2) A daughter-in-law
sutav
Learned in religious literature, mighty in the scriptures
suti
Oozing
suti
Hearing; the ear; sound; report, rumour; tradition; the veda; in music, one of the twenty-two
intervals
suto
A son
suto
Flowing, dripping
suto
Heard; renowned
suttaC
A string, thread; a portion of the Buddhist scriptures; a rule, aphorism
suttantiko
Versed in the sutta pim aka
suttanto
A sutta in the tipim aka sense
suttaso
Sutta by sutta
sutti
A pearl oyster
suttiko
Belonging to a thread

sutto
Sewn, stitched
sutto
Asleep
sutthiro
Firm
sudaC
see <see>su</see>
sudatto
A name of AnthapiG
ika
sudanto
Thoroughly subdued or tamed
sudassano
Beautiful
sudass+
Seeing well
sudasso
Easily seen, obvious
sudujjayo
Very difficult to conquer or win
suduttaro
Very difficult to cross, or to escape from
sududdaso
Very difficult to see, invisible
suddo
A [kdra
suddhanto
Women's apartments, harem
suddhavaC sat
Purity of lineage
suddhj+v+
Living a pure life
suddhvso
Pure abode
suddhi
Purity, purification; nirvG a
suddho

see <see>sujjhati</see>
suddhodani
Son of Suddhodana, an epithet of Gautama Buddha
suddhodano
Name of a king of Kapilavatthu, the father of Gautama the Buddha
sudhamm
Name of Sakka's hall of justice
sudh
Ambrosia or nectar; whitewash
sudhs+
A deva or angel
sudh+
Wise
sunakho
A dog
sunisannakaC
The pot-herb marsilia quadrifolia
sundaro
Beautiful; good
supakko
Thoroughly ripe
supaG G o
A garu7 a, a kind of fairy bird
supati
To sleep
supantho
A good road
supinaC
Sleep
suppagabbho
Very bold
suppam ividdho
Thoroughly understood
suppatim m hito
Firmly established; well placed
suppat+ko
Name of one of the elephants at the eight points
suppat+to

Overjoyed
suppabuddho
Wide awake, vigilant
suppasanno
Very joyful, or full of faith
suppo
 and (suppaC)A winnowing basket
subahu
Very much, a great many
subbaco
Compliant, meek
subbato
Virtuous, pious, devout
subbattaC
Good practice, piety
subbum m hi
Abundance of rain, opposed to dubbum m hi
subhakiG ho
 and (subhakiG G o and subhakiG G ako) Entirely lustrous
subhago
Beloved, amiable, agreeable
subhaddo
Name of Gautama Buddha's last convert; name of a renegade monk who tried to stir up sch
immediately after Gautama's death
subharo
Easily supported by others, frugal
subhsubho
Good and bad
subhikkho
Having abundance of food, fertile
subho
Radiant, lustrous; beautiful; good; auspicious, happy
sumati
Wise
sumanakkm o
"Adam's Peak", a mountain in Ceylon, so called because the deva Sumana occupies it.
suman
The great-flowered jessamine

sumano
Satisfied, happy
sumanoharo
Very charming
sumarati
see <see>sarati</see>, To remember
sumnaso
Joyful
sumutto
Happily released
sumedhaso
 and (sumedho) Wise
sumeru
Mount Meru
sumo
The moon
surataC
Sexual intercourse
suratto
Very red
surabhi
Fragrant
surammo
Very delightful
sur
Spirituous liquor
suriyo
The sun
suruE g
A mine, pit
suruciro
Resplendent, brilliant
surusuru
A word initative of the sound made when curry and rice is eaten hastily.
surkp+
Handsome
surkpo
Handsome

suro
A deva, deity
sulabho
Easy to obtain or meet with
suvaco
see <see>subbaco</see>, Compliant, meek
suvaG G o
Of good colour, bright, brilliant; good-looking, of good mien or complexion, comely
suvatthi
see <see>sotthi</see>, Health, welfare, blessing, happiness
suvnayo
Easily led
suvno
see <see>soG o</see>
suv+ro
Name of Sakka's son
suvum m hik
Abundance of rain
suvupasanto
Thoroughly calmed
suve
see <see>sve</see>, Tommorrow
suvo
see <see>suko</see>, A parrot
susan
Exquisite beauty
susar+
The plant momordica charantia
susnaC
A cemetery or charnel house, an enclosed ground in which bodies are burned
susnako
A caG
la employed in a susna
susiro
Full of holes, perforated
sus+
A hole in the ground
susu

A boy, lad
susuko
A child or youth; an alligator or crocodile; the gangetic porpoise
suseno
The karamadda tree
sussati
To be dried up, waste away
sussanaC
Desiccation, drying out
sussarat
Melodiousness of voice
sussaranaC
Good news
sussute
To be heard
sussuto
Well known
sussksati
To listen, attend
sussks
Desire to hear, obedience, attention, service
suhajjo
A friend
suhadayo
Friendly
suhado
Friendly, affectionate
suhito
Satiated
suhuju
see <see>skju</see>, Very upright, conscientious
suhum m hito
Clearly arisen
skkariko
A boar-hunter
skkaro
A hog, boar
skcako

Informing, indicating
skcanaC
Indicating, exhibiting
skci
A needle
skceti
To indicate, show; to inform against, betray
skju
Very upright, conscientious
skG
A slaughter-house
skti
Birth, childbirth
skto
A charioteer, a son of a khattiya by a brahmin woman; a bard, poet-laureate
skdati
To distil, flow, exude
skdanaC
Destruction
skdo
A cook
sknu
A son, a child
skpo
Soup, broth, sauce, condiment, the gravy of curry and rice
skyati
see <see>suG oti</see>
skrato
Compassionate, tender
skrattaC
Heroism
skr+
Wise
skro
A hero, valiant man; the sun
sklaC
and (sklo) Any sharp pointed instrument, a pike, lance, stake; severe pain, colic, rheumatism
skl+

A name of Ziva
sk7 ro
Magnificent
sksk
Sho! sho!, a noise made to frighten away a bird
seko
Sprinkling
sekhariko
The plant achyranthes aspera
sekharo
A crest, chaplet
sekhiyo
Connected with training
sekho
One who is under training. This term is applied to the first seven ariyapuggalas, the eighth o
asekho. It implies that they have still a remainder of human passion to eradicate, still duties
still a probation to be passed through
seceti
To cause to sprinkle
sem m hat
Superiority, eminence
sem m hi
Ashes; foreman of a guild; a cashier, treasurer; a wealthy merchant
sem m ho
Best, excellent, eminent, supreme
seG i
and (seG +) A line, row; a multitude, community; a guild of artisans
setaE bo
A sort of mango
setacchattaC
A white parasol or umbrella, an emblem of royalty; kingship, royalty
setacchado
A goose
setam m hik
Blight or mildew
setaG go
White-bodied
seti

see <see>sayati</see>, to lie down
set+bho
A white elephant
setu
A bridge, embankment, dike, causeway; a cause
seto
White
sethillaC
Looseness
sedajo
Sprung from moisture, insects, worms, etc. are sedaja
sedito
Steamed, heated
sedo
Sweat, moisture, boiling steam
senaC
see <see>sayanaC </see>, lying, sleeping; a bed, couch
sen
An army
senn+
A general
senpaccaC
Post of general or commander-in-chief
senpati
A general or commander-in-chief
sensanaC
see <see>sayanaC </see>
seniyo
Belonging to an army
seno
A hawk
sepaG G ik
Names of two sorts of plants
sepaG G +
 Names of two sorts of plants
sephlik
Name of a plant
semhaC

and (semho) Phlegm, the phlegmatic humour
semhiko
Phlegmatic, produced by phlegm
seyyath
As, just as
seyy
Lying, sleeping; a bed, couch
seyyo
Better, excellent
ser+
Self-willed
sereyyako
The plant barleria cristata
selanaC
Noise, shouting
selu
The tree cordia myxa
seleyyaC
Benzoin
selo
Rocky
sevako
Serving, following, devoted to
sevati
To serve, follow, practise; to resort to, to use, enjoy
sevan
and (sevanaC) Service, following, practising, devotion to
sev
Service
sevlo
The aquatic plant vallisneria
sesako
Remaining, omitted
seseti
To omit, leave
seso
Remaining
so

Own
so
He; this; that
sokaro
Swinish, belonging to pig
sokav
Sorrowful
sok+
Sorrowful
soko
Sorrow, grief, mourning
sokhiyaC
Happiness
sogato
Belonging to the sugata, Buddhist
sogandhikaC
The white lily; one of the high numerals, 10,000,000(to the 13th power), or 1 followed by 91
socati
To mourn
socanaC
Mourning, sorrow
sociko
A tailor
soceyyaC
Purification, purity
soceyyo
A washerman
soG itaC
Blood
soG +
The buttock
soG o
skno(1) sno(2) svno(3) and suvno(4) A dog
soG o
Red, crimson
soG

A tavern; an elephant's trunk

soG
iko
A distiller and seller of spirituous liquors
soG
+
and (soG
ik) A natural tank in a rock, a rocky pool
soG
o
An elephant's trunk
soG
o
Addicted to drink; intoxicated
soG G aC
see <see>svaG G aC </see>, Gold
sotaC
The ear or organ of hearing
sotaC
and (soto) Stream, flood, torrent
sot
A hearer
sotpatti
The state of a sotpanna, conversion, sanctification
sotpanno
One who has entered the stream, one who has attained the first grade of sanctification, a co
sotthnaC
Blessing, prosperity
sotthi
see <see>suvatthi</see>, Health, welfare, blessing, happiness
sotthi
That woman
sotthiko
and (sotthiyo) A brahmin
sotho
Swelling
sodako
Containing water
sodariyo

A uterine brother
sodaro
A uterine brother
sodhako
One who cleanses
sodhanaC
Cleansing
sodhan+
A broom
sodheti
see <see>sujjhati</see>
sonako
The tree calosanthes indica
sopakro
Useful, helpful
sopacraC
Accompanied with civility, deferential
sopnaC
Stairs, staircase
soppaC
(soppanaC) Sleep
sopho
Swelling
sobbhaC
A hole; an excavation containing water, pool, pond
sobbhnu
The ascending node
sobhaggaC
Auspiciousness, fortune, prosperity
sobhañjano
The tree hyperanthera moringa
sobhaG o
Shining, resplendent, beautiful, good
sobhati
To shine, to be radiant or beautiful
sobh
Splendour, radiance, light; beauty
somanassaC

Satisfaction, enjoyment, joy
somavakko
The tree acacia catechu
somavallik
Name of a plant, bkuc+
somo
The moon; soma juice
sommo
Beautiful, pleasing
soraccaC
Tenderness, sympathy
sorabbho
A name of Kuvera
sorasa
see <see>so7 asa</see>
so7 asa
Sixteen
so7 asakaC
A collection of sixteen
so7 asakkhattuC
Sixteen times
so7 asamo
Sixteenth
so7 aso
Sixteenth
sovaggiko
Connected with the devaloka, tending to heaven
sovacassaC
 and (sovacassat) Meekness
sovaG G iko
Belonging to gold
sovaG G o
Golden
sovidallo
An attendant on the harem
sov+raC
Sour gruel
sosniko

Visiting a cemetery
soso
Drying up; phthisis
sohajjaC
Friendship
sohado
A friend
sohiccaC
Satiety
sneho
see <see>sineho</see>, Oil; friendship, affection, love; lust, desire
symram m haC
Siam
svaG G aC
see <see>soG G aC </see>, Gold
svappo
Very little or few
svassa
So assa
svkkhto
Well told or shown or taught
svgataC
see <see>sgataC </see>, Welcome, salutation
svtano
Belonging to tommorrow
svno
see <see>soG o</see>
sve
see <see>suve</see>, Tommorrow
sveva
So eva
ha
An emphatic particle
haC siyati
To bristle
haC so
A goose, a swan
hajjo

Dear, beloved, pleasant
ham o
Seized; carried away
ham m hacitto
Joyful
ham m halomo
Astonished; overjoyed
ham m ho
Bristling; joyful, delighted
ham ho
Violence, force, rapine
hatattaC
Destruction
hatvakso
One who has removed all occasions for good and evil, said of an Arah
hato
Killed, destroyed; injured, spoilt; removed, put an end to
hatthakammaC
Manual labour
hatthagato
Passed into a person's hands, in his power or possession, secure, certain
hatthago
In one's power, in one's possession, secure
hatthaE gato
Passed into a person's hands, in his power or possession, secure, certain
hatthatalaC
The palm of the hand
hatthapso
The side of the hand, vicinity
hatthappatto
Come to hand, received,
hatthassaC
Elephants and horses
hatthn+kaC
The elephants of an army, elephant-host
hatthroho
One who rides on an elephant, an elephant driver, mahout
hatthiko

Carried in the hand
hatthinakho
A covered way covering the access to the gate of a town
hatthinik
A she-elephant for riding
hatthipo
An elephant's keeper or driver
hatthiliE go
A sort of vulture with a bill like an elephant's trunk
hatth+
An elephant
hattho
The hand; an elephant's trunk; name of a nakkhatta; a cubit, the measure from the elbow to
little finger; a quantity
hadayaC
The heart; the mind; the breast
hadayago
Going to the heart, vital
hadayaE gato
Learnt by heart
hadayaE gamo
Going to the heart, touching, affectionate, kind
hadaylk
Good-hearted, kind
haday+
Benevolent, kind
hananaC
Killing, destroying; removing
hanpeti
To cause to be killed
hanu
The jaw
hanuti
To conceal oneself
haneti
To cause to be killed
hant
One who strikes or kills

hanti
To strike, to beat; to kill, to murder; to destroy, to put an end to, to remove
handa
Come! alas!
hambho
Here! sirrah!
hammiyaC
A house
hayn+kaC
Cavalry
hayo
A horse
haraG aC
Removal; taking; stealing
harati
To carry, to convey, to bring; to carry away, to remove; to take, to seize; to steal, to plunder; offer; to charm
harpeti
To cause to be removed
hari
Green, yellow, tawny
hari
The colour green or yellow; gold VishG u
haricandanaC
 and (haricandano)Yellow sandal wood
hariG o
A deer or antelope
haritattaC
Yellowness
haritlaC
Yellow orpiment
harito
Green
har+tak+
 and (har+tako)Yellow myrobolan
hare
Here! sirrah! Ab.
haro

Taking, seizing
haro
Shiva
halaC
This is another form of alaC ; halaC dni paksituC , no use to proclaim
halaC
A plough
halahalo
A sort of poison
halidd
Turmeric
halidybho
Yellow
havanaC
Sacrifice
havi
An oblation, sacrifice; clarified butter
have
Indeed, certainly
havo
A summons, challenge
havyaC
An oblation
hasati
To laugh, to be merry
hasanaC
Laughter
hasamnako
Laughing, merry
hasito
Smiling, laughing, merry
hasso
Ridiculous
h
Ah! oh! alas!
hm akaC
Gold
htabbo

That ought to be abandoned
hnaC
Relinquishing, falling away from
hni
Abandonment: loss, diminution, decay, deterioration
hpeti
To dismiss, to forego, to forsake; to neglect; to lose; to omit
hyati
see <see>jahti</see>
hyanaC
Dimunition, decay
hyano
A year
hrako
One who takes
hri
Handsome
hriG iko
A deer-hunter
hriyo
To be taken, removed, etc.
hr+
Taking, robbing; captivating
hreti
To cause to be carried; to take away, to remove
hro
Taking; a pearl necklace
hliddo
Yellow
hvako
One who sacrifices
hvo
Coquetry, dalliance
hso
Laughter; mirth, joy
hi
For, because; certainly, indeed; alas!
hiC sati

To hurt, to injure; to kill
hiC sanaC
Injuring, killing
hiC s
Hurting, killing
hiC spanaC
Injury
hiE gulako
Vermilion
hiE guli
Vermilion
hitakaro
A benefactor
hito
Fit, suitable; beneficial
hintlo
A sort of palm
himav
 and (himavanto)Cold, snowy
himcalo
The Himalaya mountain
himo
Cold, frost, snow, dew
hiyyo
Yesterday
hirañña C
Gold, bullion, treasure
hiriottappaC
Shame and fear of sinning
hirimano
Modest
hiriveraC
A perfume, andropogon schoenanthus
hir+
Shame, modesty; the shame which deters a man from sinning
hir+m
Modest
hirottappaC

Shame and fear of sinning
hildati
To be glad
hildo
Pleasure
h+nako
Deprived of. Used at the end of a compound, as a substitute for h+no
h+najacco
Of low family, low-caste
h+nappaG +tat
Inferiority and superiority, goodness and badness
h+nas+laC
Keeping the moral precepts imperfectly, or from unworthy motives
h+no
Wasted, decayed; low, bad, inferior; poor, wretched; forsaken; deprived
h+yattano
Of yesterday
h+yo
Yesterday
h+rah+raC
In the phrase h+rah+raC karoti, to cut to pieces, chop up
h+7 ito
Ashamed
huE kro
Making a noise, roaring
hutav
That has sacrificed
hutvaho
Fire
hutv+
That has sacrificed
hutso
Fire
huto
Sacrificed
huttaC
Sacrifice
huraC

In the other world, in another birth or existence
hurhuraC
In various existences, in successive births
hus
A daughter-in-law
hkti
Calling, challenge
hkhuC
Sho! sho! a noise made to frighten away a bird
he
Oh!
hem m hato
Below, underneath
hem m h
Under, below, low down
hem m himo
Lower, lowest; last
hem heti
To injure, to harass
heti
A weapon
hetu
Cause; reason, motive; origin; the reason or middle term of an inference
hetu
On account of, by reason of, by means of, for the sake of
hetuko
Having a cause; causing, instrumental
hetujo
Produced by a cause
hetuppabhavo
Proceeding from a cause, having its origin in a pre-existing cause
hetum
Having a cause
hetuso
Causally, necessarily
hemaC
Gold
hemanto

The cold season, winter
hemo
A sort of elephant
heyyo
To be abandoned
heraññiko
A royal treasurer
hel
Sport, dalliance
heva
Quite, just, even
hevaC
"not so," "certainly not"
hesati
To neigh
hes
Neighing
hesitaC
Neighing
hessati
see <see>bhavati</see>
hehiti
A fut. from bhavati
hotabbo
see <see>bharitabbo</see>
hotabbo
That ought to be offered or sacrificed
hoti
see <see>bhavati</see>, To be; to exist; to become; to take place; to befall; to behave
homo
An oblation

ÿþ
C$, (?0M.?$
$ M
  A
C$M
$ M
  A >$
C$M 5M/>*>0@ @ >$ %>
(? M &G5
*>

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuddesa dÄ«panÄ«pÄ• á¹-ha

1. hetupaccayo

katamo \Be 465/ hetupaccayo. lobho hetupaccayo. doso, moho, alobho, adoso, amoho hetu

katame dhammÄ• hetupaccayassa paccayuppannÄ• . lobha sahajÄ• tÄ• cittacetasikÄ• d
ca dosasaha jÄ• tÄ• mohasahajÄ• tÄ• alobhasahajÄ• tÄ• adosasaha jÄ• tÄ• amohasaha
rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• dhammÄ• ca hetupaccayato uppannÄ• hetupaccayuppannÄ• dhammÄ•

sahajÄ• tarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• nÄ• ma sahetukapaá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni ca p
sahetukacittajarÅ«pÄ• ni ca. tattha paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡o nÄ• ma paá¹-isandhicittassa uppÄ
pavattikÄ• lo nÄ• ma paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va cutikÄ• la

kenaá¹-á¹-hena hetu, kenaá¹-á¹-hena paccayoti. mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena hetu, upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-h
mÅ«layamake vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ lobhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«ladhammÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÄ• vo mÅ«laá
mÅ«layamakadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ amhehi rukkhopamÄ• ya dÄ«pitoyeva.

api ca eko puriso ekissaá¹ƒ itthiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibaddha citto hoti. so yÄ• va taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ na jah
taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha tassa purisassa lobhasahajÄ• tÄ• ni kÄ• yavacÄ«manokammÄ• ni c
cittajarÅ«pÄ• ni ca cirakÄ• laá¹ƒpi pavattanti. sabbÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni cittacetasikarÅ«pÄ• ni tass
rajjanalobhamÅ«lakÄ• ni honti. so lobho tesaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena hetu ca, upakÄ• rakaá¹-á
tasmÄ• hetupaccayo. esa nayo sesÄ• ni rajjanÄ«yavatthÅ«ni Ä• rabbharajjanavasena uppa
dussanÄ«yavatthÅ«ni Ä• rabbha dussanavasena uppannesu dosesu, muyhanÄ«yavatthÅ«n
uppannesu mohesu ca.

tattha \Be 466/ yathÄ• rukkhassa mÅ«lÄ• ni sayaá¹ƒ antopathaviyaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu patiá¹-á¹
pathavirasaÃ±ca Ä• porasaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• va aggÄ• abhiharanti, tena
vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no tiá¹-á¹-hati. tathÄ• lobho ca tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ vatthumhi rajjanavasena
patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tassa tassa vatthussa piyarÅ«parasaÃ±ca sÄ• tarÅ«parasaÃ±ca gahetvÄ
kÄ• yavacÄ«vÄ«tikkamÄ• abhiharati, kÄ• ya vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ vÄ• vacÄ«vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ vÄ•
dussana vasena appiyarÅ«parasaÃ±ca asÄ• tarÅ«parasaÃ±ca gahetvÄ• , moho ca muyhan
niratthakacittÄ• cÄ• rarasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ abhiharantÄ• tayo dh
vatthÅ«su sampayuttadhamme modamÄ• ne pamodamÄ• ne karonto viya cira kÄ• laá¹ƒ pa
tathÄ• pavattanti. sampayutta dhammesu ca tathÄ• pavattamÄ• nesu sahajÄ• tarÅ«pakalÄ
pavattantiyeva. tattha sampayuttadhamme abhiharatÄ«ti dve piyarÅ«pa sÄ• tarÅ«parase sa

santikaá¹ƒ pÄ• petÄ«ti attho.

sukkapakkhe so puriso yadÄ• kÄ• mesu Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ passati, tadÄ• so taá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒjah
Ä• rabbha alobho saÃ±jÄ• yati. pubbe yasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha lobhamÅ«la
kÄ• yavacÄ«manokammÄ• ni vattanti. idÄ• ni tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• lepi alobhamÅ«lakÄ• ni suddhÄ
vattanti. pabbajita sÄ«lasaá¹ƒvarÄ• ni vÄ• jhÄ• naparikammÄ• ni vÄ• appanÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• n
tesaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena hetu ca hoti, upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena paccayoca. tasmÄ• hetupacc
lobha paá¹-ipakkhesu alobhesu, dosapaá¹-ipakkhesu adosesu, moha paá¹-ipakkhesu amoh

tattha rukkhamÅ«lÄ• ni viya alobho lobhaneyyavatthÅ«su lobhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya lobhavivekasu
tena sukhena sampayuttadhamme modamÄ• ne pamodamÄ• ne karonto viya yÄ• va jhÄ• n
maggaphalasukhÄ• vÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti. tathÄ• adoso ca dosaneyyavatthÅ«su dosaviv
vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• , amoho ca mohaneyyavatthÅ«su mohavivekasukharasaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetv
vaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentÄ• tayo dhammÄ• kusalesu dhammesu sampayuttadhamme modamÄ•
kÄ• laá¹ƒpi pavattenti. sampayuttadhammÄ• ca tathÄ• pavattanti. sampayutta dhammesu
sahajÄ• tarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• pi tathÄ• pavattantiyeva.

tattha \Be 467/ lobhavivekasukharasanti viviccanaá¹ƒ vigamanaá¹ƒ viveko. lobhassa viveko
lobhaviveke sukhaá¹ƒ lobhavivekasukhaá¹ƒ. lobhavivekaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca uppannasukhanti vut
lobhavivekasukharasoti samÄ• so. ayaá¹ƒ abhidhamme paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayo.

hattantanayo pana avijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to moho ca taá¹‡hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to lobho cÄ• ti dve
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ni honti. doso pana lobhassa nissandabhÅ«taá¹ƒ
vijjÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to amoho ca nikkhamadhÄ• tusaá¹…khÄ• to alobho cÄ• ti dve dhammÄ•
honti. adoso pana alobhassa nissandabhÅ«taá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡amÅ«laá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ chabbid
sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒpi asahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒpi nÄ• marÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• hontÄ«
hetupaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2. Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo

katamo Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo. sabbepi cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• sabbepi rÅ«padhammÄ
sabbÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±attiyo Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccayo. na hi so nÄ• ma ekopi dhammo atthi, yo c
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti. saá¹…khepato pana Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ chabbidhaá¹ƒ hoti rÅ«pÄ•
saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gandhÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ram

katame dhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayassa paccayuppannÄ• . sabbepi citta cetasikÄ• d
paccayuppannÄ• . na hi kiÃ±ci cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi, yaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tena vÄ• abhÅ«ten
vinÄ• pavattati.

tattha paccuppannaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ duvidhassa cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡acittassa Ä
paccuppannaá¹ƒ saddÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ duvidhassa sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a cittassa. paccuppa
duvidhassa ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡acittassa. paccuppannaá¹ƒ rasÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ duvidhas
paccuppannaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ phoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ duvidhassa kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
tÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni tividhassa manodhÄ• tucittassa Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayo. sab
atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gatapaccuppannÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• sabbÄ• ni tekÄ• likÄ• ni k
vÄ• cha sattatividhÄ• naá¹ƒ manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡acittÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡

kenaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kenaá¹-á¹-hena paccayoti. citta cetasikehi Ä• lambitabb
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena paccayoti.

Ä• lambitabbaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti \Be 468/ cettha Ä• lambaá¹‡akiriyÄ• nÄ• ma citta cetasikÄ• n
Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡akiriyÄ• , Ä• rammaá¹‡upÄ• dÄ• na kiriyÄ• .

yathÄ• hi loke ayodhÄ• tuá¹ƒ kÄ• meti icchatÄ«ti atthena ayokantako nÄ• ma lohadhÄ• tu
ayokhandhasamÄ«paá¹ƒ sampatto taá¹ƒ ayokhandhaá¹ƒ kÄ• mento viya icchanto viya ayo
sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ ayokhandhaá¹ƒ upagacchati. ayokhandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä
tadabhimukho caÃ±calati, taá¹ƒ vÄ• upagacchati. ayaá¹ƒ ayokantakassa Ä• lambaá¹‡akiri
cittacetasikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡esu Ä• lambaá¹‡akiriyÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . na kevalaá¹ƒ
mattaá¹ƒ hoti. atha kho cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• sattasantÄ• ne uppajjamÄ• nÄ• chasu d
Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamane eva khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppajjanti. uppajjitvÄ• ca khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e nirujj

yathÄ• taá¹ƒ bheritale bherisaddÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• tattha tattha hatthena paharaá¹‡akÄ
uppajjanti, uppajjitvÄ• ca khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e nirujjhanti. vÄ«á¹‡Ä• saddÄ• uppajjamÄ• nÄ• v
tattha vÄ«á¹‡Ä• dantakena paharaá¹‡akÄ• le eva khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e uppajjanti, uppajjitvÄ• c
nirujjhantÄ«ti. niddÄ• yantassa bhavaá¹…gacittappavatti kÄ• lepi pubbabhave maraá¹‡Ä• s
Ä• pÄ• ta mÄ• gatÄ• ni kamma kammanimitta gatinimittÄ• ni eva bhavaá¹…gacittÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

3. adhipatipaccayo

duvidho adhipatipaccayo Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayo saha jÄ• tÄ• dhipatipaccayo ca. t
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayo. Ä• rammaá¹‡apaccaye vuttesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu yÄ• ni Ä•
honti atikantÄ• ni atimanÄ• pÄ• ni garukatÄ• ni. tÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• d
atiiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«ti sabhÄ• vato iá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vÄ• hontu aniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni vÄ• , tena tena pugg
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni idha atiiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni nÄ• ma.

tÄ• ni pana dhammato dve dosamÅ«lacittuppÄ• de ca dve momÅ«ha cittuppÄ• de ca dukkhasahagatakÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡acittuppÄ• de ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni k rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pa lokuttaracittacetasikÄ• ni ca sabbÄ• ni atiiá¹-á¹-harÅ«pÄ• ni ca honti.

tesupi \Be 469/ kÄ• mÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni garuá¹ƒ karontasseva Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipac Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayo na hoti. jhÄ• nalÄ• bhino pana attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhÄ• ni ma ariyasÄ• vakÄ• ca attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhe lokuttaradhamme garuá¹ƒ akarontÄ• nÄ• ma natt

katame dhammÄ• tassa paccayassa paccayuppannÄ• . aá¹-á¹-ha lobha mÅ«lacittÄ• ni aá kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittÄ• ni cattÄ• ri kÄ• mÄ• vacara Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakiriyacittÄ• n tassa paccayassa paccayuppannÄ• .

tattha lokiyÄ• ni chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni lobhamÅ«lacittÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayo. sattarasa lokiya Ã±Ä• á¹‡avippayutta kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni kusalÄ• niceva heá¹-á¹-himamaggaphalÄ• ni ca Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakusalÄ• naá¹ƒ. arahattamaggaphalÄ• ni ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca catunnaá¹ Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakiriyÄ• naá¹ƒ. nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ lokuttara cittÄ• nanti.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kenaá¹-á¹-hena adhipati. Ä• lambi tabbaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• r Ä• dhipaccaá¹-á¹-hena adhipati. ko Ä• dhipaccaá¹-á¹-ho. attÄ• naá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ katvÄ• pavatt issarabhÄ• vo Ä• dhipaccaá¹-á¹-ho. loke sÄ• mikÄ• viya Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccaya dh viya paccayuppannadhammÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

sutasomajÄ• take rÄ• jÄ• porisÄ• do manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ karonto manussamaá¹ araÃ±Ã±e vicarati. tattha manussamaá¹ƒse gandharasa dhammÄ• Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipati lobhamÅ«lacittaá¹ƒ paccayuppannadhammo. rÄ• jÄ• suta somo saccadhammaá¹ƒ garuá¹ƒ rajjasampattiÃ±ca Ã±Ä• ti saá¹…ghaÃ±ca attano jÄ«vitaÃ±ca chaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• puna raÃ±Ã±c upagato. tattha saccadhammo Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayo. raÃ±Ã±o sutasomassa kusa paccayuppannadhammo. esanayo sabbesu garukatesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu.

katamo sahajÄ• tÄ• dhipatipaccayo. adhipatibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pattÄ• cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• adhip vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• .

katame dhammÄ• tassa paccayassa paccayuppannÄ• . adhipati sampayuttÄ• cittacetasik adhipatisamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cittajarÅ«padhammÄ• ca tassa paccayassa paccayuppannÄ• .

kenaá¹-á¹-hena sahajÄ• to, kenaá¹-á¹-hena adhipati.

sahuppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hena sahajÄ• to, sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavanaá¹-á

sahuppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti \Be 470/ yo dhammo sayaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• no attanÄ• sahajÄ
uppÄ• deti, tassa attanÄ• sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sahuppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hena.

abhibhavanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti ajjhottharaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena. yathÄ• rÄ• jÄ• cakkavatti attano pu
sakaladÄ«pavÄ• sino abhibhavanto ajjhottharanto attano vase vattÄ• peti, sakaladÄ«pavÄ•
vattanti. tathÄ• adhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napattÄ• ime cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• attano attano visaye s
abhibhavantÄ• ajjhottharantÄ• attano vase vattÄ• penti, sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ
silÄ• thambhe pathavidhÄ• tu udakakkhandhe Ä• podhÄ• tu aggikkhandhe tejodhÄ• tu vÄ•
sahajÄ• tÄ• tisso dhÄ• tuyo abhibhavantÄ• ajjhottharantÄ• attano gatiá¹ƒ gamÄ• penti, s
tÄ• saá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ gacchanti, evameva adhipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napattÄ• ime cattÄ• ro dhammÄ•
sahajÄ• tadhamme attano gatiá¹ƒ gamÄ• penti, sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• ca tesaá¹ƒ gatiá¹ƒ ga
sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavanaá¹-á¹-hena.

ettha vadeyyuá¹ƒ, yadi sahajÄ• tadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ abhibhavanaá¹-á¹-hena adhipatinÄ• ma
tiá¹-á¹-hatu chando, lobho eva adhipatinÄ• ma siyÄ• , so hi chandatopi balavataro hutvÄ• s
abhibhavanto pavattatÄ«ti. vuccate, bÄ• laputhujjanesu eva lobho chandato balavataro hoti
chando eva lobhato balavataro hutvÄ• sahajÄ• tadhamme abhi bhavanto pavattati. sace hi
balavataro siyÄ• , kathaá¹ƒ ime sattÄ• lobhassa hatthagatÄ• bhavasampatti bhogasamma
nekkhammadhamme pÅ«retvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato nissareyyuá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana chando e
tasmÄ• ime sattÄ• lobhassa hatthagatÄ• bhavasampatti bhogasampattiyo chaá¹-á¹-etvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-adukkhato nissaranti. tasmÄ• chando eva lobhato balavataro hoti, chando eva adhi
nayo dosÄ• dÄ«supÄ«ti.

tattha loke mahantesu sudukkaresu purisakammesu paccupaá¹-á¹-hitesu ime cattÄ• ro dha
saá¹ƒvattanti. kathaá¹ƒ.

hÄ«nacchandÄ• bahujjanÄ• mahantÄ• ni sudukkarÄ• ni purisakammÄ• ni disvÄ• nivatta
icchanti, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ avisayoti nirapekkhÄ• á¹-hapenti. chandÄ• dhiko pana tÄ• disÄ• ni p
uggatacchando hoti, ativiya \Be 471/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchati, mama visayo esoti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
chandena abhikaá¸• á¸• hito yÄ• va taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ na sijjhati, tÄ• va antarÄ• taá¹ƒ kamm
sakkoti. evaÃ±ca sati atimahantaá¹ƒpi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le siddhaá¹ƒ bhaviss

hÄ«navÄ«riyÄ• ca bahujjanÄ• tÄ• disÄ• ni kammÄ• ni disvÄ• nivatta vÄ«riyÄ• honti, idaá
bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetodukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhavissatÄ«ti nivattanti. vÄ«riyÄ• dhiko
purisakammÄ• ni disvÄ• uggatavÄ«riyo hoti, idÄ• neva uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ icchati. s
kammaá¹ƒ karonto bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetodukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anubhavantopi tasm
nanibbindati, mahantena kammavÄ«riyena vinÄ• bhavituá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• disena vÄ«riye
cittasukhaá¹ƒ vindati. evaÃ±ca sati atimahantaá¹ƒpi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ ekasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le siddh

hÄ«nacittÄ• ca bahujjanÄ• tÄ• disÄ• ni kammÄ• ni disvÄ• nivattacittÄ• honti. puna Ä• ra
cittÄ• dhiko pana tÄ• disÄ• ni kammÄ• ni disvÄ• uggatacitto hoti, cittaá¹ƒ vinodetuá¹ƒpi na
tattha nibandhacitto hoti. so cittavasiko hutvÄ• cirakÄ• laá¹ƒpi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karonto bah
kÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• chandÄ• dhipatinayena vattabbaá¹ƒ.

mandapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca bahujjanÄ• tÄ• disÄ• ni kammÄ• ni disvÄ• nivattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• honti,
passanti, antapi na passanti, andhakÄ• re pavisantÄ• viya honti, tÄ• ni kammÄ• ni kÄ• tuá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• dhiko pana tÄ• disÄ• ni kammÄ• ni disvÄ• uggatapaÃ±Ã±o hoti, kammÄ• naá¹ƒ
passati, phalaá¹ƒpi passati, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒpi passati. sukhena kammasiddhiyÄ• nÄ• nÄ•
cirakÄ• laá¹ƒpi taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karontotiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ«riyÄ• dhipatinayena vattabbaá¹ƒ. idh
kammavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• ti ca tÄ• disiyÄ• kamma vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• yÄ• ti ca vattabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ loke mahantesu sudukkaresu purisakammesu paccupaá¹-á¹-hitesu ime cattÄ• ro dh
saá¹ƒvattanti. imesaÃ±ca catunnaá¹ƒ adhipatÄ«naá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• nattÄ• loke purisavisesÄ• n
sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhÄ• nÄ• ma dissanti, sabbaÃ±Ã±ubodhisattÄ• nÄ• ma dissanti, pacceka
paccekabodhisattÄ• nÄ• ma dissanti, aggasÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• ma mahÄ• sÄ• vakÄ• nÄ• ma sÄ
lokepi evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ purisavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena satta lokassa atthÄ• ya hitÄ• ya sukhÄ
ca paribhogavatthuvisesÄ• ca dissantÄ«ti. adhipatipaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

4. anantarapaccayo

katamo \Be 472/ anantarapaccayo. anantare khaá¹‡e niruddho citta cetasikadhammasamÅ

katamo dhammo anantarapaccayassa paccayuppanno. pacchime anantare eva khaá¹‡e up
cittacetasikadhammasamÅ«ho tassa paccayassa paccayuppanno.

ekasmiá¹ƒ bhave paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gacittassa anantara paccayo, p
bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ dutiyabhavaá¹…gacittassa anantarapaccayotiÄ• dinÄ• vattabbo.

yadÄ• pana dhammayamake suddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ dutiye akusale citte vattamÄ• neti vu
attano abhinavaá¹ƒ attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha etaá¹ƒ mama esohamasmi eso me attÄ• ti pa
taá¹‡hÄ• sahagatacittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tadÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dvikkhattuá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ ca
manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanacittaá¹ƒ uppajjati. tato satta bhavanikantikajavanÄ• ni uppajjanti. tato
bhavaá¹…gavÄ• ro.

api ca so satto tadÄ• paccuppannabhave kiÃ±ci na jÄ• nÄ• ti, pubbabhave attanÄ• anubh
anussaramÄ• no acchati. vatthussa pana atidubbalattÄ• taÃ±ca Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ apariby

Ä• rabbha uddhaccasahagatacittameva bahulaá¹ƒ pavattati.

yadÄ• gabbho thokaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• no hoti atirekadvemÄ• saá¹ƒ gato, tadÄ• cakkhÄ
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni honti. evaá¹ƒ santepi mÄ• tugabbhe Ä• lokÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni nuppajjanti, kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
uppajjanti. so satto mÄ• tuyÄ• iriyÄ• pathaparivattanÄ• dÄ«su bahÅ«ni dukkhadomanassÄ
vijÄ• yanakÄ• le pana bhusaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ nigacchatiyeva. vijÄ• yitvÄ• pi yÄ• va vatthurÅ«
paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ na gacchanti, tÄ• va so atimandarÅ«po uttÄ• naseyyako hutvÄ• acchati. na
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sallakkheti. yebhuyyena purima bhavÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« eva tassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• á
bhavato Ä• gato hoti, so virÅ«pamukhabahulo hoti. purimÄ• ni nirayÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni Ä• ra
virÅ«pamukhamassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. atha devalokato Ä• gato hoti, dibbÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä
vippasannamukhabahulo hoti, khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e mihitamukhamassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

yadÄ• pana vatthurÅ«pÄ• ni tikkhÄ• ni honti, paripÄ• kaá¹ƒ gacchanti. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni
pavattanti. tadÄ• amandarÅ«po hutvÄ• kÄ«á¸·anto lÄ«á¸·anto modanto \Be 473/ pamodan
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni sallakkheti. mÄ• tubhÄ• saá¹ƒ sallakkheti. idha lokÄ• nusÄ• rÄ« viÃ±Ã±Ä
pavattati. purimajÄ• tiá¹ƒ pamussati.

kiá¹ƒ pana sabbopi satto imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne eva purimaá¹ƒ jÄ• tiá¹ƒ pamussatÄ«ti ce. na
imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne eva pamussati. koci atirekataraá¹ƒ gambhavÄ• sadukkhena paripÄ«á¸
koci vijÄ• yanakÄ• le, koci imasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne pamussati. koci itoparampi daharakÄ• le na
vuá¸• á¸• hakÄ• le eva pamussati. koci yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒpi na pamussati. dve tayo bhave anu
jÄ• tissarasattÄ• nÄ• ma honti.

tattha vijÄ• yanakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chadvÄ• rikavÄ«thicittÄ• ni pavattanti. paccuppann
sallakkhaá¹‡ato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya chadvÄ• rikavÄ«thi cittÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni pavattanti. sa
purimaá¹ƒ anantare niruddhaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pacchimassa pacchimassa anantare uppannassa
hoti. ayaÃ±ca anantarapaccayo nÄ• ma anamatagge saá¹ƒsÄ• re ekassa sattassa ekappab
arahatta maggaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• khandhaparinibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tadÄ• eva so paba

kenaá¹-á¹-hena anantaro, kenaá¹-á¹-hena paccayoti. attano anantare attasadisassa dhamm
uppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hena anantaro, upakÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena paccayo. tattha attasadisassÄ• ti s
attanÄ• sadisassa. sÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• venÄ• ti ca yo dhammo Ä• rammaá¹‡ena vinÄ• n
nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena. dhammantarassa uppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti pur
cintanakiriyÄ• vego na vÅ«pasammati, pacchimaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• eva vÅ«pasam
dhammantarassa uppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hena.

tattha purimÄ• purimÄ• mÄ• tuparamparÄ• viya anantarapaccayaparamparÄ• daá¹-á¹-ha

dhÄ«tuparamparÄ• viya tassa paccayuppannaparamparÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sante
sabbapacchimaá¹ƒ parinibbÄ• nacittampi puna paá¹-isandhicittasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dhammar
uppÄ• deyya. kasmÄ• , tadÄ• kammakilesavegÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbaso paá¹-ippassaddhibhÄ• ve
cittassÄ• ti. anantarapaccaya dÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

5. samanantarapaccayo

paccayadhammavibhÄ• go \Be 474/ ca paccayuppannadhammavibhÄ• go ca anantapacca

kenaá¹-á¹-hena samanantaroti. suá¹-á¹-hu anantaraá¹-á¹-hena samanantaro. yathÄ• silÄ• t
rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• ekÄ• baddhÄ• samÄ• nÄ• pi rÅ«pa dhammabhÄ• vena saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na jÄ
paricchedarÅ«pasahitÄ• eva honti. dvinnaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe antaraá¹ƒ nÄ•
atthiyeva. na tathÄ• purimapacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ cittacetasika kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ majjh
arÅ«padhammabhÄ• vena asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na jÄ• tikattÄ• majjhe paricchedadhammassa nÄ•
abhÄ• vato sabbaso antara rahitÄ• eva honti. lokassapi dvinnaá¹ƒ kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ antaraá
ime sattÄ• cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma niccaá¹ƒ dhuvaá¹ƒ thÄ• varaá¹ƒ avipariá¹‡Ä• madhammanti eva
honti. evaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu anantaraá¹-á¹-hena samanantaro. anantaraá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti ca attano
attasadisassa dhammantarassa uppÄ• danaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti pubbe vuttameva.

evaá¹ƒ sante nirodhasamÄ• pattikÄ• le purimacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma neva saÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ariyaphalacittaá¹ƒ, dvinnaá¹ƒ cittÄ• naá¹ƒ antare ekarattidivampi c
sattarattidivÄ• nipi acittako hoti. asaÃ±Ã±asattabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒpi purime kÄ• mabhave cuticitt
nÄ• ma. pacchime kÄ• mabhave paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, dvinnaá¹ƒ c
asaÃ±Ã±asattabhave paÃ±cakappasatÄ• ni puggalo acittako tiá¹-á¹-hati. tattha dve purimac
attasadisassa dhammantarassa uppÄ• danapaccayasattirahitÄ• ni hontÄ«ti. na honti. maha
bhÄ• vanÄ• paá¹‡idhibalehi paá¹-ibÄ• hitattÄ• purimacittÄ• ni ca nirujjhamÄ• nÄ• ni ananta
uppÄ• dana sattisahitÄ• ni eva nirujjhanti. pacchimacittÄ• ni ca uppajjamÄ• nÄ• ni tasmiá¹ƒ
ekÄ• baddhabhÄ• vena anuppajjitvÄ• cirakÄ• le eva uppajjanti. na ca ettakamattena purima
dhammantarassa uppÄ• dana sattinÄ• ma natthÄ«ti ca, te anantarapaccayadhammÄ• nÄ•
vattuá¹ƒ. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ raÃ±Ã±o yodhÄ• nÄ• ma atthi, kadÄ• ci rÄ• jÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ•
yuddhakÄ• lo na hoti, asukasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le eva yujjhathÄ• ti vadeyya. te ca tadÄ• ayujjhamÄ
evaá¹ƒ santepi tesaá¹ƒ yujjhanasatti nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti ca, te yodhÄ• nÄ• ma na hontÄ«ti ca

ettha vadeyyuá¹ƒ, imasmiá¹ƒ paccaye te pana arÅ«padhammabhÄ• vena asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na
majjhepariccheda dhammassa nÄ• ma kassaci abhÄ• vato sabbaso antararahitÄ• \Be 475/
sante pubbe Ä• rammaá¹‡a paccaye bherisaddavÄ«á¹‡Ä• saddopamÄ• hi yo cittÄ• naá¹ƒ k
nirodho ca vutto, so amhehi kathaá¹ƒ paccetabboti. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aviruddhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• n
khaá¹‡amattepi pubbÄ• para parivattanassa loke paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanato. ayamattho pubbe citta

vitthÄ• rato vuttoyevÄ• ti. samanantarapaccaya dÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

6. sahajÄ• tapaccayo

paccayadhammavibhÄ• go ca paccayuppannadhammavibhÄ• goca vuccati. ekato uppannÄ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahajÄ• ta paccayÄ• ca honti sahajÄ• tapaccayuppannÄ• ca. paá¹-is
paá¹-isandhisahajÄ• taá¹ƒ hadayavatthu ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• ca h
ca. sabbÄ• ni mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• nipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tapaccayÄ• ca honti pacc
paá¹-isandhicittassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e sabbÄ• ni kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni ca pavattikÄ• le tassa
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e tena tena cittena jÄ• tÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni cittajarÅ«pÄ• ni ca sahajÄ• tacittas
nÄ• ma. sabbÄ• ni upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni sahajÄ• tamahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayuppannÄ•

kenaá¹-á¹-hena sahajÄ• to, kenaá¹-á¹-hena paccayo. saha jÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena sahajÄ• to,
paccayo. tattha sahajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti yo dhammo jÄ• yamÄ• no attano paccayuppann
jÄ• yati uppajjati, attano paccayuppanne ca dhamme attanÄ• saheva janeti uppÄ• deti, tass
sahajÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma.

yathÄ• sÅ«riyo nÄ• ma udayanto sÅ«riyÄ• tape ca sÅ«riyÄ• loke ca attanÄ• saheva jana
padÄ«po nÄ• ma jalanto padÄ«pÄ• tape ca padÄ«pÄ• loke ca attanÄ• saheva janayanto ja
paccayadhammo uppajjamÄ• no attano paccayuppannadhamme attanÄ• saheva uppÄ• de
nÄ• ma dhammo, sÅ«riyÄ• tapÄ• viya taá¹ƒsampayuttadhammÄ• , sÅ«riyÄ• lokÄ• viya sa
sÅ«riyo viya ekameko mahÄ• bhÅ«tarÅ«padhammo, sÅ«riyÄ• tapÄ• viya sahajÄ• tamahÄ•
viya sahajÄ• taupÄ• dÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• , esa nayo padÄ«pupamÄ• yapÄ«ti. sahajÄ• tapa

7. aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayo

sahajÄ• tapaccaye \Be 476/ vibhattesu dhammesu yo yo paccaya dhammoti vutto, so so ev
paccayuppanna dhammo ca hoti. sabbepi cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa p
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paccayuppannadhammÄ• . sahajÄ• tÄ• cattÄ• ro mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• aÃ
honti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paccayuppannadhammÄ• ca. paá¹-isandhinÄ• makkhandhÄ• c
hadayavatthurÅ«paÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paccayadhammÄ• ca honti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
suviÃ±Ã±eyyoyeva.

yathÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya ussÄ• pitÄ• tayo daá¹‡á¸• Ä• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ass
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nissitÄ• ca. tesu ekamekasmiá¹ƒ ussite sabbe ussitÄ• honti, ekamek
patanti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±adhammÄ• ca daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

ettha vadeyyuá¹ƒ, sabbe cetasikÄ• dhammÄ• cittapaccayaá¹ƒ alabha mÄ• nÄ• uppajjituá

kasmÄ• . phusanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cetasika kiccÄ• naá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanakiccapubbaá¹…gamattÄ• , n
cittaá¹ƒ pana cetasikapaccayaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• naá¹ƒ uppajjituá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«ti na yujjeyyÄ•
cetasikadhammÄ• nÄ• ma cittassa sahÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• ni honti. tasmÄ• tehi vinÄ• cittampi u
eseva nayo catÅ«su mahÄ• bhÅ«tesupÄ«ti. upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ• ni pana mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹
sahÄ• yaá¹…gÄ• ni na hontÄ«ti. nanu Ä• hÄ• rarÅ«paÃ±ca jÄ«vitarÅ«paÃ±ca paccayavises
vuccate, á¹-hitiyÄ• eva sahÄ• yaá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti. na uppÄ• de. idha pana uppÄ• de sahÄ• ya
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±apaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

8. nissayapaccayo

tividho nissayapaccayo, sahajÄ• tanissayo vatthu purejÄ• tanissayo vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apur

tattha katamo sahajÄ• tanissayo. sabbo sahajÄ• ta paccayo sahajÄ• tanissayo. tasmÄ• tat
paccayuppannavibhÄ• go ca sahajÄ• tapaccaye vuttanayena veditabbo.

katamo pana vatthupurejÄ• tanissayo. cha vatthÅ«ni cakkhu vatthu sotavatthu ghÄ• navatth
kÄ• yavatthu hadayavatthu. imÄ• ni chavatthÅ«ni pavattikÄ• le sattÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
jÄ• tanissayo.

vatthurÅ«pameva \Be 477/ purejÄ• taá¹ƒ hutvÄ• nissayo vatthupurejÄ• ta nissayo. tattha c
nissayaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹-á¹-hena vatthu nÄ• ma. purejÄ• tanti attano attano paccayuppannass
uppattikkhaá¹‡ato purime khaá¹‡e jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

tattha paá¹-isandhicittaá¹ƒ tadÄ• purejÄ• tassa vatthurÅ«passa abhÄ• vato attanÄ• sahup
hadayavatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjati. paá¹-hama bhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-isand
sahuppannahadaya vatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjati. dutiyabhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
sahuppannaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya uppajjati. evaá¹ƒ tatiyabhavaá¹…gacittaá¹ƒ dutiya bhavaá¹…gaci
sahuppannantiÄ• dinÄ• yÄ• vamaraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• lÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ manodhÄ• tumanoviÃ±
vatthupurejÄ• tanissayo veditabbo.

yathÄ• vÄ«á¹‡Ä• saddÄ• nÄ• ma vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tantÄ«su vÄ«á¹‡Ä• daá¹‡á¸• akehi paharaá¹‡
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . tathÄ• paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni nÄ• ma paÃ±cavatthusaá¹…khÄ• tesu paÃ
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanavegena eva jÄ• yanti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• .

Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamanaÃ±ca tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitipattakÄ• le eva hoti. Ä
dvikkhattuá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ calati. bhavaá¹…gacalana paccayÄ• ca Ä• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppaj
tÄ• ni paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• ni uppajjanti. tasmÄ• cakkhÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cavatthÅ«ni pure a
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e uppannÄ• ni eva paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ vatthupurejÄ• tap

maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ• le pana sabbÄ• ni cha vatthÅ«ni cuticittato pure sattarasamassa bhav
uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e eva uppajjanti, tato paraá¹ƒ na uppajjanti. tasmÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• sannakÄ•
sabbÄ• ni chadvÄ• rikavÄ«thicittÄ• ni ca cuticittaÃ±ca puretaraá¹ƒ uppannÄ• ni tÄ• niyeva a
nissÄ• ya uppajjanti. ayaá¹ƒ vatthupurejÄ• ta nissayo.

katamo pana vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tanissayo. yadÄ• attano ajjhattaá¹ƒ vatthurÅ«paá
nissÄ• ya mama manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vattati, etaá¹ƒ mama eso hamasmi eso me attÄ• ti
diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi gahaá¹‡avasena vÄ• etaá¹ƒ aniccaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ anattÄ• ti eva
Ä• vajjanÄ• dÄ«ni manodvÄ• rikavÄ«thi cittÄ• ni pavattanti. tadÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthurÅ«paá
nissayavatthu ca hoti tesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca. tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ tas
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tapaccayo hoti. ayaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡a purejÄ• tanissayo. e
hoti.

idha \Be 478/ suttantanissayopi vattabbo. ime manussÄ• vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• vÄ• rukk
mahÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , mahÄ• pathavÄ« ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• udakakkhan
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• mahÄ• vÄ• takkhandhe, mahÄ• vÄ• takkhandho ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ajaá¹-Ä• kÄ•
vihÄ• resu, devÄ• dibbavimÄ• nesÅ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ lokappavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• nissaya
nissayapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

9. upanissayapaccayo

tividho upanissayapaccayo, Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayo anantarÅ«panissayo pakatÅ«paniss
nissayo Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipaccayasadiso, anantarÅ«panissayo anantarapaccayasadis

katamo pakatÅ«panissayo. sabbepi atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gata paccuppannÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• bh
cittacetasikarÅ«padhammÄ• ca nibbÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±atti ca sabbesaá¹ƒ paccuppannÄ• n
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pakatÅ«panissayo.

tattha atÄ«to parinibbuto amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ buddho ca dhammo ca ariyasÄ• vakasaá¹…gho ca
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pacchima janÄ• naá¹ƒ kusaluppattiyÄ• pakatÅ«panissayapaccayo. tathÄ• lo
mÄ• tÄ• pitaro ca Ä• cariyÄ• ca paá¹‡á¸• itasamaá¹‡abrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ca pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• nÄ•
mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ• porÄ• á¹‡akarÄ• jÄ• no ca pacchimakÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ kusaluppat
sukhadukkhuppattiyÄ• vÄ• pakatÅ«panissayo. tathÄ• hi te pacchimakÄ• naá¹ƒ janÄ• naá
nÄ• nÄ• saddhammapaÃ±Ã±attiyo vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• asaddhammapaÃ±Ã±attiyo vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• l
paá¹-á¹-hapesuá¹ƒ. pacchimajanÄ• ca tehi paá¹-á¹-hapitesu dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• didhammesu vÄ
kulagottacÄ• ritta dhammesu vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivÄ• desu vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kammÄ• yatana
yathÄ• paá¹-á¹-hapitesu gÄ• manigamanagarakhettavatthu taá¸·Ä• kapokkharaá¹‡iÄ• vÄ• á

geharathasakaá¹-anÄ• vÄ• sampotasambandhÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• jÄ• tarÅ«parajatamaá¹‡imutt
paá¹-ipajjantÄ• loke vaá¸• á¸• hanti.

anÄ• gatopi metteyyo nÄ• ma buddho ca tassa saá¹…gho ca etarahi bah
pÄ• ramipuÃ±Ã±appavattiyÄ• pakatÅ«panissayapaccayo. tathÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ bhave ca pac
paá¹-ilabhissamÄ• nÄ• issariyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadhanadhaÃ±Ã±asampattiyo purime kÄ• le á¹-hi
nÄ• nÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ruppattiyÄ• pakatÅ«panissaya paccayo. anÄ• gatabhave ca anubh
sampattiyo \Be 479/ maggaphalanibbÄ• nasampattiyo ca etarahi paccuppannabhave á¹-hitÄ
dÄ• nasÄ«lÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±akiriyuppattiyÄ• pakatÅ«panissayapaccayo. yathÄ• hi loke heman
labhissÄ• mÄ• ti vassike kÄ• le kassanavappanakammÄ• ni Ä• rabhanti, kamme siddhe taá
labhissÄ• mÄ• ti pubbabhÄ• ge taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vÄ«riyakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• k
dhaÃ±Ã±apphalappaá¹-ilÄ• bho ca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dhanappaá¹-i lÄ• bhoca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammÄ•
anÄ• gatapakatÅ«panissayapaccayo taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammÄ• rambho ca dhaÃ±Ã±apphalappaá
dhanappaá¹-i lÄ• bhassa ca atÄ«tapakatÅ«panissayapaccayo. evameva pacchime anÄ• ga
sampassantÄ• patthayantÄ• mahÄ• janÄ• purime paccuppanne kÄ• le nÄ• nÄ• puÃ±Ã±a
puÃ±Ã±apphalÄ• ni puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• gatapakatÅ«panissayapaccayo. puÃ±Ã±
atÄ«tapakatÅ«panissayapaccayo. tasmÄ• anÄ• gatapakatÅ«panissayopi atÄ«tapakatÅ«pa
paccayo hoti.

paccuppannÄ• buddhÄ• yo paccayÄ• paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ manussadevabrahmÄ• naá¹ƒ
paccuppannÄ• naá¹ƒ puttadhÄ«tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccuppannapakatÅ«pa nissayo nÄ• ma. so

ajjhattabhÅ«tÄ• pakatÅ«panissayadhammÄ• nÄ• ma buddhÄ• dÄ«su saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aka
paccayadhammÄ• . bahiddhÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• pakatÅ«panissayadhammÄ• nÄ• ma sattÄ• naá¹ƒ
pathavipabbatanadÄ« samuddÄ• dayo tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bahÅ«pakÄ• rÄ• araÃ
tiá¹‡apubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• paraá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dayo candasÅ«riyagahanakkhattÄ• dayo vassodakaagg
sabbepi te sattÄ• naá¹ƒ kusaluppattiyÄ• vÄ• akusaluppattiyÄ• vÄ• sukhuppattiyÄ• vÄ• d
balavapaccayÄ• honti.

ime janÄ• diá¹-á¹-heva dhamme parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• ti bodhipakkhiya dhamme vÄ• bhÄ
parinibbÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• ti pÄ• ramÄ«dhamme vÄ• paripÅ«renti. tattha nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
balavapaccayo hoti.

loke nÄ• nÄ• vohÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attiyo ca buddha sÄ• sane tipiá¹-akapariyat
nÄ• mapaÃ±Ã±attiyo ca tesaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ• nanatthÄ• ya balavapaccayo.

tattha saá¹…khatadhammÄ• nÄ• ma paccaye sati uppajjanti, asati nuppajjanti. uppajjitvÄ•
tiá¹-á¹-hanti, asati na tiá¹-á¹-hanti. tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• vÄ• á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• paccayo

nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±atti ca asaá¹…khatadhammÄ• honti \Be 480/ ajÄ• tidhammÄ• a
dhuvadhammÄ• . tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitiyÄ• vÄ• paccayo nÄ• ma natth

kusalo kusalassa upanissayo. saddhaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ samÄ• diy
tathÄ• rÄ• gaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hanati, adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyatÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• sappÄ•
bhojanaá¹ƒ upanissÄ• ya kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ paccanubhotÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• ca akusalo akusa
abyÄ• katassa upanissayopi supÄ• kaá¹-o.

kusalo pana akusalassapi balavÅ«panissayo. dÄ• naá¹ƒ datvÄ• tena dÄ• nena attÄ• naá¹ƒ
vambheti. tathÄ• sÄ«la sampanno hutvÄ• samÄ• dhisampanno hutvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampa
paraá¹ƒ vambheti.

kusalo abyÄ• katassapi balavÅ«panissayo. sabbÄ• ni catubhÅ«mikakusalakammÄ• ni vÄ•
vÄ• kÄ• lantare catubhÅ«mikÄ• naá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ balavÅ«panissayo. dÄ•
pÅ«raá¹‡akÄ• le bahuá¹ƒ kÄ• yikadukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhavanti. tathÄ• sÄ«lapÄ• ramiá¹ƒ ni
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ vÄ«riyapÄ• ramiá¹ƒ khantipÄ• ramiá¹ƒ saccapÄ• ramiá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-
mettÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ upekkhÄ• pÄ• ramiá¹ƒ. eseva nayo jhÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• maggabhÄ• v

akusalo kusalassapi balavÅ«panissayo. idhekacco pÄ• paá¹ƒ katvÄ• pacchÄ• vippaá¹-isÄ
pahÄ• nÄ• ya dÄ• nasÄ«lajhÄ• namaggakusalÄ• ni sampÄ• deti. taá¹ƒ pÄ• paá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ k

akusalo abyÄ• katassapi balavÅ«panissayo. idha bahÅ« janÄ• duccaritÄ• ni katvÄ• catÅ«
apÄ• yadukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhavanti. diá¹-á¹-hadhammepi keci attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• du
bahuá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhavanti. keci duccaritakammena dhanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• sukhaá¹
bahujjanÄ• rÄ• gamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ bahuá¹ƒ dukkhaá¹ƒ paccanubhavanti, dosamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ diá¹-
mÄ• namÅ«lakanti.

abyÄ• kato kusalassapi balavÅ«panissayo. dhana sampattiyÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ deti, sÄ«laá¹ƒ p
pÅ«reti, bhÄ• vanÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• leá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• guhaá¹ƒvÄ• rukkhaá¹
vÄ• gocaragÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• utusappÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• hÄ• rasappÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhitvÄ• ta

abyÄ• kato akusalassapi balavÅ«panissayo. loke cakkhusampadaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya bahÅ«ni da
uppajjanti. esa nayo sotasampadÄ• dÄ«su \Be 481/. tathÄ• hatthasampadaá¹ƒ pÄ• dasam
Ä• vudhasampadantiÄ• dinÄ• pi vattabbo. evaá¹ƒ upanissayo tividho hoti.

idha suttantÅ«panissayopi vattabbo. kalyÄ• á¹‡amittaá¹ƒ upa nissÄ• ya pÄ• pamittaá¹ƒ upa
upanissÄ• ya araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upanissÄ• yÄ• tiÄ• dinÄ• bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu Ä• gato. api ca
saá¹…khÄ• raloka okÄ• saloka saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ lokÄ• naá¹ƒ avicchinnap

honti. ayaÃ±ca attho niyÄ• madÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ amhehi vitthÄ• rato dÄ«pitoti.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissayoti. adhipatibhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡ameva Ä• ram
balavanissayaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«pa nissayo.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena anantarÅ«panissayoti. purimaá¹ƒ anantaracittameva pacchimassa anantara
uppajjanatthÄ• ya balavanissayaá¹-á¹-hena anantarÅ«panissayo. mÄ• tÄ• viya purimacittaá
pacchimacittaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• mÄ• tÄ• attano anantare puttassa uppajjanatthÄ• ya balavÅ«pa
purimacittaá¹ƒ pacchimacittassa uppajjanatthÄ• yÄ• ti.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena pakatÅ«panissayoti. pakatiyÄ• va loke paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-o upan

ettha ca anantarÅ«panissayÄ• nubhÄ• vo anantaracitte eva pharati. pakatÅ«panissayÄ• nu
pharatiyeva. tathÄ• hi imasmiá¹ƒ bhave purimesu divasesu vÄ• mÄ• sesu vÄ• saá¹ƒvacch
diá¹-á¹-hasutaghÄ• yitasÄ• yitaphusitaviÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni pacchÄ• tathÄ• rÅ
manodvÄ• re Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanti. idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pubbe mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutant
opapÄ• tikasattÄ• pana purimabhavaá¹ƒpi anussaranti. tathÄ• manussesupi appekacce jÄ
tathÄ• pubbe anekasatasahassesu diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su vatthÅ«su pacchÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ khaá
vÄ• sutvÄ• vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ eva khaá¹‡e bahÅ«supi tesu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡asantÄ• naá¹ƒ p
upanissayapaccaya dÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

10. purejÄ• tapaccayo

tividho purejÄ• tapaccayo. vatthupurejÄ• tapaccayo ca Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tapaccayo ca
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tapaccayo ca.

tattha \Be 482/ vatthupurejÄ• to ca vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• to ca pubbe nissayapaccaye
eva.

Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• to nÄ• ma paccuppannÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasanipphannarÅ«pÄ• ni eva
rÅ«pasaddÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vÄ«thic
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti. yathÄ• hi vÄ«á¹‡Ä• saddÄ• nÄ• ma vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ta
paharaá¹‡a paccayÄ• eva uppajjanti. evaÃ±ca sati te saddÄ• purejÄ• tÄ• hi vÄ«á¹‡Ä• tant
vinÄ• uppajjituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. evamevaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a vÄ«thicittÄ• nipi paÃ±c
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• tÄ• gamana paccayÄ• eva uppajjanti. Ä• pÄ•
á¹-hitipattakÄ• le eva hoti. na kevalaÃ±ca tasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le tÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni te
Ä• pÄ• tamÄ• gacchanti. atha kho bhavaá¹…gamanodvÄ• repi Ä• pÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiye
eva taá¹ƒ bhavaá¹…gampi dvikkhattuá¹ƒ calitvÄ• upacchijjati, bhavaá¹…gupacchede eva tÄ

uppajjanti. evaÃ±ca sati tÄ• ni vÄ«thicittÄ• ni purejÄ• tehi vatthu dvÄ• rÄ• rammaá¹‡ehi vinÄ
sakkontÄ«ti. tÄ• ni pana sabbÄ• nipi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasanipphannarÅ«pÄ• ni niruddhÄ• ni hutvÄ
anuppannÄ• ni hutvÄ• anÄ• gatÄ• nipi honti. uppannÄ• ni hutvÄ• paccuppannÄ• nipi hont
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ«thicittÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni honti. tesu paccuppannÄ• ni eva
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti. yadÄ• dÅ«re vÄ• paá¹-icchanne vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
Ä• rammaá¹‡avatthuá¹ƒ manasÄ• eva Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthu s
vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, paccuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. purejÄ• tapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ

11. pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo

pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ paccuppannaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ purejÄ• tassa paccuppannassa catu sa
rÅ«pakÄ• yassa vuá¸• á¸• hiviruá¸·hiyÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ pacchimava
vassamÄ• nÄ• ni vassodakÄ• ni purimavassesu jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhapotakÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á
paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti.

tattha pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cittanti paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va c
cittaá¹ƒ vuccati. purejÄ• tassÄ• ti paá¹-isandhicittena sahuppannaá¹ƒ kammajarÅ«pakÄ• ya
ajjhattasantÄ• napariyÄ• panno sabbo catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pakÄ• yo vuccati.

paá¹-isandhicittena sahuppannassa kammajarÅ«pakÄ• yassa paá¹-hama bhavaá¹…gÄ• dÄ
pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayÄ• honti. paá¹-isandhi cittaá¹ƒ pana tena kÄ• yena sahuppannattÄ• V
hoti. soá¸·asamabhavaá¹…gacittaÃ±ca tassa kÄ• yassa bhijjanakkhette uppannattÄ• pacca
pannarasabhavaá¹…gacittÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikkhaá¹‡e pana dve rÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• uppajjanti kammajarÅ«pakÄ•
tathÄ• bhaá¹…gakkhaá¹‡epi. paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gassa uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡e pana tayo rÅ«
kammajarÅ«pakÄ• yo ca utujarÅ«pakÄ• yo ca cittajarÅ«pakÄ• yo ca. yadÄ• bahiddhÄ• hÄ•
ajjhattÄ• hÄ• ro Ä• hÄ• rajarÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ janeti, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
dÄ«pa jÄ• lÄ• viya pavattanti. te uppÄ• dakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkamma yÄ• va á¹-hitibhÄ• vena
pannarasacittÄ• ni tesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayÄ• hontiyeva.

vuá¸• á¸• hiviruá¸·hiyÄ• ti catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«pasantatiyÄ• uparÅ«pari vuá¸• á¸• hi
tathÄ• hi purimÄ• purimÄ• cattÄ• ro rÅ«pakÄ• yÄ• sace pacchÄ• jÄ• ta paccayaá¹ƒ puna
te nirujjhantÄ• pi pacchÄ• rÅ«pasantatiparamparÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• ca viruá¸·hiyÄ• c
paccayÄ• hutvÄ• nirujjhantÄ«ti. pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

12. Ä• sevanapaccayo

dvÄ• dasa akusalacittÄ• ni sattarasa lokiyakusala cittÄ• ni Ä• vajjanadvayavajjitÄ• ni
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasakiriyacittÄ• nÄ«ti satta cattÄ• lÄ«saá¹ƒ lokiyajavanacittÄ• ni Ä• sevanapacca
nirantarappavattaá¹ƒ javanasantatiá¹ƒ patvÄ• purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ javanacittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevan
maggacittehi pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ Ä• sevanapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• sevananti. uparÅ«paripaguá¹‡abhÄ• vavaá¸• á¸• hanatthaá¹ƒthÄ• ma b
parivÄ• saggÄ• hÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena.

tattha paguá¹‡abhÄ• voti punappunaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yitassa pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-hassa sukhena pav
javanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• najavanakiccasaá¹…khÄ• te á¹-hÄ• nakiccavisese pacchima pacchimacitta
parivÄ• so nÄ• ma koseyyavatthaá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ sugandhena parivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viya citta
rajjanadussanÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• arajjana adussanÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• parivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. purimasmiá¹
javanavego na nirujjhati, pacchimaá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ pharamÄ• no pavattatiyeva. tasmÄ
pacchimaá¹ƒ javanacittaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• naá¹ƒ tena vegena paggahitaá¹ƒ balavataraá¹ƒ hut
484/ purimacittaá¹ƒ attano parivÄ• saá¹ƒ pacchimacittaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• peti. pacchimaÃ±ca cit
cittassa parivÄ• saá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattati. evaá¹ƒ santepi so Ä• sevanavego pakatiyÄ• sat
parikkhayaá¹ƒ gacchati, tato paraá¹ƒ tadÄ• rammaá¹‡avipÄ• ka cittaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppajjati, bhav
pavattati.

idha suttantÄ• sevanapaccayopi vattabbo. satipaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, sammappadhÄ
satisambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, dhamma vicayasambojjhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, sammÄ•
sammÄ• saá¹…kappaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vetÄ«tiÄ• dinÄ• bahÅ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu vutto. tattha bhÄ• ve
bhÄ• veti, sattapi divasÄ• ni bhÄ• veti, ekaá¹ƒpi mÄ• saá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, sattapi mÄ• sÄ• ni bh
saá¹ƒvaccharaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti, sattapi saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni bhÄ• vetÄ«ti attho.

purimapurimesu bhavesu Ä• sevitÄ• ni bhÄ• vitÄ• ni bahulÄ« katÄ• ni kusalÄ• ni vÄ• akus
pacchimapacchimesu bhavesu balavatarÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•

kÄ• lantare vÄ• bhavantare vÄ• tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ uppattiyÄ• pacca
tesaá¹ƒyeva balavataratthÄ• ya paccayo Ä• sevanapaccayo nÄ• ma.

lokepi mahantesu cittabhÄ• vanÄ• kammesu vÄ• cÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• kammesu kÄ• yabhÄ• v
aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gabhÄ• vanÄ• kammesu kammÄ• yatanasippÄ• yatanavijjÄ• á¹-hÄ• nesu
bahulÄ«kammÄ• naá¹ƒ nissandaguá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma sandissantiyeva.

sabbesaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe evarÅ«passa Ä• sevana paccayassa vijjamÄ
purisabalapurisathÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÅ«pari vaá¸• á¸• hana vasena cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ pavattitÄ•
nipphattiá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti, sabbaÃ±Ã±ubuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒpi gacchanti. Ä• sevanapaccaya

13. kammapaccayo

duvidho kammapaccayo sahajÄ• takammapaccayo nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ika kammapaccayo.

tattha khaá¹‡attayasamaá¹…gi bhÅ«tÄ• sabbÄ• pi kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katacetanÄ• sa
cetanÄ• sampayuttÄ• sabbepi cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• ca paá¹-isandhicittena sahuppann
pavattikÄ• le sabbepi cittajarÅ«padhammÄ• ca tassa paccayassa paccayuppannÄ• .

atÄ«tÄ• \Be 485/ kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakamma paccayo. bÄ• ttiá¹ƒs
cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• ca sabbe kammajarÅ«padhammÄ• ca tassa paccayassa paccay

kenaá¹-á¹-hena kammanti. kiriyÄ• visesaá¹-á¹-hena kammaá¹ƒ. cetanÄ• hi kiriyÄ• viseso
jeá¹-á¹-hakattÄ• . tÄ• hi sabbesu kÄ• yavacÄ«manokammesu paccupaá¹-á¹-hitesu tassa ta
nipphattatthÄ• ya sampayuttadhamme ceteti kappeti saá¹ƒvidahati, ekato uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, ta
jeá¹-á¹-hakÄ• hoti. iti kiriyÄ• visesaá¹-á¹-hena kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. karonti etenÄ• ti vÄ• kar
kÄ• yikakiriyaá¹ƒpi karonti, vÄ• casikakiriyaá¹ƒpi karonti, mÄ• nasikakiriyaá¹ƒpi karonti. tatth
nÄ• ma gamanaá¹-hÄ• na nisajjÄ• dayo abhikkamanapaá¹-ikkamanÄ• dayo antamaso akkh
ukkhipananikkhipanÄ• nipi. vÄ• casikakiriyÄ• nÄ• ma vÄ• cÄ• pavattanakiriyÄ• . mÄ• nasik
ducintitakiriyÄ• , antamaso paÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dassanakiccasavanakiccÄ• dÄ«r
etÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya sattÄ• karonti, saá¹ƒvidahanti, tasmÄ• sÄ• cetanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• m

attano paccayuppannena saha jÄ• yatÄ«ti sahajÄ• taá¹ƒ. sahajÄ• taÃ±ca taá¹ƒ kammaÃ±c
sahajÄ• takammaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo sahajÄ• takamma paccayo. sahajÄ• takammabhÄ• v

aÃ±Ã±o kammassa uppattikkhaá¹‡o aÃ±Ã±o vipÄ• kassa uppattikkhaá¹‡oti evaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ
etassÄ• ti nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ kammaÃ±cÄ• ti nÄ• nÄ• k
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccayo. nÄ• nÄ
paccayoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ariyamaggasampayuttÄ• cetanÄ• attano niruddhÄ• nantare eva ar
janeti, sÄ• pi nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikÄ• eva hoti.

ettha ca ekÄ• dÄ• nakusalacetanÄ• attanÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ cittacetasikÄ• naÃ±ca
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikakiriyÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ cittajarÅ«pÄ• naÃ±ca sahajÄ• takammapaccayo.
kÄ• lantare uppajjamÄ• nassa vipÄ• kakkhandhassa ca kammajarÅ«pakkhandhassa ca nÄ•
evaá¹ƒ ekÄ• kammapathapattÄ• sucaritaduccaritacetanÄ• dvÄ«su kÄ• lesudvinnaá¹ƒ pac
paccayasattÄ«hi paccayo hotÄ«ti.

ettha ca nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccaye kammanti kiriyÄ• viseso. so pana cetanÄ• ya

taá¹ƒ cittasantÄ• naá¹ƒ anugacchatiyeva. yadÄ• \Be 486/ vipaccituá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati, t
cutinantare eko attabhÄ• vo hutvÄ• vipaccati pÄ• tubhavati. okÄ• saá¹ƒ pana alabhamÄ• n
bhavasahassaá¹ƒpi bhavasatasahassaá¹ƒpi taá¹ƒ santÄ• naá¹ƒ anugacchatiyeva. mahagga
sati dutiyabhave brahmaloke eko brahmattabhÄ• vo hutvÄ• vipaccati pÄ• tubhavati. supari
dutiyabhaveyeva khÄ«yati, tato paraá¹ƒ nÄ• nugacchatÄ«ti. kammapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹

14. vipÄ• kapaccayo

chattiá¹ƒsavidhÄ• vipÄ• kabhÅ«tÄ• sahajÄ• tacittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• vipÄ• ka paccayo
paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e kammajarÅ«pÄ• ni ca pavattikkhaá¹‡e vipÄ• ka cittajÄ• tÄ• ni cittajar
vipÄ• kapaccayuppannÄ• .

kenaá¹-á¹-hena vipÄ• koti. vipaccanaá¹-á¹-hena vipÄ• ko. vipaccanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mudutaruá
vipakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ. kassa pana dhammassa mudutaruá¹‡abhÄ• vo, kassa vi
nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammapaccaya saá¹…khÄ• tassa atÄ«takammassa mudutaruá¹‡abhÄ•

tattha ekassa kammassa catasso avatthÄ• yo honti cetanÄ• vatthÄ• kammÄ• vatthÄ• nin
vipÄ• kÄ• vatthÄ• ti.

tattha tÄ• ya cetanÄ• ya niruddhÄ• yapi tassÄ• kiriyÄ• viseso na nirujjhati, taá¹ƒ cittasantÄ
anugacchatiyeva. ayaá¹ƒ kammÄ• vatthÄ• nÄ• ma.

nimittÄ• vatthÄ• ti taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ yadÄ• vipaccituá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ labhati, tadÄ• maraá¹‡
puggalassa tameva kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, so puggalo tadÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ dent
viya pÄ• á¹‡aghÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto viya hoti. kammanimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti,
satthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pubbe tassa kammassa upakaraá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• n
puggalassa hatthagataá¹ƒ viya hoti. gatinimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, dibbavimÄ• nÄ
nirayaggijÄ• lÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vÄ• uppajjamÄ• nabhave upalabhitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• anubhavitabbaá¹
dissamÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ayaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• vatthÄ• nÄ• ma.

vipÄ• kÄ• vatthÄ• ti sace so puggalo tathÄ• paccupaá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• ka
gatinimittaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ amuÃ±camÄ• no marati, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒbhave eko attabhÄ• vo hutvÄ• pÄ• tubhavati \Be 487/. tattha puri
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ mudutaruá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, pacchimaá¹ƒ pana vipÄ• kÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ patvÄ
tena vuttaá¹ƒ vipaccanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mudutaruá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkamma vipakkabhÄ• vaá¹
vipakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• panno citta cetasikadhammasamÅ«ho vipÄ• ko nÄ• ma.

tattha yathÄ• ambapphalÄ• ni nÄ• ma yadÄ• vipakkabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, tadÄ• sabba
evamevaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kadhammÄ• nÄ• ma nirussÄ• hÄ• nibyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• hutvÄ• sabbaso sa
santarÅ«pattÄ• yeva bhavaá¹…gacittÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avibhÅ«taá¹ƒ hoti, bhavaá
taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. tathÄ• hi rattiyaá¹ƒ niddÄ• yantassa purimabhave ma
yathÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ kammÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha bhavaá¹…gasotaá¹ƒ pavatt
bhavaá¹…gasotassa taá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma me purimabhave Ä•
kassaci jÄ• nanavÄ«thicittassa uppattiyÄ• paccayo na hoti. so puggalo niddÄ• yanakÄ• lep
purimabhavasiddhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti. evaá¹ƒ nirussÄ• hanibyÄ• pÄ• rasanta
upakÄ• rakatÄ• vipÄ• kapaccayatÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti. vipÄ• ka paccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ•

15. Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo

duvidho Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rapaccayo arÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ra paccayo.

tattha rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rapaccayo nÄ• ma kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ oja rÅ«pa
bahiddhÄ• hÄ• roti duvidho. kabaá¸·Ä«kÄ• rÄ• hÄ• rabhakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbep
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikarÅ«padhammÄ• tassa duvidhassa rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rassa paccayuppan

arÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ro pana tividho phassÄ• hÄ• ro manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• h
sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo honti. sahajÄ• tÄ• ca n
paccayuppannÄ• .

kenaá¹-á¹-hena Ä• hÄ• roti. bhusaá¹ƒ haraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hena Ä• hÄ• ro. bhusaá¹ƒ haraá¹‡aá¹-
pavattÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena, cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ á¹-hitiyÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• viruá¸·hiyÄ• vepullÄ• ya
upatthambhanaá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. jananakiccayuttopi Ä• hÄ• ro upatthambhanakic

tattha duvidho rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ro ajjhattasantÄ• ne catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikaá¹ƒ rÅ«pakÄ• yaá¹ƒ
harati, daá¸·haá¹ƒ pavatteti, ciraá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gameti, taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ Ä• yukappapariyosÄ•
Ä• hÄ• ro.

phassÄ• hÄ• ro \Be 488/ Ä• rammaá¹‡esu iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-harasaá¹ƒ nÄ«haranto sampa
manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• ro kÄ• yavacÄ« manokammesu ussÄ• haá¹ƒ janento sampayuttadh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• hÄ• ro Ä• rammaá¹‡avijÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena pubbaá¹…gamakiccaá¹ƒ vahan
harati, daá¸·haá¹ƒ pavatteti, ciraá¹ƒ addhÄ• naá¹ƒ gametÄ«ti Ä• hÄ• ro. sampayuttadhamm
sahajÄ• tarÅ«padhammepi bhusaá¹ƒ haratiyeva.

idha suttantanayopi vattabbo. yathÄ• sakuá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma cakkhÅ«hi disÄ• vidisaá¹ƒ vibhÄ
rukkhaá¹ƒ vanato vanaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sena pakkhanditvÄ• tuá¹‡á¸• akehi phalÄ• phalÄ• ni tudi

attÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• penti. tathÄ• ime sattÄ• chahi viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ehi Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni vibhÄ• manosaÃ±cetanÄ• hÄ• rehi Ä• rammaá¹‡avatthuppaá¹-ilÄ• bhatthÄ• ya ussukkanaá¹ƒ katv Ä• rammaá¹‡esu rasaá¹ƒ pÄ• tubhavantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sukhadukkhaá¹ƒ anubhavanti. viÃ±Ã± vibhÄ• vetvÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pa sampattiá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti. phassehi Ä• rammaá¹‡esu rasaá¹ƒ pÄ Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nubhavanaá¹ƒ vedanaá¹ƒ sampÄ• detvÄ• taá¹‡hÄ• vepullaá¹ƒ Ä• pajj taá¹‡hÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• ni nÄ• nÄ• kammÄ• ni pasavetvÄ• bhavato bhavaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaranti. eva mahantaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rakiccaá¹ƒ veditabbanti. Ä• hÄ• rapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

16. indriyapaccayo

tividho indriyapaccayo sahajÄ• tindriyapaccayo pure jÄ• tindriyapaccayo rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriya

tattha pannarasindriyadhammÄ• sahajÄ• tindriyapaccayo nÄ• ma, jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ manind dukkhindriyaá¹ƒ somanassindriyaá¹ƒ domanassindriyaá¹ƒ upekkhindriyaá¹ƒ saddhindriyaá¹ satindriyaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhindriyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ anaÃ±Ã±Ä• taÃ±Ã±assÄ• mÄ«tindriya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• vindriyanti. tehi sahajÄ• tÄ• cittacetasikadhammÄ• ca rÅ«padhammÄ• ca ta

paÃ±cindriyarÅ«pÄ• ni purejÄ• tindriyapaccayo, cakkhundriyaá¹ƒ sotindriyaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nindri kÄ• yindriyaá¹ƒ. paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡acitta cetasika dhammÄ• tassa paccayuppannÄ• .

ekaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyapaccayo. sabbÄ• ni kammaja rÅ«pÄ• ni jÄ« tassa paccayuppannÄ• ni.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena indriyanti. issariyaá¹-á¹-hena indriyaá¹ƒ. tattha kattha issariyanti. attano atta paccayuppannesu dhammesu issariyaá¹ƒ. kasmiá¹ƒ kasmiá¹ƒ kicce issariyanti \Be 489/. atta issariyaá¹ƒ. nÄ• majÄ«vitaá¹ƒ sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vanakicce issariyaá¹ƒ. jÄ«var Ä• yuvaá¸• á¸• hanakicce, santatiá¹-hitiyÄ• cirakÄ• laá¹-hitikicceti attho. manindriyaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡akicce sampayuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ issariyaá¹ƒ. avaseso indriyaá¹-á indriyayamakadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ vuttoyeva.

ettha vadeyya, dve itthindriyapurisindriyadhammÄ• indriyabhÅ«tÄ• samÄ• nÄ• pi kasmÄ• gahitÄ• ti. paccayakiccassa abhÄ• vato. tividhaÃ±hi paccayakiccaá¹ƒ jananakiccaÃ±ca upat anupÄ• lanakiccaÃ±ca. tattha yo paccayo paccayuppannadhammassa uppÄ• dÄ• ya pacca paccayuppanno dhammo na uppajjati, tassa paccayakiccaá¹ƒ jananakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yath paccayo paccayuppannadhammassa á¹-hitiyÄ• ca vuá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• ca viruá¸·hiyÄ• ca pacc paccayuppanno dhammo na tiá¹-á¹-hati na vaá¸• á¸• hati na virÅ«hati, tassa paccayakiccaá¹ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tapaccayo. yo paccayo paccayuppannassa dhammassa pava paccayuppanno dhammo cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ na pavattati, santati gamanaá¹ƒ chijjati, tassa pacca

anupÄ• lanakiccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• rÅ«pa jÄ«vitindriyapaccayo. ete pana dve indriyadhar
kiccesu ekakiccaá¹ƒpi nasÄ• dhenti, tasmÄ• ete dve dhammÄ• indriya paccaye visuá¹ƒ na

etaá¹ƒ sante ete dve dhammÄ• indriyÄ• tipi na vattabbÄ• ti. no na vattabbÄ• . kasmÄ• . in
kiá¹ƒ pana etesaá¹ƒ indriyakiccanti. liá¹…ganimittakuttaÄ• kappesu issaratÄ• indriya kiccaá
puggalassa paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e itthindriyarÅ«paá¹ƒ uppajjati, tassa santÄ• ne catÅ«hi kar
uppannÄ• paÃ±cakkhandha dhammÄ• itthibhÄ• vÄ• ya pariá¹‡amanti, so attabhÄ• vo eka
itthikutta itthÄ• kappayutto hoti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• . na ca itthindriyarÅ«paá¹ƒ te paÃ±cakkhan
ca upatthambhati, nÄ• pi anupÄ• leti, atha kho te dhammÄ• attano attano paccayehi uppajj
uppajjantÅ«ti Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapentaá¹ƒ viya tesu attano anubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pavatteti. te ca dha
uppajjanti, no aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ti. ayaá¹ƒ itthindriyarÅ«passa itthiliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su issaratÄ• . esa
purisindriyarÅ«passa purisaliá¹…gÄ• dÄ«su issaratÄ• yaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ ete dve dhammÄ• liá¹
sabbhÄ• vato indriyÄ• nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti.

hadayavatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ pana dvinnaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ nissayavatthukiccaá¹
indriyakiccaá¹ƒ na sÄ• dheti. na hi bhÄ• vita cittassa puggalassa hadayarÅ«pe pasannevÄ•
jÄ• tepi manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tuyo tadanuvattikÄ• hontÄ«ti. indriya paccayadÄ«panÄ•

17. jhÄ• napaccayo

satta jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni jhÄ• napaccayo, vitakko vicÄ• ro pÄ«ti somanassaá¹ƒ domanassa
sahajÄ• tÄ• paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avajjitÄ• cittacetasikadhammÄ• ca rÅ«padhammÄ• ca t

kenaá¹-á¹-hena jhÄ• nanti. upanijjhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena jhÄ• naá¹ƒ. upanijjhÄ• ya naá¹-á¹-he
Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• nijjhÄ• yanaá¹-á¹-hena pekkhanaá¹-á¹-hena. yathÄ• hi issÄ
lakkhamaá¹‡á¸• ale saraá¹ƒ pavesento hatthehi saraá¹ƒ ujukaÃ±ca niccalaÃ±ca katvÄ• ma
katvÄ• cakkhunÄ• nijjhÄ• yanto paveseti. evameva imehi aá¹…gehi cittaá¹ƒ ujukaÃ±ca nic
Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca vibhÅ«taá¹ƒ katvÄ• nijjhÄ• yanto puggalo upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti vuccati. e
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• manokammaá¹ƒ vÄ• karonto avir

tattha kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma abhikkamappaá¹-ikkamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vuccati. vacÄ«kammaá¹
akkharavaá¹‡á¹‡aparipuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuccati. manokammaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
Ä• rammaá¹‡avibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ vuccati. dÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• ta kammaá¹ƒ
vinÄ• dubbalena cittena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• hoti. esa nayo sesesu kusalÄ• kusala kamme

ayaÃ±ca attho vitakkÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹…gadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ sabhÄ• v
sampayuttadhamme Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• bhiniropana lakkhaá¹‡o vitakko, so cittaá¹ƒ Ä• ramma
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• numajjanalakkhaá¹‡o vicÄ• ro, so cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e daá¸·haá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ

Ä• rammaá¹‡asampiyÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• pÄ«ti, sÄ• cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e parituá¹-á¹-ha
Ä• rammaá¹‡arasÄ• nu bhavanalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , tÄ• pi cittaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡e iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-
kiccena daá¸·happaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ karonti. samÄ• dhÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ekaggatÄ• , sÄ• pi c
niccalaá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetÄ«ti. jhÄ• napaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

18. maggapaccayo

dvÄ• dasa maggaá¹…gÄ• ni maggapaccayo sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi sammÄ• saá¹…kappo sam
sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«vo sammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo sammÄ• sati sammÄ• samÄ• dhi micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-h
micchÄ• vÄ• yÄ• mo micchÄ• samÄ• dhi. sesÄ• micchÄ• vÄ• cÄ• micchÄ• kammanto mic
cetasikadhammÄ• na honti. musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• divasena pavattÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ akusalak
te maggapaccaye visuá¹ƒ na gahitÄ• ti. sabbe sahetukÄ• citta cetasikadhammÄ• ca sahet
rÅ«padhammÄ• ca tassa paccayuppannÄ• .

kenaá¹-á¹-hena maggoti. sugatiduggatinibbÄ• na disÄ• desasampÄ• panaá¹-á¹-hena magg
hi aá¹-á¹-ha sammÄ• maggaá¹…gÄ• ni sugati disÄ• desaÃ±ca nibbÄ• nadisÄ• desaÃ±ca sa
cattÄ• ri micchÄ• maggaá¹…gÄ• ni duggatidisÄ• desaá¹ƒ sampÄ• panatthÄ• ya saá¹ƒvattan

tattha jhÄ• napaccayo Ä• rammaá¹‡e cittaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, thiraá¹ƒ karoti, appanÄ• pattaá¹
appanÄ• pattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gambhÄ«re udake pakkhitto macchoviya kasiá¹‡animittÄ• dike ni
anupaviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ pavuccati. maggapaccayo vaá¹-á¹-apathe cetanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ vi
bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ ujuá¹ƒ karoti, thiraá¹ƒ karoti, kammapathapattaá¹ƒ karoti, vuddhiá¹ƒ
karoti, bhÅ«mantarapattaá¹ƒ karoti. aya metesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ viseso.

tattha kammapathapattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kusalÄ• kusala kammÄ•
paá¹-isandhijanane samatthabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammagatiá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetanÄ• kam
nÄ• ma bhÄ• vanÄ• nukkamena kÄ• ma bhÅ«mito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va lokuttarabhÅ«miy
uparÅ«paribhÅ«miá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±ca attho jhÄ• napaccaye vutta
sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ maggaá¹…gadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ sabhÄ• va
maggapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

19. sampayuttapaccayo

sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayoti ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹ƒ. atthi paccayo natthi paccayoti e
vigatapaccayo avigata paccayoti ekaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i paccayadukkÄ• ni visuá¹
honti. pubbe Ä• gatesu paccayesu keci paccayÄ• attano paccayuppannehi sampayuttÄ• h
gacchanti, keci vippayuttÄ• hutvÄ• , keci vijjamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• , keci avijjamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ•
keci avigatÄ• hutvÄ• paccayattaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i paccaya

ettha \Be 492/ ca atthÄ«ti kho kaccÄ• na ayameko anto, natthÄ«ti kho dutiyo antoti evarÅ«p
atthinatthisaddÄ• sassatucchedesupavattanti, tasmÄ• evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• naá¹ƒ nivat
vigatadukkaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

sabbepi sahajÄ• tÄ• cittacetasikÄ• dhammÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paccayÄ• ceva hont

kenaá¹-á¹-hena sampayutto. ekuppÄ• datÄ• ekanirodhatÄ• ekavatthukatÄ• ekÄ• rammaá
sampayogaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato hutvÄ• saá¹ƒyutto ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatoti sampayutto

tattha ekÄ«bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gatoti cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ phassÄ• dÄ«hi sattahi cetasikehi sa
hoti, dassananti ekaá¹ƒ vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati. aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vohÄ• ra
vinibbhujjitvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ na sakkoti. esa nayo sesesu sabbacittuppÄ• desÅ«ti. sampa
niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

20. vippayuttapaccayo

catubbidho vippayuttapaccayo, sahajÄ• to vatthupure jÄ• to vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• to

tattha sahajÄ• tavippayutto nÄ• ma dvisu sahajÄ• tapaccaya paccayuppannesu nÄ• marÅ«
rÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• massa vippayuttaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• paccayo. tattha nÄ• manti pavattikÄ• le cat
rÅ«passÄ• ti cittajarÅ«passa, rÅ«panti paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e hadayavatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ, nÄ• m
paá¹-isandhicatukkhandhanÄ• massa. sesÄ• tayopi vippayuttapaccayÄ• pubbe vibhattÄ•
vippayuttapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

21. atthipaccayo

sattavidho atthipaccayo, sahajÄ• tatthipaccayo vatthupure jÄ• tatthi paccayo Ä• rammaá¹‡a
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apure jÄ• tatthipaccayo pacchÄ• jÄ• tatthipaccayo rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ratthipacc
jÄ«vitindriyatthipaccayoti.

tattha sahajÄ• tapaccayo eva sahajÄ• tatthipaccayo nÄ• ma. esa nayo sesesu chasu. pacc
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• tattha tattha vuttoyeva.

kenaá¹-á¹-hena \Be 493/ atthipaccayo. sayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ikapaccuppannatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ten
paccuppannassa dhammassa paccayo atthipaccayo. atthipaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

22. natthipaccayo

23. vigatapaccayo

24. avigatapaccayo

sabbo anantarapaccayo natthi paccayo nÄ• ma. tathÄ• vigata paccayo. avigatapaccayopi
sabbasadiso. atthÄ«tica avigatoti ca atthato ekameva. tathÄ• natthÄ«ti ca vigatotica.
natthivigataavigatapaccayadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paccayatthadÄ«panÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paccayasabhÄ• go

paccayasabhÄ• go vuccate. paÃ±cadasa sahajÄ• tajÄ• tikÄ• honti, cattÄ• ro mahÄ• sahaj
majjhimasahajÄ• tÄ• satta khuddakasahajÄ• tÄ• . tattha cattÄ• ro mahÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• nÄ•
sahajÄ• tatthi sahajÄ• ta avigato. cattÄ• ro majjhimasahajÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±o
sahajÄ• tavippayutto. satta khuddakasaha jÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma hetu sahajÄ• tÄ• dhipati sahajÄ•
sahajÄ• tindriyaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ maggo.

tayo rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rÄ• , rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ro rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• ratthi rÅ«pÄ• hÄ• rÄ• vigato.

tÄ«á¹‡i rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyÄ• ni, rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyatthi rÅ«pajÄ«vitindri

sattarasa purejÄ• tajÄ• tikÄ• honti, cha vatthupurejÄ• tÄ• cha Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tÄ•
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tÄ• . tattha cha vatthupurejÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma vatthupurejÄ• to vatth
vatthupurejÄ• tindriyaá¹ƒ vatthupurejÄ• tavippayuttaá¹ƒ vatthupurejÄ• tatthi vatthu purejÄ• t
Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• rammaá¹‡a purejÄ• to kiÃ±ciÄ• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ koci
Ä• rammaá¹‡Å«panissaso Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tatthi \Be 494/ Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• ta a
Ä• rammaá¹‡antiÄ• dÄ«su kiÃ±cikocivacanehi paccuppannaá¹ƒ nipphannarÅ«paá¹ƒ gayhat
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡a purejÄ• to vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡a
vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apure jÄ• ta vippayutto vatthÄ• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tatthi vatthÄ• rammaá

cattÄ• ro pacchÄ• jÄ• tajÄ• tikÄ• honti, pacchÄ• jÄ• to pacchÄ• jÄ• tavippayutto pacchÄ• j
pacchÄ• jÄ• taavigato.

satta anantarÄ• honti, anantaro samanantaro anantarÅ«pa nissayo Ä• sevanaá¹ƒ anantara
ettha ca anantara kammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ariyamaggacetanÄ• , sÄ• attano anantare ariyaphala

paÃ±ca visuá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti, avasesaá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avaseso Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• c
nissayo sabbo pakatÅ«panissayo avasesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ika kammaá¹ƒ. iti vitthÄ• rat
catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sappabhedÄ• hontÄ«ti.

tattha sabbe sahajÄ• tajÄ• tikÄ• ca sabbe purejÄ• ta jÄ• tikÄ• sabbe pacchÄ• jÄ• tajÄ• tik
rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyanti ime paccuppannapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma. sabbe anantarajÄ• tikÄ• sabbaá
ime atÄ«tapaccayÄ• nÄ• ma. Ä• rammaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakatÅ«panissayoti ime tekÄ• likÄ• ca nib
kÄ• lavimuttÄ• ca honti.

nibbÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±atti cÄ• ti ime dve dhammÄ• appaccayÄ• nÄ• ma asaá¹…khatÄ•
yesaÃ±hi jÄ• ti nÄ• ma atthi, uppÄ• do nÄ• ma atthi. te sappaccayÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹…khatÄ•
nÄ• ma. ime dve dhammÄ• ajÄ• tikattÄ• anuppÄ• dattÄ• ajÄ• tipaccayattÄ• ca appaccay

sappaccayesu ca dhammesu saá¹…khatesu ekopi dhammo nicco dhuvo sassato aviparÄ«t
kho sabbe te khayaá¹-á¹-hena aniccÄ• eva honti. kasmÄ• . sayaÃ±ca paccayÄ• yattavutti k
aniccadhammattÄ• . nanu nibbÄ• naÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±atti ca paccayÄ• honti. te ca niccÄ• dhu
pana nibbÄ• napaccayena vÄ• paÃ±Ã±attipaccayena vÄ• uppanno nÄ• ma natthi, bahÅ«h
pana paccayÄ• aniccÄ• eva adhuvÄ• ti.

ye \Be 495/ ca dhammÄ• aniccÄ• honti, te niccakÄ• laá¹ƒ satte tividhehi dukkhadaá¹‡á¸• c
bÄ• dhenti, tasmÄ• te dhammÄ• bhayaá¹-á¹-hena dukkhÄ• eva honti. tattha tividhÄ• dukk
dukkhadukkhatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• ra dukkhatÄ• vipariá¹‡Ä• madukkhatÄ• .

ye keci aniccÄ• eva honti, ekasmiá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathepi punappunaá¹ƒ bhijjanti, te kathaá¹ƒ yÄ
niccasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• naá¹ƒ sattapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• ma bhaveyyuá¹ƒ, sÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma b
honti, te kathaá¹ƒ dukkhappaá¹-ikulÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhakÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ attÄ• nÄ• m
bhaveyyuá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• te dhammÄ• asÄ• rakaá¹-á¹-hena anattÄ• eva honti.

api ca yasmÄ• imÄ• ya catuvÄ«satiyÄ• paccayadesanÄ• ya imamatthaá¹ƒ dasseti. sabbe
paccayÄ• yattavuttikÄ• eva honti, sattÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• yattavuttikÄ• na honti. paccayÄ• yat
ekopi dhammo appakena paccayena uppajjati. atha kho bahÅ«hi eva paccayehi uppajjatÄ«t
dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ anattalakkhaá¹‡adÄ«pane matthakapattÄ• hotÄ«ti.

paccayasabhÄ• gasaá¹…gaho niá¹-á¹-hito.

paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo

paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo

paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo vuccate. ekekasmiá¹ƒ paccayuppanne bahunnaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• na
paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nÄ• ma. yena pana dhammÄ• sappaccayÄ• saá¹…khatÄ• paá¹-icca
dhammÄ• uppÄ• de ca á¹-hitiyaÃ±ca imehi catuvÄ«satiyÄ• paccayehi sahitattÄ• sappacc
saá¹…khatÄ• nÄ• ma, saá¹…khatattÄ• paá¹-iccasamuppannÄ• nÄ• ma. katame pana te
ca dvipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sacetasikÄ• ni ca aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• ni ca.

tattha ekavÄ«sasatacittÄ• ni dhÄ• tuvasena sattavidhÄ• ni bhavanti, cakkhu viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu jitha viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu kÄ• y
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a dhÄ• tÅ«ti. tattha cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡
sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu nÄ• ma. ghÄ• naviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adva
nÄ• ma. jithaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡advayaá¹ƒ jithaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu nÄ• ma. kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu \Be 496/ nÄ• ma. paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjana cittaÃ±ca sampaá¹
manodhÄ• tu nÄ• ma. sesÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hasataá¹ƒ cittÄ• ni manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu nÄ• m

dvipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sacetasikÄ• ni ca rÄ• sivasena catubbidhÄ• ni bhavanti, satta sabbacittikÄ• m
ca cuddasa pÄ• pÄ• nica paÃ±cavÄ«sati kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni ca.

catuvÄ«satipaccayesu ca pannarasapaccayÄ• sabbacittuppÄ• da sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• honti
samanantaraÃ±ca saha jÄ• to ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca nissayo ca upanissayo ca kamma
sampayutto ca atthi ca natthi ca vigato ca avigato ca. na hi kiÃ±ci cittaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetasikaá¹ƒ
vinÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma atthi. tathÄ• anantarÄ• dÄ«hi ca. aá¹-á¹-hapaccayÄ• kesaÃ±ci
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• honti, hetu ca adhipati ca pure jÄ• to ca Ä• sevanaÃ±ca vipÄ• ko ca jhÄ•
ca. tattha hetu sahetukacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ eva sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , adhipati ca sÄ• dhipati
purejÄ• to ca kesaÃ±ci cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ eva, Ä• sevanaÃ±ca kusalÄ• kusalakiriyajavan
vipÄ• kacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ eva, jhÄ• naÃ±ca manodhÄ• tu manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tu ci
sahetukacittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ eva, vippayutto ca arÅ«paloke cittuppÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ natthi, eko
rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ eva visuá¹ƒbhÅ«to hoti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ dÄ«panÄ• . satta sabbacittikÄ• ni cetasikÄ• ni nÄ• ma, phasso vedanÄ• saÃ±
jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ manasikÄ• ro. tattha cittaá¹ƒ adhipatijÄ• tikaÃ±ca Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo ca indriyapa
Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo. vedanÄ• indriyapaccayo ca jhÄ• na paccayo ca. cetanÄ• kammapacca
ekaggatÄ• indriyapaccayo ca jhÄ• na paccayo ca maggapaccayo ca. jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ indriyapac
visesapaccayÄ• na honti.

cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡e satta sabbacittikÄ• ni cetasikÄ• ni labbhanti, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddh
nÄ• madhammÄ• honti. sabbe te dhammÄ• sattahi paccayehi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa pacca
mahÄ• sahajÄ• tehi ca vippayuttavajjitehi tÄ«hi majjhimasahajÄ• tehi ca. tesveva aá¹-á¹-has

viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena ca indriya
phasso Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena, vedanÄ• indriyapaccayamattena, cetanÄ• kammapaccayena
ekaggatÄ• indriyapaccayamattena \Be 497/, jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ sesÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
paccayo hoti. cakkhuvatthurÅ«paá¹ƒ pana tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ chahi v
cakkhuvatthumhi Ä• pÄ• tamÄ• gatÄ• ni paccuppannÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni tesaá¹ƒ c
anantaraniruddhaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanacittaÃ±ca paÃ±cahi anantarehi, pubbe kataá¹ƒ
akusalakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• akusalavipÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ n
kamma sahÄ• yabhÅ«tÄ• ni purimabhave avijjÄ• taá¹‡hÅ«pÄ• dÄ• nÄ• ni ca imasmiá¹ƒ bha
ca tesaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• naá¹ƒ pakatÅ«panissayapaccayena paccayÄ• honti.
adhipati ca pacchÄ• jÄ• to ca Ä• sevanaÃ±ca jhÄ• naÃ±ca maggocÄ• ti chapaccayÄ• na la
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapaccayÄ• labbhanti. yathÄ• ca imasmiá¹ƒ citte, tathÄ• sotaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä
labbhanti, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasapaccayÄ• labbhantÄ«ti.

paÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡esu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

ahetuka cittuppÄ• desu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo

cha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ni cetasikÄ• ni nÄ• ma, vitakko vicÄ• ro adhimokkho vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ pÄ«ti
jhÄ• napaccayo ca maggapaccayo ca. vicÄ• ro jhÄ• napaccayo. vÄ«riyaá¹ƒ adhipatijÄ• tika
maggapaccayo ca. pÄ«ti jhÄ• napaccayo. chando adhipatijÄ• tiko. adhimokkho pana visesa

paÃ±cadvÄ• rÄ• vajjanacittaÃ±ca sampaá¹-icchanacittadvayaÃ±ca upekkhÄ• santÄ«raá¹‡a
cittesu dasa cetasikÄ• ni labbhanti, satta sabba cittikÄ• ni ca pakiá¹‡á¹‡akesu vitakko ca vic
ca. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa nÄ• madhammÄ• honti. imesu citte
vedanÄ• ca ekaggatÄ• ca vitakko ca vicÄ• ro ca jhÄ• napaccayaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhenti. paÃ±cadv
kiriyacittaá¹ƒ hoti, vipÄ• kapaccayo natthi. nÄ• nÄ• kkhaá¹‡ikakammaÃ±ca upanissayaá¹-á¹
vipÄ• kapaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ cha paccayÄ• na labbhanti. jhÄ• napaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ aá
labbhanti. sesesu catÅ«su vipÄ• kacittesu paÃ±ca paccayÄ• na labbhanti. vipÄ• kapaccaye
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÅ«navÄ«sati paccayÄ• labbhanti.

somanassasantÄ«raá¹‡e pÄ«tiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasacetasikÄ• yujjanti, manodvÄ• rÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa \Be 498/ nÄ• madhammÄ•
pÄ«tiyÄ• ca vÄ«riyena ca saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasa cetasikÄ• ni yujjanti. viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena sadd
honti. tattha somanassasantÄ«raá¹‡e jhÄ• naá¹…gesu pÄ«timattaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ hoti, pubbe
upekkhÄ• santÄ«raá¹‡advaye viya paÃ±capaccayÄ• na labbhanti. ekÅ«navÄ«satipaccayÄ
vajjanacitte ca vÄ«riyamattaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca indriyakicca jhÄ• na kiccÄ• nisÄ• dh
maggakiccaÃ±ca na sÄ• dheti. kiriya cittattÄ• vipÄ• kapaccayo ca natthi. pubbe paÃ±cadvÄ
vipÄ• ka paccayena saddhiá¹ƒ cha paccayÄ• na labbhanti. jhÄ• napaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ aá

labbhanti. hasituppÄ• dacittepi kiriyacittattÄ• vipÄ• kapaccayo natthi, javanacittattÄ• pana
vipÄ• kapaccayena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±ca paccayÄ• na labbhanti. Ä• sevanapaccayena saddh
labbhanti.

ahetukacittuppÄ• desu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

akusalacittuppÄ• desu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo

dvÄ• dasa akusalacittÄ• ni, dve mohamÅ«likÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha lobha mÅ«likÄ• ni dve dosamÅ
pÄ• pacetasikÄ• ni nÄ• ma moho ahirikaá¹ƒ anottappaá¹ƒ uddhaccanti idaá¹ƒ mohacatukka
mÄ• noti idaá¹ƒ lobhatikkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. doso issÄ• macchariyaá¹ƒ kukkuccanti idaá¹ƒ dosac
middhaá¹ƒ vicikicchÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ tikkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

tattha lobho doso mohoti tayo mÅ«ladhammÄ• hetupaccayÄ• , diá¹-á¹-hi maggapaccayo, s
visesapaccayÄ• na honti.

tattha dve mohamÅ«likÄ• ni nÄ• ma vicikicchÄ• sampayuttacittaá¹ƒ uddhacca sampayuttac
vicikicchÄ• sampayuttacitte pannarasa cetasikÄ• ni uppajjanti satta sabbacittikÄ• ni ca vitak
vÄ«riyanti tÄ«á¹‡i pakiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ni ca pÄ• pacetasikesu mohacatukkaÃ±ca vicikicchÄ• cÄ
soá¸·asa nÄ• madhammÄ• honti. imasmiá¹ƒ citte hetu paccayopi maggapaccayopi labbhan
vitakko ca vÄ«riyaÃ±ca maggapaccayo, ekaggatÄ• pana vicikicchÄ• ya duá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ima
indriyakiccaÃ±ca maggakiccaÃ±ca na sÄ• dheti, jhÄ• nakiccamattaá¹ƒ sÄ• dheti. adhipati ca
cÄ• ti tayo paccayÄ• na labbhanti, sesÄ• ekavÄ«satipaccayÄ• labbhanti. uddhaccasampay
pahÄ• ya adhimokkhena saddhiá¹ƒ pannaraseva cetasikÄ• ni, soá¸·aseva nÄ• madhammÄ•
citte ekaggatÄ• indriya kiccaÃ±ca jhÄ• nakiccaÃ±ca maggakiccaÃ±ca sÄ• dheti, tayo pacca
ekavÄ«sati paccayÄ• labbhanti.

aá¹-á¹-hasu lobhamÅ«likacittesu pana satta sabbacittikÄ• ni ca cha pakiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ni ca pA
lobhatikkaÃ±ca thinamiddhaÃ±cÄ• ti dvÄ• vÄ«sati cetasikÄ• ni uppajjanti. tesu lobho ca mo
hetupaccayo. chando ca cittaÃ±ca vÄ«riyaÃ±cÄ• ti tayo adhipatijÄ• tikÄ• kadÄ• ci adhipatik
Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• dhipatipi ettha labbhati. cetanÄ• kammapaccayo. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• Ä• hÄ•
ekaggatÄ• ca jÄ«vitaÃ±ca vÄ«riyaÃ±cÄ• ti paÃ±ca indriyadhammÄ• indriyapaccayo. vitakk
vedanÄ• ca ekaggatÄ• cÄ• ti paÃ±ca jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni jhÄ• napaccayo. vitakko ca ekagga
vÄ«riyaÃ±cÄ• ti cattÄ• ri maggaá¹…gÄ• ni maggapaccayo. pacchÄ• jÄ• to ca vipÄ• ko cÄ•
sesÄ• dvÄ• vÄ«sati paccayÄ• labbhanti.

dvÄ«su dosamÅ«likacittesu pÄ«tiÃ±ca lobhatikkaÃ±ca pahÄ• ya dosacatukkena saddhiá¹ƒ
cetasikÄ• ni, doso ca moho ca dve mÅ«lÄ• ni, tayo adhipati jÄ• tikÄ• , tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• , paÃ

jhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni, tÄ«á¹‡i maggaá¹…gÄ• ni. etthÄ• pi dve paccayÄ• na labbhanti, dvÄ• vÄ

akusalacittuppÄ• desu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

cittuppÄ• desu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo

ekanavuti sobhaá¹‡acittÄ• ni nÄ• ma, catuvÄ«sati kÄ• ma sobhaá¹‡acittÄ• ni pannarasa rÅ
arÅ«pacittÄ• ni cattÄ• lÄ«sa lokuttaracittÄ• ni. tattha catuvÄ«sati kÄ• masobhaá¹‡a cittÄ• n
kÄ• makusalacittÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• masobhaá¹‡avipÄ• ka cittÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• masobha

paÃ±ca vÄ«sati kalyÄ• á¹‡acetasikÄ• ni nÄ• ma, alobho adoso amohoceti tÄ«á¹‡i kalyÄ• á
sati ca hirÄ« ca ottappaÃ±ca tatramajjhattatÄ• ca kÄ• yapassaddhi ca citta passaddhi ca k
cittalahutÄ• ca kÄ• yamudutÄ• ca citta mudutÄ• ca kÄ• yakammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• ca citta kam
kÄ• yapÄ• guÃ±Ã±atÄ• ca cittapÄ• guÃ±Ã±atÄ• ca kÄ• yujukatÄ• ca cittujukatÄ• \Be 50
sammÄ• kammanto sammÄ• Ä• jÄ«voti tisso viratiyo ca karuá¹‡Ä• muditÄ• ti dve appama

tattha tÄ«á¹‡i kalyÄ• á¹‡amÅ«lÄ• ni hetupaccayo, amoho pana adhipatipaccaye vÄ«maá¹ƒ
indriyapaccaye paÃ±Ã±indriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, maggapaccaye sammÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi nÄ• ma. sadd
saddhindriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. sati indriyapaccaye satindriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, maggapaccaye sammÄ
maggapaccayo, sesÄ• sattarasa dhammÄ• visesapaccayÄ• na honti.

aá¹-á¹-hasu kÄ• makusalacittesu aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa cetasikÄ• ni saá¹…gayhanti, satta sabba
pakiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• ni paÃ±cavÄ«sati kalyÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni. tesu ca pÄ«ti catÅ«su somanassikesu ev
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttesu eva, tisso viratiyo sikkhÄ• padasÄ«lapÅ«raá¹‡a kÄ• le eva, dve ap
kÄ• ruÃ±Ã±amodanÄ• kÄ• resu evÄ• ti. imesupi aá¹-á¹-hasu cittesu dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• k
hetupaccayo, chando ca cittaÃ±ca vÄ«riyaÃ±ca vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• cÄ• ti catÅ«su adhipatijÄ• tik
adhipatipaccayo. cetanÄ• kammapaccayo. tayo Ä• hÄ• rÄ• Ä• hÄ• rapaccayo. cittaÃ±ca v
jÄ«vitaÃ±ca saddhÄ• ca sati ca vÄ«riyaÃ±ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-ha indriyÄ• ni indriyap
vicÄ• ro ca pÄ«ti ca vedanÄ• ca ekaggatÄ• cÄ• ti paÃ±cajhÄ• naá¹…gÄ• ni jhÄ• napaccay
viratiyo ca sati ca vÄ«riyaÃ±ca ekaggatÄ• cÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-ha maggaá¹…gÄ• ni maggapaccayo
cittesu pacchÄ• jÄ• to ca vipÄ• kocÄ• ti dve paccayÄ• na labbhanti, sesÄ• dvÄ• vÄ«satipa

aá¹-á¹-hasu kÄ• masobhaá¹‡akiriyacittesu tisso viratiyo na labbhanti, kusalesu viya dve pa
dvÄ• vÄ«sati paccayÄ• labbhanti.

aá¹-á¹-hasu kÄ• masobhaá¹‡avipÄ• kesu tisso viratiyo ca dve appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo ca na lab
pacchÄ• jÄ• to ca Ä• sevanaÃ±cÄ• ti tayo paccayÄ• na labbhanti, ekavÄ«sati paccayÄ• la

upari rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«palokuttaracittesupi dvÄ• vÄ«satipaccayato atirekaá¹ƒ natthi. tasmÄ• catÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡asampayuttakÄ• makusala cittesu viya imesu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• veditabbÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ sante kasmÄ• tÄ• ni cittÄ• ni kÄ• macittato mahanta tarÄ• ni ca paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• ni
Ä• sevanamahantattÄ• . tÄ• ni hi cittÄ• ni bhÄ• vanÄ• kammavisesehi \Be 501/ siddhÄ• ni h
Ä• sevanapaccayo mahanto hoti. Ä• sevana mahantattÄ• ca indriyapaccayopi jhÄ• napacc
vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ paccayÄ• mahantÄ• honti. paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ uparÅ«pari mahantattÄ• tÄ• ni ci
kÄ• macittato mahantatarÄ• ni ca paá¹‡Ä«tatarÄ• ni ca hontÄ«ti.

cittuppÄ• desu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

rÅ«pakalÄ• pesu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo

rÅ«pakalÄ• pesu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo vuccate. aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• ni nÄ• ma, ca
pathavÄ« Ä• po tejo vÄ• yo. paÃ±ca pasÄ• darÅ«pÄ• ni cakkhu sotaá¹ƒ ghÄ• naá¹ƒ jitha kÄ
rÅ«paá¹ƒ saddo gandho raso phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha phoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ patha
tejophoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ vÄ• yophoá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dve bhÄ• varÅ«pÄ• ni itthibhÄ• varÅ«paá
jÄ«vitarÅ«paá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒ hadayarÅ«paá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ. ekaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ
viÃ±Ã±attirÅ«pÄ• ni kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attirÅ«paá¹ƒ vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±atti rÅ«paá¹ƒ. tÄ«á¹‡i vikÄ• rar
kammaÃ±Ã±atÄ• . cattÄ• ri lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• ni upacayo santati jaratÄ• aniccatÄ• .

tattha cha rÅ«padhammÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• honti cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ
Ä• hÄ• rarÅ«paÃ±ca. tattha cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa paÃ±cahi pa
sahajÄ• tena ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena ca nissayena ca atthiyÄ• ca avigatenaca. sahajÄ• tÄ•
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avajjitehi catÅ«hi paccayehi paccayÄ• honti. jÄ«vitarÅ«paá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• n
indriyapaccayena paccayo. Ä• hÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca asahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca sa
ajjhattarÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rapaccayena paccayo.

tattheva terasa rÅ«padhammÄ• nÄ• madhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visesapaccayÄ• honti, paÃ±capa
gocararÅ«pÄ• ni ca hadayavatthurÅ«paÃ±ca. tattha paÃ±ca pasÄ• darÅ«pÄ• ni paÃ±canna
mÄ• taro viya puttakÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthupurejÄ• tena ca vatthupurejÄ• tindriyena ca vatthu pure
paccayÄ• honti. satta gocararÅ«pÄ• ni paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ tissan
pitaro viya puttakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡apurejÄ• tena paccayÄ• honti. hadayavatthurÅ«pa
manoviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡adhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkho viya rukkhadevatÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ \Be 50
sahajÄ• tanissayena pavattikÄ• le vatthupurejÄ• tena ca vatthupurejÄ• tavippayuttena ca pa

tevÄ«sati rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• . tattha ekÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• bandhitÄ• naá¹ƒ kesÄ• naá¹ƒ kesakalÄ
tiá¹‡akalÄ• po viya ekena jÄ• tirÅ«pena bandhitÄ• naá¹ƒ rÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ kalÄ• po pa

nÄ• ma.

tattha cattÄ• ri mahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• ni vaá¹‡á¹‡o gandho raso ojÄ• ti ime aá¹-á¹-ha dhammÄ• e
nÄ• ma, sabbamÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakanti ca vuccati.

nava kammajarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• , --- jÄ«vitanavakaá¹ƒ vatthudasakaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya dasakaá¹ƒ itt
pumbhÄ• vadasakaá¹ƒ cakkhudasakaá¹ƒ sotadasakaá¹ƒ ghÄ• nadasakaá¹ƒ jithadasakaá¹ƒ
sabbamÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakamevajÄ«vitarÅ«pena saha jÄ«vitanavakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. etadeva kamm
hoti. mÅ«lanavakameva yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ hadayavatthurÅ«pÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-harÅ«pehi sah
aá¹-á¹-hadasakÄ• ni bhavati. tattha jÄ«vitanavakaÃ±ca kÄ• yadasakaÃ±ca bhÄ• vadasakÄ•
sakala kÄ• ye pavattanti. tattha jÄ«vitanavakanti pÄ• cakaggi ca kÄ• yaggi ca vuccati. pÄ• c
pÄ• cakatejo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, so Ä• mÄ• saye pavattitvÄ• asitapÄ«takhÄ• yitasÄ• yitÄ• ni p
sakalakÄ• yabyÄ• pako usmÄ• tejo koá¹-á¹-hÄ• so, so sakala kÄ• ye pavattitvÄ• pittasemh
vippasannÄ• ni karoti. tesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ visamavuttiyÄ• sati sattÄ• bahvÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• hon
appÄ• bÄ• dhÄ• . tadubhayaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitanavakaá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yuá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. vaá¹
kÄ• yadasakaá¹ƒ sakalakÄ• ye sukhasamphassa dukkhasamphassÄ• ni sampÄ• deti. bhÄ•
itthÄ• kÄ• re sampÄ• deti. purisÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbe purisÄ• kÄ• re sampÄ• dehi. sesÄ• ni vatth
padesadasakÄ• ni nÄ• ma. tattha vatthudasakaá¹ƒ hadayakosabbhantare pavattitvÄ• sattÄ
sucintitaducintitÄ• ni sampÄ• deti. cakkhudasakÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri dasakÄ• ni cakkhuguá¸·a
jithatalesu pavattitvÄ• dassana savana ghÄ• yana sÄ• yanÄ• ni sampÄ• deti.

aá¹-á¹-ha cittajarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• , sabbamÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saddanavakaá¹ƒ kÄ• ya viÃ±Ã
saddavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attidasakanti cattÄ• ro mÅ«lakalÄ• pÄ• ca teyeva lahutÄ• mudutÄ• ka
tÄ«hi vikÄ• ra rÅ«pehi saha cattÄ• ro savikÄ• rakalÄ• pÄ• ca.

tattha \Be 503/ sarÄ«radhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ visamappavattikÄ• le gilÄ• nassa mÅ«la kalÄ• pÄ• n
tassa sarÄ«rarÅ«pÄ• ni garÅ«ni vÄ• thaddhÄ• ni vÄ• akammaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni vÄ• honti, yathÄ
pavattetuá¹ƒ aá¹…ga paccaá¹…gÄ• nipi cÄ• letuá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒpi kathetuá¹ƒ dukkho hoti. sa
samappavattikÄ• le pana agilÄ• nassa garuthaddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sarÄ«radosÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ•
tesu ca cittaá¹…gavasena kÄ• yaá¹…ga calane dve kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attikalÄ• pÄ• pavattanti.
vacanasaddappavattikÄ• le dve vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attikalÄ• pÄ• , cittavaseneva akkharavaá¹‡á¹‡
hasanarodanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ avacanasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhato pavattikÄ• le dve saddakalÄ• pÄ
pavattanti.

cattÄ• ro utujarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• , sabbamÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ saddanavakanti dve mÅ«lakalÄ•
savikÄ• rakalÄ• pÄ• ca. tattha ayaá¹ƒ kÄ• yo yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ iriyÄ• pathasotaá¹ƒ anugacch
iriyÄ• pathanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• ye khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡e dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ sama
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti. tathÄ• utunÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca Ä• hÄ• ranÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vÄ• tÄ•

paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹…ga parihÄ• ranÄ• nattaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca attÅ«pakkamaparÅ«pakkamanÄ• visamappavattikÄ• le dve mÅ«lakalÄ• pÄ• eva pavattanti, samappavattikÄ• le dve savikÄ• saddakalÄ• pÄ• cittajasaddato paramparasaddesu ca aÃ±Ã±esu loke nÄ• nappakÄ• rasad

dve Ä• hÄ• rajarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• , --- sabbamÅ«laá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ savikÄ• ranti. ime dve kalÄ• asappÄ• yena vÄ• Ä• hÄ• rena jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ samarÅ«pavisamarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vedi

Ä• kÄ• sadhÄ• tu ca lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• nicÄ• ti paÃ±carÅ«pÄ• ni kalÄ• pa muttÄ• ni honti. kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• pariccheda mattattÄ• kalÄ• pamuttÄ• hoti. lakkhaá¹‡arÅ«pÄ• ni kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khatabhÄ• vajÄ• nanatthÄ• ya lakkhaá¹‡amattattÄ• kalÄ• pa muttÄ

ime tevÄ«sati kalÄ• pÄ• ajjhattasantÄ• ne labbhanti. bahiddhÄ• santÄ• ne pana dve utuja labbhanti. tattha dve rÅ«pa santÄ• nÄ• ni ajjhattasantÄ• naÃ±ca bahiddhÄ• santÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• ma sattasantÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccati. bahiddhÄ• santÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pathavÄ«pabbatanadÄ vuccati. tattha ajjhattasantÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-havÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• ni tevÄ«sati rÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• ni lab

tattha \Be 504/ paá¹-isandhinÄ• madhammÄ• paá¹-isandhikkhaá¹‡e kammajarÅ«pakalÄ• p honti catÅ«hi mahÄ• sahajÄ• tehi ca vipÄ• kena ca vippayuttena ca. hadayavatthurÅ«passa sattadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti. tesveva nÄ• madhammesu hetudhammÄ• hetubhÄ• vena, ceta Ä• hÄ• radhammÄ• Ä• hÄ• rabhÄ• vena, indriya dhammÄ• indriyabhÄ• vena, jhÄ• nadhar magga bhÄ• venÄ• ti yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ chadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti. atÄ«tÄ• ni pana kusalÄ• ku paccayÄ• honti kammapaccayena, paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gÄ• dikÄ• pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• pavat kammajarÅ«pa kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti pacchÄ• jÄ• tena. ettha ca pacch pacchÄ• jÄ• tajÄ• tikÄ• paccayÄ• gahitÄ• honti. atÄ«tÄ• ni ca kammÄ• ni ekadhÄ• va pac nÄ• madhammÄ• kammajarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ cuddasahi paccayehi pac labbhanti Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca adhipati ca anantaraÃ±ca samanantaraÃ±ca upanissayo ca p sampayutto ca natthi ca vigato ca.

pavattikÄ• le rÅ«pajanakÄ• nÄ• madhammÄ• attanÄ• sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ cittajarÅ«pakalÄ honti catÅ«hi mahÄ• saha jÄ• tehi ca vippayuttena ca. tesveva nÄ• madhammesu hetudhar adhipatidhammÄ• adhipatibhÄ• vena, cetanÄ• kammabhÄ• vena, vipÄ• kadhammÄ• vipÄ Ä• hÄ• ra bhÄ• vena, indriyadhammÄ• indriyabhÄ• vena, jhÄ• nadhammÄ• jhÄ• nabhÄ• v yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti. pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• sabbe nÄ• madhammÄ• cittajarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ ekadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti pacchÄ• jÄ• tena. evaá¹ƒ nÄ• madh kalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ cuddasahi paccayehi paccayÄ• honti. idhapi dasa paccay Ä• rammaá¹‡aÃ±ca anantaraÃ±ca samanantaraÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca upanissayo ca sampayutto ca natthi ca vigato ca.

paá¹-isandhicittassa á¹-hitikÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pavattikÄ• le sabbepi nÄ• madhammÄ•
utujarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca Ä• hÄ• rajarÅ«pa kalÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca ekadhÄ• paccayÄ• hon
pacchÄ• jÄ• tavacanena cattÄ• ro pacchÄ• jÄ• tajÄ• tikÄ• gahitÄ• honti, sesÄ• vÄ«sati pa

sabbesu pana tevÄ«satiyÄ• rÅ«pakalÄ• pesucattÄ• romahÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
catÅ«hi mahÄ• saha jÄ• tehi ca aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±ena ca, sahajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• rÅ«pÄ
catÅ«hi mahÄ• sahajÄ• tehi \Be 505/. Ä• hÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ sahajÄ• tÄ• naÃ±ca asahajÄ• tÄ•
ajjhattarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• ra paccayena paccayo hoti. navasu kammajarÅ«paka
sahajÄ• tÄ• nameva rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ indriyapaccayena paccayo hoti. evaá¹ƒ ajjhattarÅ«padha
ajjhattarÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ sattadhÄ• paccayÄ• honti. bahiddhÄ• rÅ«padhammÄ• pan
dvinnaá¹ƒ utujarÅ«pakalÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• paccayÄ• hontÄ«ti.

rÅ«pakalÄ• pesu paccayaghaá¹-anÄ• nayo niá¹-á¹-hito.

ettha ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaddassa attho vattabbo. padhÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nanti paá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
pamukhaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nanti paccayo, pamukhapaccayo mukhyapaccayo ekantapaccayoti vut
paccayo ekantapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca vattabbo.

duvidhaÃ±hi paccayuppannaá¹ƒ mukhyapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ nissandapaccayuppannanti. ta
nÄ• ma mÅ«lapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ, nissandapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma parampara paccayu
mÅ«lapaccayuppannameva ekantapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taÃ±hi attano paccaye sati e
nuppajjati. paramparapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ pana anekantapaccayuppannaá¹ƒnÄ• ma, taÃ±hi
uppajjati vÄ• , na vÄ• uppajjati. tattha ekantapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca so paccayo ekan
eva imasmiá¹ƒ mahÄ• pakaraá¹‡e vutto. tato eva ayaá¹ƒ catuvÄ«satipaccayagaá¹‡o ca ima
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuccati.

tattha ekassa purisassa dhanadhaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya lobho uppajjati. so lobhavasena uá¹-á¹-hÄ
ekasmiá¹ƒ padese khettÄ• ni karoti, vatthÅ«ni karoti, uyyÄ• nÄ• ni karoti. tesu sampajjamÄ•
dhanadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni labhitvÄ• attanÄ• ca paribhuÃ±jati, puttadÄ• re ca poseti, puÃ±Ã±Ä•
puÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni ca Ä• yatiá¹ƒ paccanubhavissati. tattha lobhasaha jÄ• tÄ• ni nÄ• marÅ«p
nÄ• ma. tato paraá¹ƒ yÄ• va Ä• yatiá¹ƒ bhavesu puÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni paccanubhoti, tÄ• va up
tassa lobhassa nissandapaccayuppannÄ• ni nÄ• ma. tesu dvÄ«su paccayuppannesu mukh
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vuttaá¹ƒ. nissandapaccayuppannaá¹ƒ pana suttantanayena kathetabbaá¹ƒ.
imasmiá¹ƒ sati idaá¹ƒ hoti, imassa uppÄ• dÄ• idaá¹ƒ uppajjatÄ«ti evarÅ«po paccayanayo. a
tayo dhammÄ• sakalassa sattalokassapi saá¹…khÄ• ralokassapi okÄ• sa lokassapi vipattiy
nÄ• ma. alobho adoso amohoti \Be 506/ tayo dhammÄ• sampattiyÄ• mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hena hetu
nayo sabbesu paá¹-á¹-hÄ• napaccayesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veditabbo. evaÃ±ca sati loke sabb
catuvÄ«satiyÄ• paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhya paccayuppannena saddhiá¹ƒ nissandapaccayupp

ettÄ• vatÄ• paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ atthadÄ«panÄ• paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gasaá¹…gaho pacca
kaá¹‡á¸• ehi paricchinnÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuddesa dÄ«panÄ« niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hoti.

mrammaraá¹-á¹-he mauá¹ƒjvÄ• nagare leá¸• Ä«tÄ«araÃ±Ã±avihÄ• ravÄ• sinÄ• mahÄ• th
paccayuddesadÄ«panÄ«.

<!-- vvvv

ÉÍÍÍ

will guide and free one's life And the whole world, from suffering.If both virtues are in co
righteous harmony in the mind of any person, They will be the "Virtues of Enlightenmen
THOUGHTSMan is a creative being,Yet, man is tied and enfoldedBy his own thoughts.But n
imagination,Contemplation and obsrvationTo enable his mind to be one-pointed.When thoug
will appearAnd truth is not thoughts.----------Let us not be heedlessLet not time and lif
away uselessly Try to always contemplate one's self.If we diligently train ourselves,We can l
refugeTo both ourselves and to others.---------- end of f

Etext Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms
by Fa-Hien translated and annotated by James Legge

A RECORD OF BUDDHISTIC KINGDOMS

Being an Account by the Chinese Monk Fa-Hien of his
Travels in India and Ceylon (A.D. 399-414) in Search of the
Buddhist Books of Discipline

Translated and annotated
with a Corean recension of the Chinese text

BY

JAMES LEGGE

PREFACE

Several times during my long residence in Hong Kong I endeavoured to read through the "Narrative of Fa-hien;" but though interested with the graphic details of much of the work, its columns bristled so constantly--now with his phonetic representations of Sanskrit words, and now with his substitution for them of their meanings in Chinese characters, and I was, moreover, so much occupied with my own special labours on the Confucian Classics, that my success was far from satisfactory. When Dr. Eitel's "Handbook for the Student of Chinese Buddhism" appeared in 1870, the difficulty occasioned by the Sanskrit words and names was removed, but the other difficulty remained; and I was not able to look into the book again for several years. Nor had I much inducement to do so in the two copies of it which I had been able to procure, on poor paper, and printed from blocks badly cut at first, and so worn with use as to yield books the reverse of attractive in their appearance to the student.

In the meantime I kept studying the subject of Buddhism from various

sources; and in 1878 began to lecture, here in Oxford, on the Travels with my Davis Chinese scholar, who was at the same time Boden Sanskrit scholar. As we went on, I wrote out a translation in English for my own satisfaction of nearly half the narrative. In the beginning of last year I made Fa-hien again the subject of lecture, wrote out a second translation, independent of the former, and pushed on till I had completed the whole.

The want of a good and clear text had been supplied by my friend, Mr. Bunyiu Nanjio, who sent to me from Japan a copy, the text of which is appended to the translation and notes, and of the nature of which some account is given in the Introduction, and towards the end of this Preface.

The present work consists of three parts: the Translation of Fa-hien's Narrative of his Travels; copious Notes; and the Chinese Text of my copy from Japan.

It is for the Translation that I hold myself more especially responsible. Portions of it were written out three times, and the whole of it twice. While preparing my own version I made frequent reference to previous translations:--those of M. Abel Remusat, "Revu, complete, et augmente d'eclaircissements nouveaux par MM. Klaproth et Landress" (Paris, 1836); of the Rev. Samuel Beal (London, 1869), and his revision of it, prefixed to his "Buddhist Records of the Western World" (Trubner's Oriental Series, 1884); and of Mr. Herbert A. Giles, of H.M.'s Consular Service in China (1877). To these I have to add a series of articles on "Fa-hsien and his English Translators," by Mr. T. Watters, British Consul at I-Chang (China Review, 1879, 1880). Those articles are of the highest value, displaying accuracy of Chinese scholarship and an extensive knowledge of Buddhism. I have regretted that Mr. Watters, while reviewing others, did not himself write out and publish a version of the whole of Fa-hien's narrative. If he had done so, I should probably have thought that, on the whole, nothing more remained to be done for the distinguished Chinese pilgrim in the way of translation. Mr. Watters had to judge of the comparative merits of the versions of Beal and Giles, and pronounce on the many points of contention between them. I have endeavoured to eschew those

matters, and have seldom made remarks of a critical nature in defence of renderings of my own.

The Chinese narrative runs on without any break. It was Klaproth who divided Remusat's translation into forty chapters. The division is helpful to the reader, and I have followed it excepting in three or four instances. In the reprinted Chinese text the chapters are separated by a circle in the column.

In transliterating the names of Chinese characters I have generally followed the spelling of Morrison rather than the Pekinese, which is now in vogue. We cannot tell exactly what the pronunciation of them was, about fifteen hundred years ago, in the time of Fa-hien; but the southern mandarin must be a shade nearer to it than that of Peking at the present day. In transliterating the Indian names I have for the most part followed Dr. Eitel, with such modification as seemed good and in harmony with growing usage.

For the Notes I can do little more than claim the merit of selection and condensation. My first object in them was to explain what in the text required explanation to an English reader. All Chinese texts, and Buddhist texts especially, are new to foreign students. One has to do for them what many hundreds of the ablest scholars in Europe have done for the Greek and Latin Classics during several hundred years, and what the thousands of critics and commentators have been doing of our Sacred Scriptures for nearly eighteen centuries. There are few predecessors in the field of Chinese literature into whose labours translators of the present century can enter. This will be received, I hope, as a sufficient apology for the minuteness and length of some of the notes. A second object in them was to teach myself first, and then others, something of the history and doctrines of Buddhism. I have thought that they might be learned better in connexion with a lively narrative like that of Fa-hien than by reading didactic descriptions and argumentative books. Such has been my own experience. The books which I have consulted for these notes have been many, besides Chinese works. My principal help has been the full and masterly handbook of Eitel, mentioned already, and often referred to as E.H. Spence Hardy's "Eastern Monachism" (E.M.) and "Manual of Buddhism" (M.B.) have been

constantly in hand, as well as Rhys Davids' Buddhism, published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, his Hibbert Lectures, and his Buddhist Suttas in the Sacred Books of the East, and other writings. I need not mention other authorities, having endeavoured always to specify them where I make use of them. My proximity and access to the Bodleian Library and the Indian Institute have been of great advantage.

I may be allowed to say that, so far as my own study of it has gone, I think there are many things in the vast field of Buddhist literature which still require to be carefully handled. How far, for instance, are we entitled to regard the present Sutras as genuine and sufficiently accurate copies of those which were accepted by the Councils before our Christian era? Can anything be done to trace the rise of the legends and marvels of Sakyamuni's history, which were current so early (as it seems to us) as the time of Fa-hien, and which startle us so frequently by similarities between them and narratives in our Gospels? Dr. Hermann Oldenberg, certainly a great authority on Buddhistic subjects, says that "a biography of Buddha has not come down to us from ancient times, from the age of the Pali texts; and, we can safely say, no such biography existed then" ("Buddha--His Life, His Doctrine, His Order," as translated by Hoey, p. 78). He has also (in the same work, pp. 99, 416, 417) come to the conclusion that the hitherto unchallenged tradition that the Buddha was "a king's son" must be given up. The name "king's son" (in Chinese {...}), always used of the Buddha, certainly requires to be understood in the highest sense. I am content myself to wait for further information on these and other points, as the result of prolonged and careful research.

Dr. Rhys Davids has kindly read the proofs of the Translation and Notes, and I most certainly thank him for doing so, for his many valuable corrections in the Notes, and for other suggestions which I have received from him. I may not always think on various points exactly as he does, but I am not more forward than he is to say with Horace,--

"Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri."

I have referred above, and also in the Introduction, to the Corean text of Fa-hien's narrative, which I received from Mr. Nanjio. It is on the whole so much superior to the better-known texts, that I determined to attempt to reproduce it at the end of the little volume, so far as our resources here in Oxford would permit. To do so has not been an easy task. The two fonts of Chinese types in the Clarendon Press were prepared primarily for printing the translation of our Sacred Scriptures, and then extended so as to be available for printing also the Confucian Classics; but the Buddhist work necessarily requires many types not found in them, while many other characters in the Corean recension are peculiar in their forms, and some are what Chinese dictionaries denominate "vulgar." That we have succeeded so well as we have done is owing chiefly to the intelligence, ingenuity, and untiring attention of Mr. J. C. Pembrey, the Oriental Reader.

The pictures that have been introduced were taken from a superb edition of a History of Buddha, republished recently at Hang-chau in Cheh-kiang, and profusely illustrated in the best style of Chinese art. I am indebted for the use of it to the Rev. J. H. Sedgwick, University Chinese Scholar.

James Legge.

Oxford:
June, 1886.

[PICTURE: SKETCH MAP OF FA-HIEN'S TRAVELS]

The accompanying Sketch-Map, taken in connexion with the notes on the different places in the Narrative, will give the reader a sufficiently accurate knowledge of Fa-hien's route.

There is no difficulty in laying it down after he crossed the Indus from east to west into the Punjab, all the principal places, at which he touched or rested, having been determined by Cunningham and other

Indian geographers and archaeologists. Most of the places from Ch'ang-an to Bannu have also been identified. Woo-e has been put down as near Kutcha, or Kuldja, in 43d 25s N., 81d 15s E. The country of K'ieh-ch'a was probably Ladak, but I am inclined to think that the place where the traveller crossed the Indus and entered it must have been further east than Skardo. A doubt is intimated on page 24 as to the identification of T'o-leih with Darada, but Greenough's "Physical and Geological Sketch-Map of British India" shows "Dardu Proper," all lying on the east of the Indus, exactly in the position where the Narrative would lead us to place it. The point at which Fa-hien recrossed the Indus into Udyana on the west of it is unknown. Takshasila, which he visited, was no doubt on the west of the river, and has been incorrectly accepted as the Taxila of Arrian in the Punjab. It should be written Takshasira, of which the Chinese phonetisation will allow;--see a note of Beal in his "Buddhist Records of the Western World," i. 138.

We must suppose that Fa-hien went on from Nan-king to Ch'ang-an, but the Narrative does not record the fact of his doing so.

INTRODUCTION

Life of Fa-Hien; Genuineness and Integrity of the Text of his Narrative; Number of the Adherents of Buddhism.

1. Nothing of great importance is known about Fa-hien in addition to what may be gathered from his own record of his travels. I have read the accounts of him in the "Memoirs of Eminent Monks," compiled in A.D. 519, and a later work, the "Memoirs of Marvellous Monks," by the third emperor of the Ming dynasty (A.D. 1403-1424), which, however, is nearly all borrowed from the other; and all in them that has an appearance of verisimilitude can be brought within brief compass.

His surname, they tell us, was Kung, and he was a native of Wu-yang in P'ing-Yang, which is still the name of a large department in Shan-hsi. He had three brothers older than himself; but when they all died

before shedding their first teeth, his father devoted him to the service of the Buddhist society, and had him entered as a Sramanera, still keeping him at home in the family. The little fellow fell dangerously ill, and the father sent him to the monastery, where he soon got well and refused to return to his parents.

When he was ten years old, his father died; and an uncle, considering the widowed solitariness and helplessness of the mother, urged him to renounce the monastic life, and return to her, but the boy replied, "I did not quit the family in compliance with my father's wishes, but because I wished to be far from the dust and vulgar ways of life. This is why I chose monkhood." The uncle approved of his words and gave over urging him. When his mother also died, it appeared how great had been the affection for her of his fine nature; but after her burial he returned to the monastery.

On one occasion he was cutting rice with a score or two of his fellow-disciples, when some hungry thieves came upon them to take away their grain by force. The other Sramaneras all fled, but our young hero stood his ground, and said to the thieves, "If you must have the grain, take what you please. But, Sirs, it was your former neglect of charity which brought you to your present state of destitution; and now, again, you wish to rob others. I am afraid that in the coming ages you will have still greater poverty and distress;--I am sorry for you beforehand." With these words he followed his companions into the monastery, while the thieves left the grain and went away, all the monks, of whom there were several hundred, doing homage to his conduct and courage.

When he had finished his noviciate and taken on him the obligations of the full Buddhist orders, his earnest courage, clear intelligence, and strict regulation of his demeanour were conspicuous; and soon after, he undertook his journey to India in search of complete copies of the Vinaya-pitaka. What follows this is merely an account of his travels in India and return to China by sea, condensed from his own narrative, with the addition of some marvellous incidents that happened to him, on his visit to the Vulture Peak near Rajagriha.

It is said in the end that after his return to China, he went to the capital (evidently Nanking), and there, along with the Indian Sramana Buddha-bhadra, executed translations of some of the works which he had obtained in India; and that before he had done all that he wished to do in this way, he removed to King-chow (in the present Hoo-pih), and died in the monastery of Sin, at the age of eighty-eight, to the great sorrow of all who knew him. It is added that there is another larger work giving an account of his travels in various countries.

Such is all the information given about our author, beyond what he himself has told us. Fa-hien was his clerical name, and means "Illustrious in the Law," or "Illustrious master of the Law." The Shih which often precedes it is an abbreviation of the name of Buddha as Sakyamuni, "the Sakya, mighty in Love, dwelling in Seclusion and Silence," and may be taken as equivalent to Buddhist. It is sometimes said to have belonged to "the eastern Tsin dynasty" (A.D. 317-419), and sometimes to "the Sung," that is, the Sung dynasty of the House of Liu (A.D. 420-478). If he became a full monk at the age of twenty, and went to India when he was twenty-five, his long life may have been divided pretty equally between the two dynasties.

2. If there were ever another and larger account of Fa-hien's travels than the narrative of which a translation is now given, it has long ceased to be in existence.

In the Catalogue of the imperial library of the Suy dynasty (A.D. 589-618), the name Fa-hien occurs four times. Towards the end of the last section of it (page 22), after a reference to his travels, his labours in translation at Kin-ling (another name for Nanking), in conjunction with Buddha-bhadra, are described. In the second section, page 15, we find "A Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms;"--with a note, saying that it was the work of the "Sramana, Fa-hien;" and again, on page 13, we have "Narrative of Fa-hien in two Books," and "Narrative of Fa-hien's Travels in one Book." But all these three entries may possibly belong to different copies of the same work, the first and the other two being in separate subdivisions of the Catalogue.

In the two Chinese copies of the narrative in my possession the title

is "Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms." In the Japanese or Corean recension subjoined to this translation, the title is twofold; first, "Narrative of the Distinguished Monk, Fa-hien;" and then, more at large, "Incidents of Travels in India, by the Sramana of the Eastern Tsin, Fa-hien, recorded by himself."

There is still earlier attestation of the existence of our little work than the Suy Catalogue. The Catalogue Raisonne of the imperial library of the present dynasty (chap. 71) mentions two quotations from it by Le Tao-yuen, a geographical writer of the dynasty of the Northern Wei (A.D. 386-584), one of them containing 89 characters, and the other 276; both of them given as from the "Narrative of Fa-hien."

In all catalogues subsequent to that of Suy our work appears. The evidence for its authenticity and genuineness is all that could be required. It is clear to myself that the "Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms" and the "Narrative of his Travels by Fa-hien" were designations of one and the same work, and that it is doubtful whether any larger work on the same subject was ever current. With regard to the text subjoined to my translation, it was published in Japan in 1779. The editor had before him four recensions of the narrative; those of the Sung and Ming dynasties, with appendixes on the names of certain characters in them; that of Japan; and that of Corea. He wisely adopted the Corean text, published in accordance with a royal rescript in 1726, so far as I can make out; but the different readings of the other texts are all given in top-notes, instead of foot-notes as with us, this being one of the points in which customs in the east and west go by contraries. Very occasionally, the editor indicates by a single character, equivalent to "right" or "wrong," which reading in his opinion is to be preferred. In the notes to the present republication of the Corean text, S stands for Sung, M for Ming, and J for Japanese; R for right, and W for wrong. I have taken the trouble to give all the various readings (amounting to more than 300), partly as a curiosity and to make my text complete, and partly to show how, in the transcription of writings in whatever language, such variations are sure to occur,

"maculae, quas aut incuria fudit,

Aut humana parum cavit nature,"

while on the whole they very slightly affect the meaning of the document.

The editors of the Catalogue Raisonne intimate their doubts of the good taste and reliability of all Fa-hien's statements. It offends them that he should call central India the "Middle Kingdom," and China, which to them was the true and only Middle Kingdom, but "a Border land;"--it offends them as the vaunting language of a Buddhist writer, whereas the reader will see in the expressions only an instance of what Fa-hien calls his "simple straightforwardness."

As an instance of his unreliability they refer to his account of the Buddhism of Khoten, whereas it is well known, they say, that the Khoteners from ancient times till now have been Mohammedans;--as if they could have been so 170 years before Mohammed was born, and 222 years before the year of the Hegira! And this is criticism in China. The Catalogue was ordered by the K'ien-lung emperor in 1722. Between three and four hundred of the "Great Scholars" of the empire were engaged on it in various departments, and thus egregiously ignorant did they show themselves of all beyond the limits of their own country, and even of the literature of that country itself.

Much of what Fa-hien tells his readers of Buddhist miracles and legends is indeed unreliable and grotesque; but we have from him the truth as to what he saw and heard.

3. In concluding this introduction I wish to call attention to some estimates of the number of Buddhists in the world which have become current, believing, as I do, that the smallest of them is much above what is correct.

i. In a note on the first page of his work on the Bhilsa Topes (1854), General Cunningham says: "The Christians number about 270 millions; the Buddhists about 222 millions, who are distributed as follows:-- China 170 millions, Japan 25, Anam 14, Siam 3, Ava 8, Nepal 1, and Ceylon 1; total, 222 millions."

ii. In his article on M. J. Barthelemy Saint Hilaire's "Le Bouddha et sa Religion," republished in his "Chips from a German Workshop," vol. i. (1868), Professor Max Muller (p. 215) says, "The young prince became the founder of a religion which, after more than two thousand years, is still professed by 455 millions of human beings," and he appends the following note: "Though truth is not settled by majorities, it would be interesting to know which religion counts at the present moment the largest numbers of believers. Berghaus, in his 'Physical Atlas,' gives the following division of the human race according to religion:--'Buddhists 31.2 per cent, Christians 30.7, Mohammedans 15.7, Brahmanists 13.4, Heathens 8.7, and Jews 0.3.' As Berghaus does not distinguish the Buddhists in China from the followers of Confucius and Laotse, the first place on the scale really belongs to Christianity. It is difficult to say to what religion a man belongs, as the same person may profess two or three. The emperor himself, after sacrificing according to the ritual of Confucius, visits a Tao-sse temple, and afterwards bows before an image of Fo in a Buddhist chapel. ('Melanges Asiatiques de St. Petersbourg,' vol. ii. p. 374.)"

iii. Both these estimates are exceeded by Dr. T. W. Rhys Davids (intimating also the uncertainty of the statements, and that numbers are no evidence of truth) in the introduction to his "Manual of Buddhism." The Buddhists there appear as amounting in all to 500 millions:--30 millions of Southern Buddhists, in Ceylon, Burma, Siam, Anam, and India (Jains); and 470 millions of North Buddhists, of whom nearly 33 millions are assigned to Japan, and 414,686,974 to the eighteen provinces of China proper. According to him, Christians amount to about 26 per cent of mankind, Hindus to about 13, Mohammedans to about 12 1/2, Buddhists to about 40, and Jews to about 1/2.

In regard to all these estimates, it will be observed that the immense numbers assigned to Buddhism are made out by the multitude of Chinese with which it is credited. Subtract Cunningham's 170 millions of Chinese from his total of 222, and there remains only 52 millions of Buddhists. Subtract Davids' (say) 414 1/2 millions of Chinese from his

total of 500, and there remain only 85 1/2 millions for Buddhism. Of the numbers assigned to other countries, as well as of their whole populations, I am in considerable doubt, excepting in the cases of Ceylon and India; but the greatness of the estimates turns upon the immense multitudes said to be in China. I do not know what total population Cunningham allowed for that country, nor on what principal he allotted 170 millions of it to Buddhism;--perhaps he halved his estimate of the whole, whereas Berghaus and Davids allotted to it the highest estimates that have been given of the people.

But we have no certain information of the population of China. At an interview with the former Chinese ambassador, Kwo Sung-tao, in Paris, in 1878, I begged him to write out for me the amount, with the authority for it, and he assured me that it could not be done. I have read probably almost everything that has been published on the subject, and endeavoured by methods of my own to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion;--without reaching a result which I can venture to lay before the public. My impression has been that 400 millions is hardly an exaggeration.

But supposing that we had reliable returns of the whole population, how shall we proceed to apportion that among Confucianists, Taoists, and Buddhists? Confucianism is the orthodoxy of China. The common name for it is Ju Chiao, "the Doctrines held by the Learned Class," entrance into the circle of which is, with a few insignificant exceptions, open to all the people. The mass of them and the masses under their influence are preponderatingly Confucian; and in the observance of ancestral worship, the most remarkable feature of the religion proper of China from the earliest times, of which Confucius was not the author but the prophet, an overwhelming majority are regular and assiduous.

Among "the strange principles" which the emperor of the K'ang-hsi period, in one of his famous Sixteen Precepts, exhorted his people to "discountenance and put away, in order to exalt the correct doctrine," Buddhism and Taoism were both included. If, as stated in the note quoted from Professor Muller, the emperor countenances both the Taoist worship and the Buddhist, he does so for reasons of state;--to please

especially his Buddhist subjects in Thibet and Mongolia, and not to offend the many whose superstitious fancies incline to Taoism.

When I went out and in as a missionary among the Chinese people for about thirty years, it sometimes occurred to me that only the inmates of their monasteries and the recluses of both systems should be enumerated as Buddhists and Taoists; but I was in the end constrained to widen that judgment, and to admit a considerable following of both among the people, who have neither received the tonsure nor assumed the yellow top. Dr. Eitel, in concluding his discussion of this point in his "Lecture on Buddhism, an Event in History," says: "It is not too much to say that most Chinese are theoretically Confucianists, but emotionally Buddhists or Taoists. But fairness requires us to add that, though the mass of the people are more or less influenced by Buddhist doctrines, yet the people, as a whole, have no respect for the Buddhist church, and habitually sneer at Buddhist priests." For the "most" in the former of these two sentences I would substitute "nearly all;" and between my friend's "but" and "emotionally" I would introduce "many are," and would not care to contest his conclusion farther. It does seem to me preposterous to credit Buddhism with the whole of the vast population of China, the great majority of whom are Confucianists. My own opinion is, that its adherents are not so many as those even of Mohammedanism, and that instead of being the most numerous of the religions (so called) of the world, it is only entitled to occupy the fifth place, ranking below Christianity, Confucianism, Brahmanism, and Mohammedanism, and followed, some distance off, by Taoism. To make a table of per-centages of mankind, and assign to each system its proportion, is to seem to be wise where we are deplorably ignorant; and, moreover, if our means of information were much better than they are, our figures would merely show the outward adherence. A fractional per-centage might tell more for one system than a very large integral one for another.

THE

TRAVELS OF FA-HIEN

or

RECORD OF BUDDHISTIC KINGDOMS

CHAPTER I

FROM CH'ANG-GAN TO THE SANDY DESERT

Fa-hien had been living in Ch'ang-gan.[1] Deploring the mutilated and imperfect state of the collection of the Books of Discipline, in the second year of the period Hwang-che, being the Ke-hae year of the cycle,[2] he entered into an engagement with Kwuy-king, Tao-ching, Hwuy-ying, and Hwuy-wei,[3] that they should go to India and seek for the Disciplinary Rules.[4]

After starting from Ch'ang-gan, they passed through Lung,[5] and came to the kingdom of K'een-kwei,[6] where they stopped for the summer retreat.[7] When that was over, they went forward to the kingdom of Now-t'an,[8] crossed the mountain of Yang-low, and reached the emporium of Chang-yih.[9] There they found the country so much disturbed that travelling on the roads was impossible for them. Its king, however, was very attentive to them, kept them (in his capital), and acted the part of their danapati.[10]

Here they met with Che-yen, Hwuy-keen, Sang-shao, Pao-yun, and Sang-king;[11] and in pleasant association with them, as bound on the same journey with themselves, they passed the summer retreat (of that year)[12] together, resuming after it their travelling, and going on to T'un-hwang,[13] (the chief town) in the frontier territory of defence extending for about 80 le from east to west, and about 40 from north to south. Their company, increased as it had been, halted there for some days more than a month, after which Fa-hien and his four friends started first in the suite of an envoy,[14] having separated

(for a time) from Pao-yun and his associates.

Le Hao,[15] the prefect of T'un-hwang, had supplied them with the means of crossing the desert (before them), in which there are many evil demons and hot winds. (Travellers) who encounter them perish all to a man. There is not a bird to be seen in the air above, nor an animal on the ground below. Though you look all round most earnestly to find where you can cross, you know not where to make your choice, the only mark and indication being the dry bones of the dead (left upon the sand).[16]

NOTES

[1] Ch'ang-gan is still the name of the principal district (and its city) in the department of Se-gan, Shen-se. It had been the capital of the first empire of Han (B.C. 202-A.D. 24), as it subsequently was that of Suy (A.D. 589-618). The empire of the eastern Tsin, towards the close of which Fa-hien lived, had its capital at or near Nan-king, and Ch'ang-gan was the capital of the principal of the three Ts'in kingdoms, which, with many other minor ones, maintained a semi-independence of Tsin, their rulers sometimes even assuming the title of emperor.

[2] The period Hwang-che embraced from A.D. 399 to 414, being the greater portion of the reign of Yao Hing of the After Ts'in, a powerful prince. He adopted Hwang-che for the style of his reign in 399, and the cyclical name of that year was Kang-tsze. It is not possible at this distance of time to explain, if it could be explained, how Fa-hien came to say that Ke-hae was the second year of the period. It seems most reasonable to suppose that he set out on his pilgrimage in A.D. 399, the cycle name of which was Ke-hae, as {.}, the second year, instead of {.}, the first, might easily creep into the text. In the "Memoirs of Eminent Monks" it is said that our author started in the third year of the period Lung-gan of the eastern Tsin, which was A.D. 399.

[3] These, like Fa-hien itself, are all what we might call "clerical" names, appellations given to the parties as monks or sramanas.

[4] The Buddhist tripitaka or canon consists of three collections, containing, according to Eitel (p. 150), "doctrinal aphorisms (or statements, purporting to be from Buddha himself); works on discipline; and works on metaphysics:"--called sutra, vinaya, and abhidharma; in Chinese, king {.}, leuh {.}, and lun {.}, or texts, laws or rules, and discussions. Dr. Rhys Davids objects to the designation of "metaphysics" as used of the abhidharma works, saying that "they bear much more the relation to 'dharma' which 'by-law' bears to 'law' than that which 'metaphysics' bears to 'physics'" (Hibbert Lectures, p. 49). However this be, it was about the vinaya works that Fa-hien was chiefly concerned. He wanted a good code of the rules for the government of "the Order" in all its internal and external relations.

[5] Lung embraced the western part of Shen-se and the eastern part of Kan-suh. The name remains in Lung Chow, in the extreme west of Shen-se.

[6] K'een-kwei was the second king of "the Western Ts'in." His family was of northern or barbarous origin, from the tribe of the Seen-pe, with the surname of K'eih-fuh. The first king was Kwo-kin, and received his appointment from the sovereign of the chief Ts'in kingdom in 385. He was succeeded in 388 by his brother, the K'een-kwei of the text, who was very prosperous in 398, and took the title of king of Ts'in. Fa-hien would find him at his capital, somewhere in the present department of Lan-chow, Kan-suh.

[7] Under varshas or vashavasana (Pali, vassa; Spence Hardy, vass), Eitel (p. 163) says:--"One of the most ancient institutions of Buddhist discipline, requiring all ecclesiastics to spend the rainy season in a monastery in devotional exercises. Chinese Buddhists naturally substituted the hot season for the rainy (from the 16th day of the 5th to the 15th of the 9th Chinese month)."

[8] During the troubled period of the Tsin dynasty, there were five (usurping) Leang sovereignties in the western part of the empire ({.} {.}). The name Leang remains in the department of Leang-chow in the

northern part of Kan-suh. The "southern Leang" arose in 397 under a Tuh-fah Wu-ku, who was succeeded in 399 by a brother, Le-luh-koo; and he again by his brother, the Now-t'an of the text, in 402, who was not yet king therefore when Fa-hien and his friends reached his capital. How he is represented as being so may be accounted for in various ways, of which it is not necessary to write.

[9] Chang-yih is still the name of a district in Kan-chow department, Kan-suh. It is a long way north and west from Lan-chow, and not far from the Great Wall. Its king at this time was, probably, Twan-yeh of "the northern Leang."

[10] Dana is the name for religious charity, the first of the six paramitas, or means of attaining to nirvana; and a danapati is "one who practises dana and thereby crosses {.} the sea of misery." It is given as "a title of honour to all who support the cause of Buddhism by acts of charity, especially to founders and patrons of monasteries;"--see Eitel, p. 29.

[11] Of these pilgrims with their clerical names, the most distinguished was Pao-yun, who translated various Sanskrit works on his return from India, of which only one seems to be now existing. He died in 449. See Nanjio's Catalogue of the Tripitaka, col. 417.

[12] This was the second summer since the pilgrims left Ch'ang-gan. We are now therefore, probably, in A.D. 400.

[13] T'un-hwang (lat. 39d 40s N.; lon. 94d 50s E.) is still the name of one of the two districts constituting the department of Gan-se, the most western of the prefectures of Kan-suh; beyond the termination of the Great Wall.

[14] Who this envoy was, and where he was going, we do not know. The text will not admit of any other translation.

[15] Le Hao was a native of Lung-se, a man of learning, able and kindly in his government. He was appointed governor or prefect of T'un-hwang by the king of "the northern Leang," in 400; and there he

sustained himself, becoming by and by "duke of western Leang," till he died in 417.

[16] "The river of sand;" the great desert of Kobi or Gobi; having various other names. It was a great task which the pilgrims had now before them,--to cross this desert. The name of "river" in the Chinese misleads the reader, and he thinks of crossing it as of crossing a stream; but they had to traverse it from east to west. In his "Vocabulary of Proper Names," p. 23, Dr. Porter Smith says:--"It extends from the eastern frontier of Mongolia, south-westward to the further frontier of Turkestan, to within six miles of Ilchi, the chief town of Khoten. It thus comprises some twenty-three degrees of longitude in length, and from three to ten degrees of latitude in breadth, being about 2,100 miles in its greatest length. In some places it is arable. Some idea may be formed of the terror with which this 'Sea of Sand,' with its vast billows of shifting sands, is regarded, from the legend that in one of the storms 360 cities were all buried within the space of twenty-four hours." So also Gilmour's "Among the Mongols," chap. 5.

CHAPTER II

ON TO SHEN-SHEN AND THENCE TO KHOTEN

After travelling for seventeen days, a distance we may calculate of about 1500 le, (the pilgrims) reached the kingdom of Shen-shen,[1] a country rugged and hilly, with a thin and barren soil. The clothes of the common people are coarse, and like those worn in our land of Han,[2] some wearing felt and others coarse serge or cloth of hair;--this was the only difference seen among them. The king professed (our) Law, and there might be in the country more than four thousand monks,[3] who were all students of the hinayana.[4] The common people of this and other kingdoms (in that region), as well as the sramans,[5] all practise the rules of India,[6] only that the latter do so more exactly, and the former more loosely. So (the travellers) found it in all the kingdoms through which they went on their way from

this to the west, only that each had its own peculiar barbarous speech.[7] (The monks), however, who had (given up the worldly life) and quitted their families, were all students of Indian books and the Indian language. Here they stayed for about a month, and then proceeded on their journey, fifteen days walking to the north-west bringing them to the country of Woo-e.[8] In this also there were more than four thousand monks, all students of the hinayana. They were very strict in their rules, so that sramans from the territory of Ts'in[9] were all unprepared for their regulations. Fa-hien, through the management of Foo Kung-sun, /maitre d'hotellerie/,[10] was able to remain (with his company in the monastery where they were received) for more than two months, and here they were rejoined by Pao-yun and his friends.[11] (At the end of that time) the people of Woo-e neglected the duties of propriety and righteousness, and treated the strangers in so niggardly a manner that Che-yen, Hwuy-keen, and Hwuy-wei went back towards Kao-ch'ang,[12] hoping to obtain there the means of continuing their journey. Fa-hien and the rest, however, through the liberality of Foo Kung-sun, managed to go straight forward in a south-west direction. They found the country uninhabited as they went along. The difficulties which they encountered in crossing the streams and on their route, and the sufferings which they endured, were unparalleled in human experience, but in the course of a month and five days they succeeded in reaching Yu-teen.[13]

NOTES

[1] An account is given of the kingdom of Shen-shen in the 96th of the Books of the first Han dynasty, down to its becoming a dependency of China, about B.C. 80. The greater portion of that is now accessible to the English reader in a translation by Mr. Wylie in the "Journal of the Anthropological Institute," August, 1880. Mr. Wylie says:-- "Although we may not be able to identify Shen-shen with certainty, yet we have sufficient indications to give an appropriate idea of its position, as being south of and not far from lake Lob." He then goes into an exhibition of those indications, which I need not transcribe. It is sufficient for us to know that the capital city was not far from Lob or Lop Nor, into which in lon. 38d E. the Tarim flows. Fa-hien estimated its distance to be 1500 le from T'un-hwang. He and his

companions must have gone more than twenty-five miles a day to accomplish the journey in seventeen days.

[2] This is the name which Fa-hien always uses when he would speak of China, his native country, as a whole, calling it from the great dynasty which had ruled it, first and last, for between four and five centuries. Occasionally, as we shall immediately see, he speaks of "the territory of Ts'in or Ch'in," but intending thereby only the kingdom or Ts'in, having its capital, as described in the first note on the last chapter, in Ch'ang-gan.

[3] So I prefer to translate the character {.} (sang) rather than by "priests." Even in Christianity, beyond the priestly privilege which belongs to all believers, I object to the ministers of any denomination or church calling themselves or being called "priests;" and much more is the name inapplicable to the sramanas or bhikshus of Buddhism which acknowledges no God in the universe, no soul in man, and has no services of sacrifice or prayer in its worship. The only difficulty in the use of "monks" is caused by the members of the sect in Japan which, since the middle of the fifteenth century, has abolished the prohibition against marrying on the part of its ministers, and other prohibitions in diet and dress. Sang and sang-kea represent the Sanskrit sangha, constituted by at least four members, and empowered to hear confession, to grant absolution, to admit persons to holy orders, &c.; secondly, the third constituent of the Buddhistic Trinity, a deification of the /communio sanctorum/, or the Buddhist order. The name is used by our author of the monks collectively or individually as belonging to the class, and may be considered as synonymous with the name sramana, which will immediately claim our attention.

[4] Meaning the "small vehicle, or conveyance." There are in Buddhism the triyana, or "three different means of salvation, i.e. of conveyance across the samsara, or sea of transmigration, to the shores of nirvana. Afterwards the term was used to designate the different phases of development through which the Buddhist dogma passed, known as the mahayana, hinayana, and madhyamayana." "The hinayana is the simplest vehicle of salvation, corresponding to the first of the three

degrees of saintship. Characteristics of it are the preponderance of active moral asceticism, and the absence of speculative mysticism and quietism." E. H., pp. 151-2, 45, and 117.

[5] The name for India is here the same as in the former chapter and throughout the book,--T'een-chuh ({.} {.}), the chuh being pronounced, probably, in Fa-hien's time as tuk. How the earliest name for India, Shin-tuk or duk=Scinde, came to be changed into Thien-tuk, it would take too much space to explain. I believe it was done by the Buddhists, wishing to give a good auspicious name to the fatherland of their Law, and calling it "the Heavenly Tuk," just as the Mohammedans call Arabia "the Heavenly region" ({.} {.}), and the court of China itself is called "the Celestial" ({.} {.}).

[6] Sraman may in English take the place of Sramana (Pali, Samana; in Chinese, Sha-man), the name for Buddhist monks, as those who have separated themselves from (left) their families, and quieted their hearts from all intrusion of desire and lust. "It is employed, first, as a general name for ascetics of all demoninations, and, secondly, as a general designation of Buddhistic monks." E. H., pp. 130, 131.

[7] Tartar or Mongolian.

[8] Woo-e has not been identified. Watters ("China Review," viii. 115) says:--"We cannot be far wrong if we place it in Kharaschar, or between that and Kutscha." It must have been a country of considerable size to have so many monks in it.

[9] This means in one sense China, but Fa-hien, in his use of the name, was only thinking of the three Ts'in states of which I have spoken in a previous note; perhaps only of that from the capital of which he had himself set out.

[10] This sentence altogether is difficult to construe, and Mr. Watters, in the "China Review," was the first to disentangle more than one knot in it. I am obliged to adopt the reading of {.} {.} in the Chinese editions, instead of the {.} {.} in the Corean text. It seems clear that only one person is spoken of as assisting the travellers,

and his name, as appears a few sentences farther on, was Foo Kung-sun. The {.} {.} which immediately follows the surname Foo {.}, must be taken as the name of his office, corresponding, as the {.} shows, to that of /le maitre d'hotellerie/ in a Roman Catholic abbey. I was once indebted myself to the kind help of such an officer at a monastery in Canton province. The Buddhistic name for him is uddesika=overseer. The Kung-sun that follows his surname indicates that he was descended from some feudal lord in the old times of the Chow dynasty. We know indeed of no ruling house which had the surname of Foo, but its adoption by the grandson of a ruler can be satisfactorily accounted for; and his posterity continued to call themselves Kung-sun, duke or lord's grandson, and so retain the memory of the rank of their ancestor.

[11] Whom they had left behind them at T'un-hwang.

[12] The country of the Ouighurs, the district around the modern Turfan or Tangut.

[13] Yu-teen is better known as Khoten. Dr. P. Smith gives (p. 11) the following description of it:--"A large district on the south-west of the desert of Gobi, embracing all the country south of Oksu and Yarkand, along the northern base of the Kwun-lun mountains, for more than 300 miles from east to west. The town of the same name, now called Ilchi, is in an extensive plain on the Khoten river, in lat. 37d N., and lon. 80d 35s E. After the Tungani insurrection against Chinese rule in 1862, the Mufti Haji Habeeboolla was made governor of Khoten, and held the office till he was murdered by Yakoob Beg, who became for a time the conqueror of all Chinese Turkestan. Khoten produces fine linen and cotton stuffs, jade ornaments, copper, grain, and fruits." The name in Sanskrit is Kustana. (E. H., p. 60).

CHAPTER III

KHOTEN. PROCESSIONS OF IMAGES. THE KING'S NEW MONASTERY.

Yu-teen is a pleasant and prosperous kingdom, with a numerous and

flourishing population. The inhabitants all profess our Law, and join together in its religious music for their enjoyment.[1] The monks amount to several myriads, most of whom are students of the mahayana.[2] They all receive their food from the common store.[3] Throughout the country the houses of the people stand apart like (separate) stars, and each family has a small tope[4] reared in front of its door. The smallest of these may be twenty cubits high, or rather more.[5] They make (in the monasteries) rooms for monks from all quarters,[5] the use of which is given to travelling monks who may arrive, and who are provided with whatever else they require.

The lord of the country lodged Fa-hien and the others comfortably, and supplied their wants, in a monastery[6] called Gomati,[6] of the mahayana school. Attached to it there are three thousand monks, who are called to their meals by the sound of a bell. When they enter the refectory, their demeanour is marked by a reverent gravity, and they take their seats in regular order, all maintaining a perfect silence. No sound is heard from their alms-bowls and other utensils. When any of these pure men[7] require food, they are not allowed to call out (to the attendants) for it, but only make signs with their hands.

Hwuy-king, Tao-ching, and Hwuy-tah set out in advance towards the country of K'eeh-ch'a;[8] but Fa-hien and the others, wishing to see the procession of images, remained behind for three months. There are in this country four[9] great monasteries, not counting the smaller ones. Beginning on the first day of the fourth month, they sweep and water the streets inside the city, making a grand display in the lanes and byways. Over the city gate they pitch a large tent, grandly adorned in all possible ways, in which the king and queen, with their ladies brilliantly arrayed,[10] take up their residence (for the time).

The monks of the Gomati monastery, being mahayana students, and held in great reverence by the king, took precedence of all others in the procession. At a distance of three or four le from the city, they made a four-wheeled image car, more than thirty cubits high, which looked like the great hall (of a monastery) moving along. The seven precious substances[11] were grandly displayed about it, with silken streamers

and canopies hanging all around. The (chief) image[12] stood in the middle of the car, with two Bodhisattvas[13] in attendance upon it, while devas[14] were made to follow in waiting, all brilliantly carved in gold and silver, and hanging in the air. When (the car) was a hundred paces from the gate, the king put off his crown of state, changed his dress for a fresh suit, and with bare feet, carrying in his hands flowers and incense, and with two rows of attending followers, went out at the gate to meet the image; and, with his head and face (bowed to the ground), he did homage at its feet, and then scattered the flowers and burnt the incense. When the image was entering the gate, the queen and the brilliant ladies with her in the gallery above scattered far and wide all kinds of flowers, which floated about and fell promiscuously to the ground. In this way everything was done to promote the dignity of the occasion. The carriages of the monasteries were all different, and each one had its own day for the procession. (The ceremony) began on the first day of the fourth month, and ended on the fourteenth, after which the king and queen returned to the palace.

Seven or eight le to the west of the city there is what is called the King's New Monastery, the building of which took eighty years, and extended over three reigns. It may be 250 cubits in height, rich in elegant carving and inlaid work, covered above with gold and silver, and finished throughout with a combination of all the precious substances. Behind the tope there has been built a Hall of Buddha,[15] of the utmost magnificence and beauty, the beams, pillars, venetianed doors, and windows being all overlaid with gold-leaf. Besides this, the apartments for the monks are imposingly and elegantly decorated, beyond the power of words to express. Of whatever things of highest value and preciousness the kings in the six countries on the east of the (Ts'ung) range of mountains[16] are possessed, they contribute the greater portion (to this monastery), using but a small portion of them themselves.[17]

NOTES

[1] This fondness for music among the Khoteners is mentioned by Hsuan and Ch'wang and others.

[2] Mahayana. It is a later form of the Buddhist doctrine, the second phase of its development corresponding to the state of a Bodhisattva, who, being able to transport himself and all mankind to nirvana, may be compared to a huge vehicle. See Davids on the "Key-note of the 'Great Vehicle,'" Hibbert Lectures, p. 254.

[3] Fa-hien supplies sufficient information of how the common store or funds of the monasteries were provided, farther on in chapters xvi and xxxix, as well as in other passages. As the point is important, I will give here, from Davids' fifth Hibbert Lecture (p. 178), some of the words of the dying Buddha, taken from "The Book of the Great Decease," as illustrating the statement in this text:--"So long as the brethren shall persevere in kindness of action, speech, and thought among the saints, both in public and private; so long as they shall divide without partiality, and share in common with the upright and holy, all such things as they receive in accordance with the just provisions of the order, down even to the mere contents of a begging bowl; . . . so long may the brethren be expected not to decline, but to prosper."

[4] The Chinese {.} (t'ah; in Cantonese, t'ap), as used by Fa-hien, is, no doubt, a phonetisation of the Sanskrit stupa or Pali thupa; and it is well in translating to use for the structures described by him the name of topes,--made familiar by Cunningham and other Indian antiquarians. In the thirteenth chapter there is an account of one built under the superintendence of Buddha himself, "as a model for all topes in future." They were usually in the form of bell-shaped domes, and were solid, surmounted by a long tapering pinnacle formed with a series of rings, varying in number. But their form, I suppose, was often varied; just as we have in China pagodas of different shapes. There are several topes now in the Indian Institute at Oxford, brought from Buddha Gaya, but the largest of them is much smaller than "the smallest" of those of Khoten. They were intended chiefly to contain the relics of Buddha and famous masters of his Law; but what relics could there be in the Tiratna topes of chapter xvi?

[5] The meaning here is much disputed. The author does not mean to say that the monk's apartments were made "square," but that the

monasteries were made with many guest-chambers or spare rooms.

[6] The Sanskrit term for a monastery is used here,--Sangharama, "gardens of the assembly," originally denoting only "the surrounding park, but afterwards transferred to the whole of the premises" (E. H., p. 118). Gomati, the name of this monastery, means "rich in cows."

[7] A denomination for the monks as vimala, "undefiled" or "pure." Giles makes it "the menials that attend on the monks," but I have not met with it in that application.

[8] K'eeh-ch'a has not been clearly identified. Remusat made it Cashmere; Klaproth, Iskardu; Beal makes it Kartchou; and Eitel, Khas'a, "an ancient tribe on the Paropamisus, the Kasioi of Ptolemy." I think it was Ladak, or some well-known place in it. Hwuy-tah, unless that name be an alias, appears here for the first time.

[9] Instead of "four," the Chinese copies of the text have "fourteen;" but the Corean reading is, probably, more correct.

[10] There may have been, as Giles says, "maids of honour;" but the character does not say so.

[11] The Sapta-ratna, gold, silver, lapis lazuli, rock crystal, rubies, diamonds or emeralds, and agate. See Sacred Books of the East (Davids' Buddhist Suttas), vol. xi., p. 249.

[12] No doubt that of Sakyamuni himself.

[13] A Bodhisattva is one whose essence has become intelligence; a Being who will in some future birth as a man (not necessarily or usually the next) attain to Buddhahood. The name does not include those Buddhas who have not yet attained to pari-nirvana. The symbol of the state is an elephant fording a river. Popularly, its abbreviated form P'u-sa is used in China for any idol or image; here the name has its proper signification.

[14] {.} {.}, "all the thien," or simply "the thien" taken as plural.

But in Chinese the character called thien {.} denotes heaven, or Heaven, and is interchanged with Ti and Shang Ti, meaning God. With the Buddhists it denotes the devas or Brahmanic gods, or all the inhabitants of the six devalokas. The usage shows the antagonism between Buddhism and Brahmanism, and still more that between it and Confucianism.

[15] Giles and Williams call this "the oratory of Buddha." But "oratory" gives the idea of a small apartment, whereas the name here leads the mind to think of a large "hall." I once accompanied the monks of a large monastery from their refectory to the Hall of Buddha, which was a lofty and spacious apartment splendidly fitted up.

[16] The Ts'ung, or "Onion" range, called also the Belurtagh mountains, including the Karakorum, and forming together the connecting links between the more northern T'een-shan and the Kwun-lun mountains on the north of Thibet. It would be difficult to name the six countries which Fa-hien had in mind.

[17] This seems to be the meaning here. My first impression of it was that the author meant to say that the contributions which they received were spent by the monks mainly on the buildings, and only to a small extent for themselves; and I still hesitate between that view and the one in the version.

There occurs here the binomial phrase kung-yang {.} {.}, which is one of the most common throughout the narrative, and is used not only of support in the way of substantial contributions given to monks, monasteries, and Buddhism, but generally of all Buddhistic worship, if I may use that term in the connexion. Let me here quote two or three sentences from Davids' Manual (pp. 168-170):--"The members of the order are secured from want. There is no place in the Buddhist scheme for churches; the offering of flowers before the sacred tree or image of the Buddha takes the place of worship. Buddhism does not acknowledge the efficacy of prayers; and in the warm countries where Buddhists live, the occasional reading of the law, or preaching of the word, in public, can take place best in the open air, by moonlight, under a simple roof of trees or palms. There are five principal kinds

of meditation, which in Buddhism takes the place of prayer."

CHAPTER IV

THROUGH THE TS'UNG OR "ONION" MOUNTAINS TO K'EEH-CH'A;--PROBABLY SKARDO, OR SOME CITY MORE TO THE EAST IN LADAK

When the processions of images in the fourth month were over, Sang-shao, by himself alone, followed a Tartar who was an earnest follower of the Law,[1] and proceeded towards Kophene.[2] Fa-hien and the others went forward to the kingdom of Tsze-hoh, which it took them twenty-five days to reach.[3] Its king was a strenuous follower of our Law,[4] and had (around him) more than a thousand monks, mostly students of the mahayana. Here (the travellers) abode fifteen days, and then went south for four days, when they found themselves among the Ts'ung-ling mountains, and reached the country of Yu-hwuy,[5] where they halted and kept their retreat.[6] When this was over, they went on among the hills[7] for twenty-five days, and got to K'eeh-ch'a,[8] there rejoining Hwuy-king[9] and his two companions.

NOTES

[1] This Tartar is called a {.} {.}, "a man of the Tao," or faith of Buddha. It occurs several times in the sequel, and denotes the man who is not a Buddhist outwardly only, but inwardly as well, whose faith is always making itself manifest in his ways. The name may be used of followers of other systems of faith besides Buddhism.

[2] See the account of the kingdom of Kophene, in the 96th Book of the first Han Records, p. 78, where its capital is said to be 12,200 le from Ch'ang-gan. It was the whole or part of the present Cabulistan. The name of Cophene is connected with the river Kophes, supposed to be the same as the present Cabul river, which falls into the Indus, from the west, at Attock, after passing Peshawar. The city of Cabul, the capital of Afghanistan, may be the Kophene of the text; but we do not know that Sang-shao and his guide got so far west. The text only says

that they set out from Khoten "towards it."

[3] Tsze-hoh has not been identified. Beal thinks it was Yarkand, which, however, was north-west from Khoten. Watters ("China Review," p. 135) rather approves the suggestion of "Tashkurgan in Sirikul" for it. As it took Fa-hien twenty-five days to reach it, it must have been at least 150 miles from Khoten.

[4] The king is described here by a Buddhistic phrase, denoting the possession of viryabala, "the power of energy; persevering exertion--one of the five moral powers" (E. H., p. 170).

[5] Nor has Yu-hwuy been clearly identified. Evidently it was directly south from Tsze-hoh, and among the "Onion" mountains. Watters hazards the conjecture that it was the Aktasch of our present maps.

[6] This was the retreat already twice mentioned as kept by the pilgrims in the summer, the different phraseology, "quiet rest," without any mention of the season, indicating their approach to India, E. H., p. 168. Two, if not three, years had elapsed since they left Ch'ang-gan. Are we now with them in 402?

[7] This is the Corean reading {.}, much preferable to the {.} of the Chinese editions.

[8] Watters approves of Klaproth's determination of K'eeh-ch'a to be Iskardu or Skardo. There are difficulties in connexion with the view, but it has the advantage, to my mind very great, of bringing the pilgrims across the Indus. The passage might be accomplished with ease at this point of the river's course, and therefore is not particularly mentioned.

[9] Who had preceded them from Khoten.

CHAPTER V

GREAT QUINQUENNIAL ASSEMBLY OF MONKS. RELICS OF BUDDHA. PRODUCTIONS OF THE COUNTRY.

It happened that the king of the country was then holding the pancha parishad, that is, in Chinese, the great quinquennial assembly.[1] When this is to be held, the king requests the presence of the Sramans from all quarters (of his kingdom). They come (as if) in clouds; and when they are all assembled, their place of session is grandly decorated. Silken streamers and canopies are hung out in, and water-lilies in gold and silver are made and fixed up behind the places where (the chief of them) are to sit. When clean mats have been spread, and they are all seated, the king and his ministers present their offerings according to rule and law. (The assembly takes place), in the first, second, or third month, for the most part in the spring.

After the king has held the assembly, he further exhorts the ministers to make other and special offerings. The doing of this extends over one, two, three, five, or even seven days; and when all is finished, he takes his own riding-horse, saddles, bridles, and waits on him himself,[2] while he makes the noblest and most important minister of the kingdom mount him. Then, taking fine white woollen cloth, all sorts of precious things, and articles which the Sramans require, he distributes them among them, uttering vows at the same time along with all his ministers; and when this distribution has taken place, he again redeems (whatever he wishes) from the monks.[3]

The country, being among the hills and cold, does not produce the other cereals, and only the wheat gets ripe. After the monks have received their annual (portion of this), the mornings suddenly show the hoar-frost, and on this account the king always begs the monks to make the wheat ripen[4] before they receive their portion. There is in the country a spitoon which belonged to Buddha, made of stone, and in colour like his alms-bowl. There is also a tooth of Buddha, for which the people have reared a tope, connected with which there are more than a thousand monks and their disciples,[5] all students of the hinayana. To the east of these hills the dress of the common people is of coarse materials, as in our country of Ts'in, but here also[6] there were among them the differences of fine woollen cloth and of

serge or haircloth. The rules observed by the Sramans are remarkable, and too numerous to be mentioned in detail. The country is in the midst of the Onion range. As you go forward from these mountains, the plants, trees, and fruits are all different from those of the land of Han, excepting only the bamboo, pomegranate,[7] and sugar-cane.

NOTES

[1] See Eitel, p. 89. He describes the assembly as "an ecclesiastical conference, first instituted by king Asoka for general confession of sins and inculcation of morality."

[2] The text of this sentence is perplexing; and all translators, including myself, have been puzzled by it.

[3] See what we are told of king Asoka's grant of all the Jambudvipa to the monks in chapter xxvii. There are several other instances of similar gifts in the Mahavansa.

[4] Watters calls attention to this as showing that the monks of K'eeh-ch'a had the credit of possessing weather-controlling powers.

[5] The text here has {.} {.}, not {.} alone. I often found in monasteries boys and lads who looked up to certain of the monks as their preceptors.

[6] Compare what is said in chapter ii of the dress of the people of Shen-shen.

[7] Giles thinks the fruit here was the guava, because the ordinary name for "pomegranate" is preceded by gan {.}; but the pomegranate was called at first Gan Shih-lau, as having been introduced into China from Gan-seih by Chang-k'een, who is referred to in chapter vii.

CHAPTER VI

ON TOWARDS NORTH INDIA. DARADA. IMAGE OF MAITREYA BODHISATTVA.

From this (the travellers) went westwards towards North India, and after being on the way for a month, they succeeded in getting across and through the range of the Onion mountains. The snow rests on them both winter and summer. There are also among them venomous dragons, which, when provoked, spit forth poisonous winds, and cause showers of snow and storms of sand and gravel. Not one in ten thousand of those who encounter these dangers escapes with his life. The people of the country call the range by the name of "The Snow mountains." When (the travellers) had got through them, they were in North India, and immediately on entering its borders, found themselves in a small kingdom called T'o-leih,[1] where also there were many monks, all students of the hinayana.

In this kingdom there was formerly an Arhan,[2] who by his supernatural power[3] took a clever artificer up to the Tushita heaven, to see the height, complexion, and appearance of Maitreya Bodhisattva,[4] and then return and make an image of him in wood. First and last, this was done three times, and then the image was completed, eighty cubits in height, and eight cubits at the base from knee to knee of the crossed legs. On fast-days it emits an effulgent light. The kings of the (surrounding) countries vie with one another in presenting offerings to it. Here it is,--to be seen now as of old.[5]

NOTES

[1] Eitel and others identify this with Darada, the country of the ancient Dardae, the region near Dardus; lat. 30d 11s N., lon. 73d 54s E. See E. H. p. 30. I am myself in more than doubt on the point. Cunningham ("Ancient Geography of India," p. 82) says "Darel is a valley on the right or western bank of the Indus, now occupied by Dardus or Dards, from whom it received its name." But as I read our narrative, Fa-hien is here on the eastern bank of the Indus, and only crosses to the western bank as described in the next chapter.

[2] Lo-han, Arhat, Arahat, are all designations of the perfected Arya,

the disciple who has passed the different stages of the Noble Path, or eightfold excellent way, who has conquered all passions, and is not to be reborn again. Arhatship implies possession of certain supernatural powers, and is not to be succeeded by Buddhaship, but implies the fact of the saint having already attained nirvana. Popularly, the Chinese designate by this name the wider circle of Buddha's disciples, as well as the smaller ones of 500 and 18. No temple in Canton is better worth a visit than that of the 500 Lo-han.

[3] Riddhi-sakshatkriya, "the power of supernatural footsteps,"="a body flexible at pleasure," or unlimited power over the body. E. H., p. 104.

[4] Tushita is the fourth Devaloka, where all Bodhisattvas are reborn before finally appearing on earth as Buddha. Life lasts in Tushita 4000 years, but twenty-four hours there are equal to 400 years on earth. E. H., p. 152.

[5] Maitreya (Spence Hardy, Maitri), often styled Ajita, "the Invincible," was a Bodhisattva, the principal one, indeed, of Sakyamuni's retinue, but is not counted among the ordinary (historical) disciples, nor is anything told of his antecedents. It was in the Tushita heaven that Sakyamuni met him and appointed him as his successor, to appear as Buddha after the lapse of 5000 years. Maitreya is therefore the expected Messiah of the Buddhists, residing at present in Tushita, and, according to the account of him in Eitel (H., p. 70), "already controlling the propagation of the Buddhistic faith." The name means "gentleness" or "kindness;" and this will be the character of his dispensation.

[6] The combination of {.} {.} in the text of this concluding sentence, and so frequently occurring throughout the narrative, has occasioned no little dispute among previous translators. In the imperial thesaurus of phraseology (P'ei-wan Yun-foo), under {.}, an example of it is given from Chwang-tsze, and a note subjoined that {.} {.} is equivalent to {.} {.}, "anciently and now."

CHAPTER VII

CROSSING OF THE INDUS. WHEN BUDDHISM FIRST CROSSED THE RIVER FOR THE EAST

The travellers went on to the south-west for fifteen days (at the foot of the mountains, and) following the course of their range. The way was difficult and rugged, (running along) a bank exceedingly precipitous, which rose up there, a hill-like wall of rock, 10,000 cubits from the base. When one approaches the edge of it, his eyes become unsteady; and if he wished to go forward in the same direction, there was no place on which he could place his foot; and beneath where the waters of the river called the Indus.[1] In former times men had chiselled paths along the rocks, and distributed ladders on the face of them, to the number altogether of 700, at the bottom of which there was a suspension bridge of ropes, by which the river was crossed, its banks being there eighty paces apart.[2] The (place and arrangements) are to be found in the Records of the Nine Interpreters,[3] but neither Chang K'een[4] nor Kan Ying[5] had reached the spot.

The monks[6] asked Fa-hien if it could be known when the Law of Buddha first went to the east. He replied, "When I asked the people of those countries about it, they all said that it had been handed down by their fathers from of old that, after the setting up of the image of Maitreya Bodhisattva, there were Sramans of India who crossed this river, carrying with them Sutras and Books of Discipline. Now the image was set up rather more than 300 years after the nirvana[7] of Buddha, which may be referred to the reign of king P'ing of the Chow dynasty.[8] According to this account we may say that the diffusion of our great doctrines (in the east) began from (the setting up of) this image. If it had not been through that Maitreya,[9] the great spiritual master[10] (who is to be) the successor of the Sakya, who could have caused the 'Three Precious Ones'[11] to be proclaimed so far, and the people of those border lands to know our Law? We know of a truth that the opening of (the way for such) a mysterious propagation is not the work of man; and so the dream of the emperor Ming of Han[12] had its proper cause."

NOTES

[1] The Sindhu. We saw in a former note that the earliest name in China for India was Shin-tuh. So, here, the river Indus is called by a name approaching that in sound.

[2] Both Beal and Watters quote from Cunningham (Ladak, pp. 88, 89) the following description of the course of the Indus in these parts, in striking accordance with our author's account:--"From Skardo to Rongdo, and from Rongdo to Makpou-i-shang-rong, for upwards of 100 miles, the Indus sweeps sullen and dark through a mighty gorge in the mountains, which for wild sublimity is perhaps unequalled. Rongdo means the country of defiles. . . . Between these points the Indus raves from side to side of the gloomy chasm, foaming and chafing with ungovernable fury. Yet even in these inaccessible places has daring and ingenious man triumphed over opposing nature. The yawning abyss is spanned by frail rope bridges, and the narrow ledges of rocks are connected by ladders to form a giddy pathway overhanging the seething cauldron below."

[3] The Japanese edition has a different reading here from the Chinese copies,--one which Remusat (with true critical instinct) conjectured should take the place of the more difficult text with which alone he was acquainted. The "Nine Interpreters" would be a general name for the official interpreters attached to the invading armies of Han in their attempts to penetrate and subdue the regions of the west. The phrase occurs in the memoir of Chang K'een, referred to in the next note.

[4] Chang K'een, a minister of the emperor Woo of Han (B.C. 140-87), is celebrated as the first Chinese who "pierced the void," and penetrated to "the regions of the west," corresponding very much to the present Turkestan. Through him, by B.C. 115, a regular intercourse was established between China and the thirty-six kingdoms or states of that quarter;--see Mayers' Chinese Reader's Manual, p. 5. The memoir of Chang K'een, translated by Mr. Wylie from the Books of the first Han dynasty, appears in the Journal of the Anthropological Institute,

referred to already.

[5] Less is known of Kan Ying than of Chang K'een. Being sent in A.D. 88 by his patron Pan Chao on an embassy to the Roman empire, he only got as far as the Caspian sea, and returned to China. He extended, however, the knowledge of his countrymen with regard to the western regions;--see the memoir of Pan Chao in the Books of the second Han, and Mayers' Manual, pp. 167, 168.

[6] Where and when? Probably at his first resting-place after crossing the Indus.

[7] This may refer to Sakyamuni's becoming Buddha on attaining to nirvana, or more probably to his pari-nirvana and death.

[8] As king P'ing's reign lasted from B.C. 750 to 719, this would place the death of Buddha in the eleventh century B.C., whereas recent inquirers place it between B.C. 480 and 470, a year or two, or a few years, after that of Confucius, so that the two great "Masters" of the east were really contemporaries. But if Rhys Davids be correct, as I think he is, in fixing the date of Buddha's death within a few years of 412 B.C. (see Manual, p. 213), not to speak of Westergaard's still lower date, then the Buddha was very considerably the junior of Confucius.

[9] This confirms the words of Eitel, that Maitreya is already controlling the propagation of the faith.

[10] The Chinese characters for this simply mean "the great scholar or officer;" but see Eitel's Handbook, p. 99, on the term purusha.

[11] "The precious Buddha," "the precious Law," and "the precious Monkhood;" Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha; the whole being equivalent to Buddhism.

[12] Fa-hien thus endorses the view that Buddhism was introduced into China in this reign, A.D. 58-75. The emperor had his dream in A.D. 61.

CHAPTER VIII

WOO-CHANG, OR UDYANA. MONASTERIES, AND THEIR WAYS. TRACES OF BUDDHA

After crossing the river, (the travellers) immediately came to the kingdom of Woo-chang,[1] which is indeed (a part) of North India. The people all use the language of Central India, "Central India" being what we should call the "Middle Kingdom." The food and clothes of the common people are the same as in that Central Kingdom. The Law of Buddha is very (flourishing in Woo-chang). They call the places where the monks stay (for a time) or reside permanently Sangharamas; and of these there are in all 500, the monks being all students of the hinayana. When stranger bhikshus[2] arrive at one of them, their wants are supplied for three days, after which they are told to find a resting-place for themselves.

There is a tradition that when Buddha came to North India, he came at once to this country, and that here he left a print of his foot, which is long or short according to the ideas of the beholder (on the subject). It exists, and the same thing is true about it, at the present day. Here also are still to be seen the rock on which he dried his clothes, and the place where he converted the wicked dragon.[3] The rock is fourteen cubits high, and more than twenty broad, with one side of it smooth.

Hwuy-king, Hwuy-tah, and Tao-ching went on ahead towards (the place of) Buddha's shadow in the country of Nagara;[4] but Fa-hien and the others remained in Woo-chang, and kept the summer retreat.[5] That over, they descended south, and arrived in the country of Soo-ho-to.[6]

NOTES

[1] Udyana, meaning "the Park;" just north of the Punjab, the country along the Subhavastu, now called the Swat; noted for its forests, flowers, and fruits (E. H., p. 153).

[2] Bhikshu is the name for a monk as "living by alms," a mendicant. All bhikshus call themselves Sramans. Sometimes the two names are used together by our author.

[3] Naga is the Sanskrit name for the Chinese lung or dragon; often meaning a snake, especially the boa. "Chinese Buddhists," says Eitel, p. 79, "when speaking of nagas as boa spirits, always represent them as enemies of mankind, but when viewing them as deities of rivers, lakes, or oceans, they describe them as piously inclined." The dragon, however, is in China the symbol of the Sovereign and Sage, a use of it unknown in Buddhism, according to which all nagas need to be converted in order to obtain a higher phase of being. The use of the character too {.}, as here, in the sense of "to convert," is entirely Buddhistic. The six paramitas are the six virtues which carry men across {.} the great sea of life and death, as the sphere of transmigration to nirvana. With regard to the particular conversion here, Eitel (p. 11) says the Naga's name was Apatala, the guardian deity of the Subhavastu river, and that he was converted by Sakyamuni shortly before the death of the latter.

[4] In Chinese Na-k'eeh, an ancient kingdom and city on the southern bank of the Cabul river, about thirty miles west of Jellalabad.

[5] We would seem now to be in 403.

[6] Soo-ho-to has not been clearly identified. Beal says that later Buddhist writers include it in Udyana. It must have been between the Indus and the Swat. I suppose it was what we now call Swastene.

CHAPTER IX

SOO-HO-TO. LEGEND OF BUDDHA.

In that country also Buddhism[1] is flourishing. There is in it the place where Sakra,[2] Ruler of Devas, in a former age,[3] tried the

Bodhisattva, by producing[4] a hawk (in pursuit of a) dove, when (the Bodhisattva) cut off a piece of his own flesh, and (with it) ransomed the dove. After Buddha had attained to perfect wisdom,[5] and in travelling about with his disciples (arrived at this spot), he informed them that this was the place where he ransomed the dove with a piece of his own flesh. In this way the people of the country became aware of the fact, and on the spot reared a tope, adorned with layers[6] of gold and silver plates.

NOTES

[1] Buddhism stands for the two Chinese characters {.} {.}, "the Law of Buddha," and to that rendering of the phrase, which is of frequent occurrence, I will in general adhere. Buddhism is not an adequate rendering of them any more than Christianity would be of {to euaggelion Xristou}. The Fa or Law is the equivalent of dharma comprehending all in the first Basket of the Buddhist teaching,--as Dr. Davids says (Hibbert Lectures, p. 44), "its ethics and philosophy, and its system of self-culture;" with the theory of karma, it seems to me, especially underlying it. It has been pointed out (Cunningham's "Bhilsa Topes," p. 102) that dharma is the keystone of all king Priyadarsi or Asoka's edicts. The whole of them are dedicated to the attainment of one object, "the advancement of dharma, or of the Law of Buddha." His native Chinese afforded no better character than {.} or Law, by which our author could express concisely his idea of the Buddhistic system, as "a law of life," a directory or system of Rules, by which men could attain to the consummation of their being.

[2] Sakra is a common name for the Brahmanic Indra, adopted by Buddhism into the circle of its own great adherents;--it has been said, "because of his popularity." He is generally styled, as here, T'een Ti, "God or Ruler of Devas." He is now the representative of the secular power, the valiant protector of the Buddhist body, but is looked upon as inferior to Sakyamuni, and every Buddhist saint. He appears several times in Fa-hien's narrative. E. H., pp. 108 and 46.

[3] The Chinese character is {.}, "formerly," and is often, as in the first sentence of the narrative, simply equivalent to that adverb. At

other times it means, as here, "in a former age," some pre-existent state in the time of a former birth. The incident related is "a Jataka story."

[4] It occurs at once to the translator to render the characters {.} {.} by "changed himself to." Such is often their meaning in the sequel, but their use in chapter xxiv may be considered as a crucial test of the meaning which I have given them here.

[5] That is, had become Buddha, or completed his course {.} {.}.

[6] This seems to be the contribution of {.} (or {.}), to the force of the binomial {.} {.}, which is continually occurring.

CHAPTER X

GANDHARA. LEGENDS OF BUDDHA.

The travellers, going downwards from this towards the east, in five days came to the country of Gandhara,[1] the place where Dharma-vivardhana,[2] the son of Asoka,[3] ruled. When Buddha was a Bodhisattva, he gave his eyes also for another man here;[4] and at the spot they have also reared a large tope, adorned with layers of gold and silver plates. The people of the country were mostly students of the hinayana.

NOTES

[1] Eitel says "an ancient kingdom, corresponding to the region about Dheri and Banjour." But see note 5.

[2] Dharma-vivardhana is the name in Sanskrit, represented by the Fa Yi {.} {.} of the text.

[3] Asoka is here mentioned for the first time;--the Constantine of the Buddhist society, and famous for the number of viharas and topes

which he erected. He was the grandson of Chandragupta (i.q. Sandracottus), a rude adventurer, who at one time was a refugee in the camp of Alexander the Great; and within about twenty years afterwards drove the Greeks out of India, having defeated Seleucus, the Greek ruler of the Indus provinces. He had by that time made himself king of Magadha. His grandson was converted to Buddhism by the bold and patient demeanour of an Arhat whom he had ordered to be buried alive, and became a most zealous supporter of the new faith. Dr. Rhys Davids (Sacred Books of the East, vol. xi, p. xlvi) says that "Asoka's coronation can be fixed with absolute certainty within a year or two either way of 267 B.C."

[4] This also is a Jataka story; but Eitel thinks it may be a myth, constructed from the story of the blinding of Dharma-vivardhana.

CHAPTER XI

TAKSHASILA. LEGENDS. THE FOUR GREAT TOPES.

Seven days' journey from this to the east brought the travellers to the kingdom of Takshasila,[1] which means "the severed head" in the language of China. Here, when Buddha was a Bodhisattva, he gave away his head to a man;[2] and from this circumstance the kingdom got its name.

Going on further for two days to the east, they came to the place where the Bodhisattva threw down his body to feed a starving tigress.[2] In these two places also large topes have been built, both adorned with layers of all the precious substances. The kings, ministers, and peoples of the kingdoms around vie with one another in making offerings at them. The trains of those who come to scatter flowers and light lamps at them never cease. The nations of those quarters all those (and the other two mentioned before) "the four great topes."

NOTES

[1] See Julien's "Methode pour dechiffrer et transcrire les Nomes Sanscrits," p. 206. Eitel says, "The Taxila of the Greeks, the region near Hoosun Abdaul in lat. 35d 48s N., lon. 72d 44s E. But this identification, I am satisfied, is wrong. Cunningham, indeed, takes credit ("Ancient Geography of India," pp. 108, 109) for determining this to be the site of Arrian's Taxila,--in the upper Punjab, still existing in the ruins of Shahdheri, between the Indus and Hydaspes (the modern Jhelum). So far he may be correct; but the Takshasila of Fa-hien was on the other, or western side of the Indus; and between the river and Gandhara. It took him, indeed, seven days travelling eastwards to reach it; but we do not know what stoppages he may have made on the way. We must be wary in reckoning distances from his specifications of days.

[2] Two Jataka stories. See the account of the latter in Spence Hardy's "Manual of Buddhism," pp. 91, 92. It took place when Buddha had been born as a Brahman in the village of Daliddi; and from the merit of the act, he was next born in a devaloka.

CHAPTER XII

PURUSHAPURA, OR PESHAWUR. PROPHECY ABOUT KING KANISHKA AND HIS TOPE. BUDDHA'S ALMS-BOWL. DEATH OF HWUY-YING.

Going southwards from Gandhara, (the travellers) in four days arrived at the kingdom of Purushapura.[1] Formerly, when Buddha was travelling in this country with his disciples, he said to Ananda,[2] "After my pari-nirvana,[3] there will be a king named Kanishka,[4] who shall on this spot build a tope." This Kanishka was afterwards born into the world; and (once), when he had gone forth to look about him, Sakra, Ruler of Devas, wishing to excite the idea in his mind, assumed the appearance of a little herd-boy, and was making a tope right in the way (of the king), who asked what sort of thing he was making. The boy said, "I am making a tope for Buddha." The king said, "Very good;" and immediately, right over the boy's tope, he (proceeded to) rear

another, which was more than four hundred cubits high, and adorned with layers of all the precious substances. Of all the topes and temples which (the travellers) saw in their journeyings, there was not one comparable to this in solemn beauty and majestic grandeur. There is a current saying that this is the finest tope in Jambudvipa.[5] When the king's tope was completed, the little tope (of the boy) came out from its side on the south, rather more than three cubits in height.

Buddha's alms-bowl is in this country. Formerly, a king of Yueh-she[6] raised a large force and invaded this country, wishing to carry the bowl away. Having subdued the kingdom, as he and his captains were sincere believers in the Law of Buddha, and wished to carry off the bowl, they proceeded to present their offerings on a great scale. When they had done so to the Three Precious Ones, he made a large elephant be grandly caparisoned, and placed the bowl upon it. But the elephant knelt down on the ground, and was unable to go forward. Again he caused a four-wheeled waggon to be prepared in which the bowl was put to be conveyed away. Eight elephants were then yoked to it, and dragged it with their united strength; but neither were they able to go forward. The king knew that the time for an association between himself and the bowl had not yet arrived,[7] and was sad and deeply ashamed of himself. Forthwith he built a tope at the place and a monastery, and left a guard to watch (the bowl), making all sorts of contributions.

There may be there more than seven hundred monks. When it is near midday, they bring out the bowl, and, along with the common people,[8] make their various offerings to it, after which they take their midday meal. In the evening, at the time of incense, they bring the bowl out again.[9] It may contain rather more than two pecks, and is of various colours, black predominating, with the seams that show its fourfold composition distinctly marked.[10] Its thickness is about the fifth of an inch, and it has a bright and glossy lustre. When poor people throw into it a few flowers, it becomes immediately full, while some very rich people, wishing to make offering of many flowers, might not stop till they had thrown in hundreds, thousands, and myriads of bushels, and yet would not be able to fill it.[11]

Pao-yun and Sang-king here merely made their offerings to the alms-bowl, and (then resolved to) go back. Hwuy-king, Hwuy-tah, and Tao-ching had gone on before the rest to Negara,[12] to make their offerings at (the places of) Buddha's shadow, tooth, and the flat-bone of his skull. (There) Hwuy-king fell ill, and Tao-ching remained to look after him, while Hwuy-tah came alone to Purushapura, and saw the others, and (then) he with Pao-yun and Sang-king took their way back to the land of Ts'in. Hwuy-king[13] came to his end[14] in the monastery of Buddha's alms-bowl, and on this Fa-hien went forward alone towards the place of the flat-bone of Buddha's skull.

NOTES

[1] The modern Peshawur, lat. 34d 8s N., lon. 71d 30s E.

[2] A first cousin of Sakyamuni, and born at the moment when he attained to Buddhaship. Under Buddha's teaching, Ananda became an Arhat, and is famous for his strong and accurate memory; and he played an important part at the first council for the formation of the Buddhist canon. The friendship between Sakyamuni and Ananda was very close and tender; and it is impossible to read much of what the dying Buddha said to him and of him, as related in the Maha-pari-nirvana Sutra, without being moved almost to tears. Ananda is to reappear on earth as Buddha in another Kalpa. See E. H., p. 9, and the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xi.

[3] On his attaining to nirvana, Sakyamuni became the Buddha, and had no longer to mourn his being within the circle of transmigration, and could rejoice in an absolute freedom from passion, and a perfect purity. Still he continued to live on for forty-five years, till he attained to pari-nirvana, and had done with all the life of sense and society, and had no more exercise of thought. He died; but whether he absolutely and entirely /ceased/ to be, in any sense of the word /being/, it would be difficult to say. Probably he himself would not and could not have spoken definitely on the point. So far as our use of language is concerned, apart from any assured faith in and hope of immortality, his pari-nirvana was his death.

[4] Kanishka appeared, and began to reign, early in our first century, about A.D. 10. He was the last of three brothers, whose original seat was in Yueh-she, immediately mentioned, or Tukhara. Converted by the sudden appearance of a saint, he became a zealous Buddhist, and patronised the system as liberally as Asoka had done. The finest topes in the north-west of India are ascribed to him; he was certainly a great man and a magnificent sovereign.

[5] Jambudvipa is one of the four great continents of the universe, representing the inhabited world as fancied by the Buddhists, and so called because it resembles in shape the leaves of the jambu tree. It is south of mount Meru, and divided among four fabulous kings (E. H., p. 36). It is often used, as here perhaps, merely as the Buddhist name for India.

[6] This king was perhaps Kanishka himself, Fa-hien mixing up, in an inartistic way, different legends about him. Eitel suggests that a relic of the old name of the country may still exist in that of the Jats or Juts of the present day. A more common name for it is Tukhara, and he observes that the people were the Indo-Scythians of the Greeks, and the Tartars of Chinese writers, who, driven on by the Huns (180 B.C.), conquered Transoxiana, destroyed the Bactrian kingdom (126 B.C.), and finally conquered the Punjab, Cashmere, and great part of India, their greatest king being Kanishak (E. H., p. 152).

[7] Watters, clearly understanding the thought of the author in this sentence, renders--"his destiny did not extend to a connexion with the bowl;" but the term "destiny" suggests a controlling or directing power without. The king thought that his virtue in the past was not yet sufficient to give him possession of the bowl.

[8] The text is simply "those in white clothes." This may mean "the laity," or the "upasakas;" but it is better to take the characters in their common Chinese acceptation, as meaning "commoners," "men who have no rank." See in Williams' Dictionary under {.}.

[9] I do not wonder that Remusat should give for this--"et s'en

retournent apres." But Fa-hien's use of {.} in the sense of "in the same way" is uniform throughout the narrative.

[10] Hardy's M. B., p. 183, says:--"The alms-bowl, given by Mahabrahma, having vanished (about the time that Gotama became Buddha), each of the four guardian deities brought him an alms-bowl of emerald, but he did not accept them. They then brought four bowls made of stone, of the colour of the mung fruit; and when each entreated that his own bowl might be accepted, Buddha caused them to appear as if formed into a single bowl, appearing at the upper rim as if placed one within the other." See the account more correctly given in the "Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 110.

[11] Compare the narrative in Luke's Gospel, xxi. 1-4.

[12] See chapter viii.

[13] This, no doubt, should be Hwuy-ying. King was at this time ill in Nagara, and indeed afterwards he dies in crossing the Little Snowy Mountains; but all the texts make him die twice. The confounding of the two names has been pointed out by Chinese critics.

[14] "Came to his end;" i.e., according to the text, "proved the impermanence and uncertainty," namely, of human life. See Williams' Dictionary under {.}. The phraseology is wholly Buddhistic.

CHAPTER XIII

NAGARA. FESTIVAL OF BUDDHA'S SKULL-BONE. OTHER RELICS, AND HIS SHADOW.

Going west for sixteen yojanas,[1] he came to the city He-lo[2] in the borders of the country of Nagara, where there is the flat-bone of Buddha's skull, deposited in a vihara[3] adorned all over with gold-leaf and the seven sacred substances. The king of the country, revering and honouring the bone, and anxious lest it should be stolen

away, has selected eight individuals, representing the great families in the kingdom, and committing to each a seal, with which he should seal (its shrine) and guard (the relic). At early dawn these eight men come, and after each has inspected his seal, they open the door. This done, they wash their hands with scented water and bring out the bone, which they place outside the vihara, on a lofty platform, where it is supported on a round pedestal of the seven precious substances, and covered with a bell of /lapis lazuli/, both adorned with rows of pearls. Its colour is of a yellowish white, and it forms an imperfect circle twelve inches round,[4] curving upwards to the centre. Every day, after it has been brought forth, the keepers of the vihara ascend a high gallery, where they beat great drums, blow conchs, and clash their copper cymbals. When the king hears them, he goes to the vihara, and makes his offerings of flowers and incense. When he has done this, he (and his attendants) in order, one after another, (raise the bone), place it (for a moment) on the top of their heads,[5] and then depart, going out by the door on the west as they entered by that on the east. The king every morning makes his offerings and performs his worship, and afterwards gives audience on the business of his government. The chiefs of the Vaisyas[6] also make their offerings before they attend to their family affairs. Every day it is so, and there is no remissness in the observance of the custom. When all the offerings are over, they replace the bone in the vihara, where there is a vimoksha tope,[7] of the seven precious substances, and rather more than five cubits high, sometimes open, sometimes shut, to contain it. In front of the door of the vihara, there are parties who every morning sell flowers and incense,[8] and those who wish to make offerings buy some of all kinds. The kings of various countries are also constantly sending messengers with offerings. The vihara stands in a square of thirty paces, and though heaven should shake and earth be rent, this place would not move.

Going on, north from this, for a yojana, (Fa-hien) arrived at the capital of Nagara, the place where the Bodhisattva once purchased with money five stalks of flowers, as an offering to the Dipankara Buddha.[9] In the midst of the city there is also the tope of Buddha's tooth, where offerings are made in the same way as to the flat-bone of his skull.

A yojana to the north-east of the city brought him to the mouth of a valley, where there is Buddha's pewter staff;[10] and a vihara also has been built at which offerings aremade. The staff is made of Gosirsha Chandana, and is quite sixteen or seventeen cubits long. It is contained in a wooden tube, and though a hundred or a thousand men ere to (try to) lift it, they could not move it.

Entering the mouth of the valley, and going west, he found Buddha's Sanghali,[11] where also there is reared a vihara, and offerings are made. It is a custom of the country when there is a great drought, for the people to collect in crowds, bring out the robe, pay worship to it, and make offerings, on which there is immediately a great rain from the sky.

South of the city, half a yojana, there is a rock-cavern, in a great hill fronting the south-west; and here it was that Buddha left his shadow. Looking at it from a distance of more than ten paces, you seem to see Buddha's real form, with his complexion of gold, and his characteristic marks[12] in their nicety clearly and brightly displayed. The nearer you approach, however, the fainter it becomes, as if it were only in your fancy. When the kings from the regions all around have sent skilful artists to take a copy, none of them have been able to do so. Among the people of the country there is a saying current that "the thousand Buddhas[13] must all leave their shadows here."

Rather more than four hundred paces west from the shadow, when Buddha was at the spot, he shaved his hair and clipt his nails, and proceeded, along with his disciples, to build a tope seventy or eighty cubits high, to be a model for all future topes; and it is still existing. By the side of it there is a monastery, with more than seven hundred monks in it. At this place there are as many as a thousand topes[14] of Arhans and Pratyeka Buddhas.[15]

NOTES

[1] Now in India, Fa-hien used the Indian measure of distance; but it

is not possible to determine exactly what its length then was. The estimates of it are very different, and vary from four and a half or five miles to seven, and sometimes more. See the subject exhaustively treated in Davids' "Ceylon Coins and Measures," pp. 15-17.

[2] The present Hilda, west of Peshawur, and five miles south of Jellalabad.

[3] "The vihara," says Hardy, "is the residence of a recluse or priest;" and so Davids:--'the clean little hut where the mendicant lives." Our author, however, does not use the Indian name here, but the Chinese characters which express its meaning--tsing shay, "a pure dwelling." He uses the term occasionally, and evidently, in this sense; more frequently it occurs in his narrative in connexion with the Buddhist relic worship; and at first I translated it by "shrine" and "shrine-house;" but I came to the conclusion, at last, to employ always the Indian name. The first time I saw a shrine-house was, I think, in a monastery near Foo-chow;--a small pyramidical structure, about ten feet high, glittering as if with the precious substances, but all, it seemed to me, of tinsel. It was in a large apartment of the building, having many images in it. The monks said it was the most precious thing in their possession, and that if they opened it, as I begged them to do, there would be a convulsion that would destroy the whole establishment. See E. H., p. 166. The name of the province of Behar was given to it in consequence of its many viharas.

[4] According to the characters, "square, round, four inches." Hsuan-chwang says it was twelve inches round.

[5] In Williams' Dictionary, under {.}, the characters, used here, are employed in the phrase for "to degrade an officer," that is, "to remove the token of his rank worn on the crown of his head;" but to place a thing on the crown is a Buddhistic form of religious homage.

[6] The Vaisyas, or bourgeois caste of Hindu society, are described here as "resident scholars."

[7] See Eitel's Handbook under the name vimoksha, which is explained

as "the act of self-liberation," and "the dwelling or state of liberty." There are eight acts of liberating one's self from all subjective and objective trammels, and as many states of liberty (vimukti) resulting therefrom. They are eight degrees of self-inanition, and apparently eight stages on the way to nirvana. The tope in the text would be emblematic in some way of the general idea of the mental progress conducting to the Buddhistic consummation of existence.

[8] This incense would be in long "sticks," small and large, such as are sold to-day throughout China, as you enter the temples.

[9] "The illuminating Buddha," the twenty-fourth predecessor of Sakyamuni, and who, so long before, gave him the assurance that he would by-and-by be Buddha. See Jataka Tales, p. 23.

[10] The staff was, as immediately appears, of Gosirsha Chandana, or "sandal-wood from the Cow's-head mountain," a species of copper-brown sandal-wood, said to be produced most abundantly on a mountain of (the fabulous continent) Ullarakuru, north of mount Meru, which resembles in shape the head of a cow (E. H., pp. 42, 43). It is called a "pewter staff" from having on it a head and rings and pewter. See Watters, "China Review," viii, pp. 227, 228, and Williams' Dictionary, under {.}.

[11] Or Sanghati, the double or composite robe, part of a monk's attire, reaching from the shoulders to the knees, and fastened round the waist (E. H., p. 118).

[12] These were the "marks and beauties" on the person of a supreme Buddha. The rishi Kala Devala saw them on the body of the infant Sakya prince to the number of 328, those on the teeth, which had not yet come out, being visible to his spirit-like eyes (M. B., pp. 148, 149).

[13] Probably="all Buddhas."

[14] The number may appear too great. But see what is said on the size of topes in chapter iii, note 4.

[15] In Singhalese, Pase Buddhas; called also Nidana Buddhas, and Pratyeka Jinas, and explained by "individually intelligent," "completely intelligent," "intelligent as regards the nidanas." This, says Eitel (pp. 96, 97), is "a degree of saintship unknown to primitive Buddhism, denoting automats in ascetic life who attain to Buddhaship 'individually,' that is, without a teacher, and without being able to save others. As the ideal hermit, the Pratyeka Buddha is compared with the rhinoceros khadga that lives lonely in the wilderness. He is also called Nidana Buddha, as having mastered the twelve nidanas (the twelve links in the everlasting chain of cause and effect in the whole range of existence, the understanding of which solves the riddle of life, revealing the inanity of all forms of existence, and preparing the mind for nirvana). He is also compared to a horse, which, crossing a river, almost buries its body under the water, without, however, touching the bottom of the river. Thus in crossing samsara he 'suppresses the errors of life and thought, and the effects of habit and passion, without attaining to absolute perfection.'" Whether these Buddhas were unknown, as Eitel says, to primitive Buddhism, may be doubted. See Davids' Hibbert Lectures, p. 146.

CHAPTER XIV

DEATH OF HWUY-KING IN THE LITTLE SNOWY MOUNTAINS. LO-E. POHNA. CROSSING THE INDUS TO THE EAST.

Having stayed there till the third month of winter, Fa-hien and the two others,[1] proceeding southwards, crossed the Little Snowy mountains.[2] On them the snow lies accumulated both winter and summer. On the north (side) of the mountains, in the shade, they suddenly encountered a cold wind which made them shiver and become unable to speak. Hwuy-king could not go any farther. A white froth came from his mouth, and he said to Fa-hien, "I cannot live any longer. Do you immediately go away, that we do not all die here;" and with these words he died.[3] Fa-hien stroked the corpse, and cried out

piteously, "Our original plan has failed;--it is fate.[4] What can we do?" He then again exerted himself, and they succeeded in crossing to the south of the range, and arrived in the kingdom of Lo-e,[5] where there were nearly three thousand monks, students of both the mahayana and hinayana. Here they stayed for the summer retreat,[6] and when that was over, they went on to the south, and ten days' journey brought them to the kingdom of Poh-na,[7] where there are also more than three thousand monks, all students of the hinayana. Proceeding from this place for three days, they again crossed the Indus, where the country on each side was low and level.[8]

NOTES

[1] These must have been Tao-ching and Hwuy-king.

[2] Probably the Safeid Koh, and on the way to the Kohat pass.

[3] All the texts have Kwuy-king. See chapter xii, note 13.

[4] A very natural exclamation, but out of place and inconsistent from the lips of Fa-hien. The Chinese character {.}, which he employed, may be rendered rightly by "fate" or "destiny;" but the fate is not unintelligent. The term implies a factor, or fa-tor, and supposes the ordination of Heaven or God. A Confucian idea for the moment overcame his Buddhism.

[5] Lo-e, or Rohi, is a name for Afghanistan; but only a portion of it can be here intended.

[6] We are now therefore in 404.

[7] No doubt the present district of Bannu, in the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Punjab, between 32d 10s and 33d 15s N. lat., and 70d 26s and 72d E. lon. See Hunter's Gazetteer of India, i, p. 393.

[8] They had then crossed the Indus before. They had done so, indeed, twice; first, from north to south, at Skardo or east of it; and second, as described in chapter vii.

CHAPTER XV

BHIDA. SYMPATHY OF MONKS WITH THE PILGRIMS.

After they had crossed the river, there was a country named Pe-t'oo,[1] where Buddhism was very flourishing, and (the monks) studied both the mahayana and hinayana. When they saw their fellow-disciples from Ts'in passing along, they were moved with great pity and sympathy, and expressed themselves thus: "How is it that these men from a border-land should have learned to become monks,[2] and come for the sake of our doctrines from such a distance in search of the Law of Buddha?" They supplied them with what they needed, and treated them in accordance with the rules of the Law.

NOTES

[1] Bhida. Eitel says, "The present Punjab;" i.e. it was a portion of that.

[2] "To come forth from their families;" that is, to become celibates, and adopt the tonsure.

CHAPTER XVI

ON TO MATHURA OR MUTTRA. CONDITION AND CUSTOMS OF CENTRAL INDIA; OF THE MONKS, VIHARAS, AND MONASTERIES.

From this place they travelled south-east, passing by a succession of very many monasteries, with a multitude of monks, who might be counted by myriads. After passing all these places, they came to a country named Ma-t'aou-lo.[1] They still followed the course of the P'oo-na[2] river, on the banks of which, left and right, there were twenty monasteries, which might contain three thousand monks; and (here) the

Law of Buddha was still more flourishing. Everywhere, from the Sandy Desert, in all the countries of India, the kings had been firm believers in that Law. When they make their offerings to a community of monks, they take off their royal caps, and along with their relatives and ministers, supply them with food with their own hands. That done, (the king) has a carpet spread for himself on the ground, and sits down in front of the chairman;--they dare not presume to sit on couches in front of the community. The laws and ways, according to which the kings presented their offerings when Buddha was in the world, have been handed down to the present day.

All south from this is named the Middle Kingdom.[3] In it the cold and heat are finely tempered, and there is neither hoarfrost nor snow. The people are numerous and happy; they have not to register their households, or attend to any magistrates and their rules; only those who cultivate the royal land have to pay (a portion of) the grain from it. If they want to go, they go; if they want to stay on, they stay. The king governs without decapitation or (other) corporal punishments. Criminals are simply fined, lightly or heavily, according to the circumstances (of each case). Even in cases of repeated attempts at wicked rebellion, they only have their right hands cut off. The king's body-guards and attendants all have salaries. Throughout the whole country the people do not kill any living creature, nor drink intoxicating liquor, nor eat onions or garlic. The only exception is that of the Chandalas.[4] That is the name for those who are (held to be) wicked men, and live apart from others. When they enter the gate of a city or a market-place, they strike a piece of wood to make themselves known, so that men know and avoid them, and do not come into contact with them. In that country they do not keep pigs and fowls, and do not sell live cattle; in the markets there are no butchers' shops and no dealers in intoxicating drink. In buying and selling commodities they use cowries.[5] Only the Chandalas are fishermen and hunters, and sell flesh meat.

After Buddha attained to pari-nirvana,[6] the kings of the various countries and the heads of the Vaisyas[7] built viharas for the priests, and endowed them with fields, houses, gardens, and orchards, along with the resident populations and their cattle, the grants being

engraved on plates of metal,[8] so that afterwards they were handed down from king to king, without any daring to annul them, and they remain even to the present time.

The regular business of the monks is to perform acts of meritorious virtue, and to recite their Sutras and sit wrapt in meditation. When stranger monks arrive (at any monastery), the old residents meet and receive them, carry for them their clothes and alms-bowl, give them water to wash their feet, oil with which to anoint them, and the liquid food permitted out of the regular hours.[9] When (the stranger) has enjoyed a very brief rest, they further ask the number of years that he has been a monk, after which he receives a sleeping apartment with its appurtenances, according to his regular order, and everything is done for him which the rules prescribe.[10]

Where a community of monks resides, they erect topes to Sariputtra,[11] to Maha-maudgalyayana,[12] and to Ananda,[13] and also topes (in honour) of the Abhidharma, the Vinaya, and the Sutras. A month after the (annual season of) rest, the families which are looking out for blessing stimulate one another[14] to make offerings to the monks, and send round to them the liquid food which may be taken out of the ordinary hours. All the monks come together in a great assembly, and preach the Law;[15] after which offerings are presented at the tope of Sariputtra, with all kinds of flowers and incense. All through the night lamps are kept burning, and skilful musicians are employed to perform.[16]

When Sariputtra was a great Brahman, he went to Buddha, and begged (to be permitted) to quit his family (and become a monk). The great Mugalan and the great Kasyapa[17] also did the same. The bhikshunis[18] for the most part make their offerings at the tope of Ananda, because it was he who requested the World-honoured one to allow females to quit their families (and become nuns). The Sramaneras[19] mostly make their offerings to Rahula.[20] The professors of the Abhidharma make their offerings to it; those of the Vinaya to it. Every year there is one such offering, and each class has its own day for it. Students of the mahayana present offerings to the Prajna-paramita,[21] to Manjusri,[22] and to Kwan-she-yin.[23]

When the monks have done receiving their annual tribute (from the harvests),[24] the Heads of the Vaisyas and all the Brahmans bring clothes and other such articles as the monks require for use, and distribute among them. The monks, having received them, also proceed to give portions to one another. From the nirvana of Buddha,[25] the forms of ceremony, laws, and rules, practised by the sacred communities, have been handed down from one generation to another without interruption.

From the place where (the travellers) crossed the Indus to Southern India, and on to the Southern Sea, a distance of forty or fifty thousand le, all is level plain. There are no large hills with streams (among them); there are simply the waters of the rivers.

NOTES

[1] Muttra, "the peacock city;" lat. 27d 30s N., lon. 77d 43s E. (Hunter); the birthplace of Krishna, whose emblem is the peacock.

[2] This must be the Jumna, or Yamuna. Why it is called, as here, the P'oo-na has yet to be explained.

[3] In Pali, Majjhima-desa, "the Middle Country." See Davids' "Buddhist Birth Stories," page 61, note.

[4] Eitel (pp. 145, 6) says, "The name Chandalas is explained by 'butchers,' 'wicked men,' and those who carry 'the awful flag,' to warn off their betters;--the lowest and most despised caste of India, members of which, however, when converted, were admitted even into the ranks of the priesthood."

[5] "Cowries;" {.} {.}, not "shells and ivory," as one might suppose; but cowries alone, the second term entering into the name from the marks inside the edge of the shell, resembling "the teeth of fishes."

[6] See chapter xii, note 3, Buddha's pari-nirvana is equivalent to Buddha's death.

[7] See chapter xiii, note 6. The order of the characters is different here, but with the same meaning.

[8] See the preparation of such a deed of grant in a special case, as related in chapter xxxix. No doubt in Fa-hien's time, and long before and after it, it was the custom to engrave such deeds on plates of metal.

[9] "No monk can eat solid food except between sunrise and noon," and total abstinence from intoxicating drinks is obligatory (Davids' Manual, p. 163). Food eaten at any other part of the day is called vikala, and forbidden; but a weary traveller might receive unseasonable refreshment, consisting, as Watters has shown (Ch. Rev. viii. 282), of honey, butter, treacle, and sesamum oil.

[10] The expression here is somewhat perplexing; but it occurs again in chapter xxxviii; and the meaning is clear. See Watters, Ch. Rev. viii. 282, 3. The rules are given at length in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, p. 272 and foll., and p. 279 and foll.

[11] Sariputtra (Singh. Seriyut) was one of the principal disciples of Buddha, and indeed the most learned and ingenious of them all, so that he obtained the title of {.} {.}, "knowledge and wisdom." He is also called Buddha's "right-hand attendant." His name is derived from that of his mother Sarika, the wife of Tishya, a native of Nalanda. In Spence Hardy, he often appears under the name of Upatissa (Upa-tishya), derived from his father. Several Sastras are ascribed to him, and indeed the followers of the Abhidharma look on him as their founder. He died before Sakyamuni; but is to reappear as a future Buddha. Eitel, pp. 123, 124.

[12] Mugalan, the Singhalese name of this disciple, is more pronounceable. He also was one of the principal disciples, called Buddha's "left-hand attendant." He was distinguished for his power of vision, and his magical powers. The name in the text is derived from the former attribute, and it was by the latter that he took up an artist to Tushita to get a view of Sakyamuni, and so make a statue of him. (Compare the similar story in chap. vi.) He went to hell, and

released his mother. He also died before Sakyamuni, and is to reappear as Buddha. Eitel, p. 65.

[13] See chapter xii, note 2.

[14] A passage rather difficult to construe. The "families" would be those more devout than their neighbours.

[15] One rarely hears this preaching in China. It struck me most as I once heard it at Osaka in Japan. There was a pulpit in a large hall of the temple, and the audience sat around on the matted floor. One priest took the pulpit after another; and the hearers nodded their heads occasionally, and indicated their sympathy now and then by an audible "h'm," which reminded me of Carlyle's description of meetings of "The Ironsides" of Cromwell.

[16] This last statement is wanting in the Chinese editions.

[17] There was a Kasyapa Buddha, anterior to Sakyamuni. But this Maha-kasyapa was a Brahman of Magadha, who was converted by Buddha, and became one of his disciples. He took the lead after Sakyamuni's death, convoked and directed the first synod, from which his title of Arya-sthavira is derived. As the first compiler of the Canon, he is considered the fountain of Chinese orthodoxy, and counted as the first patriarch. He also is to be reborn as Buddha. Eitel, p. 64.

[18] The bhikshunis are the female monks or nuns, subject to the same rules as the bhikshus, and also to special ordinances of restraint. See Hardy's E. M., chap. 17. See also Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, p. 321.

[19] The Sramaneras are the novices, male or female, who have vowed to observe the Shikshapada, or ten commandments. Fa-hien was himself one of them from his childhood. Having heard the Trisharana, or threefold formula of Refuge,--"I take refuge in Buddha; the Law; the Church,--the novice undertakes to observe the ten precepts that forbid --(1) destroying life; (2) stealing; (3) impurity; (4) lying; (5) intoxicating drinks; (6) eating after midday; (7) dancing, singing,

music, and stage-plays; (8) garlands, scents, unguents, and ornaments; (9) high or broad couches; (10) receiving gold or silver." Davids' Manual, p. 160; Hardy's E. M., pp. 23, 24.

[20] The eldest son of Sakyamuni by Yasodhara. Converted to Buddhism, he followed his father as an attendant; and after Buddha's death became the founder of a philosophical realistic school (vaibhashika). He is now revered as the patron saint of all novices, and is to be reborn as the eldest son of every future Buddha. Eitel, p. 101. His mother also is to be reborn as Buddha.

[21] There are six (sometimes increased to ten) paramitas, "means of passing to nirvana:--Charity; morality; patience; energy; tranquil contemplation; wisdom (prajna); made up to ten by use of the proper means; science; pious vows; and force of purpose. But it is only prajna which carries men across the samsara to the shores of nirvana." Eitel, p. 90.

[22] According to Eitel (pp. 71, 72), "A famous Bodhisattva, now specially worshipped in Shan-se, whose antecedents are a hopeless jumble of history and fable. Fa-hien found him here worshipped by followers of the mahayana school; but Hsuan-chwang connects his worship with the yogachara or tantra-magic school. The mahayana school regard him as the apotheosis of perfect wisdom. His most common titles are Mahamati, "Great wisdom," and Kumara-raja, "King of teaching, with a thousand arms and a hundred alms-bowls."

[23] Kwan-she-yin and the dogmas about him or her are as great a mystery as Manjusri. The Chinese name is a mistranslation of the Sanskrit name Avalokitesvra, "On-looking Sovereign," or even "On-looking Self-Existent," and means "Regarding or Looking on the sounds of the world,"="Hearer of Prayer." Originally, and still in Thibet, Avalokitesvara had only male attributes, but in China and Japan (Kwannon), this deity (such popularly she is) is represented as a woman, "Kwan-yin, the greatly gentle, with a thousand arms and a thousand eyes;" and has her principal seat in the island of P'oo-t'oo, on the China coast, which is a regular place of pilgrimage. To the worshippers of whom Fa-hien speaks, Kwan-she-yin would only be

Avalokitesvara. How he was converted into the "goddess of mercy," and her worship took the place which it now has in China, is a difficult inquiry, which would take much time and space, and not be brought after all, so far as I see, to a satisfactory conclusion. See Eitel's Handbook, pp. 18-20, and his Three Lectures on Buddhism (third edition), pp. 124-131. I was talking on the subject once with an intelligent Chinese gentleman, when he remarked, "Have you not much the same thing in Europe in the worship of Mary?"

[24] Compare what is said in chap. v.

[25] This nirvana of Buddha must be--not his death, but his attaining to Buddhaship.

CHAPTER XVII

SANKASYA. BUDDHA'S ASCENT TO AND DESCENT FROM THE TRAYASTRIMSAS HEAVEN, AND OTHER LEGENDS.

From this they proceeded south-east for eighteen yojanas, and found themselves in a kingdom called Sankasya,[1] at the place where Buddha came down, after ascending to the Trayastrimsas heaven,[2] and there preaching for three months his Law for the benefit of his mother.[3] Buddha had gone up to this heaven by his supernatural power,[4] without letting his disciples know; but seven days before the completion (of the three months) he laid aside his invisibility,[4] and Anuruddha,[5] with his heavenly eyes,[5] saw the World-honoured one, and immediately said to the honoured one, the great Mugalan, "Do you go and salute the World-honoured one." Mugalan forthwith went, and with head and face did homage at (Buddha's) feet. They then saluted and questioned each other, and when this was over, Buddha said to Mugalan, "Seven days after this I will go down to Jambudvipa;" and thereupon Mugalan returned. At this time the great kings of eight countries with their ministers and people, not having seen Buddha for a long time, were all thirstily looking up for him, and had collected in clouds in this kingdom to wait for the World-honoured one.

Then the bhikshuni Utpala[6] thought in her heart, "To-day the kings, with their ministers and people, will all be meeting (and welcoming) Buddha. I am (but) a woman; how shall I succeed in being the first to see him?"[7] Buddha immediately, by his spirit-like power, changed her into the appearance of a holy Chakravartti[8] king, and she was the foremost of all in doing reverence to him.

As Buddha descended from his position aloft in the Trayastrimsas heaven, when he was coming down, there were made to appear three flights of precious steps. Buddha was on the middle flight, the steps of which were composed of the seven precious substances. The king of Brahma-loka[9] also made a flight of silver steps appear on the right side, (where he was seen) attending with a white chowry in his hand. Sakra, Ruler of Devas, made (a flight of) steps of purple gold on the left side, (where he was seen) attending and holding an umbrella of the seven precious substances. An innumerable multitude of the devas followed Buddha in his descent. When he was come down, the three flights all disappeared in the ground, excepting seven steps, which continued to be visible. Afterwards king Asoka, wishing to know where their ends rested, sent men to dig and see. They went down to the yellow springs[10] without reaching the bottom of the steps, and from this the king received an increase to his reverence and faith, and built a vihara over the steps, with a standing image, sixteen cubits in height, right over the middle flight. Behind the vihara he erected a stone pillar, about fifty cubits high,[11] with a lion on the top of it.[12] Let into the pillar, on each of its four sides,[13] there is an image of Buddha, inside and out[14] shining and transparent, and pure as it were of /lapis lazuli/. Some teachers of another doctrine[15] once disputed with the Sramanas about (the right to) this as a place of residence, and the latter were having the worst of the argument, when they took an oath on both sides on the condition that, if the place did indeed belong to the Sramanas, there should be some marvellous attestation of it. When these words had been spoken, the lion on the top gave a great roar, thus giving the proof; on which their opponents were frightened, bowed to the decision, and withdrew.

Through Buddha having for three months partaken of the food of heaven,

his body emitted a heavenly fragrance, unlike that of an ordinary man. He went immediately and bathed; and afterwards, at the spot where he did so, a bathing-house was built, which is still existing. At the place where the bhikshuni Utpala was the first to do reverence to Buddha, a tope has now been built.

At the places where Buddha, when he was in the world, cut his hair and nails, topes are erected; and where the three Buddhas[16] that preceded Sakyamuni Buddha and he himself sat; where they walked,[17] and where images of their persons were made. At all these places topes were made, and are still existing. At the place where Sakra, Ruler of the Devas, and the king of the Brahma-loka followed Buddha down (from the Trayastrimsas heaven) they have also raised a tope.

At this place the monks and nuns may be a thousand, who all receive their food from the common store, and pursue their studies, some of the mahayana and some of the hinayana. Where they live, there is a white-eared dragon, which acts the part of danapati to the community of these monks, causing abundant harvests in the country, and the enriching rains to come in season, without the occurrence of any calamities, so that the monks enjoy their repose and ease. In gratitude for its kindness, they have made for it a dragon-house, with a carpet for it to sit on, and appointed for it a diet of blessing, which they present for its nourishment. Every day they set apart three of their number to go to its house, and eat there. Whenever the summer retreat is ended, the dragon straightway changes its form, and appears as a small snake,[18] with white spots at the side of its ears. As soon as the monks recognise it, they fill a copper vessel with cream, into which they put the creature, and then carry it round from the one who has the highest seat (at their tables) to him who has the lowest, when it appears as if saluting them. When it has been taken round, immediately it disappeared; and every year it thus comes forth once. The country is very productive, and the people are prosperous, and happy beyond comparison. When people of other countries come to it, they are exceedingly attentive to them all, and supply them with what they need.

Fifty yojanas north-west from the monastery there is another, called

"The Great Heap."[19] Great Heap was the name of a wicked demon, who was converted by Buddha, and men subsequently at this place reared a vihara. When it was being made over to an Arhat by pouring water on his hands,[20] some drops fell on the ground. They are still on the spot, and however they may be brushed away and removed, they continue to be visible, and cannot be made to disappear.

At this place there is also a tope to Buddha, where a good spirit constantly keeps (all about it) swept and watered, without any labour of man being required. A king of corrupt views once said, "Since you are able to do this, I will lead a multitude of troops and reside there till the dirt and filth has increased and accumulated, and (see) whether you can cleanse it away or not." The spirit thereupon raised a great wind, which blew (the filth away), and made the place pure.

At this place there are a hundred small topes, at which a man may keep counting a whole day without being able to know (their exact number). If he be firmly bent on knowing it, he will place a man by the side of each tope. When this is done, proceeding to count the number of men, whether they be many or few, he will not get to know (the number).[21]

There is a monastery, containing perhaps 600 or 700 monks, in which there is a place where a Pratyeka Buddha used to take his food. The nirvana ground (where he was burned[22] after death) is as large as a carriage wheel; and while grass grows all around, on this spot there is none. The ground also where he dried his clothes produces no grass, but the impression of them, where they lay on it, continues to the present day.

NOTES

[1] The name is still remaining in Samkassam, a village forty-five miles northwest of Canouge, lat. 27d 3s N., lon. 79d 50s E.

[2] The heaven of Indra or Sakya, meaning "the heaven of thirty-three classes," a name which has been explained both historically and mythologically. "The description of it," says Eitel, p. 148, "tallies in all respects with the Svarga of Brahmanic mythology. It is situated

between the four peaks of the Meru, and consists of thirty-two cities of devas, eight one each of the four corners of the mountain. Indra's capital of Bellevue is in the centre. There he is enthroned, with a thousand heads and a thousand eyes, and four arms grasping the vajra, with his wife and 119,000 concubines. There he receives the monthly reports of the four Maharajas, concerning the progress of good and evil in the world," &c. &c.

[3] Buddha's mother, Maya and Mahamaya, the /mater immaculata/ of the Buddhists, died seven days after his birth. Eitel says, "Reborn in Tushita, she was visited there by her son and converted." The Tushita heaven was a more likely place to find her than the Trayastrimsas; but was the former a part of the latter? Hardy gives a long account of Buddha's visit to the Trayastrimsas (M. B., pp. 298-302), which he calls Tawutisa, and speaks of his mother (Matru) in it, who had now become a deva by the changing of her sex.

[4] Compare the account of the Arhat's conveyance of the artist to the Tushita heaven in chap. v. The first expression here is more comprehensive.

[5] Anuruddha was a first cousin of Sakyamuni, being the son of his uncle Amritodana. He is often mentioned in the account we have of Buddha's last moments. His special gift was the divyachakshus or "heavenly eye," the first of the six abhijnas or "supernatural talents," the faculty of comprehending in one instantaneous view, or by intuition, all beings in all worlds. "He could see," says Hardy, M. B., p. 232, "all things in 100,000 sakvalas as plainly as a mustard seed held in the hand."

[6] Eitel gives the name Utpala with the same Chinese phonetisation as in the text, but not as the name of any bhikshuni. The Sanskrit word, however, is explained by "blue lotus flowers;" and Hsuan-chwang calls her the nun "Lotus-flower colour ({.} {.} {.});"--the same as Hardy's Upulwan and Uppalawarna.

[7] Perhaps we should read here "to see Buddha," and then ascribe the transformation to the nun herself. It depends on the punctuation which

view we adopt; and in the structure of the passage, there is nothing to indicate that the stop should be made before or after "Buddha." And the one view is as reasonable, or rather as unreasonable, as the other.

[8] "A holy king who turns the wheel;" that is, the military conqueror and monarch of the whole or part of a universe. "The symbol," says Eitel (p. 142) "of such a king is the chakra or wheel, for when he ascends the throne, a chakra falls from heaven, indicating by its material (gold, silver, copper, or iron) the extent and character of his reign. The office, however, of the highest Chakravartti, who hurls his wheel among his enemies, is inferior to the peaceful mission of a Buddha, who meekly turns the wheel of the Law, and conquers every universe by his teaching."

[9] This was Brahma, the first person of the Brahmanical Trimurti, adopted by Buddhism, but placed in an inferior position, and surpassed by every Buddhist saint who attains to bodhi.

[10] A common name for the earth below, where, on digging, water is found.

[11] The height is given as thirty chow, the chow being the distance from the elbow to the finger-tip, which is variously estimated.

[12] A note of Mr. Beal says on this:--"General Cunningham, who visited the spot (1862), found a pillar, evidently of the age of Asoka, with a well-carved elephant on the top, which, however, was minus trunk and tail. He supposes this to be the pillar seen by Fa-hien, who mistook the top of it for a lion. It is possible such a mistake may have been made, as in the account of one of the pillars at Sravasti, Fa-hien says an ox formed the capital, whilst Hsuan-chwang calls it an elephant (P. 19, Arch. Survey)."

[13] That is, in niches on the sides. The pillar or column must have been square.

[14] Equivalent to "all through."

[15] Has always been translated "heretical teachers;" but I eschew the terms /heresy/ and /heretical/. The parties would not be Buddhists of any creed or school, but Brahmans or of some other false doctrine, as Fa-hien deemed it. The Chinese term means "outside" or "foreign;"--in Pali, anna-titthiya,="those belonging to another school."

[16] These three predecessors of Sakyamuni were the three Buddhas of the present or Maha-bhadra Kalpa, of which he was the fourth, and Maitreya is to be the fifth and last. They were: (1) Krakuchanda (Pali, Kakusanda), "he who readily solves all doubts;" a scion of the Kasyapa family. Human life reached in his time 40,000 years, and so many persons were converted by him. (2) Kanakamuni (Pali, Konagamana), "body radiant with the colour of pure gold;" of the same family. Human life reached in his time 30,000 years, and so many persons were converted by him. (3) Kasyapa (Pali, Kassapa), "swallower of light." Human life reached in his time 20,000 years, and so many persons were converted by him. See Eitel, under the several names; Hardy's M. B., pp. 95-97; and Davids' "Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 51.

[17] That is, walked in meditation. Such places are called Chankramana (Pali, Chankama); promenades or corridors connected with a monastery, made sometimes with costly stones, for the purpose of peripatetic meditation. The "sitting" would be not because of weariness or for rest, but for meditation. E. H., p. 144.

[18] The character in my Corean copy is {.}, which must be a mistake for the {.} of the Chinese editions. Otherwise, the meaning would be "a small medusa."

[19] The reading here seems to me a great improvement on that of the Chinese editions, which means "Fire Limit." Buddha, it is said, {.} converted this demon, which Chinese character Beal rendered at first by "in one of his incarnations;" and in his revised version he has "himself." The difference between Fa-hien's usage of {.} and {.} throughout his narrative is quite marked. {.} always refers to the doings of Sakyamuni; {.}, "formerly," is often used of him and others in the sense of "in a former age or birth."

[20] See Hardy, M. B., p. 194:--"As a token of the giving over of the garden, the king poured water upon the hands of Buddha; and from this time it became one of the principal residences of the sage."

[21] This would seem to be absurd; but the writer evidently intended to convey the idea that there was something mysterious about the number of the topes.

[22] This seems to be the meaning. The bodies of the monks are all burned. Hardy's E. M., pp. 322-324.

CHAPTER XVIII

KANYAKUBJA, OR CANOUGE. BUDDHA'S PREACHING.

Fa-hien stayed at the Dragon vihara till after the summer retreat,[1] and then, travelling to the south-east for seven yojanas, he arrived at the city of Kanyakubja,[2] lying along the Ganges.[3] There are two monasteries in it, the inmates of which are students of the hinayana. At a distance from the city of six or seven le, on the west, on the northern bank of the Ganges, is a place where Buddha preached the Law to his disciples. It has been handed down that his subjects of discourse were such as "The bitterness and vanity (of life) as impermanent and uncertain," and that "The body is as a bubble or foam on the water." At this spot a tope was erected, and still exists.

Having crossed the Ganges, and gone south for three yojanas, (the travellers) arrived at a village named A-le,[4] containing places where Buddha preached the Law, where he sat, and where he walked, at all of which topes have been built.

NOTES

[1] We are now, probably, in 405.

[2] Canouge, the latitude and longitude of which have been given in a previous note. The Sanskrit name means "the city of humpbacked maidens;" with reference to the legend of the hundred daughters of king Brahma-datta, who were made deformed by the curse of the rishi Maha-vriksha, whose overtures they had refused. E. H., p. 51.

[3] Ganga, explained by "Blessed water," and "Come from heaven to earth."

[4] This village (the Chinese editions read "forest") has hardly been clearly identified.

CHAPTER XIX

SHA-CHE. LEGEND OF BUDDHA'S DANTA-KASHTHA.

Going on from this to the south-east for three yojanas, they came to the great kingdom of Sha-che.[1] As you go out of the city of Sha-che by the southern gate, on the east of the road (is the place) where Buddha, after he had chewed his willow branch,[2] stuck it in the ground, when it forthwith grew up seven cubits, (at which height it remained) neither increasing nor diminishing. The Brahmans with their contrary doctrines[3] became angry and jealous. Sometimes they cut the tree down, sometimes they plucked it up, and cast it to a distance, but it grew again on the same spot as at first. Here also is the place where the four Buddhas walked and sat, and at which a tope was built that is still existing.

NOTES

[1] Sha-che should probably be Sha-khe, making Cunningham's identification of the name with the present Saket still more likely. The change of {.} into {.} is slight; and, indeed, the Khang-hsi dictionary thinks the two characters should be but one and the same.

[2] This was, no doubt, what was called the danta-kashtha, or "dental wood," mostly a bit of the /ficus Indicus/ or banyan tree, which the monk chews every morning to cleanse his teeth, and for the purpose of health generally. The Chinese, not having the banyan, have used, or at least Fa-hien used, Yang ({.}, the general name for the willow) instead of it.

[3] Are two classes of opponents, or only one, intended here, so that we should read "all the unbelievers and Brahmans," or "heretics and Brahmans?" I think the Brahmans were also "the unbelievers" and "heretics," having {.} {.}, views and ways outside of, and opposed to, Buddha's.

CHAPTER XX

KOSALA AND SRAVASTI. THE JETAVANA VIHARA AND OTHER MEMORIALS AND LEGENDS OF BUDDHA. SYMPATHY OF THE MONKS WITH THE PILGRIMS.

Going on from this to the south, for eight yojanas, (the travellers) came to the city of Sravasti[1] in the kingdom of Kosala,[2] in which the inhabitants were few and far between, amounting in all (only) to a few more than two hundred families; the city where king Prasenajit[3] ruled, and the place of the old vihara of Maha-prajapti;[4] of the well and walls of (the house of) the (Vaisya) head Sudatta;[5] and where the Angulimalya[6] became an Arhat, and his body was (afterwards) burned on his attaining to pari-nirvana. At all these places topes were subsequently erected, which are still existing in the city. The Brahmans, with their contrary doctrine, became full of hatred and envy in their hearts, and wished to destroy them, but there came from the heavens such a storm of crashing thunder and flashing lightning that they were not able in the end to effect their purpose.

As you go out from the city by the south gate, and 1,200 paces from it, the (Vaisya) head Sudatta built a vihara, facing the south; and when the door was open, on each side of it there was a stone pillar, with the figure of a wheel on the top of that on the left, and the

figure of an ox on the top of that on the right. On the left and right of the building the ponds of water clear and pure, the thickets of trees always luxuriant, and the numerous flowers of various hues, constituted a lovely scene, the whole forming what is called the Jetavana vihara.[7]

When Buddha went up to the Trayastrimsas heaven,[8] and preached the Law for the benefit of his mother, (after he had been absent for) ninety days, Prasenajit, longing to see him, caused an image of him to be carved in Gosirsha Chandana wood,[9] and put in the place where he usually sat. When Buddha on his return entered the vihara, Buddha said to it, "Return to your seat. After I have attained to pari-nirvana, you will serve as a pattern to the four classes of my disciples,"[10] and on this the image returned to its seat. This was the very first of all the images (of Buddha), and that which men subsequently copied. Buddha then removed, and dwelt in a small vihara on the south side (of the other), a different place from that containing the image, and twenty paces distant from it.

The Jetavana vihara was originally of seven storeys. The kings and people of the countries around vied with one another in their offerings, hanging up about it silken streamers and canopies, scattering flowers, burning incense, and lighting lamps, so as to make the night as bright as the day. This they did day after day without ceasing. (It happened that) a rat, carrying in its mouth the wick of a lamp, set one of the streamers or canopies on fire, which caught the vihara, and the seven storeys were all consumed. The kings, with their officers and people, were all very sad and distressed, supposing that the sandal-wood image had been burned; but lo! after four or five days, when the door of a small vihara on the east was opened, there was immediately seen the original image. They were all greatly rejoiced, and co-operated in restoring the vihara. When they had succeeded in completing two storeys, they removed the image back to its former place.

When Fa-hien and Tao-ching first arrived at the Jetavana monastery, and thought how the World-honoured one had formerly resided there for twenty-five years, painful reflections arose in their minds. Born in a

border-land, along with their like-minded friends, they had travelled through so many kingdoms; some of those friends had returned (to their own land), and some had (died), proving the impermanence and uncertainty of life; and to-day they saw the place where Buddha had lived now unoccupied by him. They were melancholy through their pain of heart, and the crowd of monks came out, and asked them from what kingdom they were come. "We are come," they replied, "from the land of Han." "Strange," said the monks with a sigh, "that men of a border country should be able to come here in search of our Law!" Then they said to one another, "During all the time that we, preceptors and monks,[11] have succeeded to one another, we have never seen men of Han, followers of our system, arrive here."

Four le to the north-west of the vihara there is a grove called "The Getting of Eyes." Formerly there were five hundred blind men, who lived here in order that they might be near the vihara.[12] Buddha preached his Law to them, and they all got back their eyesight. Full of joy, they stuck their staves in the earth, and with their heads and faces on the ground, did reverence. The staves immediately began to grow, and they grew to be great. People made much of them, and no one dared to cut them down, so that they came to form a grove. It was in this way that it got its name, and most of the Jetavana monks, after they had taken their midday meal, went to the grove, and sat there in meditation.

Six or seven le north-east from the Jetavana, mother Vaisakha[13] built another vihara, to which she invited Buddha and his monks, and which is still existing.

To each of the great residences for monks at the Jetavana vihara there were two gates, one facing the east and the other facing the north. The park (containing the whole) was the space of ground which the (Vaisya) head Sudatta purchased by covering it with gold coins. The vihara was exactly in the centre. Here Buddha lived for a longer time than at any other place, preaching his Law and converting men. At the places where he walked and sat they also (subsequently) reared topes, each having its particular name; and here was the place where Sundari[14] murdered a person and then falsely charged Buddha (with

the crime). Outside the east gate of the Jetavana, at a distance of seventy paces to the north, on the west of the road, Buddha held a discussion with the (advocates of the) ninety-six schemes of erroneous doctrine, when the king and his great officers, the householders, and people were all assembled in crowds to hear it. Then a woman belonging to one of the erroneous systems, by name Chanchamana,[15] prompted by the envious hatred in her heart, and having put on (extra) clothes in front of her person, so as to give her the appearance of being with child, falsely accused Buddha before all the assembly of having acted unlawfully (towards her). On this, Sakra, Ruler of Devas, changed himself and some devas into white mice, which bit through the strings about her waist; and when this was done, the (extra) clothes which she wore dropt down on the ground. The earth at the same time was rent, and she went (down) alive into hell.[16] (This) also is the place where Devadatta,[17] trying with empoisoned claws to injure Buddha, went down alive into hell. Men subsequently set up marks to distinguish where both these events took place.

Further, at the place where the discussion took place, they reared a vihara rather more than sixty cubits high, having in it an image of Buddha in a sitting posture. On the east of the road there was a devalaya[18] of (one of) the contrary systems, called "The Shadow Covered," right opposite the vihara on the place of discussion, with (only) the road between them, and also rather more than sixty cubits high. The reason why it was called "The Shadow Covered" was this:-- When the sun was in the west, the shadow of the vihara of the World-honoured one fell on the devalaya of a contrary system; but when the sun was in the east, the shadow of that devalaya was diverted to the north, and never fell on the vihara of Buddha. The mal-believers regularly employed men to watch their devalaya, to sweep and water (all about it), to burn incense, light the lamps, and present offerings; but in the morning the lamps were found to have been suddenly removed, and in the vihara of Buddha. The Brahmans were indignant, and said, "Those Sramanas take out lamps and use them for their own service of Buddha, but we will not stop our service for you!"[19] On that night the Brahmans themselves kept watch, when they saw the deva spirits which they served take the lamps and go three times round the vihara of Buddha and present offerings. After this

ministration to Buddha they suddenly disappeared. The Brahmans thereupon knowing how great was the spiritual power of Buddha, forthwith left their families, and became monks.[20] It has been handed down, that, near the time when these things occurred, around the Jetavana vihara there were ninety-eight monasteries, in all of which there were monks residing, excepting only in one place which was vacant. In this Middle Kingdom[21] there are ninety-six[21] sorts of views, erroneous and different from our system, all of which recognise this world and the future world[22] (and the connexion between them). Each had its multitude of followers, and they all beg their food: only they do not carry the alms-bowl. They also, moreover, seek (to acquire) the blessing (of good deeds) on unfrequented ways, setting up on the road-side houses of charity, where rooms, couches, beds, and food and drink are supplied to travellers, and also to monks, coming and going as guests, the only difference being in the time (for which those parties remain).

There are also companies of the followers of Devadatta still existing. They regularly make offerings to the three previous Buddhas, but not to Sakyamuni Buddha.

Four le south-east from the city of Sravasti, a tope has been erected at the place where the World-honoured one encountered king Virudhaha,[23] when he wished to attack the kingdom of Shay-e,[23] and took his stand before him at the side of the road.[24]

NOTES

[1] In Singhalese, Sewet; here evidently the capital of Kosala. It is placed by Cunningham (Archaeological Survey) on the south bank of the Rapti, about fifty-eight miles north of Ayodya or Oude. There are still the ruins of a great town, the name being Sahet Mahat. It was in this town, or in its neighbourhood, that Sakyamuni spent many years of his life after he became Buddha.

[2] There were two Indian kingdoms of this name, a southern and a northern. This was the northern, a part of the present Oudh.

[3] In Singhalese, Pase-nadi, meaning "leader of the victorious army." He was one of the earliest converts and chief patrons of Sakyamuni. Eitel calls him (p. 95) one of the originators of Buddhist idolatory, because of the statue which is mentioned in this chapter. See Hardy's M. B., pp. 283, 284, et al.

[4] Explained by "Path of Love," and "Lord of Life." Prajapati was aunt and nurse of Sakyamuni, the first woman admitted to the monkhood, and the first superior of the first Buddhistic convent. She is yet to become a Buddha.

[5] Sudatta, meaning "almsgiver," was the original name of Anatha-pindika (or Pindada), a wealthy householder, or Vaisya head, of Sravasti, famous for his liberality (Hardy, Anepidu). Of his old house, only the well and walls remained at the time of Fa-hien's visit to Sravasti.

[6] The Angulimalya were a sect or set of Sivaitic fanatics, who made assassination a religious act. The one of them here mentioned had joined them by the force of circumstances. Being converted by Buddha, he became a monk; but when it is said in the text that he "got the Tao," or doctrine, I think that expression implies more than his conversion, and is equivalent to his becoming an Arhat. His name in Pali is Angulimala. That he did become an Arhat is clear from his autobiographical poem in the "Songs of the Theras."

[7] Eitel (p. 37) says:--"A noted vihara in the suburbs of Sravasti, erected in a park which Anatha-pindika bought of prince Jeta, the son of Prasenajit. Sakyamuni made this place his favourite residence for many years. Most of the Sutras (authentic and supposititious) date from this spot."

[8] See chapter xvii.

[9] See chapter xiii.

[10] Arya, meaning "honourable," "venerable," is a title given only to those who have mastered the four spiritual truths:--(1) that "misery"

is a necessary condition of all sentient existence; this is duhkha: (2) that the "accumulation" of misery is caused by the passions; this is samudaya: (3) that the "extinction" of passion is possible; this is nirodha: and (4) that the "path" leads to the extinction of passion; which is marga. According to their attainment of these truths, the Aryas, or followers of Buddha, are distinguished into four classes,--Srotapannas, Sakridagamins, Anagamins, and Arhats. E. H., p. 14.

[11] This is the first time that Fa-hien employs the name Ho-shang {.} {.}, which is now popularly used in China for all Buddhist monks without distinction of rank or office. It is the representative of the Sanskrit term Upadhyaya, "explained," says Eitel (p. 155) by "a self-taught teacher," or by "he who knows what is sinful and what is not sinful," with the note, "In India the vernacular of this term is {.} {.} (? munshee [? Bronze]); in Kustana and Kashgar they say {.} {.} (hwa-shay); and from the latter term are derived the Chinese synonyms, {.} {.} (ho-shay) and {.} {.} (ho-shang)." The Indian term was originally a designation for those who teach only a part of the Vedas, the Vedangas. Adopted by Buddhists of Central Asia, it was made to signify the priests of the older ritual, in distinction from the Lamas. In China it has been used first as a synonym for {.} {.}, monks engaged in popular teaching (teachers of the Law), in distinction from {.} {.}, disciplinists, and {.} {.}, contemplative philosophers (meditationists); then it was used to designate the abbots of monasteries. But it is now popularly applied to all Buddhist monks. In the text there seems to be implied some distinction between the "teachers" and the "ho-shang;"--probably, the Pali Akariya and Upagghaya; see Sacred Books of the East, vol. xiii, Vinaya Texts, pp. 178, 179.

[12] It might be added, "as depending on it," in order to bring out the full meaning of the {.} in the text. If I recollect aright, the help of the police had to be called in at Hong Kong in its early years, to keep the approaches to the Cathedral free from the number of beggars, who squatted down there during service, hoping that the hearers would come out with softened hearts, and disposed to be charitable. I found the popular tutelary temples in Peking and other places, and the path up Mount T'ai in Shan-lung similarly frequented.

[13] The wife of Anatha-pindika, and who became "mother superior" of many nunneries. See her history in M. B., pp. 220-227. I am surprised it does not end with the statement that she is to become a Buddha.

[14] See E. H., p. 136. Hsuan-chwang does not give the name of this murderer; see in Julien's "Vie et Voyages de Hiouen-thsang," p. 125,--"a heretical Brahman killed a woman and calumniated Buddha." See also the fuller account in Beal's "Records of Western Countries," pp. 7, 8, where the murder is committed by several Brahmacharins. In this passage Beal makes Sundari to be the name of the murdered person (a harlot). But the text cannot be so construed.

[15] Eitel (p. 144) calls her Chancha; in Singhalese, Chinchi. See the story about her, M. B., pp. 275-277.

[16] "Earth's prison," or "one of Earth's prisons." It was the Avichi naraka to which she went, the last of the eight hot prisons, where the culprits die, and are born again in uninterrupted succession (such being the meaning of Avichi), though not without hope of final redemption. E. H. p. 21.

[17] Devadatta was brother of Ananda, and a near relative therefore of Sakyamuni. He was the deadly enemy, however, of the latter. He had become so in an earlier state of existence, and the hatred continued in every successive birth, through which they reappeared in the world. See the accounts of him, and of his various devices against Buddha, and his own destruction at the last, in M. B., pp. 315-321, 326-330; and still better, in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, Vinaya Texts, pp. 233-265. For the particular attempt referred to in the text, see "The Life of the Buddha," p. 107. When he was engulphed, and the flames were around him, he cried out to Buddha to save him, and we are told that he is expected yet to appear as a Buddha under the name of Devaraja, in a universe called Deva-soppana. E. H., p. 39.

[18] "A devalaya ({.} {.} or {.} {.}), a place in which a deva is worshipped,--a general name for all Brahmanical temples" (Eitel, p. 30). We read in the Khang-hsi dictionary under {.}, that when Kasyapa

Matanga came to the Western Regions, with his Classics or Sutras, he was lodged in the Court of State-Ceremonial, and that afterwards there was built for him "The Court of the White-horse" ({.} {.} {.}), and in consequence the name of Sze {.} came to be given to all Buddhistic temples. Fa-hien, however, applies this term only to Brahmanical temples.

[19] Their speech was somewhat unconnected, but natural enough in the circumstances. Compare the whole account with the narrative in I Samuel v. about the Ark and Dagon, that "twice-battered god of Palestine."

[20] "Entered the doctrine or path." Three stages in the Buddhistic life are indicated by Fa-hien:--"entering it," as here, by becoming monks ({.} {.}); "getting it," by becoming Arhats ({.} {.}); and "completing it," by becoming Buddha ({.} {.}).

[21] It is not quite clear whether the author had in mind here Central India as a whole, which I think he had, or only Kosala, the part of it where he then was. In the older teaching, there were only thirty-two sects, but there may have been three subdivisions of each. See Rhys Davids' "Buddhism," pp. 98, 99.

[22] This mention of "the future world" is an important difference between the Corean and Chinese texts. The want of it in the latter has been a stumbling-block in the way of all previous translators. Remusat says in a note that "the heretics limited themselves to speak of the duties of man in his actual life without connecting it by the notion that the metempsychosis with the anterior periods of existence through which he had passed." But this is just the opposite of what Fa-hien's meaning was, according to our Corean text. The notion of "the metempsychosis" was just that in which all the ninety-six erroneous systems agreed among themselves and with Buddhism. If he had wished to say what the French sinologue thinks he does say, moreover, he would probably have written {.} {.} {.} {.} {.}. Let me add, however, that the connexion which Buddhism holds between the past world (including the present) and the future is not that of a metempsychosis, or transmigration of souls, for it does not appear to admit any separate

existence of the soul. Adhering to its own phraseology of "the wheel," I would call its doctrine that of "The Transrotation of Births." See Rhys Davids' third Hibbert Lecture.

[23] Or, more according to the phonetisation of the text, Vaidurya. He was king of Kosala, the son and successor of Prasenajit, and the destroyer of Kapilavastu, the city of the Sakya family. His hostility to the Sakyas is sufficiently established, and it may be considered as certain that the name Shay-e, which, according to Julien's "Methode," p. 89, may be read Chia-e, is the same as Kia-e ({.} {.}), one of the phonetisations of Kapilavastu, as given by Eitel.

[24] This would be the interview in the "Life of the Buddha" in Trubner's Oriental Series, p. 116, when Virudhaha on his march found Buddha under an old sakotato tree. It afforded him no shade; but he told the king that the thought of the danger of "his relatives and kindred made it shady." The king was moved to sympathy for the time, and went back to Sravasti; but the destruction of Kapilavastu was only postponed for a short space, and Buddha himself acknowledged it to be inevitable in the connexion of cause and effect.

CHAPTER XXI

THE THREE PREDECESSORS OF SAKYAMUNI IN THE BUDDHASHIP.

Fifty le to the west of the city bring (the traveller) to a town named Too-wei,[1] the birthplace of Kasyapa Buddha.[1] At the place where he and his father met,[2] and at that where he attained to pari-nirvana, topes were erected. Over the entire relic of the whole body of him, the Kasyapa Tathagata,[3] a great tope was also erected.

Going on south-east from the city of Sravasti for twelve yojanas, (the travellers) came to a town named Na-pei-kea,[4] the birthplace of Krakuchanda Buddha. At the place where he and his father met, and at that where he attained to pari-nirvana, topes were erected. Going north from here less than a yojana, they came to a town which had been

the birthplace of Kanakamuni Buddha. At the place where he and his father met, and where he attained to pari-nirvana, topes were erected.

NOTES

[1] Identified, as Beal says, by Cunningham with Tadwa, a village nine miles to the west of Sahara-mahat. The birthplace of Kasyapa Buddha is generally thought to have been Benares. According to a calculation of Remusat, from his birth to A.D. 1832 there were 1,992,859 years!

[2] It seems to be necessary to have a meeting between every Buddha and his father. One at least is ascribed to Sakyamuni and his father (real or supposed) Suddhodana.

[3] This is the highest epithet given to every supreme Buddha; in Chinese {.} {.}, meaning, as Eitel, p. 147 says, "/Sic profectus sum/." It is equivalent to "Rightful Buddha, the true successor in the Supreme Buddha Line." Hardy concludes his account of the Kasyapa Buddha (M. B., p. 97) with the following sentence:--"After his body was burnt, the bones still remained in their usual position, presenting the appearance of a perfect skeleton; and the whole of the inhabitants of Jambudvipa, assembling together, erected a dagoba over his relics one yojana in height!"

[4] Na-pei-kea or Nabhiga is not mentioned elsewhere. Eitel says this Buddha was born at the city of Gan-ho ({.} {.} {.}) and Hardy gives his birthplace as Mekhala. It may be possible, by means of Sanskrit, to reconcile these statements.

CHAPTER XXII

KAPILAVASTU. ITS DESOLATION. LEGENDS OF BUDDHA'S BIRTH, AND OTHER INCIDENTS IN CONNEXION WITH IT.

Less than a yojana to the east from this brought them to the city of Kapilavastu;[1] but in it there was neither king nor people. All was

mound and desolation. Of inhabitants there were only some monks and a score or two of families of the common people. At the spot where stood the old palace of king Suddhodana[2] there have been made images of the prince (his eldest son) and his mother;[3] and at the places where that son appeared mounted on a white elephant when he entered his mother's womb,[4] and where he turned his carriage round on seeing the sick man after he had gone out of the city by the eastern gate,[5] topes have been erected. The places (were also pointed out)[6] where (the rishi) A-e[7] inspected the marks (of Buddhaship on the body) of the heir-apparent (when an infant); where, when he was in company with Nanda and others, on the elephant being struck down and drawn to one side, he tossed it away;[8] where he shot an arrow to the south-east, and it went a distance of thirty le, then entering the ground and making a spring to come forth, which men subsequently fashioned into a well from which travellers might drink;[9] where, after he had attained to Wisdom, Buddha returned and saw the king, his father;[10] where five hundred Sakyas quitted their families and did reverence to Upali[11] while the earth shook and moved in six different ways; where Buddha preached his Law to the devas, and the four deva kings and others kept the four doors (of the hall), so that (even) the king, his father, could not enter;[12] where Buddha sat under a nyagrodha tree, which is still standing,[13] with his face to the east, and (his aunt) Maja-prajapati presented him with a Sanghali;[14] and (where) king Vaidurya slew the seed of Sakya, and they all in dying became Srotapannas.[15] A tope was erected at this last place, which is still existing.

Several le north-east from the city was the king's field, where the heir-apparent sat under a tree, and looked at the ploughers.[16]

Fifty le east from the city was a garden, named Lumbini,[17] where the queen entered the pond and bathed. Having come forth from the pond on the northern bank, after (walking) twenty paces, she lifted up her hand, laid hold of a branch of a tree, and, with her face to the east, gave birth to the heir-apparent.[18] When he fell to the ground, he (immediately) walked seven paces. Two dragon-kings (appeared) and washed his body. At the place where they did so, there was immediately formed a well, and from it, as well as from the above pond, where (the

queen) bathed,[19] the monks (even) now constantly take the water, and drink it.

There are four places of regular and fixed occurrence (in the history of) all Buddhas:--first, the place where they attained to perfect Wisdom (and became Buddha); second, the place where they turned the wheel of the Law;[20] third, the place where they preached the Law, discoursed of righteousness, and discomfited (the advocates of) erroneous doctrines; and fourth, the place where they came down, after going up to the Trayatrimsas heaven to preach the Law for the benefit of their mothers. Other places in connexion with them became remarkable, according to the manifestations which were made at them at particular times.

The country of Kapilavastu is a great scene of empty desolation. The inhabitants are few and far between. On the roads people have to be on their guard against white elephants[21] and lions, and should not travel incautiously.

NOTES

[1] Kapilavastu, "the city of beautiful virtue," was the birthplace of Sakyamuni, but was destroyed, as intimated in the notes on last chapter, during his lifetime. It was situated a short distance north-west of the present Goruckpoor, lat. 26d 46s N., lon. 83d 19s E. Davids says (Manual, p. 25), "It was on the banks of the river Rohini, the modern Kohana, about 100 miles north-west of the city of Benares."

[2] The father, or supposed father, of Sakyamuni. He is here called "the king white and pure" ({.} {.} {.}). A more common appellation is "the king of pure rice" ({.} {.} {.});" but the character {.}, or "rice," must be a mistake for {.}, "Brahman," and the appellation= "Pure Brahman king."

[3] The "eldest son," or "prince" was Sakyamuni, and his mother had no other son. For "his mother," see chap. xvii, note 3. She was a daughter of Anjana or Anusakya, king of the neighbouring country of Koli, and Yasodhara, an aunt of Suddhodana. There appear to have been

various intermarriages between the royal houses of Kapila and Koli.

[4] In "The Life of the Buddha," p. 15, we read that "Buddha was now in the Tushita heaven, and knowing that his time was come (the time for his last rebirth in the course of which he would become Buddha), he made the necessary examinations; and having decided that Maha-maya was the right mother, in the midnight watch he entered her womb under the appearance of an elephant." See M. B., pp. 140-143, and, still better, Rhys Davids' "Birth Stories," pp. 58-63.

[5] In Hardy's M. B., pp. 154, 155, we read, "As the prince (Siddhartha, the first name given to Sakyamuni; see Eitel, under Sarvarthasiddha) was one day passing along, he saw a deva under the appearance of a leper, full of sores, with a body like a water-vessel, and legs like the pestle for pounding rice; and when he learned from his charioteer what it was that he saw, be became agitated, and returned at once to the palace." See also Rhys Davids' "Buddhism," p. 29.

[6] This is an addition of my own, instead of "There are also topes erected at the following spots," of former translators. Fa-hien does not say that there were memorial topes at all these places.

[7] Asita; see Eitel, p. 15. He is called in Pali Kala Devala, and had been a minister of Suddhodana's father.

[8] In "The Life of Buddha" we read that the Lichchhavis of Vaisali had sent to the young prince a very fine elephant; but when it was near Kapilavastu, Devadatta, out of envy, killed it with a blow of his fist. Nanda (not Ananda, but a half-brother of Siddhartha), coming that way, saw the carcase lying on the road, and pulled it on one side; but the Bodhisattva, seeing it there, took it by the tail, and tossed it over seven fences and ditches, when the force of its fall made a great ditch. I suspect that the characters in the column have been disarranged, and that we should read {.} {.} {.} {.}, {.} {.}, {.} {.}. Buddha, that is Siddhartha, was at this time only ten years old.

[9] The young Sakyas were shooting when the prince thus surpassed them all. He was then seventeen.

[10] This was not the night when he finally fled from Kapilavastu, and as he was leaving the palace, perceiving his sleeping father, and said, "Father, though I love thee, yet a fear possesses me, and I may not stay;"--The Life of the Buddha, p. 25. Most probably it was that related in M. B., pp. 199-204. See "Buddhist Birth Stories," pp. 120-127.

[11] They did this, I suppose, to show their humility, for Upali was only a Sudra by birth, and had been a barber; so from the first did Buddhism assert its superiority to the conditions of rank and caste. Upali was distinguished by his knowledge of the rules of discipline, and praised on that account by Buddha. He was one of the three leaders of the first synod, and the principal compiler of the original Vinaya books.

[12] I have not met with the particulars of this preaching.

[13] Meaning, as explained in Chinese, "a tree without knots;" the /ficus Indica/. See Rhys Davids' note, Manual, p. 39, where he says that a branch of one of these trees was taken from Buddha Gaya to Anuradhapura in Ceylon in the middle of the third century B.C, and is still growing there, the oldest historical tree in the world.

[14] See chap. xiii, note 11. I have not met with the account of this presentation. See the long account of Prajapati in M. B., pp. 306-315.

[15] See chap. xx, note 10. The Srotapannas are the first class of saints, who are not to be reborn in a lower sphere, but attain to nirvana after having been reborn seven times consecutively as men or devas. The Chinese editions state there were "1000" of the Sakya seed. The general account is that they were 500, all maidens, who refused to take their place in king Vaidurya's harem, and were in consequence taken to a pond, and had their hands and feet cut off. There Buddha came to them, had their wounds dressed, and preached to them the Law. They died in the faith, and were reborn in the region of the four

Great Kings. Thence they came back and visited Buddha at Jetavana in the night, and there they obtained the reward of Srotapanna. "The Life of the Buddha," p. 121.

[16] See the account of this event in M. B., p. 150. The account of it reminds me of the ploughing by the sovereign, which has been an institution in China from the earliest times. But there we have no magic and no extravagance.

[17] "The place of Liberation;" see chap. xiii, note 7.

[18] See the accounts of this event in M. B., pp. 145, 146; "The Life of the Buddha," pp. 15, 16; and "Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 66.

[19] There is difficulty in construing the text of this last statement. Mr. Beal had, no doubt inadvertently, omitted it in his first translation. In his revised version he gives for it, I cannot say happily, "As well as at the pool, the water of which came down from above for washing (the child)."

[20] See chap. xvii, note 8. See also Davids' Manual, p. 45. The latter says, that "to turn the wheel of the Law" means "to set rolling the royal chariot wheel of a universal empire of truth and righteousness;" but he admits that this is more grandiloquent than the phraseology was in the ears of Buddhists. I prefer the words quoted from Eitel in the note referred to. "They turned" is probably equivalent to "They began to turn."

[21] Fa-hien does not say that he himself saw any of these white elephants, nor does he speak of the lions as of any particular colour. We shall find by-and-by, in a note further on, that, to make them appear more terrible, they are spoken of as "black."

CHAPTER XXIII

RAMA, AND ITS TOPE.

East from Buddha's birthplace, and at a distance of five yojanas, there is a kingdom called Rama.[1] The king of this country, having obtained one portion of the relics of Buddha's body,[2] returned with it and built over it a tope, named the Rama tope. By the side of it there was a pool, and in the pool a dragon, which constantly kept watch over (the tope), and presented offerings to it day and night. When king Asoka came forth into the world, he wished to destroy the eight topes (over the relics), and to build (instead of them) 84,000 topes.[3] After he had thrown down the seven (others), he wished next to destroy this tope. But then the dragon showed itself, took the king into its palace;[4] and when he had seen all the things provided for offerings, it said to him, "If you are able with your offerings to exceed these, you can destroy the tope, and take it all away. I will not contend with you." The king, however, knew that such appliances for offerings were not to be had anywhere in the world, and thereupon returned (without carrying out his purpose).

(Afterwards), the ground all about became overgrown with vegetation, and there was nobody to sprinkle and sweep (about the tope); but a herd of elephants came regularly, which brought water with their trunks to water the ground, and various kinds of flowers and incense, which they presented at the tope. (Once) there came from one of the kingdoms a devotee[5] to worship at the tope. When he encountered the elephants he was greatly alarmed, and screened himself among the trees; but when he saw them go through with the offerings in the most proper manner, the thought filled him with great sadness--that there should be no monastery here, (the inmates of which) might serve the tope, but the elephants have to do the watering and sweeping. Forthwith he gave up the great prohibitions (by which he was bound),[6] and resumed the status of a Sramanera.[7] With his own hands he cleared away the grass and trees, put the place in good order, and made it pure and clean. By the power of his exhortations, he prevailed on the king of the country to form a residence for monks; and when that was done, he became head of the monastery. At the present day there are monks residing in it. This event is of recent occurrence; but in all the succession from that time till now, there has always been a Sramanera head of the establishment.

NOTES

[1] Rama or Ramagrama, between Kapilavastu and Kusanagara.

[2] See the account of the eightfold division of the relics of Buddha's body in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xi, Buddhist Suttas, pp. 133-136.

[3] The bones of the human body are supposed to consist of 84,000 atoms, and hence the legend of Asoka's wish to build 84,000 topes, one over each atom of Sakyamuni's skeleton.

[4] Fa-hien, it appears to me, intended his readers to understand that the naga-guardian had a palace of his own, inside or underneath the pool or tank.

[5] It stands out on the narrative as a whole that we have not here "some pilgrims," but one devotee.

[6] What the "great prohibitions" which the devotee now gave up were we cannot tell. Being what he was, a monk of more than ordinary ascetical habits, he may have undertaken peculiar and difficult vows.

[7] The Sramanera, or in Chinese Shamei. See chap. xvi, note 19.

CHAPTER XXIV

WHERE BUDDHA FINALLY RENOUNCED THE WORLD, AND WHERE HE DIED.

East from here four yojanas, there is the place where the heir-apparent sent back Chandaka, with his white horse;[1] and there also a tope was erected.

Four yojanas to the east from this, (the travellers) came to the Charcoal tope,[2] where there is also a monastery.

Going on twelve yojanas, still to the east, they came to the city of Kusanagara,[3] on the north of which, between two trees,[4] on the bank of the Nairanjana[5] river, is the place where the World-honoured one, with his head to the north, attained to pari-nirvana (and died). There also are the places where Subhadra,[6] the last (of his converts), attained to Wisdom (and became an Arhat); where in his coffin of gold they made offerings to the World-honoured one for seven days,[7] where the Vajrapani laid aside his golden club,[8] and where the eight kings[9] divided the relics (of the burnt body):--at all these places were built topes and monasteries, all of which are now existing.

In the city the inhabitants are few and far between, comprising only the families belonging to the (different) societies of monks.

Going from this to the south-east for twelve yojanas, they came to the place where the Lichchhavis[10] wished to follow Buddha to (the place of) his pari-nirvana, and where, when he would not listen to them and they kept cleaving to him, unwilling to go away, he made to appear a large and deep ditch which they could not cross over, and gave them his alms-bowl, as a pledge of his regard, (thus) sending them back to their families. There a stone pillar was erected with an account of this event engraved upon it.

NOTES

[1] This was on the night when Sakyamuni finally left his palace and family to fulfil the course to which he felt that he was called. Chandaka, in Pali Channa, was the prince's charioteer, and in sympathy with him. So also was the white horse Kanthaka (Kanthakanam Asvaraja), which neighed his delight till the devas heard him. See M. B., pp. 158-161, and Davids' Manual, pp. 32, 33. According to "Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 87, the noble horse never returned to the city, but died of grief at being left by his master, to be reborn immediately in the Trayastrimsas heaven as the deva Kanthaka!

[2] Beal and Giles call this the "Ashes" tope. I also would have

preferred to call it so; but the Chinese character is {.}, not {.}. Remusat has "la tour des charbons." It was over the place of Buddha's cremation.

[3] In Pali Kusinara. It got its name from the Kusa grass (the /poa cynosuroides/); and its ruins are still extant, near Kusiah, 180 N.W. from Patna; "about," says Davids, "120 miles N.N.E. of Benares, and 80 miles due east of Kapilavastu."

[4] The Sala tree, the /Shorea robusta/, which yields the famous teak wood.

[5] Confounded, according to Eitel, even by Hsuan-chwang, with the Hiranyavati, which flows past the city on the south.

[6] A Brahman of Benares, said to have been 120 years old, who came to learn from Buddha the very night he died. Ananda would have repulsed him; but Buddha ordered him to be introduced; and then putting aside the ingenious but unimportant question which he propounded, preached to him the Law. The Brahman was converted and attained at once to Arhatship. Eitel says that he attained to nirvana a few moments before Sakyamuni; but see the full account of him and his conversion in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 103-110.

[7] Thus treating the dead Buddha as if he had been a Chakravartti king. Hardy's M. B., p. 347, says:--"For the place of cremation, the princes (of Kusinara) offered their own coronation-hall, which was decorated with the utmost magnificence, and the body was deposited in a golden sarcophagus." See the account of a cremation which Fa-hien witnessed in Ceylon, chap. xxxix.

[8] The name Vajrapani is explained as "he who holds in his hand the diamond club (or pestle=sceptre)," which is one of the many names of Indra or Sakra. He therefore, that great protector of Buddhism, would seem to be intended here; but the difficulty with me is that neither in Hardy nor Rockhill, nor any other writer, have I met with any manifestation of himself made by Indra on this occasion. The princes of Kusanagara were called mallas, "strong or mighty heroes;" so also

were those of Pava and Vaisali; and a question arises whether the language may not refer to some story which Fa-hien had heard,--something which they did on this great occasion. Vajrapani is also explained as meaning "the diamond mighty hero;" but the epithet of "diamond" is not so applicable to them as to Indra. The clause may hereafter obtain more elucidation.

[9] Of Kusanagara, Pava, Vaisali, and other kingdoms. Kings, princes, brahmans,--each wanted the whole relic; but they agreed to an eightfold division at the suggestion of the brahman Drona.

[10] These "strong heroes" were the chiefs of Vaisali, a kingdom and city, with an oligarchical constitution. They embraced Buddhism early, and were noted for their peculiar attachment to Buddha. The second synod was held at Vaisali, as related in the next chapter. The ruins of the city still exist at Bassahar, north of Patna, the same, I suppose, as Besarh, twenty miles north of Hajipur. See Beal's Revised Version, p. lii.

CHAPTER XXV

VAISALI. THE TOPE CALLED "WEAPONS LAID DOWN." THE COUNCIL OF VAISALI.

East from this city ten yojanas, (the travellers) came to the kingdom of Vaisali. North of the city so named is a large forest, having in it the double-galleried vihara[1] where Buddha dwelt, and the tope over half the body of Ananda.[2] Inside the city the woman Ambapali[3] built a vihara in honour of Buddha, which is now standing as it was at first. Three le south of the city, on the west of the road, (is the) garden (which) the same Ambapali presented to Buddha, in which he might reside. When Buddha was about to attain to his pari-nirvana, as he was quitting the city by the west gate, he turned round, and, beholding the city on his right, said to them, "Here I have taken my last walk."[4] Men subsequently built a tope at this spot.

Three le north-west of the city there is a tope called, "Bows and weapons laid down." The reason why it got that name was this:--The inferior wife of a king, whose country lay along the river Ganges, brought forth from her womb a ball of flesh. The superior wife, jealous of the other, said, "You have brought forth a thing of evil omen," and immediately it was put into a box of wood and thrown into the river. Farther down the stream another king was walking and looking about, when he saw the wooden box (floating) in the water. (He had it brought to him), opened it, and found a thousand little boys, upright and complete, and each one different from the others. He took them and had them brought up. They grew tall and large, and very daring, and strong, crushing all opposition in every expedition which they undertook. By and by they attacked the kingdom of their real father, who became in consequence greatly distressed and sad. His inferior wife asked what it was that made him so, and he replied, "That king has a thousand sons, daring and strong beyond compare, and he wishes with them to attack my kingdom; this is what makes me sad." The wife said, "You need not be sad and sorrowful. Only make a high gallery on the wall of the city on the east; and when the thieves come, I shall be able to make them retire." The king did as she said; and when the enemies came, she said to them from the tower, "You are my sons; why are you acting so unnaturally and rebelliously?" They replied, "If you do not believe me," she said, "look, all of you, towards me, and open your mouths." She then pressed her breasts with her two hands, and each sent forth 500 jets of milk, which fell into the mouths of the thousand sons. The thieves (thus) knew that she was their mother, and laid down their bows and weapons.[5] The two kings, the fathers, thereupon fell into reflection, and both got to be Pratyeka Buddhas.[6] The tope of the two Pratyeka Buddhas is still existing.

In a subsequent age, when the World-honoured one had attained to perfect Wisdom (and become Buddha), he said to is disciples, "This is the place where I in a former age laid down my bow and weapons."[7] It was thus that subsequently men got to know (the fact), and raised the tope on this spot, which in this way received its name. The thousand little boys were the thousand Buddhas of this Bhadra-kalpa.[8]

It was by the side of the "Weapons-laid-down" tope that Buddha, having given up the idea of living longer, said to Ananda, "In three months from this I will attain to pavi-nirvana;" and king Mara[9] had so fascinated and stupefied Ananda, that he was not able to ask Buddha to remain longer in this world.

Three or four le east from this place there is a tope (commemorating the following occurrence):--A hundred years after the pari-nirvana of Buddha, some Bhikshus of Vaisali went wrong in the matter of the disciplinary rules in ten particulars, and appealed for their justification to what they said were the words of Buddha. Hereupon the Arhats and Bhikshus observant of the rules, to the number in all of 700 monks, examined afresh and collated the collection of disciplinary books.[10] Subsequently men built at this place the tope (in question), which is still existing.

NOTES

[1] It is difficult to tell what was the peculiar form of this vihara from which it gets its name; something about the construction of its door, or cupboards, or galleries.

[2] See the explanation of this in the next chapter.

[3] Ambapali, Amrapali, or Amradarika, "the guardian of the Amra (probably the mango) tree," is famous in Buddhist annals. See the account of her in M. B., pp. 456-8. She was a courtesan. She had been in many narakas or hells, was 100,000 times a female beggar, and 10,000 times a prostitute; but maintaining perfect continence during the period of Kasyapa Buddha, Sakyamuni's predecessor, she had been born a devi, and finally appeared in earth under an Amra tree in Vaisali. There again she fell into her old ways, and had a son by king Bimbisara; but she was won over by Buddha to virtue and chastity, renounced the world, and attained to the state of an Arhat. See the earliest account of Ambapali's presentation of the garden in "Buddhist Suttas," pp. 30-33, and the note there from Bishop Bigandet on pp. 33, 34.

[4] Beal gives, "In this place I have performed the last religious act of my earthly career;" Giles, "This is the last place I shall visit;" Remusat, "C'est un lieu ou je reviendrai bien longtemps apres ceci." Perhaps the "walk" to which Buddha referred had been for meditation.

[5] See the account of this legend in the note in M. B., pp. 235, 236, different, but not less absurd. The first part of Fa-hien's narrative will have sent the thoughts of some of my readers to the exposure of the infant Moses, as related in Exodus. [Certainly did.--JB.]

[6] See chap. xiii, note 14.

[7] Thus Sakyamuni had been one of the thousand little boys who floated in the box in the Ganges. How long back the former age was we cannot tell. I suppose the tope of the two fathers who became Pratyeka Buddhas had been built like the one commemorating the laying down of weapons after Buddha had told his disciples of the strange events in the past.

[8] Bhadra-kalpa, "the Kalpa of worthies or sages." "This," says Eitel, p. 22, "is a designation for a Kalpa of stability, so called because 1000 Buddhas appear in the course of it. Our present period is a Bhadra-kalpa, and four Buddhas have already appeared. It is to last 236 million years, but over 151 millions have already elapsed."

[9] "The king of demons." The name Mara is explained by "the murderer," "the destroyer of virtue," and similar appellations. "He is," says Eitel, "the personification of lust, the god of love, sin, and death, the arch-enemy of goodness, residing in the heaven Paranirmita Vasavartin on the top of the Kamadhatu. He assumes different forms, especially monstrous ones, to tempt or frighten the saints, or sends his daughters, or inspires wicked men like Devadatta or the Nirgranthas to do his work. He is often represented with 100 arms, and riding on an elephant." The oldest form of the legend in this paragraph is in "Buddhist Suttas," Sacred Books of the East, vol. xi, pp. 41-55, where Buddha says that, if Ananda had asked him thrice, he would have postponed his death.

[10] Or the Vinaya-pitaka. The meeting referred to was an important one, and is generally spoken of as the second Great Council of the Buddhist Church. See, on the formation of the Buddhist Canon, Hardy's E. M., chap. xviii, and the last chapter of Davids' Manual, on the History of the Order. The first Council was that held at Rajagriha, shortly after Buddha's death, under the presidency of Kasyapa;--say about B.C. 410. The second was that spoken of here;--say about B.C. 300. In Davids' Manual (p. 216) we find the ten points of discipline, in which the heretics (I can use that term here) claimed at least indulgence. Two meetings were held to consider and discuss them. At the former the orthodox party barely succeeded in carrying their condemnation of the laxer monks; and a second and larger meeting, of which Fa-hien speaks, was held in consequence, and a more emphatic condemnation passed. At the same time all the books and subjects of discipline seem to have undergone a careful revision.

The Corean text is clearer than the Chinese as to those who composed the Council,--the Arhats and orthodox monks. The leader among them was a Yasas, or Yasada, or Yedsaputtra, who had been a disciple of Ananda, and must therefore have been a very old man.

CHAPTER XXVI

REMARKABLE DEATH OF ANANDA.

Four yojanas on from this place to the east brought the travellers to the confluence of the five rivers.[1] When Ananda was going from Magadha[2] to Vaisali, wishing his pari-nirvana to take place (there), the devas informed king Ajatasatru[3] of it, and the king immediately pursued him, in his own grand carriage, with a body of soldiers, and had reached the river. (On the other hand), the Lichchhavis of Vaisali had heard that Amanda was coming (to their city), and they on their part came to meet him. (In this way), they all arrived together at the river, and Ananda considered that, if he went forward, king Ajatasatru would be very angry, while, if he went back, the Lichchhavis would resent his conduct. He thereupon in the very middle of the river burnt

his body in a fiery ecstasy of Samadhi,[4] and his pari-nirvana was attained. He divided his body (also) into two, (leaving) the half of it on each bank; so that each of the two kings got one half as a (sacred) relic, and took it back (to his own capital), and there raised a tope over it.

NOTES

[1] This spot does not appear to have been identified. It could not be far from Patna.

[2] Magadha was for some time the headquarters of Buddhism; the holy land, covered with viharas; a fact perpetuated, as has been observed in a previous note, in the name of the present Behar, the southern portion of which corresponds to the ancient kingdom of Magadha.

[3] In Singhalese, Ajasat. See the account of his conversion in M. B., pp. 321-326. He was the son of king Bimbisara, who was one of the first royal converts to Buddhism. Ajasat murdered his father, or at least wrought his death; and was at first opposed to Sakyamuni, and a favourer of Devadatta. When converted, he became famous for his liberality in almsgiving.

[4] Eitel has a long article (pp. 114, 115) on the meaning of Samadhi, which is one of the seven sections of wisdom (bodhyanga). Hardy defines it as meaning "perfect tranquillity;" Turnour, as "meditative abstraction;" Burnouf, as "self-control;" and Edkins, as "ecstatic reverie." "Samadhi," says Eitel, "signifies the highest pitch of abstract, ecstatic meditation; a state of absolute indifference to all influences from within or without; a state of torpor of both the material and spiritual forces of vitality; a sort of terrestrial nirvana, consistently culminating in total destruction of life." He then quotes apparently the language of the text, "He consumed his body by Agni (the fire of) Samadhi," and says it is "a common expression for the effects of such ecstatic, ultra-mystic self-annihilation." All this is simply "a darkening of counsel by words without knowledge." Some facts concerning the death of Ananda are hidden beneath the darkness of the phraseology, which it is impossible for us to

ascertain. By or in Samadhi he burns his body in the very middle of the river, and then he divides the relic of the burnt body into two parts (for so evidently Fa-hien intended his narration to be taken), and leaves one half on each bank. The account of Ananda's death in Nien-ch'ang's "History of Buddha and the Patriarchs" is much more extravagant. Crowds of men and devas are brought together to witness it. The body is divided into four parts. One is conveyed to the Tushita heaven; a second, to the palace of a certain Naga king; a third is given to Ajatasatru; and the fourth to the Lichchhavis. What it all really means I cannot tell.

CHAPTER XXVII

PATALIPUTTRA OR PATNA, IN MAGADHA. KING ASOKA'S SPIRIT-BUILT PALACE AND HALLS. THE BUDDHIST BRAHMAN, RADHA-SAMI. DISPENSARIES AND HOSPITALS.

Having crossed the river, and descended south for a yojana, (the travellers) came to the town of Pataliputtra,[1] in the kingdom of Magadha, the city where king Asoka[2] ruled. The royal palace and halls in the midst of the city, which exist now as of old, were all made by spirits which he employed, and which piled up the stones, reared the walls and gates, and executed the elegant carving and inlaid sculpture-work,--in a way which no human hands of this world could accomplish.

King Asoka had a younger brother who had attained to be an Arhat, and resided on Gridhra-kuta[3] hill, finding his delight in solitude and quiet. The king, who sincerely reverenced him, wished and begged him (to come and live) in his family, where he could supply all his wants. The other, however, through his delight in the stillness of the mountain, was unwilling to accept the invitation, on which the king said to him, "Only accept my invitation, and I will make a hill for you inside the city." Accordingly, he provided the materials of a feast, called to him the spirits, and announced to them, "To-morrow you will all receive my invitation; but as there are no mats for you

to sit on, let each one bring (his own seat)." Next day the spirits came, each one bringing with him a great rock, (like) a wall, four or five paces square, (for a seat). When their sitting was over, the king made them form a hill with the large stones piled on one another, and also at the foot of the hill, with five large square stones, to make an apartment, which might be more than thirty cubits long, twenty cubits wide, and more than ten cubits high.

In this city there had resided a great Brahman,[4] named Radha-sami,[5] a professor of the mahayana, of clear discernment and much wisdom, who understood everything, living by himself in spotless purity. The king of the country honoured and reverenced him, and served him as his teacher. If he went to inquire for and greet him, the king did not presume to sit down alongside of him; and if, in his love and reverence, he took hold of his hand, as soon as he let it go, the Brahman made haste to pour water on it and wash it. He might be more than fifty years old, and all the kingdom looked up to him. By means of this one man, the Law of Buddha was widely made known, and the followers of other doctrines did not find it in their power to persecute the body of monks in any way.

By the side of the tope of Asoka, there has been made a mahayana monastery, very grand and beautiful; there is also a hinayana one; the two together containing six or seven hundred monks. The rules of demeanour and the scholastic arrangements[6] in them are worthy of observation.

Shamans of the highest virtue from all quarters, and students, inquirers wishing to find out truth and the grounds of it, all resort to these monasteries. There also resides in this monastery a Brahman teacher, whose name also is Manjusri,[7] whom the Shamans of greatest virtue in the kingdom, and the mahayana Bhikshus honour and look up to.

The cities and towns of this country are the greatest of all in the Middle Kingdom. The inhabitants are rich and prosperous, and vie with one another in the practice of benevolence and righteousness. Every year on the eighth day of the second month they celebrate a procession

of images. They make a four-wheeled car, and on it erect a structure of four storeys by means of bamboos tied together. This is supported by a king-post, with poles and lances slanting from it, and is rather more than twenty cubits high, having the shape of a tope. White and silk-like cloth of hair[8] is wrapped all round it, which is then painted in various colours. They make figures of devas, with gold, silver, and lapis lazuli grandly blended and having silken streamers and canopies hung out over them. On the four sides are niches, with a Buddha seated in each, and a Bodhisattva standing in attendance on him. There may be twenty cars, all grand and imposing, but each one different from the others. On the day mentioned, the monks and laity within the borders all come together; they have singers and skilful musicians; they pay their devotion with flowers and incense. The Brahmans come and invite the Buddhas to enter the city. These do so in order, and remain two nights in it. All through the night they keep lamps burning, have skilful music, and present offerings. This is the practice in all the other kingdoms as well. The Heads of the Vaisya families in them establish in the cities houses for dispensing charity and medicines. All the poor and destitute in the country, orphans, widowers, and childless men, maimed people and cripples, and all who are diseased, go to those houses, and are provided with every kind of help, and doctors examine their diseases. They get the food and medicines which their cases require, and are made to feel at ease; and when they are better, they go away of themselves.

When king Asoka destroyed the seven topes, (intending) to make eighty-four thousand,[9] the first which he made was the great tope, more than three le to the south of this city. In front of this there is a footprint of Buddha, where a vihara has been built. The door of it faces the north, and on the south of it there is a stone pillar, fourteen or fifteen cubits in circumference, and more than thirty cubits high, on which there is an inscription, saying, "Asoka gave the jambudvipa to the general body of all the monks, and then redeemed it from them with money. This he did three times."[10] North from the tope 300 or 400 paces, king Asoka built the city of Ne-le.[11] In it there is a stone pillar, which also is more than thirty feet high, with a lion on the top of it. On the pillar there is an inscription recording the things which led to the building of Ne-le, with the

number of the year, the day, and the month.

NOTES

[1] The modern Patna, lat. 25d 28s N., lon. 85d 15s E. The Sanskrit name means "The city of flowers." It is the Indian Florence.

[2] See chap. x, note 3. Asoka transferred his court from Rajagriha to Pataliputtra, and there, in the eighteenth year of his reign, he convoked the third Great Synod,--according, at least, to southern Buddhism. It must have been held a few years before B.C. 250; Eitel says in 246.

[3] "The Vulture-hill;" so called because Mara, according to Buddhist tradition, once assumed the form of a vulture on it to interrupt the meditation of Ananda; or, more probably, because it was a resort of vultures. It was near Rajagriha, the earlier capital of Asoka, so that Fa-hien connects a legend of it with his account of Patna. It abounded in caverns, and was famous as a resort of ascetics.

[4] A Brahman by cast, but a Buddhist in faith.

[5] So, by the help of Julien's "Methode," I transliterate the Chinese characters {.} {.} {.} {.}. Beal gives Radhasvami, his Chinese text having a {.} between {.} and {.}. I suppose the name was Radhasvami or Radhasami.

[6] {.} {.}, the names of two kinds of schools, often occurring in the Li Ki and Mencius. Why should there not have been schools in those monasteries in India as there were in China? Fa-hien himself grew up with other boys in a monastery, and no doubt had to "go to school." And the next sentence shows us there might be schools for more advanced students as well as for the Sramaneras.

[7] See chap. xvi, note 22. It is perhaps with reference to the famous Bodhisattva that the Brahman here is said to be "also" named Manjusri.

[8] ? Cashmere cloth.

[9] See chap. xxiii, note 3.

[10] We wish that we had more particulars of this great transaction, and that we knew what value in money Asoka set on the whole world. It is to be observed that he gave it to the monks, and did not receive it from them. Their right was from him, and he bought it back. He was the only "Power" that was.

[11] We know nothing more of Ne-le. It could only have been a small place; an outpost for the defence of Pataliputtra.

CHAPTER XXVIII

RAJAGRIHA, NEW AND OLD. LEGENDS AND INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH IT.

(The travellers) went on from this to the south-east for nine yojanas, and came to a small solitary rocky hill,[1] at the head or end of which[2] was an apartment of stone, facing the south,--the place where Buddha sat, when Sakra, Ruler of Devas, brought the deva-musician, Pancha-(sikha),[3] to give pleasure to him by playing on his lute. Sakra then asked Buddha about forty-two subjects, tracing (the questions) out with his finger one by one on the rock.[4] The prints of his tracing are still there; and here also there is a monastery.

A yojana south-west from this place brought them to the village of Nala,[5] where Sariputtra[6] was born, and to which also he returned, and attained here his pari-nirvana. Over the spot (where his body was burned) there was built a tope, which is still in existence.

Another yojana to the west brought them to New Rajagriha,[7]--the new city which was built by king Ajatasatru. There were two monasteries in it. Three hundred paces outside the west gate, king Ajatasatru, having obtained one portion of the relics of Buddha, built (over them) a tope, high, large, grand, and beautiful. Leaving the city by the south gate, and proceeding south four le, one enters a valley, and comes to

a circular space formed by five hills, which stand all round it, and have the appearance of the suburban wall of a city. Here was the old city of king Bimbisara; from east to west about five or six le, and from north to south seven or eight. It was here that Sariputtra and Maudgalyayana first saw Upasena;[8] that the Nirgrantha[9] made a pit of fire and poisoned the rice, and then invited Buddha (to eat with him); that king Ajatasatru made a black elephant intoxicated with liquor, wishing him to injure Buddha;[10] and that at the north-east corner of the city in a (large) curving (space) Jivaka built a vihara in the garden of Ambapali,[11] and invited Buddha with his 1250 disciples to it, that he might there make his offerings to support them. (These places) are still there as of old, but inside the city all is emptiness and desolation; no man dwells in it.

NOTES

[1] Called by Hsuan-chwang Indra-sila-guha, or "The cavern of Indra." It has been identified with a hill near the village of Giryek, on the bank of the Panchana river, about thirty-six miles from Gaya. The hill terminates in two peaks overhanging the river, and it is the more northern and higher of these which Fa-hien had in mind. It bears an oblong terrace covered with the ruins of several buildings, especially of a vihara.

[2] This does not mean the top or summit of the hill, but its "headland," where it ended at the river.

[3] See the account of this visit of Sakra in M. B., pp. 288-290. It is from Hardy that we are able to complete here the name of the musician, which appears in Fa-hien as only Pancha, or "Five." His harp or lute, we are told, was "twelve miles long."

[4] Hardy (M. B., pp. 288, 289) makes the subjects only thirteen, which are still to be found in one of the Sutras ("the Dik-Sanga, in the Sakra-prasna Sutra"). Whether it was Sakra who wrote his questions, or Buddha who wrote the answers, depends on the punctuation. It seems better to make Sakra the writer.

[5] Or Nalanda; identified with the present Baragong. A grand monastery was subsequently built at it, famous by the residence for five years of Hsuan-chwang.

[6] See chap. xvi, note 11. There is some doubt as to the statement that Nala was his birthplace.

[7] The city of "Royal Palaces;" "the residence of the Magadha kings from Bimbisara to Asoka, the first metropolis of Buddhism, at the foot of the Gridhrakuta mountains. Here the first synod assembled within a year after Sakyamuni's death. Its ruins are still extant at the village of Rajghir, sixteen miles S.W. of Behar, and form an object of pilgrimage to the Jains (E. H., p. 100)." It is called New Rajagriha to distinguish it from Kusagarapura, a few miles from it, the old residence of the kings. Eitel says it was built by Bimbisara, while Fa-hien ascribes it to Ajatasatru. I suppose the son finished what the father had begun.

[8] One of the five first followers of Sakyamuni. He is also called Asvajit; in Pali Assaji; but Asvajit seems to be a military title= "Master or trainer of horses." The two more famous disciples met him, not to lead him, but to be directed by him, to Buddha. See Sacred Books of the East, vol. xiii, Vinaya Texts, pp. 144-147.

[9] One of the six Tirthyas (Tirthakas="erroneous teachers;" M. B., pp. 290-292, but I have not found the particulars of the attempts on Buddha's life referred to by Fa-hien), or Brahmanical opponents of Buddha. He was an ascetic, one of the Jnati clan, and is therefore called Nirgranthajnati. He taught a system of fatalism, condemned the use of clothes, and thought he could subdue all passions by fasting. He had a body of followers, who called themselves by his name (Eitel, pp. 84, 85), and were the forerunners of the Jains.

[10] The king was moved to this by Devadatta. Of course the elephant disappointed them, and did homage to Sakyamuni. See Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, Vinaya Texts, p. 247.

[11] See chap. xxv, note 3. Jivaka was Ambapali's son by king

Bimbisara, and devoted himself to the practice of medicine. See the account of him in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xvii, Vinaya Texts, pp. 171-194.

CHAPTER XXIX

GRIDHRA-KUTA HILL, AND LEGENDS. FA-HIEN PASSES A NIGHT ON IT. HIS REFLECTIONS.

Entering the valley, and keeping along the mountains on the south-east, after ascending fifteen le, (the travellers) came to mount Gridhra-kuta.[1] Three le before you reach the top, there is a cavern in the rocks, facing the south, in which Buddha sat in meditation. Thirty paces to the north-west there is another, where Ananda was sitting in meditation, when the deva Mara Pisuna,[2] having assumed the form of a large vulture, took his place in front of the cavern, and frightened the disciple. Then Buddha, by his mysterious, supernatural power, made a cleft in the rock, introduced his hand, and stroked Ananda's shoulder, so that his fear immediately passed away. The footprints of the bird and the cleft for (Buddha's) hand are still there, and hence comes the name of "The Hill of the Vulture Cavern."

In front of the cavern there are the places where the four Buddhas sat. There are caverns also of the Arhats, one where each sat and meditated, amounting to several hundred in all. At the place where in front of his rocky apartment Buddha was walking from east to west (in meditation), and Devadatta, from among the beetling cliffs on the north of the mountain, threw a rock across, and hurt Buddha's toes,[3] the rock is still there.[4]

The hall where Buddha preached his Law has been destroyed, and only the foundations of the brick walls remain. On this hill the peak is beautifully green, and rises grandly up; it is the highest of all the five hills. In the New City Fa-hien bought incense-(sticks), flowers, oil and lamps, and hired two bhikshus, long resident (at the place), to carry them (to the peak). When he himself got to it, he made his

offerings with the flowers and incense, and lighted the lamps when the darkness began to come on. He felt melancholy, but restrained his tears and said, "Here Buddha delivered the Surangama (Sutra).[5] I, Fa-hien, was born when I could not meet with Buddha; and now I only see the footprints which he has left, and the place where he lived, and nothing more." With this, in front of the rock cavern, he chanted the Surangama Sutra, remained there over the night, and then returned towards the New City.[6]

NOTES

[1] See chap. xxviii, note 1.

[2] See chap. xxv, note 9. Pisuna is a name given to Mara, and signifies "sinful lust."

[3] See M. B., p. 320. Hardy says that Devadatta's attempt was "by the help of a machine;" but the oldest account in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, Vinaya Texts, p. 245, agrees with what Fa-hien implies that he threw the rock with his own arm.

[4] And, as described by Hsuan-chwang, fourteen or fifteen cubits high, and thirty paces round.

[5] See Mr. Bunyiu Nanjio's "Catalogue of the Chinese Translation of the Buddhist Tripitaka," Sutra Pitaka, Nos. 399, 446. It was the former of these that came on this occasion to the thoughts and memory of Fa-hien.

[6] In a note (p. lx) to his revised version of our author, Mr. Beal says, "There is a full account of this perilous visit of Fa-hien, and how he was attacked by tigers, in the 'History of the High Priests.'" But "the high priests" merely means distinguished monks, "eminent monks," as Mr. Nanjio exactly renders the adjectival character. Nor was Fa-hien "attacked by tigers" on the peak. No "tigers" appear in the Memoir. "Two black lions" indeed crouched before him for a time this night, "licking their lips and waving their tails;" but their appearance was to "try," and not to attack him; and when they saw him

resolute, they "drooped their heads, put down their tails, and prostrated themselves before him." This of course is not an historical account, but a legendary tribute to his bold perseverance.

CHAPTER XXX

THE SRATAPARNA CAVE, OR CAVE OF THE FIRST COUNCIL. LEGENDS. SUICIDE OF A BHIKSHU.

Out from the old city, after walking over 300 paces, on the west of the road, (the travellers) found the Karanda Bamboo garden,[1] where the (old) vihara is still in existence, with a company of monks, who keep (the ground about it) swept and watered.

North of the vihara two or three le there was the Smasanam, which name means in Chinese "the field of graves into which the dead are thrown."[2]

As they kept along the mountain on the south, and went west for 300 paces, they found a dwelling among the rocks, named the Pippala cave,[3] in which Buddha regularly sat in meditation after taking his (midday) meal.

Going on still to the west for five or six le, on the north of the hill, in the shade, they found the cavern called Srataparna,[4] the place where, after the nirvana[5] of Buddha, 500 Arhats collected the Sutras. When they brought the Sutras forth, three lofty seats[6] had been prepared and grandly ornamented. Sariputtra occupied the one on the left, and Maudgalyayana that on the right. Of the number of five hundred one was wanting. Mahakasyapa was president (on the middle seat). Amanda was then outside the door, and could not get in.[7] At the place there was (subsequently) raised a tope, which is still existing.

Along (the sides of) the hill, there are also a very great many cells among the rocks, where the various Arhans sat and meditated. As you

leave the old city on the north, and go down east for three le, there is the rock dwelling of Devadatta, and at a distance of fifty paces from it there is a large, square, black rock. Formerly there was a bhikshu, who, as he walked backwards and forwards upon it, thought with himself:--"This body[8] is impermanent, a thing of bitterness and vanity,[9] and which cannot be looked on as pure.[10] I am weary of this body, and troubled by it as an evil." With this he grasped a knife, and was about to kill himself. But he thought again:--"The World-honoured one laid down a prohibition against one's killing himself."[11] Further it occurred to him:--"Yes, he did; but I now only wish to kill three poisonous thieves."[12] Immediately with the knife he cut his throat. With the first gash into the flesh he attained the state of a Srotapanna;[13] when he had gone half through, he attained to be an Anagamin;[14] and when he had cut right through, he was an Arhat, and attained to pari-nirvana;[15] (and died).

NOTES

[1] Karanda Venuvana; a park presented to Buddha by king Bimbisara, who also built a vihara in it. See the account of the transaction in M. B., p. 194. The place was called Karanda, from a creature so named, which awoke the king just as a snake was about to bite him, and thus saved his life. In Hardy the creature appears as a squirrel, but Eitel says that the Karanda is a bird of sweet voice, resembling a magpie, but herding in flocks; the /cuculus melanoleucus/. See "Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 118.

[2] The language here is rather contemptuous, as if our author had no sympathy with any other mode of disposing of the dead, but by his own Buddhistic method of cremation.

[3] The Chinese characters used for the name of this cavern serve also to name the pippala (peepul) tree, the /ficus religiosa/. They make us think that there was such a tree overshadowing the cave; but Fa-hien would hardly have neglected to mention such a circumstance.

[4] A very great place in the annals of Buddhism. The Council in the Srataparna cave did not come together fortuitously, but appears to

have been convoked by the older members to settle the rules and doctrines of the order. The cave was prepared for the occasion by king Ajatasatru. From the expression about the "bringing forth of the King," it would seem that the Sutras or some of them had been already committed to writing. May not the meaning of King {.} here be extended to the Vinaya rules, as well as the Sutras, and mean "the standards" of the system generally? See Davids' Manual, chapter ix, and Sacred Books of the East, vol. xx, Vinaya Texts, pp. 370-385.

[5] So in the text, evidently for pari-nirvana.

[6] Instead of "high" seats, the Chinese texts have "vacant." The character for "prepared" denotes "spread;"--they were carpeted; perhaps, both cushioned and carpeted, being rugs spread on the ground, raised higher than the other places for seats.

[7] Did they not contrive to let him in, with some cachinnation, even in so august an assembly, that so important a member should have been shut out?

[8] "The life of this body" would, I think, fairly express the idea of the bhikshu.

[9] See the account of Buddha's preaching in chapter xviii.

[10] The sentiment of this clause is not easily caught.

[11] See E. M., p. 152:--"Buddha made a law forbidding the monks to commit suicide. He prohibited any one from discoursing on the miseries of life in such a manner as to cause desperation." See also M. B., pp. 464, 465.

[12] Beal says:--"Evil desire; hatred; ignorance."

[13] See chap. xx, note 10.

[14] The Anagamin belong to the third degree of Buddhistic saintship, the third class of Aryas, who are no more liable to be reborn as men,

but are to be born once more as devas, when they will forthwith become Arhats, and attain to nirvana. E. H., pp. 8, 9.

[15] Our author expresses no opinion of his own on the act of this bhikshu. Must it not have been a good act, when it was attended, in the very act of performance, by such blessed consequences? But if Buddhism had not something better to show than what appears here, it would not attract the interest which it now does. The bhikshu was evidently rather out of his mind; and the verdict of a coroner's inquest of this nineteenth century would have pronounced that he killed himself "in a fit of insanity."

CHAPTER XXXI

GAYA. SAKYAMUNI'S ATTAINING TO THE BUDDHASHIP; AND OTHER LEGENDS.

From this place, after travelling to the west for four yojanas, (the pilgrims) came to the city of Gaya;[1] but inside the city all was emptiness and desolation. Going on again to the south for twenty le, they arrived at the place where the Bodhisattva for six years practised with himself painful austerities. All around was forest.

Three le west from here they came to the place where, when Buddha had gone into the water to bathe, a deva bent down the branch of a tree, by means of which he succeeded in getting out of the pool.[2]

Two le north from this was the place where the Gramika girls presented to Buddha the rice-gruel made with milk;[3] and two le north from this (again) was the place where, seated on a rock under a great tree, and facing the east, he ate (the gruel). The tree and the rock are there at the present day. The rock may be six cubits in breadth and length, and rather more than two cubits in height. In Central India the cold and heat are so equally tempered that trees will live in it for several thousand and even for ten thousand years.

Half a yojana from this place to the north-east there was a cavern in

the rocks, into which the Bodhisattva entered, and sat cross-legged with his face to the west. (As he did so), he said to himself, "If I am to attain to perfect wisdom (and become Buddha), let there be a supernatural attestation of it." On the wall of the rock there appeared immediately the shadow of a Buddha, rather more than three feet in length, which is still bright at the present day. At this moment heaven and earth were greatly moved, and devas in the air spoke plainly, "This is not the place where any Buddha of the past, or he that is to come, has attained, or will attain, to perfect Wisdom. Less than half a yojana from this to the south-west will bring you to the patra[4] tree, where all past Buddhas have attained, and all to come must attain, to perfect Wisdom." When they had spoken these words, they immediately led the way forwards to the place, singing as they did so. As they thus went away, the Bodhisattva arose and walked (after them). At a distance of thirty paces from the tree, a deva gave him the grass of lucky omen,[5] which he received and went on. After (he had proceeded) fifteen paces, 500 green birds came flying towards him, went round him thrice, and disappeared. The Bodhisattva went forward to the patra tree, placed the kusa grass at the foot of it, and sat down with his face to the east. Then king Mara sent three beautiful young ladies, who came from the north, to tempt him, while he himself came from the south to do the same. The Bodhisattva put his toes down on the ground, and the demon soldiers retired and dispersed, and the three young ladies were changed into old (grand-)mothers.[6]

At the place mentioned above of the six years' painful austerities, and at all these other places, men subsequently reared topes and set up images, which all exist at the present day.

Where Buddha, after attaining to perfect wisdom, for seven days contemplated the tree, and experienced the joy of vimukti;[7] where, under the patra tree, he walked backwards and forwards from west to east for seven days; where the devas made a hall appear, composed of the seven precious substances, and presented offerings to him for seven days; where the blind dragon Muchilinda[8] encircled him for seven days; where he sat under the nyagrodha tree, on a square rock, with his face to the east, and Brahma-deva[9] came and made his request to him; where the four deva kings brought to him their alms-

bowls;[10] where the 500 merchants[11] presented to him the roasted flour and honey; and where he converted the brothers Kasyapa and their thousand disciples;[12]--at all these places topes were reared.

At the place where Buddha attained to perfect Wisdom, there are three monasteries, in all of which there are monks residing. The families of their people around supply the societies of these monks with an abundant sufficiency of what they require, so that there is no lack or stint.[13] The disciplinary rules are strictly observed by them. The laws regulating their demeanour in sitting, rising, and entering when the others are assembled, are those which have been practised by all the saints since Buddha was in the world down to the present day. The places of the four great topes have been fixed, and handed down without break, since Buddha attained to nirvana. Those four great topes are those at the places where Buddha was born; where he attained to Wisdom; where he (began to) move the wheel of his Law; and where he attained to pari-nirvana.

NOTES

[1] Gaya, a city of Magadha, was north-west of the present Gayah (lat. 24d 47s N., lon. 85d 1s E). It was here that Sakyamuni lived for seven years, after quitting his family, until he attained to Buddhaship. The place is still frequented by pilgrims. E. H., p. 41.

[2] This is told so as to make us think that he was in danger of being drowned; but this does not appear in the only other account of the incident I have met with,--in "The Life of the Buddha," p. 31. And he was not yet Buddha, though he is here called so; unless indeed the narrative is confused, and the incidents do not follow in the order of time.

[3] An incident similar to this is told, with many additions, in Hardy's M. B., pp. 166-168; "The Life of the Buddha," p. 30; and the "Buddhist Birth Stories," pp. 91, 92; but the name of the ministering girl or girls is different. I take Gramika from a note in Beal's revised version; it seems to me a happy solution of the difficulty caused by the {.} {.} of Fa-hien.

[4] Called "the tree of leaves," and "the tree of reflection;" a palm tree, the /borassus flabellifera/, described as a tree which never loses its leaves. It is often confounded with the pippala. E. H., p. 92.

[5] The kusa grass, mentioned in a previous note.

[6] See the account of this contest with Mara in M. B., pp. 171-179, and "Buddhist Birth Stories," pp. 96-101.

[7] See chap. xiii, note 7.

[8] Called also Maha, or the Great Muchilinda. Eitel says: "A naga king, the tutelary deity of a lake near which Sakyamuni once sat for seven days absorbed in meditation, whilst the king guarded him." The account (p. 35) in "The Life of the Buddha" is:--"Buddha went to where lived the naga king Muchilinda, and he, wishing to preserve him from the sun and rain, wrapped his body seven times round him, and spread out his hood over his head; and there he remained seven days in thought." So also the Nidana Katha, in "Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 109.

[9] This was Brahma himself, though "king" is omitted. What he requested of the Buddha was that he would begin the preaching of his Law. Nidana Katha, p. 111.

[10] See chap. xii, note 10.

[11] The other accounts mention only two; but in M. B., p. 182, and the Nidana Katha, p. 110, these two have 500 well-laden waggons with them.

[12] These must not be confounded with Mahakasyapa of chap. xvi, note 17. They were three brothers, Uruvilva, Gaya, and Nadi-Kasyapa, up to this time holders of "erroneous" views, having 500, 300, and 200 disciples respectively. They became distinguished followers of Sakyamuni; and are--each of them--to become Buddha by-and-by. See the

Nidana Katha, pp. 114, 115.

[13] This seems to be the meaning; but I do not wonder that some understand the sentence of the benevolence of the monkish population to the travellers.

CHAPTER XXXII

LEGEND OF KING ASOKA IN A FORMER BIRTH, AND HIS NARAKA.

When king Asoka, in a former birth,[1] was a little boy and played on the road, he met Kasyapa Buddha walking. (The stranger) begged food, and the boy pleasantly took a handful of earth and gave it to him. The Buddha took the earth, and returned it to the ground on which he was walking; but because of this (the boy) received the recompense of becoming a king of the iron wheel,[2] to rule over Jambudvipa. (Once) when he was making a judicial tour of inspection through Jambudvipa, he saw, between the iron circuit of the two hills, a naraka[3] for the punishment of wicked men. Having thereupon asked his ministers what sort of a thing it was, they replied, "It belongs to Yama,[4] king of demons, for punishing wicked people." The king thought within himself: --"(Even) the king of demons is able to make a naraka in which to deal with wicked men; why should not I, who am the lord of men, make a naraka in which to deal with wicked men?" He forthwith asked his ministers who could make for him a naraka and preside over the punishment of wicked people in it. They replied that it was only a man of extreme wickedness who could make it; and the king thereupon sent officers to seek everywhere for (such) a bad man; and they saw by the side of a pond a man tall and strong, with a black countenance, yellow hair, and green eyes, hooking up the fish with his feet, while he called to him birds and beasts, and, when they came, then shot and killed them, so that not one escaped. Having got this man, they took him to the king, who secretly charged him, "You must make a square enclosure with high walls. Plant in it all kinds of flowers and fruits; make good ponds in it for bathing; make it grand and imposing in every way, so that men shall look to it with thirsting desire; make

its gates strong and sure; and when any one enters, instantly seize him and punish him as a sinner, not allowing him to get out. Even if I should enter, punish me as a sinner in the same way, and do not let me go. I now appoint you master of that naraka."

Soon after this a bhikshu, pursuing his regular course of begging his food, entered the gate (of the place). When the lictors of the naraka saw him, they were about to subject him to their tortures; but he, frightened, begged them to allow him a moment in which to eat his midday meal. Immediately after, there came in another man, whom they thrust into a mortar and pounded till a red froth overflowed. As the bhikshu looked on, there came to him the thought of the impermanence, the painful suffering and insanity of this body, and how it is but as a bubble and as foam; and instantly he attained to Arhatship. Immediately after, the lictors seized him, and threw him into a caldron of boiling water. There was a look of joyful satisfaction, however, in the bhikshu's countenance. The fire was extinguished, and the water became cold. In the middle (of the caldron) there rose up a lotus flower, with the bhikshu seated on it. The lictors at once went and reported to the king that there was a marvellous occurrence in the naraka, and wished him to go and see it; but the king said, "I formerly made such an agreement that now I dare not go (to the place)." The lictors said, "This is not a small matter. Your majesty ought to go quickly. Let your former agreement be altered." The king thereupon followed them, and entered (the naraka), when the bhikshu preached the Law to him, and he believed, and was made free.[5] Forthwith he demolished the naraka, and repented of all the evil which he had formerly done. From this time he believed in and honoured the Three Precious Ones, and constantly went to a patra tree, repenting under it, with self-reproach, of his errors, and accepting the eight rules of abstinence.[6]

The queen asked where the king was constantly going to, and the ministers replied that he was constantly to be seen under (such and such) a patra tree. She watched for a time when the king was not there, and then sent men to cut the tree down. When the king came, and saw what had been done, he swooned away with sorrow, and fell to the ground. His ministers sprinkled water on his face, and after a

considerable time he revived. He then built all round (the stump) with bricks, and poured a hundred pitchers of cows' milk on the roots; and as he lay with his four limbs spread out on the ground, he took this oath, "If the tree do not live, I will never rise from this." When he had uttered this oath, the tree immediately began to grow from the roots, and it has continued to grow till now, when it is nearly 100 cubits in height.

NOTES

[1] Here is an instance of {.} used, as was pointed out in chap. ix, note 3, for a former age; and not merely a former time. Perhaps "a former birth" is the best translation. The Corean reading of Kasyapa Buddha is certainly preferable to the Chinese "Sakya Buddha."

[2] See chap. xvii, note 8.

[3] I prefer to retain the Sanskrit term here, instead of translating the Chinese text by "Earth's prison {.} {.}," or "a prison in the earth;" the name for which has been adopted generally by Christian missionaries in China for gehenna and hell.

[4] Eitel (p. 173) says:--"Yama was originally the Aryan god of the dead, living in a heaven above the world, the regent of the south; but Brahmanism transferred his abode to hell. Both views have been retained by Buddhism." The Yama of the text is the "regent of the narakas, residing south of Jambudvipa, outside the Chakravalas (the double circuit of mountains above), in a palace built of brass and iron. He has a sister who controls all the female culprits, as he exclusively deals with the male sex. Three times, however, in every twenty-four hours, a demon pours boiling copper into Yama's mouth, and squeezes it down his throat, causing him unspeakable pain." Such, however, is the wonderful "transrotation of births," that when Yama's sins have been expiated, he is to be reborn as Buddha, under the name of "The Universal King."

[5] Or, "was loosed;" from the bonds, I suppose, of his various illusions.

[6] I have not met with this particular numerical category.

CHAPTER XXXIII

MOUNT GURUPADA, WHERE KASYAPA BUDDHA'S ENTIRE SKELETON IS.

(The travellers), going on from this three le to the south, came to a mountain named Gurupada,[1] inside which Mahakasyapa even now is. He made a cleft, and went down into it, though the place where he entered would not (now) admit a man. Having gone down very far, there was a hole on one side, and there the complete body of Kasyapa (still) abides. Outside the hole (at which he entered) is the earth with which he had washed his hands.[2] If the people living thereabouts have a sore on their heads, they plaster on it some of the earth from this, and feel immediately easier.[3] On this mountain, now as of old, there are Arhats abiding. Devotees of our Law from the various countries in that quarter go year by year to the mountain, and present offerings to Kasyapa; and to those whose hearts are strong in faith there come Arhats at night, and talk with them, discussing and explaining their doubts, and disappearing suddenly afterwards.

On this hill hazels grow luxuriously; and there are many lions, tigers, and wolves, so that people should not travel incautiously.

NOTES

[1] "Fowl's-foot hill," "with three peaks, resembling the foot of a chicken. It lies seven miles south-east of Gaya, and was the residence of Mahakasyapa, who is said to be still living inside this mountain." So Eitel says, p. 58; but this chapter does not say that Kasyapa is in the mountain alive, but that his body entire is in a recess or hole in it. Hardy (M. B., p. 97) says that after Kasyapa Buddha's body was burnt, the bones still remained in their usual position, presenting the appearance of a perfect skeleton. It is of him that the chapter speaks, and not of the famous disciple of Sakyamuni, who also is

called Mahakasyapa. This will appear also on a comparison of Eitel's articles on "Mahakasyapa" and "Kasyapa Buddha."

[2] Was it a custom to wash the hands with "earth," as is often done with sand?

[3] This I conceive to be the meaning here.

CHAPTER XXXIV

ON THE WAY BACK TO PATNA. VARANASI, OR BENARES. SAKYAMUNI'S FIRST DOINGS AFTER BECOMING BUDDHA.

Fa-hien[1] returned (from here) towards Pataliputtra,[2] keeping along the course of the Ganges and descending in the direction of the west. After going ten yojanas he found a vihara, named "The Wilderness,"--a place where Buddha had dwelt, and where there are monks now.

Pursuing the same course, and going still to the west, he arrived, after twelve yojanas, at the city of Varanasi[3] in the kingdom of Kasi. Rather more than ten le to the north-east of the city, he found the vihara in the park of "The rishi's Deer-wild."[4] In this park there formerly resided a Pratyeka Buddha,[5] with whom the deer were regularly in the habit of stopping for the night. When the World-honoured one was about to attain to perfect Wisdom, the devas sang in the sky, "The son of king Suddhodana, having quitted his family and studied the Path (of Wisdom),[6] will now in seven days become Buddha." The Pratyeka Buddha heard their words, and immediately attained to nirvana; and hence this place was named "The Park of the rishi's Deer-wild."[7] After the World-honoured one had attained to perfect Wisdom, men build the vihara in it.

Buddha wished to convert Kaundinya[8] and his four companions; but they, (being aware of his intention), said to one another, "This Sramana Gotama[9] for six years continued in the practice of painful austerities, eating daily (only) a single hemp-seed, and one grain of

rice, without attaining to the Path (of Wisdom); how much less will he do so now that he has entered (again) among men, and is giving the reins to (the indulgence of) his body, his speech, and his thoughts! What has he to do with the Path (of Wisdom)? To-day, when he comes to us, let us be on our guard not to speak with him." At the places where the five men all rose up, and respectfully saluted (Buddha), when he came to them; where, sixty paces north from this, he sat with his face to the east, and first turned the wheel of the Law, converting Kaundinya and the four others; where, twenty paces further to the north, he delivered his prophecy concerning Maitreya;[10] and where, at a distance of fifty paces to the south, the dragon Elapattra[11] asked him, "When shall I get free from this naga body?"--at all these places topes were reared, and are still existing. In (the park) there are two monasteries, in both of which there are monks residing.

When you go north-west from the vihara of the Deer-wild park for thirteen yojanas, there is a kingdom named Kausambi.[12] Its vihara is named Ghochiravana[13]--a place where Buddha formerly resided. Now, as of old, there is a company of monks there, most of whom are students of the hinayana.

East from (this), when you have travelled eight yojanas, is the place where Buddha converted[14] the evil demon. There, and where he walked (in meditation) and sat at the place which was his regular abode, there have been topes erected. There is also a monastery, which may contain more than a hundred monks.

NOTES

[1] Fa-hien is here mentioned singly, as in the account of his visit to the cave on Gridhra-kuta. I think that Tao-ching may have remained at Patna after their first visit to it.

[2] See chap. xxvii, note 1.

[3] "The city surrounded by rivers;" the modern Benares, lat. 25d 23s N., lon. 83d 5s E.

[4] "The rishi," says Eitel, "is a man whose bodily frame has undergone a certain transformation by dint of meditation and ascetism, so that he is, for an indefinite period, exempt from decrepitude, age, and death. As this period is believed to extend far beyond the usual duration of human life, such persons are called, and popularly believed to be, immortals." Rishis are divided into various classes; and rishi-ism is spoken of as a seventh part of transrotation, and rishis are referred to as the seventh class of sentient beings. Taoism, as well as Buddhism, has its Seen jin.

[5] See chap. xiii, note 15.

[6] See chap. xxii, note 2.

[7] For another legend about this park, and the identification of "a fine wood" still existing, see note in Beal's first version, p. 135.

[8] A prince of Magadha and a maternal uncle of Sakyamuni, who gave him the name of Ajnata, meaning automat; and hence he often appears as Ajnata Kaundinya. He and his four friends had followed Sakyamuni into the Uruvilva desert, sympathising with him in the austerities he endured, and hoping that they would issue in his Buddhaship. They were not aware that that issue had come; which may show us that all the accounts in the thirty-first chapter are merely descriptions, by means of external imagery, of what had taken place internally. The kingdom of nirvana had come without observation. These friends knew it not; and they were offended by what they considered Sakyamuni's failure, and the course he was now pursuing. See the account of their conversion in M. B., p. 186.

[9] This is the only instance in Fa-hien's text where the Bodhisattva or Buddha is called by the surname "Gotama." For the most part our traveller uses Buddha as a proper name, though it properly means "The Enlightened." He uses also the combinations "Sakya Buddha,"="The Buddha of the Sakya tribe," and "Sakyamuni,"="The Sakya sage." This last is the most common designation of the Buddha in China, and to my mind best combines the characteristics of a descriptive and a proper name. Among other Buddhistic peoples "Gotama" and "Gotama Buddha" are

the more frequent designations. It is not easy to account for the rise of the surname Gotama in the Sakya family, as Oldenberg acknowledges. He says that "the Sakyas, in accordance with the custom of Indian noble families, had borrowed it from one of the ancient Vedic bard families." Dr. Davids ("Buddhism," p. 27) says: "The family name was certainly Gautama," adding in a note, "It is a curious fact that Gautama is still the family name of the Rajput chiefs of Nagara, the village which has been identified with Kapilavastu." Dr. Eitel says that "Gautama was the sacerdotal name of the Sakya family, which counted the ancient rishi Gautama among its ancestors." When we proceed, however, to endeavour to trace the connexion of that Brahmanical rishi with the Sakya house, by means of 1323, 1468, 1469, and other historical works in Nanjio's Catalogue, we soon find that Indian histories have no surer foundation than the shifting sand;--see E. H., on the name Sakya, pp. 108, 109. We must be content for the present simply to accept Gotama as one of the surnames of the Buddha with whom we have to do.

[10] See chap. vi, note 5. It is there said that the prediction of Maitreya's succession to the Buddhaship was made to him in the Tushita heaven. Was there a repetition of it here in the Deer-park, or was a prediction now given concerning something else?

[11] Nothing seems to be known of this naga but what we read here.

[12] Identified by some with Kusia, near Kurrah (lat. 25d 41s N., lon. 81d 27s E.); by others with Kosam on the Jumna, thirty miles above Allahabad. See E. H., p. 55.

[13] Ghochira was the name of a Vaisya elder, or head, who presented a garden and vihara to Buddha. Hardy (M. B., p. 356) quotes a statement from a Singhalese authority that Sakyamuni resided here during the ninth year of his Buddhaship.

[14] Dr. Davids thinks this may refer to the striking and beautiful story of the conversion of the Yakkha Alavaka, as related in the Uragavagga, Alavakasutta, pp. 29-31 (Sacred Books of the East, vol. x, part ii).

CHAPTER XXXV

DAKSHINA, AND THE PIGEON MONASTERY.

South from this 200 yojanas, there is a country named Dakshina,[1] where there is a monastery (dedicated to) the bygone Kasyapa Buddha, and which has been hewn out from a large hill of rock. It consists in all of five storeys;--the lowest, having the form of an elephant, with 500 apartments in the rock; the second, having the form of a lion, with 400 apartments; the third, having the form of a horse, with 300 apartments; the fourth, having the form of an ox, with 200 apartments; and the fifth, having the form of a pigeon, with 100 apartments. At the very top there is a spring, the water of which, always in front of the apartments in the rock, goes round among the rooms, now circling, now curving, till in this way it arrives at the lowest storey, having followed the shape of the structure, and flows out there at the door. Everywhere in the apartments of the monks, the rock has been pierced so as to form windows for the admission of light, so that they are all bright, without any being left in darkness. At the four corners of the (tiers of) apartments, the rock has been hewn so as to form steps for ascending to the top (of each). The men of the present day, being of small size, and going up step by step, manage to get to the top; but in a former age, they did so at one step.[2] Because of this, the monastery is called Paravata, that being the Indian name for a pigeon. There are always Arhats residing in it.

The country about is (a tract of) uncultivated hillocks,[3] without inhabitants. At a very long distance from the hill there are villages, where the people all have bad and erroneous views, and do not know the Sramanas of the Law of Buddha, Brahmanas, or (devotees of) any of the other and different schools. The people of that country are constantly seeing men on the wing, who come and enter this monastery. On one occasion, when devotees of various countries came to perform their worship at it, the people of those villages said to them, "Why do you not fly? The devotees whom we have seen hereabouts all fly;" and the

strangers answered, on the spur of the moment, "Our wings are not yet fully formed."

The kingdom of Dakshina is out of the way, and perilous to traverse. There are difficulties in connexion with the roads; but those who know how to manage such difficulties and wish to proceed should bring with them money and various articles, and give them to the king. He will then send men to escort them. These will (at different stages) pass them over to others, who will show them the shortest routes. Fa-hien, however, was after all unable to go there; but having received the (above) accounts from men of the country, he has narrated them.

NOTES

[1] Said to be the ancient name of the Deccan. As to the various marvels in the chapter, it must be borne in mind that our author, as he tells us at the end, only gives them from hearsay. See "Buddhist Records of the Western World," vol. ii, pp. 214, 215, where the description, however, is very different.

[2] Compare the account of Buddha's great stride of fifteen yojanas in Ceylon, as related in chapter xxxviii.

[3] See the same phrase in the Books of the Later Han dynasty, the twenty-fourth Book of Biographies, p. 9b.

CHAPTER XXXVI

IN PATNA. FA-HIEN'S LABOURS IN TRANSCRIPTION OF MANUSCRIPTS, AND INDIAN STUDIES FOR THREE YEARS.

From Varanasi (the travellers) went back east to Pataliputtra. Fa-hien's original object had been to search for (copies of) the Vinaya. In the various kingdoms of North India, however, he had found one master transmitting orally (the rules) to another, but no written copies which he could transcribe. He had therefore travelled far and

come on to Central India. Here, in the mahayana monastery,[1] he found a copy of the Vinaya, containing the Mahasanghika[2] rules,--those which were observed in the first Great Council, while Buddha was still in the world. The original copy was handed down in the Jetavana vihara. As to the other eighteen schools,[3] each one has the views and decisions of its own masters. Those agree (with this) in the general meaning, but they have small and trivial differences, as when one opens and another shuts.[4] This copy (of the rules), however, is the most complete, with the fullest explanations.[5]

He further got a transcript of the rules in six or seven thousand gathas,[6] being the sarvastivadah[7] rules,--those which are observed by the communities of monks in the land of Ts'in; which also have all been handed down orally from master to master without being committed to writing. In the community here, moreover, we got the Samyuktabhi-dharma-hridaya-(sastra),[8] containing about six or seven thousand gathas; he also got a Sutra of 2500 gathas; one chapter of the Parinir-vana-vaipulya Sutra,[9] of about 5000 gathas; and the Mahasan-ghikah Abhidharma.

In consequence (of this success in his quest) Fa-hien stayed here for three years, learning Sanskrit books and the Sanskrit speech, and writing out the Vinaya rules. When Tao-ching arrived in the Central Kingdom, and saw the rules observed by the Sramanas, and the dignified demeanour in their societies which he remarked under all occurring circumstances, he sadly called to mind in what a mutilated and imperfect condition the rules were among the monkish communities in the land of Ts'in, and made the following aspiration:--"From this time forth till I come to the state of Buddha, let me not be born in a frontier land."[10] He remained accordingly (in India), and did not return (to the land of Han). Fa-hien, however, whose original purpose had been to secure the introduction of the complete Vinaya rules into the land of Han, returned there alone.

NOTES

[1] Mentioned before in chapter xxvii.

[2] Mahasanghikah simply means "the Great Assembly," that is, of monks. When was this first assembly in the time of Sakyamuni held? It does not appear that the rules observed at it were written down at the time. The document found by Fa-hien would be a record of those rules; or rather a copy of that record. We must suppose that the original record had disappeared from the Jetavana vihara, or Fa-hien would probably have spoken of it when he was there, and copied it, if he had been allowed to do so.

[3] The eighteen pu {.}. Four times in this chapter the character called pu occurs, and in the first and two last instances it can only have the meaning, often belonging to it, of "copy." The second instance, however, is different. How should there be eighteen copies, all different from the original, and from one another, in minor matters? We are compelled to translate--"the eighteen schools," an expression well known in all Buddhist writings. See Rhys Davids' Manual, p. 218, and the authorities there quoted.

[4] This is equivalent to the "binding" and "loosing," "opening" and "shutting," which found their way into the New Testament, and the Christian Church, from the schools of the Jewish Rabbins.

[5] It was afterwards translated by Fa-hien into Chinese. See Nanjio's Catalogue of the Chinese Tripitaka, columns 400 and 401, and Nos. 1119 and 1150, columns 247 and 253.

[6] A gatha is a stanza, generally consisting, it has seemed to me, of a few, commonly of two, lines somewhat metrically arranged; but I do not know that its length is strictly defined.

[7] "A branch," says Eitel, "of the great vaibhashika school, asserting the reality of all visible phenomena, and claiming the authority of Rahula."

[8] See Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 1287. He does not mention it in his account of Fa-hien, who, he says, translated the Samyukta-pitaka Sutra.

[9] Probably Nanjio's Catalogue, No. 120; at any rate, connected with it.

[10] This then would be the consummation of the Sramana's being,--to get to be Buddha, the Buddha of his time in his Kalpa; and Tao-ching thought that he could attain to this consummation by a succession of births; and was likely to attain to it sooner by living only in India. If all this was not in his mind, he yet felt that each of his successive lives would be happier, if lived in India.

CHAPTER XXXVII

TO CHAMPA AND TAMALIPTI. STAY AND LABOURS THERE FOR THREE YEARS. TAKES SHIP TO SINGHALA, OR CEYLON.

Following the course of the Ganges, and descending eastwards for eighteen yojanas, he found on the southern bank the great kingdom of Champa,[1] with topes reared at the places where Buddha walked in meditation by his vihara, and where he and the three Buddhas, his predecessors, sat. There were monks residing at them all. Continuing his journey east for nearly fifty yojanas, he came to the country of Tamalipti,[2] (the capital of which is) a seaport. In the country there are twenty-two monasteries, at all of which there are monks residing. The Law of Buddha is also flourishing in it. Here Fa-hien stayed two years, writing out his Sutras,[3] and drawing pictures of images.

After this he embarked in a large merchant-vessel, and went floating over the sea to the south-west. It was the beginning of winter, and the wind was favourable; and, after fourteen days, sailing day and night, they came to the country of Singhala.[4] The people said that it was distant (from Tamalipti) about 700 yojanas.

The kingdom is on a large island, extending from east to west fifty yojanas, and from north to south thirty. Left and right from it there are as many as 100 small islands, distant from one another ten,

twenty, or even 200 le; but all subject to the large island. Most of them produce pearls and precious stones of various kinds; there is one which produces the pure and brilliant pearl,[5]--an island which would form a square of about ten le. The king employs men to watch and protect it, and requires three out of every ten such pearls, which the collectors find.

NOTES

[1] Probably the modern Champanagur, three miles west of Baglipoor, lat. 25d 14s N., lon. 56d 55s E.

[2] Then the principal emporium for the trade with Ceylon and China; the modern Tam-look, lat. 22d 17s N., lon. 88d 2s E.; near the mouth of the Hoogly.

[3] Perhaps Ching {.} is used here for any portions of the Tripitaka which he had obtained.

[4] "The Kingdom of the Lion," Ceylon. Singhala was the name of a merchant adventurer from India, to whom the founding of the kingdom was ascribed. His father was named Singha, "the Lion," which became the name of the country;--Singhala, or Singha-Kingdom, "the Country of the Lion."

[5] Called the mani pearl or bead. Mani is explained as meaning "free from stain," "bright and growing purer." It is a symbol of Buddha and of his Law. The most valuable rosaries are made of manis.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

AT CEYLON. RISE OF THE KINGDOM. FEATS OF BUDDHA. TOPES AND MONASTERIES. STATUE OF BUDDHA IN JADE. BO TREE. FESTIVAL OF BUDDHA'S TOOTH.

The country originally had no human inhabitants,[1] but was occupied

only by spirits and nagas, with which merchants of various countries carried on a trade. When the trafficking was taking place, the spirits did not show themselves. They simply set forth their precious commodities, with labels of the price attached to them; while the merchants made their purchases according to the price; and took the things away.

Through the coming and going of the merchants (in this way), when they went away, the people of (their) various countries heard how pleasant the land was, and flocked to it in numbers till it became a great nation. The (climate) is temperate and attractive, without any difference of summer and winter. The vegetation is always luxuriant. Cultivation proceeds whenever men think fit: there are no fixed seasons for it.

When Buddha came to this country,[2] wishing to transform the wicked nagas, by his supernatural power he planted one foot at the north of the royal city, and the other on the top of a mountain,[3] the two being fifteen yojanas apart. Over the footprint at the north of the city the king built a large tope, 400 cubits high, grandly adorned with gold and silver, and finished with a combination of all the precious substances. By the side of the top he further built a monastery, called the Abhayagiri,[4] where there are (now) five thousand monks. There is in it a hall of Buddha, adorned with carved and inlaid works of gold and silver, and rich in the seven precious substances, in which there is an image (of Buddha) in green jade, more than twenty cubits in height, glittering all over with those substances, and having an appearance of solemn dignity which words cannot express. In the palm of the right hand there is a priceless pearl. Several years had now elapsed since Fa-hien left the land of Han; the men with whom he had been in intercourse had all been of regions strange to him; his eyes had not rested on an old and familiar hill or river, plant or tree; his fellow-travellers, moreover, had been separated from him, some by death, and others flowing off in different directions; no face or shadow was now with him but his own, and a constant sadness was in his heart. Suddenly (one day), when by the side of this image of jade, he saw a merchant presenting as his offering a fan of white silk;[5] and the tears of sorrow involuntarily

filled his eyes and fell down.

A former king of the country had sent to Central India and got a slip of the patra tree,[6] which he planted by the side of the hall of Buddha, where a tree grew up to the height of about 200 cubits. As it bent on one side towards the south-east, the king, fearing it would fall, propped it with a post eight or nine spans round. The tree began to grow at the very heart of the prop, where it met (the trunk); (a shoot) pierced through the post, and went down to the ground, where it entered and formed roots, that rose (to the surface) and were about four spans round. Although the post was split in the middle, the outer portions kept hold (of the shoot), and people did not remove them. Beneath the tree there has been built a vihara, in which there is an image (of Buddha) seated, which the monks and commonalty reverence and look up to without ever becoming wearied. In the city there has been reared also the vihara of Buddha's tooth, on which, as well as on the other, the seven precious substances have been employed.

The king practises the Brahmanical purifications, and the sincerity of the faith and reverence of the population inside the city are also great. Since the establishment of government in the kingdom there has been no famine or scarcity, no revolution or disorder. In the treasuries of the monkish communities there are many precious stones, and the priceless manis. One of the kings (once) entered one of those treasuries, and when he looked all round and saw the priceless pearls, his covetous greed was excited, and he wished to take them to himself by force. In three days, however, he came to himself, and immediately went and bowed his head to the ground in the midst of the monks, to show his repentance of the evil thought. As a sequel to this, he informed the monks (of what had been in his mind), and desired them to make a regulation that from that day forth the king should not be allowed to enter the treasury and see (what it contained), and that no bhikshu should enter it till after he had been in orders for a period of full forty years.[7]

In the city there are many Vaisya elders and Sabaean[8] merchants, whose houses are stately and beautiful. The lanes and passages are kept in good order. At the heads of the four principal streets there

have been built preaching halls, where, on the eighth, fourteenth, and fifteenth days of the month, they spread carpets, and set forth a pulpit, while the monks and commonalty from all quarters come together to hear the Law. The people say that in the kingdom there may be altogether sixty thousand monks, who get their food from their common stores. The king, besides, prepares elsewhere in the city a common supply of food for five or six thousand more. When any want, they take their great bowls, and go (to the place of distribution), and take as much as the vessels will hold, all returning with them full.

The tooth of Buddha is always brought forth in the middle of the third month. Ten days beforehand the king grandly caparisons a large elephant, on which he mounts a man who can speak distinctly, and is dressed in royal robes, to beat a large drum, and make the following proclamation:--"The Bodhisattva, during three Asankhyeya-kalpas,[9] manifested his activity, and did not spare his own life. He gave up kingdom, city, wife, and son; he plucked out his eyes and gave them to another;[10] he cut off a piece of his own flesh to ransom the life of a dove;[10] he cut off his head and gave it as an alms;[11] he gave his body to feed a starving tigress;[11] he grudged not his marrow and his brains. In many such ways as these did he undergo pain for the sake of all living. And so it was, that, having become Buddha, he continued in the world for forty-five years, preaching his Law, teaching and transforming, so that those who had no rest found rest, and the unconverted were converted. When his connexion with the living was completed,[12] he attained to pari-nirvana (and died). Since that event, for 1497 years, the light of the world has gone out,[13] and all living beings have had long-continued sadness. Behold! ten days after this, Buddha's tooth will be brought forth, and taken to the Abhayagiri-vihara. Let all and each, whether monks or laics, who wish to amass merit for themselves, make the roads smooth and in good condition, grandly adorn the lanes and by-ways, and provide abundant store of flowers and incense to be used as offerings to it."

When this proclamation is over, the king exhibits, so as to line both sides of the road, the five hundred different bodily forms in which the Bodhisattva has in the course of his history appeared:--here as Sudana,[14] there as Sama;[15] now as the king of elephants;[16] and

then as a stag or a horse.[16] All these figures are brightly coloured and grandly executed, looking as if they were alive. After this the tooth of Buddha is brought forth, and is carried along in the middle of the road. Everywhere on the way offerings are presented to it, and thus it arrives at the hall of Buddha in the Abhayagiri-vihara. There monks and laics are collected in crowds. They burn incense, light lamps, and perform all the prescribed services, day and night without ceasing, till ninety days have been completed, when (the tooth) is returned to the vihara within the city. On fast-days the door of that vihara is opened, and the forms of ceremonial reverence are observed according to the rules.

Forty le to the east of the Abhayagiri-vihara there is a hill, with a vihara on it, called the Chaitya,[17] where there may be 2000 monks. Among them there is a Sramana of great virtue, named Dharma-gupta,[18] honoured and looked up to by all the kingdom. He has lived for more than forty years in an apartment of stone, constantly showing such gentleness of heart, that he has brought snakes and rats to stop together in the same room, without doing one another any harm.

NOTES

[1] It is desirable to translate {.} {.}, for which "inhabitants" or "people" is elsewhere sufficient, here by "human inhabitants." According to other accounts Singhala was originally occupied by Rakshasas or Rakshas, "demons who devour men," and "beings to be feared," monstrous cannibals or anthropophagi, the terror of the shipwrecked mariner. Our author's "spirits" {.} {.} were of a gentler type. His dragons or nagas have come before us again and again.

[2] That Sakyamuni ever visited Ceylon is to me more than doubtful. Hardy, in M. B., pp. 207-213, has brought together the legends of three visits,--in the first, fifth, and eighth years of his Buddhaship. It is plain, however, from Fa-hien's narrative, that in the beginning of our fifth century, Buddhism prevailed throughout the island. Davids in the last chapter of his "Buddhism" ascribes its introduction to one of Asoka's missions, after the Council of Patna, under his son Mahinda, when Tissa, "the delight of the gods," was king

(B.C. 250-230).

[3] This would be what is known as "Adam's peak," having, according to Hardy (pp. 211, 212, notes), the three names of Selesumano, Samastakuta, and Samanila. "There is an indentation on the top of it," a superficial hollow, 5 feet 3 3/4 inches long, and about 2 1/2 feet wide. The Hindus regard it as the footprint of Siva; the Mohameddans, as that of Adam; and the Buddhists, as in the text,--as having been made by Buddha.

[4] Meaning "The Fearless Hill." There is still the Abhayagiri tope, the highest in Ceylon, according to Davids, 250 feet in height, and built about B.C. 90, by Watta Gamini, in whose reign, about 160 years after the Council of Patna, and 330 years after the death of Sakyamuni, the Tripitaka was first reduced to writing in Ceylon;--"Buddhism," p. 234.

[5] We naturally suppose that the merchant-offerer was a Chinese, as indeed the Chinese texts say, and the fan such as Fa-hien had seen and used in his native land.

[6] This should be the pippala, or bodhidruma, generally spoken of, in connexion with Buddha, as the Bo tree, under which he attained to the Buddhaship. It is strange our author should have confounded them as he seems to do. In what we are told of the tree here, we have, no doubt, his account of the planting, growth, and preservation of the famous Bo tree, which still exists in Ceylon. It has been stated in a previous note that Asoka's son, Mahinda, went as the apostle of Buddhism to Ceylon. By-and-by he sent for his sister Sanghamitta, who had entered the order at the same time as himself, and whose help was needed, some of the king's female relations having signified their wish to become nuns. On leaving India, she took with her a branch of the sacred Bo tree at Buddha Gaya, under which Sakyamuni had become Buddha. Of how the tree has grown and still lives we have an account in Davids' "Buddhism." He quotes the words of Sir Emerson Tennent, that it is "the oldest historical tree in the world;" but this must be denied if it be true, as Eitel says, that the tree at Buddha Gaya, from which the slip that grew to be this tree was taken more than 2000 years ago,

is itself still living in its place. We must conclude that Fa-hien, when in Ceylon, heard neither of Mahinda nor Sanghamitta.

[7] Compare what is said in chap. xvi, about the inquiries made at monasteries as to the standing of visitors in the monkhood, and duration of their ministry.

[8] The phonetic values of the two Chinese characters here are in Sanskrit sa; and va, bo or bha. "Sabaean" is Mr. Beal's reading of them, probably correct. I suppose the merchants were Arabs, forerunners of the so-called Moormen, who still form so important a part of the mercantile community in Ceylon.

[9] A Kalpa, we have seen, denotes a great period of time; a period during which a physical universe is formed and destroyed. Asankhyeya denotes the highest sum for which a conventional term exists;--according to Chinese calculations equal to one followed by seventeen ciphers; according to Thibetan and Singhalese, equal to one followed by ninety-seven ciphers. Every Maha-kalpa consists of four Asankhyeya-kalpas. Eitel, p. 15.

[10] See chapter ix.

[11] See chapter xi.

[12] He had been born in the Sakya house, to do for the world what the character of all his past births required, and he had done it.

[13] They could no more see him, the World-honoured one. Compare the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xi, Buddhist Suttas, pp. 89, 121, and note on p. 89.

[14] Sudana or Sudatta was the name of the Bodhisattva in the birth which preceded his appearance as Sakyamuni or Gotama, when he became the Supreme Buddha. This period is known as the Vessantara Jataka, of which Hardy, M. B., pp. 116-124, gives a long account; see also "Buddhist Birth Stories," the Nidana Katha, p. 158. In it, as Sudana, he fulfilled "the Perfections," his distinguishing attribute being

entire self-renunciation and alms-giving, so that in the Nidana Katha is made to say ("Buddhist Birth Stories," p. 159):--

"This earth, unconscious though she be, and ignorant of joy or grief,
Even she by my free-giving's mighty power was shaken seven times."

Then, when he passed away, he appeared in the Tushita heaven, to enter in due time the womb of Maha-maya, and be born as Sakyamuni.

[15] I take the name Sama from Beal's revised version. He says in a note that the Sama Jataka, as well as the Vessantara, is represented in the Sanchi sculptures. But what the Sama Jataka was I do not yet know. But adopting this name, the two Chinese characters in the text should be translated "the change into Sama." Remusat gives for them, "la transformation en eclair;" Beal, in his first version, "his appearance as a bright flash of light;" Giles, "as a flash of lightning." Julien's Methode does not give the phonetic value in Sanskrit of {.}.

[16] In an analysis of the number of times and the different forms in which Sakyamuni had appeared in his Jataka births, given by Hardy (M. B., p. 100), it is said that he had appeared six times as an elephant; ten times as a deer; and four times as a horse.

[17] Chaitya is a general term designating all places and objects of religious worship which have a reference to ancient Buddhas, and including therefore Stupas and temples as well as sacred relics, pictures, statues, &c. It is defined as "a fane," "a place for worship and presenting offerings." Eitel, p. 141. The hill referred to is the sacred hill of Mihintale, about eight miles due east of the Bo tree;--Davids' Buddhism, pp. 230, 231.

[18] Eitel says (p. 31): "A famous ascetic, the founder of a school, which flourished in Ceylon, A.D. 400." But Fa-hien gives no intimation of Dharma-gupta's founding a school.

CHAPTER XXXIX

CREMATION OF AN ARHAT. SERMON OF A DEVOTEE.

South of the city seven le there is a vihara, called the Maha-vihara, where 3000 monks reside. There had been among them a Sramana, of such lofty virtue, and so holy and pure in his observance of the disciplinary rules, that the people all surmised that he was an Arhat. When he drew near his end, the king came to examine into the point; and having assembled the monks according to rule, asked whether the bhikshu had attained to the full degree of Wisdom.[1] They answered in the affirmative, saying that he was an Arhat. The king accordingly, when he died, buried him after the fashion of an Arhat, as the regular rules prescribed. Four of five le east from the vihara there was reared a great pile of firewood, which might be more than thirty cubits square, and the same in height. Near the top were laid sandal, aloe, and other kinds of fragrant wood.

On the four sides (of the pile) they made steps by which to ascend it. With clean white hair-cloth, almost like silk, they wrapped (the body) round and round.[2] They made a large carriage-frame, in form like our funeral car, but without the dragons and fishes.[3]

At the time of the cremation, the king and the people, in multitudes from all quarters, collected together, and presented offerings of flowers and incense. While they were following the car to the burial-ground,[4] the king himself presented flowers and incense. When this was finished, the car was lifted on the pile, all over which oil of sweet basil was poured, and then a light was applied. While the fire was blazing, every one, with a reverent heart, pulled off his upper garment, and threw it, with his feather-fan and umbrella, from a distance into the midst of the flames, to assist the burning. When the cremation was over, they collected and preserved the bones, and proceeded to erect a tope. Fa-hien had not arrived in time (to see the distinguished Shaman) alive, and only saw his burial.

At that time the king,[5] who was a sincere believer in the Law of Buddha and wished to build a new vihara for the monks, first convoked

a great assembly. After giving the monks a meal of rice, and presenting his offerings (on the occasion), he selected a pair of first-rate oxen, the horns of which were grandly decorated with gold, silver, and the precious substances. A golden plough had been provided, and the king himself turned up a furrow on the four sides of the ground within which the building was supposed to be. He then endowed the community of the monks with the population, fields, and houses, writing the grant on plates of metal, (to the effect) that from that time onwards, from generation to generation, no one should venture to annul or alter it.

In this country Fa-hien heard an Indian devotee, who was reciting a Sutra from the pulpit, say:--"Buddha's alms-bowl was at first in Vaisali, and now it is in Gandhara.[6] After so many hundred years' (he gave, when Fa-hien heard him, the exact number of years, but he has forgotten it), "it will go to Western Tukhara;[7] after so many hundred years, to Khoten; after so many hundred years, to Kharachar;[8] after so many hundred years, to the land of Han; after so many hundred years, it will come to Sinhala; and after so many hundred years, it will return to Central India. After that, it will ascend to the Tushita heaven; and when the Bodhisattva Maitreya sees it, he will say with a sigh, 'The alms-bowl of Sakyamuni Buddha is come;' and with all the devas he will present to it flowers and incense for seven days. When these have expired, it will return to Jambudvipa, where it will be received by the king of the sea nagas, and taken into his naga palace. When Maitreya shall be about to attain to perfect Wisdom (and become Buddha), it will again separate into four bowls,[9] which will return to the top of mount Anna,[9] whence they came. After Maitreya has become Buddha, the four deva kings will again think of the Buddha (with their bowls as they did in the case of the previous Buddha). The thousand Buddhas of this Bhadra-kalpa, indeed, will all use the same alms-bowl; and when the bowl has disappeared, the Law of Buddha will go on gradually to be extinguished. After that extinction has taken place, the life of man will be shortened, till it is only a period of five years. During this period of a five years' life, rice, butter, and oil will all vanish away, and men will become exceedingly wicked. The grass and trees which they lay hold of will change into swords and clubs, with which

they will hurt, cut, and kill one another. Those among them on whom there is blessing will withdraw from society among the hills; and when the wicked have exterminated one another, they will again come forth, and say among themselves, 'The men of former times enjoyed a very great longevity; but through becoming exceedingly wicked, and doing all lawless things, the length of our life has been shortened and reduced even to five years. Let us now unite together in the practice of what is good, cherishing a gentle and sympathising heart, and carefully cultivating good faith and righteousness. When each one in this way practises that faith and righteousness, life will go on to double its length till it reaches 80,000 years. When Maitreya appears in the world, and begins to turn the wheel of his Law, he will in the first place save those among the disciples of the Law left by the Sakya who have quitted their families, and those who have accepted the three Refuges, undertaken the five Prohibitions and the eight Abstinences, and given offerings to the three Precious Ones; secondly and thirdly, he will save those between whom and conversion there is a connexion transmitted from the past.'"[10]

(Such was the discourse), and Fa-hien wished to write it down as a portion of doctrine; but the man said, "This is taken from no Sutra, it is only the utterance of my own mind."

NOTES

[1] Possibly, "and asked the bhikshu," &c. I prefer the other way of construing, however.

[2] It seems strange that this should have been understood as a wrapping of the immense pyre with the cloth. There is nothing in the text to necessitate such a version, but the contrary. Compare "Buddhist Suttas," pp. 92, 93.

[3] See the description of a funeral car and its decorations in the Sacred Books of the East, vol. xxviii, the Li Ki, Book XIX. Fa-hien's {.} {.}, "in this (country)," which I have expressed by "our," shows that whatever notes of this cremation he had taken at the time, the account in the text was composed after his return to China, and when

he had the usages there in his mind and perhaps before his eyes. This disposes of all difficulty occasioned by the "dragons" and "fishes." The {.} at the end is merely the concluding particle.

[4] The pyre served the purpose of a burial-ground or grave, and hence our author writes of it as such.

[5] This king must have been Maha-nana (A.D. 410-432). In the time of his predecessor, Upatissa (A.D. 368-410), the pitakas were first translated into Singhalese. Under Maha-nana, Buddhaghosha wrote his commentaries. Both were great builders of viharas. See the Mahavansa, pp. 247, foll.

[6] See chapter xii. Fa-hien had seen it at Purushapura, which Eitel says was "the ancient capital of Gandhara."

[7] Western Tukhara ({.} {.}) is the same probably as the Tukhara ({.}) of chapter xii, a king of which is there described as trying to carry off the bowl from Purushapura.

[8] North of the Bosteng lake at the foot of the Thien-shan range (E. H., p. 56).

[9] See chap. xii, note 9. Instead of "Anna" the Chinese recensions have Vina; but Vina or Vinataka, and Ana for Sudarsana are names of one or other of the concentric circles of rocks surrounding mount Meru, the fabled home of the deva guardians of the bowl.

[10] That is, those whose Karma in the past should be rewarded by such conversion in the present.

CHAPTER XL

AFTER TWO YEARS TAKES SHIP FOR CHINA. DISASTROUS PASSAGE TO JAVA; AND THENCE TO CHINA; ARRIVES AT SHAN-TUNG; AND GOES TO NANKING. CONCLUSION OR L'ENVOI BY ANOTHER WRITER.

Fa-hien abode in this country two years; and, in addition (to his acquisitions in Patna), succeeded in getting a copy of the Vinaya-pitaka of the Mahisasakah (school);[1] the Dirghagama and Samyuktagama[2] (Sutras); and also the Samyukta-sanchaya-pitaka;[3]--all being works unknown in the land of Han. Having obtained these Sanskrit works, he took passage in a large merchantman, on board of which there were more than 200 men, and to which was attached by a rope a smaller vessel, as a provision against damage or injury to the large one from the perils of the navigation. With a favourable wind, they proceeded eastwards for three days, and then they encountered a great wind. The vessel sprang a leak and the water came in. The merchants wished to go to the small vessel; but the men on board it, fearing that too many would come, cut the connecting rope. The merchants were greatly alarmed, feeling their risk of instant death. Afraid that the vessel would fill, they took their bulky goods and threw them into the water. Fa-hien also took his pitcher[4] and washing-basin, with some other articles, and cast them into the sea; but fearing that the merchants would cast overboard his books and images, he could only think with all his heart of Kwan-she-yin,[5] and commit his life to (the protection of) the church of the land of Han,[6] (saying in effect), "I have travelled far in search of our Law. Let me, by your dread and supernatural (power), return from my wanderings, and reach my resting-place!"

In this way the tempest[7] continued day and night, till on the thirteenth day the ship was carried to the side of an island, where, on the ebbing of the tide, the place of the leak was discovered, and it was stopped, on which the voyage was resumed. On the sea (hereabouts) there are many pirates, to meet with whom is speedy death. The great ocean spreads out, a boundless expanse. There is no knowing east or west; only by observing the sun, moon, and stars was it possible to go forward. If the weather were dark and rainy, (the ship) went as she was carried by the wind, without any definite course. In the darkness of the night, only the great waves were to be seen, breaking on one another, and emitting a brightness like that of fire, with huge turtles and other monsters of the deep (all about). The merchants were full of terror, not knowing where they were going.

The sea was deep and bottomless, and there was no place where they could drop anchor and stop. But when the sky became clear, they could tell east and west, and (the ship) again went forward in the right direction. If she had come on any hidden rock, there would have been no way of escape.

After proceeding in this way for rather more than ninety days, they arrived at a country called Java-dvipa, where various forms of error and Brahmanism are flourishing, while Buddhism in it is not worth speaking of. After staying there for five months, (Fa-hien) again embarked in another large merchantman, which also had on board more than 200 men. They carried provisions for fifty days, and commenced the voyage on the sixteenth day of the fourth month.

Fa-hien kept his retreat on board the ship. They took a course to the north-east, intending to fetch Kwang-chow. After more than a month, when the night-drum had sounded the second watch, they encountered a black wind and tempestuous rain, which threw the merchants and passengers into consternation. Fa-hien again with all his heart directed his thoughts to Kwan-she-yin and the monkish communities of the land of Han; and, through their dread and mysterious protection, was preserved to day-break. After day-break, the Brahmans deliberated together and said, "It is having this Sramana on board which has occasioned our misfortune and brought us this great and bitter suffering. Let us land the bhikshu and place him on some island-shore. We must not for the sake of one man allow ourselves to be exposed to such imminent peril." A patron of Fa-hien, however, said to them, "If you land the bhikshu, you must at the same time land me; and if you do not, then you must kill me. If you land this Sramana, when I get to the land of Han, I will go to the king, and inform against you. The king also reveres and believes the Law of Buddha, and honours the bhikshus." The merchants hereupon were perplexed, and did not dare immediately to land (Fa-hien).

At this time the sky continued very dark and gloomy, and the sailing-masters looked at one another and made mistakes. More than seventy days passed (from their leaving Java), and the provisions and water were nearly exhausted. They used the salt-water of the sea for

cooking, and carefully divided the (fresh) water, each man getting two pints. Soon the whole was nearly gone, and the merchants took counsel and said, "At the ordinary rate of sailing we ought to have reached Kwang-chow, and now the time is passed by many days;--must we not have held a wrong course?" Immediately they directed the ship to the north-west, looking out for land; and after sailing day and night for twelve days, they reached the shore on the south of mount Lao,[8] on the borders of the prefecture of Ch'ang-kwang,[8] and immediately got good water and vegetables. They had passed through many perils and hardships, and had been in a state of anxious apprehension for many days together; and now suddenly arriving at this shore, and seeing those (well-known) vegetables, the lei and kwoh,[9] they knew indeed that it was the land of Han. Not seeing, however, any inhabitants nor any traces of them, they did not know whereabouts they were. Some said that they had not yet got to Kwang-chow, and others that they had passed it. Unable to come to a definite conclusion, (some of them) got into a small boat and entered a creek, to look for some one of whom they might ask what the place was. They found two hunters, whom they brought back with them, and then called on Fa-hien to act as interpreter and question them. Fa-hien first spoke assuringly to them, and then slowly and distinctly asked them, "Who are you?" They replied, "We are disciples of Buddha?" He then asked, "What are you looking for among these hills?" They began to lie,[10] and said, "To-morrow is the fifteenth day of the seventh month. We wanted to get some peaches to present[11] to Buddha." He asked further, "What country is this?" They replied, "This is the border of the prefecture of Ch'ang-kwang, a part of Ts'ing-chow under the (ruling) House of Tsin." When they heard this, the merchants were glad, immediately asked for (a portion of) their money and goods, and sent men to Ch'ang-kwang city.

The prefect Le E was a reverent believer in the Law of Buddha. When he heard that a Sramana had arrived in a ship across the sea, bringing with him books and images, he immediately came to the seashore with an escort to meet (the traveller), and receive the books and images, and took them back with him to the seat of his government. On this the merchants went back in the direction of Yang-chow;[12] (but) when (Fa-hien) arrived at Ts'ing-chow, (the prefect there)[13] begged him

(to remain with him) for a winter and a summer. After the summer retreat was ended, Fa-hien, having been separated for a long time from his (fellow-)masters, wished to hurry to Ch'ang-gan; but as the business which he had in hand was important, he went south to the Capital;[14] and at an interview with the masters (there) exhibited the Sutras and the collection of the Vinaya (which he had procured).

After Fa-hien set out from Ch'ang-gan, it took him six years to reach Central India;[15] stoppages there extended over (other) six years; and on his return it took him three years to reach Ts'ing-chow. The countries through which he passed were a few under thirty. From the sandy desert westwards on to India, the beauty of the dignified demeanour of the monkhood and of the transforming influence of the Law was beyond the power of language fully to describe; and reflecting how our masters had not heard any complete account of them, he therefore (went on) without regarding his own poor life, or (the dangers to be encountered) on the sea upon his return, thus incurring hardships and difficulties in a double form. He was fortunate enough, through the dread power of the three Honoured Ones,[15] to receive help and protection in his perils; and therefore he wrote out an account of his experiences, that worthy readers might share with him in what he had heard and said.[15]

It was in the year Keah-yin,[16] the twelfth year of the period E-he of the (Eastern) Tsin dynasty, the year-star being in Virgo-Libra, in the summer, at the close of the period of retreat, that I met the devotee Fa-hien. On his arrival I lodged him with myself in the winter study,[17] and there, in our meetings for conversation, I asked him again and again about his travels. The man was modest and complaisant, and answered readily according to the truth. I thereupon advised him to enter into details where he had at first only given a summary, and he proceeded to relate all things in order from the beginning to the end. He said himself, "When I look back on what I have gone through, my heart is involuntarily moved, and the perspiration flows forth. That I encountered danger and trod the most perilous places, without thinking of or sparing myself, was because I had a definite aim, and thought of nothing but to do my best in my simplicity and straightforwardness. Thus it was that I exposed my life where death

seemed inevitable, if I might accomplish but a ten-thousandth part of what I hoped." These words affected me in turn, and I thought:--"This man is one of those who have seldom been seen from ancient times to the present. Since the Great Doctrine flowed on to the East there has been no one to be compared with Hien in his forgetfulness of self and search for the Law. Henceforth I know that the influence of sincerity finds no obstacle, however great, which it does not overcome, and that force of will does not fail to accomplish whatever service it undertakes. Does not the accomplishing of such service arise from forgetting (and disregarding) what is (generally) considered as important, and attaching importance to what is (generally) forgotten?

NOTES

[1] No. 1122 in Nanjio's Catalogue, translated into Chinese by Buddhajiva and a Chinese Sramana about A.D. 425. Mahisasakah means "the school of the transformed earth," or "the sphere within which the Law of Buddha is influential." The school is one of the subdivisions of the Sarvastivadah.

[2] Nanjio's 545 and 504. The Agamas are Sutras of the hinayana, divided, according to Eitel, pp. 4, 5, into four classes, the first or Dirghagamas (long Agamas) being treatises on right conduct, while the third class contains the Samyuktagamas (mixed Agamas).

[3] Meaning "Miscellaneous Collections;" a sort of fourth Pitaka. See Nanjio's fourth division of the Canon, containing Indian and Chinese miscellaneous works. But Dr. Davids says that no work of this name is known either in Sanskrit or Pali literature.

[4] We have in the text a phonetisation of the Sanskrit Kundika, which is explained in Eitel by the two characters that follow, as="washing basin," but two things evidently are intended.

[5] See chap. xvi, note 23.

[6] At his novitiate Fa-hien had sought the refuge of the "three Precious Ones" (the three Refuges {.} {.} of last chapter), of which

the congregation or body of the monks was one; and here his thoughts turn naturally to the branch of it in China. His words in his heart were not exactly words of prayer, but very nearly so.

[7] In the text {.} {.}, ta-fung, "the great wind,"=the typhoon.

[8] They had got to the south of the Shan-tung promontory, and the foot of mount Lao, which still rises under the same name on the extreme south of the peninsula, east from Keao Chow, and having the district of Tsieh-mih on the east of it. All the country there is included in the present Phing-too Chow of the department Lae-chow. The name Phing-too dates from the Han dynasty, but under the dynasty of the After Ch'e {.} {.}, (A.D. 479-501), it was changed into Ch'ang-kwang. Fa-hien may have lived, and composed the narrative of his travels, after the change of name was adopted. See the Topographical Tables of the different Dynasties ({.} {.} {.} {.} {.}), published in 1815.

[9] What these vegetables exactly were it is difficult to say; and there are different readings of the characters for them. Williams' Dictionary, under kwoh, brings the two names together in a phrase, but the rendering of it is simply "a soup of simples." For two or three columns here, however, the text appears to me confused and imperfect.

[10] I suppose these men were really hunters; and, when brought before Fa-hien, because he was a Sramana, they thought they would please him by saying they were disciples of Buddha. But what had disciples of Buddha to do with hunting and taking life? They were caught in their own trap, and said they were looking for peaches.

[11] The Chinese character here has occurred twice before, but in a different meaning and connexion. Remusat, Beal, and Giles take it as equivalent to "to sacrifice." But his followers do not "sacrifice" to Buddha. That is a priestly term, and should not be employed of anything done at Buddhistic services.

[12] Probably the present department of Yang-chow in Keang-soo; but as I have said in a previous note, the narrative does not go on so

clearly as it generally does.

[13] Was, or could, this prefect be Le E?

[14] Probably not Ch'ang-gan, but Nan-king, which was the capital of the Eastern Tsin dynasty under another name.

[15] The whole of this paragraph is probably Fa-hien's own conclusion of his narrative. The second half of the second sentence, both in sentiment and style in the Chinese text, seems to necessitate our ascribing it to him, writing on the impulse of his own thoughts, in the same indirect form which he adopted for his whole narrative. There are, however, two peculiar phraseologies in it which might suggest the work of another hand. For the name India, where the first [15] is placed, a character is employed which is similarly applied nowhere else; and again, "the three Honoured Ones," at which the second [15] is placed, must be the same as "the three Precious Ones," which we have met with so often; unless we suppose that {.} {.} is printed in all the revisions for {.} {.}, "the World-honoured one," which has often occurred. On the whole, while I accept this paragraph as Fa-hien's own, I do it with some hesitation. That the following and concluding paragraph is from another hand, there can be no doubt. And it is as different as possible in style from the simple and straightforward narrative of Fa-hien.

[16] There is an error of date here, for which it is difficult to account. The year Keah-yin was A.D. 414; but that was the tenth year of the period E-he, and not the twelfth, the cyclical designation of which was Ping-shin. According to the preceding paragraph, Fa-hien's travels had occupied him fifteen years, so that counting from A.D. 399, the year Ke-hae, as that in which he set out, the year of his getting to Ts'ing-chow would have been Kwei-chow, the ninth year of the period E-he; and we might join on "This year Keah-yin" to that paragraph, as the date at which the narrative was written out for the bamboo-tablets and the silk, and then begins the Envoy, "In the twelfth year of E-he." This would remove the error as it stands at present, but unfortunately there is a particle at the end of the second date ({.}), which seems to tie the twelfth year of E-he to

Keah-yin, as another designation of it. The "year-star" is the planet Jupiter, the revolution of which, in twelve years, constitutes "a great year." Whether it would be possible to fix exactly by mathematical calculation in what year Jupiter was in the Chinese zodiacal sign embracing part of both Virgo and Scorpio, and thereby help to solve the difficulty of the passage, I do not know, and in the meantime must leave that difficulty as I have found it.

[17] We do not know who the writer of the Envoy was. "The winter study or library" would be the name of the apartment in his monastery or house, where he sat and talked with Fa-hien.

Hi Piya,

Here's my selection of texts. I'd like to use one of these, Nagara, as the mainline demonstra
others will be given out for the class to work on in groups. I anticipate around 30 people per
they divide into groups of five or six, this will require six texts.

For each text we should include:

Pali
Chinese
Sanskrit
Translation from Pali.

The class will be asked to translate the Chinese with reference to the Sanskit, and make co

Of course, i don't expect them to finish the sutta, even a few lines will give them an idea wha
In some of these, especialy Nagara, you will probably want to give just an excerpt rather tha
thing. I will leave the editing details to you, but i should think it will usually be easy enough t
the most interesting passages to present. The easiest is Kulaputta - i think this is about the

The bias towards the Nidana samyutta, by the way, is only because there happens to be a l
available in Skt.

If possible, i'd like to collect in Singapore enough copies of the quadrilinear texts to use in K
If this is too many, best to email a pdf file to Dr Oo in Penang and Benny Liow in KL, so they
those workshops.

Please let me know if there's anything else i can do to help with this.

in Dhamma

Bhante Sujato

This ZIP file contains:

PS_Handout (long).docmain handout
PS_Handout (cont).docsome additonal passages updated 29 Oct 2004
MahaNidana (bits).docpassages from MahaNidana Sutta (D.15)
leedpal1.TTFfont for Pali terms (w/ diacritical marks)
readme.txtthis contents file

Abhayagiri Buddhist Monastery

16201 Tomki Rd.
Redwood valley, CA 95470

707-485-1630
sangha@abhayagiri.org

These teachings are provided for Free Distribution only. Please only distribute these files in
and seek permission from Abhayagiri Buddhist Monastery before distributing on-line.

Thank you.

5/2002

What's in this folder?

This folder (hts-cache) has been generated by WinHTTrack 3.40+swf
and is used for updating this website.
(The HTML website structure is stored here to allow fast updates)

DO NOT delete this folder unless you do not want to update the mirror in the future!!
(you can safely delete old.zip and old.lst files, however)

note:the hts-log.txt file, and hts-cache folder, may contain sensitive information,
such as username/password authentication for websites mirrored in this project
do not share these files/folders if you want these information to remain private

JWordTrainer v1.0

Released under GNU GPL

Table of Contents:

1. Introduction
2. How to Use
3. How to Add Words to an Existing Language
4. How to Add a New Language
5. Troubleshooting
6. Feedback

1. Introduction

JWordTrainer is a generic tool to help you memorizing words for basically any pair of languages (the interface is always in English though). As a pure HTML/Javascript web application it will run in any browser on any OS (Windows, Linux, Mac, ...).

When a language pair and vocabulary have been defined (read section 3 and 4 to learn more) this tool works as follows: You specify how many words from which input files you want to be asked and the programme will randomly choose that many. The first word is displayed, you think about it and then click a button to show the translation. After that you may decide whether to keep the word in the quiz (e.g., because you were wrong, it will be asked again later) or not. Then another word is shown. Like this, you continue until no more words are left.

There are no statistics or any checks whether you really knew the word or not. This tool is not meant for comparisons or tests but it will help you memorizing words quickly by...

- ... asking single words in a random order. There is no associative

context (like position in some list), so you really have to mug up the words itself.

- ... asking words again later if desired. This allows you to internalize difficult words---the easy ones drop out quickly, the harder ones remain until you get them right.
- ... allowing you to choose the input files (= lessons), asked language and number of words according to your needs and time at hand.
- ... being usable anywhere: Just put it on a pendrive or upload it to some webspace and you can go for a few words whenever and where ever you have access to a computer or internet.

2. How to Use

This application was developed during my stay in Dhammagiri, Igatpuri, India for the Pali Programme 2010. Therefore, the example language pair included is Pali-English. How to use the programme is explained referring to this.

Basically, each language pair has one HTML-file (e.g., pali.htm) which defines the layout of the programme and has to be run in a browser (e.g. by double-clicking the file in the Explorer or entering the file path as URL in the browser). This will start the word trainer with the settings and vocabulary of this language pair.

On the left-hand side you can now choose the lessons from which you want words to be asked (Note, that you can use CTRL to select multiple entries from the list and SHIFT to select a range of entries just like in the Explorer.), the number of words and in which language you want to be asked. After having made your choice hit the "Start" button.

On the right-hand side the word is now displayed in the selected language. The "???" below marks the position where the translation will be shown. You may either use the three buttons

"Show" - show translation of the asked word
"Next" - remove word from quiz and ask next word
"Keep" - keep word in quiz (ask again later) and ask next word

or the key commands

SPACE - show translation *if not shown* OR remove word from quiz

and ask next word *if translation is shown*

ESC, "a" or "k" - keep word in quiz (ask again later) and ask next word.

Thus, as long as you know the words you can comfortably use SPACE (first to show translation, then to proceed to next word) as single key.

A simple search functionality is also provided. Click on the "Search" link below the "Lessons" heading on the left-hand side to access it. Note, that navigating to Search will cancel the current quiz. The search expression has to be in the input file word format (e.g., Pali Velthius format). All files will be searched and all words that contain the given expression as a substring will be displayed.

3. How to Add Words to an Existing Language

While HTML/Javascript gives maximum portability, it has one limitation: There is no way to access files. Therefore, the input files have to be manually edited and included to the corresponding HTML-file (e.g. pali.htm) with a text editor. Don't worry, this is easier than you think.

For each language pair defined exists a directory (e.g., pali). This directory contains a file named lang.js which provides language specific definitions (see section 4 to learn more; it can be ignored when just adding words) and any number of word input files ending in .js (e.g., nouns2010.js).

If you want to add a new file (a good way to organize vocabulary is to use one file for each lesson or page of words you have to memorize), as a first step copy an existing word input file (e.g. nouns2010.js) and rename it in a meaningful way. E.g., if you want to add a new lesson with all exercises from the first chapter of "Introduction to Pali" by A.K. Warder you could name it something like warderex01.js.

Then open this file with a text editor and clear it by removing all double-quoted lines below the line

```
var jwtInputWords = new Array(
```

and change the caption to, e.g., "Warder Ex 01". Note: Anything between /*

and */ is a comment and can be ignored. Your file should now look like this:

```
/* Pali/English word pairs. Pali is Velthius format. */
var jwtInputCaption = "Warder Ex 01";
var jwtInputWords = new Array(
);
```

Words are defined as actual word in first language, hash-symbol # as separator and actual word in second language, e.g. for Pali-English "naro # man, person". Note: It is important to enclose the definition in double-quotes and add a comma at the end of the line except for the very last entry.

E.g., with the first three sentences from Warder your file would look like this:

```
/* Pali/English word pairs. Pali is Velthius format. */
var jwtInputCaption = "Warder Ex 01";
var jwtInputWords = new Array(
"tathaagato bhaasati # the thus-gone speaks",
"upaasako pucchati # the lay follower asks",
"puriso eva.m vadati # the man speaks thus"
);
```

Note, that there is no comma behind the last entry. The required input format of words should be explained either in lang.js or given as a comment in the input files. The former is probably the better solution. For Pali it is just stated that the format is Velthius (thus long a is aa for example, retroflex t is .t and so forth).

Very important: If double quote is used within the definition (this is for example the case with the "n letter in Pali) it has to be "escaped" by backslash, e.g.,

```
" a\"nguli (f) # finger, toe "
```

Entries to existing files are just added in the same manner.

New files have to be added to the HTML file (e.g., pali.htm) to show up as a lesson. Therefore, open this file with an editor and search for the line

```
<!-- LANGUAGE DEPENDENT SECTION BEGIN -->
```

Only this section differs for each language, the rest of the file is always the same. The first entry loads the language settings (e.g., pali/lang.js), the other entries load the word input files.

Now, copy and paste any of the include commands in this section, e.g.,

```
<script src="pali/derivatives.js" type="text/javascript">...(snip)...
```

and adjust the file name (e.g. change "pali/derivatives.js" to "pali/warderex01.js"). This will give you something like:

```
<script src="pali/derivatives.js" type="text/javascript">...(snip)...
<script src="pali/warderex01.js" type="text/javascript">...(snip)...
```

Then refresh the page in the browser to reload the data (also needed when existing files have been changed). The new lesson will show up in the list (e.g., as "Warder Ex 01").

4. How to Add a New Language

Then copy an existing lang.js from any directory (e.g., pali/lang.js to german/lang.js) and adjust the language names (used for language selection, title, etc.) in the jwtInputLanguageNames array, e.g.:

```
var jwtInputLanguageNames = new Array( "German", "English" );
```

Now the tricky part which might need some programming: The main purpose of lang.js is to provide a mapping for the words in some input format into something the browser displays properly (best is HTML UTF-8 encoding).

But: For most languages it should be sufficient to simply use UTF-8 as encoding

for input files and to type the words straight away with special characters. Most browsers should be able to handle this. If it works for you, there is no need for an encoding function and encodeWordToHTML() can be deleted leaving only the definition of the language names in lang.js.

However, for maximum portability to all enviroments it is recommended to use a format which conforms to ASCII (e.g. Velthius for Pali) for all input files and map the transliterations of non-ASCII characters to HTML encoded UTF-8 characters. pali/lang.js is a good example for this approach. How to do this for German-English is just outlined here as another example.

As described in section 3 already, each word, regardless of the file encoding, consists of the actual word in the first language, the hash-symbol # as a separator and the actual word in the second language. For more on adding and editing word input files read section 3.

So let us assume some encoding is needed. E.g., for German the u-umlaut is represented as "u in input files and has to be encoded to the corresponding unicode character 00FC. In this case the function

```
function encodeWordToHTML( word, lang )
```

has to be kept in lang.js and adjusted properly. The parameter @word is the word as described in the paragraph above (actual word in both languages separated by #) and the parameter @lang is either 0 (= return encoded word in first language) or 1 (= return encoded word in second language).

Since in this example the second language, English, needs no changes, the first part of the function remains unchanged. In the second part, however, the replace calls have to be adjusted. The first argument defines what has to be replaced (/g indicating that all occurences shall be replaced), the second with what it has to be replaced. So for replacing our u-umlaut we have to remove all replace-calls except for one:

```
str = str.replace(/"u/g,"&#x00fc;");
```

This will replace all occurrences of "u with ü (the HTML encoded unicode character 00FC). Note, that a double-quote in the search expression does not

have to be escaped by a backslash as it has to be in the word input files (see section 3). To complete the encoding for German language all umlauts would require a similar replacement command.

After completing lang.js and defining words in input files accordingly (e.g., german/lesson01.js) these files have to be included to the HTML file (e.g., german.htm). Therefore, open this file, search for

```
<!-- LANGUAGE DEPENDENT SECTION BEGIN -->
```

and adjust the include calls in this section. E.g., to include the language definition and the first lesson for German:

```
<script src="german/lang.js" type="text/javascript"></script>
<script src="german/lesson01.js" type="text/javascript">(...snip...)
```

Note, that the very first line for lang.js is shorter because it does not need a call to function addInputFile.

5. Troubleshooting

Two of the largest pitfalls in editing input files are to forget to put a backslash in front of any double-quotes in word definitions and to put a comma after the last entry in the array. Both errors will break the file without any obvious notice. Indicators are, that the previous lesson name in the list appears twice or that there are no words (because the file has not been processed). The error will be shown in the Error Console of Firefox though. So if you have any trouble with input files, use Firefox, open the Error Console (to be found in menu Tools) and check if there are any error messages.

6. Feedback

Suggestions, comments and other feedback is very welcome: kulkanie@gmx.net

Be happy!

Please load and check the file pacscp.doc
and report incompatibilities, if any, to
ulrich.stiehl@t-online.de

REINCARNATION-MY ANSWER

by Takashi Tsuji

Do you Buddhists believe in rebirth as an animal in the next life? Are you going to be a dog or a cow in the future? Does the soul transmigrate into the body of another person or some animal? What is the difference between transmigration and reincarnation? Is it the same as rebirth? Is karma the same as fate? These and a hundred similar questions are often put to me.

A gross misunderstanding of Buddhism exists in America today, especially in the notion of reincarnation. The common misunderstanding is that a person has led countless previous lives, usually as an animal, but somehow in this life he is born as a human being and in the next life he will be reborn as an animal, depending on the kind of life he has lived.

This misunderstanding arises because people usually do not know

how to read the sutras or sacred writings. It is said that the Buddha left 84,000 teachings; the symbolic figure represents the diverse backgrounds characteristics, tastes, etc. of the people. The Buddha taught according to the mental and spiritual capacity of each individual. For the simple village folks living during the time of the Buddha, the doctrine of reincarnation was a powerful moral lesson. Fear of birth into the animal world must have frightened many people from acting like animals in this life. If we take this teaching literally today we are confused because we cannot understand it rationally.

Herein lies our problem. A parable, when taken literally, does not make sense to the modern mind. Therefore we must learn to differentiate the parables and myths from actuality. However; if we learn to go beyond or transcend the parables and myths, we will be able to understand the truth.

People will say "If such is the case why not speak directly so that we will be able to come to an immediate grasp of the truth?"

This statement is understandable, but truth is often inexpressible.

[Ed comment: we as human beings are limited in understanding

"Buddha Knowledge". We cannot speak TRUTH, only words ABOUT Truth]

Thus, writers and teachers have often resorted to the language of

the imagination to lead the reader from a lower to a higher truth.

The doctrine of reincarnation is often understood in this light.

WHAT REINCARNATION IS NOT

Reincarnation is not a simple physical birth of a person; for

instance, John being reborn as a cat in the next life. In this

case John possesses an immortal soul which trans forms to the form

of a cat after his death. This cycle is repeated over and over

again. Or if he is lucky, he will be reborn as a human being.

This notion of the transmigration of the soul definitely does not

exist in Buddhism.

KARMA

Karma is a Sanskrit word from the root "Kri" to do or to make and simply means "action."

It operates in the universe as the continuous chain reaction of cause and effect. It is not only confined to causation in the physical sense but also it has moral implications. "A good cause, a good effect; a bad cause a bad effect" is a common saying. In this sense karma is a moral law.

Now human beings are constantly giving off physical and spiritual forces in all directions. In physics we learn that no energy is ever lost; only that it changes form. This is the common law of conservation of energy. Similarly, spiritual and mental action is never lost. It is trans formed. Thus Karma is the law of the conservation of moral energy.

By actions, thoughts, and words, man is releasing spiritual energy to the universe and he is in turn affected by influences coming in his direction. Man is therefore the sender and receiver

of all these influences. The entire circumstances surrounding him is his karma.

With each action-influence he sends out and at the same time, receives, he is changing. This changing personality and the world he lives in, constitute the totality of his karma.

Karma should not be confused with fate. Fate is the notion that man's life is preplanned for him by some external power, and he has no control over his destiny. Karma on the other hand, can be changed. Because man is a conscious being he can be aware of his karma and thus strive to change the course of events. In the Dhammapada we find the following words, "All that we are is a result of what we have thought, it is founded on our thoughts and made up of our thoughts."

What we are, then, is entirely dependent on what we think. Therefore, the nobility of man's character is dependent on his "good" thoughts, actions, and words. At the same time, if he

embraces degrading thoughts, those thoughts invariably influence him into negative words and actions.

THE WORLD

Traditionally, Buddhism teaches the existence of the ten realms of being. At the top is Buddha and the scale descends as follows: Bodhisattva (an enlightened being destined to be a Buddha, but purposely remaining on earth to teach others), Pratyeka Buddha (a Buddha for himself), Sravka (direct disciple of Buddha), heavenly beings (superhuman [angels?]), human beings, Asura (fighting spirits), beasts, Preta (hungry ghosts), and depraved men (hellish beings).

Now, these ten realms may be viewed as unfixed, non-objective worlds, as mental and spiritual states of mind. These states of mind are created by men's thoughts, actions, and words. In other

words, psychological states. These ten realms are "mutually immanent and mutually inclusive, each one having in it the remaining nine realms." For example, the realm of human beings has all the other nine states (from hell to Buddhahood). Man is at the same time capable of real selfishness, creating his own hell, or is truly compassionate, reflecting the compassion of Amida Buddha. Buddhas too have the other nine realms in their minds, for how can a Buddha possibly save those in hell if he himself does not identify with their suffering and guide them to enlightenment.

THE LESSON

We can learn a valuable lesson from the teaching of reincarnation.

In what realm do you now live? If you are hungry for power, love, and self-recognition, you live in the Preta world, or hungry ghosts. If you are motivated only by thirsts of the human organism, you are existing in the world of the beast.

Consider well then your motives and intentions. Remember that man is characteristically placed at the midpoint of the ten stages; he can either lower himself abruptly or gradually into hell or through discipline, cultivation and the awakening of faith rise to the Enlightened state of the Buddha.

NAMU AMIDA BUTSU

BuddhaNet BBS - The Buddhist Bulletin Board (612) 212-3061

Buddha Dhamma Meditation Association Inc

PO Box K 1020 Haymarket, NSW 2000 AUSTRALIA

Sitemap : http://www.tipitaka.fr/sitemap.txt

<!-- ==========
AUTOMAGICALLY GENERATED FROM AN INCLUDE FILE. --><!-- (Generated by BBEdit,
--><!-- HTML chunk for search engine form. --> <form method="get"
action="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/cgi/search/search.pl"><input name="Terms" /><inpu
class="only-online" type="submit" value="Search" /><input class="only-offline" type="submit
Search online" /></form> <!-- THE TEXT ABOVE IS AUTOMAGICALLY GENERATED
========== -->

<td align="right" width="190"><input name="Terms" style="font-size:x-small; border: 1px sol
class="only-online searchform" type="submit" value="Search" /><input class="only-offline se
type="submit" value="» Online Search" /></td>

<td align="right" width="190"><input name="Terms" style="font-size:x-small; border: 1px sol
class="search-local" type="submit" value="Search" /><input class="search-remote" type="su
Online Search" /></td>

<!--jtb 031019: To modify these search tips, be sure to edit only the BBEdit include file
(searchtips.txt).--> Just type the words or phrases that you're looking for in the search bo
the "Search" button. The search engine responds by presenting you with a list of all the web
site containing those words or phrases. The most relevant content will appear at the top of y
results. Common words (such as "the," "and," "you," etc.) are ignored during searche
default this search engine tries to find pages that have exact matches for any of the w
entered in your search query. Example: If you type noble right con
the search box, you'll find hundreds of pages: every page that contains any one of the words
right, or concentration. <hr class="minibar" /><h2>Improving your
searches</h2><dl><dt>Put quotation marks around phrases.</dt><dd>To search fo
words, enclose your query in double quotation marks ("..."). Example: To
right concentration," type "noble right concentration" in the search box (include the do
quotes!). </dd><dt>Use + and - qualifiers.</dt><dd>A word beginning with + is
the page. A word beginning with - is required to NOT be on the page. Example:</b
that mention generosity but not virtue, try +generosity -virtue </dd><dt>Use th
wildcard.</dt><dd>If a query word ends with a * your search will find pages containing w
with your query word. Example: To find pages that contain generous, g
generic, etc., type gener* in your query. </dd><dt>Combine these
techniques.</dt><dd>Examples:
+generosity +layp* -virtue</i
Finds pages that contain generosity AND layperson or laypeople BUT
virtue.
"buddha's son" "son of the buddha"
  Finds pages
Rahula, the Buddha's son.
+ananda +sutta -savatthi +"first jhana"
suttas that mention the Buddha's cousin Ananda, AND the first jhana, but NOT the town of
Savatthi.
</dd><dt>Case doesn't matter.</dt><dd>Searches are case inse
for "Dana" will match the lowercase "dana" and uppercase "DANA."</dd><dt>Accents d
matter.</dt><dd>By default, all searches are accent insensitive: ñ is the sa
ö is the same as o, etc. (But see "Searching for Pali wor
below.)</dd><dt>Correct spelling is crucial.</
engine is ruthlessly strict about spelling. If you can't find what you're looking for, check your
spelling. Example: Here are some words that you won't find in a search: "
"bikkhu," "sanghka," "visudimagga." You will, however, find: "Tipitaka," "bhikkhu," "sangha,"
"visuddhimagga." </dd><dt>Searching for Pali
words.</dt><dd>Searching for Pali words can be tricky because of the diacritical m
in the phonetic representation of Pali in our roman alphabet. On this website most (but not a
are represented without diacritics: nibbana, ditthi, etc. The palatal nasal is usually represent
ñ, hence ñana, viññana, etc., although this search engine re
and ñ as equivalent. In some texts, diacritics are represented using the Velthui
widely used on the Internet: double the vowels, and precede the affected consonants with p

of the diacritic (see "<a
href="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/lib/authors/bullitt/learningpali.html#coping">Diacritical M
"A Guide to Learning the Pali Language" for details). You'll have to be a bit resourceful in yo
you can't find the word you're looking for, try a different spelling. Example:
up the Pali word for mental absorption, try these alternate spellings: jhana or jhaan
insight knowledge, try ñana, nana, naan.a, or ñaan.a;</
consciousness, try viññana, vinnana, vinnaa.na, or
viññaa.na; etc. Keep in mind that long Pali words are sometimes
them more readable in English. Example: The famous Mahasatipa
sometimes written as Maha-satipatthana sutta. To find the sutta, try looking up "maha
simply "satipatthana." Search in Pali, not Sanskrit. Although a few common Buddhist
appear on this website in their Sanskrit equivalents (dharma, karma, nirvana, etc.), th
of terms are in Pali (dhamma, kamma, nibbana, etc.). Searches for Sanskrit words lik
(Pali: jhana), smrti (sati), or sutra (sutta) will yield little
fruit. If you're having trouble finding Pali terms that you believe must be on the webs
<a href="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/glossary.html">Glossary of Pali and Buddhist Terms
are spelling it correctly. </dd></dl>

<!--jtb 031019: To modify these search tips, be sure to edit only the BBEdit include file (searchtips.txt).--><script type="text/javascript" language="javascript">// <![CDATA[<!-- var agt=navigator.userAgent.toLowerCase();var is_konq = false;var kqPos = agt.indexOf('konq !=-1) { is_konq = true;is_minor = parseFloat(agt.substring(kqPos+10,agt.indexOf(';',kqPos)));is_major = parseInt(is_minor);} var is_safari = ((agt.indexOf('safari')!=-1)&&(agt.indexOf('mac')!=-1))?true:false;var is_khtml = (is_safari || is_konq);var is_gecko = ((!is_khtml)&&(navigator.product)&&(navigator.product.toLowerCase()=="gecko"))?true:false ((agt.indexOf('mozilla/5')!=-1) && (agt.indexOf('spoofer')==-1) &&(agt.indexOf('compatible')= (agt.indexOf('opera')==-1) &&(agt.indexOf('webtv')==-1) && (agt.indexOf('hotjava')==-1) & && ((navigator.vendor=="Firefox")||(agt.indexOf('firefox')!=-1)));function addEngine(name,ex ((typeof window.sidebar == "object") && (typeofwindow.sidebar.addSearchEngine == "function")){window.sidebar.addSearchEngine("http://www.accesstoinsight.org/tech/firefox_s me+".src","http://www.accesstoinsight.org/tech/firefox_support/"+name+"."+ext,name,cat);}e errorMsg(name,ext,cat);}}if (is_fx) {var info = '<table align="center" class="shaded" style="margin-bottom:1em"><tr><td style="text-align:center">Greetings, Firefox user.Add the A plugin now!<\/b><\/a><\/td><\/tr><\/table>';}else {;}document.write(info); -->//]]></script> Just type the words or phrases that you're looking for in the search box and c "Search" button. The search engine responds by presenting you with a list of all the web pag containing those words or phrases. The most relevant content will appear at the top of your results. Common words (such as "the," "and," "you," etc.) are ignored during searche default this search engine tries to find pages that have exact matches for any of the w entered in your search query. Example: If you type noble right con the search box, you'll find hundreds of pages: every page that contains any one of the words right, or concentration. <hr class="minibar" /><h2>Improving your searches</h2><dl><dt>Put quotation marks around phrases.</dt><dd>To search fo words, enclose your query in double quotation marks ("..."). Example: To right concentration," type "noble right concentration" in the search box (include the do quotes!). </dd><dt>Use + and - qualifiers.</dt><dd>A word beginning with + is the page. A word beginning with - is required to NOT be on the page. Example:</ that mention generosity but not virtue, try +generosity -virtue </dd><dt>Use th wildcard.</dt><dd>If a query word ends with a * your search will find pages containing with your query word. Example: To find pages that contain generous, generic, etc., type gener* in your query. </dd><dt>Combine these techniques.</dt><dd>Examples: +generosity +layp* -virtue Finds pages that contain generosity AND layperson or laypeople BU virtue. "buddha's son" "son of the buddha"
 Finds pages

Rahula, the Buddha's son.
+ananda +sutta -savatthi +"first jhana"
suttas that mention the Buddha's cousin Ananda, AND the first jhana, but NOT the town of
Savatthi.
</dd><dt>Case doesn't matter.</dt><dd>Searches are case inse
for "Dana" will match the lowercase "dana" and uppercase "DANA."</dd><dt>Accents d
matter.</dt><dd>By default, all searches are accent insensitive: ñ is the sa
ö is the same as o, etc. (But see "Searching for Pali wor
below.)</dd><dt>Correct spelling is crucial.</
engine is ruthlessly strict about spelling. If you can't find what you're looking for, check your
spelling. Example: Here are some words that you won't find in a search: "
"bikkhu," "sanghka," "visudimagga." You will, however, find: "Tipitaka," "bhikkhu," "sangha,"
"visuddhimagga." </dd><dt>Searching for Pali
words.</dt><dd>Searching for Pali words can be tricky because of the diacritical m
in the phonetic representation of Pali in our roman alphabet. On this website most (but not a
are represented without diacritics: nibbana, ditthi, etc. The palatal nasal is usually represent
ñ, hence ñana, viññana, etc., although this search engine re
and ñ as equivalent. In some texts, diacritics are represented using the Velthui
widely used on the Internet: double the vowels, and precede the affected consonants with p
of the diacritic (see "<a
href="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/lib/authors/bullitt/learningpali.html#coping">Diacritical M
"A Guide to Learning the Pali Language" for details). You'll have to be a bit resourceful in yo
you can't find the word you're looking for, try a different spelling. Example:
up the Pali word for mental absorption, try these alternate spellings: jhana or jhaa
insight knowledge, try ñana, nana, naan.a, or ñaan.a;</
consciousness, try viññana, vinnana, vinnaa.na, or
viññaa.na; etc. Keep in mind that long Pali words are sometimes
them more readable in English. Example: The famous Mahasatipa
sometimes written as Maha-satipatthana sutta. To find the sutta, try looking up "maha
simply "satipatthana." Search in Pali, not Sanskrit. Although a few common Buddhist
appear on this website in their Sanskrit equivalents (dharma, karma, nirvana, etc.), th
of terms are in Pali (dhamma, kamma, nibbana, etc.). Searches for Sanskrit words lik
(Pali: jhana), smrti (sati), or sutra (sutta) will yield little
fruit. If you're having trouble finding Pali terms that you believe must be on the webs
<a href="http://www.accesstoinsight.org/glossary.html">Glossary of Pali and Buddhist Terms
are spelling it correctly. </dd></dl>

ÉÍÍÍ

The commentary on THE GREAT PERFECTION: THE NATURE OF MIND, THE EASER O
called the Great Chariot

The First Chapter of the commentary on THE GREAT PERFECTION: THE NATURE OF M
OF WEARINESS called the Great Chariot

In Sanskrit the title is Mahasandhi citta visranta vritti maharatha nama, In Tibetan Rdzogs pa
nyid ngal gso'i/ shing rta chen po/ shes bya ba

I prostrate to glorious Samantabhadra

From the ocean of the glorious two accumulations come clouds that bear the abundant rain
happiness.
These are the hundreds of qualities of the Nature that constitute the beauties of trikaya.
The thunder of wisdom and kindness pervading the limits of space, the great drum of Bhram
To the all-knowing Chief of Beings, to the Dharma, and Sangha, the leaders of beings, I bow

On an island in the lake of Uddiyana,
Born within the blossom on a lotus stalk,
Spontaneous emanation of the victorious ones,
Blazing with qualities of the major and minor marks,
Padmasambhava protects the lotus of my mind.

O primordial, spotless, full ocean; you who emanate samsara and nirvana
O non-dual, unborn, full nature; perfect essence of Buddha, you the natural state,
O fullness with no existence or lack of it, views that things are eternal or nothing, coming or
object of
complex variety.
O fullness with no conception of good or evil, you who neither accept or reject.
I bow to the uncompounded nature of the mind.

This is the unsurpassable city of joyous liberation. Here the Victorious Ones of the three tim
supreme peace. So that all beings may go there directly, it embodies the heart of the sutras
Here,
day and night, with unremitting effort, with single-minded devotion, my mind is absorbed in p
Great Chariot of the profound path that liberates from samsara be clearly elucidated.

Of this explanation of the GREAT PERFECTION, THE NATURE OF MIND, THE EASER OF
WEARINESS, The single path of all Dharmas and traditions, there are three main sections:

First, the manner of entering on the composition of the treatise and the meaning of the introd
Second, the extensive explanation of the main subject of the text,
Third, the conclusion.

First, the manner of entering on the composition of the treatise and the meaning of the introd

The divisions are

First, the meaning of the homage
Second, The vow to compose the text.

First, the meaning of the homage

The Buddha has come into this world. The excellent speech of his teachings, holy Dharma,
kindness of genuine beings remains in existence. Here are the details of how the ocean of t
mantra
vehicles may be practiced by a single individual Now that the freedoms and good favors, so
attain,
have been attained. In that way oneself and others may completely cross the ocean of suffe
How mind, wearied in samsara, eases its weariness in the land of peace is taught fully and
This goes from how the beginner enters and begins, up to how the fruition of buddhahood m
the completed and perfect meaning of all the vehicles.
Wishing to compose the thirteen chapters of this treatise, the Great Perfection, the Nature o
Easer of Weariness, first I offer a short homage:

The primordial lord; the great, full ocean of buddha qualities;
Whose natural wisdom and kindness is limitless in its depth,
Birthplace of the Victorious Ones and all their sons,
Who emanates heaped up clouds of goodness and benefit,
I prostrate to the one who is all that is desired.

Thus I call on him. This lord is the manifestation of enlightenment, whose place is in the prim
ground. This is the teacher, the Buddha Bhagavat. Having the nature of the great full ocean
renunciation and realization, he rules the sphere of inexhaustible adornments of body, spee

the
depth and expanse of supreme understanding and wondrously arisen compassion are just t
incomprehensible to the mind that sees only the manifestations of the I of "this side."
By earnestly practicing the Dharma taught here, mind becomes the source of the jewel of th
the three times and their sons. Then for all the realms of sentient beings, as limitless as the
are
temporary benefits in accord with the happiness of each. Gods and human beings alike are
happiness.
The ultimate happiness is being brought to whichever of the three enlightenments of the shr
pratyekabuddhas, and bodhisattvas is in accord with the good fortune of one's powers. The
us
to supremely ultimate great enlightenment, omniscient buddhahood. Therefore, I prostrate t
Samantabhadra and so forth, all the victorious ones and their sons throughout the ten direct

times.
As for the ocean of buddha qualities of this primordial lord. The glorious Net of Illusion says

The lord is timeless perfection, known as buddhahood.
This is the precious ocean of Buddha qualities.

These precious jewels also arise within the connections of cause and effect. The Uttaratant

From the Buddha comes the Dharma; From the Dharma comes the assembly of the Noble C

Regarding emanation of heaped up clouds of goodness and benefit for sentient beings, the
Mahayanasutralankara says:

They have compassionate kindness for every sentient being.
They have the kind of vision we do not need to seek.
They have the kind of vision that is inseparable.
I prostrate to you with the vision of goodness and happiness.

We should prostrate, because there are such great benefits for both ourselves and others. S
bodies are of this excellent kind, if we briefly praise the good fortune of words and meaning,
all
this is holy. If we undertake this holy activity who stay with it, we cannot but reach the goal.
Commentary on the Prajñaparamita in 8000 Lines says:

Those who have the kindness of benefit for others
For the sake of living beings, do not relax their powers.
Though these holy beings bear a heavy burden,
They never put it down and dwell in discouragement.

This needs to be attained by others as well. When the teacher and shastra are understood
way, there is devotion. Nagarjuna says:

It is never fruitless, when the authors of the treatises
Express their homage to the teacher and the teaching;
Because of doing so they make us feel inspired.

As for saying that both kinds of benefit must be attained, by perfecting the accumulations th
ripening will be accomplished. The Sutra of Vast Play says:

The wishes of those with merit will surely be accomplished.

The Sutra Producing many Buddhas:

Whoever for the Conqueror as a leader,
Does even a little bit of activity,
Having gone to various celestial realms,
Will attain the level of buddhahood.

Second, the vow to compose the text:

Here why homage is made:

Luminous dharmakaya, immaculate realm of the conquerors!
For us who wander here in samsara, by ignorant grasping,
Amidst this realm of grief of karma and the kleshas,
Today may our weariness come to rest in the nature of mind.

The nature of mind is primordial luminosity, the essence of the buddha realm. It is beyond t
extremes of existence, non-existence, eternalism, and nihilism. It primordially pervades all s
The
Uttaratantra says:

When by the luminous nature of the mind
It has been seen that kleshas are essenceless,
After it has been realized that all beings
Are completely pure of the four extremes,

All will dwell within perfect buddhahood,
Possessing the mind that has no obscuration.
Beings completely purified will possess
the limitless vision of the perceiver, wisdom.
Therefore, to that nature I pay homage.

Though primordially pure wisdom exists within us, by not recognizing it, we wander here in s
This karma of ignorance produces ego-grasping. By that in turn are produced passion, aggr
pride, and envy. It is because of these five poisons or kleshas that we are whirling around h
Why so? As various habitual patterns are superimposed on alaya, we enter into unhappines
result is that by the karma of ignorance we are born as animals. The intermediate is that by
seduction and desire we are born as pretas. The worst is that by the karma of aggression w
Those who have pure merit, but also an equal amount of pride, are born as gods or human l
Those who have equal parts of goodness and jealousy are born as asuras. Each of these h
existence, with its happiness, sorrow, and the states between them. They have their own so
evil
behavior. So it is that we wander helplessly in this plain of the beginningless and endless su
samsara, so difficult to cross. In vanity we grasp at an I or real self, which is like the seemin
appearances of a
dream. Though if we examine these well, they are non-existent, at this time of our confusion
be
really and truly existent. The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

The life of samsaric beings is like that in a dream.
Since this is so, no one is ever born or dies.

The Request of Bhrama says:

The beings of appearance are like those in a dream.
By their personal karma, they are bound as individuals.
They wander among samsara's many joys and sorrows.
Though their nature is suchness that is egoless
Still these unknowing children fixate I and ego,

And so samsara's torments are ever on the rise.

The sentient beings of samsara are held in various kinds of bondage. Though all dharmas a
fixators of ego excluded themselves off from the eye of liberation, and have to be taught the
essence.
How? When they know that this is their path, it is improper for them to concern themselves
goal of peace alone. As all beings wander here in beginningless samsara, there is not even
our
father and our mother. So to reject them and liberate ourselves alone is not the proper way.
Letter
says:

Our kinsmen who are carried in the ocean of samsara
Seem to have tumbled down into a great abyss
If we have rejected these, who do not know what they are,
Because of the process of birth and death and transmigration,
If we produce liberation for ourselves alone,
They will never be liberated from their karma.

Thinking about that, and seeing the weariness of sentient beings, exhausted by the burden o
wandering here in samsara, I wanted to compose a treatise giving the instructions of how we
weariness by coming to the resting place ornamented by the wondrous wealth of the Victorio
of
great nirvana. I wanted to illuminate how by immeasurably abundant compassion, we can g
in samsara. The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

Kye! O son of noble family, when we see the realm of sentient beings, all undertakings
of body, speech, and mind become the immeasurable great compassion. We work with the
worldly sciences and those beyond the world that have come from the heads of the noble or
Having been inspired to the good, we perform once more the buddha activity of the former
Victorious Ones. Let us offer to the Tathagata. Let us raise the victory banner of Dharma.
us introduce the great path of liberation. O Holy beings! O precious crest-ornament!

That was the vow to compose the text.

Second, there is the extensive explanation of the actual subject.

In general, the extensive explanation of the subject, how the two benefits arise, is in thirteen

I. The free and well-favored human body, so difficult to obtain

There are four sections:

A. The general explanation of being free and well favored, and how it is so difficult to obtain
B. Recognition of being free and well favored.
C. True analysis of the environment and inhabitants of the phenomenal world.
D. The dedication of the merit of the situation.

A. The general explanation of being free and well favored, so difficult to obtain.

Within the general topic there are

1. The summary of the essence
2. The extensive explanation of the nature.

1. The summary of the essence

Now from the explanation of the real body of the text, first, briefly, the support of establishing
enlightenment is being "well-favored." As for the details, here is the praise:

My friends, this body, the precious essence of freedom and favor,
Is very hard to gain within the six realms of beings,
Thus, like a blind man who has found a precious treasure,
With excellent joy, may good and benefit be accomplished.

Who has crossed over to enlightenment? This is the spiritual friend who has established en
The instruction is given to those with the good fortune of bodhicitta, the wish for enlightenme
In regard to attaining the holy freedoms and favors, it is wonderful even for those who are no
attain what is supremely precious, let alone the poor. If those who are blind and helpless att
even more
astonishingly wonderful than that. As for praise of beings, who attain the free and well favor
while they are whirled about in the six lokas of samsara, The Sutra Teaching the Freedoms

It is like this: Like a blind person who finds a precious jewel among earth and stones,
sentient beings wandering in samsara, blinded by cataracts of ignorance who find their real
humanity are supremely joyful. And so we ought to practice the Dharma, which is always

excellent.

2. The extensive explanation of the nature,

There are eight topics

a) The extensive explanation of the eighteen freedoms and favors:

If you ask what are these freedoms and excellent favors,
We were not born in Hell, nor yet among hungry ghosts.
We are not beasts, nor long lived gods, nor vicious barbarians,
We were not reared in wrong views, nor in a time without buddhas,
Nor have we been born as idiots without speech,
We are completely free from all these eight non-freedoms.

We were born in the human realm, and in a central country.
Also we sound in all our faculties,
Not having done inexpiably wrong in deeds and actions,
We are properly faithful to the objects of faith.
Thus the five holy favors regarding oneself are complete.

The Buddha has appeared and he has taught the Dharma.
Moreover, at this time the teachings still remain.
So that they may continue, people still follow them,
And others are treating us with kindness and concern.
These five favors are those that exist in regard to others.

Those were the eighteen kinds of being free and well-favored.
On this auspicious occasion they are complete within us.
So strive from the heart, that liberation may be accomplished.

We should take this to heart. Why? The life of the king of Brahmins Drökyi Kyeche says:

It is hard to find the opposites of the eight non-freedoms.
It is hard to find attainment of humanity.
It is hard to find the freedoms in purity and completeness.
It is hard to find the arising of a buddha.
It is hard to find true powers that are without defect.

It is hard to listen to the teachings of a buddha.
It is hard to find the friendship of any holy beings.
It is hard to meet with genuine spiritual friends.

If we are born as Hell beings, pretas, or animals; distracted by suffering, we have no freedo
The blind, who cannot associate verbal symbols with their meanings, have no freedom of sp
Those who are long-lived may never see the practice of Dharma. Buddhas may be absent,
arise in a dark kalpa without the appearance of the teachings. Even if buddhas appear, peo
barbarians with no idea of entering. Even those who want to enter, falling into extremes of e
denigration, may fall into the four wrong views. Such people have no freedom of mind.
None of these have an opportunity to practice Dharma. They have been deprived of it by th
karma of the eight non-freedoms. By abandoning those eight, one always has the correspo

The Commentary on the Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

Beings in Hell, the pretas, and the animals;
The long-lived gods and those who are barbarians,
Those in an age without buddhas and those who have wrong views,
These and the blind comprise the eight states of non-freedom.

The Spiritual Letter, says:

Those who grasp wrong views and animals,
The hungry ghosts and beings born in Hell,
Those without the word of Victory,
And those who are born as savage barbarians,
The blind, the feeble-minded, and the gods;
These possess the faults of the eight non-freedoms.
Those who have the freedoms from these eight
Should strive in eliminating further births.

As for being well-favored, the Moon in your Heart Sutra says:

Those for whom the ten qualities are complete
Are said to be the ones who are well-favored.

What are these ten qualities. The following have been listed:

1. We have left behind the lower realms of life.
2. We are not feeble-minded.
3. Our senses are not impaired.
4. We are born as vessels.
5. Our health is good.
6. We are not impoverished.
7. We are not enslaved.
8. We have the power to use words.
9. We have come within view of many noble beings.

That is many people's view of what they are. But here they are as in the Sutra of the Twelve

These are the five perfections pertaining to oneself

1. We have attained the human condition.
2. We are born in a country where there are noble ones.
3. Our powers are sound.
4. We have not performed extremely evil deeds.
5. We have faith in the proper topics of faith.

These are the five perfections pertaining to others.

6. A buddha has come.
7. The Dharma has been taught.
8. The holy Dharma still remains.
9. Others also practice it.
10. Others show kindness to those who practice the Dharma.

As for kindness to others, the spiritual friend apprehends us with compassion, and leads us
Dharma. As for there being twelve perfections, the two bases of distinction are also counted
commentary says:

A central human being with faculties that are sound,
Without extreme bad actions, but with faith in the objects of faith.
These are the five kinds of favor pertaining to oneself.
A buddha has come and taught, and the teaching still remains.
The teaching still is followed and beings are kind to others.
These are the five kinds of favor pertaining to other beings.

Here the freedoms are the essence and the favors are its particular dharmas. This is like th
lotus and its stalk and so forth. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

If even becoming human is difficult to attain,
Why even speak of completing the view of the precious freedoms?

b) Not being steadfast, even if we have the freedoms and favors

Even though we may have attained all of these freedoms, by craving samsaric happiness ev

If we accomplish no benefit within this life,
We may not hear later even the words "the higher realms".
Cycling again and again on the wheel of samsara
For a long time we will have to stay in the lower realms.
Having no knowledge of what we should accept and reject,
We will certainly go upon a mistaken path
Wandering in samsara, without beginning or end.

If within this life, so good to obtain, we do not practice the beneficial holy Dharma, by the po
karma we will be born in the lower realms. There we shall not so much as hear the words "h
say
nothing of going there. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

As for our behavior which is of such a kind,
If we shall not even gain a human body,
It goes without saying we cannot go to higher realms.
For if we shall not even gain a human body,
We shall do only evil, and there can be no good.

Now when there is a chance for excellent behavior,
If, even so, good actions are not what we perform,
What are you going to do when they have come for you
With the stupefying sufferings of the lower realms?

If we go to the lower realms, we shall not be liberated for a very long time. The same text sa

Even in the course of a thousand million kalpas

I will not even hear the words, "the higher realms."

c) The instruction to strive for the Dharma

An opportunity of liberation from the limitless depth of samsara is hard to find. So let us striv
Dharma with all our hearts. That is the instruction.

Therefore, now when we still have the power to do so,
By auspicious conditions that accord with the proper path,
Relying on the inexhaustible wholesome dharmas
Gained by having gathered the two accumulations,
Let us pass beyond the city of samsara.

Keep in mind aging, becoming old and decrepit, and dying. Now while we still can, let us be
the path of liberation. If we do whatever goodness we can, we shall surely come forth from
Sutra
of the Vast Display says:

O monks, because death, aging and enfeeblement are non-existent, because by nourishing
goodness, one's powers will be transformed, and because enlightenment will proliferate, stri
accumulate merit and wisdom. For you the three cities of samsara will be emptied. The gat
to the lower realms will be cut off. The stairway to the higher realms will be established. Th
realm of liberation will be attained.

d) How we must work hard at this

When the freedoms and favors of knowing about and establishing such benefit and goodnes
accomplished by a guide who is our spiritual friend, extreme situations do not manifest. Wh
ship
has been attained in the middle of the fearful, limitless ocean of samsara:

If we do not cross the limitless ocean of samsara
Now at the time of having attained this precious ship,
Then how can we do it at another time
When painful waves of the kleshas are always utterly raging?

If we have a great ship which will serve our purpose, we should use it to cross the ocean. S
having attained this ship of humanity, we should cross the great ocean of samsara, so fearfu

whose beginning and end are not apparent. Because of wandering in constant birth, old age
death,
samsaric situations are never bearable. Shantideva says in the Bodhicharyavatara:

Whoever with the support of this ship of human birth,
Can cross the great waters of the river of suffering,
  Since later such a ship may be difficult to find,
Would be wrong to sleep at this time, because of stupidity.

e) The suitability of this,

Because the freedoms and favors are so difficult to attain:

Therefore, quickly donning the armor of exertion
Clear the murk of mind and the events of mind,
And thus complete the path of spotless, luminous wisdom.
May the path of enlightenment be without obstacles.

When the turbulence of samsaric mind and mental events is pacified, the luminous wisdom
of mind naturally rises. Becoming familiar with this is called the path of enlightenment. Try

uninterruptedly day and night, abandoning sleep and tiredness. Just remain THERE. The P

All the complexities of mind and mental events
At the time when these are completely pacified
Arise as luminosity, the state of wisdom,
This is without conceptions and has no center or limit.

Here, "Mind," means exaggerated conceptions which support the three realms. By the expr
subsequent analysis in terms of these there arise murky disturbances that obscure suchnes
conceptions are completely pacified, we enter into wisdom that is completely non-conceptua
Truths says:

Mind and mental contents are merely conceptualization,
Exaggerated phenomena, the three realms of samsara.

Samsaric mind correlates with the generalized conception of "this," when an object is first s
"That's an utpala lotus" is the mind's consciousness of such a first moment. Then, as we di

various
distinctions of that object, we make analytic demarcations of the contents of mind. Here the
conceptions as, "this utpala lotus is blue in color, and round in shape. It has a blossom, star
pistil."
The Center and Extremes says:

To see the object as "that" is consciousness.
Distinctions of that are objects of the mind.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

There are conception and analytic discernment and these may be fine and coarse.

All who are bound in such conception and analytical discernment, bound by such habitual pa
mind and mental events, are blocked from the level of buddhahood. The Madhyamakavata

When all the dry firewood of knowable objects has been burned,
There is peace, the dharmakaya of the victorious ones.
Then there is no arising, and also no cessation.
Cessation of mind brings manifestation of the kayas.

When, within self-awareness wisdom, we become enmeshed in the net of the kleshas, beca
confusion of grasping and fixation, that is called "samsaric mind," the dim and dismal cellar o
and
analysis. Liberation from that is buddhahood. The enlightened object and perceiver are free
attachment
to the examination and analysis of grasping and fixation. The Praise of the Vajra of Mind, sa

If we are enmeshed within the net of kleshas,
"Mind" is that which is expressible by speech.
If we should be separated from the kleshas,
This is the very thing that is known as buddhahood.

The Abhisamayalankara says:

Having "big mind" is the jewel itself

Buddhahood is having "big mind," or the great wisdom. The Sutra on the Array of Qualities,

The mind of sentient beings is that of false conception.
However, the great wisdom is the mind of buddhahood.
Just like gold in mountains or in the banks of rivers,
Sometimes it is pure and sometimes it is not.

In mantrayana big mind and its big kleshas are said to be wisdom itself. It is like that:

The dimness that does not know that is purified of its blindness.

The unceasing desire of mind is stupidity. When we meditate, objects still appear within awa
awareness of concept and analysis ceases. The Sutra on the Bases of Discipline says:

Within dhyana O monks, though the motion of mind has ceased, objects still appear
within the sense-consciousnesses. Objects whirl with the motions of samsara.

But now they are like fleeting reflections in a still pond.

The Ascertainment of Proper Reasoning says:

Even when the inner self rests motionless,
Visual forms arise in the mind of the visual sense.

Within the senses, apparent objects are not conceptualized. The same text says:

This is taught because sense-awareness is not samsaric.

In brief, conceptualization and analysis of objects produced due to grasping and fixation are
samsaric mind and its mental objects. Object and insight when grasping and fixation are co
are kaya and wisdom. The Sutra of the Glorious Garland says:

Whenever there are distinctions of grasping and fixation, that is reprovable. Such
conceptualization of objects is the mind of samsara. Whenever grasping and fixation do not
exist, object and insight are the wisdom of liberation.

By that it is established.

f) The samsaric torments if we do not make an effort now.

A person who has the Dharma by the power of former goodness:

Whoever has the happy good fortune of the Dharma,
Becoming a vessel of that precious spotlessness,
Yet has no use for its cooling rain of Dharma-amrita,
Will be annihilated by the torments of samsara.
The holy rain of the cooling waters of wisdom
From the banks of clouds of benefit and great bliss
Falls to cleanse the free and favored minds of beings.

Being a good vessel is like having the precious human body. When the rain of Dharma falls
are not vessels who can hold it, we will only exhaust oneself in suffering in the torments of s
Generation Born in an Iron House says:

Even though the free and favored vessel is gained,
Since no drops of Dharma are received within it,
We shall roast in Hellfire, so difficult to bear.
Long and excruciating pain will be our karma.

g) The teaching of the freedoms and favors, which support the Dharma.

Supported by the freedoms that we have, the natural arising of Dharma is like this:

Therefore joyfully practice the Dharma from your heart.

That is the instruction. The supreme teachings of the Buddha are the rain of Dharma. The f
favors are its support. This rain naturally falls. The Arrangement of the Vessel says:

Kye! O child of a noble family, for those with the freedoms and favors, the great rain of perfe
Dharma will fall. They will possess immeasurable benefits.

h) Why the freedoms and favors are difficult to obtain:

It is harder for us to gain a human birth
Than for a tortoise to thrust its head into a yoke
That is tossed about in the middle of the ocean.
That is what the teacher of Gods and men has said.

Then why even speak of a free and well favored body.
Let us be diligent in days that are to come.

Let us say that a turtle lives in an ocean for a hundred times a hundred years. Floating upon
is a single yoke with a hole in it, blown by the wind so that it did not stay in one place for eve
It is
very unlikely that the turtle's throat will be thrust into it. But obtaining a human body from wi
lower
realms of samsara is taught to be far more difficult. The Spiritual Letter says:

It is harder to gain a human birth and the Dharma,
From the state of having been an animal,
Than for a turtle to put its head into a yoke
While both of them are lost in the vastness of the ocean.
Therefore with these faculties of human beings
By practicing holy Dharma let us reach its fruition.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 4.20

This is the reason why the Bhagavan has taught
That attaining human birth is much more difficult
Than for a turtle to put its head into a yoke,
Tossed within the vastness of a limitless ocean.

As for the scripture they are speaking about, the Bunch of Flowers says:

It is difficult for the Buddha Bhagavats to enter into the world. But very much more
difficult than that is attaining human birth. Let the reason for this be taught in an example. O
Shariputra, let the great difficulty of the first be like an ocean. Within it let there be a yoke,
having a single hole. Let there also be a decrepit turtle. In that great ocean the wind blows
above and blows from below, and as it blows these things about, that decrepit turtle rises ou
the ocean once in a hundred times a hundred years. The difficulty of becoming human agai
after having fallen back is not equal to that of the throat of that decrepit turtle that rises once
hundred times a hundred years quickly entering into the hole of that quickly moving yoke. F
those who fall away like that, becoming human again is very much more difficult.

If even attaining the human body is so very difficult, why even speak of a body with the freed
favors, and the view that realizes the Dharma. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 4.15

That a tathagata has actually arisen,
That we have faith, and have attained a human body,
And that, in addition, we can practice goodness;
When will what is so rare ever be gained again?

The Request of The One with the Jewel in the Crown says:

To see a guide is something very hard to find.
To hear the teachings, the Dharma of peace, is very hard.
It is very hard to be born as a free and favored person.
Discipline and faith are always hard to find.

B. Now there is the second division of the general meaning: delineating the nature of the fre

There are six sections:

1. The explanation of merely attaining a human body.

What is a "precious human body?"

a. Here is the explanation of the three divisions of those with a human body:

There are some who merely gain a human birth,
Some whose body is special, and some whose birth is precious.

b. What is said about the divisions:

Respectively these are persons who act improperly,
Because they have no knowledge of what is right and wrong.
Even if their powers are sound, their birth is common.
They are barbarians even in the central realm.

The Sutra of Precious Space says:

These are born in the human world because of former goodness, have senses that are completely sound, and always are born in a country where the Dharma is practiced. Howev they still do not know about karma and its ripening.

Many of them will depend on the path of what is not good. It may be said that these have become human beings, but they will only be the worse for it. That is the last time they will b because they will fall without limit into the lower realms of death.

2. The special human body

Those who do not apply the teachings are confused
They do not have proper faith about what is right and wrong.
Preoccupied with this life, distracted by its business,
Undisciplined and beguiled, neglecting what is to come,
With no interest in liberation, though they may hear the Dharma,
They do not have the best body, but only the middle kind.

Occasionally their minds are drawn to something wholesome,
But mostly their mental vision is blocked by evil deeds.
They only go through the motions, what good are they to anyone?
Whether they take the form of a householder or a monk,
Only because they are slightly above lower realms,
The Buddha has said that these have a special human body.

The Sutra of Precious Space says:

In the realm of sentient beings some do not dwell purely in the Dharma, even though they could, because their behavior mixes right and wrong, and they are preoccupied with worldly activities. Even if they are sincere, with undisciplined body, speech, and mind, they easily seduced. Falling into the three lower realms, they have the karma of remaining there However, since they have seen the sunlight of the Buddha's compassion, and have had see liberation for a long time, they are said to have the special human body.

Because their behavior mixes vice and virtue and they give only lip service to devotion, they protected from the lower realms. The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

Breaking their discipline, they go to the lower realms.
They are unprotected, no matter how great their learning.

The Nirvana Sutra says:

Kashyapa, the monk Devadatta had heard only the ordinary sutra vehicle of the burden

of an elephant. Even though he grasped it, because of his non-virtue, he fell into the lower realms.

The Pair Sutra says:

Collection of Medicines, those sentient beings who wail so at the time of death are not among the ones who possess ripened karma of good deeds. If these are protected from ka who would not be?

Also it says there:

Though the Tathagata has arisen and been seen,
And though the striking of the gandi has been heard,
Though they have heard the teachings of the holy Dharma,
Which take us to the peace which is called nirvana,
Nevertheless they never acted on what they heard.
People such as these are later going to say:

I am a person with the mind of a perfect fool.
Having fallen under the power of bad companions,
By the desires which rose from confusion in my mind,
I produced the karma of many evil deeds.
By cultivating and going along with these desires
I have been a murderer of living beings.
By listening to the people who waste the goods of the Sangha
I had to know the unbearable fruit of doing that.

I am destroying stupas by my harmful thoughts
By malicious words I punish everyone, even my mother.
Regarding this human body that I formerly made
Soon all my transgressions will be common knowledge.
My mind will then be summoned to the lowest Hells.
The births I see ahead are more than I can bear.

3. The Precious Human Body.

As for the third part:

Supremely excellent beings, spotless vessels of Dharma
Apply their powers to what they hear and contemplate.
Having tamed themselves, they establish others in goodness.
They are immovable in their practice, like Mount Meru.
All these straightforward sages, like banners of saintliness,
Whether they are householders or renunciates,
Are taught by the Teacher to have the precious human body.

After having tamed oneself by hearing, contemplating, and the yogic resting of meditation, o
exhorts others to goodness. That is the good gate of auspicious Dharma. Putting on the gr
liberation
one flourishes the great banner of the sages. Calling this badge or clothing a victory banner
figure of
speech. When we urge others to work for the good, whether one lives in a house or is a ren
called
having the precious human body. The Sutra of Glorious Secret says:

Glorious Secret, though many have heard this, their hearing is obstructed. The
meaning is made into conceptualized thoughts. But by meditating without kleshas, union is
produced. If one also urges others to do this, this produces the essence of the freedoms an
favors, the most sublimely beautiful thing in this world including its gods.

Also the Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, bodhisattvas say, "I practice the good," to exhort others to do the same.
Producing the essence of the freedoms and favors, this is praised by all the buddhas. I prai
I honor it.

As to how others should be exhorted the Vast Play says:

All compounded things will quickly be destroyed.
Like lightening in the sky they cannot last for long.
As your time too is therefore drawing ever nearer,
The time has come for true repentance to manifest.

The master Chandrakirti says:

First for a little while all the listeners

Will certainly be joined to small talk and the like.
When they become good vessels, after that occurs,
That is the time to relate to them with deeper words.

That is how it should be done. What it is to be such a vessel, generally depends on which o
one is concerned with. In particular, as for the freedoms and favors in the unsurpassable ves

Space Sutra says:

The bodhisattva Akashagarbha asked, "Bhagavan, how should the freedoms and favors be viewed?"
This was the word of the Buddha: If it is divided by the discursive conceptions of mind, it is abused. This should be known as disturbing what one is engaged in. After discur
conceptions of mind have been pacified, resting within the nature is known as freedom. As
the favors, if the nature of mind, awareness, receives the wealth of what mind really is, that i
being well-favored.

4. Why we should think about the Dharma.

Here is the reason why the person who has attained freedom and favor should think only of

Therefore, having heard the Dharma from holy beings,
To establish what is proper, abide within in the Dharma
Cultivate what is Dharmic, weed out what is not.
By practicing Dharma, we will abide within the Dharma.

That is the holy instruction. It is difficult to meet with a spiritual friend. To hear the Dharma
able to practice it is difficult. Always to work hard is very difficult. When the Buddha was ex
scriptures of the Vinaya at Vaishali, this was among the beneficial instructions given:

O monks, look on the beings of the lower realms. After going there, a material human form is very difficult to obtain. Look on bad teachers. Meeting a genuine spiritual friend is very difficult. Look on those who have broken their discipline, and how they have damaged discipline and liberation. By dwelling in the goodness of renunciation, Dharma, which alone good, will be practiced. Therefore, joyfully dwell in forests or monasteries, and go beyond th others.

5. The benefit of contemplating the reason

As for the benefit produced:

Procrastinate no longer. Cross over samsara's ocean.
Quickly go to the island of peace and pass beyond suffering.

The Request of Devaputra Sutra says:

Devaputra, Exerting ourselves in this alone, let us exert ourselves on the side of the good. We shall quickly hold the benefits of complete, perfect enlightenment.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Having well attended an excellent spiritual friend,
We ought to make the attempt to behave in a decent way.
This is what was taught by the utterly perfect Sage.
Attend on holy beings, for having attended them,
There are very many who will attain to peace.

6. If the inhabitants of this earth practice, there will be great benefit.

Beings who have been born as inhabitants of this earth, Jambuling, have established a porti
goodness. But if, having become human beings, they do not train in goodness, here is wha

There is no one who has a mind more foolish
Than those becoming human who do not live in goodness.
Like coming back empty-handed from a land of jewels,
They make no use of the freedom and favor of their lives.
So let us act in the way of the Dharma, which leads to peace.

Though we may have attained these freedoms, if we do not practice the holy Dharma, then
we have come to an island of precious jewels, we take none of them. Returning empty-han
The
Bodhicharyavatara says: 4.23

If even having attained the leisure of these freedoms
We do not train in what is wholesome and what is good,
There is no seduction that is greater than this.

There can be no fool who is greater than such a one.

After doing some insignificant bit of good, we shall not have complete attainment. But by ex
themselves in the truth and goodness of Dharma alone, many attain the perfection of the Bu

Precious Mala says:

Thus it is that if we always practice the Dharma,
We shall be the masters of all within the world.
Whoever transforms what is noxious into goodness,
In a little while will surely reach the peak.

Because the good of Dharma will wake us from our sleep,
When we awake to goodness, we shall be purified.
Because the master within us is one who has no faults,
Even in dreams we shall see what is virtuous and wholesome.

If we have respectful devotion to our parents,
Attending on the principal persons of our family,
Committing ourselves with patience to virtuous behavior,
Speaking soft words of truth without any calumny,

By such discipline over a single lifetime,
The powers of a god have actually been attained.
Once again at this time, we shall produce those powers,
We gradually will establish the state of buddhahood.

After that:

As for the benefits, the fruition of such karma,
We shall act in accordance with what we have come to know.
If we are always performing benefits for beings,
This itself will be of benefit to us.

While we do so, for this reason, there will be the wholesome merits of the Dharma.

C. True examination of the nature of the environment and inhabitants of the phenomenal wo

There are six sections:

1. The teaching of mind, the root of Dharma.

When we undertake to find the natures of the environment and inhabitants of the phenomen
are truly analyzed as being one:

Dharma depends on mind, and likewise mind in turn
Depends on the freedoms and favors, so both depend on them.
Now these many conditions and causes have come together.
The thing we chiefly need to do is tame our minds.

All dharmas depend on mind. Mind depends on the free and well-favored human body. Thi
interdependent arising of the environment and inhabitants of the phenomenal world. Mind is
Dharma, the cause of all that is wholesome. As it is the companion necessary condition of t
favors, we must study exactly how to tame the mind. The Spiritual Letter says:

The Bhagavan says we must tame our minds.
Mind is the root of Dharma, as is taught.

The All-creating King, says:

Without remainder all dharmas, however they appear,
Are emanated by mind, produced by the nature of mind.

The Lankavatara Sutra says:

Though reflections may appear within a mirror
They do not exist; and if we do not know
The appearances of mind as mere appearances,
The duality of conceptual thinking will arise.

With the seeds of habitual patterns, what is completely pure
Arises as the variety of the mental contents.
Though for human beings these seem to be external,
Nevertheless the phenomenal world is only mind.

Also it says there, in regard to mind that does not possess true reality:

For mind that is disturbed by seeds of habitual patterns
Within the completely real, appearances will arise.

The appearances of mind are like those of a dream. Arising merely from the viewpoint of co
mind, the variety of inner and outer arises as nothing at all. Such appearances arise from th
confused
habitual patterns. In reality they do not truly exist; but because they appear in the mind as if
mind is the
root of all dharmas. Though mountains and so forth appear externally projected from the vie

mind, there are really no mountains. They exist only in the mind. If students have not guar
before,
they will not be able to guard it later. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

If this mind has not been guarded previously,
We will not be able to keep the disciplines.

Also it says there:

Aside from the kind of discipline that guards the mind,
What is the use of performing many disciplines?

Also it says there:

Thus it is that everything that frightens us,
And also all of our measureless pain and suffering,
Are only contents that have risen with the mind.
So it has been taught by the Speaker of Truth himself.

Who was it that produced the multitude of weapons
For the use of sentient beings within the Hells?
Who was it that produced this ground of blazing iron?
From where do these multitudes of blazing flames arise?

Every one of them, and all such things as these,
Are the mind of the evil-doer, so the Sage has said.
Thus it is that in the whole of this three-fold world,

There are no terrors that are other than the mind.

Also it says there: 5.5

If we ever succeed in taming the mind alone,
All these various things will likewise have been tamed.

Since all that is wholesome and unwholesome within samsara has arisen from mind, workin
mind is the root of all Dharmas. The Sutra of the Clouds of the Three Jewels says:

When we have been instructed by our worldly mind,
This mind of ours will never see the actual mind.
All our virtuous karma and that which has no goodness
Are nothing but collections in that worldly mind.

Also it says there in the chapter called, "Guarding the light:"

Mind produces various karmas like a painter.
In manifesting all harm, it is like an external danger.
In producing all suffering, it is like an enemy.

The Dro Namje Sutra says

The ground is made of iron, blazing hot,
And blazing tongues of flame are everywhere.
The justice of the sharpened iron saws
Divides a single body into eight.
Such things as these arise as mental contents,
From evil acts of body, speech, or mind.

Mind is the root of all our joys and sorrows. Our only effort should be to tame the mind.

2. The Instruction that We Should Exert ourselves in Dharma Day and Night.

When we are wandering in samsara, as successive distractions occurring time and time aga
what should be done:

Being terrified of death, within our endless births,

With deprivation and suffering falling on us like rain,
Arises from making no use of being free and well-favored.
The result is a state of becoming radically disturbed.

The higher manifestations, the dharmas of truth and goodness
Arise from thinking how hard it is to be free and favored,
Enjoy such an effort unstintingly, working day and night.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Kye! O son of noble family, wherever beings wander within samsara, the body
adorned with the freedoms and favors, so hard to obtain, is not produced, due to manifestati
of thoughts. Because of the bad company of non-spiritual friends, there are samsaric
phenomena, and we are tormented in flames of suffering. Nevertheless, by contemplating t
freedoms and favors, we shall be completely liberated from samsara.

3. When the benefits have been explained, we arouse joy

Now there is the instruction to be joyful because of these benefits:

Here since it is useful to have seen a guide,
And it is of use to hear the Dharma and practice it,
Making use of this life and all its later fruits,
Arises from having gained this free and favored body.
Contemplate this again and again, with the highest joy.

Having seen how Buddhas of former times were completely liberated, having the benefit of b
favored day and night on the present occasion, and collecting the seeds of a later liberation-
have,
if we are among the fortunate. All this arises from contemplating the freedoms and favors, w
to
obtain. The Closely Placed Mindfulness says:

Ananda, how should the arising of what has been well seen and well heard by you from
having contemplated the freedoms and favors be viewed? It is what establishes the happine
beings, and whatever good dharmas there may be. That is how it should be viewed.

Therefore, let us meditate with heartfelt joy on having attained these freedoms.

4. How we can attain superhuman goodness

Now, moreover there is the explanation of how superhuman goodness is to be established:

Since having attained the deathless level of amrita
By the Lord of this world of beings, including the gods,
And his sons among the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas,
Arose from having attained the precious human body,
The freedoms and favors are praised as better than being a god.
Therefore, rejoice in having attained this human body.

When the Sage, the Bhagavan, attained enlightenment, he became the chief of the human b
Jambuling. Therefore, he was called better than the gods. The Sutra of Complete Enlighter

Enlightenment in the realm of the gods produces an exclusive pride, and truth is not comple
realized. It is seen only as a human being, for whom the freedoms and favors are complete
Therefore, to the place of those who dress in yellow and white.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:
[@@@]
This body, which is better than the body of a god...

5. Praise of the freedoms and favors, the support of all the vehicles

The level of wisdom, that sees the truth without conception
Is easy to gain among gods and men as a human being.
Even the vajra vehicle, profoundest heart of the path,
Is easily gained as the fruit of attaining a human body.
It is taught that among the foundations of the Dharma,
Within both the greater and the lesser vehicles,
The free and well favored human body is best of all.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

Thirdly, nothing higher than this is seen:
Within the valley of sadness of human beings
So that they might see its end this was composed.

Also the suchness of the secret mantra is quickly established with the support of human birt
Tantra of Exhausting the Four Elements says:

This is the wondrously risen king of secret mantra.
If human beings exert themselves in gaining it,
Accomplishment occurs within this very life.
Why even speak of the siddhis of any other yogas?

Therefore, as the support of all the vehicles, the freedoms and favors have been praised.

6. Meditating on how difficult these are to obtain.

To take this difficulty of obtaining a human body as an object of meditation, sit on a comforta
Take refuge and arouse bodhicitta. Then we visualize our own bodies, adorned with the fre

As a poor man who has found a gem of the highest value,
Fearful and anxious that it was nothing but a dream,
Contemplate the freedoms and favors with joyful longing,
Since this will establish the holy benefits of the Dharma.

Like a poor man who finds the finest of gems, let us rejoice in having obtained these freedo
favors. This is a Dharma that should be practiced exclusively. Thinking, "If only this is not a
are
afraid and terrified. Since we have attained it, meditating in heartfelt joy, let us dedicate it to
ultimate benefit
of sentient beings. The Discrimination of Scripture says:

Maudgala, these freedoms alone should be contemplated. Remember them with joy.

D. The fourth section of the general meaning: Dedicating the Merit.

Now there is the dedication of the merit of having taught the freedoms and favors to sentien

The futile agitation of beings is pacified,
By the precious amrita of this auspicious news.
Going into sweet solitude of pleasant forest retreats,
May Mind, worn out within this thicket of the kleshas,

Be freed this very day from all its weariness.

By looking at this explanation of the holy amrita of peace, adorned with a continuous stream
flowers of truth, may all beings, exhausted by the agitations of this life, eliminate them. In a
joyful life, in
the peaceful solitude of meditation, may their minds, long wearied by samsara, be released
weariness.
This is the instruction on the particular topic of easing weariness. May the meaning of the w
showing samsara and its sadness be instantly taken to heart. There is also a dedication wri
completing
the chapter. May the further chapters also be known in that way:

In peaceful forests, caves, and joyful valleys of herbs,
Dancing with moving flowers, to the rush of waterfalls,
May this mind, which has been so long in complete exhaustion.
Producing the holy benefit of the freedoms and favors,
Come to rest in unmoving equality/equanimity.

May no beings be seen who are not tamed by that.
With pacification of kleshas and the seven noble riches
After leaving behind this body and this life,
May we reach the primordial level--the King of Mind.

II: The Impermanence of Life

There are five sections.

A. The brief teaching.
B. The extended explanation.
C. The instruction that we should exert ourselves.
D. The concluding summary.
E. The dedication of merit.

A. The brief teaching.

Even though the freedoms, so difficult to obtain, have been obtained, since our minds are no
are instructed that our nature is such that we need to exert ourselves:

Even if this hard-won freedom has been gained,
These destructible dharmas will not last for even an instant.
If they are examined, they are without an essence.
They are no more to be trusted than bubbles floating on water;
So contemplate day and night the certainty of death.

Even if the freedoms and favors are obtained, they cannot be permanent. They have no hea
banana tree and, will not bear analysis. Like bubbles on water, they appear for only a mome
one
of their main and subsidiary characteristics is destroyed. On examination, they are necessa
separable from reality. The Shrine of Telling the Reason Why says:

Kye ma! How impermanent are all compounded things!
Anything that is born is going to be destroyed.
Since having once been born, all will be destroyed,
"Them as dies quickly will be the lucky ones!"

They are like starry lamps that are clouded-over with mist,
Ephemeral things like bubbles on water or drops of dew,
Dreamily insubstantial, like lightning in the clouds.
All compounded things are taught to be that way.

B. The extended explanation,

1. Grasping the importance of the impermanence of the human body.

This essenceless body is impure and changeable. Its individual qualities are separable and
it continues. Here is the instruction that those inclined to material desires should absorb the
night in
contemplating impermanence:

This body, the principal source of the rising of the kleshas,
Is the source of all suffering and unhappiness of the mind.
Though decked in garments and ornaments, flower garlands and such,
And worshipped with many offerings of food and drink,
In the end we must separate and part from it.
Because it is impermanent and destructible,
This body will be food for foxes, vultures, and jackals.

Abandon all thoughts that it is important, lasting, or pure.
Rather, from now on, let us practice the holy Dharma.

Grasping our alleged bodies as a permanent I and self, we offer them food and clothing, ten
with a level of ceremony befitting our ideas. Though we hardly want to talk about it, sorrowf
instead by reversing our ministrations to harm. Shantideva says:

This body of ours is like a momentary reflection.

The time when we will be taken by the Lord of Death comes without warning. When the mir
from the body, we cannot be with the body any more. It will be food for charnel birds, dogs,
vultures.
To count such a thing as paramount and even think that we should do evil deeds for its sake
as
vanity. Really we are something like a servant indentured to the body's happiness. Why is
of
being rewarded with food and clothing? What is worth exertion day and night is the Dharma
Instructions to the King says:

O great king, these have an essence like a great mountain, solid and firm in all the four
directions. This mountain is indestructible, not to be split, very hard, undamageable. Its four
sides, dense and massive, touch the sky and return again to the earth. Grass, trees with tru
branches, and all their leaves, living things, and spirits accumulate there, like flour on a mill-
stone.
To escape it by speed, remove it by force, buy it off, or get rid of it with substances,
mantras, and medicinal herbs is no easy task.
O great king, that is what these four great terrors are like. One cannot escape them
by speed, remove them by force, buy them off. To get rid of them with substances, mantras
and medicinal herbs is no easy task.
What are these four? They are old age, sickness, death, and deterioration.
O great king, old age comes to conquer youth. Illness comes to conquer health.
Deterioration comes to conquer all our good qualities. Death comes to conquer life itself. O
cannot escape them by speed, remove them by force, or buy them off. To get rid of them w
substances, mantras, and medicinal herbs is no easy task.
O great king, it is like this. The king of beasts, the lion, dwells among the beasts. He
preys on the beasts. He rules as he wishes. The beasts are powerless against his mighty ja
O great king, it is like this. There is no provision against the gleaming staff of the Lord
of Death, there is no protector, no refuge, no friendly forces, no friends and relatives. Our jo

will divide and come apart. Our flesh and blood will dry up. Our bodies will be racked by sickness. We shall rage with thirst. Our arms and legs will convulse. We will not be able to act. We will have no strength. Our bodies will be covered in saliva, mucus, urine, and vomi Our powers of vision, hearing, smelling, tasting, touch, and thought will fade away. We shal vomit. Our voices will crack and wheeze. Our medicines will be given up as useless. All ou medicine, food, and drink will be thrown away. Our possessions will go to others. We shall in our beds for the last time. We shall subside into the beginningless round of birth, old age death. We shall have no body. We shall be terrified by the Lord of Death. Our powers of acting will be gone. Our breathing will stop. Our mouths and noses will gape. Our teeth wil be exposed. They will demand, "Give us our inheritance." Our karma will take over, and we shall pass into the control of samsaric existence. Alone without a second, we shall be frienc We shall leave this world. We shall be outside the world. We shall be borne up in the grea change of abode which is death. We shall dwell in the great darkness. We shall fall over th great precipice. We shall be crowded off the edge of the world. We shall be cast into the gr wilderness. The great ocean will carry us away. Our karmic energy will pass away. We sha go to ugly places. We shall enter the great battle. We shall be seized by the great harm. W shall die away into space. Our fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, sons, and daughters will gather round. Our breathing will stop. They will say that our property and clothes should be handed out. Oh no! our fathers will say. Oh no! our mothers will say. Oh no! our children w say. Fear will overwhelm us. Generosity, penance, and Dharma will be our only friends. There will be no refuge but Dharma. There will be no other protector. There will be no othe friendly forces.
O great king, at this time, at this moment, the Dharma will be an island, a dwelling, a protector, a teacher. O great king, though looking like we are asleep in our beds, we shall experience appearances of the life to come. If we are going to go to the lower realms, terrif premonitions of those realms will arise. What refuge will there be then but Dharma?
O great king, You should fully guard such a body. But no matter how perfectly you look after it, its time of death will come. Intimates having all virtues, with whom we have bee satisfied by much pure food and drink and so on, parents and children, will be there for the la time. The medicines will be thrown away. When everything is gone, we will be unhappy. S will be the time of death.

O great king, your body will be repeatedly washed and fumigated with incense. It will be covered with fragrant flowers and, no doubt, pleasantly perfumed aromas will arise.
O great king, you will be dressed in fine clothes of Varanasi cotton and silk, and when this has been done for the last time, it will be like going to a defiled, stinking place, as a serv who has to go alone, and so the time of death will come.
O great king, though you have enjoyed your various desirable possessions, abandoning

them all, as if they did not satisfy your desires, the time of death will come.
O great king, within your house incense, flowers, silk hangings, seats, and various cloths will be collected. With the pillows on the left and right, your bed will be taken away to the great charnel ground full of crows, foxes, and nauseating human corpses. Doubtless yo motionless body will lie upon the ground.
O great king, as you are thus carried on the backs of your elephants, horses, and so on, different kinds of music will be heard and pleasantly enjoyed. Various parasols, victory banners, and so forth will be raised aloft. The new king, minister, and friends and relatives v make pleasant little speeches, praising you and going to look at you. The bed, formerly not raised very far, after you have died in it will be raised high by four pallbearers, lifted by your brothers and so forth. After servants, compelled by painful beatings bring it out by the south gate of the city, in a solitary wild place it will be put down on the earth. You will be eaten by crows, vultures, foxes, and so forth. Your bones will be burned by fire, thrown into water, or put on the ground, whichever it may be. They will be dispersed by wind, sun, and rain, and strewn in all directions. They will rot.
O great king, all composite things are impermanent. Do not rely on them.

This extensive teaching should be taken to heart and remembered. Persons knowing that th of this life, no matter what they are, are empty, should try to exert themselves solely in pract

Dharma, day and night.

2. To attain even the realm of Bhrama and so forth is impermanent.

Those who are the true foundation of wealth on the three levels
Gods like Bhrama Shiva, Surya, and Ishvara,
Though they shine in the radiant gleam of fame and fortune, Have no chance to vanquish th of the Lord of Death
Even if they stay in samadhi for a kalpa,
When their karma has been exhausted, that is their time of death.
Gods as well as asuras, siddhas, and sorcerers,
However many villeins and vassals there may be
Throughout their endless births are terrified by death.

Bhrama, Maheshvara, Vishnu, Indra, the four great world-protecting kings, and so forth fill th with great rays of light, brighter than a thousand suns. They are more splendid than a mour

fame of their merits fills the world. They are the highest beings of the three worlds, below th

the
earth, and above the earth. But, though they are adorned with all this real wealth, they still h
The
Dulwa Lung says:

O monks, look on this wealth as being essenceless and subject to deterioration. If the retinue mindful of my teachings were transferred into the inconceivable life and insatiable powers of Bhrama, Indra, the world protectors and so forth, they would be brought down to t lower realms.

Also it says there:

Bhrama the pure one, wrathful Indra, and thousand-eyed Surya,
As well as desireless Vishnu, are impermanent, and passing.
The display of the sun and moon is only for a moment.
The continents of the world, are seen to have been emptied.

The gods of the four dhyanas, and the other gods, the asuras, siddhas who have accomplish and all holders of vidya mantra still die. The same text says:

The gods who accomplish the dhyanas, as well as the kinnaras And ascetic sages who are blaze with splendor,
Are impermanent, though they may live for a long time or a kalpa.
As for conditioned humans, whose bodies are like foam,
No need to discuss their freedom from individual destruction?

The lords of the four continents, the universal monarchs, kings, ministers, and all kinds of or people, monastic renunciates, brahmins, householders and so on, none of them escape dea

Telling the Reason Why says:

Kings possessing the seven precious treasures,
Great noble lords and royal ministers
Monks and brahmins, householders and such,
All of these beings are impermanent.
They are like beings experienced in a dream.

3. There is impermanence because change is the nature of things.

Because there is transference and change, there is impermanence:

Within the impermanent play of the rain-clouds of this life,
In garlands of flashing lightning, dances the Lord of Death.
Day and night, the falling rain of the changing seasons
Drowns whatever sprouts may grow within the three levels.

Ornamented by the essence of the freedom and favors, the dark summer cloud-banks of this
while, naturally wreathed in quivering lightning, the Lord of Death performs his dance. Day a
pausing for an instant, the rain of immanent death falls constantly, flooding out and drowning
of
sentient beings dwelling within the three worlds. The Vast Play says:

The three worlds' impermanence is like the clouds of autumn.
The birth and death of beings has the aspect of a dance.
The lives of beings vanish like lightning into space.
Like waterfalls cascading down a precipitous mountain,
As quickly as the water comes it falls away.

4. The impermanence of the Vessel and Essence

The vessel is the world, which has long been stable and motionless. The accompanying ess
contents supported by it is taught to be moving beings.

When the vessel and contents of this impermanent world,
With all its various cycles of creation and destruction,
Is destroyed seven times by fire and once by water,
And blown away like dust by the force of the raging wind,
Even Mount Meru, with its four slopes of precious substance,
Surrounded by the four oceans and the four continents,
Encircled by mountain ranges and the ramparts of the world,
Will not endure when all is turned to a single space.
Thinking that this time must certainly come to pass,
Therefore, let us practice the Dharma from our hearts.

The external vessel and contents are destructible. The inner vessel and contents too are ta
impermanent.

In the beginning of the first kalpa, in the accommodating sky, the empty space of nothing wh
pranavajra was born from a crossed vajra, indestructible. Above it was born the mandala of
vajra. There also on the little island which is this world, was the supreme mountain of precio
Mount Meru. The east was made of crystal, the south of yellow beryl, the west of ruby, the n
Reaching to the edges of the surrounding water, with seven lakes between them are Nyashi

the seven mountain ranges, surrounded by the expanse of the outer ocean.

In the outer ocean, in the east is the continent Purvavideha. In the south is Jambudvipa, in t
Aparagodaniya, in the north Uttarakuru.
On Mount Meru, are four groves, and to the north-east, completely enclosed in trees, is the a
good house, ornamented by caverns like a city, with agreeable mountains at the edge. Fron

horizon, as far as the other surrounding iron mountains, is the vessel, the world, ornamente
moon.
Supported within it is the essence, sentient beings. The luminous gods are separated from
four main continents and eight sub-continents beside them. These sub-continents are Deha
and Upachamara, Satha and Uttaramantrina, Kurava and Kaurava.
Also there are the appearances produced by lower karma, the individual realms of lower bei
animal, hungry ghost, and Hell realms. In the dhatu of the animals the great ocean is the ro
the
hungry ghosts' royal capital city is their chief place. Hell beings have the hot Hells and snow

Hells. Under them all, like a yellow rose with eight joined petals, are the neighboring Hells, o
the four
directions of the Avici or Unremitting Hell, which is the place at the root. The widely scattere
the
hungry ghosts wandering in space, and the ephemeral human realm are also there.
The six kinds of kama divinities of the desire realm, kama deva shatkula, are halfway up mo
rising place of the sun, moon, stars, and planets. First there are the four, great, noble kings
is the
heaven of the thirty-three. Above them with their sky palaces dwelling like the stars and pla
there
are the desire realm deity heavens of the strifeless, Yama; joyful, Tushita; Delighting in Ema
Nirmanarata;
and Mastery over Transformation, Paranirmita.
In holes in the rocks of Mount Meru dwell the asuras. In the edges of the water Rahu, and i
Garland of Stars, a city at foot of Mount Meru, is the asura king Kanto Mali.

In the edges of earth are nicely textured slopes where desire gods contend in wealth and en
the four realms of the desire gods, in the Bhrama realms of the first dhyana are the stratum
Abhasvara; Priests who chant before Bhrama Bhramapurohita; and Great Bhrama, Mahabh
In the space above is the heaven of Mastery over the Emanations of Others, Para-nimitta-va
sixth of the twenty-eight desire heavens) whose thrones reach upward four pagtse.
The second dhyana has the heavens of Lesser Radiance, Parittabha; Immeasurable Radiar
and radiance, Praabhasvara.
The third has Lesser Virtue, Parittashubha; Immeasurable Virtue, Apramanashubha; and Va
Shubhakritsna.
The fourth has Cloudless; Increasing Merit, Punyaprasava; and the great fruition born of me
Then there are the five Pure Abodes, Pañcashuddhanivaasa. Here the three places of indiv
are the Slightest, Avriha; Painless, Atapa; and Attractive Sudrisha. The other heavens of th
are
extreme Insight, Sudarshana, and the Highest, Akanishta. These five heavens are one abo
The four formless realms are limitless space, Akashanabtyayatana, limitless consciousness
nothing whatsoever, Akimchanabtyayatana and neither perception nor non-perception, naiv
These peaks of samsara, depend on former attainment of the formless samadhis. They are
where one dies. Thus, uniting the aspects of vessel and essence, as explained, this is called
of
four continents.
A thousand of these, likewise surrounded by iron mountains as high as the place of the thirt
is called a first thousand-fold world realm.
A thousand such realms, with surrounding mountains as high as the Para-nimitta-vashvartin
called a middle-thousand world realm.
A thousand of those, with surrounding mountains as high as the special first dhyana realm, i
great three thousand fold world realm. In each of these worlds is shown a body like that of
nirmanakaya, performing the twelve deeds of a buddha that are not performed before or afte
appearance,
these are called worlds of those to be tamed.
Other than that in the ten directions, are measureless other words, round, semi-circular, squ
other shapes, pervading to the limits of space. They also have immeasurable kinds of senti
below, and on the same level.
Generally, in this universe of suffering, the times of arising, enduring, destruction, and vacui
The first is the time of well-arising. Then there is the present time of well-remaining, from th
the
coming of the tathagata Nampar Zikpa when all beings attain immeasurable lives to when S
to the time when beings have lives of ten years. From the long ago time of the beginning liv
by

200 years each. Then when they reach 100, they increase by one from 11 to 80,000 after M
After 100, they diminish by 1, until reaching 10 years of life.
There are 80 such cycles of increase and decrease, 18 in the present kalpa; Among these,
arise. Then from 200 years lives increase by one to measureless. When they go a little low
buddha
called "Devoted" comes," all the deeds, lives and assembled retinues of former buddhas are
and
the same deeds and lives and assemblies arise. Beings not tamed by the former buddhas a
of
the three jewels is heard. This continues until even beings who had sundered the basis of d
completely slandered virtue are liberated from samsara, and by the power vows to do so, th
accomplished. Until their nirvana the holy Dharma also remains that long.

The completely perfect third-thousand-fold universe's sentient beings, however many they w
established in liberation. After their tenth year of life, that kalpa is entirely burned seven tim
destroying fire,
to ashes. The fire lasts a day. Some sutras say seven days. Some say that one sun havin
arises. In reality 700 times ten million suns will occur and, the universe will be annihilated a
The
ashes will be washed away by water, scattered by wind, and finally, having become a single
like
the former situation where nothing had yet been born. Know all dharmas to be like that.
Like this story of how the outer vessel and essence will be destroyed, the inner body too sho
viewed. Mind becomes the single first nature of mind. From within that the wind of ignoranc
conceptualization are born. Because of that, by the karma of dwelling in samsara, by the co
karma
establishing the nature of water, from the semen and blood of the father and mother, the bo
the
eyes are the sun and moon, whose inner essential natures are white and red. The twelve a
are
the four continents and eight sub-continents. The eight consciousnesses are the seven mou

horizon, making eight altogether.
Supported by body, speech, and mind are the three main nadis, roma and kyangma to the le
and the central channel. With the support of the three gates, the three poisons, and the thre
are the
three realms. The nadis petals which are the five or six chakras are the five or six buddha fa
There are many distinct but similar realms, and within all these thousand-fold world systems

many joys and sorrows and so forth. Gathered together, they separate. Born, they die. Co
destroyed.
When the time of death comes, the four external elements within which dwell the four inner e
destroyed seven times by fire and once by water, eight altogether. Then the inner elements
secret
elements, primordial luminosity, and everything becomes a single space.
When the four elements of the body have been gathered together, the emptying of prana na
are the seven destructions by fire. Transmigration of life is the one destruction by water. Ce
breath
is the final scattering by wind. The individual body disperses, finally becoming nothing at all
like
before the body was born. The Later Tantra of Vast Wisdom: says:

Ripened by the elements of air and water and fire,
The world of the body is engendered as the vessel.
Nadi and prana and the essence of the elements,
Existing as the pure nature of the four great elements,
Then abide in the form of changeless, radiant light.

Dwelling in space, if we transfer into purity,
All the different elements, nadi, prana, and essences,
That is like the world-destruction by seven fires.
The dissolving of the elements is the one destruction by water.
Cessation of coarse and subtle is the scattering by wind.
Entering into the light is the realm of spaciousness.

Then there is the primordial lord, enlightenment,
This is reaching the final goal of non-confusion.

We should examine further the subsiding of the worlds of individual sentient beings. The Sp
Letter says:

For seven days the mass of the earth, as well as the oceans,
Will blaze, and all these beings will be burned away.
If visible bodies all will be reduced to ashes,
Why even speak of those which are invisible.

That is how we should think about it.

5. Impermanence of the teachings of how the victorious ones and their sons attain nirvana.

Even the teachers who come into these worlds, the many tathagatas and their retinues, go b
suffering to nirvana. In considering how their teaching declines, there is the further teaching
lives
are impermanent:

Even the leaders of the world, the lord buddha sages,
Attended by their retinues of buddha sons,
Pratyekabuddhas and hosts of shravakas,
As within the clear sky the always-existing moon
Is encircled by its attending garland of stars and planets;
Though these shine with brilliance in their luminosity,
They also teach impermanence by passing into nirvana.
See too how the measureless sun of the precious teachings
Sets ever more from generation to generation.
Then why should our bodies, like plantain trees without a heart,
Or like a phantom castle, fail to be destroyed.

Teachers came to this world of suffering. Their forms were seen. Vipashyi, Ratnach_da, Vi
Krakucchanda, Karakamuni, Dipamkara, and Shakyamuni, like the full moon rising on an au
blazed with the brilliance of the major and minor marks. They were surrounded by hosts of s
retinue,
shravakas, bodhisattvas, pure ones, world protectors, and so on. Their bodies blazed with s
speech
was brilliant, and without meaningless chatter. Their spotless minds shone with their illumin
were as
firm as vajra, having passed beyond suffering.
Other teachers, gradually declining, depend on the supreme being of the Shakyas. If all of t
impermanent, how will my body, as insubstantial as a bubble, not be impermanent. The Shr
Impermanence says:

Ablaze with a thousand marks is the body of sugatagarbha.
If this is impermanent, established with merit a hundred times over,
Then, as unreliable as a breaking bubble,
How can, this, my body, not certainly be destroyed?
The one who is the benefit of sentient beings,

The Victorious One, the Sugata, passes like the sun,
The moon, the treasure of holy Dharma, is seen to set.
As for our goods, our retinues, and our enjoyments,
We should be ready to know that they are impermanent.

6. We are impermanent because our lives never wax but always wane.

If even a vajra-like body is impermanent, why depend on this body, as insubstantial as a pla
That is the instruction:

Therefore, though it is certain that we are going to die,
Of where and when and how there is no certainty.
Our life-span never waxing, is always on the wane,
Conditions of death are many, and those of living few,
Life has no time to waste, so keep right to the point.
From today onwards, what makes sense is to work with Dharma.

Just by being born, death is certain. The White Lotus of Holy Dharma says:

Wherever there is birth, death will be there too.
Wherever there is gathering, there is dissolution.

Though time is beginningless, everyone has died. The Good Marks Sutra says:

Who was ever known who might not die tomorrow?
Therefore this very day we should exert ourselves.
The Lord of Death and his considerable tribe,
Neither of the two, are any friends of ours.

Anywhere in the world, death is inevitable. Walking, standing, or whatever we are doing, we
ready, thinking, "Is it today that I will die?" The Sutra of the Good Army says:

Mountains or steep ravines, defiles or precipices,
At home or in the streets, or on the bank of a river.
Somewhere upon the earth will be my last abode.
This is something that is not to be divulged.
This completely removes my enjoyment of the world.

Because of conditions, the time of death too is uncertain. The scriptures say:

Some people die from choking on their food.
Others die from taking their medicines.
Why even say that beings have different conditions?
There is no certainty of the time of death.

Our life-spans never increase, but always grow shorter. Death is certain. The News of Impe
says:

Like the rock of a pool that was cut by falling water,
There is no increase, but always only decrease.
Since all of us must enter on the path of death,
Who can rely upon this incidental life.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Day as well as night it never stays at all.
This life eternally fleeting is getting ever-shorter
Having gotten shorter, it will not then increase.
Why would one like me not be going to die?

Few conditions are required for death other than birth in a womb. Death is certain. The New
Impermanence, says:

Though the conditions of death are a numerous multitude,
The conditions of our being born are very few.
Therefore since it is certain that we shall quickly die,
Let us keep the holy Dharma in our hearts.

7. How what seems external is inner impermanence

One's own mind is even more mortal than an ancient ruined city:

Sentient beings, like a bower gathered from the four elements
Are ornamented with moving thoughts like people inside.
Composite, their dharmas arise from conditions and are destroyed.
Since all is impermanent, like an ancient city,

Let us quickly perform the actions of holy Dharma.

That is the exhortation. Ruined cities that are now abandoned were once well-constructed a
many beings. Later they became vacant. Look at this life as being like that. Kye ma'o! Wh

former youth and wealth of these samsaric beings? Only the people's names remain. Their
destroyed, bones are all that is left of these beings who once emanated their various discurs
Like this, our bodies, these bowers collected from the four elements, are now beautiful with
ornaments. What people will later call by our names is our bones. "That's how it is," we sho
our
hearts. The Spiritual Letter says:

As we near the finish of the body, we glimpse its bleak end. At last its foul essence is not th
at all. It is worn out, decomposes, and is completely destroyed. Know that its dharmas will
asunder.

8. An example of impermanence

Like being instantly killed in a dream in which we have enjoyed celestial bliss for a long time
time:

As the flame of a lamp that has been caught in a sandstorm
Flickers and is not steady, even for a moment,
When suddenly we are struck by the fierce conditions of death,
We shall not endure, but certainly will die.
Therefore, practice the holy Dharma right away.

A lamp may endure a soft breeze rising from the hearth, but is quickly blown out when a stro
arises. Our lives, like such a flickering lamp, are agitated by the incessant, soft wind of day
When we
have grown old, death gives no respite, and as if by a fierce wind, we will be quickly blown a
conditions of
illness or harm. Think about this being certain. The Letter to Students says:

Like the tongue of flame of a lamp,
Blown away by a mighty wind
This tiny moment of life,
Has no reliance at all.

9. All is impermanent and must be left behind.

Moreover, as for thinking of impermanence; because, having left everything behind, we mus

Attendants, pleasures, friends and relatives,
Youth and beauty, power and social rank--
We have to leave alone, abandoning them all,
Followed by black and white karma, until they both are emptied.
Then there is no refuge other than the Dharma.
Why should we not exert ourselves to go beyond them?

At the time of death, none of the appearances of this life will be of any use to us. Only the D
be our refuge from the execution of the karma of our virtue and vice. About this the Sutra of
the
King says:

The time approaches when the king will go,
Your cherished pleasures, friends and relatives
Will not follow where you must go then.
As for kings, wherever they may go,
Karma follows after like a shadow.

The Sutra requested by Shridatta , says

By karmic confusion we are made to seek enjoyments
We are also distracted by our children and spouses.
By that we shall experience suffering alone.
They will do us no good at our appointed time.
Our beloved parents, siblings, children, and spouses,
Servants, wealth, and crowds of friends and relatives,
Will not travel with us when we go to death.
Karma will be an only child at that time.

At that time those who have gathered powerful bad karma will seem to be surrounded by tho
they have killed, and the minions of the Lord of Death will seem to lead them away with a no
Bodhicharyavatara says:

If this is the day when a man is being led
To a place where he will have a limb cut off,
With dry mouth, blood-shot eyes, and such,
He seems quite otherwise than he was formerly.

When the utterly terrifying messengers of the Lord of Death
Having a form of flesh, seize us bodily.
How badly will we be stricken with the illness of great fear?
What need is there to say how terrible that will be?

Who is the sahdu that can be our guardian
One who is able to guard us from such frights as these, Our flesh will crawl with panic, and v
eyes,
We shall search for protectors in the four directions.

Having seen that in the four directions there are none,
We shall be enveloped in complete despair.

Then it will be too late to think about Dharma. It will be like criminals looking for a refuge as
given into the hands of their executioners. From now on we had better remember that. The

Even if we truly abandon laziness,
Then it is too late. Then what could we do?
After the Lord of Death has suddenly appeared,
We shall think, "Oh no, all is surely lost."

Thus:

The three jewels and the virtue of Dharma are a refuge
For those who have supplicated for this spotless gift.
For those besides such beings, though they have appropriate virtue,
Even our father and mother will be no refuge to us,
Nor will a host of friends, and wealth and beautiful youth.
All such refuges will sink into samsara.

We should give over our bodies joyfully to the buddhas,
And likewise entrust to them our lives and our enjoyments.
Other than the three jewels, there is no refuge at all

On which we can rely while we are sentient beings.

10. The impermanence of the three times

Samsaric existence and the being of ourselves and hosts of others are all more impermanen

Think of the existence of former and later worlds.
Countless former generations have passed away.
Also most of the beings of the present world
Certainly will not last another hundred years.
Those of the future will follow in a similar way.
Young and old are equal in their lot of passing away.
Because we too will not transcend this common nature,
Thinking that death is certain, let us practice Dharma.

Our existence was primordially good and pure, but think of the other spheres of apparent be
we will later transmigrate. Look and see whether the people who lived a hundred years ago

We who are now human beings a hundred years from now will be only names. The Shrine c
Why says:

A person who just for a night
Entered into a womb,
Would suffer tremendous harm.
Such going is irreversible.
In the morning one would see
Many different beings.
By evening some would be gone.
Of the many one would see later
The next morning more would be gone.
Numerous men and women
Die even in their youth.
Why are the young so cheerful,
So confident they will thrive?
Some will die in the womb.
Some the day they are born.
Some will be snatched away,
In unexpected departures.

Some will die old, some young
But one by one they will go,
Like fruit that ripens and falls.

11. The impermanence of the three levels
Moreover:

Within the three levels from Hell up to the peak of samsara,
There is no liberation from the Lord of Death.
All is impermanent, changing, and essenceless.
Nothing stable, and things roll along like a wagon wheel.
Particularly the human world has many afflictions.
Being a place of harm by sickness and by döns,
By fires and falls and weapons; by poison and wild beasts.
By kings and enemies, by robbers and the like,
We will be ravished of life and our wealth will be destroyed.

There are no beings anywhere in the six realms, for whom death does not establish itself. W
recall that none of the six kinds of beings in the three levels transcend death. The Sutra on
are the
Bases of Discipline says:

Someone who is born without death being established
Such a one does not exist within this world.
Nor are there any in the air or in the oceans.
There are none who live among the tallest mountains.

When we die, as soon as we lose our bodies, this mind by its former karma undergoes roun
samsaric existence in many worlds. The Vast Play says:

Beings, by of the power of samsaric ignorance,
In divine and human paths, and those of the lower realms,
Are tumbled in samsara as five kinds of ignorant beings .
For example, as a pot is turned upon a wheel.

Baited with fine and pleasant forms and ravishing sounds,
Sweet fragrances, delicious tastes, and blissful touch,
The snare of evil times always traps these beings

For example, like a monkey snared in a hunter's net.

Many in the human realm are afflicted with leprosy, contagion, disorders of prana and bile, a
diseases. There are many injuries from birds, rakshasas, dakinis, geks and döns. Kings, en
dissipation of the skandhas, and so forth end hundreds of lives. These contend with the Lor
our
body and life. Since we die without respite, we should try to practice the holy Dharma. The
Precious Qualities says:

With the many harmful spirits and diseases of the world,
Peace is a truly kind and beneficial gift.

12. Instantaneous Impermanence

Not only do we die of such afflictions, but even if we have no afflictions, the life of sentient b
passing away:

Even with no afflictions, the life of beings is passing.
Day and night, with the passing of every moment or instant,
It is always approaching the land of the Lord of Death.
As over waterfalls, water flows into the ocean,
Or far to the west the sun declines until it sets.

Even though there are lives where someone can say, "I have not been harmed by incidental
and though there are teachings that extend life by appropriate food and medicines and so fo
is of
no use--we have to enter death. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Though seemingly today, I am without any illness,
Even if I have food and am without affliction
This life is still no more than an illusory instant,
This body is no more than a momentary reflection.

About its not lasting for even a moment, the Pinnacle of Precious Gathering says:

It was said by Subhuti, "The life of beings is like a waterfall.

The Sutra on Teachings that are the Bases of Discipline says:

Waterfalls descend in rivers to the sea
The sun and moon sink down behind the western mountains.
Day and night tick off their fragmentary instants.
Like these the life of beings must pass and disappear.

13. The impermanence of the conditions and time of our existence:

Having completed life's conditions, such as food,
As sure as taking poison, will bring occasions of suffering.
With so many contrary conditions that do us harm,
How can this completion fail to be destroyed?
All of it must turn into a cause of death.
Never knowing how or when or where we die,
We have been seduced into futility.
Therefore, abandoning the dharmas of this world,
Let us turn to genuine practice from the heart,
Attaining the Dharma teaching of impermanence and death.

Though food is necessary for life, it is also a condition of sickness. Though it appears to be
beneficial, essentially it is an inevitable establisher of harm.
Even beneficial purification with baths and medicine leads to sickness, not to mention life be
damage that actively opposes it. Since the conditions of death are changelessly many, let u
approach of death. Moreover, as above, whoever lives will die. Only when and how are unc
even be sure that we will not die today. And even if we could, the Bodhicharyavatara says:

"At least today I will not die," I say.
What reason is there to rejoice in that?
For still, the time when I become a non-existence
Will doubtless come to pass, in any case.

C. The three instructions of striving

1. The instruction to practice at this favorable time of having the guru and oral instructions.

At this auspicious time of completely attaining the free and well-favored human body, we sh
ourselves from samsara:

If, having attained the ship of being free and well-favored,
Whose captain is the oral instructions of the guru,
If we do not strive to cross the river of suffering,
But stare at it fascinated, until there is no choice,
At last we shall fall in, and so be swept away.

In the ship of external freedom and favor, having the holy guru as our guide, if we think we c
to work with the tradition of Dharma established by the Buddha Bhagavat, we are much dec
Students says:

Whoever, attains the path of Dharma of the Sages,
The tradition like a great ship, and throws it away again,
Will whirl like a giddy dancer in the ocean of samsara.
A mind that thinks that joy is certain is deceived.

2. The exhortation truly to make an effort from our hearts:

This is because if we do not try, we will not be liberated.

While we have this precious vessel praised by the Teacher,
Which offers an end to evil and attainment of what is pure,
If we will not receive the wealth of the two benefits
That for ourselves and also that for other beings,
We only chain ourselves in the prison of samsara.

Those with the support, these freedoms, who do not practice the holy Dharma that benefits s
others will be bound forever in the noose of samsara. Those who use their leisure to turn ba
establish the liberation of holy Dharma. Urging practice, the Letter to Students says:

Whoever has the best gifts of the ocean of arising
Also plants the good seed of supreme enlightenment.
Its virtues are better than those of a wish-fulfilling gem.

Whoever has human birth, though lacking the fruition,
Having the power of mind attained by human beings
Should rely on the sugata path, which is the guide of beings.

Such a path is not attained by gods and nagas,
By sky-soarers, kinnaras or serpent gods.

Having attained humanity, so hard to gain,
Whoever really thinks about the worth of that
Will practice very hard with the greatest diligence.

3. The motivating power of compassion

Third, for the human beings who have been so well-urged, there is also the motivating powe
compassion. These words have been spoken so that we can protect beings. How can we r
hearts? Therefore, our aspiration to peace is always motivated by the guiding power of com

Kye ma! As if we had been chained to solid rock,
Thinking mostly of this world, our sorrow grows.
Not realizing what was taught; not understanding the teachings,
Even though our day of death may be tomorrow,
We fixate our lives as being long and permanent.
Not grieving at samsara, with no speck of renunciation,
We are consciously proud and knowingly confused.
While we are so distracted, the rain of the kleshas falls.
How can we ever be of use to sentient beings.

Kye ma! Sentient beings have been told how things are, but with a fool's intelligence, they d
comprehend the details of the symbols and the means of practice. Really having very little f
them, they will never realize them. They do not understand the explanations.
Some, even while they are being urged to get rid of the appearances of this world right awa
attached to keeping them, motivated only by the actions of this world. Their karmas and kle
fire,
and they are far from happiness.
Others with the fire of aggression burning within them are jealous of others. They abuse the
ways, provoking faults, spreading bad rumors, and belittling them.
Some, no matter how many sufferings torment and oppress them, are not saddened by sam
never experience the least particle of renunciation.
Some, who have heard just a little, dispute and condemn others because of pride and arrog
thousand tongues of klesha flames in the ten directions. Dispensing with the natural goodn
being, they
burn up anything pure. As they break vows and samayas day and night, there falls a rain of

we see this, sometimes the thought arises that we should give up and just try to practice pro
alone
in peaceful forests, with the intent of personal enlightenment. But for the most part, the pow
compassion produces the joyful thought, "Let's get enlightened!" The following are verses o
aspirations.

Those who are in the ten directions of the world,
As many sentient beings as may be in existence,
By my merit may all of them gain happiness,
And may they all be free from any suffering.

Those who are sickly and those whose lives will be cut short,
May they have the good fortune and auspiciousness
Of lives that are long and happy, without attacks of sickness.

May those condemned to being poor and hungry beggars
Have abundant food and drink, and ample wealth.
May all in fear of bandits, savage ones, and kings,
Great abysses, water, fire, and other terrors,
Attain the happiness that is free from all such fear.

Whatever they wish for, may their wishes be established.
Because of always acting well and properly,
May they be liberated in enlightenment.

By a good Sakyong King may the whole earth be protected.
May his gentle kingdom widely spread and flourish.
May his ministers' Dharmic wishes be fulfilled.
May his servants always live in happiness.

May those who have the sufferings of the lower realms,
Be freed and have the happiness of the higher realms.
May those who have the sufferings of the higher realms,
Be peaceful and establish prosperity and bliss.
May sentient beings who dwell in the three realms of the world
All be happy in their minds and every thought.

Let no evil conceptions flash within their minds.

Day and night may they transcend them through the Dharma.
May there be good harvests in all the realms of beings
May they be free from every sickness and affliction.
May there be no strife and quarreling between them.

May they be happy, like the gods in heavenly realms.
May promoters of goodness be completely successful.
Those who want wealth and retinue, servants, and attendants,
May it be accomplished, just as they desire.

May merit and dominion increase for sentient beings.
May the Dharma increase for its renunciates.
For those who want virtue, may virtuous states of mind increase.
May life and auspicious fortune flourish and increase.

For those who practice dhyana, may samadhi and insight,
Higher perceptions, and miracle flourish and increase.
May there be the path and fruition of the Dharma.
May we come face to face with liberating wisdom.

Those who are tormented with pain and suffering,
May their minds be soothed, expanding with great joy.
May those who are idle and slothful, strive for enlightenment.

May those well-ornamented with the wealth of merit,
Those who have dhyana and discipline, never be separate
From all who need them in their fear and anxiety.

May the many children of the Victorious One
Have immeasurable body, life, and buddha activity.
May benefit for others be completely perfect.

May they time they remain on earth be very long.
If anyone at any time who depends on me,
May happiness and prosperity of such beings increase.

Those who have mastered the vinaya, knowing what is allowed,
May they be possessors of the seven aryan riches

Whether they praise or blame, or verbally disparage,
May all who see or hear, remember or contact me
Quickly cross the fearful ocean of samsara.

May those who even hear my name, because of that,
Be expelled from samsara in that very life.
Attaining bliss and liberated from samsara,
Let them be set firm as unsurpassable buddhas.

May I always, like the elements, earth and so forth,
Be a sustaining ground for the sake of sentient beings.
May everything that is beneficial be established.

May those who are poor and suffer setbacks in samsara,
Needlessly tormented in blazing tongues of flame,
Become a happy throng, completely liberated.
May they always try to benefit other beings.
May beings' sufferings serve to ripen them for me.

Whatever merit I have, may it ripen sentient beings.
By any virtuous mental power I may have,
May beings attain to bliss and purification of suffering.
May suffering be unseen, even in their dreams.

May they attain an ocean of bliss and happiness.
Pervading the space of the sky in all the ten directions
As many buddhas and sentient beings as there may be,
May they be associated with happiness.

May they be wealthy and prosperous, because of what I do.
Throughout the ten directions, for all who hear my name,
May there fall a rain of all that is desired.
Making offerings to buddhas and other sentient beings,

May sentient beings of the six realms and ten directions
No more be surpassed by any victorious ones.
May I completely liberate every one of them.
May the endless ocean of samsara be empty.

Sukhavati, totally beautified by ornaments of light, the precious source of all beings, is a uni
filling the whole of space, established from clouds of pure happiness. By grasping this white
scepter or
jeweled umbrella, all the obscuring torment of the three levels is cleared away.
In this undisturbed water, may the gradually blossoming lotus of the victorious ones be plant
pleasant and delightful divine maidens, their heads adorned with fragrant lotus garlands, pla
platform
with water birds, lovingly caress the lotus anthers. By these teachings may human hearts be
floating in the water of explanation emanating as it does in the pure lands.
  Free from the harm of the kleshas, completely filled with samadhi, may those excellent one
sentient beings cross over.
Like the undefiled young sun, whose eye is characterized by an excellent red light, wreathed
stars. Becoming amrita for beings, their eyes shine more excellently than the brilliantly blazi
Bhrama.
May the vast appearance of these radiant masters, revealed as great beings adorned with th
major
and minor marks, fill the whole of space.
May all beings effortlessly reach that field, the supreme wealth of trikaya, the cloudless path
and moon, free from even an atom of the nirvana of lower people.
Without duality of one and many, in uncompounded, primordial existence incomprehensible
the spontaneous presence of peace, in the field of Samantabhadra may the purified minds o
their
weariness. May they reach the space of the dhatu beyond wide and narrow, high and low, b
concept and thought.
There may they remain without sadness and weariness, with excellent thoughts, exerting the
benefit self and others among the rocky mountains.
Urged on by the intention of benefit, one can hardly not be sad at the Dharma teachings of
impermanence. For those with a mind that always grasps samsara and never turns back, te
addressing a lump of stone or an animal. The Instruction on Impermanence says:

Like me you too will die.

And:

There is no doubt about it.
Kye 'ud! I am an animal.

D. The final summary

There are two parts.

1. How to think of impermanence in order to cross over from samsara.

Now the final summary teaches of the great exhortation to meditate and work until samsara

Whoever truly wishes to cross the ocean of evil
And establish the wondrously risen excellent qualities,
Now should contemplate the certainty of death.
Meditate day and night on impermanence alone.
Again and again arouse renunciation and sorrow.

Whether going, staying, eating, sleeping, arising, walking, talking, or seeing a crowd of many
and whether staying in villages, valleys, or monasteries, always meditate on impermanence.
hear, and remember has the nature of impermanence, and the marks of impermanence. Re
of impermanence. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Always, day and night, I should think of this alone.

If we do not think about it, what's the problem? Having come into the power of this life alone
be ambition, love of fame, desire, hatred, laziness, hoarding, indolence, cantankerousness a
Dharma's not arising. We will not quickly be liberated from samsara. We do not have enoug
tasks, let alone the liberation of enlightenment.
Strive with a long and continuous effort until buddhahood is attained. Dipamkara, Shakyan
forth were at first sentient beings like us. But by their exertion, they became Buddhas. Now

wandering in samsara. Even though countless former buddhas have come, we have not be
realization of enlightenment.
Thinking that by our own karma, we will wander limitlessly in samsara, by now we should ha
to complete their path of enlightenment. Thinking that this life is impermanent, like a borrow
instant, we should try to practice the Dharma. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

If I do not make an effort from now on
I will simply go ever lower and lower still.

Though countless former Buddhas have come throughout the past,

Having the purpose of benefit for all sentient beings,
I, because of my own faults and shortcomings,
Was not within the scope of their healing ministrations.

If from this time on, I still act like that,
Again and again, as it has been before,
I will die and have to go to the lower realms,
Being cut in pieces and suffering other tortures.

2. The Benefits of the Teachings

If we meditate day and night only on impermanence and death, in a short time we will accum
measureless accumulation of virtues. Then because of that,

Thus goodness and benefit will surely be established.
Striving with fierce energy to establish them,
The mind of this life will be abandoned and cast away.
The confusion of fixating egohood will be destroyed.

In brief, establish all the excellent qualities.
Restrict the mind to the root of all dharmas, impermanence.
This will be the cause of holy liberation,
Bringing us the end of everything that is evil.

Death is certain, Thus our own death is certain. When the smoke of thinking, ceaselessly "
even tomorrow," continually arises, the blazing fire of exertion in Dharma will also naturally a
we will
be led to the path of this and later benefits.
When appearances of this life are seen not always to have power, mind does not desire, be
quarrel, grasp maliciously, be angry, harm others, and naturally leaves behind all afflictions.

grasping cannot occur, and by the rising of the extraordinary, all is harmonious and pleasant
that
wealth, retinue, and all relatives and companions are impermanent, desire and attachment t
arise.
When through these relatives and companions other harms or benefits arise, whatever joys
occur, no desire or aggression will arise. When these die or are separated from us, or even
nothing, the

suffering of unhappiness will not arise. Wherever we go in the world, we will not return to th
desire
and attachment.
Whatever suitable and unsuitable conditions arise, the individual marks of desire, aggressio
grasping of attachment will not arise. Day and night will pass in happiness. Having come to
Dharma,
we will fulfill our vows and difficult practices. Our activities will be spotlessly pure, unobscur
transgressions. Working with the Dharmic activities of the path, we shall accumulate the tw
hundred times over.
Since our conduct will not be mixed with evil deeds, there will be no regret for anything we d
special faith, compassion, and renunciation will newly arise. The Buddha and all the bodhis
care
of us. Men and non-men will have no opportunity to harm us, and the gods of Abhirati will k
whiteness of virtue. We will sleep in happiness, rise in happiness, go in happiness, walk in
possess
happiness, and live happy lives.
The higher worlds of the celestial realms will arise. We shall see the Sugata and his childre
hear the good Dharma. We shall meditate on the good path. We shall attain the good realn
Sutra on Teachings that are the Bases of Discipline says:

Those who act with pure conduct
And meditate well on the path,
Will not suffer in dying,
As if freed from a burning house.

These and limitless other virtues will be attained.

E. Dedicating the merit.

Now the merits of well composing this are taught as a way for beings to attain blessings:

Thus by the amrita of this auspicious news
From the resounding drums of the thunder-clouds of Dharma,
By the deep, melodious speech of beneficial instructions,
May the weary nature of the minds of beings
Unhinged by the kleshas and fixated thoughts of permanence,
Be released this very day from all its weariness.

In benefit-producing white light, to the sound of divine drums, from the swelling ocean of goo
teachings, emerge water dragons of instruction with gaping mouths. For beings exhausted b
turbulent extremes of ever-grasping mind are completely pacified. By the primordial lord wh
enjoyment of bliss and happiness in his excellent house adorned by the rays of the sun, may
eased.

Beings are distracted, as if they were in a dream.
Gathering and dispersing, dharmas are hollow and empty.
Though travelling to a market, companions match our path,
They like impermanent dharmas soon will go their own way.

Like an flash of lightning among the autumn clouds,
The life of beings hurtles by like a waterfall.
Dharmas are impermanent with no stability.
From today let us realize that with certainty.

Things and property and much collected wealth,
Along with any fame and glory we possess,
Are fickle dharmas. Mind can never rely on them.
Let us know their nature of the four extremes.

III. The Sufferings of Samsara

There are four parts:

A. The general explanation of the nature of suffering
B. The extended explanation of the particulars
C. The appropriateness of thinking about the sufferings of samsara
D. The dedication of merit

A. The general explanation of the nature of suffering

There are eight parts.

1. The brief teaching of suffering.

After realizing the impermanence of dharmas, is the teaching of the suffering intrinsic to sam

one says about it falls short of the truth.

For those among the dharmas of the three realms of samsara,
Unremittingly changeable, there are the extremest sufferings.
With sufferings of suffering, change, and composite nature,
All beings of its six habitations live in extreme anxiety

The Sutra of Instructions to the King says:

O great king, this samsara is change. This samsara is impermanence. This samsara is suff

The three kinds of suffering are the suffering of suffering, the suffering of change, and the su
the
composite. By these the six kinds of sentient beings struggle and sink in the ocean of sams

2. The examples of suffering.

By these verses the examples of how the kleshas are produced are explained:

Like some person who is thrown into a fire,
Or attacked by a ravening horde of savage men or beasts,
Or imprisoned by some king, just like an animal,
With successive waves of suffering like the Unremitting Hell And having no chance of escap
only increase.

Thus as the assembled faculties of sentient beings are not purified of former suffering, it will
later.
Unbearable, it is without measure or limit. The Jewel Mala says:

Space in all the directions, earth, water, fire, and air,
Just as they are limitless, so are beings' sufferings.

They rise again and again, as waves rise in the ocean.
They are like always having to live in terror and fear

With vicious beasts of prey and cruel savages.

Like the dungeon of a king, getting free is difficult.

3. The example of being seduced by desire.

Though all sentient beings want to find happiness and be free from suffering:

One may wish to find bliss, and be separated from suffering.
But suffering strikes us, acting as both cause and effect.
Like a moth who is attracted by the flame of a lamp
Enticed by grasping, desirous of his wished-for object,
Or like deer, bees, and elephants,
Enticed by sound or smell or else by taste, or touch,
Beings are seduced by desire for the five objects of sense.
See how they never find bliss, but only suffering.

By the obscuring power of accepting and rejecting, though we may want powerful means of
fruition, we do not produce the cause. How can we be free from accepting and rejecting? T
happiness
should practice the cause, the virtuous path. We want to leave suffering behind, yet wholeh
into its cause,
non-virtue. We practice all the causes of suffering, the five klesha-poisons, and the three ch
We are rushing to
practice the source of all suffering, whose fruition is suffering itself, and experience of its diff
varieties. Still we just
accept this and cannot even be ashamed of it. This is like a thief who is punished by having
of, but still robs
us again. This time his punishment is having his head cut off. The Bodhicharyavatara says

We think we have the intention of getting rid of suffering,
Instead we run right to that very suffering.
Though we want happiness, because of ignorance,
We conquer our own happiness like an enemy

How do we conquer it? By the force of desire and attachment to the five desirables, the pow

increases, and we enter into suffering.
A moth desiring the form of a lamp's light, is burned when it is reached. Deer are killed beca
listen to

the sound of a flute. Bees who suck flowers, which are the source of nectar, get tangled wh
them.
Fishermen entice fish by the taste of food on the point of a hook. Elephants wanting to feel
lakes and die. A
song in the Dohakosha:

By the mudra of samsara all beings are seduced.

Also it says there:

Kye ho! The stupid are wounded by arrows it is said.
View them as having been enticed like gullible deer.
They are like fish and butterflies, elephants and bees,

The kleshas arise from the five sense-objects, and by their force we wander endlessly in sa
more to
be feared than poison, it is taught. The Letter to Students says:

Objects and poison alike are pleasant when first experienced.
Objects and poison alike are unbearably harsh when ripe.
Objects and poison alike are imbibed because of ignorance.
Objects and poison alike are potent and hard to reverse.
Poison and objects, imputed with certainty by the mind,
Both do harm, but poison may simply be avoided
But injuries by objects are not so easily shunned.
Poison is only poisonous in a sentient being
Our feelings regarding objects are poisonous anywhere.
Poison when mixed with other poison is neutralized.
Thus supreme secret mantra is properly used as a cure.
Poison skillfully used is of benefit to man.
However, the great poison, objects, never will be so.

4. How beings are tormented in successive births within the six realms of beings

These samsaric beings whirl about with each other and suffer:

For gods, asuras, Hell beings, and the hungry ghosts,
For humans and animals, all beings of the six realms,

Like the chain of buckets on a water wheel,
Limitless sufferings follow each other in train.

The Precious Mala says:

Its three paths have no beginning, no middle and no end.
Like the circle that is made by whirling a fire-brand.
Mutual causes become the mandala of samsara.

5. How enemies, friends, and relatives are uncertain

Thus when we are whirled within samsara:

In the course of the generations, every sentient being
Has carried the burden of being our friend and our enemy.
Also they have been neither, or something between the two.
The number of times that they have done us right or wrong
Or benefit and harm transcends enumeration.
Often a father becomes a mother and she a sister,
And she again a brother, lost in uncertainty.
We can never be sure if our friends will change to enemies
In all the generations from beginningless time a particular sentient being will have been the f
the
sentient beings in the three realms, and so forth. The number of times that it will have been
mother, and
intimate cannot be counted. The Spiritual Letter says:

By desiring what is fine, deprivation, and death
Sickness, age, and so forth, are sources of many sufferings,
Samsara indeed is a treasury of every sorrow.

6. How we suffer in countless births:

If thus we think of the karmic succession in this world,
Our sorrow should increase to its ultimate extreme.
If all our previous bodies, when we were born as ants,
Were gathered up together and piled into a heap,

Its height would surpass Mount Meru, with its four precious slopes.
The tears we have wept would surpass the four oceans in their volume.
When we have been a Hell being or a hungry ghost,
The amount of molten copper that we have had to drink,
And the foul volume of pus and blood and excrement,
Is unmatched by the flowing rivers to the limits of the directions.
Our other sufferings were as limitless as the sky.
The number of time our head and limbs have been cut off,
Because of desire, is unmatched by the atoms of the world.

The Resting in Closely-attentive Mindfulness, says:

O monks, be sorrowful within the realm of samsara. Why? While we were being whirled about in beginningless samsara, we were born as ants. If their discarded bodies were broug in one place, and made into a heap, it would be taller than Mount Meru. We have wept mor than there is water in the four oceans. The countless immeasurable number of times we ha Hell beings and pretas, we have drunk more seething molten copper, blood, urine, pus, and there is water in the four great rivers that flow down to the ocean. Because of desires, the r times that our head, eyes, and major and minor limbs have been cut off equals the number o earth, water, air, and fire in as many worlds as there are grains of sand of the river Ganges.

The Spiritual Letter says:

More than the four oceans is the milk that we have drunk.
More than the retinue of existing individuals,
The heap of all our bones would be bigger than a mountain
If juniper berries were as many as our mothers,
The earth would not suffice for such a number of them.

7. How, even if we attain the fruition of Bhrama and so forth, we will ultimately suffer.

Moreover, when we course within samsara, here is what happens:

Charnel vampire-ghouls, and demonic mountain spirits,
Beasts and snakes, and various things that creep and crawl
Experience the countless pains and pleasures of this realm.
Bhrama and Indra, and adepts of dhyanas formed and formless
Defending their territory and seven precious possessions

Human rulers, whatever splendor and wealth they gained,
Fell to the lower realms, suffering more and more.

In this time of samsaric succession, there are no realms of earth, water, mountains, islands, where we
have not been. Countless times we have been gods, nagas, rakshasas, gandharvas, kimbh
experienced the sufferings of all the six lokas at once, Bhrama, and Indra, and world-ruling no joy and
sorrow of any of these that we have not experienced. Again, we have been whirled down to lived
among their extreme sorrows. The Letter to Students says:

What being exists that we have not been a hundred times?
What joy is there that we have not savored many times?
What glories, like splendid white yak tails, have we not obtained?
Yet whatever we have gained, our desires only increase.

There is no river upon whose banks we never lived.
There is no country's region where we have never lived.
There is no direction where we have never lived.
And yet the difficult power of our desire increases.

There is no sorrow that was not ours formerly many times.
Nothing could satisfy beings that we have not desired.
There is no sentient being that we have not engendered
But whatever we have in samsara, we are not free of desire.

Completely grasping at birth these widely meandering beings
Are rolling on the ground in ecstasy and sorrow.
There is no being with whom we have not been intimate.

8. Suffering due to the nature of change.

These others who did badly in the mouth of samsara are worthy of further thought:

Having enjoyed unlimited wealth within this life
These beings of exalted station, after they departed,
Were stricken with poverty or even made to be servants.

As wealth in a dream is gone as soon as we awake,
If we thoroughly think of the sufferings of change,
Arising from the impermanence of all our joy and sorrow,
Our sorrow increases, building ever more and more.
Therefore beings within the three realms' habitations,
Without desire for samsara's pleasures, should get enlightened.

So it is for Indra, the king of the gods, and Bhrama, the paranimitavashavartin gods, and tho
attained
happiness among human beings. When they exhaust the fruition of their former virtuous ka
chakravartins, gods, including samadhi gods and formless gods, and ordinary people who h
by
the power of former karma, death, and transmigration, must experience many afflictions, goi
realms and so forth. The Sutra on Renunciation says:

When from their joyful and excellent existences
Lion-like lords of beings have to die and transmigrate.
The gods will speak to them, saying words like these:
This care-free life must be completely left behind.
The joys of the gods, however many they may be,
All of these arose from the cause of our good karma.
Now by these pleasant actions that you have in mind
All your collected virtue is totally exhausted.
Now, experiencing suffering from non-virtue that you have,
You will fall into the suffering of the lower realms.

Extensive manifestations of this kind will arise. Also the Sutra on Teachings that are the Ba
Discipline
says:

Wealth in a dream with houses and abundant enjoyments, Dreaming that one has been mad
gods and men
Becomes quite non-existent as soon as we awake.

It is like that. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 2.35

Like the experiences that we have in our dreams
Whatever may be the sorts of things that one enjoys

These become nothing more than objects of memory.
They all are gone. We do not see them any more.

When one transfers between lives, this also happens. The Spiritual Letter:

Indra who is worthy of homage from the world,
By power of his karma, falls back upon the earth.
Even after becoming universal monarchs,
Lords of the world are born again as others' servants.

Breasts and buttocks of celestial courtesans,
Are delightful to fondle, but after time has past,
Destined to be sausage in the Lord of Hell's machines,
Such lovers will be attended by knowledge hard to bear.

The touch of their shapely legs, is happily endured,
But having lived with tremendous joy for a very long time
Again in Hells of biting flames and rotten corpses
An equal result of unbearable pain will be produced.

After the joyful attentions of celestial maidens,
After this life of pleasure in exquisite groves,
By a forest of trees, with leaves like swords and daggers
Ones arms and legs and nose and ears will be cut to pieces.

Having lived in a place with divine girls free to hand,
All with pretty faces and golden lotuses,
Again we shall be helpless in the rivers of Hell
Forced into scalding water, as hot gates block return.

Desire for the realm of the gods will be very great
But having attained the desireless bliss of Bhrama again,
Once more we will fuel the fires of the Avici Hell.
We shall be thrown into constant suffering with no gaps.

Attaining the sun and moon, the light of our personal bodies
Will shine with brilliance to the limits of the world.
Then again we shall come into dismal murky darkness,

Unable to see so much as our own hands and feet.

Thus, as for the merit of those who were criminals,
After the triple lamp of the Buddha's teaching appears,
They will go where the sun and moon have never shone,
They will pass into chaos, limitless endless darkness.

The three realms of desire, form, and the formless, are the cities of appearance, half-appear
appearance. This is because they have coarse appearance, subtle appearance, and none a
happy, not
desiring the path at all, are instructed to establish unsurpassable enlightenment. But being
leisure to establish
merit, they must make an effort. The same text says:

If our hair or garments suddenly burst into flame
The first thing we would do is put them out again.
Then we would try to keep it from happening again.
There would be no priority that would be higher than that.

B. The extended explanation of the particulars

There are three parts:

1. The basis of confusion

There are two parts.

a. The basis of confusion in the three worlds.

Whatever sufferings exist, their basis of dependence is the inner three realms. These are b
mind; or desire, form, and the formless:

In the cities of appearance, half-appearance and non-appearance
Tormented by composition, pain, and change,
The compositions of senses, mind, and consciousness
Are remorselessly turning mills of the objects of joy and sorrow,

Body composed of coarse things is the city of appearance. Speech, as appearance that is

an
echo, is the city of half-appearance. Mind, without the phenomena of the five gates and con
things, is the
city of non-appearance. These are also called the realms of desire, form, and the formless.
Intention
says:

Body is the coarse, the desire realm. Speech is the subtle, the form realm. Mind is the very
subtle, the formless realm. Within these three cities lives the child of apparent true existenc

That child is explained as naturally-arising wisdom. The three gates are tormented by the th
By
the condition of conceptualizing everything, arising becomes experience of one confusion af
does
confusion arise? The objects of the six senses individually come forth by means of the pow
sense-
consciousnesses. By fixating these objects, there is continuous attachment to them as happ
and neutrality.
These individually arising phenomena of form and so forth are called "consciousness." The
general
phenomenal process of conscious is insight, rigpa, or mind, sem. When we analyze the par
are
passion, aggression, and ignorance, a continual series of mental contents of one or another
kinds,
comprising "content-mind," yid. The Bodhisattvabhumi says:

The appearance of objects is known as consciousness
The first conceptualization of these is known as mind.

Subsequent particular analysis of these deals with the mental contents. This is content-min
contents
are also established by mind as having universal relationships, similarities or classes that ex
mental contents.
When objects are evaluated by insight, at first there is a generalized perception of nature. T
does this is
mind. Then, by discriminating particular aspects, mental contents are individually designate
Because

this is our real object understanding, and except for such analysis, there is no other. The Pr
says:

If you ask about the objects that are seen by mind,
They are what is conventionally expressible.
Without the mental contents, mind cannot arise.
Not to maintain them as co-emergent is meaningless.

At the level of a sugata and the completely non-conceptual natural state, apparent objects a
discriminated by insight, but there is no mind, content mind, or consciousness. This is beca
grasping of
dualistic appearance, or awareness of a grasped object by a fixating mind. The Praise of Va

Sentient beings, who have mind, content-mind, and consciousness, since they are accuston
grasping and fixation, conceptualize them. Therefore, they do not have non-conceptual wisd
Supreme wisdom is the mind, lo, that sees reality.

The Structure of the Three Jewels says:

Neither mind, content-mind, consciousness; nor samadhi which is free from these are discar
secret mind of the sugata is incomprehensible by thought.

When form, sound, and so forth arise as the corresponding external phenomena, and the m
apprehends them, it is called consciousness, literally nampar phenomenal awareness shepa
productions appear to be objective phenomena, they are called nampar shepa. At the first t
objects, the
aspect of insight, that apprehends, "this," is mind. The analyzer of the distinctions that arise
connected to
that is content mind. After the instant of clarity when individual things first present themselve
knowledge that
discriminates object awareness analyzes them. If it is attached to them as pleasant there is
passion. if as painful,
there is aggression. If there is neither, but attachment to "this," that is ignorance. Example
a good woman
we once knew; seeing an enemy that once conquered us; and seeing a wall, water, a highw
ordinary people,
toward which we have neither joy or sorrow. The Sutra on Teachings that are the Basis of D

If we see amicable people, then we feel desire.
If harmful ones are present, our minds become aggressive.
For intermediate ones, our ignorance will increase,
In any case the gates of our faculties have been bound.

b. The basis of confusion in the eight consciousnesses

Now the ground of arising and divisions of these are extensively taught as follows:

Alaya consciousness, content mind, and then the five gates,
Gradually proliferate, one upon the other.
From that arise the cause and effect of samsaric suffering.
The root of samsara and suffering is ignorance,
Having the confusion of grasping and fixation.
By objects, conceptualization, and mind's habitual patterns,
By fixating "me" and "mine," samsara is established.

Here to distinguishes the different aspects, at the very time when awareness of individual o
without divisions of their vividness, mind which has insight of this is called the alaya-conscio
the mind
that fixates that, that peacefully saves it, with much analysis of objects at its leisure and so f
content-mind. The
Sutra of the Ornament of Manjushri's wisdom says:

Mind is the alaya consciousness.
The "I" fixator is content-mind.

The eye-consciousness sees, when forms are seen, depending on the eye. Similarly depen
is
sound, depending on the nose there is smell, depending on the tongue taste, depending on
These are
the five consciousnesses The arising of later knowledge from such former phenomena is ca
Tibetan
this is kyeche, meaning increase or proliferation of what has arisen. The objects and aware

immeasurable conditions, and since these many and extensive aspects are not put aside, bu
called kham
or in Sanskrit dhatu.

From the object there is the arising of the seemingly supported perceiver-mind. From what
connection to the later arises, and dharmin, the realm of dharmas, and dharmata, their natu

interdependent arising. When the two minds of object and perceiver are combined, pleasur
phenomena are
felt and included in insight. By the condition of contact, this is called feeling. The particular
and other aspects
are beyond describing.
In brief, by the three poisons, arising from the three collections of objects, the senses, and t
concept
mind, come all motivating karmas. These karmas are unhappiness.
From patience and so forth freedom from the three poisons arises. This is the great happin
bliss.
On the path of the ten virtues and so forth, prajña and compassion are not fully accomplishe
path of
the lesser happiness. Accumulated by ignorant earthly beings, after the fruition of samsaric
produced, it is
exhausted. This is happiness proportional to merit.
The enlightened happiness produced by completely finishing the path is happiness proportio
By the three poisons there is universally arising unhappiness. The lower realms and whatev

may be are produced by this cause. Happiness proportional to merit grasps the glorious hig
and human
happiness.
The happiness proportional to liberation is produced both by incidental highlights and ultima
goodness.
The Precious Mala says:

As for passion, aggression, and ignorance
The karma produced by them is unhappiness.
As for non-passion, -aggression, and -ignorance,
The karma produced by them is happiness.
Unhappy karma is all suffering.
Happy karma is all the higher realms
And all the happiness of sentient beings

'Externally appearing things are like the things that appear to be other in a dream.' This mea
grasping

involves habitual patterns of objects. These various appearances of pure and impure are co
Habitual
patterns of reality are produced by the karma of bodily arising and also by the inner conditio
suchness.
These are the shandhas, dhatus, ayatanas, and so forth. From them arise all the kleshas, a
that is their
fruition, the support of the confusions of fixation.
Luminous, naturally-arisen wisdom is in essence empty, and by nature luminous. It is the so
unobstructed arising of various kinds of radiance. When we become attached to this as the
characteristics
of grasping and fixation, insight arises as the habitual patterns of mind. The five or the three
arise. The root of
confusion is fixating on the "I" and ego. Because of that, the confused appearances of sams
reflections,
dreams, or hairs drifting before the eyes. Moreover, fixation is fixated as "I", and grasped ob
fixated as "mine"
with an attitude like that of the owner of a house.

2. The manner of confusion,

There are two sections:

a. By knowing or not knowing what we are there are liberation or confusion.

Now the basis and way of confusion are extensively taught, as follows:

The changeless nature of mind, perfection, dharmakaya,
By ignorant fixation, takes on habits of false conception.
Involving confused appearance of impure relativity,
Dualistic appearance of objects as self and other,
Then come to be grasped as really being two.
Intrinsically this presents itself as limitless suffering.

When we have realized the ever-changeless nature of mind,
By the path of meditation on this unerring perfection,
We will properly reach the field of pure relativity.
Easing the weariness of the village of samsara.

Here three great doctrines of the yogachara tradition are taught. These are false conceptio
and the
perfectly established, in Sanskrit, parikalpita, paratantra, and parinishpanna.
There are two kinds of false conceptions, characteristics, and accountable false conceptions
By characteristics, from someone's viewpoint something is conceptually imputed, though it is
such
as the horns of a rabbit or the alleged ego. This includes any bad doctrines and all the nam
of this and
that established from that that may be presented by such a mind.
What is this like? Some search for the real bodily existence of that to which the name "lion"
but do
not find it. Though the phenomenal meaning has been presented as "this," from mere arrog
individual
characteristics without any real remembered mental object, they may say it is like "fire."
Accountable false conceptions are various aspects of the environment and inhabitants of the
arising from the viewpoint of confusion--joy and sorrow, the skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas
really do not
exist, but only appear like a dream from the confused viewpoint of mind, they are called acc
conceptions.
Though all these things are natureless, they appear from the viewpoint of confusion. Since
exaggerations, they
are called parikalpita, or false conceptions, in Tibetan kun tak, literally all-imputation or all-la
The
Bodhisattvabhumi says:

As for the false conceptions of parikalpita
Though non-existent, are produced by the mind of confusion.

There are also two kinds of relativity, pure and impure. Pure relativity is the pure fields and
of the
pure seeing of the buddhas, appearances that arise of buddha fields, the seven precious thi
palaces of pure
light. Some say that the relativity of yogachara tradition is unacceptable, since all such thing
classified as personal
appearance. Such disputatious people have not seen this properly. This sort of relativity is
established by oneself
from personal habitual patterns of awareness. It is not like the phenomena reflected in a mi
produced by

conditions.
Whether everything is included within personal appearance should be analyzed. Either min

mere appearance, or appearance is included within mind.
If it is like the first, at the time of mere appearance, there is no discernible boundary betwee
that are
included and those that are not included. Therefore "included" is a mere word, having nothi

phenomena.
If it is like the second, how can this be suitable? Someone might say, "Since appearance a
it too
is mind."
Then a boy child that comes from a woman would also be a woman, but this is not so. Excr
the body, so it would be the body. This is clearly not the case.
Someone also might say, "Appearance is mind because it appears in mind."
Then form would be visual consciousness, because it appears in visual consciousness. Bu
erroneous sentient beings would be the minds of those beings. Fallaciously, these sentient
erroneous
minds would be buddhas. Since sentient beings also appear to these buddhas, the whole r
beings would all
be buddhas. Moreover, this fault that spotless buddhas are also defiled sentient beings cou
abandoned. This is
because if buddhas were not mind, they could not arise at all.
If someone says, "Phenomena are mind," then what is really cause and fruition would be a s
this
did not exist, neither could arise at all. Thus, an enemy and one's anger at the enemy woul
single thing.
Therefore, without the enemy, there could be no anger at the enemy.
  Also it is not proper to say, "phenomena are mind because they are produced by mind." T
a
painting would be the painter, because the painter produced them.
How is it proper to maintain that external earth, stones, mountains, and rocks are mind? Ad
arising
from the habitual patterns of mind is confused appearance. If this were not so, when a hun
one vase,
the vase that is seen by them all would be their awareness, and all the hundred beings wou
awareness. If this
is maintained, it would be proper reasoning that if one of them gets enlightened, they would

enlightened. If one
went to the lower realms, they would all go there. If it is like these notions, sentient beings i
like you and me
would not exist at all, since all that appears like that would be other than one's own mind. M
would not be
suitable that there were any other buddhas besides the single one Shakyamuni. This is bec
seen by him
would be his awareness. If one maintains that, clearly he is us. These days many people fi
traditions and
completely obscure the mahayana. From what they say it would follow that a huge body co
the
size of a lotus. A flower could have ear-rings. A gold face would be more than a mere orna
would be
just the sound of trumpeting.
If you ask what are pure appearances, when it is proclaimed within proper reasoning that co
phenomena that are spotless are mind-only, that tradition says:

These appearances of oneself to oneself are one's own mind appearing to itself, but the app
is not mind.

Many yogachara texts say:

As many things that appear, that many are mind.
But that is not so for apparent objects themselves.
Having habitual patterns from beginningless time,
We are shaggy, as it were, with hairs before the eyes.

Appearance and the apparent object are distinguished. Others may think, "The apparent ob
is
a mountain!" but the clear appearances of fixation of mind arise in dependence on the facult
objects we
directly encounter, the phenomena fixated by our minds, are private, personal appearances.
encounter the same mountain, that their apparent objects are the same as ours does not fol
objects are
fixations of what appears in sense perception in terms of the habitual patterns of former eye
A mere abstraction, a mental object, a luminous appearance of what does not exist, vividly
mental sense. Therefore, even if appearances apprehended by the mind and the fixator of t
others and

the fixator of them are all mind, the object which arises for and is perceived by the mind
is classified as an apparent object. All the objects of the five gates appear even though they
like shaggy hairs
before the eyes, because of beginningless habitual patterns. Thus they become dualized.
"Do you
therefore establish appearance and apparent object as different?
For you also they are two. This is because they exist externally to apparent mind, and beca
maintained
within the fixating mind. These are one within the mind, but are called "two."
It may be asked, "according to proper reasoning are they one? Here the apparent object ca
habitual patterns and the appearance ascertained by fixation, while both do not exist, neithe
conventionally from
the phenomena confused by habitual patterns. Moreover, since there are not really two suc
established
to be not-two in nature. For we who profess madhyamaka, if we analyze, not only the thing
apparent object,
but the appearance too is maintained not to be mind. {{217.5}} This is because mind is inne
so, not exist
externally and external appearance that arises within the individual senses is analyzed as be
mind. If
appearances had an external aspect too, then peoples' consciousness would be two or mor
one's
consciousness would be a material thing. There would be many such fallacies.
  Therefore, the fixator of appearance and non-appearance is mind, but appearance itself is
as
mind. What is or is not the word "tail" is grasped by the listening consciousness, but listenin
consciousness itself is not
established as the word, "tail."
In brief, one's own mind, though seemingly externally projected does not really go outward,
external phenomena really appear inwardly. However, external appearance is never interna
Because what
appears does not exist. A variety of such things, white and red, arise.
For one who has diseased eyes due to a disorder of the phlegm
objects which are completely non-existent nevertheless appear, externally, internally and be
said to be
natureless or empty of essence. Neither what is established as mind and what is establishe
mind are
liberated from attachment to truly existent self-nature. In that respect they are indistinguisha

one may say,
"Isn't this assertion that there are external objects-things which are not directly known, like th
shravaka
vaibhashika school?
It is not the same. The vaibhashikas proclaim that these objects are established to have ind
characteristics
of material things. We, on the other hand, say that habitual patterns of confused appearanc
even though
what seems to be there is non-existent like a dream. This approach is not refuted by madhy
suitable.
Someone may ask why what has been proclaimed by us is not refuted by the prasangika ma
Mere appearance is not refuted, but attachment to true existence is refuted. The teacher N

Thus though appearance itself is not to be refuted,
Eliminate thoughts that conceptualize this as truly existent.

{218.5}}The yogachara true-aspectarians proclaim that phenomena are mind. Both the true
aspectarians assert
the refuted tenet that the absolute is truly established as self-insight, so how will they deny t
appearances of
habitual patterns arise while they are non-existent and that classifications of existents are re
into? This is
because these would be made into the classification of the relative at the same time.
Thus outer relativity and the relativity of mind or insight, arising after the former, its appeara
depending
on other previous objects, must be analyzed in terms of inner patterns. If seeming appearan
after is
imputed, the name alone is the meaning, and they accord. If it is maintained to be other and
what is
present, one's own insight cannot be established as a characteristic of something other, bec
assertion is
contradictory. This is not good reasoning. The former text says:

Thus all these various different kinds of appearances,
Because they seem to be phenomena that are other,
Are the impure relativity of grasping and fixation.
The pure is also said to be relativity,
But what becomes through external power is not pure.

This too is explained as appearing to be something other.

The perfectly established is changeless and true. This changeless, completely established
confusion is the emptiness of dharmata, by nature intrinsically pure, without distinction of ea
later. This
changeless perfectly established is the quintessential natural state. The empowerment of th
as empty or as
threefold.
It is naturally empty of itself, other, and both. As for emptiness of itself, it appears as non-ex
like the
moon in water. Individual characteristics are abandoned, and divided aspects of self and ot
but
spontaneously present dharmas are not put aside, there are both imputations of these and c
their self-
nature.
Other emptiness is the other emptiness of not having or the other emptiness of accountable
Emptiness of both self and other has both emptiness of accountables and emptiness of the i
characteristics denoted by the words.
This luminous nature of mind, the nature, the dhatu, the essence, is empty of all fallacious th
the
characteristics of the buddha qualities. Its purity of essence is beyond faults and virtues, an
or clearing away.
 Various defiled dharmas of confused appearance, red and white, arise. These false concep
consciousnesses, are natureless. Their self-nature is empty. Accountable like a pillar or a v
empty and
fallacious. The pure nature is beyond faults and virtues, establishing or clearing away. The
empty of
themselves and have some virtuous and some faulty aspects. But the pure essence is beyo
At the time of the ultimate purity, all injurious faults together with their habitual patterns are c
in
emptiness. This is the absolute itself. Whatever qualities of the absolute dhatu exist are als
manifestations and
are not empty. The pure essence is beyond faults and virtues, establishing and clearing aw
In brief, as for self-emptiness, the nature of dharmas of this and that has no true existence.
divisions, as for characteristics being empty of their own essence, whatever characteristic is
non-existent like
the horns of a rabbit. Though appearing from the viewpoint of confusion, it is without nature
empty like the

moon in water.
Emptiness of self-nature of imputation, is emptiness of what is imputed by names, words, ar
as
mere mental constructions, the individual characteristics of these objects do not exist, as for
what is
imputed by the name "lion" really has a turquoise mane. What is actually denoted by the wo
small child
has a body without such a mane, but since the understanding producing name can have an
meaning
even when it is empty, all impute to it an effect-producing power.
In emptiness of other, a dharma is imputed to be empty of another dharma. From the two di
emptiness of not having the sun is said to be empty by not having darkness, a pillar, a blank
Here,
dharmas that are non-existent within the sun are other real individual natures.
As for emptiness of accountable others, "the sun" and "light-producer," and "the one with se
general accountable imputations. Since the natures and particular included examples expr
the
individuating characteristics which are the meaning of the sun, it is empty of them.
What is empty of both self and other, is a dharma that has neither. From the two divisions.
accountable imputations and real individual characteristics.
Within the one involving accountable imputations, are the skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas

are imputed by samsaric confusions. All such things are also empty of the individual charac
three realms,
since they are constructions of conventional mind in names. They have both empty individu
like the
water in a mirage, and no individual characteristics, like the child of a barren woman. Thoug
of any truly
any existing nature, they unubstructedly appear, vividly luminous, with an emptiness like tha
If the three essences are divided in this way, there are six sorts of things of which there is er
Though
these are expressed by calling them empty of essence, they are also completely pure and b
expression
empty since being beyond mind is included as a second sense, all dharmas should be realiz
in this
manner.
As for what is said by exponents of nihilistic emptiness, since that style of emptiness is impo
dharma

is like that of the outsider materialists, the charvakas. There is emptiness; but this non-empt
merely partial
emptiness. It accords with the dharma of those of the eternalistic view of the shravakas and
and
therefore it falls into both the eternalistic and nihilistic extremes, and simply should not be re
Correct perfect establishment is the path of true liberation. In realizing the natural state as it
the
phenomena of appearance are not put aside, in the relative, merit can be accumulated. The
which is
contemplated is the accumulation of wisdom within the absolute. Earnestly produce this dha
free from
one and many. The former text says:

"Correct" is genuinely gathering the truths of the path.

In brief, we enter into the nature of mind, the changeless luminosity of suchness, after all dh
realized to
be empty in the sense of being mere false conceptions. If we meditate on the path, impure
appearance, along
with the mind of false conceptions, becomes pure as it really is. The primordial state has be
dharmas of
the holy teachings are gathered into one as the inexhaustible body, speech, and mind, of the
ornament. One
becomes a perfect master of the pure buddha fields.

b. The suffering of wandering in samsara because of ego-grasping.

Now because there is such a grasper and grasped, while we are wandering here in samsara

are compared to people sinking in a river:

E ma! How limitless is this realm of samsara.
How difficult it is to examine what it is.
So painful is the weariness of the path of samsara
That anyone born there has no happiness at all.
This unbearable fruition is produced by unhappy actions,
It is a self-projection which is wrongly understood,
The sort of thing we often do within a dream.

The natures experienced by individuals of the six lokas
Are confused appearances of what does not exist.
Therefore they give rise to measureless sufferings.
Listen while briefly I summarize what has been taught about them.

The Analysis of Scripture says:

As if in a filthy swamp of foul and disgusting stench
Beings of the six realms have no happiness.
As if in a blazing pit where it is never cool
Those in samsara too never have any joy.

Within samsara they transmigrate from the desire realm to the realm of form. From the realm

formless, they transmigrate into the realm of desire. From the realm of the formless, they tra
the realm of
form. Wherever samsaric beings exist within the six lokas, there is only suffering, and they h
of happiness.
For a little while, as explained in the scriptures etc., they may remember how those who hav
aside the
mind of joy in samsara and urged them to "practice the dharma of liberation." If they do not r
do this,
generally they will continue to wander in samsara. The Letter to Students says:

Whoever dwells within the ever-changing round of samsara, Happily thinking that it is just a
Will certainly willy-nilly many hundreds of times
Wander everywhere with like and dissimilar beings.

3. The Divisions of Confusion

a. The Hells,

1) the Hot Hells

Of the twelve hot Hells, the first is the Reviving Hell.

a) The Reviving Hell:

i) A brief explanation:

Over the blazing iron coals of the Hell of Reviving,
Beings meet and kill each other with their weapons.
A voice says, "Revive," and again they suffer as before.
They experience this until their karma is exhausted.

Above blazing iron coals, these Hell beings are gathered by their karma. They strike each o

battle-axes, iron clubs, disks and so forth. Seeing each other as hostile enemies, they seem
all of them are
killed. Then a voice from space says, "Revive," and right away they revive as they were bef
experience
countless times the real suffering of being killed by their weapons. The Spiritual Letter says

Three hundred times a day by short sharp spears,
These are fiercely stabbed, and their sufferings
When they enter into the sufferings of Hell
Are an intolerable rain of sufferings.
Even one instance is unbearable.

ii) The measure of their lives

The measure of their lives is until their karma is exhausted, briefly, as it says in the ordinary

Fifty years within the life of a human being
Are just a day for the four great gods who are kings of the world.
Their months are thirty such days, and twelve months make a year.
Five hundred such years are a day of the Reviving Hell.
They have to suffer for five hundred years of days like these.
An exact calculation of this according to the sutras
Is a hundred and sixty trillion years of human time.

The ordinary sutras of the mahayana, the tantras, and the shastras say that individuals' karm
thick and by merely transmigrating between lives, those who fall into that place are not taug
single certain
measure of life. Strong antidotes may arise in one's being and so forth, so that one sudden
Someone

who was something like a tantric master might have to remain for many kalpas, until release
obscuration.
The Spiritual Letter says:

Thus they experience quite unbearable suffering
Over the course of eight times ten million years.
For as long as their bad karma has not been exhausted,
For that long they cannot be free of that life.

In the case of the viewpoint of the ordinary sutras, the Abhidharmakosha says:

In the six levels of the Reviving and so forth,
One day equals the life of the desire gods.

According to the account given in the Objects of Mindfulness and Le Namje, fifty human yea
the
great conquering kings of the four families. Thirty of these is one of their months, and twelve
counted as their
year, and five hundred of those years is one day of the Reviving Hell. They suffer for five hu
years. If one
counts this in human years, the Objects of Mindfulness says:

Beings endure a hundred thousand times ten million years and 62,000 in the Reviving Hell.

b) The Black Thread Hell

The Hell below this is the Black Thread Hell:

In the Black Thread Hell they are sewn together with blazing needles,
Then just where they were stitched, they are cut apart again.
Because of this, their suffering is terrible.

If we take a day of a hundred and three human years,
A thousand years of those is a day of the Black Thread Hell.
According to the teachings, a thousand of their years
Is twelve trillion, nine hundred sixty billion years of ours.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Some are sewn with needles, and parted like that again.
By sharp irresistible axes they are cut apart

If 133 human years is counted as a day, a thousand years of such days is one day of the Bl
They
endure a thousand such years. If one counts the same period in human years, the Objects

The years of beings in the Black Thread Hell are twelve hundred thousand and ninety six tim
million years.

c) The Hell of Crushing and Joining

Below that

In the Hell of Crushing and Joining, beings are crushed to atoms
By mountains like horses, camels, lions, tigers, and so on.
The mountains part, and again they are living, as before.

In iron valleys hammers pound them into dust.
While they are being crushed, streams of blood flow down.
Two hundred years are a day for the Aviha gods.
Two thousand such Twin-god days are a day of the Crushing Hell.
There they are said to suffer for two thousand of their years,
Or thirty trillion, nine hundred and eighty billion years.

The Letter to Students says:

Herded by two fearful mountains like giant shepherds
Gathered between them their bodies are crushed and reduced to dust.
They are separated by wind that does not cool at all.
Then again they are crushed to dust like that a hundred times.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Some are crushed like sesame seeds,
And others ground fine like flour.

There are certain gods who, because they are free from fighting with the asuras, are called "
strife,"
Aviha, and because boys and girls emerge from their loins together, they are also called the
hundred
human years make up one day for them. Two thousand of these days are one day in the He
Joining.
Beings there must endure two thousand such years. If this is divided in human years, the O
Mindfulness says:

Those of the Hell of Crushing and Joining endure 10,368,000 times ten million human years

d) The Crying and Screaming Hell

i) A brief explanation

Then below that:

In the Crying and Screaming Hell, beings are burnt in fires,
This is why they weep and lament, they scream and wail.
They suffer by being cooked in boiling iron cauldrons.
Four hundred years are a day for the Tushita gods.
Four thousand of these are a day of the Crying and Screaming Hell.
Their sufferings go on for four thousand of these years.
In human years this is a hundred and eighty trillion
Nine hundred and forty-four billion are also added to these.

The Spiritual Letter says:{{229.3}}

Some are burned by blazing embers continuously,
While they are being consumed, their mouths are gaping wide.
Some boiled in iron caldrons, or great copper ones,
Are cooked like meat that is being made into soup.

The Letter to Students says:{{229.4}}

Some fall into great soup-kettles and are boiled there
Others transmigrate to burning sand that gives off sparks.
They cannot see the ground on which they put their feet.

Four hundred human years are counted as one day among the gods of the Tushita heaven.
these are one day of the Crying and Screaming Hell. They endure four thousand such years
in human
years the Objects of Mindfulness says:

ii) The measure of their lives

Those of the Crying and Screaming Hell live for
10,944,000 times ten million human years.

In the Hell of Great Screams, in a blazing iron house,
Beings are burned in fires and hacked in pieces by Yama.
Eight hundred years are a day for the Nirmanarati gods. Eight thousand of those are a day w
Great Screams.
Their sufferings go on for eight thousand of their years.
This amounts In human years to three quadrillion,
Five hundred and fifty-two trillion, six hundred and sixty billion.

The Letter to Students says:

They live in Hell fire and a shroud of stinking smoke.
Tongues of flame pervade the circle of the directions.
Adorned with heaped white bones, like some terrible wreath.
As elephant skins appear as a means of threatening them
These beings cry out in pain and fear "Kye ma! Kye hu!

Some places great flaming fires are emanated
With an agonizing roar they rise and tower upward.
By day their voices peak in number and shrill volume
Inside their dwellings of bones, they loudly scream and howl.
Not even kalpa fire produces what they fell into.

Eight hundred human years are counted as a day of the Nirmanarati gods, and eight thousa

a day of the Hell of Great Screams. They remain for eight thousand of their years. As for th
in human
years, the Objects of Mindfulness says

They have to endure the Hell of Great Screams for 663,552,000 times 10 million human yea

e) The Hell of Heat

Below that:

In the Hell of Heat beings are in an iron house.
Their brains are first exposed by using a short spear.
After that they are thoroughly beaten on with hammers.
Inside and out they are seared by blazing tongues of flame.

A day of the Paranirmitavashavartin gods
Has the same length as sixteen hundred human years.
Sixteen thousand of these is a day within the Hell of Heat.
They suffer there for sixteen thousand of their years.
Which equals three billion and eighty-four million human years,
To which are added another hundred and sixty thousand.

The Letter to Students says:

We see the noose of time in the hand of the Lord of Death
Poisonous snakes are coiled around the head and lap.
Crows, gulls, ravens, and vultures peck out eyes and brains From living victims without the s
hesitation.

Sixteen hundred human years is counted as one day by the Paranirmitavashavartin gods. S
these are counted as one day in the Hell of Heat. They endure sixteen thousand of their yea
years, as
the Objects of Mindfulness says:

Those of the Hell of Heat endure this for 818,416 million times ten million human years.

f) The Very Hot Hell

Below this:

In the Very Hot Hell, among two rows of iron houses,

They are burned in fire and stabbed with three-pointed weapons.
Their heads and shoulders are parted, then joined with bandages.
They also suffer by being boiled in copper cauldrons.
The length of their lives is half an antahkalpa.
It is beyond being counted in terms of human years.
In four small kalpas the world arises and endures.
It is destroyed and there is nothingness.
The length of these is equal to one antahkalpa.
One great kalpa is eighty intermediate ones.

A sutra says:

In the Very Hot Hell are a host of blazing fires
Their bodies are pierced and stabbed by vajras and by tridents.
They are boiled in great copper cauldrons and tied in bandages.
They only rest while burned by fires within and without.

The measure of their lives is unfathomably long. In four stages the word arises, endures, is
remains in emptiness. Each of these is counted as one antahkalpa or intermediate kalpa. T
of such a
kalpa. The Objects of Mindfulness:

Those of the Very Hot Hell experience their sufferings for half an antahkalpa. This should b
mind.

g) The Avici Hell

Below that:

In the Uninterrupted Hell, in blazing iron houses
Aside from the clamor of lamentation of the Hell beings,
The fire and those beings cannot be separately seen.
Just As the burning flame of a lamp will cling to its center,
There is just a spark of life in the center of the fire.

They have to suffer this for the time of one antahkalpa.
Since there is no greater suffering that this,
Therefore it is called the Uninterrupted Hell.

The Letter to Students says:

As dry grass burns from the heart, they are burned by blazing fires.
From throats and mouths repeatedly issue smoky flames.
Falling from inner hunger, their innards burst and splatter.
They produce an indescribable howling cry.

Wishing to be freed from their great suffering,
Again and again, they watch from within the opening gates
Seeing other places, they wait until they open.
As soon as they go forward the gates shut tight again.

Then there is further pain of unbearable depression.
Like a falling rain of sharp and blazing arrows,
the guardians beat them with sticks, and boiling tears flow down.

Because they are being stewed in a pot of molten iron, Drinking in a heaped up wreath of to
Smoke rises from the holes of mouth, and nose, and ears.
Eyes and brains ooze like cream in blazing tongues of flame.
That fire, as if furious at those piled bodies,
Flare like piles of dry firewood that are being kindled.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Among the unbearable sufferings of all of these
Those of the Avici Hell are worst of all.

The Analysis of Karma says:

At the gates of the Avici Hell is an iron mountain of 60,000 pagtse. The Hell beings, exhausted by getting by it, transmigrate to new lives.

There are an immeasurable number of them, it is taught. This is manifested by very heavy k abandoned Dharma, broken samaya etc. The Objects of Mindfulness says:

Those of the Avici Hell transmigrate after having passed there an intermediate kalpa. Even

they are born as a king, their powers will not be sound, so it has been taught.

h) The summary of the meaning of these

Now there is the summary:

In each these different Hells that have been mentioned above,
The tongues of flame are seven times hotter than the last.
Each is lower, with greater suffering, than the last.
Beings suffer until their karma is exhausted.

As for these Hells that have just been described, the tongues of flame become seven times the
next. The Analysis says:

Hellfire from one to the next
Increases by seven times.
Likewise the sufferings
Are seven times the last.

More and more sufferings are stacked up, like blisters on top of leprosy. As if their sensatio seven
times stronger, their sufferings are also seven times stronger. They must endure this until th exhausted.

i) The ephemeral Hells

i) The Main Explanation of the temporary Hells

Included among these Hells are the following:

The ephemeral Hells may be in the mountains, trees, or sky.
In water, fire, or rocks, or in uncertain places.
Groups or single beings remain there for a while.
In those places they suffer their respective torments.
That explains their being called "ephemeral Hells."

The beings of the ephemeral Hells are in mountains, rocks, water, fire, space, and so on, or places,
like a pestle, rope, refuse rag, a burning piece of wood, or a log. There may be different kin together, or one
alone. They may be hot, cold, wet, or dry, ripped apart, cut up, boiled, whatever sort of suffe but each of
them unbearable. This may last half a day and night, just a moment, or for all eternity, since the force of
different karmas. Thus they are called ephemeral. The Sutra on Teachings that are the Bas says:

Then son of Maudgal from across the ocean, the Hell of the beings of the ephemeral Hells a in places like a pestle, or a tree, and they are seen to be tormented by many different kinds

Within the realm of samsara, beings have no pleasure.
They are like the beings of the ephemeral Hells,
All tormented by their individual sufferings,
As if they had been forced to live in a blazing land.

ii) In order to refute other kinds of wrong conceptions:

Some mistakenly say that the name "ephemeral"
Is given as few are there, or since their lives are short.
But scorpions live for quite a while among the rocks.
And once there was an ephemeral Hell that had the form
Of five hundred shravakas gathered for their noontime meal.
It is said that they took up weapons and struck each other.

Some say are called ephemeral since each day they become non-existent. This is not the ri

After many human generations in an iron house
Still they have many years to remain within this Hell.

With such harm, and some alone and companionless, they are called ephemeral. When Sh arrived in a vihara, from one with a net beating a gandi, as soon as 500 beings had taken th shravakas, they
quarreled with each other, and resolved it with weapons. The moment the hostilities were c longer

seen, so the scriptures say.

j) The Neighboring Hells

i) The brief teaching.

Around the Avici Hell are 16 others:

The Neighboring Hells are found by the Uninterrupted Hell.
They are found in each of its cardinal directions.
These are the fire pit Hell, the Hell of putrid stench,
The plain of weapons, and the river without a ford.
In all there are four times four--sixteen such Hells.

ii) The extensive explanation

There are six sections describing these, which open in whatever direction one turns.

a)) The Fire Pit Hell:

Thinking that its ten million gates have now been opened,
Beings come forth from within the uninterrupted Hell.
Seeing shady river valleys, when they enter the running water,
Having sunk into blazing coals up to their knees,
Their flesh is burned away, leaving bones as white as lotuses.
Then revived, as before, their suffering is extreme.

First, their karma mostly restrains them in the iron houses of the Avici Hell, where sufferings
afflicted
with increasing sufferings. Then, thinking that the gates have opened, they flee. As they app
iron dogs,
they seem to see a pleasant shady ravine. About what they suffer the Letter to Students say

A crowd of torn people are herded by dogs with gaping jaws
Long thorn-like fangs with vajra tips rip at their bodies.
There is a ravine and river completely lacking water,
Full of dismal ashes and licking tongues of flame.

While driven they are mutilated by corners of rocks,
Having sharp razor points that tear unbearably.
Fleeing into the river, they sink into the ashes.
Their flesh and bones are burned, and then they revive again,

b)) When they think they are free,

Here is what they reach:

As soon as they enter the cooling ponds that they have seen,
They sink in a putrid, stinking mire of rotting corpses.
Worms with metal beaks of copper, iron, and gold,
Piercing their bodies, bore and tunnel into them.

The Letter to Students says:

Some move about like little worms and insects.
Because of the crowd their bodies are immobile.
Or else they rot away upon the fields.
With lives blocked by the trap of their karmic nature
They live without being even able to move.

c)) Then:

As soon as they return to the pleasant plains they have seen
They are cut to pieces by blazing daggers while still alive.

The Letter to Students says:

Into a grove whose branches are swords with dagger leaves,
They run exhausted, and of course their bodies are wounded,
by many three pointed short spears, arrows, and sharp swords
Fangs in the mouth of the Lord of Death pierce as they fall.

d)) And then:

When they have entered into pleasant leafy groves,

They are overcome by a forest of sharp swords

The Letter to Students says:

Enduring many torments difficult to bear
Day and night, their bodies are grievously destroyed.
As they go among green trees which they formerly saw
They cannot help falling onto leaves of a hundred weapons.
There in long entanglements they are badly wounded.

e)) And then

Passing from there to a very pleasant mountain peak,
They see their former homeland and go as if they were summoned.
Flesh and blood are scraped away with sharp iron spoons.
Vultures peck their brains, as they are climbing upward.
Then they think that they are called to descend the mountain,
And again they are scraped by the spoons, as when they first went up.
At the edge of the plain are men and women with sharpened beaks.
In the blazing embrace of these their suffering is extreme.
After that they are eaten by many dogs and jackals.

Then they think that there is a very pleasant mountain. When they go there, these former m
to see all the features of the countries where they formerly lived, and seeing people once clo
thinking they are
calling, they ascend. As they are scraped with iron spoons, their flesh and blood multiplies.
down, they
suffer the same pains of being scraped as when they went up. The Letter to Students says:

As they quickly climb this slope of unbearable shalmali trees,
There is a host of briars. Sharp spoons scrape them through.
With terrible pain, they destroy inside, and then subside.

And also:

When they move downward, from iron briars going upward,
They Remember many sharp things roughly piercing their bodies,
Then sometimes by the sharpness and the painfulness

Of blazing three pointed spears, their bodies cannot descend.

Then by crows whose beaks are marked with symbolic weapons
They are driven along by ordinary needs
Of their bellies and such, and as they are lost and scattered.
Some fall into fearful abysses of mountain chasms.

Also

From all the women a hundred tongues of flame come forth.
They live ornamented by massive wreaths of flame.
Toothed like saws these do not ever leave their bodies.
Lured into pleasant groves, they embrace unite with them.

f)) And then:

Also having seen the cool streams of flowing rivers,
As soon as they joyfully go and are immersed in them,
They sink to their waists in hot ashes, and flesh and bones are consumed.
They see the guards of Yama keeping them from the two banks.
There they have to suffer for many thousands of years.

The Objects of Mindfulness says:

When they go there, they see streams. As soon as they step into them up to their waists, th
flesh is burned, and even their bones turn to powder and separate from them. When again t
revived, on the banks where they formerly were, the beings of the Lord of Death appear to b

k) The instruction on eliminating those sufferings.

They are as follows:

If someone in the Hells remains unterrified,
But knows the nature of these endless samsaric torments,
Then that person will have the means of passing beyond them.

That is the instruction.

2) The Cold Hells,

There are three sections

a) The eight cold Hells.

Now the sufferings of cold are explained:

There are also eight Hells where there are the torments of cold.
In extremely frigid places of snow and so forth,
Arbuda, Nnirarbuda, Atata, and Hahava
Huhuva and Utpala, Padma and Mahapadma.
In blackest darkness their bodies are ravished by swirling blizzards,
Devoured by living things with sharp and flaming beaks.
Until they reach the end of their karma they shiver there.

Having been afflicted, in cold and snowy places, cold and dark, blasted by black winds, they

blisters and, when the blisters burst, with wounds. Except for sneezing "achu!" they cannot lament, "kye
'ud!" and their teeth chatter, so that no speech can get out. They are wounded like a blue ut fine roots and
big leaves turned inside out. Like a red lotus, they are split into four pieces. Like a big lotus split into eight
pieces. From their wounds come fine streams of fluid. Insects crawl in and eat. As for their sufferings
from cold, the Letter to Students says:

They are many beyond example, exposing even their bones.
Their hungry bodies shiver, becoming shriveled and crooked. A hundred blisters rise with flu break,
Insects ravage them with beaks as sharp as swords
To their feet the blood and gore comes dripping down.
Their teeth chatter helplessly. Their head and body hairs tremble.
Sore eyes, ears, throats and noses, torment all these beings.
With bodies and minds corrupted to the very center,
They remain in those Cold Hells, and loudly cry and wail.

b) The explanation of the measure of time.

The time of their suffering in these eight Hells:

The length of their lives in the Hell which is called Arbuda
Is as long as it would take to empty out
A sesame store in Kosala containing 200 bushels
By removing only a single grain in a century,
In each of the other cold Hells, it is twenty times the last.

The Objects of Mindfulness says:

If the storage bin of the city of Kosala were full of sesame seed full of sesame seed without a
lives of
the beings in the Blistering Hell are as long as it would take to empty it by removing one grai
years. The
others each last for twenty times longer than the last.

In accord with this, the Abhidharmakosha says:

From within a sesame store every hundred years
Removing a single seed until they all are emptied,
That is the length of life within the Blistering Hell.
The lives each of the others are twenty times the last.

c) The Instruction of striving in the means of liberation from these Hells

Thus thinking of these immeasurable sufferings of heat and cold:

Beings with minds should then arouse their strength of effort
To conquer these merely mental worlds of Hell.

So it is taught. The Spiritual Letter says:

Evildoers, as soon as their breath has ceased,
When they are cut off by time, at the end of life,
Having heard of Hell's measureless sufferings,
To be fearless through emptiness requires the vajra nature.

If having seen pictures of Hell and heard of it,
Remembering, reading, or merely glancing at pictures,
People are often stricken with unbearable fear
Why speak of the actual experiences of ripening?

b. The suffering of the hungry ghosts,

There are three sections.

1) The way they live:

Pretas stay and roam in their world of hungry ghosts.
Their bodies are large with great paunches. Their hands and feet are small.
Their necks are slim with mouths no bigger than a needle.
Finding no food or drink, they are racked by hunger and thirst.
Trees and flowers, medicinal herbs, and wholesome things
Wither away as soon as these pretas look at them.
Externally they eat vomit, or things that are foul and vile.
If they do see food and drink, they seem to be kept away.
Because of inner defilement, their food is consumed by fire.
Smoky tongues of flame are spewing from their mouths.
Obscured with malicious anger, they always fear deprivation.
In terrifying places, they suffer helplessly.

Living in space, externals are obscured for them, and since externals they do experience are they do
not get what they want. Their evil bodies have to eat evil vomit, and even if these ravening and drink, it
seems to be guarded, or as soon as they get to it, it dries up. By that they suffer. Their inne obscurations are even
worse. Flames blaze from their bellies, and emit smoke. As for their obscurations generally they always
suffer poverty, deprivation, hunger, thirst, ugly forms, and sensory distortion. They always h by others. They
are fearful, without refuge and protector. The Letter to Students says:

Unbearably tortured by thirst, they seem to see spotless streams.

They want to drink, but as soon as they can, the water
Is full of clots of hair, mixed with fish dung and pus
Trailing mud and slime, and blood and excrement.

In time winds disperse the water, and they are among cool mountains.
If there they see green growing groves of sandalwood
Above them, the forest flames, with sharp thick tongues of fire,
Blazing embers fall and they cannot help themselves.

Fearful ocean waves rise and crash over them
Even if they get beyond that foamy trouble,
Millions of harsh red clouds of howling, gritty wind
Whirl and drown everything in a fearful, sandy desert.

If the rain-clouds come that they are praying for,
A rain of iron arrows, falls with smoke and embers,
Hot vajra boulders crush and ravish them completely,
Seeming of golden color, wreathed with orange lightning,
A rain of these falls everywhere upon their bodies.

2) Those who live in the air and in space:

As for this subtle assembly:

The spirits of the air are evil hungry ghosts.
By miraculous actions they go unhindered anywhere,
Accomplishing their various manifestations of harm.
Bringing sickness, they ravish health and cut off life
A month for human beings is just a day for them.
Five hundred years of theirs are fifty thousand of ours.
They suffer thus within the realms of the Lord of Death.

These too are among the hungry ghosts, and
their suffering is immeasurable. Their realm is unpleasant, dangerous, fearful, hungry and th
is close to
their hearts is infected with fatal diseases. They themselves are always tormented by these
spread these
diseases. Life and health are ravished away, and only harm to others is accomplished. The

unhappy to meet.
Going about by miraculous power, they appear as guardians of narrow paths. Their individu
gates,
bubbles, half burned or split pieces of wood, and various dogs and birds. Some by former s
enjoyments,
but also suffer many sufferings. Mostly events occur at the wrong season and moreover eve
enjoyments there are
limitless sufferings and so forth. The same text says:

Even in a snowstorm they are afflicted by heat.
Helplessly chilled by winds, they are even cold in a fire.
By such unbearable ripenings they are stupefied.
Various kinds of things wrongly appear to them.
Even the eye of a needle seems many terrifying miles,
With their great bellies, even if they drink an ocean,
It will not wet so far as even the end of their throats.
By the heat of their mouths they are thirsty for even a drop of water.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Hungry ghosts are impoverished by never-ending desire.
The suffering so produced is continuous and unbearable.
Hunger, thirst and cold; heat, fatigue, and fear,
Produce unbearable sufferings that always attend them.

Some with tiny mouths as small the eye of a needle.
And bellies as big as mountains are tormented by hunger.
They cannot get rid of the false perspective of their eyes.
They do not have the power to seek out anything.

Some are naked with bodies formed of skin and bones
They are dry like the sun-baked tops of desert palms.
Some are ablaze with fire from mouths and genitals?
As food of burning sand falls into their gullets.

Some of the lower ones do not even get
Pus and excrement, or blood and other filth.
From their throats, they mutually infect each other.

Buboes arise, and then exude a ripening pus.

For pretas, even in the springtime of their lives,
Even the moon is hot and even the sun is cold.
Trees are fruitless and barren, blasted by their glance,
As soon as they are looked at, rivers and springs dry up.

Sufferings attend them continuous and unhindered.
As for the karmic noose of their evil activity,
The bodies of some of them are quite tenaciously held.
They will not die in five or even ten thousand years.

One human month is counted as a day of the pretas. Five hundred of their years is taught t
years.

3) Encouragement to practice Dharma, not Desiring Samsara.

As for the endless ways of suffering:

Having seen this saddening nature of how things are,
Accordingly, persons, to gain their liberation,
Should distance themselves from samsara's hedonic calculus.
By that the true peace of holy Dharma will be established.

That is the good instruction.

c. The Animal Realm

1) Animals too are without happiness:

In the animal realm, those who live within the four oceans
All devour each other, in measureless suffering.
Even if they hide in the dark places of the land,
They fear heat and cold, and hunger and thirst, and being eaten.
Wild beasts and birds throughout the human realm
Are in danger from sharp weapons and also from each other.
Horses, oxen, camels, as well as donkeys and such,
Have limitless pains of carrying burdens and being beaten.

They are killed for their skins, and for their meat and bones.
They cannot see the limitless suffering of their nature.

Nagas suffer the pain and pleasure of midday and midnight.
And the pains and pleasures of coming day and coming night.
In some places there fall rains of abrasive, burning sand.
In some they are forsaken, alone without companions.
Mostly stupid, they fear soaring birds and such.
They meet with a great variety of sufferings.
Their lives, uncertain, are sometimes just a day.
Divine Takasaka and others are said to live a kalpa

The great oceans between the four continents are filled without gaps with fish, conches, croc
like,
crawling like grain in chang. The big ones eat the little ones, the little ones eat still littler one
so forth.
Others from this continent to the surrounding iron mountains-hide under fine in darkness ins
since
the sun and moon do not appear there. As in the water, they eat one another, and have me
of hunger
and thirst.
The scattered animals on the face of the world, living in the human realm's mountains, plains
sky,
and so forth, small creatures, worms, insects, birds, wild animals, and so forth, each have th
sufferings of
heat, cold, hunger, thirst, being eaten by each other, and so forth--measureless illness and a
particular they are
tormented by hunters, fishermen, and birds of prey. Some die for their flesh, skins, and bon
beaten and
bleeding and then killed at the end of their labors, and have limitless other sufferings.
In the serpent realm too though there are appropriate pleasures of day and night, morning a
are
also the many particular sufferings of hot and cold, hunger and thirst, and so forth.
Where some live thousands of rains fall, and some are forsaken by any. Some are entirely a
companionless. In general they are stupid and afraid of birds, vidya mantra, and immeasura
phenomena. Their lives are uncertain. Some live only an instant, a day, and so forth. The l
like Takasaka,
live for an intermediate kalpa. The Abhidharmakosha says:

That of Takasaka is a kalpa.

The Sutra Requested by Ocean says:

He lives in the ocean for an intermediate kalpa.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Those who live within the animal realm
Have various sufferings of bondage and beating.
They are worked and driven with whips and hooks and so forth.

2) The instruction to be diligent in the Dharma:

Having thought about this, those who want liberation
From the world of animals, to benefit themselves,
Should customarily travel the path of accurate vision.
Striving day and night to be absorbed in the wholesome.

For these reasons, those desiring liberation from the fate of those who have gone astray am
from
the goodness and so forth of holy Dharma, should strive with this opportunity of the great hu
path of the
ten virtues that accord with merit, the four dhyanas, and the four formless attainments. This
instruction of the
ultimate great path of liberation through the accumulations of merit and wisdom. Its essence

compassion. Strive to meditate on that path by the six paramitas and so forth.

d. The human realm,

There are nine sections:

1) The torments of the eight sufferings:

Now, though they have attained the higher realms:

Humans also have no chance of happiness.
Sorrows, unhappiness, strife, and war and such,
Before we are rid of one, we suffer with another.
Sometimes our food is changed by being mixed with poison.
Food, clothing and requisites fail us, and therefore we get sick.
Later sufferings we have ripened then come forth.
There are the three kinds of suffering and also the following:
Birth and age, sickness, death and hostile people;
Being parted from those we love and what we want,
As well as the pain of having to deal with what we get.
The suffering of these eight is without measure and end.

What kinds of suffering do people have? The three great root sufferings are the sufferings

1). Suffering,
2). Change
3). Conditioned existence.

The eight kinds of suffering that always grasp us in samsara are:

1). Birth,
2). age
3). sickness
4). death
5). meeting with hostile enemies
6). being separated from dear intimates
7). not getting what one wants
8). sufferings intimately associated with the five skandhas.

In the suffering of suffering, one misery is heaped on another. It is like our father dying, and
mother
dies too.
In The suffering of change, as much as one's present pleasure is the suffering it emanates.
house
falling apart when someone has not been careful about the site, or poison mixed with food.
The suffering of conditioned existence is like having eaten poison. Though our food, clothin
are
not directly harmed, they are involved in the subsequent sickness; or from one's senses bei

injuries follow
on that. The Dulwa Lung says:

The misery of samsara
Arises from the skandhas.
There are the three sufferings
Of suffering, change, and conditions.
From the eight varieties,
People suffer terribly.

The suffering of birth is predominantly before birth occurs. Thus wandering in the intermedia

lives, spirits who come near and enter, as they grasp existence in the mother's womb:

Prana mind and bindu of ignorant consciousness.
Gather as oval and oblong, and then a solid lump,
Then we are like a disk, then like a fish and tortoise,
In seven weeks a body is gradually engendered.

When the mother is tired, hungry or thirsty, hot or cold,
Even a little bit, we suffer immeasurably.
Dark and close, it is fearful with an unpleasant stench.
We must suffer unbearable suffering of restriction.

After seven weeks, for twenty-six following
The deceptions of the senses and limbs are being established.
For a total period of thirty-six weeks,
The bodily embryo grows and gains the power to move.

Then soon to be extruded between the girdle of bones,
By our karmic energy we are turned head downward.
There is greater pain than dying, like the Crushing and Joining Hell.

After birth, being touched is like being skinned alive.
Being washed is like our flesh being scraped away with razors.

From the intercourse of the father and mother there is a mixing of the essence of the red an
which

constitutes consciousness. In the first week, the embryo has the shape of a fluid oval like m
second, there is
an oblong shape like mucus . In the third there is a lump shaped like a finger. In the fourth
hard lump like an
egg. In the fifth, there is a disk like a lotus petal. In the sixth, it is like the fish as which Vish
incarnated. The seventh
is like a tortoise. For example, the head, feet, and hands are very non-prominent like those
Then for twenty-six weeks, the limbs of the body, the fingers, the eyes and other senses and

structures, the hair of the head and body, the heart and veins on the inside, the prana and d
blood and
lymph, masculine and feminine organs, and so forth develop along with the ayatanas.
During the thirty-sixth week, in the body that has developed, there is the downward moving

food and drink, and produced by the fetus's eating and drinking, there is occasional moveme
thoughts and
the body becomes uncomfortable. During these stages, the fetus dwells in darkness. It see
disgusting. There
is the suffering of being restricted, and if the mother's belly is too well satisfied, it thinks it is
squashed by mountains
and oceans. If she is tired and strongly agitated, there is suffering like being thrown over a
Young boys, remain with their faces looking inward from the mother's right side, covered by

Girls stay looking outward from the left. Then by the wind of karma their heads turn upside
been extruded
through the pelvic girdle, at birth they suffer as much as those in the Hell of Crushing and Jo
as they are
touched, it is as if their skin was being taken off. When they are washed, they suffer immea
their flesh were
being cut off with razors. The sufferings of growing, can be briefly seen from those of enteri
Of these the
Letter to Students says:

Confined, accumulating unbearable unwholesome stench,
Enclosed in unmitigated darkness and narrowness.
Having dwelled in the Hell-like place that is the womb,
The body, completely restricted, must suffer great suffering.

Gradually ground like sesame oil, how will it be born?
But in the sutras it says its life will not be lost.
Indeed its condition is highly fit for suffering.
Living in filth, by looking about it is badly harmed.

By the damp womb it is fettered, in unbearable fearful stench.
The pain of development is as bad as being destroyed.
Like coming on something disgusting, former memory is lost.

2) The suffering of old age

Then in stages:

The suffering of age is very hard to bear.
After youth decays, there will be no more pleasures.
We cannot get up and down without the help of assistants.
As bodily heat is impaired, our food is hard to digest.
Our strength is failing and we begin to tremble,
So that it is difficult either to go or stay.
Our joints decay. We cannot get where we want to go.
The senses fail. The eyes are dim and cannot see
We cannot hear sounds or voices any longer.
There are no sensations of smell and taste and touch.
Memory is not clear. We sink in an ignorant sleep.
Perception of things is failing, so there are few qualities.
Delicious food and such appear as the opposite.
As life is failing, thoughts are disturbed by the fear of death.
Like a child's, our patience and span of attention are small.
We are quickly gone, like a lamp whose oil is spent.

By the slipping away of youth, the strength of the body deteriorates. The joints disintegrate.
not
nourish. The senses cloud. The eyes are fuzzy. The ears become increasingly deaf. The
Memory is
lost. Objects and food that were previously delightful are no longer pleasurable. To the dim
organs of the
tongue food and drink, do not taste like they did when we were young. We are afraid of dea
again, we

have little patience. There are such immeasurable sufferings. The Letter to Students says:

Then for all persons, age,
The hand of the Lord of Death,
After it has grasped us
With no chance of letting go,

Our hair turns gray and white,
All our collection of teeth
As if for a joke are taken.

Our joints all come apart.
Our minds become impaired.
Our situation becomes
As bad as being in Hell.

3) As for the suffering of sickness:

The suffering of sickness is very hard to bear.
The bodily nature changes, and mind becomes unhappy.
Our enjoyment of things no longer give us pleasure.
There is increasing fear that we will lose our lives.
We wail a lament about this unbearable suffering.

When we are afflicted with sickness our minds are distressed and no joy arises. Perception
with,
and we are irritated. We must die, or sometimes we just think it would be better if we did. W
but at the
same time the torment of dying rivals Hell. The Commentary on the Praise of the Hundred A

As for embodied beings
Tormented by sickness,
It feels like being in Hell.
Rising higher and higher,
Such is the misery
Of suffering in samsara.

4) The suffering of death

When one's time is exhausted, or even if it is not really exhausted, but one throws it away:

The suffering of dying is even greater than this.
There is our last meal and our last words are spoken.
For the last time we get dressed. We go to our final sleep.
Body and life, attendants and servants are left behind.
Friends and relations, wealth and enjoyment, are left behind.
We cannot stay, but still we fear to go alone.

For the last time we lie down, rest, talk, eat, get dressed, and come to the last appearances
Attendants
and enjoyments are left behind. We has no power to keep living, and leave alone and com
thought
about how we will do it, with an unhappy heart, with a strong feeling that one's essence is be
life ceases.
We experience wandering in the bardo. Without refuge or protector, our skandhas are lifted
are taken to
the charnel ground. We are eaten by jackals and so forth. Our assembled intimates suffer i
Letter to
Students says:

How is it going to be?
This fearful Lord of Death
Walking at my head,
Whether oppressed or doubtful,
The pain will seem like vajra.

Those who harm the mind,
After having oppressed it
Relations and the household
With tears streaming down their faces
We see their pain like vajra.

That having infiltrated
Into our deepest nature
Is most unbearable
like entering murky darkness.

This body we guarded so zealously
And all its accustomed pleasures
Will be completely lost.

Firmly bound at the feet
Of the terrible Lord of Death
Our head tuft is pulled out,
Our fate will be determined.

As we are taken by him,
By the roar of those nearby
One's many screams and cries
Are never heard at all.

Between water hard to cross
and piled heaps of boulders,
Pricked by sharp piercing thorns,
Those on this frightful path,
Bound by the noose of time,
By the things of the Lord of Death
They are fiercely driven with sticks
And herded like animals.

5) The suffering of meeting with enemies:

By the suffering of meeting people we dislike
We are oppressed by fear of the danger of being unpleasantly harmed.
If we meet with hostile enemies, we will no longer be able to have our bodies, lives, and enjo

6) The suffering of being separated from those dear to us:

To separate from people and the country that we love
Causes sorrow, lamentation, and unhappiness.
Remembering their qualities, we are tormented by longing.

If we are separated from our dear friends and relatives who are kind to us, remembering the
minds are tormented with suffering.

7) The suffering of deprivation.

As for the suffering of being deprived of desirables:

In the suffering of being deprived of what we want
A tormented mind arises when we do not succeed.
We are worn out by poverty, like hungry and thirsty pretas.

If we do not succeed in our goals, our minds are unhappy. When we are deprived of posses
something
desirable, we are tormented by unhappiness.

8) The suffering of defilement:

Form, feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness
Which comprise the five perpetuating skandhas,
Because of defilement are the ground of all suffering.
They have been said to be its source, support, and vessel.

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, because the closely connected skandhas are defiled, they are the place of all suffe
They are the support of all suffering. They are the vessel of all suffering. They are the sou
suffering. Moreover, since form manifests the harm of suffering, it is its place. Since feeling
takes on suffering, it is its vessel. Since perception is the first gate to being disturbed by
conceptualization, it is its support. Since the doer and understander arise among formations
consciousness, they are its source.

These are so explained in the Great Commentary on the Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand

9) The Instruction of exertion in the means of liberation from this.

Now there is the instruction on eliminating unhappiness:

Thus within the limits of this human world,
With suffering as cause and effect, there is no happiness.
To be liberated from this, think of the excellent Dharma.

That offers the means of liberation from samsara.

As for the path, by the action of the cause of suffering, unhappiness, there is subsequent su
Sometimes,
by the fruition of former actions, there will be suffering. We should be liberated from that.

e. The suffering of the asuras,

1) How they are unhappy:

a) The way of their unhappiness:

Asuras likewise are without a chance of happiness.
Through hatred they have senseless quarrels, disputes, and wars.
Through envy they cannot bear the splendor of the gods.
Their warlike perspective supports many hundreds of sufferings.

They fight and quarrel even with their own kind. Having seen the happiness and wealth of th
gods,
they are tormented with fires of hatred and jealousy. Sometimes, in the wars which they figh
their heads
and limbs are cut off. They are injured by vajras, arrows, wheels, and so forth, and sometim
from fear of
dying. The Spiritual Letter says:

Since by their nature asuras
Hate the splendor of the gods,
Their minds all suffer greatly
Though they are knowledgeable,
by the obscurations of beings,
They do not see things truly.

As for this explanation that they do not see truly, their seeing is like that of the path of seeing
shravakas
and pratyekabuddhas, but not like that of the mahayana. The Edifice of the Three jewels sa

If one explains an account of the dharmas of those lives, the gods, nagas, asuras, and sky
soarers of the animal realm, the kinnaras, and the big bellied hungry ghosts beyond number

respect to dharma do not have even a particle of the dharma eye, nor do they attain spotles

Therefore, the way of their vehicles should be realized.
b) The instruction to be diligent in practicing Dharma:

Therefore, those who are going to happiness and peace
Should quickly practice the Dharma, that leads to liberation.

f. The suffering of the gods

There are four sections

1) the suffering produced by death and transmigration.

Thus in the heavenly realms:

Also the gods of the realm of desire have endless suffering.
Drunk with desire, they are careless. They fall in the changes of death.
Their flowers wither, their thrones no longer give them pleasure.
Abandoned by their friends, they dread their coming state.
For a week these gods will have unbearable emotions,

The victorious Four Great Kings and the Thirty-three, and the Twin Gods, and the Ganden g
Thrulga gods and Shenthrul Wangje appear to be happy. But even this happiness does not
suffering of
change and the suffering of conditions. At the time of their deaths, the color of their bodies l
unpleasant. Their
thrones do not please them. The flowers wreathing their brows wither. Their clothes smell b
have never
experienced before arises. They are troubled by the perception that they will leave their divi
and be alone.
With the divine eye, they see the place where they will be born, they are terrified. When the
from far away
the gods who are their father and mother or intimates call their names, saying, "May you be
beings in
Jambuling. There having practiced the ten virtues, once again may you be born here in the
said that

and scattered flowers, they depart. The day of such gods is a week. The Spiritual Letter sa

In the celestial realms, as they are very happy,
The suffering of death and transmigration is therefore great.
Having contemplated that, superior ones
Do not crave for celestial realms that will be exhausted.

Their color of their bodies becomes unpleasant to see.
Their thrones no longer please them. Their wreaths of flowers wither.
Their clothes smell bad; and irresistibly in their bodies,
Arises a dread that they have never felt before.

These are the five presages of being summoned by death
And their transmigration from the celestial realm.
That arise for gods within the realm of the gods.

As with men on the earth who are going to die
There are those who are summoned to view their deaths.

2) The associated suffering of their subsequent samsaric birth

The samadhi gods of such realms of form, as the realms of Bhrama,
Exhausting their former karma, fall down into samsara.
They suffer the suffering of having foreseen this change.
They see how their karma of formless shamatha will be exhausted.
They suffer anticipating their subsequent state of samsara.
Though they have gone to heaven, they cannot rely on it.
Therefore, fortunate ones should gain enlightenment.

During their great fruition in the Bhrama realms, the samadhi-gods have natural bliss. But th
this is
transformed. they suffer over entering into their subsequent births. Nagarjuna says:

Those with self-existing samadhi like the Bhrama realms,
Though they have the brilliance of limitless light and color,
Since they have not seen their latent ego-conceptions,
After they die, they cannot help being born in Hell.

Those gods who remain one-pointedly in formless shamatha, also die and transmigrate, and
formations of suffering on seeing their subsequent samsaric birth, they must be reborn. The
says:

Since they are in such a samsaric state asuras
As well as Hell beings, animals, and hungry ghosts
Are not good births and therefore we should know these births
To be the vessels of many further kinds of harm

3) The suffering of defiled bliss:

All beings who are attached to samsaric happiness
Are tormented for their craving in a fiery pit.

Moreover, they sow the seeds of subsequent existences in the lower realms where there wil

flow of the four great currents. The Letter to Students says:

Gathering fiery suffering in the world of destruction,
Beings who expect to be happy are manifesting pride.
They will be flung to the giant mouth of the Lord of Death.
They sow the seeds of the tree of subsequent rebirths.

4) How we should establish liberation,

There are four sections.

a) How if we do not establish it, we shall not attain liberation

We may think that we will really be protected by the Buddha from the lower realms, but here
have
done evil deeds, the fruition of the lower realms is ripening within us. As for the teaching tha
difficult to have an
opportunity of being seen with compassion:

Enlightenment and the means to it depend on us.
So it has been said by the Teacher of gods and men.
It cannot be the incidental gift of others,

Just as dreams in the coma of sleep cannot be stopped.
If this could be done, samsara would already have been emptied
By the rays of compassion of the Tathagata and his children.
You yourself must gird yourself in the armor of effort.
Now is the time to ascend the path of liberation.

Being liberated from the lower realms and from samsara depends on our own efforts. This c
any amount of effort or skillful means by someone else. The vinaya says:

I, by teaching you the means of liberation
Teach you to strive for freedom depending on yourselves.

That is the right idea. Attempting to let the karma of one's self-accumulated projections reve
like
eliminating a dream, by going to sleep and having another dream. If that was workable, thes
samsaric
beings would already have been emptied previously by the light rays of compassion of the b

b) Since we have not been tamed by the buddhas in the past, if we do not make an effort n
liberated by
them.

Therefore, by our own defects:

Those like us who have not practiced the remedy,
As was done by countless buddhas in the past,
Will wander on the desolate path which is samsara,
Whose nature is to be a path of evil deeds.
Think how, as before, if we do not make an effort,
We will produce the sufferings existing within the six realms.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 4.13-14

For the sake of benefiting sentient beings
There have been countless buddhas, teaching in the past;
Though this is so, simply because of my own defects,
I have not been the object of their curative actions.

If now again I act in such a way as that,
Having acted again and again in just that way,
How will I be worthy of their consideration?

c) The instruction that compassion will not enter into bad karma:

The sufferings of samsara are as limitless as the sky.
As unbearable as fire, and as various as all objects.
Our lack of care for ourselves is really such a shame.
How can we have a chance to enter into compassion.
The wise and skillful deeds of buddha activity
Are said to depend on the karma of those who are to be tamed.
Therefore having come to recognize our faults,
Mindful in our hearts of the suffering of samsara,
So that we and beings may be liberated from samsara,
Let us truly embark upon the path of peace.

The sufferings of samsara are as limitless as space and cannot be encompassed by though

fire difficult to endure. Since their existence is not reasonable, enduring the variety of seemi
and white
apparent external objects is not right. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 4.29

This is an inappropriate and shameful object of patience.

Since such patience is truly shameless. Not seeing the rays of the sun of the Buddha's com
like
people in the darkness under the earth who have no chance to enter into sunlight. Just as t
the earth has
its own impure manner of existence, unassociated with conditions that produce light, within t
of one's
own being, it is difficult for compassion to have an opportunity. The compassion of the Victo
appears only
in accord with the merit and good fortune of those who are to be tamed, The Avatamsaka Su

Just as, even if the disk of the moon arises,
When there is no vessel, it will not shine there,
Also the ever-shining moon of the Buddha's compassion

Will not shine where there is no vessel of good fortune.

Since this is so, it is right to exert ourselves in the means of true liberation.

d) How, even though suffering has been explained, we are not saddened

Suitability for that is like this:

If our suffering now is hardly bearable,
How will we bear the pain that is truly unbearable.
If we are not even a little sorry when this is explained,
Our hearts must be great lumps, composed of the hardest iron.
Our minds must surely be as thoughtless as a stone.

Shantideva says: ???

If even the amount of suffering I have now
Is irresistible and more than I can bear,
What about the sufferings of sentient beings in Hell?
How will I be able to bear such pain as theirs?

Think about that, and don't just say "Well it isn't my fault!" The Basket-like Talk says:

We hear of samsaric suffering, and yet we are not sad.
We who are like that are certainly very foolish.
As if we were made of stone or a piece of solid iron.
We clearly show ourselves to be just mindless fools.

C. It is right to contemplate the sufferings of samsara.

For that reason:

Samsara is a valley of unbearable suffering.
Knowing mind as the source of many different kleshas,
Kleshas and sub-kleshas, and those that are universal,
Who would want this state of samsara to increase further?
So let us quickly be victorious over samsara.

The nature of samsara is suffering. The fruition of suffering is the five skandhas. These are
causes. The
five root kleshas and the twenty lesser kleshas are all included in the truth that all is sufferin
nature of this great
source of many illnesses and harms should properly make us sad.

D. the dedication of merit of the situation

Now the merit of proclaiming the nature of these in song is dedicated as a cause of benefitin
beings:

Therefore, by this dharma feast, the source of happiness,
May as many beings as dwell in the three habitations
Be able to nourish themselves on joy and happiness,
Wearied by all the various kinds of suffering,
Today may the nature of mind, be able to come to rest.

That is the aspiration. And by the auspiciously-caused merit of this wreath of genuine words
may
all the beings here in the three worlds of beginningless samsara, impoverished and exhaust
accumulation of merit, be enriched by the true wealth of the noble ones, so that their wearin

May those tormented by masses of fire in Hell and so forth
Be cooled by a lake of celestial water gently falling.
Wreathed in a circlet of jewels, their faces adorned in light,
Having gone to the higher realms, may they reach enlightenment.

Thus may hungry ghosts, animals, and asuras,
Human beings and gods, becoming of equal fortune,
Having attained the joy of the celestial realms,
Attain the enlightened peace, where not even an atom exists.

Awakening from the pure view of good dharmas of meditation.
And also the absorptions of the four formless attainments,
By having completely perfected themselves in merit and wisdom
May they attain a state like that of lord Amitabha.

By this true and virtuous intention which is mine

May all samsaric beings be led to total peace,
Striving day and night, may they perfect the two benefits.
May they attain the limitless major and minor marks.

IV This is the commentary on the fourth chapter of the GREAT PERFECTION, THE NATUR
THE EASER OF WEARINESS, "Karma, Cause, and Effect."

The fourth chapter, "Karma, Cause, and Effect," has four parts:

A. The brief teaching of the essence,
B. The extensive explanation of the nature,
C. The final summary,
D. The dedication of merit.

A. The brief teaching of the essence.

Why do these lives of wandering in the sufferings of samsara, each with its own appearance
sorrow appear? They occur because of karma:

Thus, samsara's heights and depths of pleasure and pain
Arise from former accumulations of our karma.
That is how it has been taught by the Sage, the Buddha.

From the different conditions of beings, different fruitions of their associated karma exist. Ma
connection with their happiness and sorrow ripen. The Hundred Actions says:

E ma ho! Karma comes from the world.
Joy and sorrow are a painting produced by karma.
The assembly of conditions arises karmically.
Happiness and suffering are produced by karma.

Also it says:

Karmas over the time a hundred kalpas
Do not dissipate, but accumulate.
Once embodied beings have acquired them
The ripening of their fruition is assured.

The White Lotus says:

Karma, like a painter, produces everything.
Karmic patterns are choreography of a dance.

The Gathering the Accumulations of Enlightenment says:

Having as well as being without the three-fold kleshas
Are established according to merit and karma of liberation.
Because of mind, karma, and the causes of beings,
Many karmas are gathered up, and then remain like seeds.

B. The extensive explanation of the nature of karma, has two sections.

1. The establishment of the samsaric world,
2. Being connected to peace.

1. The establishment of samsara.

There are three sections

a. The brief teaching,
b. The extended explanation,
c. How to eliminate it.

a. The brief teaching

From the establishment of the samsaric world, and being connected to peace, this is the firs

The black and white actions that are the formations of samsara
Have the nature of the ten wholesome and unwholesome actions.

The ten unwholesome action and the ten wholesome ones that accord with merit establish s
What are they? The Precious Mala says:

Not cutting off life, and giving up thievery;
Leaving alone the spouses of other people;

With no talk that is frivolous, wrong and rough,
Keeping our speech both true and genuine.
Without the attitudes of desire and anger,
Having completely abandoned the view of ego,
These ten actions are the white karmic path.
The opposites are the path of unwholesome blackness.

These unwholesome actions produce suffering and the lower realms. By the wholesome on happiness and the higher realms. The Objects of Mindfulness says:

By unwholesome ones we gain suffering and the lower realms,
By wholesome ones there is happiness and the higher realms.

The Sutra on Production of Karmic Phenomena says:

The Householder Toutaputra, the bhramin's son, asked, Kye Gautama, by what cause and conditions are sentient beings short or tall, have many illnesses or few illnesses, have a pleasant or unpleasant color, great or small powers, exalted or low caste, great or small activities, and great or small prajña?
The Buddha spoke saying, "O Bhramin's son, sentient beings are as they are because of karma. Their karmic roles are performed. They have their karmic birth-places. They depen on karma. Low, high, and middle, exalted, degraded, bad, and good ones develop. The kar of sentient beings is various. Their views are various. Their actions are various. By black karma sentient beings are born among hell beings, pretas, or animals. By white karma they born among gods and human beings.

b. The extended explanation,

There are three parts

1) The support,
2) The supported,
3) The fruition.

1) The support

There are ten sections,

a) The explanation of alaya and consciousness,

The supporting ground of these is the neutral alaya.
As if on the surface of a mirror without reflections,
Luminous awareness, without conceptual objects,
Produces a ground for such reflections to arise,
It is like the luminous clarity of a mirror.
From that comes the consciousness of the five sense faculties.
As the five senses fixate their objects, such as form,
In its own nature this is not conceptual;
Rather they are like reflections in a mirror.
After that occurs, there rise the awarenesses
Of the divided objects of grasping and fixation.
Within successive moments, as these are fixated or not,
There may be conceptualization, or there may not.
The former is klesha-mind, and mental consciousness.

Karma and all the resulting appearance of phenomena depend on what is within alaya as its
Sutra of the Immaculate Wisdom of Mañjushri says:

Alaya is the ground of everything,
The ground of both samsara and nirvana,
And all the appearances of phenomena.

The suchness of space is called the neutral alaya. The ground of all that is divided it is com
neutral and undistinguished.
On top of this, or within it, connected to and supporting the spontaneously present, primordia
uncompounded nature of insight is the alaya of reality. This is made into a ground by ignora
The support of the dharmas of samsara, the collections of the eight consciousnesses, with t
patterns, is called the alaya of the various habitual patterns. Within this are supported all th
compounded nature of good and evil, arising as various joys and sorrows. Here all causes a
accord
with merit and all goodness according with liberation are also supported. These are naturall
the
fruition free from defilement.
As for the extended explanation of these, on top of the neutral alaya are lower wholesome a
unwholesome samsaric causes and effects; the aspects according with liberation, the separ
nirvana;

and the karma of phenomenal appearances. As many as are perceived are supported.
Wholesome things according with liberation, included in the true path are incidental and com
Therefore, they are supported as separable causes within the alaya of various habitual patte
supported on the gotra as fruitions of separation. Such a fruition is dependent in something
that the
revealed sun depends on the sun behind obscuring clouds which is yet to be revealed. The

Earth is in water, water in wind, and wind in space.
But space is not in the dhatus of wind and water and earth.
Thus the skandhas and dhatus, and the powers of sense,
Are supported in existence by karma and the kleshas.

Karma and the kleshas are not as they should be.
They always exist in the form of mental artifacts.
As for these mental artifacts that are not proper entities,
They exist completely in the purity of mind.
But the true nature of the mind does not exist in these.

In this case we speak of:

1). The ground of separation
2). The cause of separation
3). The fruition of separation
4). The separated.

The ground of separation is the element or essence. The cause of separation, eliminating d
superimposed on that, is the aspect in accord with liberation, possessed by the wholesome
fruition of separation is that when sugatagarbha has been freed from all defilements, the buc
manifest.
The separated is the eight consciousnesses, with their various habitual patterns, which depe
alaya of the various habitual patterns.
These, according to secret mantra, are known as the basis, producer, and fruition of purifica
which is to be purified. The words are different, but the meaning is the same. Within that st
dependence, is the nature of ignorance, the alaya of the various habitual patterns. It is the c

samsara and its consciousness. That compounded wholesome entities are associated with
liberation has been taught for a long time. The alaya of reality is associated with the buddha
nirvana,

which depend on it. These arise because of the essence, emptiness; the nature, luminosity
compassion. The jewel-like qualities of the alaya of reality, neither defiled nor free from defi
spontaneously present as realization of the primordially luminous kayas and wisdoms.

THE NATURAL STATE.

The natural state is natural, complete purity, like space. Though described by the names ma
emptiness, completely uncompounded, and so forth, it is not nihilistic empty nothingness; ra
realization
of spontaneous presence, the luminosity of the kayas and wisdoms. It is empty in the sense
completely
liberated from all dharmas of samsara. The Continuous Display of Beauty says:

The disk of the moon immaculate and pure,
Always undefiled, is completely full.
By the power of time within this world,
The moon is thought to wax and wane in phases.

Likewise, the alaya of reality
Always is or possesses sugatagarbha.
Alaya here is another word for the essence
As it was taught by the tathagatas.

For individuals who do not understand this
Alaya, by the power of habitual patterns,
Is seen as various karmic joys and sorrows,
The Universal affliction of the kleshas.

With a nature pure and undefiled,
With qualities like a wish-fulfilling gem,
Without transmigration, and without change,
It is the perfect awareness of liberation.

Maitreya says:

There is nothing to be illumined,
There is nothing to be improved.
The real looks at the real.

In accountable names, this is called the associated alaya of reality, the beginningless goodn
element of dharmas, sugatagarbha, the dhatu, the luminous nature of mind, dharmadhatu, t
natural state, the natural purity of suchness, the perfection of prajña, the supporting ground,
arising,
and the producer of the cause of separation. However, what is being named cannot be truly
thought.
In addition to the nature of mind there is the support of habitual patterns of samsara, called t
the various habitual patterns. What is it like? It is primordially without the karmic natures of
and
unwholesome, liberation and apparent phenomena. That is because it is the support and pr
incidental productions. Since the arising of both good and evil depends on it, and because i
ignorance, it is neutral.
Some say that ignorance rather than the alaya of the various habitual patterns is the suppor
producer of the five poisons and phenomenal arising. That is just a change of labels. Why?
the
same as the ignorance that discriminates the five poisons, co-emergent ignorance at the tim
confused by samsara is also called ignorance.
The support and producer of phenomenal appearance should be examined further. It is not
and producer of the wisdom of buddhahood, possessing the two purities, primordial purity ar
incidental defilements. That kind of alaya must remain unchanged. The Holy Golden Light s

The alaya that remains, is dharmakaya, the essence.

The Tantra on Exhausting the Basis of the Elements says:

The pure alaya is the same as dharmadhatu.

Pure alaya is not the cause of the dhatu separate from defilement, and they are not related a
supported. It does not produce compounded merit and actions of meditation on the path of

wisdom, except in the sense of being the support of their phenomenal appearance. Since th
the
true path, though classified as deceptive and impermanent, it is therefore accepted that they
the
alaya of various habitual patterns. If so, how is it reasonable that it also destroys such thing
This has been said, but it really is like that. It is like a lamp dependent on a wick or a fire de

fuel burning until they burn themselves out. Though they depend on alaya, habitual patterns
self-
purified by the path of the two accumulations. In that way defilements of the gotra, or of dha
purified. Then the phenomenal exists as it did at first, as the manifested luminosity of enligh

produces this manifestation is called the condition of purification. Subsequently the antidote
purification destroy even themselves. This is because they are good false conceptions impu
commentary on the Uttaratantra says:

The beginning of the manifestation of enlightenment occurs because all truths of the
path are eliminated.

The Madhyamakavatara says:

By burning all the dry kindling of every knowable object
There is the dharmakaya of the victorious ones.

If so, what about the kind of emptiness that throws nothing away or the thirty seven factors o
enlightenment?
Things are gathered into the level of buddhahood without being thrown away, and there are
seven factors of enlightenment; but neither of these are included in the path, since at that po
over.
The list of names of the great darkness is co-emergent ignorance, the alaya of the various h
patterns, obscuration without beginning or end, primordially existing unawareness and so fo
The nature of mind like the sky, besides existing as the beginningless space of the dhatu, o
liberation is yogic union, and depending on samsara is the various habitual patterns. These
sorrows of the different appearances of samsara and nirvana and the arising of their faults a
commentary to the Uttaratantra says:

The dhatu of time without beginning and end
Is the true state of all the various dharmas.
Since this exists, all beings are in nirvana.

THE DIVISIONS OF ALAYA AND THE EIGHT CONSCIOUSNESSES.

The neutral alaya of the various habitual patterns is like a mirror.
The alaya-consciousness, is like the luminous clarity of the mirror.
The consciousnesses of the five gates are like reflections in the mirror.

The mental consciousness is the process of analyzing former objects of these or saying, "Th
apparent objects of the five gates," when these first arise.
Klesha-mind occurs after that, when desire, hatred or indifference arise simultaneously with
If there is no such appraisal by klesha-mind, there is no formation of any of the three poison
is
accumulated by the six sense-awarenesses. This is how the former teachers say it should b
When the nature of all dharmas is known, the situation of the view, meditation, and action, is
Ignorant beings who make biased assertions about such a mind accumulate bad karma.
Thus, the gate of accumulating karma is the mental sense and the five senses along with th
The actual accumulator is mind possessing the kleshas and wishing for goodness, and the c
mind. When these are collected, they are collected on top of alaya. The developer, prolifera
collector,
diminisher and so forth, is alayavijñana. Master Lodrö Tenpa in his great commentary on th
Mahayanasutralankara says:

The mind-sense and the five senses, the eye and so forth, are the gates of karma, and
supports of its entering. The mind that thinks of good, bad, and indifferent is the producer.
six objects, form and so forth, are what is produced. Alayavijñana is the developer. Alaya is
their support and place, like a house.

Alayavijñana is clear and vivid awareness with no fixation of grasper and grasped. Prolifera
that are the awarenesses of the five senses.
The eye consciousness has insight of form. It does not arise conceptually, but as consciou
Similarly the ears hear, the nose smells, the tongue tastes, and things that the body can tou
They do
not arise conceptually, but as consciousness. The apparent objects that seem to arise as lik
five gates are dharmas. They are also the mind consciousness and the dharmas of the obje
phenomena, arising as apprehensions, are known as consciousness. The same text says:

As for mind-consciousness, traces like former objects arise, or inferences of non-manifest
objects, but these too are objects of consciousness. Also the awarenesses of the five gates
alayavijñana, as soon as they have ceased, as former objects or phenomena of the individu
awarenesses, are also mental.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

As soon as the six have ceased,

Their consciousness becomes mind.

When there is apparent form, the vivid, luminous object without a grasper is alayavijñana. T
awareness that apprehends a form-phenomena is the eye-consciousness. When presentati
the instantly arising aspect that thinks and makes the imputation, "this is form," is mind or co
Moreover, entering that same instant, labeling that non-conceptuality quickly and precisely a
the
object first intuited is labeled in "grasping conception." Detailed analysis that arises after th
"fixating
conception." If there is not this continuation of the apprehension of mind at the first instant,
not
accumulate. So it is maintained by all the lords of yoga. The Doha of the Peak of Knowing

The consciousness of the objects of the six senses,
Is not defiled by simply being grasped.
Without karma, it is also without its ripening.
It is seen without defilement, like space.

b. How consciousness accumulates karma

Now, as for how these consciousnesses accumulate karma:

By the coarsened vice and virtue of conceptual desire
Alaya supports the seeds of constructing what is desired.
Luminous non-thought is reconstructed as form.
Depending on these seeds there is one-pointed, formless non-thought.
The removable two obscurations, the nature of samsara,
Are an essential part of their environment.

From the false conceptions of the coarse grasping and fixation of mind, one falls into the goo
karma of the desire realm.
If the natural state is not attained in samadhi, meditation in which conceptualization of appar
as appearances does not arise, karma collects on top of alaya in the realm of form.
By meditating in complete non-thought, in the sense of blocking apparent objects, seeds of
formlessness are heaped up in alaya. The chapter on "ultimate samadhi" of the Edifice of th
says:

Whoever is afflicted by desire produced by discursive thoughts, in turn produced by

formations of good, bad, and indifferent, falls into the desire realm.
Whoever within this kind of mind has complete non-thought that does not discard objects, produces one-pointed yogic union. Separate from the essence of Dharma, this is conditioned formation of the form realm. Whoever is within neither form or desire, not seein the tracks of mind's objects, and becoming accustomed to this by looking at it a great deal, whirls in the formless realm.
These will never be liberated from these three realms of samsara. Therefore, hearing with true hearing, one should earnestly meditate on that which should be meditated on.

c) The occasion of awareness

Now the occasion of awareness is taught:

When awareness is undistracted, being without all thoughts,
One pointed without the grasping of apparent objects,
That is the time of apprehending the neutral alaya.
When there is no fixation of luminous appearance,
That is the motionless, clear, and luminous alaya-consciousness.
When the five objects are grasped and fixated, affirmed and denied,
And objects are coarsely conceived in the seven consciousnesses,
That is what is called the seven consciousnesses.

Unwavering one-pointedness without any thoughts at all is alaya. When apparent objects a seen, with still attention and without any thoughts at all, this is alayavijñana. Then, when ph objects
arise clearly and distinctly this is awareness of the five gates. When any object that arises i the first
instant, and then is adulterated by kleshas produced by secondary apprehensions, this fixat klesha
mind and the mental consciousness. Those are the seven consciousnesses. The Level of t Bodhicitta says:

Non-thought unconnected to objects is the occasion of alaya. Non-thought connected to ob is the occasion of alayavijñana. Individual apprehension of phenomenal objects is the five g With subsequent analysis of the first conception of objects as for grasping and fixation arisi this is mind-consciousness and the occasion of klesha-mind.

d) Knowing the occasions:

When becoming familiar with these, in the three realms of samsara,
There is formation of the three gates and of suffering.

Knowledge of alaya unconnected with the path of liberation is the stable samadhi of one-poi
and the stable conceptionless luminosity of vipashyana. Subsequent arising of objects, with
condition of the six senses, in their accumulated coarse awareness of good and evil are the
and
desire realms. The reason is that liberation is not accomplished, and grasping and fixation a
transcended.
Also, grasping this samadhi of non-thought, and resting in it one pointedly without distraction
fixation.
Pure dhyana is meditation in the style of skillful means, the great compassion, and prajña wi
phenomenal complexities of subject and object that does not abide in the two extremes. Th
with no one-sided nihilistic meditation, is connected with the natural state incomprehensible
the
happiness and bliss attained with it. Though miracles and higher perceptions are attained, t
haughty
delight and pride in them and no fixation of marks.
Since one has to come out again from nihilistic meditation, it does not go beyond samsara.
that today's meditation has strayed into the common-path meditation of the extremists etc.
have
the intrinsic buddha qualities.

e) What predominates in the three chief realms

As for these consciousnessses in their own place and as chief factors of other places, and c
ways
of samsara:

In the realm of desire the seven consciousnesses dominate.
In the realm of pure form it is the alaya-consciousness.
In the formless realm there is only the non-thought of alaya.
The other two samsaric styles are merely latent.
Each of the levels should be known like that.

In his commentary examining alaya and wisdom, Loppön Sanje Sangwa says:

Within the desire realm, the seven consciousnesses, the eye-consciousness and so forth are the principal ones, and the others exist as their retinue. In the realm of form, the alayavijñana, and object-engaging consciousness are principal, and the others are their reti In the formless realm, alaya is the principle one The others exist only as latencies.

f) How consciousness dissolves

Here are the extensive divisions of the subject:

Thus when we go to sleep, within the desire realm,
Awareness of the five objects by stages dissolves into mind.
This dissolves within the non-thought of alaya.
This is a one-pointed state without apparent objects.
This too dissolves in dharmadhatu, simplicity.
When it develops again, from the alaya consciousness,
There is isolated mind, known as the mind of dreaming.
What is really nothing appears. We affirm and negate its variety.
This develops further and we awake from sleep.
By entering into the objects and consciousness of the six senses,
Various karmic formations come to be engendered.
This is how things appear throughout the day and night.

When beings of the desire realm go to sleep, the awareness of the five gates of the senses mind gradually dissolve into the mental consciousness. As the mental consciousness disso alayavijñana,
luminous non-thought arises for a little while. Those who recognize this and rest within it co dreaming in the luminosity of dharmata. Some teachers of the new transmission say that Al

entirely into the impermanent alaya. Alaya dissolves into dharmadhatu. On the subsiding o

grasping, the simplicity of empty and luminous dharmata arises and, if it is recognized, confu eliminated.
Sangwa Yeshe says in the Compendium of the Precious Tantras says:

After the seven consciousnesses dissolve into alaya
Alaya dissolves in the purity of space.
Then there is the primordial state of co-emergence,
The natural state of wisdom, emptiness/luminosity.

That is something that every yogin ought to know.

Then these unfold from wisdom again: there is alayavijñana, and by that, from the rising of t
consciousness alone, various dreams arise. At this time, objects of habitual mind are grasp
having
their own individual nature. Also the conceptually activated pranas and the pranas in the na
on the
seven consciousnesses enter into the side nadis roma and kyangma, and then the central c

known as the consciousness that is not equalized with alaya. That is because they are unite
prana
and equalized with them. Then they enter into the central channel in one taste. This is the t
One
goes into deep sleep without dreams. Some directly experience the characteristics of drean
there. Then as for alaya dissolving into dharmadhatu, in the center of the central channel th
supreme
luminosity. The elements of the coarse nadis do not become this, and the unmoving prana l

clear light. The All-illuminator says:

The nadi that exists in the center of the central channel
Does not become supreme luminosity.
The clear space of luminosity without solidity
Is spontaneously present wisdom, the true state of everything.

The essence of prana in the central channel is said to be awareness itself. At the time of its
luminosity arises. At that time the bindus of apparent luminosity, radiance, rainbows, and so
Empty
luminosity, mind itself free from all complexity arises. The luminosity of union, the great wisd
experiences luminous insight arises. Then, when alaya, its consciousness and mind consci

within the life-nadi the mind prana that depends completely on memory proliferates. Then b
prana
into the nadis that support the individual senses, we wake from sleep. The objects that appe
in the
usual unreflective grasping and fixation. Then if an object that seems to be form is conceptu
apprehended, its
individual divisions will be nothingness.

g) If one divides dharmas individually

In the level of pure form, there are the four dhyana states.
These remain within the alaya consciousness.
Though sometimes a subtle consciousness may grasp at objects,
By training in samadhi, this mostly does not occur.

At the time of the actual dhyanas, each one has its own non-thought as the principal thing.
of objects are dormant and exist as a retinue. The first second, and third dhyanas have the
concept,
analysis, and a feeling of concentrated joy. Up to the fourth some exist there with the three
sentient
beings, death, transmigration, and the chance to listen to the dharma.

h) How continuity of mind depends on the four formless skandhas of name:

Consciousness of the formless level is alaya.
In its four one pointed shamathas, those on space and the rest,
Are very subtle feelings, perceptions, formations, and consciousness,
On these four skandhas of name, depends mind's continuity.
We may not awake from one-pointed samadhi or a kalpa.
When this is examined, no virtuous seeds are planted at all.

Before death, feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness dissolve into alaya. These
known as the skandhas of name. The mental body, depending on the continuity of mind, go

one-pointed shamatha, resting in the four states of limitless space, time, consciousness, and
perception
nor non-perception. Even after an entire kalpa, like lapsing into deep sleep, no good karma
produced. Though no actual bad karma will have been produced either, intrinsic karmic igno

and one's natural ignorance increases.

i) How to comprehend the mind of the four formless dhyanas:

Therefore, even this, the mind of the formless dhyanas,
Is left on exhausting the karma of which it is the fruit.

Because it is ignorance, its nature is neutral.
Because it produces repeated errors of cause and effect,
Therefore we need to be liberated from it.

The Sutra on Being Without Suffering says:

By the productive power of former collection of virtue,
Fine houses of the celestial gods are reached and relinquished.
From the formless samadhis too, when their karma is exhausted,
Again one goes with those who are on or under the earth.

j) In particular, how the three-fold awareness of the desire realm of same and different, by b
familiar to
the mind of desire, also produces the cause of liberation.

As the mind of desire becomes what it is accustomed to,
It also produces the cause of being freed from its highs and lows.

Both the coarse and celestial levels are levels of karma. In particular, since one can becom
practicing the Dharma, the Objects of Mindfulness says:

In the desire realm mind becomes coarsened by planting seeds of good and bad. Therefore
particular, we should try to work with good dharmas.

i) What consciousness predominates during the day:

By day the seven consciousnesses usually dominate.
The other two natures are then the retinue of these.
Thus the grasping of form by visual consciousness
The luminous aspect, free from thought, is alaya-consciousness.
The aspect of non-thought is alaya itself.
All the other six should be known in a similar way.

The eye seeing form is the eye-consciousness. Clear awareness of luminosity and non-thou
alayavijñana. Non-thought is alaya itself. Similarly, for sound, smell, taste, and touch, and w
apprehends a remembered object, the consciousnesses apprehend their respective individu
awareness is alayavijñana. Non-thought is alaya. When there is the motionless, vivid lumin
alayavijñana,

individual objects are not hindered, and there is also awareness of them. The luminosity is a
the
non-thought is alaya. Also one-pointed entering and dissolving into real alaya exist as laten
the stars
exist as latencies when the sun rises. Here is how the Commentary Examining Mind and W
armor of buddhahood:

Completely non-conceptual awareness rests in alaya. Its mere clarity/luminosity is alayavijñana. Apprehension of individual objects is the six consciousnesses. Entering, dissolving, and non-thought are the situations of alaya.

ii) The way in which these are the same and different

Here is the explanation of how they are the same and different:

Sleep is one-pointed, and when we awake from out of our dreams,
Alaya, the alaya consciousness, and the mind,
And then the six senses also should be known
As successively one and two in one and all in one.

In one-pointed sleep, all awareness is one in alaya. It never fails to be outwardly re-emanat
dream, from within that come alayavijñana and superimposed on that, the mind consciousne
this time of no external emanation, alaya is of one essence with the consciousness rising fro
mind
consciousness. When we wake from sleep, there is a great deal of external emanation from
alaya and all of the eight consciousnesses are still of one nature. As for these, the Secret C
that
the four elements are displayed.
Now if the meaning is summarized very clearly, luminous mind is the support or source of al
Within it, samsara and nirvana are completely undivided and undifferentiated. This natural
changeless
unity is sugatagarbha, the source of samsara and nirvana. The Dohakosha says:

Solitary mind itself is the seed of all.
Whatever emanates as samsara and nirvana.
It bestows the fruition of whatever is desired.
I prostrate to mind, which is like a wish-fulfilling gem.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

To describe the special cause, from which arising occurs,
It is not without causation. It is also not without action,
Not different from appearance; not different from alaya.

If phenomenal appearances were different from it,
In that case, alaya would not be something eternal.
Unmanifested, undestroyed, and permanent,
Alaya completely excludes the four extremes
Existing as the purity of sugatagarbha,
It is said to be the emanation of wisdom.

It and the essence are mutually not different
It is like a finger, pointing to the essence.
The various levels and alaya are also sugatagarbha.
Alaya is that essence, the Sugata has taught.
Though the essence thus is known as alaya.
Those whose minds are weak have no knowledge of this.

The nature pure of causation, the kayas and wisdoms and so forth, is known as the undefile
When it is made into the support of samsara, it is designated as the defiled alaya of the vari
patterns.
The different kinds of supported dharmas are of one nature with the supporting ground. Th
Abhisamayalankara says:

By particular kinds of supported dharmas
Its divisions are completely to be expressed.

That is the same approach. When there is defilement, it also exists by a different name as c
enlightened family nature or essence, in itself pure of every defilement, but needing to be pu
separable
stains. The above text says:

Just as in the conception of those who do not know
The moon is thought to wax to fullness and wane away.
Though actually the moon neither grows nor diminishes,
That is how it seems to people in the world.

Similarly within the alayavijñana,
Foolish, ignorant beings who do not know how things are
Think that things are always growing and diminishing.
Not thinking in this way is known as buddhahood.

Alaya as the ground of all the various dharmas,
Has habitual patterns of pride and all the rest
And so is disturbed by concepts and discursive thoughts.

If it becomes otherwise, it is undefiled.
If it ever attains its natural non-defilement,
Since this is eternal, it will always have it.

The actual moon neither waxes nor wanes; but by the power of time it appears do so. The l
nature of mind itself is buddhahood. It does not have the characteristics of joy and sorrow.
beings
see the celestial realms, the lower realms, and so forth. If the real nature is purified, one rea
real alaya.
That is what is being said.
That completes the explanation of the arising of alayavijñana and the eight consciousnesses
These are included within the ignorant confusion of the mind-consciousness. The Sutras sa

Mind, the chief, is very quick.
It precedes all the dharmas.

When we do not know the changeless nature, the perfectly established, there is false conce
kinds of impure, confused appearance arise, produced within relativity. When these dreamli
samsara are eliminated, there is the perfectly established, mind itself. By meditation on the
upaya and
prajña in the developing and perfecting stages; the primordial ground, the essence, is made

realized as it is. That completes the explanation of the ground, the support of karma.

2) The explanation of the supported, karma,

a) The root, ignorance:

The root of karma, dependent dharmas, is ignorance.
Its threefold essence is passion, aggression, and ignorance.
These produce the board of samsara, black and white.

Primordially luminous mind-itself, by not apprehending its own nature, propagates confusion
grasping and fixation all over the ground, so that all the sentient beings of samsara are confu
Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

As many sentient beings as there are, low, middle, and high,
They have arisen from ignorance. So the Sugata taught.

The lower ones are those in the lower realms. The middle ones are human beings. The hig
the gods. Each experiences the joys and sorrows of their own particular kind of karma. Th
ignorance. They all equally possess the three poisons. They all equally possess unwholeso
with their virtues and merits, they all produce fruitions of happiness.

The section on the producer, the wholesome or virtuous, has two divisions, the ground and
wholesomeness. As for the explanation of the ground: by the wholesome, happiness and th
established. By the unwholesome, suffering and the lower realms are produced.

b) The producer, unwholesomeness

As for the explanation of the unwholesome:

Since we can fall from high to low within samsara
There are the unvirtuous actions, divided into ten.
There are three of body, four of speech, and three of mind.

The ten unwholesome actions that produce falling from the higher realms into the lower one
nothing but suffering are as follows:

The three unwholesome actions of body

1. Cutting off life.
2. Taking what is not given.
3. Sexual transgression.

The four unwholesome actions of speech

1. Lying.
2. Divisive speech.
3. Sophistic speech.
4. Harsh words.

The three unwholesome actions of mind

1. Covetice.
2. Ill-will.
3. Wrong view.

c) The divisions,

i) The actions of body:

Cutting off life is intentional killing of another
Related is endangering life through beating and such.
Taking what is not given is stealing another's goods.
Related to this is getting them by using fraud.
Transgressions in sex are with persons committed to others.
Related are dharmas like improper sexual acts.

Everything from maliciously killing worms and insects, knowingly cutting off their lives, and s
them, chopping them up, and so forth is included in cutting off life.
Taking what is not given is stealing the wealth of others, and related is using fraud to have th
Sexual transgression, refers to another's spouse, those who are close relatives, or not in the
minds,
or deliberately having sex at an improper place or time. Included are intercourse in forbidde
body,
such as the hands.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

Cutting off life, as we rightly think, is killing others.
Taking what is not given makes another's wealth one's own;
Including acquisition of it through force or deceit.
Forbidden desires, comprise the four kinds of wrongful sex.

The commentary on the Drowa Namje says:

What is like the actual thing, is related to it. Having arisen similarly, it is like it; like beating someone with a stick and relying on magical ceremonies to that end.

ii) The four actions of speech:

Speaking false words is lying to change another's opinion.
Related is devious words that others will receive falsely.
Slander is speaking words that bring about dissention.
Related is saying one thing here, another there.
Idle talk is evil teachings and frivolous words.
Related is disconnected or fallacious speech.
Harsh language is abusive words that denigrate others.
Related is gentle words that are displeasing to others.

To make speech a gate of entering the Dharma, actions of speech are explained. To speak
not true to change the perceptions of others is false speech. Related to that is if one sees th
been
deceived by literally true words. Saying slanderous words that bring dissension to others is
 To
say one thing to one person, and something else to another is related.
To start, spread, and listen to gossip; and to talk disconnectedly and frivolously, saying vario
that contradict dharma; is idle or sophistic speech. To say something inappropriate at the tim
Harsh language is saying things unpleasant to the ears of others and insulting them. Relate
things gently to make them unhappy. The Abhidharmakosha says:

False words change the perception of another person
By their understanding of their meaning of the words.
Divisive words are those that bring dissent to others,
These are the words of a mind that has the kleshas.
Rough words are those that are not pleasant when they are heard.
All that have the kleshas are words of idle talk.

The commentary says:

True words that are deceptive, to repeat such words, to speak at a time when one

should not, and to speak pleasantly, but make others unhappy are the related actions.

iii) The three actions of mind:

Covetice finds another's wealth unbearable.
Therefore it makes an attempt to make it into one's own.
Related is longing for others' glories, such as learning.
Malice is the angry mind that harms another.
Related is anger that does not want their benefit.
Wrong views include eternalism and nihilism,
Or the view that says that cause and effect do not exist.
Related are errors of glorification and denigration.

Inappropriately wishing that another's belongings were one's own is covetousness. Getting
learning and so forth of another and wishing it were one's own is related. Wishing to harm a

Being unhappy and angry with their benefits is related. Denigrating karmic cause and effect
the
extremes of eternalism and nihilism are wrong views. Exaggeratedly glorifying and denigrat
dharma,
the spiritual friends who teach it, and others who are in accord with the dharma is related. T
Abhidharmakosha says:

Covetice wrongly craves another's wealth
Malice is hostility to beings.
Wrong views say there is no good and evil

The commentary on the Drowa Namje says:

To be angry at learning and so forth and covet it, to be angry and displeased at others'
benefits, to disparage true spiritual friends and others according with dharma are the related
actions.

In this case, though it does not call denigration of the dharma and individuals a related actio
Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

Subhuti, those who accumulate the karma of depriving others of the Dharma will be
born as beings of the lower realms or among those who have fallen into wrong views. They

suffer among the beings of the great hell, the Avici Hell. Having been contained in its fires fo
kalpa, they will be born in the great hells of other world systems. There too, when they have
been contained in fire for a kalpa, It is taught that they will go to another, and so forth beyon
measure.

The Sutra of the Miracle of Ascertaining Complete Peace says:

For 500 kalpas they will have five hundred heads.
Every one of these heads with not less than five hundred tongues,
And every tongue with plows, five hundred and not less,
Of hotly blazing iron, will be repeatedly plowed,
And all because of the evil deed of denigration.

The Examination of the three Jewels says:

Kashyapa, If some individual says that I or one like me who has grasped the Dharma and
grasped the measure of individual beings, has not grasped the measure of the dharma and
measure of individual beings, that individual will fall.

3) the fruition,

There are three sections

a) The brief teaching of the nature.

Now the fruition of these is explained:

With bad object, motive, thoughts, and their application.
As for the fruitions of the ten unwholesome actions,
There are ripening, and according with their causes,
power, and action.

When these unwholesome actions are produced by an unwholesome object, motivation, tho
application, a fruition ripens in accord with the causes and the dominant nature or power. S
the great
texts, and moreover, in the oral instructions, the fruition of action is explained additionally.

b) The four divisions

i) The ripening of the fruition:

The lesser fruition of the ten actions is birth as an animal.
The middle as a preta, and the great to suffer in hell.

The Objects of Mindfulness says:

Of these ripenings, the lesser is to be born as an animal. The intermediate is to be born as a preta. The great is to be born among the hell beings.

ii) Fruition according with the cause,

There are two kinds

1)) Accord with the cause of action.

According with the cause is said to be twofold.
One is born in a situation like that of one's former action.
Then there is the fruition of such a situation.

The Hundred Actions says:

Those who have become accustomed to unwholesome conduct, will again be dependent on unwholesomeness and will act unwholesomely. They will continue in their unwholesomeness.

2)) Accord with the cause of experience:

Even if such beings attain the higher realms,
Their lives are short and they will suffer from many diseases.
They will not be rich in possessions, and have to share them with enemies.
Their spouses will be ugly, and still there will be rivals.
They will be often slandered and cheated by other people.
Their servants will always be intractable and bad.
They will hear unpleasantness and quarrelsome words.
No one will heed their words; their ventures will be uncertain Desire will grow. They will not k
what is enough.

Not acquiring benefits, they will harmed by others.
Their views will be wrong, and therefore, they will be much deceived.

The ten unwholesome actions have two stages of fruition
The fruition fits the cause, then one experiences that.

The Hundred Actions says:

Those who cut off life can be among gods and humans, but their lives will be short with muc
Those who take what is not given will be anxious about possessions, impoverished, and hav
enemies.
Sexual transgressors will have an unpleasant spouse shared with others. Those who speak
often be slandered and cheated. Divisive people will have bad servants and retinue with wh
reconciled. Those who speak harshly will hear unpleasant and quarrelsome words. Idle tall
their
words heeded and trusted. The desires of covetous persons will increase, and they will nev
enough. Malicious people will get nothing beneficial and be objects of harm. Those with wr
have
bad views and be much deceived.

The Precious Mala says:

For those who cut off life, their own lives will be short.
By taking what is not given we are separated from wealth.
Those who engage in imprudent sex will make enemies.
Those who speak falsely thereafter will often be reviled.

By divisiveness, we will never have companions.
By harsh words, we will hear unpleasant things.
By idle talk our speech will always go unheeded
By covetice the hopes of mind will be destroyed
By malice we will be given the gift of being destroyed.

iii) the fruition of power

As for the dominant result

The power of the effect ripens externally.

Here with impure dependence on the power of other,
Takers of life will live in a place that is very drab.
Medicinal herbs and trees, leaves and fruits and flowers,
Food and drink and are insipid with little potency.
Also hard to digest, they make obstacles to life.

From taking what is not given, crops will never ripen.
We are born in a fearful region of cold, with hail and famine.

Sexual transgressors are born in crowded places,
Miry swamps that are full of urine and excrement,
Nasty places of stinking filth and sticky defilement.
They are cramped and depressed in places without joy.

Liars are born in inhospitable, fearful places.
Wealth soon shifts as one is cheated by all the others.

Slanderers are blocked by impassible heights and depths,
Cliffs and ravines, and deep defiles block all progress
With a unpleasant variety of irregular surfaces.

Those who use harsh language are born among stones and thorns.
In places that are hot or otherwise unpleasant

By idle talk we are born where harvests do not ripen,
Places where the flow of seasons is disrupted.
We cannot stay anywhere long, as things are so unstable.

By covetice we see meager grain and copious chaff,
Born where the better times of year are changeable.

By malice we are born in places naturally harmful
Crops and grain are pungent & bitter to the taste
There are thieves and imperious rulers, savage natives and snakes.

By wrong view we have no source of precious things.
Medicinal herbs and trees, flowers, and grain are few.
There is no refuge and we are without any friends or protection.

The resolution is as presented. The Commentary on the Center and Limit says:

By the power of being a vessel, virtue predominates

iv) The fruition of action:

Whatever people may do, there is an unhappy result.
Whatever is done, by its spreading, suffering is produced.

the Objects of Mindfulness says tersely:

Ignorant ones who do evil deeds will do them again.
Evil deeds proliferate, and there is tremendous suffering.

c. The final summary:

In short these ten actions by their nature are unwholesome.
They are like poison and anyone who ever performs them
Heavy, light, or medium, will make great suffering.
Therefore we should try to avoid them like enemies.

The instructions to the noble one Gyebu Nor in the Dulwa Lung say:

The unwholesome is like poison, because a little produces great suffering. It is like a wild man, because it destroys the assembly of wholesomeness. Therefore it should be abandoned and one should try to do what is wholesome.

The Precious Mala says:

What is unwholesome in body, speech, and mind
Should entirely be eliminated.
What is wholesome should always be pursued.
By that the above two dharmas are explained.

c. How to eliminate the unwholesome,

There are three sections

1) Producing the benefits of the higher realms:

The ten kinds of wholesome actions lead to the higher realms.
Their wholesome intention avoids the ten unwholesome ones.
Cutting off life is avoided, and taking what is not given.
Wrongful sex is avoided, and also lies and slander.
Speech is not harsh or frivolous. Thoughts are not covetous.
We keep far away from malice and wrong views.

Merely by abandoning the unwholesome actions, the ten wholesome ones will occur. This is
they are related as opposites. Therefore, the attitude that abandons the ten unwholesome a
the ten
wholesome ones, the Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

"I have abandoned the taking of life," and so forth. These ten are said.

2) The ripening of their fruition:

If these actions are small, we are born in the human realm.
If more, we are born among the gods of the realm of desire.
Great ones connect us to the samadhi of formless dhyanas.
Thus, we can grasp the pleasures of the two higher realms.
The four results are the opposite of the previous ones.
The fruition should be known to be birth in the higher realms.

By lesser wholesome conduct, we are born among the human beings and gods of the desire
great, we are born in the samadhi realms. These are the two higher realms the realm of pur
formless realm. The higher realms are attained, and entrance into the lower realms is cut of
Mala says:

By these dharmas we are completely liberated
From being a being in hell, a preta, or animal.
After birth among gods or else among human beings
Increasing glory and happiness is easily attained.
One experiences the bliss of Bhrama and so forth
Or the measureless samadhis of the formless realm.

3) How we should choose what to accept and reject:

Thus, by the merit of these ten wholesome actions
We are led to happiness, but the ten of unwholesome nature
Lead instead to falling into the lower realms.
Accept the white cause and effect, and likewise reject the black.
This will be the path to worldly happiness,
Taught to be the fine vehicle of divine and human birth.
By establishing subsequent lives in happy forms,
We truly lay a foundation for our liberation.
Therefore, fortunate beings should depend on doing so.

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, by accepting the true path of these ten wholesome actions, we are born in the higher realms. By remaining on the path of the ten unwholesome actions, we are born in the lower realms.

The White Lotus of Holy Dharma says:

The vehicle of gods and human beings has the ten virtues.

The Supreme Essence says:

The vehicle of gods is the four dhyanas and the four formless attainments. The vehicle of human beings is the ten virtues. The latter depends on good dharmas.

Yana means vehicle, mount, or means of conveyance. When we ride them, each one brings particular fruition. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says 304.3

Riding them does away with the sufferings of beings.
These vehicles are a great house, immeasurable as space.
The highest yana produces joy, happiness, and well-being.

Depending on different levels of mind, different vehicles are taught. For example, one is taught who aim at complete peace. The White Lotus says:

That one vehicle does not have the three vehicles.
It is taught as provisional skillful means.

Two are also taught. the Immaculate Space Sutra says:

In accord with the affinities of sentient beings,
I have bestowed the teachings of the two vehicles.

These are the mahayana and hinayana. Three are also taught. The White Lotus says:

Teaching how to tame the kleshas the gates of Dharma
Are said to be eighty-four thousand, but the true intent of the buddhas
Is the one inseparable essence. That I have taught three vehicles
Is explained by different capacities of sentient beings.

In brief, the levels of mind are limitless, and not all of them perceive the true meaning. The Lankavatara Sutra says:

Not all the minds as enter finish the vehicle.
Once mind has done that, there is no mind nor vehicle.

In this case the vehicle of gods and men is being discussed. The same text says:

Likewise I explained all the different vehicles.
The vehicle of the shravakas, and that of the pratyekabuddhas.
Within the vehicle of gods and human beings
Samsaric suffering can be eliminated.
However, what comes later is not seen at all.

2. the second section of the extended explanation of karma and being joined to peace,

There are six sections

a. the general explanation of the wholesome being associated with liberation.

Now, as for the wholesome being associated with liberation, good is certainly established. I

explained:

The happiness of freedom puts samsara far away.
It leads to peace beyond the game of black and white,
Forming the array of the heights and depths of samsara.
Included within the five paths that lead to this liberation
Are the ten wholesome actions, and the four dhyana states of form,
The five formless dhyana attainments, the six perfections and so on.
Realizing that persons and dharmas have no self,
By the happy combination of prajña and upaya,
Dwelling neither in samsara or nirvana,
We shall produce great benefits for all sentient beings.
Attaining the limitless state of the Victorious One,
By the wholesomeness of yoga we pass beyond all worlds.

The previously taught merit completely transcends both the good and evil associated with it.
good which completely liberates us from defilement, the cause of being born in the cycles of
phenomenal accumulation of merit, the ten virtues, the first five paramitas, and so forth are n
non-
phenomenal accumulation of wisdom, prajña, does not dwell in the two extremes. When, by
five
paths, these are united, we apprehend the level of buddhahood beyond the world's goodnes
Worldly goodness is grasped in terms of things and characteristics. This is beyond things an
characteristics. From the very time the good action is done, it is liberated from the mind of n
non-merit.
It is awareness of the empty, compassionate essence. As to the details, the Prajñaparamita

If they are able to carve a well-formed woman's image,
Wood-workers who are skilled can make anything else as well.
Likewise, bodhisattvas skillfully trained in prajña
Can do whatever is done by the wisdom of non-thought.

The Precious Mala says:

Whoever pacifies having knowledge and being without it,
Thereby has gone beyond both merit and evil deeds.
Liberation from the higher and lower realms,
Is what is explained as being truly liberated.

Also it says there:

Having the essence of emptiness and compassion,
One has been established in enlightenment.

With the mind of truth, in apparent goodness
without entangling attachments, like emanations and illusions, we acts for the benefit of othe
the
space-like goodness established by prajña does not establish the path of liberation, this will
The
Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

If a billion blind persons with no one to lead them
Tried to get to a city, though they did not know the way,
Attaining the first five perfections of the Victorious One,
Without attaining the eye of prajña is like that.

The Essence of the Eight Instructions says:

The time when the five first paramitas are completed by the perfection of prajña is the
time of entering into the city of omniscience.

Thus, since all dharmas are natureless, the good too is natureless, and in this way beginner
inferior mind abandon it. The Precious Mala says:

Though these dharmas are truly good and very wholesome,
With the air of being profound and subtle beings
Childish individuals who are without true learning
Will try to avoid them, so the Victorious One has said.

The Instruction on Prajña says:

Subhuti, All dharmas are without essence. The six perfections are also without
essence. Neither examined or the examiner are found. They are not perceived. They are r
really seen. That is how it should be known.
This should not be told to those of the families of those who have newly entered into the
vehicle, of shravakas, and of pratyekabuddhas.
Why? They will be so fearful and terrified that their hair stands on end. By this being

said, for this reason, they will abandon this perfection of prajña.

b. comprehending this: the goodness of liberation

If it is asked what is the goodness of liberation:

The accumulation of merit is involved with particular objects.
The accumulation of wisdom is not. By these combined,
Cleansed of the two obscurations, the two kayas manifest.
The stages of meditation and post-meditation are practiced.
These are corruptible in ordinary beings,
But in the noble ones they are immutable
In meditation and the state that follows it
By such a pattern of practice liberation will be attained.

The five first perfections, generosity, discipline, patience, exertion, and meditation, are the a
of merit. Prajña is the accumulation of wisdom. By their unification, the two kayas, dharmak

will manifest. The Precious Mala says:

As for the rupakaya possessed by all the buddhas,
It arises from the accumulation of merit.
Dharmakaya is born, to give a brief summary,
From accumulating the wisdom of the conquerors.
By these two accumulations, buddhahood is attained
If this is what we want, we should always rely
On these two accumulations, those of merit and of wisdom.

The major and minor marks of the Buddha's rupakaya are established by these two accumu
way that is highly exalted. As much merit as ordinary beings, shravakas, pratyekabuddhas,
may have, a single body hair of the buddhas has ten times more. A hundred times as much
hair exists in the minor marks. A hundred times the amount in each of the eighty minor mar
of
the major marks. The merit of each of the thirty-two major marks increased by a thousand is
between the eyebrows. A hundred thousand times the collective merit of the tuft between th
of
the ushnisha tuft at the top of the Buddha's head. A thousand times the merit of the hair-tuft
be that

established by the conch of spoken dharma. The same text says:

As merit is beyond the scope of thought,
So the major marks of the Buddha rise.
The great scriptural treasury of the mahayana
Says he is a great being like a king.

All the merit of the pratyekabuddhas,
All merit in the world without remainder
That of both the learned and non-learned
If it should be increased to ten times more,
Would be as much as in one of the Buddha's pores.
The hair-pores of a Buddha are all like that.

As for all the merit of these hair-pores,
That amount increased a hundred times,
Would be the merit of one of the minor marks.
That many times that same degree of merit
Is that of each of the royal major marks.
These merits of the thirty two major marks,
If they are multiplied a thousand times,
Are those of the brow-tuft like the sun and moon.

The merits of the brow, increased by a hundred
Would not appear as much as the tuft of the head.
As much as is produced at the crown of the head,
If that were made hundred times as much,
That of the conch of dharma would still be ten times more.

Below the supreme dharma, is the defiled, worldly dharma. Above that is the world-transcen
undefiled dharma. The border is between what is corruptible and what is immutable. The w
is undefiled, while that of post-meditation is defiled. They are the corruptible and immutable
first
five paramitas, generosity and so forth, are defiled, and prajña is undefiled. They are corru
immutable goodness.

c. How the cause of liberation is produced,

If it is asked on what these goodnesses depend, and from what they are produced, the real
accord with liberation, the true path, is accumulated as a cause of separation. Therefore, it
alaya
of the various habitual patterns. The fruition of separation attained by this cause of separati
the
gotra or the essence, which therefore, is the true cause of changeless liberation. That is the

The gotra is the support of the goodness of liberation. In having this we have the luminous
Spotless dharmadhatu is the naturally present gotra.
In its apparent aspect this is the two rupakayas.
These are described by the Uttaratantra's nine examples.
This nature of compassion exists eternally.
The Sugata has said that this is the "growable" gotra:
Its root is the luminosity of insight-wisdom.
Its essence is wholesomeness, that does not have the three poisons.

This is taught as it is in final word of the true meaning sutras, the great teaching of all the bu
These are The Sutra of the Questions of King Dharantsvara, The Glorious Mala of the Lion's
Sutra Requested by the Girl Precious One, The Sutra Requested by the Goddess Immacula
the Dwarf Angulamala, The Noble Complete, Great Nirvana Sutra, The Sutra requested by
Tathagatagarbha Sutra, The Sutra of the Wheel Curing Sickness These say that within all s
the
primordially existing dharmadhatu, the naturally pure space which is the nature of mind. Thi
tathagatagarbha.
It exists primordially. It is changeless. Its apparent aspect is rupakaya, the source of the m
minor
marks. Its aspect of emptiness is dharmakaya, free from all the extremes of complexity, prin
spontaneously present. Its qualities, in their spontaneous presence are exemplified by a jev
changelessness, by space; In moistening and pervading all sentient beings, it is exemplified
The
Uttaratantra says: 21

Like a jewel, space, or pure water;
Its nature has never had the kleshas.

At the very time it is obscured by defilements, its essence is undefiled suchness. The nature
primordial luminosity. The Gyu Tongpa says:

Mind is not mind. The nature of mind is luminosity.

That is the dhatu of buddhahood, the gotra or enlightened family which all sentient beings po
Uttaratantra says: 21

Because the perfect buddha kaya radiates
Because of suchness being inseparable,
And because of possessing the dhatu every sentient being
Always possesses the very essence of buddhahood.

This should be known to be the good dhatu of the Dharma. It is fundamentally enlightened f
beginning. The Expressor of Marks says:

Buddhahood is without beginning and end.
The primordial buddha is without any bias.

The Two Examinations says:

Sentient beings are buddhas, in actuality.
But they are obscured by incidental obscurations.
When these are cleared away, then they are buddhas.

Even at the time of being a sentient being, the nature of mind has the apparent buddha qual
rupakaya and the buddha qualities of the emptiness aspect as dharmakaya; but since they a
unremoved defilements, this is called the dhatu or enlightened family. At the time of buddha
is
free from all defilements, it is called enlightenment. This occurs merely by the appearance o
of
the perfected power of the nature, mind itself. It is not maintained that first, at the time of be
sentient being,
the qualities are non-existent, and later they are newly produced. This is because they are o
Sutra
of the Supreme Appearance of the Essence says:

The dhatu has no temporal beginning.
It exists as the true state of all dharmas.
Since it exists, all beings have attained nirvana.
As it was before, it will be later.

This is the changelessness of suchness.

The luminous nature of mind is not obscured by the kleshas. The Uttaratantra says: 26

The nature of the mind is luminosity.
It is just as changeless as the space of the sky.
By the rising of false conceptions, desire and so forth obscure it,
But its nature is not obscured by incidental defilements.

The divisions are the primordial gotra and the removable gotra, whose arising depends on c
incidental defilements.
As for their beginningless existence as dharmin and dharmata, the Nirvana Sutra says:

O son of noble family, as for the nature of mind, naturally luminous and naturally essenceless, the way naturally pure mind appears is by participating in buddha qualities tha blaze with the major and minor marks, and not being separate from them. Nevertheless its empty and apparent natures are distinguished.

The established gotra, superimposed on the primordial gotra is the incidental upaya and pra four paths of learning, produced by mind and so forth. Purification occurs through the activit accumulations of merit and wisdom. the Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Kye, sons of the Victorious One! This which is called the gotra of enlightenment is genuine dharmadhatu
It is vast like the sky. When its naturally luminous nature has been seen, training in accord w the great accumulations of merit and wisdom is purified.

The Uttaratantra says: 39

Like the buried treasure and the fruit
The two aspects of the gotra should be known
They are the beginningless natural presence
And supremacy that has been truly received.

As is taught, arising from these two gotras,
The trikaya of the Buddha is attained.
By the first arises the first of the kayas,
By the second arise the subsequent two.

All the splendor of svabhavikakaya,
Like the precious statue of the Buddha.
Is self-arising and therefore unproduced.
It is a mine of precious qualities.

Because it has great dominion over the dharmin
It is fully expressed, like a universal monarch.
Its phenomenal nature is like a reflection,
With emanation-bodies like forms of gold.

Svabhavikakaya is mind itself, the naturally existing gotra. This is like a naturally existing je
within it comes the gotra with the nature of the dharmin. Here there are the universal monar
sambhogakaya,
and its reflected emanation, arising in dependence on it, nirmanakaya, the supreme emanat
to
be tamed. At the time of existing as a sentient being, these do not appear, because defilem
By accumulating merit through visualization and so forth, defilements that obscure rupakaya
away. By the accumulation of wisdom through emptiness meditation and so forth, obscurati
from the dharmata-svabhavikakaya, the body of the self-existing-essence, the nature of dha
The support, the naturally existing gotra, is like clear water. Within it the supported, the esta
gotra, rises like a variety of reflections. The two exist primordially, like reflector and reflectio
Within the gotra that exists as the ground, as knowable objects, the incidentally established
as the phenomena of knowing mind. These are respectively support and supported.
The dharmin exists separably with dharmata, the naturally existing gotra. As a separable fru
non-existent. The produced gotra is an antidote to purify defilements. Though the two kaya
were
produced effect and producing cause, there is no actual causation. That gotra makes the pe
qualities
to be born as the realization of the paths of learning. This is their liberation or ripening as th
buddhahood. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

The nature and the vast extent of its blossoming;
That these exist as support and what is supported;
Their existence and non-existence; their buddha qualities.
Are what should be known as the meaning of liberation.

Sugatagarbha pervades all sentient beings. By the nine examples it is taught to exist within

of the kleshas. The Uttaratantra says: 31

A buddha in a decaying lotus, bees and honey.
Gold within a covering of an unclean nature.
Treasure in the earth, the germ within a fruit,
An image of the buddha that is covered with rags.
A king within the belly of a poor and ugly woman.
Jewels in the earth, in such a form,
Obscured by the incidental defilements of the kleshas,
This dhatu exists within sentient beings.

These nine examples are related to the obscured dhatu as it exists in ordinary individuals, a
the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas, and bodhisattvas dwelling on the paths of seeing and
people are those who have not entered into the path; or those who have entered but their be
to
the assembly of the four obscurations, passion, aggression, ignorance, and all of these toge
four
examples of the dhatu within them, first, as for the example of how the essence exists, wher

propensities of desire, the Uttaratantra says: @@@

Existing in a lotus that is evil-colored,
A tathagata-statue, blazing with a thousand marks,
Having been seen with the undefiled eye of the gods,
The statue would be removed from its mud-born lotus cover.
For tathagatas dwelling in places without torment
The intrinsic buddha eye sees what will later be unobscured.
Their intrinsic endless compassion will free them from obscuration.

Second, the example of the dhatu existing in a covering characterized by propensities of agg
@@@

Like honey that is surrounded by a swarm of bees,
Capable persons have a wish that they could acquire it
Having seen it is there, by using skillful means,
They completely separate it from the swarm of insects,

By the all-knowing eye of the great sage himself

Having seen the honey of the dhatu or gotra,
Having obscurations like the swarm of bees,
He makes them be completely abandoned and disappear.

Third, the example of the dhatu existing in a covering characterized by propensities of stupid

Just as kernels of grain still covered by their husks
Are not usable in that form by human beings,
They remove the grain from out of the covering husk.
Using the part they want for food and otherwise

Just so, mixed with defiling kleshas of sentient beings,
As many victorious ones as there are in the three worlds,
If they are not liberated from being mixed with these kleshas,
So many will not be made into victorious ones.

Fourth, the example of the essence existing in a covering manifesting kleshas characterized
of passion, aggression and stupidity all together: @@@

Just as on a journey someone's treasured gold
In the confusion might fall into a filthy place,
That dharmin by falling there, would not have been destroyed,
Remaining there like that for many hundreds of years.

By a god who had the pure eye of the gods,
If the gold existing there was seen and found
People would say the god established that precious thing,
This supremely precious thing, that actually was abandoned,

So the buddha qualities of sentient beings.
Have sunk and disappeared among the filth-like kleshas.
Having been seen by the Sage, to purify them that filth,
For all beings he caused the dharma to arise.

As for the example of the dhatu existing in a covering of habitual patterns of ignorance, in th
the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas: @@@

Just as in the house of a poor man, under the floor,

An inexhaustible treasure might be lying buried;
But he would not know the existence of this treasure,
Nor would the treasure say to him that it was there.

So with the precious treasure that is within the mind,
Spotless dharmata, with no adding or taking away,
When it is not realized, we experience
The poverties of suffering, continuously arising.

if the covering is abandoned when seen, here is the first of the two examples of how the ess
@@@

Just as in a mango or in other fruits
There are undestroyed dharmas of seed and germination,
And then if there should be plowed earth, and water and such,
The stuff of a king of trees will gradually be established.
So in the fruit of the ignorance of sentient beings,
Inside the covering skin is the good dharma-element
Which similarly depending on the condition of goodness
Will gradually be the stuff of the King of Sages.

As for the second example: @@@

As a precious statue of the Victorious One
Might be covered up in dirty tattered rags,
But still a divine one on the path might seen and uncover it,
And then it would be said, "He really dwells on the path."

So the sugata nature, wrapped in beginningless kleshas,
Having once been seen, even within an animal,
There would be a real means of by which it could be set free.

From the two examples of how, within the covering of defilements that is to be abandoned b
there exists the splendor of the good dhatu of dharmas, as for the first: @@@

Just as an ugly woman with no one to protect her
Staying in a shelter for the poor and homeless
Might hold a splendid king in the confines her womb.

And would not know this lord of men was in her belly.

In the refuge mission of life within this world,
Impure sentient beings are like that pregnant woman.
With only what she has, she will one day have a protector.
Gestation of the spotless dhatu is similar.

As for the second example: @@@

Just as gold ore that has a big nugget inside of it
Has a external nature that is very drab,
Having seen it those who know it for what it is,
In order to purify the gold that is inside,
Undertake to remove the outer covering.

Having seen the luminous nature that is within us,
Although it has been covered up by the incidental;
Likewise the source of seeing what is precious in sentient beings
Removes the obscurations of supreme enlightenment.

Though the obscurations to the pure ground are many, the same text says: @@@

Passion, aggression, and ignorance; active or as an imprint;
That to be abandoned by seeing and meditation;
The higher bhumis relatively impure and pure,
Many defilements are taught by the covering lotus and so forth.
Transcending all the divisions of closely-connecting kleshas,

By these defilements fools and those with the learning of arhats,
Are meant by respectively four and one of these examples.
Seeing and cultivation, and the pure and impure levels
Have two and two comparisons of their impurities.

Joining these examples of defilements and the essence to a determination of their meaning, says: @@@

Just as when a lotus arises from the mud,

When it first manifests the mind is very joyful,
But afterward it decays and then there is no more joy.
The joy arising from desire is like that.

Just as delicious honey is completely crawling
With irritated bees that sting like an army of spears;
Just so, if aggression rises, and swarms within our minds
Suffering will be produced within our hearts.

Just as the essence, the kernels rice and other grain
Is hidden by an external husk which covers it,
So sight of the essential meaning buddhahood
Has been obscured within the egg of ignorance.

Just as filth is something that is unsuitable,
So are those who have desire for these poisons
That is because depending on the cause of their desire,
What is like filth will be arising everywhere.

Just as when wealth is hidden underneath the ground,
One who does not know this will not attain the treasure,
So the self-arising treasure of the nature
Is hidden in the ground of habitual patterns of ignorance.

Just as by gradual growing of the sprout and so forth
The shell of the seed is cut apart and falls away,
So by seeing the suchness of the natural state
What is to be abandoned by seeing is reversed.

Those who conquer the essence of transitory collections
Through being connected to the path of the noble ones,
Make wisdom the thing to abandon on the path of meditation.
This is taught to be like being wrapped in rags.

The defilements supported by the first seven bhumis,
Are like the defilement found in the covering of a womb.
Non-thought is like being free of the covering of the womb,
This completes the ripening of the insight of wisdom.

Defilements associated with the three highest bhumis
Should be known to like a covering of mud and clay.
By a great being's having attained the vajra view,
The vajra-like samadhi destroys that covering.

Thus the many defilements of desire and so forth
Are like the examples of a decaying lotus and so forth.

The Enumeration of Dharmas of the Complete Passing Beyond Suffering of the Noble Ones

Then the Bhagavan spoke to Kashyapa. O son of noble family, It is, for example, like this. wealthy king had on his forehead a vajra jewel. With other wealthy ones, radiating power, it touched the heads of those other wealthy ones.
The jewel on the forehead sunk inside his flesh, and he did not know where it had gone. Because a wound arose, he asked a doctor, "Cure me." From this instruction, a very capab doctor would not treat him for that wound of the jewel going into his flesh, saying these word "Kye most powerful one, why are you asking about your forehead-jewel?
That wealthy one, from aversion, would say to the doctor, "Because my forehead jewel should not go anywhere." he would think, "Is it an illusion that it is not there?" This would produce much suffering.
Then that doctor producing joy in that wealthy one would say, "Thus do not produce suffering. If you emanate power, the jewel will sink into your flesh, a mere reflection will appear externally. If you emanate power, hatred will arise. Though the power of the jewel h sunk into your flesh you did not feel it."
Not believing these words that were said, the king would say, "Doctor don't lie. If it sinks into my flesh, which is matter and blood that is very opaque, it is not reasonable that a reflection would appear."
Then the doctor would say, "A mirror is likewise opaque, but the jewel will also clearly appear in it. When you have seen that this is like that, a wondrous, marvelous perception w arise.
O son of noble family, all sentient beings are like that. Since they do not venerate the spiritual friend, though they have the buddha nature they cannot see it. It is obscured by passion, aggression, and ignorance. Many different beings who have so been overcome ar within samsara and suffering.
From that nature , O son of noble family, within the bodies of all sentient beings there are the ten powers, the thirty-two major marks, and the eighty excellent minor marks.

This has been taught in many ways. The Hevajra says:

Within the body there exists the great wisdom
The truth of this has abandoned all conceptions.
Universal, it pervades all things.
Embodied existence does not arise from the body.

The Precious Mala says:

I and limitless sentient beings are primordial buddhas.
By the power of discursive thoughts there is samsara.
From that I shall produce the supreme mind of enlightenment.

The Wisdom of the Moment of Death says:

Since whoever realizes mind is a buddha, produce the supreme perception by not searching anywhere else.

The Praise of the Vajra of Mind says:

Water that exists within the earth
Exists there pure without defilement.
Just so, within the covering of the kleshas,
Wisdom exists without defilement.

The Secret Essence says:

Throughout the ten directions and four times,
Perfected buddhas are nowhere to be found.
Except for the perfect buddha, the nature of mind,
Do not look for any other buddha.
The victorious ones themselves, if they should search,
Would never find it anywhere at all.

So it is taught, there and elsewhere. In brief, by the example of the great billion-fold expans
three-fold thousand worlds it should be known that within all sentient beings primordially exis
and
wisdoms of buddhahood, without adding and subtracting, like the sun and its light. That dha

naturally pure. Its self-nature does not change. Its defilements are false conceptions and te
changes.
The commentary on the Uttaratantra says:
@@@
O great rishi, The kleshas are darkness. Complete purity is light. The kleshas are weak. Cl
seeing is powerful. The kleshas are temporary. Natural purity is the root.

So it is taught there and elsewhere. Since the dhatu is primordially without defilement, it is p
it
is changeless, it is the true self, since it always exists, it is permanent. Though it falls into th
sufferings of
samsara, it is not overcome by them, and this is the perfection of bliss. The Uttaratantra say

Purity, self-nature, bliss, and permanence
Are the perfect qualities of the fruition.

The dhatu of the tathagata pervades all sentient beings.. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Just as space is maintained as eternal and omnipresent,
This too is maintained to be eternal and omnipresent.
Just as space is an aspect found within all forms,
This too is in all the assembly of sentient beings.

When this essence is obscured by clouds, they do not stain it, any more than when the sun
clouds. At the time of primordial buddhahood, the dhatu exists indestructibly and inseparabl
commentary
to the Uttaratantra says

The dhatu of the tathagata existing in the three occasions is present within all beings. All th
kleshas and phenomenal appearances are composed of this changeless reality.

As regards the three occasions, the Uttaratantra says: 24

These are the three-fold stages of impurity,
Both pure and impure, and being completely pure.
  They are said to be the stage of sentient beings,
And those of bodhisattvas, and of tathagatas.

The impure situation is that of sentient beings. That which is both pure and impure is that of bodhisattvas. Complete purity is the situation of the buddhas. As nothing is like the gotra, it exemplified by anything at all.

The same text says: @@@

Since it is completely beyond the world
No example is seen within the world.
Therefore the tathagata and the dhatu
Are taught to be similar in this respect.

As to how it is incomparable, it is essentially single. Therefore, to explain it by many examp different situations would be merely partial characterization of it.
It may be asked, "How can this gotra be seen as it is? Beings who do not see the natural st accepted by the spiritual friend. Those who have devotion to the vehicles of the shravakas, and
bodhisattvas; and also beings dwelling on the bhumis realize it in a single way. This realizat that
of the bodhisattvas dwelling on the tenth bhumi. As for this being the way it really is, it is no otherwise even
by the buddhas themselves. The commentary to the Uttaratantra says:

Seeing clouds and the sun, whether from here on the earth or from the sky above the
clouds, we have a similar apprehension. The noble ones whose eye of the mind is pure also all this very clearly. Bhagavan, your completely pure understanding of dharmakaya sees all limitless knowable objects pervading the space of the sky.

The dhatu or essence is the buddha field of the three kayas of one's own mind itself, along w wisdoms, existing as the circle of the ornament. How is this seen? Since this is buddhahoo explained in these texts. By having faith in the paths of learning it is entirely apprehended. text says:

The absolute truth of the self-arisen ones
Has to be realized by means of faith.
The blazing light in the circle of the sun
Is not seen by those who have no eyes.

The Sutra on the Essence of Buddhahood says:

No matter what they rely on, individual sentient beings, shravakas, pratyekabuddhas, and bodhisattvas do not see the essence of the buddhas as it is. For example, a blind man cannot see what is painted by others in oil colors. When they say, "it is like this pillar, and h touches the pillar with his hands and grasps it as cold. They say, "it is like the wings of a swan." By hearing the sound of the wings of a swan the color of a pillar is grasped as a fluttering sound. He asks, "what is the color of those wings like?" "It is like a conch." By touching a smooth conch, he grasps it as smooth. Just as a blind person does not know col as they are, seeing the highest nature of buddhahood is very difficult.

It is also very hard for sentient beings to realize it. The same text says:

A king assembled many blind men, and having shown them an elephant. Asked to describe the characteristics of an elephant, those who had touched the trunk said, "it is like a hook." Those who touched the eye said, "It is like a bowl. Those who touched the ear said, is like a winnowing basket. Those who touched the back said, "It is like a tray. Those who touched the tail said, "It is like a rope." These blind men were not talking about anything oth than an elephant, but they had not understood its totality.
The buddha nature is also like that. Those who have said different things, that it is emptiness, like illusion, luminous and so forth, have not realized its totality.

Beings who are noble ones have a little realization of it, but not as it is. The Nirvana Sutra s

O son of noble family For example, it is like this. A blind man in order to have his eyes heal went to a capable physician. The physician holding a gold knife removed the hindrance. Ha cut off the opaque part that obscured the eye. He lifted up a finger.{{328..}} When he show it, the blind man said, "I do not see it." If he showed two or three fingers, the patient would s "I see a little bit."
O son of noble family, if this Sutra of Complete great Nirvana is not taught, as many are not among the bodhisattvas, even after they have perfected the ten paramitas, even wh they exist on the tenth bhumi, they will not see the nature of buddhahood. It is like that. Wh this is taught by the Tathagata, they will see it a little.
The birds soaring in the sky above must examine where the pure sky is. If a swan is in the top of a tree it examines whether it is a tree or water, and thinking about the top of a ship the ocean, or in space, also knowing the top of the second. Though by such examples the essence is not seen, it is taught to be the manner of non-ascertaining seeing.

If it is asked, "what is the use of teaching this essence that is subtle and difficult to examine,

with certainty while one is a sentient being?:"
By teaching that the essence of buddhahood exists within the being of oneself and others, h
one's own discouragement, knowing that establishing liberation is not difficult, we gain confi
Eliminating contempt for other sentient beings, we respect everyone equally with the teache
Having eliminated not knowing that realization of the kayas and wisdoms exists within one a
reality, prajña realizes the space of the absolute.
Knowing the natural state like that, it eliminates glorifications and deprecations of is and is n
eternalism and nihilism.
Then wisdom realizes true reality, and the supreme self. Having eliminated pride and desire
more, it sees self and other as equal.
It is taught that these are the five necessities for the arising of the great kindness for others.
Uttaratantra says: 40

Like clouds, dreams, and illusions, and the other examples
All the dharmas of knowables are always emptiness.
When this has been taught by victorious ones to sentient beings
Why do they also teach them that they have the essence.

To answer that question:

Contempt for lesser ones and disenheartened beings,
Joining those who grasp untruth to the truth of dharma,
For those who have abundant faults of ego-grasping
It is taught so that those like that will abandon them.

As for those who wrongly slight the body and are enslaved by the golden net of wrong view,
support realization of the true meaning of the sutras and secret mantra with partialities,
their "essential meanings" are really provisional. They teach the intention that, "If the cause
fruition
will arise."
It is not like that. This is like the eternal self of the Hindu extremists. "The two kayas of bud
arise from the two accumulations. This should be stated as definitely true."
O you with your lotus net of eternalism, you truly do not know the intention of saying that the
three turnings to the wheel of dharma. You are truly grasping the extreme of emptiness.
The first turning of the word, intended for beginners and those of weak mind, made the four
and renunciation into an antidote. This was so that these beings could eliminate samsara as
complete
liberation from what is to be abandoned.

In the second turning, intended for them eventually when they had completely abandoned th
those of intermediate capacity of mind, he taught the eight examples of illusion and emptine
This
was a means of liberating them from the bondage of grasping the antidote.
For those who reached that goal and from the viewpoint of those of the highest powers, he t
self-nature of knowables as it really is. This is not like the self of the heretics. Their impossi
is a
nonexistent, exaggerated nature. They make measures of greater and lesser, and therefore

the dharmas of the kayas and wisdoms.
It is not the true meaning that self and non-emptiness were taught simply as an antidote for
attached to egolessness and emptiness. The Nirvana Sutra says:

O son of noble family, moreover it is like this. For example a woman was nursing her
small child who was afflicted by mouth rot, and when the child was struck by sickness, that
woman too was tormented by suffering, and sought out a physician. The physician gave he
medicine, oil and milk and shakara. When the child was given this to drink, he instructed the
woman with these words. "Because we are giving medicine to this child, for a little while unt
you, the mother, are cured, it shouldn't be given your milk to drink. So he would instruct her
Then so that it would not nurse, he put bile on the nipples; the child would have said
that her nipple was smeared with poison and not suitable for sucking. The child, tormented
thirst, desired the breast, but having tasted it, would not take it.
After being treated by the physician the woman would wash her breast clean. When
the child cried she would go to it. "Now take the breast and nurse," she would say. That ch
though tormented with thirst, because of the former taste it experienced, would not come wh
called.
In this instance the mother would give these instructions. "You have drunk the
medicine I gave you before. With this medicine, until the mother is cured, since it is not prop
that the nipple be given for nursing, it was smeared with bile. Now, even taking your medici
the nipple will have no taste in your mouth." When she said that, gradually approaching as
before, it would drink.
Son of noble family, The tathagata also, in order to liberate all sentient beings, is the
persistent teacher of egolessness to sentient beings. By his having persistently done that, t
attitude of "ego" is non-existent. Suffering is completely eliminated. This is in order to clear
away the bad views of the worldly charvakas. By meditating on the dharma of egolessness,
body will become completely pure.
Just as that woman, because of her son, smeared bile on her breast, the tathagata too is
like that. So that there will be emptiness meditation, he teaches that all dharmas are selfles

Just as that woman later washed off the bile and called her child, saying take the nipple and nurse, my teaching tathagatagarbha is like that. O monks so that you will not be afraid, as t called the child, and it gradually drank her milk, O monks, you too should make a distinction. Tathagatagarbha should not be said to be non-existent. In my former sayings in the prajñap sutras, which taught emptiness, understand that the intention was merely naturelessness. O meditating on the emptiness of nothing at all, the fruition produced would accord with the ca kayas and wisdoms would not arise.

Emptiness expresses the idea that the apparent dharmin, from the time it appears, is empty complexities grasped as one and many, and empty of individual existences, like the reflectio that all
extremes are completely non-existent, and that non-existent now and primordially, things are confused appearance. The Heart Sutra says:

Form is emptiness. Emptiness is form. Emptiness is nothing other than form. From is nothing other than emptiness. Similarly, feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness empty.

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Every dharmin in its own turn is taught to be empty of essence. But if it is formless, how will there be the view that form is empty?

The Uttaratantra says:
@@@
The emptiness that has the supreme of all aspects
Is emptiness that is expressed as form.

And also: 39-40

Here there is nothing at all that is to be cleared away,
And nothing that is to be added to what there is.
Within reality the real is what is seen.
If thus one sees the truth, one will be liberated.

Of what has the characteristic of separability
The dhatu, pure of the incidental, is empty.
Of that which has the characteristic of being inseparable,

The unsurpassable dharmas, it is not empty.

Its commentary says:

Why is this taught here? For the reason that it is not contradictory with saying that this dhatu of the tathagata is by nature completely pure from all the kleshas that are to be cleare away. It is free from incidental obscurations because it is its nature to be so. Within this the is nothing to be added for reasons of phenomenal appearance. Completely undivided dharr is also its nature. Therefore, sugatagarbha having divisions and what is separable is empty all the separable coverings of the kleshas. What is indivisible and inseparable from it is the buddha dharmas beyond being encompassed by thought, surpassing the grains of sand in t Ganges. They are not empty.

When something does not exist in something, the latter is said to be empty of the former but subsequently assert that whatever remains there eternally exists and is known truly as it is. Though obscurations of the two primordial kayas of buddhahood, are cleared away by the t accumulations, they are not producing cause and produced effect. If they were, dharmakay would be composite productions, and hence impermanent. However, dharmakaya is change Madhyamakavatara says:

The kaya of peace is like a wish fulfilling tree,
Like a wish-fulfilling, gem it is inconceivable.
Till beings are liberated, it is always in the world,
And it will appear without complexity.

The Uttaratantra says: 52

The Mara of death has been conquered by the lord of Dharma.
Being without essence, he is the permanent lord of the world.

Contradicting this idea that it has cause and effect it also says: 11

Uncompounded and self-existing,
Not realized by other conditions,
Having wise and compassionate power,
Buddhahood has the two benefits.

That refutes its having a producing cause and produced effect. Saying it is "egoless," "empt

dual," and so forth should be understood in this way. The Great Nirvana of the Noble Ones

The secret essence of the tathagata is shown to be the completely pure buddha nature that
changes nor transmigrates. If it so exists, it is unreasonable for those who are skilled in praj
maintain that. To say it is non-existent would be false speaking, and likewise that it has dev
succession. Those of the race of fools espouse nihilism, not knowing the secret essence of
If it is said to suffer, the blissful nature could not be within the body. Stupid fools
think, "All bodies are impermanent." This is like sending the freshness of awareness into cla
Those who are skilled in prajña make distinctions. They do not say that everything is
impermanent in every way. Why? Because within our bodies there exists the seed of buddh
nature. Stupid fools grasp the thought that all the dharmas of buddhahood are selfless. For
those skilled in prajña, selflessness is just an abstract label. It should be discriminated as ha
no true existence. Knowing this, one will produce no doubts about the matter. When someo
says that tathagatagarbha is empty, stupid fools give rise to views of nihilism and non-existe
Those who are skilled in prajña make a distinction. Within human beings there is the single
tathagata. It is said to be eternally existent, unchanging, and does not transmigrate.
If by the condition of ignorance, composite things are said to arise, stupid fools when
they have heard this think that insight and ignorance are to be distinguished as two. Those
are skilled in prajña realize that their natures are non-dual. That which is non-dual is reality.
When someone says that by formations consciousness arises, stupid fools grasp
formations and consciousness as two. Those who are skilled in prajña realize their natures
non-dual. Non-duality is purity.
All dharmas have no self, and tathagatagarbha also has no self. When this is said,
stupid fools grasp it dualistically. Those who are skilled in prajña realize that their natures a
non-dual. Self and selflessness are intrinsically non-dual. Tathagatagarbha has been supre
praised by the buddha bhagavats as immeasurable, beyond evaluation, and limitless. I too
taught this in all the sutras about the qualities it possesses.

So it should be known. The Sutra of Miraculous Display says:

Those who have wrong craving have the characteristic of never transcending suffering.

When this is taught regarding these and those of the cut off family, we may think that not all
pervaded by the garbha; but it is not like that. The intention is that those with wrong craving
the
mahayana dharma will not be liberated for a long time. Those who are reversed from the pa
temporarily cut off from the family of those in whom the path is established. They are not cu
dhatu,

the luminous nature of mind. The commentary to the Uttaratantra says:

"Those who have wrong craving have the characteristic of never transcending suffering." This teaches that wrong craving causes hostility towards the dharma of the mahayana. This is said with the intention that this hostility to the mahayana dharma will be reversed at another time. Because the dhatu exists with a nature that is completely pure, it proper to say that some will never become pure. Therefore the bhagavat's intention was tha sentient beings without distinction are capable of being completely purified. Though samsar beginningless, it does have an end. The naturally pure and eternal is obscured by a coverin beginningless obscurations, and therefore not seen, just as gold might be hidden.

Since within the dhatu of dharmas all goodness exists, it can always be purified. Though, sa beginningless, it has an end. By that is it established.

The reasons that the two gotras are awakened are two. As for the reason that dharmakaya, existing gotra, is awakened, the Madhyamakavatara says:

When someone hears about emptiness, as an ordinary person,
The highest joy will arise within them again and again.
Their eyes are wet with tears that flow because of this joy.
The hairs of their body arise with wonder and stand on end.

Within them the seed of attaining buddhahood exists
They have become the vessels of direct and straightforward teachings.
Now the absolute truth has really been taught to them.

As for the reason that the dharmin-gotra of rupakaya is awakened, the Mahayanasutralanka

As for why one becomes a connected vessel,
Practicing compassion, and devotion,
And dedication to what is truly good
Is truly explained as being due to the gotra.

Regarding the benefits of awakening the gotra, the same text says:

The lower realms are far off, and liberation is quick.
When that occurs, one experiences little suffering.
By sadness sentient beings will then be quickly ripened.

Once the gotra is awakened, from then on one is liberated from the lower realms like growin
naturally falling to the ground. There is little suffering. By strong weariness sentient beings
ripened.
If there were no such gotra within sentient beings, no matter what sufferings arose, they wou
saddened. The attitude that aspires to nirvana and rejects samsara would not arise. The at

liberation could also not arise. That in some, without being taught by anyone, compassion f
of
others arises, and that some who experience suffering develop renunciation and so forth is

goodness of the beginningless dhatu of dharmas. The Uttaratantra says: 23

If there were no dhatu of buddhahood,
Suffering would never make us sad.
There would be no desire for nirvana,
Or effort and aspiration to that goal.

Being able to see the comparative attractiveness of samsara and nirvana, seeing their faults
therefore due to the existence of the gotra. If the gotra did not exist, neither would these.
Thus from the extensive teaching that by having the gotra the essence of buddhahood exist
now some summary verses are interposed:

Without exception all sentient beings have sugatagarbha.
In the covering veil of incidental obscurations,
Exists the primordial lamp, the luminous dhatu of dharmas.
This is the kayas and wisdoms, this itself is the Dharma.
Within it nothing is added, and nothing is taken away.

Existing within us, this itself is self-existing.
By devoting ourselves to this essence of emptiness and compassion,
Having attained this dhatu, called by the name "enlightenment,"
We will benefit all the host of beings without remainder.

Primordially self-arising, like the sun in space,
When it is obscured by clouds, temporarily dimming the daylight,
Then we experience the dreamlike sufferings of samsara.
So make a powerful effort to clear away obscuration.

Confused incidental appearance, appearances of the six realms,
Are emanated like dreams, from habitual patterns and karma,
Appearing as what never was, nor is, and shall not be.
The spontaneous presence of wisdom primordially exists.
It always exists, but nevertheless it is not seen.

As what we perceive in sleep, is not seen to be within us.
Dharmas defiled with false conceptions are vain and futile.
Do not grasp them, but train in the luminous nature of mind.
Grasp the two benefits, bringing wealth to oneself and others.

"If this gotra exists in everyone, why, pray tell, are we wandering in samsara?" We exist this
knowing our own face, because of the futile grasping of a meaningless ego. As lineage-hold
from earlier to later, we are in bad company. We have poverty-mentality. Conditioning is pr
relative
reference point. This is samsara. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Well-practiced in our kleshas, and in bad company.
With impoverished attitude, and relative reference point;
Briefly stated, these are the four that should be known.
These are the degradations that have defiled the gotra.

The Details of Light says:

Primordial luminosity itself is ignorant.
So-called "rising" of mind produces attachment to ego.
By these objects having been grasped as so-called "others,"
Beings become confused, within the realm of samsara.
Because of their karma of inappropriate joys and sorrows,
They have the experience of individual beings.

The All-Creating King says

This phenomenal play, which is wonderful and marvelous,
Is actionless existence, like the space of the sky.
Ignorance without apprehension of anything,
Rises immediately from nothing but itself.

This is the path that is alike for everyone.
This is the nature as it is within all beings.
Defiled by the removable, it therefore is confused.

Also it says there:

By gathering in the light that exists in all directions
To the limits of the four directions, above and below,
In an unpredictable rainbow whose colors are not fixed
The different kinds of gotra will manifest in appearance.
Suchness moves and particles never move at all.
This is the principle one of all the five elements.

The primordial, luminous nature of mind, empty/luminous self-arising wisdom, is in essence
like the sky. Its nature is luminosity like the sun and moon. The radiance of its compassion
ceaselessly,
like reflections in the surface of an untarnished mirror. The natures of dharmakaya, sambho
nirmanakaya come from within sugatagarbha, which is entirely without bias and partiality. T
is
also the accommodating space of arising. The luminous nature naturally abides as the five
naturally appear as objects. Arising as compassion, cognitive knowledge of insight-wisdom

confusion. The Secret Essence says:

E MA HO! from out of sugatagarbha,
From out of our karmic relationships comes confusion.

At this time, the aspect that does not know its intrinsic wisdom to be its own nature is co-em
ignorance. The aspect that fixates its own projections as other is the ignorance of false con
Because of
not knowing that all this has arisen within the natural state, by the power of attachment of eg
its
objects, habitual patterns of the vessel, the external world, ripen as body. Habitual patterns
essence,
sentient beings within the world, ripen as mind. This is confusion, the various phenomena o
poisons.
The All-Creating King says

When the nature of me, the doer of all, is not realized,
The dharmas created by me are imputed with fixed existence.
By the power of desire and craving, apparent things exist.
And so their impermanent nature as illusion is destroyed.
The partless nature becomes like colors to the blind.

The root of confusion is not knowing what we are. The Prajñapramitsamgatha says:

As many sentient beings as there may be,
Of lesser, middle, or of higher rank,
All of these have arisen from ignorance.
So it has been taught by the Sugata.

The Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines teaches that confusion is conditioned by dualis

Grasping an I and a mine, beings whirl in samsara.

The Prajñaparamita in Twenty Thousand Lines says:

Childish sentient beings perceive the non-existence of skandhas as skandhas. They
perceive the non-existence of ayatanas as ayatanas. They perceive the non-existence of th
that arise interdependently as interdependent arising. Therefore, they are completely within
grasp of the ripening karma of all these dharmas that are wrongly perceived as interdepende
arising.
As to how these dharmas arise, from the two ignorances come samsaric formations.
From that comes the succession of births of individual beings. Name and form are establish
When the body has been established by the embryonic stages from an oval to birth, there ar
contact, perception, feeling, the six ayatanas, and old age and death. So with the twelve lin
interdependent arising, we cycle in samsara.

"The primordial natural state does not exist within samsara. It is not proper that sugatagarb
samsaric."

Not so! It is like clear, unmuddied water becoming solid rock-like ice, in a transparent winte
From the primordial state, conditioned by the arising of grasping and fixation, confused appe
itself
as a variety of solid things. A song from the Dohakosha says:

When the wind gets into water and thereby stirs it up
The softness of the water becomes as hard as rock.
Having been stupefied through being disturbed by concepts,
What was formless becomes completely hard and solid.

Sugatagarbha is the primordially pure, changeless essence, dharmakaya, designated as th
reality. When this becomes confused, it and the connected wealth of the nature of mind, rup
buddha
fields, the perfect entities of wisdom, are obscured through the confused grasping and fixatio
This
is the due to the alaya of the various habitual patterns. Within this, since beginningless time
planted
the various seeds or habitual patterns of confusion. Their great power becomes individual e
higher and lower realms, and so forth. When we are within dream-like samsara, fixating I ar
experiencing
desire, aggression, and the five poisons, collecting karma and kleshas, from meaningless co
with a
variety of attachments to truly existing entities.
Day and night the wheel of confused appearance continuously turns, and since its successio
groundless, we are never liberated from it. It is like the confusion of a dream. Wandering b
kleshas,
because of good and evil, is like a prince wandering along a road, separated from his kingdo
intrinsically a
time of suffering. Since he was born into a royal family, the happiness of true wealth is natu
him; but
now he suffers temporarily. As to what is taught by this example, the Song of the Oral Instru
Inexhaustible Treasury, says:

Beings bound in samsara, as if they were tangled in vines,
In the desert of ego-grasping are completely mad with thirst:
Like a prince without a kingdom, separate from his father,
Without a chance for happiness, he gives in to despair.

As to the way that tathagatagarbha exists at this time of wandering futilely on the plan of sar
Tathagatagarbha Sutra says:

Kye, Son of the Victorious One, it is like this. For example, the measure of a three-fold

thousand world system is one billion. That billion perfectly records the number of all worlds o
the three-fold great thousand world system. Similarly the measure of the great surrounding
of the world is written "the great surrounding wall of the world." The measure of characteristi
is written "characteristics." The measure of the second or middle thousand world realms is "
second or middle thousand world realm." The measure a thousand world realms, is "a thous
world realms." The fourth thousand world realms is "the fourth thousand world realms." The
measure of the great ocean is "the great ocean." The measure of Jambuling is "Jambuling."
The measure of the eastern continent Videha is "Videha." The measure of the western conti
Aparagodaniya is "Aparagodaniya." The measure of the northern continent Kurava is
"Kurava." The measure of mount Meru is "Mount Meru." The measure of the palaces of the
gods of the terrestrial realm is written "the palaces of the gods of the terrestrial realm." The
measure of the palaces of the gods of the desire realm is "the palaces of the gods of the des
realm." The measure of the palaces of the gods who course in the form-realm is written "the
palaces of the gods who course in the form-realm."
A billion is the measure of worlds in a threefold-thousand world system. A
billion is also the measure of such worlds that enter into an atom. Just as an atom enters int
those billion worlds, similarly all the particles of atoms without remainder enter into the meas
of that billion.
Then living, active beings are born on middle earth, learned and wise with clear minds.
Their eye is the divine eye. Everything is completely pure and luminous. By their divine ey
they view phenomena, seeing those billion within this small atom. Some sentient beings ca
fully understand that. They think, "Kye ma, by what mother, by great force of effort was this
billion later put in this atom?" All such beings, thinking that, invented a powerful agent. The
thought that atom particle had been opened by a subtle vajra to that billion-fold world system
which all sentient beings lived. From one like that, the rest did the same.
Kye Son of the Victorious One, like that the measureless wisdom of the Tathagata
dwells within all sentient beings. Within the mind-continuum of all sentient beings it dwells
without deception. These mental continuums of sentient beings do not have a measure like
of the wisdom of the Tathagata. Fools bound by grasping perception do not know the wisdo
the Tathagata. They do not know it at all. They have never experienced or manifested it.
Seeing how each sentient being is within dharmadhatu is the perception of a master, the
desireless wisdom of the Tathagata. Kye ma, these sentient beings do not know the wisdo
the Tathagata as it is. Those sentient beings in whom the Tathagata's wisdom continues to
function were directly taught the path of the noble ones. All the perception-created bonds w
cleared away. They were eliminated.

d. How by awakening the gotras liberation is attained:

The wakening of these gotras arouses the two bodhicittas.
Establishing the manifestations of compassion
As accumulation of merit, within the relative.
This is the three abhishekas of the pure developing stage.
Establishing realization of the nature of emptiness
Is accumulation of wisdom, within the absolute.
This is the fourth empowerment, fulfillment, and mahamudra.
When we meditate well, by the growing of the two stages,
Kleshas turn into wisdom. Happiness grows and grows.
By this the obscurations of dharmadhatu are cleansed.
The sun of dharmakaya and rupakaya is seen.

In naturally pure and essentially spotless mind itself, the holy wisdom of buddhahood, the primordially existing spontaneous presence of the luminous nature of mind, the apparent as qualities of the rupakaya of buddhahood. This is taught by many examples. The qualities o emptiness, dharmakaya, are explained everywhere in the sutras and tantras by the example The inseparability of these two is the good dhatu of dharmas. Since it is changeless it is the existing gotra." After its defilements are purified, by manifesting its full-blown buddha qualiti called the
"developed gotra." Its root, self-awareness wisdom, is luminosity.
When those two gotras are awakened, by the two accumulations being accumulated, defiler two gotras are purified. The buddha qualities are made capable of appearing. Ultimate rupa buddha
qualities is attained.
Just as the six perfections are classified in terms of the two accumulations, so are the stage development and fulfillment. The Net of Illusion says:

Development and fulfillment are the two accumulations,
Those of merit and wisdom, as well as the three empowerments,
Plus the fourth, which is the nature of suchness itself.
There are other ways of dividing beyond all measure.

The first three empowerments, or abhishekas, are the vase, secret, and prajñajñana abhishe Producing the purity of the developing stage, these are the accumulation of merit. The deve includes
all meditations with complexity on the mandalas of deities and so forth.
The fourth, the precious word-empowerment, producing the purity of the fulfillment stage, is accumulation of wisdom. The fulfillment stage includes all meditations on luminosity and so

without complexity.
By these purifying defilements of the gotra, as the sun emerges from dark clouds, self-existi
buddhahood comes forth from the coverings of the kleshas.
As for the extensive explanation, the gotras were previously taught. The stages of secret m
explained below, so we shall not deal with them here.

e. The related explanation of the virtues

There are three sections

1) How the unification of the two accumulations is perfected

The actions of the ten virtues are the best dharmas in the world
The formed and formless dhyanas are part of gathering merit,
That is concerned with relativity and appearance.
What is completely without the complexities of the world
Is accumulation of wisdom, which is the absolute.
These are the objects of meditation and post-meditation.
By practicing the unification of these two,
Everything that is excellent will be established.

As previously taught, the ten virtues, dhyanas, and formless attainments are in accord with r
when a being has aroused bodhicitta and attained prajña and upaya; the ten virtues, dhyana
attainments, and so forth become causes of liberation. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita s

O Subhuti, those who develop the conduct of the ten virtues, the four samadhis, and the four formless attainments, when they also arouse bodhicitta, aspiration to unsurpassable enlightenment, at that time, since this is in accord with liberation, it becomes a cause of omniscience. This should be performed. By being mastered, this should be established.

2) How one does not dwell in samsara or nirvana:

Just like wholesome actions that are samsaric formations,
Formations of nirvana are explained as karmic actions.
But since the latter are a means of transcending samsara,
They are also a means of liberation from karma.

The ten wholesome actions that accord with merit are samsaric confusions. However, if one

with these, we will become confused, it is not so. These activities lead to liberation when we
karma is
natureless, as is taught by similar examples. Insofar as these activities are a means of bein

samsara, they do not produce samsaric formations. In any case, the great compassion by w
saddened with samsara exists within samsara without being covered by its defects. While it
to
be unborn, and by skillful means, the great compassion does not fall into one-sided peace.
Abhisamsayalankara says:

By knowledge we do not dwell within samsara,
By compassion we do not dwell in peace.

The Precious Mala says:

Exponents of nothingness go to the lower realms.
Exponents of being will go to the higher ones.
By knowing reality exactly as it is,
Without dualistic dependence, we will be liberated.

And that is how it is.

3) The explanation of the fruition

From the brief and extended teachings,

a) The brief teachings

Now the fruition of entering into the ten virtues of the path is explained:

For those who are on the path, the fruit of the ten wholesome actions
Has ripening, concordant cause, the power, and action.

These are its four aspects.

b) The extensive explanation,

There are nine sections

i) Ripening

As for the fruition of ripening:

Depending on whether such practice is small, between, or great,
We will be born as human beings or as gods,
Elsewhere we will attain to ultimate truth and goodness.

The aspect according with merit is not exhausted. Temporally we experience the happiness
human beings. Ultimately, we will attain the level of buddhahood. The Prajñaparamita in Eig
says:

O noble Shariputra, what is gained by virtuous roots is that after going among gods
and human beings, we become unsurpassably enlightened. What are virtuous roots? There
the ten virtues, which possess the single arousal of bodhicitta, the aspiration to supreme
enlightenment, the four dhyanas, the four formless attainments, and the six paramitas. Thes
never have any gaps and never become non-existent.

ii) Karmic fruition that accords with the cause

As for the fruition according with the cause:

Actions that have compatibility with the cause
Are those of one who is by nature inclined to the wholesome.
Experience of this is of long life and great enjoyment.
We have a compatible consort and is without enemies.
We is not reviled. Relationships are friendly.
Our words are taken to heart, and people gladly hear them.
Satisfied, we are kind to others, and have good views.

The Sutra Teaching the Ten Purities says:

Because of the karma of these ten virtues, the field is ennobled by our efforts. Our
lives are lengthened. Our enjoyments are greater. We have compatible spouses and no en
We are not disparaged. Everyone is pleasant to us. Our words are considered worthy of b
heeded. Everyone is glad to hear them. We become contented. There is mutual kindness.
There are good views.

iii) The fruition of its power

As for mastery or power:

We are born by its power in rich and brilliant countries.
Potent food, drink, and herbs are easily digested.
We are born in clean places of medicinal herbs and such.
The odor and atmosphere is good and agreeable.
Others do not cheat us, and we are not in fear.
There are no harmful obstacles or danger to our lives.
People suit us and contact with them is very happy.
The flow of the seasons is good, and grain is plentiful.
We live in level places, adorned by lakes and ponds.
The many flourishing flowers and fruits are very good.
Vegetables, fruits, and herbs are delicious with fine aromas.
Everything grows well and there are friends and protectors.

By giving up cutting off life, we are born in good and pleasant countries. By giving up taking
not given, we are born in places where food and drink are good-tasting and easily digested a

are potently effective. By abandoning inappropriate sex, we are born in clean and good-sme
By abandoning false speaking, the places in which we are born are without danger of harm f
enemies, thieves, and so on, and we are not deceived.
By abandoning divisive speaking, we are born in places with many compatible people, with f
stones, and thorns. By abandoning harsh language, we are born in a place where the seaso
grain ripens at a good time. By abandoning sophistic speech, we are born in level places or
lakes
and ponds.
By abandoning covetice we are born with places where many flowers and fruits and abunda
harvests are seen. We have excellent protectors, relatives, and friends. This is taught in the
Ten
Purities

iv) The fruition of action:

The actions of beings spread happiness on happiness.
All good thoughts are established just as one desires.

The Vast Play says:

By good behavior one's stock of merit is increased.
We are made holders of that which is excellent,
The supreme accumulation of enlightenment.

The Excellent Action says:

These excellencies occur even within this human life.

v) The fruition of the six perfections:

Generosity brings enjoyment, and discipline happiness.
Patience brings beauty, and diligence brilliant qualities.
Meditation beings peace of mind, and prajña liberation.

The accomplishments of bodhicitta are that possessiveness is renounced, harmful behavior
anger is abandoned, we exert ourselves in what is wholesome, the mind is one-pointed in vi
of
the two truths is known. By good actions of the six paramitas, true fruition is attained. The F
says:

Generosity, discipline, patience, and exertion
Meditation and prajña, and compassion are cultivated.
Generosity completely bestows our intrinsic wealth.
Discipline performs beneficial actions for others.
Patience is the way that we abandon aggression.
Exertion is enthusiastic, wholesome action.
Meditation is one-pointedness, without the kleshas.
Prajña is resolving the meaning of the truth.
Compassion is a heartfelt noble identification
With all other sentient beings as of one taste with ourselves.
Generosity beings enjoyment, discipline happiness;
Patience radiance and exertion brilliancy.
Meditation brings peace, and prajña liberation.
Their essential kindness is the accomplishing of all goals.
When all of these seven activities, without remainder,

Have been brought to complete perfection all at once,
There is the sphere of wisdom beyond the compass of thought.
We have attained the being of a world-honored one.

The six paramitas are essentially kindness. This is the accomplisher of the deeds of bodhic
extensive explanation is below.

vi) The fruition of the Four Immeasurables

As for the benefits of the four immeasurables:

Kindness makes us pleasant, and compassion beneficial.
Joy fulfills, and equanimity makes us sublime.
In short the ultimate fruit of the two accumulations
Is that incidentally higher states are manifested.
Ultimately truth and goodness are established.
This excellent path is the chariot of the mahayana.
It establishes the perfection of the buddhas of the three times.

Through kindness, we are pleasant to everyone. Through compassion we perform limitless
brings perfect wealth. Equanimity makes the mind workable. The sutras say:

By having kindness mind is vast, the seven activities have been performed. One's knowled
is certain. Shravakas, pratyekabuddhas, and extraordinary ones will attain the pleasures of
and human beings and be colorfully adorned.

The Precious Mala says:

Food of fish for three hundred
Offered three times each day
Cannot match the pure merit
Of just a minute of kindness

Kind ones will be gods and humans.
They will be well-restrained.
Unharmed by poison and weapons,
Their minds will be good and happy.
Born in the world of Bhrama,

Their success will be effortless,

Even if not liberated,
They will attain the eight qualities.
    Beings will be made to produce
The mind of bodhicitta.

Having relied on that,
They will become as solid
As the lord of mountains.
Within them bodhicitta
Will be forever attained.

It will never happen
That they have no chance for faith.
By custom becoming excellent,
By emptiness and so forth,
Without desiring dharmas,
Carefully they will attain
To everything that is wholesome.
By their motionlessness,
They will gain mindfulness.

Producing discursive thoughts
They will gain intellect.
By offering and homage,
they will realize the meaning.

By carefully guarding Dharma
They will develop prajña.
Those listeners to the Dharma
Who have the gift of faith,

By having no obscurations,
Will accompany the buddhas.
Everything they wish for
Will quickly be obtained.

Without even wanting to do so
They will accomplish their goals.
As they are not miserly,
Enjoyments will increase.
Since they have no pride,
They will be principal ones.
By patience in the Dharma,
They will grasp its power.

With essential generosity
    And fearless generosity
Unharmed by all the maras.
They will gain the highest powers.

Stupas strung with lamps,
Lamps to those in darkness
By these generous lamps and ships
The divine eye will be gained.

By offerings of stupas,
Services, music, and bells,
Excellent yak tails and conches,
The divine ear will be gained.

Not discussing confusions of others,
Not mentioning injured limbs,
Because they guard their minds,
They know the minds of others.

Giving boots and horses,
Growing humble and reverent,
Giving mounts to the guru,
They gain miraculous power

For the sake of Dharma and such
They remember the meanings of texts.
By spotless generous Dharma

Remembering former lives.

Knowing things as they are,
They know that things are essenceless.
They gain the six higher perceptions,
Exhausting all defilements.

To accomplish the liberation
Of limitless sentient beings,
They possess equanimity,
Knowing the nature of suchness,

Because their meditation
Is moistened with compassion,
Having the supreme aspects,
They are victorious ones.

By various pure aspirations,
The buddha field is purified.
Giving precious things to the sages,
They emanate limitless light

With such pure karma and fruit,
Always thinking of beings,
They will always do benefit.
That will benefit you.

Just those are the realm means of crossing over to the level of buddhahood. The Successio
says:

Of the two accumulations of merit and wisdom
The highest fruit is entering holy liberation
No other way of entering was ever known to exist.
Descending from the gathering clouds of purity
Make the cool rain of excellent dharmas now appear.

vii) The fruition of the two truths:

Thus the formative actions of samsara and nirvana
Depend on mind whose nature is luminosity.
Simplicity like the sky, it does not think of a doer,
The meaning of both the two truths is dependent origination.

All karma depends on mind; if we examine mind, it is essenceless and luminous. The supre
distinction of the relative and absolute truths, because of the nature of interdependent arisin
pure.
The Shri-Samadhiraja Sutra says:

At that time without evil deeds, and with the ten powers,
There is the supreme samadhi of the Victorious One.
Beings in samsara are like beings in a dream.
None of them is ever born or ever dies.

Though in transmigration we go to other worlds,
None our karmic actions is ever left behind.
Within samsara their black and white fruitions ripen.
They are not permanent, nor are they nothingness.

Without any gathered karma, there would be no pure lands.
Even if they were created, they could not be reached.
If another produced them, they could not be seen.
Without any transmigration, there is no rebirth.

Nothing at all exists, and nothing is non-existent,
Or it would not be pure to enter the natural state.
There would be no entering perfect pacification
Of all the activities of deluded sentient beings.

The three worlds like a dream are utterly essenceless.
Quickly vanishing, they are impermanent like illusion.
Because there is no coming, there also is no going.
Constant things, eternally empty, have no marks.

This is what is realized by the sugatas--

With the excellent buddha qualities of the victorious ones,
The markless natural state is the peace of the unborn.
Its powers and strengths are powers of buddha qualities.

This itself is the Buddha, supreme among all leaders.
By collecting the qualities of excellent white dharmas
We attain the power of wisdom and buddha qualities
And the excellences of miracle and higher perception.

viii) The individual fruitions of virtue and evil deeds

Appearing even while it is nothingness, karma is explained by the example of being like a dr

Primordial purity appearing as nothingness,
Like a painter, karma produces everything.
It follows us everywhere, as a shadow does the body.
Like physical pleasure and pain, it never slips away.
Like a waterfall, it is difficult to deflect.
Making beings rise or fall, it is like the ruler of beings.
It is extremely vast, like the endless space of the sky.
Whether black or white, it never changes at all,
Any more than the white kunda lotus becomes the blue utpala.

Though karmas and kleshas are natureless, they ceaselessly appear. Therefore, they depe ignorance as their root. The condition is the arising of objects. The cause is connection wit poisons.
The Objects of Mindfulness says:

The ground of karma is ignorance, and if there is insight, one will not come into the power of karma. It is like a skilled and confident painter, who produces a variety of works. T condition is thoughts of objects. like a monkey, it is very active. Like a fish, it dwells in the ocean of samsara. Like a householder, it collects a variety of habitual patterns. Like illusion something that does not exist still appears. Like a shadow, it always follows us. Like joy an sorrow, it does not transmigrate. Like a river, it is hard to turn back. Like a king, it can exchange happiness and unhappiness. Like the sky, it is vast. Like utpala and kumut lotus one does not become another.

ix) The fruition of profound interdependent arising:

Though examining karmas, they have no nature at all,
Like dreams they are still creators of various joys and sorrows.
Except as mere projections, they have no substance or quality.
Profound dependent arising, infallible cause and effect,
Neither existent nor nothing, they are non-duality.
They ripen as something like the action that was done.
This is the vision of things in their nature and extent.
As it was well-taught by the Omniscient One.

The inner and outer realms are false conceptions. If they are analyzed, even if we look for t
karma and kleshas are found. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 4.47

If the kleshas are not in objects, the senses, between, or elsewhere,
Where are these harmers of beings? They are like illusion.
Abandon the fear in your heart and try to rely on prajña.

In the absolute there is no karma; but here in the dream-like relative, there is happiness and
and joy and sorrow are distinguished. If it is discriminated and examined by the mind, karma
existence
and non-existence, is like space. Since there is no karma to be accumulated, do not accum
mind being confused over and over again. That is the instruction. This presentation is know
by
the Omniscient One, and not by the traditions of others. The teacher Bhajya says in his Pre
Madhyamaka:

Karmas with non-deceptive cause and effect,
As it has been taught, are like a dream.
Bhagavan this is taught by you alone.
Aside from that, it is not explained in treatises.

f. Refuting other wrong conceptions,

There are four sections

1) Eliminating denial of cause and effect.

Now other sorts of wrong conceptions are eliminated:

Those who deny the validity of cause and effect
Are students of the heretics and the nihilists.
Whoever has confidence merely in emptiness
Falls into the extreme of the nihilistic view.
These go lower and lower upon an evil path.
Never liberated from the lower states of being,
They are ever more distant from the happy ones.

Such fools are conspicuous in their pride. Some who do not know the intent of the Dharma
no karma and no fruition of karma--within suchness like space they do not exist at all. Givin
they
practice the evil deeds that are natural to them. The Good Army Sutra says:

Those who say there is no karma and no ripening of karma are fools who have only the
literal meaning. Those who say this and rely on a great collection of unwholesomeness may
promise this Dharma with their mouths, but are not within this Dharma. They rely on the pat
of the worldly charvakas. They say, "It should be understood as a delusion of Mara."

The Precious Mala says:

In short, a view like this is nihilism.
They say there is no such thing as fruition of karma.
Having no merit, they go to the lower realms.
They are said to be persons with wrong view.

Also it says:

Nihilists like these will go to the lower realms.

2) Refuting the view of emptiness.

Some also say:

"Cause, and effect, and compassion, and the gathering of merit.
With these childish literal Dharmas one will never get enlightened."
They do not speak the truth, whose meaning is like the sky.
The story great yogins tell is "Go and do your practice!"

As for those who say such words:

Such a view is more nihilistic than nihilism.
They are on a path that goes ever lower and lower.
To deny the cause and affirm the effect is very strange!

Even such outsider materialist extremists as the charvaka nihilists do not say that perceived
are without cause and effect; you deny a cause of liberation, but still maintain the effect. Th
You do
this by maintaining that there is liberation because of actionless meditation.

3) Refuting those having the mind of the summit of samsara

When people claim, "it is like space," we should say:

If space is reality, why do we need to meditate?
If not, then meditation is useless drudgery.
If liberation is gained by meditating on nothingness,
Those who have a vacuous mind will get enlightened.
But proclaiming such meditation establishes cause and effect.
Therefore, put aside this bad and inferior path.

Some people claim, "It is like space." If so, and if it is already established, we do not need t

If it is not established, meditation will be of no use. This non-existent thing will never becom
thing,
just as empty space will not later become something else. This is a reply to those who say,
the
kleshas is attainment of liberation altogether."
Saying it is attained by this alone, postulates that this occurs by cause and effect. Therefore

say that there is no cause and effect. If it is maintained that there is liberation by meditating
nothingness, even
worldly hedonists could be liberated by doing that. The Dohakosha says:

Someone who says, "I have been pierced by an arrow,"
Will never be liberated by having a mind like space.

This refutes such a view, so do not think like that.

4) The true explanation of cause and effect.

Now the true meaning is explained:

The genuine path has interdependence and cause and effect.
This is spontaneous union of prajña and upaya.
Using the means of apparent but natureless cause and effect,
There is the apparent natureless path of meditation.
And thus the apparent natureless fruit can be attained.
Apparent but natureless benefit for sentient beings
Is produced in a way that is apparent but natureless.
This is pure cause and effect, profound in its interdependence.
Therefore, the essence of sutras and tantras of the true meaning
Is that by having united the two accumulations,
And by the two stages of development and completion,
Perfect buddhahood will quickly be established.

From the two accumulations, whose illusion-like appearance is natureless, buddhahood is e
The Knowledge of Illusion Sutra Requested by Supreme Goodness Lady says:

By gathering the illusion-like accumulations,
There will be illusion-like enlightenment.
There will be a performance that is like illusion
Of illusion-like benefits for the sake of sentient beings.

The sutras of the true meaning and all the tantras explain it in the same way. In the tantras,

development and fulfillment establish the two accumulations, and by that one becomes enlig
mandala.

C. the final summary:

Therefore, abandon all the aspects of cause and fruition
That have a part in constructing formations of samsara.
But then we should produce with wholehearted diligence

The cause and fruition of the state of liberation.
By that the highest truth and goodness will manifest,
There will be the establishment of enlightenment.

All virtues are to be established. All evil deeds are to be left behind. The goal of life must be
exist, since one should quickly go to it. The Spiritual Letter says:

With many harms, this life is blown away on the wind.
If even a river of water is impermanent,
Exhaling and inhaling, when we go to sleep,
That we ever awake is really miraculous.

For that reason to do evil to oneself and others is not suitable. To go so far as to do evil dee
sake of khenpos, loppöns, and the three jewels, is senseless, since by the evil ripening with
not be
able to participate in them. The same text says:

Practice virtue. For the sake of brahmins and gods
For feasting, fathers and mothers, queen and retinue,
Even for their sake do not do evil deeds,
You will get no reward but ripening in hell.

As for doing any sort of evil deeds,
If this is not cut off at once, as if with a weapon,
When the time of death arrives, then there will manifest
The karmic fruition of all these various evil deeds.

Therefore, even with the elimination of evil actions, it also says:

As for the seeds of these unwholesome activities,
By purifying defilements of body, speech, and mind,
We should earnestly strive with all our present skill.
Not to create an atom of these for any reason,

This cannot be established by anything other than our own powers, or by any association wi
Accepting good and rejecting evil must come from themselves alone. It is said:

As for liberation depending on oneself,

It does not come from association with another,
If we have learning, discipline, and meditation,
A purified world will thus attain to happiness.
Let us attain a happiness like that of the Bhrama realms.

Completely abandoning through practice of the four dhyanas,
The happiness and sorrow of desiring and acting,
Let us make an effort in the four noble truths.

As to how this should be done, it says:

The proper noble master always day and night
Transcends the ordinary kind of highs and lows.
Not without fruition even in the womb,
By being mindful, anything else will become weaker.
One will always experience kindness, joy, and compassion.
And always meditate in genuine absorption.

Even if it does not please superior ones,
May we attain the happiness of the Bhrama realms.
The happiness and sorrow of desiring and acting,
Completely being abandoned through practice of the four dhyanas,
May purity, radiance, and happiness increase,
And our fortune of fruition be equal to the gods.

Without conception, without attachment and antidotes,
Having the principal virtues of the four dhyana states,
As for the five great virtues and the five non-virtues,
Let us strive to perform the ones that are virtuous.

In a bit of water, a bit of salt will change its taste;
But this is not the case with the stream of the river Ganges.
Similarly, though our evil deeds are very few,
They will be known within the scope of our virtuous roots.

Wild discursiveness and sinking in sluggish depression
Are states that will be harmful to dark and murky minds.
Sleepiness and doubt and yearning with desire,

These five obscurations are thieves of happiness.

However as for faith, pure effort, and mindfulness
The supreme dharmas of samadhi, and the five good prajñas
We should make an effort to manifest all of these.
Then there will be the highest powers and faculties.

In that way much that is to be transcended will be transcended, and good dharmas that are
excellent will be established.

D. the dedication of the merit of this extensive explanation of the aspects of the meaning ar
proper:

Thus with the cooling Dharma rain of mahasukha
May the two accumulations, merit and wisdom,
Grow and flourish widely within the fertile soil,
Of well-manured minds of limitless sentient beings.
Here in samsara, completely filled with karma and kleshas,
May the weary nature of mind today find ease from fatigue.

That is the good aspiration. By the cooling dharma rain of words and meaning, in the field o
of sentient beings, by the increase of the good harvest of happiness, may whatever kleshas
cleared
away, removing the impoverishment of those who have been deprived with accumulating ha
wealth of the sky-treasury of buddha qualities, may our weariness be eased.

By these present teachings the gates of Dharma are opened.
The profound and precious meaning is there to be received.
With the thought that they would benefit others, this was composed.
By them may all sentient beings encounter supreme enlightenment.

Within the sky of mind, the planets and stars of the kleshas,
Improper mental creations, produce the white glow or appearance.
By merit overcoming their luminous/empty nature,
May there come the daylight of the dawn of wisdom.

May the wishes of beings for joy and happiness be fulfilled.
May we cross over the ocean of karma and the kleshas.

May there be effortless increase of all that is good and happy.

Chapter V: Relying on the Spiritual Friend

By the four ordinary preliminaries, one's continuum of mind has been made workable, and b
explanation of the qualities of our enlightened family, the gotra, joy has been produced. Now
fifth
chapter on the spiritual friend, the one who properly teaches their meaning. Here there are

A. Fully relating to the one who teaches the path without error.
B. The source of all truth and goodness.
C. The instruction to rely on the holy ones and abandon what is evil.
D. Avoiding those to be avoided, with those associated with them
E. Knowing what to accept and reject, and how siddhi is to be received.
F. The dedication of the merit of the situation.

A. fully relating to the one who teaches the path without error.

Now there is the teaching of the characteristics of the spiritual friend who teaches the way o
has just been explained:

Thus the unerring cause and effect of the excellent path
Arises from relating to the holy ones.

Knowing Dharma and adharma, and wholesome and unwholesome, comes from relying on
friend, or in Sanskrit kalyana mitra. The Sutra of the Display of Noble Ones says:

Kye, O son of noble family, by you the spiritual friend should be pleased. Since he
completely knows the collections of merit and non-merit, when there is samsara, he complet
clears away its causes.

B. the source of all truth and goodness:

Thus the unerring cause and effect of the excellent path
Arises from relating to the holy ones.
Attainment of the three kinds of enlightenment,
That of victorious ones, together with their sons,

That of the shravakas, and that of the pratyekabuddhas,
Arises from a relationship to spiritual friends.
Also the higher manifestations of samsara,
And whatever happiness may be involved in them,
Arises from relating to the holy ones.
Therefore, we should rely upon the holy ones.

The Sutra requested by Maitreya says:

The liberation of those who are shravakas, pratyekabuddhas, and supremely enlightened ones, and as many with the skandha of wisdom as there may be, all these shou understood to arise from relying on the spiritual friend.

Maitreya says:

Moreover, as much benefit and happiness as there may be for sentient beings, it all arises fr one's virtuous roots. This should also be understood to arise from the spiritual friend.

C. The instruction to rely on the holy ones and abandon what is evil,

Within this section there are

1. the brief teaching
2. the extended explanation.

1. the brief teaching

Now there is the instruction to rely on the spiritual friend and abandon evil:

As vines that grow on a sandalwood tree assume its odor,
By relating with holy ones, we ourselves become holy.
Like kusha grass that has its roots in a putrid swamp,
By keeping to bad company, we ourselves go bad.
Therefore sincerely try to relate with holy persons.
And also to abandon evil spiritual friends.

A vine that clings to a sandalwood tree, because of that is tall and fragrant. Kusha grass gro of decayed fish and so on itself becomes nasty. Just so, having seen the benefit and harm t

relying
on holy and unholy ones, as for the instruction to rely on holy ones, the Vinaya says:

As a vine that relies on a sala tree
Will grow to be strong with an aromatic smell
The person who relies on the holy ones
Will be embraced by goodness and shine with splendor.

Also it says there:

When kusha grass is entwined with rotten fish,
And they have not been kept quite far away,
The kusha too will begin to be like the fish.
And similarly what people will become
Relying on unholy persons is like that.

2. The extended explanation

There are three sections.

a. The characteristics of the one to be relied upon;
b. how one should rely on such a person;
c. the characteristics of the student who is to be accepted.

a. the characteristics of the one to be relied upon,

There are eight sections.

1) the characteristics of the spiritual friend in general,

Briefly, as for the characteristics of spiritual friends, if it is asked what they should properly b
first
generally, and then in the paramita tradition

What is the proper manner of these holy ones?
As leaders of the world, they cooperate with all.
In going beyond the world, they cooperate with nothing.

In actions of the three gates, they are more noble than anyone.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

If it is asked what spiritual friends should be like, insofar as they are perfect leaders of many sentient beings, if they are seen, it is not inappropriate. Since they are beyond the wo they have nothing in common with anything. Since what they undertake is always beneficial they accomplish immeasurable benefit.

2) Their virtues

If it is asked what their virtues are like:

They are peaceful in body, their actions pure and faultless.
They are skilled in cutting through doubt. Their speech is faultless and pleasant.
Their deep and peaceful minds are a treasury of omniscience.
Compassionate and learned, they are limitless in their virtues.
Vast in ñ, their vision and action are like the sky.
In their buddha activity they are limitless.
All who have a connection with them are benefited.
In kindness they abandon sadness and fatigue,
And for that reason they are constantly diligent.
Beings rely on spiritual friends as ennobling guides.

They benefit sentient beings by many virtues of body, speech, and mind. Their prajña and r as deep as space. The undertakings of their Buddha activity plant seeds of liberation in all v connected
with them. By their compassion they look on every one of them like an only child. By the we qualities of the teachings, they turn the wheel of Dharma of any vehicle to which someone m
The Madhyamakalankara says:

Spiritual friends are tamed and peaceful--very peaceful.
Replete with effort and qualities, they are rich in teachings.
Having supremely realized these, they are skilled in speech.
Guarding the nature of kindness, they rely on renunciation.

3) Their particular characteristics.

In addition to these qualities, among others that they have, the guru of secret mantra also ha

In particular, as for the marks of gurus of secret mantra,
They keep their empowerments, vows, and samayas pure and unbroken.
They reach the other shore of the ocean of tantric instructions.
They have mastered the four aspects of sadhana
Propitiation, practice, transforming, and buddha activity.
They have perfected view, meditation, action, and fruit,
And the nyams, the signs, and heat that accompany realization.
Very kind, with an excellent grasp of skillful means,
They establish students in ripening and liberation.
They are undiminishing cloud-banks of the rain of lineage blessings.
Rely on such a skilled and accomplished, glorious guru.
The commentary of the great teacher Vimalamitra, The Mirror-like Net of Miracles says:

Such gurus also have completely attained the empowerments of the outer and inner mandalas. Their vows and samayas are pure. They are learned in the individual meanings the tantras. They have trained in propitiation and practice, together with the karmic applications. Their view of realization is not obscured. In their meditation, they are familiar with the experiences of the nyams. They are connected to a variety of actions. By compass they lead students. They have these eight characteristics.

The guru, in addition, because the lineage is unbroken, diffuses an atmosphere of blessings this ninth characteristic is taught.

4) The praise by means of examples,

If it is asked how many virtues such a guru has, this is the explanation:

Their buddha qualities are utterly limitless.
To give only part of the praise that is due to such friends of beings,
They steer the great ship that crosses the ocean of samsara.
Incomparable captains of those who journey on that path.
They remove poverty, like wish fulfilling gems.
They are the amrita that puts out the fire of karma and kleshas.
They are the excellent clouds of the cooling rain of Dharma.
They are celestial thunder, delighting all sentient beings.
Kings of physicians, they cure the sickness of the three poisons.

They are a radiant lamp, dispelling the darkness of ignorance.
They are like a great tree that can fulfill all wishes.
All the joy of sentient beings arises from them.
Like an "excellent vase" or a wish-fulfilling gem,
They spontaneously grant whatever is desired.
They are the measureless rays that shine from the sun of kindness.
Removing affliction, they are the light of the moon of benefits.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Kye, O son of noble family, moreover, because they liberate from the ocean of samsara, they are like ships. They are like captains of those who dwell on the path of libera Since they clear away the deteriorations of samsara, they are like a king of wish-fulfilling ge Since they remove the fires of karma and the kleshas, they are like a river. Since they caus great rain of Dharma to descend, they are like excellent clouds. Since they make all beings rejoice, they are like the great drum of the gods. Because they clear away the sickness of th kleshas, they are like a king of physicians. Because they clear away all the darkness of ignorance, they are like a lamp. Because they fulfill the hopes of all desires, they are like a wish-fulfilling tree. Because they accomplish all that is wished for, they are like an excellent wishing vase. By their measureless kindness they are like the disk of the sun. Since they c the torment of the kleshas, they are like the disk of the moon. Since they bestow the wealth the buddha qualities, they are like the god of wealth Vaishravana.

5) The praise of their being in accord with the goal.

Vast in realization, they are like an unbroken sky.
Like planets and stars, their samadhi is self-luminous.
The ocean of their kindness is utterly measureless.
Their great waves of compassion flow like the stream of a river.
They are like a snow mountain in their immovable splendor.
They are supremely immovable, like the mass of Mount Meru.
Like lotuses growing in mud, they are not obscured by samsara.
They are kind and loving like a father or mother,
With equanimity toward every sentient being.

Their limitless qualities are a precious treasury.
As leaders of the world, they resemble powerful kings.

The sutra of the supremely vast garland of buddhahood, the Avatamsaka Sutra says:

Kye, sons of the Victorious one, these virtues arising from the spiritual friend are measureless. Since they arise because of opportunities for compassion, they are like the sk Their collection of many samadhis and dharanis is like the stars. Their immeasurable compassion is like a great, full ocean. Their loving-kindness is immeasurable like a river. Never disturbed by agitation, they are like a snow mountain. Not being moved from suchnes they are like Mount Meru. Since, even when they exist within samsara, they are not obscure by defilements, they are like a great lotus. In the equality of unobscured compassion, they a like a father or mother. Because of their immeasurable buddha qualities, they are like a precious treasure source. Since they completely liberate from all wandering within samsara they are like the Tathagata. This host of their buddha qualities is beyond measure and limit.

6) The summary.

As for further qualities:

Wherever these gurus dwell, who are the lords of Dharma,
They are the equals of all the buddhas of the world.
By seeing, hearing, or contact, or by remembering them,
Samsara will be subsequently overthrown.
In the immensity of their great waves of buddha activity,
Their burden, like the great earth, supports all sentient beings.

When buddhas arrive in the world, all who see, hear, or remember them, will eventually be e happiness. Since this is also established by those gurus, they are have the same kind of bu

emanations of the Victorious One, they are explained in the same way. The Great Drum Su

Do not produce any suffering, be all-joyful.
Do not wail laments, but be all-joyful.
I in later time, will emanate
In the form of the spiritual friend himself,
Producing benefits for you and others.

The Tantra of the Vajra Mirror says:

Chief of the Vajrasattva mandala,

The guru is the equal of all the buddhas.

Without sadness and weariness, like the earth, they produce benefits for sentient beings. Th
see peace, the benefit for oneself, they are not concerned with it, undertaking the benefit of
when it is
very difficult. The Letter to Students says:

These who strive to do benefits for other persons
Those beings are attentive in their majesty;
They are noble ones who have the power to make beings happy.
Riding on the horse of the splendid, radiant sun,
Those who are bringers of light, proceed in such a way.

Though not piling up burdens, the earth supports the world;
Such, without self-benefit, is the nature of the great ones,
Regarding the tastes of happiness and benefit as one.

By heaped dark clouds of ignorance, beings are disturbed.
Seeing them fall helpless into blazing fires of suffering,
Attentively striving as if those fires flared on their foreheads,
In such matters this those persons are also very skilled.
They know how to benefit other sentient beings.

Even in the Avici Hell, full of tongues of flame,
They enter as joyfully, as if it were snow and moonlight.
As if they swam in a pleasant lake of lotus blossoms
They burn with longing for these collected tongues of flame.

Those who are skilled in Dharmic benefits for others,
Have comfort even in a grove with leaves of swords.
The company of divine maidens in a pleasure grove,
Would not produce such happiness as a moment of this.

In order that beings who cannot cross over may cross over,
Entering into the unfordable river Vaitravani
By being touched by the flowing waves of a heavenly river
They would not get the nature of such happiness.

Ornamented by such jewels of good conduct,
In luminosity radiant, with the amrita of peace
Producing the joy of joys, unremembered and hard to find,
Auspiciousness of auspiciousness, they keep the cause of peace.
The flower of speech of the Sugata is always reliable.
From the flower of that tree arises a vast fruition.
The flowers of the Sugata's speech can be relied on.
As bees on honey, they depend on producing joy.

7) The Buddhas' supreme view

The buddha-guru is a fourth to the three jewels.
The guru is Sri Heruka, lord of the mandala.
In benefits of taming beings of this dark age,
Even better than the Buddha, for beings to be tamed.
The vajra master is the root of all the siddhis.
Bow the three gates purely, without hypocrisy.

The Unified Sameness of the Continuums of All the Buddhas says:

With the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha
The guru is a fourth.

The Universal Secret says:

The heruka who is the lord of the mandala,
The supreme guru's siddhi is very great.

The Immaculate Sky Sutra says:

Ananda, though the sugatas do not appear to all sentient beings, spiritual friends have appe
everywhere, teaching the Dharma and sowing seeds of liberation. Therefore, think of spiritu
better than the sugatas.

The Dohakosha says:

The root of all the siddhis is the vajra master himself.

The Great Display of the Wish-fulfilling Gem says:

Thus with devotion and fear to the holy guru,
Always offering all the offerings,
By pleasing him, let us serve the truth itself.

8) the benefits attending on this service

If it is asked what other benefits it has:

Having blocked the path that leads to the lower realms,
They establish us in the fortune of the higher realms.
They benefit us within this life and those to come.
They bless our minds, and so reveal reality.
We are set on the path that ripens and frees within this life.
Therefore with a faith that is always firm and changeless
Always rely on the guru, without fatigue or regret.

They block the lower realms and teach the higher realms. They lead to the level of buddhah
and are always the source of all buddha qualities without deceit or pretence, without holding
reversing. If
one is respectful and reverent to them, special qualities will arise within this life. The Tantra
Wisdom
says:

By always being without hypocrisy
To gurus having all excellent qualities,
If even small offerings are made to them,
This life will be long, and one will have no sickness,
Having excellent and pleasant enjoyments.
Later liberation will be mastered.

The Song of the Oral Instructions of the Inexhaustible Treasury says
E ma! The secret teaching of the dakinis.
All the various Dharmas have but a single meaning.
Embodied in the teacher, the holy guru himself.
Like the lips of faith this supreme Jetsun,
With devoted mind should be received on the heads of virtuous ones.

The guru points to mind collected into one.

What is pointed out is the essence of students themselves.
By realizing all this as suffering in an instant
As for that these conquering heroes by their kindness
See the possible benefit, to actualize their kindness
We should always hold to these kings of all physicians.

From the ocean of samsara so very deep and wide,
There is no other excellent ship that liberates.
Having relied on that holy ship of excellent bliss
The motionless antidote which is esteemed by all.

By the pure rays of the light of wisdom like the sun,
Such an excellent being makes ignorance into insight.
Transforming all dharmas to bliss, like changing grass to gold
Always rely on the guru's wheel turning upaya.

By their mind like rivers dualistic views are overcome.
If we never abandon anything at all,
Unobscured wisdom will thereby fully be possessed.
Resting in uncontrived mind and its phenomena.
Arises from the amrita-presence of the guru.

What to convention is only mind and mental events
These labeled designations in the companions of yogins
Undergo transformation in the guru's lotus presence.
All who abandon the tantras by conventional thinking
Will never know the secret teaching of all the Buddhas

The oral instructions are actually visible to the eye.
They completely pervade the realm of the physical senses.
If one merely touches the dust of the guru's feet,
One will later gain understanding of all wisdom.

The guru releases a thousand arrows of piercing dharmas
A thousand empty apparent transforming skillful actions.

By prajña appearances to be comprehended are seen
As for that prajña, it arises from the pure master.

The kleshas are supremely transformed by skillful means
Any tormenting thoughts that cannot be transformed
From the essence instructions are able to be renounced.
This too will be attained by the power of the Jetsun.
Therefore whatever lineage blessings we may have,
Let us always rely on them with skillful means.

b. how one should rely on the guru

There are two sections,

the teaching by example:

1) If it is asked why one should rely on such a guru:

Just as those who are ill are in need of a king of physicians,
As the people need a ruler, and travelers need companions,
As merchants needs captains, and different sailors need each other.
In order to calm the kleshas and render evil harmless,
So that birth and death will be annihilated,
So that the two benefits are established spontaneously,
So that we can cross the ocean of samsara,
Therefore we should place our reliance on the guru.

As in sickness we rely on a physician, we rely on the guru pacify the illness arising from the
ordinary people rely on a king, the guru guards against harm. As travelers rely on a guide, t
liberates
from the dangers of birth and death. As merchants rely on a ship-captain, the guru accompl
self
and other. As mariners rely on companions, the guru helps beings cross the river of samsar

2) The explanation of how one should rely one the guru

in relying on the guru as on a physician, first as for relying on the guru as one relies on a ph
because of illness:

The physician is the guru; the medicine of instructions,
Should be applied to the sickness of our samsaric perception.
Serious effort is the way of using it.
Peace and happiness are the fruit of curing the illness.
Such a way of reliance is of higher measure than others.
Therefore, rely on the guru with these four comprehensions.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

O son of noble family, you should guard yourself from perception of disease.
Perception of the medicine of Dharma should be guarded. The perception should be produc that in diligent practice, the disease is completely cured. Perception of the spiritual friend as capable physician should be produced.
Also, son of noble family, you should produce the perception of yourself as ordinary.
You should produce the perception of fearlessness in the Dharma. You should produce the perception that in diligent practice, torments are completely pacified. You should produce th perception of the spiritual friend as a king. Also, son of noble family, You should produce th perception of yourself as a traveler. You should produce perception of the gift of fearlessnes the Dharma. You should produce the perception that in diligent practice you are liberated fr all fear. You should produce the perception of the spiritual friend as a warrior-escort.
Also, son of noble family, you should produce the perception of yourself as a merchant.
You should produce the perception of the Dharma as your wares. You should produce the perception that in diligent practice you are making great profits. You should produce the perception of the spiritual friend as your ship-captain.
Also, son of noble family, you should perceive yourself as a ship-passenger. You should perceive the Dharma as a ship. You should perceive that in diligent practice you rea the other shore of the river. You should produce the perception of the spiritual friend as a skillful friend.

Also it says there:

Son of noble family, with all reverence toward the spiritual friend, produce a mind immune to sadness like the earth, a mind like vajra, which is not susceptible to any harm, a like a student who never closes the mind against any speech, the mind of a servant who doe go against any command that is heard, and produce a mind without arrogance like cutting o the horns of a bull.

Of these the Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.102

As for spiritual friends, who are ever-virtuous
They are skilled in the meaning of mahayana
And the excellent discipline of a bodhisattva
Even to save one's life, one should never forsake them.

Within the Biography of Shri Sambhava
It is taught how we should rely upon the guru...

c.the characteristics of students that are to be accepted

There are two sections concerning

1) Students to be rejected
2) Students to be accepted.

1) Students to be rejected

There are two topics.

a) those who are bad vessels:

On the other hand, Ill-starred disciples will be the ground of all evils.
They are without shame and they are without faith.
Having no decency, they have but little compassion.
Both by nature and nurture, their behavior is ill-starred.
Their actions, thoughts, and emotions are coarsened by the five poisons.
With crazed distortions of Dharma, Adharma, good, and evil.
Not keeping their vows and samayas, they have no antidote.
Utterly stupid, all but mindless, nearly insatiable,
Their angry words and hostility are forever-increasing.
They relate to gurus with five perverted perceptions.
They see the gurus as musk-deer, and Dharma as musk.
They see themselves as hunters. Their efforts are shot like arrows.
As for the fruition of having accomplished Dharma,
They think they will profit by selling their prize to someone else.

But without samaya, they will suffer here and hereafter.

Students of bad fortune are vessels of many defilements. They have little shame or faith. T
little decency or compassion. Their family and nature are bad. Their conduct and fortune ar
minds
and kleshas are coarse. They reverse virtue and vice and turn the instructions upside down

their vows and samayas. Not shutting the doors of the kleshas, they obscure the antidotes.
prajña,
they are hard to please. Their anger, harsh speech, and selfish attitudes always increase. T
adharmic
actions. They shame the Buddha. They disgrace the Dharma. Their secret mutilations of th

the life of the guru. Completely unpacified, they endanger everyone. In particular, in their m
they
are like hunters. They receive precepts from the loppön with this approach alone, if there ar
think "
With this and that faults, they are like animals." Saying, "that Dharma is one I have heard ov
they
think they are better than anyone else, and regard it as like musk. They delight in shaming o
not
perfect in the learning of that Dharma and especially in killing them. Because they have few
sell
and barter so that this life is not auspicious for them. Later they wander in the lower realms.

The commentary to the Tantra of the Presentation of Samaya says:

They disparage the vajra master of the secret mantra
They like to sell the Dharma for power, food, and wealth.
By their family nature, they do not keep samaya.
For them this life will be short, as they damage glory and fortune.
By the dakinis' retribution, they will suffer.
Later they will fall into the lower realms.

b. What occurs if there is no examining .

Also if students are ill-starred:

Some enter students at random, without examination.
At first they speak virtuously; but later they disparage.
With black-motivated mixtures of public and private actions,
They deviously slander the retinue of the guru.
In fruition they will go to the Avici Hell.

Without first examining the continuum of student and guru, a teacher may accept such stude
they are newly associated, they speak reverently and respectfully. Then, angered by some
blame,
speak harshly, and when alone, they indulge in frivolous faults. They disparage everyone in
retinue.
Some publicly make a false display of praise and respect, but mentally nurse their lack of fai
As
they revile the guru with hidden agendas and deceitful wiles, there is immeasurable harm. T

the Guru says:

In the Avici Hell and similar fearful places
Those unfortunate beings inhabiting such hells
Are those who have denigrated and cursed the guru
That they stay there long is well and truly taught.

2) students who should be accepted.

There are twelve sections about the characteristics of good students

a) Those who are special vessels:

Students of good fortune live in faith and prajña.
Diligent and careful, always conscious of evil.
Not going beyond the command, guarding their vows and samayas.
The three gates, body, speech, and mind, are tamed.
They are always very compassionate in their thoughts.
Spacious, forbearing, and generous; great in sacred outlook.

Steadfast and very devoted, the benefits of their having pleased the guru are measureless.
the Ornament of the Wisdom of Maitreya says:

O sons or daughters of noble family, some who have excellent faith, if they have
reverence for the guru, have an immeasurable heap of merit more limitless than that of thos
who have made offerings to all the buddhas for as many kalpas as there are grains of sand
Ganges River.

The Holy Wisdom Tantra says:

Compared to offering to the buddhas for kalpas,
If part of a single body-hair of the guru
is anointed with a single drop of oil,
The heap of merit is much higher than that.

This is because the guru is a special object. The Embodiment of the Intention says

More than the buddhas of a thousand kalpas
The guru should be known to be a friend.
Why? Because All of the buddhas of those kalpas
Arise in dependence on the guru's virtues.
Previously, before there was a guru,
Even the name of "Buddha" did not exist.

b) Thinking of the guru's virtues, confessing, and vowing to refrain

Such students:

They are always mindful of the virtues of the teacher.
They never think of the teacher as having any faults.
Even if they see some, they think of them as virtues.
They think from their hearts that surely these are their projections,
Confession and vows to refrain serve as their antidote.

If there is the slightest non-faith, they think of it as a projection with the nature of a dream. T

that certainly the guru does not really have these faults. If even in a dream they do not have
conduct
of the guru, as soon as they awaken from sleep they confess it. The Play of the Waterfall of

If even in a dream, faults are seen in the guru,

As soon as one awakes, if one does not confess,
This will proliferate as the cause of the Avici Hell.

If such thoughts arise during the day, instantly, or within a minute or a day, one should confe
for every fault in one's mind one should think of a hundred virtues. Likewise one should exp

c) Abandoning what does not please the guru and asking what is to be done

What does not please the guru and anything like it should be abandoned. One should try to
pleasing:

They reject every aspect of what does not please the guru.
And try to please the teacher in any way they can.
Neither do they ever break the teacher's command.
They always treat the teacher's retinue like the teacher.
They do so even in cases where they are personally lower.
They do not take these or the teacher's servants as their students.
Instead they request empowerments and explanations of Dharma.

They abandon what does not please the teacher and accomplish what does. What is taught
words must be done. The former text says:

Even if one has faults, if one's acts accord with these words
There will be real benefit. Why mention this should be done? In the retinue even those who
would say are below one
Are treated like the guru. They are not gathered as students. Instead one asks them for
Dharma-teachings and empowerments , Requesting ordinations, fire-offerings, and such.

Another text says:

The lesser ones of the guru, are treated like the guru

It is as is said here and elsewhere.

As for the discipline of bodily behavior in his presence,

d) Their behavior:

Their body, speech, and mind are controlled before the teacher.
They sit respectfully and never turn their backs
They smile and do not show any black and angry looks.

The Three Stages says:

In the guru's presence, proper bodily action
Is to sit cross-legged and never turn one's back.
Faces should be smiling, never angry or sinister.
In brief we should be mindful of our every action.

e) They control all faults of speech.

Moreover, as for frivolous speech and so forth:

They do not speak frivolously, nor utter lies and slander.
They do not tell others' faults with harsh and unpleasant speech,
Nor speak any words that are not considered or to the point.

They have nothing to do with joking and humorous banter and idle chatter, repeating rumors
false words, running down other people and so forth. Even if these are true, the speaker wil
unhappiness. Why so? The guru will condemn them, and there will be quarrels. By quarrel
even momentarily, great damage will be produced. The same text says:

Anything connected with careless words
Should not ever be said before the guru.
An ordinary person, if he is angered,
Will fall by that into the occasional hells.

Whoever contradicts the mind of the guru
Will be boiled in deep black utter darkness
For a hundred thousand times ten million kalpas.

As for controlling wrong conceptions in their motivation

f) As for mind:

They are not covetous about the teachers things.

They sheathe the claws of any kind of harmful thoughts.
The various miracles of the guru's actions and conduct
Are not conceived to be a hypocritical sham.
They reject wrong views of the slightest faults and defects
That would be in contradiction with such a view,
By thinking, "This is not right, but the teacher still is doing it.":

They do not greedily think, "if only this which is the guru's were mine! They do not say anyth
harmful about the guru's retinue, students, patrons, and so forth, since if this came to attenti

himself, it would not please him. They are not hypocritical about actions done for the guru's
whether
peaceful or harsh, or whether or not they are in accord with worldly convention. They do no
wrong," or "That is not the proper way," or that the guru's earlier and later words and action

slightest contradiction. The Root Tantra Establishing Wisdom says:

Covetice for the gurus things and retinue
And refuting his close retinue is abandoned.
For sentient beings all his various actions
As beneficial upaya are great miracles.
For the limitless ocean of his intentions and actions
Put aside wrong views, since they do harm.

g) examining one's own faults

Respectfully meditating, reflections arise that because of being unmindful, such actions were
through one's own faults:

Whenever they have shown any anger toward the teacher,
Certain that they have faults, they, therefore examine themselves.
Having confessed their faults they vow to abandon them
Bowing their heads in meditation, they supplicate.
Pleasing the teacher thus, they quickly become accomplished.

Anger toward true spiritual friends is not good. Since when we does evil deeds the spiritual
pleased, thinking, "how did we go wrong," we examines ourselves. We confess and strongl
Generally, anger at anyone certainly depends on ourselves. If we did not exist, this would n

the anger
of the people of our continent Jambuling and the northern continent Kurava. Since they see
other
and so forth, they are like a drum and a stick. Anger is not proper. One will become the eye
others'
evil deeds, and by one's own anger and hatred always arising the seed of hell will be produc
Therefore, if we are angry with anyone, we should meditate on them above the head. In a fe
anger and obscuration will certainly be purified. In particular when there has been improper
the
guru, meditate on him on the top of the head. Having done prostrations and offerings, with c
repentance,
shed tears and joining the palms saying, "Kye, kye precious guru,

For me there is no other hope but you.
I supplicate you to look down on me
With your eye of kindness and compassion.
I am oppressed by confusions of ignorance.

Why mention that the three gates are impaired
With complete remorse and repentance I confess.
My three vows have been transgressed and broken.
My mind is covered with damaging defilements

May you purify that by your compassion.
As for me, by unknowing stupidity,
Though I did not seek to, I did wrong,
Previously too I wandered in samsara.

Now by you who are the compassionate guru,
May all my obscurations be cleared away.
For such an unknowing fool as I am now
If when you have seen my abundant faults,
I am not part of your intended kindness,
What other intention could arise for me?

Former victorious ones beyond all counting
Abandoned us and went to liberation.
Now the victorious ones of the ten directions

Having urged you, for our benefit,
When you have emanated as the guru,
If you reject us now and abandon us
Who live as if seduced to a fearful place,
You today will fail us terribly.
Or like a precious wish-fulfilling gem
If we make our supplication to you,
Will you grant whatever is desired?
You are very kind and skilled in means.
Why do not look on us with kindness?
Offerings are made even to flesh-eating demons.
As soon as our true words have been expressed,
If even former anger is put aside,
As for you, compassionate father of beings,
With devoted homage, overwhelmed with longing,
If I confess my faults with sincerity,
Will you not consider me with compassion?
Not all my evil deeds are purified.
If I should go on to other lives,
I shall only burn in the fires of hell.
If you do not purify these deeds,
Compassionate master, how will it be done?
Kye ma Kye 'ud these faults and evil deeds
I supplicate you, purify them all
Instantly when viewed by your compassion
I will receive empowerment and blessing.
The supreme and worldly siddhis will be bestowed.
Obstructing spirits and agents of perversion
And obstacles will all be cleared away,
Establishing all my wishes in this life,
Free from suffering at the moment of death
Immediately when life has been cut off,
I will be free from the terrors of the bardo.
If I do not rectify transgressions,
There will not be this main point of the teachings.

h) Adopting pure and respectful conduct

Further, regarding conduct:

When they see the teacher they arise and prostrate.
They offer the teacher a seat or whatever else is needed.
Joining their palms they praise the teacher with pleasant speech.
Everyone arises as the teacher is departing.
To face in the teacher's direction as a way of showing respect.

They spread out the guru's seat and praise him and join their palms, and when he enters an
rise and go to meet him and see him off. This is said in the Vinaya of Holy Dharma

As soon as the preceptor is seen, they should rise from their seats. If they do not rise,
they will be born as serpents or creeping things for five hundred generations. This is said in
hundreds of places. If they rise and serve him even moderately well they will attain the maj
and minor marks.

The commentary to the Abhisamayalankara says:

By going to meet the guru, seeing him off, and so forth, they will possess the marks such as
palms of the hands and soles of the feet being marked with wheels.

As for practicing mindfulness and careful attention

As for practicing mindfulness and careful attention

i) when they are with the guru:

Always mindful, very careful, fully aware
With apprehensive awe they stay devotedly,
As shy before the teacher as a new bride with her husband.
Uplifted and not disturbed by an agitated mind,
Not biased and partial, Not seeking profit or fame.
They are not deceitful nor are they dishonest.
By the same token they are not hypocritical.
They do not act differently in private and in public.
They are not pleasant to those who are close, disparaging others.

In the guru's presence, they are completely mindful. They control infractions of body, speec

Their minds watch their minds, keeping careful control so that they do not become lost in th
kleshas. Tamed and peaceful like a new bride or a new monk, their wishes will be establish
Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.40

As for the drunken elephant of mind,
To the great pillar of contemplating Dharma
Tie it so that it does not escape.
With such an effort examine everything.

Keep mind one-pointed any way you can
Not losing it for even the space of an instant,
Analyze just what the mind is like;
Thus the mind will be discriminated.

And also: 5.23

As for those who wish to guard the mind,
As for being mindful and aware,
May I guard them even if I die.
Thus I join my palms in supplication.

Even alone in one's own house, one should not behave carelessly. One should keep mindfu
The buddhas who have the divine eye see us even when we are hidden. The same text say

The buddhas and their sons the bodhisattvas
Have unobstructed vision of everything.
In the five eyes of these I shall remain.

Thinking that, I feel shame, and reverence,
As well as fear, and these remain with me.

Even at other times and occasions the mind should not move from virtue. The same text sa

As for frivolous talk, there are various kinds.
There are many kinds of wondrous shows.
If we enter into every one
Desire for that will surely be abandoned.

Uselessly digging the ground will cut the roots
If questions and so forth furrow up the earth,
Having remembered the precepts of the Sugata,
We will surely let them go from fear.

When we want to fidget and move around
Also if we have a desire to talk,
First having examined our own minds,
We should be stable in the proper way.

When the mind has any kind of wishes
Or it wants to be angry, at that time,
We should not act and should not speak at all.
We should stay there like a piece of wood.

When we have wildness and discursiveness
If we have pride and self-infatuation,
And secret negative thoughts are cultivated,
Or if there is an deceptiveness and cunning.

When we become preoccupied with self-praise,
Or there is disparagement of others,
When we become regretful of such abuse,
We should stay there like a piece of wood.

If we desire possessions, rank, and fame,
If we aspires to servants and retinue,
Or when the mind desires to be served,
we should stay there like a piece of wood.

Wishing decrease or rejection of others' good
And cultivation of our benefit,
When a thought of speaking out arises,
We should stay there like a piece of wood.

When there is fear of impatience or laziness
Similarly of shamelessness, or nonsense,

Or mind attached to partialities,
We should stay there like a piece of wood.

Having examined thoroughly the mind
Of bitter kleshas and useless meaningless struggle,
Then heroically by the antidote,
One should hold the mind completely steady.

Completely certain and completely faithful,
Trustworthy, devoted, and respectful.
Having shame and modesty and fear,
Try to be peaceful, bringing joy to others.

Not saddened at the mutual discord
Of the desires of children and of fools,
Think, "Produced by kleshas these arise."
Then we feel kindness for these people.

Having in our mouths no senseless thing
Able to handle oneself and sentient beings,
We should always firmly keep the mind.
As if it were a selfless emanation.

"After so long this is the highest freedom,"
Thinking again and again of that attainment,
Such a mind, remaining like Mount Meru,
Should hold to that completely motionless.

Adharma should not move us from this even for an instant. Since one is devoted to the pra
Dharma because of the guru, one's companions, the khenpo's instructions, fear of the lower
misery of samsara; by one's effort, mindfulness, awareness, conscientiousness, and many v
The
same text says: 5.30

Through association with the guru,
And all that has been taught by the preceptor
And devotion coming from the good fortune of fear,
Mindfulness will easily arise.

Having produced virtue and veneration for the guru, and eliminated partiality, desire for wea
fame, hypocrisy, deceitfulness, and saying different things when people are near and far aw
be
the same to everyone. Therefore one will perfect the accumulations and purify the obscurati
distinction.

j) Showing reverence by the three pleasings:

If they are wealthy, they make offerings to the guru
Otherwise serving with body and speech, respect and reverence.
They abandon this life's values and please the teacher with practice.

The best is to serve with practice. The intermediate with body and speech, and the lesser w
things. One should truly do any of these that are appropriate.

They reverse the strayings of others though skillful means:

If others insult the guru, they refute their words.
If they cannot, they think of his virtues again and again.
They cover their ears, but try to benefit these with compassion.
They will not gladly speak any words that do not support him.

If anyone says something bad, they reverse it through skillful means. If they do not have the
so, they think of the guru's virtues, and covering their ears with their fingers, they will not att
listen, or ask
about it. The Tantra of the Arising of Amrita says:

If people should insult the vajra master,
By peaceful or wrathful action they reverse it.
If they do not have the power to do so,
They will cover their ears with mindfulness.
They do not pay attention or talk with them.
If they ask any questions about these things,
They will be boiled in the lower realms.

As for telling the benefits of having done this

These are the benefits:

Thus they accomplish benefits in all their lives.
They meet with holy persons and hear the highest Dharma.
They are perfectly filled with the wealth of various qualities
Of the paths and bhumis, dharanis, and samadhis,
Providing beings with a feast of happiness and peace.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Kye, son of noble family, because one is supported by the spiritual friend, one always feels reverence, and therefore there is mindfulness. For the host of sentient beings benefit a happiness is produced. Spiritual friends are encountered. The holy bhumis, paths, and samadhis are accomplished.

D. Beings to be avoided, along with those associated with them

There are six sections.

1. the instruction to abandon evil spiritual friends.

Now there is the instruction to abandon evil spiritual friends together with those associated w

Thus by proper relationship with holy persons,
Abandon all evil people and evil spiritual friends.
A teacher without the qualities described above
Gone wrong because of faults, breaking vows and samayas,
With little kindness, compassion, prajña or learned knowledge,
Is indolent and lazy, unaware and ignorant.
Proud and arrogant, with harsh and vicious disdain,
They are coarsened by kleshas and venomous with the five poisons.
Concerned with this life only, they throw the next away.
Although they may seem to be teachers of the holy Dharma,
In fact they are of the deceitful family of adharma.
As bees are driven far away by a heap of filth,
Such gurus drive students, however many, far away.
Trusting them leads on perverted paths to the lower realms.
Whoever wants liberation should not rely on them.

Such persons break their vows and samayas and have little compassion or learning. They a
they are proud. Their jealous disdain and five poisons are rude and coarse. They seek retir
and
fame in this life. Even when they stay alone, a rain of distracting activities and kleshas falls
everywhere. They throw concern with the next life far away. They disparage everyone but t
dharmas but their own. Their language is that of the Dharma, and they make a display of be
skilful,
but in reality, no one's mind is benefited. Therefore, both their words and sense are in error
the family
of charlatans. Like someone piling up a dung heap, they collect a numerous retinue like bee
they lead those who have faith and want liberation to the lower realms, give them a wide ber
the
Treasury of Buddhahood says:

Worldly enemies only rob us of our lives. We only lose our bodies, and do not also fall
into the lower realms. Ignorant persons who dwell on wrong paths lead those who aspire to
virtue into hell for a thousand kalpas. Why so? Because practicing a Dharma of things and
characteristics, they teach a mistaken Dharma.
They take the lives of all sentient beings, and when they teach their mistaken Dharma,
they do great evil.

2. Abandoning friends and associates who are evil-doers

Following that is the instruction to abandon evil friends:

Evil-doer companions should also be abandoned.
The more we are their companions, the farther evil spreads.
The wholesome is obscured, and kleshas fall like rain.
The upper realms are blocked and the lower cultivated.
Holy ones are reviled with hatred for white Dharmas.
Evil is praised and there is reliance on black Dharmas.
They praise those who are equal to them in the fortune of evil.
They always lead on perverted paths to the lower realms.
Those who have sense and vision should keep them far away.

To the extent one deals with them, evil deeds increase, and evil-doers are supported and pr
these people have left virtue far behind, they will fall into the lower realms, and so they must

The
Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

What are evil companions? They are those who decrease virtue and are joined to non-virtue. One should not associate with them. One should not attend on them. One should n even see them.

Also it says there:

The shravakas are those who benefit themselves.
In benefiting themselves they abandon others' benefit.
Attending them will lead to materialistic gathering.
This will never produce accumulation of Dharma.
Those are bad spiritual friends and their students bad companions.
One should abandon them, and keep them far away.

3. The benefits of abandoning evil spiritual friends and companions

Here are the benefits of abandoning and not associating with them:

By abandoning evil companions and evil spiritual friends,
Happy and virtuous qualities are established here and hereafter.
Happiness never diminishes, but always increases farther.
The path of profundity, liberation, is completed.
We will never see any persons who are evil.
But instead will see the lord sugatas, with their retinue of their sons.
Thinking of us considerately, they will give us blessings.
When we live a wholesome, life we go to the higher realms.
Having such qualities as thought cannot encompass.

The Instruction in 8,000 Lines says:

Subhuti, the virtues of abandoning evil companions are beyond the scope of thought. Virtue will always be performed. Tathagatas will be seen. Happiness will be produced durir our lives. Afterwards we shall be born in the higher celestial realms. In all our lives, we will never be separated from apprehension of bodhicitta. Unsurpassable, complete, perfect enlightenment will manifest continually.

4. The summary:

We should always relate with virtuous and holy friends.
Because of them our wholesome karma will increase.
Karma and kleshas diminish and evil will be stopped.
We reach the end of samsara, and higher things manifest.
Then what is good and true will come to be established.
In this life there is happiness, and afterwards fruition.
We are ever-successful leaders of gods and human beings.

The Vinaya says:

Conduct like that of Bhrama is holy association. One reaches the activity of Bhrama.
By the increase of virtuous roots, there will be a cause according with complete liberation.
There will be respect from those who possess life.

And along with that:

One should attend them with fear.

The Sutra on Going to Mindfulness of Dharma says:

By relying on spiritual friends, mindfulness and awareness will be completely pure.
The virtuous roots will be completely perfected.

5. The instruction to attend on spiritual companions:

By relying on wholesome companions and wholesome spiritual friends,
Wholesomeness increases and wholesome fruitions are gained.
One is not afraid of samsara, having measureless benefits.
The limitless wealth of beings' two benefits is established.
A leader is emanated by the victorious one,
Having such an appearance in this time of the dark age.
Therefore, until we attain the essence of enlightenment,
We should rely on holy persons, such as these.

The Sutra on Supreme Ultimate Samadhi

O son of noble family, Moreover, in later lives, at a later time, I myself, will emanate as spiritual friends and display these samadhis. Therefore, since the spiritual friend is your teacher, until being within the complete essence of enlightenment, one should rely on the spiritual friend, offering respect and due ceremony.

6. The explanation of the virtues of properly relying on them

As for the virtues of this:

By that unbiased sacred outlook will arise.
We will be versed in kindness, compassion and bodhicitta. There will be increase of the nyams and realization.
Whatever measureless benefits for others one can think of
Will thereby be accomplished in the proper way.

The Sutra requested by Jewel-Crown says:

O son of the gods, by attending on the spiritual friend and showing him veneration, all the buddha fields will be seen. The holy samadhi of the great compassion will be attained. will become inseparable from the prajñaparamita. One will completely ripen sentient beings One will attain complete accomplishment of all hopes.

By these teaching one should know how to rely on the nature of the guru.

E. Knowing what is to be abandoned and accepted, and how the siddhis are received.

There are five sections:

1. How to practice,
2. How to propitiate,
3. The accumulation of action,
4. The particular details,
5. The benefits.

1. How to practice.

a. how, after this is known, the siddhis are received:

Here is how to supplicate and meditate:
We should constantly gather the two accumulations.
Also the two obscurations should constantly be cleansed.
By day on top of the head, at night within the heart,
Mentally offer and make supplications to the root guru,
Ornamented with all the major and minor marks,
As being non-dual with the yidam that you venerate
And with the assembly of the dakinis.
Surrounded by lineage gurus, dakas, and dakinis.

The Embodiment of Everything Precious Tantra says:

More than one who for a hundred thousand kalpas
Meditates on a hundred thousand deities
It is better to think of the guru just a little.
The merit of this is utterly limitless.

The great master Padmasambhava bestowed this teaching as an oral instruction. As to hov
be done, if one continually supplicates, the unity of guru, yidam, and dakini will be establishe
there
blesses. The yidam bestows supreme siddhi. The dakinis remove obstacles and are the ch
the
ordinary siddhis.
Sitting on a comfortable seat, after taking refuge and arousing bodhicitta, from emptiness vis
yourself vividly as your yidam. Adorning the crown of the head, on a lion, sun, and moon thr
guru, blazing with radiance and splendor, surrounded by the gurus of the ultimate lineage ar
Dharma connection with it. Visualize that heaps of clouds of dakinis gather. When one has
elaborations, invite the jñanasattvas, make offerings and praises, and confess evil deeds. In

Guru, you who are the precious Buddha
Yidam, with the host of dakinis,
Devotedly we prostrate and go for refuge.
We make the outer, inner, and secret offerings.
We confess our evil deeds without remainder.
We rejoice in all the host of virtues,
We ask the turning of the wheel of dharma.
We ask the gurus not to pass into nirvana.
And to bestow the supreme and worldly siddhis.

Clear away geks and agents of perversion.
May complete enlightenment be established.

say that three times.

b. The manner of propitiation.

Then when one recites the mantra:

First say O_ and then the guru's Sanskrit name.
Next say AH H__, followed by what it is you want.

OM AH H__, are the primordial, spontaneous presence of the essence of the body, speech,
all the buddhas. After inserting this into your meditation, recite it. If you know how to transla
guru's name
into Sanskrit, do so. If you do not know, having inserted the name itself, afterward say what
For pacifying say SHANTI_ KU RU YE SVAHA; for enriching PUSTI_ KURU YE SVAHA; for
magnetizing, VASHA_ KURU YE SVAHA; for destroying MARAYA PHAT. For example, for
Padmasambhava and enriching you would say: OM VAJRA GURU PADMASAMBHAVA A
PUSTI_ KURU YE SVAHA. Moreover practice externally for peaceful; innerly for semi-wrat
for wrathful practice. The intention is nirmanakaya, sambhogakaya, and dharmakaya.

c. The activity practices

Within the activity practices are pacifying, cultivating and enriching, magnetizing and drawin
destroying, with their visualizations, post-meditation, and signs of accomplishment.

1) Pacifying

As for the first, now from the teachings of applying the four karmas, as for the first:

To pacify sickness and döns, obscurations and evil deeds,
Visualize that you emanate white light rays everywhere.
Think that the desired siddhi has been attained,
While everything that is contrary has been pacified.

At the time of pacifying, from white gurus, from all points emanate white light rays. Gurus a
yidams fill the sky. By the murmur of mantra, think that the siddhi of pacifying is attained.

2) Enriching:

For the karma that increases splendor, life, and wealth,
Visualize yellow rain that falls as all you desire.

Think of everything as yellow. A rain of wealth, life, and so forth falls. Thinking that our dwe
places and bodies are pervaded, do the recitation.

3) Magnetizing:

As for the powers that can summon and magnetize,
Visualize rays of a vivid red in the shape of hooks.

For subjugating, drawing in, making enter, and all such powers of magnetizing, light rays of
hooks invite whatever one desires. Thinking that they are beneath one's feet, recite the mar

4) Destroying:

For the action of destroying geks and harm,
Visualize blue-black rays, that emanate as weapons
Or a conquering wheel of fire that has a thousand spokes.

If obstructions of döns, geks and so forth arise, blue-black light rays emanating everywhere
collection of weapons make the döns and geks into dust. Where you are, in the space of the
wheel
of fire with a thousand radiating spokes. Having heaped up and drawn in the harmful spirits
them
into dust.

5) In particular:

Visualize that the billion worlds are in trembling motion,
Quaking with the vibration of the recitation of mantra.
Perform the appropriate practice of the developing stage,
To facilitate and accomplish these various desired karmas.

Visualize that by the self-existing vibration of the sound of mantra roaring like fire or water al

worlds tremble and are disrupted. This should accord with the particular complete visualizat
developing
stage for the individual one of the four karmas being practiced.

6) Afterward:

At the end collect the details in conceptionless emptiness.
Then you should relax for just a little while,
Dedicating the merit to enlightenment.

The external world is gathered into the form of the deity. That is gathered into oneself. One
gathered into the guru on top of the head. That too rests in the conceptionless state of the r
stage.
 After that the merit is dedicated to enlightenment.
At night, one meditates within the essence, so that afterwards the confused dreams of sleep
luminosity.

7) How by meditating in this way signs of with the individual karmas arise:

For each of the karmas, there are particular signs of success.
This is the path of profundity, ocean of mahasukha.

The signs of sickness and döns being pacified are dreams of bathing, dripping pus and bloo
white clothes, and so forth. The signs of enriched life are heaps of grain, good harvests, th
rising,
and so forth. The signs of increasing enjoyment are a rain of jewels, symbols of birth, harve
 The
signs of magnetizing are many people prostrating, praises and so forth. The signs of pacifyi

blazing fires, sentient beings being killed and boiled, victory in battle, and so forth. In reality
accords with
what one wants actually arises.

4. The particular details.

There are six sections.

a. Emanating the buddha field.

Now from the explanation of the particular details, in particular, when sickness, döns, obstac
premonitions of death arise:

In particular, when you encounter sickness and döns,
When obstacles arise or premonitions of death,
Visualize the guru in the space in front,
Inseparable from the Buddha, with a radiantly smiling face.
Seated on a lotus throne supported by lions,
Which arouses within one a state of fearlessness,
The guru is surrounded by the teachers of the lineage,
As well as by the dakinis and bodhisattvas.
Below the affectionate and compassionate lord guru
Are the various the samsaric beings within the six realms,
Who throughout the three times have been ones fathers and mothers.

When one sees one's death or when strong attacks of sickness or döns occur, visualize
space
in front of you, inseparable from the Buddha, surrounded by the lineage gurus and hosts of

Below them are the beings of the six realms who have been one's fathers and mothers, toge

döns and geks. Invite the jñanasattvas. Perform abbreviated offerings and praises.

b. increasing and purifying the substances:

A syllable H__ at the crown of the head is one's own mind.
From it there emerges the body of a heruka.
Holding in his hands a razor-knife and a skull cup.
He cuts off one's skull, beginning with the forehead,
By the little tuft of hair that grows between the brows.
It is placed on a hearth that is made of a tripod of skulls,
And then it is filled with one's body's flesh and blood and bones.
From above falls a rain of amrita; below a fire blazes.
The skull fills up with amrita, that equals the billion worlds.

Visualize that from a white syllable H__ at the top of the head, which is one's own mind, em
white heruka. In his right hand is a sword, and in his left a skull cup. With the sword, he cut

in two,
starting from between the eyes. The skull is placed on a hearth made from a tripod of skulls the
body's flesh and blood. Below, from YA_, wind stirs. From RA_ fire blazes so that the conte boil.
From above, amrita continuously falls, equaling the billion worlds.

c. Inviting the guests:

One's own mind by emanating countless herukas,
Distributes amrita to all at once, from out of the skull.
When the enlightened guests have all been satisfied,
The accumulations are perfect and siddhi is attained.
When the samsaric guests have all been satisfied,
The beginningless production of samsara is pacified.
In particular when the harmful döns are satisfied,
The blockage of obstacles will be pacified.
As all-satisfying light rays penetrate into oneself,
Sickness and döns are pacified, and obstacles, just as they are.
One thinks that death is thwarted, and siddhi is attained.

Visualize that one emanates as many graceful hands as there are guests, and by making of them at once they enjoy it. The buddhas and so forth beyond the world are pleased, and sic The
six lokas are pleased and karmic debts are paid. Döns are pleased and their afflictions ceas rays of
the enjoyment of all these beings penetrating oneself, all sickness, döns, and obstacles are

d. The dedication:

Afterwards rest the mind in objectless meditation
In dharmadhatu, the state of mind without conception,
Let things go into their natural purity as illusion.

The guests, the offerings, and the one who offers are all one's own mind. Just so, when one all dharmas are not other than the simplicity of one's own mind, one should meditate and let into
to their illusion-like state.

e. The virtues of this inner feast offering of the kusulu yogins:

By this unfavorable conditions are pacified.
We perfect the accumulations, and remove the obscurations.
Limitless blessings and realizations are born within us.
With no grasping ego, the mind renounces and focuses
Everything that one has wished for has been accomplished.
Now the phenomenal world arises as the guru.
With sickness annihilated, there is clear luminosity
The realized state of the moment of death has been established.
One is liberated within the bardo-state,
And the wealth of the two benefits have been perfected.
Therefore, wholeheartedly try to establish this realm of the guru.

That is the instruction. As for other benefits, all violations are appeased. The supreme divir
occurs. Since the mind of ego-grasping is removed, the destruction of the confusions of dua

immeasurable.

f. The reason,

Now, to set forth the reason for these great benefits:

It has been said that remembering the guru for a moment,
Is better than a kalpa of the developing stage.

The Play of the Perfected Sphere says:

Though some person for ten million kalpas
Meditates on the bodies of deities,
One who remembers the guru, the master of all,
Is still better, so it is explained.

5. The benefits,

a. Since the guru is the ground of all virtues, there is the admonishment rely on him

This is the instruction to rely on such a guru:

This is the actual basis of splendor and of wealth,
From which arise clouds of benefit and happiness.
Whoever wants amrita-rain throughout the three levels,
Should rely on those who are compassionate.

The omniscient Buddhas are the true glory of themselves and others. By the deathless wea
they protect beings, and they possess limitless good qualities. From these numerous cloud
happiness in the three realms falls the rain of the three turnings of the wheel of Dharma. Th
obtain this should rely on the spiritual friend. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, Those who wish to attain omniscience should rely on the spiritual friend.

The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

Why should one always rely on competent gurus?
The qualities of competence rise from them.

As for the three turnings, the Buddha Bhagavat taught these dharmas after seven weeks of
The first week he merely sat in cross-legged posture. The second, he saw the field of the e
enlightenment.
The third he trod nearby upon Jambuling. The fourth, he trod far away on the billion worlds.
went
to the dwelling of the king of nagas, Grasping and Rejecting. The sixth he remained in the g
to be
liberated.

Uncompounded, profound, peaceful, simple, and clear.
This amrita-like dharma I have obtained.
There is no one who will understand it.
Not speaking, I shall remain alone in the forest.

So he said and remained there. Bhrama offered him a melon and honey, but he did not tak
Four kings offered four stone begging bowls at one time, and were blessed. After he ate, he
of
auspiciousness. On the seventh day, Bhrama and Indra supplicated him, and then when he
for the five excellent disciples he turned the wheel of the four noble truths together with the i

on the
divine eight-fold path.
At last in the dwellings of the gods and nagas, and the cities Kumuda Saljin and so forth he
wheel of the dharma of true meaning.
These three turnings were taught at various uncertain places. They were intended for those
intermediate and greater powers; or for those first entering the path, while they remained on
who had
the final goal, the essence. The three pitakas were taught in the style of the expressor and t
trainings of
disciplines, samadhi, and prajña are the three subjects of learning expressed.
Some teachers say he turned the three wheels of dharma at one time, and in different appea
different individual beings. That the sutras of existence and non-existence were explained in
is not
right. The particular great treasury of explanation, is maintained to have continued until he w
years old.
The Buddha' parinirvana or passing is claimed to have been at the age of eighty years and

Chörten Gyepa says:

Three months after he was supplicated by Tsunda
I prostrated to the nirvana-made chörten.

Some other teachers maintain that it was at eighty-two. That really it was three months and
is taught in many sutras. As for the eighty, the Treasury of Explanation says:

The places of the turnings,
The city of Vaishali,
Sakarchen and the heavens,
Jipasön and Kaushambhi,
In verdant Highland pastures,
By stupas and in mountains,
At Radiant Grove and Drarche
The city of Kapalivastu.
In these Buddha Shakyamuni,
the most excellent of beings
Dwelt from year to year.
Two in the Blazing Cave,
Three in the Medicine Grove.

Five in the royal court.
Six in ascetic practice.
Twenty three in Shravasti.
Twenty nine in elegance.
After eighty years,
The Victorious One, the Sage,
The Supreme One went beyond suffering.
To those places of merit
The dwellings of omniscience,
Ceaselessly offering bows
In body, speech and mind,
Devotedly I prostrate.

b. The instruction to do as was done formerly:

To pacify the kleshas in the space of mind,
Accustomed to their torment from beginningless time,
We should seek the dharma, as formerly was done
by Sadaprarudita and Sudhana.
Abandoning sorrow and weariness, rely on spiritual friends.

Until we are without karma and the kleshas, in order to pacify these we need to attend on a
than ourselves. This is because we need higher qualities. As to how this is done, in the city
of
Happiness," was a master merchant Nor Rabtu Ten who had a son Sudhana who from his
went to all southern places. By his always seeking the Dharma, it was prophesied that he w
Prince of Jambuling and so forth, and so he was blessed by fifty-four gurus. Afterwards he
fifty-
four more gurus, so he relied on a hundred and eight.
The bodhisattva Sadaprarudita when he was seeking the prajñaparamita squeezed his body
in a chariot with five hundred merchants' daughters. When they had come to the eastern cit
Incense he made offerings to the bodhisattva Noble Dharma. We should do such reverence

F. The dedication of the merit to sentient beings:

Wearied by the misfortune of following paths that are wrong,
Worse than those of good fortune falling to the amrita
Of the thousand stringed instrument of the lord of the gods,

Calling us to enjoyment of heavenly delights,
May the mind today come to rest in its suchness.

As for the well-arranged garland arising from the teaching-lineage of true spiritual friends wh
the true meaning, the host of beings for a long time have attended bad and defective spiritua
are
worn out by samsara. In the pleasure grove of the Buddha Bhagavat, the guru of gods and
wishing clouds may their weariness be cured.

Attending these spiritual friends who are not genuine,
May the numerous throng who have long gone wrong in samsara.
These many beings who long have wearied their own minds,
Rely on mahasukha, the level of the Conqueror.

Possessing a glorious body like the moon in its fullness,
Beautiful in a wreath of deities stars and planets,
With a beneficial white light clearing the kleshas' torment,
May all beings come to rely on that perfect glory.

The Commentary on the Sixth Chapter of the Great Perfection, the Nature of Mind, the Ease
"Going to
Refuge."

That is the purpose of depending on the authentic spiritual friend, the beginning or foundatio
path
of the mahayana.

VI Going for Refuge

There are three sections.

A. The stages of entering the path of mahayana
B. The particular objects of refuge
C. The dedication of the merit of going for refuge.

A. The stages of entering the path of mahayana,

Now from the teachings I have composed, there are the stages of how to enter into the path
First we should learn a bit about these:

Having properly relied upon a spiritual friend,
We should learn the stages of the path to liberation.

Why? Because it is not workable to enter all at once. If the lower virtues of the path have n
is
impossible to obtain the higher ones. Therefore, if one does not ascend gradually, the highe
be reached.
The Nirvana Sutra says:

Just like the steps of a staircase,
My profound teachings likewise
Should be gradually thoroughly learned
Rather than all at once.

Just as for little children
Standing straight is gradually mastered,
We gradually enter this Dharma
Until it is perfected.

B. The particular objects of refuge

There are three parts.

1. The causal refuge,
2. The fruition refuge
3. The benefits of taking refuge.

1. The causal refuge

There are four parts.

a) For individual beings who take refuge, there is the teaching of the individual kinds of four
their paths.

Taking refuge is the ground of every path.
Lesser people do so fearing the lower realms.
The two intermediate kinds are afraid of the state of samsara.
The greatest have seen all the aspects of samsaric suffering,
Finding others' suffering to be unbearable.
They fear the happiness of a personal nirvana.
In entering on the great vehicle of the buddha-sons,
There are three ways of taking refuge with three kinds of intention.
These are the unsurpassed, the excellent, and the common.

If we do not take refuge, the vow will not arise. If we do not bind ourselves with the vow, the
path.
Therefore, it is the foundation of the path. The Seventy Verses on Refuge says:

Even if we have taken all the vows,
If we have not gone to refuge, they have no power.

Beings are of three kinds. The lesser, desiring the fruition of samsaric happiness, are afraid
realms.
Such persons, when they take refuge with their gods or with the three jewels, do not enter i
Even if they
enter, they are not Buddhists. Even if they are included among Buddhists and have faith in
they are not
able to enter the path. The Sutra of the Ultimate Victory Banner says:

As for persons terrified by fear,
They take refuge on mountains and in groves,
Or in temples and stupas, or in trees.
These are not the principal refuges.
They are not the excellent refuges.
With the foundation of such refuges,
They will not be fully liberated.

It is taught that they found their path in external gods in the desire of happiness. The Vinaya

Ananda asked, "Is it explained by the approach of a bhramin's daughter taking refuge in the
celestial realms?"
Then the Bhagavan spoke. "Ananda, that is not it. Such aspiration to samsaric happiness i

known as the refuge of vulgar persons. Therefore, profess the true qualities of liberation.

This also explains the lesser sort of refuge in the three jewels, which has impure motivation.
As for the middle kind, those of the families of shravakas and pratyekabuddhas, afraid of sa
refuge
because they seek nirvana as a personal benefit. The Ngama Denyi says:

Whoever, at any time, should go to refuge
In the buddha, dharma, and the Sangha
Is a possessor of the four noble truths:
Suffering, and the cause of suffering,
Truly passing beyond all suffering,
And the noble path with its eight branches
That leads to the condition of nirvana.

If they produce the divine eye of true prajña,
Those will be the principal refuges.
They are the refuges that are excellent.
Relying upon those very refuges
Completely liberates from suffering.

As for the greater kind, having become afraid of peace and happiness, one goes to refuge fo
others.
The Great Liberation says:

Some become afraid of personal peace and completely abandon it for the sake of those who
have fallen into the river of samsara. Such refuge is known as that of excellent beings, the h

These three kinds of persons are distinguished on the basis of three kinds of mind. The Lan
Enlightenment says:

By there being lesser, middle, and great,
It should be known that there are three kinds of beings.
Whoever, by whatever means is used,
Tries to accomplish only samsaric benefits
Such a being is known as being lesser.

Those who turn their backs on samsaric pleasures,

People who reverse all evil karma,
And try to attain the personal peace of nirvana,
Are those who are known as beings of the middle kind.

Those who, truly realizing their own suffering,
Wish to end all sufferings of others.
Those are beings designated as excellent.

Lesser ones, by practicing external cleanliness, non-injury, and Dharma go to the celestial re
gone
to refuge with the inner three jewels, by their minimal merits, they cross to the celestial realm
Second, those who do that should also act in accord with the meritorious ten virtues and pra
samadhi. Otherwise they will not cross to the celestial realms.

b) The time of going to refuge

Since the beings who rely in this way, will establish their three fruitions, when they go to refu
have three
kinds of intention, ordinary, excellent, and unsurpassed. What are these?

The length of refuge accords with these various intentions.
Lesser ones do so until the happiness of the next life.
For the middle two it is as long as they live,
Or until they attain to the ultimate fruition
Of the path of the shravakas or pratyekabuddhas.
For the highest it is forever, or until they are enlightened,
Attaining the wisdom beyond all thought and evaluation.

Ordinary people take refuge until they get what they want from their gods, and in particular u
attain the
celestial realms. The time is small, like the scope of their Dharma. With the middle two kind
they die, or
attain their final goal of becoming arhats. The great ones do so until enlightenment or attain
wisdom of
buddhahood.

c. The objects of refuge,

There are two parts

1. The general teaching of the ordinary and extraordinary objects of refuge

Now, regarding the supports or objects:

The two objects of refuge are the ordinary and causal,
And the extraordinary, when there is the fruition.
As for the vows that are thus concerned with cause and fruition,
The causal vehicles have a fruition established later.
But it is held by the different divisions of vajrayana
That fruition exists right now, in the form of one's own mind.
Only the name is common with the refuge teachings
That are found in the vehicles of characteristics.

The objects of refuge are of two kinds, ordinary and extraordinary. The objects of lower and
beings
are ordinary. Those of the greater ones are extraordinary.
Why? The lesser objects involve a personal bias. Those proclaimed as the support of the n
temporary,
and so they grasp only a temporary ultimate. The higher ones grasp the mahayana. Its buc
grasped
by the lesser and middle ones. There is the Dharma of the mahayana. There is the Sangha
In the causal refuge, one is brought to the fruition. In the fruition-refuge, it is maintained that
three jewels
are really already established within one's being. The rites and compassion accompanying

Mahayanasutralankara says:

These proclaim a wish for the real thing, and so their compassion too should be understood.

In the vehicles of characteristics, desiring to attain buddhahood after three lives, countless li
whatever, one
goes to refuge. Desiring to attain dharmakaya within one's own being is the fruition refuge.
attained, one
goes for refuge to the three jewels, as the transitional, temporary refuge. This is called the c
because it is the

cause of obtaining the other. Here people wish to take refuge temporarily in the three jewels distinguished from the
ultimate singularity, the buddhadharmakaya. Rupakaya, and the dharmas of scripture and r involved in
the four paths of a spiritual warrior, the two cessations of the shravakas and pratyekabuddha states of noble
beings, stream-enterers etc, and the path of bodhisattvas dwelling on the ten bhumis of the ultimate
objects of refuge. This is because they are relative, and have not reached the ultimate, and persons must still
rely on others in attaining enlightenment.
Because rupakaya is relative, and because the dharmas of realization gathered within the b pratyekabuddhas, and bodhisattvas are other than the buddhas' realization, having human s and
gain, they are deceptive. They and all the Dharmas of scripture have to be abandoned at th Having
become afraid of the Sangha with its obscurations and habitual tendencies, one therefore be being
dependent on the Buddha as well. The Uttaratantra says:

Since it they are abandoned, and have deceptive dharmas;
Since they do not exist, and because of having fear
These two Dharmas and the assembly of noble ones
Are not to be taken as permanent places of refuge.

Where is there such a refuge? Ultimately only in dharmakaya.
  The same text says:

The refuge is the singleness of buddhahood.
Because the Sage, the Buddha, exists as dharmakaya,
The assembly of the Sangha is also that ultimate.

The Sutra Clearing away Memory says:

The venerable ones asked, "To what Buddha should we go for refuge?
The Buddha spoke, saying, "There is refuge in the dharmakaya, but not in the rupakaya. Th Dharma should we go for refuge?"
The Buddha spoke, saying, "There is refuge in the absolute dharma, but not in the relative

dharma.
They asked, "To what Sangha should we go for refuge?"
The Buddha spoke, saying, "There is refuge in the absolute Sangha, but not in the relative Sangha.

In brief, those who wish to attain the three enlightenments of shravakas, pratyekabuddhas, c
within their being, proclaim one of those goals and take a casual refuge. In the sense that w
accomplished by
the causal refuge is the ultimate, it to can also be said to be ultimate refuge.
Fearful of the teachings of productive activity of the protector-teachers of the path, Shakyam
forth, as
external buddhas who arrive and are established within one's being; and fearful of the Dharm
the
productive activity of the path that crosses over to fearlessness, and fearful of the Sangha, t
who produce
the activity of being liberated from fear, one abandons the temporary causal situation. This
of establishing
within one's being the establishing cause of enlightenment, the three jewels. The reason for
is that if this
latter kind of Dharma, also taught by the Buddha, is practiced with one's companions in the
be liberated
from fear.
Some gurus say that by the mahayana that which protects from subtle obscuration, and eve
only
the buddhadharmakaya, so that is postulated as the fruition refuge.
In the pratyekabuddha yana, the self-arising of the three jewels realized within one's being is
Then the
fruition objects of refuge are established.
In the shravaka yana, whose adherents will arise as pratyekabuddhas in the future, the San
postulated as
the fruition object of refuge.
The fruition refuge objects of each of the three vehicles are different. The mahayana procla
is
enlightened one's essence is one with the nature of trikaya. How is it suitable that the dharm
should not
arise?
Both the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas maintain that the two cessations are ultimately a
that

their respective versions of absolute truth, supreme enlightenment and dharmakaya, come a
how can
the buddha and dharma jewels be non-existent for the shravakas? For the pratyekabuddha
proclaimed as
dharmata and enlightenment, and it is maintained that only the Dharma jewel is eliminated.
both what
exists in the case of the fruition is maintained to be their particular version of enlightenment.
ultimate three jewels
are attained, and these are said to be the fruition refuge. The Sutra requested by the House
Drakshulchen says:

In going to the Buddha for refuge, it is maintained that buddhahood is attained. In going to
the Dharma for refuge, it is maintained that the Dharma is attained. In going to the Sangha
it is maintained that the Sangha is attained.

With the goal of establishing the nature of the two truths, going to the three jewels for refuge
causal refuge.
The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

O monks, whether this was done for the sake of self or others, so that oneself might be
liberated from fear and torment, you are persons who have gone to refuge. That and that, w
wish and hope for, will be completely perfected.

As for the secret mantra, wishing to see manifestly that the nature of one's mind exists as bu
is
even now intrinsic to one, one goes to refuge with the ordinary, external three jewels. Becau
rests in the
extraordinary nature of one's own mind, the primordial unborn.
Thus, both the three jewels of the individual tantric mandalas and the three jewels of the ger
are
maintained to be causal objects of refuge. The nature of one's own mind, self-arising wisdo
primordially
existing three jewels. This is the object of fruition-refuge. Resting in that without accepting
rejecting or defilements
of artificiality is the fruition refuge. Though indeed, for the sake of that, as its cause, graspin
in terms of
proclamation is esteemable, since chiefly it exists intrinsically and spontaneously, resting wi
without adulteration

is the fruition refuge. The external causal refuges are a corresponding condition for establis
Existence of
Wisdom says:

All the masters of the three mandalas
Have a desire to gain that other perfection,
Therefore they also aspire to have its cause.
As for the luminous nature of the mind,
For the masters of the three mandalas,
Having realized that, they meditate
Within its one pointed equanimity.

This is truly explained as the supreme fruition.

Regarding these two ways of identifying the two refuges, in the lesser, ordinary vehicles, the
supreme nirmanakaya. The Dharma is the twelve kinds of scripture of the Master of the Dha
and
realization and the paths of the individual continuum, the samadhis and so on. The two Sa
ordinary
beings and noble ones. The lesser Sangha of ordinary beings is that of male and female ge
This is
the field of merit of beings. The greater are those who have taken full ordination, the great S
and nuns.
The Sangha altogether includes these four above. Among the noble ones are stream-entere
non-
returners, and arhats. The main point is buddhahood.
As it is told within the mahayana, there is also the nature of the three kayas of buddhahood,
two
purities of nature and the incidental, the ultimate in which the two benefits are perfected. Th
Mahayanottaratantra says:

It is uncompounded and self-existing
It is not realized by external conditions.
It possesses knowledge, kindness, and power.
This is Buddhahood with the two benefits.

The essence of Dharma is inexpressible by speech or thought. Its nature is the path or anti
to

buddhahood. Its aspects are the characteristics of the five paths and two cessations of the
meaning and the
twelve limbs of the Buddha's verbal teachings. The same text says:

Without discursive thought, duality, and concept,
There are the clear and luminous aspects of the antidote,
Wherever anyone is free from all desire,
That is known as possession of the authentic two truths.
That is the Dharma. The two desirelessnesses,
Comprise the state of cessation and the truth of the path.

In the two cessations, former defilements are cleared away by the antidote. These two are:

1.) cessation of discriminating awareness without complexity
2.) cessation of discriminating awareness that rests in the natureless meaning in which defi
complexities are
like the sky.
On the path, there is realization of the aspects of accumulation, unification, seeing, and med
Comprehending the characteristics of the two truths involves all the Dharmas of scripture an
The Sangha is the newly seen meaning of the luminous nature of mind of those dwelling on

same text says:

Because of the inner meaning of nature and extent,
Apprehended in the pure vision that is seen by wisdom,
The assembly who are non-returning through this mind,
Have possession of all the virtues that are without mind.

What is maintained about the extraordinary topic of the vajrayana, differs in the individual ta
The Kriya and Charya tantras say that the Buddha Jewel is the five wisdoms, and pure dhar
the three or four kayas, along with its emanations and blessing-bestowing deities. These ar
three
families, tathagata, padma, and vajra. The deities of the greater and lesser mandalas poss
the peaceful
and wrathful accoutrements of sambhogakaya and nirmanakaya.
The Dharma Jewel is as before, adding the particular individual texts of each yana. The Sa
three-fold Sangha of shravakas, bodhisattvas, and vidyadharas.
In yoga tantra the Buddha Jewel is the five wisdoms and the pure dharmata of nirvana or th

This
includes the continuity of the mandala which gathers all the peaceful and wrathful appearan
families and
trikaya under Vajrasattva as the master of all mandalas. It also includes the ratna, padma, k
tathagata families,
along with their chief deities, retinues, and root mandalas with their one or many deities, divi
samaya,
dharma, and karma mandalas; the four seals or mudras, samayamudra, dharmamudra, karm
and all the great and lesser mandalas developed in one or more stages.
The Dharma and Sangha Jewels, are as already explained.
In mahayoga, the Buddha Jewel is the Bhagavan's great buddha activity, dwelling inseparab
nature of the body, speech, and mind of all the tathagatas as the chief deity. There is also t
one, many, or
deity-clusters, dwelling within the monolithic abundance of Gandavyuha, and all the many e
by them.
The Dharma Jewel is all that was previously taught. There is also the unsurpassable Sangh
with
the major and minor marks, whose nature is inseparable from that of the three jewels.
As to why they are called the rare and excellent three jewels, the Mahayanottaratantra says

Since they arise rarely and since they are undefiled;
Since they are powerful and ornament the world;
Since they are superior, and since they are excellent,
They are called the rare and excellent triple gem.

Because of these six similarities to precious gems, the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha, are k
jewels," and
said to be like precious jewels.

1) The similarity of rare occurrence

This is because even in the changes of many kalpas, their virtuous roots are not establishe
encountered.

2) The similarity of being undefiled

This is because they are always free from defilement.

3) The similarity of being powerful

This is because the six consciousnesses and so forth have powerful virtues beyond the scop

4) The similarity of being the ornament of the world

This is because they are the cause of the wholesome thoughts of all beings.

5) The similarity of superiority to artificial gems

This is because they are beyond the world.

6) The similarity of being changeless by praise and blame and so forth

This is because their nature is uncompounded.

As for the three-fold classification, the Mahayanottaratantra says:

By the meaning of teacher, the teaching, and the students,
From the viewpoint of those persons who have devotion
For the three vehicles and the three activities,
The three occasions are presented.

1) the good qualities of the teacher, the meaning of the teachings of such a teacher, the ind

bodhisattva vehicle trying to enter into the reality of buddhahood, and the supreme activity o
from the
viewpoint of those who are devoted to it, is the occasion of Buddha, the most excellent of th
legs. So it is
taught and presented.
2) The good qualities taught by the teacher, as the meaning of the teaching, consist of the p

through their own auspicious coincidence, since they are afterwards thought of as constituti
viewpoint of
individuals within the pratyekabuddha yana and those who have devotion for the production
buddhahood,
these are the occasion of the Dharma. This is because those who are free from desire are s
taught and

presented.
3) The good qualities of the students who enter into the teachings taught by the teacher, are they
hear the meaning from others and they later understand it, they enter into it. For beings of th and from the
viewpoint of those who have devotion for making the Sangha supreme, this is the occasion o these are
the supreme ones of the assembly. So it has been taught and presented.
In brief, the temporary refuge is the three jewels. The ultimate refuge is the singularity of bu The
same text says:

The holy truth which is the refuge of beings
Is the singularity of buddhahood.
Because the Sage possesses dharmakaya,
This is also the Sangha and its goal.

The occasion of fruition, the ultimate goal, is like that. So it is explained.

2. The particulars of the causal object

There are three sections.

a. The general teaching of the three jewels

Now where proclaimers of the ordinary refuge have the power to take refuge, they request a they
are afraid of themselves. It is explained that because they are worthy of the support of what taking refuge
proclaims, its nature was therefore taught:

The causal object is the three jewels concretely conceived.
Here the Buddha means the supreme nirmanakaya.
He is ornamented with the major and minor marks.
There are two kinds of Dharma: The dharma of spotless meaning, And also its reflection in a form.
The meaning of sutras and tantras in the various vehicles.
Is a reflection in letters of the ultimate teaching.

In the great and lesser vehicles, in particular the three jewels as the support of refuge are

1. The nirmanakaya ornamented with the major and minor marks
2. The Dharma, including the words and meanings of the sutras and tantras, and all their re letters.
3. All perfect enjoyments.

b. the Dharma jewel

From the two Dharmas of scripture and realization, there are two sections

1) Scripture, the causal Dharma:

a) Sutra

There are twelve divisions of the sutra teachings
General teachings, hymns and praises, and prophecies.
Verses and aphorisms, and pragmatic narratives.
Biographical stories and former events as examples.
Stories of former births, and the extensive teachings.
Narratives of marvels, and teachings of profound doctrines,

The Noble Moon Lamp Sutra says:

There are the following:

1) Sutras or general teachings.
2) Verse summaries.
3) Prophecies.
4) Verse-teachings.
5) Exhortations.
6) Biographical tales of realization.
7) Narratives of former examples.
8) Conditional Declarations.
9) Extensive teachings.
10) Narratives of former births, jataka tales.
11) Resolution teachings.

12) Narratives of miraculous events.

1) All that is part of these various divisions taken together is known as the sutras.
2) The final summary in verse of what has first been taught in full is called verse summary.
3) The prophecies of the Buddha and others are the prophecy-teachings.
4) Verses that occur alone are verse-teachings.
5) Teachings that exhort the ones who listen to the Dharma are called exhortations.
6) Blessings by particular persons' auto-biographical accounts of their own realization, are called biographical tales of realization.
7) Teachings about former generations are called narratives of former examples.
8) When some topic is associated with its conditions, that is called conditional declarations.
9) When a topic is presented very extensively that is called extensive teachings.
10) Tales of how the Buddha was faithful and so forth in previous births are called jataka tales.
11) When after a subject is briefly taught, a commentary on that is taught, that is called resolution-teachings.
12) Wondrous teachings of the heart essence are called miraculous teachings.

b) The fruition Dharma, tantra

Moreover, aside from the sutras:

Kriya charya and yoga are the external tantras
Within the mahayoga of the inner mantra
Are included the father, mother, and non-dual tantras,
These have non-duality of prajña and upaya.
The volumes where these are written are also known as tantras.

The chief, powerful, or external tantras establish enlightenment in dependence on external p
Belonging to this class are kriya yoga, upa or charya yoga, and yoga tantra.
The inner tantras are the three in which buddhahood is established by being beyond accepti
and
upaya and prajña are non-dual. All six of the above are called tantras, as are their literary m

2) The Dharma of Realization,

There are four sections

a) The general teaching of the stages of development and completion

As for the nature of the meaning:

In the dharma of realization are the paths and bhumis.
There are also the stages of developing and fulfillment.

Dharani and samadhi having the essence of wisdom.
Of the nature of compassion, their upaya is without limit.

b) the teaching of the ten bodhisattva levels or bhumis

The support of these is the bhumis:

The bhumis are Supremely Joyful, and the Spotless,
Illumining, Radiant, and the Difficult to Conquer,
The Manifest, the Far-going, Immovable, and Good Intellect. The highest of these ten is kno
of Dharma.

The Great Commentary on the Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

It is explained that these are called the bhumis or "grounds" from their being the ground or support of the virtuous qualities. There are eight bhumis of the shravakas and pratyekabudd ten of the bodhisattvas.

As for the first, the Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

The eight of the level of the family, seeing, restraint, desirelessness, and realization of what are known
as the bhumis of shravakas and pratyekabuddhas.

The Precious Mala says:

Just as within the shravakayana
Shravaka bhumis are listed as eight
Similarly in the mahayana
There are ten bhumis of bodhisattvas.

First, the path of preparation is called the family level, since it is individually described in eac
these three
yanas. The Prajñaparamita in Twenty Thousand Lines says:

The explanation of the bhumi of seeing the white aspect is that dharmas are seen as white.
Entering the stream, entering the fruition, continuous remaining, and remaining within the
fruition, make up the eight levels up to arhatship, called the eight bhumis. Here, by being lib
from the many defilements of the one bhumi of desire, the four dhyanas of form, and the fou
attainments, one becomes an arhat.
The first fruition of wholesome practice includes entering the stream of seeing and resting
within the fruition. These two are the bhumi of seeing.
Renouncing ones familiar relationships with the desire realm for the most part, one becomes
restrained in the bhumi of a once returner. These two are called [entering into and resting in
bhumi of restraint.
Free of the desire of the desire realm, one becomes a non-returner. These two are called
[entering into and resting in] the bhumi of freedom from desire.
By doing what one has to do, one is an arhat. These two are called [entering into and restin
in] the bhumi of realizing what has to be done.

The three levels preceding entering into being an arhat are known as the shravaka-bhumis.
differently understood within the different yanas. By the pratyekabuddhas, these bhumis are
fruitions of
pratyekabuddhas.

In this case, the explanation of the bodhisattva bhumis is that by the renunciations of seeing
meditation
one is protected from fear of the innumerable evil spirits of the kleshas. They are called leve
because one goes
successively higher and higher. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Since one is without the fear of innumerable evil spirits,
Since one travels ever farther and higher than that,
These are therefore maintained to be the levels or bhumis.

Moreover, in dependence on eliminating miserliness and so forth, the ten inappropriate parti
placed within the ten bhumis. The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

Kye, sons of the Victorious One, for these ten bhumis to arise, the ten inappropriate partialities must be cleared away. therefore, they are revealed by the ten perfections.
On the first bhumi, one chiefly practices the paramita of generosity, but if the others too are not practiced insofar as one can, that is not it...

Up to the tenth paramita, wisdom, the corresponding point is taught. Moreover, regarding th
the
Center and Limit says:

Generosity, discipline, patience and energy,
Meditation and also perfection of prajña or knowledge.
Skilful means and power, aspiration and wisdom
These are what are said to be the ten perfections.

The ten to be abandoned by these are miserliness, broken discipline, aggression, laziness,
confused prajña, unskillful means, diminished power, unsuccessful aspiration, and the obscu
knowables.
As for the ten bhumis whose revelation depends on these being cleared away:

1.) regarding the first bhumi, supremely joyful, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

We approach enlightenment
And see how to benefit beings.
As supreme joy rises from this,
It is known The Supremely Joyful.

The Ratnavali says:

The first of these is called Supremely Joyful.
Since the bodhisattva produces joy,
Thereafter the three fetters are abandoned.
We are born within the tathagata family.
By the ripening of that, generosity is supreme.
We are able to move a hundred world realms.
We become great lords in Jambuling.

We view the faces of a hundred buddhas in an instant, know how to be blessed by a hundre

a hundred emanations, teach for a hundred kalpas, enter into a hundred visions of wisdoms stabilize a
hundred samadhis, ripen a hundred sentient beings, move a hundred buddha fields, open a Dharma,
multiply our bodies a hundred times, and each of these bodies teaches surrounded by a per hundred. We
are able to take birth as a lord within Jambuling.

2.) As for the second bhumi, the former text says:

Because these ten aspects are completely undefiled,
Therefore, they stay that way entirely by themselves.
The ripening of that is perfection of discipline.
We possess the seven glorious royal possessions
We turn the wheel of benefit for sentient beings.

Because of being without the ten unwholesome actions, we practice the ten virtues. We atta twelve thousand of the good qualities described above. We take birth as a universal monar system of four
continents.

3.)As for the third bhumi, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

Because the great light of Dharma is produced,
It is called the Producer of Radiance.

The Ratnavali says:

As for the third bhumi, Producer of Radiance,
Since the light of wisdom arises on this level,
Meditation and higher perceptions will arise,
Since all greed and aggression are completely exhausted,
As for the perfect ripening of the exhaustion of these,
We practice with the highest patience and energy.
We become great and skilful lords among the gods.
The greed and lust of desire is totally reversed.
We will have twelve hundred thousand good qualities,
Taking birth as Indra, the king of the thirty-three gods.

4.)As for the fourth bhumi, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

Thus the Dharma that accords with enlightenment,
Is like a torch with fiercely blazing light.
Because we now possess that, as for this fourth bhumi,
By burning duality, it greatly illuminates.

The Ratnavali says:

The fourth is called, Possessing Emanation of Light.
Because the genuine light of wisdom now arises,
All accords with enlightenment without remainder.
In particular, when this fully ripens in meditation,
We become completely limitless kings of the gods.
We have the proper view of transitory collections.
We are skillful, and therefore we are all-victorious.

We attain a hundred and twenty million of the above qualities and take birth as a king of the

5.) As for the fifth bhumi, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

Because we completely ripen sentient beings,
We are also able to guard our minds,
For the wise this conquest is difficult,
Hence the name the Difficult to Conquer.

The Ratnavali says:

The fifth is called The One that is Difficult to Conquer,
Since all the maras are difficult to overcome.
Because skillful knowledge arises in our being
Of the subtle meaning of the four noble truths and such,
As for the full ripening of this good arising,
We will be born as kings of the Tushita gods.

A hundred and twenty billion good qualities arise, and one is made the king of the gods of t
heaven.

6.)As for the sixth bhumi, the former text says:

Because with the support of the perfection of prajña
Samsara and nirvana both manifest at this time,
This is therefore called the Bhumi of Manifestation.

The Ratnavali says:

The sixth is called The Place of Manifestation.
Because the dharmas of buddhahood manifest.
By practice of shamatha and vipashyana,
Cessation blossoms, and by its ripening,
We take birth as kings of the Nirmanarati gods.

We have ten million times twelve hundred thousand good qualities and becomes king of the

7.) As for the seventh bhumi, the former text says:

Related to the path of crossing all at once,
This seventh bhumi is called, "the one that is far-going."

The latter says:

The seventh is The Far Going. They way in which it goes far,
Is by entering the equilibrium of cessation
By the ripening of that instant entering,
We become lords of the Para-nirmita-vasavartin gods.

We have twelve times ten hundred million thousand good qualities and are made kings of th
Paranirmitavasavartin gods.

8.) As for the eighth bhumi, the former text says:

Because it is not moved by dualistic perception,
It is rightly known as The Unmoving One.

The latter text says:

Similarly the eighth is called the kumara level
It is unmoving because it is complete non-thought.
Body, speech, and mind, which are the whole of one's being,
Are motionlessness in a way beyond the scope of thought.
By the ripening of that, we are born as Bhrama,
The lord of realm whose number of worlds is a thousand cubed.

Bhrama in general is lord of the first dhyana form gods in a number of heavens. As for good
see
the faces of as many buddhas as there are particles in a hundred thousand thousand-fold w
forth.

9.) As for the ninth bhumi, the former text says:

With good understanding that truly knows individual things
This ninth bhumi is called "the one with good understanding."

The latter says:

The ninth bhumi, "good understanding," is like a regent.
Since it truly knows individual things,
By this we attain good understanding.
As the ripening of this we are mahabhrama,
Lord of two three-thousand fold realms of worlds.
In inquiring about the wishes of sentient beings
By arhatship he is not ravished away.

As for good qualities, those on this bhumi see as many buddhas as there are particles in a h
countless three-thousand-fold world systems and so forth.

10.) As for the tenth bhumi, the former text says:

Since it pervades like clouds the realm of dualistic space,
This, the tenth bhumi, is therefore known as "The Cloud of Dharma."

The latter says:

The tenth of the bhumis is known as "The Cloud of Dharma."
Because the rain of holy Dharma falls,
And because the bodhisattvas are empowered,
By the light rays of the power of buddhahood.
As for the ripening, one is a lord of gods
In inconceivably countless wisdom realms

This is the excellence of Maheshvara. As for the good qualities, every instant we see twelve
buddhas as there are inexpressible numbers of atoms in the also inexpressible number of bu
forth.
In the first bhumi, by realizing that the same luminous essence of mind pervades all sentient
realize
the equality of oneself and others as bodhicitta, the mind of enlightenment.
In the second, realizing the excellence of those who can realize this, we work to purify the de
the
dhatu.
In the third, realizing that learning this is the cause according with dharmadhatu, going bey
three
thousand fold world system, becoming a single tongue of flame, one listens to the Dharma.
In the fourth, we realize that this is without ego grasping, and desire for the Dharma is aband
In the fifth, realizing that this dhatu exists without difference in the being of oneself and other
realize
equality with all the buddhas by means of the ten pure thoughts
In the sixth, realizing that the dhatu is naturally completely pure, we eliminate all grasping th
nirvana
and rejects samsara.
In the seventh, realizing that the dhatu has no differences at all, grasping of characteristics i
eliminated.
In the eighth, realizing that the garbha has no faults or virtues, no decrease and increase, th
patience of
unborn Dharma becomes utterly and completely pure.
In the ninth realizing that within the dhatu as its intrinsic attribute is the peace of the four mo
genuine
individual awareness we produce the empowerment of wisdom.
In the tenth, by realizing that the dhatu is the source of perfect buddha activity, we attain aut
four
empowerments. As for these four empowerments, the Center and Limit says:

The all pervasive meaning, the supreme meaning,
The excellent meaning according with the cause;
The meaning of complete non-grasping;
The meaning of non-difference;
And the meaning of non-decreasing and non-increasing;
These are the topics of the four empowerments.

If one still is asking what those might be, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

They are for the sake of transformation
Of mind, fixation, discursive thought, and non-thought.
When these become fields and wisdom pure of karma,
These are then the four empowerments.

As for these, the four empowerments
In the three bhumis of motionlessness and so on,
In oneness they are other than duality,
So each of the empowerments is maintained.

1 By transforming the klesha-mind we attain the empowerment of complete non-thought.
2 By transforming fixation, the consciousness of the five gates, we attain the empowerment
fields.
This second is the eighth bhumi.
3 By transforming the mind-consciousness we attain mastery of the four modes of genuine
and by
attaining the empowerment of perfect buddha activity, we ripen sentient beings. This is the
4 By transforming alayavijñana, the basis of arising of concepts and the mind consciousnes
bhumi, we
attain the empowerment of the mirror-like wisdom. by the great buddha activity, buddhahoo
activity
existing in the sphere of activity become reconcilable. The Mahayanottaratantra says:

As for this manner of the bodhisattvas,
With the tathagatas in post meditation
And true liberation of beings
In the world they are equal.

In the eighth bhumi there are the wisdoms of equality and discriminating awareness. In the

all-
accomplishing wisdom. In the tenth, having attained the mirror-like wisdom and fourth empo
the
alaya of the basis of all the various habitual patterns is transformed in the empowerment of
wisdom. Then
one is enlightened. The tenth bhumi is empowerment in the great final light rays. The Mah
says:

Having attained this final familiarity,
By the great light rays we are then empowered.
By realizing the vajra-like samadhi,
Indestructibility is gained.
That is the end of other transformations.
Undefiled by any obscurations
To benefit all beings everywhere,
We produce supreme accomplishment.
We attain omniscience, the highest level.

As soon as a great offering has been made to the buddhas of the ten directions by those dw
bhumis, from the tuft of hair between the eyebrows of all the buddhas of the ten directions a
light rays. By
their sinking into the foreheads of those bodhisattvas, the vajra-like samadhi and countless
thousands of
others that they have not attained before are attained. The subtle obscuration of knowables
purified, and then
they are enlightened.

c. The outer and inner divisions

How?:

Coming after these, which are the ten levels of learning,
Is the level of total illumination, prabhasvara.
For the causal vehicles this is the level of nirmanakaya.
Vajrayana divisions go on by family and quality.
There are a twelfth and other levels beyond all measure.

For the vehicle of the perfections, at that time the former dhatus become enlightened. All dh

gathered
into non-defilement and the wisdom of non-thought alone. The Establishment of Trikaya say

Except undefiled suchness
And the wisdom of non-thought,
For the buddhas other dharmas
Do not exist at all.

The undefiled kaya is dharmata-svabhavikakaya. Though it has that nature, it also has aspe
of
non-thought, the powers, and so forth, and this is called dharmakaya. That same wisdom, a
with the
major and minor marks, for the sattvas of the ten bhumis, is sambhogakaya. That same wis
students as
other, taming whatever needs to be tamed, is nirmanakaya. That same wisdom continuous
as
samsara lasts, spontaneously doing benefit for others is buddha activity. As for svabhavikal
Abhisamayalankara
says:

As for the svabhavikakaya of the Sage,
Whatever undefiled dharmas are attained
These will always be complete in purity.
These will always have the true and genuine nature

As for dharmakaya, the same text says: [see categories below]

Measureless aspects come with enlightenment.
There are all the natures of the nine dhyanas,
As well as those of ultimate liberation,
The various natures of the ten exhaustions,
And the eight-fold set of conquered ayatanas.

Being without kleshas and knowing one's aspirations,
Each higher perception is truly apprehended,
Along with the four ever-present purities,
    The ten powers of a buddha and the ten masteries,
The four kinds of fearlessnesses and the three non-guardings

As well as the three pillars of mindfulness.

Awareness of dharmata that is never-bewildered
By the true enemy habitual patterns.
There is arising of the great compassion,
And the 18 unshared dharmas of only the Sage
And the all pervading knowledge of omniscience.
So dharmakaya has been described.

As for the thirty-seven factors of enlightenment there are

the four objects of mindfulness,
the four correct actions, abandonment etc,
the four legs of miracle,
the five controlling powers,
the five powers,
the seven branches of enlightenment,
the eight-fold noble path.

The four objects of mindfulness are the essential recollections of

1.) body
2.) feeling
3.) mind,
4.) dharmas.

The four correct trainings, abandonments etc on the path of accumulation of the shravakas a

1.) abandoning non-virtuous actions before they occur,
2.) abandoning non-virtuous actions which occur to the mind,
3.) developing virtuous actions which have not yet occurred to the mind,
4.) cultivating virtuous actions that have already been developed.

The four legs of miracle or four stages of miraculous ability are the stage of miraculous abilit
trains in
the contemplation of

1.) yearning or aspiration,
2.) mind
3.) effort
4.) investigation

The five faculties are

1.) faith
2.) perserverence
3.) recollection
4.) concentration
5.) discrimination.

The five powers are intensifications of these same five.

The seven branches of enlightenment are authentic or genuine

1.) mindfulness
2.) investigation of truth
3.) effort
4.) joy
5.) flexibility, shinjang.
6.) one-pointed contemplation.
7.) equanimity.

The eight-fold noble path is

1.) right view
2.) right thought
3.) right speech
4.) right action
5.) right livelihood
6.) right effort
7.) right mindfulness
8.) right meditation

The four immeasurables are

1.) kindness
2.) compassion
3.) joy
4.) equanimity.

The eight liberations, are

1.) liberation of form possessing liberation that looks at form
2.) liberation of non-form possessing liberation that looks at form
3) liberation of what is attractive
4) liberation of the formless perception of space
5) liberation of the formless perception of consciousness
6) liberation of the formless perception of nothing whatsoever,
7) liberation of the formless perception of neither perception nor non-perception
8) the liberation of cessation.

The nine samapattis, are

1.) the four dhyanas
2.) the four formless attainments,
3.) the samapatti of cessation.

The ten exhaustions are of

1.) earth
2.) water
3.) fire
4.) air
5.) blue
6.) yellow
7.) red
8.) white
9.) space
19.) consciousness.

The eight overcomings of the ayatanas, are as follows:

1.) by those possessing inner form, viewing lesser external phenomenal forms, and overcom

2.) by those possessing inner form, viewing greater external forms, and overcoming these
3.) by those not possessing form, looking at lesser forms, and overcoming these
4.) by those not possessing form, looking at greater forms, and overcoming these;
5.) Mere inner perception without inner form of blue, and overcoming it.
6.) Mere inner perception without inner form of yellow, and overcoming it.
7.) Mere inner perception without inner form of red, and overcoming it.
8.) Mere inner perception without inner form of white, and overcoming it.

The last four are called the four seeings. By clearing away kleshas in the continuums of oth made
non-existent, and by all that spontaneously arises from their being so made, there is knowle of aspiration.

The six higher perceptions are:

1.) miraculous powers,
2.) the divine ear,
3.) knowing the thoughts of others,
4.) memory of former lives,
5.) the divine eye arising from manifested formations,
6.) the higher perception of exhausting defilement.

The four individual true apprehensions are of

1.) meanings
2.) words
3.) dharmas
4.) powers.

the four purities, are complete purity of

1.) support
2.) perception
3.) object,
4.) wisdom.

The ten masteries are power over

1.) life
2.) mind
3.) necessities
4.) actions
5.) birth
6.) devotion
7.) aspiration
8.) miracles
9.) wisdom
10.) Dharma.

As for the four fearlessnesses, one can make the following proclamations without fear of suc
contradiction:

1.) "I am enlightened;"
2.) "I have stopped desire and so forth;
3.) "I teach with certainty the path of omniscience and so forth."
4.) "I have exhausted defilement."

By purity of one's actions of body, speech and mind, they are rightly performed. Not having
these
three comprise the three non-guardings.

The three objects to keep in mind are in teaching the dharma to keep in mind

1.) what the listeners want and do not want.
2.) that with these two there are attachment and aggression.
3.) that when these two are absent, there are equanimity and mindfulness.

There are also

not forgetting the benefit of sentient beings
conquering all defiled habitual patterns
the great compassion that desires benefit for all beings

the eighteen unique dharmas of a buddha.

The six aspects that are not possessed are

1. confusion
2. useless chatter
3. loss of mindfulness
4. non-equanimity of mind
5. perception of difference
6. equanimity that excludes discrimination

The six aspects that are not possessed with deterioration

7. resolve [to benefit beings]
8. diligent effort
9. mindfulness
10. samadhi
11. prajña
12. complete liberation

The three aspects that are preceded and followed by wisdom

13. Buddha activity of body
14. Buddha activity of speech
15. Buddha activity of mind

The three enterings into wisdom without attachment or obstruction

16. in the past
17 in the future
18 in the present

Besides those 18 there are also

omniscience
knowledge of the path,
universal awareness.

This great collection of twenty-one is dharmakaya.

As for sambhogakaya, the enjoyment body, the Abhisamayalankara says:

The nature of the thirty-two major marks
And also of the eighty minor marks,
Since these are enjoyed in experience of mahayana
They are called the Sage's enjoyment-body,

This is explained extensively below. Regarding nirmanakaya, the same text says:

When anyone, as long as samsara lasts,
Does benefits for limitless sentient beings
Equally, the bodies of such beings
Are the Sage's ongoing nirmanakaya.

The Mahayanasutralankara says:

There are working tülkus, and born and enlightened tülkus.
But the nirmanakaya of the supreme enlightenment
Is the nirmanakaya of the Buddha himself.
He has the great upaya which is total liberation.

Regarding buddha activity, the same text says:

Thus it is maintained that as long as samsara lasts
This karma is unbroken and continuous.

As for the secret mantra teachings, in addition to these levels there is a twelfth, Pemachen c
kaya
that does not appear to bodhisattvas, but only to the great experience of omniscience, beyo
always
spontaneously present. Some also say that in addition there is the thirteenth level of a vajra
bliss pervades
the limits of the all-pervading space of dharmakaya free from all complexities. Also some te
mahasukha is a
fourteenth bhumi, samadhi is a fifteenth, and wisdom, the level of the guru, is a sixteenth. T
immeasurable
others are taught. However they can all be related to sending out light rays everywhere and
the single
essence.

The characteristics of the three kayas and five wisdoms appear with their individual divisions

d. The paths

As for the previously taught paths

The paths are accumulation, preparation, and seeing;
the path of meditation and that of no more learning.
By the two stages and such, the profoundest objects of mind
Will arise, the immaculate, radiant sun of holy Dharma.

The gate of entering for beginners is the path of accumulation. The path of preparation invo

The four aids of release,

1.) heat or warmth,
2.) "peak experience" or spiritual exaltation
3.) patience, steadfastness,
4.) supreme worldly dharmas.

This level is practiced through devotion. It is the second path of ordinary beings.
The paths of seeing and meditation are the paths of the bodhisattva noble ones. All these to
four
paths of learning. That which is to be abandoned through seeing and meditation is accompl
The final
path is that of no more learning. This is the matchless umbrella, the single chief level. In th
dharani and
samadhi and such profound aspects of mind, and the dharmas that are the objects of wisdo
jewels. The path
of no more learning is the Dharma. Associates are the Sangha. The teacher is the Buddha.
said for
people of different powers of mind. Here the different but inseparable ultimate and non-ultim
are all
united.

c. The particulars of the Sangha jewel

It is the support of association:

The external Sangha includes the beings of the four classes And the buddha-sons abiding o
bhumis.
The dakinis and the vidyadhara masters of vajrayana
Are those who are maintained to be the inner Sangha.

The four classes, stream-enterer, once-returner, non-returner, and arhat of the Sangha of sh
pratyekabuddhas and the bodhisattvas dwelling on the ten bhumis are the external Sangha.
the
dakinis and spontaneous arisen beings arisen from mantra and karma or buddha activity, an
transcending
assembly gathered under the vajra, ratna, padma, karma, and tathagata families, and the vi
on the
levels of mahamudra, life-mastery, and self-existence.
In this case there are four families of vidyadharas. These are the ripening, life-mastery, mah
self-
existing families.
As for the first, the ripening, practicing the developing and completion stages on the paths o
and
preparation, they have ordinary bodies, but establish their minds as the kayas of the deities.
These until they have attained the supreme dharma, nirvana, in the meantime attain the mal
because they reject the body and ripen the mind as the mandala of the deity.

The Stages of Action says:

The yogin of one and many, when that level
That is to be taught is to be attained
One Approaches and accomplishes 66 months,
Until the vajra body has been attained.
By the condition of having but little power
Because of weak aspiration one will stay
Within the residual body arising from concepts.
But by insight one goes to vajradhara.

If one attains the supreme Dharma, one is really connected to mastery of life. The same tex

If one is not obstructed by conditions,
One will then be joined to the vajra body.

As for mastery of life, having reached the great, supreme Dharma, by attaining the kaya of t
is
without birth and death. The path of seeing mind arises. The same text says:

The final and ultimate entering of seeing the meaning
Is accomplished by the siddhi of practicing vajra feasts.
Defiled bodily elements and their birthplaces are exhausted,
Becoming a vajra body in the family of life.
The dharmas of seeing, recited, consecrate nirvana,
The level of the Conqueror where body is not rejected.
Free from fear one perfects the miracle of life.

That body which is the support of supreme Dharma remains. The Secret Essence says:

Though births of humans, gods,
And Bhrama indeed are taken,
One stays on that special level.

Emanations and buddha qualities, are the phenomena of the first bhumi. A mudra-family-ho
meditation from the second until the tenth bhumi, dwells on the ninth. There body appears a
the
mandala, and mind purified of defilements has wisdom without conceptualized characteristic
Action says:

One's own mind becomes the mahamudra.
The kaya that manifests by meditation.
Possessing all the major and the minor marks,
Both the ordinary and supreme,
The two enjoyments are the family of mudra.

the Two Enjoyments says:

One becomes a holder of the families
Of the jewel, vajra, wheel, lotus, and sword.

In the second, third, fourth, and fifth bhumis, one is called a holder of the vajra family holder
because

one destroys the defilements of one's own level by vajra-like realization.
In the sixth one chiefly practices the prajña-paramita. By turning the wheel of dharma one b
of
the wheel family.
In the seventh one's arising like the wheel of Dharma is also skillful in means, and one is of
family.
In the eighth, attaining the empowerment of the precious wisdom of non-thought, one is a ho
precious
jewel family.
In the ninth, without desire, by practice, and attainment one holds the lotus family.
In the tenth, producing benefit for sentient beings through perfect buddha activity, one is of t
family.
Holding the self-existing family is attaining buddhahood. The same text says:

By perfecting the powers of the former families,
As explained, defilements are purified.
The three prajñas which are those of a buddha,
Bring one to the self-existing family

Some masters have said that the mahamudra goes from the first bhumi until the seventh. S
explained as the three pure bhumis the eighth to the tenth. It seems they did not get the ide
travelling
from the level of a beginner up to the level of buddhahood one is gathering these states of th
holders.

d. The actual liturgy of refuge,

1) Emanating the fields

Now from the actual presentation of the liturgy of going to refuge, as for the cause of its arisi
ones fear
the lower realms and desire the good qualities of the higher realms and so forth. The shrava
pratyekabuddhas are
also afraid of samsara, and produce the three kinds of faith. In the mahayana, by compass
wheel of
dharma for others. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

That is to be understood by means of compassion.

Moreover, after one has been told the virtues of refuge by the guru, one puts one's mind in c
representations of the three jewels one arranges offerings. In the space in front, the three je
explained above, just
from having gathering the text and offerings, approach and remain. The Buddha and so fort

visualization. Visualize them in space:

Visualize these objects as being before you in space.
In particular Buddha and guru are said to be most important.

From the external viewpoint, the Buddha is most important, but internally the guru is most im

1) how to go to refuge:

Making the outer, mental, and secret offerings,
Say "I and all sentient beings, joining our hands in devotion,
Take refuge until enlightened, for the benefit for others
In the Guru and the Buddha, the Dharma, and the Sangha.
Say this again and again, from the depths of your heart and bones.

The external offerings are incense, flowers, and so forth. The inner offerings are amrita, car
forth.
The secret offerings are rejoicing, equanimity, supreme enlightenment and so forth. Offering
which fill
the whole of space, to the guests who also fill the whole of space, say the following:

From this time until attaining the essence of enlightenment, I, [say your name], for the sake o

beings, go to the guru for refuge. I go to the Buddha for refuge. I go to the Dharma for refug
the Sangha for
refuge.

Say this three times from the depths of your heart. This is the refuge attained from symbols
resting
in a state of complete non-conception, entering into the unborn is the absolute refuge. Attai
the world-
transcending refuge.

3) Emanation of light rays

At other times, visualize that by one's having gone to refuge in this manner, these represent light
and so forth as follows:

Visualize that by radiation of joy and light
Obscurations of the three gates are purified,
And that because of that the siddhis have been attained.
By that the accumulation of merits has been perfected.
And, as the fruition, rupakaya is manifest.

The Edifice of the three Jewels says:

By those beings who take the three-fold refuge
The accumulations will be completely perfected,
The level of Buddhahood will be accomplished.
The Dharma and Sangha will also be accomplished.

That completes the explanation of the incidental causal refuge.

b. The fruition refuge

There are five sections

1) The explanation of the objects of refuge:

The ultimate refuge upon the fruition is dharmakaya.
Essence of divinity, buddha, dharma, and Sangha,
One's own luminous mind, free from all complexity.

The vehicle of characteristics maintains that in the fruition refuge one attains for oneself the buddhahood. The incidental objects of refuge are the Dharma and Sangha, and the ultimate singularity of
buddhadharmakaya.

As for the refuge that goes to the ultimate meaning,

That refuge is singularity, Buddhahood.

Dharmakaya is the ultimate object of the fruition refuge, because it is the ultimate three jew
In the causal refuge dharmakaya also comes into the continuities of others; but in the fruition
nature
of one's own mind, free from all the extremes of complexity, exists as the nature of the three
goes to refuge
with that. The Establishment of Wisdom says:

The Buddha is mind with no need of attaining purity.
Unchanging and undefiled, this is also the Dharma.
Its self-perfected qualities are the Sangha.
Since this is so, one's mind is excellent.

As to how one goes

2) The manner of going to refuge:

As for the taking refuge that makes this into the path,

Before the visualized representations, one goes to refuge,

"Having visualized that I and all sentient beings have done this, doing this for as long as the
power,
with these relative visualizations we take the causal refuge."

3) The explanation of the essence:

In accord with the cause, everything is one's mind.
In reality going and goer are non-dual,
This suchness is meditational equanimity.
If we grasp the mind and object as being two,
There will never be the ultimate realization.
The refuge of fruition has no aspiration.

Oneself and all sentient beings go to refuge with the phenomenal visualizations of the three
space.
Both also do so with their own minds, which in reality have not a particle of difference from t

emanations.
Since the essence of all this is the space-like nature of mind that does not fall into partiality,
that simplicity. The
Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, Whoever does not conceive of even the Buddha, also does not think of the Dharma
and the Sangha. This is going into the real essence.

The thought that the object, the three jewels, and the perceivers, oneself and others, are diff

correspond to the way things actually are, so we need not aspire to those natures.

4) The explanation of post-meditation:

By that the accumulation of wisdom is perfected.
By that the state of dharmakaya has been attained.
Whatever may appear in the post-meditation state
It should be regarded as being a dream or illusion.

This non-conceptual emptiness is the accumulation of wisdom, and therefore dharmakaya is
Sutra Teaching the Two Truths says:

Manjushri, by the accumulation of merit rupakaya is attained. By the accumulation of
wisdom, absolute dharmakaya is made to manifest.

All the dharmas of the phenomenal world of samsara and nirvana, appearing while they do n
regarded as being within a dream or illusion. As to how, the Vinaya says:

By the vast merit that rises up from this
May buddhahood naturally rise within sentient beings.
May I liberate the host of beings
Not liberated by former victorious ones.

3. What is to be learned about refuge

a. The causal aspect,

There are four sections

1) The instruction not to abandon the three jewels

Then regarding refuge:

Of these two different learnings, as for the causal aspect,
In order to enjoy our lives and worldly actions,
We should never abandon the guru and the three jewels.

Why? Within this life these are hardly different from virtue. Refuge establishes all the virtue exalted
and truly good. This is because it bridges the gap between degradation and excellence. Sh

For gaining lesser things, let us not leave the great.
We should chiefly think of others' benefit.

That is what it is like. the Vinaya says:

For life, and power or even jokingly, the three jewels should never be abandoned.

2) The instruction that refugees are worthy of homage and should not be deceived:

Anyone who has gone for refuge with the guru,
Is worthy of respect, and we should never cheat them;
And let us abandon harsh slander of the holy ones.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

By depending on the spiritual friend one is worthy of respect and should not be deceived. L us stop saying unpleasant things about the holy ones, and instead follow the holy Dharma.

3) The limits to be guarded in respect to the three jewels:
Anyone who has gone for refuge to the Buddha,
Should never offer homage to any god seen as other.
Anyone who has gone for refuge to the dharma,
Should abandon doing harm to every sentient being.
Anyone who has gone for refuge to the Sangha,
Should abandon consorting with the infidels.

The Shri Mahanirvana Sutra says:

Whoever goes to refuge with the Buddha,
Should never go to refuge with other gods.

Whoever goes to refuge with the Dharma
Should abandon attitudes of doing harm.

Whoever goes for refuge to the Sangha
Should not associate with infidels.

4) The instruction to pay faithful homage to the guru and the three jewels:

Even their pictures ought to be faithfully revered.
Recalling them day and night, we should always go for refuge.

Even pictures of the guru and the three jewels should never be treated with disrespect. Rev
a
way that does not tread even on their shadows. This is because they are emanations of the
buddha fields.
As is said:

During this time of the age of obscuring darkness
I have emanated the spiritual friend.

The White Lotus says:

Many bodily forms are emanated.
They benefit beings by their wholesome actions.

The "Ear-ring" or Avatamsaka Sutra says:

In the last period of five hundred years
I will then exist in the form of letters.
To the mind with the thought that "I exist,"
At that time to that I will be respectful

By being mindful continuously day and night, or six times, or three, or at least once, go to re
these
subsequent virtues will be established. How? Because when the virtues of the spiritual frie
learns to
practice them. Because the virtues of the three jewels are told, one emulates them. Behavi
Meditation is
the sutras. The view is abhidharma. Practicing according to these is the refuge of practicin
the path.
Gathering the basis, one relies on holy beings, listens to the holy Dharma, and practices wit
This is taking
refuge.

b. what is learned in the fruition,

There are two sections

1) The main subject matter:

What is to be learned in the aspect of fruition
Is to strive sincerely for equanimity.
One should not conceptualize either good nor evil,

Neither high or low, accepting or rejecting.
We should not rely upon complexities,
But rather train in the natural state of dharmata.
Let us course within the single mandala,
Where everything there is spontaneously perfected.

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

One who desires to meditate on the prajñaparamita should learn the manner of not conceivi
of any dharmas whatsoever or seeing things accordingly. What is that? This is high. This i
This is to be rejected. This is to be accepted. This is the buddhadharma.
This is the Dharma pure of all external causation. One should not analyze in such a dualisti

2) The cause of violation

Now there is the explanation of the bond to the ordinary objects of the refuge vow:

check this and commentary

We go beyond "bestowing" by proclaiming it imputation,
The defining feature is lost by arising of false views
Destroying what we should learn, we will surely fall.
Take care to be totally mindful of what we accept and reject.

The essence is buddhahood and enlightenment. If we think that one goes beyond a time of
rituals,
so that bestowing is a mere label, false views arise, the three jewels are abandoned, and we
As for
offering the precepts of refuge, that they are bestowed is its defining characteristic. Thinking
prostrating to external
deities and so forth does no harm is called going in a lower direction.

These violations like an exhausted royal lineage are not included in Buddhism and do not en
a merchant
deceived by his escort what one destructible. Like a picture falling off a wall, all one's learni
are easily
destroyed. Like common people without a protector, they are easily trampled on by afflictior
who has
broken the law, by breaking their promises, they will have many births in the lower realms ar
that way, by
conceptions that view one's infractions and violations, one will be remorseful; and after that i
receives a vow,
one will take it seriously. Though some want a certain fixed accounting, here there is no cer
attitude of
renunciation has arisen from virtue, it is because one wants it to. The Bodhicharyavatara sa

Attaining the attitude of renunciation
Is what is called the shila-paramita.

4. The benefits of refuge

There are seven sections

a. The benefit of protection in all one's lives

Now the benefits of refuge are explained. By going to refuge with external deities and so for
into the
lower realms and such:

Those who see that other refuges are deceptive,
Having faith in the excellence of divine compassion,
Will have no fear, but be protected in all their lives.
What greater happiness and benefit could there be?

Just going to refuge cuts off the door to the lower realms. Establishing the celestial realms,
path of
liberation, and wholesomeness for all one's lives, refuge is unequalled. The Expression of F
Pig says:

Anyone who has gone to the Buddha for refuge
Will not have to go to the lower realms.
After they have left their human bodies,
They will be reborn in the realm of the gods.

b. The benefits of perfecting the two accumulations:

Here, when the soil of a mind that is pure as well as faithful
Has been well-moistened by the rain of merit and wisdom,
Sprouts of auspicious Dharma germinate and grow,
Ripening as a crop of perfect victorious ones.

In the ground of faith, watered by the rain of the two accumulations, the seeds of Dharmadh
ripen as a crop of Buddhas. The Nirvana says:

Those who go to the three-fold refuges
Accumulating holy merit and wisdom,
By the growth of Dharma, conqueror of the world,
Will surely attain the level of buddhahood.

c. The benefit of immeasurable virtues

Moreover, when we as individuals go to refuge:

We gather the many qualities of Dharmic virtue.
Knowing how to be modest, decent, careful, and mindful.
Emerging from the covering clouds of dharani,
The brilliant sun of wisdom rises within our minds.
We see it even in dreams, and do not lose our awareness.
Keeping it in mind for many generations,
We become elegant with wealth and nobility.

The Sutra Requested by Precious Little Bird Gift says:

As for those who go to refuge with the Buddha, all their virtuous dharmas will grow. They know how to be decent. They take care.
Those who go for refuge with the Dharma are alert. They accumulate many virtues. They remember former lives. They have a share in the good fortune of the Dharma.
Those who go for refuge with the Sangha have workable minds. For them there are many doors of samadhi and dharani. They are always of noble family. Even in dreams they are in from the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha.

d. The benefit of being guarded by the gods, who are partial to virtue:

Because of the rejoicing of all sentient beings,
Both the two benefits are a spontaneous presence.
Finally we are the refuge of all who possess a body.
Befriending a host of beings, we hold the wealth of trikaya.

This is established by our being protected by the joy of the gods, who rejoice in white virtue, increase
of virtuous roots. The same text says:

Moreover, we are protected by the gods, who rejoice in virtue, and our virtuous roots increas

We quickly attain the level of the victorious ones. The Nirvana says:

Whoever has gone to the three-fold objects of refuge
Quickly will become an enlightened being.

Those who have gone to the Buddha for refuge will finally attain buddhahood. Those who h

Dharma for refuge will turn the wheel of the Dharma. Those who have gone to the Sangha f
gathered
into the ocean-like irreversible Sangha.

e. As for the benefits being immeasurable

In brief, as for these virtues:

If all the virtues of refuge were to materialize,
Vaster than all of space, they would be limitless.

The Sutra of Spotlessness says:

If the merits of taking refuge were to take on form,
Having filled all of space, they would be even greater.

Moreover, as for clearing away all danger and harm, The Sutra of the Holy Victory Banner s

O monks, whether you stay in monasteries, charnel grounds, or in the wilderness, those wh
have gone to the triple refuge will be without fear and suffering, and no one will say even "I v
one of your hairs.

Moreover, there will be no fear of maras and the lower realms. The Sutra of the Essence of

Sentient beings who go for refuge with the Buddha
Cannot be killed by even ten million vicious maras.
As for breakers of discipline and disturbers of the mind,
Their births will certainly go beyond such things as those.

In brief those with the virtues of refuge are protected from kleshas, afflictions, the paths of th
vehicles,
samsara, the lower realms, and all such unpleasantness, while they attain all that is high an
Mahayanasutralankara says:

From all the host of kleshas, and wrong-doing,
And even from old age and death itself
They are protected by the Buddha himself.

From afflictions the lower realms and untimely death
From permanent views of transitory collections
And from the lower yanas they are protected.

Therefore this is the genuine refuge.

f. The benefit of being the support of all virtues:

As refuge is the ground of all good qualities,
Why would anyone competent not rely on it?

With these immeasurable virtues, refuge is properly relied on by all those who know what th

Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Those who are competent will follow virtue.
By its power perfect benefit is established.

g. the benefit of clearing away all the continuance of samsara and nirvana:

To the friend of all who abandon evil and go to peace,
Bowing our heads in homage with the deepest faith,
I take refuge in the source of happiness,
The wish-fulfilling tree that is the most excellent leader,
Who is all that is meritorious in the three levels.

The supreme refuge for all who are in the world together with its gods is the three jewels. Th
they
protect us from all faults, and are guides that lead us to the peace of nirvana. They are the t
the fulfillers of
wishes, and holy treasuries of virtue. The same text says:

These three jewels are worthy of homage by everyone in the world, including the gods. The
worthy of salutation with joined palms. They are holy fields of merit.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 1.36

Even those who have do harm are still connected to happiness.
Let us then take refuge in that source of virtue.

Day and night six times or whatever, and at mealtimes, even if we do not want to eat, we sh

three jewels before us in space. Mentally we should prostrate and make offerings, confess
in merit,
request the turning of the wheel of Dharma, and supplicate the teachers not to pass into nirv
remembering the
virtues of the three jewels, we should join our palms thinking, "May I attain this for the benef
beings." Thus
one builds up to the jewel of the Buddha Bhagavat and so forth. As it says in the Moon Lam

When we have expressed mindfulness of the three jewels, if we subsequently dedicate the
merit, evil deeds will be exhausted and virtue will increase. We quickly establish enlightenm
attain inseparability with the three jewels throughout all our lives.

C. The dedication of merit.

Now the merit is dedicated for the benefit of sentient beings:

As mahasukha is famed as the highest of qualities,
May all beings be well-absorbed in holy conduct.
Worn out by reliance on bad objects that corrupt,
May our minds today find ease from weariness.

By the thunder in the heaped clouds of merit of these auspiciously composed verses and by
flashing
display of the garland of their meaning, may sentient beings, who long have relied on inferio
steeds of their
minds worn out by many thousands of kinds of samsaric suffering, have their weariness eas
Bhagavat in
supreme happiness.

Pacified through the Dharma rain of holy amrita,
May goodness in the minds of beings have great increase.
May the wish-fulfilling clouds of the level of Victory,
Always touch us with excellent, liberating wisdom.

On whomever in the ten directions of the world,
There falls the Dharma rain of the Sugatas and their sons
By the coming of benefits may they be illuminated.
With the three lower realms self-emptied, may all become enlightened.
For blind ones wandering in the world without a leader,
May the virtues of the three jewels be fully and clearly proclaimed.
When all have been fully placed on the path of liberation,
May every single one attain enlightenment.

VII The Four immeasurables

Thus having gone to refuge, from the main topic, the path of mahayana, there are the two se
producing
the two bodhicittas of aspiring to and entering into the supreme mind of enlightenment. With
there are the ten
sections of the seventh chapter on the four immeasurables:

A. The description of and the teaching of meditation on the four Bhrama-viharas
B. The particular teaching;
C. The particular objects of meditation
D. The faults of impure objects of meditation
E. The real object of meditation
F. The particular aspects;
G. How to meditate
H. Other ways to meditate
I The fruition of the meditation
J. The dedication of merit.

A. The description of and the teaching of meditation on the four Bhrama-viharas

Having gone to refuge, one meditates on the four immeasurables. Therefore, that is taught

Beings who become the vessels of dharma by taking refuge.
Cultivate their minds to benefit sentient beings.
Watered by equanimity in the cool shade of joy,
Flowers of compassion will bloom in the soil of kindness.

Here the example is a very pleasant garden-grove. In the soil of kindness green and rich

[[snga dang snub pa destroy/suppress read sngo dang snum pa]]

The various kinds of flowers of compassion open and bloom. In the cool shade of pleasant t
deer are
present. From the lake of equanimity, and ponds, and good springs, flow a collection of mar
travelers
tired out by samsara can refresh themselves. Weariness of mind is eased and cleansed aw
is
arranged in ornamental forms. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, Here a bodhisattva mahasattva should meditate on kindness, compassion, great jo
equanimity.

B. The particular teaching

As for the particular explanation of this and other things:

When these four have not been joined to the path of freedom,
These sources of sanity are causes of samsara.
But when they are empowered by the path of peace,
Then they manifest as the four immeasurables
By which we can transcend the ocean of samsara.

The Supreme Essence says:

Shariputra, these four, by which, if genuine mind is not produced, it will not be produced
later, kindness, compassion, joy, and equanimity, are the four bhrama-viharas. They are ac
by samsaric karmic formations. They produce genuine mind. The kindness, compassion, jo
equanimity that are subsequently produced are called the four immeasurables. This is beca
produce the path of nirvana.

C. The teaching of the particular objects of meditation:

Their scope is universal, both with and without objects.
Encompassing both sentient beings and dharmata.

The meditation-objects of the four immeasurables are all sentient beings, in the arising of fo
immeasurables
with a mental object; and also the dharmata of all dharmas, with suchness as the meditation
arising of the
four immeasurables without a mental object. The Bhumi-Collection says:

With the support of sentient beings and dharmata respectively, the four immeasurables with
and without a mental object arise.

D. The faults of an impure meditation-object

There are two parts.

1. The faults of an impure meditation-object:

The former concerns a limited number of sentient beings.
Such impure objects are the cause of the Bhrama-viharas.

The meditation objects of the four Bhrama-viharas are the arousing of these four mental phe
and so forth, for a limited number of sentient beings, one, two, or whatever. Here liberated r
achieved. One to
one kindness, like that of a woman crossing the river Ganges with her child, produces sams
as the
arising of the Bhrama-viharas. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

The fruition of this attitude arising for one person
Is the Bhrama-viharas and so forth.

2. The instruction to learn the liberating four immeasurables

With the above-described awareness, these become the four immeasurables:

Directed to liberation, these become objectless.
This should be learned by those who are compassionate.
Those who are unhappy or tormented by suffering,
Or feel animosity to others, near or far,
Through being preoccupied with happiness and wealth,
Are objects of kindness, joy, compassion and equanimity

Those desiring liberation should learn to meditate on phenomena in the manner of the fo

E. The real meditation object

Now the meditation object of the four immeasurables is explained:

Those who are unhappy or tormented by suffering,
Feeling greed or hatred towards others, near or far,
Through being preoccupied with happiness and wealth,
Are objects of kindness, joy, compassion and equanimity

The sentient beings taken as the meditation object of the four immeasurables are those who are
afflicted with suffering; and those who feel desire and aggression toward others nearby or fa their own
pleasure, happiness, and wealth. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

The objects are those who desire happiness
And those with happiness afflicted by suffering,
And those who have the kleshas....

F. the particular aspects

As for the particular aspects:

The particular desires are that it may be workable
That all beings may be happy, and also free from suffering;
and that never parting from joy, they have equanimity.

The object of these four immeasurables should be the wish that beings be without suffering happiness; and that, not separated from joy, but leaving behind passion and aggression, the equanimity
and kindness. The same text says:

I prostrate to you who are kind to sentient beings,
Intending that they should not be blocked by conflict,
Possessing as well the intention of non-separation,

Who have the intent of goodness of benefit.

The four immeasurables are free from what does not accord with the essence of each of the
says:

May the objects abandon what does not fit with sanity.
May they come to possess the wisdom of non-thought.
May all sentient beings be completely ripened.

As for abandoning partialities that do not fit with each one, the commentary of that same tex
conceptualizing self and others, good or bad, happiness, suffering, and in between. Having
benefit the
object, sentient beings.
As to how to enter into the object, those who merely do not have happiness are the object o
those
who are tormented by suffering and possess passion and aggression there exists the cause
suffering.
Therefore they are the object of suffering. The objects of joy, happiness and goodness, are
into these
three. That the four immeasurables have such dharmas as their objects is said in all the tre
four
immeasurables that have the object of dharmata, the nature of these is realized as the unbo
the tantras
and their commentaries there is found the terminology of the four immeasurables which hav
egolessness,
which half-way and dualistically realize it, and those realizing two fold egolessness. The Bo
says:

That with sentient beings as object, is an object in common with heretics. That with dharma
as object is in common with shravakas, and pratyekabuddhas. That with no object, is not in
with anyone.

These arise with the object of sentient beings, dharmas, and with no object. Explaining the
four
in terms of the six aspects that do not correspond with the six paramitas, the Mahayanasutra

Kindness to the miserly, and to vicious unsuitable ones,
Kindness to the irascible, and to the unconscientious.

Kindness to whose who are motivated by external objects,
And kindness to those who are strongly inclined to wrong attachments.

Explaining the ten objects for which they are produced, the same text says:

One who comes into the power of the fiercely blazing enemy
One covered with suffering who is obscured with darkness.
All who are dwelling on paths that are difficult to travel.
Those who really have fetters that are very great.
Those attached to spiritual food that is mixed with poison.
Those who become completely lost upon the path.
Those of little energy who have gone far astray,
It is being kind to people such as these.

1.) Those who blaze with the kleshas as if they were in a fire
2.) Those for whom obstacles of Mara have arisen, even though they have entered the path
3.) Those of the three lower realms
4.) Those with stupidity and delusion about karma, cause, and effect
5.) Those who have entered wrong paths
6.) Those who are really bound by the knots of the kleshas
7.) Those who relish the taste of the bliss of samadhi
8.) Those who dwell on the paths of shravakas
9.) Those who dwell on the paths of pratyekabuddhas
10.) Neophyte bodhisattvas.

These four immeasurables arise with four conditions.

1.) The naturally existing family or dhatu is the causal condition.
2.) The spiritual friend who teaches the instructions of the four immeasurables is the domina
3.) The manifestation of one's particular object is the object-condition.
4.) Previous acquaintance with the benefits of meditating on the four immeasurables and th
so is the
immediately preceding condition.

The former text says:

From the causes of that happiness and suffering
Comes the kindness of the bodhisattva.

Along with those causes, from the spiritual friend
And from one's natural attitude rises compassion.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

By four conditions there are mind and mental events.
By three conditions there are the two samapattis.
Others things arise from only two conditions.

Mind and mental events are produced by four conditions, the cause, predominating, immedi
object conditions. Samapatti is produced by three, the cause, predominating, and immediat
conditions.
Material things arise from two, a cause, such as the seed, and a predominant conditions, su
manure.

G. How to meditate

There are four sections

1. Equanimity meditation

There are thirteen sections.

a. The purpose of equanimity meditation

Now, as to how to meditate, one is purely and definitely concerned with these alone:

These do not have to be practiced in any one fixed order,
But, even so, beginners should start with equanimity.
Having developed this toward those both far and near,
Then they should meditate upon the other three.

First we should compose ourselves, putting ourselves at ease. This is because if we do not
near
and far into equanimity, it is difficult for the other three to arise. Therefore, first we meditate
equanimity. The master
Jñanagarbha says in his Ornament of the Middle Way

Crossing with equanimity to the land of goodness,
Like a meadow covered with blossoming flowers of kindness,
Well-adorned with the cooling protective shade of compassion.
The water of joy will be pure, and not disturbed and muddied.

The Two Examinations says:

First we should meditate on kindness,
Second we should turn to compassion
Third we should meditate on joy,
And last of all equanimity.

This is from the viewpoint a teacher joined with inner divine suchness. For them it is easy fi
the
arising of the other three, kindness and so forth.

b. The meditation object of equanimity

Now, to explain equanimity meditation:

Since the meditational object is all sentient beings,
We should examine our minds to how we are doing.
If we love our mothers and fathers and our friends,
But hate our enemies, our attitude is bad.

If there is any sentient being that we make our friend or enemy, this loving and hating is not

c. Remembering the kindness of the object of equanimity

In samsara:

While we have been wandering without beginning or end,
Even such enemies have been our fathers and mothers.
They were formerly friendly and gave their help to us.
Shall we now cultivate malice to return their kindness?

It is not right to repay with harm those who formerly benefited us. The Dulwa Lung says:

Returning good for good is excellent.
Returning harm or indifference is wrong.

d. Equanimity meditation on uncertainty

For many generations:

Even these friends were enemies and did us harm.
Even now that suffering is still infecting us.
How can it be right to repay this with benefit?
And those who are neither now were once both friends and enemies.
Where benefit and harm are without certainty
Loving and hating are irrationality.

If it is not suitable to benefit an enemy who has done us harm, our friends in former generati
harm,
and even now, as a result, suffering still defiles us. Just this produces our loving and hating
that with benefit?
As for beings who are indifferent to us now, if we think about it, whether they did us benefit
or which they
will do later is not certain. Therefore we should produce equanimity for those who are far ar
Prajñaparamita
in Twenty Thousand Verses says:

Subhuti, all sentient beings are mutually equal, and you should produce an attitude of
equanimity.

e. The meditation on equanimity

For this reason:

Therefore, start by regarding friends and relatives
With neither love nor hate, as we would those who are neutral.
Then we should give up hatred, being neutral to our enemies.
When we do this, near and far are non-existent.

Thus we should equalize friends and enemies as indifferent.

f. Equanimity meditation to benefit sentient beings:

To be rid of the mental darkness that comes from fixating neutrality,
Eliminate habits of thinking of beings in terms of the kleshas.
Meditate on phenomena in freedom from samsara.

Subsequently may kleshas be completely pacified with regard to all sentient beings, starting

and friends. May love and hate never arise. May our minds become mutually workable.

g. Equanimity about getting and losing, by meditating on them as one:

All who want happiness want to eliminate suffering.
But their ignorance courses in the cause of suffering.

Those who truly want joy for themselves do not desire what is painful. Since all beings are l
can
malevolence toward them be appropriate? Desire, even desire for happiness, is a cause of
should eliminate
this unwholesome approach.

h. The real object of equanimity

Kye ma! If only the draining host of kleshas of sentient beings,
With all their habitual patterns, were equalized in peace.
May it come about that all embodied beings,
Tormented by their violent loves and raging hatreds,
Are free from either clinging or animosity,
For all either near or far feeling equanimity.

May all the kleshas of sentient beings be pacified. In particular, after the fires of love and ha
pacified,
without near and far, may our minds become workable.

i. Expanding the object of equanimity:

Having contemplated on one being in this way,
Then going further, do the same with two or three.

Go on to a country, and then to a continent.
Then having contemplated all the four continents,
Try one or two thousand worlds--we should consider them all.
The training is complete when self is the same as others,
And enemies and friends are seen with equality.

Beginners should meditate on friends and enemies as neutral without regret. Then from one
beings
and so forth, we should go on to our whole town and then our country, its continent, and fina
world
Jambuling. Then from the continent of videha and so forth go on and meditate on a thousar
all the
world systems. Also first meditate on human beings, and then on animals and so forth as be

j. The measure of having trained in equanimity within one's being

Within onus's being:

The training is complete when either self or others,
Or enemies and friends, are seen with equality.

For anyone who has attained this attitude, jealousy and enmity will not arise, since they will
the
arising of equality.

k. Post-meditation in equanimity meditation

Then after a session of meditating with that object:

Then go on to the equanimity without object.
Everything is mind, whose nature is like the sky.
Rest in this emptiness, the unborn absolute,
Free from complexities of mental phenomena.

The objects to be meditated upon, these appearances of sentient beings, are like a reflectio
while they
do not exist, unborn by nature. Rest in mindfulness of this. Though we are attached to the s
grasped

objects and a fixating ego other than these, both are false. This is like thinking that a reflect
mirror is a face.
What does not exist appears, depending on the skandhas. The Precious Mala says:

Though depending on a shining mirror
Reflections of oneself and others appear,
All such vivid images as these
In actuality do not exist.

Likewise, in dependence on the skandhas,
Ego is perceived and firmly grasped.
Like the reflected image of one's face,
Really it does not exist at all.

As without depending on a mirror,
No reflected natures will appear,
If there is no dependence on the skandhas,
Ego-grasping too will disappear.

By their nature, if the skandhas are grasped as an ego, karma exists. Since from karma birt
intervals
old age and death will also exist. When we do not grasp the skandhas, all this is reversed.
says:

As long as the skandhas are being grasped at all
So long will they be grasped as truly being an ego.
If there is ego-grasping, there is also karma.
As a result of that, there also will be birth.

The three kinds of action have no beginning, end, or middle
The mandala of samsara, like a whirling fire-brand,
Has recursive causes, so it will keep on whirling.
But if the cause of that were not to be established,

Conceptions of self and other and distinctions of the three times,
The context of ego grasping would be entirely exhausted.
Therefore karma and birth will be extinguished too,
And likewise cause and fruition, will simply cease to be.

Having seen the exhaustion of these, in the world of truth
There is no thought of existence, no thought of non-existence.

Therefore all dharmas, without an I or any object to grasp, should be known to be non-existe
reflection.

The benefits of equanimity meditation

The measure of being well-trained by meditating in this way, is that realization of profound p

realization of the nature of all dharmas as primordially unborn equality. The All-Creating Kin

Within the unthinking enlightenment of dharmata,
By resting in non-duality, wisdom will arise.

l. The fruition of equanimity

Of this meditation:

The fruition is that for mind, undisturbed by near and far,
There is the spontaneous presence of the natural state.
This is the actual nature of reality.

When the relativity of self and other, near and far, is non-existent; the absolute, non-dual dh
be
realized. When we are used to this, we should perform the meditation of primordial kindnes

2. Meditation on kindness

There are five sections.

a. Increasing kindness

As explained above:

After the mind has developed this equanimity,
Think of the happiness that you want for your mother.

Then contemplate all embodied beings in just that way.

When the mind has been equalized, just as one feels kindness towards one's father and mo
meditate on all sentient beings, placing the mind in the attitude one has toward one's father

Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand lines says:

One should meditate with an attitude of kindness, not letting it be ravished away by the shra
pratyekabuddhas.

b. The object of kindness

How to do this?:

The object of conceptual kindness is all beings.
It wants to accomplish for these various sentient beings,
The incidental happiness of gods and human beings,
As well as the ultimate happiness of enlightenment.
Move from meditating on a single being
Up to all beings within the limits of the directions.

When unhappy sentient beings are seen, may they meet incidentally with the happiness of g
beings, and ultimately with the happiness of buddhahood. Thinking that, one should go from
on all
sentient beings as limitless as the space of the sky. The Middle Length
Prajñaparamita says:

When we see sentient beings who have no happiness, we should imagine to ourselves as
follows, "May these sentient beings attain the god realm, where the happiness of the gods is

c. The sign of training in kindness

As for training:

The sign of success is supreme and all-pervading kindness.
Greater than a mother's love for her only child.

Whatever sentient beings are seen one is pleased and with a great kind longing, one wants

d. Kindness without object

After meditating on kindness with an object:

Then rest everything in equanimity.
This is the great kindness without a reference point.
The sign is the unity of kindness and emptiness.

The object of meditation on kindness is sentient beings, arising from the gathering together o
elements.
These elements are

1.) earth
2.) water
3.) fire
4.) air
5.) space
6.) consciousness.

If these are examined their coarse atoms, subtle real nature, and pure consciousness do no
things.
Meditate, thinking that they are like space. The Ratnavali says:

People are not earth and are not water.
Neither are they fire, air, nor space,
Nor are they consciousness, nor all of these.
A person is something different from this.
Since persons are gathered from the six elements,
They are not real, and here is the reason why.
A gathered nature cannot be something real.
The skandhas are not the ego, nor ego the skandhas.
Yet neither would be there without the other.

Also:

At the time when things cannot be found
At that time there is pure thinglessness

Things of form are simply non-existent,
Even space is nothing but a name.

Without arising, form is superfluous,
Therefore, even its name does not exist.
Feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness
Seem to arise and be thought of as an ego.
But without the six elements, there can be no ego.

Why does it not exist? When sentient beings appear, if we examine their bodily nature, it do
Neither
the support or supported of consciousness is seen, so the "me" and the "mine" are not perce
analyzed they
vanish, essentially empty. The same text says:

Just as if the layers of a plantain tree
Are all destroyed, then nothing is there at all
People too, if all the parts of their nature
Should be destroyed, would likewise disappear.
All dharmas are without a self, and therefore,
That is what the victorious ones have taught.

This mere appearance of seeing and hearing is neither true nor false, since truth and falsity
correspondence
to a pattern of dharmas in the mind. The same text says:

Just by being able to see and hear and so forth,
It is taught there neither true nor false.

Also it says there:

This world transcends both truth and falsity.

Thus all dharmas are beyond truth and falsity, like a plantain or banana tree. This is also ta
Samadhiraja Sutra:

Just as with the moist leafy trunks of plantain trees
Wanting to find the essence, people tear them up,

But nowhere inside or out is an essence to be found.
All the various dharmas should be known to be like that.

The sign of good training is that while kindness arises, at the same time there arises the rea
beings,
like a plantain tree essentially have no self or nature.

e. The fruition of meditating on kindness

What is the fruition?:

The visible result is experience of pure pleasure.

Seeing sentient beings is pleasurable, and the
beings, when they are seen, are cleansed of disturbances of love and hate and so forth.

The Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

Those who have an attitude of kindness meditate a great deal, and when they see the senti
beings inhabiting the world, it is pleasurable. They have no anger.

Also immeasurable merit is attained. The Sutra of the Great Liberation Blossoming in the T
says:

Though someone in the world keeps discipline pure for a kalpa,
An instant of joy produced by kindness is better than that.

If one in this world does evil in body speech and mind,
Though they fall to the lower realms, by that kindness it has an end.

3. Compassion

There are seven sections.

a. Thinking about the sufferings of sentient beings

Now compassion is taught:

After encompassing all beings within this kindness.
Think of their sufferings, arousing such a compassion
As when your mind cannot endure your parents' suffering.

If our kind parents for our sake did evil deeds and were tormented by the sufferings of the th
realms and
so forth, we would think, "I should be compassionate to them." The Middle Length Prajñapa

If we see sentient beings who are suffering, we will think, "May these sentient beings be free
from suffering."

b. How to meditate on Compassion

As for how to meditate:

Think how our parents, who were so kind to us,
Suffered by doing evil actions for our sake,
With hunger, thirst and heat and cold and even murder.
They are sinking down into the raging sea,
Of birth and old age, of sickness and of death,
Exhausted by the great variety of sufferings.

Because they did evil deeds for our sake, now they are tormented by their particular sufferin

c. The main topic of compassion

From this present suffering:

Though they want liberation, they have no peace of mind.
There is no spiritual friend to show the proper path.
How pitiable is their limitless wandering in samsara.
Having seen it, can I forsake and abandon them?

The beings of samsara are suffering and know no way of being liberated. Except for a very
friends,
there is no one to teach them all the path of liberation. None of these beings who now suffe
in samsara,
formerly was not my father, mother, relative, and friend. As for just abandoning them withou

protector, they
are my family, father, and mother! That is how we should think.

[[[The Letter to Students says:

For whomever has got in this situation and remains
Whoever with careful kindness receives this cautiously,
Will have no instance of suffering from these kleshas, and discarding them,
If to beings one is bad-tempered and, who is better off?

d. The reason of compassion

the reason:

Then we should think from the very depths of our heart and bones,
"May all beings be freed in a moment from their sufferings,
By means of our bodies and enjoyment of our wealth,
And any happiness that is ours throughout the three times."

Thus may all our enjoyment and happiness be transferred to other beings and having been f

may they forever enjoy immeasurable happiness. One should think that from the depths of o
Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

With that vast mind possessing the great compassion, all shravakas and pratyekabuddhas
should meditate in this extraordinary way.

e. The sign of training in compassion

When training in this meditation, as we go from one sentient being to all, the sign is that the
beings,
arising within us, becomes unbearable.

e. The post-meditation of compassion meditation

After all sessions of meditating like this on compassion with objects:

Then meditate on compassion without a reference point.
The sign is the unity of compassion and emptiness.

If the objects of compassion, sentient beings, are examined and analyzed, they are naturele
appearance
of water in a mirage. No water is really there. That is how we should think. The Samadhira

As when the summer sun is at its peak,
Persons tormented by thirst and other beings
With their skandhas see water in a mirage.
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

The Ratnavali says:

As water in a mirage
Is neither water nor real,
Egos in the skandhas
Are neither there nor real.

That water is a mirage.
If so, then why go there?
If that water is non-existent,
Grasping it is stupid.

Existing like an illusion,
This world is non-existent."
The grasper of it is stupid,
And if so, will not be free.

Also it says there:

As these two reasons are true,
Nothing comes, goes, or stays.
So our suffering too is gone.

Also it says there:

The buddhas' teaching is deathless and never changes.

It is beyond existence and non-existence.
Therefore, it is explained to be like that.

After we understand the nature of all dharmas through meditation, emptiness and compassi

is how practice is done on the true path. If either of these two is absent, one strays from the
Dohakosha says:

If without compassion we dwell in emptiness
Gaining nothing we will not gain the highest path.
But if we solely meditate upon compassion,
We will never be free from dwelling in samsara.

Those who have the power of joining both of these
Will not dwell in samsara and nor yet within nirvana.

f. The fruition of meditating on compassion

Of meditating in this way:

The fruition is a mind without injurious malice,
Workable by its establishment in primordial purity.

One attains a workable mind without malice and harm. Therefore the Buddha's enlightenme
established.

The Supreme Essence says:

By the great compassion the mind becomes workable, and deathless, and attains the suprem
of delight.

3. The meditation of joy,

There are six sections

a. The purpose of meditating on joy

Now joy will be explained. As just explained:

After beings are steeped in compassion, and each is happy,
Then we should go further and meditate on joy.

If we see happy sentient beings, we should meditate on joy. The Prajñaparamita in 20,000

Whenever we see sentient beings joined to their particular happiness, we should think, "May
inseparable from this happiness. May they possess the happiness of omniscience, beyond
and human beings.

b. The object of meditation on joy

How?

The proper object of joy is happy sentient beings.
The content is thinking, "E ma! there is no need
For me to try to establish these beings in happiness.
Each of them has gained their proper happiness.
Until they attain the essence of enlightenment,
May they never be parted from this happiness."
First think of one, then meditate on all of them.

Go like that from meditating on one happy sentient being to all of them.

c. The measure of joy

As for the measure of training:

The sign is the arising of joy that is free from envy.

Ultimate joy has no envy for the wealth of others.

d. The essence of joy

After a session of meditating on conceptual joy:

Then meditate on joy without a reference point.

Meditate on the objects of joy, all sentient beings, as appearing while they do not exist, like a
The
Samadhiraja Sutra says:

Just as in the midst of many sentient beings
Magicians may emanate illusory forms of things,
But the horses and chariots, and elephants that they conjure
Do not exist at all in they way that they appear,
Every dharma should be known to be like that.

The Ratnavali says:

A secret from people in general,
Is this very deep Dharma teaching
The amrita of Buddha's teaching
That the world is like illusion.

Just as illusory elephants
Appear to arise and vanish,
While in truth and reality
Nothing arises and vanishes,

Likewise this world of illusion,
Appearing to rise and vanish,
In the real and absolute truth,
Neither rises nor is destroyed.

As an illusory elephant
Coming from nothing goes nowhere;
By exhausting mind's obscuration,
It really, truly is gone.

This world, just like that elephant,
Coming from nothing goes nowhere;
By exhausting the mind's obscuration,
It really, truly is gone.

The nature beyond the three times;

And existence and non-existence,
Not realizing them all as mere labels;
How will someone possess the nature?

e. The virtues of joy:

In meditating in this way, by the joy of the natural state:

Body, speech and mind have spontaneous peace and bliss.

This is the measure.

f. The fruition of meditating on joy:

By the wealth of the fruition joy is stabilized.

The Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

Immeasurably vast, joyful mind is never taken from us. With this unsurpassable perfection we attain the heights.

H. Further explanation of the way of meditating,

There are seven sections

1. the details of meditation after this is familiar,

Now the way of meditating will be further explained. As explained above:

After this is familiar, then, beginning with kindness,
Meditate on all four, one right after the next,
Gradually breaking attachment to any of the four.

Sometimes meditate on these four in order, as an antidote to liberate them into purity.

2. How to stop obstacles to kindness with compassion:

If kindness attaches you intimately to all beings,

Compassion breaks attachment to the cause and effect of suffering.

If sometimes one becomes permanently attached to other sentient beings as one's father ar
meditation on compassion will serve as an antidote.

3. How to stop obstacles to compassion with joy:

When a lesser compassion attaches to reference points,
Sadness is stopped by the joy that has no reference point.

When there is attachment to compassion as an individually characterized phenomenon, illus

joy will clear away all sadness and attachment.

4. How to stop obstacles to joy with equanimity:

When joy disturbs the mind by arousing anxiety
Then we should meditate on the great equanimity,
Free from all desire for anything near or far.

If we are sad because of longing for joy in the happiness of others, it will be cleared away by

objectless equanimity.

5. Stopping the obstacles to equanimity with kindness:

When equanimity is neutral and indecisive,
Meditate on kindness and so forth, as before.
Training in that way grows stable and effortless.

If everything seems to become indifferent, arouse kindness and meditate on that.
These are the general antidotes. In particular, as an antidote for each object, meditate as ta
corresponding objectless way. By meditating in that way, one will attain immeasurable peac
being and
quickly attain stability.

6. The way of meditating when we have become increasingly familiar:

Yogins for whom this practice is fully stabilized
May meditate in a different order, or jump about.

After the four immeasurables are stabilized, so that their benefits may arise, after kindness, meditate on
the others in order, or after equanimity go back and meditate without any particular order. T meditating
serially on kindness, compassion, joy, and equanimity, after equanimity, meditating on comp is the
lesser. After kindness, meditating on joy is the middle. After equanimity meditating on kindr greatest. Jumping
directly up and down after resting between objects is the meditation. The Middle Length Pra

Subhuti, then meditate on kindness. Meditate on joy. Rest in compassion, Practice equanimity.

7. The virtues of meditating in this way

What is the purpose?

By that the meditation will gain the advantage of freshness.
Its steadiness will grow to the very greatest degree.

In particular the mind of the four immeasurables will gain freshness, unsteadiness will be ste steadiness will become supremely great steadiness.

I. The fruition

There are ten parts.

1. How the higher realms and truth and goodness are established

Now, as for the teaching of the fruition of the four immeasurables, the following words explai

There are four fruitions of doing this meditation.
By ripening we gain the exalted and truly good.
In the desire realm we have a divine or human body,
In a situation producing happiness and benefit.

Those who do not attain an exalted state attain the body of a god or a human being. They p
two accumulations, benefit beings, and become inseparable from the four immeasurables. I
careless or fall asleep, they will not fall prey to serious harm. The Mahayanasutralankara sa

Having the mind of these four Bhrama-viharas
We will always take birth in realm of desire.
Because these perfect the two accumulations,
They produce ripening for sentient beings.
Never separated from purity
And free from what does not accord with it,
The condition of future carelessness and mishap,
Impatience, too, will never be found there.

As the ultimate fruition, enlightenment is established. The same text says:

What is harmful is banished, and happiness is produced.
With the seed of enlightenment, and the cause of longing desire,
The essence ripens; and sons of the Victorious One
Relying on Dharma, are not far from the light.

Abandoning what is harmful is a fruition of separation.
Producing the seed of liberation is a fruition of the predominant condition of empowerment b
Because one
produces happiness for others, being patient about our own trials and hardships is a produc
meditating on
these four within this life, they ripen in other lives as a fruition according with the cause. The
these four
immeasurables always arises in sons of the Victorious One. It is born from previous familiar
its objects,
and by seeing the faults of what does not conform to them. The same text says:

This kindness, having the nature of compassion
Attains the nature and discrimination
By formerly having become familiar with that
And seeing it spoiled by what does not accord.

2. The benefits of according with the cause

From the two sections of the fruition according with the cause:

a. General

From according to the cause, such action is self-performing.
The happiness attained is free from contrary experience.

By action according with the cause, we always spend our time meditating on the four imme
experience according with the cause malice, harmfulness, unhappiness, passion, loving and
absent. As for
the benefits of the power of this

b. The decisive condition or power:

The power is birth in a pleasant, happy, and joyful country,
Where there are compatible people and amenities of wealth.

By kindness one is born in a pleasant country, by compassion in a happy one, and by joy in
many flowers, medicinal herbs, and so forth. By equanimity one is born among many comp
without
harm.

3. The benefits of performing this

The person:

By performing this these four will grow immensely greater.
The wealth of the two benefits becomes spontaneous.

By performing this, the four immeasurables will increase immensely, growing greater and gr

wealth of the two benefits for oneself and others will become spontaneously present. By the
of the karma
of meditating on the four immeasurables, happiness and goodness will be established.

4. The benefit of kindness:

When perfect enjoyment of kindness is without aggression,
Then the mirror-like wisdom will have been fully attained,
As sambhogakaya adorned with the major and minor marks.

After kindness has transformed aggression into the mirror-like wisdom, one attains sambhog
Peak says:

By kindness aggression will be purified
As mirror-like wisdom and sambhogakaya.

5. The benefit of compassion:

When compassion is desireless, there is dharmakaya,
Producing the manifestation of discriminating wisdom.
Its dharmas like the ten powers are utterly distinct.

Compassion pure of desire is discriminating awareness wisdom and dharmakaya. The sam

By compassion desire is fully purified
As discriminating wisdom and ultimate dharmakaya.

6. The benefits of joy:

When joy eliminates jealousy, there is nirmanakaya.
The holy all-accomplishing wisdom is attained.
Nirmanakaya is nothing fixed, but of various forms.
This self-existing kaya is spontaneous buddha activity.

By immeasurable joy one attains the all-accomplishing wisdom, whose nature is perfect bud
Purifying jealousy makes nirmanakaya manifest. The same text says:

By joy all jealousy is fully purified,
As all-accomplishing wisdom and nirmanakaya.
Action becomes spontaneous and excellent.

7. The benefits of equanimity:

When equanimity has eliminated pride

As well as stupidity, there is the essence of things
Through equality dharmadhatu wisdom will manifest.
The simplicity of dharmata is svabhavikakaya.

When equanimity has purified pride and ignorance, the wisdom of equality and the dharmad
established. Svabhavikakaya, the unchanging vajrakaya and the kaya of the manifestation
manifest.
The same text says:

By equanimity and great equanimity
Pride and envy and ignorance will be purified.
One masters the dharmadhatu and equality wisdoms.
These are the vajra kayas and those of enlightenment.

As for the nature of passionlessness, arising from the four actions of these four immeasurab
Mahayanasutralankara says:

Those who have kindness completed by compassion
If they do not desire to dwell in peace
Why even to speak of worldly happiness
Or the wish to further their lives and their careers?

As for their not desiring their own happiness, the same text says:

Compassion produces happiness for those who suffer.
After the kind produce these others' happiness,
Their own happiness is not produced like that.

As for overpowering their happiness for others, the same text says:

The suffering produced by kindness
Overwhelms all their worldly happiness.
If the benefiter is without this,
What greater wonders can be?

The Letter to Students says:

For beings with unbearable sufferings, without a refuge

Those who are happy to suffer for others' benefit,
Are said to be wondrous beings who are truly excellent.
Diligent ones who delight in striving to benefit others
How shall they ever have enjoyments in happy countries?
They will not attain to youth and happiness.
They will not have the implements of power and wealth
With no spouse or companions, not born among gods or asuras.

As for the action of samsara not arising, the former text says:

The attitude of compassion is without the nature
of egocentric suffering, the best sign of samsara.
Completely knowing it one is not a sentient being.
Nor will one be badly harmed by samsaric faults.

Holy beings who have this immeasurably will be without faults. The same text says:

Those who have desire have corresponding faults.
They will not be without them, nor beyond the world.
Those who have this attitude, by their loving-kindness
Will be without any faults and go beyond the world.

Those who are kind to their literal fathers, mothers, and children have desire. Bodhisattvas such
desires in regard to sentient beings. This is because they are liberated from samsara. The

If worldly enlightened ones and the arhats
Among the pratyekabuddhas are without this kindness,
What need is there even to speak of any others?
But world-transcending ones are not like that

If one does not meditate on the four immeasurables, there will be many faults. The same te

A bodhisattva who possesses ill-will
And malice due to pain and unhappiness
And resulting from attachments of desire
Is sure to come in contact with many faults.

As for its being said that those who are born in the desire realms have the attachments of de
are
born in the first two realms of desire and form are said to have samsaric desire. The Abhidh

Those born in those two realms have attachments of samsaric desire.

As for the fault of increasing kleshas, in regard to this immeasurable the former text says:

Kleshas conquer the self. They conquer sentient beings. They conquer discipline. By
receiving their corruption one is lowered, and stays that way. By manifesting in that way one
degraded. Do not listen to the arguments of others who will be beings without leisure. Harm
attaining and non-attaining, the mind will attain great suffering.

Attainment damages the happiness of this life and non-attainment damages later happiness
benefits
of meditating on the four immeasurables, one does not have such faults, one grasps the pos
benefiting beings,
and since one is not whirled in samsara by the kleshas, suffering does not arise. The same

For one who rests in kindness and the rest
The faults that have been described will not arise.
Having no kleshas, one will benefit beings,
And will not pass into samsaric birth.

As for the praise of the virtues:

Unequaled with limitless qualities, kindness and the rest
Are given the highest praise by the teacher of gods and men.

The Glorious Garland Sutra says:

Whoever meditates on the four immeasurables
Will be considered with kindness by all the tathagatas.
All the immeasurable good qualities of this
Are even more limitless than endless space itself

As for the teaching that the four immeasurables is the way of the victorious ones

As for the four immeasurables:

Any path that is without them is in error.
It is an evil path to take refuge in other teachings.
The path that has them leads to spotless liberation.
This is the way that was traveled by buddhas of the past.
It also will be traveled by those who are to come.

The Commentary of the Teacher of the Bhumis says:

The four immeasurables are the path of liberation. Others are wrong paths.

As for the teaching of how to attain the two ultimate realities.

The causal vehicles hold that as a seed produces a sprout,
Upaya and prajña are the producers of the two kayas.
The fruition vehicles proclaim these as being mere conditions,
Removing the two obscurations that veil these same two kayas.
But since upaya depends on the limitless path of compassion,
The meaning is the same: Emptiness is compassionate.
In that, both cause and fruition practice are in accord.

The vehicles of characteristics mostly proclaim that the two accumulations are the producing

kayas. The Sixty Stanzas on Reasoning says:

By this merit all beings
Accumulate merit and wisdom.
Arising from merit and wisdom,
May we attain the two absolutes.

In the secret mantra, it is maintained that clearing away the two obscurations of the kayas o
practicing the two accumulations as upaya and prajña, and therefore this is proclaimed to be
Both are in
accord, since practice having the essence of emptiness and compassion is what is establish
As for summarizing the meaning of this meditation:

The sutras say that the unborn seeds of happiness

Have existed primordially and never were created.
The mantrayana is in accord with this, because it claims
To clear away the incidental obscurations
That are the primordial obscurations of trikaya.

To summarize briefly, learned and accomplished ones
Explain that sutra and tantra are a unity,
As outer and inner aspects of a single path.

Therefore, following after the holy buddha sons,
We should strive to practice the four immeasurables.

The final teaching says that the dhatu is naturally pure and possesses the buddha qualities p
the
time of having practiced the path, the buddha qualities appear to arise, and are proclaimed t
mantrayana
all beings naturally exist as the mandala, as explained below. Since these two are without c
amounts to the
same thing. In the path, the two accumulations of upaya and prajña are also the same. In t
kayas and
wisdoms are the same. Therefore former great masters like Padmasambhava have explain
inner
and outer. Therefore, we should strive to meditate on the four immeasurables.

The tenth part of the general meaning, the dedication of merit.

Now the merit is dedicated for the benefit of sentient beings:

Thus by the nature of this peace that was so well-taught,
When the roiling silt in the mind of all beings is pacified,
Fatigued by having strayed into wrong and descending paths,
May our minds today find ease for their weariness.

By the power of this auspicious way of presenting the Dharma, like the host of undefiled rays
moon, may whatever beings are dwelling on the paths of the shravakas and pratyekabuddha
on the
paths of the heretics, and those who are wearied by dwelling on paths that are less than per
those worn out by

dwelling on the great path of samsara, whose minds are disturbed by the roiling kleshas be pacified. In the
wondrously arisen grove of liberation, carpeted with an array of various flowers, in the pond qualities may they
ease themselves.

As when the full moon of autumn ornaments the sky
Having a perfectly rounded, brilliantly shining disk,
And hundreds of night-blooming lotuses open in its light
May these fully blossom in the faith of sentient beings.

Lapping the motionless Meru of a mind of sanity
Is the play of the ocean of happiness and benefit.
The four immeasurables are the ornaments of mind
As the four continents adorn that central mountain.

May happiness beautify the world to its farthest horizon.
May beings without remainder perfect their livelihood.
From the peaceful wreath of clouds of the play of the three levels,
May the heavens wondrously open with the rain of happiness
With flashing illumination and the thunder of victory
May these four immeasurable benefits reach to the end of time.

VII The Seventh Chapter, the Four Immeasurables

Thus having gone to refuge, from the main topic, the path of mahayana, there are the two se producing
the two bodhicittas of aspiring to and entering into the supreme mind of enlightenment. With there are the ten
sections of the seventh chapter on the four immeasurables:

A. The description of and the teaching of meditation on the four Bhrama-viharas
B. The particular teaching;
C. The particular objects of meditation
D. The faults of impure objects of meditation
E. The real object of meditation
F. The particular aspects;

G. How to meditate
H. Other ways to meditate
I The fruition of the meditation
J. The dedication of merit.

A. The description of and the teaching of meditation on the four Bhrama-viharas

Having gone to refuge, one meditates on the four immeasurables. Therefore, that is taught

Beings who become the vessels of dharma by taking refuge.
Cultivate their minds to benefit sentient beings.
Watered by equanimity in the cool shade of joy,
Flowers of compassion will bloom in the soil of kindness.

Here the example is a very pleasant garden-grove. In the soil of kindness green and rich

[[snga dang snub pa destroy/suppress read sngo dang snum pa]]

The various kinds of flowers of compassion open and bloom. In the cool shade of pleasant t
deer are
present. From the lake of equanimity, and ponds, and good springs, flow a collection of mar
travelers
tired out by samsara can refresh themselves. Weariness of mind is eased and cleansed aw
is
arranged in ornamental forms. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, Here a bodhisattva mahasattva should meditate on kindness, compassion, great jo
equanimity.

B. The particular teaching

As for the particular explanation of this and other things:

When these four have not been joined to the path of freedom,
These sources of sanity are causes of samsara.
But when they are empowered by the path of peace,
Then they manifest as the four immeasurables
By which we can transcend the ocean of samsara.

The Supreme Essence says:

Shariputra, these four, by which, if genuine mind is not produced, it will not be produced later, kindness, compassion, joy, and equanimity, are the four bhrama-viharas. They are ac by samsaric karmic formations. They produce genuine mind. The kindness, compassion, jo equanimity that are subsequently produced are called the four immeasurables. This is beca produce the path of nirvana.

C. The teaching of the particular objects of meditation:

Their scope is universal, both with and without objects.
Encompassing both sentient beings and dharmata.

The meditation-objects of the four immeasurables are all sentient beings, in the arising of fo immeasurables
with a mental object; and also the dharmata of all dharmas, with suchness as the meditation arising of the
four immeasurables without a mental object. The Bhumi-Collection says:

With the support of sentient beings and dharmata respectively, the four immeasurables with and without a mental object arise.

D. The faults of an impure meditation-object

There are two parts.

1. The faults of an impure meditation-object:

The former concerns a limited number of sentient beings.
Such impure objects are the cause of the Bhrama-viharas.

The meditation objects of the four Bhrama-viharas are the arousing of these four mental phe and so forth, for a limited number of sentient beings, one, two, or whatever. Here liberated r achieved. One to
one kindness, like that of a woman crossing the river Ganges with her child, produces sams as the
arising of the Bhrama-viharas. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

The fruition of this attitude arising for one person
Is the Bhrama-viharas and so forth.

2. The instruction to learn the liberating four immeasurables

With the above-described awareness, these become the four immeasurables:

Directed to liberation, these become objectless.
This should be learned by those who are compassionate.
Those who are unhappy or tormented by suffering,
Or feel animosity to others, near or far,
Through being preoccupied with happiness and wealth,
Are objects of kindness, joy, compassion and equanimity

Those desiring liberation should learn to meditate on phenomena in the manner of the fo

E. The real meditation object

Now the meditation object of the four immeasurables is explained:

Those who are unhappy or tormented by suffering,
Feeling greed or hatred towards others, near or far,
Through being preoccupied with happiness and wealth,
Are objects of kindness, joy, compassion and equanimity

The sentient beings taken as the meditation object of the four immeasurables are those who are
afflicted with suffering; and those who feel desire and aggression toward others nearby or fa their own
pleasure, happiness, and wealth. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

The objects are those who desire happiness
And those with happiness afflicted by suffering,
And those who have the kleshas....

F. the particular aspects

As for the particular aspects:

The particular desires are that it may be workable
That all beings may be happy, and also free from suffering;
and that never parting from joy, they have equanimity.

The object of these four immeasurables should be the wish that beings be without suffering
happiness; and that, not separated from joy, but leaving behind passion and aggression, the
equanimity
and kindness. The same text says:

I prostrate to you who are kind to sentient beings,
Intending that they should not be blocked by conflict,
Possessing as well the intention of non-separation,
Who have the intent of goodness of benefit.

The four immeasurables are free from what does not accord with the essence of each of the
says:

May the objects abandon what does not fit with sanity.
May they come to possess the wisdom of non-thought.
May all sentient beings be completely ripened.

As for abandoning partialities that do not fit with each one, the commentary of that same tex
conceptualizing self and others, good or bad, happiness, suffering, and in between. Having
benefit the
object, sentient beings.
As to how to enter into the object, those who merely do not have happiness are the object o
those
who are tormented by suffering and possess passion and aggression there exists the cause
suffering.
Therefore they are the object of suffering. The objects of joy, happiness and goodness, are
into these
three. That the four immeasurables have such dharmas as their objects is said in all the tre
four
immeasurables that have the object of dharmata, the nature of these is realized as the unbo
the tantras
and their commentaries there is found the terminology of the four immeasurables which hav

egolessness,
which half-way and dualistically realize it, and those realizing two fold egolessness. The Bo
says:

That with sentient beings as object, is an object in common with heretics. That with dharma
as object is in common with shravakas, and pratyekabuddhas. That with no object, is not in
with anyone.

These arise with the object of sentient beings, dharmas, and with no object. Explaining the
four
in terms of the six aspects that do not correspond with the six paramitas, the Mahayanasutra

Kindness to the miserly, and to vicious unsuitable ones,
Kindness to the irascible, and to the unconscientious.
Kindness to whose who are motivated by external objects,
And kindness to those who are strongly inclined to wrong attachments.

Explaining the ten objects for which they are produced, the same text says:

One who comes into the power of the fiercely blazing enemy
One covered with suffering who is obscured with darkness.
All who are dwelling on paths that are difficult to travel.
Those who really have fetters that are very great.
Those attached to spiritual food that is mixed with poison.
Those who become completely lost upon the path.
Those of little energy who have gone far astray,
It is being kind to people such as these.

1.) Those who blaze with the kleshas as if they were in a fire
2.) Those for whom obstacles of Mara have arisen, even though they have entered the path
3.) Those of the three lower realms
4.) Those with stupidity and delusion about karma, cause, and effect
5.) Those who have entered wrong paths
6.) Those who are really bound by the knots of the kleshas
7.) Those who relish the taste of the bliss of samadhi
8.) Those who dwell on the paths of shravakas
9.) Those who dwell on the paths of pratyekabuddhas
10.) Neophyte bodhisattvas.

These four immeasurables arise with four conditions.

1.) The naturally existing family or dhatu is the causal condition.
2.) The spiritual friend who teaches the instructions of the four immeasurables is the domina
3.) The manifestation of one's particular object is the object-condition.
4.) Previous acquaintance with the benefits of meditating on the four immeasurables and th
so is the
immediately preceding condition.

The former text says:

From the causes of that happiness and suffering
Comes the kindness of the bodhisattva.
Along with those causes, from the spiritual friend
And from one's natural attitude rises compassion.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

By four conditions there are mind and mental events.
By three conditions there are the two samapattis.
Others things arise from only two conditions.

Mind and mental events are produced by four conditions, the cause, predominating, immedi
object conditions. Samapatti is produced by three, the cause, predominating, and immediat
conditions.
Material things arise from two, a cause, such as the seed, and a predominant conditions, su
manure.

G. How to meditate

There are four sections

1. Equanimity meditation

There are thirteen sections.

a. The purpose of equanimity meditation

Now, as to how to meditate, one is purely and definitely concerned with these alone:

These do not have to be practiced in any one fixed order,
But, even so, beginners should start with equanimity.
Having developed this toward those both far and near,
Then they should meditate upon the other three.

First we should compose ourselves, putting ourselves at ease. This is because if we do not near
and far into equanimity, it is difficult for the other three to arise. Therefore, first we meditate equanimity. The master
Jñanagarbha says in his Ornament of the Middle Way

Crossing with equanimity to the land of goodness,
Like a meadow covered with blossoming flowers of kindness,
Well-adorned with the cooling protective shade of compassion.
The water of joy will be pure, and not disturbed and muddied.

The Two Examinations says:

First we should meditate on kindness,
Second we should turn to compassion
Third we should meditate on joy,
And last of all equanimity.

This is from the viewpoint a teacher joined with inner divine suchness. For them it is easy fi the
arising of the other three, kindness and so forth.

b. The meditation object of equanimity

Now, to explain equanimity meditation:

Since the meditational object is all sentient beings,
We should examine our minds to how we are doing.
If we love our mothers and fathers and our friends,
But hate our enemies, our attitude is bad.

If there is any sentient being that we make our friend or enemy, this loving and hating is not

c. Remembering the kindness of the object of equanimity

In samsara:

While we have been wandering without beginning or end,
Even such enemies have been our fathers and mothers.
They were formerly friendly and gave their help to us.
Shall we now cultivate malice to return their kindness?

It is not right to repay with harm those who formerly benefited us. The Dulwa Lung says:

Returning good for good is excellent.
Returning harm or indifference is wrong.

d. Equanimity meditation on uncertainty

For many generations:

Even these friends were enemies and did us harm.
Even now that suffering is still infecting us.
How can it be right to repay this with benefit?
And those who are neither now were once both friends and enemies.
Where benefit and harm are without certainty
Loving and hating are irrationality.

If it is not suitable to benefit an enemy who has done us harm, our friends in former generati
harm,
and even now, as a result, suffering still defiles us. Just this produces our loving and hating
that with benefit?
As for beings who are indifferent to us now, if we think about it, whether they did us benefit
or which they
will do later is not certain. Therefore we should produce equanimity for those who are far ar
Prajñaparamita
in Twenty Thousand Verses says:

Subhuti, all sentient beings are mutually equal, and you should produce an attitude of equanimity.

e. The meditation on equanimity

For this reason:

Therefore, start by regarding friends and relatives
With neither love nor hate, as we would those who are neutral.
Then we should give up hatred, being neutral to our enemies.
When we do this, near and far are non-existent.

Thus we should equalize friends and enemies as indifferent.

f. Equanimity meditation to benefit sentient beings:

To be rid of the mental darkness that comes from fixating neutrality,
Eliminate habits of thinking of beings in terms of the kleshas.
Meditate on phenomena in freedom from samsara.

Subsequently may kleshas be completely pacified with regard to all sentient beings, starting

and friends. May love and hate never arise. May our minds become mutually workable.

g. Equanimity about getting and losing, by meditating on them as one:

All who want happiness want to eliminate suffering.
But their ignorance courses in the cause of suffering.

Those who truly want joy for themselves do not desire what is painful. Since all beings are l
can
malevolence toward them be appropriate? Desire, even desire for happiness, is a cause of
should eliminate
this unwholesome approach.

h. The real object of equanimity

Kye ma! If only the draining host of kleshas of sentient beings,

With all their habitual patterns, were equalized in peace.
May it come about that all embodied beings,
Tormented by their violent loves and raging hatreds,
Are free from either clinging or animosity,
For all either near or far feeling equanimity.

May all the kleshas of sentient beings be pacified. In particular, after the fires of love and ha
pacified,
without near and far, may our minds become workable.

i. Expanding the object of equanimity:

Having contemplated on one being in this way,
Then going further, do the same with two or three.
Go on to a country, and then to a continent.
Then having contemplated all the four continents,
Try one or two thousand worlds--we should consider them all.
The training is complete when self is the same as others,
And enemies and friends are seen with equality.

Beginners should meditate on friends and enemies as neutral without regret. Then from one
beings
and so forth, we should go on to our whole town and then our country, its continent, and fina
world
Jambuling. Then from the continent of videha and so forth go on and meditate on a thousar
all the
world systems. Also first meditate on human beings, and then on animals and so forth as be

j. The measure of having trained in equanimity within one's being

Within onus’s being:

The training is complete when either self or others,
Or enemies and friends, are seen with equality.

For anyone who has attained this attitude, jealousy and enmity will not arise, since they will
the
arising of equality.

k. Post-meditation in equanimity meditation

Then after a session of meditating with that object:

Then go on to the equanimity without object.
Everything is mind, whose nature is like the sky.
Rest in this emptiness, the unborn absolute,
Free from complexities of mental phenomena.

The objects to be meditated upon, these appearances of sentient beings, are like a reflectio
while they
do not exist, unborn by nature. Rest in mindfulness of this. Though we are attached to the
grasped
objects and a fixating ego other than these, both are false. This is like thinking that a reflect
mirror is a face.
What does not exist appears, depending on the skandhas. The Precious Mala says:

Though depending on a shining mirror
Reflections of oneself and others appear,
All such vivid images as these
In actuality do not exist.

Likewise, in dependence on the skandhas,
Ego is perceived and firmly grasped.
Like the reflected image of one's face,
Really it does not exist at all.

As without depending on a mirror,
No reflected natures will appear,
If there is no dependence on the skandhas,
Ego-grasping too will disappear.

By their nature, if the skandhas are grasped as an ego, karma exists. Since from karma birt
intervals
old age and death will also exist. When we do not grasp the skandhas, all this is reversed.
says:

As long as the skandhas are being grasped at all
So long will they be grasped as truly being an ego.
If there is ego-grasping, there is also karma.
As a result of that, there also will be birth.

The three kinds of action have no beginning, end, or middle
The mandala of samsara, like a whirling fire-brand,
Has recursive causes, so it will keep on whirling.
But if the cause of that were not to be established,

Conceptions of self and other and distinctions of the three times,
The context of ego grasping would be entirely exhausted.
Therefore karma and birth will be extinguished too,
And likewise cause and fruition, will simply cease to be.

Having seen the exhaustion of these, in the world of truth
There is no thought of existence, no thought of non-existence.

Therefore all dharmas, without an I or any object to grasp, should be known to be non-existe
reflection.

The benefits of equanimity meditation

The measure of being well-trained by meditating in this way, is that realization of profound p

realization of the nature of all dharmas as primordially unborn equality. The All-Creating Kin

Within the unthinking enlightenment of dharmata,
By resting in non-duality, wisdom will arise.

I. The fruition of equanimity

Of this meditation:

The fruition is that for mind, undisturbed by near and far,
There is the spontaneous presence of the natural state.
This is the actual nature of reality.

When the relativity of self and other, near and far, is non-existent; the absolute, non-dual dh
be
realized. When we are used to this, we should perform the meditation of primordial kindnes

2. Meditation on kindness

There are five sections.

a. Increasing kindness

As explained above:

After the mind has developed this equanimity,
Think of the happiness that you want for your mother.
Then contemplate all embodied beings in just that way.

When the mind has been equalized, just as one feels kindness towards one's father and mo
meditate on all sentient beings, placing the mind in the attitude one has toward one's father

Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand lines says:

One should meditate with an attitude of kindness, not letting it be ravished away by the shra
pratyekabuddhas.

b. The object of kindness

How to do this?:

The object of conceptual kindness is all beings.
It wants to accomplish for these various sentient beings,
The incidental happiness of gods and human beings,
As well as the ultimate happiness of enlightenment.
Move from meditating on a single being
Up to all beings within the limits of the directions.

When unhappy sentient beings are seen, may they meet incidentally with the happiness of g
beings, and ultimately with the happiness of buddhahood. Thinking that, one should go from
on all

sentient beings as limitless as the space of the sky. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

When we see sentient beings who have no happiness, we should imagine to ourselves as follows, "May these sentient beings attain the god realm, where the happiness of the gods is

c. The sign of training in kindness

As for training:

The sign of success is supreme and all-pervading kindness.
Greater than a mother's love for her only child.

Whatever sentient beings are seen one is pleased and with a great kind longing, one wants

d. Kindness without object

After meditating on kindness with an object:

Then rest everything in equanimity.
This is the great kindness without a reference point.
The sign is the unity of kindness and emptiness.

The object of meditation on kindness is sentient beings, arising from the gathering together o elements.
These elements are

1.) earth
2.) water
3.) fire
4.) air
5.) space
6.) consciousness.

If these are examined their coarse atoms, subtle real nature, and pure consciousness do no things.
Meditate, thinking that they are like space. The Ratnavali says:

People are not earth and are not water.
Neither are they fire, air, nor space,
Nor are they consciousness, nor all of these.
A person is something different from this.
Since persons are gathered from the six elements,
They are not real, and here is the reason why.
A gathered nature cannot be something real.
The skandhas are not the ego, nor ego the skandhas.
Yet neither would be there without the other.

Also:

At the time when things cannot be found
At that time there is pure thinglessness
Things of form are simply non-existent,
Even space is nothing but a name.

Without arising, form is superfluous,
Therefore, even its name does not exist.
Feeling, perception, formations, and consciousness
Seem to arise and be thought of as an ego.
But without the six elements, there can be no ego.

Why does it not exist? When sentient beings appear, if we examine their bodily nature, it do
Neither
the support or supported of consciousness is seen, so the "me" and the "mine" are not perce
analyzed they
vanish, essentially empty. The same text says:

Just as if the layers of a plantain tree
Are all destroyed, then nothing is there at all
People too, if all the parts of their nature
Should be destroyed, would likewise disappear.
All dharmas are without a self, and therefore,
That is what the victorious ones have taught.

This mere appearance of seeing and hearing is neither true nor false, since truth and falsity
correspondence

to a pattern of dharmas in the mind. The same text says:

Just by being able to see and hear and so forth,
It is taught there neither true nor false.

Also it says there:

This world transcends both truth and falsity.

Thus all dharmas are beyond truth and falsity, like a plantain or banana tree. This is also ta
Samadhiraja Sutra:

Just as with the moist leafy trunks of plantain trees
Wanting to find the essence, people tear them up,
But nowhere inside or out is an essence to be found.
All the various dharmas should be known to be like that.

The sign of good training is that while kindness arises, at the same time there arises the rea
beings,
like a plantain tree essentially have no self or nature.

e. The fruition of meditating on kindness

What is the fruition?:

The visible result is experience of pure pleasure.

Seeing sentient beings is pleasurable, and the
beings, when they are seen, are cleansed of disturbances of love and hate and so forth.

The Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

Those who have an attitude of kindness meditate a great deal, and when they see the senti
beings inhabiting the world, it is pleasurable. They have no anger.

Also immeasurable merit is attained. The Sutra of the Great Liberation Blossoming in the T
says:

Though someone in the world keeps discipline pure for a kalpa,
An instant of joy produced by kindness is better than that.

If one in this world does evil in body speech and mind,
Though they fall to the lower realms, by that kindness it has an end.

3. Compassion

There are seven sections.

a. Thinking about the sufferings of sentient beings

Now compassion is taught:

After encompassing all beings within this kindness.
Think of their sufferings, arousing such a compassion
As when your mind cannot endure your parents' suffering.

If our kind parents for our sake did evil deeds and were tormented by the sufferings of the th
realms and
so forth, we would think, "I should be compassionate to them." The Middle Length Prajñapa

If we see sentient beings who are suffering, we will think, "May these sentient beings be free
from suffering."

b. How to meditate on Compassion

As for how to meditate:

Think how our parents, who were so kind to us,
Suffered by doing evil actions for our sake,
With hunger, thirst and heat and cold and even murder.
They are sinking down into the raging sea,
Of birth and old age, of sickness and of death,
Exhausted by the great variety of sufferings.

Because they did evil deeds for our sake, now they are tormented by their particular sufferin

c. The main topic of compassion

From this present suffering:

Though they want liberation, they have no peace of mind.
There is no spiritual friend to show the proper path.
How pitiable is their limitless wandering in samsara.
Having seen it, can I forsake and abandon them?

The beings of samsara are suffering and know no way of being liberated. Except for a very
friends,
there is no one to teach them all the path of liberation. None of these beings who now suffe
in samsara,
formerly was not my father, mother, relative, and friend. As for just abandoning them withou
protector, they
are my family, father, and mother! That is how we should think.

[[[The Letter to Students says:

For whomever has got in this situation and remains
Whoever with careful kindness receives this cautiously,
Will have no instance of suffering from these kleshas, and discarding them,
If to beings one is bad-tempered and, who is better off?

d. The reason of compassion

the reason:

Then we should think from the very depths of our heart and bones,
"May all beings be freed in a moment from their sufferings,
By means of our bodies and enjoyment of our wealth,
And any happiness that is ours throughout the three times."

Thus may all our enjoyment and happiness be transferred to other beings and having been

may they forever enjoy immeasurable happiness. One should think that from the depths of
Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

With that vast mind possessing the great compassion, all shravakas and pratyekabuddhas should meditate in this extraordinary way.

e. The sign of training in compassion

When training in this meditation, as we go from one sentient being to all, the sign is that the beings,
arising within us, becomes unbearable.

e. The post-meditation of compassion meditation

After all sessions of meditating like this on compassion with objects:

Then meditate on compassion without a reference point.
The sign is the unity of compassion and emptiness.

If the objects of compassion, sentient beings, are examined and analyzed, they are naturele appearance
of water in a mirage. No water is really there. That is how we should think. The Samadhira

As when the summer sun is at its peak,
Persons tormented by thirst and other beings
With their skandhas see water in a mirage.
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

The Ratnavali says:

As water in a mirage
Is neither water nor real,
Egos in the skandhas
Are neither there nor real.

That water is a mirage.
If so, then why go there?
If that water is non-existent,
Grasping it is stupid.

Existing like an illusion,
This world is non-existent."
The grasper of it is stupid,
And if so, will not be free.

Also it says there:

As these two reasons are true,
Nothing comes, goes, or stays.
So our suffering too is gone.

Also it says there:

The buddhas' teaching is deathless and never changes.
It is beyond existence and non-existence.
Therefore, it is explained to be like that.

After we understand the nature of all dharmas through meditation, emptiness and compassi

is how practice is done on the true path. If either of these two is absent, one strays from the
Dohakosha says:

If without compassion we dwell in emptiness
Gaining nothing we will not gain the highest path.
But if we solely meditate upon compassion,
We will never be free from dwelling in samsara.

Those who have the power of joining both of these
Will not dwell in samsara and nor yet within nirvana.

f. The fruition of meditating on compassion

Of meditating in this way:

The fruition is a mind without injurious malice,
Workable by its establishment in primordial purity.

One attains a workable mind without malice and harm. Therefore the Buddha's enlightenme

established.

The Supreme Essence says:

By the great compassion the mind becomes workable, and deathless, and attains the suprem
of delight.

3. The meditation of joy,

There are six sections

a. The purpose of meditating on joy

Now joy will be explained. As just explained:

After beings are steeped in compassion, and each is happy,
Then we should go further and meditate on joy.

If we see happy sentient beings, we should meditate on joy. The Prajñaparamita in 20,000 l

Whenever we see sentient beings joined to their particular happiness, we should think, "May
inseparable from this happiness. May they possess the happiness of omniscience, beyond
and human beings.

b. The object of meditation on joy

How?

The proper object of joy is happy sentient beings.
The content is thinking, "E ma! there is no need
For me to try to establish these beings in happiness.
Each of them has gained their proper happiness.
Until they attain the essence of enlightenment,
May they never be parted from this happiness."
First think of one, then meditate on all of them.

Go like that from meditating on one happy sentient being to all of them.

c. The measure of joy

As for the measure of training:

The sign is the arising of joy that is free from envy.

Ultimate joy has no envy for the wealth of others.

d. The essence of joy

After a session of meditating on conceptual joy:

Then meditate on joy without a reference point.

Meditate on the objects of joy, all sentient beings, as appearing while they do not exist, like a
The
Samadhiraja Sutra says:

Just as in the midst of many sentient beings
Magicians may emanate illusory forms of things,
But the horses and chariots, and elephants that they conjure
Do not exist at all in they way that they appear,
Every dharma should be known to be like that.

The Ratnavali says:

A secret from people in general,
Is this very deep Dharma teaching
The amrita of Buddha's teaching
That the world is like illusion.

Just as illusory elephants
Appear to arise and vanish,
While in truth and reality
Nothing arises and vanishes,

Likewise this world of illusion,
Appearing to rise and vanish,

In the real and absolute truth,
Neither rises nor is destroyed.

As an illusory elephant
Coming from nothing goes nowhere;
By exhausting mind's obscuration,
It really, truly is gone.

This world, just like that elephant,
Coming from nothing goes nowhere;
By exhausting the mind's obscuration,
It really, truly is gone.

The nature beyond the three times;
And existence and non-existence,
Not realizing them all as mere labels;
How will someone possess the nature?

e. The virtues of joy:

In meditating in this way, by the joy of the natural state:

Body, speech and mind have spontaneous peace and bliss.

This is the measure.

f. The fruition of meditating on joy:

By the wealth of the fruition joy is stabilized.

The Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says:

Immeasurably vast, joyful mind is never taken from us. With this unsurpassable perfection we attain the heights.

H. Further explanation of the way of meditating,

There are seven sections

1. the details of meditation after this is familiar,

Now the way of meditating will be further explained. As explained above:

After this is familiar, then, beginning with kindness,
Meditate on all four, one right after the next,
Gradually breaking attachment to any of the four.

Sometimes meditate on these four in order, as an antidote to liberate them into purity.

2. How to stop obstacles to kindness with compassion:

If kindness attaches you intimately to all beings,
Compassion breaks attachment to the cause and effect of suffering.

If sometimes one becomes permanently attached to other sentient beings as one's father ar
meditation on compassion will serve as an antidote.

3. How to stop obstacles to compassion with joy:

When a lesser compassion attaches to reference points,
Sadness is stopped by the joy that has no reference point.

When there is attachment to compassion as an individually characterized phenomenon, illus

joy will clear away all sadness and attachment.

4. How to stop obstacles to joy with equanimity:

When joy disturbs the mind by arousing anxiety
Then we should meditate on the great equanimity,
Free from all desire for anything near or far.

If we are sad because of longing for joy in the happiness of others, it will be cleared away by

objectless equanimity.

5. Stopping the obstacles to equanimity with kindness:

When equanimity is neutral and indecisive,
Meditate on kindness and so forth, as before.
Training in that way grows stable and effortless.

If everything seems to become indifferent, arouse kindness and meditate on that.
These are the general antidotes. In particular, as an antidote for each object, meditate as ta
corresponding objectless way. By meditating in that way, one will attain immeasurable peac
being and
quickly attain stability.

6. The way of meditating when we have become increasingly familiar:

Yogins for whom this practice is fully stabilized
May meditate in a different order, or jump about.

After the four immeasurables are stabilized, so that their benefits may arise, after kindness,
meditate on
the others in order, or after equanimity go back and meditate without any particular order. T
meditating
serially on kindness, compassion, joy, and equanimity, after equanimity, meditating on comp
is the
lesser. After kindness, meditating on joy is the middle. After equanimity meditating on kindr
greatest. Jumping
directly up and down after resting between objects is the meditation. The Middle Length Pra

Subhuti, then meditate on kindness. Meditate on joy. Rest in compassion, Practice
equanimity.

7. The virtues of meditating in this way

What is the purpose?

By that the meditation will gain the advantage of freshness.
Its steadiness will grow to the very greatest degree.

In particular the mind of the four immeasurables will gain freshness, unsteadiness will be ste

steadiness will become supremely great steadiness.

I. The fruition

There are ten parts.

1. How the higher realms and truth and goodness are established

Now, as for the teaching of the fruition of the four immeasurables, the following words explai

There are four fruitions of doing this meditation.
By ripening we gain the exalted and truly good.
In the desire realm we have a divine or human body,
In a situation producing happiness and benefit.

Those who do not attain an exalted state attain the body of a god or a human being. They p
two accumulations, benefit beings, and become inseparable from the four immeasurables. I
careless or fall asleep, they will not fall prey to serious harm. The Mahayanasutralankara sa

Having the mind of these four Bhrama-viharas
We will always take birth in realm of desire.
Because these perfect the two accumulations,
They produce ripening for sentient beings.
Never separated from purity
And free from what does not accord with it,
The condition of future carelessness and mishap,
Impatience, too, will never be found there.

As the ultimate fruition, enlightenment is established. The same text says:

What is harmful is banished, and happiness is produced.
With the seed of enlightenment, and the cause of longing desire,
The essence ripens; and sons of the Victorious One
Relying on Dharma, are not far from the light.

Abandoning what is harmful is a fruition of separation.
Producing the seed of liberation is a fruition of the predominant condition of empowerment b
Because one

produces happiness for others, being patient about our own trials and hardships is a produc
meditating on
these four within this life, they ripen in other lives as a fruition according with the cause. The
these four
immeasurables always arises in sons of the Victorious One. It is born from previous familiar
its objects,
and by seeing the faults of what does not conform to them. The same text says:

This kindness, having the nature of compassion
Attains the nature and discrimination
By formerly having become familiar with that
And seeing it spoiled by what does not accord.

2. The benefits of according with the cause

From the two sections of the fruition according with the cause:

a. General

From according to the cause, such action is self-performing.
The happiness attained is free from contrary experience.

By action according with the cause, we always spend our time meditating on the four immea
experience according with the cause malice, harmfulness, unhappiness, passion, loving and
absent. As for
the benefits of the power of this

b. The decisive condition or power:

The power is birth in a pleasant, happy, and joyful country,
Where there are compatible people and amenities of wealth.

By kindness one is born in a pleasant country, by compassion in a happy one, and by joy in
many flowers, medicinal herbs, and so forth. By equanimity one is born among many compa
without
harm.

3. The benefits of performing this

The person:

By performing this these four will grow immensely greater.
The wealth of the two benefits becomes spontaneous.

By performing this, the four immeasurables will increase immensely, growing greater and gr

wealth of the two benefits for oneself and others will become spontaneously present. By the
of the karma
of meditating on the four immeasurables, happiness and goodness will be established.

4. The benefit of kindness:

When perfect enjoyment of kindness is without aggression,
Then the mirror-like wisdom will have been fully attained,
As sambhogakaya adorned with the major and minor marks.

After kindness has transformed aggression into the mirror-like wisdom, one attains sambhog
Peak says:

By kindness aggression will be purified
As mirror-like wisdom and sambhogakaya.

5. The benefit of compassion:

When compassion is desireless, there is dharmakaya,
Producing the manifestation of discriminating wisdom.
Its dharmas like the ten powers are utterly distinct.

Compassion pure of desire is discriminating awareness wisdom and dharmakaya. The sam

By compassion desire is fully purified
As discriminating wisdom and ultimate dharmakaya.

6. The benefits of joy:

When joy eliminates jealousy, there is nirmanakaya.

The holy all-accomplishing wisdom is attained.
Nirmanakaya is nothing fixed, but of various forms.
This self-existing kaya is spontaneous buddha activity.

By immeasurable joy one attains the all-accomplishing wisdom, whose nature is perfect bud
Purifying jealousy makes nirmanakaya manifest. The same text says:

By joy all jealousy is fully purified,
As all-accomplishing wisdom and nirmanakaya.
Action becomes spontaneous and excellent.

7. The benefits of equanimity:

When equanimity has eliminated pride
As well as stupidity, there is the essence of things
Through equality dharmadhatu wisdom will manifest.
The simplicity of dharmata is svabhavikakaya.

When equanimity has purified pride and ignorance, the wisdom of equality and the dharmad
established. Svabhavikakaya, the unchanging vajrakaya and the kaya of the manifestation
manifest.
The same text says:

By equanimity and great equanimity
Pride and envy and ignorance will be purified.
One masters the dharmadhatu and equality wisdoms.
These are the vajra kayas and those of enlightenment.

As for the nature of passionlessness, arising from the four actions of these four immeasurab
Mahayanasutralankara says:

Those who have kindness completed by compassion
If they do not desire to dwell in peace
Why even to speak of worldly happiness
Or the wish to further their lives and their careers?

As for their not desiring their own happiness, the same text says:

Compassion produces happiness for those who suffer.
After the kind produce these others' happiness,
Their own happiness is not produced like that.

As for overpowering their happiness for others, the same text says:

The suffering produced by kindness
Overwhelms all their worldly happiness.
If the benefiter is without this,
What greater wonders can be?

The Letter to Students says:

For beings with unbearable sufferings, without a refuge
Those who are happy to suffer for others' benefit,
Are said to be wondrous beings who are truly excellent.
Diligent ones who delight in striving to benefit others
How shall they ever have enjoyments in happy countries?
They will not attain to youth and happiness.
They will not have the implements of power and wealth
With no spouse or companions, not born among gods or asuras.

As for the action of samsara not arising, the former text says:

The attitude of compassion is without the nature
of egocentric suffering, the best sign of samsara.
Completely knowing it one is not a sentient being.
Nor will one be badly harmed by samsaric faults.

Holy beings who have this immeasurably will be without faults. The same text says:

Those who have desire have corresponding faults.
They will not be without them, nor beyond the world.
Those who have this attitude, by their loving-kindness
Will be without any faults and go beyond the world.

Those who are kind to their literal fathers, mothers, and children have desire. Bodhisattvas such

desires in regard to sentient beings. This is because they are liberated from samsara. The

If worldly enlightened ones and the arhats
Among the pratyekabuddhas are without this kindness,
What need is there even to speak of any others?
But world-transcending ones are not like that

If one does not meditate on the four immeasurables, there will be many faults. The same te

A bodhisattva who possesses ill-will
And malice due to pain and unhappiness
And resulting from attachments of desire
Is sure to come in contact with many faults.

As for its being said that those who are born in the desire realms have the attachments of de
are
born in the first two realms of desire and form are said to have samsaric desire. The Abhidh

Those born in those two realms have attachments of samsaric desire.

As for the fault of increasing kleshas, in regard to this immeasurable the former text says:

Kleshas conquer the self. They conquer sentient beings. They conquer discipline. By
receiving their corruption one is lowered, and stays that way. By manifesting in that way one
degraded. Do not listen to the arguments of others who will be beings without leisure. Harm
attaining and non-attaining, the mind will attain great suffering.

Attainment damages the happiness of this life and non-attainment damages later happiness
benefits
of meditating on the four immeasurables, one does not have such faults, one grasps the pos
benefiting beings,
and since one is not whirled in samsara by the kleshas, suffering does not arise. The same

For one who rests in kindness and the rest
The faults that have been described will not arise.
Having no kleshas, one will benefit beings,
And will not pass into samsaric birth.

As for the praise of the virtues:

Unequaled with limitless qualities, kindness and the rest
Are given the highest praise by the teacher of gods and men.

The Glorious Garland Sutra says:

Whoever meditates on the four immeasurables
Will be considered with kindness by all the tathagatas.
All the immeasurable good qualities of this
Are even more limitless than endless space itself

As for the teaching that the four immeasurables is the way of the victorious ones

As for the four immeasurables:

Any path that is without them is in error.
It is an evil path to take refuge in other teachings.
The path that has them leads to spotless liberation.
This is the way that was traveled by buddhas of the past.
It also will be traveled by those who are to come.

The Commentary of the Teacher of the Bhumis says:

The four immeasurables are the path of liberation. Others are wrong paths.

As for the teaching of how to attain the two ultimate realities.

The causal vehicles hold that as a seed produces a sprout,
Upaya and prajña are the producers of the two kayas.
The fruition vehicles proclaim these as being mere conditions,
Removing the two obscurations that veil these same two kayas.
But since upaya depends on the limitless path of compassion,
The meaning is the same: Emptiness is compassionate.
In that, both cause and fruition practice are in accord.

The vehicles of characteristics mostly proclaim that the two accumulations are the producing

kayas. The Sixty Stanzas on Reasoning says:

By this merit all beings
Accumulate merit and wisdom.
Arising from merit and wisdom,
May we attain the two absolutes.

In the secret mantra, it is maintained that clearing away the two obscurations of the kayas o
practicing the two accumulations as upaya and prajña, and therefore this is proclaimed to be
Both are in
accord, since practice having the essence of emptiness and compassion is what is establish
As for summarizing the meaning of this meditation:

The sutras say that the unborn seeds of happiness
Have existed primordially and never were created.
The mantrayana is in accord with this, because it claims
To clear away the incidental obscurations
That are the primordial obscurations of trikaya.

To summarize briefly, learned and accomplished ones
Explain that sutra and tantra are a unity,
As outer and inner aspects of a single path.

Therefore, following after the holy buddha sons,
We should strive to practice the four immeasurables.

The final teaching says that the dhatu is naturally pure and possesses the buddha qualities
the
time of having practiced the path, the buddha qualities appear to arise, and are proclaimed t
mantrayana
all beings naturally exist as the mandala, as explained below. Since these two are without c
amounts to the
same thing. In the path, the two accumulations of upaya and prajña are also the same. In t
kayas and
wisdoms are the same. Therefore former great masters like Padmasambhava have explain
inner
and outer. Therefore, we should strive to meditate on the four immeasurables.

The tenth part of the general meaning, the dedication of merit.

Now the merit is dedicated for the benefit of sentient beings:

Thus by the nature of this peace that was so well-taught,
When the roiling silt in the mind of all beings is pacified,
Fatigued by having strayed into wrong and descending paths,
May our minds today find ease for their weariness.

By the power of this auspicious way of presenting the Dharma, like the host of undefiled rays
moon, may whatever beings are dwelling on the paths of the shravakas and pratyekabuddha
on the
paths of the heretics, and those who are wearied by dwelling on paths that are less than per
those worn out by
dwelling on the great path of samsara, whose minds are disturbed by the roiling kleshas be
pacified. In the
wondrously arisen grove of liberation, carpeted with an array of various flowers, in the pond
qualities may they
ease themselves.

As when the full moon of autumn ornaments the sky
Having a perfectly rounded, brilliantly shining disk,
And hundreds of night-blooming lotuses open in its light
May these fully blossom in the faith of sentient beings.

Lapping the motionless Meru of a mind of sanity
Is the play of the ocean of happiness and benefit.
The four immeasurables are the ornaments of mind
As the four continents adorn that central mountain.

May happiness beautify the world to its farthest horizon.
May beings without remainder perfect their livelihood.
From the peaceful wreath of clouds of the play of the three levels,
May the heavens wondrously open with the rain of happiness
With flashing illumination and the thunder of victory
May these four immeasurable benefits reach to the end of time.

The Commentary on Chapter Eight: Producing the Mind of Complete Enlightenment

After the mind has been well trained by the four immeasurable aspirations, we enter the ess
of
the activity of the buddha sons, our chief topic,

VIII bodhicitta, the mind focused on supreme enlightenment.

There are three general topics.

A. The teaching of meditating on the root of all dharmas, the two bodhicittas
B The extensive explanation of how actually to arouse bodhicitta
C. The dedication of merit.

A. The teaching of meditating on the root of all dharmas, the two bodhicittas

Now arousing the mind of supreme enlightenment will be discussed. As just explained:

When we are well-accustomed to the four immeasurables,
We should meditate on the root of all Dharmas, the two bodhicittas.

This is the root of all dharmas of the world and beyond the world. It is the essence of all pat
the guide of
all sentient beings. The steed by which one will quickly cross to the unsurpassable mansion
the best of
thoughts, bodhicitta. Here we shall learn how to arouse it. The Sutra Requested by Maitrey

Maitreya, if a bodhisattva has a single dharma the lower realms will be abandoned. One wil
not come into the hands of evil associates. It will be the cause of quickly becoming fully, tru
completely enlightened. What is this single dharma? It is the most excellent and perfect of
bodhicitta.
Maitreya, if one has this dharma, the lower realms are abandoned. One will not come into t
hands of evil associates. It will be the cause of quickly becoming fully, truly, completely enli

The Bodhisattva-Pitaka-Sutra says:

Since one will quickly become enlightened with unsurpassable, true, complete enlightenmer

one should train in the best of wishes, bodhicitta.

B. the extensive explanation of arousing bodhicitta,

There are has ten sections.

1. The explanation of the benefits

There are six sections.

a. The benefit of leading from samsara to peace

What are these benefits?

These put an end to the kleshas and the ocean of samsara.
They clear away the fear and suffering of evil deeds.
They conquer the karma and suffering involved with the samskaras,
Leading beings away from samsara and to nirvana.

Regarding liberation from the ocean of samsara, The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Kye, son of noble family, bodhicitta is like a great ship that liberates us from the stream of samsara. It is like a heroic guardian who liberates us from fear of samsara and the lower re

The Liberation of Maitreya says:

O son of noble family, it is like this. Relying on a heroic guardian, one has no fear of any enemies. Similarly, bodhisattvas who put their reliance in arousing the wish for omniscience fear of any evil enemy.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Like depending on a hero when there is great danger
Even after doing inexpiable evil deeds,
The instant one depends on this, one is liberated,
Why would those who are heedful not rely on it?

All suffering and evil deeds are cleared away. The same text says:

Wishing to destroy the hundreds of sufferings of samsara,
Desiring to clear away the sorrow of sentient beings,
And wishing they will enjoy many hundreds of happiness
One should never let go of the means, which is bodhicitta.

The Sutra of the Instructions of the Glorious Great Vehicle says:

The person who enters into unsurpassable enlightenment without the existence of even an atom cuts off the evil path of going to the lower realms and the eight unfree states. That per separated from the paths of gods and human beings and completely abandons them. Such not blind or deaf. All the senses are sound.

Burning the firewood of karma and the kleshas, bodhicitta is like a fire. The former text says

This, like the fire at the end of time, in an instant will certainly burn great evil deeds.

The Liberation of Maitreya says:

By burning away all faults, it is like the fire at the end of the kalpa.

Moreover, by attaining buddhahood, one is led out of samsara. The Bodhicharyavatara say

If this occurs the immeasurable host of sentient beings
Will attain the ease of the highest state of blissfulness.

b. The benefit of being a shrine for the world

For those who have aroused bodhicitta:

Even while bodhicitta is not yet manifest,
The wholesome stream of compassion is rising ever higher.
In meditation, upaya and prajña will unite.
All undertakings of body and speech are beneficial.
We become like shrines for all the world and the gods.

Those who have faultlessly aroused bodhicitta, when the mind is in non-conceptual meditati with its prajña and with absorption that never goes to sleep, loses consciousness, or gives ri

perceptions of
memory. Perception and feeling cease, and there is the absorption of cessation. Always co
mind does not
manifest the five situations below. The Thirty Verses says:

As for the arising of mental consciousness,
Mindless sleep and unconsciousness
And the two samadhis
One is always without perception of these.

When this occurs, the bodhicitta formerly aroused remains undamaged and there is continua
Bodhicharyavatara says:
When this has been grasped, the dhatus of sentient beings
Therefore will be limitlessly liberated,
Since there arises from them the mind of non-returning,
That which is true mind is actually received.

When this has been grasped, even while they are asleep
Or when they are non-attentive, still the force of merit
Which is multifarious and continuous,
As limitless as space, continues performing its function.

All undertakings will be successful. The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

O son of noble family, whoever has aroused the mind of supreme enlightenment, will be
successful in all undertakings. They will always be of one taste with wholesomeness alone.

By arousing this undamaged bodhicitta all virtuous conduct and whatever neutral is done wi
incidental accomplishment; it will become virtue according with enlightenment. One will bec
the world.
The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Those who arouse bodhicitta will be a shrine for all the world together with its gods.

c. The benefit that virtue increases ever higher

As for this virtue corresponding with merit:

Other kinds of happiness diminish and are exhausted.
The happiness that is established by precious bodhicitta
Rather than being exhausted, will actually increase.
It is like clear water flowing into the ocean,
Or a rich and glorious harvest, growing in fertile soil.

A drop of water flowing into an ocean will not be exhausted but will go on for a kalpa. A ses
planted in
good soil will greatly increase. So does the virtue of arousing bodhicitta. The Sutra Reque
says:

Manjushri, similarly if we arouse bodhicitta until attaining the unsurpassable enlightenment
of buddhahood, the virtue of that will not be exhausted.
Manjushri, for example it is like this, all seeds which are a suitable source in every suitable
way will grow. As those seeds will grow, the virtue of having aroused bodhicitta will vastly g

Meritorious virtue is not like a banana tree, which fruits once, and then is exhausted. The im
fruition
of temporal and ultimate virtue increases inexhaustibly like that of a great tree. The Bodhich
says:

All other kinds of virtue are like a banana tree
It brings forth fruit but once, then it is exhausted.
However the eternal tree of bodhicitta
Gives fruit that always increases inexhaustibly.

The Basket of Books Sutra says:

Manjushri, it is like this, a variety of trees, having taken in the four elements, will greatly
increase. Manjushri, if the virtuous roots are dedicated to omniscience, having taken in
bodhicitta they will greatly increase.

d. The Benefit of being the Root of all Dharmas.

Moreover, of all dharmas without remainder:

The root, the seed, of all is the nature of compassion.
Even in samsara it yields wholesome fruits.

Its nature is nirvana. It grows to enlightenment.
Strive to arouse this precious bodhicitta fully.

The Sutra Requested by Bhrama says:

Bhrama, what is this excellent thought bodhicitta? As the root of all dharmas, it is like a seed
From
the seed the sprout, leaves, flower, and fruit arise. Likewise from this excellent thought muc
happiness is experienced among gods and human beings. And also it will reproduce omnis

The Sutra of Instructions to the King says:

O great king, by the ripening of the karma of the virtuous roots of the wish for unsurpassable
true, complete enlightenment, you will be born many times among the gods and experience
You will be born many times among human beings and experience happiness. But if the po
produced of always being among gods and human beings, then, O great king, the virtuous r
bodhicitta will be diminished or not fully developed.

e. The benefit of Suffering being Eased and the Appearances of Wisdom Produced

The immeasurable benefits of arousing bodhicitta:

This is the excellent medicine that cures the ills of beings;
The magic vase that magnifies wish-fulfilling splendor.
This is the sun of wisdom, and the moon that soothes our torments,
With qualities like a host of stars in a spotless sky.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

Bodhicitta is the seed of all the dharmas of buddhahood. In making the white dharmas of al
sentient beings increase, it is like a field. In burning away all faults, it is like kalpa fire. In
exhausting
all unhappiness, it is like the wealth of the nagas. In accomplishing all goals, it is like the kin
fulfilling gems. In pulling us out of the stream of the river of samsara, it is like an iron hook.
world together with its gods, humans, and asuras, it is like an offering shrine. In fulfilling all

is like an excellent wishing-vase.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

This is the excellent amrita of deathlessness
That conquers for sentient beings the fearful Lord of Death.
This is the inexhaustible precious treasure source,
That clears away all the poverty of sentient beings.

This is the excellent medicine of the supreme physician
That completely pacifies all the illnesses of beings.
This is the wishing-tree that eases the weariness
Of beings exhausted by wandering on the path of samsara.

This is the universally supporting bridge
That liberates all beings from fear of the lower realms.
This is the arising of the moon of mind,
That clears away the torment of the kleshas of beings.

This is the great sun that fully bestows on beings
Elimination of the darkness of ignorance,
From churning the milk of teachings of the Holy Dharma
This is the essential butter that arises.

Beings who are travelers, treading the path of samsara,
Wish they could experience the bounties of happiness,
But now at this banquet of the ultimate happiness
These great travelers, sentient beings, will be satisfied.

f. The Benefit of vast qualities

Because these qualities are immeasurable, the mind:

This is as vast as the measureless ocean of dharmadhatu
And the supremely miraculous qualities of the Victorious One.
Within it are limitless cloud-banks of inconceivable merit.
Their nature, always produces happiness and benefit,

Thus the immeasurable dharmas of buddhahood are grasped. The Bodhisattva-Pitaka-Sutr

Shariputra, if a bodhisattva mahasattva possesses a certain single dharma, these dharmas
buddhahood and immeasurable others will be completely grasped. What is this single dharr
the excellent wish for enlightenment.
Shariputra, if a bodhisattva mahasattva possesses this single dharma, these dharmas of
buddhahood and immeasurable others will be completely grasped.

Similarly, many aspects of Dharma will appear and be blessed by buddhahood. The Sutra o
Genuine Dharma says:

Bhagavan, This excellent wish is the root of all Dharmas. When this wish is absent, one is f
from all the Dharmas of the buddha.
Bhagavan, as for this excellent wish, even if one does not enter into buddhahood, Dharma
words will arise from the center of the sky, and from walls, and trees.
Within this excellent wish of bodhisattvas, from the examination of one's own mind, all the
instructions and teachings will arise. Therefore, Produce the excellent wish for of enlightenr
Bhagavan, its is, for example, like this. The head, though it is the first of the limbs, is not the
life. Similarly, one who has this excellent wish, does not have the enlightenment of the budd

This is better than making offerings to the tathagatas.

The Sutra Requested by the Householder Glorious Gift says:

Better than persons in the buddha fields
Filled abundantly with the seven treasures,
Who offer them freely to the lords of the world,
Those who have joined their palms in veneration
And bowed to the excellence of bodhicitta
Make an offering that is more noble,
And this is not the end of what is gained.

The Noble Moon Lamp Sutra says:

In the fullness of a thousand million million fields
All the measureless offerings to the Chief of Beings
Would not equal the value of a thought of kindness

The Sutra of Training in the Limitless Gate says:

Bhrama, these three are unsurpassed by offerings and ceremonies for the tathagatas. They
merit. What are these three? They are producing the wish for unsurpassable, true, complet
enlightenment; grasping the Holy Dharma of the tathagatas; and practicing what one has he
Bhrama, these three are unsurpassed by offerings and ceremonies for the tathagatas.
Bhrama, if there is entry into the kalpa-long measure of life of the body of the tathagata, the
ripening
of these offerings would be shown and that kalpa exhausted; but the benefit of the heap of r
these three would not be exhausted.

Moreover, liberated from the lower realms, attaining peace, being immeasurable and inconc
forth,
one will be a worthy object of prostrations. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

The moment they arouse the mind of bodhicitta,
These wretched ones who are bound in the prison of samsara,
Will be called the sons of the tathagata
And be worthy of the prostrations of the world

And also:

The low is made high.

The same text says:

Like the excellent elixir that turns things into gold,
It makes this unclean body the body of a Buddha.
What is worthless is turned into something supremely precious,
Therefore firmly grasp this which is known as "bodhicitta."

The Inconceivable Secrets Sutra says:

The merit of bodhicitta
if this were put into form
Would fill the whole of space,
Therefore it is supreme.

The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

In brief, as much as the goodness of the buddha bhagavats are the virtues of arousing bodhicitta. They are as vast as the sky and dharmadhatu.

Bodhicitta is taught because of the intention of the buddhas to do benefit. The Bodhicharya

Having intended this over many kalpas,
The enlightened sages see the benefits of this

The praise of the bodhisattvas who possess bodhicitta is like this. These bodhisattvas are a
Anyone
who becomes angry with them has immeasurable non-merit whose fruition is the lower realr
Bodhicharyavatara
says:

Whoever to such patrons as these buddha sons
Produces vicious aggression and animosity,
As many bad thoughts as they aroused, so many kalpas
They will abide in hell, so the Sage has taught.

The Sutra of the Miracle of Attaining Complete Pacification
says:
Manjushri, as many times as they have animosity to a bodhisattva, so many kalpas will they abide in hell. Therefore don the armor of bodhicitta.

Well if one produces virtue by faith, won't one's merit increase even more? The former text

Well if someone produces the supreme mind, The fruition will be more excellent than that.

How will it increase? The Sutra of the Seal of Entering into Certainty and Uncertainty says:

Manjushri, as for its being completely and eternally grasped, for example, if all the sentient beings in all the worlds of the ten directions were given eyes, someone who did that would produce more merit. Or if all the beings of all the worlds of the ten directions were released darkness of a dark prison and established in the happiness of a chakravartin or Bhrama; if a daughter of noble family looks on a bodhisattva with faith and devotion to the mahayana, an praise, a merit countlessly greater than that will be produced.

Even those who look on a bodhisattva with the mind of the kleshas do not go to the lower re

in
the higher realms, let alone those who have faith. The Noble Edifice of the Three Jewels sa

The bodhisattva Gaje of good form and pleasant to look upon was begging alms in Shravasti, when he was seen by a merchant's daughter Palyön chengyi Chok. The girl live her life tormented by a blazing fire of desire, and then was born among the thirty-three gods the children of the gods remembered their former existences, and she said, "E ma! If by loo bodhisattva even with desire, such a ripening as this arose, what would have happened if w with faith and reverence! Having thought that, they came together with their divine retinues hundred. They offered flowers and so on.

Moreover, even those who by not having faith in them go to the lower realms, finally, guarde compassion, will be liberated beyond samsara. If they are connected by faith, by having tha will quickly
attain enlightenment. The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Even those who do evil to bodhisattvas, and by those actions go to the lower realms, will be liberated from there by that bodhisattva with great effort. They will be established in great enlightenment.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

By those individuals who have once seen me
Whether thoughts of anger or of faith arise,
Forever after may this always be the cause
Of establishing every benefit for them.

Also:

Even those who harm them will have a connection to happiness.
They will go to for refuge to that source of happiness.

2. the essence

There are seven sections

a. The general explanation of arising and entering

Now the essence of arousing bodhicitta will be explained. Thus for supreme enlightenment.

Arousal of bodhicitta consists of the desire
Of attaining true buddhahood for limitless sentient beings.
The two kinds are those of aspiration and entering.
Wishing for this is always joined with application
Just as volition to move is always joined with moving.

In arousing bodhicitta, one desires buddhahood for the benefit of others. The Abhisamayala

As for arousing bodhicitta, for others' benefit.
Because of that one wishes for perfect enlightenment.

Moreover since it is right that this attitude has a beneficial essence, because we discriminate particulars, by
arousing the essence, the particulars will also subsequently be produced. For example by t bodhicitta of
aspiring such and such particulars will subsequently be attained.
From the two essences of these bodhicittas, the bodhicitta of aspiration is the intention to att enlightenment.
Entering is putting that Dharma into practice. Aspiring and entering are like wanting to go ar going. The
Bodhicharyavatara says: 1.15-16

Briefly this excellent wish, the bodhicitta
Should be known to be divided into two separate kinds,
There is the attitude of aspiring to enlightenment
And that of actually entering into enlightenment.

It should be also be known that the difference of these two kinds
Is like that between wanting to go and actually going.
Thus by capable persons these two bodhicittas
Should be known to have this particular distinction.

Here there are many ways of dividing the classifications. There are the arousal of relative a bodhicitta. The Nirvana says:

Divided as absolute and relative,

Bodhicitta has two different types.

Also there are the arousal of bodhicitta by ordinary individuals and by the noble ones and th
viewpoint
of sentient beings and the internal viewpoint of the nature of mind. These are also called ar
and absolute
bodhicitta. The Sutra of the Great Creation of Bodhicitta says:

The bodhisattva Kashyapa asked, Bhagavan, how is such a mind aroused.
The Buddha spoke, "All dharmas are like the sky without any characteristics. Therefore they
are primordially luminous and completely pure. That is called enlightenment. Giving birth to
thought of being in accord with that, the precious thought which has not arisen before, is cal
arousing the thought of enlightenment, bodhicitta.

There are also three kinds of arousing bodhicitta depending on the three disciplines of the th
The
Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

The thought that vows to be faultless, the thought of collecting virtuous dharmas, and the
thought of ripening sentient beings--Earnestly arouse these three bodhicittas.

On the paths of accumulation and preparation, practice arousing bodhicitta by wishing for de

first to the seventh bhumi wish for pure attitudes, on the three pure bhumis for ripening, and
buddhahood
for abandoning obscurations. Regarding these four, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

As for arousing bodhicitta, those on the bhumis
Have the wish for devotion and good attitudes
Then for ripening, and after that as well
They have the wish that obscurations should be abandoned.

There also bodhicittas of aspiring to the five paths of accumulation, preparation, seeing, med
more
learning. The Prajñaparamita in Twenty Thousand Lines says:

There are beginner's bodhicitta, the bodhicitta of one who is properly-trained, the bodhicitta
the Dharma, the bodhicitta of complete liberation, and the bodhicitta that is inconceivable by

Subhuti,
these are the wish that those who are entering the path may enter it; that those who have en

properly-trained; that the divine eye may be produced; that one may meditate on the truth of
and
that the unobscured buddha eye may be obtained.

There are also six divisions depending on the six paramitas. The same text says:

The vast immeasurable mind of the bodhisattvas possessing the six paramitas is not shared
shravakas and pratyekabuddhas.

There are also ten divisions related to the ten paramitas. The Gew'i Lha says:

Thus, by proper inner resting in meditation, after meditating on the ten bodhicittas,...

According to the dividing points of the stages they are taught by twenty-two examples. Acco
teachings of the Sutra Requested by Understanding Ocean, the Abhisamayalankara says:

These are earth and gold, the moon and fire;
A treasure, a source of precious things, a lake;
A vajra, mountain, medicine, and the spiritual friend;
A wish-fulfilling gem, the sun, melodious song;
A king, a treasury, and a far-reaching highway;
A steed, a fountain; echoes, rivers, clouds;
Altogether there are twenty-two aspects.

As for the respective meanings of these examples, the commentary says that they are:

1 Strong interest
2 wishing
3 lofty attitude
4 application
5 the paramita of generosity
6 ...discipline
7 ...patience
8 ...exertion
9 ...meditation

10 ...prajña
11 ...skillful means
12 ... aspiration
13 ... power and
14 ... wisdom
15 the higher perceptions
16 merit and wisdom
17 the dharmas according with enlightenment
18 compassion and clear seeing (vipashyana)
19 retention and confident eloquence,
20 celebration of Dharma
21 the path that crosses all at once
22 possession of dharmakaya.

Strong interest is like earth,
Wishing is like gold,
Lofty attitude is like the rising moon.

These three signify the lesser, middle, and greater paths of accumulation.

Application is like fire.

This is arousing bodhicitta on the four levels of the path of preparation.

Generosity is like a treasure.
Discipline is like a source of precious things.
Patience is like a lake.
Exertion is like a vajra.
Meditation is like a mountain.
Prajña is like medicine.
Skilful means is like a spiritual friend.
Aspiration is like a wish-fulfilling gem.
Power is like the sun.
The perfection of wisdom is like listening to a melodious song.

These designate the first through the tenth bhumis.

Higher perception is like a king.

The two accumulations are like a treasury.
The dharmas according with enlightenment are like a highway.
Compassion and clear seeing are like an excellent steed.
Retention and confident eloquence are like a fountainhead.

These five apply overall to the eighth, ninth, and tenth bhumis.

Celebration of dharma is like an echo.
Crossing all at once is like a river.
Dharmakaya is like clouds.

These three occur in the tenth bhumi, where wisdom and great buddha activity benefit being

Commenting on this, the Prasannapada says:

The first three include the lesser, middle, and greater levels of the beginner's path of accumulation. The next includes the path of entry to the first bhumi. The next include the te "Supremely Joyful" and so on the paths of seeing and meditation. The next five include spe The next three kinds of arousing bodhicitta concern preparation, real experience, and compl level of buddhahood. Thus, these divisions include everything from the beginner's level to buddhahood.

Some join the last three to the level of prabhasvara, but this way of explaining the scripture i Those
on that level do not perceive entry into buddhahood, because they do not perceive exhausti limit. The level
of buddhahood is where the arhats of the mahayana dwell.
The Mahayanasutralankara says:

The arousal of bodhicitta by the sons of the victorious ones
Is taught to be like clouds

By that, it is taught that these twenty-two go from the path of accumulation to the tenth bhum asked
whether there is arousal of bodhicitta on the level of buddhahood, it is not maintained that th for attainment
here, as with the arousal of bodhicitta by students. This is because buddhahood has alread Also because

one has gone beyond the time of proclamation, there is no arousal of wishes for accepting o
anything.
However, absolute arousal of bodhicitta exists for one who has attained dharmata, mounting
without
harming attainment. This is because emptiness exists without being discarded, and because

compassion produces benefits. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

When I see with the Buddha-eye and what arousing bodhicitta I possess, it is beyond the nu
grains of sand of the river Ganges in the eastern part of the world. I teach the Dharma in ord
benefit those sentient beings who have gone into the birth-places of hell-beings, pretas, and

The glorious teacher Jñanakirti said that within the twenty-two above, the first three are aspi
later
nineteen are maintained to be entering]:

Strong interest and so forth, those three divisions
Are the three aspects of the bodhicitta of aspiring.
As for what is called the bodhicitta of entering,
It is explained to have nineteen aspects.

Though he says that, it should be maintained that each of these has two aspects, of aspiring
Aspiring is intends to realize enlightenment. Entering puts it into effect by engaging with it.
necessary in each
case.
As the support of arousing bodhicitta, according to the mind-only school, making what at firs
attained
be attained, one of the seven families of individual-enlightenment, whichever is appropriate,
of the Path
of Enlightenment says:

The seven families of the pratimoksha
Always have vows of achieving this as other;
However it is not seen as other for those
Who have the good fortune of mahayana vows.

According to madhyamaka, those in whom bodhicitta is aroused and practiced should not be
only those who have the free and well-favored body. The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Now to explain the scope of those who have this dharma, countless gods, nagas, asuras, sk
bellied ones produce bodhicitta, the wish for unsurpassable, true, complete enlightenment.

These two systems are not understood to be contradictory. Thus, at the time of arousing bo
one
has not been imputed with the name of the pratimoksha vows, since one must be able to tak

meaning, not to cut off life and so forth, one will certainly have a similar support. That from t
their goal a
wrong attitude will arise is certain. If one is not able to take the appropriate version of the pr
vow, nothing at all
will arise. This would contradict the very wish that was being aroused. In brief, for a being v
practice this,
gathering its bases is the bodily support. Having the particular attitudes of faith and so forth
support of thought.
The Sutra of The Palm Tree of the Three Jewels says:

Because one has faith in the Conqueror and his Dharma,
One also has faith in the highest enlightenment.
If one has faith in the practice of buddha sons,
One will have the attitude of the wise.

As for the support of place, wherever one is born while the cause that damages bodhicitta d
that is
the place.
The three causes of arousing bodhicitta are faith with the Buddha as its object, compassion
beings
as its object, and hearing the benefits of bodhicitta. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

From the power of friendship and from hearing Dharma,
From the cause and roots and from being accustomed to virtue,
There is the Unstable and that which arises stably.
Stabilized by others is arousing bodhicitta.

Relying on true friends, or being urged by the spiritual friend, and having heard the Dharma
arousing the unstable bodhicitta of aspiring, which is the first kind to arise. Arising subseque
cause of

one's becoming accustomed to virtue and awakening the proper cause, and awakening the stable
arising of the bodhicitta of entering. The passage says that there are these. The essence o bodhicitta is entering
into an attitude of aspiration inseparable from the desire to attain complete enlightenment fo others. What
is included in this becomes the essence of the six paramitas, The Gandavyuha Sutra says:

This bodhicitta also sets out to do benefit for others. It is this nature of aspiring and enterin

the six paramitas.

Also the two bodhicittas and the three controlling disciplines of a bodhisattva are of one natu wish to
benefit others and good conduct, there is aspiring and entering. The master Sherab Jungne of the
Sage's Intention says:

Neither of these bodhicittas goes beyond desire for unsurpassable, true, complete enlighten benefit of sentient beings.

By self-control there is 1) the discipline of control. Since from that benefit for others is produ is 2) the
discipline of performing benefit for sentient beings. By increase of the two accumulations ar there is 3) the
discipline of gathering virtuous dharmas. Since all these control unwholesome aspects of o they are taught
to be the controlling disciplines of a bodhisattva.
For example, like a wishing-jewel that cures plagues, makes arise what is needed and desir

and so forth, here there are different aspects of one essence.

In the extensive explanation of the individual natures

b. the essences of arising and entering are explained:

Aspiring has the essence of the four immeasurables.
And entering that of the six paramitas, it is maintained.

The Sutra Requested by Manjushri says:

Manjushri, that which aspires to the benefit of others is the great kindness, the great compassion, the great joy, and the great equanimity. That perfect conduct is also the six pa

Now so that what occurs by means of the individual benefits of these two may be known, let about

c. the benefits of the bodhicitta of aspiring:

For beings:

Though some may worship the Buddhas to the limits of the directions
For many millions of kalpas, caring only for their own good,
This will not match even a fraction of the merit of aspiration.

The Glorious Account of the Dharmas of Complete Great Nirvana says:

Whoever offers all their lives to all the buddhas
The seven precious substances and the requisites of life And immeasurable offering of the

[?]

More excellent than that is aspiring to enlightenment
For the sake of sentient beings, for just the space of a moment.
The excellent virtues of doing that are limitless.

Moreover:

Whatever being, for even the space of a moment,
Meditates by arousing bodhicitta,
As for the heap of merit of doing that,
It cannot be reckoned by even victorious ones.

d. An example of what it is like:

As for showing its suitability:

Aspiring to lighten even a little the sufferings of beings
Even if this arises only for an instant,
Brings us liberation from the lower realms.
And limitless happiness among gods and human beings.

A friendly ship captain's daughter having given four kasharpani coins and eight and sixteen by
kicking her mother's head, wounded it. On an island in the ocean, she was welcomed by fo and eight
and sixteen and thirty two, and when her good actions were exhausted, in the south she wa house, and in
the instant her head was being drilled she thought, In Jambuling many have struck women's these will
certainly come here, but may I substitute for them so that they are not be born here. In the i thinking this, the
remaining time of punishment by drilling was over. After that lifetime was done, she was bo god.

e. the explanation of the benefits of entering

Though by the bodhicitta of aspiring great benefits are attained, the benefits of entering are more than
that:

And yet the rewards of entering are infinitely more.
Because there is always a real and actual application,
All excellent minds that apply themselves thus for even an instant,
Are said to bring together the two accumulations,
Which otherwise would be the task of many kalpas

By lofty attitude, one is entirely elevated. Because the benefits of an instant of application a immeasurable,
even the benefits of an instant of aspiration are therefore immeasurable. The Sutra of the G Moon says:

If from just the thought of helping others

the benefits will be immeasurable,
Why even speak about really doing this?

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 1.27

If merely thinking about performing benefit
Is much nobler than making offerings to the buddhas,
Why even speak of really exerting ourselves
For the happiness of all sentient beings without remainder?

In accord with that, Minag Dungthungchen Sepa, for a period of forty thousand kalpas did pu
forest and as the bhramin child "skar ma la dga' ba" did so for twenty thousand years. Then
a city to beg
alms, he was seen by the daughter of a merchant, who thought, if I don't ask for him as a hu
To save her life,
by abandoning the pure conduct, collected over twenty thousand kalpas association and so
the Sutra of
the Skill of the Great Secret Path of Upaya.
Aspiration does not have a fruition of continuously arising merit, but the merit of entering has
distinction of
continuously arising. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 1.17

Though from the bodhicitta of aspiration
There is a great fruition in samsaric life,
The merit of this does not continually arise
As it does with the bodhicitta of entering.

f. how by the power of mind, accumulation is combined

Now, by accumulation every instant explaining how many are combined, subsequently the w
of
inferior minds ceases. As for the reason:

So whether all that has been taught to take three countless kalpas
Is completed quickly or after a very long time,
Or there is liberation within a single lifetime,
Actually depends on the power of the mind.
Whatever is done by efforts, means and the highest prajña,

Is in reality done by this unsurpassable power.

Bodhisattvas of very dull powers need thirty-three innumerable kalpas to attain enlightenme
accumulation and preparation take three. Each of the ten bhumis takes three. Those of mi
seven. Each
of the paths of accumulation and preparation takes two. The path of seeing takes one, the p
two. Those
of sharp powers take three. The Precious Lamp of the Middle Way by master Bhavya says:

Those of sharp powers take three innumerable kalpas to become completely and perfectly
enlightened. Those of intermediate powers take seven; those of dull powers take thirty-thre

As for these three degrees of sharpness, The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Perfected in three innumerable kalpas,
They will then complete their meditation.

The great commentary on the Prajñaparamita in Eight Thousand Lines says: 545.6

In the first innumerable kalpa they begin the path of accumulation, and go as far as the first
bhumi. In the second, they go from the second bhumi "the spotless one" up to the seventh.
they go from the eighth bhumi "the motionless one" up to buddhahood.

The Bodhisattva-bhumi says:

For the paths of accumulation and preparation they take one, from the first to the seventh
bhumis they take one, and for the three pure bhumis they take one.

As completing the paths of accumulation and preparation brings us to the first bhumi, the pr
way
of explaining the number of innumerable kalpas is of one meaning with that of the Bhumi-co
account of
innumerable kalpas those of sharp and dull powers are distinguished, and though those of s
three
innumerable kalpas for the gradual stages of the two accumulations, this is from the point of
final gathering
into union.
Also since it is explained that for great power of mind every instant combines many kalpas, t

necessarily need three countless kalpas. The secret mantra says that from the viewpoint of sharpest powers, by
their great powers of mind every instant combines immeasurable kalpas, and by continuous able to be
liberated quickly within a single lifetime and so forth.
After they attain abhisheka, their dwelling in meditation on the two stages of development ar

called the lesser path of accumulation. Then if they strive with great effort and skillful means taught that within that
very life they attain the path of seeing. For those who have attained the path of seeing there or death, so
within that very life, they complete the path of meditation. This is attaining enlightenment.
Also having attained the path of seeing, if they wish, they can establish enlightenment within The
Prajñaparamita in Twenty Thousand Lines says: {{547.1}}

These great bodhisattvas, having attained with respect to dharmas the dharma eye, if they
wish, in seven days, can be completely enlightened with unsurpassable enlightenment.

The measure of benefits of this is that of the wealth of autonomy, in which whatever we desi accomplished
and there is only what we like. Whether on the shravaka, pratyekabuddha, or bodhisattva y that this body
of the noble ones is made to manifest. Therefore, not many can be reckoned as suitable for a single
lifetime in the style of secret mantra.
In mantrayana, with its profound skillful means many quickly attain the path of seeing. Up to seeing,
they enter into the particulars of means and effort. Beyond that bodhisattvas of very sharp p vidyadharas of
mantrayana are without distinction in the time of traversing the bhumis. Mantra-practitioner ones are more
quickly liberated than the duller ones. With exertion, great skillful means, and a life of prajña are quickly
established in the world. By ordinary ones they are not established, but the example has inc understood, and after
one life they do not travel to another. Though the inner luminous nature of mind is not funda established in

existence, merely from abandoning defilements, getting close to it is established. {{548.2}}

g. How joy is produced in these being newly born

ultimate bodhicitta:

This possess the essence of the wishing tree of compassion
As for its bearing well the heavy burden of beings,
In this world even Bhrama and so forth,
Even for themselves have never dreamed of this
Let alone seeking this bodhicitta for other beings
So joy is created in this which has never existed before.

The Madhyamakavatara says:

Intermediate shravaka buddhas and the being the Lord of Sages, All these Buddhas take th
bodhisattvas,
It is the mind non-dual with the mind of compassion
Bodhicitta, which is the cause of the buddha sons.
Therefore first of all compassion should be praised.

In that way, the wishing tree of compassion bears the burden of the flock of birds of limitless
beings.
these as for that ultimate bodhicitta, father mother and so forth wishing benefit for themselve
lords Bhrama
and so forth even those are without is and even for themselves up to now caring only for this
attitude,
previously unborn, should be rejoiced in. {{549.0}} That is what it is saying. The Bodhichar
1.23-5

Even if we include the love of father and mothers
Who has such a beneficial attitude?
Even those who are gods and highly accomplished sages
Or does even Bhrama have anything like this?

If before now none of these sentient beings
Had such an attitude even for their own benefit,
If it was not dreamed of even in a dream,

How would such benefits ever rise for others?

This attitude of benefit by bringing joy to others,
Which does not arise even for oneself
This specially precious thought of benefiting beings
Is an unprecedented wonder which is born.

This wondrously arisen attitude accomplishes the benefit of both self and other. It is the sup
to the
tathagata. The same text says: 6.127

This itself is pleasing to the tathagatas
This itself accomplishes our true benefit
This itself removes the sufferings of the world
Therefore by me this always should be done.

Instructing us to arouse bodhicitta, even if we do not attain buddhahood, the Bodhicitta Com

As for bodhicitta, not producing it
One will never attain the level of buddhahood.
In samsara for doing benefits for oneself and others
No other skillful means exists but this alone.

3. The liturgy of receiving

a. the preliminaries

Collecting the concordant conditions,

There are six sections

b. The object of receiving

Therefore, since arousing bodhicitta is within our power, in the space front visualize an asse
and
bodhisattvas. Do as is explained in The Sutra Describing the Virtues of the Field of Manjush
the liturgy

below. Moreover, the Lamp of the Path to Enlightenment says:

If one does not find a guru,
In receiving the vow from another,
The ritual is said to be valid.
So in former lives Manjushri
By becoming Amwaraja
Aroused the bodhicittas.

The buddha field of Manjushri
As explained in the Ornament Sutra
Is also clarified here.

With the five eyes of the protectors
Perfect bodhicitta
Is produced and provided
For beings as a lamp,
To liberate from samsara:

Hostile and angry attitudes
Miserliness and jealousy
Keeping hold of them from now on,
Until supreme enlightenment,
We will not perform them.

Pure conduct should performed
Evil deeds and desire abandoned.
Rejoicing in the disciplines
We will train in buddhahood

We ourselves will not quickly
Proceed into buddhahood.
While even one sentient being
Remains outside in extremes

The measureless buddha fields
Inconceivable by thought
May they be completely abandoned

Grasped from labeling names and
Fragmented phenomena
Within the ten directions
Their karma of body and speech
Let us purify it all.

Karma of mind is also to be purified.
Unvirtuous actions are to be done.
In that way bodhicitta should be aroused

a) Receiving from a guru

If one does not have the power to do this oneself or one wants to receive it from a guru, as f
precious
attitude:

This also arises from the spiritual friend.
As a rain of all desired falls from wish-fulfilling things,

From a jewel falls a rain of all that is needed or wished-for. So too spiritual friends support t
of all
good dharmas and the birth of bodhicitta. How? By possessing bodhicitta and being compe
it, they are
able to accept students. The Twenty Vows says:

Since they have the power they should accept them.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Competent in the meaning of the great vehicle,
Excellent in the discipline of bodhicitta,
Never is the spiritual friend to be let go
Even for the sake of preserving one's life itself.

The Lamp of the Path says: {{552.1}}

Receive the vow from a good guru
Competent in the liturgy of the vow

Who is a master dwelling in the vow.

Grasping its benefits and possessing compassion.
Such a one should be known to be an excellent guru.

b) Creating pure vessels

Such a one:

By a guru who is free from faults having all the virtues,
As for the fortunate student producing joy,
Seeing the faults of samsara and liberation's benefits,
The good dharmas of the provisional and ultimate vehicles,
And the limitless praises of bodhicitta are told.

To teach this again, seeing the faults of samsara and praising
bodhicitta, the guru transforms the mind.

c) Arranging objects of worship and offerings {{552.4}}

Then of arousing bodhicitta

In a clean and pleasant place that is beautified by offerings,
Gather practice articles pleasing to gods and human beings.

Arrange offerings of lights, incense and so on, and gather implements pleasing to gods and

d) The host of buddhas and their emanations {{552.6}}

Then as symbolized by the representations in front, in front:

Visualize space as being filled with an ocean of buddhas
Together with their sons, like heaped up banks of clouds.

Visualize, as is taught in the Moon Lamp Sutra that they are summoned by the feast of incen
joining the palms, saying the following three times:

We arouse the vast and excellent bodhicitta.

May all these beings without remainder be enlightened.
May there be no sentient beings who are not vessels.
Approach! Approach! Divine ones who possess the ten powers.
By the power of your timely kindness
May you, the three jewels, care for the welfare of beings.
With mental offerings and those arranged here,
We supplicate the victorious ones and their retinue.

By that from the buddha fields of the ten directions the three jewels approach. Visualize tha
whole
of space.

e) establishing our suitability to do this{{553.4}}

How suitability is established for what is visualized really approaching:

It is taught that this really happens, just as we visualize,
This is because of the unspoiled power of our minds,
And also the compassion of the wise and considerate masters.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Whatever victorious ones we may have visualized
Remain in front of us, and always grant their blessings.
They completely liberate us from the arising of faults.

By possessing the wisdom that knows the buddhas, we supplicate and intend to invite them
kindness
and compassion, they see us. By their accomplishing buddha activity, they really approach
instant.
Why? Since from the viewpoint of the buddhas, sentient beings have no benefits, they do th
producing
benefit for us. If they come such a long way merely for the food offerings, the merit of bodhi
suitable for the
guests really to approach.

f) Inviting, and offering baths, and adornment

Visualize that they listen eagerly and closely and approach in the space of the sky:{{554.3}}

Then, with joined hands full of a double handful of flowers,
We invite them to be seated, and then we should offer to bathe them,
Also offering garments, ornaments, and the rest.

Produce the excellent visualization that all the three jewels are in the sky, along with their di
from all
the three-fold thousand worlds, whose own place is right here. Invite them to be seated on l
jewel, sun, and
moon seats. The Supreme Insight says:

Without exception you who are the lords of sentient beings,
Divine ones who irresistibly overpower the hordes of maras,
Knowing all things without exception exactly as they are,
We supplicate the bhagavans and their retinues to come to this place.

When this is said, they approach and in a bath-house many divine youths and maidens was
precious jewel-ornamented vases and with immeasurable bath-offerings. After these offerin
with towels.
Visualizing that we offer them clothing, say these words:
[I think this is the same one in VYS, but I don't have that page here] 555.1

In very fragrant excellent bathing-houses
With brilliant floors that shine like spotless crystal,
Whose pleasant pillars are blazing with precious jewels,
Whose hangings and tapestries are brilliant with pearls,

Are the tathagatas and the buddha sons
With precious vases filled with perfumed water
And an abundance of good and pleasant songs
With joyful music we ask to wash their bodies.

Their external bodies are lovingly anointed
With matchless perfumes, pure and excellent-smelling.
Then for these Sages, with colors that are well-dyed,
We offer them fine garments of matchless fragrance,

Excellent clothing, fine and soft to touch.
And hundreds of excellent ornaments, for all these
The noble ones Samantabhadra and Manju
Avalokiteshvara and others

A fragrant odor fills the billion worlds
The supremely fragrant bodies of the sages.
Blaze with light as they are being anointed,
As if adorned in refined and polished gold.

Having said this, in their dwellings they take their individual seats.{{555.6}}

2) The seven-fold service,

a) The main topic of the seven-fold service,

There are seven sections.

i) prostration

has two sections.

a)) The main topic

First as for the limb of prostration:

Then we should join our palms just over the crowns of our heads,
Like a rising lotus beginning to bloom in some pleasant pond.
With melodious praises, emanating countless bodies,
We should prostrate to those great lords with devotion.

As for joining the palms like a lotus, the Great Liberation says:

Like a lotus that is just beginning to blossom,
We should join the palms of the hands at the crown of the head.
Prostrate to the buddhas of the ten directions.
With their immeasurable bodies like a mass of clouds

The Irresistible Action says:

With the power of aspiration for good action,
Holding all the victorious ones vividly in mind,
We bow with as many bodies as there are atoms in the universe,
We prostrate to all the victorious ones.

b) The benefits

As for the merits of this: {{556.4}}

The merits of this are as many as the atoms of the earth,
With all that are to be found in its many oceans and mountains
Until we have had the body of a universal monarch
As many times as there are atoms in Indra's world,
And finally attain the level of supreme peace,
We would find no such merits in the whole of the three worlds.

As to what the merits of prostration for the sake of arousing bodhicitta are equal to, there is n
in the
three worlds. This is because, if we prostrate, trying to do only good, much merit is obtained
of the Vinaya
says:

O monks, If you prostrate with faith to a stupa containing a hair of the Tathagata's head or a
the
ripening of that, as many actions as Bhrama does without the arising of anger, as many as t
reaching up to the golden ground of Indra, that may times we will experience the happiness
universal monarch, and go among gods and human beings.

ii) Offering.

a)) The brief teaching

As for the second limb:

Material wealth and offerings emanated by mind
We shall offer them offerings unsurpassably vast.

b)) The extended explanation

has two sections concerning

real offerings
those emanated by mind.

1)) real wealth {{557.3}}
As for arranging real offerings:

Let there be flowers and incense, lamps and food and waters;
Canopies, tasseled umbrellas, and exquisite musical sounds
Victory banners, yak tails, clay drums and so forth;
Body and wealth, and all possessions we cannot part with,
All these we offer to the gurus of sentient beings,
The highest teacher of beings, the Buddha jewel himself,
Along with his retinue of Buddha-sons.

As for offering an immeasurable array of these, the Bodhicharyavatara says: 2.15-17

To the lord of sages, the supreme recipient
We offer such pleasant flowers as the jasmine and lotus,
Utpala and so forth, all those of pleasant fragrance,
Pleasantly arranged in skillfully woven garlands.

The finest incense there is full of pleasant fragrance,
We offer billowing in fragrant offering clouds.
Sumptuous food accompanied with a variety of drinks
Nourishment fit for the gods we offer to these lords.

I offer rows of lamps, finely set with jewels,
Which have been arranged on golden lotus buds...

Also it says: 2.19

Precious parasols with handles made of gold.
Having edges that are pleasantly adorned,
Well-shaped and well-carried by attractive bearers,
We will always offer to the kings of sages.

As for the five sections concerning

2)) Offerings emanated by mind,

a))) The offering of compassion

As for those emanated by mind, the enjoyments of the thirty-three gods and so forth:

I offer pleasant palaces, decked with nets of jewels,
All that there may be in the worlds of gods and elsewhere,
Where cymbals, dances, songs, and praises fall like rain,
Adorned with hundreds of the finest ornaments.

Visualizing all the divine palaces in all the world realms, filled with songs of praise, and a rai
flowers, we
offer them to the holy objects of homage. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 2.18

Palaces of the gods with pleasant songs of praise,
With brilliant hangings embroidered in precious gems and pearls,
All these ornaments, as limitless as space,
I offer to those who have the nature of compassion.

b))) The five unowned offerings

1))) Moreover, in completely pure world realms:

I offer precious mountains, forests, and lotus ponds,
Rippled by the paddling feet of mother swans.
Here fragrant airs arise and medicinal incenses.
Their ravishing perfumes waft from wish-fulfilling trees,
That bow with myriad offerings of fruit and flowers.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 2.2-3

As many delightful fruits and flowers as there may be
And whatever kinds of health giving medicines,
As many precious jewels as there are in the world
And whatever refreshing clear and pleasant waters,

Likewise mountains made of precious substance
Delightful groves and solitary peaceful places
Adorned with ornaments of exquisite flowering trees,
And trees whose branches are bending down with excellent fruit.

2))) Moreover:

Holding bees in a thousand undulating petals
like a bracelet made of white night lotuses,
Opened by sun and moon beams in a cloudless sky
I offer lovely blue and other lotuses.

3))) And also:

Blissfully perfumed air, scented with sandalwood,
Caressing the flower buds with cool and fragrant breezes,
Caves and rock-faced mountains, meadows of heath-giving herbs,
I offer ponds that are full of fresh and cooling water.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: II.5

Lakes and ponds that are adorned by lotuses
With the fascinating music of the wild geese

Harvests that need no sowing nor effort of cultivation
And other ornaments for those that are worthy of worship.

4))) And also:

I offer the ornaments of this world of four continents,
The white moon of an autumn night, with its rabbit's image,
Garlanded by the constellations of its path,

Auspiciously free from adverse influence of the planets,
And the sun, the beauty of the bringer of day,
With its blazing necklace of a thousand rays.

5)) And also:

The billion worlds, from central mountain to outer circle,
The whole array, with all their wish-fulfilling wealth,
All of the buddha fields throughout the ten directions,
Whose number is as many as all the sands of the oceans,
Having received them into my mind, I offer them,
To all the lord buddha sages together with their sons.

3)) The offering of things that are owned:

Wish fulfilling...

Magical vases and wish-fulfilling trees and cows,
The eight auspicious substances and seven royal treasures.
The seven personal treasures, the silken boots and all the rest
I offer the holy patrons, the great compassionate ones.

As for these mental offerings that fill the whole of space, the seven royal treasures are the p
wheel, jewel,
queen, minister, excellent steed, elephant, and general.
The eight auspicious substances are white mustard, durva grass, wood apple, vermilion, cu
bezoar, a
mirror, and a conch shell coiling to the right.
The seven personal treasures are silken boots, cushion, carriage, bedding, throne sword, ar
used as
a rug. All these are offered.

4)) offering the ocean of samadhi,

a)) As for the samadhi offering, by presenting good conduct
and clouds of offerings and so forth, visualize that they are immensely great:

Filling the space of the sky by means of the mind of samadhi,
I offer the outer, inner, and secret offerings,
Great oceanic heaps of clouds of offerings.

b))

1)) From the three aspects, as for the first:

A blazing arbor like floating clouds of beautiful flowers,
Heaps of clouds of amrita, with medicinal herbs and incense,
Clouds of shining lamps, along with food and music,
I offer to the accompaniment of melodious praise.

As to how this is done, the Sutra of the Palm Tree of the Three Jewels says:

A canopy mostly made of various kinds of flowers
Emitting rays of light from the array of brilliant flowers This with its array of various kinds of f
We offer to the mahatmas and the buddha sons.

In the palms of our hands are offerings beyond thought
As we offer these to one of the Victorious ones,
We do the same to all of them without exception.
The miraculous emanations of the rishis are like that.

This is also like what is said in the Avatamsaka Sutra and also the Good Action says:

These oceans of inexhaustible praises
With all the ocean of the different sorts of song
Fully expresses the virtues of all the victorious ones.
Thus, we praise all the sugatas.

2)) The two extraordinary offerings

As for the inner and secret offerings, of mind:

Emanating various clouds of offering goddesses
Of grace and garlands, precious gems and songs and dances

Having limitless clouds of the practice offering
Pleasing all the Victorious ones as well as their sons.

Visualize a host of the eight offering goddesses Vajra Form, Sound, Smell, Taste, and Touc
Producer-of-appearance, and the goddess of Flowers, each with her respective offering, filli
making
offerings. That is the offering. This body which is held so dear is also offered as a servant o
jewels. The
Bodhicharyavatara says: II.5

Reaching to the limits of the vastness of space
All this, which is the property of nobody at all

Having been brought to mind, to these best of beings the sages
Together with their sons, if these have been well-offered,
May the holy patrons with their great compassion
Accept these offerings and look upon us kindly.

I, possessing no merit, am utterly destitute.
I do not have any other wealth that I can offer.
As these lords intend the benefit of others,
For my benefit, may these powerful ones accept it.

To the victorious ones, the buddhas and their sons
In all may lives, I shall always offer all my bodies.
May I be accepted by these excellent spiritual warriors....

iii) Confessing evil deeds

Throughout our lives:

Let us confess the evil deeds that cause samsara.
Arising from the habitual patterns of karma and kleshas,
That we have been accustomed to from beginningless time.

Here from the four aspects of confessing evil deeds, first there are the six gates to what is to
abandoned, evil
deeds. These are body, speech, and mind; and passion, aggression, and ignorance. Towa

and
mother, preceptor, master and so forth, from beginningless time until the present, we have r
deeds,
having the nature of the ten unwholesome actions and so forth, and if these are renounced,
subsequently we
should give food and so forth. The Excellent Action says:

Whatever evil deeds we have committed
Due to passion, aggression, and ignorance,
Through body, speech, and likewise mind...

There are evil deeds done by oneself, which one has made another do, or which one has no
one rejoices. Because evil deeds obscure the celestial realms and liberation, they produce
the lower
realms. The second method of application is the antidote four powers. There is 1) the powe
remorse
which greatly repents the bad action. When we having done something bad, by trying again
power of
conduct with good conduct as an antidote. Having accepted a vow, 3) the power of control
doing evil
deeds. As by having relied on the three jewels and bodhicitta evil deeds are exhausted, the
of support.
The Sutra Teaching the Four Dharmas says:

Manjushri, if bodhisattvas possesses these four dharmas, all the evil deeds which have bee
performed and accumulated will be overcome. What are these four? The conduct of compl
repentance, the conduct of the antidote, the power of control, and the power of support.
As for the first, if we do an unwholesome action, we repent it greatly. Second, if we do an
unwholesome action, we try very hard to do a wholesome one. Third, if we genuinely receiv
we attain control over not doing evil deeds. Fourth, we go to refuge with the Buddha, Dharm
Sangha, and do not give up bodhicitta.

Third, within the way of application there are the preliminaries, the main topic, and what follo
preparation we should think of the immeasurable buddhas and bodhisattvas and go to them
the main
topic, we should remember all our evil deeds and by confessing and repenting of them, all th
oneself and
others, are visualized floating blackly above one's tongue. By confessing them, from betwe

buddhas and
bodhisattvas light rays arise. Visualize that they are immediately purified. Then, after many
have arisen,
visualize that all evil deeds are purified and the body becomes like crystal. As for the words
Bodhicharyavatara says:
II.27

Dwelling in all the quarters of the universe,
Complete and perfect buddhas and the bodhisattvas,
You who are possessors of the great compassion,
To you I join my palms and make this supplication.

Here within samsara, from beginningless time
Within this life, and also in may other lives
Though I did not seek to do so, I have done evil deeds
Or though I did not do them, I had them done by others.

Confused by ignorance, I was overcome;
And therefore I rejoiced in all these evil deeds;
But now that I have seen they were pain-producing errors,
Sincerely I confess them to the protecting lords.

By me to the three jewels, the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha,
To my father and mother, to the guru, and others
Because of having the kleshas, I have done great harm,
By actions of body and speech, and also in my mind.

By a multitude of wrong-doings I have engendered faults
The evil deeds which I as an evil-doer have done
And which I could not keep from doing in spite of myself,
I confess them openly to the guides of the world.

After that, the essence of whatever evil deeds that have been recognized is purified by bein
meditative equanimity like space. The Sutra of the Blossoming in the Ten Directions says:

Whoever wants to repent and purify
Should be straightforward and see things as they are.
Those who are true will therefore view things truly.

Those who see things truly will be free.
That is supreme repentance and purification.

Faults of evil deeds are perceived by the master. Contemplating the master, prostration and
done.
Hanging the upper robe over one shoulder, say. "We supplicate that evil deeds may be aban
supplication, take refuge and arouse bodhicitta. Then, having mentally visualized our evil de
tongue, we
say,

"Whatever evil deeds we have done to the three jewels, to the master, our parents, or other
beings, by the power of ignorance, we repent and purify all these."

By thinking this forcefully, the bodhicitta in the five eyes of all the buddhas and bodhisattvas
the ten
directions will completely grasp us. For the purpose of attaining the enlightenment of the bu
times,

"We confess these. From now on we shall try to control ourselves."

After that, enter for a little while into emptiness meditation. Then, from the heart centers of t
representations,
white light rays arise. Visualize that body, speech, and mind are purified.
Then in the sight of the master, request the vow. Afterwards the students give thanks, Here
the
liturgy with "I," for oneself. Later "we" is said in practicing with others.

Fourth, as for producing knowledge of being able to train in these, the Sutra of the Great Lio
Requested
by Manjushri says:

The karma of evil deeds which we have done because of unawareness should be confessed
by recognizing and confessing our faults, we shall not remain associated with that karma.

The Revelation of Instructions says:

Those who produce bad karma through evil deeds,
By virtue can put an end to that bad karma,

Like the sun appearing, rising out of clouds,

The Sutra of the Treasury of Buddhahood says:

Even those who have murdered their parents or a buddha, By meditating on emptiness are
liberated.

The Revelation of Instructions says:

Those who have done intolerable deeds,
Those who are blocked by having disparaged me,
By fully confessing and controlling themselves
By this will be fundamentally released.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Whoever was careless, then has become careful
Will be as beautiful as the cloudless moon,
And as happy as Angulimala
Was made by attainment of the joy of seeing.

iv) rejoicing in virtue

As for the fourth limb:

May we always rejoice in the limitless stores of merit
That have been accumulated by sentient beings.

If we meditate with rejoicing on our sincere and natural wholesomeness, we will attain the ro
equanimity, and the merit will be immeasurable. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

To weigh the Mount Merus of the cubed thousand worlds
And total up the measure is logically possible.
But this cannot be done with the goodness of rejoicing.

Sincerely rejoice like that, and say these words about the arising of good conduct:

All the merits of beings in the ten directions
Once- and non-returners, and pratyekabuddhas,
The buddha sons as well as all the victorious ones
As many as they may be, we rejoice in them.

v) Urging to turn the wheel of Dharma

As for the fifth limb:

So that all beings without remainder may cross over
We ask that the unsurpassable wheel of Dharma be turned.

The Buddha Bhagavat, after becoming enlightened, did not teach the Dharma until Bhrama
supplicated him. Similarly, visualizing that we are in the presence of the gurus, we supplicat

All those who are the lights of the worlds of the ten directions,
Who have unobstructedly gained enlightenment and awakening,
We urge those protectors for the benefit of all beings
To turn the unsurpassable wheel of the Dharma

By that obscurations of abandoning Dharma are cleared away. From then on, from generati

being will always inseparably hold the holy Dharma.

vi) Requesting not to pass into nirvana

As for the sixth limb:

From now until the ocean of samsara is emptied
We supplicate the buddhas and the buddha sons
Always to remain, not passing into nirvana.

Just as formerly our teacher supplicated the spiritual friend Tsanda not to pass into nirvana,
buddha
bhagavats as dwell in the world and guru spiritual friends who in their last morning intend to
nirvana, we
supplicate to remain until samsara is emptied:

The teachers who intend to pass into nirvana
We request you with palms joined
To remain for as many kalpas as there are atoms in the universe
For the peace and welfare of beings.

By that evil deeds that bring about short life, untimely death, and other dangers to life are pu
immeasurable life is established.

vii) Dedicating the merit to enlightenment

As for the seventh limb:

By this merit may we, as well as all sentient beings,
One and all without exception become enlightened.

We dedicate it so that the virtuous roots of ourselves and others may have the goal of comp
enlightenment,
and so that that transformation may be the cause of others arousing bodhicitta:

By prostrating, offering, confessing,
Rejoicing, requesting to teach, and asking to remain,
Whatever trifle of virtue we have accumulated,
We dedicate for the sake of enlightenment.

As for the cause of dedication, we are connected with all of the virtue of ourselves and other
the
three times. The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

All the virtue as that sentient beings may have
That was and will be, and now is being produced,
The purity of all the goodness there is,
All that goodness is in each of us.

Dedicating the merit of this should be done only by buddhas. The Middle Length Prajñapara

Subhuti, these virtuous roots, are to be dedicated only by the buddhas. They are not to be
dedicated by shravakas, pratyekabuddhas, and those on other levels.

The purpose is so that all sentient beings may attain enlightenment. The same text says:

It is dedicated for the sake of all sentient beings, and not merely for one's own complete attainment. This is because, by so doing, one would fall to the level of the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas.

All dharmas are non-existent yet apparent, like dreams and illusions. In dedicating merit, we that
merit too is like a dream or illusion. The same text says:

Subhuti, all dharma are like a dream, like an illusion. Merit too should be dedicated as being completely like a dream, like an illusion.

The Sutra Requested by Bhadra says:

Whoever does not perceive a gift that is given
As being a gift, or being given by anyone,
By this same equality of giving,
May goodness become complete and be perfected.

If, on the contrary, through conception or attachment, one thinks of the virtuous roots as rea existing,
that is not good. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

Just like eating good food that is mixed with poison
It is taught that the whiteness of dharma is overcome
By being mixed with discursive thoughts and conception.

Also it says there:

Why so? When there are no characteristics, there can be dedication to enlightenment. But when there are characteristics, there can be no dedication to enlightenment.

Therefore, we should be without conception or attachment. The Abhisamayalankara says:

When this has the aspect of being without characteristics,
Then it has the characteristic of being right.

As for the essence of dedication, by directing the virtuous roots to enlightenment, the mind is
and its power is
bound by these particular words.

The Display of Qualities of the Field of Manjushri says:

All dharmas, having been conditioned by these,
Are consecrated by the dedicated roots.
Whoever puts forth such an aspiration,
Such a one will surely establish suchness

As for the difference between dedication and aspiration, words and vows of aspiration after t
wholesome causes have been dedicated, are dedications. Wishes which are merely wholes

aspirations.
Moreover, dedication and the power of the words transform the aspiration of the giver into e
so
forth. What teachers of today say is said from a viewpoint without certain knowledge. More
is personal
testimony, the guru and the Sangha, if they follow those words, accord with establishing me
When the
words are taught to be truly established up to the first bhumi, they do not follow properly. Vi
as witnesses of
our establishing dedication in the sky in front, buddhas and bodhisattvas are heaped up like
Becoming as
kind as the Victorious Ones in former lives, when they gave their own flesh and blood to evil
has been
taught:

By this merit may all attain omniscience.
May it defeat the enemy wrong-doing.
From the stormy waves of birth, old-age, sickness, and death,
From the ocean of samsara may we free all beings.

Some say that after this we should expand into empty space, but this is completely improper
but
isn't what they have done conceptionless? Phenomena appear without intellectual understa
a dream.

The one who collects it is like a dream. The practitioner is also like a dream. Though non-a
three spheres
as truly existing is called objectlessness, empty meditation is nihilism without any merit at a
understand
this to be a bad tradition and abandon it.
In general, whatever merit is produced, the preliminary preparation of excellent bodhicitta h
accomplished; the main basis, excellent prajña without conception or characteristics, has be
and the
conclusion, the dream-like dedication has been accomplished. Connection with these three
called "merit in
accord with liberation." There is no other cause of the path of buddhahood than this. If this
accomplished, "that
which is in accord with merit," in the sense of accompanying the fruition of particular merits,
known as being
exhaustible.

b) How one's being is purified by this

As for the purpose of the aforementioned seven limbs, for example:

Just as, in a piece of cloth that is cleansed by washing,
The colors with which it is dyed shine through in clarity,
Within the mind that is trained by these preliminaries,
Supreme and actual mind will shine through in one's being.

If defilements hinder the arising of genuine mind, it will not arise. If these hindrances are pu
will arise.
Just so, a filthy cloth that is no longer colored needs laundering is to make its colors be as t

c) How those that have this foundation are immeasurable

Those who produce the seven limbs:

And so the limitless fruit of this meritorious practice
Encompasses the whole of space like dharmadhatu.

The Sutra Requested by Glorious Secret says:

Whoever, having visualized the buddhas
Of the ten directions and three times,
Joins the palms, prostrating and offering
Rejoicing in merit, confessing evil deeds,
Urging to teach, and asking to remain,
As for the heap of merits of doing this,
It always arises filling the whole of space.

b. the actual arousing of bodhicitta
{{574.3}}
Now as for the actual main ritual, after doing the preliminaries:

Therefore, after having three times gone for refuge
To the Buddha and Dharma, and to the excellent Sangha,
Supplicate the lords and their sons to consider us.

Just as the former buddhas together with their sons
Dwelled in the practice of arousing bodhicitta.
So from now on, in order to benefit sentient beings
May I dwell in the practice of arousing bodhicitta.
So that those who have not crossed over may cross over,
So that those who have not been liberated may be liberated,
So that those who are not released may be released.
May we establish all sentient beings within nirvana.

And also:

From this time on, taking this name which has been given to me, I so and so, until attaining t
enlightenment, go for refuge to the buddha bhagavats, the supreme ones among those who
supreme
ones among those who are without desire.
To the holy Dharma, the supreme ones of collections, and to the Sangha of those who are n

they are noble ones, to those three and to all the buddhas dwelling in the ten directions I sup
supplicate the great
bodhisattvas dwelling on the ten bhumis. I supplicate the vajra-holder gurus. Just as forme
bhagavats and
bodhisattva-mahasattvas aroused the mind of great enlightenment, so I, [the name that was

that
sentient beings who have not crossed over may cross over, and those who have not been li
liberated, and
those who have not been released may be released, and those who have not gone complete
go
beyond suffering, from this time on until reaching the essence of enlightenment, arouse the
enlightenment.
(Say that three times)

Also, as it is said in the Bodhicharyavatara, after one has previously done the supplication to
objects of
supplication [as above] : 3.23-4

Just as formerly the all sugatas
Aroused the wish for supreme enlightenment,
And, having done so, dwelled upon the bhumis
Of the training of a bodhisattva

So, for the liberation of all beings,
I shall arouse this wish for enlightenment,
And I shall train successively in the bhumis
Of this training, just as they have done.

Say that three times.

c. Afterwards, as for the short teaching of exertion in the two bodhicittas,

Now that this sequence of stages of bodhicitta has been established, guard the learning and
its
natural benefits. As for the ritual:

Therefore, let us try to arouse these two bodhicittas,
Recite the liturgy three times every day and night.

Cultivating bodhicitta, supplicating, and so forth have many purposes.

4. The purpose of the three recitations of that ritual

The first arouses the bodhicitta of aspiration
The second arouses the bodhicitta of entering.
By the third these two become stable and are purified.

The Ocean Cloud says:

By the first, second, and third recitations, aspiring, entering, and both are made stable and excellent.

Aspiring and entering have a single essence and are not different things. Though in the ritu joined as
if they were different and three different characteristics arise from the three recitations, they different in essence.
This is because their nature is a single mental substance, a single time, and a single action.
Bodhisattvabhumi says:

Since these two, aspiring and entering, are inseparable in nature, they are a unity in produci benefit for others. It should be known that they are not different in nature.

5. as for meditation on joy {{577.3}}

Now that we have aroused bodhicitta:

Now we are the remedy for sentient beings.
We have a bodhisattva name as the Buddha's child.
Within samsara we fearlessly benefit sentient beings.
We are always concerned with their benefit alone.
Thus there is a meaning to samsaric human life.

From the instant bodhicitta is aroused, it is held. Those who have this mind unimpaired are samsaric world as bodhisattvas. If we do not impair the virtue of our own family, but increas meditate in
immeasurable joy. Directly or indirectly, we benefit sentient beings. If we cannot, still we as so. The
Bodhicharyavatara says: 3.25

Thus by those who are intelligent,

Having aroused this excellent bodhicitta,
Having entered into and expanded it,
Mind will be ennobled and uplifted.

Today I have the fruition of my life,
I have gained the meaning of human existence,
I am born into the family of the Buddha
I have become a child of the Buddha.

Whatever I may do from this time on,
I will try to act in accord with my family.
I will try to act so as not to trouble
This family which is so faultless and noble.

Like a blind man finding a precious jewel
In a heap of filth and discarded rubbish,
Just like that, and seemingly by chance,
Bodhicitta has been born in me.

How many terms are there for bodhisattvas? There are sixteen. The Mahayanasutralankar

They are known as bodhisattva, and mahasattva,
Wise ones, and the excellent luminous ones,
The buddha sons, the ground of victorious ones.
Buddha producers, or the buddha sprouts,
Skillful ones, and excellent noble ones,
Ship-captain guides, and the supremely renowned,
Compassionate ones, and those who have great merit,
Noble lords, and possessors of the Dharma.

These words are said to spread the benefit of bodhicitta to those who have not yet aroused
enlightenment, These words are said to spread the benefit of bodhicitta. The forty-fourth Ch
Gandavyuha
Sutra tells how Sudhana, after Manjushri aroused in him the wish for enlightenment, went e
to seek
this learning. At the bank of the southern ocean, in a tower called "having an essence ornar
Vairochana"
surrounded by a retinue of many hundreds of thousands of bodhisattvas, Maitreya was teac

Sudhana
saw him from a distance of five hundred pagtse. He was glad and rejoiced, and did ecstatic
Having seen
him, Maitreya extended his right hand, and placed it on Sudhana's head. To the retinue he
expressed
Sudhana's praises:

Look now, how with thoughts that are completely pure
This Sudhana, who is born of stable, enduring riches,
Seeking the practice of supreme enlightenment,
This knowing and capable one has come before me now.

Also it says there:

Welcome, you who are kind as well as compassionate.
Welcome to the vast mandala of Maitreya
Welcome to that which viewed, completely pacifies,
And which is not exhausting at the time of practice.

This and so forth was taught. Sudhana joined his palms and requested. "Noble one, if I trul
unsurpassable enlightenment, please teach how I shall earnestly seek the practice of a bodl
The answer was, "O son of noble family, You have been completely accepted by the spiritua
Why so?
Son of noble family, bodhicitta is like the seed of all buddha dharmas. It is like the growing f
white dharmas of
all beings. From the essence and benefit of that up to the examples, Sudhana having prope
these
benefits and immeasurable others.

What is taught here is extensively presented in the sutra.

6. the three aspects that are always to be trained in to take advantage of the opportunity.

a. The brief teaching

After arousing bodhicitta, there should be the stage of serious training in it. This is how to ta
advantage of the opportunity.

Having germinated these seedlings of the two bodhicittas
Within the good soil that is the mind of sanity,
Try hard to keep them and increase their purity.

By arousing the luminous mind of bodhicitta repeatedly, things become purer. As for maras which
we have not able to cut. The Sutra of the Ten Dharmas says:

The precious jewel by nature
Is a source of blazing light.
If we accept and reject,
That beauty is torn in two.

So even having the gotra
Realization of bodhicitta
Must be free of dualistic extremes
So that maras do not arise.

After the sprout of this attitude has arisen, grasp it without deterioration. Purify defilements only in
means of increasing virtue. These are established chiefly by the practice of guarding the su
Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.18

Thus as for this attitude of bodhicitta
I should hold to it and try to guard it well.
Aside from this practice of guarding the mind of enlightenment
What is the use of the many other practices?

Also it says there: 5.1

Those who have the wish to guard this discipline
Should keep and guard the mind, using their fullest attention.
If we have not trained in the discipline of mind,
We shall not be able to guard and keep that discipline.

By letting the elephant of mind go free,
It will produce the harm of the unremitting hell.
But in this way a mad elephant, who is unrestrained,

Will not do such harm as an uncontrolled mind can do.

If the elephant of mind is truly tied,
On all sides by the rope of constant mindfulness,
We shall be in a state that is without all fear
And everything virtuous will come into our hands.

b. The extensive explanation of exchanging self and other and so forth,

Here is the extensive explanation of how is it grasped, purified, and cultivated:

I shall take in all the suffering of sentient beings.
May my happiness become that of these beings.
May we never be separate until they are enlightened.
Let us practice such sending and taking in our thoughts.

I shall meditate on the four immeasurables,
Which are cultivated in the case of aspiration.
Abandoning whatever does not accord with this,

Thereby let us guard the mind of bodhicitta.
That which is cultivated in the case of entering,
Is said to be the practice of the six paramitas.
Try to abandon whatever does not accord with this,

Resting in the nature of aspiring and entering is said to be grasping the mind of enlightenme
what
does not accord with this is abandoned, our effort becomes purified.
Cultivating the exchange of our own happiness with the suffering of others is called "cultivati

bodhicitta." Thus, we can cultivate a great deal joy and happiness, and while we always hav
we
ourselves bear the burden of sentient beings, and equalize self and other. That self and oth
exchanged is the
collective instruction of the sutras. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Without discouragement I should gather the supports
And making a great effort, I should master myself,

Seeing that there is equality of oneself and other,
I should therefore make an exchange of self and other.

Here as the first topic, when the immensity of the task of benefiting sentient beings and the i
realizing enlightenment is heard, without discouragement, thinking, "How could I do that?" c
do so. This
is the fundamental point. Moreover, if lower sentient beings attain the human body, if I from
effort, they
will be established in enlightenment. If these lower ones having looked at the teachings of a
enlightenment, think
that it is difficult, the Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.17

If I say, "how shall I be enlightened,"
Discouraged, I will not accomplish it.
That is the reason why the tathagata,
The one who teaches truly, taught this truth.

Gnats and flies on meat and honey bees
Likewise mosquitoes and other bugs and worms
Even these by great enough force of effort,
Will gain enlightenment so difficult to attain.

One Like me with the gotra and human birth
Recognizing benefit and harm,
If I keep to bodhisattva conduct
Why should I not attain enlightenment?

The Sutra Requested by Laksang says:

Laksang, Moreover, a bodhisattva should train in this way, thinking, "If even those who have
become lions, tigers, dogs, jackals, vultures, cranes, crows, owls, worms, bees, and carrion
attain enlightenment, those like me who have become human beings, because of that life, w
we not make an equal effort at attaining enlightenment
Laksang, moreover a bodhisattva should train in this way, thinking, "If a hundred people or a
thousand have realized and attained buddhahood, why should I too not realize and attain it?

The Display of the Basket Sutra says:

Then the power of Avalokiteshvara arose from Singha Ling. In the country Destructible Rea
great city "Place of Excrement and Urine," from a place where there were a hundred thousa
insects, at that time, an emanation arisen from the power of Avalokiteshvara arose in form o
of the insects, saying, "I prostrate to the Buddha.
These insects afterwards remembered "I prostrate to the Buddha." Having conquered the
twenty-peaked mountain of the view of a transitory collection, all these became a bodhisattv
Fragrant Perfume, who was born in the world-realm of Sukhavati.

There are two ways in which we should make an effort to liberate the limitless sentient being
our
fathers and mothers. Even if we have made no effort at all in regard to the suffering of dwel
if we
accomplish enlightenment, it all will be conquered. If we have not previously accomplished
samsara. Since
samsara will occur, we should make an effort to do that. If one will not bear any suffering of
others, since in
the womb one will certainly bear limitless suffering, which is hard to bear, one should be wit
discouragement. As for
this,
The Precious Mala says:

For the benefit of measureless sentient beings,
Desiring a measureless enlightenment,
One produces a merit without measure.
From this state of immeasurable enlightenment
By the accumulation of the four immeasurables
We shall not be obstructed and kept off far away.

If we do this, there will be obtained
What is known as "Limitless merit" And "limitless wisdom. "
By those the fearful sufferings of body and mind
Will be quickly cleared away and cease to be.

By one's having a body in the lower realms due to evil deeds,
Sufferings of hunger, thirst, and so forth will arise.
Not made by evil deeds, but by merit,
There is no other samsara.

As for the mental suffering due to stupidity,
Arising from craving, fear, desire, and so forth,
By the wisdom that does not depend on them,
These and that suffering will quickly be abandoned.

By such suffering of body and of mind,
If we thus have been untouched and completely unwounded,
If we have reached the end of our time within the world,
How will we be led by the world, so that we are sad?

If suffering were going to be short,
Why speak of its being long and hard to bear?
If we were happy because there was no suffering,
How could we fall into harm for a limitless time?

Here, if we did not have any bodily suffering,
How could there be any mental suffering?
As for this because of compassion in the world,
We remain here, staying for a very long time.

Thinking in this way, we will not be discouraged,
Having the attitude that buddhahood is far off.
Having exhausted defilement, for the sake of virtue,
One should always strive to attain that blessed state.

If one thinks, "how could one bear to remain thus for a long time within samsara for the bene
beings?" that is not how it is. Since bodhicitta exists, one is happy, and since in that sense
suffering, one can
bear it. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.28ff

By merit the body will be in a state of happiness.
And when because of knowledge the mind has become happy,
Though they remain in samsara for the benefit of beings,
How will those who have compassion then be sad?

As for this, because of the power of bodhicitta,
Having exhausts the power of former evil deeds,
One will therefore gather up an ocean of merit.

This is explained as better than the shravakas.

Therefore, mounted on the horse of bodhicitta,
Which clears away all weariness and desperation,
One will go from happiness to happiness.
Knowing bodhicitta, who could then despair?

All sentient beings have the nature of illusion, whose painting-like phenomena and space ap
primordial unborn. Therefore, in truth there is nothing that needs to be done, and we should
Spiritual Letter
says:

As for mind it should be understood
Like paintings done with water, earth, and stone.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says: 586.5

For example, though the space of the sky has been there for more kalpas than there are gra
of sand in the river Ganges, it has no sadness or depression. The space of the sky is not bo
destroyed, burned up,
or separated.
Why so? Because the space of the sky is not a real thing. Similarly, for the bodhisattva who
knows that all dharmas are not real things, the attitudes of sadness, weariness, and depress
be produced.

We need not be concerned with establishing enlightenment and performing benefits for othe
also are thought to arise according to the oral instructions of the mahayana. We should esta
varieties of
benefit. What are these? All sentient beings are equal in having been our fathers and mothe
again, are equal.
As at that time by their kindness there was only benefit, one should return their kindness an
sentient
beings. The Noble Sutra of Complete Nirvana says:

This great earth has been made merely as a lump the size of a pea. If one counts the single
sentient beings who have not been my father and mother, though this great earth is exhaust
count of a even single sentient being who has not been my father and mother will not be exh

Moreover, if we count the times we have been benefited by sentient beings, it is a greater bu
than
we can keep in mind, so that we shall be overcome. To clear it away, we should also benefi
The Lung
Namje says:

Plains and mountains and oceans are not my burden;
My great burden is unacknowledged deeds.

Moreover if sentient beings are happy and well-off, though indeed we do not need to benefit
us
they formerly did evil deeds, if they are oppressed by the sufferings of samsara and the lowe
order to clear
away the faults done by us, we should benefit sentient beings.
Moreover, sentient beings as one wish happiness and do not want suffering, but, because th
this
is obscured for them, they are tormented by suffering alone, and in order to eliminate this, w
sentient
beings.
Moreover, though immeasurable sentient beings were led by the former buddhas of the past
uplifted and those buddhas were not able to tame them. If these are not led by us, the gotra
family will be
broken. Sentient beings will be without refuge or protector, and so we should benefit them.
Moreover, by the force of I and ego-grasping, they are blown about by the wind of the klesha
have
gone wrong, if I speak an aspiration that I will make an effort in order to tame them, what be
done for
others?
Moreover, though all dharmas are empty and egoless, sentient beings who do not realize th

dream, should inspire our compassion. If they are not guided, since compassion in particula
also we should
do benefit.
Moreover, though we wander here in samsara, sentient beings giving rise to kleshas of rese

arise. Now, even if the object of establishing personal enlightenment becomes more attracti
beings, still I
should benefit them. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Many who have pleased these sentient beings
Have reached perfection by their doing so.

Moreover, by having really performed benefit for others, because the power of benefit for on
established,
also one should benefit them. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

What truly establishes self-benefit is also this itself.

Moreover, if one performs benefit for sentient beings, since the buddhas will be pleased, als
perform
benefits. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 6.119

Unless sentient beings are made to rejoice,
There is no other way to please the victorious ones.

Moreover, though bodhicitta may be aroused, if benefit is not established for sentient beings
into the
state of shravakas and pratyekabuddhas, and therefore we should benefit sentient beings.
In brief, while even one sentient has not been liberated from samsara, until then remaining i
should do benefits. Day and night without sadness and weariness, if I try for ten hundred m
know that
within the being of one sentient being happy mind will arise for an instant, I should try with g
mind. The
Mahayanasutralankara says: 590.4

The buddha sons rely on making supreme exertion.
If they completely ripen the host of sentient beings,
In order that one other mind may be rendered happy,
They will be happy to work for ten thousand million kalpas.

That is how benefits should be performed. The supporting troops are of four kinds. The Bo
says: 7.31

Devotion , steadiness, joy, and release.

First, the troops of devotion. Since one is devoted to the beneficial qualities of bodhicitta, ha

established and unhappiness is rejected. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.31

Devotion is produced by fear of suffering
And thinking of its beneficial qualities.

Second, the troops of steadiness. If I do not arouse bodhicitta, I am just giving up. Having a
means
of sending it forth, even thinking, "this will be bad," we should persist and not lose it. The
Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.46

Then with the observance of Vajra Victory Banner
Undertaking that, one should meditate with pride.

First examine the situation's possibilities
  Seeing whether it should be undertaken or not.
It is better not to undertake it at all
Than that having once begun, we should then turn back.
{{591.2}}
Third, the troops of renouncing. Sometimes not harming sentient beings depends on the mi
discipline
as explained being given to equanimity. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.42

As for relating to fear and celebrations and so on,
If one cannot do it, then one should just relax.

Fourth, the troops of joy. By enjoying and rejoicing in benefiting sentient beings and practici
discipline,
one enters into it. The Letter to Students says:

Whoever for the benefit of others cuts off their heads
Is like a lotus, the rejoicing eye opening treasury of vision For its own benefit by a white para
The divine level too should be thought of like a sharp sword with whetted edge.

The wholesome is what we should devote ourselves to or since it is the cause of the celestia
liberation, it should always be done. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

In spacious fragrant coolness in the heart of a lotus
Made brilliant by the food of the teachings of the Conqueror

My excellent body rising as the Sage's light makes it blossom,
Remaining before the tathagata, By virtue becoming his.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.42

Wherever and they go, there by the merit of that
They will be presented with the worship of fruition.

In terms of the viewpoint of sentient beings, since of all sentient beings none has not been o
mother,
and relative, we should benefit them. By becoming a field establishing enlightenment, from
benefit
them; and since buddhahood produces joy also from that viewpoint we establish benefit. Th
says:
6.113

Sentient beings as well as the Victorious Ones
Likewise make buddhadharma be established in us.
So why do we not have such respect for sentient beings
In the way we do for the Victorious Ones.

Also it says there: 6.125 {{592.4}}

In order to bring rejoicing to the tathagatas,
From now on, with true comportment serve the world.

Meditating on self and other as equal explains what is done in the ordinary equality meditati
extraordinary, first producing the perception of one like an enemy as one's mother, see it as
for oneself
and if ultimate good is established, rejoicing, since these are without distinction, meditate thi
may I establish
this person's benefit?" From one sentient being, one should meditate up to those as limitles
As for exchanging self and other, from the training on that, whatever happiness and merit or
one
completely gives forth thinking, "by that merit incidentally may they attain the higher realms a
buddhahood,
may I be covered with the suffering of their bad karma exchanged for that, and having receiv
ripening within

my being, for their benefit, may I experience many sufferings in the lower realms."
From the depths of the bone core of the heart, having trained the mind in such an exchange
being, one should go on to them all. By that, because of beginningless very powerful evil de
experience the
lower realms and so forth, much karma will be exhausted, and much happiness will be attain
Bodhicharyavatara
says: 8.131 593.5

My happiness and the sufferings of others,
If these situations are not truly exchanged,
The state of buddhahood will not be reached,
And in samsara I will have no joy.

Here some say: "All dharmas are similarly conditions of this. At the summit of aspiration the
consecrated."
If one says that, it is not proper. This is because oneself would always be falling into samsa
something
unmeritorious has been done, since one is aiming at enlightenment, if one so dedicates it, it
meritorious, since
there is dedication to this special aim. Though in so saying words of Mara have indeed bee
nevertheless such
an answer should be explained. If for the sake of others one aspires to later remaining withi
so wandering
in samsara, then it follows that even Manjushri is wandering there. His prayer says:

For the sake of every sentient being
May I later remain within extremes.

and that would send him there. Even if one exchanges self and other, there is no real excha
beings.
Even when there is, it is completely exhausted, since there would be immense merit. Since
exchanged
sentient beings and oneself are both one's own mind, the suffering of others will not ripen wi
own
happiness will not go forth to others. Thus, it is taught that no karmic effect is transferred. T
Actions says:
{{594.5}}

What is done by oneself is not transferred to others.
And the karma of others likewise is not ours.
If the share collected by one were to be effective
Sentient beings would be obscured by darkness.

As for evil deeds, since they are not virtuous roots, it is not suitable to dedicate them as a ca
than the
lower realms and suffering, they are not the cause of anything else.

The Lung says: {{595.1}}

These virtuous roots are dedicated to unsurpassable enlightenment.

From that, it is therefore taught that the roots of evil deeds are not dedicated to unsurpassab
enlightenment.
Therefore, virtuous causes are what is dedicated by aspiration, and though this is done, uns
not also
dedicated, just as space is not dedicated to enlightenment. Therefore, do not think in such a
this should not
even be heard, what need to speak of proclaiming a view that accords with it? As purifying a
will be
explained below, they are not elaborated here.

c. How one should rely on mindfulness and awareness,

In this way, day and night:

Always mindful, ever-aware, and being careful,
I will abandon what is unwholesome, creating an ocean of virtue.

Thus by those three meanings, the chief of disciplines is guarding one's own mind from the a
kleshas.
Moreover the mind should be guarded by mindfulness, awareness, and, carefulness. Here
their beneficial qualities and disadvantages of their degeneration one will not be harmed, an
one's own
essence, should not be allowed to degenerate. Like the string of a tensed bow, its being jus
important. Why so?
If mindfulness and awareness degenerate, the wholesome degenerates, and the non-whole

instant.
The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.27 {{596.1}}

The bandits of non-awareness are following
After the degeneration of mindfulness;
Though merits have been fully accumulated,
As if they were snatched away by a thieves and robbers,
One will have to go to the lower realms.

As for the kleshas, this pack of thieves and robbers,
They are seeking their chance to get to us.
When they have found their chance, they ravish virtue.
Even lives of the higher realms are overcome.

Therefore we should keep hold of our mindfulness
Never letting it go to turn into somewhere else.
If it has gone, there will be harms of the lower realms.
Thinking of that keep a close track on mindfulness.

Mind should be guarded with completely pure awareness of discipline, its beneficial qualities
disadvantages
of its degeneration, the faults and virtues of samsara and nirvana, and so forth. For exampl
generations of the
world by being aware of many good and bad natures, put aside evil actions and entered into
likewise into
the Dharma. By being aware of all virtuous aspects day and night, they actually established
their three
gates they examined virtue and non-virtue as they arose, and counted the little pebbles of th
aside non-virtue
and entering into virtue, they guarded awareness. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.18

The situation of the body and mind
Ought to be examined over and over again.
Just doing this, to tell the situation briefly,
Is the definition of guarding one's awareness

Thus mindfulness and awareness are what is chiefly guarded. The same text says: 5.23

As for those of you who wish to guard the mind,
Guard your mindfulness and likewise your awareness
Even if in doing so you lose your life.
I thus join my palms in my beseeching you.

Also guard the mind by being careful. With self-control comes, there is self-respect in not pr
kleshas.
Having had to be ashamed before others, one is conscientious about guarding against non-
have the
essence of carefulness, and by that one guards against the kleshas.
Moreover, by being careful there is elimination of the kleshas and the virtuous activities of lib
The
Compendium of Abhidharma says:

What is carefulness? When having tried to live with non-passion, non-aggression, and non-
ignorance, we meditate on virtuous dharmas, and guards the mind against all defiled dharm
possess the karma that completes all the perfections and fully establishes them.

If carefulness exists, all goodness and virtue will be established. If it does not exist, they wil
is also
taught to be the root of all he dharmas of buddhahood.
The Spiritual Letter says:{{598..}}

Carefulness is the place of amrita. Without that care,
It is taught that one achieves the place of death.
Therefore, in order that virtuous dharmas may increase,
Always act devotedly with carefulness.

The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

Generosity, discipline, and likewise patience and so on,
As many virtuous dharmas as anyone may mention,
The root of all of these virtues is this carefulness.

The Sutra Requested by Jewel-Crown says:

What is carefulness? It is just that which establishes virtuous dharmas. By the carefulness

the bodhisattvas, the essence of enlightenment is made beautiful. It is the root of the dharm
enlightenment. It is the place of the dharmas that establish wisdom. The main support {{59
virtuous dharmas is individually grasped. Formerly heard dharmas do not go to waste. Dha
should be gathered are gathered. Dharmas of obscuration are not gathered.

Thus if mindfulness, awareness, and carefulness are not accomplished, what we have forme
degenerates. Though mere faith, hearing, and effort exist, they are covered with fallen mud
they are impure,
there is no liberation from samsara and the lower realms. The Bodhicharyavatara says:
{{598.e}}

For one who has a mind without awareness,
Hearing, contemplating, and meditating
Will be like water in a leaky vase.
They will not remain in memory.

Even in those who have heard any things,
Faith, and any genuine perserverence
Will be transgressed like falling in the mud
If there is the error of non-awareness.

On all occasions examine the mind, and whatever distractions there may be, if we have to e
what
is on the side of virtue and accords with that, with its retinue, we sincerely devote ourselves
proliferation, and that
non-virtue should not increase. When the virtuous exists alone, dhyana and so forth will ent
virtue, and
produce equanimity without remainder. Whatever and wherever something is to be produce

imperfections should not also be entered into. This is because they are hindrances to estab
Thus, at the time of generosity, even if there is supreme discipline, except for merely not tra
effort
in it is rested in equanimity, and we must put our effort into generosity. At such times, giving
hindering by knowing
how to distinguish higher and lower is important. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.42-4

Thus at the times of generosity,
Let discipline rest in equanimity.

Whatever is intended, act on that.
Do not think of anything other than that.
By always thinking of that very thing
It will in a little while be accomplished.

In that way all good will be produced.
Otherwise neither one will be accomplished.

The Tsanaka says:

If with the former unfinished, one practices another,
One will be exhausted and neither will be produced.
If we do not keep one foot set steadily,
Lifting the other will be a cause of falling down.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

For the sake of the small, do not lose the great.
Chiefly think of the benefit of others.

The Compendium of Instructions, Shantideva's commentary says:

A medicinal tree must always be kept alive. If it is alive, it will be associated with benefit for
Just so, this
body
should be kept and not given up, until one attains the bhumis of the noble ones. The Bodhic
5.87

Because of impure notions of compassion
The body should not be lightly given up.

In such cases, small virtue may be accomplished, but if former great virtue is lost, the lesser
left
behind. As the virtues of the paramitas are trained in and gathered they become progressiv
exalted. As
the higher are produced, the lower are made into equanimity. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

The paramitas of generosity and so forth
Are progressively more exalted than the last.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Though some person with a joyful mind
Gives generously for even a hundred years,
One who keeps pure discipline for a day
Is much nobler than that other person.

Guarding by knowing the proper occasion is important. Moreover, the details of daily Dharm
details of eating food and so forth, and actions of conduct should be briefly told. First, on ari
after remembering
the three jewels and bodhicitta, if even in dreams we have done evil deeds, they should be c
away, and if
there was virtue, that alone should be rejoiced in. This is because both day and night the ha
of mind are the
same. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Shariputra, if one meditates daily on the perfection of prajña, it will increase. By meditating
in dreams, it will also increase. This is because daytime and dream are without distinction.

Then with the previously taught liturgy take the vow of arousing bodhicitta. The aspects of c
should
not deteriorate at all, so that they will be enhanced and increased. Then whether or not we
remembering the
three jewels, offer one of the four parts. One is left to be given to those who may unexpecte
pinch and so
forth is offered as a torma. One part is eaten by ourselves. Also one part may be given to t
one to the
protectors, and one to ourselves. The leftovers are offered to bhutas who are able to receive
Compendium of
Action says:

Food should be divided in four parts.
The first is offered as pure food for the gods.
After that one to the guardian protectors.
Very large tormas are to be presented.

Remaining from one's personal food and drink
The leftovers are given to the bhutas.

According to what is taught in the vinaya of the holy Dharma, of three parts the first is offere three
jewels, the second left for monks, brahmins or kshatriyas who may happen to come by, the t
At the time of eating, eat with the attitude that food is unclean, the attitude of sadness, and t that one is
benefiting a city of the family of worms and that for a little while one should dwell in a great s to the essence,
enlightenment. However, do not eat with any attitude that increases desire and greed.
Also of the four parts of the body, one is empty, two are food, and one is drink. The Eight As

Two parts are food that is eaten
One part is said to be drink
One part is of air and so forth.
Those complete the four parts.

Or also according to its arising from the basis of food, there are three parts, two of which are drink, and
one of which is empty. If there is starvation, a host of worms will harm one, certain illnesses and one will not
be able to undertake actions. If one is very full, in consequence many illnesses will arise, ar that there are the
faults of samadhi becoming unworkable and so forth. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.85

One should eat no more than what is sufficient

That is how one should eat. Then the subsequently-impermanent mind establishes the dedi explained in the scriptures:

The patron king and
The host of other beings,
also living in cities
May they always gain happiness.

Then if one is going somewhere, looking ahead just a yoke's distance to examine the path fo one's

mind will not be deceived. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

Look for just a yoke's distance, and in going one's mind
will not be confused. Also look with eyes cast down and if someone comes smiling say, "It i
dangerous times
look in all directions. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

As for giving in to useless distraction,
We should never aimlessly look around.
Keeping my mind always true and resolute
We should always keep the eyes cast down.

However simply for the sake of comfort
Sometimes one should look to the directions.
If some should then appear before one's eyes.
One should look at them and bid them welcome.

To watch for dangers on the path and so on
Look again and again to the four directions.
For comfort, having turned the head around,
One should look and check the path behind.

Having examined both before and behind,
One should proceed and either come or go.
Thus on all occasions one should act
by because of having knowledge of what should be done.

Then, sitting under trees and so forth, perform what is good, meditating, reading, and so fort
if one
wants to listen to the Dharma, one should see noble persons. Never speak haughtily and ro
speak as is
taught in the Moon Lamp

Before a great being like you, how could I not be confident. You have great prajña.

That and so forth is how one should speak. If someone wants to hear the Dharma, it is expl
should
examine whether they are a vessel. If great things are explained to those of small mind, the

Dharma and go
to the lower realms. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

When they hear, those of small mind will abandon.
Having abandoned, they will be without refuge,
They will go to the unremitting Hell.

Likewise small things should not be told to great people. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.90

Those who are suitable vessels of the vastest Dharma
Should not be joined to teachings meant for lesser beings.

Explaining the Dharma to a woman alone without a companion is inimical to pure conduct, a
the object of slander. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.89

Nor to a woman without some other person there.

The White Lotus says:

The wise, when at any time
They explain the Dharma to women,
Should not go alone.
They should not stay and joke.

Moreover the path of conduct should not be explained to those who do not respect it and so
Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.88

Do not explain the Dharma to those with no respect.
To those who wrap the head, like people who are sick
Who carry a sword or staff, or have a parasol
Or anyone who wears a hat upon the head.

Then in a spacious place ornamented with lion thrones and so forth, without personal desire
veneration, and so forth, one explains the Dharma with an attitude of benefiting others. The
says:

In a clean and pleasant place, on a spacious seat,
Excellently arranged and carefully-spread,

Well painted with the finest excellent colors,
Well-dressed, wearing a good clean Dharma robe,
Always without the least desire for these,

Eating and drinking any food and drink,
Not having a wish for one's clothes and for one's seat,
One's robe, and medicines for curing sickness,
Not receiving anything from one's retinue,

Skillful in respect to others, may I always
Establish these sentient beings in buddhahood.
To benefit the world, may I think of the Dharma,
As the total requisite of my happiness.

That is how it should be done. Whatever sorts of persons one meets with and whatever the

without disrespect smilingly give the teachings in pleasant speech. The Moon Lamp says:

Smiling like the waxing moon and gentle
To the older generation and the younger
One should always speak with sincerity.
And be without pride in everything that is done.

The pleasant conversation of the world
One should speak properly in a timely way.
A variety of distracting words of chatter
Because of fear one never ought to speak.

Pleasant speech and praise may be used when without loss for oneself they make the mind
The
Bodhicharyavatara says:

To all of those that we hear who may have spoken well
We should tell them so and say to them "well said!
If one sees persons performing meritorious actions,
praising them creates supreme and excellent joy.

If they are hidden, good qualities should be spoken of.

And if they are spoken of, we should repeat that later.
If someone talks about our own good qualities,
Think that virtue in general is known and understood.

All undertakings are done so that we can be happy
This is rare for even those who have the price.
In view of that, let us be happy at finding joy
In any virtuous deeds that may be done by others.

Nothing will be lost by acting in this way,
And in the coming life we have great happiness.
But faults will make us here unhappy and miserable
And in the life to come we have great suffering.

When speaking we should be relevant and to the point
Keeping the meaning clear and speaking with pleasing speech.
We should have abandoned both passion and aggression
Speaking softly and only for a moderate time.

Then by this rejoicing, excellent ones are perceived as teachers, middling ones as companio
ones as
retinue, old ones as fathers and mothers, young ones as children. Those of the same age a
brothers and so
forth, and by that they are made devoted. The Sutra of the Ten Dharmas says:

By body, speech, and mind being separate from receiving evil topics perception is produced
preceptor as teacher. Perception of the preceptor as master is produced. Behaving purely
middle, and young generations, they are so perceived, and devoted reverence is produced.

Generations of Beings says:

Holy ones will never pamper their bodies.
The spiritual friend relies on a gentle manner.
If one is near them a particle of their virtues,
Even if one does not practice, is established.

Hidden transgressions and subtle improprieties should not be done. The same text says:

As for unseen evil deeds that may be done,
As with poisonous food, how will there be happiness?
That by the gods and the purified eyes of accomplished yogins
These will not be seen is quite impossible.

Thinking how the freedoms and favors are so difficult to obtain and how the arising of a budd
and
so forth, be conscientious. The Sutra requested by Guarder of the Horizon says:

A buddha, a great sage who benefits the world
Only arises once in a thousand million kalpas,
Now that they have attained the holy freedoms and favors,
Those who want liberation should abandon unconscientiousness.

This body, to guard the Dharma, should be guarded from sickness and döns. Thinking of it
reject its food, clothing, and so forth. We should not torture ourselves with useless mortifica
ascetic practices.
The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.70

Even as a mere support of coming and going
The body should be thought of as being like a ship.
In order to establish benefits for beings,
The body must become a wish-fulfilling body.

The Four Hundred says:

Though this body indeed is seen as an enemy,
Properly regulated, it lives for quite a long time.
From that a large amount of merit can be attained.

Also it is impermanent and the mind that aspires to enlightenment should be produced. The
Realization of the Seven Princesses says:

Samsaric bodily life is a dewdrop on the grass.
If one is long accustomed to not depending on it,
One will always attain the state of mahasukha.

Life is also guarded because of its bestowing wealth. For the sake of the great Dharmas of

bodhicitta
and so forth, life must be guarded without deprivation. The Sutra of Instructions to the King

By me, the bestower of wealth, the body, is guarded.
Bestowing wealth and the body, life is guarded.
Bestowing wealth and body, as well as life,
The Dharma especially is to be guarded.

The mind should be examined. By eliminating faults that are seen, the kleshas will not beco
entrenched. The Request of Bhrama says:

If one completely knows the faults of mind,
The faults of mind will not be stabilized.
If mindfulness is good within the mind,
One will attain the place of faultless peace.

Moreover, a tooth stick, spit, excrement and so forth should be disposed of in a solitary plac
frequented by
people, where it will inconspicuous. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.91

Personal refuse such as tooth cleaning sticks and spit
Should not be thrown away where they will be visible.
It is vulgar for persons to urinate and so forth
In water or on good land that is used by other people.

The Vinaya also teaches that defiled things should not be thrown away in usable water and
mealtimes, the Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.91

We should never eat with a mouth that is full of food, Noisily, or with talking, or with an open

Wherever we are, and particularly with the guru or among many people, indecorous bodily b
lying, stretching the soles of one's feet forward, rubbing ones hands together, and so forth, s
done. Be
straightforward. Everything should be done gracefully. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.92-3

One should not stretch the soles of the feet toward other people,
And likewise not rub the hands together in their presence.

One should never travel lying in a bed
Nor be alone with women who are committed to others
Having seen and asked the conduct the world approves,
One should abandon anything that will be offensive.

Sloppy worship, laughing at the view, flirting, and all such unpacified aspects body, speech,

above all be completely controlled and tamed. The Flower Garland of Vinaya says:

Songs, and dances, and jingling ornaments,
Any seeing and entering into them
As well as the evil of having directly transgressed,
Are causes of straying from the life of discipline.

So doing necessarily leaves one far from enlightenment. The Sutra Requested by the Guar
says:

Uncontrolled, and wild and arrogant;
Disrespectful and proud, with much desire;
With rigid kleshas and overcome by them,
Such people are far from supreme enlightenment.

As those who do not tame themselves cannot tame others, first we should make ourselves p
The Compendium of Limitless Good Qualities says:

Some, while they have not tamed themselves speak the words of noble enlightened beings.
Acting in contradiction to their own words, they cannot tame others. When we have realized
placing all beings in our hearts, we should try a little to tame what is untamed in ourselves.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Those who have not crossed cannot bring others across.
Those who are not liberated cannot liberate others.
Those who are blind cannot show the path to others.
Those who are liberated can liberate other beings.

Those with eyes can show the path to those who are blind.

The Ten Dharmas says:

Just as I make an effort so that all sentient beings may cross over, make an effort so that all
sentient beings may be liberated, make an effort so that all sentient beings may enter into pe
gentleness; since by not taming, pacifying, and guarding myself, this will not be my lot, I sho
pacified, tamed, and guarded.

Similarly, if by others benefit is received and harm arises for myself, let it be a cause of good
enlightenment. Among all like one who endures sadness and weariness from others by prod
mind or
outcast-like {{612.2}} perception, become gentle, do what needs to be done, and remember
be heedful
and conscientious. Disparaging others and behavior because of desire and aggression sho
dreams.
Daily, morning, noon, afternoon, and night, and again late at night, at midnight, and early in
there should
be threefold accumulation of prostrations, confession of evil deeds, and dedication of merit.
chanting the Three
Accumulations, and confessing falling away from enlightenment. The Bodhicharyavatara sa

Three times in the day and also three at night
Chant The Sutra of the Three Accumulations.

Moreover in all actions and behavior one should spend one's time in virtue alone. The Maha
says:

As in the activities of the buddha sons
They formerly entered into the various realms of the senses,
Just so by words according with my family,
What they formerly did for beings I too shall do.

That is the idea. It is taught extensively in the Completely Pure Realization of the Flower Ga
Buddhahood:

When bodhisattvas enter into a house, they arouse bodhicitta, thinking "May all sentient
beings attain the city of liberation." Similarly, When they go to sleep, they attain the dharma

the buddhas. When they dream, they realize that all dharmas are like a dream. When they
awaken from ignorance. When they arise, they attain the body of buddhahood. When they
fire, the fuel of the kleshas is burned. When it blazes, the fire of wisdom blazes. When they
attain the amrita of wisdom. When they eat food, they attain the food of samadhi. When the
they are liberated from the city of samsara. When they descend stairs, they are entering sa
benefit sentient beings. When they open a door, they open the gates to the city of liberation
they shut a door, they shut the gates of the lower realms. When they set out on a path they
path of the noble ones. When they go upwards, they bring all sentient beings into the happi
celestial realms. When they descend, they cut the continuity of the three lower realms. Wh
meet sentient beings, they meet buddhas. When they step forward, they are going to do be
sentient beings. When they lift sentient beings, they are bringing them out of samsara. If t
persons who possesses ornaments, they will attain the major and minor marks. If they see
without ornaments, they will possess the qualities of purity. If they see a full vessel, it is fille
buddha qualities. If they see an empty one, faults are emptied. If they see people rejoicing,
rejoice in the Dharma. If they see them sad, they will be sad about compounded things. If t
happy sentient beings, they will attain the happiness of buddhahood. If they see sufferings,
sufferings of sentient beings will be pacified. If they see sickness, there will be liberation fro

If they see returning of kindness, they are returning the kindness of all the buddhas and bo
If they see it is not acknowledged, they are not acknowledging wrong views as kindness. If t
disputes, they can eliminate all the disputes of the fathers. If they see praise, all the buddha
bodhisattvas are praised. If they see discussions about the Dharma, the confidence of the b
attained. If they see bodily form, they see all the buddhas without obscuration. If they see a
become a stupa for all sentient beings. If they see merchants, they will attain the seven arya
If they see homage, they arouse bodhicitta, thinking, "May the world along with its gods atta
non-manifestation of the center at the crown of the head.

Moreover, for all who are uselessly disturbed, with sadness and fickleness of mind, doodling
babbling, thinking discursive thoughts and so on, when distractions arise, until they have ab
mindfulness
and awareness, may all the actions of body and speech and the thoughts of mind be caused
When
they go to sleep at night, lying on the right side, may they sleep with their heads in a norther
Remembering
death and recollecting the three jewels, may they sleep resting their minds in dharmata like
Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.96

As the Lord slept, passing into in nirvana,

So should we sleep in the desired direction.

Day and night aspire to the activities of the excellent noble ones, or sing the meditation song
masters, the
Seventy Aspirations and so forth, performing them before statues, stupas, and so forth. Her
taught by the
"Twenty Verses" The Precious Mala says: {{616t}}

1To the Buddha, the holy Dharma, and the Sangha,
And also to the assembly of bodhisattvas
Always paying homage and going to them for refuge,
Let us prostrate to those who are worthy of veneration.

2We should bring evil deeds to a state of total extinction
Completely accomplishing all that is meritorious
As for the merits of the host of sentient beings
We should rejoice in any merits that they have.

3Having bowed our heads and joining our palms together, 616.2
For the sake of their turning the wheel of the Dharma
And so that they will remain among beings in this world,
We therefore make supplication to the perfect buddhas.

4By the merits of having performed this liturgy
Whether it is performed or not performed by me
As a result may sentient beings without exception
Possess the unsurpassable attitude bodhicitta.

5May sentient beings have perfect spotless faculties
Their lives transcending any lack the excellent freedoms
And have complete control over all their actions
And be well nourished having all their needs fulfilled.

6May all embodied beings abiding in the three realms
Have jewels in their hands as a sign of ultimate wealth
May all the requisites be utterly limitless
And in samsara may they be inexhaustible.

7Always having all that is indispensable
May they become supreme and turn into excellent beings.
6May embodied beings have all the required knowledge
And the ability to do what must be done.

8May they have excellent color, and excellent healthy bodies.
May they be exalted and brilliant in their presence,
May they be without any illness and suffering,
And may they have tremendous power over life.

9May they all be capable in the ways of upaya,
Free from any kind of fear of suffering,
May they be diligent in relation to the three jewels,
And possess the great wealth that is the Buddha and Dharma.

10May they be joyfully kind and very compassionate
Resting all the kleshas in equanimity,
Adorned with generosity and discipline,
Along with patience, exertion, meditation, and prajña.

11May they completely perfect the two accumulations.
May they be glorious with the major and minor marks.
As well as the ten bhumis, which are beyond conception;
May they attain the various powers and masteries.

12May we and other sentient beings, whoever they are
Be adorned by virtues such as these above,
And be liberated from all our various faults
Like the kind and excellent being known as Maitreya.

13May we be the hope of every sentient being.
Completely having perfected all good qualities;
And always may we have the power to clear away
The suffering of all embodied sentient beings.

14In all the various worlds whatever beings there are
Who are afraid of anything, may all those beings
Who even hear so much as the sound that is our names

By having done so, later become completely fearless.

15May beings by seeing us and by remembering us
And even by their only having heard our names
Be sure of the natural state that is free from all disturbance
And so attain complete and perfect enlightenment.

16And in all succeeding generations of beings
By means of having gained the five-fold higher perceptions.
Always for any sentient beings that there may be
May we continue to do such benefits as these.

17Whatever beings there may be within the world of samsara
Desiring the performance of any evil deeds
Nevertheless may even these be without harm,
Reversing evil action once and forever after

18The physical elements, earth and water, fire and air,
Are like a field full of health-giving medical herbs
Or a forest of trees that grows in the wilderness.
They ceaselessly provide what people naturally want.

19Though the lives of sentient beings are impoverished
May I become even poorer by making this exchange:
May their evil deeds all ripen in myself.
May all my share of happiness ripen in other beings.

20All the sentient beings who remain in the world of samsara
Who are not liberated, may as many as that
All without exception be completely transformed
Attaining the unsurpassable state of enlightenment.

Saying this three times, three times a day brings inconceivable merits. The Bodhicharyavata

Therefore, in the presence of a representation
Or otherwise as it may be appropriate,
Say these twenty verses from the Precious Mala
Three times every day and three times every night.

Also this was taught by the Buddha Bhagavat:

If the merit of saying these words were given form,
As for being more numerous than the sands of the Ganges
Even the realm of the world could not contain it all.

Moreover as the sutras and the Bodhisattvapitaka say, devote day and night to training. Wh
freedoms and favors are only there for an instant. They are impermanent like a bubble in wa
have them
we do not set out on the path, we cannot do so later.

7. The explanation of the twenty downfalls, together with the associated qualities:

Train in keeping these two bodhicittas without harm.
Five downfalls like wrong view are said to be like a king.
Five like staying in cities are like his ministers.
Eight are like his subjects, and two are common to all.
Altogether, twenty is the number of these.
It should be known that what accords with these is harmful.
Not having them, one avoids the harm of these downfalls.
It should be known that practicing this accords with goodness.

This follows the Essence of Space Sutra, where altogether nineteen root downfalls are taugl
characterized as
being like a king, are: 619.4

1 appropriating the property of the three jewels,
2 inflicting punishment of a monk who possesses discipline,
3 drawing a renunciate away from discipline,
4 committing one of the five inexpiable actions, and
5 holding to wrong views.

Those which are characterized as being like a minister are staying in

1 villages,
2 their vicinity,
3 cities,

4 towns and
5 their environs.

The eight characterized as ordinary are

1 teaching emptiness to those of untrained mind,
2 turning back from dwelling in the mahayana
3 having abandoned individual enlightenment, to join the mahayana, 4 to fixate the shravak
pratyekabuddha
vehicles and enter into fixation
5 for the sake of possessions and veneration to praise oneself and disparage others;
6 and to speak of one's own profound patience.
7 to cultivate and take the property of the three jewels
8 to give the wealth of shamatha to recitation.

As for those common to all, abandoning the mind of entering makes nineteen, on top of whic
Three
Jewels says

abandoning the mind of entering, not uniting with the wholesome,

making twenty. The Moon Essence Sutra and the Akashagarbha Sutra also explain abando
as a
downfall.

If these downfalls arise, since this is unsuitable for a bodhisattva, one should try to remedy t
Twenty
Vows four root downfalls are taught:

1 For the sake of possessions and veneration praising oneself and disparaging others,

2 To those who are suffering and without a protector not giving goods and dharma because

3 not hearing confessions storing up anger,

4 Abandoning the mahayana and teaching a facsimile of Dharma.

The four root downfalls, they are intended being like being conquered.

By desire of possessions and veneration
Praising oneself and disparaging others,
And those who suffer without a protector
Stingily not giving wealth or dharma
Not hearing confessions of other people
But rather heaping up anger at others,
Leaving the path of mahayana
Teaching facsimiles of the Dharma.
{{621.2}}
According to the teacher Asanga and his followers, four root downfalls are explained and als
receiving bodhicitta is explained as arising from pure mind, depending only on homage and
asking
whether one's being has been defiled with obstacles, they will have very little ripening, and l
the precepts,
If any of the four root downfalls have arisen, the way of remedying them is that the twenty vo
taken
again, during which ones defilements should be confessed three times to one's superiors be
maintained.
This should not be accepted more than three times, as it is explained in the
Bodhisattvabhumi.
The followers of the master Nagarjuna explain the way of receiving as karma arising in pure
producing the seven limbs. The ocean-like assembly does not ask about former obstruction
about later
training. What is to be guarded against is the nineteen or twenty root downfalls.
The way of remedying in the Akashagarbha Sutra is that after supplicating, one remedies th
as
many times as the downfalls received. As for these two traditions, the mind only and madhy
different.
Now the associated factors are explained. As for the factors associated with these downfall
associated with wrong view is the obscuration of mere devotion. From this fault, one should
them all.
The virtuous attitude and so forth that abandon wrong view are said to be without the fault.
obscured by the
association, one is also said to be without the fault. All that is associated with virtue is said t
one should train in.
In particular what is connected with benefiting others is the real thing that should be trained

8. The individual ways of guarding aspiring and entering,

a. The way of guarding aspiring
has two sections.

1) The brief teaching

Now the individual ways of guarding aspiring and entering will be explained. Now as to how
guarded by accepting and rejecting, as many things as are to be trained in the details of thos

Briefly four black dharmas ought to be avoided.
Four pure white ones should earnestly be performed.

2) The extensive explanation,

a) The instruction to abandon the four black dharmas. {{ 622.5}}

In detail, as for the first four:

These are the four black actions that are to be avoided:
Cheating any persons who are worthy of respect,
Feeling regret for things that should not be regretted,
Speaking unpleasant words to those who are holy ones,
Behaving deviously toward sentient beings in general.

Since these are the four black dharmas, they should be abandoned. The Edifice of the Thre
Requested by Kashyapa says:

Kashyapa, if one posses these dharmas, bodhicitta will be forgotten. What are these four?
Slandering the guru and those who are worthy of respect. Producing regret in others for thin
should not be regretted. To bodhisattvas who have aroused bodhicitta speaking with the fau
angry mind. Behaving deviously and deceptively to sentient beings.

b. The instruction to practice the four white dharmas

As for the four white dharmas:

These are the four white dharmas in which we should place our trust:
Relying on holy ones and giving praise to their virtues,
Encouraging sentient beings to do what is truly good,
Arousing the perception of the teacher within the children.
High-mindedly do goodness and benefit for beings.

Abandoning what is false has the ground of the virtue of benefiting sentient beings. As for p
perceptions of bodhisattvas as teachers, they become special companions on the path. Dw
excellent thought of
non-deception is symbolized by relying on the holy ones and praising them. This is the cons
virtues. As for
establishing all sentient beings on the path of mahayana, having particular purity, first produ
is urged. The
Edifice of the Three Jewels says: {{624.1}}

Kashyapa, if one has these dharmas, bodhicitta will not be forgotten. What are these four?
Conscientiously not speaking falsely, producing perception of bodhisattvas as teachers, dwe
excellent thought of not behaving deviously and deceptively toward sentient beings, and trul
establishing all sentient beings in the mahayana.

As for guarding by means of what is to be stabilized, the Shri Samadhiraja Sutra says:

O prince, if one has four perceptions, bodhicitta will be stabilized. What are these four? the
are perception of true spiritual friends as buddhas, perceiving the Dharma taught by them as
perceiving those who practice it as companions on the path, and perceiving all sentient bein
only child.

b. Guarding the Mind of Entering

As for explaining the details of guarding the bodhicitta of entering:

Considering others' welfare as more important than ours,
This is the practice trained in by the bodhisattvas.
If they benefit others the seven evils of body and speech,
Are actually beneficial, when they can be performed,
However, the three of mind are never to be done.

and also:

By desiring peace and happiness for one's own benefit
Even goodness is a downfall for the buddha-sons.
For the benefit of others, even that which is evil,
Ought to be practiced, the Victorious One has taught.

There are three aspects.

1 One should learn to abandon what is to be abandoned.
2 One should learn to know what is to be known.
3 One should learn to practice what is to be practiced.

{{625.2}}Within the first is the way of guarding the mind from the root downfalls, the kleshas, of
useless activity. From the four ways of training in knowing when to give and hinder, the first
spoken of above.
As for the last, if there is an opportunity of giving through the ten non-virtues of body and sp
will be for others'
benefit, know that it should be done. The greatness of one's own virtue will not be obscured
top of that,
having observed an occasion for the three increases mahasattvas should perform the sever
the
benefit? Minak Dunguchen, having seen many persons killed by selfish desire, the guide, b
order that
there may be liberation from limitless samsara, seems to cut off life.
Some though there is wealth, by miserliness will not give.
When there is a time of famine, if it will save lives, for the benefit of both, what was not giver
rich is
taken, to give to the poor.
The bhramin's child skar ma la dga' ba is tormented by the desires of others. By desiring th
reversing the
certainty of death, wrong activity seems to be performed. In order that those who will certai
may be liberated,
there seems to be false speaking. Having deceived the companions of the evil-doer, for the
reversing them
from being led into the lower realms, there seems to be slander. In order to purify the suffer
who have

suffering, making up and telling various stories, or telling jokes, there seems to be frivolous s
order to reverse
those who will certainly undertake evil deeds, they seem to speak harsh words. These thing
the purpose
is virtuous.
The three evil actions of mind, should never be done, because they are only bad. Though s
is
an opportunity of doing them, the vow is total. Manjushri having reversed the first ones, by c
the Hindus,
when he was taming Kuntu Gyu, he is taught not to have fallen into accepting the wrong vie
though
such a teaching is thus practiced, thus, by that in body and speech, to Kuntu Gyu he taught
rising of
wrong view, but when wrong view arose in their minds, to these by and by he expressed the
jewels, so
how would this come about? Therefore he never performed these actions of mind.
Well by doing unvirtuous actions of body and speech, he transgressed. Isn't it like eating po

mind, as in mantra, by grasping poison is without fault. The Twenty Vows says:

If these are done with compassion and for the sake of kindness
It is virtuous mind and the act is without fault.

But the Objects of Mindfulness says:

Though it is taught that a sentient being who cuts off one life will be tormented for an
intermediate kalpa in the ephemeral hells, and though it is taught that an evil deed is always
one thinks that; because the Buddha's word is intended for the minds of sentient beings of c
capacities, that sometimes one and sometimes many and sometimes certain and sometimes
are taught should be known not to be contradictory.

The Praise of the Teachings says:

Because of what is given and what is being held back,
Sometimes the words to you are "it is one and certain.
Sometimes "it is not certain" also has been said.
Therefore these are not in mutual contradiction.

In such a way there is provisional meaning and true meaning. Having the intention and wha
to have the four hidden intentions, is very much in contradiction.

These divisions will be explained extensively below. As for training in the means of knowing
Mahayanasutralankara says:

As for any not known by the buddha sons,
Such knowables as these do not exist.

Contemplation and learning should be earnestly undertaken in the worldly topics or sciences
world-transcending dharmas there are. This is so that omniscience may be obtained. If one
there are
five divisions to keep track of; arts, crafts, the art of reasoning, the reasoning of Buddhists, a
reasoning of non-
Buddhists. The same text says:

If there is no effort with the five topics of reasoning, Even the supreme noble ones will never
omniscient. Cut off other pursuits, strive for your own omniscience.

In particular when the details of the vow of training are known, it is very important to guard th
Moreover, in
the way previously taught, downfall and non-downfall, associated qualities, what is to be trai
reason why
this is done should previously be known. There are twenty root downfalls. Because these c
absent, we are
joined to virtue and there is no downfall. Moreover when we enter into meaningless speech
and so forth;
if passion and aggression are produced, the fault of having kleshas will be produced. Even
produced,
when one enters there is no need to grasp them, and by mindfulness and awareness, mean
produced. If
we enters into passionless for the sake of others, there is no downfall. If we enters into desi
the fault of that. It
is associated with it. If one enters simply the joy of others, it is the same. One should learn
and so forth that the
antidotes are impermanent. When one has seen transgressions, confess and renew the vo
reasons
not connected with virtue, we dig up the earth, we commit faults of uselessly cutting roots ar

the same thing
is done for the sake of virtue, there is no downfall. While we does not remember that it is us
the associated
fault of doodling in the sand. One should learn that this should be accomplished with mindfu
awareness.
Having remembered what is to be learned, it will be renewed, and our vow will be renewed.
body, speech,
and mind should be known to be joined to that. If there is transgression, from also knowing
aspiration is
transgressed it can be cured. Moreover, as for the conditions of transgression, discouragem
procrastination, and
entering into other paths; as for discouragement, if we thinks that we cannot produce the be
we can one's
own benefit, we get discouraged. As for the antidote, because we have attained the freedor
this time of
arousing bodhicitta, discouragement is abandoned. As for the praise of confidence, the Mah
says:
{{630t}}

Sentient beings become human
So that every measureless instant
They can try to gain perfect enlightenment.
So let us not be discouraged.

As for procrastination, not seeing the benefits of the path, and having seen the faults of asce
antidote
to that, having been taught the benefits and joy of it, as for the instruction in patience, the
Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.30

Therefore, having mounted the horse of bodhicitta,
Which clears away all weariness and discouragement,
One goes on from happiness to happiness.
Knowing bodhicitta, who could then despair?

If one grasps the paths of the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas as being better than the mah
be
sent into them, so as an antidote, from the two meditations on transgression and benefit, as
and

pratyekabuddhas being far from perfect enlightenment the Manifestation of Enlightenment o

The paths of the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas are eighty-thousand great kalpas away fro
unsurpassable fruition.

As to the immeasurable benefits of the mahayana, the Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.29

As for this, because of the power of bodhicitta
Former evil deeds will completely be exhausted.
Because a heap of merits is accumulated,
It is nobler than the path of the shravakas.

The Precious Mala says: 630.6

There is no looking at the benefit for oneself
The benefit of others is joyful as one taste.
The arising place of virtues in the mahayana.

If mind is sent outward one is far from enlightenment, and the sufferings of samsara and the

immeasurable. As for the way of curing, before statues and so forth with remorse and reper
take the
vow. Also this arises by practicing as before. The number required is uncertain.
As for the method of remedying the bodhicitta of entering, conditions of defilement are three
of
aspiring is lost; The opposing root downfalls arise; the condition of abandoning training is of
As for the faults of defilement. If formerly accumulated merit manifests, by its being degrade
will
have no happiness, we will not meet with the mahayana, and by breaking one's vow our pla
degraded. By
the heaviness of defilement, we will wander for a long time in the lower realms. The Letter t

Those even when alone will truly examine their minds
Producing an association with genuine karma
On the earth, at the center they become principal holy ones.
These excellent students will respect the guru
Modest, producing a host of virtues, noble people.
Supremely motionless, they follow the view of kindness

For even those brilliant ones rejoicing in truth and tradition,
Life is easily lost and there are no promises.
For a while all beings have faults and evil deeds
That will send them all into unbearable hells
Throwing away the natural state, indeed they suffer.
For the wise on earth what suffering is worse than this?

Whoever receives the sages' life-granting Dharma path
Like a great ship, having received it, they throw it away again.
In the midst of the ocean of samsara like dancers
Think the deceptive thought that their joy is assured.

Therefore, the Bodhicharyavatara says:

Though merit is easily defiled
Mind is never defiled.

dge ba gzhan yang nyams bla yi
sems ni nam yang nyams mi bya

If one breaks the session, if it is lost, with repentant mind having confessed as before by pra
rite three
times it will be renewed. The count is uncertain. By the mahasiddha Nagpopa three means
taught. Lesser
ones by the power of grasping things as solid, having apprehended them in their minds, con
before others.
By subsequent vows, as they are gradually distanced from those faults, rising from the down
The middle ones, having pleased the deities of vidya mantra and secret mantra, the bodhisa
and so forth, having attained the blessing of the deity, arise from that downfall.
Some who are excellent, when someone says they have a downfall, remain effortlessly with
how, it is taught in the Noble Mahayana Sutra Teaching that all dharmas are Without Arising

Manjushri, the bodhisattva who knows no-action and no-arising attains complete purity from
obscurations.

Here, "we should follow this" is well-thought. Those of inferior mind do so before the bodhis
a

special object. They supplicate having performed the seven-fold service, or should renew th
such and
such a mahasattva to consider them:

For I, so and so, such and such a downfall has arisen. This for the sake of all sentient being
and supplicate it be made pure.

Say this three times, and because of others:

These transgressions I see as transgressions and from now on I will control and vow well to
633.6

Let that be vowed. By saying that one is liberated from faults, according to the Bodhisattvab
between
perserveringly doing the developing and fulfillment stages of the deity before their respective
having done
the seven-fold service, by confession and having retaken the vow, they remedy the downfall
vidya
mantra in general is Shri Akashagarbha. If one wants to confess before him, one should co
day and
night. From the time one arises this is done. In the later part of the night to all the buddhas
bodhisattvas of the ten
directions, and in particular Shri Akashagarbha, call by name and prostrate, and continuousl

confessions of one's evil deeds of transgression. When dawn comes, say this:

Please do what I ask. For Shri Akashagarbha, if I confess my transgressions, having
purified them, by consider, quiet them and grant your blessings.

Say that three times. When the sun rises, in view of purity of transgressions, body and minc
than
before, and even the sun arises more gently. The air is pure, and good dreams display then
taught.
Some excellent beings, sitting cross-legged, first call by name whatever dream and illusion-l
transgressions
there are. In the space in front are the buddhas and their sons. After confessing to them, id
essence of these very
transgressions outer, inner, and in between, by having examined their color, shape, and so

arise from
anywhere, do not abide anywhere, and do not go anywhere. Knowing them to be in nature
within that
state, one will be liberated from all transgressions. The Extensive Sutra of the Great liberati
Directions says:

If the bodhisattva has four dharmas, all will arise separated from degeneration of discipline
and the faults of the kleshas. What are these four? Because dharmas have no coming, dha
ceaselessly seen, because dharmas arise interdependently through causes and conditions,
they are empty of nature. If they have these four, there will be no arising of degeneration of
and faults of the kleshas

The Dharmaraja Sutra says:

One sentient being, if one knows non-duality, all obscurations will completely be abandoned
For example, as on a mirror a with a thousand years accumulation of dust, there can later be
particle, this too is like that. For example, in a dark empty house, dark for a thousand years
darkness has lasted for a thousand years, a lamp will make it non-existent. So by the mind
the genuine truth of essencelessness, the evil deeds of countless kalpas will instantly be rem

The Sutra of Entering into the Absolute says:

The son of the gods White Lotus asked, Manjushri, "How should karmic obscurations of be
abandoned?"
He replied, "Son of the gods, as for karmic obscurations, if one knows that karma itself is pri
unreal, it will effortlessly be cleared away. That is like wiping with a cloth a conch that is cov
charcoal. These are guarded against by means of knowing their objects, it has been taught

9. The teaching of the stages by which beings should practice this

Now, by means of practicing what is to be practiced, guarding is taught. From the two sectio
individuals
by whom it is practiced and how it should be practiced, as for the first:

As for the buddha-sons, there are three kinds of them.
Those who have freed themselves and desire to free all beings,
These are the bodhisattvas, who are like a king.
Those who want liberation for both themselves and beings

These are the bodhisattvas who are like a helmsman.
Those who free beings and then desire their own peace
These are the bodhisattvas who are like a shepherd.
It is taught in the sutras that these are liberated,
In thirty-three measureless kalpas, in seven, or in three,
Respectively, in accord with their powers of gaining it.

This is called arousing the great desire of bodhicitta of a bodhisattva. After first having beco
enlightened
ourselves, later we free beings; for example, as a king, having attained a kingdom, desires t
subjects in
happiness. Arousing such bodhicitta like Manjushri is explained in many sutras.
The desire to liberate oneself and other beings equally is called "arousing the bodhicitta of tr
The
boat-passengers and oneself equally want to go to the other side of the river. First having li
sentient beings,
desiring to liberate oneself primordially, is called the arousing of bodhicitta of which there is
Shepherds of
sheep, goats, and oxen, when they see narrow defiles and fearful places, or else when in fro
have entered
them, make every one come out again. This is arousing bodhicitta for sentient beings like th
and
Shakyamuni. Here those of dull powers take thirty-three and the middling seven, and the sh
lifetimes to
perfect unsurpassable enlightenment. The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Those arousing the bodhicitta of the great desire will be liberated from samsara in thirty-thre
countless kalpas. Those who arouse the bodhicitta of genuine wisdom will reach it in seven
arousing the unexampled bodhicitta, they will become completely enlightened in three incon
kalpas. Why so? Because they have powers that are small, middling, and great. For exam
like a universal monarch, the pilot of a ship, and a parent.

Thus, and so forth it is extensively taught.

10. from the two methods of training in what should be practiced, the activity of the victoriou

a. The brief teaching of the six perfections

The buddha sons must train themselves in everything,
But chiefly in the practice of the six perfections.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Generosity, discipline, patience, and exertion
And likewise the paramita of imponderable prajña,
By that treasury of powers of the Victorious One
One reaches the other shore of the ocean of samsara.

One trains in what is explained. From the common and individual natures, the common also
Without conceptualizing the three spheres of actor, action, and object, the thought of giving possessions to
another, along with the seed of virtue, is the perfection of generosity. Its action is to pacify t of others.
Without conceptualizing the three objects, thoughts of abandoning the faults of samsara and with
their seeds, are the perfection of discipline. Its action is to eliminate obstructions.
Without conceptualizing the three objects, bearing harm and weariness and not being afraid the
perfection of patience. Its action is agressionlessness.
Without conceptualizing the three objects, joy in virtue is the perfection of exertion. The acti merit
increases.
Without conceptualizing of the three objects, one-pointed mind is the perfection of meditatio is that
the kleshas are pacified.
By not conceptualizing the three objects, realization of the nature of dharmas becomes the p prajña.
The action is that knowables are realized and, that one is liberated from samsara.
These paramitas have four virtues. By envisioning enlightenment as the benefit for others th

establishing true goodness and loftiness, they are precious. By transcending the world, they materialism. By
the increase of merit, they are inexhaustible. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Vast and not materialistic,
Precious and inexhaustible,

Of generosity and the others
These four virtues should be known.

In three inconceivable kalpas or more depending on the first paramita, loftiness is establishe
kleshas
abandoned.
the count of six paramitas is fixed. The same text says:

Enjoyment and the body are both completely perfected.
By perfect acts and retinue one is elevated.
One never again will be in the power of the kleshas,
And anything one does will always be correct.

Second, in terms of doing benefit for others, with a view to accomplishing benefit for oneself
six is
fixed. The same text says:

Not impoverished and completely not injurious,
Patient with injury and not growing weary of action,
One has an excellent reason for one's feeling of rejoicing:
The benefit of others is one's own benefit.

Third from the viewpoint of the three trainings, as for the count of six paramitas being certain
text says:

Of the six paramitas of the Victorious One,
When they are classified from the viewpoint of the three trainings
The explanation is that the first has three divisions
The second has two divisions, and the third has one.
One includes all three, with three divisions described.

The first three are gathered under the training in supreme discipline. Generosity is the caus
the
essence, and patience the particular expression.
The next two are gathered under training the mind in meditation.
Prajña is gathered under the discipline of prajña.
Exertion alone gathers them all together, being associated with them all.

Describing them as being understood in stages, the same text says:

The later depend on the earlier
Since they are lower and higher,
And since they are fine and coarse,
They are taught to be in stages.

Since they arise in successive order from earlier to later, these are stages of cause and fruit
discipline is
more excellent than generosity, there is a gradation from worse to better. The earlier they a
they are, and
the easier to understand and realize. The later they are, the subtler and more difficult they a
are gradations of
fine and coarse. They are described from those three viewpoints.
As for the way of practicing, practice generosity with no hope of complete ripening. Again a

samsaric realm guard discipline that does not aspire to the higher realms. To endure everyt
meditate on
patience. Exertion gathers all these virtues together. Meditation eliminates ideas of the form
Prajña should
be established non-dually with upaya. The same text says:

Generosity without hope
Discipline not desiring
Samsaric agitations.
Patience bearing everything,
Exertion gathering virtue,
Dhyana that is not formless,
Prajña possessing upaya,
These are the six paramitas.
By their stability
We are united with truth.

As for the ascertaining features the same text says:

Removing poverty, obtaining coolness, and bearing anger,
Union with passionlessness, and grasping of the mind,
Are said to be done for the sake of knowing the absolute.

Removing poverty is generosity. Cooling the torments of the kleshas, and guarding against
discipline.
Forbearance of inner anger is patience. Union with the level of buddhahood is exertion. On
grasping mind is
dhyana. Knowing the nature of dharmas, absolute truth, is prajña.

b. The extended explanation of the individual natures of the perfections,

1) Generosity,

a) Identifying the object,

Now from the six explanations of the individual natures, as for the nature of generosity:

Seeing that sentient beings are tormented by poverty,

b) The general teaching on the nature:

They give them limitless gifts of desirable articles,
Like food and clothing, horses, wagons and oxen.
Greater are such gifts as one's own sons and daughters.
But greatest is to give one's head and eyes and such.
This establishes worldly and spiritual benefit.

c) The benefits of generosity:

Thus we will conquer all our avariciousness.
Consequently giving rise to wealth for others.

Material generosity perfects the accumulation of merit and Dharma-generosity the accumula
Without avariciousness, the continuity of birth as a preta is cut off. Actual wealth arises for t
of others. The
world of the noble ones is grasped. The Sutra Taught by Questions says:

By material generosity the accumulation of merit is perfected. By Dharma-generosity, the
accumulation of wisdom is perfected. These two establish omniscience. What is material
generosity? It is like this. There is giving, great giving, and supreme giving. Giving is of foo

clothing, chariots, and elephants to others. Great giving is of sons, daughters, and spouses
giving is of things difficult to do. Heads, eyes, arms, legs and so forth are given.
What is Dharma-generosity? The lesser is giving pens, ink, and books. The greater is givin
teachings, of the shravakas, of the pratyekabuddhas, or of the supreme Dharma, according
fortunes of beings. To enter into grasping unsurpassable enlightenment and display the inc
Dharma like the sky is the supremely great.

Householder bodhisattvas practice chiefly material generosity, and renunciates Dharma-ger

the Mahayanasutralankara says:

Bestowing benefits,
And depending on mind, the root,
Perfect both action and mind
Accepting these two and perfecting
While being without stinginess,
Giving dharma and things without fear.

Having known such generosity,
There is genuine accomplishment
For those who are capable.

The essence is being without miserliness. The cause is pure, generous thoughts. The fruiti
of
body and enjoyment. The action is taking care of both oneself and others, and perfecting th
accumulations.
As for distinguishing the qualities, the same text says:

Buddha sons, when they meet with students, give even their lives.
Even if they receive compassion from other beings
They take no care of fruition of human hopes and wishes.
Generosity brings all beings to the three enlightenments.
By the wisdom of generosity having been perfected,
They are placed in the inexhaustible realms of purity.

2) Discipline,

1) Explanation of the nature and expression of praise

As for the explanation of the perfection of discipline, since externals are non-existent, the inn

enlightenment:

By controlling ourselves with the highest discipline,
Peace and happiness of mind will be attained.
By prajña we will gain perfection of the two benefits.

2) the brief explanation of what is to be trained in and the instruction to guard it:

The vows and accumulations of Dharma and benefiting beings,
Buddha sons will always guard these three disciplines.

3) The divisions of individuals who guard it and the explanation of the root as bodhicitta:

Householders take the precepts of a lay disciple.
Renunciates take the vows of monk, shramanera, or novice,
And the discipline of guarding both the two bodhicittas

Here, in addition to whichever of the seven pratimoksha, or self-liberation vows may be appr the
vow of the bodhisattva discipline, including vows of arousing the two bodhicittas of aspiring a The single
bodhisattva vow has no divisions corresponding with the seven families of personal enlighte families
are the male and female genyens, getsuls, and gelongs, and the lay disciples. Counting ma observers of the
precepts for a day there are nine families. On the side of householders, the vows of genyen are divided
into two. On the side of renunciates, there are getsuls, genyens, and fully ordained gelongs that on top of these
the vows of arousing the two bodhicittas are possessed. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

As for those who dwell on the side of the renunciates,
They have an amount of virtue that is immeasurable.
With regard to householders industrious with their vows

They are more excellent than even those bodhisattvas.

That explains the renunciate bodhisattvas. The sutras say:

Householder bodhisattvas and renunciates,
Those who have the forms of females and of males
Supremely many billions and millions have one means.

Of the two kinds of genyens, as for genyens who observe a few precepts, there are the "roo
who
keep the four root precepts, and abandon wrong objects of sexual desire. Genyens of pure
basic four
and also abandon impure conduct.

As for the getsuls, the Radiant says:

Renouncing cutting off life, and taking the goods of others,
Impure acts and false speech, alcohol and so forth,
Dances, garlands and such and sitting on high seats,
And receiving food, gold, or silver any time after noon,

Because of taking these ten precepts, the mind is also guarded from the associated faults.
For women there are also the twelve renunciation producing antidotes of not touching anyon
Since women have greater kleshas, they are studied for two years to see if they can keep th
they are stable.
For gelongs there are four basic rules involving expulsion from the Sangha, the additional th
and
the thirty of abandoning, which if they are broken one must abandon the object involved and
precepts in all.
Gelongmas, fully ordained nuns, have 364 or more. This is according to sarvastivadins, ma
sthaviras and
many others in the collections that they individually revere regarding training in different disc
Bhumi
Collection says:

When in addition to the precepts of renunciation, they have those of arousing the bodhicittas
of aspiring and entering without corruption, this is said to be bodhisattva renunciation. Thos
have this discipline have a discipline that binds their being away from corrupting activity. Th

called the precept of supreme discipline.

In terms of the merit of the attitude of renunciation these are together with Bön. The Bodhic
says:
5.11

Attaining the wish for renunciation of such things
Is what is explained as being the perfection of discipline.

Restraining natural degrading activity, the vows of personal liberation bind non-merit. In sa

must take human bodies in order to attain the happiness of the benefit for oneself. Not only
care of others,
but accomplishing benefit for them is only is taught within the bodhisattva discipline. As for
discipline, in
addition, the karma and kleshas involved in ordinary grasping are abandoned, and in the tw
meditating in the
stages of development and fulfillment, one is made into a worthy vessel.
At the time of the vows of personal liberation there is no opportunity of properly committing f
nature
of the ten non-virtues. In the bodhisattva vow seven can be committed to benefit others. M
the skillful
means of non-abandoning or non-renunciation. As fire arises from wood, this cause of the a
produced
only by that profound path.
Within the continuum of a single being, the single essence exists with different aspects. If o
choice occur
simultaneously, the higher ones are preferentially guarded. The lower part is gathered into i
seems to be
complete contradiction with the lower part, the essence is not lost, and so there is no real co
For example, in tantric practice drinking is not a violation, even though drinking liquor is taug
downfall by the shravakas, and by the bodhisattvas said to be an associated fault. At that ti
must not be
consumed by the practitioner as a monk or bodhisattva. But when the deities are visualized
Things must
become intoxicating liquor. By mantra, mudra, and samadhi, they are transformed into amri
supposed to
enjoy them. Perceptions and thoughts must become many other things, transformed into pe

mandalas. By their becoming amrita and faultless divine offerings, feast practice is perfecte
meditating with the
accompaniment of view and samadhi, the good qualities become exalted, and in such a way
precepts
will all be known.
In brief, however faults are produced, they are stopped. The good qualities if goodness is p
bestowed. Generally, to know this clearly by visualizing is very important. The Precious Ma

Generally it is done by visualizing
Therefore this is praised in all the shastras.

In brief, guarding the mind from harmful behavior for the benefit of others is the vow of discip
two
accumulations and the six perfections, an assembly of good qualities which have not previou
produced.
Increasing this arising is the discipline of gathering virtuous dharmas. They are chiefly gathe
discipline of mind.
Those skilled in upaya, whether real or from one's mind, accomplish the benefit of sentient b
four bases
being gathered, others are made joyful, their situations uplifted, and good and virtuous seed
certainty planted.
 Such caring for the happiness of others is the discipline of producing benefit for sentient bei
By these three disciplines, the three disciplines of the path are accomplished. Having perfec
accumulations, one becomes enlightened.
1) By the discipline of the vow, one attains perfect abandonment of the two obscurations an
patterns. 2) By the discipline of gathering virtuous dharmas, perfect realization is attained c
extend, and
so forth.
3) By the discipline of benefiting sentient beings, one attains perfect buddha activity, taming
needs to
be tamed along with the spontaneous arising of the two benefits. The Edifice of the Three J

Kashyapa, this bodhisattva discipline has three aspects. There are the discipline of the vow
the discipline of gathering virtuous dharmas, and the discipline of accomplishing benefit for s
beings. By the discipline of the vow, the mind is guarded from what is unwholesome. By the
discipline of gathering virtuous dharmas, the virtuous roots are established. By the discipline
accomplishing benefit for sentient beings, one devotes oneself to the benefit of others.

The Mahayanasutralankara says:

These six accomplish peace by having wished for it.
They will give the gift of life in the higher realms,
They are the supports of peace and fearlessness
By them one will possess the accumulation of merit.
One attains the nature of the symbolic signs.
One has the topics that are contained within the vow.
Having completely known a discipline like that,
Those who are capable will really establish it.

The essence has seven limbs. These are the topics of discipline. Bound by the vow of pers
enlightenment,
are

1). The perfect procedure
2). The sphere.

Only the subtlest faults are viewed as topics of fear. The bases of the precepts are genuine
They are learned.
So it is explained on the level of the shravakas.

3). As for the cause, it makes one attain peace, nirvana.
4). As for the fruition, one exists in the higher realms.
5). As for the action, it produces the support of all the good qualities. The kleshas are pacif
is made fearless
about oneself and others.
6). As for the good qualities, it possesses the accumulation of merit.
7). As for the divisions, there is that arising from receiving the harvest of genuineness, and
by dharmata.
The first, is personal liberation. In attaining dharmata, both samadhi and spotless karma ari
the mind of
actual samadhi and the path of seeing and so forth, the undefiled level of the noble ones. T
Abhidharmakosha says:

It is called the vow of personal liberation
Spotlessness and samadhi will arise as a result.

These disciplines are undefiled. They are not changeable by downfalls. They are not mixed

liberation of the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas. The sutras are not lacking, since they are
mahayana. Having
those four aspects, they should be produced as the support of good qualities. The Spiritual

Your discipline is undefiled, and indeed not lacking.
Not mixed, and unchangeable, it is a pure reliance.
Discipline, whether at the levels of cause or causeless
Is taught as the ground and support of all good qualities.

As for these virtues of discipline, The Mahayanasutralankara says:

The buddha sons always receive discipline of the nature of the vow and effort. Though they
have no desire for the celestial realms, they genuinely attain them even though they produce
for them. By this discipline, all beings are also established in the three enlightenments. By
of discipline being completely accomplished, they are inexhaustibly established in the pure r

3) Patience,

a) the general teaching on the divisions,
{{652.3}}
Then as for the perfection of patience:

Three kinds of patience also need to be established.
One gives no thought to how much suffering is involved
In the various kinds of outer and inner injuries.
Because of compassion one has devotion to the Dharma.
Third there is that of compassion that has no reference point.

Not getting angry at harm or injuries produced by externals is the patience of fortitude. Endu
in
liberation and in establishing the dharma for oneself and others, this patience does not care
suffering is
involved.
Compassionate patience is being tireless in benefiting others.
Not being afraid of the profound meaning of emptiness is the compassion having no referen

As for the meaning of these, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

Fortitude knows but does not care how much it must bear.
As for compassion, patience depends upon that dharma.
As for the five benefits, they are truly explained.
They are the producers of the two benefits.

Having the main thing and all the ascetic practice
There is the patience that aspires to those three things.
When patience such as that has been completely known,
By the wise it is said that it is truly established.

The essence is not being angry with others and bearing adversity. The cause is compassio
benefits
are the fruition. The sutras say:

1 There is not much resentment and discord.
3 There is much happy and blissful mind.
4 There is no regret at the time of death.
5 The body abides in peace,
6 and one will be born in the bliss of the celestial realms.

Their result is to produce benefit and happiness for both oneself and others. The Mahayana

The buddha sons bear all the harms of human beings which is very hard to do. Since they
cannot care for the celestial realms, they are not afraid of not going there, and do not care a
benefits. By that same patience they establish all sentient beings in enlightenment. By the
patience being completely accomplished, they place beings inexhaustibly in the pure realms

b. The way of meditation
{{653.6}}
As for the brief teaching of meditating on patience:

Just as no greater evil exists than that of aggression,
No merits are so difficult as those of patience.
By strenuous efforts in these various kinds of patience,
Let us strive to quench the great fires of aggression.

The supreme good is enlightenment. Moreover, the merit established by patience is greater
greatest suffering is hell. Since this is produced by aggression, and since there is no greate
that, by various
means, it should be joined to austere meditation on patience. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Just as there is no evil which is as bad as aggression,
No austerity is so difficult as that of patience.
Therefore it is proper that we should strive earnestly
Meditating on patience in various different ways.

The Spiritual Letter says:

There is no austerity like that of patience
Though we cannot do away with occasions of anger
By abandoning anger, there is irreversibility.
By this being attained, buddhahood is promised.

c) Many objects are tamed by taming mind alone

If each of many objects of anger has to be dealt with, it will never be accomplished and they
pacified.
As for the means of bearing them:

The uncontrolled harm of things is entirely limitless.
We can never succeed in pacifying them all.
When mind alone is tamed, then everything will be tamed.
So guard the diligence of keeping mind subdued.

The Bodhicharyavatara says: 5.12 {{655.1}}

Unruly sentient beings are as limitless as space
It will never be that all of them are subdued;
But if thoughts of aggression alone have once been overcome
That will be like conquering all our enemies.

d) How harm is a condition of establishing patience:

The good of patience comes about depending on harm.
Such qualities as kindness and compassion rise.
Enemies, like teachers, are friends to enlightenment.
Rely on them patiently, feeling respect and joy.

Just as masters and preceptors are beneficial to renunciation, if one has no enemy, patienc
and
therefore we should put up with enemies. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 6.103-5
{{655.3}}
If we do not endure them in a patient way,
The cause of gaining merit will thereby be prevented.
It is only we who are our own obstruction
Hindering what is the cause of gaining merit.

That which if it there another comes to be.
that is the vary thing which is called the other's cause,
That on whose occurrence something comes to be
How can that be called a hindrance to it?

The timely appearance of a beggar seeking alms
Does not produce a hindrance to generosity
Calling those who are bestowers of renunciation
Obstructions to it is equally unsuitable.

Times of harm, conditioned by minor suffering of unhappy mind and so forth condition the ar
compassion and sadness and so forth, and therefore we should bear them. The same text s
{{655.e}}
Moreover as for the virtues arising from suffering,
By sadness, it clears away arrogant haughtiness
For those within samsara compassion will arise.
Evil is avoided and we rejoice in virtue.

Those without merit can attain it by meditating on bearing angry thoughts. They can feel joy
devoted to them like the teacher. The Uttaratantra says:

With Joy and devotion like that for the teacher.

Also it says there:

Therefore if we have a completely angry mind
And patience arises only in dependence on that
Since that is the very thing that is the cause of patience,
It is worthy of homage like holy Dharma itself.

e) The thought that the condition of anger arises from oneself.

This will never be accomplished without ourselves,
Just as an echo arises from mutual dependence.
This mass of terrible harms that one has turned to evil,
Proliferates due to karma and incidental conditions.
So it is to be expected that this would come about.
The only means by which this karma can be exhausted
Is taming the mind and therefore we should strive for this.

If we were not there, our anger and contention with others would not arise. Anger and conte
depend on each other. If we do not harm others, harm to ourselves will not arise. Therefor
to do harm,
and certainly it is proper to bear it. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 6.106

Thus if we do no harm to any other persons,
There will be no one who will then do harm to us.

Therefore not established with work and weariness
This is like a treasure appearing in our house.
As they are associated with enlightened activity
Then I should rejoice that I have enemies.

When some little condition to harm me is produced, that arises from my own former karma
proper to
bear it. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 6.46

Being summoned to action by my personal karma,
Those who do harm to me arise within my life.

If I am angry, with what actually harms me, that materialistic anger is properly directed at sti
forth or

at unpleasant words. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 6.41
657.4
Though actually it is done by the stick that he is using,
If it is to the user that I address my anger,
As he as well as I is motivated by anger
It is all the fault of anger--I should be angry at that.

In particular, if we are angry when unpleasant words are spoken by other people, not being

source, one's own ear, but being angry at the external speaker is illogical, because it produc
If one thinks like
that, fame and praise are harmful, and drive us to the lower realms. Patience is the opposite
Bodhicharyavatara
says: 6.100

As for me who am devoted to liberation
I should not be bound by possessions and social position.
Why should I be angry at the very persons
Who are producing liberation from this bondage

When they wish for me to be in suffering,
It is actually like a blessing by the Buddha,
I will go by that to the level without outflows.
Why should I be angry at the occurrence of that?

Also: 6.103

If it is merely because of obstruction by my faults
That I will not be patient with this enemy
It is only I who will be hindering
That which is an occasion for and cause of merit

If harm is a prerequisite for patience, anger is not the right response. If harm comes from or
it is
not the enemy that harms us. If it is nonexistent, even generosity will not help. Having let it
everything becomes like
waking from a dream. The limitless purposes of beings and harms of wealth are bondage.

Since worldly possessions are producers of hindrance,
If I do not want these hindering blockages,
I should throw away these troublesome possessions
Lest the evil of my deeds be stabilized.

It is even better if I die right now.
There is no profit to living long in wrong livelihood.
Even if I should live for a very long space of time
There will always be the suffering of death.

Supposing that one person awakens from a dream
In which was experienced a hundred years of happiness,
And another person awakens from a dream
Having experienced happiness only for an instant.

For both these persons, who have woken from their dreams,
That happiness they dreamed about will not return.
Likewise whether life is either long or short
At the time of death it is over just the same.

Having great possessions, and great abundance of wealth
Even though I live happily for a very long time,
As if I were ravished by a conqueror
I shall go forth in nakedness with empty hands.

Being angry about being disparaged and insulted makes no sense. Fame is just words. Suc
material things without the least benefit. The same text says: 6.90

As for veneration and honor, praise and fame
Coming from these there is no merit and no life,
There will be no more strength, and sickness will not be absent.
Nor will the body be better off than it was before.

If we truly know what is to our benefit,
What is the benefit of things that are such as these?
If we wants only a little nominal happiness,
Let us rely on gambling, liquor, and so forth.

The benefit of fame takes away one's wealth,
Or If we should be killed in the pursuit of honor
How will anything be done by these mere words?
If we die, then who will have that happiness?

If their castles of sand collapse and fall to pieces,
Children start to cry, hurt by the pain of that.
Thus when there is damage to my praise and fame,
My own mind is like the mind of a little child.

Some think that because of unpleasantness, there is anger. If we become angry and say ur
not be angry at our own words? We may wish to say them, but nothing requires us to be an
are
arrogant. Since we are unhappy, anger that our own mind is angry is what is suitable. We a
unhappy with
ourselves. Others' words are formless and do not transfer to us, but we eagerly assimilate t
therefore, become
unhappy. If we were not unhappy, there would be neither harm nor benefit. All happiness a
the
preceding instant have ceased, like the definite appearances of yesterday morning. As last
not return,
is not perceived, and is without nature, then equally there are no feeling to be the ground of
appearances of
today, and the dream of last night are similar. Neither is worthy of attachment with joy and s
existing.

f) The thought about fabrications existing or not:

If sudden unwished-for events unpleasantly occur,
If such fabrications exist, then why should they be unpleasant?
If they do not why bother to be concerned with them?
Therefore let us try to be patient with conditions.

When desirable and undesirable things arise, if these fabricated things are there, in an effor
there will
be unhappiness, so skillful means are no use. If they are not there, there is no making or n
unhappiness. That
there is unhappiness, cannot be reversed. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

If such fabrications as these the fabrications exist
Why should we be unhappy because of such an existence?
If the fabrications are actually non-existent
What is the sense if we are made unhappy by them.

Therefore, sentient beings each performing their own actions, know relationships of mother,
on;
For the benefits of samsara and so forth these should not be put up with. But for the sake of
preceptor, guru,
and the three jewels, we should not be angry with others. If there is such a harmful misfortu
reversed. If
there is not, it will not be produced. By the praise and blame of others immense benefit or h
therefore not result.

The teaching of the nature of anger as emptiness.

g) What is the nature of this unpleasantness and harm:

If examined, they depend on a nature like empty space.
Happy and sad and joy and sorrow, good and evil,
Grasping these dualistically has no use or meaning.
Try to see everything with equanimity.

Harm-producing forms and one's own form are without a particle of difference, and so doing
harmed do not exist. The minds of both are not perceived at all externally or internally. The
if examined
have no nature at all, and so the one who harms, harm, and the object of harm are empty of
and non-
joy, good and bad, nothing is ever lost at all. For even the appearance of harm no essence
These phantoms
and mirages etc. are like the eight examples of the confused relative. In the absolute, medit
like space, The
Bodhicharyavatara says: 6.32

If thus we knows these apparitions as phantom-like,
There will be neither subject or object for our anger.

Also, if we consider primordially unborn emptiness, The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Thus for things like that which are completely empty
What is there to gain, and what is there to lose?

and also the Bodhicharyavatara says:

What joy is there to be found, and also what non-joy?
If one tries to examine these and look for them
Everything like this is like the space of the sky
It should be grasped as being completely like the ego.

Thus, if one meditates with many skillful means, patience will be established without hindran
Bodhicharyavatara says:

If we are thirsty, they will not easily be at hand.
These are things do not exist in any way at all.

By familiarity with that, in this life we are on friendly terms with everything, and by things bei
we are
happy. Later we attain the special celestial realms and enlightenment. The same text says:

Arising from the cause of rejoicing by sentient beings,
May we see in the future attainment of buddhahood.
Why do we not see that in this very life
There could be great splendor, glory, and happiness?

By the patient endurance of samsaric life,
There are lack of sickness as well as beauty and splendor.
There is support of life that lasts for a very long time
And the bliss of becoming a universal monarch.

4) Exertion,

a) How it is for individuals who have it

Now there is the explanation of the perfection of exertion. For beings..

Joyful in the wholesome nature of this effort,
Wholesome dharmas are not exhausted, but gather like clouds.
Or bees within a cluster of fragrant lotus flowers.

The scriptures say:

By exertion enlightenment exists,
But by non-exertion it does not.
By exertion happiness is gathered.
By exertion good qualities increase.

b) The incompatible aspects:

What does not accord with this is the three kinds of laziness,
Attachment to bad actions, discouragement, self-contempt,
Not accomplishing good is the ground of every evil.
What is excellent is damaged and troubles will increase.

With laziness, faults increase, virtue is obscured, and our wishes not accomplished. To give

Laziness attached to bad actions concerns acts that hinder holy Dharma, and agitate the mi
counting our goods and so forth.
Seeing difficulties, joining ourselves to the thought "Surely it can't be done," is the laziness o
discouragement.
"Someone like me couldn't do it!"-- such a discouraged attitude is the laziness of self-deprec
Bodhicharyavatara says: 7.3

There is the laziness of attachment to bad actions
That of discouragement, and that of self deprecation.

c) The measureless good qualities

As for the good qualities of the opposite of laziness, exertion:

Whoever has exertion is praised by all the world.
Whoever has exertion, accomplishes human wishes.
Whoever has exertion, their virtues will increase.
Whoever has exertion will pass beyond suffering.

To summarize the immeasurable benefits of exertion, we will be praised by worldly ones and
the
goals of our aspirations. Good qualities will increase. Buddhahood will be attained. The sa
7.1

That only with exertion enlightenment exists,
Is like there being no motion without the wind element.
So without exertion no merit will arise.

d) The instruction that one must have exertion as a means to these benefits:

Whether in the highest dharmas of worldly goodness,
Or in those of the path that leads beyond the world,
There are dharmas of defilement and those that are without it,
What is bad is abandoned and what is good accomplished,
So let us make strenuous exertions, and truly stay with them,
So long as buddhahood has yet to be accomplished.
Going ever-higher to greater and greater truth,
Let us strive that long without any slackening.

For as long as we have not attained buddhahood, we should try to attain its superior qualitie
we
should rejoice in virtuous actions. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Who without exertion enjoys happiness.

As for the divisions, the armor of exertion is practicing virtue as a cause of overcoming the f
The exertion of preparation completes the ten paths. Having formerly done that the exertio
accomplishes
the goals of sentient beings is the cause of completing the goals of oneself and others.
There are the also three exertions in the dharma by exertion in body, striving in speech, and
mind. Also the Compendium says:

There are the exertions of armor, preparation, absence of despondency, irreversibility, and
never regarding as enough, with the mind completely joyful.

Or the Lankavatara Sutra says:

With exertion is that by which there is striving in the upper and the lower parts. Having seen
accords with yoga, exertion in order to eliminate discursive thoughts, is the perfection of exe

The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Truly rejoice in virtue
Rely on faith and on zeal,
Increase the virtues of mindfulness,
As an antidote for the kleshas.

Its quality is passionless;
As for the seven kinds
Having known such exertion,
The wise will truly accomplish it.

Joy in virtue is the essence. Faith and zeal is the cause. Increasing mindfulness, samadhi a

fruition. A happy mind without the three poisons is possession of the quality.
If it is divided, in each of the three precepts, it is always produced and is devotedly produced
speech,
and mind respectively. With armor-exertion that makes seven kinds. As for the qualities, th
Mahayanasutralankara
says:

The nature of the exertion which is without example
Is the armor-application of the buddha sons.
Having destroyed the hosts of their own and others kleshas,
They attain the fruition of ultimate enlightenment.
By this very exertion, all beings are established
In the possession of the three enlightenments.
By the wisdom of exertion being completely accomplished,
They are established inexhaustibly in the three realms.

5) Meditation,

a. The cause establishing meditation,

Whoever has the wish to cultivate meditation
Should abandon all the distractions of various entertainments.
Pleasurable objects, like clouds in an autumn sky,
Ephemeral in their nature are no more stable than lightning.
Enjoyments are no more lasting than illusory palaces.
They are untrustworthy, and we should abandon them.
Instead we should rely on the peace of leafy forests.

All compounded things are impermanent. Wealth is fickle. Life is impermanent. Since all th
essenceless, we should try to meditate alone in peaceful forests. The Personal Liberation s

After they have heard much,
Abiding in leafy forests,
Their lives slip away in happiness.

The Talk of Solitude says:

In cloud canopies of enjoyment,
Displays like flashes of lightning.
Are destroyed by the winds of this life,
Like lotuses floating on water.

Quickly seeing the deceptions
Of youthful embodied beings,
The wise will therefore establish
Meditation and samadhi,

Turn quickly to the practice
Of the ultimate yoga.

b) The concordant qualities:

The presence of desires will only produce a struggle.
In seeking, collecting, and guarding them there is suffering.
Arrogance, craving, and greed, increase our stinginess.
We are led to the lower realms, and kept from the higher ones.
Therefore be content, and let desires be few.

External amenities are the source of much unhappiness of seeking, guarding, endangering,
craving, arrogance, hypocrisy and so forth. Since they make one fall into the lower realms, t
abandoned.
Nagarjuna says:

By the suffering of seeking, guarding, and gathering,
Wealth should be known to be a limitless destroyer.

"Therefore be content, and let our desires be few." The Spiritual letter says:

Knowing how to be content among all wealth,
Is said to be the best teaching of gods and human beings.
Let all know content. If they know that excellence,
Even possessing no wealth, there will be genuine wealth.

i) Things as a cause of suffering.

With many things there are also many sufferings. For example:

Though by bodily wounds we may be full of suffering,
The suffering of riches is even worse than that.
Those who cut down their possessions have limitless happiness.
There will be less danger of being persecuted.

There will be no fear of thieves and enemies.
Praised by everyone, we stay upon the path.
Duties will be few and mental karma less.
So let us always train in having few desires.

If our desires are few, we are praised by all. If we have no wealth, we do not have to guard
and
thieves. With few actions and body and mind at ease, we will practice samadhi, with little hy
forth, and
with many good qualities. The more the wealth, the more the suffering for those who posses
have many
snake-like heads, they have much suffering. The Spiritual Letter says:

As many as the possessions are the sufferings.
However, those with few desires are not like that.
As many as the heads of supreme kings of the Nagas,
So many are the sufferings rising from possessions.

Great desire for external things produces suffering. Internally, the desires of sentient beings
immeasurable faults. By contention, passion, and offenses against pure conduct, the lower
concerned
are degraded and so forth. Since these arise from grasping desire and craving as pure, this
abandoned. The
Precious Mala says:

Sexy bodies of women
Are mostly in the mind
Their bodies in reality
Are really no so nice.

The mouth has rancid saliva.
Garbage sticks in the teeth.
In the nose are pus, and mucus.
The eye is a glass of tears.

The torso is full of filth,
And buckets of lungs and livers.
Fools who have not seen women
Desire their bodies most.

Like an ignorant person craving
A bucket of shit as a bauble
Such are these fools of this world
In their ignorant lust for women.

Also:

Whether bodies are good or bad,
Whether they are old or young,
If the bodies of women are nasty,
How will desire arise?

What is filthy, though secretly
It may have good color and form,
Is not worthy of desire,
Such is the form of woman.

The inner bones are covered
With an external skin.
There is a decaying stench,
That seems quite unbearable.

When what is unseen is like that,
This pretty skin is unclean.
A container of filthy heaps,
How could it ever be clean?

A jar full of shit is degrading
To even its outer brightness.
This body so full of shit,
How is it any different?

And more:

However you wash the body,
it shows the dirt it is.
If that does not teach impurity,
What good will a lecture do?

Of this body so received
To make a graceful display
E ma, how thoughtless and foolish!
E ma, how worthy of shame!

ii) The faults of worldly people and companions:

Limitless evil comes from gladly suffering fools.
The increase of evil deeds is the source of unhappiness.
Good decreases, giving rise to strife and kleshas.

We become ungrateful and are hard to satisfy.
There are many frivolous actions and distracting entertainments.
As we would from fire or snakes or vicious beasts,
Let us give a wide berth to all the attentions of fools.

In particular in sentient of the present dark age, who were not liberated by seven generation
buddhas
and so forth, ultimate wildness, evil deeds, and kleshas increase. Virtue and peace are aba
return benefit
with harm. They uselessly afflict others in body, speech and mind. They disparage holy dha
individuals
associated with it. They have many purposes and many actions. With many occupations ar
kleshas
naturally arise. Like living among carnivorous beasts, fire, or poisonous snakes, they are ha
The Entering
into the Sphere of All the Tathagatas says:

As we will never be joyful
Among fierce ravenous beasts,
Likewise dealing with fools,
There is no happiness

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

If we acts like those with the fortune of fools,
We will certainly go to the lower realms.
Letting ourselves be led by those of unequal fortune,
What will come of associating with such fools?

For a moment or two they may be our companions,
Then within an instant they turn into enemies.
They become angry even when things are going well.
Ordinary people are difficult to please.

If we speak of their benefit, they get angry at that,
They go on to reverse our benefit as well.
If we do not go along with what they have to say,
Because they get angry, they will go to the lower realms.

Higher ones they envy, competing with their equals.
Arrogant to inferiors, or when they are praised,
If something unpleasant is said they give way to anger.
What benefit can be expected from these fools?

If one associates with them, it is impossible that passion, aggression, and empty chatter will
The same
text says: 8.13

Whenever one associates with fools like these
They always praise themselves and denigrate anyone else.
With talk of their rejoicing in samsara and so forth,
Some sort of unhappiness will certainly arise.

The suffering of those who so depend on their own partialities of desire and attachment bec
burden. By such real bonds, our minds are bound. By associating ourselves with their thou
will be
damaged. If we are with them, there is no devotion. If we are separate, there are immeasu
unhappy
torment. The same text says: 8.7-8

If for sentient beings we have produced desire,
That which is genuine is entirely obscured.
Even the thought of being sad at samsara is destroyed.
In the end we shall surely know the pains of suffering.

There by thoughts that are concerned with only this
This life will pass away in futile meaninglessness.
By our associating with impermanent friends
Even the eternal dharma will be destroyed.

From the desires of foolish individual beings, comes our own non-completeness. the Dharm

is not established because of depending on these. Instead, first staying alone in forest and
solitudes, not
meeting with human beings, we should meditate. The same text says:

By these one's benefit will never be accomplished.
Since for oneself this benefit will not arise,
For a long time we will be distracted by these fools.

That is how one should think about it. Moreover, even if the oral instructions have been hea

gurus, if they are not kept familiarly in mind, one will not be liberated from samsara. Therefo
important to become
familiar with them.

iii. The instruction of resorting to solitary places

As long as the mind has not attained stability,
So long will we be seduced by the wiles of external objects.
So let us stay in the joy of secluded forest places.

That is how mind and the oral instructions are mixed into one taste. Until one attains stabilit
beginner
should rely only on solitude free from occupations. The Basket of the Three Jewels says:

Beginners, in order to fully pacify the mind
And completely tame it, should stay in solitude.

iv) The instruction to remain in solitude all one's life

Once one is in a solitary place where no one is, isolated from all beings and fears, one is urg

Until this body is hoisted by four pallbearers,
And turns to smoke upon a crackling funeral pyre,
Strictly keeping to peaceful places of meditation,
Conquer the enemy of sidetracks of body and mind.

Thinking of the impermanent nature of life, one practices samadhi in a peaceful place. The
says:

Until this body by four persons
Is hoisted up upon a litter,
For so long strictly solitary,

Samadhi's peace should be my practice.

This is also taught in the Bodhicharyavatara 8.34

v) the praise of forest solitudes.

Now the virtues of the forests are explained:

In forests clear water, flowers, and fruits are plentiful.
There is excellent housing in mountain caves and sheltering rocks.
In solitudes graced by the shade of overhanging branches,
Many birds and deer dance by the river banks,
Exquisite with colorful flowers and the songs of bees.

Forest solitudes in shady valleys are the best. The ground is covered with verdant grass, ac
myriad
of flowers. It is full of sounds of cool waterfalls and the songs of humming bees. In the face
mountains, under
sheltering rocks are many fine natural houses. Clean water adorned by flowers and leaves

Accompanied by birds and wild animals, one has happy companions. Living with them in th
our
aspirations from the beginningless past will be joyfully fulfilled. The Bodhicharyavatara says

Trees and birds and various wild animals
Who dwell within the forest make no unpleasant sounds.
There is happiness if they are one's companions.
Therefore, may we always stay together with them.

When we am staying in caves or in empty temples
Or we make my dwelling by staying under trees,
May we never look back, but instead of that
May we always cultivate passionless detachment.

In places on the earth for which we have no grasping
Which are by their nature wide and unconstrained,
Acting autonomously and without desire
May we always stay in places such as these.

Also:8.37

Therefore very bright and joyfully content,
Happy in a pleasant forest with few thoughts,
All agitations will vanish and be pacified.
Therefore may I always remain in solitude.

Also: 8.85

Contention and kleshas are emptied in these peaceful forests.

In the fortunate, cooled by moonlight in groves of sandalwood,
Whose fine and joyful houses are tremendous slabs of rock
Fanned by the soundless motion of the forest wind
The wish to help other beings is naturally engendered.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Adorned by the waxing disk of the moon
Great rain clouds pile up, as if buckled at the waist
By seeing mountain forests there is passionlessness
The nature moves like wind touching one's life with fortune.
With the crowd of capering wild animals seen in the forest
All is very delightful, and one is full of happiness.

This forest where one does as one likes goddesses secretly
Arriving come to visit one in one's rock shelter.

vi) How it arises in solitude with impermanence.

In those places fragrant with juniper trees and various kinds of sandalwood, with the scent o
flowers
arising, with the aroma of incense and medicinal herbs:

Meditation naturally grows in pleasant solitudes.
Sweet with the fragrances of incenses and herbs.
Enjoy the four seasons, as they turn in a lotus pond,

The heat of summer, fall and winter, and the spring.
Let your sadness grow along with the gradual change,
As you contemplate the impermanence of life.

Filled by the fragrance of incense and medicinal herbs, pleasantly scented like ponds of grea

breezes softly rise. By the example of the passing seasons, impermanence and strong sadn
being.
Relating to no one, there is neither passion and aggression. There is no need for mental gra
people are not
viewed and need not be. One need have nothing to do with the struggles of life. Without de
discouragement arising
from others, happiness is autonomous. Even by the powers of the gods this is not attained.
Bodhicharyavatara says:
{{677.1}}
8.87-8

In Empty houses, under trees, and in natural caves,
Abiding in such places for as long as we wish
Abandon all the suffering of grasping and guarding
Without dependency, and acting as we will.

Passionless because of acting autonomously,
Without the least relationship with anyone
Knowing the contentment of such a happy life,
For even powerful lords attaining this is hard.

The Spiritual Letter says:

On the shores of forest streams of pristine water,
Blissful solitude is full of happiness.
As if daughters of the gods were swaying their fragrant censors of fragrant smell.

Bearing as ornaments continuous garlands of flowers,
Overpowering, as if it were divine,
The trees are perfect in root and fruit and leaves of green.
In forest independence fall cooling mountain streams,

Flowing in a place where there is no desire.

Beside its wide rivers fruit and flowers fall as ornaments
We are free and delightfully unseduced by a hell hole house.
In wide mountain valleys without any people very happy,
With vast experience of waving garlands of blue forest growth

At the waterside pleasant waterfalls, sounding like a drum,
Not a place for kleshas, so travelers proclaim.
Conquering our relationship with desires and the three worlds,
Shown as illusion, mirage, the moon in water, or waves.

vii. In those places how the mind becomes workable:

In some of those peaceful places:

See how bones are strewn about in a charnel ground,
Think how our bodies will be scattered in that way.
As we see the futile compounds of samsara,
Any joy we feel vanishes in the distance.
Always at peace, because there are no strife and kleshas,
Let the happiness of our minds be workable.

There are limitless good qualities such as samsara's sadness, contention, and kleshas being pacified.
The Gongpa Zhupa says:

By devotion to places of mountains and forests,
The source of good qualities will be increased.
By resorting to solitary places,
The five desires will be completely abandoned.

Therefore living unprofessionally
Remaining with that which is not spoken by words
Having virtuous dharmas must not be harmed
By mutual confusion and talkativeness.

Peaceful empty solitude, is praised by the buddhas.

Therefore let aspiring bodhisattvas
Always put their reliance in solitude.
Do not produce desire in the cities.

viii) The benefits of relying on solitude

As for these groves or excellent qualities:

Victorious ones have praised such forest groves as these.
Saddened by samsara they keep to solitude.
The merits of making seven steps in their direction
Are such that the heap of merit that we would accumulate
By making offerings to the buddhas for a kalpa,
Buddhas as many as the grains of sands in the Ganges,
Would never equal the hundred-thousandth part of them.
Therefore let us keep to these forest places of peace.

If someone worships the buddhas with material things for a kalpa, if with the mind of sadnes
seven steps to go forth into the solitude of forests, charnel grounds and so forth, that has a r
merit. The Shri
Samadhiraja Sutra says:

If one person offers flowers, incense, food, and all the articles related to happiness to all the
a kalpa,
and another with completely sad mind keeping to solitude, takes only seven steps, the heap

immeasurably greater than the first.

Completely abandoning any view of body and life,
Meditating in the highest peace of emptiness,
The mind with exertion and with supreme exertion
Like a wild animal should stay in solitude.

ix) The divisions of how to meditate, together with the qualities

Now as for the explanation of how to meditate. In the forest:

Therefore, taking a cross-legged posture on our seats,

Meditate with a one-pointed mind without distraction.
Practice the attitude of a child in a temple;
Then the perfect discrimination of reality;
Then the holy meditation of the happy tathagatas.
We should know the names of the three kinds of samadhi,
Experienced by the noble ones who have entered the path;
As well as the four-fold dhyanas and four-fold formless attainments,
The experiences of those who have yet to enter it.
The mind that delights in desirable things will be abandoned.
Insight, samadhi, and higher perceptions will manifest.
There will be the five eyes and the four legs of miracle.
The mind will be transformed, becoming autonomous.

The essence of dhyana is that the mind one pointedly grasps a good object, whatever it may
the
Path says:

On whatever object may be suitable
The mind should be well-placed.

Sit on a seat. When the mind is placed in meditative equipoise, the complexities of appeara
we
undertake to make apparent objects of one taste with the eye of dharmata, they do not beco
become
ungrasped phenomena. Thus in one's own time, seeing apparent objects is like opening the
at once.

Sir or madam when the eyes are closed,
Such is the mind that is poised in meditation
Sir or madam when the eyes are open,
Such is the attainment of subsequent knowledge.

Meditation on the single nature is shamatha. Post-meditation is vipashyana. These two hav
essence, one time, one object, and are one in their action of abandoning obscuration. The S
says:

The pure world, having the aspect of completely not grasping subject and object, includes t
subsequent mind as a fruition in accord with itself, reversing perception of form and so on.

The appearances of meditation do not block appearances, but they are pure of concepts. A

on, the ordinary objects of the five senses, are worldly and are so labeled. But since at that without the
aspects of grasping and fixation, they are also non-conceptual mind. The very mind of appe time, labeling
appearance and emptiness as equal, is included in subsequent mind. Meditation and the su mind are
one, so meditation naturally abandons grasping and fixation. Accordingly post meditation is with the
dharmas of form, feeling and so forth. It has abandoned perception attached to them in term fixation.
Post-meditation purified by meditation is called "letting loose" attachments of grasping and fi on.
As for meditation and post-meditation being of one nature, everything exists at the time of m samadhi until the
seventh bhumi, and this letting loose of existence. Up to then individuals do not exist as a s The
Uttaratantra says:

The mind always accomplishing actions
Blazing like fire,
Peaceful samadhi and absorption
Are always equalized.

There are three divisions to the extensive explanation. The formless dhyanas of samadhi in someone
not dwelling on the path, are called "the samadhi of a child's enjoyment." For those dwelling the samadhis of
the paths of accumulation and preparation produce the path of liberation. Completely revea this is called
the samadhi of completely revealing the meaning. From the first bhumi onward, the samadh are called
the spotless samadhi or the joyful samadhi of the tathagatas. The Lankavatara Sutra says:
{{682.4}}
The samadhi of child's enjoyment,
Fully revealing the meaning

And the samadhi of the tathagatas.

The stages are as in that passage. As for the fruition, the Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

By samadhi, lesser desirable qualities are rejected
Insight and higher perception with samadhi are established.

As for the meaning of these, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

As for mind, it dwells, and rests internally.
Mindfulness and exertion are what are depended on.
By that the production of bliss is subsequently produced.
One is empowered with the objects of higher perception.
Then the three chiefs of dharmas come into existence.
Having known such samadhi, skillful ones fully establish it.

The essence is grasped within the mind. The cause is continuous mindfulness and exertion
text says:

Having realized a flash of this with agitation,
 One should do this repeatedly again and again.

The action is production of bliss. This is the support of establishing miraculous ability. The
establishment of the higher perceptions, miraculous abilities and so forth. Among the divisio
samadhis of
abiding in happiness within this very life, the establishment of all good qualities, and perforn
for sentient
beings.
{{683.4}}As for the first dhyana, as good qualities arise from inner dhyana, one attains joy a
the
stage of access, and in having barely attained the main part there are conceptual thoughts
scrutiny.
The main body in particular has no conceptual thoughts and only sustained scrutiny.
The main parts of the second, third, and fourth dhyanas, have mental apprehension without
analysis. These dhyanas of which the earlier ones are preparations for the later, are explair
Bhumi-Collection.
The samadhi that establishes all good qualities when the six pure perfections and so forth a
the

samadhi of one-pointed mind.
The samadhi establishing benefit for sentient beings, focuses one-pointedly on the benefit o
the
main body of this samadhi, one produces the benefits and so forth of what is desired and wh
interested in.
As for the good qualities, the Mahayanasutralankara says:

The sons of the Victorious One have many samadhis, establishing all samadhis. The
samadhis exist by invoking bliss, and by the arising of compassion they support lesser being
very samadhi all sentient beings are established in the three enlightenments. By the wisdom
samadhi, when this has been completely accomplished, they are inexhaustibly established i
worlds.

6) Prajña that realizes the natural state also has three sections.
a) The extensive explanation of the nature of the three prajñas

Then as for the perfection of prajña:

There are three stages as we develop in prajña.
These are hearing, contemplation, and meditation.
By vipashyana the host of kleshas will be abandoned.
By completely knowing the natural state of dharma and dharmin,
From living within samsara, we go to the peace of nirvana.

Hearing is the producer of knowledge of the nature, the natural state of all dharmas as they
By contemplating what has been ascertained, and producing liberation from the ocean of sa

it is maintained to be prajña, which means supreme knowledge or awareness. The Small C

Its sources are hearing, contemplating and meditating, or the union of samadhi. By the praj
from the main body of meditation and post-meditation..."

Prajña is called vipashyana or clear seeing. It is more excellent than the other perfections.
prajña
arising from hearing on the level of an ordinary being is also important, because someone w
one cannot
contemplate and meditate. The Uttaratantra says:

Practice of generosity is the establisher.
As discipline meditates on the celestial realms,
Defiling kleshas are completely abandoned.
Prajña entirely abandons all kleshas and knowables.
By that there is supremacy caused by hearing.

Also:

Prajña is supreme. As for its ground
It is hearing, so hearing too is supreme.

In this case, wishing to know the nature of all dharmas is resolved by hearing. Here the pres
follows the
Precious Key that Makes One Meet and Evaluating the Treasury of Holy Dharma. From the
first, as
for the presentation of provisional meaning and true meaning, the dharmata of all dharmas i
naturally pure
space, the nature of mind, in naturally pure luminous realization. Changeless, it transcends
and
destruction. Its essence is the space of the sky. This is the true meaning. Words of the Bu
shastras that teach
this are included within the true meaning.
The dharmin is things that appear. this includes arising and ceasing, coming and going, pur

details of the skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas and so forth. This is the dream-like appearar
evaluated by the
details of speech, thought, and expression. All these teachings of exaggeration are the pro
All words of
the Buddha and shastras that teach this are included within the relative.
For example, saying or thinking, "The nature of the mind is like the sky." and becoming haug

relative. To say, "That which has the nature of the absolute is the true meaning," is as it sho
Praise of the
Madhyamaka Inconceivable by thought says:

The emptiness of dharmas is the true meaning, so it is taught.
What arises and ceases, the life of beings and so forth,
Is taught to be the provisional meaning and relative.

The Shri Samadhiraja Sutra says:

As the Tathagata, who is the teacher, formerly taught,
There are particular sutras distinguished as the true meaning.
Those which teach sentient beings who are ordinary people,
All such dharmas are those within the provisional meaning.

The Sutra Taught by the Noble One Inexhaustible Intellect says:

If it is asked which sutras are sutras of the provisional meaning? Which are sutras of the tru
meaning? Those sutras which are teachings for the purpose of entering into the path are ca
provisional meaning. Those sutras which are taught for the purpose of entering into the fruit
called the true meaning. Those sutras are called the provisional meaning which teach a self
beings, life, persons, individuals, the arising of emotions, and an ego who owns the emotion
a doer and a feeler, explaining these in a variety of words, and teach being egoless and hav
Those sutras are called the true meaning that teach emptiness, marklessness, wishlessness
uncompoundedness, the unborn, the non-arising, no things, no ego, no beings, no life, no in
and no self, and that the gate of complete liberation is unobstructed.
It is said that one should rely on the sutras of the true meaning and not on the sutras of the
provisional meaning.

In brief, the natural state, and the sutras that teach it are called the true meaning and the su
true
meaning. The many means for entering into the nature, involving confused, impure dharma
minds of
sentient beings, and all the teachings of their divisions and so forth, are known as the provis
and dharmas of
the provisional meaning. This is how it is explained in the Mirror of Viewing the Aspects of D
First Key of
Revelation. In order to explain these and so that the intended meaning may be realized, fro
explanations of the
intention and the concealed intention, first, as for the intention, explaining with a little exagge
these teachings have
a manner which is not completely straightforward. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Equality and other-meaning
And similarly other times,

And the thoughts of individuals
Should be known as the four intentions.

The intention of equality has the intended meaning that dharmakaya is equality, saying "at th
completely see the tathagatas." It is like that.
As for the intention of meaning as other, having intended the three naturelessnesses, "all dh
natureless," is taught. Thus, the characteristics of false conceptions are essenceless, since
established as real
at all. The arisings of paratantra are essenceless, since, their arising is not established from
four extremes:
They do not arise from themselves, because for these arising and an instant in which they a
contradictory. They
do not arise from something else, since if the essential marks of these others are analyzed,
established. That
they arise from both would be doubly contradictory, so that is not established. They do not a
cause, as that is
impossible.
The mere arising of whatever appears, mere interdependent arising like dream or illusion, is
what
does not exist. The Sutra of the Appearances of Wisdom as the Ornament says:

Manjushri, as for dreams, what appears there does not exist. Similarly all dharmas are
appearances of what does not exist.

From that they are taught to be illusion, mirage, a city of the gandharvas, the moon in water,
and
magical emanations in space. In true reality, they have no absolute essence. This is the ab
because their
nature is impure and so forth and their complex essence does not exist. The commentary A
Intention of the
Sutras says:

Characteristics are essencelessness. Birth is essencelessness. The absolute is essenceles
Having realized that, I taught that all dharmas are essenceless.

The intention of other times, it is like saying, "by merely grasping the spotless moonlight of th
Tathagata's
marks, buddhahood is attained." This is not attained in isolation, but having gathered the fo

these, one
will always become enlightened by them.
As for the intention of thoughts of individuals, for some attached to the view of grasping supr
discipline, it is
like praising generosity as a lesser discipline.
Second, the hidden intention is so that those who delight in external things can grasp the ge
meaning. "Spotless moonlight," doesn't depend very much on what has that name. While a
phenomenal style, a non-according meaning is explained. The Mahayanasutralankara says

The hidden intention of making one to enter,
The hidden intention of other characteristics
The hidden intention of the antidote
The hidden intention of a transformation.
Shravakas and the essence
Thus tame faults and as for profound expression
These are the four called the hidden intentions.

As for the first, the hidden intention of making enter has the goal of making enter into the ma
the
family of shravakas who do not enter because they have been frightened by emptiness. To
form exists.
The hearers, understanding that it really exists, enter. The actual intention of the explainer
appearances exist
like a dream.
The hidden intention of characteristics is so that the essenceless natural state may be know
that all
dharmas are essenceless. The three essencelessnesses of parikalpita, paratantra, and par
already been
explained.
As for the hidden intention of the antidote, some say Shakyamuni's body and length of life
the
intention of implying that he was less than other teachers. When it is said, "At this time I bec
tathagata
Vairochana," the hearers understand that he is equal to rupakaya. The explainer intends th
the completed
accumulations, attainment of dharmakaya, and the benefits done for sentient beings. The A

As for the assembly of all the enlightened buddhas

In the sense that all the buddhas go to dharmakaya
Their body and the like are said to be equal to this
It is not that their bodies and families are literally so big.

As for the hidden intention of transformation, this dharma may be easy to understand, and in the
fault of people thinking that a dharma which is actually easy to understand is less than other so that it is
very hard to realize. For example, the Shrine Room of Telling the Reason Why says:

Father and mother are to be killed
The king is doubly cleaned, and
If one conquers the country
Together with its surroundings,
Those people will become pure.

Here "father and mother" are craving and grasping at samsaric formations. Alaya is a "king,

support of the various habitual patterns. The bhramin's view of a transitory collection and di training in virtue and
grasping supreme asceticism are those who have the two purities of nature and the incident and
surrounding regions" are the eight consciousnesses having the inner ayatanas of grasping a "Conquering"
them means that if they are purified, one becomes enlightened.
Here two secret intentions, whichever is appropriate, make of one nature what is particular a As for
the distinction of these two, Lotsawa Loden Sherap says that another meaning than what is speaker is
understood for the speaker's words by the hearers. This is the intention. The meaning unde speaker, but not
understood by the hearers is the secret intention. So it is explained and the Thekpa Dukyi D says:

This intention, is only mentally presented in mind, and from the viewpoint of the external
grasper it is not openly proclaimed. The intention is secret to this viewpoint of the external g

These two should be known to be without contradiction. Someone may explain that it has su
aspect, and
intending that it does not depend on whether it is in fact grasped or not grasped by the other
asked by
another and so forth. Since not all proclamations of the teachings are complete, the rest of
intended is the real
intention. In order to bring benefit to others, to some degree depending on a double meanin
according with
their appearances, it is called secret intention.
Understanding depends on the other understanding what is said by the sayer, as completed

Therefore it is merely not false. These are the two keys of the view of scripture. Thus word
intention, and the
purpose of the occasion since they are of many kinds, knowing that the sutras and tantras a
manner is
very important.
That two meanings are evaluated from two presentations of the Dharma treasury, first, as fo
the
style of the two truths, The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

The buddhas having taught the dharma
Properly depends on two truths.
These are the worldly relative truth
And the truth of the ultimate meaning.

The Sutra of the Meeting of Father and Son says:

The truths of those who are skilled in the world are just these two.
You have received no others, nor were they seen by me.
These are the relative truth and the absolute truth
Besides them there is no third truth of any kind at all.

Here the mere nature of so called dharmas is made into a basis of division. Then the way th
called
the relative truth and the way things are is the absolute truth. These two are divided. Also,
things appear,
there are the confused and non-confused. The first is the nature of speech, thought, and ex
time of existence

as a sentient being. This is all and everything that arises as confused appearance, grasping
This is also
all that is delusive, changeable, miserable, and so forth. It is the appearance of objects to a
mind. They are the
labels of speech, thought and expressions of the minds of sentient beings. As the imputed l
mind, they do
not touch the reality of buddhahood, and are called confused. The appearances and unders
depend on
dualistic appearances of incidental truth and falsity, the true and the false relative. These h
effective power
according with appearances. They arise from causes. They are isolated by examination. T
accordant
way. Collected under earth, water, fire, and air, with the knowledge of what is intrinsic to the
the true relative.
 Appearances that have no effective power, like the appearance of two moons if we put pres
the false
relative. The Two Truths says:

They appear to have an effective power,
By whether they really have it or do not,
They are distinguished as being true or false.
These divisions of the relative are made.

Both of these, when their nature is examined, are equal. They are equal in arising from hab

confusion. They are equal in appearing to the individual senses. Though temporarily from t
confusion
they are effect-producing appearances, all the objects viewed by the eye-consciousness an
equally natureless.
The non-confused relative is two. There is the non-confusion of fruition, the wisdom of the g

with the buddha qualities, and the previous impermanent, called non-confused from the view
over to the
nature. The commentary to the Uttaratantra says:

All truths of the path are compounded. All compounded things are deceptive.

This is taught because such things necessarily change and develop. However the compour

deceptive are not the same. By attaining the fruition, alone with knowledge of the rupakaya these dwell in
Akanishta. This is changeless. It is permanent and self-existing. It is the treasury of perfec qualities. As the
great appearance of the mandalas and so forth, it is perfected mastery of the wisdom of exte appearance it is
called relative, since it is inseparable from dharmakaya, it abides changelessly like the sky. extensively
explained below.
Nirmanakaya is composed of the appearances of students. By the compassion of the buddl spontaneously present. From the viewpoint of the minds of those who are to be tamed there but in
reality no change exists. Like the moon in water, from the condition of vessels it appears to real thing,
whose characteristics are not established, is changeless. Just so, though a body appears to be tamed, its
essential characteristics are not established. These three kayas are of one nature without g separation. This is
because dharmakaya is changeless. Moreover, just as the moon in the sky though establisl water is
not of one nature with it, similarly, though emanations spontaneously appear from the state sambhogakaya is really changeless, and nothing is really established. Though from the viev are to be
tamed there appears to be change, none of the things that change are established. Therefo appearance,
pure and impure, are gathered under relative truth.
Absolute truth is the nature of things as they are. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

Not known from another, and peaceful,
Not complicated by complexities.
Without discursive thought and different meanings.
These are what are called its characteristics.

All the dharmas of samsara and nirvana are primordially natureless. They transcend all obje thought. Not realized by concepts, they are not classifiable by mind. They have no proclam and
difference. The same text says:

The buddhas, the protectors of the world,
Are also the amrita of the teachings.
The meaning is not one, nor is it different.
It is neither nothingness nor eternal.

From the viewpoint of mind, the phenomenal world of samsara and nirvana is labeled with d
and bad. However, since everything is primordially pure as the nature of the sky, there are n
both, or
neither. "It is completely pure" means it is beyond this sense presented by the mind. The s

All is not true and not not true
It is not both true and not true,
It is not neither true or not true.
That is the teaching of the buddhas.

The viewpoint of the nature is beyond all proclamations. This is because it is beyond all ide
essences. Though, "It is like this," has been proclaimed, this is the view of ego and so forth.
statements fall into the
extremes of eternalism and nihilism. The Sixty Verses on Reasoning says:

If it is proclaimed that this is a actual thing
Passion and aggression will arise from such a view.
It will be impatiently and unsuitably grasped.
From that contention and controversy will arise

Since the nature is without assertions, it proclaims no objects, has no proclaimer, and is not
anything at all. This is why it is said, "It is faultless." The Elimination of Controversy says:

If I had any assertions,
Then I would have these faults.
But since I have no assertions,
I do not have these faults.

The natural state or naturally pure essence of all dharmas is profound, peaceful, and free fro
extremes of
complexity. It has no assertions or proclamations. It is the purity of primordial space. Thou
is inseparable,
if one divides it in terms of mental exaggerations, there is birth and the unborn. Though thes

everything else are
established by the mind as emptiness, as complexities of the unborn there are the unliberate
absolute and the
unaccountable absolute liberated from all the complexities of born, unborn and so forth. The

Though birth and so forth are hindered by proper reasoning,
They are explained in a way according with the real
The birthless where all complexities are pacified,
Is given the merely symbolic name "the absolute."

Here if one explains the divisions according to the oral instructions, from the sphere of dharm
alone is classified as the ground, come the apparent aspects, like illusion, mirage, the moon
forth. Since
the nature of what appears does not exist, this is called relative truth. The Sutra Requested

In the surface of a spotless mirror,
Just as the moon may seem to be appearing,
Even though its nature is not established,
So the forest of dharmas should be known.

Ordinary people see appearances as really truly existing, but yogins see them as uncertain,
dream.
Elusive and evanescent, tenuous and diaphanous, they are simply unexaminable. Knowing
appearances to
be unexaminable is realizing relative truth. They are not harmed by the conditions of appea
is
attainment, these appearances are established as the beginningless miracles of beings and
proclaimed as
anything at all, whatever appears is natureless; mind reaches it without any differentiating of
one attains this
wisdom of the noble ones, the buddha fields and so forth appear, and since there is no attac
true existence,
this is called the true relative. All conceptions and appearances of a mind attached to their t
are the false
relative. The source of arising of lack of attachment to true existence and all its appearance
relative.
In the absolute too, there is no attachment to the nature of mind, the natureless way things a

dharmas included within that nature like the moon in water. Confused appearances are kno
natureless
as groundless mere appearance. Liberation of existence and non-existence and such men
space is
realization of the natural state. Realization of that nature as the absolute is called mind that
absolute. The
Praise to the Mother by Rahula, one of the sixteen sthaviras, says:

Prajñaparamita inexpressible by speech or though
Unborn, unceasing with a nature like the sky,
Only realized by discriminating awareness wisdom.
I prostrate to the mother of the victorious ones of the three times.

According to that, discriminating awareness wisdom is absolute. Realizing that is realizing t
The
two truths are not different like two horns on a yak. When the way things are in the relative i
moon in water, the
apparent form of the moon is the relative. The moon's being without true existence is the ab
single nature of
these two, appearing as what does not exist in the water of a pond, are the inseparably unite
Mind that
realizes the two truths.
The dharmas of appearance, form, sound, smell, taste, and touchables, along with mental c
assert
and deny them, are all confused appearances like the eight examples of illusion. Realizing t
does not
exist is called setting out from the monastery of samsara on the path of liberation.
If one mentally analyses, what does not bear analysis is relative. What does is absolute. Th
the
conceptual are found to be only relative. How so? That which bears the analysis of mind ei
does not
depend on the mind. What does not is not classified conventionally as bearing the analysis.
whether or not
mind bears the analysis, these two are not a single aspect, since the mental examination is
is only an
object of mind. Therefore it is relative. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 9.2

The absolute is not within the sphere of mind.

It is maintained that mind is merely relative.

That is how it is explained. In brief, the complexities of mind and the appearances of compl
viewpoint of the relative. The non-existence of complexities, the mind in which grasping and
dissolved, and
the appearances of such a mind are known to yogins as the absolute. Since the two truths a
relative
therefore may also be absolute, as different aspects of a single essence.
According to what is proclaimed here, though the essence has no singularity or difference a
to
worldly usage it is said that the two truth are of one nature. According to what is proclaimed
what appears
according to the relative, and should appear either according to the relative or not appearing
the relative,
therefore has the fault of also not appearing according to the relative. The Commentary Asc
Intention says:

As for the compounded and the marks of the absolute,
These have separate marks of one and different
What is characterized as being both one and different?
This has not been properly dealt with up to now.

Though it is taught to be without the division of one and different, it is really non-dual. Of the
Miraculous
says:

Inseparable absolute and relative
Is the great mandala of truth.

Moreover, regarding the differences used in presenting the two truths, there are:

1. The difference of two aspects of one essence,
2. Difference of essence,
3. The difference that refutes one, and
4. The difference of different distinctions within one meaning.

From those four differences, this is the first, making distinctions of aspects within a single es
It is not a distinction merely of conventional names, since there are different characteristics a

The
essence is not different, because the essence does not exist, and because the two truths ar
merely
conventionally. It is not merely the difference that refutes one, since there are no individual
within it, and since
the single ground would have to be divided. Therefore, merely conventionally, it is like wate
in water,
different aspects of a single essence. The Commentary on Bodhicitta says:

As molasses has many natures
And the nature of fire is heat,
Therefore of all dharmas
The nature is emptiness.

Also:

The relative is explained as emptiness.
Because it is produced and impermanent,
Emptiness alone is relative.
If it does not exist, it does not arise.

Also the Five Stages says:

The relative and the absolute,
Are individual aspects.
What is true is mixed.
This is explained as union.

In the absolute there is no distinction of one and different at all. The Sutra Requested by Ma

The inexpressible space of compounded characteristics is neither these themselves nor som

In the true account there are:

1. other extremes are hindered,
2. existence of/as things, and
3. the true account depending on purpose.

Of those three, it is the first. Certainly being liberated and not liberated from things is really contradictory. By refuting a
third heap, the partialities of asserting and negating, these two are a valid account.
Since objects depend on the perceiver, when they are postulated, objects are confused min reached
the ultimate, and ultimate non-confused mind does not go beyond duality. {{703.4}} Here samsara and
nirvana are all confusion, and since dharmata is the non-confused object, that for the power are two objects
is certain. The causal power is something like the high points of art in relief. The Prajñapar says:

By seeing all things as being true and false,
Things are grasped as having a dual nature
Seeing what objects are is the absolute.
False seeing is taught to be the relative.

If one divides according to the different doctrines, the shravakas analyze the absolute as ins awareness
by mind and things that cannot be harmed by being broken up by a hammer and so forth. C and
coarse things are relative things that are really instantaneous. The instantaneous partless a things are
maintained to be absolute. The Abhidharmakosha says:

Whatever is said by the Bhagavan to be other than mind
That does not enter into being the same as mind.
Like water and a vase such things are relative,
Such existence is other than absolute existence.

Some Sautrantikas according with reasoning say according to the Complete compendium o

That which has a productive power is absolute
What is otherwise exists as the relative.
So the general definitions are explained.

In the mind-only school the object and perceiver of dualistic appearance are relative truth. N knowledge

is maintained to be absolute truth. The Compendium of the Essence of Wisdom says:

So-called parts of things do not exist,
Therefore it follows that there are no atoms.
Conceived appearance of individual things
does not exist in experience like a dream.
Liberated from grasping and fixation,
Consciousness alone is absolute.
This perfection of the ocean of mind
Is famed as the tradition of yogachara.

For svatantrika madhyamaka whatever appears is relative, and is like illusion and so forth. I
absolutely
established, like space. The Conquest of Illusion says:

The conceptual relative, like the absolute,
Is liberated from conceiver and conceived.

As for the prasangikas, what appears is relative and emptiness is the absolute; but what is c
without
difference, dharmata transcending all sameness and difference, free from all the extremes o
the time it
appears this is rightly maintained to be unborn, unceasing, and without coming and going. T
relative alone
is refuted. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

While you maintain paratantra to be real
I do not proclaim the relative.

This is saying: If you think, "These appearances, are indeed established to arise and so fort
non-
arising, establishment and non-establishment are external labelings of mind, so how will the
However,
though your doctrine is refuted, mere appearance is not refuted. Aryadeva says:

Just as appearances are not refuted,
Because they arise in mutual interdependence;
In this repeatedly becoming suffering,

Conceptions of true existence are cleared away.

Appearance in this case is appearing as if non-existent. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says

Form, sound, and taste and touch
And smell's arisings are only
Like a castle of the gandharvas
Like dream or like illusion
Like an illusory person
And like a mere reflection
Pleasant and unpleasant
Even if they arise,
Where and what are they?

Here what is grasped is that all-inclusive all-good aspect of natureless appearance. When e
aspects is
joined to its own attachment to true existence, they become very silly bad doctrines.

As for the distinction between these two truths, the nature without speech, thought, or expre
absolute
truth. Appearance and what is imputed, being said, thought, and expressed by mind is relat
If it is asked whether this absolute truth is realized or not realized by mind, the essence of th
transcends
realized and realizer, and is not classified as being realized. The Edifice of the Three Jewel

Kashyapa, what is the absolute, emptiness? It is not viewed by anyone. It is not actualized
is not accomplished. It is not attained.

Well don't the noble ones realize it? "The mind arisen in accord with the absolute," is a strin
words.
Chandrakirti says:

For the person with a mind in accord with emptiness, "Emptiness is realized," is said, but rea
no such thing as realization of emptiness.

For example, by realizing that the sky is accommodating, the sky itself does not become an
of
the mind. The Diamond Sutra says:

Those who see me as form
Those who know me as words
Are dwelling on wrong paths.
These persons have not seen me.
What is meant by the buddhas
Is the view of dharmata.
The leaders are dharmakaya.
Dharmata is not a knowable,
So consciousness cannot know it.

At the time of enlightenment, since the absolute and buddhahood are not different, realized non-
dual. The time of seeing the truth of the noble ones, is also the time of seeing the nature of wisdom of
actuality as non-dual. Since realizer and realized are non-dual, becoming exhausted in a st realization and
non-realization is meaningless. By saying that the essence of the absolute is without realiz it follows that
it will not be realized by individuals. But since this is not connected with the meaning, there the explanation.
"This fire is hot and burns." By saying this, it follows that it was not done by the acts of pers should
think of the former expression as also like that. Though space is beyond the extremes of thi conception, it is still
encountered by persons. Just so, the absolute beyond the expressions of complexity is enc What's
more, it liberates from suffering and manifests the ultimate luminosity of mind. It is genuine, right.
Moreover, if one does not know the nature of the two truths, one does not the profundity of s Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

Whoever does not completely know
These divisions of the two truths,
These also do not completely know,
The profundity of the Buddha's teaching.

As for the good qualities of knowing this:

Those who put their reliance on these two-fold truths,
Glean the accumulations of enlightenment.
These will cross from samsara to the perfection of wisdom.

Moreover, as for all dharmas being the appearance of what does not exist, insofar as they a
contained within the play of emptiness they are suitable, and otherwise they are not suitable
Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

Whenever emptiness is suitable
Then everything will be suitable.
Whenever emptiness is not suitable,
Then everything is unsuitable.

Also:

Though these emptinesses are entirely proper
Non emptiness is not proper in the least.

In brief, impure, confused dharmas, the dream-like relative are not true, deceptive, a childis
between. Except as mere evanescence, they have no nature or identity. The luminous natu
the
profound peace and simplicity of the natural state of wisdom, is changeless, self-existing, in
dharmata.
In relative truth, the accumulation of merit is hollow like dream and illusion. The accumulatio
of
absolute truth is dharmata like the sky. By meditating on that as a fruition, the holy rupakaya
dharmakaya are
both made to manifest.
With that, the first storehouse, the presentation of the two truths, has been taught. Now the
all dharmas as dependent arising will be taught. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

There are no dharmas
That do not arise interdependently,
Therefore there are no dharmas,
That are not emptiness.

In explanation of this, the nature arises interdependently. Samsara arises interdependently.

interdependently. From these three, as for the first, the dharmata or nature of samsara and
come from
anywhere. It does not go anywhere. It does not abide anywhere. Since the dharmin depen
dharmin,
from the very time of appearing to arise and cease, is free from all the extremes of complexi
abiding, and
destruction. This is the nature of the middle way. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

What arises interdependently is explained as emptiness.
It is classified in dependence on that relationship.
That itself is called the path of the middle way.

The Lankavatara Sutra says:

Abandoning eternalism and nihilism,
Free from partialities of existence and non-existence,
Total realization of the middle way,
This very thing which is known as the path of the middle way,
Has been explained by me and also by all the buddhas.

All impure appearance and the awareness that grasps it is the dimness of hairs floating in th
the
very time of their seeming appearance, they do not exist at all. The same text says:

No nature, no apprehension,
No reality, no support,
This corpse-like foolishness
Is labeled as wrong knowledge.
These errors float like the hairs
That are seen by persons with floaters.
Likewise conceptions of things,
Are wrongly imputed by fools.
The three worlds are mere imputation.

The confused appearances of dream do not exist before sleep and after waking, but in betw
appear. These present appearances of the six realms are non-existent within the primordial
the first nature

of mind. Since the nature of mind is completely pure of these present confusions, there is n
a time when it
becomes enlightened. In the middle these appearances appear while they are non-existent
abiding, and
destruction does not exist, and therefore in their essence there is neither birth nor destructio
now, and later they
have no arising in space. The Subsequent Tantra of the Creator of All says

Since later space is changeless,...

To explain, confused appearance is a mere labeling with names. Its nature does not exist lik
the son of a
barren woman. If that nature is realized, one is liberated:

There is no worldly birth or destruction
Like a flower in the sky.
By your prajña and your compassion,
Do not conceive of existence
Nor yet of non-existence.
All dharmas are mere illusion.
Abandon mind and consciousness
With eternity and the void.

Moreover, the eight consciousnesses depend on the alaya of the various habitual patterns, a
habitual
patterns of appearance as external objects. All this is false conception. It is temporary, with
apparent though it
does not exist, and ignorant. Confused thoughts that grasp at ego and ego-fixation rendere
benefit. As for
suffering within this dreamlike attachment to true existence of sentient beings, the Song of th
Treasury
says:

The game which I have made,
Fools grasp and solidify.

At the time of appearance, from the very time when memory and understanding arise, they a
empty, beyond all the extremes of complexity. The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

The sons of the conquerors are destroyers of everything.
Samsara is primordially empty of existence.
A partial emptiness is that of the extremists.
The wise do not dispute with any fools like these.

Existence and non-existence, having or not having a certain quality, true and false, pure and
mind-created doctrine and therefore false conceptions. They should be cast away. The sar

Those with conceptions impute existence and non-existence.
By such examination suffering is not pacified.
Both existence and non-existence are extremes.
In the same way, pure and impure are mere extremes.
Those who are wise do not abide in the middle either.

Also, the Sutra of the Irreversible Wheel says:

Existence is one extreme.
And non-existence a second.
One as such mere extremes
Are ego and non-ego
And eternalism and nihilism.

As for people being bound by their respective conceptual doctrines, the Lankavatara Sutra s

Words that know things are grasped
Like proliferating insects.
Fools unskilled in relationships
Are bound by inferior doctrines.

All dharmas whatever and whenever arise interdependently. They are unborn, unceasing, w
going, not single things and not different things. They are neither nothingness nor eternal.
nature in which
all complexities have been completely pacified. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

What arises interdependently
Is ceaseless and unborn
Neither nothingness or eternal

Without any coming or going
Not different things nor one thing.
Pacifying complexity
Is the teaching of peace
To the perfect buddhas who said this,
To those holy ones I prostrate.

In brief, the nature of all dharmas is primordially pure. This is the nature or ground of interde
arising.
Now, the interdependent arising of samsara will be explained. What appears as external ob
apparent objects, appear in the form of mountains, walls, earth, water, fire, air, and space, c
symbolized as
forms, a roll of cloth, the combined strands of a rope, single strands of long yak hair woven i
phenomena of
things arising from causes and condition, and that and that being produced of similar and dis
All these are
called external interdependent arising. They arise one depending on another, and therefore
external
appearance of material things. Compounded from ignorance up to old age and death, there
interdependent
arising. The Lankavatara Sutra says:

Mahamati, just as from a lump of clay a pot arises, similarly from threads come cloth, from
individual hairs weaving, from seeds a sprout, a stalk and so forth, from people churning dili
curds of butter, so Mahamati, in external interdependent arising, from earlier to later they ari
Internal interdependent arising is like this. Arising from the dharmas of ignorance and
craving and so forth, has been given the name of internal interdependent arising.

Not recognizing primordial individual and personal wisdom is the great ignorance. From tha
produced, and from consciousness up to old age and death the nidanas arise in an unbroke
connection
from one to the next. The Spiritual Letter says:

From ignorance comes formations, and from that consciousness, Then there is name and fo
the six ayatanas, Then contact, taught to enable the source of everything.
From contact there comes feeling, which is the source of all.
From the ground of feeling, craving will arise.
From craving, comes clinging, from that is birth from life to life.

If birth exists, there is suffering, sickness, and old age
Loss of what is desired, death, and destruction and so on.
Suffering and the skandhas thus become very great.

From the twelve extensive treatments of the divisions of this, as for 1) ignorance, first there i
natural state,
the primordial purity of dharmata, the essential nature, and the dharmas exhibited by that B
knowing these,
because of formations of samsaric karma, patterns of conditioned 2) formations arise. Here
mind,
obscured by ignorance, are not in accord with what is wholesome and meritorious. The ten
non-virtues and
the three neutral actions are formations.
By these virtues the celestial realms are attained and by the non-virtues the lower realms. T

associated with these two are like non-virtue. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

From the obscurations of ignorance there is therefore rebirth.
The three formations and manifestation of formations,
These are the karmas go into our being beings.

By the karma of formations, there is that which is produced and one enters into the correspo

The awareness so-produced is 3) consciousness. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

Having the condition of formations there is consciousness

By consciousness entering into ones own happiness as a sentient being. The red and white
consisting of gathering prana and mind, come feeling, perception, formations, and consciou
the four
skandhas of name. Form is frozen by being established as the skandha of form. This is cal
form. The
same text says:

If one enters into consciousness,
If there is name and form, there will be desire.

In the mother's womb from entering into consciousness, name and form are established. Th

the embryonic stage of an oval and so on to the completed body. At that time by the arising
nose, tongue
body and mind, there are the 5) six ayatanas. The same text says:

As for name and form, if desire arises,
Then the six ayatanas will arise.

Then by gathering together objects, the senses, and mental attention, 6) contact arises. For
from
bringing together form, the eye organ, and the eye consciousness, the eye-awareness arise
name, form, and
consciousness, in the mother's womb, contact arises. The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

In dependence on these six ayatanas
After that true contact will arise.
In dependence on name and form, and production of memory
There can only be arising or birth.
Thus depending on name and form,
Consciousness will arise.
From name, form and consciousness
That which is gathered together
is known as contact. From that contact...

From contact arises 7) feeling. From objects being pleasing, displeasing or in between there
feelings of
pleasure, displeasure, or neutrality. The Spiritual Letter says:

Feeling is the source of all.

From feeling, 8) craving proliferates. The child in the mother's womb by feeling pleasure, an
has a
craving for happiness and, from feeling pain, and wanting to get rid of that, has a craving to
unhappiness. From
the neutral there is craving for equanimity. These three arise. The same text says:

By the condition of feeling there is craving
The object of one's feeling will be craved.

That which is desired from craving will be the object of 9) clinging. The same text says:

Because of craving there is also clinging.
There are four different kinds of clinging.

The Prasannapada says:

Thus there is attachment to feelings, and as for that desire, from having the condition of craving, there is the cause of being impelled, desire, and discipline, and view, and practice, complete grasping to the four kinds of expressions of ego.
Also at the time of craving there are according, non-accord, what is between the two, and clinging to oneself, those four.

From clinging there is 10 becoming srid pa As for the five skandhas, form, feeling, perceptio and
consciousness, since they are becoming, that arises. The same text says:

When close clinging to this object exists
Of the clinger becoming will arise.
If there is no close clinging to the object,
One is liberated with no becoming.
That becoming therefore is the five skandhas.

What is first generated from that, is that future 11) birth arises. The same text says:

From becoming there is birth

Having been born, growing up, 12) aging and dying, with the cessation of life, arise. The sa

Old age and death and fearful suffering
And pain together with cries and lamentation
Unhappiness and quarrelsome discord
All of these arise from having been born.

The sutras say:

From that birth old age completely ripens
In death, the decrepit skandhas are destroyed.

As for suffering, while one is a sentient being, while dying, because of delusion there is torm
heart
together with desire. As for lamentation, through suffering such expression of speech is mo
Suffering is harm
within the five senses. Unhappiness happens when unpleasantness occurs. Quarrels arise
suffering and
unhappiness.
From these interdependent arisings from earlier to later comes what is called causal arising.
consciousness
of inner earth, water, fire, air, space is produced by gathering together the six dhatus, the fo
arise from them as
a condition. The Noble Rice Stalk Sutra says:

Similarly the causes for the two inner interdependent arisings arise. What are these two?
They are the cause and condition. What is the cause of inner interdependent arising? This
conditioned by ignorance there are formations. Conditioned by formation, there is conscious
What is condition of interdependent arising? It is the gathering together of the six elements.
What is that like? It is like this. The gathering of the dhatus of Earth, water, fire, air, space,
consciousness is viewed as the condition of inner dependent arising.

This is from the viewpoint of the mahayana. According to the shravakas, the skandhas are i

is the karmic action of kleshas from former lives. These five skandhas are formations when
obscuration from the
karma of former lives. The five skandhas are consciousness on the occasion of entering a w
skandhas are
name and form in an oval embryo and so forth, before the five senses have developed prom
skandhas are
the six ayatanas from the time the gates of sense have developed, and the five skandhas un
perceive
objects. The five skandhas become contact after one is able to perceive and grasp objects,
not yet know
the particulars of pleasure and pain. The five skandhas are feeling from the time when one
particulars of

pleasure and pain, but cannot copulate. The five skandhas are craving from when one gras
copulate but
has not accepted an object of desire. the five skandhas are clinging on the occasion of acce
of desire. The
five skandhas are becoming while subsequently collecting karma. Then in the beginning of
the five
skandhas arise from the mother's womb, that is birth. Then in the name and form of the nex
nidanas of the
six ayatanas, contact, craving, and feeling age and die. The Rice Stalk says:

What are the ayatanas of name and form?
They are what is subjected to age and death
From feeling up to birth is similar.

The Abhidharmakosha says:

The first ones and the last ones, two and two
Have eight more between completing them.
Ignorance is the occasion of former kleshas.
As for formations it is the five skandhas
Unified with the karma of former consciousness.
Name and form it continues from that time
Until the six ayatanas are developed.
From there until the three collections is contact.
Until feeling knows the causes of pleasure and pain.
From feeling to copulation is called craving.
When one desires the act of copulation
That is the activity of clinging.
Because one has attained it, very quickly
Its fruition, becoming, will arise.
The resulting action also is becoming.
Actually being reborn is the stage of birth.
While one has feeling, there is old age and death.

There are two ways, instantaneous and gradual, of exhausting these twelve links of interdep
origination.
From the instantaneous viewpoint, by the power of self and other, it is impossible that there
life is

cut off. Therefore doing evil deeds is ignorance. The aspect of entering into karma from do
formations.
The awareness at the time of producing karma is consciousness. Then there are the name
ayatanas
of oneself and others. Then being pierced by the weapon of desiring happiness for oneself
others is
contact. The pleasure and pain of that is formation. From that entering further and further i
craving.
Remaining into the later arising of that is clinging. Possessing the five skandhas of that is b
present and
future aspect of that is birth. The aging and death of that is completed in the instant of comp
action.
Involved in this there are three kinds of instant. First is the smallest instant of vividly enterin
knowledge of
knowables. Then there is an instant of action, which is a hundred and twenty times that. Fr
action is
begun until it is completed is called an instant of completing action. If the continuity is count
mind only
school maintains that one cycle of cause and effect is completed in two lives. In a former lif
causes are completed.
 In this the six fruitions are completed. By that one goes to the next life. The six causes are
formation,
consciousness, craving, clinging, and becoming. The six effects are the rest.
According to the shravakas, one round of cause and effect is completed in three lifetimes. D
cause of the ignorance and formations of the former life, the fruition in this life is the five con
and so on. In
dependence on the cause of the craving, clinging, and becoming of this life, the fruition in th
birth, and old
age and death. As to the purpose of knowing these the Abhidharmakosha says:

By those between the earlier the and later extremes
Ignorance can completely be eliminated.

With that the explanation of interdependent arising within samsaric existence is completed.
the
two kinds of interdependent arising of nirvana. These are those of the path and the fruition.
As for the path, the root of entering into the twelve manners of samsaric interdependent aris
ignorance.

That is reversed by the insight of wisdom. By familiarity with the three prajñas, hearing, con
meditating,
the first root, ignorance, is eliminated. By eliminating that, the others depending on that are
one after another.
 By exhausting the cause of entering into craving, one will cross over from abiding in samsa
Letter says:

By the cessation of birth, all of these will cease.

The Mulamadhyamakakarikas says:

As soon as ignorance ceases
Formations will not arise.
On cessation of ignorance,
By knowledge one meditates.
By the ceasing of that and that
That and that will not manifest.
Suffering and skandhas alone
In that way really cease.

Yogins who aspire to liberation from the cause should not collect the confused karma of sam
fruition is
that later there will be no samsaric arising, and therefore formations will have been blocked.
says:

The root of samsara is conditioned formations.
Therefore the wise do not produce formations.

As for the interdependent arising of the fruition, after buddhahood, the production of benefits
like
dream or illusion. This will be extensively explained below. As this knowledge of the inclusi
dharmas under
interdependent arising is itself included within the absolute truth, one passes beyond sufferi
The same text
says:

Whoever has seen interdependent arising
By that has seen the truth of suffering,

The cause of suffering, and its cessation,
And the path to that is seen.

These are called the two storehouses of the great teachings of the Buddha because all dhar
within them. Among things that should be known they are of the highest importance.

b) The teaching of appearance as unborn, the explanation of prajña itself,

The meaning resolved by that:

These appearances have been unborn primordially.
Being without an essence, they are like reflections.
Nevertheless, they still appear as variety.
Having seen the interdependence of the pure nature,
We quickly contact the highest level of non-dwelling.

Thus all the appearances of outer and inner dharmas are like the reflection of the moon aris
What is
without an essence appears as variety. The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

When at night there seem to be moons in water,
Though these appear in clear and untroubled lakes;
The moons in water are empty, hollow, and essenceless.
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

Meditate like that, knowing that the dharmas of samsara and nirvana are natureless. Things
external variety are actually within the insight of non-existent arising. If the mind lets these t
without emanation
and gathering, not perceiving any dharmas other than that, the mind enters into a sky-like s
absolute space of
subsiding is the perfection of prajña. The Bodhicharyavatara says: 9.34

When things and non-things
Do not exist before the mind,
Then without phenomena as other
Without conception, there is perfect peace.

Saraha says:

Liberated from meditation and meditator,
Not moving from that is what is called meditation.
Mind does not exist at such a time.
Mahamudra has no hope of fruition.

The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Revelation of true and excellent knowables
Depends on the samadhi of meditation.
It is completely free from all the kleshas.
Prajña well explains the livelihood.
They are the highest dharmas of fruition.
The existence of these is said to be three-fold.
Having completely known this kind of prajña,
Capable ones establish reality.

The essence is that knowables are realized. The cause depends on samadhi. As fruition, o
from
the kleshas. The Prajñaparamitasamgatha says:

By prajña, when the nature of dharmas has been completely known, one is completely relea
the three worlds.

As for the action, with pure livelihood, after the Dharma has been well explained, doubts are
same
text says:

The herd-bull of men, as he turns the precious wheel,
Teaches Dharma to beings so that suffering will be exhausted.

As for the qualities, by prajña one reaches the city of liberation. The divisions are hearing,
contemplating, and
meditating. The preliminaries, main body, and post-meditation of samadhi are the three pra
virtues, the
Mahayanasutralankara says:

The buddha sons know all aspects of what phenomena are. Why even mention that they ha

passed beyond suffering, and that they are the retinue where attachment of mind is complet

c) Summary of Prajña

By this same prajña all beings are established in the three enlightenments of body, speech,

wisdom of prajña being completely grasped, one is inexhaustibly established in the pure wo
prajña one will
not have the fortune of liberation:

Having prajña, we will be set free by upaya.
Just as saying a mantra can stop the action of poison,
If there is no prajña, upaya will put us in bondage.
Tormenting us like a medicine that itself becomes a disease.
Therefore, arouse the prajña that sees the natural state.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Kashyapa, those who possess prajña are completely liberated by upaya. Those who do not possess prajña are completely bound by upaya.

The Dohakosha says:

Those who dwell in emptiness, separate from compassion
Never will attain the path to supremacy.
But if one meditates on compassion alone
These too abide in samsara, and do not attain liberation.

Those who are able to join the two of these
Have an abode in neither samsara nor nirvana.

Also:

By that which is a chain for binding fools,
Capable ones are quickly liberated.

Knowing the nature of all dharmas, if one strives to the utmost, one will quickly be liberated.
Sutra

Showing the Arrangement says:

Those who with great earnestness and exertion fully practice this dharma; the unborn, unce
utterly profound emptiness; will quickly become conversant with the dharmadhatu of the boc
They will have perfect retention and confident speech, completely gather the unsurpassable
be praised by the buddha bhagavats, and abide in completely pure discipline. Having attain
completely pure patience, unsurpassable exertion, meditation without conception, and the g
they will quickly become completely enlightened. By being in the heart of enlightenment, wi
parasols borne by the four great kings, they will be supplicated to turn the wheel of Dharma.
the great light for gods and human beings, they will fully establish them in enlightenment.

7) Summarizing the meaning of these six perfections

Now, for the concluding summary, from generosity to prajña:

When we are in the practice of the six paramitas
We should know that we are beings like illusion.
Not perceiving their three-fold division in samsara,
By the wholesomeness of the two accumulations
We attain the peaceful level of the Victorious One.

Thus by the collective wholesomeness of these six perfections, from the moment of perform
attachment to the true existence of the ego of a doer, an object of action, and a virtuous act,
attitude of an
emanation or illusion-like action, one will quickly attain buddhahood. The Sutra of the Cloud
Jewels says:

Whoever does not conceptualize virtue or anything that is done, will gather the two
accumulations of merit and wisdom with non-conceptual perfect exertion. These should be
with the attitude that they are like a mirage, an illusion, or an emanation.

If by prajña there is pure view, and by upaya there is pure action, one will not stray from the
Flawless
buddhahood will be established. The siddhis of flying in the sky and so forth will be accomp
says:

Thus if the view is completely unobscured
And the action is completely pure,

One will not go upon the path of straying,
And will go to the place of Akanishta.

c. The dedication of merit for the three general topics

Now the merit is dedicated for the benefit of sentient beings:

Thus by the rain that falls from these clouds of auspiciousness,
The crop of sanity grows within the minds of beings.
Impoverished by the host of evils of samsara,
May the weariness of mind today be brought to rest.

The virtuous roots of intellect and the pure space of the spotless fields, arising as the natura
up as
thick clouds. By the cooling rain of Dharma amrita continuously falling, for all beings, when
exertion in
the supreme virtue of Holy Dharma has been established, may the poverty of samsara and a
poverty
mentality be pacified. May they be satisfied by the virtues of the essence of enlightenment.
weariness be eased.

In the assembly of tormenting fires of suffering of this world
By the continuous falling of the rain of Dharma amrita
After all beings have realized the absoluteness of mind,
Cooled and refreshed, may they attain the ocean of wisdom.

In this beautiful ocean filled with lotus buddha qualities,
Relying with sincere devotion on the paths and bhumis,
Moved by the shining waves which are the six perfections
May they swim in the sea of vastness of the two accumulations.

Having seen all dharmas to be like dream and illusion
May the mind of attachment to true existence vanish.
May the state like emanation produce the accumulations.
May the entire phenomenal world of samsara/nirvana
Be revealed as total purity in a single instant.

Chapter IX: UNIFYING THE DEVELOPING STAGE AND THE PERFECTING STAGE

After training our being by the paths of the ordinary vehicles, comes the path manifesting the
within one lifetime. The ninth topic of the main subject is the chapter on the Practice of Unif
Developing Stage
and the Perfecting Stage. The general topic has three sections,

A. Resolving the view
B. Practicing the meditation
C. Dedicating the merit.

A. Resolving the view,

There are nine sections

1. The instruction to train in the vajrayana, the essence of the teachings:

When the excellent mind of bodhicitta has been aroused,
We can enter into the stages of developing and completion,
As they occur in the outer and inner secret mantra.

As just explained, after being taught how to enter according to the vehicles of cause and cha
the
fruition, there is the instruction to enter the vehicles of secret mantra. The details of these ve
the current topic.

2. Why mantrayana is more noble than the stages of characteristics.

Why?

Here there are many means and also no difficulties.
Though the meaning is one with that of the other yanas,
There is no confusion about the means of entering.
Those of the sharpest powers are empowered in these four,
Kriya, Charya, and yoga, and also anuttara.

Though the buddha taught inconceivably many vehicles in accord with the minds of sentient

all
included within three. The mahayana is taught to have the duality of cause and fruition. The
are taught to
be the means of first entering. Their fruition is taught to be the vajrayana. The Net of Mirac
Manjushri says:

By the skillful means of the various vehicles,
Having the divisions of the benefit of beings,
As for the definite outcome of the three vehicles,
It exists as fruition, the single vehicle.

These vehicles are also ascertained as two. Since individuals in the mahayana have two fa
taught that
there are two kinds of skillful means or paths. Individuals who have little craving for desirabl
or who have
renounced these desirable qualities, and wish for liberation, are taught the bodhisattva vehic
unable to
abandon desirable qualities, there is the skillful means of the stages of secret mantra.
These two families train in their two paths until the path of seeing arises. The time when thi
called the
path of seeing by the bodhisattvas. This same wisdom of complete non-thought is designat
siddhi of
mahamudra" by mantrayana. The time until this arises, using the individual methods of the
respectively
long and short.
In the vehicle of characteristics, apparent aggression is abandoned, and by kindness alone

means, the attempt is made to gain the one benefit or goal, establishing the fruition. There a
agonies of asceticism.
 It is not skillful in profound means of practice. Since it is a means of practice for those whos
relatively dull,
all this is practiced by dualistic abandoning and antidotes. Since the aspect to be abandone
to the path,
half of what there is never becomes part of the path. This is a narrow path and a lesser cau
enlightenment.
The tantras reject those methods. When apparent aggression is produced, there are many
with
it. Here too there may be kindness, or in the developing stage it is seen as illusion-like, or in

completion stage as the
wisdom of non-thought, or by working with that very aggression, it becomes the mirror-like w
forth.
Asceticism of body, speech, and mind plays a minor part. When the single goal is establish
that means
beyond the scope of thought are possessed, it is established with certainty. Having been pr
of sharpest
powers, kriya, upa, yoga, and the great yoga of anuttara-tantra are taught. The Lamp of the
says:

Not unintelligent about the single goal,
Having many means and therefore not ascetic,
Having been produced for those with the sharpest powers,
The mantra vehicles are especially noble

3. Why those to be tamed are taught

Why are these four tantras taught?

They are graded by time and caste, and powers of the mind.
The yugas are krita and treta, dvapara and kali.
Bhramins and kshatriyas, vaishyas and shudras are the castes;
The powers are dull and average; sharp and very sharp.

Kriya chiefly teaches baths and cleansing rites.
Chary teaches that actions of the body and speech
Are equal in importance with meditations of mind.
Yoga teaches that meditation is most important.
Actions of body and speech are just accompaniments.

Annotator is free from actions of the three gates.
There is no conception of separate subject and object.
Their ultimate concern is the luminous nature of mind.
Cleansing rites are few, or even are discarded.

In regard to time, kriya is completed in one kalpa. Since there will be no cause of manifestin
of a
sentient being, like the humanoids of Kurava the northern continent, kriya yogins do not dep

discipline,
or virtuous antidotes of mind. Purificatory rites of body and speech and actions alone becon
In regard to the four castes, the bhramin or priestly caste is tamed by means of rites of purifi
asceticism, without engaging in others. Those of dull powers who do not understand the gre
mind, can
see this Dharma of actions of body and speech, and enter into those. Depending on those t
are taught
tantras chiefly teaching washing, rites, and purification, Amoghabasha, and Supreme Insigh
the
Appearance of the Three Worlds, etc.
Also, this is most taught in the first krita yuga, because little secret and stealthy desire arises
cause of
manifesting kleshas.
In the times of enjoyment and light karma of the treta yuga, actions of body and speech are
objects of purification and rites become one of two goals, for those of the warrior-ruler kshat
are not so
entirely devoted to purification rites. Having realized things realizable by middling powers, t
upa tantras,
the Lotus Peak and others with their three families of deities. Acts of body and speech and
mind are equally
taught.
In the dvapara yuga, kleshas are coarser, and meditating according to mental activity and so
the
goal. The merchant vaishya caste is widely devoted, and this is taught for those who are ca
powers,
chiefly with mental meditation, with those of body and speech just as an accompaniment. In
abandon the
lower realms and are taught the Vajra Space and so forth.
In the kali yuga, when lives are about a hundred years, the dark age, the time of indolence o
stupidity, the goal will come about only by means of mind. Tribal people or the shudra caste
purificatory rites at
all, but great ascetic discipline. This is to be realized by those of very sharp powers, from al
body, speech, and
mind not being conceptualized with grasping and fixation, accepting and rejecting, asserting
and fear
and so forth, but being realized as non-dual. Since the nature of mind, the greatness of prim
buddhahood is self-
existing, there is the great dharma that seeks for no other buddha than that, anuttara yoga ta

of Miracles
with its short explanation of peaceful and wrathful deities, Chakrasamvara, Guhyasamaja ar
taught. The
Secret Establishment says:

Since students have the time
And the fortune of being tamed
The four great styles of mantra
Are famed throughout the world.

4. The three from kriya to yoga

These individual stages are explained:

The Sage has said that the tantras of kriya, chary, and yoga
Are the tantras of action, total comportment, and mental union.

Kriya is the tantra of action, upa that of comportment, and yoga that of yogic union. These t
tantras
were taught by the Sage. They resemble the vehicles of external marks in having rites of pu
vows of activity.
The Sage called them the tantra or continuity vehicles.

5. How these are classified as the external secret mantra

As for these great tantras:

These are the outer mantra. One cannot meditate
On yab yum deities, united in sexual union.
There is no teaching of the five meats and the five amritas.
They remain entirely in rites of purification.

In kriya and upa tantra there are male and female sattvas. These deities of vidya mantra an
remain in the manner of master and servant and companion respectively, and there is no un
yoga tantra
the great four-fold arrangement of the mandala is taught as sambhogakaya, but there is no u
meditating
successively on upaya and prajña, the developing and completion stages are separated. Th

five meats
and five amritas as samaya substances. These are grasped as defiled objects to be purified
the Play of the
Great Power says:

Clouds of enjoyment of upaya and prajña
Are the principal means of establishing wisdom.
As for the five meats and the five amritas
And the highest play of mahasukha
These wonderful ways of being are absent here.
Those with the lesser fortune of tormenting rites
Of purity do not have such things as these.

6. The divisions of the three inner tantras

As for the divisions of the three inner tantras:

There are three divisions within anuttara tantra,
These are the father and mother and the non-dual tantras.
Respectively each of these has as its emphasis
The developing and perfecting stages and their union.
These three yanas are known as maha, anu, and ati.
The deities may unite, and in holy substances
There is no distinction of what is clean or defiled.
Rather it is taught that all is of one taste,
Regarded as the play of a single mandala.

The Guhyasamaja and the Yamantaka and such yoga tantras are mahayoga, the aspect of
the developing stage. the completion stage of mahayoga chiefly teaches prana. These incl
Vajrakilaya,
Chakrasamvara, Hevajra, and so forth.
 The prajña mother tantras are called anu yoga. Chiefly the completion stage of prajña is ta
completion stage also chiefly works with the elements of bodhicitta and bindu, desiring the c
non-conceptual
wisdom of bliss and emptiness.
The non-dual tantras, The Great Net of Illusion and so forth, are called ati yoga. This chiefly
essence

of prajña and upaya without adding and taking away, the union of the developing and fulfillin
completion
stage from prana, nadi, and bindu are created bliss, luminosity, and non-thought, and the in
luminosity of the
great wisdom. Each of these three, as a symbol of the union of upaya and prajña, visualize
yab yum.
Since the meaning of this is being without accepting and rejecting, denying and asserting, c
and such
accepting and rejecting of good and bad, there is a play of samaya substances such as mea
forth, and it
is maintained that all dharmas are one in the enlightened mandala of primordial buddhahoo
tantras that
ascertain the suchness of the secret essence The Great Net of Illusion says:

Since it is the characteristic of all dharmas that they have a single essence with primordial b
they are inseparable from it.

7. How these are individually maintained

As for the way of maintaining these tantras:

In kriya we are inferior and the gods supreme.
We are like servants and the deities are the masters.
By practicing in that style, the siddhis will be received.
In Chary we view ourselves and the gods as being equal.
We are samayasattva, the deity jñanasattva.
The deity occupies the space in front of us.
Siddhi is received in the style of two friends.
In yoga while the two are actually non-dual,
The god is summoned to union and afterward dismissed.
Siddhi is received like water poured into water.

In kriya tantra, the jñanasattva deity is said to be like a king. We as servants hope to receiv
The Tantra
of Receiving the Siddhis of all the Families says:

The lord is viewed as a king,
And we see ourselves as servants.

Siddhi, the essence of tantra,
Is excellently received.

As for upa tantra, in front of the samayasattva, our visualization of the deity, we receive sidd
jñanasattva deity, visualized as a friend or companion. The Razor of the Three Families say

With the deity as friend or companion
Ultimate siddhi is to be received.

In yoga tantra, we meditate on ourselves in union with the deity. The jñanasattvas of union

dissolve into us. By sealing with the four mudras and so on, even when the offerings, praise
and so forth have
been finished, one still supplicates. When non-duality actually occurs, siddhi is said to arise
Jungwa says:

We receive non-dual dharmadhatu and
The highest ultimate siddhi.

We are blessed with the tathagata, padma, and vajra families of the external mantra, sealed
dharma, karma, and maha-mudras.

8. The ways in which the highest three are the principal ones

As for mahayoga-tantra:

In maha, the chief means is prana and the developing stage;
In anu the dhatu and prajña in the completion stage;
In ati it is the wisdom where everything is non-dual;
But in all of them all dharmas are eternal equality.
The practice is done in the style of knowing that this is so.

Since all dharmas exist as primordially unborn emptiness, the nature of mind is known to be
the
sky. As for the practice, the Secret Assembly says:

Since these things are primordially unborn,
There are neither dharmas nor dharmata.

They are natureless like the space of the sky.
This is the way enlightenment is taught.

This was explained above. The Miracles of Fierce Lightning says:

E ma'o! free from all dharmas of things,
Free from skandhas and dhatus, and ayatanas,
We completely abandon grasping and fixation.
Since all dharmas are natureless equality,
One's own mind is also primordially unborn.
This is what is called the nature of emptiness

When this is known, the stage of visualizing the mandalas of the father tantras of upaya bec
pranas of the five elements are completely purified. Luminosity/emptiness, the wisdom of co
non-thought, is the
main point. By that the supreme and ordinary siddhis are established.
In the mother tantras of prajña, complexities of the developing stage are minimized. The dh
bliss,
the space of speech, is the mandala of the bhaga or womb of the syllables. In the stages lea
enlightenment,
another's body is the prajña or mudra, and in one's own body, depending on upaya, mahasu
enlightenment
by the wisdom of the four joys.
In the non-dual tantras, as distinguished from both these stages, luminous dharmata, the g
without
one and many, is the main point and enlightenment is established. There is the three-fold lu
bliss, clarity, and
non-thought. First from the workable dhatu self-existing samadhi arises. From that, suprem
pervades
the whole of space, filling it with undefiled bliss. In the central channel the great essential cl
the other two
luminosities occurs. By the power of the inner five pranas, the motionless luminous clarity o
in the four
dhyanas. Externally the five lights of the five wisdoms, appearing as kaya, bindu, and shinin
the whole of
space. The Net of Miracles of Manjushri says:

This vivid shining of the light of wisdom

Is the lamp of wisdom which is the light of beings.
This, the great brilliance, is luminosity.

Also:

To view possession of the garland of brilliance is sweet.
The blazing light of goodness is the glorious knot of eternity.

As the radiance of the five lights enters into the central channel, when the essence of the ea
enters,
mind rests within it. As external yellow light illuminates Ratnasambhava, pride is transmuted
of equality
is revealed. We are empowered with the samadhi of the ground of exhaustion, crossing to t
family pure
land, Ratnakuta.
By the essence of the water prana entering the central channel, within it the essence of undi
illuminated. Externally, by white light by illuminating Akshobhya, the mirror-like wisdom is re
Hatred is
purified. We are empowered with the exhaustion-water samadhi, crossing to the eastern va
Abhirati.
By the prana of the fire essence entering into the central channel, within it the blissful heat a
Externally by
red light illuminating Amitabha, discriminating awareness wisdom is revealed. We cross to t
family
pure land, Sukhavati.
By the prana of the air essence entering into the central channel, within the movement and i
is
attained. Externally, by green light illuminating Amoghasiddhi, the all-accomplishing wisdom
Envy is
purified. We are empowered with the exhaustion-prana samadhi, crossing to the northern k
of,
Karmaprasiddhi.
By the prana of the supreme non-conceptual space essence, universal dharmata, entering i
channel, within there is complete non-thought. Externally, by blue light illuminating Vairocha
dharmadhatu
wisdom is revealed. Ignorance is purified. We are empowered with the exhaustion sky-real
Gandavyuha,
the pure land of Heavenly Enjoyment. The Great Net of Illusion says:

Thus the fortunate yogin
Has the five lights of the wisdoms.
The five kayas cross to their lands.
The five exhaustions are gained.

9. The way of meditating on all dharmas as the nature of the mandala

Now as for the teaching that all dharmas, as the complete perfection of buddhahood, have t three
mandalas:

Since we and all other beings are primordially enlightened,
The style of meditation involved in the two stages
Sees the dharmas of skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas
As being the luminosity of a single mandala.

All dharmas should be known to be of the nature of the three mandalas of primordial buddha mandala of the nature of the ground as spontaneous presence, there is conviction about the mandala of
the path as profound samadhi, one practices meditation. Within the mandala of the fruition a enlightenment,
the two benefits are perfected.
Within the first there are two divisions. These are the pure ground, the natural state, and the ground, the
way of confusion. The first is the primordially empty nature of mind, the essence of dharmal as the
luminous nature of sambhogakaya is the source of nirmanakaya. It is open and accommoda is
luminous like the sun and moon. As with a wish-fulfilling gem, all that is desired is self-arisin kinds of kaya,
speech, mind, quality, and action exist primordially as the intrinsic qualities of buddhahood.
Essence says:

Emptiness is the mind of self-awareness.
This is primordial knowledge of egolessness.
There is neither concept nor conceiver.
Therefore the fixated memory is transformed.

Wondrous body and speech and the field of qualities
Are the same and not other. That is how it is.

Also the All-Creating King says:

Kye! listen to me mahasattva:

The nature of me, the doer of all, enlightenment
Is a self-existing nature that does not need to be sought.
This is trikaya, the essence of all the victorious ones.
My uncreated nature exists as dharmakaya.
My uncreated essence is sambhogakaya.
My manifested compassion is nirmanakaya.
No fruition established by seeking has been taught.
Primordial self existence, it does not need to be sought.

Above what is referred to by such passages was called the dhatu or essence. This exists pr
the
spontaneous presence of the buddha qualities.

The impure ground, the way of confusion, is as already described. The Secret Essence say

E Ma'o, from out of sugatagarbha
Comes the confusion of karma, our discursive thoughts.
Variety, mind, and action, existing, suffering and such;
The "me" and the "mine" are grasped as being individuals.

Also:

It is faulty concepts that are the root of samsara.
These have their arising when there are thoughts of self.
The powers of sense, birth and destruction, body and action,
The infernal machine of existing, suffering, and so on;
Is nothing whatsoever except a misconception.

From the individual rounds of beings within the six lokas, in particular for human beings, at t
of
their confusion, when they are grasped by existence in a womb, at first the two eyes and the

the navel
develop. Then the body is produced from the essences which will become the sense-faculti
three nadis.
Within them are the three syllables OM AH HUM. Externally these produce the three suppo
and
mind. Internally, they produce the three supports of passion, aggression, and ignorance. S
produce the
supports of enlightened body, speech, and mind.
The central channel reaches above to the aperture of Bhrama, and below to the secret place
nadi and red Kyangma are to right and left of the light blue central channel. In enlightened b
and mind they
are the three-fold existence of mahasukha.
Mutually and continuously they have twenty-one knots. These are the chakras of the nadis:
emanation chakra has sixty-four nadi petals. The throat enjoyment chakra has sixteen. The
has
eight nadi petals. If they are joined with the four kayas and the different wisdoms, in additio
the crown of the
head, there is the chakra of great bliss with thirty-two nadi petals. From the viewpoint of the
self-existing kayas, in
addition to these, in the secret place, is the chakra of guarding bliss with seventy-two nadi p
has the powers of
the essential elements.
If the six chakras are listed in order, the secret center is the chakra of wisdom. The throat c
chakra of
enjoyment-activity. The central channel is the chakra of mahasukha. The crown of the hea
the realm of
space. The heart is the dharmachakra. The navel is the chakra of emanation.
According to The Net of Illusion, they are the seeds of purifying the impure six kinds of senti
The
purifiers are the six sages of the six realms. When they are purified by the six perfections, t
wisdoms, the usual five
wisdoms plus the inconceivable wisdom, are attained.
Each chakra with the first knot between each one makes twelve. Completing these at the e
thirteenth is maintained to complete the bhumi of the great wisdom.
The Kalachakra has six chakras and six nadis between them. These have twelve kinds of ej
associated with the twelve nidanas. The power of not ejecting bindu, turning it back above t
wisdom chakra, is
said to be a sign of the first bhumi. One kind of ejection of prana is stopped. One nidana is

Similarly, between
that and the space of the sky chakra twelve levels are crossed. Twelve kinds of ejection of p
stopped. Twelve
nidanas are purified. By the bindu reaching the sky realm chakra, it is maintained that one is
According to the Root tantra of Miracle there are two chakras. These are the peaceful heart
wrathful crown chakra. Within these the coarse nadis are equal to the number of deities. Th
58, 100
altogether. The fine nadis are countless. The Great Illusion says:

Roma, Kyangma, and Kundarma.
Are between the chakras like pillars.
The branching petals are countless.
As for elements and pranas,
The descending wisdom nadis
Are a thousand in number.
As the square of seventy two,
There are twenty thousand
And 600,000 pranas.
These have been maintained
to be the great moving ones.
There are 84,000 others.

The Five Hundred Thousand says:

The associated nadis
Spread and fill the body
These 72,000 nadis.
In the body are goddesses.

Also:

Of the 72000 nadis,
the different kinds are explained.

In one day there are said to be 620,000 actions of prana. They make up a "horse" to carry t
moving ones, whose number is equal to that of the false conceptions and kleshas. When kl
about, it is
maintained that an equal number of these pranas are moving about. By nature the male pra

dwells
above, and the female prana, "downward voiding," dwells below. As for the mother, if the I p
"equally-abiding" co-
exists, the three existences are explained.
As for the pranas in the nadis there are the following:

1 life-holder,
2 equalizer,
3 fire,
4 upward moving,
5 downward voiding.

As said above. The actions are

1 maintaining life,
2 bodily existence,
3 making heat,
4 the exhaling and inhaling of the breath,
5 going, staying and casting off impurities.

These are called ordinary and the five external pranas.

The five internal pranas are the five pranas of the five elements. These are:

the yellow earth prana,
the red fire prana,
the white water prana,
the green air prana,
the blue space prana.

As for their functions, they exist as a support for the inner skandhas, dhatus, and ayatanas.
they
are the ground of proliferation of the five poisons, and when pure of the five wisdoms.
The five secret pranas, the five wisdoms, have no coarse forms.
The great essential elements are two, the white and the red. From roma and kyangma they
of
the individual nadis. For women, left and right are reversed. In particular, the moon, roma,
above at the

crown of the head. The sun, kyangma, rises from the A below in the secret place.
In a man's kyangma and woman's roma at the bottom there is a knot, so that the red and wh
drip. As the knots in the nadis are released, the virtues of the paths and bhumis are perfect
knots in the central
channel are released, two by two, each of the ten bhumis are perfected. In attaining the goo
those, each of the
essential elements and prana elements seem to enter them.
For example, as the first two nadi knots are released, the two essences enter into the centra
the
four great nadis of the navel emanation chakra are released, the qualities of the first bhumi a
 When the
nadis of the four chakras are released, the four kayas are attained and the four wisdoms ma
Now in the ordinary nadi knots the red and white essences exist as the embrace of the hero
veins are like water pipes, and the elements like the water inside them. Prana is like pressu
and coming
when moved by that, constitute the vajra body. This is the support of the great wisdom.
In particular in the Mahamaya Tantra, in the empty center of the heart, the essences go into
nadis as
if they were being licked up. There are three dharmata nadis, one wisdom nadi, three auton
quality
nadi. The Secret Drop of Vimala says:

The way they exist is known to be eight-fold.

The commentary says:

In the empty center of the heart, the essence in the nadis goes into the eight subtle nadis as
being
licked up. There are three dharmata nadis, one wisdom nadi, three autonomy nadis, and o
These eight should be known like that.
The central three are the support of the unchanging dharmata of trikaya. In front the nadi of
mirror-like wisdom produces the support of the four wisdoms. Behind and to the right are th
qualities producing the support of the arising of the buddha fields, palaces and so forth. To
the three poisons autonomy nadi, confused appearance of the individuating characteristics o
realms is produced.
Moreover, in the sheath of the dharmata nadi, in the midst of drops of yellow light, the
letters of the ground of purification, SU and TRI, are the seeds of asuras and animals. The
is the essence of the kayas and wisdoms. The intrinsic light of the syllables is like a brocad

the square sheath of the blue wisdom nadi, is the purifier HUM and the ground of purificatio
of gods and human beings A and NRI [with backwards kiku] They have white, red, and blue
In the red semi-circular sheath of the autonomy syllables the purifier is AH and the ground o
purification is the seeds of the pretas and hell beings PRE and DU. Also at the time of impu
habitual patterns produced by karma and kleshas are collected above the six syllables. The
created by anger, resentment, and so on are collected above the DU; by desire above the P
above A and NRI; by envy above SU; and those created by ignorance are collected above t
the time of realization, the virtues of the intrinsically-existing power of wisdom are collected a
three syllables of body, speech, and mind.

Meditations on forms of the deities and so on connected with body are placed above OM. T
mantra recitation and so on are above AH. Meditation on non-thought and so on are above
that are the
ground of purification and all the habitual patterns above them are purified. The same text s

In the dharmata-nadi a yellow light dwells. The shape is spherical. It is like flowing mercury.
 The essence is OM. The seed is SU and TRI. The colors of these three are like a brocade
Within the wisdom nadi is a blue light. Its shape is square. It is like a noose or coiled snake
It is like a lump of violet amethyst crystals. The essence is HUM. The seeds are A and NRI
In the autonomy nadi is a red light. Its shape is a red semi-circle. The style is of illusory
refreshing-cleansing water like the brilliant arising of dawn. The color is the red of molten co
The essence is AH. The seeds are PRE and DU.
At the time of non-realization, with A NRI and so forth, it is the cause of samsara. At the time
of realization, there are TE O and so forth. Mixing these two is called "quasi-mixing, since b
is as before."

The four nadis are the natural state of consciousnesses. The same text says:

The four aspects, and six particulars, in the middle of eight...
Four refers to the dharmata, wisdom, autonomy, and quality nadis. As for the particulars,
there is yellow light existing as alaya consciousness, blue light existing as the mind conscio
light existing as klesha-mind, and dark red light existing as the five sense-consciousnesses.
At the side of the yellow light are OM SU, and TRI. Covered by the blue light are HUM A
and NRI. Covered by the red light are AH PRE and DU. The dark red light has the faults ar
A and NRI cause corruption of the breath. SU and TRI cause corruption of the nadis. PRE
and DU cause corruption of the blood.
As for the arising of gods and human beings, by producing the mind consciousness, the see
A and NRI are embodied.

As for the arising of animals and asuras, by producing alayavijñana, the seeds SU and TRI a
embodied.
As for the arising of the pretas and hell beings, from producing the five consciousnesses and
klesha mind, the seeds PRE and DU are embodied.
Thus all the sentient beings of the six lokas individually exist.

In the center of the eight nadis in the heart center, is the essence of the nadis, like white silk
very fine, like
twisted single hairs of a horse's tail. The mixed essence of blood and breath, is very subtle,
dharmakaya
bodhicitta having light of the five colors, the luminosity of dharmata. The Description of the

The splendid knot of eternity of excellent blazing light.

In the heart palace of the dharma field of Akanishta, the buddha embodying the tathagatas o
families,
Samantabhadra, remains continuously for all time. The Two Examinations says:

The great wisdom has its dwelling in the body.
Conceptions are abandoned in the truth.
Universal wisdom pervades all things.
Embodied existence does not arise from the body

Also:

This is also known as great sugatagarbha.

The Uttaratantra says:

Because the perfect buddha kaya radiates
Because of being inseparable from suchness,
And because of having the gotra, all embodied beings,
Always have the essence of buddhahood.

The Dohakosha says:

Though there is something somewhere, in a certain place,
That does not entail that it must always be seen.

It is explained by the shastras of the capable ones,
That buddhahood in the body is not realized.

Buddhahood is the wisdom nadi. When all the essences of prana and mind are gathered to
nirvana, spontaneous appearance, the house of light, the wisdom-lamp of the bardo, arises.
completely pure
field of Akanishta called Gandavyuha. If yogins make an effort, all the essences of prana ar
perfected
there. The aspect of appearance, the five lights, and the aspect of emptiness, dharmakaya,
one taste. The
two accumulations of the path will be completed. As the two kayas manifest we become "er
Akanishta."
The light of wisdom in the central channel and the nadis are one with this, in the sense that
mind is
the support of luminosity. How is this explained? From the central channel, in the center of
comes very subtle
light like ten separately divided single hairs of a horse's tail transparently existing, connectin
pranas.
If it is made into a support, some masters say that this is the true central channel, so that the
need not
be combined in the central channel. Though they explain it that way, since as all the pranas
central channel, the
essence of the prana of the central channel must enter into the wisdom nadi, it is suitable fo
connected.
At the time of death all the essences and pranas collect in the central channel. The pranas
the
central channel are gathered into the ultimate essence, and from that luminosity is maintaine
kayas and
fields of the five families are taught to arise by the essence of this during five days of dhyana
bardo. Therefore this
essence is the very secret great ultimate secret. The Commentary of the Secret Drop says:

"In the center of the eight,"

They are therefore one. Thus the essences of the nadis go into the eight subtle nadis as if t
licked up. Their
shape is said to be like eight twisted cords.
The eight main essences, the ultimate nadi essences, are like white silk cords, with a shape

cords.
In size, they are like ten divided hairs of a horse's tail. Within these, which are like white silk goes the blood
essence of a vibrant vermilion like the mother's essence. Within that the essence of breath gold in a
brocade, curls like steam. Within that the breath essence is light of various colors. The inte light is called the
center. "Na," in, has the meaning that they abide within it.
In the center of that light abides the great bindu, bodhicitta. It is like precious jewel anthers i of molten
gold or filled full of the white precious stone kekeru. It abides there with a color like the risin Since that is the
essence of dharmadhatu, the cause of the absolute and relative, "I prostrate to that."
Since this luminous nature of mind is all-pervading, all beings are primordially enlightened.

are wandering in samsara, that mind does not move and is not harmed or degraded. By the it is no
better than it was before. The Uttaratantra says:

Later as before,
Changeless dharmata.

The Fierce Lightning says:

Clouds of bodhicitta spread and pervade everywhere, as oil pervades sesame seeds.

Then also this is taught:

E Ma'o, Primordial Dharma completely pure.
Though it appears as variety, conceptually it is secret.
This is because its essence is inexpressible.
It is hard to teach to those who are not vessels.

E Ma'o, In the primordial purity of the three-fold world,
By faulty conceptions conceiving of ego, the root of samsara,
Beings who have aimlessly wandered over a very long time
Grasp at inappropriate objects of joy and sorrow.
By the power of errors of their wrong conception,

They wander among the turning wheels of samsara.
Without things of wrong conception there is bodhicitta.
Even that hellish machine is its inexhaustible ornament.
The five degenerations are places of happiness.
The five skandhas are completely perfected as the kayas.
The root of samsara itself, all our faulty conceptions,
Is explained to be the essence of enlightenment.
The outer and inner vessel and contents of the world
Are thus the father and the mother of the enlightened state

By that it is taught that all dharmas exist as bodhicitta. With that the teaching of the way of c
impure
sentient beings is completed. Now there is the teaching that all is primordially enlightened.

The five skandhas, though apparently impure, have the enlightened nature of the five fathers
elements
have the enlightened natures of their five consorts. All concepts are enlightened in the man
bodhicitta, and there is
not even an atom of dharmas other than that. The Secret Essence says:

E Ma'o,
As for the five-fold limbs of the vajra skandhas,
They are known as the five perfected buddhas.
The many dhatus and ayatanas
Are the various bodhisattvas appearing in person.
Earth and water are Lochana and Mamaki.
Fire and air Pandaravasini and Tara.
The space of sky is the consort of the Lord.

Everything in the three realms is the Dharma.
Without remainder this is the buddha field.
Dharmas that are other than buddhahood
Never will be found by buddhahood.

In particular, buddhahood is the luminous nature of mind. The Kunje says:

As for there being a buddha who is other than the mind,
This has never been taught by the King, the Doer of All.

It will not be taught later and it is not taught now.
Therefore we should know that mind is buddhahood

The Secret Assembly says:

External to the preciousness of mind,
There are no buddhas and there are no sentient beings.

The Establishment of Wisdom says:

Ultimate luminosity of mind,
Total purity of buddhahood,
Self-arising, unmade by anyone,
Having existed from all eternity.

In brief, all appearances are the mandala of body. All sounds are the mandala of speech. A apprehension is the mandala of mind. These three should be known. The Kunje says:

Kye! the teacher of teachers! The doer of all, the King,
Makes a display of the essence mandala of body.
Thus all the dharmas of appearance and existence
Have been displayed as the unborn state of dharmadhatu.
For the sake of their inmost meaning, “No accepting, no rejecting,”
This too is displayed by me, the doer of all, the King.

Kye! the teacher of teachers! The doer of all, the King,
Makes a display of the essence mandala of speech.
Thus are all dharmas, resounding with the voice of meaning,
Revealed to be the spoken word of unborn space.
They embody the inexpressible heart of speech.
This too is my display, as the doer of all, the King.

Kye! the teacher of teachers! The doer of all, the King,
Makes a display of the essence mandala of insight.
All concepts involved with knowing and remembering
Are seen as myself, the unborn, the doer of everything.
The body, speech, and mind of me, the doer of all,
Are mandalas resting in uncreated naturalness.

Having realized the meaning of this state
Perfected in a moment, without any need for arrangement,
One enters the essential heart of the self-existing.

Thus the appearance of variety is produced. Since it is natureless, it is exhaustion/perfectio
mandala of
the fundamental meaning should be known to be without producer or produced. Regarding
mandala,
the same text says:

Kye, as for the mandala of me the Doer of All,
It is taught as a perfect self-arising mandala.
By perfecting the essence of all without remainder,
There is no birth and there is no proliferation
The uncreated mandala is perfect all at once.

Kye, in the center without error, essence of the meaning,
Samsara is perfected as the bliss of samsara/nirvana.
That is the mandala that is the root of all essences.
Realize that all mandalas are included in that.

Kye, the mandala of me the King, the Doer of All,
Is the perfect mandala of all without remainder.
By whoever perfects it, that will be realized
Learn the meaning of the uncreated mandala.

Kye by me the teacher of teachers, the Doer of All,
By the unborn mandala of bodhicitta,
All-pervading, without any coming and any going,
By realizing that one enters the meaning of the unborn.

Therefore, vajra beings, you as well as I,
Should realize the meaning that does not exist in the world.
Anyone who has the realization of that
Will be empowered as the King, the Doer of All.

All the skandhas, dhatus, ayatanas and so forth, the viewpoint of everything that appears, a

the
nature of the deities. There are no good and evil, or accepting and rejecting. From the view
dharmata,
complexities of existence and non-existence are completely pacified. This is the fundament
spontaneously present nature. By realizing that, all the dharmas of the phenomenal world o
nirvana are
known as the mandala. Whatever appears is cherished as wisdom. The Secret Essence sa

By the yogin who realizes the great perfection,
The origin of suffering is realized as the mandala.

By these the teaching of first resolving the view is completed.

B. the explanation of meditation practice, together with its action of ripening and freeing.

1. The brief teaching of how to do the meditation of the developing stage

There are five sections

a. Meditation in the style of being born from an egg

Second, within the practice of meditation, there are the stages of the power of ripening the g
stages
of developing and completion that liberate the path. From the three sections of extensive ex
actions
associated with these and with the associated samayas, now there is the brief explanation o
meditating in the
developing stage:

There are four styles of practice that match with the four births.
To cleanse habitual patterns of being born from an egg,
By going to refuge and arousing bodhicitta,
And briefly doing the practice of the developing stage,
Complete the offerings that invite the field of merit.
And also by meditation on the absence of self-nature,
Previously completing the two accumulations,
Extensive meditation, through their being primordial,
On both the stage of development and the stage completion,

Is like an egg from which a bird will then be hatched.
Perform the short and elaborate development and completion.

In this first stage of secret mantra, in however many samadhis of visualized deities as we m

patterns of the four modes of birth are trained and harmonized. These are taught as four. T
says:

There are four modes of birth that are to be purified.
Therefore, visualization has four different stages.
These are the greatly complex and the complex,
And those without and completely without complexity.

This is explained as it was clearly presented by the great master Vimalamitra. Those who a
egg
are as if twice-born. When one meditates on the samadhi of great complexity, first one goes
arouses
bodhicitta. One instantly visualizes oneself as the chief deity and consort. In the space in fr
invites the mandala of
the deities. One makes offerings and praises to that mandala, confesses evil deeds, rejoice
turning of the
wheel of dharma, supplicates for desirable qualities, and dedicates the merit. Then after on
go to
your own places," or meditates for a while in objectless meditation, one gathers the two accu
merit and
wisdom. This is the brief meditation.
Then, arising from emptiness and meditating on the mandala of the individual deities is the e
meditation.

b. Meditating in the Manner of being born from a womb

From that, there is a brief treatment of meditation with few complexities:

In purifying vasanas of being born in a womb,
There is refuge, bodhicitta, and the seed from emptiness;
The symbol, then the body with its rays of light and such.
Then the extensive stages, as they were done before,
Development and completion do not have the brief version first;

As from prana and mind, and both the red and white bindus
Come oval, oblong, lumpy, becoming solid and so on,
Until at last the completed body has been born.

Just as for those who are born from the womb the body is born after being gradually comple
of
development meditation first one goes to refuge and arouses bodhicitta. Then with the svab
emptiness,
just as the red and white bindus gather together to constitute consciousness, there is the se
the deity, for
example HUM. Like the development of the embryo as an oval and oblong, from HUM com
oblong
and solidification, from the vajra as a cause of the body comes a mass of the five lights, and
like Vishnu's
body manifesting as a fish and a tortoise, from the light comes the body, and the meditation
stage is
completed.
Sometimes, from the seed comes a mass of light and syllables, from which the body is main
As
the brief developing stage and offerings to the field of merit are omitted, there are fewer com

c. Meditating in a way like birth from heat and moisture:

To purify patterns of birth arising from heat and moisture,
After refuge and bodhicitta, just from speaking the name
The luminous deities will arise from emptiness.
Then one meditates on development and completion.
As life can be born from a combination of heat and moisture,
And thus its birth will be accomplished with great ease,
There is no need for complexities of seeds and symbols.

Just as birth from heat and moisture is easily established, having gone to refuge, and arouse
just
from saying and remembering the name of the deity it is visualized from emptiness. Here th
from the
seed syllable up to the body are omitted.

d. Meditation in the manner of spontaneous birth:

To purify the vasanas that lead to spontaneous birth,
Development and completion are clear instantaneously.
As what has spontaneous birth will be born in a moment,
Meditation in the stages of development and completion
Need not come gradually from the name [of the deity.]

As what is spontaneously born is instantly established, on remembering the deity the medita
clear
and complete. The deity is visualized from the name alone and complexities are unnecessa

e. Which style should be chiefly used:

Thus when we deal with these four styles of meditation,
Chiefly in meditating in these ways which are summarized,
In order to cleanse the vasanas, meditate on them all.
In particular the beginners should use the birth from an egg.
When there is some steadiness, use the birth from a womb.
When steadiness is great, use birth from heat and moisture.
When we are truly familiar, becoming perfectly steady,
Then we should use the instant style of spontaneous birth.

Persons should train in all the styles of meditation. Chiefly we should use the style of womb
Beginners
should meditate from stage to stage, training in these ways of meditation as summarized. M
meditated
many times on the developing stage, one should then chiefly train in the completion stage.
respectively
should precede the first, second, third, and fourth of the four ways of meditating in the comp

2. the ways of entering into the completion stage,

From the four sections

a. The ways with and without appearance.

Now we shall enter into the completion stage:

From the time they appear, their nature is simplicity.
As for the stages of unwavering form-meditation,
Beginners should stop attachment to the developing stage.
Mere appearance will remedy attachment to true existence.
Stabilized ones should break attachment to completion.
Emptiness will remedy fixating characteristics.

Thus, having gathered in gradually there are nada and bindu, and very fine life letters like a divided
hairs of a horse's tail. That dissolves into dharmadhatu and rests there. Beginners meditate completion
stage. By that conceptual attachment to the individualizing marks of things of the developin overcome. In the
developing stage, rest in motionless mind without emanation or gathering. The arising of th clarity, and
non-thought is the completion stage with appearance. As the object of meditation for those familiarity or
stabilization, it produces the antidote to one-sided attachment to emptiness.

b. The way of arising of developing and completion without gathering or separation.

Of this meditation:

Later whatever appears is the means of development.
Awareness without a grasper is the prajña of completion.
There is never anything added or anything taken away.

Here as before, by becoming very familiar and stable, all activities become appearance/emp sound/emptiness, insight/emptiness. This is prajña in which natures are not truly existent. naturally non-
conceptual shamatha is the completion stage of the pure nature. The completion stage of m tantras is taught
in accord with this. This is from the general viewpoint. Some mahayoga texts have five sta

1). a self-blessing stage
2). a vajra variety stage
3). a jewel fulfilling stage,

4). a jalandhara (net-holder) stage,
5). an inconceivable stage.

In the first, to produce shamatha, meditate in the developing stage, within the heart center v
bindus as
globes of light.
Externally the motion of prana arises. After the time of the colors of the five elements has pa
meditating
in that way, all external sickness, dons, evil deeds, and obscurations are purified.
At the time of entering internally, similar to attainment of the buddha qualities and so on, in t
the heart
center, mental grasping is quickly uplifted by establishing the wisdom of non-thought.
As for attaining the ordinary and supreme siddhas, the Five Stages says:

Always there within the heart,
The single bindu has no arising.
For the person who becomes familiar with that
Wisdom will certainly arise.

Bindu has already been explained.
Second, in the vajra variety stage, the pranas are united. In the center of the five chakras m
five
symbols of the five families. In the head is a wheel, in the throat a jewel, in the heart a vajra
navel a lotus, and in
the secret space a sword. During the meditation, the buddhas of the ten directions and so fo
the respective
symbols. By meditating that the mind grasps them, shamatha arises.
Third, in the jewel fulfilling stage, by the play of coemergence or great bliss, from within the f
the
wisdom of the four joys is produced and wisdom is recognized.
Fourth, in the jalandhara stage the symbols of the five families become the bodies of the dei
descent
of amrita from the place of union of the deities and their consorts, the body is filled. By the b
fire of tummo
burning the HAM syllable, the mind is focused on bliss. By the firelight of wisdom of tummo
the
tathagata is burned and consumed. The Dakini Ocean says:

As tummo burns at the navel
All the joints will be consumed.
As the eyes and such are burned
By that the bindu drips.

As it goes to the ends of the nadis
Of which there are 72,000
Like threads woven into in a net
By its passing the taste is experienced

By that there is realization of union and the focus of samadhi increases.
As for the inconceivable stage, In the center of the globes of light in the heart, from visualizin the
individual seed syllables of the deities, light is emanated. It touches all of samsara and nirva and beings, all
the realms of the animate and the inanimate, melt into light and dissolve in the light in the he The body
dissolves into light. The light dissolves into the HUM, and that into the shabkyu. That disso body of the
syllable, then into the head and the crescent, the crescent into the bindu, and the bindu into non-conceptual
space which is the source of bindu.
In emanation, from emptiness, expand that these proliferate from one to another and are as meditating that they dissolve again, the meaning is inconceivable dharmata, as the union of shamatha.
Having attained that is enlightenment.
Beginners meditate stage by stage. Having done that training, they train as the stages arise not
necessarily in the order they were taught.

c. The process of meditation in the developing stage and completion stage.

What is accomplished in these ways of meditating in the developing and completion stages?

Development stops attachment to appearance as truly existing.
Completion abandons the thought that it is just illusion.
When there is no attachment to appearance or emptiness,
Then there is the pure nature that is without duality,

Between the stages of development and completion.

The developing stage meditates on the external environment as the palace. Grasping the o
of
objects as individuating characteristics of earth and rocks and so on is abandoned. By med
inhabitants,
sentient beings, as gods and goddesses, attachment to the individuating characteristics of s
desire and
hatred toward them is abandoned. A clear view of one's own skandhas, dhatus, and ayatan
that this is
primordially so. By that obscurations of rupakaya are abandoned. The collection of merit is
arising of
the samadhi of shamatha and so forth has many purposes.
In the three tantras of external mantra, yoga tantra and so forth, the developing stage is sea

mudras. There is meditation on the four objects of mindfulness body, feeling, mind, and dha
illusion-like, and the
gathering together of meditation and post-meditation. Though these occur, the profoundest
absent in
these vehicles.
In anuttara tantra, prajña and upaya beyond the scope of thought are taught. By meditating

stage, there is little attachment to the previous developing stage. All dharmas, like illusion, a
abandoned. Free from all
conceptual thoughts of "this and that," having purified the obscurations of dharmakaya, one
natural state.
This is realization of mahamudra.
Here the nature is the primordial existence of the ground, the nature of the vajra body. Havi
the
nature of mind and the essence of reality, one becomes familiar with them. Here one deper
as the
upaya and the body of another as the prajña or wisdom-consort. One's own body is used in
body, dream,
luminosity, bardo, transference and so forth. These completion stage practices establish en
through effort in
one's own mind without dependence on another.
When using the body of another, the yogin goes to the pith of prana, nadi, and bindu, and m
the

path. As for the purpose, by abandoning attachment to the developing stage, the divine nat
and by the
particular means employed, bliss, emptiness, and non-thought arise. By everything being b
whatever
appears arises as dharmata. By realizing the wisdom of co-emergence, doubts are washed
beyond
measure.

As for the teaching of the nyams, the experiences, of buddhahood:

Here the vajrayana reaches its ultimate end.
Those persons who are sharp in the powers of their minds
Will attain to perfect buddhahood within this very life.
Then in every world where there are beings to be tamed,
Their various buddha activities will be spontaneous.
This secret path of directness is utterly profound.
It is the path that is taken by countless vajradharas.
It is the path that should be used by fortunate ones
Who want to be liberated within this very life.

This path liberates those of sharp powers of mind within this very life, so that before long the
of a
buddha spontaneously arise for whatever beings there are in the world to be tamed. The Ta
Secret says:

As for the siddhi of unsurpassable mantrayana,
When someone practices totally using the highest effort,
There is enlightenment within this very life.
Then the teacher acts within the field of beings.
This is the ultimate path directly to enlightenment,
As it was formerly traveled by countless vajradharas.

Those of good fortune who desire liberation should depend on this path, and strive appropri
effort.

d. The power of ripening the ground,

There are three sections teaching the stages

1) As for its being received in general and in terms of our own tradition

Now as for the teaching of the stages of the power of ripening the ground, mantrayana:

Using whichever of these tantras arouses devotion
Let us establish the state of perfect enlightenment.
First consider the precepts taught in each tradition
Of initiation, permission blessings, and empowerment.
By doing so our minds will be completely ripened.

"Abhishiñca" occurs when defilements are washed away, and by powers being established "
arises. Because defilements in the being of students are purified, powers are produced of la
enlightenment
of buddhahood and meditating on particular incidental paths. After the details of the initiator
permission
blessings, empowerments, and so forth of the various individual tantras have been explaine
practice.
In the initiatory rites and permission blessings of kriya tantra, depending only on the mandal
are
empowered by the water of the vase and merely by the mantra permission blessings being b
suitable
vessels for meditating on the view.
In upa tantra, by the empowerments of the five abhishekas of insight, six with the discipline a
disciples
become suitable vessels.
In yoga tantra, preceded by the five abhishekas of insight, when the vajra master abhisheka
completely
bestowed, students become suitable vessels. Here the empowerment uses a sand-painting
cloth,
one of flower clusters, or the body mandala. By the lesser empowerment there is a mandala
middle one
uses only heaps of flowers or symbols of the deities and so forth. The highest, the body ma
depending
on the body, speech, and mind of the guru. The Ghanta says:

Though from two created essences

These students desire empowerment,
These beings are non-dual
With the self-existing mandala.

2) How the four unsurpassable empowerments are completely received

In these ways:

Within the excellent, secret path of the mahayoga,
There are the four empowerments producing ripening,
and development and completion, that bring us liberation.
The vase empowerment is that which purifies the body.
The secret one the speech, and prajñajñana the mind.
The word empowerment is that which cleanses habitual patterns.
Also by this empowerment the siddhis are conferred.
The first three of these complete the accumulation of merits.
The fourth empowerment completes the accumulation of wisdom.
The obscurations of kleshas and knowables are removed.
So through the ripening of gaining the four empowerments,
Cultivate liberation through development and completion.

In the tradition of mahayoga there are the well-known four empowerments:
1) The vase empowerment purifies defilements of body. One is empowered to meditate in t
2) The secret empowerment purifies obscurations of speech. One is empowered to medita
chandali.
3) The prajñajñana empowerment purifies obscurations of mind. One is empowered to med
emptiness, the wisdom of complete non-thought.
4) The precious word empowerment purifies all defilement. One is empowered to meditate
natural state.

By the first three the accumulation of merit is completed. Obscurations of the kleshas are pu
fourth
the accumulation of wisdom is perfected. Obscurations of knowables are purified. If they ar
paths and
bhumis, the vase empowerment is the path of accumulation, the secret empowerment is the
Prajñajñana is the path of seeing. By the empowerment in mahamudra the path of meditatio
completing these four empowerments one is ripened. By meditating in the developing and c

is freed.

3) The peak of all the yanas

Now from the teaching of the stages of secret mantra in general, in particular the peak of all
entered
according to the Non-dual Tantra of the Great Illusion:

Whoever wants to enter the vision of ati yoga,
Receiving full empowerment, possessing the samayas,...

First, in the stages of empowerment, Lesser ones use a sand mandala, and supreme ones e

of the body of the vajra master. The great bliss mandala uses the mandala of the two bodie
mother, and
the details of the five families as depicted in the sand mandala. The Secret Tree says:

As for the mandala of mahasukha,
There are two ways of dividing and also five.
If those who have faith have also completely entered,
Desire and pleasure become equanimity.

Here the ten empowerments of benefit and the five empowerments of power are completed.

according to the same text they are those of the:

1). head ornament
2). crown
3). garland,
4). armor
5). victory banner
6). mudra,
7). parasol
8). vase,
9) eating the five meats
10) drinking the five amritas.

The second five are:

1). The empowerment of the listener, the student
2). The empowerment of the explainer, the teacher
3). The empowerment of buddha activity for the benefit of others
4). The empowerment of the universal word of a vajra king
5). The empowerment of the supreme secret

These fifteen are divisions of the four empowerments. The ten including the vase empower

to the action of the vase and are collectively called the vase empowerment. From the secre
supreme
secret and prajñajñana empowerments arise.
As for the word empowerment, after the empowerment of the universal word of a vajra king
the
explainer and buddha activity empowerments are the action of this.
As for the listener, since upaya is increased, it is included within these. If the way of inclusio
differently, the benefits will not arise, so do not proceed in that way.
If these empowerments are completed or also if other unsurpassable empowerments like the

one has the good fortune of practicing the path of these.

e. The details of the associated practice and samaya are explained as additional points.

Now from the two sections on the practice of mantra and samaya,

1) the samayas connected with the empowerments will be explained.
a) The essence of samaya is the particular excellent thought of guarding without faults the g
of
entering into mantra.
b. The divisions are the root and branch samayas.

a) The essence of samaya

Within the first are the three samayas of body, speech, and mind.

1) The body samaya

In the body samaya one meditates on the bodies of the deities, and refrains from unwholesc
such as cutting off life, taking what is not given, dirty deeds, and all their aspects.

2) The samaya of speech

In the samaya of speech one recites mantra and eliminates the four unwholesome kinds of s
aspects.

3) The mind samaya

In the mind samaya, one meditates in profound samadhi and refrains from the three unwhol
mind and all their aspects.

In brief, in bodily practice of ordinary aspect of body, speech, and mind, does not contradict
true
body, speech, and mind. If one divides these rather briefly, the Wheel of Entering into the D
Array of
Samaya says:

From beings' thirty-three ripenings,
There are three samayas of mantra.
To fix the particulars,
Of body, speech, and mind,
Each of these has nine.
They are known from the aspects
Of entering and action.

Samayas of body, speech, and mind exist because beings exist primordially as buddhas. S
attained
from not transgressing these, they ought to be kept. The threefold samayas of body that ou
outer, inner
and secret. Each of these is again divided into outer, inner, and secret

1). In the outer of outer one abandons taking what is not given 2). The inner of outer is aba
deeds
3). The secret of outer is abandoning the cutting off of life.

The Mansions of the Vajra Essence Tantra says:

The outer samaya of body
Is divided into three.
By taking what is not given
The external is transgressed.
The limbs of the sign of transgression
Are outbreaks of disease.
An unbearable variety
Arises in the body.

Dirty deeds are the inner
As a sign of transgressing this
There will be diseases
Arising in the senses.

Cutting off life is the secret.
As a sign of transgressing this
Disease of the vessel of meaning
Will be experienced by yogins.

Regarding the means of keeping these, the Tantra of Unbroken Samaya says:

By a yogin who has the signs,
For outer of outer activities
Seven clay sculptures and drawings,
will liberate evil deeds.

Samaya is guarded by making colored statues and paintings of the gods seven times. Also

The way for the inner of outer
Is sculpting seven statues
By consecrated efforts
And offering them to the guru.

One should make seven statues of the deities of mantra and offer them to the guru. Also th

If the sign has arisen
Of secret of outer transgression,

Nine or eleven vajras
Or bells should be offered the guru.

As for the outer, inner, and secret of inner, the Golden Mansion Tantra says:

As for outer of inner, relatives
And their fathers and mothers,
As well as one's own body
Should never be degraded.

The inner of inner, in general,
For the greater and lesser vehicles,
Is desiring to enter, and entering
and as for entering,

Degrading or trying to harm
The grasped reflection of body,
If the ornament is degraded,
The body of buddhahood
Redeems it a hundred times.

For the secret of inner,
Because one's personal body
Is the mandala of deities,
Eat medicine and food
That have been mixed with poison.
Even if stabbed by weapons,
Be without the path of defilement,
Or receiving a hundred bodies,
Later they will experience
the torments of the hot hells.

In amending these violations, confess with remorse. As for the three of the secret of body, t
Edifice
of the Sun and Moon Tantra says:

If with vajra brothers and sisters
One defiles the body ornament,

Offending with striking hand
If another enters into it
This will increase the cause
Of the unremitting Hell.

Within it greatly mixes
And widely proliferates.
Even just as a joke
Striking or trying to strike

If even in a dream,
One so endangers one's consort,
Until one has confessed it,
This equals the actual deed.

The secret of secret, the guru
Do not defile even his shadow
In Guru's pure presence also
One should never grasp a weapon.

Do not extend hands and feet
Or lie down in his presence.
Sit properly cross legged
And do not turn the back.

Shoes, and seats, and mounts
And elegant ornaments
Such things as parasols
Ought to be left behind.

In the guru's pure house also
One should never hold
Or keep within the hand
A weapon or a stone.

100,000 times worse
Is disrupting the teacher's house,
And doing any evil deed

That makes a mock of his body.

Such limitless evil deeds
As carelessness with the guru
If one does not scrutinize them,
Will have limitless consequence.

Even if one had attained
The supreme kayas of fruition
The ripening of this
Would be indescribable.

Evil deeds involving the guru involve karma a hundred thousand times heavier than others.
confess them continuously for a whole day. Even if they were not actually done, anything in
should be
confessed before him.
The samayas of speech are three times three in a similar way.

1). In the outer of outer, abandon speaking falsely.

The Edifice of the Wheel Tantra says:

By devoted practice of mantra,
Beings are purified.
By having spoken false words
Because of selfish desire

And having taken delight
In the speaking of such words,
We will lose the ability
To recite mantra genuinely.

With others our speech will be impotent.
By harming our own speech
The tongues of other beings
Will descend on us like vultures.

With a body covered with moles.

We will live in the north.
We will experience suffering
In various lower realms.

2). The inner of outer is not speaking slander.

The same text says:

Those beings who dwell in mantra
But tear at others with slander,
When they teach the dharma
Will never gather a retinue.

Whatever they do goes wrong
If this is not analyzed,
They will make many enemies.
Who stab their bodies with weapons.

Having died and been reborn,
They will have bodies with claws.
Then they will experience
A succession of lower realms.

3) The secret of outer is not speaking harshly of others.

The same text says:

Speaking harshly builds up karma
Both earlier and later
Beings without kindness are angry
Even with their friends.

They overturn even the Dharma.
When they die and transmigrate
These very arrogant people.
Will go to the lower realms.

As for the inner:

4). If one reviles those who speak the Dharma, that is the outer. 5). If those who practice, t
inner.
6). If those who meditate, that is the secret.

The Array of Samaya Tantra says:

Those who glorify and denigrate
And speak reviling words
Of those who are abiding
In the discipline of mantra,

And of those who teach the Dharma
And of practitioners,
And those who meditate,
Diminishing others' discipline,

Diminish their own possessions
Certainly forgetting
And totally overthrowing
The Dharma for themselves.

Against their expectations
They will then experience
Sufferings without limit
Within the lower realms.

7. The outer of secret is reviling and denigrating one's vajra brothers and sisters.
8. The inner is to speak disparagingly of the guru's consort and close retinue.
9. The secret is denigrating the guru. The Chagya Nyijor Tantra says:

With Vajra brothers,
the consort and retinue,
If they violate in speech
Within the three lower realms

For a hundred million kalpas
They will suffer especially

Harshly and unendurably.

Beings who experience this
As a later sign
Of what they formerly did,

In their successively experience.
By former deeds, during this life,
Their station will be low,
Even if formerly high.
As soon as they are reborn
They will experience this.

As for the karmic destiny
They have produced by that,
In this life as servants
The karma of speech they hear

Will come from the tongues of the retinue
and other lesser beings
The stream of speech which is pure
Of the incidental will cease.

With the guru's wife and children,
And whomever is close to him,
If one violates the command
and transgresses in one's speech
The karma is twice the former.

Of the guru in particular
If root and branch violations
Are spoken in one's speech,
If one has speaks exaggerations
Or denigrating words,
It is a thousand times worse.

The ripening is unbearable.
By gradations one becomes separate,

Torn away from the holy guru,
This occurs at once.

The samayas of mind are also three times three.

1). As for the outer of outer, ill-will is abandoned.

The Tantra of Receiving the Essence says:

Those who to vajra holders
Either others or themselves
Harbor malicious ill-will
Their bodies will have lesions.
For every time they have done this,
Receiving 5000 bodies,
They will certain be born in hell.

2). The inner of outer is abandoning craving and malice.

The Meteoric Iron Blazing Like Fire says:

If for an ordinary being,
The mind of ill-will arises
Their evil deed will be equal
To an ordinary person
Who has cut off 300 lives.

If possessing signs of a teacher
Embodied ones go wrong,
with one who abides in mantra
It is a hundred times that;

With vajra brothers and sisters
It is seven times more;
With a guru of tantra
Still a hundred times more;
And with one's own root guru
A hundred thousand times.

3). The secret of outer is perverting the doctrine of oneself and others.

As for a person who does this, the Great Array says:

Of either the doctrines of oneself or others
If one makes a wrong path which degrades the Dharma,
One violates this root samaya of mind.
In the earthly realm the sufferings of fire
Will be experienced for a very long time.
By one's own wrong views of doctrine arising,
There will be no way to be free from hell.

From the three of inner mind,

4). The external is wrong action,
5). The internal is wrong meditation
6). The secret is wrong view.

What is wrong is to be abandoned. The Tantra of the Crystal Palace says:

Wrong view, meditation, and action
These are the great wrong path.
All the sufferings of beings
Will ripen within the mind.

As for the three secret ones,

7). The external is not paying attention to the meditation and action.
8). The inner is not paying attention to the yidam deity.
9). The secret is not paying attention to the guru and one's vajra brothers and sisters.

The Cast Lotus Expanse says:

One whose action of mind is frivolous
Transgressing in the dharmas of attention
Who has not properly turned the mind to them,
With destroyed and violated intention

Will experience suffering in the Avici Hell.

Remedy violations of every aspect of these and try to confess them. That completes the tea
samayas.

2) The five times five branch samayas,

a) The samayas of the five things to be known.

Since all dharmas are primordially enlightened, it should be known that:

1). the five skandhas are the five fathers,
2). the five elements are the five consorts,
3). the five consciousnesses are the five bodhisattvas,
4). their five objects are the five female bodhisattvas,
5). the five collections of thoughts are the five mandalas.

The Array of the Three Samayas says:

First as for the samayas of things that should be known:
The five skandhas, elements, and consciousnesses
The five organs, and their objects, and such things
Are in nature the deities and the mandala.

It is also explained like that in the Kunje.

b) The five samayas that are to be performed

These are the great samaya. By those who are capable, when they are performing benefits
be cutting
off life, taking what is not given, impure conduct, and false speaking. The same text says:

As for the samayas to be performed
Tana, gana, taking what is not given
Dirty deeds, and false speaking,
As for its five aspects those wise in skillful means
if they see that harm will come from not performing them
They will do them.

Also the Bodhisattva pitaka says:

For those who have great skillful means,
The kleshas are the limbs of enlightenment.

In accord with that explanation, without being bound up with one's own benefit, acting when
opportunity to benefit others is as taught previously.

c. the samayas of the five things to be accepted,

Excrement, urine, rakta, white bodhicitta, and human flesh are the five essences. The form

As for the five samayas,
Of the five to be accepted
They are excrement, and so on,
the five samaya substances.

Regarding their qualities the Vajra Tent of the Dakinis says:

Yogins who are relying
On immovability
Will abandon all diseases.
And always have great brilliance.
As for the vajra sun
It never will grow old.
Relying on vajra Dharma,
One has all one needs.
Creatures' bodily vajras
Are the king who possesses the meaning.
All splendid goals are accomplished
That yogin will go to peace.

By drinking the immovable
Sustained 5000 fold.
One's throne will then express
Ten million vajra suns.
Times beyond all measure

In countless numbers of lives.
As limitless as space,
Being drawn by seven horses,
With two limitless vajra suns,
Are the roots of gathering a retinue.
If yogins depend on these,
They are equal to those of good fortune.

d. The samayas of the five things that are not to be abandoned

The five poisons or kleshas should not be viewed as enemies, as they are by the shravakas
nature of
wisdom, they should be brought to the path. The former text says:

As for the five samayas
Of not abandoning,
The five poisons of the kleshas,
Passion, aggression, and so forth,
As the great secret vajra samaya,
The five kleshas are transformed,
Becoming the five wisdoms.
These five poisons are not abandoned
But accepted as the five wisdoms.

If the five poisons are exhausted by skillful means they are not abandoned because:

1). They become associated with the path,
2). They are of the nature of wisdom,
3). They are primordially unborn space,
5). All dharmas are of the nature of equality without accepting and rejecting.

These are called the samayas of not abandoning. The ordinary forms of the five poisons are

path even in vajrayana. In reality, when they are exhausted by skillful means, and bodhisatt
into the path,
the purified kleshas are gathered into one.

e. The five samayas to be established

One makes an effort to establish the previous five topics within one's being. The same text

As for the five samayas
Which are to be established,
The five skandhas and five elements,
The consciousnesses and objects,
Are established as the mandala.

Perfecting the three samadhis
And the five aspects of ritual.
The mandala of the five families
Of victorious ones is established.

Our minds should therefore strive
In these samadhis and rites.

The three samadhis are:

1 the suchness samadhi
2 the all-illuminating samadhi
3 the cause samadhi

The five rites are:

1 visualizing the deities
2 reciting mantra
3 meditating in samadhi
4 abiding in samaya
5 offerings and torma

In general according to the Miracles of Secret Mantra the Secret Essence has five root sama
samayas, and
four great samayas, nineteen altogether. The root five are

1 not abandoning the three jewels
2 reverence for the guru
3 not cutting short mantras and mudras

4 being kind to those who genuinely abide on the mahayana
5 not speaking the secret to others

The same text says:

Not abandoning the matchless,
Reverencing the guru,
Not cutting off mantra and mudra,
Being kind to those
Who abide on the genuine path,
Never telling the secret
To those who are outsiders.
These five are the root.

Within the ten branches are the five samayas of not abandoning. The same text says:

Ignorance and passion,
Aggression, pride, and envy
These are the five samayas
That are not to be abandoned.

As for the samayas of the things to be accepted it says:

The red and white essences,
Human flesh, and excrement
Are the pure vessel and essence
And should not be rejected.

The four great samayas are the fundamental four, regarding cutting off life and so forth.
In new translation mantra, samayas to be guarded and samayas to be performed are disting
first, fourteen root downfalls and so forth are explained in their particular traditions. As for th
knowing the
nature of the five meats and five amritas, one should enjoy them.
The five meats are those of the cow, elephant, dog, human, and horse. The five amritas are

semen, blood, and brains. and so on. As for the benefits of eating these, the Shri Guhyasar

As for the high samaya

Of eating human flesh,
The excellent three vajras
Will be established by that.

As for the high samaya
Of eating human shit,
One will be the leader
Of all the vidyadharas.

By the high samaya
of eating the flesh of cows,
One has the five attainments
Of the higher perceptions.

By the pure samaya
Of eating the flesh of horses,
One becomes a master
Of invisibility.

By the high samaya
Of eating the flesh of dogs,
All the host of siddhis
Are perfected and established.

By the high samaya
of eating the flesh of elephants,
One becomes supreme
A solid vajra sender.

Also:

The flesh of cows and horses
Should be eaten as food
If we eat no other food
great minded bodhisattvas
And buddhas will be pleased.

also:

Excrement and semen,
Blood and all the others,
Should be offered to deities.
When this is done the buddhas
And bodhisattvas are pleased.

If one does not have them, make food in their form or visualize eating them. The same text

As for pure human flesh
If it is fully visualized,
One will gain all the siddhis
That are part of the secret body,
The secret speech, and mind.

also:

If none of the meats are there,
One can visualize them.
Performing this vajra union,
One will be blessed by the buddhas.

By practice of these actions like those of worldly degraded people, liberated from all attachm
have
the virtues of being without good and evil, pleasing the dakinis and mahasiddhas, and so for
4) How to guard these samayas

They are guarded by means of mindfulness, attention and conscientiousness, by being uprig
and reverence.
As for mindfulness, not forgetting the details of samaya, and what is permitted and prohibite
them in
mind. Day and night one makes vows of bodhicitta and confessing and vowing to refrain.
As for conscientious attention, having examined to see whether the three gates abide in sam
anything that one does goes against samaya, one abandons it. What does not go against it
As for being careful, as one is careful about great enemies and friends, when samaya is har
danger of going to the lower realms, hold it very tightly.
As for shame, if ones samayas proclaimed before the guru are transgressed, thinking that n

oneself, one should exhaust or avoid the slightest fault of the root and branch violations dep
oneself.
As for decency the guru, yidam, dakinis, and great beings are decent individuals. If one thin
been
agents of degradation, depending on others, one should guard against that.
As for guarding fear, having thought of one's faults of transgression against samaya, we sho
it
even if we die.
As for guarding devotion, inspired by the great benefit, devotedly guard samaya.

5) The meaning of the word, "samaya," dam tshig in Tibetan, has two meanings. If what is
is
guarded, non virtue is burned away, "tshig." Also, if one transgresses what is holy in body, s
one will be
damned and burned in the fires of hell. The Tantra of the Array of Samaya says:

SA, in producing that level
If, MA, it is not transgressed,
All the siddhis will be bestowed.
YA, if this is weakened
DAM, it must be restrained
If this should be let go
That is called transgression,
TSHIG, if that is transcended,
We experience fires of suffering.

As for the benefits of guarding samaya, within this life all our wishes will be established, eve

pleasant to us, all the dakinis will bless us, all the accumulations will be gathered, and no ob
arise. Even if our
effort and powers don't go the distance, as long as samaya is not transgressed, in seven live
will certainly be
liberated, attaining ultimate buddhahood. The Secret Essence says:

By abiding within the samaya of equality
The equality of the great perfection will be gained.

The two bad consequences of transgression within this life are that everyone will be unpleas

will be
many diseases and obstacles. What we want will not be established. Even if it rains, little w
forth--
everything we do will go wrong, and various kinds of unpleasantness will arise. Not to ment
next life, we
will go to hell. The same text says:

Those without root defilements
Need not struggle to cure them.
An instant of denying them
And faults will not arise.
But if there is transgression
Of the major root samayas
All practice will go wrong.
Various unpleasant fruitions
Are gathered in spite of ourselves.
If there is transgression
Of the branch samayas,
Without attaining fruition,
We fall to the lower realms.

The Two Examinations says:

Snakes who tell the secret
And thieves who steal the dharma,
Set fires all over the earth.

Also:

Plagues and calamities
And various obstacles,
Kings and fires and serpents
Floods, dakinis, and bandits
Vicious attacks of Döns
And agents of perversion.
Destroyed by such assassins
Beings will go to hell.

6) Means of confession

Now the means of confession are explained.

a) Divisions

Divided by time all transgressions are of four kinds:

1). Going against samaya is not longer than a day.
2). Less than a month is a fault.
3). A breach is more than that up to a year.
4). Up to two and three years is severance of samaya.

Transgressions up to these, if they are confessed with great exertion, are purified. It is taug
confessions of
those which cannot not be purified will not be received by one who is like the guru. The Tan
of Samaya
says:

Generally for the different samaya transgressions
The division is distinguished by the time.
Going against samaya is violation
Which has lasted not longer than a day.
If one makes confession of the object
It is fully remedied by that.

A fault of samaya lasts up to a month.
It is remedied by strong remorse.
If one breaches samaya for a year
Uninterrupted confession will remedy that.
A longer time of up to two or three years,
Is said to be a severance of samaya.
It is repaired with immensely strong confession.

More than three years, is simply incurable.
If it is received, both master and student burn.
Certainly in the subterranean realm
They will only suffer continuously.

Transgressions are classified either depending on the essence or on time. Those known by
transgressions of the root and branch samayas described before. For those depending on t
transgression
depends on how soon it was confessed. By teaching these, the divisions are fully explained
amend, the
same text says:

Going against samaya is confessed
With the performance of a ganachakra.
Transgression is remedied by one's possessions.
Breaches are repaired with spouse and children,
With possessions and acts of body, speech, and mind.
Severance is remedied with one's life.

Faults up to a day are remedied by a ganachakra. Having joined one's palms before the gu
say:

Guru, great vajra holder please consider us. For us by the power of confusion such and suc
errors have arisen. These, which we purify by confessing, we supplicate you to purify.

Say this three times, with lamentation and remorse. Later commit yourself to keep trying no
things
again. By the gate from which the transgression arose, as an antidote do homage and so fo
For violations up to a month, offer your cherished possessions to the person who was the ob

with a ganachakra as before.
For those up to a year, in addition to that, impoverish yourself, and offer your cherished spou
children.
Up to three years, also with strong effort accomplish heavy deeds of sacrifice for the sake of
and so
forth.
Moreover, transgressions done in dreams, and bad lapses of slandering others should be to
see
what was said of others in speech or mind, even in fun, all these should be confessed. The

To the guru and close retinue
To vajra brothers and sisters,

Not the smallest evil
Of spoken words should be said,
In nuance or reality.
Or just in dream or mind,
They all should be confessed.

If actual and mental faults,
Remain ungrasped by memory,
Passed by and not confessed,
Pulled down by that halter
One goes to the lower realms.

When one has done these, one will be liberated from the transgression by: Performing feas
and
service to the guru in body and speech, requesting empowerment, in the four periods doing
mantra,
offering mandalas, trying to establish the ten virtues such as furthering life, reciting sutras ar
and so forth,
expressing the virtues of others, telling one's hypocritical transgressions to all tantrikas in th
directions, wishing for
virtue, and pleasing those who rejoice in it, and meditating in samadhi and on kindness and

immeasurables, etc.
To confess and remedy offenses worthy of hell, if this is done on the eighth day of the lunar
transgressions up to that time will be remedied:

b) The Liturgy

In the space in front visualizing the guru, yidam, and assembly of deities of the mandala, pro
offerings, and confess the evil deeds.
Then, from their body, speech, and mind, there arise red, white, and blue light rays. By thei
into
one's own body, speech, and mind, all transgressions and defilements are purified. After th
obscurations
of all sentient beings are also purified, they become light and dissolve into the heart center o
Here, while the mind rests in equality like the sky, as one does the dedication, it is excellentl
that all
transgressions will be purified.

As for the measure, if the obscurations have been purified, in dreams one will be dressed in
reach
the peaks of mountains, the sun and moon will rise together and so forth. That completes th
samaya.

7) the conduct accompanying that

a) General

the benefits of the view and meditation, and the special qualities are established. As for the
after one meditates
in samadhi, guarding the experience in post-meditation brings the benefit of mixing meditatio
meditation.
Moreover in terms of the lesser conduct of shravakas and the supreme conduct of bodhisatt
for oneself,
by pacification and taming one binds non-virtue of body and speech. As the benefit for othe
conduct of the
six perfections.

the four teachings of the vast and extensive secret mantra for:

i). Beginners
ii). Those for whom a little experience has arisen
iii). Those with a little stability
iv). Those who have attained great stability.

i). As for the first, chiefly activities between sessions are done. There are the yogas of food
making tsha
tshas, water offering to the pretas, mandalas, prostrations, and reciting sutras; seven fold se
offerings of writing and
such, the 10 dharma activities.
As for the practice, the preliminary part is arousing bodhicitta. The main part is the unborn.
complete by dedicating the merit. As for the ten dharma activities, The Tantra of Realizing a
of the Oral
Instructions says:

Transcribing, doing pujas, giving, and listening;
Reading and comprehending, explaining, and reciting,

Contemplating and meditating on these things.
These ten acts of dharma have limitless merit.

ii). When a little experience has arisen through these, it is called the practice of Samantabh
the
second topic, the practice of those for who this has arisen somewhat, the experience arising
becomes of
equal taste with post-meditation, joined with all the self-appearances of the senses. As with
meditation of the
developing stage, when one is meditating on the mandala of the yidam deity; in post-medita
appearances are
viewed as the illusion-like divine mandala. Become familiar with that. Within the meditation
completion stage,
whatever experiences of the nyam arise are joined in equal taste to all the self-appearances
post-meditation. In brief,
when the practitioner rises from meditation, and when various objects are experienced, at th
form,
sound, smell, taste, and touchables, all these are known to have the nature of the deities. T
known as one's
own mind. The mind is known as emptiness by the deities' divine realization and activity. B
the divine
offering of the play of wisdom. Practice this as dharmata dissolving into dharmata. All the s
appearances of post-
meditation become associated with the path. One's own five skandhas are OM, the five fath
forth, their
five objects are SUM, the five consorts. Obscurations and so forth are HUM, the offering de
practices by
visualizing these. The Secret Essence says:

The senses, and the limbs and consciousness,
Become the completely ripened syllable OM.
Meditate on the perfect mandala
And on the mandala of the wrathful ones.

Form and sound, smell and taste and touch
Become the completely ripened syllable SUM.
Meditate on the mandala of the consorts.
And on the mandala of the wrathful consorts.

Clothes and ornaments, eating, drinking, and songs,
Verses and dances, heaped-up clouds of feasting
Are known as HUM, when they are fully practiced.
The wondrously risen mandala is attained.

These are known as secret or insight activities. Whoever does them between sessions will
beneficial
experiences, and by relying on non-harming, harm will be abandoned.

iii). In the practice when experience is slightly stabilized, since these same experiences are
the
discipline of insight should be practiced. This is with, without, and completely without compl

1))) The practice with complexity is undertaken by those who are young in age with much vi
prajña. In a retreat house, doing sadhana, they do a ganachakra and confession. Have col
yoginis,
complete in their ornaments, equal to the number of deities, and having meditated on the de
completion
stages, at the end while doing songs and dances, manifest desire without clinging. In six mo
it takes,
siddhi will be attained.
2))) The practice without complexity, is to be done by those of middle age, prajña, and vigor
other
before, practice alone with an authentic consort or perhaps two or three together.
3))) The practice supremely without complexity is done by those who are old with little vigor
prajña.
In solitary places like charnel grounds, abandoning physical consorts, they unite directly with
co-emergent
wisdom herself, and do kusulu practice.
Except for eating, sleeping and voiding waste, they abandon all other activities, and practice
Moreover since these are practices of taming the kleshas by wisdom, these words are said.
there
are many emanations and gatherings of insight, finally the various activities of "cutting the co
the city" of
samsara will be completed, and the primordial activity of doing nothing at all will be establish
the benefit off
these practices. The Song of the Oral Instructions of the Inexhaustible Treasury says:

Sometimes abiding in charnel grounds the "lamps" are practiced.
With fearless mind one sleeps in places haunted by pretas.
Associating with outcasts, the wheel of taste is straightforward.
There is no "who does what" and no grasping the proper rules.

There is an assembly of sacred celebration
Yogins come together with many songs and dances,
With flutes and other instruments, they make delightful music.
The assembly sing and dance with the six dances of heruka
Their minds are so uplifted that there is no sadness at all.

Wearing robes on their backs and ornamented with copper,
With wheels in the topknots clinging to their heads.
All their limbs adorned with ornaments of bone,
With elephant and tiger skins tied above and below,
Carrying khatvangas and sounding the bells in their hands.

They excellently perform the actions of the great secret,
The delightful celebration of intoxicated insanity.
Forbidden activities that are shameful to perform,
Like drunken elephants plunging hugely into a lake,
Performing degraded acts, they are freed like a flying arrow.

This is the called the "activity of all the protectors." The Guhyasamaja says:

All the acts of desire,
If one manages to do them,
Just as one would like,
By such a wealth of union,
One quickly gets enlightened.

Also:

Unbearable self-denial
Is not to be relied on.
Rely on desirable qualities
To quickly be accomplished.

What's more, by this path without accepting and rejecting, the buddhas are very pleased. T

Buddhas and bodhisattvas
And those who know the practice
Of the highest action of mantra,

Attain immovability,
Supreme in the highest Dharma,
By relying on all enjoyables.

That these practices are connected with the proper kinds of beings and times is important. I
this
feast practice or try to perform the "activity of all the protectors," they will just go to the lower

8) Fruition: the two siddhis

a) relative

Having attained the benefits of the path by these activities, one will quickly attain the two sid
will be
the eight karmas, eight ordinary siddhis, and so forth. As for the eight karmas, the Two Exa

The powers, higher perceptions, destroying hosts of enemies, driving away, killing, magneti
and
enriching will really be performed.

As for the eight ordinary siddhis, the Vajra Tent says:

With these there is no problem.
The eye potion and swift running,
The wondrous enchanted sword,
Finding treasures under the earth,
Magic pills and flying,
Becoming invisible,
The elixir for making gold.
By pleasing the vajra-holders.
One quickly becomes accomplished.

The Secret Essence says:

The mudra of songs and dances
Goes in a rush to the sky.

The mudra of songs and verses,
Attains the siddhis of Dharma.

The mudra of dress and ornament,
Gains the blazing, invincible king.

The mudra of eating and drinking,
Grants wish-fulfilling amrita.

The mudra of vowels and consonants,
Makes anything into anything.

b) absolute

Supreme siddhi is the establishment of buddhahood. The Two Examinations says:

As for trikaya being within the body,
That should be expressed by the form of samsara.
As for trikaya being completely known,
That is expressed by the wheel of great bliss.

By that the explanation together with the subsidiary points is completed.

3. The path that produces liberation, the extensive explanation of the developing and compl

a. The developing stage

There are five sections.

1) Meditation on the protection circles:

Now we will enter into the details of meditation on the mandalas of samadhi. In a solitary ar

place

Sitting in cross-legged posture upon a comfortable seat,
Having taken refuge and aroused the bodhicitta,
Then from within the nature of simplicity,
Where dharmas all are empty and ego does not exist,
The syllable HUM arises, then in turn from that,
Extending above and below, as well as in all the directions,
The deployment of the protective circle is huge and vast.
Its ten spokes have the marks of the ten wrathful deities.
The circle is splendid with blazing fire within and without.

First, as for the preliminaries, sit cross-legged on a comfortable seat. Visualizing the guru a
assembly of
deities of the yidam mandala in space, take the three refuges and as it is explained in the Sp
Net:

Myself as well as limitless sentient beings,
Are in reality primordial buddhas,
By I who know that this is really so,
May supreme bodhicitta be aroused.

Having said that three times, with the SVABHAVA mantra all dharmas are established as th
This is the suchness samadhi. The Great Development and Completion says:

HUM
The nature of bodhicitta, which is completely pure
Is primordially unborn, and eternally all-encompassing,
Limitless, topless and bottomless, boundless in every direction,
A non-existing, unperceivable state of simplicity,
Inexpressible beyond thought, a perfect space of equality.

The Principal Heruka says:

This inconceivable space of dharmadhatu
Is free from all concepts and discursive thoughts.
This inconceivable space of dharmadhatu
Is not perceived, as space is not perceived.

Meditate like that. From the state of dharmakaya is manifested the auspicious coincidence o
rupakaya. As all lesser productions are exhausted in the empty nature of the great perfectio
necessarily unties the
knot of attachment to things and characteristics. The Stages of the Path says:

By emptiness all paths are marklessness.
Attachment to ego-grasping is liberated.

Then, in order to untie the knot of one-sided attachment to emptiness, there is meditation in
all-illuminating
samadhi. The appearance of all dharmas is natureless. With illusion-like compassion, med
while the
natural luminous wisdom of self-awareness without a grasper. The same text says:

Get accustomed to the king of self-awareness,
And so supreme enlightenment will be gained.
Therefore after the suchness of seeing this
Rest in the ground of arising of compassion.
Their rising in sequence like this is a certainty.

Then from the two sections on the cause samadhi, play is the circle of what is to be guardec

in the limitless universal brilliance of the space of the sky, comes a ten spoked wheel. Betw
center, in the
empty space inside, which is equal to dharmadhatu, the ten spokes are transformed into ten
moon seats
marked with HUM.
Above is Humkara. To the east is Vijaya. To the southwest Blue Danda. To the south Yam
southwest Achala. To the west Hayagriva. To the northwest, Not Attained by Others To the
Amritakundalin. To
the northeast All-Victorious in the Three Realms, below Mahabala.
Each of them has one face and two arms ornamented with all the supreme and nirmanakay
right leg is bent and the left extended. They hold scepters symbolizing their respective famil
and vajra. the
two wrathful ones above and below are of the tathagata family. They hold wheels. Those to
southeast, of the
vajra family, hold black and white vajras. Those to the south and southwest, of the ratna fa

yellow gems.
Those to the west and northwest, of the padma family, hold dark red eight petalled lotuses.
north and
northeast, of the karma family, hold dark green crossed vajras and swords.
In the extensive version, in their three centers and six hands are the lady tramens. Their s
the seats
of the protectors of the ten directions Each has the five symbols signifying increase and so
five families.
These should be learned elsewhere.
As for the main topic, the cause samadhi: Having meditated on oneself briefly as the chief c
palace,
whether visualized or not, as empty. It is joined with the meditation of the seed syllable of vi
deity.

2) Meditating on the mandala

Above and below the center of this protective circle, in the great space between the spokes
is
one of the ten wrathful ones, in the center is a four-spoked wheel from the transformation of

In the center is the great mandala of Samantabhadra.
There are four sides, and four gateways, topped by aches.
The five-colored walls have ledges where there are the five sense-pleasures.
The cornices have garlands with jeweled pendent strings.
The eaves are decorated with balustrades and railings.
Ornamenting the dome is a precious-jewel vajra.
There are eight charnel grounds that surround the mandala.
In the center there is a seat of a lotus, sun and moon,
Supported by lions, elephants, horses, peacocks, and shang shang

This is the visualization of the support, the palace. The display of the field and palace is wit
luminous
nature of mind is. This is the dwelling place of Samantabhadra. Moreover within each of th
is the
mandala of Samantabhadra. Meditate on this as being as limitless as the sky.
To the right and left of each of the four gates, are the two pillars of the gateways. The three
liberation are
in every direction.

The body of the palace is cubic. The five layered wall is blue, green, red, yellow, and last wh
five are
transparent like a rainbow. The four raised areas are the four wisdoms, the mirror-like wisdo
As a symbol
of the dharmadhatu wisdom, in the middle is a circular vase pervading the whole of space. A
walls are
the precious cornices. On top of those are the precious eaves in the form of little dome-like
outside of which
are variegated chains of garlands and pendants of jewels and pearls. Moving with the sun a
supporting
the chains, is a precious railing, built in the shape of chörtens.
In the middle is the vase like a circular raincoat. the shrine hall's stratified roof above the ea
covering the
internal space, has a roof in two stages, above, in the center, center and on the four sides sp
five pointed
vajra fence. It is marked at the top with a vajra and precious jewel finial.
At each side of the gates in the four directions two pillars support the archways. Each archw
layers,
adorned with various ornaments. On top of them is a wheel turned by two deer, at whose ce
of precious
substances.
At the four corners are victory banners and on long poles are hanging pennants. From the e
stories
tipped with precious bells, are lifted garlands stretched from the center of the vajra finial to th
the archways, from
their jingling giving a pleasant sound.
There are Jeweled yak tails and silk tassels , with precious staffs and sun and moon finials.

kinds of deities and divine ornaments, and heaps of offering clouds from all the ten direction
Outside the outer walls are ledges of desirable qualities, red where many transparent-appea
goddesses on sun and moon seats pour offerings of the five desirable qualities with a flouris
Then there is a courtyard or field, green appearing around which, in the eight charnel ground
self-
arising stupas, Deje Tsegpa and so forth, and Garab Dorje (Prahevajra), Manjushrimitra, Pa
Vimalamitra, and so forth, the eight teachers. The charnel grounds are adorned with eight fi
eight clouds,
eight trees, eight lokapalas, eight deities, eight nagas, and so forth.
In the center of the palace is a throne whose center is adorned with a lion, the east with an e

south
with a horse, the west with a peacock, the north with a shang shang. On that is a sun, moon
In the other
places of the deities, meditate that there are self-arising lotus, sun, and moon seats equal to
the deities. The
Secret Essence says:

Wisdom is visualized in the four directions and center.
With the spontaneous presence of the limitless mandalas,
By yogins with realization of the great perfection,
The mandala of the source of arising is realized.
A wheel with four spokes and a rim, a courtyard adorned by a cube.
Having square gateways, with music like heaps of various clouds.
This is adorned by forty-two different mandalas.
Great lion, elephant, horse, and garuda thrones float in space
With sun and moon and lotus or jewel seats.

Here as the garuda and peacock both are alike in overcoming poison, there is no distinction

purification in overcoming the poison of desire.
The four great layers of the archways are divided into halves by sub-layers
making eight. The Fierce Lightning of Illusion says:

In the space which is the space of the human mind
The edifice of the four elements is spontaneously present.
On top of that arising from the four kinds of jewels
Spontaneously present and completely immeasurable,
As for the beautiful ground which is supported by that,
It is carpeted with various kinds of jewels.

Giving way when pressed down, raising back on lifting,
On that there is the edifice of the palace itself.
With its cubic shape it is very beautiful.
It is made of four different kinds of precious jewels.

In the center of the structure is a four spoked wheel,
Also made of four different kinds of precious jewels.
At the peak of the vase is the crest ornament of dharma,

Variegated like the feather of a peacock.

Each of the four gates is adorned with an arch.
At the sides are eight pillars holding up the archways.
At the center of each is a vertical four spoked wheel.
The navel supports a tree made of precious substances.
The squares of the courtyards are beautifully brilliant.
The precious light rays collect together like a staff.

The deities have seats of a lotus, sun, and moon.
They sit on blazingly brilliant excellent jewel seats.
The foot supports of the precious thrones are beautiful.
The excellent ornaments that adorn this wondrous palace
Blaze with suns, and moons, and various precious jewels.

Canopies, victory banners, food, and parasols,
Flowing silken streamers and long garlands strung with pearls,
Covered with ringing bells and the finest yak tail whisks,
Adorned with various kinds of musical instruments.

The assembly of worldly deities is beautiful.
These and other ornaments are inconceivably excellent.
The four gates of the palace are adorned with elephants.
The silk tassels hanging from the archways
Are brilliant with a cascade of golden bells,
And chains with the symbols of the three excellent jewels.

The front of each gate is adorned with matching potted palms.
They have fine form and fragrance, and shine with radiance.
In these potted palms are cuckoos and so forth
Auspicious birds whose melodious voices resound with song.

In front of each gate is a washing pond of excellent shape,
Whose water fully possesses the eight limbs of excellent taste
In each are inconceivable countless gods and goddesses.

Outside the surrounding walls of this palace of deities
Are peaks and places for walking of indescribable beauty.

These and so forth are inconceivably excellent.
Primordially self-established without needing to be sought.

If this mandala is associated with the three purities of ground, path, and fruition, the ground sentient
beings exist like that primordially. Therefore the four gates are the four immeasurables. Th are the four
foundations of mindfulness. The five-fold wall is the five wisdoms. The eight pillars are the eight-fold noble
path. The bells, collections of za ra or bakuli, garlands of suns and moons, yak tails and jew five senses and
powers. The parasols are dharmadhatu. The wheels are the four truths. The cornices are nature of mind.
The garlands and pendants are the seven limbs of enlightenment. The eaves are the great stupas of the
railing are inconceivable dharmata. The circular vase is the wisdom of dharmadhatu. The f four excellent
wisdoms. The five seats are the essential purity of the five poisons. The vajra and jewel fin primordial luminous
nature of mind. The eight charnel grounds are the eight consciousnesses. The eight teache self-arising
wisdoms. The eight fires are the completely torment of false conceptions. The eight trees a natures of the
kleshas. The eight ponds are the eight-fold purifying path. The eight deities are the eight ga The eight
nagas are the assembly of eight qualities. The eight lokapalas are the eight collections of n wisdom. That faults
at the time of impurity and enlightened virtues correspond two by two is kindness. For exam kleshas are
counted as an aspect of the five wisdoms.
If they are connected to the path, they are associated with the thirty-seven factors of enlight four
archways are the four foundations of mindfulness. The four tassels or ribbons are the four g abandonments. The
four ornaments of wheels and so forth are the four legs of miracle. The five-fold wall is the f The cornices,
garlands and pendants, eaves, railings, and overflowing containers are the five powers. The lion and so

forth, plus the sun and moon are the seven limbs of enlightenment. The eight pillars are the
the noble path.
The stairs by which the gates are entered are the six perfections. The four pillars are the fo
immeasurables. These
three together at each gate are the three gates of liberation. These are the virtues from the
accumulation through
the path of meditation.
If it is connected with the fruition, the connection is with the qualities of the level of buddhah
for the 37
factors of completing the path, from this way of connecting, in particular the four fearlessnes
lion-thrones. The
ten powers are the elephant thrones. The ten faculties are the peacock thrones. The four le
the horse
thrones. That all knowables are unobstructed is the shang shang thrones. The five wisdom
The
inexhaustible wheel of ornament of body, speech, and mind is the swirling light rays. The pr
beings are the
parasols. The matchless finial and so forth are adornment by the ultimate buddha qualities.
arranged as in the
Net of Illusion. The details are as extensively explained there.
Though some tantrikas say that these things that are connected are not really in the mandal
of
mantra is a wrong conception. Here the beautiful symbols appear like reflections in a mirror
of display
of these qualities, the palace and deities naturally-arising like a rainbow should be known to
spontaneously. When
the ground is free from all obscurations, the power of self-appearances of Akanishta actually
The Net of
Illusion says:

The inconceivable self-existing mandala
By which all sentient beings are consecrated,
Possesses the perfection of all mandalas
Along with their environments and inhabitants.

c. Meditating on the deities

Now we shall discuss the mandala of the inhabitants, the deities. Within this palace, on thro

so forth, from
the transformation of the seed syllables of the individual deities:

There are the deities of the five families with their consorts There are also eight male and ei
sattvas.
There are also four male and four female door-keepers.
The buddhas of the six lokas are in their proper places.
Their bodies, perfect in color, scepters, and ornaments,
Emanate limitless light rays to the limits of the directions.

In the center is Vairochana together with Akashadhatvishvari, dark blue. In the east is Aksh
with
Mamaki, white. In the south is Ratnasambhava together with Buddhalochana, yellow. In th
together
with Pandaravasini. In the north is Amoghasiddhi together with Tara.
On the ground below them is a four-spoked wheel. There the five families abide. Outside

square and four square patterns. At each of the bordering corners inside and out there are
eight
altogether.
At the southeast corner is Kshitigarbha and Lasya, the goddess of grace green-blue. In the
Akashagarbha and Mala, dark blue and blue In the northwest are Avalokiteshvara and Gita
are
Samantabhadra and Gandhe green-yellow.
On the edges of the courtyards are the six buddhas. At the east gate are Yamantaka and hi
south gate are Vijaya and consort At the west gate are Hayagriva and his consort. At the no
Amritakundalin
and his consort. They stir up the continuum a little so that it will unite.

d. How to meditate on the great mandala of the environment and inhabitants.

In particular as for its being taught that action and doer are displayed in the courtyard, this
courtyard of
Vairochana's heart:

Within the heart-center of the principal deity,
Ground-Samantabhadra is being embraced by his consort.
His body is adorned with the major and minor marks.

In color he is like a spotless sapphire sky.
He is seated in cross-legged posture in a blazing globe of colors?
Meditate that from this light rays are emanated.
They purify the vessel and essence of the world.
All is completely pure as the gods and goddesses.

In the heart center of Vairochana on a sun and moon disk is Samantabhadra, in meditation w
dark blue. By the emanation of light rays of all colors, all the environment and inhabitants o
phenomenal world
become one with the palace of deities. Meditate that all dharmas become of the nature of th
Akanishta
Gandavyuha. As this is joined with the texts, the Fierce Lightning says:

In the numerous host of wisdom deities
Who are the inhabitants of this palace
The deities are united with their consorts.

At the center in the heart of the glorious palace
Is Vairochana along with his mudra consort.
They are of the color of Indranila.
As their emblem they hold wheels in their hands.

In front of that hero is Vajrasattva with consort,
Having the colors of conch shell and of crystal.
As their sign they hold vajras in their hands.

To the right is the Bhagavan Ratnasambhava.
He is of yellow color like Jambunada.
As his sign he holds an eight sided jewel.

Behind is lord Amitabha, colored like ruby.
As his emblem he grasps a crimson lotus.

To the left is the lord Amogasiddhi.
With a body color like Indranila.
As his emblem he is bearing a sword.

They are all adorned with peaceful ornaments,

And are wearing the crown of the five families.
They are sitting in full lotus posture
With long necklaces and customary armlets.
Their bracelets and their earrings are exquisite.
The major and minor marks are all complete.

The consorts who are embraced with the left arm
Are Samantabhadri and Lochana
Mamaki, Pandaravasini, and Tara.
They embrace the lords of upaya with the right hand.
With the left they grasp their signs and bells,
With customary ornaments like the fathers'.

The spokes of the wrathful wheel are self-existing.
In front of it there is a beautiful rise.
In the deities' hands are vajras of light blue.
Their sign is the three pointed vajra that they hold.

To the right of these is Kshitigarbha.
Green-blue in color grasping a precious sprout.
Behind this mandala is Akashagarbha.
He is blue and holding his symbol, a sword.

To the left embraced by beautiful Gita.
Lord Avalokiteshvara is light red.
He grasps a lotus, his customary sign.
His topknot is adorned with jñanasattvas.
He sits in the cross-legged position of the sattvas
Adorned with the customary ornaments.

Embracing these above four deities
Are the consorts Nritya, Lasya, Mala, and Gita.
Their right hands by upaya grasp the principals.
The left are in dance mudra, with mirror, and mala
They have a vina; and their ornaments
Are like those of the principal deities.

As for the beautiful squares that are at the borders

They are white to signify kindness or maitri.
They are adorned with beautiful snake-wood gandis.

In the square that is on the southern border
Is Nirviranavishkambin who is blue,
Holding in his hand a dharmachakra.
Beautiful on the border to the south-west
Is light red Mañjushrikumara.
He holds as his symbols a lotus and sword.
Beautiful on the border to the north-west,
Is Samantabhadra yellow-green in color.
His emblems are a jewel and ear of grain.
At the corner of the northeast intermediate direction
To the left of these who were just described above
Embracing these above four deities
Are the consorts gandha, pushpa, Gita, and Dhupa
With their right hands they embrace their consorts.
With the left they are holding their own signs.
With customary ornaments as before.

At the four gates are the four conquerors.
Blazing Yamantaka is dark blue
With a goat's head holding the scepters of confidence

Dwelling as the guardian of the east
Is blazing Vijaya, who is dark yellow,
Holding a vajra at the southern gate.
Blazing dark red is horse-headed Hayagriva,
Holding a skull and snake at the western gate.

Blazing Amritakundalin, dark green,
Holds a crossed-vajra at the northern gate.
He is standing in a dancing posture,
Adorned with the various charnel ornaments.

All these show their teeth in a frightening way
They are all enveloped in blazing fires
The sounds of HUM and Phat are loudly resounding.

Embracing these above four deities
Are Shemo, Gyaljema, Tamdrinmo, and Khyilma.
Awesome, holding iron chains and bells.
Their scepters are iron hooks and iron nooses.
Their accoutrements are like those of the conquerors.
Those at each of these gates are self-existing.

Within the beautiful courtyards of the palace,
Are the great sages, the six nirmanakayas.
They show whatever bodies are needed for taming.
And so the accoutrements they show are uncertain.

In these beautiful courtyards, in the front and back
Are Jepapo and -mo, of sky-like color.
They are resting in the state of samadhi.
These and so forth are inconceivably excellent,
Unexpressed and inexpressible.

The palace is filled by a host of deities.
The limitless mandala is self existing.
In the heart centers of these excellent deities
Are jñanasattvas whose light is full of colors
On their tongues are the syllables of their signs.
Their own signs clearly appear over all the mudras.
They are of every color, with all the styles,
Soft, supple, caressing, yielding, and young,
Clear, brilliant, and abundantly bountiful
They are consecrated with brilliant blazing.
That divine nature illumines the mandala.

Pure of the five skandhas, these are the pure deities of the five families. The deities with the
are
explained as the union of appearance and emptiness. The eye, ear, nose, and tongue are t
bodhisattvas.
Form, sound, taste, and touch are their four consorts, the four inner female bodhisattvas. Th
nose, and
tongue powers are the four external sattvas.

The four times, the past, future, present, and inconceivable dharmata, are the outer female l
Touch,
the toucher, the touched, and awareness of touch having symbolized sense consciousness,
and the four
gates are the pure forms of the four ayatanas arising from sense consciousness. All dharma
eternal nor
nothingness. They have no self-natures and no characteristics. These are the four gates of
The pure existence of the six kleshas, six perfections, six kinds of beings, and six purifying s
alaya and
alayavijñana is Samantabhadra and his consort. All these deities presently divided from ala
the collections
of consciousness with their faculties and objects. This is the situation of impurity. If they are
they are joined to
the wisdoms and buddha fields. Knowing them in that way is knowing them as the pure deit

e. How to recite the mantra

After the nature of the mandala thus elucidated has been known as one's own mind, from th

the heart centers of the deities filling the space of the sky, the mantra garland goes from the
deity into that of
the consort, and from the secret space, on the tips of whirling light rays, come a host of sylla
bodies of deities and
countless scepters. In the world they do benefit for sentient beings. Think that the self-sour
resounds like a
thousand thunders OM AH HUM SVAHA or OM HUM HRAM HRIH AH.

Recite the three syllables and the seeds of the five buddha families.
They become unborn sound-emptiness, like an echo.
Let yourself come to rest in this unfabricated state.

Recite the three syllables and the seed syllables of the five families. It is like the unborn roa
thousand
thunders. Within that rest in meditation without artificiality. Also abandoning the faults of ad
omissions and
reciting too fast, slow, weakly or, strongly, do the recitation. This very sound emptiness of re
mantra is the
completion stage of sound. From that state, undisturbed mind and yoga without attachment

b. The completion stage,

There are three sections

1. The main explanation of how to meditate

At this time:

Our minds are eternally of the nature of the deities.
Our bodies are the mandala; the words of our speech are mantra.
Within the great wisdom everything is self-perfected,
Wisdom and samaya are a non-duality.
Nothing needs to be summoned and there is nothing that comes.
Therefore, there is nothing that we could ask to depart.
There is no good and evil, no accepting and no rejecting.

This primordial mandala has always been within us.
By supplicating when we know that this is so,
This, which is unestablished, will never be made to be.

Having supplicated simply by knowing that all dharmas are the single mandala of buddhaho
recitation, offerings, and praises, within the state of everything being the great spontaneous
nature of one's
own mind. Nevertheless in the yanas below yoga tantra there is attachment to the duality of
and therefore
the jñanasattva enters into one from outside, and also the departure of the deities after the s
explained in the
same way. The Wondrously Arisen King says:

Within the primordial mandala of self-existing equality,
Having attained the knowledge that one was always there,
By different stages of mind involved with meditation,
Inviting and supplicating is not necessary.

Since body is established as the deity, speech as mantra, and mind as samadhi, practice do
differentiate
samayasattva and jñanasattva. There is no contradiction between this and saying that begi

delight in
complexity should invite jñanasattvas and make offerings and praises to them. The Secret E

We enter the three thousand worlds as a few tiny syllables,
From space we invite the mandala make our offerings.

2. How afterwards one gathers everything into the conceptionless.

Afterwards, there is a gradual gathering in of attachment.
Rest in simplicity without conceptions of anything.
When not there in illusion like the moon in water,
Dedicate the merit to help all sentient beings.

Here beginners gradually gathering in, meditate on emptiness and then by having trained in
visualization of exhaustion, meditating within the illusory state of appearance/emptiness, dec

3. The stages during the sessions

Act as if all is illusion, emptiness/luminosity.
All appearances and sounds are deities and mantra.
All memories and thoughts are self-arising wisdom.
From moment to moment this should be known unwaveringly.

During meditation on the mandala of the deities, and also in post-meditation, the environmen
phenomena of the world, are the palace, and the beings who inhabit the world are the gods
sounds are
mantra. All cognitions are self-arising wisdom. They rest shimmering in the great non-grasp
whatever arises
and is encountered is liberated. So that they do not become ordinary appearances and thou
poisons, try to
remain there undistracted day and night.

c. The accompanying samaya and action/practice,

1) The instruction to keep pure samaya,

Now as accompaniments to the practice of secret mantra:

Let us purely keep our root and branch samayas.
Know and accept them purely. Do not give up, but act.
Five times five samayas are meant to be accomplished.
These twenty-five can be summarized under body, speech, and mind.
Let us try to keep our minds completely pure.

As explained before, guard the three root samayas and the five times five branch samayas.
mind
being pure and faultless as the chief samaya. The Tantra of the Array of Samaya says:

What is often talked about
As "samaya blah blah blah"
Is guarding one's own mind
In a state of purity.
Samaya is a great wonder.
So all the buddhas have taught.

The Individual Enlightenment says:

Performing no evil deeds,
Acting in perfect virtue,
One's mind is completely tamed.
Thus it is taught by the buddhas.

That is enough for a brief summary, but for the extended version, there should be as many s
assembly of thoughts of sentient beings. The Secret Essence says:

As for this samaya
It is most wonderful.
In the ten directions
In all of the six lokas,

As many as thoughts of beings
Inhabiting the three realms,
There are that many samayas
For the purpose of taming them.

Accountable samayas exist in relation to relative truth. In relation to absolute truth all dharm

inexpressible, beyond any limits that could be guarded, the great suddenness, the unestabli
Samantabhadra.
The same text says:

As the unestablished ultimate,
The mudra of supremacy,
The King Samantabhadra,
Everything is established.

The All-Creating King says:

Kye! As for the samaya of me the doer of all,
It is unborn like the sky, beyond all partiality,
Without the duality of guarding and non-guarding,
Realize the samaya of the King, the doer of all.

2) Delineating the particular times of practice and accomplishing

Moreover to complete the two accumulations and pacify all hindrances accomplish siddhi an
all violations:

On the fifteenth day of the month and the time of the new moon,
And also on the feast days of the eighth and twenty-ninth,
And the tenth day and night of the waxing and waning moon,
Perform the proper approaching and accomplishing
With feasts and offerings, confession and amending.

There are six times for accomplishing siddhi and the remedy of confessing. These are the fi
the
month, the time of the empty sky of the new moon, and the eighth, twenty-fifth, tenth, and tw
of the
month. On these externally dakinis are abroad, and internally the pranas are especially well
nadis. These
are called "the times of close gathering." In particular, the night of the tenth day of the waxin
the night of the
twenty-fifth, the tenth day of the waning moon, in the places of practice, those who have the
gather to
accomplish whatever karmas they want to attain. They should exert themselves in the four,

on, and
make feast offerings and confessions. By that, on these days of the month all transgression
remedied. The
supreme and ordinary siddhis are quickly accomplished. Moreover in single trees, rock mou
lakes and,
so forth there are gatherings of the dakinis at the auspicious times, which are therefore calle
"gathering near."
The four inner chakras are always included in the dhatu and wisdom. This is called "gatheri
auspicious
time at the place of drawing near."
The external places are the twenty four places and so on. The "near" place, is any place wh
are.
Internally they are the twenty four places of the petals of the nadis, the crown of the head ar
secret great bliss
is the ground of offering. This is the "place of drawing near.

3. How from the virtues the fruition manifests,

Since on all these days the supreme level is chiefly established, arising from the secret indiv
and oral
instructions:

Let us earnestly try to reach the profoundest piths
Of the yoga of prana and mind, of nada and bindu.
By meditating on the path that unifies,
The experiences of bliss, luminosity, and non-thought.
Let us be vajra-holders within this very life.
Let us attain the state of perfect enlightenment.

As for the supported, the samadhi mandala, yogins familiar with the upaya of the developing
stages always train in the completion stage of the great wisdom, knowing how to meditate o
nature of
prana, nadi, and bindu as it is and in its ultimate arising. When one dwells in non-dual wisdo
of the
navel, the drops of the melting element at the crown of the head, the great essence, fall from
the heart
center. They activate the secret center and the downward going prana is reversed. By its e
the heart, the

support of the above-mentioned bodhicitta, mixed with light, is touched by that, so that the lu
of mind is
pervaded by mahasukha even more than before.
When the nature of bliss, luminosity, and non-thought arises, rest in the subtle light of the he
By the
arising of inconceivable wisdom whose body is space, this is called treading on the level of t
At that time,
body, speech, and mind become one and inseparable, and it is said that the three realms ar
Also as for the nadi petals of the heart center and their essences, the Commentary of the Se

"Whoever has that absorption" and so forth, means whoever has that absorption has the ess
nature. If it so exists, as for the white silk essences of the nadis which are like twined cords
producing the essence of the skandhas from non-obstruction is the essence of arising. It ap
earth. This is the consort who illuminates the buddhas' eyes, Buddhalochana. That is the w
the great emptiness. It produces the support of everything not being other than the state of
purity.
These white silk cords, are vibrated by the vermilion sound essence. As for its existing like
the essence of the mother, since it has made the skandhas primordially pure, that arising es
appears as water. This is the consort Mamaki. The wisdom of equality is the nature that co
these in a single space without separation.
The breath-essence, gold, existing under the earth as mere vapor, producing the primordial
support of the rising and motion of the skandhas, appearing as the air element is Tara and a
accomplishing wisdom. This nature produces the essence of great bliss.
Moreover, the primordial heat-essence, like the sun resting in a mirror, existing as a mere
fragrance, ripens as the apparent element fire. This is Pandaravasini and discriminating aw
wisdom. It is the wisdom lamp of realizing everything as the space of mahasukha.
In the center of that light, consisting of the great bindu, bodhicitta is the great essence. It
produces the support of the primordial luminosity of the skandhas. It is the essence of arisin
appearing as space and the nadis. That is the wisdom of the great pervasiveness, the consc
Samantabhadri revealing the luminous state of everything as the space of authenticity,
appearance/emptiness. The essence like a flower of molten gold is prajña, the nature of all
What is like precious saffron anthers is the essence of the king of Upaya, Samantabhadra,
the father deities. Moreover, the precious white stone ke ke ru, seemingly filling all gaps, is
like wisdom. By that the essence of bodhicitta is seen as if unseen, without a seer, and noth
That which is the father is the mother. That which is the mother is the father. They are seen
radiance without difference. That should be viewed as that having that itself. That is called
What exists in that way is the union of upaya and prajña. Not only that, but it exists as all th
realms. That nature of bodhicitta is viewed. It should be continuously viewed and magnetiz

In the center of the eight nadis of the heart, are the essence nadis, divided like ten hairs of a
and no
bigger, and within that the blood essence is the breath. The essence of breath is luminous l
example, like the
oily wick of a blazing lamp, self-arising wisdom is luminous with the brilliance of the five light
essence of the
elements goes up and down, since they dwell there like many oils, and like the blazing up of
self-arising
wisdom also produces great luminosity within the body, and in all the nadi petals. Since blis
arises as the
wisdom of self-awareness. Here appearance is the five fathers. All the solid earth of the na
is
Buddhalocana. Moisture and water are the great essence Mamaki. Bliss and heat are Pand
and
movement are Tara. Since simple space is inseparably united with these ladies, this is calle
union. At that
time, the body, speech, and mind syllables of the nadis blaze with light. When the syllables
purification
have been burned, no karma and habitual patterns are conceptualized. Liberation of samsa
produced.
This is supported by the nadis. By breath bliss is moved. By heat bliss is ripened. By spac
equality/equanimity of the great perfection is produced. Realization of the complete liberatio
worlds as
Samantabhadra is produced. The same text says:

If it is asked, "If one meditates like that, what happens,
and from what does it arise?" What is being talked about is the wisdom of buddhahood. It is
of space as form. The great yoga is not different from the three realms. From what does it a
the great essence, profound and unbroken, from that it arises. If it is asked what comes fron
that that arises. That itself arises, so it is said.

When bindu-bodhicitta has just become workable and radiant, above and below OM are SU
and above and below HUM are AH and NRI. Above and below AH are PRE and DU blazin
light. The bindu drops of the essence become natureless. Since bindu is natureless, in the
white silk cords no bigger than ten hairs of a horse's tail only the vibrating vermilion essence
mother exists producing desire within the great bliss. By that blazing with light, the breath es
gold in a brocade, abiding as a mere vapor produces movement within the great bliss. That

light. Within it the essence of heat, like the sun in a mirror, existing as a mere fragrance, rip
great bliss. Blazing with light, it becomes the natureless great essence.
Arising only in the form of space, all the three worlds spontaneously rise as non-
individualized wisdom, so it is said. This bindu-bodhicitta arising as the form of space is dha
That is called "just so."
Then within the navel the nadi petals blaze, and regarding how the heart bodhicitta is illumin
made to blaze with light, the same text says:

The secret prajña bindu is called space and so forth. This secret prajña is called the bindu
having the nature of Samantabhadri. This is dharmadhatu. Where does it dwell? In the nav
center of sixty-four nadis dwells the sun. What is its nature like? It is like prajña and upaya.
from that bindu, all marks being grasped is the fathers. It is upaya. As for this natureless bi
dharmadhatu, this is prajña, the mothers. Thus bindu consists of inseparable prajña and up
that bindu form and the three realms arise. All these elements in a mandala of forty-two do
many Becoming a mandala, since all these are the bindu of dharmadhatu, they are said to
be sealed as everything. Here the five wisdoms are spontaneously present. They exist and
five and so-called. As the above essences become radiant from the power of heat, their hea
This is the bindu of the nature of Samantabhadri. Its dissolving downward is called "descen
bindu of the nature of Samantabhadri blazes with light. This is called the blaze of dissolving
essence of the heart center. By this the great essence brilliant gold, until then existing unde
covering, having existed as a mere vapor, blazes with light, having become the radiant drop
essence. Without the ground of breath, it becomes ever weaker until it is motionless. If tha
absent, its causeless fruition existing as the great bliss is called the great-bliss offering. Tha
great bliss dissolving into the above bindus is called urging the bindus to blaze with light. M
by the heat of the heart center the bindus descend. By their touching the bliss heat in the ce
nadi petals, again that heat becomes the essence. When it dissolves into the heart-center e
ceasing of the cause of coarse prana, bindu rests without coming and going in the heart. Ex
motionlessly, it is dharmata, absolute truth.

Then by the heat of the heart center, touching the essence in the center of the nadis of the t
essence
proliferates in the heart. Also, by the ceasing of prana it rests in dharmata, about which the
says:

This light of the great essence dissolving into the bindu of the throat, is called union. Where
does it dwell? In the center of sixteen nadis, as a lotus blossom, it is said to be in a nadi ma
fives and six. Energized by the heat below, it blazes with light. Existing as the great bliss, t
called

the great bliss. The great bliss is spontaneously present. After this it does not move back.
rejoicing should be offered. By what is called the merit of the arising place of knowables an
knowables are objects, and arisings are thoughts. Exhaustion is radiant bindu. This is calle
wisdom of exhausting thoughts through light and luminous bindu. Bindu itself without nature
as the great bliss. This is called the music of the play of bliss. That is called bindu entering
dwelling in the place of great bliss.

Moreover, when the heat of the heart center dissolves into the throat-bindu, prana and thou
wander.
This is the virtue of breath dissolving into bindu. As for heat, at the time of non-identification
non-grasping at
essences, when passion has been exhausted, there is the wisdom of great bliss. As for bre
non-
identification, when aggression is exhausted, it is the wisdom of luminosity/emptiness. Whe
hollows of the
nadis are not identified, that is the time of exhausting ignorance, the wisdom of the simplicity
dharmadhatu.
Now the heat of the throat enters the essence at the crown of the head. Regarding how the
luminosity, and non-thought is produced, the same text says:

"In a mandala of three tens and two" and so forth having come into the center of thirty-two,
having come into the center of space, it exists as moon-bindu-bodhicitta.
That same bindu is the substance of buddhahood, dharmakaya, the main point. The
perfection of the mandala of the ten directions and four times is this itself. Body, speech, mi
and action are this same bindu.
But after the bindu of the great bliss has been touched by the light of that throat bindu,
dissolving into light, it becomes a coronation vase of the nature of the great bliss. The three
become non-different. After wisdom has arisen in the form of space, it becomes dharmakay
of all things. In this sense, the yogin who becomes dharmakaya will see the faces of all the
once.

Moreover, that great essence in the center of the space chakra at the crown of the head, bla
because of that heat, is the mahasukhakaya. Having reached that, by enlightenment one tr
the great
ushnisha. If the four stages of this are briefly summarized, first in the center of the navel, th
heat, the bindu
having the essence of the sun, in the center of sixty-four nadis, is made into a condition by t
heat in the essence

of the heart center. Then the wisdom of nirmanakaya is realized.
When the heat blazes upward touching the great essence of the heart center, the prana and
subsides. False conceptions are pacified. This is the wisdom of sambhogakaya. Since the
mode of
dharmas is free from producing movement, prana and mind dissolve back into luminosity as
However,
as for the essences increasing in the nadi petals being the wisdom of bliss-emptiness, it is n
essences are
collected back into the essences in the center of the four essence chakras. A non-supreme
The bliss-
heat-desire aspect is the wisdom of bliss. The moving breath prana-dissolving aspect is the
luminosity. Mixed
with the space element aspect within the nadis, these arise as the three wisdoms of non-tho
called the
circle of the three wisdoms. As for the fruition of all these, incidentally one has mastery ove
established as a
rigdzin of mahamudra. By attaining the virtues of the paths of seeing and meditation, as sig
one sees many
buddha fields, accomplishes great samadhis and miracles, and benefits beings with inconce

Dharmas. Finally, by buddhahood, the spontaneous presence of wisdom manifests. The sa

"This is the ultimate empowerment." As for this and so forth, the yogin who is capable of thi
is empowered with mastery of life and so forth, whatever is desired. There is no other empo
than this. By oneself existing as the mandala, as above in the supreme samadhi, one becor
mandala. Here by this self-existing buddhahood in which the two accumulations are perfect
since one becomes all mandalas, their many enjoyments and ornaments do not fail to occur
called the ornament.
"By the dual perfection, the union of bindu...," Since bindu is workable, there is dharmakaya
 This arises from perfecting the two accumulations. Such a yogin by the great compassion f
beings of the ten directions and four times, does benefits like dream or illusion and liberates
samsara.

By these passages the teaching of extraordinary completion stage is completed. Now as fo

developing and completion stage:

By having the single yoga,

All mandalas are accomplished.
Therefore this itself
Develops as well as perfects
The realm of Samantabhadra.
Moreover as above,
In regard to elaboration,
There are complex and very complex,
and also supremely complex.
Inconceivable to thought,
the limitless mandalas
Become spontaneous presence.

These are the incidental verses.
Here first is the presentation from the viewpoint of those who are not able to enter into the e
developing
stage or only devote themselves to the completion stage with little elaboration. As for the ex
all will be
meditated upon by meditating on the single deity, after going to refuge and arousing bodhici
the Secret
Essence:

This rootless nature of mind
Is the root of all the dharmas.
The nature of the mind
Is the nature of the syllables,
The precious wishing clouds.

Also:

A is the middle way
Of having no conceptions
In between emptiness
and a non-empty reality,

All is just a name,
A whirling syllable garland
Abiding as all the buddhas.

By reciting A A A, all dharmas in a state without one and many are unobscured in the center
from
clouds. In the center of the sun and moon shining brilliantly with rays of light, glorious Sama
Samantabhadri are non-dual. Having the mudra of meditation, as the nature of dharmakaya
customary ornaments. Meditate on them in the midst of encircling light rays of the five color
the light of the
palaces of Akanishta all the space of the sky is filled, so that the phenomenal world blazes w
OM AH HUM A A. Saying this as many times as you can, rest in the ultimate space of the s
meditate on all the mandalas of the buddhas, since this is their source. The Secret Essence

In the limpid center of space on a sun and moon,
Meditating on the king of wisdom,
Seated cross-legged, in meditation pasture,
We are meditating on all the mandalas
Of the victorious ones without remainder.

Then as for how meditating in a single completion stage is meditating on them all, visualize t
heart of
the one meditating like that, brilliantly blazing globes of light, having the radiance of the five
non-thought,
take hold of the mind and render it immovable. When prana becomes immovable, whatever
exist.
One can rest for a day and night within the wisdom without one and many. Lights and rainb
fields
are visibly seen. By mixing day and night the mind rests in self-awareness wisdom with no r
Except for
making clear that one's mind has been like that primordially, in attaining buddhahood no oth
attained. The
Secret Essence says:

In the four times and in the ten directions
No other perfect buddha will be found.
Mind itself is perfect buddhahood.
Do not search for any other buddha.

This kind of developing and completion stage unites all the mandalas of developing and com
siddhis are accomplished. Little omissions and additions to rituals are no hindrance to siddh
measureless

benefits. The same text says:

By completely uniting all mandalas,
All mandalas are accomplished.
Now there will be no transgressions
Of additions or omissions.

Now, as explained above, in the brief teaching and the details of the extensive meditation or these
details should also be trained in. First, train successively in the three samadhis, the suchne so forth until
the signs are attained. Then from a white A by emanating and gathering fine A's, emanate a vowels and
consonants. Do the same from the seed syllable of the deity. The same text says:

A
From white A which has become completely stable,
Other very fine A syllables emanate.
Having filled and illumined the directions,
Even when they are gathered back again,
They are stable without increase and decrease.
From these the brightly blazing assembly of names
Is similarly emanated and gathered back.

Meditate on the seed syllables of the deities until they are clear. The virtues of this are long freedom from
disease, not being harmed by obstacles of obstructing spirits and döns, accomplishing the fo uniting with
the supreme level. The same text says:

This dependent arising
of the vajra siddhi
Becomes the cause of wisdom.

Then meditate successively on the body of the deity, the ornaments, the syllable at the hear

consort. Then while meditating on the retinue, Akshobhya and so forth, one after another, m
development and
completion as one. At this time the signs of perfecting the path of accumulation arise.
Then on a rise in front visualize the retinue with Akshobhya as the principal one. Perfectly v
behind the
mandala the retinue with Amitabha as the principal one. This is the mandala of three groups
as body,
speech, and mind.
Then on a rise to the south and north visualize the mandalas of Ratnasambhava and Amogh
quality and action. This is the mandala of five groups.
Then with the gate-keepers in union with their consorts, this is the root of all mandalas. The
to
meditate on any other, since this is the mandala in which all others are included. These gate
four directions
are the gatekeepers of the four directions of all mandalas. For example, below the rise in th
Ankusha and consort
as gatekeepers. To the right below Ratnasambhava are Pasha and consort. The west and
The faces
of all these deities are seen from whatever direction they are viewed. The same text says:

From every direction their faces are clear and vivid.

Meditate on them facing in the direction of the principal deity. At that time, the virtues of the
stages of the
path of preparation are perfected.
Then in the four directions above and below meditate on the mandalas of the five families.
In the east is the mandala of Vajrasattva, like that there are 5 x 5. In the south, west and no
three
more, with 5 x 5. In the center is the mandala of Vairochana with 5 x 5. Within the 25 manda
of deities of
the root mandala is 42 2.[422?]. The rises 38 8 [388?] these 170 x 5 = 850, [810?] by med
the virtues of
the path of seeing are perfected.
Then the 1000 and 20,000 appearance-producing buddhas of the lower seven bhumis are p
Then meditating on those as limitless as space, there are limitless self-existing mandalas. T
the
three pure levels are perfected. These very numerous teachings are established. This style
the Great Net of

Illusion Some deities are deities of blessing body, speech, and mind. Some are crown-orna
Some are heart
syllable jñanasattvas. These divisions should be understood from the Secret Essence and s
the explanation
together with the subsidiary points is completed.

C. The dedication of merit

Now there is the dedication of merit:

Thus by this utterly secret, unsurpassable heart,
Beset by karma and kleshas of beings here in samsara,
Yet living so close to the palace of Sri Heruka himself,
May the weariness of mind come to rest this very day.

By the power of wondrously risen unsurpassable virtue, may all beings preoccupied by the g

be liberated from the city of samsara. May they effortlessly reach the primordial city of Heru
primordial ultimate
nature is self-existing. May they be confirmed by joy. May their weariness be relieved by th
the Dharma of
complete liberation.

Fully illumined by massive accumulations of virtue,
By the limitless radiant wisdom of the sun and moon,
May beings truly vanquish the darkness of the four continents.
May appearance of the good path of freedom be produced.

From the principal essence amid a measureless ocean,
By the crown jewels of the nagas, the two accumulations,
May degenerations of many births be cleared away.
By the wealth of the Dharma wishing-rain, may they be fulfilled.

By the power of riding the horse of the excellent vehicle,
Completely carried away from the three worlds that burden beings,
When all has been transformed to the path of enlightenment,
May they cross to the city of the great liberation.

This is the Commentary on the tenth chapter of the NATURE OF MIND, THE EASER OF W
Realizing the Ground that Does not Dwell in the Two Extremes

Having briefly explained the paths that ripen and free, together with the characteristics of the
essences of
these, the view, meditation, and action, now there is

X. THE VIEW OF PRAJÑA THAT REALIZES THE GROUND WITHOUT DWELLING IN DU
EXTREMES.

There are nine main topics.

A. The nature of all dharmas consists of the unborn.
B. The view that realizes suchness.
C. What is to be abandoned.
D. The one who abandons.
E. There is no realization by the words of the doctrine.
F. Passing the pass.
G. The conviction of realization.
H. The primordial liberation of appearance and mind.
I. The dedication of merit.

A. The nature of all dharmas consists of the unborn

Having fully taught the two stages of secret mantra, now we shall enter into the teaching of t
all
dharmas as the natural state, co-emergent wisdom, the primordially natureless essential me
Dharmas. As has
been explained:

By the yoga that unifies development and perfection
Dharmas enter into the empty and unborn.

"By" this means it starts to do this until it is completely done. The nature which should be kn
unborn,
transcending the four extremes. The Noble Sutra of the Arising of the Three Jewels says:

If one does not understand
How everything is empty,
The consequence is like making
Everything into space.

For everything there is,
No nature at all exists.
Nothing becomes another.
How will an absent nature
Change into something else?
How will the natureless
Be anything at all?

Therefore it was taught
By the Tathagata.
That everything, even the Dharma,
Is motionless, stable resting.
Changeless and undisturbed,
It is simply peace itself.

As the sky is without awareness,
Not knowing that beings are stupid;
As mountains do not move,
So Dharmas are always motionless.

They do not die and transmigrate.
Therefore they are unborn.
So the Dharmas were taught
By the Victorious One.

The Absolute Samadhi says:

Dharmas are without birth
And also without arising;
With no death or transmigration
They do not have old age.

Since the Lion of Men has taught this,

Hundreds of sentient beings
Have been established in it.

They do not have a nature.
Nor does anything else.
And nothing else has them.

They are not internal
And also not external.
So the Lord Buddha taught.

The Gathering of Intentions says:

E MA HO, wondrous marvelous Dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
It is not empty, it is not non-empty.
Nor is it conceived as being in the middle.

Attachments to external objects are abandoned by those objects being known as one's own deities
and the palace. Although they are known as unborn, even this antidote is essenceless. No "nature" of
all dharmas. The Commentary Ascertaining the Intention says:

As they depend on mind only,
Thoughts of external objects
Are abandoned and left behind
As nothing whatsoever.

Later even that
Is completely left behind.

The Lankavatara Sutra says:

After they are seen to be mind-only,
They are not conceived as external objects.
After they exist in the perfect state,
They are seen as transcending even mind-only.

The yogin who exists without appearance
By that has the vision of the great vehicle.

In that way we enter into knowledge of emptiness.

B. The view that realizes suchness

There are five sections.

1. The natural state:

Though all the dharmas of samsara and nirvana
Are this simplicity that is without a self,
By fixation and ignorance, we wander here in samsara.
Though samsara's joys and sorrows do indeed appear,
From the time they appear, their nature is emptiness.
Therefore, we should know them to be like dreams and illusions.

Though all dharmas are empty and without a self, by not knowing this, by grasping me and m
dreamlike confusions of samsara. Though individual joys and sorrows may be experienced,
to be
natureless. The Wondrously Arisen King says:

The primordial universal Buddhadharma,
Is without a beginning, middle, or end,
Not rightly knowing this nature like the sky,
Fools all whirl about within samsara.

But with no bondage and no liberation,
Its nature is like the nature of illusion.

The Secret Essence says:

By conceptions that grasp at self
Space is tied in knots.
Without bondage and liberation,
The actual Buddhadharma

Is primordial self-perfection.
However in order to teach it
We make up complexities.

By grasping what is selfless as a self there is confusion. The Noble Clouds of the Three Jev

These are indeed selfless, but for foolish individuals, attached to grasping them as self, in th
self-natures of the skandhas, a self exists. By being attached to that, they do not enter into
Therefore, like the circle of a whirling torch, they wander in the revolutions of samsara.

These various confused appearances are established through attachment to habitual patter
Lotus
Array Sutra says:

The son of the gods, Lotus Array, spoke to Manjushri saying. "Manjushri, were these externa
objects made by a creator, or how should they be viewed?"
Manjushri said, "Son of the gods, these external objects were not made by a creator. They
appearances of mind or habitual patterns of thought."
The son of the gods said, "However habitual patterns may have matured, how can these
mountains, oceans, the sun and moon, and so on appear to be so hard and solid?"
Manjushri said, "Son of the gods, they can so appear. In the great city of Varanasi, a bhram
named Agnidatta meditated on his body as that of a tiger. The people of the city saw him as
fled. The city was emptied. By meditating on exhaustion as earth and water, it appears as
water. When the monks of yogachara meditate on filth and bones as their former perceptio
appear. By unobstructed maturation of habitual patterns, why should all this not appear?"
The son of the gods said, "By the power of maturation of habitual patterns, why have variou
selves appeared?"
Manjushri said, "All appearances are uncertain. Some appearances of earth are dark. This
earth only perceived as earth. Earth is also perceived as fire. Earth is also perceived as ac
enjoyment. Earth is also perceived as suffering.
Fire is perceived as fire. Fire is also perceived as action and enjoyment. Fire is also percei
as resting in place. Fire is also perceived as food. Water is perceived as water.
Water is also perceived as fire. Water is also perceived as earth. Water is also perceived a
amrita. Water is also perceived as resting in place.
Space is perceived as space. Space is also perceived as resting in place. Space is also
perceived as earth. These perceptions are uncertain. It is by the power of habitual patterns
appear as they do.

Not certainly fixed as being any one thing, like a dream, things are natureless. For example
appear in many roles as a friend, an enemy, a monk, a bhramin, and all kinds of other peopl
appearance
is not contradictory. The various appearances of dharmas are essentially without dualistic n

The Dohakosha says:

Just as, when blown by wind, unmoving water
Is agitated into patterns of waves,
Thus like appearance of Saraha to the king
By stirring up oneness various things are produced.

Just as for stupid people wrongly looking
One lamp has the appearance of being two,
Thus for the non-dual viewed and viewer,
Kye ma! Mind appears as dualistic things.

Because of wind, the unity of water appears as many waves. One lamp, by pressing the ey
One Saraha is seen as both good and evil. All dharmas, in reality non-dual, but dualistically
like these
examples. Therefore, in their duality, all dharmas are appearances of what does not exist, li
They should be
known to be non-dual.

2. The refutation of maintaining that appearance is mind

Though phenomena appear within mind, apparent objects are not mind. As for the explanat

Thus all the things that appear to be external objects
Appear within the mind, and yet they are not mind.
Nor do they exist as anything else than mind.
Though by the force of habitual patterns, there appears
The dualistic appearance of grasping and fixation,
From the time they appear the grasper and grasped have not been two
This is like a face reflected in a mirror.

If a face is reflected in a mirror, the clear surface of the mirror can support the arising of the
reflection. By the

condition of this power of reflection, there is the appearance of the face. However the reflec
really a face.
So, from the viewpoint of confusion, images of phenomena appear as this variety of things, v
are really
non-existent.
When they appear by the conditions of interdependent arising, as confusions of cause and
variety
of apparent objects, mountains and so on, is also not mind. Nor, as appearances due to con
patterns of
mind, are they truly existing objects other than ourselves. They are phenomena of confused
someone
with floaters, hairs seem to trickle in front of the eyes, but nothing like what appears really ex
are the same.
Now someone may say, "Earth and rocks and so forth, these appearances, if they do not ex
either
inside or outside, how could that be? How could they be there at all?"
"Attached to establishing things only in terms of dualistic grasping, you are a pig!" So we sh
These phenomena, the phenomenal world of samsara and nirvana, do indeed appear, but fr
appear, they do not exist as anything external, internal, or in between. Their appearance is
eight examples
of illusion. The Shri Samadhiraja Sutra says:

In a mirror surface or the surface of a vessel
As she adorns herself, a woman sees her face,
Though her entire face seems to appear in these,
It is neither existent or non-existent there.
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

These appearances, appearing while they do not exist, are made to arise as a confused obje
fixations of things as being that way. Grasping, zungwa, is the thought that grasps the thoug
arising in the first
instant. It is the nature of mind having confused phenomena n Fixation, dzinpa is later ana
mind-contents.
The Discipline of Avalokiteshvara says:

Grasping, zungwa, the seer, is object grasping mind. Fixation, dzinpa, is mental contents e
that.

This is the proper account of how it should be known. Most people, learned or unlearned, p
"zungwa,
the grasped," is just the object, appearances of mountains and so forth. dzinpa, "the graspe
subject, one's own
awareness."
Well, cowboys, enough of your wrong conceptions! Tell me this--for noble ones who have 'a
and dzinpa,' do objects appear or they do not?
If they appear, according to you, grasped and grasper appear to the noble ones. If the objec
grasped
and awareness itself is the grasper, they would have to appear.
If they do not appear, what about the illusion-like appearances of the enlightened noble ones
post-meditation,
such as shravaka arhats who see mountains and viharas. what about the buddhas' measur
appearances of objects in the knowledge of extent? Many reasonings and scriptures call th
not appear a
total mistake, let alone being beyond extremes. Dharmakirti says:

Because the wrong path is endless,
They should never have begun.

That appearance is mind has already been refuted, nevertheless, when these mountains an
made into objects, the mind that first grasps this is "appearance." True, at this point appear
apparent object are
not distinguished. That intellect pure of projecting things externally is to that extent wise.
But then by becoming attached to a wrong or exaggerated meaning, it becomes fixated.
The apparent object is not mind. This is because mind exists in its fashion, even if it is natu
it goes
into the mode of self and other, mind does not turn into appearances with color and shape.
object is one's
mind, its existence is linked to one's own. if one's mind exists, the object exists. If it does n
then the object
certainly cannot not exist either. As mind is without color and shape, the apparent object wo
etc. Since there
is certainly appearance, and appearance is mind, that there is mere appearance would enta
truly existing
mind. This is pretty stupid. Arrogant people who say the apparent object is mind, are expo
sublime
illogic.

3. The phenomenal world is like illusion

Thus, when its reflection appears to arise in a mirror:

Though the image appears, no face is really there.
Nothing goes into the mirror that is other than the image.
But though it does not exist, the appearance of two is there
Know that all the various dharmas are like that.

Though the face does not go into the mirror, it appears there. From the time it appears, no c
than a
face is there either. Just so, from the very time that all the dharmas of the phenomenal worl
mind, they are
established neither as mind nor something other than mind. They are like the eight example
Mula-
madhyamak-akarikas says:

Like dream. like illusion,
Like a castle of the gandharvas,
Like that is birth, and like that is duration.
Like that too is destruction taught to be.

The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

Like the moon that shines in a cloudless sky,
Though a clear, still lake shows its reflection,
The moon does not move from the sky into the water.
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

Just as for people by a rocky mountain,
By their singing, talking, weeping, and laughing,
An echo of their singing may arise,
But the melody never goes beyond those sounds,
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

4. Mind is essenceless,

When these appearances of variety are examined in terms of reasoning:

As long as they are not examined they will please us.
But when they are examined, they are ungraspable.
On thorough examination, they go beyond speech and thought.
They cannot be conceived as existing or not existing.
Extreme conceptions neither apply, nor do they not.

If we do not examine all dharmas, they appear to be truly existent. If we examine the atoms
appearances, they are natureless. No grasped objects are perceived. Inner fixation is a pa
beyond any
identifiable essence, and so no mind of fixations is perceived. Non-dual and free from comp
beyond
expressor and expressed. The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Kashyapa, what is this world-transcending medicine? It is exertion that completely seeks ou
mind. Completely seeking out mind is like this: What is this mind that becomes passionate,
aggressive, and ignorant? How does it arise in the past, future, or present. Past mind has c
exhausted. Future mind has not yet arisen. That which is presently arising has no support c
Kashyapa, mind does not exist internally, nor does it exist externally, nor between the two,
nor is it perceived as something without these two.
Kashyapa, as for mind, there is no scrutiny, no showing, no appearance, no understanding,
existence.
Kashyapa, even by the buddhas, mind has never been seen, and never will be seen.
Kashyapa, if mind is sought everywhere, it is not to be found. That which is not to be found,
is not to be perceived anywhere. That which is not to be perceived, will not be in the past.
be in the future. It will not arise in the present. It will not be something which has passed av
something which is to come. Nor is it something that is arising now. It completely transcend
three times.

Also:

Like mind, all dharmas too are not to be perceived, and therefore they do not exist at all.

The Sutra Requested by Maitreya says:

Mind has no shape. It has no color. It has no existence. It is like space.

The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

Those who wish to enter this sphere of realization of the Victorious One should abandon all wishes, like space. They should abandon grasping of concepts, thoughts, and perceptions. enter into this mind like space.

The Mula-madhyamaka-karikas says:

It excludes the expressible
And experience of mind.
Unborn and also unceasing,
With a nature like that of nirvana.

The All-Creating King says:

It is not a thing whose characteristics are shown.
It is apart from objects perceivable by sight.
It is unknowable by any verbal expression.
This, the essence that does not arise from any cause,
Is free from all the superimpositions of conception.

If one wishes truly to realize what is the meaning of this,
By example, it is eternal like the sky.
The meaning is the unborn, the space of dharmata.
Its sign is being the unobstructed nature of mind.

Dharmata, itself is like the space of the sky.
It is symbolized by the example of being like the sky.

5. The examples of naturelessness

These appearances of what does not exist, though, like an illusion, they appear to arise and

From the time they appear, their birth and such are natureless,
Like water in a mirage, or the moon's form in a pond.

Like the moon in water or the water in a mirage, from the very time they appear to arise, the
realized

to be unborn and so forth. The Secret Essence says:

E Ma Ho! Wondrous marvelous dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
From the unborn is born all that there is.
Yet all this from its birth is birthlessness.

E Ma Ho! Wondrous marvelous dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
From the unceasing comes everything that ceases.
Yet in cessation this is ceaselessness.

E Ma Ho! Wondrous marvelous dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
From the non-enduring comes everything that endures.
Yet the time of enduring itself does not endure.

E Ma Ho! Wondrous marvelous dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
From the inconceivable comes all that is conceived,
Yet conception itself is inconceivable.

E Ma Ho! Wondrous marvelous dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Though from what does not come or go there is coming and going,
The nature of coming and going never comes or goes.

The Dohakosha says:

As various rivers are all one in the ocean,
Many false things are overcome by one truth.
By the appearance of the single sun,
Many darknesses are overcome.

Though clouds receiving water from the ocean
May spread until they cover all the earth,
If we are inside them, they are like pure space,
There is no increase and there is no decrease.

The Buddha's perfection is completely fulfilled.
Co-emergence is the single nature.
As that all sentient beings arise and cease.
Within it there are neither things or non-things.

As narrow waters become one in the ocean, what appears to be born is one within the unbo
darknesses are overcome by the single lamp of the sun, by knowing the single unborn, all co
are also
known as the unborn.
When clouds arise and cover the earth, within them there is nothing solid that is great or sm
and
decreases; just so, arising from unborn dharmata, the dharmin appears to arise and cease,
unborn nothing
increases and decreases. Though within the naturally pure nature of mind, all beings are co
attachment and
grasping, their nature has never moved from the nature of mind. This is because mind itself
primordially pure
nature of things.

The Commentary Ascertaining the Intention says:

Subhuti said, formerly when the Lord and I were in a forest, a monk was also there. By
perceiving various signs, we verified this. Some said that was by perceived by the skandhas
the ayatanas. Some by the dhatus. Some by interdependent arising and the objects of min
said, since the marks of one such dharma are known to be egoless, they cannot but all be li

C. What is to be abandoned

Thus of these dharmas appearing while they do not exist, which are primordially natureless:

in particular this appearance of the beings of the six lokas
Is an appearance of things that are not really there.
These are the forms of confusion, that come from habitual patterns.
As those whose eyes are filmed see hairs before the eyes,
And, if they want to be cured, must treat the imbalanced phlegm,
Those who want to purify confused appearance
Have to take the cure for the film of ignorance.

Those whose sight is obscured by a disorder of the phlegm treat the phlegm, when it appear
drifting before their eyes and so forth. Similarly sentient beings, are obscured by habitual pa
grasping "me" and
"mine" from beginningless time, and by the film of ignorance. Though they really exist as mi
luminous
nature of buddhahood, not only do they not see that, but they experience external stones, ro
mountains, and
internal attachments and thoughts of the kleshas and suchlike, like hairs in the eyes. From t
appear they do
not exist at all. They are merely seductions for fools. The Prasannapada says:

Because we follow the errors of ignorance, the world thinks complete absence of nature has
Those who have filmed eyes are attached to the nature of natureless hairs in the eyes and s
the condition of having filmed eyes; similarly fools whose eyes of intellect are corrupted by th
ignorance become attached to the natureless phenomena of things as having a nature.

The Lankavatara Sutra says:

Just as those with filmed eyes,
Wrongly grasp hairs in the eyes,
So these conceptualized things,
Are the false constructions of fools.

The noble ones who actually see naturelessness, realize only the purity and essencelessnes
the
essential nature. The Prasannapada says:

When, those with the eye of undefiled prajña, free from the film of ignorance, use that vision
then just as those who are free from filmed eyes do not see the hairs before the eyes percei
who have filmed eyes, the noble ones, who do not see according to the constructions of fool
minds, do not see these natures of things.

Also:

Because the deceptive dharmin beguiles fools, appearance is erroneous, like the seeming
circle made by a whirling torch. On the level of no nature, all conditioned things are false, be
they are the deceptive dharmin, like the water in a mirage. Whatever is true, like nirvana, is

deceptive dharmin. Therefore by the reasoning of the teachings and these scriptures, things
established as natureless.

D. Abandoning.

1. How to train in the middle way free from extremes

Here is what is said about those who wish to remove the film of this ignorance:

By insight-wisdom, which is the antidote for this,
Emptiness passes the pass of samsaric habitual patterns.
When we gain the conviction that emptiness appears,
 The two truths are known as non-dual appearance-emptiness.
Madhyamaka training cures dwelling within the two extremes. The extreme of existence as v
non-existence.
Dwelling neither in samsara or in nirvana,
We will be liberated in the space of the sky.
This is the very essence of the true meaning itself,
The natural state, the nature of the great perfection.

True prajña is one's intrinsic personal wisdom. If by that the nature of dharmas is viewed; al
kleshas,
habitual patterns, and so forth, confusions of things that appear while they do not exist, are l
the emptiness
which one has entered. The Mula-madhyamaka-karikas says:

Kleshas, karma and all
The doer and the fruitions,
Are like a gandharva castle,
Like an illusion or dream.

The Sutra of the Complete Purification of All Karmas says:

That karma should be viewed as being by nature essenceless emptiness.

It is also empty, because it arises from conditions, The Sutra Requested by Ma Dröpa says

What rises from conditions does not arise.

It does not have the nature of arising.
What depends on conditions is called empty.
To know it as emptiness is being heedful

Appearance/emptiness is emptiness merely of true existence. The Shri Prajñaparamita-sam

Form is emptiness. Emptiness is form. Emptiness is not other than form. From is not other
emptiness.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

That, the nature of form
Is likewise emptiness.
Emptiness is form,
The primordially unborn.

Also:

The nature of passion and aggression is emptiness.
Ignorance and pride are completely produced by conceptions.
Yet these thoughts have not arisen and do not rise.
If we know that, we are among the leaders of beings.

The Sutra of All Dharmas Being Without Arising says:

Passion is not perceived and neither is aggression.
Within this, ignorance also will never be perceived.
All the dharmas are like an unbroken expanse of space.
Whoever knows this is an enlightened victorious one.

Divine and non-divine are one in the single nature.
Likewise equal and different are equality.
Because there is no Buddha, there are no Dharma and Sangha.
Whoever has knowledge of that becomes a capable one.

The nature of sentient beings is taught to be buddhahood.
The nature of buddhahood is taught to be sentient beings.
Sentient beings and buddhahood are not two different things.

Whoever has knowledge of that becomes an excellent being.

As for relative and absolute being non-dual, truth is inseparable. By training in the suchness way,
the thingless essence of primordial purity, one will transcend suffering and be liberated from nihilism, and
samsara and nirvana. This suchness is the great perfection beyond being produced or soug King
says:

All the vessel and essence of the phenomenal world,
Buddhas and beings, arise from the essence, enlightenment.
Therefore pass the pass to primordial non-duality.

The Embodiment of the Intention says:

E ma ho, wondrous marvelous Dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
It is uncontrived, unstained, and unfabricated.
The nature of suchness is completely pure.

E ma ho, wondrous marvelous Dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
As for the groundless, rootless nature of mind,
This is the root of all the various dharmas.

E ma ho, wondrous marvelous Dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
The naturelessness that is the nature of things,
Is the spontaneous presence of mahasukha.

E ma ho, wondrous marvelous Dharma.
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
It is not empty, and it is not non-empty.
Nor is it conceived to be a middle way.

2. Cutting the root of mind:

In reality appearance does neither good nor harm,
But if we have attachment, we are bound within samsara.
We need not analyze the variety of appearance;
We only need to cut the root of grasping mind.

Appearance does not bind. If we are not attached to external assertion and denial, we will n
with
internal attachment. This is because no connections will be established. Since it is attachm
as for
abandoning attachment, the Dohakosha says:

Where there is attachment, that is what is seen.
If there is realization, everything is that.
No one knows anything that is other than that.
That which has been read, and grasped in meditation,
Is also said to be the very heart of the treatises.

When external conceptualizations of apparent form, sound, smell, taste, and touch are analy
natureless. When there is attachment to what is impure and so forth, even if it is renounced
attached will
not be liberated, because the root of grasping is not cut. If one throws a stone at a dog, not
who hit it with
the stone, the dog attacks the now-inert stone. Such practice of Dharma, will not liberate fro
When
someone throws a stone at a lion, it kills the thrower. Just so, one's own mind, the root of th
passion and
aggression, will be pacified by the examining prajña of naturelessness. The Edifice of the T

Kashyapa, the single cause of the external many is to be sought within. Kashyapa, in future
time proud monks will arise who are like a dog chasing a stone. Kashyapa, how are they lik
chasing a stone? The dog, frightened by that stone, chases after that stone, but not the one
it.
Kashyapa, thus some monks and brahmins try to separate themselves from inner form, sou
smell, taste, and touchables. They conceive dharmas as impermanent, deceptive, and dest
since they do not know where they came from, if they go among villages, cities, towns, distri
regions, and kings' palaces and retinues, they are still harmed by form, sound, smell, taste a
touchables.
If these live in monasteries, at the time of death those who dwell in worldly discipline will be

born in the celestial worlds. There too they are harmed by the five desirable qualities. Whe
died and departed, they will not be liberated from the lower realms.
What are these realms? Those of hell beings, animals, the world of the lord of death, and th
of the asuras.
Kashyapa, such a monk is like the dog chasing the stone. For example, though the dog is
frightened by the stone, it does not chase the one who threw it but chases the stone. Simila
monks and brahmins, frightened by form and so forth, live in monasteries. Though they live
monasteries, if they see the objects of form and so on, they do not know how to keep their in
equanimity.
What arises from that fault? From not knowing, they will live in villages again. There they
will again be harmed by form and so on. Even if they experience the enjoyments of the god
died and transmigrated from these temporary divine and human births, they will fall into the l
realms. These fools will suffer death and transmigration. They will have a hundred such suf
The tathagata has taught that they are like the dog who chases the stone.
Kashyapa, yogachara monks of times to come will not be like the dog who chases the stone
For example, if people throw a stone at a lion, it knows where the stones came from. It will c
the stones, but those who threw the stones, so that this will not happen again.
Likewise yogachara monks who have seen desirable qualities, knowing that they have arise
from mind, knowing by examining their minds that these things do not exist, will be liberated
lion eats the one who threw the stone, these yogachara monks, when they see external des
qualities, know that they have arisen from mind, and know the nature of mind to be emptines
Therefore they liberate it into union with the natural state.
Kashyapa, for example, it is like this. Those skilled in dressage make horses move here and
there as they like, Untrained people cannot do that.Kashyapa, the yogachara monk too, ente
whatever mental contents are seen to arise and fully experiences them. He has no question
they come from, and thus completely controls the mind:

As a skilled trainer of horses,
Trains horses to be motionless
Yogacharins see becoming
And remove the conflicts of mind

Kashyapa, for example it is like this, a secret divine yantra of illness makes life cease.
Kashyapa, similarly since all who view conceptually grasp an ego, the power of life of the Dh
made to cease:

Just as a yantra harms life
And will not bestow any happiness;

Going into the view of ego,
Will destroy the life of Dharma.

Kashyapa, it is like this, for example, with whatever persons are bound, from that they need be liberated. Kashyapa, similarly the mind of the yogacharin, for whatever it has desire, fror should be liberated:

From whatever binds any persons,
From that they should be freed.
So from obscuring desires
Yogacharins should be freed.

That is the secret of mind. The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Whoever has no knowledge of this secret of mind,
These will uselessly wander without any aim or meaning.

3. The mind arising as the six lokas is unreal

Arising as the objects of the six lokas

Within the appearance of mind there is no nature at all.
It is not found by seeking. By looking it is not seen.
It has no shape or color. No essence is there to grasp.
Nothing is either within the mind or outside of it.
Nowhere does it rise or cease throughout the three times.
There are no parts and divisions; no things; no ground or root.
There is nothing to characterize by saying, "It is this."
Mind is beyond the objects of conceptual thought.

If mind is viewed by mind, knowing that no nature at all is identified is knowing the suchness

state. The Dohakosha says:

The root of mind is markless.
By triple co-emergence
Where it arises it subsides,
There is nowhere it endures.

Also:

The true mind knows no opposite.
Where it arises it sets.
Its outside is within.

Also:

Within the primordially purity
Of the nature of space,
By always looking and looking,
Seeing will be obstructed.

This is beyond conception, thought, and all complexity. The Noble Sutra of The Source of th
Jewels says:

There is nowhere dharmas are born
And nowhere they arise.
No dying and transmigration,
Nor any becoming joyful.

As the lion of men
Has taught all this completely,
Hundreds of sentient beings
have been established in it.

It has no essence anywhere,
There is nothing else,
No one has ever found it.
It is not within.

External things as well
Are nowhere to be found.
These teachings were presented
By the Lord Buddha himself.

Though the sugatas have taught

The way of peace to beings,
There is no actual being
Who is ever going to find it.

These completely teach
The liberation of beings.
Having been liberated,
They liberate many beings.

Because all dharmas are taught
To be without a self,
Sentient beings are freed
From this universe of grasping.

One is liberated from going
And by liberation from going
One goes to somewhere matchless.

The great Sage has attained
The other shore of samsara.
Anywhere else to go
Is never found at all.

Elsewhere does not exist,
Any more than coming back.
And yet "I have gone elsewhere,"
Is what is taught in words.

One who speaks these words
Also does not exist.
Neither the one who spoke them
Or the words themselves exist.

One to whom they are spoken
Also will not be found.
One who knows them also
Is nowhere to be seen.

Because of wrong conception
By the power of desire,
All these beings here
Are simply wandering.

Whatever being understands
The Dharma of perfect peace,
Sees the self-arising
Of the Tathagata.

Peaceful ones completely
Know the highest dharma.

Regarding its being groundless and rootless the Secret Essence says:

As for the groundless, rootless nature of mind,
It is not male or female, nor is it neuter.
It is not markless, and has no pedigree.
It has no color, and it has no shape.
It is not existent or anything.

4. Mind is uncreated or unfabricated

Without the increase and decrease of the three times, though it appears to arise continually,
natureless.
From the time it arises as the six lokas, past mind:

It is seen neither in the past nor in the future.
It does not enter the present, remaining where it is.
Not using mind to look for mind, just let it be.

The past is gone. The future is not yet here. Present mind has no arising, duration, nor ces
Unestablished
for even an instant, neither viewed not viewer exist. They are put to rest by themselves. Th
King says:

Since mind is not a thing that can be viewed by mind,
By looking it is not seen. Let it rest in suchness.

5. Mind as instantaneous

Thus from the very time of emanation:

Objects of conceptual mind are instantaneous,
Assertions and denials of mere recalled cognition.
There are no in and out from the time that objects appear.
What is sought is produced by the seeker, so it is taught.
So if one seeks oneself, one never will be found.

Whatever conceptions of mind have arisen, if they are searched for, they will not be found, s
the
seeker. By looking for oneself one will not find it, since it is non-dual. If examined, oneself i
non-existent, and so
whatever it perceives is completely pacified. The All-Creating King says:

Intrinsically existing, motionless self-existence,
Naturally existing, uncreated by anyone;
This uncreated existence of suchness as it is,
Is taught to be supreme, the uncreated action.

Also:

By looking at one as two, one's meditation errs.
A single nature cannot be established as two.

6. Because it is primordially pure, it is without birth and cessation:

This is the natural state, eternally unborn.
The non-dwelling nature of mind, unobstructed and unceasing,
Groundless, rootless empty pervasion of the three times.
Ground of the ceaseless appearance of variety
With neither things or qualities, how can it be eternal?
Ceaselessly self-arising, how can it be nothing?
Neither dual nor non-dual, it is inexpressible.
Since here there is no existence, there is no recognition.
Its nature should be known to be primordial purity.

Because the naturally pure nature of mind is groundless and rootless, it is said to be empty.
arising is
completely ceaseless, it is said to be appearance. Since if examined it has no things or cha
is free from the
extreme of eternalism. Since, as mere apprehension, it is ceaseless, it is free from the extre
Since there is
no other third class which would be both or neither, it cannot be identified as "this." Except l
expressions like
"Naturally pure" it is inexpressible. It is wisdom unobscured by extremes. Saraha says:

As for spotless wisdom, unobscured by extremes,
Free from actions, it is not accretion of karma.
At any time it is changeless, therefore it is eternal

The net of wrong conceptions is nothing. Though it is divided into enlightened and other asp
Embodiment of the Intention says:

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
The truly eternal is eternity.
This great eternal has no antidote.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
What is truly nothing is nothingness.
Enlightenment cuts the stream of what is wrong.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Except for the universal and limitless,
Perfect buddhahood will not be found.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Mind itself is perfect buddhahood.
No other sort of buddhahood exists.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
The three worlds have primordially been the essence,
Unfabricated, unerring, and self-existing.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
The nature is this self-existing space.
The perfect Buddha does not need to be sought.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
State of goodness of all and everything;
Eternal-pervasion, wondrous to be told.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Apart from this essence of enlightenment,
No non-realization exists at all.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Everything is the Buddha and within it
There can be no obscuration by concept.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Since thought itself is the purity of non-thought,
There is nothing other than sugatagarbha.

E ma ho, wondrous, marvelous dharma!
This is the secret of all the perfected buddhas.
Within the primordial essence of the buddhas
Realization is a spontaneous presence.

7. Be completely without accepting and rejecting, because this nature of mind is destroyed it:

If it should be examined, it seems to be non-existent.
But if it is not examined, it always will be there.
Within this primordial essence whose nature is non-duality,
There is no conception of accepting or rejecting.
There is no good and evil; there is no hope and fear.
How cold this exist by examining and analysis?
Shun the inconstant crowd of the mind of three times.

If with many analyses and examinations one examines the mind, it seems that it does not ex
unexamined, it does not exist either. Therefore it is natureless. Without accepting, rejecting
fear, be at ease like
a destitute haughty bhramin elephant. As for the instruction of being naturally in that state o
non-aggression without
view, thought, examination, memory, and wish, Saraha says:

If the haughty elephant enters accumulations of mind,
If it cuts off coming and going it will be at leisure.
If it is realized like that, there is no place for defilement.
Shameless skillful ones will never realize that.

Also:

By letting loose the elephant of mind,
All the stains of ego all are destroyed.
Like paintings in space, or drinking rippling water,
Let the borders be just as they are.

The object elephant's powers having been grasped by the hand,
That will kill it and how will it be autonomous.
The yogin is someone like an elephant-guard...

E. the doctrine is not realized by words,

There are four sections.

1. it will not be realized by those who manifest pride.

Now there is the teaching that those who evaluate the Dharma merely verbally, will not reali

it
truly is. Keeping track of whether the reason applies to the subject, the forward and reverse
what kinds of
things agree or do not agree with the reason, we are moved by individual conceptions and k
kleshas, so
that a bonfire of many sufferings blazes up. Skillful at burning away the true being of onesel
such beings
manifest pride like a mountain,

The mind of relationship with complexities and concepts.
Is moved, as if by an always blowing blasting wind.
Though a mind like this will have no realization,
Bodhicitta not coming or going, taking or leaving,
Is the all-creating essence of undefiled wisdom,
By resting in that way, that is how it is seen.

Regarding this, the essence or intrinsic nature, the Lankavatara Sutra says:

Sophistic fools examine
What is like a corpse.

Conceptual examination spreads a thousand great nets of complexities that have nothing to
Dharma and the natural state of mind are primordially pure, with nothing that needs to be es
cleared away.
Here the Precious Sky Sutra and The Tantra of Oral Instruction accord with the Abhisamaya
Uttaratantra
of Maitreya: 39

There is nothing to clear away,
And nothing to be established.
Reality views reality.
To see that is liberation

Enlightenment, bodhi, in Tibetan is jangchub. Eternally undefiled, it is pure, jang. With qual
eternally
complete, it is perfect, chub. Arising ceaselessly without obstruction, it is called, jangchub s
sem, citta, of
enlightenment, bodhicitta. As for the teaching that trikaya is primordially self-existing, the Al

King says:

The meaning of jang is this: The essence bodhicitta
Is self arising, primordial, and completely pure,
Everything that is done by the doer of all, the King,
Is completely pure in the state of Samantabhadra,
That is the explanation of the meaning of jang.

chub is like this: The essence is self-arising wisdom.
Appearance and existence, within the vessel and essence,
The buddhas of the three times and beings of the three realms
As suchness everything, is perfect everywhere,
As all-pervading perfection chub should be explained.

sem is like this: The essence is self-arising wisdom.
By that the vessel and essence of the phenomenal world
Is entered, empowered, and thereby rendered luminous.
That is the explanation of the meaning of sem.

Since all dharmas are naturally non-dual and pure, if we see essential naturelessness, we k
are.
When we realize that the nature of mind has no coming and going, kleshas neither arise nor
neither
abandoning or antidotes. The kleshas are pure as they are. The Song of the Oral Instructio
Inexhaustible
Treasury says:

How could either kleshas or antidotes be produced?
People who work on them bind themselves in samsara.

Being liberated by seeing the pith, does not depend on abandoning any objects. By knowin
objects in a dream and the one who grasps them, they are self-liberated. Though others wo
liberated after
abandoning objects, the mere appearance of objects and mind does not bind. However, an
is grasped
by bondage. As for the instruction to abandon attachment, Tilopa says:

Appearance does not bind, attachment binds.

Therefore cut attachment, Naropa.

The Dohakosha says:

Thinking, "that is pleasant,"
The mind of equanimity
That cherishes such irritation
Falls away from the essence.

Even a little bit
The size of a sesame-hull
Produces forever after
Nothing but suffering.

Mere appearance without assertion and denial does not produce attachment. From merely essence of mind, the mind will never produce conceptual apprehension. Though conceptua produced, it
is not outside of the previous essence, and there is no belief in and be attachment to comple All-Creating King
says:

In the uncreated nature which is like the sky,
How can there be examination and analysis?

The Dharmaraja Sutra says:

When someone is struck with a poisoned arrow, if this is quickly pulled out, that person will be saved. Otherwise, while that persons is thinking, "this arose from the feathers, or this arc shaft or this arose from the point," the malady will spread, and that person will die.
Similarly, as we examine and analyze many reasons, with the power of the mental conception, kleshas arise and proliferate. Therefore, the mind should rest in complete non-t

The theories of arrogant people who conceptualize the meaning in mere words have little gr things are. By
such knowing who will be satisfied? Whoever deteriorates because of not knowing, will dis believe
in complexities, they will be far from suchness. The Dohakosha says:

That beings without remainder are excellent is refuted
Just by the fault of pride that cannot be their character.

Also:

Kye Ho! listen to me my son,
The corpse of argument by joy knows true abiding
Because of the explanations and productions of sentient beings,
And so on, and so on and so on it cannot be realized.

The Commentary Ascertaining the Intention says:

The bodhisattva Arya Dharma said, "When I reached the buddha field called "Arrogance" of the tathagata Vast Glory, many kinds of extremists thought up all kind of useless philosophie pondered them. They thought about them. They investigated them. Not having realized the meaning, these sophists argued with each other. They abused. They reviled. Having seen philosophies were annihilated they said, "Kye ma! When the absolute of the tathagatas is ta truly beyond all conceptions, we think that is right!.

The Buddha said, Arya Dharma, now, by really being beyond all concepts, I have become enlightened. Having become enlightened, I have described it. I have clarified it. I have exp the absolute is individually and personally apprehended by the noble ones.
What is apprehended by individual beings is the sphere of concepts. Conceptions are the realm of philosophy. The absolute is inexpressible. Reasoning increases contention. The a pacifies contention. Truth cannot be examined, inferred, or pondered by reasoning. The ma realization of individual and personal awareness, is inexpressible. Therefore it annihilates conventionalities. The absolute Dharma is free from contention. It is beyond the sphere of conceptuality.

The Sutra Encouraging The Excellent Wish says:

Manjushri, those who by having heard much, are self infatuated and haughty, are separated from a true and proper attitude, and the continuum of their minds becomes unruly. Separate shamatha and vipashyana, they are far from the utter profundity of the Buddhadharma.

Knowing only verbally, such people never accomplish anything very beneficial. The Avatam

Just as a deaf musician,

Brings rejoicing to others
But cannot enjoy his own music
Such is dharma without meditation

A ferryman on a river
Helping others to cross over,
Just staying there till he dies,
Such is dharma without meditation

As the taste of molasses,
Is not known from mere description
Likewise the taste of emptiness,
Must be tasted in meditation.

Seeking the meaning verbally, devoting oneself only to examination and analysis, is not a ca
wisdom.
The Dohakosha says:

Not drinking the amrita
Of the guru's oral instructions,
Whose coolness satisfies
The torments of the mind,

In the desert of treatises,
In that desiccated plain,
Tormented by thirst
One will only die.

The holy guru exemplifying the meaning of profound dharmata is what will satisfy. Also:

For those who have a wish for rootless suchness
The guru's oral instructions are enough.

In entering the profound essential meaning, do not hope for enlightenment from merely verb
Dharma or mere logical lumping together and hair-splitting. Of these two kinds of philosoph
conceptions of real borders and dividing points are attached to the true existence of individu
words
designating these are postulated according to the mind, there are disputes about the classes

and does not
agree are with them.
Having become arrogant about such generalities about knowables, their individual ideas abo
things and so forth, people make up a heap of distinctions, about the ground, form, and so o
these
external natures could be established, their minds evaluate things in terms of superimpositio
Within groundless confused appearance, such doctrines, and their bases of distinction, are n
obscuring
false conceptions. Don't do this. The commentary on the Sixty Stanzas on Reasoning says

Not only are you bound by the beginningless, universal bondage of the kleshas, but now by
bad doctrines you are adding more bonds, like silk worms winding themselves up in their ow

The nature like the sky should be realized to have an essence without divisions. the All-Cre

All of the dharmas exist as examples of bodhicitta.
All are examples of that essence like the sky.
What is being described is the meaning of bodhicitta.

As for the instruction of defilement by mind-made meditation

Therefore as for the phenomena of incidental obscurations or natural obscurations, there are

verses:

Within the purity of the spotless nature of mind,
Artificial defilements never will be seen.
Here why should we speak of development and perfection?
In meditative purity, defilements are exhausted.

By looking for complexities of developing and perfecting within the primordial spontaneous p
nature, the essence without accepting and rejecting will not be seen. Pass the pass into the
great perfection.
The All-Creating King says:

For students who rejoice in counting characteristics,
Counting mantras is taught and developing mandalas,
For whoever has placed their hopes upon the path of trikaya.

Those who produce understanding by means of heaping up concepts,
For the length of time of a hundred million kalpas
Will never realize the sense of the undeveloped mandala.

Kye! for me the teacher, the King, the doer of all,
By accumulations and mandala being self-perfected,
The nature of Dharmata does not need to be created.
As the nature with neither wish nor development,
Know The mandala of the King, the doer of all.

Similarly within the nature there are also no path, meditation, and so forth. The same text sa

As for bodhicitta, it is like the sky.
Within this nature of dharmas and mind which is like the sky,
There is no view or meditation, and also no guarding samaya.

Buddha activity is effortless; wisdom unobscured.
There is no training in the bhumis, and there is no treading the path.
There are no subtle dharmas and no non-dual relationship.

For mind there are no precepts, and nothing to be resolved.
Since this is beyond both exaggeration and denigration,
There is no passing the pass into reality.
This is bodhicitta, the view of the great perfection.

The Dohakosha says:

Free from meditation, what is there to wish for?
How will that which is inexpressible be explained?
By the mudra of samsara all beings have been seduced.
Who has not defiled the nature of things as they are?

Continuity has no mantra, no goal or meditation.
All these are causes of confusing one's own mind.
Mind's natural purity is unstained by meditation.
Its nature exists as bliss, so do not produce any torment.

The All-Creating King says:

That which is primordial undistracted, and unlost
Is completely undistracted by the tether of samadhi.

But undistracted samadhi can be the deceiver hope,
Within the provisional teachings of the mahayana,
When it has been presented in terms of cause and effect.

That which is primordial, undistracted, and unlost
Is the naturally resting nature, apart from cause ad effect.
This is the antidote to establishment and effort.

F. Passing the pass

There are four sections.

1. Passing the pass into the nature as limitless as space,

As for passing the path into the single nature, as limitless as space:

Within the primordial purity of the nature of mind,
Without abandoning, antidotes, separation or attainment,
Objects of meditation are superfluous.
Without outer grasping or inner fixation abandon clinging.
Without any grasping of "this," let us cut through attachment.
Without success or failure, abandon hope and fear.

Within the primordially enlightened nature of mind, there is now nothing to purify, so attachr
accepting and rejecting are unnecessary. The All-Creating King says:

Kye mahasattva,
If one wishes to establish one's own mind,
Since it is established by being without desire,
One should rest in the equanimity of non-thought.
Naturally rest in the realm that neither accepts or rejects.
Naturally rest in the state that is naturally motionless.

Since inner and outer grasping and fixation do not exist at all, do not cling. The same text s

Without any inside or outside, this is dharmadhatu.
The aspect that is deep has no conceptual objects.

Since within unity there is nothing to call, "this," destroy the coils of attachment. The same t

As for mind, the nature of it is suchness.
Therefore all the dharmas are established as suchness.
Do not fabricate anything in that nature of suchness.

Also it says that there are neither success nor failure:

There is nothing to succeed at or fail in producing.
Do not be caught within the trap of hope and fear.

2. Passing the pass into the unity of the sky at the very moment of realization:

In insight which is fundamentally without change,
How can the different conditioned phenomena ever arise?
That very arising is liberation from the beginning.
Dharmakaya is one, like water and its waves.

Within the changelessness of one's own mind, whatever instantaneous phenomena of joy a
happiness and suffering and so forth may arise are ungraspable. They liberate themselves
other antidotes.
As for instant self-liberation without before or after, the All-Creating King says:

Liberation is self-liberation. There is no other kind.

Also the Song of the Oral Instructions of the Inexhaustible Treasury says:

That liberated instant is known as dharmakaya.
"There is another liberation by great bliss."
Though this is said by fools, it is water in a mirage.

Also:

As much as there is emanation from mind,

Just that much the nature of the lord Buddha,
Is otherness like water and its waves.

Such experience arises as we pass the pass into freedom from viewed and viewer.

3. The conceptual mind of assertion and denial disappears:

When anything is viewed, the viewer's essence is lost.
Objects and the directions, when sought will not be found.
The seeker too is not perceived in simplicity.
Without an object of action, the actor does not exist.

Viewing this arising, when we try to reject the watcher and leave things as they are, while we
something
to reject, not only are there no directions, places, and objects; but the borderless, all-encomp
is not
perceivable either. There is no trace of anything to affirm or deny, no reference points at all
support, mind,
being like space, the All-Creating King says:

Not existing, not realized, no vision of anything,
Naturally existing equanimity of non-thought.
As it is eternal, no mind of effort arises.
Mahasukha abides as the essence of all dharmas.

That is how it is encountered.

4. In encountering the ground, there is nothing to be viewed.

At that time, realization of the indivisible space of the nature of mind is spontaneously prese
to what
it is like when the self-existing throne of dharmakaya is attained, taking as an example the a

Reach the primordial state that is spotless like the sky.
Without its opposite, resting, how can anything go?
When exhaustion has been reached, there also is no coming.
Nobody looks at nothing, so where could we ever be?

That is a display of vajra song of realization without center or limit. What arises is liberated like a
dispersing cloud. This is the realization arising at that time. By mixing primordial space, the mind, and its self-
arising, self-liberated wisdom, the nature of mind is irreversible from the natural state. We r of the
exhaustion of dharmas. This is liberation from the defile of knowledge of assertion and deni things and
characteristics. We reach the stream of dharmata without coming and going. No one goes to go.
Yogins who reach such a state transcend the objects of confusion. They do not enter the ci They reach the
ground like the sky. The nature of their minds encounters space. The three gates are effort like clouds
disappearing into space, purified into the primordial ground of fixated conceptualization. Th are. This is
the time when they ascertain the meaning which those of lesser fortune will not see, even if to them. The
All-Creating King says:

Mahasukha dharmakaya is perfect within the mind,
Let it pervade without the three times' before and after.

The Dohakosha says:

Kye lord sirs and madams now look here.
I have realized nothing but this itself.
Before a being whose karma is exhausted
Gain conviction about the nature of mind.

The time of encountering it is like that.

G. The conviction of realization

If this is known, we have a need for nothing else.
Buddhas are nothing now, just as confused as we are.
There are no questions. Rootless mind is gone.
No reference points, no grasping "This," and nothing certain.

Relaxed and even, letting go into unity.
Having realized this, here is the song that is sung.
By the rising of Drime Ozer it goes forth from the teaching.

All doubts about the natural state are resolved. This is the time of no further aspirations. Ot
liberated yogins,
have the same realization we do. So now, beyond this absence of doubts and questions, no
teach us.
The Dohakosha says:

Before, behind and in the ten directions,
Whatever may be seen is that itself.
Today like Lord Buddha I have cut through confusion
Now I have no questions for anyone.

That is what it is like.

The former well-ordered sequence of view, meditation, and action, depends on higher and lo
flight of stairs. Its customary attitude regards yogins as higher and lower. Now the mind wh
questions about this
is scattered, seeming to lose its ground and root. It finds no reference point at all. Whateve
ungraspable, as if
one were drunk. Appearances are unrecognizable, as if one were a little child. Without any
action, all at
once everything is on the same level, naturally, alertly at ease. Without any reference point
is fundamental
oneness beyond grasping. The phenomena of excellence arise within us. The Dohakosha

Realization is like a wish-fulfilling gem.
Its confusion-destroying power is very wonderful.

This is when that happens. What arises arises as dharmata. When we reach the ground of
out
to be pure objectless wakefulness like the space of the sky. All karma and conditionality are
Dohakosha
says:

Beings by karma are bound to the individual.

Once liberated from karma, they are free.
If one's own being is free, there will certainly be no other.
This is called the attainment of supreme nirvana.

This is when that occurs. Whatever is done is liberated into no reference point. By the aris
power of
non-fixation, one has neither bondage or liberation. The same text says:

If action and non-action are truly realized,
There is no bondage, nor is there any liberation.

By transmission of the realization of the guru, one is liberated. The same text says:

That which is the primordial nature of the unborn,
Today I have realized, as taught by the glorious guru.

Becoming god-like, one sings a song of the manifestation of the nature of mind, self-arising
the
natural state, beyond existence or non-existence of the natural state. We realize of the pith
limitless
impartiality. With the rising of the thousand-rayed spotless disk of the sun, the world of goo
made to appear.
Luminous mind is displayed as the lotus pond called liberation. One should know, "I have g
the level
of Samantabhadra."

H. by the explanation of the primordial liberation of appearance and mind, how we pass the
great perfection,
encompassed and perfected as the great miracle.

There are three sections of closing and summary.

1. The first has six parts.

a. The teaching of the emptiness of apparent objects,

With instruction of appearance and mind as primordial liberation, we pass the pass into the
great

perfection:

KYE HO my friends, look at apparent objects.
They are all the unborn. They are empty and equal.
Even though various images rise within a mirror,
The surface of that mirror is really only one,

When reflections arise in a mirror, there is really nothing but the radiance of the one bright mirror-surface, but
still these forms appear. So all the dharmas of samsara are nothing else than the nature, er
Sutra Requested
by Jönpa says:

As in the disk of a mirror,
Faces may appear,
So unestablished dharmas
Ought to be known by Jönpa.

b. The projecting mind is emptiness,

At the time of experiencing the naturelessness of all dharmas, as for appearances:

If we look at the mind that has projected this,
Mind is free from any affirming or denying.
Just as clouds in the sky arise and disappear,
The non-dual miracles of space are purity.
This is the spotless nature that is the primordial buddha.
This is uncreated self-existing dharmata.

Awareness, producing the view, is liberated from projecting objects. The phenomena of obj
purified in non-fixation. When clouds fade away after arising in the sky, they go nowhere bu
Self-dissolving, they
become invisible. As awareness is liberated from projecting objects, the three times go into
realization.

The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

Just as in space that has no clouds at all

Clouds make a sudden appearance everywhere,
And then as they vanish, with no clouds anywhere,
They make us think they went from whence they came,
All dharmas should be known to be like that.

All dharmas first arose from or in the space of the unborn. Now they remain there. In the en

liberated back into it. Awareness of what arises too first arose from the empty nature of min
present it remains
there. Finally it will cease there. That is how it should be known. Such a nature is that of pr
buddhahood. The
All-Creating King says:

As for the sky-like nature of the mind,
The essence of the primordial buddha, enlightenment,
It does not exist by effort and establishing.
Rest in that uncreated natural purity.

c. Body and mind are non-dual emptiness:

There is neither object or primordial purity.
There is no receiving and there is no letting go,
No bias or partiality, no negation or affirmation.
What appears has no true existence; what rises is emptiness.
All is equality, free from all reference points.

Apparent objects and fixation-producing awareness, appear while neither of them exists, as
They are known without accepting and rejecting, and affirmation and denial. The All-Creatin

That which is only one within the state of suchness,
Dharmata, appears as five kinds of separate objects.
The five desirables and undesirables then exist.
In single suchness, there is accepting and rejecting.

As these are appearances of self-arising wisdom,
They are not rightly rejected by its own agency.
What is produced by the wrong of rejection is samsara.

Whatever appears is empty of true existence, like the water in a mirage. When this is known reflection-like
appearance of all dharmas should be abandoned. Then there is equality, essentially providi point for the
mind.

d. External objects are uncertain and mind has no reference points:

Objects are uncertain, appearing in various ways.
In the great impartiality, mind has no reference points.
So the nature of mahasandhi should be known.

Appearances are not ascertained as one particular thing, but seem to be a variety. The awa fixates
them also has no reference points. Everything is liberated as the partless singularity of the g perfection The Great
Space says

Whatever appears is uncertain,
Mind too is impartial,
Having no reference points.
Unfabricated great space,
Manifests as the nature
Of the ultimate great perfection.

e. The reason for these

As for establishing the reason:

Within the world of dharmas of samsara and nirvana,
The dharmas of the past are equality without concept.
The dharmas of the future are unborn equality.
The dharmas of the present are non-dwelling equality.
The three times are timeless as equality with no ground.
All there is was always eternally complete.

As for the five fold equality:

1. Since all dharmas are equal, they should be known to be without accepting and rejecting
2. These dharmas of the phenomenal world are equal in that once they are gone, they will r
3. Since the future ones have not arisen, they are equal in not existing anywhere.
4. In the present they are equal in that if the apprehension that identifies inner and outer ess
examined, none are
found.
5 Yet equally when unexamined they appear. The Telling the Marks says:

Remain in realization that the three times are timelessness.

The three times are related by not being established in time, and since they are groundless
empty.

Because everything is unborn they are also equal as prajñaparamita. Their duration and ce
from
the time they appear are equal in not being established as anything whatsoever. The Middle
Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, since all dharmas are equality, the perfection of prajña too is equality.

The Sutra of Motionless Dharmata says:

All dharmas by nature are unborn. By essence they are unmoving. They are free from the
extremes of action. They are beyond the objects of complexity. They are primordial equality

f. The changeless nature of mind:

The phenomenal world that consists of samsara and nirvana
Is nothing but an image reflected in the mind.
The nature of that mind is the great space of dharmadhatu.
The nature of that space is changeless throughout the three times.
That changeless nature was nirvana from the start.
This fundamental enlightenment is Samantabhadra.

Whatever appears is a reflection of confused habitual patterns, arising as if in the surface of
The
Avatamsaka Sutra says:

Mind is like a painter.
Mind produced the skandhas.
All the worlds there are
Are paintings of the mind.

The phenomenal world is the supported destructible inhabitants, sentient beings, within the environment. By becoming familiar with the habitual patterns of confused mind, they appear from the
time they arise like a dream. One gains that conviction about the confused appearances of gains the
conviction that appearance-fixating mind is empty like space. The Dohakosha says:

Mind should be grasped as being like the sky.
The nature of space should be grasped as being mind.

As for becoming convinced that space is changeless, the All-Creating King says:

Just as the space of the sky is changeless,
The space of the nature of mind is changeless.

What is changeless is the primordial peace of nirvana, the nature of Samantabhadra. The A says:

This primordial purity, the unchanging nature of mind
Is the self-existing essence, the doer of all, enlightenment.

2. second section

There are five parts.

a. Inseparable appearance and emptiness are primordially the same

Therefore, all dharmas are primordially and universally included and perfected as the wondr nature
of the great perfection:

Inseparable and primordial appearance and emptiness.
Simplicity without perception of either one or many.

With neither bias or partiality, all is equal,
Equal appearance and emptiness; equal in truth or falsehood.
Existence is equal and non-existence is also equal.
This is equality transcending all extremes,
The single state of the space of primordial purity.

All dharmas are non-dual appearance/ emptiness beyond complexities of one and many, lik
nothing solid and definite to them. The All-Creating King says:

All dharmas have a nature like the sky.
As for the sky itself, it is natureless.
There is no example of the sky.
All these dharmas without the least exception,
Should be known to really be like that.

Really equality like space, appearances are equally like reflections in a mirror. They are equ
emptiness,
having no identity of their own. From the viewpoint of confused mind, they are equal in truly
in the sense
of having causal power. For example, either form or a reflection can produce form-grasping
the eye-
consciousness. They are equally false. Their natureless state is confused appearance, like
hallucinations created by
eating datura plants. They are equally existent, as emanations exhausted in their mere app
equally
non-existent, since their nature is not established, like water in a mirage. They are equally b
extremes, like pure
space. They are primordially equal as the space of dharmata beyond division or clearing aw
example. As
for their being primordially empty, the Noble Sutra of the Clouds of the Three Jewels says:

Dharmas, primordial emptiness, not coming into being,
Have no going or staying, bereft of all existence.
There is never anything to their illusory nature.

Pure of everything, completely like the sky,
The Dharma of the Victorious One has so been taught.
If they were not exhausted, they would not be seen.

These dharmas, from the above, have no selves or being.
Even the Buddha's teachings cannot exhaust such dharmas.
The teachings were taught only after such things were believed eternal.
Within samsara nothing conventional will be found.
Things that formerly rose leave no marks at all.
Those of future time are also known like that.

They naturally consist of nothing but karma and action.
Both supreme and ordinary karmas rise.
Dharmas are eternal peace that is empty of nature.
They should also all be known as selflessness.

The Moon Lamp explains it the same way.

b. all mentally imputed labelings are empty of essence

All that the mind examines is empty of any essence.
Names are inflated myths of individual essence,
Supposedly to be found in this temporary world.
There is neither true nor false, no connection of body and mind
One does not cover the other. There are neither subject nor object.

The doctrines of the skandhas, ayatanas, and so forth are mere mental imputations. As me
dharmas do not exist, they are empty of essence. Nominal imputations have no reality inter
They are
incidental and unestablished. The imputation, "This is a real specifically characterized phen
exhausts itself as
mere name and concept. Though imputed objects are maintained to be like a fire arising fro
fire in a
dream, the natures of these apparent forms of confused habitual patterns are not establishe
of the
confused viewpoint of samsara are mere superimposed projections. In that sense, from the
appear, they
are equal in being only false.
However, if one analyzes apparent objects and the awareness that fixates them, there are
falsity.
Object and perceiver are like space. There is neither related object nor relationship, and so

not real.
Nothing has nothing to do with anything. Not only does relationship not exist, but general ar
though set forth
by the mind, are not specifically characterized or identifiable phenomena. Therefore, genera
are equally
either non-imputed phenomena or if they are imputed phenomena, they neither increase or
So what if relationship and the fixated objects of grasping and fixation are shown by analysis
Then
all the fixations of fools are confused. A small child does has no such superimposed doctrin
distinctions, but later
becomes accustomed to projecting obscurations drawn from doctrines of bad learning. The
Ascertainment says:

Beings will become rigidified,
Not seeing how virtue is harmed.
Kye ma! Who dealt this mess?
Unbearable devils of doctrine?

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Subhuti, all dharmas are mere symbols, mere imputations. These mere symbols, mere imputations, are incidental. They are empty of essence.

c. Since mind does not emit anything, objects do not arise.

As for the example of the instruction of not fixating this non-relationship:

Just as various forms appear within a mirror,
Phenomenal objects rise in the space of sense awareness.
By grasping them we feel desire and aggression.
Then there is the confusion of the samsaric world.
Bring them all together, not projecting the mind.
No objective phenomena arise within the mind.
Being essenceless, they do not exist as two.

This short passage about the well-known example is added to make this easier to understar
reflection of a face appears in a mirror, does one's face eject the reflection so that they beco
does the reflection

appear to be like the face, while not ejected out of the face? As for individual appearance in
of the six senses,
mind does not eject itself as an external object. Nor does the object appear within the phen
apprehension of sense
awareness. The face does not eject itself and become the reflection or image; but the reflec
to appear like
it.
When phenomena arise the way they are grasped by mind is samsaric confusion. If these c
mind is not externally ejected, and the external phenomena allegedly apprehended do not s
internally. As
what they appear to be, they do not arise anywhere.
  The mind of phenomenal arising too is not established externally, internally, or in between.
of
phenomena does not exist. If phenomena are analyzed, they are essenceless. What arises
Phenomena,
object and perceiver are things could not possibly be established. The Mula-madhyamaka-k

Where are they supported? Where do they arise?
In brief such things cannot exist as what they are.
And since they cannot be something other than they are,
They are not nothingness, and they are not eternal.

d. Since object and mind are natureless, they are self-liberated.

Appearing like this:

Objects all are one because they are without an essence.
All theories are one because their objects cannot be grasped. Appearance and mind are no
primordial purity.
There is no need for analysis or examination.
They are a single fundamental liberation,

As the various things in a dream occur within a single state of sleep, all apparent variety is o
naturelessness.
 Appearances seem to arise continually, but thoughts as one can apprehend no essence to
are only a
state of a single body of water. Just as obscured vision is one with the eye-awareness that
appearance and mind

are one within non-dual dharmata. Requiring no examination or analysis at all, beyond exar
analysis, the
nature of this pleasure garden in the sky is taught to be that of the sky itself. The Samadhira

Just as with perception of the ego
Train the mind with every kind of awareness.
The essence of all dharmas is emptiness.
They are completely pure like the space of the sky.

The All-Creating King says:

Thus, since all the dharmas of the phenomenal world
Are a unity within the unborn state,
No grasping and fixation are there to be perceived.
Beyond the reach of conceptions of either thought or speech
Their nature is a single space that is like the sky

e. If one realizes that what arises is self-liberated, that is sagacious:

Non-dual Samsara/ nirvana, is one within the mind:
A variety of rivers are one within the ocean.
All has the equal taste of single co-emergence.
The change of the four elements is one in the state of space,

One in freedom from mental negation or assertion,
One because whatever arises is liberated,
One in the purity of non-duality.
The play of waves is one with the water that is their substance.
Whoever realizes this can be said to be sagacious.

As rivers flowing from the four directions are one within the ocean, samsara and nirvana are
mind. The All-Creating King says:

Both the environment and the inhabitants,
Buddhas and sentient beings, all the phenomenal world
Were made by mind, and they are one within the mind.

Whatever changes there may be in the four elements, they do not depart from space. So wh

experiences of the view, meditation, action, and fruition may arise are one within the co-eme
state. the
Highest Peak says:

That which is co-emergent with the natural state
Is all of one taste with that, and it is one with that.

Assertions and negations that arise within the mind are one in being empty, because they ha
suchness of co-emergent wisdom. As waves are one with water, what arises is one with the
complexities of
mind are one with the nature of mind. That nature is primordially without emanation and gat
Embodiment of
Realization says:

Complexity has no complexity.

Discursive thoughts dissolve in the ground like water mixing with water. The Dohakosha say

As when water is poured into water,
That water becomes of one taste;
Lord Buddha does not see
Minds having faults and virtues.

The lord Buddha, the nature of mind, is without complexity, beyond objects of seeing. Thos
are
sagacious. The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

To completely analyze the meaning, within the words of the sagacious there are no concept
thoughts.

3. The instruction that the meaning of being without accepting and rejecting is being without
fixation

a) The final summary, introductory:

Here all dharmas are not grasped as different.
These reflections have the nature of non-duality.
This play has no good and evil, accepting or rejecting.

Let us rest where the mind does not fixate duality.

Since essentially pure suchness arising as play, is beyond action, seeking, memory, and tho
resting in
the non-duality of mahasukha, the All-Creating King says:

Within the unborn, in dharmata completely pure,
The appearance of things that are born rises like a reflection.
Since the nature of what arises is non-dual,
Rest in mahasukha, the effortless nature of suchness.

b) the nature of the great perfection is without fixation

When one rests there:

Fixed objects do not arise when there are no reference points.
Insight without fixation is the completeness of being,
The nature of the great perfection, the natural state.

At this time non-fixating insight arises in natural freedom from all assertions and denials. Th
perfection
is spontaneously present.

The All-Creating King says:

Kye! I, bodhicitta, the king, who am the doer of all,
have no glorification and denigration of objects.
I meditate without any thoughts of anything.
Artifacts of the three gates rest naturally as they are,
Naturally liberated, just as they arise.
Just as unborn space transcends all partial divisions,
So the nature of mahasandhi should be known.

I. The dedication of merit

Now there is the dedication of merit:

Thus, because of the equal nature of all dharmas,

Having passed the pass of fixations of intellect.
With limitless awareness bound in servitude,
May our exhausted minds today ease their weariness.

By the merit of presenting this garland of the wondrously-arisen Dharma of instantaneous lib
essential meaning, may whatever beings there may be, enter into being the space of the gre
partiality. The
fences of their personal doctrines and their view and meditation do not encounter the nature
and
liberation. They are bound in assertion, denial, and so forth, wearied by attachment to true e
these rest in
spontaneous adherence to the conceptionless nature of the great perfection. This the vast s
of all,
bodhicitta.

The heaped up clouds in the sky of the unborn essence
Resounding with the thunder of emptiness, effortless suchness,
By the unmoving nature of mind, the level of enlightenment,
See the inexpressible essence of perfect equality.

May the minds of sentient beings, the state of confusion
Which have entered the entrapments of grasping and fixation,
Cross without exception into the nature of purity,
Known as the great vastness, equal space free from existing,
The field of Samantabhadra, where all is eternally perfect.

Sailing waters disturbed by conception-related prana,
May all who far from profundity fixate reflected forms,
In the cool lake of non-thought, which is self-arising wisdom
Come to rest in spontaneous motionless clarity.

XI

The Commentary on the Eleventh Chapter THE NATURE OF MIND, THE EASE OF WEARI
THE PATH, SPOTLESS DHYANA, THE UNION OF SHAMATHA AND VIPASHYANA

Now that we have gained confidence in the view of the great freedom from extremes, the na

there is

XI. Meditation, the chapter of spotless samadhi

There are four parts.

A. Having, resolved the view, the teaching of meditation.
B. The teaching of the gradations of powers by which one meditates.
C. The explanation of the stages of the path of meditation.
D. The dedication of merit.

A. Having resolved the view, one should meditate:

Having explained the view of the great freedom from extremes, the natural state like the sky
dharmas are by nature unborn; now there is the teaching of meditation, self-arising wisdom
sun and
moon. As just explained:

And so when we have seen the equality of all dharmas,
It is important to rest within the natural state.

After first cutting through extremes with the view, by meditation rest within that. Otherwise v

liberated from the host of kleshas or perfect the virtues of the path. Therefore we really oug
Rest in the sky-
like purity of the natural state, cutting through complexities of hope and fear. The All-creatin

Kye Ho vajra being! Now meditate on the meaning.
In dharmata enlightenment without any meditation,
There are neither meditation or its object,
To rest in the nature without meditation is meditation.
The meaning is the unborn, which is the meaning of all.
When the marks of discursive thought are apprehended as suchness,
None of the motions of memory, discursive thoughts, and mind,
Can cause the least distraction from the unborn state.
When it is known that thinking like that is meditation,
Resting in non-meditation will never be distracted.

Also:

Kye Ho vajra being! Now you should meditate well!
Whatever appears, all the dharmas of sight and sound,
To one who well knows the meaning, are only that single meaning.
When the nature has manifested, that which has been shown,
Is realized to be the nature of the unborn itself.
Hopeless fearless non-distraction is meditation.

After hearing, contemplate and meditate on the meaning. This is so that the essence may a

The Sutra of Ascertaining the Truth of Suchness says:

Shariputra, if someone listens to the Dharma for ten kalpas, and someone else meditates fo
a
finger-snap in the samadhi of suchness, the merit of the second will be increased much mor
of the first.

B. The gradation of powers of those who meditate into high, middle, and low

1. Those of the highest powers,

a. How the very highest will be liberated:

Meditators:

There are levels of this teaching for those of different capacities.
Those of the highest powers will be liberated
By their realization of the natural state.
Meditation and its object are seen to be non-dual.
The phenomenal world is liberated as the ground.
Unbounded insight flows along like the stream of a river.

Having the good fortune of formerly accumulated merit, those of the highest powers, with the

holy guru, are liberated just by realizing that they are already liberated. This brings them int
state beyond
meditation and meditator, like the sky. Without needing to work at meditation, their constant

with the nature
of mind is like the stream of a river. The All-creating King says:

Kye! what is taught by me the teacher the doer of all,
Is the all-inclusive unborn, completely pure samadhi.
Not depending on coarse conditions of meditating or not,
The object of meditation is whatever dharmas appear.
There is no particular way of where and how to rest.

This is liberation of things as they are without seeking is meditation.

Kye! within these oral instructions of non-meditation,
Since this is the meaning that goes beyond words and speech,
No former generations taught the doer of all.
Later ones will never teach the doer of all.
Even now the doer of all is not being taught.

Kye! By the teacher of teachers, the doer of all, the King,
The meaning is being displayed of unerring realization,
The essence beyond all glorification and denigration,
Like meditation and non-meditation disputing space.

b. Becoming Space free from meditation and meditator.

When such meditation becomes Space, as for the meaning or object:

We cannot delineate sessions with a definite, "this is it."
All is self-liberated as the field of Samantabhadra.
This self-arising vastness, which is the space of the ground,
Is suchness which has been like that from all eternity.
There is no straying, and also, there is no place we could stray.
It takes no special skill. We get no profit from it.
Convinced that there is no attainment nor non-attainment,
We are buddhas right now, without even having to ask.
Yogins like this are universal like the sky.

When we have been liberated from attachment to true existence, there is no meditation on a

matter, there is no meditation at all. There no breaks between sessions. We continually abi
non-attachment to true
existence. This play without fixation, self-liberation beyond partiality, is experience of the fie
Samantabhadra. The
All-Creating King says:

Kye! if we have attained the empowerment of the King,
Insight does not fabricate, suchness always rises.
Absence of cause and conditions is the path of excellent peace.
What rests in the ground is resting in itself.

The great upaya of the King, the doer of all,
Is the empowerment of ultimate realization.
If we enter into all objects exactly as they are,
We know both faults and virtues as equality.

Then we go beyond both entering and non-entering.
The changeless self-existence of the field of the King
Is the self-perfected nature--No progress, no renouncing.

As when we meditate on things and characteristics, there are no identifying signs and criteri
text
says:

Like the dharmas of grasping at things and characteristics,
Criteria and signs are non-existent, like space.

With nothing we are supposed to reach, there is nowhere to go astray. With nothing in parti
supposed to look at, the seer can have no obscuration. The same text says:

As for this itself, the nature of bodhicitta,
It is the essence of all the dharmas without remainder.
The unborn is completely pure and unobscured.
Without a path to tread, there is no such thing as straying.

Because of straying, obscuration, purification, improvement, view, and meditation, we look r
nature of
mind without seeing it, and obscuration arises. Trying to progress where there is no such th

straying. The
same text says:

Within bodhicitta, the single nature of all dharmas,
Counting the one with numbers is straying and obscuration.
Progressing where there is no progress, straying rises.
By having a view about how things are without conception,
The nature is not seen and there will be obscurations.

From the time we become convinced that our own mind is really the primordial self-existenc
we know enough not to aspire to any buddhahood other than that. From that very moment v
of
buddhahood. The same text says:

Since the nature of mind is primordial enlightenment,
We cannot succeed or fail, and there is no hope and fear.

Also:

Since I, the doer of all, am that which is all-inclusive,
Therefore I am explained to be complete perfection.
From the triple nature of me, the doer of all,
Teacher, teaching, and retinue all arise into being.
With those the label "doer of all" has also arisen."

First, as for nature of the perfect teacher,
From the self-arising wisdom of me, the doer of all,
The triple nature of the three kayas has arisen.
Trikaya is taught to be the three-fold perfect teacher.

Regarding such a mantra-yogin the same text says:

The individual body of a god or human being
Is realization, dharmata, and buddhahood.

c. The instruction of how intermediate and lesser ones should meditate

Those of average and low capacities

Have to make an effort to be familiar with this.
Until fixations of ego have subsided into space,
They must use various skillful means of meditation

Because they are not free of ego-grasping, the cause of samsara, those of average and less work
hard at meditation. Here there are distinctions between meditation and non-meditation and fixation of
mind subsiding or not subsiding into space. The All-Creating King says:

As for duality and pure non-dual wisdom
They are labeled as meditation and non-meditation.

d. The suitability of meditation

Those who have not reached self-arising and self-liberation, have the usual ordinary though

Evil discursive thoughts have led them into samsara.
To be free from these they use the means of meditation.
Later vast prajña rises, free from all extremes.

By conceptions one falls into samsara, Dharmakirti's Praise to Manjushri says:

Conceptions are great ignorance.
It is these that make us sink
In the ocean of samsara.
If we are without conceptions,
We will pass beyond
the sufferings of conceptions.

The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

By constant conception we wander
In the wilderness of samsara.
Because of constant formation
Of karma and the kleshas,
Hundreds of sufferings
Are made to manifest.

Since these are pacified by meditating, by doing so the prajña in which all dharmas are perfe
is sure
to arise.

e. The need to unite shamatha and vipashyana

Kleshas are first suppressed by one-pointed shamatha.
Then, by vipashyana, they are eradicated.

The All-Supreme Clouds says:

By shamatha the kleshas are suppressed.
By vipashyana they turn into perfect enjoyment.

The Bodhicharyavatara says:

Having learned the kleshas will be overcome
By vipashyana possessing excellent shamatha;
First of all one should search for shamatha,
Established by genuine joy, without any worldly desire.

Regarding the single essence and the dualistic individual, resting or being in the first is sham
Luminosity
or clarity of the second is vipashyana. Shamatha and vipashyana are unified by realizing lu
free from
extremes. This is liberation from samsara. The Spiritual Letter says:

Without any prajña dhyana will not exist.
Without any dhyana, also there is no prajña.
Where these exist as two, there is samsara.
Get rid of it like a trace of polluted seas.

Difference has two divisions. There is difference according to words and difference accordi
meaning.
As for the first, hearing about one pointed mind, is shamatha. Realizing the meaning of this
As for the second, by meditating, first, establishing one pointedness is shamatha. Later, rea

natureless is vipashyana. The Clouds of the Three Jewels says:

Shamatha is one-pointed of mind. Vipashyana distinguishes dharmas as they really are.

The Commentary of Ascertaining the Intention says:

There are two kinds of shamatha and vipashyana, according respectively to prajña and the oral instructions. As for those arising from prajña, mental comprehension of the words of the aspects of sutra is shamatha. Realization of the meaning is vipashyana. As for that arising oral instructions, producing motionless mind by the oral instructions is shamatha. Realizatio meaning of that is vipashyana.

f. The explanation of the reason

The reason:

For the highest, evil thoughts dissolve in dharmakaya.
With neither good nor evil, we need no antidote.
Average ones meditate on unity with clear brilliance.
Thoughts of good and evil vanish into space.
Then there is realization of unity like the sky.
Lower ones first must search for the peace of shamatha.
Attaining a steady ease, whatever may be perceived.
Then, by vipashyana's discriminating awareness,
Everything is liberated as the ground:
Inner as well as outer, appearance as well as mind.
Thus, it is important to know the gradation of powers.

Those who come to an island of gold, will not find ordinary rocks and stones, even if they loo So, for
those of supreme powers, whatever arises is liberated as dharmakaya. When the antidotes space,
meditation with sessions and breaks is unnecessary. The All-Creating King says:

In uncreated suchness, the Buddha's realization,
How can conceptions of mind and mental events arise?
By knowing how to rest in unborn suchness itself,
One is free from characteristics of doing and seeking.

Average ones, by realizing the view, rest within the unborn, clarity free from drowsiness and discursiveness, like
a motionless undisturbed pond. By that they unify shamatha and vipashyana. After discurs into
space, sky-like realization arises. The Basket of Holy Samadhi says:

If we rest the mind
Exactly as it is,
In the dharmata of suchness,

Experience unobstructed
By any names arises.
This is called samadhi.

Lesser ones are stirred up like unruly monkeys and can hardly rest at all. They moisten the pointed shamatha, Then as a further antidote, by meditating on vipashyana they discriminate natureless
emptiness and all appearances as illusion and so forth. By that they realize the unborn. Th by Maitreya
says:

Having established shamatha, train in vipashyana.

From the three sections on

2. How those of average powers should meditate, first there is:

a. The instruction to rest in non-thought

Those who have average powers in their ways of meditation also are of three kinds:

Now meditation for those of average powers is taught.
Just as when troubled water is being tossed by waves,
Reflections of bright stars are unsteady and unclear,
The undisciplined mind is lured into unsteadiness,
When it becomes preoccupied with complexities.
The luminous nature of mind and the clarity of wisdom,

The stars of the eyes and higher perceptions, do not arise.
Unwavering one-pointed meditation is important.

When water is agitated by waves, reflections that may arise are not grasped. Though the m
self-existing
virtues of the higher perceptions and so forth, because of disturbing waves of false concepti
virtues do not
manifest. Therefore meditating in unity is important. The Dohakosha says:

By waves of prana included in the mind
Moving and stirring, the mind becomes unruly.
If the co-emergent nature is realized,
By that one's nature will be stabilized.

Rest like that, with no disturbance by the waves of thoughts. The water of mind will rest moti
illuminated by the luminous lamp of the nature of mind. The same text says:

The excellent lord who is without any waves,
Samadhi without disturbance, will occur.
Rest in the water and the self-luminous lamp.
Not coming and going or accepting and rejecting.

b. The extensive teaching of how to meditate

1) The points of posture and means of resting

Free from the three extremes, rest in the nature of the three motionlessness.

The body is like Mount Meru, with the seven points of posture,
Because the senses are free from the limits of extremes,
Sensation is like the stars reflected in a pond.
The empty, luminous mind is as clear as the shining sky.
Neither drowsy or discursive, rest in simplicity.

As for the seven points of motionless body, as one meditates:

1 the legs are crossed
2 the hands are in the meditation mudra

3 the back is straight
4 the tongue touches the palate
5 the breath is slow
6 the eyes are focused on the tip of the nose
7 the neck is slightly bent forward.

As for motionlessness of the senses, the eyes do not fidget. The ears, nose, tongue, and bo
hindered.
Whatever forms, sounds, smells, tastes, touch, and thoughts may arise, their sense doors a
neither do
we pursue them. The five eyes, the divine eye and so forth, and the six higher perceptions,
resting the mind.
 If the doors of perception are hindered, clarity will not be attained. If we follow after thought
continuity will not be
cut. We will be no different from ordinary people.
Therefore, within the motionless pond of sense-awareness, meditate by letting objects of inc
appearance
arise without obstruction, like reflected stars and planets. If that discrimination of objects is
grasped, in addition to no
harm being done, individual virtues will arise. This non-conceptualization of phenomenal ap
wisdom of
non-conception or non-thought.
If there are no phenomena, the mind perceiving these will also be absent. With apprehensio
thought
nor non-thought, the wisdom of complete non-thought will be absent. Therefore, when objec
senses, rest
in non-thought. By the guru of individual and personal awareness, there will be a gap in the
of
thoughts. This is the cessation of prana, and at that time realization will manifest. Though t
breathing moves
in the nose and mouth, thoughts will not move. In this gap in complexities, the time of simpl
thoughts are
pacified, there is no need to meditate on the antidote. Why talk about needing an antidote fo
the presence
of the yogini of simplicity, prajña? Saying that is it not necessary, the Dohakosha says:

The eyes are not closed, and mind too is unhindered.
As for cessation of prana, the glorious guru is realized.

At that time the cause of prana does not move,
Let alone with the yogini at the time of death.

That pith-resolution is called naturalness or non-fabrication of the six senses. Though objec within the
senses, sense awareness does not conceptualize them. They rest naturally. Realization of samadhi in
addition to that is not only not harmful, but facilitates the blossoming of enlightenment. The says:

As great an assembly of sense objects as may befall,
These without selfhood and karma completely blossom.

Motionless mind resting without the extremes of complexity will arise within the motionlessne and
senses. As for resting in that clear mind without complexities, not moving from luminosity, th says:

Things and non-things both are bonds of the Sugata.
Do not distinguish samsara from equality.
The yogin and the oneness of the natural state
Should be known to be like water poured into water.

At that time, objects appearing as external things, and the non-thing mind of inner awarenes with
thoughts within, bind co-emergent sugatagarbha. Because of that obscuration there are sar good
and bad. Even our own samadhi, because of attachment and grasping, will not be produced conceptualizing
things and non-things, when the time arises of not wishing for anything else, all the entities c conception without
remainder dissolve into the ground, the nature of mind. When mind becomes motionless an liberated from
samsara. Without dualistic grasping and attachment to self and other, we attain the body of great
transcendence of thought and expression. The same text says:

When we completely analyze things as well as non-things,

There all beings without remainder are dissolved.
Then mind is motionless, becoming totally stable,
It is self-liberated from the things of samsara.
When both self and other are completely unknown,
Then the unsurpassable body will be attained.

The All-Creating King says:

Kye! within the realm of suchness of mahasukha
Do not exert the three gates; do not produce fabrications.
Do not engage the mind or follow after marks.
Rest in the meaning of bliss, which is self-arising wisdom.
This is realization of self-rising luminosity.
This is the actualization of buddha activity.
This is the realization of the doer of all the King.

2) How virtues arise

When one meditates like that in complete simplicity:

This is the single nature of the primordial state,
Dharmakaya with no perception of grasped and grasper.
In the spotless luminosity of the heart of the sun,
There arise bliss, luminosity, and complete non-thought,
And there is neither any center or any limit.

By passing beyond conception and thought into dharmata, discursive thoughts dissolve into
Then there arises realization of the equal taste of dharmakaya, the luminous great perfectio
the
nyam, the experiences of bliss, luminosity, and non-thought. This is the great symbol beyor
meaning. The All-Creating King says:

The three times are a single one without distinction.
Arising is primordial, with neither before nor after.
Because dharmakaya is one and completely all-pervading,
One rests within the nature of the greatest of the great.

Also:

This wondrously arisen play is free from karma like space.
From thoughtless ignorance that immediately arises.

The Dohakosha says:

If we try hard, holding the guru's instruction,
Co-emergence will doubtlessly arise.
Its colors and qualities, unexampled by letters,
Are ineffable and pointless to describe.
Like attachment to the heart's bliss of a princess,
Who can teach that ultimate lord of Being?

The Sutra of the Ultimate Samadhi says:

In the state of dharmata,
Inconceivable by thought,
As mind rests without thought,
Experience without bias
Will certainly arise.
This is called samadhi.

3) How to realize dharmata

When this co-emergent self-arising wisdom arises, from the viewpoint of the mind of the yog

Appearance and emptiness are an all-pervading unity,
Transcending all the extremes of existence and non-existence.
Samsara and nirvana are not conceived as two.
Knowing and its objects are of a single essence.
See these as neither equal or not with dharmata.

The inner and outer dharmin, the eight examples of illusion, and dharmata, the essence by n
not different. This is seeing the overall unity of appearance and emptiness. The All-Creatin

Whatever appears is one in the state of suchness.
As for this unfabricated king of equality,
Realization of dharmakaya, arises from within.

The nature of mind beyond the extremes of existence and non-existence, the pure motionles
wisdom, arises as the non-dual play of samsara and nirvana. The same text says:

Pacifying beginning, middle, and end,
Pacifying samsara and nirvana,
With the spontaneous presence of great bliss,
By matchless wisdom aware of autonomy,
Dharmas will not arise as something other.

At that time, knowable objects and the knower, mind, arise as the equality of non-dual wisdo
says:

Both inner and outer are subsequently inner.
This profound aspect has no conceptual objects.

4) The main cause of the wisdom of the noble ones

This is the cause of wisdom that sees the noble truths
Then the eye of mind, which is the seer of suchness,
Will perfectly establish the buddhadharmakaya.
May the fortunate rest in this equality.

From becoming increasingly familiar with wisdom without complexity, the path of seeing and
are self-established. As to how this occurs, the Namnge says:

This what is real and what is not
Having become completely familiar with these,
If that familiarity is perfected,
The fruition is bliss, luminosity, and non-thought.

c. The extensive teaching of the eight means of resting

1) Resting undistracted in simplicity

As for resting without many distractions of emanation and gathering,

In the unborn nature of mind, which is purity like the sky,

Events within the mind are not solidified.
But left to fade and vanish like a heap of clouds.
Rest in what is and what eternally has been so,
The undisturbed awareness of simplicity

Rest thoughts and mental contents as they are in the sky-like nature of mind, watching them
clouds. As for meditating in that undisturbed state, the nature which is exemplified, the All C
says:

Kye Ho vajra being, meditate in suchness.
By realizing liberation a it is,
Undistracted resting in the nature is effortless.
All is self-arising and also self liberated.

Also:

This unborn nature of mind that is like the sky
Is unborn and ceaseless. Rest within that nature.

2) Resting in clear luminosity without disturbance

While resting in clear luminosity without disturbance:

We should let ourselves be like a clear and vacant ocean,
Free from the turbulent waves of grasping and fixation.

Clear because mind does not arise, smooth because it is not discursive, be like an ocean re
clear
and pure of conceptual disturbances and defiling thoughts. The All-Creating King says:

The samadhi of a clear and peaceful ocean
Is not produced by word-dependent mind.
It is suchness pure of all disturbance.

Also:

When this is known, by resting within it undisturbed,
Not engaging in effort, the mind does not train in antidotes.

Objects are not abandoned, and mindfulness is not gathered.
Since anything that arises is itself the meaning,
Enter into the meaning of me the doer of all.

3) Resting free from partiality like the sky

Resting free from partiality like the sky:

We should let ourselves be like an empty, luminous sky,
Impartial and free from any clouds of discursive thought.

Rest in the primordially empty sky-like nature of mind, without emanating and gathering disc

The All-Creating King says:

Kye great vajra being, now you should meditate.
Within the enlightened nature that does not accept or reject,
Rest like space, without fabrications of body and mind.
Not meditating, because of being completely without
The attachment and fixation involved with attaining perfection,
Completely peaceful like space, free from all disturbance,
Have nothing to do with objects or notions of realization.

4) Resting in spontaneous actionlessness

As for resting free from assertion and denial, hope and fear:

Let us be firm and steady like the King of Mountains.
Free from hope and fear, let us neither affirm nor deny.

With the mind motionless like the king of mountains, rest without discursive thoughts of deni
assertion.
The All-Creating King says:

Kye! the teacher of teachers, the doer of all, the king,
Cuts the bonds of duality by realization,
By simply resting in uncontradicted equality,
Realization of me, the doer of all, is established.

That which binds, discursive thought, has been cut through.
Not working on liberation, never gaining nirvana,
The essential meaning does not fixate biased conceptions.
Do not meditate on the goal, nor objects of compassion.

5) Resting in apparent objects as unobstructed

Resting the five gates in their intrinsic luminosity:

We should let ourselves be a clear and luminous mirror,
Within which apparent objects are like ceaseless reflections.

In the openness of clear and luminous mind, rest undistracted as the variegated apparent ob
senses
vanish like mist. The All-Creating King says:

Kye, therefore vajra being now you should meditate.
Though our natural wisdom lies beyond conceptions.
In realizing it conceptual meaning need not be abandoned.
Just go beyond objects and do not guard consciousness.

As things are clearly the essence, do not meditate.
With phenomena clearly the essence, neither hope not fear.

6) resting in the clear luminosity of primordial liberation

Resting in clear luminosity, undefiled by antidotes:

Like a rainbow, eternally liberated as it is,
Let us shine purely, neither drowsy nor discursive.

As for resting without drowsiness or discursiveness in the clear luminous openness of mind,
King says:

Kye Ho vajra being, now you should meditate well.
By appearance of the goal as the pure space of the unborn,
Apparent things are not seen, and fear is not produced.

Appearance is self-liberation into the unborn.
Liberation realizes empty suchness in non-meditation.

Rest like that. Knowing appearance as emptiness is knowing that it is like a rainbow.

7) Resting one-pointedly like an archer

Resting with one-pointed attention:

We should let ourselves be undistracted like an archer,
In natural wisdom that neither gathers nor emanates.

Resting with mind undistracted from dharmata, precisely and directly focus the eyes like an
arrow, the All-Creating King says:

The oral instruction is that this essence of non-meditation
Ought to be grasped with undistracted mindfulness.

8) Resting without action in spontaneous presence

Having put ourselves at ease, as for resting there:

Let us be like those who are sure their work is done,
And rest in spontaneous presence with neither hope nor fear.

To rest mind as it is, resolving it into the spontaneous resting of dharmakaya, relax naturally
of
hope and fear. Then stay there. The All-Creating King says:

Kye, the yogin who enters and meditates on this path
Dwells from now on on the level of the Victorious One.
Not fixating realization, not grasping with partial bias,
Go into the essence beyond success and failure.

Having relaxed the three gates naturally, rest in mere non-distractedness with no need for c
mindfulness. Even if we let ourselves be distracted and fall into ordinariness, our ordinary a
in spontaneous
non-distraction. The same text says:

Kye, for the teacher of teachers, the doer of all, the king
In dharmata without meditation, thought, or concept
To rest while thoughts subside, is falling into samsara.
Seeking and meditating is the path of conceptualization.

How so? The same text says:

Kye O vajra being, now meditate in suchness.
Let the body be, and do not blunt the senses.
Do not try to discipline speech in any way.
Let the mind rest where it is. There is no need to move it.
By meditating in this actionless buddha activity,
Doing nothing at all the goal will be perfected.

Also:

Kye, to yogins having the fortune of entering all at once,
When realization of the doer of all is taught,
Not intimate mindfulness of the Space of realization,
But no meditation or entering is what they should be taught.

9. summarizing the meaning of the eight means of resting

Of these eight means of resting:

Here within the natural purity of samadhi
Shamatha and vipashyana are unified.
When we rest within the unborn, that is shamatha.
Vipashyana is simple, luminous emptiness.
They are united by having an essence inseparably one.

With neither grasping nor fixation, there is naturally pure samadhi. This is how to unify shan
vipashyana. Resting in being is shamatha. The luminosity of that time is vipashyana. Altho
these are
inseparable, and from the time they are labeled as "unity," they are indivisible. In shamatha
peace," any
perception of resting in peace is pacified. In vipashyana, "clear seeing," conceptualization o

does not occur.
Therefore they are inseparably one in the natural state. The Bodhisattva Pitaka Sutra says:

The bodhisattva's shamatha is contemplation of reality. Not even perception of peace exists
Vipashyana sees the view, but never looks back even at the view. Therefore, what is seen i
seen.

6. Treading the Path

Having learned how to see the inexpressible by the eight means of resting, now, as we rest
is the
explanation of how to tread the path by means of four kinds of wisdom. Of these four, as for

1) The wisdom of appearance

As by the eight means of resting the mind rests in the natural state:

Now this profound and peaceful simplicity of mind
Sees the truth that is inexpressible by speech,
The wisdom of appearance, utterly without concept,
The luminosity known as prajñaparamita.

The first arising of clear, luminous, motionless wisdom is the wisdom of appearance. This is
mind's
entering into the nature of mind beyond speech, thought, and expression. Its luminosity is th
perfect
knowledge, the prajñaparamita. The Precious Ocean says:

There are four kinds of luminosity.
After them is the level of the great wisdom.
Appearance is completely without conception.
The wisdom of increase comprehends illusion.
Final attainment, the path of the noble ones.
Complete attainment, finished with that path.

Nyime Namgyal connects these with the four situations of the bardo. They are explained as
liberation.
Those who attain recognition that things are like that right now are liberated.

Though at this point realization is not complete, by the wisdom of appearance first arising, o
the
nature of mind, the wisdom of the natural state.

By the path of liberation being already accomplished, one has planted the seed of enlighten

2) The wisdom of luminosity:

By seeing this the mind is totally in peace.
There is little attachment to affirmation and negation,
Regarding the various dharmas, external and internal.
Impartial compassion arises out of this emptiness.
Inspiring us to virtuous actions for self and others.
At this time we have an enjoyment of solitude,
Feeling a need for few distractions and entertainments.
Even in dreams our behavior will be wholesome and proper.
Now we are taking command of the path to liberation.

When wisdom recognizes the luminous nature of mind as the ground, incidental false conce
as they are, and the mother and son luminosities mix. By only virtuous behavior, there is th
of the five
dharma objects.
The mind of inner cognition complete with its assertions and denials, is free from all attac
the self
luminous emptiness of mind, by the arising of impartial compassion for sentient beings near
benefits
oneself. One encourages only virtue. One delights in isolated mountain valleys, forests, an
abandoning
distractions and occupations. With this absence of unvirtuous thoughts, finally, even in drea
and virtuous
appearances rise. With body, speech and mind completely trained, "shinjang," the virtues o
accumulation are
in one's being. In the meditation hall one sees various manifestations of luminosity. The La
says:

Without any thoughts, having straightened the body,
To the Buddha and also to enlightenment
Having done prostrations again and again,

We should meditate on selflessness.

If having yoga we meditate on that,
We will have the lotus life empowerment.
We will be protectors for all beings.

If those possessing yoga make an effort,
Like the space of the sun and of the moon,
Mind is radiant and lotus-like,
Depicting truth like fire in the sky

Then:

At that time the godlike hand of buddhahood
By having arisen from all the buddha fields,
Anoints their heads with blessing and empowerment.
This is a sign of engagement with the real.

3) The wisdom of proliferation

With these:

Then by greater and greater familiarity,
Clarity and wisdom are more than they were before.
Appearance is realized to be like dreams and illusions.
When born and unborn alike are seen to be non-existent,
Dharmas are of one taste in non-duality.
This proliferating wisdom becomes complete non-thought.
We attain meditation that is adorned with joy.

By becoming more and more familiar with these former realities, obscurations to the empty l
self-arising wisdom diminish. There are great waves of prajña, samadhi, and enlightened ex

appearances are naturally seen as dream and illusion. The many natures of dharmas arise
taste.
Resting in this space-like state is the wisdom of proliferation. The Stages of the Path of Mira

Even in dreams illusion will be seen.

It proliferates and increases.

4) The sign of attaining heat

At this time:

Now both body and mind are purer than before.
There is spotless realization of prajña and upaya.
Through the higher perceptions, compassion accomplishes benefits.
Saddened with samsara, we thoroughly renounce it.
Even in our dreams, all dharmas are realized thus.
Our bodies will have no lice or nits, or any worms.
We will be free from drowsiness and discursiveness,
Established in the state of samadhi day and night.
Such people will quickly see the path of the noble ones.

By spotless realization, there is the special sign of body and mind being shinjanged. By rest
night in
the samadhi of special union, we become inseparable from it. By compassion, activity to be
sadness and
extraordinary renunciation for samsara arise. Even in dreams, all dharmas are seen as drea
so forth.
There will be no worms within the body and no lice and other parasites on its surface. One
signs of the
path of preparation and quickly come in contact with the path of seeing. The former text say

By its increase, it is not difficult
To attain fully the path of the noble ones.

5) The wisdom of the noble ones which is attained

Through greater familiarity this will be more intense.
The sun of wisdom that is realized through samadhi,
Arises now although it never rose before.
Now that we have seen the meaning of its being said
That there exists a single equality of all dharmas,
Possessing the eyes and higher perceptions unobscured,
We see limitless hundreds, thousands, and millions of buddha fields.

This is the spotless wisdom of the noble ones.
This is the manifestation of what we call "attainment."

First, by having seen the spotless wisdom of the luminous nature of mind, what is called the "attainment" is gained.
Internally the hundred and one pranas of the nadis of the heart center are purified. The wisd and
white essence elements becomes increasingly luminous, and also by illuminating the other c special prana
minds are supported, and by the 1200 pranas of the kleshas ceasing, according to mantraya appear
as the primordial buddha fields.
According to the vehicle of characteristics, seeing the faces of a hundred buddhas and so fo as
external appearance manifesting as the buddha fields. According to the level of the bhumis eyes, and higher
perceptions of an individual being, and obscurations and obstructions are greatly purified, so attains non-
obscuration. Seeing false conceptions for what they are, one is completely liberated from th are to be
abandoned. Realization of luminous wisdom manifests. The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

Oppressions cease and indignities of the lower realms.
One is free from fear of samsara, unharmed by anxiety.

We are liberated from fear. By becoming familiar with this seeing which has been attained, of
wisdom arises.

6) The first attainment of the wisdom of the noble ones:

By letting this increase, grow ever greater and greater still,
The samadhi of realization has countless qualities.
Dharmata is the same whether concepts are there or not.
The nourishing clouds of spotless wisdom still increase.
Meditation and non-meditation are not two.
Resting in meditation then becomes eternal.
Emanations beyond the compass of thoughts will be displayed.

We enter limitless buddha realms and visions of wisdom.

Becoming familiar with what has been seen is the path of meditation. By lesser, middle, and
attainments, the previously explained countless virtues of each of the bhumis are attained.
one benefits
sentient beings. From the first to the seventh bhumis, conceptions in post meditation, separ
and post-
meditation. By the manifestation of the three pure bhumis, one is without these conceptions
post-
meditation are mixed because they have the single taste of wisdom. The Uttaratantra says:

The mind that always acts and accomplishes
Blazes like a fire.

There and so forth it has previously been explained.

7) How the noble ones are perfected by full attainment

With these special qualities of the vajra body:

With nadis and elements pure, prana as well as mind
Are supreme in great and spotless qualities,
Then there are what are called the wisdoms of full attainment.
Here the path of the noble ones will be completed,
and then enlightenment will quickly be attained.
This is the yana of the heart of luminosity,
Whose fruition liberates fortunate ones within this life.

The wisdom of the path of meditation is called the wisdom of full attainment. By meditating
eight-fold
noble path, there is co-emergence, and many stains are cleared away. In general, the virtue
bhumis
appear from the workability of nadi, prana, and bindu. They also become workable through
merit
and wisdom and through efforts of purification as required.
There are twenty-one knots in the central channel. By releasing the first two, there is the firs
so on,
until by releasing the nineteenth and twentieth the virtues of the tenth bhumi arise. The puri

petals of the nadis.
The purifier is that by wisdom proliferating in the nadi petals, confused appearance attendin up and is
emptied. By the purifier, the wisdom essence in the wisdom nadis, prana enters into the co motionlessness of non-
thought. Realization of the paths and bhumis arises.
Moreover, by the workability of the navel emanation chakra, the virtues of union with the acc arise.
One sees the face of the nirmanakaya buddha. By the throat enjoyment chakra becoming w sambhogakaya appear. By the heart chakra becoming workable, there is the path of seeing sambhogakaya qualities of the bhumis from the first to seventh appear. By the crown cente the
virtues of the three pure bhumis arise. When the twenty-first knot of the central channel is r the surrounding
nadis are completely purified, so that the kayas and wisdoms appear.

The Vajra Miracle says:

As for the bhumis and the virtues of the bhumis
From growing and diminishing in the nadis
There is the action of prana and great bliss.
The purifier and ground of purification
Reciprocally wax as the other wanes.
Samsara and nirvana wax and wane.
The chakras, counted as three or four or five
Two times two times that are not perfected,
As the last tenth bhumi, the bhumi of wisdom.
By milking it is said to go up and down.

As explained above, the three chakras correlate with the three kayas. The four accord with mahasukhakaya as the fourth. The five are completed by those with the great wisdom as fif knot of the
chakras is that of the tenth bhumi. The twenty-first is that of perfect buddhahood. When the one after
another, we enter into luminosity. How the natural knots in the nadis are released will be ad explained in
connection with the bardo.
In the situation where the arising of the four luminosities is recognized, as previously taught,

is in
the middle of the central channel luminosity nadi. In the center of the heart the nature of the
arises at the
time of arising and dissolving. As for the way it dissolves, The Subsequent Tantra of the Ma
Wisdom says:

At the time of death of sentient beings,
Form dissolves and passes into sound.
Sound and smell, and taste dissolve in touch.
Touch dissolves in the space of dharmadhatu.

At that time the Play of Wisdom says:

First earth dissolves in water.
Then water into fire.
Then fire into air.
Then air into consciousness.
The grasping and fixation
Comprising consciousness,
Now enter luminosity.

By form dissolving into sound, form becomes unclear. By earth dissolving into water, bodily
diminishes. By sound dissolving into smell, the ear no longer hears sound. By the dissolvin
fire, the moist
aspect dries up. The blood essences are forced into the nadis and collect in the roma and k
smell
dissolving into taste, the nose no longer smells odors. By the dissolving of fire into air, heat
in from the
extremities and enters into the essences in the petals of the four chakras. By smell dissolvi
the tongue no
longer experiences taste. By prana dissolving into consciousness, breathing ceases. All th
and
kyangma go upwards to the tip of the nose.
When touch dissolves into dharmas, the body no longer experiences touchables, and its lus
Consciousness enters into luminosity. The HAM at the top of the central channel dissolves
essence of
roma. The red A at the nose dissolves into the red essence of kyangma. By the wisdom of
dissolving into

the great essence of luminosity, after subtle and coarse thoughts have ceased, luminous wis
buddhahood
that intrinsically exists within mind appears. From the empty nature of mind the four luminos
dharmakaya arise,
and from the aspect of appearance, the five luminosities of the spontaneous presence of rup
First are the wisdoms of appearance, proliferation, attainment and complete attainment. As
the
instant when consciousness dissolves into luminosity, the external sign or appearance is ligh
five colors,
having merely the aspect of a mirage. This arises when the five essences of the elements c
center of the
heart. The inner sign or essence is that the wisdoms of bliss, luminosity, and non-thought a
mirror. The
Commentary on Non-duality says:

First that mirage is seen,
With light rays of the five colors.

Also:

Appearance of knowables is complete non-thought.
Within that luminosity, abandoning grasping thoughts
Arising does not arise, and neither does the prana.
As they rest quietly, that is the first situation.

By that wisdom, the thirty-three thoughts arising from aggression cease. The Embodiment c
Aryadeva says:

What are the names of the thirty-three thoughts? Non-passion, intermediate non-passion,
extreme non-passion, mental going, coming, suffering, intermediate suffering, extreme suffe
peace, discursive thoughts, fear, intermediate fear, extreme fear, craving, intermediate cravi
craving, clinging, non-virtue, hunger, thirst, feeling, intermediate feeling, extreme feeling, the
apprehender, apprehended, discrimination, shame, kindness, intermediate kindness, extrem
fear, hoarding, and envy. Those are the thirty-three naturally existing thoughts.

Second, at the time of the wisdom of the dissolving of the proliferations of appearance, there
like
that of the rising moon. By the mind entering into alaya, the white radiance of the nadi of ari

The inner sign
is that more luminous than before, that is not fixated. The Namgyal says:

The second is like the moon.

Also:

Proliferating aspects are complete non-thought.
Greater luminosity does not fixate thoughts.
Subtle wisdom is non-thought that is free from prana,
In the second situation of resting quietly.

By that wisdom, the thirty-three thoughts arising from passion cease. The Embodiment of A
says:

What are the forty thoughts arising from passion?

1 desire, chags pa
2 intermediate desire, chags pa bar ma
3 extreme desire, kun tu chags pa
4 joy, dga' ba
5 intermediate joy, dga' ba bar ma
6 extreme joy, shin tu dga' ba
7 rejoicing, rangs pa
8 extreme gladness, rab tu mgu ba
9 wonder, ngo mtshar
10 laughing, bgod pa
11 satisfaction, tshim pa
12 embracing, 'khyud pa
13 kissing, 'o byed pa
14 sucking, 'jib pa
15 stable confidence brtan pa
16 play rtsen pa
17 pride, nga rgyal
18 action, bya ba
19 association, 'grogs pa
20 power, stobs pa

21 forgetfulness, dbrog pa
22 delight, spro ba
23 the union of co-emergent joy, lhan cig byed pa'i dga' ba la sbyor ba
24 union with supreme joy, shin tu dga' ba la sbyor ba
25 grace/ playfulness/ flirtatiousness, sgeg ma
26 complete grace , rnam par sgeg ma
27 the fruition of moods zhe 'bras,
28 virtue, dge ba
29 clear words, tshig gsal
30 truth, bden pa
31 untruth, mi bden pa
32 certainty, nges pa
33 clinging, nye bar len pa
34 the giver sbyin pa po
35 criticizing others, gzhan skur pa
36 bravery, dpa' bo
37 shamelessness, ngo tsha med pa
38 deceptiveness, gyo sgyu
39 attractiveness sdug pa
40 wildness, mi srun pa
41 great dishonesty. gya gyu che ba.
These are the forty? thoughts arising from passion.

Third, as for the wisdom of dissolving of proliferation into attainment, the external sign is like of the
sun or brilliance of fire. It appears to be orange. As the klesha mind dissolves into alaya, it radiance of the nadi of
discriminating wisdom. As the internal sign, wisdom that does not grasp bliss/luminosity aris than before.
The All-Victorious says:

The third is like the sun.

Also:

The wisdom of attainment is complete non-thought.
Not even luminosity, it is very subtle.
Complete luminosity of prana and mind arises

This is the third situation of resting quietly.

By this wisdom the seven thoughts arising from ignorance cease. The Embodiment of Actio

What are the seven thoughts arising from ignorance? Dullness, true forgetting, confusion,
having nothing to say, sadness, laziness, doubt. All these seven thoughts arising from ignor

Fourth, the wisdom of attainment dissolving into complete attainment is like dark blue or gre
is
the radiance of the central nadi as the ignorance of alaya dissolves into dharmadhatu. The
even more
than before all stains of attachment to clarity and luminosity are purified. The All-Victorious

The fourth is like darkness

Also:

Complete attainment is spotlessness without conception.
It is self-arising and self-luminous.
Supreme samadhi has no coarse or subtle natures.
This is the fourth situation, changeless and all pervading.

At that time, the blood and breath essences in the red and white cord-like veins of the heart
dissolve
into the bindus of A and HAM and the wisdom of ultimate simplicity manifests. This is the bu
By the
successive arising of these four stages of luminosity, A and HAM are gathered into the nadi
heart, gradually
dissolving into the great essence in the nadis, which they become.
At the time of the first three luminosities, coarse obscurations dissolve into space. At the tim
fourth, by
the dissolving of subtle ones, this moment without all obscuration arises, revealing the first p
liberation. This is
the time when buddhahood manifests. This renunciation of the buddhas is irreversible. As
reversed, though
there is such renunciation in the path of the buddhas, if it is not recognized for what it is, this
reversible in those without
such renunciation.

As for its being irreversible if it is recognized, when we are liberated at the time of recognitio
higher
perceptions and so forth are attained without defilement, and there is no place to turn back t
luminosity of
dharmakaya.
The self-existing luminosity of rupakaya arises after the four moments. The All-Victorious sa

Fifth, within that cloudless sky,
Non-thought without center or limit arises.

First, from that dark blue radiance, like a cloudless autumn sky, there rises the mandala clus
Vairochana.
Here within the luminosity of his heart center is the pith of the bodies and buddha fields of th
families. Then the
mandala clusters with Akshobhya, Ratnasambhava, Amitabha, and Amoghasiddhi as the pr
with
their retinues, arise. Self-arising from the radiance in their hearts, at that time the mandala c
space of
Akanishta also arises. Those who have formerly encountered and stabilized this will be libe
time.
Moreover since the moments of luminosity are days of samadhi, by having now meditated in
thoughts will then not be emanated, and the former clear luminosity of the space of cessatio
so, for a long
time. Since the instants of the bardo are the stages of samadhi, from now on it is very impo
stabilize them. If these
are not recognized, the dream-like bardo of becoming will instantly appear, half of former ap
half of those
of our later existence and place. When these arise, the best reversing the fearsomeness of
lack of true
existence, the middle like the illusions of the developing and fulfillment stage, and the lowes
refuge and so
forth. It is taught that they are born in the celestial realms and liberated there.
That completes the exposition of how to tread the path of the four luminosities, together with

points.

7. How those of lesser powers, by becoming gradually accustomed to the means of resting,
the state

of a vidyadhara.

There are three sections, the brief teaching, shamatha, and vipashyana.

a. The brief teaching:

In the stages of meditation for those of lesser powers,
At first there is a separate training in the skills
First of shamatha and then of vipashyana.
After both are stable, these meditations are unified.
Training in this involves innumerable techniques.

b. Shamatha,

1) Taming discursive thoughts

How is it done?

First, regarding the stages of practicing shamatha,
We should stay seated within a solitary place.
In- and out-breaths are counted and colors visualized
Remain for several days to tame discursive thoughts.

At the time of meditating, stay in a place free from disturbances of people and occupations,
forth,
among things which the mind naturally grasps as pleasant. Sitting cross-legged, rest the ha
Of the three
luminous nadis, as from white roma one exhales the breath from the right nostril, all sicknes
deeds, and
obscurations are purified, like smoke escaping from a cook-house.
When it enters in, the samadhis of the buddhas and so forth becoming light, enter from the l
the
red kyangma. Visualize that they dissolve in the central channel, and that for a little while th
above and below
the hearth of the Sage are grasped and united. Also in gradually sending as before, hold th
while.
As for the colors of pranas, if the three places of the prana of spring are thickened by phlegr

is the
green air prana. To clear away the heat of fire from the three of summer, there is the white
For the three of
autumn, to clear away the motility of bile, there is the yellow earth prana. For the three of wi
antidote to cold
and dampness, meditate on the red fire prana.
As for their shapes, meditate on the essences of prana and mind in the heart center as like a
triangular,
round, and square. Those are their corresponding touchables.
As for counting, breaths up to seven are mentally counted.
Beginners should visualize the exhalation of that prana going four cubits and so forth from th
then
more and farther until it fills the whole of the three realms. Make the mind completely undist
time of
drowsiness, not keeping it inside, eliminate it by forcefully expelling outward. At the time of
virtue, faith,
and so forth, hold them inside. After training prana for some days, completely non-conceptu
clear and
luminous mind arises. At that time, because the coarse pranas are motionless, mind is with
the white
and red essences of roma and kyangma are the motionless sun and moon. Within, as that r
remains in
non-thought within the central channel, co-emergent wisdom is recognized. The Dohakosha

In those whose prana and mind are without wandering,
The sun and moon are inactive and unengaged.
Those who do not know, exhale their minds at this time.

2) Holding the object one-pointedly

Then coarse discursive thoughts are suppressed, and after meditating in that way:

Practice the four immeasurables and the two bodhichittas.
Then, within the practice of the developing stage,
Meditate in one-pointed attention without distraction
On whatever spiritual object may be appropriate,
Such as a picture or a book of the holy texts.

Then train in the four immeasurables, kindness and so forth or in the bodhichittas of aspiring
The
Bodhicharyavatara says:

Pacify thoughts and meditate on bodhicitta.

Do that or the developing stage. The Dohakosha says:

Grasp with the mind the form of the deity, painted etc.

The Samadhiraja Sutra says:

With a statue that is gold in color,
Entirely beautiful, of the Lord of the World,
The mind of one into whom this image enters
Meditates in the way of a bodhisattva.

Do that briefly. Alternately, those unfamiliar with the former objectless meditation can take s
appropriate
good object and meditate on it without being distracted to anything else. The Mahayanasutr

Having focused the mind on the object of meditation,
Never let yourself be distracted away from it.

3) The actual samadhi of shamatha

Resting in this way, the mind becomes workable.
It keeps to its object and does not go anywhere else.
It will stay as long as we rest in meditation.
When body speech and mind are pervaded with spiritual joy.
One pointed unwavering shamatha has been established.

The mind stays on its objects until we leave off meditation and does not emanate concepts.

blissful. In speech one says little and the words are smooth and soft. This is the time when
shamatha is
established. The Sutras say:

O monks, the body and mind of me the yoga practitioner are workable. Preoccupation with food is small. There is little speech and words are soft. The skin is supple and smooth.

From the two sections on

c. Vipashyana

1) The way of training.

When shamatha has become workable, as for training in vipashyana:

Then we learn the meaning of vipashyana.
All the external appearances of the phenomenal world,
All these various dharmas of samsara and nirvana,
Are like the appearances of a dream or an illusion.
They are like a reflection, an emanation, or echo,
A castle of the gandharvas, an illusion or mirage,
Or heat ripples in the air, totally insubstantial.
They appear, but within the nature of emptiness.

Appearing while they are primordially non-existent, meditate on appearances as being like th
of
illusion. The Shri Samadhiraja says:

These dharmas are hollow like a plantain tree.
They are ephemeral like lightning in the sky.
They are illusory, like the moon in water.

Also:

Like a castle of the gandharvas or a mirage,
They are like an illusion or like a dream.
All dharmas should be known to be like that.
Meditation on marks is empty of an essence.

The Sky Treasury Sutra says:

By the single Dharma all dharmas are illusion,

Like a mirage they are hollow and ungraspable .
It should be concluded that they are false and impermanent.
Those not kept from this go to the heart of enlightenment.

All the vessel and essence of the phenomenal world as it appears from the viewpoint of con
dream-like pure appearances of the three jewels are not really established. By not collectin
patterns of the
viewpoint of confusion, they are purified. These appearances arise as if they were pure, bu
from the
viewpoint of dualistic appearance, they are false. The sutras say:

Nirvana too is like a dream, like illusion.

The buddhas appearing from the viewpoint of confusion have the false nature of an emanati
nirmana, like the moon in water. Appearing while in fact they do not emanate from the spac
dharmakaya
and sambhogakaya; the pure nature of the buddhas dwelling in Akanishta is not false and n
confused
conceptions, samsara and its joys and sorrows follow continuously one on the other, like a s
generations. Yet from
that very time depending on the unborn nature of mind, there is neither samsara nor no sam
like a dream.
From the time they arise within the confused sleep of habitual patterns, confused experienc
all. The
Noble Sutra Requested by the Close Retinue says:

Minds terrified of hell thus have been taught by me:
Though many thousands of sentient beings have been saddened,
By death and transmigration going to the lower realms,
Those beings in actuality never really existed.

Whatever swords, great arrows, and weapons have come forth,
Even if they did harm, they have never existed.
Even as these weapons descend they do not exist.

A variety of pleasant flowers all in bloom
Elegant golden houses, with a pleasant glow,
None of these have ever been produced at all.

These are established in the power of conception
In the power of conception, the world has been imputed.
By fixating their perceptions fools have done that work.
Neither fixation nor non-fixation ever arise.
They are illusory thoughts, no more than a mirage.

In brief, meditate on these dharmas of imputed appearances of what does not exist as tenuo
like
the eight examples of illusion.

a) The way they arise

As for not fixating these illusions at all and meditating on them as being like the sky, dharma

Since all is non-entity like the selfless space of the sky
Meditate in this simplicity, the state of the unborn.
Realize external dharmas to be non-entity.
Realize grasping and its objects as natureless.

Those appearances without true existence, except as mere imputations, are really intrinsica
and
are not complex objects. Meditate within that. Eliminate fixated thoughts of external objects
truly existent or
truly non-existent. When it is realized that the grasped object is unperceived and inconceiva
to that, the
mind with thoughts of grasping it, does not exist. Then the subsequent fixation too cannot e
none of these
objects have an essence, realize and meditate on this as dharmata beyond perception and
Samadhiraja Sutra says:

In limitless kalpas that are already past,
The principal ones of men were led by me.
The great Sage served them as a sturdy ship.
Names arose in the manner of non-things.
From the time they arose, they supremely existed as space.
All dharmas are taught to be in truth like space.

Then in accord with imputed characteristics,

Sounds resounded in all the various worlds.
All the gods emitted excellent sounds.
Unreality was the alleged Victorious One.

As soon as he was born, he took seven steps,
The Buddha all dharmas were taught as unreal.
The Sage who is the teacher of all dharmas
When the Buddha was victorious over all dharmas,
Like Grass, and toilet sticks, and medicinal rocks,
"Dharmas are unreal," the sound arose.

As many as the worlds, that many sounds:
"All unreal, entirely unreal."
Like that, the melodious sound phenomena
Of the leader of the world supremely rose.

b) The thirteen means of resting

a) Examining the mind

After meditating like that:

Then examine inner mind in the following way:
There is no essence in separating conceptions of mind.
Affirmations, negations, truth and falsity,
Joy as well as sorrow, and also indifference,
Project their different objects, yet we cannot grasp them.
Consider where we come from, and where is this we are now?
Where do we finally go, and what is our color or shape?
Examining this in our thoughts, this is what we shall see:

Various objects are defined as pleasant and unpleasant, existent and non-existent, true and

sorrowful, and so forth. In reality, without any essence at all, at first they are without any cau
arising. Where nothing
arises, nothing can endure. Therefore their endurance is essenceless. In what does not en
no cause of
cessation.

These objects are empty of individuating characteristics. They have no color, no shape, no r
They
will not be found externally, internally, or in between, even if we look for them. The example
unfindable state is
the sky. There is nothing to grasp or analyze. Objects are elusive, insubstantial, and compl
They arise in
freedom from action and actor. This is realizing the natural state, dharmakaya. The Univers

As for the rootless nature of the mind,
Emptiness and suchness eternally so,
Inexpressible wisdom, naturally so,
Ungraspable, it is not found when looked for.

b) Resting naturally relaxed

At that time:

At this time, thinking no thoughts within our minds,
Relax like someone who suffers fatigue to the point of exhaustion.
Do not think about anything. Forsake intellectualizations.
Let everything rest in non-dual equanimity.

Letting go of the previous repetitious steps of conceptual analysis is like relieving someone e
burden. We reach the end of our struggle. It is gone. Relaxing into the natural state, withou
mindfulness of
anything at all, rest in the blissful brilliance of insight. Let ceaseless appearance go free and
like vanishing mist.
The Dohakosha says:

That mind which has been bound in entanglements
Will doubtlessly be freed when these are relaxed.
The very things that are the bonds of fools,
Completely liberate those who are capable.

In general, meditate on the mind. When it is grasped one-pointedly, let its intrinsic emanatio
like.
That is relaxing in the natural freshness of dharmata. Discursive thoughts are like growing a
text says:

Bonds are our undertakings that go in the ten directions.
If these are abandoned, we rest stable and motionless.
Wrong understanding is realized to be like a tail.
Even children like you can directly perceive yourselves.

Like a raven on a ship, the mind emanates outward, saying, "I won't come back." Having ap

external objects, then it returns inside. There it dwells in self-existing realization of emptines
before. The same text
says:

Objects are pure. There are none to manifest.
One is coursing in emptiness alone.
Like a raven who flies up from a ship,
Having circled and circled, it must return.

When objects of form and so forth are emanated from the mind, they have no true existence

dependent on them for an instant. Self-eliminated, they rest in emptiness with nothing to an
example, as the
raven, flying outward from a ship over the ocean, cannot depend on external objects, but ret

c) How realization arises

The way of meditating:

We realize that the individual grasped as "I"
Does not exist as an independent, controlling ego.
The mind that fixates one also is without a nature.

By eradicating thoughts attached to self and ego and becoming accustomed to the reality th
be
found, the individual who fixates is egoless. Therefore fixation is natureless. Since former c
grasping are
essenceless, grasping too is realized to be essenceless. By the two kinds of self being real
neither objects
or the one who makes them arise within samsara are established. Samsara is liberated into

liberation
of nirvana. This is because samsara is not other than mind. The Dohakosha says:

The nature of samsara is the essence of mind.
Directly know that fools are skewered by an arrow.

With such realization, even if there is no liberation during this life, there will be in the next. T
Hundred
on the Middle Way says:

For anyone who knows this,
If nirvana is not attained,
Within a later life,
It will be without effort.

For example, even if experiencing great waves of happiness and unhappiness is impossible
of
experiencing nirvana later.

d) How to attain stability

After shamatha and vipashyana are individually stabilized:

Then they are unified as wisdom, the natural state.
Appearance and mind are non-dual, like the moon reflected in water.

When the moon arises in the water of a pond, there is no difference between the water and
the
time of appearance and the fixation of appearance, the mind that fixates is non-dual with ap
false
appearance is grasping. Grasping should not be understood as the apparent object. The a
its emptiness
are non-dual, like the water and the moon in water.

e) How it is non-dual

Though it is like that, by not understanding this:

Grasping duality is the confusion of samsara.
Awareness of non-duality goes to the peace of nirvana.
Therefore, let us train in this non-duality.
Dharmas are of the essence of mind, and thus unborn.
The nature of the mind is pure and undefiled.
Rest in this spotless simplicity, emptiness/luminosity.

By grasping what does not exist as selfhood, independent reality, the confusion of samsara, as
terrifying, like water in a dream, becomes even more terrifying. Habitual patterns of confuse stabilized
when they are not established as anything other than confused appearances of mind. The r of arising
of these confused appearances is also pure of nature. It too is essencelessness. Therefore obscured by kleshas.
The Uttaratantra says:

Since the nature of that mind is luminosity, the kleshas are seen to be essenceless.

Rest in immaculate wisdom, the essence unobscured by extremes, the essence of simplicity not
struggle with conceptual analysis. This obscures the nature of mind. Proliferating false con like a poisonous
snake in a basket. Left alone, it does no harm; but it will if teased. Mind too should be left a effort and
establishing or accepting and rejecting. The Song of the Oral Instructions of the Inexhaustib says:

As for the nature of mind, which is the natural state,
It is hard for anyone to realize.
As for the spotless essence undefiled by extremes,
No one should analyze primordial purity.
If it is analyzed, it is like what happens
To a person who teases a dangerous, poisonous snake.

The All-Creating King says:

Just as appearances are one in suchness,

Within this do not fabricate anything.
Rest in the uncreated king of equality,
The ultimate state, the non-thought of dharmakaya.

f) How the middle way free from extremes is realized:

The way of meditating:

By that the disturbances of kleshas are pacified.
We rest within the great wisdom, completely without conceptions.
Insight, samadhi, and higher perceptions are established.
We realize there are neither grasping or fixation,
As well as the middle way, which is freedom from all extremes.

Disturbances of the kleshas are pacified. By wisdom with neither grasping or fixation, the sa
complete
non-thought, enlightened insight, the buddha qualities of liberation, the five eyes, and the hig
perceptions are
established. The Prajñaparamita-samgatha says:

Dhyana eliminates baser qualities of desire.
Insight, higher perceptions, and samadhi are gained.

g) Free from anything to meditate on or a meditator, this is buddhahood

At the time of meditating:

At this time the mind is like the space of the sky.
In this space of simplicity no objects are perceived.
Within this dharmata there is no meditation,
Nor is there any object upon which to meditate.
There is no agent of action, and nothing to act upon.
This is the spotless purity of buddhahood.

At the time of that meditation, from the mind's sky-like freedom from emanation and gatherin
objects
still appear; but since there is no conceptual grasping, these appearances are non-dual wisd
perceive dualistic

natures. Since there are neither meditation or meditator, causes of action and their produce
as they are.
Dissolving mind and mental contents into space, we reach the space of the primordial natur
goal, the nature
of mind. This is abiding in self-existing realization, dharmakaya, buddhahood. The Dohako

Continuous buddhahood has no exclusions.
Since mind itself is essentially purity,
This itself is the spotless, ultimate level.

As mind and mental contents dissolving into the natural purity of the nature of mind, there is
thoughts. They are like salt dissolved in water. The same text says:

Mind is motionless and stably resting.
As salt dissolves and disappears in water,
So the mind dissolves into its nature.
Self and other are seen as equality.

h) The way of realizing dharmata

At this time:

There is no grasping of objects by any perception/conception.
Any more than with a mirage, or the moon reflected in water.
Perceiving no fixation, impartial and undisturbed,
When appearance and mind are non-dual, the perfections will be there.
Let us appreciate the amrita of dharmata.
Deep and peaceful simplicity, uncompounded and luminous.

Externally, we realize that the five kinds of grasped object are like a mirage, or the moon ref
water.
Therefore, conception/perception attached to grasping thoughts as truly existent does not
Internally, we realize that fixating awareness is partless like space, and that fixation is esse
Awareness
with neither grasping or fixation, fresh reality, without intermediate processing by emanation
is the
perfection of prajña. It is profound, peaceful, simple, naturally luminous, individual and pers
This is like

amrita:

Profound and peaceful, simple and luminous, uncompounded
I have found a dharma that is like amrita.

This side is samsara. The other is nirvana. Perceiving neither, the three paths of learning b
are
the perfection of prajña. The Abhisamayalankara says:

It is not the extremes of this side or the other.
Nor is it a matter of dwelling between the two.
Knowing the three times to be equality,
This is maintained to be the prajñaparamita.

i) The way of the ultimate view

As for abiding within this, by the vast, great samadhi without fixation:

Let us cross the ocean of these three worlds of samsara
Within the vast ship of samadhi where grasping is never found,
Arriving at last in the nature of the great perfection.
Along with the bliss of the ground there is a constant well being.

When we have crossed the ocean of samsaric complexities, abiding, as if in a ship, in realiz
of
the great vastness, the ground is primordial simplicity. The mind at that time is mixed with s
This non-dual
space and wisdom is called "the great perfection," so that is we have reached. Self-arising,
realization
perfects all goals. The All-Creating King says:

Kye, therefore as prophesied by me the doer of all,
Make unerringly stable the meaning of what you heard.
Arising from buddha activity free from action and seeking,
Unmade realization will complete all goals.

j) Identifying the defining characteristics of shamatha and vipashyana.

At the time of meditating, as the mind is quiet, without emanation and gathering:

Within this peaceful resting, or being, of shamatha,
A being which is the emptiness of dharmakaya,
Vipashyana is appearance of luminous rupakaya.
These are upaya and prajña and the two accumulations.
Both developing and perfection are established.

The non-thought emptiness of resting is shamatha. Its cause is dharmakaya, completing the
wisdom and prajña. Appearance because of luminosity is vipashyana. Its cause is rupakaya
the
accumulation of merit and upaya. At that time, the ultimate six conceptionless perfections a
The Bhrama
Special Mind Requesting Sutra says:

No fixation is generosity.
No guarding is discipline.
No dwelling is called patience.
No effort is exertion.
No wishing is known as dhyana.
No conception is prajña.

As for practice of these six, generosity and so forth, they are perfected not by dwelling on th
going
beyond any thought of them. At this time true discipline is also perfected. The Sutra Reque
Sthavira
Devaputramati

When discipline and transgression are not perceived, this is called perfection of discipline.

The two accumulations are also perfected. The Ten Wheels of Perfecting the Bhumis says:

That non-conceptualizing is the accumulations of merit and wisdom.

The Ultimate Wisdom Sutra says:

The bodhisattva Pinnacle of Wisdom asked, "How should yogacharin monks gather the
accumulations?"

The Buddha spoke, saying, What is accumulated is merit and wisdom. Accumulation is thei
manifold increase.
How is the accumulation of wisdom gathered?
It is generosity and so forth, white dharmas, which possess characteristics.
How is wisdom accumulated?
It is prajña and so forth, which possess no characteristics
How are these two gathered?
The accumulation of merit is called the accumulation of samsara. It is like, for example, the
water in an ox's track. Why so? It is quickly lost and exhausted. It beguiles fools. Having e
the happiness of gods and human beings, they whirl about once more in the lower realms.
The accumulation of wisdom is called the accumulation of nirvana. It is like the water in a
great ocean. It is not lost. It is not exhausted. It is not deceptive. It produces attainment of
O
Pinnacle of Wisdom, the accumulation of wisdom alone should be gathered.

The intention is that things belonging to merit are transformed into wisdom by dhyana, and t
that
sense should be emphasized.

k) The functions or actions of shamatha and vipashyana

Arousing this prajña that realizes vipashyana,
We can remain within it because of shamatha.

Our previously becoming acquainted with the meaning of realizing vipashyana, depended o
Therefore we should certainly try to unify the two.

l) the time of realizing non-conception by becoming familiar with this

At this time of resting any attachment in equality:

When we no longer dwell in the mental phenomena
Of grasping and fixation of either things or non-things,
That is the non-duality of space and wisdom.
Mind and its objects are not perceived, and are pacified.

When one meditates in the genuine meaning, realization that grasping and fixation of things
are

natureless is the vipashyana that is "first to be done." Abiding within the state thus realized, arising of the
phenomena of mind is the shamatha, "to be done later" If space and wisdom are non-dual,

vipashyana as the fruition is established. Then these two should be known as inseparable. Bodhicharyavatara says:

Neither things or non-things exist before the mind,
Other will be absent, in the peace of non-conception.

the six sections on

2) How to establish samadhi by becoming familiar with this.

a. The virtues of samadhi

How, by becoming familiar with this, are the virtues of samadhi established? Though the mi

virtues primordially, when they are obscured by defilements, they do not appear. Meditating vipashyana,
we have an opportunity to purify all these obscurations. When the false conceptions of minc space:

Whenever the nature of mind, in primordial purity,
Is free from temporary, incidental false conceptions,
Then the nine dhyanas and miraculous experience,
As well is the various higher perception will be there.
Countless clouds of samadhi are spontaneously present.

When the incidental false conceptions of mind are purified,
a host of good qualities are established, such as the nine dhyanas.

b. Explanation of the nine dhyanas

i) What are they?

When the mind, with desire to be in its natural place,
Meditates one-pointedly on anything,

With discursive thought and analytic discernment,
With bliss, and well-being, the first dhyana has arisen.
When meditation so analyzes without fixation,
That luminous mind of bliss and well being is the second dhyana.
When meditation neither conceives or analyzes,
Steeped in bliss and well-being, the third dhyana has arisen.
Then when meditation has gathered in its bliss,
There is the fourth with all the benefits of well being.

Here for mind with the wish for cessation, there are the four dhyanas, and the five formless a
These
nine samadhis are the nine ultimate absorptions. Here, the mind of desire becomes one-po
above-described
union of shamatha and vipashyana is the wisdom of complete non-thought. By meditating w
bliss,
luminosity, and complete non-thought of wisdom are attained from the desirable support of b
The
support is attaining human birth with the freedoms and favors.
From access and the main meditation of the mind of dhyana, access is the preparatory stag

some do just the main meditation. Also each dhyana is said to be the access to the next.
1) When the mind rests one-pointedly, there is access to the first dhyana, which can handle
has the
discursive thought that one should meditate. By joining this to resting in complete non-thoug
with analytic
discernment of the peak of mindfulness, there is the real object of meditation, the wisdom of
examines
thoughts and the boundary of meditation and post-meditation.
2) As for the second dhyana, from the access of the first, one joins non-thought only to anal
discernment
without examination by discursive conceptual thoughts. The main object is luminosity and n
3) As for the third, from the access of the second, transferring by being without either exam
discursive
thought or analytic discernment, the special main object non-thought arises.
4) As for the fourth, from the access of the third, together with joy and bliss attained by sam
special
object arises. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

The first dhyana has conception and discrimination.
The second discriminates without conception
The third's attention neither conceives or discriminates
Bliss-gathering attention is the fourth.

ii) How the mind attains formless dhyana

The mind of dhyana:

Then the mind is pure translucency like space.
This attains the ayatana of limitless space.
Then there is mind, without the complexities of all dharmas,
Attainment of the realm of limitless consciousness.
Then there is simplicity with neither mind nor appearance,
Attainment of the realm of nothing whatever.
Mind freed from complexities of existence and non-existence,
Is within the realm of neither existence nor non-existence. Then there is cessation of the na
Composed of all the different complexities of the kleshas.
This is when the peace of nirvana is attained.

5) From the support of dhyana arise the special formless minds. First there is realm of limit
As all
dharmas are pure like space, there is steady attention to the undefiled essence.
6) Limitless consciousness is mind-only. There is attention on limitless mind, without begin
7) As for nothing whatsoever, because of non-conception or non-thought, the mind sees no
8) The peak of samsara is attention to mind beyond all extremes of existence and non-exist
9) In cessation, all the complexities of mind cease. The Commentary on the Madhyamakav

Cessation occurs because all complexities of the mind cease.

To classify, after the mind examines and analyzes there is discriminating cessation. Not exa
in
dharmata is non-discriminating cessation. Moreover, the cessation of the bodhisattvas, bec
still looks
after sentient beings. The Madhyamakavatara says:

Though this is indeed samadhi of all-inclusive cessation,
Compassion remains, arising for helpless sentient beings.

If it is asked, but then complexities do not cease, do they? In the compassion of the wisdom non-
thought, complexities do not exist. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Within the nine ultimate absorptions, there is the goal, "I should produce absorption." In general in the dhyanas of ordinary beings and noble ones, aside from attaining the great frui mind of equal space, there is the bliss of shamatha. Having thought, "all dharmas are like s within that state, from the subsiding of the engagements of mind, one is impelled into the for states of mind up to the peak of samsara.
Noble ones, in particular, by the wisdom of vipashyana, attain the unified nature that does n grasp dharmas as "me" and "mine." Having attained the mind of a great being, by attaining supreme wisdom whose meditation sees as far as Akanishta, they pass beyond suffering to Within this mind are all the virtues of the formless dhyanas. Though these samadhis are inc within it, the mind does not have the individuating characteristics of those realms. Therefore ones of the great vehicle do not fixate the arising of these realms.

iii) The way of practicing the nine dhyanas.

As just explained:

Then at the end we practice the skills of these nine dhyanas
Either in order, or out of order on the spot.
We shall have the knowledge, both for ourselves and others,
Of all the actions done in former and later lives.
We shall know the places where their minds will go.
Having completely eliminated the obscurations,
We shall see their deaths and births and transmigrations.
We shall manifest one and many emanations.
Because there are no kleshas, we shall have the wisdoms
That know the nature of dharmas and also their extent.
We shall see buddha fields filled with buddha-sons.

By meditating on the ultimate samadhis the formerly unknown eyes and higher perceptions There are miraculous displays, and the virtues of leaping up from bhumi to bhumi. Having s fields, we
listen to the dharma there, perfect the accumulations, and so forth. Finally, from the three w meditating on these

objects, as for the yawning lion, having meditated upward by stages in the four dhyanas and
attainments,
also meditate by stages downward as if one were climbing up and down a nine-runged ladd
Prajñaparamita says:

If it is asked, "what is the samadhi of the yawning lion of a bodhisattva mahasattva?" it is like
fully attains the first dhyana. After saying, "I am resting there," after ceasing with that it is ta
that
after that one goes on up to the peak of samsara, and then back down to the first dhyana.

As for the lesser sudden approach, after having meditated upward on the dhyanas, formless
cessation, one should jump back down to the first and meditate there.
From the two sections of the greater sudden approach, going up to cessation in a similar wa

first dhyana. Having meditated on cessation, do likewise in each to cessation. Having ente
meditate on
them by turns. As for entering into non-meditating mind, having arisen from cessation, prod
non-
meditation. So gradually meditate down until the first dhyana.
Similarly the way is taught that without the first dhyana, entering into the second, one shoul
cessation, and meditate downward on each one. Then leave out the second, third, fourth, fi
seventh, all eight, up
to the eighth. Then meditate downward on each one. The Abhisamayalankara says:

In the nine dhyanas including the stage of cessation,
Both having gone and come in a twofold way,
Desire that realizes consciousness
Will grasp the border of non-meditation.

As for the sudden approach, among the dhyanas
Having skipped the first and second and third,
The fourth and fifth and sixth and seventh and eighth,
Go up to cessation in different ways.
The eyes and higher perceptions have been discussed.

c. The time of attaining the three samadhis

At the time of attaining the special samadhis:

Fully realizing appearance as illusion,
We shall have attained the illusion-like samadhi.
Since disturbance is pacified, the mind is free from torment.
Then there is the samadhi like a spotless moon.
In a single equality no dharmas are perceived.
There is the samadhi like a cloudless sky.
There will be countless hundreds and thousands of such samadhis.

The single disk of the sun, by dispelling darkness is called the "light-maker". By radiating lig
is the
"one with a thousand lights." By making lotus blossom, it is called "the friend of the lotus."
such different
names. Similarly, when appearance is realized as illusion, one-pointedness on that is called
illusion-like samadhi.
Pacifying the darkness and torment of the kleshas is the spotless moon samadhi. Realizing
are like
space is the cloudless sky samadhi. By the manifold increase of the virtues of these and oth
within a single
mind, hundreds, thousands, and countless others are attained. The illusion-like samadhi an
taught in the
sutras.

d. Briefly the relationship of vipashyana and shamatha to samadhi

Vipashyana is the meaning of total realization,
And proper shamatha will grasp this one-pointedly.
So retention and samadhi are in spontaneous union

The words and sense of the dharma, which have been well realized by discriminating vipash
one-pointedly grasped and kept in ones being by shamatha. As for vipashyana, within that
is resting
in samadhi. The Blossoming Wisdom says:

Vipashyana is the keeper
Of the gate of Dharma.
Shamatha is samadhi.

Regarding that grasper, the Tantra of Well-establishing says:

As to the why of "keeper,"
There are three kinds of keeping.
Both words and meaning are kept,
And good karma kept from damage.
Because of keeping these,
It is called their keeper.

By that the details of the subject are completed.

C. The stages of the paths of meditation on this

There are explanations of the purposes of the paths of accumulation, preparation, seeing, m
more
learning. With the final summary, there are six sections.

1. The path of accumulation

a. The lesser path of accumulation:

Now as for the particular paths and their divisions which should be known:

We are liberated by treading the five paths.
On the lower level of the path of accumulation
We should meditate on the four objects of mindfulness.
These four objects are body, feeling, mind, and dharmas.

Since all the buddhas attained enlightenment after having traveled over the five paths, th
are described here.
The first, the path of accumulation, starts from the time of first meditating on producing the r
supreme
enlightenment. Until heat arises in one's being, the realizations of hearing, contemplating, a
along with the
virtuous accumulations of samadhi are the path of crossing to the land of liberation.
The cause of this path is awakening the gotra, the enlightened family. This is dependent on
aroused
bodhicitta of the mahayana. The fruition is the four subsequent paths. Semantically, it is ca

of accumulation
because it chiefly "accumulates" hearing, contemplating, and merit.
Of the three divisions, in the lesser chiefly meditate on the four objects of mindfulness, body
mind, and
dharmas, both in meditation and post-meditation.
Here in meditation meditate on the bodies of oneself and others as being like space. Post-m

illusion. Also, as an antidote to desire, meditate on perceptions of impurity.
Feelings too in meditation are not conceptualized, and in post-meditation are meditated on
and
insubstantial like a plantain tree. Turn the attention to suffering.
Meditate on mind as unborn and impermanent.
Meditate on dharmas as only names and merely illusory. The Sutra Teaching the Topic of E

Whoever sees body as being like space, has the object of mindfulness of looking at the body
with the body. Feelings are not conceived as internal, external, both, or neither. This is the
mindfulness that looks at feelings. Mind is merely a name. By its nature it is unborn. Whoe
this has the object of mindfulness of mind. Whoever sees all dharmas as non-dual has the o
mindfulness of dharmas.

b. The middle path of accumulation

After developing the former path from becoming familiar with it, meditate on the four means
abandoning:

On the middle level of the path of accumulation
We truly abandon the four attachments to good and evil.
By yearning, effort, diligence, and exertion.

So that non-arising of non-virtue will be produced, yearning is produced, and effort. One trie
and
exerts oneself to abandon persons and so forth that produce the non-arising of virtue; and in
arising may
increase, one produces effort and so forth, those four. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita s

Subhuti, what are these four true ways of abandoning. They are like this. In order that non-
the non-virtuous may be produced, one produces yearning. One makes an effort. One is di
undertakes to exert oneself supremely.

c. The greater path of accumulation

On the greater meditate on the four legs of miracle.
yearning, investigation, contemplation and mindfulness.

Meditate on the four legs of samadhi-miracle, yearning, investigation, contemplation, and mi
Mother says:

The yearning samadhi leg of miracle and these others, four altogether are taught.

On the greater path of accumulation, discipline is directed at enlightenment and we make ar

binding the gates of the senses, understanding the proper measure of food and not sleeping
last quarters of
the night. By remaining conscientiously in non-accepting and non-rejecting there are delight
happiness,
joy, faith, devotion and other such virtues that are causes of liberation. By making an effort
contemplating,
and meditating, we are joined to the path of preparation. Also from the lesser path of accum
starts gathering
the accumulations for three countless kalpas. The Summary of the Vehicles says:

Those with the powers of fortune and ripening,
Becoming specially supported minds
As bodhisattvas over three countless kalpas,
They will make an effort it is taught.

At the time of meditating on the four objects of mindfulness, the time of arising of the path of
is
uncertain. As for the particular antidotes of this path, when we have conceptually seen how
damage, the
antidotes completely eliminate them. As for what is abandoned, when we have seen the fau
dharmas, the
corresponding attachments that make them manifest are cut off and abandoned. As for wha
the two
egolessnesses are realized in a general way through hearing and contemplating. There is a
realization

from meditation. The General Compendium says:

Prajña arising from meditation is also relevant.

As for qualities, there are the eyes, higher perceptions, and all kinds of others. The Mahaya
says:

At that time from out of the stream of Dharma
From the buddhas there are shamatha and vast wisdom,
Extensive oral instructions will be attained.

Also:

Dwelling completely within the gates of Dharma,
One is instructed by seeing tathagatas,
As if led away from strife and contention,
One is led from the manifold thickets of faults
To be established in true enlightenment.

At the time of attaining the greater path of accumulation one is mindful of the three prajñas c
contemplating, and meditating, the three jewels, and the three characteristics of all compour
impermanent defiled and painful. All dharmas are empty, selfless, nirvana and peace. Thes
mudras of
Dharma. Also faith, exertion, mindfulness, samadhi, and prajña are the five according with l
arising
within the essence of the senses. One meditates on discipline and generosity, the free and
and birth, and
the inhaling and exhaling of the breath. If the practice is completely performed, one should
impure
perceptions and the eight thoughts of a great being.
In preparation, first meditate on taking refuge and arousing bodhicitta. To accomplish the fir
purification,
meditate on the nine impure perceptions. These are that the dead body of oneself and othe

1). rotten
2). worm-eaten
3). bloody red
4). green

5). black
6). devoured
7). scattered
8). burned
9). decomposed.

For desire meditate on impurity, for hatred kindness, and for ignorance interdependent arisin
Requested by Pungzang says:

Desire is mostly eliminated by one's having viewed
Impure flesh and fat, and skin and skeletons.
Aggression by the stream of kindness and compassion,
And ignorance by the path of interdependent arising.

As for the Eight thoughts of a great being, the Commentary on the Twenty-thousand says:

One thinks the thought, 1) "I am always able to remove suffering from sentient beings," and
the thought, 2) "I am always able to establish beings who are afflicted by poverty in great w
the thought, 3) "A body of flesh and blood can always be of use to sentient beings," and the
"I could always benefit sentient beings by staying in hell for a long time," and, 5) "By world
world-transcending great wealth, I can always fulfill the hopes of sentient beings," and, 6) "
become enlightened, I could always eliminate the sufferings of sentient beings," and the tho
"the arising of what does not benefit sentient beings, the taste of the absolute being analyze
unity, words that do not make all beings think, livelihood that does not benefit others, and lik
body and prajña and wealth and power, and rejoicing in doing harm to sentient beings--in all
generations may these never occur," and the thought, 8) "because the fruition of the evil de
sentient beings always ripens in myself and the fruition of my virtue always arises in them, m
happy."

Meditate on these together with taking refuge and arousing bodhicitta. Moreover, as taught
in
the realm of complete purity.

2. the path of preparation

Then there is the explanation of the path of preparation:

There are four divisions of the path of preparation.

In the stages of heat and peak we meditate on the five powers
Faith and energy, awareness samadhi and prajña.
In patience and highest dharma these five are the five supreme forces.

The support of the path of preparation is beings of any of the six realms in whom the greater accumulation has arisen and been finished. Countless gods, nagas, asuras, and so forth fo described in
the sutras. The support of thought is any of the six desire or samadhi levels. The cause is f greater path of
accumulation. The Small Commentary says:

According with liberation, for delighted sentient beings there are therefore the aids to liberation.

The essence is the worldly wisdom arisen from meditation. The four divisions are heat, pea patience, and highest dharma. There is meditation in the stages of heat and peak experienc exertion,
mindfulness, samadhi, and prajña. They are called powers because they actually produce t bodhicitta. The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Faith and these others are explained as powers.

Moreover there are the four wisdoms of the four paths of preparation. First, as for the heat o mahayana, in
attaining the wisdom of appearance, all dharmas are seen merely as mental appearances. arising of
worldly meditation, the antidote to grasping the true existence of objects is produced. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Like that for bodhisattvas,
Within their meditation,
Except as expressions of mind,
All objects are unseen.

As for such appearances, certainty in the dharma produces mental patience. The Sutra of P

Gate says:

As for patience with the appearance of knowables, the thought of certainty in the dharma is
the designation of the word.

That is also presented in the Mahayanasutralankara commentary. Peak experience is the w
appearance. Because the appearance of dharmas is intensified, by making an effort to med
meditation
on appearance arising as the middle way is attained. The Sutra of Possessing the River Ga

In order to intensify
The appearances of dharmas,
One should make a total
And persevering effort.

Patience is an aspect of the wisdom of suchness. Meditation-arisen appearance is grasped
mind-
only. Supreme attainment of that produces an antidote for attachment to external objects. T
says:

As for having intensified
The appearance of all the dharmas,
One should dwell in mind only.
Then all appearances,
Will truly appear as mind.
At this time distraction
Of grasping will be abandoned.
The distraction of fixation
Then will remain alone.

As for the highest or supreme dharma, the immediately preceding wisdom undistracted gras
arising in meditation on mere appearance is completely perfected. There is nothing betwee
attainment of the
path of seeing of the mahayana. The same text says:

At that time unobstructed
Samadhi is quickly reached.

The four aspects of ascertainment are each divided into three as lesser, middle, and greater
altogether. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

Thus in terms of the aspects of ascertainment,
There are lesser and middle, and the great.

As for the particular antidotes, suppression is the antidote of abandoning. In general the fou
antidote
are:

1). antidote of eliminating,
2). antidote of abandoning,
3). supporting antidote,
4). antidote of keeping one's distance.

Of the two kinds of abandoning antidote, suppressing abandons by keeping down manifesta
from the root the seeds are also cleared away, as with an unobstructed path. As for the spe
characteristics of
abandoning, the seeds of obscuration and their manifestations are kept down, and one is lib
poverty and
degeneration of individual beings. As for the special characteristics of its realization, by the
arising in worldly
meditation, the two egolessnesses are realized in an abstract way. As for the virtues, it is ta
clouds of the
three jewels there are many samadhis, dharanis, higher perceptions, and so forth.
As for what makes the path of preparation higher than the path of accumulation, though it is
distinction
from the greater path of accumulation in meditation arising, in terms the wisdom of complete
being very
clear, the two are distinguished as relatively near and far from the path of seeing. The Grea
the Eight
Thousand says:

If there are no obstacles, this "very nearly arising of the path of seeing," should be known as
especially according with the aspect of liberation.

3. The path of seeing

Then as for first seeing the wisdom of the noble ones:

The path of seeing occurs at the first bhumi called "supreme joy."
Here we meditate well on the seven limbs of enlightenment.
Joy and shinjang here are added to the five powers.

On completing the great supreme dharma, there is the arising of the wisdom of the path of s

nature of sixteen moments. For each of the four noble truths:

1) suffering
2) the cause of suffering
3) the cessation of suffering
4) the path leading to cessation

there are:

1). acceptance of knowing dharmas
2). knowing dharmas
3). acceptance of subsequent cognition
4). subsequent cognition

As for these sixteen natures, The Abhisamayalankara says:

According with the four truths of suffering and so forth
There are dharma knowledge, and subsequent cognition,
With the acceptance of each, the instants of these natures,
And the way of knowing all these, is called the path of seeing.

The commentary says:

Of the individual truths, acceptance of knowing dharmas, knowing dharmas, acceptance of
subsequent cognition, and subsequent cognition, as for the natures of these sixteen momen
occasion of knowing all these, there is the path of seeing.

The body of a being that is the support of this wisdom is one with the greater supreme dharr
that of
any of the beings of the six realms. It is not the seeing of the view of the shravakas. The su
thought is the four
dhyanas. The main cause is finishing the level of supreme dharma. Accumulation and prep

external causal
factors. The fruition is production of the subsequent two paths. In the essence, by dividing t
truths,
depending on defilements of the dhatu being abandoned, there are the sixteen moments. F
and
antidotes, as for the first, there are five kinds of defiling views. These are:

1). views of a transitory collection,
2). views that fixate extremes,
3). wrong views,
4). fixating a view as supreme, and
5). fixating discipline and asceticism as supreme.

Also there are the five defiling non-views of doubt about these. By the ten kleshas of these t
views
arise in the desire realm, there is a wrong way of entering each of the four noble truths. The
wrong ways
altogether.
For the two above, defiling views and non-views, for each of the four truths, there are also n
times
two wrong enterings due to the nine bases of enmity, or seventy-two. Thus, all the kleshas a
seeing, are 72 +
30 or 112. The Universal Compendium says:

As for the hundred and twelve kleshas, those are the kinds of kleshas to be abandoned by
seeing.

As for enmity not entering into the four levels of dhyana and the four formless attainments, s
being has
been moistened with shamatha, the nine tormented states of mind which are the bases of en
Within these
nine are

A. the three thoughts regarding oneself

1). This has harmed me before.
2). It will do so now.
3). In the future too, it will do so.

B. the three analogous thoughts about harm to friends
C. the three analogous thoughts about benefit to enemies

As for the ways of wrong entering by these kleshas, taking the truth of suffering as an exam

1) By the view of a transitory collection, within the truth of suffering one fixates me and mine
2) By the view that grasps extremes, within the truth of suffering one fixates the extremes o
non-existence,
eternalism, and nihilism.
3) By wrong view, one grasps the truth of suffering as non-existent.
4) By ignorance, one enters not knowing the characteristics of the truth of suffering.
5) By doubt, one enters doubting whether the five skandhas do or do not suffer.

Within these five ways of entering,

1) Because of attachment to desire, desire is produced.
2) By pride, haughtiness and arrogance are produced.
3) By fixating the view as supreme, the supreme ultimate is fixated.
4) By fixating discipline and asceticism as supreme, one fixates the path to purification and l
5) The way of entering with enmity toward what does not accord with these five, produces a

Entering the other three truths should be similarly understood. Moreover, the name of the tr
is
conceptualized, and one does not perceive the real entering of it.

As for the divisions of the antidotes, by seeing the kleshas of the three realms, the kleshas v

abandoned are abandoned. Here for the truths of suffering, its cause, cessation, and the pa
four
acceptances of knowing the dharmas.
These characteristics cannot be within in one mental substance within one instant of arising
there are
four aspects individually regarding the four truths, seeds of being seen and abandoned, and
completely
abandoning antidote is not without obstruction. They are abandoned by a hundred and twel
of seeing
and abandoning.

Moreover, the direct cause of acceptance of knowing the dharmas of the individual four truth
corresponding things to be abandoned are encountered as two potencies. At a second time
its
corresponding to-be-abandoned are encountered as two non-potencies. At a third time, the
dharma
acceptances and all their corresponding to-be-abandoned subtle seeds are abandoned in th
simultaneously made to cease. The Uttaratantra says:

As the sprout and so forth gradually arise,
As the husk of the seed is cut and split apart,
So by having seen the ultimate nature of suchness
What is abandoned by seeing is driven out.

In the one mind-substance, the individual dharmas of the four truths are an antidote that is a
complete
liberation from the kleshas, which are aspects of those four truths about the three realms. S
the four
acceptances and the four subsequent knowledges, this is the path of the special antidotes o
distance. These
abandonments also deal with the two obscurations. They liberate from these two. The Cen

The two-fold obscurations
Of kleshas and of knowables,
As for those obscurations
When they have been exhausted,
That is called liberation.

As for the distinctions of these two, The Uttaratantra says:

Where there are thoughts of avarice and so forth,
These are called the obscuration of kleshas.
Where discursive thoughts of the three realms,
These are called the obscuration of knowables

The obscuration of kleshas is the avarice and so forth of an unpacified mind, whose essenc
obscured by unhappiness.
The obscuration of knowables it thoughts of grasping and fixation, the object and perceiver v
from attachment to the true existence of the three realms, where the essence is likely to be c

obscured by
unhappiness.
False conceptions of the obscuration of the kleshas are abandoned by seeing. The co-eme
abandoned by meditation.
As for the obscuration of knowables, coarse thoughts of grasping and fixation are abandone
Subtle
ones are abandoned by meditation.
As for the distinctions of realization: By world-transcending prajña, the two egolessness are
perception. The qualities are the previously mentioned hundred and twelve of the first bhum
As for the distinction of time, first by the revelation of the four truths there is the one time of t
acceptances. After that, there arises the one time of the four knowledges. After that arises
the four
acceptances of subsequent cognition. After that, by the arising of the single time of the four
cognitions, in the
four moments of completing the action, the essence of four kinds and sixteen aspects arises
simultaneous
realization of the four truths, and so the four acceptances gradually arise.
Those things abandoned by seeing are instantly abandoned by acceptance of the
Dharma. This happens in stages over the four aspects of the path of seeing.
Moreover, at the time of the first bhumi, one meditates on the seven limbs of enlightenment.

The Spiritual Letter says:

Mindfulness, investigating dharmas, and exertion
Joy, shinjang, samadhi, and equanimity;
These are the seven limbs of enlightenment.
This assembly of virtues makes one attain nirvana.

How so? The Sutra Teaching the Side of Enlightenment says:

1) Manjushri, for whomever there is no mindfulness and therefore no attention, seeing all
dharmas as unreal is the limb of enlightenment of true mindfulness.
2) Manjushri, for whomever, because of completely not practicing virtue, non-virtue, or what
is neutral, all dharmas are eliminated and unperceived, there is the limb of enlightenment of
investigation of dharmas.
3) Manjushri, for whomever, because of having destroyed perception of a body, there is
neither accepting or rejecting of the three worlds, there is the limb of enlightenment of true e
4) Manjushri, for whomever because they have destroyed joy and non-joy, all formations do

not produce joy, there is the limb of enlightenment of true joy.
5) Manjushri, for whomever, because conceptual things are not conceived, the mind has become completely trained for all dharmas, there is the limb of enlightenment of shinjang.
6) Manjushri, for whomever, because they think of all dharmas as destroyed, mind is not conceived, there is the limb of enlightenment of true samadhi.
7) Manjushri, for whomever, because they do not dwell on anything, depend on anything, produce passion, or produce bondage, there is equanimity whose sight does not follow after this attainment of joy is the limb of enlightenment of true equanimity.

d. The path of meditation

Because of becoming familiar with what has been seen:

There are lesser, middle, and greater paths of meditation.
Each of these again has been divided in three.
From lesser lesser to greater greater there are nine.
These are stainless, light-producer, and brilliant shining;
Difficult to conquer, presence, and far-going,
Immovable, good understanding, and finally cloud of dharma.
On these we travel over the noble eight-fold path,
Right view, right thought, right speech, right action, right livelihood,
Right effort, right mindfulness, and last right meditation.

The path of meditation accords with the true meaning seen on the path of seeing, producing familiarity with this. The Abhisamayalankara says:

With the path of seeing
Ascertain the limbs.
With the path of meditation,
Contemplate over and over.
Encounter and true perception
Are the path of meditation.

Within the path of meditation there are lesser, middle, and greater, again divided into three, are
nine in all. What are they?

The lesser lesser is the second bhumi, the spotless one.

The middle lesser is the third bhumi, the light producer.
The greater lesser is the fourth bhumi, the brilliantly shining.
The lesser middle is the fifth bhumi, the one difficult to conquer. The middle middle is the si
presence.
The greater middle is the seventh bhumi, the far-going one.
The lesser greater is the eighth bhumi, the immovable one.
The middle greater is the ninth bhumi, good intellect.
The greater greater is the tenth bhumi, the clouds of Dharma.

Regarding these nine levels, the same text says:

As for these nine bhumis, the greater greater and so on
They are antidotes to defilements, lesser of lesser and so forth,
On these paths those defilements will be purified.

What is abandoned by meditation also has greater, middle, and lesser, and they are similarl
nine as
greater greater, middle greater, lesser greater, greater middle, middle middle, lesser middle,
middle lesser,
and lesser lesser. On the nine levels of the stainless one and so forth they are gradually ab
Moreover, these go from the lesser lesser, the second bhumi, the stainless one, on which th
defilement is abandoned by meditation, up to abandoning the lesser lesser defilement to be
meditation on
the greater greater path of meditation, the tenth bhumi.

These terms have the approach that coarser defilements are called greater and subtle ones

support arising on these paths of meditation is the same as for the path of seeing. For the n
are men and
women of the three continents and gods of the desire and form realms. Other births are pos
bodily support
that has achieved birth can be any. The same text says:

The fields and the practice exist like an illusion,
Samsara is received according to one's thoughts.

The support of mind is said to be mostly the four dhyanas and whatever others there may be

first three paths. The fruition is the path of no more learning. The essence, is that dependin
antidote for
abandoning particular defilements on the nine bhumis there are

1) union,
2) the path of non-obstruction
3) the path of complete liberation
4) the special path.

These also abandon the obscurations of those bhumis. Union and the path of non-obstructi
of
abandoning. The path of complete liberation is the antidote to the support. The special pat
of keeping
one's distance .
For example, at the instant of the arising of the wisdom of the second bhumi, by the finish of
one of
the first, manifestations of suppressing kleshas that obscure the second are abandoned.
While the wisdom of the second arises unobstructed, the corresponding apparent seeds of r
discipline,
intrinsic but uncertain in their manifestation, are completely abandoned.
In the second instant, there is the main object. By the path of complete liberation, the antido
support is
produced.
At the end of the bhumi, the level of the special path is the antidote of keeping one's distanc
From the first instant of these bhumis until they are finished, their individual obscurations are
in this
way. These defilements are completely exhausted and abandoned at the same time the bh
Here these days some coarse describers of the perfections say that all abandonings by seei
on
arising. They maintain that all that is abandoned by meditation is abandoned by the path of
this stupid kind
of antidote guarding and dharmas are seen as being the same thing. The Edifice of the Thr

Here by bodhisattvas, at the time when this spotless one has completely arisen, the defilem
of mischievous discipline are completely abandoned.

From that, up to the tenth aspect of defilements that do not accord with the tenth bhumi, at t
these

bhumis arise, having been abandoned on the path of non-obstruction, by the path of comple
antidote to the
support is produced, until by the special antidote, the obstruction of keeping one's distance i
Moreover, if all that is abandoned on seeing is abandoned by meditation on things as they a
things be abandoned at all?
The quality was already explained in the case of the previous bhumi. As for how the 9 defile
bhumis are abandoned, there are six co-emergent stains:

1) desire,
2) enmity,
3) pride,
4) ignorance,
5) the view of a transitory collection,
6) the view that fixates extremes.

By divisions of the realms, in the desire realm there are all 6. Within the dhyanas and formle
attainments,
enmity is absent, so there are 5 and 5 there, 16 altogether.
By the levels, in desire there are 6. There are 4 dhyanas + 4 formless attainments. With tho
5,
there are 26. [46?]
Divided by greater and middle, the 6, plus greater and middle [and another?] desire = 9. In
also 9
each, = 54.
In the 4 levels of dhyana, since enmity is discarded, the greater middle 5 kleshas are 9 a
Similarly in the formless realm, there are 45 in 5 sets. By combining them, those things aba
meditation are 440. [?]
The way of abandoning is that by union they are suppressed. By having no obstacles they a
abandoned.
By complete liberation, the antidote to the support is produced. By the special path by the m
producing the antidote
of keeping one's distance, within the nine bhumis the manifestations and seeds are abandon
Within these bhumis one completely meditates on the eight-fold noble path. The Spiritual Le

Right view, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness
With right samadhi are limits placed on speech and action.
Right thought is concerned with the eight limbs of the path.
Meditate on these for the sake of producing peace.

The Sutra Teaching the Side of Enlightenment says:

Manjushri, wherever someone sees all dharmas as without inequality and non-dual, this is right view.
Manjushri, wherever someone sees all dharmas as unseen, seeing them as without thought without conception, completely without discursive thought, this is right thought.
Manjushri, wherever someone sees all dharmas as inexpressible, this is right speech.
Manjushri, completely establishing all dharmas in a manner without effort and without establishing is right effort.
Manjushri, seeing all dharmas without engaged attention and mindfulness is right mindfulness.
Manjushri, since all dharmas are not conceptualized, they are naturally at rest in meditative equality/equanimity. Seeing them in the non-disturbance of non-conception is right samadh

If one looks at the intrinsic essence of these bhumis, it is beyond conceptual thought. The A

says:

As for these bhumis of the buddha-sons, their appearance is utterly and completely pure, lik the track of a bird in the sky.

By clearing away the details obscuring the dhatus, they are transformed into the ultimate dh looks
with the vision of buddhahood. This is differently presented. At the time of the final purificat individual
defilements, the primordial space of the dhatu or luminous buddhahood is seen in its intrinsi like the moon
appearing by the power of the time of the month. The Praise of Dharmadhatu says:

Just as in the cycle of the moon,
It is seen to grow from moment to moment,
So the ones who dwell upon the bhumis,
Are gradually seen to be increasing.

Just as on the fifteenth day of waxing,
The circle of the moon is round and full,
So at the completion of the bhumis,

Dharmakaya is said to be complete.

e. The path of no more learning:

Reaching the end of practice on these four paths of learning,
Involved with the thirty-seven factors of enlightenment,
Then we reach the final path of no more learning.
Here in non-dwelling nirvana we pass beyond suffering.

When accumulation of the thirty-seven factors of enlightenment on the paths of learning is fi
the
level of no more learning, the enlightenment of buddhahood manifests. Here the bodily sup
the ordinary
vehicles, is of the bhramin or kshatriya castes of Jambuling. According to the mahayana, it
that by attaining
the sambhogakaya realm of Akanishta, the buddha is born with that as a support. It is the s
of a
bodhisattva of the tenth bhumi.
The support of thought is the four dhyanas. The cause is the four paths of learning of the m
fruition is establishing limitless beings in enlightenment by the great buddha activity. As for
the
inexhaustible body, speech, mind, quality, and action of the level of buddhahood is the sphe
ornament. As for
abandoning, the two obscurations together with their habitual patterns are abandoned. The

The kleshas and likewise birth,
And likewise the obscurations
Of kleshas and knowables,
Completely incompatible,
These classes are overcome.
That is the explanation
Of ultimate buddhahood.

As for the distinguishing characteristics of the realization, one realizes complete perception
The
commentary to the Uttaratantra says:

Bhagavan you have limitless comprehension of dharmakaya

Limitless knowables pervading the space of the dhatu are seen.

As for the qualities, all the limitless world-transcending qualities are perfected. The Precious

Middle Way says:

By the buddhas, other than that,
In the palace of omniscience,
That vastness is expressed
By saying they have the ten powers.
As for each of these powers
The alaya of beings
is already immeasurable.
The immeasurableness of the buddhas,
Is said to be comparable
To the space of all the directions
With its earth, water, air, and fire.
It is said to be just that.

6. The final summary expressing the purpose of the paths and bhumis

Now the final summary tells the purpose of these paths and bhumis.

No buddhas have ever arisen anywhere at all
Without having first gone through these ten bhumis and five paths.
Liberated through many lives in many kalpas,
This is the path where all of them have placed their trust.
Those on the vehicles of either cause or fruition,
Must learn these paths and bhumis and travel over them.

It is impossible that unsurpassable enlightenment should arise without fully completing the p

The Sutra of Buddhas and Beings says:

Those who attained the kalpa's buddhahood
Who became its lord steersmen, all of these
Arose by having traversed the paths and bhumis.
Therefore desiring the treasury of the Buddha,

Supported by ultimate buddhahood, strive on these.
Aside from this path, it will not rise from another.

Whether buddhahood is attained over many kalpas, in ten lives, six, and so forth, or very qu
life, one
must travel according to the paths and the bhumis. That is because the obscurations of thes
and their
good qualities perfected. These days, when people try to attain buddhahood without depen
bhumis,
the accumulations are not perfected. The obscurations are not purified. Exponents of this n
maintaining say that
without completing the paths and bhumis enlightenment is attained, and that the same bless
another way.
But this would contradict the great learned and accomplished ones of the sutras and tantras
treatises.
Therefore, try to train in the genuine paths and bhumis.

D. The dedication of merit

Now as for the dedication of the merit to perfect enlightenment, this true way:

When all beings by this essence, profound and luminous,
Have thoroughly pacified disturbances of mind,
Exhausted by long belief in complexity here in samsara,
May the mind today relieve its weariness.

Cooled by the appearance of the rain of this good presentation of this true, great path, by th
falling water
of merit flowing into the filled ocean, when the disturbance of the kleshas of beings have bee
pacified, may
this nature of mind exhausted by the beginningless complexities of samsara ease its wearin
of the
natural purity of dharmakaya mahasukha.

May the mirror-like wisdom, the great full lake of dharmata,
In equality of non-thought, free from the stains of extremes,
Reaching the goal of renunciation/realization,
Fulfill without remainder all the hopes of beings.

Those who wander alone in the darkness of ignorance,
Oppressed by suffering in the torments of the three fires
Sightless and separate from the path of liberation,
Not remaining here, may they soon attain nirvana.

Though they have the freedoms and favors without exception,
They are impermanent and essenceless.
Having abandoned all unwholesome evil deeds,
Without exception may they attain enlightenment.

XII The Commentary on Chapter 12: THE LIMBS OF THE PATH OF SKILLFUL MEANS IN
SAMADHI

Having practiced in that way, we are unified with the ultimate fruition, buddhahood. Now

XII. The chapter on actions of benefit has three sections. These are

A. The instruction to train in dhyana
B. The cause of establishing the teaching of the three immovable samadhis
C. The dedication of merit.

A. The instruction to train in dhyana.

Having explained the extremely profound way of meditation, now the truly established nature
be
discussed. As just explained:

Thus, in order to unify our meditation,
There is training in the three limbs of unwavering samadhi.

The essence of the path to be perfected, the special dhyana, also has three limbs of union b
be
perfected.

B. The three immovable samadhis

there are two sections,

1. The brief teaching
2. The extended explanation.

1. The brief teaching

These three limbs are like this:

The first is the procedure for the one who wants to achieve it.
The second is the means of how we ought to practice.
The third is non-duality, the essence of the practice.

All true samadhi involves these three:

1). The individual by whom it is established
2). The means for establishing it
3). The essence which is established.

2. The extensive explanation

There are three sections

a. The procedure by which it is established
b. The skillful means by which it is established
c. The three-fold essence of the practice of non-duality.

a. The procedure by which it is established

There are five parts of the procedure, for the one who wants to practice.

1) the practice for renunciates,

First the individual:

Those who practice this must have renunciation,
Keeping their bodies far from the bustle of civilization;
Keeping their minds far off from the host of complexities;

In such a way, samadhi will quickly be established.

With body and speech disturbed by the bustle of activities, and mind disturbed by a thousan
complexities, if one does not even practice shamatha, why speak of samadhi? Therefore, k
the rat-
race, alone in a solitary place like a remote forest. Keep the mind far from the host of compl
within one's
being, moistened by shamatha, profound samadhi will be established. The Samadhiraja Su

Prince, therefore those desiring samadhi should forsake places disturbed by bustling activity
and exert themselves while remaining alone in a solitary place.

It will not be established, while living in a house. The same text says:

Whoever stays inside or outside a house
As for attaining completely pure enlightenment,
Such a buddha has never arisen yet.
They do not exist, and never will.

2) That those who are disciplined and have heard much will establish samadhi:

They should have faith and humility as well as modesty.
With care and pure discipline, they should delight in goodness.
Knowing much and desiring little, they are content.
In such a way, samadhi will quickly be established.

By having faith, it will be established. By having faith in the Dharma, one enters and remain
excellent faith will therefore increase more and more. The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

For persons who have faith
White dharmas arise by themselves.

With "humility as well as modesty," meditating in samadhi, enthusiastically not giving up, one
yogic union. These take care of guarding the mind from disturbance, and so samadhi will be
Sutra on
Ultimate Samadhi says:

By care, humility, and modesty

Ultimate deep samadhi will be established.

Regarding establishing it by discipline, the former text says:

Having discipline and staying with that,
One will attain the excellent peace of samadhi.

Rejoicing in virtue and having heard much, having few desires and knowing what is enough
samadhi. The Moon Lamp says:

Desiring excellent qualities, and knowing what is enough

Having heard much of the Dharma, but reducing personal baggage,
Staying in solitude, rejoicing in being alone,
By this it is not hard to gain this supreme samadhi.

3) Establishing it by abandoning the five obscurations:

Controlled in mind and body, they love to stay in solitude.
They abandon the love of chatter, and being drowsy or lazy.
Neither wild or regretful, they have little to ask of others.
In such a way, samadhi will quickly be established.

PLUncontrolled body and mind, wildly discursive, contradict the path of peace. Living in citie
places
swarming with people, one will be distracted, and vipashyana will be interrupted. A place of
with many
people and dear friends is a place of passion and aggression contradictory to samadhi. Tho
damaged
by delight in talking will obscure and hinder its arising. They will therefore give birth to much
and contention.
If these are abandoned, samadhi will naturally develop, and the dharma of the Victorious Or
The
former text says:

Without preoccupations, delighting in solitude
With few acquaintances, pure of sleep and laziness,
Neither depressed or manic, body and mind are controlled.

By that it is not hard to gain supreme samadhi

The Wisdom Mudra says:

One's body far from crowds, completely devoted to peace,
As graceful as a deer, will be the cause of non-dwelling.
Like air within the sky, without desire for things;
One will grasp the Dharma of the Victorious One.

4) Its being established by staying in solitude with few activities:

Without the bustle of cities and people who live in them,
In solitary places with little need of support.
They have no connection with various goals and actions.
In such a way, samadhi will quickly be established.

Those who depend on and frequent cities, the people who are part of them, crowds, and pla
congregate, rather than remaining in solitary places as renunciates, because of the complet
objects and many
activities of this life, non-dual never establish the samadhi of peace. When we live with few
objects and
activities, wholesomeness will naturally develop. Samadhi will be established, because ther
proper attentive
apprehensions of the mind. The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

Future monks, easy going, not controlling distraction,
Infatuated with property and being reverently served,
Will just get angry with anyone who is disciplined.
Those desiring samadhi should not attend on these.
Rather staying alone, they should put extremes to rest
Living like that they should rejoice in solitude.

With only proper attentions, they will produce transcendence The Spiritual Letter says:

Really trying to see the ultimate absolute,
Becoming accustomed to training in proper kinds of attention--
There is no other Dharma than having such virtues as these.

5) For those having the family of the mahayana it will be established:

Caring little for happiness in this life or the next,
Or to attain nirvana for their own benefit,
Desiring liberation for the sake of other beings,
They are sad with samsara and have renunciation.
In such a way, samadhi will quickly be established.

These remain in peaceful solitude, entrusting themselves to samadhi for the benefit of other the
self-serving peace and bliss of the shravakas and pratyekabuddhas is not the path of holy b the great
vehicle. They do not wish for the fruition of happiness in this life or the next or for peace as for oneself. These
individuals are sad with samsara, and practice dhyana with an attitude of renunciation, for th sentient beings
of samsara. The True Samadhi says:

Completely not desiring the happiness of samsara,
Free from the wish of seeking solitary peace
For compounded beings one has a feeling of sadness
Because of that, supreme samadhi is established.

None of the joys of this life are desired. In particular, train in diminishing personal baggage the
craving for wealth. The Spiritual Letter says:

Like evil villains, and poison, weapons, foes, and fire
The mind of happiness is expelled because of desire.
Therefore liberate the skandhas from desire.
The Lord of Sages taught that their fruit is like a kimba
Therefore abandon it. By being bound in its chains,
In the prison of samsara these worldly ones are bound

Within, sexual passion is what must chiefly be abandoned. The same text says:

Separate yourself from women with princess bodies.
Do not crave the nine holes of such a stinking vessel,

Like a vessel of everything filthy, covered by skin and ornaments,
See it as something that properly ought to be put aside.

The Objects of Mindfulness says:

Woman produces ruin
In this world and the other.
Do yourself a favor.
Have nothing to do with them

The Bodhisattva Pitaka Sutra says:

Even If one examines a thousand world realms, there is no enemy like my wife.

In brief, the idea is that the most predominant kleshas in our being should be examined and
All
attachment for objects of the six senses should be abandoned. The Spiritual Letter says:

Whoever is stable, for the objects of the six senses
Always unstable and forever moving about,
With the attitude of war, must conquer these enemies.
At first the capable will have to be very brave.

And also:

Gambling and physical pampering.
Lazy good for nothing associates,
Boozing and night-time tomcatting,
And addiction to nasty gossip,
These six should be abandoned.

By grasping our own dharma as supreme, we disparage others, and doubt profound Dharma
impermanent as permanent, the untrue as true, the erroneous as ultimate, and the suffering
happiness.
These last four errors entirely unite one with samsara, so these are the chief things to aband
text says:

Though we grasp ascetic discipline

Supremely with the body,
The four errors, views, and doubts
Completely united these three
Block the gates to the city
Of ultimate liberation.
This should be well known.

In particular, if there is gain there is joy, and if loss sorrow; and if there is happiness there is if
unhappiness sorrow; if one becomes famous there is joy, but if disparaging and unpleasant there is
sorrow; when there is praise, we feel joy, and, when there is blame, sorrow. These eight wo should certainly
be abandoned. The same text says:

Joy and sorrow,
Loss and gain,
Praise and blame,
And pleasure and pain,

These, by the Worldly-wise
Are called the eight worldly dharmas.
Let us produce equanimity
For these non-objects of mind.

In regard to establishing the seven riches the same text says:

Purity and discipline,
Learning and generosity,
Spotless perfect humility,
Modesty, and prajña,
These are the seven riches
As they were taught by the Sage.

Householders and so forth should encourage others to virtue and establish supportive activi text
says:

Hurting people and theft,
And sexual peccadilloes,
Desire for drinks and snacks,
Delight in high seats and music
Dances and special garlands--
Abandon these and follow
The discipline of the arhats.

If one has these eight limbs,
Reconciliation,
Desirable activity,
A pleasant godlike body
For men or women is taught.

In brief, meditators dwelling in solitude, by the discipline of their vows restrain the mind from
associated
with evil activity. By the discipline of gathering wholesome dharmas, samadhi, liberation, an
were not
possessed before are established. Wholesome dharmas that were formerly possessed incr
day and
night on the side of wholesomeness alone. By the discipline of performing benefit for sentie
remaining in
samsara are urged to virtue. Those desiring the Dharma who have gone wrong in the ongoi
discipline, those
whose Dharma was too much for them, should be made to rejoice. Finally, do not injure eve
insects, ants
and such sentient beings. Giving them food and so forth, speak the name of the Tathagata,
of the
three jewels, and always think that even these will certainly get enlightened eventually. Alw
these be
liberated as my retinue," and "Even these may be emanations."
Having thought that, arouse devotion and sacred outlook. Even if it exists now today produc
apprehension of separation and impermanence. Not even for an instant being mundane, let
only
with the wholesome.

b. how this is accomplished by the limbs of the skillful means of practice

There are two sections

1) General means of practicing shamatha and vipashyana,
2) Individual means of practicing shamatha and vipashyana,

1) the means of practicing shamatha and vipashyana, has three parts.

a) Abandoning and antidotes

Two meanings/benefits:

Then in regard to the limbs of practice,
These five obscurations ought to be abandoned:
Being drowsy, dull, discursive, disconsolate, or doubtful.
Practice the union of shamatha and vipashyana.
Being drowsy and droopy will obscure shamatha.
Discursiveness and depression disrupt vipashyana.
Doubt harms both, incompatible with either one.

Yogacharins have five obscurations of dhyana. Within true shamatha revealing clear lumino
drowsy and
droopy, depression is produced. Within the one-pointed lucency of vipashyana, by being dis
disconsolate,
proliferation of thoughts is produced. When there is doubt, neither shamatha nor vipashyan
As for
drowsiness, or sleepiness, entering into it involuntarily, the mind is gathered up. Dullness is
where objects are
not clearly known. These should be abandoned. The Spiritual Letter says:

Discursive-disconsolate; malicious; dull and drowsy;
Interested in desire; and being doubtful.
These five obscurations are errors about the wholesome.
It should be known that they are plundering thieves.

Discursiveness and disconsolateness are taken as one. Drowsiness and dullness are on
desire,
malice, and doubt there are five.

b) Clearing away hindrances:

These five obscurations can be summarized
Under the headings of drowsiness and discursiveness.
If there is drowsiness, we should try to refresh our practice.
If there is discursiveness, meditate one-pointedly.

Drowsiness and dullness are depressive sinking, so meditate trying to adopt a refreshed and
attitude.
If there is discursiveness about other things or people, try to meditate on the nine means of

c) Relying on unifying the antidotes

It is like this:

Vipashyana without shamatha is discursive complexity.
Without vipashyana, shamatha will go nowhere.
It is the highest path when these two are combined.
This is the antidote for the two obscurations.

Prajña unmoistened by shamatha is only verbal understanding. Shamatha uncompleted by
and cannot be expected to elevate one above the seeds of samsara. Therefore, try to unify
Spiritual Letter says:

Without any prajña, samadhi does not exist.
Without samadhi, also there is no prajña.
Where there are both, the black ocean of samsara,
Will have be searched for like the tracks of cattle.

2) Individual means of practicing shamatha and vipashyana,

Of the two individual explanations of shamatha and vipashyana,

a) shamatha,

There are four sections

i) The cause of its being established,

Here first:

When body, speech, and mind, and intellect are at ease,
Then it can be said that shamatha is established.
There is equanimity with the natures of all dharmas,
The chief ancillary is that all conceptions are pacified.
In samsaric style, the mind is grasping a single object.

The complete non-thought of samadhi is established by putting the three gates completely a
the
body at ease, the nadis are put at ease. By putting the nadis at ease, prana is put at ease.
prana at ease the red
and white essential elements are at ease, naturally collecting in the petals of the four chakra
Then the
mental resting of shamatha is naturally established. This is because the supports of mind, t
essences,
motionlessly collect in one place.
Within this, the nature of mind continually exists in its natural state, even, uninterrupted ung
inexpressible equality that does not come, go, or remain anywhere at all.
The half of this that is the aspect of vividness and transparency is vipashyana. The aspect o
resting is
shamatha. Their non-duality is called their union. Because it always exists in all beings, lun
is easily
encountered when there is the remedy of exhaustion through natural motionlessness and so
done by the
yogin, whether emanating or resting, by knowing shamatha/vipashyana where everything is
fabrication
or defilement, there is liberation.

ii) The way of grasping the object

As for the way in which the mind grasps a single object:

One kind has an apparent object and one does not.
Either kind can be external or internal.
In all that makes four ways the object can be grasped.
When there is an apparent object of shamatha,

It will be form and such, the objects of the five senses.
That without form is one-pointed resting in non-thought.
External objects are things like rocks and trees and statues.
Internal ones are like the inverted heart-center lotus

First, as for the way the mind grasps, in shamatha with an apparent object, the mind rests w
motionless one-pointedness on form, sound, smell, taste, and touchables, whatever objects
Internally,
unsupported by appearance, the mind grasps complete non-thought.
Within the body, on bodies of gods, mantric syllables, or the downward-opening heart lotus a
emblems, the chakras and so forth, or by meditating on light and so forth, the shamatha of th
complexities arises in
shamatha which is predominantly bliss.
Externally, if one grasps rocks, trees, images of bodily forms, and so forth without distraction
clear and
luminous half of shamatha will arise. Here because predominating complexities are graspe
proliferations are grasped as internal. By the diminishing of thoughts, if they are grasped as
drowsiness
predominating, they will be grasped as external. Moreover, by the mind having first graspe
characteristics, afterwards the state without characteristics will arise.
Those who do not know this, if their minds grasp bodily forms and so forth, go into complexit
say
they are resting in a state without complexity of nothing whatsoever, they miss the point. Th
of those with
little experience.
Here though one's mind seems to be steadily on/directed toward something, at the time of fi

toward that, a thought precedes it. Then, not remaining on the appearance of that object, th
emanating and
gathering is substanceless, pure, and vivid, like an autumn sky free from clouds does not res
cannot possibly do
so.
In a state without appearance, even if the mind grasps, further damage will not occur. If the
faults,
one will not be harmed by drowsiness or discursiveness and cannot possibly be. In brief, no
the appearance
of objects, with a mind resting free from emanation and gathering is called dhyana. Whatev

whether
with or without appearance, by realization of bliss and the experiences of luminosity, and no
ornament, the
great non-fixation free from extremes, must arise. If it doesn't arise, there are faults. If it do
the samadhi of
genuine dhyana in which upaya and prajña are non-dual will arise within us.
***
iii) The limbs of means:

In brief:

To rest the mind one-pointedly on a single object
Is the means by which shamatha will be established.

The object on which one wants to rest is one pointedly grasped by the mind. Then by the ni
resting
the mind, it should be stabilized.

On that object the mind should

(1) rest and
(2) continually rest.

If it emanates outward, the mind should be
(3) brought back to resting.

As one becomes more and more assiduous, there is
(4) thoroughly resting.

When that has produced joy, there is
(5) taming,
(6) pacification of the faults of distraction.

When sleepiness, dullness and so forth have been cleared away, there is
(7) complete pacification.

Non-emanation of other produces
(8) one-pointedness.

By not struggling with that, there i
(9) resting in equanimity.

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

Resting the mind, continually resting, bringing back to resting, taming, pacifying, complete pacifying, one-pointedness, and resting in equanimity.

iv. The means of practice:

When one-pointed shamatha has arisen by means of this,
By reason of its stabilization and spreading outward,
The wisdom of vipashyana will proliferate.
It is important to gain the benefit of this
That it should be mixed with everything we do.
Relying on this, in freshness of both body and mind,
We should meditate as is described before.
It will quickly be established by doing this.

It is not achieved merely by the condition of the mind's having achieved one-pointedness, si
suitable for mixing with vipashyana. At that time one-pointedness is mixed with vipashyana,
illusion and
so forth. Also shamatha is mixed with emanation and gathering and so forth. If this is not d
mind has been
distracted by emanated objects, by meditating as before, attaining self-control over the objec
wants to rest,
and the period for which one wants to rest, and the way in which one wants to rest, the pow
disengaging
will arise. The Mahayanasutralankara says:

By that, having made that increase,
By that increase having gone far,

The main practice of resting will thus truly be attained.

b) Vipashyana

There are eight sections

i. The principal feature and the subsidiary aspects that are like its retinue.

Having trained in shamatha:

For whoever wants the clear seeing of vipashyana
Within the limpid clarity of the luminous mind,
Discriminating awareness is the principal aspect.
Being and resting within the equality of non-thought
Exist in the form of a retinue surrounding that.

At the time of shamatha, within luminous mind, the clear state of looking at the nature of dha
principal feature, like the ruler. The luminous aspect of the mind of non-thought, not emanat
the retinue or
the ordinary people.

ii) Training in the skill of discriminating vipashyana

Discriminating vipashyana:

Here there are the two aspects of dharmin and dharmata.
The dharmin is viewed like the eight examples of illusion.
As for dharmata, the way that we should train
Is that phenomena are the emptiness of space.
By resting within suchness, wisdom will arise.

From stabilized meditation, examine in detail the essence of these external appearances, th
arising of
the dharmin, appearing as dream, illusion, and so forth. Meditate within that as long as is de
Circles of
Kshitigarbha Sutra says:

All these dharmas are like
An illusion or a mirage.
A dream or trick of the eyes,
An echo or emanation

Like colored scarves of a dancer
These should be realized.
I bow down to this
As an excellent field of merit.

Looking at it like that, rest without mental struggle in dharmata, the naturally existing unborn
The
Precious Treasury of the Unborn says:

Not realizing anything, also not thinking anything,
Create nothing artificial; let the nature be.
That is the precious treasury known as the unborn.
All the victorious ones of the three times have gone there.

Meditating in that way, within the realization that all objects are like illusion, do not enter into
fixation. Within
realization of the nature like space, arises the wisdom of unobstructed objects of appearanc
wisdom of
simplicity, emptiness/luminosity. The All-Creating King says:

Kye! As for me enlightenment, the doer of all, the king,
I am a perfect mirror that looks at all the dharmas.
All that rises is natureless in luminosity,
It is taught that by not looking there is the luminous nature.
Within the realm of suchness, which is the unborn,
Realize the great seeing, without any objects to look at.

iii) The benefit of training in drowsiness and discursiveness as play

In the pond of this vipashyana meditation:

In relying on this, we should train on the various dharmas as play,
Viewing them purely as non-dual illusion and emptiness.
When there is proliferation, we should compose the mind
Within the equality that is found in shamatha.
At this time in luminosity like the sky
We see in simplicity the empty, luminous essence.
This frees us from the two-fold clouds of the obscurations.

Sometimes there rises the luminosity like an ocean.
Within its clarity, what arises is liberated.
It is important to gain the benefit of this,
And that it should be mixed with everything we do.
Thus vipashyana will quickly be established.

In the pond of vipashyana, the unborn, proliferate many dharmas of denying, affirming and s

them as a play of vividly insubstantial illusion, passing the pass into non-dual illusion. If thou
emanate, meditate as
before in shamatha. Relying on that state, meditate on the eleven apprehensions below. M
the
conceptions of independent arising and so forth. If because of these there is emanation, me
and do not
analyze. If by this there are conceptualizing thoughts, put the mind in a state of non-thought
flicker with
conceptual analysis. To prolong this, contemplate the reason for completely grasping the m
the reason
of shamatha, not moving the mind from resting. Contemplate the reason for vipashyana, the
clarity.
Contemplate the reason for non-dually mixing luminosity and emptiness in union. Contempl
equanimity, the natureless equality of all dharmas. The Middle length Prajñaparamita says:

1 Apprehend with thoughts and analytic discrimination;
2 Without thoughts, apprehend with just analytic discrimination
3 Apprehend with neither thought nor analytic discrimination.
4 Apprehend shamatha.
5 Apprehend vipashyana.
6 Apprehend their unity.
7 Apprehend the reason for completely grasping the mind.
8 Apprehend the reason for shamatha.
9 Apprehend the reason for vipashyana.
10 Apprehend the reason for their union.
11 Apprehend the reason for equanimity.

That is the meaning. If the mind emanates, tame it. If it becomes drowsy, refresh it. By trai
skill of

uniting shamatha and vipashyana, the ocean and waves arise like luminosity that has becom
that is the
mind's reference points rest without fixation in luminosity/emptiness. This is unharmed by th
flickering
thoughts that are self-liberated at the very time of their arising as our own nature. Like cloud
sky, as the
imputations of vipashyana becoming space, the luminous nature of mind is seen, changeles

artificiality, naked luminosity/emptiness. Even if mind exists, it exists within dharmata. Con
attained that it is
primordially pure of existence and non-existence. By manifestation arising as the play of dh
appears is
known as the play of wisdom. This is the time when conditioned appearances are liberated
wisdom.
By seeing the essence of one's own mind as trikaya, one is liberated from the dharmas of ch
effort and
establishing. The All-Creating King says:

Kye ho, listen to me now O mahasattva!
As for dharmakaya, it is bodhicitta.
As for Bodhicitta, it is dharmakaya.
Not even an atom was fabricated by anyone.
Therefore, there is neither buddhahood nor mind.

As for Sambhogakaya, it is bodhicitta.
Bodhicitta likewise is sambhogakaya.
All the different forms arising from the mind
Are not anything else other than sambhogakaya itself.

As for Nirmanakaya, it is bodhicitta.
Bodhicitta likewise is nirmanakaya.
There is no other producer of benefit for beings.
All of the buddhas throughout the three divisions of time
Are not anything else than bodhicitta itself.

Previously, the buddhas abiding in the past
Saw self-realization of unfabricated mind.
At this time the buddhas dwelling in the present

Are the realization of unfabricated mind.

Now they do benefits for others, sentient beings.
In time to come for buddhas arising in the future,
This naturally existing nature of the mind
Is not destined to have its former fabrications,

Now the mind of samadhi has no fabrications,
Having remained to the end on the path of non-fabrication

iv) Having trained in both, as for inseparably uniting them

Thus having trained individually in shamatha and vipashyana, inseparably unite these two s
and
emanation rest in equality/equanimity:

In the union of shamatha and vipashyana
It is equal whether awareness rests or proliferates.
Both are primarily the wisdom of non-thought.
The encompassing style of this unification is its freedom
From all the complexities of existence and non-existence.]
Both within the principal wisdom of non-thought
Are the retinue of undisturbed simplicity.

As for "union," when the excellent essence of luminosity/emptiness arises, emanation and re
contradictory. The main point is wisdom that does not grasp apparent objects, the freedom
non-
thought. The nature of awareness that does not move from this state exists as a retinue. Th
principle thing is
always the non-dual nature of mind, at the time of meditating in shamatha/vipashyana this is
Therefore, it
possesses those means of non-distraction as a retinue or aspect. Nagarjuna says:

When grasping and fixation
Go into non-duality,
Not different from the nature,
They are said to be in union.

At that time, by the subsiding of incidental complexities, the nature of mind, goes into the gro
water
poured into water. There is no division in their equal taste. The Dohakosha says:

The mind of the natural state,
For the yogin in unity,
Should be known to be
Like water poured into water.

v) The non-duality/dual non-existence of arising and liberation

At the time of abiding in that union, concepts:

Because we rest in the state of letting things be as they are,
By their very arising things are liberated.
Therefore we are resting within equality,
Unifying shamatha and vipashyana.
Bliss, luminosity, and non-thought will then arise.
Appearance and emptiness are the spontaneous presence
Of upaya and prajña, developing and completion.

Like waves being pacified within water, whatever thoughts arise, instantly having gone into r
as
they are, rise and are liberated at the same time, this is vipashyana, clear seeing of liberatio
This
accumulation of merit with appearance is the spontaneous presence of the developing stage
Self-pacified intrinsic self-awareness , abiding with luminous clarity, is shamatha. It is the pe
the
accumulation of wisdom which is without appearance. Their unified nature primordially abid
presence
of mind. The All-Creating King says:

Knowing this, abide undistracted in the real,
Do not make any effort or train the mind in antidotes.
Do not postulate objects or rest in mindfulness.
Whatever arises then will be the meaning itself.
So enter into my world--be the doer of all.

vi) Meditation to train in the skills and to dispel.

By meditating in this union undefiled by fabrication:

Moreover we should train in the individual skills
Both of shamatha and of vipashyana
As antidotes for discursiveness and drowsiness.
And if drowsiness and discursiveness increase,
We should meditate in order to dispel them

In addition to vipashyana, one should meditate on shamatha. By meditating in vipashyana w
drowsiness and shamatha when there is discursiveness, there will be liberation from these f

vii) The explanation of what is gained:

When there is the benefit, like a clear and cloudless sky,
Looking into total space with the sun at one's back,
Simple awareness of emptiness/luminosity rises.

At the time of a cloudless sky, when faults have been put behind, look with the outlook of the

luminosity/emptiness that indeed arises at that instant is the wisdom of union. The Prajñapa
says:

Examine the pure space which is the meaning of this.

viii) How the outer, inner, and secret luminosities arise.

At that time:

Outer space is pure, but only an example,
Of the greater inner space of the nature, dharmata.
The secret space is the heart of luminosity.
Know realization as being composed of these three spaces.

When we look at the example of external space, the meaning, self-awareness actually arise
arising
of the realization of secret wisdom, this is what all the instructions of the ultimate meaning ar

teaching. The
Dohakosha says:

However, the sayings of the guru should be viewed as one.

Also:

Entering into the essence of the sayings of the guru
Is like seeing a treasure placed in the palm of your hand.

The All-Creating King says:

If one wants to realize what this truly means,
Mix with the example, the purity of the sky.

The Middle Length Prajñaparamita says:

As for producing the yogic union of the perfection of prajña, union with space is produced.

The Dohakosha says:

The nature of mind should be grasped as being like space.
The nature of space should be grasped as being mind.

The example is the luminous, empty, unobstructed outer space of the sky. Awareness at thi
luminous, empty, unobstructed wisdom. That is inner space.
That empty, luminous, simple wisdom arises co-emergently with the experiences of bliss, lu
thought. By that all dharmas are self-liberated into the characteristic of space. This liberatio
fixations of things
and characteristics is the secret space of the great luminosity. At that time, there are the ter
smoke and so forth,

1) smoke
2) mirage
3) firefly
4) lamp
5) blazing
6) moon

7) sun
8) Rahu
9) cha shas or mchog gi cha
10) bindu seeing.

and the appearance of the five lights [bindus of the five buddha family colors]. By the enteri
mind into the
central channel, space is completely illuminated. The Avatamsaka Sutra says:

From the nature without conception and perception,
Come the varied phenomena of the mandalas of light.
These several luminosities that shine in the center of space,
By expressing variety, have never risen at all.

Signs of true and stable samadhi arise within one, even if one does not want them.

c. The practice of non-duality,

From the eight limbs,

1) The great perfection beyond accepting and rejecting,

Third meanings:

The limbs of the essence are establishing non-duality.
This is the great perfection, where all is of equal taste.
Accepting and rejecting are things that should not be done.
Cast away attachment to any objective reference.
Attachments to the grasper are the formations of samsara.
Without fixated objects, as it is in space,
There is no bondage and also there is no liberation.

The essential nature is beyond effort and establishing and accepting and rejecting, like spac
this is
the view. Not being distracted from this is meditation. Therefore, having become aware tha
is beyond
existence and non-existence, accepting and rejecting, and hope and fear, attain stability by

this samadhi.
Since here there is no thought of improvement, why speak of any other meditation. The All-

Since desiring bliss is the sickness of desire,
By not desiring bliss, bliss will be received.
By establishing buddhahood, there is no establishment.
The nature that need not be sought is spontaneously present.
Do not conceptualize, and the nature need not be sought.

Also:

Kye mahasattva,
If you wish to establish the nature of your own mind,
As it is self-established when you are without desire,
Do not establish the equanimity of non-thought.
Rest in the sphere of the nature that does not accept and reject.
Naturally rest in the state of natural motionlessness.

As for mind, the essence of it is suchness.
All of the dharmas, likewise, are established as suchness.
Do not fabricate within the state of suchness.
Do not establish anything other than the essence.
If it is sought, the buddha-space will not be found.

It was already made, it need not be made now.
It was already established. That need not be done again.
Meditate in non-thought. Don't realize anything.

If fixation and attachment exist, one will not be liberated from samsara. The Song of the Ora
of the
inexhaustible Treasury says:

If the mind of yoga is drunk
With the poisons of hope and fear,
Co-emergent wisdom
Will be bound in place
Having no reference point,
We will be beyond bondage

As well as liberation.

The same text says:

The ultimate vajra mind
Has neither hope nor fear.

Even going to hell,
We will not suffer there.
Even in fruition,
There is no more to gain.

Having abandoned benefit
And harm by pleasure and pain,
By good and evil actions,
These will not grow and diminish.

Wanting a better Buddha,
Besides this non-duality
The realization of wisdom,
One should be called a fool.

2) The teaching of the meaning of this by example

As for the extensive explanation of this nature of dharmata beyond accepting and rejecting

For example:

Like various reflections and the surface of a mirror,
Such are the various dharmas and the state of emptiness.

As reflections are not something other than the surface of a mirror, all dharmas should be kn
emptiness.
The Edifice of the Three Jewels says:

In a pure and luminous mirror,
As reflected natures appear,
All dharmas are reflections

To be truly viewed as unborn.

3) The example of assertion and denial

Just like various clouds within the space of the sky,
Such are various affirmations and negations
As they are found within the space of the nature of mind.

Accumulating and dissipating moment by moment, clouds do not move from the space of th
whatever affirmations and denials arise within the space of the mind do not move from the s
of mind.
The Newly-strung Mala of Oral Instructions says:

All clouds are within the sky.
All thoughts are in dharmata.

4) The example of realized experience:

Just like various rivers in the expanse of the ocean,
Is realized experience in the space of meditation.

As tributary streams are one in the ocean, experiences of realization are of one taste with th
The
same text says:

Within the limitless ocean of precious qualities,
All the various waters of experience
Flow together and then they are naturally motionless.
A stable mind is characterized by wish-fulfillment

5) The example of samsara and nirvana:

Like various illusions and the space of emanation;
Such are the variety of samsara and nirvana
Emanating within the space of dharmata.

Illusions are natureless from the time they appear. Just so, be aware that samsara and nirv
from

dharmata. The Sutra Requested by Bhadra says:

Dharmas, in the nature of illusion,
Are taught as emptiness of any essence.

The Dohakosha says:

That which is samsara is that which is nirvana

6) The example of mind and the nature of mind:

Like the space of the ten directions that is without a ground,
Is the state that views eternally liberated dharmas.
As water pours into water without duality,
So mind and the nature of mind cannot be separated.

The space of the sky has no different natures; so all dharmas are of non-dual nature. The A
says:

Just as the sky is inseparable,
All dharmas are inseparable.

When water is mixed with water, they are not two. When thoughts that arise within the spac

mind dissolve back into the ground, these also are not two. The Golden Mala says:

As water dissolving in water is not two,
So it is with mind and the nature of mind.

7. The example of thought and non-thought:

Just like various dreams within the state of sleep,
Such is the state of the action that does not accept or reject.
Just like an ocean and the waves within its waters,
Such is equality of discursiveness and non-thought.

Dreams do not move from sleep. So all that is accepted and rejected is of one taste in non-
text

says:

Dreams are luminosity in the Space of sleep.
Dharmas are luminosity non-dual from emptiness.

Waves are made of water. They are not something other than water. Thoughts and non-tho
The Dohakosha says:

So long as there are emanations of mind,
So long there is the nature of lord Buddha.
Can there be otherness of water and waves?

8. The example of hope and fear:

Just as we are happy with a successful business,
There are neither hope or fear within fruition.
Know the monolithic state of the great perfection
To be the all-encompassing space of dharmata.

When we successfully take care of business, the mind is in a relaxed and comfortable state
fear.
Just so, having gained conviction that buddhahood is one's own mind, one is relaxed and co
that. The
same text says:

If a mad elephant should get its mind together,
It will stop coming and going, and start resting at its ease.
Thus for realization, there is nothing else to look for.

If this state of the nature of mind, self-arising wisdom without accepting and rejecting, is fully
there is
liberation from perception of the characteristics of action and seeking. The All-Creating King

This path has no completion of anything at all
Perfect as one, perfect as two, perfect as all,
It is therefore the bliss of the perfection of action.

It is perfect as one as perfect bodhicitta.

It is perfect as two as perfect actions of mind.
It is perfect as all as perfection in its fullness.

By this teaching of the unity of perfection,
One will dwell in realization of buddhahood.
By the reality of this perfection of everything,
Everything is really made to be complete.

Whoever so abides within this established action
Whether this body is that of a god or human being,
Is enlightened in dharmata, benefiting beings,
With effortless non-establishing, dwells in perfect bliss.

C. The dedication of merit

Now the merit of these sayings is dedicated:

Thus by the single taste of difference as non-dual,
All beings are liberated from self as well as other,
From grasping subject as well as fixations of the object.
Exhausted here within the confusion of samsara
By the perception and conception that "this is it,"
May mind this very day relieve its weariness.

This supremely wondrous merit, vast and non-dual, is like immaculate space. May those in
beings,
exhausted in samsara by the confusion that grasps duality, though they have become far-dis
a hundred
light rays of merit are emanated by the bhumis and divine realms, ease their weariness in th
of the
Buddha Bhagavat, built of flowers.

Realms of the gods adorn the sky above the earth,
Arising on red supporting feet of spotless light,
To these seven levels of noble ones may all beings cross.
May they have the vast wealth of the Buddha's treasury.
In their mountain peaks and forests may they be delighted
with lands of herbs adorned with flowers and flowing water.

Because of having passed through this life successfully,
May liberation and its qualities be established.
As the moon, only beautified by being wreathed in clouds,
Makes white kumut lotuses stretch into space and bloom,
By this may the "good light rabbit " of peace be grasped.
For beings without remainder, may there be the ground of life.

. This work is part of a trilogy. The other titles are like this one except for substituting bsam
dhyana/
meditation and sgyu ma/ illusion for sems nyid. Dzogchen or ati is the tradition that this teac
of, and
also its fruition. A basic understanding of the titles is that samsara involves sufffering and w
The view
that sees the nature of mind, practicing meditation, and regarding activity from the viewpoint
being
illusory are means of easing or weariness or relaxing tension. The result of doing so is resti

perfection.
The three means regarded from the viewpoint of the great perfection produce the fruition. If
samsarically regarded they are part of the problem. The Sanskrit offered for sems nyid is ci
primary
meaning is mind in the conceptual sense, the very thing that needs to be eased. In the sam
the
notion that our being is intrinsically bad and needs to be made into something else is a prob
the
sense of clinging to confused views and goals is a problem.
This points out a central point of ati, that this very world of samsara
is the world of nirvana, when we relax our confused fixations about it and stop struggling wit
that
confusion suggests of saving ourselves and the world from spiritual degradation.
. This work is part of a trilogy. The other titles are like this one except for substituting bsam
dhyana/
meditation and sgyu ma/ illusion for sems nyid. Dzogchen or ati is the tradition that this teac
of, and
also its fruition. A basic understanding of the titles is that samsara involves sufffering and w
The view
that sees the nature of mind, practicing meditation, and regarding activity from the viewpoint

being
illusory are means of easing or weariness or relaxing tension. The result of doing so is resti

perfection.
The three means regarded from the viewpoint of the great perfection produce the fruition. If
samsarically regarded they are part of the problem. The Sanskrit offered for sems nyid is ci
primary
meaning is mind in the conceptual sense, the very thing that needs to be eased. In the sam
the
notion that our being is intrinsically bad and needs to be made into something else is a prob
the
sense of clinging to confused views and goals is a problem.
This points out a central point of ati, that this very world of samsara
is the world of nirvana, when we relax our confused fixations about it and stop struggling wit
that
confusion suggests of saving ourselves and the world from spiritual degradation.
. Mind, sems, sometimes = samsaric mind sometimes = sems nyid the nature of mind = en
. realm. The same name is used for a bodhisattva personifying the sambhogakaya buddh
. bstan bcos, usually treatise or shastra. Here KPSR said that the sense was more the tea
and
US said that the connotation was teachings delivered for certain purposes.
. This increases merit so that enlightenment is gained. If reasoning is rightly used it inspire
appreciate
directly the experiential meaning of the teachings and teacher. But often the result is just th
make it
all seem very conceptualized, abstract, and proud of its orthodoxy. It becomes uselessly cir
teachings
are true because the Buddha taught them, and the Buddha is an authentic, true person beca
so.
We have to be inspired to see for ourselves what is meant. For example, the Gelugpas ofte
reasoning and then practice. The Nyingmas and Cages tend to start in the middle with som
the
end, if they practice well, they all go to the same place. KPSR.
. central = where the Buddha's teaching is taught.
. HVG., literally something like "perverted the limits of action."
. Having the perfections pertaining to oneself, and having the perfections pertaining to othe
perhaps.
. This passage consists of mnemonic cues, comprehensible only if one already knows the

. The title means Entering the path to enlightenment.
. rtog pa.
. dpyod pa.
. sems 'byung.
. rtog.
. spyi la dmigs par mthong ba'i rtog pa.
. sems.
. blos shes bzhin.
. dmigs pa: actually can mean perceive, apprehend, imagine, or conceive in different conte
conceptualization is explained in terms of imagery, minimizing this distinction somewhat.
. Treasury of elements of existence
. Entering the Middle Way.
. Great: beyond mind and not mind, all-inclusive.
. rig pa: VCTR liked insight (= wisdom) because the same word is used for conceptual und
Awareness or apprehension. Sometimes kaya and wisdom is used to express the enlighten
. bslang.
. From the Sanskrit, this seems to be a copyist's error me (flames) for mo (women)

. 'gro rnam 'byed kyi mdo: [Analytic discrimination of going/beings //?
. I.e. monks and lay-people.
. The seven aryan riches, 'phags pa nor bdun, faith, discipline, generosity, learning, decenc
prajña.
. sa gsum: over on and under the earth.
. {gser gyi ri bdun the 7 golden mountains [[from Abhidharmakosha: surrounding Mt Meru
[rim] rnam a'dud, rta rna, [horse's ear] lta
na sdug, [Pleasing-to-the-eye] seng ldeng can, [Acacia [sandalwood] Forest] gshol mda'a a
shing a'dzin [yoke]] ES

Beyond Mt Meru and completely surrounding it like curtains are seven mountain ranges, eac
These seven golden mountain ranges [are
named according to the shape of the peaks] Yoke, plow, Acacia [sandalwood] Forest, Pleas
Horse's Ear, Bent, and Rim: Myriad Worlds 110.

. as far as Nyashing Dzin and the other... Usually the outer volcanic iron mountains are cal
Face Mountain Range. Since Nyashing Dzin is
already said to be one of the inner mountains, this may be a copyists error.

. It contains a thousand squared or a million worlds.

. It contains a thousand cubed, or a billion, worlds. However, Mipham argues in his comme
Kalachakra that the proper meaning is a realm of three
thousand worlds like ours, and cites texts that have this approach.
. The first buddha of the present kalpa.
. As a name = Kuvera.
. Some think legs pa = sadhu just has the sense of guard well. Sadhu means good, i.e. a r
renunciate devoted to goodness.
. Below, upon, and above the earth.
. Forces of sudden affliction by madness and calamity, for Tibetans personified as demons
. lto 'phyes, a sort of python demi-god, not the same as nagas.
. a'phags pa'i nor bdun.
. A long verse passage.
. Flowing in four directions from Mt Kailasha, these are the Ganges, Yamuna, Bhramaputra
. The precious wheel, gem, queen, elephant, horse, treasure-vase, and minister.
. A kind of yaksha with animal head
. lus srul po ES.
. The Life of Yeshe Tsogyal has some similar passages for any heterosexual females who
. blo. Nothing to do with low blows.
. These are the three poisons or root kleshas.
. shes pa.
. yul so so.
. sems, the sense identified with grasping.
. yul can gyi blo.
. yid la byed pa.
. rang ngo.
. Yoga practice.
. mtshan nyid, rnam grangs. mtshan nyid is the same word logicians use for the defining c
discovered by valid reasoning. The word is one of the categories refuted by madhyamaka (

there it is allowed validity conventionally. Here, provocatively, it is simply equated with being
distinguished from the accountable, which here is the sphere of conventional truth and falsity
. kun btags.
. rin po che sna bdun.
. rang [gi] snang [ba]. see glossary.
. It could also be said that if everything is mind, the term makes no distinction and is meani
of
these arguments involve some questionable assumptions about what kind of distinctions are
Conceptualizing experience can be subtler than dividing bricks into piles.

. This takes mind in the limited samsaric sense.
. The approach is like that of madhyamaka. If we take our ordinary concepts as literal desc
absolute
reality, it is easy to get into trouble by inferring contradictory propositions.
. rang gi sang ba.
. don spyi.
. This appears to be addressed to an exponent of madhyamaka who holds that external ob
a
conventional viewpoint, though not from the viewpoint of analysis for the absolute.
. Ordinary language distinguishes my sensations (personal appearances) of this flower from

although there is no double vision of both at once. For example, if I close my eyes, the sens
but the
flower does not.
. This is a play on gnyis med which can mean either both are not (existent) or not two = nor
Tibetan the reader has to try possible combinations of the above and pick the one that seem
. snang ba, appearance, as used in Tibetan can mean something in mind, but can also incl
objects,
which appear to us to exist and to be directly perceived. However the characteristics of eg a
more
predicable of mind than those of a perception of a tree. Neither, therefore an be the same a
. Red and white can have the sense subjective and objective.
. rang rig. Sometimes Longchenpa says things that sound similar, but would never say tha
transcend emptiness.
. By identifying mind, true existence, and appearance, it will follow, although this is not wha
exponents
of mind-only want to say, that what appears is what truly exists and that the confusions of th
absolute
and truly exist.
. sems rig pa.
. Mipham's Shentong Senge Ngaro helps clarify this kind of reasoning considerably, explai
positive statements like those of the Uttaratantra can and cannot be made about the absolut
. rang mtshan pa gzhan.
. khams
. dpe bsdu'i bye brag.
. Explained in the STSN. Any truth in appearance, including wisdom, is annihilated, while t
emptiness is fixated as a negative eternal absolute.
. srab mthug.

. Lord of Death and King of Hell.
. gro bzhin skyes rna bye ba ris.
. Wooden clacker.
. Cleaned it up, eliminated each other.
. Or fermenting grain.
. Iron trees of hell with sharp leaves etc.
. 1 having blisters; 2 bursting blisters 3 swo tham tham pa: teeth chattering 4 achu 5 ALA
ltar7
pad ma 8 pad ma che.
. blong blong: made dark and filthy, or suffering from intense panic.
. Guenther reads this as "the country of Magadha."
. khal: 25-30 lb.
. cf. JOL p. 61
. Such as yakshas, mountain-top spirits, powerful rakshasas and their kings cannibal demo
and eating corpses and such, often harmful, especially if not propitiated. Vaishravana is a k

Ravana is their supreme king, supposed to live in Sri Lanka.
. {'dul ba lung gzhi'i mdo} - pn Sutra on teachings that are the bases of discipline.

. ngal snabs read nar snabs.
. KPSR explains this by saying it means the skandhas are closely associated with suffering
. ES Four Currents {'dod pa}, = desire {srid pa}, existence {ma rig pa}, ignorance {log pa
wrong
views.
. rtog pa of the pars rtog dpyod, conception and analysis which are linked to grasping and f
. Air.
. The first dhatus appears to = physical element, while the second also seems to have the s
dhatus.
. The sense in which there is a time of becoming enlightenment vs. enlightenment being pr
. rig.
. yid or sems.
. gzung ba'i rtog pa. Longchenpa uses the two terms as equivalent.
. 'dzin pa'i rtog pa. Sometimes dpyod pa instead of rtog pa.
. vasanas, bag chags, stored habitual patterns.
. dbyen spyos
. Klesha mind is the main villain here. There is some ambiguity about conception generatin
consciousness.

. yul and yul can.
. yid.
. Cf. a second account below. In general it is said that dhyana 2 eliminates concept and ar

concentrated joy, and 4 bliss, leaving several other factors such as those named.
. in the god realms.
. The Ornament of Clear Realization.
. Compendium of the Perfection of Knowledge.
. The main objection seems to be not frivolity but possibly misleading people.
. Treasury of the Clear Presentation of Dharmas.
. cf. {'bras bu lnga} - rgyu mthun gyi 'bras bu dang, bdag po'i 'bras bu dang, skyes bu byed
dang,
rnam smin gyi 'bras bu dang, bral ba'i 'bras bu ste lnga'o,//.
the five fruitions are the fruition according with the cause, dominant fruition, being-producing
fruition of
ripening, and fruition of separation. The last applies only to good actions.
. Guenther has 2 extra lines p 62.
. Son of Champion Wealth.
. Going to Ceylon
. When these relative virtues are practiced in the absence of prajña.
. Empty continuity? It could also mean thousand tantras.
. Dharmakaya
. Rupakaya.
. Their true enlightened nature
. Or a statue in a clay mold.
. 1 Passion, 2 aggression, and 3 ignorance; 4 all acting or as 5 imprint;
That to be abandoned by 6 seeing and 7 meditation;
The higher bhumis relatively 8 impure and 9 pure. This summarizes the relationship of the
examples to the defilement removed and the level of the path on which the removal occurs.

. This can also be read as saying that there are further rag-like obscurations to be abandor
the path of meditation of the second to sixth bhumis. It can be read as saying that this is do
analytic
meditation which establishes universal lack of true existence and self-nature. Longchenpa r
as
saying that is nihilism which rejects the wisdom of sugatagarbha. Mipham's Lions Roar that

is a good source for sorting out the issues involved.

. cf. UT page 40.
. kha myag. It affects the mother too.
. gzhan dbang VCTR.
. 6 paramitas and compassion.
. The glossary to the Rain of Wisdom q.v. says they are like the seven aspects of supreme
natureless, filled with the wisdom of bliss-emptiness, possessing changeless mahasukha, th
enjoyments
without suffering, their changeless wisdom bliss is uninterrupted, they are filled with the grea

Taming others in all the times and directions they have continuity.
. ES lists a The Arya-subhapariprcha-nama-tantra Good Army Tantra dpung bzangs kyi md

. mgron, also entertainments, festivities, invitation as a guest
. The five powers and faculties of a buddha.
. karma.
. That accomplishes wishes.
. River of ashes and boiling water in the fourth supplementary hell.
. stong can mean either, and both work in context.
. dpyod here is on the level of direct comprehension.
. mhkhen po, upadhyaya. Learned one, teacher, preceptor. This is the way the teacher is
hinayana, as opposed to the guru of vajrayana
. BCV ci nas ting 'dzin brtson pa ni As for trying to keep samadhi in every way
com ci nas rtse cig sems kyis ni
==========
bdag gi yod 'di gar /spyod/dpyod ces.//think "where is mind

. com srog la bab kyang srung shig ces BCV thams cad 'bad pas...with every effort.

. spyan lnga BVC spyan sna before their eyes.
. bcv rnam comm rnams: pronunciation and meaning the same.
. com chags pa bcv chags par
. bvc sa rko rtsa com sa brko rtswa. no difference pronunciation and meaning.
. bcv dor com btang. Can be synonymous, but might not.
. bcv brtan pas com par. No difference in meaning.
. bav 'am or com dang and.
. slu sems bcv bslu sems. No difference in pronunciation or meaning.

. comm 'gyod BCV 'gyed: no difference in meaning.
. com yid ni brtan por. bcv de ni brtan par referring back to another "yid." Same meaning.
. bcv brtan stable, trustworthy com brten: supporting, trustworthy.
. bcv bcas dang com dang bcas. No difference in meaning.
. bcv yid 'di this mind com yid ni, as for mind. No real difference in meaning.
. com sprul zhing nga rgyal med pa ni: Without emanation and pride: Error. A plausible cop
bcv
sprul pa bzhin du nga med par.
. bsngo. The same word is used for dedication the merit.
. Something like eight stupas or eighth stupa.
. Sa skya = place having white earth, lime, or chalk.
. = child or fool listening.
. dgrar bcas = with enemies.
. This story ifs the subject of the Gandavyuha Sutra.
. <Going to refuge in them is causal refuge.>
. Body, speech, and mind.
. {gsung rab yan lag bcu gnyis} - twelve divisions of the teachings. 1) {mdo 'i sde}. = genera
2)
{dbyangs kyis bsnyad pa'i sde}. = hymns and praises. 3) {lung du bstan pa'i sde}. = prophec
bcad
pa'i sde}. = teaching in verse. 5) {ched du brjod pa'i sde}. = aphorisms. 6) {gleng gzhi'i sde}.
narratives. 7) {rtogs pa brjod pa'i sde}. = biographical narratives. 8) {de sta bu byung ba'i sd
narratives of
former events as examples. 9) {skyes pa'i rabs kyi sde}. = {jatakam} narratives of former birt
rgyas
pa'i sde}. = extensive teachings. 11) {rmad du byung ba'i sde}. = narratives of marvels. 12) {
pa'i sde}.
= teachings in profound doctrines.

mdo sde dbyangs bsnyan lung bstan tshigs su bcad
ched brjod rtogs pa brjod dang de ltar byung
gleng gshi shin tu rgyas dang skyes rabs bcas.
gtan phab rmad du byung ba'i sde rnams so
Sutra and geya vy_kara_a and g_th_,
Ud_na and nid_na, avad_na and ityukta,
Jataka vaipulya, adbhuta[dharma], and upadesha.

. {dge bsnyen} - layman, lay devotees, virtue obtained, people with the five precepts [not to

lie, not
to steal, not to take intoxicants, not to engage in sexual misconduct], [upasika]. The five to b
for
laymen, lay-vows. see also under renunciate and layman {dge tshul} - novice, novice monk,
novitiate . those five with the addition of afternoon food, singing and the wearing of ornamen
be
renounced by novices {dge slong} - fully ordained monk with 250 precepts, --ma nun with 3

. Like buddha family.
. The Tibetan for "jewel" in this case literally means "rare and excellent."
. The new transmission schools call the inner tantras anuttara yoga, and say that it has wit
mother,
and non-dual tantras, eg. Hevajra, Chakrasamvara, and Kalachakra. The nyingmas usually
mahayoga are two more vehicles, anuyoga and ati yoga. This passage has been phrased t
. gzungs can also mean to the power of retentiveness of what is learned on all levels. G: sp
sustenance
. {kun tu sbyor ba gsum} - the three fetters. 1) {'jig lta} = {'jig tshogs la lta ba} -view of a
transitory
collection, futile view, perishable view. - satkaryadrsti futile view, wrong view believing in the
and mine
in the many impermanent, perishable entities included within the five perpetuating skandhas
belief in
the transitory collection, parikalpitasatkagadrsti, intellectual futile view. 2) {tshul brtul mchog
-holding a
discipline as paramount. 3) {the tshom nyon mongs can} -possessing the klesha of doubt.]

. {rgyal srid rin chen sna bdun} - the seven precious royal possessions. 1) {'khor lo} -, {rtsib
-1000
spoked wheel. 2) {nor bu} -, {yid bzhin nor} -wish-fulfilling gem. 3) {btsun mo} -queen 4) {glan
-,
{khyu mchog glang} herd-leader or bull elephant. 5) {rta mchog} excellent horse - 6) {khyim

{dmag dpon} -general.

. {'dod lha drug} - the six kinds of desire gods/ gods in the realm of desire, [{rgyal chen bzh
rtsa
gsum pa} - {'thab bral} - {dga' ldan} - {'phrul dga'} - {gzhan 'phrul dbang byed} {'phrul dga'} -
in

creation, the Nirmanarati devas, delight in emanation, one of the 28 classes of gods in the 'd

realm.
. {gzhan 'phrul dbang byed} - constantly enjoying pleasures provided, one of the 28 classes
desire realm, land of controlling other's emanations, the Paranirmitavasavartin gods, Heaven

others's emanations, the 6th heaven in the realm of desire gods.
. Youth, prince.
. Lord of third and highest first dhyana realm.
. bsam pa dag pa bcu. The following may or may not be the same: As for the ten purities,
virtue, 4-6) study, 7) the path, 8) knowing what is not the path, 9) the thirty-seven factors o
enlightenment chos
sum bcu bdun and 10) producing the ripeness of sentient beings. The first two are counted
body,
speech and mind.

. Dharma, meaning definitions, and brilliant confidence.
. the eighth bhumi.
. This and "at the end above: rgyun mthar.
. The four dhyanas, four formless attainments, and samapatti of cessation.
. Or forgotten.
. These are buddha qualities.
. sprul sku gsum, bzo ba'i sprul sku, skye b'i sprul sku, mchog gi sprul sku. OR skye ba'i s
mchog gi
sprul sku OR sna tshogs sprul sku; 'gro 'dul sprul sku and rang bzhin sprul sku: The working
tülkus are
gifted individuals, artists, craftsmen, scientists etc who so benefit beings. The born or tamin
the
rinpoches usually called tülkus, who have taken human birth in order to tame beings by the
supreme
tülku is the Buddha.

. Here, as in the name of the Gyalwa Karmapa, karma is synonymous with buddha activity.
. {nges par 'byed pa'i cha dang mthun pa bzhi}: {drod} {rtse mo} {bzod pa}{'jig rten pa'i cho
. {dad pa gsum} - ES Three Faiths. Sincere faith {dang ba'i dad pa}. conviction {yid ches pa
irreversible devotion {phyir mi ldog pa'i dad pa}. the three kinds of faith. inspired, aspiring, an
faith [or
confidence]

{dad pa} - Faith, as one of the eleven virtuous mental states, devotion, to have/ feel faith, to
to believe,
willingness to participate. yid ches pa dang/ dang ba dang/ 'dod pa gsum -

Another list in Tilopa biography:

By means of the ten causes, two types of faith arise: outer faith and inner faith. There are th
outer faith:
faith of faith, faith of desire and faith of trust.
The object that gives rise to the faith of faith is the three jewels. The object that gives rise to
faith of
desire is the four truths...[details omitted]... relying on samsara and nirvana, knowing what to
what to
reject are the essence of the faith of desire. The object that gives rise to the faith of trust is
virtuous and evil
deeds. Do not make white actions the ground of all dharmas.
Inner faith also has three aspects. The first: the object of the faith of faith is the holy guru wh
authentic embodiment of all places of refuge. The second, the faith of desire, is the desire t
the holy
guru and one's own mind be inseparable. It is the desire to mix together the guru's mind and
all
times, day and night. The third is the faith of trust: One should attain confidence in the know
realization that the body, speech, and mind of the guru and one's own body, speech, and mi
. Who is the true spiritual friend, [cut for meter.]
. bde ba or virtue.
. good, evil, and neutral. Cut for meter.
. An onion is good western equivalent.
. Variant: commentary has “ give credence to complexities.”

. dam pa gnyis.
. good, evil, and neutral. Cut for meter.
. An onion is good western equivalent.
. Variant: commentary has “ give credence to complexities.”

. dam pa gnyis.
. There are some problems with section headings in this chapter not being of the number c
. The commentary says nine.

. gsang ba bsam gyi mi khyab pa'i mdo.
. most translations say something like "reflected on this."
. phyung: give remove reveal, draw out.
. dga' byed, joy producer. Sanskrit equivalents are Rama or Nanda.
. Supreme among those who possess glorious [buddha] qualities.
. The text here says de dag, "they," but otherwise only one seems to be mentioned.
. among the animals
. A class of pretas.
. Gold, silver, turquoise, coral, pearl, emerald, sapphire.
. I like what HVG did with this one
. Kettle-drum style.
. I.e. the Buddha.
. Attaining the first bhumi, supremely joyful.
. Subject, action, and object of an action. Has other meanings in other contexts.

. Can also mean non-conceptuality, non-perception, imagelessness.
. True, absolute, ultimate. Below, three excellencies = ^_____^
. Can also mean dyer, and that would be the most likely meaning for these words in isolatio
not seem to be the most likely meaning in this
case. Of course this is using the root verses to explain the commentary.
. This seems to correspond in a general way to Chapter 51 of Cleary's translation pp. 328 f
differences in detail
. Where the previous passage is more like a summary this is a particular verse on p 339 of

Look at Sudhana, son of compassion and love, universally kind;
Welcome tranquil eyes, do not flag in practice.
. Next verse. The differences here seem to come from differences in translation in differen
. The same also means kindness.
. P. 349 Cleary
. Cf. Cleary p. 350. This is summary.
. Trungpa Rinpoche had a catchy quote that might be a variant on, this something like:

Like swarming bees on honey or flies on rotten meat
Creating an all consuming power of effort
We shall gain supreme enlightenment.
. de kho
. One of the four scriptures of the Vinaya.
. Shantideva says dpung. Longchenpa glosses this as dpung tshogs: troops. Ie it is a met

evil.
. grel chen substitutes 'dun pa "aspiration.
. In a good sense, so that one is steadfast and confident.
. Situation, conditions, specific application.
. [[always exert yourselves to guard]]
. read srog shing.
. gong nas gong du literally means higher and higher. This is thog med bzang po's reading
translations have eg "generosity is highest than
others."
. It is conceivable than inanimate things are meant.
. The Triskhanda Sutra, in ed. Bereford Mahayana Purification Practices, Library of Tibetar
Archives Dharamsala, 1978
. nga pa.
. {'phags pa'i nor bdun} - the seven aryan riches/ faith, discipline, generosity, learning, deco
modesty, and knowledge, knowledge/ intelligence.
. {ldem por dgongs pa rnam bzhi} - Four Kinds of Covert Intention . The covert intention wit
entry into the teaching {gzhugs pa la ldem por
dgongs pa}. or avatarabhisandhi., in respect of characteristics {mtshan nyid la ldem por dgo
lakshanabhisandhi., in respect of antidotes {gnyen po
la ldem por dgongs pa. or pratipak_h_bhisandhi., and in respect of interpretation {bsgyur ba
dgongs pa}. or pari__man_bhisandhi. Refer to
Fundamentals, Pt.3, [GD-MK]
. Do my message.
. longs spyod: often enjoyment, but that is too fruition oriented for this case.
. Aggressive actions etc.
. pratimoksha, so so thar pa.
. cho ga, spyod yul.
. Although this is seemingly contradicted by common experience, strictly speaking it shoulc
when the karma connected to harm has been
worked through, no further harm will take place.
. ^___ ____ ___^ seem =.
. yung drung.
. The ninth dhyana is then called the "peak of samsara."
. rdza: substance.
. mthong ba'i chos la bde bar gnas pa'i bsam gtan. ES. [sder gnas read bder gnas]
. bsam gtan.
. dga' bde. bde is frequently translated bliss.
. nyer bsdogs

. bor rtog. read brtag pa. Guenther has an interesting discussion in PPA 49ff suggesting t
usage (used by the schools who most emphasize this
meditation) is a little different than this, drawn from the Bodhisattvabhumi of Asanga. He sa
former brtag pa, vitarka, combines notions of
examining, positing, forming the basis of judgement and introducing new contents to the mi
vichara, involves sustained analysis. In this
case the contrast is not between greater and lesser degrees of conceptuality in cognition.
. dpyod pa. Rtog dpyod: conception and discernment, ideas and scrutiny.

. yid la byed pa.
. shed.
. <virtuous>.
. <This is made to manifest.>
. <of training.>
.[tribal or common].
. rngam glog is also the name of a deity.
. This can also be a name for Mount Meru, which has sides of precious substances.
. bldad pa.
. sbubs.
. <Various>. See chos dpal rgya mtsho's commentary for details. .
. Lord of the mandala, Vairochana and his consort Akashadhatvishvari.
. dran rig.
. Snying po'i don la blang 'dor med pa'i phyir, could mean because within ultimate sugatag
nothing to accept or reject, etc, but that seems less clear.
. grags shing gnas, OR exist and are known by talked about in sounds of speech.
. bkod, also as “display” just above.
. Ordinary meanings and communication seem to become a universal display of teachings.
a certain point on the path this may be intense enough to become a sense of being haunted
. Here the essence of the concepts of ordinary understanding, rig pa is transparently seen
the ati
sense, insight-wisdom beyond concept. Longchenpa takes pains to point out that the differe
and
saying conceptual mind is Buddha is as great as that between heaven and earth. This sort
the
VCTR translation of rig pa as insight—which is both ordinary and extraordinary.
. ...Three mandalas.
. rdzogs. This is similar to emptiness/luminosity.
. gshags.

. The net of nadis and prana, which when mastered gives mastery of the network of interde
. bdegs = btegs
. don snod. With intensified neurosis or psychosis one becomes like a broken vessel that c
teachings.
. chagya nyi is two mudras, jor might be union, application, or wealth.
. tana gana = sbyor sgrol, union and liberation. Liberation sometimes = killing. The other a
consuming intoxicants in feast practice. These five are the negation of the five precepts of g
which
often accompany refuge vows for lay disciples.
. The five amritas substituting human flesh for brains.
. bud med kun usually means "all women.
. This suggests, but doesn't actually say live 5,000 years.
. rang snang.
. Kayas and amritas.
. This could mean that their seed syllables or symbolic emblems are on the spokes, a not i
of
sadhanas, and perhaps of another version of this practice. However the visualization as des
that
the wheel arises from H__ and that from it come ten seats marked with the same syllable.
. Sambhogakaya
. Beams over the main shrine area that protrude.
. phibs.
. pu shu.
. {lda ldi} - silk tongues tied together at the upper end in garlands ste a particular kind of o
hung on
house tops, fringe or tassel, string of beads or flowers, cloth wreath.
. [also name of deity] , Deje Tsegpa.
. The roof structure over the square.
. tsong tsong.
. bsil ba dang, zhim pa, yang ba, 'jam
pa, dvangs pa, dri ma med pa, lto la mi gnod pa, mgrin pa la mi
gnod pa bcas yon tan sna brgyad dang ldan pa'i chu bzang.

. sometimes also azure
. Guenther says: 1" of light.
. tshon gang as above.
. Lapis lazuli.
. pi wang

. <of skillful means>.
. 'byung ba.
.
. Like "sphere" in English it doesn't mean something technical like chakra but just the place
happens.
. noose.
. Confused dualistic appearance.
. Skyes pa: might mean person, birth, or object of arising. The overall point would be the s
. This split in time distinguishes the terminology from the more common use of the same w
Longchenpa and others, to refer to the simultaneous split of non-dual vision into the duality
object.
. gzig pa. Leopard. Presumably for gzigs: usually honorific for see or realize. Perhaps just

. Ma dros pa: Lake Manasvowar which never gets warm.
. dam pa as in don dam pa.
. 'gro, going cal also mean beings.
. <and six lokas.>
. As opposed to the pure fruition approach where it is said that primordially here is nothing
. Another pen name of Longchenpa, "Spotless Rays of Light."
. rang mtshan: individualizing characteristics.
. Datura contains alkaloids like scopolamine which can be dangerously toxic.
. spyod: Including realization and activity
. spyod bsdus (sgron ma?).
. it is logically possible to read the last as a general characteristic of all the others, though i
there is nothing in the grammar to encourage this.
. khams 'dus.
. Ripples in the air, transitory light forms on a wall, mirages optical illusions.
. dmigs can mean perceived, conceived, imagined, or taken as an object of attention. All a
in fact are related in the way we deal with
objects.
. of an individual and of dharma.
. Also Saraha.
. rtog pa. Thought or conception. But like dmigs pa, it is commonly used to refer to any co
samsaric perception.
. blo bde.
. This is discussed in hinayana texts like Buddhagosha's Path of Purification.
. Source of proliferation, [of dharmas] ^____^ has negative connotation like the spread of fi
space is still a non-thing dharma.

. Usually neither perception not non-perception.
. The nine dhyanas have a particular focus, so they are to that extent consciousness rather
without reference point. But that consciousness
does have a sense of border--like the phenomena around a black hole.
. VCTR 73, p 63, 3rd is effort. The point is still emptiness of mind, but rather than analytica
illusion-like emptiness, spontaneous presence and activity
is emphasized.
. 'dun dang 'bad rtsol brtson 'grus bzhis: Guenther: willingness, eagerness, resoluteness, p
. sems = bsam thought or mind = contemplation; and mindfulness = exertion VCTR
. Second time.
. thog bsring ES
. cho ga.
. Poisonous cucumber causing thirst and then death.
. They don't fit the list in the root verses. E.g. malice and desire are not mentioned at all th
. yid la byed pa bcu gcig.
. What yogachara calls bon-duality, madhyamaka calls non-true existence.
. rang rig.
. dmigs
. the moon, with its rabbit's image.

72

71

The Great Perfection, The Nature of Mind, The Easier of Weariness
1

http://www.tipitaka.fr/index.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/tipitaka.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vipassana.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/alphabet.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sects.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/glossaire.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/vinaya.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga/mv1-1.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga/mv1-2.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga/mv1-3.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga/mv1-4.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga/mv1-5.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/vinaya/mahavagga/mv1-6.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/sutta.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/digha.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/digha/dn01.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/digha/dn31.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn019.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn022.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn027.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn036.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn044.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn051.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn054.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn060.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn074.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn075.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn082.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn086.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn107.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn128.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn129.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn140.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/majjhima/mn152.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-025.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-038.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-059.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-063.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn01-038.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn02-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn02-018.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn02-025.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn02-026.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-017.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn03-025.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn04-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn04-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn04-019.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn04-021.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-008.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn05-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn06-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn06-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn06-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn06-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn07-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn07-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn07-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn07-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn07-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn08-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn08-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn08-012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn09-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn09-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn09-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn09-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn09-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn10-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn10-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn10-012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn11-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn11-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn11-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/sagatha/sn11-021.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-017.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-019.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-020.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-023.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-025.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-038.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-052.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-061.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-063.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-064.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-065.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn12-067.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn13-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn14-016.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn14-027.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn14-035.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn14-036.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn15-014-9.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn16-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn16-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn16-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn16-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn17-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn17-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn17-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn17-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn18-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn18-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn18-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn18-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn18-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn19-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn20-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn21-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn21-003.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/nidana/sn21-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-022.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-033.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-043.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-053.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-054.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-056.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-057.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-058.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-059.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-079.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-083.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-087.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-089.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn22-095.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn23-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn23-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn23-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn23-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn24-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn24-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn25-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn26-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn27-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn28-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn29-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn29-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn29-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn30-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn30-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn30-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn31-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn31-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn32-001.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn32-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn32-053.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn33-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn33-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/khandha/sn34-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-020.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-023.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-024.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-028.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-053.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-060.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-063.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-080.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-082.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-088.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-097.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-099.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-100.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-127.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-136.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-230.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-232.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-240.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-246.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn35-247.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-019.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-021.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn36-031.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn37-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn37-034.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn38-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn38-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn38-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn38-016.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn39-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn39-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn39-012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn39-016.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn40-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn41-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn41-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn42-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn43-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn44-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn44-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/salayatana/sn44-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-091.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-103.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-115.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-127.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-139.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-149.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-150.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-152.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-157.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-160.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-172.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-173.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-174.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-175.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn45-176.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn46-051.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn46-053.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn46-054.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn46-055.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-019.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-020.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-035.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-037.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn47-040.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn48-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn48-038.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn48-044.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn48-054.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn48-056.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn51-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn51-020.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn52-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn54-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn54-008.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn54-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-016.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-021.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-022.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-024.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-030.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-031.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn55-040.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-022.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-031.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-035.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-045.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/samyutta/maha/sn56-048.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-011-020.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-021-030.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-045-046.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-062-065.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-076-080.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-082-097.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-188-267.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-298-307.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-308-321.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/01/an01-563-599.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-032.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-034.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-038.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-039.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-119-127.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/02/an02-201.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-022.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-034.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-035.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-039.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-040.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-045.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-047-8.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-052.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-053.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-055.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-061.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-062.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-065.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-068.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-069.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-071.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-078.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-079.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-083.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-091.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-101.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-102.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-103.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-104.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/03/an03-130.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-033.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-034.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-037.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-041.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-042.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-045.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-049.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-063.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-073.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-077.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-094.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-095.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-111.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-113.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-115.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-123.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-162.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-165.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-182.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-183.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-184.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-190.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-192.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-197.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-199.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-235.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-252.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/04/an04-255.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-028.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-030.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-031.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-034.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-036.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-043.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-056.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-073.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-114.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-144.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-159.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-161.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-162.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-176.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-180.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-190.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-196.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-198.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-254.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-256.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/05/an05-264.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-012.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-019.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-023.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-036.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-045.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-050.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-052.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-055.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-063.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-066.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-076.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-077.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-096.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-097.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-102.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-103.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/06/an06-104.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-049.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-050.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-051.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-061.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-062.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-064.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-071.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/07/an07-074.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-009.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-013.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-017-18.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-019.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-021.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-026.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-030.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-035.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-039.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/08/an08-074.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-003.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-005.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-007.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-011.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-014.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-015.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-016.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-023.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-036.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-040.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-041.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-042.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-062.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-063.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/09/an09-064.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-002.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-006.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-020.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-021.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-022.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-029.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-030.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-048.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-053.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-058.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-059.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-061.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-062.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-072.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-076.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-094.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-095.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-104.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/10/an10-219.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/anguttara/11/an11-016.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp01.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp02.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp03.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp04.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp05.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp06.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp07.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp08.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp09.html

http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp10.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp11.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp12.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp13.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp14.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp15.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp16.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp17.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp18.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp19.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp20.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp21.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp22.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/dhammapada/dhp23.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/suttanipata.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/suttanipata/snp04-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/udana.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/udana/ud03-010.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/udana/ud05-001.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/udana/ud07-004.html
http://www.tipitaka.fr/sutta/khuddaka/udana/ud07-009.html

ÉÍÍÍ

mindful of the social and economic well-being of the masses and always wished by his advice to alleviate the misery of the people, and see that they lived without too much unhappiness. It is true that real happiness is derived from a life of purity and peace; but it is obvious that without a certain degree of material and economic security no moral and spiritual progress can be achieved.

So far as a monk is concerned there are four requisites for progress on the path to purity and freedom. They are robes, food, a lodging and medicine. These are the bare necessities without which no human being can live. Basically they are also the fundamental needs of a layperson. Although the Buddha did not attach much importance to material progress in the modern sense, nor to mundane welfare, he did not entirely ignore it, because it is the basis for humans' mental or spiritual progress as pointed out above.

The Buddha was very outspoken with regard to certain aspects of material conditions and social welfare. So it is not right to say that Buddhism is interested only in lofty ideals and that it ignores the social and economic welfare of people. As the discourses like Mangala, Vyagghapajja and Sigala clearly indicate, the Buddha looked at life as a whole, in all its religious, social, economic and political aspects.

The code of conduct set forth by the Buddha is no mere negative prohibition but an affirmation of doing good - a career paved with good intentions for the welfare and happiness of all humankind. These moral principles aim at making society secure by promoting unity, harmony and right relations among people.

No human can live in isolation, we are dependent on one another. We must learn to live together in concord

and amity, without quarrels, in harmony and unison, regarding others with gentle looks of loving-kindness, instead of the fierce glare of unfriendliness, and bring together those at variance and encourage those already in union.

Knowing that true social service could bring about such wholesome results, the Buddha instructed and encouraged people to be of help to themselves and to others. In Buddhism to protect oneself is not egoism or love of self, not selfish security, but self-discipline and self-training. To the extent that we are morally and mentally strong and confident, so can we help others. Altruism, as a principle of action, is based on our character and mental development. One must train, must guard oneself to be of service to others. A person may be large-hearted, sociable and ready to succour others, but if their private life is questionable, and leads to no good, from the standpoint of the Buddha they neglect themselves very badly and really cannot serve others; they are not a real helper of society.

In the Sigala Sutta, the discourse to the young man named Sigala, the Buddha's doctrine of love and good-will between humans is set forth in a domestic and social ethics. The sixty-one duties enumerated in this discourse speak in no uncertain terms of the moral obligation and social service of every individual in society. These are reciprocal duties to be performed by parents, teachers, husband and wife, children, friends, relatives, neighbours, servants, workers and employees and religious men.

It is stated categorically that the king should rule righteously and not unrighteously. Never resting on his laurels, the king or ruler is expected to be kind and dutiful to his subjects like a benevolent father to his children. In order to be just, honest and upright to all

without partiality or favouritism the ruler is expected to avoid the four wrong ways of treating people: that is with desire, anger, fear and delusion. In this respect, Asoka the Great of India, may be regarded as one of the most just, wise and benevolent rulers of all time. This is shown by his edicts:

> "All men are my children."
>
> "Just as I want my children to enjoy all prosperity and happiness in this life and the next, so I want the same for all men. The world should be comforted by me. From me the world should receive happiness and not sorrow."
>
> "There is no duty higher than to promote the happiness of the whole world".

If we carefully study the history of Sri Lanka, we find that those rulers who were aware of the admonitions of the Buddha, ever endeavoured to lead a righteous life, and guided people both morally and economically.

All our social service, our progress, economic or otherwise, should be just and righteous and not devoid of //Dharma//, law or truth, not at the cost of moral and spiritual values.

As the Buddha so clearly pointed out, //Karuna//, compassion, is the virtue that urges man to engage in all social work, working for the good of others. If you remove //Karuna// from the teaching of the Buddha, you remove the heart of Buddhism; for all virtues, all goodness and righteousness have //Karuna// as their basis, as their matrix.

The whole dispensation of the Master is permeated

with that salient quality of Universal Loving Compassion, //Karuna//.

Compassion is surely not a flabby state of mind. It is a strong enduring thing. When a person is in distress, it is the truly compassionate man's heart that trembles.

Through love one adds to the fund of human happiness, one makes the world brighter, nobler and purer and prepares it for the good life better than in any other way.

If one has developed a love that is truly great, rid of the desire to hold and to possess, that strong clean love which is untarnished with lust of any kind, that love which does not expect material advantage and profit from the act of loving, that love which is firm but not grasping, unshakeable but not tied down, gentle and settled, hard and penetrating as a diamond but unhurting, helpful but not interfering, cool but invigorating, giving more than taking, not proud but dignified, not sloppy yet soft, the love that leads one to the heights of clean achievement, then in such a one can there be no ill-will at all and he is the true social worker in the eminent sense of the term.

So serve to be perfect. Be perfect to serve.

<end of file>

A SELECTION OF SHWE OO MIN SAYADAW'S TEACHINGS

? Without awareness, there can be no wisdom and life becomes meaningless.
Only with awareness is there wisdom, then life becomes fulfilling.
? Don't miss the precious opportunity to raise your children well.
Only a well-adjusted child grows into a well-adjusted adult.
And it is a well-adjusted adult who will contribute positively to society.
? Be vigilant. Live mindfully.
Two instructions of the Buddha.
The persistent use of Sati is the way to attain Nibbana.
? You may have good Kamma,
But succumb to laziness and life cannot be fulfilling.
You may be intelligent,
But succumb to laziness and success will elude you.
? If you do your job properly and I do mine, what's there to say?
? If you seek a happy life, always be aware.
When you maintain awareness,
The mind remains clear and happiness abounds.
? If you don't forget to be aware - Nibbana.
If you do forget - the grave.
Appamada means not forgetting. We remember to be aware in order to develop wholesome qualities. This leads beyond death, to the Deathless.
Pamada means forgetting. We forget to live a wholesome life and this leads to death - again, again and again.
So don't forget to be aware of what you say and do - always.
? There are three ways of knowing the Buddha / the Truth :
To see with the eyes,
To reflect through imagination,
To understand with wisdom.
We must learn to appreciate the value of wisdom
Only then do we really understand the Dhamma
Only then do we really know the Buddha.
? Examine your mind!
If there is any kind of suffering, the cause is your own doing.
? Defilements of the mind can arise with every sense contact.
Nothing less than constant and persistent awareness will prevent their taking hold.
? Maturity is not a title others can give you,
True maturity of heart and mind is achieved through growth and development.

? The Sasana depends on those with a noble heart, well-versed in the Teachings of the Buddha, who have Sila, Samadhi and Pañña.
Only then, with patience and perseverance, can someone effectively serve the Sasana.
? We meditate to develop Right View.
This cannot be achieved by the ego; meditation must proceed naturally by watching any experience just as it is.
This is the way to develop Right View.
? Attakilamathanuyoga (indulgence in pain, self-mortification) and Kamasukhallikanuyoga (indulgence in pleasure, self-indulgence) are the two extremes from which we must free ourselves.
When we are free from one extreme, we tend to get caught in the other.
2
Only with awareness and Wisdom can we find the Middle Way (Majjhima Patipada).
Be aware until the light of wisdom appears!
? We need to have a good heart and the right attitude in every situation.
If others are right, be happy for them.
If others are wrong, have sympathy for their misfortune and give them what help you can.
Then there will be harmony.
? Old age, death and separation are unavoidable.
Kamma (action) determines your future.
Only Ñan?a (wisdom) can set you free.
? People in this country buy fish, birds and other captive animals to release them to make merit.
Sometimes their aspiration is less than wonderful: “I release you once, may I be released ten times.” But wishing to be released implies being reborn – is this a good deal?
A better aspiration would be: “Just as this creature has become free from certain death, may this deed support me that I may become free from old age, sickness and death.”
? Have you ever watched an angry person? A jealous person? A conceited person? Do you see the madness? The Buddha said “puthujjano ummattako”, “ordinary worldlings are mad” meaning ordinary worldlings are crazed because they are being burned by the fires of defilements
? Thinking “If you’re good then I’ll be good” actually implies “If you’re not good, I will be bad”. This is really a frightful attitude.
A truly virtuous person is one who remains virtuous regardless of how others behave.
? What is it in your life that you are relying on?
Psychics? Gods? Rites and rituals? Astrology? Lucky charms?
Remember, it is actually only Kusala Kamma (wholesome action) that we can rely on.
? Belief in lucky days and unlucky days is just superstition.

But it is truly lucky if we can spend the day full of Right Thought, Right Speech and Right Action.
And it is really unfortunate to spend the day full of Wrong Thought, Wrong Speech and Wrong Action.
Remember this!
? Practising Satipa????hana weakens the kilesas.
When dosa arises, stay aware of it and it won't last long.
When lobha arises, stay aware of it and it won't get what it wants.
This is how the kilesas are weakened.
? There are three Pa??i words, 3 A's, that are helpful to remember:
Alobha, Adosa, Amoha.
Alobha is the opposite of lobha which is being stingy, not wanting to give. If you can remove greed for even one moment, that's alobha.
Adosa is the opposite of dosa which is getting frustrated or dissatisfied when you don't get what you want.
If you don't want to have dosa, develop metta.
When there's no dosa, that's adosa.
Amoha is the opposite of moha which does not know when there is anger and greed.
To eradicate moha we have to keep a good hold on Sati.
sayadawutejaniya.org

The last A, Amoha comes only with mindfulness and wisdom.
? People lose even a little bit of money and Oh! How they cry!
How about the billions of kusala they are losing every second?
Nobody knows to cry over that.
? In the world, auditors go from office to office checking accounts to see that they balance.
But don't just monitor the business accounts; monitor your thoughts, words and actions.
In balance, is your conduct more wholesome or unwholesome?
3
Every day it is important to audit your conduct.
? Being vegetarian or eating raw food (food untouched by fire) doesn't mean the fires of defilements aren't touching you. It isn't the food itself that determines if there is any defilement.
To be free from the burning of defilements while eating requires mindfulness and wisdom.
That is what matters.
? Now, while you have the opportunity, it is important to build a strong practice.
In times of adversity we will regret it if we aren't adequately prepared.
Therefore we must practise now while conditions are favourable.

? The Sasana is the Teachings of the Buddha.
Purifying speech & action is the Teachings of Sila,
Purifying the mind, learning to quell anxieties and grief, is the Teachings of Samadhi,
Purifying our View is the Teachings of Pañña.
Only when these Teachings become our own experience, will we truly be well, happy and free from danger
? The quality of your understanding of the Dhamma cannot be measured by others.
You have to actually practise the Dhamma and develop your own wisdom to see the Truth for yourself. You can't experience the Dhamma through reading or listening to others.
Try it now and you will understand now. Ask yourself "Is the mind pure or not?" Just look.
Every moment of awareness is a moment of purity.
? If we are attached to having only good experiences in meditation then bad experiences tend to come. If we are averse to bad experiences, good experiences tend not to happen.
Meditation is knowing how to simply watch the experience, whether it be good or bad. If we can watch like this, we will realise that things are simply the way they are; there is no inherent good or bad.
Our responsibility is merely to acknowledge whatever we are experiencing.

RIGHT SPEECH - BUDDHA'S WORDS

from the Sama~n~naphala Sutta - Digha Nikaya 2
(The Fruits of the Contemplative Life)

For free distribution only, as a gift of Dhamma

"Abandoning false speech, he abstains from false speech. He speaks the truth, holds to the truth, is firm, reliable, no deceiver of the world. This, too, is part of his virtue.

"Abandoning divisive speech he abstains from divisive speech. What he has heard here he does not tell there to break those people apart from these people here. What he has heard there he does not tell here to break these people apart from those people there. Thus reconciling those who have broken apart or cementing those who are united, he loves concord, delights in concord, enjoys concord, speaks things that create concord. This, too, is part of his virtue.

"Abandoning abusive speech, he abstains from abusive speech. He speaks words that are soothing to the ear, that are affectionate, that go to the heart, that are polite, appealing and pleasing to people at large. This, too, is part of his virtue.

"Abandoning idle chatter, he abstains from idle chatter. He speaks in season, speaks what is factual, what is in accordance with the goal, the Dhamma, and the Vinaya. He speaks words worth treasuring, seasonable, reasonable, circumscribed, connected with the goal. This, too, is part of his virtue.

Revised: Sat 16 October 1999
http://www.accesstoinsight.org/canon/digha/dn2.html

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

THE SINGALOVADA SUTTANTA

®MDNM¯

1. Thus have I heard.

At one time the Blessed one was dwelling near Rajagaha,

in the bamboo-grove where the squirrels are fed. In due course,

Singala the householder's son, having risen early and left the city,

his clothes and hair streaming wet, raised his hands in salute and

veneration to the various directions: to the east, south, west, north,

below and above.

2. Just that morning, the Blessed one, having dressed and taken his bowl

and robe, went towards Rajagaha on his alms-round. The Blessed one saw

Singala who, having risen early and left the city, his clothes and hair

streaming wet, was raising his hands in salute and veneration to the

various directions: to the east, south, west, north, below and above.

Having seen Singala the householder's son, the Blessed one said: "Why,

o householder's son, do you, having risen early and left the city, your

clothes and hair streaming wet, raise your hands in salute and veneration

to the various directions: to the east, south, west, north, below and above?"

"My father, when he was dying, told me; `dear one, I wish you would venerate the directions'. Indeed then, sir, I, holding my father's words in honour, respect, reverence and worship, having risen early and left the city, my clothes and hair streaming wet, raise my hands in salute and veneration to the various directions: to the east, south, west, north, below and above".

"But, o householder's son, thus are the six directions not worshipped in the discipline of a noble one."

"How then, sir, are the six directions to be venerated in the discipline of a noble one? It would be to my benefit, sir, if the Blessed one would explain the teaching of how the six directions are to be venerated in the discipline of a noble one."

"Certainly, o householder's son, listen thoroughly and pay attention; I shall speak."

"Just so, sir" assented Singala the householder's son to the Blessed one. The Blessed one spoke as follows:

3. "O householder's son, it is through abandonment of four active defilements, non-performance of the four causes of evil, non-practicing of the six causes of loss of riches, that the noble disciple embraces the six directions, becomes a conqueror of both worlds, is established in this world and in the world beyond. At the dissolution of the body after death, he is reborn in a heavenly world.

What are the four active defilements which are to be abandoned?

(1) The defilement of taking life;

(2) The defilement of taking what is not given;

(3) The defilement of sensual misconduct;

(4) The defilement of false speech;

These, o householder's son, are the four active defilements that are abandoned."

Thus spoke the Lord.

4. After the Well-farer had spoken thus, the Teacher continued:

"Slaughtering life,

Taking with strife.

Speaking in lies,

Adulterous vice.

To these comes no praise

from those who are wise."

5. "Which are the four conditions of wrong actions from which one refrains?

(1) The practice of desire leads to the performing of evil actions.

(2) The practice of anger leads to the performing of evil actions.

(3) The practice of delusion leads to the performing of evil actions.

(4) The practice of fear leads to the performing of evil actions.

Since the Noble disciple, o householder's son, does not practice desire, does not practice anger, does not practice delusion and does not practice fear, he refrains from the four conditions of wrong actions."

Thus spoke the Lord.

6. After the Well-farer had spoken thus, the Teacher continued:

"Desire, anger, delusion, fear.

Ignore this lesson and soon,

One's authority so dear

Declines like the waning moon.

"Desire, anger, delusion, fear.

Heed this lesson and soon,

One's reputation so clear

Grows like the waxing moon."

7. "And what are the six causes of loss of wealth with which he does not associate himself? Indeed, o householder's son,

(1) Careless addiction to liquor and drugs is a cause of loss of wealth.

(2) Being about on the street at night is a cause of loss of wealth.

(3) Frequenting fairs is a cause of loss of wealth.

(4) Careless addiction to gambling is a cause of loss of wealth.

(5) Joining evil friends is a cause of loss of wealth.

(6) Being idle is a cause of loss of wealth.

8. Six indeed, o householder's son, are the dangers of careless addiction to liquor and drugs;

(1) Tangible loss of wealth;

(2) The breaking out of quarrels;

(3) The increase of diseases,

(4) Loss of reputation;

(5) Shamelessness;

(6) and the sixth is the decline of intelligence.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the six dangers of careless addiction to liquor and drugs.

9. Six indeed, o householder's son, are the dangers of being about on the street at night;

(1) He himself is unguarded and unprotected;

(2) His wife and children are unguarded and unprotected;

(3) His property is unguarded and unprotected;

(4) He is suspected of evil behaviour;

(5) False rumours about him abound;

(6) And he is visited by great suffering.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the six dangers of being about on the street at night.

10. Six indeed, o householder's son, are the dangers of visiting fairs;

(1) `Where is the dancing?';

(2) `Where is the singing?';

(3) `Where is the orchestra?';

(4) `Where is there oratory?';

(5) `Where are the cymbals?';

(6) `Where are the drums?'

These indeed, o householder's son, are the six dangers of visiting fairs.

11. Six indeed, o householder's son, are the dangers of careless addiction to gambling;

(1) In victory he produces hate;

(2) He mourns the possessions he has lost to the winner;

(3) His present wealth is wasted;

(4) His words are ineffective in the assembly;

(5) His friends and companions treat him with contempt;

(6) And he is not sought after as a spouse, since a gambler cannot support a wife.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the six dangers of careless addiction to gambling.

12. Six indeed, o householder's son, are the dangers of joining evil friends.

Any and all (1) rogues, (2) drunkards, (3) gluttons, (4) cheats,

(5) swindlers and (6) men of violence are his friends and companions.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the six dangers of joining evil friends.

13. Six indeed, o householder's son, are the dangers of sloth; one says,

(1) `It is too cold' and does not work;

(2) `It is too hot' and does not work;

(3) `It is too late' and does not work;

(4) `It is too early' and does not work;

(5) `I am too hungry' and does not work;

(6) `I am too full' and does not work.

Those abundant tasks of his that need doing stay undone, riches do not arise, and existing riches diminish. These indeed, o householder's son, are the six dangers of sloth."

Thus spoke the Lord.

14. After the Well-farer had spoken thus, the Teacher continued:

"One is called a drinking mate
One professes friendship.
But he who cares for your fate,
he is your friend indeed.

Sleeping late, perhaps with another's wife,
Nursing and spreading grudges,
Evil friends and stinginess:

These six destroy a man.

Evil friends, evil mates,

Delighting in evil behaviour,

Both in this world and the next, alas!

This man destroys himself.

Gambling, wenching and drinking,

Dancing and singing, then

Basking by day like a snake.

Untimely prowling, evil friends and stinginess:

These six destroy a man.

They throw the dice, they fill the cup.

They lie with others' dearly loved wives.

He who serves the low and not the high

Fades like the waning moon.

Thirsty while drinking,

Having no wealth, having nothing,

He enters debt like going

To a well for water.

No family will be his.

Not by habitually sleeping late,

Nor by using the night to roam,

Nor by constant drunkenness and intoxication

Can one support one's home.

`Too cold', `too hot'

`Too late'; so they cry.

Labour having been left to its lot

Advantages pass the yougsters by.

But he who hot and cold

Considers no more than the grass;

Who does the duties of a man,

For him happiness will never pass."

15. "These four, o householder's son, are to be known as enemies disguised as friends.

(1) The ever-taking man is to be known as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(2) The big talker is to be known as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(3) The flatterer is to be known as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(4) The spendthrift is to be known as an enemy disguised as a friend.

16. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding the ever-taking man as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(1) He is always taking;

(2) He desires much for very little;

(3) He performs his duty out of fear;

(4) He only performs those duties that benefit him.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for regarding the ever-taking man as an enemy disguised as a friend.

17. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding the big talker as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(1) He discourses on the past;

(2) He discourses on the future;

(3) He takes up with useless people;

(4) If present obligations should arise, he pleads misfortune.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for regarding the big talker as an enemy disguised as a friend.

18. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding the flatterer as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(1) He is familiar with evil;

(2) He is unfamiliar with the good;

(3) In one's presence he discusses one's beauty and virtue;

(4) Behind one's back he talks about one's faults.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for regarding the flatterer as an enemy disguised as a friend.

19. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding the spendthrift as an enemy disguised as a friend.

(1) He is a friend while you are drinking intoxicating liquor;

(2) He is a friend while you go about on the street at night;

(3) He is a friend when you visit fairs;

(4) He is a friend when you carelessly gamble.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for regarding the spendthrift as an enemy disguised as a friend."

Thus spoke the Lord

20. After the Well-farer had spoken thus, the Teacher continued:

> "The self-seeking friend, the big-mouth,
>
> The sycophant and the friend in wastage;
>
> These four are no friends at all.
>
> Having perceived this, may the wise man
>
> Avoid them like the plague"

21. "Four indeed, o householder's son, are those to be known as true friends.

(1) The helper is to be known as a true friend.

(2) He who is constant in happiness and in adversity is to be known as a

true friend.

(3) He who speaks with one's welfare in mind is to be known as a true friend.

(4) He who is compassionate is to be known as a true friend.

22. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding the

helper as a true friend.

(1) He guards the unwary;

(2) He guards the property of the unwary;

(3) He gives refuge when you are in dire straits;

(4) When troublesome matters arise, he presents twice as much [as you need].

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for regarding the

helper as a true friend.

23. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding he who

is constant in happiness and in adversity as a true friend.

He knows which hidden things to (1) divulge and which to (2) conceal;

(3) He does not forsake you in times of trouble;

(4) He will abandon the care of his own life.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for seeing he who

is constant in happiness and in adversity as a true friend.

24. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding he who speaks with one's welfare in mind as a true friend.

(1) He restrains [you] from evil;

(2) He instructs you in goodness;

(3) He causes that which has not been heard to be heard;

(4) He explains the way to the life hereafter.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for seeing he who speaks with one's welfare in mind as a true friend.

25. Four indeed, o householder's son, are the reasons for regarding he who is compassionate as a true friend.

(1) He does not rejoice in your adversity;

(2) He rejoices in your prosperity;

(3) He restrains [one] who speaks ill [of you];

(4) He encourages [one] who speaks well [of you].

These indeed, o householder's son, are the four reasons for seeing he who is compassionate as a true friend."

Thus spoke the Lord

26. After the Well-farer had spoken thus, the Teacher continued:

"The helping friend,

The friend for better or worse

The friend who says what one should hear

And the compassionate friend;

These four friends are to be known as such by the wise.

He should honour and respect them

As a mother cares for her own child.

The virtuous and wise man

Speaks words like drops of fire.

He gathers possessions just as the bee does.

Riches continue accumulating like an anthill.

Having thus accumulated riches,

Householders can tend to their families.

If these riches are divided into four

He binds the friends to him.

With one part of this wealth let him enjoy;

With two may he do business

And may he hoard the fourth

That it may be there in misfortune."

27. "And what, o householder's son, is the noble disciple's protection of the six directions? O householder's son, the six directions should be known as [signifying] these six.

(1) The eastern direction is to be seen as the mother and father.

(2) The southern direction is to be seen as [one's] teachers.

(3) The western direction is to be seen as the wife.

(4) The northern direction is to be seen as [one's] friends and companions.

(5) The lower direction is to be seen as the slaves and servants.

(6)The upper direction is to be seen as the recluses and priests.

28. O householder's son, the mother and father, as the eastern direction, are to be tended by the child in five ways:

(1) [He thinks:]`I, once supported, shall support [them];

(2) `I shall fulfil my duty towards them';

(3) `I shall maintain the family lineage';

(4) `I shall regulate my inheritance wisely';

(5) `Then, later, I shall give offerings to propitiate their spirits'.

And in these five ways, o householder's son, do the mother and father, as the eastern direction, having been tended by the child in five ways, respond in sympathy:

(1) They restrain him from evil;

(2) They establish him in goodness;

(3) They instruct him in a branch of knowledge;

(4) They provide him with a suitable wife;

(5) And in due course they present him with his inheritance.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the five ways in which the mother and father, having been tended as the eastern direction by the child in five ways, respond in sympathy. Thus is the eastern direction dealt with, rendering it tranquil and free from fear.

29. O householder's son,teachers as the southern direction, are to be tended by the pupil in five ways:

(1) By rising [out of respect];

(2) By attending to them;

(3) By being eager to learn;

(4) By waiting on them;

(5) by receiving as much as possible of their knowledge.

And in these five ways, o householder's son, do teachers, as the southern direction, having been tended by the pupil in five ways, respond in sympathy:

(1) They teach their specialty;

(2) They cause [the pupil] to grasp what they themselves thoroughly understand;

(3) They teach all their knowledge;

(4) They make the pupil known among their friends and colleagues;

(5) And they make all [their pupil's] directions safe.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the five ways in which teachers, having been tended as the southern direction by the pupil in five ways,

respond in sympathy. Thus is the southern direction dealt with, rendering it tranquil and free from fear.

30. O householder's son, the wife as the western direction, is to be tended by the husband in five ways:

(1) With honour;

(2) Without disrespect;

(3) With faithfulness;

(4) By relinquishing authority;

(5) And by presenting her with ornaments.

And in these five ways, o householder's son, does the wife, as the western direction, having been tended by the husband in five ways, respond in sympathy:

(1) She does her work well;

(2) She accepts his retinue;

(3) She is faithful to him;

(4) She guards the provisions;

(5) And she is skilful and diligent in her duties.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the five ways in which the wife,

having been tended as the western direction by the husband in five ways, respond in sympathy. Thus is the western direction dealt with, rendering it tranquil and free from fear.

31. O householder's son, friends and companions, as the northern direction, are to be tended by the son of a good family in five ways:

(1) By generosity;

(2) By kind speech;

(3) By guarding their welfare;

(4) By impartiality;

(5) By honesty.

And in these five ways, o householder's son, do friends and companions, as the northern direction, having been tended by the son of a good family in five ways, respond in sympathy:

(1) They guard the unwary;

(2) They guard the property of the unwary;

(3) They give refuge to those who are in dire straits;

(4) They do not forsake you in times of trouble;

(5) And they honour your progeny.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the five ways in which friends and companions, having been tended as the northern direction by the son of a good family in five ways, respond in sympathy. Thus is the northern direction dealt with, rendering it tranquil and free from fear.

32. O householder's son, slaves and servants, as the lower direction, are to be tended by the gentleman in five ways:

(1) By scheduling the work according to each one's ability;

(2) By not making them work for food alone;

(3) By nursing them when they fall ill;

(4) By giving them tasty foodstuffs;

(5) And by relinquishing them at the right time.

And in these five ways, o householder's son, do slaves and servants, as the lower direction, having been tended by the gentleman in five ways, respond in sympathy:

(1) They rise earlier;

(2) They lie down later;

(3) They give alms;

(4) They perform good deeds;

(5) And they earn a good reputation.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the five ways in which slaves and servants, having been tended as the lower direction by the gentleman in five ways, respond in sympathy. Thus is the lower direction dealt with, rendering it tranquil and free from fear.

33. O householder's son, recluses and brahmins as the upper direction, are to be tended by the son of a good family in five ways:

(1) With friendliness in physical acts;

(2) With friendliness in vocal acts;

(3) With friendliness in mental acts;

(4) By not closing the door against them;

(5) And by giving them food.

And in these six ways, o householder's son, do the recluses and brahmins, as the upper direction, having been tended by the son of a good family in five ways, respond in sympathy:

(1) They restrain him from evil;

(2) They establish him in goodness;

(3) They respond with good thoughts;

(4) They cause that which has not been heard to be heard;

(5) They explicate that which has been heard;

(6) And they explain the way to the life hereafter.

These indeed, o householder's son, are the six ways in which recluses and brahmins, having been tended as the upper direction by the son of a good family in five ways, respond in sympathy. Thus is the upper direction dealt with, rendering it tranquil and free from fear."

Thus spoke the Lord.

34. After the Well-farer had spoken thus, the Teacher continued:

"Mother and father are the first direction,

Teachers the south

The wife the west

And friends the north.

Slaves and servants are the direction below;

Above are the ascetics and priests.

You should honour these directions;

This will greatly profit the householder in his family.

The wise man practices morality,

He is mild and intelligent,

Humble in conduct and unselfish.

For this he receives acclaim.

He is productive and not lazy,

He trembles not in misfortune,

His conduct is faultless and he is wise.

For this he receives acclaim.

He makes friends and keeps them,

He is approachable and without envy;

A guide, a teacher, a peacemaker.

For this he receives acclaim.

Generosity, kind speech

And immediately useful conduct,

Impartiality in all affairs;

These indeed hold the world together

As the linchpin does the wheel.

But where these do not hold together,

No mother receives from her son's deeds

Any honour and respect, nor does the father.

The holding together by these

Has been examined by the wise.

By that, these virtues attain eminence

And are to be praised."

35. When the Blessed one had spoken thus, Singala the householder's son said this: "Very good, sir! Very good, sir! Just as that which has been overturned may be set upright, or as that which has been hidden may be uncovered, or as the path may be shown to a lost person, or as a lamp may be carried into darkness saying "may those with eyes see!", just so has the teaching been explained by the Blessed one. O sir, I wish to go for refuge to the Blessed

one, to the teaching and to the assembly of monks. May the Blessed one henceforth consider me a lay disciple, who has gone for refuge as long as life lasts."

telakaá¹-Ä• hagÄ• thÄ• á¹ƒ0.0001

||namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

<1> laá¹ƒkissaro jayatu vÄ• raá¹‡arÄ• jagÄ• mÄ«

bhogindabhoga rucirÄ• yata pÄ«á¹‡a bÄ• hu,

sÄ• dhupacÄ• ranirato guá¹‡asannivÄ• so

dhamme á¹-hito vÄ«gatakodhamadÄ• valepo.

<2> yo sabbalokamahito karuá¹‡Ä• dhivÄ• so

mokkhÄ• karo ravikulambara puá¹‡á¹‡a cando,

Ã±eyyodadhiá¹ƒ suvipulaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ vibuddho

lokuttamaá¹ƒ namatha taá¹ƒ sirasÄ• munindaá¹ƒ.

<3> sopÄ• namÄ• lamamalaá¹ƒ tidasÄ• layassa

saá¹ƒsÄ• ra sÄ• garasamuttaraá¹‡Ä• ya setuá¹ƒ,

sabbÄ• gatÄ«bhaya vivajjita khema maggaá¹ƒ

dhammaá¹ƒ namassatha sadÄ• muninÄ• paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ.

<4> á¹ƒ0.0002 deyyaá¹ƒ tadappamapi yattha pasanna cittÄ•

datvÄ• narÄ• phalamuá¸·Ä• rataraá¹ƒ labhante,

taá¹ƒ sabbadÄ• dasabalenapi suppasatthaá¹ƒ

saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ namassatha sadÄ• mitapuÃ±Ã±akhettaá¹ƒ.

<5> tejo balena mahatÄ• ratanattayassa

lokattayaá¹ƒ samadhigacchati yena mokkhaá¹ƒ,

rakkhÄ• na catthi ca samÄ• ratanattayassa

tasmÄ• sadÄ• bhajatha taá¹ƒ ratanattayaá¹ƒ bho.

<6> laá¹ƒkissaro parahitekarato nirÄ• so

rattimpi jÄ• gararato karuá¹‡Ä• dhivÄ• so,

lokaá¹ƒ vibodhayati lokahitÄ• ya kÄ• maá¹ƒ

dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• caratha jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyuttÄ• .

<7> á¹ƒ0.0003 sattopakÄ• ra niratÄ• kusale sahÄ• yÄ•

bho dullabhÄ• bhuvi narÄ• vihatappamÄ• dÄ• ,

laá¹ƒkÄ• dhipaá¹ƒ guá¹‡adhanaá¹ƒ kusale sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ

Ä• gamma saá¹ƒcaratha dhammamalaá¹ƒ pamÄ• daá¹ƒ.

<8> dhammo tiloka saraá¹‡o paramo rasÄ• naá¹ƒ

dhammo mahaggharatano ratanesu loke,

dhammo bhave tibhavadukkha vinÄ• sahetu

dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• caratha jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyuttÄ• .

<9> niddaá¹ƒ vinodayatha bhÄ• vayathappameyyaá¹ƒ

dukkhaá¹ƒ aniccampi ceha anattataÃ±ca,

dehe ratiá¹ƒ jahatha ja jajjarabhÄ• janÄ• bho

dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• caratha jÄ• gariyÄ• nuyuttÄ• .

<10> á¹ƒ0.0004 okÄ• sa majja mama natthi suve karissaá¹ƒ

dhammaá¹ƒ itÄ«halasatÄ• kusalappayoge,

nÄ• â€™ laá¹ƒ tiyaddhasu tathÄ• bhuvanattaye ca

kÄ• maá¹ƒ na catthi manujo maraá¹‡Ä• pamutto.

<11> khitto yathÄ• nabhasi kenacideva leá¸• á¸• u

bhÅ«miá¹ƒ samÄ• patti bhÄ• ratayÄ• khaá¹‡ena,

jÄ• tattameva khalu kÄ• raá¹‡amekamatra

lokaá¹ƒ sadÄ• nanu dhuvaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Ä• ya gantuá¹ƒ.

<12> kÄ• maá¹ƒ narassa patato girimuddhanÄ• to

majjhe na kiÃ±ci bhayanissaraá¹‡Ä• ya hetu,

kÄ• maá¹ƒ vajanti maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ tibhavesu sattÄ•

bhoge ratiá¹ƒ pajahathÄ• pi ca jÄ«vite ca.

<13> á¹ƒ0.0005 kÄ• maá¹ƒ patanti mahiyÄ• khalu vassadhÄ• rÄ•

vijjullatÄ• vitatamegha mukhÄ• pamuttÄ• ,

evaá¹ƒ narÄ• maraá¹‡abhÄ«ma papÄ• tamajjhe

kÄ• maá¹ƒ patanti nahi koci bhavesu nicco.

<14> velÄ• taá¹-e paá¹-utaroru taraá¹ƒgamÄ• lÄ•

nÄ• saá¹ƒ vajanti satataá¹ƒ salilÄ• layassa,

nÄ• saá¹ƒ tathÄ• samupayanti narÄ• marÄ• naá¹ƒ

pÄ• á¹‡Ä• ni dÄ• ruá¹‡atare maraá¹‡odadhimhi.

<15> ruddhopi so rathavarassagajÄ• dhipehi

yodhehi cÄ• pi sabalehi ca sÄ• yudhehi,

lokaá¹ƒ vivaá¹ƒciya sadÄ• maraá¹‡Å«sabho so

kÄ• maá¹ƒ nihanti bhuvanattaya sÄ• li daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ.

<16> á¹ƒ0.0006 bho mÄ• rutena mahatÄ• vihato padÄ«po

khippaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sa mukhameti mahappabhopi,

loke tathÄ• maraá¹‡acaá¹‡á¸• a samÄ«raá¹‡ena

khippaá¹ƒ vinassati narÄ• yumahÄ• padÄ«po.

17 rÄ• majjunappabhÅ«ti bhÅ«pati puá¹ƒgavÄ• ca

sÅ«rÄ• pure raá¹‡amukhe vijitÄ• ri saá¹…ghÄ• ,

tepÄ«ha caá¹‡á¸• a maraá¹‡ogha nimuggadehÄ•

nÄ• saá¹ƒ gatÄ• jagati ke maraá¹‡Ä• pamuttÄ• ?

<18> lakkhÄ« ca sÄ• garapaá¹-Ä• sadharÄ• dharÄ• ca

sampattiyo ca vividhÄ• api rÅ«pasobhÄ• ,

sabbÄ• ca tÄ• api ca mittasutÄ• ca dÄ• rÄ•

ke cÄ• pi kaá¹ƒ anugatÄ• maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vajantaá¹ƒ?

<19> á¹ƒ0.0007 brahmÄ• surÄ• suragaá¹‡Ä• ca mahÄ• nubhÄ• vÄ•

gandhabbakinnaramahoragarakkhasÄ• ca,

te cÄ• pare ca maraá¹‡aggisikhÄ• ya sabbe

ante patanti salabhÄ• iva khÄ«á¹‡apuÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<20> ye sÄ• riputtapamukhÄ• munisÄ• vakÄ• ca

suddhÄ• sadÄ• savanudÄ• paramiddhipattÄ• ,

te cÄ• pi maccuvaá¸·abhÄ• mukha sannimuggÄ•

dÄ«pÄ• nivÄ• nalahatÄ• khayataá¹ƒ upetÄ• .

<21> buddhÄ• pi buddhakamalÄ• malacÄ• runettÄ•

battiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡a virÄ• jita rÅ«pasobhÄ• ,

sabbÄ• sacakkhayakarÄ• pi ca lokanÄ• thÄ•

sammadditÄ• maraá¹‡amattamahÄ• gajena.

<22> á¹ƒ0.0008 rogÄ• turesu karuá¹‡Ä• na jarÄ• turesu

khiá¸• á¸• Ä• paresu sukumÄ• rakumÄ• rakesu,

lokaá¹ƒ sadÄ• hanati maccu mahÄ• gajindo

davÄ• nalo vanamivÄ• varataá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒ.

<23> Ä• puá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• na salile na jalÄ• sayassa

kaá¹-á¹-hassa cÄ• pi bahutÄ• na hutÄ• sanassa,

bhutvÄ• na so tibhÅ«vanampi tathÄ• asesaá¹ƒ

bho niddayo na khalu pÄ«timupeti maccu.

<24> bho moha mohitatayÄ• vivaso adhaÃ±Ã±o

loko patatyapipi maccumukhe subhÄ«me,

bhoge ratiá¹ƒ samupayÄ• ti nihÄ«napaÃ±Ã±o

dolÄ• taraá¹…gacapale supinopameyye.

<25> á¹ƒ0.0009 ekopi maccurabhihantumalaá¹ƒ tilokaá¹ƒ

kiá¹ƒ niddayÄ• api jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• nuyÄ• yÄ«,

ko vÄ• kareyya vibhasuvesu ca jÄ«vitÄ• saá¹ƒ

jÄ• to naro supina saá¹ƒgama sannibhesu.

<26> niccÄ• turaá¹ƒ jagadidaá¹ƒ sabhayaá¹ƒ sasokaá¹ƒ

disvÄ• ca kodhamadamohajarÄ• bhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ,

ubbegamattamapi yassa na vijjatÄ« ce

so dÄ• ruá¹‡ona maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vata taá¹ƒ dhiratthu!

bho bho na passatha jarÄ• sidharaÃ±hi maccu

mÄ• haÃ±Ã±amÄ• namakhilaá¹ƒ satataá¹ƒ tilokaá¹ƒ,

kiá¹ƒ niddayÄ• nayatha vÄ«tabhayÄ• tiyÄ• maá¹ƒ

dhammaá¹ƒ sadÄ• â€™ savanudaá¹ƒ carathaâ€™ ppamattÄ• .

<28> á¹ƒ0.0010 bhÄ• vetha bho maraá¹‡amÄ• ravivajjanÄ• ya

loke sadÄ• maraá¹‡a saÃ±Ã±amimaá¹ƒ yatattÄ• ,

evaÃ±hi bhÄ• vanaratassa narassa tassa

taá¹‡hÄ• pahÄ«yati sarÄ«ragatÄ• asesÄ• .

<29> rÅ«paá¹ƒ jarÄ• piyataraá¹ƒ malinÄ«karoti

sabbaá¹ƒ balaá¹ƒ harati attani ghorarogo,

nÄ• nÅ«pabhoga parirakkhita mattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

bho maccu saá¹ƒharati kiá¹ƒ phalamattabhÄ• ve?

<30> kammÄ• nilÄ• pahatarogataraá¹ƒgabhaá¹ƒge

saá¹ƒsÄ• ra sÄ• gara mukhe vitate vipannÄ• ,

mÄ• mÄ• pamÄ• damakarittha karotha mokkhaá¹ƒ

dukkhodayo nanu pamÄ• damayaá¹ƒ narÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<31> á¹ƒ0.0011 bhogÄ• ca mittasutaporisa bandhavÄ• ca

nÄ• rÄ« ca jÄ«vitasamÄ• api khettavatthu,

sabbÄ• ni tÄ• ni paralokamito vajantaá¹ƒ

nÄ• nubbajanti kusalÄ• kusalaá¹ƒva loke.

<32> bho vijjucaá¹ƒcalatare bhavasÄ• garamhi

khittÄ• purÄ• katamahÄ• pavanena tena,

kÄ• maá¹ƒ vibhijjati khaá¹‡ena sarÄ«ranÄ• vÄ•

hatthe karotha paramaá¹ƒ guá¹‡ahatthasÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<33> niccaá¹ƒ vibhijjatiha Ä• maka bhÄ• janaá¹ƒva

saá¹ƒrakkhitopi bahudhÄ• iha attabhÄ• vo,

dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• caratha saggapatippatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

dhammo suciá¹‡á¹‡amihameva phalaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti.

<34> á¹ƒ0.0012 rantvÄ• sadÄ• piyatare divi devarajje

namhÄ• cavanti vibudhÄ• api khÄ«á¹‡apuÃ±Ã±Ä• ,

sabbaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ divi bhuvÄ«ha viyoganiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ

ko paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhavasukhesu ratiá¹ƒ kareyya?

<35> buddho sasÄ• vakagaá¹‡o jagadekanÄ• tho

tÄ• rÄ• valÄ«parivutopi ca puá¹‡á¹‡acando,

indopi devamakuá¹-aá¹ƒkita pÄ• dakaÃ±jo

ko pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• a-na-samo tibhavesu jÄ• to?

<36> lÄ«lÄ• vataá¹ƒsamapi yobbana rÅ«pasobhaá¹ƒ

attÅ«pamaá¹ƒ piyajanena ca sampayogaá¹ƒ,

disvÄ• pi vijjucapalaá¹ƒ kurute pamÄ• daá¹ƒ

bho mohamohitajano bhavarÄ• garatto.

<37> á¹ƒ0.0013 putto pitÄ• bhavati mÄ• tu patÄ«ha putto

nÄ• rÄ« kadÄ• ci jananÄ« ca pitÄ• ca putto,

evaá¹ƒ sadÄ• viparivattati jÄ«valoko

citte sadÄ• ticapale khalu jÄ• tiraá¹…ge.

<38> rantvÄ• pure vividhaphullalatÄ• kulehi

devÄ• pi nandanavane surasundarÄ«hi,

te veâ€™ kadÄ• vitatakaá¹‡á¹-akasaá¹ƒkaá¹-esu

bho koá¹-isimbalivanesu phusanti dukkhaá¹ƒ.

<39> bhutvÄ• sudhannamapi kaÃ±canabhÄ• janesu

sagge pure suravarÄ• paramiddhipattÄ• ,

te cÄ• pi pajjalitalohagulaá¹ƒ gilanti

kÄ• maá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci narakÄ• laya vÄ• sabhÅ«tÄ• .

<40> á¹ƒ0.0014 bhutvÄ• narissaravarÄ• ca mahiá¹ƒ asesaá¹ƒ

devÄ• dhipÄ• ca divi dibbasukhaá¹ƒ surammaá¹ƒ,

vÄ• saá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci khurasaÃ±citabhÅ«talesu

te vÄ• mahÄ• rathagaá¹‡Ä• nugatÄ• divÄ«ha.

<41> devaá¹…ganÄ• lalitabhinnataraá¹…gamÄ• le

raá¹…ge mahissarajaá¹-Ä• makuá¹-Ä• nuyÄ• te,

rantvÄ• pure suravarÄ• pamadÄ• sahÄ• yÄ•

te cÄ• pi ghorataravetaraá¹‡iá¹ƒ patanti.

<42> phullÄ• ni pallavalatÄ• phalasaá¹ƒkulÄ• ni

rammÄ• ni nandanavanÄ• ni manoramÄ• ni,

dibbaccharÄ• lalitapuá¹‡á¹‡adarÄ«mukhÄ• ni

kelÄ• samerusikharÄ• ni ca yanti nÄ• saá¹ƒ.

<43> á¹ƒ0.0015 dolÄ• â€™ nilÄ• â€™ nalataraá¹ƒgasamÄ• hi bhogÄ•

vijjuppabhÄ• ticapalÄ• ni ca jÄ«vitÄ• ni,

mÄ• yÄ• marÄ«cijalasomasamaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ

ko jÄ«vite ca vibhave ca kareyya rÄ• gaá¹ƒ?

<44> kiá¹ƒ dukkhamatthi na bhavesu ca dÄ• ruá¹‡esu

sattopi tassa vividhassa na bhÄ• jano ko,

jÄ• to yathÄ• maraá¹‡arogajarÄ• bhibhÅ«to

ko sajjano bhavaratiá¹ƒ pihayeyyaâ€™ bÄ• lo?

<45> ke vÄ• pi pajjalitalohagulaá¹ƒ gilanti

sakkÄ• kathaÃ±cidapi pÄ• á¹‡italena bhÄ«maá¹ƒ,

dukkhodayaá¹ƒ asucinissavanaá¹ƒ anantaá¹ƒ

ko kÄ• mayetha khalu dehamimaá¹ƒ abÄ• lo?

<46> á¹ƒ0.0016 loke na maccusamamatthi bhayaá¹ƒ narÄ• naá¹ƒ

na vyÄ• dhidukkhasamamatthi ca kiá¹ƒci dukkhaá¹ƒ,

evaá¹ƒ virÅ«pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na jarÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ

mohena bho ratimupeti tathÄ• pi dehe.

<47> nissÄ• rato nalakalÄ«kadalÄ«samÄ• naá¹ƒ

attÄ• nameva parihaÃ±Ã±ati attahetu,

sampositopi kusahÄ• ya ivÄ• kataÃ±Ã±Å«

kÄ• yo na yassa anugacchati kÄ• lakerÄ• .

<48> taá¹ƒ pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asadisaá¹ƒ visasÅ«lakappaá¹ƒ

toyÄ• â€™ nilÄ• â€™ nalamahÄ«uragÄ• dhivÄ• saá¹ƒ,

jiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• layaá¹ƒva paridubbalamattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

disvÄ• naro kathamupeti ratiá¹ƒ sapaÃ±Ã±o?

<49> á¹ƒ0.0017 Ä• yukkhayaá¹ƒ samupayÄ• ti khaá¹‡e khaá¹‡epi

anveti maccu hananÄ• ya jarÄ• sipÄ• á¹‡Ä«,

kÄ• laá¹ƒ tathÄ• na parivattati taá¹ƒ atÄ«taá¹ƒ

dukkhaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nanu bhavesu acintanÄ«yaá¹ƒ?

<50> appÄ• yukassa maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sulabhaá¹ƒ bhavesu

dÄ«ghÄ• yukassa ca jarÄ• vyasanaá¹ƒ caâ€™ nekaá¹ƒ,

evaá¹ƒ bhave ubhayatopi ca dukkhameva

dhammaá¹ƒ samÄ• caratha dukkhavinÄ• sanÄ• ya.

<51> dukkhagginÄ• sumahatÄ• paripÄ«á¸·itesu

lokattayassa vasato bhavavÄ• rakesu,

sabbattatÄ• sucaritassa pamÄ• dakÄ• lo

bho bho na hoti paramaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡Ä• tha.

<52> á¹ƒ0.0018 appaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ jalalavaá¹ƒ viya bho tiá¹‡agge

dukkhantu sÄ• garajalaá¹ƒ viya sabbaloke,

saá¹ƒkappanÄ• tadapi hoti sabhÄ• vato hi

sabbaá¹ƒ tilokamapi kevaladukkhameva.

<53> kÄ• yo na yassa anugacchati kÄ• yahetu

bÄ• lo anekavidhamÄ• caratÄ«ha dukkhaá¹ƒ,

kÄ• yo sadÄ• kali malÄ• kalilaÃ±hi loke

kÄ• ye ratoâ€™ navarataá¹ƒ vyasanaá¹ƒ pareti

<54> mÄ«á¸·hÄ• karaá¹ƒ kalimalÄ• karamÄ• magandhaá¹ƒ

sÅ«á¸·Ä• sisallavisapannagarogabhÅ«taá¹ƒ,

dehaá¹ƒ vipassatha jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• dhivÄ• saá¹ƒ

tucchaá¹ƒ sadÄ• vigatasÄ• ramimaá¹ƒ vinindyaá¹ƒ.

<55> á¹ƒ0.0019 dukkhaá¹ƒ aniccamasubhaá¹ƒ vata attabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

mÄ• saá¹ƒkilesaya na vijjati jÄ• tu nicco,

ambho na vijjati hi appamapÄ«ha sÄ• raá¹ƒ

sÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• caratha dhammamalaá¹ƒ pamÄ• daá¹ƒ.

<56> mÄ• yÄ• marÄ«cikadalÄ«nalapheá¹‡apuÃ±ja-

gaá¹ƒgÄ• taraá¹…gajalabubbulasannibhesu,

khandhesu paÃ±casu chaá¸·Ä• yatanesu tesu

attÄ• na vijjati hi ko na vadeyyaâ€™ bÄ• lo?

<57> vaÃ±jhÄ• suto sasavisÄ• á¹‡amaye rathe tu,

dhÄ• veyya ce cirataraá¹ƒ sadhuraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ,

dÄ«paccimÄ• lamiva taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡abhaá¹…gabhÅ«taá¹ƒ

attÄ• ti dubbalatarantu vadeyya dehaá¹ƒ.

<58> á¹ƒ0.0020 bÄ• lo yathÄ• salilabubbulabhÄ• janena

Ä• kaá¹‡á¹-hato vata pibeyya marÄ«citoyaá¹ƒ,

attÄ• ni sÄ• rarahitaá¹ƒ kadalÄ«samÄ• naá¹ƒ

mohÄ• bhaá¹‡eyya khalu dehamimaá¹ƒ anattaá¹ƒ.

<59> yoâ€™ dumbarassa kusumena marÄ«citoyaá¹ƒ

vÄ• saá¹ƒ yadicchati sa khedamupeti bÄ• lo,

attÄ• nameva parihaÃ±Ã±ati attahetu

attÄ• na vijjati kadÄ• cidapÄ«ha dehe.

<60> poso yathÄ• hi kadalÄ« suvinibbhujanto

sÄ• raá¹ƒ tadappampi nopalabheyya kÄ• maá¹ƒ,

khandhesu paá¹ƒcasu chaá¸·Ä• yatanesu tesu

suÃ±Ã±esu kiÃ±cidapi nopalabheyya sÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<61> á¹ƒ0.0021 suttaá¹ƒ vinÄ• na paá¹-abhÄ• vamihatthi kiá¹ƒci

dehaá¹ƒ vinÄ• na khalu koci mihatthi satto,

deho sabhÄ• varahito khaá¹‡abhaá¹ƒgayutto,

ko attahetu aparo bhuvi vijjatÄ«ha?

<62> disvÄ• marÄ«cisalilaÃ±hi sudÅ«rato bho

bÄ• lo migo samupadhÄ• vati toyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«,

evaá¹ƒ sabhÄ• varahite viparÄ«tasiddhe

dehe pareti parikappanayÄ• hi rÄ• gaá¹ƒ.

<63> dehe sabhÄ• varahite parikappasiddhe

attÄ• na vijjati hi vijjumivantalikkhe,

bhÄ• vetha bhÄ• vanaratÄ• vigatappamÄ• dÄ•

sabbÄ• savappahananÄ• ya anattasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

<64> á¹ƒ0.0022 lÄ• lÄ• karÄ«sarudhirassuvasÄ• nulittaá¹ƒ

dehaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ kalimalÄ• kalilaá¹ƒ asÄ• raá¹ƒ,

sattÄ• sadÄ• pariharanti jigucchanÄ«yaá¹ƒ

nÄ• nÄ• sucÄ«hi paripuá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-aá¹ƒ yatheva.

<65> á¹‡ahÄ• tvÄ• jalaÃ±hi sakalaá¹ƒ catusÄ• garassa

meruppamÄ• á¹‡amapi gandhamanuttaraÃ±ca,

pappoti neva manujo hi suciá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci

kiá¹ƒ bho vipassatha guá¹‡aá¹ƒ kimu attabhÄ• ve?

<66> deho sa eva vividhÄ• sucisannidhÄ• no

deho sa eva vadhabandhanarogabhÅ«to,

deho sa eva navadhÄ• paribhinnagaá¹‡á¸• o

dehaá¹ƒ vinÄ• bhayakaraá¹ƒ na susÄ• namatthi.

<67> á¹ƒ0.0023 antogataá¹ƒ yadiva muttakarÄ«sabhÄ• go

dehÄ• bahiá¹ƒ aticareyya vinikkhamitvÄ• ,

mÄ• tÄ• pitÄ• vikaruá¹‡Ä• ca vinaá¹-á¹-hapemÄ•

kÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaveyyu kimu bandhusutÄ• ca dÄ• rÄ• ?

<68> dehaá¹ƒ yathÄ• navamukhaá¹ƒ kimisaá¹…ghagehaá¹ƒ

maá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hisedarudhirÄ• kalilaá¹ƒ vigandhaá¹ƒ,

posenti ye vividhapÄ• pamihÄ• caritvÄ•

te mohitÄ• maraá¹‡adhammamaho vatevaá¹ƒ!

<69> gaá¹‡á¸• Å«pame vividharoga nivÄ• sabhÅ«te

kÄ• ye sadÄ• rudhiramuttakarÄ«sapuá¹‡á¹‡e,

yo ettha nandati naro sasigÄ• labhakkhe

kÄ• maÃ±hi socati parattha sa bÄ• labuddhi.

<70> á¹ƒ0.0024 bho pheá¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• asadiso viya sÄ• rahÄ«no

mÄ«á¸·hÄ• layo viya sadÄ• paá¹-ikÅ«lagandho,

Ä• sÄ«visÄ• layanibho sabhayo sadukkho

deho sadÄ• savati loá¹‡aghaá¹-ova bhinno.

<71> jÄ• taá¹ƒ yathÄ• na kamalaá¹ƒ bhuvi nindanÄ«yaá¹ƒ

paá¹…kesu bho asucitoya samÄ• kulesu,

jÄ• taá¹ƒ tathÄ• parahitampi ca dehabhÅ«taá¹ƒ

taá¹ƒ nindanÄ«yamiha jÄ• tu na hoti loke.

<72> dvattiá¹ƒsabhÄ• gaparipÅ«rataro viseso

kÄ• yo yathÄ• hi naranÄ• ri gaá¹‡assa loke,

kÄ• yesu kiá¹ƒ phalamihatthi ca paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ

kÄ• maá¹ƒ tadeva nanu hoti paropakÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<73> á¹ƒ0.0025 posona paá¹‡á¸• itatarena tathÄ• pi deho

sabbattanÄ• cirataraá¹ƒ paripÄ• lanÄ«yo,

dhammaá¹ƒ careyya suciraá¹ƒ khalu jÄ«vamÄ• no

dhamme have maá¹‡ivaro iva kÄ• mado bho

<74> khÄ«re yathÄ• suparibhÄ• vitamosadhamhi

snehena osadhabalaá¹ƒ paribhÄ• sateva,

dhammo tathÄ• iha samÄ• carito hi loke

chÄ• yÄ• va yÄ• ti paraloka mito vajantaá¹ƒ.

<75> kÄ• yassa bho viracitassa yathÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ

chÄ• yÄ• vibhÄ• ti rucirÄ• maladappaá¹‡e tu,

katvÄ• tatheva paramaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ parattha

sambhÅ«sitÄ• iva bhavanti phalena tena.

<76> á¹ƒ0.0026 dehe tathÄ• vividhadukkha nivÄ• sabhÅ«te

mohÄ• pamÄ• davasagÄ• sukhasaÃ±Ã±amÅ«á¸·hÄ• ,

tikkhe yathÄ• khuramukhe madhulehamÄ• no

bÄ• á¸·haÃ±ca dukkhamanugacchati hÄ«napaÃ±Ã±o.

<77> saá¹ƒkapparÄ• gavigate niratattabhÄ• ve

dukkhaá¹ƒ sadÄ• samadhigacchati appapaÃ±Ã±o,

mÅ«á¸·hassa ceva sukhasaÃ±Ã±amihatthiloke

kiá¹ƒpakkameva nanu hoti vicÄ• ramÄ• ne.

<78> sabbopabhoga dhanadhaÃ±Ã±avisesalÄ• bhÄ«

rÅ«pena bho sa makaraddhajasannibhopi,

yo yobbanepi maraá¹‡aá¹ƒ labhate akÄ• maá¹ƒ

kÄ• maá¹ƒ paratthaparapÄ• á¹‡aharo naro hi.

<79> so yÄ• cako bhavati bhinnakapÄ• lahattho

muá¹‡á¸• o dhigakkharasatehi ca tajjayanto,

bhikkhaá¹ƒ sadÄ• ribhavane sakucelavÄ• so

dehe paratthi paracittaharo naro yo.

<80> á¹ƒ0.0027 itthÄ« namuÃ±cati sadÄ• puna itthibhÄ• vÄ•

nÄ• rÄ« sadÄ• bhavati so puriso parattha,

yo Ä• careyya paradÄ• ramalaá¹…ghanÄ«yaá¹ƒ

ghoraÃ±ca vindati sadÄ• vyasanaÃ±ca nekaá¹ƒ.

<81> dÄ«no vigandhavadano ca jaá¸·o apaÃ±Ã±o

mÅ«go sadÄ• bhavati appiyadassano ca,

pappoti dukkhamatulaÃ±ca manussabhÅ«to

vÄ• caá¹ƒ musÄ• bhaá¹‡ati yo hi apaÃ±Ã±asatto.

<82> ummattakÄ• vigatalajjaguá¹‡Ä• bhavanti

dÄ«nÄ• sadÄ• vyasanasokaparÄ• yaá¹‡Ä• ca,

jÄ• tÄ• bhavesu vividhesu virÅ«padehÄ•

pÄ«tvÄ• halÄ• halavisaá¹ƒva suraá¹ƒ vipaÃ±Ã±Ä• .

<83> pÄ• pÄ• ni yena iha Ä• caritÄ• ni yÄ• ni

yo vassakoá¹-inahutÄ• ni anappakÄ• ni,

laddhÄ• na ghoramatulaá¹ƒ narakesu dukkhaá¹ƒ

pappoti cettha vividhavyasanaÃ±ca nekaá¹ƒ.

<84> á¹ƒ0.0028 lokattayesu sakalesu samaá¹ƒ na kiá¹ƒci

lokassa santikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ratanattayena,

taá¹ƒtejasÄ• sumahatÄ• jitasabbapÄ• po

sohaá¹ƒ sadÄ• dhigatasabbasukho bhaveyyaá¹ƒ.

<85> lokattayesu sakalesu ca sabbasattÄ•

mittÄ• ca majjharipubandhujanÄ• ca sabbe,

te sabbadÄ• vigatarogabhayÄ• visokÄ•

sabbaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ adhigatÄ• muditÄ• bhavantu.

<86> kÄ• yo karÄ«sabharito viya bhinnakumbho

kÄ• yo sadÄ• kalimalavyasanÄ• dhivÄ• so,

kÄ• ye vihaÃ±Ã±ati ca sabbasukhanti loko

kÄ• yo sadÄ• maraá¹‡arogajarÄ• dhivÄ• so.

<87> á¹ƒ0.0029 so yobbanoti thaviroti ca bÄ• lakoti

satte na pekkhati vihaÃ±Ã±atireva maccu,

sohaá¹ƒ á¹-hitopi sayitopi ca pakkamanto

gacchÄ• mi maccuvadanaá¹ƒ niyataá¹ƒ tathÄ• hi.

<88> evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vihitadosamidaá¹ƒ sarÄ«raá¹ƒ

niccaá¹ƒva taggatamanÄ• hadaye karotha,

mettaá¹ƒ parittamasubhaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡assatiÃ±ca

bhÄ• vetha bhÄ• vanaratÄ• satataá¹ƒ yatattÄ• .

<89> dÄ• nÄ• di puÃ±Ã±akiriyÄ• ni sukhudrayÄ• ni

katvÄ• ca tamphalamasesa mihappameyyaá¹ƒ,

deyyaá¹ƒ sadÄ• parahitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya ceva

kimbho tadeva nanu hatthagataÃ±hi sÄ• raá¹ƒ?

<90> hetuá¹ƒ vinÄ• na bhavatÄ« hi ca kiá¹ƒci loke

saddova pÄ• á¹‡italaghaá¹-á¹-anahetujÄ• to,

evaÃ±ca hetuphala bhÄ• vavibhÄ• gabhinno

loko udeti ca vinassati tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ« ca.

<91> á¹ƒ0.0030 kammassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• mayaÃ±hi yathÄ• avijjÄ•

bho kammanÄ• samadhigacchati jÄ• tibhedaá¹ƒ,

jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca ca jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• didukkhaá¹ƒ

sattÄ• sadÄ• paá¹-ilabhanti anÄ• dikÄ• le.

<92> kammaá¹ƒ yathÄ• na bhavatÄ«ha ca mohanÄ• sÄ•

kammakkhayÄ• pi ca na hoti bhavesu jÄ• ti,

jÄ• tikkhayÄ• iha jarÄ• maraá¹‡Ä• didukkhaá¹ƒ

sabbakkhayo bhavati dÄ«pevÄ• nilena.

<93> yo passatÄ«ha satataá¹ƒ munidhammakÄ• yaá¹ƒ

buddhaá¹ƒ sa passati naro iti so avoca,

buddhaÃ±ca dhammamamalaÃ±ca tilokanÄ• thaá¹ƒ

sampassituá¹ƒ vicinathÄ• â€™ pi ca dhammataá¹ƒ bho.

<94> á¹ƒ0.0031 sallaá¹ƒva bho sunisitaá¹ƒ hadaye nimuggaá¹ƒ

dosattayaá¹ƒ vividhapÄ• pamalena littaá¹ƒ,

nÄ• nÄ• vidhabyasanabhÄ• janamappasannaá¹ƒ

paÃ±Ã±Ä• mayena balisena nirÄ• karotha.

<95> nÄ• kampayanti sakalÄ• pi ca lokadhammÄ•

cittaá¹ƒ sadÄ• pagatapÄ• pakilesasallaá¹ƒ,

rÅ«pÄ• dayo ca vividhÄ• visayÄ• samaggÄ•

phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒva merusikharaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• nilena.

<96> saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhamagaá¹‡eyya yathÄ• munindo

gambhirapÄ• ramita sÄ• garamuttaritvÄ• ,

Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ abodhi nipuá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatamohajÄ• lo

tasmÄ• sadÄ• parahitaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ ciá¹‡Ä• tha.

<97> ohÄ• ya soâ€™ dhigatamokkhasukhaá¹ƒ paresaá¹ƒ

atthÄ• ya saá¹ƒcari bhavesu mahabbhayesu,

evaá¹ƒ sadÄ• parahitaá¹ƒ purato karitvÄ•

dhammo mayÄ• nucarito jagadatthameva.

<98> á¹ƒ0.0032 laddhÄ• na dullabhataraÃ±ca manussayoniá¹ƒ

sabbaá¹ƒ papaÃ±carahitaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡asampadaÃ±ca,

Ã±atvÄ• na Ä• savanudekahitaÃ±ca dhammaá¹ƒ

ko paÃ±Ã±avÄ• anavaraá¹ƒ na bhajeyya dhammaá¹ƒ?

<99> laddhÄ• na buddhasamayaá¹ƒ atidullabhaá¹ƒca

saddhamma maggamasamaá¹ƒ sivadaá¹ƒ tatheva,

kalyÄ• á¹‡amittapavare matisampadaÃ±ca

ko buddhimÄ• anavaraá¹ƒ na bhajeyya dhammaá¹ƒ?

<100> evampi dullabhataraá¹ƒ vibhave suladdhÄ•

maccheradosa viratÄ• ubhayatthakÄ• mÄ• ,

saddhÄ• didhammasahitÄ• satatappamattÄ•

bho! bho! karotha amatÄ• dhigamÄ• ya puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

264 4#S 1
DEVATA
#S 2
DEVAPUTTA
#S 3
KOSALA
#S 4
MARA
#S 5
BHIKKHUNI
#S 6
BRAHMA
#S 7
BRAHMANA
#S 8
VANGISATHERA
#S 9
VANA
#S 10
YAKKHA
#S 11
SAKKA
#S 12
NIDANA
#S 13
ABHISAMAYA
#S 14
DHATU
#S 15
ANAMATAGGA
#S 16
KASSAPA
#S 17
LABHASAKKARA
#S 18
RAHULA
#S 19
LAKKHANA

#S 20
OPAMMA
#S 21
BHIKKHU
#S 22
KHANDHA
#S 23
RADHA
#S 24
DITTHI
#S 25
OKKANTIKA
#S 26
UPPADA
#S 27
KILESA
#S 28
SARIPUTTA
#S 29
NAGA
#S 30
SUPANNA
#S 31
GANDHABBAKAYA
#S 32
VALAHA
#S 33
VACCHAGOTTA
#S 34
JHANA
#S 35
SALAYATANA
#S 36
VEDANA
#S 37
MATUGAMA
#S 38
JAMBHUKHADAKA

#S 39
SAMANDAKA
#S 40
MOGGALLANA
#S 41
CITTA
#S 42
GAMANI
#S 43
ASANKHATA
#S 44
AVYAKATA
#S 45
MAGGA
#S 46
BOJJHANGA
#S 47
SATIPATTHANA
#S 48
INDRIYA
#S 49
SAMMAPADHANA
#S 50
BALA
#S 51
IDDHIPADA
#S 52
ANURUDDHA
#S 53
JHANA
#S 54
ANAPANA
#S 55
SOTAPATTI
#S 56
SACCA

#D 1

BRAHMAJALA
#D 2
SAMANNAPHALA
#D 3
AMBATTHA
#D 4
SONADANDA
#D 5
KUTADANTA
#D 6
MAHALI
#D 7
JALIYA
#D 8
MAHASIHANADA
#D 9
POTTHAPADA
#D 10
SUBHA
#D 11
KEVADDHA
#D 12
LOHICCA
#D 13
TEVIJJA
#D 14
MAHAPADANA
#D 15
MAHANIDANA
#D 16
MAHAPARINIBBANA
#D 17
MAHASUDASSANA
#D 18
JANAVASABHA
#D 19
MAHAGOVINDA
#D 20

MAHASAMAYA
#D 21
SAKKAPANHA
#D 22
MAHASATIPATTHANA
#D 23
PAYASI
#D 24
PATIKA
#D 25
UDUMBARIKASIHANADA
#D 26
CAKKAVATTISIHANADA
#D 27
AGGANNA
#D 28
SAMPASADANIYA
#D 29
PASADIKA
#D 30
LAKKHANA
#D 31
SIGALAKA
#D 32
ATANATIYA
#D 33
SANGITI
#D 34
DASUTTARA
#M 1
MULAPARIYAYA
#M 2
SABBASAVA
#M 3
DHAMMADAYADA
#M 4
BHAYABHERAVA
#M 5

ANANGANA
#M 6
AKANKHEYYA
#M 7
VATTHUPAMA
#M 8
SALLEKHA
#M 9
SAMMADITTHI
#M 10
SATIPATTHANA
#M 11
CULASIHANADA
#M 12
MAHASIHANADA
#M 13
MAHADUKKHAKKHANDHA
#M 14
CULADUKKHAKKHANDHA
#M 15
ANUMANA
#M 16
CETOKHILA
#M 17
VANAPATTHA
#M 18
MADHUPINDIKA
#M 19
DVEDHAVITAKKA
#M 20
VITAKKASANTHANA
#M 21
KAKACUPAMA
#M 22
ALAGADDUPAMA
#M 23
VAMMIKA
#M 24

RATHAVINITA
#M 25
NIVAPA
#M 26
ARIYAPARIYESANA
#M 27
CULAHATTHIPADOPAMA
#M 28
MAHAHATTHIPADOPAMA
#M 29
MAHASAROPAMA
#M 30
CULASAROPAMA
#M 31
CULAGOSINGA
#M 32
MAHAGOSINGA
#M 33
MAHAGOPALAKA
#M 34
CULAGOPALAKA
#M 35
CULASACCAKA
#M 36
MAHASACCAKA
#M 37
CULATANHASANKHAYA
#M 38
MAHATANHASANKHAYA
#M 39
MAHAASSAPURA
#M 40
CULAASSAPURA
#M 41
SALEYYAKA
#M 42
VERANJAKA
#M 43

MAHAVEDALLA
#M 44
CULAVEDALLA
#M 45
CULADHAMMASAMADANA
#M 46
MAHADHAMMASAMADANA
#M 47
VIMAMSAKA
#M 48
KOSAMBIYA
#M 49
BRAHMANIMANTANIKA
#M 50
MARATAJJANIYA
#M 51
KANDARAKA
#M 52
ATTHAKANAGARA
#M 53
SEKHA
#M 54
POTALIYA
#M 55
JIVAKA
#M 56
UPALI
#M 57
KUKKURAVATIKA
#M 58
ABHAYARAJAKUMARA
#M 59
BAHUVEDANIYA
#M 60
APANNAKA
#M 61
AMBALATTHIKARAHULOVADA
#M 62

MAHARAHULOVADA
#M 63
CULAMALUNKYA
#M 64
MAHAMALUNKYA
#M 65
BHADDALI
#M 66
LATUKIKOPAMA
#M 67
CATUMA
#M 68
NALAKAPANA
#M 69
GULISSANI
#M 70
KITAGIRI
#M 71
TEVIJJAVACCHAGOTTA
#M 72
AGGIVACCHAGOTTA
#M 73
MAHAVACCHAGOTTA
#M 74
DIGHANAKHA
#M 75
MAGANDIYA
#M 76
SANDAKA
#M 77
MAHASAKULUDAYI
#M 78
SAMANAMANDIKA
#M 79
CULASAKULUDAYI
#M 80
VEKHANASSA
#M 81

GHATIKARA
#M 82
RATTHAPALA
#M 83
MAKHADEVA
#M 84
MADHURA
#M 85
BODHIRAJAKUMARA
#M 86
ANGULIMALA
#M 87
PIYAJATIKA
#M 88
BAHITIKA
#M 89
DHAMMACETIYA
#M 90
KANNAKATTHALA
#M 91
BRAHMAYU
#M 92
SELA
#M 93
ASSALAYANA
#M 94
GHOTAMUKHA
#M 95
CANKI
#M 96
ESUKARI
#M 97
DHANANJANI
#M 98
VASETTHA
#M 99
SUBHA
#M 100

SANGARAVA
#M 101
DEVADAHA
#M 102
PANCATTAYA
#M 103
KINTI
#M 104
SAMAGAMA
#M 105
SUNAKKHATTA
#M 106
ANENJASAPPAYA
#M 107
GANAKAMOGGALLANA
#M 108
GOPAKAMOGGALLANA
#M 109
MAHAPUNNAMA
#M 110
CULAPUNNAMA
#M 111
ANUPADA
#M 112
CHABBISODHANA
#M 113
SAPPURISA
#M 114
SEVITABBASEVITABBA
#M 115
BAHUDHATUKA
#M 116
ISIGILLI
#M 117
MAHACATTARISAKA
#M 118
ANAPANASATI
#M 119

KAYAGATASATI
#M 120
SANKHARUPAPATTI
#M 121
CULASUNNATA
#M 122
MAHASUNNATA
#M 123
ACCHARIYAABBHUTA
#M 124
BAKKULA
#M 125
DANTABHUMI
#M 126
BHUMIJA
#M 127
ANURUDDHA
#M 128
UPAKKILESA
#M 129
BALAPANDITA
#M 130
DEVADUTA
#M 131
BHADDEKARATTA
#M 132
ANANDABHADDEKARATTA
#M 133
MAHAKACCANABHADDEKARATTA
#M 134
LOMASAKANGIYABHADDEKARATTA
#M 135
CULAKAMMAVIBHANGA
#M 136
MAHAKAMMAVIBHANGA
#M 137
SALAYATANAVIBHANGA
#M 138

UDDESAVIBHANGA
#M 139
ARANAVIBHANGA
#M 140
DHATUVIBHANGA
#M 141
SACCAVIBHANGA
#M 142
DAKKHINAVIBHANGA
#M 143
ANATHAPINDIKOVADA
#M 144
CHANNOVADA
#M 145
PUNNOVADA
#M 146
NANDAKOVADA
#M 147
CULARAHULOVADA
#M 148
CHACHAKKA
#M 149
MAHASALAYATANIKA
#M 150
NAGARAVINDEYYA
#M 151
PINDAPATAPARISUDDHI
#M 152
INDRIYABHAVANA
MV 1
MAHA

MV 2
UPOSATHA

MV 3
VASSUPANAYIKA

MV 4
PAVARANA

MV 5
CAMMA

MV 6
BHESAJJA

MV 7
KATHINA

MV 8
CIVARA

MV 9
CAMPEYYA

MV 10
KOSAMBA

CV 1
KAMMA

CV 2
PARIVASIKA

CV 3
SAMUCCAYA

CV 4
SAMATHA

CV 5
KUDDHAKAVATTHU

CV 6
SENASANA

CV 7
SANGHABHEDA

CV 8
VATTA

CV 9
PATIMOKKHATHAPANA

CV 10
BHIKKHUNI

CV 11
PANCASATIKA

CV 12
SATTASATIKA

ÉÍÍÍ

==========

Tibetan Meditation, Yoga, and Spiritual Practice Sources

==========

==========

Buddhism - General
==========

"550 Books on Buddhism"
Dharma Publishing

"Bodhisattva of Compassion"
by John Blofeld
Shambhala Publications

"Entering the Stream" Excellent Introduction to Buddhism
An Introduction to the Buddha and His Teachings
by Samuel Burcholz and Sherab Chodzin Kohn
Shambhala Publications

"How the Swans Came to the Lake"
A History of Buddhism in America
Dharma Communications

"The Shambhala Dictionary of Buddhism and Zen"
Shambhala Publications

"Ways of Enlightenment" Techniques of Spritual Practice
Buddhist Studies at Nyingma Institute
Dharma Publishing Excellent Introduction to Buddhist Practice

==========

Tibetan Buddhism - General

==========

Note: Anyone interested in the practice or study of Tibetan Buddhism should obtain the book catalogs from:
Dharma Publishing
Shambhala Publications Inc.
Snow Lion Publications
Dharma Communications
and "550 Books on Buddhism"

Note: There are many excellent books by The 14th Dalai Lama, Tenzin Gyatso.

"Kindness, Clarity, and Insight"
by The 14th Dalai Lama, Tenzin Gyatso

"Magic and Mystery in Tibet"
Penguin Book

"Initiations and Initiates in Tibet"
Shambhala Publications, Inc.
by Alexandra David-Neel

"Memoirs of Political Officer's Wife in Tibet, Sikkim, and Bhutan"
by Margret D. Williamson
in collaboration with John Snelling
Wisdom Publications

"Ocean of Wisdom"
by The 14th Dalai Lama, Tenzin Gyatso

"Opening of the Wisdom Eye"
by The 14th Dalai Lama, Tenzin Gyatso

"Princess in the Land of Snows"
by Jamyang Sakya and Julie Emery
Shambhala Publishing

"Reflections of a Himalayan Pilgrim"

"Way of the White Clouds"
by Lama Anagarika Govinda

"Tibetan Buddhism from the Ground Up"
A Practical Approach for Modern Life
by B. Alan Wallace
Dharmacrafts

==========

Meditation - Practice
==========

Note: Many of the best books on meditation and yoga are advertised in "Yoga International" Magazine.

Note: Many meditation and yoga books by all publishers listed here are available from Dharma Communications or Shambhala Publications. Both have catalogs and do extensive mail order.

Note: Anyone interested in the practice or study of Buddhism should obtain the book "550 Books on Buddhism" from Dharma Publishing.

==========

Introduction To Meditation Books
==========

These are particularly good first books, but not only first books, on meditation.

"How to Meditate"
A Practical Guide
by Kathleen McDonald

edited by Robina Courtin
Dharma Communications

"Meditation" Kagyu Master
Advice to Beginners
by Bokar Rinpoche
Dharma Communications

"The Practice of Tranquility and Insight" Kagyu Master
A Guide to Tibetan Buddhist Meditation
by Khenchen Thrangu
Dharma Communications

==========

Meditation - Practice
==========

"Kum Nye" Volumes 1 and 2 Good sections on meditation,
by Lama Tarthang Tulku Tibetan Yoga, and self
Dharma Publishing massage

"Meditation"
Advice to Beginners
by Bokar Rinpoche
DharmaCrafts

"Openness Mind"
by Lama Tarthang Tulku
Dharma Publishing

"The Practice of Tranquillity and Insight"
A Guide to Tibetan Buddhist Meditation
by Kenchen Thrangu

==========

Tibetan
=======

"A Flash of Lightning in the Dark of Night"
A Guide to the Bodhisattva's Way of Life
by H.H. the Dalai Lama
DharmaCrafts

"Gesture of Balance"
by Lama Tarthang Tulku
Dharma Publishing

"Introduction to Tibetan Buddhism"
by John Powers
Snow Lion Publications

"Shambhala - Sacred Path of the Warrior"
by Lama Chogyam Trungpa
Shambhala Publishing

"The Practice of Tranquility and Insight" Practical guide
A Guide to Tibetan Buddhist Meditation Beginning and advanced
by Khenchen Trangyu
DharmaCrafts

"The Snow Lion's Turquoise Mane"
Wisdom Tales from Tibet
by Surya Das
introduction by the Dalai Lama
foreward by Daniel Goleman

"The Tibetan Book of the Dead" One of the first Tibetan spiritual
The Great Liberation through books ever transalated into English
Hearing in the Bardo
transalated with commentary
by Francesca Freemantle and Lama Chogyam Trungpa
Shambhala Publications

"The Tibetan Book of Living and Dying"
by Sogyal Rinpoche
Snow Lion Publications

"The World of Tibetan Buddhism"
An Overview of Its Philosophy and Practice
by Tenzin Gyatzo, The 14th Dalai Lama
Translated, edited, and annotated by Geshe Thupten Jinpa
Wisdom Publications

Numerous other books
by the Dalai Lama

==========

Tantra
======

"Introduction to Tantra"
A Vision of Totality
by Lama Yeshe
edited by Jonathan Landaw
Dharma Communications

"Passionate Enlightenment:
Women in Tantric Buddhism"
by Miranda Shaw
Princeton University Press
This thoroughly researched treatise is an excellent book
on the correct, practical aspects of tantric practice.

"Mother of the Universe:
Visions of the Goddess and Tantric Hymns of Enlightenment"
by Les Hixson
Quest Books

-- Ramprasad and Application

"Tantra"
by Philup Rawson

"Tantric Mysticsm of Tibet"
by John Blofeld

"Tantric Practices in Nying-Ma"
by Khetsun Sangpo Rinpoche

"Yoga, Tantra, and Meditation in Daily Life"
by Swami Janakananda
Pyramid Books

==========

Applying Meditation And Spiritual Life To Everyday Life
Path of Action
==========

Note: Many books on application of meditation and spiritual practice to daily life are listed in the catalogs of Dharma Communications and Parallax Press.

"A Guide to Walking Meditation"
by Thich Nhat Hanh
Fellowship Publications
Note: A practical instruction book by Zen Master Thich Nhat Hanh on how to extend formal meditation to the process of walking.

"Chenrezig, Lord of Love"
Principles and Methods of Deity Meditation
by Bokar Rinpoche
DharmaCrafts

"Enlightened Courage"
An Explanation of Atisha's
Seven Point Mind Training
by Dilgo Khyentse Rinpoche
DharmaCrafts

"Mastering Successful Work" Techniques on how to apply spiritual
by Lama Tarthang Tulku practices to work.
Dharma Publishing

"Skillful Means" Techniques on how to apply spiritual
by Lama Tarthang Tulku practices in daily life.
Dharma Publishing

"Start Where You Are"
A Guide to Compassionate Living
by Pema Chodron
DharmaCrafts

"Transforming Problems Into Happiness"
by Lama Zopa Rinpoche
Wisdom Publications

==========

Retreat -- Ascetic Practice
==========

"Jamgon Kontrul's Retreat Manual"
translated by Ngawang Zangpo
DharmaCrafts

"Living With the Himalayan Masters"
by Swami Rama
Himalayan Institute Publishing

"Sanctuaries"
The Northeast A Guide
to Lodgings in Monasteries, Abbeys,
and Retreats in the United States
by Jack and Marcia Kelley
Shambhala Publications

==========

Women's Spirituality
==========

"Mother of Knowledge" Formost Disciple of Padmasambhava
Biography of Lady Yeshes mTsho-rgyal
Dharma Publishing

"Passionate Enlightenment:
Women in Tantric Buddhism"
by Miranda Shaw
Princeton University Press
This thoroughly researched treatise is an excellent book
on the correct, practical aspects of tantric practice.

==========

Children's Spiritual Books
==========

Note: DharmaCrafts has many spiritual books for children.

"A Treasury of Wise Action" Jataka Tales for Older Children
Jataka Tales of Compassion And Wisdom
Dharma Communications

"Dharma Family Treasures"
Sharing Mindfulness with Children
edited by Sandy Eastoak
DharmaCrafts

"Jataka Tales" Classic Series of Buddhist Stories
Dharma Publishing
Dharma Communications

"Learning from the Dalai Lama"
Secrets of the Wheel of Time
by Karen Pandell & Barry Bryant
foreward by Richard Gere
Dharma Communications

Simple introduction to the Buddhist way of life for children. How to make mandalas at home.
Kalachakra

==========

Martial Arts/Warrior Path And Spiritual Practice Books
==========

"The Door to Satisfaction"
The Heart Advice of an
Tibetan Buddhist Master
by Lama Thubten Zopa Rinpoche
DharmaCrafts

==========

The Arts And Spiritual Practice Books
==========

"Creating Mandalas"
For Insight, Healing, and Self-Expression
by Susanne F. Fincher
Foreward by Robert A. Johnson
Shambhala Publications

==========

Spiritual Practice Book Publishers and Distributors
==========

Book catalogues are generally available :

21st Century Bookstore -- Spiritual Children's Books
P.O. Box 702 -- Imports from India
Fairfield, IA 52556
(515) 472-5105

Asian Humanities Press
P.O. Box 3523
Fremont, CA 94539
(510) 659-8272
(510) 659-0501 -- Fax

Bodhi Tree Bookstore Catalog and Extensive Mail Order
8585 Melrose Ave.
West Hollywood, CA 90069
(800) 825-9798

Blue Dolphin Press Tibetan and Kagyu books
12380 Nevada City Highway
Nevada City, CA 95959
(916) 265-6923

Dharma Communications Zen Mountain Monastery
P.O. Box 156
South Plank Road
Mt. Tremper, NY 12457
(914) 688-7993

Dharma Publishing Nyingmapa Institute
2425 Hillside Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 548-5407

DharmaCrafts
405 Waltham St.
Suite 234
Lexington, MA 02173
(617) 862-9211

East West Bookshop
1170 El Camino Real
Menlo Park, CA 94025
(415) 325-5709

Element Books
42 Broadway
Rockport, MA 01966

Heian International, Inc.
1815 West 205th Street
Suite 301
Torrance, CA 90501

Himalayan Academy Publications
1819 Second St.
Concord, CA 94519

Himalayan Institute Publishing
RR1 Box 400
Honesdale, PA 18431
(800) 822-4547

Inner Directions — Taoist books and others
P.O. Box 231486
Encinitas, CA 92023
(800) 545-9119

Kamtsang Choling USA Bookstore — Tibetan Kagyu books
P.O. Box 27901-452
San Francisco, CA 94127
(415) 661-6467

Nilgiri Press — Books for translating spiritual ideals into daily life
Box 256
Tomales, CA 94971
(800) 475-2369

Parallax Press Books on meditation, application
P.O. Box 7355 to daily life and social activity
Berkeley, CA 94707 Books by Thich Hhat Hanh

Pacific Spirit Whole Life Products
The Mystic Trader Large selection of Tibetan Religious articles
Forest Grove, OR 97116
(800) 634-9057

Pyramid Books
New Age Collection
P.O. Box 3333
Altid Park
Chelmsford, MA 01824-0933
(800) 333-4220

Samuel Weisner Books One of the oldest
Box 612
York Beach, ME 03910-0612
(800) 423-7087

Shambhala Publications Inc. Major publisher
300 Massachusetts Ave.
Horticultural Hall
Boston, MA 02115
(617) 424-0228

Shasta Abbey Buddhist Supplies Zen Center
Box 199
Mt. Shasta, CA 96067
(916) 926-6682 -- Customer Service
(800) 653-3315 -- Orders
(916) 926-5796 -- Fax

Snow Lion Publications
P.O. Box 6483 Extensive Tibetan Books and Material
Ithaca, NY 14851
(800) 950-0313

(607) 273-8519

State University of New York Press
C/O CUP Services
P.O. Box 6525
Ithaca, NY 14851
(800) 666-2211 Orders
(607) 277-2211 Customer Service

Triumph Books
Box 216
Liguori, MO 63057-9999
(800) 325-9521, ext. 216

Wisdom Publications
361 Newbury St,
Boston, MA 02115
(800) 272-4050

Windhorse Publications Buddhist Books by Ven. Sangharakshita
Heartwood Circle
Newmarket, NH 003857
(603) 659-5456

Yes International Publishers
(800) 866-2672

==========
Spiritual Art, Statues, Thankas, Meditation Supplies
==========

Charles O.Hara
P.O. Box121
Susquehana, PA 18847
(717) 853-4725

Dharma Communications Zen Mountain Monastery
P.O. Box 156

South Plank Road
Mt. Tremper, NY 12457
(914) 688-7993

Dharma Publications Nyingmapa Institute
2425 Hillside Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 845-1710

DharmaCrafts
405 Waltham St.
Suite 234
Lexington, MA 02173
(617) 862-9211

Pacific Spirit Whole Life Products
1334 Pacific Ave.
Forest Grove, OR 97116
(800) 634-9057

Pyramid Books
New Age Collection
P.O. Box 3333
Altid Park
Chelmsford, MA 01824-0933
(800) 333-4220

Shasta Abbey Buddhist Supplies Zen Center
Box 199
Mt. Shasta, CA 96067
(916) 926-6682 -- Customer Service
(800) 653-3315 -- Orders
(916) 926-5796 -- Fax

Tara Enterprises
Kunzang Palyul Choling Monastery Tibetan
(800) 775-TARA

==========

Spiritual Practice Video, Audio, Material for the Blind

==========

Audio Literature Presents Buddhist Books on Cassette
3800 Palos Verdes Way
South San Francisco, CA 94080
(415) 952-3400
(800) 841-2665

Dharma Communications Zen Mountain Monastery
P.O. Box 156 Large selection
South Plank Road
Mt. Tremper, NY 12457
(914) 688-7993

Specific Videos:
"Introduction to Zen Meditation"
"Introduction to Zen Buddhism"
"The Home Practice Tape"

DharmaCrafts
405 Waltham St.
Suite 234
Lexington, MA 02173
(617) 862-9211

Pacific Spirit
1334 Pacific Ave.
Forest Grove, OR 97116
(800) 634-9057

==========

Periodicals -- Magazines

==========

Gesar Tibetan Buddhism Journal
Dharma Publishing

2145 Hillside Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 548-5407

Kagyu Life International Tibetan Kagyu Journal
P.O. Box 27901-452
San Francisco, CA 94127
(415) 661-6467

Mandala Journal
The Foundation for the Preservation of the Mahayana Tradition
FPMT Central Office
P.O. Box 1778
Soquel, CA 95073
(408) 476-8435

Purple Lotus Journal
Amitabha Publishing
628 San Mateo Ave.
San Bruno, CA 94066
(415) 589-9559

Shambhala Sun
1365 Spruce St.
Boulder, CO 80302-4886
(902) 422-8404

Tantra
P.O. Box 108
Torreon, NM 87061-0108
(505) 384-2292

Tricycle, The Buddhist Reveiw
P.O. Box 3000
Denville, NJ 07834-9897
(800) 950-7008

==========

Book Stores -- Meditation, Yoga

==========

Bodhi Tree Bookstore Catalog and Extensive Mail Order
8585 Melrose Ave.
West Hollywood, CA 90069
(800) 825-9798

Field's Bookstore Polk at California
1419 Polk St.
San Francisco, CA 94109
(415) 673-2027

Forest Books New and Used
3080 16th St. Mail Order
San Francisco, CA 94103
(415) 863-2755

Moe's Books -- Used Books Telegraph and Dwight Way
2476 Telegraph Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 849-2087

Shambhala Booksellers Telegraph and Dwight Way
2482 Telegraph Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 848-8443

Shakespere's Books -- Used Books Telegraph and Dwight Way
2499 Telegraph Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 841-8916

==========

Centers -- Meditation -- Practice

==========

==========
California
==========

Most of these places offer free instruction in meditation.
Call for details.

This listing is primarily for the San Francisco Bay Area.
A few major National Institutes are also listed. For Meditation
and Yoga Instruction in other areas, the following books, available
from Shambhala Books in Berkeley, CA, can be consulted.

"A Handbook of Tibetan Culture"
"Buddhist America"
"Spirit Seeker's Guide"

"North American Guide to Vajradhatu Centers"
available from: -- Lama Chogyam Trungpa, Kagyu Tradition
Karma Dzong -- Meditation Centers related to
1345 Spruce St. -- Naropa Institute
Boulder, CO 80302
(303) 444-0190

==========
==========
Tibetan

==========
Dharmadhatu -- Kagyu -- Lama Chogyam Trungpa
2288 Fulton St. -- Meditation -- Instruction
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 841-3242
(510) 649-9470

==========
Dharmadhatu -- Kagyu -- Kalu Rinpoche

1892 Fell St. -- Meditation -- Instruction
San Francisco, CA
(415) 752-5454

==========
Kamtsang Choling USA -- Kagyu -- Shamar Rinpoche
Buddhist Centers -- Lama Ole Nydhal
33 Marne Ave. -- Meditation -- Instruction
San Francisco, CA 94127 -- Beginners welcome, retreats
(415) 661-6467
74034,1033 -- email Compuserve ID

California Centers in:
Los Angeles
Nevada City
San Diego
San Luis Obispo
Tiajuana

160 Worldwide and 15 USA Centers

==========
Nyingmapa Institute -- Meditation, Yoga
1815 Highland Place -- Many types of instruction
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 843-6812

==========
Padma Shedrup Ling -- Lama Yonten
Box 117 -- Meditation -- Instruction
Fairfax, CA 94978
(415) 485-1356

==========
Sang-ngak-cho-dzong -- Nyingma
2508 Eagle Ave.
Alameda, CA 94501
(510) 865-1394

==========
National Locations
==========

For meditation and yoga instruction in various locations, the following books, available from Shambhala Books in Berkeley, CA, can be consulted.

"A Handbook of Tibetan Culture"
"Buddhist America"
"Spirit Seeker's Guide"

"North American Guide to Vajradhatu Centers"
available from: -- Lama Chogyam Trungpa, Kagyu Tradition
Karma Dzong -- Meditation Centers related to
1345 Spruce St. -- Naropa Institute
Boulder, CO 80302
(303) 444-0190

==========
==========
Kamtsang Choling -- Kagyu -- Shamar Rinpoche
Buddhist Centers -- Lama Ole Nydhal
33 Marne Ave. -- Meditation -- Instruction
San Francisco, CA 94127 -- Beginners welcome, retreats
(415) 661-6467 -- International Institute
74034,1033 -- email Compuserve ID

California Centers in:
Los Angeles
Nevada City
San Diego
San Luis Obispo
Tijuana

160 Worldwide and 15 USA Centers Call, write, or email for locations

==========

Namgyal Institute -- Buddhist Studies
P.O. Box 127 -- North American Monastery
Ithaca, NY 14851 -- of the Dalai Lama
(607) 273-0739

==========

Naropa Institute -- Kagyu, Lama Chogyam Trungpa
2130 Arapahoe Ave.
Boulder, CO 80302
(303) 444-0202

==========

Sakya Monastery of Tibetan Buddhism
108 N.W. 83rd Ave.
Seattle, WA 98100
(206) 789-2573

==========

The Foundation for the Preservation of the Mahayana Tradition
FPMT Central Office Global network of Buddhist centers and
P.O. Box 1778 activities
Soquel, CA 95073 Founded by Lama Thubten Yeshe and
(408) 476-8435 Lama Thubten Zopa Rinpoche

==========

Vegetarian Cook Books

==========

"The Odiyan Cook Book"
Dharma Publishing

==========

Computer Community

==========

There are a number of Buddhist Computer Bulletin Boards. Several are listed as a place to start.

Access to Insight — Specializes in Theravada Buddhism and practice centers
P.O. Box 107
Pepperell, MA 01463
(508) 433-5847

America Online — Buddhist special interest groups and file library
(614) 457-8600

BuddhaNet — Buddhist file library
+61-2-456-4483 — member of both DharmaNet and BodhiNet

Compuserve — Large online Buddhist community
(614) 457-8600

Dharmanet International — Major Buddhist network
Barry Kapke, Director
P.O. Box 4951
Berkeley, CA 94704-4951

Dzogchen Foundation
http://www.kei.com/homepages/surya/dzogchen/

Kamtsang Choling Home Page — International Kagyu Organization
http://144.92.74.130

Lama Surya Das
http://www.kei.com/homepages/surya/

Nyingma Institute Home Page
http://www-leland.stanford.edu:80/~wgs/nyngctr.html

Tiger Team Buddhist Information Network
1920 Francisco St.
Suite 112
Berkeley, CA 94709

(510) 268-0102 -- data -- Specializes in Tibetan and Zen Buddhism
(510) 540-6565 -- voice

The Well Large collection of Buddhist special interest groups
info@well.sf.ca.us large online Buddhist community
(415) 332-4335

==========
Human Rights -- Socially Engaged Spiritual Practice
==========

Amnesty International
San Francisco Office
(415) 441-3733

Ananda Marga Tantra Yoga Path of Bliss
Quest Center activity in 200 countries
R.R. 1, Box 1366
Hop Bottom, PA 18824
(717) 289-4021

Buddhist Peace Fellowship Engaged Buddhism -- Peace, Ecology, etc
P.O. Box 4650
Berkeley, CA 94704
(510) 525-8596

Community of Mindful Living Engaged Buddhism -- Peace, Ecology, etc
P.O. Box 7355 Mindfullness practice in daily life
Berkeley, CA 94704 Thich Nhat Hanh orientation
(510) 527-3751

Fellowship of Reconciliation
Box 271
Nyack, NY 10960
The nondenominational Fellowship is dedicated to nonviolent resolution of conflict, integration of faith in daily life, and compassionate action.

Tibet:----------

Canada Tibet Committee
4675 Coolbrook
Montreal, Quebec H3X ZK7 Canada
(514)-487-0665
(514)-487-7825
email: fourniel@ere.umontreal.ca

International Campaign for Tibet Representative of the Dalai Lama
1735 I Street, NW, Suite 615
Washington, D.C. 20006
(202) 785-1515
(202) 785-4343 Fax
email: ict@igc@apc.org

International Committee of Lawyers for Tibet
347 Dolores Street, Suite 206
San Francisco, CA. 94110
(415)-252-5967
(415)-626-0865 Fax
email: iclt@igc.apc.org

Tibet House Brochures and newsletters
241 East 32nd St.
New York, NY 10016

Tibet Support Group
43 New Oxford Street
London WC1A IBH England
71-240-2493
71-405-3814 Fax
email: tibetsupport@gn.apc.org

Tibetan Aid Project Supports monks, nuns, and monasteries in Asia
2910 San Pablo Ave.
Berkeley, CA 94702

(800) 33-TIBET
(510) 84-TIBET
(510) 548-2230 Fax
email: tap@dnai.com

Tibetan Rights Campaign
4649 Sunnyside Ave. North
Suite 342
P.O. Box 31966
Seattle, WA 98103-0066
(206) 547-1015

Newsletter

Tibetan Woman's Association
Mcleodganj, Dharamala, HP, India
91-1892-2527
91-1892-4213 Fax
email: two@cta.unv.ernet.in

Women Working For Tibetans
P.O. Box 21614
1850 Commercial Drive
Vancouver, B.C. V5N 4A0
(604)-737-7701

==========
==========

<!-- vvvv

<!-- vvvv

please download this

http://www.mettanet.org/tipitaka/index.html

http://www.accesstoinsight.org/lib/bulk.html

THE NOBLE EIGHTFOLD PATH:

The Way to the End of Suffering

by
Bhikkhu Bodhi

First edition 1984 published as Wheel Publication No. 308/311
Second edition (revised) 1994

Copyright 1984, 1994 by Bhikkhu Bodhi

Buddhist Publication Society
PO Box 61
54, Sangharaja Mawatha
Kandy, Sri Lanka
ISBN 955-24-0116-X

This electronic edition is offered
FOR FREE DISTRIBUTION ONLY
by arrangement with the publisher.

This text is a gift of Dhamma. You may print this file for your personal use, and you may make and distribute unaltered copies of this file, provided that you charge no fees of any kind for its distribution. Otherwise, all rights reserved.

This electronic edition was transcribed directly from the BPS's PageMaker disks by John Bullitt <metta@world.std.com>. The endnotes have been moved from the end of the book to the end of the chapters in which the notes appear.

* * * * * * * *

CONTENTS

TITLE.TXT Title Page, Preface, Abbreviations
CHAPTER1.TXT The Way to the End of Suffering
CHAPTER2.TXT Right View
CHAPTER3.TXT Right Intentions
CHAPTER4.TXT Right Speech, Right Action, and Right Livelihood
CHAPTER5.TXT Right Effort
CHAPTER6.TXT Right Mindfulness
CHAPTER7.TXT Right Concentration
CHAPTER8.TXT The Development of Wisdom
Epilogue
APPENDIX.TXT Appendix: A Factorial Analysis of the Noble Eightfold Path
Recommended Readings
About the Author

* * * * * * * *

PREFACE

The essence of the Buddha's teaching can be summed up in two principles: the Four Noble Truths and the Noble Eightfold Path. The first covers the side of doctrine, and the primary response it elicits is understanding; the second covers the side of discipline, in the broadest sense of that word, and the primary response it calls for is practice. In the structure of the teaching these two principles lock together into an indivisible unity called the //dhamma-vinaya//, the doctrine-and-discipline, or, in brief, the Dhamma. The internal unity of the Dhamma is guaranteed by the fact that the last of the Four

Noble Truths, the truth of the way, is the Noble Eightfold Path, while the first factor of the Noble Eightfold Path, right view, is the understanding of the Four Noble Truths. Thus the two principles penetrate and include one another, the formula of the Four Noble Truths containing the Eightfold Path and the Noble Eightfold Path containing the Four Truths.

Given this integral unity, it would be pointless to pose the question which of the two aspects of the Dhamma has greater value, the doctrine or the path. But if we did risk the pointless by asking that question, the answer would have to be the path. The path claims primacy because it is precisely this that brings the teaching to life. The path translates the Dhamma from a collection of abstract formulas into a continually unfolding disclosure of truth. It gives an outlet from the problem of suffering with which the teaching starts. And it makes the teaching's goal, liberation from suffering, accessible to us in our own experience, where alone it takes on authentic meaning.

To follow the Noble Eightfold Path is a matter of practice rather than intellectual knowledge, but to apply the path correctly it has to be properly understood. In fact, right understanding of the path is itself a part of the practice. It is a facet of right view, the first path factor, the forerunner and guide for the rest of the path. Thus, though initial enthusiasm might suggest that the task of intellectual comprehension may be shelved as a bothersome distraction, mature consideration reveals it to be quite essential to ultimate success in the practice.

The present book aims at contributing towards a proper understanding of the Noble Eightfold Path by investigating its eight factors and their components to determine exactly what they involve. I have attempted to be concise, using as the framework for exposition the Buddha's own words in explanation of the path factors, as found in the Sutta Pit@aka of the Pali Canon. To assist the reader with limited access to primary sources even in translation, I have tried to confine my selection of quotations as much as possible (but not completely) to those found in Venerable Nyanatiloka's classic anthology, //The Word of the Buddha//. In some cases passages taken from that work have been

slightly modified, to accord with my own preferred renderings. For further amplification of meaning I have sometimes drawn upon the commentaries; especially in my accounts of concentration and wisdom (Chapters VII and VIII) I have relied heavily on the //Visuddhimagga// (//The Path of Purification//), a vast encyclopedic work which systematizes the practice of the path in a detailed and comprehensive manner. Limitations of space prevent an exhaustive treatment of each factor. To compensate for this deficiency I have included a list of recommended readings at the end, which the reader may consult for more detailed explanations of individual path factors. For full commitment to the practice of the path, however, especially in its advanced stages of concentration and insight, it will be extremely helpful to have contact with a properly qualified teacher.

Bhikkhu Bodhi

* * * * * * * *

Abbreviations

Textual references have been abbreviated as follows:

DN Digha Nikaya (number of sutta)
MN Majjhima Nikaya (number of sutta)
SN Samyutta Nikaya (chapter and number of sutta)
AN Anguttara Nikaya (numerical collection and number of sutta)
Dhp Dhammapada (verse)
Vism Visuddhimagga

References to Vism. are to the chapter and section number of the translation by Bhikkhu Nanamoli, //The Path of Purification// (BPS ed. 1975, 1991)

* * * * * * * *

ï»¿ <h1>DĀNA</h1><p><a href="dana.htm">Comment contribuer (sans argent !) à dhammadana.org</a

Parajika 1
Ê× ²¨ ÂÞ ÒÄ
Origin Story
Ôµ Æð ¹Ê ÊÂ
On one occasion, the Buddha taught Dhamma to a large gathering of people at Vesali. Soon
dispersed, 'gladdened and delighted' by the discourse, the young man Sudinna, the son of t
Kalanda Village, approached the Buddha and asked to join the order of monks. He was told
their parents' consent could be ordained and so Sudinna returned home to ask his parents f
ÓÐ Ò» ´Î£¬ ÊÀ ×ð ÔÚ Åþ Éá Àë (Vesali) ³Ç Îª Ò» ´ó Èº ÖÚ ¿ª Ê¾ ·ð Àí¡£ ·ð Àí ¿ª Ê¾ ¹ý ºó
Ãû Ðë Ìá ÄÇ (Sudinna) µÄ Äê Çá ÈË£¬ Ëû ÊÇ åÈ À¼ ÍÓ (Kalanda) ´å ÖÐ Ò» ´ó ¸» ÉÌ µÄ ¶ù
ÐÄ Éú »¶ Ï² âù ÔÃ£¬ Ç° È¥ ¼û ÊÀ ×ð Æò Çó ³ö ¼Ò¡£ Ëû ±» ¸æ Öª£º ½ö ÓÐ ÊÂ ÏÈ µÃ µ½
Ðë Ìá ÄÇ »Ø Ïç Ïò Ë« Ç× Çë Çó Ëû Á½ µÄ Ðí ¿É¡£
His parents refused. They made it plain that they could never allow their only child to leave t
quickly realized that further pleading would be useless and so there and then he lay down o
telling his parents "If you don't let me ordain, I will die right here!"
For several days Sudinna lay there, not eating, hearing his parents' desperate entreaties.
Ëû µÄ Ë« Ç× ¾Ü ¾ø¡£ Ëû ÃÇ Ö± ½Ó ¸æ Ëß Ëû Ëµ£¬ Ëû ÊÇ Ëû ÃÇ Î¨ Ò» µÄ ¶ù ×Ó£¬ ¾ø
Ìá ÄÇ ¾Í Ã÷ ÁË ÔÙ Çó ÏÂ È¥ Ò² ÊÇ °× ·Ñ µÄ¡£ Ëû µ± ÏÂ ÎÔ µ¹ ÔÚ µØ£¬ ²¢ ¸æ Öª Ëû µÄ ¸¸
ÈÃ ÎÒ ³ö ¼Ò£¬ ÎÒ ¾Í ËÀ ÔÚ Õâ Àï£¡¡± Ðë Ìá ÄÇ ¾Í Õâ Ñù ÔÚ ÄÇ µØ ÉÏ ÌÉ ÁË ºÃ ¼¸ Ìì£¬
Ëû Ë« Ç× µÄ ¿Ò Çó£º
"Dear Sudinna, our only child, precious and beloved ..... Your death would leave us desola
despair ..... Please get up dear son, eat and drink and enjoy yourself ..... Amuse yourself w
pleasures of youth and when you wish you can do meritorious deeds as well ....."
¡°Ç× °® µÄ Ðë Ìá ÄÇ£¡ ÎÒ ÃÇ ¾´ °® ±¦ ±´ µÄ ¶À Éú ×Ó£¬ ¡-¡- Äã µÄ ËÀ Íö ½« ¸ø ÎÒ ÃÇ ´ø
ºÃ ¶ù ×Ó£¡ Çë Æð À´ °É£¡ ³Ô °¡£¬ ºÈ °¡£¬ Ïí ÊÜ ÈË Éú ¡-¡- ÒÔ Çà ´º Äê »ª È¥ Óé ÀÖ ×Ô ½
Ëæ Äã µÄ Ï² »¶ ×ö ÉÆ ÊÂ ÖÖ ¸£ ¡-¡-¡£¡±
The parents called in Sudinna's friends to try to bring their son back to his senses but throug
remained unmoved, resolute in his aim. The parents were left with no choice; rather than ha
they gave their consent for him to ordain.

After his ordination, Sudinna went far away from his parents to the land of the Vajji where he
practised the duties of a bhikkhu, also observing some of the Dhutaoga austerities. Some tim
there came to be a great famine in the land of the Vajji, Sudinna decided to return to his hom
Kalanda and look to his family for his basic needs.
His parents were overjoyed to see their son return after such a long and immediately they co
back into layman life. They invited him to take his one meal of the day in their house the nex
prepared more than food for their son, Sudinna. They massed their wealth into huge heaps
Sudinna's ex-wife clothed in the gown, jewellery and perfumes which were once irresistibly a

husband and stood her between the gold. They offered the meal to Sudinna and then led hi
with his ex-wife displaying her charm in the midst and offered that to him!
Sudinna responded by saying to his father, whom he addressed as "householder", that he w
by placing the gold in hempen sacks and sinking the lot in the middle of the Ganges! Then t
bedazzling ex-wife he disdainfully called her "sister" at the shock of which she fainted away.
though was more cunning: "At least beget us an heir, a grandchild", she entreated, "so that
not be lost with our death". The stubborn old woman pleaded with Sudinna over and over u
yielded; and he agreed to produce an offspring. Thus a few days later, in a secluded forest,
Sudinna had sexual intercourse with a woman, his ex-wife.
Sudinna soon became prey to guilt and remorse-- "he became haggard, wretched, of bad c
veins showing all over his body, melancholy, of sluggish mind, depressed, repentant, weigh
fellow bhikkhus noticed something was bothering him. Thus it was that Ven. Sudinna confes
the bhikkhus and thereafter to the Buddha.
The Buddha chided Ven. Sudinna saying that it would have been better for Sudinna if he ha
the mouth of a venomous black snake or a red-hot pit of charcoal because even though that
excruciatingly painful, even causing an agonizing death, that would be as nothing to karmic
into the hell-realms awaiting the bhikkhu who willingly had his penis enter a woman. It was t
Buddha laid down the first training rule:
Rule - Translation
SHOULD ANY MONK - PARTICIPATING IN THE TRAINING AND LIVELIHOOD OF THE M
TRAINING, WITHOUT HAVING DECLARED HIS WEAKNESS - ENGAGE IN THE SEXUAL
DEFEATED AND NO LONGER IN COMMUNION.
Rule - Synopsis
SEXUAL INTERCOURSE - GENITAL ANAL OR ORAL WITH ANY BEING IS A PARAJIKA.
Explanation
When a bhikkhu who desires a sexual intercourse has his penis enter the genital, anal or ora
human being or an animal, male or female, dead or alive, penetrating to a depth equal to the
sesame seed or greater, then that bhikkhu commits a Parajika. Also, when a bhikkhu willing
to receive anal or oral sexual intercourse from a male human being or animal, then on pene
already mentioned, that bhikkhu commits a Parajika. Whether or not there a covering, such
example, between the organs involved is irrelevant to the offence. The Vibhanga goes on to
supernatural beings - yakkhas, nagas and petas - who could temporarily adopt a human for
in any of the above mentioned ways with any one of these beings of either gender is also a
When a bhikkhu is being sexually assaulted and he cooperate by deliberately making even
effort to help accomplish the sexual intercourse then, when penetration to the depth mentio
that bhikkhu commits a Parajika just the same. But when either mental assent is absent OR
makes absolutely no physical effort to cooperate, then there is no offence at all for him. For
bhikkhu is sexually assaulted without his knowledge while asleep drugged or delirious = no

A bhikkhu is forced to submit to sexual intercourse and puts up a struggle to escape to no a
offence.
A bhikkhu is compelled to participate in sexual intercourse he is unwilling throughout but put
through fear of' further physical violence = no offence.
The offence of Thullaccaya associated with this rule occurs in the Vibhanga only for the unli
sexual intercourse by way of the decomposed genital, anal or oral orifice of a corpse! Howev
associated offences of Thullaccaya, Sanghadisesa and Dukkata for unsuccessful attempts a
arising from the second Sanghadisesa: should a bhikkhu desiring sexual intercourse, and th
with lust, come into physical contact with the object of his desire then for the lustful physical
alone he incurs an offence of Thullaccaya when his partner is a homosexual (the most comm
see Sanghadisesa 2 below) or a female supernatural being (yakkha etc.); an offence of San
partner is a woman or a girl; and an offence of Dukkata when the partner is a non-homosexu
animal of any gender or a male supernatural being. There may also be an offence of Sangha
intentional emission of semen (Sanghadisesa 1) when this is achieved outside the genital, a
orifices of the beings mentioned above; for example, there would probably be such a Sangh
intercourse with a mannequin. In the Vinitavatthu, sexual intercourse with a mannequin is a
penetration, but if semen is subsequently emitted, the offence would probably be the Sangh
has disrobed and has the status of a layperson is no longer subject to the Vinaya. Thus at th
Vinayapitaka the correct method of disrobing is defined, namely: possessing the intention to
makes it known to another person that one is hereby discarding the status of bhikkhu and be
The actual words chosen are unimportant provided the meaning is the same, though the use
in one's declaration is necessary; saying that one will disrobe is not enough. The person wh
monastic or a layperson. It is essential only that the person who is told correctly understands
one's words. If one says that one is disrobing not meaning to be taken literally, such as in a
has not disrobed.
If a bhikkhu decides to disrobe, it is important that he follows the correct procedure, for if he
disrobed properly then he is technically still a bhikkhu and subject to the Vinaya. He could th
commit a Parajika, likely his first Parajika, and thus be ineligible for any future re-ordination a
bhikkhu. The Vinitavatthu to the second Parajika gives the example of the unlearned bhikkh
thought that he had committed a Parajika for stealing and was no longer a bhikkhu. Thinking
matter, he committed sexual intercourse with a licentious young woman cowherd. The Budd
the supposed theft had not constituted a Parajika and that man would still be a bhikkhu if ha
sexual intercourse and thereby incurred a Parajika.
Lastly, we include an interesting case from the Vinitavatthu about a bhikkhu who took a mid
closing the door of his abode:
"At that time a certain bhikkhu had gone to the Gabled Hall in the Great Wood outside of Ve
day and was sleeping having left the door open. His limbs were stiff with the wind 'forces' (in
at that time a large company of women bearing garlands and scents came to the park headi

Seeing the bhikkhu they had sexual intercourse with him and having taken their pleasure, ar
a bull of a man!" they went on their way, taking up their garlands and scents."
That bhikkhu incurred no offence he was insensible throughout, but the Buddha instructed th
henceforth to close the door when resting during the day.
1
Parajika 1

ÉÍÍÍ

suggestion, (that he could become wiser by travelling), he decided that he would travel. Some years later, someone mentioned to him that "In India, people die like flies." The adolescent Ven Mahinda wondered; "How do people die like flies? How are they allowed to die like flies?" He decided there and then, as a teenager, that he would travel to India and see for himself, the plight of the Indians.

Ten years after having that thought, he arrived in India as a Monk. He saw great poverty and great wealth. He also saw great warmth, courage and family spirit. All this he saw as a result of his thought ten years earlier.

The history of Nations is determined by the thoughts of the individual citizens. Your good thoughts and actions as a citizen of your country, will bring a good result for your country.

Ven Mahinda emphasised, that your current situation, is a result of your thoughts, and that you have an absolute free choice to think what you wish. Determine what you want to achieve in life, and keep those thoughts in your mind. But you should remember, that thinking;"I hope I will pass my exams/get that job." is not good enough. You must be more positive; you must think and tell yourself;"I will pass my exams/get a satisfying job."

By thinking positive thoughts, and reminding yourself of them, you will find your actions becoming more and more attuned. Your actions are tangible expressions of your thoughts, and you can achieve exactly as you think.

Also, when you are upset by others, it is important for you to maintain a positive and helpful attitude. By sending thoughts of loving kindness towards others in times of stress, or anger, you will overcome your own

anger, and unhappiness. You will also be better able to let the disappointments and frustrations of life pass you by. Better still, you will be showing a good example to those around you, who will respect and appreciate your equanimity.

Do you understand now why you were born into your current family?

After answering many questions, the discussion ended by Ven Mahinda conducting a short, guided meditation for the 30 participants present.

Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, May 8th 1992 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 9pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds througout the year, and are open to all students and the general public.

ÉÍÍÍ

- patience for natural movement,
- patience for mental suffering,
- patience for physical suffering,
- patience for human action.

The first type of patience is exemplified by when you feel hot or cold. We need patience for natural changes. If we want our hair to grow long, we must wait for it to grow. Sometimes we will be wet and sometimes we will be dry. We must wait for the weather to change before we can collect water, or perhaps before we can have a picnic. We must be patient with the elements and accept the weather conditions.

We need patience for mental activity. Sometimes we feel so sad in our minds. We feel so alone, everything goes wrong and we feel depressed. Yet when we open our eyes at other times, our mind is happier and we can see that everywhere on this planet there is great beauty, even under the sea.

The object of teaching Buddhism is to overcome yourself. It is to realise that our mind will fluctuate through the different emotions of happiness and sadness, enthusiasm and disappointment, anger and calm, excitement and boredom.

Some people say that they think they are being very patient if they want to go to the pub but don't go. You need restraint and tolerance. Sometimes you think you are very patient because you stay in the pub all night ! But this is not self control.

We also need patience for physical suffering. - When you go to the hospital, you have to have a lot of patience ! I have been here 9 years and recently I was very sick with the flu. I went to the doctor but he could not help me. He said "Just stay in bed and keep warm. Be patient

and the flu will pass !"

When I was in the country as a young boy, I used to climb trees. I fell down many times but never hurt myself. But my friend next door fell out of the tree one day, hurting himself very badly. He had to stay many months in hospital. He had to be patient enough to allow his bones to knit together again.

Actually you have to study very hard. You have to earn money for your family, you will have to carry many heavy loads and greater responsibilities. Then you may become your own boss, and you will be even more important and have an even greater load and responsibility.

But patience brings beauty. Patience brings strength. Patience brings happiness.

In Asia, the people can be very patient. In Thailand especially, the women sit in the "Angel" position and do not move. They are very patient and can sit still in this position for a long time. It used to be very important for Thai ladies to be able to clasp their hands together for long periods. The Westerner could not understand why the Thai women behaved in this manner. But the Westerner could see that the Thai women were refined (disciplined) and had great patience. - In Chinese Kung Fu films, they emphasise how patient the charactors are.

If we don't learn to practise in this way, how can we succeed ? If you have a calm body, if you have a calm mind, you will have beauty, strength, and happiness. You can wear necklaces and adornments over your body, but your movements and your actions are far more visible and apparent to everyone. You can't hide how your mind is behaving. Patience is very beautiful. Patience does bring strength.

Sometimes you put chemicals on ants, and initially they die. But they have patience. After a few years they are patient enough to adapt to the poison and then it doesn't hurt them any more.

Our own body can also adapt. When I was in Darwin recently, I saw aboriginals talking together in the sun. It was very hot then, over 35 or 40 degrees. I couldn't believe that they could stand out in the sun for several hours and talk together. They did not show any awareness of the sun or its great heat. Supposedly I come from a hot country, Thailand, but it was far too hot for me. The aboriginals have had the patience to adapt to the sun and now have a pigment in their skin to survive in that environment.

When winter time comes, the trees must have patience, and animals must have patience and hibernate. They don't eat, they just stay still. For sure they must get cold, but they still survive. They learn from nature to be patient.

The ears of the fox in Europe are short whereas the ears of the fox in Africa are long. Why is this ? The ears of the fox in Africa are longer to let the heat out. The fox had patience and adapted to its different environment.

When you do a marathon, you have to run 42 km, or perhaps you are a good swimming athlete and like to swim in 1500 metre races. You have to have patience to train. They say there is no gain without pain. Each year those athletes at the Barcelona Olympics have been building up their patience, and training harder and harder. They have the patience to succeed, the patience that brings them strength, the patience that brings them happiness and satisfaction that they are performing well.

You come here to learn Buddhism, and to find happiness. It is difficult but you have to have patience to make small gains, and build on those gains. Some people like to run and cannot wait. Sometimes you have to be patient. If we want to grow a big tree, we have to wait. It will not grow for us in 10 minutes ! If we want to improve ourselves we should realise we can not do it in 10 minutes either. Sometimes you can not get an immediate result from your actions and you have to wait.

Turtles are very slow, patient, creatures, but they have very long lives, up to 150 years I heard someone say.

Sometimes when you wait, you think there is something wrong. Think of the hermit crab. It is like a shrimp, but takes over a vacant shell, and then carries the shell as its own house, to protect itself. If they don't have a shell, they would be eaten by all the other sea creatures and birds. The hermit crab can go everywhere, can feed, but they must carry their shell, - their house, on their back. And then they survive ! We should carry our patience around like the hermit crab carries its shell. Our patience will also protect us and help us survive. Please understand that the hermit crab does not live like a parasite, it lives like an orchid.

Coconuts are abundant in the Pacific region. When the coconut drops into the sea, the saltwater can not get in. The coconut can float for a 1,000 miles, find land and then grow itself into a tree. Coconuts grow and travel around the Pacific by themselves. The coconut is very patient and can exist and remain intact without succumbing to rot for many years. Do you remember that Australian man who survived in the Nepal snow recently for 43 days. What patience !

You can also eradicate your anger through patience.

Sometimes when you wait for someone, you can lose your patience. Let me tell you a story: In Japan, there were two very powerful, though evenly matched wrestlers. They decided one day that they would have a competition to see who actually was the best. So they set the time for the match the following day at 2 o'clock. One wrestler came promptly at 2 o'clock. The other wrestler decided purposely to come 2 hours late, at 4 o'clock. So who won the fight ? - The wrestler that had waited from 2 o'clock was so impatient that he could not concentrate properly and lost the fight !

We have all disappointed ourselves through being impatient at some time. There are many times in our life when we have to do, to go, to act. Patience is not always staying still, not hurrying, not rushing. Everything has to be ready on time, and patience is the discipline and training to be able to achieve that objective.

We can train animals, dogs and monkeys. I heard monkeys are hard to train apparently because they are more intelligent. The monkey is naughty and tricky, and knows what it is suppose to do, but prefers not to. Dogs have more patience, and accept training much more easily. How can we have more patience like the dog and gain more wisdom ? I never saw the crocodiles run in the Northern Territory, but I heard that they never eat turtles which are much slower than them. Why is this ?

If we use our wisdom, we can decide when we should use waiting or acting patience. I love patience. I love wisdom second. You can train yourself to become more patient. Look at the earthworm. it has no eyes nor fur. Yet it must be patient and gather its food searching through the soil.

Practise patience and you will achieve your goals. In Barcelona, you must be fast, strong, and tough, or skilled as in soccer. But in gymnastics, they give you points according to your poise, steadiness, and patience. The athletes have had to be very patient to go to the Olympics, - all the years that they have been training and the effort they have been putting towards achieving this ambition. It didn't take them 10 minutes to get there.

There is so much to tell about patience and its application in this world. I wish I could put patience in a bottle and offer it to you all this evening.
Thank you all for having good patience to listen to me.

Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, July 31st 1992 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 9pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the year, and are open to all students and the general public.

<end of file>

ÉÍÍÍ

family first. If the father and mother can set a loving, compassionate example to the children, then those children will be very lucky and will copy that example later.

If you just have good intention, but do not set an example, then the children will grow up the wrong way. Without sincerity and honesty, family life will collapse, partners will stay apart and no-one will look after the children.

To me, this is very sad, as the children will follow their parents' poor example. And even when the wife and husband divorce, they will not be better off, and nor will they be satisfied.

The Buddha lived over 2,500 years ago and taught the Five Precepts. These precepts are; to refrain from killing, taking what is not given, telling lies, sexual misconduct, and drinking intoxicating liquor. If you can't follow just the Five Precepts, then you will cause yourselves lots of trouble.

You must do your best!

If you observe the Five Precepts strictly, you will earn the respect of many. People will trust you. You will have name and fame where ever you go. But once you break the Precepts you will have lots of trouble!

Even sometimes when you keep the Five Precepts, you experience many conflicts and suffering.

Sometimes the more your name and fame spreads, you get trouble from others who are jealous, mean and selfish. You may get trouble from those who don't like the teachings. You must have patience. If you don't have patience, you will have a lot of trouble!

Let me tell you a story. One day the Buddha went to a village to teach and encountered much trouble. His adviser, Venerable Ananda told him that he should move onto the next village. The Buddha protested. He said,"How can I leave these people when they don't fully understand my teachings. They will think I am incompetent. They will always abuse me." He asked his advisor,"Where is your true patience ? Where is your true strength ? When people abuse you, you should thank them."

This has happened to me as a monk. Sometimes it is very difficult when we go round and see young people.

One day when I went visiting, I felt a stone hit me. I was very hurt and very angry. I looked around but there was no one. So I looked over the fence and saw a small boy. My heart sank. But I was so angry that I picked up a stone to throw back. Then I thought to myself that it was not good for a monk to throw stones. I was fuming and felt so angry!

I waited and slowly my anger passed, and I dropped the stone that I had earlier wanted to throw with so much acrimony. I learned a lesson from that little boy. I learned to control my anger.

Patience is always so important, like the foundation of a house or the roots of a tree. You must understand your own defilements, and weaknesses.

You must have a lot of patience. You must have a lot of loving-kindness towards others. For example, if you can live in the forest without complaining about the insects or the wild animals, then you can live anywhere. You should try not to complain about mosquitoes, bad people, lack of comfort, or sickness.

If you think you must always have a good room, or a good friend, then you can't have a good life. This is because it shows you can not be satisfied.

Attachment to good people is also a problem, but not attachment to bad people! Sometimes we wish we could be with our good friends always, but this is not possible, and it will bring us trouble.

If you understand your friends properly, you can reduce your conflicts.

You should all know what happens when you play tennis... You know that the ball will always be hit towards the weaker partner! You should look at your friends and understand that the weaker ones will attract far more trouble! You must have loving-kindness towards them, and try to help them.

Tolerance is also very important for practising Buddhism. You must have something to show others that Buddhism is good. Buddhism originally grew in one mind. When you are by yourself, you must depend on your own virtues.

Always try and support your friends. Help yourself but never expect help from others and practise a lot.

After I first came to Australia, I had a bad dream about having to speak to hundreds of Australians. (This was just after that young boy threw a stone at me.) I was afraid of saying something that might upset them in explaining about Buddhism. I dreamt that all the people threw sticks and stones at me. So I ran to the police station and all the police ran out and protected me.

This dream reminded me that we will be accepted by law

abiding people, for as long as we are virtuous. If we behave ourselves, we will be accepted and respected by the people.

Q1 Why do some people seem to be compulsive liars ?

A1 If we never seem to benefit from doing good, and some people seem to benefit from doing bad, then they will be encouraged to continue their bad habits.

Sometimes due to our past actions, it takes a while before we can receive goodness and kindness from others. Once lying becomes a habit, it is very difficult to break out of it.

However, once they know the trouble they bring from lying, they might stop it. Then they may begin to see the virtue of sincerity, and the advantages it brings.

Q2 My friend is being hurt in a relationship. What can I do?

A2 If your friend has to stay with her partner, it may mean your friend does not have enough good virtue to stand on her own. Perhaps she is always depending on the other for her own happiness, and she is not strong enough to be by herself.

Remember my tennis example where the weak partner always seems to receive the ball the most. You must help them. Perhaps this is a situation we see so often, where one person is causing a lot of trouble, and another living with ignorance and delusion gets very upset as a result.

Q3 If we should not attach ourselves to good people & things, should we seek out more bad people?

A3 If all good friends stayed with us, you would miss

them and you would also depend on them. Life doesn't work that way. Your attachment to them will cause trouble to you later. Remember the Eight Worldly Conditions; gain & loss, fame & insignificance, praise & blame, suffering & happiness. - If you start collecting things, then your room becomes messy. You will be very far away from the Buddha's teachings! It is our duty to train our mind to go beyond this.

You should be able to give away all your material things for the happiness of others. What will be left over is the purity, wisdom and satisfaction of giving as compensation for your action. Eventually you may also realise that it is wiser not to attach to name or fame.

For example, when the last day come for Venerable Serabutang, he did for the last time, all the normal things. He attended his normal duties and asked all the monks to come. He told them,"When I leave here today I will not come back." - Just like that, with no attachments.

However, for Venerable Ananda, when his stepmother passed away, ohh, he lost a lot of tears! He was very attached, - even though his stepmother had told him,"I am free from the trouble that this body brings. I am going to Nibbana.- Do not feel sorrow for me!"

The very good are able to stay calm. They can help teach people not to have too many attachments and troubles. For the rest of us, we just have to build up our virtues.

Q4 What if some people become upset about our religion or our practice ?

A4 We should forget and forgive them. Otherwise bad action will result in bad kamma which will bring more

suffering. If you dare to harm or hurt the person who is very sincere in their concern for you, you will bring great harm to yourself. We should send our loving-kindness to them, help them, and support them. This should always be our long term strategy! After a while perhaps, they will then see through their own ignorance and delusion.

Let me tell you a story about Venerable Telajunmun For his disciples who practised under him, he was very strict. But for those who did not know or understand Buddhism, he would do and allow everything. He always asked them to come and join with him and he would feed them. He never said anything against them, and always gave them his loving kindness. Later, many joined him, and were able to respect and abide by his strict rules of practise. In this way we should help all people, not just Buddhists but all living beings. Always do your best.

Some children come to the temple for incense. They love the Chinese incense which has a very sweet smell, but which burns quickly. When the little children come, they always ask for some and I immediately give it to them. But sometimes I have to hold back, otherwise they will come every day and disturb us. So we must use wisdom and not spoil them.

As monks we realise it is very important to be kind to all people, so we hope they will carry the spirit of the Buddha on. But we must have loving-kindness for all, including our enemies. If you find you can't stay with someone, then I'm afraid, it means you are not practising Buddhism at all.

Q5 What are the aims of your temple?

A5 We don't have too many ambitions. We must look after

ourselves. For me, I try to help wherever I am needed. Sometimes I am asked to give talks in Melbourne or Adelaide. If just one person can understand Buddhism through my teachings then I am happy. I try to lead a simple life.

I remember when I went to India to see where the Buddha was enlightened. Ahh, it was so simple. The cave where the Buddha used to meditate was only 2.6 metres wide. That impressed and inspired me very much!

Let me give you a final example. The frog is always making a noise serenading other frogs. He invites trouble so that he can be killed! A diamond never says anything under the ground. Yet the name and fame of the diamond goes before it. If you are a good person, you should try to be like the subterranean diamond rather than the noisy frog!

You should always say,"May I be well and happy. May all living beings be well and happy!" and spread your compassion and loving-kindness to all.

Wat Pa Buddharangsee Lumeah NSW Australia

Abridgement of Dhamma talk given on Friday, 7th May 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mick Kiddle. Venerable Chao Khun Samai, is one of the two Venerable Patrons of the Unibuds. He is also Abbot of the Wat Pa Buddharangsee temple, at Lot 112 Junction Road, Leumeah NSW 2560.

ÉÍÍÍ

In 1910, a Venerable U Sasana Dhaja, an Englishman ordained in Burma, arrived in Sydney. (He had visited Australia a few years earlier as a Christian missionary !) He supported himself by selling antique alibaster statues, and was somewhat of a shady character. He said,"Although Buddha was the light of Asia, Christ was the light for the world." So he was really still a Christian at heart.

In 1915, five Buddhist monks of German origin were consigned to Sydney for internment. As you will remember, England and its colonies were at war with Germany at that time. One of these monks was the former world famous violinist, Anton Gueth, who as Venerable Nyanatiloka was one of the greatest pioneers of Western Buddhism.

In the 1950s, Marie Byles, one of the first women to practise law in Sydney wrote six books, four on Buddhist topics, and she also kept a complete collection of the Tipitaka. She came out from England at age 11 in 1911, and gave many theosophical broadcasts on Radio 2GB on Buddhism as well as preaching the Dhamma at the Unitarian Church in Sydney. (She died in 1979.)

Leo Berkeley, a Dutchman met Sir Lalita Rajapakse in 1952, the then Sri Lankan Minister of Justice who was returning to Colombo. Sir Lalita recited the following Dhammapada verse to Leo:

By ourselves is evil done, by ourselves we pain endure,

By ourselves we cease from ill, by ourselves we become pure,

No one can save us but ourselves, no one can and no one may.

We ourselves must walk the Path, Buddhas only point the way.

Leo was very impressed by this wisdom, and was keen to know more. Later, after being introduced to Venerable Narada Maha Thera in Colombo, Leo received the Dhamma. On his return to Australia, Leo put an advertisement in the Sydney Morning Herald for those interested in establishing a Buddhist society. Twenty people responded, and they began meetings at Leo Berkeley's house.

Soon after this group was formed in 1952, a seventy year old, American born Buddhist nun - Sister Dhammadinna arrived in Australia. She had been living in Sri Lanka for 30 years. Subsequently Leo Berkeley provided accommodation for her and she joined their group.

The Australian Overseas Aid program in the form of the Colombo plan brought many new students to Australia, and I (Graeme Lyall) was involved in welcoming them and taking them on picnics. After meeting a Tibetan monk, I became interested in Buddhism and contacted the Theosophical Society who referred me to Sister Dhammadinna. Sister Dhammadinna conducted dhamma talks and meditation at the home of Mr & Mrs Leo Berkeley. Usually around 15 to 20 people attended these talks and she took 8 of us for personal instruction. She was very explicit about her expectations. She attempted to dissuade her fellow tenants from their carnivorous habits by remarking, as she passed their Sunday roast lamb preparations,"Do I smell a corpse incinerating here??"

At Vesak in 1952, our group of 8 took refuge for the first time.

In May 1953, the Buddhist Society of NSW was formally

constituted as a society and Leo Berkeley was unanimously elected as President.

In 1954, Venerable Sayadaw U Thittila arrived from Burma and dispelled many misconceptions about Buddhism that plagued Australian society at several public lectures.

In 1956, two monks arrived from Thailand, Phra Dhammadiraja Muni an abbot who spoke little English, and Phra Sumangalo alias Reverend Robert Stuart Clifton, Superior General of the Western Buddhist Order (Soto Zen). Phra Sumangalo was a charismatic figure who formed a (short-lived) Young Buddhist Association. During their visit, a crisis occurred. Unbeknowns to Phra Dhammadiraja Muni, Phra Sumangalo, in his role as Reverend Robert Stuart Clifton, Superior General of the Western Buddhist Order was privately ordaining his followers, both male and female, as priests in his "Order". These extra-Theravadin activities soon came to the notice of his Abbot and his tour of Australia came to an abrupt end. He and the Abbot hurriedly returned to Thailand where, no doubt, Phra Sumangalo faced the music!

In 1959, the Buddhist Society of NSW combined with the Buddhist Society of Victoria to form the Buddhist Federation of Australia.

In 1960, a lineage holder in the Chinese Ch'an tradition arrived in Sydney and stayed until the end of 1961. He was the famous master Hsuan Hua, who gained the impression that there were no Buddhists amongst the local Chinese community as he was largely ignored, and was at one stage, on the verge of starvation due to lack of support. He left for California, and with the support of many followers, he established a monastic centre known as the "City of Ten Thousand Buddhas."

In 1973, Venerable Chao Khun Parityatikavi and the well known teacher and author Venerable Khantipalo arrived from Thailand. Initially, they rented a house in Eastlakes before setting up Wat Buddharangsee in Stanmore in 1975. The opening ceremony, on Vesak Day 25th of May 1975, was performed by His Royal Highness, Crown Prince Vajiralongkorn, in the presence of His Highness The Most Venerable Somdet Sangharaja Phra Nyanasamvara, Supreme Patriach of Thailand and ten visiting Bhikkhus from Thailand.

Wat Buddharangsee became the focal point for Theravadin Buddhism in Sydney, a function formerly performed by the Buddhist Society of NSW. It has proved to be so popular that it has rapidly become to small too serve its congregation, so a large tract of land was purchased at Lumeah, south of Sydney, where a traditional Thai style Wat Pa Buddharangsee was opened in 1988.

Chao Khun Samai stayed at Wat Budharangsee when he arrived and tried very hard to develop Buddhism throughout the community. He invited Vietnamese and Sri Lankan groups to the temple that were outside his own tradition.

In 1978, Venerable Khantipalo set up Wat Buddha Dhamma at Wiseman's Ferry. He was a Theravadin monk for 30 years, wrote many books, and made a large contribution towards spreading the Dhamma before joining the Nioxin group last year. (Venerable Khantipalo gave a great deal of support to Unibuds during our earlier years with English Dhamma talks, workshops, and hosting Unibuds retreats at Wiseman's Ferry. -MK)

As an outcome of the tragic war in South-East Asia, many Buddhist refugees arrived in Australia in the late 1970s and 1980s. At the end of 1979, a group of Vietnamese refugees met in Glebe and formed the Vietnamese Society

of NSW. Their first ceremonies were held at the Thai temple Wat Buddharangsee in Stanmore.

In 1985, the Vietnamese were able to build their first temple, the Phap Bao Temple at Bonnyrigg. Later, the first Vietnamese monk to arrive in Australia, Most Venerable Thich Phuoc Hue established another Vietnamese temple; the Phuoc Hue Temple in Wetherill Park in 1987.

In the early 1980s, the Korean Dharmakaya Society was formed at Summer Hill, and many Tibetan groups came to Australia and formed Buddhist organisations around that time.

June 1985 saw the arrival of Venerable Mahinda, who has had a long association with both the Buddhist Missionary Society in Kuala Lumpur and the Singapore Buddhist Mission. He was appointed Bikkhu in charge of the Hock Cheng See Buddhist Vihara at Ambarvale.

In August 1986, Venerable Mahinda suggested that an Australian Buddhist Mission could be set up on similar lines to the B.M.S. and Singapore Buddhist Mission. During its formative years, the Australian Buddhist Mission has organised several meditation retreats, Buddhist Youth Camps with participants from several ethnic groups including Australian born, Burmese, Cambodian, Malaysians, Sri Lankans, and Vietnamese. The aim of the camps was not only to spread the Dhamma, but also to promote mutual understanding and friendship amongst all groups.

In 1989, the Mission sponsored a two year Missionary tour of one of Thailand's great meditation masters, Phra Ajahn Yantra Amaro. In 1990, Mrs Elizabeth Gorski generously donated one hundred acres of land in Bundanoon, so that a retreat centre in the Thai forest tradition could be established in Australia by Phra

Ajahn Yantra. This new centre is known as Sunnataram Forest Monastery.

In 1988 Venerable Sayadaw U Zagarabhivamsa, (or Venerable Dr U Zagara as he is known to the Unibuds!) took up residence as Abbot at a rented cottage in North Parramatta to serve the small Burmese community. Venerable Sayadaw U Zagarabhivamsa is a highly respected teacher and scholar, being formerly a professor of Abhidhamma and Pali language at Nalanda Buddhist Institute in India. In 1989, larger premises were purchased for the Burmese Buddhist Society at Merrylands.

In 1977, Venerable Tsang Hui arrived in Australia from Taiwan. In 1979, from a rented house in Redfern, he established the Hwa Tsang Monastery. Being a qualified teacher, he set up and conducted academic classes and helped many students gain places at Sydney Universities and graduate to the professions. The monastery later moved to Greenacre and then to its present location in Homebush West. After overcoming much unsympathetic and racist opposition from local residents, Sydney's first "purpose built" Chinese Buddhist temple was opened in 1993.

Some of the Buddhist groups set up in the 1980s, were by migrants wishing to control their fellow countrymen. Sangha did not stay long at such temples before disputes arose with the sponsoring lay-people who were really trying to use the temple for their own exclusive purposes. Other migrant groups have experienced power struggles between different factions. As a result, community patronage has been split between different temples.

As an outcome of Buddhist students matriculating to the universities, joined by overseas students studying in

Australia, university Buddhist societies were formed in the early 1980s. Unibuds was founded in 1981 with Venerable Tsang Hui's and Chao Khun Samai's support. A year later, Sydney University Buddhist Society was formed. In 1992, a Buddhist Society was formed at Macquarie University.

Abridgement of Dhamma talk given on Friday, October 1st 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mick Kiddle. Graeme Lyall is President of the Australian Buddhist Mission, and is the author of several Buddhist books, including "An account of the history and development of Buddhism in New South Wales" on which this talk was based. Graeme has very kindly donated several copies of his book to the Unibuds library, and it makes very interesting reading.

ÉÍÍÍ

into this path it takes us a certain amount of wisdom.

Right understanding refers to our understanding of fundamental truths about life and the world around us. We should try to understand two laws; the Four Noble Truths and the law of cause and effect - karma. This is very basic and fundamental to Buddhism.

Every action has a reaction just like Newton's 3rd law of motion. Karma has both physical and moral effects. Good begets good and evil begets evil. A good doer experiences evil as long as the good karma ripens not. There are people who indulge in wrong things and appear to have good lives. The results of their actions will come back to them sooner or later. Also those who perform unwholesome or bad actions are reborn in unfortunate states.

When you practice with a higher, more peaceful state of mind, your higher understanding of karma allows you to transcend worldly existence. You must train your minds. For example, you hear me now, the vibration of my voice box - this is the cause. The sound hits your eardrum... The process of hearing involves so many individual causes and effects If you understand this, that when causes arise, affects also arise, your wisdom for responding to other events in your life will improve.

We must understand dhukka. Dhukka is suffering, or unsatisfactoriness. Associating with people or conditions or unfulfilled desires, subjects you don't like, people you don't enjoy, is dhukka. For example, how long can you laugh? One day? Two? Three? Even laughter is dhukka. You cannot maintain your laughter.

The Five grasping Aggregates are also dhukka. These five characteristics of self-awareness are; 1 Physical form which has given rise to the body, 2 Feelings and sensations, 3 Perception, 4 Mental formations, thoughts and imagination, and 5 Conciousness.

If you don't grasp the aggregates, they come and go. If you grasp the aggregates, that is, if you grab your thoughts, objects and you think it is real, it will condition some emotions in you. Then you will attach yourself to the feelings/emotions you have generated to the sensations/object you have grasped. After you have attached yourself to something and you lose it, you get very upset.

To overcome suffering you need to overcome your craving. You should follow the Noble Eightfold Path and try to always see things as they are.
minerals. Whether you are Buddhist, Christian, or Muslim, this change will happen to you!

The truth of existence is that everything is changing. Anything that is changing is dhukka. Is your body yours? Can you keep your body? Your hair, which you love so much keeps falling out. Also your nails, your teeth, your skin... They are all dying cells, but you cling to them, cling to your eyebrows, and you give them pastel.

Delusion is looking in the mirror and thinking you can keep your beautiful looks. The body is made up of elements. When you die and they put you in a box, your body will be reduced to carbon and perhaps a few

But wisdom is not the pure accumulation of knowledge and theories. These dhamma talks you attend I hope will help compliment your university studies. Tell me which Faculty teaches you how to overcome your craving ? Which Faculty helps you overcome your anger ? Everytime you radiate thoughts of loving kindness to all sentient beings, you are building your wisdom. Your compassion helps others, removes their fears, and anxieties and gives them confidence. I hope you have all gained some wisdom this evening !

Abridgement of Dhamma talk given on Friday, August 20th 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mick Kiddle.

ÉÍÍÍ

quite interesting. Most people say,"I'd just pray!"

Tonight I want to talk about love and compassion. I feel love is wanting to be happy, and for wanting others to be happy. However, Western love is normally about,"MY NEEDS" and,"MY ATTACHMENTS". Remember that song; "Baby can you see what you are doing to me?". Elvis Presley is actually singing about attachment and hurting, rather than love. Attachment is hanging on to things. In a relationship, sometimes you hang on to people because you don't feel good about yourself or you don't have high self-esteem. If you hang on to what we call "Love" in the West, it is often attachment. The more concretely we see things, the more attached we feel. If anything threatens our relationship, or we are afraid of losing it, then we get very upset!

Tomlim practice is about learning to love yourself. The ego grasping mind that wants things and has lots of attachments, experiences greater unsatisfactoriness. Ego grasping makes you feel more unsure about yourself. If you are serious, you must practise detachment yourself. Be kind and nice to yourself. Learn to accept things. Look honestly at yourself and do not feel guilty. For example using visualisation, imagine a beautiful spring morning with clean fresh air and birds. Already you feel better. This is one way of developing your inner self. In the dhamma, the Buddha said that their are infinite ways and infinite beings. Don't give yourself a hard time. None of us are Buddhas, none of us are enlightened. Let us accept our karmas.

Buddha taught us that we shouldn't hurt anybody. We can have goals and ambitions, but sometimes we get caught up with how everybody else might expect us to live. In the NY Wall Street stockmarket crash, I was amazed how many people jumped out of buildings. People obviously could only measure their worth in terms of money. They must

have had such low self-esteem. In ancient India, Buddhists decided it was easier to control the mind than the external environment. But now is called the degenerate age. Look at how Western materialism has almost destroyed the planet. Degenerate illnesses coming from the degenerate age are through misunderstandings of reality.

I went to the pub the other night with flashing lights. and poker machines and the DJ added more music. I couldn't talk to my friend it was so noisy and distracting. The proprietors probably believe that lots of noises and lights brings more happiness to people's minds. We in the West are so obsessed with sex and stimulation.

Q1 Hasn't there always been illnesses ?
A1 Yes but more illness and greater pollution has introduced an even greater range of illnesses than before. This is even wiping out animal species. Everything exists because it is caused to exist. The Dalai Lama taught; If you want peace,- you don't kill for it and you don't die for it. You find peace within yourself.

Twenty to thirty years ago Westerners couldn't accept or understand the illness linkage between mind and body. For example visualize three people- a friend, a stranger, and an enemy. Analyse the difference between these three people. People change roles throughout your life as you know. Your friend may become a stranger to you, your enemy may become your friend, and the stranger may become your enemy! How does this suggest you should treat others always ? As your friend ? Or as your enemy or stranger ?

Another meditation you can do is one to get rid of the ego grasping mind that we have. Visualize receiving

black (taking another person's suffering), and white (giving love). Sometimes this is quite difficult. You have to practise it in stages. First try breathing in and taking in another's suffering through your central channel. Let this shatter your self-grasping mind that gets threatened when talking of death. The mind causes all problems and you can get rid of your negativities in this way. As you breathe out, direct your thoughts of white love and compassion to all living beings. Try this for five minutes now. You should come out of it feeling great inner peace.

In an emptiness meditation, we think about an independent existence. Where do we exist ? From which point ? Our mind is a stream of impermanent thoughts. One thought comes from the thought before it. We exist in body and mind, but we have no focal point for existence. We always try to see ourselves as seperate and concrete, but we are not. The end result of this meditation should be to feel that you have given love and compassion to other living beings. A Lama once said,"If you can get rid of one negative habit in your lifetime you are improving." So do your best!

Miss Chris Roberts has been a Buddhist for 12 years, and is a teacher at the Australian Tibetan Institute of Medicine based in Sydney. The Institute was established in mid 1992.

Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, May 14th 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 8.30pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the year, and are open to all students and the general public. Talks are conducted through out the year, and are open to all students and the general public.

ÉÍÍÍ

Buddha stressed suffering very much. Why did he do this ? If we don't feel any suffering in our life, then there is no need to practise religion, be it Buddhism, Christianity, Islam or whatever. The purpose of religion is to help all sentinent beings. The sufferings of change are experienced by everyone all the time.

For example after you have been walking, you feel tired, and after you sit down, you feel happy. But after that you want to get up and walk again. The same applies when you are hungry or being bored with a friend. If it was real happiness that you were experiencing, then the more you do it the happier you should feel. Initially when you do something you have a pleasant or happy feeling, but after you indulge in something for too long, then you feel dissatisfied.

If we look at our daily life, we go from one object to another and we have so many ups and downs. The Buddha talked about ego-grasping suffering and the self-centred mind. We should check the way we feel about ourselves. For due to this misconception we create a strong gap between others(Dualism) and ourselves - this causes both friends and enemies to arise.

Because we have "me", we have attachment. How can we enjoy food or a certain person without desire or attachment ? What caused the happiness ? When do we actually feel happy ? Is it when the juice of the orange meets the tongue ? Is that when we can say we enjoy the moment ?

In fact if there initial attachment, then we will not enjoy the experience. Attachment is an exaggeration of the quality of the object or person. Attachment magnifies and projects the concept of the object to be perfect and desirable in our mind. If everybody could view the same thing with the same attachment, every one

would feel the same level of desire for it. But different people view different objects with different attachments. This demonstrates that whatever we see is due to our own personal attachment, and it never exists, except in our mind. Attachment can make our friends seem so pleasant. Yet when we get to know them well, we often have so many doubts about them!

What is the right partner ? What is the right way to look for such attachments ? What is the right path for our mind ? Knowing our mind is the best partner!

The mind completely projects good and negative things. If we have the right mind, then this can be a great partner. We can see people without attachment or desire. If a repulsive object comes before our mind, our mind will exaggerate its features. Our attachment will also bring us great suffering. What really bothers us, is mental suffering. What destroys peace in the mind is anger, hatred, and resentment. This is our worst partner. We need mental peace . We must protect our mind. We must analyse our view of our enemies carefully.

Consider this Mahany Text from the 8th Century:- If somebody beats you with a stick, do you get angry with the stick or the person ? The stick actually causes the pain, but it is foolish to get angry at the stick. To whom do we get angry ? We get angry at the person who is beating us. But behind his action, there is always motivation. Why do they beat you ? They beat you because of their own anger. Their anger is motivating them to beat you with the stick. Should you get angry at their anger ? Because of causes and conditions, their anger has arisen. But anger rises and falls. After a while their anger will pass.

One day our mother who loves us so much comes home completely drunk and beats us up. Do we hold our anger

against her ? It is difficult for us to get angry at our mother. Her anger is shortlived through the influence of alchohol. We should generate compassion for her and our enemies. Our enemies are under the influence of anger, and we should have compassion for them.

The path leading to peace and the right partner is through being disciplined and mindful. Phenomena and objects exist in a form but our ego grasping mind exaggerates their faults. The worst partner we can have is a self-cherishing mind with intense ego-grasping qualities. We should look at people for the proper way they exist. Good luck and good night !

Q1 How do we help others if they have anger ?
A1 You should contemplate the pain of anger, mental defilement, and confusion. You see something that does not exist. If you are angry, you cannot sleep properly nor enjoy eating. When you have anger, then even your friends become enemies. When anger arises, you can't enjoy friendship. To eliminate anger - the first step is to think about its effects. You must generate patience. This is so important for your mental peace. Patience is the antidote to anger.

Think a moment, we cannot contemplate on patience, unless we have an enemy. It is through our enemy that we can gain patience. Our enemy is our Guru; our greatest friend ! We should rejoice at our enemies - they teach us how to master patience ! A hundred years ago, a Lama in Tibet was advised that he should get rid of his rude and angry servant. The Lama replied that the servant gave him much to contemplate on to improve his own patience !

Q2 What if we want to stop other people's anger ?
A2 We have to wait until the person is free from anger. Not all the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas can change an angry

person. We must wait until the person's anger has subsided before discussing with them respectfully about their short temper. It is very difficult to change someone when they are angry.

Q3 What do you mean about seeing suffering as suffering ?
A3 We should realise that all things have cause and effect and will rise and fall.

Q4 How can we help someone with great attachment ?
A4 Try to explain the real situation to the person.
Is the object of the person's attachment real ? Then, if that is the case, then everyone should feel the same way towards it. If others don't feel the same way, then it should be explained to them that perhaps the object is not so important.

Q5 Can people have too much detachment ?
A5 Yes, for example, with children, too much detachment could mean they have no respect for others or desire to help others. Their parents may have brought their children up without love or care. The children will grow up having no love and compassion towards others. So without some degree of attachment, we cannot respect or feel love and compassion towards others.

Q6 Venerable, one of my friends always says to me "You'll never understand me." How can I answer this person ?
A6 Perhaps this person speaks to you from anger and frustration. You must be patient and wait until their anger or strong emotion has passed and then try and discuss the situation again with them.

Venerable Antonio Satta was ordained near Pisa, Italy 14

years ago, and is curently based at the Vajrayana Institute at No.1 Guthrie St., Cremorne.

Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, May 28th 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 8.30pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the year, and are open to all students and the general public.

ÉÍÍÍ

comes. When the time goes. - It goes." But you must believe what you feel helps you.

Even if you believe in God or in an Accidental future, - you need balance. How could the Egyptians build pyramids, embalm bodies, and even now have computers. We cannot look down on these things. We have the world of formation - Sankara Dhuka - It exists because it changes. It forms, reforms, breaks down, builds up. We have a world of Beings - All living beings. Some say our body is composed of four elements, which gives us suffering but can also help us. We have the worlds of Space - All material things, the sun, moon, and stars.

Let's go back to "Pubbakata". Followers of this religion believed in past karma. They believed your PAST karma only gives you re-birth. They also believed in God without accident. If you thought you were born with bad karma, were poor, and had a hard or bad life, then you believed that you could do nothing about your condition.

However in Buddhism, we believe in PRESENT karma. We have a past, present, and future. Buddha could not accept only the past as a condition for our future. Buddha said you should believe in your own karma. In Buddhist Philosophy, if the teacher is looking for a student, that is bad. If the student is looking for a teacher, that is good. This doesn't mean that Buddha wasn't compassionate. It's just he didn't want to force his views on others, as Buddhism is difficult to learn. And certainly, if someone tries to push religion on you, you will surely runaway!

The Buddha said that the ones who wanted to be Buddhist monks should be like a tigers. You must be brave, and be able to travel in the night without a torch. You must be able to avoid human beings and live in the forest. This doesn't mean you have to have a black or blank mind.

Monks must have the determination of a tiger. If you want to meditate for 6 hours to contemplate and gain wisdom, you must be strong like a tiger - preferable a Bengal or Thai tiger!

When some of you here created the Unibuds organisation, you must have been like an echidna or porcupine. When porcupines in winter need warmth, they lean against each other. But the spikes hurt each other, and they feel pain, but they want warmth even more. So even warmth gets pain! When you help each other with your study you have pain. But it is still good for you!

I like to compare Buddhist people in a positive way with butterflies. Butterflies mean everything nice and people love butterflies in my home country Thailand. Caterpillars are considered ugly in Thailand. You will have seen them yourself here! We like butterflies, because they are so beautiful. - When you practise Buddhism, you can change from a caterpillar and fly away as a butterfly! And when you die, you will still decorate the world like butterflies.

Sometimes we can compare ourselves like a terribly hot volcano, with snow outside. You need to be very calm on the outside even if a volcano or fire exists on the inside ! You see the mountain very far away, and it looks so beautiful, yet on the inside it may be boiling. We need to be like the mountain.

If you want to learn Buddhism, you just have to try. Just like you learn how to cook. Then you must try your own cooking. If you have learned well, then you will cook well. Don't forget you have to eat what you cook! Just like in Buddhism, you have to work hard to practise, and perhaps then you can gain a good understanding.

People worry about the Greenhouse Effect, Greenpeace, and the Japanese killing whales. We have everything, diseases, and pollution. Maybe the world will end soon. But if we understand the dhamma, we can accept the changes and realise our karma will look after us. This does not mean we should pollute the world, or not worry if we fail our exams. It does not mean we should be lazy and excuse ourselves by saying we believe in Buddhism. We should understand dhamma and always try to do the right thing.

Some people complain all the time - they say that they help their friends so much but no-one helps them. They tell me this one is bad, and that one is bad. I don't know who is right or who is wrong. But we should try not to complain or gossip about others. We must have loving kindness towards others, and towards everyone.

We must have faith in the Buddha and Jesus Christ. Buddha emphasised that you should practise - and not worship people or statues. If you practise by yourself I'm happy. But I'm not happy if you say "Buddha you are a very smart and a Great One!"

Q1 : Phra Senah is it wrong to take genes out of one animal and put them in another ?
A1 : This question is hard to answer. Are you killing any living beings ? You must have wisdom. We are not supposed to destroy the world. You have to think carefully about what results it might bring. When we go to the bathroom and turn on the hot or cold water, even then we produce different effects. If you make some products or you kill others, and you just want to sell these things for your own benefit, then this is no good for any of us. Otherwise its effects will be like CFCs to the Ozone layer!

Phra Senah ordained in Thailand 10 years ago and while in Sydney, is based at the Wat Buddharangsee Temple at 88 Stanmore Rd. Stanmore.

Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, May 21st 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 8.30pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the year, and are open to all students and the general public.

ÉÍÍÍ

action, we can understand the Buddha's compassionate spirit.

In India at that time, most people tended to practise for their own salvation. For this reason, the Buddha

emphasised the Four Noble Truths and Dependent Origination rather than teaching the way of the Bodhisattva. It would have been of no interest, or use to them. Also he taught how the Five Aggregates of self-awareness produced attachment and suffering, and to avoid these attachments.

Different Buddha-Dhamma practitioners have different interests and standards. Some people think about Buddhism only for themselves and for their next life. They observe the Five Precepts and practise dana. Other people practise the Four Noble Truths. They stay away from many of life's activities and observe the mundane life very well. They think this world is full of dhukka, and for this reason, wish to stay away from the next life.

Mahayana Buddhism accentuates Bodhicitta and helping other people. These people practise Buddhism not for themselves, but for others, and they think money is very good.

If we have nothing is that good for us? Is it good for our practice ? If we are poor, how can we practise Bodhicitta ? If you have no money how can you go to Darling Harbour and see fireworks with your friends ? To those that practise for self-salvation, money is a like a poisonous snake. Those that like Bodhicitta, like money. They like money in their bank account! The money is actually neither good nor bad, but their money is for the benefit of everyone.

An Arahant has nothing, while the Bodhisattva has many things. If the Bodhisattva asks an Arahant for help, the Arahant cannot give anything. Look at this teacup in front of me. - An Arahant would use it and leave it here, whereas a Bodhisattva might have, bring and give many teacups for everyone.

Then there is another type of people who think it is better to be happy with others. When he or she sees friends who are suffering, they feel suffering. These people show great concern for the people around them. - This is the way of the Bodhisattva !

The first group's outlook will be to adhere to the Five Precepts, practise the Ten Wholesome Actions, dana and meditation. The second group may practise the Four Noble Truths and Dependent Origination. The 3rd group will practise the Six Perfections; giving, living by the Five Precepts, accepting natural sufferings, making the right effort, meditating, and practising wisdom.

We cannot say that the people who take the Five Precepts and Ten Wholesome Actions are not practising Buddhism. We all have different interests and different spiritual understandings.

Theravada Buddhism emphasises self-salvation. These people think everything in this world is troublesome. They think it is best to have nothing; no possessions, and no attachments.

Virtues towards becoming a Bodhisattva - Bodhicitta
What is Bodhicitta - a mind and a wish! - It is a wish to become enlightened like the Buddha, while at the same time wishing to help all other living beings. It is the highest ambition. To develop your Bodhicitta you need to cultivate your ambition, compassion, confidence, faith and wisdom.

Compassion

If you want to become a great teacher, you must associate with students. If you want to become a Buddha, you must associate with sentient beings. They need compassion. If you have no compassion or loving, you won't value sentient beings. Only if you love beings can you help them.

If the Bodhisattvas see you in pain, they want to help you and take away your pain and replace it with happiness. How can you develop your compassion? Give dana. Do you think that it is easy? It is not easy at all. Many people think that if they give something extra, that they are giving. The poor cannot live on "extras". But money is only part of what you can give. For you students, you don't have much money. but you do have knowledge. Your English is better than mine. Why is my English so poor that I need my good friend Lim Yang to translate for me ? When you use everything you have, your time, enthusiasm, encouragement, knowledge, money, then this is giving dana.

Many people think that the Unibuds President, Eric, is very busy. Many people abuse him. But how many people offer to do the job? The Bodhisattva will do the job. Give your time, and your mindpower.

Even if you are poor and not intelligent, you can still give dana by showing your concern and care for others. Do any of you have 24 hours of happiness? Therefore if you don't have money or education, whenever you see someone sad, alone, nervous, or with a long face, you can give encouragement and support. Give them confidence and your smile. The main point is that you should be concerned about the welfare of others. If you see any

students who don't like study, you should try to encourage them.

Many parents do not know how to teach their children and nag and say how everything they do is wrong. Why do you have a boyfriend so early? Why do you talk on the phone so long? Why do you go out on Friday nights to attend the Dhamma talk?

They always nag whether they are right or wrong. Children don't like their parents when they nag too much. For the children who can control themselves, that is OK, but other children get worse with more nagging and pressure. All children like to improve themselves and be good. But a mother's nagging brings suffering to everyone. The Bodhisattva mothers prefer to encourage their children.

Helping others by giving loving speech is also the way of the Bodhisattva. My friend Venerable Yi-Ran is very good at this, and is particularly patient with me when I am in a bad mood! Can you do this when others are angry at you?

No-one has no self respect. Self-respect may be depressed, or hidden. Only through loving speech can self-respect come back and flower. Giving dana, loving speech, and working together are the techniques of the Bodhisattva. However these techniques are only useful when applied to the right person. If the person cannot appreciate your actions, then these techniques have no use, and you should not apply them.

Confidence and faith

The next virtue needed to become a Bodhisattva, is

confidence and faith. We must learn from the Buddha. We should always make a good wish to benefit everyone. This is how we can be of value to society. You need to be confident in the Buddha's teachings, and the merits of the Triple Gem. People without confidence cannot be good Buddhists, and these people will not gain fruits in practising in the Way of the Bodhisattva. Confidence should be our main aim.

How can we gain confidence? We can read the autobiography of the Buddha and the Sutras and the biographies of leading monks. Bodhicitta without support or confidence will retreat very soon. Therefore the way to improve our confidence is to read the accounts of past sages and learn from them. To be successful, you must have strong confidence. When Galileo put forward the idea that the earth rotated around the sun, this conflicted with the beliefs of the time. He was ridiculed, but kept his belief until he died.

Wisdom

Let us talk about wisdom. What is wisdom and what is knowledge? Knowledge has limitations, but wisdom (sila panya) has no limit. Common knowledge is only knowledge. Wisdom relies on our own self-realisation. One aspect of wisdom is to realize impermanence. The world is continuously changing, and these changes take place because of causes and secondary causes. Can anyone here say that this is not true ? The world is also full of suffering and dissatisfaction. Is this also not true?

The Buddha told us about his enlightenment. He also encouraged each and everyone of you not to blindly accept his theories but to prove it for yourselves. - Just like doing your maths homework! Recognising impermanence and the benefits of non ego-attachment are all answers "in the back of the book", but will remain a mystery to you until you calculate it for yourself!

When we give dana, we should not be attached to the giving itself, nor take too much pride, nor brag about our giving. Having wisdom will not give us too much conceit. Only through cultivating wisdom can we cut off our mental defilements. I hope you all can practise the Perfections of loving speech, working together, helping others, and giving dana.

Q1. What happens if a Bodhicitta dies poor?
A1. It is not possible for a Bodhicitta to die poor. They have invested in this life. The more you give, the richer you will be. By rich I mean you will be rich in spirit, confidence, emotion, friends, knowledge, and experience, as well as materially. How can you not be rich? Those that give a lot must be rich! Those that are in constant need of others are the poorest. A real Bodhisattva does not think about what he will get at the end of the day, but gives help with wisdom to those that need it.

Q2. Why do you emphasise money and money making in Buddhism? A2. We do not look down on money. We do not attach ourselves to it. This is the spirit of the Bodhisattva. Some people have the wrong understanding and think Buddhists should be totally non-attached and poor. This is not what the Buddha taught. If you think money cannot help others, how is that we can build schools and hospitals within society? How can society improve without paying for teachers, doctors, and temples?
Buddhists do not see making money as the end purpose, but rather as the means to help all in society. This is why I have given such examples this evening. I hope that you understand that Bodhisattvas are not limited to only giving away money. Look at the lives of older people. The older generation who have accumulated sufficient wealth do not want more money. They feel alone and only need your care, comfort and loving speech.

Abridgement of Unibuds Dhamma talk given on Friday, 15th October 1993 at the University of NSW as reported by Mick Kiddle.

ÉÍÍÍ

So we survive, yet we are dying every moment. From the moment of conception, in our mother's womb, we have to grow. In order to grow, we have to give up and get rid of old things, and take on new things. [For example: At first we drink breast milk, but then that is not enough for us, and we are given soft mashed food. We eat that and grow a little bigger, but when our teeth grow, we are given hard food; raw fruit and vegetables. So just to grow, we must keep changing, giving up our old ways and diet, and begin new ways and a new diet. At first we also cling to our mother, but then we become too big for her to carry us. Then we have to let her go and begin crawling, and walking for ourselves!]

Every moment, we are being reborn. When we look at a candle-flame, it may burn for an hour or two, but each flame is not the same. Each flame consumes a different part of the candle. Every moment we are dying and being reborn, but we do not detect our rebirth.

In the Buddhist scriptures, it mentions that we are travelling in a cycle without stopping. We sit here for 1 or 2 hours, yet we do not detect that we are moving. We do not detect that the world is rotating and orbiting around the sun. That our sun is also moving through space. How can we stay in one place for more than a moment ?

We are moving and we are changing also, but we do not detect it. This change affects every part of our mind and body. This change also affects the hardest rocks. Even though a rock has existed for millions of years, it is still changing and renewing itself.

Not knowing or recognising change is delusion. On account of this delusion, we experience things as desirable or undesirable. Our eyes focus on visible

objects, our ears focus on tangible sounds, our tongue focuses on tastes, our body focuses on touch. Depending on our focus on visible things, if we see a pleasant sight - we are pleased. If it is unpleasant, then we feel upset in our minds. We always like or dislike things to happen. We do not recognise things as they are.

When you open your eyes, you see the cup on the table beside me here now. We all recognise it as a cup. But the original cup has already changed. Its image still remains in your mind. But the conceptual image is not the real one.

When we have desire, we want to be close to something. If we dislike something, we want to move away. Like and dislike creates a push/pull affect in our mind. This liking and disliking creates craving to be near or far away from people/things. The craving creates attachment, but this craving comes about through not understanding things as they are.

Object contact feeds our feelings and our craving. Since we were young children, we have been conditioned to associate different objects with different emotions. Now when we are older, we still allow ourselves to form these emotional images of things we desire, and we forget to try to experience only the present situation.

As we get older, we should try to cultivate seeing things as they are,- without the emotional images and attachments from the past. We should see only the visble cup. We should not allow ourselves to process thoughts of like or dislike in our mind. If we cultivate the habit of living in the immediate present, we will not see things as very beautiful or very ugly. Instead, we will see things as they are, and our mind will not be agitated, but relaxed and calm.

We should try not to let emotional images form of objects we see, then we can live without attachment. Actually, in reality, this is very difficult to practise. But this is mindful practice. If we practise like this we will be able to exclude craving and clinging. But unfortunately most people think that peace is only temporary, and permanent peace is regarded as beyond this world. Greed, ignorance, and delusion govern this world, and continue to get us into trouble.

If a person gets good instruction and tries to develop themselves to seeing things as they really are, then they will find great peace and happiness. Unfortunately, we are all so accustomed to living with forms and images and living in the past and not the present. When we develop mindfulness, then deeper understanding happens. That deeper understanding helps us to change. We may go through several stages of understanding things, but after a while we will lose our fear.

As long as we have craving and attachment, we will always have fear. We worry about our life, we worry about our death. When we develop wisdom, we have no craving, nor clinging, nor hatred, nor anger, nor greed.

Why then do we lose those emotions ? - Because our understanding becomes profound. Everything is changing and does not remain in this world. There is nothing that is free from change. When our craving and attachment is gone, we are free. We have no worries or fears, only peaceful serenity with us. Nobody can provoke us to get angry. Then our personality changes. It is a long walk, but if you try, perhaps you also can follow the path that the Buddha discovered for us. I hope so.

Venerable Dr U Zagara is the abbot of the Burmese Buddhist Society at 121 John Street, Merrylands NSW 2160. Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, July 31st 1993 at the UNSW as reported by Mick Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 8.30pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the year, and are open to all students and the general public.

<end of file>

ÉÍÍÍ

We can reflect on this and think about how it applies to our family situation. Our actions at home affect all the family, and we should try to behave with consideration. Our actions with with our family, friends, or teachers may produce good or bad results. The doing is the cause or in Pali, karma. This cause can become the effect or the chance of the future.

Sometimes we need to reflect more to think and understand how our actions have led us to our present condition. If we think more carefully about what results our actions will bring to our family, friends and teachers, then it will help us to behave more wisely. This will be the effect from understanding the cause. Then we will not blindly accept superstitious advice about our situations being the result of nihilistic or existential chance or fate!

We monks devote our whole lives learning the teachings of the Buddha. We try to create the causes now to understand and cultivate a future mind free from greed, hatred, and delusion. If we devote our time creating and developing our spiritual path, it will help us let go our attachments and our bad luck!

We live only about 80 years, and yet really, our lives are so short when we compare this to the age of the earth! So now is a good opportunity to think about the value of your lives. We should practise giving to others, and create good causes for good future effects now! We should share this knowledge with all beings. We can look at the Buddha's example. Did he get paid wages? He didn't ask for rewards from us. Yet his life was full of blessings and prosperity just through setting a good example!

Q1 What is the difference between chance & fate?
A1 I think chance can be considered as having an

opportunity to do different things. Fate may be considered to be the sickness and death that all beings must experience.

Q2 How much opportunity and choice do we have for improving our past karma?
A2 We can observe, practise, and see the results of our past actions. We can see the bad things for ourselves. By reflecting on the results of our past actions, when opportunities arise, we have a choice to improve our future situation by behaving wisely rather than selfishly.

Let me tell you a story. Mogalina was Buddha's right hand disciple. He was known for his psychic powers in meditation. Many lives previously, he had tried to get rid of his mother because she was old, sick, and useless. He took her to the forest. He tried to pretend that a robber had come to get her and kill her. From that action, Mogalina himself observed that in the next life, he was born in the hell. But many lives later he had a chance to meet the Buddha and become an Arahant. However, another sect tried to kill him because he was famous for his psychic powers. Eventually, they killed him, which was the result of his past bad karma. Mogalina tried not to let them create more bad karma for themselves, but he couldn't.

Q3 Does our fate differ if we are Christians ?
A3 We teach cause and effect in Buddhism. In Christianity, they use the god to punish us. We Buddhists can still contemplete on this to keep us alert and moral. It is a different teaching to Buddhism, but its aim is for same result - that people should behave respectfully to one another. All religions try to teach the same things - to try to avoid doing evil. But Buddhism goes beyond that. By understanding the Four Noble Truths; - (1 Suffering is universal, 2 The cause

of suffering is craving, 3 The cure for suffering is the elimination of craving, 4 The way to achieve the elimination of suffering is to follow the Middle Path, which is described in the Noble Eightfold Path. ie:- 1 Right understanding, 2 Right thought, 3 Right speech, 4 Right action, 5 Right livelihood, 6 Right effort, 7 Right mindfulness, 8 Right concentration.), it will help us relinquish our mental defilements of greed and anger.

Q4 Is this Dhamma talk by chance or by fate?
A4 It is a good opportunity, for us all to reflect how we can improve ourselves and practise more positively.

Q5 Buddhism explains events are a result of karma. How does Buddhism explain the miraculous healings that have occurred to believers in the Christian faith?
A5 When we meet someone holy or someone for whom we have great respect, we may find great inspiration through their loving kindness and purity. A sick person may absorb this energy and this may help them to practice better. Practising this goodness will help the process of their healing.

Q6 Can we run away from our fate?
A6 We cannot physically avoid problems, but mentally we can, just like Mogalina.

Q7 What about using biotechnology, DNA and gene manipulation to alter our karma?
A7 The new baby or beings will still need to mentally cultivate and develop good habits, regardless of their physical perfection!

Q8 If a baby avoids an hereditary disease through genetic manipulation, does this mean it has good karma?
A8 Each of us determine our own karma. The baby's state of mind and attitudes will still determine its later

conditions and life.

Phra Bunchuang was ordained in Thailand 14 years ago, and is currently residing at Sunnataram Forest Monastery, Bundanoon. Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, May 27th 1994 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 8.30pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the university semesters, and are open to all students and the general public.

ÉÍÍÍ

we think thoughts of hate and anger. This does not help us cure our illness!

We often think,"Why am I getting a cold while others are not getting sick at all?" We develop a cold on account of our unwise living. Others do not develop such troubles. They don't seem to make any mistakes or get very sick. If we think, when we develop the first winter flu,"Oh my body is just making some repair work to adapt to the colder weather. Therefore I should be grateful", it will help us avoid a prolonged sickness. We should love the climate, and respect that the rain and cold helps us in many good ways.

But our bodily physical troubles can never be as bad as our mental troubles. Our unwise actions and eating habits may cause us greater bodily complications and illnesses. The disease we develop is actually giving a warning to us. We should cease our bad practices, and modify our behaviour. The moment our mind is free from disturbance, our bodily feeling will follow.

Pain is physical and real. During painful episodes, we should try and keep our mind steady, and regulate and train our attitude. We should think simply,"Yes I am getting this pain because of my self-abuse and bad practises." Your trouble will become less when your attitude towards your ailment is friendly. You will retain your illness, but you may profit from it also. So when you get some physical pain, you should take advantage of it.

Some people meditate on the unpleasant feeling and pain. Suppose you have headache and feel very disturbed. It is a good opportunity to mindfully meditate on a painful feeling. When we meditate, we still feel pain, but we have no trouble. Why don't we get trouble? - On account of the "self" idea. This is what creates a lot of the

problems. Selfishness, - the more selfishness there is, the more trouble. When you are getting a headache you say,"My headache." You develop more trouble. But other people do not feel your headache, and do not feel your trouble. Therefore, if you say,"Not my headache", you will not develop further troubles!

If you have attachments, you have troubles. Our mind is also our body. When we try to pinpoint "I" we cannot find it. There is no "I". The joint functioning of the mental and physical is considered as "I", but on account of this "I" idea, we create attachments for ourselves.

We want something, and after we have it, then we want something more. See now we are sitting here. You have something in your possesion. Perhaps your clothes or your shoes become unusable. Perhaps someone comes to cut or burn your clothes and you get upset. They cut and burn your shoes and throw them out of the house. Yet if we see the same shoes by the side of a road being cut up and burnt, we say,"Not my shoes - not my trouble!"

If you can develop up to the point of non-self, with no "I", "not mine", then you can look at yourself with true detachment. If you can do this, then you have no attachments, and you have no suffering! But this is difficult to practise. It's very easy to speak and talk about. We should try and train ourselves to look at things with the selflessness idea.

We should try to understand why our ailments have come. There is something wrong with our living habits. This ailment has come to warn me as a friend that there is something wrong with my practice. If the strength of your hatred and anger towards your illness is less, you will develop less trouble. You should try to understand things better. This will enable you to heal yourself much faster!

Our body is made up of our mind and our previous actions. When your mind is free from trouble and is wholesome, your mind will generate healthy elements in your body. For example, how did you come here tonight? - By car or walking? Without mind and desire you could not walk, you could not drive the car. - You would not be here!

Why do passive smokers seem to develop more trouble in these modern times? The smoker loves smoking! Even though he inhales poisons, he enjoys smoking. He is very happy! His body system rejects the unfriendly substances of the smoking poisons and his body stays well. - But the passive smoker hates the smoke, and hates the smell. The passive smoker feels the smoke in his lung. He feels hatred and anger and feels bad. This creates a mental poison which creates internal poison. This mental poison affects the blood and combines with the poison in the lungs.

Similarly for people who may hate the climate. A person who is mean and selfish often finds trouble. If we are not selfish, then we find we have no trouble! Some diseases and illnesses we should look on as a warning or friend. We should train ourselves to think of our illnesses in this way. This will reduce the troubles of our sicknesses considerably!

But do not accept this advice blindly! Verify it for youself. Whenever you catch a cold or have some trouble, try these ideas, and refine them to your own situation.

Q1 Venerable, you have not mentioned any karmic effects contributing to our illness?
A1 You are right, but this would take more time to explain. We might have done something wrong. Depending on our karma we may have a different result. But we can

change bad karma through mindfulness. This does not depend on whether we are mediocre or of great intelligence. It depends on whether we have right understanding to practice for the benefit of all.

Venerable Dr Uzagara is the abbot of the Burmese Buddhist Society Temple at 121 John Street, Merrylands. Abridgement of the Dhamma talk given on Friday, March 11th 1994 at the UNSW as reported by Mike Kiddle. Friday Dhamma Talks between 7pm - 8.30pm are conducted regularly by the Unibuds through out the university semesters, and are open to all students and the general public.

ÉÍÍÍ

or theories because it dislikes any uncertainty. A meditation practice only pursues clearness, and when that is understood, one can accept everything. Then one's whole life enters a state of clearness and certainty.

The next thing that Zen dislikes is discrimination, caused by thinking, calculating, and analyzing. Let's say that you have just eaten a delicious, sweet mango. If someone who had not tasted it asked you how it tasted, would you be able to describe the exact taste of that mango to him? Rather than using descriptions, it would be best to have a piece of the mango to find out.

The original meditation practice sets itself apart from analyzing consciousness and awareness. So how can we in reality, where theory and analysis make up the foundation of society in which we live, practice meditation which excludes theory and analysis?

Another very important thing is to examine closely how this exclusion can affect our lives. What we fear the most is the fact that everything that happens on this earth is actually good, true, and philosophical, existing harmoniously together. But we see and understand this with darkened minds, thus causing suffering that makes us regard the true state of the world as something we should deny, and distance ourselves from.

When we think about it carefully, strictly, all things on earth came into existence naturally, through cause and effect, and including every one of us. But even whilst living in this harmony, we struggle against it, trying to free ourselves from it,- and conflicts arise.

The aim of meditation, the essence of the dhamma, is to create and rediscover our values. Instead of throwing

something away because we think it is bad, we should remodel it, cultivate it, make it more valuable to use to our advantage.

To do that, we need to acquire wisdom by changing our attitude's towards our understanding and knowledge of different things. I think meditation is the best way to build up this wisdom. Methods of practice differ according to different sects and nationalities. After 30 years of experience with "Kong-An" meditation, I feel that it offers the clearest and the purest essence in meditation.

This form of Samatha Meditation reached its peak 1,100 years ago, at the time of the great Zen Master VoVu during the Chinese Tang Dynasty period. He was the best of all masters who created Kong-Ans, and I will introduce one of his Kong-Ans now...

One day, when a monk came to visit VoVu, VoVu asked him if he had visited there before. When the visitor said no, VoVu told him to,"Just have some tea!" Then, some days later, another monk came visiting, and VoVu asked if he had been there before. When the visitor said yes, VoVu told him to,"Just have some tea".

VoVu's attendant who had looked on in both occasions, asked VoVu why he told both monks to have some tea when one said yes and the other no? VoVu then called the attendant and when the attendant answered the call, VoVu told him to,"Just have some tea".

So a Kong-An named VoVu Vikdara was created. Now, if one does not fully understand what this "Just have some tea" is, then this becomes a Kong-An. What did VoVu mean by "Just have some tea?"?

The idea is to concentrate and question this puzzling

speech (Kong-An) day and night. This is the basic method of Kong-An meditation. The most important point here is that one should question without the desire to find out the answer. One must just question. This is easier said than done, but this method is the Kong-An meditation's first and last most important point.

When you keep practicing in this way, many thoughts surrounding you will disappear and you are left with one single question. When that time comes, the practice becomes easy and enjoyable, but it is also a dangerous time. For as one's understanding becomes deeper, at times one may come in contact with the sensations of awakening, and think that one has fully understood VoVu's Kong-An.

When that happens you must seek a wise teacher to have your progress and understanding examined, and as well to keep you on the right path. When this is done consistently, you will progress rapidly, your business and work will not fail, your health will improve and life will be happy and interesting. The time will come when you will be able to truly concentrate and meet your true timeless self, and be thankful and satisfied.You will not only be paying respects to the three gems, but to everything around you. You will lead a rich and contented life.

Lastly I would like to say something that I have felt throughout the years of my practice before we finish the evening with a sitting. This is that the more one fills, the bigger the space grows to be filled. The more one empties the smaller the space becomes to be emptied.

Thank you for your attention.

Q1. What should a Westerner contemplate for meditation?

A1. They can meditate on Kong-Ans also.

Q2. Is there only one answer to the Kong-Ans?
A2. Yes the teacher's answer must be matched.

Q3. Can you tell us the answer to the Kong-Ans?
A3. Actually, in our tradition, this is not the place to be asking questions. The whole point of the Kong-Ans is to use your own mind to find the answer. Asking questions is like a child requesting that the parents walk for it. The child would never learn to walk. In China in the olden days, students were beaten if they answered incorrectly. If they dared to ask further qualifying questions, then they were considered disrespectful and immature, as well as ignorant!

Q4. Is this the way meditation is taught in Korea?
A4. Yes, meditation is learnt this way, using the Kong-Ans.

Q5. Can you give us another example of a Kong An ?
A5. Yes, firstly "Who is the master of this body?". Another one is,"Does the dog have Buddha nature ?" The answer to the second Kong-An is given as neither yes nor no.
There are 1700 Kong-Ans. One correct answer will be correct for the 1700 questions. A wrong answer means that the 1700 puzzling questions would need 1700 individual answers!

Q6. Who examines the answer?
A6. There is a way of checking through the answers of the old Zen Masters.
The clearness and understanding must last several years.

Q7. At what stage is Chinese meditation at?
A7. The Chinese now concentrate on Amitahbba Meditation.

But 1100 years ago, the Chinese practiced Kong-An meditation.

Dhamma talk given on Saturday, March 4th 1995 at the University of NSW Unibuds "Treasures of the East" Exhibition. Unibuds conducts regular dhamma talks on Friday evenings and Saturday afternoons throughout the University Semesters, and these are open to all students and the general public.

<end of file>

ÉÍÍÍ

never to deteriorate or change, like a new CD player or car. But after a while, they become scratched, rusty or broken. These things effect our mind all the time, and we feel very disturbed.

So if the mind does not understand that everything must change, and is impermanent, then, when we try to attach and cling to things our mind will have suffering.

So how can we understand the Buddha's teaching so that we can reduce our suffering? The way to overcome these problems is to follow the precepts (rules). The first precept tells us not to hurt others or ourself. We can use the analogy of a building. Following the precepts we will be able to build a tall solid building. For example, we monks have 227 rules, novice monks 10 precepts, nuns 8 precepts, and lay-people 5 precepts.We monks still have 227 rules to follow even though we are mortal!

Secondly, we should not steal. Stealing creates disharmony. and trouble for everyone. Thirdly, we should avoid sexual misconduct. We should not try to have more than one girlfriend or boyfriend, wife or husband. This will create many problems for us. Fourthly we should not lie. This fourth precept is very important. We can have great happiness and security when we know people are honest with us. When people lie it creates much ill will. Fifthly, avoid also drinking alcholol, or taking drugs.

To be a good person we must look after our precepts. If we don't have mindfulness and concentration, the body may be healthy but the mind will be running who knows where ...?

If we lose our mind, we find anger and lose our way.

Even if we have concentration, we may still have suffering. This is because we don't see clearly or understand the cause of suffering. Do you ever wonder where your suffering comes from?

It comes from ignorance and lack of wisdom. Everything must change. We must learn how to be free and practice with patience. Otherwise we will not be successful.

Wisdom is much more important than knowledge in this life.

We have this body, we have this mind. We cannot control the body, it will pass, change, and die. But we can control our mind. We can let go these sufferings...

The Buddha did not say to let go your husband or wife, jobs, or family or community responsibilities. But we should let go confusion and things that trouble us. We should develop our loving kindness. We can't expect anyone to understand us fully, as we are all different. Therefore we should take the first step and forgive others and have loving kindness and compassion for all around us.

We should try to set the example.

The Buddha said that the past is the past.- It is gone already. The future is too far away. We don't know what will come, therefore we must live in the present.

We need to keep up our practice. If we don't remind ourself and continue to understand what is suffering, our mind will be like water falling down. It will go everywhere.

I hope this talk encourages you. Please feel welcome to come and visit us at Sunnyataram Forest Monastery in

Bundanoon. The bush and animals are very peaceful there. It may help you with your practice!

May you all be well and happy.

Q1. Venerable you emphasise the present life. What about the future?
A1. Our future is based on our current and past actions.

Q2. How can we measure our current practice progress against the future?
A2. We have the collection of present events to measure our future. If we are experiencing satisfaction now, then this must be partly attributable to our current actions as well as our past karma. If we are doing good deeds now, then we may find we will reap some benefit from these in the future, just as our bad actions in the past and present may cause us some anguish in the future also!

Abridgement of Dhamma talk given on Saturday, March 4th 1995 at the University of NSW Unibuds "Treasures of the East" Exhibition as reported by Mick Kiddle. Unibuds conducts regular dhamma talks on Friday evenings and Saturday afternoons throughout the University Semesters, and these are open to all students and the general public.

<end of file>

ÉÍÍÍ

If you compare ourselves with animals, they have much more patience. Human beings are very weak. I asked a doctor once, how long we humans have complained about back-pain. He said humans have had backpain for as long as they have been standing upright !

For example, the earthworm is very patient. It doesn't complain if the soil is too wet or too dry ! It just continues making holes and helping bring air to the soil.

Some scholarly monks class patience into four categories;
- Patience for natural movement.
- Patience for mental suffering.
- Patience for physical suffering.
- Patience for human action.

The first type of patience is exemplified by your feelings for hot or cold weather. We need patience for natural changes. If we want our hair to grow long, we must wait for it to grow. Sometimes we will be wet and sometimes we will be dry. We must wait for the weather to change before we can collect water, or perhaps before we can have a picnic. We must be patient with the elements and accept the weather conditions.

We need patience for mental activity. Sometimes we feel so sad in our minds. We feel so alone, everything goes wrong and we feel depressed. Yet when we open our eyes at other times, our mind is happier and we can see that everywhere on this planet there is great beauty, even under the sea.

The object of learning Buddhism is to overcome yourself. It is to realise that our mind will fluctuate through the different emotions of happiness and sadness, enthusiasm and disappointment, anger and calm,

excitement and boredom.

Some people say that they think they are being very patient if they want to go to the pub but don't go. You need restraint and tolerance. Sometimes you think you are very patient because you stay in the pub all night ! But this is not self control.

We also need patience for physical suffering.

When you go to the hospital, you have to have a lot of patience ! I have been here 9 years and recently I was very sick with the flu. I went to the doctor but he could not help me. He said "Just stay in bed and keep warm. Be patient and the flu will pass !"

When I was in the country as a young boy, I used to climb trees. I fell down many times but never hurt myself. But my friend next door fell out of the tree one day, hurting himself very badly. He had to stay many months in hospital. He had to be patient enough to allow his bones to knit together again.

As students you have to study very hard. You will then have to earn money for your family. Afterwards, you may have to carry many heavy loads and greater responsibilities. Then you may even become your own boss. You will be even more important and have an even greater load and responsibility.

But having patience will bring you strength. Patience will bring you happiness. Patience will bring you beauty.

In Asia, the people can be very patient. In Thailand especially, the women sit in the "Angel" position and do not move. They are very patient and can sit still in this position for a long time. It used to be very

important for Thai ladies to be able to clasp their hands together for long periods. The Westerner could not understand why the Thai women behaved in this manner. But the Westerner could see that the Thai women were very refined (disciplined) and had great patience.

If we don't learn to practise in this way, how can we succeed ? If you have a calm body, if you have a calm mind, you will have beauty, strength, and happiness.

You can wear necklaces and adornments over your body, but your movements and your actions are far more visible and apparent to everyone. You can't hide how your mind is behaving. Patience is very beautiful. Patience does bring strength.

The ears of the fox in Europe are short whereas the ears of the fox in Africa are long. Why is this ? The ears of the fox in Africa are longer to let the heat out. The fox had patience and adapted to its different environment.

When winter time comes, the trees must have patience, and animals must have patience and hibernate. They don't eat, they just stay still. For sure they must get cold, but they still survive. They learn from nature to be patient.

Sometimes you put chemicals on ants, and initially they die. But they have patience. After a few years they are patient enough to adapt to the poison and then it doesn't hurt them any more.

Our own body can also adapt. When I was in Darwin recently, I saw aboriginals talking together in the sun. It was very hot then, over 35 or 40 degrees. I couldn't believe that they could stand out in the sun for several hours and talk together. They did not show any awareness

of the sun or its great heat.

Supposedly I come from a hot country, Thailand, but it was far too hot for me. The aboriginals have had the patience to adapt to the sun and now have a pigment in their skin to survive in that environment.

When you do a marathon, you have to run 42 km, or perhaps you are a good swimming athlete and like to swim in 1500 metre races. You have to have patience to train. They say there is no gain without pain. Each year those athletes at the Barcelona Olympics have been building up their patience, and training harder and harder. They have the patience to succeed, the patience that brings them strength, the patience that brings them happiness and satisfaction that they are performing well.

You come here to learn Buddhism, and to find happiness. It is difficult but you have to have patience to make small gains, and build on those gains. Some people like to run and cannot wait. Sometimes you have to be patient. If we want to grow a big tree, we have to wait. It will not grow for us in 10 minutes ! If we want to improve ourselves we should realise we can not do it in 10 minutes either. Sometimes you can not get an immediate result from your actions and you have to wait.

Sometimes when you wait, you think there is something wrong. Think of the hermit crab. It is like a shrimp, but it takes over a vacant shell, and then carries the shell as its own house to protect itself. If they didn't have a shell, they would be eaten by all the other sea creatures and birds. The hermit crab can go everywhere, can feed, but it must carry its shell, - its house, on its back. And then it survives !

We should carry our patience around like the hermit crab carries its shell. Our patience will also protect us and

help us survive ! Please understand that the hermit crab does not live like a parasite, it lives like an orchid.

Consider turtles. They are very slow, patient, creatures, yet I heard some one say they have very long lives, up to 150 years !

Coconuts are abundant in the Pacific region. When the coconut drops into the sea, the saltwater can not get in. The coconut can float for a 1,000 miles, find land and then grow itself into a tree. Coconuts grow and travel around the Pacific by themselves. The coconut is very patient and can exist and remain intact without succumbing to rot for many years.

And do you remember that Australian man who survived in the Nepal snow recently for 43 days ? What patience he had !

You can also eradicate your anger through patience.

Sometimes when you wait for someone, you can lose your patience. Let me tell you a story: In Japan, there were two very powerful, though evenly matched wrestlers. They decided one day that they would have a competition to see who actually was the best. So they set the time for the match the following day at 2 o'clock. One wrestler came promptly at 2 o'clock. The other wrestler decided purposely to come 2 hours late, at 4 o'clock.

So who won the fight ? - The wrestler that had waited from 2 o'clock was so impatient and upset for waiting, that he could not concentrate properly and lost the fight !

- In Chinese Kung Fu films, they always emphasise how patient the characters are !

We have all disappointed ourselves through being impatient at some time. There are many times in our life when we have to do, to go, to act. Patience is not always staying still, not hurrying, not rushing. Everything has to be ready on time, and patience is the discipline and training to be able to achieve that objective.

We can train animals, dogs and monkeys. I heard monkeys are hard to train apparently because they are more intelligent. The monkey is naughty and tricky, and knows what it is supposed to do, but prefers not to. Dogs have more patience, and accept training much more easily. How can we have more patience like the dog and gain more wisdom ? I never saw the crocodiles run in the Northern Territory, but I heard that they never eat turtles which are much slower than them. Why is this ?

If we use our wisdom, we can decide when we should use waiting or acting patience. I love patience. I love wisdom second. You can train yourself to become more patient. Look at the earthworm. it has no eyes nor fur. Yet it must be patient and gather its food searching through the soil.

Practise patience and you will achieve your goals. In Barcelona, you must be fast, strong, and tough, or skilled as in soccer. But in gymnastics, they give you points according to your poise, steadiness, and patience. The athletes have had to be very patient to go to the Olympics, - all the years that they have been training and the effort they have been putting towards achieving this ambition. It didn't take them 10 minutes to get there.

There is so much to tell about patience and its application in this world. I wish I could put patience in a bottle and offer it to you all this evening ! Thank

you all for having good patience to listen to me.

Wat Buddharangsee
88 Stanmore Road,
Stanmore NSW 2048 Australia
Tel (02) 557 2039

Wat Buddharangsee was established to provide a place of learning and worship for people interested in Buddhism.
It was formed with the support of many people within the Australian, Burmese, Sri Lankan, Thai, Malaysian, and Singaporean communities, as well as many generous Members of the Mahamakut Foundation from Bangkok.
Wat Buddharangsee was opened on Vesak Day, 25th of May 1975, by His Royal Highness, Crown Prince Vajiralongkorn, in the presence of His Highness, The Most Venerable Somdet Sangharaja Phra Nyanasamvara, Supreme Patriach of Thailand.
The Wat celebrates many colourful events in the Buddhist calendar, including a monthly fair. Resident monks conduct regular dhamma talks and meditation sessions in both Thai and English, and the monastery provides both a focus and support for for many in the migrant community.

<end of file>

-8 1 2
0 18 0 0 0 0

EDITORIAL NOTES

WE have in the first place a few notes to offer on the translation, in these pages, of the fanous schema of the twelve Nidaýnas, or causal bases.

As to the English renderings here used for the causal formula, it is not pretended that they coincide always with the terms in the original. They have rather been coincide always with the terms in the original. They have rather been chosen as the least misleading. There is some discusstion of them in our translation of the 'Great Suttanta on Causation' (Dialogues of the Buddha ii, No XV), and in our article 'PatÞicca-samuppaýda' (Encyclop dia of Religion and Ethics). Tere may be more discussion in this society's fortheoming translation of the Visuddhi-Magga. Here then we will be brief.

The title 'PatÞicca-samuppaýda,' which is almost certainly a name given by the compilers of the Sutta-PitÞaka, at a later date, to what Gotama is made here to call his 'doctrine by the middle,'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
means 'causally continuous (or collective) up-
0 9 0 0 0 0
rising.' Sanknaýraý-that erux of translators-is in this connection perhaps well redered by karma, and is often so rendered. But it seemed a pity to introduce it, when the original did not give it. For karma might so well have been used, had it been just the needed word. 'Consciousness' is just mind, the mental continuum. 'Name-and-shape' is the old Vedic convenient term for our dual organism, 'name' being resolved in other Suttas into mental factors.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
'Sense' (lit. sixfold sphere) is the whole apparatus

0 7 0 0 0 0
of sentience, including the recipient and co-ordinating mind.
'Contact,' lit. touch, might here be rendered 'stimulus,' or
'reaction.' My learned friend Professor Steherbatzky pre-
fers 'sensation,' that is, in the conneetion. 'Sensation'
some translators reserve for vedanaý, here rendered feeling.
It would be perhaps as correet a rendering, in this conection,

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
 Dhammo majjhena. Pp. 13 ˜˜. In the Abhidhamma-PitÞaka's seecond
6 2 0 0 0 0
book it is called 'Paccayaýkaýra,' 'causal mode.'

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
 Majjhima i. 53.
6 1 0 0 0 0

The Vajrasamadhi Sutra (The Diamond-Absorption Sutra) was translated into Chinese by Ar
Dynasty, China; although one source stated that it was by Tripitaka Master Kalayasas from

Introduction by Translator:

This translation into English from Chinese has been done, firstly, after consulting the excelle
on this sutra in Chinese by the late Venerable Shi Zhi Yu (from Taiwan) under the title:
Jin-Gang-San-Mei-Jing-Yi-Bo-Ji (Notes on A Wave from Vajrasamadhi Sutra â€“ ISBN 957-
is modeled after the format as well as adopted some of the vocabularies used in the original
translation forming part of a dissertation by Robert E. Buswell, Jr., Professor of East Asian L
Cultures at the University of California, Los Angeles, under the title: THE FORMATION OF
CHINA AND KOREA (ISBN 0-691-07336-8). All inadequacies and mistakes are entirely min

This sutra, although comparatively short, encompasses the essence of many, if not all the s
explained by the Buddha himself in the last chapter. It expounds the principle of DHARMAS
literally everything. For someone on the spiritual path, it gives a definitive view on what does
enlightenment! Although this is a pre-eminent companion text for all followers of Châ€™an
Mahamudra, Taoism, and all non-dual spiritual paths, it can also act as a compass for all se
seekers.

As this sutra is full of gems, its reading should be done slowly with frequent reflections, if an
wants to reap maximum benefit out of it. It should be borne in mind that the wordings within
) represent alternative terms for the word or phrase immediately preceding it. On the other h
within the large brackets [ ] are to help bring out the meanings more clearly, particularly in
fact that very often the same Chinese word can have more than one meaning.

Readers who are not familiar with the Buddhaâ€™s spiritual attainments, may be flabberga
size of the audience mentioned in the first chapter. However, as one progresses, it should n
realize that the Buddha is a Master of Non-duality. The taste of the pudding, however, is to p
expounded in this sutra through personal practice and experimentation.

May I thank those friends who helped me in one way or another in the completion of the tran
to Martin Ng with the proof-reading and the typing of my personal rendering of the summary
Ian Gan for his invaluable constructive suggestions. May all be blissful from moment-to-mo

Chapter One
Prologue

Thus have I heard. The Buddha was once in the great city of Rajagrha (Kingâ€™s House), (Vulture Peak), together with a great assembly of some ten thousand bhiksus (ordained mon attained the [full] arhat path. They included arhats Sariputra, Mahamaudgalyayana, Subuti,

Also present were some two thousand bodhisattvas, mahasattvas (adÂ-epts on their way to Their names were Liberation (Vimukti) Bodhisattva, Mind King (Cittaraja) Bodhisattva, Non-A (Apratisthita) Bodhisattva, etc.

Furthermore, there were eighty thousand elders (grhapati). Their names were Elder Chastity Elder Great Chastity (Mahabrahmacarya), Elder Luminary (Jyotiska), etc.

In addition, there were devas, dragons, yaksas (demons), gandharvas (demigod-musicians) garudas (mystical birds), kinnaras (half horses/half men), mahoragas (great snakes), humar some six hundred million of them.

At that time the Lord was surrounded by the great assembly. He expounded a Mahayana su â€˜The Practice and Benediction of the Single-Taste, Definite, Signless, Beyond-Creation, A Self-Enlightenmentâ€™ (Vajrasamadhi Sutra). If one hears this sutra or retains only one fou it, that person will be able to access the Buddhaâ€™s wisdom [in future]. He will be able to l appropriate expedients, sentient beings [who, in turn, can] become great spiritual mentors to beings.

After the Buddha expounded this sutra, he folded [his legs] into full-lotus pose and entered i absorption (vajrasamadhi), with his body and mind motionless. At that time, a bhiksu (ordain assembly named Agada, rose from his seat [to pay respects to the Buddha]. He joined his p his right knee on the ground. Reiterating the essence [of the sutra expounded], he recited th

The Lord, the embodiment of compassion,
With wisdom penetrating without obstruction,
In order to ferry sentient beings across [to the other shore],
Has explained the essence of the One-Truth.
All this was accomplished via the path of Single-Taste,
Never by means of the Hinayana (incomplete realization).
Where the taste of the essence has been spoken,
It enabled all to abandon the unreal.
Accessing the wisdom-base of all the buddhas,
That Absolute Reality,
The entire audience (now) knows how to transcend the world,

With no one unable to attain liberation (ultimately).
All the innumerable bodhisattvas,
Know how to ferry all sentient beings across (to the other shore).
For the assembly, they inquired extensively and profoundly,
On the calm-void characteristics of all dharmas.
They accessed the Absolute domain [of enlightenment].
The Tathagata, through his wisdom and expedients,
Speaks so that [all beings] will be able to access Reality,
In accordance with the One-Vehicle,
Without extraneous tastes.
Like the soaking by a single rain,
Multitudes of plants grow verdantly.
According to the differences in their natures,
Being soaked by the Dharma of Single-Taste,
Everyone is completely fulfilled.
Just as being soaked by a single rain,
All their bodhi-sprouts are matured.
Accessing the Diamond-Taste [of the diamond samadhi],
They realized the absorption of the Reality of dharmas.
They are determined to transcend doubts and regrets,
Through the seal of the One-Dharma.

Chapter Two:
The Signless Dharma

Arising from his samadhi, the Lord spoke thus, â€œThe wisdom-base of all the buddhas acc
characteristics of all dharmas. From this definitive wisdom-base, the buddhasâ€™ expedien
powers in benefiting sentient beings are all done without signs. The essence of the One-Enl
difficult to understand and access. It is not understood or recognized by adherents of the tw
sravakas and pratyekabuddhas]. It is only known by the buddhas and bodhisattvas who exp
to sentient beings capable of transcendence.â€•

Then Vimukti (Liberation) Bodhisattva immediately rose from his seat, with his palms joined

right knee on the ground, addressed the Buddha, â€œLord! After the Buddhaâ€™s [physica
dharma will vanish from the world and the semblance dharma will linger on. During the dhar
sentient beings [tainted by] the five turbidities (such as calamities, wrong views, unending w
shortened life-span etc., over infinite world-cycles) will perform all types of evil deeds and tra
amongst the three (form, formless and desire) realms of existence without respite. May the B
mercy and compassion, proclaim for the later generations, the Single-Taste Absolute Reality
enable all sentient beings to be liberated.â€•

The Buddha said, â€œVirtuous man, you asked about what caused my appearance in the w
beings to let them attain the fruition (enlightenment) that transcends the world. This great ma
buddhaâ€™s appearance in the world] is inconceivable, because it is performed out of grea
compassion. If I do not respond [to your questions], I will fall into miserliness [for with-holdin
I have awakened to]. You should listen attentively and carefully. I shall proclaim [the Dharma

â€œVirtuous man, when liberating sentient beings, do not conceive whether it takes place o
an act) is great indeed! Guide these sentient beings to abandon mind and ego, for both mind
basically void [of independent existence]. If they realize the void of mind, the mind will not ill
project anything. Free from all illusory projections, they will attain cessation [of birth-death cy
mind that does not project anything derives from such non-projection.â€•

Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha, â€œThe nature of the mind of sentient beings is
[of an independent nature]. The essence of the mind is void of sense-objects (rupa) and rela
characteristics. How are we to cultivate and train so that we may realize the fundamentally v
Buddha proclaim this for us, out of his mercy and compassion.â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, fundamentally, the mind and its characteristics have n
(non-substantial). [Therefore,] they fundamentally have no abode, [and the mind is] void and
nothing. When the mind ceases to fabricate anything, it accesses void-calmness. At the bas
all is void and calm, one realizes the void of the mind. Virtuous man! The signless mind is fre
mind [itself] and self (ego). It is the same with the characteristics of all dharmas (all phenome
related principles).â€•
Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! For those sentient beings who conce
of ego) or conceive of a mind (grasping of dharmas), what Dharma will awaken them and lea
behind such shackles (bondage)?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œVirtuous man, when someone conceives of a self, he should be led
twelve-fold inter-dependent origination (co-origination) [comprising: ignorance, volition, cons
body-mind formations, six sense-doors, contact, feeling/sensation, craving, clinging, becomi

sickness/death]. The twelve-fold inter-dependent-origination derives from cause and effect. I
effect are fabrications of the mind! Since (basically) the mind does not exist, much less the b
[therefore] a person who conceives of a self, should be led to abandon the view that the self
â€œ[Similarly] a person who conceives of no-self should be led to abandon his view that the
exist. If a person conceives that the mind exists, he should be led to abandon [the view that]
the mind] is subject to creation. If a person conceives that the mind can be extinguished, he
abandon [the view that] the nature [of the mind] is subject to extinction. Once all the views a
of the mind are extinguished, he immediately accesses Reality. Why? Because whatever tha
(not subject to the process of birth/creation) is beyond extinction [since everything arises and
through co-origination]; and whatever that is extinct [being devoid of nature] is beyond creati
same with all the dharmas.â€•

Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! If a sentient being perceives that a dh
creation, what view should he be advised to abandon? What view should he be advised to a
perceives that a dharma is subject to extinction?â€•
The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, if a sentient being perceives that a dharma [being bey
creation/extinction] is subject to creation, let him abandon his view on the non-existence [of
he perceives a dharma is subject to extinction, let him abandon his view on the existence [of
these views are extinguished, he realizes the absolute non-existence of all dharmas and he
definite non-projection [of the mind].â€• {Note: This is the Buddhaâ€™s unique way of logic
concerning production of anything from (i) self, (ii) other, (iii) both self and other, and (iv) not
and other. This most probably later formed the basis of Nagajunaâ€™s famous Madhyamak
freedom from the four extremes concerning such views}.

Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! If a sentient being abides by non-crea
[he had realized] the non-creation [of dharmas]?â€•
The Buddha replied, â€œBy abiding in non-creation, he would actually be creating somethin
does not abide by non-creation is the real non-creation. Bodhisattva, if one abides by non-cr
creating (activating) [the mind] to extinguish creation! When creation and extinction are both
extinguished, creation cannot take place and the mind will be void and calm, without any ab
non-abiding mind is non-creating.â€•

Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œIf the mind does not abide anywhere, is the
and cultivation? Is there still learning left to be completed or no more learning required?â€•
The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, a non-creating mind has neither egress nor access. It
tathagatagarbha (the un-manifested â€˜storeâ€™ of every thing) is calm and motionless [by
neither further learning nor free from further learning. When there is neither learning nor non
where no further learning is necessary. â€˜Non-learningâ€™ means no need for learning.â€

the texts, non-learning is only applicable to those who have awakened to a minimum of third
seventh-bumi (ground/level) bodhisattva along the spiritual path.}

Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œHow is it that the nature of the tathagataga
motionless?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe characteristics of arising and demise of the tathagatagarbhaâ
discretions are [in accordance with] its concealed principle [of void-calmness], enabling it no
[itself]. This is how the nature of the tathagatagarbha is calm and still.â€•
Vimukti Bodhisattva inquired, â€œWhy are the characteristics [of the tathagatagarbhaâ€™s
discretions subject to arising and demise?â€•
The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, the principle is free from either acceptance or rejectio
acceptance or rejection, all kinds of thoughts would be created. All conceptions and mentati
arising and demise.
â€œBodhisattva, contemplate the self-nature and characteristics [of the tathagatagarbha] ar
will be perfected in and of itself. All the conceptions and mentations do not augment the prin
path. They instead agitate [the mind,] so that one loses (forgets) the basic mind-king [of the
With neither conception nor mentation, there will be no creation or extinction [of the mind]. T
not arise and be in Reality. All [eight] consciousnesses will be peaceful and calm. The curre
existence, and ignorance] will not arise. [One then] accesses the purity of the five dharmas [
five aggregates of form, feeling, perception, formation and consciousness]. This is called the
â€œBodhisattva, by accessing the purity (void nature) of the five dharmas [of the five aggre
is free from delusions. When delusions vanish, one immediately accesses the base of the ta
self-enlightened, noble-wisdom. One who accesses this wisdom fully knows that everything
originally. Knowing that everything is uncreated originally, one is free from [all] illusory conce
Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! One who is free from [illusory] conce
nothing that needs to be calmed or brought to an end.â€•
The Buddha responded, â€œBodhisattva, delusions are originally uncreated. [Hence,] there
be brought to an end. Knowing that the mind is actually non-mind (void in nature), there is n
calmed. [Being] free from both differentiation and discrimination, the consciousness that [oth
sensory objects will cease to be active. With nothing to be calmed, this is non-calming. Yet i
non-calming. Why? Because [true] calming actually calms nothing.â€•
Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! If calming is non-calming, calming w
[by the mind]. How can it be said to be uncreated?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, the moment when [intentional] calming occurs it (min
(aroused), [but] after it (calming) has taken place [automatically], no [further] calming is nece
lingering in either non-calming or non-abiding, how could it (calming) be created?â€•

Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! What does a non-fabricating mind cli
it abide by any characteristics of dharmas?â€•
The Buddha replied, â€œThe mind that fabricates nothing neither clings to nor rejects anyth
non-mind and it abides by non-dharma.â€•
Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œHow does one abide by non-mind and abid
The Buddha replied, â€œAbiding by non-mind means mind not creating anything. Abiding b
not being aroused by any dharma.
â€œVirtuous man, when the mind is not being aroused, or not conceiving anything, it will be
everything. Not lingering over all the formations (samskara) [of subject, or object relative to
speech and mind], the mind will be constantly void and calm, without any projections. It is lik
space â€“ still and non-abiding, non-arising and non-doing, free from either this or that. One
the eye (essence) of the void of mind, and the body (nature) of the void of dharmas. Thus th
[of being] and the six sense-bases will be [realized to be] void and calm.
â€œVirtuous man, he who cultivates the Dharma of voidness will be beyond the three realm
and desire) of existence and need not abide by the specifics of the Vinaya (renunciateâ€™s
all the precepts are embodied within this Dharma]. Being pure and free from thoughts, he ne
relinquishes anything. His nature is the same as that of diamond â€“ not inferior to the triratn
triple-gem comprising the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha). His mind, being void, is still, fully
the six paramitas (perfections).â€•
Vimukti Bodhisattva addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! All the six paramitas have characteris
having characteristics capable of transcending [sentient beings]?â€•
The Buddha replied, â€œVirtuous man, the six paramitas I speak of are formless and beyon
person forsakes desires, his mind will always be pure. Through his purity in speech and skilf
benefits himself and others. This is danaparamita [perfection of charity].
â€œWith firm determination and constant non-abiding, his mind is pure, untainted. He does
three realms of existence. This is silaparamita [perfection of morality].
â€œCultivating [the practices relating to the various aspects of] the void and extricating hims
the knots (fetters), he is not attached to anything. He calms and silences the three karmic fo
[relative to the body, speech and mind] and does not abide by either body or mind. This is ks
(perfection of patience).
â€œBy leaving all sense-objects (forms), classifications and all ego-generating activities, he
views of both nonexistence and existence and delves deeply into the void of the aggregates
their related ramifications â€“ the six-roots (sense-doors), twelve entrances (the six sense-d
six objects), and eighteen sense realms (the six consciousness of the sense-doors added to
entrances)]. This is viryaparamita (perfection of courage).
â€œCompletely abandoning [attachment to] both the void and calmness, yet not lingering in
is without abode nor does it dwell in the great void itself. This is dhyanaparamita (perfection
meditation).

â€œFree of all projections [and being void in nature], the mind does not even cling to the vo
all activities, the mind is not aroused, nor does it look forward to any realization of calm-extin
(Nirvana). It neither egresses nor accesses. Its nature is in perpetual equanimity. The Realit
has this Absolute nature. It does not rely on any of the bhumis (the normal ten stages of spir
progression), nor abide by any wisdom. This is prajnaparamita (perfection of wisdom).
â€œVirtuous man, all the six paramitas are endowed with Self-Benediction [leading to Self-B
access the Absolute therein and transcend the world. This is unobstructed liberation.â€•
â€œVirtuous man, the characteristics of such Dharmas that accord liberation are all beyond
practices. They are also beyond both liberation and bondage. This is called liberation. Why?
characteristics of liberation are beyond both sign and practice. It is motionless and beyond
is] the calm and silent Nirvana, [yet] without clinging to any characteristics of Nirvana.â€•
After hearing these words, Vimukti Bodhisattvaâ€™s mind was greatly pleased as it never h
proclaim the essence and intent [of the Dharma expounded], he recited the stanza:
The Lord, replete with Full Awakening,
Has expounded the Dharma for the assembly.
It was explained from [the view of] the One-Vehicle,
Not the pathways of the dualistic vehicles.
The formless benevolence of the Single-Taste,
Is like great space,
Nothing it does not embrace or accept,
According to the differences of individual nature.
All attain the fundamental Self-Domain.
Thus they abandon mind and self (ego),
The One-Dharma (signless and non-practice) established.
All [past] practices with identification and differentiation,
Being rewarded by Self-Benediction [instead],
With all dualistic views extirpated.
The calm and silent Nirvana,
All do not dwell or cling to it.
Accessing the Absolute domain,
With neither characteristics nor practices.
Within the calm-extinct void mind-base,
The calm-extinct mind is non-creating.
Such [a mind], like the nature of diamond,
is not inferior to the triratna (triple-gem).
Endowed with all the six paramitas,
Ferrying all sentient beings across.
Transcending the three realms of existence,

Not relying on the Hinayana (Nirvana for oneself).
The Dharma seal of the Single-Taste,
Is perfected by the One-Vehicle.
When the great assembly heard the exposition of the Doctrine, their minds were greatly plea
able to abandon mind and self (ego). They accessed the signless void which is broad and ex
vast (without obstruction). All gained the Absolute Reality, cutting all fetters (mental affliction
eliminating all leakages (defilements).

Chapter Three
The Practice of Non-Creation
At that time Cittaraja (Mind King) Bodhisattva heard the Buddhaâ€™s discourse of the Dhar
the three realms of existence, which is inconceivable. Arising from his seat, he joined his pa
asked in stanza:
The Doctrine the Tathagata has pronounced,
Transcends the world without signs.
It enables all sentient beings,
To completely abandon the leakages (the three realms).

Eradicating the knots and emptying both mind and self,
Is this [the state of] non-creation?
If nothing is being created,
How can one attain the non-creation [of dharmas]?
Then the Buddha proclaimed to Cittaraja Bodhisattva, â€œVirtuous man, the Dharma relatin
and non-creation of dharmas is basically unborn [as all dharmas are essentially devoid of se
[Being devoid of nature,] all practices lead to nothing, not that there is a practice of non-crea
[Therefore] any attainment through abidance by non-creation is a deception.â€•
Cittaraja Bodhisattva asked, â€œLord! Since attainment through abidance by non-creation i
non-attainment and non-abidance should not be deceptions?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œNot so. Why? In non-attainment and non-abidance exists attainme
[Similarly,] in attainment and abidance there exists creation (arising of the mind). Both the cr
attainment and the creation of dharmas are [therefore] deceptions.â€•

Cittaraja Bodhisattva asked, â€œLord! What is a non-attaining and non-abiding mind which
deception?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œA mind which is free from both abidance and attainment, has neith
impermanence (existence-extinction). It is like [the nature of] fire, though latent in wood, its p
no absolute location [as it depends on other co-originating factors]. [Therefore] all names ar
of everything [being void ultimately], are beyond grasping (should not be depended upon). T
descriptions) have been provisionally given to facilitate understanding [in communication]. [S
mind and all its characteristics, being void ultimately, are beyond grasping â€“ they have no
mind to be thus and it will not fabricate anything.
â€œVirtuous man, the nature and characteristics of the mind are like the example of the my
fruit. They are not: self-generated, generated by an external agent, generated jointly with so
generated in the absence of a [co-originating] cause. Why? Because conditions appear and
[according to co-origination]. When conditions arise [resulting in fruition through co-originatio
[considered] creation. When conditions subside [after fruition through co-origination], it is no
extinction. Whether hidden or manifesting, [the nature and characteristics of the conditions]
form. Their fundamental principle is the calm-void. There is nowhere they abide and no abo
This is due to their Absolute nature.

â€œThis Absolute nature is neither one nor different; neither transient nor permanent. It has
nor egress and it can neither be created nor destroyed. It abandons all the four perimeters (
both-fullness-and-void, and neither-fullness-nor-void). [In this way] the path-ways of words a
being abandoned. The unborn nature of the mind is the same. How can it be said that some

or extinguished; or that there is abidance or non-abidance?

â€œIf [a person] says that the mind is capable of attainment, abidance, or perception, that m
attained anuttarasamyaksambodhi (complete, perfect enlightenment). [This] prajna (wisdom
willing to abandon the â€˜long nightâ€™ of the mind and its characteristics. Know that the m
its characteristics are also thus. This is [the awakening to] non-creation and non-practice.â€

Cittaraja Bodhisattva noted, â€œLord! If the mind is basically thus [in its natural state], nothi
produced out of any practice. All practices, [therefore,] lead to nothing. [Accordingly,] when c
[anything], it [ultimately] produces nothing. This non-production does not need to be practise
practice of non-creation.â€•

The Buddha asked, â€œVirtuous man, you are employing [the practice of] non-creation [wit
realizing the practice of non-creation.â€•

Cittaraja Bodhisattva replied, â€œNot so. Why? Thusness (suchness) is beyond mind and p
nature and characteristics [of the mind] are void and calm, there is no [self-identification with
hearing, gain or loss, word or speech, perception, images, acceptance or rejection. How car
clinging or realization? If one clings to this realization, it amounts to disputation and contenti
the mind]. Only in the absence of disputation or contention lies the practice of non-creation.

The Buddha said, â€œHave you attained anuttarasamyaksambodhi?â€•

Cittaraja Bodhisattva responded, â€œLord! I am free from any attainment of anuttarasamya
this? The nature of bodhi (awakening) has neither gain nor loss, enlightenment nor [ordinary
for it is free from all characteristics of differentiation. Within this non-differentiation is the pur
[of bodhi]. This nature is free from any extraneous admixture [such as the dualities of creatio
subject/object]. It is free from words and speeches. It neither exists nor does not exist. It is n
nor unaware.

â€œThis is also the same for all the dharmas (techniques) that can be practised. Why? Bec
practices have neither abidance nor abode. This is their Absolute nature. Basically, they are
attainment or non-attainment. So how can one attain anuttarasamyaksambodhi?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSo it is, so it is. As you have said, all the activities of the mind are
and its body (nature of the mind) is calm and non-creating. It is the same with all consciousn
this? Know that the eyes and sight are both void and calm [by nature]. [Eye] consciousness
void and calm â€“ free from any characteristic of movement or stillness. Internally it is free o

feelings (pleasant, unpleasant, or neutral). [Thus,] the three feelings are calm and extinct. S
hearing, smelling, tasting, touching, mental (sixth consciousness), discriminating (seventh c
and alaya (eighth consciousness). All of them are also unborn. [Therefore,] the mind is calm
non-creating. [If one tries to] create a calm, extinct and non-creating mind, it would be a prac
creates something; not the practice of non-creation.

â€œBodhisattva, [thus] internally are generated the three feelings, the three [karmic] formati
speech and mind], and the three moral precepts [comprising firstly the Vinaya discipline of v
evils, secondly the vow to cultivate all good deeds and thirdly, the vow to liberate all sentient
these are already calm and extinct, the [otherwise] fabricating mind will not fabricate and the
always be calm and extinct, still with nothing [mental] to be done. One does not cherish the
any characteristic of calm-extinction; nor does one dwell in non-realization. In non-abidance
the non-formation of all defilements. Thus, the three feelings, the three formations, and the t
precepts will not arise. All [these] will be calm and extinct, pure and non-abiding. One does
access samadhi (mental absorption) or persists in dhyana (static mind-directed meditation).
to] non-creation and non-practice.â€•

Cittaraja Bodhisattva asked, â€œAs dhyana can tame all agitations and stabilize all illusory
not dhyana?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, [ordinary] dhyana is [in fact] motion (mental activity).
distracted nor concentrated is the [true] non-creating dhyana. [Since] the nature of this dhya
non-creating, [therefore] abandon any dhyana that fabricates sense-objects (rupa). The natu
[non-creating] dhyana is non-abiding. [Therefore, one should] abandon any sign of abidance
knows that the [true] nature of dhyana is free from both distraction and calmness, one imme
the [wisdom of] non-creation [of dharmas]. [This] wisdom of non-creation does not depend o
[Consequently,] the mind will not be distracted. With this wisdom, this is how one attains the
birth-death cycles) prajnaparamita.â€•

Cittaraja Bodhisattva said, â€œLord! The non-creating prajna, wherever it may be, is non-ab
apart from the mind and has no abode. There is no place where the mind abides. With non-
non-creating. The mind is non-creating and non-abiding. The mind that so abides is in fact n
non-abiding.

â€œLord! [Your discourse on] the practice of non-abidance and non-creation of the mind is
is inconceivable, it can [only] be spoken about but beyond speech (any description is not ide
matter being described).â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSo it is, so it is.â€•
Having heard the above, Cittaraja Bodhisattva, in praising its unprecedented qualities, recite

The Lord who is replete in immeasurable wisdom,
Has extensively expounded the Dharma on non-creation.
This has never been heard before.
What has yet to be explained has been explained now.
Like the amritha (pure sweet dew),
That appears but once in a long while,
[So is this Dharma] difficult to encounter and imagine.
Rare too it is to hear it.
It is the unsurpassed field of merit par excellence,
The supremely efficacious, miraculous medicine.
In order to ferry sentient beings across,
It has now been proclaimed.

Upon hearing these words, all in the assembly awakened to the non-arising [of dharmas] an
on non-creation.

Chapter Four

The Benediction of Self-Enlightenment

At that time, Apratisthia (Non-Abiding) Bodhisattva heard the Buddhaâ€™s discourse on sin
which is inconceivable. From far-away land (most probably another world system) he had p
to the tathagataâ€™s seat with the sole intention of listening to the discourse on Noble-Truth
pure domain [of the Absolute-void], his body and mind were motionless.

At that time, the Buddha addressed Apratisthia Bodhisattva: â€œWhere have you come fron
arrived now?â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva replied, â€œLord! I come from where there is no origination, and hav
where there is [also] no origination.â€•

The Buddha said, â€œYou originally came from where there is no origination, and have now
is [also] no origination. You have attained the [Dharma of] Self-Benediction, which is inconce
a bodhisattva-mahasattva.â€•

Immediately emitting a great light that pervaded the many thousands of world-systems, the B
stanza:

Oh Great bodhisattva,
Replete in wisdom,
Constantly by means of Self-Benediction,
To benefit sentient beings.
In all four postures [walking, standing, sitting, lying],
You constantly abide by Self-Benediction,
Guiding all beings,
Neither coming nor going (silently without signs).

Apratisthia Bodhisattva then addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! Through what skilful means c
defiled consciousness of sentient beings so that they can access the amala (ultimate-fruition
transformed from the eighth consciousness)?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œAll the buddhas, the tathagatas, constantly transform all the [defile
of sentient beings by means of the One-Enlightenment so that they can access the amala. W
being are endowed with Self-Enlightenment (primordially enlightened), the buddhas, constan
beings by guiding them to regain Self-Enlightenment. Once enlightened, all the defiled conso
[realized to be] void, calm and non-arising. Why? [Because] the Absolute Self-Nature is still.

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œAs every one of the eight consciousness arises [through
vis-a-vis the sense-realms, how could they be still?â€•

The Buddha answered, â€œAll the sense-realms are basically devoid [of independent existe
consciousnesses are basically void. Since the nature of the void is not affected by co-origina
they (sense-realms) be created by co-origination?â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œIf all the sense-realms are void, how can there be perce

The Buddha replied, â€œPerception is [ultimately] a delusion. Why? All the tens of thousan
are [ultimately] unborn and without form. Originally they are without names. They are all voi
characteristics of all dharmas are the same. The bodies of all sentient beings are also the sa
bodies do not [ultimately] exist, how can perception exist!â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva said, â€œIf all the sense-realms are void, all bodies are void, and al
consciousnesses are void, then enlightenment must also be void.â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe One-Enlightenment is beyond both destruction and decay sin
is neither void nor non-void as it is free from being void or non-void.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva remarked, â€œIt is the same for all the sense-realms. They are not
being void or non-void.â€•

The Buddha agreed, â€œSo it is. The nature of all the sense-realms is basically within the A
The base of the Absolute [void] has no abode.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva said, â€œEnlightenment is also the same: it is not located anywhere

The Buddha agreed, â€œSo it is. As enlightenment has no abode, it is pure [and void]. Bein
from [any sign of] enlightenment. Sense-objectification has no abode, it is pure. Being pure,
free from [any characteristic of] sense-object.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva remarked, â€œThe mind and eye consciousness are also the same
inconceivable!â€•

The Buddha said, â€œYes, the consciousness of the mind and eye consciousness are simil
A sense-object (rupa) has no abode; it is pure without name. It does not intrude internally [in

sense-bases]. Eye consciousness has no abode; it is pure and non-seeing [without the sens
sees]. It does not go towards the external [sense-objects]. The mind [too] has no abode. Its
ceasing, without a birth-place. [Similarly as well as ultimately the other] consciousnesses ha
They are pure and motionless, not affected by conditions [of co-origination] or differentiation
[of all dharmas] is void and calm. This nature is [therefore] free from any sign of enlightenme
enlightenment is being realized.

â€œVirtuous man! When one awakens [to the wisdom] that there is ultimately no [attainmen
all the [eight] consciousnesses will access [enlightenment]. Why? At the stage of the diamon
Absolute) wisdom, the path (practice) leading to liberation is being dropped [as there is neith
nor bondage]. Having abandoned the path, one accesses the non-abiding stage [of unexcell
where there is neither egress nor access â€“ the Absolute Domain where the mind has no a
that state] is pure, like the transparent lapis lazuli [representing dharmakaya, attainment of t
perfect mirror-like wisdom]. It is in perpetual equanimity, like the great earth [representing th
of liberation of the impartial wisdom]. [It is also] the enlightened, miraculous, contemplative w
[representing the ultimate prajna], like the effulgence of the sun of wisdom; perfected throug
Self-enlightenment, like the great rain of Dharma. One who accesses this wisdom is accessi
domain of wisdom. For one who has accessed this domain of wisdom, none of the consciou

Apratisthia Bodhisattva said, â€œThe Tathagata has explained that the sacred power of the
[where] the four wisdoms (mentioned in the last paragraph) [are perfected] are in fact the se
nature of all sentient beings. Why? Because these are fully replete within the bodies of all se
basically.â€•

The Buddha agreed, â€œSo it is. Why? All sentient beings are basically free from outflows w
Self-Benediction innate in them. Now they are being pricked by the thorns of desire, which th
overcome.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œIf sentient beings have yet to awaken to the Self- Enlight
to [have the desire to] gather and accumulate [mundane things and experiences], how can t
which is difficult to overcome?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œWhether [sentient beings are within] a group or an individual, when
taints occur, [or even] with consciousness abiding within a cave of emptiness (leading to a s
cessation), they can overcome that which is difficult to overcome and be liberated from the b
forces. Get them to sit transcendentally on the open ground (without abidance), where the c
the aggregates can be transformed to [the Absolute] parinirvana [where all the aggregates d

Apratisthia Bodhisattva remarked, â€œThe mind that attains Nirvana is aloof without compa
perpetually in Nirvana. [Such a mind] must be liberated.â€•

The Buddha responded, â€œAbiding perpetually in Nirvana is the bondage of Nirvana. Why
benediction of the Self-Enlightenment. This benediction is the primordial Nirvana. The enlig
Nirvana are in fact the aspects of Self-Enlightenment. [As these aspects are void in nature,]
enlightenment is non-discriminatory and Nirvana is undifferentiated. [Accordingly,] enlighten
unborn and Nirvana is [also] unborn. [Thus] enlightenment is basically free from extinction a
free from extinction. Since the enlightened aspect of Nirvana is beyond differentiation, there
attainment of Nirvana. Since Nirvana is beyond attainment, how can one abide in it?

â€œVirtuous man, enlightened beings do not abide in Nirvana. Why? Enlightenment basical
detached from the defilements of sentient beings. Enlightenment is basically free from calm
is attached to Nirvana, his mind is agitated the moment he is detached from Nirvana. [On th
mind of one who abides by the ground of thusness (suchness), has no abidance. Free from
access, it accesses the amala-consciousness.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œIf the amala-consciousness has somewhere to be acces
something attainable, therefore, an attained Dharma?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œNo, it is not. Why? It is like the example of a deluded son with gold
hands, not knowing that he has them. Roaming about the ten directions, he spent fifty years
destitution, hardship and suffering. Though devoted to seeking out a living, he was unable to
adequately. [Finally,] when the father saw his son in such a state, he told him, â€œThe gold
carrying around, why not make use of them? [Then you can be] free to satisfy all the needs.
awakened and found the gold coins. His mind greatly joyous, he shouted that he found the g
father replied, â€œDeluded son! You need not be elated. The gold coins have always been
you have discovered. What is there to be happy about?â€•

â€œVirtuous man, it is the same with the amala-consciousness. [Since] basically it has neve
is not something to be acquired now. Being unaware of it in the past, it does not mean that i
non-existent. Now that you have awakened to it, it is not that you have accessed it.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œSince the father knew that his son was deluded, why did
spend fifty years roaming about the ten directions in poverty, destitution, hardship and suffer
told him about the gold coins he was carrying?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe [example of] passage of fifty years is but the movement of a s

Roaming about the ten directions is the fantasy of distant travel [exemplifying unending delu
the return to Absolute Enlightenment].â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat is â€˜the movement of a single thought?â€™â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œWithin the movement of a single thought, all the five aggregates ar
evils [arising from the five aggregates as mentioned in the Shurangama Sutra] are containe
aggregates.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva asked, â€œSince the fantasy of distant travel and roaming about the
the arising of a single thought comprising all the fifty evils, how can sentient beings be guide
rise to a single thought [so that the evils do not arise]?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œOne should guide sentient beings to calm their mind by abiding in
undistracted awareness], with no arising of thoughts. The mind being thus calmed will alway
peace, without a single thought.â€•

Apratisthia Bodhisattva said, â€œIt is inconceivable that in enlightenment thoughts do not a
mind is calm and at peace. A calm and peaceful mind itself is the benediction of Self-Enlight
benediction is motionless; it exists perpetually and is not without. It is beyond both existence
non-existence. There is nothing that it does not [have the capacity to] enlighten. It is ever aw
one having [to set up the mind] to be aware. Self-Benediction [itself] is Self-Enlightenment.
it is beyond defilement and is non-abiding. This is because the nature [of enlightenment] is t
and immutable Absolute. It is inconceivable!â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œIt is so.â€•

After hearing these words Apratisthia Bodhisattva attained what he never had before and re

The Lord is the Lord of Great Enlightenment.
He explains the Dharma on non-creation of thoughts.
A thought-free mind is non-creating.
That mind is in perpetuity, never extinct.
The Single-awakening of Self-Enlightenment,
Guides all [beings] who are self-endowed.
It is like [the example of] one who [recovered] gold coins,
But what he recovered [being his own] was not a discovery.

After the assembly heard these words, all awakened to the Self-Benediction of the prajnapa

Chapter Five:
Accessing Reality

Later the Tathagata stated: â€œAll the bodhisattvas and the others [in the assembly] who h
the Absolute will be capable of liberating sentient beings. During the Dharma-degenerating a
disseminate the Absolute Dharma so that the listeners can reap the benefit of Self-Benedicti
of whether the beings are sympathetic or unsympathetic [towards the Dharma]. The speech
done without abidance, be it through identification or differentiation [â€“ without bias]. Such t
guides all defiled consciousness [of sentient beings] so that it flows towards the sea of wisdo
buddhas. This will prevent them from being swept away by the empty breeze [of ignorance],
the spiritual milk of the Single-Taste.

â€œWhether in the mundane or supra-mundane world, abiding (by the Dharma) or non-abid
the egress and access of the five voids {please see the Buddhaâ€™s explanations given lat
neither clinging nor rejection. Why? [Because] the characteristics of all dharmas (phenomen
an independent nature]. The nature [of all dharmas] neither exists nor does not exist, neither
extant. Being neither extant nor nonexistent [it is non-abiding], it has no absolute nature. The
not abide by existence or non-existence as they are beyond existence or nonexistence. The
that transcends both the sagely and the lay, though invisible, is beyond error.

Once the bodhisattvas and the others have awakened to this Benediction, they immediately
(awakening to enlightenment).â€•

At that time there was a bodhisattva in the assembly named Mahabala (Great Power). Arisin
came before the Buddha and addressed: â€œLord! As the Buddha has said that the egress
voids are done with neither clinging nor rejection, how is it that there is no clinging or rejectio
regard to the five voids?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, the five [ultimate] voids are: [firstly,] the three realms
are void; [secondly,] the shadows (the karmic effects) of the six realms of existence (hell, an
ghosts, humans, asuras, and gods) are void; [thirdly,] the characteristics of all dharmas (eve
devoid of independent existence] are void; [fourthly,] sense-organ objects and related chara
void; [and lastly] the mind and related consciousnesses are void.

â€œBodhisattva, as these voids are devoid [of nature], they are unable to linger in the void,
without form. How can dharmas which are formless cling to or reject [anything]? Being free f

rejection] is identical to accessing the three voids.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat are the three voids?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe three voids are: [First] the characteristics of the void are void [
[Second] the void of void is void; [Third] that which is void of void is also void. These voids [b
do not abide by the characteristics of the three voids. They are not devoid of Reality [of the A
[Being beyond] the pathways of words and speech they are inconceivable.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva said, â€œIf they are not devoid of Reality, then they must have chara

The Buddha disagreed, â€œ[Being the Absolute-void,] nonexistence does not abide in none
does not abide in existence. There is neither nonexistence nor existence. A nonexistent (non
cannot linger in nonexistence. A nonexistent characteristic cannot have abidance in existen
of non-abidance cannot be understood in terms of either existence or nonexistence.

â€œBodhisattva, the principle which is beyond naming and characteristics is inconceivable.
name of the nameless is not without existence; the principle beyond principle is not without p
(essence).â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva said, â€œSuch names and principles [of sameness, equality, and no
characteristics of Reality-thusness. They are [also] the characteristics of thusness of the tath
Thusness does not abide in thusness. Thusness has no characteristic of thusness, because
characteristic. The characteristic of thusness is not different from that of the tathagatasâ€™.
characteristics of the mind of sentient beings are the same as those of the tathagataâ€™s. F
sentient beings ought to be free of the sense-realms.â€•

The Buddha said, â€œSo it is. The mind of sentient beings is actually free of any sense-real
the mind is basically pure, and the principle [of the purity] unsullied. It is the soiling by the du
(sensory objects) that culminates in the three realms of existence. [This is how] the mind tha
with the three realms of existence is called â€˜the other realmâ€™. Such realms are empty
are the projections of the mind. When the mind is free from delusions, there will be no other

Mahabala Bodhisattva reiterated, â€œIf the mind is pure (non-creating), no sense-realms wi
mind is pure, the three realms of existence therefore should not exist.â€•

The Buddha responded, â€œSo it is. Bodhisattva, if the mind does not project sense-realms
not arise in the mind. Why? All sense-objects are nothing but the mind that sees them. If the

illusorily project them, there will be no [deceptive] visual-objects.

â€œBodhisattva, if sentient beings [know that] sentient beings are [ultimately] non-existent i
(within their mind) and the three natures [of kindness, aggression and mental-blankness] are
there then will be no grasping of the self, or the grasping of others. Even the two accesses
Buddhaâ€™s explanation to follow} will not activate the mind. For one who has thus attained
three realms of existence.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat is meant by: â€˜The two accesses will not activate
is basically unborn; how can there be an access?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe two accesses are: one is called the access via principle (unde
second one is called the access via actualization (realization).

â€œOne who has accessed via the principle means one is convinced [through understandin
sentient beings are not different from enlightened (buddha) nature. This [nature] is neither o
different. [But this nature] has been obscured and obstructed by foreign dusts (sense-object
mind] either going or coming, one abides in contemplative awareness. One contemplates o
the buddha-nature is neither existent nor nonexistent; neither self nor others and it is not diff
ordinary person or a sage. One abides firmly without wavering in the state of the diamond b
calm, quiet, non-doing and free from differentiations. This is called the access via principle.

â€œThe mind of one who has accessed via actualization has no bias or inclination; free fro
fluxes [of the sense-objects]. Wherever it may be, the mind is without any thought, seeking
affected by the winds and noise [of ignorance], it is [motionless] like the great earth. Relinqu
as abandoning all [the otherwise] grasping of the mind and self-identification, he saves senti
(such a mind) is beyond creation, has no characteristics, and is free from both clinging and

â€œBodhisattva, the mind has neither egress nor access. As the mind is free from either eg
accesses without accessing anything, [for convenience sake] it has been referred to as â€˜a

â€œBodhisattva, the Dharma which thus accesses is not devoid of characteristics; and the
void. That Dharma is [in fact] all-pervading. Why? The Dharmas (the Buddhaâ€™s definitive
not non-existent are replete with merits. They are beyond [the creations of] the mind and its
are naturally pure {Note: please see the Buddhaâ€™s explanation later}.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œHow is it that the Dharma that is beyond [the creations of
shadows is serene and pure?â€•

The Buddha explained, â€œThe void, thusly Dharma, is not a dharma created by the consci
It is [also] not fabricated by the mind [itself]. This Dharma is not marked by any characteristic
void, nor does it have any characteristics of corporeality (form). This Dharma does not belon
Therefore, it is not a dharma generated through co-origination.

â€œ[However,] being not something [created] by the mind, yet [being the result of] non-doin
[therefore, also] not devoid of co-origination. It is neither a shadow nor a projection from any
objects. It has neither independent nature nor any differences thereof. It has neither name, c
nor definitions (differences). Why? Because the Absolute [Dharma] does not [even] have thu
part can be better appreciated when it is read in connection with the Buddhaâ€™s unique w
unwholesome views as explained in the note on this matter in Chapter two.}

â€œThose dharmas that are not in accord with thusness are not lacking in thusness. Those
no existence do not lack thusness. It is not that they are lacking in thusness. Why? The Dha
principle is beyond [any] principle or base. It is beyond all controversies and characteristics.

â€œBodhisattva, the pure Dharma of thusness cannot be created through creation [as its es
can it be extinguished by extinction [as its essence, being void, is beyond extinction].â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva exclaimed, â€œInconceivable! The characteristics of the Dharma of t
in combination (produced in association with other causes) nor independently [as they have
self-nature]. They are neither bridled (being neither form nor object) nor bound (by the sense
are self-liberating]. [Being ultimately void as well as unborn,] they are neither assembled nor
They are beyond creation and extinction. They are also free from any characteristics of arriv
from abidance. This is inconceivable!â€•

The Buddha said, â€œSo it is. It is inconceivable! The inconceivable mind! The mind [of sen
also thus. Why? Thusness is not different from the mind. The mind is basically thus.

â€œThe buddha-nature of all sentient beings [and that of the buddhas] is neither one nor dif
of all sentient beings is originally free from both creation and extinction. This nature of creati
extinction originally is the nature of Nirvana. The nature of the characteristics [of creation an
are originally thus (void of independent existence), for thusness is motionless.

â€œThe characteristics of all dharmas are not generated by co-origination. [Because] the na
characteristics of creation is thusness, but thusness is motionless. The characteristics of all
co-origination are basically void and nonexistent. As all such factors are [ultimately] void, an

co-origination itself is also void [of existence], there is no co-origination. All dharmas genera
co-origination are the illusory visions of the deluded mind. The appearance [of such visions]
uncreated, as the co-originating factors [supposedly responsible for their creation] are basic
nonexistent. The mind and its thusness are like the principle of dharmas, being devoid of se
like the [non-abiding] â€˜King of Spaceâ€™ which is without any abode. The mind of ordina
misperceives and differentiates [everything].

â€œThe characteristics of thusness are basically beyond existence and nonexistence. The
existence and nonexistence are perceptions by the mind and [its] consciousness.

â€œBodhisattva, so it is with the nature of the mind. It is not devoid of self-nature, but its se
[also] nonexistent. It is beyond existence and nonexistence.

â€œBodhisattva, nonexistence is not without characteristics. They (the characteristics of bo
nonexistence) are beyond speech and language. Why? The Dharma of the Absolute thusne
and devoid of characteristics. It is not something that can be fathomed by [followers of the]
vehicles.

â€œThe realm of the [Absolute] void cannot be fathomed from within [by the mind and relat
being void in nature it is beyond grasp,] or from without [through the sense-realms]. Only ma
practices know them.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat are the six practices? Please kindly explain.â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œFirst is the practice of the ten faiths. Second is the practice of the
Third is the practice of the ten practices. Fourth is the practice of the ten transferences. Fifth
practice of the ten bhumis. Sixth is the practice of equal enlightenment. Practitioners of thes
will then know [the realm of the void].â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œSince the Absolute Enlightenment of Reality has neither
through which Dharma or [frame of] mind can one be in it?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe Dharma of Reality has no boundary. A boundless (non-abidin
within Reality.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œThe wisdom of this boundless mind has no limit. The bou
has attained liberation. Liberated wisdom accesses Reality [directly]. In the case of ordinary
sentient beings, whose mind is subject to frequent panting (agitations), through which Dharm

to control that [panting], and to steady their mind [in order] to access Reality?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva, one whose mind is panting is driven both internally [b
and the sense of self-hood (ego)] and externally [by sense-objects and the sense-realms]. [T
subjects and objects (klesas)] flow along with the impulses, until their drips (accumulations)
[of defiled consciousnesses]. The winds [of ignorance] stir [the â€˜seaâ€™ of tendencies, cr
[of the consciousnesses], thereby startling the great dragon [of ignorance]. As the mind is st
alarmed, one pants frequently.

â€œBodhisattva, urge all sentient beings to preserve the three and abide the one, [in order]
tathagata-dhyana. With undistracted absorption, their mind will be free of panting.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat is â€˜preserve the three and abide the one, [in orde
tathagata-dhyanaâ€™?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œTo â€˜preserve the threeâ€™ means to preserve the three liberati
oneâ€™ means to abide in the thusness of the mind, and to â€˜access the tathagata-dhyan
the principle and the practice of contemplation (natural thus-awareness). Accessing this bas
accessing Reality.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat are the three liberations? Through what Dharma m
of the [natural] thus-awareness?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe three liberations are: [firstly] the liberation of the void [that eve
ultimately void in nature, whereby one is free from entanglements of all dharmas]; [secondly
liberation [that everything is ultimately formless, whereby one is free from all mental agitatio
thirdly] prajna liberation [that everything, being void in nature, is beyond grasping, whereby
the primordially pure and silent nature of the mind]. The mind of one who is in accord with th
the void, formlessness, and purity] is in contemplation [of thus-awareness] (free of abiding a
with no affirmation or negation to be differentiated.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œHow does one go about this preservation? How can one

The Buddha answered, â€œPreservation is putting into operation where the mind and its ob
(undivided). Be it internally [via the sense organs], or externally [through the sense-objects a
sense-realms], with neither egress nor access, the mind remains non-dual. By not abiding b
is free from gain or loss. The mind, thus purified, freely accesses the one-and-many bhumis
spiritual attainment). This is what is meant by â€˜contemplation (thusness-awareness)â€™.

â€œBodhisattva, such a person does not dwell on any dualistic characteristics. Although he
(going forth into homelessness) he does not abide by the home (no longer considers himsel
household). For this reason, he does not: wear the dharma-robes, observe all the Pratimoks
[monkâ€™s disciplinary guide], or participate in the posada [half-monthly (lunar calendar) re
observance]. With a [taintless] mind in non-doing, without any egoistic thoughts, he attains
sage-hood. Without lingering over either of the two [dualistic] vehicles, he accesses the bod
Subsequently he will perfect all the [ten] bhumis and attain the bodhi of the buddhas.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva remarked, â€œThis is inconceivable! Although he has not gone forth
this person is not unlike one who has. Why is this? He has accessed the domain of Nirvana,
robes of the tathagatas and sits on the bodhi-seat (bodhimanda). Such a person should be
dana (food and other essentials) even by sramanas (novice renunciates).â€•

The Buddha said, â€œSo it is. Why? Accessing the domain of NirÂ-vana, the mind [of this p
three realms of existence. Donning the robe of the tathagatas, he accesses the void realm o
Seated on the bodhi-seat, he ascends to the bhumi of perfect enlightenment. The mind of su
transcends the two types of selfhood (the selfhood of oneâ€™s ego and that of dharmas). V
sramanas not respect and offer dana to him?â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva remarked, â€œFollowers of the two [dualistic] vehicles are unable to
Single-bhumi [of buddhahood] or the sea of the [Absolute-] void.â€•

The Buddha responded, â€œSo it is. Followers of the two [dualistic, lesser] vehicles are atta
(mental absorption), [in order] to gain the samadhi-body [through the trance of cessation (nir
whereby they attain â€˜neither perception nor non-perceptionâ€™]. They are like alcoholics
unable to sober up, as far as the Single-bhumi [of buddhahood] or the sea of [the Absolute]
Continuing through countless tests, they are unable to attain enlightenment. Until the liquor
off, they finally wake up. They will then be able to cultivate these practices, eventually attain
(realization) of buddhahood. When a person abandons the [status of] icchantika (a person b
attaining enlightenment), he will be able to access the six practices. Along the path of practic
purified [by devotion to contemplating thus-awareness] and he definitely knows [the path]. T
diamond-like wisdom renders him (not subject to spiritual retrogression). He ferries sentient
liberation with boundless mercy and compassion.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva remarked, â€œSince such a person ought not mainÂ-tain the codes
be respected [even] by the sramanas (novice mendicants).â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe moral codes have been prescribed for those with unÂ-wholes
owing to the waves and swells (disturbance by the first seven consciousnesses) from the se
[Being primordially pure and awakened to the void nature of dharmas] this personâ€™s sea
consciousness of his mind-ground is settled (calm), its [consequential] flow into its ninth con
amala buddha-mind) is pure (silent). The winds [of the sense-realms] become inactive [unab
an awakened mind, thus] the waves and swells do not arise.

â€œThe moral codes are void in nature; the custodians (followers) who hold fast to them are
confused. [On the other hand,] for a person (an adept) [who knows the true nature of the pre
seventh and sixth [consciousnesses] and all related factors of co-origination cease [to arise]
awakened to as well accessed] the contemplative absorption, he is not away from the three
buddhahood (dharmakaya, nirmanakaya and sambhogakaya). Thus the bodhi [within] has s
formless characteristics [of neither birth nor death, of neither Nirvana nor non-Nirvana, and n
formlessness nor non-formlessness], mysteriously his mind deeply penetrates [the Dharma
deeply reveres the triratna. As he is not without dignified demeanor and moral codes, all the
fail to venerate him!

â€œBodhisattva, a person who has thus awakened (enlightened) will not linger over any wo
active [leading to rebirth in the (impermanent) desire-realm] or passive [leading to rebirth in t
formless realms of much longer duration]. Instead, he accesses the three types of void [com
liberations through the void, formlessness and vows] and extinguishes the mind that is involv
with the three realms of existence.â€•

Mahabala Bodhisattva asked, â€œThe virtuous one upon attaining the full fruition of buddha
[three] qualities of [1] (sambhogakaya) buddhahood with all meritorious qualities and merits;
buddhahood of the tathagatagarbha-buddha [the Self-Enlightenment innate in all sentient be
(nirmanakaya) buddhahood [of the physical buddha, engaging in actively liberating all being
three aggregates of morality [comprising the abandoning of all evils, doing all good and liber
sentient beings], but does not linger over their characteristics. He extinguishes all thoughts o
realms of existence, but does not abide in the calm domain [of Nirvana]. Not forsaking all the
beings, he [forsakes the unsurpassed bodhi and] stays (physically) in the world (repeated bi
and related experiences like ordinary sentient beings). It is inconceivable!â€•

At that time, Sariputra rose from his seat, came forward, and recited these stanzas:

The Buddha, replete with the sea of prajna,
Without abiding in the city of Nirvana,
Is like the wonderful lotus,

That is not grown in the high plains.
All buddhas underwent countless tests,
Without forsaking any defilement.
Only after saving the world did they access [Nirvana],
Like the lotus rising from the mud.
The six practices,
The bodhisattvas cultivate.
So are the three liberations,
The true path to bodhi.
Whether I now abide [by Nirvana] or not,
It will be as the Buddha has said.
I will return repeatedly to this place whence I came,
And leave only after completing [the bodhisattva path].
Furthermore, I will urge all sentient beings,
To join me [in pursuing the same vow],
May those who came before, or will come in the future,
All be led to climb (realize) the awakening of Reality.

Then the Buddha proclaimed to Sariputra: â€œThis is inconceivable! You will certainly acco
bodhi in future. Countless sentient beings will transcend the sea of birth and death.â€•

At that time, the [sub-] assembly [of Mahayanists] all awakened to bodhi, and the [sub-] asse
Hinayanists] accessed the sea of the five voids (possibly the inner void, the outer void, the v
inner and outer, the big void, and the void (emptiness) of void â€“ mentioned in the Sastra o
Nagarjuna).

Chapter Six

True Nature of the Void

Then Sariputra addressed the Buddha: â€œLord! The cultivation of the bodhisattva path is f
and characterisÂ-tics. The three moral precepts (abandoning all evils, doing all good and lib
sentient beings) are also beyond observance. How should we maintain and observe [the pre
transmit them to sentient beings? May the Buddha proclaim this for us, out of his mercy and

The Buddha replied, â€œVirtuous man! You listen with full attention. I will proclaim this for y

â€œVirtuous man, all wholesome and unwholesome dharmas are illusory projections of the
sense-realms are the discriminations and differentiations of mentation and speech. Fix (teth
spot and all the co-originating factors will cease to exist. Why? Virtuous man! The one [prim
Enlightenment] basically is beyond generation. Thus, the functioning of the three outflows [v

speech and mind] becomes inoperative. By abiding within the principle of thusness, the gate six roads (sense-organs) are shut and the four co-originating factors which are in accord wit replete with the three moral precepts.â€•

Sariputra asked, â€œHow do the four co-originating factors that accord with thusness becor three moral precepts?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe four co-originating factors are: Firstly, the power of Nirvana in the cessation of these factors [that otherwise require the observance of the precepts] mainta discipline and the deportments of the moral code. Secondly, the power of Self-Benediction g pure bases [of the five roots (comprising faith, courage, thought, concentration and wisdom) respective strengths], is the moral code that culminates in wholesome Dharmas. Thirdly, the compassion inherent within the Self-WisÂ-dom is the moral code that incorporates the vow t beings. Fourthly, the power of the penetrative wisdom of the One-Enlightenment is in accord thusness [which embraces all the spiritual powers and wisdom through the working of co-ori the four co-originating factors.

â€œVirtuous man, thus the power of the four great factors does not linger over the substanc characteristics of its work, nor lacking in the scope or efficiency in its functioning (although a quiet in its work, it impartially helps transcend all sentient beings). As it does not have any a cannot be sought (being free of abiding, its six roots cease to attach to the six dusts).

â€œVirtuous man, the One-EnlightÂ-enment of thusness completely embraces all the six pr buddhasâ€™ sea of bodhi and wisdom.â€•

Sariputra remarked, â€œ[The Lord said that] â€˜The power [of the four great factors] does r substance as well as the characteristics of its work, nor lacking in the scope or efficiency in i functioning.â€™ This Dharma is on the True void â€“ permanent, blissful, [with] selfhood, ar Transcending the two types of selfhood (the selfÂ-hood of the ego and dharmas), it is the g Such a mind has no bonds (non-abiding). It is a powerful contemplation (direct awareness o itself). All the thirty-seven requisites of enlightenment must be within this contemplation.â€•

The Buddha said, â€œIndeed it does. It is inclusive of the Thirty-Seven Requisites of Enligh Because it includes the four applications of mindfulness, the four right effort, the four bases power, the five faculties, the five powers, the seven factors of enlightenment and the noble e or whatever name/title it is being called. Although they are many classifications (titles and na have but one essence [that they all lead to enlightenment]. They are neither one [although th same transcendental essence], nor different [although they are under different names].

â€œDespite their manifold names, such names are merely names and letters. [As they are u
nature, therefore, beyond differentiation], the dharmas [relating to the respective names] are
dharma that is beyond grasp has only a single essence and is free from [all] descriptions. Th
of being free from description is the nature of the Absolute voidÂ-. The essence of that void
accord with the Reality of thusness. The principle of thusness [therefore] embraces all dharm

â€œVirtuous man, a person who abides by (accesses) this principle [of thusness] crosses (t
of the three sufferings (pain, decay and unnecessary deviated practice).â€•

Sariputra asked, â€œAll the myriads of dharmas are but [the expressions of] speeches and
characterized through speech and writing has no essence. Essence that accords with Reali
images conveyed via] language and disputation. How does the Tathagata now proclaim the

The Buddha replied, â€œI proclaim the Dharma for the sake of you sentient beings. I procla
be spoken about (beyond words). [As the Dharma, being void in nature, is beyond descriptio
expound [the Dharma for the sake of communication with sentient beings]. What I speak of i
[transcendental] essence, not merely words. [But] the speeches of sentient beings are mere
languages, without [transcendental] essence. Non-[transcendental] essence and words mus
all empty (devoid of essence) and delusory. Empty and delusory words convey nothing relat
[transcendental] essence, and anything that does not convey this essence is false speech.

â€œSpeech that is in accordance with essence is truly void and yet not void [for] the void is
unreal. [Such speech] is beyond all dualistic characteristics and is also not centred between
[characteristics]. The dharma that is not so centred is beyond the three characteristics [of cr
abidance, and related cessation]. It has no abode to be found.

â€œSpeech [that is beyond the three characteristics] is made according to thusness. Thusn
and yet not nonexistent. Thusness [being a non-abiding Dharma] is beyond both Â-existenc
[Being void of nature,] its existence cannot exist within existence. There is nowhere that thus
exist. As one should not be attached to [the mere wordings] of speech, one should not even
[As the Dharma of] thusness neither exists nor does not exist, it can only be thusly said.â€•

Sariputra said, â€œ[As the spiritual path of] all sentient beings begin as iccantikas (persons
enlightenment). In order to attain the [level of] the tathagatasâ€™ and the tathagatasâ€™ al
characteristics [of anuttarasamyaksambodhi (complete, perfect enlightenment)] how should
icchantika abide,?â€•

The Buddha said, â€œFrom the mind of the icchantika upwards, until one reaches the tatha
absolute characteristics of the tathagataâ€™s, one passes through five levels.

â€œFirst is the attainment of [the ten] faith[s]. [A follower who has no faith previously,] now l
within his body is a seed of the Absolute-Thusness, which is being obscured by delusions. B
abandoning the decepÂ-tive thoughts, the [primordially endowed] mind will be pure and taint
know that all the sense-realms are only the disÂ-criminations of the mind and speech.

â€œSecond is the attainment of contemplation [comprising the ten abidings, ten practices, a
transferences,] where one is aware that all the sense-realms are nothing more than the men
verbalization [of the mind]. They manifest according to the mindâ€™s discriminatory mentat
verbalization [tendencies]. The sense-realms perceived are not my (the tathagataâ€™s) Abs
consciousness. Understand that the Absolute (base) consciousness is not: a dharma, an es
sense-objects to which one clings, or the mind and the other sense-organs which cling.

â€œThird is the attainment of cultivation [from first to seventh bhumi]. Cultivation involves th
generation [of bodhicitta, a mind set on awakening of the six paramitas] and training thereof.
generation and training are to be carried out at the same time. Initially [one should be guided
(preparatory view) to overcome all hindrances and difÂ-ficulties. This is [how] one leaves an
hindrances (sensual desire, hatred, sloth and torpor, restlessness and remorse, and doubt)
(shamelessness, apathy, jealousy, miserliness, regret, sleepiness, excitement, lethargy, ang
belligerence).

â€œFourth is the attainment of practice. Practice means abandoning all practices. The mind
acceptance and rejection, [manifesting] the extremely pure, fundamenÂ-tal benediction [of S
The thusness of the mind is motionless, and oneâ€™s Absolute nature is being realized. Th
parinirvana where [amongst the six elements (earth, water, fire, wind, void, and consciousne
the biggest (most powerful).

â€œFifth is the attainment of detachment (perfect enlightenment â€“ buddhahood). Without
nature, wisdom proper flows freely. Great compassion is characterized by thusness but that
does not linger in thusness. The samyaksambodhi being void in nature, is therefore, nothing
[Such a] mind has no boundary and without focus. This is how tathagata-hood is being arrive

â€œVirtuous man, [all] the five attainments arise from the One-Enlightenment and are acces
Self-Benediction [of primordial enlightenment]. [When one] helps transform sentient beings i
that Self-Base [of enlightenment].â€•

Sariputra asked, â€œHow does one go about â€˜from that Self-Baseâ€™?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBasically there is no origin. The functioning of [thusness] is withou
Absolute void is the base-Reality [responsible for the manifestation] of everything. By genera
(leading to realization of void nature of the mind that culminates in all the merits therein) one
the sagely path (journey). Why? Virtuous man! Like a hand grabbing air, [enlightenment] is n
[as all dharmas are void of nature,] nor non-attainment [as all dharmas, being void of nature
co-origination].â€•

Sariputra remarked, â€œAs the Lord has explained, at the beginning of oneâ€™s journey [c
attainments], one should aim at the Self-Benediction of Self-[EnlightÂ-enment]. Such a [state
and non-fabricating, and that calm non-fabrication is thusly. [Thusness] holds all the merits [
enlightenment] and embraces all the Dharmas. This is perfect, non-dual, fusion. It is inconce
know this Dharma is the mahaprajnaparamita (perfection of great wisdom). It is the great sp
mantra of great clarity, the unexcelled mantra, the unequalled mantra.â€•

The Buddha said, â€œSo it is, so it is! This void-nature of the Dharma is thusly. As its nature
the fire of wisdom that incinerates all knots (defilements and sufferings). [Knowing all dharm
nature] they are equal in every respect. The three [final] stages of complete enÂ-lightenmen
bodies (dharmakaya, sambhogakaya, nirmanakaya) of sublime enlightenment shine brilliant
in the ninth consciousness.

â€œVirtuous man, this Dharma is beyond cause or co-origination, since it is wisdom functio
neither moves nor is it still, as its functioning is void in nature. Its essence neither exists nor
exist, since the characteristic of the void is void [of itself].

â€œVirtuous man, when liberating sentient beings, one should guide them to access this es
Absolute void] through contemplation. One who accesses this essence will meet the tathaga
realization of the single dharma-body (dharmakaya) of all buddhas].â€•

Sariputra remarked, â€œThe essence of the contemplation of the tathagata means not linge
[mind-prompted] currents. One should abandon the four [ordinary] dhyanas (mental absorpt
through concentration) as well as their limiting tops (heavenly states of such absorptions).â€

The Buddha said, â€œSo it is. Why? Because all dharmas are [merely] names and classific
[ordinary] dhyanas [being object-based concentrations] are the same. [On the other hand,] it
tathagatas (the realization of the single-body, the dharmakaya of all buddhas) [oneâ€™s ow
[being the thusness, without coming or going] is [totally] liberated, eternally in a state of extin

neither away from [that state] nor accessing it. [This is] because there is equality (no differen
outside [the tathagata-mind].

â€œVirtuous man, similarly, all [types of ordinary] dhyana contemplations are absorptions d
cessation of perception. But thusness contemplation, is not the same as those [types of dhy
contemplates thusness-upon-thusness has no perÂ-ception (sign) that he is contemplating t
characteristics relating to thusness are already calm and extinct. Calm-extinction is the esse

â€œThe dhyana absorption [directed towards] the cessation of perception is, in fact, mental
not [true] dhyana. Why? The nature of dhyana [proper] is detached from all [mental] activitie
taints nor is being tainted. It is neither a dharma nor its shadow. It is beyond all differentiatio
its essence is that of Self-Benediction. Virtuous man! This contemplative abÂ-sorption of thu
called dhyana [proper].â€•

Sariputra asked, â€œIt is inconceivable! The Tathagata constantly employs Reality which a
essence of thusness in liberating sentient beings. [Since] the essence has many meanings a
scope], only sentient beings with sharp faculties are able to cultivate it. Sentient beings of du
will find it difficult to understand its meaning. Through what expedient means can those of du
led to access this Truth?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œOne should encourage those of dull faculties to receive and mainta
stanza; [this will ultimately allow them] to access the truth of Reality. All Buddha-Dharmas ca
within a single four-line stanza.â€•

Sariputra asked, â€œWhat is the four-line stanza? I beg [the Lord] to proclaim it.â€•

Thereupon, the Lord recited the stanza:

The essence of everything created by causes and originations,
Such essence [being void] is extinct, beyond creation.
Essence that extinguishes all that is subject to creation-extinction,
Such essence [being void] exists and not extinct (beyond co-origination).

When the great assembly heard the proclamation of this stanza, all were joyous. Everyone a
where creations (phenomenal illusions) cease to arise [through their understanding of extinc
creation]. All [now having their mind silenced] awakened to the wisdom-sea of prajna on the
[as it is within the silent void that the inherent Self-Wisdom manifests].

Chapter Seven

The Tathagatagarbha (The Perpetual Store)

At that time, the Elder Brahmacarya (Chastity) rose from the Self-domain [of Reality, the enl
and spoke to the Buddha, â€œLord! The essence (nature of the void) that exists is beyond e
is beyond co-origination]. The essence which can cause extinction is unborn (the essence o
is beyond extinction). [Therefore,] the essence of thusness is the bodhi of the buddhas. The
is free from differentiation. The non-differentiating wisdom [being void in nature] can [thusly]
infinite differentiations. These unlimited characteristics [of wisdom] result in the cessation of
differentiations. Therefore, both the essence and characteristics [of the void] are inconceival
its inconceivable essence, lies its non-differentiation.

â€œLord! The number of dharmas is immeasurable and limitless, but the unlimited characte
have only one [common] essence of abidance by one (single) nature. How does this come a

The Buddha replied, â€œElder! It is inconceivable! I proclaim all the Dharmas for the sake o
deluded. Hence, they (the Dharmas) are only expedient means. All the characteristics of dha
one essence of Reality. Why? They are like the example of the four gates that open upon a
lead to the [same] city. Just as the populace [of that city] may freely enter [through any gate]
with the various tastes of the myriad dharmas [leading ultimately to the same essence of Sir

The Elder Brahmacarya remarked, â€œIf dharmas are like this, by abiding in the Single-Tas
to access all the tastes.â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSo it is, so it is! Why? The essence of the Single-Taste is like a big
There is not a single one amongst all the streams that does not flow into it. Elder! The tastes
dharmas are just like all the streams. [Whilst] their names and classifiÂ-cations may differ, th
all the streams] is not different. From the perspective of the sea, its water embraces all [the
those streams. [In the same way,] if one abides by the Single-Taste, then all tastes are bein

The Elder Brahmacarya asked, â€œIf all dharmas are of a single taste, how is it that there a
three vehicles? Is the wisdom behind each different?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œElder! This is like the example relative to the stream, the river, the
sea. In view of the differences in their sizes and depths, they are named differently. When w
stream, it is called the stream water. When it is in the canal it is called the canal water. Wher
river it is called the river water. But once [all the water] is in the sea, it is just called seawater
dharmas [of the three vehicles] are also the same. [As] they are all within the Reality of thus
all called the path to buddhahood.

â€œElder! One who accesses the path to buddhahood accesses three practices.â€•

The Elder Brahmacarya asked, â€œWhat are the three practices?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œFirst is the practice in accord with phenomena [knowing them to be
Second is the practice in accord with consciousness [knowing the characteristics of everythi
to be the projections of the mind]. Third is the practice according to thusness [of the non-abi
functions without obstruction under all circumstances].

â€œElder! These three practices fully embrace all approaches. Of all the approaches to the
not one that does not acÂ-cess thereof. One who accesses these practices does not genera
charÂ-acteristics of the void. And one who so accesses (these practices) can be said to hav
tathagatagarbha. One who accesses the tathagatagarbha accesses that which is beyond ac

The Elder Brahmacarya asked, â€œThis is inconceivable! Upon accessing the tathagatagar
matures into a fruit. It has no access point. Through the strength of the fundamental Self-Be
(the Self-Benediction) accesses the Self- [Reality]. In attaining that Self-[Reality], how many
wisdom would one have?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œOneâ€™s wisdom would be inexhaustible. Briefly speaking, one w
of wisdom. What are the four? First is the perpetual wisdom that accords with thusness [wor
obstructions for sentient beings, according to co-origination]. Second is adaptive wisdom tha
extirpates the sicknesses (defilements) [of sentient beings, according to co-origination]. Thir
wisdom [of Nirvana] that removes lightning (momentary/temporary/partial insight) wisdom [o
yet-to-be-fully awakened cultivator]. Fourth is Absolute-Wisdom that accesses Reality perfec
the path to buddhahood.

â€œElder, this is the working of these four great matters. The sayings of all the buddhas of t
big bridges and ships [to ferry sentient beings across]. [When you] liberate sentient beings,
employ this wisdom.

â€œElder, further, the operation of these great functions involves three important aspects. F
the mutual non-infringement between the internal (for self-liberation) and the external (when
others) within the three saÂ-madhis {Note: please see the Buddhaâ€™s explanation later}. S
discriminatory wisdom within the great matrix of subject [relating to the four elements and th
consciousness in ending all obscurations]. Thirdly, the wisdom and non-distraction of thusne
compassion, when liberating oneself and others. These three aspects will culminate in [the p
bodhi. One who does not practise these, will be unable to flow into the sea of the four wisdo
subject to the whims of all the great demons.

â€œElder, until the attainment of buddhahood, you and the others in the assembly should co
and practise, without any temporary respite.â€•

The Elder Brahmacarya asked, â€œWhat are the three samadhis?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œThe three samadhis are the samadhi of the void, the samadhi with
and the samaÂ-dhi of non-expectation. These are the samadhis.â€•

The Elder Brahmacarya asked, â€œWhat is the great matrix of subject?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œâ€˜Greatâ€™ means the four basic elements (earth, water, fire, an
means the [five] aggregates (skandha), and others [such as the sense-realms, and the twelv
co-origination]. â€˜Matrixâ€™ means the base (eighth) consciousness. This is called the gre
subject.â€•

The Elder Brahmacarya said, â€œIt is inconceivable! Such wisdom [comprising the four wis
related matters that bring about their perfection] benefits oneself and others. [It enables a cu

transcend the three realms, [yet] without abiding by Nirvana, to access the bodhisattva path

â€œSuch characteristics [created through the functioning of differentiation in co-origination] dharmas that are subject to creation-extinction, since they involve differentiation. If one were differentiation, then these dharmas would not be subject to extinction.â€•

In proclaiming the essence, the Tathagata then recited the stanza:

Dharmas created from differentiations (co-origination),
Are duly extinguished by differentiations,
Abandon all dharmas that are subject to differentiations,
Then they will neither be created nor extinguished.

When the Elder Brahmacarya heard this stanza, his mind was jubilant and elated. Wishing t essence, he recited the stanza:

All dharmas are originally calm and extinct.
This calm-extinction is also unborn (beyond creation).
All dharmas that are subject to creation-extinction,
Such dharmas are not beyond creation.
They are not the same [as those beyond creation-extinction],
As each is subject to either permanence or impermanence.
This [Dharma of the Buddha] leaves all dualities,
But also does not linger in oneness.
If dharmas are [illusorily] said to be one,
It would be like the [illusory] hair of fire-rings,
[Or] mistaking heat-waves (mirages) for water.
All [such perceptions] are false and deceptive.
[Also] if one perceives the nonexistence of dharmas,
[This perception creates] a dharma of nothingness.
Like a blind man who [ignorantly] believes otherwise,
Preaching a dharma like (nonexistent) hair of a tortoise.
I have now heard the Buddhaâ€™s exposition [on],
The Dharma beyond dualistic views,
Also not relying on abidance between [such views].
Therefore it is beyond grasping or abiding.
The Dharmas spoken by the tathagatas,
Are completely from non-abidance.

I, from the place with non-abidance,
Pay respect to the tathagatas from here.
Respectfully saluting the characteristics of the tathagatas,
Their motionless wisdom equals to empty space.
Free from grasping and lingering,
I respectfully salute their non-abiding bodies.
Everywhere I,
Always see all the tathagatas.
I only wish all the tathagatas,
Will explain the perpetual Dharma to me.

Then the Tathagata stated: â€œAll good men! You lisÂ-ten attentively and I will explain for y
Dharma.

â€œVirtuous man, the perpetual Dharma is not a perpetual dharma. It is neither the spoken
word. It is neither the noble truth nor liberation. It is neither non-existence nor the sense-real
(existence). It is beyond all deception (grasping) and impermanence. This Dharma is also no
[For] it is beyond all views of permanence and impermanence. Permanence is revealed onc
deceptive] consciousness [of the eighteen sense-realms,] is realized to be void. The [eighth
the base of the other seven] consciousness is perpetually calm and extinct. This calm-extinc
also calm and extinct.

â€œVirtuous man, one who knows that dharmas are calm and extinct need not calm his min
His mind is always calm and extinct. The mind of one who attains calm extinction (through re
mind and dharmas are void of nature) is constantly aware that all mentation (nama) and sen
are nothing but the [creations of the] ignorant mind. The ignorant mind differentiates all the d
all the dharmas] are nothing apart from mentation (nama) and sense-objects (rupa). [One wh
thusness of dharmas does not follow (being conceptualized by) written and spoken languag
be with the essence and will not differentiate self and others [thus transcending duality]. Kno
self is [only] a hypothetical name is the attainment of calm-extinction. If one attains calm-ext
attains anuttarasamyaksambodhi.â€•

After Elder Brahmacarya heard this exposition, he recited the stanza:

Mentation and forms, the phenomena [created by] differentiation,
Together with dharmas â€“ these are called the three [delusions].
Absolute thusness and sublime wisdom (the two of Reality),
[The above] altogether makes five.

I now know these dharmas,
Are latched by permanence and impermanence.
Accessing the path of creation and extinction,
Is impermanence not permanence.
The Dharma on the Void spoken by the Tathagata,
Is beyond impermanence and permanence.
Being without co-origination, [this Dharma] is unborn.
Since it is beyond creation, it has no extinction.
Grasping at existence [of co-origination],
Is like plucking a flower from the sky,
Or expecting a barren womanâ€™s child â€“
The Absolute is beyond grasping.
Abandoning all clinging to co-originations,
One also does not linger on all that is subject to extinction,
Or on Self-essence (base consciousness) and the [four] great [elements].
By relying on thusness, therefore, one attains Reality.
Therefore the Dharma of Reality-thusness,
Is constantly free within thusness.
All the tens of thousands of dharmas,
Are not the fabrications of the consciousness of thusness.
As the Dharma once detached from the eight consciousnesses is void,
Hence it is explained from the perspective of the void.
By abandoning all dharmas subject to creation-extinction,
One dwells in Nirvana.
Being overcome by the great compassion [within],
[One] does not linger within the extinction of Nirvana.
Transmuting both object and subject of clinging,
One accesses the tathagatagarbha.
When the great assembly heard this essence, all attained right vocation (spiritual mission) a
beyond-coming-and-going (beyond creation-extinction) sea of the tathagatagarbha.

Chapter Eight

Concluding Summary

At that time, Ksitigarbha (Earth-Store) Bodhisattva, rising from amidst the assembly, came b
Joining his palms together [to pay respect] with his right knee on the ground, he addressed t
â€œLord! I observe that the assembly has [some] doubts that have yet to be resolved. As th
willing to remove the doubts [for us], I will now ask on behalf of this assembly on doubts that
I beg that the Tathagata, out of mercy and compassion, to take pity on us and grant this requ

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva-mahasattva! The way you are saving and liberating se
great compassion and empathy. It is inconceivable. You should ask extensively. I will speak

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhy are all dharmas not created through co-origination

Proclaiming the essence, the Tathagata recited the stanza:

If dharmas are created by co-originations,
No dharmas can exist when co-originations are absent.
Since dharmas are devoid of [independent] nature,
How can co-originations create dharmas?
{Note: This is possibly another example of the Buddhaâ€™s way of negating sentient being
everything as we saw in Chapter two.}

Then Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva asked, â€œIf dharmas are beyond creation, how can the Bud
that dharmas are created by the mind?â€•

Thereupon, the Lord recited the stanza:

Dharmas that are created by the mind,
Such dharmas cling to subject and object.
Like the sky-flowers in a drunkardâ€™s eyes,
Such dharmas are still not the otherwise (thusness).

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva then remarked, â€œIf dharmas are like this, then they would be wit
like thusness). Dharmas that have no parallels ought to be self-generated (without causes).

Thereupon the Lord recited the stanza:

Dharmas are basically free from existence and nonexistence,
So is the case for existence of self (ego) and others.
With neither beginning (existence) nor end (nonexistence),
The success or failure [of everything] is non-abiding (void).

Then Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva said [quoting the Buddha], â€œThe characteristics of all dhar
Nirvana. Nirvana [itself] and the characteristics of the void are also the same. From the pers
thusness, all dharmas without [characteristics of] thusness ought to be the same.â€•

The Buddha agreed, â€œAll dharmas without [characteristics of] thusness are the same [si
non-obstructing].â€•

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva said, â€œThis is inconceivable. The characteristics of thusness is n
different [from one]. Any clinging [related to speech and mind] by the mind and action [by the
and calm. The void and calm mind and its dharmas are beyond grasping. Thus, they (mind a
to be calm and extinct.â€•

Thereupon, the Lord recited the stanza:

All dharmas which are [apparently] void and calm,
Such dharmas are calm but not void.
When the mind has not [awakened to the] void,
It is a grasping mind that is not calm.

Then Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva said, â€œThis Dharma [of the One-mind] is not of the three tr
truths relating to] sense-objects, the void and mind are also nonexistent. Since these [three]
basically non-existent, the Dharma [of the One-mind] should also be nonexistent.â€•

Thereupon the Lord recited the stanza:

Dharmas are basically without self-nature,
They arise through co-originating factors.
Not [abiding by] thusness,
Is how they are in thusness.

Then Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva asked, â€œAs all dharmas are beyond creation and extinctio
are not all one (identical)?â€•

Thereupon, the Lord recited the stanza:

An abode for dharmas does not exist,
Their characteristics and classifications are void, hence, nonexistent.
These two, naming and speech, and all dharmas,
Are the graspings by the subjects (sense-organs).

Then Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva remarked, â€œThe characteristics of all dharmas do not abid
[of subject or object]. [Being non-abiding] they also do not linger mid-stream between them.
consciousnesses are similarly [beyond creation- extinction]. How can sense-realms be creat
If conÂ-sciousness is capable of creation, then consciousness [itself] must be created [by s
The subject that can create must have an object of its creation. So how can consciousness
creation?â€•

Thereupon, the Lord recited the stanza:

The object and subject of creation are two,
These two are subject and object of co-origination.
Since both are without independent nature,
Clinging to their existence is an illusion, like a sky-flower.
When consciousness has not arisen,
Sense-realms also are not being created.
When sense-realms have not been created,
Consciousness is also being extinguished (non-arising).
As these two are basically nonexistent,
They both neither exist nor do not exist.
Consciousness that is not created is also nonexistent,
How do sense-realms derive their own existence?â€•

Then Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva remarked, â€œSimilarly, the characteristics of dharmas are v
(within consciousnesses of sense-organs) and externally (in sense objects). These two grou
and [sense-organs] consciousnesses, are basically calm and extinct. The Tathagataâ€™s e
dharmaâ€™s Absolute characteristic. A dharma that is absolutely void and thusly is beyond

The Buddha responded, â€œSo it is. A dharma that accords with Reality is beyond sense-o
non-abiding. It can neither be co-originated nor can it co-originate. It is neither the subject [o
aggregates and the sense-realms], nor the great (elements). [It is] the Dharma of the one Se
(enlightenment). [Thus it is] the conglomeration of profound merits.â€•

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva said, â€œIt is inconceivable! It is an inconceivable conglomeration
seventh [consciousness] and the five [consciousnesses of the five sense-organs] are beyon
eighth and sixth [consciousnesses] are calm and extinct. The characteristics of the ninth [co
being the Absolute-void] are [therefore,] void and nonexistent. [Hence, within the ninth cons
being the Absolute-void,] the void is also void [of existence]. The non-void is [similarly] void
nonexistent. As the Lord has explained, dharmas and essence are all void [ultimately]. Acce
(gate to liberation), there are no practices [that need to be cultivated], yet one does not negl
[such as the six paramitas]. There is neither self nor object-of-self, neither subject nor objec
or object of perception. All the internal and external knots (defilements) are calm and still. Th
are also being extinguished. This thusly contemplation is the true thusness in which wisdom
[are perfectly balanced]. The Lord constantly explains that the Dharma on the void is an exc
medicine.â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSo it is. Why? Because the nature of the dharma (being nonexiste
void-nature is beyond creation, the mind [that accesses the void] is perpetÂ-ually non-creati

void-nature is beyond creation, the mind is perÂ-petually beyond creation. As the void-natur
the mind is also non-abiding. As the void-nature is beyond any doing (beyond practice), the
non-doing (beyond practice). The void, being free from both egress and access, is free of all
losses. The aggregates, sense-realms, etc., are also nonexistent. Therefore the mind is thus
non-grasping! Bodhisattva, I have expounded the Dharma on the void in order to prick all [th
relating to] existence.â€•

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva said, â€œLord! Knowing that existence is unreal, like heat-waves (r
as water, and that Reality is not nonexistent, like the nature of fire [inherent in wood], is a pe
contemplates wise?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSo it is. Why? This person is contemplaÂ-ting Reality. [He is] conte
[characteristic of non-characteristics, i.e.,] calm-extinction. All characteristics and non-charac
being void [of nature], are being equally absorbed by the void, in the process where the void
cultivated (understood/realized). [With a non-abiding mind where all characteristics arising d
contemplation are being self-liberated, one accesses the dharmakaya and thus] does not fai
buddhas. Since [when] one meets the buddhas, one does not follow the three currents (type
who are not able to awaken to buddhahood during their life-time].

â€œWithin the Mahayana, the path of the three liberations [of the void, formlessness, and n
single body (essence) which is void in nature. Since it is void in nature, it is [called] the void.
is void, it has no characteristics. As it has no characteristics, it is non-doing. As it is beyond
it seeks nothing. As it seeks nothing, it is free from expectation. As it is non-expecting, it is b
Since it is beyond vows, it understands all karmas [are the creations of the mind], and the ne
(calm) the mind. As the mind is purified, one sees the buddhas. As one meets the buddhas,
born in the Pure Land.

â€œBodhisattva, this profound Dharma on the three liberations should be diligently cultivate
[right] concentration will then be perfected, leading to the transcendence of the three realms
existence.â€•

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva asked, â€œWhat the Tathagata has expounded on non-creation an
Dharma on impermanence [of dharmas]. Extinction arises by virtue of creation and extinctio
extinction are self-extinguishing. [Once creation and extinction have been extinÂ-guished,] c
will be permanent. Once it is perÂ-manent, it cannot be broken. This is the perpetual Dharm
the three realms of existence. All the active (impermanent) dharmas [of the desire realm] an
duration) dharmas [of the form and formless realms] that involve practices (doings), should b
fire pits.

â€œThrough what dharma may one rely upon as well as admonish oneself in order to acces
the perpetual Dharma]?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBodhisattva! Admonish the mind on the three great matters, and a
the three noble truths.â€•

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva asked, â€œHow may one admonish oneâ€™s mind on the three m
the one practice via the three noble truths?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œAs regards the three great matters: the first is called cause, the se
effect, and the third is called consciousness. These three matters are void and nonexistent b
are neither the self [as they are devoid of nature] nor are they the True-Self (Buddha-nature)
taints of craving arise in them? Contemplate these three matters. They are being bound by t
attachment, causing sentient beings to aimlessly drift in the sea of suffering. On these matte
constantly admonish oneself.

â€œAs for the three noble truths: the first is called the path of bodhi. This is the noble truth o
[as bodhi-nature is inherent in all sentient beings]. It is not a truth about inequality. The seco
called the noble truth of wisdom attained through great enlightenment. It is not deviated-trut
pathways]. The third truth is that noble truth accessed through the simultaneous cultivation o
concentration. This truth is not accessed by practising them lopsidedly. Anyone who cultivat
truths along the path to buddhahood, will not fail to attain the great enlightenment. Accessin
the great enlightenment, one exudes extremely great compassion, benefiting both one-self a
attains the bodhi of the buddhas.â€•

Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva asked, â€œLord! Such a Dharma [on the void] would be free from c
co-originations. If a dharma is not co-originated, there should be no causes that can be gene
such a motionless dharma access the [path of the] tathagatas?â€•

Wishing to proclaim the meaning, the Tathagata recited the stanza:

The characteristics of all dharmas
Are void, nonexistent, and motionless by nature.
These dharmas at a specific time,
Are not arisen (not affected) through such time.
[As] dharmas have no differences in time,
They do not arise through differences in time.

Dharmas are beyond motion and stillness.
They are calm and extinct as their natures are void.
When their natures are void, calm, and extinct,
Then dharmas can appear [through co-origination].
When detached from all characteristics, they abide calmly.
As they abide calmly, they do not co-originate.
All co-originated dharmas
Are co-originated, [but] not created.
As co-originating factors are not created or extinguished,
The nature of creation-extinction is hence void and calm.
The nature of co-origination gives rise to subject and object,
These co-originations arise from basic co-originating [nature].
Hence dharmasâ€™ arising is not [directly due to] co-origination.
This is also the case with the non-arising of co-origination.
All dharmas that arise through co-origination,
Such dharmas [being ultimately void] are purely co-originated.
The co-originating characteristics of creation and extinction,
Are themselves free from creation and extinction.
Those characteristics [being the Absolute] are thusly and real,
Basically neither manifest nor disappear.
All dharmas [being void of nature] at a specific time,
Co-originate manifestations and disappearances themselves.
Therefore the absolutely pure base,
Is not caused by other forces,
Precisely when this is subsequently attained,
One [re-]attains the Self-attainment (Self-Enlightenment).

When Ksitigarbha Bodhisattva heard what the Buddha said, his mind-ground (deepest part o
blissful and free. All in the assembly had no more doubts. Knowing their mind-state, [Ksitiga
recited the stanza:

I knew the doubts in all their mind,
And accordingly inquired sincerely and extensively,
[Through] the Tathagataâ€™s great compassion and kindness,
[He] has analyzed [the doubts] with none remaining.
Everyone in the two [sub-] assemblies,
Has clearly understood.
From the Absolute-Domain,

I [vow to] liberate all sentient beings.
Like the great compassion of the Buddha,
Not abandoning the great vow.
Hence at the only-child state (viewing everyone as oneâ€™s child),
[The bodhisattva] abides amidst defilements [to liberate others].

Then the Tathagata addressed the assembly: â€œThis bodhiÂ-sattva is inconceivable! He c
sentient beings from their sufÂ-ferings through his great compassion. If there are sentient be
the Dharma of this sutra, or keep this bodhisattvaâ€™s name, they will not fall into the evil r
hungry ghosts and animals], with all obstructions and difficulties completely eradicated. If the
sentient beings with no remaining stray thoughts, recite [or contemplate] exclusively on the D
sutra, cultivate and practise it, this bodhisattva will always manifest a transformation body to
Dharma to them. He will support them unceasingly, leading them to attain anuttarasamyaksa

â€œYou bodhisattvas, when liberating sentient beings, you should lead all of them to cultiva
this Absolute-Essence of the Mahayana.â€•

Epilogue

At that time, Ananda arose from his seat, came forward and addressed the Buddha: â€œWh
spoken is the conglomeration of merits of the Mahayana. It will definitely eradicate the knots
perpetual benediction of enlightenment is inconceivable! What should the title of the sutra of
How much merit will those who receive and keep such a sutra accrue? May the Buddha be
compassionate to explain this for us.â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œVirtuous man, the name of this sutra is inconceivable. It has been
by all the buddhas of the past. It enabled them to access the tathagatasâ€™ all-embracing s
sentient being keeps this sutra, he then need seek no more from other sutras. The Dharma
inclusive of [the essence of] all other Dharmas. It embraces the essence of all sutras. It is th
of the Dharmas of all the sutras. As for the title of this sutra, it is named Mahayanasamgraha
(CompenÂ-dium of Mahayana sutras). It is also called Vajrasamadhi. It can also be called th
Immeasurable Doctrine. If a person reÂ-ceives and keeps this scripture, the merits therein is
supports hundreds of thousands of buddhas. Such merits are comparable to the inconceival
now charge you with the dispensation of this sutra.â€•

Ananda asked, â€œWhat sort of mentality and what type of person can receive and keep th

The Buddha replied, â€œVirtuous man, the mind of the person who receives and keeps this

from gains or losses and constantly cultivating the spiritual life. Even in non-essential discus
mind is always blissful and calm. In the midst of crowded environment, his mind is collected
Even if he lives at home (householderâ€™s life), he does not grasp at the three realms of ex

â€œThis personâ€™s appearance in the world is endowed with five merits. First, he is resp
Second, he will not meet with accidental or untimely death. Third, he will expertly rebut perv
Fourth, he will gladly ferry sentient beings across [to the other shore]. Fifth, he will be able to
sagely path. Such a person will receive and keep this sutra.â€•

Ananda asked, â€œWill a person who ferries sentient beings across [to the other shore] be
receiving offerings, or not?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSuch a person is able to become a great field of merits for sentient
constantly exercises great wisdom [of the unexcelled bodhi] and disÂ-plays both skilful mea
is as worthy of receiving offerings as [any of] the four [levels of ascetic discipleship]. [Even if
person dies] one may make offerings (pay respect) to his [partially cremated] head, eyes, m
So how could he not receive clothes and provisions? Virtuous man, such a person is your m
How could an ordinary person not pay respect to him?â€•
Ananda asked, â€œIf, at that personâ€™s residence, one receives and keeps this sutra and
makes offerings to that person, how much merit would one accrue?â€•
The Buddha answered, â€œBesides, if, a person donates a city-full of gold and silver to cha
be comparable to the inconceivable [merits] of one who maintains a four-line stanza of this s
respect and making offerings to that perÂ-son [the merits accrued thereof] is inconceivable!

â€œVirtuous man, a person who guides all senÂ-tient beings to hold this sutra, his mind will
collected and he will never forsake his mind-base (buddha-nature). Should he forget his min
immediately reÂ-pent. This Dharma of repentance produces coolness [of the mind].â€•

Ananda asked, â€œIf one repents, would past evil deeds not be receded?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œSo it is. Like a dark room, when a bright lamp is brought into it, its
being extinguished instantly. Virtuous man! Talking about repentance from [evil deeds]; all e
committed can be said to have receded into the past.â€•

Ananda asked, â€œWhat is repentance (how repentance can be realized)?â€•

The Buddha replied, â€œBy relying on the teachings of this sutra, one acÂ-cesses the conte
Once contemÂ-plation has been accessed, all evil deeds will be completely extinguished. Le

evil realms, one will be born in the Pure Land, where one will quickly attain anuttarasamyaks

When the Buddha completed expounding this sutra, Ananda, the bodhisattvas and the fourf
[comprising the monks, nuns, lay male and lay female followers â€“ alternatively it could me
in the assembly as mentioned in the first chapter] were all immensely elated. Their mind atta
certainty [of enlightenment]. They paid due respect to the Buddha by touching his feet with t
They gladly practised [the Buddhaâ€™s teachings] respectfully.

Summary on The Vajrasamadhi Sutra

When liberating sentient beings, do not conceive whether it takes place or not.
Guide sentient beings to abandon mind and ego, for both are basically void.
The mind and its characteristics have no origin, no abode, void and calm.
Mind is free from both mind [itself] and self (ego).
Someone who conceives of a self should contemplate inter-independent origination. But this
cause and effect, both of which are fabrications of the mind!

A person who conceives of a self should abandon the view that the self exists.
A person who conceives of no-self should abandon his view that the self does not exist.
If a person conceives that the mind exists, he should be led to abandon the view that mind is
creation.
If a person conceives that the mind can be extinguished, he should abandon the view that m
extinction.
Because whatever that is basically unborn is beyond extinction and whatever that is extinct i
creation.
If a sentient being perceives that dharma is subject to creation, let him abandon his view on
[of dharmas].
Once these views are extinguished, he realizes the absolute non-existence of all dharmas a
non-projection of the mind.
If one abides by non-creation, this is creation (mentation).
When creation and extinction are both being extinguished, creation cannot take place and th
and calm, without abode.

Only a truly non-abiding mind is non-creating.
A non-creating mind has neither egress nor access.

Arising and demise of the tathagatagarbha's functions and discretions are [in accordance wi
void-calmness.
Free from acceptance or rejection, contemplate the self-nature and characteristics of the tat
with neither conception nor mentation.
Thus mind will not arise and be in Reality.
When all [eight] consciousnesses are peaceful and calm, [one] accesses the purity of the fiv
[relating to the five aggregates].
Accessing the purity (void nature) of the five aggregates, the mind is free from delusions.
When delusions vanish, one immediately accesses the base of self-enlightened wisdom
that everything is uncreated originally and one is free from all illusory conceptions.
When delusions are uncreated, there are no delusions to end, no mind to be calmed â€“
the mind is free from differentiation and discrimination.
Mind that fabricates nothing neither clings to nor rejects anything â€“ it abides by non-mind a
When mind is not being aroused, or not conceiving anything, it will be independent of everyt
The five aggregates [of being] and six sense-bases will be [realised to be] void.
Mind, being void, is fully endowed with all the six paramitas.
The six paramitas are formless and beyond practice.
Forsake desires, possess purity in speech and skilful means, through firm determination and
non-abiding. Abide not by either body or mind.
Leave all sense-objects, classifications and all ego-generating activities.
Abandon both void and calmness, yet not linger in any void.
Mind is without abode, nor does it dwell in the great void itself.
In all activities, the mind is not aroused, nor does it look forward to any realisation (Nirvana)
both liberation and bondage.
Know that the mind is thus and its characteristics are also thus.
Thusness is beyond mind and practice.
The nature of bodhi (awakening) has neither gain nor loss, enlightenment nor [ordinary] con
In non-abidance everywhere, lies the non-formation of all defilements.
Being neither distracted nor concentrated is the [true] non-creating dhyana.
It is not apart from the mind and has no abode.
The absolute is free from being void or non-void â€“ the same for all sense-realms.

Enlightenment has no abode, it is pure [and void].
The mind has no abode, its purity is without ceasing.
Unaffected by conditions [of co-origination] or differentiations, this nature is free from any sig

enlightenment. This is how enlightenment is being realized.
The self-enlightenment nature is fully replete within the bodies of all sentient beings.
All sentient beings have been pricked by the thorns of desire.
When discriminations and taints occur, sit without abidance, where consciousnesses and ag
transformed to the parinirvana [where all the aggregates dissolve].
Since the enlightenment aspect of Nirvana is beyond differentiation, there is no attainment o
Enlightened beings do not abide in Nirvana.
One who abides by thusness (suchness) has no abidance.
Free from both egress and access, it accesses the amala-consciousness.
The amala-consciousness is not something to be acquired.
Being unaware of it in the past, it does not mean that it is non-existent.
Guide sentient beings to calm their mind by abiding in undistracted awareness.

From the mind of the icchantika upwards, one passes through five levels.
First is the attainment of [the ten] faith[s]. A follower now has faith that within his body is a se
Absolute-Thusness.
Second is the attainment of contemplation, where one is aware that all the sense-realms
are nothing more than the mentation and verbalisation [of the mind].
Third is the attainment of cultivation, the constant generation of bodhicitta and training there
carried out at the same time. Thus one leaves and abandons all hindrances and shackles.
Fourth is the attainment of practice. Practice means abandoning all practices, as thusness o
motionless.
Fifth is the attainment of detachment (perfect enlightenment).

When one helps transform sentient beings, is must be from that Self-Base [of enlightenment
all the merits [of full enlightenment] and embraces all the Dharmas. The Dharma is beyond c
co-origination â€“ wisdom functioning of its own.
It neither moves nor is still, as its functioning is void in nature.
When liberating sentient beings, one should guide then to access this essence [of the Absol
contemplation. One who contemplates thusness-upon-thusness has no perception that he is
thusness. Calm-extinction is the essence of thusness. Nature of dhyana [proper] is detache
activities.

One who accesses the path to buddhahood accesses three practices.
First is the practice in accord with phenomena [knowing them to be void ultimately].
Second is the practice in accord with consciousness [knowing the characteristics of everythi
to be the projections of the mind].
Third is the practice according to thusness [of the non-abiding mind that functions without ob

all circumstances]. These three practices fully embrace all approaches. Vows are also being
thusly contemplation is the true thusness in which wisdom and concentration are balanced.

The nature of the dharma (being nonexistent) is void. As this void-nature is beyond creation
accesses the void] is perpetually non-creating.
As this void-nature is beyond creation, the mind is perpetually beyond creation.
As the void-nature is non-abiding, the mind is also non-abiding.
As the void-nature is beyond any doing (beyond practice), the mind is also non-doing (beyo
void, being free from egress and access, is free of all gains and losses. The aggregates, se
are also non-existent.
Therefore the mind is thusly and non-grasping.

The path of the three liberations [of the void, formlessness, and non-practice] has a single b
which is void in nature.
Since it is void in nature, it is called the void.
Since it is void, it has no characteristics.
As it has no characteristics, it is non-doing.
As it is beyond practice, it seeks nothing.
As it seeks nothing, it is free from expectation.
As it is non-expecting, it is beyond vows.
Since it is beyond vows, it understands all karmas [are creations of the mind], and the need
the mind.
As the mind is purified, one sees the buddhas.
As one meets the buddhas, one will be born in the Pure Land.

This profound Dharma on the three liberations should be diligently cultivated.
Wisdom and [right] concentration will then be perfected, leading to the transcendence of the
existence.

ÉÍÍÍ

attain not only deep concentration of the mind but also liberation from all kinds of mental and physical dukkha or suffering, through realisation of our body-mind processes and their true nature.

As I explained to you, Samatha meditation is practised to attain higher concentration of the mind. So when you practise Samatha meditation, the first type of mental training or mental culture, you have to concentrate your mind on a single object of meditation. You want to concentrate your mind on a single object very deeply. That object may be a concept or observed reality, but most Samatha meditative objects are concepts. There are also a few objects which are observed reality as the object of meditation in the first type of training and Samatha meditation. But whatever the object may be the aim of Samatha meditation is to obtain deep concentration of the mind, or the higher concentration of the mind.

So you have to take a single object and focus your mind on it. When you focus your mind on this object gradually the mind will be concentrated on it very deeply. But in the beginning of the practise your mind may go out or wander. Your mind doesn't stay with the object always. Sometimes it just goes out and thinks about something else. It wanders and goes astray. Then you have to bring the mind to the object and focus it on that object again and again. Whenever the mind goes out you bring it back and focus it on the object of meditation. In this way your mind gradually becomes concentrated well on the object of meditation.

As you have practised it for some days or months the concentration becomes better and better, deeper and deeper. Finally the mind is absolutely concentrated on the object of meditation as its absorbed into the object of meditation. Such a state of mind which is absorbed into the object of meditation is called jnana, or apana in Pali. Jnana means 'fixed as', or absorption. When the mind is totally fixed to the object of meditation it's called jnana, fixed mind. And also it is called absorption, apana.

Jnana has four stage, or five stages, in accordance with the teaching of the Buddha. So, the second stage of jnana concentration becomes better than the first. Then the third stage, the concentration better than the second. So with the fourth. As long as the mind is deeply concentrated on the object of meditation its free from all mental impurities such as desire, greed, lust, hatred, anger, ignorance, and jealousy. Because there are no impurities in the mind which is absorbed into the object of meditation you feel happy and peaceful, and calm and tranquil. Tranquillity, serenity and calmness is the result of Samatha meditation.

But in ancient times there were some devotees who practised Samatha meditation with a view to obtaining supernormal powers such as clairvoyance and clairaudience. These supernormal powers can be attained based on all the four jnanas, of the four stages. When a meditator is skilled in entering any stage of jnana he can then proceed with his meditation in order to attain psychical or supernormal powers. But though he may be able to attain them through the four stages of jnana, concentration, he is not able to rightly understand the intrinsic nature of mental and physical phenomena. He is not able to destroy any mental defilement because the purpose of Samatha meditation is to obtain deep higher concentration of the mind and psychical or supernormal powers. Because he is not able to uproot any of the mental defilements such as anger, hatred, desire, and craving, he cannot get free from all kinds of suffering, mental or physical, because these mental defilements are the causes of the suffering, dukkha. As long as one can uproot or exterminate these mental defilements, mental impurities, he is subject to suffering, dukkha.

The aim of Vipassana meditation is to free oneself from all kinds of dukkha, mental suffering and physical suffering, through realisation of the body-mind processes and their true nature. So if you are able to realise mental and physical phenomena as they really are you can do away with all kinds of mental impurities or

mental defilements which arise dependent on misunderstanding or ignorance of mental and physical phenomena and their true nature. That's why we have to practise Satipatthana Vipassana meditation, insight meditation.

But you may practise Samatha meditation with a view to gaining some deep concentration on which your insight knowledge is built. Such a kind of Samatha meditation is more beneficial than that which I explained to you for the purpose of higher concentration and supernormal powers. So in ancient times, in the time of the Buddha some meditators developed Samatha meditation further, first of all so they could gain some degree of concentration such as access concentration, and if was possible jnana concentration or absorption concentration. When they had attained absorption concentration or jnana concentration they made this the basis for Vipassana meditation or Insight Meditation.

Here access concentration means that neighbouring concentration to jnana concentration. When you have attained access or neighbouring concentration you are sure to attain jnana concentration, absorption concentration, in a short time. If the purpose of a meditator is to practise Vipassana meditation based on excessive concentration he or she can attain this by means of Samatha meditation. Such kind of Vipassana meditation is known as Vipassana meditation or insight meditation preceded by Samatha meditation.

So Vipassana meditation is of two types. The first, Vipassana meditation, insight meditation is preceded by Samatha meditation. The second is the pure Vipassana meditation or insight meditation not preceded by Samatha meditation. The first type of Vipassana meditation or Insight Meditation is practised by those who have ample time to devote to their meditation. They have to spend maybe three or four months on Samatha meditation. And when they are satisfied with their attainment of jnana concentration they proceed with Vipassana meditation.

Pure Vipassana meditation is practised by those who haven't

enough time to devote to their meditation like yourselves, because you do not have three or four months or six months or a year for your meditation. So you can spend about ten days on your meditation. For such meditators pure Vipassana meditation is suitable. That's why we have to conduct a ten days Vipassana meditation retreat. Actually ten days meditation is not enough. The period is too short a time for a meditator to succeed in any noticeable experience in his meditation. But there are some who have some experience in Vipassana meditation who when their meditation experience becomes major can attain the higher stages of insight knowledge of the body-mind processes of their true nature. Although you can spend just ten days on your meditation, if you strive to attain the deep concentration with a strenuous effort without much interval or break in the course of your meditation for the whole day, then you are able to have some new experience of meditation. So the point is to practise intensively and strenuously as much as you can.

* Preparatory Stages

Before you practise insight meditation there are some preparatory stages you should go through. The first the Pali scriptures mention is when one has spoken contemptuously or in jest or malice to or about a noble one - a puggala in Pali - who has attained some state of sanctity or enlightenment in accordance with the teaching of the Buddha. Then he should apologise to the Buddha. He should apologise that noble one, a puggala. If he is not available here, if he is deceased, he should make apology through his meditation teacher. I think you need not do this because you may not have spoken ill of any noble one, a puggala, because you may not met such a person in Australia.

The second stage is that you should entrust yourself to the Lord Buddha who teaches the technique of Vipassana meditation, by interesting yourself in the Buddha you can go through your course happily and peacefully. Though you may have unwholesome or dreadful visions in your meditation you won't fear them because you have entrusted yourself to the Buddha. Also you have to place

yourself under the guidance of your meditation teacher so he can frankly instruct you without any hesitancy. If you do not place yourself under the guidance of your teacher he may not be reluctant to instruct you even though you have some defects in your practise.

* Four Protective Meditations

When you have done this you should develop the four protective meditations for some minutes. These four are (1) recollection of the Buddha's attributes; (2) development of love and kindness or metta towards all living beings; (3) reflection upon the loathsome nature of our body; (4) reflection on the nature of death.

When you recollect the attributes of the Buddha you can select one of nine attributes. Out of these nine attributes of the Buddha you can choose the first or the second or any of the nine as the object of your meditation and reflect on it. Here Arahat is the first attribute. Arahat means the Buddha who is worthy of honour because he has completely destroyed all mental activities and attained to the cessation of all kinds of dukkha. You have to recollect this achievement of the Buddha, thinking about its meaning. That's the worthiness of honour through his attainment of the cessation of all kinds of suffering by destroying all mental defilements so he lived in peace and bliss and happiness. When you recollect these attributes you feel happy and brave to face any kind of dukkha or suffering in the course of your meditation as well as in your daily life. This must be done about two minutes.

Then you have to develop your metta, loving-kindness, the feeling of loving-kindness towards all living beings, wishing all living beings peace and happiness, and free from all kinds of mental and physical suffering, dukkha. This feeling of detached love is developed in yourself. Then you feel happy and tranquil, your mind easily concentrated on any object of meditation. This must be done about five minutes.

After that you have to reflect upon the loathsome nature of the body, thinking about its repulsiveness such as blood, pus, phlegm, intestines, and so on. This body is full of these impurities and repulsiveness. The result is you are detached from this body to a certain extent because you find it loathsome or repulsive. This also must be done about two minutes.

Then after that you should reflect upon the nature of death. Life is uncertain, death is certain. Life is precarious and death is sure. Everyone who is born is subject to death. So all men are mortal. In this way you have to think about the surety of death for every living being. You can arouse strenuous effort in your practise by thinking, `I'll have to practise this meditation strenuously before I die, or before I am dead.

This is what the Buddhist meditational texts mention as a preliminary stage for both the Samatha meditator and Vipassana meditator. They are not compulsory, not indispensable. But the texts mention they should be done. These four protective meditations, recollection of the Buddha's attributes and development of loving-kindness, metta, towards all living beings is the most important thing for a meditator to pacify his distracted mind and also to practise meditation happily and peacefully. So you should do that.

* Beginning Vipassana Meditation

When you have done these preliminary stages then you have to focus your mind on your bodily and mental processes, be aware of any mental and physical processes as they really are. That is the beginning of Vipassana meditation. The principle of Vipassana meditation is to be aware of whatever arises in your body and mind as it really occurs. In other words, any activity of the body and mind must be very attentively observed as it really is. This is the principle of Vipassana meditation. So any mental process or physical process is the object of Vipassana meditation. When you find any mental process or physical process on any part of your body and mind distinctively rising, then you

must note it, you must observe it, you must be aware of it as it really is.

Any mental or physical phenomenon can be the object of insight meditation, Vipassana meditation. You have a variety of meditational objects in Vipassana meditation, not like Samatha meditation. In Samatha meditation you have to take only a single object to focus your mind. But in Vipassana meditation there are many varieties of mental or physical processes as the object of meditation.

The mentality or physicality which is more pronounced than the other should be observed, you should be mindful of as it is. But the beginner may get confused what object to observe or to be mindful of. To avoid this confusion the most Venerable Mahasi Sayadaw taught this technique of meditation to his disciples in accordance with the four foundations of mindfulness, instructing them to begin with the movement of the abdomen.

When you focus your mind on the abdomen you find a rising movement and falling movement. When you breath in the abdomen rises; when you breathe out the abdomen falls. So rising movement and falling movement is the primary object of this insight meditation to begin with. But though the abdomen rises through the pressure of the air you breathe, this meditation is not a breathing meditation, not a respiratory meditation. Though the abdomen falls through the pressure of the breath which is going out, this is not a breathing meditation because there the Omniscient Buddha classified the wind or the air in six groups.

* The Wind or Air Element

One group of the air or wind is vayo-dhatu. That means the wind which exists in the abdomen. This also must be focussed, must be realised by a meditator and not identified with his self, his person or bis being. The other aspect of wind or air is breathing, respiration. Though the respiration is connected with the rise and fall of the abdomen, the rising movement/falling movement is not breathing, not respiration. It's the wind or the

air which expands and contracts in the abdomen. So contemplation of the abdomen's movement is not breathing meditation, not respiration meditation.

When you practise respiration meditation your mind has to focus at the nostrils or the top of the upper lips. You focus the mind there and note it and breathe in. When you breathe out you focus your mind on the nostrils or on the top of the upper lips, and note outward breathing and so on. So, when you focus your mind on the abdominal movement and concentrate on it then this contemplation is not contemplation breathing meditation.

Then what is it? This is the meditation of elements. Element here means the physical elements: wind or air. We have to focus our mind not only on the wind or air elements but also upon the other mental or physical elements too. Whatever is predominant, mental phenomena or physical phenomena must be observed as they are. So you have to focus your mind on the abdominal movement and notice or observe it: rising-falling, making mental note as rising-falling.

* Sitting

When you sit in the wrong position you can't feel the pressure of the rising movement or falling movement very well, so you have to sit comfortably in the right position. You should not sit in the cross legged position because if you cross one leg against another in a short time you feel pressure, a painful sensation of aching or numbness. You need not sit in a cross legged position. Your legs must be evenly placed side by side, the right leg inside and the left leg outside. Then you don't feel any pressure because the two legs are evenly placed side by side.

Then your body must be kept in an erect position. Your body must be straight. The neck and head also must be in a straight line with the body. But you must not stretch out your body. You must keep it straight erect, then close your eyes. The right hand must be put on the left one with the palm upward. But you may put both

hands on both knees with the palms upward. Now relax yourself. Do not feel tense both physically and mentally. Relieve all your tensions, mental or physical tensions, and sit as comfortably as you can.

* Rising and Falling Movement of the Abdomen

Then focus the mind on the abdominal movement and observe the outward movement and inward movement of the body, making a mental note: rising, falling. When the abdomen rises you note rising; when the abdomen falls you notice falling. You must not pay any attention to the form of the abdomen. What you should perceive is the pressure of the rising movement and the falling movement. Whenever the rising movement is distinct you should note it rising. When the falling is pronounced you note it falling. In the beginning of the practise you need to level [?] such as rising, falling, sitting, touching and so on. You have to make a mental note. Because for the beginner levelling or mental note helps him to focus the mind on the object very precisely and closely. So in the beginning of the practise you need to level or make a mental note such as rising, falling, rising, falling.

During your contemplation of the rise and fall of the abdomen your mind may go out. Then when the mind goes out you must now bring it back to the primary object, that's the rise and fall of the abdomen. As soon as you are aware that your mind is wandering you follow it and note it. Observe it as it is. Say, `wandering, wandering,` or `thinking, thinking,` or imagining, imagining,` and so on until that wandering mind has disappeared. Only after the wandering mind has disappeared do you return to the primary object, the rise and fall of the abdomen. Then note as usual rising, falling, rising, falling.

In the beginning of the practise your mind is still with the rise and fall of the abdomen, the primary object, about say five or ten seconds. And then it goes out. Whenever you know that the mind is going out you should be aware of it going out and make a mental note, `we are going out,` or `thinking, thinking,`

`imagining, imagining.` If you see any mental image then you note, seeing, seeing, seeing until that mental image has disappeared. Only after it has disappeared do you return to the primary object and note as usual, rising falling, rising falling.

In the beginning of the practise the rise and fall of the abdomen is not so pronounced, not so predominant to the beginner's mind. Then the meditator is not satisfied with the movement of the abdomen so he makes it vigorous, rapid or quick. You mustn't do that. You mustn't breathe quickly or vigorously or deeply so that you can feel it very distinctly. Because if you do that you get fatigued. You feel fatigue in a short time, then you can't concentrate on it. So breathing must be normal. When you put some mental effort in your noting of the rise and fall of the abdomen you can feel it to a certain extent and note rising falling, rising falling.

As you have meditated say about four or five days then the rise and fall of the abdominal movement will become clearer and clearer, more and more distinct to your mind. So in the beginning of this practise, not satisfied with your noting of the abdominal movement, you must not breathe in deeply or vigorously or quickly. Breathing must be normal. Note as much as it is distinct to your mind.

* Distractions

During your contemplation of the rising movement and falling movement of the abdomen you may hear any sound, a voice, a noise. And you should observe it, make a mental note, hearing hearing hearing hearing, about four or five times. After that you come to the primary object, the rise and fall of the abdomen, and note as usual.

Sometimes you may smell any scent or odour while you are contemplating on the abdominal movement. Then you leave the abdominal movement alone and note: smelling smelling smelling. Only after that you come to return to the primary object and note

as usual.

Sometimes you may feel hot or cold while you are engaged in the rising and fall of the abdomen. Then you leave the abdomen alone and focus your mind on the feeling of cold or the sensation of the hot, and observe it as it really is. Make a mental note: hot, hot or cold, cold. When the feeling of cold or hot subsides you return to the primary object, the rising and fall of the abdomen and note as usual rising falling, rising, falling.

When you have sat say about fifteen or twenty minutes you may feel pain or stiffening or itching on any part of your body. Then you must observe that painful or itching sensation as it really occurs. Make a mental note: pain pain pain pain pain. When you note the pain your noting should be energetic, precise. When the pain is noted superficially and lightly then you can't overcome it. Actually the pain doesn't become severe, but with the power of deep concentration the mind becomes so sensitive to the pain that it perceives it very well, so you think the pain becomes severe. So you have to continue to contemplate the pain as much as possible with utmost patience. That patience is the best quality of a meditator, to bear the pain and to overcome it. However severe the pain may be you must not give it up. You should concentrate on it as much as possible with the utmost patience.

So not only for the pain itself but also in other aspects of this meditation patience is the best quality of a yogi. You have to be patient with your mind; you have to be patience with your physical discomfort; you have to be patient with the disturbances coming from outside. When you are not patient with these things your concentration very often is broken, goes away. So you have to have the best quality of a meditator, that's patience.

There is a Burmese saying: Ten yi khan neg ban yau . The meaning is: Patience leads to Nibbana, or the cessation of all kinds of suffering. So patience is the best quality of a yogi who will be successful in this meditational practise.

Sometimes you can't bear the severity of the pain. Then you want to change your position so that you can relieve it. You must not change your position in a sitting, but there is an exception when a meditator can sit say an hour without changing position. After an hour's meditation if he wants to change his position he must not do that. He should get up and practise walking meditation because the changing of the position in a sitting makes your concentration break. So it's not good.

When you change your position very often this becomes habitual so that when your meditational experience is even at an advanced stage you want to change your position though you don't have any unbearable pain. Sometimes unconsciously you have changed your position. Only after you have changed position do you know, `Ah, I have changed my position.` Then concentration breaks.

So those who can sit without changing position an hour should not change this position in a sitting even once. But for beginners if they are not able to sit when thirty minutes, half an hour, is up without changing position they can change once in a sitting, not twice.

Suppose the beginner meditates in sitting then after ten minutes` meditation feels a painful sensation and wants to change his position. Then he can change it because he cannot sit even an hour. So he should change his position, but this must be done mindfully. When you want to change you must note, wanting wanting. That's a mental process which must be observed: wanting wanting, or wishing wishing, intending intending. Then you change your position, you stretch out your legs, and stretching, stretching, stretching. Then again you shift your body, then shifting shifting, moving moving. When you settle it on again, then touching touching, sitting sitting. When you bend your legs, bending bending, and so on. All actions and movements involved in changing the position you must be mindful of as they really are.

After you have changed position then you return to the primary

object, the rise and fall of the abdomen, and note as well rising falling, rising falling. But after five or ten minutes` meditation you may feel pain unbearable, then you may feel you want to change your position. You mustn't do that. Patiently observe the pain as much as possible as long as you can. When you feel it unbearable then get up and practise walking meditation. You may sit say about twenty minutes or thirty minutes, it doesn't matter. You may sit as long as you can with a change of position once - only once, not twice. After that you practise walking meditation.

As I told you this Vipassana meditation, insight meditation, is to put an end to all kinds of suffering through realisation of our body-mind processes and their true relation. That's why we have to observe whatever mental states, emotional states or physical activities become prominent to our mind. That's why we have to be mindful of our painful sensation. Make a mental note, pain pain. The same with the stiffening, itching or any physical discomfort or mental or emotional states which are arising very prominently.

Sometimes you may have two or more objects of meditation, that's two or more objects of physical mental processes which are arising at the same moment. Then you may get puzzled which object should be noted. You should not get puzzled about it. It is the most prominent object of physical or mental processes that you must be aware of.

Suppose when you observe the rise and fall of the abdomen you feel numbness on your leg. And also you feel an itching sensation in the back. And your mind is also thinking about something, about your walk or your travel. Then you have four objects of meditation. One is the rise and fall of the abdomen, the other is numbness, the third is the itching sensation in the back, and the fourth is a thought about your family. What should you do with these four objects that you should be mindful of?

You should note the most prominent object. When numbness on the

leg is more distinct than the other three you should note, numb. You should observe it, make a mental note, numb numb, or numbness numbness and so on until it has subsided. After it has subsided you return to the primary object, the rise and fall of the abdomen.

But it may be the itching sensation which is more distinct than the abdominal movement. Then you should go to the itching sensation and note as usual, itching itching itching. Focus in your mind on the itching sensation attentively and precisely.

Of the four objects of meditation, if the thought about your family is more distinct than the other three then you should observe the thought, observe this mental state which must be realised by the meditator. Observing the thought, make a mental note, thinking thinking thinking thinking. When you note the thought that noting must be energetic, precise and somewhat quick, so that the mindfulness or the noting becomes more and more powerful than the process of thinking. When the noting mind becomes more powerful than the process of thinking, then it overwhelms the process of thinking and that process of thinking stops. After the thought has stopped or disappeared you return to the primary object, the rise and fall of the abdomen, and note it as usual.

In this way when you have two or more objects of a mental or physical process you must be aware of the most distinct or prominent object of meditation, making mental note as it is.

To summarise, be mindful of mental states, emotional states, and physical processes in sitting meditation. You have to begin with the rise and fall of the abdomen as soon as you have settled yourself on the seat. But if there are any other mental states, emotional states or physical processes which are more distinct than the abdominal movement then you observe the one which is the more pronounced. Note it as usual. After that object has disappeared you return to the primary object, that's the rise and fall of the abdomen, and note it as usual.

* The Four Foundations of Mindfulness.

First of the four foundations of mindfulness, the meditator must be aware of whatever arises within the body and mind as it really occurs. So while you are walking also you must be aware of the movement of the foot. When you walk, first of all you must stand still at the starting point of the walk. Stand still and first make a mental note, standing standing standing, about ten times, perceiving the inner posture of standing. Not the form of the body but the erect posture for standing. After that you walk, left step, right step. Then you note, left right, left right, being aware of the movement of the foot very precisely and attentively. Or you can note, stepping stepping stepping.

But your mind doesn't stay with the movement of the foot very long. It may stay with the movement of the foot say about one or two minutes, then the mind goes out, wanders about. But in the beginning of the practise you are not aware of the wandering mind. You think you are focussing your mind on the movement of the foot but actually the mind is going out still asleep. As soon as you know that the mind is wandering or thinking about something else then unconsciously you bring it back to the foot. Then you have a chance to note the wandering mind because the mind has already stayed with the movement of the foot. Then you have to note left right, left right. Labelling or seeing is not the important thing. What is important is to note the movement of the foot, to perceive the movement of the foot, to be aware of the movement of the foot, but without labelling or mental note.

Your mind may not at first be able to focus on the movement of the foot very precisely. That's why we use labelling as an instrument to help focus our mind on the movement of the foot. But when you have practised walking meditation for say about half an hour, you may be able to note that the mind is wandering when it goes out. As soon as you know the mind is wandering you must stop walking and make a mental note, wandering wandering, or thinking thinking, imagining imagining, as the case may be. After that you return to the movement of the foot and note, left right,

left right.

When you are able to concentrate to a certain extent by being aware of the movement of the foot, make a mental note left and right, you should note two parts of the step: lifting parts and dropping parts. When you lift the foot note it, lifting. When you put it down note it, putting. In this way: lifting, putting, lifting, putting. Or lifting dropping, lifting dropping. When you note two parts of a step you need not label left and right. Left and right must be dropped when you make a mental note, lifting dropping, lifting dropping. Slowly not quickly. Gradually you must make your step slower and slower so that you can easily note the movement of the foot very well.

When you are well able to note lifting dropping then you can increase to one more object. Three parts of a step must be noted: lifting part, pushing part, dropping part. When you lift the foot note lifting. When you push it forward note pushing. When you drop it down you note dropping. In this way lifting, pushing, dropping; lifting pushing dropping.

If you find it difficult to perceive the movement of the foot because of labelling or making a mental note, then you should try without labelling or making a mental note. Just be aware of the movement of the foot: lifting movement, pushing forward movement, and dropping movement.

When you reach the other end of the walk you have to stand still and note your posture of standing, the posture of your body, standing standing about ten times. When you want to turn your body then note wanting wanting, then intending intending, then turning turning, very slowly. The movement of turning must be noted very slowly. Then again when you face the direction you came, then you stand still and note the standing posture ten times. Then walk again, lifting pushing dropping, and lifting pushing dropping. And so on.

If you are able to walk an hour it's better, because in walking

meditation the movement of the foot, the object of meditation is very distinct, very clear to your mind so you can easily observe it. You can easily be aware of it. But as the principle of Vipassana meditation goes on, any mental states, emotional states or physical activities must be observed as they are so, except sitting and walking.

There are many actions and movements you have to do in your daily life. Those daily activities also must be noted such as stretching of the arms and bending of the arms, raising the hand, putting down the hand, and sitting down and rising from the seat. All the actions and movements you are doing must be observed as they really occur: while you are eating, while you are washing, while you are showering, while you are preparing your beds. There are many many activities involved in these actions. These activities must be noted, you must be aware of them. To be able to note these activities you have to deliberately slow down your actions and movements.

In the next talk I'll continue to explain to you the practical exercise on this meditation. May all of you rightly understand the technique of this meditation and practise intensively during this retreat and achieve your goal.

ÖÄÄÄ

ÉÍÍÍ

For beginners, and also in the beginning of the practise for experienced meditators too, in every walking the first ten minutes should be spent noting left and right. But about after two days or two or three days meditation the experienced meditator should spend about five minutes noting left and right. You have to slow down your stepping. And for the beginner he should note left right, left right about ten minutes. After that he should note either two parts or three parts.

Here two parts means a step is noted in two parts. The lifting part and the dropping part of the step must be noted. So you have to note lifting dropping, lifting dropping. But if you think you are able to note three steps you can skip the noting of two steps and go straight to the noting of three parts. That means after you have noted the left and right for ten minutes you pick up three parts of a step: lifting pushing dropping, lifting pushing dropping. Awareness of two parts of a step is not very good because if you actually lift the foot and drop it down then you have to lift it from the same place and you have to put it down to the same place - because after you have lifted the foot actually you have to push it forward to a certain extent a certain distance, and then you put it down. Without noting the pushing movement after the lifting movement you have skipped one process of the pushing movement and then you note dropping. The middle part of the step is lost. So if you think you are able to note three parts you should note them as: lifting pushing dropping, lifting pushing dropping. Your stepping must be short. The step should be about the length of a foot so that you can put your foot down very well and note it very precisely and closely. If your step is long, before you put your foot well on the ground or on the floor then unconsciously you have already lifted the heel of the other foot. Then you lose awareness of the lifting of the heel when you note lifting. That is because your step is long. So your step must not be long. It should be about the length of the foot so that you can concentrate your mind well on its movement very precisely, and also to have a clear experience of its movement. Then after you have put down your foot very well, established it in its place, you begin to lift

the heel of the other foot. Then you can note it very well and you can be aware of the very beginning of the lifting of the heel of the other foot. So your stepping should be about the length of a foot, not longer than that, So you should be careful. Then when you drops your foot down then your foot touches the ground on the floor, the carpet, and you can note it touching. In this way you can note lifting, pushing, dropping, touching. Then when your foot touches the ground or the floor or the carpet you are to lift the other foot from the very beginning of the lifting of the heel. When you are about to lift the heel of the other foot you have to press the front floor a little bit. You must be aware of that pressing. After you have noted the pressure of the foot your mind goes to the other foot and note it as lifting, slowly. Then again lifting then pushing then putting down or dropping, touching, pressing. Lifting, pushing, dropping, touching, pressing. But the commentary said a step may be noted in six parts. When you lift the heel note, lifting; when you raise the toes note, raising. In this way, lifting, raising. Then pushing, dropping, touching, pressing. You'll have to slow down your step very well. If you do not slow the stepping you are not able to note these three parts of the step.

Here again I want to tell you that this Vipassana meditation is practised to realise body-mind processes and their true nature. So whatever you are aware of, bodily processes or mental processes, the aim of awareness is to realise them in their true nature. You should keep this in your mind when you practise this meditation. This meditation is not just for concentration but for realisation of mental physical processes too. That realisation enables the meditator to be free from all kinds of mental and physical sufferings and to live happily and blissfully. That realisation is called vipassana nana, insight knowledge. Insight knowledge leads a person to the enlightenment which destroys all kinds of suffering.

So very action is preceded by a mental process a wishing, wanting or intention. When you wish to lift the foot you do it. So lifting of the foot is preceded by wishing, or wanting or

intention which are mental processes, mental phenomena. Not only lifting of the foot but also all other actions and movements are preceded by wishing, wanting or intention, mental processes. So if you are able to note this mental process - wishing, wanting or intention - you come to realise the relationship between the movement of the foot and the mental process that's intention or wishing or wanting. To realise how these two processes - physical and mental processes of intention - are related to each other you have to attain deep concentration by being aware of the movement of the foot. And when you have realised how these two processes are related to each other you don't have any idea of a person who is walking, a being who is lifting the foot, a self who is pushing forward the foot. What you realise is that there's an intention of wishing, a mental process, which causes the movement of the foot to arise. Without intention or wishing or wanting lifting of the foot, the movement cannot be done. In this way you come to realise the law of cause and effect in your walking meditation.

So you have to note intending, but you can note wishing or wanting. Usually we instruct our yogis to note intending, lifting; intending, raising - raising of the toes; intending, pushing; intending, dropping; touching, intending, pressing. When you note touching it's not preceded by the intention, because as soon as you drop your foot to the ground it touches the ground whether it has intention or not. Actually the foot, a physical process, hasn't any intention to touch the ground. Even though it hasn't any intention, when you drop it down it touches the ground. So before touching you need not note intention because there's no intention before the touching sensation. So intending, dropping; touching; then intending, dropping; then touching; then intending, pressing. Again your mind goes to the other foot and notes intending, lifting; intending, raising; intending, pushing forward; intending, dropping; touching; intending, pressing, and so on.

As to the awareness of the movement of the foot, the commentary to the Pali text mentions how a meditator experiences or realises

the movement of the foot through his personal or direct experience when he is practising walking meditation. But I need not explain to you how the commentary mentions it because later on you will know yourself through your experience.

You should be careful not to look round here and there while you are walking. Once you look round the mind goes with your eye. Then your concentration is broken. If the mind doesn't stay with the movement of the foot, concentration is broken. So you have to control your mind. And also before you practise walking you should determine that, `I won't look round here and there while I'm practising walking meditation. Though I may have a tendency or desire to look round I will note that desire or tendency until it has disappeared. After the desire or tendency has disappeared you won't look round. Then your concentration won't be broken since the mind will stay with the foot. So you should be careful to control your eyes. You must not look at the foot. If you do you feel tense on your neck or on your back because your head has to bend too much. So you have to keep your eyes looking at a place about four or five feet ahead of you. During walking meditation if your mind goes out you should note: going out going out, or wandering wandering. If you think about anything else then you note, thinking thinking, and so on. Whatever thought arises must be noted during your walking meditation. After the thought has disappeared you return to the primary object of noting: intending, lifting; intending, raising, intending, pushing; intending, dropping; touching; intending, pressing, and so on.

What I have now explain to you is how you can be aware of all the movements of the foot so that you can realise them in their true nature. But for the beginner you need not note all these six points or twelve objects of meditation. For beginners that's enough to note four or five objects. Say: intending, lifting, moving, dropping, touching. But your noting gradually increases.

First of all note left and right about ten minutes, then leave the two objects of lifting and dropping and go to noting of the

three objects. Say, lifting moving dropping; lifting pushing dropping; about ten minutes. Then note intending, lifting, pushing, dropping; intending, lifting, pushing, dropping until the end of all your walking meditation. Then what is the result of the awareness of the movement of the foot? If you strive your best you will note it through your direct experience of the movement of the foot. Here because you do not get yet accustomed to concentrate the movement of the foot, sometimes you may feel headache or dizzy. Then you should stand still and note dizziness: dizzy dizzy dizzy, or headache headache, and so on. And if that feeling of dizziness has disappeared resume your walking and note as usual intending lifting pushing dropping and touching and so on. But wherever you go you must be aware of your step when you go to your room, when you go to the dining room, when you come from your room, when you come from the dining room. You must be aware of your step. At least left right, left right. If it is possible, lifting, pushing, dropping. You must not go anywhere unmindfully because this meditation needs continuity of mindfulness for the whole day so that your concentration becomes deeper and deeper, through which the insight knowledge or realisation of mental and physical processes arises. So you mustn't walk fast while you are in retreat. Wherever you go you must walk slowly and be mindful of your step very attentively.

ÖÄÄÄ

ÉÍÍÍ

But for Westerners it's difficult to sit cross legged position systematically because they are not accustomed to sitting on the floor. They usually sit on chairs so they find it difficult to sit in a cross legged position on the floor comfortably. That's why they have to use a cushion or something like that. So for Westerners the mode of sitting mentioned by the Omniscient Buddha in the discourse is not good for their comfortable and diligent mindfulness and deep concentration. But if they try to sit in that cross legged position, gradually they can become accustomed to it and they can do it very well. Some of the meditators sit on their cushion and they bend their legs in a somewhat cross legged position. It's good for them to focus their mind on the abdominal movement because if they sit on the cushion they can keep their body in an upright position. The body rarely bends when they sit say for some ten or twenty minutes, because of their cushion.

But when they get painful sensations then unconsciously or consciously they change their position. When they change their position some of them sit with their knees upright. It's very awkward for them and also not suitable for practice of the Dhamma. They should not sit in a position with their knees keeping upright because it doesn't help them to concentrate their mind well on the object of meditation. It's not systematic sitting.

Another aspect of the practice is that when you feel a painful sensation to be unbearable you have a tendency to change position. You should be patient with the pain and note it as much as possible attentively and methodically, not to change instantly but you should proceed with mindfulness of the pain. Eventually if the painful sensation becomes unbearable you can change only once in a sitting. But for some who can sit an hour without changing position it is not good to change the position in a sitting. Such yogis should not change their position. If the pain becomes unbearable then you should get up and practice walking meditation. That's better because when you have a change in the position then your concentration has been broken. Even though you continue to sit after changing your position you can't get deep

concentration. So it's not very beneficial for you to change your position if you can sit an hour without changing it.

And in walking too, you should not walk only at ten minutes or fifteen minutes, for a short time. You should walk at least an hour if you can walk without any disturbance to your bodily processes. Only after that you should sit again for meditation. The most important point in walking is not to look round here and there. Naturally you have a tendency or desire to look round when you hear the sound of someone's voice, when you feel something is happening nearby or someone is coming towards you, and so on. But whenever you have a desire or tendency to look round, you should make a mental note of that desire or tendency as: desire, desire, desire, tendency, tendency, and so on. When that desire has disappeared you won't look round and you can resume your walking. Your concentration is still stable to a certain extent. It's not broken.

Yesterday I explained to you how a meditator can observe twelve parts of a step, including intention before every action as mentioned in the Commentary to the Pali text. But it depends on you how many of the actions you should note. You should watch some objects as comfortably as you feel. If you have to exert or endeavour your utmost to be aware of any number of objects uncomfortably, you should not do that. If you do that you feel tense on your neck or your back, and sometimes you feel a headache. Sometimes you feel dizzy because you have to strain too much to be aware of each part of the step. So it depends on you; you yourself know. Normally for a meditator it should be adequate to note four or five objects of a step comfortably without strains with your relaxation: intending, lifting, moving, dropping, or touching. If you are able to observe these four or five objects precisely and very attentively then you can attain a deep concentration on the movement of the foot.

To be aware of these four or five objects very precisely and attentively you have to slow down your stepping. Unless your step is slow you cannot catch each individual part of the step very

well. It's indispensable for you to slow down your step so that you can note all these four or five objects very precisely and attentively. Now when you are able to note all these four objects very well, your concentration gradually becomes better and better. You can note intention very concentratedly. Then the lifting movement you can note with diligent mindfulness. Then the pushing movement and putting movement and touching sensation you can know very well without looking here and there. In this way when you practice walking meditation for about three or four days you can attain a deep concentration.

And as to walking meditation the Buddha said there are five benefits of walking. (1) The first benefit is that you can walk on foot a very long journey, because you have practised walking.

(2) Then the second benefit is you will be perseverant with the strenuous effort in your practice. Because you see, it's the nature of a human being to stay still and sit idly, enjoying something. He doesn't want to walk or stand. He likes sitting better than straining and walking. In other words he is naturally lazy to walk so he would like to sit always. So if a person trained himself in walking for a very long time then because of his exertion he likes to walk. He is not reluctant to walk. That means he has the energy or effort to do something actively with alertness. Walking makes him active and alert. So whatever he does he puts the utmost effort in the doing of that thing. That's why the Buddha said, if you practise walking you become industrious, perseverant, with utmost effort.

(3) You yourself know when you are afraid of cholesterol in your body you do jogging every morning or every evening. Jogging is a sort of walking practise. When the time comes up you are not lazy to do jogging. That's because you have practised that jogging. That's what the Buddha said. One of the benefits of walking is the perseverant and diligent effort one can have.

(4) Then the fourth benefit of walking is healthiness. If a person practises walking he is healthier than the person who is

lazy. By practising walking you can be healthy both mentally and physically. Mental health is much more important than physical health. Regarding healthiness, the Buddha said the food you have taken is easily digested. Because of the digestion you are healthy. That's the benefit of walking. After you have taken a lot of food into your stomach, if you lie down or if you sit it's somewhat difficult for you to digest it. After you have taken that much food, then if you walk the food is easily digested. So healthiness together with digestion is one of the benefits of walking.

If you are lazy you can't meditate. If you are lazy you do not come here for meditation. Because you are not lazy you come here to meditate. Yesterday when I explained how to practise walking meditation systematically, after the talk most of the yogis took an interest in walking and they practised it. Then at the time of the interview they told me, `I enjoy it.` Why do you enjoy it? Because you like to be industrious and to be perseverant as the result of walking meditation.

The most important benefit of walking, what the Buddha said in accordance with this discourse, is concentration. The Buddha said the concentration you have attained in walking meditation lasts very long. You can easily concentrate your mind on the movement of the foot in a short time when you take an interest in walking, and also do it strenuously, because in walking the object of meditation is more pronounced than in sitting.

In sitting the respiration or abdominal movement is not distinct to your mind. In the beginning of sitting you may find it and you may be able to note it very well: rising, falling, rising, falling. Sometimes it becomes irregular because you make too much effort in your noting of the abdominal movement so that it can be more distinct. But in walking you didn't have such a problem. In walking naturally the lifting movement, pushing movement, dropping movement of the foot is very prominent, very distinct to your mind so that you can easily note it.

When the object of meditation is prominent or predominant then you can easily note it. You can easily watch it. Because you can easily watch it your mind becomes very quickly concentrated on it. Then that concentration becomes also deep so it will last very long. One of the benefits of walking is to attain a long lasting concentration of the mind. Naturally some of you practise walking meditation systematically and diligently so you have had some concentration of the mind which is somewhat deep, better than you have had in sitting meditation. You know it through your experience.

That's what the Buddha said, you can attain long lasting concentration by means of walking. So when you are aware of each individual movement of the foot, and sometimes the intention too, then the mind becomes gradually concentrated on the movement of the foot very well. And the more energetically you note the movement the more deep is the concentration of the mind. Then when concentration becomes deeper and deeper you feel your feet become light as they automatically lift, automatically push forward, automatically drop down. You come to realise it. Sometimes you get startled at the experience of this automatic lifting and pushing and dropping of the foot. and as soon as you feel it you say to yourself, `Hah, what's that? Am I mad or not?` In this way you get startled at the unusual experience of the movement of the foot.

When I conducted a meditation retreat in England at the Manjusri Tibetan Monastery, the Manjusri Institute in northern England near the border of Scotland, one of the meditators had put much effort into his practise both sitting as well as walking, and awareness of the activities too. So after about four days` meditation he came to me and asked a question. `Venerable Sir, my meditation is getting worse and worse,` he said. `Now what happen to your meditation?` I asked him. Then he said, `When I am walking one day, Venerable Sir, then gradually I am not aware of myself. The foot itself had lifted, and it itself pushed forward, and then dropped down by itself. There's no I or no me, no self, no myself. Sometimes though I control my foot, the foot doesn't

stay with the ground. It lifted by itself. Sometimes it pushed forward very long. I couldn't control it. Then sometimes it's getting down by itself. So my meditation is getting worse and worse. What should I do?` Then eventually he said, `I think I have gone mad.` Such an experience was very amazing.

This is a benefit of walking meditation. First of all he said, `I don't know myself. I'm not aware of myself. I don't know my body, my leg.` That means the realisation of the movement of the foot. The movement of the foot has destroyed the idea of an `I` or a `you,` a `self` or a `soul,` a `person` or `being.' Here what he was realising was the impersonal nature of our bodily process called Anatta. No soul, non-ego, non-self nature of our bodily phenomena.

When he said, `The foot is automatically lifted up by itself. It's automatically pushed forward by itself,` that means there's no person or no being, no self who lifted the foot, who pushed it forward, who dropped it down. It's the realisation of the impermanent nature of physical processes or physical phenomena: Anatta. Before he didn't realise the physical process of the rising-falling movement and the other parts of the body in sitting, he realised the processes of rising, lifting movement, pushing movement, the falling movement of the phenomena as it really is. So he has destroyed the false idea of an I or a you, a person or a being, a self or a soul. Anatta.

It was very interesting. Not only this yogi but also many yogis in Burma experienced it in this way. And sometimes before you experience this stage of insight knowledge you feel you are walking on waves of the sea. Or you are standing on a boat which was floating on the waves of the sea. Sometimes you may feel you are walking on a heap of cotton. Sometimes you feel you are walking in the air. That is also one of the insight knowledge which penetrates into the true nature of material process, material phenomena.

In accordance with the Buddha's philosophy this so-called person

is composed of six elements: the four material elements and the one mental element. Of the four physical, material elements the first one is the element of hardness and softness. We call it pathavi-dhatu. The second is the element of fluidity and coalition. We call it apo-dhatu in Pali. The third is the element of heat and cold, temperature. We call it tejo-dhatu . The fourth is the element of motion, movement, vibration, expansion and contraction. This is called vayo-dhatu in Pali.

These four primary material elements constitute the so-called bodily process. When you feel your body then you may have a sensation of hardness or softness. That is pathavi-dhatu. You may feel heat or cold. That's tejo-dhatu. You feel the nature of fluidity or coalition. That's apo-dhatu. You may feel motion, movement, vibration, supporting. This is vayo-dhatu, one element.

These four primary elements together with the other minor elements are composed as a material unit called the indestructible unit - Kalapa. These eight elements cannot be divided, cannot be destroyed even with the atomic bomb. You can divide the atom into say nucleus and proton and neutron and so on. But the tiniest detail of the atom consists of these four primary elements. So you can't divide it. You can't destroy it so it is called the unit of indestructibility - Avinibhoga-rupa in Pali. So when the innumerable number of these material units are composed then they become a body: a finger, a nail, a hair, and so on.

So, in between these units there's a space. That space is known as akasa-dhatu,. This is one of the six elements which constitutes the so-called bodily process.

Then the sixth one is the mental element. That is, mind, consciousness, mental processes, emotional processes. All these are called vinyana-dhatu, the mental element or mind element.

Normally we are not able to penetrate into these elements and realise them in their true nature. That's why we take these

compounded elements for a personal being, an I or a you, because we can't divide. Our intellectual knowledge is not enough to penetrate into these elements, and realise them in their true nature. So we think this is a body, this is a mind, this a man, this is a woman, this is a leg, this is a nose, this a hair. If we have penetrating insight knowledge through our vipassana meditation, insight meditation, then we can penetrate into these primary elements and know them and their nature and also their appearance and disappearance, and the nature of transitoriness of these elements.

So here when you practise walking meditation you feel that you are walking on a boat which is floating on the waves of the sea, or as though you were walking on the air, or as though you are walking on a heap of cotton. You are realising the specific nature or specific characteristic of the wind element vayo-dhatu. Vayo-dhatu, the wind element has movement, motion, supporting, vibrating as its specific characteristics, or individual characteristics.

Normally we do not realise it. But when we watch the movement of the foot while we are walking very closely, attentively and precisely, then our concentration becomes deeper and deeper. Then, because of deep concentration the insight knowledge or experiential knowing becomes penetrating and sharp. So that penetrating insight realises the process of movement and its specific characteristics of movement, motion, vibrating and supporting. So we feel we are walking on the air, or we are standing on the boat, or on the waves of the sea. Because the waves of the sea are always moving.

Then, gradually our concentration becomes deeper. You will feel the specific characteristics of the wind element in that way. At that time you very often feel you are not yourself. Here `you are not yourself` means you are not mad. You are not aware of your body. You are not aware of yourself. What you are here realising is just movement. A great deal of movement which is going on of its own accord. So in this way you have destroyed the idea of a

personal being, a self or a soul by means of the walking meditation.

But here you should be careful not to expect any unusual experiences when you are walking. When you expect anything, the expectation disturbs your concentration. Then the concentration becomes weak. Then you can't experience anything new. So you mustn't expect anything. But what I have explained to you is that your noting of the movement of the foot has such and such a benefit you can experience.

So what you should do is just be mindful of what is happening to your body and mind, that's all. Except for mindfulness you mustn't do anything else. You mustn't expect anything, you mustn't be curious or inquisitive about anything. But what you should do is be mindful of what's happening. If you have expectation, that expectation must be aware of expecting. If you have curiosity, curiosity must be aware of curiosity, and so on until it has disappeared. You mustn't allow them to disturb your concentration and mindfulness. So what you should do is just be mindful while you are walking, while you are sitting, while you are lined up, while you are eating, while you are dressing, while you are showering, whatever you are doing. What you should do is just be mindful of it as it is, that's all.

In the time of the Buddha one of the lay bikkhuni. Bikkhuni is a woman monk She was ordained as the bikkhus are done. That bikkhuni's name was Patajara. She's very famous. This Patajara was the daughter of a wealthy person. Say a billionaire, not a millionaire. But when she was grown up she married a servant, so she had to go to the other village and stay there because she was afraid of their parents. Then she had a great deal of trouble because she was a human being. Human beings are surrounded by many sufferings, dukkha. Her husband died. Her two sons and her parents also died. Her half brothers died. The house of Patajara collapsed in a storm due to the heavy rain. So she was mad because of her anxiety, sorrow, worry, lamentation, and despair and she roamed in the city.

But one day the Buddha summoned her to the audience in the monastery of Jetavana who listened to the Buddha's sermon. The Omniscient Buddha knew that she was Patajara and also that her mental faculties were ripe for the attainment of enlightenment. So the Buddha said to her, `Oh beloved sister, please be careful, please come round.` When she heard what the Buddha said she came round. Her mind became normal. Then the Omniscient Buddha told her to sit and listen to the sermon.

While she was listening to Dhamma the Buddha explained to the audience the Four Noble Truths. The first is the truth of suffering, Dukkha. The second is the Truth of the Cause of Suffering, Samudaya . The third is the truth of the Cessation of Suffering, Nirodha. Then the fourth is the Truth of the Way Leading to the Cessation of Suffering. That is Mindfulness and Meditation. When the Buddha explained the truth of the way leading to the cessation of suffering, and how to practise mindfulness and meditation - when anyone wants to get rid of all kinds of suffering - then Patajara with a great deal of suffering wanted to get rid of it.

So while listening to Dhamma she tried to be mindful of what is happening to her body and mind, and also consciousness, the hearing. In this way she gradually concentrated her mind very well. And when she had attained a deep concentration her insight knowledge became penetrating and realised all mental and physical phenomena in their true nature. And eventually she attained the four stages of enlightenment which completely uprooted all mental defilements together with their potentialities. Then she lived happily and peacefully without any suffering, stress or worries, sorrows and lamentation. She became free from all kinds of mental and physical suffering.

But what I should tell you is this woman attained the first stage of enlightenment while she was listening to Dhamma and after that she asked the Buddha for ordination as a Bikkhuni. So the Buddha told the other Bikkhunis to ordain her. After he ordained her as

a Bikkhuni she proceeded with her practise of mindfulness and meditation.

And one day at night she practised walking meditation the whole night. Then because of her walking meditation her concentration became deeper and deeper and also stable and firm. When she had realised the viability of her concentration she went to her room and sat for meditation. When she approached her bed she noted all activities: her standing, standing, and bending bending , then turning, turning, when you sit down on the bed, sitting down, sitting down. Then after she had settled herself on the seat she took a small stick and stretching her arm, reached her arm to the lamp which was flaming. Then with that stick she noticed stretching, stretching. She then pressed the flame with the stick, pressing, pressing, pressing. Then the flame submerged into the oil and it was extinguished. As soon as the flame had submerged into the oil she attained three other higher stages of enlightenment, and all defilement was destroyed by this enlightenment. She became Arahant and lived in peace and happiness. Here, because of deep concentration she attained from walking meditation, she could be aware of all daily activities, and that awareness made her attain to the other higher stages of enlightenment which totally destroy all defilements.

ÖÄÄÄ

ÉÍÍÍ

So what I mean is that in systematic sitting for meditation you mustn't move even the hands. You should sit like a statue so that your concentration doesn't break but becomes deep and stable. When you move your hand from one place to another then the mind goes with the hand and concentration breaks. So you mustn't move the hand. So when you sit for meditation please be careful. You must remind yourself of this statue. [Say to yourself]: I must sit like a statue of the Buddha, here.

Unconsciously you moved your hand. But even when we say it's an unconscious movement, actually your mind goes with the hand. Without intention to move, you don't move. Because you have intention to move, you do move. That one thing - wishing, intention - is mental process. The concentration of the mind is also mental process. And when you move your hand then your mind goes with the hand and concentration breaks. So please be careful not to move even your hands from one place to another.

Then in walking meditation the most important thing is not to look round here and there. Once you look round, then the mind goes with the eye and concentration breaks. You have to control your eyes not to look round. The best way to control your eyes is noting the desire to look round. Without desire or tendencies you won't look round here and there. Because of the desire to look round you do it. So that desire or tendency must be noted until it has disappeared. When the desire has disappeared, you won't look round. So please be careful to watch the desire to look round. If the desire is watched and if the desire's stopped you won't look round and your concentration doesn't break.

In walking meditation yesterday I explained to you how you experienced the movement of the foot when your concentration's good enough. But here what I want to tell you is there are two levels of understanding, right understanding of the physical process and mental process.

First of all, what you should know is that there are five mental faculties a yogi must be possessed of. The first one is saddha.

Saddha is Pali; sradha is Sanskrit. It means faith or confidence of belief. Here faith is not blind faith. It is faith through right understanding of the truth. Because you have some knowledge of the truth then you believe in it. That belief is known as saddha, faith.

So faith through right understanding is one of the mental faculties a yogi must possess. Without faith or belief in the Dhamma or the truth you do not follow it, you do not practise it. Because you have some degree of faith or belief in the truth, you follow it, you practise it. So faith or confidence of belief in the Dhamma is a very important mental factor to enable a meditator to practise systematic meditation strenuously. Without firm or strong faith in Dhamma or the truth you won't practise any Dhamma.

The second one is viriya, in Pali. Viriya is effort or energy. When you believe in any Dhamma you make enough effort to practise it or follow it. So faith or belief or confidence is the cause, strenuous effort is the effect. When you put enough effort into your practise you will be able to be mindful of each and every activity of your body and mind for the whole day. When you can be mindful of all mental and physical phenomena in nature, then mindfulness becomes continuous, constant and powerful. Then here viriya, effort or energy, is the cause mindfulness is effect.

Mindfulness is called sati. Because of strenuous effort mindfulness becomes continuous, constant and powerful. When sati, mindfulness, becomes constant and powerful then your mind is well concentrated on any mental process or physical process which is observed. Unless mindfulness is continuous and powerful you won't gain any deep concentration. Only when mindfulness becomes continuous and constant and powerful then your concentration becomes better and better, deeper and deeper.

Then concentration is called samadhi in Pali. The Lord Buddha said, `Oh bikkhus, cultivate concentration of the mind. The mind

which is concentrated gives rise to realisation of phenomena.` Another word: cultivate the concentration of the mind. One who is well concentrated realises the phenomenon as it really is. That's what the Buddha said. Here the concentration is the cause and realisation or right understanding is effect. Without deep concentration you are not able to realise any phenomena and their true nature as they really are.

So samadhi, concentration, is the cause, realisation or right understanding, pannya, is effect. Pannya is Pali. Here pannya means right understanding of mental and physical phenomena. Pannya is translated into wisdom, insight, enlightenment. So here what we need in this context, pannya means penetrating knowledge, right understanding of body-mind processes. Without deep concentration you are not able to rightly understand any mental or physical phenomena and their true nature. Only if your mind is concentrated to a larger extent, then you are able to rightly understand body-mind processes and their true nature. Here samadhi, concentration, is the cause, pannya, right understanding or penetrating insight, is effect.

When bodily and mental processes are fully realised then you don't have any mental defilements such as greed, desire, craving, attachment, hatred, ill-will, anger, ignorance, jealousy, false view, and so on. These are called mental defilements because when the mind is full of these undesirable mental or emotional states the mind gets defiled. They are called kilesas in Pali, in Sanskrit kelayasas and are translated as mental defilements or mental impurities. So long as you have any of these mental defilements in your mind you are sure to suffer.

Suppose you are angry with someone or with something. That anger is mental defilement. When you get angry your mind gets defiled, and you suffer because of that anger. When you have anger you get suffering. Do you agree with me on this point? Then should you have or should you abandon it? Should you have the anger or should you welcome the anger?

Pali for anger is dosa. But dosa has two aspects, the dosa which is increasing and the dosa which is decreasing. So when you are angry with someone or something your dosa is progressive dosa. And again when you are unhappy or when you are dejected or depressed that state of mind is also called dosa. This dosa is depressive dosa. What I mean is whether you have anger or depression or unhappiness your mind is full of dosa, defilement. Then you are unhappy. You get a great deal of suffering. That's why we called dosa a mental defilement, or mental impurity.

So then we take another mental state, lobha. Lobha is Pali. It has very wide meaning. It means desire, greed, acquiring, lust, attachment. All the senses of these words are covered by that of lobha. So when we want to say lobha we use the word attachment as the equivalent to lobha, because attachment is an English word which covers all the senses of desire, craving, lust, greed, and so on.

When you have lobha you are sure to suffer. Say when you are greedy to be wealthy then you have to do many works to earn a great deal of money and you get a great deal of dukkha suffering. That lobha, greed, is the cause of suffering. If you are attached to your wealth you would have a great deal of suffering. Because when you are attached to your wealth you try to maintain it, or you try to make it double. Then that attachment to your wealth is because of suffering, dukkha. If you are attached to your wealth you'll protect yourself from thieves, or robbery, undesirable relatives, especially sons and daughters. Then you have dukkha, suffering. The cause of suffering or dukkha is attachment. Lobha. Even if you are attached to your good experiences and meditation it's dukkha.

Meditation is the thing which you should experience, not the thing which you are attached to. If you are attached to your good experiences you had yesterday, today if your concentration is poor you get restless because you want to re-experience those good things you had yesterday. The more effort you put in and your noting, then the more distractions you have, and the more

restless you become. Then the more suffering, the more dukkha you have. That is not because of meditational experience but because of attachment to it. That's why the Buddha said attachment is samodhyasacca. Samodhya is the cause or the origin, sacca is the truth. Samodhyasacca means the truth of the cause of suffering. So attachment is the cause of suffering.

This lobha, attachment, is also one of the mental defilements which is because of suffering, dukkha. Then should you be attached to anyone or anything? If you are attached to anyone or anything, what would happen to you? Yes, you would be surrounded by a great deal of suffering. When you are attached to your beloved friend, then when he gets into any trouble you feel sorry and unhappy. That sorrow and unhappiness, is it desirable or undesirable. Then it's dukkha, yes. Where does the dukkha comes from? It comes from attachment to your friend.

Then if you are attached to your son or daughter or parent then you have more dukkha. The result of the attachment is dukkha. So whatever you are attached to or whoever you are attached to, it's sure you suffer, you have dukkha. Then should you have the attachment or shouldn't you have attachment? No. Yes, why? Because you are afraid of dukkha. Everyone, including me, is afraid of dukkha.

Then if we are afraid of dukkha what should we do? We should destroy the cause of dukkha, the attachment. If we are able to destroy attachment, the cause of dukkha, suffering, then there won’t arise any dukkha at all. Then we are free from dukkha. The attachment is a mental defilement which must be destroyed by one who wants to get free from all kinds of dukkha. When the attachment has been completely destroyed you won't have any dukkha at all.

Say all of you are working at home or at the office or at the company or any place. Though you come here to meditate sometimes your mind goes back to work. Why? Because you are attached to it. When you have less attachment to the work you have less dukkha.

When you have a great attachment to your work you have a great deal of dukkha even though you are meditating. So attachment is the cause of suffering. The Buddha said it is the second truth, the truth of the cause of suffering, dukkha.

You know there are the Four Noble Truths. The first truth is the Noble Truth of Suffering, dukkha. The second is the Noble Truth of the Cause of Suffering, dukkha, attachment. The third is the Truth of the Cessation of Dukkha, suffering.

Do you want to destroy dukkha or not? When you have dukkha you're suffering. You are afraid of suffering so you want to destroy dukkha. If you want to exterminate this dukkha what should you do? You have to eradicate the attachment. You have to uproot attachment, the cause of dukkha. When attachment has been destroyed then your dukkha, suffering ceases to exist. Then you have attained the state of the cessation of suffering. This State of Cessation of Suffering is called Nibbana. This is the Third Truth, the Truth of the Cessation of Suffering.

Then the fourth one is the Truth of the Way leading to the Cessation of Suffering. That means if you follow this Way then you'll be able to destroy all kinds of mental defilement and there won't arise any dukkha at all. The Truth of the Way leading to the Cessation of Suffering is called Magga-sacca, in Pali. The third one is called Nirodha-sacca, the truth of the cessation of suffering.

Have you heard of the way leading to the cessation of suffering? The Noble Eight-fold Path. You may not have some knowledge of this Noble Eight-fold Path theoretically, but practically you have it. This noting of your bodily-mental process comprises the Noble Eight-fold Path. When you know rising, falling, rising, falling. When you watch, pain, pain. When you are aware of the movement of the foot, lifting, pushing, dropping, touching, and so on. When you are aware of a bending movement, stretching of the arms, sitting down and rising from the seat. All this awareness or mindfulness or noting consists of the Noble Eight-

fold Path.

So this is the way you are following which leads you to the cessation of suffering. This is the fourth truth. And when you note the lifting movement, pushing movement, dropping movement, touching sensation of the foot, then you have to make a mental effort to be aware of the movement. That mental effort or energy is one of the eight mental factors of the noble path. It's called Right Effort, or Right Energy. Samma-vayama.

Because of that right effort you are aware of the lifting movement, pushing movement, dropping movement of the foot. That awareness is sammasati. Right Mindfulness. When you are aware of the movement of the foot precisely and attentively your mind is concentrated on the movement momentarily. That concentration is known as samma samadhi, Right Concentration. Why is it right? Because it causes the right insight, penetrating insight, to arise. Or because it's the cause of realisation of the mental and physical phenomena and their true nature, and eradication of all mental defilements. So that samadhi, is samma-samadhi, right concentration.

Though you put enough effort in the practise, in the noting, or in awareness, the mind doesn't stay with the object always. Sometimes the mind goes out, wanders. Then one of the mental factors which arises together with mindfulness directs the mind to the object of meditation, to the movement of the foot. That mental factor is called Right Thought, samma-sankhappa.

In this way, whenever you observe the movement of the foot these four mental factors are working on the movement and gradually right concentration becomes deeper and deeper. Then you come to realise the movement of the foot without conscious awareness of your bodily form or yourself. When you are realising these movements very clearly you are not aware of yourself, your body. What you are realising at that moment is just movement. Then with the deeper concentration you come to the higher state of insight which penetrates into the movement and realises its rising and

passing away.

When you note the lifting movement then you know you come to realise a series of many broken movements one after another, arising and passing away. Before you come to realise this state you think the movement is only one and the same. Before that you think, my foot, I lifted, I am pushing it forward, I dropped it down. There you have I or me. You think, who does lifting, pushing, dropping, and so on. But when you are able to realise a series of broken movements rising and passing away one after another, then you don’t have that idea of I or you, myself or a person, a being.

What you are understanding is a series of broken movements which are arising and passing away in an ever-changing process. Then that realisation or that right understanding destroys the false idea of an I or a you, a person, a being, which is the seat of all kinds of mental defilement. When you have done with this false idea of a person there won't arise any defilement because mental defilements arise depending on this false idea of a person, a being, a self or a soul. When that idea has been exterminated you won't have any mental defilement, because its seat has been destroyed. Then when you do not have mental defilements there won't arise any suffering at all.

So you have attained the cessation of suffering by way of cultivating the Noble Eight-fold Path by being aware of the movement of your foot. If you are able to realise, `this is not me, this is not my foot, this is just a natural process of movement which is rising and passing away,` that understanding is Right Understanding, samma-ditthi, one of the eight mental factors of the Noble Path.

Then here you have developed the five mental factors. The first one is mental effort, Right Effort, samma-vayama. The second is awareness or mindfulness, Right Mindfulness, samma-sati, The third is samadhi, Right Concentration. The fourth is samma-sankhappa, Right Thought. The fifth is Right Understanding, samma-

ditthi. Here samma ditthi, Right Understanding is the most important factor because it penetrates into the true nature of body-mind processes and their true nature, as they really are.

So you have cultivated five mental factors of the Noble Path. The Noble Path consists of eight factors. The other three are samma-vaca, Right Speech, samma-kammanta, Right Deed, and samma ajiva, Right Livelihood. Right Speech here means abstention from unwholesome or immoral speech. That's samma-vaca. Samma-Kammanta means abstention from unwholesome or immoral deeds or actions. Samma-ajiva means abstention from unwholesome livelihoods.

When you are meditating and concentrating your mind very well on the object of meditation, the movement of the foot, do you abstain from bad speech or right speech? You are abstaining from immoral speech. Then you have samma vaca, Right Speech. And also abstaining from immoral deeds or actions. Then you have samma kammanda, Right Deed. Then when you are meditating having this Right Understanding do you take what's not given by the owner? Then are you killing some living being? No. And you are not smuggling goods? So abstention from bad livelihood.

These three - samma-vaca, samma-kammanta, samma-ajiva - Right Speech, Right Deed, Right Livelihood - are connected with moral conduct, precepts. When you fully observe the precepts you have these three. So when you note or are mindful of the movement of the foot how many mental factors you have? Eight. This eight is the Noble Eight-fold Path. When you have fully developed this Noble Eight-fold Path you are sure to destroy those mental defilements which are the causes of suffering beginning with attachment. Then you are free from all kinds of suffering.

First of all I would like to explain how you can make powerful and strong the five mental faculties. The first is saddha, faith. The second is viriya, effort or energy. The third is mindfulness. The fourth is concentration. The fifth is right understanding, pannya. Because I wanted to explain to you how you can develop right understanding my talk went astray.

Please remember these five mental factors are very important for the yogi because he must be endowed with all of them. The first, saddha, faith; the second, viriya, effort or energy; the third, sati, mindfulness; the fourth, samadhi, concentration; the fifth, pannya, right understanding. You have all of these five but sometimes it's weak. Sometimes it's strong. So you have to make it strong all the time. May all of you have these five mental factors stronger and stronger and achieve your goal.

ÖÄÄÄ

ÉÍÍÍ

constant for the whole day.

And to attain the continuity of mindfulness for the whole day you have to not only practise sitting meditation and walking meditation, but also awareness of our daily activities. Because aside from the times for sitting and walking there are times when you are doing your daily activities such as washing or showering, taking meals, drinking, and laundering, and also preparing your bed at bed time. So if you apply this mindfulness only to sitting and working, if you do not apply it to the other general activities of the day, then your mindfulness is not continuous and constant. It doesn't become powerful and sharp and diligent.

Mindfulness becomes continuous, constant and uninterrupted only when you make proper effort and awareness of your daily activities, and it becomes sharp. Only when mindfulness becomes continuous and constant does your mind become well concentrated on any mental or physical object which is observed. That concentration gives rise to right understanding or insight knowledge which penetrates into the true nature of mental and physical phenomena. That's why it's indispensable for a meditator to put a reasonable effort into awareness of daily activities, as much as possible.

To be aware of your general activities of the day you have to slow down all actions and movements, all activities. Then you can be aware of almost all daily activities in more and more detail. Though you do these general activities of the day normally, in a normal pace, you can be aware of them but not in detail. But you can do it generally. General awareness is not so much powerful. It doesn't make your mindfulness continuous and constant, uninterrupted.

So meditators need to have detailed mindfulness of daily activities as much as possible, slowing down actions and movement as much as possible. Only then does mindfulness become continuous and constant and gives rise to deep concentration of the mind which is the cause of right understanding. That is why the Lord

Buddha dealt with a separate chapter on awareness of daily activities in his discourse of the four foundations of mindfulness, the Mahasatipatthana sutra.

Without awareness of daily activities you can't concentrate your mind very well or deeply. When concentration's not deep enough there won't arise any insight knowledge or experiencing knowledge which penetrates into the intrinsic nature of mental and physical phenomena. That's why we should try to be aware of more daily activities in more detail day by day.

So when you are successful in noting all these activities of the day in more and more detail, the mindfulness becomes constant and powerful, and concentration becomes deeper and deeper. Then pannya or wisdom or right understanding or insight knowledge becomes penetrating and realises body-mind processes and two levels of understanding. Here those meditators who have obtained deep concentration realise the bodily processes of nama and rupa, mentality and mind, and two levels of understanding.

The first one is understanding of the specific or individual characteristics of mental and physical phenomena. The second one is understanding of general or common characteristics of mental and physical phenomena.

When you have understood the specific characteristics of mental and physical phenomena then you can exterminate the false idea of a person, a being, an I or a you, a self or a soul, which is the seat of all mental defilements and hindrances. Then what are the specific characteristics of mental and physical phenomena; what are the individual characteristics of mental and physical phenomena? As to mental phenomena, when you note rising, falling of the abdomen; or lifting, pushing, dropping of the foot; or bending of the arms, stretching of the arms, then there's a mental process that knows the object, rising, falling movement, lifting, pushing, dropping movement, bending, stretching movement of the arm.

The phenomenon which knows the object is called chitta. Chitta is sometimes translated into consciousness but in other times into mind. Whether it's translated into consciousness or mind its characteristic is cognising the characteristic instead of cognising the object or perceiving the object. So, cognising or perceiving of the object is the individual characteristic of chitta or consciousness or mind. When you note rising, falling, rising, falling; or sitting, touching, sitting, touching; when your mindfulness becomes sharp and concentration becomes deep, then you come to distinguish between the object and the subject. The object is the rising and falling movement; the subject is the mind that notes it or cognises it or knows it or perceives it. You can differentiate between the object physical process and the subject mental process that knows it.

When concentration becomes deeper what you are realising is this dual process of mental and physical phenomena. Then you come to rightly understand that the rising movement is one process, the mind that knows it is the other process. There are two processes which are arising at the same moment. The falling movement is one process; the mind that cognises it is the other process. Then again you come to realise the rising movement hasn't any power to know any object. The same with the falling movement. Falling movement hasn't any ability to know or to perceive any object. But the mind that knows it has the ability of perceiving the object, of cognising the object. In this way you come to differentiate between nama and rupa, mental phenomena and physical phenomena.

Then here you come to know that so-called opposing is composed of physical processes and mental processes. So-called opposing is nothing but natural processes of mental and physical phenomena. When you have rightly understood in this way you don't have in your mind the false idea of opposing being, an I or a you, a self or a soul, because what you are realising is the dual process of mental and physical phenomena.

There, when you come to realise the noting mind is able to

perceive the object or cognise the object, rising movement or falling; or lifting movement, pushing movement and dropping movement. But physical process hasn't any ability to perceive or to cognise anything. This understanding is that of specific or individual characteristics of the mind or the consciousness by rightly understanding the mind and its characteristics and also the physical process and its characteristics. Then you have destroyed the idea of a person, a being, an I or a you. That means when distinguishing physical processes from that of mind or mentality you don't identify mental processes, that's noting mind with yourself or your person. Then you have no idea of a person, a being, a self or a soul.

In the same way you do not identify physical processes, that's a rising and falling movement of the abdomen, with yourself or your person. You know separately mental process is one thing, physical process that the mind notes is the other. Neither mental process is a person or being. A physical process is also not a being, a person, a self or a soul. In this way you come to destroy the false idea of a person, a being, a self or a soul. It's called sakkaya-ditthi, atta-ditthi.

Sakkaya-ditthi, atta-ditthi, the false idea of a self, a soul, a person or being is the seat of all mental defilements such as desire, grieving, greed, lust, hatred, anger, ill-will, ignorance, conceit, jealousy, and so on. All these mental defilements arise dependent on the idea of a person, a being, a self or a soul. This false idea of a person, a being, a self or a soul, sakkaya- ditthi, atta-ditthi, is the seat of all mental defilements which are the causes of suffering, dukkha.

When you consider these mental and physical processes theoretically, you can have some knowledge of mental and physical processes which are neither a person nor a being, neither a self nor a soul. So when you are able to watch the rising and falling movement or lifting movement, pushing and dropping movement of the foot, or bending of the arm or stretching of the arm, you are able to know clearly or perceive there's a rising movement of the

abdomen and there's a falling movement of the abdomen.

So the mind that knows these objects, when you can differentiate between the rising and falling movement and the mind that knows it you can answer if someone asks you whether the mind that knows is a person or the process of a rising and falling movement, a person or being. That question can be very easily answered by you when you differentiate between the rising and falling movement of the abdomen and the mind that notes it.

Shall I put a question to you about this aspect of Dhamma? Which is a person or a being, a self, the rising or falling movement or the mind that notes it? The rising movement is not a person. Then is the falling movement a person or a self? No. Then is the mind that notes it a person or a self or a soul. No. Then what are they? They are natural processes. The rising movement is a natural process of material phenomena. The falling movement is also a natural process of physical phenomena. The mind that notes, knows it, is a natural process of mental phenomena. All these three are natural processes. No part of them is a person, a being or a self.

Then during your contemplation of the rising and falling movement of the abdomen do you find any person or being, self or soul? No. Then, what's the thing you find? A natural process of mentality and physicality. But before we are able to realise this dual process of mentality and physicality we take the mind for a person, a being, an I or a you. I note, I know. Who knows? Who has the ability of perceiving or knowing the object? A person or a self has the ability of knowing or perceiving an object. Is it right? No. Then what has that ability? The mind has the ability of knowing, cognising the object.

Then is the mind a person, a being? No. But before we are able to differentiate between these two processes of mentality and physicality we take the mind to be a person, a being because we take, I know or you know. It applies to a person, but actually there is no person, no being, no self who knows the object. Only

the mind has the ability of knowing or cognising the object.

When we clearly see the two processes of mental and physical phenomena in our practise of insight meditation we don't take mental processes to be a person. We don't take physical processes to be a person because we know that the physical is just the natural process of materiality. Mental process is just the natural process of mentality. Neither of them are a person, a being, an I or a you.

To rightly understand this dual process as just the natural processes of mentality and physicality what we need is deep concentration. Unless your mind is well concentrated on any mental or physical object which is observed, you are unable to realise in this way. So deep concentration of mind is required to rightly understand this dual process of mental and physical phenomena and their true nature. Then after entering into deep concentration what should we do? And what do we need? To obtain deep concentration of the mind what do we need? Mindfulness. Sparse mindfulness. Continuous mindfulness. Continuous constant uninterrupted mindfulness is the most important factor to obtain deep concentration and right understanding of phenomena.

If we need continuous and constant mindfulness what should we do? Should we speak to each other or should we lie down and sleep? What should we do? Yes. Note all activities in sitting, in walking, and doing daily activities. These are three aspects of this practise. When you lay stress on only sitting and walking does your mindfulness become continuous or constant? No. Then what should we do to have continuous and constant mindfulness? clearly. Be aware of all actions and movements for the whole day.

That's why the Lord Buddha teaches us in a separate chapter on awareness of all daily activities in the Maha-satipatthana Sutra. It's called sampajanna-papa. Sampajanna means clear comprehension or full awareness. Papa here means the chapter. There the Buddha said, `When you go forward you must be mindful of it, as it is. When you go backward you must be mindful of it as it is.`

Sometimes when you come to the interview room you mindfully come there, you walk left, right or lifting, pushing, dropping. But when you have interview you get up and walk out unmindfully. Is it in conformity to the Buddha's teaching? When you go forward you should be mindful of it. When you go backward you should be mindful of it.

`When you look straight you should be mindful of it. When you look aside you should be mindful of it.` And did you watch when you looked at something? No. That's what Buddha said. When you look at something you note looking, looking, then seeing, seeing. After looking you must note seeing. Why? When you look at something don't you see it? Maybe you're blind. A blind man cannot see even though he looks at something. You see the Buddha said, `When you walk to certain distance you must be as if you are blind. You must be as if you are deaf.` That means a blind man cannot see anything when he walks to a destination. If he cannot see anything, in that case does he have any defilement in his mind as to the visible thing? No, because he doesn't see it.

The Buddha said, `When you walk to a destination you must be like a blind man.` How? When you look at something you note looking, looking, looking, seeing, seeing, seeing, seeing. If you are noting of seeing and looking it is constant and powerful. You can't differentiate the visible thing, whether it's good or bad, pleasant or unpleasant. You don't have any idea of the visible thing which is looked at by you and seen by you. Why? Because of mindfulness. Seeing, seeing, seeing, looking, looking, looking, looking.

The same with hearing. When you hear some sound constantly and persistently note hearing, hearing, hearing, hearing, hearing, hearing. When that noting becomes powerful then you do not know what you are hearing. Or you do not differentiate between pleasantness and unpleasantness of the things which hurt, because of mindfulness. Then you don't have any defilement in your mind. You are like a deaf person or a blind person.

So when you want to be like a blind or deaf person what should you do? Note. Be mindful of what you are hearing and of what you are looking and seeing. Make a mental note as looking, looking, seeing, seeing, hearing, hearing, and so on.

That means at that moment it seems that there are two processes of mentality. One process is the process of seeing. The other process is the process for noting it. And the two processes are arising in the same way, you think. Actually the two minds don't arise at the same moment, but arising and passing away of mentality is so swift and so instant that you cannot differentiate the previous mind and the following mind. They become continuous. So you think at the same moment you have the process of looking and the process of noting it. When the process of looking and seeing becomes powerful the process of noting becomes weak. Then you can see the visible object, that's something, very clearly, and you get the idea of good or bad about this object.

When you take the object to be good then you feel pleasant about it. When you take the object to be bad you feel unpleasant about it. When you feel pleasant about this object then there arises a desire to have it. Desire, then attachment, then craving arises because you take it to be pleasant. And when you take that object to be unpleasant then you get aversion, dosa. Aversion is also defilement. Attachment, desire is also defilement, impurities of mind. Then which is better? Is aversion better or is desire better? Neither is better. Then either of these may be good. Yes, neither is it good. Why are these aversions and desires bad? Because they are dukkha. When you have aversion it is dukkha. When you have desire it is dukkha. When you have attachment it is dukkha. So these defilements are bad, disadvantages.

So if you want to feel sukkha, if you want to live in sukkha or happiness and peace, what you should do is overcome or remove these mental defilements which are dukkha and the causes of dukkha, suffering. That's why the Buddha teaches that when you

look at something note looking, looking, seeing, seeing, so that your consciousness of seeing doesn't have time enough to analyse that object. If the consciousness of seeing has time enough to analyse the object then that consciousness will know pleasantness or unpleasantness of the object.

So as not to have enough time to analyse this object, what you should do? Note. Note seeing, seeing, or looking, looking. When a person is walking on the road very steadily then he can reach the destination in a short time. But if someone goes to him and knocks his leg with a stick what would happen to him? He couldn't walk properly and steadily. Sometimes he may fall. Then again he gets up again and walks. Could he reach his destination in a short time? No. In the same way is consciousness here. Looking is like a person who walks to a destination. The noting mind is like a person who knocks or who hits it with a stick. You follow this simile? That's the way.

So when you look at something note looking, looking, looking. When you see it note seeing, seeing, seeing, seeing, seeing constantly and persistently and energetically. When your noting is not energetic then consciousness of seeing becomes powerful and overwhelms this noting. Then that consciousness will think about or analyse that object which is seen and it will come to feel pleasant or unpleasant about the object. When the noting mind notes seeing, seeing, seeing, seeing, looking, looking, looking, the consciousness of seeing doesn't have enough time to think about the object or analyse it because it's weak. Why is it weak? Because of knocking or striking by the noting mind.

So, when you note seeing, seeing, looking, looking, the consciousness of seeing becomes gradually weak because of the noting mind. Then it is not able to analyse the object, think about the object. What he is able to do is just see it, that's all. Just seeing it, that's all. It see the object then it passes away. Then another consciousness arises and sees the object and it passes away. Then another consciousness see it and it passes away.

Then the mind which sees the object does not have any idea of good or bad about the object, or pleasant or unpleasant. It has just neutral feeling. This neutral feeling is also very weak. If you take the object to be bad or unpleasant, the unpleasant feeling will be stronger. Then you'll have aversion or hatred towards this object. When that seeing mind takes the object to be good or pleasant that pleasant feeling will be stronger. Then you would have desire for the object because the pleasant feeling is because of desire or attachment.

You know the law of dependent origination. Attachment or desire arises through pleasant feelings, through feeling or sensation. So when the mind takes the object to be good or pleasant there will arise a desire or attachment. Then when the mind has very weak neutral feeling about the object do you have attachment or aversion? You have neither attachment nor aversion because your neutral feeling about the object is very weak. Then when you don't have any of the mental defilements do you have suffering, dukkha? No. Here suffering ceases regarding this physical object because you rightly know it, rightly understand it, and realise it. Just the one which is seen that's all.

In the same way when you know hearing, hearing. When the noting mind becomes powerful and constant, hearing becomes weak. Then the consciousness of hearing cannot analyse or think about the object. It doesn't take the object to be bad or good, pleasant or unpleasant. Then the consciousness of hearing would have very weak neutral feeling about the object. There won't arise any attachment, desire or aversion, hatred or anger and you won't have any mental defilements. Then you are free from suffering, dukkha as to these audible objects.

ÖÄÄÄ

<*** End of File ***>

ÉÍÍÍ

When we see a visible object the consciousness of seeing arises dependent on the eye - one of the six bases - and the visible object. When your eye has contact with a visible object then there arises a consciousness of seeing. So consciousness of seeing arises dependent on the eye and the visible object. The eye is one of six sense bases. The visible object is one of six objects.

So when you see something you must be aware of it as seeing, seeing, seeing. As long as you see it you must be aware of it, you must note it. When you note the consciousness of seeing, it means you note the eye and visible object too, because when there is no eye and when there is no visible object the consciousness for seeing doesn't arise. Consciousness of seeing arises dependent on both eye and visible object.

So if you observe the consciousness of seeing then it means you observe eyes and visible object too. So whenever you see something you must not watch the thing which is seen. You must not watch the thing with which you see. What you need to observe is seeing, the consciousness for seeing - because when you observe the visible object which is seen then you have to note seeing, seeing, not object, object. When you note seeing, seeing, seeing it's the consciousness for seeing, not the visible object.

Only when you note the consciousness for seeing, the noting mind disturbs the process of seeing. So the process of seeing becomes weak and it doesn't see the object very well. It cannot judge about the object, whether it is pleasant or unpleasant, bad or good. Then you won't have any defilement arising dependent on the consciousness for seeing or the visible object.

So whatever you see you must be aware of by making the mental note seeing, seeing, seeing. Whatever you hear you must be aware of by making the mental note hearing, hearing. Whatever you smell you must observe the consciousness of smelling, making the mental note smelling, smelling. Whatever you taste you must be aware of

it, make a mental note tasting, tasting. Whatever you touch you must observe it as touching, touching, touching. Whatever you think about you must be aware of it, make a mental note of it as thinking, thinking, and so on.

When you hear some sound or voice, that is an audible object, that consciousness of hearing arises dependent on the ear and audible objects. When you note smelling, smelling then consciousness for smelling arises dependent on nose and sense odour. When you note tasting, tasting the consciousness for taste arises dependent on the tongue and the food. When you note touching, touching the consciousness for touching arises dependent on the body and a tangible object. When you note thinking, thinking that thought arises dependent on the mind and the dhamma, that is what it to be thought about.

These six sense bases are also called `sense doors.` The term door is used for these three sense bases. Literally it is translated into door. Eye is a sense door, ear is a sense door, nose is a sense door, tongue is a sense door, body is a sense door, and mind is a sense door. The sense door eye is called cakkha-dvara. That means the eye door. cakkhu means the eye, dvara means door. Cakkha-dvara means the eye door. In the same way the ear door, the nose door, the tongue door, the body door, the mind door, and so on.

Why these six sense bases are called doors is because the consciousness comes to your mind through the eye. Sometimes these mental states come to the mind through the ear, sometimes through the nose, sometimes through the tongue, sometimes through the body, sometimes through the mind. So they are called the doors. Here the Lord Buddha said, `Your six sense doors must be closed so that you don't have any mental defilements.` Then do you know how to close the door? By noting of six things, six consciousness of seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, touching, and thinking about.

This is the point, what the Buddha said. When you see, say, a

very beautiful rose you realise the rose is very beautiful. Its scent is very sweet. When you judge like that there arises a pleasant feeling about the rose. When you feel a pleasant feeling what will arise? Attachment, to what? To the rose. To the feeling or to the rose? To the rose. And pleasant feeling, attachment, arises dependent on that feeling. This attachment is to the rose. Then if the flower is not beautiful, is ugly and produces a bad smell, when you see it how do you feel, pleasant or unpleasant? Unpleasant. You'll judge the flower is very ugly, `I don't want to see it.` Then what mental state arises? Aversion. Anger.

When you judge the flower is beautiful and pleasant then you have attachment or desire for it or to it. When you judge the flower is ugly and produces a bad odour then you have aversion or anger depending on the unpleasant feeling. Here you could not close your eye doors so these mental defilements come into the mind. One of the mental defilements comes to your mind through the eye doors. Then when you have defilements is it good or bad? Bad. Yes. Mental defilement is dukkha, suffering, and also the cause of dukkha, suffering.

Then what's the thing with which you have to close these six doors? Noting, yes, mindfulness. Mindfulness is called sati, in Pali. So you must close all these six doors with mindfulness. And do you know how to close them with mindfulness? Yes, noting, being mindful of. That's why the Buddha said, `Whatever you see must be noted or mindful of, as it is. Whatever you hear must be mindful of or noted. Whatever you smell must be observed. Whatever you taste you must be aware of. Whatever you touch must be noted. Whatever you think about must be watched, as it is.`

This is how to close the six doors so that any of the mental defilements cannot come into the mind. If you open the door then these mental defilements are waiting there outside the door to come into the mind. When the mental defilements come into the mind you are lucky or unlucky? Unlucky. Sorrow, worry, anxiety, strain, stress and depression, agony, anguish - a lot of suffering coming into your mind through these six sense doors. So

it's very important.

This technique which closes these six doors is called indriya-samatta in Pali. Here indriya means six doors, samatta means their closing or closed. So indriya-samatta is the most important factor in the teaching of the Buddha which enables a person to get free from all kinds of suffering.

Sometimes you practise walking meditation say, and here the place for walking is very narrow, very small. So sometimes when you pass each other you can't help to look askance. Then you feel pleasant or unpleasant, at least disturbed. Your concentration is disturbed by the consciousness for looking or seeing. Then concentration is gone. Then sometimes through that contact of the eye and the visible object, if any desire attachment comes into the mind then you suffer. Or any aversion or anger comes into the mind through those eye doors then you suffer. Why? Because you do not close your doors.

Here let me ask you a question. Which of these six doors is the worst thing, which makes man suffer? The mind. How do you know it? Through your experience? Yes. Though you are meditating sitting here, and noting rising, falling, rising, falling, sitting, touching, rising, falling, sitting, touching. At the beginning of sitting the mind is concentrated to a certain extent on the rise and fall of the abdomen. But gradually when your mental effort becomes less, concentration becomes weak. Then the mind goes to your son? Yes, and if the son is very good you feel pleasant about him. If the son is bad you feel unpleasant about him. Then that pleasantness causes attachment or desire or love to arise. Aversion causes anger or hatred or disgust to arise. These are mental defilements. Then you suffer. But you are sitting here in the hall. You suffer a lot. Why? Because you could not close your mind doors. So to close these six doors is very important to live happily and peacefully.

That's why I also ask you could you note every thought in our interview. I want to remind you to note almost every thought as

much as possible. Do not fail to note the thoughts because these thoughts make you suffer a lot. Their rise depends on mind and the thinkable object, dhamma. We call it dhamma, that object.

So, yesterday I explained to you when you look straight you must be aware of it; when you look aside you must be aware of it. But the Buddha proceeded with his chapter of clear comprehension like this, `When you bend your arms or legs you must be aware of it. When you stretch out you must be aware of it, as it is.` So when you bend the arms, observe, bending, bending, bending, bending, slowly. Not quickly. Slowly. Why do you need to slow down your activities? If you bend fast could you catch each movement of the arm? You can't. So to catch and to observe each movement of the arm you have to slow it down.

And why do you need to observe each movement of the arm very closely and precisely? Yes, here as you know there are three aspects of existence, mental or physical phenomena. Normally we do not realise or experience these three aspects of body-mind processes, or mental and physical phenomena. These processes of existence are called general characteristics of mental and physical phenomena or common characteristics of mental and physical phenomena.

Yesterday I told you about two levels of understanding of mental and physical phenomena. The first level is understanding of specific characteristics of mental and physical phenomena. I explained that the mind has its characteristics, cognising or perceiving the object. Then desire or lobha, attachment, has the specific characteristic of clinging to the object. Then dosa had the specific characteristic of rudeness. When you become angry you become rude. So dosa, anger, aversion has the specific characteristic of rudeness. And moha is ignorance. Sometimes it is translated into `delusion,` but `ignorance` is better I think. Ignorance, moha has the specific characteristic of covering the truth. When moha covers the truth you can't rightly understand it. You can't realise it because the truth is covered by moha, ignorance. Ignorance has the specific characteristic of covering

the truth.

These are the three main roots of evil, the Buddha said: lobha, desire, attachment, craving, and dosa, anger, hatred, aversion, and moha, ignorance of the truth. These three mental factors are the main roots of evil, the Buddha said, because they make human beings suffer a lot.

I should continue to explain to you the specific characteristics of the other physical, material elements. This body, or physical process, is composed mainly of four material elements as you know. What are the four material elements which constitute the so-called body? Pathavi-dhatu, apo-dhatu, tejo-dhatu, vayo-dhatu.

Here pathavi means earth; dhatu means the element. Pathavi-datu means the earth element. Apo means water; dhatu means the element. Apo-datu, water element. Tejo means the fire; dhatu means the element. Tejo-dhatu means the fire element. Vayo is wind or air; dhatu is element. Vayo-dhatu, wind element or air element.

These are the four primary material elements which constitute the so-called body of a man or a woman. There are twenty-four other minor material elements, twenty-eight all together. The primary material elements are four, then the secondary elements are twenty-four. But the twenty-four secondary elements arise dependent on the four primary material elements, so the secondary elements are not so much important as the primary ones. That's why we have to watch the four primary elements.

Here when the say pathavi-dhatu, earth element, actually it is not earth because we have not the proper term for this nature, physical characteristic. We have to name it as pathavi-dhatu or earth element. Hardness and softness are the specific characteristics of the earth element. This hardness and softness is called pathavi-dhatu or earth element.

Did you observe it while you were meditating? It may be difficult

for a meditator who sits on the cushion to find this element. It's better for you to sit on the floor without a cushion, then you'll find this element very distinctly. When you sit even on the cushion and your legs touch the floor, there you find hardness. When you sit on the cushion you find softness. When you feel soft or hard on any part of the body you must be aware of it, you must watch it: hard, hard, soft, soft. Why should you watch it? To close the door. If you do not observe soft, soft, soft, soft, soft, then you feel it pleasant. That pleasant feeling gives rise to attachment, desire for your cushion. Because you do not observe soft, soft, soft you are enjoying softness of the cushion and a pleasant feeling as well. That pleasant feeling causes attachment and desire to arise. So wherever you go you have to take this cushion to sit on. Please be careful whenever you observe your physical processes. Any of these specific characteristics of these primary four elements are distinct, so you should observe them. You can analyse or investigate them. Here analyse means not theoretically analysing, but when you know the softness or hardness through your experience by means of mindfulness of it. Then you don't take that softness as pleasant or unpleasant; you don't identify the feeling of softness with yourself.

The feeling of softness and the pleasant sensation is away from you. The feeling, the sensation of softness and pleasantness is here. Then you note it: pleasant, pleasant, soft, soft, soft. This pleasantness and the feeling of softness is not a person, not a being, not I, not you. You know that through your experience. Because you observe it you are mindful of it, you are aware of it. When you don't feel this pleasant or unpleasant sensation of soft as a person a being, an I or a you, then there won't arise any attachment or anger or aversion depending on that softness. Then you shut up your bodily sense doors and mental defilement cannot come to your mind through these doors. That's why the Buddha said, `When you feel soft or hard you must be aware of it.` That is the specific characteristic of the hard element.

The water element actually is not water. Its characteristics are fluidity and coalition. Fluidity and coalition are the specific characteristics of the water element and your body. Did you find fluidity and coalition in your mind when you were meditating? Yes, you experience them when you sit and note arising, falling, sitting, touching, arising, falling, sitting, touching. Sometimes you have a tearing, and also sometimes you have a sweating. These are the specific characteristics of the water element. Sometimes you feel some fluidity on your face or on your back. Then you have to note fluidity, fluidity and so on. Then when you open your eye and see, there's nothing because the fluidity is internal not external. Your internal bodily process, material process, had fluidity as its characteristic.

Then tejo-dhatu. We call it the fire element. Except that's actually not fire. It's temperature. Tejo-dhatu has as its characteristics heat and cold. Heat and cold are the specific characteristics of tejo-dhatu the Fire element or temperature element. Then do you experience that tejo-dhatu when you sit for meditation? A lot! Sometimes you feel as if you are sitting on the fire. Sometimes you are sitting on a block of ice. Cold and hot. Then you have to watch it, cold, cold, hot, hot. If you do not observe it then you'll identify that feeling of cold with yourself: `Oh I am cold, I am cold. I need some sweater or some blanket to cover on me,` because you identify the cold with yourself.

Actually cold is not yourself. Theoretically you know cold is not a person, not a being, not a man or not a woman, but you perceive it to be a person because, `I cold.` I am the man who feels cold. I am the woman who feels hot. Then cold and hot are identified with yourself and your person. Why? Because you do not close your door. Then what should you do? You should close your door, and note cold, cold, hot, hot, hot.

When your mindfulness becomes powerful and concentration deeper then you realise cold separate from your body or away from your body. The feeling of cold or hot is there. You are here, you are

realising and noting it. Sometimes when concentration becomes deeper then there's no you or no person who notes the cold. But there's the mind that notes it. Then you come to realise the dual process of mentality and physicality and sensation too. At that moment your bodily form has disappeared from your mind. You are not aware of it; you are not conscious of it. Then you feel there's no person, no being, no I or no you, no self. What is really existing is a dual process of feeling of cold and the mind that notes it, that's all. Then there won't arise any mental defilement because these mental defilements arise dependent on the idea or the concept of a person, a being, an I or a you, a self. If you have destroyed that idea of a personal being then there won't arise any mental defilements because it has no seeds to grow out of it. Then here you have closed your doors.

After that there's the fourth one, vayo-dhatu, the Wind element or air element. It's also not actually wind or air. The wind element has movement as its specific characteristic: movement, motion, vibrating, supporting. Did you experience these specific characteristics when you sat in meditation? Rising falling, yes. Rising and falling, then sitting down and rising from the seat, you have the wind element. When you rise from the seat you have to rise gradually. Then that movement is the wind or air element. Both. So when you note rising, rising, rising, rising, or getting up, getting up, getting up, then what you should realise is the process of the rising movement from this your seat until you stand still.

There you realise the specific characteristic of the wind element, a series of many movements arising and passing away. The same way when you sit down, you have to be aware of sitting, sitting, sitting, sitting, sitting, sitting, sitting. Here what you are aware of is this sitting movement, all the movements which are involved in the act of sitting. Then you know the wind or air element. Then when your concentration is good enough and you come to realise when you sit down you don't find any man or human being or any body. What you find is a series of many movements going on.

You don't identify those movements with yourself. In other words you don't regard them as a person, a being, an I or a you. What is it? That's a natural process of physical phenomena. When you know that there won't arise any concept of a being a person an I or a you depending on that movement. You close your door. There won't arise any mental defilement, desire or attachment, anger or aversion. Then you live happy.

So, these are the specific characteristics of the primary material elements. I explained you the three specific characteristics of three groups of evil, lobha, dosa and moha, and also the specific characteristics of consciousness, mind. You have to realise them in the first level of understanding. Then when you proceed with your practise intensively and strenuously, when mindfulness is continuous and concentration deep, then you come to realise the general characteristics of mental and physical phenomena.

Those three aspects of existence, anicca, dukkha and anatta, Impermanence, suffering and impersonal nature, these are three characteristics of the existing mental and physical phenomena. Or these are known as general characteristics of mental and physical phenomena. After you have well realised the specific characteristics of mental and physical phenomena you are able to realise these three general characteristic of existing physical phenomena: impermanence, suffering, and impersonal nature or no-soul, no self, non-ego nature, of mental and physical phenomena.

What's impermanent? When a mental process arises and then passes away, that's impermanence. Having, raising, and then passing away very instantly. So when your concentration is good enough to note rising, falling, rising, falling, then you have to realise a series of many rising movements one after another; a series of many falling movements. A series of many movements means one movement arises and then passes away, then another movement arises and passes away, then another movement arises and passes away. Then we come to realise these elements are impermanent

because they arises and then very instantly pass away. You have to go to that stage.

May all of you be able to realise both specific characteristics and general characteristics of body-mind process and achieve your goal.

ÖÄÄÄ

ÉÍÍÍ

So, lobha or attachment or desire, greed is one of the main roots of evil, evil things, evil deeds, evil speech, evil mind. When the mind becomes evil it's due to one of these three roots. Either lobha or dosa or moha.

Dosa means anger, hatred, ill will, aversion. Dosa is anger, hatred, ill-will, aversion. Moha is ignorance. Occasionally it is translated delusion. I do not like this word delusion. I preferred `ignorance,` because when you say illusion sometimes you get confused with wrong view: sakaya-ditthi, atta-ditthi. Say when you stretch out your legs towards the Buddha statue, does it mean respect or disrespect to the Buddha? When you stretch out your arms towards the Buddha statue then do you mean it as respect or disrespect to the Buddha? Respect, when you stretch out your arms. When you stretch out your legs towards the Buddha statue what do you mean? Disrespect. Yes. But sometimes you did it out of mere ignorance because you did not know it was disrespectful. You happened to stretch out your legs towards the Buddha. That behaviour is regarded as something with no volition or motive. Without disrespect you happened to do it. So if you feel disrespect towards the Buddha when you stretch out this leg then you must withdraw it. But if you do not withdraw it and keep stretching out then it's disrespect. It's done out of ignorance. There's a Burmese story but it may be everywhere in the world. There were two carpenters working together. One was the father, the other his son. The son was very foolish. The father was chopping a log when a deadly fly, one that is very harmful, that bites and sucks the blood of human beings, came to the father's forehead. The father was occupied over this work. He couldn't do anything with the fly. Then the son saw it. Out of compassion for his father he took an axe and he killed the deadly fly. The dead fly has gone. And father is very happy. He lie down and sleep for good. Now that killing was done out of ignorance, moha. This evil thing was done out of moha, ignorance.

So to eradicate this ignorance is the most important thing, in your daily life as well as your meditative life too. What should you do? Ignorance must be replaced by right understanding. Moha

must be replaced by wisdom, or insight knowledge or enlightenment. To attain this what should you do? Yes, be mindful of your body-mind processes as they really are. You can learn scriptures so that you have a theoretical knowledge of the teaching of the Buddha, but theoretical knowledge has nothing to do with insight knowledge or enlightenment. While you are being mindful of any mental or physical process, if any theoretical knowledge comes to your mind and you use it for analysing any experience or technique then that theoretical knowledge is a hindrance to your concentration. It can't eradicate the ignorance. Ignorance must be replaced by right understanding through personal experience of Dhamma, body-mind processes.

Any evil deed or evil speech, evil mind, arises dependent on any of these three roots of evil, on lohba or on dosa or on moha. So these three roots of evil are completely destroyed. There won't arise any evil deed, evil speech or evil mind, and you have a wholesome speech and mind which result in happiness and peace. For example lobha: greed, desire, craving, lust, attachment. Lobha has as its characteristic the nature of clinging to the object. So clinging or being attached is the specific characteristic of lobha. The specific characteristic of dosa is rudeness. Dosa is translated `aversion.` It cannot have any characteristic of clinging because aversion is the opposite of clinging. Every mental state or emotional state, mental process, has its own specific characteristics.

So in the course of your meditational practise when the mind becomes deeper and deeper and more and more concentrated you come to realise mental or physical processes which are observed in their true nature. In the beginning of this realisation of mental and bodily processes you rightly understand their specific characteristics which are observed. So when you note attachment: attachment attachment attachment attachment, the attachment doesn't go away. It passes there in you mind and you continue to note attachment attachment attachment attachment attachment. The more mindful of attachment the more concentrated your mind is on it. When the mind is well concentrated on the attachment you come

to realise attachment has the clinging nature to the object. You come to realise this. That is insight knowledge you have attained through your experience of mental processes. That is the first level of understanding of the specific characteristic of lobha, attachment.

Then when you observe the rising and falling movements of the abdomen very attentively and energetically, when concentration becomes deeper you come to realise the rising and falling movements without being conscious of the form of the body or the form of the abdomen. The form of the abdomen has disappeared in your mind; you are not aware of it. What you are realising is just the rising movement and falling movement and the mind that notes it. When your realisation becomes more and more clear and sharp what you are realising is just motion, movement, outward movement and inward movement. These are two processes of movements rising and passing away alternately. And also you know the mind that notes it is also rising and passing away. When you are realising the motion without being aware of yourself and your bodily form and the abdomen it means you are rightly understanding the specific characteristic of the wind element vayo-dhatu.

Why can you say this understanding of the process of dual movement is right? It may be wrong, because we have an abdomen and that abdomen rises and then falls back. If we are not conscious of the form of the abdomen and the form of the body and note just movements then it may be wrong. We can say definitely it's right because this right understanding has destroyed the false idea of a self, a soul, a person, a being. When you rightly understand just the outward movement and inward movement only you do not identify any movement of rising and falling with yourself, with your person, with your being. Then that idea or concept of a person a being an I or a you has been destroyed. When you don't have any idea of an I or you, a person or being, there won't arise any mental defilements such as lust greed hatred ignorance and so on. When mental defilements are destroyed there won't arise any suffering at all. Then you have attained the state of

the cessation of all kinds of suffering. This cessation of suffering is attained through right understanding of the specific characteristic of the wind element which is constantly observed.

It leads you to the cessation of suffering because you follow any teaching of any religion to destroy dukkha, suffering and live happily and peacefully. That's your aim of following any doctrine, is it not so? That aim can be fulfilled by right understanding of mental and physical processes, especially here, rightly understanding the specific characteristic of the wind element Wyandotte. Is the doctrine which instructs you to be mindful of any mental or physical process so you can rightly understand it in its true nature right or wrong? Right, why? It leads you to the cessation of suffering which is undesirable for you. So out of two levels of right understanding, as soon as your concentration is good enough, deep enough, you come to realise the first understanding, the specific characteristic of mental and physical phenomena. Then when you proceed with your practise mindfulness becomes clear and sharp and concentration becomes deeper.

When concentration becomes deeper you come to realise the second aspect of mental and physical processes. That's the second level of understanding, that is, impermanence, suffering, and the impersonal nature of the process or no soul, no person. In Pali these are called anicca, dukkha, anatta. Anicca, impermanence; dukkha, suffering; anatta, impersonal nature or no soul no self. These three characteristics are concerned with all mental and physical processes. They are called common characteristics of mental and physical processes because they are in common with all mental and physical processes. So when you have lobha, attachment to have tea at this time, then does that lobha, attachment last very long? No. Then how long does it last? Yes. It lasts until you note it. When you note it you no longer have attachment to having tea. Then could we say attachment lasts very long or attachment is permanent? Because it rises and then passes away, it's impermanent. In other words lobha has the characteristic of impermanence, and the same with dosa and moha and the other

mental and emotional states.

Some meditators are very sensitive to the arising of anger. So if you feel anger then is that anger everlasting or transient? Transient. Yes. When you note it very attentively it goes away, it disappears. It arises and then vanishes, so it's impermanent. There, dosa has also the characteristic of impermanence. In the same way, the rising and fall of the abdomen has the characteristic of impermanence. The bending movement and stretching movement of the arms has the characteristic of impermanence. Lifting, pushing, putting movements of the foot have the characteristic of impermanence. So it's the nature of impermanency to be in common with every mental and physical phenomenon. So they are called common or general characteristics.

Not only impermanence but also suffering, dukkha. Also the impersonal nature of mental and physical processes, anatta, no self-nature. So these three are called the common or general characteristics of body-mind processes. But at the third stage of insight knowledge you can more clearly realise these three characteristics of mental and physical processes. In the first stage of insight knowledge you realise the specific characteristics of mental and physical processes. Then it goes on the second stage and the third stage too. So when you proceed with your practise strenuously and intensively, concentration becomes deeper and deeper. Then you come to realise the movement of the foot and, say, the second level of right understanding. That's the general characteristic of the wind element vaya-dhatu.

When you note lifting what you are aware of is the lifting movement of the foot. When you note pushing what you are aware of is the pushing movement of the foot. When you note dropping what you are aware of is the dropping movement. When you note touching what you are aware of is the touching sensation. When you note pressing you note pressure. There, when you are aware of the lifting movement with deep concentration you do not realise it as permanent, a single process of movement. You realise it as a series of broken movements rising and passing away, from the very

beginning of the lifting of the foot. There are many many movements which are rising and passing away.

Then sometimes meditators report their experience like this. `When I note the lifting movement - lifting lifting lifting - there are many many movements I experience, from the very beginning of lifting many tiny movements.` Then sometimes they said, `When I note lifting I find it as a folded Chinese fan.` This is folded, then it's stretched out it. The yogi knows it. He realises there are a series of many tiny movements arising and passing away one after another and he thinks, `Oh this is like a Chinese fan.` That means he realises the impermanence of each movement. One movement arises and then passes away, then another movement arises and passes away. In this way he sees a series of many gentle and soft tiny movements arising and passing away one after another. Then he realises impermanence. When he experiences the state of impermanence he is sure to realise the other mental and physical processes too as impermanent. So when he bends the arm he aware of bending bending bending, slowly slowly. Then because his concentration is good enough, deep enough, he comes to realise this bending movement is a series of many bending movements arising and passing away one after another. That is the realisation of the impermanence of mental and physical processes. Also he realises the mind that notes it is impermanent. This realisation is the second level of right understanding upon the general characteristic of the wind or air element, vayo-dhatu. When you are realising this impermanence of phenomena you come to realise they are rising and passing away, never lasting even a minute or second, ever changing, always appearing and disappearing. So they are not good or bad.

Then he comes to dukkha, suffering, because when he sees any mental or physical process ever changing, constantly rising and passing away every instant, the so-called mind is oppressed by that constant appearance and disappearance of phenomena. That is dukkha. Then when he discovers nothing is permanent, everything is transient and ever changing, appearing and disappearing, then does he take this mental process of ever changing as a person or

a being, an I or a you? No. The idea of a person, a being arises dependent on the idea of a permanent body-mind process.

When you take this body of mine as permanent then you take it as a person, a being, an I or a you. When you realise this body-mind process is ever changing and transient and impermanent, it doesn't last even a millionth of a second, you don't take it to be a person, a being, an I or a you. Then you don't have the idea of atta. When you don't have the idea of atta it's called anatta. Anatta means non-self, non person, no person, or the impersonal nature of mental and physical processes. So in this way you come to realise the general or common characteristics of physical processes and at the same time the mind notes it.

When your right understanding or insight knowledge of mental and physical processes as impermanent becomes clearer, you come to realise the mind that notes it is also impermanent. Then you don't take any of the dual processes of mentality and physicality to be a person a being an I or a you. What you are realising at that moment is the incessant and continuous and constant changing of mental and physical processes which are arising and passing away one after another. When you take a set of phenomena which are forever changing you don't take them to be a person or a being. That false idea of a person a being, a self or a soul has been destroyed by right understanding of mental and physical processes.

So when you have rightly understood these body-mind processes in their true nature in these two aspects ignorance has been replaced by right understanding, insight knowledge we call it: vipassana nana. Vipassa nana. In other words, right understanding, vipassana nana, insight knowledge or experiential knowledge, has destroyed ignorance. Yesterday I told you ignorance has the characteristic of covering the truth. When ignorance has been destroyed, you uncover the truth. You can realise this truth: impermanence, suffering, no soul, no self nature of mental and physical phenomena. But because they are ever changing and constantly appearing and disappearing you come

to realise it's dukkha. Then, do you want that to occur? If that occurs it's not wanted, not desired. Then you have to be mindful of whatever arises in your body and mind so that you can rightly understand mental and physical processes in their two aspects, their specific and general or common aspects: specific aspects of materiality and mentality, and general characteristics of materiality and mentality. Specific characteristics are where any mental or emotional state has its own characteristics, which are nothing to do with the other mentalities and physicalities.

There are only three common and general characteristics. Anicca, dukkha, anatta. Anicca means impermanence, transience, transitoriness, and flux. Dukkha, suffering, dissatisfaction, discomfort, and so on. Then anatta, no-self, no soul, no person, non-ego. These are the three characteristics of the whole of existence. If you rightly understand, if you can penetrate into these three aspects of body-mind processes, mental and physical phenomena, you are sure to be able to destroy attachment to any living being or non-living thing. When attachment, the cause of suffering has been destroyed there won't arise any suffering, dukkha at all. Without suffering, dukkha, you live in peace and happiness, when the cessation of suffering you have attained.

I think now you have rightly understood the aim of your mindfulness about all daily activities. So do not be reluctant, do not feel lazy. Be aware of all daily activities in more detail so you can have continuous mindfulness and deep concentration and a penetrating insight which realises the specific and general characteristics of mental and physical phenomena.

May all of you practise your meditation very intensively and continuously without any laziness, reluctance and tiredness and anger.

ÖÄÄÄ

<*** End of File ***>

ÉÍÍÍ

activities in the act of having the food. When you drink water or when you drink anything you must be aware of all the activities involved in these actions. When you chew something you must note chewing. When you lick something you must note the licking. We have a Burmese medicine for clearing of the throat, called yessa. That means a lickable salt. There we have to lick it. We mustn't take it.

* Postures

When you walk you must be aware of all the movements of the foot, slowing down your stepping. When you sit you should note the upright posture of the sitting. Not the form of the body, but the upright position of your body must be noted as sitting. When you focus your mind on your sitting you know that you are sitting. Then you note sitting.

In Burma some meditators when they are instructed to note the sitting posture find out the form of the body, the shoulder, the leg, the eyes, the nose, the head. Because they are looking for the form of the body they couldn't note it. But the Buddha doesn't instruct us to note these forms of the body. What the Buddha instructs is to note the upright posture of the body as sitting, because he would like us to realise the supporting nature of vayo-dhatu, the wind element. When you sit there's an air inside the body, and also air outside the body. The two airs support the body so it is sitting in an upright position. So to realise the nature of the supporting wind element the Buddha teaches us to note sitting. So you should focus your mind on the upright posture of the body and note it as sitting. In the same way the upright position of standing must be noted: standing standing standing, sitting sitting sitting and so on. Sometimes some yogis misunderstand this instruction so when they are instructed to note the sitting posture what they notice is the contact between the body and the floor or the seat. It's wrong. That's contact or touching, not sitting. The commentary to the text explains that sitting means the bending posture of the lower and the upright posture of the upper body. I instructed you to be aware of the upright posture of sitting, the upper body, because if you go down and be aware of the bending posture of the lower

body your mind tends to go to the contact.

* Noting objects

So in sitting meditation if you are able to note the rising and fall of the abdomen very well and the concentration is somewhat good, then the mind tends to go out and wander because it can easily note the two movements of the abdomen. Then you need some more objects to note so as to make the mind too busy to have any time to go out. So when you are able to note the rise and fall of the abdomen very well you should note the sitting posture and the touching sensation too, either of the two or one of the two. Say rising falling and sitting, or rising falling, touching - any point of the touching sensation which is more distinct than the other points. So, rising falling sitting touching, rising falling sitting touching. You must be aware of four objects successively and continuously, not separately.

Some meditators misunderstand so they note two objects separately. Sometimes they note rising and falling, rising and falling; sometimes sitting, touching, sitting, touching. When you are able to note these four objects constitutively and successively you must do four, not two separately. But sometimes you may be not able to note all the four constitutively. Then you should note their rise and fall separately, then sitting touching. If the abdominal movement is good for you to note you should stay with it. Unless it's good for some reason you can note the sitting and touching sensations alternately: sitting touching, sitting touching.

Sometimes some meditators very easily feel their heartbeat when concentrating on the movement of the abdomen, because when they note the rise and fall of the abdomen they make too much mental effort breathing. That effort makes the heart beat and sometimes they confuse the movement of the abdomen with the heartbeat. For such meditators the sitting posture and touching sensation are good at the beginning of the practise. Later on you will be able to note all these four objects very well, systematically and methodically.

So if a meditator has no problem with the heartbeat he should continue to note the rise and fall of the abdomen. But if he thinks he needs more objects then note the sitting posture and touching sensation too. So rising falling, sitting touching; rising falling, sitting touching. You have to note the sitting posture and touching sensation before the rising movement starts again. In other words between the falling movement and the rising movement you should insert the two objects, sitting and touching, so that your mind doesn't have any time to go out. The point is to make the mind quite occupied with the object.

One meditator here reported in his interview that he didn't note the intention before lifting. He noted only six objects of movements of the foot. I asked why he didn't note anything. He said because he was too busy to note this and this before lifting. A bit of time, even a millionth of a second, and the mind goes out. So the mind must be occupied with objects. You should note intending, lifting, pushing, dropping, touching, pressing, and so on.

The same with sitting. When you think you have a little bit of time between the falling movement and the rising movement of the abdomen, you must fill up that gap with the two objects or one of the two, the sitting posture and the touching sensation. So after you have noted the falling movement you note sitting, touching before you start to note the rising movement. Sometimes you may find it difficult to note two objects before rising again. Then you should note one object, the sitting or touching sensation, so that you have better and deeper concentration.

So when you sit you must be aware of the sitting posture. When you stand you must be aware of the standing posture. When you lie down you must be aware of the lying posture: lying lying lying. In Burma one of the old monks about ninety years could walk twenty-four hours; he could sit twenty-four hours; lie down twenty-four hours by being aware of it without sleeping. Two years back he passed away at the age of ninety-two I think. He

had been meditating since forty years of age. I think you should imitate him. He could sit for twenty-four hours without changing position. He walked twenty-four hours. He lay down twenty-four hours. If you lie down two minutes then you fall asleep.

In lying down you see the abdomen movement is very distinct. When lying down note, rising falling lying, rising falling lying, rising falling lying. This is good medicine for insomnia. When you wake up the first thing of which you are conscious most be noted. During any meditation of ten days you are not able to do that even though you try it. As the Buddha said, as soon as you are awake you should note the consciousness about wakening: wakening wakening wakening wakening. After that you want to open your eyes: wanting wanting, or wishing wishing. And then when you open the eyes, opening opening. And so on.

These are the examples you should take for awareness for daily activity. The Buddha teaches us these examples. The point is to have continuous and constant mindfulness for the whole day. There is not a mental state, emotional state or physical process of which you should not be mindful as it is so that you can have a continuity of mindfulness which is the cause of deep concentration on which insight knowledge is built up. When that insight knowledge is realised, or the specific characteristics or general characteristics of mental and physical processes, then you go through all thirteen stages of insight knowledge one after another, and higher and higher. After you have completed all the thirteen stages of insight knowledge you become enlightened. That means you attain the first stage of enlightenment. It's called Magga. The Path. When you have attained the first stage of enlightenment you totally uproot the most important defilement, sakaya-ditthi, the false view of a person a being an I or a you, and also doubt about the triple gems. These two mental defilements are uprooted, including their potentiality. Then you feel happy, you live in peace and happiness.

There are some who have gone through about four or five stages. There may be someone who has gone through about eight or seven.

There may be some who have gone through ten or eleven. I would like all of you to complete all thirteen stages of insight knowledge. Ten days meditation is just training, just the learning stage. But you have some deep concentration occasionally and also some insight which penetrates into reality of the body-mind processes.

* Benefits of mindfulness meditation

So now I would like to explain to you the benefits of this mindfulness meditation, because we haven't time enough. I think I should explain to you the seven benefits of this mindfulness, vipassana meditation.

1. Purification

Saddana vissudi means this mindfulness meditation must be practised for purification of beings. This is the first benefit.
If you are mindful of any mental or physical process, if your concentration is good enough, at the moment of deep concentration on this mental or physical process your mind is purified. It's free from all kinds of mental defilements, all kinds of hindrances. To purify one's mind one has to practise mindfulness meditation. Translated literally, the meaning is that to purify your mind and body you must practise mindfulness meditation.

2. Overcoming sorrow

Then the second benefit is overcoming worry, sorrow and lamentation. The second benefit is sorrow and worry. You overcome sorrow and worry even though you failed in your business. You don't worry about it; you don't feel sorry.

3. Overcoming lamentation

The third benefit is overcoming lamentation. When you have completely realised the mental and physical processes and their true nature by means of mindfulness meditation, even though your relative dies, or even though your sons or parents die you won't cry over it. You have exterminated this lamentation for the dead. When you practise this mindfulness meditation to attain higher stages of insight knowledge, at least eleven stages should be

attained through this mindfulness meditation, then you don't feel sorry or worry and you don't have lamentation.

In Burma some of the female meditators practise this meditation in the first retreat say about ten or fifteen days, then the second two months or two and a half months then later on she may continue every day at home. Then when her husband dies she won't feel sorry. She won't lament. Is it good or bad? Good. Why doesn't she feel sorrow and find that she laments? Attachment. Attachment is destroyed to a certain extent. She can have less attachment to her husband by means of mindfulness meditation because she has realised the specific and general characteristics of body-mind processes to a large extent. So her attachment to her husband becomes less and less, because the less attachment doesn't make her weep or cry or lament. That's why I would like you to do it at least two or three months intensively and strenuously. In Burma many meditators take two or three months. Some meditators practise six months continuously.

4. Overcoming grief

Then, the fourth benefit is the overcoming of grief. In the full retreat you can do away with grief, when your mindfulness meditation is fully practised. Here grief means mental suffering. Mental suffering is exterminated, done away with, by this mindfulness meditation.

5. Overcoming physical suffering

And also pain here means physical suffering. All kinds of physical suffering are destroyed through mindfulness meditation. In Burma there are some who cured illness by means of mindfulness meditation. The fifth benefit is overcoming physical suffering, dukkha. Mental suffering is known as domanassa in Pali. Physical suffering is known as dukkha. Domanassa is mental suffering, mental dukkha. Physical suffering is dukkha itself. These two aspects of suffering are removed by means of mindfulness meditation.

6. Enlightenment

Then the sixth benefit is attainment of path knowledge. That's one of enlightenment. In Buddhism there are four stages of enlightenment a meditator has to attain through his mindfulness meditation, after he has completed all thirteen stages of insight knowledge. The first stage is known as sotapanna-magga . The second stage is known as sakadagami-magga. Third stage is known anagami-magga. The fourth stage is known as arahatta-magga. All these four stages of enlightenment can be attained when you have thoroughly realised anicca, dukkha and anatta of bodily and mental processes. When impermanence, suffering, the impersonal nature of body-mind processes are thoroughly realised then you can attain all these four stages of enlightenment.

It's easy to explain about this attainment of four stages of enlightenment but practically it's very difficult. But difficulties must be overcome by perseverance. Patience and perseverance are needed to overcome difficulties in any work. Then the attainment of these four stages of enlightenment, path knowledge is the sixth benefit. Path knowledge here means the four stages of enlightenment.

7. Nibbana

Then finally you attain to Nibbana by mindfulness meditation. What do you mean by Nibbana? Where do you see Nibbana, on earth or underground or in heaven or in the sky? Nowhere. Ah, but the Buddha said Nibbana is in you. The place where you attain to Nibbana is yours, your body and mind. Unless you have realised your body-mind processes you cannot attain Nibbana. Only when you have fully realised your body-mind processes and two levels of understanding, then you are sure to attain Nibbana. So Nibbana is with you, not very far, very close.

Nibbana means the cessation of all kinds of suffering. When mental suffering as well as physical suffering ceases to exist that state is known as Nibbana. Where do you have mental and physical suffering? Mind and body. These two kinds of suffering exist in the mind and body. Where do these two aspects of suffering stop or cease? Our mind and body. Because they arise in

my mind and body, so they must stop at my mind and body. The cessation of all kinds of suffering, mental and physical suffering, ceases to exist when you have eradicated all mental and physical defilements by means of mindfulness meditation. So the attainment of the cessation of suffering is the seventh benefit of mindfulness meditation. You should remember these benefits theoretically and you should experience them practically.

* The five mental faculties

So to gain these seven benefits what you need first is faith or belief in the triple gems, especially in the technique of your meditation: faith or belief or confidence through understanding. Blind faith is not needed here. Faith through understanding is called saddha. That saddha is the first mental faculty. Here mental faculties we call indriya in Pali. There are five indriyas, five mental faculties a yogi must be endowed with. The first is faith, blind faith or faith with understanding. You have to understand the Buddha Dhamma or the technique to a certain extent so that you can have faith in it. Without understanding it you can't have any faith or confidence or belief in it Faith with understanding is the basic requirement of a meditator for success in his meditation. The second need is energy. If you do not put enough energy into your practise you can't realise any mental or physical phenomena. It's called viriya in Pali.

The third need is sati. It's translated as mindfulness, awareness, the third faculty a yogi must be endowed with. It means when you have faith with understanding of the technique or the Dhamma, you put enough energy or viriya in your practise, then you are able to be mindful of any mental or physical process as it really is. Then when mindfulness becomes continuous and constant your mind becomes concentrated on the object of meditation very well. So the fourth one is concentration, samadhi, concentration of mind. When the mind is deeply concentrated on any mental or physical phenomenon there arises insight knowledge or penetrating knowledge or experiential knowledge which penetrates into the intrinsic nature of mental

and physical phenomena, specific individual characteristics of the body-mind processes. This is the intrinsic or true nature of mental and physical phenomena.

So when you realise any specific characteristic of mental or physical phenomena you have insight. Or when you realise the passing away of any mental or physical processes, or their coming and going, then you come to realise the general characteristic of anicca, impermanence, the general characteristic of mental and physical phenomena. That realisation, right understanding or insight or experiential knowledge is known as pannya in Pali. Pannya is sometimes translated as wisdom. Here insight or enlightenment is the fifth faculty with which a yogi must be endowed.

You should have five mental faculties: faith, energy, mindfulness, concentration, and insight and enlightenment. Faith means saddha. Energy means viriya. Mindfulness means sati. Concentration means samadhi. Insight, enlightenment, pannya. So, saddha, viriya, sati, samadhi, pannya, these are the five mental faculties a yogi must be endowed with.

* Balance

And here these five mental faculties must be strong enough, powerful and sharp. The Vissudimagga, a meditation text, mentions when these five mental faculties become sharp you are sure to realise either the specific or general characteristics of body-mind processes. So you should try to make them sharp and keep balance. Here also the text said of the five mental faculties, saddha and pannya, faith and understanding or insight must be kept balanced. So viriya and samadhi, concentration and energy or effort must be kept in balance. When saddha is strong and viriya is weak, when faith is strong and energy or effort is weak, then the yogi may become credulous. The yogi tends to have gullibility. He is easily deceived.

And saddha, faith or confidence must be balanced with wisdom or pannya, insight knowledge. When you have some insight knowledge

into the physical and mental processes then you know the only way which can lead you to the cessation of suffering or to the realisation of body-mind processes is mindfulness meditation. You can judge through your experience, then nobody can deceive you about the method or technique of the meditation. So you don't believe in any other technique or any other way because by way of mindfulness you have experienced some realisation or understanding of mental and physical phenomena. You yourself know it's the right way so you don't believe in any other way, you don't become credulous.

But if wisdom is strong and faith is weak, then he can be a fool in his meditation because his concentration is weak. His concentration is weak because he has a lot of preconceived ideas through theoretical knowledge of Buddhism and other philosophies. So whenever he has experienced, or before he has any experience, he analyses the technique or the experience. He thinks about it. He uses preconceived ideas to analyse this technique or the experience. Then he has a lot of thoughts which distract him. How can he concentrate his mind on the object?

That's why we ask our yogis to keep aside all thought, all analytical knowledge, preconceived ideas, philosophical thinking, logical reasoning while they are engaged in meditation, so that there won't be hindrances to their progress. If he has a great deal of knowledge about Dhamma or any other philosophy, he attempts to analyse or reason, he attempts to criticise the Dhamma or the experience or the technique. Then it's a hindrance. So wisdom or knowledge must be balanced with saddha. Because I have faith, confidence in this technique I come here and practise. So these must be kept aside as long as I'm engaged in this mindfulness meditation.

Then concentration and energy must be in balance. When concentration is strong and energy, effort is weak you have the close friend of a yogi, sloth and torpor. So when you can concentrate very well on the abdominal movement and concentration becomes deeper and deeper, the noting mind notes the object of

its own accord without any effort. Then the effort or energy becomes gradually less and less, decreasing. Concentration becomes weaker and weaker and gets into sloth and torpor. So when concentration's strong and effort is weak you are sure to get into sloth and torpor. To correct it you must make some more effort in your noting. Be careful, note energetically and precisely.

Then when viriya, energy is strong and concentration is weak you can't concentrate too well, because when you are greedy to experience more and more Dhamma you put too much effort into your noting. You note very energetically when the mind is not concentrated you are not satisfied with your practise. Then you get restless and have distraction distraction distraction, and depression. No concentration at all. So energy or effort must be kept by concentration, and balance. Your effort must be reduced. You must reduce your effort, then again you note feeling calmness and tranquillity. Be calm and tranquil and note steadily. Do not be greedy, do not hesitate. Then your mind will concentrate gradually. So these two twins mental faculties must be in balance. Then you are sure to attain the four stages of enlightenment.

Please try to make steady effort, enough effort, and have a great deal of faith and confidence in your practise.

End of Vipassana Meditation Course - by Venerable Sayadaw U Janaka.

ÖÄÄÄ

-8 1 2
0 16 0 0 0 0
as to use sensation for phassa. Elsewhere, in the Suttas, vedanaý is described in terms of what we must call feeling- 'pleasure, pain and neutral vedanaý.' But it is always 'feelig-on-occasion-of sense.' It is never emotion, senti-ment. 'Craving,' lit. thirst, is natural or uregenerate desire. Grasping' might almost be rendered 'will,' 'impulse to action.' 'Becoming' (bhava) is another erux. Described always in terms of the where or how or rebith, it seems to stand rather for that tendencey to, or resultant force for, new birth, which is the outcome of desire and will for life. But that is not the old way.

No two translators would agree all the way. Our only general caveat is against reading profound metaphysical concepts into this old series. It was not in each word that the depth of the meaning lay. The reader should imagine himself telling a child how in life this brings about that.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 12 0 0 0 0
Then the diffcultes may vanish.

The sequence of the terms is only intelligible if thy are held, as they are universally held in the modern East, to involve a reference to man's whole life-continuum, not this one litte span of it that we in the West miscall 'our life,' Gotama accepted that belief. He lifted it, out of the vague Empedklean utterances we find in the earlier books, to a fairly clear doctrine of the 'five gati's,' or goings (or destinies). Of such is man's life in the Suttas. And in the causal formula, 'ignorance' and 'activities' refer to the whole of the previous lives : the one is the prior incaleulable limit (with implica-tion of want of knowledge as the chief feature of those lives),
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 2 0 0 0 0
the other is the collective term for all past action. Next,

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
We have likened the form of the series to that of such hoary jingles
6 10 0 0 0 0
as 'fire, fire burn stick. Stick. stick beat dog,' etc. (Buddhism,
Home University Library, p. 96.) So we would say to the chuid :' . . .
Then, when we leave this body, we wake up with a new one, and find
we've a mind working t much like the old mind. Now the old mind
and the new body we call "name-and-shape. . . ." And if we go on
liking what we do and get and have, and wanting it all still, we shall,
when the body again dies, wake up with a new body and much the
same mind in one of three sorts of worlds. There we shall have been
roborn. . . . '

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
P. 4. Probably a later exegesis. So we might refer to the days
6 4 0 0 0 0
of primitive race-ancestors as 'the bad old times.'

-8 1 2
0 3 0 0 0 0
from 'consciousness' to 'becoming' is said to comprise this actual life-span, though personally we shoudl carry 'becoming' forward.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
Lastly, 'birth' (which should always be read
0 7 0 0 0 0
as 're-birt') and 'old-age-and-dying' comprise the yet unknown future lives.

We add a few reflection on some features of these Kindred Sayings.

In this volume we have come to some of those doctrines we were wishing five years ago and more to make accessible, in English garb, to interested readers.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
The present volume
0 18 0 0 0 0
contains not more of them than may be counted on the fingers of one hand. Only two of them give titles to groups (sa„yutta) of sayings, viz, 'Cause' and 'Incalculable Begnning.' The remainder are inserted incidentally. Of considerable importance, it may be, in our eyes, here they feature as adjuncts. And there are not a few interesting sidelights. The rest is largely repettion. Either the Suttas are identical, or they vary in some detail. The Buddha may have, in his long mission, repeated himself often, with varied touches. Or his chuch may have recorded some one remembered saying, and many teachers may each have added an application. Such may have been, for instance, the case in 'Dire, brethren, are gains, favours, flattery,' and its concluding exordium (Chap. XVII.), or in the saying beginning 'Incalculable is the beginning, brethren, of this faring on!' (Chap. XV.). Naturally all such recorded variants were fathered on the

founder, just as he is made to take upon himself sayings by his disciples of which he approved.

4 1 -1 1 0 0

3

0 10 0 0 0 0

But it must be the work of the historian of the Canon, and not of a mere translator, to sift the aceretions from any probably original matter in these swept-up heaps of little Suttas. At this stage the reader must be left to his own sagacity. But it is no easy tsk to find the live teacher in records that have been handed down as these have been. To a great extent they consist of a stiff framework of words, of formulas, in which no semblance of the living words remains. Great teachers have no need to use formulas. These come into

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0

1

6 1 -1 1 0 0

Cf. p. 3.

4 1 -1 1 0 0

2

6 1 -1 1 0 0

Vol. i, p.v.

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0

3

6 1 -1 1 0 0

E.g., p. 37, where the master repeats Saýriputta's sayings.

6 1 0 0 0 0

0 1 0 0 0 0

-8 1 2
0 2 0 0 0 0
being later. Yet even the first recorded sermons of the
Buddha have not escaped such treatment.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
  Nay, even his
0 1 0 0 0 0
self-questioning under the quite legendary 'Bo‰dhi-tree,'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
-
0 4 0 0 0 0
thoughts which he must himself have told if they are in
any way an authentic tale-is stiffened up into a formal
seheme. And when we find him described as calling this
formal scheme his 'doctrine-by-the-middle,'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
0 1 -1 1 0 0
 his own words
0 23 0 0 0 0
in setting it forth have been utterly lost. Nothing but the
formula is remembered !
     When pundits approach him, probably to test his dialectic,
he is shown rejecting their extremes and their alternatives,
and substituting a middle doctrine. But he is not shown as
giving the general statement of his mausal doctrine. That
finds its way in elsewhere, as an adjunet ! He is made to
give only a more or less irrelevant application of that causal
doctrine. And we are left to the conclusion that, at the
centres, Sa‰vatth†ý for chief. where a few genuine sayings of
the Founder and many formulas were handed down, the
repeaters were intellectually incapable first of retaining,
then of compiling, plausble, let alone faithful, reproductions
of his teaching. Let the reader try to imagine any live man,

especially such a live man as Gotama, expounding a better docteine in a way so wooden and inept as the talk to Timba-ruka. Let him try to imagine the listener responding cen-vinced and enthusiastic. For that matter even the pundit's reply is a formula.

But thich as is the crust of the set word-scheme over these records, some signs of that variety of utterance which is life peep through. The order of the twelve bases is once or twice altered and new terms are introduced (p.71).

4 1 -1 1 0 0
4
0 6 0 0 0 0

Yet morerefreshing is it to find that oasis on p. 26 (XII., ›27), where a causal sequence of joy and happiness is, for this once only, harnessed to the scheme ! How might it not have sltered the whole face of Buddhism to the West if that sequence had been made the illustration of the causal law !-

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
See Vinaya Texts i, 95 ˜., 100 ˜., 134 ˜. 2 P. 6.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
6 1 -1 1 0 0
P. 16˜˜. Not of course the ethical middle way of the first sermon
6 2 0 0 0 0
(Vinaya Texts i, 94 ˜.).

4 1 -1 1 0 0
4
6 1 -1 1 0 0
With this c˜. the alternative formula, Dialogues ii. 55. and 45. n. 1:
6 3 0 0 0 0

also the shorter formuls. Dialogues i. 53.

<!-- vvvv

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayavinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ•

(paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go)

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•

(ka)

Ä• diccavaá¹ƒsambarapÄ• tubhÅ«taá¹ƒ \Be I 1/ \Ne I 1/.

byÄ• mappabhÄ• maá¹‡á¸• aladevacÄ• paá¹ƒ.

dhammambunijjhÄ• pitapÄ• paghammaá¹ƒ.

vandÄ• mahaá¹ƒ __buddha_ mahambuvantaá¹ƒ ||

(kha)

pasannagambhÄ«rapadÄ• á¸·isotaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• nÄ• nayÄ• nantataraá¹…gamÄ• laá¹ƒ.

sÄ«lÄ• dikhandhÄ• mitamacchagumbaá¹ƒ \Ne I 2/.

vandÄ• mahaá¹ƒ __dhamma_ mahÄ• savantiá¹ƒ ||

(ga)

sÄ«loruvelaá¹ƒ dhutasaá¹…khamÄ• laá¹ƒ.

santosatoyaá¹ƒ samathÅ«micittaá¹ƒ.

padhÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ adhicittasÄ• raá¹ƒ.

vandÄ• mahaá¹ƒ __saá¹…gha_ mahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ ||

(gha)

ye tantidhammaá¹ƒ munirÄ• japuttÄ• .

yÄ• vajjakÄ• laá¹ƒ paripÄ• layantÄ• .

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ nimmalamÄ• nayiá¹ƒsu.

te pubbake cÄ• cariye namÄ• mi ||

(á¹…a)

yo \Be I 2/ dhammasenÄ• patitulyanÄ• mo.

tathÅ«pamo sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«padÄ«po.

mamaá¹ƒ mahÄ• sÄ• mimahÄ• yatindo.

pÄ• pesi vuá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒ jinasÄ• sanamhi ||

(ca)

__á¹-Ä«kÄ• _ katÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya yena.

samantapÄ• sÄ• dikanÄ• mikÄ• ya.

aá¹…guttarÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ceva.

satthantarassÄ• pi ca __jotisatthaá¹ƒ_ ||

(cha)

nikÄ• yasÄ• maggividhÄ• yakena.

raÃ±Ã±Ä• __parakkantibhujena_ sammÄ• .

laá¹…kissarenÄ• pi katopahÄ• raá¹ƒ.

vande __garuá¹ƒ_ gÄ• ravabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ||

(ja)

namassamÄ• nohamalatthamevaá¹ƒ \Ne I 3/.

vatthuttayaá¹ƒ vanditavandaneyyaá¹ƒ.

yaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±asandohamamandabhÅ«taá¹ƒ.

tassÄ• nubhÄ• vena hatantarÄ• yo ||

(jha)

yo __buddhaghosÄ• _cariyÄ• sabhena.

viÃ±Ã±uppasatthenapi suppasattho.

so __buddhadattÄ• _cariyÄ• bhidhÄ• no.

mahÄ• kavÄ« theriyavaá¹ƒsadÄ«po ||

(Ã±a)

akÄ• si yaá¹ƒ __vinayavinicchaya_vhayaá¹ƒ.

__sauttaraá¹ƒ_ pakaraá¹‡amuttamaá¹ƒ hitaá¹ƒ.

apekkhataá¹ƒ vinayanayesu pÄ• á¹-avaá¹ƒ.

purÄ• si yaá¹ƒ vivaraá¹‡amassa sÄ«haá¸·aá¹ƒ ||

(á¹-a)

yasmÄ• \Be I 3/ na dÄ«pantarikÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• dheti bhikkhÅ«namasesato taá¹ƒ.

tasmÄ• hi sabbattha yatÄ«namatthaá¹ƒ.

Ä• sÄ«samÄ• nena dayÄ• layena ||

(á¹-ha)

__sumaá¹…gala_ttheravarena yasmÄ• .

sakkacca kalyÄ• á¹‡amanorathena.

nayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• raÃ±Ã±anivÄ• sikena.

ajjhesito sÄ• dhuguá¹‡Ä• karena ||

(á¸• a)

Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena cirappavattiá¹ƒ.

dhammassa dhammissaradesitassa.

coá¸·appadÄ«pena \Ne I 4/ ca __buddhamitta_-

ttherena saddhÄ• diguá¹‡oditena ||

(á¸• ha)

tathÄ• __mahÄ• kassapa_avhayena.

therena sikkhÄ• su sagÄ• ravena.

kudiá¹-á¹-himattebhavidÄ• rakena.

sÄ«hena coá¸·Ä• vanipÅ«jitena ||

(á¹‡a)

yo __dhammakittÄ«_ti pasatthanÄ• mo.

tenÄ• pi saddhena upÄ• sakena.

sÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• guá¹‡amaá¹‡á¸• itena.

saddhammakÄ• menidha paá¹‡á¸• itena ||

(ta)

saddhena paÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡avatÄ• vaá¸·attÄ• -.

maá¹…galyavaá¹ƒsena mahÄ• yasena.

Ä• yÄ• cito __vÄ• á¹‡ijabhÄ• á¹‡unÄ• _pi.

varaÃ±Ã±unÄ• sÄ• dhuguá¹‡odayena ||

(tha)

tasmÄ• \Be I 4/ tamÄ• ropiya pÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• saá¹ƒ.

nissÄ• ya pubbÄ• cariyopadesaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• nikÄ• yantaraladdhidosaá¹ƒ.

katvÄ• tivitthÄ• ranayaá¹ƒ samÄ• saá¹ƒ ||

(da)

avuttamatthaÃ±ca pakÄ• sayanto.

pÄ• á¹-hakkamaÃ±cÄ• pi avokkamanto.

saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• mi tadatthasÄ• raá¹ƒ.

Ä• dÄ• ya ganthantaratopi sÄ• raá¹ƒ ||

(dha)

ciraá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ \Ne I 5/ patthayatÄ• janÄ• naá¹ƒ.

hitÄ• vahassÄ• malasÄ• sanassa.

mayÄ• samÄ• sena vidhÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ.

__saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• dhu suá¹‡antu santoti ||

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1-5

__._ suvipulÄ• malasaddhÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡asamudayÄ• vahaá¹ƒ
sakalajanahitekahetujinasÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hitimÅ«labhÅ«taá¹ƒ vinayappakaraá¹‡amidamÄ• rab
pakaraá¹‡Ä• rambhe
ratanattayappaá¹‡Ä• mapakaraá¹‡Ä• bhidhÄ• nÄ• bhidheyyakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rapayojanani
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vanditvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ratanattayaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

``cittÄ«kataá¹ƒ mahagghaÃ±ca, atulaá¹ƒ dullabhadassanaá¹ƒ.

anomasattaparibhogaá¹ƒ, ratanaá¹ƒ tena vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sv II 33; Spk III 5.223; Khp
Nidd I-a 50) ---

niddiá¹-á¹-hasabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ

``buddho \Be I 5/ sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dhammo lokuttaro nava.

saá¹…gho maggaphalaá¹-á¹-ho ca, iccetaá¹ƒ ratanattayaâ€™â€™ nti || ---

vibhÄ• vitappabhedaá¹ƒ sakalabhavadukkhavinivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ tibhavenekapaá¹-isaraá¹‡aá¹

 tassa __paá¹‡Ä• mo_ nÄ• ma paá¹‡Ä• makiriyÄ• nipphÄ• dikÄ• cetanÄ• . sÄ• tividhÄ• k
manopaá¹‡Ä• moti. tattha __kÄ• yapaá¹‡Ä• mo_ nÄ• ma ratanattayaguá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ap
aÃ±jalikammÄ• dikÄ• yakiriyÄ• vasappavattikÄ• kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• cet
tatheva pavattÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vidhaguá¹‡avisesavibhÄ• vanasabhÄ• vathomanÄ• kiriyÄ• vasap
vacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pikÄ• \Ne I 6/ cetanÄ• . __manopaá¹‡Ä• mo_ nÄ• ma ubha
asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ guá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡ena cittasantÄ• nassa tanninnatapp
gÄ• ravabahumÄ• nanavasappavattisÄ• dhikÄ• cetanÄ• .

imassa tÄ• va ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• massa dassanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhippetatthasÄ• dhanatthaá¹
paá¹‡Ä• mÄ• rahe ratanattaye kato paá¹‡Ä• mo puÃ±Ã±avisesabhÄ• vato icchitatthÄ• bhin
upaghÄ• takena, upapÄ«á¸·akena ca apuÃ±Ã±akammena upanÄ«yamÄ• nassa upaddavaj
yathÄ• laddhasampattinimittakassa puÃ±Ã±akammassa anubalappadÄ• nena ca tabbipÄ• k
Ä• yusukhabalÄ• divaá¸• á¸• hanena ca cirakÄ• lappavattihetukoti yathÄ• dhippetapakaraá¹
hoti. athÄ• pi sotÅ«naÃ±ca vandanÄ«yavandanÄ• pubbakenÄ• rambhena anantarÄ• yena u
pakaraá¹‡Ä• vabodhappayojanasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ. apica sotÅ«nameva viÃ±Ã±Ä• tasatthuk
yathÄ• bhÅ«taguá¹‡avisesÄ• nussavanena samupajÄ• tappasÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡e gÄ
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tasatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 6/ pana pakaraá¹‡assa svÄ• khyÄ• tatÄ• ya tappabhave
gÄ• ravuppÄ• danatthaÃ±ca sotujanÄ• nuggahameva padhÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• cariyehi gan
thutippaá¹‡Ä• maparidÄ«pakÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• vÄ• kyÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhepo vidhÄ«yati. itarath
kÄ• yamanopaá¹‡Ä• menÄ• pi yathÄ• dhippetappayojanasiddhito kimetena ganthagÄ• rava
vitthÄ• rato pana paá¹‡Ä• mappayojanaá¹ƒ __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyÄ• _dÄ«su (Sp-á¹- I ganth
vi0 vi0 á¹-Ä«0 II ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) dassitanayeneva Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ.

__abhidhÄ• na_kathanaá¹ƒ pana vohÄ• rasukhatthaá¹ƒ. __abhidheyyassa_ samuditena pa
paá¹-ipÄ• detabbassa kathanaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡assa Ä• rabhitabbasabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ.
viditÄ• ninditasÄ• tthakasukarÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhi dheyyameva hi pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ parikkh
maÃ±Ã±antÄ«ti. __karaá¹‡appakÄ• ra_sandassanaá¹ƒ sotujanasamussÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ.
anÄ• kulamasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• dippakÄ• rena hi viracitaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sotÄ• ro sotumu
__payojana_kathanaá¹ƒ pana pakaraá¹‡ajjhÄ• yane sotujanasamuttejanatthaá¹ƒ. asati hi pa
aviÃ±Ã±Ä• tappayojanÄ• ajjhÄ• yane byÄ• vaá¹-Ä• na hontÄ«ti. __nimitta_kathanaá¹ƒ sar
gÄ• ravuppÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. pasatthakÄ• raá¹‡uppanneyeva hi pakaraá¹‡e sarikkhakÄ• gÄ•

__kattu_kathanaá¹ƒ puggalagarukassa pakaraá¹‡e gÄ• ravo puggalagÄ• ravenapi hotÅ«ti.
asajjhÄ• yanÄ• dipasutÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 7/ sampahaá¹ƒsanatthaá¹ƒ. pakaraá¹‡aparimÄ• á¹‡as
sampahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``kittakamidamappakaá¹ƒ na cireneva parisamÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
vattantÄ«ti. __Ä• di_-saddena sakkaccasavananiyojanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
sabbasampattinidÄ• nasutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡anipphÄ• danatthaá¹ƒ. asakkaccaá¹ƒ suá¹‡amÄ•
taá¹ƒhetukassa \Be I 7/ sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡assÄ• pi abhÄ• voti. tathÄ• hi vikkhittacitto pugg
vuccamÄ• nopi ``na mayÄ• sutaá¹ƒ, puna bhaá¹‡itabbaâ€™â€™ nti bhaá¹‡ati.

tattha paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va __ ``vanditvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tividhopi paá¹‡
visesato pana __ ``seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, appaá¹-ipuggalaá¹ƒ, bhavÄ• bhÄ• vakaraá¹ƒ, niraá¹…gaá
catÅ«hi padehi vacÄ«paá¹‡Ä• mo, __ ``sirasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kÄ• yappaá¹‡Ä• mo, _
gaá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imehi pana tÄ«hi padehi paá¹‡Ä• makiriyÄ• ya kammabhÅ«taá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``vinayassavinicchayaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ aluttasamÄ• sen
dassanato. tassa anvatthabhÄ• vena saddappavattinimittabhÅ«taá¹ƒ sakalenÄ• nena pakar
paá¹-ipÄ• detabbamabhidheyyampi teneva dassitaá¹ƒ. __ ``samÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca _
``anÄ• kulamasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, madhuratthapadakkamaâ€™â€™ _nti ca etehi karaá¹‡ap
``hitatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca __ ``paá¹-ubhÄ• vakaraá¹ƒ vinayakkameâ€™â€™ _ti ca __
_ntiÄ• dinÄ• ca payojanaá¹ƒ. __ ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• bÄ•
abbhantaranimittaá¹ƒ pana bÄ• hiranimittabhÅ«tabhikkhubhikkhunivisayÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• , sÄ•
pakaraá¹‡Ä• rambheneva viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• . __ ``pavakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena labbhamÄ• no ``ahaâ€™â€™ nti suddhakattÄ• sÄ• maÁ
pakaraá¹‡Ä• vasÄ• ne ---

``racito __buddhadattena, _ suddhacittena dhÄ«matÄ• .

suciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena, sÄ• sanassa mahesinoâ€™â€™ ti || (u0 vi0 961) ---

imÄ• ya \Be I 8/ gÄ• thÄ• ya ceva ``iti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyena paramaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡ena tipiá¹
paramakavivarajana hadayapadumavanavikasanakarena kavivarÄ• sabhena paramaratikar
uragapurena __buddhadattena_ racitoyaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti (vi0 vi0 3183) imin
dassito --- ``mÄ• disÄ• pi kavÄ« honti, buddhadatte divaá¹…gateâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pacch
kavivarehi abhitthutaguá¹‡o __bhadantabuddhadattÄ• cariyo_ veditabbo. hetukattÄ• ca tatt
pakaraá¹‡ajjhesane katÄ• dhÄ«no __buddhasÄ«hamahÄ• _thero, so ---

``vuttassa buddhasÄ«hena.

vinayassa vinicchayo.

buddhasÄ«haá¹ƒ samuddissa.

mama saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

katoyaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ.

hitatthÄ• ya samÄ• satoâ€™â€™ ti || (vi0 vi0 3177-3178) ---

evaá¹ƒ dassito.

__uttara_ppakaraá¹‡assa hetukattÄ• pana __saá¹…ghapÄ• la_mahÄ• thero, sopi ---

``khantisoraccasosilya-buddhisaddhÄ• dayÄ• dayo.

patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• guá¹‡Ä• yasmiá¹ƒ, ratanÄ• nÄ«va sÄ• gare ||

``vinayÄ• cÄ• rayuttena, tena sakkacca sÄ• daraá¹ƒ.

yÄ• cito __saá¹…ghapÄ• lena, _ therena thiracetasÄ• ||

``suciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena \Be I 9/, vinayassa mahesino.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• ya, vinayassavinicchaye.

akÄ• siá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ, __uttaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nÄ• matoâ€™â€™ ti || (u0 vi0 965-968)

evaá¹ƒ dassito. na kevalamete dveyeva mahÄ• therÄ• hetukattÄ• ro, atha kho __mahÄ• va

``buddhassa \Ne I 9/ viya gambhÄ«ra-

ghosattÄ• taá¹ƒ viyÄ• karuá¹ƒ.

__ `buddhaghosoâ€™ _ti yo so hi.

buddho viya mahÄ«taleâ€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dinÄ• nayena abhitthutaguá¹‡o tipiá¹-akapariyattiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• kÄ• ro __bhadan
anussutivasena ``hetukattÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbo.

kathaá¹ƒ? ayaá¹ƒ kira __bhadantabuddhadattÄ• _cariyo laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pato sajÄ• tibhÅ«mi
__bhadantabuddhaghosÄ• ca_riyaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«pavÄ• sikehi paá¹-ipattiparÄ• yanehi yuttab
mahÄ• theravarehi katÄ• rÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ sÄ«haá¸·aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• sakalajan
mÅ«labhÄ• sÄ• ya tipiá¹-akapariyattiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ likhituá¹ƒ laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«paá¹ƒ g
disvÄ• sÄ• kacchÄ• ya samupaparikkhitvÄ• sabbalokÄ• tÄ«tena asadisena paá¹‡á¸• iccag
paramadaliddo viya balavaparitosaá¹ƒ patvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathamassa kÄ• tukÄ• mataá¹ƒ Ã±a
yathÄ• dhippetapariyantalikhitamaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pesetha, mayamassÄ• pa
ti tassa sammukhÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nitvÄ• tena ca ``sÄ• dhu tathÄ• kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti ajjhe
abhidhammaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __abhidhammÄ• vatÄ• raá¹ƒ, _ vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __
vinayavinicchayapakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca_ akÄ• sÄ«ti anussuyyateti.

__ ``samÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 10/ iminÄ• ca parimÄ• á¹‡ampi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena das
tassa parimÄ• á¹‡asÄ• maÃ±Ã±assa viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• . visesato pana paricchedapa
ganthaparimÄ• á¹‡anti duvidhaá¹ƒ. tattha paricchedaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡

seyyathidaá¹ƒ? --- pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• aniyatakathÄ• nissaggiya
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• sekhiyakathÄ• ti bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gakathÄ• sattavidhÄ• , tato a
tatheva bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gakathÄ• chabbidhÄ• , mahÄ• khandhakakathÄ• dikÄ• bhikkhu
vÄ«satividhÄ• khandhakakathÄ• , kammakathÄ• , kammavipattikathÄ• , pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinic
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nanti __vinayavinicchaye kathÄ• paricchedo sattatiá

__uttarappakaraá¹‡e_ \Ne I 10/ ca vuttanayena bhikkhuvibhaá¹…ge sattavidhÄ• kathÄ• , b
chabbidhÄ• , tadanantarÄ• vipattikathÄ• , adhikaraá¹‡apaccayakathÄ• , khandhakapaÃ±hÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sakathÄ• , Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• , ekuttaranayakathÄ• , se
vibhaá¹…gadvayanidÄ• nÄ• dikathÄ• , sabbaá¹…galakkhaá¹‡akathÄ• , parivÄ• rasaá¹…kal
kathÄ• paricchedÄ• _.

__nissandehe_ pana ``aá¹-á¹-hatiá¹ƒsa kathÄ• paricchedÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ eku
dvÄ• dasakapannarasakanayehi saha soá¸·asaparicchede gahetvÄ• appakaá¹ƒ Å«namadh
hotÄ«ti katvÄ• vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ubhayattha kathÄ• paricchedaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ _
__nissandehe_ ``paÃ±casattatividhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacane parihÄ• ro vuttanayova. ganthapa
vinayavinicchaye __asÄ«tiganthÄ• dhikÄ• ni cattÄ• ri ganthasahassÄ• ni_ \Be I 11/, uttare
__paÃ±Ã±Ä• saganthÄ• dhikÄ• ni nava ganthasatÄ• ni_ honti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ __uttarÄ• vasÄ

``gÄ• thÄ• catusahassÄ• ni, sataÃ±ca Å«navÄ«sati.

parimÄ• á¹‡atoti viÃ±Ã±eyyo, vinayassavinicchayo ||

paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikasaá¹…khÄ• ni, nava gÄ• thÄ• satÄ• ni hi.

gaá¹‡anÄ• uttarassÄ• yaá¹ƒ, chandasÄ• nuá¹-á¹-hubhena tÅ«â€™â€™ ti || (u0 vi0 969-970

iccevaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayo uttaro cÄ• ti dve pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni tiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikÄ• ni paÃ±cagÄ•
__vinayavinicchayo_ nÄ• ma ubhatovibhaá¹…gakhandhakÄ• gatavinicchayasaá¹…gÄ• hak
parivÄ• ratthasaá¹…gÄ• hakapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __uttaro_ nÄ• ma. teneva vakkhati ---

``yo mayÄ• racito sÄ• ro, vinayassavinicchayo.

tassa dÄ• ni karissÄ• mi, sabbÄ• nuttaramuttaraâ€™â€™ nti || (u0 vi0 2)

taá¹ƒ kasmÄ• uttaranÄ• mena vohariyatÄ«ti? paÃ±huttaravasena á¹-hite parivÄ• re tathev
pakÄ• rena pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• mattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ---

``ito \Ne I 11/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya muÃ±citvÄ• , paÃ±hÄ• pucchanamattakaá¹ƒ.

vissajjanavaseneva, hoti atthavinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti || (u0 vi0 14) ---

vatvÄ• paÃ±haá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uttaramattasseva dassitattÄ• tathÄ• voh

__ ``tasmÄ• vinayanÅ«pÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• pana sotujanaá¹ƒ sakkaccasavane n
sakkaccasavanapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• hi sabbÄ• pi lokiyalokuttarasampattÄ«ti ayamettha samudÄ
avayavattho --- so yasmÄ• atthayojanakkamena padayojanaá¹ƒ \Be I 12/ katvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡i
tasmÄ• tathÄ• padayojanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma ---

seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaá¹ƒ buddhaÃ±ceva bhavÄ• bhÄ• vakaraá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ceva
sirasÄ• vanditvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca hitatthÄ• ya samÄ• sena samÄ• hito
vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

tattha __seá¹-á¹-ha_nti sabbe ime pasatthÄ• ayametesaá¹ƒ atisayena pasatthoti seá¹-á¹-h
bhagavÄ• ``ahaÃ±hi brÄ• hmaá¹‡a jeá¹-á¹-ho seá¹-á¹-ho lokassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 11) v
attano jeá¹-á¹-haseá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vassa parijÄ• nanavinicchayahetubhÅ«tÄ• hi jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«
niratisayaguá¹‡asampattÄ«hi samannÄ• gatattÄ• ---

``tvameva asi sambuddho, tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• anuttaro.

sadevakasmiá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ, natthi te paá¹-ipuggalo || (DN II 370).

tuvaá¹ƒ buddho tuvaá¹ƒ satthÄ• , tuvaá¹ƒ mÄ• rÄ• bhibhÅ« muni.

tuvaá¹ƒ anusaye chetvÄ• , tiá¹‡á¹‡o tÄ• resimaá¹ƒ pajaá¹ƒ ||

upadhÄ« te samatikkantÄ• , Ä• savÄ• te padÄ• litÄ• .

sÄ«hosi anupÄ• dÄ• no, pahÄ«nabhayabheravo || (MN II 400; Sn 550-551; Th 839-940).

mahÄ• vÄ«ra \Ne I 12/ mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±a, iddhiyÄ• yasasÄ• jala.

sabbaverabhayÄ• tÄ«ta, pÄ• de vandÄ• mi cakkhumÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (SN a I 159; Dhp-a I 5

Ä• dÄ«hÄ« nÄ• nÄ• nayehi sadevakena lokena abhitthaviyatÄ• ya pasatthatamo, tameva s
attho.

__appaá¹-ipuggala_nti \Be I 13/ natthi etassa paá¹-ipuggalo adhiko, sadiso vÄ• ti appaá¹-ip
guá¹‡avasena anantÄ• parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• su lokadhÄ• tÅ«su attanÄ• adhikassa, sadisassa vÄ

``na me Ä• cariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati.

sadevakasmiá¹ƒ lokasmiá¹ƒ, natthi me paá¹-ipuggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin I 11) ---

attanÄ• va attano aviparÄ«to appaá¹-ipuggalabhÄ• vo paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• to, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ appa
sabbalokuttamanti attho.

__buddha_nti anantamaparimeyyaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyamaá¹‡á¸• alamanavasesaá¹ƒ buddhavÄ• ti b
anekakappakoá¹-isatasahassaá¹ƒ
sambhatapuÃ±Ã±aÃ±Ä• á¹‡asambhÄ• rÄ• nubhÄ• vasiddhidhammarÅ«pakÄ• yasirivilÄ• sa
saddhammavaracakkavattÄ« sammÄ• sambuddho dassito. atha vÄ• cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni sa
vicitopacitapÄ• ramitÄ• paripÄ• citena savÄ• sanÄ• navasesakilesappahÄ• yakena sayamb
__buddho_. yathÄ• ha ---

``abhiÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, bhÄ• vetabbaÃ±ca bhÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

pahÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ«naá¹ƒ me, tasmÄ• buddhosmi brÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti || (MN II 3

vitthÄ• ro panassa ``bujjhitÄ• saccÄ• nÄ«ti buddho, bodhetÄ• pajÄ• yÄ• ti buddhoâ€™â€
Nidd II pÄ• rÄ• yanatthutigÄ• thÄ• niddesa 97; Paá¹-is I 162) __niddesÄ• _dÄ«su \Ne I 13/
saddasiddhi sÄ• sanikÄ• naá¹ƒ avagamanatthe vattamÄ• nÄ• budha-dhÄ• tuto ``bhÄ• vaka
tÄ• tivattamÄ• ne ``budhagamÄ• ditthe kattarÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• __kaccÄ• yana_suttena
veditabbÄ• . lokiyÄ• naá¹ƒ pana bodhanatthadhÄ• tÅ«nampi gamanatthatÄ• ya vuttattÄ• g
suttato kattari ta-ppaccayakaraá¹‡ena veditabbÄ• .

atha vÄ• dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ anekatthatÄ• ya budha-iccayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tu jÄ• garaá¹‡avikasanatt
``pabuddho puriso, pabuddhaá¹ƒ padumaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya buddhavÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡acakkhÅ«ni ummÄ«lanto pabuddho, guá¹‡ehi vÄ• vikasitoti kattari siddhena budd

ti tibhavanekacÅ«á¸·Ä• maá¹‡ipÄ• dapaá¹…kajarÄ• garatano bhagavÄ• lokanÄ• tho vucca
gatyatthÄ• disutte akammakaggahaá¹‡ena paccayavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• sakammakÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ kammavacanicchÄ• ya abhÄ• ve akammakal
pakkaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya bodhanattheyeva budha-dhÄ• tuto kattari vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ sij
nÄ«laguá¹‡ayogena paá¹-Ä• dÄ«su nÄ«lavohÄ• ro viya bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ buddha-sadd
``buddhoâ€™â€™ ti voharÄ«yati. evamanekadhÄ• siddhena buddha-saddena vuccamÄ• n
dhammarÄ• janti attho.

__ ``seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ appaá¹-ipuggalaâ€™â€™ _nti padadvayaá¹ƒ ``buddhaâ€™â€™ nti etas
``buddhaá¹ƒ, seá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, appaá¹-ipuggalaâ€™â€™ nti imehi tÄ«hi padehi nayato ``itipi s
sammÄ• sambuddhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (DN I 157; III 6; MN I 147, 144; III 434; SN a I 249
b VI 25, 26; Nett 93), ``yo vadataá¹ƒ pavaro manujesu, sakyamunÄ« bhagavÄ• katakiccoâ€
ca anekehi suttapadehi dassitadÅ«rÄ• vidÅ«rasantikanidÄ• nahetuphalasattopakÄ• rÄ• vatt
lokuddhÄ• rattikattayasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡asamudayaá¹ƒ \Be I 1
ayameva hi buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ niravasesato dassanÅ«pÄ• yo, yadidaá¹ƒ nayadassanaá
paá¹-ipadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya aparimitÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ko hi nÄ• ma samattho
yathÄ• ha ---

``buddhopi \Ne I 14/ buddhassa bhaá¹‡eyya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kappampi ce aÃ±Ã±amabhÄ• samÄ• no.

khÄ«yetha kappo ciradÄ«ghamantare.

vaá¹‡á¹‡o na khÄ«yetha tathÄ• gatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Sv III 141; Ps II 425; Ud-a 53; Ap-a
Cp-a nidÄ• nakathÄ• , pakiá¹‡á¹‡akakathÄ• ; Sv-pá¹- I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Spk-pá¹- I 1.ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ;
1.ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Vjb ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Sp-á¹-
ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Nett-pá¹- ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•).

evametehi tÄ«hi padehi niravasesaguá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittanathutiyÄ• vasena ``vanditvÄ• â€™â€™
vuttattÄ• imÄ• ya aá¸• á¸• hagÄ• thÄ• ya buddharatanasaá¹…khÄ• tapaá¹-hamavandanÄ«
thutipaá¹‡Ä• masabhÄ• vÄ• vandanÄ• dassitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tadanantaraá¹ƒ dhammaratanassa paá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhavÄ• bhÄ• vakar
__bhava_-saddena dve bhavÄ• vuttÄ• kammabhavo, upapattibhavoti. tattha kammabhavo
``bhavoâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati. vipÄ• kakkhandhakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• to pana upapat

avijjÄ• taá¹‡hupÄ• dÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• rÄ• disahakÄ• rikÄ• raá¹‡ayuttena
kusalÄ• kusalacetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• takammabhavapaccayena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti __
pana kÄ• mabhavarÅ«pabhavaarÅ«pabhavasaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavaasaÃ±Ã±Ä«bhavanevasaÃ±Ã
ekavokÄ• rabhavacatuvokÄ• rabhavapaÃ±cavokÄ• rabhavavasena navavidho. evametesu
attÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentassa puggalasantÄ• nassa anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• paraa
bhavesu \Be I 16/, bhavassa vÄ• abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti __bhavÄ• bhÄ• vakaro, _ taá¹ƒ, ap
hetusamugghÄ• tena appavattidhammatÄ• pÄ• dakanti attho.

__dhamma_nti attÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• rente catÅ«su apÄ• yesu, saá¹ƒsÄ• re ca apatamÄ• ne dh
catumaggaphalanibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tanavalokuttaradhammo ca tappaá¹-ipÄ• dako
navaá¹…gasÄ• sanÄ• paranÄ• madheyyacaturÄ• sÄ«tisahassadhammakkhandhappabheda
dasavidho. sopi nippariyÄ• yadhammo, pariyÄ• yadhammo \Ne I 15/ cÄ• ti duvidho. tattha n
apÄ• ye, saá¹ƒsÄ• re vÄ• padhÄ• nahetubhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ uddhambhÄ• giyÄ• naá¹ƒ, orambh
saá¹ƒyojanÄ• naá¹ƒ samucchindanena maggadhammo, tassa taá¹ƒkiccanipphattinimittabhÄ
paÃ±cavidhopi nippariyÄ• yena puggalasantÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• retÄ«ti katvÄ• ``nippariyÄ• yadh
cattÄ• ri pana sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aphalÄ• ni paá¹-ippassaddhipahÄ• nena maggÄ• nuguá¹‡appav
magganibbÄ• nÄ• dhigamassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vatoti paÃ±cavidhopi __pariyÄ• yadh

ettÄ• vatÄ• ``svÄ• kkhÄ• to bhagavatÄ• dhammoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a I 249; AN a I
25, 26), ``rÄ• gavirÄ• gamanejamasokaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi (Vv 887) ca suttantehi vuttass
__tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su_ ca vaá¹‡á¹‡itassa saraá¹‡Ä• nussaraá¹‡avasenÄ• pi
saggamokkhasampattipaá¹-ilÄ• bhakÄ• raá¹‡assa anavasesassa dhammaratanaguá¹‡assa
``vanditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹‡Ä• massa dassitattÄ• ca dhammaratanasaá¹…khÄ• t
thutipaá¹‡Ä• masabhÄ• vÄ• vandanÄ• dassitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

tadanantaraá¹ƒ \Be I 17/ saá¹…gharatanassa vandanÄ• sandassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``g
niraá¹…gaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha ``rÄ• go aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ doso aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ moho aá
vuttehi rÄ• gÄ• diaá¹…gaá¹‡ehi tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinis
vimuttoti __niraá¹…gaá¹‡o, _ taá¹ƒ niraá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ariyavaá¹ƒse
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasaá¹…khÄ• tehi guá¹‡agaá¹‡ehi
taá¹ƒ.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ``suppaá¹-ipanno bhagavato sÄ• vakasaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (SN a I 2
b VI 10, 25, 26;), ``yattha ca dinnaá¹ƒ mahapphalamÄ• hu, catÅ«su sucÄ«su purisayugesÅ
888) ca tehi tehi suttapadehi vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ, __tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _dÄ«su ca vaá¹‡á¹‡itÄ• na
vimalÄ• tulanikhilavisÄ• lapesalasÄ«lÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• nagghasaá¹…gharatanaguá¹‡
thutiyÄ• ca ``vanditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena yathÄ• vuttasarÅ«papabhedapaá¹‡Ä• massa vutt
saá¹…gharatanasaá¹…khÄ• tatatiyavandanÄ«yavatthuvisayÄ• thutippaá¹‡Ä• masaá¹…khÄ

veditabbÄ• . __sirasÄ• _ti attappasÄ• dagÄ• ravÄ• vahantena muddhanÄ• . __vanditvÄ• _t

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 16/ paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya vandanÄ«yassa ratanattayassa thutippaá¹‡Ä• mas
dassetvÄ• tadanantarÄ• ya sandassetabbapayojanÄ• dipaá¹-ipÄ• dikÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya ``b
kiÃ±cÄ• pi saá¹ƒsÄ• re bhayaá¹ƒ ikkhatÄ«ti ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti kalyÄ• á¹‡aputhujjanena
ariyapuggalÄ• vuccanti, __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 44-45; Vibh 510) pana ``bhinnapaá¹-aá¹ƒ
bhikkhanasÄ«loti bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhikkhusaddassa atthuddhÄ• ravasena nib
18/ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹ƒvaraá¹‡Ä• rahasseva adhippetabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``sa
Ã±atticatutthena kammena akuppena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• rahena upasampanno, ayaá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ
ti dassitÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• sÄ• sanÄ• vacÄ• rÄ• kulaputtÄ• idhÄ• dhippetÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ b
__bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±cÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikaupasampadÄ• kammena ubhatosaá¹…ghe upa
dassitÄ• . ekatopasampannÄ• pi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gayhanti. __ekatopasampannÄ• _ti ca bh
yÄ• va bhikkhusaá¹…ghe na upasampajjanti, tÄ• va, bhikkhunÄ« ca liá¹…gaparivattanena b
adhippetÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca.

__hitatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sabbasampattinipphÄ• dakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya hinoti gacchati yathÄ• dhipp
pavattatÄ«ti hitanti arogatÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ amatosadhÄ• di vuccati. idha pana
saggamokkhasampattisiddhikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«larakkhanaá¹ƒ vucca

__samÄ• hito_ sammÄ• Ä• hito pavattito vinicchayamaggo etenÄ• ti ``samÄ• hitoâ€™â€™
atha vÄ• sammÄ• Ä• hitaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchaye á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ cittametassÄ• ti ``
vattabbe uttarapadalopena __ ``samÄ• hitoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto. paramagambhÄ«rasuduttara
pavattanÄ• rahassa iminÄ• visesanena attani samÄ• hitacittappavattinimittabhÅ«to attano
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«to samÄ• dhi dassito tena samÄ• dhinÄ• samÄ• hito hutvÄ• ti attho.

__pavakkhÄ• mÄ«_ti pakÄ• rena vakkhÄ• mi, yena pakÄ• rena vinayavinicchaye vutte ajja
paá¹-ipajjanakÄ• gambhÄ«rataraá¹ƒ \Be I 19/ vinayapiá¹-akatthavinicchayaá¹ƒ sukhena ugg
dhÄ• retuÃ±ca sakkonti, tÄ• disena pakÄ• ravisesena vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti attho. __samÄ• senÄ
saá¹ƒkhipanaá¹ƒ samÄ• so, tena, saá¹ƒkhittarucikÄ• namugghÄ• á¹-itaÃ±Ã±Å«naá¹ƒ katÄ•
Ã±Ä• á¹‡uttarÄ• naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naÃ±ca \Ne I 17/ papaÃ±cabhÄ«rukÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡adhÄ
mandabuddhÄ«naÃ±ca upakÄ• rakena nÄ• tivitthÄ• rakkamenÄ• ti attho. __vinayassÄ• _ti

``vividhavisesanayattÄ• .

vinayanato ceva kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ.

vinayatthavidÅ«hi ayaá¹ƒ.

vinayo `vinayoâ€™ ti akkhÄ• toâ€™â€™ ti || (Sv I paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Sp (to Vin
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Dhs-a nidÄ• nakathÄ•) ---

vuttehi atthavisesehi ``vinayoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. tassa evaá¹ƒ sandassitasabhÄ• vassa ``vi
Ä• yÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv I paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Sp (to Vin III) I paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«
paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ•) saá¹…gÄ«tikÄ• rakehi mahÄ• kassapÄ• dÄ«hi abhit
vinayapiá¹-akuttamassa. __vinicchaya_nti visesena, vividhena vÄ• Ä• kÄ• rena vippaá¹-ipa
cÄ«yati vibhajÄ«yatÄ«ti ``vinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ vibhajanaá¹ƒ, vinayavinic
pakaraá¹‡anti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``vinayassavinicchayaâ€™â€™ _nti ca aluttasamÄ• soyaá¹ƒ
kaá¹‡á¹-hekÄ• á¸·oâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya.

evaá¹ƒ dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya kattunimittapayojanÄ• bhidhÄ• nÄ• bhidheyyapakaraá¹‡appakÄ•
sakkaccasavanakÄ• raá¹‡anidassanamukhenÄ• pi pakaraá¹‡appakÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ dassetumÄ
_miccÄ• di. tattha __anÄ• kula_nti natthi ettha saddato, atthato, vinicchayato vÄ• Ä• kulaá¹
missatÄ• \Be I 20/ vÄ• ti anÄ• kulo, vinayavinicchayo, taá¹ƒ vadato me nibodhathÄ• ti samb
__asaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti nikÄ• yantaraladdhÄ«hi asammissaá¹ƒ.

__madhuratthapadakkama_nti padÄ• naá¹ƒ kamo padakkamo, padagati, saddÄ• namuccÄ
ca padakkamo ca yassa so madhuratthapadakkamo, taá¹ƒ ---

``padÄ• sattaá¹ƒ \Ne I 18/ padatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, madhuratthamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

yena majjanti dhÄ«manto, madhuneva madhubbatÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

iminÄ• lakkhaá¹‡ena saddÄ• namatthÄ• naÃ±ca vasena padÄ• sattÄ• paranÄ• madheyyan
samalaá¹…katattÄ• madhuratthapadakkamaá¹ƒ.

__paá¹-ubhÄ• vakara_nti paá¹-ati gacchati pajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti paá¹-u, paÃ±Ã±avÄ• , paá¹-uno
saddappavattinimittabhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• , taá¹ƒ paá¹-ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• visesaá¹ƒ kar
paá¹-ubhÄ• vakaro, taá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±Ä• visesajanakanti attho. etaá¹ƒ vinayassa vinicchayanti
uttamaá¹ƒ. __vinayakkame_ti vinayapiá¹-ake, tadatthe ca, pavattikkame paá¹-ubhÄ• vakara

evaá¹ƒ tatiyagÄ• thÄ• ya pakaraá¹‡aguá¹‡Ä• padesena sotujanaá¹ƒ samussÄ• hetvÄ• idÄ
_ntiÄ• dicatutthagÄ• thÄ• ya pakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca tannissayaá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akaÃ±ca nÄ• vÄ• s
tirobhÅ«topameyyopamÄ• nabhedena rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena pakaraá¹‡aguá¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ
tattha __apÄ• ra_nti natthi pÄ• raá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti apÄ• ro, vinayasÄ• garo. so hi purimabuddh
pasÄ«ditvÄ• vinayapiá¹-ake uggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡apaá¹-ipÄ• danapaá¹-ipattivasena akatÄ
duradhigamanÄ«yadhammatthaniruttipaá¹-ibhÄ• napariyantatÄ• ya ``apÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vu

__otarantÄ• na_nti \Be I 21/ sajjhÄ• yanasavanadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasena ajjhogÄ• hantÄ• na
nibbÄ• nasampÄ• pakabhÄ• vena sÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ya ariyamaggasambhÄ• rÄ• ya pubbabhÄ
mÅ«labhÅ«tapÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ«lasÄ• rappakÄ• sakatÄ• ya sÄ• raá¹
vinayapiá¹-akasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sÄ• garaá¹ƒ. vinayo hi sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• kÄ• lap
dhammasenÄ• patiÄ• dÄ«nampi avisayattÄ• atigambhÄ«rÄ• tivitthiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena sÄ• g
so sÄ• garo cÄ• ti vinayasÄ• garo, taá¹ƒ, agÄ• dhÄ• pÄ• raguá¹‡ayogato sÄ• garopamaá¹ƒ

dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pi ``hitatthÄ• yÄ• â€
ca vÄ• kyantarehi antaritabhÄ• vena dÅ«rattÄ• ca taá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• ettha
vinayasÄ• garajjhogÄ• hanatadatthapaá¹-ipajjanÄ• rahakattuvisesasandassanatthÄ• ya \Ne
bhikkhunÄ«naâ€™â€™ _nti puna vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• vÄ• viya bhÅ«to __nÄ• vÄ
nÄ• vÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• vÄ• sadisanti attho. __manorama_nti mano ramati et
taá¹ƒ, ajjhÄ• yanavohÄ• rapasutÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipattiparÄ• yanÄ• naÃ±ca sÄ• dhÅ«naá¹ƒ m

ettÄ• vatÄ• pakaraá¹‡aguá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittanena sotujanaá¹ƒ samuttejetvÄ• idÄ• ni sakkacca
``tasmÄ• vinayanÅ«pÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. tattha __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• yathÄ•
anÄ• kulatÄ• dividhÄ• nagghaguá¹‡Ä• laá¹…kÄ• rapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ, tena hetunÄ• ti
vividhÄ• kÄ• rena, visesanayato vÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ nayanaá¹ƒ damanaá¹ƒ akattabb
niyojanaá¹ƒ vinayanaá¹ƒ, upecca taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ Ä• yati uppajjatÄ«ti upÄ• yo, hetu, vinayan
vinayanÅ«pÄ• yo, taá¹ƒ, kÄ• yajÄ«vitÄ• napekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ pesalÄ•
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ ananulomikavipphanditÄ• panayanasaá¹…khÄ• tad
kÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«tanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• attanÄ• kattumicchite pakaraá¹‡e paá¹‡á¸• itÄ• naá¹ƒ pavattihetubhÅ«tÄ• naá
anÄ• kulatÄ• diguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vanavasena ``anÄ• kulaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divisesanÄ• n
sakkaccasavanÄ• vabodhe visayaá¹ƒ visesitabbaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vinayassavinicch
dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya ``vinayassavinicchayaâ€™â€™ nti ``pavakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• y
taá¹ƒ idha Ä• netvÄ• sambandhiyamÄ• nampi dÅ«rasambandhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti tamanÄ• netvÄ
kiriyÄ• ya kammasandassanatthaá¹ƒ ``vinayassavinicchayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• punarutti
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__avikkhittena cittenÄ• _ti ettha vividhe Ä• rammaá¹‡e khittaá¹ƒ pesitaá¹ƒ vikkhittaá¹ƒ,
uddhaccavicikicchÄ• diparetaá¹ƒ asamÄ• hitaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, na vikkhittaá¹ƒ avikkhittaá¹ƒ, tapp
samÄ• hitaá¹ƒ kusalacittaá¹ƒ, tena, etassa pakaraá¹‡uttamassa savanÄ• dibyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ
pavattivasena vikkhepamanÄ• pannena samÄ• hitena cittenÄ• ti attho. ``avikkhittena ... pe .
ti vadantena ca ``avikkhittassÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo vikkhittassÄ• â€™â€™
dhammesu dÄ• yÄ• dÄ• bhÄ• vato attano pakaraá¹‡atthabhÅ«tÄ• ya adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• ya s

hoti.

__vadato_ \Ne I 20/ __me_ti ettha ``gÄ• ravena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. tatthÄ• yan
gÄ• ravena, yathÄ• vuttena kÄ• raá¹‡ena cÄ• ti sÄ• mibhummÄ• namavisesatÄ• ya ``meâ€
``mayÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthasambhavato ayamattho vutto. pakaraá¹‡assa anÄ• kulatÄ• diguá¹
mayi gÄ• ravena ca samÄ• hitena cetasÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __nibodhathÄ• _ti vÄ• kyatthapa
sandhÄ• yabhÄ• sitatthabhÄ• vatthÄ• divasena \Be I 23/ nisesato bodhatha, sakkaccaá¹ƒ s
bujjhatha vijÄ• nÄ• thÄ• ti attho, cintÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• mayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ mÅ«labhÅ«tapa
sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nipphÄ• dethÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…go

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ•

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<6> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 24/ paÃ±cahi gÄ• thÄ• hi ratanattayapaá¹‡Ä• mÄ• diá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• r
yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• tavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tividheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha _
_tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasikkhÄ• padavinicchayaá¹ƒ dasseti. __tividhe_ti vaccapa
vasena tippakÄ• re __magge_ti iminÄ• sambandho. __tilamattampÄ«_ti tilabÄ«jamattampi
__magge_ti vaccapassÄ• vÄ• naá¹ƒ nikkhamanadvÄ• ratÄ• ya, annapÄ• napittasemhÄ• dÄ
pavesananikkhamanadvÄ• ratÄ• ya ca maggavohÄ• ragate sarÄ«rappadese, allokÄ• seti sa
tilamattampi, tÄ«su sevanacetanoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbepi ``tividheâ€™â€™ ti pakÄ• ravÄ• ci
sajÄ• tisaá¹…gahavasena tÄ«hi rÄ• sÄ«hi saá¹…gahetvÄ• pabhedavasena tiá¹ƒsavidho m

seyyathidaá¹ƒ? pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«tamukhÄ• dimaggÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayabhÅ«te satte das
manussitthÄ« \Ne I 21/ amanussitthÄ« tiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 56)
dassitamanussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatitthÄ«naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• na
tatheva dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena nava maggÄ• , tiá¹
paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhamaggavaccamaggÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paccekaá¹ƒ dve dve maggÄ
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana purisÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsavidho hoti.

__sevanacetano_ti sevane methunapayoge cetanÄ• assÄ• ti viggaho, methunarÄ• gÅ«pas
samannÄ• gatoti \Be I 25/ attho. __allokÄ• se_ti tiá¹ƒsamaggÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atare magge pak
asaá¹ƒphuá¹-á¹-he allapadese, iminÄ• bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti dÄ«pe
visesÄ• pekkhattÄ• dutiyagÄ• thÄ• ya ``sasikkho soâ€™â€™ ti padadvayaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ•

bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

aá¹…ge sarÄ«re jÄ• tanti __aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ, _ purisanimittaá¹ƒ. satipi avasesasarÄ«rÄ• v
ruá¸·hivasena tadeva tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __pavesento_ti dvayaá¹ƒdvayasamÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ
nipphÄ• dento. __parÄ• jito_ti dullabhÄ• ya khaá¹‡asampattiyÄ• laddhabbato dullabhÄ•
lokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡asampattisukhato parihÄ• petvÄ• kilesasapattehi parÄ• jayamÄ• pÄ• d

ayamettha yojanÄ• --- sasikkho sevanacetano tividhe magge allokÄ• se aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ t
bhikkhu parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti. ettÄ• vatÄ• ---

``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• sÄ• jÄ«vasamÄ• panno sikkhaá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• y
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyya, antamaso tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• yapi, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti
III 44) ---

bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<7> evaá¹ƒ imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya attÅ«pakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ
manussitthiá¹ƒ bhikkhussa santike Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena (Vin III 58) aá¹…gajÄ• te \Ne
abhinisÄ«dentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ paropakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±
``pavesanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha __pavesana_nti bhikkhupaccatthikehi
suttapamattÄ• dimanussitthiÄ• dÄ«namaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• yathÄ• vuttamaggÄ• nan
yathÄ• pavisati, tathÄ• bhikkhuno aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«dÄ• pane sambhavantaá¹ƒ mag
sÄ• diyanto sasikkho soti yojanÄ• . ettha ``pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati adhivÄ• seti, tasmiá¹ƒ kh
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 58) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato aggato yÄ
assÄ• dacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento taá¹…khaá¹‡eyeva sÄ• sanato cutoti attho. __paviá¹-á
evameva yojanÄ• .

__paviá¹-á¹-ha_nti paviá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡o. ``paviá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• tÄ• ya tÄ• ya
khaá¹‡o gahetabbo. tenevettha accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ. __á¹-hita_nt
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisamayeâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa sabbathÄ• byÄ• pÄ• ra
vuttattÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisamayopi gahetabbo. teneva __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttanayena p
uddharaá¹‡Ä• rambho, tÄ• va sambhavanto á¹-hitakÄ• lopi gahetabbo. __uddharaá¹‡a_nti n

__vÄ• _ti vikappe, __apÄ«_ti samuccaye, so __vÄ• _-saddena vikappitÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• n
iti imehi dvÄ«hipi ``so ce pavesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sÄ• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ•
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatanayena labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pavesanÄ• diekakkhaá¹‡ampi sÄ• diyan
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dasseti. __sasikkho_ti sikkhÄ• ya saha vattatÄ«ti sasikkho, apaccakkhÄ• ta
__sÄ• diyanto_ti sevanacittaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento. __so_ bhikkhu. __á¹-hapetvÄ• kiriya_

vinÄ• . __cuto_ti ``bhikkhupaccatthikehi katamidaá¹ƒ, na mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti lesena na muc
sÄ• sanato cutoyeva hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

ettha \Be I 27/ ca __sasikkho_ti idaá¹ƒ ``sikkhaá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• ya dubbalyaá¹ƒ anÄ• vikat
44) sikkhÄ• padapÄ• á¹-hassa atthadassanavasena niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. tassa __padabhÄ• jar
__tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ca vibhattaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato evaá¹ƒ
cittakhettakÄ• lapayogapuggalavijÄ• nanavasena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadab
cavitukÄ• matÄ• citteneva hi sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na davÄ• vÄ• ravÄ• vÄ• va
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena.

tathÄ• \Ne I 23/ ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, dhammaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ p
vinayaá¹ƒ, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, uddesaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ, Ä• cariyaá¹ƒ, saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ,
samÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, samÄ• nÄ• cariyakaá¹ƒ, sabrahmacÄ• riá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€
buddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catuddasannaá¹ƒ, ``gihÄ«ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehi, upÄ• sako, Ä• rÄ• miko, s
titthiyasÄ• vako, assamaá¹‡o, asakyaputtiyoti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• r
aá¹-á¹-hannaÃ±cÄ• ti imesaá¹ƒ bÄ• vÄ«satiyÄ• khettapadÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa kassaci savevaca
kiÃ±ci vattukÄ• massa yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vadato sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na rukkhÄ• dÄ«
nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhantassa. evaá¹ƒ khettavasena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ

tattha yadetaá¹ƒ ``paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti cÄ• ti vu
vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavacanaá¹ƒ, yÄ• ni ca ``alaá¹ƒ me buddhena, kiá¹ƒ nu me buddhena, na m
sumuttÄ• haá¹ƒ buddhenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena Ä• khyÄ• tavasena kÄ• laá¹ƒ anÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vuttÄ• ni ``alaá¹ƒ meâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri padÄ• ni, tesaá¹ƒyev
paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na ``paccakkhÄ• siâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``paccakkhissaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ
dhÄ• resÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``maá¹ƒ dhÄ• ressatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ nÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ p
vÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«ni atÄ«tÄ• nÄ• gataparikappavacanÄ• ni bhaá¹‡antassa. evaá¹ƒ vattamÄ• nak
anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakÄ• lavasena ca paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena.

payogo pana duvidho kÄ• yiko ca vÄ• casiko ca. tattha ``buddhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• mÄ«â€™
kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• ya vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• casikapayogeneva paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ ho
hatthamuddÄ• didassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yapayogaá¹ƒ karontassa. evaá¹ƒ vÄ• casikapayogen
tadabhÄ• vena.

puggalo pana duvidho yo ca paccakkhÄ• ti, yassa ca paccakkhÄ• ti. tattha yo paccakkhÄ•
ummattakakhittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro na hoti. yassa pana paccakkhÄ• ti, s
hoti, na ca ummattakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataro, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«to ca sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ•
asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tassa dÅ«tena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ ruhati. evaá¹ƒ yathÄ

paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti, na tadabhÄ• vena.

vijÄ• nanampi \Ne I 24/ niyamitÄ• niyamitavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ. tattha yassa, yesaá¹ƒ vÄ• n
imesaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rocemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati. sace te yathÄ• pakatiyÄ• loke manussÄ• va
Ä• vajjanasamaye jÄ• nanti, evaá¹ƒ tassa vacanÄ• nantarameva tassa ``ayaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹‡á¹-
``gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ•
paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . atha aparabhÄ• ge ``kiá¹ƒ iminÄ• vuttaâ€™â€™ nti cintet
jÄ• nanti, apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . aniyametvÄ• Ä• rocentassa pana sace vuttana
vacanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, paccakkhÄ• tÄ• va hoti sikkhÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vijÄ• nanavasena paccak
na tadabhÄ• vena. yo pana antamaso davÄ• yapi paccakkhÄ• ti, tena apaccakkhÄ• tÄ• va

iti imesaá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ cittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena apaccakkhÄ• tasikkho ``sasikk

8-10__._ ``idÄ• ni santhatena santhatassa ghaá¹-á¹-ane upÄ• dinnakaghaá¹-á¹-anÄ• bhÄ• v
pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lesakappanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipituá¹ƒ ``bhikkhupaccatthikÄ• manussitthi
Ä• netvÄ• vaccamaggena, passÄ• vamaggena, mukhena aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ abhinisÄ«denti
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 61) nayena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttasanthatavÄ• rÄ• namatthaá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
``santhatenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __santhatenÄ• _ti cammacoá¸·atipupaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«h
``pavesentoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• santhatavÄ• rassa paropakkamaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya dassanamu
yojetabbataá¹ƒ dasseti, tassa vakkhamÄ• nena ``parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho.
iminÄ• pavesentotiÄ• dippakÄ• raá¹ƒ parÄ• masati.

evaá¹ƒ pavesento kadÄ• parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``upÄ• dinnenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. et
taá¹‡hÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi upetena kammunÄ• attano phalabhÄ• veneva Ä• dinnaá¹ƒ gahitanti
aá¹…gajÄ• tassa, vatthupuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ maggassa ca ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagataá¹ƒ kÄ
iminÄ• va aá¹…gajÄ• tagataá¹ƒ anaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• daá¹ƒ cammakhilaá¹ƒ, piá¸·akÄ•
``upÄ• dinnakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• yindriyaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tabbipariy
``anupÄ• dinnakaâ€™â€™ nti tappaá¹-icchÄ• dakaá¹ƒ coá¸·Ä• di vuttaá¹ƒ. upÄ• dinnena up
pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette ghaá¹-á¹-ite, anupÄ• dinnakena \Ne I 25/ vÄ• upÄ• dinne anupÄ• dinne
I 30/ ghaá¹-á¹-iteti yojanÄ• . ettha ca karaá¹‡avacanantÄ• ni padÄ• ni ``aá¹…gajÄ• tenÄ• â€
visesanÄ• ni.

ettÄ• vatÄ• santhatacatukkavasena attÅ«pakkame sati pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
parÅ«pakkamepi dassetumÄ• ha __ ``saceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti etesu catÅ«su vik
paviá¹-á¹-he tÅ«_ti ettha __tu_-saddena pavesanaá¹-á¹-hituddhÄ• rakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ samu
yaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ-saddÄ• naá¹ƒ niccasambandhattÄ• hi ``soâ€™â€™ ti taá¹ƒ-saddopÄ• dÄ• ne ``
ajjhÄ• haritabbo, sÄ• matthiyena sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho apisaddo ca. ayamettha atthayojanÄ•
Ä• netvÄ• bhikkhuno aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«dÄ• pitamanussitthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ«su magg

aÃ±Ã±ataramaggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-he vÄ• __tu_-sadden
sampiá¹‡á¸• itapavesanaá¹-á¹-hituddhÄ• rÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atarakkhaá¹‡e vÄ• sace yo __sÄ•
sappamukhÄ• dippavesanakÄ• le viya anuttasitvÄ• kÄ• marÄ• gapipÄ• sÄ• bhibhÅ«to yad
parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``sace sÄ• diyatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sÄ• saá¹…kavacaner
sÅ«citaá¹ƒ hoti.

``pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhetteâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• byavacchinne aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ«tikkam
sambhavantiyo itarÄ• pattiyo dassetumÄ• ha __ ``khetteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``etthÄ• â€™â€™
sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __ ``khetteâ€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesepi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ
visesitattÄ• , uparithullaccayÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca vidhÄ«yamÄ• nattÄ• aÃ±Ã±athÄ• nupapattilakk
thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ khetteti ayamattho labbhati. ``kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddakkhinÄ• sÄ• sÄ
vakkhamÄ• nesu jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«ragatathullaccayadukkaá¹-akkhettesÅ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot

imesu \Be I 31/ dvÄ«su khettesu ``santhatÄ• dinÄ• santhatÄ• diá¹ƒ pavesentassa upÄ• dinn
upÄ• dinnÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-ane adhivÄ• sentassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattumasakk
vuttasabbavikappe ettha yojentehi evaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ --- thullaccayakkhette santhate vÄ•
santhatena vÄ• asanthatena vÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• tena sevantassa upÄ• dinne vÄ• anupÄ• dinn
anupÄ• dinnena vÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-ite thullaccayaá¹ƒ tassa viniddiseti. evaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-akkhette
... ghaá¹-á¹-ite dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca tassa viniddiseti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

iha \Ne I 26/ sabbattha tÄ«supi khettesu __upÄ• dinna_-saddena anaá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ•
tatthajÄ• tacammakhilapiá¸·akÄ• ca gayhanti, dukkaá¹-akkhette pana aá¹…guliÄ• diitarÄ• v
khettesu __anupÄ• dinna_-saddena aá¹…gajÄ• tÄ• dipaá¹-icchÄ• ditavatthÄ• dayo ca gayh
nimitte naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• yappasÄ• dacammakhilapiá¸·akaromÄ• dÄ«ni. imÄ• ni ca anupÄ• dinn
aá¹…gajÄ• tetaropÄ• dinnÄ• vayave ca tÄ«supi khettesu pavesentassa dukkaá¹-ameva.

<11> ettÄ• vatÄ• jÄ«vamÄ• nasarÄ«re santhatÄ• santhatavasena paccekaá¹ƒ tividhesupi
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-akkhettesu santhatÄ• santhatavaseneva duvidhena nimitten
sati sÄ• diyantassa labbhamÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo yathÄ• sambha
``matasarÄ«re pana tathÄ• tathÄ• sevantÄ• naá¹ƒ doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• pabhikkhÄ
lesokÄ• sapaá¹-ibÄ• hanatthaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ dassitesu yathÄ• vuttesu tÄ«su khettesu
Ä• pattiyo dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mateâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha \Be I 32/ __ ``mateâ€™â€™ _ti etassa ``manussitthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sarÄ«reâ€™â€™ t
atthayojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . iminÄ• __ ``akkhÄ• yiteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ ni
dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``nimittamattaá¹ƒ sesetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vakkhamÄ• nagÄ•
khÄ• ditepi nimittassa vijjamÄ• nÄ• vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• voyeva Ä• pattiyÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• vas
``akkhÄ• yiteâ€™â€™ ti etena ``mateâ€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ avisesetvÄ• ``nimitteâ€™â€™ ti aj

visesitabbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• ``nimittamattaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•  vakkhamÄ• nagÄ• thÄ• ya ``n
Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__akkhÄ• yite_ti sabbathÄ• akkhÄ• yite pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«te nimitte. __yebhuyyakkhÄ
kiÃ±ci khÄ• ditvÄ• bahukÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-he nimitte. ``yassa catÅ«su bhÄ• gesu tibhÄ• gamatta
nimittaá¹ƒ yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. __methuna_nti rÄ• gapariyu
sadisabhÄ• vÄ• pattiyÄ• mithunÄ• naá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ methunaá¹ƒ, matitthiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• gapa
sadisattÄ• bhÄ• vepi tattha vÄ«tikkamo ruá¸·hiyÄ• ``methunaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.

__pÄ• rÄ• jiko_tiparÄ• jito, parÄ• jayamÄ• pannoti attho. ayaÃ±hi pÄ• rÄ• jika-saddo sikkhÄ
vattati. tattha ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nametaá¹ƒ Ä• nanda anavakÄ• so, yaá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato vajjÄ«naá¹ƒ
vajjiputtakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÅ
ti (Vin III 43) evaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade vattamÄ• no veditabbo. ``Ä• patti tvaá¹ƒ bhikkhu Ä• pann
(Vin III 67) Ä• pattiyÄ• . ``na mayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , yo avahaá¹-o, so pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™
puggale. ``pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (Vin III 384)
vadanti. yasmÄ• pana \Be I 33/ tattha dhammoti katthaci Ä• patti, katthaci sikkhÄ• padame
so visuá¹ƒ na vattabbo.

tattha sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ yo taá¹ƒ atikkamati taá¹ƒ parÄ• jeti, tasmÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™
pana yo naá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjati taá¹ƒ parÄ• jeti, tasmÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccati. pu
parÄ• jayamÄ• panno, tasmÄ• ``pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. sikkhÄ• padÄ• pattÄ«su p
``pÄ• rÄ• jikoâ€™â€™ ti kattusÄ• dhano, puggale pana parÄ• jÄ«yatÄ«ti kammasÄ• dhano
_ti iminÄ• pubbe vuttabhikkhuyeva adhippeto. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajotanÄ• visese avatiá¹-á¹-hatÄ

<12> __yebhuyyakkhÄ• yite_ti catÅ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu ekakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ ka
__upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yite_ti samabhÄ• gÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• dite. thÅ«lo accayo __thullacc
__Ä• pattÄ«ti thullaccayÄ• patti_. pÄ• cittiyÄ• dayo sandhÄ• yettha thullaccayavohÄ• ro, na
pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• diseseti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __sese_ti avasese upakacchakÄ• dÄ«su
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``avasesasarÄ«re upakacchakÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (
duá¹-á¹-hu katanti __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-a_-saddo niyatanapuá¹ƒsakattÄ• itthiliá¹…gass
__Ä• patti_-saddassa saliá¹…gena visesanaá¹ƒ hoti.

<13> __nimittamattaá¹ƒ sesetvÄ• khÄ• yitepÄ«_ti ettha tiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nimittaá
sakalasarÄ«re khÄ• ditepi. __pi_-saddo byatireke, pageva itareti dÄ«peti. tasmiá¹ƒ __nimitte
yebhuyyakkhÄ• yite vÄ• ti dvidhÄ• vuttesu tÄ«su nimittesu aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ nimitte meth
__parÄ• jayo_ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo \Be I 34/. __sevatopÄ«_ti ettha __pi_
tasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• namevÄ• ti apekkhati. santhatÄ• dayo vikappÄ•
yojetabbÄ• .

<14> ``uddhumÄ• tÄ• disampatteâ€™â€™ ti \Ne I 28/ ettha ``yadÄ• pana sarÄ«raá¹ƒ uddh
nÄ«lamakkhikÄ• samÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kimikulasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ navahi vaá¹‡amukhehi paggha
upagantumpi asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ, tadÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuÃ±ca thullaccayavatthuÃ±ca jaha
katthaci upakkamato dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 59-60) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
__sabbatthÄ• pi cÄ• _ti akkhÄ• yitÄ• disabbavikappopagatÄ• ni pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukk
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tatthÄ• pi vÄ«tikkamo anÄ• patti na hotÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dukkaá¹
``khÄ• yitakkhÄ• yitaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«su khÄ• yitakkhÄ• yitaÃ±ca nÄ• metaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹
veditabbaá¹ƒ, na jÄ«vamÄ• neti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<15> jÄ«vamÄ• ne kathanti Ä• ha __ ``chinditvÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __vaá¹‡
vaá¹‡asaá¹…gahato. __tasmi_nti yattha á¹-hitaá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-itaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ pade
__pana_-saddo idha adassitaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanayena viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• na
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_hi ``yadipi nimittaá¹ƒ sabbaso khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ, chavicammampi natthi, n
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, pavesanaá¹ƒ jÄ• yati, pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ajÄ«vamÄ• ne
jÄ«vamÄ• nepi chavicammamattaá¹ƒ ce sabbaso uppÄ• á¹-itaá¹ƒ, nimittasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
pavesanakkhamaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha sevantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• namatth

<16> tato \Be I 35/ nimittatoti sambandho. __patitÄ• yÄ• _ti patitÄ• yaá¹ƒ, ayameva vÄ• pÄ
nimittappadesato patitÄ• yaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsapesiyanti sambandho. chinditvÄ• vÄ• tacchetvÄ•
nimittamaá¹ƒsapesiyanti attho. methunarÄ• gena upakkamantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ viniddiseti

<17> __ ``nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡epÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya ``chinditvÄ• â€™â€™
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbÄ• . __satÄ«_ti ettha ``avasiá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. _
``sarÄ«reâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. jÄ«vamÄ• nasarÄ«re pana chinditvÄ• tacchetvÄ• nim
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡epi maá¹ƒse, nhÄ• rumhi vÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-he sati methunaá¹ƒ paá
yojanÄ• .

<18> ``kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddakkhÄ«â€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ya ``jÄ«vamÄ• neâ€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ
``sarÄ«reâ€™â€™ ti \Ne I 29/ pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``assagomahisÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
pÄ• risesato ``manussÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti labbhati. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nasarÄ«re ka
vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vatthikose_ti muttapathabbhantare. __vaá¹‡esu vÄ• _ti satthakÄ• dÄ«hi k
__aá¹…gajÄ• ta_nti tilamattampi aá¹…gajÄ• tekadesaá¹ƒ. __rÄ• gÄ• _ti methunarÄ• gena.

<19> __avasesasarÄ«rasmi_nti kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddÄ• diyathÄ• vuttasarÄ«rÄ• vayavavajjitasa
``upakacchÅ«rukÄ• disÅ«â€™â€™ _ti __upakacchaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bÄ• humÅ«lantaraá¹ƒ. __
Å«ruvemajjhÄ• dÄ«su. __Ä• di_-saddena vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rappadesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``pavesetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati, aá¹…gaj

pavesetvÄ• ti \Be I 36/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vasÄ• methunarÄ• gassa sevamÄ• nassÄ• _ti meth
vÄ«tikkamantassÄ• ti attho. ``santhatenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttappakÄ• ro etthÄ• pi yo

<20> __assagomahisÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena gokaá¹‡á¹‡agavajÄ• dayo saá¹…gah
``matÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ``jÄ«vamÄ• nÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ•
methunarÄ• gassÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• methunarÄ• gavasena tilabÄ«jamatta
pavesento thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuseti yojanÄ• . ettha ca ``oá¹-á¹-hagadrabhadantÄ«naá¹ƒ, assa
pÄ• á¹-hena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vasÄ• ne niddiá¹-á¹-hena pakÄ• r
__Ä• di_-saddena thullaccayavÄ«tikkamÄ• rahanÄ• sÄ• vatthikosavanto avuttÄ• sabbepi s
``assagomahisÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hamapÄ• dÄ• vasÄ• ne niddiá¹-á¹-hena __Ä• di_
oá¹-á¹-hagadrabhadantÄ«nampi saá¹…gaho hotÄ«ti tesaá¹ƒ punavacanaá¹ƒ niratthakaá¹ƒ s

<21> tathÄ• sevamÄ• nassa dukkaá¹-anti sambandho. __sabbatiracchÄ• na_nti tiriyaá¹ƒ a
tiracchÄ• , sabbe ca te tiracchÄ• cÄ• ti sabbatiracchÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ sabbatiracchÄ• naá¹ƒ. __ `
iminÄ• ``vasÄ• methunarÄ• gassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• sabbat
tilabÄ«jamattampi aá¹…gajÄ• tappadesaá¹ƒ methunarÄ• gena pavesentassa dukkaá¹-anti v
santhatÄ• divikappe niddosabhÄ• vo na sakkÄ• vattunti tampi yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<22> evaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re labbhamÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasse
\Ne I 30/ sambhavanakaÄ• pattiyo dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __ ``tesaâ€
manussatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡anti vadanti. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ matÄ• matasarÄ«r
pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-akkhettesu tissannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ dassitattÄ• , puna g
te vajjetvÄ• anuvattamÄ• nasabbatiracchÄ• nanti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ sabbatirac
__allasarÄ«resÅ«_ti uddhumÄ• takÄ• dibhÄ• vamasampattesu allamatasarÄ«resu __tividhe
santhate vÄ• sati methunarÄ• gassa vasÄ• sevato tividhÄ• pi Ä• patti siyÄ• ti anuvattamÄ•

__tividhe khettasmi_nti matamanussasarÄ«re vuttanayena akkhÄ• yitayebhuyyakkhÄ• yital
pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhette ca yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitaupaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitabhede tasmiá¹ƒyeva mag
akkhÄ• yitayebhuyyakkhÄ• yitabhede kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddakkhinÄ• sÄ• vatthikosavaá¹‡asaá¹.
upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitayebhuyyakkhÄ• yitabhede tasmiá¹ƒyeva kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddakkhinÄ• s
ca, akkhÄ• yitayebhuyyakkhÄ• yitaupaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yita yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitabhede avase
dukkaá¹-akkhette cÄ• ti tividhepi khette. __satÄ«_ti vijjamÄ• ne. santhate vÄ• asanthate vÄ
vasÄ• sevato yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• tividhÄ• Ä•

etesameva ca uddhumÄ• tÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampatte sarÄ«re santhatÄ• divuttavikappayutt
katthaci methunarÄ• gena sevato Ä• pajjitabbadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca uddhumÄ• tÄ• disampatte sa
manussasarÄ«re vuttanayena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti imasmiá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nagatasarÄ«re
``tesaá¹ƒ allasarÄ«resÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pubbe \Be I 38/ vu

yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kuthitakuá¹‡ape pana pubbe vuttanayeneva sabbatth

<23> bahi chupantassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __nimittaá¹ƒ_ muttakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``itthiyÄ• â€™â€™
vuttepi catutthagÄ• thÄ• ya ``tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• pÄ• ris
manussÄ• manussitthÄ«nameva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, iminÄ• amanussitthiyÄ• pi gahaá¹‡assa. im
``itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvattite tatrÄ• pi amanussitthiyÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti tampi vajje
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…ghÄ• disesassa vatthubhÅ«taá¹ƒ manussitthimeva dassetuá¹ƒ tatt
tiadhikavacanameva Ã±Ä• pakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 31/ (Sp (to Vin III) I 59-60) ``itthinimittaá¹ƒ methuna
chupati, thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• ca __dhammakkhandhake_ ``n
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 25
uddhumÄ• tÄ• dibhÄ• vamasampattÄ• ya allamatamanussitthiyÄ• ca akkhÄ• yite vÄ• yebh
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÄ• vato tatthÄ• pi bahi chupantassa thullaccayanti ayamatthopi matÄ• n
``itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanena gahetabbo.

<24> __nimittenÄ• _ti attano aá¹…gajÄ• tena. __mukhenÄ• _ti pakatimukhena. __nimittaá¹
jÄ«vamÄ• nakamanussitthiyÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ•
__matitthivatthumhi_ matitthiyÄ• sarÄ«re kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena yo chupati, tassa ``an
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa, Ä• patti \Be I 39/ thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 281) vuttattÄ•
gahetabbÄ• . tatheva __yakkhivatthumhi_ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena yakkhiniyÄ• sarÄ«ra
tassa ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutta
dutiyasaá¹…ghÄ• disese ``paá¹‡á¸• ake yakkhipetÄ«su, tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ca amanussitthÄ«pi na gahetabbÄ• . tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``jÄ«vamÄ• nakaman
nti. anto pavesetukÄ• matÄ• ya sati kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gÄ• sambhavato ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsa
bahi chupitukÄ• matÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti ``bahÄ«â€™â€™ ti anuvattanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi tadatth
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso.

<25> tatheva bahi chupantassÄ• ti yojanÄ• , anto appavesetvÄ• bahiyeva chupantassÄ• ti
__ubhayarÄ• genÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena, methunarÄ• gena vÄ• . __purisassÄ• p
__pi_-saddo na kevalaá¹ƒ vuttanayena itthiyÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ phusantasseva Ä• patti, atha kho
dÄ«peti. __ ``nimittaâ€™â€™ _nti muttakaraá¹‡ameva vuccati. ``jÄ«vamÄ• nakapurisassÄ•
kuto labbhatÄ«ti ce? ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena vÄ• methunarÄ• gena vÄ• jÄ«vamÄ• na
appavesento nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ chupati, dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ito __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _va
I 59-60) labbhati.

<26> aciravatitarantÄ• naá¹ƒ gunnaá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ abhiruhantÄ• chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ«
aá¹…gajÄ• tena \Ne I 32/ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupiá¹ƒsÅ«ti imasmiá¹ƒ vatthumhi ``na ca bhikk

aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupitabbaá¹ƒ, yo chupeyya, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 25
dassetumÄ• ha \Be I 40/ __ ``nimittenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. etthÄ• pi ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti im
``bahÄ«â€™â€™ ti labbhati. attano __nimittena_ tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ methun
chupantassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<27> ``methunarÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• byavacchinnamatthaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``k
_tiÄ• di. etthÄ• pi __ ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ _tivacanasÄ• matthiyÄ• bahi
__nimittassÄ• _ti passÄ• vamaggassa. __chupane_ti phusane.

<28> __tamÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akate_ti ettha ``taá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-akateâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __Ä
vivaá¹-e. ``mukheâ€™â€™ ti sambandhisaddattÄ• , aÃ±Ã±assa sambandhino ca aniddiá¹-á
sutasambandhasseva balavattÄ• ca purimÄ• nantaragÄ• thÄ• ya ``tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ•
sutasseva sambandho viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tathÄ• pi imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya __vinÄ«tavatthumhi_ (
bhikkhu sivathikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• chinnasÄ«saá¹ƒ passitvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe acchupanta
pavesesÄ«â€™â€™ ti dassitachinnasÄ«savatthussa saá¹…gahitattÄ• manussamukhamev
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ, pana amanussÄ• naÃ±ca mukhe tathÄ• paveso niddosoti vattum
idameva upalakkhaá¹‡anti pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ mukheti daá¹-á¹-habb
tattha Ä• vaá¹-á¹-akate pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakÄ• naá¹ƒ __mukhe Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• _
__nÄ«harantassa_ ukkhipantassa dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . atha vÄ• tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä•
yojetvÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±asaá¹…gaho upalakkhaá¹‡avasena kÄ• tabbo.

<29> __tathÄ• _ti \Be I 41/ ``Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹
passehÄ«_ti sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``passehÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sambandhisaddattÄ•
sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. __ ``itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±asaddattÄ• ``sabbassÄ• â€
jÄ• tivÄ• cakattÄ• ekavacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``catÅ«hi passehi, heá¹-á¹-himattalaâ€™â€™ _nti ca i
aniddesepi methunapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• ca santhatacatukkassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vas
saá¹…gahitassa imassa vinicchayassa pariyosÄ• ne ``yathÄ• ca itthinimitte vuttaá¹ƒ, evaá¹
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 61-62) nimittavinicchayassÄ• tidesass
ca sÄ• matthiyena ``nimittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti labbhati. idameva __ ``pavesetvÄ• â€™â€™ _t
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``aá¹…gajÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti anuvattati.

evaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• ``yathÄ• Ä• vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ paveset
nÄ«harantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tathÄ• sabbassÄ• __itthiyÄ• _ nimitte passÄ• vamaggasaá¹
pavesetvÄ• tassa catÅ«hi passehi saha __heá¹-á¹-himattalaá¹ƒ_ cattÄ• ro passe, heá¹-á¹-h
acchupantaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ«harantassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti yojetvÄ• a

<30> __uppÄ• á¹-itoá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsesÅ«_ti uppÄ• á¹-itaá¹ƒ oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ yesanti v
__bahinikkhantakesu vÄ• _ti pakatiyÄ• oá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsato bahi nikkhamitvÄ• á¹-hitesu vÄ

__vÄ• yamantassÄ• _ti aá¹…gajÄ• tena chupantassa.

<31> __aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti nimittamaá¹ƒsasannissayÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ
__magge_ti aá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• tamaye magge. __duvidharÄ• gato_ti \Be I 42/ methunarÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena vÄ• . __vÄ• yamantassÄ• _ti aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• cÄ•

<32> __Ä• liá¹…gantassÄ• _ti parissajantassa. __hatthagÄ• hÄ• _dÄ«su __hattho_ nÄ• m
yÄ• va agganakhÄ• . hatthassa, tappaá¹-ibandhassa ca gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hatthaggÄ• ho_. av
tappaá¹-ibandhassa ca parÄ• masanaá¹ƒ __parÄ• mÄ• so. nissandehe_ pana ``mÄ• tugÄ•
tappaá¹-ibandhassa vÄ• hatthena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthaggÄ• hoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ a
tasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayasseva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su Ä• gatattÄ• soyeva sÄ• rato paccetabb
sarÄ«rassa, tappaá¹-ibandhassa ca parÄ• masanaâ€™â€™ nti yaá¹ƒ tattha vuttaá¹ƒ, tampi
avasesasarÄ«rÄ• vayavenÄ• pi parÄ• masato dukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti. __cumbanÄ• dÄ«sÅ
veá¹‡iggÄ• hÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ ``ayaá¹ƒ nayoâ€™â€™ _ti etena ``itthiyÄ• met
hatthaggÄ• hÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti imamatthaá¹ƒ atidisati.

<33> manussÄ• manussehi aÃ±Ã±esu tiracchÄ• nagatesu heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena
methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÅ«te \Ne I 34/ satte dassetumÄ• ha __ ``apadeâ€™â€
dvipade, catuppadeâ€™â€™ _ti imehi visesanehi visesitabbaá¹ƒ ``sattanikÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti
__apade_ sattanikÄ• ye. __ahayo_ti thalacaresu ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedato hatthigilanake a
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena nÄ• gÄ• ca. __macchÄ• _ti jalajesu uparimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±cas
timirapiá¹…galÄ• dimacche upÄ• dÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-himantato pÄ• á¹-hÄ«napÄ• vusÄ• dayo m
sattanikÄ• ye. __kapotÄ• _ti uparimakoá¹-iyÄ• garuá¸·e upÄ• dÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-himantato kap
pÄ• rÄ• vatÄ• ti keci. __catuppade_ sattanikÄ• ye. __godhÄ• _ti uparimakoá¹-iyÄ• hatthiá¹
heá¹-á¹-himantato godhÄ• cÄ• ti __ime_ sattÄ• . __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-himapariccheda
__pÄ• rÄ• jikassavatthÅ«_ti methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikassa vatthÅ«nÄ«ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

<34> __sevetukÄ• matÄ• _ methunasevÄ• ya taá¹‡hÄ• , tÄ• ya methunarÄ• gasaá¹…khÄ•
__sevetukÄ• matÄ• cittaá¹ƒ. magge_ti vaccamaggÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atare __magge_. ma
pavesanaá¹ƒ. pabbajjÄ• ya, pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lassa vÄ• ante vinÄ• se bhavoti __
puggalo, tassa vatthu antimabhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti __antimavatthÅ
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dimhi desitattÄ• paá¹-hamantimavatthu, t
__paá¹-hamantimavatthuno, _ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<35> sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• pattisamÄ«pe bhavaá¹ƒ __sÄ• mantaá¹ƒ, _ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyÄ• sa
attho. __sesÄ• naá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampÄ«_ti avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ti
pÄ• rÄ• jikadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ. thullaccayaá¹ƒ sÄ• mantamiti udÄ«ritanti sambandho. katham
Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 94) dutiye, ``manussaá¹ƒ uddissa opÄ• taá¹ƒ kh

dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tatiye, ``paá¹-ivijÄ• nant
pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 215) ca

ettha ca catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikassa thullaccayÄ• pattiyÄ• sÄ• mantÄ• pattibhÄ• vo yassa utta
samullapati, so yÄ• va na paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• va samullapanapaccayÄ• thullaccayÄ• patt
tasmiá¹ƒ samullapitamatthe paá¹-ivijÄ• nante pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattisambhÄ• ve ca yujjati. so \B
``appaá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa vutte thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• va saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-hab

<36> __ajÄ• nantassa_ \Ne I 35/ vÄ• tÅ«patthaddhaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano ru
mÄ• tugÄ• mesu gacchantesu ajÄ• namÄ• nassa, mahÄ• vane divÄ• niddupagatabhikkhur
ajÄ• nantassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tathevÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbaâ€™â€™
__assÄ• diyantassÄ• _ti bhikkhupaccatthikesu abhibhavitvÄ• vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ karontesu ca
sappamukhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le viya uttasitvÄ• anadhivÄ• sentassa ca, mahÄ• vane div
viya paropakkamaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi kÄ• ye Ä• dittaagginÄ• viya uttasitvÄ• anadhivÄ• sentass
``ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha api-saddo yojetabbo. buddhasÄ• sane khÄ«rasÄ• garas
pÄ• tubhÅ«tattÄ• Ä• di ca taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaÃ±cÄ• ti __Ä• dikamm
Ä• dikammÄ«, ettha sudinno bhikkhu, tassa __Ä• dikammino_ti gahetabbo. uparipi imesaá¹
Ä• gatÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne iminÄ• va nayena attho veditabbo. idha ca upari sabbasikkhÄ• p
sattarasavidho sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayo pakiá¹‡á¹‡ake saá¹…khepato, uttare vitthÄ• rato
tasmÄ• ettha na dassitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

37-38__._ __vinaye_ti vinayapiá¹-ake. __anayÅ«parame_ti neti pÄ• peti sÄ«lasampadaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±Ä• sampadaÃ±cÄ• ti __nayo, _ kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rehi avÄ«tikkamasaá¹…khÄ• to s
asaá¹ƒvaro __anayo_ nÄ• ma, tassa uparamo nivatti etthÄ• ti anayÅ«paramo, vinayo, tattha

tato \Be I 45/ eva __parame_ ukkaá¹-á¹-he. anayassa vÄ• uparame nivattane __parame_ u
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. parÄ• uttamÄ• mÄ• sÄ• sanasirÄ« etthÄ• ti __paramo, _ vinayoti evampi g
sÄ• sanassa Ä• yÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv I paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Sp (to Vin III) I paá¹-ha
V mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Th-a I 251) vacanato uttamasÄ• sanasampattiyutteti attho.

__sujanassÄ• _ti sobhaá¹‡o jano sujano, sikkhÄ• kÄ• mo adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• ya sobhamÄ•
nayane nayanÅ«pame vinayeti sambandho. anayÅ«paramattÄ• , paramattÄ• ca sujanassa
nayanÅ«pame. __sukhÄ• nayane_ti lokiyalokuttarabhedaá¹ƒ sukhaá¹ƒ Ä• netÄ«ti sukhÄ• n
``nayaneâ€™â€™ ti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ.

etaá¹ƒ \Ne I 36/ visesanaá¹ƒ kimatthanti ce? upamÄ• bhÄ• vena gahitapakatinayanato idha
visesaá¹ƒ dassetunti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kataro so visesoti ce? pakatinayanaá¹ƒ rÄ• gadosÄ• dik
diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikadukkhassa ca paccayo hoti. idaá¹ƒ pana vinayanayanaá¹

evaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsena mokkhÄ• vahanasukhasseva paccayo hotÄ«ti imassa visesass
vinayamavirÄ• dhetvÄ• paá¹-ipajjanena
sijjhanakasÄ«lasaá¹ƒvaramÅ«lakaavippaá¹-isÄ• rÄ• dianupÄ• disesaparinibbÄ• nÄ• vasÄ•
uppajjanakalokiyalokuttarasukhÄ• vahane vinayeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__padhÄ• narato_ti ettha ``apÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. padhÄ• ne vinayÄ• bhiyoge ra
ajjhÄ• yanasavanacintanÄ• divasena vÄ• yamantopÄ«ti attho. atha vÄ• ``virÄ• go seá¹-á¹-h
273; Nett 170; Kv 872) vacanato __padhÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ ratoti attho \Be I
``sÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti adhimate. atha vÄ• sÄ• raá¹ƒ apheggumataá¹ƒ mahÄ• vihÄ• ravÄ• sÄ
__ ``sÄ• ramatoâ€™â€™ _ti vinayavinicchayo vutto, tasmiá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ vinaya
accantÄ• bhirato. __ ``na ratoâ€™â€™ _ti ettha na-kÄ• raá¹ƒ ``ramateâ€™â€™ ti osÄ• nap
ramateti sambandho.

theranavamajjhimabhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ antare __yo pana_ puggalo
niccaparivattanasavanÄ• nussaraá¹‡acintanavasena __na ramate na_ kÄ«á¸·ati, so puggal
vinayapiá¹-ake ajjhayanasavanÄ• divasena yuttapayuttopi paá¹-u hoti kiá¹ƒ, na hotevÄ• ti da
pÄ• á¹-avamÄ• kaá¹…khantehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• vettha sakkaccaá¹ƒ abhiyogo kÄ• tabboti

imamevatthaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsapÄ• raá¹ƒpariyapayojanena saha dassetumÄ• ha __ ``imaâ€
vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ, ``avedÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. ``yoâ€™â€
kulaputto satisampajaÃ±Ã±asaddhÄ• sampanno __imaá¹ƒ_ vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ sammÄ•
bhÅ«tanti Ä• ha __ ``hitavibhÄ• vanaâ€™â€™ _nti. lokiyalokuttarasampattiyÄ• mÅ«lasÄ• c
nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti pakÄ• setÄ«ti hitavibhÄ• vanoti viggaho. ``sÄ«le patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
jaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (SN a I 23, 192; Mil II 1.9) vuttattÄ• sabbakilesajaá¹-Ä• vijaá¹-analokutta
padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasopacÄ• rasÄ• bhiÃ±Ã±Ä• rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paaá¹-á¹-hasamÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ pada
sabbalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡asampadÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 37/ mÅ«labhÅ«tesu catupÄ• risuddhisÄ«
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ, tappakÄ• sakattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayo ``hitavibhÄ•

__bhÄ• vana_nti \Be I 47/ bhÄ• vÄ«yati punappunaá¹ƒ cetasi nivesÄ«yatÄ«ti bhÄ• vano, bh
hoti. hitavibhÄ• vakattÄ• yeva hitatthÄ«hi punappunaá¹ƒ citte vÄ• setabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ. __surasambhava_nti rasÄ«yati assÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti raso, saddaraso atth
vimuttiraso ca, sobhaá¹‡o raso etassÄ• ti __suraso, _ vinayavinicchayo, taá¹ƒ surasaá¹ƒ. __
bhavantaá¹ƒ, santanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, surasaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ, surasaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tanti attho. kiá¹
``sileso pasÄ• do samatÄ• madhuratÄ• sukhumÄ• latÄ• atthabyatti udÄ• ratÄ• ojo kanti s
vuttehi kavijanehi assÄ• detabbasilesÄ• didasavidhasaddajÄ«vitaguá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tasadd
sabhÄ• vÄ• khyÄ• naá¹ƒ upamÄ• rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ dÄ«pakaá¹ƒ Ä• vuttÄ«ti
evamÄ• dikkamaniddiá¹-á¹-hapaÃ±catiá¹ƒsaatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• resu
anurÅ«pasabhÄ• vÄ• khyÄ• nÄ• dippadhÄ• naatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taattharasasa

pakÄ• sitabbakaruá¹‡Ä• rasaabbhutarasasantarasÄ• dÄ«hi ca yuttattÄ• surasaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ
hoti.

atha vÄ• iminÄ• pakaraá¹‡ena padhÄ• nato vidhÄ«yamÄ• napÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«la
samÄ• dhisaá¹ƒvattanikattÄ• samÄ• dhissa ca paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya padaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• paÃ±Ã
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hutvÄ• kamena nibbÄ• nÄ• mataphalarasasampadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ
paramassÄ• danÄ«yarÅ«pena dhitivimuttirasena surasabhÅ«tanti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ca vedita
ettha __saá¹ƒ_ vuccati sukhaá¹ƒ kÄ• yikaá¹ƒ cetasikaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ bhavati etasmÄ• ti sambh
taá¹ƒ, kÄ• yacittasukhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ, vuttanayena surasattÄ• ca
yathÄ• vuttarasasampadasÄ• ramahussavena sambhÅ«tamÄ• nasikasukhassa,
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• narÅ«panissayakÄ• yikasukhassa ca pabhavabhÅ«tanti attho. ettÄ• va
vinayavinicchayassa sammÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• guá¹‡aratanÄ• karaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ sampajÄ• nanto so ku
pÄ• linÄ• upÄ• linÄ• samo bhavati. __pÄ• linÄ• _ti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• letÄ«ti __ ``pÄ• loâ€™
vuttaÃ±hi ``vinayo nÄ• ma sÄ• sanassa Ä• yÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv I paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tikath
paá¹-hamasaá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Khp-a V mahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Th-a I 251) so \Ne I 38/
pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhavasena tividhasÄ• sanassa
jÄ«vitabhÅ«tavinayapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• sanadharattÄ• ``pÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ ti laddl
``etadaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhave mama sÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ yadid
219, 228) catuparisamajjhe nisinnena saddhammavaracakkavattinÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhe
pakÄ• sitaetadaggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena visesato sÄ• yanarakkhanakabhÄ• vena paá¹-iladdhapÄ
upÄ• limahÄ• therena samo hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

kasmiá¹ƒ visaye samo bhavatÄ«ti ce? sÄ• sane. __sÄ• sane_ti yathÄ• vutte tividhe sÄ• sa
thÄ• varajaá¹…gamasakalavatthuvitthÄ• rÄ• dharamaá¹‡á¸• alasadise paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedh
pariyattisÄ• sane, tatthÄ• pi vinayakathÄ• dhikÄ• rattÄ• labbhamÄ• ne
vinayapiá¹-akasaá¹…khÄ• tapariyattisÄ• sanekadese samo bhavatÄ«ti attho.

kiá¹ƒbhÅ«te sÄ• sane? mÄ• rabalisÄ• sane. mÄ• rassa bali __mÄ• rabali, _ mÄ• ragocaro,
hiá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ __mÄ• rabalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. khandhÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu mÄ• resu
padhÄ• nabhÅ«takÄ• marÄ• gÄ• dipabhavakilesamÄ• rassa gocarabhÄ• vena
balisaá¹…khÄ• taitthisarÄ«rÄ• dinissayaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• divisayassa pariccajÄ• panatthaá¹
... asaá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 44) nayena vuttattÄ• tassa \Be I 49/ mÄ• rabal
hotÄ«ti mÄ• rabalisÄ• sananÄ• madheyyavinayapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• saneti attho.

atha vÄ• ``baá¸·isenapi jÄ• lena, hatthena kuminena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __udakaá¹-á¹-hakath
baá¸·isa-saddena macchamÄ• raá¹‡akaá¹‡á¹-akamÄ• ha, taá¹ƒ mÄ• rassa baá¸·isaá¹ƒ asa

__mÄ• rabaá¸·isÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ tasmiá¹ƒ, ``samantapÄ• so mÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ•
parivattamÄ• nakasaá¹ƒkilesadÄ• saputhujjanasaá¹…khÄ• tamacche gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ mÄ• ram
pakkhittabaá¸·isasaá¹…khÄ• taitthirÅ«pasaddÄ• dipaÃ±cakÄ• maguá¹‡Ä• - misÄ• vutakÄ•
tadaá¹…gappahÄ• navÄ«tikkamappahÄ• nÄ• divasena pajahante vinayapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…k

ettha ca sÄ• ramate __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ vinayavinicchaye yo pana na ramate, so puggalo a
tato eva __parame_ uttame sujanassa sukhÄ• nayane __nayane_ nayanupame vinaye __ra
__padhÄ• naratopi_ vinaye ajjhÄ• yanÄ• dÄ«su yogamÄ• pajjantopi __paá¹-u hoti_ paá¹-uta
tasmÄ• vinaye pÄ• á¹-avatthinÄ• ettheva sakkaccÄ• bhiyogo kÄ• tabboti saá¹…khepato sÄ
veditabbÄ• . atha vÄ• padhÄ• ne catubbidhe sammappadhÄ• ne vÄ«riye __rato_ abhirato
__idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ vinayavinicchaye yato ramate, ato tasmÄ• so anayÅ«parame sujanassa
__paá¹-u hoti_ kusalo hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• ti no khanti.

__hitavibhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ hitappakÄ• sakaá¹ƒ __bhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ_ bhÄ• vanÄ«yaá¹ƒ Ä• sevitab
surasaá¹ƒ samÄ• naá¹ƒ surasaá¹ƒ bhÅ«taá¹ƒ __sambhavaá¹ƒ_ sukhahetukaá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ_
__avedi_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• si, so puggalo __mÄ• rabaá¸·isÄ• sane_ mÄ• ravisayappahÄ• nakare, a
50/ mÄ• rassa vatthukÄ• mÄ• misÄ• vutakilesakÄ• mabaá¸·isassa asane vajjamÄ• ne __sÄ
tatthÄ• pi paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«te pariyattisÄ• sane, tatrÄ• pi
jÄ«vitasamÄ• ne vinayapaÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• tapariyattisÄ• sanekadese __pÄ• linÄ• _ vin
á¹-hapanena sÄ• sanapÄ• lane taá¹ƒmÅ«labhÄ• vato pÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• tavinayapariyattiyÄ
upÄ• limahÄ• therena samo bhavatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<39> idÄ• ni dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ä• diyantoâ€™â€™
``theyyacittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. so ca paccattekavacanantehi sabbapadehi yoje
__Ä• diyanto_ parÄ• jitoti sambandho. parasantakaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diá¹ƒ abhiyuÃ±jitvÄ• sÄ
theyyacittena gaá¹‡hanto tadatthÄ• ya kate pubbapayoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, sÄ• mikassa vimat
\Ne I 40/ Ä• pajjitvÄ• tassa ca attano ca dhuranikkhepena pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lasan
parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca __ ``apÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca __ ``parÄ• jitoâ€™â€™ _ti ca ``theyy

saha ekato katvÄ• __ ``harantoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hipi padehi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. theyya
tathÄ• parÄ• jitoti yojanÄ• sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi parasantakaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ haranto theyyacit
Ä• masane \Be I 51/ dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca phandÄ• pane thullaccayaÃ±ca Ä• pajjitvÄ• sÄ«sato k
karontopi tathÄ• parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti attho.

theyyacittena __avaharantopi_ tathÄ• parÄ• jitoti yojanÄ• . ayaá¹ƒ panettha attho --- aÃ±Ã
saá¹…gopanÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya attani upanikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ``dehi me bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ
mayÄ• gahitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• musÄ• vatvÄ• theyyacittena gaá¹‡hantopi tassa vima
thullaccayamÄ• pajjitvÄ• tatheva dhuranikkhepena parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti. ``nÄ• haá¹ƒ aggahesi
avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• haranto ``avaharantoâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

theyyacittena __iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopentopi_ tathÄ• parÄ• jitoti yojanÄ• . yaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã
bhaá¹‡á¸• aharaá¹‡akamanussÄ• dÄ«namaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ``tena bhaá¹‡á¸• ena saha gaá¹‡
harantaá¹ƒ theyyacittena nivÄ• retvÄ• attanÄ• icchitadisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tassa pak
vikopentopi paá¹-hamapÄ• duddhÄ• rena thullaccayamÄ• pajjitvÄ• dutiyapadavÄ• rÄ• tikka
hotÄ«ti attho.

theyyacittena __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventopi_ tathÄ• parÄ• jitoti yojanÄ• . thalÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hita
theyyacittena avaharitukÄ• matÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apanentopi dutiyapariyesanÄ• dÄ
sabbesupi payogesu dukkaá¹-Ä• ni ca phandÄ• pane thullaccayaÃ±ca Ä• pajjitvÄ• upari va
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kesaggamattampi apanento tatheva parÄ• jito hotÄ«ti attho.

evametÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya ``Ä• diyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ vikopeyya á¹-hÄ
vÄ«tinÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 52/ (Vin III 92) padabhÄ• janÄ• gatesu chasu padesu Ä•
saá¹…gahetvÄ• \Ne I 41/ chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na saá¹…gahitanti ce? ayaá¹ƒ g
taá¹ƒpadabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , atha kho tesaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ sa
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ (Sp (to Vin III) I 92) vuttapaÃ±cavÄ«satiavahÄ• re dassetuá¹ƒ
tadavayavabhÅ«tapaÃ±capaÃ±cakÄ• ni dassetukÄ• mena vuttÄ• , tasmÄ• ettha chaá¹-á¹-h
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• vakkhamÄ• ne tatiyapaÃ±cake nissaggiyÄ• vahÄ• rapadena, p
parikappÄ• vahÄ• rapadena ca saá¹…gayhamÄ• nattÄ• ettha nÄ• nekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±ca
chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ padaá¹ƒ na gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<40> imasmiá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jike vatthumhi otiá¹‡á¹‡e kattabbavinicchayassa p
aá¹…gÄ• ni honti, te ca nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ sÄ•
pubbapayogapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ theyyÄ• vahÄ• rapaÃ±cakanti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• paÃ±capaÃ±cakal
nÄ• nekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakadvayappabhede dasa avahÄ• re saá¹…gahetvÄ• avasesapa
``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. tattha __tatthÄ• _ti tissaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nek
eko ca bhaá¹‡á¸• o yesanti viggaho. saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akaaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akabhaá¹‡á¸• avase

nÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakaÃ±ca saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akabhaá¹‡á¸• avaseneva ekabhaá¹‡á¸
parimÄ• á¹‡Ä• yesante __paÃ±cakÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ. __avahÄ• rÄ• _ti avaharaá¹‡Ä• ni, corak
__ete_ti anantaragÄ• thÄ• ya ``Ä• diyantoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• diyantÄ•
visesaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• veti uppÄ• detÄ«ti vibhÄ• vÄ«, vinayadharo, tena __vibhÄ• vi
paresaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• disaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akavatthÅ«ni vÄ• dÄ• samayÅ«rÄ• diá¹ƒ kevalaá¹
vÄ• avahituá¹ƒ katÄ• yathÄ• vuttasarÅ«pÄ• Ä• diyanÄ• dayo á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapariy
avahÄ• rÄ• yathÄ• vuttanÄ• nÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aekabhaá¹‡á¸• avisayÄ• hutvÄ• pavattantÄ«t
ekabhaá¹‡á¸• apaÃ±cakanti dasa avahÄ• rÄ• bhavantÄ«ti vinayadharena otiá¹‡á¹‡assa va
vinicchayopakÄ• rakattÄ• tathato Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ti attho.

<41> evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• re dassetuá¹ƒ vattabbesu paÃ±casu paÃ±cakesu nÄ•
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni avasesapaÃ±cakattayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sÄ• hatthÄ• â€™â€™ _t
sako hattho, tena nibbatto, tassa vÄ• sambandhÄ«ti sÄ• hattho, avahÄ• ro, corena sahatth
attho. __Ä• á¹‡attiko cevÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• nibbatto Ä• á¹‡attiko, avahÄ• ro, corassa ``ima
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti yassa kassaci Ä• á¹‡Ä• panena \Ne I 42/ siddho avah
nissajjanaá¹ƒ nissaggo, avahÄ• ro, suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, parikappitokÄ• se vÄ• á¹
pÄ• tananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__atthasÄ• dhako_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetÄ«ti atthasÄ• dh
yathÄ• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒ avirÄ• dhetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsena avaharantassa ``asukassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
vÄ• avaharitabbavatthuviseso gahaá¹‡akÄ• lo gahaá¹‡adeso gahaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• ro cÄ• ti evan
visesetvÄ• vÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒsena pÄ• dagghanakatelapivanakaá¹ƒ upÄ• ha
telabhÄ• janÄ• dÄ«su pÄ• tanÄ• dippayogo cÄ• ti evamÄ• dippayogo ca kiriyÄ• siddhiyÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…khÄ• tassa atthassa sÄ• dhanato atthasÄ• dhako avahÄ• ro cÄ• ti vuttaá

__dhuranikkhepanaÃ±cÄ• _ti \Be I 54/ dhurassa nikkhepanaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepanaá¹ƒ, taÃ±
parasantakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ abhiyogavisaye ca upanikkhittassa bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
vissajjane ca sÄ• mino ca, yadÄ• kadÄ• ci yathÄ• kathaÃ±ci gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti gahaá¹‡e
dhuranikkhepÄ• vahÄ• ro cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iti idaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepanaÃ±ca yathÄ• vuttap
sÄ• hatthÄ• dicatukkaÃ±ca paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho __paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, _ s
``sÄ• hatthapaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati. __Ä• di_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbaá¹

<42> __pubbasahapayogÄ• cÄ• _ti ettha ``pubbapayogo sahapayogoâ€™â€™ ti payoga-
``Ä• á¹‡attivasena pubbapayogo veditabboâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato (Sp (to
yathÄ• á¹‡attikamavirÄ• dhetvÄ• gaá¹‡hato ``asukassa itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ av
Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ __pubbapayogo_ nÄ• ma avahÄ• ro. kÄ• yena, vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• payujjan
Ä• á¹‡attassa bhaá¹‡á¸• aggahaá¹‡ato pubbattÄ• pubbo ca so payogo cÄ• ti __pubbapayo
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena sahapayogo veditabboâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á

upalakkhaá¹‡apadattÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaÃ±ca parÄ• yattabhÅ«migahaá¹‡e khÄ«lasaá
avahÄ• roti veditabbo.

__saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡a_nti bahÅ«hi ekato hutvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avahari
saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• sabbehi, ekato vÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ anumatiyÄ• ekena vÄ• gantvÄ• parasan
haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro ca. samaá¹ƒ ekÄ« hutvÄ• visuá¹ƒ ekenÄ• pi th
pÄ• dÄ• rahe \Ne I 43/ vÄ• gahite katamantanÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesampi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«t
saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• mantetvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_. niruttinayena sad
``saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti ``saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti imassa vevacanaá¹ƒ.
eko bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati, Ä• patti sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 118)
sahakatamantanesu ekenÄ• pi theyyacittena pÄ• de vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahe vÄ• gahite kataman
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__saá¹…ketakamma_nti pubbaá¹‡hÄ• dikÄ• laparicchedena saÃ±jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ket
avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ pana purebhattÄ• dÄ«su kaÃ±ci kÄ• la
``imasmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte tasmiá¹ƒyev
yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharati ce, saá¹…ketakÄ• rakassa saá¹…ketakkhaá¹‡eye
saá¹…khepato veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__nemitta_nti parabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• vahÄ• rassa hetuttÄ• akkhinikhaá¹‡anÄ• di __nimittaá¹ƒ_
nemittaá¹ƒ, avaharaá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• takammaá¹ƒ avahÄ• ro. ``mayÄ• akkhimhi nikhaá¹‡ite
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attena taá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ disvÄ•
vuttaniyÄ• mamavirÄ• dhetvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ ce, nimittakÄ• rakassa nimittakaraá¹‡akkhaá¹‡ey
vuttaniyÄ• maá¹ƒ virÄ• dhetvÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ ce, nimittakÄ• rako muccati, avahÄ• rakasseva p
Ä• di yassa taá¹ƒ __pubbapayogÄ• di, _ pubbapayogÄ• di ca taá¹ƒ paÃ±cakaÃ±cÄ• ti vigga

<43> theyyaÃ±ca pasayhaÃ±ca parikappo ca paá¹-icchanno ca kuso ca __theyyapasayhap
_ te Ä• dÄ« upapadabhÅ«tÄ• yesaá¹ƒ avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ te __theyya ... pe ... kusÄ• dikÄ• _
iminÄ• theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro ca ... pe ... kusÄ• vahÄ• ro cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha __theyyÄ• v
vuccati coro, tassa bhÄ• vo __theyyaá¹ƒ, _ ettha na-kÄ• ralopo niruttinayena daá¹-á¹-habbo
theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro, sandhicchedÄ• divasena adissamÄ• nena gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca kÅ«á¹-amÄ• na
vaÃ±cetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca theyyÄ• vahÄ• ro.

pasayha abhibhavitvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __pasayhÄ• vahÄ• ro, _ gÄ• mavilopakÄ• viya sÄ
gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca rÄ• jabhaá¹-Ä• dayo viya abhibhavitvÄ• nibaddhakaraggahaá¹‡e adhikagga

vatthasuttÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 44/ paricchijja kappetvÄ• avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __parikappÄ• vahÄ• r
bhaá¹‡á¸• okÄ• saparikappavasena duvidho hoti. tattha nikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ andhakÄ• r

suttÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni tattha nikkhittÄ• ni, te peá¸·Ä• dayo gaá¹‡hantassa ``vatthÄ• ni ce
ce na gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena parikappetvÄ• ukkhipanaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸
__bhaá¹‡á¸• aparikappÄ• vahÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma. Ä• rÄ• mapariveá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni pavisitvÄ• lobha
gabbhapÄ• sÄ• datalapamukhamÄ• á¸·akapÄ• kÄ• radvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
``etthantare diá¹-á¹-ho ce, oloketuá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ viya dassÄ• mi, no ce, harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
Ä• dÄ• ya gantvÄ• parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamo okÄ• saparikappapubbakattÄ• __okÄ
saá¹…khepato veditabbo.

tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi \Be I 57/ paá¹-icchannassa bhaá¹‡á¸• assa avaharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá
uyyÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su kÄ«á¸·amÄ• nehi vÄ• saá¹…ghaparivisantehi vÄ• manussehi omuÃ±citv
alaá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``oá¹‡amitvÄ• gaá¹‡hante Ä• s
á¹-hatvÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹ƒsuvÄ• lukÄ• dÄ«hi paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sÄ• mikesu pariyes
gatesu pacchÄ• theyyacittena gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca tadeva bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kaddamÄ• dÄ«su they
aá¹…guá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• osÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• gena phuá¹-á¹-ha
atikkamanaÃ±ca paá¹-icchannÄ• vahÄ• roti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

kusena avahÄ• ro __kusÄ• vahÄ• ro, _ theyyacittena kusaá¹ƒ saá¹…kÄ• metvÄ• parakoá¹
mahantassa vÄ• samasamassa vÄ• gahaá¹‡anti attho. yo pana bhikkhu kusapÄ• tanena s
bhÄ• jiyamÄ• nesu attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sena samaá¹ƒ vÄ• adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«nakaá¹ƒ vÄ• a
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ avaharitukÄ•
patitaá¹ƒ kusaá¹ƒ parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• tetukÄ• mo uddharati, taá¹…khaá¹‡e ca parassa
pÄ• titakkhaá¹‡e ca na pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato paranÄ• malikh
tato kesaggamattampi apanÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. yadi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
uddhaá¹-akkhaá¹‡e ca attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• titakkhaá¹‡e ca sakanÄ• malikhitaá¹ƒ kus
ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjitvÄ• parakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• se pÄ• tanakkhaá¹‡e hatthato kesaggam
hoti.

yadi \Ne I 45/ dvepi kuse paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• sabbesu bhikkhÅ«su sakasakakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa
yasmiá¹ƒ kusaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• desi, tassa sÄ• mikena Ä• gantvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ kuso kasmÄ
ti vutte coro ``mayhampi kuso na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• attano koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ tass
dassetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vivaditvÄ• vÄ• avivaditvÄ• vÄ• gahetvÄ• gate itaraá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• s
uddhaá¹-akkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. yadi paro ``mayhaá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, evaá¹ƒ vutte so attano assÄ•
parassa koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ uddharati, uddhaá¹-akkhaá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. yadi paro vivÄ•
vivÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ hotu tuyhaá¹ƒ vÄ• , varakoá¹-á
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadeyya, dinnakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na
ruccanakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto vivÄ• dabhayena attano pattaá¹ƒ varabhÄ• ga
lÄ• makabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gato, coro pacchÄ• gaá¹‡hanto vicitÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma a

evaá¹ƒ kusÄ• vahÄ• ravinicchayo veditabbo. ayamettha paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• avahÄ• resu sa
__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ vinayasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

<44> ettÄ• vatÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikassa vinicchayÄ• vayavarÅ«pena uggahetabb
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni adinnÄ• dÄ• navinicchaye sampatte sahasÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• ropetvÄ•
paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``vatthukÄ• lagghadese cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di Ä• radd

tattha __vatthu_ nÄ• ma avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? avahÄ• rakena ``ma
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avahaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuttepi tassa bhaá¹‡á¸• assa sassÄ• mikaassÄ• mik
sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ \Be I 59/ ce, avahÄ• rakÄ• le tesaá¹ƒ sÄ• layabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• nirÄ• layabh
sÄ• layakÄ• le ce gahitaá¹ƒ, bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• mÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«namÄ• sa
atirekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, thullaccayena, paÃ±camÄ• sa
atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikena kÄ• tabbo. sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ nirÄ• laya
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mike pana bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• pente taá¹ƒ vÄ• bhaá
dÄ• tabbanti.

__kÄ• lo_ nÄ• ma avahÄ• rakÄ• lo. bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• metaá¹ƒ kadÄ• ci mahagghaá¹ƒ ho
\Ne I 46/ avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• assa agghaá¹ƒ paricchindantehi avahaá¹-akÄ• lÄ• nurÅ«paá
paricchindanatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• lavinicchayo kÄ• tabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__aggho_ nÄ• ma avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• assa aggho. ettha ca sabbadÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá
navabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, purÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ ce samagghaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• avahÄ• ra
navabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• purÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyametvÄ• aggho paricchinditabboti adh

__deso cÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• vahÄ• radeso. ettha ca sabbassÄ• pi bhaá¹‡á¸• assa uá¹-á¹-h
aÃ±Ã±attha mahagghattÄ• avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• e agghaá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• tadanurÅ«pÄ•
agghaá¹ƒ paricchindanatthÄ• ya avahÄ• radesaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ dese agghavasen
kÄ• retabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

__paribhogo_ nÄ• ma avahaá¹-abhaá¹‡á¸• e avahÄ• rato pubbe parehi kataparibhogo. etth
bhaá¹‡á¸• assa paribhogena aggho parihÄ• yatÄ«ti bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mikaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• tas
navepi ekavÄ• rampi yena kenaci pakÄ• rena paribhutte parihÄ• petvÄ• aggho paricchindit

evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena etÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni upaparikkhitvÄ• va vinicchayo kÄ• tab
``paÃ±capi Ã±atvÄ• etÄ• ni kattabbo paá¹‡á¸• itena vinicchayoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<45> ettÄ• vatÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• navinicchayÄ• vayavabhÅ«te paÃ±cavÄ«sati avahÄ• re ca
dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anÄ• gate pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lesokÄ• sapidahanatthaá¹ƒ parasantak

yattha katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ yena kenaci pakÄ• rena gaá¹‡hato mokkhÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetuk
panetÄ• ---

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca thalaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca.

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-ha mathÄ• paraá¹ƒ.

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-ho \Ne I 47/ dakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca.

nÄ• vÄ• yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hameva ca ||

bhÄ• rÄ• rÄ• ma vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

khetta vatthuá¹-á¹-hameva ca.

gÄ• mÄ• raÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-ha mudakaá¹ƒ.

dantapono vanappati ||

haraá¹‡ako panidhi ceva.

suá¹…kaghÄ• takaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• .

apadaá¹ƒ dvipadaÃ±ceva.

catuppadaá¹ƒ bahuppadaá¹ƒ ||

ocarakoá¹‡irakkho ca.

saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡ampi ca.

saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ nimitta-

miti tiá¹ƒ settha mÄ• tikÄ• || ---

nikkhittÄ• \Be I 61/, tÄ• saá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ __padabhÄ• jane, tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_
vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-he vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetu
vÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha dutiyaá¹ƒ theyyacittena pariyesato dukkaá¹-anti sambandho. evaá¹ƒ sabbapadesu. u
rukkhalatÄ• hi, iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ca saÃ±channaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nidhiá¹ƒ uddharit
sakkÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sahÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariyesituá¹ƒ theyyacittena sayitaá¹-á¹-h
sabbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __kudÄ• laá¹ƒ_ bhÅ«mikhaá¹‡anatthÄ• ya __p
paá¹ƒsuuddharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. imesu dvÄ«su kudÄ• lassa ce daá
daá¹‡á¸• atthÄ• ya rukkhato daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chindato ca kudÄ• lo ce na hoti, kudÄ• lakaraá¹‡
uddharaá¹‡atthÄ• ya akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡antassapi pacchikaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya paá¹‡á¹‡
piá¹-akavÄ• yanatthÄ• ya valliá¹ƒ chindatopi \Ne I 48/ ubhayatthÄ• pi pariyesane musÄ• bh
dukkaá¹-aÃ±ceva pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca, itarapayogesu dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__gacchato_ti dutiyÄ• diá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• laddhÄ• vÄ• aladdhÄ• vÄ• nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹
__dukkaá¹-a_nti attho. ettha ca ``theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di __p
94) ``theyyacittoâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , idha ``theyyacittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato ``imaá¹ƒ
buddhapÅ«jaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mi, saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evam
kusalacittappavattiyÄ• sati anÄ• pattÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __pubbayogato_ti adinnÄ• dÄ•
pubbapayogabhÄ• vato, dutiyapariyesanÄ• dÄ«su pubbapayogesu dukkaá¹-anti attho.

dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca \Be I 62/ aá¹-á¹-havidhaá¹ƒ hoti pubbapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sahapayogaduk
anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tadukka
paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-anti. tattha ``theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kudÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ
vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ __pubbapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. id
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, itaresu pubbapayogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ``tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ•
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ __sahapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_. idha adinnÄ• dÄ«
pÄ• cittiyavatthumhi, itaratra ca dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti ayamettha viseso. muttÄ• maá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«
sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«su sattasu dhaÃ±Ã±esu, sabbesu ca Ä• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«su Ä• masana
__anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_. kadalinÄ• á¸·ikerapanasÄ• dirukkhaá¹-á¹-hameva phalaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_. upacaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __upaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ parÄ
duá¹-á¹-hu upaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ durupaciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, durupaciá¹‡á¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ durupaciá¹‡
bhikkhÄ• cÄ• rakÄ• le patte rajasmiá¹ƒ patite pattaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• adhovitvÄ•
bhikkhÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡ena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, _ vinaye paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
vinayadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. kiÃ±cÄ• pi avasesadukkaá¹-Ä• nipi vinaye paÃ±Ã±attÄ• neva, tathÄ• p
mayÅ«rÄ• disaddehi morÄ• dayo viya idameva tathÄ• vuccati. ``sutvÄ• na vadanti, Ä• patt
vuttaá¹ƒ __Ã±Ä• tadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ekÄ• dasasu samanubhÄ• sanÄ• su ``Ã±attiyÄ•
__Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_. ``tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikÄ• ca na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, paá¹-
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 207) vuttaá¹ƒ __paá¹-issavadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. imesu
idha Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pubbapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha ``pubbayo
gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ \Ne I 49/ upasaggaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• ``pubbapayogatoâ€™â

``pubbayogatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

ettha \Be I 63/ ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi imesu dukkaá¹-esu asaá¹…gahitÄ• ni ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• gat
divÄ• seyyÄ• didukkaá¹-Ä• ni ceva khandhakÄ• gatÄ• ni ca bahÅ«ni dukkaá¹-Ä• ni santi, tÄ
vinayadukkaá¹-eyeva saá¹…gahitabbÄ• ni. ``vinaye paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vinayaduk
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp-á¹- II 94) vuttanti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III)
rajokiá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-asseva ``vinayadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡ama
dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti gaá¹‡anÄ• paricchedoyeva niratthako siyÄ• ti pubbapayoge dukkaá¹-Ä• d
saá¹…gahetabbabhÄ• vepi katipayÄ• ni dassetvÄ• itaresamekato dassanatthaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ
suttaá¹…gasaá¹…gahitattepi geyyagÄ• thÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dassanaá¹ƒ

<46> __tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ ciranihitanidhÅ«pari jÄ• taá¹ƒ allaá
kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• . __lataá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ valliá¹ƒ vÄ• . idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tiá¹
khuddakagacchÄ• naÃ±ca gahetabbattÄ• . __ubhayatthÄ• pÄ«_ti alle ca sukkhe cÄ• ti vutta
chindato pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• dukkaá¹-amattassa bhavane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``sa
avahÄ• rena sahitapayogattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``
ubhayatthÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vadanto paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya dassitapubbapayoga
visesaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<47> __pathavi_nti kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pathaviá¹ƒ. akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khaá
dukkaá¹-ameva. __byÅ«hato_ti paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ ekato rÄ• siá¹ƒ karontassa. ``viyÅ«hati ekapass
ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato Å«ha-iccetassa dhÄ• tuno vitakke uppannattepi dhÄ• tÅ«na
vi-upasaggavasena \Be I 64/ idha rÄ• sikaraá¹‡e vattatÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. rÄ• sibhÅ«taá¹ƒ
vÄ• hatthena vÄ• pacchiyÄ• vÄ• uddharantassa ca apanentassa ca payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya
vÄ• _ti ettha avuttasamuccayatthena __vÄ• _-saddena saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. _
nidhikumbhiá¹ƒ hatthena parÄ• masantassa. __vÄ• _ti samuccaye. __dukkaá¹-a_nti duá¹-á¹
satthÄ• rÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ virÄ• dhetvÄ• khalitvÄ• katattÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ __pa
---

``dukkaá¹-anti \Ne I 50/ hi yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

aparaddhaá¹ƒ viraddhaÃ±ca, khalitaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ||

duá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• virÅ«paá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_

``yaá¹ƒ manusso kare pÄ• paá¹ƒ, Ä• vi vÄ• yadi vÄ• raho.

`dukkaá¹-aâ€™ nti pavedenti, tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ ``tatthajÄ• takaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• dvayÄ• gataá¹ƒ chedanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kh
byÅ«hanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ uddharaá¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• masanadukkaá¹-anti paÃ±casu sahap
purimapurimapayogehi Ä• pannÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a
paá¹-ipassambhanti, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpayogÄ• vasÄ• ne lajjidhammaá¹ƒ okkamitvÄ• oramati ce, t
desetvÄ• parisuddho hoti. dhuranikkhepamakatvÄ• phandÄ• pentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ patv
paá¹-ipassambhatÄ«ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) I 94) vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ
purimapurimÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipassaddhi ``Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi \Be I 65/ kar
paá¹-ipassambhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin III 414, 421, 428, 439) Ä• gatattÄ•
labbhatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. imassa pana suttassa anulomavasena __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-haka
adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• padepi Ä• pattipaá¹-ipassaddhi pamÄ• á¹‡anti niá¹-á¹-hamettha gan

<48> ``phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca tassa sÄ• mantÄ• pattibhÅ«taá¹ƒ thullaccay
á¹-hÄ• nabhedaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panamukhena vattabbanti idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mukh
__mukhe_ kumbhimukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• saá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• _ti bandhanaá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹
__khÄ• á¹‡uke_ti ayokhÄ• á¹‡umhi, khadirakhÄ• á¹‡uke vÄ• . baddhakumbhiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• na
Ã±eyyoti sambandho.

<49> idÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``dveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __ ``ekasmiá¹ƒ khÅ
dvÄ«su disÄ• su vÄ• tÄ«su catÅ«su vÄ• disÄ• su khÄ• á¹‡uke khaá¹‡itvÄ• baddhakhÄ• á
á¹-hÄ• nabhedo \Ne I 51/ upalakkhito hoti. valayaá¹ƒ ... pe ... katÄ• ya vÄ• dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
__vÄ• _ti samuccaye upalakkhito hoti.

<50> evaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• navasena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• Ä• pa
``uddharantassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __saá¹…khali_nti dÄ• maá¹ƒ. __thullaccaya_nti ekass
Ä• pattÄ«su thÅ«lattÄ• , accayattÄ• ca thullaccayaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• r

``thullaccayanti \Be I 66/ yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

taá¹ƒ suá¹‡ohi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ.

ekassa mÅ«le yo deseti.

yo ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-igaá¹‡hati.

accayo tena samo natthi.

tenetaá¹ƒ iti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 339).

ettha ca thÅ«laccayanti vattabbe ``samparÄ• ye ca (SN a I 49) suggati, taá¹ƒ hoti kaá¹-ukap
ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Dhp 66) viya lakÄ• rassa dvittaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒyoge Å«kÄ• rassa rasso ca veditabbo
saá¹…khalikabhedato paraá¹ƒ. __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«_ti á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kesaggama
__nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``uddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• adho vÄ• tiriyaá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso kesagga
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 99) vuttanayena ``tiriyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttÄ• cata
cÄ• ti chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. tÄ• su ekaá¹ƒ disaá¹ƒ apanÄ«yamÄ• nÄ• ya kumbhiyÄ• taá¹ƒdi
á¹-hitapasse orimadisÄ• ya á¹-hitapassena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sassa kesaggamattampi anatikk
thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti, atikkante á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vitattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbo. im
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce cutoâ€™â€™ _ti. eseva nayo phandanarahitÄ• ya nidhikumbhiyÄ•

<51> evaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• pacchÄ• kumbhiggahaá¹‡e nayaá¹ƒ
kumbhiá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• pacchÄ• bandhanÄ• panayane nayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-h
``paá¹-hamuddhÄ• re thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyuddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti tamevattham

<52> __valaya_nti \Be I 67/ \Ne I 52/ kumbhiyÄ• baddhasaá¹…khalikÄ• ya mÅ«le pavesita
ghaá¹ƒsanto ito cito ca sÄ• retÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ghaá¹ƒsanto_ti phusÄ• pento. __ito cito ca s
pÄ• rato ca saÃ±cÄ• leti. __rakkhatÄ«_ti ettha ``sÄ«laá¹ƒ bhikkhuâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-hases
nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ mÅ«le. __khegataá¹ƒ karontovÄ• _ti sabb
aphusÄ• petvÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karontova. __parÄ• jito_ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa katat

<53> kumbhimatthake jÄ• tanti yojanÄ• . cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ nihitattÄ• mÅ«lehi kumbhiá¹ƒ vinan
attho. samÄ«pe jÄ• taá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ chindatoti yojanÄ• . ettha ca ``tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹
tiÄ• dikÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya nidhimatthake bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitarukkhalatÄ• diá¹ƒ chindantassa
pana gÄ• thÄ• ya bhÅ«miá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• otiá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• le nidhiá¹ƒ vinandhitvÄ• á¹-hitan
khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti punaruttidosÄ• bhÄ• vo veditabbo. __ ``atatthajaâ
sahapayogÄ• bhÄ• vamÄ• ha. iminÄ• va purimagÄ• thÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-halatÄ• dÄ«ni
yathÄ• vuttadukkaá¹-assa vatthÅ«ni, samÄ«pÄ• ni ce, pÄ• cittiyasseva vatthÅ«nÄ«ti dÄ«pe

<54> idÄ• ni evaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• diá¹-á¹-hanidhibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato acÄ• le
bhaá¹‡á¸• amattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``antokumbhigataâ€™â€™
__phandÄ• petÄ«_ti antocÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pakkhitte attano bhÄ• jane pakkhipituá¹ƒ rÄ• sikaraá¹
__apabyÅ«hati vÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ upari á¹-hitÄ• ni apanento viyÅ«
apabyÅ«hantoti (Sp (to Vin III) I 94) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanassa dvidhÄ• karontoti \Be I 68/
attho vuttoti attano bhÄ• jane pakkhipituá¹ƒ ito cito ca rÄ• siá¹ƒ karontoti attho veditabbo. __
antokumbhiyameva.

<55> __haranto_ti avaharanto. __muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ chindatÄ«_ti attano bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pakkhipit
asakkuá¹‡eyyo antokumbhimhi hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• kumbhigatabhaá¹‡á¸• ena yathÄ• ab
muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• paricchindati, kumbhigataá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gaá¹‡hanto kumbhigatena muá
asammissaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• paricchinditvÄ• pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• dagghanal
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. attano bhÄ• jane gataá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• chindatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . attano bhÄ• janag
kumbhigatena yathÄ• \Ne I 53/ asammissaá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• paricchindatÄ«ti attho, sace atta
hutvÄ• kumbhigatena asammissaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±
pÄ• rÄ• jikoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<56> __hÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti muttÄ• hÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . __pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡ar
pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ dÄ• maá¹ƒ. __suttÄ• ru_á¸·hanti sutte Ä• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ suttÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ, su
suttÄ• ruá¸·hanti ekadesasarÅ«pekaseso daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``suttena Ä• vutassÄ• pi suttamay
adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato (Sp (to Vin III) I 94) paá¹-hamamuttÄ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatapavÄ• á¸·Ä• dimaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• suttesu Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• katÄ• nÄ• nÄ• va
bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni gahetabbÄ• ni. kumbhiyÄ• á¹-hitanti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __phandÄ• petÄ«_ti th
gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya cÄ• leti. __yathÄ• vatthu_nti vÄ«tikkamÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ thullaccayaá
__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«_ti á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kesaggamattampi atikkÄ• meti \Be I 69/. _
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lÄ• parihÄ«noti attho.

aparipuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ya kumbhiyÄ• ekadesaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ tato tato kesaggamatta
tattheva antokumbhiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nentassa ca tattheva Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ k
bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 94) etehi sad
pÄ• daá¹ƒ agghante pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«ti __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III)
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhÄ• janatale koá¹-iá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kamena sakalabhÄ• janakucchi
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• ekÄ• koá¹-i nikkhittÄ• ce, tathÄ• á¹-hapitassa hÄ• rÄ• dino sakalabhÄ
koá¹-iá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ ukkhipantassa osÄ• nakoá¹-i bhÄ• janatalato kesaggamattam
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa sakalabhÄ• janodaraá¹ƒ khepetv
á¹-hapitakoá¹-iyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aparÄ• ya koá¹-iyÄ• kesaggamattampi atik
bhÄ• janakucchiyÄ• upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vatthÄ• dinÄ• kenaci pÅ«retvÄ• tassopari á¹-hapita
á¹-hitokÄ• sameva á¹-hÄ• nanti tato kesaggamattaá¹ƒ apanentassapi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«

<57> __sappiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti bhÄ• janagatesu sappiÄ• didravavatthÅ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci. __pÄ
pÅ«retÄ«ti pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• dagghanakanti attho. pivato parÄ• jayoti sambandho.
54/ payogena pÄ«tamatte pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡eti yojanÄ• . ``mukhagataá¹ƒ vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
payogenÄ• _ti dhuranikkhepamakatvÄ• ekÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• \Be I
``mukhagataá¹ƒ vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sace galagateneva pÄ• do pÅ«rati, antogalaá¹ƒ p
hoti. mukhagatena pÅ«rati, mukhagataá¹ƒ bhÄ• janagatena viyojetvÄ• oá¹-á¹-hesu pihitesÅ
veá¸·unaá¸·Ä• dÄ«hi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• pivantassa nÄ• á¸·agatena pÅ«rati, nÄ• á¸·agataa

nÄ• á¸·ikoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ aá¹…guliyÄ• pihitÄ• yanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idaá¹ƒ ``attano bhÄ• janagataá¹
muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• chindatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 94) vuttanayassa anulomavasena mahÄ• p
III) I 94) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su vuttanayena gahetabbanti adhippÄ• yo.

``ekeneva payogena pÄ«tamatte parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sappiÄ• dÄ«su mahagghes
pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡aÃ±ce hoti, ekavÄ• rameva mukhena vÄ• sappiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• janaga
chinnamattepi attano bhÄ• jane kumbhiá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• pakkhittena kumbhigate chinna
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<58> ``dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ pivantassa na parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™ ti imin
punappunaá¹ƒ pivato parÄ• jayoti sÄ• matthiyÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ•
gahetvÄ• vÄ• puá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi vÄ• gahetvÄ• pÄ• dapÅ«raá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ pivantassa parÄ• j

59-60__._ sace khipati theyyacittoti sambandho. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti telapivan
dukÅ«lasÄ• á¹-akacammakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dikaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __telakumbhiyaá¹ƒ_ paras
nikkhittabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __dhuva_nti ekaá¹ƒsena. tÄ• vade vinassatÄ«ti sambandho. __tÄ•
khaá¹‡eyeva. katarasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eti Ä• ha __ ``hatthato muttamatteâ€™â€™ _ti, telassa p
pubbapayogattÄ• \Be I 71/ paá¹-hamameva hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __vinassatÄ«_ti sÄ«lavin
__Ä• viÃ±jetvÄ• _ti paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• . __gÄ• á¸·etÄ«_ti paggharÄ• peti. ``sÄ• á¸·etÄ«â€™â€
attho. sÄ• á¸·a savaneti dhÄ• tu. __tathÄ• _ti ``theyyacitto vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• kaá¸• â
evaá¹ƒ karontassa pÄ• rÄ• jiko hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<61> __ta_nti telassa okiraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• paá¹-hamameva tucchabhÄ• jane the
pÄ• dagghanakatelapivanakaá¹ƒ \Ne I 55/ taá¹ƒ vatthÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __ ``uddharanto
sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡avacanena ``pÄ«tamatte parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™ ti dassitaá¹ƒ mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-
paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti. __dhaá¹ƒsito_ti ``sÄ• sanakapparukkhÄ• pÄ• tito, pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• panno
``theyyacittoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanatthaá¹ƒ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandh
suddhacittena gopanatthÄ• ya tucchabhÄ• jane vatthÄ• diá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena taá¹ƒ
pacchÄ• suddhacitteneva uddharato na dosoti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<62> __tatthevÄ• _ti á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva. __bhindato_ti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vetvÄ• tiá¹‡
bhikkhuno á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kenaci paharit
``mantosadhÄ• nubhÄ• vena bhindatoâ€™â€™ ti ca vadanti. __chaá¸• á¸• entassÄ• _ti ach
paripuá¹‡á¹‡atelaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«su cÄ• pallena vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ vÄ• udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• okiritvÄ• utt
``udakamÄ• tikaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• opilÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. á¹
satipi theyyacittÄ• bhÄ• vena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• na vijjati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ \Be I 72/ pana h
sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __jhÄ• pentassÄ• _ti kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni pakkhipitvÄ• jhÄ• pentassa. __a
karontassÄ• _ti uccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• dimokiritvÄ• aparibhogaá¹ƒ karontassa. __dukkaá¹-a_

catÅ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu __padabhÄ• janiyaá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-ameva Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<63> idÄ• ni thalaá¹-á¹-he vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``á¹-hapitaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.
attharitvÄ• . ettha __ca_-saddo avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, tena thale rÄ• sikatadhaÃ±Ã±Ä•
nimikumbhiyÄ• vuttavinicchayÄ• nusÄ• rena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti taá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato avu
__attharaá¹‡Ä• dika_nti paccattharaá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ. __veá¹-hetvÄ• uddharantassÄ• _ti kilaÃ
vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• saá¹ƒharitvÄ• uddharantassa. __mutte á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti kamena saá¹ƒharitvÄ•
kesaggamattampi mutte sati. __parÄ• bhavo_ti sÄ• sanato parihÄ«no.

<64> evaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• á¹-hapitavatthÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• gahaá¹‡e vinicchayaá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hane vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``orimantenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pi,
samuccinoti. __ujukaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hatopi vÄ• _ti attharitvÄ• á¹-hapitavatthÄ• dikaá¹ƒ catÅ«
disaá¹ƒ ujukamÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hato \Ne I 56/ ca pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti. kadÄ• ti ce? etthÄ• pi orin
phuá¹-á¹-hamokÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• rimantato atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikanti yojanÄ• . __orimantena phu
gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantassa attano á¹-hitadisÄ• gatapariyantena phusitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹
__pÄ• rimantato_ti pÄ• rimantena, karaá¹‡atthe to-paccayo.

__thalaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 73/ nÄ• ma paá¹-icchannÄ• paá¹-icchannabhÅ«mipÄ• sÄ• dapabbatatalÄ
dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• dibhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ __thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hoti. tattha sabbattha vinicchayo

thalaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

65-6__._ __paricchedÄ• _ti á¹-hÄ• naparicchedÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ suviÃ±Ã±eyyameva.

67-8__._ __khegata_nti Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti morassa. __ta_nti moraá¹ƒ.

<69> __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti yathÄ• paricchinnÄ• chabbidhÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti morass
__tassÄ• _ti vÄ• bhikkhussa thullaccayamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ.

<70> aggahetvÄ• hatthena leá¸• á¸• ukhipanÄ• dipayogena moraá¹ƒ tÄ• setvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti morassa attano chappakÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• . __sayaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti bhikk
samaá¹‡abhÄ• vatoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

71-2__._ idÄ• ni ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti ce moraâ€™â€™ nti dassitaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vana
``phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

<73> __kare nilÄ«yatÄ«_ti pasÄ• ritahatthatale nisÄ«dati.

<75> __uá¸• á¸• etvÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ uppatitvÄ• .

<76> __aá¹…ge_ \Ne I 57/ __nilÄ«na_nti aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-Ä• disarÄ«rÄ• vayave nilÄ«naá¹ƒ. _
paá¹-hamuddhÄ• rapÄ• de. __dutiye_ pÄ• de.

<77> __pÄ• dÄ• na_nti \Be I 74/ dvinnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kalÄ• passÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá
kalÄ• paggassa.

<78> __tato pathavito_ti tÄ«hi avayavehi patiá¹-á¹-hitapathavippadesato, na paá¹-hamato t
na dutiyato tattha thullaccayattÄ• , tatiyÄ• pana á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kesaggamattampi cÄ• vayato
hoti.

ettÄ• vatÄ• ---

``paÃ±jare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ moraá¹ƒ saha paÃ±jarena uddharati, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. yadi pana pÄ• d
agghavasena kattabbaá¹ƒ. antovatthumhi carantaá¹ƒ moraá¹ƒ theyyacitto padasÄ• bahivat
dvÄ• rapariccheda á¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. vaje á¹-hitabalibaddassa hi vajo viya an
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. hatthena pana gahetvÄ• antovatthusmimpi Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karontassa pÄ•
carantampi gÄ• mapariccheda á¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sayameva nikkhamitvÄ
vatthÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• carantaá¹ƒ pana theyyacitto kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kathalÄ• ya vÄ• utrÄ•
karoti, moro uá¸• á¸• etvÄ• antogÄ• me vÄ• antovatthumhi vÄ• chadanapiá¹-á¹-he vÄ• ni
aá¹-avÄ«bhimukho uá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• gacchati vÄ• , `aá¹-aviá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• gahessÄ• mÄ«â
pathavito kesaggamattampi uppatitamatte vÄ• dutiyapadavÄ• re vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. kasm
nikkhamantassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 96

aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gato \Be I 75/ vinicchayo upalakkhitoti veditabbaá¹ƒ. kapiÃ±jarÄ• diparasan
eseva vinicchayo daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<79> __patte_ti dvÄ• re bhikkhÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno hatthagate patte. __tassa_ theyy

<80> __anuddharitvÄ• vÄ• _ti \Ne I 58/ patte patitaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ hatthena anukk
paá¹-hamapadavÄ• re thullaccayaá¹ƒ gammamÄ• nattÄ• na vuttaá¹ƒ.

<81> __hatthe_ti hatthatale. __vatthe_ti cÄ«vare. __matthake_ti sirasi. gÄ• thÄ• chandava
Ä• kÄ• rassa rassattaá¹ƒ. __patiá¹-á¹-hita_nti patitaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti chijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
suvaá¹‡á¹‡akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di. yadi Ä• kÄ• se gacchantaá¹ƒ, patantaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena gaá¹‡

á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato kesaggamattampi apanentassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.
theyyacittena gacchato dutiyapÄ• duddhÄ• re. vatthÄ• dÄ«su patitepi eseva nayo.

Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<82> __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasadise veh
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __Ä• mÄ• sampÄ«_ti hatthena vÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• Ä• masitabbaá¹ƒ vatt
tathÄ• aparÄ• masitabbaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ. __Ä• masantassÄ• _ti hatthÄ• dÄ«hi parA
``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• phandÄ• pane thullaccayaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane pÄ•
thalaá¹-á¹-he vuttanayena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti atidisati. á¹-hÄ• naparicchedo pana maA
ukkhipantassa catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena, tatraá¹-á¹-hameva gaá¹‡hantassa maÃ±c
phusitvÄ• \Be I 76/ majjhe aphusitvÄ• á¹-hitassa khalimakkhitathaddhasÄ• á¹-akassa catur
vasena, aá¹-anÄ«su phusitvÄ• á¹-hitassa aá¹-anÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vÄ• veditabbo.

<83> __vaá¹ƒse_ti cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse, iminÄ• cÄ«varanikkhepanatthÄ• ya á¹-hapitarukkhada
upalakkhitÄ• . __orato_ti attano á¹-hitadisÄ• bhimukhato. __bhoga_nti saá¹ƒharitvÄ• cÄ«va
á¹-hapitamajjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anta_nti nÄ• metvÄ• ekato kataá¹ƒ, ubhayÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
katvÄ• _ti vaá¹ƒsato parabhÄ• ge katvÄ• .

<84> __cÄ«varena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so_ti cÄ«varena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tassÄ•
cÄ«varassa. __so sakalo_ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒso á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na tu hotÄ«ti matoti sambandho.

85-6__._ orimantena \Ne I 59/ phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ okÄ• santi sambandho. cÄ«varabh
theyyacittena attano abhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hato attano á¹-hitadisÄ• ya cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariyantaá¹ƒ itarena atikkÄ• mayato cutÄ«ti sambandho. __itarena_ pÄ•
cÄ«varassa phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sapariyantaá¹ƒ itarena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ orimar
cutÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __itarenÄ• _ti pÄ• rimantena bhittipasse cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse phusitvÄ• á¹-hit
__phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsokÄ• saá¹ƒ. __orimantenÄ• _ti attano á¹-hitadisÄ• ya cÄ«
á¹-hapitacÄ«varappadesena. __atikkÄ• mayato_ti kesaggamattampi atikkÄ• mentassa.

evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghantÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hane sambhavantaá¹ƒ vikappaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tiriyante
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dakkhiá¹‡antenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __punÄ• _ti atha vÄ• . dakkhiá¹‡a
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• mantena \Be I 77/ atikkÄ• mayato cutÄ«ti yojanÄ• . cÄ«vara
cÄ«varÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa attano dakkhiá¹‡apasse cÄ«varakoá¹-iyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-haá¹
cÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hitappadesaá¹ƒ vÄ• mapasse cÄ«varantena atikkÄ• mayato pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ
phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ itarena atikkÄ• mayato vÄ• cutÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __vÄ• mantena p
cÄ«varÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa vÄ• mapasse cÄ«varantena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹-á¹
dakkhiá¹‡apasse cÄ«varantena atikkÄ• mayato vÄ• __cuti_ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• hotÄ«ti attho.

<87> __vaá¹ƒsato_ti cÄ«varena phusitvÄ• á¹-hitacÄ«varavaá¹ƒsappadesato. ``kesaggama
potthake likhanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``ukkhitteâ€™â€™ _ti bhummekavacanantena
paccattekavacanantatÄ• na yujjatÄ«ti. ``kesaggamatte ukkhitteâ€™â€™ ti katthaci pÄ• á¹-h
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<88> vimocento thullaccayaá¹ƒ phuseti yojanÄ• . cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse phusÄ• petvÄ• , aphusÄ
bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mo theyyacittena bandhanaá¹ƒ mocento thul
attho. __mutte_ti muttamatte. pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cutabhÄ• vatoti adhippÄ• yo.

<89> __veá¹-hetvÄ• _ti ettha ``vaá¹ƒsamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyato labbhati. cÄ«vara
tattheva á¹-hapitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nibbeá¹-hentassa bhikkhunopi ayaá¹ƒ nayoti sambandho. __n
viniveá¹-hentassa. __ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``nibbeá¹-hentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ, nibbeá¹-hite pÄ• rÄ
yathÄ• vuttanayamatidisati \Ne I 60/. valayaá¹ƒ chindato vÄ• pi ayaá¹ƒ nayoti sambandho. `
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti ca Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse pavesetvÄ•
cÄ«varavalayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• chinnamatte á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cavati, tathÄ• chindantassa bhikkhuno
chinne pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho. __mocentassÄ• pyayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti etthÄ• pi ``valayaâ€™â€™ n
``bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipadÄ• ni yojetabbÄ• ni. cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
thullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni pubbe vuttanayÄ• neva.

iha purimena __api_-saddena yathÄ• vuttapakÄ• radvaye sampiá¹‡á¸• ite itarena __api_-sa
avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• anamantarena atthavisesÄ• bhÄ• vato avuttamatthaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti,
karoti, nÄ«harati vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakÄ• radvayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tena rukkhamÅ«le p
á¹-hapitanidhisaá¹…khalikavalayamiva cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehipi aphusÄ• pet
Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karontassÄ• pi cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsakoá¹-iyÄ• bahi nÄ«harantassÄ• pi thullac
vuttanayeneva Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti eteyeva saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``valayaá¹ƒ chindato vÄ• pi, n
Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, nÄ«harati vÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesu catÅ«su vikappesu ekampi ta
cÄ«varavalayaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse ghaá¹ƒsetvÄ• ito cito ca saÃ±cÄ• rentassa cÄ«varavala
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒso á¹-hÄ• nanti ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttabyatirekava
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<90> __á¹-hapitassa hÄ«_ti ettha pasiddhisÅ«cakaá¹ƒ __hi_-saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• ``cÄ«var
yojetvÄ• visesatthajotakaá¹ƒ __tu_-saddaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• ``á¹-hapitassa tÅ«â€™â€™ ti yoje
nipÄ• tÄ• namanekatthattÄ• yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• nameva visesatthe __hi_-saddo, pas
yojetabbo. vinicchayo veditabboti yojanÄ• . dÄ«ghato vÄ• tiriyato vÄ• pasÄ• retvÄ• \Be I 7
nikkhittassa cÄ«varassa vinicchayo pana saá¹ƒharitvÄ• cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse á¹-hapitacÄ«varav
``orimantena ... pe ... pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhaveâ€™â€™ ti gÄ• thÄ• ttaye vuttanayena veditabb

<91> __sikkÄ• yÄ• _ti olambikÄ• dhÄ• re. yaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• akanti sambandho. __pakkhipit
__laggitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti olambitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``sikkÄ• to taá¹ƒ haranto vÄ• cutoâ€™â€™ _ti et
61/ sikkÄ• ya phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. dutiyav
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa ca bhittipasse phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yadi siyÄ• , tassa ca v
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ.

92-3__._ __kuntÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena bhindivÄ• lÄ• di dÄ«ghavatthu gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
bhittiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• nivesitÄ• ni migasiá¹…gÄ• ni vÄ• sÅ«lÄ• ni vÄ• __nÄ• gadan
kuntaphalakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __bunde vÄ• _ti kuntadantamÅ«le vÄ• . __parikaá¸• á¸• hato_t

__phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sa_nti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• gadante phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkÄ
parÄ• jayo siyÄ• ti sambandho, á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• ya kesaggamatta
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho. kesaggena antarena hetunÄ• parÄ• jayoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, kesaggamat
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

94-5__._ evaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghato Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hane, ukkhipane ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tiriya
nayane ca vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• bhimukhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä
80/ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ Ä• viÃ±chati. __orimantaphuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sa_nti orima
attano disÄ• ya kuntadaá¹‡á¸• ena phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• santi attho. ettha accayanakiriyÄ• samba
sÄ• mivacanappasaá¹…ge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. ``sakammakadhÄ• tuppayoge upayogavaca
kammattheyeva upayogavacanaâ€™â€™ nti eke vadanti, etaá¹ƒ kaccÄ• yanalakkhaá¹‡ena
__itarantaccaye_ti itarantena kato accayoti itarantaccayo, majjhepadalopasamÄ• so, pÄ• rin
kattabbÄ• tikkame kateti attho. kesaggena cutoti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• vuttoyeva attho.

__parato pellantassÄ• _ti parato katvÄ• pellantassa, bhittipassÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nip
__tathevÄ• _ti ``kesaggena cutoâ€™â€™ ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati. __á¹-hapitepi ca_ kuntÄ• dim
``kesaggenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• ayameva vinicchayanayo vattabboti attho.

<96> tÄ• lassa phalaá¹ƒ cÄ• lentassa __assa_ bhikkhuno __yena_ phalena __vatthu_ paÃ
__tasmiá¹ƒ_ phale bandhanÄ• mutte pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhaveti yojanÄ• .

<97> __tÄ• lassa_ \Ne I 62/ __piá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ chindatÄ«_ti tÄ• laphalakaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ chindat
pÅ«rati, tassÄ• chinnamattÄ• ya ``assa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vutta
tÄ• lapiá¹‡á¸• i sace Ä• kÄ• sagatÄ• hoti, piá¹‡á¸• imÅ«lameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¹‡ada
apassÄ• ya á¹-hitÄ• ce, á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi saha piá¹‡á¸• imÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• á¹-hÄ• na
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanena pÄ• rÄ• jikampi daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __eseva nayo_ti ``yena vatthu pÅ
mutte assa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vutto eva nayo. etesu sabbesu \Be I 81
pÄ• rÄ• jikavÄ«tikkamato pubbabhÄ• gÄ• nantarappayoge thullaccayaÃ±ca sahapayoge pÄ

dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca tatopi pubbapayoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca
gamanadutiyapariyesanÄ• diavasesapayogesu adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbakattÄ• dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca

vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<98> udake nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatoti sambandho. agambhÄ«rodake nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
pade pade pubbapayoge __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __gambhÄ«re pana tathÄ• _ti
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti yathÄ• vuttamatidisati. __gacchato_ti tarato, hatthaá¹ƒ acÄ• letvÄ•
padavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya, hatthena ca vÄ• yamantassa ``padavÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ
hatthavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya padavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• ni veditabbÄ• ni. tena vutta
``gambhÄ«re hatthehi vÄ• pÄ• dehi vÄ• payogaá¹ƒ karontassa hatthavÄ• rehi vÄ• padavÄ
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 98).

__ummujjanÄ• disÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena nimujjanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. etthÄ• pi
anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• payoge payoge dukkaá¹-anti ayamattho veditabbo. nihitakumbhiyÄ• g
nimujjanummujjanesupi hatthavÄ• rena, padavÄ• rena, hatthapadavÄ• rehi ca dukkaá¹-ame
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``eseva nayo kumbhigahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ nimujjanummujjanesÅ«â€™
98).

imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya ``nidhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchato dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vacanato tath
udakasappacaá¹‡á¸• amacchadassanena bhÄ• yitvÄ• palÄ• yantassa gamanassa atadatth
\Ne I 63/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ettha dutiyapariyesanÄ• disabbapayogesu pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \
pÄ• cittiyena saha dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca avasesapayogesu suddhadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca sahapayoge bh
anÄ• mÄ• sadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca phandÄ• pane thullaccayaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane pÄ• rÄ• j
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti na vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tattha á¹-hÄ• nabhedo paÃ±cadhÄ•
osÄ• retuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• adhodisÄ• ya saha chabbidhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayametesaá¹ƒ vis

<99> __tattha jÄ• takapupphesÅ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒ jale ruá¸·hesu uppalÄ• dikusumesu, niddhÄ•
pupphenÄ• _ti niddhÄ• ritabbaá¹ƒ. __chindato_ti ettha vattamÄ• nakÄ• lavasena atthaá¹ƒ a
``chinnavatoâ€™â€™ ti bhÅ«tavasena attho gahetabbo. evaá¹ƒ aggahite antimassa payoga
thullaccayÄ• rahattÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikavacanassa vatthuvirodhitÄ• ya ca imasseva pacchimakus
pupphanÄ• á¸·apasse tacamattepi acchinne pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ ``ekanÄ•
parirakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettheva anantare vuccamÄ• nanayassa viruddhattÄ• ca imaá¹ƒ v
likhitassa ``yasmiá¹ƒ pupphe vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ chinnamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanassa viruddhattÄ• ca vattamÄ• nakÄ• lamagahetvÄ• bhÅ«takÄ•
devadatta Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti paÃ±hassa ``esohamÄ• gacchÄ• mi, Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ mÄ
viya vattamÄ• nasamÄ«pe vattamÄ• nevÄ• ti bhÅ«te vattamÄ• nabyapadesato vuttanti daá

<100> __ ``uppalajÄ• tiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``padumajÄ• tiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti byatirekato
``padumajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ pana daá¹‡á¸• e chinne abbhantare suttaá¹ƒ acchinnampi rakkhat
III) I 98) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _nayo saá¹…gahitoti \Be I 83/ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ekanÄ• á¸·a
``nÄ• á¸·assa ekapasseâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti veditab

<101> bhÄ• rabaddhakusumesu vinicchayassa vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __chinditvÄ• á¹-hapite
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __pubbe vuttanayenÄ• _ti tatrajÄ• takakusumesu vuttavinicchayÄ• nusÄ• re
tasmiá¹ƒ chinnamatteâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• gahitamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikanti yojanÄ• cettha vises

<102> bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• baddhÄ• ni __bhÄ• rabaddhÄ• nÄ«_ti majjhapadalopÄ«samÄ• s
pÄ• dagghanakÄ• ni \Ne I 64/ uppalÄ• dikusumÄ• ni. __chasvÄ• kÄ• resÅ«_ti udake osÄ«d
adhodisÄ• ya saha catasso disÄ• , uddhanti imÄ• su chasu disÄ• su, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhum
niddhÄ• retabbadassanaá¹ƒ. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanassa sÄ• dhakatamattÄ• karaá¹‡eyeva ka
pÄ• dagghanakapupphÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanena pÄ• rÄ• jikamÄ• pajjitvÄ• lokiyalok
anavasesaguá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• s
mÄ«yatÄ«ti attho.

<103> __pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ kalÄ• pa_nti pÄ• dagghanakauppalÄ• dikusumakalÄ• paá¹ƒ. __u
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tathÄ• cÄ• letvÄ• . __pupphaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ
kalÄ• paá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi apaneti. ``pupphaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ«â€™â€™ ti katth
dissati. pupphakalÄ• passeva gahitattÄ• purimoyeva gahetabbo.

<104> __ ``ettha gataá¹ƒ gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti saha pÄ• á¹-hasesena yojanÄ• . __p
gahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• \Be I 84/ takketi. __rakkhatÄ«_ti á¹
parikappo pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattito taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ rakkhati. __gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti pupphaka
sampattaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti viggaho. __ ``uddharantoâ€™â€™ _ti etena ``pupph
Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``kataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, katÄ• pu
uddharantoti sambandho. udakaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• vÄ«ciyo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vÄ«cippahÄ• re
parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sampattaá¹ƒ pupphakalÄ• paá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• uddharan
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• ventoti attho. __ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``bhaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti
__bhaá¹-á¹-ho nÄ• ma pavuccatÄ«_ti attanÄ• samÄ• dÄ• ya rakkhiyamÄ• nÄ•
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tasabbaguá¹‡aratanaá¹…kurÄ• bhinibbattaá¹-á¹-h
pavuccati.

<105> __jalato accuggatassÄ• _ti ettha ``pupphassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.
accuggatassa pupphassa sakalajalaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kaddamapiá¹-á¹-hito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
udakapiá¹-á¹-hipariyantaá¹ƒ pupphadaá¹‡á¸• ena pharitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sabbamudakaá¹ƒ á¹-
__uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• _ti pupphaggaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• uppÄ«á¸·etvÄ• . __tato_ti tasmÄ•

pupphaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«tasakalajalarÄ• sito. __uju_nti ujuá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __uddharato_ti uppÄ

<106> __nÄ• á¸·ante_ti uppÄ• á¹-itapupphanÄ• á¸·assa mÅ«lakoá¹-iyÄ• . __jalato_ti udaka
\Ne I 65/ kesaggamattaá¹ƒ dÅ«raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti pÄ• á¹-hasesayojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . ``jalatoâ
paá¹-hamatatiyapÄ• desu dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ atthÄ• visesepi padÄ• vuttialaá¹…kÄ• re
vuttattÄ• punaruttidoso na hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ``muttamatte, amutteâ€™â€™ ti ca samba
atthÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• visesato ubhayattha vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·anteti sambar

<107> __tassa_ \Be I 85/ nÄ• metvÄ• uppÄ• á¹-itassa. saha gacchena uppÄ• á¹-itassÄ• p
pana sabbapupphapaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• á¸·Ä• ni mÅ«lato pabhuti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pupphÄ• dÄ«ni uppÄ• á¹-entassa bhÅ«tagÄ•
sahapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

108-9__._ baá¸·isÄ• dimacchaggahaá¹‡opakaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vacanato, jale á¹-hitamatamac
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __macche_ti jÄ«vamÄ• nakamacchÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. upalakkhaá¹
__vÄ• _-saddena vÄ• khipakÄ• dÄ«ni macchavadhopakaraá¹‡Ä• ni vuttÄ• nevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹
__tasmiá¹ƒ_ macche. uddhaá¹-oyeva __uddhaá¹-amatto, _ maccho, tasmiá¹ƒ. __jalÄ• _ti ud
apanetvÄ• ukkhittamatteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<110> pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ viya macchÄ• nampi á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva á¹-hÄ• nanti aggahetv
katvÄ• kasmÄ• vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ salilajÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. salil
iti pakaraá¹‡ato macchÄ• yeva vuccanti. atthappakaraá¹‡asaddantarasannidhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi
vadantÄ«ti. __hÄ«_ti pasiddhiyaá¹ƒ. __kevala_nti avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, jalamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
nivattitaá¹ƒ hoti. sakalaá¹ƒ jalameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yasmÄ• , tasmÄ• salilaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ jalÄ•
hotÄ«ti hetuhetumantabhÄ• vena yojanÄ• veditabbÄ• . Ä• pannaá¹ƒ parÄ• jetÄ«ti __pÄ• rÄ
atthÄ«ti __pÄ• rÄ• jiko, _ puggalo.

<111> __nÄ«raá¹ƒ_ udakaá¹ƒ. vÄ• rimhi jale jÄ• to __vÄ• rijo, _ iti pakaraá¹‡ato macchova
Ä• kÄ• se uppatitamaccho \Be I 86/, gocaratthÄ• ya ca thalamuggatakummÄ• dayo upalakk
gahaá¹‡e vinicchayo Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-hathalaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya vuttanayena veditabbo. __bh
viniddise_ti dukkaá¹-Ä• divatthuno \Ne I 66/ bhaá¹‡á¸• assa agghavasena dukkaá¹-athullacc
vadeyyÄ• ti attho.

<112> __taá¸·Ä• ke_ti sarasmiá¹ƒ, iminÄ• ca vÄ• pipokkharaá¹‡isobbhÄ• dijalÄ• sayÄ• sa
ninnagÄ• ya, iminÄ• ca kandarÄ• dayo saá¹…gayhanti. __ninne_ti Ä• vÄ• á¹-e. __macchav
__nÄ• ma_-saddo saÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ. macchavisanÄ• makaá¹ƒ madanaphalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ daá¹-
visapakkhipake macchaghÄ• take gate.

<114> __sÄ• mikesÅ«_ti visaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• gatesu macchasÄ• mikesu. __Ä• harantesÅ«_ti __bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyya_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca taá¹ƒ deyyaÃ±cÄ• ti viggaho, attanÄ• gahitavatth vÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti attho.

<115> __macche_ti matamacche. __sese_ti namatamacche.

<116> __amatesu_ gahitesÅ«ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati, nimittatthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. __a adinnÄ• dÄ• nÄ• pattiyÄ• anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vadanti, mÄ• raá¹‡appattiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoteva arakkhitaagopitesu assÄ• mikataá¸·Ä• kÄ• dÄ«su veditabbo.

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<117> __nÄ• va_nti ettha ``nÄ• vÄ• nÄ• ma yÄ• ya taratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 99) vacanat antamaso ekampi vahantaá¹ƒ rajanadoá¹‡iveá¹‡ukalÄ• pÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Be I 87/ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci indriyabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• anindriyabaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ ``thene _ti iminÄ• ``theyyacittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti imamatthaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti. __pÄ• duddhÄ• re_ti gacchantassa pade pade. __dosÄ• _ti dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyo. __vuttÄ• _ti ``nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ avaharissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti theyyacitto dutiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesati gacchati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá III 99) __padabhÄ• janiyaá¹ƒ_ bhagavatÄ• vuttÄ• , iminÄ• pubbapayogasahapayogadukka thullaccayaá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca upalakkhaá¹‡avasena dassitanti ved

<118> __caá¹‡á¸• asote_ti \Ne I 67/ vegena gacchante udakappavÄ• he, ``caá¹‡á¸• asoteâ bandhanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sabhÄ• vena aá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vassa sÅ«canato __ ``bandhanameva á¹- vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparicchedassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• caá¹‡á¸• a bandhanamekameva á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ matanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tasmi_nti bandhane. __dhÄ«rÄ•

119-120__._ __ ``niccale udake nÄ• va-mabandhanamavaá¹-á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• c labbhamÄ• natte kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. nÄ• vaá¹ƒ kaá¸• á¸• hato tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikanti sam karontoti Ä• ha __ ``ekenantena samphuá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. taá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ atikkÄ etthÄ• pi ``kaá¸• á¸• hitavato atikkamitavatoâ€™â€™ ti bhÅ«tavasena attho yojetabbo. yam heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttanayameva.

<121> evaá¹ƒ catupassÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hane vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni uddhaá¹ƒ, adho vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tathÄ• _ti ``tassa pÄ• rÄ• jik kasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 88/ kÄ• leti Ä• ha __ ``uddhaá¹ƒ kesaggamattampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ad nÄ• vÄ• talassa adho adhonÄ• vÄ• talaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi udakamh tena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• vimociteti yojanÄ• . __tenÄ• _ti a phuá¹-á¹-he udake mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• karaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya kesaggamattampi vimociteti ga

<122> tÄ«re bandhitvÄ• pana niccale jale á¹-hapitÄ• __yÄ• _ nÄ• vÄ• , __tassÄ• _ nÄ• vÄ
bandhanaÃ±ca á¹-hitokÄ• so cÄ• ti dvidhÄ• matanti yojanÄ• .

<123> __pubbaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhanassa vimocane thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ•
``purato pacchato vÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikkamena yathÄ• vuttopÄ• yachakkesu yena kena
__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti_ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ.

<124> __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• _ti ``purato pacchato vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dir
Ä• kÄ• resu aÃ±Ã±atarena Ä• kÄ• rena nÄ• vaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ cÄ
nÄ• vÄ• ya \Ne I 68/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• vane thullaccayaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti eseva nayo netabboti attho. ettha ca ``tÄ«re bandhitvÄ• niccale udake á¹-ha
bandhanaÃ±ca á¹-hitokÄ• so cÄ• ti dve á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• moc
channaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ham
pacchÄ• bandhanamocanepi eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 99) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
Ä• masanaphandÄ• panesu dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• kumbhiyaá¹ƒ vuttanayen
na vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. evamuparipi.

<125> __ussÄ• retvÄ• _ti \Be I 89/ udakato thalaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• . __nikujjitvÄ• _ti adhomu
á¹-hapitÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• so eva á¹-hÄ• nanti yojanÄ• .
jalaá¹-á¹-hato thalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nÄ• vÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ joteti.

<126> ettha adho osÄ«dÄ• panassa alabbhamÄ• natÄ• ya taá¹ƒ vinÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ paÃ±can
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ã±eyyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __yato kutocÄ«_ti ti
uparidisÄ• ya ca vasena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci disÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ kesaggamattampi atikkamento.

<127> __ukkujjitÄ• yapÄ«_ti uddhaá¹ƒmukhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• yapi. __ghaá¹-ikÄ• na_nti dÄ• n
``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``Ã±eyyo á¹-hÄ• napariccheddoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttanayaa
ukkujjitvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitanÄ• vÄ• ya yujjati. ghaá¹-ikÄ• naá¹ƒ upari á¹-hapitÄ• ya p
á¹-hapitakunte vuttavinicchayo yujjati.

<128> __ ``theyyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• jentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesanaá¹ƒ. __titthe_
__arittenÄ• _ti kenipÄ• tena. __phiyenÄ• _ti pÄ• janaphalakena. __pÄ• jentassÄ• _ti pesen
pÄ• jetÄ«â€™â€™ _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, __taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ yo __pÄ• jeti, _ tassa __parÄ

129-30__._ __chatta_nti Ä• tapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• _ti yathÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ gaa
paá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• . __ussÄ• petvÄ• va cÄ«vara_nti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ uccÄ• retvÄ• vÄ•
rassattaá¹ƒ. __laá¹…kÄ• rasadisa_nti pasÄ• ritapaá¹-asarikkhakaá¹ƒ. __samÄ«raá¹‡a_nti m

tassa vijjatÄ«_ti idaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa \Be I 90/ \Ne I 69/ avijjamÄ• nakkhaá¹‡e evaá¹ƒ karoto pa
vÄ• tena nÄ«tanÄ• vÄ• ya vasena vuttaá¹ƒ. vÄ• yamÄ• ne pana vÄ• te evaá¹ƒ karontassa Ä
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

131-2__._ sayameva upÄ• gatanti sambandho. gÄ• masamÄ«pe titthaá¹ƒ __gÄ• matitthaá¹
__á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti chattena vÄ• cÄ«varena vÄ• gahitavÄ• tena gantvÄ• gÄ• matitthe á¹-hita
__acÄ• lento_ti phandÄ• panampi akaronto, iminÄ• thullaccayassÄ• pi abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasset
_tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato kesaggamattampi anapanentoti attho, iminÄ• pÄ• rÄ•
__kiá¹‡itvÄ• _ti mÅ«lena vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• . __sayameva ca gacchanti_nti ettha __ca_-kÄ• ro va
tathÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mitachattena vÄ• ussÄ• pitacÄ«varena vÄ• gahitavÄ• tena attanÄ• gacch
cÄ• vetÄ«_ti attanÄ• icchitadisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• janavasena gamanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

133-4__._ yanti etenÄ• ti __yÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ramayatÄ«ti __ratho_. vahati, vuyhati, vahanti eten
``upari maá¹‡á¸• apasadisaá¹ƒ padaracchannaá¹ƒ, sabbapÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himaá¹ƒ vÄ• chÄ• c
III) I 100) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena kataá¹ƒ sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ vayhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __
``ubhosu passesu suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dimayÄ• gopÄ• nasiyo datvÄ• garuá¸·apakkhakana
ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 100) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena katayÄ• naviseso. __á¹-hÄ• n
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanappayoge.

135-6__._ dasaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanavasena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vadantehi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ á¹-h
taá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha \Be I 91/ __ ``yÄ• nassa dukayuttassÄ• â
__dukayuttassÄ• _ti dukaá¹ƒ goyugaá¹ƒ yuttassa yassÄ• ti, yutte yasminti vÄ• viggaho. __
dvinnaá¹ƒ goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• dÄ• , dve ca cakkÄ• nÄ«ti etesaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ
patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni vadeyyÄ• ti attho. eteneva nay
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• nabhedassa nayo dassito hoti. __yÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• jayato_ti sakaá¹-
``dhureti yugÄ• sanneâ€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. rathÄ«sÄ
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• sanneti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``dhuraâ€™â€™ _nti ca yugasseva nÄ• m
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• , dhuraá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 100) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
taá¹ƒsahacariyÄ• ya sambandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi \Ne I 70/ dhuraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. idha pana g
gaá¹…gÄ• samÄ«pe dhurasamÄ«pe pÄ• jakassa nisajjÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dhurassa vattan

goá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ pÄ• duddhÄ• re tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ viniddiseti yojanÄ• . idaÃ±ca goá¹‡Ä•
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vilomakÄ• le sambhavantaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ jotetuá¹ƒ __ ``thullaccayaá¹ƒ
__tu_-saddena __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana goá¹‡Ä• `nÄ• yaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ sÄ
chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hantÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti vÄ• phandanti vÄ• , rakkhati tÄ• va. goá
paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• dhuraá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• daá¸·haá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• pÄ• canena vijjhitvÄ• pÄ• je

pÄ• duddhÄ• rena thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaviseso saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __cak
adhikena __hi_-saddena ``sacepi sakaddame magge ekaá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ kaddame laggaá¹ƒ h
goá¹‡Ä• parivattentÄ• pavattenti, ekassa pana á¹-hitattÄ• na tÄ• va avahÄ• ro hoti. goá¹‡
paá¹-ipÄ• detvÄ• pÄ• jentassa \Be I 92/ á¹-hitacakke kesaggamattaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• saá
pÄ• rÄ• jikaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 100) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaviseso dassito
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

137-9__._ ettÄ• vatÄ• yuttayÄ• navinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ayuttayÄ• navinicchaya
``ayuttakassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dhurena upatthambhaniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa tassa ayuttakass
upatthambhanicakkakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tÄ«á¹‡eva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha
ayuttakassa. __dhurenÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttanayena dhurayuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamÄ«padesena, s
hoti. __upatthambhaniya_nti sakaá¹-asÄ«sopatthambhaniyÄ• upari á¹-hitassa. upatthambh
upatthambhanÄ«. sakaá¹-assa pacchimabhÄ• gopatthambhanatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ da
pacchimopatthambhanÄ« nÄ• ma, purimabhÄ• gassa dÄ«yamÄ• nassa upatthambhanÄ« p
ayamupatthambhanÄ«naá¹ƒ viseso. idha purimopatthambhanÄ« adhippetÄ• . __ ``upatthan
tÄ«á¹‡eva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• akappakatÄ• ya upatthambhani
kappakatÄ• ya pana vasena ``cattÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡evÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, d
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __ ``dÄ• rÅ«naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• bahuvacananiddesena rÄ• sik
ekassÄ• pi phalakassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``bhÅ«miyampi dhureneva, tathev
_ti iminÄ• \Ne I 71/ tÄ«á¹‡iyeva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti atidisati. ettha dhuracakkÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-
tÄ«á¹‡i á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni. ettha ca __upariá¹-á¹-hapitassa cÄ• _ti __ca_-kÄ• raá¹ƒ ``bhÅ«miyaá
ti etthÄ• pi yojetvÄ• samuccayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti. tattha adhikavacanena ca-kÄ• rena
``yaá¹ƒ pana ayuttakaá¹ƒ dhure ekÄ• ya, pacchato \Be I 93/ ca dvÄ«hi upatthambhanÄ«hi u
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, tassa tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ upatthambhanÄ«naá¹ƒ, cakkÄ• naÃ±ca vasena paÃ±ca á¹-
upatthambhanÄ« heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge kappakatÄ• hoti, cha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp
vuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

__purato pacchato vÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha ``kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __api_-s
``ukkhipitvÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti avuttaá¹ƒ samuccinoti. yo pana purato kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hÄ•
pacchato kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, yo vÄ• pana ukkhipitvÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• v
__tiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti ime tayo gahitÄ• , ``tesaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati, tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kadÄ• kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``thullaccayaá¹ƒ tu ... pe ... parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™
cÄ• veâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• pi sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __tu_-
upÄ• ttattÄ• sÄ• vasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vane phandÄ• panathullaccayaá¹ƒ, niravasesaá
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• vuttÄ• hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<140> __akkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«sakehÄ«_ti akkhassa ubhayakoá¹-Ä«hi. ``jÄ• tyÄ• khyÄ• yamel
bahuvacanamaÃ±Ã±atarÄ• yaâ€™â€™ miti vacanato ekasmiá¹ƒ atthe bahuvacanaá¹ƒ yujja
etassa visesanassa ``yÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesitabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. ``á¹-h
vuttattÄ• yathÄ• sakaá¹-adhuraá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ na phusati, evaá¹ƒ uccataresu dvÄ«su tulÄ•
akkhasÄ«se Ä• ropetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ yÄ• nameva gayhati.

<141> __kaá¸• á¸• hanto_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ akkhasÄ«sÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rabhÅ«tesu dÄ• rÅ«su
kaá¸• á¸• hanto. __ukkhipanto_ti ujuá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato uccÄ• rento. __phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ
phuá¹-á¹-hokÄ• sato \Be I 94/ kesaggamattÄ• tikkame. __aÃ±Ã±assÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttappak
kassaci_ rathÄ• dikassa yÄ• nassa.

<142> __akkhuddhÄ«na_nti catunnaá¹ƒ akkharuddhanakaÄ• á¹‡Ä«naá¹ƒ. akkhassa ubhay
cakkÄ• vuá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato \Ne I 72/ anto dvÄ«su sakaá¹-abÄ• hÄ• su akkharuddhanat
Ä• koá¹-itÄ• catasso Ä• á¹‡iyo akkhuddhi nÄ• ma. __dhurassÄ• _ti dhurabandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ
rathasÄ«saggassa. __taá¹ƒ_ yÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vÄ• _-saddena passe vÄ• gahetvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• h
ukkhipentoti kiriyantaraá¹ƒ vikappeti. __gahetvÄ• _ti ettha ``kaá¸• á¸• hantoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ•
cÄ• vetÄ«_ti __uddhÄ«su_ gahetvÄ• kaá¸• á¸• hanto attano disÄ• ya uddhiantena phuá¹-á¹
uddhipariyantena kesaggamattampi atikkÄ• meti.

__ ``uddhÄ«su vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sÄ• saá¹…kavacanena anuddhikayÄ• nassÄ• pi vijjamÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``atha uddhikhÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• na honti, samameva bÄ• haá¹ƒ katvÄ
akkhasÄ«sÄ• ni pavesitÄ• ni honti, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himatalassa samantÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pathaviâ
tiá¹-á¹-hati, tattha catÅ«su disÄ• su, uddhaÃ±ca phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamavasena p
veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 100) vuttavinicchayaÃ±ca byatirekavasena saá¹…ga

<143> __nÄ• bhiyÄ• _ti nÄ• bhimukhena. __ekameva siyÄ• á¹-hÄ• na_nti ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiy
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti attho. ``ekamassa siyÄ• á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti potthakesu dissati,
sundarataro. __paricchedopÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo visesatthajotako, paricchedo panÄ• ti a
nÄ• bhiyÄ• catupassapariyantaá¹ƒ, uddhaÃ±ca paÃ±cadhÄ• , á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanÄ• kÄ• r

<144> __á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni_ \Be I 95/ __dve_ti nemiyÄ• , nÄ• bhiyÄ• ca phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ•
__assÄ• _ti cakkassa. __tesaá¹ƒ_ dvinnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ. bhittiÄ• diá¹ƒ apassÄ• ya á¹
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutto ayampi vinicchayo vutto, yopi iminÄ• ca pÄ• á¹-hena dassi

<145> __anÄ• rakkha_nti sÄ• mikena asaá¹ƒvihitÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ. __adhodetvÄ• _ti goá¹‡e a
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. sÄ• mike Ä• harÄ• pente pana bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹

yÄ• naá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<146> bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __sÄ«sakkhandhakaá¹-olambavasÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makÄ
vasena bhÄ• ro \Ne I 73/ catubbidho hoti. tattha sÄ«sabhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su asammohatthaá¹ƒ sÄ
veditabbo --- sÄ«sassa tÄ• va purimagale galavÄ• á¹-ako piá¹-á¹-higale kesaÃ±ci kesante Ä
galasseva ubhosu passesu kesaÃ±ci kesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• oruyha jÄ• yanti, ye ``kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«
tesaá¹ƒ adhobhÄ• go cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedo, tato upari __sÄ«saá¹ƒ, _ ettha
__sÄ«sabhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

ubhosu passesu kaá¹‡á¹‡acÅ«á¸·ikÄ• hi paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , kapparehi paá¹-á¹-hÄ
piá¹-á¹-higalÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ato ca galavÄ• á¹-akato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , piá¹-á¹-hiver
uraparicchedamajjhe hadayaÄ• vÄ• á¹-ato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upari __khandho, _ etthantare
__khandhabhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma.

piá¹-á¹-hivemajjhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ato \Be I 96/, pana hadayaÄ• vÄ• á¹-ato ca paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá
pÄ• danakhasikhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __kaá¹-i_paricchedo, etthantare samantato sarÄ«re á¹-hitabhÄ
nÄ• ma.

kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• va hatthanakhasikhÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __olamba
á¹-hitabhÄ• ro __olambako_ nÄ• ma.

bharatÄ«ti __bhÄ• ro, _ bharati etena, etasminti vÄ• __bhÄ• ro, _ iti yathÄ• vuttasÄ«sÄ• d
bhÄ• re tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti __bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_. iti sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ v
bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) I 101) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato bharÄ«yatÄ
siddhena bhÄ• ra-saddena bhaá¹‡á¸• ameva vuccati.

<147> __sirasmiá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti yathÄ• paricchinne sirasi eva. __sÄ• retÄ«_ti anukkhipanto it
__thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti phandÄ• panathullaccayaá¹ƒ bhaveyya.

<148> __khandha_nti yathÄ• paricchinnameva khandhaá¹ƒ. __oropite_ti ohÄ• rite. __sÄ«s
nti pÄ• á¹-haseso, yathÄ• paricchinnasÄ«sato uparÄ«ti attho. __kesaggamattampÄ«_ti kesa
katvÄ• . __pi_-saddo pageva tato adhikanti dÄ«peti. __mocentopÄ«_ti kesaggena aphusant
__pi_-saddena na kevalaá¹ƒ khandhaá¹ƒ oropentasseva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, apica kho mocent
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttamapekkhati. pasibbakÄ• diyamakabhÄ• raá¹ƒ pana sÄ«se ca piá¹-á¹-hiya
á¹-hitattÄ• dvÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi apanayanena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca __ ``sÄ«sato moc
ekadesavasena saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

149-50__._ evaá¹ƒ \Be I 97/ sÄ«sabhÄ• re vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ uddes
khandhabhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su vinicchaye dassetabbepi avasÄ• ne vuttaolambakabhÄ• re vinicch

Ä• dyantabhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena sesesupi vinicchayaá¹ƒ atidisitumÄ• ha __
__suddhamÄ• naso_ti pÄ• tarÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡ena atheyyacitto, hatthagatabhÄ• raá¹ƒ the
á¹-hapananissajjanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa hatthato muttamatte pÄ• rÄ• jikanti idametena upala
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__ettha vuttanayenevÄ• _ti sÄ«sabhÄ• raolambakabhÄ• resu vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena. __sesesu
khandhabhÄ• rÄ• dikesupi. __matisÄ• rena_ sÄ• ramatinÄ• . __veditabbo vinicchayo_ti yat
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pÄ• dagghanakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vatthuá¹ƒ theyyacittena ``gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nÄ• acÄ• vetvÄ• phandÄ• pentassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ,
yathÄ• paricchinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamanavasena vÄ• uddhaá¹ƒukkhipanavasena vÄ• á¹
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo veditabboti attho.

bhÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

151-3__._ idÄ• ni Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-havinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™
campakÄ• dipupphÄ• rÄ• maÃ±ca ambÄ• diphalÄ• rÄ• maÃ±cÄ• ti dvÄ«su Ä• rÄ• mesu ya
pupphÄ• dikÄ• minoti viggaho, taá¹ƒ __Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ, abhi_-saddayoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ
parÄ• yattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto ``mama santakaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hitu
sahÄ• yÄ• dibhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dutiyakapariyesanÄ• divasena abhiyuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayogattÄ• sahapayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya duk
vuttanti attho. __dhammaá¹ƒ caranto_ti aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ karonto. __paraá¹ƒ_ sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ __par
sÄ• sanato __parÄ• jito_ti yojanÄ• .

__tassÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mino. __vimatiá¹ƒ janayantassÄ• _ti ``iminÄ• saha aá¹-á¹-aá¹
labhissÄ• mi \Ne I 75/ vÄ• , na vÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ uppÄ• dentassa corassa. yopi
parajjati, tassa ca thullaccayanti yojanÄ• .

__sÄ• mino dhuranikkhepe_ti ``ayaá¹ƒ thaddho kakkhaá¸·o jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yam
dÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒ iminÄ• Ä• rÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mino dhuranikkhepe sati, attano ``n
dhuranikkhepe cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepe pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ•
__sabbesaá¹ƒ kÅ«á¹-asakkhÄ«naÃ±cÄ• _ti __ca_-kÄ• ro luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo. cora
Ã±atvÄ• pi tadÄ• yattakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vadantÄ• kÅ«á¹-asakkhino, tesaá¹ƒ sa
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

Ä• rÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<154> vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ __vihÄ• ra_nti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghika_nti cÄ• tuddisaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ c

saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ. __kaÃ±cÄ«_ti khuddakaá¹ƒ, mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti attho. acchinditvÄ• na
abhiyuÃ±jantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• na sijjhatÄ«tipi pÄ• á¹-hasesayojanÄ• . hetuá¹ƒ dasseti __
dhuranikkhepÄ• bhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ _ti, sabbasseva cÄ• tuddisikasaá¹…ghassa dhuranikkh
``vihÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti ettakameva avatvÄ• ``saá¹…ghikaâ€™â€™ nti visesanena dÄ«ghab
gaá¹‡assa, ekapuggalassa vÄ• dinnavihÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hante dhuranikkhe
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha vinicchayo Ä• rÄ• me viya \Be I 99/ veditabbo. imesu tatraá¹-á¹-habhaá¹
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hathalaá¹-á¹-haÄ• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-havehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hesu vuttanayena Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ
veditabbo.

vihÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

155-6__._ khettaá¹-á¹-he __sÄ«sÄ• nÄ«_ti valliyo. __nidampitvÄ• nÄ• _ti yathÄ• dhaÃ±Ã±a
hoti, tathÄ• katvÄ• . __asitenÄ• _ti dÄ• ttena. __lÄ• yitvÄ• _ti dÄ• yitvÄ• . sabbakiriyÄ• pad
sÄ«sÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«sÄ• ni nidampitvÄ• g
vatthu pÅ«rati, tasmiá¹ƒ bandhanÄ• mocite tassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhaveti yojanÄ• . asitena
I 76/ yasmiá¹ƒ sÄ«se gahite ... pe ... bhave, karena chinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hato yassaá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹
gahitÄ• yaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhaveti yojanÄ• . __bÄ«je_ti vÄ«hÄ• diphale. __vatthu pÅ«ratÄ«_ti p
hotÄ«ti. __muá¹-á¹-hiya_nti sÄ«samuá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ, bÄ«jamuá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __bandhanÄ
bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato mocite.

<157> __daá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• _ti vatthupÅ«rakavÄ«hidaá¹‡á¸• o vÄ• . acchinno rakkhatÄ«ti sam
daá¹‡á¸• assa ekapasse challi vÄ• acchinno rakkhaticceva sambandho. __vÄ• _-ggahaá¹‡
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) I 104) ``vÄ• koâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ
daá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• tace vÄ• bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi taco vÄ• acchinno rakkhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __
gahitadhaÃ±Ã±asÄ• lisÄ«sena patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vÄ«hikudrÅ«sÄ• digacchÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·aa
hoti. __dÄ«gha_nti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ce hoti. __ ``anikkhantovÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``daá¹‡á¸• d
``tatoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. tato \Be I 100/ dÄ«ghavÄ«hinÄ• á¸·ato sabÄ«javÄ«hisÄ«sa
chinnakoá¹-iyÄ• kesaggamattampi bahi anikkhantoti attho. __rakkhatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-athullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pÄ• pattito pÄ• leti. mutto ce, na rakk

vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vÄ«hinÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ dÄ«ghampi hoti, yÄ• va anto
vÄ«hisÄ«sadaá¹‡á¸• ako na nikkhamati, tÄ• va rakkhati. kesaggamattampi nÄ• á¸·ato daá¹‡
nikkhantamatte bhaá¹‡á¸• agghavasena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III I 104). tathÄ• iminÄ
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``lÄ• yitabbavatthupÅ«rakavÄ«hisÄ«samuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• mÅ«le chi
acchinnavÄ«hisÄ«saggehi saddhiá¹ƒ jaá¹-etvÄ• á¹-hitesu rakkhati, jaá¹-aá¹ƒ vijaá¹-etvÄ• v
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattiyo hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diko vinicchayo ca sÅ«cit

<158> __madditvÄ• _ti vÄ«hisÄ«sÄ• ni madditvÄ• . __papphoá¹-etvÄ• _ti bhusÄ• dÄ«ni op

gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«ti parikappetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ito_ti vÄ«hisÄ«sato. __sÄ• raá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hissÄ
Ä• diyissÄ• mi. sace parikappetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __rakkhatÄ«_ti vatthupahonakappamÄ• á¹‡aá
hatthena chinditvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetvÄ• gahitampi yÄ• va parikappo na niá¹-á¹-hÄ
rakkhatÄ«ti attho.

<159> __maddanepÄ«_ti vÄ«hisÄ«samaddanepi. __uddharaá¹‡epÄ«_ti palÄ• lÄ• panayan
bhusÄ• dikacavarÄ• panayanepi \Ne I 77/. __doso natthÄ«_ti agghavasena pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• di
sahapayogadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ pana hoteva. __attano ... pe ... parÄ• jayo_ti \Be I 101/ attano paá
parikappitÄ• kÄ• rena sabbaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• rabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ attano bhÄ• jane pa
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dayo hontÄ«ti attho.

<160> ettÄ• vatÄ• ``khettaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khette catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi n
bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vehÄ• saá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti (V
khettaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni cattÄ• ri yathÄ• vuttasadisÄ• nÄ«ti tÄ• ni pahÄ• ya ``tatthajÄ• takaâ€™â€
Ä• gate tatrajÄ• te vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ``khettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yattha pubbaá¹‡á¹‡
vÄ• jÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 104) evamÄ• gate khettepi vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha
__jÄ• na_nti parasantakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto. __khÄ«la_nti appitakkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• itaraá¹ƒ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dikhÄ«laá¹ƒ. __saá¹…kÄ• metÄ«_ti parÄ• yattabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ• yathÄ
vÄ• attano santakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tukÄ• matÄ• ya kesaggamattampi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• sasanta
theyyacittena nikhaá¹‡atÄ«ti attho.

<161> taá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikattaá¹ƒ tassa kadÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ tu dhuranil
``hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __tu_-saddena ``attano vÄ• â€™â€™ ti visesassa saá¹…
nirÄ• layabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tadhuranikkhepe ca ``sÄ• mikassa na dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ t
pÄ• rÄ• jikattaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __evamudÄ«rita_nti ``kesaggamattampÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹

<162> __yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• bhÅ«mi pana. __tesu_ dvÄ«su khÄ«lesu. __Ä• do thullaccaya
saá¹…kÄ• mite so bhikkhu thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. __dutiye_ti dutiye khÄ«le saá¹…kÄ• m
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . bahÅ«hi khÄ«lehi gahetabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pariyantakhÄ«lesu dvÄ«su vinic
hoti. ettha pana ante khÄ«ladvayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• avasesakhÄ«lanikhaá¹‡ane ca itaresu tadatthe
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti viseso.

163-4__._ ``mamedaá¹ƒ santakaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±Ä• petukÄ• moti sambandho. parasantakÄ
parÄ• yattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• va theyyacittena kesaggamattampi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituk
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ mama santakaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 78/ rajjuyÄ• vÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• vÄ• minitvÄ
attho. __yehi dvÄ«hi payogehÄ«_ti sabbapacchimakehi rajjupasÄ• raá¹‡ayaá¹-á¹-hipÄ• tanÄ
payogehi. __tesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ.

idha __rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«_ti vikappattha__vÄ• _-saddena ``yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti yoj
avuttasamuccayatthaá¹ƒ adhikavacanabhÄ• vena vutta__pi_-saddena idhÄ• vuttamariyÄ• c
Ã±Ä• pitattÄ• yathÄ• vuttarajjuyaá¹-á¹-hivinicchayesu viya parasantakÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ke
theyyacittena gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• ya vatipÄ• de nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• vÄ• sÄ• khÄ• mattena vÄ•
mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhantassa pÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• cinantassa paá¹ƒsumattikÄ• vÄ• va
pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca sahapayoge kevaladukkaá¹-aÃ±ca p
paá¹-hamapayoge thullaccayaÃ±ca avasÄ• napayoge pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca hotÄ«ti vinicchayop
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

khettaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<165> vatthaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«su __vatthaá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti ettha ``vatthu nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• mavat
(Vin III 105) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttattÄ• pupphÄ• diÄ• rÄ• me \Be I 103/ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…k
pubbakatÄ• rÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• se tucchabhÅ«mi ca vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ abhisaá¹…kha
naá¹-á¹-havihÄ• rabhÅ«mi cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• gavati vasati ettha uparopo vÄ• vihÄ• ro vÄ
vuccati iccevaá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ vatthuÃ±ca ``vatthuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vatthu
á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ thalaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• saá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vehÄ
(Vin III 105) vacanato evaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ vatthu ca
vatthuvatthuá¹-á¹-hanti vattabbe ekadesasarÅ«pekasesavasena samÄ• setvÄ• , u-kÄ• rass
``vatthaá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassitanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• vuttaduvidhavatthuno, vat
bhaá¹‡á¸• assÄ• ti attho. __khettaá¹-á¹-he_ti etthÄ• pi ayameva samÄ• soti khette ca khetta
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• divohÄ• repi eseva nayo. __gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hepi cÄ• _ti ``gÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gÄ• me catÅ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ... pe ... ve
nti (Vin III 106) vutte catubbidhe gÄ• maá¹-á¹-habhaá¹‡á¸• epÄ«ti attho.

vatthaá¹-á¹-hagÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<166> araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 79/ __ ``tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dipadÄ•
nti padena sambandho. __tatthajÄ• taka_nti ``araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ
ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 107) vacanato tatthajÄ• taá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci manussasantakaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikÄ•
agahetabbato sÄ• rakkhe araÃ±Ã±e uppannanti attho. __tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti parehi lÄ• yitvÄ•
lÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• gehacchÄ• danÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti evarÅ
gehacchÄ• danÄ• rahaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __lataá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti tathÄ• r
valliá¹ƒ vÄ• . yÄ• pana dÄ«ghÄ• hoti \Be I 104/, mahÄ• rukkhe ca gacche ca vinivijjhitvÄ•
gatÄ• , sÄ• mÅ«le chinnÄ• pi avahÄ• raá¹ƒ na janeti, agge chinnÄ• pi. yadÄ• pana aggepi
tadÄ• avahÄ• raá¹ƒ janeti. sace pana veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• hoti, veá¹-hetvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• pan
avahÄ• raá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti ayamettha viseso. sÄ• mikena avissajjitÄ• layaá¹ƒ challivÄ• kÄ• diav
iminÄ• va upalakkhitvÄ• saá¹…gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-á¹-hameva vÄ• _ti dÄ• ruá¹ƒ

kÄ• tabbo_ti ettha antobhÅ«tahetutthavasena kÄ• retabboti attho gahetabbo. tenÄ• ha __aá
``bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti. avahaá¹-atiá¹‡Ä• dibhaá¹‡á¸• esu agghavase
Å«namÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. atirekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Å«napaÃ±camÄ• saka
paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• rÄ• jik
Ä• masanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, phandÄ• panathullaccayaÃ±ca kÄ• retabboti attho. __gaá¹‡hanto

167-74__._ idÄ• ni ``kaá¹-á¹-hameva vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttarukkhadÄ• rÅ«su vinicchayaá¹ƒ c
``mahaggheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __mahagghe_ti paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ
mahagghe. __nassatÄ«_ti theyyacittasamaá¹…gÄ« hutvÄ• chinnamattepi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä
avadhÄ• raá¹‡e. __ ``kocipÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• addhagatopi allaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu purÄ• á¹‡a
á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ na gahetabbamevÄ• ti attho.

__mÅ«le_ti upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ. ``agge ca mÅ«le ca chinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to V
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato mÅ«laÃ±ca aggaÃ±ca chinditvÄ• ti gahetabbo. __addhagata_
jiá¹‡á¹‡agaá¸·itapatitatacaá¹ƒ, cirakÄ• laá¹ƒ á¹-hitanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__lakkhaá¹‡e_ti \Be I 105/ attano santakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ rukkhakkhandhe tacaá¹ƒ chindi
__challiyonaddhe_ti \Ne I 80/ samantato abhinavuppannÄ• hi challÄ«hi pariyonandhitvÄ• a
__ajjhÄ• vutthaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha ``gehaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso. gehaá¹ƒ kataÃ±ca ajjhÄ•
gehaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• rukkhe kiá¹‡itvÄ• chinnad
paribhuttaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. __vinassantaÃ±cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• ruâ€™â€™
gehaá¹ƒ katvÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vassÄ• tapÄ• dÄ«hi vividhÄ• jÄ«ritvÄ• vinassamÄ• naá¹
hoti. gaá¹‡hato na doso kocÄ«ti sambandho. ``sÄ• mikÄ• nirÄ• layÄ• â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hato
attho. kiá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡anti ce? araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikehi mÅ«laá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dinna
chaá¸• á¸• itattÄ• ti idamettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``gehÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya rukkhe chinditvÄ• y
ajjhÄ• vutthÄ• ni ca honti, dÄ• rÅ«nipi araÃ±Ã±e vassena ca Ä• tapena ca vinassanti, Ä«dis
`chaá¸• á¸• itÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• e
araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ datvÄ• chinnÄ• ni, te eva issarÄ• , tehi ca tÄ
nirÄ• layÄ• tattha jÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 107). evampi sati pacchÄ• sÄ• mikes
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__yo cÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã±asÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ deyyadhammaá¹ƒ pavisanto adatvÄ• ``nikkhaman
gÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• nikkhamanto yo ca bhikkhu. __Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ rakkhanti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• . __ ``cintentoâ€™â€™ _ti kiriyantarasÄ
``atikkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyato \Be I 106/ labbhati. tasmÄ• __citte kammaá¹-á¹-
ettha __Ä• di_-saddena pakÄ• ratthena kusalapakkhiyÄ• vitakkÄ• saá¹…gayhanti. aÃ±Ã±a

Ä• rakkhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• yeva atikkÄ• meyyÄ• ti yojetvÄ• attho vattabbo. tattha
vÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihito vÄ• , iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttavitakkÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __assÄ• _ti
kitayoge kattari sÄ• mivacanattÄ• anenÄ• ti attho.

``yocÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha avuttasamuccayatthena __ca_-saddena araÃ±Ã±apavisanakÄ• le
adatvÄ• araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• dÄ• rÅ«ni gahetvÄ• gamanakÄ• le ``araÃ±Ã±apÄ• lakÄ•
ti parikappetvÄ• gantvÄ• tehi ayÄ• citattÄ• adatvÄ• gacchantopi tatheva Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• r
kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutesu vÄ• niddÄ• yantesu vÄ• bahi nikkhantesu vÄ• tattha á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• rak
gacchantopi tatheva Ä• gantvÄ• tattha niyuttaissarajanehi attano hatthato dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ dat
sammÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• lake saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• lake okÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ
gacchantopÄ«ti ettakÄ• vuttena sadisattÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

__varÄ• hÄ• _ti sÅ«karÄ• . __vagghÄ• _ti byagghÄ• . __acchÄ• _ti issÄ• . __taracchÄ• _ti
__Ä• di_-saddena dÄ«pimattahatthisÄ«hÄ• dayo vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• saá¹…gayhanti. eteyeva v
maraá¹‡Ä• dianiá¹-á¹-hasamÄ«pacÄ• ritÄ• ya upa aniá¹-á¹-hasamÄ«pe davanti pavattantÄ«
vuccanti. Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatakÄ• le diá¹-á¹-havarÄ• hÄ• diupaddavatoti vuttaa
__muccitukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• _ti mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yena. __ ``tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pa
adatvÄ• ``nikkhamanakÄ• le dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 107/ pavisitvÄ• dÄ• ruá¹ƒ gahet
pattoti purimagÄ• thÄ• ya sÄ• matthiyato labbhamÄ• noyevattho dassito. __taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na
Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __atikkÄ• metÄ«_ti ``idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntipi asalla
hutvÄ• palÄ• yanto atikkamati, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__suá¹…kaghÄ• tato_ti etthÄ• pi __pi_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-hoti veditabbo, suá¹…kagahaa
attho. suá¹…kassa raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• tabbabhÄ• gassa ghÄ• to musitvÄ• gahaá¹‡amatto, suá¹.
suá¹…kaghÄ• toti viggaho. suá¹…kaghÄ• tasarÅ«paá¹ƒ parato Ä• vi bhavissati. __tasmÄ• _
garukattÄ• eva. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __anokkamma gacchato_t
__dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ ``suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pariharati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™

__eta_nti yathÄ• vuttaÄ• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __theyyacittena pariharantassÄ• _ti theyy
dÅ«rato gacchantassa. Ä• kÄ• senapi gacchato pÄ• rÄ• jikamanuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ satthunÄ•

nanu ca ``idaá¹ƒ pana theyyacittena pariharantassa Ä• kÄ• sena gacchatopi pÄ• rÄ• jikame
III) I 107) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttavacanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``araÃ±Ã±aá¹-
mÄ• tikÄ• padassa __vibhaá¹…ge_ ``tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• lataá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡
vÄ• atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ theyyacitto Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
\Ne I 82/ thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 1
suá¹…kaghÄ• te ``suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pariharati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ viy
Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 108/ pariharantassa visuá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattivacane a

``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti avatvÄ• ``satthunÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti? vucc
tatheva vuttattÄ• Ä• ha. kasmÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyena ``apaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na paÃ
na samucchindissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 565) pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ jÄ• nantenapi pÄ• á
niddiá¹-á¹-hanti? ettha vinicchayaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi puá¹-á¹-hena bhagavatÄ• vuttanayassa m
Ä• gatattÄ• tasseva nayassa samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nan
``satthunÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• ``suá¹…kaá¹ƒ pariharati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• rakkhaá¹
avacanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttavisayassa adiá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vena vÄ• siyÄ• , imassa tathÄ• anavaj
vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena suviÃ±Ã±eyyatÄ• vÄ• siyÄ• ti tayo vikappÄ• . tesu paá¹-hamavikappo s
dubbikappamattaá¹ƒ hoti. dutiyavikappo lokavajjassa imassa anavajjabhÄ• vo nÄ• ma anup
pÄ• risesato tatiyavikappo yujjati.

tattha ``vuttÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti kimettha vuttaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tadanusÄ• rena imassÄ
ce? paá¹-hamaniddiá¹-á¹-he araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-haniddese sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• v
pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 106) idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, na pana theyyacittena
Ä• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napariharaá¹‡aÃ±ca. ``gamanakÄ• le `mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«
pubbaparikappitaniyÄ• mena adatvÄ• gacchato parikappÄ• vahÄ• rova hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
Ä• kÄ• rena parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya gamanaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ nÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 109/ ca ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jika
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tatthameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca visuá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naparihar
á¹-hÄ• napariharaá¹‡asabhÄ• vattÄ• sabhÄ• vato Ä«disaá¹ƒva santampi idaá¹ƒ viya parika
hotÄ«ti vakkhamÄ• narÄ• jasammataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikappitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
theyyacittuppattimattena taá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• gacchantassa theyyacittena attano pattaá¹ƒ gaâ
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya avatthutaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-asseva vatthubhÄ• vaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ ``suâ
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanti bhagavato adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±unÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariy
ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 107) vuttattÄ• \Ne I 83/ tena aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttanÄ«hÄ• rameva
ayamÄ• cariyopi ``satthunÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikamanuddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti Ä• hÄ• ti niá¹-á¹-han

__tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• theyyacittena dÅ«rato vajjetvÄ• gacchantassÄ
pÄ• rÄ• jikappahonakatÄ• ya accantabhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ ara
``visesenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``appamattena hotabbaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• hetubhÄ• vena
__satisampannacetasÄ• _ti ca __piyasÄ«lenÄ• _ti ca ``bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa vises
bhikkhuno imassa ovÄ• dassa abhÄ• janatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ parivajjetumÄ• ha __ ``piyasÄ«lenÄ•
sativirahitassa pamattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saraá¹‡Ä• sambhavÄ• imassa abhÄ• janatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ
``satisampannacetasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

175-6__._ __toyadullabhakÄ• lasmi_nti toyaá¹ƒ dullabhaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ so toyadullabho, toya
cÄ• ti toyadullabhakÄ• lo, tasmiá¹ƒ. __Ä• vajjetvÄ• vÄ• _ti udakabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ nÄ• metvÄ•
attano \Be I 110/ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• vÄ• . __chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi vÄ• _ti u
omaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡hantassa bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena vinidd
sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ.

__tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• toyadullabhakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ avaha
vuttaá¹ƒ, teneva nÄ«hÄ• rena. __vÄ• piyaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti parasantakÄ• ya sÄ• rakkhÄ• ya vÄ• p
vÄ• _ti tÄ• dise jÄ• tassare vÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sÄ• rakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ pokkharaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ eteh
__vÄ• _-saddena vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __attano bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• gaá¹
upalakkhaá¹‡apadanti bhÄ• janagatajale ca idha ca telabhÄ• jane viya mukhena vÄ• vaá¹ƒ
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• theyyacittena pivantassa yathÄ• vatthukamÄ• pattividhÄ• naá¹ƒ veditab

<177> __mariyÄ• da_nti vÄ• piÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ivaá¹-á¹-abandhaá¹ƒ. __chindato_ti kud
uddharitvÄ• dvidhÄ• karontassa. visesatthÄ• vajotakena __tu_-saddena ``mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ c
katvÄ• tassa \Ne I 84/ chindanatthÄ• ya vÄ«ciyo uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ otar
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±e manusse vÄ• kÄ«á¸·ante dÄ• rake vÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• attano dhammatÄ•
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ rukkhaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• vÄ• chedÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• tetvÄ• vÄ• pÄ• tÄ• petvÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• hi vÄ«cÄ«hi mariyÄ• de chinnepi teneva chinno hoti. evameva gomahiá¹ƒsÄ• d
Ä• rohantenÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±ehi Ä• rohÄ• pentenÄ• pi tesaá¹ƒ khurehi mariyÄ• de chinnepi, uda
vÄ• pidahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• vÄ• pimariyÄ• dÄ• ya nÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• vÄ• ba
atirekajalÄ• pagamanamaggato nÄ«haritabbodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• bÄ• hirato udakaá¹ƒ
oghena mariyÄ• de \Be I 111/ chinnepi teneva chinnaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 1
samÄ• naá¹ƒ) evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatavisesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __adi
adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayogattÄ• . __bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saddhimpÄ«_ti bhÅ«tagÄ• mena
pathavikhaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chindanto tatthajÄ• taá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ
bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. jÄ• tapathaviá¹ƒ chindati, pathavikhaá¹
saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<178> __kÄ• tabbo_ti ettha ``bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena Ä• pattiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. an
kÄ• retabboti gahetabbo. anto á¹-hatvÄ• chindanto bahiantena, bahi á¹-hatvÄ• chindanto a
ubhayatthÄ• pi á¹-hatvÄ• chindanto majjhato bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboti
attho --- antovÄ• piyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• udake bahi nikkhamite nikkha
dukkaá¹-athullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• su yathÄ• pannÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo. bahi á¹-h
antovÄ• piyaá¹ƒ pavisantodakassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• vitakkhaá¹‡e nikkhantaudakag
kÄ• retabbo. kadÄ• ci anto kadÄ• ci bahi á¹-hatvÄ• mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ majjhe á¹-hapetvÄ• chin
á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• udakassa nÄ«haá¹-akkhaá¹‡e nÄ«haá¹-audakassa agghe

udakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

179-80__._ __vÄ• renÄ• _ti vÄ• rena vÄ• rena sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• araÃ±Ã±ato yaá¹ƒ dantakaá
Ä• netvÄ• sace Ä• cariyÄ• nampi Ä• haranti, yÄ• va te dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ena _
Ä• cariyÄ• naÃ±ca \Ne I 85/ __na niyyÄ• denti, _ tÄ• va araÃ±Ã±ato \Be I 112/ Ä• bhatattÄ•
saá¹…ghassa ca sakasakaÄ• cariyÄ• naÃ±ca __Ä• bhataá¹ƒ_ dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __tesam
dantakaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ __santakaá¹ƒ_ hotÄ«ti atthayojanÄ•

<181> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• tesameva sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• . __
dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca saá¹…ghassa garubhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca dantakaá¹-á¹-hanti sambandho. s
uppannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena rakkhitagopitattÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«taá¹ƒ dantakaá¹-á¹-haÃ±
__gaá¹‡hantassa cÄ• _ti adhikaca-kÄ• rena ihÄ• vuttassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatassa gaá
Ä• rÄ• muyyÄ• nasaÃ±jÄ• tachinnÄ• chinnarakkhitagopitadantakaá¹-á¹-hassa samuccitattÄ
gaá¹‡hantassa avahaá¹-adantakaá¹-á¹-hassa agghavasena Ä• pattiyo vattabbÄ• ti ayamatth

<182> __tehi_ dantakaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rakehi sÄ• maá¹‡erehi. __niyyÄ• dita_nti mahÄ• saá¹…

<183> saá¹…ghikakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya theyyacittena gaá¹‡hatopi avahÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve k
``arakkhattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __arakkhattÄ• _ti saá¹…ghikabhÄ• vena laddhepi ra
viya saá¹…ghena katÄ• rakkhÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• . __yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hamabhÄ• jetabbato_ti
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-imanatikkamma bhÄ• jetabbaphalapupphÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
__sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• cÄ• _ti saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesameva sÄ• dh

__ida_nti saá¹…ghassa niyyÄ• ditadantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
rakkhitagopitadantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ viya. evaá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya gaá¹‡hato avahÄ• rÄ• bhÄ• ve kÄ
theyyacittena \Be I 113/ sakaparikkhÄ• rampi gaá¹‡hato dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• tathÄ• gaá
muccatÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. vattaá¹ƒ pana jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ --- saá¹…ghikadantakaá¹-á¹-haá
padhÄ• nagharÄ• dÄ«su pavisitvÄ• cirena osarantena bahi vÄ«tinÄ• metabbadivase gaá¹‡
gahetabbaá¹ƒ, maggaá¹ƒ gacchantena ekaá¹ƒ dve dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni thavikÄ• ya pakkhip
vasantena divase khÄ• ditabbadantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ gahetabbanti.

dantakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<184> __ ``aggiá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 86/ __vÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``rukkheâ€™â€™ ti paka
vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• , rukkho ca ``vanappati nÄ• ma yo manussÄ• naá
paribhogoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 110) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatattÄ• ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_

vuttanayena ambalabujapanasÄ• diko manussÄ• naá¹ƒ paribhogÄ• raho manussÄ• yatto ra
__aggiá¹ƒ vÄ• detÄ«_ti corikÄ• ya aggiá¹ƒ Ä• limpeti vÄ• . __satthena_ rukkhe __samantat
vÄ• sipharasuÄ• disatthena rukkhatacaá¹ƒ chindanto samantato Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ dasseti.
__maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á¹-akanÄ• makaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ rukkhe __Ä• koá¹-etÄ«_ti corikÄ•
rukkhe maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á¹-akanÄ• makaá¹ƒ visaá¹ƒ paveseti.

<185> __yena vÄ• tena vÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttena vÄ• avuttena vÄ• yena kenaci upÄ• yena.
aggiá¹ƒ datvÄ• jhÄ• pito dhaÃ±Ã±akalÄ• po viya, telakumbhÄ« viya ca vinÄ• va á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
yathÄ• á¹-á¹-hitamevanassati. __ ``á¸• ayhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``aggiá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. __vinassatÄ«_ti maá¹‡á¸• Å«kakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• koá¹-anÄ• diavasesapayogaá¹ƒ sand
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ ``theyyacitto chindati, pahÄ• re pahÄ• re Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, ekaá¹ƒ pa
anÄ• gate Ä• patti thullaccayassa, tasmiá¹ƒ pahÄ• re Ä• gate Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanena pÄ• rÄ• jikassa Ä• gatattÄ• . __pakÄ• sita_nti ettha ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gataá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• risesato ca sÅ«cÄ«yatÄ«ti tabbÄ• cakassa vÄ
vacanassa ihÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• tattha vinicchayo pÄ• saá¹ƒsikopi ihÄ• vutto.

vanappatikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

186-7__._ ``haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma aÃ±Ã±assa haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. theyyacitto
dukkaá¹-assa. phandÄ• peti, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• j
111) vuttaharaá¹‡akaniddese ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veti, Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
``á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti gahitasÄ«sÄ• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappabhedavasena __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
Ä• gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``chinditvÄ• mocetvÄ• gaá¹‡hatoâ€™â€™ _ti. kin
``alaá¹…kÄ• raâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __chinditvÄ• _ti gÄ«veyyakÄ• diá¹ƒ. __mocetvÄ
kaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanÄ• diá¹ƒ.

__sÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi_ \Ne I 87/ __mocitamattasmi_nti etthÄ• pi visesitabbadassanatthaá¹ƒ ``ala
tameva bhummekavacanantavasena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hanavikaá¸• á¸• hana_n
kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hananti katvÄ• attano samÄ«pamÄ• viÃ±chanaá¹ƒ __Ä• ka
kaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ vikaá¸• á¸• hananti katvÄ• tabbiparÄ«taá¹ƒ __vikaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_.

188-9__._ __valaya_nti avaá¹…kaá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-hahatthÅ«pagaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-akampi vÄ• _ti an
bubbuá¸·Ä• dÄ«ni dassetvÄ• vÄ• adassetvÄ• \Be I 115/ vÄ• kataá¹ƒ hatthÅ«pagaá¹ƒ. __
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aggahatthaá¹ƒ. __aparÄ• paraá¹ƒ cÄ• retÄ«_ti ito cito ca saÃ±cÄ• reti. __ ``
pÄ• á¹-ho, soyeva attho. __taá¹ƒ_ valayaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-akaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ ka
yathÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ na phusati, tathÄ• Ä• kÄ• sagataá¹ƒ karoti. nidhivalayassa pavesitarukkh
aphusantaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sagatakaraá¹‡e pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti, idha ``rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti kasm
``saviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ida_nti valayaá¹ƒ kaá¹-akaÃ±ca.

<190> __ ``nivatthaá¹ƒ vatthaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• cÄ«varampi gayhati. __parassa_ vattha
vatthasÄ• mikopi. __ta_nti corena acchijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ attanÄ• nivatthavatthaá¹ƒ. __lajjÄ• ya
muÃ±catÄ«_ti lajjÄ• ya sÄ«ghataraá¹ƒ na pariccajati.

<191> coropi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, so paropi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __so paro_ corato
attho. __parassÄ• _ti vatthasÄ• mikassa.

<192> ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-he __á¹-hÄ• na_-saddena saá¹…gahita
harÄ«yateti haraá¹‡akanti vuttÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• assa cÄ• vanena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹
haraá¹‡akaá¹ƒ hÄ• rakena saha harantassa hÄ• rakassa á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato apanayanen
``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• veyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti tatthÄ• pi vinicchayaá¹ƒ c
``sabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ harati netÄ«ti __bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ
sahÄ• ti __sabhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, _ alaá¹…kÄ• ravatthÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• dÄ• ya gacchantehi
saheva. __bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti tehi hariyamÄ• nattÄ• haraá¹‡akasaá¹…khÄ• tavatthÄ• bharaá¹
116/. __nentassÄ• _ti ``nento assÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __nento_ti á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
icchitadisÄ• bhimukhaá¹ƒ pÄ• pento. assa paá¹-hame pÄ• de atikkante thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• p
pÄ• á¹-hasesayojanÄ• . __assÄ• _ti imassa bhaá¹‡á¸• ahÄ• rakassa. paá¹-hamapÄ• de atik
gantabbadisato corassÄ• bhimatadisaá¹ƒ gate thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• dutiye atikkante

<193> theyyacetano sace tajjetvÄ• parassa hatthato bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ pÄ• tÄ• peti, parassa
muttamatte tajjetvÄ• pÄ• tÄ• pakassa parÄ• jayoti yojanÄ• . __bhaá¹‡á¸• e muttamatte_ti b
kesaggamattampi muttakkhaá¹‡e.

<194> __athÄ• pÄ«_ti atha vÄ• . __parikappetvÄ• pÄ• tÄ• peti vÄ• _ti ettha ``yaá¹ƒ mayha
gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``evarÅ«paá¹ƒ ce hoti, gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vises
tajjetvÄ• pÄ• teti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ pÄ• titaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ __tassa_ corassa Ä• ma
vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<195> __yathÄ• vatthu_nti bhaá¹‡á¸• assa agghÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ, thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adh
__chaá¸• á¸• itepÄ«_ti tassa corabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bhÄ«tatasitena attanÄ• nÄ«yamÄ•
sati. teneva á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pitanti pÄ• rÄ• jikanti na gahetabbanti Ä• ha __
``tiá¹-á¹-ha tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana uttasitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ tassa Ä• á¹‡attiy
tattha tassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. tathÄ• vadato pana adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbapayogatt

<196> __ta_nti taá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __taduddhÄ• re_ti tassa chaá¸• á¸•
uddhÄ• re pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kadÄ• siyÄ• ti \Be I 117/ Ä• ha __ ``sÄ• mike sÄ
nirÄ• layaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ pana gaá¹‡hato asati theyyacitte na dosoti byatirekato dasse

<197> sÄ• mikassa sÄ• layakÄ• le gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• bhÄ• vappakÄ• raá¹ƒ
_ti. pubbagÄ• thÄ• ya ``taâ€™â€™ nti idhÄ• nuvattate. __sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yagaá¹‡hato_ti ``
ti vacanato uttasitvÄ• sÄ• layaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹
sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahaá¹‡ahetu, sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ attano gahaá¹‡a
avahÄ• rÄ• pattito rakkhatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo \Ne I 89/. tenÄ• ha __ ``gahaá¹‡e pana rakkhat
bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ pana hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gahaá¹‡e rak

198-9__._ __dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``mayhaá¹ƒ kimetena bhaá¹‡á¸• ena, jÄ«vitarakk
nti nirÄ• layo hutvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``bhÄ«to corÄ• palÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __corÄ• _ti ett
__gaá¹‡hato_ti ettha ``taâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso, tathÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡
dukkaá¹-a_nti vatthumhi anavajjepi theyyacittavasena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, asati theyyacitte d
hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• harÄ• pente_ti ettha bhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ b
Ä• harÄ• pente satÄ«ti attho.

<200> nirÄ• layena chaá¸• á¸• itavatthuno gahaá¹‡e bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaÃ±ca adentassa par
``tassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• sÅ«_ti mahÄ• paccariyÄ• dÄ«su itarÄ• su aá¹-á¹-ha

haraá¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<201> upanidhikathÄ• ya \Be I 118/ ``na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ
kenaci rahasi ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti niyyÄ
pacchÄ• sÄ• mikena ``dehi me taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vutte accantamupagantuá¹ƒ
ti sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• daá¹ƒ bhÄ• satoti attho. __gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«_ti aggahesiá¹ƒ. accant
vattamÄ• nappayogoyaá¹ƒ. ``sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 2) i
kasmÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbakattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ta
__adinnÄ• dÄ• napubbakattÄ• _ti adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa sahapayogavasena pubbaá¹…gamat
adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa pubbapayoge pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-amatthÄ«ti. tenevÄ• ha _
``adinnÄ• dÄ• nassa payogattÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<202> __etassÄ• _ti etassa samÄ«pe. __kiá¹ƒ nu dassatÄ«_ti dassati kiá¹ƒ nu. __vimatup
bhummaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti yassa bhikkhuno santike upanikkhittaá¹ƒ, tassa.

<203> __tasmi_nti \Ne I 90/ yasmiá¹ƒ upanikkhittaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhumhi. __dÄ• ne niru
nikkhittassa bhaá¹‡á¸• assa sÄ• mikassa dÄ• navisaye ussÄ• harahite sati, ``na dÄ• ni taá¹
dhuranikkhepe kateti adhippÄ• yo. tenevÄ• ha __ ``ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepeâ€™â€™ _ti.
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• miko. __dhura_nti ``yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
nikkhipeyya.

<204> __cittenÄ• dÄ• tukÄ• movÄ• _ti ettha ``yo tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __ce_t
cittena adÄ• tukÄ• mova, tassa corassa ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti mukhena \Be I 119/ vada
__adÄ• tukÄ• mo_ti ettha ``hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. __ce_ti vuttattho. __evÄ• _ti
iminÄ• yujjati. __cittena adÄ• tukÄ• mo_ hutvÄ• mukhena ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadat
sati __parÄ• jayo_ hotevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

upanidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<205> __suá¹…kaghÄ• tassÄ• _ti ``suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma raÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ ho
nadÄ«titthe vÄ• gÄ• madvÄ• re vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 113) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatassa `
pe ... vinÄ• sentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 113) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ niruttassa ``it
nÄ«yamÄ• ne bhaá¹‡á¸• e ettakato ettakaá¹ƒ rÄ• jabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti rÄ•
taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ padesasÄ• mikehi niyamitassa pabbatakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa. __bahÄ«
parikappitasÄ«mato bahi. __pÄ• tetÄ«_ti ettha ``theyyacittoâ€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbha
bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso. yato kutoci bhaá¹‡á¸• ato paÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
agghanako bhÄ• go rÄ• jÄ• didesasÄ• mikassa dÄ• tabbo hoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
patati, evaá¹ƒ khipatÄ«ti attho. __dhuvaá¹ƒ patatÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi ``taâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-has
``bhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. yathÄ• khittaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ek
hatthato __muttamatte_ tasmiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• e.

<206> ``dhuvaá¹ƒ patatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha byatirekaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``taá¹ƒ rukkheâ
theyyÄ• ya bahi pÄ• tetuá¹ƒ khittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-ihataá¹ƒ hutvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vÄ
pÄ• á¹-ho \Be I 120/ gahetabbo. ``vÄ• takkhittoâ€™â€™ ti liá¹…gavipallÄ• so vÄ• daá¹-á¹-h

<207> __pacchÄ• _ti \Ne I 91/ patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne thokaá¹ƒ cirÄ• yitvÄ• , iminÄ• thokampi c
payogasÄ• dhiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ siddhamevÄ• ti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sampannam
``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<208> __ ``á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne acirÄ• yitvÄ• gatepi tasmiá¹
itaratrÄ• pi cirÄ• yitena bahi pÄ• tanappayogena sÄ• dhiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• riyaá¹ƒ siddhamevÄ• ti p
siddhataá¹ƒ dasseti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``atiá¹-á¹-hamÄ• naâ€™â€™
katthaci acirÄ• yanena payogassa niratthakataá¹ƒ dasseti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``rakkhatÄ«â€™â

<209> __ta_nti aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ.

<210> __sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-etÄ«_ti anto á¹-hito sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena vÄ• pÄ• dena vÄ
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ parivaá¹-á¹-eti. __aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• _ti pavaá¹-á¹-itamatte

aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• . __vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• na_nti pavaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ. __gata_nti bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ kesagg
antosÄ«mamatikkamamattaá¹ƒ.

<211> taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sace anto á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• bahi gacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yac
á¹-hatvÄ• bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti attho. __rakkhatÄ«_ti antosÄ«mÄ• ya paá¹-hamagati
bhikkhuno payogavegassa nivattattÄ• , tato upari nivattanÄ• rahakÄ• raá¹‡assa aladdhabhÄ
tathÄ• bahisÄ«mappattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ taá¹ƒmÅ«lakapayojakaá¹ƒ \Be I 121/ bhik
rakkhatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __suddhacittena á¹-hapite_ti ``evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapite vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• gam
theyyacittena vinÄ• ``kevalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittena bahisÄ«mÄ• bhimukh
otÄ• retvÄ• á¹-hapite. __sayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sayameva ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ ce pavaá¹-á¹-antaá¹ƒ gacchati. __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti Ä• pattiyÄ• akaraá¹‡ato va

<212> __gacchante_ti corassa payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• attanÄ• va gacchante. __ta_nti
rÄ• jadeyyapaÃ±camÄ• sakaatirekapaÃ±camÄ• sakamattaá¹ƒ suá¹…kavantaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸•
yojanÄ• . kevalaá¹ƒ theyyacittassa Ä• pattiyÄ• anaá¹…gabhÄ• vato, yÄ• nÄ• dipayojakakÄ
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹-á¹-hapitayÄ• nÄ• dino \Ne I 92/ attanÄ• va bahisÄ«mappattattÄ• , teneva bha
bhikkhuno avahÄ• ro natthÄ«ti attho.

<213> __payogena vinÄ• _ti corassa sakapayogamantarena. __avahÄ• ro na vijjatÄ«_ti ett

<214> __maá¹‡i_nti pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ suá¹…kadÄ• tabbamaá¹‡iratanaá¹ƒ, eteneva upalakk
bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitameva. __pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti yÄ• nassa attanÄ• pÄ• jitatt
__sÄ«mÄ• tikkamane_ti suá¹…kaggahaá¹‡assa niyamitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkamane.

<215> __mata_nti ``ettakabhaá¹‡á¸• ato ettakaá¹ƒ gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti rÄ• jÅ«hi anuma
kathÄ• maggo_ti ``suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• suá¹…kikesu niddÄ• yamÄ• nesu, kÄ«
pariyesitvÄ• adisvÄ• gacchato na doso, bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ \Be I 122/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vinicchayakathÄ• maggo. __araÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• samo_ti ``yo cÄ• rakkhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
(vi0 vi0 170) yathÄ• vuttaaraÃ±Ã±aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya sadiso,

``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ citte katvÄ• .

cintento aÃ±Ã±avihito.

suá¹…kaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• gacche.

bhaá¹‡á¸• adeyyaá¹ƒ hotevassÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• dinÄ• nayena vuccamÄ• nasadisoyeva. teneva gatatthatÄ• ya idÄ• ni na vicÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«

suá¹…kaghÄ• takathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<216> ``pÄ• á¹‡o \Ne I 93/ nÄ• ma manussapÄ• á¹‡o vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 114) __p
bhujissaá¹ƒ harantassa avahÄ• ro natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 114) __aá¹-á¹-hakath
paradÄ• samanussoyeva adhippetoti tameva dassetumÄ• ha __ ``antojÄ• taâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ
dÄ• sassa jÄ• to __antojÄ• to_ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ vÄ• . dhanena kÄ«to __dhanakkÄ«to, _ taá¹ƒ
kenacÄ«_ti mÄ• tulaayyakÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci dÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __dÄ• sa
sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __karamarÄ• nÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• sa_nti paravisayaá¹ƒ vilumpitvÄ• Ä
gahitasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ karamarÄ• nÄ«tadÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• . __harantassa parÄ• jayo_ti ettha
ti Ä• masane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, phandÄ• pane thullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato
atikkÄ• mayato pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<217> __bhujissaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti yassa kassaci manussassa adÄ• sabhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __mÄ• nusa_
sattaá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¹-hapita_nti upanikkhittaá¹ƒ.

<218> __ta_nti \Be I 123/ antojÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su dÄ• sesu yaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci dÄ• saá¹ƒ. __palÄ• yit
palÄ• petukÄ• mo nÄ«haritukÄ• mo. atha vÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ bhujehi ukkhipitvÄ• ayaá¹ƒ
gahetabbo. __bhujehÄ«_ti ubhohi hatthehi. __taá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti tassa á¹-hitaá¹-á
taá¹ƒá¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tato taá¹ƒá¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato, corena attanÄ• á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ
gahetabboti dassetumevaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __kiÃ±ci saá¹…kÄ• metÄ«_ti kesaggamattampi tato
pÄ• peti. __bhujehi vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo vakkhamÄ• napakÄ• rantarÄ• pekkho, ``sa
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<219> __tajjetvÄ• _ti bhayakarena vacanena lesena, iá¹…gitena vÄ• tÄ• setvÄ• nentassa
__padavÄ• rato_ti padavÄ• rena yuttÄ• thullaccayÄ• dayo Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . pa
thullaccayÄ• patti, dutiyapadavÄ• rayuttÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti hotÄ«ti attho.

<220> __hatthÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena kesavatthÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ta_
__kaá¸• á¸• hatopÄ«_ti Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hatopi. __parÄ• jayo_ti ``padavÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ ti anuv
paá¹-hamapadavÄ• re thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyapadavÄ• re atikkante pÄ• rÄ• jikanti attho. __a
``padavÄ• rato yuttÄ• thullaccayÄ• dayo Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttanayo.

<221> __vegasÄ• vÄ• _ti \Ne I 94/ vegeneva, corassa vacanena kÄ• tabbavisesarahitena
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iminÄ• anÄ• pattibhÄ• vassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti.

<222> __saá¹‡ika_nti \Be I 124/ mandagatiyÄ• . __vadatÄ«_ti ``gaccha, yÄ• hi, palÄ• yÄ• a

vacanaá¹ƒ katheti. __sopi cÄ• _ti yo mandagatiyÄ• gacchanto evaá¹ƒ vutto, sopi ca.

<223> __palÄ• yitvÄ• _ti sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya gantvÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±a_nti sÄ• mikÄ• yattaá¹
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. sÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ«thisannivesayuttaá¹ƒ __nigamampi vÄ• _. __tato_ti palÄ• y
paviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mÄ• dito. __ta_nti palÄ• yitvÄ• paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<224> __theyyÄ• _ti theyyacittena. __sappakaraá¹‡á¸• a_nti sappasayanapeá¸·aá¹ƒ. __yat
thullaccayamÄ• ha. __á¹-hÄ• nato_ti sappapeá¸·Ä• ya á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato. __cÄ• vane_ti

<225> __karaá¹‡á¸• a_nti sappapeá¸·aá¹ƒ. __ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• _ti vivaritvÄ• . __karaá¹‡á¸•
talato. __naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he_ti naá¹…guá¹-á¹-hapariyante.

<226> __ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti peá¸·Ä• passe phusÄ• petvÄ• . __sappakaraá¹‡á¸• assa mukhav
karaá¹‡á¸• apuá¹-amukhavaá¹-á¹-ito. tassa naá¹…guá¹-á¹-he muttamatteti yojanÄ• .

<227> __nÄ• mato_ti nÄ• mena, nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __pakkosantassÄ• _ti a
pakkosakassa.

<228> __tathÄ• _ti karaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• . maá¹‡á¸• Å«kamÅ«sikÄ• naá¹ƒ ravaá¹ƒ kat
pakkosantassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vÄ• _-saddena lÄ• jÄ• vikiraá¹‡aaccharapahÄ• rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ s

<229> __mukha_nti \Ne I 95/ sappakaraá¹‡á¸• assa mukhaá¹ƒ. __evameva ca karontassÄ•
mÅ«sikasaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• lÄ• jÄ• vikiritvÄ• \Be I 125/ vÄ• accharaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ•
pakkosantassa. __yena kenacÄ«_ti vuttanÄ«hÄ• rato yena vÄ• tena vÄ• .

<230> __na pakkosati ce_ti yathÄ• vuttanayena yojetvÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• na pakkosati.
karaá¹‡á¸• amukhavivarakassa bhikkhussa.

apadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<231> __hatthi_nti hatthimhi, bhummatthe eva upayogavacanaá¹ƒ.

<232> __sÄ• lÄ• ya_nti hatthisÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ. vasati etthÄ• ti __vatthu, _ rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ, t
_ antorÄ• jagehanti attho. __aá¹…gaá¹‡e_ti antorÄ• jaá¹…gaá¹‡e. __pi_-saddo ``antonagar
sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __vatthu cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuccinoti. __sakalaá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• na_nti hatthino vicaraá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha, sa

<233> __abaddhassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttasÄ• lÄ• rÄ• javatthaá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• pekkhÄ• ya vuttaá
sakalasÄ• lÄ• dayo á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadatikkame á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __hÄ
``baddhassa hÄ«â€™â€™ _ti yojanÄ• ya visesatthova daá¹-á¹-habbo, baddhassa panÄ• ti
panÄ• _ti sÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su sannihitassa pana. __á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti sÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su
catÅ«hi pÄ• dehi akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bandhanaÃ±cÄ• _ti gÄ«vÄ• ya vÄ
pÄ• dadvayabandhanavalaye vÄ• ubhayattha vÄ• bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca. __tasmÄ•
bandhanaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nanti cha vÄ• paÃ±ca vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni labbhanti, tasmÄ• . __tesa
__kÄ• raye_ti ettha ``Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhatÄ«ti. __harato_ti hatthisÄ•
harantassa \Be I 126/. __kÄ• raye_ti Ä• masane dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, á¹-hÄ• nabhedagaá¹‡anÄ•
purimesu thullaccayÄ• ni, antimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• kesaggamattampi cÄ• vane pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

<234> __á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Ne I 96/ catÅ«hi pÄ• dehi akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, idaÃ±c
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. baddhassa vinicchayo sÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su baddhassa vuttavinicchayasadis

<235> __ekaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• na_nti sayitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namattaá¹ƒ. __tasmi_nti gaje. __tassÄ• _ti b
turaá¹…gamahisÄ• dÄ«su dvipade ca bahuppade ca.

<236> eseva nayo Ã±eyyo, vattabbaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha __turaá¹…gÄ• _
lulÄ• yÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena gogadrabhaoá¹-á¹-hÄ• dicatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __na
assasÄ• lÄ• rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹…gaá¹‡abahinagarÄ• dÄ«su abandhitasayanaassÄ• dÄ«naá¹
yathÄ• vuttasadisattÄ• na vutto.

bandhitvÄ• á¹-hapitaassassa pana sace so catÅ«su pÄ• desu baddho hoti, bandhanÄ• na
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-ha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, sace mukhe ca baddho hoti, nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, mu
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti á¹-hÄ• nabhedo ca tatheva sasamigasÅ«karÄ• dicatuppadesu bandhitvÄ•
baddhabaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi saha catÅ«hi pÄ• dehi akkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena labbhamÄ
gomahisesu baddhesu evameva labbhamÄ• no á¹-hÄ• nabhedo ca vajÄ• dÄ«su padesesu
apanetvÄ• vÄ• anapanetvÄ• vÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• vÄ• avatvÄ• vÄ• pakkosantassa,
dassetvÄ• pakkositvÄ• vÄ• apakkositvÄ• vÄ• palobhentassa tÄ• setvÄ• nikkhamantass
sappakaraá¹‡á¸• ake sappassa vuttanayena labbhamÄ• no viseso ca netabbo. iha sabbatth
bahukesupi upantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu thullaccayaá¹ƒ, antaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttasa
vinicchayassa ``eseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va gatattÄ• , Ä• haá¹-ato aviÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ•
visesassÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca vuttaá¹ƒ ``natthi kiÃ±cipi vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

__dvipadepÄ«_ti ``dvipadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma manussÄ• pakkhajÄ• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 115) _
manussÄ• ca mayÅ«rÄ• dilomapakkhÄ• ca vagguliÄ• dicammapakkhÄ• ca bhamarÄ• dia

satte ca. __bahuppade_ti ``bahuppadaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vicchikÄ• satapadÄ« uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ•
117) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttabahuppadasatte cÄ• ti attho.

ettÄ• vatÄ• \Ne I 97/ pÄ• pabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ lesokÄ• sapidahanatthaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• jane
vuttabhÅ«maá¹-á¹-hÄ• ditiá¹ƒsavinicchayamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• su paÃ±cavÄ«sati mÄ• tikÄ• ka
avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• su paÃ±camÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• su saá¹ƒvidÄ• vahÄ• ro, saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ,
mÄ• tikattayakathÄ• paá¹-hamameva adinnÄ• dÄ• navinicchayasambhÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
dassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• ---

``pubbasahapayogo ca, saá¹ƒvidÄ• haraá¹‡ampi ca.

saá¹…ketakammaá¹ƒ nemittaá¹ƒ, pubbayogÄ• dipaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ nti || (vi0 vi0 42) ---

iminÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• ti taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya avasese ocarako, oá¹‡irakkhakoti kathÄ• dvaye oca
Ä• á¹‡attikappayogattÄ• , taÃ±ca oá¹‡irakkhakena kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹
Ä• á¹‡attikena vÄ• payogena hotÄ«ti tassÄ• pi ``sÄ• hatthÄ• á¹‡attiko cevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ
paá¹-hamameva saá¹…gahitattÄ• ca thalaá¹-á¹-havehÄ• saá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 128
dvayaá¹ƒ na vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

tattha ``ocarako nÄ• ma bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ocaritvÄ• Ä• cikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 118) __
corÄ• panapuriso ``ocarakoâ€™â€™ ti veditabbo. ocaratÄ«ti __ocarako, _ tattha tattha gan
anupavisatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. ``oá¹‡irakkho nÄ• ma Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gopento
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vutto muhuttaá¹ƒ attani á¹-hapitassa parabhaá¹‡á¸• assa rakkhako ``oá¹‡i
veditabbo. oá¹‡itaá¹ƒ rakkhatÄ«ti __oá¹‡irakkho, _ yo parena attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä•
``idaá¹ƒ tÄ• va bhante muhuttaá¹ƒ oloketha, yÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
vutto rakkhati, tassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ.

dvicatubahuppadakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<237> ``paÃ±cahi Ä• kÄ• rehi adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantassa Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassÄ• â€™â€™
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatÄ• ni paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• ni saá¹…gahetumÄ• ha __ ``paresaâ€™â€™
santakaá¹ƒ dhanaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• paramanussasantakatÄ• , __ ``paresanti vijÄ• nitvÄ
parÄ• yattabhÄ• vassa jÄ• nanaá¹ƒ, __ ``garukaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• atirek
__ ``theyyacittenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 98/ iminÄ• theyyacittatÄ• , __ ``á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vetÄ
paÃ±cavÄ«satiyÄ• avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa samaá¹…gitÄ• ti evamettha paÃ±caá

<238> ettÄ• vatÄ• tiá¹ƒsamÄ• tikÄ• kathÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetvÄ• idÄ• ni ``anÄ• p
vissÄ• saggÄ• he tÄ• vakÄ• like petapariggahe tiracchÄ• nagatapariggahe paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasa

I 129/ (Vin III 131) nayena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetum
_tiÄ• di. tattha __sasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti parasantakampi ``sasantakaâ€™â€™ nti suddhasaÃ±Ã
anÄ• pattÄ«ti sabbattha yojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikehi disvÄ• yÄ• cite adentas
dhuranikkhepena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

__tiracchÄ• napariggahe_ti tiracchÄ• nehi pariggahitavatthumhi. sacepi hi
nÄ• gagaruá¸·amÄ• á¹‡avakamÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• pi manussavesena Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ•
theyyacittena tesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sÄ«habyagghadÄ
vÄ• á¸·amigehi gahitagocaraá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ mocÄ• pentassa taá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• attanopi
khÄ• yite vÄ• rentassa doso natthi. senÄ• dÄ«su tiracchÄ• nesu yena kenaci gahitaá¹ƒ goca
vaá¹-á¹-ati. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``senÄ• dayopi Ä• misaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ•
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 131). evameva dhammanideá¸• á¸• ub
gahitamaá¹‡á¸• Å«kÄ• dayo jÄ«vitarakkhanatthÄ• ya mocÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti veditabb

__tÄ• vakÄ• likaggÄ• he_ti ``paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantas
bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• miko puggalo vÄ• gaá¹‡o vÄ• ``tumheva gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti anujÄ•
nÄ• nujÄ• neyya, na gaá¹‡heyya, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. adentassa ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena pÄ
``saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-idÄ• tumeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

__vissÄ• saggÄ• he_ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa vi
sandiá¹-á¹-ho ca hoti, sambhatto ca, Ä• lapito ca, jÄ«vati ca, gahite ca attamano \Be I 130/ h
(Vin I 356) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ paÃ±cahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa santakaá¹ƒ v
gahaá¹‡e vinicchayo yathÄ• vuttasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ veditabbo. yathÄ• ha __samanta

tattha \Ne I 99/ sandiá¹-á¹-hoti diá¹-á¹-hamattakamitto. sambhattoti daá¸·hamitto. Ä• lapitoti
santakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ icchasi, taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• si, Ä• pucchitvÄ• gahaá¹‡e kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na
jÄ«vatÄ«ti anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naseyyÄ• ya sayitopi yÄ• va jÄ«vitindriyupacchedaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹
attamanoti gahite tuá¹-á¹-hacitto hoti, evarÅ«passa santakaá¹ƒ ``gahite me attamano bhavis
jÄ• nantena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. anavasesapariyÄ• dÄ• navasena cetÄ• ni paÃ±caá¹…gÄ
pana tÄ«haá¹…gehi ruhati --- sandiá¹-á¹-ho, jÄ«vati, gahite attamano, sambhatto, jÄ«vati, ga
Ä• lapito, jÄ«vati, gahite attamanoti.

yo pana jÄ«vati, na ca gahite attamano hoti, tassa santakaá¹ƒ vissÄ• saggÄ• hena gahitam
dadamÄ• nena ca matakadhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ye tassa dhane issarÄ• gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• pab
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. anattamanassa santakaá¹ƒ tasseva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yo pana paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyev
mama santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedena vÄ• cittuppÄ• damattena vÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡ena kupito paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. yopi adÄ• tukÄ• mova, cittena pana a
vadati, sopi puna paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ na labhati. yo pana ``mayÄ• tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Be I 13

vÄ• paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``gahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu paribhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• , mayÄ• pa
karaá¹‡Ä«yena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati,
paccÄ• harÄ• petuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 131).

__petapariggaheti_ pettivisayuppannÄ• ca maritvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve nibbattÄ•
devÄ• ca imasmiá¹ƒ atthe petÄ• nÄ• ma, tesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa ca anÄ• patt
devarÄ• jÄ• Ä• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• nisinno hoti, dibbacakkhuko ca bhikkhu taá¹ƒ Ã±a
vatthaá¹ƒ tassa viravantasseva acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. devapÅ«jatthaá¹ƒ ruk
maá¹-á¹-havatthÄ• dÄ«ni gaá¹‡hato niddosatÄ• ya kimeva vattabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±
anÄ• patti. tathÄ• gahitampi sace sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• mike Ä• harÄ• pente dÄ• tabba
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<239> __etthÄ• _ti \Ne I 100/ dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavinicchaye. __ca_-saddena avuttasamucca
avasesasikkhÄ• padavinicchaye saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __vattabbo_ti mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• d
kathetabbo. __pÄ• á¸·imuttavinicchayo_ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diko taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padap
upÄ• littherÄ• dÄ«hi á¹-hapito vinicchayo.

<240> __parÄ• jitÄ• nekamalenÄ• _ti aparimeyyakappakoá¹-isatasahassopacitapÄ• ramitÄ
sabbaÃ±Ã±utaÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena saha vÄ• sanÄ
rÄ• gÄ• dayo anekakilesamalÄ• yena so parÄ• jitÄ• nekamalo, tena parÄ• jitÄ• nekamalen
dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, __assa_ dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikassa ca attho mayÄ• samÄ• s
ativitthÄ• ranayena __vattuá¹ƒ_ tassa atthaá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ ko hi samatthoti yojanÄ• . ettha _
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuccayattho. __hi_-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, tena asesena tadattha
nattheva aÃ±Ã±atra tathÄ• gatÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

241-2__._ evamatisukhumanayasamÄ• kulaá¹ƒ dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tat
__ ``manussajÄ• tiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha __manussajÄ• ti_nti jÄ• yatÄ«ti jÄ• ti, rÅ«pÄ• r
manussesu jÄ• ti yassa so manussajÄ• ti, manussajÄ• tiko manussaviggahoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti,

ettha ca __manussesÅ«_ti kusalÄ• kusalamanassa ussannattÄ• manussasaá¹…khÄ• tesu

mÄ• tukucchismiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ \Ne I 101/ cittaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 172) __p
mÄ• tukucchimhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppajjamÄ• napaá¹-isandhicittaÃ±ca
taá¹ƒsampayuttavedanÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• takhandhattayaÃ±ca taá¹ƒsa

``tilatelassa yathÄ• bindu, sappimaá¹‡á¸• o anÄ• vilo.

evaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡appaá¹-ibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ, `kalalaâ€™ nti pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin III)
---

vuttÄ• ni \Be I 133/ jÄ• tiuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsumhi pasannatilatele vÄ• sappimaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• otÄ•
vidhunite agge lambamÄ• nabinduppamÄ• á¹‡akalalasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni sabhÄ• vakÄ• naá¹
tiá¹ƒsa rÅ«pÄ• ni ca abhÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yavatthudasakavasena vÄ«sati rÅ«pÄ• ni cÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«papaá¹-isandhi idha __ ``jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti gahitÄ• . __ ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
maraá¹‡akÄ• lÄ• etthantare eso manussaviggaho nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 172) __pada
paá¹-hamabhavaá¹…gato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cuticittÄ• sannabhavaá¹…gapariyantasantÄ• nasa
manussaviggahassa paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

__jÄ• nanto_ti ``satto ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nanto. __jÄ«vitÄ• yo viyojaye_ti yo bhikkhu jÄ«v
voropeyya, tassa jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upacchindeyya uparodheyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __
``jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyyÄ• ti jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ upacchindati uparodhetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 172).

taÃ±ca jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pavasena duvidhaá¹ƒ hoti. tattha arÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ
upakkamavisayaá¹ƒ na hoti. rÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyupacchedena pana tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• ya taá¹
occhijjamÄ• natÄ• ya ettha sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ubhayampi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca atÄ«tÄ• nÄ
avijjamÄ• nattÄ• . upakkamavisayÄ• rahaá¹ƒ pana paccuppannameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. taÃ±c
tividhaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha uppÄ• daá¹-á¹-hitibhaá¹…gavasena khaá¹‡attayapariyÄ• panno bhÄ• vo __khaá¹‡ap
sarasabhaá¹…gabhÅ«tattÄ• sayaá¹ƒ bhijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ upakkamasÄ• dhiyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• savant
gabbhaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hassa \Ne I 102/ andhakÄ• ravigamantaraÃ±ca sÄ«tena ovarakaá¹ƒ pa
visabhÄ• gautusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena \Be I 134/ sÄ«tapanÅ«dantaraÃ±ca rÅ«pasantati __sam
paá¹-isandhicutÄ«namantarÄ• á¸·appavatti khandhasantati __addhÄ• paccuppannaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
upakkamasambhavo, taá¹ƒvasena upacchijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitaá¹ƒ santÄ• naparihÄ• nipacc
santatiaddhÄ• paccuppannadvayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• lamappatvÄ• upakkamavasen
santatiaddhÄ• paccuppannarÅ«pajÄ«vitindriyaÃ±ca taá¹ƒnirodhena nirujjhamÄ• naarÅ«pajÄ
ubhayaá¹ƒ ettha ``jÄ«vitÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. idameva sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __p
vikopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 172).

imissÄ• va pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tabhÄ• ve Ä• pattibhÄ• vato ettha á¹-hatvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
172) pÄ• á¹‡apÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tapÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ«pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tappayogÄ• naá¹ƒ vibh
vohÄ• rato satto, paramatthato upacchijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ jÄ«vitindriyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``jÄ«vitÄ• â€™â
__pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to_ nÄ• ma vadhakacetanÄ• , so ca ``viyojayeâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sandas
nÄ• ma puggalo, so ca ``yoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sandassito. __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tappayogo_ p

``vuttÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tassa.

payogÄ• cha mahesinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

Ä• dinÄ• nayena idheva vakkhamÄ• navibhÄ• gattÄ• vakkhamÄ• nanayeneva daá¹-á¹-hab

assa satthaá¹ƒ nikkhipeyya vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __assÄ• _ti manussajÄ• tikassa. ``hatthapÄ• s
__hatthapÄ• so_ nÄ• ma samÄ«poti. __assÄ• _ti samÄ«pasambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. _
sanupakaraá¹‡abhÄ• vena sammatÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• vantaasiÄ• di ca dhÄ• rÄ• rahitayaá¹-á¹-hi
135/ upalakkhaá¹‡avasena gahetabbÄ• . sasati hiá¹ƒsatÄ«ti satthaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __padab
sattiá¹ƒ vÄ• bhindivÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• laguá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• visa
ti. idhÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ karapÄ• likÄ• churikÄ• di samukhaá¹ƒ ``satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
__nikkhipeyyÄ• _ti yathÄ• bhogahetuá¹ƒ labhati, tathÄ• upanikkhipeyya, attavadhÄ• ya ico
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tathÄ• samÄ«pe teneva cittena á¹-hapeyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iminÄ• thÄ• vara

maraá¹‡e \Ne I 103/ guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vadeyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , maraá¹‡atthÄ• ya maraá¹‡e guá
attho. ``jÄ«vite Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ dasseti, maraá¹‡e guá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III
vuttattÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ tuyhiminÄ• pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena, yo tvaá¹ƒ na labhasi paá¹‡Ä«tabhoja
miccÄ• dinÄ• nayena maraá¹‡atthÄ• ya jÄ«vite avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanto ca ``tvaá¹ƒ khosi up
akatapÄ• po, mataá¹ƒ te jÄ«vitÄ• seyyo, ito tvaá¹ƒ kÄ• lakato vividhavihaá¹…gamavikÅ«jite
paramasurabhikusumabhÅ«sitataruvaranicite paramaratikaralaá¸·itagatibhÄ• sitavilapitasura
varanandane accharÄ• saá¹…ghaparivÄ• rito vicarissasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena ma
maraá¹‡Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassento ca ``maraá¹‡e guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadeyyaâ€™â€™ icceva vucca

maraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ deseyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yeneva ``satthaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä•
rajjuyÄ• vÄ• ubbandhitvÄ• kÄ• laá¹…karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttasatthah
sobbhanarakapapÄ• tÄ• dÄ«su papatanaÃ±cÄ• ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ maraá¹‡Å«pÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä•
padacchedo, __apÄ«_ti pubbe vuttadvayaá¹ƒ samuccinoti. __dvedhÄ• bhinnasilÄ• viya as
__so Ã±eyyo_ti dvidhÄ• bhinnapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o viya bhagavato paá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasÄ• san
attabhÄ• ve sandhÄ• tumasakkuá¹‡eyyovÄ• ti Ã±Ä• tabboti attho.

<243> __thÄ• varÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena vijjÄ• mayaiddhimayapayogadvayaá¹ƒ saá¹

<244> __tatthÄ• _ti tesu chasu payogesu. sako hattho __sahattho, _ tena nibbatto __sÄ• h
__hattha_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• hatthÄ• dinÄ• attano aá¹…gapaccaá¹.
sÄ• hatthikoti veditabbo.

<245> ``tvaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhuno parassa yaá¹ƒ Ä
ayamÄ• á¹‡attiko nayoti yojanÄ• . __Ä• á¹‡attiko nayo_ti Ä• á¹‡attiyeva Ä• á¹‡attiko. neti pa
payogassetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ.

<246> __dÅ«ra_nti dÅ«raá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhenÄ• _ti ettha kÄ• yekadesc
samudÄ• yopacÄ• rato ``gÄ• mo daá¸• á¸• hoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• . kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ c
nÄ• ma pubbapadalopena \Ne I 104/ ``devadatto dattoâ€™â€™ ti yathÄ• . vÄ• -saddo luttar
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ``usuÄ• dinipÄ• tanaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• samba
payogoti attho.

<247> __asaÃ±cÄ• rimupÄ• yenÄ• _ti asaÃ±cÄ• rimena niccalena upÄ• yena. opatanti ett
yesaá¹ƒ apassenavisabhesajjasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ te __opÄ• tÄ• dayo, _ tesaá¹ƒ \B
__opÄ• tÄ• dividhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ opÄ• takkhaá¹‡anÄ• dikiriyÄ• .

<248> __vijjÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• thabbanavedÄ• gatamaraá¹‡amantasaá¹…khÄ• tavijjÄ• ya. __jap
suá¹‡Ä• ti, tathÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ.

<249> mÄ• raá¹‡e samatthÄ• yÄ• kammavipÄ• kajÄ• iddhi, ayaá¹ƒ iddhimayo payogo nÄ
kammavipÄ• ke jÄ• tÄ• __kammavipÄ• kajÄ• , _ iddhi, yÄ• ``nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• giddhi sup
yakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ yakkhiddhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) II 172) bahudhÄ• __aá¹-á¹
tattha diá¹-á¹-hadaá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-havisÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ disvÄ• , á¸• aá¹ƒsitvÄ• , p
parÅ«paghÄ• takaraá¹‡e __nÄ• giddhi_ veditabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ sesÄ• nampi. iddhiyeva __iddh
iddhippayogo panettha na gahetabbo. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``keci pana bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhiyÄ• pi parÅ«paghÄ• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanti. saha parÅ«pa
Ä• dittagharÅ«pari khittassa udakaghaá¹-assa bhedanaá¹ƒ viya iddhivinÄ• saÃ±ca icchanti,
icchÄ• mattameva. kasmÄ• ? yasmÄ• taá¹ƒ kusalavedanÄ• vitakkaparittattikÄ• dÄ«hi na sa
bhÄ• vanÄ• mayiddhi nÄ• ma catutthajjhÄ• namayÄ• kusalattike kusalÄ• ceva abyÄ• katÄ
vedanÄ• ttike adukkhamasukhasampayuttÄ• , pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to dukkhasampayutto. vitakk
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to savitakkasavicÄ• ro. parittattike \Be I 138/ mahaggatÄ• , pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ•
(Sp (to Vin III) II 172).

<250> __tatthÄ• _ti tesu chabbidhesu payogesu. __uddesopÄ«_ti uddisanaá¹ƒ uddeso, taá

105/ uddesoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``kunte pavesehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vattabbatÄ• ya ca
tabbiparÄ«tavacanameva Ã±Ä• pakanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ekeko uddesopi anuddesopi hot
pana duvidho hotÄ«ti paridÄ«pitoti yojanÄ• . imesu chasu payogesveva ekekasseva
uddissÄ• nuddissakiriyamÄ• natÄ• ya duvidhabhÄ• vato tesaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasavidho bhedo __p
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ca dÄ«pito, tattha vinicchayamidÄ• ni dassayissÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• y

<251> __bahÅ«supÄ«_ti manussesu bahÅ«supi. __tena kammenÄ• _ti pahÄ• radÄ• nasaá
__bajjhatÄ«_ti apÄ• yaá¹ƒ netuá¹ƒ kammapÄ• sena kammantaraá¹ƒ nivÄ• retvÄ• bajjhatÄ«

<252> __pahÄ• repÄ«_ti paharaá¹‡epi. __dehino_ti manussaviggahassa. __tassÄ• _ti pah

<253> __pahaá¹-amatte vÄ• _ti pahaá¹-akkhaá¹‡e vÄ• . __pacchÄ• _ti tappaccayÄ• kÄ• la
mate_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atarena matepi. __hantÄ• _ vadhako. __pahaá¹-an
maraá¹‡Ä• rahapahÄ• rassa laddhakkhaá¹‡eyeva, maraá¹‡ato pubbabhÄ• geyevÄ• ti matta
maraá¹‡atthÄ• ya ca aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya ca dinnesu anekesu pahÄ• resu maraá¹‡atthÄ• ya \B
yadÄ• kadÄ• ci marissati, pahÄ• radÄ• nakkhaá¹‡eyeva pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ hoti. amaraá¹‡Ä• c
dinnappahÄ• rabalena ce mareyya, na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

<254> __dve payogÄ• _ti uddissÄ• nuddissakiriyÄ• bhedabhinnÄ• sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikÄ

<255> __karaá¹‡assÄ• _ti kiriyÄ• ya. __viseso_ti nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• makÄ• _t
vavatthÄ• pentÄ«ti Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• makÄ• .

<256> __tatthÄ• _ti tesu Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• makesu chasu Ä• kÄ• resu. __yobbanÄ• di cÄ• _t
thÄ• variyamandakhiá¸• á¸• avuddhÄ• diavatthÄ• viseso saá¹…gahito.

<257> yaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __satthaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ_ katamaá¹ƒ?. __sattamÄ• ra
etenÄ• ti sattamÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, asiÄ• divadhopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<258> __vijjhana_nti \Ne I 106/ usuÄ• dÄ«hi vijjhanaá¹ƒ. __bhedana_nti kakacÄ• dÄ«hi dv
__chedana_nti khaggÄ• dÄ«hi dvidhÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tÄ• á¸·ana_nti muggarÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• g
evamÄ• dippakÄ• ro. __aneko_ti bahuko bhedo. __karaá¹‡assa viseso_ kiriyÄ• visesoti atth

259-60__._ ``purato paharitvÄ• na mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yo __bhÄ• sito_ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakena
pe ... mÄ• riteti yojanÄ• . __vatthÄ• á¹‡atti visaá¹…ketÄ• _ti ettha ``yaá¹ƒ `mÄ• rehÄ«â€™ t
ti vatthuvisaá¹…keto dassito. ``purato ... pe ... mÄ• riteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attivisaá¹…keto da
__mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako. __mÅ«la_nti hi pubbakiriyÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pana
__mÅ«laá¹-á¹-ho_.

<261> iminÄ• \Be I 140/ visaá¹…kete Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• saá¹…ke
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vatthuâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ avirajjhitvÄ•
pe ... udÄ«rito, yathÄ• á¹‡atti ca mÄ• rite ... pe ... udÄ«ritoti yojanÄ• . __mÄ• rite_ vatthusm
labbhati. __ubhayesa_nti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakaÄ• á¹‡attÄ• naá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• kÄ• la_nti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pa
Ä• á¹‡attassa mÄ• raá¹‡akkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca anatikkamitvÄ• . bandhanaá¹ƒ bandho, kammunÄ•
vÄ• bajjhati etenÄ• ti bandho, kammameva bandho __kammabandho_.

<264> __visaá¹…keto nÄ• _ti visaá¹…keto natthi, dvinnampi yathÄ• kÄ• laparicchedaá¹ƒ k

<265> __sabbaso_ti sabbesu kÄ• labhedesu, sabbaso veditabboti vÄ• sambandho. __sab
__vibhÄ• vinÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¸• itena. so hi atthaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vetÄ«ti tathÄ• vutto.

266-7-8__._ __ ``imaá¹ƒ gÄ• me á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nituá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
mÄ• raá¹‡akkhaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naniyamatthÄ• yÄ• ti ``yattha katthaci á¹-hitaâ€™â€™ nti vat
visaá¹…ketoâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. __tassÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa. __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _ti v
Ä• á¹‡attiyanti attho. __ ``gÄ• meyeva_ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ veriá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• vadhÄ
ce á¹-hitaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti vÄ• __ ``vaneyeva_ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ veriá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• vad
á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ce mÄ• reti vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``bhikkhunÄ• sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 1
taá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• __ ``vane vÄ• _ \Be I 141/ __sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti pÄ• á¹-hoy
saá¹…keto Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• mo etthÄ• ti __visaá¹…keto_.

<269> __sabbadesesÅ«_ti gÄ• mavanaaá¹…gaá¹‡agehÄ• dÄ«su sabbesu á¹-hÄ• nesu. __

<270> ``satthena pana mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yena kenaci yo __Ä• á¹‡atto, _ tena yena ke
visaá¹…keto natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

271-2__._ __iminÄ• vÄ• sinÄ• hÄ«_ti ettha __hÄ«_ti padapÅ«raá¹‡e. __ ``iminÄ• asinÄ• _
__aÃ±Ã±ena asinÄ• _ mÄ• reti vÄ• ``tvaá¹ƒ imassa asissa etÄ• ya dhÄ• rÄ• ya mÄ• rayaâ
__veriá¹ƒ_ sace __itarÄ• ya dhÄ• rÄ• ya_ mÄ• reti __vÄ• tharunÄ• _ mÄ• reti __vÄ• tuá¹‡
tathÄ• mÄ• rite visaá¹…ketoyeva hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __tharunÄ• _ti khaggamuá¹-á¹-hinÄ• . _
khaggatuá¹‡á¸• ena. __ ``visaá¹…ketovÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saá¹…ketavirÄ• dheneva pÄ• rÄ• ji
dassanapadametaá¹ƒ.

<273> __sabbÄ• vudhakajÄ• tisÅ«_ti idhÄ• vuttakarapÄ• likÄ• churikÄ• disabbapaharaá¹‡
bhedato.

<274> __parenÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ• . __so_ti Ä• á¹‡atto. __nisinnaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, visaá¹….

``gacchantameva mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ avuttattÄ• ``nisinnopi soyev
visaá¹…keto na hoti, avadhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ antarena kathanaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saÃ±jÄ• nÄ• petuá¹ƒ vu
iriyÄ• pathaniyÄ• makaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

275-6__._ asati \Be I 142/ sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡e visaá¹…ketÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni
iriyÄ• pathantaresu visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nisinnaá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto gacchantaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, visaá¹…ketanti Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``gacch
ti vutto nisinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, visaá¹…ketanti Ã±Ä• tabbanti yojanÄ• . imameva yojanÄ• kkam
``yathÄ• kkamaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<277> __vijjhitvÄ• _ti sarÄ• dÄ«hi vijjhitvÄ• .

<278> __chinditvÄ• _ti \Ne I 108/ asiÄ• dÄ«hi chinditvÄ• . puna __so_ti payogo.

<279> __karaá¹‡esÅ«_ti vijjhanÄ• dikiriyÄ• visesesu.

280-1__._ ettÄ• vatÄ• Ä• á¹‡attiniyÄ• makaniddesaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni dÄ«ghÄ• diliá¹…
visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dÄ«ghaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ ... pe ... thÅ«l
aniyametvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 174) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanat
``dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti aniyametvÄ• kenaci yo __Ä• á¹‡atto_ hoti, sopi Ä• á¹‡a
sace mÄ• reti, natthi tattha visaá¹…keto, ubhinnampi parÄ• jayoti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ __ ``rass
_ntiÄ• disabbapadehipi paccekaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . __aniyametvÄ• _ti visaá¹…ketÄ•
__eva_kÄ• ro vÄ• kyÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro. __tatthÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attikappayoge. ``ubhinnampi parÄ•
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ manussaviggahaá¹ƒ __ ``yaá
iminÄ• dasseti.

sace Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• attÄ• nameva mÄ• reti, Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
\Be I 143/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakena attÄ• namuddissa Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• katÄ• ya Ä• á¹
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ mÄ• reti, okÄ• sassa aniyamitattÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako muccati, itaro kammunÄ• ba
rattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• divÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• nisinnaá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ mÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti c
Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, tattha Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ mÄ• rite ubhinnampi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. t
vadhakasseva kammabandho. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pako attÄ• nameva uddissa Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, itaro ca
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. sace aÃ±Ã±attha mÄ• reti,
ajÄ• nitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tattha vÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha vÄ• mÄ• reti, vadhako pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• p
muccati. Ä• nantariyavatthumhi Ä• nantariyena saddhiá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<282> yo manussaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci uddissa sace opÄ• taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati, tathÄ• opÄ• taá¹ƒ khaá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• patti hotÄ«ti ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• . yojanÄ• ca nÄ• mesÄ• yathÄ

ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• ti duvidhÄ• . tattha pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gatapadÄ• nameva yojanÄ• __yathÄ•
Å«napÅ«raá¹‡atthamajjhÄ• hÄ• rapadehi saha pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gatapadÄ• naá¹ƒ yojanÄ• __ajjh
__ ``khaá¹‡antassa_ \Ne I 109/ __ca opÄ• taâ€™â€™ _nti potthakesu pÄ• á¹-ho dissati. __
tathopÄ• taâ€™ nti_ pÄ• á¹-ho sundaroâ€™â€™ ti __nissandehe_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• vÄ• á¹-
pariyÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. tatopi ---

``manussaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci uddissa.

yo ce khaá¹‡ativÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ.

khaá¹‡ato taá¹ƒ tathÄ• tassa.

hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti || ---

pÄ• á¹-ho \Be I 144/ sundarataro. jÄ• tapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡antassa pÄ• rÄ• jikapayogattÄ• p
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<283> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-e. __tassÄ• _ti patitassa manussaviggahassa. __du
dukkhuppattihetu. __tassÄ• _ti yena Ä• vÄ• á¹-o khato, tassa bhikkhuno. __patitvÄ• _ so ce
tassa_ bhikkhuno pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ bhaveti yojanÄ• .

<284> __aÃ±Ã±asmi_nti yaá¹ƒ samuddissa Ä• vÄ• á¹-o khato, tato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ. __anud
kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ, anuddissakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. opÄ• tavisesanaá¹ƒ ce, ``anuddissako
padacchedo. ``aggamakkhÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (SN c V 139; AN a IV 34; c 10.15;
o-kÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne a-kÄ• ro, ma-kÄ• rÄ• gamo ca daá¹-á¹-habbo, anodissako opÄ• to kha

<285> ``ettha patitvÄ• yo koci maratÅ«â€™â€™ ti anodissako opÄ• to sace khato hoti, yat
maranti ce, assa tattakÄ• dosÄ• hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``yo kocÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• atta
saá¹…gahitÄ• . __dosÄ• _ti kammabandhadosÄ• , pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pana ekameva. __assÄ•
tassa.

<286> __Ä• nantariyavatthusmiá¹ƒ_ mateti pÄ• á¹-haseso, ``tattha patitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti adh
mÄ• tari, pitari ca tasmiá¹ƒ patitvÄ• mate kÄ• lakateti attho. __Ä• nantariyaka_nti ettha sak
I 110/, saÃ±Ã±Ä• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ka-paccayo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``
nti imasmiá¹ƒ samÄ• sapade \Be I 145/ avayavabhÅ«tampi ``vatthusmiâ€™â€™ nti idaÃ±ca
mateâ€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati. __thullaccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ vatthusmiá¹ƒ tattha p
__thullaccayÄ• dayo hontÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• á¹-e patitvÄ• yakkhÄ• dÄ«su mat
dukkhuppattiyaÃ±ca thullaccayaá¹ƒ, manussaviggahe mate pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tiracchÄ• ne ma

hoti.

<287> __pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dve_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ matattÄ• dve pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• , ekena p
kammabandhoyeva. __ekovekekadhaá¹ƒsane_ti mÄ• tu vÄ• dÄ• rakassa vÄ• maraá¹‡e el

<288> corehi anubaddho __ettha_ Ä• vÄ• á¹-e patitvÄ• marissati ce, opÄ• takhaá¹‡akasse
kirÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __kirÄ• _ti anussavane arucisÅ«cakaá¹ƒ.

289-90__._ __verino_ bhikkhuto aÃ±Ã±e veripuggalÄ• . __tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ opÄ• te sace ma
mÄ• renti, _ tathÄ• verino tattha sayameva patitaá¹ƒ manussaá¹ƒ bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• sace m
__opapÄ• tikÄ• _ manussÄ• opÄ• te nibbattitvÄ• tato __nikkhantuá¹ƒ asakkontÄ• matÄ•
yathÄ• vuttasabbavÄ• resu opÄ• takhaá¹‡akasseva parÄ• jayoti yojanÄ• . __nibbattitvÄ• h
padapÅ«raá¹‡e. yattha yattha nipÄ• tasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ attho na dassito, tattha tattha padapÅ«
veditabbÄ• .

<291> __yakkhÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena tiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __vatthuvas
thullaccayapÄ• cittiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vatthubhÅ«tayakkhatiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• . __thullaccay
pÄ• cittiyasaá¹…gaho.

<293> __ayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 146/ __nayo_ti ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vutto nayo.

294-5__._ __bajjhantÄ«_ti sace avassaá¹ƒ bajjhanti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• se. __ ``hat
muttamattasmiâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• payogassa atthasÄ• dhakataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

<296> yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 111/ pana uddissa pÄ• so __oá¸• á¸• ito, _ tato aÃ±Ã±assa bandhane tu
yojanÄ• .

<297> __mudhÄ• vÄ• pÄ«_ti amÅ«lena vÄ• pi. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hassevÄ• _ti pÄ• sakÄ• rak
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• to. bajjhati etenÄ• ti bandho, kammameva bandho kammabandho. pÄ• rÄ•
vattati, tÄ• va tattha bajjhitvÄ• matasattesu paá¹-hamamatassa vasena pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, ava
pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ• tassa akusalarÄ• sino sambhavato taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gah
dassetumÄ• ha ``kammabandhoâ€™â€™ ti.

<298> ``sace yena laddho, so uggaá¸·itaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• saá¹ƒ saá¹‡á¹-hapeti, tassa passena
vatiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sammukhe paveseti, thaddhataraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti, daá
pÄ• sarajjuá¹ƒ bandhati, thirataraá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to V
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitumÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• samuggaá¸·itampi
avuttasamuccayatthena __pi_-saddena ``saá¹‡á¹-hapetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ``bandhatÄ«

dassitakiriyÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• payogÄ• dassitÄ• . __thiraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha __api_-saddo aá¹
avasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ``khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒ Ä• koá¹-etÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyaá¹ƒ samuccinoti ubhayatth
pakÄ• rantaravikappatthattÄ• ti gahetabbÄ• . __eva_nti \Be I 147/ evaá¹ƒ sati. yena pÄ• so
pÄ• se katavisese satÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ubhinna_nti pÄ• sakÄ• rakassa ca idÄ• ni labhitv
cÄ• ti ubhayesaá¹ƒ.

299-300__._ __yo_ti pÄ• sakÄ• rako, laddhapÄ• sakoti imesaá¹ƒ yo koci. __uggaá¸·Ä• petv
yathÄ• tattha pÄ• á¹‡ino na bajjhanti, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. __tattha cÄ• _ti puna saá¹‡á¹-
vimuccati? yena laddho, so.

301-2__._ __gopetvÄ• _ti gopanahetu mokkho na hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``sÄ«haá¹ƒ disvÄ• bha
viya hetumhi tvÄ• -paccayo daá¹-á¹-habbo. __tamaÃ±Ã±o ... pe ... na ca muccatÄ«_ti ettha
__nÄ• setvÄ• sabbaso vÄ• _ti so yathÄ• yassa kassaci sattassa vinÄ• sopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ n
chindanÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ• setvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ pÄ• sayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ. ko vimuccati? pÄ• sakÄ• rako.

<303> __sÅ«laá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 112/ __ropentassÄ• _ti sÅ«laá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡antassa. __sajjentassÄ

<304> __asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti ettha ``katena payogenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso, ``matepi an
sambandho. ``iminÄ• haá¹ƒ upakkamena imaá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti acetetvÄ• ap
katena aÃ±Ã±atthikenapi upakkamena pare matepi Ä• patti natthÄ«ti attho, __musalussÄ• p
180) viya ayaá¹ƒ sattotisaÃ±Ã±Ä« hutvÄ• ``iminÄ• upakkamena imaá¹ƒ mÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â
vÄ«tikkamasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakacetanÄ• sampayuttavikapparahito hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atthikena p
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti \Be I 148/ ``iminÄ• ayaá¹ƒ marissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti ajÄ• nantassa upal
anÄ• patti, __visagatapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tavatthumhi_ (Vin III 181) viya ``idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â
katena manusse matepi anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``anÄ•
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati. __amaraá¹‡acittassa_ amaraá¹‡icchÄ• sahitacittassa upakkamena pare n
__vuddhapabbajitÄ• divatthÅ«su_ (Vin III 180) viyÄ• ti attho. ummattakÄ• dayo vuttasarÅ«p

<305> __ ``manussapÄ• á¹‡imhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• manussabhÄ• vo aá¹…gabhÄ• ver
maraá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhitaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• maraá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhitacittatÄ• dassitÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

306-7__._ evaá¹ƒ nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikavinicchayaá¹ƒ dasse
catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``asantaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha ``as
``attanÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``jhÄ• nÄ• dibhedaâ€™â€™ nti apekkhitvÄ• ``uttarimanussadhamm
``samudÄ• careyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti apekkhitvÄ• ``yo bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca sÄ• matthiyÄ• la
``attani asantaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__attani_ \Ne I 113/ __asanta_nti tasmiá¹ƒ attabhÄ• ve attano santÄ• ne anuppÄ• ditatÄ• y
__attassitameva katvÄ• _ti attupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• attani vijjamÄ• naá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• taá
__bhavaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca vattamÄ• na_nti paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ca vattantaa
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• takketvÄ• , citte á¹-hapetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesaÃ±ca vi
vasatÄ«dha bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yakathaá¹ƒ á¹
vinÄ• _ti adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• disabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ adhigatamÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹
``adhigatauttarimanussadhammo ahamhÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhimÄ• naÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• . __jhA
bhedÄ• visesÄ• yassa taá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ, ``uttarimanussadhammo nÄ• ma jhÄ• n
samÄ• patti Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ maggabhÄ• vanÄ• phalasacchi kiriyÄ• kilesappahÄ• na
suÃ±Ã±Ä• gÄ• re abhiratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 198, 199) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• n
``uttarimanussadhammanti uttarimanussÄ• naá¹ƒ jhÄ• yÄ«naÃ±ceva ariyÄ• naÃ±ca dhamm
197) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«hi ceva aá¹-á¹-hahi ariyapuggalehi ca
santakanti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ __uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ_.

viÃ±Ã±attipathe á¹-hitassa kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• yo bhikkhu samudÄ• careyyÄ• ti
__viÃ±Ã±attipathe á¹-hitassÄ• _ti dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare padese á¹-hitassa ``itthiyÄ• vA
gahaá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• pabbajitassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 198) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttassa
vÄ• _ti hatthamuddÄ• divasena kÄ• yena vÄ• . ``sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthamuddÄ•
abhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ hatthamuddÄ• yapi otaratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 215) __aá¹-á¹
vuttattÄ• idha hatthamuddÄ• dihatthavikÄ• ro ca aá¹…gapaccaá¹…gacopanaÃ±ca ``kÄ• ye
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• _ti yo savanÅ«pacÄ• re á¹-hito tena viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sakku
vohÄ• rena vÄ• . __yo bhikkhÅ«_ti yo upasampanno thero vÄ• navo \Be I 150/ vÄ• majjhim
__samudÄ• careyyÄ• _ti ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divac
pakÄ• raá¹ƒ vadeyya. __tadatthe_ti tena vuttavÄ• kyassa atthe. __Ã±Ä• tevÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• te e
purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci uddissa vutte, teneva vÄ• anuddissa vutte savanÅ«pacÄ• re á¹
manussabhÅ«tena vacanasamanantarameva ``ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™
atthappakÄ• re Ã±Ä• teyeva. ``soâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritvÄ• ``so puna ruá¸·hibhÄ• ve abha
attani avijjamÄ• naguá¹‡aá¹ƒ santaá¹ƒ viya katvÄ• icchÄ• cÄ• re á¹-hatvÄ• evaá¹ƒ kathitap

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparÅ«pari labbhamÄ• nalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡ehi buddhisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
anarahoti attho \Ne I 114/. kiá¹ƒ viyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yatheva ... pe ... ruá¸·ibhÄ• veâ€™â€™ _
``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena sambandho ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti, yathÄ• tÄ• lo matthakacchinn
sopi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• panno tatheva daá¹-á¹-habboti attho.

308-9__._ idÄ• ni ``Ã±Ä• teva abhabboâ€™â€™ ti ca ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesaÃ±ca vinÄ• â€™â€
byatirekatthavasena sambhavantaá¹ƒ Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``asantamevÄ• â

__anantara_nti ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanasama
dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare á¹-hatvÄ• yena taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sutaá¹ƒ, so paro puggalo. __jÄ
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divasena tena vuttavacanappakÄ• rena atthaá¹ƒ
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho. yo pana jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attanÄ• aladdhabhÄ• vena vÄ• Ä• game u
aparicitattÄ• vÄ• jhÄ• nÄ• disarÅ«paá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantopi \Be I 151/ kevalaá¹ƒ ``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ vim
samÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanÄ• naá¹ƒ sutapubbattÄ• tena ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá
tiÄ• divacane vutte ``jhÄ• naá¹ƒ kira esa samÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadi ettakamatthampi jÄ
``jÄ• nÄ• tiâ€™â€™ cceva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 215) vuttoti gahetabb
__hi_-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, attanÄ• vutte tena tattakeyeva Ã±Ä• te so asantaguá¹‡adÄ«p
phalasampattisampannaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ sÄ• sanÄ• matamahÄ• pÄ• dapaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyhÄ• pi phala
patitvÄ• mato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. imassevatthassa ``asantaâ€™â€™ miccÄ• dinA
byatirekatthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ anuvÄ• davasena vuttattÄ• punaruttidoso na hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-h

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ byatirekatthaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``no ce ... pe ... hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. yassa
na __jÄ• nÄ• ti, assa_ asantaguá¹‡adÄ«pakassa musÄ• vÄ• dino.

``aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesaÃ±ca vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• dassitabyatirekatthassa bhÄ• vÄ• bhÄ• v
Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yo teâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yo bhikkhu __te_ tava __idha
vasatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __dÄ«pite_ti attano adhippÄ• ye pakÄ• site. __jÄ• nÄ• ti ce_ti yo tathÄ•
so ``esa aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena attano jhÄ• nalÄ• bhitaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``eso jhÄ
115/ vÄ• vacanasamanantarameva sace jÄ• nÄ• ti. __assÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ kathitavacanavato t
tena vuttavacanaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-ameva hoti, _ na thullaccayanti attho. attano Ä• vÄ• sakÄ•
aÃ±Ã±assa pavattiá¹ƒ kathentassa viya attanoyeva asantaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ santamiva \Be I 152/ k
imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya atthato vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

ettha ca __jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«ti cÄ• _ti avuttasamuccayatthena __ca_-saddena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá
avasesapariyÄ• yavÄ• rÄ• ca saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• __jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ
__jhÄ• na_ggahaá¹‡ena vimokkhÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca upalakkhitattÄ•
jhÄ• nÄ• didasavidhauttarimanussadhammavisayapariyÄ• yakathaá¹ƒ sutavatÄ• taá¹…kha
pariyÄ• yasamullÄ• pakena Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ thullaccayaÃ±ca aviÃ±Ã±Ä• te vÄ• cirena viÃ±

dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya atthato dassitamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<310> __eta_nti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ
``adhigatohaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ uppannamÄ• nÄ• , adhikamÄ• nÄ• ti attho, ``ayaá¹ƒ dham
daá¸·hamuppannena mÄ• nena kathentassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vutto anÄ• pattinayo_ti Ä• p
__anÄ• patti, _ sÄ• eva nayo netabbo bujjhitabboti katvÄ• , anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``ad
__evaá¹ƒ vutto_ bhagavatÄ• ti attho, ``adhigatadhammohaâ€™â€™ nti adhimÄ• nena ``aha
paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vadantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

ayamadhimÄ• no kassa hoti, kassa na hotÄ«ti ce? ariyÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti maggapaccavekkha
paccavekkhaá¹‡Ä• hi saÃ±jÄ• tasomanassÄ• naá¹ƒ vitiá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹…khattÄ• . dussÄ«lassÄ
ariyaguá¹‡Ä• dhigame nirussÄ• hattÄ• . susÄ«lassÄ• pi kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nuyogarahita
niddÄ• rÄ• matÄ• dimanuyuttassa na hoti vissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vanÄ• bhiyogattÄ• . suparisud
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya samathabhÄ• vanÄ• manuyuttassa rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pasamÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ pattÄ•
\Be I 153/ sopakkilesodayabbayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡alÄ• bhino vÄ• uppajjati. so samathavipassanÄ•
kilesasamudÄ• cÄ• rassa abhÄ• ve uppanne te visesabhÄ• gino bhavituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• á¹-hiti
veditabbo.

__panÄ• _ti api-saddattho. __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ``anÄ• pattinayo vuttoâ€™â€™ t
``avattukÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±ca __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gataá¹ƒ ``anullapanÄ• dhipp
(Vin III 222, 225) idaÃ±ca anatthantaraá¹ƒ. avattukÄ• massÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ vuttoti yojanÄ• . koh
pÄ• picchÄ• pakatassa ``jhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lÄ• bhimhÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantassa ajjhÄ• say
tathÄ• ahutvÄ• sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«su aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• karontassa evameva anÄ• pattibhÄ•
__Ä• dikassÄ• pi_ evaá¹ƒ vuttoti yojanÄ• . ``anÄ• patti Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
anÄ• pattibhÄ• vo vutto bhagavatÄ• ti attho. imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ•
avuttasamuccayatthena __tathÄ• _-saddena idha avuttaummattakakhittacittavedanaá¹-á¹-Ä

<311> __pÄ• picchatÄ• _ti ``evaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ jano sambhÄ• vessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti jhÄ• nalÄ• l
sambhÄ• vanÄ• ya sambhÄ• vanÄ• nimittassa paccayapaá¹-ilÄ• bhassa patthanÄ• saá¹…k
icchÄ• ya samannÄ• gatabhÄ• vo ca. __tassÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ jhÄ• nÄ• dibhedabhinnaá¹ƒ uttarim
tassa dhammassa. __asantabhÄ• vo_ti attasantÄ• ne paccuppannajÄ• tiyaá¹ƒ anuppÄ• dita
__manussakassa Ä• rocanaÃ±cevÄ• _ti vuttavacanassa atthaá¹ƒ taá¹…khaá¹‡e jÄ• nanaka
``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena savanÅ«pacÄ• re \Be
naÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena Ä• rocanaÃ±cÄ• ti sambandho. ``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so bhikkhu paá
samÄ• pajjÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 220) nayena pavattaaÃ±Ã±Ä• padesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• u
__tadeva Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_nti tadÄ• eva Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, acirÄ• yitvÄ• vuttakkhaá¹‡eyeva jÄ• nan
imasmiá¹ƒ catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ«rÄ• _ vinayadharÄ• .

<312> __paá¹-hame dutiye cante_ti manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikavajjite yathÄ• vuttapÄ• rÄ
vijjatÄ«_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattipathaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ na labhati. ``na panetareâ€™â€
yojetabbaá¹ƒ, itare pana tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jike pariyÄ• yo na vijjatÄ«ti attho. ``maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹
saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 172) ca ``ambho purisa kiá¹ƒ tuyhiminÄ• â€™â€™
``yo evaá¹ƒ marati, so dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• labhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 175) ca pariyÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• á¹‡atti_ pÄ• rÄ• jikahetuÄ• á¹‡attikappayogo. __na
paá¹-hamacatutthapÄ• rÄ• jikadvaye pana pÄ• rÄ• jikahetubhÅ«tÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti na labhatÄ«

<313> __Ä• dÄ«_ti \Ne I 117/ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti ekak
Ä• patti etasmÄ• ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yÄ• di. taá¹ƒ pana chabbidhaá
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• , kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittanti. tesaá¹ƒ vinicchaya
Ä• dayo) yathÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva ca vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• ma. tatridaá¹ƒ ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti katvÄ• . tenÄ• ha __ ``duvaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittatoâ€™â€™
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti ajjhÄ• hÄ• ro. yena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ•
taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Be I 155/ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. aá¹…gajÄ• tasaá¹…khÄ
sevanacittaÃ±cÄ• ti dvayaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ avayavaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __duvaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, _ tadubh
``duvaá¹…gaá¹ƒ catutthajjhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti. __sesÄ• _ti avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• rÄ
__tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti kÄ• yacittaá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• cittaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittanti tisamuá¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni etesanti katvÄ• . __tesa_nti tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
avayavÄ• ni. __satta_ kÄ• yo, cittaá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• , cittaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yo, vÄ• cÄ• , cittanti, taá¹ƒsab
hoti.

<314> __Ä• dÄ«_ti methunadhammapaá¹-isevanacittasampayuttacetanÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pa
sukhopekkhÄ• yutaá¹ƒ udÄ«ritanti yojanÄ• . iá¹-á¹-hÄ• lambaá¹‡apaá¹-ilÄ• bhÄ• disomanas
sukhavedanÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ asati upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ ho

__tatiyaá¹ƒ dukkhavedana_nti tatiyaá¹ƒ manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dosacittasampayu
dukkhavedanÄ• ya sampayuttanti attho.

__dutiya_nti adinnÄ• dÄ• nacetanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. lobhena parasan
gaá¹‡hantassa somanassasampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti, kodhena abhibhÅ«tassa vilumpitvÄ• vÄ• vi
domanassasampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti, somanassaá¹ƒ, domanassaÃ±ca vinÄ• aggahetukÄ• mo vi
gaá¹‡hato upekkhÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __ ``tivedanamudÄ«ritaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

__catutthaÃ±cÄ• _ti uttarimanussadhammasamullapanacetanÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ catutthapÄ
sambhÄ• vanicchÄ• ya paccayÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• tuá¹-á¹-hatuá¹-á¹-hasseva ``ahaá¹ƒ paá¹-ham
samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena \Be I 156/ attano uttarimanussadhammalÄ•
somanassasampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti, aÃ±Ã±apuggalesu paá¹-ihatacittassa kalahapurekkhÄ• ratÄ

domanassasampayuttaá¹ƒ hoti, paccayÄ• lÄ• bhena jighacchÄ• didukkhaá¹ƒ \Ne I 118/ sah
udÄ• sÄ«nassa vadato upekkhÄ• sampayuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti __ ``tivedanamudÄ«ritaâ€™â€™ _

<315> __aá¹-á¹-ha cittÄ• nÄ«_ti lobhasahagatÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha cittÄ• ni labbhareti yojanÄ• , l
cetanÄ• sabhÄ• vena paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikena sampayuttÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. evamupari
paá¹-ighasampayuttÄ• ni dve cittÄ• ni. __dasa cittÄ• nÄ«_ti lobhasahagatÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha, dv
paá¹-ighasampayuttÄ• nÄ«ti. __labbhare_ti sampayuttabhÄ• vena labbhanti.

<316> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• yathÄ• vuttacittehi sampayuttaá¹ƒ, tena hetunÄ• . __kriyÄ• _t
Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• kiriyÄ• . vÄ«tikkamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena muccanato saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya v
__saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ. lokavajjanti_ lokena akusalabhÄ• vato vajjanÄ«yanti __dÄ«pitaá

<317> __Ä• pattiyaá¹ƒyevÄ• _ti __eva_kÄ• rena na sikkhÄ• padeti dasseti. __idaá¹ƒ vidhÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vibhÄ• vinÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±

318-9__._ __mudupiá¹-á¹-hi cÄ• _ti latÄ• viya namitvÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• naccituá¹ƒ
mudukatapiá¹-á¹-hiko ca. __lambÄ« cÄ• _ti palambamÄ• nena dÄ«ghena aá¹…gajÄ• tena y
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yassa atthi so lambÄ«. ime dvepi kÄ• mapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• turabhÄ• ve
attano \Be I 157/ mukhaá¹ƒ, vaccamaggaÃ±ca pavesetvÄ• vÄ«tikkamitumarahattÄ• pÄ• rÄ
parivajjitÄ• . __mukhaggÄ• hÄ«_ti mukhena gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __mukhaggÄ• ho, _ so etassa att
aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena gaá¹‡hantoti attho. __nisÄ«dako_ti parassa aá¹…gajÄ• te attano
ime dve sahavÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«lavinÄ• sanato aÃ±Ã±ehi saá¹ƒvasituá¹ƒ anarahÄ• ti pÄ•
vivajjitÄ• . __tesa_nti asaá¹ƒvÄ• satÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• panne saá¹.
maggenamaggapaá¹-ipattisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pannasseva anulomikÄ
__nissandehe_ vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca akatavÄ«tikkamÄ• nampi mudupiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ c
anulomapÄ• rÄ• jikabhÄ• vo vuttoti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 119/ pana ---

``aparÄ• nipi lambÄ«, mudupiá¹-á¹-hiko, parassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, pa
abhinisÄ«datÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ vasena cattÄ• ri anulomapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ«ti vadanti
ubhinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• gavasena sadisabhÄ• vÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammo `methunadhammoâ€™ t
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ appaá¹-isevitvÄ• yeva kevalaá¹ƒ maggena maggappavesanavasen
methunadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikassa anulomentÄ«ti `anulomapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vuccantÄ
233) ---

vuttattÄ• ca tabbaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya ca __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ---

``lambaá¹ƒdÄ«ghatÄ• ya palambamÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• tametassÄ• ti lambÄ«. so ettÄ• va
yadÄ• anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhe \Be I 158/ vÄ• vaccamagge
pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti. mudukÄ• piá¹-á¹-hi etassÄ• ti mudupiá¹-á¹-hiko, kataparikammÄ• ya mudu
samannÄ• gato. sopi yadÄ• anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano mukhe
hoti. parassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ mukhena gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti yo anabhiratiyÄ• pÄ«á¸·ito parassa
vÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano mukhena gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. parassa aá¹…gajÄ• te abhinisÄ«datÄ«ti
parassa aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ disvÄ• attano vaccamaggena tassÅ«pari abhinisÄ
vaccamaggaá¹ƒ pavesetÄ«ti attho. lambÄ«Ä• dayo cattÄ• ro kiÃ±cÄ• pi paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ•
pana ubhinnaá¹ƒ rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena pariyÄ• yena methunaá¹ƒ dham
tasmÄ• visuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹- II 233) ---

vuttattÄ• ca katavÄ«tikkamÄ• yevete ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbÄ• .

__bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca cattÄ• rÄ«_ti ettha ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hase
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhunÄ«nameva niyatÄ• ni ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• , vajjapa
ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ti \Ne I 120/ cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni ca. __vibbha
saya_nti ettha ``tesaá¹ƒ anulomikÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. tesaá¹ƒ ca
anulomikÄ• sayaá¹ƒ vibbhantÄ• bhikkhunÄ« cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . cittavasikÄ• hutvÄ• attanÄ•
nivatthacÄ«varampi hi mÄ• tugÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sananÄ«hÄ• rena sayameva nivÄ• setv
gahitamatte sÄ• sanato cutÄ• bhikkhunÄ« cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒkaraá¹‡ena gihibhÄ•
saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahÄ• na hontÄ«ti imesaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ anulomikÄ• jÄ•

__tathÄ• _ti yathÄ• ime dassitÄ• tena asaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• rahatÄ• ya, bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya abh
tathÄ• ekÄ• dasa abhabbapuggalÄ• pi hontÄ«ti attho. __ekÄ• dasÄ• bhabbÄ• _ti mÄ• tugh
arahantaghÄ• tako, saá¹…ghabhedako, lohituppÄ• dako, paá¹‡á¸• ako, tiracchÄ• nagato, u
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, bhikkhunidÅ«sako, titthiyapakkantakoti ekÄ• dasa. __sabbete catuvÄ
catuvÄ«sati puggalÄ• samodhÄ• nato veditabbÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<320> ime catuvÄ«sati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• puggalÄ• sÄ«sacchinnova jÄ«vituá¹ƒ idha bhikkhubh
vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<321> imesaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ abhabbatÄ• ya hetudassanatthamÄ• ha __ ``paá¹‡á¸• a
__paá¹‡á¸• ako cÄ• _ti Ä• sittapaá¹‡á¸• ako, usÅ«yapaá¹‡á¸• ako, pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• ako, op
napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• akoti vutto paÃ±cavidho paá¹‡á¸• ako ca. __tiracchÄ• no_ti tiriyaá¹ƒ a
``tiracchÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti gahito nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diko sabbatiracchÄ• nayoniko ca. yak
idha tiracchÄ• neyeva saá¹…gahitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• . __ubhatobyaÃ±janopi cÄ• _ti itthipurisa
ubhato kammato jÄ• tÄ• ni thanÄ• dikÄ• ni byaÃ±janÄ• ni yassÄ• ti nirutto itthiubhatobyaÃ±
purisaubhatobyaÃ±janoti duvidho ubhatobyaÃ±jano ca. __vatthuvipannÄ• _ti tabbhÄ• vabh

vasati etthÄ• ti __vatthu, _ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• rahatÄ• , sÄ• pana pabbajjÄ• kkhandhakÄ• gatasabbadosavirahitaguá¹‡asampayuttatÄ• , taá¹ƒ vipannaá¹ƒ pa yesaá¹ƒ te ``vatthuvipannÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbÄ• . __hi_-saddo hetumhi. yasmÄ• vatth attabhÄ• ve pabbajjÄ• ya abhabbÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``ahetupaá¹-isandhikÄ• â€™â€™ _t imesaá¹ƒ vipÄ• kÄ• varaá¹‡ayuttabhÄ• vamÄ• ha, iminÄ• etesaá¹ƒ maggÄ• dhigamassa v veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<322> __paÃ±cÄ• nantarikÄ• _ti kammÄ• varaá¹‡ena yuttatÄ• ya saggamokkhasampattito maraá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ apÄ• yapaá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒ niyatÄ• mÄ• tughÄ• takÄ• dayo paÃ±cÄ• __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sopi cÄ• _ti liá¹…gatthenako, saá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako, ubhayatthenakoti tiv ca. __dÅ«sako_ti pakatattÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevitvÄ• tassÄ• dÅ«sitat dÅ«setÄ«ti ``bhikkhunidÅ«sakoâ€™â€™ ti vutto ca. __titthipakkantako cÄ• _ti titthiyÄ• naá¹ rocetvÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• tesamantaraá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho ca. iti aá¹-á¹-ha pana kiriyÄ• naá¹-á¹ __itÄ«_ti idamatthattÄ• imeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. te imeti sambandho. te ime aá¹-á¹-ha pana mÄ• ihattabhÄ• ve bhikkhubhÄ• vÄ• ya anarahÄ• hutvÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti attho. ettÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• abhabbatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<323> mayÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rabhÅ«to yo ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo vutto, __tassa_ vini anugamanena __sesopi_ vinicchayo __budhena_ paá¹‡á¸• itena asesatova viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ

<324> paá¹-ubhÄ• vakare \Be I 161/ parame vividhehi nayehi yutte vinayapiá¹-ake paramat abhipatthayatÄ• ayaá¹ƒ satataá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabboti yojanÄ• . tattha __vividhehi_ nÄ• n __nayehÄ«_ti nÄ«yanti vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena udÄ«riyantÄ«ti ``nayÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttehi cakka __paramatthanaya_nti paramo ca so attho cÄ• ti __paramattho, _ paramo vÄ• visesena nic __paramattho, _ soyeva vinicchayatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhiyÄ• netabboti paramatthanayo, vini etenÄ• ti katvÄ• ``paramatthanayoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, taá¹ƒ paramatthanayaá¹ƒ. __abhipa vinayapiá¹-ake vinicchayaá¹ƒ vÄ• tadupÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• patthayatÄ• , icchantenÄ• ti attho. ``p ayaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. ma-kÄ• ro Ä• gamasandhijo, o-kÄ• rassa a-kÄ• rÄ• deso. __ paá¹-hitabbo, sotabbo cintetabbo dhÄ• retabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aya_nti vinayavinicchayo.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<325> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 122/ nÄ• nÄ• nayapaá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• itassa pÄ• rÄ• jikakaá¹‡á¸• assa vini
tadanantaramuddiá¹-á¹-hassa terasakaá¹‡á¸• assa vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``moce
mocetuá¹ƒ kÄ• metÄ«ti __mocetukÄ• mo, _ tassa bhÄ• vo __mocetukÄ• matÄ• , _ tÄ• ya s
__mocetukÄ• matÄ• cittaá¹ƒ_. ettha ``mocetukÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ekÄ• dasasu r
vuttaá¹ƒ imassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ sukkamocanavisayaá¹ƒ rÄ• ga

__ekÄ• dasa_ \Be I 162/ __rÄ• gÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``mocanassÄ• do, muccanassÄ• do, muttass
phassassÄ• do, kaá¹‡á¸• uvanassÄ• do, dassanassÄ• do, nisajjassÄ• do, vÄ• cassÄ• do, g
vanabhaá¹…giyaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• gatÄ• . idha __mocanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sambhavadhÄ•
tabbisayarÄ• gasampayuttavedanÄ• __mocanassÄ• do_ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakat
mocanassÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti. muccamÄ• ne assÄ• do muccanassÄ• do, sambhavadhÄ• tum
vedanÄ• __muccanassÄ• do_ nÄ• ma. eteneva nayena muttassÄ• dÄ• divÄ• cassÄ• dÄ• v
veditabbo. imehi navahi padehi assÄ• dasÄ«sena kuntayaá¹-á¹-hiÃ±Ä• yena taá¹ƒsahacarit
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``navahi padehi sampayuttaassÄ• dasÄ«sena rÄ• go vuttoâ€™â

__gehassitapema_nti ettha gehaá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ• tuÄ• dayo Ä• dheyyaÄ• dhÄ• ravohÄ• rena
``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya tannissito sinehapariyÄ• yo
nti vutto. iminÄ• padena rÄ• gassa sabhÄ• vo sandassito. vanato bhaÃ±jitvÄ• Ä• bhataá¹ƒ
phalapupphÄ• di __vanabhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. idha pana rÄ• gavasena paá¹-ibaddhacit
virahadukkhÄ• panayanatthaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin III) II 240) tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• dassa
vindituá¹ƒ rÄ• gÄ«hi gahetabbato tehi piá¸·andhitamÄ• lasahitaá¹ƒ tambÅ«lanti evamÄ• di ``
nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• patthitavisayagocaro rÄ• go tadÄ• yattavatthuvasena sandassito. y
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ekena padena sarÅ«peneva rÄ• go, ekena \Be I 163/ padena va
vanabhaá¹…go hi rÄ• gassa vatthu, na rÄ• goyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 240).

``mocetukÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 123/ idameva avatvÄ• ``cittaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena v
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaá¹ƒ rÄ• gasampayuttaá¹ƒ cittavisesaá¹ƒ dasseti. t
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• piyamÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ __ ``vÄ• yÄ• moa
__vÄ• yÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma taá¹ƒcittasampayuttavÄ«riyaá¹ƒ. ettha pana ``semho guá¸·oâ€™â€
hetÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±Ä• yena vÄ«tikkamassa visesahetubhÅ«tavÄ«riyavÄ• cakena ca padena v
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ajjhattabÄ• hiravatthughaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ, Ä• kÄ• se kaá¹-ikampananti sukka
attho. sukkassa mocanaá¹ƒ sukkamocanaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca __sukkassÄ• _ti ``sukkanti dasa sukkÄ• ni nÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ«takaá¹ƒ lohitakaá¹ƒ odÄ•
dakavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ telavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ«ravaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dadhivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ sappivaá¹‡á¹‡
__padabhÄ• jane_ vuttÄ• ni sattÄ• naá¹ƒ pittÄ• diÄ• sayabhedena, pathavidhÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«na
rasasoá¹‡itamaá¹ƒsamedaaá¹-á¹-hiaá¹-á¹-himiÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ dehadhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ v
dasavidhe sukke aÃ±Ã±atarassa sukkassÄ• ti attho. mocanaá¹ƒ vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti pariyÄ• ya

á¹-hitasakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato mocananti attho. yathÄ• ha __padabhÄ• jane_ ``vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«ti
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 237). iha ``á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vatthisÄ«sasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ n
nti keci. ``kaá¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti apare. ``sakalakÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±e. imesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡a
bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ subhÄ• sitaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 237) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ tatiya
katapÄ• saá¹ƒsattÄ• kesalomanakhadantÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsavinimuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca
muttakarÄ«sakheá¸·asiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• thaddhasukkhacammaÃ±ca vajjetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yappasÄ• dabhÄ• vajÄ«vitindriyaabaddhapittÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 164/ viya sambhavadhÄ• tu
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

``sukkamocanaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti? ``Ä• rogyatthÄ• ya, sukhatthÄ• y
dÄ• natthÄ• ya, puÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya, yaÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya, saggatthÄ• ya, bÄ«jatthÄ• ya, vÄ«maa
mocetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 237) vuttadasavidhaadhippÄ• yantogadhaaÃ±Ã±ataraadhippÄ•
vaccÅ«patthambhe, passÄ• vÅ«patthambhe, vÄ• tÅ«patthambhe, uccÄ• liá¹…gapÄ• á¹‡aka
mocetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 237) vuttapaÃ±cavidhakÄ• lÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atarakÄ• le ``ajjhattan
ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe, Ä• kÄ• se kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampento mocetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 237)
vuttacaturupÄ• yÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atarena upÄ• yena yathÄ• vuttarÄ• gapisÄ• cavasena vivasc
yathÄ• vuttanÄ«lÄ• didasavidhasambhavadhÄ• tÅ«namaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ
pivanamattampi sace mocetÄ«ti saá¹…khepato \Ne I 124/ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __uccÄ•
lomasapÄ• á¹‡Ä• , yesaá¹ƒ lome alline aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaniyaá¹ƒ hoti.

__aÃ±Ã±atra supinantenÄ• _ti supino eva supinanto, nissakkavacanappasaá¹…ge karaá¹‡
attho. __supinÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``vÄ• tÄ• didhÄ• tukkhobhavasena vÄ• pubbÄ• nubhÅ«taitthirÅ
iá¹-á¹-hÄ• niá¹-á¹-hadevatÄ• nubhÄ• vena vÄ• puÃ±Ã±ena paá¹-ilabhitabbaatthassa, apuÃ±
pubbanimittavasena vÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 237) vuttesu catÅ«su kÄ• raá¹‡
kapiniddÄ• ya supine dissamÄ• nÄ• rammaá¹‡ato yaá¹ƒ sukkamocanaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ avisay
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesova __saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• _. saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• tato v
kulaputtassa Ä• dimhi parivÄ• sadÄ• natthaá¹ƒ \Be I 165/, majjhe ca mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassan
mÄ• nattadÄ• natthaá¹ƒ, avasÄ• ne abbhÄ• natthaÃ±ca saá¹…gho esitabboti ``saá¹…gho Ä
assÄ• ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 237; Kkh sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ•
vuttattÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• nÄ• ma, sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti hotÄ«ti
__padabhÄ• jane_ ``saá¹…ghova tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ deti, mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-il
abbheti, na sambahulÄ• , na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati `saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™ ti. tasseva Ä
nÄ• makammaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ, tenapi vuccati `saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 237
parivÄ• sÄ• dikathÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• vasÄ• ne Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva Ä• vi bhaviss

<326> ettÄ• vatÄ• mÅ«lasikkhÄ• padÄ• gataá¹ƒ attÅ«pakkamamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ das

saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• parÅ«pakkamenapi Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``paren
__upakkamÄ• petvÄ• _ti aá¹…gajÄ• tassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• retv

<327> __saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti ``upakkamÄ• mi mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cetetvÄ• pakappetvÄ
ajjhattarÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su yattha katthaci ghaá¹-á¹-entassa. __samuddiá¹-á¹-ha_nti ``cete
muccati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 262) __padabhÄ• jane_ bhagavatÄ• v

<328> imissaá¹ƒ \Ne I 125/ gÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ upakkamantassÄ• â€
vÄ• bahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe vÄ• ajjhattabahiddhÄ• rÅ«pe vÄ• attano aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-
vuttattÄ• \Be I 166/ aá¹…gajÄ• taghaá¹-á¹-anena vinÄ• bhÄ• vato iminÄ• asaá¹…gayhamÄ
kaá¹-ikampanena sukkamocane saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``vÄ• yÄ•
saá¹…gahitattÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno
kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampentassa asuci mucci ... pe ... asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi ... pe
bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti __Ä• kÄ• sekaá¹-ikamp
thullaccayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetumÄ• ha __ ``saÃ±ciccÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti ``upakkamÄ• mi mocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nitvÄ• saÃ±jÄ• nit
``upakkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato taá¹ƒ visesetuá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• kÄ• se kampane
kaá¹-ikampanenÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kathamidaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti ce? imÄ• ya kathÄ• ya saá¹…
``Ä• kÄ• se kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 266) pÄ• á¹-he ``kaá¹-iá¹ƒ kampenta
vacanasahacarassa ``Ä• kÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti vacanassa sannidhÄ• nabalena labbhati
atthappakaraá¹‡asaddantarasannidhÄ• nÄ• saddÄ• naá¹ƒ visesatthadÄ«panato.

<329> __vatthi_nti muttavatthiá¹ƒ, muttakaraá¹‡assa vatthinti attho. __kÄ«á¸·Ä• ya pÅ«retv
viya kÄ«á¸·itukÄ• matÄ• ya muttavatthiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• ti attho. yathÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``te bhikkhÅ« vatthiá¹ƒ daá¸·haá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ•
gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• viya passÄ• vamakaá¹ƒsÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 264). ``na vaá¹-á
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena kasmÄ• vuttanti? tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ vuttanayena mocanÄ• dhippÄ• y
pÅ«retvÄ• pÅ«retvÄ• vissajjentassa sukke mutte mocanÄ• dhippÄ• yo ceteti, upakkamati,
sampannattÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Be I 167/, amutte thullaccayassa sambhavato ubhay

<330> __upanijjhÄ• yanavatthumhi_ ``na ca bhikkhave sÄ• rattena mÄ• tugÄ• massa aá¹…
upanijjhÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yo upanijjhÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 266)
``mÄ• tugÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• __ ``tissannaâ€™â€™ _nti vac
itthÄ«na_nti manussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatavasena tissannaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ. ``aá¹…ga
vuttattÄ• __ ``nimittaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne I 126/ muttakaraá¹‡ameva vuccati, paá¹-asatenÄ• p
appaá¹-icchÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• yonimagganti attho. tenÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sacep
hoti, purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• `imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma okÄ• se nimittaâ€™ nti upani

dukkaá¹-ameva. anivatthÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• madÄ• rikÄ• naá¹ƒ nimittaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yantassa pa
(Sp (to Vin III) II 266). __purato vÄ• _ti ettha ``á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

<331> ekena ... pe ... passato __ekaá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-anti sambandho. ``ekena payogena ekaa
vacanato anekehi payogehi anekÄ• ni dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«ti byatirekato labbhati. yathÄ• ha __a
``ito cito ca viloketvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ upanijjhÄ• yantassa payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€
266). imissÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ``ito cito cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __ummÄ«lananimÄ«la
taá¹ƒ anoloketvÄ• tameva olokentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti labbhati.

<332> amocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa muttasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . mocanÄ•
bhesajjakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ suddhacittena aá¹…gajÄ• te bhesajjalepaá¹ƒ karontassa vÄ• sudd
uccÄ• rapassÄ• vÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa vÄ• muttepi anÄ• pattÄ«ti \Be I 168/ idaá¹ƒ ``anÄ• pa
namocanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 263) nayena __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_

imasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-he ``anupakkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttepi imassa pÄ• á¹-hassa pura
muccati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 262) ca ``na ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anÄ• pa
262) ca vacanato taá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetumÄ• ha __ ``anupakkamatopi ca muttasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• pa
mocanassÄ• darÄ• gena pÄ«á¸·ito hutvÄ• ``aho vata me mucceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ•
evarÅ«pamocanassÄ• darÄ• gapÄ«á¸·Ä• pubbaá¹…gamacitte asatipi kevalaá¹ƒ kÄ• mavita
tÄ• disaajjhattikabÄ• hiravatthÅ«su ghaá¹-á¹-anavasena vÄ• Ä• kÄ• se kaá¹-ikampanavase
akarontassa tÄ• disacintÄ• balena vÄ• kÄ• mavitakkabalena vÄ• sukke muttepi anÄ• pattÄ
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• á¹-havasena pakÄ• sitanti attho.

__supinantena muttasmiá¹ƒ, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• _ti ettha antasaddatthÄ• bhÄ• vato sup
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa vÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mehi kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ Ä• p
I 127/ avisayattÄ• anÄ• patti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``anÄ• patti bhikkhu supinantenÄ• â€™â€™
pakÄ• sitÄ• ti attho.

ettha á¹-hatvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``supine pana uppannÄ• ya assÄ• dacetanÄ• ya
niccalena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. na hatthena nimittaá¹ƒ kÄ«á¸·Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ. kÄ• sÄ• vapaccattha
pana hatthapuá¹-ena gahetvÄ• jagganatthÄ• ya udakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
III) II 262) vuttattÄ• aá¹‡á¸• apÄ• likÄ• kikÄ«sakuá¹‡Ä• viya, vÄ• lapÄ• likÄ• camarÄ« viy
puriso viya ca kÄ• yajÄ«vitepi apekkhaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sÄ«laá¹ƒ \Be I 169/ rakkhitukÄ• mena s
nibbÄ• nagÄ• minipaá¹-ipattiá¹ƒ pÅ«retukÄ• mena kulaputtena ``aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• â€™
tathÄ• gatassa adhippÄ• yÄ• nukÅ«laá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to Ã±atvÄ• appamattena paá¹-ip
ayamatrÄ• nusÄ• sanÄ«.

sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<333> __manussitthi_nti manussajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ, ``mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• ma manussitthÄ
tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , antamaso tadahujÄ• tÄ• pi dÄ• rikÄ• , pageva mahattarÄ«â€™â€™ ti (V
vuttattÄ• tadahujÄ• takumÄ• rikÄ• bhÄ• venapi á¹-hitaá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakamanussamÄ• tug
``manussitthiâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanena jÄ«vamÄ• nakamanussitthinti ayaá¹ƒ vise
__vinÄ«tavatthumhi_ (Vin III 281 Ä• dayo) matitthiyÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusantassa thullaccayav
labbhati. __Ä• masanto_ti ``hatthaggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• veá¹‡iggÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atarassa v
aá¹…gassa parÄ• masanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 270) vuttattÄ• hatthÄ• diaá¹…gapaccaá¹…g
aÃ±Ã±atarena pakÄ• rena Ä• masantoti attho. attano kÄ• yena itthiyÄ• kÄ• yassa saá¹ƒsag
__kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• go_. saá¹…ghÄ• diseso etassa atthÄ«ti __saá¹…ghÄ• disesiko, _ k
Ä• panno hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<334> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena itthiyÄ• antamaso lomampi attano sarÄ«re __lomena_ p
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha (Sp (to Vin III) II 274) ``lomagaá¹‡anÄ• ya
hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• matassa aá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• \Be I 170/, ``koá¹-á¹-hÄ•
itthigaá¹‡anÄ• ya hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• matassa á¹-hitattÄ• saá¹…ghas
paccattharaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• kenaci \Ne I 128/ appaá¹-icchÄ• dite phusantassa viya lomagaá¹‡a
phuá¹-á¹-halomÄ• naá¹ƒ bahuttepi ekasmiá¹ƒ payoge ekÄ• eva Ä• patti, bahÅ«su payoges
Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<335> __itthiyÄ• _ti manussitthiyÄ• . __samphuá¹-á¹-ho_ti hatthÄ• disarÄ«rÄ• vayave saá¹
sevanacetano __vÄ• yamitvÄ• _ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena attano kÄ• yaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• ti
ettha sakatthe taddhitappaccayo. __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pana pÄ• á¹-ho su
atthitÄ• vijjamÄ• nabhÄ• voti attho. saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• sabbhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ
puggale saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ«saddapavattinimittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti bhÄ• vapaccayo taá¹ƒatthavase
``yassa guá¹‡assa hi bhÄ• vÄ• dabbe saddasanniveso, tadabhidhÄ• ne ttatÄ• dayoâ€™â€™

<336> __ekena hatthena gahetvÄ• _ti (Kkh kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•)
``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• genÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``manussitthiâ€™
manussitthiá¹ƒ. __tattha tatthÄ• _ti itthiyÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ sarÄ«rÄ• vayave. __ ``ekÄ• v
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ gahitahatthassa anapanÄ«tattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. gahitahatthaá¹ƒ pana mocetvÄ• p
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• patti hotÄ«ti byatirekato labbhati.

<337> ekena hatthena __aggahetvÄ• _ sÄ«sato yÄ• va pÄ• daá¹ƒ, pÄ• dato yÄ• va sÄ«sa
divasampi taá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ phusantassa ekÄ• vÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . etthÄ• pi ``amocetvÄ• â€™
byatirekato mocetvÄ• phusantassa payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya anekÄ• pattiyoti labbhati.

<338> ekato gahitapaÃ±caá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya sace Ä• patti siyÄ• , ekassa mÄ•

rÄ• gacittena phusantassa dvattiá¹ƒsakalÄ• pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato byatirekassa sarÄ«rassÄ• b
dvattiá¹ƒsakalÄ• pakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• abhÄ•
dassanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``na hi koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

340-1__._ __itthiyÄ• vimatissÄ• pi_ attano __kÄ• yena itthiyÄ• _ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusato tassa t
itthiyÄ• paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• disaÃ±Ã±inopi attanopi __kÄ• yena_ \Ne I 129/ __itthiyÄ• _ kÄ• yaá
thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena purisatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. itthiyÄ
__kÄ• yena_ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yasambaddhaá¹ƒ phusato tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __paá¹‡á¸
attano __kÄ• yena_ paá¹‡á¸• akassa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusato tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __yak
yakkhipetisaÃ±Ã±ino attano __kÄ• yena_ tÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusato tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ
``paá¹‡á¸• akaggahaá¹‡ena ubhatobyaÃ±janakopi gayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __vajirabuddhiá¹-Ä
``itthiyÄ• vematikassÄ• pi paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• disaÃ±Ã±inopi attano __kÄ• yena_ itthiyÄ• kÄ• y
thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti na yojetabbaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tathÄ• yojanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·i
na thullaccayanti aniá¹-á¹-happasaá¹…gato.

__ ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge, tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• __vinÄ«
saá¹…gahitepi teneva nayena paá¹‡á¸• ake \Be I 172/ vimatiitthisaÃ±Ã±itÄ• diaÃ±Ã±amatip
purisatiracchÄ• nagatesu purisatiracchÄ• nagatasaÃ±Ã±ivimatipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diaÃ±Ã±amat
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• masanÄ• dÄ«su ca __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttasabbadukka
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<342> attano __kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhena_ itthiyÄ• kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ phusantass
dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . ettha __pi_-saddo vuttadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ samuccayattho. __ca_-sad
avuttasamuccayatthena ``nissaggiyena kÄ• yaá¹ƒ Ä• masati. nissaggiyena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibad
nissaggiyena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 276) __pÄ
Ä• gatadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho veditabbo.

343-4__._ na kevalaá¹ƒ padabhÄ• janÄ• gataitthisarÄ«rÄ• dikameva anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, __vi
dÄ• rudhÄ«talikavatthuanulomato potthalikÄ• diitthirÅ«pakaÃ±ca nissaggiyavÄ• rÄ• nuloma
mÄ• tugÄ• mehi paribhuttavatthÄ• bharaá¹‡Ä• diÃ±ca vibhaá¹…gakkhandhakÄ• dÄ«su vutt
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• savatthuÃ±ca Ä• masantassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sa
``itthÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

__ ``itthÄ«naá¹ƒ itthirÅ«paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``itthikÄ• ya itthidhanaá¹ƒ (Vin III 34),
saddhÄ• parÄ• yanaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su viya lokavohÄ• ravasena vuttaá¹ƒ. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ c
itthirÅ«paÃ±cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedato mattikÄ• ya, piá¹-á
mÄ• tugÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. mÄ• tugÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ yena kenaci dinnaá¹ƒ s
avasesaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyitvÄ• \Ne I 130/ bhinditvÄ• \Be I 173/ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaparikkhÄ• raá

aphusitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbe vÄ• yojetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__ ``vatthaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanadvayampi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena gahitaá
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ á¹-hapitampi anÄ• mÄ• sameva, cÄ«varatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchit
vaá¹-á¹-ati. heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena tiá¹‡acumbaá¹-akaá¹ƒ, aá¹…guliyÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡amudc
__alaá¹…kÄ• rameva_. ettha ca vÄ• lakesavaá¹-á¹-akesesu pavesanakadantasÅ«ciÄ• di ka
diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹‡asÄ• ruppaparikkhÄ• ratthÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__tatthajÄ• taphalaá¹ƒ khajja_nti rukkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ panasanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• di
rÄ• sikataá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaphalaÃ±ca ``manussehi rÄ• sikatesupi eseva nayoâ€™â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• anÄ• mÄ• santi upalakkhaá¹‡ato iminÄ• va gahetabba
patitaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ ``anupasampannassa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __
tatthajÄ• takaâ€™â€™ _nti upalakkhaá¹‡apadattÄ• gacchato viyuttampi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __
``aparaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso.

__sabbÄ• ni dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«_ti ``sÄ• li vÄ«hi yavo kaá¹…gu, kudrÅ«savarakagodhumÄ• â
dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni. khettamaggena gacchatÄ• sÄ• lisÄ«se hatthena aphusantena gantabbaá¹ƒ
sarÄ«re dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ phusantepi maggattÄ• na doso. vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ, gehaá¹…gaá¹‡e vÄ• c
apasakkitvÄ• ce gantuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , ``maggaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato ``imaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-
dhaÃ±Ã±amatthake ce Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ hoti, nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
III) II 281 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ
anukkamitvÄ• ekamante pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• \Be I 174/ nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. sac
dhaÃ±Ã±amatthake Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• denti, nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• attanÄ• tattha Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<345> dhamanasaá¹…khÄ• diá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paÃ±caá¹…gaturiyampi cÄ• ti sambandho. __c
saddakaraá¹‡asaá¹…kho \Ne I 131/. __Ä• di_-saddena vaá¹ƒsasiá¹…gatÄ• á¸·Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
__paÃ±caá¹…gaturiya_nti Ä• tataá¹ƒ, vitataá¹ƒ, Ä• tatavitataá¹ƒ, ghanaá¹ƒ, susiranti paÃ±ca
turiyaá¹ƒ. tattha __Ä• tataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma cammapariyonaddhesu bheriÄ• dÄ«su ekato Ä• kaá
ekatalaturiyaá¹ƒ. __vitataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ubhato Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• onaddhaá¹ƒ ubhayatalatu
__Ä• tatavitataá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ubhayato ca majjhato ca sabbato pariyonandhitaá¹ƒ. __ghanaá
tÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ, ghaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kiá¹…kaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«nampi ettheva saá¹…gaho. __susira_nti vaá¹ƒs

idha (Sp (to Vin III) II 281) __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena bheripokkharaÃ±c
vÄ«á¹‡Ä• ca vÄ«á¹‡Ä• pokkharacammaÃ±ca daá¹‡á¸• o ca anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ. ``pÅ«jaá¹ƒ ka
á¹-hapitabheriyo acÄ• lentena avasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. kacavarachaá¸• a

viya gahetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ nti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vutt
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci attano dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• kappiyaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ
doá¹‡i vÄ• pokkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hanikkhipanatthÄ• ya, cammaÃ±ca satthakosak

__ratanÄ• ni ca sabbÄ• nÄ«_ti muttÄ• maá¹‡i veá¸·uriyo saá¹…kho silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ ra
lohitaá¹…ko masÄ• ragallanti (Sp (to Vin III) II 281) vuttÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni ratanÄ• ni ca. ettha
aviddhÄ• vÄ• sÄ• muddikÄ• dÄ« sabbÄ• pi __muttÄ• _ anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«la
vaá¹-á¹-ati. antamaso jÄ• tiphalikaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya nÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• dibhedo sabbopi __maá¹‡i
Ä• hatÄ• kÄ• reneva á¹-hito aviddhÄ• dhoto maá¹‡i pattÄ• di bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthaá¹ƒ adhi
vuttaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. pacitvÄ• kato kÄ• camaá¹‡iyeveko va
ca maá¹‡isadisoyeva vinicchayo.

dhamanasaá¹…kho ``sabbaá¹ƒ dhamanasaá¹…khÄ• diâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya turiye
anÄ• mÄ• so. pÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…kho dhotopi adhotopi Ä• mÄ• so. avasesasaá¹…kho pana a
pattÄ• dibhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«labhÄ• vena ca adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. suvaá¹‡á¹‡ena ekato
muggavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• __silÄ• _ anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . sesÄ• silÄ• khuddakanisÄ• nÄ• dikammattha
``pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ_ dhotamadhotaÃ±ca viddhamaviddhaÃ±ca sabbathÄ• anÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ, nÄ
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• __pavÄ• á¸·a_paá¹-imÄ• cetiyÄ• ni ceva potthakesu pave
mÅ«le, aggeca pavesetabbaá¹ƒ padumÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-aÃ±ca na gahetab

bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __rajataá¹ƒ, jÄ• tarÅ«paÃ±ca_ kataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu akataá¹ƒ vÄ• , sa
sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• kataá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• dikaÃ±ca Ä• rakÅ«á¹-alohaÃ±ca anÄ• mÄ• sant
katÄ• katasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• naá¹ƒ asÄ• diyitabbatÄ• ya idha aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya Ä• gatat
kÄ• retvÄ• Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __mahÄ• padumattherena
suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-imÄ• cetiyapotthakÄ• vacchÄ• dakamaá¹‡ipadumavaá¹-á¹-Ä• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
Ä• masitabbaá¹ƒ. etena kataá¹ƒ senÄ• sanopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
katampi \Be I 176/ paá¹-ijaggituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡o maá¹‡i, __masÄ• ragalla_ma
anÄ• mÄ• so, na ca adhivÄ• setabboti __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<346> __sabbamÄ• vudhabhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti khaggÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• vudhopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pattÄ• dikappiyaparikkhÄ• ramÅ«latthÄ• ya dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ satthavÄ• á¹‡ijÄ• ya akÄ• tab
``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ
``khurÄ• dikappiyaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. saá¹
patitakhaggÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena bhinditvÄ• ``khurÄ• dikappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ususattiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ phalato daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• kappiyaparikh
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__jiyÄ• _ti dhanuguá¹‡o. __ca_-kÄ• rena imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya avuttaá¹ƒ aá¹…kusatomarÄ
sopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __dhanudaá¹‡á¸• ako_ti jiyÄ• virahito dhanudaá¹‡á¸• a
parahiá¹ƒsopakaraá¹‡abhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dikaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re sammajjitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapitaá
tehi aggahitaá¹ƒ ce, acÄ• lentena sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

__jÄ• laÃ±cÄ• _ti macchajÄ• lapakkhijÄ• lÄ• dijÄ• laÃ±ca. jÄ• laá¹ƒ dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ chatt
Ä• sanacetiyÄ• dimatthake bandhanÄ• dipayojane sati tadatthaÃ±ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __sara
phalakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi attano vijjhanatthÄ• ya vissaá¹-á¹-hasaranivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ•
hotÄ«ti bhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ«latthaá¹ƒ sÄ• dituá¹ƒ \Ne I 133/ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``dantakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dhÄ•
yadicchitaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti muá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<347> __cetiya_nti ettha ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡acetiyaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹-ibimbÄ
anantaraá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• labbhati. suvaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡aÃ±cupalakkhaá¹‡anti rajatamayaÃ±c
__Ä• rakÅ«á¹-aka_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ lohavisesamÄ• ha \Be I 177/. __ ``anÄ• mÄ
``asampaá¹-icchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<348> sabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditamiti sambandho. __onahitu_nti cammavarattatantÄ«hi bandhituá¹ƒ
tatheva aÃ±Ã±ehi kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __vÄ• dÄ• petu_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi vÄ• dÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __vÄ• d
__vÄ• dita_nti vÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ yathÄ• ``karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti, vÄ• danÄ• n
attho. idaÃ±ca onahanÄ• dikiriyÄ• ya kammaá¹ƒ.

<349> __upahÄ• raá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• _ti pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karissÄ• ma. iti anumatiggahaá¹‡atthÄ•
vattÄ• ro vattabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

350-1__._ __dhuttiyÄ• itthiyÄ• _ti vipannÄ• cÄ• rÄ• ya loá¸·itthiyÄ• . __sayaá¹ƒ phusiyamÄ
payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• itthiyÄ• attanÄ• va phusiyamÄ• nassa. __kÄ• yena avÄ• yamitvÄ• _ti tas
sarÄ«rasamphassÄ• nubhavanatthaá¹ƒ attano kÄ• yaá¹ƒ acÄ• letvÄ• . __phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-iv
anubhavantassa.

__asaÃ±ciccÄ• _ti ettha ``phusaneâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso, ``iminÄ• upÄ• yena imaá¹ƒ
acetetvÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ``iminÄ• pattapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ• upÄ• yena etissÄ• s
anubhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti acintetvÄ• pattathÄ• lakataá¹-á¹-akapaá¹‡á¹‡apuá¹-abhesaj
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• pentiyÄ• hatthe attano hatthena phusanÄ• dÄ«su anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
idaá¹ƒ pana iminÄ• va saá¹…gahitattÄ• idha visuá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• massa sarÄ«r
ajÄ• nitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±avihito hutvÄ• satiá¹ƒ anupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• hatthapÄ• dapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä•

__ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti \Be I 178/ dÄ• rakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ ``mÄ• tugÄ• moâ€™â€™
karaá¹‡Ä«yena phusantassa \Ne I 134/. __mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yino cÄ• _ti ``mokkhÄ• dhippÄ

phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• patti. mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca p
anÄ• patti. mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo na ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, a
na ca kÄ• yena vÄ• yamati, na ca phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin
vuttamokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yavato catubbidhassa puggalassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€

imesu yo mÄ• tugÄ• mena Ä• liá¹…ganÄ• dipayogena ajjhottharayamÄ• no taá¹ƒ attano sa
muÃ±citukÄ• mo hatthacÄ• lena, muá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• paá¹-ipaá¹‡Ä• manaá¹ƒ, paharaá
ayaá¹ƒ __paá¹-hamo puggalo_. attÄ• namajjhotthariuá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantiá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ disvÄ•
paharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• disabbapayogaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tÄ• setvÄ• attano sarÄ«raá¹ƒ phusituá
ajjhottharitvÄ• Ä• liá¹…gito copanarahitaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ ``anatthikoâ€™â€™ ti mantvÄ• ``sayan
ti, ``acopanameva mokkhopÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• niccalova hutvÄ• phassaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivi
attÄ• naá¹ƒ ajjhottharitumÄ• gacchantiá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ disvÄ• dutiyo viya tÄ• setuá¹ƒ kÄ• yappa
pÄ• tessÄ• mi, paharitvÄ• tÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• cintetvÄ• niccalova hutvÄ• tiá
veditabbo.

<352> __paá¹-hamenÄ• _ti ettha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso, kÄ• yacittas
hoti. idha cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma \Be I 179/ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gasampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, sukka
mocetukÄ• matÄ• ya sampayuttaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

353-4__._ __duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• denÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hu kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ulati gaccha
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ca sÄ• vÄ• cÄ• cÄ• ti __duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• , _ vaccamaggapassÄ• vama
methunadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• vÄ• cÄ• , yathÄ• ha ``duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• nÄ• ma vÄ• cÄ•
vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggamethunadhammapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• vÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
assÄ• do duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• do, tathÄ• pavattavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakaci
sampayutto rÄ• go idha sahacariyena ``duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti vutto, tena,
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• dasampayuttena \Ne I 135/ rÄ• genÄ• ti attho. iminÄ• ``obhÄ• san
vakkhamÄ• naobhÄ• sanassa hetu dassito.

itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±ino bhikkhunoti yojanÄ• . __itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±ino_ti ``mÄ• tugÄ• mo
yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibalÄ• subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituâ€™â€™ nti __padabhÄ• jane_ niddiá¹-á¹-hasarÅ
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantiyÄ• manussitthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±ino bhikkhunoti attho.
maggÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti etassa sambandhÄ«vasena ``itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• miva
yathÄ• vuttasarÅ«passa mÄ• tugÄ• massa vaccamaggapassÄ• vamagganti attho. __vaá¹‡á
``vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati nÄ• ma dve magge thometi vaá¹‡á¹‡eti pasaá¹ƒsati. avaá¹‡á¹‡aá
magge khuá¹ƒseti vambheti garahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti niddese vuttanayena ubho magge uddiss

vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

methunassa \Be I 180/ yÄ• canÄ• dayo methunayÄ• canÄ• dayo, tehi __methunayÄ• canÄ
Ä• yÄ• catipi pucchatipi paá¹-ipucchatipi Ä• cikkhatipi anusÄ• satipi akkosatipÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttamethunayÄ• canÄ• divasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. imehi dvÄ«hi ``obhÄ• santassÄ• â€™â€
dassitÄ• . __obhÄ• santassÄ• _ti uddesayantassa, pakÄ• sentassÄ• ti attho. __ ``viÃ±Ã±uâ
obhÄ• sanakiriyÄ• ya kammamÄ• ha, iminÄ• visesitabbaá¹ƒ ``manussitthiâ€™â€™ nti idaá
yathÄ• dassitapadabhÄ• janÄ• gatasarÅ«paá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ paá¹-ibalaá¹ƒ manussitthinti vu
hatthamuddÄ• yapÄ«_ti obhÄ• sane antimaparicchedadassanaá¹ƒ. duá¹-á¹-hullavacanassÄ
vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ guá¹‡adosaá¹ƒ vÄ• methunadhammayÄ• ca
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantiá¹ƒ manussitthiá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena hatth
attho.

imasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• dvaye duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cassÄ• dena itthiyÄ• itthisaÃ±Ã±ino viÃ±Ã±uá
maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena antamaso hatthamuddÄ• yapi obhÄ• santassa bhikkhuno
vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ``dvinnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ avaá¹‡á¹‡avasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca `
ti iminÄ• ca yojanÄ• ya vÄ• kyadvayanti evaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• vasena tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• kyÄ• ni honti.

tattha \Ne I 136/ paá¹-hamavÄ• kye __vaá¹‡á¹‡a_vacanena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ thomanÄ• dik
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hoti. ``itthilakkhaá¹‡ena subhalakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gatÄ• sÄ«â€™â
thomanatthaá¹ƒ vadato saá¹…ghÄ• diseso na hoti, ``tava vaccamaggo ca passÄ• vamaggo
susaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• no, tena nÄ• ma \Be I 181/ Ä«disena itthilakkhaá¹‡ena subhalakkhaá¹‡ena s
vadantassa hoti. ``vaá¹‡á¹‡eti, pasaá¹ƒsatÄ«â€™â€™ ti padadvayaÃ±ca ``thometÄ«â€™â€

dutiyavÄ• kye __avaá¹‡á¹‡a_padasaá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsanÄ• dittaye __khuá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ_
pharusavacanehi tudanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``khuá¹ƒsetÄ«ti vÄ• cÄ•
ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 285). patujjatenenÄ• ti __ ``patodoâ€™â€™ _tiagacchante assÄ• dayo pa
vijjhanakapÄ• canadaá¹‡á¸• o vuccati. __vambhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma apasÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __apasÄ
parihÄ• panaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``vambhetÄ«ti apasÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 285).
dosÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``garahatÄ«ti dosaá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 285).
khuá¹ƒsanÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttavacanaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nesu ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«si, sambhinnÄ•
ti imesu tÄ«su padesu aÃ±Ã±atarena yojetvÄ• kathentasseva saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, na itaras

tatiyavÄ• kye __methunayÄ• canÄ• _divacanehi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ Ä• yÄ• canÄ• diá¹ƒ karon
``yÄ• cati nÄ• ma dehi me arahasi me dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 285) nayena eke
methunaá¹ƒ dhammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divasena methunadhammapadena saha ghaá¹-etvÄ•
hoti.

``kadÄ• te mÄ• tÄ• pasÄ«dissati, kadÄ• te pitÄ• pasÄ«dissati, kadÄ• te devatÄ• yo pas
sukhaá¹‡o sulayo sumuhutto bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diÄ• yÄ• canapadaniddese ekekaá
vuttena ``kadÄ• te methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ labhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti padena ghaá¹-etvÄ•
hoti.

``kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 182/ tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desi, kathaá¹ƒ jÄ• rassa desÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III
pucchÄ• niddesavacanesu ca aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ methunadhammapadena ghaá¹-etvÄ• pucch

``evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 137/ kira tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• mikassa desi, evaá¹ƒ jÄ• rassa desÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II
paá¹-ipucchÄ• niddesavacanesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ methunadhammapadena ghaá¹-etvÄ• vise
hoti.

``kathaá¹ƒ dadamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• mikassa piyÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchato mÄ• tugÄ• massa
sÄ• mikassa piyÄ• bhavissati manÄ• pÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attivacane, anusÄ• saniva

<355> akkosaniddesÄ• gatesu ``animittÄ• si nimittamattÄ• si alohitÄ• si dhuvalohitÄ• si dh
paggharantÄ«si sikharaá¹‡Ä«si itthipaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• si vepurisikÄ• si sambhinnÄ• si ubhatoby
ekÄ• dasasu padesu ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«si sambhinnÄ• si ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti pa
Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ, iminÄ• padattayena saha pubbe vuttÄ• ni vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggame
cÄ• ti chappadÄ• naá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikarattÄ• ito parÄ• ni animittÄ• dÄ«ni aá¹-á¹-ha
methunadhammaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena methunadhammapadena saha gha
Ä• pattikarÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbÄ• ni, ``methunayÄ• canÄ• dÄ«hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha __Ä• di_-s
``animittÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su ekÄ• dasasu akkosapadesu antogadhattepi kevalaá¹ƒ
padattayaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetabbanti Ã±Ä• petumÄ• ha __ ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«sÄ«â€™â€™

__sikharaá¹‡Ä«sÄ«_ti ettha ``sikharaá¹‡Ä« asÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ``asÄ«â€™â€™
__tu_-saddo kevalayuttampi Ä• pattikaraá¹ƒ \Be I 183/ hotÄ«ti visesaá¹ƒ joteti. kevalenÄ• pi
yojanÄ• . __sikharaá¹‡Ä«sÄ«_ti bahi nikkhantaÄ• á¹‡imaá¹ƒsÄ• bhavasi. __sambhinnÄ• sA
missÄ«bhÅ«tavaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggÄ• . __ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• sÄ«_ti itthinimittena, p
ubhatobyaÃ±janehi samannÄ• gatÄ• . ``ayaá¹ƒ itthÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ purisoâ€™â€™ ti byaÃ±jayat
muttakaraá¹‡Ä• ni. __suá¹‡antiyÄ• _ti ettha ``viÃ±Ã±umanussitthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• ra
akkositabbavatthu dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ __suá¹‡antiyÄ• _ subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá
manussitthiyÄ• visaye pavattaakkosavacanena saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hotÄ«ti attho.

<356> punappunaá¹ƒ obhÄ• santassa vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya garukÄ• siyunti yojanÄ
itthiâ€™â€™ nti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. ekavÄ• cÄ• ya bahÅ« obhÄ• santassa ca itthÄ«naá¹ƒ
yojanÄ• . etthÄ• pi ``itthiyopÄ«â€™â€™ ti labbhati.

<357> __sÄ• ce nappaá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha ``yaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antiá¹ƒ manussitthiá¹ƒ dvinnaá
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡avasena obhÄ• sati, sÄ• ce na paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matth
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. attano bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vuttasamanantarameva atthavasena sac
__tassÄ• _ti tassa duá¹-á¹-hullabhÄ• sitabhikkhussa. ubbhajÄ• á¹‡uá¹ƒ, adhakkhakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
tassa thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __bhaá¹‡ane_ti dvinnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
``bhaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ tipi likhanti, bhaá¹‡antassa, bhaá¹‡anahetÅ«ti attho. hetumhi ayaman
``asambudhaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«su (Sp (to Vin III) I ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ•) viya. __ubbha
uddhaá¹ƒ. __akkheka_nti akkhakato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

<358> __ubbhakkhaka_nti \Be I 184/ akkhakato uddhaá¹ƒ. __adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala_n
adho. __uddisa_nti uddissa. ``uddissubbhakkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• , adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ala
pÄ• á¹-ho sundaro. vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaá¹‡ane dukkaá¹-anti sambandho. ``viÃ±Ã±umanussitth
labbhati. __kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaá¹‡ane dukkaá¹-a_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nay
vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesakkhettaá¹ƒ, adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹
thullaccayakkhettaá¹ƒ, uddhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-akkhettanti i
akkhakaÃ±ceva jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ avadhib
saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti? dukkaá¹-akkhetteyeva saá¹…gayhati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca ettheva dukkaá¹-akkhette saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<359> paá¹‡á¸• ake yakkhipetÄ«su dvinnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaá¹‡ane __ta
thullaccayaá¹ƒ bhaveti adhikÄ• ravasena Ä• gatapadehi saha yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¸• akÄ
yakkhipetÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<360> __ubbhakkhaka ... pe ... ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«sÅ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
nayo_ti ``dukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto nayo. __sabbatthÄ• _ti
saá¹…ghÄ• disesathullaccayadukkaá¹-akkhettavasena sabbesu khettesu.

<361> atthapurekkhÄ• ro \Ne I 139/ hutvÄ• obhÄ• satopi anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . mÄ• tugÄ
``animittÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su padesu atthakathanaá¹ƒ purekkhatvÄ• ``animittÄ• sÄ«
bhaá¹‡antassa vÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• mehi saha aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yantÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ
dhammapurekkhÄ• ro hutvÄ• obhÄ• sato anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . pÄ• á¸·idhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• d
suá¹‡antÄ«naá¹ƒ sajjhÄ• yanaá¹ƒ vÄ• purekkhatvÄ• ``animittÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su p
pabbajitassa vÄ• itarassa vÄ• mÄ• tugÄ• massa kathentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti. __purekkhatv
animittÄ• si ... pe ... ubhatobyaÃ±janÄ• si, appamÄ• daá¹ƒ dÄ• ni kareyyÄ• si, yathÄ• Ä• ya
nÄ• hosÄ«â€™â€™ ti anusÄ• saniá¹ƒ purekkhatvÄ• .

<362> __ummattakÄ• dÄ«na_nti pittummattakayakkhummattakavasena dvinnaá¹ƒ ummatta
__Ä• di_-saddasaá¹…gahitassa imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• dikammikassa udÄ• yittherassa ca anÄ• patt

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yacittato ca vÄ• cÄ• cittato ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• c
kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kam
nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 287) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttapakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayaá¹ƒ dasset
``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo ... pe ... tulyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. vedanÄ• ya adinnÄ• dÄ• nena
dvidhÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha, sukhopekkhÄ• vedanÄ• vasena dvidhÄ• matÄ• ti attho

duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<363> __kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• yÄ• _ti methunadhammasaá¹…khÄ• tena kÄ• mena pÄ• rica
pÄ• ricariyÄ• yÄ• ti attho. atha vÄ• kÄ• mitÄ• patthitÄ• ti __kÄ• mÄ• , _ methunarÄ• gavas
kÄ• mÄ• ca sÄ• pÄ• ricariyÄ• cÄ• ti kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• , tassÄ• __kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ•
methunarÄ• gacittena abhipatthitapÄ• ricariyÄ• yÄ• tiattho. ``vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• satoâ€™â€
``etadaggaá¹ƒ bhagini pÄ• ricariyÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• mÄ• disaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavantaá¹ƒ kalyÄ• á¹‡adha
dhammena paricareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti attano methunadhammena pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya \Be I 186/
kathentassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tasmiá¹ƒyeva khaá¹‡e_ti tasmiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡itakkhaá¹‡eyeva.
yaá¹ƒ uddissa abhÄ• si, sace sÄ• vacanasamanantarameva jÄ• nÄ• ti.

<364> __sÄ• _ \Ne I 140/ manussitthÄ« no jÄ• nÄ• ti ce, tassa thullaccayanti sambandho.
jÄ• nantÄ«su, paá¹‡á¸• ake ca jÄ• nante attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sa
thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __sese_ti purisatiracchÄ• nagatavisaye, yakkhiÄ• dÄ«naá
attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sato tassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yoj

<365> __cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«hi. __vatthukÄ• mehÄ«_ti taá
ca kÄ• mitattÄ• kÄ• mÄ• ti ca saá¹…khÄ• tehi paccayehi.

<366> rÄ• go eva __rÄ• gatÄ• . ``rÄ• gitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, rÄ• go assa atthÄ«
__rÄ• gitÄ• , _ attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya rÄ• goti attho. __obhÄ• so_ti attakÄ• mapÄ• rica
__tena rÄ• genÄ• _ti kÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya rÄ• gena. __khaá¹‡e tasmi_nti bhaá¹‡itakkha
manussitthiá¹ƒ uddissa attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, tÄ• ya tassa va
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<367> __paÃ±caá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti manussitthitÄ• , taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya rÄ• gi
obhÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, khaá¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒ vijÄ• nananti imÄ• ni __ettha_ attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasik
\Be I 187/, paÃ±ca Ä• pattikÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti attho. __assÄ• _ti attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyasikk

attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<368> ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikiriyÄ• ttayopÄ• dÄ• nasÄ• matthiyena tikkha

bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``garu hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti padasÄ• matthiyena ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti c
saha ``yo bhikkhu purisassa sandesaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati ce
ti ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ ``itthiyÄ• pi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojanÄ• yapi ekaá¹ƒ v
gÄ• thÄ• ya vÄ• kyadvayaá¹ƒ yujjati.

idha sandesakkamaÃ±ca yojanÄ• kkamaÃ±ca jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va itthÄ«
ca sarÅ«paÃ±ca vibhÄ• vÄ«yati --- tesu __itthiyo_ dasavidhÄ• honti. yathÄ• ha __padabhÄ
I 141/ mÄ• turakkhitÄ• piturakkhitÄ• mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitÄ• bhÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhaginirakkh
gottarakkhitÄ• dhammarakkhitÄ• sÄ• rakkhÄ• saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• â€™â€™ ti. __bhariyÄ•
__padabhÄ• jane_ ``dasa bhariyÄ• yo dhanakkÄ«tÄ• chandavÄ• sinÄ« bhogavÄ• sinÄ« oc
dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca kammakÄ• rÄ« ca bhariyÄ• ca dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• muhuttikÄ• â€™â
pabhedo ca sarÅ«pÄ• ni ca saá¹…khepato evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• ni ---

purisehi saha yathÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ na karoti, evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tarÄ• rakkhitÄ• __mÄ• turakl
``mÄ• turakkhitÄ• nÄ• ma mÄ• tÄ• rakkhati gopeti issariyaá¹ƒ kÄ• reti vasaá¹ƒ vattetÄ«â€™
__piturakkhitÄ• dÄ«_supi eseva nayo. tattha yasmiá¹ƒ koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±Ä• digotte jÄ• tÄ• , ta
\Be I 188/ rakkhitÄ• __gottarakkhitÄ• _. yathÄ• ha ``gottarakkhitÄ• nÄ• ma sagottÄ• rakkh
ekaá¹ƒ satthÄ• raá¹ƒ uddissa pabbajitehi vÄ• ekagaá¹‡apariyÄ• pannehi vÄ• rakkhitÄ• __
yathÄ• ha ``dhammarakkhitÄ• nÄ• ma sahadhammikÄ• rakkhantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin II
``gabbhepi pariggahitÄ• hoti `mayhaá¹ƒ esÄ• â€™ ti antamaso mÄ• lÄ• guá¸·aparikkhittÄ•
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttasarÅ«pÄ• . __saparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• _ nÄ• ma ``kehici daá¹‡á¸• o á¹-hap
itthiá¹ƒ gacchati, tassa ettako daá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ ti vuttasarÅ«pÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ itt
sarÅ«pasaá¹…khepo. imÄ• su dasasu sÄ• rakkhasaparidaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ parap
hoti, itarÄ• saá¹ƒ na hoti. imÄ• dasapi paÃ±casÄ«laá¹ƒ rakkhantehi agamanÄ«yÄ• .

dasasu bhariyÄ• su ``dhanakkÄ«tÄ• nÄ• ma dhanena kiá¹‡itvÄ• vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti vut
appakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gahitÄ• __dhanakkÄ«tÄ• _ nÄ• ma. ``char
vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• attaruciyÄ• saá¹ƒvasitena purisena sampaá¹-icchitÄ• __ch
``bhogavÄ• sinÄ« nÄ• ma bhogaá¹ƒ datvÄ• vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• udukkhalamus
labhitvÄ• bhariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« janapaditthÄ« __bhogavÄ• sinÄ«_ nÄ• ma. ``paá
datvÄ• vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• nivÄ• sanamattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rupanamattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
gacchantÄ« dalidditthÄ« __paá¹-avÄ• sinÄ«_ nÄ• ma. __odapattakinÄ«_ nÄ• ma ``udakapa
vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 304) vuttattÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ viya saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• abhej
vatvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ udakapatte purisena saddhiá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• bhariyabhÄ• vaá¹
``obhaá¹-acumbaá¹-Ä• nÄ• ma cumbaá¹-aá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• \Ne I 142/ vÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ ti (
cumbaá¹-aá¹ƒ oropetvÄ• bhariyabhÄ• vamupanÄ«tÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hahÄ• rikÄ• diitthÄ« __obha
__dÄ• sÄ«_ \Be I 189/ __ca bhariyÄ• ca_ nÄ• ma ``dÄ• sÄ« ceva hoti bhariyÄ• cÄ• â€™â
bhariyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• sitÄ• ``tasseva dÄ• sÄ« ca bhariyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . __kar

nÄ• ma ``kammakÄ• rÄ« ceva hoti bhariyÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 304) vuttattÄ• padhÄ•
kuá¹-umbakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• bhariyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ«tÄ• bhariyÄ• katakammÄ• ``kamm
vuttÄ• . ``dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• nÄ• ma karamarÄ• nÄ«tÄ• vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 304) vutt
gacchantiyÄ• mahÄ• senÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• paravisayaá¹ƒ vilumpantena pacchinditv
bhariyabhÄ• vamupanÄ«tÄ• itthÄ« __dhajÄ• haá¹-Ä• _ nÄ• ma. ``muhuttikÄ• nÄ• ma taá¹
(Vin III 304) vuttattÄ• acirakÄ• laá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• satthÄ• ya gahitÄ• itthÄ« __muhuttikÄ• _ nÄ
dasannaá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«pasaá¹…khepo. yathÄ• vuttÄ• su dasasu itthÄ«su aÃ±Ã±
bhariyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapanatthamadhippetabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ puris
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ mÄ• turakkhitaá¹ƒ brÅ«hi `hohi kira itthannÄ• massa bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«
nayena dinnasandesaá¹ƒ ``sÄ• dhu upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vacÄ«bhedaá
sÄ«sakampanÄ• divasena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti sandes

ettha __purisassÄ• _ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``purisassa mÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡atÄ«â€™
321) nayena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttapurisassa mÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dayo ca gahetabbÄ• . __vÄ«m
paá¹-iggahitasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ tassÄ• yeva ekaá¹ƒsena avirÄ• dhetvÄ• vadantassa mÄ• tÄ• pitu
Ä• rocetÄ«ti attho. etthÄ• pi __vÄ«maá¹ƒsatÄ«_ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti a
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• attanÄ• paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• petÄ«tipi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __paccÄ• haratÄ«_ti tathÄ• Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá
I 190/ sampaá¹-icchite ca asampaá¹-icchite ca lajjÄ• ya tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• ya ca taá¹ƒ pavatt
Ä• cikkhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. idhÄ• pi __paccÄ• haratÄ«_ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``paá¹-iggaá¹
antevÄ• siá¹ƒ paccÄ• harÄ• peti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 338) v
ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ ``itthiyÄ• pi vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yojetvÄ• gahitadutiyavÄ• kye ca evameva attho va
sandesakkamo pana ``mÄ• turakkhitÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati `gaccha bhante itthannÄ• ma
itthannÄ• massa \Ne I 143/ bhariyÄ• dhanakkÄ«tÄ• â€™ tiâ€™â€™ Ä• dipÄ• á¸·inayena (V
etthÄ• pi ``vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• peti paccÄ• harÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca vuttanayeneva gahet
dasannaá¹ƒ itthÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±
dÄ«yamÄ• nasandesakkamo yojetabbo. idhÄ• pi __itthiyÄ• pi vÄ• _ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``n
bhikkhuá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡ati `gaccha bhante itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ brÅ«hi `hotu itthannÄ• massa bhariy
tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·ivasena (Vin III 324) itthiyÄ• mÄ• tupituÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca sandesakkamo yojetab

<370> __taá¹ƒ_ pavattiá¹ƒ. __saÃ±carittÄ• _ saÃ±caraá¹‡ahetu. __na muccatÄ«_ti itthipuri
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• saÃ±caraá¹‡ahetu Ä• pajjitabbasaá¹…ghÄ• disesato na muc

<371> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• piturakkhitÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• . __ ``bhÄ• s
``pesitoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• viruddhattÄ• taá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya ``bhÄ• satÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho
kÄ• tabbo. ``yo aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sati ce, tassa bhÄ• satoti yojanÄ• â€™â€™ ti __nissandeh

rakkhitaá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ `gaccha brÅ«hÄ«â€™ ti yo pesito hoti, tassa piturakkhitaá¹ƒ \Be I 191/ vÄ«
bhÄ• sato visaá¹…ketovÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``mÄ• tarÄ• ... pe ... brÅ«hÄ«â€™ ti pesito hutvÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• sato visaá¹…ketovÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• yuttatarÄ• ti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ

<372> __paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanatÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanameva paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanatÄ• . __
vÄ«maá¹ƒsanapaccÄ• haraá¹‡Ä• ni gahitÄ• ni. __saÃ±caritte_ti saÃ±caraá¹‡e. __samÄ• pa
__garukÄ• pattimÄ• dise_ti ettha ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __Ä• dise_ti katheyya.

<373> __dvÄ«hi thullaccayaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ettha dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi aá¹…gehi saÃ±caritte samÄ•
vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ«maá¹ƒsati na paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti thullacc
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vÄ«maá¹ƒsati paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti thullaccayassa. na paá¹-iggaá¹‡
paccÄ• harati, Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 338) dvÄ«hi dvÄ«hi aá¹…gehi th
attho. __paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti paá¹‡á¸• akayakkhipetÄ«su. __tÄ«hipi_ aá¹…gehi saÃ±c
thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

__ekenevÄ• _ti \Ne I 144/ ekeneva aá¹…gena. __sabbatthÄ• _ti mÄ• turakkhitÄ• dÄ«su sa
__vinÄ«tavatthumhi_ ``tena kho pana samayena aÃ±Ã±ataro puriso aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhu
bhante itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• â€™ ti. so gantvÄ• manusse pucchi `kahaá¹
suttÄ• bhanteti ... pe ... matÄ• bhanteti. nikkhantÄ• bhanteti. anitthÄ« bhanteti. itthipaá¹‡á
tassa kukkuccaá¹ƒ ahosi. anÄ• patti bhikkhu saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ•
Ä• gatÄ• su suttÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu ca.

<374> __anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• _ti cetiyÄ• dÄ«su kattabbaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya itthiyÄ• purisassa
dinnasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• \Be I 192/ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• paccÄ• haritvÄ• Ä• rocenta
``anÄ• patti saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yena gacchati, un
Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 340) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• ti attho.

<375> __tathÄ• tassÄ• _ti manussajÄ• tikÄ• ya tassÄ• . __nanÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yatÄ• _ti `
niggahapaggahe vÄ• nirÄ• saá¹…kaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ nÄ• haratÄ«ti __alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• , _ as
``mayhaá¹ƒ esÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vÄ• nirÄ• saá¹…kena niggahapaggahavacanaá¹ƒ vÄ
alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• na bhavatÄ«ti __nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• , _ sassÄ• mikÄ• , sÄ• hi sÄ• m
sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• ti __nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• , _ nÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• na bhavatÄ«ti __nanÄ
alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yapadena vuttÄ• assÄ• mikÄ• eva, paá¹-isedhÄ• dve pakatimatthaá¹ƒ gam
nanÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• ya bhÄ• vo nanÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yatÄ• , nirÄ• saá¹…kena avacanÄ
hoti. saÃ±carittavasena bhikkhunÄ• vacanÄ«yÄ• na hotÄ«ti vÄ• ``alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yÄ• â€™
__paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanatÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• _ti ettha cakÄ• ro luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. tato
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanavÄ«maá¹ƒsanapaccÄ• haraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ aá¹…g
vuttamanussitthitÄ• nanÄ• laá¹ƒvacanÄ«yatÄ• ti vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ va

sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ Ä• pattikÄ• raá¹‡ehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi yuttanti attho.

<376> __idaá¹ƒ_ saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• liá¹…gavipallÄ• sena ca ayaá¹ƒ sa
gahetabbo. kÄ• yato, vÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yacittato, vÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ
__chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tato eva __acittakamudÄ«ritaá¹ƒ_. missakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
avasesacittesupi \Be I 193/ yasmiá¹ƒ citte asati acittakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• I
``alaá¹ƒvacaniyattaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 145/ __vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rasso,
nti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yo sandesaá¹ƒ peseti, tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ibaddhabhÄ• vanti attho. __paá¹‡á¹
saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vÄ• ajÄ• nato acittakamudÄ«rita

<377> __sÄ• sana_nti mÄ• tugÄ• massa, purisassa vÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yavikÄ• renÄ
kÄ• yavikÄ• rena. __gahetvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ upagammÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahitas
hoti, taá¹ƒ mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ, purisaá¹ƒ vÄ• upagamma. __vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ kiccaá
__harantassÄ• _ti paccÄ• harantassa. __kÄ• yato siyÄ• _ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ vinÄ• paá¹-igga
katattÄ• kÄ• yasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natova saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hotÄ«ti attho.

<378> itthiyÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __yathÄ• nisinnovÄ• _ti pakatiyÄ• nisinnaá¹
__taá¹ƒ_ vacanaá¹ƒ. __tatthevÄ• gatassevÄ• _ti yattha nisinno itthiyÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ig
Ä• sanaá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• attanÄ• nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nameva Ä• gatassa sannisitabbapurisass
``Ä• rocetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso. puna __ ``Ä• rocentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tatt
itthiyÄ• evaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• gantvÄ• puna tattheva Ä• gatassa mÄ•
Ã±Ä• tamanantaraá¹ƒ kÄ• yikakiriyaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vacaneneva Ä• rocentassÄ• ti attho. idaá¹ƒ i
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• divasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

atha vÄ• purisassa vacanaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• yathÄ• nisinnova taá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• Ä• rocet
tatthevÄ• gatasseva purisassa \Be I 194/ Ä• rocentassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ purisasandesaá¹ƒ paá¹-i
yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . ettha ca __tatthevÄ• gatassÄ• _ti upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• sanavacana
kiccantarena gantvÄ• vÄ• yadicchÄ• vasena diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• vatvÄ• punapi ta
diá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne puna Ä• rocentassa ca vacaneneva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vo vedita

<379> ``alaá¹ƒ ... pe ... ajÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti acittakattakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttameva, kasmÄ•
paá¹‡á¹‡attiâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti ce? tadubhayassÄ• pi visuá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ viÃ
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __naá¹ƒ vidhi_nti sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• Ä• rocetvÄ• pa
Ä• rocanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ \Ne I 146/ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __arahatopÄ«_ti khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassapi
pagevÄ• ti ayamattho sambhÄ• vanatthena __api_-saddena jotito.

<380> __jÄ• nitvÄ• _ti alaá¹ƒvacanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ vÄ• ubhayameva
kÄ• yavÄ• cato karontassÄ• ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sacittakehÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttacittena s

kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi tehi eva, __ ``tÄ«hevÄ• â€™â€™ _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho.

saÃ±carittakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

381-2__._ __sayaá¹ƒyÄ• citakehevÄ• _ti ettha ``upakaraá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haseso
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena attanÄ• va yÄ• citvÄ• gahitehi upakaraá¹‡ehevÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``s
yÄ• citvÄ• purisampi purisattakarampi goá¹‡ampi sakaá¹-ampi vÄ• simpi parasumpi kuá¹-h
nikhÄ• danampÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 195/. ettha eva-kÄ• rena ayÄ• citaá¹ƒ nivatteti. tena ass
hoti. __ ``kuá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ``kuá¹-i nÄ• ma ullittÄ• vÄ• hoti avalittÄ• vÄ• ullit
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 349) vuttattÄ• bhÅ«mito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhitticchadanÄ• ni paá¹-icc
sudhÄ• ya vÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• dialepokÄ• saá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• anto littabhÄ• vena ul
bahi littabhÄ• vena avalittÄ• nÄ• makaá¹ƒ vÄ• anto ca bahi ca littabhÄ• vena ullittÄ• valittÄ
kuá¹-inti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__appamÄ• á¹‡ika_nti ``tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghaso dvÄ• dasavidatthiyo sugatav
sattantarÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 348) dÄ«ghaputhulÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ena atirekattÄ•

ettha ca tilakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i kilesamÅ«lÄ• ni uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• kÄ• latta
paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• tibhuvanekapaá¹-isaraá¹‡abhÅ«tassa bhagavato dhammarÄ• jassa aá¹…gu
pamÄ• á¹‡amajjhimapurisassa aá¹…gulato tivaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ hoti, ekÄ• vidatthi tisso vidatthi
ratanaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i ratanÄ• ni hontÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ niyamitÄ• sugatavidatthi ca vaá¸• á¸• hakirata
diyaá¸• á¸• haratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sugatavidat
purisassa tisso vidatthiyo vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthena diyaá¸• á¸• ho hattho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp
348-349). tasmÄ• \Ne I 147/ sugatavidatthiyÄ• dvÄ• dasa vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthena aá¹-á¹-hÄ
``dÄ«ghaso dvÄ• dasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyÄ• ti bÄ• hirimena mÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vuttattÄ• antimaá¹ƒ sudhÄ• lepaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• thusamattikapariyantena vÄ• mahÄ• mat
bÄ• hirantato aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ``tiriyaá¹ƒ sattantarÄ• ti abbhantarime
(Vin III 349) \Be I 196/ __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttattÄ• abbhantarimena puthulato
dvÄ• dasaá¹…gulÄ• dhikadasahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aÃ±ca kuá¹-iyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabb
dÄ«ghato puthulato vÄ• ubhato vÄ• kesaggamattÄ• dhikÄ• pi kuá¹-i Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá
``appamÄ• á¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• hÄ• ti saá¹…khepato veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__attuddesa_nti uddisitabboti __uddeso, _ attÄ• uddeso etissÄ• ti attuddesÄ• , kuá¹-i, taá¹
``attuddesanti attano atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttattÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ esÄ•
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• ti attho. __ ``karontassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹
karonto vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pento vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttanayena payojakakattun
upalakkhaá¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• _ti teneva pakÄ• rena, yehi assÄ• mikatÄ• dÄ«hi
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karontassa Ä• patti, teheva pakÄ• rehi yuttaá¹ƒ adesitav

karontassÄ• ti. iminÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ viya adesitavatthukampi visuá¹ƒyeva Ä• pattiyÄ•
etthÄ• ti __vatthu, _ bhÅ«mi, sÄ• adesitÄ• etissÄ• ti adesitavatthukÄ• , kuá¹-i, taá¹ƒ __ade

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? tena kuá¹-ikÄ• rena bhikkhunÄ• kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• samatalaá
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• u
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo assÄ• m
bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• y
saá¹…ghena Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammatehi byattehi \Be I 197/ paá¹-ibalehi
saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kuá¹-ivatthuá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• sÄ• rambhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• aparikkamanabh
passantehi ``mÄ• yidha karÄ«â€™â€™ ti nivÄ• retvÄ• anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ ce hoti saparikkam
Ä• rocite kuá¹-ikÄ• rakeneva bhikkhunÄ• pubbe vuttanayena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kami
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• ``aha
kuá¹-iá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo assÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ivat
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• yÄ• cite vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• numatena byattena bhi
Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya desetvÄ• niyyÄ• ditakuá¹-ivatthussa \Ne I 148/ abhÄ• v
teneva assÄ• mikatÄ• dipakÄ• rena yuttaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ attanÄ•
karontassa, kÄ• rÄ• pentassa cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• hontÄ«_ti ``bhikkhÅ« vÄ• anabhineyya vatthudesanÄ• ya, pan
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 348) tulyabalatÄ• sÅ«cakena __vÄ• _-saddena samp
vuttaaá¹…gadvayasahitattÄ• dve saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• hontÄ«ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``bhikkhu
adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti c
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 355) ca ``bhikkhukuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti adesitavatthuk
saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 354) ca ``bhikkhu ku
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesass
vuttattÄ• dvÄ«su aá¹…gesu ekaá¹ƒ ce, ekova saá¹…ghÄ• diseso \Be I 198/ hotÄ«ti. taá¹ƒ p
sÄ• , garukaá¹ƒ ekakaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhati.

__sÄ• rambhÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha __sÄ• rambha_-saddo sopaddavapariyÄ• yo. yathÄ• ha _
``sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhanti saupaddavaá¹ƒ anupaddavaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II
chÄ• gamÄ• rabhetha yajamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti payoge viya Ä• -pubbassa rabhassa hiá¹ƒsat
kattusÄ• dhano __Ä• rambha_-saddo hiá¹ƒsakÄ• naá¹ƒ kipillikÄ• disattÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• cako b
taá¹ƒsahitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. teneva __padabhÄ• jane_pi vuttaá
kipillikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• sayo hoti, upacikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , undÅ«rÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , ahÄ«naá¹ƒ v
satapadÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• , hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• , assÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , sÄ«hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , byagghÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 353).

__Ä• di_-saddena aparikkamanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``saparikkamanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sakkÄ

sakaá¹-ena anuparigantuá¹ƒ, samantÄ• nisseá¹‡iyÄ• anuparigantuá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ saparikkama
(Vin III 353) vuttalakkhaá¹‡avipariyÄ• yato nibbakosassa udakapÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ekaá¹ƒ c
itaraá¹ƒ cakkaá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hapetvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• Ä• vajjiyamÄ• nassa goyuttasa
nisseá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• kuá¹-iá¹ƒ chÄ• dayamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nisseá¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• parato gan
aparikkamananti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 149/ vuttasÄ• rambhaaparikkamanasaá¹…khÄ• taaá¹…gadvayena yuttaá¹ƒ ce
yathÄ• ha ``bhikkhu kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ apa
dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 355). ekaá¹ƒ ce, ekameva hoti. yathÄ• ha ``bh
desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ saparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• patti \Be I 199/ d
kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karoti desitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ anÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ, Ä• p
ti (Vin III 355) etaá¹ƒ tayampi ``sÄ• rambhÄ• dÄ«su dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

ekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ikattaá¹ƒ vÄ• desitavatthukattaá¹ƒ vÄ• vipannaá¹ƒ etissÄ• t
vuttatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dipadÄ• namattho vuttanayeneva veditabbo. __sÄ• _t

<383> idÄ• ni imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ ``te yÄ• canabahulÄ• viÃ±Ã±a
`purisaá¹ƒ detha purisattakaraá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ (Vin III 342) __aá
(to Vin III) II 342) Ä• gataá¹ƒ kappiyÄ• kappiyavinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato dassetumÄ• ha
_ntiÄ• di. __kammasahÄ• yatthÄ• yÄ• _ti kismiÃ±ci kamme sahÄ• yabhÄ• vÄ• ya, kammak
``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ purisaá¹ƒ laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti yÄ• cit
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kammakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya `purisaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™ ti yÄ
ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 342). __mÅ«lacchejjavasenÄ• _ti sÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• yattabhÄ• vasaá¹…
chindanavasena, attano Ä• yattabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡avasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<384> __avajja_nti vajjarahitaá¹ƒ, niddosanti attho. migaluddakamacchabandhakÄ• dÄ«na
vajjakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• migaluddakÄ• dayo hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantena pana ``
dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``hatthakammaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena avatvÄ• ``it
dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti visesetvÄ• yeva yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. luddake vÄ• itare vÄ• nikkamme a
kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. hatthakammayÄ• canÄ• ya sabbathÄ• pi kappiyabh
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsippike yÄ• citvÄ• mahantampi pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentena \Be I 200/ hattha
anokÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ karontÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ diyya
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vitthÄ• rato __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 342 atthatosamÄ• naá
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ aparihÄ• pentena kappiyena sÄ• ruppena payogena yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ
asamatthehi karontÄ• naá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthakammamÅ«laá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pe
dassetvÄ• dÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ yÄ• canÄ• ya anavajjabhÄ• ve aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataá¹ƒ

``hatthakammampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pi_-saddo avadhÄ• raá¹‡e, padapÅ«raá¹‡e vÄ• .
idaá¹ƒ hatthakammaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vatthu na hoti, tasmÄ• anavajjameva hatthakammaá¹ƒ yÄ• c
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<385> __Ã±Ä• takÄ• dike_ti Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• rite. __á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti vajjetvÄ• . __goá¹‡am
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ kammakaraá¹‡atthÄ• ya goá¹
__tesupÄ«_ti Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«supi mÅ«lacchejjena goá¹‡amÄ• yÄ• canassa dukkaá¹-anti yo
sabbattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 342) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato yÄ• v
kammakaraá¹‡akÄ• laá¹ƒ, tÄ• va niyametvÄ• Ã±Ä• takaaÃ±Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaappavÄ• ri
vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ• yÄ• citvÄ• vÄ• ayÄ• citvÄ• vÄ• gahito ce, rakkhitvÄ• paá¹-ijaggitvÄ•
niyyÄ• detabbo, goá¹‡e vÄ• naá¹-á¹-he visÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• bhinne sÄ• mikesu asampaá¹-iccha

<386> __demÄ• _ti ettha ``tumhÄ• kaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€
`Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhatha paá¹-ijagganatthÄ• yÄ• â€™ ti vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sakaá¹-avinicchayassÄ• pi \Be I 201/ goá¹‡avinicchaye
avatvÄ• visesamattameva dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™
vutteâ€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tum
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II

<387> __kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
pÄ• á¹-haseso. ``sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ goá¹‡o viya tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ•
mÅ«lacchejjavasena aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite na yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci
``sakaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti visesavinicchayo cÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo vÄ• siÄ•
attho. __anajjhÄ• vutthaka_nti kenaci ``mametaâ€™â€™ nti apariggahitaá¹ƒ, ``rakkhitagopi
viÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato arakkhitÄ• gopitakan
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ valliÄ• divinicchayampi vatvÄ• ``anajjhÄ• vutthakaá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ k
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 342) vuttattÄ• __sabba_nti \Ne I 151/ idha vuttago
vakkhamÄ• navalliÄ• dikaÃ±ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• pubbe vuttavinicchayassa rakkhitago
hoti. __harÄ• petumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha __api_-saddena pageva kenaci haritvÄ• dinnan

<388> __valliÄ• dimhÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena vettamuÃ±jatiá¹‡amattikÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•
muÃ±japabbajatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vinÄ• gehacchÄ• danatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ __tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __garubhaa
aá¸• á¸• habÄ• humattÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttalakkhaá¹‡e garubhaá¹‡á¸• a
santakeyevÄ• _ti avadhÄ• raá¹‡ena na anajjhÄ• vutthake dukkaá¹-anti byatirekato dÄ«peti.

<389> __paccayesÅ«_ti \Be I 202/ cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanasaá¹…khÄ• tesu tÄ
gilÄ• napaccayasaá¹…khÄ• te catutthapaccaye viÃ±Ã±atti vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __viÃ±Ã±
dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti icchitapaccaye nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• yÄ• canÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 342) sÄ• vadhÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``na
_ti vuttattÄ• neva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho gahetabbo.

viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• alabbhamÄ• nabhÄ• vena samattÄ• paccayesu tÄ«su anantaraá¹ƒ sahanid
tatiyapaccayeyeva labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``tatiye parikathobhÄ• sa_nimittÄ
vuttattÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-hadvaye pana parikathÄ• dayo na labbhantÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. avutte ca
samuccayatthena ca-kÄ• rena parikathÄ• dittayaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti siddhattÄ• ``tÄ«svevÄ• â€
byatirekamukhena viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• catutthe gilÄ• napaccaye
parikathobhÄ• sanimittakammaviÃ±Ã±attiyo vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti siddhaá¹ƒ. ettÄ• vatÄ• catutthe
cattÄ• ropi vaá¹-á¹-anti, tatiyapaccaye viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ vinÄ• sesattayaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, purima
sabbampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• sanapaccaye __parikathÄ• dika_nti uposathÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dikaraá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ ``imasmiá¹ƒ vata okÄ• se evarÅ«paá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
``yuttaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``anurÅ«paâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• pavattÄ• kathÄ• __parikathÄ• _ nÄ•
vasathÄ• â€™â€™ ti pucchitvÄ• ``pÄ• sÄ• de bhanteâ€™â€™ ti vutte ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pavattÄ• \Ne I 152/ kathÄ• __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• khÄ• á¹‡uke Ä• koá¹-etvÄ• ``k
vutte \Be I 203/ ``ettha Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ karoma upÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• kathÄ• __nin
gilÄ• napaccaye ca iminÄ• nayena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. sabbametaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-h
II 342) vuttaá¹ƒ.

390-3__._ idÄ• ni kuá¹-ikÄ• rassa bhikkhuno Ä• pattidassanatthamÄ• ha __ ``adesiteâ€™â€
uttÄ• natthameva. __nisentassÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• tikhiá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontassa. __
``bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 90) vuttapÄ• cittiyena saddh

__Ä• patti_nti pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ceva dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca itaratra suddhapayo
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ.

__yÄ• panÄ• _ti yÄ• kuá¹-i. __paá¹-hame dutiye_ti ettha ``piá¹‡á¸• ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti karaá
vibhattivacanaviparia¹‡Ä• mavasena ``piá¹‡á¸• eâ€™â€™ ti bhummekavacanantaá¹ƒ katvÄ
``nikkhitteâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, nikkhitte satÄ«ti

<394> ``sace aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __vippakata_nti Ä• raddhamaniá¹-á¹-h
_ti idaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hite Ä• pajjitabbasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. pubbap
pÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• nipi honti, tÄ• ni pana desetabbÄ• ni. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•
Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, tena saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato pubbabhÄ• ge Ä• pannÄ•
desetabbatÄ• ca dÄ«pitÄ• hoti. __taá¹ƒ kuá¹-i_nti taá¹ƒ vippakatakuá¹-iá¹ƒ.

<395> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ bhojanasÄ• lÄ• diá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• _ti anÄ• pattimÄ• ha.

<396> __ ``karotoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be I 204/ iminÄ• ``kÄ• rÄ• payatoâ€™â€™ tipi labbhati. ub
``kriyatoâ€™â€™ _ti imassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti. __ ``appamÄ• á¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ _nti imin
aá¹…gaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<397> __ta_nti \Ne I 153/ ``appamÄ• á¹‡ikaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati. __ ``kriyÄ•
kuá¹-iyÄ• karaá¹‡aÃ±ca vatthudesanÄ• ya akaraá¹‡aÃ±ca upÄ• dÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

kuá¹-ikÄ• rasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<398> vatthuá¹ƒ adesetvÄ• ti sambandho, ``tena vihÄ• rakÄ• rakena bhikkhunÄ• vihÄ• rav
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 367) __padabhÄ• jane_ Ä• g
kÄ• rÄ• pentena bhikkhunÄ• vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• samatalaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• saá¹…
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹
bhante mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ bhan
vihÄ• ravatthuolokanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• laddhe vuá¸• á¸•
Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghena sammate vÄ• bhikkhÅ« netvÄ• kataparik
dassetvÄ• kuá¹-ivatthuolokane viya gatabhikkhÅ«hi oloketvÄ• sÄ• rambhÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
anÄ• rambhasaparikkamanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghassa Ä• rocite puna
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹
bhante mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo sassÄ• mikaá¹ƒ attuddesaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ bhan
vihÄ• ravatthudesanaá¹ƒ yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• saá¹…ghena Ã±a
vihÄ• ravatthu desetabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 205/, tathÄ• akatvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iha sÄ• rambhÄ• di
vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ.

__mahallaka_nti ``sassÄ• mikabhÄ• vena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikakuá¹-ito mahantabhÄ• vo etassa a
vatthuá¹ƒ desÄ• petvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkamenÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• pamÄ•
mahallakoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 366) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena mahanta
attho. __vihÄ• ra_nti ``vihÄ• ro nÄ• ma ullitto vÄ• hoti avalitto vÄ• ullittÄ• valitto vÄ• â€™â
__padabhÄ• jane_ vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ senÄ• sananti attho. viharanti asminti viggaho. ullittÄ•
purimasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayameva. taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ yo kareyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . kareyya vÄ•
vuttanayameva. __attavÄ• sattha_nti attano vÄ• saá¹ƒ paá¹-icca, iminÄ• parassa vÄ• satth
byatirekato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __ ``garukaâ€™â€™ _nti ettha vatthudesanÄ• ya akÄ• rÄ• pane
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti pubbe vuttavikappattayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 154/ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca vakkhat
saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• â€™â€™ ti (vi0 vi0 399 Ä• dayo).

<399> __kriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhÄ• va_nti pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkamepi Ä• pattiyÄ• asam
idha abhÄ• vo Ã±Ä• tabbo. __kriya ... pe ... lakkhaye_ti ettha byatirekato adesitavatthukatÄ•
akiriyÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

mahallakavihÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

401-3__._ __tesÅ«_ti catuvÄ«satiyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikesu. __bhikkhuno anurÅ«pÄ• ni ekÅ«navÄ
paá¹-iniyatÄ• ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikÄ• dayo \Be I 206/ cattÄ• ro tadanulomÄ• ya vibb
paÃ±ca pÄ• rÄ• jike vinÄ• bhikkhuno anurÅ«pÄ• sesÄ• ekÅ«navÄ«sati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• .

imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade __padabhÄ• jane_ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammenÄ• ti catunnaá¹ƒ aÃ±
386) vuttanayassa idha ``ekÅ«navÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na virujjh
padabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• gatamattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana bu
vinayapariyattipavattakÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pavattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• n
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyo sabbapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ ``brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaâ€™â€™ nt
vuttaanuddhaá¹ƒsanassa ekantasÄ• dhanattÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iniyatasÄ• nulomap
avasesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hi, teneva vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadaviva
aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• ti pÄ• timokkhuddese eva Ä• gate gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, itaresaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ata
saá¹…ghÄ• disesovÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``anuddhaá¹ƒseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
gahetvÄ• pavattattÄ• imesaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡anti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ``ekÅ«navÄ«satÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ``yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyÄ•

aÃ±Ã±atarena amÅ«lakenÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __amÅ«lakenÄ• _ti codakassa dassanÄ• dÄ«hi c
amÅ«lakaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, tena. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• ji
puggale neva diá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na sutaá¹ƒ na parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ etesaá¹ƒ
dassanasavanaparisaá¹…kÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 155/ mÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ abhÄ• vena a
(to Vin III) II 385-386). ettha ca maá¹ƒsacakkhunÄ• vÄ• dibbacakkhunÄ• vÄ• diá¹-á¹-haá
nÄ• ma \Be I 207/. pakatisotena vÄ• dibbasotena vÄ• sutaá¹ƒ __sutaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. cittena
__parisaá¹…kitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hasutamutaparisaá¹…kitavasena.

tattha tÄ• dise kammaniye okÄ• se mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ bhikkhuno aÃ±Ã±athiyaá¹ƒ
gahetvÄ• ``vÄ«tikkamanaá¹ƒ nu khoyamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __diá¹-á¹-hapar
kuá¹-á¹-atirohite bhikkhumhi mÄ• tugÄ• massa saddaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• tattha aÃ±Ã±assa viÃ±Ã±u
ajÄ• nitvÄ• ``vÄ«tikkamanaá¹ƒ nu khoyamakÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __suta
vihÄ• rapariyante taruá¹‡amÄ• tugÄ• mapurisÄ• naá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• metvÄ• gataá¹-
vippakiá¹‡á¹‡apupphÄ• ni oloketvÄ• , maá¹ƒsasuragandhaÃ±ca ghÄ• yitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ kassa
upaparikkhantena bhikkhuno cetiyapÅ«jitamÄ• lÄ• gandhassa pÄ«tÄ• riá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhu
ghÄ• yitvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ etassa kammaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti kiriyamÄ• nasaá¹ƒsayo __mutapa

evarÅ«passa diá¹-á¹-hasutaparisaá¹…kitamÅ«lakassa abhÄ• vato amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jike
vitthÄ• ro pana __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 385-386) vuttanayena daá¹-á

__codetÄ«_ti ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanena sayaá¹
vakkhati. __cÄ• vanacetano hutvÄ• _ti ``appeva nÄ• ma naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• c
paraá¹ƒ sÄ• sanÄ• cÄ• vetukÄ• mena cittena samannÄ• gato hutvÄ• . __ ``suddhaá¹ƒ vÄ•
idaá¹ƒ ``codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vuttacodanÄ• kiriyÄ• ya kammaniddeso, ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ b
pÄ• rÄ• jikamanÄ• pannaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhunti attho. __yo_ti m
``duá¹-á¹-ho doso appatÄ«toâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ, uppannena dosalesena
dÅ«sito, paraÃ±ca dÅ«sento pÄ«tisukhÄ• dÄ«hi apagato yo bhikkhÅ«ti attho. vakkhamÄ• n
iminÄ• sambandho.

``kate okÄ• samhÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo, okÄ• saá¹ƒ ``kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
antonÄ«tahetvatthatÄ• ya __ ``kateâ€™â€™ _ti ``kÄ• riteâ€™â€™ ti etassa pariyÄ• yo hoti
ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti okÄ• se kÄ• rÄ• piteti attho. ``akate okÄ• seâ€™â€™
pubbe vuttoyevattho. __dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• sahÄ• _ti okÄ• sassa akÄ• rÄ• pitattÄ• dukka

404-5__._ __koá¹‡á¹-hosÄ«_ti dhuttosi. __jeá¹-á¹-habbatikosÄ«_ti kÄ• lÄ«devÄ«vataniyutto
sirideviyÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• , tasmÄ• tassÄ• vatadharo jeá¹-á¹-habbatiko vuccati. taá¹ƒ pana va
pÅ«rento sakalasarÄ«re masiá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• kÄ• kapattÄ• ni muá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ•
likhÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ kÄ• jakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakÄ• diasucisannicitaoliga
``dussÄ«losi nissÄ«losi sÄ«lavirahitosÄ«â€™â€™ ti thomento vicaratÄ«ti.

dussÄ«lattÄ• eva hÄ«najjhÄ• sayatÄ• ya __pÄ• padhammo_ lÄ• makasabhÄ• vosi. pÅ«tir
paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __antopÅ«ti_. chahi dvÄ• rehi rÄ• gÄ• dikilesÄ• nussavanena tintattÄ• __
uttÄ• natthameva. __garukaá¹ƒ niddise_ti ettha ``katokÄ• samhÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``tatheva a
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• sahÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. evamuttaratrÄ•

<406> __sammukhÄ• _ti \Be I 209/ cuditakassa sammukhÄ• , avidÅ«reti attho. __hatthamu
muttapÄ• á¹‡Ä• divasena. __taá¹ƒ_ hatthamuddÄ• ya kathitaá¹ƒ. __paro_ti yaá¹ƒ codesi, so
__bhikkhuno_ti codakassa bhikkhuno.

<407> __sammukhe á¹-hatvÄ• _ti cuditakassa Ä• sanne á¹-hatvÄ• . __ ``codÄ• pentassÄ•
kammabhÄ• vato paroti idaá¹ƒ upayogantavasena sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. evamuttaratra. __ke
puggalena. __tassa_ codakassa. __ ``codÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti puna vacanaá¹ƒ niyam

<408> __sopÄ«_ti uggahÄ• pitattÄ• codanaá¹ƒ karonto itaro payojjakapuggalopi. __tesaá¹
payojakapayojjakÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnampi.

<409> vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sandesaá¹ƒ vÄ• haranto dÅ«to nÄ• ma, so
sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• saá¹…gayhatÄ«ti tasmiá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ avattab
vacanena nissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«tamÄ• ha \Ne I 157/. paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• adatvÄ• ``evaÃ±ca eva
sÄ• sanaÃ±ca adatvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ codehÄ«â€™â€™ ti atthamattameva datvÄ• nissaá¹-á¹-ho
``nissaá¹-á¹-hadÅ«toâ€™â€™ ti gahetabbo.

atha vÄ• __ ``dÅ«taâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• codetuá¹ƒ uggahÄ• petvÄ• , tamanuggahÄ• pet
dÅ«toyeva gahetabbo. __ ``paá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pabbajitassa vÄ• apabbajitass
codanaá¹ƒ likhitvÄ• dinnapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• sana_nti ``pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä•
nayena vatvÄ• pesiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ tayampi dÅ«re nisÄ«d
__ ``codÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. ``paraâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹
natthi.

<410> __tathÄ• _ti \Be I 210/ yathÄ• amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena sammukhÄ• okÄ• se kÄ
amÅ«lakehi saá¹…ghÄ• disesehÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``vutte sammukhÄ• pareâ€™â€™ ti bhu
yojetabbaá¹ƒ, codeti codÄ• petÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattÄ«_ti okÄ• se kÄ• rit
dukkaá¹-ena sahÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sammukhÄ• sesÄ• pattÄ«hi pare vutte cÄ• vanasaÃ±
yojanÄ• . okÄ• sÄ• kÄ• rÄ• panenapi dukkaá¹-ameva hoti.

<411> __akkosanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• _ti khuá¹ƒsanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa. __akatokÄ• sa_nti a
nti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __attanÄ• _ti codakena, ``sayaá¹ƒ akÄ• ritokÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti imi
pÄ• cittiyenÄ• _ti ``omasavÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 14) vuttapÄ• cittiyena saha.
codentassa vÄ• codÄ• pentassa vÄ• , ettha ``sammukhÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• n
etassa vipariyÄ• yato labbhati, ca-kÄ• rena kÄ• ritokÄ• sapakkhe dukkaá¹-ena pÄ• cittiyasa

<412> __asammukhÄ• vadantassÄ• _ti ettha ``akkosanÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä•
``akatokÄ• samattanÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• nuvattati. __sattahi Ä• pattÄ«hÄ«_ti
pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesathullaccayapÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadukkaá¹-adubbhÄ• s
Ä• pattikkhandhesu yena kenacÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``asamm
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __kamma_nti tajjanÄ«yÄ• disattavidhaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ.

<413> __ummattakÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Ne I 158/ __Ä• di_-saddena ``anÄ• patti suddhe asuddha
asuddhadiá¹-á¹-hissa ummattakassa Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 211/ (Vin III 390)
__paÃ±caá¹…gasaá¹ƒyuta_nti yaá¹ƒ codeti, tassa ``upasampannoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹…khyÅ«
suddhasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• , yena pÄ• rÄ• jikena codeti, tassa diá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena amÅ«lakatÄ• ,
sammukhÄ• codanÄ• , tassa taá¹…khaá¹‡avijÄ• nananti imehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi yuttaá¹

<415> __ida_nti ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti seso, ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti ca iminÄ• ta
Ä• pattiyeva gayhati. __tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti kÄ• yacittato, vÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ•
tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sacittaâ€™â€™ _nti. paá
dvinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena sahitattÄ• sacittakaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒsampayuttÄ• ya domanassavedanÄ•
__dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ_.

duá¹-á¹-hadosakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<416> __lesamatta_nti ``aÃ±Ã±ampi vatthuá¹ƒ lissati silissati vohÄ• ramatteneva Ä«sakaá¹
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva aÃ±Ã±atarakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sassetaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to V
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya dassitanibbacanesu ``leso nÄ• ma dasa lesÄ• jÄ• tileso nÄ• malesoâ€™
III) 394) nayena __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttesu jÄ• tinÄ• magottÄ• dÄ«su dasasu lesesu aÃ±Ã±
hoti.

tattha __jÄ• ti_ nÄ• ma khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• dijÄ• ti. __nÄ• maá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma imasmiá¹ƒ s
mallaputto nÄ• ma, chagalikÄ• mettiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ nÄ•
á¹-hapitanÄ• maÃ±ca buddharakkhitÄ• disakanÄ• maÃ±cÄ• ti duvidhaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __go
gotamamoggallÄ• nÄ• digottaá¹ƒ. __liá¹…gaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma \Be I 212/ dÄ«ghatÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-h
kaá¹‡hatÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nattaÃ±cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ duvidhaliá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pattileso_ nÄ• m
á¹-hitapÄ• cittiyÄ• diÄ• patti. __patto_ nÄ• ma lohapattÄ• di. __cÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paá¹ƒs
nÄ• ma cuditakassa upajjhÄ• yo. __Ä• cariyo_ nÄ• ma cuditakassa pabbajjÄ• cariyÄ• diko.
cuditakasseva nivÄ• sapÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

__codeyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±akhattiyajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantaá¹ƒ di
verikhattiyajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 159/ puggalaá¹ƒ ``khattiyo mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho, pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dh
ajjhÄ• pannosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena codeti. __garukÄ• patti_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghÄ•
``appeva nÄ• ma naá¹ƒ imamhÄ• brahmacariyÄ• cÄ• veyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 392) vutta
cÄ• veyyÄ• mÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo hutvÄ• codetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, iminÄ• byatirekavasena na
vuttameva hotÄ«ti purimasikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassitesu ``cÄ• vanÄ• dhippÄ•
(Sp (to Vin III) II 389) evamÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• dhippÄ• yesu Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gabhÅ«t
dassetvÄ• sesÄ• dhippÄ• ye paá¹-ikkhipati.

<417> __tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikamajjhÄ• pannoyevÄ• ti tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«.
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``codÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti in
ettha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni vuttÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``sacittaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaâ€
dassitapaá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padavinicchayasaá¹…gÄ• hakakathÄ• pabandhena vuttasabbavi
taá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaniyataá¹ƒ ``amÅ«lakenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade ``
pe ... anÄ• patti siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttamatthaÃ±ca \Be I 213/ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-hasab

__anantarasamo mato_ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• anantaraá¹ƒ vuttasikkhÄ• padeneva sadisoti veditabb

dutiyaduá¹-á¹-hadosakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<418> __samaggassa saá¹…ghassÄ• _ti ``samaggo nÄ• ma saá¹…gho samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ
á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttattÄ• cittena ca kÄ• yena ca ekÄ«bhÅ«tassa saá¹
__ca_-kÄ• ro padapÅ«raá¹‡o, eva-kÄ• rattho vÄ• , nasamaggassÄ• ti byatirekattho veditab
vÄ• yameyyÄ• _ti ``ime kathaá¹ƒ kadÄ• bhijjissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti rattindivaá¹ƒ cintetvÄ• up
pakkhapariyesanÄ• diá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho. vuttÃ±hi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``bhedÄ• ya parakk
nÄ• nÄ• assu vinÄ• assu vaggÄ• assÅ«ti pakkhaá¹ƒ pariyesati gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bandhatÄ«â€™

__bhedahetu_nti ``idhupÄ• li bhikkhu adhammaá¹ƒ `dhammoâ€™ ti dÄ«peti, dhammaá¹ƒ `
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 459) nayena __khandhake_ vuttaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthusaá
saá¹…ghabhedakÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha \Ne I 160/. idameva hi __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``bhe
adhikaraá¹‡anti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __gahetvÄ• _ti paggayha
nappaá¹-inissajjeyya. __paridÄ«paya_nti ettha paridÄ«pento, na paá¹-inissajjantoti attho. ya
``tiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• ti na paá¹-inissajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<419> __bhikkhÅ«hÄ«_ti tassa saá¹…ghabhedakassa parakkamanaá¹ƒ passantehi vÄ• dA
suá¹‡antehi vÄ• lajjÄ«hi supesalehi sesabhikkhÅ«hi. vuttÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhÅ«hÄ«ti aÃ±Ã
passanti ye suá¹‡anti, tehi vattabboâ€™â€™ ti \Be I 214/ (Vin III 412). tassa vadantehi evaá
vacanÄ• kÄ• radassanatthamÄ• ha ``mÄ• yasmÄ• samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya
vÄ• adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya paggayha aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, sametÄ• yasmÄ• saá¹…gher
sammodamÄ• no avivadamÄ• no ekuddeso phÄ• su viharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 411) pÄ•
ekadesasaá¹…gahavasena upalakkhetumÄ• ha __ ``bhedatthaá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhedakÄ• raá¹‡a
yojanÄ• .

<420> __vuccamÄ• no hÄ«_ti ettha __hi_-saddo api-saddattho. __ ``pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vÄ•
lajjibhikkhÅ«hi ``mÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena visuá¹ƒ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttopÄ«ti a
ceva na_nti taá¹ƒ bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ appaá¹-inissajjanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• patt
vissajjeyyÄ• ti attho. vuttÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``no ce paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™
tathÄ• hi appaá¹-inissajjanto hatthesu, pÄ• desu ca gahetvÄ• saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• netvÄ•
vuttopi taá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoti iminÄ• ca saá¹…gahito. vuttÃ±
bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhampi Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabbo `mÄ• yasmÄ• ... pe ... phÄ• su
vattabbo. tatiyampi vattabbo. sace paá¹-inissajjati, iccetaá¹ƒkusalaá¹ƒ. no ce paá¹-inissajjati
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. idaá¹ƒ ubhayattha dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vakkhati ``tik
apariccajatopi taâ€™â€™ nti.

__samanubhÄ• sitabbo_ti ettha ``so bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, `
yathÄ• ha ``so bhikkhu \Be I 215/ bhikkhÅ«hi yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabboâ€™â€™
saá¹…ghamajjhepi tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nopi no vissajjetvÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• panno so Ä
I 161/ saá¹…ghena tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• samanubhÄ• sitabboti at
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sitabboti yÄ• va tatiyaá¹ƒ samanu
samanubhÄ• sitabbo, tÄ«hi samanubhÄ• sanakammavÄ• cÄ• hi kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â
__ta_nti bhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ, bhedanasaá¹ƒvattanikaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ paggahe
__accaja_nti, Ã±atticatutthÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vuccamÄ• nÄ• yapi accajanto. __garuka
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``so bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti __yya_kÄ• rappattÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• dises

<421> saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkamantaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• , sutvÄ• , Ã±atvÄ• ca
dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<422> kÄ«vadÅ«re vasantehi sutvÄ• gantvÄ• vattabbanti Ä• ha __ ``gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _t
__addhayojanatÄ• , _ tato adhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . gilÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-icca addhayojanaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, i
``adhikaá¹ƒ dÅ«rampi pana gantabbaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``sace sakkotÄ
tadÄ• eva, acirÄ• yitvÄ• ti attho.

<423> __tikkhattuá¹ƒ pana vuttassÄ• _ti ``mÄ• yasmÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena visuÃ
tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttassÄ• pi apariccajantassa. __taá¹ƒ_ bhedÄ• ya parakkamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. bheda
sayaá¹ƒ agantvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pesentassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ
_tiÄ• di. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 216/ (Sp (to Vin III) II 411) ``dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ
pesetvÄ• vadatopi Ä• pattimokkho natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

<425> __yyakÄ• re pana sampatte_ti ``yassa nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
tatiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya ante __yya_kÄ• re uccÄ• rite. __passambhantÄ«_ti paá¹-ippassam
__dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo_ti Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi dve ca thullaccayÄ
``saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pajjantassa Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ•
paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 414). tasmÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• pubbe bahi ca saá¹…gh
vuttepi appaá¹-inissajjanena Ä• pannÄ• ni dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni desetabbÄ• nÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya

imissÄ• \Ne I 162/ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• pattiyo paá¹-ippassambhanti, udÄ•
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya ``yo avasÄ• ne paá¹-inissajjissati, so tÄ• Ä• pattiyo na Ä• pajjati, tasmÄ•
paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 414) __mahÄ• sumattherassa_ vÄ• daá
paá¹-ippassaddhiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ibÄ• hitvÄ• ``liá¹…gaparivattane asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
paá¹-ippassambhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __mahÄ• padumattherassa_ vÄ• do á¹-hito.

<426> __akate pana kammasmi_nti yathÄ• vuttasamanubhÄ• sanakamme akate. __aparic

saá¹…ghabhedÄ• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ apariccajantassÄ• pi. __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesenÄ• â€
saá¹…ghamajjhe ca bahi ca tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nassa appaá¹-inissajjanena dukkaá¹-aá
byatirekatova dasseti.

<427> __pubbe vÄ• _ti Ã±attiyÄ• pubbe visuá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghamajjhe vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ vucca
__taá¹…khaá¹‡epÄ«_ti Ã±attikkhaá¹‡e vÄ• . Ã±attiyÄ• \Be I 217/ aniá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yapi __pac
avadhiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``asampatte yyakÄ• rasmiâ€™â€™ _nti. __paá¹-inissajjatopi ca_ tass
anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya pacchimaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ idhÄ• netvÄ• yojeta

<428> ettÄ• vatÄ• ``anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santassa paá¹-inissajjantassa ummattakass
vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 416) pÄ• á¹-he ``paá¹-inissajjant
gahitesu ``Ã±attitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• taá¹ƒ nigametuá¹ƒ __ ``pa
taâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha. nigamanatthajotako evaá¹ƒ-saddo sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati, evaá¹ƒ ``
yathÄ• vuttanayena paá¹-inissajjantassa vÄ• ti attho. __ta_nti saá¹…ghabhedappayogaá¹ƒ.
asamanubhÄ• siyamÄ• nassa. ``asamanubhÄ• siyatoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe vikaraá¹‡apacca
ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``asamanubhÄ• santassÄ
asamanubhÄ• siyamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 416). ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesena a
anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• icchitatthe siddhepi puna ``anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacane
nÄ• pajjati, padÄ• vutti nÄ• ma alaá¹ƒkÄ• ro hotÄ«ti.

<429> imassa \Ne I 163/ sikkhÄ• padassa atthuppattiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghabhedatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca
devadattena ``sÄ• dhu bhante bhikkhÅ« yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ na khÄ• deyy
khÄ• deyya, vajjaá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ phuseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 409) vutte ``alaá¹ƒ devadatta ma
tikoá¹-iparisuddhaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ asutaá¹ƒ aparis
III 409) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tesu macchamaá¹ƒsesu kappiyÄ• kappiyavinicchayaá¹ƒ pubbe anokÄ•
sikkhÄ• padavinicchayaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• idÄ• ni pattÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ _
Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ \Be I 218/. ``taá¹ƒ tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __ ``yaâ€™â€™ _n
iminÄ• ca ``macchamaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ nti etena ca yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __maccha_nti odakaá¹ƒ.
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __nibbematiko_ti ``maá¹ƒ uddissa kataâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddis
uppannÄ• ya vimatiyÄ• virahito.

<430> __samuddissa kata_nti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• uddissa kataá¹ƒ. __ ``Ã±
ajÄ• nitvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattibhÄ• vamÄ• ha.

<431> hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ assÄ• naá¹ƒ acchÄ• naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ ahÄ«naá¹ƒ kukkurÄ• naá
byagghÄ• naá¹ƒ taracchÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<432> sacittakatÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• yeva yujjati, idha pana taá¹ƒhetukaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsameva hetu

__sacittaka_nti gahitaá¹ƒ. ettha cittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddissa
katabhÄ• vajÄ• nanacittaá¹ƒ. __sesa_nti anuddissakataá¹ƒ akappiyamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __acittaka

<433> __pucchitvÄ• yevÄ• _ti akappiyamaá¹ƒsaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ dasasu maá¹ƒsesu nÄ• n
parihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ ubhayassÄ• pi paá¹-iladdhÄ• kÄ• raÃ±ca pucchitvÄ• yevÄ• ti attho. odake
akappiyÄ• bhÄ• vato laddhÄ• kÄ• rova Ã±Ä• tabbo. maá¹ƒse diá¹-á¹-hamatteyeva ``idaá¹ƒ a
jÄ• nanti ce, apucchitepi doso natthi. dÄ• yakesu maá¹ƒsassÄ• bhÄ• ve laddhaniyÄ• me ap
yathÄ• vÄ• tathÄ• vÄ• vimatiyÄ• uppannÄ• ya appaá¹-iggÄ• hetvÄ• nisinne ``kasmÄ• n
pucchite vimatiyÄ• uppannÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``mayaá¹ƒ tumhe vÄ• itare bhikkhÅ« vÄ•
\Be I 219/ vatvÄ• ``amhÄ• kameva sandhÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• ratthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ
kataâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 164/ attanÄ• laddhappakÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``saá¹ƒsayaá¹ƒ a
paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vadeyyuá¹ƒ ce, paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sabbamidaá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ vattanti yojanÄ• . __vattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti sammÄ• sambuddhena mahÄ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laá¹ƒ visodhetvÄ• paá¹-ipajjane patiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• . __ ``vinayaÃ±Ã
vinayaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• upadesappamÄ• á¹‡eneva vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«rentehi vattassa virodhopi siy
``vattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesanena vinayaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi apÅ«raá¹‡e nivatteti. ubhaye
vuttavinicchayassa parisuddhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

<434> __idaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sana_nti yathÄ• vuttasikkhÄ• padamÄ• ha. samanubhÄ• sam
samanubhÄ• sanÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Å«pacÄ• rena. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dibhÄ• v
__ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
__kÄ• yakamma_nti hatthamuddÄ• vasena kÄ• yena kÄ• tabbassa paá¹-inissajjanassa aka
__vacÄ«kamma_nti vacasÄ• kÄ• tabbassa akatattÄ• vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ. __akriya_nti yathÄ
``saá¹…ghabhedopakkamanivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya parakkamanaá¹ƒ paá¹-inissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
vacÄ«bhedena vÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä• panato akiriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

saá¹…ghabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<435> __kiÃ±cipi vattabba_nti ``eko vÄ• dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• â€™ ti vuttasaá¹…ghabhedÄ•
passantehi suá¹‡antehi lajjibhikkhÅ«hi \Be I 220/ visuÃ±ca saá¹…ghamajjhe ca netvÄ• tikk
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nuvattanassa akattabbataá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tato anoramantÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±atticatut
samanubhÄ• sanakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaÃ±ca ``tatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• ya __y
Ä• pajjanakasaá¹…ghÄ• disesato pubbe Ä• pannÄ• dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• paá¹-ippassam
anÄ• pattipakÄ• ro cÄ• ti imaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. vacanappa
saá¹…khepato __mÄ• tikÄ• ya_ (Vin III 418-419) vitthÄ• rato __padabhÄ• jane_ (Vin III 418
vattabbo. __assÄ• _ti dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padassa. __ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ... p

iminÄ• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayo atidiá¹-á¹-hoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasaá¹…ghabhedakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<436> __uddesapariyÄ• panne_ti \Ne I 165/ ettha ``sikkhÄ• padeâ€™â€™ ti seso, nidÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaaniyatavitthÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• te paÃ±cavidhauddesal antogadhasikkhÄ• padavisayeti attho. __ ``uddesapariyÄ• panne sikkhÄ• padeâ€™â€™ _ti ``avacanÄ«yamattÄ• naá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti imassa visayaá¹ƒ dasseti. __bhikkhu dubba ``yoâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• hÄ• ro. ``dubbacajÄ• tikoti dubbacasabhÄ• vo, vattuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡ey Vin III) II 425-426) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttadovacassatÄ• ya hetubhÅ«tapÄ• picchatÄ• dhammehi samannÄ• gato hutvÄ•  attani vuttaá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ sÄ• daramaggahaá¹‡ena dovacassasabhÄ• voti attho. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __padabhÄ• jane_ ``dubbacajÄ• tiko hotÄ«ti d dovacassakaraá¹‡ehi dhammehi samannÄ• gato akkhamo appadakkhiá¹‡aggÄ• hÄ« anusÄ

__avacanÄ«yamattÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be I 221/ __karotÄ«_ti ``mÄ•  maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmanto kiÃ±ci ava pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ahampÄ• yasmante na kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• mi kalyÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•  pÄ• pakaá vacanÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 425) vuttanayena attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti. __gar ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• hÄ• ranayasambandhena labbhati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• bhikkhu uddesapariyÄ• panne sikkhÄ• pade attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ karoti, tassa garuk

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? yo bhikkhu attano dovacassataá¹ƒ passantehi, suá¹‡antehi ca lajjibhikk Ä• yasmÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pane vuttanayena tikkhattuá¹ƒ vuttopi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi na vissajjeti, ``so bhikkhu saá¹ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• vattabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 426) vuttattÄ• hatthe gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ netvÄ• tatheva tikkhattuá¹ƒ vutte dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi na vissa dubbacajÄ• tikassa Ã±atticatutthÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kariyamÄ• ne samanubhÄ• sanak __yya_kÄ• rappattÄ• ya pubbe vuttanayeneva Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• paá¹-ippassambhayamÄ• no saá¹…ghÄ• diseso hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<437> __dubbace_ti ettha ``sikkhÄ• padeâ€™â€™ ti seso, tathÄ•  __saá¹…ghabhedakava saá¹…ghabhedo eva __saá¹…ghabhedako, _ taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡eti kathetÄ«ti saá¹…ghabheda taá¹ƒ? sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca \Ne I 166/ paá¹-hamameva saá¹…ghabhedakasikkhÄ• pada vuttanayenÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedasadisÄ• nevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 425-426). __ ``sabb etena idha dassitena \Be I 222/ ``garukaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti etena saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• vasÄ• navinicchayaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• ``akate panÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• th ca ``idamekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya vuttasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dike c

dubbacakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<438> __yo_ kuladÅ«sako bhikkhu, so chandagÄ• mitÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• pento bhikkhuhi __kam
chandagÄ• mitÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• panaá¹ƒ accajanto __garukaá¹ƒ phuse_ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ
``kuladÅ«sakoti kulÄ• ni dÅ«seti pupphena vÄ• phalena vÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• mattikÄ• ya
veá¸·uyÄ• vÄ• vejjikÄ• ya vÄ• jaá¹…ghapesanikena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 437) vacanato
lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya pupphadÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi saá¹…gaá¹‡hitvÄ• tathÄ• akarontesu lajjibhikk
saddhÄ• dÅ«sanato __kuladÅ«sako, _ bhikkhu.

__chandagÄ• mitÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• pento_ti kuladÅ«sanakammaá¹ƒ karontaá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• su
Ä• pajjitabbadukkaá¹-ato muccanatthÄ• ya ``Ä• yasmÄ• kho ... pe ... alante idha vÄ• senÄ•
pesale bhikkhÅ« ``chandagÄ• mino ca bhikkhÅ« ... pe ... ekaccaá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jentÄ«â€™â
catÅ«hi agatigamanehi yojentoti attho. __kamme kariyamÄ• ne_ti yathÄ• vuttanayena attÄ•
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ akkosanaÃ±ca paribhÄ• sanaÃ±ca ye passanti, ye ca suá¹
evaá¹ƒ avaca, na ca bhikkhÅ« chandagÄ• mino ... pe ... alante idha vÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ ti t
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi appaá¹-inissajjantaá¹ƒ hatthe gahetvÄ• Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• sa
``mÄ• yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ avacÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayeneva \Be I 223/ punapi tikkhattuá¹
Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi appaá¹-inissajjantassa Ã±atticatutthÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya samanubhÄ• sa
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __garukaá¹ƒ phuse_ti Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thull
paá¹-ippassambhento tatiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya ante __yya_kÄ• re sampatte saá¹…ghÄ• dis
hoti.

439-40__._ ``kulÄ• ni \Ne I 167/ dÅ«seti pupphena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 437) na
vuttakuladÅ«sanopakaraá¹‡abhÅ«tacuá¹‡á¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ
_ntiÄ• di. __cuá¹‡á¹‡a_nti sirÄ«sapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dicuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡a_nti
tambÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikhÄ• ditabbÄ• khÄ• ditabbapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __phala_
__puppha_nti campakÄ• dipupphaá¹ƒ. __veá¸·u_nti andoá¸·ikÄ• pÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ kiraá¹‡á¸• Ä• d
__kaá¹-á¹-ha_nti gehadÄ• ruá¹ƒ, indhanaÃ±ca. __mattika_nti pÄ• katikaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹

attano santakaá¹ƒ, tÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• divasena gahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ... pe ... mattikaá¹
kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya dadato kuladÅ«sanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti sambandho. __theyy
``dadatoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ __ ``kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti paccattavacanant
``dadantoâ€™â€™ ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mena paccattavacanantaá¹ƒ anuvattetabbaá¹ƒ. __k
kÄ• retabboti attho. iminÄ• saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡asantakaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±apuggalasanta
kulasaá¹…gahatthaá¹ƒ corikÄ• ya dento bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabboti imaá¹ƒ vinicchay
__saá¹…ghaÃ±Ã±asantake_ti saá¹…ghaÃ±Ã±asantakacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diketi attho. ettha __aÃ±
gaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<441> __saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• a
paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sananiyÄ• mita_nti ``ettakÄ• phalarukkhÄ• dayo senÄ• sane
evaá¹ƒ niyamitaá¹ƒ \Be I 224/ vÄ• . __issaravatÄ• ye vÄ• _ti __eva_kÄ• rena ``theyyÄ• â€™
nivattitaá¹ƒ.

<442> __haritvÄ• vÄ• _ti attanÄ• yeva haritvÄ• vÄ• . ``pupphaá¹ƒ dentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
uparipi. __harÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa hatthe pesetvÄ• vÄ• . __pakkositvÄ• vÄ• _ti Ä
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• ti upalakkhaá¹‡ato labbhati. __Ä• gatassa vÄ• _ti attanÄ• eva Ä• ga
``kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanena ``evarÅ«pe adhippÄ• ye asati vaá¹-á
``cetiyaá¹ƒ pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karontÄ• pi `pÅ«jessÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti pupphÄ• ni gahetvÄ• gacchantÄ•
sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ cetiyapÅ«janatthÄ• ya denti, etampi pupphadÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€
III) II 436-437) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<443> evaá¹ƒ ussaggaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• apavÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``haritvÄ• vÄ• â€™
``harÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• yojetabbassa __vÄ• _-saddassa avuttasampiá¹‡á¸• an
pakkosÄ• petvÄ• \Ne I 168/ vÄ• , Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca saá¹…gayhati. __Ä• g
haritvÄ• dÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ nivatteti.

<444> __taÃ±cÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pituÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• naÃ±ca. __vatthupÅ«jatth
ratanattayapÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ. __na panaÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ena pakÄ• rena dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na va
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, koyaá¹ƒ pakÄ• roti Ä• ha __ ``sivÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sivÄ•
mahissarÄ• didevatÄ• pÅ«janatthaÃ±ca. __maá¹‡á¸• anattha_nti piá¸·andhanatthaá¹ƒ. evaá
adÄ• tabbappakÄ• raniyamanena ``imaá¹ƒ vikkiá¹‡itvÄ• jÄ«vikaá¹ƒ kappessantÄ«â€™â€™
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

<445> __ ``phalÄ• dÄ«su_ \Be I 225/ __ ... pe ... vinicchayoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``haritvÄ•
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pubbe vuttavinicchayo phalapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su sabbattha samÄ•

<446> __ ``pupphÄ• dibhÄ• janeâ€™â€™ _ti pupphaphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janakÄ• le. __
pupphÄ• dibhÄ• janatthaá¹ƒ __khandhake_ vuttanayena saá¹…ghena sammatena bhikkhun
bhÄ• janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gatassa. __itarenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghasammutiá¹ƒ vinÄ• pupphÄ•
__Ã±Ä• petvÄ• dÄ• tabba_nti sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<447> __upaá¸• á¸• habhÄ• va_nti ekena bhikkhunÄ• laddhabbabhÄ• gato upaá¸• á¸• haá
_nti iminÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hatopi appataraá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ.

<448> __paribbayavihÄ«nassÄ• _ti taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dijÄ«vitavuttivayamÅ«larahitassa. __sam
attano samÄ«pamupagatassa issarassa ca. ``dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ tu sakaá¹ƒ phalaâ€™â€™ nti im

``paribbayavihÄ«nÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ saparasantakaâ€™â€™ nti __khuddasikkhÄ• ya_ Ä•
phalaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha paravacanena vissÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idha pan
gahetvÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• nampi sasantakamevÄ• ti ``sakaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

449-50__._ yatra saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• me saá¹…ghena phalarukkhaparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katik
``Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ ettakaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti phalaparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
phalaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 169/ rukkhaparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• saá¹…ghena
katÄ• ti attho. __tatrÄ• gatassapÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitakatikavattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ•
Ä• gatassÄ• pi.

__yathÄ• pariccheda_nti \Be I 226/ saá¹…ghena tathÄ• kataphalarukkhaparicchedamanati
ocinitvÄ• á¹-hapitaphalaá¹ƒ, kappiyakÄ• rakehi ocinÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• dentassa. ocitaphale ca
phalatthÄ• ya Ä• gatesu vattitabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dassetabbÄ• pi vÄ• â€™â€
seso. __ca_-kÄ• raá¹ƒ __api_-saddena ekato katvÄ• ``apicÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ
paricchinnarukkhÄ• dassetabbÄ• ti iminÄ• ``idha phalÄ• ni sundarÄ• ni, ito gaá¹‡hathÄ• â
vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 436-437) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _ byatirekato dassitÄ• h

<451> __ ``khaá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena ``khaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti idampi saá¹…ga
nti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __pathavi_nti ettha ``akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti labbhati. tenevÄ• ha __ ``
__ ``mÄ• lÄ• gacchaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pupphÅ«page taruá¹‡agacche ca mallikÄ• suma
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ``taruá¹‡akÄ• hi puppharukkhÄ• pi pu
`mÄ• lÄ• vacchÄ• â€™ tveva vuccantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 431). __Ä• di_-sadden
bhesajjarase osadhagacche ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``ropÄ• paneâ€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nat
``ropaneâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yujjati.

``sayaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• na yujjatÄ«ti? ``khaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti va
``yo pana bhikkhu pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eyya vÄ• khaá¹‡Ä• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nt
khaá¹‡Ä• pane pÄ• cittiyena bhavitabbattÄ• ca ``khaá¹‡itvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca khaá¹‡
dvinnameva gahetabbattÄ• na yujjati. __kuladÅ«sane_ti kuladÅ«sananimittaá¹ƒ. akappiyap
khaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• ca sayaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• diropane kate __assa_ mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• di
akappiyapathavÄ«khaá¹‡anapaccayena __pÄ• cittiyena_ saddhiá¹ƒ __kuladÅ«sane_ kulad
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<452> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Ne I 170/ iminÄ• ``sayaá¹ƒ ropaneâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vinÄ
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ ``akappiyena vÄ• kyenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ k
iminÄ• ca ``ropÄ• paneâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca yujjati. ``imaá¹ƒ bhÅ«miá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, imaá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ vohÄ• raá¹ƒ vatvÄ• akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• mÄ• lÄ
kÄ• rÄ• pentassÄ• pi tatheva pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hotÄ«ti attho.

khaá¹‡anaropanehi dvÄ«hi pÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni avasiá¹-á¹-hehi tadatthikehi sabbavohÄ
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sabbatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kuladÅ«sane_ti nimitte, visaye vÄ• bhu
vÄ• kyena pana pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• petvÄ• akappiyena vÄ• kyena ropÄ• panepi tathÄ• p
bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sabbattha_ ito paresupi tadatthikena sabbavohÄ• raby
kuladÅ«sananimittaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<453> kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• attanÄ• khaá¹‡ane, akappiyavohÄ• rena khaá¹‡Ä• pane ca pÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒyeva vuttanti Ä• ha __ ``ubhayattha cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ettha ``evaâ€™â€™
yathÄ• vuttamatthaá¹ƒ nigameti. evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena kappiyabhÅ«miyampi
mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• diropanaropÄ• panasaá¹…khÄ• tesu dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu ca bhikkhuno d

<454> __sadukkaá¹-Ä• _ \Be I 228/ __pÄ• cittÄ«_ti ``Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡a, gacchaá¹ƒ ro
ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡atte bahÅ« Ä• vÄ• á¹-e khaá¹‡itvÄ• bahÅ«su gacchesu ropitesupi Ä• á
saha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti ayamattho akappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vutto. __ ``suddhaá¹
_nti idaá¹ƒ akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ kappiyena vohÄ• rena Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• pakassa
akappiyavohÄ• rena Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡Ä• pakassa ca ``imaá¹ƒ gacchaá¹ƒ ropehÄ«â€™
Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sanadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<455> __kappiyeneva vÄ• kyenÄ• _ti ettha __kappiyavÄ• kyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``ettha Ä• vÄ• á
Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbaá¹ƒ, ettha Ä• vÄ• á¹-ena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ
ettha jÄ• na, ayaá¹ƒ gaccho ettha jÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divÄ• kyaÃ±ca. __eva_kÄ• rena
kappiyÄ• kappiyamissakavohÄ• raÃ±ca nivatteti. pariyÄ• yobhÄ• sanimittakammaá¹ƒ pana
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 171/ (Sp (to Vin III) II 431) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato vaá¹
ca bhÅ«miyÄ• _ti kappiyÄ• kappiyabhÅ«mÄ«su dvÄ«su. __ropane_ti ettha sambandhato, p
``mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti labbhati.

``vÄ• kyenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ``ropÄ• paneâ€™â€™ ti vattabbo, ``ropaneâ€™â€™ ti
suddhakattuniddesena payojakassÄ• pi saá¹…gahetabbato gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena vuttaá¹
``sayaá¹ƒ ropetuâ€™â€™ nti ettha ``sayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• visesetvÄ• ``ropÄ• petuâ€™
``paribhogatthÄ• ya hi kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyavohÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 431) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayo_ imÄ• ya gÄ• th
veditabbo. __koci doso_ti pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti vuttadosesu ekopi doso na vijj

456-7__._ __ ``sayaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 229/ __ropetuâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«namatth
sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• di_-saddena vanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sayaá¹ƒ ropitassa vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ•

``ropÄ• pitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, etassa visesanatthaá¹ƒ ``kappiyena
pÄ• á¹-haseso. ayaá¹ƒ pana vinicchayo ``Ä• rÄ• matthÄ• ya pana vanatthÄ• ya ca chÄ• yat
akappiyavohÄ• ramattameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, sesaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III)
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatanayena veditabbo. anto Ä• rÄ• mabhÅ«sanatthÄ• ya, bahi araÃ±Ã±
suddhacittena ``imaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikappiyavohÄ• rena ropÄ• pitarukkhe ca kap
vÄ• akappiyavohÄ• rena kÄ• rÄ• pite vÄ• akappiyabhÅ«miyaÃ±ca kappiyavohÄ• rena atta
kate vÄ• Ä• vÄ• á¹-e attanÄ• ropite rukkhe ca phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ icchati ce, paribhu
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho.

Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya kappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ ropitassa vÄ• kappiyabhÅ«mi
vÄ• kappiyavohÄ• rena ropÄ• pitassa vÄ• rukkhassa yaÃ±ca phalaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ par
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . katthaci potthakesu ``Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti gÄ
\Ne I 172/ ``kulasaá¹…gahaá¹‡atthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• dissati. sÄ• pÄ• á¸·ikk
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayuttÄ• , ``pupphÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya purato vuccamÄ• nÄ•

<458> __sabbatthÄ• _ti Ä• rÄ• mÄ• diatthÄ• ya pubbe viya attanÄ• ropitesu, ropÄ• pitesu
mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• dÄ«su. __akappiyodakeneva pÄ• cittÄ«_ti ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±ceyya vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• , pÄ• cittiyaâ€™
pÄ• citti eva, na dukkaá¹-anti attho.

<459> idÄ• ni dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyavisayaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``kula ... pe ... dukkaá
__siÃ±cato_ti kappiyodakeneva siÃ±cato, siÃ±cÄ• payato ca.

<460> __tesaá¹ƒyeva dvinnaá¹ƒ pana atthÄ• yÄ• _ti kuladÅ«sanaparibhogÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinna
siÃ±cÄ• pane_ti ettha ``mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __dukk
``kevalaâ€™â€™ nti seso.

<461> __ocinÄ• pane_ti aÃ±Ã±ehi pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ ocinÄ• pane. __sayamocinane cÄ• pÄ«
__sapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-a_nti ``bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I
pupphocinanahetu pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca kuladÅ«sanadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<462> pÅ«jÄ• diatthÄ• ya, kulasaá¹…gahatthÄ• ya ca pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ ocinanaocinÄ• panÄ
Ä• pajjanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pupphÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. ``pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ ga
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __pupphamocinato_ti ettha ``visuá¹ƒ visuâ€™â€™ nti seso. eke
pupphagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. ``ekena payogena bahÅ«ni pupphÄ• ni oc
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ idha byatirekato
``ocinatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``ocinÄ• payatoâ€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca kiriyÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±e vise
upalakkhaá¹‡ato vÄ• dassitanti.

tattha \Be I 231/ ca pupphÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ocinÄ• pentassa pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ ga
\Ne I 173/ Ä• pajjati. ekavÄ• ramÄ• á¹‡attena bahÅ«ni pupphÄ• ni bahÅ«su ca vÄ• resu oci
hotÄ«ti vinicchayo daá¹-á¹-habbo. idaá¹ƒ sabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒ anantaravuttagÄ• thÄ• ya das
daá¹-á¹-habbanti Ã±Ä• petumÄ• ha __ ``kulatthaá¹ƒ ce sadukkaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. __kulatt
kulasaá¹…gahatthaá¹ƒ. ``sadukkaá¹-Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±c
siddhaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pupphagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiy
III) II 431).

<463> ganthanaá¹ƒ __gantho, _ tena nibbattaá¹ƒ __ganthimaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo sabbattha. ga
sayameva vakkhati. saá¹…gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __saá¹…gaho, _ pupphÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahoti vigg

<464> imÄ• ni ganthimÄ• dÄ«ni sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tattha daá¹‡á¸• ena daá¹‡á
tattha __tatthÄ• _ti tesu chasu pupphasaá¹…gahesu. __ ``daá¹‡á¸• ena daá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• a
sadaá¹‡á¸• auppalÄ• dikusumaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __ ``vaá¹‡á¹-enapi ca vaá¹‡á¹-akaâ€™
savaá¹‡á¹-akarattakusumÄ• diá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabba_nti kataá¹ƒ sabba
kappiyavidhivibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ ``sabbametaâ€™â€™ miccÄ• digÄ• thÄ• yaá¹ƒ vakkhati.

<465> __suttÄ• dÄ«hi gopphetvÄ• _ti ettha ``vassikapupphÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. su
vÄ• vassikÄ• dipupphe ganthitvÄ• katapupphavikÄ• ro __gopphimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ekato va
__ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. appatthe vÄ• sakatthe vÄ• __ka_-kÄ• ro d
itthiliá¹…gavisaye __ka_-kÄ• rato pubbÄ• kÄ• rassa __i_-kÄ• rÄ• deso.

sabbapupphÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹-Ä• ni ekadisÄ• ya katvÄ• ganthitapupphÄ• vali __ekatovaá¹
ubhayadisÄ• ya katvÄ• ganthitapupphÄ• vali \Be I 232/ __ubhatovaá¹‡á¹-ikÄ• _ nÄ• mÄ• ti
duvidhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. ``vÄ• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• valliá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• tat
nÄ«pakadambÄ• divaá¹‡á¹-arahitÄ• ni pupphÄ• ni veá¹-hetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ gopphimaá¹ƒ
III) II 431 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<466> __bundesÅ«_ti mÅ«lesu. __makulÄ• dika_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena vaá¹‡á¹-arahi
vaá¹‡á¹-asahitamallikÄ• dipupphaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __sÅ«ciÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• c
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Ne I 174/. __mÄ• lÄ• vikatÄ«_ti pupphamÄ• lÄ• vikati. sÅ«ciÄ• dÄ«hi __
bundesu vijjhitvÄ• Ä• vutÄ• mÄ• lÄ• vikati __vedhimaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• mÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<467> __ ``veá¹-himaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pupphadÄ• mapupphahatthakesu daá¹-á¹-habbaâ€™â€
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ dassitappakÄ• resu paá¹-hamappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``veá¹-hetvÄ
vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. dhammadesanÄ• ya vÄ• paá¹-imÄ• ya vÄ• dhÄ• tuyÄ• vÄ• pÅ«jaá¹ƒ k
mÄ• lÄ• dÄ• makalÄ• paá¹ƒ olambitvÄ• agge ghaá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• va

parikkhipantÄ• veá¹-henti, idaá¹ƒ evarÅ«paá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡akaraá¹‡ampi veá¹-himaá¹ƒ n

aÃ±Ã±appakÄ• raá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi ca baddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ``bandhit
``kataâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandho. ekacce uppalÄ• didÄ«ghadaá¹‡á¸• akusumÄ• ni aá
kalÄ• paá¹ƒ katvÄ• tesameva daá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kehi vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena yena kenaci daá
visuá¹ƒ vÄ• bandhitvÄ• uppalahatthÄ• diá¹ƒ karonti, taÃ±ca veá¹-himaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti vutta
na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

kappiyakÄ• rakehi \Be I 233/ ocinitvÄ• á¹-hapitapupphÄ• ni sÄ• á¹-ake pakkhipitvÄ• bhaá¹
bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tesuyeva pupphesu acchinnena daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva
acchinnavÄ• kena vÄ• kalÄ• paá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ, aá¹ƒsabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ya pakkhipi
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tesaá¹ƒyeva pana vÄ• kena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena bandh
vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``vÄ• kena vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• â€™ ti ca idaá¹ƒ
bandhanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vadantÄ«â€™â€™ ti __sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. padu
padumÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡esu nÄ• á¸·ehi pavesetvÄ• nÄ• á¸·ehi bahi katvÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena puppl
paá¹‡á¹‡agge bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``daá¹‡á¸• e pana bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â
II 431) ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_meva vuttaá¹ƒ.

<468> __pupphamÄ• lÄ• hi pÅ«raá¹‡e_ti pupphÄ• valÄ«hi pÅ«raá¹‡e. idaá¹ƒ kattha labbha
_ntiÄ• di. __pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÄ• lÄ• valiyo tantaá¹ƒ viya pasÄ• retvÄ• vatthaá¹
mÄ• lÄ• valÄ«hi vÄ• yitapaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuccati. idaá¹ƒ pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ mÄ• lÄ• valÄ«hi dÄ«gh
\Ne I 175/ purime gahitaá¹ƒ, tiriyato vÄ• yanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vakkhamÄ• ne vÄ• yimepi gah
veditabbo. __paá¹-Ä• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena cetiyadhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akavedikÄ• dÄ

__parikkhepesu labbhatÄ«_ti bodhikkhandhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ parikkhipanesu lab
pupphÄ• valÄ«hi parikkhipantehi paá¹-hamavaddhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne pupphÄ• valiyÄ• anatikkÄ
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• va pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±ena gahetvÄ• parikkhipantena Ä• haritvÄ
patte aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• navasena bodhikkhandhaá¹ƒ, cetiyaá¹ƒ, dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ vÄ
chÄ• detuá¹ƒ \Be I 234/ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttaá¹ƒ. sacepi dveyeva bhik
á¹-hatvÄ• pariyÄ• yena haranti, vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti vadanti. pupphapaá¹-avÄ• yanatthaá¹ƒ
pasÄ• riyamÄ• napupphÄ• valÄ«su ca eseva vinicchayo.

dÄ«ghapupphÄ• valiá¹ƒ nÄ• gadantesu pakkhipitvÄ• puna pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``n
pupphavalayaá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi valayaá¹ƒ katvÄ
dinnapupphÄ• valivalayaá¹ƒ dhÄ• tukaraá¹‡á¸• athupikÄ• ya pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``mÄ•
kataá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• Ä• sanamatthakÄ• dÄ«su bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
pupphadÄ• mapupphÄ• valÄ«naá¹ƒ puppharahitÄ• ya suttakoá¹-iyÄ• rajjudaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«

<469> __puppharÅ«paá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``gopphimapuppheheva hatthiassÄ• dirÅ«pakÄ• ni kar
vÄ• yimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 431) vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒrÅ
katvÄ• pupphÄ• valiyo nivesetvÄ• kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthiassÄ• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ. imasmiá¹ƒ __
``tÄ• nipi vÄ• yimaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ca ``aÃ±Ã±ehi kataparic
á¹-hapentena hatthiassÄ• dirÅ«pakampi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _pÄ• á¹-hassa __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``pupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentenÄ•
pÄ• katikapupphÄ• ni á¹-hapentena. pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ pana pÅ«janatthÄ• ya bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
aphusÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp-á¹-
hatthiÄ• dirÅ«paá¹ƒ pÅ«rentena mÄ• lÄ• valiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ehi kataparicchede sambandhitvÄ•
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aÄ• sanamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hahatthirÅ«pÄ• dimatthake á¹-hapetvÄ• pÅ«janappakÄ

__pupphapaá¹-a_nti \Be I 235/ \Ne I 176/ pubbe vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ pÅ«re
parivattetvÄ• na á¹-hapetabbÄ• , vÄ• yantena aÃ±Ã±ehi pÅ«ritepi ekÄ• pi pupphÄ• vali na
pÅ«rimavÄ• yimÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_ggahaá¹‡ena pupphajÄ• laá¹ƒ saá
jÄ• lacchiddagaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. ``bhitticchattabodhitthambhÄ• dÄ«supi eseva
chattÄ• dÄ«su ca pupphajÄ• laá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

<470> imassa sikkhÄ• padassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• __ ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±
__buddhassapÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo sambhÄ• vane, ``pÅ«jatthaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. dhammasaá¹…gharatanÄ• nipi
saá¹…gayhanti. sese kimeva vattabbanti byatirekattho.

<471> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``sayaá¹ƒ parehi vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naÃ
buddhassapÄ«â€™â€™ ti anantaragÄ• thÄ• ya vuttamatidisati. __kalambaka_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ
olambakadÄ• maá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kalambakoti aá¸• á¸• hacandan
ghaá¹-ikÄ• dÄ• maolambako vuttoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 431). ettha ca __ghaá¹-ikÄ• d
ante ghaá¹-ikÄ• kÄ• rayutto yamakadÄ• maolambako. __kÄ• tu_nti bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
ekekapupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ pana nikkhantasuttakoá¹-iyÄ• pabandhitvÄ• olambituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
saá¹…ghaá¹-itukÄ• menapi nikkhantasuttakoá¹-iyÄ• va suttakoá¹-i saá¹…ghaá¹-ituá¹ƒ vaá¹-a
__aá¸• á¸• hacandakameva vÄ• _ti ``aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rena mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aparikkhep
vuttasarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• .

ettha ca __aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rena mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aparikkhepo_ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• hacan
punappunaá¹ƒ haraá¹‡apaccÄ• haraá¹‡avasena pÅ«retvÄ• parikkhipanaá¹ƒ. teneva taá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• etampi \Be I 236/ aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ haraá¹‡apaccÄ• har
vaá¹-á¹-ati, ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ pana aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• rena mÄ• lÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ harituá¹ƒ va
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. ``tadubhayampi pÅ«rimeyeva paviá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™
431) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ehi pÅ«rita_nti aÃ±Ã±ehi Ä• yataá¹ƒ pas

pupphapaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __vÄ• yitumpi cÄ• _ti tiriyaá¹ƒ ekapupphÄ• valimpi vÄ• yituá¹ƒ ``na vaá¹-
iminÄ• va sambandho.

<472> __piá¹-á¹-hakÄ• camaya_nti \Ne I 177/ taá¹‡á¸• ulapiá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi kataÃ±ceva kÄ
pupphadÄ• maá¹ƒ. __bheá¹‡á¸• upupphamayampi cÄ• _ti bheá¹‡á¸• udaá¹‡á¸• akehi mallik
katvÄ• chiddehi katadÄ• maÃ±ca. ``geá¹‡á¸• upupphamayaâ€™â€™ ntipi likhanti. __khara
__kharapattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kuá¹…kuá¹-á¹-hakhacitaá¹ƒ pupphapaá¹-anti vadanti. __kÄ• tu_n
ganthanaganthÄ• panÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. bheá¹‡á¸• ukharapattadÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhit
na vaá¹-á¹-ati akappiyÄ• nulomattÄ• ti vadanti.

<473> __hÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi. __Ä• di_-saddena tiá¹‡asalÄ•
__paá¹-Ä• kattha_nti paá¹-Ä• kÄ• kÄ• rena pÅ«janatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``vijjhantassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
vijjhanaá¹ƒ, hÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi Ä• vuá¹‡anaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

<475> __asokapiá¹‡á¸• iÄ• dÄ«na_nti asokapupphamaÃ±jarikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-sadd
(to Vin III) II 431) eteheva saddhiá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ jÄ• lavitÄ• naá¹ƒ, chiddÄ• ni dassetvÄ• kat
nÄ• gadantakaá¹ƒ, pupphacaá¹…koá¹-akÄ• pidhÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡avalayÄ• diÃ±ca s
__dhammarajjuyÄ• _ti ettha __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ ``dhammarajju nÄ• ma cetiyaá¹ƒ v
pupphapavesanattha Ä• vajjitvÄ• baddharajjÅ«â€™ ti __mahÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade, majjhimag
tasmÄ• tathÄ• baddhÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• cetiyassa ca antare pupphÄ• ni pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana __ `dhammarajju_nti sithilavaá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒ rajjuá¹ƒ ka
cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• parikkhipitvÄ• dhammÄ• sane vÄ• lambitvÄ• tattha pupphÄ• ni pavesentÄ«
sithilavaá¹-á¹-itÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• antarepi pupphÄ• ni pavesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
yuttataraá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhayatthÄ• pi panettha nevatthi virodhoti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khantÄ
431) likhitaá¹ƒ.

<476> __vijjhantassapÄ«_ti __pi_-saddena dhammÄ• sanavitÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su pupphapÅ«jan
kaá¹‡á¹-akahÄ«rÄ• dippavesanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``vitÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su pupphapÅ«janatt
kaá¹‡á¹-akahÄ«rÄ• dippavesanaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyapp
nti __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<477> __kappiyavacanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``evaá¹ƒ jÄ• na, evaá¹ƒ kate sobheyya, yathÄ• etÄ•
tathÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin III) II 431) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ kappiyav
__vatthupÅ«jane_ti ratanattayapÅ«jane. nimittÄ• dÄ«su __nimittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• ni c
ca gahetvÄ• ganthituá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ«pe á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ. __obhÄ• so_ nÄ• ma ``
kasmÄ• na vikirantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``ganthitattÄ• â€™â€™ ti ce vadati, nanu pÅ«janak
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiÄ• divacanÄ• ni. __pariyÄ• yo_ nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• itehi pupphÄ• ni yathÄ• na
ganthitvÄ• pÅ«jetuá¹ƒ manÄ• pantiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ. __pakÄ• sitÄ• _ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ

<478> ``kulÄ• ni dÅ«seti pupphena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-he (Vin III 437) ``vejjikÄ• ya
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 437) vuttaá¹ƒ vejjakammÄ• diá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sanato visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``na
kudÄ• canaâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttanti? visuá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. yojanÄ• panettha
238/ ``na kevalamidameva vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pupphadÄ• nÄ• dikuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ kudÄ• can
vejjakammÄ• di kuladÅ«sanampi kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ na kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti. __vejjakammÄ•
vakkhamÄ• naparittodakasuttadÄ• naanÄ• maá¹-á¹-hapiá¹‡á¸• adÄ• nadÅ«teyyajaá¹…ghap

<479> ``kudÄ• canaá¹ƒ na kattabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena nisedhetvÄ• idÄ• ni __ `
apavÄ• davidhiá¹ƒ dasseti. __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammina_nti
bhikkhubhikkhunisikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ saha sad
pabbajjÄ• sÄ• sanadhammo etesaá¹ƒ atthÄ«ti ``sahadhammikÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ
katvÄ• pÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• rite bhesajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• pi ``vadeyyÄ• tha bhante y
akataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viÃ±Ã±atti __akataviÃ±Ã±atti. attano dhane_ti sasantakavisaye.

<480> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ vuttamatidisati. __tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• l
dvinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ veyyÄ• vaccakarassa. __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukassÄ• _ti gihiliá¹…ge a
pabbajjÄ• pekkhassa. __attano veyyÄ• vaccakarassapÄ«_ti attano kammakarassapi. ettakÄ
paÃ±casahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ viya akataviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi bhesajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ

<481> __jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÄ• _ti attano pubbajo bhÄ• tÄ• . __kaniá¹-á¹-ho_ti anujo bhÄ• tÄ•
duve_ti jeá¹-á¹-hakaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve bhaginiyo. __cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tÄ• _ti mÄ• tu kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ•
kaniá¹-á¹-ho. __mahÄ• mÄ• tÄ• _ti mÄ• tu jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __mahÄ• pitÄ• _ pitu jeá¹-á¹-habhÄ

<482> __pitucchÄ• _ti pitubhaginÄ« jeá¹-á¹-hakaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __mÄ• tulo_ti mÄ• tu bhÄ• tÄ
dve pitucchÄ• \Ne I 179/, dve mÄ• tule \Be I 239/ ca ekato katvÄ• __ ``dasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho.

<484> ``dassanti me imeâ€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• dÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• .

<485> __etesaá¹ƒ_ dasannaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ. __yÄ• va sattamÄ• kulÄ• _ti ettha kulapa
gahetabboti? ``saputtadÄ• raá¹ƒ bhÄ• tu kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ tassa puttas
kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kulaâ€™â€™ nti evamÄ• dinÄ• nayena yÄ• va sattamÄ• kulapariva
``saputtapatibhaginiyÄ• kuá¹-umbaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• tassa puttassa vÄ• dhÄ«tu v
kulaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena yÄ• va sattamÄ• kulaparivaá¹-á¹-Ä• gahetabbÄ• . cÅ«á
kulaparamparÄ• iminÄ• niyÄ• mena gahetabbÄ• ti vadanti. __kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ na rÅ«hatÄ
panaÃ±Ã±assa, Ä• gatasseva Ã±Ä• tinoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (vi0 vi0 443) nayena kathitavid
kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<486> __bhÄ• tujÄ• yÄ• _ti attano jeá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-hassa vÄ• bhÄ• tu bhariyÄ
attano jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• kaniá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• bhaginiyÄ• sÄ• miko.

<487> __bhÄ• tuno_ti jeá¹-á¹-hassa, kaniá¹-á¹-hassa ca bhÄ• tuno. anu pacchÄ• jÄ• tÄ• ti
kaniá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ«. ``anujÄ• â€™â€™ ti upalakkhaá¹‡anti jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapi saá¹…gaho.
jeá¹-á¹-hakaniá¹-á¹-habhÄ• tÅ«naá¹ƒ bhariyÄ• ca jeá¹-á¹-hakaniá¹-á¹-habhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ•
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __dethÄ• _ti ettha ``imaá¹ƒ bhesajjaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹

<488> __tesampi_ \Be I 240/ bhÄ• tubhaginÄ«naá¹ƒ. __ ``puttÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• c
__katvÄ• _ti vatvÄ• . __tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dethÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``imaá¹ƒ bhe
labbhati. __mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«na_nti ubhayasaá¹…gÄ• hakavacanato ``tuyhaá¹ƒ mÄ• tu vÄ• , tu
yathÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuÃ±ca vattabbaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti ca __tumhÄ• ka_nti ca sÄ•
ca __mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«na_nti ca sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ.

<489> bhesajjakaraá¹‡Ä• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 180/ vattabbatÄ• ya __ ``akallakoâ€™â€™ _ti
paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __akallako_ti Ä• turo. __kallaá¹ƒ_ vuccati sukhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ etassa
_ na kallako akallako. __Ã±Ä• tijanujjhito vÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tijanena pariccatto vÄ• .

<490> __etesaá¹ƒ sabbesa_nti issarÄ• diÄ• turÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesametesaá¹ƒ janÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __apaccÄ• sÄ«satÄ• satÄ• _ti ettha __satÄ• _ti kiriyÄ• padaá¹ƒ. ``imas
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassantÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano atthÄ• ya paccÄ• sÄ«sanaá¹ƒ akarontenÄ• ti att
upakÄ• rataá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ«santena kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __paá¹-isanthÄ• ro_ti Ä• misapaá
dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• roti duvidho paá¹-isanthÄ• ro. ettha Ä• misapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro gayhati
hotÄ«ti dhammakathÄ• ya saá¹…gahopi yujjateva. paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paá¹-isanthÄ• ro.
dhammassa ca tesu ca attani ca patirÅ«penÄ• kÄ• rena samaá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavattana

aparo nayo --- Ä• misassa ca dhammassa ca alÄ• bhena attano, parassa ca antare sambh
vivarassa bhedassa paá¹-isantharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pidahanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-isanthÄ
lokasannivÄ• so alabbhamÄ• nena Ä• misena ca dhammena \Be I 241/ cÄ• ti dvÄ«hi chidd
yathÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hassa viya paccattharaá¹‡ena Ä• misena, dhamm
``Ä• misapaá¹-isanthÄ• ro, dhammapaá¹-isanthÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti. __sÄ• dhunÄ• _
sÄ• mÄ«cippaá¹-ipannatÄ• diariyadhamme patiá¹-á¹-hitukÄ• mena ariyÄ• cÄ• rena bhikkhu
``adhunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ imissÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbatÄ• y
pÄ• pajanakaá¹‡hakasaá¹ƒgÄ• me imasmiá¹ƒ vipannakÄ• le visesena appamattena pavatte
vuttaá¹ƒ.

491-2__._ __kenacÄ«_ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• upÄ• sakena vÄ• upÄ• sikÄ• ya vÄ• ti attho. _

aá¹…guliyo vuttÄ• samudÄ• ye pavattassa vohÄ• rassa avayave pavattanato. __katvÄ• _ti
pÄ• á¹-haseso, karotissa kiriyÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±e vattanato bhaá¹‡itvÄ• ti attho. __tesameva c
bhaá¹‡Ä• pentÄ• nameva santakaá¹ƒ suttodakaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vuttattÄ• ``attano suttodakaá¹ƒ
idaá¹ƒ hatthena cÄ• letvÄ• , Ä• masitvÄ• vÄ• parittaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ken
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. kenaci ``parittodakasuttÄ• ni dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte \Ne I 181/ bhikkhunÄ•
jalaá¹ƒ hatthena cÄ• letvÄ• suttakaá¹ƒ madditvÄ• parittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ•

<493> __anÄ• maá¹-á¹-hopÄ«_ti hatthena anÄ• masitopi, apabbajitassa hatthato laddhÄ•
bhikkhunÄ• agahitaggoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<494> __coradÄ• marikassa cÄ• _ti gÄ• mavilopakassa corassa ca.

<495> __paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• sassÄ• _ti \Be I 242/ pabbajjÄ• pekkhassa bhaá¹‡á¸• ukassa, pa
__paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so, _ so viyÄ• ti paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so, taá¹ƒsadise tabbohÄ• ro ``sÄ«hoya
tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. yathÄ• paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• so rukkhÄ• patanÄ• bhimukho tiá¹-á¹-hati niyatap
gihiliá¹…gato apagamÄ• bhimukho pabbajjÅ«pagamane niyatova tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti ``paá¹‡á¸•
veditabbo.

__thÄ• lakepi cÄ• _ti attano paribhogathÄ• lakepi. idaÃ±ca nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, pattopi gah
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ettha ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti upayogavasena s
panÄ• _ti attano paribhogathÄ• lake á¹-hapetvÄ• diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ. ``m
(to Vin III) II 436-437) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato ettha ``pitunoâ€™â€™ ti upalakkhaá¹‡
mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampÄ«ti attho. sace ekaseso icchito, ``pitÅ«nampÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho yu

<496> __jaá¹…ghapesaniya_nti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«teyyasÄ• sanaharaá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ ``jaá¹…
__api cÄ• _ti vuttasamuccayo.

<497> ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni apavÄ• davidhiá¹ƒ dassetuá¹
_tiÄ• di vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• sana_nti sandesaá¹ƒ. __haritu_nti vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ netuá¹ƒ.

<498> __aá¹-á¹-havidhenapÄ«_ti pupphadÄ• nÄ• dijaá¹…ghapesaniyÄ• vasÄ• nena aá¹-á¹
__kuladÅ«sanakammenÄ• _ti kulÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhÄ• vinÄ• sakena anÄ• cÄ• rakammena. __
nti idaá¹ƒ ``bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti ca ``ajjhohÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca vuttattÄ• , ``sesesupi a
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• \Ne I 182/ ca labbhati. paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu ekenÄ• pi kuladÅ«sa
uppÄ• ditapaccayo \Be I 243/ sabbesampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhamm
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti sabbapaá¹-isedho kato.

<499> __sabbatthÄ• _ti ``ajjhohÄ• resÅ«â€™â€™ ti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ, sabbesÅ«ti attho.

ajjhohÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ ``ajjhohÄ• resÅ«â
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. sesapaccaye paá¹-icca paribhogavaseneva __ ``
anajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yesu sesapaccayesÅ«ti attho. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? cÄ«varapaccaye sarÄ«
paribhogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, senÄ• sanapaccaye nibbakose udakapatanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato abbha
paviá¹-á¹-havÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya, maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sane nisÄ«danasayanÄ• dipa
anajjhoharitvÄ• abbhaÃ±janÄ• lepanÄ• divasena kÄ• tabbabhesajje sarÄ«rato mocetvÄ• v
hoti. __ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitaâ€™â€™ nti vutto nayo.

<500> __ ``uppannapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``abhÅ«tÄ• rocanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti idam
``katvÄ• rÅ«piyavohÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti idamapekkhitvÄ• ``uppÄ• ditapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ t
rÅ«piyavohÄ• ravinicchayo nissaggiye Ä• vi bhavissati. abhÅ«tÄ• rocanavinicchayo catuttha
__samÄ• nÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• _ti kuladÅ«sanakammena uppÄ• ditapaccayehi sadisÄ• ti aá¹-á
attho. iminÄ• tatthÄ• pi vinicchayo ettakoyevÄ• ti atidisati.

<501> ``saá¹ƒsÄ• ravÄ• so dukkhaâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• dhigame mÄ• nasaá¹
paá¹-ipadaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya sÄ• sanÄ• vatiá¹‡á¹‡ena sikkhÄ• kÄ• mena kulaputtena sevitakk
jÄ«vitaharaá¹‡asamatthavisamissapÅ«timuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 244/ viya vajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akappiyapa
kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ akappiyopÄ• yappakÄ• raá¹ƒ ekato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``viÃ±Ã±attÄ«â€™
__viÃ±Ã±atti_ yÄ• canÄ• . __anuppadÄ• na_nti piá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-ipiá¹‡á¸• adÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vejj
__anesanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma appicchatÄ• ya ananurÅ«pena payogena paccayapariyesanaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• _ nÄ• ma issare sevituá¹ƒ parivÄ• retvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cittarucitaá¹ƒ vilapa
paribhaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ sevakajanÄ• naá¹ƒ viya lÄ• bhatthikassa bhikkhuno paccayadÄ• yakesu
samantato bhaá¹-ati sevatÄ«ti __paribhaá¹-o, _ issarajanÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ«pÄ• vacaro sevak
\Ne I 183/ __paribhaá¹-o, _ bhikkhu, paribhaá¹-assa kammaá¹ƒ __pÄ• ribhaá¹-yaá¹ƒ, _ tass
pÄ• ribhaá¹-yatÄ• . atha vÄ• paribhaá¹-ati dhÄ• ti viya kuladÄ• rake aá¹…ke karaá¹‡Ä• diva
__paribhaá¹-o, _ paribhaá¹-assa kammaá¹ƒ __pÄ• ribhaá¹-yaá¹ƒ, _ tassa bhÄ• vo pÄ• ribha
bhikkhuno kuladÄ• rakesu ananulomikÄ• pavatti vuccati.

__muggasÅ«patÄ• _ nÄ• ma pakkamuggÄ• viya pakkÄ• pakkabÄ«jamissÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• sÄ•
cittÄ• rÄ• dhanatthÄ• ya saccÄ• lÄ«kamissakatÄ• . yathÄ• muggesu paccamÄ• nesu kocid
evameva yassa dÄ• yakehi saddhiá¹ƒ kathentassa kiÃ±cideva saccaá¹ƒ hoti, asaccameva b
vuccati muggasÅ«pasadisattÄ• __ ``muggasÅ«poâ€™â€™ _ti, tassa kammaá¹ƒ __muggas
muggasÅ«patÄ• . __vatthuvijjakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kÅ«pavatthugehavatthuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikk
kataá¹ƒ vatthuvijjakaá¹ƒ.

<502> __jaá¹…ghapesaniyaá¹ƒ, dÅ«takammaÃ±ca_ vuttanayameva. __kuladÅ«sana_nti v
__abhÅ«tÄ• rocanaÃ±ca_ vuttanayameva. __buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-ha_nti \Be I 245/ buddhe

garahitaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ micchÄ• jÄ«vaÃ±ca avuttaÃ±ca
aá¹…gavijjÄ• nakkhattavijjÄ• ukkÄ• pÄ• tadisÄ• á¸• Ä• habhÅ«micÄ• lÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ micch
__vivajjaye_ti visamiva, gÅ«thamuttaá¹ƒ viya ca Ä• rakÄ• parivajjeyyÄ• ti attho. ``sikkhÄ• k
ti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.

<503> __paá¹-inissajjatopi ta_nti samanubhÄ• sanakammato pubbe vÄ• Ã±atticatutthÄ• su
antakammavÄ• cÄ• ya __yya_-kÄ• raá¹ƒ appattÄ• ya vÄ• kuladÅ«sanakammaá¹ƒ pajahan
__saá¹…ghabhedasama_nti paá¹-hamasaá¹…ghabhedena samanti.

kuladÅ«sanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<504> __ ``jÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti imassa ``bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa visesanattÄ• jÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• likhite __sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana evarÅ«paá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannosm
__yÄ• vatÄ«ha_nti yattakÄ• ni ahÄ• ni, ``chÄ• ditÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho, chÄ• c
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __chÄ• ditÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€
anÄ• rocanadivasena \Ne I 184/ paá¹-icchÄ• ditÄ• . __Ä• pattÄ«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patt
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• akatapaá¹-ikammassa saggamokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ antarÄ• ya
__parivatthabba_nti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• ya vatthabbaá¹ƒ. kittakaá¹ƒ kÄ• lanti Ä• ha __
tattakÄ• ni ahÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• pajjitvÄ• yattakÄ• ni ahÄ• ni paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tattak
attho.

505-6__._ Ä• patti kittakena paá¹-icchannÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``Ä• patti cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
cÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti ca. __anukkhitto cÄ• _ti ukkhepanÄ«yakammena sayaá¹ƒ
__pahÅ« cÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ sabrahmacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ pahoti c
gamanavibandhakena rÄ• jacorÄ• diantarÄ• yena virahito ca. __catusva pÄ«_ti ettha ``etes
catÅ«sÅ«ti attho. __taá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti Ä• pattisaÃ±Ã±Ä« anukkhittasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pahusaÃ±Ã±
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __tassa_ evaá¹ƒsaÃ±Ã±ino imesu catÅ«su tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino puggalassa. __
Ä• cariyÄ• dÄ«su gÄ• ravena vÄ• garahÄ• dibhayÄ• vÄ• ``na Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
__chÄ• dana_nti tathÄ• cintetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti avatvÄ•
dasahi aá¹…gehi. __ ``bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti kattuniddesattÄ• __channÄ• _ti ettha chÄ•
kÄ• lavidhiá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``aruá¹‡uggamanenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, Ä• pattiÄ• pannadivasaá¹ƒ kh
saddhiá¹ƒ channÄ• hotÄ«ti attho.

dvebhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<507> evaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannasaá¹…ghÄ• disesapaá¹-ikammatthaá¹ƒ ``akÄ• mÄ• parivattha
parivÄ• sassa ko bhedo, ko pavattikkamoti Ä• ha __ ``tividhoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. so parivÄ• s
sambandho. kenÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tividhÄ• petacetasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ``tisso vidhÄ• , seyyoha

sadisohamasmÄ«ti vidhÄ• , hÄ«nohamasmÄ«ti vidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti (DN III 305) vuttavidhÄ• tividhamÄ• nato apagatacittena sammÄ• sambuddhenÄ• ti attho.

paá¹-icchannÄ• Ä• patti etassÄ• ti __paá¹-icchanno_. arisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gatigaá¹‡attÄ• a-kÄ• rapaccayo daá¹-á¹-habbo. teneva vakkhati ``paá¹-icchannÄ• ya dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti

__suddhanto_ti \Be I 247/ \Ne I 185/ ``ubho koá¹-iyo sodhetvÄ• dÄ• tabbaparivÄ• so suddh __pÄ• á¸·igaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttattÄ• upasampadÄ• kÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• to suddho pubbanto, suddho aparanto ca parivÄ• sasamÄ• dÄ• nakÄ• le vÄ• parivasanakÄ• le vÄ• upaparikkhi anÄ• pattikÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ubho koá¹-iyo assÄ• ti katvÄ• __suddhanta_nÄ• mako par vakkhati.

sammÄ• divasÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ odhÄ• naá¹ƒ pakkhepo yattha so __samodhÄ• no, _ parivÄ• s Ä• pattÄ«su Ä• pattiyo vÄ• sabbÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• Ä• pattiyo ekato katvÄ• odhÄ• ya etthÄ• pi bhedÄ• diá¹ƒ vakkhati.

<508> __tatrÄ• _ti tesu tÄ«su parivÄ• sesu. ``yoâ€™â€™ ti seso. __itÄ«_ti evamattho daá¹ paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• so, ayanti evaá¹ƒ pakÄ• sitoti yojanÄ• .

509-10__._ parivÄ• sadÄ• nakÄ• le vuccamÄ• nÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya padhÄ• nalakkhaa ``vatthugottavasenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __ ``vatthÅ«â€™â€™ _ti sukkamocanÄ• dik sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca tÄ• yati rakkhatÄ«ti katvÄ• ``g taÃ±hi sajÄ• tiyasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avijÄ• tiyavinivattanavasena aÃ±Ã±attha gantuá¹ƒ adatvÄ• tabbisayaá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca rakkhati. idaá¹ƒ vatthugottadvayavÄ• cakaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggavisesavacanaÃ±ca ``nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ vacanadvayenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sukkavissaá¹-á kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaâ€™ ntiÄ• divacanenÄ• pi `nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yoâ€™ tiÄ• divacanenÄ• p saá¹…gahitaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 102). __nÄ• mÄ• pattivasena vÄ• _ti ettha saá¹…gh sajÄ• tisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• maá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ«ti sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• manti dvÄ«hi nÄ• Ä• pajjitabbato tadeva Ä• pattÄ«ti evamubhinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena vÄ• ti atth

__kammavÄ• cÄ• hi kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ``vatthugottavasenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha __api_-sad vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti sajÄ• tisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡anÄ• maá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ«ti sa dvÄ«hi nÄ• mehÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ samuccinotÄ«ti ubhayaá¹ƒ ekato yojetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• \Ne I 186/ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vikappatthena __vÄ• _-saddena, ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante sambahu Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• yoâ€™ ti evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mamattavasena vÄ• yo __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttavisesanivattanatthamattasaddavasena ca vatthugottavirahitena nÄ• mÄ• pattimattena payojetvÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• yevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kara

__samuccayakkhandhake_ Ä• gatanayena Ä• pannapuggalanÄ• mena ca ekÄ• hapaá¹-icch
daá¹-á¹-habbo. tassa dÄ• tabboti yojanÄ• . ``parivÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati, p
puggalassa parivÄ• so dÄ• tabboti attho.

__tena cÄ• _ti laddhaparivÄ• sena antosÄ«mÄ• ya ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisinnena paggahitaÃ±ja
__samÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``vattaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. ``samÄ• dÄ• nep
vi0 514) vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ``vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mi, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• dvayameva vÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake_ vut
samÄ• diyitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• dito saá¹…ghassa Ä• rocetabbanti yojanÄ• . tathÄ• \Be I
samÄ• diyitvÄ• nisinnena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghassa_ ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante ekaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
saÃ±cetanikaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ek
saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya ekÄ• haparivÄ• saá¹ƒ
ekissÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• saÃ±cetanikÄ• ya sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ekÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• ya e
sohaá¹ƒ parivasÄ• mi, vedayÄ• mÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante, vedayatÄ«ti maá¹ƒ saá¹…gho dhÄ• retÅ
__Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ_.

``imaÃ±ca panatthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci vÄ• cÄ• ya Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ
102) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci bhÄ• sÄ• yapi Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<511> __punappunÄ• gatÄ• na_nti ettha ``bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti seso. pubbe Ä• rocana
Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«nampi. __Ä• rocentovÄ• _ti ekassa Ä• rocane so ce vuá¸• á¸• l
vatvÄ• pubbe vuttanayeneva vatvÄ• , navako ce, ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• avasÄ• ne `
dhÄ• retÅ«â€™â€™ ti, dve ce honti, ``maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tayo c
dhÄ• rentÅ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• rocentova. __rattiyÄ• chedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• _ti ``pakatatten
ekacchanneâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 81) nayena vuttaekasenÄ• sane pakatattena bhikkh
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena \Ne I 187/ kariyamÄ• nena sahavÄ• sena vÄ• ``pakatattabhi
vÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti vuttavippavÄ• sena vÄ• ``Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• rocanÄ• ya akaraá¹‡aâ
sambhavantaá¹ƒ ratticchedamakatvÄ• . __vattabhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vÄ• _ pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkha
paÃ±Ã±attavattato ekampi ahÄ• petvÄ• ca. __sadÄ• vase_ti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasituá¹ƒ \Be I
sabbadivasÄ• yÄ• va khiá¹‡anti, tÄ• va vaseyyÄ• ti attho.

<512> __tattha parivÄ• so visodhetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ce_ti tassa vihÄ• rassa mahantattÄ• Ä
pariyesitvÄ• Ä• rocentena ratticchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• parivÄ• saá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• ce
nikkhipitvÄ• nÄ• _ti tathÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ upari vakkhamÄ• nanayena nikkhipitvÄ

<513> kattha nikkhipeyyÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tattheva saá¹…ghama
vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒyeva saá¹…ghamajjhe vÄ• . __puggale vÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«
tattha gatesu antosÄ«mÄ• yayeva ohÄ«ne ekabhikkhumhi vÄ• asatiyÄ• bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ ga

saddhiá¹ƒ gacchante tassÄ• yeva parisÄ• ya parivÄ• sadÄ• ne sammukhÄ«bhÅ«te puggale
vÄ• santike Ä• rocetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. kathaá¹ƒ nikkhipeâ€™ ti Ä•
``nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
__taá¹ƒ vatta_nti attanÄ• samÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ.

<514> __ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``ekapadenÄ• pi dvÄ«hi padehi vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ an

515-20__._ __pakatattoti vuccatÄ«_ti saggamokkhÄ• varaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena pakato pubbasa
etassÄ• ti ``pakatattoâ€™â€™ ti kathÄ«yati. __paccÅ«sakÄ• lasmi_nti aruá¹‡ato purimakÄ•

__parikkhittavihÄ• rassÄ• _ti ettha pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi parikkhittaá¹ƒ ekampi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
tathÄ• vuccati. dve \Be I 251/ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• te atikkammÄ• ti yojanÄ• . leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tadv
__ ``parikkhepato bahÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, __ ``aparikkhittato parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ba

parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 188/ nÄ• ma katamanti? __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I
``majjhimaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana vihÄ• rassÄ• pi gÄ• masseva upacÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ«haritv
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• minitabbaâ€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idametthapamÄ• á¹‡aâ€
aparikkhittassa paá¹-hamaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ hoti, gÄ• me vuttena vidhinÄ• vihÄ• rapariya
á¹-hitabhattasÄ• lagilÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• disenÄ• sane ce parikkhepo atthi, tattha vÄ• , natthi ce, n
udakapÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitena mÄ• tugÄ• mena chaá¸• á¸• itabhÄ• janadhovanodakapa
dÅ«re cetiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e, bodhiyaá¹…gaá¹‡e vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• balamajjhimassa purisassa hat
balappamÄ• á¹‡ena khittassa muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gahitapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
tadeva pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hi __parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. tattha á¹-hatvÄ• ta
patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eko leá¸• á¸• upÄ• to, tatthÄ• pi á¹-hatvÄ• tatheva khittassa pÄ• sÄ•
patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eko leá¸• á¸• upÄ• toti evaá¹ƒ dve leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

__maggato okkamitvÄ• _ti maggato apasakkitvÄ• . __gumbenÄ• _ti rukkhagahanena vÄ•
__vatiyÄ• _ti kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• khÄ• dÄ«hi katÄ• ya vatiyÄ• .

__vattamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti pubbe vuttanayena vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• . __Ä• rocetvÄ• _ti yat

__nikkhipitvÄ• _ti pubbe vuttanayena vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• . __bhikkhÅ«_ti attanÄ• saddhi
hatthapÄ• sadÄ• natthÄ• ya Ä• gato bhikkhu. __yassa kassacÄ«_ti ettha ``santikeâ€™â€™

__Ä• rocetvÄ• _ \Be I 252/ __vÄ• _ti attano navakataro ce, ``Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti, vuá¸• á¸•
vatvÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayeneva Ä• rocetvÄ• . __sesa_nti avasesavinicchayaá¹ƒ. __samuccay
cÅ«á¸·avaggÄ• gatassa tatiyasamuccayakkhandhakassa. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yacÄ• _ti ``sa
kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin II) 102) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _g

__vibhÄ• vaye_ti ``sace yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ tattha Ä• gataá¹ƒ passati, bhÄ• samÄ• nassa sa
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• akarontassa ratticchedo ca vattabhedo ca hoti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pa
dvÄ• dasaratanabbhantaraá¹ƒ patvÄ• tassa ajÄ• nantasseva pakkanto hoti, ratticchedova h
189/. sace attanÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• gato kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena gato hoti, vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gar
passati, tassa santike Ä• rocetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ parikappitadivase puá
kukkuccavinodanatthaá¹ƒ atireke ca divase vattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• pariyosÄ• ne vatte asamÄ•
hotÄ«ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyitvÄ• __khandhake_ Ä• gatanay
yÄ• citabbaá¹ƒ. anikkhittavattena caritukÄ• massa puna vattasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹
viseso, imaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ pakÄ• seyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

paá¹-icchannaparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<521> __na jÄ• natÄ«_ti ettha chandavasena rasso kato. __Ä• pattÄ«naÃ±ca rattÄ«naá¹ƒ,
jÄ• natÄ«_ti bahÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• disese Ä• pajjitvÄ• pi ``ettakÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannoâ€
Ä• pannasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ \Be I 253/ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, ``mayÄ•
paá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ ti divasaparicchedaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti.

<522> idÄ• ni tassa pabhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``esevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __parisudd
sakalasaá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• nena parisuddhasantÄ• nehi upÄ• littherÄ• dipubbÄ• cariyehi. __
yathÄ• vuttasarÅ«po suddhantaparivÄ• so. __cÅ«á¸·asuddhantanÄ• mo cÄ• _ti ``yo upasan
anulomakkamena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin II) 102) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vu
upasampadamÄ• á¸·akato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anulomavasena vÄ• Ä• rocitadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
sarante ``kittakÄ• ni divasÄ• ni parisuddhoti sarasÄ«â€™â€™ ti vinayadharehi pucchite ``et
parisuddhosmÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttavato tena vuttasuddhadinÄ• ni pariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinno
tÄ• va bahudivasesu netabbaá¹ƒ mahÄ• suddhantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya itaradinÄ• naá¹ƒ pÅ«ret
nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

``ayaÃ±hi suddhantaparivÄ• so nÄ• ma uddhampi Ä• rohati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi orohati, idamas
(Sp (to Vin II) 102) vuttattÄ• imaá¹ƒ parivÄ• saá¹ƒ parivasanato pacchÄ• divasaá¹ƒ saranto
yojetvÄ• gahitadivasato vaá¸• á¸• heti vÄ• hÄ• peti vÄ• , ubhayatthÄ• pi ``puna parivÄ• sa
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 102) vacanato pubbe dinnaparivÄ• soyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
appaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ `paá¹-icchannÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• acirapaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ `cirapaá¹-icchannÄ
`sambahulÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• viparÄ«tato gahetvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ karontassa Ä• pattito vuá
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ `appaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™ tiÄ• divipariyÄ• yena na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
samÄ• naá¹ƒ) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatanayo veditabbo.

__mahÄ• suddhantanÄ• mako_ti \Be I 254/ ``yo pana yathÄ• vuttena anulomapaá¹-ilomana

rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, neva sarati, vematiko vÄ• hoti, tassa dinno suddhantaparivÄ
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 102) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ niddiá¹-á¹-hasarÅ«po ma
``ayaá¹ƒ uddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• rohati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana orohatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ayaá¹ƒ pari
upasampannadivaso, tÄ• va pÅ«retabbato tato uddhaá¹ƒ nÄ• rohati. antarÄ• á¸·e attano su
sarati ce, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nivattanato divasahÄ• naá¹ƒ pana hoteva.

<523> ``aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• panno hoti, s
jÄ• nÄ• ti, rattipariyantaá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 156) Ä• gatavatthumhi imassa
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetuá¹ƒ ``Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• diâ
``Ä• pattipariyantaá¹ƒ pana `ettakÄ• ahaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannoâ€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• tu vÄ• mÄ•
nti (Sp (to Vin II) 102) paá¹-isedhetvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ padhÄ• nabhÄ• vena vut
aparijÄ• nanamattameva pamÄ• á¹‡anti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``duvidhopÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
suddhantaparivÄ• so ekaccaá¹ƒ rattipariccheda á¹ƒ, sakalaá¹ƒ vÄ• rattipariccheda á¹ƒ ajÄ• n
dÄ• tabboti yojanÄ• .

suddhantaparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<524> itaropi so samodhÄ• naparivÄ• so tidhÄ• matoti yojanÄ• . dhÄ• tusaddÄ• naá¹ƒ ane
nti makkhanaá¹ƒ vuccati. tenÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``odhunitvÄ• \Be I 255/ makk
Vin II) 102). __ ``samodhÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti pakkhepo vuccati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
``samodahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti. odhÄ• naÃ±ca samodhÄ• naÃ±ca __odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naá¹
``odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti veditabbo. arisÄ• digaá¹‡e antogadhattÄ• hettha, upa
a-kÄ• rapaccayo daá¹-á¹-habbo \Ne I 191/. parivutthadivasÄ• naá¹ƒ makkhanaÃ±ca mÅ«lÄ•
antarÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhipanaÃ±ca yasmiá¹ƒ so parivÄ• soti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tenevettha ``di
odhunitvÄ• padÄ«yateâ€™â€™ ti vakkhati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``parivutth
makkhetvÄ• purimÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• mÅ«ladivasapariccheda pacchÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pa
(to Vin II) 102).

agghapubbako missakapubbako samodhÄ• naparivÄ• soti yojanÄ• , agghasamodhÄ• napa
missakasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• soti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. aggho ca missako ca __agghamissakÄ• , _
__agghamissakapubbako, _ samodhÄ• no. agghena samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ __agghasamodhÄ• n
__agghasamodhÄ• no, _ Ä• pannÄ• su bahÅ«su sabbacirapaá¹-icchannÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ div
Ä• pannaÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhepayuttaparivÄ• soti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
sambahulÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su yÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• dve vÄ• tisso vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• Ä• pattiy
tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghena samodhÄ• ya tÄ• saá¹ƒ rattipariccheda vasena avasesÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«natar
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ parivÄ• so diyyati, ayaá¹ƒ vuccati agghasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vi
nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ __missakasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ ta
__missakasamodhÄ• no_. missakÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ ekato

yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``missakasamodhÄ• no \Be I 256/ nÄ• ma yo nÄ• nÄ•
katvÄ• diyyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 102).

525-7__._ evaá¹ƒ tividhe samodhÄ• naparivÄ• se paá¹-hamaparivÄ• sassa visesanabhÅ«ta
odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• nasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• nuvÄ• dena tadubhayaodhÄ• nasamodhÄ• nas
``Ä• pajjitvÄ• ... pe ... pakÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha paá¹-hamassa odhÄ• na-saddasaá¹…k
atthasarÅ«pÄ• nuvÄ• damÄ• ha __ ``Ä• pajjitvÄ• ... pe ... padÄ«yateâ€™â€™ _ti.
dutiyÄ• vayavasaá¹…khÄ• tasamodhÄ• na-saddassa atthasarÅ«pÄ• nuvÄ• damÄ• ha __ ``
bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ _ti. teneva ubhayatthÄ• nuvÄ• de __ ``bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ _ti padadva
dÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ _ti kiriyÄ• padadvayassa ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• punaruttidosÄ•
avayavatthÄ• nuvÄ• dena vidhÄ• tabbasamudÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``esodhÄ• nasam
_ti. ettha __chÄ• dentassa hÄ«_ti __hi_-saddo hetumhi. __esodhÄ• nasamodhÄ• no_ti etth
``yoâ€™â€™ ti labbhati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Ne I 192/ yojanÄ• --- Ä• pajjitvÄ• ... pe ... odhunitvÄ• yo yasmÄ• padÄ«yate
pe ... yo yasmÄ• dÄ• tabbo, tasmÄ• esodhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• so pakÄ• sitoti.

tattha __antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• _ti paá¹-icchannÄ• pattiyÄ• parivasanto vÄ• mÄ• na
caranto vÄ• abbhÄ• nÄ• raho vÄ• hutvÄ• kadÄ• ci aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiá
__chÄ• dentassÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• pattiyÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• ditakÄ• lena samaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa. ``mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanena te parivutthadivase ca mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á
sabbe odhunitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 102) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato ettha __ ``p
upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``mÄ• nattaciá¹‡á¹‡e cÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __odhunitvÄ• _ti c
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanavasena makkhetvÄ• , adivase katvÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

yo yasmÄ• padÄ«yate, so parivÄ• so saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• ni parivasitvÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• raho hu
Ä• pajjitvÄ• ekÄ• hampi paá¹-icchÄ• dite mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanena te divase sabbe makk
saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• ni punapi yasmÄ• padÄ«yateti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
parivasitvÄ• mÄ• nattÄ• raho hutvÄ• pi hi ekadivasaá¹ƒ antarÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ
saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• ni parivÄ• sÄ• raho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 102).

__purimÄ• pattiyÄ• _ti tena Ä• pannÄ• su sambahulÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su sabbÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ
Ä• pattiyÄ• . __mÅ«ladivase_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamadivase. __vinicchite_ti ``asukasaá
asukadivaseâ€™â€™ ti niyamite. __samodhÄ• ya_ pakkhipitvÄ• dÄ• tabboti sambandho. _
vidhÄ• nato saá¹…ghena dÄ• tabboti yojetabbaá¹ƒ, __samuccayakkhandhake_ vuttena vidh
vuttavidhinÄ• saá¹…ghena dÄ• tabboti attho. ``eso odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• soâ€™â

528-9__._ tathÄ• vuccatÄ«ti sambandho. __tÄ• saá¹ƒ agghavasena hÄ«_ti __hi_-saddo he

taá¹ƒsaddasambandhena ``yoâ€™â€™ ti labbhati. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ yojanÄ• --- sambahulÄ• ...
agghavasena tato Å«napaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 258/ samodhÄ• ya yo y
tasmÄ• so yathÄ• avayavatthavasena \Ne I 193/ ``odhÄ• nasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti pariv
``agghasamodhÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti.

tattha __sambahulÄ• sÅ«_ti yÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ parivasitukÄ• mo, tÄ• su sambahul
niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __ ``ekÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di niddhÄ• riyaniddeso. __tÄ• s
__agghavasenÄ• _ti gaá¹‡anavasena, rattiparicchedavasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __
``tÄ• saá¹ƒ rattiparicchedavasenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 102). ``padÄ• tabboâ€™â€™
__tato_ti cirapaá¹-icchannÄ• pattito. __Å«napaá¹-icchannÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«na_nti ettha up
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, Å«napaá¹-icchannÄ• yo Ä• pattiyo samodhÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<530> nÄ• nÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni vatthÅ«ni yÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ•
yÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• vatthukasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo. sabbÄ• _ti ettha ``yÄ• â€
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikuladÅ«sanÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• yÄ• sabbÄ• terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
sabbÄ• _ti ettha pi-saddo vattabbo. __dÄ• tabbo_ti ettha ``parivÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ•
sabbÄ• pi ekato katvÄ• dÄ• tabbo parivÄ• soti yojanÄ• . tassa terasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ•
attho. ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ sukk
... ekaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sakaá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ samodh
yÄ• cÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• canÄ• ya ca tadanurÅ«pÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• ca kamm
vatvÄ• dÄ• tabbaparivÄ• so __missako mato_ ``missakasamodhÄ• naparivÄ• soâ€™â€™
atirekÄ• ca Ä• pannassÄ• pi parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dentena iminÄ• niyÄ• mena vatthuá¹ƒ, nÄ• ma

samodhÄ• naparivÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<531> __parivutthaparivÄ• sassÄ• _ti tividhe parivÄ• se aÃ±Ã±atarassa vasena parivuttha
cha rattiyo_ti parivÄ• sato uttari cha rattiyo, cha divaseti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, ``carituâ€™â€™ nti s
caraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. mÄ• nattaá¹ƒ deyyanti yojanÄ• ,
sÄ• matthiyÄ• \Ne I 194/ labbhati. __samuccayakkhandhake_ vuttanayena yojetvÄ• chÄ•
bhikkhumÄ• nanavidhi bhikkhussa dÄ• tabboti attho.

``parivutthaparivÄ• sassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• paá¹-icchannamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pakataá¹ƒ, tatth
``paá¹-icchannÄ• paá¹-icchannavasÄ• duveâ€™â€™ ti vuttanti? pakatabhedamanapekkhit
labbhamÄ• navisayabhedaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati samodhÄ• namÄ• natte ca
detÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 128) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• tampi gahetvÄ• ``tidhÄ• â€™â€™
tampi paá¹-icchannÄ• pattiyÄ• parivutthaparivÄ• sasseva dÄ• tabbamÄ• nattanti paá¹-iccha
saá¹…gahitattÄ• visuá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. teneva catubbidhe mÄ• natte imehi dvÄ«hi vinÄ• das
mÄ• nattesu pakkhamÄ• nattamattaá¹ƒ ``chÄ• dentiyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya dasset

na dassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

534-6__._ __viniddiá¹-á¹-happakÄ• ra_nti ``parikkhittavihÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yat
niddiá¹-á¹-happakÄ• raá¹ƒ. __Ä• diyitvÄ• na taá¹ƒ_ \Be I 260/ __tesa_nti ettha ``santikeâ€™
labbhati. __tesaá¹ƒ_ catunnaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggah
samÄ• diyitvÄ• ti attho. ``taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ santikeâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``Ä• rocetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti i
tesameva sammukhÄ• nisinnena ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjiá¹ƒ saÃ±cetan
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena __samuccayakkhandhakÄ• _gataá¹ƒ Ä• ro
antoaruá¹‡e diá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esampi Ä• rocanaá¹ƒ upalakkhitaá¹ƒ.

__nikkhipe santike tesaá¹ƒ vatta_nti ettha ``aruá¹‡e uá¹-á¹-hiteâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá
tesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayeneva nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``vattaá¹ƒ nikkhipÄ
nikkhipÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti imesu dvÄ«su ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dvayameva vÄ• vatvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ nikk

<537> __tassa_ mÄ• nattassa. __ratticchedÄ• diko_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena vattabhedo g
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vasena pÄ• á¸·ivasenÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<538> vÄ«satiyÄ• \Ne I 195/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaggo samÅ«ho __vÄ«sativaggo, _ so eva __
abbheyyÄ• _ti osÄ• reyya, abbhantaraá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti attho. __vidhinÄ• _ti samuccayakkhan
__abbhito_ti saá¹ƒvÄ• sena anto kato, __pakatatto_ti pakatisabhÄ• vo, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pan
attho.

<539> Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• dentiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ``Ä• pajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso,
``Ä• patti cÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (vi0 vi0 505) nayena pubbe dassitehi dasahi aá¹…gehi p
bhikkhuniyÄ• attano Ä• pattiá¹ƒ chÄ• dentiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• . __na ca Ä• pattÄ«_ti ettha _
iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±issÄ• \Be I 261/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentiyÄ•
vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``bhikkhuniyÄ
bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-Ä• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

<541> viruddhamatthaá¹ƒ nayati pajahatÄ«ti __vinayo, _ vinicchayo, taá¹ƒ
vinayapiá¹-akatthavinicchayavisesavisayaá¹ƒ sammohasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ viruddhaá¹ƒ pacca
pajahanato __vinayanaya_saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ tato eva atibuddhidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, atisayena budd
__atibuddhidÄ«panaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ vinayatthavinicchayakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡apadÄ«paá¹ƒ visesena
nayehi yuttatÄ• ya __vividhanayayutaá¹ƒ. vinayanaye_ti vinayapiá¹-akassa parasantÄ• napA
vinayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

aniyatakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

542-3__._ idÄ• ni \Ne I 196/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ aniyatakathaá¹ƒ dassetu
``rahonisajjassÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. rahasi nisajjÄ• __rahonisajjÄ• , _ tassÄ• assÄ•
__rahonisajjassÄ• dena, _ methunadhammasannissitena kilesenÄ• ti attho. vuttaÃ±hi __aá¹
``rahonisajjassÄ• doti methunadhammasannissitakileso vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III)
cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nÄ• ma na sakkÄ• hoti akkhiá¹ƒ vÄ• nikhaá
ukkhipiyamÄ• ne sÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhipiyamÄ• ne passituá¹ƒ. sotassa raho nÄ• ma na sakk
sotuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 445) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttarahesu \Be I 262/ cakkhussa raho eva
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ `sotassa rahoâ€™ ti Ä• gataá¹ƒ, cakkh
paricchedo veditabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 444-445).

cakkhussa rahattÄ• ``paá¹-icchannaâ€™â€™ nti imampi paá¹-icchannattÄ• eva ``alaá¹ƒka
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. nisajjasaddopÄ• dÄ• nena ``Ä• saneâ€™â€™ ti idampi gahitameva. __
gantukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiâ€™â€™ nti idampi gahitameva
labbhamÄ• napadopÄ• dÄ• nena yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya
alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisajjassÄ• denÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. cakkhussa rahabhÄ• vena kuá¹-á¹-Ä• d
methunasevanakammassa anurÅ«pe Ä• sane tadahujÄ• tÄ• yapi manussitthiyÄ• saha nisa
hutvÄ• ti attho. ettha ``mÄ• tugÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ ti tadahujÄ• tampi itthiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ•
``mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• , antan
pageva mahattarÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 445) __padabhÄ• janato_ labbhati.

__ ``nivÄ• setÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhati, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupa
lakkhÄ«yati. __sabbatthÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ payogato pubbÄ• parapayoge saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ
payoge cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vicchÄ• payogo kato. nisÄ«dato cassa dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . ``ub
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ekakassa nisÄ«datoti

<544> __nisajjÄ• ya_ \Ne I 197/ __ubhinnampÄ«_ti ettha ``sakiâ€™â€™ nti seso, ubhinnaa
nisajjÄ• pÅ«raá¹‡avasena aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa pure vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e \Be
bhikkhussa vÄ• ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
bhikkhu upanisinno vÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 445). hoti pÄ• cittiyanti yojanÄ• . pay
honti pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• massa vÄ• bhikkhuno vÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ vA
punappunaá¹ƒ upanisÄ«danapayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya cÄ• ti attho. ``Ä• pattÄ«hipi tÄ«hipÄ«â€™
__pÄ• cittiya_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti,

hoti. ettha __ ``payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya na labbhati ekap
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…ghÄ• diseso, pana sarÄ«rato punappunaá¹ƒ viyujjitvÄ• phusanena
yathÄ• vuttanayeneva labbhati.

__bahÅ«supi_ mÄ• tugÄ• mesu __bahukÄ• ni_ pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . bahÅ«su
nisinnÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ekeneva payogena bahÅ«ni pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni ca saá¹…ghÄ• dis
``payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa etthÄ• pi yujjamÄ• nattÄ• tÄ• su visuá¹ƒ vis
punappunaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dantÄ«su, sayaÃ±ca uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya punappunaá¹ƒ nisÄ«da
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattiyo payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca bahÅ« hontÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ labbhati. etthÄ• pi par
labbhati, saá¹…ghÄ• diseso, pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca labbhati.

<545> samÄ«pe á¹-hitopi andho anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti sotassa rahabhÄ• ve asatipi pa
``cakkhussa rahoâ€™â€™ ti imassa aá¹…gassa vijjamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``antodvÄ• da
savanÅ«pacÄ• re vijjamÄ• nepÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. itthÄ«naá¹ƒ tu satampi ca na karoti anÄ• p
yojanÄ• , viÃ±Ã±uno purisassa asannihitabhÄ• venÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo. __ ``itthÄ«nampi sata
likhanti, tatopi ayameva pÄ• á¹-ho sundaro. __pi_-saddo vÄ• tu-saddatthe daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<546> __nipajjitvÄ• _ti ettha ``samÄ«peâ€™â€™ ti seso, ``niddÄ• yantopÄ«â€™â€™ ti eta
``nipajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• niddÄ• yantoti imassa nivattitattÄ• samÄ«pe
niddÄ• yantopi anandho manussapuriso anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti labbhati. __ ``kevalaâ€™â€
balavaniddÅ«pagato \Ne I 198/ gahitoti tathÄ• ahutvÄ• antarantarÄ• Ä• pannÄ• panne vin
pavattamÄ• nÄ• ya kapiniddÄ• ya niddÄ• yantopi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti ayamattho labbhat
``pihitadvÄ• ragabbhassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe majjhapadalopÄ«samÄ• savasena __ ``pih
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``dvÄ• reâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dvÄ• rekadesabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ummÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹
vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. sace gabbho pihitadvÄ• ro na hoti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti byatirekato dass

<547> imasmiá¹ƒ aniyatasikkhÄ• pade __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ anÄ• pattivÄ• re asatipi ``yo pana
saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV
acelakavaggassa catutthasikkhÄ• pade anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``anÄ• patti yo koci viÃ±Ã±Å« puris
tiá¹-á¹-hati na nisÄ«dati, arahopekkho, aÃ±Ã±avihito nisÄ«dati, ummattakassa Ä• dikammik
288) vutte anÄ• pattivÄ• re saá¹…gahetumÄ• ha __ ``anandhe satÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``et
pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. idha pulliá¹…ganiddesena puriso labbhati, ``tenÄ• pi abÄ• lena bhav
manussajÄ• tikena bhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaÃ±ca \Be I 265/ __ ``viÃ±Ã±usmiâ€™â€™ _n
andhasadisaniddÅ«pagatapaá¹-ipakkhavÄ• cianandhapadena ``aniddÄ• yanteâ€™â€™ ti la
jÄ• nante aniddÄ• yante manussapurise dassanÅ«pacÄ• rassa anto vijjamÄ• neti attho.

``nisajjapaccayÄ• doso natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho, evarÅ«pe raho Ä• sane m
nisinnapaccayÄ• Ä• patti natthÄ«ti attho. __ ``á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pi tadeva pa

viÃ±Ã±umhi paá¹-ibale manussapurise asannihitepi tathÄ• vidhe raho Ä• sane mÄ• tugÄ• m
á¹-hitepi sayaá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa nisajjÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ• tappaccayÄ• Ä• patti na hotÄ«ti attho. _
nisajjapaccayÄ• doso natthÄ«_ti raho Ä• sane mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ nisajjantassÄ• p
saÃ±Ã±Ä• rahitassa nisÄ«dato nisajjapaccayÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. vikkhittacetaso nisajjap
yojanÄ• .

<548> ettÄ• vatÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattimattato anÄ• pattippakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ima
aniyatavohÄ• rahetubhÅ«tÄ• hi tÄ«hi Ä• pattÄ«hi anÄ• pattipakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __
__Ä• pattÄ«hipi tÄ«hipÄ«_ti ``nisajjaá¹ƒ bhikkhu paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammÄ•
199/ kÄ• retabbo pÄ• rÄ• jikena vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena vÄ• â€™â€™
vuttÄ• hi ``paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattipÄ• citti
tÄ«hipi Ä• pattÄ«hÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.

paá¹-hamÄ• niyatakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<549> vattabbabhÄ• venÄ• dhikatadutiyÄ• niyatavinicchayato paá¹-hamÄ• niyate vuttavinic
vinicchayaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya tattha \Be I 266/ avuttaá¹ƒ imasseva vinicchayavisesaá¹ƒ dassetum
``anandhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idha duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• pi gahitatt
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``abadhiroâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __anandho abadhiro_ti ``purisoâ€™â€™ ti i
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya ``anandhÄ• badhirÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabba
savanÅ«pacÄ• rantogadhena bhavitabbanti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``antodvÄ• dasahatthaá¹-á¹-hoâ

<550> __ ``andho abadhiro anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagga
sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``badhiro vÄ• pi cakkhumÄ• , na karoti anÄ• pattiâ€™â€™ _nti ida
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti evamettha sandhÄ• ya bhÄ

purimÄ• niyatakathÄ• ya avuttavisesassa dutiyÄ• niyatakathÄ• ya vattumicchitattÄ• ayamp
koyaá¹ƒ viseso, yo idha vattabboti ce? tattha ``paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniyeâ€™
vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹…gadvayaá¹ƒ idha ``na heva kho pana paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ Ä• sanaá¹ƒ hot
nti (Vin III 453) nisedhetvÄ• ``alaÃ±ca kho hoti mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ•
(Vin III 453) idaá¹ƒ apubbaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tatra mÄ• tugÄ• moti antamaso tadahujÄ• tÄ
idha ``mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• ,
subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 4
mÄ• tugÄ• mova vutto. tattha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikena vÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena
tisso Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• , idha ``nisajjaá¹ƒ bhikkhu paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• no dvinnaá¹ƒ dhammÄ• n
267/ kÄ• retabbo saá¹…ghÄ• disesena vÄ• pÄ• cittiyena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 453) dvey
saá¹…ghÄ• disesesu ca tattha ``sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ vadeyya `ayyo \Ne I 200/ mayÄ• diá¹-á¹-ho
saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantoâ€™ ti, so ca taá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, Ä• patti

(Vin III 448) kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…ghÄ• disesova vutto, idha so ca vutto, ``sÄ• ce evaá¹ƒ
sutaá¹ƒ nisinnassa mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ• sentassÄ• â€™ ti,
Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 455) duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso ca
ubhinnamaniyatÄ• naá¹ƒ viseso.

ayaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• na vuttoti? ayaá¹ƒ sambodhavatthuviseso vattumicchito pana
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gatavinicchayavisesatoti tasmÄ• na vuttoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. __tisamuá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• yacittavÄ• cÄ• cittakÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittavasena tÄ«á¹‡i samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni etassÄ• ti

imehipi dvÄ«hi aniyatasikkhÄ• padehi sikkhÄ• padantaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• yeva Ä• pattiyo, a
koci Ä• pattiviseso vutto, tasmÄ• kimetesaá¹ƒ vacanenÄ• ti? vuccate --- vinayavinicchayala
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• uppanne vatthumhi dve aniyatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? evarÄ
upÄ• sikÄ• ya vuccamÄ• no paá¹-ijÄ• namÄ• nova Ä• pattiyÄ• kÄ• retabbo, na appaá¹-ijÄ•
Ä• pattiyÄ• yena kenaci codite paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒyevaá¹…gaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â
vinicchayalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapitanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. atha kasmÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aniyata
vuttanti? idameva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sabbattha anugatanti na vuttaá¹ƒ.

dutiyÄ• niyatakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

aniyatakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<551> evaá¹ƒ aniyatakathaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni nissaggiyakathaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``
201/. __khoma_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __khoma_nti gacchavisesassa nÄ• ma
katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• ravohÄ• ravasena ``khomaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __kappA
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, idampi vuttanayeneva ``kappÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __koseyyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
kosena nibbattaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ koseyyaá¹ƒ. idha pana tena koseyyasuttena nibbattaá¹ƒ cÄ«va
nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• á¹‡a_nti sÄ• á¹‡avÄ• kasuttehi vÄ• yitvÄ• katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca kho
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹…ga_nti khomasuttÄ• dÄ«ni sabbÄ• ni, ekaccÄ• ni vÄ• missetv
karaá¹‡appakÄ• rena laddhanÄ• makaá¹ƒ. ``bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ekÄ• gacchajÄ• ti, tass
katacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti keci. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe khomaá¹ƒ viya gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __kambala
manussalomavÄ• á¸·alomaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sesalomehi vÄ• yitvÄ• katacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vuttanti. idaá¹
channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 463) __padabhÄ• ja

kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ koseyyaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III)
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ca vuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __ ``jÄ• titoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be I 269/ idaá
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tito_ti khomÄ• disÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato. sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aÃ±hi ``jÄ
dÄ«gharassathÅ«lasukhumanÄ«lapÄ«tÄ• dibhedabhinnÄ• naá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• vayav
saá¹…gÄ• hikakhomasuttamayatÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. evaá¹ƒ sesesu

<552> __dukÅ«la_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ rukkhavÄ• kamayacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __pattuá¹‡á¹‡a_
saÃ±jÄ• tavatthaá¹ƒ. ``pattuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ koseyyavisesoâ€™â€™ ti __abhidhÄ• nakose_ vutt
uppannavatthaá¹ƒ. __somÄ• rapaá¹-á¹-aka_nti somÄ• radese uppannavatthaá¹ƒ. __ ``somÄ
likhanti, soyevattho. __iddhija_nti ehibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±iddhiyÄ• nibbattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá
devatÄ• hi dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi kapparukkhe nibbattaá¹ƒ, jÄ• liniyÄ• devakaÃ±Ã±Ä
dinnavatthasadisaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti jÄ• tito chabbidhassa kappiyacÄ«varassa. __idaá¹ƒ_ ch
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ anulomikaá¹ƒ vuttanti attho. dukÅ«laÃ±hi sÄ• á¹‡assa anulomaá¹ƒ vÄ• kam
koseyyassa anulomÄ• ni pÄ• á¹‡akehi katasuttamayattÄ• , iddhijampi khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyev
tesaá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ, devadinnampi khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyeva anulomaá¹ƒ hoti tesaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±

``sÄ• á¹‡assa tu dukÅ«laÃ±hi, iddhijaá¹ƒ devadinnakaá¹ƒ.

khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvasiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒtu, koseyyassÄ• nulomikaâ€™â€™ nti ||

<553> tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 202/ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ• ro __ticÄ«vara_nti pamÄ• á¹‡ay
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dinÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasseva nÄ• mattÄ• tadeva vuccati. gaá
cÄ«varattayaá¹ƒ na vattabbaá¹ƒ. samuddekadesopi yathÄ• ``samuddoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati,
tÄ«su cÄ«varesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ``ticÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. __parikkhÄ• racoá¸·a_nti
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• divisiá¹-á¹-hanÄ• mehi anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave Ä•
sugataá¹…gulena caturaá¹…gulavitthataá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 358)
pacchimacÄ«varapariyantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• katÄ• katassa yassa kassaci cÄ«varassa ruá¸·hisaÃ±

mukhaá¹ƒ sandamÄ• nalÄ• laá¹ƒ puÃ±chati etenÄ• ti __mukhapuÃ±chana_nti kapolato nic
puÃ±chanatthÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa cÄ«varavisesassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. nisÄ«danti etthÄ• ti __
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa cÄ«varassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __adhiá
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• diâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (vi0 vi0 585) vakkhamÄ• nanayena nÄ• ma
attho. __paccattharaá¹‡ameva cÄ• _ti saá¹…ghike maÃ±capÄ«á¹-he sarÄ«rasamphusanen
mocanatthÄ• ya tattha attharitvÄ• paribhogatthÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡acÄ«

<554> __ekÄ• ha_nti vasanakiriyÄ• ya accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __ticÄ«vara
__vippavaseyyÄ• _ti ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena vÄ• antaravÄ• sakena
vuttattÄ• ekadese samudÄ• yopacÄ• ravasena avayavassa vacanato tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ

vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati. __
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yonisoâ€™â€™ ti (MN I 22, 23; AN b
``vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti seso, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ nisÄ«dan
catumÄ• saá¹ƒ na vaseyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<555> __kappiya_nti kappiyakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ«lÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡abhedakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kapp
kÄ• riyÅ«pacÄ• rena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __binduá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti ``nÄ«laá¹ƒ vÄ• kaddamaá¹ƒ vÄ•
ti (Vin IV 368) vuttalohamalÄ• dinÄ• \Be I 271/ yena kenacipi maá¹…gulapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ•
datvÄ• . __tatthÄ• _ti tesu adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbesu ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhumm
niddhÄ• ritabbaá¹ƒ. __upapanna_nti yuttaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• _ti anantaraá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba_nti ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• din
vakkhamÄ• nanayena nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __eva_kÄ• rena pana nÄ
dasseti. esa nayo sesacÄ«varesupi. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na vikappetuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin I 358). tasmÄ• ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«ni ad
``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• maá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adh
pana ``imaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• tassa cÄ«varassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ aggahetv
vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vikappetabbaá¹ƒ. ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• , yadi taá¹
vikappeti, avikappitaá¹ƒ hoti atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati. taá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti samba

556-7__._ ``upapannaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetun
_tiÄ• di. saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hena __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i_. vatthakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni sibbanakamn
katattÄ• ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ ti cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±anÄ• maá¹ƒ. idha par
antaravÄ• sakÄ• divisesanÄ• mabyatiritte cÄ«varavisese vattati. __muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• _t
ekÄ• dÄ«namaá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khyÄ• saddÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…khyeyye vattam
cÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡appakaraá¹‡ato labbhamÄ• nahatthasaá¹…khÄ• tarataneyeva pavattat
uttarapadalopena muá¹-á¹-hiratane vattati. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡o __paÃ±camo, _ muá¹-
__muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±camo_. muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±camo parimÄ• á¹‡ametissÄ• ti ``muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±ca
ma-kÄ• ralopena ``muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i vuttÄ• .

__muá¹-á¹-hittikÄ• _ti \Be I 272/ ettha vuttanayena saá¹…khyeyye vattamÄ• no __ti_-saddo
cÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡appakaraá¹‡ato labbhamÄ• nahatthasaá¹…khÄ• tarataneyeva vattati, t
uttarapadalopena muá¹-á¹-hiratane vattati. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡o __tatiyo, _ muá¹-á¹-hiyÄ•
__muá¹-á¹-hitatiyo, _ muá¹-á¹-hitatiyo parimÄ• á¹‡ametissÄ• ti ``muá¹-á¹-hitatiyakÄ• â€™â€
tiya-paccayalopena ``muá¹-á¹-hittikÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyeva vuccati. evamuparipi

__uttamantenÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-haparimÄ• á¹‡antena. __satthuno cÄ«varÅ«nÄ• pÄ«_ti ``tatr
sugatacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghaso nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyÄ• , tiriyaá¹ƒ cha
IV 548) vuttappamÄ• á¹‡asugatacÄ«varato Å«nÄ• pi. __pi_-saddo sambhÄ• vane, ukkaá¹-á

vaá¹-á¹-ati, tato ce Å«naá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthÄ«ti attho. antadvayasandassanena ubhaya
pahonakaruccanakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetabbanti dasseti.

<558> __muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±caka_saddo \Ne I 204/ pubbe vuttanayenidha dÄ«ghante vattati. r
dÄ«ghanto yassa, yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡eti viggaho, dÄ«ghantato muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±cakap
hoti. __ ``muá¹-á¹-hipaÃ±camaâ€™â€™ _ntipi likhanti. __tiriyantato_ti vitthÄ• rantato. aá¸• a
__aá¸• á¸• ho_ uttarapadalopena, so teyyo tatiyo yassa pamÄ• á¹‡assÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ta
aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __dvihatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti dve hatthÄ• y
viggaho, dviratanappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«ti attho. idaÃ±ca ``tiriyaá¹ƒ dvihatthopi vaá¹-á
hi sakkÄ• nÄ• bhiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detuâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
``sese antaravÄ• sakeâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaparimÄ• á¹‡ena parimitacÄ«varanida

<559> __ahatÄ• hatakappÄ• na_nti \Be I 273/ ettha ``vatthÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti seso. __ahat
navavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ. ahatato kiÃ±ci Å«nÄ• ni __ahatakappÄ• ni, _ tesaá¹ƒ navavohÄ• rÅ«pa
vatthÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«_ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-inÄ• makacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __
dupaá¹-á¹-akatÄ• .

<560> __utuddhaá¹-Ä• na_nti atikkantadivasÄ• naá¹ƒ, bahukÄ• laá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• paricca
atha vÄ• yÄ• ni ututo uddhaá¹-Ä• ni, tesaá¹ƒ vatthÄ• nanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ utÅ«
atikkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡avatthÄ• nanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __cÄ«varÄ• na_nti cÄ«v
gahitÄ• ni. __catugguá¹‡Ä• _ti catupaá¹-á¹-Ä• . __sesÄ• duve_ti antaravÄ• sakauttarÄ• sa
__yathÄ• sukha_nti yathÄ• ruci. __paá¹ƒsukÅ«la_nti susÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su patitapilotikacÄ«vara

<561> __ ``tÄ«á¹‡ipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su ``ticÄ«vare kayiramÄ• ne sabbaá¹ƒ chinnakaa
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatavatthumhi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave dve chinnakÄ• ni ekaá¹ƒ ach
Ä• divacanato ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti seso. __chinditabba_nti vatthÄ• ni chinditvÄ• sibbetv
ce_ti vatthÄ• ni chinditvÄ• karaá¹‡e yadi cÄ«varassa pahoti. __sabbesÅ«_ti tÄ«su cÄ«vare
vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• sibbanena appahontesu. __anvÄ• dhika_nti vatthe Å«nÄ• tirekaá¹
Ä• gantukapattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varassa pariyante, majjhe ca yathÄ• rah
dÄ«gharassaparimÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ alliyÄ• petabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<562> __acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttanayena acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __anÄ• dinna_nti anÄ
I 205/. __ticÄ«vara_nti tÄ«su cÄ«varesu ekekanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dubbhogenÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-
274/. yathÄ• paribhuttaá¹ƒ nassati, tathÄ• kiliá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dhovanÄ• dimakatvÄ• nivÄ•

563-4__._ __kusi_nti Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ• rato ca anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varamajjhe tÄ• disam
vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varakkhandhaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kusÄ«ti Ä• yÄ• mato ca vitthÄ
dÄ«ghapattÄ• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 345). __aá¸• á¸• hakusi_nti

cÄ«varamajjhe tattha tattha rassapattaá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``aá¸• á¸• hakusÄ«ti antarantar
nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 345). __maá¹‡á¸• ala_nti ekekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• e mahÄ
cetaá¹ƒ ``maá¹‡á¸• alanti paÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• ikacÄ«varassa ekekasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• e mahÄ•
(to Vin I) 345). __aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• ala_nti maá¹‡á¸• alassa anto nivesiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ khu
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alanti khuddakamaá¹‡á¸• alaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vi
__vivaá¹-á¹-a_nti maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±cÄ• ti dve ekato katvÄ• sibbi
khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``vivaá¹-á¹-anti maá¹‡á¸• alaÃ±ca aá¸• á¸• hamaá¹‡á¸• ala
sibbitaá¹ƒ majjhimakhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 345). __anuvivaá¹-á¹-a_nti majjhim
passesu sibbitaá¹ƒ tatheva dvimaá¹‡á¸• alapattaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• advayaá¹ƒ. vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ
tassa ubhosu passesu dve khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 345). __bÄ• hanta_nt
anuvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ bÄ• hirapasse sibbitaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakhaá¹‡á¸• advayaá¹ƒ. vuttampi ceta
anuvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ bahi ekekaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 345).

paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ• ro __paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ, _ dassitappakÄ• rapaÃ±cakhaá¹‡á¸• ehi sib
nÄ• ma. __Ä• di_-saddena sattakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«hi sibbitacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. te
tu ticÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _nti. sattakhaá¹‡á¸• assa cÄ«varassa ekaá¹ƒ majjhimakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ
tassa ubhosu passesu dve dve khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni \Be I 275/ cÅ«á¸·Ä• nuvivaá¹-á¹-amahÄ• nu
anuvivaá¹-á¹-anÄ• mÄ• neva honti. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``atha vÄ• an
vivaá¹-á¹-assa ekapassato dvinnaá¹ƒ, ekapassato dvinnanti catunnampi khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• name
(to Vin I) 345). __bÄ• hanta_nti dvÄ«su pariyantesu sibbanÄ«yaá¹ƒ bÄ• hirakhaá¹‡á¸• adva
saá¹…ghaá¹-etvÄ• bÄ• hamatthake á¹-hapiyamÄ• nattÄ• ``maÃ±cÄ• ukkuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ karo
Ä• dheyye Ä• dhÄ• ropacÄ• ravasena bÄ• hÄ• ti ca cÄ«varassa pariyantÄ• vayavattÄ• ``an
vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ``bÄ• hantanti suppamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupantena saá¹ƒharitvÄ
á¹-hapitÄ• ubho antÄ• bahimukhÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hanti, tesaá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ nÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (
sattakhaá¹‡á¸• acÄ«varameva __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vihitanti idÄ• nipi tadeva v
cetaá¹ƒ ``ayameva hi nayo mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttoâ€™â€™ ti. bhikkhunÄ• kus
bÄ• hantampicÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• va chinnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cakÄ• dippabhedakaá¹
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ kattabbanti yojanÄ• .

565-6__._ yathÄ• vuttavidhiá¹ƒ avirÄ• dhetvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kappabinduá¹ƒ datvÄ• saá¹…g
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paribhuÃ±jantassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ bhijjatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dÄ•
__dÄ• nenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• nena. __acchijjagÄ• henÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ena acchinditvÄ• ga
cÄ• _ti attani vissÄ• sena aÃ±Ã±assa gahaá¹‡ena. __hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti sikkhaá¹ƒ
gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ• ne viya cÄ«vare nirÄ• layabhÄ• veneva pariccat

keci pana __ ``hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanenÄ• ti eva
pana vibbhantopi yÄ• va sikkhaá¹ƒ na paccakkhÄ• ti, tÄ• va bhikkhuyevÄ• ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
ti \Be I 276/ vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ ``bhikkhuniyÄ• hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenÄ• â€™â€

avuttattÄ• , bhikkhuniyÄ• ca gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamane adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navijahanaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ v
vibbhamaneneva assamaá¹‡ibhÄ• vato.

__sikkhÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya. __pahÄ• nenÄ• _ti paccakkhÄ• nena. sikkhÄ• pacca
bhikkhuliá¹…ge á¹-hito sikkhaá¹ƒ paccakkhÄ• ti, tassa kÄ• yalaggampicÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹
dassanatthaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __ ``sikkhÄ• ya ca pahÄ• natoâ€™â€™ _ti ca likhanti, taá¹ƒ ``hÄ
sikkhÄ• ya ca pahÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hakkame sati yujjati. yathÄ• vutto pana pÄ• á¹-
pahÄ• nena, hÄ«nÄ• yÄ• vattanenapÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hakkame yujjati. yathÄ• tathÄ•

__paccuddhÄ• renÄ• _ti cÄ«varassa paccuddharaá¹‡ena. ``kÄ• lakiriyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti _
__vinÄ• senÄ• _ti cÄ«varasÄ• mikassa jÄ«vitavinÄ• sova vuccatÄ«ti. __liá¹…gassa parivatt
itthiliá¹…gaparivattanÄ• , bhikkhuniyÄ• purisaliá¹…gaparivattanÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ ubhayathÄ• liá
__sabbaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 207/ navavidhampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti ettha ``imehi aá¹
seso. vuttovÄ• yamattho __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tattha purimehi aá¹-á¹-hahi sabbacÄ«v
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijahantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469). __bhijjatÄ«_ti pajahati. chi
__chiddabhÄ• vo, _ tasmiá¹ƒ, chidde sati chidde jÄ• teti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ticÄ«vara_nti tÄ«su
aÃ±Ã±ataranti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ticÄ«varameva vÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±ca ``chiddabhÄ• ve
ticÄ«varassevÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<567> kÄ«vappamÄ• á¹‡e chidde jÄ• teti Ä• ha __ ``kaniá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __
mÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<568> __eko_ \Be I 277/ __tantupÄ«_ti dÄ«ghato vÄ• tiriyato vÄ• ekampi suttaá¹ƒ.

<569> jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ dentena tecÄ«varikena vattitabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassetu
``paá¹-hamaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __paá¹-hama_nti chinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa chindanato pubbe
vatthakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ alliyÄ• petvÄ• . __rakkhatÄ«_ti ettha ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti a
bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti labbhati, evaá¹ƒ vatthakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ alliyÄ• pento tecÄ«variko bhikkh
rakkhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vipariyÄ• yena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«ti labbhati. paá¹-ham
ghaá¹-etvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . majjhe jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ majjhe chindanto tato
koá¹-iyo ekato ghaá¹-etvÄ• sibbitvÄ• . __pacchÄ• _ti koá¹-ighaá¹-anato pacchÄ• . __chinda
ubhayakoá¹-iá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ chindati. __rakkhatÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• rameva.

<570> ticÄ«vare kattha jÄ• taá¹ƒ chiddamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindatÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``catura
cattÄ• ri ca aá¹-á¹-ha ca __caturaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, _ catunnaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gulÄ
__caturaá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaá¹ƒ, _ tasmÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. caturaá¹…gulÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ
abbhantaraá¹ƒ. ekaÃ±ca dve ca ekadve, tesaá¹ƒ __ekadvinnaá¹ƒ, _ ``cÄ«varÄ• naâ€™â€™
ekassa cÄ«varassa, dvinnaÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ• nanti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• saá¹…khyÄ• nuddesavas

caturaá¹…gulato oraá¹ƒ, dvinnaá¹ƒ tiriyato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulato oranti yojanÄ• . vÄ• kyadvay
bhindatevÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

__ekassa cÄ«varassÄ• _ti antaravÄ• sakacÄ«varassa. __tiriyato_ti vitthÄ• rato. __caturaá¹
caturaá¹…gulato \Ne I 208/ abbhantare chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindati. __dvinna_n
uttarÄ• saá¹…gasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ. __tiriyato_ti \Be I 278/ vitthÄ• rato. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹.
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulato abbhantare. tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi dÄ«ghato vidatthiyÄ• oraá¹ƒ chiddaá¹ƒ adhiá
bhindatevÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ettha __vidatthi_ vaá¸• á¸• hakividatthi gahetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vuttapa
chidde jÄ• te tassa cÄ«varassa atirekacÄ«varattÄ• dasÄ• hamanatikkamitvÄ• sÅ«cikamm
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• akarontena pana parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabba

<571> __ ``nisÄ«danassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ``nisÄ«danacÄ«varassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe utta
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __diyaá¸• á¸• hÄ• _ti ettha visesitabbÄ• vidatthi ``dve vidatthiyoâ€™â€™
vidatthiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttasÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. aá¸• á¸• hena dutiyÄ• __diyaá¸• á¸
aá¸• á¸• hametassÄ• ti ``dutiyaá¸• á¸• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe tiya-paccayalopena __ ``diy
vuttaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hadutiyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pamÄ•
vaá¸• á¸• hakividatthiyÄ• tisso vidatthiyo ekÄ• sugatavidatthi hoti. idaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danacÄ«var
vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthena tihatthaá¹ƒ, vitthÄ• rato chaá¸·aá¹…gulÄ• dhikadvihatthappamÄ• á¹‡
vidatthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 533) vuttattÄ• diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthÄ• dasÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<572> __catasso_ti etthÄ• pi ``vidatthiyoâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyÄ• va labbhati. ``kaá¹‡á¸• u
ti vibhattipariá¹‡Ä• mena dÄ«ghatoti yojanÄ• .

<573> aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ teyyaá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ yassÄ• sÄ• __aá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ• , _ aá¸• á¸• hata

<574> tato uttariá¹ƒ __taduttariá¹ƒ, _ tassa tassa vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato atirekaá¹ƒ. __adhika
adhikassa pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tirittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa chedanaá¹ƒ assa pÄ• cittiyassa desanÄ• yÄ•
adhikacchedanaá¹ƒ, vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato adhikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• desetabbaá¹ƒ p
__udÄ«ritaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• ti attho.

<575> __appamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• _ti guá¹‡avasena appamÄ• á¹‡ena sammÄ• sambuddhena.

<576> sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. __ ``sabbaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• __aá¹-á¹-haka
nÄ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. mahantÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡acÄ«varaá

<577> ``mukhapuÃ±chanacoá¸·aá¹ƒ \Ne I 209/ ekaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. ekaá¹ƒ dhovi
tÄ• va aÃ±Ã±ena mukhapuÃ±chanena bhavitabbattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``dvepi vaá¹-á¹-anti sabbat

<579> pamÄ• á¹‡ato, gaá¹‡anato ca atÄ«tÄ• ti __pamÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡anÄ• tÄ«tÄ• _. ``pamÄ
vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒ appamÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡ataá¹ƒ dasseti, ``gaá¹‡anÄ• tÄ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti imi
pakataá¹ƒ vinaye paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ buddhena bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«t
vinayadharÄ• , te __pakataÃ±Ã±uno_.
aparimÄ• á¹‡aguá¹‡amaá¹‡igaá¹‡abhÅ«sitaupÄ• lidÄ• sakÄ• dimahÄ• therÄ• cariyaparamp
vinayadharÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<580> __sugataá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• yÄ• ma_nti vaá¸• á¸• hakiratanappamÄ• á¹‡adÄ«ghaá¹ƒ
vaá¸• á¸• hakividatthippamÄ• á¹‡avitthÄ• raá¹ƒ. vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹
cÄ«vara_nti parissÄ• vanapaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visesanaá¹ƒ, pacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡an

<581> __parissÄ• vapaá¹-a_nti udakaparissÄ• vanatthaá¹ƒ paá¹-aá¹ƒ. __pattatthavika_nti p
__potthakatthavika_nti potthakakaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ \Be I 280/. __Ä• di_ggahaá¹‡ena pacchimapp
kiÃ±ci paá¹-aá¹ƒ, daá¹‡á¸• apaá¹-aÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<582> __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tu_nti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __á¹-hapite_ti ana
á¹-hapite. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) Ä• I
doso eva dosatÄ• . ``attano santakabhÄ• vato mocetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya __mahÄ
vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ``iminÄ• bhesajjaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pessÄ• mi, idaá¹ƒ mÄ• tuyÄ• dassÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ bhesajjassa, mÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vibhajitvÄ• sasantaka
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. hoti cettha ---

``yaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ, kataá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• disantakaá¹ƒ.

nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti, tamÄ• hu vinayaÃ±Ã±unoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<583> __vassamÄ• se caturo_ti vassÄ• ne caturo mÄ• se, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakiriyÄ• ya cattÄ
210/ accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. vassike cattÄ• ro mÄ• se nivÄ• setabbÄ• sÄ• a

<584> kaá¹‡á¸• uá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detÄ«ti __kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• di, _ kaá¹‡á¸• urogÄ• t
tappaá¹-icchÄ• danatthamanuÃ±Ã±Ä• tacÄ«varassetamadhivacanaá¹ƒ. honti cettha ---

__ ``mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ssÄ• , kaá¹‡á¸• ucchÄ• dikasÄ• á¹-iyÄ• .

na kÄ• lÄ• tikkame vuttaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navivaá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ ||

adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napahÄ• naá¹…ge-su vuttattÄ• visesato.

vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Å«hi, tattha yaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<586> __ ``asammukhe_ \Be I 281/ __etanti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacaneneva sammukhe ``im
vicakkhaá¹‡o paccuddhareyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<587> adhiá¹-á¹-hitanti __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

<588> __iti sabbamida_nti evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• disab
__tecÄ«varikabhikkhuno_ti ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena adhiá¹-á¹-hitatecÄ«varikassa vinay
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ• ro __ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, _ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ
``titicÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe ekadesasarÅ«pekasesanayena ``ticÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti r
saá¹…gahitÄ• ni, ticÄ«vare niyutto tecÄ«varikoti vinayatecÄ«variko vuccati. dhutaá¹…gatec
ticÄ«vare idameva vidhÄ• nanti sopi saá¹…gayhati. aÃ±Ã±esu vÄ• pana chasu cÄ«varesu
aá¹ƒsakÄ• sÄ• vameva vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tathÄ• vatvÄ• vÄ• _ti ``imaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vatvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ. parikkhÄ• racoá¸·amassa atthi
__parikkhÄ• racoá¸·iko_.

<589> ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ pana parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, na vaá¹-á
anuyogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 211/ (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) __aá¹-á¹-hak
idha __ ``ticÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _nti cÄ«varattayameva vuttaá¹ƒ. ``sukhaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ ekan
nti vacanato ekadese samudÄ• yopacÄ• ravasena ekampi vikappetabbameva hoti.

__parikkhÄ• racoá¸·aá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti baddhasÄ«mato bahi vasantena ekaken
antoaruá¹‡e asatiyÄ• tÄ«su cÄ«varesu hatthapÄ• se akatesu nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sabhÄ• gapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ dullabhattÄ• \Be I 282/ ca sukhaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ tÄ«
vÄ• ticÄ«varanÄ• mena katÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paccuddharitvÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

evaá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• ``sace ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ labheyya,
parihÄ• ro niratthako bhaveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) vuttaá¹ƒ mahÄ• padumat
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``evaá¹ƒ cudositeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ ce_ti evaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• parihariuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati ce. __udosite_ti imassa sikkhÄ• padassa anant
dutiyakathinasikkhÄ• pade. __vutto parihÄ• ro_ti ``ekakulassa gÄ• mo hoti parikkhitto ca. an
nikkhipitvÄ• antogÄ• me vatthabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 478) nayena __padabhÄ•
``gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su padesesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena anantaraá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• no ticÄ«
__niratthako_ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varassa tena vidhinÄ• ticÄ«v
apariharantassÄ• pi bhikkhuno anÄ• pattibhÄ• vato nippayojanoti attho.

<590> tappariharitumÄ• ha __ ``naâ€™â€™ _iccÄ• di. na niratthakoti yojanÄ• . hetuá¹ƒ da
``tecÄ«varikassevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yo ticÄ«varanÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ apaccu
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• antoaruá¹‡e cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• sato amocetvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-
__tecÄ«varikasseva_ tasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade udositaparihÄ• rassa bhagavatÄ• desitattÄ• t
tÄ• disasseva tecÄ«varikassa udositasikkhÄ• pade parihÄ• ro vutto, __tasmÄ• . taá¹ƒ sabb
navavidhaá¹ƒ sabbampi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __parikkhÄ• racoá¸·assÄ• _ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• n
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitukÄ• massa parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ __va

<591> iminÄ• \Be I 283/ udositaparihÄ• rassa aniratthakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhetvÄ• idÄ• ni
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• menÄ• pi \Ne I 212/ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ima
mahÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• ve kiriyantarÄ• nujÄ• nanasaá¹…khÄ• taadhikav
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. imasmiá¹ƒyeva sikkhÄ• pade anÄ• p
antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-heti, vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-he anÄ• pattibhÄ• ve ``adhiá
ettakeneva pariyatte (Vin III 469) ``vikappetÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyantarÄ• nujÄ• nanena pakÄ•
natthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yassa viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitattÄ• ti attho.

<592> __evaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• _ti ticÄ«varanÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ•
adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa. idÄ• ni atippasaá¹…gaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• massa codakassa adhippÄ• y
``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. mÅ«lÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya kÄ• tabbappakÄ• rantarassÄ
paccuddharitvÄ• mukhapuÃ±chanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hahatopi doso na siyÄ• ti ka
naiti atippasaá¹…ganivÄ• raá¹‡e.

<593> __kiccavidhÄ• nato_ti tesaá¹ƒ mukhapuÃ±chanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ attano attano kiccassa
kiccavisesÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na yujjatÄ«ti adhipp
mukhapuÃ±chanÄ• dikiccarahitassa. __adhikassÄ• _ti paccuddharitvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ adh
atirekassa. __assÄ• _ti ticÄ«varassa. __adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tu yujjatÄ«_ti dasÄ• haá¹ƒ ana
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana yujjati.

<594> nidhÄ• nassa \Be I 284/ mukhaá¹ƒ upÄ• yoti __nidhÄ• namukhaá¹ƒ, _ antaravÄ• sa
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato atirekaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na k
nidhÄ• nassa upÄ• yoti attho. __etaá¹ƒ_ parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __mahÄ•
brÄ• hmaá¹‡atissabhaye bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ jambudÄ«paá¹ƒ netuá¹ƒ sakkassa devÄ• na
visukammena nimmitamahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• likhitattÄ• taá¹ƒnÄ• makÄ• yaá¹ƒ v
``mahÄ• paccariyÄ• disÅ«â€™â€™ tipi likhanti.

<595> parikkhÄ• racoá¸·anÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• navidhÄ• nassa vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ k
``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ``nidÄ• ne uppattitoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __ ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
__nidÄ• ne_ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ sampuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vijjati, idamatirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabba

bhagavato Ä• rocitavatthumhi \Ne I 213/. __uppattito_ti parikkhÄ• racoá¸·Ä• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ti attho. ``tena kho pana samayena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti
hoti parissÄ• vanehipi thavikÄ• hipi. bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ. anujÄ• nÄ• mi b
parikkhÄ• racoá¸·akaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 357) ettha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒ vippavÄ• sasuk
nÄ• menÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• parikkhÄ• racoá
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sÄ• dhanena tadekasÄ• dhanattÄ• eva ekampi cÄ«varaá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttameva hoti. tenevÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``evaÃ±ca sati yo ticÄ«
vippavasitukÄ• mo hoti, tassa ticÄ«varÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• vippavÄ• sas
okÄ• so dinno hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469).

596-8__._ettÄ• vatÄ• kappiyacÄ«varaÃ±ca tattha kattabbaÃ±ca dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni akappi
__ ``kusavÄ• kÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kusa_nti dabbatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vÄ• ka_nti rukkhÄ• d
__Ä• di_-saddena \Be I 285/ phalakaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, __cÄ«ra_-saddo cÄ«varapariyÄ• yo, ima
ganthetvÄ• kate cÄ«vareyeva vattati. __kesajaá¹ƒ kambala_nti manussakesehi vÄ«takamb
kambala_nti assavÄ• lacamaravÄ• lehi vÄ«takambalaÃ±ca. __ulÅ«kapakkha_nti kosiyasak
taá¹ƒ ganthetvÄ• katacÄ«varameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __ajinakkhipe_ti ajinadÄ«picamme. ``dh
thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti paccekaá¹ƒ sambandho.

__kadalidusse_ti kadalivÄ• kamayavatthe. __erakadusse_ti erakamayavatthe. __akkaduss
tesaá¹ƒ suttÄ• ni vÄ• gahetvÄ• katavatthe. __potthake_ti makacivÄ• kamayavatthe. __tirÄ
evaá¹ƒnÄ• make rukkhatace. __veá¹-hane_ti sÄ«saveá¹-hane. __kaÃ±cuke_ti kavace.

__sabbanÄ«lake_ti kevalanÄ«lake. esa nayo __maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-hÄ• _dÄ«su. __mahÄ• nÄ• m
tanupadumadalavaá¹‡á¹‡aratte. __mahÄ• raá¹…garatte_ti satapadivaá¹‡á¹‡aratte.

<599> __acchinnadasake_ti acchinnÄ• dasÄ• yassa, tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare. esa nayo __dÄ«g
phalasadisaganthitÄ• dasÄ• yassa, tasmiá¹ƒ. __pupphadase_ti kaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ•
yassa, tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vareti attho. __acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• _ti naggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• corehi vilutta
__etthÄ• _ti kusavÄ• kÄ• dÄ«su, sabbanÄ«lÄ• dÄ«su ca. __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ekampi akappiyaá¹ƒ
natthi. ``naggena etesu akappiyacÄ«varesu yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci laddhaá¹ƒ, tena hirikopinaá¹ƒ paá¹-
kappiyacÄ«vare laddhe taá¹ƒ adhivÄ• setvÄ• idaá¹ƒ akappiyacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariccajitabbaá¹ƒ
laddhesu kappiyarajanena rajitvÄ• , taá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• setvÄ• vÄ• kappiyavatthÄ• ni
alliyÄ• petvÄ• , paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• vÄ• nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-ha

<600> __ ``antodasÄ• haâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi sabba
__vissajjetÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa deti. idha dÄ• naá¹ƒ duvidhaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, param
paá¹-iggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ disvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• naá¹ƒ __sammukhÄ
``idaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ __parammukhÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ_. ``idaá

vÄ• ``tuyhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vutte ``mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
dÄ• nagahaá¹‡advayampi suddhaá¹ƒ. ``idaá¹ƒ tava santakaá¹ƒ karohi, tava santakaá¹ƒ hotu
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• yakena vutte gaá¹‡hantopi ``mama santakaá¹ƒ karomi, mama santak
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati ce, dÄ• naá¹ƒ, gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca asuddhaá¹ƒ hoti. ``tava santakaá¹ƒ k
pana ``sÄ• dhu bhante mayhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, gahaá¹‡aa
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte ``ahaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, puna ``dinnaá
gaá¹‡hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte itaropi puna paá¹-ikkhipati, taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kassaci asanta
dasÄ• hÄ• tikkamenÄ• pi nissaggiyaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti pacchÄ• tesu dvÄ«su yo icchati, tena ad
paribhuÃ±jitabbanti sabbamidaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 469 atthato samA

adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«vare adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vematikena attano vimatiá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• vi ka
anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kate kappiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• nissajjetvÄ• vinaya
musÄ• vÄ• dadoso nÄ• pajjati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``na hi evaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ•
karontassa musÄ• vÄ• do hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469). ``keci `tathÄ• vematikac
I 287/ vissÄ• sena gahetvÄ• puna dÄ• tabbaâ€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na sundaraâ€™â€™ nt
thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ) tattheva vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vinassatÄ«_ti corÄ• dÄ«hi vinassati. ``nassati, á¸• ayhati, acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™
215/ vinÄ• sappakÄ• rattÄ• ``vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• va saá¹…gayhanti. tattha __ ``n
corÄ• dÄ«hi haá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, __ ``vinassatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ undÅ«rakh
vuttaá¹ƒ, __ ``á¸• ayhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti agginÄ• daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya. __vissÄ• se_t
sambhatto ca Ä• lapito ca jÄ«vati ca gahite cattamano hotÄ«ti paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gat
aÃ±Ã±ena gahiteti attho. __pakÄ• sitÄ• _ti ``anÄ• patti antodasÄ• haá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™
469) nayena vuttÄ• .

<601> idaá¹ƒ pana samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mena kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ•
kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kÄ• yavÄ• cato ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹
jÄ• nanacittena paá¹‡á¹‡attijÄ• nanacitte asatipi Ä• pattisambhavato __acittaá¹ƒ_. anadhiá¹
avikappanato ca __akriyaá¹ƒ_. kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• namanuyuÃ±janto vÄ• cetiyÄ• diá¹ƒ vanda
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, kusalacitto Ä• pajjati, kalahÄ• dipasuto vÄ• vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ jÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, akusalacitto Ä• pajjati, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo pana asatiyÄ• vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ
karonto abyÄ• katacitto Ä• pajjatÄ«ti __ticittaá¹ƒ_. vuttanayena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diman
somanassacittasamaá¹…gino sukhavedanÄ• , upekkhÄ• cittasamaá¹…gino upekkhÄ• veda
domanassacittasamaá¹…gino dukkhavedanÄ• hotÄ«ti __tivedanaá¹ƒ_. esa nayo uparipi ev

paá¹-hamakathinakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<602> __gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su_ \Be I 288/ __padesesu tipaÃ±casÅ«_ti ticÄ«varÄ• ni nikkhipitvÄ

uppajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca dassetuá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III
vuttagÄ• manivesanaudositaaá¹-á¹-amÄ• á¸·apÄ• sÄ• dahammiyanÄ• vÄ• satthakhettadha
á¹‡aÄ• rÄ• mavihÄ• rarukkhamÅ«laajjhokÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• tesu pannarasasu cÄ«varanikkh
hoti. ettha __gÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma ekakuá¹-ikÄ• digÄ• mo.

__nivesanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gÄ• mato bahi catusÄ• lÄ• diko geho. tenÄ• ha __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade
visesaá¹ƒ vadantÄ• `puna ekaparicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivesitÄ• bahugehÄ• nivesanaá¹ƒ n
tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ nivesanÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ `gÄ• mato bahÄ«â€™ ti gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti. ida
``nivesanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ \Ne I 216/ antogÄ• me ce hoti, gÄ• me vuttaparihÄ• rasseva labbhanat
gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``udositoti yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ sÄ• lÄ• â€™â
482-487) vuttasarÅ«paá¹ƒ __udositaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``aá¹-á¹-oti paá¹-irÄ• jÄ• dipaá¹-ibÄ• han
kato bahalabhittiko catupaÃ±cabhÅ«miko patissayavisesoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 482-
__aá¹-á¹-o_ nÄ• ma. ``mÄ• á¸·oti ekakÅ«á¹-asaá¹…gahito caturassapÄ• sÄ• doâ€™â€™ ti
vutto ekakaá¹‡á¹‡ikasaá¹…gahito caturassageho __mÄ• á¸·o_ nÄ• ma. __pÄ• sÄ• do_ti dÄ
muá¹‡á¸• acchadanapÄ• sÄ• do. __nÄ• vÄ• _ti yÄ• nappatti. __sattha_nti jaá¹…ghasatthas
janasamÅ«ho, so ca niviá¹-á¹-hÄ• niviá¹-á¹-havasena paccekaá¹ƒ duvidho. tattha niviá¹-á¹-h
vatiÄ• diparikkhepopi hoteva.

__khetta_nti \Be I 289/ yavakhettÄ• dikhettaá¹ƒ. __dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ khalaá¹ƒ. __Ä•
phalÄ• rÄ• mo ca. __vihÄ• ro_ti ekampi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``rukkho nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ maj
chÄ• yÄ• pharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 494) vuttappamÄ• á¹‡aparicchanno __rukkho. ajjhok
so viÃ±cÄ• á¹-aviÄ• diagÄ• makÄ• raÃ±Ã±e ca macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanapathe sam
__macchabandhÄ• naá¹ƒ agamanapatho_ nÄ• ma udakapiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gantvÄ• puna tadah
asakkuá¹‡eyyatÄ• ya dÅ«ro samuddappadeso vuccati.

ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ• diko paccekaá¹ƒ ekÅ«pacÄ• ro, nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• roti duvidho. tattha ajjhokÄ
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒrÄ• jÄ• disÄ• mikakulÄ• naá¹ƒ ekatthanÄ• natthavasena ekakulasantako ce hoti,
nÄ• nÄ• kulasantako ce, nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• ro hoti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mo ekÅ«pacÄ• ro nÄ
hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin III 478). __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yampi_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekakulassa gÄ• m
bhojakassa vÄ• gÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti ca ``nÄ• nÄ• kulassa gÄ• moti nÄ• nÄ• rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ v
vesÄ• lÄ«kusinÄ• rÄ• disadisoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 479) ca.

ekakulena kÄ• rÄ• pito vihÄ• ro ekÅ«pacÄ• ro, nÄ• nÄ• kulehi kÄ• rÄ• pito nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ•
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``vihÄ• re ekakulanÄ• nÄ• kulavohÄ• ro kÄ• rÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena vu
\Ne I 217/ upacÄ• rabhedo abbhantaravasena veditabbo. vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
nÄ• ma agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e samantÄ• sattabbhantarÄ• ekÅ«pacÄ• ro. tato paraá¹ƒ nÄ•

__abbhantaraá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satiratanaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha \Be I 290/ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
abbhantaraá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havÄ«satihatthaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 489). evaá¹ƒ saá¹…khe
vuttasarÅ«pappabhedÄ• ni pannarasa á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dassetumÄ• ha ``gÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su pade
ayamettha saá¹…khepo, vitthÄ• ro pana pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anato veditabbo.

``ticÄ«varena vippavÄ• seyyÄ• ti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena vÄ• antarav
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 476, 478) vacanato ettha __ticÄ«vara_nti tiá¹‡á¹
cÄ«varÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atarameva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. __ekaratta_nti vippavÄ• sakiriyÄ•
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __api_-saddena kiá¹ƒ pana dirattÄ• dikanti dasseti.

__saá¹…ghasammutiyÄ• vinÄ• _ti ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ parihariuá¹ƒ asamatthena gilÄ• nena bhik
vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante gilÄ• no, na sak
Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiá
tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• citena saá¹…ghena tassa Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ avip
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• laddhasammutikassa gilÄ• nassa bhikkhuno tasmiá¹ƒ gelaÃ±Ã±e avÅ«
cÄ«varanikkhepaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gamanakÄ• le vÄ• uppanne aÃ±Ã±epi roge avÅ«pasa
doso.

<603> __bhikkhuno_ti aladdhasammutikassa bhikkhuno. __tena_ cÄ«varena. __vippavatth
vinÄ• vasituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ``ekakulassa gÄ• mo hoti parikkhitto ca,
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• antogÄ• me vatthabbaá¹ƒ. aparikkhitto hoti, yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«va
hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ ghare vatthabbaá¹ƒ, hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kulassa
parikkhitto ca, yasmiá¹ƒ ghare cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ ghare vatthabbaá¹ƒ sa
dvÄ• ramÅ«le vÄ• , hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• na vijahitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 478) na
vuttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahi aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 218/ pÄ• á¹-he __ ``parikkhittoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• vatiyÄ
parikkhittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __hatthapÄ• sÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha __hatthapÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• n
hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``taá¹ƒ gharaá¹ƒ samantato hatthapÄ• sÄ• na vij
aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• padesÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ na vijahitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
477-478).

vippavasantassa ko dosoti Ä• ha __ ``hoti ... pe ... aruá¹‡uggameâ€™â€™ _ti. anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
cÄ«varena vinÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentassa taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nissajjitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattipi hotÄ«ti attho. teneva vakkhati ``nissajjitvÄ• ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±unÄ• â€™â€™

<604> __nhÄ• yantassevÄ• _ti cÄ«varassa hatthapÄ• sato dÅ«re nahÄ• yantasseva, anÄ•

<606> acchinnaá¹ƒ viluttaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yassa so __acchinnacÄ«varo, _ bhikkhu, tassa á
__acchinnacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tasmiá¹ƒ.

<607> __nivÄ• setvÄ• _ti ettha ``antaravÄ• sakaâ€™â€™ nti ca __gahetvÄ• _ti ettha ``itar
idaÃ±ca gantabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, Ä• sanne magge ca manussasambÄ• dhe asati kattabbada
nivÄ• setvÄ• , pÄ• rupitvÄ• ca saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ aá¹ƒse katvÄ• va gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti. vihÄ
alabbhamÄ• nesu Ä• sanasÄ• lampi gantvÄ• sabhÄ• gassa santike vinayakammaá¹ƒ katta
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 495 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``nissajjit
iminÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ me bhante cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rattivippavutthaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusammutiyÄ•
saá¹…ghassa nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghe vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ me bhante cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ... p
Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• santike vÄ• ``i
imÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• yasmato nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ekassa santike vÄ• vatvÄ• nissajjitvÄ• t
__viÃ±Ã±unÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ nissaggiyavatthunissajjanÄ• dinÄ• nappakÄ• ravidhijÄ• nanakena

<608> __taá¹ƒ_ nissaggiyacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

<609> __ ``adentassa ca nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ``byattena bhik
Ä• patti \Ne I 219/ paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• , nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vut
jÄ• nanatÄ• ya __byattena_ yathÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ samatthatÄ• ya __paá¹-ibalena khan
Ä• gatanayena Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthena gahetvÄ• n
hoti, ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno niss
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ•
dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sace tayo honti, ``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• , idaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ i
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dadeyyuâ€™â€™ nti, sace ekako hoti, ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``attanoyeva dinnaâ€™â€™ nt
adentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tassa santakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• lesena vilumpantassa pana bhaá¹‡á¸• agghavasena
dukkaá¹-athullaccayapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyo honti. yathÄ• ha \Be I 293/ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
santakabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pana Ã±atvÄ• lesena acchindanto bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ agghÄ• petvÄ• kÄ•
III) II 469). __pariyÄ• puta_nti ``na bhikkhave nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varaá¹ƒ na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, yo
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 470) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttanti attho.

610-1__._ there dahare cÄ• ti etesu ubhosupi maggaá¹ƒ gacchantesÅ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``ther
anissitabhÄ• vamÄ• ha, __ ``dahare cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• nissitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __ohÄ«ne
nissayÄ• cariyo bhaveyyÄ• ti adhippÄ• yenÄ• ha __ ``garuâ€™â€™ _nti. __tasmiá¹ƒ_ daha
á¹-hitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __na passambhatÄ«_ti dhuranikkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• gamane saussÄ• hat

na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. teneva ``muhuttaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha.

<614> paccuddhÄ• re antoyevÄ• ruá¹‡eti iminÄ• sambandho, daharabhikkhuno dÅ«rabhÄ
Ã±atvÄ• cÄ«varassa anissaggiyatthaá¹ƒ tassa hatthe á¹-hitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• pur
attho. __vissajjetÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa deti. __vinassatÄ«_ti corÄ• dÄ«hi nassati.

dutiyakathinakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<616> __akÄ• lacÄ«vara_nti \Ne I 220/ ``akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma anatthate kathine ekÄ
atthate kathine sattamÄ• se uppannaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lepi Ä• dissa dinnaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 500) v
vihÄ• re ``cÄ«varamÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti yo pubbakattikakÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadato paá¹-á
aparakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«, tÄ• va mÄ• so vuccati, tato paresu ekÄ• dasasu mÄ• sesu \Be
atthatakathine vihÄ• re yo cÄ«varamÄ• so, hemantÄ• ca cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• ti paÃ±camÄ•
uppannaÃ±ca atthatakathine paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• le saá¹…ghassa ca
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti puggalassa ca ``idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaÃ±ceti idaá
``uppannaâ€™â€™ nti seso, ``uppajjeyya saá¹…ghato vÄ• gaá¹‡ato vÄ• Ã±Ä• tito vÄ• m
attano vÄ• dhanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 500) vacanato saá¹…ghassa vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ suttant
Ä• bhidhammikagaá¹‡assa demÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena gaá¹‡assa vÄ• dinnato att
vÄ• susÄ• nÄ• dipaá¹ƒsukÅ«lakhettato vÄ• attano santakena suttakappÄ• sÄ• dikappiyav
attho.

__mÄ• saparamaá¹ƒ nikkhipe_ti mÄ• so paramaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassa nikkhipanassÄ•
nikkhipananti kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, mÄ• saparamaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ•
``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khippameva
pÄ• ripÅ«rÄ«, mÄ• saparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ Å«na
(Vin III 500) vacanato evaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ icchantena paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sace pa
dasÄ• hamanatikkÄ• metvÄ• kÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sace nappahoti, Å«nassa paripÅ«raá¹‡atthaá
á¹-hapetabbanti attho.

kadÄ• evaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``sati paccÄ• sÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ``paccÄ• sÄ•
vÄ• Ã±Ä• tito vÄ• mittato vÄ• paá¹ƒsukÅ«lato vÄ• attano vÄ• dhanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
attano vassaggÄ• dito labheyya, tena ``imassa Å«ne paripuá¹‡á¹‡e kÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€
nikkhipitabbanti attho. __tato uddhaá¹ƒ_ __á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ_ \Be I 295/ __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti m
atirekakÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

yadi evaá¹ƒ ``tadahuppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dasÄ• hÄ• k
vÄ«se \Ne I 221/ uppanne mÅ«lacÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, dasÄ• hÄ• kÄ•
500) kasmÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti? paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varassa dasadivase atikkamma á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ ayutt

taggatikattÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``mÅ«lacÄ«varassa up
vÄ«satimo divaso, tÄ• va uppannaá¹ƒ paccÄ• sÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÅ«lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ attano gat
(to Vin III) II 500).

tatiyakathinakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

618-9__._ bhikkhuniyÄ• yo dhovÄ• petÄ«ti sambandho. ``bhikkhunÄ« nÄ• ma ubhatosaá¹.
(Vin III 500) vacanato bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe Ã±atticatutthÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya, bhikkhusa
kammavÄ• cÄ• yÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• ya upasampannÄ• __bhikkhunÄ«_ nÄ• ma. __bh
paribhuttaá¹ƒ rajitaá¹ƒ Ä• dinnakappaá¹ƒ, ``paribhogaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti antamas
sayanamattenÄ• pi purÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«taá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya
katvÄ• ekavÄ• rampi nivatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso paribhogasÄ«sena aá¹ƒs
maggaá¹ƒ gato hoti, ussÄ«sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• katvÄ• nipanno hoti, etampi purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varame
III) II 503-505). __vattha_nti kÄ• riye kÄ• raá¹‡opacÄ• ravasena cÄ«varameva Ä• ha.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• nÄ• ma mÄ• tito vÄ• pitito vÄ• yÄ• va sattamÄ
asambaddhÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato \Be I 296/ attano vÄ• tassÄ• vÄ• mÄ• tu vÄ• pitu vÄ
yugÄ• , etthantare yena kenaci Ã±Ä• takena asambaddhabhÄ• vena aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• yÄ• ti a
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pitÄ• mahoyeva pitÄ• mahayugaá¹ƒ. tato uddhaá¹ƒ sabbepi pu
pitÄ• mahaggahaá¹‡eneva gahitÄ• . evaá¹ƒ yÄ• va sattamo puriso, tÄ• va yÄ• asambaddh
II 503-505). __Ä• koá¹-Ä• petÄ«_ti paharÄ• peti.

__tato_ dhovÄ• panÄ• dito. __nissaggiyÄ• pattÄ«_ti nissaggiyassa Ä• patti nissaggiyÄ• pa
cÄ«varassa nÄ• mena visiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti attho. idaÃ±ca tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pa
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• dassanaá¹ƒ. tassa niyogena dhovanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• bhik
sabbapubbapayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti gahetabbo. yathÄ• ha __
naá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• ukkhipati, tÄ• va bhikkhuniyÄ• payoge payoge bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aâ€™
Vin III) II 503-505). __paá¹-hamenÄ• _ti tÄ«á¹‡ipi kÄ• rÄ• pentassa yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kÄ
__dÄ«pita_nti ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• p
nissaggiyena Ä• patti dvinnaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 506) desitaá¹ƒ.
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa paá¹-hamena nissaggiyÄ• patti, dutiyena dukkaá¹-anti ayamattho saá¹…g

<620> __ ``dhovanatthÄ• ya detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``bhuttaá¹ƒ vatthaâ€™â€™ nti adh

<621> __sÄ• maá¹‡eraniddesepÄ«_ti ``sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• â€™â€™ ti niddeso nÄ• ma yassa,
vatthaá¹ƒ dhovanatthÄ• ya detÄ«ti yojanÄ• , attano paribhuttaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovanatthÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erassa detÄ«ti attho. __pi_-saddo samuccayattho. __upasampajjÄ• _ti pubbakiri
aparakiriyÄ• sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.

<622> __daharÄ• naÃ±ca bhikkhÅ«na_nti attano navakatarÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ. __niy
nayo_ti ``ekena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, avasiá¹-á¹-hehi dvÄ«hi vÄ• ekena vÄ• sabbapayogesu dukk
nayo.

<623> __cÄ«vare_ti paribhuttacÄ«vare.

<624> __ ``dhovanappaccayÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• itaradvayassa tassa anÄ• á¹‡at
anÄ• pattibhÄ• vamÄ• ha.

<626> __Ã±Ä• tikÄ• _ti ettha ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yonisoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 22-23,
I 206; Dhs 1355; Vibh 518) viya gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena ya-kÄ• ralopo, Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikk
``Ã±Ä• tikÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __paccattharaá¹‡a_nti maÃ
paccattharaá¹‡acÄ«varaÃ±ca.

<627> __ ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghepi upasampan
vuttaá¹ƒ \Ne I 223/. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasamp
yathÄ• vatthukamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 506). bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe paá¹-hamaá¹
bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ce upasampajjati, kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• ti na vucc
dharamÄ• ne paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• paÃ±casatÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo vuccanti. yathÄ• ha _
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• nÄ• ma paÃ±casatÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyoâ€™â€™ ti (
bhikkhuno \Be I 298/ liá¹…ge parivatte tasseva upasampannakammassa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ•

<628> __avuttÄ• dhovatÄ«_ti ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• â€™â€™ ti avuttÄ• cÄ«varaá¹
avatvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vÄ• sayameva vatvÄ• yÄ• canÄ• c
gahetvÄ• cÄ«varadhovanÄ• diá¹ƒ kareyya ce. __aparibhuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttan
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti upÄ• hanatthavikapattatthavikapotthakatthavikamaÃ±cap
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ.

purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovÄ• panakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<629> vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya kiÃ±ci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatoti yojanÄ•
bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthatoâ€™â€™ ti ca ``Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ t
hatthato gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vakkhamÄ• navacanasÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhamÄ• nato
ubhatosaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato vikappanupagaratanavidatthipp
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• ti attho. __ ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _
``nissaggiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato ca ``nissaggiyÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™
labbhati. __á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• rivattaka_nti ``pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ parittena vÄ• vipulaá¹ƒ, vipule

nti (Vin III 514) vacanato __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``antamaso harÄ«takakhaá¹‡á¸• enÄ• pÄ
II 514) vuttattÄ• ca heá¹-á¹-himantato harÄ«takakhaá¹‡á¸• ampi datvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ ticÄ
pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. parivattanaá¹ƒ __parivattaá
atthÄ«ti __pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ, _ kayavikkayena gahetabbaá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti attho.

<630> __gahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya_ \Be I 299/ __payoge_ti gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ hatthapasÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dipp
``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti payoge dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 512) desitaá¹ƒ.

<631> __anupasampannahatthe_ti \Ne I 224/ bhikkhubhikkhunito aÃ±Ã±e sabbe anupasan
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡eriupÄ• sak
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 512).

<632> __ekato_ti ettha bhikkhunisaá¹…ghatoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ pakkhe pÄ• c
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• ya pana pÄ• cittiyamev
II 513).

<633> ``pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, doso n

<634> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti thavikakÄ• yabandhanÄ• di avikappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• avika
parikkhÄ• rameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á
``vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimacÄ«varappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pana paá¹-aparissÄ• vanampi na va
Vin III) II 514). cÄ«varapaá¹-iggaá¹‡hanaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• , pÄ• rivattakassa adÄ• naá¹ƒ akiriyÄ• t
akiriyÄ• ya ca Ä• pajjitabbato __kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ_.

cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<635> ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ appavÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. ``gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahap
pÄ• á¹-haseso. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹
518). pubbe vuttanayena yÄ• va sattamÄ• pitÄ• mahayugÄ• sambaddhaÃ±Ã±Ä• tikatÄ• y
``yaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ gehe \Be I 300/ atthi, taá¹ƒ pavÄ• remÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena __
nÄ• ma yo koci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 519) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹
``gahapatÄ• nÄ« nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci agÄ• raá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 519) __p
gharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• ti attho.

__hoti nissaggiyÄ• pattÄ«_ti ``aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, p
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 519) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttesu sabbesu pubbapayog
nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 225/ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti ``tatthÄ•
acchinnacÄ«varo vÄ• hoti bhikkhu naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varo vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 518) __mÄ• t

``acchinnacÄ«varo nÄ• ma bhikkhussa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ acchinnaá¹ƒ hoti rÄ• jÅ«hi vÄ• corehi v
kehici vÄ• acchinnaá¹ƒ hoti. naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varo nÄ• ma bhikkhussa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ agginÄ• v
udakena vÄ• vÅ«á¸·haá¹ƒ hoti, undÅ«rehi vÄ• upacikÄ• hi vÄ• khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€
__padabhÄ• jane_ ca niddiá¹-á¹-hasarÅ«pakÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• ti attho.

<636> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, Ã
samayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 520) pÄ
bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __tatt
__vematikassÄ• _ti ``Ã±Ä• tako nu kho, aÃ±Ã±Ä• takoâ€™â€™ ti vematikassa. dvikadukka
__ ``tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ``vuttaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati, ``Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä
aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III

637-8__._ samaye \Be I 301/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha ``cÄ«varaá¹
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• paricchinna
kÄ• le aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __
etthÄ• pi ``attanoâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• hÄ• ro, ``samayeâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ, attan
asamayepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• _ti
attano Ã±Ä• take, pavÄ• rite vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• , aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bh
Ã±Ä• take vÄ• pavÄ• rite vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.
__ ``tassa Ã±Ä• take vÄ• pavÄ• rite vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __tassÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™
``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• _ti purimavikapp
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, tassa Ã±Ä• take vÄ• pavÄ• rite vÄ• taá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya cÄ«
anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

``attano vÄ• dhanenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattiaá¹…gaá¹ƒ __ummattakÄ• dino_ti e
saá¹…gayhati \Ne I 226/, attano santakaá¹ƒ suttakappÄ• sÄ• dikaá¹ƒ kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ datv
akappiyavohÄ• rena yÄ• cantassa ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho.

aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<639> __appavÄ• ritamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti_nti ettha ``gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â
labbhati. __tatuttari_nti tato santaruttaraparamato uttarinti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, ``santaruttarapara
bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 523) vuttattÄ• \Be I 302/ acch
sÄ• ditabbaantaravÄ• sakauttarÄ• saá¹…gamattena adhikanti attho.

``tato ce uttari sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 523) vacanato ``sÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™
vattabbe ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttanti? acchinnacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ bhi
bhikkhÅ«hi cÄ«varaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthusmiá¹ƒ ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma tumhe moghapurisÄ•

cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessathÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 522) chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« garahitvÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ``sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti ettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbanti attho hoti, teneva ima
``tato ce uttari sÄ• diyeyyÄ• ti tatuttari viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 524) ca
__Ä• pattibhedasandassanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasaÃ±Ã±Ä« tatuttar
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• divacanato (Vin III 525) ca vuttaá¹ƒ. yadi evaá¹ƒ sik
``sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ubhayattha ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä
vuttanti? acchinnacÄ«varabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• aviÃ±Ã±Ä• pitepi abhiharitvÄ• diyyamÄ• na
sÄ• ditabbanti na vuttaá¹ƒ. imasseva ca adhikaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pananisedhanatthaá¹ƒ vadantenÄ
gahapati vÄ• gahapatÄ• nÄ« vÄ• bahÅ«hi cÄ«varehi abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyya, sant
bhikkhunÄ• tato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• ditabbaniyamappadhÄ• naá¹ƒ vu
acchinnacÄ«varena attanÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentenapi av
sÄ• diyantenÄ• pi santaruttaraparamataá¹ƒ nÄ• tikkamitabbanti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade sa
sallakkhetabbanti ettakaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ ``sÄ• diyantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä
vuttanti Ä• cariyÄ• bhisandhi veditabbÄ• .

<640> idÄ• ni \Be I 303/ \Ne I 227/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pane ca adhivÄ• sane ca ubhayattheva niyam
tÄ«á¹‡i naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni honti, dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni. dve naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ
na kiÃ±ci sÄ• ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 524) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ dasse
_tiÄ• di. ``yassa tÄ«á¹‡ipi naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, dve vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• naá¹-á¹-haâ€
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ``tena dve sÄ• ditabbÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, na kiÃ±cipi sÄ• ditabb
kÄ• tabbÄ• . yassa tÄ«á¹‡ipi cÄ«varÄ• ni naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, bahu ca diyyati, tena dveyeva cÄ«
dve cÄ«varÄ• ni naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni, ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ. ekaÃ±ce naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, na sÄ• dita
pacchÄ• dhammena samena laddhanÄ«hÄ• rena gahetabbanti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-h
sabhÄ• gaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pariyesissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``bhikkhuniyÄ• pana paÃ±casupi naá¹
catÅ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, tÄ«su naá¹-á¹-hesu kiÃ±ci na sÄ• ditabbaâ€™
II 522-524) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

641-2__._ sesakaá¹ƒ Ä• harantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbanti yojanÄ• . evamuparipi yoj
yojetvÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ paccÄ• haritvÄ• ``dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bahumpi gahetvÄ
attho. atirekampi tumheyeva gaá¹‡hathÄ• ti dinnaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatopi anÄ• patti. na acchinnakÄ
yojanÄ• , acchinnacÄ«varabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anuddissa bahÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ani
evameva ``na naá¹-á¹-hakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti idampi dassitameva. acchinnacÄ«
tatuttaricÄ«varaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panavatthumhi imassa sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• __anÄ•
``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti na gahitaá¹ƒ.

tatuttarikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<643> __kalyÄ• á¹‡akamyatÄ• hetÅ«_ti \Be I 304/ sundarassa mahagghassa kÄ• mataá¹ƒ

vikappanaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ``kÄ«disena te bhante cÄ«varena atthoâ€™â€™ ti p
``Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹‡haá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 52
vuttavisiá¹-á¹-hakappaá¹ƒ adhikavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti attho. __tassa lÄ• bhÄ• nissaggiya
appavÄ• ritena hutvÄ• katena adhikavidhÄ• nena nipphannacÄ«varassa lÄ• bhappayogena
dukkaá¹-anissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• honti.

<644> __mahagghaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 228/ __ ... pe ... viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«_ti vÄ«satiagghanakaá¹ƒ cÄ
upÄ• sake, ``alaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ etena, dasagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• appagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• dehÄ«

<645> ``Ã±Ä• take aÃ±Ã±Ä• tisaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

paá¹-hamopakkhaá¹-akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<646> paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade ekena upÄ• sakena pÄ«á¸·Ä• laddhÄ• , idha dvÄ«hÄ«ti ett
sesaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padasadisamevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dutiyo ... pe ... vinicchayoâ€™â€
lakkhitaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ __upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ, _ dutiyaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ upakkhaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti du
tasmiá¹ƒ __dutiyopakkhaá¹-e. assÄ• _ti dutiyopakkhaá¹-assa.

dutiyopakkhaá¹-akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<647> __raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• _ti rÄ• jato vÄ• . rÄ• jato bhoggaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ assa atthÄ«
_ti vutto, rÄ• jato bhattavettanalÄ• bhito yato kutoci dÄ• yakÄ• Ä• bhatanti sambandho. __r
ettha ``nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti \Be I 305/ ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. idha uttarik
``tikkhattuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya (vi0 vi0 671) vakkhati.

<648> cÄ«varacetÄ• pannavasena adhigatarajatÄ• di yena kenaci pariyÄ• yenÄ• pi na sÄ•
``rajataá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dhavalasabhÄ• vatÄ• ya rÄ• jatÄ«ti __rajataá¹ƒ, _ sajjhu.
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• yatanametassÄ• ti __jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ, _ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti appamatt
parassa vÄ• atthÄ• ya diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<649> attano paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• pattiyÄ• rÅ«piyagahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade vakkhamÄ• natt
gahaá¹‡e Ä• pattidassanatthamÄ• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __
puggalassa, gaá¹‡assa, saá¹…ghassa, cetiyassa, navakammassa vÄ• atthÄ• ya. __niddiá¹
``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ, jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• y
nissaggiyadukkaá¹-avatthuá¹ƒ \Ne I 229/ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato tassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ h
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

650-1__._ vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vibhÄ• vetumÄ• ha __ ``netvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. _

__akappiyaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti ``rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti yathÄ• vuttameva
__ittha_nti vakkhamÄ• nappakÄ• rena. __na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ca-kÄ• rena vaá¹-á¹-at
katanti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``sace pana `nayidaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhitte
vÄ• kammakarÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthe bhavissati, kevalaá¹ƒ tumhe sukatadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ jÄ• nA
hatthe datvÄ• pakkamati, vaá¹-á¹-ati. athÄ• pi `mama manussÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthe bhavissati, m
hatthe bhavissati, kevalaá¹ƒ tumhe yaá¹ƒ yassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tadatthÄ• ya peseyyÄ• thÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-539).

<652> __vihÄ• rassÄ• _ti ettha ``navakammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-539) __
vuttattÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena na vuttaá¹ƒ.

<654> __rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghassÄ• _ti ettha ``cattÄ• ro paccaye paribhu
nti seso. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana koci bahumpi hiraÃ±Ã±asuvaá¹‡
saá¹…ghassa dammi, cattÄ• ro paccaye paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ ce saá¹…gho
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡epi paribhogepi Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-539). evaá¹ƒ Ä• b
saá¹…ghe yo koci bhikkhu ``nayidaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sace paá¹-ikkhipati, ``ayaá¹ƒ sa
lÄ• bhantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadantasseva Ä• patti hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hak
codeti, sveva sÄ• pattiko hoti, tena pana ekena bahÅ« anÄ• pattikÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
idha __sveva sÄ• pattiko_ti ettha ``dukkaá¹-Ä• pattikoti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á
imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya __ ``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti alikhitvÄ• ``bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti ca
sundaraá¹ƒ. idÄ• ni dassitaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-he ``saá¹…gho sampaá¹-icchatÄ«â€™â€
538-539) vuttattÄ• ``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho sundaro.

<655> __taá¸·Ä• kassÄ• _ti \Ne I 230/ vÄ• piyÄ• . sassuppattinidÄ• nato taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ khe
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhogo vÄ• na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __taá¸·Ä• kassa cÄ• _ti ett
khettavatthu saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha cakÄ• rena vaá¹-á¹-ati cÄ• ti da

<656> taá¹ƒ \Be I 307/ katamanti Ä• ha __ ``cattÄ• roâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sabbampÄ«_ti
taá¸·Ä• kapokkharaá¹‡ikhettÄ• di sabbampi.

658-9__._ __aparicchinnabhÄ• gasmi_nti ``imasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge katassa kammehi ett
evaá¹ƒ pubbe aniyamitaÄ• ye bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge. akatapubbaá¹ƒ __navasassaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. _
ettakaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡abhÄ• gaá¹ƒ detha. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«_ti uppÄ• deti.

``kasatha vapathÄ• â€™â€™ ti akappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vapathÄ• ti cÄ
avuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒkattuyogakÄ• le vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ akappiyavacanantaraá¹ƒ samuccinoti. __u

__ca_-saddo kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ samuccinoti. __sabba_nti tathÄ• uppÄ• ditakahÄ• paá¹‡aÃ±
uppÄ• ditaÃ±cÄ• ti sabbaá¹ƒ.

<660> kasathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• ``ettikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ettako nÄ• ma bhÄ• g
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tassevetamakappiyanti vakkhamÄ• nena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ca_-saddo ``yo
vakkhamÄ• napuggalantarÄ• pekkho.

661-2__._ bhÅ«miyÄ• sayameva pamÄ• á¹‡assa jÄ• nanatthaá¹ƒ tÅ«ti yojanÄ• , ``ettake b
kataá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasakehi vutte tesaá¹ƒ vaca
khettabhÅ«miyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tukÄ• matÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __tu_-saddo imameva vis
tassevetamakappiyanti vakkhamÄ• nena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __rajjuyÄ• pi ca daá¹‡á¸• enÄ• _ti e
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. ``rakkhatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikiriyÄ• padehipi evameva yojetabbaá¹

__khale_ \Be I 308/ __á¹-hatvÄ• rakkhatÄ«_ti dhaÃ±Ã±akaraá¹‡e á¹-hatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±e gaá¹
kathaá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ \Ne I 231/ vaá¹-á¹-ati, kathaá¹ƒ rakkhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? taá¹ƒ pa
``idaá¹ƒ vÄ• ettakaá¹ƒ vÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡ha, idaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ•
puÃ±jaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evamÄ• dinÄ• payogena ce rakkhati, taá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹
rakkhitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti rakkhati, gaá¹‡hante vÄ• passitvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™â€™
vaá¹-á¹-ati. rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• rakkhantena vasita
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttanayena veditabbo. aÃ±Ã±asmimpi __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ ``th
etaá¹ƒ bho pavattiá¹ƒ bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa kiá¹ƒ Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-ipucchituá¹ƒ vaá¹
ti. __nÄ«harÄ• petÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi sace pariyÄ• yena vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. __tassev
idaá¹ƒ khettaminanÄ• diá¹ƒ karontena laddhabbato aÃ±Ã±assa abhinavuppÄ• ditassa abhÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dvÄ«su __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<663> ``ettakehi vÄ«hÄ«hi idaá¹ƒ Ä• harathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• sace Ä• harantÄ«ti yojan
``tassevetamakappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±assa vicÄ• ritattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha
``tasseva akappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? dhaÃ±Ã±assa vicÄ• ritattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 5

<664> __hiraÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti kahÄ• paá¹‡ena. __ ``tamakappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ kahÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? kahÄ•
vicÄ• ritattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-539).

<665> __pesakÄ• rakadÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti pesakÄ• rakasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ dÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• , __
__Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mena dente_ti ``Ä• rÄ• mikaá¹ƒ dammi, veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ da
dente.

<666> khÄ«raá¹ƒ \Be I 309/ dadhi takkaá¹ƒ sappi navanÄ«tanti __paÃ±cagorasÄ• _.

<667> __ajikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena mahisaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<669> __paá¹-isiddhepÄ«_ti paá¹-ikkhittepi. __mÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• amÅ
kukkuá¹-Ä• dayo pana ``sukhena vasantÅ«â€™â€™ ti araÃ±Ã±eyeva vissajjetabbaá¹ƒ. yath
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kukkuá¹-asÅ«kare \Ne I 232/ `sukhaá¹ƒ jÄ«vantÅ«â€™ ti araÃ±
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 538-539). sÅ«karamayÅ«rÄ• dÄ«supi laddhesu tes
visaye vissajjetabbÄ• .

<671> ``tikkhattuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya ko sambandho? ``raÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• rÄ• jabho
saá¹…gahitanayena rÄ• jarÄ• jÄ• maccabrÄ• hmaá¹‡agahapatÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci attanÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• ``itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ cÄ«varena acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varamÅ«laá¹ƒ datvÄ• pahitadÅ«tena vÄ• bhikkh
kho bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ uddissa cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ•
cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaâ€™â€™ nti yadi vucceyya, bhikkhunÄ• ``na kho mayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso cÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma, cÄ«varaÃ±ca kho mayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ma kÄ• lena kappiyaâ€™
panÄ• yasmato koci veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti vutte cÄ«varatthikena bhikkhunÄ• ``eso
veyyÄ• vaccakaroâ€™â€™ ti Ä• rÄ• mike vÄ• upÄ• sake vÄ• dassite yadi so tassa attanÄ
bhikkhuno cÄ«varena atthe sati iminÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ t
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ kho bhante Ä• yasmÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹ƒ niddisi, saÃ±Ã±a
Ä• yasmÄ• kÄ• lena, cÄ«varena \Be I 310/ taá¹ƒ acchÄ• dessatÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadi vadeyya
bhikkhunÄ• kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti bhagavatÄ• vuttanti Ä• hÄ• ti ayamimissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya sa

__tikkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• vuttÄ• _ti ``cÄ«varatthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• veyyÄ• vaccak
dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codetabbo sÄ• retabbo `attho me Ä• vuso cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhattu
vuttÄ• .

__chakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• namabravÄ«_ti ``dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ codayamÄ• no sÄ• rayamÄ• no
abhinipphÄ• deyya, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ, no ce abhinipphÄ• deyya, catukkhattuá¹ƒ paÃ±cak
chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 538) vut
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ``attho me Ä• vuso cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti katÄ• ya codanÄ• ya na ni
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci avatvÄ• ``na Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ, n
bhÄ• sitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 539) vacanato á¹-hÄ• nabhaÃ±janakaá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• diá¹ƒ kiÃ±
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• gatosÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchite ``jÄ• nÄ• hi \Ne I 233/, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ ti e
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena chakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saddhammavaracakkavattinÄ• bhag
hoti.

__yadi codetiyevÄ• _ti sace á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• codanÄ• mattaá¹ƒ karoti, cha abravÄ«ti

ti sÄ• matthiyato labbhati, chakkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• sakimpi na á¹-hÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti

chacodanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• yo á¹-hÄ• nameva karoti, tena kati á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti
á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, ``kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, ``abravÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetabb
codetvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ codetvÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ
codetvÄ• na \Be I 311/ á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 539) vacanato, ``chakkhattuparam
539) vacanato ca chakkhattuá¹ƒ codanÄ• ya diguá¹‡Ä• dvÄ• dasakkhattukÄ• á¹-hiti hotÄ«
akatvÄ• á¹-hÄ• namattameva karontassa dvÄ• dasakkhattuá¹ƒ vuttanayena á¹-hÄ• tabbam
paraá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• ettakeneva nivattetabbanti Ã±Ä• pento ``tato ce uttari vÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• deti, payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nt
Ä• patti hotÄ«ti dasseti.

<672> __ ``acodetvÄ• laddheâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• laddh
gayhamÄ• nattÄ• .

rÄ• jasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

cÄ«varavaggo paá¹-hamo.

<673> __ ``ekenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ pana dvÄ«hi, bahÅ«hi vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
vÄ• tena Ä• haá¹-enÄ• pi kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• missetvÄ• . __santhata_nti ``santhataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
avÄ• yimaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 544) __padabhÄ• jane_ ca ``same bhÅ«mibhÄ• ge kosiyaá¹ƒ
kaÃ±jikÄ• dÄ«hi siÃ±citvÄ• kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 542) __aá¹-á¹-hakath
vuttasarÅ«paá¹ƒ kaÃ±jikaá¹ƒ siÃ±citvÄ• kosiyaá¹ƒsÅ«ni attharitvÄ• yÄ• va bahalamicchati
nisÄ«dananipajjanÄ• diatthaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ santhatanti attho. __kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• _ti kosiy
__kosiyaá¹ƒ, _ suttaá¹ƒ, tassa suttassa aá¹ƒsu, tena kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• ti attho \Ne I 234/. __k
upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• \Be I 312/ ``karontassÄ• â€™â€™ tipi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``k
kosiyaá¹ƒsunÄ• missetvÄ• karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 544). tenevÄ• h
kÄ• rÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<675> __bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡a_nti parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• chavirakkhanatthÄ• ya att
__bhisi_ nÄ• ma maÃ±cabhisi, pÄ«á¹-habhisÄ«ti dvayaá¹ƒ. __bibbohanaá¹ƒ_ upadhÄ• naá

kosiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<676> __kÄ• á¸·akeá¸·akalomÄ• na_nti ``kÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dve kÄ• á¸·akÄ• ni jÄ• tiyÄ
rajanakÄ• á¸·akaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 549) vacanato evaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·al
__suddhÄ• na_nti itaravaá¹‡á¹‡ehi eá¸·akalomehi amissÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-haka

``suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• nanti suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ehi amissitakÄ• á¸·akÄ
Vin III) II 547). __kareyyÄ• _ti karontassa ca kÄ• rÄ• pentassa cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• h
karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __Ä• patti hotÄ«_ti ``payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ
nti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ pubbapayogadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca Ä• ha

suddhakÄ• á¸·akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<677> odÄ• taá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbameva vÄ• gahetvÄ• nÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __
evameva yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha __sabbameva vÄ• _ti santhatassa gahetabbaá¹ƒ sabbameva
__karontassÄ• _ti ettha ``santhataâ€™â€™ nti adhikÄ• rato \Be I 313/ labbhati. ``navaâ€™
``karontassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padasÄ• matthiyena labbhati, navaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ karontassÄ• t
ti iminÄ• sambandho. __kapilampi vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _kÄ• rena pakÄ• rantarenÄ• pi karontassa
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ? ``navaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhunÄ• santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rayamÄ• n
suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ cat
(Vin III 553) __mÄ• tikÄ• ya_ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tappakÄ• ro veditabbo.

ettha \Ne I 235/ __ ``odÄ• taá¹ƒ kapilampi vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etassa ``bahuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™
kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttabhÄ• gadvayato adhikaá¹ƒ eá¸·akaloma
kevalÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ aggahetabbatÄ• ya paá¹-hamasikkhÄ
``sabbameva vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pi purimasikkhÄ• pade viya ime odÄ• tÄ• dayo sabbe
hontÄ«ti dassitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena p
Ä• patti hotÄ«ti byatirekato dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

seyyathidaá¹ƒ? vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ``anÄ• dÄ• ce bhikkhu dve bhÄ• ge suddhakÄ
eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ catutthaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ santhata
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti. yattakappamÄ• á¹‡ehi eá¸·akalomehi navaá¹ƒ santha
lome catubhÄ• gaá¹ƒ tulayitvÄ• dve tule vÄ• Å«ne vÄ• kÄ• á¸·akalome gahetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ
tulaá¹ƒ gocariyehi vÄ• kÄ• á¸·akehi vÄ• Å«ne katvÄ• dvÄ«hipi adhike vÄ• katvÄ• kÄ• á¸·
ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve eva vÄ• gahetvÄ• kÄ• tuÃ±ca kÄ• rÄ• petuÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
anÄ• pattidassanena sabbopi sikkhÄ• padattho saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<678> __ ``anukkamenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• imameva aggahetvÄ• purimÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ
gahetabbanti dÄ«peti. nissajjitvÄ• laddhÄ• nipÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``apÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``aÃ
paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 555) vuttadukkaá¹
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 468)
paá¹-hamanissaggiyasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayena ihÄ• pi ``nissaggiyaá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ anissaj
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttampi dhammasaá¹…gahakÄ• rakehi peyyÄ• lavasen
dukkaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<679> __tatiyaá¹ƒ tu kriyÄ• kriya_nti idaá¹ƒ tatiyasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ pana ``dve bhÄ• gÄ• su
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 554) vuttanayena aggahetvÄ• kÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ atirekaggahaá¹‡avase
karaá¹‡ato kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• dÄ• ya ca an
kiriyÄ• kiriyaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 552).

dvebhÄ• gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<680> __channaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 236/ __vassÄ• naá¹ƒ orenÄ• _ti pubbe santhatassa katadivasat
channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ abbhantareti attho. __hoti nissaggiyÄ• pattÄ«_ti chabbassantare k
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hoti, kÄ• rakassa ca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ á¹-ha
gahetvÄ• addhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjituá¹ƒ asamatthassa gilÄ• nassa ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante g
sakkomi santhataá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya pakkamituá¹ƒ, sohaá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ santhatasamm
(Vin III 559) saá¹…ghamajjhe nisajja aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• cite Ã±attidut
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne chabbassÄ• naá¹ƒ antopi santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena dinnasamm

<682> __chabbassÄ• ni karontassÄ• _ti ettha ``yadÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, tadÄ• â€™â€™
paripuá¹‡á¹‡esu santhataá¹ƒ karontassÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ya
paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni honti, tadÄ• santhataá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 557). __tad
chabbassato uparipi. __vitÄ• ne_ti vitÄ• nanimittaá¹ƒ karontassa. __sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• re_ti
pÄ• kÄ• rasadisatirokaraá¹‡Ä«yanimittaá¹ƒ karontassa. __nissajjitvÄ• katepi cÄ• _ti purÄ•
datvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ santhate orato channaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ katepi ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti yoja
neva pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, na aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su dissati, tasmÄ• so Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• bhato Ä
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayaá¹ƒ pana ``anantarassimassÄ• pi, viseso nupalab

chabbassakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<683> __anÄ• dÄ• yÄ• _ti navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ karontena bhikkhunÄ• tassa viv
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidatthi Ä• dÄ• tabbÄ• dubb
(Vin III 567) yÄ• Ä• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vuttÄ• , taá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa chinnamukhÄ• vattato s
evametaá¹ƒ vuttanti kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? ``anÄ• dÄ• navasenassa, sugatassa vidatt
vakkhamÄ• nena viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __santhate_ti ettha ``purÄ• á¹‡eâ€™â€™ iti ca __kÄ• retu
``navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ santhataâ€™â€™ nti ca seso \Be I 316/, purÄ• á¹‡e santhate asan
sugatavidatthiá¹ƒ anÄ• dÄ• ya navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ karontassa anÄ• patti. aÃ±Ã
nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ kÄ• retuá¹ƒ, navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹
paribhuÃ±jituÃ±ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__ ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya_ \Ne I 237/ __kÄ• retuâ€™â€™ _nti idamettha pÄ• cittiyeneva anÄ

gahetabbaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ``aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-
569) vuttattÄ• ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya, _ tabbaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• su ca adissamÄ• nattÄ• vÄ• t
``anÄ• patti chabbassÄ• ni karoti ... pe ... aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya karoti vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• peti vÄ• â€
anantarasikkhÄ• pade vuttamoloketvÄ• vÄ• dukkaá¹-assa ca vihitattÄ• pÄ• cittiyena anÄ•
likhitanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __kataÃ±ca paribhuÃ±jitu_nti ettha ``aÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattab
``aÃ±Ã±ena kataá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-hova das

<684> sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• anÄ• dÄ• navasena ca __assa_ santhatassa karaá¹‡ena ca
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<685> nanu ca imassa sikkhÄ• padassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«n
sikkhÄ• padassa dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 567) vut
``saÃ±carittasamÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttÄ• nÄ«ti? vuccate --- dvebhÄ• gasikkhÄ• pade
kosiyasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• nevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 552) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_
kosiyasikkhÄ• pade samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±carittena samabhÄ• vassa vuttattÄ•
kiriyÄ• kiriyasaá¹…khÄ• tavisesassa \Be I 317/ visuá¹ƒ dassitattÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-havinicchaya
evaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• avasiá¹-á¹-havinicchayena dv
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayassa avisesataá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``anantarassÄ• â€™â€™ _

nisÄ«danasanthatakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

686-7__._ __gacchante_ti tiyojanapÅ«raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamma gacchante. __yÄ•
__lomÄ• nÄ«_ti eá¸·akalomÄ• ni. __sÄ• mikassÄ• _ti yÄ• nÄ• disÄ• mino. __ajÄ• nato_ti a
addhÄ• namaggapaá¹-ipanno yo pana bhikkhu eá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• ``tiyojanaparama
hÄ• retabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 573) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• tiyojanabbhantare sahatthenÄ
tiyojanÄ• tikkame paresaá¹ƒ yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sÄ• mikesu ajÄ• nantesu ``ete harissantÄ«â€™
á¹-hapeyyÄ• ti attho. __tesÅ«_ti yesu eá¸·akalomÄ• ni á¹-hapitÄ• ni, tesu yÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su __
238/ bhikkhussa payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkantesu tassa __bhikkhuno Ä• patti_ ho
bhikkhuno ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dutiya
atikkÄ• meti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 573) vuttattÄ• dukkaá¹-apÄ• citti

__ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti bhikkhuno payogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yattha eá¸·akalomÄ• ni á¹-hapitÄ• ni, __tesu
tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamantesu Ä• patti hotÄ«ti ayamattho daá¹-á¹-habboti attho.

<688> __agacchante_ti tiyojanabbhantare á¹-hite. __ ``abhirÅ«hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ a
ekaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha. ``bhÅ«miyaÃ±hi \Be I 318/ á¹-hatvÄ• dento, avhÄ• yanto vÄ• pura
esevanayoâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ ha
attanÄ• pesite aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ harante vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sace sÄ• reti vaá

tenevÄ• ha ``taá¹ƒ panaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harÄ• peti, vacanena virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<690> __kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddesÅ«_ti attano kaá¹‡á¹‡abilesu.

<691> anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``katabhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• tattha antamaso suttakena katabhaá¹‡á¸• amevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``suttakena ca bandhitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __veá¹‡iá¹ƒ katv kudrÅ«sasÄ«sapalÄ• laveá¹‡isadisaá¹ƒ veá¹‡iá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __Ä• patti paridÄ«pitÄ• _ti ``veá¹ idaá¹ƒ nidhÄ• namukhaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 575) __aá¹-á vuttaá¹ƒ.

<692> __suá¹…kaghÄ• ta_nti ettha ``taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti seso, yadi taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• n yojanÄ• , tiyojanosÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yadi suá¹…kaghÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• ti á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• . corÄ• dÄ«hi upadduto vÄ• gacchati, yo aÃ±Ã±avihito vÄ• gacchatÄ« ettha Ä• patti tassa gacchatoti labbhati. ettha __ ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sikkhÄ• pa imissÄ• acittakatÄ• ya tesaá¹ƒ dvinnampi hoti. adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pana sacittal tenÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yÄ• hi tattha Ä• patti, sÄ• idha anÄ• patti. yÄ• idha A anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 572). theyyacittena harato bhaá¹‡á¸• agghavasena pÄ• rÄ• jikathullaccayadukkaá¹-esu \Ne I 239/ ekaá¹ƒ hoti. tenÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá ``adinnÄ• dÄ• ne pana suá¹…kaghÄ• te Ä• patti hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 572).

<693> __tiyojana_nti ettha haraá¹‡akiriyÄ• ya accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __ `` imassa kammadÄ«pakaá¹ƒ ``lomÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. ``anÄ• pa idaá¹ƒ sabbattha vakkhamÄ• nena sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. tÄ• niyeva paccÄ• harantassÄ• ti taá¹ƒyeva tiyojananti labbhati. attanÄ• gataá¹ƒ tiyojanaá¹ƒ puna tÄ• neva lomÄ• ni gahetvÄ paccÄ• gacchantassÄ• ti attho.

<694> __nivÄ• satthÄ• ya vÄ• gantvÄ• _ti tiyojanabbhantare vÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• vÄ• __tato paraá¹ƒ harantassÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se uddesÄ• diá¹ƒ alabhitvÄ• tato paraá¹ƒ a vasitukÄ• matÄ• ya punapi tiyojanaá¹ƒ harantassÄ• ti attho. iminÄ• va nayena tatopi aÃ±Ã± aÃ±Ã±anti suddhacittena gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato punapi paramparaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaman harato doso natthÄ«ti idampi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``evaá¹ƒ yo anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 575). __acchinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi labhitvÄ• haratopÄ«_ti ``corÄ• vahaá¹-apariccattaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• harantassa. idha sabbattheva ``nivÄ• satthÄ• ya vÄ tiÄ• dike anÄ• pattivÄ• re paá¹-hamaladdhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato pabhuti atirekatiyojanampi haran viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• _ti nissajjitvÄ• vinayakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dinnaa

<695> __aÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti tÄ• ni hÄ• rinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena. __katabhaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti ``kambalako kiÃ±ci antamaso suttakena \Be I 320/ baddhamattampÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 575) _

vuttaeá¸·akalomehi katabhaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ.

<696> __idaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti idaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. paá¹‡á¹‡a
Ã±atvÄ• pi cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• resu lomassa allinabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi vÄ• tiyojana
arahatopi imÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• sambhavato __ ``acittaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha.

eá¸·akalomakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<697> eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panakathÄ• \Ne I 240/ uttÄ• nÄ• yeva.

eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<698> __gaá¹‡heyya vÄ• _ti ettha ``yoâ€™â€™ ti seso. __ ``gaá¹‡heyya vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• pe
``tatthattano panatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ca ``nissajjitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
uggaá¹‡heyya vÄ• uggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __vÄ• _kÄ• rena ``upanikkhittaá
idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, ``idaá¹ƒ ayyassa hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti upanikkhittaá¹ƒ ce sÄ• diyatÄ«

__rajata_nti aÃ±Ã±attha sajjhu vuccati, idha pana vohÄ• rÅ«pagakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• di vuccati
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``rajataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kahÄ• paá¹‡o lohamÄ• sako dÄ• rumÄ• sako jatumÄ•
gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 584). idha kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-ha

``tattha kahÄ• paá¹‡oti sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayo vÄ• rÅ«piyamayo vÄ• pÄ• katiko vÄ• . lohamÄ•
katamÄ• sako. dÄ• rumÄ• sakoti \Be I 321/ sÄ• radÄ• runÄ• vÄ• veá¸·upesikÄ• ya vÄ• an
rÅ«paá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• katamÄ• sako. jatumÄ• sakoti lÄ• khÄ• ya vÄ• niyyÄ• sena vÄ• rÅ«p
katamÄ• sako. `ye vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™ ti iminÄ• pana padena yo yo yattha yattha
vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchati, antamaso aá¹-á¹-himayopi cammamayopi rukkhaphalabÄ«jamayopi s
asamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitarÅ«popi sabbo saá¹…gahitoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-584) ---

vuttanayena veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ettha ca __pÄ• katiko_ nÄ• ma etarahi pakatikahÄ• paá¹‡o. __rukkhaphalabÄ«jamayo_ti ti
phalabÄ«jena kato.

__jÄ• tarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ_ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 584). __nissajjitvÄ• _ti \Ne I 241/ ettha ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti labb
``bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yujjati, evaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabhikkhunÄ• ti attho. __nissajjitvÄ• _
vÄ• parena uggahÄ• pitaá¹ƒ vÄ• upanikkhipitassa sÄ• diyanavasena sÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• raja
``tena bhikkhunÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ kar

bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• â€™â
saá¹…ghamajjhe upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• de vanditvÄ•
aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggayha ``ahaá¹ƒ bhante rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesiá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ me nissaggiyaá¹ƒ
nissajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nissajjitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__Ä• patti_ \Be I 322/ __desetabbÄ• vÄ• _ti attanÄ• eva Ä• pannaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• c
saá¹…ghamajjhe evameva nisÄ«ditvÄ• desetabbÄ• . evaá¹ƒ desitÄ• Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• n
bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• . vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ ``byattena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ibalena Ä• pa
paá¹-iggahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 584).

<699> __rajata_nti rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• tarÅ«pa_nti suvaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. iminÄ• padadvayena ka
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __ubhinnaá¹ƒ mÄ• sako_ti jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sako, rajatamÄ• sakopi cÄ•
__rajatamÄ• sako_ti ``rajataâ€™â€™ nti __padabhÄ• jane_ (Vin III 584) vuttakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä
gahito. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vuttappakÄ• ro sabbopi rajatamÄ• sakoâ€™â
583-584). idha ``jÄ• tarÅ«pamÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ ti visuá¹ƒ gahitattÄ• kahÄ• paá¹‡apadena
vajjetvÄ• itaradvayameva vattabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``nissaggiyÄ• vahaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ attano a
uggaá¹‡hanauggaá¹‡hÄ• panasÄ• diyanÄ• ni karontaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€
dukkaá¹-Ä• vahaÃ±ca hoteva.

700-1__._ __muttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padavibhaá¹…ge avuttattepi __pÄ• citti
dutiyassa ratanasikkhÄ• padassa __padabhÄ• jane_ ``ratanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma muttÄ• maá¹‡i ve
pavÄ• laá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ lohitaá¹…ko masÄ• ragallaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 506) v
ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade nissaggiyavatthuá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ rajataá¹ƒ, jÄ• t
avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ ratanÄ• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-avatthubhÄ• vo imassa aá¹-á
vavatthÄ• pitoti dassanatthamÄ• ha __ ``muttÄ• ... pe ... masÄ• ragallaâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena na vutto \Be I 323/, so ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 242/ satt
gahaá¹‡eneva gayhati. __muttÄ• _dayo yathÄ• dassitasarÅ«pÄ• yeva. brahmajÄ• lÄ• disut
``akappiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti siddhÄ• naá¹ƒ sattadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e Ä• patt
``dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<702> __ratanasikkhÄ• padeyeva_ ``ratanasammataâ€™â€™ nti Ä• gataá¹ƒ kappiyavatth
anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``muggamÄ• sÄ• dikaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

703-4__._ evaá¹ƒ tippakÄ• rena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato adhippÄ• yanÄ• nattena sa
Ä• pattippabhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tatthÄ• _ti tesu tÄ«s
__saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«na_nti saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalacetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. __ta_nti nissaggiyava
sabbesaá¹ƒ atthÄ• yÄ• ti viggaho. attano atthÄ• ya ca saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya ca duk
gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti attho. avuttasamuccayenettha __ca_-saddena ``

bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«sena sampaá¹-icchato upari ratanasikkhÄ• pade Ä• gatavasena p
Vin III) II 583-584) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttavinicchayavisesassa saá¹…gaho kato.

<705> __kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho
upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sahassampÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<706> __thavikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sithilapÅ«ritÄ• ni bhÄ• janÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni.
``sithilabaddhesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti visesanena byatirekavasena ``ghanabaddhe, pana ghanapÅ
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-584) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _sesaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

<707> upanikkhittasÄ• diyanakammaá¹ƒ \Be I 324/ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``idaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ
ettha ``hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti seso. __nisedhetabbamevÄ• _ti kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• ``id
paá¹-ikkhipitabbameva, evaá¹ƒ sati anÄ• pattiyevÄ• ti attho. ayamattho __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
vÄ• appaá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• pi suddhacitto hutvÄ• `nayidaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti na
anÄ• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 583-584) Ä• gatoyeva.

<708> __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 243/ __vatthu_nti tathÄ• paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ. __á¹-hapetvÄ• y
``tumhe gaá¹‡hatha vÄ• , mÄ• vÄ• , dinnaá¹ƒ dinnamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti sace so á¹-hapetvÄ•
vinassati, tathÄ• taá¹ƒ gopayitabbanti yojanÄ• . ``aÃ±Ã±o tattha Ä• gantvÄ• pucchatÄ«â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttanayena tatthÄ• gatena kappiyakÄ• rakena ``kimidaâ€™â€™ nt
katvÄ• ``gopayissÄ• mahaá¹ƒ bhante, guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte ``i
ti avatvÄ• sattabhÅ«mikampi pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒ abhiruhitvÄ• ``idha á¹-hapehÄ«â€™â€™ ti av
guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti surakkhitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tattha á¹-hapite aggaá¸
rakkhitabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<709> guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• gacchantassa kappiyakÄ• rakassa avattabbavohÄ•
``Ä• haredamidaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __akappiya_nti ettha ``vacanaâ€™â€™ nti labbhati. ev
avatvÄ• surakkhitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• haritvÄ• á¹-hapite kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? vikkÄ• yike
pattacÄ«varÄ• dikappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• e Ä• haá¹-e ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ iminÄ• attho, imassa evarÅ«
kappiyakÄ• rako eva natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• tena ``ahaá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rako, mayhaá¹ƒ
sace ruccati, dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• ``ettha á¹-hapita
tasmiá¹ƒ tassa agghappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be I 325/ gahetvÄ• dente adhivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ. atire
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ma, gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ«haritvÄ• aggaá
laddhe ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ evarÅ«pena attho, idaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma mÅ«laá¹ƒ atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ
adhivÄ• setabbanti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

<710> __á¹-hapetvÄ• rÅ«piyaggÄ• ha_nti anantarasikkhÄ• pade vakkhamÄ• nasarÅ«paá¹
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nissajjitvÄ• desitÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __nissaá¹-á¹-hap

nissajjitvÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• desitÄ• ya ``sace tattha Ä• gacchati Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• upÄ• sako vÄ
584) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttanayena tatthÄ• gataá¹ƒ kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ ``Ä• vuso imaá¹ƒ
``iminÄ• kiá¹ƒ Ä• hariyyatÅ«â€™â€™ ti tena vutte ``imaá¹ƒ vÄ• imaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harÄ• â€™
Ä• cikkhitabbaá¹ƒ sappi vÄ• telaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhu vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kappiyavatthumatte Ä• cikkhite tena nissaá¹-á¹-havatthuá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• Ä
kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• anti attho.

<711> __attano_ \Ne I 244/ __pattabhÄ• gampÄ«_ti tathÄ• Ä• haá¹-e kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• e
attano vassaggena attano pattakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sampi. __paá¹-iggÄ• hakabhikkhuno_ti rÅ«piyaá
Ä• pajjitvÄ• nissajjitvÄ• desitÄ• pattikassa bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. __aÃ±
aÃ±Ã±asmÄ• pabbajitamanussÄ• manussatiracchÄ• nagatitthipurisÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarato
laddhakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sato dinnavasenapi laddhaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ.

<712> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci paccaya_nti taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• gahitesu catÅ«su paccaye
paccayaá¹ƒ. antamaso pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡itvÄ• \Be I 326/ uppÄ• ditodakampi dÄ• rÅ«hi Ä•
jalitapadÄ«pampi rukkhe vÄ• gehe vÄ• pakatichÄ• yampi tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi upabhogapa
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttanayaá¹ƒ iminÄ• va saá¹…gahitanti gahetabbaá
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``antamaso makkaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi tato haritvÄ• araÃ±Ã±e á¹-hapitaá
gaá¸·itvÄ• tiracchÄ• napariggahitampi paá¹ƒsukÅ«lampi na vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ•
583-584), ``rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hakassa pana kenaci pariyÄ• yena tato uppannapaccayapari
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 585) cÄ• ti. __bhikkhuno_ti rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggÄ• hak

<713> __ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• _ti upari vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ena paricchinne ajjhÄ• rÄ• me
``patitaá¹ƒ disvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __ajjhÄ• vasathepi vÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡e an
__nikkhipantassÄ• _ti ``yassa bhavissati, so harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte á¹-hÄ• ne tasmiá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡anaÃ±ca upalakkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ• á¹-hapentassa.

<714> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``rÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, arÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 586) bhagavatÄ• pÄ• citti
__dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha ``dvikadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.

<715> __kriyÄ• kriya_nti gahaá¹‡ena Ä• pajjanato kiriyaá¹ƒ. paá¹-ikkhepassa akaraá¹‡ato

rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

716-7__._ __nissaggiyassÄ• pi_ \Ne I 245/ __vatthu_nti ``nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyassa vatthÅ«â
paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade niddiá¹-á¹-hesu rajatÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ \Be I 327/ v
ca vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassitamuttÄ• didukkaá¹-avatthÅ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ•

hetuphalasambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __kappiyassa ca vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti yathÄ• dassites
muggamÄ• sÄ• dikappiyavatthÅ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ• , iha avayavÄ• vayavisambandhe s
avayavÄ• vayavÄ«naá¹ƒ abhedepi bhedÅ«pacÄ• ravasena yathÄ• ``silÄ• puttakassa sarÄ«
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti ``kappiyena vatthunÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . idÄ• nettha dukkaá¹-av
nissaggiyavatthunÄ• parivattitattÄ• Ä• patti hotÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. nissaggiyavatthunÄ• yo
Ä• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

dukkaá¹-assa vatthunÄ• , kappiyena ca vatthunÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ nissaggiyassa parivatteti, Ä• p
ubhayatthÄ• pi parivattitassa nissaggiyavatthuttÄ• Ä• patti hoti. evaá¹ƒ tÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanena nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyameva vuttanti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati.

<718> dukkaá¹-asseva vatthunÄ• dukkaá¹-assa ca vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• parivatteti, dukkaá¹-anti
``vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• kappiyassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vuttanayameva, kappiyavatthunti vuttaá¹ƒ
kappiyavatthunopi dukkaá¹-avatthunÄ• parivattitattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<719> __ ``vatthunÄ• kappiyassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idampi vuttanayameva. kappiyavatthunÄ•
dukkaá¹-avatthuvasena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<720> ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``vatthunoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hati. __ ``niss
iminÄ• pÄ• cittiyamÄ• ha. __pubba_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ, pubbe \Be I 328/ vuttarÅ«piyapaá¹-ig
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __iminÄ• _ti rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rasikkhÄ• padena. parivattanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ritanti

<721> __rÅ«piyanti ca saÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti ``rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma satthuvaá¹‡á¹‡o kahÄ• paá¹‡
jatumÄ• sako, ye vohÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 589) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttes
vatthÅ«su ``aÃ±Ã±ataraâ€™â€™ nti saÃ±Ã±issa. __arÅ«piye_ti kharapattÄ• dimhi. __tena_
``cetÄ• pentassa arÅ«piyaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. ``arÅ«piye rÅ«piyasaÃ±Ã±Ä« rÅ«piyaâ
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 591) vuttattÄ• rÅ«piyaparivattane dukkaá¹-ass
pÄ• cittiyassa ca sambhavato rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. arÅ«piye rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ iti saÃ±Ã±
arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pentassa tena dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<722> __arÅ«piye arÅ«piyanti saÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti ettha ``arÅ«piyaá¹ƒ parivattentassÄ• â€™â
__paÃ±cahÄ«_ti sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ, ``sahadhammikehÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso, paÃ±c
attho. __vadato_ti voharato, kayavikkayaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• ti attho.
bhikkhubhikkhunisÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erisikkhamÄ• nÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tehi paÃ±cahi saha
parivattentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho.

<723> saá¹ƒvohÄ• rena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_.

rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<724> __kappiyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma ``cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesa
cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opi dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi dasikasuttampÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 329/ __padabl
kappiyavatthÅ«ni. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kappiyabhaá¹
anekavidhaâ€™â€™ nti. __kappiyenevÄ• _ti teneva kappiyena vatthunÄ• . ``kayavikkayaá¹
imaá¹ƒ dehi, iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ Ä• hara, iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ parivattehi, iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pehÄ
ajjhÄ• caratÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 595) vacanato __ ``parivattayatoâ€™â€™ _ti imassa ``kay
samÄ• pajjatoâ€™â€™ ti pariyÄ• yo.

tattha aÃ±Ã±assa hatthato kappiyavatthunÄ• parivattetvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __kayo_ nÄ• ma
kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __vikkayo_. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
tiÄ• dinÄ• hi nayena parassa kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanto kayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, att
vikkayaâ€™â€™ nti. ``á¹-hapetvÄ• sahadhammikeâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __parivattayato_ti
labbhati. ettha __aÃ±Ã±e_ nÄ• ma gihino itthipurisÄ• , sÄ• sanato bÄ• hirÄ• pabbajitÄ• ca
kayavikkayo antamaso mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi na kÄ• tabboyeva. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
\Ne I 247/ á¹-hapetvÄ• paÃ±ca sahadhammike avasesehi gihipabbajitehi antamaso mÄ• tÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 595).

<725> __akappiyassa vatthussÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade vuttacÄ«varÄ• dikappiyavatt
nissaggiyadukkaá¹-avatthussa. __tenevÄ• _ti akappiyavatthunÄ• yeva. ``kappiyassa cÄ• â€
teneva akappiyena vatthunÄ• kappiyassa vatthussa parivattanaÃ±cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . evaÃ±hi
akappiyena vatthunÄ• kappiyassa parivattanaá¹ƒ kayavikkaye saá¹…gahetabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ,
rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• reyeva saá¹…gahitattÄ• , idha ca ``kappiyavatthusseva kappiyavatthun
parivattanaá¹ƒ kayavikkayoâ€™â€™ ti niyamitattÄ• . __niddiá¹-á¹-ha_nti ``akappiyabhaá¹‡á
kayavikkayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 594) __aá¹-á¹-hakath
niddiá¹-á¹-hanti attho.

<726> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra sahadhammikehi kappiyavatthussÄ• pi kayavikka
akappiyassa, kappiyassa ca vatthuno akappiyeneva vatthunÄ• parivattanaÃ±ca rÅ«piyasaá
kayavikkayasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ na gacchati, tasmÄ• .

<729> __idaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti odanÄ• dikappiyavatthumeva Ä• ha.

730-1__._ ``gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya vatthulakkhaá¹‡assa udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vighÄ• sÄ• daâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __challi_nti rukkhatacaá¹ƒ. __valli_n
__kaá¹-á¹-ha_nti indhanadÄ• ruá¹ƒ. __dÄ• ru_nti gehasambhÄ• rÄ• didÄ• ruá¹ƒ. vipallÄ• se
vÄ• pana challiá¹ƒ vÄ• , dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹-á¹-hameva vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __vatthÅ«na_nti t

Ä• harÄ• pitÄ• naá¹ƒ challiÄ• divatthÅ«naá¹ƒ. kayavikkaye Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• , nis
hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<732> ``iti evÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo, ``pivitvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena pubbakÄ•
akatvÄ• vuttanayenevÄ• ti attho.

<733> __bhÅ«miyÄ• limpane_ti yojanÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana senÄ• sanabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
paribhaá¹‡á¸• akaraá¹‡akÄ• á¸·akÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡avasena \Ne I 248/ lepane. __vatth
cÄ«varÄ• divatthÅ«naá¹ƒ dhovane. __etthÄ• _ti tesu vuttappakÄ• resu. etesaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡as
evarÅ«pesu aÃ±Ã±esu á¹-hÄ• nesu.

<734> __aya_nti \Be I 331/ bhÅ«misodhanÄ• divasena Ä• pannÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti.

<735> __á¹-hapetvÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ• mika_nti ettha byatirekavasena aÃ±Ã±assa kappiya

<736> bhÄ• sato anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sesamettha uttÄ• nameva.

kayavikkayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

<737> kappiyÄ• pattÄ• mattikÄ• yomayÄ• jÄ• tito duveti yojanÄ• . __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti pam
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tayo pattassa vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ti tÄ«á¹‡i pattassa pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«
II 602). tenÄ• ha __ ``ukkaá¹-á¹-ho majjhimomakoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<738> __dvinnaá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·Ä«na_nti sukoá¹-á¹-itÄ• naá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá¹ƒ
purÄ• á¹‡asÄ• litaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒ dve nÄ• á¸·iyo gahetabbÄ• . yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakath
``anupahatapurÄ• á¹‡asÄ• litaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒ sukoá¹-á¹-itaparisuddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (
__bhatta_nti avassÄ• vitaá¹ƒ anuttaá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ akilinnaá¹ƒ apiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ suvisadaá¹ƒ
kundamakularÄ• sisadisaá¹ƒ supakkodanameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
akilinnaá¹ƒ apiá¹‡á¸• itaá¹ƒ suvisadaá¹ƒ kundamakularÄ• sisadisaá¹ƒ avassÄ• vitodanaâ€™
II 602). __magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ti magadharaá¹-á¹-he nÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , sÄ• nÄ• á¸·i tilÄ• naá¹ƒ
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenÄ• hu porÄ• á¹‡Ä• ---

``khÄ• ridasadvayaá¹ƒ \Be I 332/ vÄ• ho, khÄ• rÄ« doá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakadvayaá¹ƒ.

dviaá¹-á¹-hanÄ• á¸·iyo doá¹‡o, nÄ• á¸·ekÄ• pasataá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ.

lakkhaá¹ƒ tilÄ• naá¹ƒ pasataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡atoâ€™â€™ ti ||

``magadhanÄ• á¸·i \Ne I 249/ nÄ• ma aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin
__andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tabbaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya ``aá¸• á¸• haterasapalÄ• ni
ti vuttaá¹ƒ. keci panÄ• hu ---

``catuppasatikÄ• muá¹-á¹-hi, palaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ catugguá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

kuá¸• uvappasataÃ±ceva, cattÄ• ri ceva nÄ• á¸·i tu ||

``soyeva pattho cattÄ• ro, patthÄ• aá¸·hakamuccate.

aá¸·hakÄ• nampi cattÄ• ri, `doá¹‡oâ€™ ti parikittitoâ€™â€™ ti ||

Ä• cariyÄ• pana ``aá¹-á¹-hapasatÄ• mÄ• gadhanÄ• á¸·Ä«â€™â€™ ti pubbapakkhameva

__khÄ• danaÃ±ca catubbhÄ• ga_nti tasmiá¹ƒ bhatte catudhÄ• vibhatte ekabhÄ• gamattaá
hatthahÄ• riyaghanamuggasÅ«panti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tassa oda
catutthabhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡o nÄ• tighano nÄ• titanuko hatthahÄ• riyo sabbasambhÄ• rasa
pakkhipitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 602).

__byaÃ±janaÃ±ca tadÅ«piya_nti yÄ• va carimÄ• lopaá¹ƒ, tÄ• va sabbÄ• lopÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ
macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• dibyaÃ±janaÃ±ca. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• lopassa Ä•
yÄ• vacarimÄ• lopappahonakaá¹ƒ macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• dibyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ pakkhipitabbaâ€™â€™
Ä• lopassa anurÅ«pa_nti ``byaÃ±janassa mattÄ• nÄ• ma odanacatutthabhÄ• goâ€™â€™ t
__brahmÄ• yusuttassa aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• Ä• lopassa catutthabhÄ• gappam
Ä• lopassa anurÅ«panti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. idha pana sÅ«passeva odanacatutthabhÄ• gappam
etassa lakkhaá¹‡e dassite itarassÄ• pi dassitameva hotÄ«ti byaÃ±janassa tathÄ• visesetv
dassitaá¹ƒ. odane pakkhipitabbÄ• ni sappitelatakkarasakaÃ±jikÄ• dÄ«ni gaá¹‡anÅ«pagÄ• n

<739> __taá¹ƒ sabba_nti yathÄ• vuttabhattÄ• diniravasesaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡hatÄ«_ti vakkham
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tassÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa pattassa. __upaá¸• á¸• ho_ti tasmiá¹ƒ patte
gaá¹‡hanakadabbasambhÄ• ragÄ• hÄ« patto taá¹ƒsahacariyena \Ne I 250/ ``upaá¸• á¸• hoâ
__tadupaá¸• á¸• ho cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. tassa majjhimassa pattassa upaá¸• á¸• ho
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<740> imesu tÄ«su pattesu ukkaá¹-á¹-hassa vuttaá¹ƒ odanÄ• di sabbaá¹ƒ yasmiá¹ƒ patte p
mukhavaá¹-á¹-imatthake puÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ hÄ«rakaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• ge phusati, so _

nÄ• ma, hÄ«rato atirekaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, so __ukkaá¹-á¹-homako_ nÄ• ma, antopatte mukhav
heá¹-á¹-himantaá¹ƒ appatvÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hati, so __ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-ho_ nÄ• ma, evaá¹ƒ m
paccekaá¹ƒ tividho hotÄ«ti sabbe nava pattÄ• hontÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ukkaá¹-á¹-hass
__tassevÄ• _ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hasseva. omako ca majjhimo cÄ• ti __omakamajjhimÄ• _. idha ma
ukkaá¹-á¹-hasseva bhedo. esa nayo itaradvayepi. ``evaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• yathÄ• ``ukkaá
ukkaá¹-á¹-homako ukkaá¹-á¹-hamajjhimoâ€™â€™ ti yojetabbo, evaá¹ƒ majjhimomakÄ• nam
dasseti ``majjhimo majjhimukkaá¹-á¹-ho majjhimomako, omakukkaá¹-á¹-ho omakamajjhimo

<741> __tesÅ«_ti \Be I 334/ navasu pattesu. __tasmÄ• _ti apattabhÄ• vato. __na gacchant
ukkaá¹-á¹-hukkaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca omakomakaÃ±cÄ• ti dve apekkhitvÄ• bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kataá¹
paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tasmÄ• ete bhÄ• janaparibhog
ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 602).

<742> __pattalakkhaá¹‡asaá¹ƒyuta_nti ettha __pattalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttap
``ayopatto paÃ±cahi pÄ• kehi pakko mattikÄ• patto dvÄ«hi pÄ• kehi pakkoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (t
pÄ• kasampatti, kiá¹‡itvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti ce, tassa dÄ• tabbamÅ«lassa asesetvÄ• dinnabhÄ
chinnarÄ• jÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• voti paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒ. hoti cettha ---

``pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttatÄ• pÄ• ka-sampatti dinnamÅ«latÄ• .

acchiddÄ• rÄ• jitÄ• ceti, pattalakkhaá¹‡apaÃ±cakaâ€™â€™ nti ||

``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vÄ• vikappetvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __vÄ• _-saddo yojetabbo. __adhiá¹-á
paribhutte patte sati taá¹ƒ paccuddharitvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbapatto hatthapÄ• se ce hoti,
``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 251/ vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡avasena vÄ
akatvÄ• evameva cintetvÄ• hatthena gahetvÄ• phandÄ• pentena kÄ• yena vÄ• dÅ«re ce
á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sallakkhetvÄ• ``etaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin III) II 608 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttanayena ekakena
satisammose sarÄ• petvÄ• kukkuccaá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ samatthassa puggalassa sannid
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``aÃ±Ã±assa santike adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ayamÄ• nisaá¹ƒso --- sacassa `adhiá¹-
noâ€™ ti vimati uppajjati, itaro sÄ• retvÄ• vimatiá¹ƒ chindissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 335/ (Sp
ayamattho __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutto. ``dve patte adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vikappetvÄ• _ti (Vin IV 373; Sp (to Vin III) II 608; kaá¹…kÄ• 0-a vikappanasikkhÄ• padav
vikappetabbassa pattassa ekattabahuttaá¹ƒ, sannihitÄ• sannihitattaÃ±ca sallakkhetvÄ• eka
``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ vikappemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ tissassa bhikkhu
vÄ• Ä• dinÄ• nayena ekaá¹ƒ vikappetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ettha ``paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™

santakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jehi vÄ• vissajjehi vÄ• yathÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ vÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti t
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ ayuttattÄ• ``vikappetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti paccuddhaá¹-aviseso gahetabbo.

<743> __dhÄ• reyyÄ• _ti anadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• , avikappetvÄ• ca paribhuÃ±jitabbo. __taá¹
atikkÄ• mayatoti yojanÄ• . __ ``nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pi ``pattaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ
mÄ• gadhikÄ• naá¹ƒ dviliá¹…gako, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vutto.

<744> adhiá¹-á¹-hitavikappitesu anantogadhattÄ• atirekabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``y
_ntiÄ• di.

<745> __sammukhe_ti aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappadesato anto á¹-hitaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ. __dÅ«ra
aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanato parabhÄ• ge ``antogabbhe vÄ• uparipÄ• sÄ• de vÄ• sÄ• mantav
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttappakÄ• re dÅ«repi. yattha katthaci vikappanakÄ• lepi santik
evameva yojetvÄ• vattabbÄ• . ``vikappetuá¹ƒ \Ne I 252/ pana bahÅ«nipi labbhatÄ«â€™â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``imaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ paccuddharÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayo.

<746> vÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yavasena \Be I 336/ duvidhe adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• cÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
kÄ• yÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ä• bhogaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __Ä• bhoga_
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ. __ ``manasÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• na vacasÄ
__kÄ• yavikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ, _ hatthena phandÄ• panÄ• dikÄ• yakiriyÄ• ti attho. eteneva kÄ• yÄ
apattabbe dÅ«re na kÄ• tabbanti dasseti.

747-8__._ ``jahati adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __dÄ• nato_ti aÃ±Ã±assa dÄ
bhijjanena. __nÄ• sato_ti pattasÄ• mikassa kÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya. __vibbhamato_ti sikkhaá¹ƒ apa
gihibhÄ• vÅ«pagamanena. __uddhÄ• rato_ti paccuddharaá¹‡ena. __paccakkhato_ti sikkhÄ
__parivattanato_ti liá¹…gaparivattanena. __gÄ• hato_ti vissÄ• saggahaá¹‡ena, acchinditvÄ

__kaá¹…gusitthappamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• _ti sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ khuddakatarassa kaá
__khenÄ• _ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dvaá¹…gulato heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• kÄ• sapariyÄ• yena chidde
ayomayÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡iyÄ• vÄ• .

750-1__._ __maá¹‡ipatto_ti maá¹‡inÄ• kato. __veá¸·uriyubbhavo_ti marakatamaá¹‡imayo.
phalikapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena kato. __kÄ• camayo_ti kÄ• camattikÄ• mayo. __kaá¹ƒsamayo_ti kaá
kÄ• á¸·atipumayo. __sÄ«samayo_ti setatipumayo. vipallÄ• sena ca vadanti. __sajjhumayo_

<752> __ghaá¹-akaá¹-Ä• ho_ti ghaá¹-akapÄ• laá¹ƒ. __sÄ«sakaá¹-Ä• ho_ti chavasÄ«sakap
__assÄ• _ti ekÄ• dasavidhassa \Be I 337/ pattassa. __anulomika_nti akappiyavasena anulo
tasmiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasavidhe. tambamayaá¹ƒ lohamayaá¹ƒ thÄ• lakaá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yo

vaá¹-á¹-ati, tambalohamayÄ• thÄ• lakÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti attho.

<753> __taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti \Ne I 253/ __Ä• di_-saddena vaá¹-á¹-akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹.
aá¸• á¸• hacandÄ• kÄ• ro lohÄ• dimayo bhÄ• janiyaviseso. __puggalassÄ• _ti bhikkhussa. g
__gihisaá¹…ghÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ santakÄ• __gihisaá¹…ghikÄ• _.

<754> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci patta_nti sattasu pattesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pattaá¹ƒ. __vodakaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
katvÄ• . __paá¹-isÄ• meyyÄ• _ti nikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nikkhipanavasena, thavikÄ• ya
vÄ• saá¹…gopeyya.

<755> __otÄ• petu_nti Ä• tape, aggimhi vÄ• tÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __uá¹‡he_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva uá¹‡h
jhÄ• petabbo. sÄ«sÄ• panayanameva na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti na nidahetabboti attho adhikanivÄ•

<756> __miá¸• á¸• hante_ti miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ• ante. __paribhaá¹‡á¸• ante_ti pamukhe mahÄ•
``vitthiá¹‡á¹‡e_ti antamaso dvipattamattokÄ• savitthÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti keci. á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pan
yojanÄ• , valayÄ• diÄ• dhÄ• rena vinÄ• pi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. ``miá¸• á¸• hiyÄ
ca kharabhÅ«mipadesÄ• dÄ«su ca valayamatthake á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti v

<757> __dÄ• ruÄ• dhÄ• rake_ti udukkhalasadise dÄ• rumaye Ä• dhÄ• re. __dve patte á¹-h
pattamatthake aparassÄ• pi pattassa á¹-hapanavasena dve patte á¹-hapetumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati. _
338/ ekasmiá¹ƒ vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dasseti. __ayameva nayo_ti ``dvepi patte á¹-hapetu
ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo. __daá¹‡á¸• abhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rakesÅ«_ti ettha __daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• ro_ nÄ•
__bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rako_ nÄ• ma bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ kato Ä• lavÄ• lavalayÄ• kÄ• ro siliá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhÅ«miÄ• dhÄ• rakoâ€™â€™ ti keci.

758-9__._ __taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• yÄ• _ti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi katataá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya. __potthake_ti
rukkhavÄ• kamaye vÄ• attharaá¹‡e. __kaá¹-asÄ• rake_ti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi vÄ«te att
__paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatÄ• yÄ• _ti katagomayaparibhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya. __api_-saddena sudhÄ• k
ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• maá¹-á¹-hakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dasseti. __vÄ• lukÄ•
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asakkharakapÄ• lÄ• diamissÄ• su saá¹‡hasukhumavÄ• lukÄ• sÅ«ti \
__ ``tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. rajamhi santepi asantepi visuá¹ƒyeva ``kharabhÅ«
á¹-hapetabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• __ ``sarajÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• rajokiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
__kharabhÅ«miyÄ• _ti pharusabhÅ«miyÄ• .

<760> __laggetu_nti olambetuá¹ƒ. daá¹‡á¸• akoá¹-iyÄ• , nÄ• gadantakoá¹-iyÄ• ca pattamu
á¹-hapanampi __lagganaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __chattaá¹…kamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesÅ«_ti chatte, aá¹…

<761> __aá¹-anÄ«sÅ«_ti aá¹…gesu. __bandhitvÄ• _ti thavikÄ• ya aá¹ƒsavaddhanakÄ• din

__olambetumpÄ«_ti laggetumpi. ``á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<762> __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹-á¹-ake_ti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu á¹-hapitapattÄ• yathÄ• na pat
dÄ• runÄ• parikkhepe kate maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹-á¹-akÄ• \Be I 339/ nÄ• ma honti, tÄ• dise r
á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. __bhattapÅ«ropÄ«_ti bhattassa pÅ«ropi. __api_-saddena
yÄ• gutelaparipÅ«ritassÄ• pi saá¹…gaho. tucchapatte vinicchayo yathÄ• vuttoyeva. pÅ«raá
pÅ«ro bhattapÅ«ro.

tibhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<763> __kavÄ• á¹-a_nti dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-aphalakaá¹ƒ. ``senÄ• sane dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-avÄ•
tiÄ• dÄ«su dvÄ• raphalakaá¹ƒ ``kavÄ• á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti hi vuttaá¹ƒ. __na paá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• _
na ca pidaheyyÄ• ti attho. pattaá¹ƒ hatthe yassa so __pattahattho_ti bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡oya
``vajirapÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya. ``paá¹‡Ä• meyya assÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacched

<764> __na nÄ«hareyya pattena calakÄ• nÄ«_ti rasaá¹ƒ pivitvÄ• pÄ• titamadhukaphalaá¹
bahi chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ pattena na nÄ«hareyya. __aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• _ti
panasaá¹-á¹-hikolaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• . __ucchiá¹-á¹-hamudaka_nti mukhadhov
ucchiá¹-á¹-hamudakaá¹ƒ. pattena nÄ«harantassÄ• ti yojanÄ• , bahi chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
harantassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. itarathÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hapattadhovanodakampi teneva pattena b
siyÄ• .

<765> paá¹-iggaheti \Ne I 255/ mukhadhovanodakanti __paá¹-iggaho, _ kheá¸·amallakova.
mukhena chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci.

<766> __vinassatÄ«_ti vibbhamena vÄ• sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nena vÄ• kÄ• lakiriyÄ• ya v
paccattavacanaá¹ƒ ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mivasena pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yassa bhikkhuno
acchedena vÄ• corikÄ• ya haraá¹‡ena vÄ• nassati, tassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<767> __paá¹-hamassÄ• _ti pattavaggassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitattÄ• paá¹-hamassa
pattasikkhÄ• padassa. __paá¹-hamenÄ• _ti cÄ«varavaggassa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitatt
sambandho. __mahesinÄ• _ti mahante sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dayo guá¹‡e esi gavesÄ«ti mahesi
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbe_ idha aniddiá¹-á¹-havinicchayÄ• paá¹-hamena kathinena
mahesinÄ• __matÄ• _ anumatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

paá¹-hamapattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<768> paÃ±ca bandhanÄ• ni Å«nÄ• ni yassa so __paÃ±cabandhanaÅ«no, _ patto, tasmiá¹

ekadviticatubandhanaÃ±ca ``paÃ±cabandhanaÅ«naâ€™â€™ nti gahitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __pÄ
``Å«napaÃ±cabandhano nÄ• ma patto abandhano vÄ• ekabandhano vÄ• dvibandhano vÄ
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 613). bandhane akatepi bandhanÄ• raho vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡ar
``Å«napaÃ±cabandhanoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbo. ettha __abandhano_ nÄ• ma yassa b
tenevÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yasmÄ• abandhanassapi pattassa paÃ±ca bandha
natthitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 612-613). dvaá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«narÄ• jiy
``abandhanoyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbo. yathÄ• ha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``abandhanokÄ• so
rÄ• ji na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 613).

<769> __uddiá¹-á¹-ha_nti ``bandhanokÄ• so nÄ• ma patto yassa dvaá¹…gulÄ• rÄ• ji hotÄ«
__padabhÄ• jane_ vuttaá¹ƒ. dvaá¹…gulÄ• ya rÄ• jiyÄ• ekaÃ±ca bandhananti yojanÄ• . ``m
bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 341/ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato (Sp (to Vin III) II 612-613)
mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Ne I 256/ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva gahetabbÄ• â€™
vuttaá¹ƒ. mukhavaá¹-á¹-iá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• pi Å«napaÃ±cabandhane vÄ• Å«napaÃ±c
patto Å«napaÃ±cabandhano na hotÄ«ti na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito pa
(to Vin III) II 612-613) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ niyametvÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ vÄ«maá¹ƒsitabbaá
niyamo na dassito, tasmÄ• ayameva vinicchayo sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttÄ• ya pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aÃ
sameti. __ca_-kÄ• rassa avuttasamuccayatthattÄ• dvaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulÄ• hi dvÄ«hi dve
bandhanÄ• ni cÄ• ti idampi vuttameva hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yassa pa
vÄ• caturaá¹…gulÄ• , tassa dve bandhanÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. yassa tisso, ekÄ• yeva vÄ• c
tÄ«á¹‡i bandhanÄ• ni dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 612-613).

Å«napaÃ±cabandhanapattesu antimapattassa vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bandhanÄ
mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ•
hoti. cakÄ• ro pubbe vuttasseva samuccayaá¹ƒ karoti. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gularÄ• jiyÄ• tathÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya rÄ• jiyÄ• dvaá¹…guladvaá¹
nÄ«hÄ• rena baddhÄ• ni cattÄ• ri bandhanÄ• ni cÄ• ti attho.

<770> evaá¹ƒ Å«napaÃ±cabandhanapattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±caban
``paÃ±ca vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• dvaá¹…guladvaá¹…gulÄ• yÄ• maá¹ƒ c
__vÄ• _-saddena paÃ±cabandhanavikappÄ• dassitÄ• . __ekÄ• vÄ• pi dasaá¹…gulÄ• _ti m
dasaá¹…gulÄ• yÄ• mÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• rÄ• ji hoti. __api_-saddena tassÄ• rÄ• jiyÄ• bandhanc
__ayaá¹ƒ patto_ti \Be I 342/ yassa paÃ±ca rÄ• jiyo vÄ• tattha bandhanÄ• ni paÃ±cabandha
ekÄ• rÄ• ji vÄ• tattha bandhanÄ• ni paÃ±cabandhanÄ• ni vÄ• santi, ayaá¹ƒ patto paÃ±cal

<771> ettÄ• vatÄ• mattikÄ• patte vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni ayopatte dassetumÄ• h
_tiÄ• di. chiddÄ• ni paá¹-icchÄ• detuá¹ƒ bandhitabbÄ• ni ayopaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni __lohamaá¹‡á¸• a
``bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä«â€™â€™ tipi tasseva pariyÄ• yo. bhaá¹‡á¸• itabbaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• chidde pa

asaá¹‡hatÄ• ya Ä• misaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, tÄ• disopi apattoyevÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``maá¹-á¹-ho vaá
__ayocuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• á¹‡iyÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``maá¹-á¹-ho vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti sambandh

<772> tassa \Ne I 257/ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ tasmiá
agaá¹‡hantassÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ``saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 613) vacan
nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tassa taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ __tasmiá¹ƒ_ pattanissajjake puggale anukampÄ• ya a

<773> __dÄ«yamÄ• ne tu pattasmi_nti Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena pattena viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitanav
pattaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe nissajjitvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetvÄ• nisinne catasso agatiyo agama
gahitÄ• gahitajÄ• nananti imehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-ha
Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya saá¹…ghena pattagÄ• hakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sammatena niss
gahetvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe saá¹…ghattherato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anukkamena upasaá¹…ka
guá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• paá¹‡Ä• mite. __yassÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhe nisinnassa yassa
rocanatthayoge sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ. __so_ dÄ«yamÄ• no patto. __taá¹ƒ_ dÄ«yamÄ• n

<774> __dÄ«pito_ti ``apattakassa na gÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 615) vutto. __tatthÄ•
bhikkhuparisÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __pattapariyanto_ti ettha ``evaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• pariyante á¹-hitapatt
Vin III) II 615) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• tena pattaparivattanena Ä• gato vÄ• sab
Ä• gato so eva vÄ• patto pariyanto nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti attho. __tassa bhikkhuno_ti pattaá¹ƒ nis
tassa bhikkhuno.

<775> __ta_nti attano dinnaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pariyantapattaá¹ƒ. __appadese_ti maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hachattanÄ• gadantÄ• dike adeseâ€™â€™ ti (S
__vissajjetÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±assa deti. attanÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena taá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ sayameva
anurÅ«paá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti yÄ• gurandhanÄ• divasena paribhuÃ±jati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• y
yÄ• gurandhanarajanapacanÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 615). ``antarÄ• magge pa
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane asati mattikÄ• ya limpitvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• pacituá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 615) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• tÄ• dise
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ettha viseso.

<776> __naá¹-á¹-he_ti \Ne I 258/ attano paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• ne patte coraggahaá¹‡Ä• dinÄ•
bhedamupagate. __anÄ• pattÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• patti. __pa
naá¹-á¹-hapattassa bhinnapattassa Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya
dhanenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 617) nayena __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ desitÄ• . idha ``aÃ±Ã±
vuttattÄ• attano vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• ne patte satipi aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya pattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pet
__Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato_ti ettha ``santakaâ€™â€™ nti labbhati. attano dhanenÄ
nÄ• ma suttavatthÄ• di kappiyavatthu.

<777> ettha viÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ __kriyaá¹ƒ_.

dutiyapattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<778> __sappiÄ• diá¹ƒ bhesajja_nti ettha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``seyyathidaá¹ƒ? sappi navanÄ
phÄ• á¹‡itaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 622) uddisitvÄ• ``sappi nÄ• ma gosappi vÄ• ajikÄ• sappi v
yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati, tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 623) niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ghata
navanÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 623) niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ navanÄ«taÃ±ca ``tilatelaá¹ƒ sÄ• sapat
eraá¹‡á¸• akatelaá¹ƒ vasÄ• telaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 623) niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ telaÃ±ca ``madhu
makkhikÄ• madhÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 623) niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ madhuÃ±ca ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ n
nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 623) niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ guá¸·Ä• diphÄ• á¹‡itaÃ±cÄ• ti etasmiá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhesajjanti attho. __purebhatta_nti purebhatte. __paá¹-igayhÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahe

<779> __taá¹ƒ_ purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ bhesajjaá¹ƒ. __sattÄ• ha_nti ettha ``vaá¹-á
kiriyÄ• ya accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. ``sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkamantassÄ• â€™â€™
``sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame tassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. sattÄ• hassa atikkamo sattÄ• hÄ•
__sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame. tassÄ• _ti bhesajjapaá¹-iggÄ• hakassa bhikkhuno. __ ``nissaggiyaâ€
pÄ• cittiyameva dassitaá¹ƒ. nissaggiyavatthu bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karoti. eka
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• ni navanÄ«tapiá¹‡á¸• aguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• asakkaramadhupaá¹-alÄ•
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒ karonti.

<780> __gaá¹‡hitvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . sannidhÄ«yatÄ«ti __sannidhi, _ sannihitavatthu
karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne I 259/ aparÄ• paradivasatthÄ• ya á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ katvÄ• , pacchÄ• bh
yathÄ• aparaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ gacchati, tathÄ• katvÄ• nikkhipitvÄ• ti attho. __nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ s
amissetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa.

<781> __uggahita_nti appaá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• hatthena gahitaá¹ƒ. __sarÄ«rabhoge_ti bahi

<782> __gahitaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• petvÄ• _ti vilÄ«yÄ• petvÄ• .

<783> __ ``sayaá¹ƒ tÄ• peti ... pe ... na hoti soâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sudhotanavanÄ«taá¹ƒ sa
duddhotena pana dadhiguá¸·ikÄ• disahitena sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko hoteva. navanÄ«tassa yaá¹ƒ
sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• ko na hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<784> __yena kenacÄ«_ti upasampannena, anupasampannena vÄ• .

<785> __ ``sayaá¹ƒ karotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ nivatteti. tena kataá¹

purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``purebhattaá¹
vÄ• dadhinÄ• vÄ• katasappi anupasampannena kataá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi tadahu purebhattaá
(to Vin III) II 622).

<786> __savatthukassÄ• _ti ettha vatthu nÄ• ma khÄ«radadhi.

<787> __assÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahitakhÄ«radadhÄ«hi katasappimÄ• ha. __ ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• t
vuttattÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni \Be I 346/ gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-i
bhesajjÄ• ni, seyyathidaá¹ƒ? sappi navanÄ«taá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ madhu phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, tÄ• ni paá¹
(Vin III 622) imasmiá¹ƒ __mÄ• tikÄ• pÄ• á¹-he_ ``yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttasappiÄ• dÄ«nam
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, tattha khÄ«radadhÄ«naá¹ƒ avuttattÄ•

<788> __kappiyasappimhÄ«_ti \Ne I 260/ kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ghate. __a
akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ ghate, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• he atikkanteti vuttaá¹

<789> tena sappinÄ• akappiyena bhavitabbanti idaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• h
_tiÄ• di. akappiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ te __akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• , _ manussÄ• dayo, sab
cÄ• ti __sabbÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ.

790-1__._ evaá¹ƒ ce vaá¹-á¹-ati, ``yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati, tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttanti codanaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ pariharitumÄ• ha __ ``yesaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ•
kappati maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ«â€™â€™ ti __idaá¹ƒ_ vacanaá¹ƒ __kiá¹ƒ_ payojanaá¹
hoti. idÄ• ni paricchedaniyamanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒpayojanaÃ±ca tabbisayaÃ±ca dass
``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanassa paricchedaniyÄ• manant
paÃ±cavidhe bhesajjeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __nissaggiyassa vatthÅ«
niddhÄ• ritabbadassanaá¹ƒ. __nissaggiyassÄ• _ti ettha taá¹ƒhetukassa pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti at
sappinavanÄ«tadvayameva vuttaá¹ƒ. sattÄ• hakÄ• like nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyassa vatthu nÄ•
sappinavanÄ«tÄ• ni, paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaÃ±ca tesameva khÄ«radadhisappinavanÄ«tÄ• nÄ«ti
na akappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dinivÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ \Be I 347/ vuttanti ayaá¹ƒ p
dhippeto atthoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<792> __gahituggahitÄ• dike_ uggahitapaá¹-iggahitÄ• dike navanÄ«tepi sabbo vinicchayo
veditabboti yojanÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena purebhattaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitakhÄ
uggahitakhÄ«radadhÄ«hi ca kataá¹ƒ navanÄ«taá¹ƒ, tÄ• disameva akappiyamaá¹ƒsanavanÄ
__sabbo vinicchayo_ti Ä• pattiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sabbavinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yathÄ• ha
``sabbo Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattiparibhogÄ• paribhoganayoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 622).

793-4__._ __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• kirantÄ«_ti ettha ``patteâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.

Ä• tape vilÄ«naá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ.

795-6__._ tilatelaá¹ƒ sÄ• sapatelaá¹ƒ madhukatelaá¹ƒ eraá¹‡á¸• akatelaá¹ƒ. __gahita_nti pa
purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi \Ne I 261/ nirÄ• misampi sÄ• yitabbanti yojanÄ• . __tesaá¹ƒ vas
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ telÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena, telabhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• ti vutta

<798> __tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampÄ«_ti eraá¹‡á¸• amadhukasÄ• sapabÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹

<799> __nissaggiyaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<800> __sÄ• sapÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena paá¹-ilomena madhukeraá¹‡á¸• akÄ
__gahetvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . bhikkhunÄ• telatthÄ• yeva gahetvÄ• á¹-hapitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ
sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

801-2__._ nÄ• á¸·ikeraÃ±ca \Be I 348/ karaÃ±jaÃ±ca __nÄ• á¸·ikerakaraÃ±jÄ• ni, _ tesaá¹ƒ
nattamÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ«naÃ±ca telanti sambandho. __kuruvakassÄ• _ti atasibÄ«jassa. nimbaÄ
__nimbakosambakÄ• ni, _ tesaá¹ƒ, pucimandabÄ«jassa ca phandanabÄ«jassa ca telanti sa
__bhallÄ• takassÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makassa rukkhabÄ«jassa. __samayaccaye_ti sattÄ• hÄ•

<803> __yÄ• vakÄ• likabhedaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha ``yÄ• vakÄ• likaâ€™â€™ nti bhedo visesana
vatthuâ€™â€™ nti etassa ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yavisesitabbassa visesanaá¹ƒ. __yÄ• vajÄ«vika_n
__sesa_nti ``sÄ• maá¹ƒpÄ• kasavatthuka purebhattapacchÄ• bhattapaá¹-iggahitauggahitak
sabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 622) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dassitaá¹ƒ sesaá¹ƒ vise
__etthÄ• pÄ«_ti imasmiá¹ƒ telavinicchayepi.

<804> __acchassa_ isassa. __macchassa_ jalajassa. __varÄ• hassa_ sÅ«karassa. __susu
makarassa. macchavacaneneva makarassa saá¹…gahitattepi vÄ• á¸·amacchabhÄ• vena vi
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __gadrabhassa_ kharassa. imesaá¹ƒ __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ
paÃ±cavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ __vasÄ• naá¹ƒ_ telaÃ±ca paÃ±cappakÄ• raá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho.

<805> __kappiyÄ• kappiyassa cÄ• _ti kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsassa sattassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ h
vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti iminÄ• sambandho. ettha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave vasÄ• ni
macchavasaá¹ƒ susukÄ• vasaá¹ƒ sÅ«karavasaá¹ƒ gadrabhavasaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 262) an
__acchavasÄ• _ggahaá¹‡ena manussehi aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá
349/ taá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetuá¹ƒ __akappiya_ggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha
``acchavasaâ€™â€™ nti vacanena á¹-hapetvÄ• manussavasaá¹ƒ sabbesaá¹ƒ akappiyamaá¹ƒsA
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623). ettha akappiyamaá¹ƒsasattÄ• naá¹ƒ maá
``maá¹ƒsesu hi dasa manussahatthiassasunakhaahisÄ«habyagghadÄ«piacchataracchÄ• na

vasÄ• su ekÄ• manussavasÄ• va. khÄ«rÄ• dÄ«su akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ t
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato veditabbo. akappiyavacanena manussavasÄ• yapi gayhamÄ•
__ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<806> __purebhatta_nti purebhatte. __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. ``purebhattaâ
``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• na, pakkaá¹ƒ, saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti imehi padehi paccekaá¹ƒ yoje
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``kÄ• le paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ kÄ• le saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tel
paribhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 262).

<807> __taá¹ƒ katvÄ• detÄ«_ti apaá¹-iggahitavasaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pacitvÄ• telaá¹ƒ detÄ«ti
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``anupasampannehi kataá¹ƒ nibbaá¹-á¹-itavasÄ• telaá¹ƒ purebha
purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misampi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623). tato uddhaá¹ƒ sa
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pacchÄ• bhattato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satt
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623). idha ubhayatthÄ• pi kÄ• le, vikÄ• le ca
kappiyÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsavasÄ• naá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ sukhumamaá¹ƒsacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yaá¹ƒ pana tattha sukhumarajasadisaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹
vÄ• lohitaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti, taá¹ƒ abbohÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623).

<808> __paá¹-iggahetu_nti ettha ``vasaâ€™â€™ nti ca __kÄ• tu_nti ettha ``telaâ€™â€™ n
labbhati. __kÄ• tu_nti ettha pacituá¹ƒ parissÄ• vitunti \Be I 350/ ubhayamevÄ• ti attho. __ ``
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dipayogattaye visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-a
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``vikÄ• le ce bhikkhave paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le nippakkaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le saá
ce paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 263/ (Vin I 262). in
payogehi tÄ«á¹‡i dukkaá¹-Ä• ni honti. __seso_ti uggahitakapaá¹-iggahitakasavatthukavisayo
bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattibhedo cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒpakÄ• ro vattabbaviseso.

<809> __gahita_nti paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ. __madhukarÄ«kata_nti
madhumakkhikÄ• khuddakamakkhikÄ• bhamaramakkhikÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• hi tÄ«hi madhul

<810> __vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• _ti madhupaá¹-alena á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ce, paá¹-alagaá¹‡anÄ• y
pakkhipitvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ ce, bhÄ• janagaá¹‡anÄ• ya, silesamiva patthinnaá¹ƒ ce,
mahÄ• bhamaramadhukhaá¹‡á¸• apiá¹‡á¸• avasena, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ kate tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ

<811> __ghanÄ• ghana_nti ettha guá¸·aÃ±ca nÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• sakkarÄ• ca ghanapakka
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ aghanapakkaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ucchusileso apakkaghanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ucchudaá¹‡
apakkÄ• ghanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchumhÄ• nibbattaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apÄ• á¸·ivacanato, ``phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma ucchurasaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™
bhesajjasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; vi0 saá¹…ga-a 98) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato ca ih

saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. keci ucchuno catukÄ• likattaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡ayanti, taá¹ƒ na sÄ• rato pacceta

<812> __phÄ• á¹‡ita_nti vuttappakÄ• re tasmiá¹ƒ phÄ• á¹‡ite aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __gahitaá¹ƒ_

<813> __asaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti \Be I 351/ aparissÄ• vitena. __kataphÄ• á¹‡ita_nti pariss
kataphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ. __purebhattaá¹ƒ gahitenÄ• _ti purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitena. ``sayaá¹ƒ
(to Vin III) II 623) vuttattÄ• __kata_nti ucchuraso gahetabbo.

<816> __katvÄ• _ti pacitvÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ katvÄ• .

<817> __pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kataÃ±cÄ• pÄ«_ti pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ attanÄ• ca kataá¹ƒ anu
phÄ• á¹‡itampi.

<818> __kataá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 264/ __ ... pe ... sÄ«tavÄ• rinÄ• _ti sÄ«tudake madhukapupphÄ• n
á¹-hapetvÄ• madditvÄ• parissÄ• vitarasena kataá¹ƒ madhukaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ.

<819> __assÄ• _ti madhukaphÄ• á¹‡itassa. __dukkaá¹-a_nti tadÄ• dhÄ• rabhÄ• janagaá¹‡
pakkhipitvÄ• kataá¹ƒ madhukaphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ ce hoti, kathaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸•
sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yaá¹ƒ khÄ«rajallikaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• dhovitvÄ• gay
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti pariharanti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``khaá¹‡á¸• asakkaraá¹ƒ pa
apanetvÄ• apanetvÄ• sodhenti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 623). ``b
na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhittamadhukapupphamerayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• Ä• makaÃ±ca pa
purebhattaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<820> __sabbesaá¹ƒ pana phalÄ• na_nti kadalikhajjÅ«riÄ• diphalÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<821> sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ajotanÄ• ya visesepi avaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __ ``kÄ• likÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imin
paccayeâ€™â€™ ti vacanasÄ• matthiyÄ• yÄ• vakÄ• likavajjÄ• tayo kÄ• likÄ• gahetabbÄ•
yathÄ• sukhaâ€™â€™ nti vacanasÄ• matthiyÄ• cattÄ• ropi gahetabbÄ• . yÄ• vakÄ• likavaj
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ_ vikÄ• le __paccaye_ pipÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡e sati kevalampi paccekamp
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-anti. __kÄ• likÄ• _ cattÄ• ropi __purebhattaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• le
kevalampi missetvÄ• pi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ asatipi paccaye paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ bhikkhussa vaá¹-

<822> __aruÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti vaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni. __ ``makkhetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti i
nivÄ• rito.

<823> __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``antosattÄ• haâ€™â€™ nti adhikÄ• re ``anupasampannassa c
anapekkho datvÄ• paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 625) vuttattÄ• __caji

``antosattÄ• haá¹ƒ anupasampannassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. __labhitvÄ• _ti ettha ``sa
sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. tenÄ• ha __mahÄ• padumatthero_ ``antosattÄ• he dinnassa hi pun
natthi, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkantassa pana paribhoge anÄ• pattÄ«ti dassanatthamidaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â
\Ne I 265/ gahitatelena anupasampannena sakkaccaá¹ƒ, asakkaccaá¹ƒ vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ labhit
``labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso.

<824> __ ``anÄ• patti adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ _ti dvinnaá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ antare ``antosat
sabbapadehipi yujjati. __adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«_ti sattÄ• habbhantare sappiÃ±ca telaÃ±ca vasaÃ±
abbhaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• , madhuá¹ƒ arumakkhanaá¹ƒ, phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ gharadhÅ«panaá¹ƒ bhav
adhiá¹-á¹-hitena anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ce missaá¹ƒ hoti, punapi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __viss
antosattÄ• he aÃ±Ã±assa upasampannassa deti. sace tathÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena appaá¹-i
paá¹-iggahitampi itarassa dinnattÄ• tesaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to
atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__vinassatÄ«_ti sattÄ• habbhantare yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena yathÄ• aparibhogaá¹ƒ hoti, t
haraá¹‡Ä• divasena nassati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vinassatÄ«ti aparibhoga
(to Vin III) II 625). __acchinditvÄ• gaá¹‡hatÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±o tasmiá¹ƒ sattÄ• habbhantare vilun
__vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatÄ«_ti tasmiá¹ƒyeva sattÄ• habbhantare aÃ±Ã±o vissÄ• saá¹ƒ gaá¹

<825> akathinacittena satthunÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo sabbeva paá¹-hamena kathinen
yojanÄ• . __akathinacittenÄ• _ti mahÄ• karuá¹‡Ä• rasena tintatÄ• ya akakkasacittena, avihi
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __satthunÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikÄ• dÄ«hi atthehi sadevakaá
satthÄ• , tena sabbaÃ±Ã±unÄ• dasabalena sammÄ• sambuddhena.

bhesajjasikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<826> __gimhÄ• na_nti ettha ``mÄ• sÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati, niddhÄ• r
catÅ«su mÄ• sesÅ«ti attho. niddhÄ• ritabbaá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``mÄ• so sesoâ€™â€™ _ti, ettha
seso. phaggunamÄ• sakaá¹‡hapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sapuá¹
mÄ• sesu atikkantesÅ«ti attho. __sesamÄ• so_ nÄ• ma jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sassa kaá¹‡hapakkh
Ä• sÄ• á¸·himÄ• sapuá¹‡á¹‡amipariyosÄ• no. gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• so sesoti vattabbe kÄ• let

imasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 354/ \Ne I 266/ pacchime gimhamÄ• se jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• sassa kaá¹‡hapakk
laddhÄ• , pariyesituá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanivÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ a
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hipurimapakkho pariyesanakaraá¹‡anivÄ• sanÄ• naá¹ƒ khettaá¹ƒ, adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hikaá¹‡hapakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadato yÄ• va pacchimakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«, idaá¹ƒ ca
saá¹…khepo.

__pariyeseyyÄ• _ti ``ye manussÄ• pubbe vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
__padabhÄ• jane_ vuttanayena pubbe vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma ``de
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vacanena aviÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• ``kÄ• lo vass
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya, aÃ±Ã±epi manussÄ• vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹
pariyeseyya.

__sÄ• á¹-ika_nti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ. __ ``addhamÄ• so sesoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``gimhÄ•
yujjati. tattha ``vattabbe kÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• sÄ• á¸·himÄ• sassa purim
__katvÄ• _ti ettha ``laddhaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. yathÄ• vuttanayena satupp
saddhÄ• sampannakulÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• santikÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ sibbanarajanakappabindudÄ• nav
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paridahe_ti nivÄ• seyya.

827-8__._ __piá¹-á¹-hisammate samaye_ti ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pana pacchimapÄ•
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ime satta mÄ• sÄ• piá¹-á¹-hisamayo
III) II 628) evaá¹ƒ dassitesu sattasu mÄ• sesu. Ã±Ä• takÄ• Ã±Ã±Ä• takÄ• dino satuppÄ• da
__Ä• di_-saddena pavÄ• ritÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti.

__tesuyevÄ• _ti \Be I 355/ Ã±Ä• takaaÃ±Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaappavÄ• ritesu. __ ``tathÄ• â€
nissaggiyÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. sÄ• Ä• patti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``detha n
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena viÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentassa
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritesu tena sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti, piá¹-á¹-hisamayattÄ• iminÄ• \Ne I
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesu ca vakkhamÄ• nanayena vattabhedadukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ h

829-30__._ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• dino katvÄ• pana satuppÄ• danti yojanÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena a
__kucchisaÃ±Ã±ite samaye_ti yathÄ• vuttapiá¹-á¹-hisamaye sattamÄ• se vinÄ• itare paÃ±c
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``jeá¹-á¹-hamÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• pana pacchimapÄ• á¹-ipa
yÄ• va kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• ime paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• kucchisamayo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
__vattha_nti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ. __adinnapubbesÅ«_ti yehi vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• na dinnap
vattabhedassa kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha. iha __vattabhedo_ nÄ• ma ``ye manussÄ• pubbe vassik
dentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vin III 628) dinnapubbesu kÄ• tabbassa satuppÄ• dassa a
byatirekato dinnapubbesu natthÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti.

__tatrÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• dimhi. __ ``nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ha. yathÄ• ha kucchisamayacatukke ``viÃ±Ã±attimpi katvÄ• nipphÄ• dentass
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ pÄ•

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakesupi hotÄ«ti idaá¹ƒ \Be I 356/ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``idaá¹ƒ
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikadÄ• yakesupi hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 628) vacanato viÃ±Ã±

<831> __ovassÄ• petÄ«_ti Ä• kÄ• sato patitaudakeneva kÄ• yaá¹ƒ temeti, iminÄ• ``ghaá¹-
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. ``nibbakosambunÄ• nahÄ• yituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __satipi cÄ«vare_ti vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya satiyÄ• pi. __ ``pa
dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• bindugaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• ti dÄ«peti. __vivaá¹-aá¹…gaá¹‡e_ti ru
anÄ• vaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

<832> __mÄ• sasmi_nti gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimamÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ.

<833> ``acchinnacÄ«varassÄ• ti etaá¹ƒ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaâ€™â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• nahÄ• yantassa cor
__nhÄ• nakoá¹-á¹-haka_nti nahÄ• natthÄ• ya katakoá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ. __ ``vÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _
pokkharaá¹‡ijÄ• tassarÄ• dayo \Ne I 268/ upalakkhitÄ• . __nhÄ• yantassÄ• _ti naggo hutvÄ
pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. ``Ä• kÄ• sato patitaudakenevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 629) __
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<834> __kriya_nti akÄ• le pariyesanakaraá¹‡aadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanivÄ• sanehi Ä• pajjitabbato
vÄ• cÄ• ya ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassa __kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ_ hot

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<835> ``yo \Be I 357/ pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__sÄ• ma_nti ettha ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti ca __datvÄ• _ti ettha ``bhikkhussaâ€™â€™ iti ca
channaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ. ``k
acchindeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 632) vacanato __acchindantassÄ• _ti ettha ``kupitassa an
seso, kupitassa anattamanassa acchindantassa vÄ• acchindÄ• pentassa vÄ• ti attho. __ta_
dinnacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __ ``sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya avatthubhÄ

<836> __tathÄ• _ti ekÄ• yeva Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<837> __vatthÄ• na_nti cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ. __assÄ• _ti bhikkhussa.

<841> saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<842> __vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchima_nti ettha ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti labbhati. Ä• yÄ• ma
tiriyaá¹ƒ tathÄ• vidatthippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ vatthakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedato vik

aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci parikkhÄ• ranti yojanÄ• , antamaso sucimpÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paraá¹ƒ_
__chindÄ• pentassÄ• _ti acchindÄ• pentassa. kÄ• ritantassa dvikammakattÄ• ``paraâ€™â€™
nti ca kammadvayagahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti parikkhÄ• ravisesanaá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_
vacanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca.

<844> __eva_nti \Ne I 269/ yathÄ• anupasampanne anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±ino dukkaá¹-
pe ... vematikassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __acchindantassÄ• _ti ettha yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``
idaá¹ƒ vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mena sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``dinnaâ€™â€™ nti ajjhÄ• hÄ• re
``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato \Be I 358/ labbhati, anupasampannassa dinnaá¹ƒ cÄ«v
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<845> __so vÄ• _ti yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, so eva vÄ• bhikkhu. tuá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• duá¹-
yojanÄ• . __vissÄ• sameva vÄ• _ti vissÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hatoti yojanÄ• .

<846> __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade.

cÄ«varacchindanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<847> __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti vatthavÄ• yÄ• panaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya yÄ• citvÄ• . __chabbidha
``khomaá¹ƒ kappÄ• sikaá¹ƒ koseyyaá¹ƒ kambalaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaâ€™â€™ nti (V
chappakÄ• raá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ. __kambala_nti eá¸·akalomasuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• nulomÄ• ni chappakÄ•
cÄ«varavinicchaye vuttÄ• nusÄ• rena veditabbÄ• ni. cÄ«varatthaá¹ƒ vatthaá¹ƒ __ ``cÄ«vara
__tantavÄ• yehÄ«_ti kappiyÄ• kappiyehi pesakÄ• rehi. potthakesu __ ``vÄ• yÄ• petuá¹ƒ na
pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, ``saceâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ayujjamÄ• nattÄ• so apÄ• á¹-ho. __ ``vÄ• yÄ•
_ti pÄ• á¹-ho yujjatÄ«ti sace vÄ• yÄ• petÄ«ti yojanÄ• , attano atthÄ• ya yadi vÄ• yÄ• peyyÄ

<848> __tathÄ• _ akappiyo. kÄ«disoti Ä• ha __ ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• dikoâ€™â€™ _ti. __aÃ±Ã
Ä• di yassa so aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• diko. __Ä• di_-saddena appavÄ• rito gahito. yo bhikkhu tanta
appavÄ• rito ca, tassa aÃ±Ã±Ä• takÄ• diko bhikkhunÄ• viÃ±Ã±atto so tantavÄ• yo akappiy

<849> __akappiyenÄ• _ti \Be I 359/ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitena. __vÄ• yÄ• pentassÄ• _ti ettha ``payo
paá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``vÄ• yÄ• peti, payoge payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.
nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 638).

<850> kittake \Ne I 270/ vÄ«te nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``vidatthimatteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ
ratanamatte. __padabhÄ• jane_ ``paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ, idha ``v
kasmÄ• Ä• hÄ• ti? __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• . tatthÄ• pi tathÄ• kasmÄ• vuttanti
santakattÄ• vÄ«tavÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iladdhameva hoti, __padabhÄ• jane_pi iminÄ

paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• yÄ• va cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hati, tÄ• va in
Ä• pattiyo vaá¸• á¸• hanti. __phalakepi cÄ• _ti ettha __phalakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma turivÄ«taá¹-á¹-h
saá¹ƒharitvÄ• á¹-hapenti. phalake phalakepi ca nissaggiyaá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<851> __tenevÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±attatantavÄ• yeneva. __kappiyaá¹ƒ sutta_nti aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• la
tantavÄ• yena akappiyasuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa tatheva dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<852> ekantarikato vÄ• kappiyÄ• kappiyeheva suttehi vÄ«te dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• , antara
akappiyasuttÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• raá¹‡ena, vÄ• yanena ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. dÄ«ghato
kappiyÄ• kappiyeheva suttehi vÄ«te dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• , dÄ«ghato kappiyasuttaá¹ƒ pasÄ
akappiyasuttena vÄ«te dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. __vÄ• _ggahaá¹‡ena vuttavipariyÄ• yato
dÄ«ghato akappiyasuttaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• tiriyato kappiyasuttena \Be I 360/ vÄ«teti ayamett
__vÄ«te_ti ettha ``phalake phalakeâ€™â€™ ti anuvattetabbaá¹ƒ.

<853> kappiyÄ• kappiyehi tantavÄ• yehi kappiyÄ• kappiyasuttaá¹ƒ missetvÄ• __kate_ vÄ«
bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __ve_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ, atha vÄ• ve tasmiá¹ƒ __kate_

854-5__._ __te_ kappiyÄ• kappiyatantavÄ• yÄ• paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• vÄ• reneva akap
yojanÄ• . akappiyena tantavÄ• yena vÄ«te. chandÄ• nurakkhanatthaá¹ƒ __ ``viteâ€™â€™ _
__pamÄ• á¹‡asmi_nti vikappanupagapacchimappamÄ• á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ. __tadÅ«ne_ti tato vikap
Å«ne. __itarenÄ• _ti kappiyatantavÄ• yena. __ubhayatthÄ• _ti pamÄ• á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ, tadÅ«ne
yojanÄ• .

<856> sace \Ne I 271/ kappiyÄ• kappiyatantavÄ• yÄ• __dvepi_ vemaá¹ƒ ubhayakoá¹-iyÄ•
vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tiriyaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• yena Ä• koá¹-ento ghanabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sampÄ•
vuccati.

<857> __sabbattha bhede_ti kappiyÄ• kappiyasuttatantavÄ• yehi kate
pamÄ• á¹‡atadÅ«naekantarikadÄ«ghatiriyappakÄ• re sabbattha vÄ• rabhede. __Ä• pattibhe
Ä• yÄ• mavitthÄ• rato akappiyatantavÄ• yena vÄ«tappadese pamÄ• á¹‡ayutte pÄ• cittiyaá¹
bhedo.

<858> __kappiyo tantavÄ• yo_ nÄ• ma Ã±Ä• tako vÄ• pavÄ• rito vÄ• kappiyamÅ«lena pa

<859> ``anÄ• patti \Be I 361/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetuá¹ƒ, Ä• yoge, kÄ• yabandhane, aá¹ƒsabad
parissÄ• vane, Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ, pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya, attano dhanenÄ•
640) anÄ• pattivÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. idha niddiá¹-á¹
aniddiá¹-á¹-hampi veditabbaá¹ƒ. ettha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbetuá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa a

__dhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• di kappiyavatthu. __ ``parissÄ• vaneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«
parissÄ• vanÄ• dinimittaá¹ƒ suttaÃ±ca tantavÄ• ye ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti vut

suttaviÃ±Ã±attikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<860> __appavÄ• ritaÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«na_nti appavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«naá¹ƒ, ``kÄ«dise
kÄ«disaá¹ƒ te cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pemÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 643) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttan
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ«nanti attho. __sameccÄ• _ti upagantvÄ• . __vikappa_nti visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kappa
__Ä• pajjatÄ«_ti karoti, ``idaá¹ƒ kho Ä• vuso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒ uddissa viyyati, Ä• yataÃ±c
appitaÃ±ca suvÄ«taÃ±ca suppavÄ• yitaÃ±ca suvilekhitaÃ±ca suvitacchitaÃ±ca karothÄ• â€
642) nayena dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yato adhikataraÄ• yatÄ• dikaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ vidhÄ•

tattha \Ne I 272/ __Ä• yata_nti dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ. __vitthata_nti puthulaá¹ƒ. __appita_nti ghanaá¹
suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ«taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ«taá¹ƒ. __suppavÄ• yita_nti s
sabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tante pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ. __suvilekhita_nti lekhaniyÄ• suá¹-
__suvitacchita_nti kocchena suá¹-á¹-hu vitacchitaá¹ƒ, suviniddhotanti attho.

<861> suttavaá¸• á¸• hanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 362/ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dÄ«ghÄ• yatappita
__padabhÄ• jane_ ``tassa vacanena Ä• yataá¹ƒ vÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ vÄ• appitaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti,
paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 643) etaá¹ƒ Ä• yatÄ• dittayameva v
__suttavaá¸• á¸• hanake kate_ti ettha anantaraá¹ƒ vattabbena ``payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-
pÄ• á¹-hasesena saha yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , dÄ• yakehi tulayitvÄ• dinnappamÄ• á¹‡ato su
katena sabbenÄ• pi payogena bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca paá¹-ilÄ• bhena nissaggiyapÄ• cit

<862> Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tantavÄ• yesu cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa anÄ• pattiá
__attano dhanenÄ• _ti ettha ``payojitesÅ«â€™â€™ ti seso, __tantavÄ• yesÅ«_ti etassa vise
payojitesu tantavÄ• yesu cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ viniddiseti yojan
kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vinantesu vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassÄ• ti attho. aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ•
Ä• pajjantassÄ• ti saha pÄ• á¹-hasesena yojanÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<863> mahagghaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mino tantavÄ• yehi appagghaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pentassa anÄ• pa

pesakÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<864> __vassaá¹ƒvutthe bhikkhÅ« uddissÄ• _ti purimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagate bhikkhÅ« uddi
pubbeva yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ«yatÄ«ti sambandho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- ``dasÄ• hÄ• nÄ•
kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaâ€™â€™ nti \Be I 363/ (Vin III 648) pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ

mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• uposathadivasassa puretarameva pubbakattikamÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapa
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma senÄ• ya vÄ• gantukÄ• mo hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
__padabhÄ• janÄ• _gatesu gamikagilÄ• nagabbhiniabhinavuppannasaddhÄ• dÄ«su \Ne I 2
pesetvÄ• vÄ• attanÄ• vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• ``vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
hotaccekacÄ«vara_nti taá¹ƒ accÄ• yikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti.

<865> __pure pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yevÄ• _ti mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya puretarameva paÃ±camit
kismiÃ±ci divase. __bhÄ• jetvÄ• yadi gayhatÄ«_ti ettha ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca __na kÄ• ta
ti ca __karoti ce_ti ettha ``so vassacchedaâ€™â€™ nti ca sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. bhÄ• jetv
tena vassacchedo na kÄ• tabbo. so vassacchedaá¹ƒ karoti ce, taá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• gahitacÄ«
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• , chinnavassena taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasseva dÄ• tabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ h

<866> __ ``antosamayamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hetÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi p
__padabhÄ• jane_ ``cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayo nÄ• ma anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchin
paÃ±camÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttasamayabbhantareyeva taá¹ƒ accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

<867> __kathine tu anatthate_ti yasmiá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ anatthataá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• reti vutta
__tu_-saddo visesatthajotako. anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya avikappetvÄ• pariharÄ«yati ettha acceka
_ mÄ• so, eko ca so mÄ• so \Be I 364/ cÄ• ti __ekamÄ• so, _ pubbakattikamÄ• sassa pÄ• a
yÄ• va aparakattikamÄ• sassa puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ«, ayaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayoti vutto mÄ• so
samÄ• hÄ• ro __dasÄ• haá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __dasÄ• haparamo,
kattikatemÄ• sikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 648) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
vuttapubbakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amipariyantadasÄ• hÄ• dhikoti attho. kathine anatthate tu dasÄ•
tassa accÄ• yikavatthassa parihÄ• ro matoti yojanÄ• .

<868> __atthate kathine_ti kathinatthatavihÄ• reti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tassa accÄ• yikavatthassÄ•
dasÄ• haparamÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• ti sambandho. anatthatakathine vihÄ• re
yathÄ• vuttacÄ«varakÄ• lasamayasaá¹…khÄ• tavassÄ• nÄ• vasÄ• namÄ• so ca
kathinuddhÄ• radivasasaá¹…khÄ• tapacchimakattikakÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• á¹-ipadato yÄ• va
tÄ• va hemantÄ• cattÄ• ro mÄ• sÄ• cÄ• ti __paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• . pakÄ• sitÄ• _ti ``anatthate
mÄ• so, atthate kathine paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 274/ (Vin III 649) dÄ«pitÄ• . __da
vuttatthoyeva. atthate kathine dasÄ• haparamÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• __tassa_ accÄ• yikavat
munindena pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

ayamubhayattha vuttÄ• dasÄ• haparamatÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``anatthate kathin
mÄ• so, atthate kathine ekÄ• dasadivasÄ• dhikÄ• paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin
yathÄ• na virujjhati, tathÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• gahetabbÄ• . evaÃ±hi pÄ• á¹-he sati na virujjhati

``tassaccÄ• yikavatthassa \Be I 365/, kathine tu anatthate.

parihÄ• rekamÄ• sekÄ• -dasÄ• haparamo mato ||

atthate kathine tassa, paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• .

parihÄ• ro dinenekÄ• -dasÄ• haparamÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ ti ||

<869> paá¹-hamena kathinenÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``akriyaá¹ƒ acittaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

accekacÄ«varakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

870-1__._ __bhikkhÅ«_ti sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sane
yathÄ• ha ``yÄ• ni kho pana tÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• ni sÄ• saá¹…kasammat
tathÄ• rÅ«pesu bhikkhu senÄ• sanesu viharantoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin III 653). pubbakattikapuá¹‡
sambandho. __pubbakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• _ nÄ• ma assayujamÄ• sassa juá¹‡hapakkhapa
sahacariyanayena tadupalakkhitÄ• purimikÄ• tayo vassÄ• namÄ• sÄ• vuccanti. __puá¹‡á
vÄ• sakiriyÄ• ya accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ•
mÄ• se vasitvÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yasmÄ• pana yo vassaá¹ƒ
paá¹-hamakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ vasatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 653-654).

__ ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ _nti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vuccati. gÄ• me á¹
ettha ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaâ€™â€™ nti \Ne I 275/ ca ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti ca
kattikacorabhayena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metukÄ• mo bhikkhu Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanas
nikkhipitvÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``upavassaá¹ƒ \Be I 366/ kho pana kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹ƒ ..
Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• no tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare
653).

__ ``samantÄ• gocaragÄ• meâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``antaraghare nikkhipeyyÄ• ti samantÄ•
nikkhipeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 654) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``aparakatti
``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amanti kattikacÄ• tumÄ• sinÄ« vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 654) __padabh
idhÄ• pi hi ``kattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amaâ€™â€™ nti aparakattikajuá¹‡hapakkhapannarasiyÄ• vuc
sahacariyanayena taá¹ƒsahacarito catuttho mÄ• so vutto.

ettÄ• vatÄ• purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• retvÄ• v
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sane vasantassa Ä• raÃ±Ã±akassa bhikkhuno pacchimakattikamÄ• se
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gocaragÄ• me á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±akaá¹…

vippavÄ• so tasmiá¹ƒ mÄ• se na hotÄ«ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tabhÄ• vo dÄ«pito. tadeva pakÄ• setu
nikkhepopÄ• yasandassanamukhena vakkhati ``kattikeyeva mÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-

idÄ• ni asmiá¹ƒyeva mÄ• se tato aÃ±Ã±attha tassa bhikkhuno kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena gaccl
cÄ«varena vippavasato niddosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nantena bhagavatÄ• ``siyÄ• ca tassa b
cÄ«varena vippavasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 653) vuttamatthaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pac
sammutiâ€™â€™ _nti. __paccaye sati tÄ• dise_ti ``siyÄ• paccayo, siyÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™
vacanato tÄ• dise kicce satÄ«ti attho. __chÄ• rattaparama_nti cha rattiyo paramÄ• yassa v
chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ, kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ, chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ vÄ• sakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabb
vasitabba_nti gÄ• me nikkhittena tena cÄ«varena vinÄ• tamhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha v
367/ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vakkhati ``aÃ±Ã±attheva vasantassa, chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ m

__tato_ti chÄ• rattato. __uttari vasato_ti sattamaá¹ƒ aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vasanta
yathÄ• ha \Ne I 276/ ``tato ce uttari vippavaseyyÄ• ti sattame aruá¹‡uggamane nissaggiyaâ
654). __doso_ti nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __ ``vinÄ• saá¹…ghassa sammutiâ€™â€™ _nti i
udositasikkhÄ• pade anupaÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ katvÄ• kosambiyaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nabhikkhuno ``anujÄ• n
bhikkhuno ticÄ«varena avippavÄ• sasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 473) anuÃ±Ã±Ä
saá¹…ghena Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya purimameva yÄ• avippavÄ• sasammuti di
hoti. tena laddhasammutikena yÄ• va rogo vÅ«pasammati, tÄ• va cirampi tena cÄ«varena v
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``aÃ±Ã±atra bhikkhusamm
udositasikkhÄ• pade kosambakasammuti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tassÄ• sammutiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra
chÄ• rattÄ• tirekampi vippavasituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 653-654).

872-3__._ cÄ«varanikkhepaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``kattikeyeva ... pe ... pakÄ• sitoâ€™â€™
mÄ• sasmi_nti catunnaá¹ƒ vassÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchime kattikamÄ• seyeva
pavÄ• rito_ti dutiyamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, idha paá¹-hamÄ• ya vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upa
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``p
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• rito hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 653-654). __pacchim
tatiyamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sane_ti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ. iha Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanassa
I 368/ nÄ• ma pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• vatiyÄ• vÄ• parikhÄ• ya vÄ• parikkhittassa gÄ• massa
indakhÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tagÄ• madvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakummÄ• rato vÄ• aparikkhittassa gÄ• m
parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te pariyantagehassa upacÄ• re á¹-hitassa thÄ• m
balappamÄ• á¹‡ena vissaá¹-á¹-haleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tadvayato vÄ• paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya parikkhittas
saparikkhepaá¹ƒ vÄ• aparikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa yassaá¹ƒ disÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• mo hoti, tattha
gÄ• mapariyantasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bodhiá¹ƒ vÄ• avadhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• vihÄ• n
vidatthigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• ropitena Ä• cariyadhanunÄ• pamitapaÃ±cadhanusatapamÄ• á¹‡a
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• saá¹…kasammate_ti catutthamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``iha sappaá¹-ibhayeâ€™â€™ ti seso. ``
sappaá¹-ibhayÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 653) hi pÄ• á¸·i. idaá¹ƒ dvayampi ``senÄ• saneâ€™
Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• resu corÄ• naá¹ƒ nisinnasayitaá¹-á¹-hitabhuttapÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
Ä• saá¹…kÄ• sahite tattheva Ä• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«su pahaá¹-amÄ• ritaviluttamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ dis
sahabhayatÄ• ya \Ne I 277/ __sappaá¹-ibhaye_ Ä• raÃ±Ã±ake senÄ• saneti attho. __vasan
ettha __eva_kÄ• ro aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappayutto. tasmÄ• tato Ä• netvÄ• caturaá¹…gasamÄ• yog
__caturaá¹…gasamÄ• yoge evÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ
__eva_kÄ• rena tassa aá¹…gassa abhÄ• ve alabbhamÄ• nataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __pakÄ• sito_ti
aá¹…gasampattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ya (Sp (to Vin III) II 653-654) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_

<874> __taá¹ƒ_ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• sameka_nti vassÄ• nassa pacchimamÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ
sace purimabaddhÄ• ya avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya \Be I 369/ anto hoti, tattha mÄ• sato atirek
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti (Vjb pÄ• rÄ• jika 653 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) __vajirabuddhi_ttherena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<875> __aÃ±Ã±atthevÄ• _ti yassa Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanassa gocaragÄ• me cÄ«varaá¹
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sanato bahi eva. __ayaá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yo_ti ``yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti
paá¹-ipÄ• ditatthadvayasaá¹…khÄ• to adhippÄ• yo. __assÄ• _ti sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padas
``cÄ«varena vinÄ• kattikamÄ• se araÃ±Ã±e vaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• ``chÄ
tena cÄ«varena vippavasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 653) iminÄ• gocaragÄ• me taá¹ƒ á¹-hap
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• vÄ• se vasitvÄ• kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena tato Ä• vÄ• sato gantvÄ• bahi vasa
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• nattÄ• yevÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-icchanno pakÄ• sitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<876> ``sace gocaragÄ• mato puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, ayaÃ±ca pacchima
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin III) II 656) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ kathitaniyÄ• mena vinicchayaá¹
``senÄ• sanamathÄ• gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __senÄ• sana_nti attanÄ• nivutthaá¹ƒ Ä•
__Ä• gantvÄ• _ti bahi gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato Ä• gantvÄ• . gocaragÄ• me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitv
disÄ• ya Ä• raÃ±Ã±akasenÄ• sane viharato vihÄ• rÄ• nikkhamma tato gocaragÄ• mato pa
dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gatassa Ä• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato taá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• vidÅ
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkontassa bhikkhuno kiá¹ƒ vihitanti ayamettha yojanÄ• .

<877> __gÄ• masÄ«mampi_ \Be I 370/ __vÄ• gantvÄ• _ti yattha cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, t
purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• yeva Ä• gantvÄ• . __yattha katthacÄ«_ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 656)
sabhÄ• devÄ• layadvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci kappiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne I 2
katthacÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• tassÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• ya anto Ä• raÃ±Ã
dÅ«raá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ laddhaá¹ƒ ce, aá¹…gabhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• tattha aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ
vijjamÄ• nepi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ anÄ• pajjituá¹ƒ antogÄ• mepi aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• cÄ«va
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``gÄ• masÄ«mampi okkamitvÄ• sabhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ya
cÄ«varappavattiá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pakkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 656).

<878> __evaÃ±cÄ• pi asakkonto_ti aá¹…gabhedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , katvÄ• vÄ• antogÄ• masÄ
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petumpi gantuá¹ƒ asakkonto. __Ã±atvÄ• _ti attano cÄ«varassa á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ
__tatthevÄ• _ti ettha ``á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti labbhati. __khippa_nti sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ, purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• t
atireke á¹-hÄ• neti yojanÄ• , yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
(Sp (to Vin III) II 656), ``atirekacÄ«varaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ti atth

<879> __vissajjetÄ«_ti sattamaaruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato puretarameva aÃ±Ã±assa deti. upari

<880> __sÄ• saá¹…kasammate_ evaá¹ƒnÄ• make sikkhÄ• pade samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo
iti munindena __matÄ• _ anumatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

sÄ• saá¹…kakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<881> __jÄ• na_nti ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanena pariá¹‡Ä• mitabhÄ• vaá¹
jÄ• nanto. yathÄ• ha __padabhÄ• jane_ \Be I 371/ ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__pariá¹‡ata_nti ettha __padabhÄ• jane_ ``pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma `dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ•
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaniyÄ• mena saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡atanti attho. __lÄ• bha_nti labhitab
kiÃ±ci. yathÄ• ha ``lÄ• bho nÄ• ma cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhe
cuá¹‡á¹‡apiá¹‡á¸• opi dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi dasikasuttampÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __attano pariá¹‡Ä•
saá¹…ghassa dÄ• yakÄ• , bahÅ« saá¹…ghassa bhattÄ• , mayaá¹ƒ tumhe nissÄ• ya tumhe
tumhe ce amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ na dassatha, atha ko carahi amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dassati. dethÄ• vuso amh
cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 657) pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• \Ne I 279/ Ä• gatanayena attano pariá¹‡Ä
__tassa nissaggiya_nti ettha ``payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ilÄ• bhenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __
pariá¹‡ate pariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±iá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vematikassa pana dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti
vematiko attano pariá¹‡Ä• meti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. apariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±ino
``pariá¹‡ate apariá¹‡atasaÃ±Ã±Ä« attano pariá¹‡Ä• meti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<882> __ ``aÃ±Ã±assa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sace pariá¹‡Ä• metÄ«_ti tathÄ• saá¹…ghassa p
``aÃ±Ã±assa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yadi pariá¹‡Ä• meti. __suddhikaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya_nti nissajjital
kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyamattanti attho. __suddhacittenÄ• _ti savÄ• sanÄ• navasesakilesappah
bhagavatÄ• . __pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«rita_nti pÄ• cittiyesu aá¹-á¹-hamassa __sahadhammikavag
bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, p
490) desitaá¹ƒ.

<883> __ekaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 372/ __cÄ«vara_nti saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡atacÄ«varato ekaá¹ƒ cÄ«
vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo paccayantaravikappattho. __vÄ• panÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-sado
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• paccayaá¹ƒ parassa, ekaá¹ƒ pana attano vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• n

__saddhi_nti ekato, ekakkhaá¹‡eti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. dve pÄ• cittiyo saddhiá¹ƒ siyunti yojanÄ• , a
pariá¹‡Ä• manena suddhapÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca attano pariá¹‡Ä• manena nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaÃ±
ekakkhaá¹‡e hontÄ«ti attho.

<884> pariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• á¹-hapite vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• pariccajitvÄ• dinne vinicchay
``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• dappahonakaá¹
yathÄ• vatthuvasena pana dukkaá¹-athullaccayÄ• pi vattabbÄ• .

<885> aÃ±Ã±assa cetiyassa __poá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa cetiyassa vÄ• saá¹…
pana pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __saá¹…ghassa puggalassÄ• _ti padadvayepi evameva
``saá¹…ghassa pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±asaá¹…ghassa vÄ• cetiyassa vÄ• puggalassa vÄ• pa
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin IV 492). aÃ±Ã±assa puggalassa poá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ
pariá¹‡Ä• meyyÄ• ti.

<886> imassa sabbasattavisayataá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yo panÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<887> __idaá¹ƒ_ pariá¹‡atasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti
kÄ• yacittavÄ• cÄ• cittakÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittasaá¹…khÄ• tehi tÄ«hi sacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. pariá¹‡Ä• manapaccayÄ• Ä• pajjitabbato __kriyaá¹ƒ_. saá¹…ghÄ• c
pariá¹‡atantisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena \Be I 373/ vimuccanato __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ_.
kÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±attivacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attÄ«hi pariá¹‡Ä• metabbato __kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ vacÄ«kamm

pariá¹‡atakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

pattavaggo tatiyo.

<888> ye imaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ taranti, te paÃ±Ã±attimahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ tarantÄ«ti yojanÄ
paÃ±Ã±attisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ vinayapiá¹-akameva mahÄ• samuddo viyÄ• ti __paÃ±Ã±attima
samudÄ• yaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadavayave dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nekÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. nekÄ
senÄ• sanavattÄ• dÄ«ni khandhakÄ• gatÄ• ni uggÄ• uttuá¹…gÄ• taraá¹…gamÄ• lÄ• mah
nÄ• nappakÄ• rakhandhakavattasaá¹…khÄ• tamahÄ• taraá¹…gaparamparÄ• ya sajjitanti a
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarÄ• dikameva anto velÄ• valayo yassa so __sÄ«lanto, _ taá¹ƒ,
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lÄ• dicatupÄ• risuddhisÄ«lameva paá¹-ipÄ• detabbatÄ• ya antaá
Ä• pattiyo sattÄ• pattikkhandhÄ• , sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• jÄ«vavipattiyo ca gÄ• hakÄ• m
viggaho, sÄ«lÄ• cÄ• rÄ• jÄ«vadiá¹-á¹-hisampattisaá¹…khÄ• tamudusattanÄ• sakaÄ• pattivi
tamÄ• taá¹…gamakarÄ• dicaá¹‡á¸• asattavantanti attho. evaá¹ƒ ayaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• samudÄ•
rÅ«pakÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rena viracitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

nissaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<889> evaá¹ƒ \Ne I 281/ nÄ• tivitthÄ• rasaá¹…khepato nissaggiyavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hassa pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• assa vinicchayaá¹ƒ \Be I 374/ dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``sampajÄ _tiÄ• di Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. __sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de_ti attano vacanassa musÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ ``diá¹-á¹-haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena musÄ• vÄ• de sampajÄ• nantassa musÄ• bhaá¹‡ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``jÄ• nitvÄ• jÄ• nantassa ca musÄ• bhaá¹‡aneâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (t ``musÄ• vÄ• deâ€™â€™ ti hi nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, musÄ• vÄ• danimittanti attho.

davÄ• bhaá¹‡antassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . anupaparikkhitvÄ• vegena diá¹-á¹-hampi ``adiá¹-á¹-haâ vadantassÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``davÄ• bhaá¹‡ati nÄ• ma sahasÄ• bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ t padabhÄ• janÄ«__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sahasÄ• bhaá¹‡atÄ«ti avÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• anup diá¹-á¹-hampi `adiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ meâ€™ ti bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 11). __ravÄ• ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti vattukÄ• massa ``cÄ«raâ€™â€™ nti vacanaá¹ƒ viya mandattÄ• mor bhaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa. yathÄ• ha ``ravÄ• bhaá¹‡ati nÄ• ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<890> __aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• _ti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su. attanÄ• aladdhaá¹ƒ uttarimanussa mayÄ• â€™â€™ ti musÄ• yassa bhaá¹‡ati, tena taá¹…khaá¹‡ameva sutvÄ• tadatthe Ã±Ä kÄ• lantarena Ã±Ä• te ca pariyÄ• yavacane ca Ã±Ä• te thullaccayassa, pariyÄ• yavacane a duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• pade pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pannassa ``Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ ti musÄ• omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• pade dubbhÄ• sitassa ca vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``musÄ• vÄ• dassa kÄ• _ti. imÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cha Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• honti.

sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

891-3__._ vuttesu \Be I 375/ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su dasasu akkosavatthÅ«sÅ«ti yojanÄ• , __padabh jÄ• tinÄ• magottakammasippaÄ• bÄ• dhaliá¹…gakilesaÄ• pattiakkosÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena dasas 282/. tesu kilesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sabbete hÄ«nukkaá¹-á¹-havasena dvippakÄ• rÄ• honti. yathÄ• h nÄ• ma dve jÄ• tiyo hÄ«nÄ• ca jÄ• ti ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca jÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

tattha caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• dijÄ• ti hÄ«nÄ• , khattiyabrÄ• hmaá¹‡ajÄ• tiyo ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• . nÄ• m

avakaá¹‡á¹‡akajavakaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• dinÄ• mÄ• ni dÄ• sanÄ• mattÄ• hÄ«nÄ• ni, buddharakk
kosiyÄ• digottaá¹ƒ hÄ«naá¹ƒ, gotamÄ• digottaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. kammesu vaá¸• á¸• hak
hÄ«nÄ• ni, kasivÄ• á¹‡ijjÄ• gorakkhakammÄ• ni ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni. sippesu naá¸·akÄ• rakum
muddÄ• gaá¹‡anÄ• disippaá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. Ä• bÄ• dhesu sabbepi Ä• bÄ• dhÄ• hÄ«nÄ
pÄ«á¸·Ä• janakattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-ho. liá¹…gesu atidÄ«ghatÄ• dayo hÄ«nÄ• , nÄ• ti
sabbepi kilesÄ• hÄ«nÄ• . sabbÄ• pattiyopi hÄ«nÄ• , apica sotÄ• pattisamÄ• patti ukkaá¹-á¹
``oá¹-á¹-hosi meá¹‡á¸• osi goá¹‡osÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diko hÄ«no, ``paá¹‡á¸• itosi byattosÄ«â
ukkaá¹-á¹-ho.

__aÃ±Ã±atraÃ±Ã±Ä• padesenÄ• _ti pariyÄ• yakathanena vinÄ• . __omasantassÄ• _ti vaca
__sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• _ti ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi venosi nesÄ• dosi rathakÄ• rosi pukkuso
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maá¹ƒ sabbadhammÄ• vabodhato ``
bhagavatÄ• desitÄ• .

<894> __tehevÄ• _ti \Be I 376/ jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi akkosavatthÅ«heva. aÃ±Ã±Ä• padesena bhÅ
Ä• pannameva vÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ akkosantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sambuddhena pakÄ•
bhÅ«tÄ• bhÅ«tapadÄ• ni __tehÄ«_ti apekkhitvÄ• bahuvacanantÄ• ni yojetabbÄ• ni. etena
tiÄ• didutiyavÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 26) dassentena dukkaá¹-asÄ• dhanatthena tadekakÄ• riya
__yenÅ«navÄ• raÃ±ca_ catutthaá¹ƒ __na maya_ntiÄ• divÄ• raÃ±ca saá¹…gahitanti daá¹-á¹
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``santi idhekacceâ€™ ti vÄ• re pana pariharitvÄ• vuttabhÄ• vena
__ `yenÅ«na ... pe ... na mayaâ€™ _nti vÄ• resupÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 26).

__pÄ• á¸·imuttapadehipÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi tatheva ``bhÅ«tena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni padÄ•
``corosi, gaá¹‡á¹-hibhedakosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di __pÄ• á¸·imuttapadaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __sabba
vÄ• resu, pÄ• á¸·imuttapadesu \Ne I 283/ ca. vuttaÃ±hi ``anupasampanne pana catÅ«supi v
`corosi, gaá¹‡á¹-hibhedakosÄ«â€™ tiÄ• divacanehi pana upasampannepi anupasampanne
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 26). __ ``anupasampannaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhikkhuniÄ• dayo sabbe sattÄ• anupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-h
26) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• anupasampannÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ• . tenevetthÄ• pi vak
``paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupasampannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne idha ca bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<895> __davakamyatÄ• _ti ettha ``paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• yonisoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (MN I 22,
Nidd I 206; Vibh 518) viya ya-kÄ• ralopo. __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbesu vuttapÄ• cittiyavatthÅ«s
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«su cÄ• ti sabbattheva. __dubbhÄ• sitamudÄ«rita_nti ``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• losi ... p
bhaá¹‡ati, Ä• patti \Be I 377/ vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dubbhÄ• sitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 3
parammukhÄ• pana pÄ• cittiyavatthÅ«hi ca dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«hi ca akkosane dukkaá¹-amev
parammukhÄ• vadantassÄ• pi dubbhÄ• sitamevÄ• ti Ä• cariyÄ• vadanti.

896-7__._ atthaá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• vadato bhikkhussa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __dhammo_ n
``caá¹‡á¸• Ä• losÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¸·iyeva. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pÄ
dhammapurekkhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 35). __anusÄ• sanÄ«_ nÄ• ma ``idÄ• nipi c
pÄ• padhammaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, mÄ• tamo tamaparÄ• yano ahosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttasarÅ«pÄ• yeva anusÄ• sanÄ«purekkhatÄ• ya á¹-hatvÄ• va
lahuparivattitabhÄ• vato antarÄ• kodhe uppannepi anÄ• patti.

__etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• pade. paá¹-ighasampayuttacitteneva Ä• pajjita
mÄ• nasikadukkhavedanÄ• va hoti.

omasavÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<898> duvidhÄ• kÄ• rato bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . pisatÄ«ti __pisuá¹‡á
samagge satte avayavabhÅ«te vagge bhinne karotÄ«ti attho. pisuá¹‡Ä• eva __pesuÃ±Ã±aá
samannÄ• gato puggalo sahacariyanayena __pisuá¹‡o, _ tassa kammaá¹ƒ __pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹
pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ __bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e. padabhÄ• jane_ ``u
sutvÄ• upasampannassa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati `itthannÄ• mo taá¹ƒ `caá¹‡á¸• Ä• l
bhaá¹‡atÄ«â€™ ti Ä• patti ... pe ... pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 39) vuttattÄ• sayaá¹ƒ
upasampannassa jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«su dasasu akkosavatthÅ«su aÃ±Ã±atarena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasa
parammukhÄ• akkosantassa sutvÄ• tassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vakkhamÄ• nasarÅ«pesu a
piyakÄ• matÄ• bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tesu dvÄ«su kÄ• raá¹‡esu aÃ±Ã±atarakÄ• ra
evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ harati, tassa pesuÃ±Ã±akathananimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• c

__duvidhÄ• kÄ• rato_ti ettha __Ä• kÄ• ra_-saddo kÄ• raá¹‡apariyÄ• yo. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á
``dvÄ«hÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«ti dvÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 38). ettha __kÄ• ra
adhippÄ• yaviseso. taá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippÄ• yamukhena dassetumÄ• ha __ ``attanoâ
piyakÄ• massÄ• _ti attano piyabhÄ• vakÄ• massa pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa, attano piy
attho, tÄ• disena adhippÄ• yenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``eva
bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attano piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ patthayamÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
vÄ• _ti akkosakassa ca attano pesuÃ±Ã±avacanaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa cÄ• ti ubhinnaá¹ƒ bheda
bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``parassa pare
icchantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 38).

<899> pariyÄ• yanayena akkosantassa vacanassa ... pe ... dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• , pariyÄ• y
parassa santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vadantassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. yathÄ• ha `
idhekacce caá¹‡á¸• Ä• lÄ• ... pe ... bhaá¹‡ati, na so aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati, taá¹ƒyeva bhaá¹
vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• cÄ• ya dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin IV 41). pÄ• á¸·imuttanayena ak
dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . ettha ``corosi, gaá¹‡á¹-hibhedakosÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dassito __

<900> anupasampannassa \Be I 379/ akkosaá¹ƒ upasampannaá¹ƒ haratopi ca tathÄ• dukk
__ca_-saddena \Ne I 285/ upasampannassa akkosaá¹ƒ anupasampannaá¹ƒ haratopi ca, an
anupasampannaá¹ƒ haratopi ca tathÄ• dukkaá¹-anti vikappadvayaÃ±ca samuccinoti. ``idhÄ
katvÄ• sabbe anupasampannÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 38) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ
``bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ _ti upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<901> __na ceva piyakÄ• massÄ• _ti piyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ akÄ• mayantassa ca. __na bhedatth
anicchantassa ca. __pÄ• pÄ• naá¹ƒ garahatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``kevalaâ€™â€™ nti seso. ya
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ekaá¹ƒ akkosantaá¹ƒ, ekaÃ±ca khamantaá¹ƒ disvÄ• `aho nillaj
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ puna vattabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±issatÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• pagarahitÄ
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 38).

pesuÃ±Ã±akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<903> __aÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dinÄ• . ``yaÃ±ca padaá¹ƒ yaÃ±ca anupadaá¹ƒ yaÃ
anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ padaso nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 46) __padabhÄ• jane
samudÄ• yopacÄ• ravasena __ ``piá¹-akattayaâ€™â€™ _nti tadekadesapadÄ• di eva vutto
padÄ• disarÅ«paá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ veditabbaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``padanti eko gÄ
anupadanti dutiyo pÄ• do. anvakkharanti ekekamakkharaá¹ƒ. anubyaÃ±jananti purimabyaÃ
pacchÄ• byaÃ±janaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 45). idaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• mayadesanaá¹ƒ sandh
vÄ• ekamakkharaá¹ƒ \Be I 380/ anvakkharaá¹ƒ, akkharasamÅ«ho anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ, akkha
padaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamapadaá¹ƒ padameva, dutiyaá¹ƒ anupadanti evamettha nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡a
(to Vin IV) 45) vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ cuá¹‡á¹‡iyadesanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

__dhamma_nti buddhabhÄ• sitÄ• dipÄ• á¸·idhammaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-isambhidÄ• ya_Ã±hi dham
vuttÄ• . __dhammapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo, bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ,
dhammasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ti niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. ettha hi __bhÄ• sita_nti pÄ• á¸·i vuttÄ• . aá¹-á¹-haka
saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. so ca pubbe magadhabhÄ• sÄ• ya á¹-hito saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·h

__ ``saha bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``ekato paá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ
tiÄ• dinÄ• \Ne I 286/ (Vin IV 46) __padabhÄ• janÄ• _gatanayena anupasampannena saddh
uccÄ• raá¹‡avasena padaá¹ƒ vÄ• anupadaá¹ƒ vÄ• anvakkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ
padÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• vasena pÄ• cittiyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<904> __saá¹…gÄ«tiá¹ƒ anÄ• ruá¸·hesu_ dhammesu __rÄ• jovÄ• dÄ• dayo_ suttantÄ• Ä•
mahÄ• paccariyÄ• disu vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __rÄ• jovÄ• do_ nÄ• ma eko suttanto. __Ä• di_-s
tikkhindriyÄ• disuttantÄ• gahitÄ• .

<905> bhikkhusmimpi bhikkhuniyÄ• pi ca anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±ino, vimatissa vÄ• bhikk
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

906-7__._ __ekato uddisÄ• petÄ«_ti ekato uddesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantehi anupasampannehi sadd
uddisÄ• peti. __sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«_ti tathÄ• ekato sajjhÄ• yati.

``sace \Be I 381/ ekagÄ• thÄ• ya eko pÄ• do na Ä• gacchati, sesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, ayaá¹ƒ y
nÄ• ma. esa nayo suttepi veditabbotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 48) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _v
__paguá¹‡agantha_nti ettha ``yebhuyyenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __opÄ• tetÄ«_ti ``evaá¹ƒ bha
bhaá¹‡ati. __uddesa_nti uddisitabbaá¹ƒ. __tenÄ• _ti anupasampannena.

<908> yasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ padasodhammasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, vÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tasmÄ• idaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ padasodhammasaÃ±Ã±itanti vuttant

padasodhammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

909-10__._ sabbacchannasabbaparicchanne senÄ• sane tissannaá¹ƒ pana rattÄ«naá¹ƒ __y
á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena sace nipajjeyya, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . `
paá¹-icchÄ• danasamatthaá¹ƒ idha chadanaÃ±ca paricchannaÃ±ca veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• chadanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• silÄ• sudhÄ• tiá¹‡apaá
sabbaso chÄ• ditaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 287/ __sabbacchannaá¹ƒ_. ``bhÅ«mito paá¹-á¹-h
Ä• hacca pÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci antamaso vatthenapi parikkhittaâ€™â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• yena kenaci parikkhipitvÄ• paá¹-icchÄ• ditasenÄ• sana
__sabbaparicchannaá¹ƒ_. ``chadanaá¹ƒ anÄ• hacca sabbantimena pariyÄ• yena diyaá¸• á¸
pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dinÄ• parikkhittÄ• pi sabbaparicchannÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 51)
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``diyaá¸• á¸• hÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vakl

evaá¹ƒ sabbacchannasabbaparicchanne ekasmiá¹ƒ senÄ• sane yo bhikkhu upasampannat
vÄ• tirattaá¹ƒ \Be I 382/ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappetvÄ• catuttharattiá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbara
sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sakalarattiyaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchÄ• vÄ• a
piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• sace ekasenÄ• sane seyyaá¹ƒ kappeti, tassa devasikaá¹ƒ pÄ• c
vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ ``apicettha ekÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dikampi catukkaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``yebhuyyena paricchanne channeâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pi evameva yojetvÄ• attho vedita
bahutaraá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ, appaá¹ƒ acchannaá¹ƒ, samantato ca bahutaraá¹ƒ par
aparikkhittaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ yebhuyyenachannÄ• yebhuyyenaparicchannÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena yebhuyyena channaparicchannaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. a
``yebhuyyena paá¹ƒsukÄ• â€™â€™ ti etassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 86)
nÄ• ma, idha pana padasodhamme ``yebhuyyena paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ ganthaâ€™â€™ nti etassa
Vin IV) 48) ``ekagÄ• thÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divivaraá¹‡e viya catÅ«su tayopi bhÄ• gÄ• yeb
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<911> methunassa pahonakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pana vatthu paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-
tiracchÄ• nagatenapi, __tena_ paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavatthunÄ• puggalena saha nipajjitvÄ•
sahaseyyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

912-3__._ ``ubho vÄ• nipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti vikappassa paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• dvayeneva at
pubbÄ• pariyavasenapi sambhavantaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``anupasampanneâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
dassitapakkhadvayaá¹ƒ nidassetumÄ• ha __ ``nipanneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``uá¹-á¹-hahitv
vicchÄ• vasena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __anupasampannagaá¹‡anÄ• yapi vÄ• _ti bahÅ«su \Be I 38
gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca. anupasampannesu \Ne I 288/ bahÅ«su tesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ekassa bhi
hontÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ dassanena upasampannesu bahÅ«su ekasmiá¹ƒ anupasampanne sati tesa
Ä• pajjitabbÄ• bahÅ« Ä• pattiyo ca ubhosupi bahÅ«su ekekasseva upasampannassa anup
Ä• pattiyo ca hontÄ«tipi dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<914> ekeneva dvÄ• rena vaá¸·aÃ±jitabbato ekÅ«pacÄ• re satagabbhepi senÄ• sane upas
vasanto attanÄ• sayanagabbhe dvÄ• raá¹ƒ pidahitvÄ• vÄ• apidahitvÄ• vÄ• catuttharattiy
uparimatale, avasesagabbhesu ca sayantehi anupasampannehi pubbe vuttaÄ• pattiniyamoy
``sace pidhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. gabbhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ uttarapadalopena __ ``gabbhaâ€™
catutthadivase atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye nipajjati, Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``anupasampannen
pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __Ä• patti_ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<915> __diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthubbedhenÄ• _ti vaá¸• á¸• hakiratanena diyaá¸• á¸• haratanubb
niá¹-á¹-hito. __cayanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vippakatapÄ• kÄ• rotipi vadanti. iminÄ• ca Ä• á¸·indass
``dasahatthubbedhÄ• pi jagati parikkhepasaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to V
pamÄ• á¹‡anti vadanti. __jagatÄ«_ti Ä• á¸·indaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena bhittipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vara

<916> __dussakuá¹-iya_nti vatthakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ.

<917> ``sabbacchannaparicchannÄ• dippabhedato yebhuyyÄ• dippabhedatoâ€™â€™ ti __
yojetabbo. paá¹-hamena \Be I 384/ __Ä• di_-saddena
sabbacchannayebhuyyaparicchannasabbacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannasabbapariccha
sabbaparicchannaupaá¸• á¸• hacchannasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni cattÄ• ri senÄ• sanÄ• ni gahitÄ•
vuttasabbacchannasabbaparicchannena saddhiá¹ƒ paÃ±ca senÄ• sanÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni hon

yebhuyyacchannayebhuyyaparicchanna yebhuyyacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchanna
yebhuyyaparicchannaupaá¸• á¸• hacchannasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i senÄ• sanÄ• ni gahit
labbhanti. kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``satta pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti? __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana `sabbacchanne yebhuyyenaparicchanne pÄ• cittiyaá
upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenacchanne upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne pÄ
yebhuyyenacchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, sabbaparicchanne upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
yebhuyyenaparicchanne upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• cittiye
pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 53).

kasmÄ• pana __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• ``
gaá¹‡anaparicchedo katoti? __nissandehe_ tÄ• va ``seyyÄ• nÄ• ma sabbacchannÄ• sabb
yebhuyyenacchannÄ• yebhuyyenaparicchannÄ• â€™ ti (Vin IV 52) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• ga
ekasmiá¹ƒ vuttapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vuttena pÄ• cittiyena `sattÄ• â€™ ti v
parihÄ• ro dassito. __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniya_Ã±ca ``satta pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato ekattena gahetvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. visuá¹ƒ pana gayhamÄ• ne sabbacchanne sa
yebhuyyenacchanne yebhuyyenaparicchanne pÄ• cittiyanti aá¹-á¹-heva pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni hontÄ
pÄ• cittiya III 53) parihÄ• ro vutto.

sabbayebhuyyaupaá¸• á¸• hapadesu channaparicchannapadehi yojitesu nava vikappÄ• sa
upaá¸• á¸• hacchannaupaá¸• á¸• haparicchannavikappe dukkaá¹-assa dassitattÄ• pÄ• rises
aá¹-á¹-hasu aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• cittiyÄ• neva sambhavanti. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana appa
guá¹‡anÅ«pagaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti katvÄ• ``sattÄ• ``ti vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __etthÄ• _ti imas

<918> ``aá¸• á¸• hacchanne aá¸• á¸• haparicchanneâ€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . ``sabbaparicchan
yathÄ• kkamena yojanÄ• . iminÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatesu paÃ±casu vikappesu tatiyavi
__Ä• di_-saddena sabbacchannÄ• dayo sesavikappÄ• gahitÄ• . yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakath
cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne dukkaá¹-a
cÅ«á¸·akacchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, yebhuyyenaparicchanne cÅ«á¸·akacchanne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
Ä• gatadukkaá¹-ena saha paÃ±ca dukkaá¹-Ä• nÄ«hi vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 53). _
Ä• gatadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma imissÄ• yeva gÄ• thÄ• ya Ä• dimhiyeva vuttadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. y
upaá¸• á¸• haparicchanne Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 53).

__cÅ«á¸·acchannÄ• _dÄ«ni cettha evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• ni --- yassa catÅ«su bhÄ• gesu eko
idaá¹ƒ __cÅ«á¸·akacchannaá¹ƒ_. yassa tÄ«su bhÄ• gesu dve channÄ• , eko acchanno, ida
yassa \Ne I 290/ dvÄ«su bhÄ• gesu eko channo, eko acchanno, idaá¹ƒ __upaá¸• á¸• haccha
__cÅ«á¸·aparicchannÄ• _dÄ«ni iminÄ• nayena veditabbÄ• ni. __channÄ• dÄ«hipÄ«_ti sah
__pi_-saddo samuccayattho. sabbacÅ«á¸·aparicchannachannÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hipi saha aá¸•
paÃ±cadhÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitanti yojanÄ• .

<920> __sabbacchannÄ• dike_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena ``sabbaparicchanne sabbaacchan
yebhuyyenaaparicchanneâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 54) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• anÄ• pattivÄ• ras
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• ``upaá¸• á¸• hacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanne, upaá¸• á¸
cÅ«á¸·akacchanne \Be I 386/, cÅ«á¸·akacchanne cÅ«á¸·akaparicchanneâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
anÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• ca gahitÄ• .

<921> __nipannepÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddena ``bhikkhu nipanne anupasampanno nisÄ«dati
nisÄ«dantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 54) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttapakÄ• rantare samuccinoti.

sahaseyyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<922> __api_-saddena pageva mahattariyÄ• ti dasseti. __sahaseyyaá¹ƒ pakappeyyÄ• _ti y
sabbacchannasabbaparicchannÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• sÅ«riyatthaá¹…gamato paá
vuttappakÄ• reneva piá¹-á¹-hippasÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya.

923-4__._ __deviyÄ• _ti devitthiyÄ• . __tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• _ti godhÄ• dikÄ• ya. __
``methunavatthubhÅ«tÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• methunadhammassa avatthubhÅ«tÄ• ya
dasseti. __vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa gaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca tÄ• saÃ±ca
__assÄ• _ti bhikkhussa. mÄ• tugÄ• mena tayo divase sahaseyyÄ• ya iminÄ• sikkhÄ• pade
catutthadivase sahaseyyÄ• ya dvÄ«hipi sikkhÄ• padehi Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti ettha dukka
itthiyÄ• tattheva sahaseyyÄ• ya iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• catuttha
sahaseyyÄ• ya iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• pajjitabbadukkaá¹-ena saha purimasikkhÄ• pade
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

dutiyasahaseyyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<926> chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi \Be I 387/ \Ne I 291/ uddhaá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡a
__itthiyÄ• _ti ``mÄ• tugÄ• mo nÄ• ma manussitthÄ«, na yakkhÄ«, na petÄ«, na tiracchÄ• na
hoti subhÄ• sitadubbhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituâ€™â€™ nti __p
vuttamanussitthiyÄ• . __bhaá¹‡antassÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ chah
__viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ purisaviggahaá¹ƒ vinÄ• _ti ``viÃ±Ã±Å« nÄ• ma purisaviggaho paá¹-ibalo hoti
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 64) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_
vuttasavanÅ«pacÄ• ragatamanussapurisaá¹ƒ vinÄ• . __dhamma_nti vakkhamÄ• nappakÄ•

<927> gÄ• thÄ• mayÄ• , cuá¹‡á¹‡iyaganthamayÄ• ti duvidhÄ• desanÄ• , tattha __gÄ• thÄ
gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• dalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``gÄ• thÄ• pÄ• doâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. cuá¹
vÄ• cÄ• paricchedo vibhatyantavasena veditabbo. tenÄ• ha __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``eko gÄ• th

gÄ• thÄ• bandhameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±attha pana vibhattiantapadameva gahet
__padasodhammaá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dhamma_nti piá¹-akattayaá¹ƒ. __ ``aá¹-á¹-hakathaâ€
saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·haá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva __gaá¹‡á¹-
``aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ dhammapadajÄ• takÄ• divatthuÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• pi porÄ• á¹‡a
aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ vuttanti vadanti. aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dipÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• damiá¸·Ä•
yathÄ• ruci kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<928> padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasÄ• channaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ upari dhammaá¹ƒ desentassÄ• ti
padasodhamme vuttalakkhaá¹‡apadÄ• disarÅ«pÄ• hi chahi vÄ• cÄ• hi uttari dhammaá¹ƒ de
__padÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡apadaanupadaanvakkharaanubyaÃ±jan

<929> __purisaviggaha_nti \Be I 388/ manussapurisavesaá¹ƒ. ettha __tiracchÄ• nagatÄ• _
iddhimantÄ• nÄ• gasupaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• .

<931> __vadato_ti adhikaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• sato.

<932> __itthirÅ«pa_nti manussitthivesaá¹ƒ. __tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• _ti vuttasarÅ«pÄ• ya
tiracchÄ• nagatitthiyÄ• .

<933> sayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 292/ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nisÄ«ditvÄ• puna dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa anÄ• p
__mÄ• tugÄ• massa vÄ• tathÄ• _ti ettha __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vuttappakÄ• rass
nisinnassa mÄ• tugÄ• massa puna dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti vuttaá
``uá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• iriyÄ• pathaparivattanadassanena nÄ• nÄ• iriyÄ• pa

<934> __aÃ±Ã±issÄ• puna aÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti ettha ``Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. y
``aÃ±Ã±assa mÄ• tugÄ• massÄ• ti ekissÄ• desetvÄ• puna Ä• gatÄ• gatÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±issÄ•
nisinno mÄ• tugÄ• masatasahassannampi desetÄ«ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 66). av
__ca_-saddena ``paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho kathetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 66) idaá¹ƒ samuccinoti
kimatthiyo bhanteâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchato mÄ• tugÄ• massa sabbaá¹ƒ dÄ«ghanikÄ
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho kathetÄ«
`dÄ«ghanikÄ• yo nÄ• ma bhante kimatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«petÄ«â€™ ti pucchati, evaá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ
cepi dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ katheti, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 66). ettha ca __sabl
dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹ƒ kathetÄ«_ti yÄ• va na niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, tÄ• va punadivasepi katheti.

<935> dhammassa \Be I 389/ desanÄ• ya, viÃ±Ã±umanussapurisassa asannihitakaraá¹‡en
__kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ_.

dhammadesanÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<936> __mahaggataá¹ƒ_ rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pajjhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ_ lokuttaradhammaá¹ƒ
paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ. __Ä• rocentassÄ• _ti ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ jhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
__catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike_ vuttanayena vadantassa. parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le ca puá¹-á¹-hakÄ• le c
attanÄ• laddhassa uttarimanussadhammassa Ä• rocetabbattÄ• __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhun
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``upasampa
uttarimanussadhammameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le, hi antarÄ• vÄ• atik
upasampannassa bhÅ«taá¹ƒ Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 77). __bh
``uttarimanussadhamme Ä• rociteâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ, attano s
attabhÄ• ve siddhauttarimanussadhammassa Ä• rocananimittanti attho.

<937> __no_ \Ne I 293/ __ce jÄ• nÄ• ti so vutta_nti yassa Ä• roceti, so sace sutakkhaá¹‡ey
``esa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vuttaá¹ƒ no jÄ• nÄ• ti. __
vihÄ• re vasati, so paá¹-hamassa jhÄ• nassa lÄ• bhÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dipariyÄ• yavaca
uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ Ä• roceti, so sace sutasamanantaraá¹ƒ ``esa evaá¹ƒ vadatÄ«â€™
jÄ• nÄ• ti, tÄ• disassa Ä• rocentassa bhikkhuno hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-anti sambandho. __as
pariyÄ• yavacane ca bhikkhuno Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<938> __tathÄ• rÅ«pe_ \Be I 390/ __kÄ• raá¹‡e satÄ«_ti parassa kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±
amoghabhÄ• vadassanasamuttejanasampahaá¹ƒsanÄ• dikarasaá¹…khÄ• te kÄ• raá¹‡e sat
upasampannÄ• nupasampannassa sabbassa. __sÄ«lÄ• di_nti sÄ«lasutapariyattiguá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
``bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati.

<939> __tadasambhavÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hisampannassa ummÄ• dÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavÄ• .
``diá¹-á¹-hisampannÄ• naá¹ƒ ummÄ• dassa vÄ• cittakkhepassa vÄ• abhÄ• vÄ• ti. mahÄ• p
nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 77). ummattakapadassa avacane kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadanteneva khittacittÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca upalakkhaá¹‡ato dassitamevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca maggaphalad
samannÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ ariyÄ• nameva hi ummattakÄ• dibhÄ• vo natthi. jhÄ• nalÄ• bhino pa
parihÄ• yanti, tasmÄ• tesaá¹ƒ abhÅ«tÄ• rocanapaccayÄ• anÄ• patti vattabbÄ• , na bhÅ«tÄ

<940> imissÄ• pattiyÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra jhÄ• namaggÄ• dilÄ• bhÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa asambhav
dvicittaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. idaÃ±ca ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedena ariyapuggaleyeva sandhÄ
paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• pana jhÄ• nalÄ• bhÄ« puthujjanÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthumhi lobhava
Ä• rocentÄ«ti natthi, tasmÄ• ``ticittaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , tathÄ• pi bahulena kus
sambhavoti evaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __dvivedanaá¹ƒ_ sukhopekkhÄ• vasena. idaÃ
paá¹‡á¹‡attiajÄ• nanavasena acittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti. ariyÄ• cettha paá¹‡á¹‡attiá
vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ na karonti, puthujjanÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamacetanÄ• ya \Be I 391/ balavaakusalabhÄ• vato jhÄ• nÄ• parihÄ• yantÄ

bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<941> bhikkhuno duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ bhikkhusammutiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• anupasamp
bhikkhuno Ä• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• patti_nti saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. nanu ca
Ä• patti cattÄ• ri ca pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni terasa ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 79) __
pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dassitÄ• , kasmÄ• idha saá¹…ghÄ• disesova gahitoti? vu
duá¹-á¹-hullasaddatthadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, idha pana saá¹…ghÄ• disesoyeva bhagava
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vicÄ• ritametaá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi tattha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni
duá¹-á¹-hullasaddatthadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni, saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ pana idha adhippeta
IV) 78). vakkhati ca ``idha saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• va, duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiyo matÄ• â€™â€™ ti.
``bhikkhuÃ±ca bhikkhuniÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avaseso anupasampannoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 80
niddiá¹-á¹-haanupasampannassa Ä• rocentassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__á¹-hapetvÄ• bhikkhusammuti_nti ``atthi bhikkhusammuti Ä• pattipariyantÄ• na kulapariy
(Vin IV 80) __padabhÄ• jane_ dassitaá¹ƒ abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattikassa bhikkhuno Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒ
hirottappajananatthaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyo vÄ• upÄ• sakakulÄ• ni vÄ• ubhayameva vÄ• paricchin
vÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena saá¹…ghamajjhe tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• katasa
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``abhiá¹‡hÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ
hirottappenÄ• pi Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvaraá¹ƒ Ä• pajjissatÄ«â€™ ti tassa bhikkhuno \Be I 392/ hi
apaloketvÄ• saá¹…ghena kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 80).

<942> __ghaá¹-etvÄ• vadantassevÄ• _ti __eva_kÄ• ro yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne yojetabbo. __eva
byavacchinnamatthaá¹ƒ vakkhati ``vatthuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• . __ ``asuciá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• â€
__ ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ. vajjameva __vajjatÄ• _. ``pÄ• citti
imassÄ• yaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yo. ``ayaá¹ƒ asuciá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€
ghaá¹-etvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vadantassa __vajjatÄ• _ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<943> __suddhassÄ• _ti \Ne I 295/ pÄ• rÄ• jikamanÄ• pannassa. __vada_nti vadanahetu,
saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa kathanatoti attho.

<944> __aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• yÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesato aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• . __duá¹-á¹-
saá¹…ghÄ• disesasaÃ±Ã±ino. __sesÄ• Ä• pattiyopi vÄ• _ti saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• se

<945> __tathÄ• _ti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ atidisati. paÃ±cadhÄ• mataá¹ƒ anupasampannassa duá¹
Ä• rocentassa tathÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __anupasampannassa paÃ±cadhÄ• mataá¹ƒ
ajjhÄ• cÄ• ra_nti ca pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dipaÃ±casikkhÄ• padavÄ«tikkamÄ• gahitÄ• . keci
``sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dayo paÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡Ä

sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni. tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attesuyeva ca sikk
duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullavicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• tabbÄ• , na ca sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni vi
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni atthÄ«ti.

atha \Be I 393/ bhikkhuno duá¹-á¹-hullasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni anupa
hontÄ«ti? ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma hontÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sukkavissa
ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 82). iminÄ• pi cetaá¹ƒ siddhaá¹ƒ `
sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• di duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• m
anupasampannassa sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• di kevalaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• ma hoti, na pana c
ajjhÄ• cÄ• roti dÄ«peti. ``ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttat
anupasampannassa sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dÄ«ni daá¹‡á¸• akammavatthupakkhaá¹ƒ bhajant
anupasampannassa avaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• matÄ• ya Ä• rocento bhikkhu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«
__anupasampanna_ggahaá¹‡ena sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erisikkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡

aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• ranti yojanÄ• . ``anupasampannassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ajjhÄ• ha
anupasampannassa yathÄ• vuttehi paÃ±casikkhÄ• padehi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikÄ• labhojanÄ• diá
ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ_ vÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``anupasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vÄ• aduá¹-á¹-hull
ntiÄ• di (Vin IV 82).

<946> __kevalaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 296/ __vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rocentassÄ• _ti ``ayaá¹ƒ sukkavissaá¹-
tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena vatthumattaá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassa. __kevalaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• rocentas
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nay
ca. __bhikkhusammutiyÄ• _ti ettha vatthunÄ• ghaá¹-etvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• rocentassÄ• ti \B
``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti etaá¹ƒ parÄ• masati.

duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<948> __akappiyaá¹ƒ pathavi_nti __padabhÄ• jane_ ``dve pathaviyo jÄ• tÄ• ca pathavÄ«
ti (Vin IV 86) uddisitvÄ• ---

``jÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma pathavÄ« suddhapaá¹ƒsu suddhamattikÄ• appapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• appasakk
appavÄ• likÄ• yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsukÄ• yebhuyyenamattikÄ• , adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pi vuccati jÄ•
paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ• mattikÄ• puÃ±jo vÄ• atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ho, ayampi vuc
(Vin IV 86) ca,

``ajÄ• tÄ• nÄ• ma pathavÄ« suddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• suddhasakkharÄ• suddhakathalÄ• su
appapaá¹ƒsu appamattikÄ• yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• yebhuyyenasakkharÄ• yebhuyyen
yebhuyyenavÄ• likÄ• , daá¸• á¸• hÄ• pi vuccati ajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«. yopi paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ•

Å«nacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-ho, ayampi vuccati ajÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 86

niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• su dvÄ«su pathavÄ«su jÄ• tapathavisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ.

ettha pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``muá¹-á¹-hippam
veditabbÄ• , muá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡Ä• sakkharÄ• . kathalÄ• ti kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. ma
vÄ• likÄ• ti vÄ• lukÄ• yevÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Be I 395/ vuttanayeneva veditabbaá¹ƒ. yebhuyyen
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsukÄ• ti tÄ«su koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu dve koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• pa
aÃ±Ã±ataro koá¹-á¹-hÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 86) ca \Ne I 297/ ``adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pÄ
uddhanapattapacanakumbhakÄ• rÄ• vÄ• pÄ• divasena tathÄ• tathÄ• adaá¸• á¸• hÄ• â€™
veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``appapaá¹ƒsuappamattikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dvÄ«supi padesu niddesarÅ«pe
yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dipadapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• pi attho __yebhuyyenapaá
vuttavipallÄ• sena veditabbo. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tesaá¹ƒyeva hi dvinnaá
pabhedadassanametaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 86).

__khaá¹‡eyya vÄ• _ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒ akappiyapathavipadesaá¹ƒ antamaso pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-
sammuÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• yapi sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• khaá¹‡ati. __khaá¹‡Ä• peyya vÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ena v
tiÄ• dinÄ• akappiyavohÄ• rena khaá¹‡Ä• peyya. __bhedÄ• peyyÄ• _ti tatheva bhedÄ• pey
passÄ• vadhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«hipi bhindeyya. adhikÄ• ravasena __vÄ• _-saddassa sabbakiriyÄ• p
__bhedÄ• peyya cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo idha avuttassa ``dahati vÄ• , dahÄ• peti vÄ• â€
samuccayakoti veditabbo. antamaso pattampi pacanto sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dahati, aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ•
padÄ• naá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vasena (Sp (to Vin IV) 87) veditabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
bhindantassa ca pahÄ• re pahÄ• re pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<949> Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa Ä• á¹‡attigaá¹‡anÄ• ya, dahantassa aggipÄ• tagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ho
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• diaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanavasena veditabbaá¹ƒ, imameva dassetu
_tiÄ• di.

<950> __Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassÄ• _ti \Be I 396/ sakiá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentassa.

<951> ``khaá¹‡Ä• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanassa apavÄ• dadassanatthaá¹ƒ
_ntiÄ• dimÄ• ha. __koci doso na vijjatÄ«_ti ettha pokkharaá¹‡iÄ• vÄ• á¹-Ä• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ
pathavipariyÄ• yattÄ• bhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒvacanena anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<952> ``imaá¹ƒ idhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ paccakkhabhÅ«tÄ• dhippetabh
vuttassa tasseva payogassa Ä• pattikarabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``imaâ€™â€™ _nti

<953> __kanda_nti \Ne I 298/ tÄ• lÄ• dikandaá¹ƒ. __kurunda_nti kulacocarukkhaá¹ƒ. __thÅ

__khÄ• á¹‡uka_nti sÄ• khÄ• viá¹-aparahitaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«la_nti pathaviyÄ• suppatiá¹-á¹-hitabhÄ• vakaraá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti aniyametvÄ• vacan vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<954> __ima_nti paccakkhaparÄ• mÄ• sapadena niyametvÄ• vacanato Ä• patti hotÄ«ti Ä• pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<955> __ghaá¹-ehi ussiÃ±citu_nti ghaá¹-ehi gahetvÄ• avasiÃ±cituá¹ƒ. __tanukaddamo_ti j kaddamaá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• apanetuá¹ƒ __na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<956> __nadiyÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena gaá¹…gÄ• kandarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá iminÄ• sambandho. __vaá¹-á¹-ha_nti vuá¹-á¹-hÄ«hi ovaá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca. __cÄ• tumÄ• sa_nti v accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, cÄ• tumÄ• sabbhantare vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti a

<957> sace toyasmiá¹ƒ patati taá¹-anti yojanÄ• , sace kÅ«laá¹ƒ bhijjitvÄ• antoudake patatÄ vuá¹-á¹-hepÄ«_ti \Be I 397/ pajjunnadeve vuá¹-á¹-hepi. vuá¹-á¹-ha-saddo kattusÄ• dhano. cÄ• tumÄ• samatikkantepÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha hetudassanatthamÄ• ha __ ``toye devo hi vas

<958> __soá¹‡á¸• i_nti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ. __tattha tÅ«_ti udakarahite tasmiá¹ƒ

<959> antocÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ sodhetuá¹ƒ bhinditunti yojanÄ• . __ ``sodhetuá¹ƒ bhindituá¹ƒ v kiriyÄ• padehi ``rajaâ€™â€™ nti kammapadaá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ rajo pacchÄ• udakassa chinnattÄ• bahalabhÅ«misukkhampi vuá¹-á¹-hipÄ• tadivasato paá¹-á¹-h kopetuá¹ƒ bhindituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho.

<960> __puá¹‡á¹‡e_ soá¹‡á¸• imhi __taá¹ƒ rajaá¹ƒ_ vikopetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati cÄ• tumÄ• sato

<961> __ ``phusÄ• yanteâ€™â€™ _ti etena ``devoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ bhummavasena vipa phusÄ• yanteâ€™â€™ ti \Ne I 299/ yojetabbaá¹ƒ, pajjunnadeve vuá¹-á¹-hipÄ• taá¹ƒ karonte __piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ake_ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá¹-á¹-he. __tampÄ«_ti tathÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡apiá rajaá¹ƒ.

<962> __akatapabbhÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma yathÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• go vuá¹-á¹-hiphusitehi na ter á¹-hitapabbatappadeso. idaá¹ƒ anovassakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne uá¹-á¹-hitavammikÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakh

<963> abbhokÄ• se vuá¹-á¹-hito vammiko sace ovaá¹-á¹-ho, kaá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ vikope sambandho. __cÄ• tumÄ• sa_nti vikopanakiriyÄ• ya \Be I 398/ accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogav thambhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __upacikÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-sadd

gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __so nayo_ti ``ovaá¹-á¹-hadivasato uttari cÄ• tumÄ• sabbhantare kopetuá¹ƒ v
yathÄ• vutto nayo.

<964> __mÅ«sikukkiraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÅ«sikÄ• hi uddhaá¹-apaá¹ƒsu. mÅ«sikÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkir
__gokaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gunnaá¹ƒ khurÄ• naá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hitamattikÄ• . __gaá¹‡á¸• uppA
bhÅ«latÄ• ya malamattikÄ• . sambandhaá¹ƒ pana pakatibhÅ«miá¹ƒ akopentena matthakato

<965> __kasÄ«_ti kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tattha naá¹…galena uddhaá¹-amattikÄ• __kasina
``acchinnÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• Ä• khaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• yataá¹ƒ hutvÄ•
ajÄ• tapathavÄ« siyÄ• ti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• nivattanatthamÄ• ha __ ``bhÅ«misambandhÄ• â€™â
kasinaá¹…galamattikÄ• .

<966> __senÄ• sana_nti ettha ``purÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-haseso gahetabbo. ovaá¹-á
uddhaá¹ƒ na vikopayeti yojanÄ• .

<967> __tatoti_ ovaá¹-á¹-hadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya cÄ• tumÄ• sÄ• tikkantagehato. __ ``go
gopÄ• nasimatthake á¹-hitaupacikÄ• paá¹ƒsumhi bhijjantepi anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. _
iminÄ• tadekadesaá¹ƒ bhittipÄ• dÄ• didÄ• rumÄ• ha. idampi bhittimattikaá¹ƒ upacikÄ• matt
__ ``thambhaâ€™â€™ _nti idampi taá¹ƒsambandhapÄ• kÄ• rabhÅ«mimattikÄ• upacikÄ• di
__padaratthara_nti atthatapadaraá¹ƒ. idampi padarÄ• naá¹ƒ upari mattikÄ• upacikÄ• paá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``gopÄ• nasiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«hi \Ne I 300/ padehi ``gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â
yojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __ ``gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vikopanÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vaá

<968> __gaá¹‡hantassÄ• _ti ettha anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, ``suddhacittenÄ• â€™â€™
__iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• _ti chadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asamuddapheá¹‡Ä•
__patatÄ«_ti suddhacittena gaá¹‡hante sace mattikÄ• chijjitvÄ• patati, anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho.
bhittiyaá¹ƒ, chadane ca cÄ• tumÄ• sÄ• dhikovaá¹-á¹-hamattikaá¹ƒ, anovaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ ce, ga
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace yÄ• yÄ• atintÄ• , taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ga
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 86). yadi gaá¹‡hati, Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<969> __atinto_ti vassodakena atinto, iminÄ• vinicchitabbavatthuá¹ƒ dasseti. tassa antoge
sambhavato antogehe á¹-hitassa tÄ• va vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``antogehe sace s
vassodakena tintÄ• tintesu dvÄ«su mattikÄ• puÃ±jesu atintaá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetumÄ• ha __ ``
_ti.

<970> vassodakena tinte vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vuá¹-á¹-he puna cÄ• â€™â€™
``vuá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``mattikÄ• puÃ±joâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ bhummavasena vipa
mattikÄ• puÃ±jeti yojetabbaá¹ƒ, ``ekadivasampÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso, __gehasmi_nti ettha ``á

vattabbaá¹ƒ, gehasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hite mattikÄ• puÃ±je vassodakena ekadivasampi tinteti vuttaá¹ƒ
vakkhamÄ• nanayena aÃ±Ã±attha paharitvÄ• uá¹-á¹-hitena tena atemitvÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ patite
gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sace sabbo tinto hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``mattikÄ• puÃ±joâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sam

<971> ``sabboâ€™â€™ ti \Be I 400/ iminÄ• visesanena byavacchinnaá¹ƒ ekadesatinte vin
__ ``yattakaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __tu_-saddo imameva visesaá¹ƒ joteti. __yattaka_nti heá¹-á
matthakato, pariyantakato ca yattakappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti mattikÄ• puÃ±je. __ ``al
etassa ``cÄ• tumÄ• saccayenÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvattati. __ ``atintaá¹ƒ ... pe ... kappiyaâ€™â
akappiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pariharitvÄ• vÄ• kappiyakÄ• rakehi kappiyavacanena harÄ• petv
\Ne I 301/ yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbanti ayamattho dassito hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á
``kappiyakÄ• rakehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 86).

<972> __vÄ• rinÄ• _ti ujukaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• sato patitavassodakena. aÃ±Ã±attha paharitvÄ• tat
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __so_ mattikÄ• puÃ±jo. __tato para_nti ekÄ• baddhakÄ• lato uttariá¹ƒ __so_ ma
temito bhÅ«miyÄ• ekÄ• baddho ce hoti, tato paraá¹ƒ sÄ• jÄ• tÄ• pathavÄ« eva, kopetuá¹ƒ
yojanÄ• .

<973> __ ``ovaá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• anovaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• kÄ• ro kappiyoti byatirekava
``mattikÄ• mayoâ€™â€™ _ti visesanena iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• kÄ• rÄ• diá¹ƒ byavacchindati. tassa
vakkhati ``sace iá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• kÄ• roâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . __ ``cÄ• tumÄ• saccayeâ€™â€™
vikopanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<974> __tatthÄ• _ti ovaá¹-á¹-he mattikapÄ• kÄ• re. __aghaá¹ƒsantovÄ• _ti pÄ• kÄ• ramatti
chupitvÄ• _ti pamÄ• á¹‡ato mudukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• hatthatalaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __allahatthenÄ•
hatthatalena. hatthekadeso __hattho_ nÄ• ma.

<975> __yebhuyyakathale_ \Be I 401/ __á¹-hÄ• ne_ti pubbe vuttanayena yassÄ• tÄ«su bh
kathalÄ• honti, tÄ• dise kappiyapathaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

<976> __abbhokÄ• se_ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• antogehepi thambhaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• jÄ• tapath
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. dvÄ«supi á¹-hÄ• nesu suddhacittena niddosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ y
vÄ• padarattharaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya, gahetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â
__pathavi_nti akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ.

<977> ujumuddharato na dosoti yojanÄ• .

<978> __uccÄ• letvÄ• _ti ukkhipitvÄ• cÄ• letvÄ• parivattetvÄ• . __pavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pava
pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• netÄ«ti \Ne I 302/ attho. __suddhacittassÄ• _ti ``bhÅ«mi bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™

``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• harissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti suddhacittav

<979> bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ dÄ• rÅ«ni phÄ• lentÄ• nampi bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• dÄ«ni kaá¸• á¸•

<980> __kaá¹‡á¹-aka_nti rukkhakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ, macchakaá¹‡á¹-akaÃ±ca. __sÅ«ci_ nÄ• m
ayomayadantamayatambamayakaá¹-á¹-hamayÄ• disÅ«cÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-h
aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vÄ• . __hÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dihÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• . __Ä• koá¹-etu_nti yath
pavisati, tathÄ• tÄ• á¸·etuá¹ƒ. __pavesetu_nti bhÅ«miá¹ƒ gamayituá¹ƒ.

<981> __passÄ• vaá¹ƒ_ muttaá¹ƒ. __medani_nti ettha akappiyapathavimÄ• ha. __bhindiss
cintetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

<982> __karontassÄ• _ti suddhacittena passÄ• vaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• tiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ ``sam
``sammajjantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ \Be I 402/, ``sammajjaniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso,
upayogavasena ``medaniâ€™â€™ nti gahetabbaá¹ƒ, __ ``visamaâ€™â€™ _nti seso, __ ``s
iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ, sammajjantena uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ madditvÄ• , Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sammajjaniyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakath
bhÅ«miá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti sammajjaniyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitumpi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™

<983> __pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• _ti ettha samuccayatthena __vÄ• _-saddena __aá¹-
``kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-entÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __likl
kÄ• tumpi bhÅ«miá¹ƒ bhindantenÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __pÄ• dehÄ«_ti pÄ• datalehi.

<985> __bhÅ«mi_nti akappiyabhÅ«miá¹ƒ. __dahati dahÄ• petÄ«_ti ettha ``yoâ€™â€™ ti ca
sambandhavasena labbhati. __pattaá¹ƒ dahantassÄ• _ti chaviyÄ• thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ dhÅ
tiá¹‡ukkÄ• dÄ«hi pattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa.

<986> __tattakÄ• nevÄ• _ti \Ne I 303/ á¹-hÄ• nappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• neva. idhÄ• pi ``yoâ€™â€™
sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.

<987> __bhÅ«miya_nti akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ. pattaá¹ƒ pacÄ«yati etthÄ• ti __pattapacana
tasmiá¹ƒ kapÄ• le.

<988> __so_ aggi __tÄ• ni_ dÄ• rÅ«ni dahanto gantvÄ• __ce_ ekaá¹ƒsena bhÅ«miá¹ƒ dal
upari aggiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<989> iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• Ä• vapÄ«yanti paccanti etthÄ• ti __iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• vÄ• po, _ so eva __iá¹
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• pacanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena kumbhakÄ• rÄ• vÄ• pÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹

<990> upÄ• dÄ«yatÄ«ti \Be I 403/ __upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ indhanaá¹ƒ, na upÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ an
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, tato __anupÄ• dÄ• nato_ti attho. __khÄ• á¹‡uke_ti matakhÄ• á¹‡uke ca sukkha
adatvÄ• ``nibbÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti aggidÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. pacchÄ• ussÄ• he ka
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana bhÅ«miá¹ƒ appattamevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• c

<991> __tiá¹‡ukka_nti tiá¹‡ena baddhaukkaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡ukka_nti upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. nÄ• á¸
baddhÄ• pi saá¹…gayhanti.

<992> __tassa_ aggissa patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne indhanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• puna taá¹ƒ aggiá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ __rutaá¹ƒ_ kathitanti yojanÄ• .

<993> ``tassa apathaviyaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __vimatissubhayatthÄ• pÄ«_ti pathavia
vematikassa. tattha jÄ• tÄ• __pathavÄ«, _ itarÄ• __apathavÄ«_.

<994> __ima_nti \Ne I 304/ Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ, mattikaá¹ƒ, paá¹ƒsuá¹ƒ vÄ• .

pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

musÄ• vÄ• davaggo paá¹-hamo.

<995> __bhavantassÄ• _ti jÄ• yantassa, vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nassa ca. __bhÅ«tassÄ• _ti jÄ•
attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhavanti ahuvuÃ±cÄ• ti bhÅ«tÄ• , jÄ• yanti vaá
vaá¸• á¸• hitÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 90). ettha ca __ ``bhavantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti imi
nÄ«labhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• nake taruá¹‡agacche dasseti. __ ``ahuvuâ€
vaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• á¹-hite mahante rukkhagacchÄ• dike \Be I 404/ dasseti. __ ``bhavantÄ«â€™
vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``jayanti vaá¸• á¸• hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti, __ ``ahuvuâ€™â€™ _nti imassa ``jÄ• t
evaá¹ƒ bhÅ«ta-saddo paccuppannÄ• tÄ«tavisayoti dasseti. ``bhavantassa bhÅ«tassÄ• â€™
``bhÅ«tagÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padassa tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡atÄ• dassanena gÄ• ma-sadd
diá¹-á¹-higatavanantÄ• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hivanÄ• disaddatthe viya bhÅ«tasaddatthe v
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 90) ``bhÅ«tÄ• eva vÄ• gÄ• mo bhÅ«tagÄ• mo,
patiá¹-á¹-hitaharitatiá¹‡arukkhÄ• dÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti. bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ de
vÄ• __bhÅ«tagÄ• mo_. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• hi haritabhÄ• vamÄ• pannÄ• tiá¹‡
parigayhantÄ«ti. jÄ• yantassa vaá¸• á¸• hantassa vÄ• sampattavuddhimariyÄ• dassa vÄ• n

__pÄ• tabyatÄ• nimitta_nti ettha pÄ• tabyabhÄ• vo __pÄ• tabyatÄ• , _ ``chedanabhedanÄ•
paribhuÃ±jitabbatÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato pÄ• tabyatÄ• -saddas
attho veditabbo, sÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ hetu yassa pÄ• cittiyassa taá¹ƒ pÄ• tabyatÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ. ruk

chedanaphÄ• lanÄ• divasena vikopanÄ«yatÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tapÄ• tabyatÄ• nimittaá¹ƒ paribh
__udÄ«ritaá¹ƒ_ vuttanti attho.

996-7__._ __so_ti bhÅ«tagÄ• mo. __tilabÄ«jÄ• diko_ti tilabÄ«jamettha sukhumapaá¹‡á¹‡as
__Ä• di_-saddena ca tÄ• disÄ• itarÄ• sevÄ• lajÄ• ti gahitÄ• . ``upari khuddÄ• nukhuddaka
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• khuddÄ• nukhuddakamÅ«laá¹…kuro sevÄ• lo tilabÄ«jaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
__vikopentassa taá¹ƒ sabba_nti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya udake jÄ• yamÄ• nakasevÄ•
uppÄ• á¹-anacchedanavasena jale eva patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ \Ne I 305/ sukhumapaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ«li
uddharaá¹‡acchedanavasena taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ sevÄ• laá¹ƒ vikopentassÄ• ti attho.

<998> __hatthena_ \Be I 405/ __viyÅ«hitvÄ• _ti jalato amocetvÄ• hatthena dÅ«rato apane
_tiÄ• di tassa hetusandassanatthaá¹ƒ. __sakalaá¹ƒ_ anavasesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ tassa
tasmÄ• ti attho.

<999> __ceccÄ• _ti jÄ• nanto. __taá¹ƒ_ sevÄ• lajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ jalÄ• uddharituá¹ƒ udakena vi
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…kamanaÃ±hi ta_nti hetudassanaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ ta
á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nato cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojan

<1000> yathÄ• vuttassa byatirekaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``udakenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tat
karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ sevÄ• lajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• risÅ«_ti ettha vÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• rayan

<1001> __jale vallitiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nÄ«_ti jalamatthake valliÃ±ca jÄ• yamÄ• nakaravallitiá¹‡Ä• c
__uddharantassÄ• _ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhÅ«mito, udake patiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ udak
tattha antapakkhaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``toyatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __vikopentassÄ• _ti khaá¹‡á
__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ udake, eva-kÄ• ro luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho ``tatthevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vi
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato.

<1002> __etthÄ• _ti udake eva. __vikopentassÄ• _ti kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• chedanÄ
__tÄ• nÄ«_ti tathÄ• parehi uppÄ• á¹-itattÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• mabhÄ• vato muttÄ• ni vallitiá¹‡Ä•
mÅ«labÄ«jagÄ• mÄ• divasena.

<1003> evaá¹ƒ \Be I 406/ udakaá¹-á¹-he saá¹…khepato vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni it
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``thalaá¹-á¹-heâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __haritakhÄ• á¹‡uko_ti ettha ``yoâ€™â
ti iminÄ• sambandho, kakudhakaraÃ±jÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ chinnÄ• vasiá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• á¹‡ukoti vutt
``bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• taá¹ƒvikopane pÄ• cittiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ

<1004> __nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dikÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 306/ __khÄ• á¹‡Å«_ti etthÄ• pi ``upariharitoâ€™
labbhati. __ ``bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dukkaá¹-avatthutamÄ• ha. e

tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khÄ• á¹‡u uddhaá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanako bhÅ«tagÄ• massa kÄ
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaá¹…khÄ• tanibbattapaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«labÄ«jato sambhÅ«tattÄ• bhÅ«tagÄ• m
bÄ«jagÄ• mena saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati.

<1005> __tathÄ• pakÄ• sito_ti ``bÄ«jagÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti vutto.

<1006> phalitÄ• kadalÄ« yÄ• va nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tÄ• va sÄ• ca bhÅ«tagÄ• moti pakÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kadalÄ« pana phalitÄ• yÄ• va nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , tÄ• va bhÅ«t
saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 92). __naá¸·a_nti khuddakaveá¸·u. __veá¸·Å«_ti m
__tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena sassÄ• dayo gahitÄ• .

<1007> yo ayaá¹ƒ pana veá¸·u aggato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yadÄ• sussati, tadÄ• so bÄ«jagÄ• n
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __bÄ«jagÄ• menÄ• _ti phaá¸·ubÄ«jagÄ• mena. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakath
``katarabÄ«jagÄ• mena? phaá¸·ubÄ«jagÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1008> __indasÄ• lo_ \Be I 407/ sallakÄ«. __Ä• di_-saddena sobhaÃ±janÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi rÄ• sikatadaá¹‡á¸• akehi ratanappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi sÄ
(Sp (to Vin IV) 92) vuttavisesaá¹ƒ joteti. chinditvÄ• á¹-hapitadaá¹‡á¸• akesu ratanamattÄ• s
uá¹-á¹-hitÄ• su bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ ahutvÄ• bÄ«jagÄ• mameva hoti aviruá¸·hamÅ«lakattÄ• ti
vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• Ã±Ä• to kukkuccakÄ• namupakÄ• rÄ• ya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``viÃ±Ã±eyyo v
imamevatthaá¹ƒ ``mÅ«lamattepi vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhati.

<1009> __maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• yÄ• _ti maá¹‡á¸• apavatipÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«namatth
yadi te indasÄ• lÄ• didaá¹‡á¸• ake bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡anti. __niggate mÅ«lapaá¹‡á¹‡asn
nikhÄ• tadaá¹‡á¸• ato mÅ«le ca paá¹‡á¹‡e ca jÄ• te. __bhÅ«tagÄ• mena saá¹…gaho_ti etth
sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati, ``viÃ±Ã±eyyoâ€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• ro.

<1010> __niggatepÄ«_ti \Ne I 307/ tatiyena __pi_-saddena atikhuddakataá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti.

<1011> __sakandÄ• tÄ• laá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti sakandatÄ• labÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __pattavaá¹-á¹-Ä«_ti sÅ«c
aá¹…kurapattavaá¹-á¹-i. na ca bÄ«jagÄ• moti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``bhÅ«tagÄ• moâ€™â€™
byatirekavasena dasseti.

<1012> __nÄ• á¸·ikerataca_nti nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalachalliá¹ƒ. __dantasÅ«cÄ«vÄ• _ti dantama
nÄ• á¸·ikeropi. rukkhatacasaddÄ• naá¹ƒ phalesu vattamÄ• nakÄ• lesupi taá¹ƒliá¹…gatÄ• na
``soâ€™â€™ _ti Ä• hÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

<1013> __migasiá¹…gasamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 408/ haritavisÄ• á¹‡asadisÄ• ya. __pattava

aá¹…kurapattavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• . __satiyÄ• _ti vijjamÄ• nÄ• ya. __bhÅ«tagÄ• moti vuccatÄ«_ti a
vuccati. idaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikerassa Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

catubhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

1015-6__._ __ambaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti ambabÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __jambuá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti jambubÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __Ä•
madhukapanasÄ• dibÄ«jÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vandÄ• kÄ• _ti rukkhÄ• danÄ«. __aÃ±Ã±
__bhaá¹‡á¸• akadalimanorahaá¹ƒ vÄ• . assÄ• _ti vandÄ• kÄ• dino. __amÅ«lavallÄ«_ti evaá

<1017> so sevÄ• loti yojanÄ• .

<1018> __ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti yena kenaci ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ sevÄ• laá¹ƒ. __tasmÄ• _ti

<1019> __sevÄ• le_ apanÄ«te. __anto_ti pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ antokucchimhi. ka
yojanÄ• . pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahi sevÄ• lo udake aá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• , bÄ«jagÄ• mÄ
dukkaá¹-avatthÅ«ti vadanti. kaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡ampi abbohÄ• rikameva.

<1020> __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adaddÅ«_ti \Ne I 308/ manussasarÄ«re rogÄ• kÄ• rena pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡
adhivacanaá¹ƒ. __sevÄ• la_nti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asevÄ• laá¹ƒ. __seleyyakÄ• _ nÄ• ma silÄ• ya s
__apattÄ• nÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¹‡arahitÄ• ni.

<1021> __pupphita_nti vikasitaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ ahicchattaá¹ƒ. __makula_nti avikasitaá¹ƒ.

<1022> allasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 409/ rukkhe tacaá¹ƒ vikopetvÄ• yathÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
niyyÄ• sampi vikopetvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• , pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti adhippÄ
allatacamatthake sukkhatacapaá¹-alampi. __ ``allasmiâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• byatirekena ma
dÄ«peti. __ ``tacaá¹ƒ vikopetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacanato rukkhatacampi pappaá¹-ikampi sÄ•
rukkhe allatacaá¹ƒ avikopetvÄ• matthakato chinditvÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<1023> akkharacchindanÄ• rahesu nuhikadaliÄ• dÄ«su rukkhesu, tatthajÄ• tesu tÄ• lapaá
likhato pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«rayeti yojanÄ• . __ ``tatthajÄ• tesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• rukkhato a
likhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti byatirekato dÄ«peti.

<1024> __ ``pakkameva vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visuá¹ƒ vacanato __ ``phalaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _t
gahitaá¹ƒ.

<1025> __phaliniá¹ƒsÄ• kha_nti khÄ• danÄ• rahaphalavatiá¹ƒ jambusÄ• khÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sÄ•
anupasampannassÄ• ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __sayaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditukÄ• mo ce_ti tathÄ• onamitvÄ•

dinnaphalaá¹ƒ sace sayaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditukÄ• mo hoti. __evaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu_nti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ•

<1026> __paraá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci ukkhipitvÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci anupasampannaá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ
ocinantesÅ«_ti kusumÄ• ni lunantesu. __ayameva vinicchayo_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddesepi ett
dinnasÄ• khÄ• ya pupphÄ• ni pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• satthÄ• ya na gahetabbÄ• ni. anupasampanna
ocinÄ• petvÄ• gahitapupphÄ• ni gahetabbÄ• nÄ«ti ayamettha viseso. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-h
309/ pana pupphehi pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na vÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• satthikena \Be I 410/
ocinÄ• petabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 92).

<1027> __ ``sÄ• khÄ• â€™â€™ _ti bhinditvÄ• vÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• mocitÄ• vuccati. __sÄ
__ta_nti yathÄ• vuttarukkhato mocitasÄ• khaá¹ƒ. yesaá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• ruhati, t
__taá¹ƒ_ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vikopentassa dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __ ``
sÄ• khÄ• ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ• yesaá¹ƒ sÄ• khÄ• na ruhati, tesaá¹ƒ tassÄ• kapp
natthÄ«ti vadanti.

<1028> __allasiá¹…giverÄ• dikesupÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena vacalasuá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gaha

<1029> aniyÄ• mato vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti yojanÄ• . niyÄ• masarÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ
ntiÄ• divakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __aniyÄ• mato_ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aniddese ``imaâ€™â€™ nti niyÄ•
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<1032> __ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• na_nti pÅ«raá¹‡ayoge sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• eh
__sabbamevÄ• _ti pacchiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __kataá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti kat
__ekasmiá¹ƒ kappiye kate_ti pacchiyaá¹ƒ sabbakhaá¹‡á¸• esu phusitvÄ• á¹-hitesu ekasmiá
kate. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akappehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ agg
satthaparijitaá¹ƒ nakhaparijitaá¹ƒ abÄ«jaá¹ƒ nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaá¹ƒyeva paÃ±camaâ€™â€™
vuttesu aggisatthanakhesu aÃ±Ã±atarena tatta ayokhaá¹‡á¸• ena vÄ• jalitagginÄ• vÄ• sÅ
nakhacchedanena vÄ• satthakadhÄ• rÄ• ya vÄ• manussasÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-itÄ•
vijjhitvÄ• vÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. karontena ca anupasampannena
``kappiyaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutteyeva ``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• pa
kÄ• kabbanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. vakkhati ca ``kappiyanti ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``kap
vacanaá¹ƒ pana yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci vÄ• cÄ• ya vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
nakhÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• vijjhitvÄ• vÄ• chinditvÄ• vÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. karontena ca t
``kappiyaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• pacchÄ• uddharituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti, ``kappiyaâ€™â
``kappaâ€™â€™ nti ce vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti keci.

<1033> __dÄ• ru_nti \Ne I 310/ ucchÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ ekatobaddhadÄ• ruá¹ƒ. __dÄ• ruá¹ƒ vi
jÄ• nitvÄ• pi vijjhati vÄ• vijjhÄ• peti vÄ• , vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. ``ekasitthepÄ«â€™â€™ ti etthÄ•

<1034> __tÄ• ni_ ucchudÄ• rÅ«ni. __ta_nti valliá¹ƒ, rajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<1035> __maricapakkehÄ«_ti pariá¹‡atehi maricapakkehi. apariá¹‡atÄ• naá¹ƒ pana abÄ«ja
vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaÃ±ca setalasuá¹‡atacalasuá¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi missabhattassa upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. e
bhattasitthasambandhavasena ekÄ• baddhatÄ• veditabbÄ• , na phalÄ• dÄ«nameva aÃ±Ã±

<1036> __tilataá¹‡á¸• ulakÄ• disÅ«_ti kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbatilehi missataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«su
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbavatthÅ«hi missitÄ• ni itaravatthÅ«ni gahitÄ• ni. __ekÄ• baddhe kapitth
baddhabÄ«je pariá¹‡atakapitthaphalepi. __kaá¹-Ä• he_ti baddhamiÃ±je kapÄ• le.

<1037> __kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• _ti sukkhattÄ• samantato kaá¹-Ä• haá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ•
pariá¹‡atakapitthaphalamiÃ±jaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ kapitthaá¹ƒ bhindÄ• petvÄ• _ti kapitthakaá¹-Ä• h
idaá¹ƒ bÄ«jato muttassa kaá¹-Ä• hassa bhÄ• janagatikattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1038> ``abhÅ«tagÄ• maabÄ«jesÅ«â€™â€™ ti \Be I 412/ padacchedo, abhÅ«tagÄ• me ca
``abÄ«je bÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 92) pÄ• á¹-
bhÅ«tagÄ• masaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho natthÄ«ti abhÅ«tagÄ• maggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kas
pÄ• á¹-he bÄ«jaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±ca bÄ«jagÄ• maá¹ƒ bÄ«jaÃ±ca bÄ«jabÄ«janti vattabb
nti gahetvÄ• vinicchitanti ubhayaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tattha_ tasmiá
abhÅ«tagÄ• maabÄ«jagÄ• madvaye. imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya ``abhÅ«tagÄ• me bhÅ«tagÄ• ma
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, abÄ«jagÄ• me bÄ«jagÄ• masaÃ±Ã±ino dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vematikassa dukkaá¹-
dukkaá¹-Ä• ni dassitÄ• ni. tattha __abhÅ«tagÄ• ma_nti bÄ«jagÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __a

<1039> __tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• mabÄ«jagÄ• madvaye. __ ``atathÄ• saÃ±Ã±inoâ€™
vikopentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 311/ seso, anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti sambandho, abhÅ«tagÄ
saÃ±Ã±ino bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ bÄ«jampi vikopentassa anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti attho gahetab
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``bÄ«je abÄ«jasaÃ±Ã±Ä« chindati vÄ• ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

asaÃ±cicca bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ vikopentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evamuparipi yojetabba
gahetvÄ• vÄ• Ä• lambaá¹‡akattarayaá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• vÄ• tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su chijjesu
chindissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti amanasikatattÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __asatissÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±avi
kathayato vÄ• pÄ• daá¹…guá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hi tiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni chindantassa. __ca_-kÄ• rena id
``ajÄ• nantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ samuccitaá¹ƒ. ``imaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• maâ€™â€™ nti vÄ•
imaá¹ƒ á¸• ayhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ bhijjati chijjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho.

<1040> __idaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 413/ __cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tisamuá

kÄ• yacittavÄ• cÄ• cittakÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittavasena tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. chedanÄ• dikiriy
ticitta_nti paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ• cetiyÄ• dÄ«su tiá¹‡agahanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ karontassa akh
kusalaá¹ƒ, khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savassa kiriyaá¹ƒ, phalapupphÄ• dilobhena vikopentÄ• naá¹ƒ sekhap
ticittaá¹ƒ.

bhÅ«tagÄ• makathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1041> aÃ±Ã±avÄ• davihesake kammasmiá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kateti yojanÄ• , aÃ±Ã±avÄ• da
Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya paccekaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kateti attho. ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vada
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡assetaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. vihesetÄ«ti vihesakaá¹ƒ, tuá¹‡hÄ«
nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 98) vacanato saá¹…ghamajjhe vatthunÄ• , Ä• pattiyÄ• vÄ• codanÄ• ya k
hutvÄ• ``ko Ä• panno, kiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, kismiá¹ƒ Ä• pannoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 94) _
pucchitaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±assa avacanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, ta
__aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dako_. idha pana bhÄ• vappadhÄ• navasena kiriyÄ• gahitÄ• .

tatheva \Ne I 312/ codiyamÄ• no hutvÄ• pucchitaá¹ƒ avattukÄ• mo hutvÄ• Ä• pattibhÄ«ru
paá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vihesetuá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«to __vihesako_ nÄ• ma
bhÄ• vappadhÄ• navasena kiriyÄ• va gahetabbÄ• . idha pana tabbhÄ• vÄ• ropanakammaá
tathÄ• karontassÄ• _ti punapi teneva pakÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakavihesakÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ vis
__pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti __padabhÄ• jane_ ``ropite aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• d
\Be I 414/ ``ropite vihesakeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 100) nayena ca visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pÄ•
ekekasmiá¹ƒ vatthumhi ekekÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• sambhavato pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti gah

<1042> __dhamme_ti ettha ``kammeâ€™â€™ ti seso. dhammakamme dhammakammasa
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti tÄ«su vikappesu. __adhamme_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __kam
aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakakammÄ• ropane akate. __evaá¹ƒ vadantassÄ• _ti ``ko Ä• pannoâ€™â€™
cÄ• _ti ettha cakÄ• rena kamme aropite evaá¹ƒ vihesantassa ca dukkaá¹-anti samuccinoti. i
aropite_ti vihesakakÄ• lamÄ• ha.

<1043> __Ä• panna_nti attanÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±i
saá¹…ghassa bhaá¹‡á¸• anakalahÄ• dayo hontÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya tuá¹‡hÄ« bhavantassa. __
asakkuá¹‡eyyamukharogÄ• diyuttassa.

<1044> __kriyÄ• kriya_nti aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±apaá¹-icaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kriyaá¹ƒ. tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vo a

aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1045-6__._ __sammatassÄ• _ti khandhakÄ• gatasenÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakasammutiÄ• dÄ

katipayÄ• vÄ• sabbÄ• vÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá
``upasampannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammataâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 106) vacanato __bhikkhuno_
kattukÄ• moti sambandho. __vadanto_ti ``chandena itthannÄ• mo senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä
uddisatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto. __ ``upasampanneâ€™â€™ _ti \Be I 415/ idaá¹ƒ
kiriyamapekkhitvÄ• kammani upayogabahuvacanaá¹ƒ. ayaÃ±hettha attho --- __ujjhÄ• peti_
olokÄ• peti, lÄ• makato vÄ• cintÄ• peti, khÄ«yatÄ«ti ``chandena itthannÄ• mo senÄ• sanaá
tiÄ• diá¹ƒ kathento pakÄ• setÄ«ti. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe ``upasampannÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vatta
``upasampanneâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ santike pakÄ• setÄ«ti attho.

__ ``pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake pÄ• cittiyaâ€
dvinnaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ ekato vuttattÄ• idhÄ• pi ekato vuttaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ pana gahe
ettha ``kammeâ€™â€™ ti seso, upasampannassa sammatassa saá¹…ghena dinnasammut
hotÄ«ti attho. __adhamme_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

1047-8__._ __bhikkhuno_ti sammatassa bhikkhuno. asammatassa bhikkhussa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá
__yassa kassacÄ«_ti ettha ``santikeâ€™â€™ ti seso, upasampannassa ca anupasampanna
santiketi attho. upasampannakÄ• le sammataá¹ƒ pacchÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upaga
sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadatoti yojanÄ• .

<1049> __karo_ntaá¹ƒ sammataá¹ƒ. __bhaá¹‡ato_ti ujjhÄ• payato, khÄ«yato. attho pana v
ujjhÄ• panakhÄ«yanakiriyÄ• hi Ä• pajjanato __kriyaá¹ƒ_. yasmÄ• ujjhÄ• panaá¹ƒ, khÄ«yan
pavattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ``Ä• dikammikassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• cittiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne, duk
ca anÄ• pattidassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±ca katvÄ• ujjhÄ• pentassa, khÄ«
ekakkhaá¹‡e dve dve Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ.

ujjhÄ• panakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1050> saá¹…ghassa maÃ±cÄ• dinti sambandho. ``saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á
kocchaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ dassitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• diá
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``cattÄ• ro maÃ±cÄ• masÄ• rako bundikÄ• baddho kuá¸·Ä«rapÄ• dako Ä
111) ca dassito catubbidho maÃ±co. tattha __masÄ• rako_ nÄ• ma maÃ±capÄ• de vijjhitvÄ
Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• katamaÃ±co. so idÄ• ni vattamÄ• no vettamaÃ±co. __bundikÄ• baddho_ nÄ
bundikarantarato maÃ±capÄ• de á¸• aá¹ƒsÄ• petvÄ• kato vettamaÃ±capadaramaÃ±co daá
nÄ• ma pÄ• dabunde \Ne I 314/ assakhurÄ• diÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• kakkaá¹-apÄ• dehi v
yojitamaÃ±co. __Ä• haccapÄ• dako_ nÄ• ma aá¹-aniyo vijjhitvÄ• aá¹-anichidde pÄ• dasÄ«
pavesetvÄ• aá¹-aniyÄ• upari nikkhante pÄ• dasikhÄ• matthake tiriyaá¹ƒ vijjhitvÄ• Ä• á¹‡iá
katamaÃ±co.

__pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma evameva kataá¹ƒ tannÄ• makameva catubbidhaá¹ƒ.

__bhisi_ nÄ• ma ``paÃ±ca bhisiyo uá¹‡á¹‡abhisi coá¸·abhisi vÄ• kabhisi tiá¹‡abhisi paá¹‡á
gabbhavasena dassitÄ• paÃ±ca bhisiyo. tattha __uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma manussalomaá¹ƒ á¹
__coá¸·Ä• _ nÄ• ma pilotikÄ• . __vÄ• kaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma makacivÄ• kÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ_
__paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tamÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__koccha_nti \Be I 417/ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``kocchaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÄ• kamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• usÄ«ra
vÄ• pabbajamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• anto saá¹ƒveá¹-hetvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 111
usÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• muÃ±jatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni vÄ• pabbajatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• dÄ• y
katvÄ• majjhe pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• saá¹…kucitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• sÄ«hacammÄ• dÄ«hi veá¹-h
paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• pÄ• dapuÃ±chanÄ« viya nisajjatthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ Ä• sananti vadanti. yat
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca upari ca vitthataá¹ƒ, majjhe saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒ, paá
katvÄ• baddhaá¹ƒ hoti, taá¹ƒ kira majjhe sÄ«habyagghacammaparikkhittampi karonti. akap
natthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 111). __santharÄ• petvÄ• _ti upasampannena vÄ•
santharÄ• petvÄ• . ettha vinicchayaá¹ƒ vakkhati. __santharitvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• vÄ

<1051> __nevuddhareyyÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato uddharitvÄ• na paá¹-isÄ• meyya
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• tathÄ• na kÄ• rÄ• peyya. __ta_nti maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ. __pakkamanto_ti ettha `
labbhati, maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa thÄ• ma
pasÄ• retvÄ• khittapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa patanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkamma gacchantoti attho. y
``majjhimassa purisassa leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1052> __vassike caturo mÄ• se_ti antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• tumÄ• se. __sace devo na vassatÄ«
315/ janapadeâ€™â€™ ti seso. teneva __ ``saceâ€™â€™ _ti sÄ• saá¹…kamÄ• ha. ``yesu
vassati, tesupi cattÄ• ro mÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV)
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• cÄ• pÄ«_ti te cattÄ• ro mÄ• se avassantepi.

<1053> __yatthÄ• _ti \Be I 418/ yasmiá¹ƒ laá¹…kÄ• dÄ«pasadise dese. yattha aparepi hem
vassati, tattha aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• se ajjhokÄ• se maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
cattÄ• ro mÄ• se bahi á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti byatirekato dasseti.

<1054> __nivÄ• sasmi_nti rukkhe kulÄ• vakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nirantaravÄ• se sati. yathÄ• ha __
``yasmiá¹ƒ pana dhuvanivÄ• sena kulÄ• vake katvÄ• vasantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 1
anovassakÄ• lepi.

1055-6__._ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __santhataá¹ƒ yadÄ«_ti
atthataá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __yattha katthaci á¹-hÄ• ne_ti rukkhamÅ«lamaá¹‡á¸

yattha katthaci á¹-hÄ• ne. __yena kenacÄ«_ti saddhivihÄ• rikena vÄ• antevÄ• sikena vÄ• __bhikkhunÄ• _ti upasampannena. __so_ti yassatthÄ• ya paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, so bhikkhu.

<1057> __ta_nti taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ vettamaÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ. __santharÄ• pita_-saddo kattu niyojakasseva bhikkhunoti attho.

<1058> __bhikkhunÄ• _ti ettha ``Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakoâ€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• á¹‡atten labbhati. __tassevÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa tasseva bhikkhuno. __ `` vacanassa upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• thavikaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cide bhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• vadati, paÃ±Ã±Ä• pako muccatÄ«ti gahetabbo.

1059-60__._ __anÄ• pucchÄ• ti_ ettha ``yo bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ palibodhaá¹ƒ \Be I 419/ viya maÃ±Ã±atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 113) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ yaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci anÄ• pucchÄ• ti attho. ``bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• Ä• rÄ• miko vÄ• lajj (Sp (to Vin IV) 113) vuttattÄ• alajjiá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti. ``r gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• anumatigahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pucchanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, taá¹ƒ anÄ hotÄ«ti ce? gamanassa anumatiyÄ• laddhattÄ• . ``kappaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• gantabbaâ€™â€™ vattÄ• vattaá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchitaá¹ƒ viya hotÄ«ti laddhakappattÄ• evaá¹ƒ gacchati ce, vaá¹- __aniyyÄ• tetvÄ• _ti niyyÄ• tanaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vattÄ• vattaá¹ƒ appaá¹-iyÄ• detvÄ• , asampaá hoti. __vÄ• re_ti padavÄ• re.

<1062> __tasmÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti attanÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• pitabhojanasÄ• lato. yathÄ• ``bhojanasÄ• lato nikkhamitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±attha gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 111).

<1063> saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±ivematikapuggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena __tika tikÄ• tÄ«tenÄ• _ti akusalamÅ«lattikÄ• dito savÄ• sanasamucchedappahÄ• navasena atikka ``puggalike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike Ä• (Vin IV 112) vacanato dukkaá¹-attayaá¹ƒ hoti.

1064-5__._ __cimilikaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• chavirakkhanatthaá¹ƒ a __taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• _ nÄ• ma tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi katataá¹-á¹-ikÄ• . __cammaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«hacan akappiyacammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. yathÄ• ha __ ``aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ hi senÄ• sanaparib nÄ• ma na dissati, tasmÄ• \Be I 420/ sÄ«hacammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkh (to Vin IV) 112). imassa ca aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hassa __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyÄ• _ (Sp-á¹ evaá¹ƒ attho vaá¹‡á¹‡ito ---

``sÄ«hacammÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkhepo veditabboâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ``r dhÄ• retabbÄ• ni sÄ«hacammaá¹ƒ byagghacammaá¹ƒ dÄ«picammaá¹ƒ, yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä•

evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ya __khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ adhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• veti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ ho
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni honti, bahipi maÃ±ce paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 255) imasmi
sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hesu attharitvÄ• paribhogoyeva paá¹-ikkh
paribhogo pana appaá¹-ikkhittoti. yadi evaá¹ƒ ``pariharaá¹‡eyeva \Ne I 317/ paá¹-ikkhepoâ€
kasmÄ• vuttanti? yathÄ• ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daparibhogaâ€™â€
puggalikepi senÄ• sane senÄ• sanaparibhogavasena niyamitaá¹ƒ suvaá¹‡á¹‡aghaá¹-Ä• dik
vaá¹-á¹-amÄ• nampi kevalaá¹ƒ attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, ev
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡avasena paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• nampi attano santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ v
paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassanatthaá¹ƒ ``pariharaá¹‡eyeva paá¹-ikkhepo veditab

__ ``phalakaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gataá¹ƒ phalakapÄ«á¹-hameva dassitaá¹ƒ. y
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``phalakapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ• ma phalakamayaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€
__pÄ• dapuÃ±chani_nti kadalivÄ• kÄ• dÄ«hi kataá¹ƒ pÄ• dapuÃ±chanikaá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«matth
sati tassÄ• upari, asati suddhabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ attharitabbÄ• kaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• divikati. __uttar
saá¹…ghikamaÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari attharitabbapaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__pattÄ• dhÄ• raka_nti \Be I 421/ pattavalayÄ• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaparikkhÄ•
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• taá¹ƒ atikkamma gacchato. sace pana dÄ• yakehi dÄ• nakÄ• leyeva sahassa
``pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ, tatheva paribhuÃ±jitu
imaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• disenÄ• sanampi ``abbhokÄ• sepi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jat
ce, sabbasmimpi kÄ• le abbhokÄ• se nikkhipituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vadanti.

<1066> Ä• raÃ±Ã±akenÄ• pi sace gantabbaá¹ƒ hoti, anovassake nosati maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ•
yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ gantabbanti yojanÄ• .

<1067> __upacikÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena mÅ«sikÄ• gahitÄ• . __na lujjatÄ«_
sabba_nti maÃ±cÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ.

<1068> __attano santake_ti attano puggalike maÃ±cÄ• divisaye. __ruddhe_ti vuá¸• á¸• hab
issarÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• yakkhasÄ«hÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• maÃ±cÄ• dike ruddhe ajjhÄ• vutthe, abhibhav
318/. __Ä• padÄ• supÄ«_ti brahmacariyantarÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su ca santesu. gacchato bhikkhunc

<1069> kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinasamuá¹-á¹-h
ajÄ• nitvÄ• sayaá¹ƒ anuddharantassa kÄ• yena hoti, anÄ• pucchantassa vÄ• cÄ• ya hoti, p
evaá¹ƒ akarontassa sacittakena teneva dvayena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. leá¸• á¸
__kriyaá¹ƒ_. maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuddharaá¹‡Ä• di __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

paá¹-hamasenÄ• sanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1070-3__._ __bhisÄ«_ti \Be I 422/ paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade vuttapaÃ±cappakÄ• rÄ• imissÄ
``maÃ±cakabhisi vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakabhisi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 116) evaá¹ƒ dassitab
__paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pÄ• vÄ• ro kojavo vÄ• . ``ettakameva vuttanti __aá¹-á¹-haka
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su tathÄ• vuttabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi tÄ• disaá¹ƒ m
attharitabbaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡amevÄ• â€™ ti tÄ«supi gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu vuttaâ€™â€™ nti
III 116) __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyÄ• _ likhitaá¹ƒ. __nisÄ«dana_nti nisÄ«danacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

__tiá¹‡asanthÄ• ro_ erakÄ• dÄ«ni tiá¹‡Ä• ni dvÄ«su tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu gopetvÄ• katasant
__paá¹‡á¹‡asanthÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡e tatheva gopetvÄ• katasanthÄ•
``sabbacchannaparicchanneâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sahaseyyakathÄ• ya vuttatthameva.

__dasavidhaá¹ƒ seyya_nti dasavidhÄ• su seyyÄ• su aÃ±Ã±ataranti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __santha
__pi_-saddo sampiá¹‡á¸• anattho, so santharÄ• petvÄ• pÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __vÄ•
anuddharitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha ``anuddharitvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetvÄ• ``anuddharÄ• p
vikappo saá¹…gayhati. __taá¹ƒ_ seyyaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• rÄ• massÅ«pacÄ• ra_nti ``aparikkhittassa upacÄ• ro nÄ• ma senÄ• sanato dve leá¸•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ upacÄ• ramÄ• ha. __assÄ• _ti vihÄ• rassa parikkhittass

<1074> __ubhayesa_nti \Ne I 319/ senÄ• sanaseyyÄ• naá¹ƒ. antogabbhe santharitvÄ• ga

<1075> __upacÄ• re vihÄ• rassÄ• _ti ettha __vihÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma antogabbhÄ• disabbaparic
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``vihÄ• roti antogabbho vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• sabbapa
guttasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 117). tattha __upacÄ• ro_ nÄ• m
taá¹ƒsamÄ«paá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``upacÄ• reti tassa bahi Ä• sanne okÄ• seâ€™â
paricchannÄ• paricchannasannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• apo. yathÄ• ha ``maá¹‡á¸• ape vÄ• ti apari
bahÅ«naá¹ƒ sannipÄ• tamaá¹‡á¸• apeâ€™â€™ ti. __Ä• di_-saddena upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• _ nÄ• ma aguttÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 117). __aguttatÄ• _ ca ``á¹-hÄ• nassa
(to Vin IV) 117) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato veditabbÄ• ti.

<1076> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, pugg
vÄ• rattaye pÄ• cittiyattayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. dasavatthÅ«su bhavaá¹ƒ tadantogadhattÄ• ti __das
dasannaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthu dasavatthu, taá¹ƒyeva __dasavatthuka_nti bhisiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
seyyÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti santhÄ• rakassa. ``puggalike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, v
aÃ±Ã±assa puggalike Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 117) __tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ d

<1077> __uddharitvÄ• _ti atthataseyyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• upacikÄ• hi na khajjati, tathÄ• paá¹-isÄ
``gacchatoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. __aÃ±Ã±ena_ vuddhabhikkhuissarÄ• dinÄ• . __
paribuddhe nivÄ• rite.

<1078> __sÄ• pekkhova ca gantvÄ• _ti ``ajjeva gantvÄ• idaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• messÄ• mÄ«â€™
gÄ• mantarÄ• diá¹ƒ gantvÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``ajjeva Ä• gantvÄ• paá¹-ijaggissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti ev
vÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ vÄ• gantvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 118). __tattha á¹-hatvÄ• _ti ga
tato bahi gacchÄ• mÄ«ti citte uppanneti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha ``yatthassa gamanacittaá¹ƒ
á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 118). taá¹ƒ pucchatÄ«ti sambandho. __taá¹ƒ_ seyyaá¹ƒ \B
pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha ``kaÃ±ci pesetvÄ• Ä• pucchatÄ«â€™â€™
ettha \Ne I 320/ ca purimasikkhÄ• pade maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato anto
leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• tikkamena, idha upacÄ• rÄ• tikkamena pÄ• cittiyanti ayaá¹ƒ viseso vedita

abbhokÄ• samhi maÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ, vihÄ• re seyyamattakaá¹ƒ.

hitvÄ• vajantassa doso, leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÅ«pacÄ• ratoti ||

dutiyasenÄ• sanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1079> __yo_ bhikkhu saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• se pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ jÄ• naá¹ƒ anupak
__assa_ bhikkhuno pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __pubbupagato_ nÄ• ma vassaggena p
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vasanto. __jÄ• na_nti ``anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yo ayaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ
__anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ«yÄ• _ nÄ• ma vuddhÄ• dayo. yathÄ• ha __padabhÄ• jane_ ``jÄ• nÄ•
saá¹…ghena dinnoti jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 121). __anupakhajjÄ• _ti anupavisitvÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• sannataraá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upacÄ• r
__seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyyÄ• _ti dasavidhÄ• su seyyÄ• su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• sayanaá¹ƒ
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. vakkhati ca ``dasasvaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ seyyaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. ``nisajjaá¹ƒ vÄ• â
__padabhÄ• jane_ ``abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

1080-2__._ uddiá¹-á¹-hamatthaá¹ƒ niddisitukÄ• mo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``anupakhajjaseyyaá¹ƒ ka
vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• ... pe ... dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€
pavisantassa bhikkhuno pÄ• dadhovanapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• yÄ• va taá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á
425/ pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hato yÄ• va passÄ• vaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, etthantare tu yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ•
vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha upacÄ• reti yojanÄ• . __bÄ• dhetukÄ• massÄ• _ti ``yassa samb
pakkamissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ uppannacittassa. sayanti etthÄ• ti viggaho.

<1983> ``pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddesato vuttaá¹ƒ niddisitumÄ• ha __ ``nisÄ«dantass

__tatthÄ• _ti tathÄ• anupakhajja atthatÄ• ya seyyÄ• ya. __ ``pÄ• cittiyadvayaâ€™â€™ _nti
karontassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 321/ imaá¹ƒ pacchimavikappaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. purim
``nisÄ«dantassa vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, nipajjantassa vÄ• pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ.
paccekaá¹ƒ ``tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti ubhayassÄ• pi vattabbatÄ• __aá
vuttÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä« nisaj
nisajjÄ• ya tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ seyyÄ• ya tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, ubhayattha tikapÄ• cittiya
vikappadvaye dvÄ• dasa pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni. puggalike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, pugga
puggalike nisajjaá¹ƒ kappeti, dukkaá¹-anti nisajjÄ• ya tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ seyyÄ• ya ti
ubhayattha tikadukkaá¹-advayanti dvÄ• dasa dukkaá¹-Ä• ni ca veditabbÄ• ni.

<1084> __karontassÄ• _ti ettha ``nisÄ«danÄ• diâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __tika
``saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, puggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti vikappatta
__pÄ• á¹·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin IV 122) vuttaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ puggalikepi tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ•
tikadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-Ä• ni sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena t
vuttÄ• nÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

1085-6__._ __ ``vuttÅ«pacÄ• raâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• dvaye \Be I 426/ vihÄ• rassa vu
upacÄ• re vÄ• abbhokÄ• sepi vÄ• santharatopi vÄ• santharÄ• payatopi vÄ• tattha nisÄ«d
vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha sabbattheva tassa nivÄ• so vÄ• ritoti yojanÄ• . tattha __vihÄ• rassÄ• _ti yat
__upacÄ• re_ti avidÅ«re. __abbhokÄ• se_ti tassa senÄ• sanassa naccÄ• sanne aá¹…gaá¹

__nisÄ«dato vÄ• _ti __vÄ• _ggahaá¹‡ena nipajjato vÄ• dvepi karontassa vÄ• ti saá¹…gaá
__pÄ• á¹·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``abhinisÄ«dati vÄ• abhinipajjati vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ pubbÅ«pagatassa patte senÄ• sane. __sabbatthevÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttÅ
antamaso ajjhokÄ• sepÄ«ti sabbattheva. __tassÄ• _ti anattamanassa anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ
visabhÄ• gapuggalassa. __nivÄ• so vÄ• rito_ paraviheá¹-hakena sahavÄ• sassa mahÄ• na
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``evarÅ«pena hi visabhÄ• gapuggalena ekavihÄ• re vÄ
attho natthi, tasmÄ• sabbatthevassa nivÄ• so vÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 122).

<1087> ``sÄ«tÄ• diupapÄ«á¹·itassÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne I 322/ padacchedo, sÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi upa
attho. __Ä• di_-saddena ``uá¹‡hena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yathÄ• h
pÄ«á¹·ito pavisatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha __Ä• padÄ• _ nÄ• ma bahi sayantassa jÄ«vitabrahma

<1088> __idaá¹ƒ_ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

anupakhajjakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1089> __nikkaá¹• á¹• heyyÄ• _ti \Be I 427/ nÄ«hareyya. __nikkaá¹• á¹• hÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti

<1990> bahÅ« bhÅ«miyo vÄ• likÄ• talasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• yassa so __bahubhÅ«mo, _ pÄ• sÄ
``bahubhÅ«moâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

<1091> __á¹-hapetvÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne gatinivattiá¹ƒ katvÄ• k

<1092> __ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``nikkhamÄ• â€™ ti ekavacanena gacchante anekepi dvÄ• rakoá
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa ekÄ• va Ä• patti hoti, á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato á¹-hatvÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• nÄ«hara
dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hagaá¹‡anÄ• ya hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo. __Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• khaá¹‡eye
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attikkhaá¹‡eyeva.

<1093> __ekÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha ``pÄ• citti hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. __bahukÄ• ni ce_ti ettha
vattabbaá¹ƒ, atikkÄ• metÄ«ti sambandho. ``ettake dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake atikkamÄ• petvÄ• n
ca ``yÄ• va pariyantadvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hakÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``bahÅ« dvÄ
nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca Ä• á¹‡attattÄ• bahÅ« dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake atikkÄ• metv
attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana ettakÄ• ni dvÄ• rÄ• ni nikkaá¸• á¸• h
mahÄ• dvÄ• raá¹ƒ, tÄ• va nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• evaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• Ä• á¹‡atto h
pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 126). bahÅ«ni pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1094> __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«_ti \Ne I 323/ ettha nissakkatthe paccattavacanato u
attho gahetabbo. __ ``upacÄ• ratoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be I 428/ iminÄ• samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• dito upacÄ• ratoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``upa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• dimattamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. kÄ• yenapi vÄ• cÄ• yapi tathÄ• nikkaá¸
vakkhamÄ• nena saha yojanÄ• . __tassÄ• _ti upasampannassa. __Ä• di_-saddena maá¹‡á
``vihÄ• rassa upacÄ• rÄ• vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• vÄ• rukkha
nikkaá¸• á¸• hati vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV
_ti iminÄ• ``nikkhamÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``imaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• p
``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ekena payogena ekÄ• patti, nÄ• nÄ• payogesu payogagaá¹‡a
hotÄ«ti vuttameva pakÄ• raá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒharati.

<1095> ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``itaraá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti
yathÄ• vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rato upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ• lÄ• dito upasampannaá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• han
ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, tathÄ• anupasampannassa vihÄ• rato ca vihÄ• rÅ«pacÄ• rato ca nikk
karontassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. tathÄ• vihÄ• rassÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• vÄ• vihÄ
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __sabbesa_nti upasampannÄ
__parikkhÄ• ra_nti antamaso rajanachallipi saá¹…gayhati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
rajanachallimpÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 126).

<1096> __ ``asambaddhesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• byatirekato asithilabaddhesu parikkhÄ• sambhavaá¹ƒ dasseti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``gÄ• á¸·haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• á¹-h Ä• pattÄ«â€™ ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 126). sithilabandhana sammÄ• bandhanaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti asambaddhavacanena gahitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __ass gaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«payeti yojanÄ• , parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ«harantassa, nÄ«ha bhikkhunoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

1097-8__._ __antevÄ• si_nti ca __saddhivihÄ• rika_nti ca ettha ``asammÄ• vattantaâ€™â€ __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``antevÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• na sammÄ• vattantaá tiÄ• di \Ne I 324/ (Vin IV 128). __nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassÄ• _ti ettha ``nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentass asammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ antevÄ• siá¹ƒ vÄ• alajjiá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• asammÄ• vattantaá¹ƒ saddh ummattakaá¹ƒ vÄ• __tesaá¹ƒ_ antevÄ• siÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• attano vasana vissÄ• sikassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa, nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentassa anupasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghikavihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa sayaá¹ƒ ummattakas yojanÄ• .

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``alajjÄ«Ä• dayo pana attano vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoyeva nikkaá¸ (to Vin IV) 128) vuttaá¹ƒ, __pÄ• á¸·iya_Ã±ca ``attano puggalike anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin ``attano vissÄ• sikassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ kasmÄ• vuttanti ce? imass vuttaá¹ƒ. antevÄ• sikantiÄ• dÄ«su paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ asammÄ• vattanÄ• dibhÄ• vena ``nikkaá¸ cintetvÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassa cittalahuparivattitÄ• ya kope uppannepi anÄ• patti.

<1099> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``nikkaá¸• á¸• hantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca tattheva s ``nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 126) ca ``tassa parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ \Be I 430/ upasaá¹ƒharati. __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• mÄ• pi sabbasmÄ• â€™â€™ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakakalahakÄ• raka nikkaá¸• á¸• hituá¹ƒ labhati. so hi pakkhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• saá¹…ghampi bhindeyyÄ• â€™â€™ __idaá¹ƒ tÅ«_ti ettha visesatthajotakena __tu_-saddena vuttavisesanaá¹ƒ vinÄ• avasesavin anantarasadisoyevÄ• ti dÄ«peti. __tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yacittavÄ• cÄ• cittakÄ• yav samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoti.

nikkaá¸• á¸• hanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1100-1__._ __majjhimÄ• sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• yÄ• _ti sÄ«saá¹ƒ na ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«ti __asÄ«sag asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• majjhimÄ• sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• , tÄ• ya, pamÄ• á¹‡amajjhimassa purisas sÄ«sÄ• ghaá¹-á¹-anappamÄ• á¹‡ubbedhaheá¹-á¹-himatalÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __vehÄ• sakuá¹-iy acchannatalÄ• ya dvibhÅ«mikÄ• dibhedÄ• ya kuá¹-iyÄ• . __uparÄ«_ti matthake, akatapada tulÄ• mattayuttÄ• ya uparimataleti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yÄ•

acchannatalÄ• dvibhÅ«mikakuá¹-i vÄ• tibhÅ«mikÄ• dikuá¹-i vÄ• `vehÄ• sakuá¹-Ä«â€™ ti
asÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• adhippetÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 131). __Ä• haccapÄ• dake_ \Ne
``Ä• haccapÄ• dako nÄ• ma maÃ±co aá¹…ge vijjhitvÄ• á¹-hito hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·i
vijjhitvÄ• pÄ• dasikhaá¹ƒ Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• uparisikhÄ• ya anÄ• koá¹-itaÄ• á¹‡imhi á¹-hitamaÃ
Ä• haccapÄ• dake pÄ«á¹-heti sambandho. yathÄ• ha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• haccapÄ• daka
vijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 131). soyevattho.

__tasmiá¹ƒ_ \Be I 431/ Ä• haccapÄ• dake maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• nisÄ«dantassa vÄ•
bhikkhuno payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyo siyunti yojanÄ• .

1102-3__._ saá¹…ghike saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±ivematikapuggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena __
puggalike vihÄ• re. vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• ... pe ... gaá¹‡anÄ• yeva tassa tikadukkaá¹-anti yoja
saá¹…ghikasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaaÃ±Ã±apuggalikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena __tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ

__heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aparibhoge vÄ• _ti dÄ• rusambhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena heá¹-á¹-himatale
__sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-Ä• ya vÄ• _ti sÄ«saghaá¹-á¹-anappamÄ• á¹‡atalÄ• ya kuá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• . __
avehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ katapaá¹‡á¹‡asÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su. etthÄ• pi __ ``vissÄ• sikav
``attano puggalike anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 132) imassa anulomanato vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1104> __yattha paá¹-Ä• á¹‡i vÄ• dinnÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±ce pÄ• dasÄ«sÄ• naá¹ƒ upari
Ä• á¹‡i pavesitÄ• hoti, tattha abhinisÄ«dato, abhinipajjato vÄ• na dosoti yojanÄ• . __tatthÄ
vuttaapavesitapaá¹-Ä• á¹‡imhi maÃ±ce vÄ• pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• . __ ``á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imi
__lagetÄ«_ti uparibaddhaaá¹…kusasikkÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ lageti. __ida
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __eá¸·akalomena_ sikkhÄ• padena samaá¹ƒ matanti yojanÄ• .

vehÄ• sakuá¹-ikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1105> __yÄ• va dvÄ• rassa kosamhÄ• _ti ettha ``mahallakassa vihÄ• rassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vihÄ• ro sassÄ• miko \Be I 432/ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 136) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ
dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ sambhavato mahallakassa ``vihÄ• ro nÄ• ma ullitto vÄ• hoti avalitto vÄ•
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti dassitabhedassa vihÄ• rassa dvÄ• rakosasaá¹…khÄ• tapiá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…gh
hatthapÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 136) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttadvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-aputhulappa
avadhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``dvÄ• rakoso nÄ• ma piá¹-á
samantÄ• kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡o okÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 135).

__aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha aggaá¸·asahacariyena taá¹ƒsahitadvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-
vuttattÄ• dvÄ• rabÄ• hÄ• naá¹ƒ niccalatthÄ• yÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
dvÄ• rabandhassa niccalabhÄ• vatthÄ• yÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 135). __limpit

``punappunaâ€™â€™ nti seso. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``punappunaá¹ƒ limpit
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 135). tiá¹‡amattikÄ• naá¹ƒ upari punappunaá¹ƒ mattikÄ• lep

1106-7__._ yo Ã±eyyo, ayaá¹ƒ nayoti sambandho, ``punappunaá¹ƒ limpitabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• lepÄ
yo vutto, __ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ veditabboti attho. Ä• lokaá¹ƒ sandheti pidhetÄ«ti __Ä• lokasandhi
vÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-Ä• nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``Ä• lokasandhÄ«ti vÄ• tap
ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 135). ettha kavÄ• á¹-assa sÄ• mantÄ• kavÄ• á¹-advÄ• raphalakavitthÄ• ra
lepaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``sabbadisÄ• su kavÄ• á¹-avitthÄ• rappamÄ• á¹‡o okÄ• soâ

etthÄ• yamadhippÄ• yo \Be I 433/ --- vÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-assa sÄ• mantÄ• dvÄ• raphala
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• naá¹ƒ uparipi yattakaá¹ƒ bahalaá¹ƒ icchati, tattake á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• lokas
parikammatthÄ• ya limpitabbo vÄ• lepÄ• petabbo vÄ• ti. ``punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pesi pu
ti (Vin IV 134) imasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ uppannadosena sikkhÄ• padassa paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• le
dvÄ• rabandhanassa sÄ• mantÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡eyeva padese punapp
tato aÃ±Ã±attha punappunaá¹ƒ limpentassa vÄ• limpÄ• pentassa vÄ• bhittiyaá¹ƒ mattikÄ•
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• puna catutthalepe dinne pÄ• cittiyena bhavitabbanti vadanti. __gaá¹‡á¹-
punappunaá¹ƒ lepadÄ• nassa vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±attha paá¹-ikkhittamattaá¹ƒ á¹-hap
avuttattÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ anurÅ«panti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__chadanassÄ• _ti \Ne I 327/ __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• silÄ• sudhÄ• tiá
aÃ±Ã±atarassa. __dvattipariyÄ• ya_nti ettha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pariyÄ• yenÄ• ti pa
chadanaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡ehi labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 136) vuttattÄ• __p
vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ehi vÄ• parikkhipitvÄ• chadanameva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya vÄ• silÄ
chadane labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ maggena chadanaá¹ƒ pana upalakkhaá¹‡avasena labbhati. dva
``sabbampi cetaá¹ƒ chadanaá¹ƒ chadanÅ«pari veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 136) __
uparÅ«pari chadanavasena veditabbaá¹ƒ. __haritaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pubbaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di. yathÄ• h
``haritanti cettha sattadhaÃ±Ã±abhedaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ,
muggamÄ• satilakulatthaalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dibhedaÃ±ca aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ adhippeta
135). imesu aÃ±Ã±atarassÄ• bhÄ• vena aharitaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma.

__adhiá¹-á¹-heyya_nti \Be I 434/ vidhÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __tato uddha_nti tÄ«hi pariyÄ• yehi vÄ•
uddhaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyÄ• y
(Sp (to Vin IV) 136). __pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti vakkhamÄ• nadÅ«ratÄ• ya yutte aharitaá¹-á¹-
saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• petvÄ• tatiyavÄ• re ``evaá¹ƒ karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
pakkamitabbaá¹ƒ. apakkamantena tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, tato uttari catutthav
vidahantassa iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• ya, tiá¹‡esu tiá¹‡agaá¹‡anÄ• ya, paá¹‡á¹‡esu paá¹-
pÄ• cittiyanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``maggena chÄ• dentassa dve magg

tatiyÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• petvÄ• pakkamitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Vin IV 136). __tatiyÄ
__tatiyÄ• yÄ• _ti upayogatthe sampadÄ• navacanaá¹ƒ, tatiyaá¹ƒ magganti attho. __tatthÄ•
á¹-hito adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 137) vacanato adhiá¹-á¹-
tiá¹-á¹-hatoti labbhati. bÄ«jaropanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va sassaá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hati, tÄ• va __h
yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yasmimpi khette vuttaá¹ƒ bÄ«jaá¹ƒ na tÄ• va sampaj
sampajjissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 135).

1108-9__._ aharitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi tiá¹-á¹-hato paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``piá¹-á¹-hiv
__ ``piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒseâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vaá¹ƒsayuttasenÄ• sanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. kaá¹‡á¹
katasenÄ• sanassÄ• pi upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒse_ti ca ``gaá¹…gÄ• yaá¹ƒ
viya sÄ• mÄ«pikÄ• dhÄ• re bhummaá¹ƒ. kutoyaá¹ƒ viseso labbhatÄ«ti? __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
vÄ• kÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• rakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• ya vÄ• upari, thupikÄ• ya vÄ• passe nisinno hotÄ«â€™
vuttavidhÄ• nato labbhati. ``nisinnoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne I 328/ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato __á
gatinivattisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena \Be I 435/ nisinno ca vuttoti gahetabbo. __yasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne_ti
ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __ ``á¹-hÄ• tuâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡atthÄ•
vuttanti ``tassa anto aharitepi á¹-hatvÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (t
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__patanokÄ• sato_ti ettha paá¹-hamatthe to-paccayo. __ta_Ã±hi á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa
__hÄ«_ti hetuatthe vattamÄ• nato yasmÄ• aharite patantassa vihÄ• rassetaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá
tattha á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<1111> imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade Ä• do tÄ• va vihÄ• rapadassa __padabhÄ• jane_ ``vihÄ•
tiÄ• divuttattÄ• (Sp (to Vin IV) 136) tabbipariyÄ• yato tiá¹‡eheva katachadanabhittikÄ• kuá
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti tiá¹‡achadanÄ• kuá¹-ikÄ• __tiá¹‡akuá¹-ikÄ• _.

dvattipariyÄ• yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1112> __jÄ• na_nti toyassa sappÄ• á¹‡akabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanto. __siÃ±ceyya siÃ±cÄ• p
udakenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tena udakena sa
tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 140).

<1113> yo pana dhÄ• raá¹ƒ acchinditvÄ• sace mattikaá¹ƒ siÃ±ceyya, evaá¹ƒ siÃ±cato tas

1114-5__._ __sandamÄ• naka_nti toyavÄ• hiniá¹ƒ. __mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ_ Ä• á¸·iá¹ƒ. __sammukha
nhÄ• yitumicchitaá¹ƒ yadi, sayaá¹ƒ abhimukhaá¹ƒ karontassa. tattha tattha bandhato __ass
436/ payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __payogagaá¹‡anÄ• _ti payogagaá¹‡a
bandhitvÄ• yathicchitadisÄ• bhimukhakaraá¹‡apayogÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

1116-7__._ yaá¹ƒ jalaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡Ä• dimhi pakkhitte sace khayaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vilattaá¹ƒ vÄ• gacc
329/ udake mattikaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡ameva vÄ• sace sakaá¹-apuá¹‡á¹‡ampi ekato pakkhipeyya, ev
pÄ• citti. __ekekaá¹ƒ_ mattikaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡ameva vÄ• . __vÄ• _-saddena kaá¹-á¹-hagomayÄ• d
payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyanti yojanÄ• . __Ä• vilatta_nti pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• yathÄ• nassanti
Ä• luá¸·itabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• evaá¹ƒ avinassamÄ• napÄ• á¹‡ake mahÄ• udake tiá¹‡Ä• diá
anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``idaá¹ƒ pana mahÄ• u
vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 140).

<1118> __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• panapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. __ekÄ• _ pÄ

<1119> __sabbatthÄ• _ti sappÄ• á¹‡ake ca appÄ• á¹‡ake ca. __vimatissÄ• _ti sahacariyen

<1120> __ ``sabbatthÄ• pÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±issÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su adhikÄ• rato labbhan
kiÃ±ci karontassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __sabbatthÄ• _ti s
__apÄ• á¹‡asaÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ katena payogena nassamÄ• nÄ• pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• na sar
yathÄ• pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• na nassanti, evaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-Ä• dÄ«hi gahitaá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaudakaá¹
osiÃ±cÄ• pentassa vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ udake tiá¹‡Ä• dimhi patite asaÃ±cicca kataá
__asatissÄ• _ti \Be I 437/ asatiyÄ• karontassa. __ajÄ• nato_ti pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• naá¹ƒ atthibhÄ•
karontassa.

1121-2__._ vadhakacitte sati sattame sappÄ• á¹‡akavagge __paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padassa_
visesetumÄ• ha __ ``vinÄ• vadhakacittenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade __pÄ• â
``sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹…
dutiyaá¹…gaÃ±ca ``siÃ±ceyya vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• catutthaá¹…gaÃ
tatiyaá¹…gaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ca kho vadhakacittassa sattamavagge __paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padena_
tadabhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tatiyaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vuttameva hotÄ«tiadhippÄ• yena __aá¹-á¹-hakat
``vinÄ• vadhakacittenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. tenevÄ• ha __ ``cattÄ• revassa aá¹…gÄ• ni, niddiá¹-á
_ti. __assÄ• _ti imassa sikkhÄ• padassa.

<1123> sappÄ• á¹‡akasaÃ±Ã±issa \Ne I 330/ ``paribhogena pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• marissantÄ«â€™
jÄ• nantassÄ• pi siÃ±canasiÃ±cÄ• panaá¹ƒ ``padÄ«pe nipatitvÄ• paá¹-aá¹…gÄ• dipÄ• á¹‡a
jÄ• nantassa padÄ«pujjalanaá¹ƒ viya vinÄ• pi vadhakacetanÄ• ya hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``paá¹‡â
ticittaâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha kismiÃ±ci kupitassa vÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• pasutassa vÄ• siÃ±cato akusa
mÄ• lÄ• gacchÄ• diá¹ƒ siÃ±cato kusalacittaá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ ajÄ• nato khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savas
ticittaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti sattamavagge paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padassa. __assa cÄ•
siÃ±canasikkhÄ• padassa ca. __idaá¹ƒ visesana_nti idaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ettha_
__niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• sitanti attho. taá¹ƒ lokavajjaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ. taá¹

akusalacittaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ ticittaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ tivedananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

sattamavagge \Be I 438/ dutiyassa imassa ca ko visesoti ce? imassa sikkhÄ• padassa ``siÃ
siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti bÄ• hiraparibhogavasena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• ``s
paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 388) sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ attano nahÄ• napÄ• nÄ• diparib
veditabbaá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attepi attano paribhogavaseneva paÃ±Ã
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiraparibhogavasena paÃ±Ã±attanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

sappÄ• á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

senÄ• sanavaggo dutiyo.

1124-6__._ __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gayuttassÄ• _ti ettha ``sÄ«lavÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di ekamaá¹…ga
dutiyaá¹ƒ, ``ubhayÄ• ni kho panassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di tatiyaá¹ƒ, ``kalyÄ• á¹‡avÄ• co hotÄ«
``yebhuyyena bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ piyo hoti manÄ• poâ€™â€™ ti paÃ±camaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-ibalo h
ovadituâ€™â€™ nti chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, ``na kho panetaá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ uddissÄ• â€™â€™
``vÄ«sativasso vÄ• hoti atirekavÄ«sativasso vÄ• â€™â€™ ti aá¹-á¹-hamanti etÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-
aá¹…gÄ• ni nÄ• ma. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• do, tadatthÄ• ya sammutÄ«ti viggaho. __idhÄ•
Ã±atti catutthÄ« yassa kammassÄ• ti viggaho. ``kammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gayuttassa \Ne I 331/ bhikkhussa mahesinÄ• __Ã±atticatutthena_ kammena
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti idha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , tÄ• ya asammato yo bhikkhÅ«ti yojanÄ•

__garudhammehi aá¹-á¹-hahÄ«_ti ``vassasatÅ«pasampannÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• tadahupas
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒ \Be I 439/ sÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ
(Vin IV 149) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatehi aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammehi. __ekaá¹ƒ_ bhikkhuniá¹
bhikkhuniyoti idaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __osÄ• rentovÄ• _ti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ uccÄ• rentova.
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``osÄ• retabbÄ• ti pÄ• á¸·i vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 1
vutte te aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamme. __ovadeyyÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammapÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sanas
kareyya.

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? pÄ• á¹-ipade ovÄ• datthÄ• ya Ä• gantvÄ• vanditvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisi
bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gatanayena ``samaggattha bhaginiyoâ€™â€™
``samaggamhayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yadi vadeyyuá¹ƒ, ``vattanti bhaginiyo aá¹-á¹-ha garudhamm
pucchitvÄ• ``vattantayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yadi vadeyyuá¹ƒ, ``eso bhaginiyo ovÄ• doâ€™â€™ t
vattantayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti yadi vadeyyuá¹ƒ, ``vassasatÅ«pasampannÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• d
aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammapÄ• á¸·ibhÄ• sanavasena ovÄ• daá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ
ovadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1127> __aÃ±Ã±ena dhammenÄ• _ti suttantena vÄ• abhidhammena vÄ• . __ekatoupasan
upasampannaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike ekatoup
__tathÄ• _ti ovadantassa dukkaá¹-anti dasseti.

<1128> __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikeyeva upasampanna_nti mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• gotamiyÄ•
paÃ±casatÄ• sÄ• kiyÄ• niyo saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __liá¹…gavipallÄ• se_ upasampannabhikk
tathÄ• pÄ• citti eva pakÄ• sitÄ• ti attho.

<1129> __ovÄ• daá¹ƒ_ \Be I 440/ __aniyyÄ• detvÄ• _ti ``vattanti bhaginiyo aá¹-á¹-ha garuc
pucchitvÄ• ``vattantayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutteti etthÄ• pi soyevattho.

<1130> garudhammehi \Ne I 332/ ovadato dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<1131> __agaá¹‡hantassa ovÄ• da_nti ettha ovÄ• datthaá¹ƒ yÄ• canasandeso tadatthatÄ•
ovÄ• dasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ asampaá¹-icchantassÄ• ti attho. __apaccÄ• haratopi ta_nti taá¹ƒ attan
ovÄ• dasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uposathagge Ä• rocetvÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesakena dinnaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ•
netvÄ• avadantassÄ• pi. __bÄ• la_nti sÄ• sanasampaá¹-icchanaÃ±ca uposathaggaá¹ƒ net
paá¹-isÄ• sanaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipade bhikkhunisaá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ•
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanatÄ• ya bÄ• laá¹ƒ. __gilÄ• na_nti uposathaggaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• pi Ä• rocanas
samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gamika_nti pÄ• á¹-ipadaá¹ƒ anisÄ«ditvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ a
á¹-hapetvÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti sambandho.

<1132> __kammasmi_nti ettha __kamma_-saddena bhikkhunovÄ• dakassa Ã±atticatuther
sammutikammaá¹ƒ adhippetanti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. Ã±attiá¹ƒ, kammavÄ• c
parivattetvÄ• vÄ• kataá¹ƒ ce, adhammakammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. __vagge_ti chandÄ• rahÄ• naa
sannipatitÄ• naá¹ƒ ukkoá¹-ena vÄ• vagge sati. __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti ``adhammakam
vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, vematiko ovadati, samaggasaÃ±
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 150) adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±ipakkhe

<1133> adhamme \Be I 441/ pana kammasmiá¹ƒ vematikassÄ• pÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``tathÄ•
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasmiá¹ƒ, tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ki
adhammakamme vematikapakkhe ``vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, ver
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 150) adhammikakammeyeva vimativÄ• re vuttati
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pi ``adhamme pana ka
yojetabbaá¹ƒ, ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambandho, tena ``vaggeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, vem
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 150) vuttaá¹ƒ tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti. evametÄ• p

__ ``nava pÄ• cittiyo vuttÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

imasmiá¹ƒ \Ne I 333/ viya adhammakammavÄ• re ``samagge bhikkhunisaá¹…ghasmiâ€™â
pÄ• cittiyo hontÄ«ti atidisanto __ ``samaggepi ca tattakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. yathÄ• ha ``a
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematik
pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme vematiko samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±
ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ b
vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™

<1134> __dvinnaá¹ƒ navakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasÄ• _ti yathÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ vagganavakaá¹ƒ, samagg
navakÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena. __tÄ• _ti pÄ• cittiyo.

``dhammakamme \Be I 442/ adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ
samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammakamme vematiko vaggaá¹ƒ bhi
vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammaka
vaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati,
__vaggapakkhe_ nava dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. ``dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samag
vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. dhammaka
bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, samaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ovadati, Ä• patti du
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vaggasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko
dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« samaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggas
(Vin IV 151) ettha ante vuttaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivÄ• raá¹ƒ vinÄ• avasesesu aá¹-á¹-hasu vÄ• resu
aá¹-á¹-ha dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. evaá¹ƒ purimÄ• ni nava, imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti dhammakammapakk
hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dhammakammepi, sattarasavidhaá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<1135> ``osÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutto katheti vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammaá¹ƒ k
taá¹ƒ katheti vÄ• . __paÃ±haá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho katheti vÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammavisaye paÃ
vadati vÄ• . sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya katheti vÄ• ti sambandho. sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hagarud
dosoti attho. ummattakÄ• dino kathayato neva dosoti yojanÄ• .

<1136> idÄ• ni \Ne I 334/ tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi bahussutÄ• naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡e ekattha dassite bhikk
suviÃ±Ã±eyyo hotÄ«ti \Be I 443/ taá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vÄ• cuggatÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• â€
paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . bhikkhubhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge mÄ• tikÄ•
kÄ• tabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• , bhikkhubhikkhunivibhaá¹…gamÄ• tikÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• katvÄ• tÄ• saá
pÄ• á¸·ito, atthato ca vacanapathÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• vohÄ• rakkhamÄ• yeva kÄ• tabbÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• á¹‡avÄ• rÄ• paguá¹‡Ä• vÄ• cuggatÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``p
pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ• retvÄ• paripucchitabbanti dasseti. __ ``vÄ• cuggat
iminÄ• tadatthaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• dhÄ• retvÄ• paripucchitabbamevÄ• ti dasseti.

<1137> __parikathatthÄ• yÄ• _ti sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammakathanatthÄ• ya. __kathÄ• mag
mahÄ• sudassanakathÄ• maggo. __maá¹…gala ... pe ... anumodanÄ• _ti aggassa dÄ• nÄ•
bhattÄ• numodanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dÄ• nakathÄ• ca, kumÄ• ramaá¹…galÄ• dÄ«su mahÄ
ca, __amaá¹…galaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kÄ• lakiriyÄ• , tattha matakabhattÄ• dÄ«su tirokuá¹-á¹-Ä• d
tissoyevÄ• numodanÄ• .

<1138> __uposathÄ• diatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sa
__kammÄ• kammavinicchayo_ti kammavagge vuttavinicchayo, parivÄ• re kammavagge
Ä• gatakhuddÄ• nukhuddakakammavinicchayoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™
``uttamatthassa pÄ• pakaâ€™â€™ nti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• vipassanÄ• kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nan
uggaá¹‡hantena ca dhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• namukhena uggahetabbanti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vut
arahattassa.

<1139> __ettakaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• na bahussuto_ti yathÄ• vuttadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ uggahitattÄ
upasampadato \Be I 444/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±casaá¹ƒvaccharo. ``dasavasso
nayo. saá¹ƒvaccharavasena paÃ±cavassesu paripuá¹‡á¹‡esu vutthavassavasena aparipuá
itarathÄ• Å«napaÃ±cavassoti veditabbo. paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÅ«pasampadÄ• dÄ«su
saá¹ƒvaccharagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ avicÄ• retvÄ• ``paÃ±cavassoâ€™â€™ tivacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±en
gaá¹‡hanti, tadayuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• gahaá¹‡esu yutti vÄ• maggitabbÄ• . __muÃ±citvÄ• nissa
jahitvÄ• . __issaro_ti nissayÄ• cariyavirahena issaro, iminÄ• nissayamuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ da

<1140> __dve_ \Ne I 335/ __vibhaá¹…gÄ• _ti bhikkhubhikkhunivibhaá¹…gadvayaá¹ƒ. idha
idaá¹ƒ paripucchampi sandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• tipi vuttaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_
vÄ• cuggatÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ paripucchÄ• vasena uggahaá¹‡ampi sandhÄ• ya vu
(Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 145-147). __byaÃ±janÄ• dito_ti ettha __byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma padaá
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ __anubyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma akkharaá¹ƒ, padakkharÄ• ni aparihÄ• petvÄ•
nikÄ• yesÅ«_ti dÄ«ghamajjhimasaá¹ƒyutta aá¹…guttaranikÄ• yesu, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhumm
potthakopi ca ekoti yojanÄ• . __api_-saddena khuddakanikÄ• yassÄ• pi saá¹…gaho veditab
iminÄ• khuddakanikÄ• ye jÄ• takabhÄ• á¹‡akena sÄ• á¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ jÄ• takaá¹ƒ uggahe
vatthunÄ• uggahetabbamevÄ• ti dassite dve potthake samuccinoti, cattÄ• ri khandhakavatt

<1142> __disÄ• pÄ• mokkho_ yattha yattha vasati, tassÄ• tassÄ• disÄ• ya pÄ• mokkho pa
yattha katthaci disÄ• bhÄ• ge yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ vuttiko hotÄ«ti attho \Be I 445/. parisaá¹ƒ u
kÄ• maá¹ƒ labhate issaroti yojanÄ• , issaro hutvÄ• bhikkhuparisÄ• ya attÄ• naá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹
labhatÄ«ti attho. ettÄ• vatÄ• parisÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1143> __vÄ• cugga_nti vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ. ettha ca ``idÄ• ni ayaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• thÄ• vi

mihakaparipucchanakathÄ• nurÅ«pato atthakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ na vÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• m
__nissandehe_ vuttaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹…gameva saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

<1144> __assÄ• _ti imassa sikkhÄ• padassa. __asammatatÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i aá¹…gÄ• nÄ«
bhikkhuniyÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡Å«pasampannatÄ• , ovÄ• davasena aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammabhaá
aá¹…gÄ• ni.

ovÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1146> __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti ``atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye atthaá¹…gatasÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko,
anatthaá¹…gatasÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti vikappattaye. __ekatoupasampanna_nti bhikkhunisa
``bhikkhusaá¹…ghe upasampannaá¹ƒ pana ovadato pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-

<1148> __uddesÄ• dinayenÄ• _ti \Ne I 336/ ``anÄ• patti uddesaá¹ƒ dento, paripucchaá¹ƒ d
anÄ• pattivÄ• ranayena. __assÄ• _ti bhikkhussa.

atthaá¹…gatasÅ«riyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1149> ``sace asammatoâ€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __ovadantassÄ• _ti ettha ``samm
__bhikkhunupassaya_nti bhikkhunivihÄ• raá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±atra kÄ• lÄ• _ti ``tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ sam
hoti bhikkhunÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttakÄ• lato aÃ±Ã±atra. ``gilÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ma bhikkhunÄ« na sa
saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• gantuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 161) dassite gilÄ• nakÄ• le anÄ• pattÄ«ti v

<1150> __pÄ• cittiyadvayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padena, iminÄ• ca sikkhÄ• pad
hontÄ«ti. ``tÄ«á¹‡ipi pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojetabbÄ• , paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyehi sikkh
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni hontÄ«ti attho.

<1151> __aÃ±Ã±ena dhammenÄ• _ti garudhammato aÃ±Ã±ena buddhavacanena. __dukk
asammatabhikkhunupassayagamanamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhuno_ti asam
ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . ``aá¹-á¹-hahi vÄ• garudhammehi aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• dhammena ovadati
ti (Vin IV 155) __atthaá¹…gatasikkhÄ• pade_ vuttattÄ• __ ``rattihetukaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha,
attho.

<1152> __pÄ• cittiyadvaya_nti dutiyatatiyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ. garudhammena ovÄ• do __garudh
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti viggaho. sammatattÄ• garudhammanidÄ• nassa pÄ• cittiyassa abhÄ• vat
paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padena anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<1153> __tassevÄ• _ti sammatasseva. __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ iminÄ• tatiyasikkhÄ• padena. __

paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• padena, tenevÄ• ha __ ``sammatattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __pÄ• citti_ dutiyas
``rattiyaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1154> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 337/ __vutta_nti ``upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• \Be I 447/ aÃ±Ã±atra
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 162) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __itaradvaye_ti ``anupas
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anupasampannÄ• ya vematiko, Ä• patti du
162) dassite itaradvaye. __ovadantassÄ• _ti yena kenaci ovadantassa.

<1155> tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dukkaá¹-ameva hotÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha _
bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena dhammena ovadantassa tathÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

bhikkhunupassayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1156> __cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• diitarapaccayattayaÃ±
sakkÄ• ragarukÄ• ramÄ• nanavandanapÅ«janÄ• ni ca saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. __sammate_ti bhik

<1157> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematik
vadati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 167) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ c
__kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sammutikammaá¹ƒ. adhammakamme
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaadhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena __tikadukkaá¹-a
atirekavÄ«sativasso vÄ• ti sammutiyÄ• aá¹…gÄ• ni.

<1158> ``sammataá¹ƒ anupasampannaâ€™â€™ nti kaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• hÄ• ti ce? samma
sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÄ• vamupagataá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• misatthÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ«varÄ•

Ä• misakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1162> __bhikkhuniyÄ• dinna_nti ettha ``bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ
``bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso \Be I 448/. __tatthÄ• _ti cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pa
pakÄ• sitÄ• .

cÄ«varadÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1163> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Ne I 338/ bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varanti yojanÄ• .

<1164> __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade.

<1165> sÅ«ciá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pavesetvÄ• ti sambandho. __sÅ«cinÄ«haraá¹‡e_ti cÄ«varato

<1166> __payogassa vasÄ• _ti ekakkhaá¹‡e bahÅ« Ä• vuá¹‡itvÄ• sÅ«ciyÄ• nÄ«haraá¹‡a
pÄ• cittiyoti yojanÄ• , payogappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pattiyo hontÄ«ti attho.

<1169> anekÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattÄ« hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __Ä• rapathe_ti sÅ«cimagge. dutiye
Ä• ra-saddo gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ luttoti veditabbo.

<1170> __kÄ• hi nÄ• ma kathÄ• _ti ``anekÄ• pattiyo hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha kiá¹ƒ vattabb
__tikapÄ• cittiya_nti ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã
sibbÄ• peti vÄ• , Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 178) vuttaá¹ƒ tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ

<1172> __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• ra_nti upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• diá¹ƒ. __sibbato_ti ettha ``sibbÄ
adhikÄ• rato labbhati. sikkhamÄ• nasÄ• maá¹‡eriyo __sikkhamÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

<1173> sibbanakiriyÄ• ya Ä• pajjitabbato __kriyaá¹ƒ_.

cÄ«varasibbanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1174-5__._ __saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 449/ ``ajja yÄ• ma, sve yÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ
yathÄ• ha ``ajja vÄ• hiyyo vÄ• pare vÄ• gacchÄ• mÄ• ti saá¹ƒvidahatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ, antamaso gÄ• mantarampi. __aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti ``tatthÄ• yaá
maggo sÄ• saá¹…kasammato sappaá¹-ibhayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 182) vuttakÄ• lavisesÄ• a
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. satthavÄ• hehi vinÄ• agamanÄ«yo maggo __satthagamanÄ«yo_ nÄ• ma. con
sayitanisinnaá¹-á¹-hitakhÄ• ditapÄ«taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni yattha dissanti, tÄ• diso maggo __sÄ•
hatamÄ• ritaghÄ• taviluttamanussÄ• yattha paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, so __sappaá¹-ibhayo_ nÄ• ma
bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ katasaá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ avirÄ• dhetvÄ• tÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namagga

aÃ±Ã±o gÄ• mo __gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ, _ tattha okkamanaá¹ƒ upagamanaá¹ƒ __gÄ• mantarok
agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e addhayojanÄ• tikkame vÄ• ti yojanÄ• , gÄ• marahitaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±ama
vÄ• ti attho.

<1176> ``Ä• patti hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ato dassitaÄ• pattiyÄ• bhedÄ• bhedaá¹ƒ
_tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padavinicchaye, pakaraá¹‡e vÄ• . dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ
__akappiyabhÅ«maá¹-á¹-ho_ti ettha __akappiyÄ• bhÅ«mi_ nÄ• ma antogÄ• me bhikkhunu
evamÄ• di. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana antogÄ• me bhikkhunupassay
vÄ• catukkasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akahatthisÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su saá¹ƒvidahanti, bhikkhuno Ä• patti dukka

Vin IV) 182-183). ettha ca catunnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __catukka
maggÄ• naá¹ƒ sambandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ_.

<1177> __kappiyabhÅ«mi_ \Be I 450/ nÄ• ma bhikkhunupassayÄ• di. yathÄ• ha ``sace ubh
antarÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• titthiyaseyyÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hatvÄ• saá¹ƒvidahan
kirÄ• yaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• ettha saá¹ƒvidahanapaccayÄ• dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiá¹ƒ na vadantÄ«â€™â
182-183). tenevÄ• ha __ ``na vadantassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. ``na vadanti assÄ• â€™

<1178> __ubhayatthÄ• _ti akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gamane, kapp
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gamane cÄ• ti ubhayavikappe. __gacchantassevÄ• _ti __eva_kÄ• rena nikk
``nikkhamane anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __ ``bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• an
Ä• pattikhettaniyamanatthamÄ• ha __ ``anantarassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<1179> __tatrÄ• pÄ«_ti \Ne I 340/ kappiyabhÅ«miupacÄ• rokkamanepi. __udÄ«rita_nti ma
``mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti.

<1180> __antarÄ• _ti attano nikkhantagÄ• massa, anantaragÄ• massa ca vemajjhe. yathÄ
pana yÄ• va anantaragÄ• massa upacÄ• raá¹ƒ na okkamati, etthantare saá¹ƒvidahitepi bhik
(Sp (to Vin IV) 182-183). imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade kÄ• ladvÄ• ramaggÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tayo
tesu maggadvÄ• ravisaá¹…ketepi Ä• patti hotevÄ• ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dvÄ• ra ... pe ... vu
kÄ• lavisaá¹…kete pana anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ vakkhati. __Ä• patti_ pÄ• citti.

<1181> __asaá¹ƒvidahite kÄ• le_ti ``purebhattaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• kat
pacchÄ• bhattÄ• di asaá¹ƒvidahitakÄ• laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, tasmiá¹ƒ. __bhikkhusseva vidhÄ• nasm
451/ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vinÄ• bhikkhusseva vidhÄ• ne sati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<1182> samaye vidahitvÄ• gacchato vÄ• asamaye vidahitvÄ• visaá¹…ketena gacchato v
gacchato vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __tathÄ• _ti ``vidahitvÄ• gacchato anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â

tattha __samayo_ nÄ• ma yathÄ• vuttakÄ• laviseso. __visaá¹…keto_ nÄ• ma kÄ• lavisaá¹…
asukavelÄ• ya gamissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• gamanakÄ• le tassa kÄ• lasaá¹…
hoti. yathÄ• ha ``kÄ• lavisaá¹…keteyeva anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 185). __Ä•
raá¹-á¹-habhede janapadÄ• naá¹ƒ palÄ• yanakÄ• lo. yathÄ• ha ``raá¹-á¹-habhede cakkasam
pariyÄ• yanti, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 185). ettha ca __raá¹-
raá¹-á¹-havilope. __cakkasamÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• _ti iriyÄ• pathacakkaá¹ƒ, sakaá¹-acakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• s
__ummattakÄ• dino_ti __Ä• di_-saddena khittacittÄ• dayo gahitÄ• .

<1183> __kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• dikattayÄ• _ti \Ne I 341/ ettha __Ä• di_-saddena cittaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹

vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1184> uddhaá¹ƒ javatÄ«ti __ujjavanÄ«, _ paá¹-isotagÄ• minÄ« nÄ• vÄ• , taá¹ƒ. adho java
anusotagÄ• minÄ« nÄ• vÄ• , taá¹ƒ. __abhiruheyyÄ• _ti ettha ``saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruheyyÄ• â€™â€™
lokassÄ• dasaá¹…khÄ• tamittasanthavena taá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ä• ruyha kÄ«á¸·anacittaá¹ƒ pub
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• ti \Be I 452/ attho. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
``lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasena kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• ro saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp

<1185> sagÄ• matÄ«rapassena gamane gÄ• mantaravasena vÄ• pÄ• citti, agÄ• matÄ«ra
pÄ• citti addhayojanÄ• tireke á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• me vijjamÄ• nepi avijjamÄ• nepi.

<1186> yojanaputhulÄ• ya nadiyÄ• majjhena gacchato addhayojanavasena Ä• pattidassa
_tiÄ• di. ``Å«nayojanaputhulÄ• ya nadiyÄ• majjhaá¹ƒ ubhayabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ bhajatÄ«ti tÄ• disi
gacchantassa gÄ• mantaragaá¹‡anÄ• ya, addhayojanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya ca Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™
<1187> __yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ samuddasmi_nti ettha ``gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti seso. __ ``sabba
_tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• sukhagamanÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• ya hetuá¹ƒ dasseti. iminÄ• va asandamÄ• n
anÄ• pattÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

<1188> __titthasampÄ• danatthÄ• yÄ• _ti paratitthaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ. _

<1189> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ saá¹…
bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruheyya vÄ• , __tiriyaá¹ƒ taraá¹‡Ä• ya_ bhik
saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• pi ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruheyya vÄ• , Ä• padÄ• su bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá
nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruheyya vÄ• , tathÄ• anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__ ``anantarasamoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be I 453/ \Ne I 342/ iminÄ• ``asaá¹ƒvidahite kÄ• leâ€™â€
vuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. idhÄ• pi kÄ• lavisaá¹…kete anÄ• patti, titthanÄ• vÄ•
yathÄ• ha ``idhÄ• pi kÄ• lavisaá¹…keteneva anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 19
``lokassÄ• damittasanthavavasena kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• ro saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
keci ``imaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒ lokavajjaâ€™â€™ nti vadanti, taá¹ƒ na gahet
kÄ«á¸·Ä• purekkhÄ• ratÄ• ya hi abhiruhitvÄ• gÄ• mantarokkamane, addhayojanÄ• tikkame
kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittasamaá¹…gÄ«pi hutvÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. yadi hi so saá¹ƒvegaá¹
arahattaá¹ƒ vÄ• sacchikareyya, niddaá¹ƒ vÄ• okkameyya, kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ma

tassa akusalacittasamaá¹…gitÄ• , yenidaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ ``akusalacittaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaâ€
tasmÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, ticittanti siddhaá¹ƒ.

nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1190> gihisamÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• bh
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhuno sÄ«lasutÄ• diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ kulÄ• naá¹
yathÄ• ha ``bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ, guá¹‡appakÄ• sanena nipphÄ• ditaá¹ƒ laddhabb
(Sp (to Vin IV) 194). __gihisamÄ• rambha_nti bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• canato pubbeyeva gihi
``bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• canato paá¹-hamameva yaá¹ƒ gihÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iyÄ• ditaá¹ƒ bhattaâ
194). vakkhati hi ``gihisampÄ• ditampi vÄ• vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1191> ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti yojetabbaá¹ƒ
vuttassa bhojanassa. __sabbesu_ \Be I 454/ __ajjhohÄ• resÅ«_ti sabbesu paragalakaraá¹‡

<1192> bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• citaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jato dosoti yojanÄ• .

<1193> __ubhosÅ«_ti paripÄ• citepi aparipÄ• citepi. __sabbatthÄ• _ti imesu dvÄ«su paribh
ajjhohÄ• ravaseneva dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<1195> paÃ±cabhojanaá¹ƒ \Ne I 343/ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci yÄ• gukh
bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

paripÄ• citakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1197> idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ dasamaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayÄ• dinÄ• dutiy
yojanÄ• . __idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pada_nti ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• y
kappeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 199) vuttaá¹ƒ rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

rahonisajjakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

bhikkhunivaggo tatiyo.

<1198> __eko_ti ekadivasiko. __Ä• vasatho piá¹‡á¸• o_ti puÃ±Ã±atthikehi ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• saá¹
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ sÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±casu bhojanesu aÃ±Ã±atara
``Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• o nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ s
rukkhamÅ«le vÄ• ajjhokÄ• se vÄ• anodissa yÄ• vadattho paÃ±Ã±atto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti \B
__agilÄ• nenÄ• _ti ettha ``agilÄ• no nÄ• ma sakkoti tamhÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• pakkamituâ€™â€

__padabhÄ• janiyaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``addhayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gantuá¹ƒ
Vin IV) 206) vuttattÄ• tamhÄ• Ä• vasathÄ• addhayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gantuá¹ƒ
attho. __tato uddha_nti dutiyadivasato uttari.

<1199> anodisseva __paÃ±Ã±atte_ piá¹‡á¸• eti yojanÄ• , ``imesaá¹ƒyeva vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
pÄ• saá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``ettakÄ• naá¹ƒyeva vÄ• â€™â€™ ti tattha puggalaparicchedaá¹ƒ v
sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• eti attho. __yÄ• vadatthe
yojanÄ• , yÄ• vatÄ• attho kucchipÅ«raá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ payojanamettha piá¹‡á¸• eti viggaho,
nti aparicchinditvÄ• ``bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±a
__bhuÃ±jitabba_nti kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhÄ• vasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ``bhojanaâ€™â€
__saki_nti ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti Ä• vasathe.

<1200> __tassa_ \Ne I 344/ piá¹‡á¸• assa. __ajjhohÄ• resu sabbesÅ«_ti sabbesu ajjhohÄ•
__tassa_ ajjhohÄ• rakassa. __pÄ• cittiyo_ payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

<1201> ``ekena kulena nÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedesu paÃ±Ã±atteâ€™â€™ ti, ``nÄ• nÄ• k
nÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedesu paÃ±Ã±atteâ€™â€™ ti cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``piá¹‡á¸• eâ€™â€™
__nÄ• nekÄ• , _ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhedÄ• __á¹-hÄ• nabhedÄ• , _ nÄ• nekÄ• ca te á¹-hÄ•
__ekabhogo_ti ekapiá¹‡á¸• aparibhogo. __eva_kÄ• rena dutiyadivasÄ• diparibhogaá¹ƒ niva

<1204> __gilÄ• nassÄ• _ti \Be I 456/ vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena gilÄ• no hutvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ bh
Ä• gacchantassa vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• , antamaso addhayojanampi gacchato, gantvÄ
ca gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca ekasmiá¹ƒ divase bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ•
antarÄ• magge ekadivasaá¹ƒ, gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca ekadivasaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jati, tassÄ• pi anÄ•
nayoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 208). __odissa paÃ±Ã±atte_ti ettha ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti s
``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva atthÄ• ya uddisitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±atto hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 208
udarapÅ«raá¹‡Ä• ya appahonake thoke bhojane. yathÄ• ha ``yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto
labbhati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ niccampi paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 208)
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ vuttanayena ekavÄ• raá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti.

<1205> __yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena paÃ±cabhojanato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ ajjhohar

Ä• vasathakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1206> vuttÄ• samayÄ• aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ``tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo, gilÄ• nasamayo
cÄ«varakÄ• rasamayo addhÄ• nagamanasamayo nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamayo mahÄ• samay
IV 217) vuttÄ• sattavidhakÄ• lÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra.

tattha yadÄ• pÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ phalitattÄ• na sakkoti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ __gilÄ•
atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• , itaresaá¹ƒ kattikamÄ• soti ayaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varadÄ• n
cÄ«vare kariyamÄ• ne kiÃ±cideva cÄ«vare kattabbaá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varakÄ• rasam
gantukÄ• mo \Ne I 345/ vÄ• hoti, gacchati vÄ• , gato vÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ __addhÄ• nagamanasan
nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhanasamaye_pi eseva nayo. yadÄ• gocaragÄ• me cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« piá¹‡á
ayaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• samayo_. yadÄ• yo koci pabbajito bhattena nimanteti, ayaá¹ƒ __samaá¹‡
katamoti Ä• ha __ ``gaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<1207> gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kinti Ä• ha __ ``yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. yaá¹ƒ paÃ±canna
nimantanato, viÃ±Ã±attito vÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ idha bhojananti adhippetaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojan
``bhojanÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhamÄ• nappakÄ• rena kataá¹ƒ akappiyanimantana
``sacepÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhamÄ• nanayena katamakappiyaviÃ±Ã±attimÄ• ha.

1208-11__._ __bhojanÄ• na_nti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, ``aÃ±Ã±atarassÄ• â€™â
kummÄ• so, maccho maá¹ƒsaÃ±ca bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…gahitÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹
__nÄ• ma_nti vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ odanÄ• dinÄ• maá¹ƒ. __bhikkhÅ« nimantetÄ«_ti ettha ``ek
seso. yathÄ• ha ``ekato nimantitÄ• . nÄ• nato nimantitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 217-218
nÄ• ma sabbesaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekato á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ nimantanaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nato nimanta
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vÄ• ekato á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gantvÄ•
yathÄ• ha ``cattÄ• ri pariveá¹‡Ä• ni vÄ• vihÄ• re vÄ• gantvÄ• nÄ• nato nimantitÄ• , ekaá¹
eko puttena, eko pitarÄ• ti evampi nÄ• nato nimantitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 217-218).

__vevacanaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 458/ nÄ• ma odanÄ• disabbapadÄ• naá¹ƒ, sampaá¹-icchathÄ• tiÄ• c
pariyÄ• yavacanaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• santaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mÄ• gadhavacanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ«haá
vevacanehi eva vÄ• bhÄ• santarena vÄ• nimantetÄ«ti sambandho.

__tato_ nimantanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ. __nimantana_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ akappiyanimantanaá¹ƒ. _
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa dvÄ• dasahatthaá¹ƒ amuÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• nisinnÄ• vÄ• ekato

__ ``gaá¹‡abhojanakÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne I 346/ idaá¹ƒ bhojanapaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiya
gahaá¹‡amantarena na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1212> ekato, nÄ• nato vÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ gamanaá¹ƒ, bhojanampi vÄ• , taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhojane n
bhaá¹‡antÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ekato nÄ• nato vÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha ``á¹-hitÄ• vÄ• nisinnÄ• vÄ• â€

1213-4__._ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ catunnampi bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
dehi, mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• . __evampÄ«_ti vi

<1215> __duvidhassÄ• _ti nimantakassa, viÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa ca.

<1216> sattasupi samayesu bhuÃ±jataá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• , ``gaá¹‡abhojanaâ€™â€
yathÄ• vuttesu gilÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su sattasu kÄ• lesu lesaá¹ƒ vinÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ• nanti attho. __
``gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __bhuÃ±jata_nti bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tathÄ•
idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati.

<1217> anupasampanno ca cÄ• rÄ« ca patto ca animantito ca __anupasampanna ... pe ...
katvÄ• ti attho \Be I 459/, anupasampannaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riá¹ƒ vÄ• catutthassa patt
vÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ekato gahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡abhedo muninÄ• pakÄ•
aparipuá¹‡á¹‡atÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carati sÄ«lenÄ• ti piá¹‡á¸• acÄ•
pubbapadalopena __ ``cÄ• rÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vutto, piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tiko. so hi nimantanaá¹ƒ as
gaá¹‡akhÄ• dako na hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __patto_ nÄ• ma vihÄ• re nisÄ«ditvÄ• catutthena
laddhabbabhojanatthÄ• ya pesito patto. __animantito_ nÄ• ma paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ akappiyanima
anantogadho upasampanno. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade. __api_-saddo heá¹-á¹-hA
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• vasena vuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ apekkhati.

<1218> __samayaladdhÄ• na_nti gilÄ• nÄ• dayo sattasamayÄ• laddhÄ• yehi te samayala
\Ne I 347/ sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã±atarassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, __ ``vasenÄ• â€™â€™ _t
gaá¹‡abhedoti yojanÄ• . samayaladdhakassa attano anÄ• pattibhÄ• vamantarena taá¹ƒ cat
gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ• naá¹ƒ pana Ä• pattisambhavato Ä• ha __ ``Ä• patti pana ve
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``samayaladdhako sayameva muccati, sesÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«rak
ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 220).

<1219> paÃ±cabhojanesu aÃ±Ã±atarassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• nimantetvÄ• tesuyeva aÃ
gaá¹‡hantassa visaá¹…ketÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhojanÄ• naÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™
niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atarassa vasenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __taá¹ƒ_ visaá¹…
nÄ• mena nimantetvÄ• \Be I 460/ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• guÄ• diá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa gaá¹‡abh
hoti.

<1221> __ ``niccabhattaâ€™â€™ _nti dhuvabhattaá¹ƒ vuccati. ``niccabhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hath
bahÅ«nampi ekato gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

gaá¹‡abhojanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1223-4__._ __bahÅ«hi manussakehÄ«_ti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ nimantitehi anekehi manussehi. __
ettha ``sahadhammikesÅ«â€™â€™ ti seso, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, paÃ±casu sahadh
attho. __ ``hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• kimÄ• hÄ• ti? yassa vikappeti, tasmiá¹ƒ sannihite ``

bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti sammukhÄ• vikappanavasena vÄ• tasm
gahetvÄ• ``mayhaá¹ƒ bhattapaccÄ• saá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti asammukh
paá¹-hamanimantanÄ• ya vikappanaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• , taá¹ƒ avikappetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__bhatta_nti ettha ``yo bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. nimantito yo pacchÄ• nimantitaá¹ƒ bh
tassa pÄ• cittiyanti yojanÄ• . uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ekasitthampi bhuÃ±jato tassa pÄ• cittiyaá
kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? pacchÄ• nimantitÄ• naá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• paá¹
bhojanaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa ca ekapatteyeva heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ nimantitÄ
pakkhipitvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ upari pakkhipitvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ otÄ• retvÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• â
348/ ekasitthampi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ abhuÃ±jitvÄ• upari á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantass
teneva yathÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i na hoti, tathÄ• missÄ«kataá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa n
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vinicchayo \Be I 461/ byatirekato dassito hoti. yathÄ• ha ``dve tÄ«á
nimantetvÄ• ekasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• ito cito ca Ä• haritvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ Ä• kir
Ä• kiranti, ekamissakaá¹ƒ hoti, ettha anÄ• pattÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (S

1225-6__._ paramparabhojanassa sarÅ«paá¹ƒ __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttanayena dassetumÄ•
_tiÄ• di. tesameva paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jat
paridÄ«pita_nti __padabhÄ• jane_ ``paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ•
227) nayena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1227> __yatthÄ• _ti anekehi ekabhÄ• jane pakkhitte yasmiá¹ƒ bhojaneti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti eke
vicÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• . __sabbamekarasaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• n
hoti.

<1230> __ ``gÄ• menÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• yeva vuttÄ• . __ ``nimantita
idaá¹ƒ gÄ• mapÅ«ganigamehi paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __gÄ• ma_-saddena ``gÄ• mÄ• v
III 91) ettha viya nagarampi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __pÅ«go_ nÄ• ma visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ samÅ«hÄ•
dhammikamanussÄ• . __nigamo_ nÄ• ma sÄ• paá¹‡o mahÄ• gÄ• mo. sakalagÄ• mena nim
katthaci gehe bhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __pÅ«gÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nayo. yathÄ• I
hutvÄ• nimantitasseva yattha katthaci bhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti. pÅ«gepi eseva nayoâ€™â€™
__niccabhatte doso na vijjatÄ«_ti anekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ niccabhattampi uppa
bhuÃ±jantassa na dosoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1231> kÄ• yo \Be I 462/ \Ne I 349/ vÄ• cÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittanti imehi Ä• pajjanaá¹ƒ ka
nÄ• ma. __idha kriyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhojanaá¹ƒ, __akriyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paá¹-hamanimantanas
dvayamevÄ• ha __ ``bhojanaÃ±cÄ• vikappanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

paramparabhojanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1232-3__._ __pÅ«vÄ• _ti atirasÄ• dayo rasÄ• . __paheá¹‡akatthÄ• yÄ• _ti paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• kÄ• sampÄ• ditÄ• . __pÄ• theyyatthÄ• yÄ• _ti gamikassa sambalatthÄ• ya. paá¹-iyattÄ• manthÄ nÄ• ma baddhasattuabaddhasattutilataá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dayo. yathÄ• ha ``baddhasattuabaddhas sabbaá¹ƒ idha manthotveva saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 233). ye pÅ yojanÄ• . __hÄ«_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ. __tattha_ paá¹-iyattesu tesu pÅ«vesu vÄ• manthesu v ettha ``Ä• kaá¹…khamÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

__dvattipattÄ• _ti dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• pattÄ• ti viggaho. __pÅ«rÄ• _ti mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• he puá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . yathÄ• ha ``mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himalekhÄ• ya samapÅ«re patte gahe IV) 233). ``dvattipattÄ• pÅ«rÄ• â€™â€™ ti cettha parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ, parimÄ• á¹‡ abhedopacÄ• rena pÅ«vamanthÄ• gahetabbÄ• yathÄ• ``dve tisso taá¹‡á¸• ulanÄ• á¸·iyoâ vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __sattÅ«_ti baddhasattuabaddhasattÅ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, iminÄ• va tilÄ• tatiyapattassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• rÄ• jiyÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pakkhittaÃ±ceta _nti iminÄ• ca gayhati. yathÄ• ha ``sace tatiyaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, pÅ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 233).

<1237> __tattha_ \Be I 463/ tesu pÅ«vesu vÄ• manthesu vÄ• dve ce pattapÅ«rÄ• laddhÄ pattapÅ«ro padÄ• tabboti yojanÄ• . __ekato_ti ekapattapÅ«rato na padÄ• tabboti yojanÄ• , dÄ• tabbanti attho. yathÄ• ha ``yena eko gahito, na tena kiÃ±ci akÄ• mÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ya nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 233). evaá¹ƒ dadantena Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• attano nibaddhavÄ• saá¹ diá¹-á¹-hassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• namantarena na mittÄ ``yathÄ• mittaá¹ƒ pana dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 233).

1238-9__._ apaheá¹‡akaá¹ƒ \Ne I 350/ apÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ dentÄ• nanti sambandho. yathÄ• ha pÄ• theyyatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyattaá¹ƒ dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 235). __tato_ti paheá¹‡akapÄ• idha avuttaá¹ƒ ``gamane paá¹-ippassaddhe dentÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 235) __anÄ• pattivÄ• saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tadÅ«naka_nti tato dvattipattato Å«nakaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``Å«nakadvatti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 235). apÄ• theyyÄ• diatthÄ• ya paá¹-iyÄ• ditanti saÃ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• pi Ä• pattiyeva acittakattÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa. attanoyeva gahaá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanenÄ• pi Ä• pajjanato vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ.

kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tukathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1240> __aÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti taddhitalopena niddeso, aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• ti attho, pavÄ• ritoti sam niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• rito_ti ``gaá¹‡hatha bhante yÄ• va icchathÄ• â€™ ti e yÄ• vadatthapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya, sayaÃ±ca `alaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso thokaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttappakÄ• radvayena

vikappadvaye pakÄ• radvaye pavÄ• rita-sadde vara-dhÄ• tussa patthanavÄ• raá¹‡atthavas
``pÄ• citti anatirittaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __ ``anatirittaá¹ƒ bhojanaâ€™â€™ _nti visesit
``aÃ±Ã±enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha vibhattiá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• n
bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti yojetabbaá¹ƒ, vakkhamÄ• ne anatirittakatabhojananiddese vuttesu paÃ
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojananti attho. ``khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (V
desitattÄ• ekayogaÃ±Ä• yena ``khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±c
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yanti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1241> __asana_nti ettha vippakatabhojanaá¹ƒ dissati, bhuÃ±jamÄ• no ce puggalo hoti,
bhojanakiriyÄ• nupacchinnÄ• vattatÄ«ti attho. __bhojana_nti pavÄ• raá¹‡apahonakaodanÄ
__hatthapÄ• so_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡apahonakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ abhiharitvÄ• á¹-hitokÄ•
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡o hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. abhiharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __abhihÄ• ro, _
tathÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ á¹-hitassa kÄ• yena kato abhihÄ• ro dissatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __kÄ• yavÄ•
tathÄ• abhihaá¹-e bhojane paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa hatthavikÄ• rÄ• diko kÄ• yiko vÄ• ``alaâ€™
paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti attho.

<1242> __nippapaÃ±cenÄ• _ti \Ne I 351/ saha vÄ• sanÄ• ya pahÄ«nataá¹‡hÄ• dipapaÃ±c

<1243> __tatthÄ• _ti odanÄ• dÄ«su. __sattanna_nti ``sÄ• lÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhan

<1244> __odako_ti \Be I 465/ udake bhavo. __etthÄ• _ti paÃ±caá¹…gapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya. _
vakkhamÄ• navidhippakÄ• raá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dasseti.

<1245> __sÄ• lÄ«_ti sabbasÄ• lijÄ• ti. __vÄ«hÄ«_ti sabbavÄ«hijÄ• ti. __kaá¹…gÅ«_ti seta
kaá¹…gujÄ• ti. __varako_ setavarako. __dhaÃ±Ã±ena_ sambhatapuÃ±Ã±asambhÄ• rena b

<1246> __tiá¹‡a_nti tiá¹‡abÄ«jameva vuttaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __varakac

<1248> aá¹…gasampattiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``hatthenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<1249> __tanÅ«_ti tanukÄ• .

<1250> __na rakkhati_ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

1251-2__._ __dhaÃ±Ã±arasÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena dadhiÄ• dayo gahitÄ• . __Ä• r
Ä• ropetvÄ• . __phala_nti elÄ• á¸·ukÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡a_nti sÅ«pasÄ• kaá¹ƒ. __kaá
kaá¸·Ä«raá¹ƒ. __bahÅ«nÄ«_ti tesameva visesanaá¹ƒ. __tattha cÄ• _ti pakkhittapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä•
__odhiá¹ƒ dassetÄ«_ti ettha ``paribhogakÄ• leâ€™â€™ ti seso. __saÃ±janetÄ«_ti ettha ``ph

labbhati.

1253-4__._ __rase_ti maá¹ƒsÄ• dirase. ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``yÄ• guá
yojetabbÄ• . __yÄ• gu saá¹…gahitÄ• _ti ettha odhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanaapaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanavikappa
adhippÄ• yo.

<1255> __chupantÄ«_ti \Be I 466/ samphusanti. chupa samphasseti dhÄ• tu, pakkhipantÄ«
yathÄ• ha \Ne I 352/ ``yattha macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pakkhipantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 2
macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• sace paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __pavÄ• raá¹‡a_nti ettha ``janet
__yÄ• guyÄ• _ti padaá¹ƒ paccattavasena vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• yÄ• gu janetÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹

<1256> __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho_ti parissÄ• vito na saÃ±janetÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1257> sabbaso á¹-hapetvÄ• ti sambandho. maá¹ƒsÄ• dipakkhittaodanÄ• dippakaraá¹‡Ä•
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sabbasoâ€™â€™ _ti. sabbaso na pavÄ• retÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __veá¸·utaá
veá¸·uvÄ«hÄ«naá¹ƒ taá¹‡á¸• ulaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena kandamÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. ya
``veá¹‡utaá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• kandamÅ«laphalehi vÄ• yehi kehici katabhattaâ€™â€™ r

<1258> __tato_ti sÄ• liÄ• dito, veá¸·uÄ• dito ca, tato nibbattÄ• puthukÄ• vÄ• ti attho. __tÄ
__suddhÄ• _ti puthukÄ• dÄ«hi amissÄ• na pavÄ• rentÄ«ti sambandho.

<1259> __bhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti bhajjitÄ• naá¹ƒ. sattÅ«hi saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ __sattusaá¹…gah

<1261> __sattÅ«naá¹ƒ modako_ti sattubaddhaá¹ƒ, baddhasattÅ«ti attho.

<1263> __tehevÄ• _ti lÄ• jehi eva. __suddhaá¹ƒ khajjakaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• nanayena
khajjakaá¹ƒ.

<1264> __ ``pÅ«ritaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• \Be I 467/ tabbipariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ dasseti. __ta_nti

<1266> __akappiyaá¹ƒ_ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. __avatthuttÄ• _ti akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• retab
avatthuttÄ• .

<1267> __vatthukattÄ• _ti kappiyamaá¹ƒsassa pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya vatthubhÅ«tattÄ• . __pav
``khÄ• diyamÄ• nassa ca maá¹ƒsattÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso daá¹-á¹-habbo. yathÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒ p
paá¹-ikkhipitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne I 353/ á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, khÄ• diyamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana maá¹ƒsabhÄ
(Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239).

<1268> __kiÃ±ci kappiyabhojana_nti paÃ±casu bhojanesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ

<1269> __akappiyaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a_nti akappiyamaá¹ƒsato avasesaá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sa
uppannabhojanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``kuladÅ«sanavejjakammauttarimanussadhammÄ
nibbattaá¹ƒ buddhapaá¹-ikuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anesanÄ• ya uppannaá¹ƒ akappiyabhojanaá¹ƒ paá¹
pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

1270-1__._ asanaá¹ƒ bhojananti aá¹…gadvaye vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sace ajjh
__ajjhohaá¹-a_nti paragalagataá¹ƒ hoti. __ ``patteâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• thÄ• lakÄ• dibhÄ• ja
katthaci bhojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . patte, hatthe, mukhe vÄ• yattha katthaci paÃ±canna
kiÃ±ci na vijjati, gandhamattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1272> __Ä• dÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti seso. ``yopi aÃ±Ã±atra g
mukhe bhattaá¹ƒ gilitvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ \Be I 468/ Ä• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to Vin IV
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttavacanassa pamÄ• á¹‡attÄ• Ä• ha __ ``na p

<1273> ``mukhe bhattaá¹ƒ gilitaá¹ƒ, hatthe bhattaá¹ƒ vighÄ• sÄ• dassa dÄ• tukÄ• mo, patt
dÄ• tukÄ• mo, sace tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e paá¹-ikkhipati, na pavÄ• retÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin
evamÄ• gataá¹ƒ __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…gahetuá¹ƒ ``mukhe ca bhattaâ€™â€™
upacchedÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhamÄ• nÄ• ya yuttiyÄ• asanÄ• vasÄ• ne yujjamÄ• n
``bhottukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-haá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• __ ``dÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á

<1274> __ ``asanassa upacchedÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tasmiá¹ƒyeva Ä• sane yathÄ• nisi
Ä• sÄ• vacchedo dÄ«pito. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``tasmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• sane na
pavisitvÄ• bhuÃ±jitukÄ• mo, aÃ±Ã±assa vÄ• dÄ• tukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-
__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ tassa vinicchayassa dassitattÄ• __ ``mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• â
kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 354/ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. __kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ã
idaá¹ƒ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nantÄ• . ``kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡a
potthake likhanti. tattha mahÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±Ã±uno Ä• cariyÄ• asa
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathayantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1275> hatthapÄ• saá¹…ge vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``gaá¹‡hato ... pe ... pasÄ• ri
__gaá¹‡hato_ti yena iriyÄ• pathena samannÄ• gato hutvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato.
dÄ• yakena dinnassa paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa yo avayavo parabhÄ• ge hoti \Be I 469/, taá¹ƒ
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diiriyÄ• pathasamannÄ• gatassa paá¹-iggÄ• hakassa paá¹‡hiÄ• diá¹ƒ pacchima
pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ vinÄ• purimaá¹ƒ aá¹…ganti yojanÄ• . __pasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hattha_nti et
seso. __ubhinna_nti ettha ``antareâ€™â€™ ti seso. paá¹-iggÄ• hakadÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ pacch
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ antare okÄ• se. aá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ upaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ teyyaá¹ƒ tatiyaá

atirekavidatthidviratanappamÄ• á¹‡anti attho.

<1276> abhihÄ• raá¹…ge vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tasmiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. aá¸•
á¹-hÄ• ne_ á¹-hatvÄ• ti yojanÄ• , dviratanavidatthipamÄ• á¹‡e tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ•
__abhihaá¹-a_nti upanÄ«taá¹ƒ. __tÄ• disa_nti abhihaá¹-asadisaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡apahonakÄ
bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataranti attho.

1277-8__._ __Ä• dhÄ• rake vÄ• pÄ«_ti valayÄ• dipattÄ• dhÄ• rakepi. __Å«rÅ«sÅ«_ti dvinn
aá¹…keti attho. __Ä• haritvÄ• _ti abhiharitvÄ• . __bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«_ti ettha ``itoâ€™
bhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti anantare nisinno ca bhÄ• satÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __bhatta_nti up
bhojanesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«ti attho. __ta_nti tathÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vuttabhattÄ• dibhojanaá¹ƒ. _
ettha __ca_-saddo padapÅ«raá¹‡attho, evakÄ• rattho vÄ• , abhÄ• vÄ• evÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1279> __ ``bhattapacchiâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<1280> __dÄ«yamÄ• ne_ti ettha ``bhojaneâ€™â€™ ti seso. __itaro_ti hatthapÄ• se nisinn
abhÄ• vÄ• so __na pavÄ• rito_ti.

<1281> paá¹-ikkhepaá¹…ge \Be I 470/ \Ne I 355/ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• ye
vÄ• cÄ• bhihÄ• rassa anaá¹…gattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yenÄ• bhihaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. yathÄ•
paá¹-ikkhipato pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239). abhihaá¹-abhoja
aá¹…guliyo vÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthagatassa kassaci calanÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci kÄ• yavi
ukkhipanto, kujjhitvÄ• olokento vÄ• kÄ• yena paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«ti vuccati. ``alaâ€™â€™ nti v
gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``Ä• gamehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``adhivÄ• sehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
``apagacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vadanto vÄ• cÄ• ya paá¹-ikkhipatÄ«ti vu

1282-3__._ __Ä• kirÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``iti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ vadantassa ni
satipi nivÄ• raá¹‡avacanena hontaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kirÄ• tiÄ• dividhivacane na hotÄ«
nti pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pana na atthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1284> ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadeti sambandho. __taá¹ƒ sutvÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ vac

<1285> __ ``sÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anamattaá¹ƒ. __ ``idaâ€™â€™ _
macchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vadati, pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti. __maccharasaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsarasa_nt
sambhavato ``macchaá¹ƒ, maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttaá¹ƒ hoti, taÃ±ca aá¹…

<1286> ``rasaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte panassa vikappassa abhÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡
tenevÄ• ha __ ``atthi ca maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ceâ€™â€™ _ti.

<1287> __muhuttaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 471/ __Ä• gamehÄ«_ti kaÃ±ci kÄ• laá¹ƒ olokehi.

<1288> __panasÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena vettaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<1290> __macchasÅ«paá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsasÅ«pa_nti ettha samÄ• savikappÄ• ``maccharasaá¹ƒ
viya daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

<1291> __karambaka_nti \Ne I 356/ macchamaá¹ƒsena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• missasseva s
ca ``maá¹ƒsakarambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, macchakarambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vu
hoti, ``karambakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte aniyatavacanattÄ• na hoti. kaá¸·Ä«rasA
samÄ• navinicchayabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``eseva nayo vuttoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<1292> __vuttasmi_nti vutte.

<1293> __yenÄ• _ti bhattena. __Ä• pucchito_ti ``gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutto. __tassa_ b
yÄ• guyÄ• vijjamÄ• nattÄ• . __iti kÄ• raá¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<1294> ``yÄ• gumissakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ• yÄ• gu __tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ ab
pakkhittabhattena samÄ• vÄ• bahutarÄ• vÄ• ce hoti, __so_ evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• abhihaá¹-aá¹ƒ
na pavÄ• reti kirÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __kirÄ• _ti aruciá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti. teneva vakkhati ``kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
nti.

<1295> __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su.

<1296> __visuá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ekasitthampi yathÄ• na hoti, tathÄ• rasaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ v

<1297> __gacchantenevÄ• _ti yÄ• va bhojananiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, tÄ• va gacchanteneva. ya
nadipÅ«raá¹ƒ pattenapi aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• naditÄ«re \Be I 472/ gumbaá¹ƒ parikkhipitvÄ• vicara
setuá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• ruá¸·hena aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• vicarantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1298> __so_ti gacchanto. __tato_ti á¹-hÄ• nato, gamanairiyÄ• pathassa vikopitattÄ• ti adh

<1299> __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 357/ __avicÄ• letvÄ• _ti nisajjÄ• vasena phuá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ•
anuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``adinnÄ• dÄ• ne viya á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ• vanaá¹ƒ gahetabba
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1300> __tato_ti pavÄ• ritakÄ• lato uddhaá¹ƒ, __tato_ nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• . ito, etto
saá¹ƒsaritu_nti nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ito cito ca thokampi saá¹ƒsarituá¹ƒ, apagantunti attho.

<1301> __sabbatthÄ• _ti pÄ«á¹-hakÄ• disaá¹ƒhÄ• rime sabbasmiá¹ƒ Ä• sane. __ ``vinayaÄ
``sace pana naá¹ƒ saha maÃ±cena ukkhipitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra nenti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``pÄ«á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«supi ayameva vinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti vuttabhÄ
hoti.

<1302> __nipajjitvÄ• _ti ettha ``parivattantena yena passena nipanno, tassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ n
nti vacanato pubbasayitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• sayitvÄ• yevÄ• ti attho. __tathevÄ• _ti
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``tassa pana heá¹-á¹-hÄ• palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci vÄ• nisÄ«danakaá
(Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1303> atirittaá¹ƒ karontena sikkhunÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ onametvÄ• na bhojane dassite atha
nti vattabbanti \Be I 473/ yojanÄ• . tattha __atirittaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• _ti ``atirittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kap
hoti, paá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, uccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ hoti, hatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, bhuttÄ• vin
bhuttÄ• vinÄ• pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitena kataá¹ƒ hoti, `alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™
gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 239) vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hasu Ä• kÄ• resu antaá¹ƒ vi
vinayakammÄ• kÄ• rehi atirittaá¹ƒ karontenÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha ``imehi sattahi vina
atirittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239).

idha atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ abhihaá¹-abhojanaá¹ƒ kappiyaÃ±ca nÄ• ma hoti, kappiyakatena
siá¹…giveralasuá¹‡Ä• divatthunÄ• yuttatÄ• ya ca akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• bhÄ• vena ca kuladÅ
ca kataÃ±ca nÄ• ma hoti. ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti atirittakatabhÄ• vato evaá¹ƒ kapp
cÄ• ti __kappiyakata_nti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. evamuparipi __kata_-saddassa attho ca samÄ• savig
358/. avasiá¹-á¹-hapadesu bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ __paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. taá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ• thokaá¹ƒ uccÄ• retvÄ• , otÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ __uccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ_ nÄ•
kÄ• rÄ• petumÄ• gatassa aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡ahatthapÄ• sabbhantaragaten
kataâ€™â€™ _nti vuccati. antamaso pavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhojanaá¹ƒ kusag
bhuttattÄ• __bhuttÄ• vinÄ• _. yathÄ• ha ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ b
kusaggenÄ• pi bhuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. bhuÃ±janto pavÄ• rito hutvÄ• yo Ä• sanaá¹ƒ na
pavÄ• rito ``Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati, tena kataá¹ƒ __ ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ• ... p
kataâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be I 4
``alametaá¹ƒ sabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti dassitaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sattavidho vinayakam

gilÄ• nÄ• tirittakaá¹ƒ pana imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya avuttampi anatirittasandassanatthaá¹ƒ vakk
ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya ``na gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa vipariyÄ• yato veditabbaá
tassa aÃ±Ã±adinesu bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitampi __gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma

__ ``tena bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ• p
vuá¹-á¹-hitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vuttappakÄ• rena visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ teneva pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhikk
pavÄ• raá¹‡ajanakÄ• naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ appamattakamp
pavÄ• ritopi hutvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• avuá¹-á¹-hitena vÄ• bhikkhunÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __onamitvÄ
``dassite bhojaneâ€™â€™ ti seso, ``athÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. kappiyakaraá¹‡
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• hatthapÄ• sabbhantare patvÄ• a
bhikkhunÄ• bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ thokaá¹ƒ onÄ• metvÄ• uccÄ• retvÄ• dassitakÄ• lÄ• nantarÄ• ti
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``alaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

ettÄ• vatÄ• __ ``tena bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``bhuttÄ• vinÄ• kataá¹ƒ, bhuttÄ• vi
avuá¹-á¹-hitena kataâ€™â€™ nti aá¹…gadvayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __ ``onametvÄ• na bhÄ
``uccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. ``kappiyakataá¹ƒ, paá¹-iggahit
hatthapÄ• sekataâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ tayaá¹ƒ anantariyavÄ• cinÄ• __atha_-saddena saá¹…
sabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ panettha sarÅ«peneva dassitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<1304> patte \Be I 475/ \Ne I 359/ á¹-hitabhojanameva atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti natthi, pacch
katthaci bhÄ• jane á¹-hitampi kÄ• tabbanti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``kappiyaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™
bhaá¹‡á¸• ukkhaliyaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• jane_ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ.

<1305> __eta_nti atirittakataá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ. taá¹ƒ ekameva á¹-hapetvÄ• ti yojanÄ•
``vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi abbhaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• yÄ• ti gaá¹‡heyyunti Ä• h
_nti, tamekaá¹ƒ vinÄ• parehi paribhuÃ±jitabbanti attho.

1306-7__._ __kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• _ti atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• . __Ä• kiranti ce_ti yadi pakkh
atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbanti yojanÄ• .

taá¹ƒ kena atirittaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti Ä• ha __ ``yenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ta_nti atirittakataá
akata_nti yena bhikkhunÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabbanti sambanc
akatanti aÃ±Ã±ena bhikkhunÄ• yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ, tena kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nt
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• akataá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ tena vÄ• kÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ vÄ• akata_nti
atirittakatabhojane apakkhittaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ na kataá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ te
kÄ• tabba_nti pacchÄ• pakkhittaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ atirittaá¹ƒ katena yathÄ• amissaá¹ƒ hoti, ta
bhÄ• janassa gahaá¹‡avasena visuá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• tena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ katÄ• tirittenÄ• pi ati
yathÄ• ha --- ``yaÃ±ca akatanti yena paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tenÄ• pi yaá¹ƒ akat
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. paá¹-hamabhÄ• jane pana kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na labbhati. tattha hi kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ p
saddhiá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, tasmÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ•

<1308> __akappiyÄ• dÄ«hi_ \Be I 476/ __sattahÄ«_ti ``anatirittaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akappiyakataá
appaá¹-iggahitakataá¹ƒ hoti, anuccÄ• ritakataá¹ƒ hoti, ahatthapÄ• se kataá¹ƒ hoti, abhuttÄ•
bhuttÄ• vinÄ• ca pavÄ• ritena Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hitena kataá¹ƒ hoti, `alametaá¹ƒ sabbaâ€™
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 239) vuttehi sattahi vinayakammÄ• kÄ• rehi. atirittaá¹ƒ katanti yoja
anatirittakaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo.

<1309> upakaá¹-á¹-havelÄ• yapi \Ne I 360/ atirittaá¹ƒ karontena ``ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• tova bhuÃ±jiâ
``thokaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• acintetvÄ• kÄ• tabbanti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yopÄ«
__upakaá¹-á¹-hÅ«panÄ«tampÄ«_ti upakaá¹-á¹-havelÄ• ya upanÄ«tampi bhojanaá¹ƒ.

<1310> __yÄ• mÄ• dikÄ• lika_nti yÄ• masattÄ• hayÄ• vajÄ«vikakÄ• likaá¹ƒ. __anÄ• missa
__taá¹ƒ_ yÄ• mÄ• dikÄ• likaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jatoti sambandho.

<1312> gilÄ• nassa bhuttÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ viya kadÄ• ci bhuÃ±jissatÄ«ti uddissa á¹-hapitampi gi
nÄ• mÄ• ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 238-239 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹
gilÄ• nassa pÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sampi gilÄ• nÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadan

<1313> __kathinenÄ• _ti paá¹-hamakathinena.

paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1314> __anatirittenÄ• _ti ettha ``khÄ• danÄ«yena vÄ• bhojanÄ«yena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ses
``khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±cabhojanÄ• ni yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ
avasesaâ€™â€™ nti \Be I 477/ (Vin IV 239) vuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±cabhojanato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sabbaá¹
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. ``bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni odano kummÄ• so
(Vin IV 239) vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha vinicchayo anantarasikkhÄ• pade vutto. __pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti etth
``abhihaá¹-á¹-huâ€™â€™ nti seso. __abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• _ti abhiharitvÄ• ``ha
icchasi, tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyya
_ntipadaá¹ƒ vuttatthameva. __jÄ• na_nti sutvÄ• vÄ• disvÄ• vÄ• tassa pavÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá
__Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkho_ti Ä• sÄ• danaá¹ƒ codanaá¹ƒ maá¹…kukaraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ apekk
itarena bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pariyosÄ• pite. __tassÄ• _ti yo tassa pavÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• ``b
niyojesi, tassa.

1315-6__._ ekassa bhuÃ±janena aÃ±Ã±assa pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti kathametanti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya
pariharitumÄ• ha __ ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ ... pe ... dassitaâ€™â€™ _nti. __itarassa gahaá¹‡e_ti p
bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya \Ne I 361/ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e. __ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu cÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi ``ita
sambandho. __sabbaá¹ƒ_ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca. __dassita_nti ``abhiharati, Ä• patt
vacanena `khÄ• dissÄ• mi bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. bhojanapariyosÄ• ne Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 244
attho.

<1317> __ubhayatthÄ• pi vimatissÄ• _ti pavÄ• rite ca apavÄ• rite ca vimatissa. __dukkaá¹-
``pavÄ• rite vematiko. appavÄ• rite vematiko, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 24

<1318> __kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• _ti \Be I 478/ ettha ``bhuÃ±jÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. __aÃ±Ã±as
``abhiharanto gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso.

<1319> __omasavÄ• datulyÄ• vÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ

dutiyapavÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1320> __khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni ca kÄ• likattayaÃ±ca vinÄ• avase
__bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti paÃ±casu bhojanesu aÃ±Ã±atarampi. __vikÄ• le_ti vigate kÄ• le.
aruá¹‡uggamanato yÄ• va majjhantikÄ• , tadaÃ±Ã±o vikÄ• lo. yathÄ• ha ``vikÄ• lo nÄ• ma
aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 249). á¹-hitamajjhantikopi kÄ• leyeva saá¹…gayhati.
``á¹-hitamajjhantikopi kÄ• lasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchati. tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pana khÄ• dituá¹ƒ
sakkÄ• , sahasÄ• pivituá¹ƒ pana sakkÄ• bhaveyya. kukkuccakena pana na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.
kÄ• laparicchedajÄ• nanatthaÃ±ca kÄ• latthambho yojetabbo, kÄ• labbhantareva bhattakic
(to Vin IV) 248-249). __dosa_nti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<1321> ``khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha bhojanÄ«yassa pav
dassitasarÅ«pattÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yamÄ• misaga
etesu \Ne I 362/ khÄ• danÄ«yabhojanÄ«yesu. yaá¹ƒ pana vanamÅ«laphalÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __Ä•
yÄ• vakÄ• like pariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yanti yojanÄ• . __kÄ• likesvasamohatth
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena ma-kÄ• ralopo, asammohatthanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __ida_nti vakkham

<1322> __mÅ«la_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci rukkhalatÄ• naá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ. __kanda_nti rukkhalatÄ• n
__muá¸·Ä• la_nti padumagacchamÅ«lakandaá¹ƒ. __matthaka_nti tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«n
veá¸·ukaá¸·Ä«rapallavaá¹…kurÄ• naÃ±ca ettheva saá¹…gaho. __khandhaka_nti ucchuÄ• d
challi. __patta_nti paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __puppha_nti kusumaá¹ƒ. __phala_nti rukkhalatÄ• dÄ«naâ
__aá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti rukkhalatÄ• dibÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __piá¹-á¹-ha_nti dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• dipiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __niy
``khÄ• danÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti sabbattha pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati.

<1323> evaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• te sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ•
``mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha rukkhamÅ«lameva khÄ• danÄ«yaâ
__mukhamattanidassanaá¹ƒ nibodhathÄ• _ti ettha ``mayÄ• kariyamÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti seso

pavesadvÄ• ramattaá¹ƒ, niravasesato dassane papaÃ±cabhÄ«rukÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbe bhayaá¹ƒ
khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• ni dassissanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. tathÄ• dassane payojanamÄ• ha __ ``nÄ• matt
pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• mesu ca tadatthesu
pÄ• á¹-avuppÄ• danatthanti attho.

1324-5__._ mÅ«lakamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«ni upadesatoyeva veditabbÄ• ni. na hi tÄ• ni pariyÄ• yanta
viÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ. pariyÄ• yantarenapi hi vuccamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ• na
tattha na kiÃ±ci vakkhÄ• ma. __sÄ• kÄ• na_nti sÅ«peyyapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti ima
__Ä• hÄ• rattha_nti Ä• hÄ• rena kattabbapayojanaá¹ƒ, Ä• hÄ• rakiccanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``Ä•
likhanti. __pharantÄ«_ti vitthÄ• renti.

<1326> __jaraá¹-á¹-ha_nti \Be I 480/ purÄ• á¹‡akandaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ jaraá¹-á¹-hanti samb
jaraá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likanti yojanÄ• . __sesÄ• na_nti mÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«ni vuttÄ• ni. yathÄ
``mÅ«lakakhÄ• rakajajjharÄ«mÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ pana jaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nipi Ä• misagatikÄ• nevÄ• â
248-249).

<1331> __dhoto_ti nibbattitapiá¹-á¹-ho.

<1332> adhoto \Ne I 363/ khÄ«ravalliyÄ• kandoti yojanÄ• . __vÄ• kyapathÄ• tÄ«tÄ• _ti ``a
ti vatvÄ• pariyantaá¹ƒ pÄ• petuá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• vacanapathÄ• tÄ«tÄ• .

<1333> __puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kaá¹ƒ_ setaá¹ƒ. __padumaá¹ƒ_ rattaá¹ƒ.

<1334> __sambhavaá¹ƒ_ jÄ• taá¹ƒ.

<1338> __jaraá¹-á¹-habundo_ti kandassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• atÄ«va pariá¹‡ataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<1339> __pathaviyaá¹ƒ gato_ti antopathaviyaá¹ƒ gato, pathaviyaá¹ƒ nimujjitvÄ• gatataruá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1340> evaá¹ƒ antobhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ gato. ``paá¹‡á¹‡adaá¹‡á¸• o uppalÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti
taruá¹‡opi pariá¹‡atopi. uppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, padumajÄ• tiyÄ• ca sabbo paá¹‡á¹‡adaá¹‡á¸•

<1345> __pattakhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒnÄ• mÄ• _ti pattasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ•

<1348> __mÅ«lakÄ• dÄ«na_nti ``mÅ«lakaá¹ƒ khÄ• rakaÃ±cevÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikÄ• ya g

<1349> __kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• _ti padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• .

<1360> __ketakÄ• dÄ«na_nti \Be I 481/ ettha __Ä• di_-saddena timbarusakaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ.
taruá¹‡aphalÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hi.

<1361> __ ``punnÄ• gamadhukaá¹-á¹-hÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca __ ``punnÄ• gamadhukaá¹-á
ubhayathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, attho pana ekoyeva. ``selu aá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacched
yÄ• vajÄ«vike.

<1363> __dhotaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 364/ __tÄ• lapiá¹-á¹-ha_nti tÄ• laphegguá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• udak
parissÄ• vetvÄ• kalale bhÄ• janatalaá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡e pasannodakaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• gahitatÄ•
hoti. tathÄ• khÄ«ravalliyÄ• piá¹-á¹-hanti yojanÄ• , tatheva koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• parissÄ• vetvÄ•
piá¹-á¹-hanti attho.

<1364> __adhotaá¹ƒ_ vuttavipariyÄ• yato gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• hÄ• ratthamasÄ• dhentaá¹ƒ,
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato tesu tesu janapadesu manussÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• rakicca
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likanti saá¹…khepalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti.

vikÄ• labhojanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1369> __bhojanaá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• khÄ• danaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ettha bhojanakhÄ• danÄ«
yathÄ• vuttabhedasarÅ«pÄ• neva. __sannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekarattampi a
sannidahitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha ``paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekarattampi vÄ«tinÄ• mitasseta
nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 253). tadeva vakkhati ``sayaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• . __khÄ• dana_nti kam
``khajjaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• samÄ• nattho.

<1371> ``sannidhiá¹ƒ \Be I 482/ katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha niddesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``s

<1372> ``taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha atthaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tatoâ€™â€™
sannidhikatabhojanato. __suddhacittenÄ• _ti savÄ• sanasakalakilesappahÄ• nato nimmala
aá¹-á¹-hasu lokadhammesu nibbikÄ• rabhÄ• vena tÄ• dinÄ• . atha vÄ• yÄ• disÄ• purimak
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paguá¹‡ehi ahesuá¹ƒ, tÄ• disena bhagavatÄ• .

<1373> odanÄ• dÄ«su paÃ±casu bhojanesu tÄ• va akappiyamaá¹ƒsena sannidhivasena p
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``akappiyesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __pÄ• cittÄ«_ti sannidhipÄ• cittiyamÄ•
sÄ«hÄ• dimaá¹ƒsamhi. dukkaá¹-ena saha pÄ• cittÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1374> __yÄ• makÄ• likasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato_ti ettha ``sannidhiá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™
\Ne I 365/. ``dukkaá¹-ena sahÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• __ ``pÄ• cittÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttattÄ•

paribhuÃ±jatoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sati paccaye ajjhohÄ• rato pÄ
Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• ya ajjhohÄ• rato dukkaá¹-ena saddhiá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I

<1375> annanti etthÄ• pi ``sannidhikataâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ pure viya labbhati, __ ``pakatiâ
``annaâ€™â€™ nti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ, manussamaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«hi asammissaá¹ƒ nÄ• tiritta
__pÄ• cittiyadvaya_nti anatirittapaccayÄ• ca sannidhipaccayÄ• ca dve pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.

<1376> ``dve \Be I 483/, dvayaâ€™â€™ nti ubhayatthÄ• pi ayamevattho.

<1377> __sÄ• misena mukhena dve_ti ettha ``paÃ±ca bhojanÄ• ni yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 2
khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• saá¹…gahitena yÄ• makÄ• likena ca tena sammissattÄ• sannidhinÄ• mena
sannidhipÄ• cittiyÄ• ni dve hontÄ«ti attho. __sÄ• misena mukhenÄ• _ti upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• y
missÄ«bhÅ«te ettakÄ• Ä• pattiyoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ bhu
pÄ• cittiyanti yojanÄ• , yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena asammissaá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ
hotÄ«ti attho.

<1378> __tamevÄ• _ti sannihitameva kÄ• likaá¹ƒ. __tesu dvÄ«su vikappesÅ«_ti sÄ• misan
__kevalaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«_ti paá¹-hamavikappe dvÄ«hi pÄ• cittiyehi saddhi
dutiyavikappe pÄ• cittiyena saddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1379> __suddha_nti ettha ``sannidhikataá¹ƒ bhojanaâ€™â€™ nti seso. idaá¹ƒ ``pakatibho
Vin IV) 253) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ, _ idha ca ``na doso yÄ• makÄ• likeâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• m
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, akappiyamaá¹ƒsayÄ• makÄ• likehi amissaá¹ƒ bhojananti

<1380> __maá¹ƒse_ti ettha ``akappiyeâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ thullaccayÄ• divacaneneva labbh
pubbe vuttehi pÄ• cittiyadvayehi saddhiá¹ƒ manussamaá¹ƒse thullaccayaÃ±ca sÄ«hÄ• dima
vaá¸• á¸• hati. manussamaá¹ƒse \Ne I 366/ ca __sese_ sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsÄ• dike akappiyamaá¹
484/ thullaccayaÃ±ceva dukkaá¹-aÃ±cÄ• ti dvayaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1381> __anatirittampi_ bhojanaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le paribhuÃ±jato bhikkhuno tannimittako doso ya
__sabbavikappesu_ natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``vikÄ• la ... pe ... kÄ• likeâ€™â€™ ti yÄ• makÄ• lik
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ca atirittakÄ• rÄ• panaÃ±ca bhojaneyeva sambhavatÄ«ti __anatiritta_nt
``nihitabhojanaâ€™â€™ nti seso. ``anatirittapaccayÄ• pana vikÄ• le sabbavikappesu anÄ•
Vin IV) 253) aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanato __doso_ti anatirittapaccayÄ• pÄ• cittiyamÄ• ha. ten
``tannimittakoâ€™â€™ _ti, anatirittanimittakoti attho. __sabbavikappesÅ«_ti ``suddhaá¹ƒ vÄ
manussamaá¹ƒsamissaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ«hÄ• dimaá¹ƒsamissaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• makÄ• likamissaá¹ƒ v
``tannimittakoâ€™â€™ _ti vacaneneva vÄ• ritavikÄ• lÄ• dinimittassa dosassa sambhavaá¹ƒ

1382-3__._ __vikÄ• lapaccayÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena ``anatirittapaccayÄ• â€™â€
__api_-saddo ``yÄ• makÄ• likepÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojetabbo. sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vajÄ«vi
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato gahaá¹‡e, yathÄ• vuttassa sattÄ• hakÄ• likayÄ• vajÄ«vikabhedena __duv
ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu nirÄ• mise vÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __tu_-saddo eva-kÄ• rattho.

<1384> __athÄ• _ti vÄ• kyÄ• rambhe nipÄ• to. __Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ sattÄ• hakÄ
vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __gahetvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . __á¹-hapita_nti aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metvÄ
__pÄ• cittÄ«_ti sannidhipÄ• citti.

<1385> __kÄ• lo_ti \Be I 485/ aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• dimajjhantikÄ• vasÄ• no kÄ• lo. __yÄ• mo
majjhantikÄ• didutiyaaruá¹‡uggamanÄ• vasÄ• no. taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ kÄ• likaá¹ƒ atikkÄ•
__tu_-saddo evakÄ• rattho. __taá¹ƒ_ vÄ• __kÄ• lika_nti yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹
sattÄ• hakÄ• likanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1386> yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ attanÄ• sambhinnÄ• ni itarÄ• ni __tÄ«á¹‡i_ kÄ• likÄ• ni attanoy
yojanÄ• . sako bhÄ• vo __sabhÄ• vo, _ taá¹ƒ.

1387-8__._ __evameva_ \Ne I 367/ __viniddise_ti ``purimaá¹ƒ purimaá¹ƒ kÄ• likaá¹ƒ attanÄ
pacchimaá¹ƒ pacchimaá¹ƒ attano sabhÄ• vameva gÄ• hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti katheyyÄ• ti vu

__imesÅ«_tiÄ• dÄ«su niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __antovutthaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti akappiyakuá¹
aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena antovutthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti. __sannidhi ca hotÄ«_ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ
avijahitvÄ• aruá¹‡uá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena sannidhi ca nÄ• ma hoti. potthakesu __ ``sannidhiâ€™
pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, ``hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• ya sambandhattÄ• __sannidhi_-saddo paá¹-ha
Ä• gamasandhijoti veditabbo. __ubhayampÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ antovutthaá¹ƒ, sannidhi cÄ
hotevÄ• _ti purimakÄ• likadvayena amissaá¹ƒ na hoteva.

<1389> kappiyakuá¹-inÄ• mena akataá¹ƒ, asammataá¹ƒ, apariggahaá¹ƒ, pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«h
__akappiyakuá¹-i nÄ• mÄ• _ti saá¹…khepato gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __antadvayenÄ• _ti sattÄ• hak
sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``missitaâ€™â€™ _nti seso. __gahita_nti paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ
dvaya_nti yÄ• vakÄ• likayÄ• makÄ• likadvayaá¹ƒ. purimakÄ• likadvaye yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tadahu
akappiyakuá¹-iyÄ• yeva á¹-hapetvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitena pacchimakÄ• likadvaye
antovutthaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1390> antovutthena pacchimakÄ• likadvayena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yadidaá¹ƒ purimakÄ• l
mukhasannidhi nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin I) 295 atthato samÄ• n
mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana antovutthaá¹ƒ hoti, na kappati iti daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttanti yojan

tattha __ ``mukhasannidhÄ«â€™â€™ _ti ca __ ``antovutthaâ€™â€™ _nti ca nÄ• mamattan
soyevatthoti ubhinnaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthantaratÄ• veditabbÄ• . tathÄ
__anto_-saddapariyÄ• yo, __sannidhi_-saddo parivuttha-saddapariyÄ• yo. mukhe sannidhi
kammasÄ• dhanaá¹ƒ. bahi sannidhinivattanatthaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su __mukha_-ggahaá
kataá¹ƒ. __bahÄ«_ti ca paá¹-iggahetvÄ• akappiyakuá¹-iyÄ• bahi yattha katthaci parivutthaa
pacchimakÄ• likadvayaá¹ƒ purimena kÄ• likadvayena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ.
mukhasannidhiantovutthapadÄ• naá¹ƒ anatthantarabhÄ• vo __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ

yathÄ• ha \Ne I 368/ ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero bhikkhussa taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• dikaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ Ä• harit
nikkhipitvÄ• punadivase pacitvÄ• deti, antovutthaá¹ƒ na hoti. tattha akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ ni
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pakkhipitvÄ• deti, mukhasannidhi nÄ• ma hoti. mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ pana `ant
vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha nÄ• mamattameva nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 295). __niss
vutto viya viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tatthapi ayameva nayo veditabbo.

<1391> __na_ \Be I 487/ __doso_ti sannidhidoso na hoti. __nidahitvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
avijahitvÄ• sakasakakÄ• labbhantareyeva nidahitvÄ• . ettha ca heá¹-á¹-himantato sannidhi
``pattaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• puna tattha acchodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• siÃ±citvÄ• aá¹…guliyÄ• vÄ• ghaá
jÄ• nitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 253) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. etena nirape
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• va sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• tucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na sam
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite patte laggampi avijahitapaá¹-iggahitameva hotÄ«ti tattha Ä• patti vuttÄ• ti __
vuttaá¹ƒ. etena nirapekkhena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e vissaá¹-á¹-he tÄ• disepi patte doso natthÄ«ti

sannidhikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1393> __paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni bhojanÄ• nÄ«_ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``seyyathidaá¹ƒ? sappi navanÄ
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ maccho maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ khÄ«raá¹ƒ dadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 259) uddisitvÄ•

``sappi nÄ• ma gosappi vÄ• ajikÄ• sappi vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsasappi vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ k
navanÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tesaÃ±Ã±eva navanÄ«taá¹ƒ. telaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tilatelaá¹ƒ sÄ• sapatela
eraá¹‡á¸• akatelaá¹ƒ vasÄ• telaá¹ƒ. madhu nÄ• ma makkhikÄ• madhu. phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ nÄ•
maccho nÄ• ma odako vuccati. maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati, tesaá¹ƒ n
gokhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• ajikÄ• khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• mahiá¹ƒsakhÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ka
dadhi nÄ• ma tesaÃ±Ã±eva dadhÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 260) ---

niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni nava paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• nÄ«ti attho. __agilÄ• no_ti ``agilÄ• no nÄ• ma ya
paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni \Ne I 369/ phÄ• su \Be I 488/ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 260) vutto. __
``hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

<1394> __sappinÄ• dehÄ«_tiÄ• di viÃ±Ã±Ä• panappakÄ• ro. __sappibhatta_nti ettha kiÃ±
sappisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ, sappi ca bhattaÃ±ca sappibhattanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, __aá
``sÄ• libhattaá¹ƒ viya sappibhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 259) kÄ• ra
dukkaá¹-asseva daá¸·hataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttattÄ• na sakkÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹
Ä«disesu á¹-hÄ• nesu pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<1395> __pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• _ti ``ajjhohÄ• re ajjhohÄ• re Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â
ajjhohÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• citti vuttÄ• .

<1396> __suddhÄ• nÄ«_ti annena amissÄ• ni. __sekhiyesÅ«_ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«ye vutta

<1397> yasmÄ• suddhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• paribhuÃ±jan
__tasmÄ• . sattadhaÃ±Ã±amaya_nti sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±

<1398> sace dadÄ• tÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __visaá¹…keta_nti anÄ• patti hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1399> deti ceti sambandho. __aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• _ti sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. ``bhattaâ
labbhati. __assa_ bhikkhussa. __visaá¹…keta_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ yÄ• citassa aÃ±Ã±assa dinna
virÄ• dhanena anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1400> __yena yena hÄ«_ti etthÄ• pi tatheva karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``viÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™
``bhattaâ€™â€™ nti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ. __yena_ \Be I 489/ __yenÄ• _ti aniyamena paá¹‡Ä
visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gahitameva, sappiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gosappiÄ• dibhedo ca saá¹…gahito. __tasm
yÄ• citeyeva laddhe sati. tassa tassa mÅ«lepi laddheti vicchÄ• vasena yojanÄ• .

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ``sappinÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena viÃ±Ã±Ä• pe
\Ne I 370/ sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti navanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vÄ
deti ce, ``gosappinÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti visesayuttaá¹ƒ katvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentas
gonavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• gÄ• viá¹ƒ vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ datvÄ• sappiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ t
visaá¹…ketaá¹ƒ na hoti, yathÄ• vatthukameva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__na aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti sappiá¹ƒ yÄ• citavato ``imaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sappiá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡hath
``sappi natthi, idaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena vÄ• navanÄ
visesaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pakassa tadaÃ±Ã±adÄ• nepi visaá¹…ketameva hotÄ«ti attho. pÄ• á¸·iyÄ•
visaá¹…ketameva hoti. ``sace pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gataá¹ƒ vÄ• anÄ• gataá¹ƒ
nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 259) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1401> __pÄ• á¸·iya_nti pubbe dassitaá¹ƒ ``sappi nÄ• ma gosappÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ ni
``pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatanavanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 259).
navanÄ«tÄ• dÄ«hi. sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.

<1402> __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imassa kammabhÅ«taá¹ƒ ``bhattaâ€™â€™ nti
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __vÄ• _-saddassa rasso kato. ekato vÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ``nÄ• natoâ€™
ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• nÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha \Be I 490/ ``sac
sappiÄ• dÄ«hi ekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• nÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ
__bhuÃ±jatÄ«_ti ettha parikappasÅ«cakaá¹ƒ ``ceâ€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca avakaá¹ƒsasandassa
ekabindumpÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca ajjhÄ• haritabbaá¹ƒ. __matÄ• _ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá
vuttaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. ekato vÄ• nÄ• nato vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ•
kusaggena ekabindumpi bhuÃ±jati ce, nava pÄ• cittiyo matÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1403> akappiyena sappinÄ• dehÄ«ti vuttepÄ«ti yojanÄ• , sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. ``
adhikataá¹ƒ. ``yesaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ kappati, tesaá¹ƒ sappÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 260) vuttapp
__akappiyaá¹ƒ_ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __tena ce detÄ«_ti yadi tena yÄ• citena teneva akappiye
detÄ«ti.

<1404> __tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti \Ne I 371/ tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±ino, gilÄ• nomhÄ«tisaÃ±Ã±inoti
gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 261).

<1405> gilÄ• nakÄ• le viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ agilÄ• nassa bhuÃ±jato anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yoja
padehi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``anÄ• patti gilÄ• no hutvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• agilÄ• no bh
IV 262). __Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha ``Ä• yattaâ€™â€™ nti seso. __Ä• di_-saddena ``pa
aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya attano dhanena ummattakassa Ä• dikammikassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ s

<1406> cattÄ• ri samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dassetumÄ• ha __ ``kÄ• yatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1407> __ ``adinnaâ€™â€™ _nti \Be I 491/ iminÄ• __adinnÄ• dÄ• nasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin I
parapariggahitaá¹ƒ avatvÄ• appaá¹-iggahitameva vattabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``adinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• n
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 266). __mukhadvÄ• ra_nti mukhe dvÄ• raá¹ƒ __mukhadvÄ• ra
pana vacanena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ mukhena vÄ• pavisatu nÄ• sikÄ• y
paviá¹-á¹-hameva Ä• pattikaranti dÄ«peti. __Ä• hÄ• ra_nti udakadantaponehi aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ aj
kiÃ±ci yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• diá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``Ä• hÄ• ro nÄ• ma udakadantaponaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ
ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 266).

__Ä• hareyyÄ• _ti mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ paveseyya, iminÄ• paragalaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• mukhena pa
dosoti sÅ«citaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha __ ``dantaponodakaá¹ƒ hitvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. teneva vuttaá¹ƒ
``bhagavato dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa mukhadvÄ• raá¹-hapane anÄ• pattivacaneneva yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±
akatvÄ• mukhe á¹-hapane anÄ• pattibhÄ• vo vuttoâ€™â€™ ti. udakaÃ±hi yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ
dantaponaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassa pana rasaá¹ƒ gilituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹
dantakaá¹-á¹-haraso ajÄ• nantassa anto pavisati, pÄ• cittiyameva. dante punanti nimmale k
__dantaponaá¹ƒ_.

1408-9__._ byatirekamukhena \Ne I 372/ adinnalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, padabhÄ• jane ca vuttanaye
dinnalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassento Ä• ha __ ``hatthapÄ• soâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __hatthapÄ• so_ti

``gaá¹‡hato pacchimaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, dadato purimaá¹ƒ pana.

ubhinnaá¹ƒ aá¸• á¸• hateyyaá¹ƒ ce, vinÄ• hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• ritaâ€™â€™ nti || (vi0 vi0 1275)

vuttalakkhaá¹‡o \Be I 492/ hatthapÄ• so. __abhinÄ«hÄ• ro_ti tattheva vuttanayena abhimuk
haraá¹‡aÃ±ca. __majjhimuccÄ• raá¹‡akkhamo_ti paá¹-iggahetabbabhÄ• rassa ukkaá¹-á¹-ha
thÄ• mamajjhimena purisena ukkhipanÄ• rahatÄ• . bhÄ• vappadhÄ• noyaá¹ƒ niddeso. avak
rathareá¹‡umattampÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 269) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato vedita
ukkhipanaá¹ƒ. __ ``amanussoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tadaÃ±Ã±asattasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena tiracch
``pakkhÄ« vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divakkhamÄ• nena vÄ• veditabbÄ• . __kÄ• yÄ• dinÄ• _ti
kÄ• yakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhanissaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena. tenevÄ• ha __ ``tidhÄ• â€™â€

__dvidhÄ• _ti kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• . __paÃ±caá¹…gasaá¹ƒyoge_ti ett
paá¹-hamaá¹…gaá¹ƒ, ``abhinÄ«hÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti dutiyaá¹ƒ, ``majjhimuccÄ• raá¹‡akkhamo
... pe ... tidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti catutthaá¹ƒ, ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti ... pe ... dvidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
paÃ±ca aá¹…gÄ• ni, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyogo samÄ• gamo sannipÄ• to p
__gahaá¹‡a_nti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tassa_ bhikkhuno. __rÅ«hati_ sampajjati.

1410-12__._ __itaro_ti paá¹-iggÄ• hako. __tassa_ aá¹…gassa. na gacchatÄ«ti __nago, ``na
pabbatopi vuccati. __evarÅ«pe_ti Ä«dise uccanÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne.

<1413> __soá¹‡á¸• Ä• yÄ• _ti hatthena.

1415-6__._ __Ä«sakaá¹ƒ onatvÄ• _ thokaá¹ƒ nÄ• metvÄ• tena bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-h
ekadesenÄ• pi paá¹-icchitabbanti yojanÄ• .

<1417> __ugghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• _ \Ne I 373/ uccÄ• retvÄ• , bhÄ• janÄ• ni visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ orope

<1418> __kÄ• jabhatta_nti \Be I 493/ bhattakÄ• jaá¹ƒ, bhattabharitaá¹ƒ piá¹-akanti vuttaá¹ƒ
detÄ«_ti sayaá¹ƒ onamitvÄ• byÄ• bhaá¹…giá¹ƒ deti.

<1419> __ ``tiá¹ƒsahatthoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsaratanamatto ce hoti, ``dÅ«raâ€™â€™
parisaá¹…kitabboti dassanatthamÄ• ha. __gahitekasmi_nti ubhayakoá¹-Ä«su á¹-hapite dve
paá¹-iggahÄ• petuá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena dÄ• yakena diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsahatthaveá
yena kenaci kÄ• yappadesena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™
maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci phusitvÄ• paá¹-iggahiteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __taá¹ƒ sabba_nti t
pakkhittaá¹ƒ sabbameva. __gahitamevÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahitameva hoti, dÄ• yakassa hatthapÄ
idaá¹ƒ tassa kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhanti ``dÅ«raâ€™â€™ nti saá¹…kÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• ti __eva
ghaá¹-esu bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitesupi tattha bandhanaveá¸·uyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanamatter
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

1420-24__._ __ ``kaá¹-asÄ• rakeâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• doá¹‡iphalakÄ• dayo upalakkhitÄ• . _
idaá¹ƒ ``tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni phusitv
``aá¹…guliyÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya maÃ±cÄ• dÄ
á¹-hitena vÄ• nisinnena vÄ• nipannena vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 265). __pattes
sabbesu pattesuyeva. __yaÃ±ca dÄ«yatÄ«_ti ettha ``tathÄ• á¹-hitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• mat

maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su aá¹…guliÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci phuá¹-á¹-hamattepi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡assa ru
idÄ• ni tadÄ• rohaá¹‡enÄ• pi sijjhatÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-iggahessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
paá¹-iggahessÄ• micceva maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«ni Ä• ruhitvÄ• nisÄ«dati, dÄ• yakopi hatthapÄ• se
sabbaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

kucchiyÄ• kucchiá¹ƒ Ä• hacca ye pattÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitÄ• , tesu __yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ_ patt
sÅ«ciyÄ• pi vÄ• phusitvÄ• nisinno, tattha tattheva dÄ«yamÄ• nampi paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, va

<1425> kaá¹-asÄ• rÄ• dayo \Ne I 374/ sace mahantÄ• , paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruheyyÄ• t
tannivattanatthamÄ• ha __ ``kaá¹-asÄ• rakeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``mahantasmiâ€™â€™ _
puna vacane hetumÄ• ha. __hatthattharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma hatthipiá¹-á¹-he attharitabbaá¹ƒ attha
__Ä• di_-saddena assatthararathattharÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. á¹-hitapattesu diyyamÄ•
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aruhaá¹‡ahetuá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``hatthapÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ vijjamÄ• ne tÅ«â€™â€™
vuttavisesameva joteti.

<1426> __tatthajÄ• takapaá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«_ti rukkheyeva á¹-hitesu paá¹‡á¹‡esu. __gahetu_nti
``na panetÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di yena hetunÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassa dassanaá¹ƒ. __hi_-s

<1427> thÄ• mamajjhimena purisena ukkhipituá¹ƒ asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹ƒ __asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ
asaá¹ƒhÄ• riyeti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __khÄ• á¹‡ubaddhe_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ nikhÄ• takhÄ• á¹‡uke ba

<1428> __tintiá¹‡ikÄ• _ti ciÃ±cÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena tathÄ• khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ kadambapu
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡esÅ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato sÄ• khÄ• su paá¹-iggahaá¹
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patthaá¹-esÅ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ att
tintiá¹‡ikÄ• dipaá¹‡á¹‡esupi paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ na ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265).

<1429> __parivesako_ti \Be I 495/ dÄ• yako.

<1430> asesato puÃ±chitvÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1431> __paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• _ti pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• va. bhikkhÄ• gahetabbÄ• ti sa

<1432> __apaá¹-iggahite_ti ettha ``patteâ€™â€™ ti seso. taá¹ƒ pacchÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1433> __anÄ• diyitvÄ• _ti aggahetvÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vacane Ä• daraá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ h

<1435> __aÃ±Ã±assa_ \Ne I 375/ anupasampannassa.

<1436> pubbÄ• bhogassa anurÅ«pavasena __ ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassa taá¹ƒ datvÄ• ... pe ... pa
vuttaá¹ƒ. yasmÄ• pana taá¹ƒ ``aÃ±Ã±assa dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• damattena pa
tasmÄ• tassa adatvÄ• pi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

1437-9__._ __bhikkhuno_ti aÃ±Ã±assa bhikkhussa. __bhattassÄ• _ti kaÃ±jikÄ• didravamiss
__uplavatÄ«_ti upari plavati. __kaÃ±jika_nti Ä• ranÄ• laá¹ƒ, imassa upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• khÄ
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• hetvÄ• _ti matthakato palÄ• petvÄ• . __anto paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sace
bhattassa anto paviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hoti. __paá¹-iggahetabba_nti anupasampanne asati hatthato
anupasampanno atthi, taá¹ƒ tattha netvÄ• paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<1440> __apanÄ«yÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha ``thÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ``sukhumaá¹ƒ ceâ€™â€™
labbhati. sabhattaá¹ƒ apanÄ«yÄ• ti \Be I 496/ sambandho. yathÄ• ha ``uparibhattena saddh
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• vÄ• bhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265).

<1441> __thevo_ti bindu. __thevo ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha yathÄ• paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ
natthi, tathÄ• Ä• kiritvÄ• apanentÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchÄ• patitathevepi abhihaá¹-attÄ• nevatthi

1442-4__._ __carukenÄ• _ti khuddakaukkhaliyÄ• . __tato_ carukato. __masÄ«_ti jallikÄ• Ä•
__bhÄ• jane_ti bhÄ• janapattÄ• dibhÄ• jane. __tassa cÄ• _ti tassa masiÄ• dino ca.

anantarassa bhikkhussa dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ pattato uppatitvÄ• itarassa bhikkhuno pat
paá¹-iggahitameva hoti, tasmÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``dÄ«yamÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nt
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ya_nti ettha ``vaá¹-á¹-at
padacchedo na kÄ• tabbo ``ayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandhanÄ«yassa abhÄ• vato. tasm
gÄ• thÄ• chandavasena dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttoti veditabbo.

1445-6__._ __pÄ• yÄ• sassÄ• _ti \Ne I 376/ ettha pÅ«raá¹‡ayoge sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• yÄ
__uá¹‡hato_ti uá¹‡hattÄ• . __na sakkatÄ«_ti na sakkoti. __mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
ukkhipitvÄ• hatthe phusÄ• pite gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tathÄ• mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• gahetu
Ä• dhÄ• rakenapi gahetabboti yojanÄ• .

1447-8__._ Ä• hariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• neva jÄ• nÄ• ti, dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«
__ ``jÄ• natÄ«â€™â€™ _ti rasso kato. __Ä• bhoga_nti ``gaá¹‡hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhog
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``Ä• bhogamattameva hi ettha pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265) vuttattÄ• p
nisinnattÄ• ``kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tipi y

<1449> __ ``hatthena muÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ __ ``Ä• dhÄ• rakampi vÄ• â€™â€™
``pÄ• dena pelletvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pana __ ``Ä• dhÄ• rakaâ€™â€™ _nti idameva yo
Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• pÄ• dena pelletvÄ• niddÄ• yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 2
pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• , akkamitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1450> kami-dhÄ• tussa majjhe ``akkaâ€™â€™ iti padacchedo yatihÄ«nadosoti.

``siloke niyataá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, padacchedaá¹ƒ yatiá¹ƒ vidÅ«.

á¹• 22tadapetaá¹ƒ yatibbhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, savanubbejanaá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

daá¹‡á¸• inÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡ato siddhatÄ• ya doso yathÄ• na hoti, tathÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• ga
i-kÄ• rÄ• gamassa paccayabhÄ• vattÄ• taá¹ƒsahito ma-kÄ• ro taggahaá¹‡ena saá¹…gayha
dhÄ• tupaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ majjhe yatiyÄ• icchitattÄ• na dosoti pariharanti. __jÄ• garassÄ• pÄ
__anÄ• daro_ti anÄ• darabhÄ• vo.

<1451> __tasmÄ• _ti tathÄ• gahaá¹‡assa anÄ• darabhÄ• vato. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ Ä• dhÄ• rak
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca. __dÄ«yamÄ• na_nti dÄ• yakena paá¹-iggahÄ• piyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __pa

377/ hatthaá¹ƒ aphusitvÄ• rajorahitÄ• ya suddhabhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«
``yaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• yakassa hatthato \Be I 498/ parigaá¸·itvÄ• suddhÄ• ya bhÅ«m
paduminipaá¹‡á¹‡avatthakaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• patati, taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pa
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265). sarajÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• patite rajaá¹ƒ puÃ±chit
paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbanti idaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``sara
patatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ. __gahetu_nti ettha ``bhuÃ±jituâ€™â€™ nti ca __va
``pariccattaá¹ƒ dÄ• yakehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca seso. yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave yaá¹
taá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ. pariccattaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhikkhave dÄ• yakehÄ«â€
``yaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ patatÄ«â€™â€™ ti avisesena vuttattÄ• catÅ«supi kÄ• likesu ayaá¹

<1452> abbohÄ• rikanayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhuÃ±jantÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti.

1453-4__._ __taá¹ƒ_ malaá¹ƒ. __tesÅ«_ti ucchuÄ• dÄ«su vatthÅ«su. __ta_nti malamissaka
__na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«_ti na pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. __tasmi_nti ucchuÄ• divatthusmiá¹ƒ.

<1455> __nisadodukkhalÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena nisadapotamusalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ga

<1456> vÄ• siyÄ• upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• tajjÄ• tikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci satthampi gahetabbaá¹ƒ.
anupasampannena tÄ• pitakhÄ«re, idaá¹ƒ upari Ä• makassa visuá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡ena viÃ±Ã±Ä•
nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __satthake viya nicchayo_ti satthena uá¹-á¹-hitamale ucchukhaá¹‡á¸• e
paribhuÃ±jitabbanti vinicchayo veditabbo.

<1457> __ta_nti taá¹ƒ aggisantattavÄ• siÄ• diá¹ƒ, tÄ• pavatthuto vÄ• si gahetabbÄ• .

<1459> __ta_nti \Be I 499/ taá¹ƒ hatthÄ• dikÄ• yÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhovit
patitakiliá¹-á¹-hajalamissamodanaá¹ƒ. rukkhamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«su nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pa
rukkhapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• patitakiliá¹-á¹-hodakepi eseva vinicchayoti dassetumÄ• h
_tiÄ• di.

<1460> jalaá¹ƒ \Ne I 378/ sace suddhaá¹ƒ patati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• , ``rukkhatoâ€™â€
abbhokÄ• se ca sace suddhaá¹ƒ toyaá¹ƒ patati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ettha ``Ä• kÄ• satoâ€™â€™
rukkhapaá¹‡á¹‡esu, Ä• kÄ• se ca rajassa paá¹-hamameva vassodakena dhovitattÄ• Ä• ha

<1461> __acchupantenÄ• _ti aphusantena. __tassa_ sÄ• maá¹‡erassa.

<1462> __patta_nti anupasampannassa pattaá¹ƒ. __chupitvÄ• _ti anupasampannapattaga
__taá¹ƒ_ attano patte bhattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``appaá¹-iggahite odanaá¹ƒ chupitvÄ• puna atta
gaá¹‡hantassa uggahitako hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265).

<1464> __pacchÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gahitepi agahitepi pacchÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ paá¹-iggahitabhojana

<1467> __tassa_ attano pattagatassa bhattassa.

<1468> __parenÄ• _ti appaá¹-iggahitapattena.

1469-70__._ ``yÄ• guÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacane bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• janeâ€™â€™ ti sambandh
_ bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• janÅ«pari hatthesu sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• _ti bhÄ• janassa upari kates
__patitaá¹ƒ hatthato tasmi_nti tassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa \Be I 500/ hatthato parigaá¸·itvÄ• tas
patitaá¹ƒ.

<1471> ``na karoti akappiyaâ€™â€™ nti ettha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``pariccattaÃ±hi taâ€™
pariccattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• akappiyaá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• _ti yathÄ•
akatvÄ• . __Ä• kirateva ce_ti sace bhÄ• jane Ä• kirati eva. __taá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• pakkhittaá¹ƒ bh
__nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti tattha patitaá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ yathÄ• na tiá¹-á¹-hati, evaá¹ƒ dhovit
sambandho.

1472-3__._ __kuá¹-a_nti \Ne I 379/ ghaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __Ä• vajjetÄ«_ti kuá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• metvÄ• yÄ•

<1474> __hatthe_ti dve hatthe. __tatthÄ• _ti tattha bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitesu dvÄ«su hattha

1475-6__._ __ekassa gahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ ce bhÄ• ra_nti thÄ• mamajjhimena ekena purisen
bhÄ• raá¹ƒ sace bhaveyya. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``ekassa gahaá¹‡Å«pagaá¹ƒ bh
paccÄ• masati.

<1477> __laggentÄ«_ti olambanti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-he. __vaá¹-á¹-atev
hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<1478> __sammujjanto_ti sammajjanto. __ghaá¹-á¹-etÄ«_ti asaÃ±cicca sammajjaniyÄ• ph

<1479> __taá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• . __á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati_
hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<1480> __ta_nti paá¹-iggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±a
apihitaá¹ƒ pidhÄ• tuÃ±ca pihitaá¹ƒ vivarituÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho.

<1481> __bahi_ \Be I 501/ __á¹-hapeti ce_ti yadi pubbe á¹-hapitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato bahi á¹-hap

á¹-hapetvÄ• muttahatthena tena bhikkhunÄ• . __ta_nti bahi á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ hatthato muttaá¹ƒ.
appaá¹-iggahitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ tathÄ• Ã±atvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ.

1482-3__._ __uá¹-á¹-heti yadi kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• _ti sace kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• saÃ±jÄ• yati. __siá¹…giv
__Ä• di_-saddena pipphaliÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __mÅ«le_ti paÃ±camÅ«lÄ• dike mÅ«
ghuá¹‡apÄ• á¹‡akehi uppÄ• ditacuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``uá¹-á¹-het
paccÄ• masati. __taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato_ti paá¹-iggahitatelÄ• dÄ«su samuppannattÄ• . _
paá¹-hamapaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ tameva telÄ• dikanti vuccati. tenÄ• ha __ ``paá¹-iggahaá¹‡a ... p
vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

1484-5__._ __koci_ \Ne I 380/ __puggalo_ti sÄ• maá¹‡eragamikÄ• dÄ«supi yo koci satto. _
tÄ• lakaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±o bhÅ«maá¹-á¹-ho_ti bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±o
puriso vÄ• .

<1486> __chinditvÄ• _ti chindaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __vati_nti hatthapÄ• sappahonakabahalavatiá¹
satÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265). __daá¹‡á¸• ake aphusitvÄ• vÄ• _ti yattakena gamana
ettakaá¹ƒ, paharaá¹‡ato vatidaá¹‡á¸• ake vÄ• appaharitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. paharitvÄ• á¹-h
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``mayaá¹ƒ pana `yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahaa
patitamiva hotÄ«â€™ ti takkayÄ• ma. tasmimpi aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• gacchante yujjati suá¹…kagh
bahi patitabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265).

1487-8__._ __pÄ• kÄ• ro_ti \Be I 502/ ettha ``vatiá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265) __
Ä• gatattÄ• idaá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rato gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ``na puthuloâ€™â€™ ti ettha adhippetappan
``anto ... pe ... pahoti ceâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``uddhaá¹ƒ hatthasataá¹ƒ gantvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti imi
dÄ• tumicchÄ• ya Ä• kÄ• saá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• vissaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• peti. __sa
__gaá¹‡hato_ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gaá¹‡hato.

<1489> __ ``sÄ• maá¹‡eraâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡anti gihinopi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __
__nisinno_ sÄ• maá¹‡ero.

1491-2__._ __phaliniá¹ƒ sÄ• kha_nti phalavatiá¹ƒ sÄ• khaá¹ƒ. __ ``khÄ• dituâ€™â€™ _nti i
samuppanneâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. sace phalaá¹ƒ khÄ• dati, evaá¹ƒ khÄ• dituá¹
__makkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• rattha_nti makkhikÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• retuá¹ƒ.

<1493> chÄ• yatthaÃ±ca makkhikÄ• nivÄ• retuÃ±ca gayhamÄ• nÄ• phalasÄ• khÄ• sukh
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• paá¹-iggahitÄ• ce, khÄ• ditumicchÄ• ya sati puna appaá¹-iggahitÄ• pi vaá¹-
``kappiyaá¹ƒ pana kÄ• retvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

1494-5__._ ``taá¹ƒ \Ne I 381/ so paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __ ``g
appaá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ paá¹-igga
pubbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

1496-9__._ bhikkhussa pÄ• theyyataá¹‡á¸• uleti sambandho. __so_ti sÄ• maá¹‡ero. __itare
attano taá¹‡á¸• ulehi.

__dvÄ«su pattesÅ«_ti upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. bahÅ«supi eseva nayo. attanÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ bhikk
laddhaá¹ƒ attanÄ• gahetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ \Be I 503/ dÄ• navasena bahunnampi dÄ• tuá¹ƒ
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 265 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹ƒ tameva dasset
bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``Ä• vuso tuyhaá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™ ti evaá
yÄ• citvÄ• pi pivituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, sabbehi sÄ• maá¹‡erassa santakameva bhuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â
265) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pÄ«tattÄ• _ti ettha ``yÄ• guyÄ
adhikÄ• rato labbhati.

<1500> __imassÄ• _ti pÄ• theyyataá¹‡á¸• ulahÄ• rakassa. __ ``na visesatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
dÄ«peti.

<1501> __assa visesassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttavinicchayavisesassa visuá¹ƒ vattabbabhÄ• veti
sÄ• maá¹‡erataá¹‡á¸• ulahÄ• rakassa bhikkhussa. __sÄ• layabhÄ• va_nti attanÄ• haá¹-ata
``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kampi padassatÄ«â€™â€™ ti sÄ• layabhÄ• vo. chÄ• yÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya
phalaá¹ƒ khÄ• ditukÄ• matÄ• ya sati khÄ• danÄ• rahanti Ä• layassa kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyy
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, tattha sambhavantaá¹ƒ pana visesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• hÄ• ti vattuá¹ƒ yujjati.

1502-4__._ __niccÄ• letuá¹ƒ na sakkotÄ«_ti niccÄ• letvÄ• sakkharÄ• apanetuá¹ƒ na sakko
cÅ«á¸·asÄ• maá¹‡ero. pakkakÄ• lasmiá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• pakkatÄ• Ã±Ä• tabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __
__oropetvÄ• _ti uddhanato oropetvÄ• . pubbataá¹‡á¸• uladhovanatthÄ• ya katapaá¹-iggaha
__ ``na pacchassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡akÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti. __assÄ• _ti bhojanassa.

<1505> kÄ• ritantassa \Be I 504/ \Ne I 382/ dvikammakattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``uddhanaá¹ƒ suddh
uddhaneti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1506> __kocÄ«_ti anupasampanno. __tena bhikkhunÄ• _ti uddhanaá¹ƒ suddhabhÄ• jana
tena bhikkhunÄ• . idaÃ±ca upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±enapi na kÄ• tabbattÄ• .

<1507> __pacchÄ• _ti taá¹‡á¸• ulapakkhepato pacchÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ yÄ• guá¹ƒ. __sace paca
pacati. __sÄ• mapÄ• kÄ• na muccatÄ«_ti taá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivanto sÄ• mapÄ• kadukkaá¹-a

<1508> valliyÄ• saha __tattha_ valliyaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ phalaá¹ƒ __kiÃ±ci_ Ä«sakampi cÄ• let
kiÃ±ci phalaá¹ƒ __tasseva_ bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• , taá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jato
durupaciá¹‡á¹‡adukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __tassevÄ• _ti __eva_kÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±e
dÄ«peti.

<1509> __parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hu_nti Ä• masituá¹ƒ. __apassayitu_nti avalambituá¹ƒ, apassanaá
``kirÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 265) vuttabhÄ

1510-1__._ __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tele. hatthena saá¹‡á¸• Ä• saggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __amuÃ±can

1515-6__._ __loá¹‡akicca_nti alavaá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne loá¹‡ena kÄ• tabbakiccaá¹ƒ. sannihita
yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ viya samuddodakassa asannidhibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• vajÄ
_ntiÄ• di. __kÄ• lavinimmutta_nti akÄ• likaá¹ƒ, catÅ«su kÄ• likesu asaá¹…gahitanti attho.

<1517> __himassa karakÄ• _ti himodakassa muttÄ• viya patthinasakkharÄ• . __bahalamp
pakkhittaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne mukhe vÄ• kaddamavaá¹‡á¹‡assa \Be I 505/ apaÃ±Ã±Ä• yanappam
appaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ __vaá¹-á¹-ati_. sace kaddamavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na vaá¹-á¹-a
pana mukhe ca hatthe ca laggati, na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹-iggahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™
265).

<1518> __kasitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti \Ne I 383/ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __na vaá¹-á¹-ati_ appaá
sabbattha.

<1519> __sobbho_ dukkhogÄ• hanajalÄ• sayo. ``Ä• vÄ• á¹-oâ€™â€™ ti keci. __kakudho_

<1520> __pÄ• nÄ«yassa ghaá¹-e_ti pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-e. __taá¹ƒ_ pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<1521> vÄ• satthÄ• ya pupphÄ• ni __vÄ• sapupphÄ• ni. tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yagha
pÄ• á¹-alikusumÄ• dÄ«hipi saha kaá¹‡á¹-akamallikÄ• su. __dinnÄ• sÅ«_ti pÄ• nÄ«ye pakkh

<1522> __visatÄ«_ti antogalaá¹ƒ pavisati. teneva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``appaá¹-iggah
paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 265) vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacana
udakadantaponÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 266) __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ virujjhatÄ«ti ce? na virujjhati. sÄ
dantakiccaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttÄ• , idaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttanti. teneva tadanantaraá
paviá¹-á¹-hepi Ä• pattiyeva. acittakaÃ±hi idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 26
sikkhÄ• padassa acittakatÄ• ``appaá¹-iggahitake paá¹-iggahitasaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dik
kappiyasaÃ±Ã±inopi pÄ• cittiyassa vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. pasannodakassa pana appaá¹-
dantakaá¹-á¹-hena sadisattÄ• ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ saheva pavattÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya

dantaponassa ca tulyadosena bhavitabbanti.

<1523> muttodakasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• didravaassukhÄ«rÄ• didravassa \Be I 506/ Ä• podhÄ
kaá¹‡á¹‡amalÄ• dino ghanadabbassa pathavidhÄ• tuppakÄ• rattÄ• __ ``sarÄ«raá¹-á¹-hesu
khÄ«rÄ• dimÄ• ha. __ ``kiâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti padenapi yojetabbaá¹ƒ.
__kappÄ• kappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• na_nti ettha ``sattÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati.

<1524> __loá¹‡a_nti ettha ``etaá¹ƒ sabbampÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ adhikÄ• rato labbhati.

<1525> __etthÄ• _ti etesu yathÄ• vuttesu kaá¹‡á¹‡amalÄ• dÄ«su.

<1528> __cattÄ• ri_ \Ne I 384/ __vikaá¹-Ä• nÄ«_ti mahÄ• vikaá¹-aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma gÅ«thaá¹ƒ, n
chÄ• rikÄ• cÄ• ti vuttÄ• ni cattÄ• ri vikaá¹-Ä• ni. tÄ• ni hi viruddhÄ• ni sappavisÄ• ni katÄ• n
``vikaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccanti. natthi dÄ• yako etthÄ• ti __nadÄ• yakaá¹ƒ, _ á¹-hÄ• n
mÄ• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-isedheâ€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• paá¹-isedhavÄ• cinÄ• __na_-saddena samÄ
iminÄ• anatthantaraá¹ƒ. idha dubbaco ca asamattho ca asanto nÄ• mÄ• ti __aá¹-á¹-hakath
265; Kkh dantaponasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ kÄ•

<1529> __pathavi_nti akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ. __taru_nti allarukkhaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• sappadaá¹-á¹-
kappiyakÄ• rake vikaá¹-atthÄ• ya attanÄ• ca kattabbanti dasseti.

<1530> __acchedagÄ• hato_ti vilumpitvÄ• gaá¹‡hanato. __ ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ s
__tassÄ• _ti appaá¹-iggahitassÄ• ti attho. aparassa abhikkhukassa dÄ• nena cÄ• ti yojanÄ•
``abhikkhukassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pana visesanena upasampannassa \Be I 507/ dinne paá¹-igg
dÄ«peti. __sabba_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ kÄ• yena gahaá¹‡Ä• dippakÄ• rassa kalyaá¹ƒ gahitaá
niyÄ• mena.

<1531> __durupaciá¹‡á¹‡e_ti duá¹-á¹-hu upaciá¹‡á¹‡e durÄ• maá¹-á¹-he, appaá¹-iggahitas
Ä• misabhattabhÄ• janÄ• dino kÄ«á¸·Ä• vasena hatthena parÄ• masane ca tatthajÄ• takap
valliyÄ• vÄ• gahetvÄ• cÄ• lane cÄ• ti attho. __uggahitassa gahaá¹‡e_ti appaá¹-iggahitab
gahitassa kassaci vatthuno paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ca. __antovutthe cÄ• _ti akappiyakuá¹-iyÄ• an
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite ca. __sayaá¹ƒpakke cÄ• _ti yattha katthaci attanÄ• pakke ca. __
akappiyakuá¹-iyÄ• antoyeva pakke ca. dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-hanti sambandho.

1532-3__._ paá¹-iggahitake tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• ti sambandho. __dantapon

<1534> __bhikkhunÄ«na_nti bhikkhuno ca bhikkhuniyÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, ekadesasa
imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade. vinicchayo navamajjhimatherabhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ yato avisesena \N

__tato_ tasmÄ• hetunÄ• sakalo ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo asamÄ• sato mayÄ• kathitoti yojanÄ• .
atthasÄ• kalyassa atthasaá¹…khepatova vattuá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• ``sakaloâ€™â€™ ti va
vitthÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``asamÄ• satoâ€™â€™ _ti.

dantaponakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

bhojanavaggo catuttho.

<1535> __ ``acelakÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«su \Be I 508/ ``acelako nÄ• ma yo koci pa
naggoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 271) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttaá¹ƒ, __tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ``pari
pabbajjaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 269) vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• acelakapabbajj
nÄ• ma. __Ä• di_-saddena ``paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. imesu ca dvÄ«su ``paribbÄ• jako nÄ• ma bhikkhuÃ±ca sÄ• maá¹‡eraÃ±
paribbÄ• jakasamÄ• pannoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 271) vutto __paribbÄ• jako_ nÄ• ma. ``bhikkh
sÄ• maá¹‡eriÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• yÄ• kÄ• ci paribbÄ• jikasamÄ• pannÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV
nÄ• mÄ• ti gahetabbÄ• . paribbÄ• jakÄ• panettha channÄ• yeva gahetabbÄ• . __dentassÄ
ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati, ettha ``kÄ• yÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``dadeyyÄ• ti kÄ
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 271).

<1536> __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti titthiye titthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, atitthiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti tike pÄ

<1537> atitthiye titthiyasaÃ±Ã±issa, vematikassa ca tassa bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ•

1538-9__._ __tesa_nti titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ. __bahilepana_nti bahisarÄ«re limpitabbaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci d
titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ __santike_ samÄ«pe attano bhattapattÄ• dikaá¹ƒ __bhojanaá¹ƒ_ á¹-hapetvÄ
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantassa ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸
padacchedo.

acelakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1540-2__._ bhikkhu \Be I 509/ \Ne I 386/ bhikkhuno yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ
yojanÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? ``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒ vÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya p
IV 275) __sikkhÄ• pade_ vuttanayeneva vatvÄ• yena saddhiá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya
bhikkhussa khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• adÄ• pet

taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ``gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• uyyojetÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? e
saddhiá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-ho, taá¹ƒ ``gacchÄ• vuso, na me tayÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ kathÄ• v

hoti, ekakassa me kathÄ• vÄ• nisajjÄ• vÄ• phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 275) vatvÄ•
itthiyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ vacanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• gantuá¹ƒ niyojetÄ«ti. _
``uyyojanamattasmiâ€™â€™ nti visesanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamena cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo aá
``uyyojanamattasmiÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetabbo. __tassÄ• _ti uyyojakassa.

__assÄ• _ti uyyojitassa, avayavasambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __upacÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ atikkan
dassanÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• re vÄ• atikkanteti attho, bhÄ• valakkhaá¹‡e bhumm
upacÄ• rassa. dvÄ• dasaratanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ, tadantogadhaá¹ƒ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• di eva vÄ•

<1543> taá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dassaneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ajjhokÄ• se dassa
hatthÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ desitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . savane ca ajjhokÄ• se evaá¹ƒ savanÅ«pacÄ• r
hatthÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ desitÄ• ti yojanÄ• , savane ca upacÄ• rassa avadhi dvÄ• dasahattl
attho. __na cetare_ti itarasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 510/ anajjhokÄ• se evaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rassa pamÄ• á¹‡a
ca desitÄ• , kiá¹ƒ nu byÄ• vadhÄ• karÄ• kuá¹-á¹-Ä• dayo upacÄ• rassa pamÄ• á¹‡anti desi
vuttaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``sace pana antarÄ• kuá¹-á¹-advÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• rÄ
antaritabhÄ• voyeva dassanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkamo, tassa vasena Ä• patti veditabbÄ• â€™â€
idha upacÄ• radvaye samÄ• nepi uyyojitamavadhiantaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya asavanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹

<1544> __ ``tikapÄ• cittÄ«_ti upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampann
\Ne I 387/. __itare_ti anupasampanne. __tikadukkaá¹-a_nti anupasampanne
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.
ti __nissandehe_ likhitaá¹ƒ. etassevatthassa vajirabuddhinÄ• pi vuttabhÄ• vo dassito. tathÄ
paÃ±casahadhammikesu idhÄ• dhippetamanupasampannaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ce, yujj
__pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ ``anupasampanneâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena niddiá¹-á¹-ha
gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupasampannampi tathÄ• uyyojentassa anÄ• patti na vattabbÄ• ti amhÄ• ka

__ubhinna_nti upasampannÄ• nupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nissandehe_ pana ``bhikkhusÄ•
likhitaá¹ƒ. __kalisÄ• sanÄ• ropane_ti ettha __kalÄ«_ti kodho, tassa sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• _
Ä• ropanaá¹ƒ pavattanaá¹ƒ kalisÄ• sanÄ• ropanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ, kodhavasena á¹-hÄ• nanisa
``passatha bho imassa á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nisajjaá¹ƒ Ä• lokitaá¹ƒ vilokitaá¹ƒ, khÄ• á¹‡uko viya tiá
viya nisÄ«dati, makkaá¹-o viya ito cito ca viloketÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ ``appeva nÄ• ma imin
pakkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti amanÄ• pavacanassa bhaá¹‡aneti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1545> __uyyojentassa_ \Be I 511/ __kiccenÄ• _ti vihÄ• rapÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhojanaha
imassa upalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• ``anÄ• patti `ubho ekato na yÄ• pessÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti uyyojetÄ«â€
anÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• gatÄ• sabbepi pakÄ• rÄ• gahetabbÄ• .

uyyojanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1546> __khuddake_ti ettha ``sayanighareâ€™â€™ ti seso upari ``asayanighare tassa, sa
ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• labbhati. ``mahallakeâ€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. piá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…
aá¸• á¸• hateyyahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ yassa vemajjhe hoti, Ä«dise khuddake sayanighare
__piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsa_nti piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsena niyamitaá¹ƒ gehamajjhaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-
``piá¹-á¹-hivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• â€™ ti iminÄ• majjhÄ• tikkamaá¹ƒ dassetÄ«â€™â€™ t
__sabhojane_ti saha bhojanehÄ«ti sabhojanaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ sabhojane. atha vÄ• __sabhoja
rÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hitassa purisassa hi itthÄ« bhogo, itthiyÄ• ca puriso, methunarÄ• gena
sÄ• rattapurisitthisahiteti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha __padabhÄ• jane_ ``sabhojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
hoti puriso ca, itthÄ« ca puriso ca ubho anikkhantÄ• \Ne I 388/ honti, ubho avÄ«tarÄ• gÄ• â
IV) 281). iminÄ• pariyuá¹-á¹-hitassa methunarÄ• gaggino taá¹…khaá¹‡e nibbattabhÄ• vo dA

<1547> __hatthapÄ• sa_nti aá¸• á¸• hateyyaratanappamÄ• á¹‡adesaá¹ƒ. __piá¹-á¹-hisaá¹.
dvÄ• rasabandhassa ca. __sayanassÄ• _ti sayanti etthÄ• ti sayanaá¹ƒ, tassa, Ä• sanne á¹-
sabhojane kule, ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ, sayanassa \Be I 512/ samÄ«pe
attho. __mahallake_ti pubbe vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato mahante sayanighare. ``Ä«disaÃ±ca saya
mahÄ• catusÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 280) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_

<1548> sayanametassa atthÄ«ti __sayanÄ«, _ sayanÄ« ca taá¹ƒ gharaÃ±cÄ• ti viggaho. _

1549-50__._ __dutiye satÄ«_ti dutiye bhikkhumhi sati. yathÄ• ha __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``bhik
ti (Vin IV 283). __vÄ«tarÄ• gesÅ«_ti vÄ«tarÄ• gapariyuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹
khuddakamahantasenÄ• sane vuttalakkhaá¹‡apadesa. __anatikkamma nisinnassÄ• _ti ana

sabhojanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1552> __tesa_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ aniyatasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ. __esa_nti imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ
rahopaá¹-icchannarahonisajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ, __ayameva viseso_ti anantarasikkhÄ• p
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• to ayaá¹ƒ viseso dÄ«pitoti yojanÄ• .

rahopaá¹-icchannarahonisajjakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1553-6__._ __vutto_ti nimantito. __santaá¹ƒ bhikkhu_nti ``kulaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamissÄ• mÄ«
cittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhikkhunti att
á¹-hitassa kulÄ• ni payirupÄ• sanacittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ passe vÄ«
yassa ca sakkÄ• hoti pakativacanena Ä• rocetuá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ santo nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
I 389/ yaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantare á¹-hitena sotuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• bhaveyya, taá¹ƒ \Be I 513
nÄ• ma. __anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa gharaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti

Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä«disena vacanena anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . __cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• p
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __aÃ±Ã±atra samayÄ• _ti ``tatthÄ• yaá¹ƒ samayo, cÄ«varadÄ• nasamayo cÄ
(Vin IV 299) __sikkhÄ• pade_ anupaÃ±Ã±attivasena vuttÄ• duvidhÄ• samayÄ• aÃ±Ã±asn

Ä• pattibhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``avÄ«tivatte majjh
purebhattaá¹ƒ, pacchÄ• bhattaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bh
nimantito, tasmiá¹ƒ abhutte vÄ• bhutte vÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``purebhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yena
abhuttÄ• vÄ«. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yena nimantito, taá¹ƒ antamaso kusaggenapi bhu
IV 300) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±assa ghara_nti nimantitato aÃ±Ã±assa gehaá
dukkaá¹-anti sambandho, attanÄ• gatagehassa upacÄ• rokkamane dukkaá¹-anti attho. paá
sambandho.

__gharummÄ• re_ti aÃ±Ã±assa gehummÄ• re. gharÅ«pacÄ• re dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``samatikkameâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ•  saha ``gharummÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ ``gha
vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mena yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<1557> __á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti yattha á¹-hitassa gamanacittaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ á¹
dvÄ• dasahatthabbhantareti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaniyÄ• meneva gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __oloketvÄ• _
abhimukhaÃ±ca oloketvÄ• . ``yaá¹ƒ passe vÄ• abhimukhe vÄ• passatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (t
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1558> __dÅ«re_ti \Be I 514/ dvÄ• dasahatthato dÅ«ramevÄ• ha. ito cito ca gavesitvÄ• Ä
natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1559> __na doso_ti anÄ• patti. __samaye_ti ettha ``anÄ• pucchatoâ€™â€™ ti seso. ettha
dosoâ€™â€™ ti paccekaá¹ƒ yujjati. santaá¹ƒ bhikkhunti sambandho. __gharenÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±
``gharÅ«pacÄ• rena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchato_ti ettha tena maggenÄ

<1560> ``tena \Ne I 390/ maggenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``gacchatoâ€™â€™ ti ca padadvayaá¹ƒ
passayaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``bhikkhunipassayaâ€™â€™ nti ca ubhayattha __tathÄ• _-saddena
gharÅ«pacÄ• rena vÄ• gantabbamaggena titthiyÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhunipassayaá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• padÄ• ya gacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• yÄ• __Ä• padÄ• . Ä• sanasÄ
viya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhuÃ±janatthÄ• ya yattha dÄ• napatÄ«hi Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«ya
bhojanasÄ• lanti attho. ``Ä• padÄ• yÄ• sanasÄ• laâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhava
ghara_nti nimantitagharaá¹ƒ vÄ• salÄ• kabhattadÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gharaá¹ƒ.

<1561> pavesanaá¹ƒ __kriyaá¹ƒ_. anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_. acittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•
``acittaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kusalÄ• kusalÄ• byÄ• katÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataracittasamaá¹…

sandhÄ• ya __ ``ticittaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

cÄ• rittakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1562> __ ``sabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vivaranto ``catumÄ• sapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• punapavÄ•
niccapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti pavÄ• raá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ dasseti. ettha ca \Be I 515/ ``catumÄ•
sÄ• ditabbÄ• ti gilÄ• napaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• ditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 307) __pac
__punapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ ca cattÄ• royeva mÄ• se bhesajjena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __
tvaá¹ƒ mahÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ aparampi catumÄ• saá¹ƒ bhesajjena pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™
yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bhesajjeheva pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hupp
mahÄ• nÄ• ma saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ bhesajjena pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 3

sabbÄ• cetÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhesajjapariyantarattipariyantatadubhayapariyantaapariyan
honti. yathÄ• ha ---

``bhesajjapariyantÄ• nÄ• ma bhesajjÄ• ni pariggahitÄ• ni honti `ettakehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• r
rattipariyantÄ• nÄ• ma rattiyo pariggahitÄ• yo honti `ettakÄ• su rattÄ«su pavÄ• remÄ«â€™
rattipariyantÄ• ca nÄ• ma bhesajjÄ• ni ca pariggahitÄ• ni honti rattiyo ca pariggahitÄ• yo ho
bhesajjehi ettakÄ• su rattÄ«su \Ne I 391/ pavÄ• remÄ«â€™ ti. nevabhesajjapariyantÄ• nara
bhesajjÄ• ni ca apariggahitÄ• ni honti rattiyo ca apariggahitÄ• yo hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV

<1563> ``sÄ• ditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte sÄ• diyanappakÄ• re dassetumÄ• ha __ ``viÃ±Ã±
bhesajjampi sati me paccaye viÃ±Ã±Ä• pessÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• , ``sÄ• ditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti
byatirekato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``na paá¹-ikkhipitabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. paá¹-ikkhepakÄ• raá¹‡
``rogodÄ• ni na meti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __sÄ• _ tividhÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

<1564> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 516/ __vutta_nti ``tatuttari tatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko,
natatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä« bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV
pÄ• cittiyattayaá¹ƒ. idha __tatuttarÄ«_ti ettha yehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• rito, yÄ• su ca rattÄ«su
uttari adhikanti attho. yathÄ• ha ``bhesajjapariyante yehi bhesajjehi pavÄ• rito hoti, tÄ• ni bh
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca
rattÄ«su pavÄ• rito hoti, tÄ• rattiyo á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• su rattÄ«su viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, Ä• pa
ti (Vin IV 308) ca. tattha vematikassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<1565> tato catumÄ• sato uttari atirekaá¹ƒ __tatuttari, _ tatuttari na hotÄ«ti __natatuttari, _
saÃ±Ã±Ä• assa atthÄ«ti __natatuttarisaÃ±Ã±Ä«, _ bhikkhu, tassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . _
pavÄ• rito, tÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti saha sesena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``
pavÄ• rito hoti, tÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• ni viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 310). yena vÄ• yehi b

rattÄ«su pavÄ• rito, tato aÃ±Ã±ampi yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• bhiyyo viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentas
sesena yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitvÄ• bhiyyo viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassÄ• _ti ettha
pavÄ• ritamha, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca bhesajjena atthoâ€™ ti Ä• cikkhitvÄ•
rattÄ«su pavÄ• ritamha, tÄ• yo ca rattiyo vÄ«tivattÄ• , amhÄ• kaÃ±ca bhesajjena atthoâ€™
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 310) vacanato yathÄ• tathaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• adhikaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã

<1566> aÃ±Ã±assa \Be I 517/ \Ne I 392/ bhikkhussa atthÄ• ya vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa bhi
yojanÄ• . __Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ s
anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. attano vÄ• dhanena viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha
taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• di kappiyavatthu.

<1567> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ•
visesitabbamapekkhitvÄ• ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti bahuvacanaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

bhesajjakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1568> __uyyutta_nti saá¹…gÄ• matthÄ• ya katauyyogaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mato nikkhamma gaccha
sanniviá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``uyyuttÄ• nÄ• ma senÄ• gÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• niviá
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 314). __aÃ±Ã±atra paccayÄ• _ti á¹-hapetvÄ• tathÄ• rÅ«papaccaya

<1569> __dassanassupacÄ• rasmi_nti ettha __dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yasmiá¹ƒ á
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``yattha á¹-hito passati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÅ
314). __upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vimuÃ±citvÄ• passantassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttadassanopacÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÅ
oloketuá¹ƒ na sukarantiÄ• dinÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡ena taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±attha vil
kenaci paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hutvÄ• adissamÄ• nampi ninnaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ otiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ap
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yantampi oloketuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• evameva vinicchayo veditabbo. yathÄ• ha ``ken
oruá¸·hÄ• vÄ• na dissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 314). __payogato_ti
yathÄ• vuttadassanapayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

<1570> idÄ• ni \Be I 518/ caturaá¹…gasenÄ• lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ä• rohÄ•
__Ä• rohÄ• _ti ettha hatthÄ• rohÄ• daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __tappÄ• darakkhakÄ• _ti tassa pÄ• c
dve_ti ekekaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ rakkhantÄ• dve dve. __dvÄ• dasaposo_ti dvÄ• dasa posÄ• eta
dvÄ• dasapurisayutto eko hatthÄ« nÄ• ma.

<1571> __Ä• roho_ti \Ne I 393/ ettha assÄ• roho vuccati. __tipuriso_ti tayo purisÄ• assÄ•
asso. __eko sÄ• rathÄ«_ti rathacÄ• riko. ``yodho ekoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __Ä• á¹‡irak
agaá¸·anatthaá¹ƒ akkhakassa ubhosu koá¹-Ä«su Ä• koá¹-itÄ• dve Ä• á¹‡iyo rakkhanakÄ• .

<1572> __catuposo_ti cattÄ• ro posÄ• yassÄ• ti viggaho. __catusaccavibhÄ• vinÄ• _ti cat
desakena bhagavatÄ• . __padahatthÄ• _ti Ä• vudhahatthÄ• . pajjate gamyate anena pare h
Ä• vudhaá¹ƒ, padÄ• ni hatthesu yesaá¹ƒ te padahatthÄ• ti bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡o bÄ• hirattha
``vajirapÄ• á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti. pattipadÄ• ti-saddo anatthantarÄ• , manussasenÄ• ya adhiva

<1573> __caturaá¹…gasamÄ• yuttÄ• _ti catÅ«hi aá¹…gehi avayavehi samÄ• yuttÄ• ti vigg

<1574> __hatthiÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡ahatthiassarathapadÄ• tinÄ• makesu c
niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __ekeka_nti ekekaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ. etesu avakaá¹ƒsato ekaá¹ƒ
hatthiÃ±ca tathÄ• assaÃ±ca ekaá¹ƒ padahatthapurisaÃ±ca ekamekaá¹ƒ \Be I 519/ katvÄ•
dassanatthÄ• ya gacchatoâ€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``antamaso ek
hatthimpÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin IV) 315). __anuyyuttepÄ«_ti saá¹…gÄ• maá¹ƒ vinÄ•
nikkhante. yathÄ• ha ``anuyyuttÄ• nÄ• ma rÄ• jÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• gacchati
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 315).

<1575> __sampatta_nti ettha ``senaâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_t
jÄ«vitabrahmacariyantarÄ• ye sati ``ettha gato muccissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gacchato anÄ• p
gilÄ• nÄ• valokanÄ• dike gamanÄ• nurÅ«papaccaye sati anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

uyyuttakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1576-7__._ ``siyÄ• ca tassa bhikkhuno kocideva paccayo senaá¹ƒ gamanÄ• ya, dirattatirat
senÄ• ya vasitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 318) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena \Ne
uyyuttÄ• ya senÄ• ya dirattatirattaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vasitvÄ• catuttharattiyaá¹ƒ vasanta
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``catuttheâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``gilÄ• no va
vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``arogavÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __senÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-h
saÃ±caraá¹‡apariyantena vÄ• senÄ• paricchinditabbÄ• , evaá¹ƒ paricchinnÄ• ya senÄ• ya

__tikapÄ• cittiya_nti ``atirekatiratte atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, Å«nakasaÃ±Ã±Ä« senÄ• y
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 320) pÄ• cittiyattayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

senÄ• vÄ• sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1580> __uyyodhikaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 520/ nÄ• ma saá¹…gÄ• maá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha __aá
``uggantvÄ• uggantvÄ• ettha yujjhantÄ«ti uyyodhikaá¹ƒ, sampahÄ• raá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassetaá¹ƒ
(to Vin IV) 322). __balagga_nti ``ettakÄ• hatthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 324) __padab
balassa gaá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ balaggaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``balassa aggaá¹ƒ jÄ• nanti etthÄ•
balagaá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 322). __senÄ• byÅ«ha_nti ``ito

assÄ• , ito rathÄ• , ito pattÄ« hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 324) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttasenÄ•
senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``senÄ• ya viyÅ«haá¹ƒ senÄ• byÅ«haá¹ƒ, senÄ• sannivesass
(to Vin IV) 322).

<1581> __purime_ti anantarasikkhÄ• pade. ``dvÄ• dasapuriso hatthÄ«â€™â€™ iti __yo_ h
__tenÄ• _ti tena hatthinÄ• hetubhÅ«tena.

<1582> __ ``sesesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• assÄ• nÄ«karathÄ• nÄ«kapattÄ• nÄ«kÄ• gahitÄ
``cattÄ• ro purisÄ• padahatthÄ• pattÄ« pacchimaá¹ƒ pattÄ• nÄ«kaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 324
paá¹-iniddesena nibbisesaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡á¹‡a_nti etesaá¹ƒ uyyuttÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ

uyyodhikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

acelakavaggo paÃ±camo.

<1583> __piá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti \Ne I 395/ ettha __Ä• di_-saddena pÅ«vÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…ga
nÄ• ma piá¹-á¹-hasurÄ• pÅ«vasurÄ• odanasurÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒy
ettha ca piá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhÄ• jane pakkhipitvÄ• tajjaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ
evaá¹ƒ \Be I 521/ pÅ«ve, odane ca bhÄ• jane pakkhipitvÄ• tajjaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ• madd
``pÅ«vasurÄ• , odanasurÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccati. __ ``kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti pana tassÄ•
``surÄ• modakÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vuccanti, te pakkhipitvÄ• katÄ• __kiá¹‡á¹‡apakkhittÄ• _.
harÄ«takisÄ• sapÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rehi saá¹ƒyojitÄ• __sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _.

__pupphÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena phalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha `
phalÄ• savo madhvÄ• savo guá¸·Ä• savo sambhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 328). ta
madhukapupphÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ jÄ• tirasakato ceva tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerapupphÄ• naÃ±ca raso cir
pana muddikÄ• panasaphalÄ• dÄ«ni madditvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ rasena kato. __madhvÄ• savo_ nÄ
kato. makkhikÄ• madhunÄ• pi karÄ«yatÄ«ti vadanti. ucchuraso __guá¸·Ä• savo_.
harÄ«takÄ• malakakaá¹-ukabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinÄ• nÄ• sambhÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ raso ciraparivÄ• si
merayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1584> __bÄ«jato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• _ti sambhÄ• re paá¹-iyÄ• ditvÄ• cÄ• á¹-iyaá¹ƒ pakkhitta
tÄ• lanÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ puppharase pupphato gaá¸·itÄ• bhinavakÄ• latoyeva ca paá¹-
ettha ``kusaggenÄ• â€™â€™ tipi seso. __ubhayampi cÄ• _ti suraá¹ƒ, merayaÃ±cÄ• ti ubha
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kusaggena pivantassapi bhikkhuno pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. payo
Ä• pattibÄ• hullaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``payoge ca payoge cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. idaÃ±ca vicch
pivantassa bhikkhuno payoge ca payoge ca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha `
vicchinditvÄ• pivato payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 328). ekene

pivantassa ekaá¹ƒ eva \Be I 522/ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ byatirekato dÄ«peti. yathÄ• ha ``ekena pana pa
pivantassa ekÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 328).

<1585> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``majje majjasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, majje vematiko, majje amajja
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 328) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1586> ``anÄ• patti \Ne I 396/ namajjaá¹ƒ hoti majjavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ majjagandhaá¹ƒ majjaras
pivatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 328) vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``amajjaá¹ƒ majjavaá¹‡á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _n
nÄ• ma Ä• malakaphalarasÄ• dÄ«hi kato Ä• savaviseso. __loá¹‡asovÄ«rakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma _

``harÄ«takÄ• malakavibhÄ«takakasÄ• ve, sabbadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni, sabbaaparaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni, sat
odanaá¹ƒ, kadaliphalÄ• dÄ«ni sabbaphalÄ• ni, vettaketakakhajjÅ«rikaá¸·Ä«rÄ• dayo sabbak
macchamaá¹ƒsakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni, anekÄ• ni ca madhuphÄ• á¹‡itasindhavaloá¹‡atikaá¹-ukÄ•
kumbhimukhaá¹ƒ limpitvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• tÄ«á¹‡i vÄ• saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni á¹-hapent
jamburasavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. vÄ• takÄ• sakuá¹-á¹-hapaá¹‡á¸• ubhagandalÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca si
uttarapÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattajÄ«raá¹‡akabhesajjaá¹ƒ tÄ• disaá¹ƒ natthi. taá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«
vaá¹-á¹-ati, gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• katikameva. agilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ pana udakasambhinnaá¹ƒ pÄ
(to Vin III) II 192) ---

vibhÄ• vito bhesajjaviseso. __suttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma anekehi bhesajjehi abhisaá¹…khato amajja

<1587> __vÄ• sagÄ• hÄ• panatthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be I 523/ sugandhibhÄ• vagÄ• hÄ• panatthaá
majjavaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasÄ• yathÄ• na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, evaá¹ƒ appamattakaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• I
anÄ• patti. yaá¹ƒ pana atikkhittamajjaá¹ƒ hoti, yattha majjassa vaá¹‡á¹‡agandharasÄ• paÃ±
Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 329). __sÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ tu pÄ• ke_ti ettha __Ä•
maá¹ƒsapÄ• kÄ• dayo saá¹…gahitÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``sÅ«pasampÄ• ke maá¹ƒsasampÄ• ke te

<1588> vatthuajÄ• nanÄ• acittanti sambandho. yathÄ• ha ``vatthuajÄ• nanatÄ• ya cettha a
veditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 329). __vatthuajÄ• nanatÄ• _ ca nÄ• ma ``majjaâ€™
__ida_nti idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __ca_-saddena aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca giraggasamajjÄ• disikkhÄ
__akusalenevÄ• _ti akusalacitteneva. __pÄ• nato_ti pÄ• tabbato. __lokavajjaka_nti sÄ• dhu
attho. lokavajjameva __lokavajjakaá¹ƒ_.

nanu \Ne I 397/ cettha vatthuajÄ• nanatÄ• ya acittakatte taá¹ƒvatthuajÄ• nanaá¹ƒ
kusalÄ• byÄ• katacittasamaá¹…ginopi sambhavati, kasmÄ• ``akusaleneva pÄ• nato lokava
vuccate --- yasmÄ• amajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pivato, majjasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca pivato majjaá¹ƒ vatth
kilesuppattiyÄ• va paccayo hoti, yathÄ• majjaá¹ƒ pÄ«taá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantassÄ• pi akusalÄ• nan
kusalÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡akÄ• lepi vatthuniyÄ• mena akusalasseva paccayo hotÄ

``akusaleneva pÄ• nato lokavajjakaâ€™â€™ nti. yathÄ• taá¹ƒ __niá¸·inijÄ• take_ (J II 18.1
Ä• dayo) bhesajjasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya itthiyÄ• magge aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassa kumÄ• rass
``tassÄ• magge methunaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Be I 524/ abh
sÄ«lÄ• diguá¹‡aparihÄ• ni vatthuniyÄ• mato ca ahosi, evamidhÄ• pi daá¹-á¹-habbo.

keci pana ``akusaleneva pÄ• natoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ imassa sikkhÄ• padassa sacittakapak
aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dÄ«supi atippasaá¹…goti maÃ±Ã±amÄ• nÄ• bahukÄ• ra
__vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 329), pana __khuddakapÄ• á¹-haá¹-á¹-hakat
sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•), __vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _dÄ«su ca ``ticittaâ€™â€™ nti
micceva vuttattÄ• , sikkhÄ• padassa sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassentena pakkhantaral
ayuttattÄ• ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ yathÄ• rutavaseneva atthaggahaá¹‡e ca kassaci viro
sacittakapakkhameva sandhÄ• ya akusalacittatÄ• , lokavajjatÄ• cettha na vattabbÄ• . ``vat
ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi majjaá¹ƒ pivato bhikkhussa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pana jÄ• nitvÄ• v
ajÄ• nitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (mÄ• hÄ• va0-a 108 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) yaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha kÄ
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• buddhÄ• nameva visayattÄ• na taá¹ƒ maggitabbaá¹ƒ, yathÄ•
idaá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ akusalacittaá¹ƒ, sukhopekkhÄ• vedanÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena duved
__vinayaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 329), pana __mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±
surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) ``tivedanaâ€™â€™ nti pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, __khud
(Khp-a sikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•), __vibhaá¹…gaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• dÄ«su_ (Vibh-a 703 Ä•
``sukhamajjhattavedanÄ• vasena duvedanaâ€™â€™ nti ca ``lobhamohamÅ«lavasena dvim
so ``pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti gahetabbo.

surÄ• pÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1589> __yena_ \Be I 525/ \Ne I 398/ __kenaci aá¹…genÄ• _ti aá¹…guliÄ• dinÄ• yena ke
__hasÄ• dhippÄ• yino_ti hase adhippÄ• yo __hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo, _ so etassa atthÄ«ti vigga
kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yarahitassa anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ byatirekato dÄ«peti. vakkhati ca ``anÄ• patti
nahasÄ• dhippÄ• yassÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __phusato_ phusantassa.

<1590> __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbesu upasampannÄ• nupasampannesu. __kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddh
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ Ä• masati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tievamÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV
anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena t
Ä• ha __ ``tathevÄ• nupasampanne, dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha ca __ ``t
upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena tika
hoti. yathÄ• upasampanne tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ, tatheva anupasampanne tikadukk
yojanÄ• .

<1591> __ettha ... pe ... bhikkhunÄ«_ti ettha bhikkhupi bhikkhuniyÄ• anupasampannaá¹-á

veditabbo.

<1592> __nahasÄ• dhippÄ• yassa phusato_ti hasÄ• dhippÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vandanÄ• dÄ«s
paraá¹ƒ phusantassa. __kicce satÄ«_ti piá¹-á¹-hiparikammÄ• dikicce sati.

aá¹…gulipatodakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1593> __jale_ti ettha ``uparigopphakeâ€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``uparigopphake udake
__nimujjanÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena ummujjanaplavanÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni. yathÄ• h
hasÄ• dhippÄ• yo nimujjati vÄ• ummujjati vÄ• palavati \Be I 526/ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 3
_nti iminÄ• nahÄ• nÄ• dikiccena otarantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<1594> __uparigopphake jale_ti gopphakÄ• naá¹ƒ uparibhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡e jale. __nimuj
pavisanto nimujjeyya vÄ• . __tareyya vÄ• _ti plaveyya vÄ• .

1595-6__._ antoyevodake \Ne I 399/ nimujjitvÄ• na gacchato tassa hatthapÄ• dapayogehi p
yojanÄ• .

<1597> hatthÄ• disakalasarÄ«rÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ __ ``yena yenÄ• â€™â€™
jalaá¹ƒ tarato bhikkhuno yena yena pana aá¹…gena taraá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1598> __taruto vÄ• pÄ«_ti rukkhatopi vÄ• . __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti udake hasadhamme
hasadhammasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaahasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __
pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, ``udake ahasadhamme hasadhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. u
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 338) vatvÄ• ``udake ahasadhamme ahasadham
ti (Vin IV 338) tatiyavikappe __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ anÄ• patti vuttÄ• ti so pamÄ• dapÄ• á¹-ho, __
_nti pÄ• á¹-hoyeva gahetabbo.

<1599> nÄ• vaá¹ƒ tÄ«re ussÄ• rentopi vÄ• ti sambandho. __ussÄ• rento_ti tÄ«ramÄ• rope
_ti idaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• jentoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• pi yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<1600> __kathalÄ• ya vÄ• _ti khuddakakapÄ• likÄ• ya vÄ• . __udaka_nti ettha ``bhÄ• jana
``bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 338) hi __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1601> __kaÃ±cikaá¹ƒ_ \Be I 527/ __vÄ• _ti dhaÃ±Ã±arasaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __api_-saddo ``khÄ«
rajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 338) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gate sampiá
vÄ• pÄ«_ti udakakaddamaá¹ƒ vÄ• . ettha visesajotakena __api_-saddena ``apica uparigopp
ummujjanÄ• dÄ«ni á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena udakaá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• vÄ

katthaci á¹-hitaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ antamaso binduá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• khipanakÄ«á¸·Ä• yapi kÄ«á¸·ant
ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 336) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ vinicchayavisesaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. __v
vikkhipitvÄ• .

<1602> sati \Ne I 400/ kicce jalaá¹ƒ vigÄ• hitvÄ• nimujjanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ karontassa anÄ• pattÄ
__kiccaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma nahÄ• nÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

<1603> __anantarassÄ• _ti aá¹…gulipatodakasikkhÄ• padassa. visesova __visesatÄ• , _ k

hasadhammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1604-5__._ yo bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ• paÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no assa vacanaá¹ƒ akattukÄ•
na karoti, tassa tasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• dariye pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«rayeti yojanÄ• , iminÄ• vÄ• kyena p
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma dve anÄ• dariyÄ• ni puggalÄ• n
dhammÄ• nÄ• dariyaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 342), ``puggalÄ• nÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma upa
vuccamÄ• no `ayaá¹ƒ ukkhittako vÄ• vambhito vÄ• garahito vÄ• imassa vacanaá¹ƒ akataa
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 342) ca.

dhammameva vÄ• asikkhitukÄ• mo yo bhikkhu bhikkhunÄ• paÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no a
Ä• daraá¹ƒ \Be I 528/ pana sace na karoti, tassa tasmiá¹ƒ anÄ• dariye pÄ• cittiyamudÄ«ray
dhammÄ• nÄ• dariyamÅ«lakaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``dhammÄ• nÄ• dariyaa
paÃ±Ã±attena vuccamÄ• no kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ nasseyya vÄ• vinasseyya vÄ• antaradhÄ• yeyy
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 342). __anÄ• dariye_ti nin

<1606> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, a
anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ karoti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 343) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vut
__tikÄ• tÄ«tenÄ• _ti lokattikamatikkantena. __anupasampannÄ• nÄ• dare tikadukkaá¹-a_nti
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<1607> __suttenevÄ• bhidhammenÄ• _ti ettha __eva_kÄ• ro ``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti imin
\Ne I 401/ __abhidhammenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti padadvayena abhedopacÄ• rato suttÄ• bhidham
__apaÃ±Ã±attenÄ• _ti paÃ±Ã±attasaá¹…khÄ• tavinayato aÃ±Ã±attÄ• apaÃ±Ã±attena. __ `
idaá¹ƒ ``suttena abhidhammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padadvayavisesanaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ• vuttassa
dhamme vÄ• anÄ• daraá¹ƒ karoto dukkaá¹-ameva. sÄ• maá¹‡erena __ubhayenapi_ paÃ±Ã
vuttassa tasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡ere vÄ• paÃ±Ã±atte vÄ• apaÃ±Ã±atte vÄ• dhamme anÄ• da
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1608> __doso_ti pÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-asaá¹…khÄ• to koci doso.

<1609> __etthÄ• _ti \Be I 529/ imasmiá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ gÄ• he. gÄ• rayho Ä• cariyugga
yojanÄ• . __gÄ• rayho Ä• cariyuggaho_ti ettha ``yasmÄ• ucchuraso sattÄ• hakÄ• liko, tass
dvinnaá¹ƒyeva samavÄ• yo ucchuyaá¹-á¹-hi, tasmÄ• vikÄ• le ucchuyaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ khÄ• ditua
guá¸·aharÄ«take viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diko sampati nibbatto gÄ• rayhÄ• cariyavÄ• do.
paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• gato Ä• cariyuggahova gahetabbo.

__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``lokavajje Ä• cariyuggaho na vaá¹-á¹-ati, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajje pana vaá
(Sp (to Vin IV) 344) vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ ``suttaá¹ƒ, suttÄ• nulomaÃ±ca uggah
Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ uggaho pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, ajÄ• nantÄ• naá¹ƒ kathÄ• appamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€
vuttaá¹ƒ. ``taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• gate samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha __lokavajje Ä• cariyuggaho na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti lok
Ä• pattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne yo Ä• cariyavÄ• do, so na gahetabbo, lokavajjamatikkamitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ
Ä• cariyuggahoâ€™â€™ ti vadantassa uggaho na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __suttÄ• nul
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• . __paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä• gate samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«_ti ``paveá¹‡iyÄ• Ä•
gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 344) evaá¹ƒ vutte mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vÄ• deyeva
adhippÄ• yo.

anÄ• dariyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1610-1__._ ``yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 3
\Ne I 402/ __bhayasaÃ±jananatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. teneva va
bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __rÅ«pÄ• di_nti rÅ«pasaddagandhÄ• diá¹ƒ. __upasaá¹ƒhare_ti up
dassetÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __bhayÄ• nakaá¹ƒ katha_nti corakantÄ• rÄ• dikathaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha
vÄ• á¸·akantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pisÄ• cakantÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• cikkhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 348).
``paroâ€™â€™ _ti vuttanayena labbhamÄ• no upasampanno gahetabbo.

__disvÄ• vÄ• _ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ rÅ«pÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• . __sutvÄ• vÄ• _ti ta
kathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• vÄ• . yassa bhayadassanatthÄ• ya taá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, so __bhÄ• ya
itarassÄ• _ti tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakassa bhikkhussa. __taá¹…khaá¹‡e_ti upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitakkh

<1612> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, a
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 348) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. _
anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena t
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• petukÄ• moâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dike __dukkaá¹-avÄ• re_ anupasampannaggahaá¹‡en
``sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha. sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ ... pe ... bhikk
bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pentassa tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1614> __joti_nti aggiá¹ƒ. __tappetukÄ• mo_ti visibbetukÄ• mo. ``tena kho pana samayena
jotikepi jantÄ• gharepi kukkuccÄ• yantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 352) __uppannavatthumhi_ ``a
tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayÄ• jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dahituá¹ƒ samÄ• dahÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 352
``tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ paccayaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• \Be I 531/ padÄ«pujjalanaÃ±ca pattapacan
jantÄ• gharavattaÃ±ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __jotikepÄ«_ti pattapacanasedanakammÄ• c

<1615> __sayaá¹ƒsamÄ• dahantassÄ• _ti attanÄ• jÄ• lentassa.

<1616> __jÄ• lÄ• pentassa_ \Ne I 403/ __ ... pe ... dukkaá¹-a_nti Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• Ä• pajjitabb
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• jalite Ä• pajjitabbÄ• patti ``jÄ• luá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne panÄ• patti, pÄ
parikittitÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvattamÄ• nattÄ• siddhÄ• ti visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• .

<1617> __gilÄ• nassÄ• _ti ``gilÄ• no nÄ• ma yassa vinÄ• agginÄ• na phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â
gilÄ• nassa. __avijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ alÄ• taá¹ƒ ukkhipantassÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡ena bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ anib
samÄ«paá¹ƒ karontassa, yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapentassÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

1618-9__._ __vijjhÄ• taá¹ƒ alÄ• ta_nti nibbutÄ• lÄ• taá¹ƒ. __yathÄ• vatthukaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiya
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kataá¹ƒ visibbentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __visibbentassÄ• _ti tappenta
vÄ«taccikaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• raá¹ƒ. __padÄ«pujjalanÄ• dike_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``jotike jantÄ•
tathÄ• rÅ«papaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 352) Ä• gataá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ettha ca __ta
á¹-hapetvÄ• padÄ«pÄ• dÄ«ni aÃ±Ã±enapi tathÄ• rÅ«pena paccayena.

jotisamÄ• dahanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1620-1__._ __majjhime dese_ti jambudÄ«pe yattha bodhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ na
majjhimamaá¹‡á¸• ale, iminÄ• idaá¹ƒ \Be I 532/ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ tattheva desodissakatÄ• y
teneva vakkhati __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``paccantimepi vÄ• deseâ€™â€™ ti. cuá¹‡á¹‡anti sirÄ
cuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __abhisaá¹…kharato_ti paá¹-iyÄ• dentassa.

1622-3__._ ``mÄ• se Å«nasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. atirekaddhamÄ• se Å«nasaÃ
vimatissa vÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . atirekaddhamÄ• se nhÄ• yantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojan
nhÄ• yantassa anÄ• pattÄ«_ti ettha ``uá¹‡hasamayo pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo gilÄ• nasamayo k
addhÄ• nagamanasamayo vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-hisamayoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 363) dassitesu chasu
samaye satiá¹ƒ paccupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• Å«namÄ• sepi nahÄ• yantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho

tattha \Ne I 404/ jeá¹-á¹-hamÄ• so ca Ä• sÄ• á¸·himÄ• sassa purimapakkho cÄ• ti diyaá¸• á
nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha ``uá¹‡hasamayo nÄ• ma diyaá¸• á¸• ho mÄ• so seso gimhÄ• naâ€™â€™
paá¹-hamo mÄ• so __pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo_ nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha ``pariá¸·Ä• hasamayo nÄ• m
mÄ• soâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 364). ``yassa vinÄ• nahÄ• nÄ• na phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vi
__gilÄ• nasamayo_ nÄ• ma. ``antamaso pariveá¹‡ampi sammaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™
__kammasamayo_ nÄ• ma. ``addhayojanaá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti nahÄ• yitabbaâ€™â€
__addhÄ• nagamanasamayo_ nÄ• ma. ``bhikkhÅ« sarajena vÄ• tena okiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• honti, dv
udakaphusitÄ• ni kÄ• ye patitÄ• ni hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 364) vutto __vÄ• tavuá¹-á¹-his

nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchatopi Å«nakaddhamÄ• se nhÄ• yantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __
ettha sukkhÄ• ya nadiyÄ• \Be I 533/ vÄ• likaá¹ƒ ukkiritvÄ• . katÄ• vÄ• á¹-esupi Å«nakaddha
anÄ• pattÄ«ti. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``nhÄ• yantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ida

<1624> __paccantimepi vÄ• dese_ti jambudÄ«pe yathÄ• vuttamajjhimadesato bahi pacca
khuddakesu ca dÄ«pesu. __sabbesa_nti laddhasamayÄ• naá¹ƒ, aladdhasamayÄ• naÃ±ca s
__Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti bhamaraanubandhÄ• diÄ• padÄ• su. yathÄ• ha ``bhamarÄ• dÄ«hi anub
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 366). kÄ• yacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __eá¸·akalom
nÄ• ma.

nhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1625-7__._ ``navaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma akatakappaá¹ƒ vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 369) pÄ• á¸·ivaca
``paá¹-iladdhanavacÄ«varenÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 368) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _v
ettha ``navaâ€™â€™ nti seso. kappiyaá¹ƒ binduá¹ƒ adatvÄ• navaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhikkhu p
paribhuÃ±jato pÄ• cittÄ«ti sambandho. __channa_nti khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ
navaá¹ƒ cÄ«varanti niddhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __yattha katthacÄ«_ti ``catÅ«su vÄ• koá¹‡esu tÄ«
ekasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• koá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 368) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato cÄ«va

__kaá¹ƒsanÄ«lenÄ• _ti \Ne I 405/ cammakÄ• ranÄ«lena. cammakÄ• ranÄ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma p
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``cammakÄ• rÄ• udake tiphalaá¹ƒ, ayogÅ«thaÃ±ca pakkhipitvÄ•
taá¹ƒ cammakÄ• ranÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``ayomalaá¹ƒ
kaá¹ƒsanÄ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 368) vuttaá¹ƒ. __pattanÄ«lena vÄ• _ti
paá¹‡á¹‡arasoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 368) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttena nÄ«lapaá¹‡á¹
kÄ• á¸·enÄ• _ti aá¹…gÄ• rajallikÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±atarena yena kenaci kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡ena.
odako vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 369) vuttattÄ• __kaddamenÄ• _ti udakÄ• nukaddamasu
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

``maá¹…gulassa piá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ mayÅ«rassa akkhippamÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ n

<1628> ``pÄ• á¸·ikappo kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kappoâ€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• , muttÄ• vali viya pÄ• á¸·iá
kaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• rena appitakappo cÄ• ti attho. __katthacÄ«_ti ettha ``yathÄ• vuttappadese
``catÅ«su vÄ• koá¹‡esu tÄ«su vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 368) vuttattÄ• __ ``anekaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-ameva __vaá¹-á¹-akaá¹ƒ, _ iminÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vikÄ• raá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasset
``á¹-hapetvÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-abinduá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ena kenacipi vikÄ• rena kappo na kÄ• tabbo

<1629> __ ``anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``vimatissacÄ• â€™â€™ ti ettha __
``Ä• dinne Ä• dinnasaÃ±Ã±inoâ€™â€™ ti tatiyavikappaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<1630> __ ``kappe naá¹-á¹-hepi vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«hi ca yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __pi_-saddena
jiá¹‡á¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. yathÄ• ha ``kappakatokÄ• so jiá¹‡á¹‡o hotÄ«â€
kappakatenÄ• ti sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒsibbitesÅ«_ti ettha ``akappakatesÅ«â
``kappakatena akappakataá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsibbitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ
kappabinduanÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1631-4__._ ``vikappanÄ• \Be I 535/ \Ne I 406/ nÄ• ma dve vikappanÄ• sammukhÄ• vikapp
parammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 374) vuttattÄ• __ ``vikappanÄ• duveâ€
nidassane, evanti attho. kathaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vikappanÄ• hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sammukhÄ•
_ti. __ekassÄ• _ti ettha ``byattassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. idha __byatto_ nÄ• ma vikappanapa
jÄ• nanto.

__yathÄ• vacanayogato_ti ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™ nti vÄ• , `imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vÄ
vÄ• , `etÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• nÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
anatikkamma, vacanasambandhakkamenÄ• ti attho. tadekadesasarÅ«paá¹ƒ dasseti __ ``im

__ ``apaccuddhaá¹-atoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti etassa hetuá¹ƒ dasse

<1635> __ ``santakaâ€™â€™ _miccÄ• di paccuddharaá¹‡appakÄ• ro. __yathÄ• paccayaá
ruccanakaá¹ƒ karohÄ«ti attho.

<1636> sammukhÄ• vikappantaraá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``aparÄ• sammukhÄ• vuttÄ• â€™
abhirucitassa yassa kassaci nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __sahadhammina_nti ettha ``p
niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

<1639> __eva_nti vakkhamÄ• nÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ. __api_-saddo pana saddassatthe.

<1640> __mitto_ti daá¸·hamitto, ``tena vattabbaá¹ƒ `ko te mitto vÄ• sandiá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• â€™
vacanato idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. puna tenapi bhikkhunÄ• vattabbanti yojanÄ• .

1641-2__._ ``ahaá¹ƒ \Be I 536/ tissassa bhikkhuno dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• ... pe ... `tissÄ• ya s
dammÄ«â€™ ti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) II 469) sesaaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pÄ• á¹-hena __
_miccÄ• dipÄ• á¹-ho yojetabbo.

<1643> __dvÄ«sÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ, ettha ``vikappanÄ• sÅ«â€™â€™ ti pak

1644-5__._ __idha_ \Ne I 407/ __pana_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane __yena pana bhikkhunÄ• _ sa
vinayakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tassa __avissÄ• sena_ vissÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vinÄ• so vinayakam
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jeyya, tassa bhikkhuno pÄ• cittÄ«ti yojanÄ• . chandÄ• nurakkhanatth
``vinayaá¹ƒkammaâ€™â€™ nti anussÄ• rÄ• gamo veditabbo, vinayakammanti attho. taá¹ƒ
adhiá¹-á¹-hahantassa vÄ• vissajjantassa vÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<1646> __paccuddhÄ• rakavatthesÅ«_ti paccuddhaá¹-avatthesu. __apaccuddhÄ• rasaÃ±Ã
apaccuddhaá¹-asaÃ±Ã±ino. __tatthÄ• _ti apaccuddhaá¹-avatthesu. __vematikassÄ• _ti ``pa
mayÄ• , apaccuddhaá¹-Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayÄ• pannassa.

<1647> __paccuddhÄ• raá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti paccuddhaá¹-amidanti saÃ±Ã±issa. __vissÄ
vikappesi, tena apaccuddhaá¹-ampi tassa vissÄ• sÄ• paribhuÃ±jato ca. yathÄ• ha ``tassa v
paribhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 376).

vikappanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1648-9__._ ``patto nÄ• ma dve pattÄ• ayopatto mattikÄ• pattoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 379) jÄ• t
vuttattÄ• Ä• ha \Be I 537/ __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ _nti. __tÄ• disa_nti
__sÅ«cigharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sasÅ«cikaá¹ƒ vÄ• asÅ«cikaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ
sÅ«karantakaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma sadasaá¹ƒ vuccati.

``pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi upayogantapadehi ``apanetvÄ• nidhentassÄ• â€™â€™
__nidhentassÄ• _ti etassa __ ``hasÄ• pekkhassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti visesanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``ha
kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 379). __ ``kevalaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• dunnikkhitta
paá¹-isÄ• manÄ• dhippÄ• yÄ• diaÃ±Ã±Ä• dhippÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. vakkhati ca ``du
paá¹-isÄ• mayato panÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1650> __tenÄ• pÄ«_ti Ä• á¹‡attena. __tassÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡Ä• pakassa. __tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ v
I 408/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena tikadukkaá¹
upasampannasantake tikapÄ• cittiyanti idaÃ±ca vuttameva hoti.

<1651> __aÃ±Ã±a_nti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ anÄ• gataá¹ƒ pattatthavikÄ• diparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<1652> __sabbesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ Ä• gatesu ca anÄ• gatesu ca sabbesu parikkhÄ• resu

<1653> __dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ``samaá¹‡ena nÄ• ma anihitaparikkhÄ• rena bhavitu
(Sp (to Vin IV) 377) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatanayena dhammakathaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __anihitapa
appaá¹-isÄ• mitaparikkhÄ• rena. nidheti ce, tathÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __avihesetukÄ•
vihesÄ• dhippÄ• yarahitassa. __akÄ«á¸·assÄ• _ti kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yarahitassa kevalaá¹ƒ
``paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti apanidhentassa.

<1654> adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 538/ akusalÄ• divasenapi sa
akusaleneva sacittaâ€™â€™ _nti.

cÄ«varÄ• panidhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

surÄ• pÄ• navaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

<1655> __ ``tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ``yo pana bhikkhu saÃ±cic
voropeyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 383) imasmiá¹ƒ __sikkhÄ• pade_ adhippetaá¹ƒ p
Ä• pattinÄ• nattÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• Ä• ha __ ``mahantaá¹ƒ khuddakampi vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ
tiracchÄ• nagatoyeva `pÄ• á¹‡oâ€™ ti veditabbo, taá¹ƒ khuddakampi mahantampi mÄ• rent
Ä• pattinÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ natthi, mahante pana upakkamamahantattÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ mah
Vin IV) 382). ``mÄ• rentassa assÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __ ``khuddakampi vÄ• mÄ• re
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``antamaso maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ sodhento maá¹…gulabÄ«jakepi
nikkÄ• ruá¹‡ikatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ bhindanto apaneti, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• evarÅ«pesu á¹-hÄ• n
upaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• appamattena vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttavinicchayopi saá¹…g

<1656> __ubhayattha_ \Ne I 409/ __cÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• apÄ• á¹‡e vÄ• ti ubhayatthÄ• pi.
manussaviggahe vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

saÃ±ciccapÄ• á¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1658> __sappÄ• á¹‡aka_nti saha pÄ• á¹‡akehÄ«ti sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ. ye paribhogena ma

``pÄ• á¹‡akÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhippetÄ• . __assÄ• _ti bhikkhuno.

<1659> __ ``avicchijjÄ• â€™â€™ _ti \Be I 539/ iminÄ• vicchedeneva payoganÄ• nattaá¹ƒ
__pattapÅ«rampÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo byatireke.

1660-1__._ assa pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• ti sambandho. __tÄ• disenÄ• _ti sappÄ• á¹‡akena. _
paribbhamitvÄ• . __yÄ• guyo_ti ettha ``uá¹‡hÄ• â€™â€™ ti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbhati. idaÃ±c
mÄ• raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci uá¹‡havatthuá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akena udakena anibbÄ• petuá¹
sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ. __nhÄ• yatopi vÄ• _ti ettha __pi_-saddena __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•

``udakasoá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitvÄ• bahi nikkhamanatthÄ• ya vÄ«cia
soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• sodhentehi tato gahitaudakaá¹ƒ udakeyeva Ä• siÃ±
udake asati kappiyaudakassa aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• dasa vÄ• ghaá¹-e udakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nakappa
Ä• siÃ±citabbaá¹ƒ. `pavaá¹-á¹-itvÄ• udake patissatÄ«â€™ ti uá¹‡hapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e udakaá¹ƒ
kappiyaudakena pana pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nibbÄ• petvÄ• Ä• siÃ±cituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™

vuttavinicchayaá¹ƒ sampiá¹‡á¸• eti.

<1662> __ubhayatthapÄ«_ti sappÄ• á¹‡akepi appÄ• á¹‡akepÄ«ti ubhayattheva.

1664-6__._ pÄ• á¹‡apaá¹-ibaddhatÄ• ya kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``patanaâ€™â€™
paá¹-aá¹…gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne I 410/. __Ã±atvÄ• _ti ettha pi-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. evamu
__padÄ«pujjalana_nti ettha ``viyÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade.
__sappÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• vatÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ. __bhuÃ±jato_ti bhuÃ±jitabbato.

salabhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 540/ patanaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• pi suddhena cetasÄ• padÄ«pujjalanaá¹ƒ
Ã±atvÄ• pi jalasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jitabbato ettha paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjatÄ• Ã±eyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ sante siÃ±canasappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhinnampi ko visesoti Ä• ha _
__siÃ±canaá¹ƒ_ siÃ±canasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ __siÃ±cane vuttaá¹ƒ_ siÃ±canavisaye paÃ±Ã±a
sappÄ• á¹‡akasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ __paribhoge vuttaá¹ƒ_ ajjhohÄ• ravisaye paÃ±Ã±attanti aya
visesoti yojanÄ• .

sappÄ• á¹‡akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1667> __yathÄ• dhamma_nti yo yassa adhikaraá¹‡assa vÅ«pasamanÄ• ya dhammo vutt
``kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• itarÄ• ni adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni upalakkhitÄ• ni. yathÄ
nÄ• ma cattÄ• ri adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•

kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 394). apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghak
samathehi adhikaraá¹‡Ä«yattÄ• vÅ«pasametabbattÄ• adhikaraá¹‡anti __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡
puna nÄ«haritabbaá¹ƒ, vÅ«pasametabbanti attho. iminÄ• ``akataá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ•
dassitÄ• dvÄ• dasa ukkoá¹-Ä• upalakkhitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• . __ukkoá¹-entassÄ• _ti tass
santikaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ``akataá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• uccÄ• lentassa yathÄ•
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na dentassa. ettha ca __patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ na dentassÄ• _ti tassa
pavattiÄ• kÄ• radassanatthaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana dhammena adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nihaá¹-aa

<1668> ``akataá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ, puna kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™â€
bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ uccÄ• letuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1669> __vippakate_ti \Be I 541/ \Ne I 411/ Ä• raddhÄ• niá¹-á¹-hite. __ta_nti paá¹-ikkosant
__saÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti katakammassa anavajjabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• petvÄ• . __na panaÃ±Ã±a

<1670> __adhamme pana kammasmi_nti yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gate kammasmiá¹ƒ. __ubhaya
adhammakamme vÄ• ti ubhayattha.

<1671> __na ca kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo ``vaggena cÄ• â€™â€™ ti yo
vÄ• -saddatthe daá¹-á¹-habbo. ``adhammena, vaggena vÄ• na kammÄ• rahassa vÄ• kataâ
doso natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

ukkoá¹-anakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1673> ``duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• nÄ• ma Ä• patti cattÄ• ri ca pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni terasa ca saá¹…ghÄ•
399) vacanato pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nampi duá¹-á¹-hullattÄ• , idha ca pÄ• rÄ• jikassa anadhippetatt
dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• disesaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• duá¹-á¹-hulla-padaá¹ƒ visesitaá¹ƒ.
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni atthuddhÄ• ravasena dassitÄ• ni, saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti pana adhippetÄ
399). __Ã±atvÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato vÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• . __chÄ• dayato tassa pariyÄ
codessanti, sÄ• ressanti, nÄ• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa tassa pariyÄ•

1674-5__._ __dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±assa na Ä• rocessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhura
__tassÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hullassa. paá¹-icchÄ• danaá¹ƒ hetu kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ yassa Ä• rocanassÄ
__paá¹-icchÄ• danahetuka_nti Ä• rocanakiriyÄ• ya visesanaá¹ƒ, ``itthannÄ• mo \Be I 542/ it
saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• panno, aÃ±Ã±assa na Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• Ä• rocanaá
__itÄ«_ti vuttanidassane, __hÄ«_ti evakÄ• ratthe, evameva vadatÄ«ti attho.

yÄ• va koá¹-i na chijjati, tÄ• va evaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ satampi sahassampi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹
yojanÄ• .

<1676> __mÅ«lenÄ• _ti \Ne I 412/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pannapuggalena. __Ä• rocitas
samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. mÅ«lena ``mama Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±assa
__dutiya_bhikkhussa santikÄ• suá¹‡antena __tatiyena_ nivattitvÄ• tasseva dutiyassa __pa
__koá¹-i_ chinnÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __koá¹-Ä«_ti Ä• rocanakiriyÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ vuccat

<1677> __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya ca duá¹-á¹-hullasaÃ±Ã±Ä«_ti ettha ``Ä• rocentoâ€™â€™ ti pak
__itaresu pana dvÄ«sÅ«_ti duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya vematiko, aduá¹-á¹-hullasaÃ±Ã±Ä«ti dvÄ«su.

<1678> __aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• yÄ• _ti paÃ±cavidhÄ• ya lahukÄ• pattiyÄ• . __sabbatthÄ• _ti sab
__tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-ha_nti aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• ya duá¹-á¹-hullasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaaduá¹
vasena dukkaá¹-attayaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin IV 400) dassitanti attho. __sabbatthÄ• _ti s
__anupasampannavÄ• resÅ«_ti tÄ«su anupasampannavikappesu. __dukkaá¹-a_nti anupas
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena tikadukkaá¹-anti a

1679-80__._ ``saá¹…ghassa bhedanÄ• dÄ«ni bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi sabbehi pa
natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ vÄ• na passatÄ«_ti t
na Ä• roceti ce, doso natthi. kakkhaá¸·o ayanti na Ä• roceti ce, doso natthi.

<1681> aÃ±Ã±assa anÄ• rocanena Ä• pajjitabbato __ ``akriyaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä•
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tassa anÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ anÄ• daramantarena na hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``dukkhavedan
__mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``samanubhÄ• sanasadisÄ• nevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh duá¹
vuttaá¹ƒ, idha __ ``dhuranikkhepatulyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ubhayattha nÄ• mamattameva vi
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

duá¹-á¹-hullakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1682> __Å«navÄ«sativassa_nti ettha ``jÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti seso, ``Å«navÄ«sativassoâ€™
__Å«navÄ«sativasso_ nÄ• ma paá¹-isandhito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aparipuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«satisaá¹ƒva
yo bhikkhu upajjhÄ• yo hutvÄ• . __kareyyÄ• _ti kÄ• rÄ• peyya. upasampajjatÄ«ti __upasam
Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ __upasampadaá¹ƒ_ upasampannaá¹ƒ kareyya, __tassa_
bhikkhuno pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __sesÄ• na_nti ``gaá¹‡assa ca Ä• cariyassa ca Ä
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 404) __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<1683> Å«navÄ«sativassabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __jÄ• natÄ• vÄ• ajÄ• natÄ• vÄ• _ bhikkhunÄ• yo
anupasampannova hoti, puna __so_ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso samÄ• no upasampanno _
upasampÄ• detabboyevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1684> __dasavassaccayena_ paripuá¹‡á¹‡adasavasso hutvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa sato __as
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dane \Be I 544/ koci doso __ce_ ekaá¹ƒsena __natthi_ na vijjatÄ

<1685> __taá¹ƒ bhikkhu_nti Å«navÄ«sativasso hutvÄ• upasampajjitvÄ• paripuá¹‡á¹‡adas
upasampÄ• dentaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ bhikkhupaá¹-iÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡o ce paripÅ«ratÄ«_ti majjhimad
paccantimesu janapadesu paÃ±cavaggo gaá¹‡o sace anÅ«no hoti. __te_ti upasampÄ• ditÄ
suá¹-á¹-hu upasampannÄ• .

1686-7__._ yo bhikkhu upajjhÄ• yo hutvÄ• ``Å«navÄ«sativassapuggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• day
vÄ• Ä• cariyampi vÄ• pattampi vÄ• pariyesati, __mÄ• á¸·akaÃ±ca sammannati_ baddhas
__sabbesu_ payogesu dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tathÄ• Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tathÄ• dvÄ«su kam
yojanÄ• .

1688-9__._ vÄ«sati ca tÄ• ni vassÄ• ni cÄ• ti vÄ«sativassÄ• ni, Å«nÄ• ni vÄ«sativassÄ• ni
Å«navÄ«sativassoti saÃ±Ã±Ä• Å«navÄ«sativassasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , sÄ• etassa atthÄ«ti ``Å«nav
vattabbe nipÄ• tanalakkhaá¹‡ena vassa-saddalopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``Å«navÄ«satisaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™
__Å«navÄ«satisaÃ±Ã±issa_. paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni vÄ«sativassÄ• ni etassÄ• ti ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡a
vattabbe nipÄ• tanalakkhaá¹‡ena vÄ«sativassa-saddalopaá¹ƒ \Ne I 414/ katvÄ• ``paripuá¹‡
vuccati, tasmiá¹ƒ __paripuá¹‡á¹‡e, _ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasse puggaleti attho. __ubhaya
Å«navÄ«satiparipuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassesu ubhosu puggalesu.

Å«navÄ«sativassakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1691> __theyyasatthena_ \Be I 545/ __saddhi_nti ``theyyasattho nÄ• ma corÄ• katakam
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 409) __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttasarÅ«pena satthasaá¹…khÄ•
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. sahÄ• diyoge karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __jÄ• nanto_ti ``theyyasatthoâ€™â€™ ti jÄ
__saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yÄ• _ti ``gacchÄ• mÄ• vuso, gacchÄ• ma bhante, gacchÄ• mÄ• vuso, ajja v
gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti __padabhÄ• jane_ vuttanayena saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• ti attho. __magg
``antamaso gÄ• mantarampÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip
gÄ• mantarampÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti ``gÄ• me gÄ• mantare gÄ• mantar
agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e addhayojane addhayojane Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttap
bhaveyya.

<1692> __na uddhaá¹-o_ti idha na vutto.

1693-4__._ __maggÄ• á¹-avivisaá¹…kete_ti maggavisaá¹…kete, aá¹-avivisaá¹…kete ca. __
pÄ• cittiyameva. __tesÅ«_ti satthikesu. __asaá¹ƒvidahantesÅ«_ti saá¹ƒvidhÄ• naá¹ƒ akaro
vidahatopi cÄ• _ti attanÄ• saá¹ƒvidahantassa ca. __ubhayatthÄ• _ti theyyasatthe vÄ• athe

<1695> __atheyyasatthasaÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ti ettha ``ubhayatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvattetabbaá¹ƒ
_ visaá¹…keto, tasmiá¹ƒ, kÄ• lasambandhini visaá¹…kete ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __ ``kÄ• li
visaá¹…ketavisesanena maggÄ• á¹-avivisaá¹…ketepi Ä• pattiyevÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

<1696> kÄ• yacittato \Be I 546/, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathitanti yojanÄ• .

theyyasatthakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1697> __sattama_nti \Ne I 415/ ``yo pana bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ
IV 413) uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sattamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• n
saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padena. __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• _ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__tulya_nti sadisaá¹ƒ. __kocipÄ«_ti appamattakopi.

saá¹ƒvidhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1698> ete paÃ±ca dhammÄ• antarÄ• yakarÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . idha ayaá¹ƒ __a
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatena antarÄ• yika-saddena samÄ• nattho. tasmÄ• kammantarÄ• yik
vipÄ• kantarÄ• yikÄ• , upavÄ• dantarÄ• yikÄ• , Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yikÄ• ti ime paÃ
bhagavatÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒsampattiyÄ• vibandhanavasena sattasantÄ• nassa antare vemajjhe eti Ä•
_ diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• dianattho, anatikkamanaá¹-á¹-hena tasmiá¹ƒ antarÄ• ye niyuttÄ• , a
arahanti, antarÄ• yassa vÄ• karaá¹‡asÄ«lÄ• ti __antarÄ• yikÄ• _ (Sp-á¹- pÄ• cittiya III 417;
á¹-Ä«0 ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•).

paÃ±cÄ• nantariyakammÄ• neva __kammantarÄ• yikÄ• , _ tathÄ• bhikkhunidÅ«sakakamm
antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ karoti, na saggassa. idaÃ±ca micchÄ• cÄ• ralakkhaá¹‡assa abhÄ• vato vutta
bhikkhuniyÄ• dhammarakkhitabhÄ• vo atthi. pÄ• katikabhikkhunivasena cetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. a
apÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattanikameva. nandamÄ• á¹‡avako (Ps III 7; Dhp-a I 68 uppalavaá¹‡á¹‡atthe
cettha nidassanaá¹ƒ. ubhinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• nacchandatÄ• vasena vÄ• na saggantarÄ• yikatÄ
mokkhatthÄ• ya paá¹-ipattiyÄ• vidÅ«sanato. abhibhavitvÄ• pana pavattiyÄ• saggantarÄ• y
nivÄ• retunti vadanti.

ahetukadiá¹-á¹-hiakiriyadiá¹-á¹-hinatthikadiá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hidhamm
__kilesantarÄ• yikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. paá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• nagataubhatobyaÃ±janakÄ• naá¹ƒ p
__vipÄ• kantarÄ• yikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• diggahaá¹‡aÃ±cettha nidassanamattaá¹ƒ

ahetukapaá¹-isandhiyÄ• vipÄ• kantarÄ• yikabhÄ• vato \Ne I 416/. ariyÅ«pavÄ• dÄ• __upa
pana yÄ• va ariye na khamÄ• penti, tÄ• vadeva, na tato paraá¹ƒ. saÃ±cicca Ä• pannÄ• sat
__Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamantarÄ• yikÄ• _ nÄ• ma. tepi yÄ• va bhikkhubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ
deseti vÄ• , tÄ• vadeva, na tato paraá¹ƒ.

1699-700__._ á¹• 21 ``anantarÄ• yikÄ• ete.

yathÄ• honti tathÄ• ahaá¹ƒ.

desitaá¹ƒ muninÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ.

Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«ti yo vadeâ€™â€™ ti || ---

evaá¹ƒ dutiyagÄ• thÄ• vattabbÄ• . tathÄ• avutte ``tikkhattuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• paá
ghaá¹-anÄ• eva na siyÄ• . tasmÄ• etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ gÄ• thÄ• parihÄ«nÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__ete_ti ``antarÄ• yikÄ• â€™â€™ ti bhagavatÄ• pakÄ• sitÄ• paÃ±ca dhammÄ• ``yathÄ•
ahaá¹ƒ muninÄ• desitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti __yo_ bhikkhu vadeyya
tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabboti sambandho. kehi kathaá¹ƒ vattabboti Ä• ha __ ``ye passantÄ«â€™â€
tathÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ __passanti, _ ``asuko Ä• yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒvÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti
tehi. __so pana_ bhikkhu ``mÄ• Ä• yasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ avacÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vattab

<1701> __avadantassÄ• _ti taá¹ƒ disvÄ• vÄ• sutvÄ• vÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayena avadantas
Ã±Ä• tadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ duladdhiá¹ƒ. __anissajato_ti bhikkhÅ«hi evaá¹ƒ vuttepi anis
dukkaá¹-anti atidisati.

<1702> __kammavÄ• cÄ• yÄ• _ti tatiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya. __osÄ• ne_ti pariyosÄ• ne
__tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« na paá¹-inissajja
dhammakamme vematiko na paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adham
paá¹-inissajjati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 421) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ \Ne I 417/
__adhamme tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vutta_nti adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±ivematika
tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1703> ``anÄ• patti akatakammassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __kammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma san
``anÄ• patti asamanubhÄ• santassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 422).

ariá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1704> __Ã±atvÄ• _ti anosÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ sayameva vÄ• parato vÄ• tassa vÄ• santik
__akatÄ• nudhammenÄ• _ti akato osÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to anudhammo yassa so \Be I 54
sahayoge karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• vÄ• dikabhikkhunÄ• _ti ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•
Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ vadantena bhikkhunÄ• . ``akatÄ• nudhammenÄ• â€™â
__saá¹ƒvaseyyÄ• _ti uposathÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ kareyya. __bhuÃ±jeyya cÄ• _
dhammasambhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• kareyya. __saha seyya vÄ• _ti nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• repi ekacchanne

<1705> idÄ• ni yathÄ• vuttapÄ• cittiyassa khettaniyamaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``uposathÄ•
_ntiÄ• di. __Ä• di_-saddena pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``uposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ
(Vin IV 425). __tena sahÄ• _ti ukkhittakena saha. __ ``kammassa pariyosÄ• neâ€™â€™ _ti
Ä• pattikhettanidassanaá¹ƒ.

<1706> ekeneva payogena bahuá¹ƒ yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• di__Ä• misaá¹ƒ_ gaá¹‡hato __ekaá¹ƒ
payogena bahuá¹ƒ Ä• misaá¹ƒ dadatopi __ekaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ. __bahÅ«su_ payogesu _
yojanÄ• . iminÄ• ca Ä• misasambhogena tulyaphalaá¹ƒ dhammasambhogampi sahacariyen
pana padÄ• dÄ«hi uddisantassa vÄ• uddisÄ• pentassa vÄ• padasodhamme vuttanayena Ä

<1707> __itaro_ti pakatatto. __itarasmi_nti ukkhittake. __paro_ti pakatatto. __ubhopi vÄ• _
pakatattaukkhittÄ• dvepi vÄ• . ``ekattha ekato nipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. imesu tÄ«supi â
``pÄ• cittÄ«â€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati.

<1708> uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• punappunaá¹ƒ nipajjantassa nipajjanapayogÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena Ä• p
ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . ``ukkhittake nipannasmiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vuttÄ• pa
hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ekanÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• resu, ekacchanne vinicchayoâ€™â€™ _ti. __nÄ• nÅ«
``vinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti ettha ayanti ca yojetabbo. eko upacÄ• ro assÄ• ti ekÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ,
nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ, ekÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca nÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca __ekanÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• n
channÄ• ni ekacchannÄ• ni, tesu ekacchannesÅ«ti vattabbe vaá¹‡á¹‡alopena vÄ• vacanav
``ekacchanneâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. ekanÄ• nÅ«pacÄ• resupi senÄ• sanesu ekacchannesu
yathÄ• vuttaÄ• pattivinicchayo daá¹-á¹-habboti attho.

<1709> __ubhayatthÄ• pÄ«_ti ukkhittÄ• nukkhittesu dvÄ«supi.

<1710> ``saÃ±Ã±issa osÄ• ritoti cÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

ukkhittakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1712> __tathÄ• vinÄ• sita_nti ``ajjatagge te Ä• vuso samaá¹‡uddesa na ceva so bhagav
yampi caÃ±Ã±e samaá¹‡uddesÄ• labhanti bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ dirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyy

cara pire vinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 429) vuttanayena nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ. ``tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ sa
(Vin IV 428) vacanato ``samaá¹‡uddesaâ€™â€™ nti seso. __jÄ• na_nti vuttanayena ``nÄ• s
jÄ• nanto. __upalÄ• peyyÄ• _ti ``upalÄ• peyya vÄ• ti tassa pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• u
vÄ• dassÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 430) __padabhÄ• jane_ Ä• gatanayena saá¹…gaá¹‡he
__upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya vÄ• _ti tena diyyamÄ• nÄ• ni cuá¹‡á¹‡amattikÄ• dÄ«ni sÄ• diyanto te
kÄ• rÄ• peyya vÄ• . __ ``tenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ sahatthe karaá¹‡avasena ``sambhuÃ±je
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• _ti ettha gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena \Be I 551/ rasso. sambhogasahaseyy
anantarasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayÄ• eva. tasmÄ• Ä• pattiparicchedopettha tasmiá¹ƒ vuttanay

<1713> atthuddhÄ• ravasena __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 428) vuttÄ• tisso n
``saá¹ƒvÄ• sena ... pe ... tissoâ€™â€™ _ti. tattha tÄ«su katamÄ• adhippetÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``e
daá¹‡á¸• akammena nÄ• sanÄ• ettha adhippetÄ• ti yojanÄ• . etÄ• saá¹ƒ vibhÄ• go ca ``tatt
ukkhepanÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sanÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma. `dÅ«sako nÄ• setabbo, mettiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhuni
liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• ma. `ajjatagge te Ä• vuso samaá¹‡uddesa na ceva so bhagavÄ• sa
ayaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akammanÄ• sanÄ• nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 428) __aá¹-á¹-hak

<1715> ``vuttÄ• samanubhÄ• saneâ€™â€™ ti (vi0 vi0 1703) tattha vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``an
matÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

kaá¹‡á¹-akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggo sattamo.

1716-7__._ __yo bhikkhu_ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamanto taá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒ ye passan
__bhikkhÅ«hi sikkhÄ• padena vuccamÄ• no_ ``mÄ• vuso evaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, na kappati etaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• pade vuttanayena vuccamÄ• no ``etasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade yena maá¹ƒ tumhe vade
yÄ• va aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viyattaá¹ƒ bahussutaá¹ƒ pakataÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ na pucchÄ• m
sikkhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, __tassa_ evaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡antassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• t

1718-9__._ anupasampanne \Be I 552/ upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ
__anupasampanne satthunÄ• tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ«pita_nti yojanÄ• , iminÄ• ca upasampa
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena upasampanne tika
apaÃ±Ã±attena ovadanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``na sallekhÄ• yidaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™
upasampannÄ• nupasampannehi \Ne I 420/. ``idaá¹ƒ sallekhÄ• ya na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti apa
tÄ• vÄ• haâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«ni __vadato tassa_ bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .
ummattakÄ• dÄ«naâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo.

sahadhammikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1720> ``yo pana bhikkhu pÄ• timokkhe uddissamÄ• ne evaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di
439) __uddiá¹-á¹-hehÄ«_ti ettha ``khuddÄ• nukhuddakehi sikkhÄ• padehÄ«â€™â€™ ti sesc
avasesÄ• upÄ• dÄ• yupÄ• dÄ• ya khuddÄ• nukhuddakÄ• ti niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• . ettha __ki_nti p
payojanaá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __etehÄ«_ti samÄ«patthe vacanasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ``im
pariyÄ• yo. ``kiá¹ƒ panimehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 439) sikkhÄ• padapÄ• á¹-he paá¹-ikkhepa
``kukkuccÄ• dinidÄ• natoâ€™â€™ _ti. ettha __Ä• di_-saddena vihesÄ• vilekhÄ• gahitÄ• . e
``kappati nu kho, na kappati nu khoâ€™â€™ ti kukkuccakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vihesÄ• _ nÄ• ma v
nÄ• ma vicikicchÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• manovilekhatÄ• manovilekhÄ• , imehi sakalehi padehi
sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡akappakÄ• ro dassito. ``iti sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡aneâ€™â€™ ti iti
yojetabbo. __vivaá¹‡á¹‡ane_ti nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ.

kukkuccÄ• dinidÄ• nato \Be I 553/ etehi khuddÄ• nukhuddakehi sikkhÄ• padehi uddiá¹-á¹-h
sikkhÄ• padavivaá¹‡á¹‡ane pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1721> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« vinayaá¹ƒ v
pÄ• cittiyassa. upasampanne vematiko ... pe ... anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« ... pe ... pÄ• citt
IV 441) tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni. __taá¹ƒ_ vinayaá¹ƒ sace pana anupasampannassa
tikadukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

1722-4__._ __ubhinnampÄ«_ti upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ, anupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhinnampi
__aÃ±Ã±adhammavivaá¹‡á¹‡ane_ti vinayato aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ suttÄ• bhidhammÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaá

anÄ• pattivisayaá¹ƒ \Ne I 421/ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``navivaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ _
navivaá¹‡á¹‡etukÄ• massa ``handa suttantaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡a, pacchÄ• pi vinayaá¹ƒ pariy
evaá¹ƒ vadantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sadisÄ• eva __sÄ• disÄ• _.

vilekhanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1725> mohanakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va ---

``anvaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ yo bhikkhu.

pÄ• timokkhe asesato.

uddissamÄ• ne aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡a-

tÄ• ya pucchati attanoâ€™â€™ ti || ---

paá¹-hamagÄ• thÄ• ya bhavitabbaá¹ƒ. evaÃ±hi sati ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ
siyÄ• ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡enÄ• _ti ettha vÄ• ``Ä• pannattÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __Ä• pattimokkho_ti Ä
aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ä• pannattÄ• \Be I 554/ Ä• pattimokkho neva vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kiá¹ƒ kÄ•
``kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yathÄ• dhammo á¹-hito, tathÄ• bhikkhu kÄ• retabboti sam
pÄ• á¸·ivÄ• cako, pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• kÄ• retabboti attho, desanÄ• gÄ• n
desÄ• petabbo, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ« ce, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ• ha
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 444). aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena Ä• pannattÄ• tassa Ä• pattiyÄ• mok
ca vinayo ca á¹-hito, tathÄ• bhikkhu kÄ• retabbo, desanÄ• gÄ• miniá¹ƒ ce Ä• panno hoti, de
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• miniá¹ƒ ce, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboti attho.

<1726> __uttari_nti yathÄ• dhammakaraá¹‡ato uttariá¹ƒ. __dutiyenevÄ• _ti Ã±attidutiyenev
``tassa te Ä• vuso alÄ• bhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• garahitvÄ• .

<1727> __evaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 422/ __Ä• ropite mohe_ti yathÄ• dhammakaraá¹‡ato upari yathÄ•
puggalaá¹ƒ garahitvÄ• Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya tassa evaá¹ƒ mohe Ä• ropite. pu
tasmiá¹ƒ mohanake puggale pÄ• citti vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1728> __dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ tikadukkaá¹-a_nti ``adhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« moh
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« moheti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 447) tikaduk
vipariyÄ• yato tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``dhammakamme dhammakamma
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä« moheti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 447). ettha
mohÄ• ropanakammaá¹ƒ \Be I 555/ adhippetaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``dhammakammetiÄ• dÄ«su m
adhippetaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 447).

1729-30__._ __ ``na ca mohetukÄ• massÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«hi ``anÄ• pattÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±ey
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ``vitthÄ• rena asutassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ettha ``pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â
apekkhitabbaá¹ƒ. vitthÄ• rena Å«nakadvattikkhattuá¹ƒ sutassa cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __tathÄ• _ti
viÃ±Ã±eyyaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati.

mohanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1731-2__._ __kuddho_ti kupito. __pahÄ• raá¹ƒ detÄ«_ti kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe
antamaso uppalapattenÄ• pi pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti. yathÄ• ha ``pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• ti kÄ• yen
vÄ• nissaggiyena vÄ• antamaso uppalapattenÄ• pi pahÄ• raá¹ƒ detÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 4
bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __tassÄ• _ti apekkhitvÄ• ``yoâ€™â€™ ti labbhati.

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sampaharitukÄ• menÄ• â€
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yena pahaá¹-e pÄ• rÄ• jikanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1733> ``iti evaá¹ƒ kate ayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghamajjhena virocatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __virÅ«pakaraá¹‡
apekkhavÄ• __tassa_ ca apekkhitassa bhikkhussa kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• yadi
yojanÄ• .

<1734> __anupasampanne_ti \Be I 556/ \Ne I 423/ sÄ• mivacanatthe bhummaá¹ƒ. ``itthiyÄ
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``anupasampannÄ• ya itthiyÄ• anupasampannassa purisassÄ
__tiracchÄ• nagatassapÄ«_ti ettha ``antamasoâ€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``antamaso tirac
(Sp (to Vin IV) 452).

<1735> ``sace paharati itthiÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __rattena cetasÄ• _ti kÄ• yasa
cittena. __viniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ``yo pana bhikkhu otiá¹‡á¹‡o vipariá¹‡atena cittena mÄ• tugÄ
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin III 270) dassitÄ• .

<1736> __mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yo_ti tato attano mokkhaá¹ƒ patthento. __doso na vijjatÄ«_ti c
natthi.

1737-9__._ heá¹-hetukÄ• mamÄ• yantaá¹ƒ corampi vÄ• paccatthikampi vÄ• antarÄ• magg
kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjitabbanti Ä• ha __ ``mÄ• idhÄ• gacchupÄ• sakÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di, Ä• g
tiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• yanta_nti evaá¹ƒ vutte taá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• gacchantaá¹
``vacanaá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• gacchantaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 453).

__eseva nayo_ti ``mÄ• Ä• gacchÄ• â€™ ti vuttepi Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ pahaá¹-e matepi anÄ•

<1740> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematiko, a
pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 452) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
anupasampanne. __tikadukkaá¹-a_nti ``anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, vematik
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« pahÄ• raá¹ƒ deti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 45
anÄ• á¹‡attikattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``kÄ• yacittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti. kÄ• yacittÄ• naá¹
sambhavantÄ«ti tato visesetumÄ• ha __ ``dukkhavedanaâ€™â€™ _nti.

pahÄ• rakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1741> __kÄ• ya_nti \Ne I 424/ kÄ• yekadesaá¹ƒ hatthÄ• diavayavamÄ• ha. __vÄ• _ti duti

__kÄ• yabaddha_nti kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ paharaá¹‡ayoggÄ• yoggesu kattarayaá¹-á¹-his
__sace uccÄ• reyyÄ• _ti sace paharaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ukkhipeyya, idaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• y
kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti imehi padehi paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _
__uggiraá¹‡apaccayÄ• _ti ukkhipanakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

<1742> __asampaharitukÄ• menÄ• _ti pahÄ• radÄ• naá¹ƒ anicchantena. __dinnattÄ• _ti p
appaharitukÄ• mattÄ• purimasikkhÄ• padena pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na hoti, uggiritukÄ• matÄ• ya k
uggiraá¹‡amatte aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• pahÄ• rassa dinnattÄ• iminÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ na hoti, ajjh
asuddhattÄ• anÄ• pattiyÄ• pi na bhavitabbanti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1743> sace tena pahÄ• rena bhikkhuno hatthÄ• dÄ«supi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci aá¹…gaá¹ƒ bhijjati,
pahÄ• radÄ• yakassa dukkaá¹-anti sambandho.

<1744> __seso vinicchayo_ ``mokkhÄ• dhippÄ• yoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diko idha avutto viniccha
saddhiá¹ƒ anantare vuttanayena vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• veditabboti yojanÄ• . ``tiracchÄ• nÄ• dÄ
vaccakaraá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• na palÄ• petukÄ• matÄ• ya kujjhitvÄ• pi uggirantassa mokkhÄ
vadanti.

talasattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1745> __amÅ«lakenÄ• _ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimÅ«lavirahitena, ettha ``bhikkhuâ€™â€™ nti ses
terasannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena. __tassÄ• _ti codakassa, codÄ• pakassa vÄ• pÄ• pabhikkhun
khaá¹‡e ``esa maá¹ƒ codetÄ«â€™â€™ ti jÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , iminÄ•
jÄ• nÄ• ti, cirena vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti siddhaá¹ƒ.

<1746> __tatthÄ• _ti upasampanne. __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti ``upasampanne upasampannasa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. vematiko ... pe ... anupasamp
saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anuddhaá¹ƒseti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 462) tikap
__diá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• codako dukkaá¹-Ä• pattÄ«_ti amÅ«likÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hivipattiy
vÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa dukkaá¹-Ä• patti hotÄ«ti attho. __sese cÄ• _ti anupasampanne. _
anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena t

<1747> ``tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±issa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __tathÄ• saÃ±Ã±issÄ• _

amÅ«lakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1748-9__._ __saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti tassa paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyev

``aÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso \Be I 559/. __Å«navÄ«sativasso tvaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e_ti ettha _
iminÄ• parikappatthavÄ• cinÄ• nipÄ• tena ``udakaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e Ä• dittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ
musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• pattiyÄ• avisayataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. hitesitÄ• ya anusiá¹-á¹-hidÄ• nÄ• dike tathÄ
__paccaye_ kÄ• raá¹‡e asati ``Å«navÄ«sativasso tvaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ iti evamÄ• din
bhikkhu sace saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deyya, tassa evaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppÄ• denta
vÄ• cÄ• ya pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1750> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saÃ±cicca k
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. vematiko ... pe ... anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä« saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 467) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sese cÄ• _ti anupasam
__tikadukkaá¹-a_nti anupasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±
tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. vajjameva __vajjatÄ• _.

<1751> hitesitÄ• ya bhÄ• satoti sambandho. __mÄ• eva_nti ettha ``karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti se
karohÄ«ti attho. ``ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ itthiyÄ• saha nisinnaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e, tayÄ• vikÄ• le bhuttaá¹
evaá¹ƒ karohiâ€™â€™ iti hitesitÄ• ya bhÄ• sato anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

saÃ±ciccakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1753> __bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ_ \Ne I 426/ nÄ• ma kalaho, bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ jÄ• taá¹ƒ yesan
jÄ• tabhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• nanti attho, ``vacanaâ€™â€™ nti seso. sotuá¹ƒ upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-he
suyyati etthÄ• ti hi __upassuti, _ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ upagatena sakkÄ• hoti k
sotuá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• ti attho. yo \Be I 560/ pana bhikkhu bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
upassutiá¹ƒ sace tiá¹-á¹-heyya, tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1754> codetukÄ• matÄ• ya gacchato assÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1755> __sotu_nti pacchato gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sotu
pakatigamanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petvÄ• osakkantassa. purato __gacchato_ bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-anti
turitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«_ti purato gacchantÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ sotuá¹
gacchantassÄ• pi. __ayameva vinicchayo_ti pade pade ayaá¹ƒ eva vinicchayo.

<1756> attano á¹-hitokÄ• santi sambandho. __ukkÄ• sitvÄ• pi vÄ• _ti ukkÄ• sitasaddaá¹ƒ k
vÄ• vatvÄ• Ã±Ä• petabbanti yojanÄ• .

<1757> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ_ upasampanne upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupa
__sese cÄ• _ti anupasampanne. __tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ anupasampanne
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaanupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasena.

<1758> __oramissa_nti mayÄ• gahitaduggÄ• hato viramissÄ• mi.

<1759> kÄ• yacittato ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __theyyasatthasamu
kiriyaá¹ƒ sotukÄ• matÄ• ya gamanavasena, siyÄ• akiriyaá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• gant
ajÄ• nÄ• panavasena, tenÄ• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ hoti kriyÄ• kriyaâ€™â€™ _nti. gamanena sijjhan
561/. tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÄ• vena sijjhanato __vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ. sadosa_nti sÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ, akusalaci

upassutikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1760> __dhammikÄ• na_nti \Ne I 427/ dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena katÄ• naá¹
apalokanakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ, Ã±atticatutthakammanti ime
kammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __khÄ«yatÄ«_ti aruciá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti.

<1761> __ubhayatthÄ• _ti adhamme, dhamme ca.

<1762> __adhammenÄ• _ti ettha ``kammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, dhammaviruddhena kamm
nti idaá¹ƒ vibhattiá¹ƒ vipariá¹‡Ä• metvÄ• ``kammenÄ• â€™â€™ ti anuvattetabbaá¹ƒ. __vag
``chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chando Ä• haá¹-o hoti, sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosantÄ«â€™
vuttasÄ• maggilakkhaá¹‡assa viruddhattÄ• asamaggena, ettha ``saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ t
akammÄ• rahassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ``adhammena kammena ime kammaá¹ƒ karon
saá¹…ghena ime kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``adhammena kammena vaggena saá¹
karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca tathÄ• ``akammÄ• rahassa ime kammaá¹ƒ karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca
anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1764-5__._ Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ vatthu yÄ• va na vinicchitaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ``codakena ca cudita
kathitÄ• , anuvijjako sammato, ettÄ• vatÄ• pi vatthumeva Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttattÄ• Ä• rocitaá¹ƒ vatthu yÄ• va na vinicchitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. Ã
\Be I 562/, kammavÄ• cÄ• niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ yÄ• va na gacchati, etasmiá¹ƒ ... pe ... hoti Ä• patt
yojanÄ• .

<1766> chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• hatthapÄ• se __jahite_ tassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

1767-9__._ adhammepi kammasmiá¹ƒ dhammakammanti saÃ±Ã±ino dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ•
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±ino anÄ• patti idha na vuttÄ• , pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ pana vuttattÄ• idhÄ•
bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dÄ«ni bhavissantÄ«â€™â€™ ti saÃ±Ã±ino gacchato ca yo vÄ• gilÄ• no ho

ca gilÄ• nassa karaá¹‡Ä«ye sati gacchato ca kammaá¹ƒ nakopetukÄ• massa gacchato ca p
gacchato ca ``Ä• gamissÄ• miâ€™â€™ iti evaá¹ƒ gacchatopi na dosatÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha
Ä• patti, __nadosatÄ• _ anÄ• patti. hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• gamanena, chandassa adÄ•
__kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ_.

chandaá¹ƒadatvÄ• gamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1770-1__._ __samaggena saá¹…ghena saddhi_nti samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakena samÄ• nasÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ. vuttaÃ±hi ``samaggo nÄ• ma saá¹…gho samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako samÄ• nasÄ«
486). __cÄ«vara_nti vikappanupagamÄ• ha. yathÄ• ha ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma channaá¹ƒ cÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vikappanupagaá¹ƒ pacchimaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 486). __sammatassÄ• _ti
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• disammutiá¹ƒ pattesu aÃ±Ã±atarassa. __khÄ«yatÄ«_ti ``yo yo
dentÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ati.

dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±ivematikaadhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vasen

1772-4__._ saá¹…ghenÄ• sammatassÄ• pi \Be I 563/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ameva vÄ• tathev
khÄ«yati, tassa dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . anupasampanne tatheva samaggena saá¹…ghena d
aÃ±Ã±aparikkhÄ• re ca dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __anupasampanne_ti sampadÄ• natthe bhu
attho.

sabhÄ• vato chandÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vaseneva karontaá¹ƒ khÄ«yantassa ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojan
vinicchayakkamÄ• .

dubbalakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1775> idaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamanti sambandho, ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ
puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 490) __imaá¹ƒ dvÄ• dasamaá¹
__tiá¹ƒsakakaá¹‡á¸• asmiá¹ƒ_ nissaggiyakaá¹‡á¸• e. __antimenÄ• _ti ettha ``sikkhÄ• paden
labbhati. __ca_-saddo \Ne I 429/ evakÄ• rattho. ``yo pana bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ
pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin III 658) im
sikkhÄ• padena sabbathÄ• __sabbaá¹ƒ_ vattabbaá¹ƒ tulyanti yojanÄ• . __ayameva visesat
__visesatÄ• , _ ayameva visesoti attho.

<1776> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ nissaggiyÄ• vasÄ• ne sikkhÄ• pade. __attano pariá¹‡Ä• ma
pariá¹‡Ä• manahetu.

pariá¹‡Ä• manakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

sahadhammikavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

1777-8__._ __yo_ \Be I 564/ pana bhikkhu deviyÄ• vÄ• pi raÃ±Ã±o vÄ• pi aviditÄ• gamano
sayanÄ«yagharÄ• rÄ• jasmiá¹ƒ anikkhante, deviyÄ• anikkhantÄ• ya __tassa_ sayanÄ«yag
indakhÄ«laá¹ƒ sace atikkameyya, tassa bhikkhuno paá¹-hame pÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ,
siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1779> __paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite_ti attano Ä• gamane nivedite. __nevapaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditasaÃ±Ã±i
aniveditasaÃ±Ã±ino. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditÄ• gamane. __vematikassÄ• _ti
nu kho, na paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nu khoâ€™â€™ ti saá¹ƒsayamÄ• pannassa.

1780-1__._ neva khattiyassa appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditepi vÄ• na khattiyÄ• bhisekena abhisittassa
vÄ• pavisato na dosoti yojanÄ• , evarÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ aniveditepi pavisantassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti a

__ubhosu_ rÄ• jini ca deviyÄ• ca sayanigharato bahi nikkhantesu pavisatopi vÄ• ubhinna
nikkhante pavisatopi vÄ• na dosoti yojanÄ• . __kathinenÄ• _ti ettha ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• d
idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divasena kathinasikkhÄ• padena samÄ• nanti v
sayanÄ«yagharappaveso __kriyaá¹ƒ_. appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvedanaá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

antepurakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1782> rajataá¹ƒ \Ne I 430/, jÄ• tarÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• __attano_ atthÄ• ya uggaá¹‡hantassa, ug
tassa nissaggiyÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1783> gaá¹‡apuggalasaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya cetiye navakammassa atthÄ• ya uggaá
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti \Be I 565/ yojanÄ• . jÄ• tarÅ«parajatÄ• naá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ nissaggiye v
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<1784> muttÄ• diratanampi vuttasarÅ«pameva. __saá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«nampÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• d
gaá¹‡apuggalacetiyÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

1785-6__._ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gihisantakaá¹ƒ sace kappiyavatthu vÄ• hotu, akappiyavatthu vÄ• p
mÄ• tukaá¹‡á¹‡apiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡ampi vÄ• hotu, bhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikasÄ«s
pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1787> __na nidhetabbamevÄ• _ti na paá¹-isÄ• metabbameva.

<1788> eso __hi_ yasmÄ• palibodho nÄ• ma, tasmÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti y

<1789> __anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te á¹-hÄ• ne_ti ettha ``patitaâ€™â€™ nti seso. ettha __anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ajjhÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasatho vÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave ratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• ajjhÄ• vasathe vÄ• uggahetvÄ• vÄ• uggahÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• nikkhipituá¹ harissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 504). ettha ca __ajjhÄ• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa antopa dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ anto. __ajjhÄ• vasatho_ nÄ• ma parikkhittassa antopari musalapÄ• tabbhantaraá¹ƒ. __ ``uggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, uggah

1790-1__._ __anuÃ±Ã±Ä• te pana á¹-hÄ• ne_ yathÄ• vuttaajjhÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dike á¹-hÄ• ne ra vÄ• manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogaá¹ƒ vÄ• sayanabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• n \Be I 566/ vissÄ• saá¹ƒ \Ne I 431/ gaá¹‡hantassa ca tÄ• vakÄ• likameva vÄ• gaá¹‡hantass ummattakÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca na dosoti yojanÄ• .

__saÃ±carittasamodaya_nti ettha ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saÃ±carittasamajÄ• tikanti attho.

ratanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1792> __pure_ti pubbabhÄ• ge.

1793-4__._ __santa_nti cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• pade vuttasarÅ«paá¹ƒ. __anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti ``vikÄ• Ä• pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . __paccayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• _ti tÄ• disaá¹ƒ accÄ• yi __parikkhepokkame_ti parikkhepassa antopavese. __upacÄ• rokkame_ti etthÄ• pi eseva na

<1795> __athÄ• _ti vÄ• kyantarÄ• rambhe.

<1796> __tato aÃ±Ã±a_nti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vikÄ• le gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• tat aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ. puna __tato_ti dutiyagÄ• mamÄ• ha. katthaci potthake __ ``Ä• pucc pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, __ ``Ä• pucchanakiccaâ€™â€™ _nti pÄ• á¹-hoyeva pana yuttataro. yathÄ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``gÄ• masatepi vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<1797> __passambhetvÄ• nÄ• _ti paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• . antarÄ• __aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ gÄ• maá¹ƒ p

1798-9__._ kulaghare vÄ• __aÃ±Ã±attha_ Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya vÄ• bhattakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vÄ• telabhikkhÄ• ya vÄ• sace caritukÄ• mo siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

__passe_ti \Be I 567/ pakativacanasavanÄ• rahe attano samÄ«pe, eteneva ettakÄ• á¹-hÄ•

\Ne I 432/ nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti byatirekato labbhatÄ«ti dasseti. __asante_ti avijjamÄ• ne vÄ• vu
dÅ«rÄ«bhÅ«te vÄ• . __natthÄ«_ti ettha ``cintetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

<1802> __anokkammÄ• _ti anupasakkitvÄ• . __maggÄ• _ti gantabbamaggÄ• .

<1803> __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti vikÄ• le vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±ivematikakÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä«naá¹ƒ vaser
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1804> __accÄ• yike kicce vÄ• pÄ«_ti sappadaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhesajjapariyesanÄ• d
gacchato.

<1805> __antarÄ• rÄ• ma_nti gÄ• mabbhantare saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ. __bhikkhunÄ«naá
bhikkhunivihÄ• raá¹ƒ. __titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ upassaya_nti titthiyÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ.

1806-7__._ antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• digamane na kevalaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gacchatoyeva, kÄ• yab
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ apÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchantassÄ• pi anÄ• patti.

__Ä• padÄ• supÄ«_ti sÄ«ho vÄ• byaggho vÄ• Ä• gacchati, megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-heti, aÃ±Ã
uppajjati, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• supi bahigÄ• mato antogÄ• maá¹ƒ gacchato anÄ• pattÄ«

vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavesanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1808> aá¹-á¹-hidantamayaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi visÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi sÅ«cigharanti yojanÄ• . __aá
kiÃ±ci aá¹-á¹-hi. __danto_ti hatthidanto. __visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci visÄ• á¹‡aá

<1809> __lÄ• bhe_ti \Be I 568/ paá¹-ilÄ• bhe. __bhedanaka_nti bhedanameva bhedanakaá
bhedanakaá¹ƒ, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• pacchÄ• desetabbattÄ• taá¹ƒ bhedanakaá¹ƒ ass
bhedanakaá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, assatthiatthe a-kÄ• rapaccayo.

1810-1__._ ``anÄ• patti \Ne I 433/ araá¹‡ikeâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __araá¹‡ike_ti araá¹‡i
kÄ• yabandhanassa vidhake. __aÃ±janikÄ• _ti aÃ±janinÄ• á¸·ikÄ• . __dakapuÃ±chaniyÄ• _
udakapuÃ±chanapesikÄ• ya. __vÄ• sijaá¹-e_ti vÄ• sidaá¹‡á¸• ake.

sÅ«cigharakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1812-3__._ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hasarÅ«paá¹ƒ dutiye bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagge catutthasikkhÄ• pade
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ nti aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulapÄ• dakassa Ä• gatattÄ• ``aá¹-á
ti ettha ``pÄ• denÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

__heá¹-á¹-himÄ• á¹-ani_nti aá¹-aniyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himatalaá¹ƒ. aá¹-aniyÄ• heá¹-á¹-himaá¹ƒ he
taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±atra heá¹-á¹-himÄ• ya aá¹-aniyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. desanÄ• pubba
maÃ±capÄ• dacchedena saha vattatÄ«ti __sacchedÄ• _. __taá¹ƒ_ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __atikka
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena ya-kÄ• ralopo.

<1815> __pamÄ• á¹‡ena karontassÄ• _ti aá¹-aniyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakiratanappa
karontassa, eteneva ``Å«nakaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ upalakkhitaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ•
appamÄ• á¹‡ikassa. __chinditvÄ• _ti aá¹-anito heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakiratanÄ• tirittaá¹ƒ a

<1816> __pamÄ• á¹‡ato nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• _ti ettha ``adhikaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• matthiyÄ• labbha
á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• , antobhÅ«miá¹ƒ \Be I 569/ pavesetvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __uttÄ• n
uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• rughaá¹-ikÄ• su vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• . __a
paribhuÃ±jato_ti ukkhipitvÄ• tulÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-e á¹-hapetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• pa
anÄ• patti.

maÃ±cakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1817> tÅ«laá¹ƒ onaddhametthÄ• ti __tÅ«lonaddhaá¹ƒ, _ tÅ«laá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• upari cimi
``tÅ«laá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni rukkhatÅ«laá¹ƒ latÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒ poá¹-akitÅ«laâ€™â€™ nt
vuttatÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne I 434/ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• upari pilotikÄ• ya sibbitvÄ• katan
__poá¹-akitÅ«la_nti erakatÅ«lÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tiá¹‡ajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. uddÄ• lanamev
assa atthÄ«ti __uddÄ• lanaka_nti vuttanayameva. atikkantÄ• Ä«ti upaddavo yena so anÄ«t
__anÄ«tinÄ• _.

<1818> __Ä• yoge_ti Ä• yogapatte. __bandhane_ti kÄ• yabandhane. __aá¹ƒsabaddhake_t
__bibbohane_ti upadhÄ• ne. __thavikÄ• _ti pattathavikÄ• . __thavikÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-
sipÄ• á¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. thavikÄ• dÄ«su tÅ«lonaddhesu paribhuttesu bhikkhund

<1819> __aÃ±Ã±ena ca kata_nti ettha ``maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pak
__uddÄ• letvÄ• _ti pilotikaá¹ƒ uppÄ• á¹-etvÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• . __nayÄ• _ti samuá¹-á¹-

tÅ«lonaddhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1820> __nisÄ«dana_nti nisÄ«danacÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡ato_ti ``tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡
vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyÄ• , tiriyaá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ \Be I 570/, dasÄ• vidatthÄ«â€™â€™
vuttapamÄ• á¹‡ato. pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkame payoge tassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1821> __saccheda_nti pamÄ• á¹‡ato atirittapadesassa chedanakiriyÄ• sahitapaá¹-ikamm
attho. __tassÄ• _ti nisÄ«danassa. dvÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu phÄ• letvÄ• tisso dasÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ

<1822> __tadÅ«naka_nti tato pamÄ• á¹‡ato Å«nakaá¹ƒ. __vitÄ• nÄ• diá¹ƒ karontassÄ• _ti
attharaá¹‡asÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rabhisibibbohanÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __ ``saÃ±carittasamÄ• n
vuttatthameva.

nisÄ«danakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1823> __roge_ti kaá¹‡á¸• upiá¸·akÄ• diroge sati. yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave ya
vÄ• piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• assÄ• vo vÄ• thullakacchu vÄ• Ä• bÄ• dho, tassa kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icch
ettha __kaá¹‡á¸• Å«_ti kacchu. __piá¸·akÄ• _ti lohitatuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• sukhumapiá¸·akÄ• . __a
arisabhagandalamadhumehÄ• divasena asucipaggharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __thullakacchu vÄ• Ä• bÄ
vuccati. __pamÄ• á¹‡ato_ti ``tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghaso catasso vidatthiyo sugata
dve vidatthiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 538) vuttappamÄ• á¹‡ato.

kaá¹‡á¸• upaá¹-icchÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1825> __pamÄ• á¹‡enevÄ• _ti ``tatridaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghaso cha vidatthiyo suga
aá¸• á¸• hateyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 543) vuttappamÄ• á¹‡eneva. __pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkame
yathÄ• vuttapamÄ• á¹‡ato \Be I 571/ atikkamane, nimittatthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. __tassa_
chedanapÄ• cittiyÄ• diko vinicchayanayo.

vassikasÄ• á¹-ikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1826> sugatassa cÄ«varena tulyappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yo bhikkhu sace kÄ• reyya
__karaá¹‡e_ tassa bhikkhussa __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti yojanÄ• . tulyaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ y

<1827> attano vatthÄ• naá¹ƒ karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato paá¹-ilÄ• bho nÄ•
sÅ«cikammapariyosÄ• ne cÄ«varasarÅ«passa paá¹-ilÄ• bhoyevettha __paá¹-ilÄ• bho_ti viÃ

<1828> __tassÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ ``sugatassa cÄ«varenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tassa sugatacÄ«
pamÄ• á¹‡ena sugatassa vidatthiyÄ• nava vidatthiyo, tiriyaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ena cha vidatthiyo
sikkhÄ• padeyeva kathitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

nandakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

rÄ• javaggo navamo.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

paá¹-hamo bhÄ• go niá¹-á¹-hito.

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-ake

vinayavinicchaya-á¹-Ä«kÄ• (dutiyo bhÄ• go)

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

1830-1__._ evaá¹ƒ \Be II 1/ \Ne II 1/ nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena dvenavuti pÄ• cittiy
tadanantaraá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-he pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«ye dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yo cantaragharaâ€™â
__antaraghara_ntirathikÄ• dimÄ• ha. yathÄ• ha ``antaragharaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma rathikÄ• byÅ«haâ
gharaâ€™â€™ nti.

yo \Ne II 2/ pana bhikkhu antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ•
khÄ• danaá¹ƒ, bhojanampi vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya, __tassa_ bhikkhuno gahaá¹
ajjhohÄ• repÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catasso gÄ• thÄ• uppaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• potthakesu likhitÄ• , tÄ• saá¹ƒ aya
``etthantaragharaâ€™â€™ nti tatiyÄ• , ``tasmÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti catutthÄ«, ``rath
tipaÃ±camÄ« \Be II 2/, ``rathikÄ• yapi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti chaá¹-á¹-hÄ«. paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i panÄ• ya
mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathakkamenaveditabbÄ• . imÄ• ya paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ atthavaá¹‡

1832-3__._ purimagÄ• thÄ• dvayena padabhÄ• janÄ• gatasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avinicchayaá¹ƒ dass
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataá¹ƒ visesaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __et
paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• pade. __tassÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikabhikkhuniyÄ• . __vÄ•
paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato. __hi_-saddo hetumhi. yasmÄ• bhikkhussa á¹-hitaâ
nappamÄ• á¹‡anti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ (Vin IV-a 553) vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• rÄ• mÄ
__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ hatthato vÄ«thiÄ• dÄ«suá¹-hatvÄ• yo paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyya ce, evaá¹ƒ __pa
bhikkhuno na dosoti yojanÄ• . paribhogassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡amÅ«lakattÄ• __na doso_. __
_ti iminÄ• paribhogepÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• bhÄ• vo ca dÄ«pito hoti.

<1834> sace bhikkhunÄ« rathikÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hatvÄ• bhojanaá¹ƒ deti, bhikkhu antarÄ• rÄ• m
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tice, tassa Ä• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __ ``bhikkhuni bh
rassattaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pattÄ«_ti ca paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aparibhogesu dukkaá¹-apÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ•

<1835> rathikÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hatvÄ• bhikkhunÄ« bhojanaá¹ƒ deti ce, taá¹ƒ rathikÄ• yapi vÄ•
yojanÄ• . tattha __rathikÄ• _ti racchÄ• . __byÅ«ha_nti anibbijjhitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• gatapaccÄ• ga
nÄ• ma gharasandhi. __siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aka_nti catukkoá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• tikoá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• maggas
__ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti anantaragÄ• thÄ• ya vuttanayo.

<1837> Ä• misena \Be II 3/ \Ne II 3/ asambhinnarasaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya idaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ b
sambhinne ekarase yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dimhi paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ajjhohÄ• re pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ

<1838> __ekatoupasampannahatthato_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• ya hatth
``ekatoupasampannÄ• yÄ• ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike upasampannÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp
santike upasampannÄ• ya pana yathÄ• vatthukamevÄ• ti.

<1839> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ã±Ä• tikasaÃ±Ã±issa, tatheva vimatissa ca dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ•

<1840> aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya dÄ• pentiyÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• nikkhipitvÄ• dadamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• an
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hato bhikkhussa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __antarÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_tiettha __
bhikkhunupassayatitthiyaseyyÄ• paá¹-ikkamanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __paá¹-ikkamana

<1841> gÄ• mato bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• detÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1842> __hatthato_ti ettha ``gahaá¹‡eâ€™â€™ ti seso. __tathÄ• _ti anÄ• patti. samuá¹-á¹-
idaá¹ƒsikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomena samaá¹ƒ matanti yojanÄ• .

paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1843-4__._ __avutte_ti vakkhamÄ• nanayena avutte. ekenapi ca bhikkhunÄ• ti sambandho
Ä• di-atthavÄ• cinÄ• __iti_-saddena ``apasakka tÄ• va, bhagini, yÄ• va bhikkhÅ« bhuÃ±jan
saá¹…gahitoti daá¹-á¹-habbo. iminÄ• apasÄ• danÄ• kÄ• ro \Be II 4/ sandassito. __ ``ekena
iminÄ• avakaá¹ƒso dassito. ukkaá¹ƒso pana ``tehi bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« apasÄ• deta
daá¹-á¹-habbo. __ ``Ä• misaâ€™â€™ _nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanepipaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• n
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __bh
__ekatoupasampanna_nti ca vuttatthameva.

<1845> __tathevÄ• _ti \Ne II 4/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• ya.

<1846> attano bhatte dinnepi iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti, purimasikkhÄ• padena pa
detÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``attano bhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, na detÄ«ti ettha sacepiat
iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena anÄ• pattiyeva, purimasikkhÄ• padena Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
anÄ• patti. ubhayasikkhÄ• padehipi anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha__ ``padeti ceâ€™â€™ _t
bhattaá¹ƒ deti, na dÄ• petÄ«ti ettha pana sacepidÄ• peyya, iminÄ• sikkhÄ• padena Ä• patt
neva iminÄ• , na purimenaÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<1847> bhikkhunÄ« yaá¹ƒ na dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, yattha vÄ• na dinnaá¹ƒ, tattha dÄ• p
mittÄ• mittÄ• naá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ dÄ• peti, tatthÄ• pi anÄ• patti.

<1848> sikkhamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erikÄ• vÄ• ``idha sÅ«paá¹ƒ detha, odanaá¹ƒ deth
__vosÄ• santÄ«_vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ karontÄ« á¹-hitÄ• , taá¹ƒ anapasÄ• dentassa anÄ• patti. paÃ
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒvosÄ• santiá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ anapasÄ• dentassa anÄ• patti. anapasÄ• dentassa
yojanÄ• .

<1849> __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti \Be II 5/ ettha ``imassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. bhojanaá¹ƒ kiriy
vosÄ• santiyÄ• anivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ akiriyanti evamidaá¹ƒ __kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ_.

dutiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1850-1__._ __sekkhanti sammate_ti ``sekkhasammataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kulaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ sa
bhogena hÄ• yati, evarÅ«passa kulassa Ã±attidutiyena kammena sekkhasammuti dinnÄ• h
vuttaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ kulaá¹ƒ sekkhasammataá¹ƒ nÄ• ma. tenÄ• ha __ ``laddhasammutike kuleâ€
yenÄ• ti viggaho. gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkante nimantitopi animantitovahotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``gh
pubbevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ha ``animantito nÄ• ma ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya \Ne
gharÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ okkamante nimanteti, eso animantitonÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 567).

``agilÄ• no nÄ• ma yo sakkoti piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carituâ€™â€™ nti vuttattÄ• bhikkhÄ• ya carit
nÄ• ma. __gahetvÄ• _ti sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . __ ``Ä• misaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• san
``khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
``Ä• hÄ• ratthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

<1853> __tatthÄ• _ti asekkhasammate kule. __tatheva paridÄ«pita_nti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ

<1854> __nimantitassa vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena nimantitassa avasesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• t
vÄ• gilÄ• nassa vÄ• sesakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• tattha dÄ«

tasmiá¹ƒ sekkhasammate kule.

<1855> __yattha_ \Be II 6/ __katthacÄ«_ti Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• dÄ«su yattha katthaci. __niccabh
__Ä• di_-saddena salÄ• kabhattapakkhikauposathikapÄ• á¹-ipadikabhattÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡a

<1856> __dvÄ• re_ti ettha ``á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __sampatte_ti ettha ``pacchÄ• â
``sacepi anÄ• gate bhikkhumhi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyeva nÄ«haritvÄ• dvÄ• re á¹-hapetvÄ• pacch
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 569).

<1857> __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _ (paÄ• ci0-a 569) gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhi
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¸·akÅ«pama_nti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padasadisa

tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1858-9__._ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€
idhÄ• pi ``sahadhammikaÃ±Ä• pitaâ€™â€™ nti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ca __agahaá¹-á¹-ha_-sa
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. vuttameva \Ne II 6/ nayaá¹ƒ vohÄ• rantarena dassetumÄ• ha __ ``itthiyÄ• pu
``yÄ• ni kho panatÄ• ni Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• ni senÄ• sanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 573) vacana
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• rÄ• mamÄ• ha. sace evamÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditanti hi __vuttaá¹ƒ_ p
yojanÄ• . __paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidita_nti pageva niveditaá¹ƒ.

<1860> pacchÄ• yathÄ• rocitaá¹ƒ tameva vÄ• tassa ca parivÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ b
tampi paá¹-isaá¹ƒveditaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1861> __yÄ• guyÄ• viditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ettha ``taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ sÄ• n
viditaá¹ƒ kurundiyaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<1862> __panÄ• _ti \Be II 7/ api-saddattho. aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi kulÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha ``asuk
paá¹-isaá¹ƒveditaá¹ƒ katvÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• gacchatÄ«ti sutvÄ• â€™â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _seso. __tenÄ• _ti katapaá¹-isaá¹ƒveditena. tampi ca sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a

<1863> __evaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ anÄ• rocita_nti ``Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• upacÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisitvÄ• â
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ aniveditaá¹ƒ. __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``yaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mamanÄ• bhataâ€
iminÄ• piyojetabbaá¹ƒ. __eva_nti ``tassa parivÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• pakÄ• n
``taá¹ƒasaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``sahadhammikaÃ±Ä• pitaâ€™â€™ nti
yathÄ• ha ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditanti paÃ±casu sahadhammikes
`khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒvÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• harissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ ka

appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditamevÄ• ti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 573) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<1864> __kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• _ti ettha ``paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditaâ€™â€™ nti seso.

<1865> bhikkhunÄ• vÄ• gantvÄ• antarÄ• magge gahetabbanti yojanÄ• . __evamakatvÄ• ``bahiÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒpesetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __upacÄ• ra to-paccayoveditabbo.

<1868> __ ``paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 7/ padÄ• naá¹ƒ ``anÄ• patte v sambandho. __paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite_ti ettha ``gilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. paá¹-isaá¹ƒvidite a gilÄ• nassÄ• pianÄ• patti, appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditepi __tassa_ paá¹-isaá¹ƒviditassa avasesake vA avasesakevÄ• anÄ• patti evÄ• ti sambandho \Be II 8/. yathÄ• ha __anÄ• pattivÄ• re_ ``paá gilÄ• nassa vÄ• sesakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 575). bahÄ• rÄ• me paá¹-iggahe anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __gahetvÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ

<1869> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• rÄ• me. khÄ• dato anÄ• patti evÄ• ti yojanÄ• katvÄ• dinnÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso.

catutthapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sekhiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1870> evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• vinicchayaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``yo anÄ• dariyenevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __yo_ti thero vÄ __anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiÄ• pajjanaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanÄ• divatthassa uggal __pacchatopi vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena ``passatopi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹ __ca_-saddo vakkhamÄ• nasamuccayo.

<1871> na kevalaá¹ƒ vuttanayena nivÄ• sentasseva hoti, __khandhakÄ• _gatahatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• diÄ• kÄ• renÄ• pinivÄ• sentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ« ``hatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. hatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• dinivÄ• sanaá¹ƒparato __khudd 280) Ä• vi \Be II 9/ bhavissati. __parimaá¹‡á¸• ala_ntisamantato maá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . _ nivatthabbaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setabbanti attho.

<1872> __jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alato_ \Ne II 8/ __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ettha ``jaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-hisÄ«s
ti seso. __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡aka_ntivaá¸• á¸• hakiaá¹…gulena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gula
pana sukkhajaá¹…gho vÄ• mahÄ• piá¹‡á¸• ikamaá¹ƒsovÄ• hoti, tassa sÄ• ruppatthÄ• ya j
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• dhikampi otÄ• retvÄ• nivÄ• setuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin
__aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitumÄ• ha __ ``tato Å«naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _

<1873> asaÃ±cicca aparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sentassa anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evamupa
``aparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ asaÃ±cicca, atha kho ``parima
nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tivirajjhitvÄ• aparimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sentassa anÄ• patti. _
aÃ±Ã±avihitassÄ• pitathÄ• nivÄ• sentassa anÄ• patti. __ajÄ• nantassÄ• _ti kevalaá¹ƒ pari
nivÄ• setuá¹ƒajÄ• nantassa anÄ• patti. apica nivÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ uggahetabbaá¹ƒ. uggahita
``Ä• ruá¸·haâ€™â€™ ntivÄ• ``oruá¸·haâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• na jÄ• nÄ• ti, tassÄ• pi anÄ• patti
yassajaá¹…ghÄ• ya vÄ• pÄ• de vÄ• vaá¹‡o hoti, tassa ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• otÄ• retvÄ• vÄ•
__pÄ• do_ti cettha pÄ• dasamÄ«paá¹ƒ adhippetaá¹ƒ. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti vÄ• á¸·Ä• vÄ• co
evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti.

parimaá¹‡á¸• alakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1874> __ubho koá¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti pÄ• rupanassa ekaá¹ƒse katassa piá¹-á¹-hipass
ubho \Be II 10/ kaá¹‡á¹‡e hatthipiá¹-á¹-he gaá¹‡á¸• Ä• viya samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __parimaá¹‡á
etasseva atthapadaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dara_nti bhÄ• vanapuá¹ƒsakaniddeso. sÄ• daraá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ•
sÄ• daraá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ kattabbanti attho. __evaá¹ƒ akarontassÄ• _ti pÄ• rupanavatteÄ•
apÄ• rupantassa.

<1875> ``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sessÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
``parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupissÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 577) v
tiavisesetvÄ• vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``avisesena vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti. idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padadvaya
vuttaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• ghare, vihÄ• re vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alanti yojanÄ• . __ghare_
vÄ• _ti buddhupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dikÄ• laá¹ƒ \Ne II 9/ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __parimaá¹‡á¸• a
kattabba_ntiparimaá¹‡á¸• alameva nivÄ• setabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbanti attho.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<1876> ubho koá¹‡e samaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti sambandho. gÄ«vameva ca anuvÄ• tena chÄ• detv

<1877> __tathÄ• akatvÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttavidhÄ• naá¹ƒ akatvÄ• . __jattÅ«nipÄ«_ti ubho aá
cÄ• _ti hadayampi. __vivaritvÄ• _ti appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• . __yathÄ• kÄ• ma_ntiicchÄ• nurÅ
``antaraghareâ€™â€™ ti seso. __antaragharaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma gÄ• me vÄ• hotu vihÄ• re vÄ• ,

gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

1878-9__._ __ ``maá¹‡ibandhatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pi ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojetabba
ettha ``kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• nisÄ«datoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 11/ seso. __vÄ• sÅ«pago_ nÄ• ma
etena vÄ• satthÄ• ya antaragharaá¹ƒ upagacchantena suppaá¹-icchanneneva upagantabba
vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa santikaá¹ƒ upagatassa yathÄ• kÄ• maá¹ƒ gamane na dosoti ca vuttamev
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``ekadivasampi vÄ• sÅ«pagatassa santikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ
catupaÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ• samadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vasitabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santikaâ€™â€™ nti.

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<1880> __suvinÄ«tenÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ akÄ«á¸·Ä• paneneva suá¹-á¹-hu vinÄ«tena

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<1881> gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __ ``satÄ«matÄ• â€™â€™ _ti dÄ«gho kato. __avikÄ• renÄ
\Ne II 10/. yugaá¹ƒ mattÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __yugamattaá¹ƒ, _ rathayugaá¹ƒ catu
tattakaá¹ƒ padesaá¹ƒ. __pekkhinÄ• _ti olokentena. ``bhikkhunÄ• okkhittacakkhunÄ• â€™â€

<1882> antaraghare yattha katthacipi ekasmimpi á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ vu
antarÄ• ye sati gacchatopi oloketuá¹ƒ labbhati. __ekasmiá¹ƒ pana á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• _tiet
parissayÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ oloketuá¹ƒ labbhatiyeva. ``tathÄ• gÄ• me pÅ«jaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹
__pi_-saddo pana-saddattho, oloketuá¹ƒ pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1883> __olokento tahaá¹ƒ taha_nti yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ga
pÄ• sÄ• daá¹ƒkÅ«á¹-Ä• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ«thiá¹ƒ olokento.

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<1884> __ekato_ \Be II 12/ __vÄ• pÄ«_ti ekaaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-ato vÄ• . __ubhato vÄ• pÄ«_ti ub
__indakhÄ«lakato anto_ti gÄ• madvÄ• rindakhÄ«lato anto, ghareti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

navamaá¹ƒ.

<1885> __tathÄ• nisinnakÄ• lepÄ«_ti indakhÄ«lassa anto nisinnakÄ• lepi. kuá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ
__anukkhipitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• _ kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __kuá¹‡á¸• ika_ntica upalakkhaá¹

dhammakaraá¹‡Ä• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamo vaggo.

<1886> gantuÃ±ceva nisÄ«dituÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ca_-saddo kiriyÄ• samuc
vatthusmi_nti hÄ• sajanake kÄ• raá¹‡e. __sitamatta_nti mandahÄ• saá¹ƒ.

paá¹-hamadutiyÄ• ni.

<1887> __appasaddenÄ• _ti \Ne II 11/ ``kittÄ• vatÄ• appasaddo hoti? dvÄ• dasahatthe geh
majjhe dutiyatthero, ante tatiyattheroti evaá¹ƒ nisinnesuyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghatthero dutiyattheren
dutiyatthero tassa saddaÃ±ceva suá¹‡Ä• ti, kathaÃ±ca vavatthapeti. tatiyattheropana sadda
kathaá¹ƒ na vavatthapeti. ettÄ• vatÄ• appasaddo hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 588) vuttaappas
13/ pana tatiyatthero kathaÃ±ca vavatthapeti, mahÄ• saddonÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<1888> __kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti kÄ• yaá¹ƒ cÄ• letvÄ• cÄ• letvÄ• . uparipi eseva
vuttalakkhaá¹‡attÄ• __ ``bÄ• hÅ«â€™â€™ _ti maá¹‡ibandhato yÄ• va aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-Ä• ga

<1889> __ujuá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• _ti ujuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• . __Ä• sitabba_nti nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. ``
tÅ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<1890> itthambhÅ«te karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. gamanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttesu sikkhÄ• padesu gama
``nisÄ«danena yuttesÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hasattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

dutiyo vaggo.

<1891> __khambhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti kaá¹-iyÄ• ekapasse vÄ• dvÄ«su vÄ• passesu kapparas
á¹-hapetvÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``khambhakato nÄ• ma kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• katal
596). ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• gacchatoti yojanÄ• . __ukkuá¹-ikÄ• _ vuccati paá¹‡hiyoukkhipitvÄ
aggapÄ• de ukkhipitvÄ• paá¹‡hÄ«hi eva vÄ• bhÅ«miá¹ƒ phusantassagamanaá¹ƒ.

<1892> __dussapallatthikÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• yogapallatthikÄ• ya. antaraghare nisÄ«dantassa tas

yojanÄ• .

<1893> __dutiye_ \Ne II 12/ __cÄ• _ti ``na khambhakato antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• mÄ«â€™
sikkhÄ• pade ca. __catutthe cÄ• _ti ``na oguá¹‡á¹-hito \Be II 14/ antaraghare nisÄ«dissÄ• m
599) sikkhÄ• pade ca. __chaá¹-á¹-he_ti ``na pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghareâ€™â€™ iccÄ• di (
ca. __iti_ evaá¹ƒ __sÄ• ruppÄ• _ samaá¹‡Ä• cÄ• rÄ• nucchavikÄ• __chabbÄ«sati_sikkhÄ•

paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyacatutthapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

<1894> viÃ±Ã±unÄ• bhikkhunÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ satiyuttena, pattasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• ca hutvÄ• sa
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• togahetabboti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ etÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya sikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ sa
satiá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• . __ ``satiyuttenÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``sakkaccaâ€™â€™ nti eta
``satiá¹ƒupaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 602) hi __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vut
__pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , _sÄ• assa atthÄ«ti __pattasaÃ±Ã±Ä«, _ anaÃ±Ã±avihitena attano bhÄ•
upanibaddhasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• tiattho.

<1895> __bhattacatubbhÄ• go_ti bhattassa catubbhÄ• gappamÄ• á¹‡o. tato adhikaá¹ƒ gaá

<1896> ``rasaraseâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe __ ``raseraseâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena
avasesÄ• ni oloá¹‡isÄ• kasÅ«peyyamaccharasamaá¹ƒsarasÄ• dÄ«ni rasarasÄ• ti veditabb
dadhikataá¹ƒ gorasaâ€™â€™ nti keci. ``ekÄ• byaÃ±janavikatÄ«â€™â€™ tiapare. ``yo koci
kaÃ±jikatakkÄ• dirasoâ€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±e. __sÄ• kasÅ«peyya_ggahaá¹‡enayÄ• kÄ• ci sÅ«
byaÃ±janavikati vuttÄ• . __maá¹ƒsarasÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddenaavasesÄ• sabbÄ• p
saá¹…gahitÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha ``santakaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantas
__aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``kataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __dhanenÄ• _tiett
II 15/ ``kÄ«taâ€™â€™ nti ca ``gaá¹‡hantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca seso. Ã±Ä• takÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ s
aÃ±Ã±atthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa, attano dhanena kÄ«taá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantassa anÄ• patt

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

<1897> adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagassa \Ne II 13/ pattassa mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• antolekhÄ• pamÅ«
gahetabboti yojanÄ• .

<1898> anÄ• pattivisayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• Ä• pattivisayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tatthÄ• â€™â
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«page patte. __thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ettha ``diyyamÄ• naâ€™â€™ n
yathÄ• vuttalekhÄ• tikkamo yathÄ• hoti, evaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hato
dukkaá¹-antisambandho. iminÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«katassa adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÅ«pagapat
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca paá¹-hamapaá¹-iggahitapattepacchÄ• bhojanassa thÅ«pÄ«katassa p

nivÄ• ritanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<1899> kÄ• likattayameva ca thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __sese_ti anadhi
__sabba_nti catubbidhaá¹ƒ kÄ• likaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1900> __pesetÄ«_ti ettha ``bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™ ti seso. bhikkhu bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yadi peset
pesetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 605) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ adhippÄ• ya
``bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ _nti vacanena paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• bhikkhunÄ• eva pes
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. aÃ±Ã±athÄ• ``pÅ«retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â
vattabbanti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

<1901> __pakkhippamÄ• na_nti mukhavaá¹-á¹-ito uccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• majjhe pakkhipiyamÄ• n
__phalÄ• dika_nti__Ä• di_-saddena odanÄ• dimpi saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ \Be I
samantÄ• okÄ• sasambhavato cÄ• liyamÄ• naá¹ƒ mukhavaá¹-á¹-ippamÄ• á¹‡ato heá¹-á¹-h

<1902> __takkolakÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena pÅ«gaphalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gal
__á¹-hapetvÄ• _tibhattamatthake nikkhipitvÄ• . __vaá¹-aá¹ƒsaka_nti avaá¹-aá¹ƒsakaá¹ƒ.

<1903> __pÅ«vassÄ• _ti vikÄ• rasambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ, pÅ«vavaá¹-aá¹ƒsakanti vut
yÄ• vakÄ• likattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``idaá¹ƒ thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<1904> paá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ bhÄ• janattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<1905> __assÄ• _ti \Ne II 14/ bhikkhussa. __taá¹ƒ tu sabba_nti ``thÅ«pÄ«katattÄ• na vaá¹-
tivuttaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ. __gahitaá¹ƒ sugahita_nti virÄ• dhetvÄ• paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ ce
suppaá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

tatiyo vaggo.

<1906> ``upari odhiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __uparÄ«_ti bhattassa upari. __odhi_nti paric
__paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti attano disÄ• ya pariyantato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya anukkamena.

<1907> __aÃ±Ã±esa_nti ettha ``dentoâ€™â€™ ti seso. attano bhattaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ den
__Ä• kiraá¹ƒ_ Ä• kiranto pana paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ vinÄ• pi tahiá¹ƒ tahiá¹ƒ omasatice, natthi do
uttaribhaá¹…gakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• Ä• kiranto tattha tattha omasati, natthidosoti yojanÄ• \Be II 17
gaá¹‡hantopi cettha vattabbo. __uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<1908> matthakaá¹ƒ omadditvÄ• paribhuÃ±jato dosoti yojanÄ• . ``thÅ«pakatoti matthakato
(to Vin IV) 610) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato __matthaka_nti ettha bhattamatthakamÄ• ha.
bhattaá¹ƒ avamadditvÄ• .

<1909> __sesake parittepi cÄ• _ti avasiá¹-á¹-he appakepi ca. __saá¹ƒkaá¸• á¸• hitvÄ• nÄ• _
á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharitvÄ• . ekato pana madditvÄ• bhuÃ±jato anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<1910> __bhiyyokamyatÄ• hetÅ«_ti puna gaá¹‡hitukÄ• matÄ• hetu. __sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti mu
__byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti uttaribhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<1911> __viÃ±Ã±attiya_nti \Ne II 15/ sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attiyaá¹ƒ. ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• p
aÃ±Ã±assa atthÄ• ya vÄ• attano dhanena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹
paresaá¹ƒpattaá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya olokentassa Ä• patti hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ujjhÄ• ne
_ti. __ujjhÄ• ne_ti nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ.

<1912> __dassÄ• mÄ«_ti imassa bhattaá¹ƒ oloketvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ tattha natthi, taá¹ƒ dassÄ• m
``dÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• . avamaÃ±Ã±itvÄ• ujjhÄ• yanacittaá¹ƒ __ujjhÄ• naá¹ƒ, _
saÃ±Ã±Ä• __ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , _ sÄ• \Be II 18/ assa atthÄ«ti viggaho. naujjhÄ• nasaÃ±
anÄ• pattÄ«tiÃ±Ä• tabbanti yojanÄ• .

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ni.

<1913> __ ``tesaá¹ƒ majjhappamÄ• á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• asÄ• ruppavasena khudd
``nÄ• timahantaâ€™â€™ nti ca atimahantasseva paá¹-ikkhittattÄ• khuddake Ä• pattina diss
Ä• lopo.

<1914> mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dike sabbattha khajjake panÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __phalÄ• phale_t

navamaá¹ƒ.

<1915> dasame natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

catuttho vaggo.

<1916> __ ``anÄ• haá¹-eâ€™â€™ _ti etassa atthapadaá¹ƒ ``mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ appatteâ€™
``anÄ• haá¹-etianÄ• harite, mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ asampÄ• piteti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV
vivarantassÄ• â€™â€™ tiettake vutte __mukhadvÄ• ra_-saddassa sambandhisaddattÄ• ka
``mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 16/ attanopadekavacanena byaÃ±jitam
__attano_-gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katanti veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ca_-saddo evakÄ• rattho, appatte vÄ• ti yoj
asampatteyevÄ• ti attho.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1917> __sakalaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 19/ __hattha_nti ettha __hattha_-saddo tadekadesesu aá¹…gul
``hatthamuddÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su viya samudÄ• ye pavattavohÄ• rassa avayavepi pava
pakkhipituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<1918> __assÄ• _ti bhikkhuno. __byÄ• harantassÄ• _ti kathentassa.

dutiyatatiyÄ• ni.

<1920> __piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepaka_nti piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• ukkhipitvÄ• . idhÄ• pi khajjaka
__kabaá¸·acchedakampi vÄ• _ti kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• . idha khajjakaphalÄ• phalehisaddh
anÄ• patti. __gaá¹‡á¸• e katvÄ• _ti ettha phalÄ• phalamatteyeva anÄ• patti.

catutthapaÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

1921-2__._ __hatthaá¹ƒ niddhunitvÄ• nÄ• _ti hatthaá¹ƒ niddhunitvÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatoti
__sitthÄ• vakÄ• raka_nti sitthÄ• ni avakiritvÄ• avakiritvÄ• . __jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ
nicchÄ• retvÄ• nicchÄ• retvÄ• . __capu capÅ«ti vÄ• _ti ``capu capÅ«â€™â€™ tievaá¹ƒ sad
``na hatthaniddhunakaâ€™â€™ nti sikkhÄ• pade. __aá¹-á¹-hame_ti ``na sitthÄ• vakÄ• raka
__kacavarujjhane_ti kacavarÄ• panayane.

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

paÃ±camo vaggo.

<1923> ``suru \Ne II 17/ surÅ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• na bhottabbanti yojanÄ•
__hatthanillehakaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ«_ti hatthaá¹ƒ nillehitvÄ• nillehitvÄ• .

<1924> phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ \Be II 20/, ghanayÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gulÄ«hi gahetvÄ• aá¹…guliyo
bhottuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1925> ekÄ• ya aá¹…gulikÄ• yapi patto na lehitabbova. jivhÄ• ya ekaoá¹-á¹-hopi na nillehita
oá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca jivhÄ• ya na lehitabbaá¹ƒ. oá¹-á¹-he laggaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• diá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
ubhohioá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒsehiyeva gahetvÄ• anto kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

1926-8__._ __na_ ca gahetabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkÅ«lavasena paá¹-ikkhittanti yojanÄ• . __hi_-iti
tietassa atthe, teneva vakkhati ``tasmÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __ ``pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaâ€™â€™ _nti
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒsaá¹…khÄ• dÄ«nampi tathÄ• nagahetabbattÄ• . __sarÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ•

__anÄ• misena hatthenÄ• _ti Ä• misarahitena hatthekadesena. yathÄ• ha ``sace pana hatth

ekadeso Ä• misamakkhito na hoti, tena padesena gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (te
Ä• misamakkhiteneva hatthena ``dhovissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``dhovÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™
anÄ• patti.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<1929> __uddharitvÄ• _ti sasitthakÄ• pattadhovanÄ• sitthakÄ• ni uddharitvÄ• taá¹ƒ patta
antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• entassa anÄ• patti. __bhinditvÄ• _ti sasitthake pattadhovane sitthak
sambhinditvÄ• udakagatikÄ• neva katvÄ• taá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ gharÄ• bahi antaragharechaá¸•
__gahetvÄ• _ti sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanodakaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-iggahe chaá¸• á¸• entas
pattadhovanodakaá¹ƒ gharÄ• \Be II 21/ bahi nÄ«haritvÄ• antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• entassaa
ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• \Ne II 18/ veditabbÄ• . ettha __paá¹-iggaho_ nÄ• ma
kheá¸·amallÄ• dikoucchiá¹-á¹-hahatthadhovanabhÄ• janaviseso.

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<1930> __chattaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti ``chattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tÄ«á¹‡i chattÄ• ni setacchattaá¹ƒ
kilaÃ±jacchattaá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabaddhaâ€™â€™ n
chattesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. ettha ca __setacchatta_nti vatthapaliguá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• arac
__kilaÃ±jacchatta_nti vilÄ«vacchattaá¹ƒ. __paá¹‡á¹‡acchatta_nti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dÄ«hi ye

``maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhaá¹ƒ salÄ• kabaddhaâ€™â€™ _ntiidaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹‡á¹‡ampi chattÄ• na
vuttaá¹ƒ. tÄ• ni hi maá¹‡á¸• alabaddhÄ• ni ceva hontisalÄ• kabaddhÄ• ni ca. __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
anavasesapariggahavacanena ``yampi ca tatthajÄ• tadaá¹‡á¸• enakataá¹ƒ ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acc
chattamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 634) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttaá¹ƒchattavisesaá¹
__hatthenÄ• _ti ettha ``amuÃ±citvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __sarÄ«rÄ• vayavenÄ• _tiettha ``gal
__vÄ• _-saddo api-saddattho. aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-Ä• disarÄ«rÄ• vayavenagahetvÄ• pi hatthena a
attho.

sace panassa aÃ±Ã±o chattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, chattapÄ• dukÄ• ya vÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, passe v

hatthato apagatamatte chattapÄ• á¹‡i nÄ• ma na hoti, tassa dhammaá¹ƒ desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
chattapÄ• á¹‡issaagilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanato, idha ``sabbattha agilÄ• nassÄ• â€™
ettha ``agilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tilabbhati. dhammaparicchedo cettha padasodhamme vuttan
evamuparipi.

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<1931> __daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡imhÄ«_ti \Be II 22/ ettha daá¹‡á¸• o pÄ• á¹‡imhi assÄ• ti vigga
kittakappamÄ• á¹‡odaá¹‡á¸• oti Ä• ha __ ``catuhatthappamÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ma
pamÄ• á¹‡amajjhimassapurisassa hatthato, yo ``vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1932> __satthapÄ• á¹‡issÄ• _ti \Ne II 19/ etthÄ• pi viggaho vuttanayova. vakkhamÄ• naá¹
dhanuvikatiá¹ƒ, saravikatiÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ khaggÄ• di __satthaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.
á¹-hitopisatthapÄ• á¹‡i nu khoti Ä• saá¹…kÄ• ya nivattanatthamÄ• ha __ ``satthapÄ• á¹‡Ä«
hotiasiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo.

navamaá¹ƒ.

1933-5__._ sarena saddhiá¹ƒ dhanuá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhadhanuá¹ƒ vÄ• suddhasaraá¹ƒ vÄ• saj
nijiyaá¹ƒdhanudaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ• á¹-hitassÄ• pi vÄ• nisinnassÄ• pi vÄ• nipanna
tathÄ• padasodhamme vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ saddhammaá¹ƒ deseti, tassa Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a
panassa dhanu khandhe paá¹-imukkaá¹ƒ hoti, yÄ• va na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tÄ• va vaá¹-á¹-ati. jiyÄ
__sajiyaá¹ƒ_.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

chaá¹-á¹-ho vaggo.

<1936> __pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hakassÄ• _ti pÄ• dukaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·ho __pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·ho, _ so
kathaá¹ƒ Ä• ruá¸·hassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``akkamitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __akkamitvÄ• á¹-hitas
chattadaá¹‡á¸• ake aá¹…gulantaraá¹ƒ appavesetvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• dukaá¹ƒ akkamitvÄ• á
vÄ• _ti paá¹-imuÃ±citvÄ• á¹-hitassa. etaá¹ƒ dvayampi ``pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hakassÄ• â€™â€™
yathÄ• ha ``na pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa agilÄ• nassa dhammo desetabbo. yo anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒp
paá¹-imukkassa vÄ• omukkassa vÄ• agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-ass

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

1937-40__._ __upÄ• hanagatassÄ• pÄ«_ti akkantÄ• diÄ• kÄ• rena upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa
paá¹-imukkassa vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti chattapÄ• á¹‡iÄ• dÄ«su sabbasikkhÄ• pa
yojetabbanti seso. yÄ• ne vÄ• gatassa agilÄ• nassa dhammaá¹ƒ deseti, dukkaá¹-anti yojan
gatassÄ• _ti sace dvÄ«hi janehi hatthasaá¹…ghÄ• tena gahito, sÄ• á¹-ake \Ne II 20/ vÄ• á¹
vayhati, ayutte vÄ• vayhÄ• dike yÄ• ne, visaá¹…kharitvÄ• vÄ• á¹-hapitecakkamattepi nisin
saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati.

sayanepi vÄ• antamaso kaá¹-asÄ• rake vÄ• chamÄ• ya vÄ• nipannassÄ• pi agilÄ• nassÄ
``sayanagatassÄ• ti antamaso kaá¹-asÄ• rakepi pakatibhÅ«miyampi nipannassÄ• â€™â€™
pÄ«á¹-he vÄ• ucce maÃ±cepi vÄ• nisinnena, á¹-hitena vÄ• nipannassa desetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-
``á¹-hatvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``nisÄ«ditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitameva. saya
sayanesu gatenÄ• pi samÄ• ne vÄ• pi ucce vÄ• nipanneneva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<1941> __ ``tatheva_ \Be II 24/ __cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ

dutiyatatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

<1942> ``pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena yakÄ• ra
``pallatthikÄ• nisinnassÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ, Ä• yogapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• hatthapallatthi
dussapallatthikÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassÄ• ti attho.
__veá¹-hitasÄ«sassÄ• _tidussaveá¹-hanena vÄ• moliÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• yathÄ• kesanto na diss
veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa.

<1943> yadi kesantaá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• deseti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``ayameva vinic
``sÄ«saá¹ƒ vivarÄ• petvÄ• deseti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pattivÄ• ropi vutto hoti.

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• ni.

1944-5__._ aá¹-á¹-hame ``Ä• sane nisinnassÄ• ti antamaso vatthampi tiá¹‡Ä• nipi santharit
(Sp (to Vin IV) 645) idaÃ±ca navame ``ucce Ä• saneti antamaso bhÅ«mippadesepi unnateá
desetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 647) idaÃ±ca dasame ``sacepÄ«â€™â
tiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhamÄ• navinicchayaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• vattabbavisesÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• Ä• ha __
__vÄ• pi, dasamenatthi kiÃ±cipÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ``vattabbaâ€™â€™ nti seso. therupaá
á¹-hitaá¹ƒdaharaá¹ƒ Ä• sane nisinno thero ce paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchatÄ«ti ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ•
kathetabbamupÄ• yaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``tassa passe panaÃ±Ã±assa, kathetabbaá¹ƒ vij
``á¹-hitassÄ• â€™â€™ tiseso \Be II 25/. tassa samÄ«pavattino kassaci abhÄ• ve sajjhÄ• ya
vattuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati.

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

sattamo vaggo.

<1946> __gacchato purato_ti ettha ``pacchato gacchantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. pacchato ga
paÃ±haá¹ƒ na vattabbanti yojanÄ• . sace purato gacchanto paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchati, kiá¹ƒkÄ• ta
``pacchimassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<1947> uggahitaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ purato gacchantena saddhiá¹ƒ pacchato gacchanto sajjhÄ
yojanÄ• . samameva gacchato yugaggÄ• haá¹ƒ kathetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __yuga
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a-saddapariyÄ• yo hi __yugaggÄ• ha_-saddo.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<1948> sakaá¹-amagge ekekassa cakkassa pathena gacchanto ekekassa cakkassa pathen
desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. uppathenÄ• pi gacchanto uppathena samaá¹ƒ gacchantassa dhamma
ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• . __uppathenÄ• _ti amaggena. evaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattivisaye dassitetabbipa
dassitoyevÄ• ti veditabbo.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<1949> __tatiye natthi vattabba_nti ``na á¹-hito agilÄ• no uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ
(Vin IV 651) etassa vinicchayo yathÄ• rutavasena \Be II 26/ suviÃ±Ã±eyyotikatvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gacchantassa sahasÄ• uccÄ• ro vÄ• passÄ• vo vÄ• nikkh
kato nÄ• ma, anÄ• patti. ayamettha viseso daá¹-á¹-habbo. siá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikÄ• ya kheá¸·ene
bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sesu visuá¹ƒyeva dassito eko koá¹-á¹-hÄ• soti sikkhÄ• padesuavutt
__ ``uccÄ• rÄ• dicatukkaâ€™â€™ _nti.

<1950> ettha haritaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma idanti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``jÄ«varukkhassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vamÄ• nakatiá¹‡alatÄ• dÄ«nampi hariteyeva saá¹…gahitattÄ• . __ ``d
gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vacaneneva adissamÄ• nagataá¹ƒ aharitanti byatirekato viÃ±Ã±Ä• y
bhÅ«milaggÄ• dissamÄ• nÄ• gacchati, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ haritamevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1951> sahasÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ nikkhamatevÄ• ti sambandho. __assa_ bhikkhuno. __vacca_nt
passÄ• vÄ• dÄ«nampi dassitattÄ• . __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``gilÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitattÄ

<1952> __palÄ• laá¹‡á¸• upake vÄ• pÄ«_ti palÄ• lacumbaá¹-akepi. ettha ``appaharitaá¹ƒ a
__kismiÃ±cÄ«_ti sukkhatiá¹‡Ä• dimhi kismiÃ±ci. __taá¹ƒ_ vaccaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• haritaá¹ƒ otth
yojanÄ• .

<1953> __etÄ«_ti pavisati. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade. ``kheá¸·ena eva cÄ• â€™

tatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

<1954> __vaccakuá¹-isamuddÄ• diudakesÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena sabbaá¹ƒ aparibho
teneva __ ``tesaá¹ƒ aparibhogattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti aparibhogattameva kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha.

<1955> __udakoghe_ti \Be II 27/ ettha ``jÄ• teâ€™â€™ ti seso. __ajala_nti ajalaá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
paribhogÄ• rahajale. idhÄ• pi thalakato udakaá¹ƒ ottharati, anÄ• patti.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hamo vaggo.

1956-7__._ pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 23/ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• (
__Ã±eyyÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• nanayena veditabbÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti etesu sekhiyesu. ujjagghikÄ•
tagguá¹‡asaá¹ƒviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡oyaá¹ƒ bÄ• hiratthasamÄ• so, ujjagghikÄ• appasaddapaá¹-isa
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti attho. chamÄ• ca nÄ«cÄ• sanaÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca pacchÄ• ca uppa
__chamÄ• nÄ«cÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• napacchÄ• uppathÄ• , _ te saddÄ• etesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pad
tappaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni __chamÄ• ... pe ... uppathavÄ• , _ chamÄ• dipad
sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ«ti attho. ettha __á¹-hÄ• na_-saddena á¹-hÄ• -dhÄ• tusseva rÅ«pattÄ• si
gahito. ``dasasÅ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe vaá¹‡á¹‡alopena, vibhattivipallÄ• sena vÄ• __ ``das
samanubhÄ• sane samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«hi etesu dasasu sikkhÄ• padesu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

kiá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti? imÄ• ni dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n

saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajjaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ, vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, aku
dukkhavedananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

1958-9__._ __ ``chattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡apadÄ• ni
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• pana dhammadesanena __tulyÄ• va_ sadisÄ•
\Be II 28/ hoti --- imÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• ni, sacittakÄ• ni, lokavajjÄ• ni, vacÄ«kammÄ• ni, akusalacittÄ• ni, du

__sÅ«podanena viÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti __sÅ«podana_-saddena lakkhitaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• pad
viÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ bahuttÄ• idameva visesitaá¹ƒ. __theyyasatthasamaá¹ƒ mat
theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padena samÄ• naá¹ƒ matanti attho. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sÅ«podana
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, kiriyaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhaá¹ƒ, sacittakaá¹ƒ, lokavajj
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ, akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedananti.

<1960> __avasesÄ• tipaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• _ti avasesÄ• ni tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __
paá¹-hamena pÄ• rÄ• jikena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dito samÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti attho,
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasadisasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«ti \Ne II 24/ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. ``anÄ• patti Ä
padacchedo. parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• , pÄ• rupitvÄ• carantÄ• naá¹ƒ corupaddavÄ
__api_-saddena nadisantaraá¹‡Ä• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __sekhiyesu sabbesÅ«_ti yebh

<1961> ``na ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paresaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ olokessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«naá
anÄ• pattivÄ• rassa asambhavato na panÄ• gatoti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ na vutto. tassÄ• pi yath
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

sekhiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<1962> yo \Be II 29/ imaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• á¹-hito, so __hi_ yasmÄ• vinaye visÄ•
vinÄ«tamÄ• naso ca hoti, parehi duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ca hoti, __tato_ tasmÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sa
vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ sikkheyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

tattha __imaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• _ti sabbalokiyalokuttaraguá¹‡asampattinidÄ• naá¹ƒ
vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ atthato, ganthato, vinicchayato ca sakkaccaá¹ƒ Ã±atvÄ• . __visÄ• rado
__sÄ• rado, _ vigato sÄ• rado assÄ• ti visÄ• rado, vinayapariyattiyÄ• , Ä• pattÄ• divibhÄ• g
nirÄ• saá¹…koti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. na kevalaá¹ƒ imassa jÄ• nane esova Ä• nisaá¹ƒso, atha kho

hoti, _ saá¹ƒyatacitto hotÄ«ti attho. __so_ti imaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• á¹-h
__parehÄ«_ti imaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantehi aÃ±Ã±ehi. __duppadhaá¹ƒsiyo ca hotÄ«_ti anabhibhavan

__tato_ti tasmÄ• vinaye visÄ• radatÄ• disabbaguá¹‡asampannahetuttÄ• . __hÄ«_ti yasmÄ
sajjhÄ• yanasavanÄ• divasena sikkheyya, uggaá¹‡heyyÄ• ti attho. __ ``satataâ€™â€™ _nti
sabbatthakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne viya etthÄ• pi satatÄ• bhiyogo kÄ• tabboti dasseti. vikkhitta
yathÄ• bhÅ«tapaá¹-ivedhÄ• bhÄ• vato tappaá¹-ipakkhÄ• ya ekaggatÄ• ya niyojento Ä• ha _
sammÄ• vinayavinicchaye \Ne II 25/ Ä• hito patiá¹-á¹-hito ekaggacittoti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. yathÄ•
``avikkhittassÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo vikkhittassÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<1963> evaá¹ƒ imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ pakÄ• rantarenÄ• pi dassetumÄ• ha
__te_ti apekkhitvÄ• ``yeâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 30/ labbhati. ye therÄ• vÄ• navÄ• vÄ• majjhim
amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nappattiyÄ• mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡assa sÄ«lassa pakÄ• sanato uttamaá¹ƒ. _
nikÄ• yantaraladdhÄ«hi asammissaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒkara_nti vuttappakÄ• raguá¹‡opetattÄ• kÄ•
sammukhaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti saá¹ƒkaraá¹ƒ. __savanÄ• mata_nti saddarasÄ• diyogena kaá¹‡á¹‡
tatoyeva amataá¹ƒ sumadhuraá¹ƒ. amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nÄ• vahattÄ• vÄ• phalÅ«pacÄ• re
vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ. __aveccÄ• _ti sakkaccaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• . __adhike_ti adhisÄ«lÄ• disikkha
ukkaá¹-á¹-he. __hite_ti lokiyalokuttarasukhahetuttena hite. hinoti attano phalanti __ ``hitaâ€™
sukhahetu vuccati. __kalisÄ• sane_ti lobhÄ• dikilesaviddhaá¹ƒsane. __sÄ• sane_ti
vinayapariyattisaá¹…khÄ• tasÄ• sanekadese. __paá¹-utta_nti byattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. __na yanti
katame te. ``na keci santi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti __nissandehe_ imissÄ• gÄ• thÄ• ya attho likhito.

evaá¹ƒ ettha atthayojanÄ• veditabbÄ• --- __paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ __asaá¹ƒkaraá¹ƒ_ nik
asammissaá¹ƒ __saá¹ƒkaraá¹ƒ_ sakalalokiyalokuttarasukhÄ• bhinipphÄ• dakaá¹ƒ __savan
__imaá¹ƒ_ vinicchayappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __avecca_ sakkaccaá¹ƒ viditvÄ• __adhike_
adhisÄ«lÄ• disikkhattayappakÄ• sanena ukkaá¹-á¹-he __hite_ lokiyalokuttarasukhahetubhÅ
sakalasaá¹ƒkilesaviddhaá¹ƒsake __sÄ• sane_ vinayapiá¹-akasaá¹…khÄ• te pariyattisÄ• sa
te ke nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ye imaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ avecca viditvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• , te ekaá¹ƒsat
paá¹-uttaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti yevÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…go

<1964> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 31/ bhikkhuvibhaá¹…gapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca Ä• gataá¹
nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ranayena \Ne II 26/ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tadanantarÄ• ya bhikkhuni
tadaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya ca Ä• gatavinicchayasÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• rabhanto Ä• ha __ ``bhik
__tasmiá¹ƒ apÄ«_ti ettha __api_-saddo vuttÄ• pekkhÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __ ``samÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™
saá¹…khipanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``kiÃ±cimattaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ atthavasenÄ•

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<1965> __chandaso_ti methunasevanarÄ• gapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttena chandena. etena ``chand
padhaá¹ƒsitÄ• ya anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Kkh methunadhammasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ
hoti. sÄ• samaá¹‡Ä« pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti pavuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

1966-7__._ ``sajÄ«vassa api ajÄ«vassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __ ``santhataá¹ƒ vÄ• as
``aá¹…gajÄ• taâ€™â€™ nti imassa visesanaá¹ƒ. __attano tividhe magge_ti attano vaccapa
aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ magge. ettha ``santhate vÄ• asanthate vÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, __ ``allok
sambandho. ``yebhuyyaakkhÄ• yitÄ• dikaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __Ä• di_-saddena akkh

manussapurisÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ navannaá¹ƒ sajÄ«vassapi ajÄ«vassapi yassa kassaci santhataá
yebhuyyakkhÄ• yitÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano santhate vÄ• asanthate vÄ• tividhe
tilaphalamattampi pavesentÄ« parÄ• jitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<1968> __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchaya_nti \Be II 32/ bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá

1969-70__._ __adhakkhaka_nti ettha akkhakÄ• naá¹ƒ adhoti viggaho. __ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá
jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• naá¹ƒ ubbhanti viggaho. __ubbha_-saddo uddhaá¹ƒ-saddapariyÄ• y
seso. __avassutassÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena tintassa. __avassutÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi es
vuttattÄ• ``sÄ• â€™â€™ ti labbhati. __sarÄ«ra_nti ettha ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso.
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha \Ne II 27/ __ ``tena vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ``y
kÄ• yeâ€™â€™ ti ca ``sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca vattabbaá¹ƒ.

yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa manussapuggalassa yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci __sarÄ«
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rakaá¹ƒ, tena sarÄ«rakena chupeyya, __tena_
yathÄ• paricchinne kÄ• ye __phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ sÄ• diyeyya vÄ• , sÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• siyÄ• ti y

1971-2__._ __ ``gahitaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ• á¹‡unÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kapparato uddhaá¹ƒ pÄ•
dÄ«peti. attano yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rena kÄ• yenÄ• ti yojanÄ• , attano ``adhakkhakaâ€™â€
kÄ• yenÄ• ti attho. tathÄ• avassutÄ• ya avassutassa __purisassa_ kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhaá¹ƒ

hoti. attano yathÄ• paricchinnakÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena tathÄ• avassutÄ• ya avassutassa pu
phusantiyÄ• thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti.

<1973> attano avasesena kÄ• yena avassutÄ• ya avassutassa purisapuggalassa __kÄ• ya
thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Be II 33/ hoti. evaá¹ƒ attano payoge ca purisassa payoge ca tassÄ• bhikkhu
thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1974> yakkhapetatiracchÄ• napaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ``adhakkhakaá¹ƒ ubbhajÄ•
yathÄ• paricchinnaá¹ƒ tatheva attano kÄ• yena ubhatoavassave sati phusantiyÄ• __assÄ•
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, tatheva yakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ payogepi tassÄ• yeva thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yoj

<1975> __ekatovassave cÄ• pÄ«_ti bhikkhuniyÄ• vasena ekatoavassave cÄ• pi. __thullac
pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettabhÅ«tena attano kÄ• yena manussapurisassa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ phusantiyÄ• th
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 662) vuttanti attho. __avasese ca sabbatthÄ• _ti
yathÄ• vuttapÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettato avasese thullaccayakkhette sabbattha ekatoavassave sat
attho. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• masanÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha ubhatoavass
dukkaá¹-ameva hoti.

<1976> __ ``ubbhakkhakamadhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne II 28/ __yaá¹ƒ_ ap
dassitaá¹ƒ, ettha ekatoavassave dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. kapparassa ca heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi __ettheva
adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• ale saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gatanti yojanÄ• .

1977-9__._ bhikkhu bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ sace kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ __kelÄ• yati_ seva
__bhikkhuniyÄ• nÄ• so siyÄ• _ti sÄ«lavinÄ• so pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti siyÄ• ti attho. __gehaper
``gehasitapemaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena sita-saddalopo, attho panass
vuttanayova.

<1980> __avisesenÄ• _ti \Be II 34/ ``bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™

<1981> __yassÄ• _ti bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ• . __yatthÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyaá¹ƒ vÄ
__manosuddha_nti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggÄ• dirÄ• garahitaá¹ƒ. __tassa_ bhikkhussa vÄ• bhikkh
bhikkhuniyaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhusmiá¹ƒ vÄ• visaye __nadosatÄ• _ anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho.

<1982> __bhinditvÄ• _ti sÄ«labhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . bhikkhuniyÄ• apakatattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``nev
bhikkhunidÅ«sakoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<1983> __athÄ• _ti vÄ• kyÄ• rambhe. __na hotÄ• patti bhikkhuno_ti ettha bhikkhunÄ«hi
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• ha.

<1984> ``khetteâ€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ ``phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• yojetvÄ• _ntiÄ• dÄ«hi, ``thullaccayaá¹ƒ khetteâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi ca sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``pÄ• rÄ• vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __phuá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ettha ``pÄ• rÄ• jikakkhetteâ€™â€™ ti seso.

<1985> __tathÄ• _ti niccalÄ• pi sÄ• diyati. __khette_ti thullaccayÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khette. kÄ• y cittena sÄ• diyantiyÄ• Ä• patti kasmÄ• vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vuttattÄ• ... pe ... satthunÄ• â€ bhikkhupÄ• timokkhe viya ``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti avatvÄ• idh sÄ• diyeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<1986> __tassÄ• _ Ä• pattiyÄ• . __kriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti kiriyÄ• ya samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na sÄ• diyanamatteneva Ä• pajjitabbabhÄ• ve sati. __ida_nti ``kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ __tabbahuleneva nayenÄ• _ti \Be II 35/ kiriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabÄ• hullena nayena khadirav daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<1987> __tassÄ• _ bhikkhuniyÄ• __asaÃ±cicca_ virajjhitvÄ• Ä• masantiyÄ• anÄ• patti, `` ``itthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• __ajÄ• nitvÄ• _ Ä• masantiyÄ• anÄ• patti, purisassa Ä• masane sa vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<1988> __khittacittÄ• yÄ• _ti yakkhummattÄ• ya. __ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• _ti pittakopena umm ``asucÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``candanaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• visesataá¹ƒ ajÄ• nanameva pamÄ• á

ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1989-90__._ __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• avasesÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• n pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• bhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __saliá¹…ge tu á¹-hitÄ• yÄ• _ti pabbajjÄ• liá¹…geyeva á nikkhittamattasminti yojanÄ• . __iti_-saddo nidassane. itarÄ• ya pubbeyeva Ä• pannattÄ• ta cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

<1991> vuttÄ• visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetumÄ• ha __ ``sesaâ€™ duá¹-á¹-hullapaá¹-icchÄ• dane.

vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

1992-5__._ __saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti samaggena saá¹…ghena. __ukkhittako_ti Ä• pattiyÄ• adas ``ukkhepane á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatassa anosÄ• ritabhÄ• vaá diá¹-á¹-hi etassÄ• ti __yaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiko, _ so ukkhittako bhikkhu yÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• sama adhippÄ• yo \Be II 36/. __ ``tassÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gahaá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• anuvat

ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhunti yojanÄ• . sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« __aÃ±Ã±Ä• hi_ bhikkhunÄ«hi visumpica
kho ayye bhikkhu samaggena saá¹…ghena ukkhittoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 669) nayen
yojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ acajantÄ« gahetvÄ• yadi tatheva tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha ``y
samanubhÄ• sitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __tassa kammassa osÄ• ne_ti tatiyÄ• ya kammavÄ
samanubhÄ• sanakammassa pariyosÄ• ne. __asÄ• kiyadhÄ«tarÄ• _ti asÄ• kiyadhÄ«tÄ• , p
``puna appaá¹-isandheyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• puna teneva ca attabhÄ• vena bhikkhunibh
anarahatÄ• vuttÄ• .

<1996> __tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ niddiá¹-á¹-ha_nti adhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti etÄ• saá¹ƒ vasena tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. samanubhÄ• sa
sabbe idha vattabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

ukkhittÄ• nuvattikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<1997> ``hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• diyeyyÄ• ti hattho nÄ• ma kapparaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya
asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya ubbhakkhakaá¹ƒ adhojÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ gaha
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 676) vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``apÄ• rÄ• jikakhettassÄ• â€™
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ``yaâ€™â€™ nti labbhati. apÄ• rÄ• jikakkhettassa yassa kassaci aá¹…g
taá¹ƒ hatthaggahaá¹‡anti pavuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . hatthe gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹

<1998> __yassa kassacÄ«_ti vuttappakÄ• rena yassa kassaci cÄ«varassa yaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡a

<1999> asaddhamma-saddena \Be II 37/ methunassÄ• pi vuccamÄ• nattÄ• tato visesetum
\Ne II 31/ __ ... pe ... kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti. bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…khÄ• t
kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• purisassa hatthapÄ• sasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-heyya vÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2000> __tato_ti tassa asaddhammassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __tatthÄ• _ti hatthapÄ• se. __purise
nti seso, ``saá¹…ketaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• sambandho. ``Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ assÄ• â€™â€™ ti p
na gamanicchÄ• mattena, atha kho bhikkhuniyÄ• purisassa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ, purisena ca b
okkantakÄ• leyeva vatthupÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ vÄ• g
asaddhammassa paá¹-isevanatthÄ• ya purisena `itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• â€™ ti vuttÄ
dukkaá¹-assa. purisassa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ okkantamatte Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ t
``purisassa abbhÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ okkantam
thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 676) ca. ettha ca __itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• gacchÄ• _ti itth
Ä• gacchÄ• ti attho.

<2001> __tadatthÄ• yÄ• _ti tasseva kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggasaá¹…khÄ• taasaddhammassa seva
__paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• _ti vatthÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci paá¹-icchannaokÄ• saá¹

á¹-hitÄ• tadatthÄ• ya kÄ• yaá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhareyya vÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2002> hatthaggahaá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vatthÅ«naá¹ƒ
``aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• __ayaá¹ƒ_ bhikkhunÄ« __vinaá¹-á¹-hÄ•
tatoyeva __assamaá¹‡Ä« hoti_ abhikkhunÄ« hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2003> __anulomena_ \Be II 38/ __vÄ• _ti hatthaggahaá¹‡Ä• dipaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• . __
tabbipariyato paá¹-ilomena vÄ• . __ekantarikÄ• ya vÄ• _ti ekamekaá¹ƒ antaritvÄ• puna tas
ekantarikÄ• ya vÄ• . anulomena vÄ• paá¹-ilomena vÄ• tathekantarikÄ• ya vÄ• aá¹-á¹-ham
cutÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2004> etadeva atthaá¹ƒ byatirekamukhena samatthetumÄ• ha __ ``athÄ• ditoâ€™â€™ _t
\Ne II 32/ bahukkhattumpi. __sata_-saddo hettha bahu-saddapariyÄ• yo. pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• neva
taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒvatthumÅ«lakaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-athullaccayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2005> yÄ• pana Ä• pattiyo Ä• pannÄ• , desetvÄ• tÄ• hi muccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __dhuranil
punevaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• . __desitÄ• gaá¹‡anÅ«pikÄ• _ti
upeti, pÄ• rÄ• jikassa aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na hotÄ«ti attho. tasmÄ• yÄ• ekaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• , dhuran
puna kilesavasena Ä• pajjati, puna deseti, evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha vatthÅ«ni pÅ«rentÄ«pi pÄ• rÄ•

<2006> __saussÄ• hÄ• ya desitÄ• _ti puna Ä• pajjane anikkhittadhurÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• d
desanÄ• gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ na upeti. kiá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``desitÄ• pi adesitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, ta
aá¹…gameva hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<2008> __ayaá¹ƒ attho_ti ``asaddhammo nÄ• ma kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggoâ€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ att

<2009> ayamattho \Be II 39/ kena vacanena uddisitoti Ä• ha __ ``viÃ±Ã±Å« ... pe ... sÄ• dh
idaâ€™â€™ _nti. __idaá¹ƒ vacana_nti ``viÃ±Ã±Å« paá¹-ibalo kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ•
676) idaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ_ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-havatthukakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2010> avassutÄ• , vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• , ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• , aá¹-á¹-havatthukÄ• ti im
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyo mahesinÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ«nameva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ti yo

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ•

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2011> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 33/ bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge Ä• gataá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikavinicchayaá¹ƒ vatvÄ
tadanantaruddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yÄ• pana
__ussayavÄ• dÄ• _ti kodhussayamÄ• nussayavasena vivadamÄ• nÄ• . tatoyeva aá¹-á¹-aá¹
__aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rÄ«_. ettha ca __ ``aá¹-á¹-oâ€™â€™ _ti vohÄ• rikavinicchayo vuccati, yaá¹ƒ
``adhikaraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntipi vadanti. sabbattha vattabbe mukhamassÄ• atthÄ«ti __mukha
attho. __yena kenaci narena saddhi_nti ``gahapatinÄ• vÄ• gahapatiputtena vÄ• â€™â€™
dassitena yena kenaci manussena saddhiá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __kirÄ• _ti p
vÄ• .

<2012> __sakkhiá¹ƒ_ \Be II 40/ __vÄ• _ti paccakkhato jÄ• nanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• . aá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ kÄ•
pade tathÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<2013> __vohÄ• rike_ti vinicchayÄ• macce.

<2014> __anantara_nti tassa vacanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ.

<2015> __itaro_ti aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rako. __pubbasadisova vinicchayo_ti paá¹-hamÄ• rocane du
thullaccayanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2016> ``tava, mamÄ• pi ca kathaá¹ƒ tuvameva Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti itarena __vuttÄ• _
__yathÄ• kÄ• ma_nti tassÄ• ca attano ca vacane yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vattumicchati, taá¹ƒ
Ä• rocetu.

2018-9__._ ubhinnampi yathÄ• tathÄ• Ä• rocitakathaá¹ƒ sutvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __yathÄ• tath
kenaci pakÄ• rena. __tehÄ«_ti vohÄ• rikehi. __aá¹-á¹-e pana ca niá¹-á¹-hite_ti aá¹-á¹-akÄ• r
pakkhe parÄ• jite. yathÄ• ha ``parÄ• jite aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rake aá¹-á¹-apariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
__aá¹-á¹-assa pariyosÄ• ne_ti ettha ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. tassa aá¹-á¹-assa pariyosÄ•

2020-23__._ anÄ• pattivisayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 34/ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™
paccatthikamanussehi dÅ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• pi pahiá¹‡itvÄ• sayampi vÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• yÄ• pana Ä
__aÃ±Ã±ehÄ«_ti gÄ• madÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±ehi. kiÃ±ci paraá¹ƒ anodissÄ• ti yojanÄ• . i
gahitadaá¹‡á¸• e tassÄ• ca gÄ«vÄ• ti sÅ«citaá¹ƒ hoti. yÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ yÄ• cati \Be II 41/, __
rakkhÄ• yÄ• cane tassÄ• anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . aÃ±Ã±ato sutvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . _

__Ä• di_-saddena Ä• dikammikÄ• gahitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinena tulyanti yojanÄ• . sesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sakiriyaá¹ƒ
__idaá¹ƒ_ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. kiriyÄ• ya saha vattatÄ«ti __sakiriyaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-akaraá¹‡ena Ä
``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• divinicchayo upalakkhitoti

aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rikÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2024-5__._ __jÄ• nantÄ«_ti ``sÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±e vÄ• tassÄ• Ä• rocentÄ«â
vuttanayena jÄ• nantÄ«. __cori_nti yÄ• ya paÃ±camÄ• sagghanakato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yaá¹ƒ
avaharitaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ corÄ« nÄ• ma. __vajjhaá¹ƒ vidita_nti ``tena kammena vadhÄ• rahÄ• a
viditaá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gha_nti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __anapaloketvÄ• _ti anÄ• pucchÄ• . __
anusÄ• sitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``rÄ• jÄ• nÄ• ma yattha rÄ
apaloketabboâ€™â€™ ti. __gaá¹‡ameva vÄ• _ti ``tumheva tattha anusÄ• sathÄ• â€™â€™
gÄ• manigamamallagaá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• . __mallagaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹-á¹-hapanapokkharaá¹‡ikhaá¹‡anÄ• dipuÃ±Ã±akammaniyutto janasamÅ«ho. e
pÅ«gÄ• ca seniyo ca saá¹…gahitÄ• . __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya. __kapp
vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ. sÄ• corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pananti sambandho. upajjhÄ•
upasampÄ• deti, sÄ• bhikkhunÄ«ti attho. upajjhÄ• yassa bhikkhussa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<2026> __paÃ±camÄ• sagghana_nti ettha paÃ±camÄ• saÃ±ca paÃ±camÄ• sagghanakaÃ
ekadesasarÅ«pekasesanayena paÃ±camÄ• sassÄ• pi \Be II 42/ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __atirekaggh
eseva nayo.

<2027> pabbajitaá¹ƒ \Ne II 35/ pubbaá¹ƒ yÄ• ya sÄ• __pabbajitapubbÄ• _. vuttappakÄ• ra
titthÄ• yatanÄ• dÄ«su yÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pabbajitÄ• ti attho.

2028-30__._ idÄ• ni pubbapayogadukkaá¹-Ä• diÄ• pattivibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``v
coriâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. idha ``upajjhÄ• yÄ• hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. idaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ á¹-ha
__sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati cÄ• _ti abhinavaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, bandhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹
``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• ca ``thullaccayaá¹ƒ dvayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• ca yojetabb

__kammante_ti upasampadakammassa pariyosÄ• ne, tatiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya yyakÄ

<2031> __ajÄ• nantÄ«_ti coriá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantÄ«. (idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.)

<2032> __corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa
__vÄ• cacittato_ti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ agantvÄ• karontiyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• cittehi. __kÄ• yavÄ

karontiyÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. yathÄ• ha ``kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«ye
agantvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ vÄ• yathÄ• nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva attano r
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadiá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• \Be II 43/ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
__kriyÄ• kriya_nti anÄ• pucchÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panavasena kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒ.

corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2033-4__._ __gÄ• mantara_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ. yÄ• ekÄ• sace gaccheyyÄ• ti samb
etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. nadiyÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ __nadÄ«pÄ• raá¹ƒ. ``ekÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti upar
__ohÄ«yeyyÄ• _ti vinÄ• bhaveyya. idha ``araÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti seso. araÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡a
iccÄ• dinÄ• vakkhati. ``ekÄ• vÄ• rattiá¹ƒ vippavaseyya, ekÄ• vÄ• gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yey
sikkhÄ• padakkamo, evaá¹ƒ santepi gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __ ``rattiá¹ƒ vippavaseyyÄ• â€
II 36/. teneva vibhÄ• gavinicchaye desanÄ• ruá¸·hakkameneva ``pureruá¹‡odayÄ• yevÄ• â€
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ garukaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
__paá¹-hamÄ• pattiko, _ vÄ«tikkamakkhaá¹‡eyeva Ä• pajjitabboti attho. ``garukaá¹ƒ dhamm
sambandho. __sakagÄ• mÄ• nikkhamantiyÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• attano vasanagÄ• mato nik

<2035> __tato_ sakagÄ• mato.

2036-7__._ ekena padavÄ• rena itarassa gÄ• massa parikkhepe atikkante, upacÄ• rokkame
__atikkante okkante_ti ettha ``parikkhepe upacÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• rato labbhati.

2038-9__._ __nikkhamitvÄ• _ti attano paviá¹-á¹-hagÄ• mato nikkhamitvÄ• . __ayameva nay
thullaccayaá¹ƒ, dutiyena garukÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ nayo.

vaticchiddena \Be II 44/ vÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• kÄ• rena vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™
``pÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ ti etthÄ• pi __vÄ• _-saddassa sambandhanÄ«yataá¹ƒ dasseti. ``
tÄ• samakappiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __vihÄ• rassa bhÅ«mi_nti bhikkhunivihÄ
``kappiyanti paviá¹-á¹-hattÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• vakkhamÄ• nassa kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dasseti.
thullaccayasaá¹…ghÄ• diseso vuccamÄ• no yo koci doso.

<2040> __tÄ• sa_nti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ. __ ``akappiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tatthÄ• pi pavi
gÄ• mantarapaccayÄ• Ä• pattisambhavamÄ• ha.

<2041> ``paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 692) vuttattÄ• __
anÄ• patti siyÄ• patti, padasÄ• gamane panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2042> __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ... pe ... Ä• patti pavisantiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttassevatthassa upa
punaruttidoso.

2043-4__._ __lakkhaá¹‡enupapannÄ• yÄ• _ti \Ne II 37/ ``nadÄ« nÄ• ma timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ p
katthaci uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• antaravÄ• sako temiyatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 692) vutta
samannÄ• gatÄ• ya nadiyÄ• . yÄ• pÄ• raá¹ƒ tÄ«raá¹ƒ gacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• na tÄ«re á¹-hapentiyÄ• _ti ``idÄ• ni padavÄ• rena
vattabbakÄ• le paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• daá¹ƒ ukkhipitvÄ• paratÄ«re á¹-hapentiyÄ• . ``dutiyapÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 692) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato __ ``atikka
uddhÄ• ro gahito.

<2045> __antaranadiya_nti nadivemajjhe. __bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• _ti kalahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __orima
Ä• gatadisÄ• ya tÄ«raá¹ƒ. tathÄ• paá¹-hame thullaccayaá¹ƒ \Be II 45/, dutiye garu hotÄ«ti a
vacanena ``itarissÄ• pana ayaá¹ƒ pakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hitÄ• hoti, tasmÄ• paratÄ«raá¹
anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• pi_ ulliá¹…gitÄ• .

<2046> __rajjuyÄ• _ti valliÄ• dikÄ• ya yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci rajjuyÄ• .

<2047> __pivitu_nti ettha ``pÄ• nÄ«yaâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. avuttasamuccay
bhaá¹‡á¸• adhovanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __athÄ• _ti vÄ• kyÄ• rambhe nipÄ• to. ``nah
orimameva tÄ«raá¹ƒ Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• layassa vijjamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``v

<2048> padasÄ• nadiá¹ƒ otaritvÄ• nÄ• ti yojanÄ• . setuá¹ƒ Ä• rohitvÄ• tathÄ• padasÄ• u
yojanÄ• .

<2049> __gantvÄ• nÄ• _ti ettha ``nadiâ€™â€™ nti seso. uttaraá¹‡akÄ• le padasÄ• yÄ• tÄ

<2050> __vegenÄ• _ti ekeneva vegena, antarÄ• anivattitvÄ• ti attho.

<2051> __ ``nisÄ«ditvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``khandhe vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hipi yojetabb
sabhÄ• gÄ• nameva gahetabbÄ• . __hatthasaá¹…ghÄ• tane vÄ• _ti ubhohi baddhahatthava

2052-3__._ __pÄ• sa_nti \Ne II 38/ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ. __ ``Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ vinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti in
ti Ä• bhoge kate ajÄ• nantiyÄ• aruá¹‡e \Be II 46/ uá¹-á¹-hitepi anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti
sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• savanaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ kurumÄ• nÄ• `purean
santikaá¹ƒ gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ karoti, ajÄ• nantiyÄ• eva cassÄ• aruá¹‡o ug
ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 692). nÄ• nÄ• gabbhe vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ekagab

ekagabbhepi vÄ• dutiyikÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkamma aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hapentiyÄ• b
yojanÄ• .

<2054> __dutiyÄ• pÄ• sa_nti dutiyikÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ. ``gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä•
sace aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-heti, na dosoti yojanÄ• .

2055-6__._ aÃ±Ã±attha paÃ±cadhanusatikassa (Vin III 654) pacchimassa Ä• raÃ±Ã±akase
nivattetumÄ• ha __ ``indakhÄ«lamatikkammÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ si
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ``araÃ±Ã±eti ettha nikkhamitvÄ• bahi indakhÄ«lÄ• sabbametaá¹ƒ a
Vin IV) 692) evaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva __araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ_ dassitanti attho.

dutiyikÄ• ya dassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ vijahantiyÄ• tassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``jahiteâ€™â€™ _ti
``upacÄ• reâ€™â€™ ti vibhattivipariá¹‡Ä• mo kÄ• tabbo.

<2057> __sÄ• á¹‡ipÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• rataruantarite_ á¹-hÄ• ne asati dassanÅ«pacÄ• re sa
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2058-60__._ __ettha katha_nti yattha dÅ«repi dassanaá¹ƒ hoti, evarÅ«pe ajjhokÄ• se Ä• pa
kÄ• tabboti \Be II 47/ attho. anekesu á¹-hÄ• nesu ``savanÅ«pacÄ• rÄ• tikkameâ€™â€™ ti v
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetumÄ• ha __ ``magga ... pe ... evarÅ«pakeâ€™â€™ _ti. ettha ``á¹-hÄ
__kÅ«jantiyÄ• _ti yathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡avavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ na hoti, evaá¹ƒ abyattasaddaá¹ƒ karont

evarÅ«pake á¹-hÄ• ne dhammassavanÄ• rocane viya ca maggamÅ«á¸·hassa saddena viya
\Ne II 39/ tassÄ• saddassa savanÄ• tikkame bhikkhuniyÄ• garukÄ• Ä• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ
garukÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``dutiyikaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti nirussÄ
teneva vakkhati ``ohÄ«yitvÄ• tha gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __etthÄ• _ti ``gaá¹‡amhÄ• c
imasmiá¹ƒ.

<2061> atha gacchantÄ« ohÄ«yitvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``idÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issÄ• miâ€™â€
anubandhati, vaá¹-á¹-ati, dutiyopacÄ• rÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• pattÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2062> ``gacchatu ayaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ iti ussÄ• hassacchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ohÄ«nÄ• ce, tassÄ•
ajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• .

<2063> __itarÄ• pÄ«_ti gantuá¹ƒ samatthÄ• pi. __ohÄ«yatu ayanti cÄ• _ti nirussÄ• happak
vuttatthameva samatthayitumÄ• ha __ ``saussÄ• hÄ• na hoti ceâ€™â€™ _ti.

2064-5__._ purimÄ• ekakaá¹ƒ maggaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ekameva __ekakaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ•

pakkantaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne tiá¹-á¹-hati, tasmÄ• . __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yane. _
anÄ• patti eva pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

2066-7__._ __gÄ• mantaragatÄ• yÄ• _ti gÄ• masÄ«magatÄ• ya. ``nadiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti imin
__Ä• pattiyocatassopÄ«_ti rattivippavÄ• sa gÄ• mantaragamana nadipÄ• ragamana gaá¹‡a
catasso \Be II 48/ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyo. gaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanamÅ«lakÄ• pattiyÄ• g
gÄ• mantarokkamanamÅ«lakÄ• pattiyÄ• antogÄ• me Ä• pajjitabbattepi __ekakkhaá¹‡e_ti g

2068-9__._ yÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• dutiyikÄ• , sÄ• ca pakkantÄ• vÄ• sace hoti, vibbhantÄ
lokaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hoti, kÄ• lakatÄ• vÄ• hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, pakkhasaá¹…kantÄ• vÄ•
titthÄ• yatanasaá¹…kantÄ• vÄ• hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, naá¹-á¹-hÄ• vÄ• hoti, pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•
40/ adhippÄ• yo. evarÅ«pe kÄ• le gÄ• mantarokkamanÄ• dÄ«ni ... pe ... anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä•
ummattikÄ• yapi evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ripi karontiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2070> __ ``agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ gÄ• mÄ• bhÄ• vena vuttaá¹ƒ, na viÃ

<2071> gÄ• mabhÄ• vato nadipÄ• ragamanagaá¹‡amhÄ• ohÄ«yanÄ• patti na sambhavati,
gÄ• mantaragamanamÅ«likÄ• patti ca divasabhÄ• gattÄ• rattivippavÄ• samÅ«likÄ• patti ca
``sakagÄ• me ... pe ... na vijjareâ€™â€™ _ti. __yathÄ• kÄ• ma_nti yathicchitaá¹ƒ, dutiyikÄ•
attho.

<2072> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dayo paá¹-hamantimavatthunÄ• tulyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

gÄ• mantaragamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2073> __sÄ«mÄ• sammutiyÄ• cevÄ• _ti ``samaggena saá¹…ghena dhammena vinayena
kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• tasseva kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghassa chandaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nitvÄ
navasÄ«mÄ• sammannane ca. dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi duve thullaccayÄ• hontÄ«ti yojan

<2074> __kammassa_ \Be II 49/ __pariyosÄ• ne_ti osÄ• raá¹‡akammassa avasÄ• ne. __ti
``dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• osÄ• reti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa. dha
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• osÄ• reti, Ä• patti saá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 6
vuttaá¹ƒ. __kamma_nti ca ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ. __adhamme tikadukkaá¹-a_nti ``adhan
osÄ• reti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vematikÄ• , adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä•
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2075> __gaá¹‡assÄ• _ti tasseva kÄ• rakagaá¹‡assa. __vatte vÄ• pana vattanti_nti tecatt
nettÄ• ravatte vattamÄ• naá¹ƒ. tecattÄ• lÄ«sappabhedaá¹ƒ pana __vattakkhandhake_ (Vin

__nettÄ• ravatte_ti kammato nittharaá¹‡assa hetubhÅ«te vatte.

<2077> osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 41/ __kriyaá¹ƒ_. anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

catutthaá¹ƒ.

2078-9__._ __avassutÄ• _ti methunarÄ• gena tintÄ• . evamuparipi. __ ``manussapuggalass
yakkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhepo. ``udake ... pe ... dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ•
dantaponÄ• ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __payogato_ti payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya.

<2080> __ekatovassute_ti pumitthiyÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena pulliá¹…ganiddeso. kathametaá¹ƒ
``ekatoavassuteti ettha bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutabhÄ• vo daá¹-á¹-habboti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ
mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ panetaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ \Be II 50/ pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sametÄ«â
701) vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. ettha ca __etaá¹ƒ na vutta_nti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutabhÄ•
ti etaá¹ƒ niyamanaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. __ta_nti taá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• avacanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• s
``ekatoavassuteâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 701-702) avisesetvÄ• vuttapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , ``anavassutoti j
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 703) imÄ• ya ca pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• sameti. yadi hi puggala
nappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ ``anavassutoti jÄ• nantÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• vacanena. ``anÄ• pa
anavassutÄ• paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettakameva vattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . __ajjhohÄ• ra
__thullaccayacayo_ thullaccayÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho siyÄ• , payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya bahÅ«ni thu
adhippÄ• yo.

<2081> sambhave, byabhicÄ• re ca visesanaá¹ƒ sÄ• tthakaá¹ƒ bhavatÄ«ti __ ``manussavig
visesanaá¹ƒ yakkhapetatiracchÄ• napadehi yojetabbaá¹ƒ. ubhatoavassute sati manussavigg
yakkhapetatiracchÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato ca paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato ca tathÄ• ti yojan
``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. ajjhohÄ• rapayogesu thullaccay
yathÄ• vuttamatidisati.

<2082> __etthÄ• _ti imesu yakkhÄ• dÄ«su. ekatoavassute sati Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡ha
__sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbesu manussÄ• manussesu ekato, ubhato vÄ• anavassutesu. __udak
42/ udakassa, dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa ca gahaá¹‡e. __paribhoge cÄ• _ti paá¹-iggahaá¹‡e ceva

2083-4__._ __ubhayÄ• vassutÄ• bhÄ• ve_ti bhikkhuniyÄ• , puggalassa ca ubhinnaá¹ƒ avas
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti \Be II 51/, na dosoti yojanÄ• . __ayaá¹ƒ_ purisapuggalo. __na ca avassu
Ã±atvÄ• . yÄ• pana Ä• misaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassÄ• ca ummattikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca anÄ
``yÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tassÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• va anÄ• pattib

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2085> __uyyojane_ti ``kiá¹ƒ te ayye eso purisapuggalo karissati avassuto vÄ• anavassut
anavassutÄ• , iá¹…gha ayye yaá¹ƒ te eso purisapuggalo deti khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojan
sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• khÄ• da vÄ• bhuÃ±ja vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 705) vuttanayen
uyyojikÄ• ya. __itarissÄ• _ti uyyojitÄ• ya. __paá¹-iggahe_ti avassutassa hatthato Ä• misapa
__dukkaá¹-Ä• ni cÄ• _ti uyyojikÄ• ya dukkaá¹-Ä• ni. __bhogesÅ«_ti uyyojitÄ• ya tathÄ• paá
paribhogesu. __thullaccayagaá¹‡o siyÄ• _ti uyyojikÄ• ya thullaccayasamÅ«ho siyÄ• ti attho

2086-7__._ __bhojanassÄ• vasÄ• nasmi_nti uyyojitÄ• ya bhojanapariyante. __saá¹…ghÄ• d
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti hoti.

__yakkhÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena petapaá¹‡á¸• akatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• gahitÄ•
avassutassa manussapurisassa. ``gahaá¹‡e uyyojaneâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __gahaá¹‡e
__uyyojane_ti uyyojikÄ• ya attano uyyojane. __tesa_nti udakadantaponÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paribho
paribhuÃ±jane. __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ parikittita_nti uyyojikÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2088> __sesassÄ• _ti \Be II 52/ \Ne II 43/ udakadantaponato aÃ±Ã±assa paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ
``gahaá¹‡uyyojaneâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di vuttanayameva.

2089-90__._ __yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« ``anavassutoâ€™â€™ ti Ã±atvÄ• uyyojeti, ``kupitÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatÄ«â€™â€™ tiuyyojeti, ``kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• vÄ• pi na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatÄ«â€™
ummattikÄ• dÄ«naÃ±caanÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``anÄ• patti `anavassu
`kupitÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatÄ«â€™ ti uyyojeti, `kulÄ• nuddayatÄ• ya na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatÄ«
tiÄ• di (Vin IV 708).

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2091> __sattama_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ vadeyya budd
tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 710) sattamasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __aá¹-á¹-hama_nti ``yÄ• pa
kismiÃ±cideva adhikaraá¹‡epaccÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 716) aá¹

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamÄ• ni.

<2092> __navame_ti ``bhikkhuniyo paneva saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• disi
__dasame_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va ayye tumhe viha
viharitthÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• disikkhÄ• pade (Vin IV 728) ca.

navamadasamÄ• ni.

<2093> tena mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gÄ• gatena __duá¹-á¹-hadosadvayena_ ca tattheva Ä• gaten
saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padenacÄ• ti imehi tÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ idhÄ• gatÄ• ni cha sikkhÄ• padÄ• n
paá¹-hamÄ• pattikÄ• \Be II 53/. __ito_ bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gato __cattÄ• ri_ yÄ• vatatiyakÄ•
mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gato __cattÄ• ri_yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• nÄ«ti \Ne II 44/ evaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-ha_ yÄ•
nava cÄ• ti sattarasa saá¹…ghÄ• disesasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni mayÄ• cettha dassitÄ• nÄ«ti adh

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nissaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

2094-5__._ evaá¹ƒ sattarasasaá¹…ghÄ• disese dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni tadanantarÄ• ni nissagg
``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupagaá¹ƒ pattaâ€™
padenakenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nupage patte anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. ``
ta-saddÄ• pekkhÄ• ya__bhikkhunÄ«_ti ettha ``yÄ• â€™â€™ ti labbhati. __pattasannidhikÄ•
anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya, avikappetvÄ• ekarattampi pattassa nikkhittakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

<2096> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade seso sabbo vinicchayo kathÄ• maggoti yojanÄ• ,
avasesasabbavinicchayakathÄ• maggotiattho. __pattasikkhÄ• pade_ti mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gap

<2097> visesova __visesatÄ• _.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2098> __akÄ• le_ti ``anatthatakathine vihÄ• re ekÄ• dasa mÄ• sÄ• , atthatakathine vihÄ•
(Vin IV 740 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) evaá¹ƒ \Be II 54/ vutte akÄ• le. vikappantaraá¹ƒdassetum
kÄ• lepi kenacÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vuttavipariyÄ• yena kÄ• laniyamoveditabbo. kenaci akÄ
dinnaá¹ƒ, kÄ• lepi yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• t
dÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sampattÄ• bhÄ• jentÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. __niyÄ• mita
ti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• dinnaÃ±ca ``idaá¹ƒgaá¹‡assa, idaá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ•
pÄ• damÅ«le á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• dinnaÃ±caÄ• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``
vatvÄ• vÄ• `idaá¹ƒ \Ne II 45/ gaá¹‡assa, idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• vÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• vÄ• dinnampiÄ• dissa dinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 740)

<2099> __akÄ• lacÄ«vara_nti vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

<2100> __attanÄ• paá¹-iladdha_nti tato yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ attanÄ• vassaggena paá¹-iladdh
nissajjitvÄ• paá¹-iladdhakÄ• le kattabbavidhiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``labhitvÄ• ... pe ... niyo
__yathÄ• dÄ• neniyojaye_ti yathÄ• dÄ• yakena dinnaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• upanetabbaá¹ƒ, akÄ• lac
á¹-hapetabbantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2101> __tassÄ• _ti ``yathÄ• dÄ• ne niyojayeâ€™â€™ ti vacanassa. vinayakammaá¹ƒ katv
sevituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ayamadhippÄ• yoti yojanÄ• .

<2102> kÄ• lacÄ«vare akÄ• lavatthasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __ubhayatthapÄ«
akÄ• lacÄ«varepikÄ• lacÄ«varepi. vematikÄ• ya tathÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<2103> __ubhayatthapi_ \Be II 55/ __cÄ«vare_ kÄ• lacÄ«vare ca akÄ• lacÄ«vare cÄ• ti
ubhayacÄ«varepikÄ• lacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhÄ• jÄ• pentiyÄ• nadosoti yojanÄ• . sacittak
sandhÄ• yÄ• ha__ ``tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2104> __sace sayaá¹ƒ acchindati_ aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariv
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ tvameva gaá¹‡ha, mayhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ yadi sayaá¹
``sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. sakasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya gahitattÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, dukkaá
bhaá¹‡á¸• agghena kÄ• retabbo.

<2105> __itaresÅ«_ti abandhanaÃ±ca Ä• á¹‡attibahuttaÃ±ca saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tenÄ• ha _
payogassavasÄ• siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<2106> __ ``tikapÄ• cittÄ«â€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 46/ idamapekkhitvÄ• ``uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™
upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti etÄ
vuttÄ• tiattho. __aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• re_ti upasampannÄ• nupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±
__itarissÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• ya. __tikadukkaá¹-a_nti anupasampannÄ• ya
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vematikÄ• anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ vasena tikadukkaá¹-a

<2107> __tÄ• ya vÄ• dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒ_ tÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• duá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
dÄ«yamÄ• naá¹ƒgaá¹‡hantiyÄ• , tassÄ• vissÄ• sameva vÄ• gaá¹‡hantiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti
``tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• natÄ• matÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vuttatthameva.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2108> yÄ• \Be II 56/ pana bhikkhunÄ« ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, aphÄ• su, kiá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ«yatÅ«â€™

viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• haá¹-aá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• taÃ±ca aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca gaá¹‡hitukÄ• m
viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, tassÄ• viÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, lÄ• bhÄ• nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti sÄ• dhippÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ __viÃ±Ã±attidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_.

2109-11__._ __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``aÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• , aÃ±Ã±e vematikÄ•
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™
tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __anaÃ±Ã±e dvikadukkaá¹-a_nti anaÃ±Ã±e aÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• y
dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __ ``anaÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• anÄ• patt
anaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. anaÃ±Ã±e anaÃ±Ã±asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viÃ±
paá¹-hamaviÃ±Ã±Ä• pite appahonte vÄ• taÃ±Ã±eva vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• anÄ• patti. a
saddhiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• anÄ• patti. idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sace paá¹-ham
viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ``Ä• makamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ pacitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca vejjena vuttattÄ• telena atth
me atthoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti. Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaÃ±ca dassetvÄ• t
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentiyÄ• pi anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• tabbanti yojanÄ• . idaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ hoti --- sace kah
sappi Ä• bhataá¹ƒ hoti, iminÄ• mÅ«lena diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒlabbhati, telenÄ• pi ca idaá¹ƒ k
tasmÄ• telamÄ• harÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒdassetvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petÄ«ti.

catutthaá¹ƒ.

2112-3__._ pubbaá¹ƒ \Be II 57/ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• ti yojanÄ• , attano kappiyabhaá¹‡â
Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pubbaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parivattÄ• petvÄ• ti attho. __eva_nti ettha ``vutte
nibbattaá¹ƒ __dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ, _ attano dhanena nipphÄ• ditattÄ• telÄ• di idha ``dhaÃ±Ã±aâ
vÄ«hÄ• di. evaá¹ƒ vutte mayhaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• netvÄ• deti iti saÃ±Ã±Ä• y
cetÄ• peyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , na me iminÄ• attho, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• ti vutte idaÃ±cadatvÄ•
detÄ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ``na me idaá¹ƒ ruccati, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• â€™â€™ ti pacchÄ• aÃ±
attho. __cetÄ• panapayogenÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attÄ• ya cetÄ• panavasena. __mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ
aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• mÅ«lena Ä• bhataá¹ƒ hotu, tassa lÄ• bhe nissaggiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<2114> __sesa_nti tikapÄ• cittiyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vinicchayavisesaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

2115-6__._ __aÃ±Ã±adatthÄ• ya dinnenÄ• _ti upÄ• sakehi ``evarÅ«paá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• bhÄ• j
tiaÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya dinnena. __ ``saá¹…ghikena parikkhÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• sar
__parikkhÄ• renÄ• _tikappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• ena. __saá¹…ghikenÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa pariccatte
sÄ• sane. __tassÄ• _ti yÄ• ya cetÄ• pitaá¹ƒ. __nissaggiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti ettha nissaá¹-á¹-hap
yathÄ• dÄ• neupanetabbanti vattabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-ilabhitvÄ• yath
nti (Vin IV 761). idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttatthÄ• dhippÄ• yameva. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikk

``anaÃ±Ã±adatthikeaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anaÃ±Ã±adatthike v
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tivuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``anaÃ±Ã±adatthike niddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ \Be II 5
_nti. iminÄ• ca ``aÃ±Ã±adatthike tikapÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ vuttameva. ``aÃ±Ã±adat
aÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , anaÃ±Ã±adatthikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• pet
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 761) hi vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2117> __sesaka_nti \Ne II 48/ yadatthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• atiri
aÃ±Ã±adatthÄ• ya upanentiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• mike pucchitvÄ• _ti ``tu
dinnaá¹ƒ, amhÄ• kaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvijjati, telÄ• dÄ«hi pana atthoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ
__ta_nti taá¹ƒ cetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«hi vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya gam
yathÄ• ha ``Ä• padÄ• sÅ«ti tathÄ• rÅ«pesu upaddavesu bhikkhuniyo vihÄ• raá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸•
Ä• padÄ• su yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ• petuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 76

<2118> __sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• citakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• _ti ``saá¹ƒyÄ• citakaâ€™â€™ nti padaá¹ƒ vinÄ• , et
visadisantivuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

chaá¹-á¹-hasattamÄ• ni.

<2119> adhikavacanaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mahÄ• janikasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• â€™â€™ _
__padatÄ• . mahÄ• janikenÄ• _ti gaá¹‡assa pariccattena. __saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikenÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ

<2120> __anantarasamÄ• matÄ• _ti idha ``puggalikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padaá¹ƒ vinÄ• samu
saddhiá¹ƒsabbe vinicchayÄ• anantarasikkhÄ• padasadisÄ• matÄ• ti attho. ``yÄ• pana bhi
aÃ±Ã±adatthikenaparikkhÄ• rena aÃ±Ã±uddisikena puggalikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti hi \Be II 59/ s
__puggalikenÄ• _tiekabhikkhuniyÄ• pariccattena. ``kiÃ±cipÄ«â€™â€™ ti likhanti. __ ``kocip
pÄ• á¹-hosundaro ``visesoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• tulyÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ• .

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

paá¹-hamo vaggo.

2121-2__._ cattÄ• ri kaá¹ƒsÄ• ni samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni, catunnaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hÄ•
_catukkaá¹ƒsato atirekaá¹ƒ atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ, tena atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsagghanakaá¹ƒ
upacÄ• rena __ ``atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ. kaá¹ƒsaparimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ pane
``kahÄ• paá¹‡acatukkaá¹ƒ tu, kaá¹ƒso nÄ• ma pavuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmÄ•
atirekasoá¸·asakahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakantiattho. __garupÄ• vuraá¹‡a_nti sÄ«takÄ• le pÄ• ru
__cetÄ• peyyÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya. cattÄ• ri saccÄ• ni \Ne II 49/ samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni, catunn
samÄ• hÄ• ro __catusaccaá¹ƒ, _ taá¹ƒ pakÄ• setisÄ«lenÄ• ti __catusaccappakÄ• sÄ«, _ te

ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ niddisakena sammÄ• sambuddhena. __payoge_ti ``dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ev
__lÄ• bhe_ti paá¹-ilÄ• bhe.

catunnaá¹ƒ samÅ«ho __catukkaá¹ƒ, _ kahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ catukkaá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡acatuk
cetthataá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkÄ• le, taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒpadese ca vohÄ• rÅ«pago gahetabbo. imÄ• vuttappakÄ•
nissaggiyÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• pattiyo ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naÃ±ca santakeâ€™â€™ ti anÄ• pattivisaye va
attho, tadÄ• taá¹ƒvadeyyÄ• thÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ niccapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• tasmiá
pasÄ«ditvÄ• ``vadeyyÄ• tha yena atthoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sambhav

2123-5__._ Å«nakacatukkaá¹ƒse \Be II 60/ atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. Å«nak
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``Å«nake tu catukkaá¹ƒse, uddiá¹-á¹-
dvikadukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. iminÄ• ``atirekacatukkaá¹ƒse atirekasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• ,
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti tikapÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

__garuka_nti garupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tadÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti catukkaá¹ƒsato Å«nakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .
__ca_-saddena pavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. yathÄ• ha anÄ• pattivÄ• re ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• naá
IV 787). ettha ca ``atirekacatukkaá¹ƒsampÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ __ ``tadÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• â
catukkaá¹ƒsÅ«nassa vuttattÄ• . __ ``appameva vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• atirekacatukkaá¹ƒ
veditabbaá¹ƒ.

ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

2126-7__._ ``lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuniyÄ• cetÄ• pentiyÄ• aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá
cetÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 789) vacanato __lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡a_nti ettha ``cetÄ• pen
ca__aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsagghana_nti ettha ``cetÄ• petabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca seso. __lahu
pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡o __teyyo, _ aá¸• á¸• ho teyyo assÄ• ti __aá¸• á¸• h
so kaá¹ƒso cÄ• ti __aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒso, _ taá¹ƒ agghatÄ«ti __aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsa
_dasakahÄ• paá¹‡agghanakanti attho. __tato_ti aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsagghanakato. yaá¹ƒ
pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒaá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsagghanakaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 50
aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsagghanakato lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡ato. __uttari_nti atirekaá¹ƒ. aá¸• á¸• ha
yaá¹ƒ pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« cetÄ• peti \Be II 61/, tassa pÄ• vuraá¹‡assa paá¹-il
bhikkhuniyÄ• nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

``anantarasamaá¹ƒ sesaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ samatthetumÄ• ha __ ``natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ•
visesoyeva__visesatÄ• _.

dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2128> idÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhuddese Ä• gatesu samatiá¹ƒsanissaggiyesu kesaÃ±ci attano av
saddhiá¹ƒ vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aÃ±ca dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi __sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni_ yÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni __sesÄ• ni_
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa_ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ceva idha vuttasarÅ«pÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni
nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni samatiá¹ƒseva hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

nissaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

2129-30__._ evaá¹ƒ tiá¹ƒsa nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyÄ• ni dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni suddhapÄ• cittiyÄ•
``lasuá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __lasuá¹‡a_nti ettha iti-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. ``lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ
itibhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ __vuttaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 793-795).
catupaÃ±camiÃ±jÄ• dippabhedaá¹ƒbhaá¹‡á¸• ikaá¹ƒ __lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, na tato Å«na
ekadvitimiÃ±jakaâ€™â€™ _nti. pakkalasuá¹‡ato, sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pasambhavato ca visesam
mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒyevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. magadhesu jÄ• taá¹ƒ__mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ, _ ``vuttaâ€™â€™
``magadharaá¹-á¹-he jÄ• talasuá¹‡ameva \Be II 62/hi idha lasuá¹‡anti adhippetaâ€™â€™ n
taá¹ƒ ``khÄ• dissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hatÄ«tisambandho. vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiya
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ajjhohÄ• ravaseneva, pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«payeâ€™â€™ _ti.

<2131> tadeva \Ne II 51/ vakkhati __ ``dve tayoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __saddhi_nti ekato.
galabilaá¹ƒ appavesetvÄ• dantehi saá¹ƒcuá¹‡á¹‡iyantÄ« khÄ• ditvÄ• . __ajjhoharati_ parag

<2132> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• ikalasuá¹‡e. __ ``miÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â
iminÄ• ajjhohÄ• rapayogagaá¹‡anÄ• yeva dÄ«pitÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``bhinditvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ miÃ
panapayogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 795).

<2133> sabhÄ• vato vaá¹-á¹-antevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2135> yathÄ• vuttapalaá¹‡á¸• ukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ekÄ• miÃ
idhamiÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ vaseneva nÄ• nattaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana vaá¹
``palaá¹‡á¸• ukopaá¹‡á¸• uvaá¹‡á¹‡o hoti. bhaÃ±janako lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡o. haritako haritapaá
ti (Vin IV-a 797).

<2136> ``sÄ• á¸·ave uttaribhaá¹…gakeâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ``badarasÄ• á¸·avÄ• dÄ«sÄ
797) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanato ettha badara-saddo seso. __badarasÄ• á¸·avaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•

sukkhÄ• petvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡etvÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yavikati. __ummattikÄ• dÄ«na_nti
__Ä• di_-saddenaÄ• dikammikÄ• gahitÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``ummattikÄ• ya Ä• dikammikÄ• yÄ•

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2137> __sambÄ• dhe_ti \Be II 63/ paá¹-icchannokÄ• se. tassa vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• h
karaá¹‡epi vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

<2138> assÄ• tathÄ• pÄ• cittÄ«ti sambandho. __ ``na lomagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti im
``payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiidameva samatthayati.

<2139> __Ä• bÄ• dhe_ti kaá¹‡á¸• uÄ• dike roge. yathÄ• ha --- ``Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• ti
kaá¹‡á¸• ukacchuÄ• diÄ• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 52/ (Sp (to Vin IV) 801). __ma
matÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padena sadisÄ• matÄ• Ã±Ä•

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2140> padumassa vÄ• puá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kassa vÄ• antamaso kesarenÄ• pi kÄ• ma__rÄ• ge
muttakaraá¹‡ampi pahÄ• radÄ• ne pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __kesarenÄ• pÄ«_ti__api_-sa
vattabbameva natthÄ«ti dÄ«peti. yathÄ• ha --- ``antamaso uppalapattenÄ• pÄ«tiettha pattaâ
kesarenÄ• pi pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dentiyÄ• Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV-a 803).

<2141> __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ muttakaraá¹‡atale.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2142> yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« __kÄ• marÄ• gaparetÄ• _ kÄ• marÄ• gena pÄ«á¸·itÄ• attan
muttapatheuppalapattampi paveseti, __na vaá¹-á¹-ati_ pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __pi_-sado
``kesaramattampipana pavesentiyÄ• Ä• pattiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 812) __aá¹-á

2143-4__._ yadyevaá¹ƒ \Be II 64/ ``jatumaá¹-á¹-hake pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti kasmÄ• vuttan
pe ... jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ _nti. __idaá¹ƒ jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vatthuvaseneva vutta_n
bhikkhunÄ« jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• diyitvÄ• dhovituá¹ƒ vissaritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á
makkhikÄ• hi samparikiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ passitvÄ• evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu `kassidaá¹ƒ kammaâ€™ nti.
kammaâ€™ nti. yÄ• tÄ• bhikkhuniyo appicchÄ• , tÄ• ujjhÄ• yantikhiyyanti vipÄ• centi `kath
jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ Ä• diyissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 806) Ä• gatavatthuvaseneva vuttaá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-akassa sambhavatoti adhippÄ• yo. __jatumaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma jatunÄ• kato m

__daá¹‡á¸• a_nti \Ne II 53/ ettha ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``antamaso up
muttakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒpavesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 808). etampi ca atimahantaá¹ƒ, kesaramatta
pavesentiyÄ• Ä• patti eva. __eá¸·Ä• luka_nti kakkÄ• riphalaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __tasmi_nti attano mu

<2145> __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• _ti muttakaraá¹‡appadese jÄ• tavaá¹‡Ä• dimhi vaá¹‡aá¹-á¹

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2146> __aggapabbadvayÄ• dhika_nti aggapabbadvayato kesaggamattampi adhikaá¹ƒ. ya
``antamasokesaggamattampi atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 812).
karontiyÄ• _ti muttakaraá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dhovanaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``udakasuddhi
muttakaraá¹‡assa dhovanÄ• vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 812).

<2147> __ ``tÄ«á¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ _ti \Be II 65/ iminÄ• ekaá¹…guliyÄ• pabbadvayassa paves
dÄ«peti. __dÄ«ghato_ti aá¹…guliyÄ• dÄ«ghato. tÄ«á¹‡i pabbÄ• ni gambhÄ«rato muttakara
udakasuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• diyantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhaveti yojanÄ• .

<2148> tisso, catasso vÄ• aá¹…guliyo ekato katvÄ• vitthÄ• rena pavesane ekapabbepipav
``dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaâ€™â€™ nti niyamitappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkamato Ä• ha __ ``ekapa
__yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi aá¹…gulÄ«naá¹ƒ tissannaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi aá¹…gulÄ
vitthÄ• ratopaveseti, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2149> __itÄ«_ti evaá¹ƒ. __sabbappakÄ• renÄ• _ti gambhÄ«rapavesanÄ• dinÄ• sabbena
katvÄ• _ti supÄ• kaá¹-ataraá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __ayamattho_ti ``ekissaá¹…guliyÄ• tÄ«á¹‡Ä«â€™â
ayamattho.

<2150> dvaá¹…gulapabbe doso natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . udakasuddhipaccaye pana satipi phass
yathÄ• vuttaparicchede anÄ• patti. __adhikampÄ«_ti dvaá¹…gulapabbato adhikampi. udaka
natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2151> tathÄ• udakasuddhiá¹ƒ karontÄ«naá¹ƒ ummattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2152> __bhuÃ±jato pana bhikkhussÄ• _ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ b
``bhuÃ±jantassÄ• ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantas
__pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• vidhÅ«panaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 66/ __vÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ
__upatiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti ``hatthapÄ• se tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 817) vacanato ettha

hatthapÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ samÄ«paá¹ƒvadatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<2153> vatthakoá¹‡Ä• di yÄ• kÄ• ci ``bÄ«janÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• , iminÄ• ``bÄ«janikiccaá¹ƒsampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gahitacÄ«varakoá¹‡app ``bÄ«janÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«tiattho.

<2154> ``atha kho sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tassa bhikkhuno bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• nÄ«yena ca vidhÅ upatiá¹-á¹-hitvÄ• accÄ• vadati. atha kho so bhikkhu taá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ apasÄ• deti `mÄ• , b akÄ• si, netaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™ ti. `pubbe maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ evaÃ±ca evaÃ±ca karosi, idÄ• ni ett tipÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ matthake Ä• sumbhitvÄ• vidhÅ«panena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adÄ• sÄ«â€™ __vatthumhi_ bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• rocite ``kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin IV 815) vatvÄ• ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jantassapÄ• nÄ«y upatiá¹-á¹-heyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 816) vuttattÄ• pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• nu khoti nivattetumÄ• ha __ ``hatthapÄ• se idha á¹-hÄ• napaccayÄ• patti dÄ«pitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. etth pÄ• tetvÄ• . __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade. ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhuss dadeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 420) __bhikkhunikkhandhake_ \Ne II 55 __ ``pahÄ• rapaccayÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, khandhake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒvisuâ€™â€™ _nti. iminÄ• vuttas dassitaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2155> __hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• _ti ettha ``bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jatoâ€™â€™ ti ca __khÄ• ``hatthapÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti ca vattabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 67/. bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jato hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ upatiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• vÄ• khÄ• danaá¹ƒ khÄ• dato hatthapÄ• se upatiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• vÄ• hot yojanÄ• .

<2156> __detÄ«_ti pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ«pÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• ``imaá¹ƒ pivatha, iminÄ• bhuÃ±ja tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ ``iminÄ• bÄ«jantÄ• bhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti deti. __dÄ• petÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã __idaá¹ƒ_ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato eá¸·akalomena samaá¹ƒ matanti yojanÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2157> __viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• . ``viÃ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 821) hi sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __Ä• makaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±a_nti apakkaá¹ƒab sattavidhaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sÄ• li vÄ«hi yave kudrÅ«sakoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 822). __koá¹-á¹-etvÄ• _ti musalehikoá¹-á¹-etvÄ• . yadi paribh

2158-60__._ ``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• ti idaá¹ƒ payog tasmÄ• na kevalaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahaá¹‡eyeva dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp (to __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``na kevalaá¹ƒ tu dhaÃ±Ã±Ä•

__panÄ• _tiapi-saddatthe, sukkhÄ• panepÄ«ti attho. __bhajjanatthÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``vaddali
``kapallasajjane uddhanasajjaneâ€™â€™ ti paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __dabbisajjane_ti ka
tattha kapallake dhaÃ±Ã±apakkhipaneti yojanÄ• . ``ghaá¹-á¹-anakoá¹-á¹-aneâ€™â€™ ti vat
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasenana-kÄ• ralopaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``ghaá¹-á¹-akoá¹-á¹-aneâ€™â€™ _ti v

2161-3__._ pamÄ• á¹‡a-saddassa \Be II 68/ Ä• vattaliá¹…gasaá¹…khyattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``bho
viÃ±Ã±attipamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ _nti \Ne II 56/. __Ä• vattaliá¹…gasaá¹…khyattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
niyataliá¹…gekattabahuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• hettha __pamÄ• á¹‡a_-saddo niyatanapuá¹ƒsakaliá¹.
__ettha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade bhojanaÃ±ceva viÃ±Ã±atti cÄ• ti idaá¹ƒdvayaá¹ƒ __hi_ ya
sayaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ato bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pa
bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• vÄ• __yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« ajjhoharati, tassÄ• ajjhohÄ• rapay
yojanÄ• .

__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin IV) 823) vuttaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mÄ
_tiÄ• di. __mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pi yÄ• citvÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo atthantaravikappane. __p
mÄ• taraá¹ƒ vÄ• pitaraá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• m
vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• yÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, tassÄ• pÄ• cittÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2164> aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhajjanÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya
yÄ• paribhuÃ±jati, tassÄ• dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<2165> aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya pana viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddhaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• pi sayaá¹ƒ katvÄ
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . idaÃ±ca __mahÄ• paccariyÄ• _gatanayaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• vutta
__mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya viÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• dukkaá
822) vuttattÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya laddhaá¹ƒ Ä• makaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ tÄ• ya kÄ
vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-ameva vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

2166-7__._ __sedakammÄ• diatthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 69/ vÄ• tarogÄ• dinÄ• Ä• turÄ• naá¹ƒ se
idha ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. bhikkhÅ«nampi eseva n
dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• ni Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne sesaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• pi anÄ• pattÄ«ti Ã±Ä• ta
__sesaviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• _ti muggamÄ• saalÄ• bukumbhaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttadhaÃ±Ã±

sÄ• liÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-assa vuttattÄ• , anÄ• mÄ• sattÄ
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«tidassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ã±Ä• takÄ• nampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<2168> __laddha_nti \Ne II 57/ labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __navakammesÅ«_ti navakammatthÄ• y
ettha ``sampaá¹-icchituâ€™â€™ nti seso. ``aviÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• labbhamÄ• naá¹ƒ pana navaka
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 823) __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vut

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2169> __saá¹…kÄ• ra_nti kacavaraá¹ƒ. __vighÄ• sakaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti ucchiá¹-á¹-hakamacchakaá¹‡á¹-akamaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hicalakamukhadhovanÄ• dikaá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ kiÁ ettha ``sayaâ€™â€™ nti seso ``chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyya parehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• __tirokuá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ, _ tasmiá¹ƒ, kuá¹-á¹-assa parabhÄ• geti attho. ``pÄ• kÄ• repiayaá¹ƒ nayo vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• kuá¹-á¹-anti vÄ• byatirittÄ• bhitti gahetabbÄ• .

<2171> __ekÄ• _ti ettha Ä• pattÄ«ti seso. ``tassÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho.

<2172> __chaá¸• á¸• ane_ti ettha __pi_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. dantakaá¹-á¹-hassa chaá¸ pÄ• cittiparidÄ«pitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

2173-4__._ __sabbatthÄ• _ti \Be II 70/ vuttappakÄ• resu sabbesu vikappesu. anÄ• pattivisa ``avalaÃ±jepÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. avalaÃ±je á¹-hÄ• ne anoloketvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• pi vÁ oloketvÄ• pi vÄ• pana chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . chaá¸• á¸• anaá¹ƒ __kriy __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2175-6__._ yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« khette vÄ• nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• diÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• yattha kattha haritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne__tÄ• ni_ vighÄ• succÄ• rasaá¹…kÄ• ramuttasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni __cattÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti vÄ• , tathÄ• pare chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peti vÄ• , tassÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• pattivinicc ``ekekaâ€™â€™ miccÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttapakÄ• roti yojanÄ• .

2177-8__._ __yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« harite khette nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• tath 58/ khette ucchuÄ• dÄ«ni __khÄ• danti_ khÄ• damÄ• nÄ• gacchantÄ« vÄ• yadi ucchiá¹-á¹ calakÄ• diá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __calakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ•

<2179> __tÄ• dise_ harite á¹-hÄ• ne antamaso matthakachinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¸·ikerampi jalaá¹ƒ Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2180> __sabbesa_nti bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ.

<2181> lÄ• yitampi khettaá¹ƒ puna rohaá¹‡atthÄ• ya manussÄ• rakkhanti ce, __tattha_ tas khettevighÄ• succÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• __assÄ• _ bhikkhuniyÄ• __yathÄ• vatth pÄ• cittiyamevÄ• ti\Be II 71/ yojanÄ• . __ ``assÄ• yathÄ• vatthukaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• bhi

dukkaá¹-antivuttameva hoti.

<2182> __chaá¸• á¸• ite khette_ti manussehi uddhaá¹-asasse khette. yathÄ• ha --- ``manus
gatesu chaá¸• á¸• itakhettaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, tattha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 83
khette sÄ• mike Ä• pucchitvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha ``sÄ• mike apaloketvÄ• cha
832). idha khettapÄ• lakÄ• , Ä• rÄ• mÄ• digopakÄ• ca __sÄ• mikÄ• _eva. saá¹…ghassa kh
kacavaraá¹ƒ na chaá¸• á¸• etabbaâ€™â€™ nti katikÄ• natthi, bhikkhussa chaá¸• á¸• etuá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannattÄ• , na bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ. tÄ• saá¹ƒ pana bhikkhusaá¹…ghe vutta
tassa bhikkhussa, evaá¹ƒ santepi sÄ• ruppavasena kÄ• tabbanti. __sabba_ntiuccÄ• rÄ• di c

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2183> ettha ``naccaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci naccaá¹ƒ. gÄ«taá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gÄ«
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ• ditaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 835) vacanato ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. y
kiÃ±ci naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanatthÄ•
tattha __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci nacca_nti naá¹-Ä• dayo vÄ• naccantusoá¹‡á¸• Ä• vÄ• , antamaso m
sabbampetaá¹ƒ naccameva. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gÄ«ta_ntinaá¹-Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ hotu
parinibbÄ• nakÄ• le ratanattayaguá¹‡Å«pasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhukÄ«á¸·itagÄ«taá¹ƒvÄ• asaÂ
59/ dhammabhÄ• á¹‡akagÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• , sabbampetaá¹ƒ gÄ«tameva. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
vÄ• dita_ntighanÄ• divÄ• danÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• avÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu kuá¹-abherivÄ• ditaá¹ƒ
udarabherivÄ• ditampi \Be II 72/, sabbampetaá¹ƒ vÄ• ditameva. ``dassanasavanatthÄ• yÄ•
virÅ«pekasesanayena__ ``dassanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä
visayassa Ä• locanasabhÄ• vatÄ• yavÄ• __ ``dassanatthÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _ icceva vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2184> pubbapayogadukkaá¹-ena saha pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dassanatthÄ• ya
__gÄ«tassÄ• _ti ettha ``vÄ• ditassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati.

<2185> __ekapayogenÄ• _ti ekadisÄ• valokanapayogena. teneva vakkhati ``aÃ±Ã±asmimp
__passatÄ«_ti ettha ``naccaâ€™â€™ nti seso. __tesa_nti yesaá¹ƒ naccaá¹ƒ passati. __pi_
sampiá¹‡á¸• eti. yathÄ• ha ``tesaá¹ƒyeva gÄ«tavÄ• ditaá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti, ekamevapÄ• cittiyaâ
836).

<2186> __aÃ±Ã±ato_ti aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ disÄ• bhÄ• ge.

<2187> ``visuá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyo siyuâ€™â€™ nti idameva pakÄ• setumÄ• ha __ ``payogagaá¹‡
siyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• disÄ• bhÄ• ge. naccagÄ«tavÄ• ditÄ• na
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``naccituâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

<2188> ``nacca itÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo, ``naccÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. __upaá
bherisaddapÅ«jaá¹ƒ. __sampaá¹-icchitu_nti ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti adhivÄ• setuá¹ƒ. imassa
vuttattÄ• naccagÄ«tepieseva nayo.

2189-90__._ __sabbatthÄ• _ti naccanÄ• dÄ«su sabbattha. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ karomÄ•
cetiyassanaccÄ• dÄ«hi upahÄ• raá¹ƒ karomÄ• ti. __upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pasatthanti_ upaá¹-
sundaranti.

yÄ• \Be II 73/ Ä• rÄ• meyeva ca á¹-hatvÄ• passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• ti yojanÄ• , idha ``an
tiÄ• di \Ne II 60/ seso. ``Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• antarÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• bahiÄ• rÄ• me vÄ• nacc
vÄ• , anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 837) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``á¹-h
sabbesupi iriyÄ• pathesu labbhati. __Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hatvÄ• _tina kevalaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• va, tato
sabbiriyÄ• pathehipi labhati. ``Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 837) pana Ä• rÄ• mapa
vuttaá¹ƒ. itarathÄ• nisinnÄ• pi na labheyyÄ• ti__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadÄ• _dÄ«su vuttaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ

<2191> yÄ• attano á¹-hitokÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• payojitaá¹ƒ passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• ti y
__á¹-hitokÄ• sa_nti ettha gatinivattisÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena sayitanisinnampi gayhati. tathÄ• rÅ«pÄ
passantiyÄ• vÄ• pÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma salÄ• kabhattÄ• dikÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
karaá¹‡Ä«yeti salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atthÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«y
passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• , anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 837).

<2192> maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ« paá¹-ipathe naccaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hatvÄ• passatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ pass
anÄ• pattÄ«tiajjhÄ• hÄ• rayojanÄ• . __paá¹-ipathe_ti gamanamaggÄ• bhimukhe. __Ä• padÄ
upaddavenaupaddutÄ• samajjaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavisati, evaá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• passantiyÄ• vÄ
anÄ• patti.

<2193> __idaá¹ƒ_ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padena __sam
ntiviÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

lasuá¹‡avaggo paá¹-hamo.

2194-5__._ __idha_ \Be II 74/ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• ras
saddhiá¹ƒ ekikÄ• sace santiá¹-á¹-hati, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .
__rattandhakÄ• rasmi_ntirattiyaá¹ƒ. rattipariyÄ• yo hi __rattandhakÄ• ra_-saddo. yathÄ• ha
``rattandhakÄ• retioggate sÅ«riyeâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 840). __appadÄ«pe_ti pajjotacandasÅ«
ekenÄ• pianobhÄ• site, iminÄ• \Ne II 61/ rattikkhettaá¹ƒ dasseti. __ ``santiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™

gamananisinnasayanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒiriyÄ• pathattikaÃ±ca upalakkhitanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá
vajirabuddhinÄ• ``santiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• tiettha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• padesena catubbidhopi iriyÄ• patho
purisena saddhiá¹ƒ caá¹…kamanÄ• dÄ«nikarontiyÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca upalabbhatÄ«â€™â
thokaá¹ƒ visadisaá¹ƒ). __purisena saddhi_nti santiá¹-á¹-hituá¹ƒ, sallapituÃ±ca viÃ±Ã±unÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ.

rahassÄ• davasena purisassa __hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ_ samÄ• gantvÄ• tena __saddhiá¹ƒ_ salla
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒvuttanti yojanÄ• .

2196-7__._ yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sace manussapurisassa hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• sant
sallapativÄ• , yakkhapetatiracchÄ• nagatÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• santiá¹-á¹-ha
tassÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitanti yojanÄ• .

__viÃ±Ã±u_ggahaá¹‡ena aviÃ±Ã±Å« puriso anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ na karotÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<2198> __aÃ±Ã±avihitÄ• yÄ• _ti rahoassÄ• dato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cintentiyÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``rahoa
hutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 841). catutthena, chaá¹-á¹-hena ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena s
75/ __theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. santiá¹-á¹-hanasallapanavasena __kriyaá¹ƒ_. sa
vimokkhoetasminti __saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhakaá¹ƒ_.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2199> __paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se_ti kuá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«su yena kenaci paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2200> tatiye ``ajjhokÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti ca catutthe ``rathikÄ• ya, byÅ«he, siá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ake
vajjetvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha ``apubbaá¹ƒ natthi kiÃ±cipÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ettha ``vatt
\Ne II 62/ ca __rathikÄ• yÄ• _ti racchÄ• ya. __byÅ«he_ti anibbiddharacchÄ• ya. __siá¹…gh
okÄ• se, tikoá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• catukoá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• maggasamodhÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• neti vuttaá¹ƒ ho

tatiyacatutthÄ• ni.

2201-2__._ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« purebhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• sane nis
pakkameyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 855) vacanato yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« purebhat
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• chadananto Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• anovassaka
ajjhokÄ• se vÄ• nisÄ«ditvÄ• sace upacÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkameti, tassÄ• paá¹-hame pade dukka
pÄ• citti pariyÄ• putÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``Ä• saneâ€™â€™ _timinÄ• pallaá¹…kamÄ• bhujitvÄ

adhippetaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``Ä• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pallaá¹…kassaokÄ• so vuccatÄ«â€™â€™
__anovassappadesa_nti nibbakosabbhantaraá¹ƒ. abbhokÄ• se Ä• pattikhettaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ
saceâ€™â€™ _ti. __upacÄ• ra_ntidvÄ• dasahatthappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 76/ padesaá¹ƒ. y
``upacÄ• ro dvÄ• dasahatthoâ€™â€™ ti.

<2203> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ«ritaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ pa
Ä• puá¹-á¹-heanÄ• puá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• puá¹-á¹-he vicikicchato pakkamantiyÄ• tathÄ
etthaca ``bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti sambandhiniyÄ• samÄ• nattÄ• ``vicikicchantiyÄ• â€™â
liá¹…gavipallÄ• savasena__ ``vicikicchatoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

<2204> __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti yÄ• tÄ• disena gelaÃ±Ã±ena Ä• pucchituá¹ƒ na sakkoti. __Ä• p
uá¹-á¹-hito hoti corÄ• vÄ• , evarÅ«pe upaddave anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamantiyÄ• anÄ• patti.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

2205-6__._ __ ``gacchantiyÄ• vajantiyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca nisÄ«dananipajjanÄ• vasÄ• nada
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pana pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• mike ``idha nisÄ«dÄ• ma vÄ• sayÄ• ma vÄ• â€
nisinnanipannapaccayÄ• \Ne II 63/ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• mike anÄ•
__nisÄ«ditvÄ• _ gacchantiyÄ• ekÄ• pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . esa nayo __ ``nipajjitvÄ• â€

yathÄ• pana tattha asaá¹ƒhÄ• rime anÄ• patti, evamidha dhuvapaÃ±Ã±atte vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2207> __tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti sacittakehi tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2208> yÄ• \Be II 77/ pana bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• nampi vÄ• parampi vÄ• nirayabrahmacariye
vÄ• cato vÄ• cato siyÄ• pÄ• cittÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha __abhisapeyyÄ• _ti sapathaá¹ƒ kareyy
avÄ«cimhi nibbattÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• ``niraye nibbattatu, avÄ«cimhi nibbatt
``gihinÄ« homi, odÄ• tavatthÄ• homÄ«â€™â€™ ti attÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• ``gihinÄ« hotu, odÄ• tav
paraá¹ƒ vÄ• abhisapeyyÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2210> akkosati attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• ti sambandho. __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti
upasampannÄ• yaupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vematikÄ• anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vasena.
anupasampannÄ• yaupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• akk
__tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_.

<2211> atthadhammÄ• nusÄ• saniá¹ƒ purakkhatvÄ• vadantÄ«naá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``atthapurekkhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-hakathaá¹ƒ kathentiyÄ• . dhan
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ vÄ• centiyÄ• . anusÄ• sanipurekkhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• ti `idÄ• nipi tvaá¹ƒ edisÄ• , sÄ• dh
addhÄ• puna evarÅ«pÄ• ni kammÄ• ni katvÄ• niraye uppajjissasi, tiracchÄ• nayoniyÄ• up
anusÄ• saniyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• vadantiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 878).

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2212> __vadhitvÄ• _ti \Ne II 64/ satthÄ• dÄ«hi paharitvÄ• . __vadhitvÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha __v
__pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 880) vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• meá¸• itaá¹ƒ s

<2213> __etthÄ• _ti \Be II 78/ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade. kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
__dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantipi e

dasamaá¹ƒ.

andhakÄ• ravaggo dutiyo.

<2214> yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« __naggÄ• _ anivatthÄ• apÄ• rutÄ• hutvÄ• nahÄ• yati, ass
__tassa_ nahÄ• nassa __vosÄ• ne_ pariyosÄ• ne sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« __jinavuttaá¹ƒ_ jinenab
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ __dosaá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ __samupeti_ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __bhik
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rasso kato.

<2215> __acchinnacÄ«varÄ• _ti acchinnaudakasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varÄ• . __naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ
corÄ• dÄ«hinaá¹-á¹-haudakasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varÄ• . __Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• _ti ``mahagghaá¹ƒ im
hareyyuâ€™â€™ ntievarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• naggÄ• ya nahÄ• yantiyÄ• na doso.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2216> __dutiye_ti ``udakasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhuniyÄ• kÄ• rayamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€
888).

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

2217-8__._ __dussibbitaá¹ƒ cÄ«vara_nti asakkaccasibbitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __visibbetvÄ• _t
sibbanatthÄ• ya sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• vigatasibbanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``visibbÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ tiseso.
visibbÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 893). __anantarÄ• yÄ• _tidasasu antarÄ• yesu \Be

aÃ±Ã±atarantarÄ• yarahitÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ visibbitaá¹ƒ, visibbÄ• pitaá¹ƒvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. ``ana
65/ pacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rasso kato. __nasibbeyyÄ• _ti et
sibbÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ``neva sibbeyya, na sibbÄ• panÄ• yaussukkaá¹
893).

__catupaÃ±cÄ• ha_nti ettha ``uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi (Vin IV 62-64), uttaridirattatiratta
(Vin IV 51-52) viya appasaá¹…khyÄ• ya bahusaá¹…khyÄ• yaá¹ƒ antogadhattepi ubhayavac
lokavohÄ• ravasenavacanasiliá¹-á¹-hatÄ• yÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __dhure_ti sibbanussÄ•
vissaá¹-á¹-hamatte.

<2219> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematik
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• titÄ«su vÄ• resu tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sesÄ• yÄ• _ti anu
__tikadukkaá¹-a_ntivÄ• rattaye dukkaá¹-attayaá¹ƒ.

<2220> __ubhinna_nti upasampannÄ• nupasampannÄ• naá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±asmi_nti cÄ«varat
satÄ«_ti rÄ• jacorÄ• diantarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atare sati.

<2221> __ ``dhuranikkhepanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma, samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• namidaá¹ƒ mataâ€™â€™ _nti ida
``dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 893) vuttameva gahetvÄ• vu
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sesu ``dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivisuá¹ƒ samuá¹-á
__mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_Ã±ca ``samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti (Kkh
cÄ«varasibbanasikkhÄ• padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sesuantogadhameva. tasmÄ• ``dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™
samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasseva pariyÄ• yotigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2222> paÃ±ca \Be II 80/ ahÄ• ni __paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, _ paÃ±cÄ• hameva __paÃ±cÄ• hikaá
_tikiriyÄ• ya dvikammakattÄ• __ ``paÃ±cÄ• hikaâ€™â€™ _nti ca __ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• r
upayogattheeva upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hena __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, _ iti vakk
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• namevÄ• dhivacanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 66/ cÄ• ro
paribhogavasena vÄ• otÄ• panavasena vÄ• parivattananti attho. ``paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…
atikkameyyÄ• ti paÃ±camaá¹ƒ divasaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca cÄ«varÄ• ni neva nivÄ• setina pÄ• rupati
divasaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 899) vacanato paÃ±cadi
kiÃ±ci akatvÄ• atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• cÄ«varagaá¹‡anÄ• yapÄ• citti hotÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __
_tiÄ• di.

<2223> __ticÄ«vara_nti antaravÄ• sakauttarÄ• saá¹…gasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-isaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ti

__saá¹ƒkaccÄ«_tithanaveá¹-hanasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaÃ±ca. __dakasÄ• á¹-Ä«_ti utuni
nivÄ• setabbaudakasÄ• á¹-icÄ«varaÃ±ca. __iti_ ime paÃ±ca. __paÃ±ca tÅ«_ti paÃ±ca cÄ«v

2224-5__._ __tikapÄ• cittÄ«_ti paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• tikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , anatikkantasa
vikappattayepÄ• cittiyattayaá¹ƒ hoti. __paÃ±cÄ• hÄ• natikkante_ atikkantasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vemat
dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

__ ``paÃ±came divaseâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di anÄ• pattivÄ• rasandassanaá¹ƒ. __nisevatÄ«_ti niv
__otÄ• petÄ«_ti ettha vÄ• -saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho, otÄ• peti vÄ• ti attho. __Ä• padÄ• supÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, na sakkÄ• hoti corabhayÄ• dÄ«su paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pe upaddave anÄ•

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2226> aÃ±Ã±issÄ• \Be II 81/ saá¹…kametabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gahetvÄ• yÄ•
tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , __aÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ upasampannÄ• ya santakaá¹ƒ paÃ±
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒtassÄ• avatvÄ• Ä• dÄ• ya puna tassÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, adatvÄ• __yÄ• _ bh
tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti attho. ``saá¹…kametabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ saá¹…kamanÄ«yaâ€™â
yathÄ• ha ``cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yanti saá¹…kametabbacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±issÄ• santa
paá¹-idÄ• tabbacÄ«varanti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 903).

<2227> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``upasampannÄ• ya upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ..
pe ... anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiy
evaá¹ƒ tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sesÄ• yÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• ya.
_ntiidaÃ±ca vuttanayameva. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti sace apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ vÄ• anivatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• c
Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• .

<2228> etaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinena tulyanti yojanÄ• . gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paribhogo ca
anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2229> __labhitabbaá¹ƒ tu cÄ«vara_nti labhitabbaá¹ƒ vikappanupagaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. __niv
dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• na denti, evaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ parakkamati. __pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«paye_tis
denti, bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• ti attho.

<2230> ettha paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• __gaá¹‡assÄ• _ti dve ta
__lÄ• bhe_tiettha ``nivÄ• riteâ€™â€™ ti seso. sace aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ nivÄ• reti, t
dukkaá¹-antiyojanÄ• . __aÃ±Ã±a_nti vikappanupagacÄ«varato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ. __parikkhÄ• ra_

thÄ• lakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sappitelÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ.

<2231> __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• _ti ``kittakaá¹ƒ agghanakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• matthÄ• ti
nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti vadanti, `Ä• gametha tÄ• va, idÄ• ni vatthu mahagghaá¹ƒ, katipÄ• hena ka
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• . __na dosatÄ• _ti na doso, anÄ

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

2232-3__._ __dhammikaá¹ƒ_ samaggena saá¹…ghena sannipatitvÄ• kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«
bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ__yÄ• _ bhikkhunÄ« __paá¹-isedheyya_ paá¹-ibÄ• heyya, __tassÄ• _ evaá¹ƒ p
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . adhamme dhammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitant
vematikÄ• yavÄ• _ti ubhosu vematikÄ• ya. gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena su-saddalopo. dhammik
cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gevematikÄ• ya paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• \Ne II 68/ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitant
``dhammike vematikÄ• paá¹-ibÄ• hati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammike vematikÄ• paá¹-ib
dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• _ti ``ekissÄ• ekaá¹ƒ sÄ• á¹-aka
tÄ• va, katipÄ• henevauppajjissati, tato bhÄ• jessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 914) evaá¹ƒ Ä•

sattamaá¹ƒ.

2235-6__._ nivÄ• sanupagaá¹ƒ vÄ• tathÄ• pÄ• rupanupagaá¹ƒ vÄ• kappabindukataá¹ƒ vÄ
cÄ«varaá¹ƒpaÃ±ca __sahadhammike_ ca mÄ• tÄ• __pitaropi_ muÃ±citvÄ• __aÃ±Ã±assa y
paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• \Be II 83/ yadi dadeyya, tassÄ• pi pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• putantiyojanÄ
``pitaroâ€™â€™ _ti mÄ• tÄ• ca pitÄ• ca mÄ• tÄ• pitaroti vattabbe virÅ«pekasesavasenani

<2237> __ettha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade tÄ• pana pÄ• cittiyo cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ•
gaá¹‡etabbÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

<2238> tÄ• va sampaá¹-icchito kÄ• lo etassÄ• ti __tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ, _ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ. ``aÃ±Ã
vuttassa dÅ«rattÄ• punapi __ ``aÃ±Ã±esaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• ha, soyevattho.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2239> yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ``sace mayaá¹ƒ sakkoma, dassÄ• ma karissÄ• mÄ• ti evaá¹
vuttÄ• ya dubbalÄ• ya cÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya cÄ«varassa vibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ nisedhetvÄ• cÄ«
__dosatÄ• _ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __cÄ«vare kÄ• la_nti ``cÄ«varakÄ• lasamay
vassÄ• nassa pacchimo mÄ• so, atthate kathinepaÃ±camÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 922) __
cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ. __atikkameyyÄ• _ti ``anatthate kathine vassÄ• nassa pacchimaá¹ƒ divas
kathinuddhÄ• radivasaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• metÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttavidhiá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meyya.

<2240> ``adubbalacÄ«vare \Ne II 69/ dubbalacÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â
__sudubbalanti cetasÄ• _ti ettha __su_-saddo padapÅ«raá¹‡e. __ubhosÅ«_ti dubbale, adul
vÄ• _ti vematikÄ• ya vÄ• .

<2241> __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• _ti ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi `na mayaá¹ƒ ayye sakkomÄ• â€™ t
tesaá¹ƒ kappÄ• so Ä• gamissati, saddho pasanno puriso Ä• gamissati \Be II 84/, addhÄ• da
Vin IV) 921) evaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttanayena Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• .

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2242> __dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ra_nti ``dhammiko nÄ• ma kathinuddhÄ• ro samagg
uddharatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 929) vuttaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<2243> __yassÄ• _ti yassa kathinassa. __atthÄ• ramÅ«lako Ä• nisaá¹ƒso_ nÄ• ma ``yo ca
nesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 306) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re uppajjanakacÄ
__uddhÄ• ramÅ«lako_ nÄ• ma antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentehi upÄ• sakehi diyyamÄ• n

<2245> __samÄ• nisaá¹ƒsopÄ«_ti atthÄ• raÄ• nisaá¹ƒsena samÄ• nisaá¹ƒsopi ubbhÄ• ro.
__saddhÄ• pÄ• lanakaÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _tipasÄ• dÄ• nurakkhanatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabboti yojanÄ• . _
``bhikkhunisaá¹…ghojiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo, kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsamÅ«lako mahÄ• lÄ• bhoâ€™â€™
dassetvÄ• .

<2246> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ __sesaá¹ƒ pana_ vinicchayajÄ• taá¹ƒ __asese
__sattamena_sikkhÄ• padena __samaá¹ƒ mataá¹ƒ_ ``sadisaâ€™â€™ nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. _
__apubbaá¹ƒ_tattha vuttanayato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

dasamaá¹ƒ.

naggavaggo tatiyo.

<2247> ``yÄ• \Be II 85/ \Ne II 70/ pana bhikkhuniyo dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuá¹ƒ, pÄ•
IV 933) paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• pade vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ekÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _ti
bhikkhuniyÄ• . __aparÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• upasampannÄ• . __nipajjeyyu_nti ettha ``ekamaÃ±ce
bhikkhuniyo.

2248-9__._ __ ``ekÄ• ya cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di anÄ• pattivÄ• raniddeso. ubho vÄ• pi samaa
__eá¸·akenÄ• _ti eá¸·akalomasikkhÄ• padena.

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2250-1__._ __pÄ• vÄ• rakaá¹-asÄ• rÄ• di_nti ettha bhummekavacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``saá¹ƒhÄ• rir
iminÄ• samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡attÄ• bahuvacanappasaá¹…ge vacanavipallÄ• senettha ekav
pÄ• vÄ• roca kaá¹-asÄ• ro ca te Ä• di yassÄ• ti viggaho, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá
__ekaka_ntiniddhÄ• ritabbanidassanaá¹ƒ. ekameva __ekakaá¹ƒ_. saá¹ƒhÄ• rimesu pÄ• vÄ
__ ``pÄ• vÄ• ro_ti kojavÄ• dayoâ€™â€™ ti vadanti. __kaá¹-asÄ• ro_ti kaá¹-oyeva. __Ä• di_
sayanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tenevÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ, teneva. pÄ•
saheva nipajjanti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ettha ca attharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡
niddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ekassa antassa attharaá¹‡aÃ±ca ekassa antassa pÄ• rupanaÃ±ca viÃ±Ã
``saá¹ƒhÄ• rimÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• vÄ• rattharaá¹‡akaá¹-asÄ• rakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ antaá¹ƒ att
pÄ• rupitvÄ• tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«nametaá¹ƒ adhivacanaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 937).

__ekasmiá¹ƒ_ ekattharaá¹‡e vÄ• ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡e vÄ• nipajjane sati tÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒdukkaá¹-anti sambandho. __dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vutta_nti \Be II 86/
``nÄ• nattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡eekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡asaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... vematikÄ• ,
ti (Vin IV 939) vuttaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ.

<2252> __vavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ nidassetvÄ• _ti majjhe kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kattarayaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
kÄ• yabandhanampi \Ne II 71/ á¹-hapetvÄ• nipajjanti, anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __sesaá¹ƒ_
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dividhÄ• naá¹ƒ. __Ä• dinÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒyeva vagge paá¹-hamasikkhÄ
samÄ• naá¹ƒ.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2253> __aÃ±Ã±issÄ• _ bhikkhuniyÄ• . __aphÄ• sukÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti aphÄ• sukaraá¹‡ahetu.
tassÄ• purato ca caá¹…kamanÄ• dayo yadi kareyya, evaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiho
__caá¹…kamanÄ• dayo_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena ``tiá¹-á¹-hati vÄ• nisÄ«dati vÄ• seyyaá¹
uddisÄ• peti vÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 943) __padabhÄ• jane_ vut

<2254> __nivattanÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• _ti caá¹…kamantiyÄ• caá¹…kamassa ubhayak
nivattantiyÄ• nivattanagaá¹‡anÄ• ya. __payogatoyevÄ• _ti payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yeva,
iriyÄ• pathaparivattanagaá¹‡anÄ• yevÄ• tivuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dosÄ• _ti pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiyo.

<2255> __padÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• _ti ettha Ä• di-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. yathÄ• ha
``padÄ• digaá¹‡anÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 943). __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti upa
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ti vikappattayassa vasen

__sesÄ• yÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• ya.

<2256> __na_ \Be II 87/ __ca aphÄ• sukÄ• mÄ• yÄ• _ti Ä• pucchitvÄ• __tassÄ• _ bhikkhu
karontiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2257> __kriyÄ• kriya_nti caá¹…kamanÄ• dikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiriyaá¹ƒ. Ä• pucchÄ• ya akaraá¹‡
__pÄ• pamÄ• nasa_nti akusalacittaá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

2258-9__._ __anantarÄ• yÄ• _ti vakkhamÄ• nesu rÄ• jantarÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su dasasu antarÄ• y
bhikkhunÄ«. __dukkhita_nti gilÄ• naá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``dukkhitÄ• nÄ• ma gilÄ• nÄ• vuccatÄ«
__sahajÄ«vini_nti saddhivihÄ• riniá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``sahajÄ«vinÄ« nÄ• ma saddhivihÄ• rinÄ«
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• , sikkhamÄ• nÄ• y
vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ na kÄ• rÄ• peyya. __nupaá¹-á¹-heyya sayampi vÄ• _ti yÄ• upaá¹-á
__dhure nikkhittamatte vÄ• _ti ``neva upaá¹-á¹-hessÄ• mi, na upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• yaussukk
dhure ussÄ• he nikkhittamatteyeva. __tassÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya.

__antevÄ• siniyÄ• vÄ• pÄ«_ti pabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• dhammanissayavasena catubbidhÄ
__itarÄ• yÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• ya.

<2260> __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• ya. ``gavesitvÄ• alabhantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pa
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yikaá¹ƒ pariyesitvÄ• alabhamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• ti attho. ``Ä• padÄ• su ummattikÄ• d
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena vaá¹‡á¹‡alopopi daá¹-á¹-habbo. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti tathÄ• rÅ«pe u
__dhuranikkhepanodaya_nti \Be II 88/ dhuranikkhepasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. yadettha vattab
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttameva.

catutthaá¹ƒ.

2261-2__._ puggalikassa attÄ• yattaparÄ• yattavasena aniyamitattÄ• __ ``sakaâ€™â€™ _
__sakaá¹ƒ puggalika_nti attano puggalikaá¹ƒ. __datvÄ• _ti ettha ``bhikkhuniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
parivattakadvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-asahitaá¹ƒ. __upassaya_nti gehaá¹ƒ. __dvÄ• rÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_tietth
gabbhapamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. __bahÅ«nipÄ«_
bahÅ«nipi dvÄ• rÄ• ni vÄ• bahÅ« gabbhe vÄ• bahÅ«ni pamukhÄ• ni vÄ• . __ta_ntiyassÄ•
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ. __nikkaá¸• á¸• hantiyÄ• _ti atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• . __tassÄ• _tiyÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• h

<2263> __etthÄ• _ti nikkaá¸• á¸• hane. __eseva nayo_ti ``payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattÄ«â
__payogo_ nÄ• ma Ä• á¹‡Ä• panaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• ``ekÄ• yÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• anekesu dvÄ• resu at

hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dikaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin IV) 943, 9
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<2264> tesu \Ne II 73/ vinicchayesu ekaá¹ƒ vinicchayavisesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ettakÄ
dvÄ• rÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. dvÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattiyo __dvÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• pattiyo_.

<2265> __akavÄ• á¹-amhÄ• _ti akavÄ• á¹-abandhato upassayÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hantiyÄ• du
__sesÄ• yÄ• _ti anupasampannÄ• ya. __tikadukkaá¹-a_nti anupasampannÄ• ya upasampa
anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca vasena tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __ubhinna_nti upasampannÄ• n
__parikkhÄ• resÅ«_ti pattacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«su parikkhÄ• resu \Be II 89/. __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabb
nikkaá¸• á¸• hiyamÄ• nesu, nikkaá¸• á¸• hÄ• piyamÄ• nesu cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2266> __ettha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• di_vinicchayena saha __se
vinicchayajÄ• taá¹ƒ__asesena_ sabbappakÄ• rena saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rasmÄ• nikkaá¸• á
mataá¹ƒ_ ``sadisaâ€™â€™ ntisallakkhitanti yojanÄ• .

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2267> __chaá¹-á¹-he_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihareyya gahapatinÄ•
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dimÄ• tikÄ• ya (Vin IV 956) niddiá¹-á¹-he chaá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pade. __idh
vinayavinicchayekathetabbaá¹ƒ. __ariá¹-á¹-hassa sikkhÄ• padenÄ• _ti ariá¹-á¹-hasikkhÄ• pa
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• diko.

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2268> __sÄ• saá¹…kasammate_ti ettha ``sappaá¹-ibhayeâ€™â€™ ti seso. ubhayampi hea
__antoraá¹-á¹-he_ti yassa vijite viharati, tasseva raá¹-á¹-he. sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹
antoraá¹-á¹-hesatthena vinÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ•

<2269> evaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• sagÄ• makaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne gÄ• mantarappavese ca agÄ• make an
vinayaÃ±Ã±unÄ• bhikkhunÄ• __pÄ• cittiyanayo_ pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattividhÄ• nakkamo Ã±eyyo

<2270> saha \Ne II 74/ satthena carantiyÄ• na dosoti yojanÄ• . khemaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne carantiy
carantiyÄ• na dosoti yojanÄ• .

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2271> __aá¹-á¹-hame_ \Be II 90/ __navame vÄ• pÄ«_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« tiroraá¹-á¹

IV 966) aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade ca ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ care
(Vin IV 970) vuttanavamasikkhÄ• pade ca. __anuttÄ• naá¹ƒ na vijjati, _ sabbaá¹ƒ uttÄ• nam
na vicÄ• rÄ«yatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

<2272> ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakkameyya antamaso ch
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 974) vuttasikkhÄ• pade vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pA
ahaá¹ƒ __na gamissÄ• mi_ na pakkamissÄ• mÄ«ti __dhuranikkhepe_ kate pÄ• cittÄ«ti yoja

<2273> vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• ya pavÄ• retvÄ• antamaso paÃ±ca yojanÄ• ni gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
__api_-saddassasambhÄ• vanatthataá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``chasÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __i
__chasu_yojanesu yadatthi vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ kinnu nÄ• ma siyÄ• , natthi kiÃ±ci vattabbant
cha yojanÄ• ni gacchantiyÄ• anÄ• pattibhÄ• vo avuttasiddhovÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

<2274> __tÄ«á¹‡i_ yojanÄ• ni. __tenevÄ• _ti yena gatÄ• , teneva maggena. __aÃ±Ã±ena m
aÃ±Ã±ena pathena.

<2275> __dasavidhe antarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ satÄ«_ti vakkhamÄ• nesu antarÄ• yesu aÃ±Ã±atara
tassÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti aá¹-á¹-Ä• dikÄ• raá¹‡ena kenaci
palibuddhÄ• dibhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• suÄ• padÄ• su. __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ
alÄ• bhe vÄ• apakkamantiyÄ• anÄ• patti.

<2276> rÄ• jÄ• \Be II 91/ \Ne II 75/ ca corÄ• ca amanussÄ• ca aggi ca toyaÃ±ca vÄ• á¸·Ä
viggaho. __manusso_ti ettha gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena pubbapadalopo ``lÄ• bÅ«ni sÄ«dantÄ
viya. jÄ«vitaÃ±ca brahmacariyÄ• ca jÄ«vitabrahmacariyanti samÄ• hÄ• radvande samÄ• sa
__jÄ«vitabrahmacariyassa_. antarÄ• yÄ• eva __antarÄ• yikÄ• _. etesaá¹ƒ dasannaá¹ƒ aÃ±
anÄ• patti. yathÄ• ha ``antarÄ• yeti dasavidhe antarÄ• ye. `paraá¹ƒ gacchissÄ• mÄ«â€™ tin
Ä• gato, corÄ• vÄ• magge honti, megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, nivattituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€

<2277> apakkamanaá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_. anÄ• dariyena Ä• pajjanato Ä• ha __ ``dukkhavedan

dasamaá¹ƒ.

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggo catuttho.

2278-80__._ __rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• ra_nti raÃ±Ã±o kÄ«á¸·anagharaá¹ƒ. __cittÄ• gÄ• ra_nti kÄ«á¸·a

__Ä• rÄ• ma_ntikÄ«á¸·anaupavanaá¹ƒ. __kÄ«á¸·uyyÄ• na_nti kÄ«á¸·anatthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ u
etthakiÃ±cÄ• pi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin IV 979) pokkharaá¹‡Ä« vuttÄ• , sÄ• pana sabbajalÄ•
kÄ«á¸·Ä• yakatÄ• naá¹ƒ upalakkhaá¹‡avasena vuttÄ• ti Ä• ha ``kÄ«á¸·Ä• vÄ• piâ€™â€™ n
katavÄ• pintiattho. __ ``nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttapadehi paccekaá¹ƒ
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena__ ``tÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• g
kÄ«á¸·uyyÄ• naá¹ƒvÄ• kÄ«á¸·Ä• vÄ• piá¹ƒ __daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ tÄ• ni_ sabb
gacchantÄ«naá¹ƒ __tÄ• saá¹ƒ_bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pade pade dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ muninÄ• niddiá¹

__paÃ±capÄ«_ti \Be II 92/ rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni paÃ±capi. ekÄ• yeva pÄ• citti Ä• patti pari
taá¹ƒ_ disÄ• bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• passanti ce, pÄ• á¹-ekkÄ• pattiyo payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yasi

<2281> gamanabÄ• hullena Ä• pattibÄ• hullaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setvÄ• gÄ«vÄ• parivattanasaá¹…k
II 76/ Ä• pattibÄ• hullaá¹ƒ pakÄ• setumÄ• ha __ ``payogabahutÄ• yÄ• pi, pÄ• cittibahutÄ• s
__sabbatthÄ• _ti yattha bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, tattha sabbattha.

<2282> ``avasesopi anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. anÄ• patti ca kathÄ• maggo ca _
_tesaá¹ƒ vinicchayo __anÄ• pattikathÄ• maggavinicchayo, _ ``anÄ• patti Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ•
(Vin IV 981) anÄ• pattivinicchayo ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gato (Sp (to Vin IV) 981) avasesav
__ ``Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena ajjhÄ• rÄ• me rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«ni karonti, tÄ•
ayamanÄ• pattivÄ• ro dassito. eteneva antoÄ• rÄ• me tattha tatthagantvÄ• naccÄ• dÄ«ni v
passituá¹ƒ labhatÄ«tipi siddhaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena ``piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• y
honti, tÄ• ni passati, anÄ• patti. raÃ±Ã±osantikaá¹ƒ kenaci karaá¹‡Ä«yena gantvÄ• passati
upaddutÄ• pavisitvÄ• passati, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti ete anÄ• pattivÄ• rÄ• saá¹…gahitÄ•
sahÄ• _tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dinÄ• vinicchayena saha naccadassanasikkhÄ• padasadisova

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2283> mÄ• nato \Be II 93/ pamÄ• á¹‡ato atÄ«tÄ• apetÄ• __mÄ• nÄ• tÄ«tÄ• , _ Ä• sandÄ
__vÄ• á¸·Å«peto, _ pallaá¹…ko, taá¹ƒ. ``Ä• sandÄ« nÄ• ma atikkantappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• vuccat
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹-á¹-aniyÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthato uccatarapÄ• do Ä• yÄ• macaturasso maÄ
Ä• sandÄ«nÄ• ma samacaturassÄ• naá¹ƒ atikkantappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• nampi anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ•
Ä• harimehivÄ• á¸·ehi katoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 984) vacanato pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttopi evarÅ«po n
Ä• haritvÄ• yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetabbavÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni __Ä• harimavÄ• á
saá¹ƒharimavÄ• á¸·arÅ«payuttoti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. mÄ• nÄ• tÄ«taá¹ƒ Ä• sandiá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• á¸·Å
__sevantÄ«naá¹ƒ_ abhinisÄ«dantÄ«naá¹ƒ, abhinipajjantÄ«naÃ±ca __yÄ• saá¹ƒ_ bhikkhunÄ
pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• ha.

<2284> tÄ• saá¹ƒ nisÄ«danassÄ• pi nipajjanassÄ• pi payogabÄ• hullavasena pÄ• cittiyÄ• n

niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• __evaá¹ƒ_ ayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• __accantayasena_ anantaparivÄ• rena bhaga
yojanÄ• . ettha ca __icceva_nti nipÄ• tasamudÄ• yo, __iti_-saddo nidassane, __evaá¹ƒ_-sa
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<2285> __pÄ• de Ä• sandiyÄ• chetvÄ• _ti Ä• sandiyÄ• pÄ• de pamÄ• á¹‡ato adhikaá¹-á¹-
pallaá¹…kassa pÄ• de vÄ• á¸·akÄ• __pallaá¹…kavÄ• á¸·akÄ• , _ te __hitvÄ• _ apanetvÄ• ,
anÄ• patti.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

2286-7__._ __channa_nti khomÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.
sutta_ntiniddhÄ• ritabbanidassanaá¹ƒ. __hatthÄ• _ti hatthena, karaá¹‡atthe cetaá¹ƒ nissakk
__aÃ±cita_ntihatthÄ• yÄ• mena Ä• kaá¸• á¸• hitaá¹ƒ \Be II 94/. __tasmi_nti tasmiá¹ƒ aÃ±chi
__takkamhÄ«_ti kantanasÅ«cimhi. __veá¹-hite_ti paliveá¹-hite.

__suttakantanato sabbapubbapayogesÅ«_ti suttakantanato pubbesu kappÄ• savicinanÄ• d
__hatthavÄ• rato_ti hatthavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya. yathÄ• ha ``kappÄ• savicinanaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ
sabbapubbapayogesuhatthavÄ• ragaá¹‡anÄ• ya dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin IV) 988)

<2288> __kantitaá¹ƒ sutta_nti paá¹-hamameva kantitaá¹ƒ dasikasuttÄ• diá¹ƒ. __puna kanta
koá¹-iá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• puna kantantiyÄ• .

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2289> taá¹‡á¸• ulÄ• naá¹ƒ koá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ tu Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• gihÄ«naá¹ƒ __veyyÄ• vacca
sabbapubbapayogesudukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<2290> __yÄ• guÄ• disu_ nipphÄ• detabbesu tadÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• ni __bhÄ• janÄ• ni_ gaá¹‡etv
khajjakÄ• dÄ«su rÅ«pÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• ya pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ paridÄ«payeti yojanÄ• . __yÄ• gu
__Ä• di_-saddena bhattasÅ«pÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __khajjakÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti __Ä• di_-sa
macchamaá¹ƒsÄ• diuttaribhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

<2291> ``sacepi mÄ• tÄ• pitaro Ä• gacchanti, yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci bÄ«janiá¹ƒ vÄ• sammajjanidaá¹‡
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• veyyÄ• vaccakaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• va yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci pacituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataá¹ƒ_ vinicchayaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``saceâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sa
Ä• gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. attano evamÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«nampi \Be II 95/
kiÃ±cikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __api_-saddo sambhÄ• vane, tena a
kathÄ• yevanatthÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

2292-3__._ saá¹…ghassa yÄ• gupÄ• ne veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ
_tiÄ• dÄ«supieseva nayo. attano veyyÄ• vaccakarassa vÄ• ti sambandho. yathÄ• ha ``yÄ•
manussehisaá¹…ghassatthÄ• ya kariyamÄ• ne yÄ• gupÄ• ne vÄ• saá¹…ghabhatte vÄ• te
kiÃ±ci pacantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. cetiyapÅ«jÄ• ya sahÄ• yikÄ• hutvÄ• gandhamÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni p
(Vin IV-a 993).

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2294> ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« `ehÄ• yye imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™ ti
tipaá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ« neva vÅ«pasameyya na vÅ«pasamÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 995) sikkhÄ• padassa vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pÄ
_tiÄ• di. __dhuranikkhepe_ti na dÄ• ni taá¹ƒ vÅ«pasamessÄ• mi, aÃ±Ã±Ä• hivÄ• na vÅ«pa
evaá¹ƒ dhurassa ussÄ• hassa nikkhepe pÄ• cittÄ«ti yojanÄ• . cÄ«varasibbane yathÄ• paÃ±
idha pana tathÄ• ekÄ• hampi parihÄ• ro na labbhatÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<2295> __sesa_nti ``dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• pacchÄ• vinicchinantÄ« Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ
tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vinicchayajÄ• taá¹ƒ. tattha cÄ«varasibbane vuttanayeneva veditabbantiyojanÄ•

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

2296-7__._ __yÄ• _ \Be II 96/ \Ne II 79/ __pana_ bhikkhunÄ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• sahadhamm
__aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ_paribbÄ• jakaparibbÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• dantaponodakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±a
__ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ_khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-
dadÄ• ti, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2298-9__._ __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade muninÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hodake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
pana bhikkhunÄ« kÄ• yÄ• dÄ«hi sayaá¹ƒ __na deti_ aÃ±Ã±ena __dÄ• peti, _ tassÄ• ca kÄ
__nikkhipitvÄ• _ dentiyÄ• pi yÄ• bÄ• hiralepaá¹ƒ vÄ• deti, tassÄ• pi ummattikÄ• yaca __na
yojanÄ• .

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

2300-1__._ __Ä• vasathacÄ«vara_nti ``utuniyo bhikkhuniyo paribhuÃ±jantÅ«â€™â€™ ti din
bhikkhunÄ« yaá¹ƒ ``Ä• vasathacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti niyamitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ_ catu
dhovitvÄ• antamaso utuniyÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• ya vÄ• adatvÄ• sace paribhuÃ±jeyya, tassÄ
vuttantiyojanÄ• . __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti ``anissajjite anissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... ven
... nissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• paribhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1006) vutta

hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2302-3__._ __tasmiá¹ƒ_ cÄ«vare nissajjite anissajjitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya vÄ• vematikÄ• ya vÄ• _
bhikkhuniyÄ• dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• . aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ utunÄ«naá¹ƒ abhÄ• ve a
paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• anÄ• patti. __puna pariyaye_ti puna utunivÄ• re yathÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ paribhu
acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __pariyaye_ti gÄ• thÄ• bandhavase
__acchinnacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«na_nti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá
__Ä• padÄ• supÄ«_timahagghacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rato mocetvÄ• suppaá¹-isÄ• mitampi cor
Ä• padÄ• suparibhuÃ±jantiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2304> __sakavÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 80/ __vihÄ• ra_nti kavÄ• á¹-abandhavihÄ• raá¹ƒ, dvÄ•
suguttasenÄ• sananti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __rakkhanatthÄ• ya adatvÄ• _ti ``imaá¹ƒ jaggeyyÄ• sÄ«
anÄ• pucchitvÄ• .

2305-6__._ ``hoti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ tassÄ• , cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttameva
gÄ• matoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __attano gÄ• mato_ti attano vasanakagÄ• mato. __tathÄ• itara
vihÄ• rassa parikkhepaá¹ƒ upacÄ• raá¹ƒ. __ta_ntiÄ• dipadattayebhummatthe upayogavaca
parikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepe paá¹-hamena padenasamatikkante dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, tath
aparikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa tasmiá¹ƒ upacÄ• re atikkantedukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. dutiyena padena pa
samatikkantamatte pÄ• cittÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2307> __akavÄ• á¹-abandhanasmiá¹ƒ_ kavÄ• á¹-abandharahite vihÄ• re tathÄ• anissajjan
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒparidÄ«pitaá¹ƒ. __jaggikaá¹ƒ alabhantiyÄ• _ti ettha ``pariyesitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__jaggika_ntivihÄ• rapaá¹-ijaggikaá¹ƒ.

<2308> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti raá¹-á¹-he bhijjante Ä• vÄ• se chaá¸• á¸• etvÄ• gacchanti, evar
__gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _ti vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthÄ• yÄ• ti.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

2309-10__._ hatthÄ« \Be II 98/ ca asso ca ratho ca __hatthiassarathÄ• , _ te Ä• di yesaá¹ƒ
te__hatthiassarathÄ• dayo, _ tehi. __Ä• di_-saddena dhanu tharÅ«ti padadvayaá¹ƒ gahitaá
__saá¹ƒyutta_ntiyathÄ• vuttehi hatthiassÄ• dipadehi saá¹ƒyojitaá¹ƒ, ``hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ sippaá¹
ntiÄ• dinÄ• katasamÄ• santi attho, ``hatthisippaá¹ƒ assasippaá¹ƒ rathasippaá¹ƒ dhanusippa
ntievaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sippanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. hatthisikkhÄ• disippaá¹ƒ sandÄ«pako
vaccavÄ• cakÄ• naá¹ƒ abhedopacÄ• rena evaá¹ƒ vuttoti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. teneva vakkhati

``padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒvasenidhÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __parÅ«paghÄ• takaá¹ƒ mantÄ• gadayogappabl
antarÄ• yakaraá¹ƒkhilanavasÄ«karaá¹‡asosÄ• panÄ• dibhedaá¹ƒ Ä• thabbaá¹‡amantaÃ±ca
kiÃ±cisippanti attho.

ettha \Ne II 81/ ca __khilanamanto_ nÄ• ma dÄ• rusÄ• rakhilaá¹ƒ mantetvÄ• pathaviyaá¹ƒ
__vasÄ«karaá¹‡amanto_ nÄ• ma paraá¹ƒ attano vase vattÄ• panakamanto. __sosÄ• panak
rasÄ• didhÄ• tukkhayena sukkhabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• panakamanto. __Ä• di_-saddena videssan
__videssanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma mittÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa veribhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __
bhikkhunÄ« hatthi ... pe ... kiÃ±ci yassa kassaci santike padÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vasena__pariyÄ•
ce, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2311> __lekhe_ti likhitasippe. __dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya cÄ• _ti dhÄ• raá¹‡asatthe, yasmiá¹ƒ vutt
bahÅ«nipi ganthÄ• ni dhÄ• renti. __guttiyÄ• _ti attano vÄ• paresaá¹ƒ vÄ• guttatthÄ• ya. __
yakkhaparittacoravÄ• á¸·Ä• disabbesu parittesu ca.

navamaá¹ƒ.

<2312> __dasame_ti \Be II 99/ ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ vÄ• ceyya, pÄ•
1018) samuddiá¹-á¹-he dasamasikkhÄ• pade. __idaá¹ƒ_ dasamasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggo paÃ±camo.

<2313> __sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• ma_nti yattha bhikkhÅ« rukkhamÅ«lepi vasanti, taá¹ƒ pad
``sabhikkhukaâ€™â€™ nti jÄ• nitvÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹
kiÃ±ci.

2314-5__._ ``sabhikkhuko nÄ• ma Ä• rÄ• mo yattha bhikkhÅ« rukkhamÅ«lepi vasantÄ«â€™
Ä• ha __ ``sace antamasoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« antamaso rukkhamÅ«la
parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• meti, tassÄ• paá¹-hame pÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aparikkhittetassa vihÄ
vÄ• pi bhikkhuniyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiye pÄ• de atikkÄ• mitepÄ• citti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2316> __abhikkhuke_ \Ne II 82/ Ä• rÄ• me sabhikkhÅ«ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya __ubhosupi_ sabhi
__jÄ• takaá¹…khÄ• ya_ saÃ±jÄ• tavicikicchÄ• ya, vematikÄ• yÄ• ti attho. tassÄ• Ä• patti du

<2317> sÄ«sÄ• nulokikÄ• yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« gacchati, tassÄ• ca anÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti y

bhikkhuniyo yattha __sannipatitÄ• _ honti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ ``gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti_
``yattha bhikkhuniyo paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ \Be II 100/ pavisitvÄ• sajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetiyavanda
tattha tÄ• saá¹ƒ santikaá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«ti gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV)

<2318> __ ``santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vacaneneva abhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä
pavisantiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. Ä• rÄ• mamajjhato vÄ• maggo hoti, tena gacch
__Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti yena kenaci upaddutÄ• hoti, evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• supavisantiyÄ• .

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2320> __akkoseyyÄ• _ti dasannaá¹ƒ akkosavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena sammukhÄ• , pa
__paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• _ti bhayaâ€™ massa upadaá¹ƒseyya vÄ• . __tikapÄ• cittiya_nti ``upa
upasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ... pe ... vematikÄ• ... pe ... anupasampannasaÃ±Ã±Ä• akkosativ
Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1031) tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. __sese_ti anupa
tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tassÄ• hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2321> __ ``purakkhatvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ``abhisapeyyÄ•
vuttasikkhÄ• pade vuttanayameva.

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

2322-3__._ __saá¹…gha_nti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __paribhÄ• seyyÄ• _ti ``bÄ• lÄ• etÄ•
jÄ• nanti kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammadosaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammavipattiá¹ƒ vÄ• kammasampattiá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• gatanayena \Ne II 83/ paribhÄ• seyyÄ• ti attho. __itarÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha upayogatthe karaá
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ vÄ• sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo \Be II 101/ vÄ• tatheva itaraá¹ƒ anupasampann
tassÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pitanti yojanÄ• .

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

2324-6__._ yÄ• nimantanapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ubhopi __gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin IV 2
__pavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade_ (Vin IV 238-239) ca vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• , tÄ• hi ubhohi nimanta
bhikkhunÄ«sace nimantitÄ• pi vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• pi vÄ• bhaveyya, sÄ• purebhattaá¹ƒ yÄ• gu
yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• di__kÄ• likattayaÃ±ca_á¹-hapetvÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci __Ä• misaá¹ƒ_ yÄ• vakÄ
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti ce, tassÄ• gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• , ajjhohÄ• ravasena __ettha_ im
pÄ• citti paridÄ«pitÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

ettha ca __nimantitÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena bhojanena
__gaá¹‡abhojanasikkhÄ• pade_vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . __pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ ca ``pavÄ• rito nÄ• n

bhojanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, hatthapÄ• seá¹-hito abhiharati, paá¹-ikkhepo paÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«â€
__pavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade_ vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• ti veditabbÄ• .

<2327> __kÄ• likÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡evÄ• _ti yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i kÄ• likÄ• ni eva.

2328-9__._ nimantitapavÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• anÄ
``nimantitÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane __yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« nim
yÄ• guá¹ƒ pivati, __vaá¹-á¹-ati_ anÄ• pattÄ«ti attho. __sÄ• mikassÄ• _ti yena nimantitÄ• , ta
nimantanasÄ• mikasseva. __aÃ±Ã±abhojana_nti \Be II 102/ yena nimantitÄ• , tatoaÃ±Ã±as
bhuÃ±jati, tathÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__kÄ• likÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡evÄ• _ti yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡i kÄ• likÄ• neva. __paccaye
sati.

<2330> imassa \Ne II 84/ sikkhÄ• padassa idaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ addhÄ• nena tulyan
appavÄ• ritÄ• ya vÄ• nimantitÄ• ya vasena kiriyÄ• kiriyataá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nimantit
nimantitÄ• pana sÄ• mikaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• bhuÃ±jati ce, tassÄ• vasena __idaá¹ƒ_ sikkh
kiriyÄ• kiriyaá¹ƒhoti. ettha bhuÃ±janaá¹ƒ __kriyaá¹ƒ_. sÄ• mikassa anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ __ak

<2331> __ ``kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• diá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritameva sandhÄ• yÄ•
tassÄ• ca pÄ• citti siyÄ• kiriyato hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __siyÄ• _ti avassaá¹ƒ. __pavÄ• raá¹‡as
kappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• tassÄ• paribhogenev
avassaá¹ƒ Ä• patti hotÄ«ti attho.

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2332> ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« kulamaccharinÄ« assa, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 104
vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhikkhunÄ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. kulasantikebhikkhunÄ
vadantiyÄ• pÄ• cittÄ«ti sambandho, kulassa santike ``bhikkhuniyodussÄ«lÄ• pÄ• padham
avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santiyÄ• ti attho. __kulassÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ«_ti ``taá¹ƒ kulaá¹
appasannaâ€™â€™ nti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santike kulassa avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒaguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vadan

<2333> __santaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 103/ __bhÄ• santiyÄ• dosa_nti amaccharÄ• yitvÄ• kulassa vÄ•
santaá¹ƒ dosaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ kathentiyÄ• .

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

2334-5__._ __ovÄ• dadÄ• yako_ti aá¹-á¹-hahi garudhammehi ovÄ• daá¹ƒ dento. __vassaá¹

vasantiyÄ• .

<2336> __bhikkhÅ«_ti ovÄ• dadÄ• yakÄ• bhikkhÅ«.

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

<2338> yÄ• \Ne II 85/ sÄ• bhikkhunÄ« __vassaá¹ƒ vutthÄ• _ purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ
__tato_ anantaraá¹ƒ __ubhatosaá¹…ghe_ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca ``nÄ
ti dhuraá¹ƒnikkhipati ceti yojanÄ• .

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2341> __ovÄ• dÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• yÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-hagarudhammassavanÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ•
uposathapucchanapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<2342> ovÄ• dÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• ya agamanena __akriyaá¹ƒ. kÄ• yika_nti kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2343> ``anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghato dve dhammÄ• paccÄ• sÄ
uposathapucchanaÃ±caovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaÃ±ca, taá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiya
imasmiá¹ƒsikkhÄ• pade vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``na yÄ• cissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti

navamaá¹ƒ.

2346-7__._ __pasÄ• kho_ \Be II 104/ nÄ• ma nÄ• bhiyÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• , jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• a
hi yasmÄ• rukkhassa sÄ• khÄ• viya ubho Å«rÅ« pabhijjitvÄ• gatÄ• , tasmÄ• so pasÄ• kh
pasÄ• khe. __saÃ±jÄ• ta_nti uá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡á¸• a_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __
vaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti samb
__ekenÄ• _ti ettha ``purisenÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, sahatthe idaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ
ekenekÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __puriso_ti ca manussapurisova gahetabbo.

__dhovÄ• _ti ettha Ä• di-atthe vattamÄ• nena __iti_-saddena ``Ä• limpÄ• peyya vÄ• bandh
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1063) sikkhÄ• padÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá
86/ bandha mocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡attittayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. teneva vakkhati ``dukk
cÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• rudhitaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghaá¹

anÄ• pucchitvÄ• __ekena_ purisena ekikÄ• ``bhinda phÄ• lehi dhova Ä• limpa bandha moc
__sabbÄ• ni_kÄ• tabbÄ• ni Ä• á¹‡Ä• peti, tassÄ• cha dukkaá¹-Ä• ni, __katesu_ bhindanÄ•
pÄ• cittiyo hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2348-9__._ __etthÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¸• e vÄ• vaá¹‡e vÄ• . ``yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ atthi, taá¹ƒ sabb
itisace evaá¹ƒ yÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• petÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tassÄ• ekÄ• ya Ä• á¹‡Ä• pana__vÄ• cÄ• ya
capÄ• cittiyacchakkaÃ±ceti dvÄ• dasÄ• pattiyo siyunti yojanÄ• .

<2351> __Ä• pucchitvÄ• _ \Be II 105/ __vÄ• _ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• pucch
__dutiya_ntidutiyikaá¹ƒ. viÃ±Ã±uá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pi vÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

dasamaá¹ƒ.

Ä• rÄ• mavaggo chaá¹-á¹-ho.

<2353> ``gaá¹‡apariyesanÄ• dismiâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe chandÄ• nurakkhanatthaá¹ƒ nigga
__gabbhini_ntiÄ• pannasattaá¹ƒ, kucchipaviá¹-á¹-hasattanti attho. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• _
__kammavÄ• cÄ• hÄ«_ti dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi.

2354-5__._ __kammavÄ• cÄ• ya osÄ• ne_ti tatiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya pariyosÄ• ne, __yya_k
__gabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya na ca gabbhiniyÄ• _ti agabbhiniyÄ• gabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ca. __u
ubhosu samuppannasaá¹ƒsayÄ• ya, gabbhiniyÄ• , agabbhiniyÄ• ca vematikÄ• yÄ• tiattho.
__su_-saddalopo. tathÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• ya Ä• pattidukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«
tassÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yÄ• gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tassÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• ventiyÄ
__gaá¹‡assÄ• _ti upajjhÄ• yÄ• carinÄ«hi aÃ±Ã±assabhikkhunigaá¹‡assa ca. tathÄ• dukkaá

<2356> ``dvÄ«su agabbhinisaÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __dvÄ«sÅ«_ti gabbhini

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2357> __dutiye_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™
sikkhÄ• pade. imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade pÄ• yantÄ« \Be II 106/ nÄ• ma mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• hotidh

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2358> yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu __asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ_ sikkh
sacevuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• citti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha __dve vassÄ• nÄ«_ti pavÄ• raá¹‡a
saá¹ƒvaccharÄ• ni. __chasu dhammesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• dÄ«su

vikÄ• labhojanÄ• veramaá¹‡ipariyosÄ• nesuchasu dhammesu. __asikkhitasikkha_nti ``pÄ•
dve vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkammasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin
anÄ• dinnasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• evaá¹ƒsamÄ• diyitvÄ• pi kupitasikkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __sikkham
sikkhanato vÄ• te vÄ• sikkhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• te dhamme mÄ• nanato evaá¹ƒ laddhanÄ• maá
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti upasampÄ• deyya. __Ä• patti siyÄ• _ti paá¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade v
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• ne pÄ• citti Ä• pattisiyÄ• , pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti attho.

<2359> ``dhammakamme dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyas
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ __dhammakamme satthunÄ• tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ
dhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. adhammakamme vematikÄ• Ä• pattidu
adhammakammasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 10
kammasmiá¹ƒ satthunÄ• tikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ_.

<2360> __akhaá¹‡á¸• ato_ \Ne II 88/ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ akatvÄ• .

<2361> sace \Be II 107/ upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• pabbajjÄ• ya saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• pi hoti, tass
vassÄ• ni avÄ«tikkamanÄ«yÄ• padÄ• tabbÄ• , imÄ• adatvÄ• __na kÄ• raye_ neva vuá¹-á

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2362> __catutthe natthi vattabba_nti vakkhamÄ• navisesato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ natth
yathÄ• vuttanayamevÄ• tiadhippÄ• yo. __ ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ•
dasseti. idha imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade saá¹…ghena sammataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ __
bhikkhuniyÄ• anÄ• pattihotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2363> dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhÄ• ya sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya bhikkhunisa
upasampadatopaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya yÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasamm
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammuti__sace paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ adinnÄ• hoti. tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ upasampadam
padÄ• tabbÄ• yevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2364> __tatiyaÃ±cÄ• _ti tatiyasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __catutthaÃ±cÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ catutthasikkh
__paá¹-hamenasamaá¹ƒ Ã±eyya_nti paá¹-hamena sikkhÄ• padena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• din
Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ. __catutthaá¹ƒ_ pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasammutiá¹ƒ adÄ• p
__kriyÄ• kriyaá¹ƒ_hoti.

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2365> __gihigata_nti purisantaragataá¹ƒ, purisasamÄ• gamappattanti attho.
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• __paripuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ uttarapadalopena. kiÃ±cÄ• pi na dosot
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• _tiupajjhÄ• yÄ• hutvÄ• upasampÄ• dentiyÄ• .

<2366> __sesa_nti \Be II 108/ \Ne II 89/ vuttaá¹ƒ. __asesena_ sabbaso.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2368> __dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«vini_nti ettha ``sikkhÄ• padaâ€™â€™ nti seso. tuvaá¹-á¹-aka
``dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniâ€™â€™ nti imehi padehi yuttaá¹ƒ __yaá¹ƒ_ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vutt
__tena_sikkhÄ• padena aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ samaá¹ƒ Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, __na visesatÄ• _ viseso natth
__aá¹-á¹-hama_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve vassÄ•
anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 1108) vuttasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. tattha __
saddhivihÄ• riniá¹ƒ. __neva anuggaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti sayaá¹ƒ uddesÄ• dÄ«hi nÄ• nuggaá¹‡hey
anuggaá¹‡hÄ• peyyÄ• _ti ``imissÄ• ayye uddesÄ• dÄ«ni dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ na aÃ±Ã
__pÄ• cittiya_ntidhure nikkhittamatte pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2369> __yÄ• kÄ• ci_ bhikkhunÄ« vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitapavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nubandh
__pariyÄ• putÄ• _ kathitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«ti __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• , _ pavatteti
pavattinÄ«, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• ca sÄ• pavattinÄ« cÄ• ti __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitapavattinÄ«, _upa
adhivacanaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nubandheyyÄ• _ti cuá¹‡á¹‡ena, mattikÄ• ya, c
mukhodakenÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tena tena karaá¹‡Ä«yena upaá¹-á¹-haheyya.

<2370> ``dve vassÄ• ni ahaá¹ƒ nÄ• nubandhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati ce, e
nikkhittamattasmiá¹ƒpana tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2371> yÄ• \Be II 109/ pana bhikkhunÄ« upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ bÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• alajjiá¹ƒ vÄ• nÄ• n
gilÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• nÄ• nubandhantiyÄ• na dosoti yoja

<2372> anupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena hotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``akriyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ _nti.

navamaá¹ƒ.

2373-5__._ yÄ• \Ne II 90/ kÄ• ci bhikkhunÄ« __sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ_ saddhivihÄ• riniá¹ƒ __vuá¹
upasampÄ• detvÄ• taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• antamaso chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• nipi __na gaccheyya na
``imaá¹ƒ, ayye, gahetvÄ• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca na niyojeyya ce, __dhure nikkh

dÄ• nigacchissÄ• mi, aÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca gahetvÄ• gantuá¹ƒ na niyojessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti ussÄ
tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

antarÄ• yasmiá¹ƒ sati vÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ alabhantiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• padÄ• su vÄ• gilÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ•
yojanÄ• .

dasamaá¹ƒ.

gabbhinivaggo sattamo.

<2376> __gihigatehi tÄ«hevÄ• _ti anantare gabbhinivagge gihigatapadayuttehi paÃ±camac
sikkhÄ• padehi. __sadisÄ• nÄ«_ti idha vÄ«sativassavacanaÃ±ca kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavacanaÃ±
tatthadvÄ• dasavassavacanaÃ±ca gihigatavacanaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesehi vinicchayeh
sadisÄ• nevÄ• ti.

<2377> __mahÅ«papadÄ• _ti mahÄ• upapado yÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ• mahÅ
nÄ• mapadÄ• nameva yujjati, na atthÄ• nanti \Be II 110/ ``yÄ• saâ€™â€™ nti aÃ±Ã±apade
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• dipadÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, saddatthÄ• namabhedopacÄ• rassa pana icchi
sikkhamÄ• napadagahitÄ• namettha gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ti v
``vuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, gabbhinivaggetissannaá¹ƒ gihigatÄ• naá¹ƒ purimesu tatiyacatutth
dve sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ti attho. gihigatÄ• ya ``paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ku
``paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• â€™â€™ tica vassavasena nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡assa vuttattÄ• t
mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vassavaseneva nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``gatÄ•
vibhÄ• vinÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, atikkantavÄ«sativassÄ• mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti

<2378> __tÄ• _ dve mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sace gihigatÄ• vÄ• hontu, na ca purisagatÄ•
__sammutiÄ• disu_ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . e
Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya kÄ• tabbÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sammuti ceva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na
upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ.

<2379> imÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sammutidÄ• nÄ• dÄ«su Ã±attiyÄ• ca kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca v
avattabbaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``na tÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __tÄ• etÄ• ubhopi_ mahÄ• sik
``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tathÄ• ``gihigatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya
__evaá¹ƒ vattuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . __ ``na vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tathÄ
vucceyya, taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kuppatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. idha __pana_-saddo yasmÄ• -padatthotitad
dassitÄ• .

<2380> __sammuti_nti \Be II 111/ sikkhamÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ. __dasavassÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``

yathÄ• ha --- ``gihigatÄ• ya dasavassakÄ• le sikkhÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ datvÄ• dvÄ• dasavassak
kÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 1119). __sesÄ• supÄ«_ti ekÄ• dasavassakÄ• le datv
dvÄ• dasa, terasa, cuddasa, pannarasa, soá¸·asa, sattarasa, aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassakÄ• lesik
vÄ«sativassakÄ• le kÄ• tabbÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavassapariyantÄ• su sesÄ• supisikk
``sammutiyÄ• dinnasaá¹ƒvaccharato Ä• gÄ• mini dutiye saá¹ƒvacchareupasampÄ• detabb
vuttaá¹ƒ ``ekÄ• dasavassakÄ• le datvÄ• terasavassakÄ• lekÄ• tabbÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

<2381> ``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ tipi ``gihigatÄ• â€™â€™ tipi vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti aá
__vuttÄ• _tiyojanÄ• .

<2382> __yÄ• pana_ paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativassÄ• __sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«_ ``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ•
sÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™â€™ icceva vattabbÄ• , __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pan
tivÄ• ``purisantaragatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• na vattabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``kumÄ• ribhÅ
tina vattabbÄ• , `kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• â€™ icceva vattabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

<2383> __etÄ• tu pana tissopÄ«_ti mahÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• gihigatÄ• , kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• ti
tissopi. __api_-saddena gihigatÄ• kumÄ• ribhÅ«tÄ• dve sakasakanÄ• menÄ• pi vattuá¹ƒva
``kumÄ• ribhÅ«tasikkhamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ avuttattÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-at
112/ Ä• ha __ ``na saá¹ƒsayoâ€™â€™ _ti. tathÄ• vattabbatÄ• hetudassanatthamÄ• ha__ `
_ti.

paá¹-hamadutiyatatiyÄ• ni.

2384-5__._ yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« __Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• va_ upasampadÄ• vasena apa
sayaá¹ƒupajjhÄ• yÄ• hutvÄ• paraá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ sace vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, pubbe vuttan
gaá¹‡apariyesanÄ• didutiyÄ• nussÄ• vanapariyosÄ• nesuÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ __dukkaá¹-Ä• n
__kammavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ osÄ• ne_ tatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanÄ• ya __yya_tÄ• rappattÄ• yatassÄ•

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2386> __paÃ±came_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…gh
pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 1142) sikkhÄ• pade.
kÄ• yacittavÄ• cÄ• cittakÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittavasena__tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. kriyÄ• kriya_nti
kiriyaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghasammutiyÄ• aggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ akiriyaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<2387> __saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena. __upaparikkhitvÄ• _ti alajjibhÄ• vÄ• diâ

tÄ• vÄ• _ti ettha ``te ayyeâ€™â€™ ti seso. __vÄ• ritÄ• _ti __ettha_ ``sÄ• dhÅ«ti paá¹-issuá
``alaá¹ƒ tÄ• va te, ayye, upasampÄ• ditenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ritÄ• ``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti pa
etasmiá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡e __pacchÄ• khÄ«yati_ ``ahameva nÅ«na bÄ• lÄ• , ahameva nÅ«na
tiÄ• dinÄ• avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakÄ• seti, dosatÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2388> __chandadosÄ• dÄ«hi_ \Be II 113/ __karontiyÄ• _ti ettha ``pakatiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti se
__chandadosÄ• dÄ«hi_ agatigamanehi nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __karontiyÄ• _ sace ujjhÄ• yati, na

chaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ.

2389-90__._ __laddhe_ \Ne II 93/ __cÄ«vare_ti sikkhÄ• mÄ• nÄ• ya ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye
evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• yÄ• cite tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare la
cÄ«varalÄ• bhatopacchÄ• . __asante antarÄ• yike_ti dasannaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±
avijjamÄ• ne. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• minÄ• ha_nti ahaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• m
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2391> __ida_nti idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. avuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panena __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

sattamaá¹ƒ.

<2392> __aá¹-á¹-hama_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ `sace maá¹ƒ tvaá¹ƒ, a
vassÄ• nianubandhissasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I
__navame_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha
sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 1159)
``vattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒsaddatthavisesamantarena vinicchayassa suviÃ±Ã
tenevÄ• ha __ ``uttÄ• namevidaâ€™â€™ _nti.

saddattho pana evaá¹ƒ veditabbo --- __purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_nti paripuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativass
ananulomikenakÄ• yavacÄ«kammena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ha_n
tathevasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __caá¹‡á¸• i_nti kodhanaá¹ƒ. __sokÄ• vÄ• sa_nti saá¹…ketaá¹ƒ
114/Ä• gacchamÄ• nÄ• purisÄ• naá¹ƒ anto sokaá¹ƒ pavesetÄ«ti sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• , taá¹ƒ sok
viya gharasÄ• mikÄ• , ayampi purisasamÄ• gamaá¹ƒ alabhamÄ• nÄ• sokaá¹ƒ Ä• visati, itiy
Ä• vÄ• so hotÄ«ti __sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• _. tenevassa __padabhÄ• jane_ ``sokÄ• vÄ• sÄ• nÄ• n
sokaá¹ƒ Ä• visatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1160) dvedhÄ• attho vutto. __pÄ• cittiya_nti evarÅ«p
vuttanayeneva kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• neupajjhÄ• yÄ• ya pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<2393> ``natthi ajÄ• nantiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti pacchedo, sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-
ajÄ• nantiyÄ• tiattho.

aá¹-á¹-hamanavamÄ• ni.

<2394> vijÄ• ta__mÄ• tarÄ• _ \Ne II 94/ __vÄ• _ janaka__pitarÄ• vÄ• sÄ• minÄ• _ parigg
__nÄ• nuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ_ upasampadatthÄ• ya ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ sikkhamÄ• na
pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2395> __na bhikkhunÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ na pucchitabbaá¹ƒ, sakimeva pucc
yathÄ• ha ``bhikkhunÄ«hi dvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• kÄ• le caupasampad
pana sakiá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitepi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 1162).

2396-7__._ __atthita_nti atthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ. catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, cattÄ• ri vÄ• samuá¹-á
etassÄ• ti__catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. katamehi catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``v
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• ditopicÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. kathaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• dÄ«hi catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti? a
karaá¹‡Ä«yenakhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• \Be II 115/ ``pakkosatha sikkhamÄ• naá
upasampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ tiupasampÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. ``u
upasampÄ• dessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• kÄ• yavÄ
á¹-hÄ• nesu paá¹‡á¹‡attiá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• vÄ«tikkamaá¹ƒkarontiyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. upasampÄ• danaá¹ƒ __kriyaá¹ƒ, _ anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ__akriyaá¹ƒ_.

dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2398> __ettha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikena chandadÄ• nena s
sacevuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peti, tassÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha __pÄ• rivÄ• sikena
chandadÄ• nenÄ• _ticatubbidhaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ, rattipÄ• rivÄ
chandapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ, ajjhÄ• sayapÄ• rivÄ• siyanti.

tattha __parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma bhikkhÅ« kenacideva karaá¹‡Ä«yena sannipatitÄ
uá¹-á¹-hahati, ussÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vÄ• karÄ«yati, manussÄ• vÄ• ajjhottharantÄ• Ä• gacchanti
ayaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±atra gacchÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti chandaá¹ƒ avissajjetvÄ• va uá¹-á¹-hahanti. ida
kiÃ±cÄ• pi parisapÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒ, chandassa pana avissaá¹-á¹-hattÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá

puna \Ne II 95/ bhikkhÅ« ``uposathÄ• dÄ«ni karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti rattiá¹ƒ sannipatitvÄ
sannipatanti, tÄ• va dhammaá¹ƒ suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ekaá¹ƒ ajjhesanti, tasmiá¹ƒ dh
aruá¹‡ouggacchati. sace ``cÄ• tuddasikaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nisinnÄ
tikÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pannarasikaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ \Be II 116/ nisinnÄ• , pÄ• á¹-ipade an
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ p
rattipÄ• rivÄ• siyaá¹ƒnÄ• ma.

puna bhikkhÅ« ``kiÃ±cideva abbhÄ• nÄ• disaá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti r
tatrekonakkhattapÄ• á¹-hako bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ vadati ``ajja nakkhattaá¹ƒ dÄ• ruá¹‡aá¹ƒ, mÄ•
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti, te tassa vacanena chandaá¹ƒ vissajjetvÄ• tattheva nisinnÄ• honti, at

``nakkhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-imÄ• nentaá¹ƒ, attho bÄ• laá¹ƒ upaccagÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (J I 1.49) ---

vatvÄ• ``kiá¹ƒ nakkhattena, karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati. idaá¹ƒ chandapÄ• rivÄ• siyaÃ±cev
ajjhÄ• sayapÄ• rivÄ• siyaÃ±ca. etasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• siye puna chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ anÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. idaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• rivÄ• sikena chandadÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

__pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• vuttanayeneva kammavÄ• cÄ• pariy
attho.

<2399> chandaá¹ƒ __avihÄ• ya vÄ• _ avissajjetvÄ• va __avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya parisÄ• ya tu_ y
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __vÄ• _-saddo evakÄ• rattho.

ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2400> __dvÄ• dase_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya, pÄ• cittiya
sikkhÄ• pade. __terase_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« ekaá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ dve vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya,
IV 1175) sikkhÄ• pade.

dvÄ• dasamaterasamÄ• ni.

kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggo aá¹-á¹-hamo.

<2401> __agilÄ• nÄ• _ti \Be II 117/ \Ne II 96/ chattupÄ• hanena vÅ«pasametabbarogarahitÄ
nÄ• ma yassÄ• vinÄ• chattupÄ• hanÄ• phÄ• su hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti. chattaÃ±ca upÄ• hanÄ
chattaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, upÄ• hanÄ• vakkhamÄ• nalakkhaá¹‡Ä• . __dhÄ• reyyÄ• _ti
visuá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentiyÄ• hi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vakkhati.

<2402> __divasa_nti accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. sace dhÄ• retÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2403> __kaddamÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena mahÄ• vÄ• lukÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá

<2404> sace gacchatÄ«ti sambandho. __disvÄ• gacchÄ• dika_nti chatte lagganayoggaá¹ƒ
gacchÄ• dikaá¹ƒdisvÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena gumbÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __dukkaá¹-a_n

dhÄ• raá¹‡edukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<2405> __apanÄ• metvÄ• _ti sÄ«sato apanÄ• metvÄ• . __omuÃ±citvÄ• _ti pÄ• dato omuÃ±
puna pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2406> __payogagaá¹‡anÄ• yevÄ• _ti chattupÄ• hanassa apanetvÄ• apanetvÄ• ekato dh
__tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti ``agilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , gilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±
chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒdhÄ• reti, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1181) evaá¹ƒ tikapÄ
``gilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , gilÄ• nÄ• vematikÄ• , chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reti, Ä• pa
(Vin IV 1182) evaá¹ƒ __dvikadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ tatheva vutta_nti sambandho.

<2407> yattha \Be II 118/ bhikkhÅ« vÄ• bhikkhuniyo vÄ• nivasanti, tasmiá¹ƒ __Ä• rÄ• mev
aparikkhittassa Ä• rÄ• massa __upacÄ• re vÄ• . Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti raá¹-á¹-habhedÄ• diÄ• pa

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2408> __bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti ettha ``agilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, pÄ• dena gantuá¹ƒ sam
97/ bhikkhuniyÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha ``agilÄ• nÄ• nÄ• ma sakkoti padasÄ• gantuâ€™â€™
__yÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma rathÄ• di, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttasarÅ«pameva.

<2409> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti raá¹-á¹-habhedÄ• diÄ• padÄ• su. chattupÄ• hanasikkhÄ• pade
anÄ• patti vuttÄ• , idha tathÄ• avuttattÄ• sabbatthÄ• pi Ä• pattiyeva veditabbÄ• .

dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<2410> __ ``yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi kaá¹-Å«piyaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡iâ€™â€™ nti
yathÄ• ha --- ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i nÄ• ma yÄ• kÄ• ci kaá¹-Å«pagÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __saá¹…ghÄ
mekhalÄ• dikaá¹-ipiá¸·andhanaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹-Å«piya_nti kaá¹-ippadesopagaá¹ƒ.

<2412> __kaá¹-isuttaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ piá¸·andhanarajjusuttakaá¹ƒ.

<2413> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pade cittaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ
ubhayameva __visesatÄ• _ purimasikkhÄ• padato imassa nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

tatiyaá¹ƒ.

<2414> sÄ«sÅ«pagÄ• disu \Be II 119/ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sace yÄ• dhÄ• reti, tassÄ• tassa vatthu
siyunti yojanÄ• . sÄ«saá¹ƒ upagacchatÄ«ti __sÄ«sÅ«pagaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ«se piá¸·andhanÄ• raha

gÄ«vÅ«pagÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro nÄ• ma sÄ«sÅ«pa
pÄ• dÅ«pago kaá¹-Å«pagoâ€™â€™ ti.

<2415> na ca dosoti yojanÄ• . ``sadisanti paridÄ«pitaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe iti-saddo luttanic

catutthaá¹ƒ.

<2416> __yena_ \Ne II 98/ __kenaci gandhenÄ• _ti candanatagarÄ• dinÄ• yena kenaci gan
__savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡akena cÄ• _ti vaá¹‡á¹‡ena saha vattatÄ«ti __savaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, _
etassa ubbaá¹-á¹-anapaccayÄ• dissamÄ• no vaá¹‡á¹‡avisesoti __avaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, _ sÄ• s
savaá¹‡á¹‡akaÃ±ca avaá¹‡á¹‡akaÃ±ca savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vaá¹‡á¹‡akaá¹ƒ, tena __savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
ubbaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• nhÄ• yantiyÄ• nhÄ• nosÄ• ne pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti pakÄ• sitÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

<2417> __sabbapayoge_ti sabbasmiá¹ƒ pubbapayoge. __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• _ti dadduku

<2418> __chaá¹-á¹-ha_nti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yeyy
IV 1203) sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

paÃ±camachaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni.

<2419> yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• sace ubbaá¹-á¹-Ä• peyya vÄ• sa
__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ tathÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2420> __ettha_ \Be II 120/ imasmiá¹ƒ ubbaá¹-á¹-ane, sambÄ• hane ca hatthaá¹ƒ amocetvÄ
Ä• patti siyÄ• , hatthaá¹ƒ mocetvÄ• mocetvÄ• ubbaá¹-á¹-ane payogagaá¹‡anÄ• ya siyÄ• ti

<2421> __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti corabhayÄ• dÄ«hi sarÄ«rakampanÄ• dÄ«su. __gilÄ• nÄ• yÄ• _
maggagamanaparissamenÄ• piÄ• bÄ• dhikÄ• ya.

<2422> aá¹-á¹-hamasikkhÄ• pade ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca navamasikkhÄ• pad
cadasamasikkhÄ• pade ``gihiniyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca visesaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• avasesavinicchayo s
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• dÄ«ni tÄ«á¹‡ipÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

sattamaá¹-á¹-hamanavamadasamÄ• ni.

<2423> __antoupacÄ• rasmi_nti \Ne II 99/ dvÄ• dasaratanabbhantare. __ ``bhikkhussa pura
idaá¹ƒupalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• purato vÄ• hotu pacchato vÄ• passato vÄ• , samantato
dvÄ• dasaratanabbhantaretinidassanapadametaá¹ƒ. __chamÄ• yapÄ«_ti anantarahitÄ• ya

sambandho. __na vaá¹-á¹-ati_ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti attho.

<2424> __tikapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ vutta_nti anÄ• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , A
vikappesu pÄ• cittiyattayaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. Ä• pucchite anÄ• pucchitasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• vÄ
nisÄ«deyyÄ• ti vikappadvaye __dukkaá¹-advayaá¹ƒ_ hoti. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_tiraá¹-á¹-habhe
Ä• pucchituÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• tuÃ±ca asakkontiyÄ• __gilÄ• nÄ• ya_.

<2425> nipajjanaá¹ƒ __kriyaá¹ƒ_. anÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ __akriyaá¹ƒ_.

ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

<2426> okÄ• so \Be II 121/ kato yena so __okÄ• sakato, _ na okÄ• sakato __anokÄ• sakat
attho, ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti attanÄ• pucchitabbavinay
okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• panakÄ• le adhivÄ• sanavasena akatokÄ• santi vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dosatÄ
ekasmiá¹ƒ piá¹-ake okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ piá¹-akepaÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchan
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vinaye cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__pucchantiyÄ• pi cÄ• _ti ettha __pi_-saddena ``abhidhammaá¹ƒ pucchantiyÄ• pÄ«â€™â€
anuttasamuccayatthena__ca_-saddena ``suttante okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ vÄ
Ä• pattipÄ• cittiyassa. abhidhamme okÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• suttantaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinayaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaÃ±ca saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ.

<2427> __anodissÄ• _ti ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pucchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ aniyametv
``pucchitabbaá¹ƒatthi, pucchÄ• mi ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• .

dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ.

2428-9__._ __saá¹ƒkaccika_nti \Ne II 100/ thanaveá¹-hanacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pana pÄ• rupa
ubbhanÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentiyÄ• pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __mÄ• tika
``asaá¹ƒkaccikÄ• ti adhakkhakaubbhanÄ• bhimaá¹‡á¸• alasaá¹…khÄ• tassasarÄ«rassa paá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasaá¹ƒkaccikacÄ«vararahitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh asaá¹ƒkaccikasikkhÄ• padavaá
pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ tiriyaá¹ƒ diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthanti porÄ• á¹‡agaá¹‡á¹-hipade vuttaâ€™â€™ nt
1224-1226) vajirabuddhitthero. __parikkhepokkame_ti parikkhepassaantopavesane. __upac
122/ aparikkhittassa gÄ• massa dutiyaleá¸• á¸• upÄ• tabbhantarapavesanepi. __etthÄ• _ti i
__eseva nayo_ti ``paá¹-hame pÄ• de dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, dutiyepÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti yathÄ• vu
viÃ±Ã±Ä• toti attho.

<2430> __Ä• padÄ• supÄ«_ti mahagghaá¹ƒ hoti saá¹ƒkaccikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• rupitvÄ• gacchantiy

evarÅ«pÄ• su Ä• padÄ• su anÄ• patti.

<2431> __sesa_nti idha sarÅ«pato adassitaÃ±ca. __vuttanayenevÄ• _ti mÄ• tikÄ• padabhÄ
sunipuá¹‡asmiá¹ƒ dhammajÄ• taá¹ƒ, atthajÄ• taÃ±ca vibhÄ• veti vividhenÄ• kÄ• renapakÄ•
__vibhÄ• vinÄ• _.

terasamaá¹ƒ.

chattupÄ• hanavaggo navamo.

evaá¹ƒ navahi vaggehi bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni channavuti sikkh
paresu musÄ• vÄ• davaggÄ• dÄ«su sattasu vaggesu bhikkhÅ«hi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• p
bhikkhupÄ• timokkhavinicchayakathÄ• yavuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti tÄ• ni idha na das

sabbÄ• neva bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ khuddakesu channavuti, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dvenavutÄ«ti aá¹-á
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. tato paraá¹ƒ sakalaá¹ƒ bhikkhunivaggaá¹ƒ, paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ, anatiri
anatirittenaabhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaviÃ±Ã±atti, acelakasikkhÄ
duá¹-á¹-hullapaacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ, Å«navÄ«sativassaupasampÄ• danaá¹ƒ, mÄ• tugÄ• mena s
addhÄ• nagamanaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jantepurappavesanaá¹ƒ \Ne II 101/, santaá¹ƒ \Be II 123/bhikkhuá
gÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikanti imÄ• nibÄ• vÄ«sati sikkhÄ• padÄ
sataÃ±ca chasaá¹-á¹-hi ca sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhunipÄ• timokkhuddesamaggenauddiá¹-á

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padesu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayo
cittÄ• gÄ• rasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i, itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• ro, gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡ako, vÄ
bhikkhuniÄ• dÄ«hi ummaddanaparimaddanÄ• nÄ«tiimÄ• ni dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni acittakÄ•
akusalacittÄ• ni. ayaá¹ƒ panetthaadhippÄ• yo --- vinÄ• pi cittena Ä• pajjitabbattÄ• __acittak
sati akusalenevaÄ• pajjitabbattÄ• __lokavajjÄ• ni_ ceva __akusalacittÄ• ni_ ca. avasesÄ• n
acittakÄ• nipaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• neva. corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ, Ä• rÄ• masik
Ä• ditopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya satta, kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavagge Ä• dito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya paÃ±ca, purisasa
pÄ• rivÄ• siyachandadÄ• naá¹ƒ, anuvassavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, ekantarikavuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni, paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• ni. avasesÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni lokavajjÄ• n

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2432> evaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dassetum
_tiÄ• di. yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« \Be II 124/ agilÄ• nÄ• sayaá¹ƒ attanÄ• viÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• laddl
``bhuÃ±jissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hati, tassÄ• evaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡e dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ paridÄ«pit
vinÄ• sappinÄ• phÄ• su hoti, sÄ• __agilÄ• nÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __sappi_nti pubbe vuttavinicch
gosappiÄ• dikameva.

<2433> __tipÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«ya_nti agilÄ• nÄ• agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• , gilÄ• nasa
vikappesu tÄ«á¹‡i pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• ni. __gilÄ• nÄ• dvikadukkaá¹-a_nti gilÄ• nÄ• ya dvi
agilÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , vematikÄ• vÄ• ti dvÄ«su vikappesu dve dukkaá¹-Ä• ni.

2434-5__._ gilÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• sappiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• pacchÄ• vÅ«pasantagelaÃ±Ã±Ä
__sevantiyÄ• _paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pi ca gilÄ• nÄ• ya avasesaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantiyÄ• vÄ• __
Ã±Ä• takapavÄ• ritaá¹-á¹-hÄ• natoviÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• vÄ• aÃ±Ã±assatthÄ• ya v
vÄ• attano dhanenagahitaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• vÄ• ummattikÄ• ya vÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti yojan

paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

<2436> __sesesu dutiyÄ• dÄ«sÅ«_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« agilÄ• nÄ• telaá¹ƒ ... pe ... m
phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ ... pe ... macchaá¹ƒ ... pe ... maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ... pe ... khÄ«raá¹ƒ ... pe ... dadhiá¹
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya, paá¹-idesetabbaá¹ƒ tÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• gÄ• rayhaá¹ƒ ayye
asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1236) evaá¹
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yesu. __natthi kÄ• ci visesatÄ• _ti telÄ• dipadÄ• ni vinÄ• aÃ±Ã±o koci vise

<2437> pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 125/ anÄ• gatesu sabbesu sappiÄ• dÄ«su aá¹-á¹-hasu aÃ±Ã±a
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pi dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2438> pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• ni mahÄ•
vuttavinicchayÄ• nevÄ• titadeva atidisanto Ä• ha __ ``sekhiyÄ• pana ye dhammÄ• â€™â€™
paÃ±casattati \Ne II 103/ sekhiyÄ• dhammÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ __uddiá¹-á¹
atthavinicchayo mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge vuttovÄ• ti yojanÄ• , atthikehi tatova gahetabbo, na pu
adhippÄ• yo.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

2439-40__._ __savibhaá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ_ ubhatovibhaá¹…gasahitÄ• naá¹ƒ __ubhatopÄ• timo
bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±capÄ• timokkhÄ• naá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• sÄ• ro_ sabbaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• n
visesato samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ__vutto. taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• rabhÅ«taá¹ƒ atthaá¹ƒ s
vinayassavinicchayo bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±cahitatthÄ• ya mayÄ• __kato_ viraci

<2441> __no_ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ __paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡ajaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ibhÄ• á¹‡ato jÄ• taá¹ƒ __imaá¹ƒ
vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒpana __ye jantuno_ sattÄ• suá¹‡anti \Be II 126/, __te_ jantuno __janas
sattalokassa__hite_ adhisÄ«lasikkhÄ• pakÄ• sakattÄ• upakÄ• rake sumatassa sobhaá¹‡an
sobhaá¹‡ehi vÄ• buddhÄ• dÄ«hi matassa paá¹-ividdhassa amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nassa aya
__janassatÄ• yane_ kÄ• yikavÄ• casikavÄ«tikkamapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• apÄ• yabhayanivÄ• ra
__vinaye_vinayapiá¹-ake __pakataÃ±Ã±uno_ yathÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• __taÃ±Ã±un
kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒsevitabbÄ• sevitabbaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantÄ• bhavantevÄ• ti attho.

<2442> bahavo sÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• nayÄ• etthÄ• ti bahusÄ• ranayo, tasmiá¹ƒ __bahusÄ• rana
vinayapiá¹-ake __visÄ• radataá¹ƒ_ vesÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ asaá¹ƒhÄ«raÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __abhipatthay
__buddhimatÄ• _ Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• tisayamantena __yatinÄ• _ sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ tividhasikkhÄ• pa
asithilapavattasammÄ• vÄ• yÄ• menabhikkhunÄ• imasmiá¹ƒ vinayavinicchaye __paramÄ•
__karaá¹‡Ä«yatamÄ• _visesena kÄ• tabbÄ• yevÄ• ti attho.

<2443> iccevaá¹ƒ sÄ«lavisuddhisÄ• dhane vinayapiá¹-ake vesÄ• rajjahetutÄ• ya imassa
vinayavinicchayassasÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• disattavisuddhiparamparÄ• ya adhigantabbassa amat
mÅ«labhÅ«tataá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``avagacchatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

yo \Ne II 104/ pana bhikkhu atthayuttaá¹ƒ mahatÄ• payojanatthena, abhidheyyatthena ca s
__imaá¹ƒ_ vinayassavinicchayaá¹ƒ __avagacchati_ avecca yÄ• thÄ• vato jÄ• nÄ• ti, so apa
__amaraá¹ƒ_ jarÄ• yÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __ajaraá¹ƒ_ rÄ• gÄ• dikilesarajapaá¹-ipakkhattÄ• __araj
appavattihetuttÄ• __arujaá¹ƒ santipadaá¹ƒ_ sabbakilesadarathapariá¸·Ä• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÅ«pas
santisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒnibbÄ• napadaá¹ƒ __adhigacchati_ sÄ«lavisuddhiÄ• disattavisuddhip
paá¹-ivijjhatÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhakakathÄ•

mahÄ• vaggo

mahÄ• khandhakakathÄ•

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2444> iccevaá¹ƒ \Be II 129/ \Ne II 105/ nÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ravasena vibhaá¹…gadva
ca Ä• gataá¹ƒvinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni khandhakÄ• gataá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetur
``sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __sÄ«lakkhandhÄ• diyuttenÄ• _ti
sÄ«lasamÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimuttivimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanasaá¹…khÄ• tehipaÃ±cahi khand
samannÄ• gatena. __subhakkhandhenÄ• _ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• liá¹…gasadisavaá¹-á¹-akkhandh
etassÄ• ti subhakkhandho, bhagavÄ• , tena. iminÄ•
bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡Ä• namekadesabhÅ«tassasamavaá¹-á¹-akkhandhatÄ• lakkhaá¹‡assa
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hÄ• ranayena bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsalakkhaá¹‡Ä• dikÄ• sabbÄ• pirÅ«pakÄ• yasirÄ« sand

__khandhake_ti khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«ho khandhako, khandhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yanato dÄ
``khandhÄ• â€™â€™ _ticettha pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• divinayakammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ,
cÄ• rittavÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ca paÃ±Ã±attiyoadhippetÄ• . pabbajjÄ• dÄ«n
``paÃ±Ã±attiyoâ€™â€™ ti vuccanti. paÃ±Ã±attiyaÃ±ca__khandha_-saddo dissati ``dÄ• rukk
aggikkhandho (Paá¹-is I 116) udakakkhandhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su (AN b VI 37) viya. apica
106/ cettha yujjatiyevatÄ• saá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÄ• gaso, rÄ• sito ca vibhattattÄ• . tas
__pi_-saddovuttÄ• pekkhÄ• ya paÃ±casatikasattasatikakkhandhake dve vajjetvÄ• \Be II 13
pabbajjakkhandhakÄ• dikebhikkhunikhandhakapariyosÄ• ne vÄ«satividhe khandhake vuttav
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• . tadeva sandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``khandhakepi pavakkhÄ• mi, samÄ• sena v

<2445> __ ``mÄ• tarÄ• pitarÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• janakÄ• yeva adhippetÄ• . ``bhaá¹‡á¸·
samaá¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pabbÄ• jananti ca pariyÄ• ya-saddÄ• â€™â€™ ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, b
apaloketuá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸· ukammÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 98) imissÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• aá¹-á¹
98) vuttaá¹ƒ. __Ä• pucchitvÄ• _tiettha ``saá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ nti seso.

<2446> __vÄ• vaá¹-o_ti pasuto, yuttapayuttoti attho. ``pabbÄ• jetvÄ• Ä• naya iti cÄ• â€™â€
tidhÄ• pabbÄ• janaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ kesacchedanaá¹ƒ, kÄ• sÄ• yaacchÄ• danaá¹ƒ, saraá¹
karonto ``pabbÄ• jetÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. tesu ekaá¹ƒ, dve vÄ• pi karontotathÄ• voharÄ«y
``pabbÄ• jetvÄ• nayÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• kese chinditvÄ• kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• niacchÄ• detvÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<2447> __avutto_ti upajjhÄ• yena anuyyojito. so daharo sace taá¹ƒ sayameva kesacchedanakÄ• sÄ• yacchÄ• danehipabbÄ• jeti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2448> __tatthÄ• _ti attano samÄ«pe. __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ netvÄ• _ti bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• rocanaparihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ. tena sabhikkhuke vihÄ• re aÃ±Ã±am chindÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pabbÄ• jetvÄ• _ti kesacchedanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ•

<2450> __ ``purisaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 131/ __bhikkhuto aÃ±Ã±o, pabbÄ• jeti na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€ idaá¹ƒsaraá¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``sÄ• maá¹‡eroâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di

<2451> __ubhinnampi_ theratherÄ«naá¹ƒ ``imehi cÄ«varehi imaá¹ƒ acchÄ• dehÄ«â€™â€™ __Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• _sÄ• maá¹‡eropi \Ne II 107/ vÄ• hotu, tathÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vÄ• hotu, _ sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• nidÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2452-4__._ __pabbÄ• jentena bhikkhunÄ• _ti ettha ``tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ evaÃ±hikatvÄ• kesÄ• panayanassa __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttattÄ• . vuttaÃ±hi tattha ` upadhÄ• rehi, satiá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pehÄ«ti vatvÄ• tacapaÃ±cakakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä Ä• cikkhantena ca vaá¹‡á¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nagandhÄ• sayokÄ• savasenaasucijegucchapaá¹ nijjÄ«vanissattabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ karontena Ä• cikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di. ce? sace upanissayasampanno hoti, tassa khuraggeyeva arahattapÄ• puá¹‡anatthaá¹ƒ. vut __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``ye hi keci khuragge arahattaá¹ƒ pattÄ• , sabbe te evarÅ«paá¹ƒ savanaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• kalyÄ dinnanayaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya, no anissÄ• ya, tasmÄ• ssa Ä• ditova evarÅ«pÄ« kathÄ• kathetabb 34).

eteneva byatirekato ito aÃ±Ã±Ä• aniyyÄ• nikakathÄ• na kathetabbÄ• ti dÄ«pitaá¹ƒ hoti. __ gomayacuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena mattikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¸·ak __kacchu vÄ• _ti sukhumakacchu vÄ• . __niyaá¹ƒputta_nti \Be II 132/ attano puttaá¹ƒ. ``bhi imassa padassa dÅ«rattÄ• __ ``yatinÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• ha.

2455-6__._ kasmÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ nahÄ• petabboti Ä• ha __ ``ettakenÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ __upajjhÄ• yakÄ• disÅ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena Ä• cariyasamÄ• nupajjhÄ• yakÄ• dÄ«na __pÄ• puá¹‡antihÄ«_ti ettha __hi_-saddo yasmÄ• -padatthe vattati. yasmÄ• ettakenÄ• pi u sagÄ• ravohoti, yasmÄ• ca evarÅ«paá¹ƒ upakÄ• raá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• kulaputtÄ• uppannaá¹ƒ a paá¹-ivinodetvÄ• sikkhÄ• yo paripÅ«retvÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡issanti, tasmÄ• evarÅ«

<2458> __ekato_ti sabbÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni ekato katvÄ• .

<2459> __athÄ• _ti \Ne II 108/ adhikÄ• rantarÄ• rambhe nipÄ• to. tassa hatthe adatvÄ• pi u
vÄ• pi sayameva __taá¹ƒ_ pabbajjÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ acchÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2460> adinnacÄ«varassa aggahetabbattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``apanetvÄ• tato sabbaá¹ƒ, puna dÄ
__tato_ti tassa sarÄ«rato. __ta_nti cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

2461-2__._ etadeva Ä• ha __ ``bhikkhunÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . __adinnaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-
ruhatÄ«ti vadanti. tasseva __santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi_ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati
__attasantake_Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ attano santake cÄ«vare __kÄ• kathÄ• _ vattabb
__bhikkhÅ«_ti ye tattha sannipatitÄ• . __kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• na ukkuá¹-i_nti ettha sabbadhÄ• tva
gahitoti ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• ti attho gahetabbo, ``ukkuá¹-ikaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _pÄ• á¹-ho gÄ• thÄ• bandhasukhatthaá¹ƒ idha ka-kÄ• ralopena niddiá¹-â

<2464> __ekapadaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 133/ __vÄ• pÄ«_ti buddhamiccÄ• dikaá¹ƒ ekampi vÄ• padaâ
bukÄ• rÄ• diakkharesu ekampi vÄ• akkharaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-i_nti ``buddhaâ€™â€™ mic

<2465> akattabbappakÄ• rantaraá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tikkhattuá¹ƒ yadi vÄ• â€™â€™ _t
yadi vÄ• ``dhammaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti tikkhattuá¹ƒ deti, ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aâ€™
tikkhattuá¹ƒ deti, __evampi_ tÄ«á¹‡i saraá¹‡Ä• ni adinnÄ• neva honti.

<2466> anunÄ• sikantÄ• ni katvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti sambandho. anunÄ• sikantaá¹ƒ katvÄ
akatvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ __ ``ekÄ• baddhÄ• ni vÄ• panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaâ
padapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ito ma-kÄ• rantaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dÄ• nasamaye vicchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __mantÄ
saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ iccÄ• dinÄ• ma-kÄ• rantÄ• ni. ``buddhaá¹ƒ saraá¹‡aá¹ƒ gacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
nayenaniggahitantameva katvÄ• na dÄ• tabbanti __ ``athÄ• â€™â€™ _ti Ä• ha.

<2467> __suddhi_ nÄ• ma Ä• cariyassa Ã±attiyÄ• , kammavÄ• cÄ• ya ca uccÄ• raá¹‡avisu
sÄ• maá¹‡erasÄ• maá¹‡eripabbajjÄ• . __ubhatosuddhiyÄ• vinÄ• _ti ubhatosuddhiá¹ƒ vinÄ•
II 109/ ubhinnaá¹ƒ tÄ«su saraá¹‡attayadÄ• naggahaá¹‡esu uccÄ• raá¹‡asuddhiá¹ƒ vinÄ• , e
vipattisabbhÄ• ve na hotÄ«ti attho.

2468-9__._ __ ``pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡amicchatÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``Ä• cariyena, antevÄ• sik
padadvayassavisesanaá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ, antevÄ• sikassa pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒ icchant
pabbajjÄ• guá¹‡aá¹ƒicchantena antevÄ• sikena ca __bu-ddha-kÄ• rÄ• dayo vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ b
vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• akkharÄ• __á¹-hÄ• nakaraá¹‡asampadaá¹ƒ_ kaá¹‡á¹-hatÄ• lumuddhadantaoá¹
á¹-hÄ• nasampadaÃ±ca \Be II 134/ akkharuppattisÄ• dhakatamajivhÄ• majjhÄ• dikaraá¹‡as

aparihÄ• pentena vattabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . kasmÄ• idameva daá¸·haá¹ƒ katvÄ• vuttantiÄ• ha
``ekavaá¹‡á¹‡avinÄ• senÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __hi_-saddo yasmÄ• -padatthe, yasmÄ• eka
anuccÄ• raá¹‡ena vÄ• duruccÄ• raá¹‡ena vÄ• pabbajjÄ• na ruhati, tasmÄ• evaá¹ƒ vuttan

<2470> __yadi siddhÄ• _ti sÄ• saá¹…kavacanena ubhatouccÄ• raá¹‡asuddhiyÄ• dukkarat
``appamattehibhavitabbaâ€™â€™ nti ubhinnaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ anusiá¹-á¹-hi
__saraá¹‡agamanatovÄ• _tiavadhÄ• raá¹‡ena sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjÄ• upasampadÄ• viya
hoti, idÄ• nipisaraá¹‡agamaneneva sijjhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __hi_-saddo pasiddhiyaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• h

``yasmÄ• saraá¹‡agamanena upasampadÄ• parato paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , tasmÄ• sÄ• etarahi s
ruhati. sÄ• maá¹‡erassa pabbajjÄ• pana yasmÄ• paratopi `anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, imel
sÄ• maá¹‡erapabbajjaâ€™ nti (Vin I 105) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• eva, tasmÄ• sÄ• etarahipisaraá
ruhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 34).

saraá¹‡agamanato eva pabbajjÄ• __yadipi_ kiÃ±cÄ• pi __siddhÄ• _ nipphannÄ• , tathÄ• pi
``idaÃ±cidaÃ±ca mayÄ• pÅ«retabbaá¹ƒ sÄ«laâ€™â€™ nti Ã±atvÄ• __paripÅ«raá¹‡atthÄ•
sÄ«lÄ• nidÄ• tabbÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ•
ca sÄ• maá¹‡erehi sikkhituá¹ƒ. pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Vin I 10

pabbajjÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2471> __upajjhÄ• ya_nti \Be II 135/ \Ne II 110/ vajjÄ• vajje upanijjhÄ• yatÄ«ti upajjhÄ• yo,
vuttehi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato paripuá¹‡á¹‡adasavasso puggalo. nivÄ• setvÄ• ca pÄ• ru
paggahetvÄ• attano abhimukhe ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• ``upajjhÄ• yome, bhante, hohÄ•
vatvÄ• Ä• yÄ• canÄ• ya katÄ• ya ``sÄ• hu, lahu, opÄ• yikaá¹ƒ, paá¹-irÅ«paá¹ƒ, pÄ• sÄ• dik
imesu paÃ±casu padesu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kÄ• yena vÄ• vÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• ubhayena vÄ• viÃ±
sampaá¹-icchite pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hatvÄ• atrajamiva taá¹ƒgahetvÄ• vajjÄ• vajjaá¹ƒ upapa
niggaá¹‡hitvÄ• saddhivihÄ• rike sikkhÄ• pentoupajjhÄ• yo nÄ• ma.

vijjÄ• sippaá¹ƒ, Ä• cÄ• rasamÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• sikkhitukÄ• mehi Ä• darena caritabbo upaá¹
taá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• ye vuttalakkhaá¹‡asamannÄ• gatoyeva puggalo. vuttanayeneva nisÄ«ditvÄ•
hohi, Ä• yasmato nissÄ• ya vacchÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ vatvÄ• Ä• yÄ• canÄ• yak
paÃ±casu aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vatvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ sampaá¹-icchite pituá¹-á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hatvÄ• putta
antevÄ• siá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• pento Ä• cariyo nÄ• ma.

ettha ca __sÄ• hÅ«_ti sÄ• dhu. __lahÅ«_ti agaru, mama tuyhaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yabhÄ• ve bhÄ•
__opÄ• yika_nti upÄ• yapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ iminÄ• upÄ• y
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya bhÄ• ro jÄ• tosÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __paá¹-irÅ«pa_nti anurÅ«paá¹ƒ te upajjhÄ•

__pÄ• sÄ• dikenÄ• _ti pasÄ• dÄ• vahena kÄ• yavacÄ«payogena. __sampÄ• dehÄ«_ti tividh
attho. __kÄ• yena vÄ• _ti hatthamuddÄ• diá¹ƒ dassento kÄ• yena vÄ• . nÄ• mavisesaá¹ƒ vi
samatÄ• ya ubhopi ekato vuttÄ• .

etÄ• ni \Be II 136/ vattÄ• ni upajjhÄ• yassa saddhivihÄ• rikena, Ä• cariyassa antevÄ• sikenÄ
kÄ• tabbÄ• nevÄ• ti. __vasatÄ• _ti vasantena. __piyasÄ«lenÄ• _ti piyaá¹ƒ sÄ«lametassÄ• t
paripÅ«ritukÄ• menÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

2472-3__._ __Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabba_nti ettha ``kÄ• lasseva vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya upÄ• ha
ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒuttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 66) vuttÄ• pubbakiriyÄ• vattab
paÃ±Ã±apetabba_nti \Ne II 111/ dantakaá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sammajjitvÄ• n
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. iminÄ• ca yÄ• gupÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dÄ«supi Ä• sanÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±a

__dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti mahantaá¹ƒ, majjhimaá¹ƒ, khuddakanti tÄ«á¹‡i dantaka
tatoyaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, catutthadivasato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya tÄ• disameva dÄ•
aniyamaá¹ƒkatvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, atha yÄ• disaá¹ƒ labhati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ

__mukhodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabba_nti mukhadhovanodakaá¹ƒ mukhodakanti majjhepadalopÄ«sa
uá¹‡haÃ±ca udakaá¹ƒ upanetvÄ• tato yaá¹ƒ tÄ«á¹‡i divasÄ• ni vaá¸·aÃ±jeti, catutthadivasa
tÄ• disameva mukhadhovanodakaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace aniyamaá¹ƒ katvÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ta
yÄ• disaá¹ƒ labhati, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace duvidhampi vaá¸·aÃ±jeti, duvidhampi up
``mukhodakaá¹ƒ mukhadhovanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni samma
vaccakuá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. there vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ gate pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ sa
pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ asuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin I) 64 at
vuttanayeneva sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ.

tato \Be II 137/ uttariá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tassa kÄ• lenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
__tassÄ• _tiupajjhÄ• yassa vÄ• Ä• cariyassa vÄ• . __kÄ• lenÄ• _ti yÄ• gupÄ• nakÄ• le. idh
``Ä• sanaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apetabbaâ€™â€™ nti seso. yathÄ• ha ``there vaccakuá¹-ito anikkhante
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ. sarÄ«rakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• Ä• gantvÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ nisinnassa `sace yÄ• g
nayenavuttaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 64).

__yÄ• gu tassupanetabbÄ• _ti ettha ``bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha -
dhovitvÄ• yÄ• gu upanÄ• metabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 66). __saá¹…ghato vÄ• _ti salÄ• kÄ•
labbhamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• . __kulatopi vÄ• _ti upÄ• sakÄ• dikulato vÄ• .

__ ``patte vattaÃ±ca kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ•
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-is

vuá¹-á¹-hiteÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddharitabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 112/. sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, so deso sa
(Vin I 66) Ä• gatavattaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yÄ• ha. divÄ• bhuttapattepi kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ eteneva dass

__vattaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• mappavesaneâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``sace upajjhÄ• yo gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisituk
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattaá¹ƒ (Vin
__ ``kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ sabbapadehi yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<2474> __cÄ«vare yÄ• ni vattÄ• nÄ«_ti gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• massa cÄ«varadÄ• ne, paá
cÄ«varaggahaá¹‡asaá¹…gharaá¹‡apaá¹-isÄ• manesumahesinÄ• yÄ• ni vattÄ• ni vuttÄ• ni,
__senÄ• sane tathÄ• _ti ``yasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re upajjhÄ• yo viharatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• \Be
vuttanayena ``senÄ• sanekattabbaâ€™â€™ nti dassitaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavattaÃ±ca.

pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-hakathalikÄ• dÄ«su tathÄ• ti yojanÄ• . upajjhÄ• ye gÄ• mato paá¹-inivatte ca j
``pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena ``upajjhÄ• yo pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• diva
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<2475> evaá¹ƒ sabbattha vattesu pÄ• á¹-iyekkaá¹ƒ dassiyamÄ• nesu papaÃ±coti khandhak
oloketvÄ• sukhaggahaá¹‡atthÄ• ya gaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ dassetukÄ• mo Ä• ha __ ``evamÄ• dÄ«nÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• gamanantÄ• nÄ«_tiÄ• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ rogato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• gan
__sattatiá¹ƒsasataá¹ƒ siyu_nti sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikasatavattÄ• nÄ«tiattho.

tÄ• ni pana vattÄ• ni __khandhakapÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ (Vin I 66) Ä• gatakkamena evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• v
samÄ• netabbÄ• ni --- dantakaá¹-á¹-hadÄ• naá¹ƒ, mukhodakadÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä
bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• upanÄ• manaá¹ƒ, yÄ• guá¹ƒ pÄ«tassa udakaá¹ƒ datvÄ
nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• paá¹-isÄ• manaá¹ƒ, upaj
Ä• sanassa uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sace so deso uklÄ• po hoti, tassa sammajjanaá¹ƒ, sace upajjh
pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, tassa nivÄ• sanadÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kÄ• y
saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Ne II 113/ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-idÄ• naá¹ƒ, dhovitvÄ• sodakapattassa dÄ•
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• kaá¹…khati, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸•
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyopÄ• rupitvÄ• \Be II
parimuÃ±citvÄ• dhovitvÄ• pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassapacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena gaman
gamanaá¹ƒ, pattapariyÄ• pannassa paá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na upajjhÄ• yassabhaá¹‡amÄ• na
kathÄ• opÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yassa Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa ca nivÄ• raá¹
paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-hapÄ
paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, paá¹-inivÄ• sanadÄ• naá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanap
cÄ«varaá¹ƒsinnaá¹ƒ hoti, muhuttaá¹ƒ uá¹‡he otÄ• panaá¹ƒ, neva uá¹‡he cÄ«varassa nidah
yathÄ• bhaá¹…go na hoti, evaá¹ƒ caturaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ ussÄ• retvÄ• cÄ«varass

kÄ• yabandhanassakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sace piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to hoti, upajjhÄ• yo ca bhuÃ±jitukÄ• m
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassaupanÄ• manaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yassa pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchanaá¹ƒ, bhuttÄ• v
paá¹-iggahetvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena dhovitvÄ• vodaka
otÄ• panaá¹ƒ, na ca uá¹‡he pattassa nidahanaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ ---

pattaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-á¹-hÄ• maá
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• pattassa nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, na ca anantarahitÄ•
nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatt
vÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• cÄ«varassa
upajjhÄ• yamhivuá¹-á¹-hite Ä• sanassa uddharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-hapÄ• da
paá¹-isÄ• manaá¹ƒ, sace so desouklÄ• po hoti, tassa sammajjanaá¹ƒ, sace upajjhÄ• yo nhÄ
paá¹-iyÄ• danaá¹ƒ, sace sÄ«tena attho hoti, sÄ«tassa sace uá¹‡hena attho hoti, uá¹‡hassa
upajjhÄ• yojantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitukÄ• mo hoti, cuá¹‡á¹‡assa \Be II 140/ sannayanaá¹ƒ, m
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒÄ• dÄ• ya upajjhÄ• yassa piá¹-á¹-hito piá¹-á¹-hito gantvÄ• jantÄ• g
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, cuá¹‡á¹‡adÄ• naá¹ƒ, mattikÄ• dÄ
jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ ---

jantÄ• gharaá¹ƒ pavisantena mattikÄ• ya mukhaá¹ƒ makkhetvÄ• purato ca pacchato ca paá
jantÄ• gharappaveso, na therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ anupakhajja nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ, na navÄ•
Ä• sanena paá¹-ibÄ• hanaá¹ƒ, jantÄ• ghare upajjhÄ• yassa parikammassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, jan
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya \Ne II 114/ purato ca pacchato ca paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• j
udakepi upajjhÄ• yassa parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, nhÄ• tena paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ uttaritvÄ• att
katvÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• upajjhÄ• yassa gattatoudakassa pamajjanaá¹ƒ, nivÄ• sanadÄ• naá¹ƒ,
jantÄ• gharapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya paá¹-hamataraá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• Ä• sanassa paÃ±Ã±Ä• p
pÄ• dodakapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-hapÄ• dakathalikÄ• naá¹ƒ upanikkhipanaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yassa pÄ•
uddisÄ• petukÄ• mo hoti, uddisÄ• panaá¹ƒ, sace paripucchitukÄ• mo hoti, paripucchanaá¹ƒ
upajjhÄ• yo viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, sace ussahati, tassa sodhanaá¹ƒ, vihÄ•
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varassa nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒnikkhipanaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danapaccat
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, bhisibibbohanassanÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, m
sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantena asaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-entenakavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«h
nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-hassa nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenaasaá¹…
kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ•
nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, kheá¸·amallakassa nÄ«haritvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, apassenaphal
ekamantaá¹ƒ nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡assa yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attassa sallakkhetvÄ• n
nikkhipanaá¹ƒ \Be II 141/, sace vihÄ• re santÄ• nakaá¹ƒ hoti, ullokÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒohÄ• ra
Ä• lokasandhikaá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒ pamajjanaá¹ƒ, sace gerukaparikammakatÄ• bhitti
coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjanaá¹ƒ, sace kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡akatÄ• bhÅ«mi k
coá¸·akaá¹ƒ temetvÄ• pÄ«á¸·etvÄ• pamajjanaá¹ƒ, sace akatÄ• hoti bhÅ«mi, udakena pari

``mÄ• vihÄ• ro rajena uhaÃ±Ã±Ä«â€™â€™ ti, saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vicinitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ cha
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡assaotÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±
maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakÄ• naá¹ƒotÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹
otÄ• petvÄ• sodhetvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsa
kavÄ• á¹-apÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, pÄ«á¹-hassa
papphoá¹-etvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ appaá¹-ighaá¹ƒsantenaasaá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-e
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, bhisibibbohanassa otÄ• petvÄ• sodh
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, nisÄ«danapaccattharaá¹‡assa otÄ•
papphoá¹-etvÄ• atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ, kheá¸·amallakassa
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, apassenaphalakassa otÄ• petvÄ• pamajjitvÄ
atiharitvÄ• yathÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ, pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ ---

pattaá¹ƒ \Ne II 115/ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatthena heá¹-
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• parÄ• masitvÄ• pattassa nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, na ca anantarahitÄ•
nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ekena hatt
cÄ«varavaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvÄ• cÄ«vararajjuá¹ƒ vÄ• pamajjitvÄ• pÄ• rato antaá¹ƒ orato bhogaá¹ƒ
nikkhipanaá¹ƒ, sace puratthimÄ• ya sarajÄ• vÄ• tÄ• vÄ• yanti, puratthimÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tapÄ
tathÄ• pacchimÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• uttarÄ• naá¹ƒ, tathÄ• dakkhiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• n
sÄ«takÄ• lo hoti, divÄ• vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ thakanaá¹ƒ, sace uá¹‡h
vÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ thakanaá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ vivaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sace pariveá¹‡aá¹ƒ uklÄ• paá¹ƒ ho
sammajjanaá¹ƒ, sace koá¹-á¹-hakouklÄ• po hoti, koá¹-á¹-hakassa sammajjanaá¹ƒ, sace upa
uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, tassÄ• sammajjanaá¹ƒ, sace aggisÄ• lÄ• uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, tassÄ• sammajj
uklÄ• pÄ• hoti, tassÄ• sammajjanaá¹ƒ, sace pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, pÄ• nÄ«yassa upaá¹-á
paribhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ na hoti, paribhojanÄ«yassa upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ, sace Ä• camanakum
Ä• camanakumbhiyÄ• udakassa Ä• siÃ±canaá¹ƒ, sace upajjhÄ• yassa anabhirati uppannÄ•
vÅ«pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒvÅ«pakÄ• sÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dhammakathÄ• ya vÄ• tassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ,
uppannaá¹ƒhoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vinodanaá¹ƒ vinodÄ• panaá¹ƒ vÄ• , dhammakathÄ• ya
saceupajjhÄ• yassa diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena vivecanaá¹ƒ vive
dhammakathÄ• yavÄ• tassa karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, sace upajjhÄ• yo garudhammaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• panno
saddhivihÄ• rikenaussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa parivÄ• saá
upajjhÄ• yomÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``k
saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikasseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sace upajjhÄ• yo mÄ• n
saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa mÄ• nattaá
upajjhÄ• yo abbhÄ• nÄ• raho hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``kinti nukho saá
abbheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sace saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ kattukÄ• mo hotitajjanÄ•
pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhivihÄ•
``kinti nu kho saá¹…gho upajjhÄ• yassa kammaá¹ƒ na kareyya, lahukÄ• ya vÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• m
panassa hoti saá¹…ghena kammaá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• niyassaá¹ƒ vÄ• pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹

vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• , saddhivihÄ• rikena ussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ ``kintinu kho upajjhÄ•
lomaá¹ƒ pÄ• teyya, netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vatteyya, saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhey
upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovitabbaá¹ƒ hoti \Ne II 116/, saddhivihÄ• rikena dhovanaá¹ƒ u
``kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhoviyethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sace upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«
saddhivihÄ• rikena karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``kinti nu kho upajjhÄ• yassacÄ«v
ti, sace upajjhÄ• yassa rajanaá¹ƒ pacitabbaá¹ƒ hoti, saddhivihÄ• rikenapacanaá¹ƒ ussukkak
nu kho upajjhÄ• yassa rajanaá¹ƒ paciyethÄ• â€™â€™ ti, saceupajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ra
saddhivihÄ• rikena rajanaá¹ƒ ussukkakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• ``kintinu kho upajjhÄ• yassa cÄ«var
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajantena sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ samparivattakaá¹ƒsamparivattakaá¹ƒ rajanaá¹ƒ, na ca
pakkamanaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• na ekaccassapattadÄ• naá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa
ekaccassa cÄ«varadÄ• naá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa pa
ekaccassa parikkhÄ• rapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa kesacchedanaá¹ƒ, na ekaccena
na ekaccassa parikammakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na ekaccena parikammassakÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ, na eka
na ekaccena veyyÄ• vaccassa \Be II 144/ kÄ• rÄ• panaá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa pacchÄ• samaá¹
pacchÄ• samaá¹‡assa Ä• dÄ• naá¹ƒ, na ekaccassa piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tassanÄ«haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tanÄ«harÄ• panaá¹ƒ, na upajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• gÄ• mappavesanaá¹
disÄ• pakkamanaá¹ƒ, sace upajjhÄ• yo gilÄ• no hoti, yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, v
Ä• gamanantitesu kÄ• nici vattÄ• ni savibhattikÄ• ni, kÄ• nici avibhattikÄ• ni, tesu avibhattik
vuccamÄ• ne yathÄ• vuttagaá¹‡anÄ• ya atirekatarÄ• ni honti, taá¹ƒ pana vibhÄ• gaá¹ƒ anÄ
gahetvÄ• yathÄ• ayaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• dassitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

<2476> __akarontassÄ• _ti ettha ``vattaâ€™â€™ nti seso. anÄ• daravaseneva vattaá¹ƒ aka
__vattabhedena_ vattÄ• karaá¹‡ena __sabbattha_ sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• dhikasatappabhedaá¹-á¹-h
tattakaá¹ƒyeva__dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ_ pakÄ• sitanti yojanÄ• .

upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2477> evaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyavattÄ• ni saá¹…khepena dassetvÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariye
saddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒkÄ• tabbavattÄ• ni dassetumÄ• ha __ ``upajjhÄ• yassa va
__upajjhÄ• yassa vattÄ• nÄ«_tiupajjhÄ• yena saddhivihÄ• rikassa yuttapattakÄ• le kattabba
upajjhÄ• yÄ• yattavattÄ• nÄ«ti \Ne II 117/ attho. __tathÄ• saddhivihÄ• rike_ti yathÄ• saddh
upajjhÄ• yassa kÄ• tabbÄ• ni, tathÄ• upajjhÄ• yenasaddhivihÄ• rike kÄ• tabbÄ• ni.

upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyavattesu gÄ• mappavese pacchÄ• samaá¹‡ena hutvÄ• nÄ• tidÅ«ranacc
antarantarÄ• kathÄ• opÄ• tanaá¹ƒ, Ä• pattisÄ• mantÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• nassa nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹
pattapariyÄ• pannapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡anti cattÄ• rivattÄ• ni, na ekaccassa
pattadÄ• nÄ• dianÄ• pucchÄ• disÄ• pakkamanÄ• vasÄ• nÄ• ni vÄ«sati paá¹-ikkhepÄ• ceti e
vattÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• ni terasÄ• dhikasatavattÄ• nisandhÄ• yÄ• ha __ ``sataá¹ƒ

terasÄ• dhikasatavattÄ• ni hontÄ«ti attho. Ä• cariyena antevÄ• sikepi ca kÄ• tabbavattÄ• ni
attho.

saddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ• sikavattakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2478> upajjhÄ• yÄ• cariyehi saddhivihÄ• rikantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhi
``pakkante vÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pakkante vÄ• pi vibbhante vÄ• pi pakkhasaá¹…kante
vÄ• pi evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikena gahito __nissayo_paá¹-ippass
__pakkante_ti tadahu apaccÄ• gantukÄ• matÄ• ya disaá¹ƒ gate. __vibbhante_ti gihibhÄ• va
__pakkhasaá¹…kantake_ti titthiyÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ gate. __mate_tikÄ• lakate. __Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• _

2479-80__._ Ä• cariyamhÄ• pi antevÄ• sikena gahitanissayassa bhedanaá¹ƒ __chadhÄ• _
kathanti Ä• ha __ ``pakkante cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. taá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yato nissayabhede vutta
sayameva vakkhati __ ``Ä• á¹‡attiyaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• . __Ä• á¹‡attiya_nti ettha visesa
luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. __ubhinnampi dhuranikkhepanepi cÄ• _ti Ä• cariyassa nissayapaá¹‡Ä• m
Ä• cariyantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒyeva aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anirÄ• layabhÄ• ve sati nissayabhedo ho
tamevatthaá¹ƒ byatirekato daá¸·hÄ«karoti __ ``ekekassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• . ekekassa
sati na bhijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``Ä• á¹‡attiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 146/ \Ne II 118/ pana sacepi Ä• cariyo muÃ±citukÄ• mova hutvÄ•
nissayapaá¹‡Ä• manÄ• yapaá¹‡Ä• meti, antevÄ• siko ca `kiÃ±cÄ• pi maá¹ƒ Ä• cariyo paá¹‡
mudukoâ€™ tisÄ• layova hoti, nissayo na paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva. sacepi Ä• cariyo sÄ• la
`na dÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti dhuraá¹ƒ nikkhipati, evampi na paá¹-ippas
sÄ• layabhÄ• ve pana na paá¹-ippassambhatiyeva. ubhinnaá¹ƒ dhuranikkhepena paá¹-ippa
Vin I) 83).

ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso Ä• cariyÄ• á¹‡attiyÄ• nissayabhedeyeva dassito, na upajjhÄ• yÄ• á¹‡a
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_pana ``sacepi Ä• cariyo muÃ±citukÄ• mova hutvÄ• nissayapaá
sabbaá¹ƒupajjhÄ• yassa Ä• á¹‡attiyampi veditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2481> evaá¹ƒ paÃ±ca sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹…gÄ• ni dassetvÄ• asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹ƒ
``upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• na-gatassÄ• pica bhijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tattha samodhÄ• nagaman
dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dassanaá¹ƒ savanaÃ±cÄ• ti, samodhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• mataâ€™â€™
vitthÄ• ro pana __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin I) 83) gahetabbo. ganthavitthÄ•
anuggahÄ• ya pana idha na vitthÄ• rito.

2482-3__._ sabhÄ• ge dÄ• yake asante addhikassa ca gilÄ• nassa ca ``gilÄ• nena maá¹ƒ u
__yÄ• citassa_gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassa ca nissayaá¹ƒ vinÄ• vasituá¹ƒ doso natthÄ«ti yoj

``gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kassÄ• â€™â€™ tivattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rassattaá¹ƒ. imin
sante ekadivasampiparihÄ• ro na labbhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __attano vane phÄ• suvihÄ• rataá¹ƒ
attanosamathavipassanÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhassa vane phÄ• suvihÄ• raá¹ƒ jÄ• nantenapi. ``sabh
tipadacchedo. sabbametaá¹ƒ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ antovassato aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ kÄ• le veditabbaá¹ƒ
vitthÄ• ro pana __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ gahetabbo.

nissayapaá¹-ippassambhanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2484> kuá¹-á¹-hamassa \Ne II 119/ atthÄ«ti __kuá¹-á¹-hÄ«, _ taá¹ƒ. __ ``gaá¹‡á¸• iâ€™â€
nayo. rattasetÄ• dibhedena yena kenaci kuá¹-á¹-hena vevaá¹‡á¹‡iyaá¹ƒ pattasarÄ«ranti atth

``rattakuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu kÄ• á¸·akuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• , yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
kiá¹-ibhadaddukacchuÄ• dippabhedampisabbaá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-hamevÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ. taÃ±ce nakh
vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ hoti, napabbÄ• jetabbo. sace pana nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupan
pakatipaá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe
mukhe, pana hatthapÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hesu vÄ• sacepi avaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
nakhapiá¹-á¹-hitokhuddakapamÄ• á¹‡ampi na vaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• ti kurundiyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. taá
pabbÄ• jentenÄ• pipakativaá¹‡á¹‡e jÄ• teyeva pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 88)

nakhapiá¹-á¹-hippamÄ• á¹‡anti ettha ``kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulinakhapiá¹-á¹-hi adhippetÄ• â€™â
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_vuttaá¹ƒ.

__gaá¹‡á¸• i_nti \Be II 148/ medagaá¹‡á¸• Ä• digaá¹‡á¸• abhedavantaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``medâ
aÃ±Ã±ovÄ• , yo koci kolaá¹-á¹-himattakopi ce vaá¸• á¸• hanakapakkhe á¹-hito gaá¹‡á¸• o ho
pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin I) 88). __kolaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti badaraá¹-á¹-hi. __kilÄ«
kilÄ• savantaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``kilÄ• soti nabhijjanakaá¹ƒ napaggharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ
padumapuá¹‡á¸• arÄ«kapattavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yena gunnaá¹ƒviya sabalaá¹ƒ sa
(to Vin I) 88). __ca_-saddo sabbehi upayogavantehipaccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __sosi_nti khaya
--- ``sosoti sosabyÄ• dhi. tasmiá¹ƒ sati na pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 88). __ap
apamÄ• ravantaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``apamÄ• roti pittummÄ• ro vÄ• yakkhummÄ• ro vÄ• . ta
amanussenagahito duttikiccho hoti, appamattakepi pana apamÄ• re sati na pabbÄ• jetabbo

__rÄ• jabhaá¹-a_nti raÃ±Ã±o bhattavetanabhaá¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ vÄ•
rÄ• japurisaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``amacco vÄ• hotu mahÄ• matto vÄ• sevako vÄ• kiÃ±ci á¹-h
vÄ• appatto vÄ• , yo koci raÃ±Ã±o bhattavetanabhaá¹-o. sabbo `rÄ• jabhaá¹-oâ€™ ti saá¹…
ti. __cora_nti manussehi appamÄ• danaá¹ƒ gÄ• maghÄ• tapanthaghÄ• tÄ• dikammena pÄ•
__likhitaka_ntiyaá¹ƒ kaÃ±ci corikaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• garuá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• parÄ• dhaá¹ƒ ka
naá¹ƒpaá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• potthake vÄ• ``itthannÄ• mo \Ne II 120/ yattha dissati, tattha gahetvÄ•

vÄ• ``hatthapÄ• dÄ• dÄ«nissa chinditabbÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``ettakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma daá¹‡
vÄ• likhÄ• peti, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ likhitakaá¹ƒ.

__ ``kÄ• rabhedakaâ€™â€™ _nti gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rasso kato. __kÄ• rabhedaka_nt
katacorakammassa vÄ• kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• \Be II 149/ kÄ• rÄ• ghare pakkhitto vÄ• nigaá¸·aban
so muccitvÄ• palÄ• yati, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• bhedakaÃ±ca. yathÄ• ha --- ``kÄ• rÄ• vucca
pana andubandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu saá¹…khalikabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• rajjubandhanaá¹ƒvÄ• gÄ
nigamabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• nagarabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• purisagutti vÄ• janapadabandhanaá¹ƒ
etesu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bandhanaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• bhinditvÄ• muÃ±citvÄ• vivaritvÄ• vÄ• passan
apassamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• palÄ• yati, so `kÄ• rÄ• bhedakoâ€™ ti saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchatÄ

<2485> __kasÄ• hata_nti iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asamatthattÄ• ``ayameva te daá¹‡á
tikasÄ• dinÄ• dinnappahÄ• raá¹ƒ avÅ«pasantavaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ---

``yo vacanapesanÄ• dÄ«ni akaronto haÃ±Ã±ati, na so katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo. yo pana keá¹
kiÃ±ci gahetvÄ• khÄ• ditvÄ• puna dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto `ayameva te daá¹‡á¸• ohotÅ«â€™
kasÄ• hato katadaá¹‡á¸• akammo. yo ca kasÄ• hi vÄ• hatohotu addhadaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dÄ«n
allavaá¹‡o hoti, tÄ• va na pabbÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 94).

__lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hata_nti ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pÄ• rutena uttarÄ• saá¹…gena appaá¹-icchÄ•
lohenaÄ• hataá¹ƒ asacchavibhÅ«talakkhaá¹‡ena samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ---

``yassa pana nalÄ• á¹-e vÄ• urÄ• dÄ«su vÄ• tattena lohena lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• hataá¹ƒ hoti
allavaá¹‡o hoti, tÄ• va na pabbÄ• jetabbo. sacepissa vaá¹‡Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• hontichaviyÄ• \Be
lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pana paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivatthassa uttarÄ• saá¹…ge \Ne II 1
paá¹-icchannokÄ• se ce hoti, pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. appaá¹-icchannokÄ• se ce, na vaá
(to Vin I) 95).

__iá¹‡Ä• yikaÃ±cÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitupitÄ• mahÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• attanÄ• vÄ• gahitaiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. y

``iá¹‡Ä• yiko nÄ• ma yassa pitipitÄ• mahehi vÄ• iá¹‡aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• iá¹‡a
yaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• á¹-hapetvÄ• mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi kiÃ±ci gahitaá¹ƒ hoti, so taá¹ƒ iá¹‡aá¹ƒ paresaá
iá¹‡Ä• yiko. yaá¹ƒ pana aÃ±Ã±e Ã±Ä• takÄ• Ä• á¹-hapetvÄ• kiÃ±ci gaá¹‡hanti, so naiá¹‡Ä
Ä• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ issarÄ• . tasmÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 96)

__dÄ• sa_nti antojÄ• to, dhanakkÄ«to, karamarÄ• nÄ«to, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• sabyaá¹ƒ upaga
aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. dÄ• savinicchayo panettha __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ (Sp (to Vin I) 97)
__pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-a_nti ``kuá¹-á¹-hiâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi upayogavantapadehipad

<2486> __hatthacchinna_nti hatthatale vÄ• maá¹‡ibandhe vÄ• kappare vÄ• yattha kattha
__aá¹-á¹-hacchinna_nti yathÄ• nakhaá¹ƒ na paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su aá¹…guá¹-á¹-h
sabbevÄ• yassa chinnÄ• honti, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ. __pÄ• dacchinna_nti yassa aggapÄ• desu v
vÄ• yattha katthaci eko vÄ• dve vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• chinnÄ• honti. hatthapÄ• dachinnassÄ• pi_
Ä• gatattÄ• sopi idha vattabbo, yathÄ• vuttanayeneva tassa dukkaá¹-avatthutÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

__kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• saá¹…gulicchinna_nti \Be II 151/ ettha ``kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinnaá¹ƒ nÄ• sacchin
kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinnaá¹ƒaá¹…gulicchinnaâ€™â€™ nti yojanÄ• . __kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinna_nt
kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalikÄ• yavÄ• eko vÄ• dve vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• chinnÄ• honti. yassa pana ka
honti, sakkÄ• ca honti saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etuá¹ƒ, so kaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-etvÄ• pabbÄ•
yassaajapadake vÄ• agge vÄ• ekapuá¹-e vÄ• yattha katthaci nÄ• sÄ• chinnÄ• hoti. yass
sandhetuá¹ƒ, so \Ne II 122/ taá¹ƒ phÄ• sukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo.
__kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinna_ntitadubhayacchinnaá¹ƒ. __aá¹…gulicchinna_nti yassa nakhas
bahÅ« vÄ• aá¹…guliyochinnÄ• honti. yassa pana suttatantumattampi nakhasesaá¹ƒ paÃ±
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinnameva cÄ• _ti yassa kaá¹‡á¸• aranÄ• mak
pacchato vÄ• chinnÄ• honti, yesu ekassÄ• pi chinnattÄ• aggapÄ• dena vÄ• caá¹…kamati
navÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkoti.

<2487> __kÄ• á¹‡a_nti pasannandho vÄ• hotu pupphÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• upahatapasÄ• do, yo
passati, taá¹ƒ kÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kuá¹‡i_nti hatthakuá¹‡Ä« vÄ• pÄ• dakuá¹‡Ä«vÄ• aá¹…gulik
hatthÄ• dÄ«su yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, so kuá¹‡Ä«. __khujjaÃ±cÄ• _ti yo
vÄ• passassa vÄ• nikkhantattÄ• khujjasarÄ«ro, taá¹ƒkhujjaá¹ƒ. yassa pana kiÃ±ci kiÃ±ci a
Ä«sakaá¹ƒ vaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. mahÄ• puriso eva hi brahmujugat
nÄ• ma natthi.

__vÄ• mana_nti yo jaá¹…ghavÄ• mano vÄ• kaá¹-ivÄ• mano vÄ• ubhayavÄ• mano vÄ• , ta
jaá¹…ghavÄ• manassakaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yo \Be II 152/ rasso hoti, up
kaá¹-ivÄ• manassa kaá¹-ito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uparimakÄ• yo rasso hoti, heá¹-á¹-himakÄ• yo p
ubhayavÄ• manassa ubhopi kÄ• yÄ• rassÄ• honti. yesaá¹ƒ kÄ• yarassattÄ• bhÅ«tÄ• naá
parivaá¹-umomahÄ• kucchighaá¹-asadiso attabhÄ• vo hoti. taá¹ƒ tividhampi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ

__phaá¹‡ahatthaka_nti yassa vaggulipakkhakÄ• viya aá¹…guliyo sambaddhÄ• honti, taá¹ƒ
pabbÄ• jetukÄ• menaaá¹…gulantarikÄ• yo phÄ• letvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ antaracammaá¹ƒ apanet
pabbÄ• jetabbo. yassÄ• pi cha aá¹…guliyo honti, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetukÄ• mena adhikaá¹ƒ aá¹
phÄ• sukaá¹ƒkatvÄ• pabbÄ• jetabbo.

__khaÃ±ja_nti yo natajÄ• á¹‡uko vÄ• bhinnajaá¹…gho vÄ• majjhe saá¹ƒkuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ•
vÄ• piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• damajjhena caá¹…kamanto agge saá¹ƒkuá¹-itapÄ• dattÄ• kuá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
caá¹…kamantoaggapÄ• deneva caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• paá¹‡hikÄ• ya caá¹…kamanak
caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• pÄ• dassa abbhantarantena caá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• gopph
sakalena \Ne II 123/ piá¹-á¹-hipÄ• denacaá¹…kamanakhaÃ±jo vÄ• , taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na
__natajÄ• á¹‡uko_ti antopaviá¹-á¹-haÄ• natapÄ• do. __pakkhahata_nti yassa eko hattho vÄ
aá¸• á¸• hasarÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ na vahati.

__sÄ«padi_nti bhÄ• rapÄ• daá¹ƒ. yassa pÄ• do thÅ«lo hoti saÃ±jÄ• tapÄ«á¸·ako kharo, so
pana na tÄ• va kharabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, sakkÄ• hoti upanÄ• haá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• udaka
pavesetvÄ• udakavÄ• likÄ• ya pÅ«retvÄ• \Be II 153/ yathÄ• sirÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• yanti, jaá¹…
honti, evaá¹ƒ milÄ• petuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• , tassa pÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä«disaá¹ƒ katvÄ• taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá
vaá¸• á¸• hati, upasampÄ• dentenÄ• pi tathÄ• katvÄ• va upasampÄ• detabbo. __pÄ• parog
arisabhagandarapittasemhakÄ• sasosÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci rogena niccÄ• turo atekicchar

<2488> __jarÄ• ya dubbala_nti yo jiá¹‡á¹‡abhÄ• vena dubbalo attano cÄ«vararajanÄ• dikar
taá¹ƒ. yo pana mahallakopi balavÄ• hoti attÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ijaggituá¹ƒ sakkoti, so pabbÄ• jet
jaccandhaá¹ƒ. __padhiraÃ±cevÄ• _ti yo sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ na suá¹‡Ä• ti, taá¹ƒ. yo pana ma
taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mammana_nti yassa vacÄ«bhedovattati, saraá¹‡agama
bhÄ• situá¹ƒ na sakkoti, tÄ• disaá¹ƒ mammanampi pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana sa
paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ sakkoti, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha vÄ• __mamm
khalitavacanaá¹ƒ, yo ekameva akkharaá¹ƒ catupaÃ±cakkhattuá¹ƒ vadati, tassetamadhivaca
__pÄ«á¹-hasappi_nti chinniriyÄ• pathaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«ga_nti yassa vacÄ«bhedo nappavattati.

<2489> attano virÅ«pabhÄ• vena parisaá¹ƒ dÅ«sentena parisadÅ«sake (Sp (to Vin I) 119) c
``atidÄ«ghoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __atidÄ«gho_ti aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡anÄ• bhippa
ubhayavÄ• mano viya atirasso. __atikÄ• á¸·o vÄ• _ti jhÄ• pitakhette khÄ• á¹‡ukoviya atikÄ•
maá¹-á¹-hatambalohanidassano accodÄ• topi vÄ• ti sambandho, dadhitakkÄ• dÄ«himajjitan
atÄ«va odÄ• tasarÄ«roti attho.

<2490> __atithÅ«lo_ \Be II 154/ __vÄ• _ti bhÄ• riyamaá¹ƒso mahodaro mahÄ• bhÅ«tasadis
__atikiso_timandamaá¹ƒsalohito \Ne II 124/ aá¹-á¹-hisirÄ• cammasarÄ«ro viya. atimahÄ• sÄ
__atimahÄ• sÄ«sovÄ• _ti pacchiá¹ƒ sÄ«se katvÄ• á¹-hito viya. ``atikhuddakasÄ«sena asah
padacchedo. __asahitenÄ• _ti sarÄ«rassa ananurÅ«pena. __ ``atikhuddakasÄ«senÄ• â€™
asahitena atikhuddakasÄ«sena samannÄ• gatoti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``atikhuddakasÄ«s
ananurÅ«pena atikhuddakena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti.

<2491> __kuá¹-akuá¹-akasÄ«so_ti tÄ• laphalapiá¹‡á¸• isadisena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato.

anupubbatanukena sÄ«sena samannÄ• gato, matthakato saá¹ƒkuá¹-iko mÅ«lato vitthatohut
á¹-hitapabbatasikharasadisasÄ«soti attho. __veá¸·unÄ• á¸·isamÄ• nenÄ• _ti mahÄ• veá¸·up
dÄ«ghasÄ«sena. yathÄ• ha --- ``nÄ• á¸·isÄ«so vÄ• mahÄ• veá¸·upabbasadisena sÄ«sena
Vin I) 119).

<2492> __kappasÄ«sopÄ«_ti majjhe dissamÄ• naÄ• vÄ• á¹-ena hatthikumbhasadisena dvi
__pabbhÄ• rasÄ«so vÄ• _ti catÅ«su passesu yena kenaci passena oá¹‡atena sÄ«senasam
vaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatasÄ«so. __kaá¹‡á¹‡ikakeso vÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡akehikhÄ• yitakedÄ• re
uá¹-á¹-hitehi kesehi samannÄ• gato. __thÅ«lakesopivÄ• _ti tÄ• lahÄ«rasadisehi kesehi sam

<2493> __pÅ«tisÄ«so_ti \Be II 155/ duggandhasÄ«so. __nillomasÄ«so vÄ• _ti lomarahitasÄ
__jÄ• tipaá¹‡á¸• arakesako_ti jÄ• tiphalitehi paá¹‡á¸• arakeso vÄ• . __jÄ• tiyÄ• tambakeso
tambavaá¹‡á¹‡ehi kesehi samannÄ• gato. __Ä• vaá¹-á¹-asÄ«sako_ti gunnaá¹ƒ sarÄ«reÄ• v
kesÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ehi samannÄ• gato.

<2494> __sÄ«salomekabaddhehi bhamukehi yutopÄ«_ti sÄ«salomehi saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• badd
samannÄ• gato. __sambaddhabhamuko vÄ• _ti ekÄ• baddhaubhayabhamuko, majjhe saÃ±
samannÄ• gatoti attho. __nillomabhamukopi vÄ• _ti bhamulomarahito. __nillomabhamukopi
avuttasamuccayatthena makkaá¹-abhamuko saá¹…gahito.

<2495> __mahantakhuddanetto_ \Ne II 125/ __vÄ• _ti ettha __netta_-saddo mahantakhudd
yojetabbo, mahantanetto vÄ• khuddakanetto vÄ• ti attho. __mahantanetto vÄ• _ti atimahan
__khuddakanetto vÄ• _ti mahiá¹ƒsacamme vÄ• sikoá¹‡ena paharitvÄ• katachiddasadisehia
samannÄ• gato. __visamalocano_ti ekena mahantena, ekena khuddakenaakkhinÄ• saman
tiriyaá¹ƒ passanto. ettha __api_-saddena nikkhantakkhiá¹ƒsampiá¹‡á¸• eti, yassa kakkaá¹-a
nikkhantÄ• honti. __gambhÄ«ranetto_tiyassa gambhÄ«re udapÄ• ne udakatÄ• rakÄ• viya
ettha ca __udakatÄ• rakÄ• _nÄ• ma udakapubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ. __akkhitÄ• rakÄ• _ti akkhigeá¹‡á¸
ekenauddhaá¹ƒ, ekena adhoti evaá¹ƒ visamajÄ• tehi akkhicakkehi samannÄ• gato.

<2496> __jatukaá¹‡á¹‡o_ \Be II 156/ __vÄ• _ti atikhuddikÄ• hi kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalÄ«hi sama
__mÅ«sikakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• _ti mÅ«sikÄ• naá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡asadisehi kaá¹‡á¹‡ehi samannÄ• ga
ananurÅ«pÄ• hi mahantÄ• hi hatthikaá¹‡á¹‡asadisÄ• hi kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalÄ«hi samannÄ• g
__chiddamattakakaá¹‡á¹‡ovÄ• _ti yassa vinÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡asakkhalÄ«hi kaá¹‡á¹‡acchiddame
__aviddhakaá¹‡á¹‡ako_ti kaá¹‡á¹‡abandhatthÄ• yaaviddhena kaá¹‡á¹‡ena samannÄ• gato

<2497> __á¹-aá¹…kitakaá¹‡á¹‡o vÄ• _ti gobhattanÄ• á¸·ikÄ• ya aggasadisehi kaá¹‡á¹‡ehi s
gohanukoá¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nehikaá¹‡á¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatoti attho. __pÅ«tikaá¹‡á¹‡opi vÄ• _
kaá¹‡á¹‡enasamannÄ• gato. __pÅ«tikaá¹‡á¹‡opÄ«_ti __api_-saddena kaá¹‡á¹‡abhaganda

__kaá¹‡á¹‡abhagandariko_tiniccapÅ«tinÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡ena samannÄ• gato. aviddhakaá¹‡á¹‡
kathaá¹ƒ yonakajÄ• tÄ«naá¹ƒpabbajjÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yonakÄ• dippabhedopi, nÄ• yaá¹ƒ pari
kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vedhanaá¹ƒyonakÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhÄ• vo, ayaá¹ƒ yonakÄ• dippabhedo parisadÅ«s

<2498> __atipiá¹…galanetto_ti \Ne II 126/ atisayena piá¹…galehi nettehi samannÄ• gato. m
pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __nippakhumakkhi vÄ• _ti akkhidalaromehi virahitaakkhiko. __pa
akkhidalaromesu niruá¸·ho. __assupaggharanetto vÄ• _ti paggharaá¹‡assÅ«hi nettehisama
__pakkapupphitalocano_ti pakkalocano pupphitalocanoti yojanÄ• . paripakkanettosaÃ±jÄ• t

<2499> __mahÄ• nÄ• so_ti sarÄ«rassa ananurÅ«pÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• nÄ• sÄ• ya samannÄ•
\Be II 157/ atikhuddikÄ• ya nÄ• sÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. __cipiá¹-anÄ• so vÄ• _ti cipiá¹-Ä• ya
allinÄ• sÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. __cipiá¹-anÄ• so vÄ• _ti avuttavikappatthena__vÄ• _-sadde
saá¹…gayhati. so ca sukatuá¹‡á¸• asadisÄ• ya jivhÄ• ya lehituá¹ƒ sakkuá¹‡eyyÄ• yanÄ• sik
__kuá¹-ilanÄ• siko_ti mukhamajjhe appatiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• ekapasse á¹-hitanÄ• siko.

<2500> __niccavissavanÄ• so vÄ• _ti niccapaggharitasiá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡ikanÄ• so vÄ• . __mah
paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• ukasseva mukhanimittaá¹ƒyeva mahantaá¹ƒ hoti, mukhaá¹ƒ pana lÄ
__paá¹-aá¹…gamaá¹‡á¸• uko_ nÄ• ma mahÄ• mukhamaá¹‡á¸• uko. __vaá¹…kabhinnamuk
vÄ• bhinnamukho vÄ• pÄ«â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ• . __vaá¹…kamukho_ti bhamukassa, nalÄ• ta
ninnatÄ• yavaá¹…kamukho. __bhinnamukho vÄ• _ti makkaá¹-asseva bhinnamukho. __mah
ukkhalimukhavaá¹-á¹-isadisehioá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• gato.

<2501> __tanukaoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• _ti bhericammasadisehi dante pidahituá¹ƒ asamatthehi oá¹-
__bhericammasadisehÄ«_ti bherimukhacammasadisehi. __tanukaoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• _tiettha __
mahÄ• dharoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• tanukauttaroá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• tanukaadharoá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• ti tayo vikap
__vipuluttaraoá¹-á¹-hako_ti mahÄ• uttaroá¹-á¹-ho. __oá¹-á¹-hachinno_ti yassa eko vÄ• dve
honti. __uppakkamukho_ti pakkamukho. __eá¸·amukhopi vÄ• _tiniccapaggharaá¹‡amukho.

2502-3__._ __saá¹…khatuá¹‡á¸• opÄ«_ti bahi setehi anto atirattehi oá¹-á¹-hehi samannÄ• g
__duggandhamukho_tiduggandhakuá¹‡apamukho. __mahÄ• dantopÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hakadanta
158/. __accanta_nti atisayena. __ ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• uparito vÄ• pi, bahi nikkhantadantakoâ€™
``asuradantakoâ€™â€™ ti etassa atthapadaá¹ƒ. __asuro_ti dÄ• navo. ``sippidanto vÄ• oá¹-
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ likhito. yassa pana sakkÄ• honti oá¹-á¹-hehi pidahituá¹ƒ, kathentasseva
akathentassa, taá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __adanto_ti dantarahito. __pÅ«tidanto_ti pÅ
samannÄ• gato.

<2504> ``atikhuddakadantakoâ€™â€™ ti imassa __ ``yassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di apavÄ• do.
dantantare__kÄ• á¸·akadantasannibho_ \Ne II 127/ kalandakadantasadiso danto sukhumov

pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __pabbÄ• jetumpÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo tu-saddatt

<2505> yo posoti sambandho. __mahÄ• hanuko_ti gohanusadisena hanunÄ• samannÄ• g
yutoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``cipiá¹-ahanuko vÄ• â€™â€™ ti imassa atthapadaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha -
antopaviá¹-á¹-hena viya atirassena hanukena samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 119). __ci
ettha __pi_-saddena ``bhinnahanuko vÄ• vaá¹…kahanukovÄ• â€™â€™ ti vikappadvayaá¹

<2506> __nimmassudÄ• á¹-hiko vÄ• pÄ«_ti bhikkhunisadisamukho. __atidÄ«ghagalopi vÄ•
samannÄ• gato. __atirassagalopi vÄ• _ti antopaviá¹-á¹-hena viya galena samannÄ• gato. bh
gaá¹‡á¸• agalopi vÄ• ti yojanÄ• , bhinnagalaá¹-á¹-hiko vÄ• gaá¹‡á¸• ena samannÄ• gataga

<2507> __bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-o_ \Be II 159/ __vÄ• _ti mÄ• tugÄ• massa viya bhaá¹-á¹-
samannÄ• gato. bhinnapiá¹-á¹-hi vÄ• bhinnauropi vÄ• ti yojanÄ• , sudÄ«ghahattho vÄ• su
atidÄ«ghahattho vÄ• atirassahattho vÄ• ti attho. __vÄ• _-saddena ahatthaekahatthÄ• naá¹
kacchusamÄ• yuto vÄ• kaá¹‡á¸• usamÄ• yuto vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vÄ• _-saddena ``dadduga
ime dve saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. tattha __godhÄ• gatto vÄ• _ti yassa godhÄ• ya viya gattato cuá

<2508> __mahÄ• nisadamaá¹ƒso_ti imassa atthapadaá¹ƒ ``uddhanaggupamÄ• yutoâ€™â€
``mahÄ• Ä• nisadovÄ• uddhanakÅ«á¹-asadisehi Ä• nisadamaá¹ƒsehi accuggatehi samann
119). __mahÄ• nisadamaá¹ƒso vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena bhaá¹-á¹-hakaá¹-iko saá¹…g
__vÄ• taá¹‡á¸• iko_tiaá¹‡á¸• akosesu vuddhirogena samannÄ• gato. __mahÄ• Å«rÅ«_ti sa
mahantehisattÄ«hi samannÄ• gato. __saá¹…ghaá¹-á¹-anakajÄ• á¹‡uko_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±
jÄ• á¹‡Å«hi samannÄ• gato.

<2509> __bhinnajÄ• á¹‡Å«_ti yassa eko vÄ• dve vÄ• jÄ• á¹‡Å« bhinnÄ• honti. __mahÄ• j
128/ jÄ• á¹‡unÄ• samannÄ• gato. __dÄ«ghajaá¹…gho_ti yaá¹-á¹-hisadisajaá¹…gho. __vika
tiriyaá¹ƒgamanapÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato, yassa caá¹…kamato jÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• bahi niggaccha
pacchatoparivattapÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato, yassa caá¹…kamato jÄ• á¹‡ukÄ• anto pavisant
``saá¹‡hoâ€™â€™ ti ca etasseva vevacanÄ• ni. __ubbaddhapiá¹‡á¸• iko_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• oru
Ä• ruá¸·hÄ• hi vÄ• mahatÄ«hi jaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• hi samannÄ• gato.

<2510> __yaá¹-á¹-hijaá¹…gho_ti \Be II 160/ yaá¹-á¹-hisadisÄ• ya jaá¹…ghÄ• ya samannÄ• g
sarÄ«rassaananurÅ«pÄ• ya mahatiyÄ• jaá¹…ghÄ• ya samannÄ• gato. __mahÄ• pÄ• dopi
mahantehipÄ• dehi samannÄ• gato. __api_-saddena thÅ«lajaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• iko saá¹…gal
thÅ«lÄ• yajaá¹…ghapiá¹‡á¸• iyÄ• samannÄ• gatoti attho. __piá¹-á¹-hikapÄ• do vÄ• _ti pÄ•
uá¹-á¹-hitajaá¹…gho. __mahÄ• paá¹‡hipi vÄ• _ti ananurÅ«pehi atimahantehi paá¹‡hÄ«hi sa

<2511> __vaá¹…kapÄ• do_ti anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• parivattapÄ• davasena duvidho vaá¹…kap

__gaá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹…guliko_tisiá¹…giveraphaá¹‡asadisÄ• hi aá¹…gulÄ«hi samannÄ• gato. __
_ti etassa atthapadaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• á¸·apÅ«tinakhopi cÄ• â€™â€™ ti. yathÄ• ha --- ``andhanakho
pÅ«tinakhehi samannÄ• gatoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 119).

<2512> __icceva_nti yathÄ• vuttavacanÄ«yanidassanatthoyaá¹ƒ nipÄ• tasamudÄ• yo. aá¹…
anavasesaá¹ƒ vekallappakÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitumÄ• ha __ ``iccevamÄ• dikaâ€™â€™ _

parisadÅ«sakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2514> __pattacÄ«vara_nti ettha ``sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• rato labbhati. __
nikkhipato_tiovarakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto nikkhipantassa. __sabbapayogesÅ«_ti pattacÄ«varas
Ä• masanÄ• disabbapayogesu.

2515-6__._ __daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• . daá¹‡á¸• ent
_ soyeva kattabbattÄ• kammanti \Be II 161/ daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ, Ä• varaá¹‡Ä• di.
__anÄ• cÄ• rassa_dubbacasÄ• maá¹‡erassa kevalaá¹ƒ \Ne II 129/ hitakÄ• mena bhikkhunÄ
daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• yÄ• guá¹ƒ vÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• __vÄ• _-saddena pattaá¹ƒ vÄ
``daá¹‡á¸• akamme Ä• haá¹-etvaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ lacchasiâ€™â€™ iti bhÄ• situá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti
padapÅ«raá¹‡atthe nipÄ• to.

<2517> dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehi á¹-hapitadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __
_tiÄ• di. __taá¹ƒ_ aparÄ• dhÄ• nurÅ«padaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma vÄ• likÄ• salilÄ• dÄ«n
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddena dÄ• ruÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• harÄ• panaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. taÃ±ca
anukampÄ• ya, na ``nassissati vibbhamissatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayappavattena pÄ• pajjhÄ•

2518-9__._ akattabbaá¹ƒ daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sÄ«se vÄ• â€™â€™ _t
``sÄ• maá¹‡erassÄ• â€™â€™ ti adhikÄ• rato labbhati. __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«nÄ«_ti ettha __
iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. sÄ• maá¹‡eraá¹ƒ uá¹‡he pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡e nipajjÄ• petuá¹ƒ
nipajjÄ• petuá¹ƒvÄ• udakaá¹ƒ pavesetuá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuno na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tadaá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``idhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
daá¹‡á¸• akammÄ• dhikÄ• re. __Ä• varaá¹‡amatta_nti ``mÄ• idha pÄ• visÄ«â€™â€™ ti niv
__pakÄ• sita_nti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, yattha vÄ• vasati, yattha vÄ• paá¹-ikkamati, t
kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 107) bhÄ• sitaá¹ƒ.

``yattha vÄ• vasati, yattha vÄ• paá¹-ikkamatÄ«ti yattha vasati vÄ• pavisati vÄ• , ubhayenÄ
pariveá¹‡aÃ±ca vassaggena pattasenÄ• sanaÃ±ca vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 107) __a
yÄ• va yojitaá¹ƒ \Be II 162/ daá¹‡á¸• akammaá¹ƒ karonti, tÄ• va attano puggalikapariveá¹‡a

pattasenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vÄ• pavisituá¹ƒ adatvÄ• nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ __Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.
``attanoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹ƒ ye Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, te Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• ye sandhÄ• ya
keci panettha ``attanoâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ yassa Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavut
vinicchayaá¹ƒ vadanti. keci ubhayathÄ• pi atthaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ubhayatthÄ• piÄ• varaá¹‡aá¹
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• yamettha yuttataraá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

nivÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2520> pakkho \Ne II 130/ ca opakkamiko ca Ä• sitto cÄ• ti viggaho. ettha ca ``anuposathe
uposathaá¹ƒkarotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«su yathÄ• uposathadine kattabbakammaá¹ƒ ``uposa
tathÄ• mÄ• sassa pakkhe paá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vamÄ• pajjanto __ ``pakkhoâ€™â€™ _ti vutto
__pakkho_uttarapadalopena yathÄ• ``bhÄ«maseno bhÄ«moâ€™â€™ ti. idaÃ±ca pÄ• pÄ•
kaá¹‡hapakkheyevapaá¹‡á¸• akabhÄ• vamÄ• pajjantassa adhivacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``akus
kÄ• á¸·apakkhe kÄ• á¸·apakkhepaá¹‡á¸• ako hoti, juá¹‡hapakkhe panassa pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«
pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 109).

yassa upakkamena bÄ«jÄ• ni apanÄ«tÄ• ni, ayaá¹ƒ __opakkamikapaá¹‡á¸• ako_. yassa pa
gahetvÄ• asucinÄ• Ä• sittassa pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati, ayaá¹ƒ __Ä• sittapaá¹‡á¸• ako
paresaá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ passato usÅ«yÄ• ya uppannÄ• ya pariá¸·Ä• ho vÅ«pasammati,
paá¹-isandhiyaá¹ƒyeva abhÄ• vako uppanno, ayaá¹ƒ __napuá¹ƒsakapaá¹‡á¸• ako_.

<2521> __tesÅ«_ti \Be II 163/ tesu paÃ±casu paá¹‡á¸• akesu. ``pakkhapaá¹‡á¸• akassa ya
hoti, tasmiá¹ƒyevassa pakkhe pabbajjÄ• vÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 109) kurundiyaa
``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nivÄ• ritÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ tassa paá¹‡á¸• akassa paá¹‡á¸• akapakkhaá¹
vuttantigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<2522> __ ``nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ liá¹…ganÄ• sanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yat
liá¹…ganÄ• sanenevanÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 109). esa nayo uparipi Ä«disesu

paá¹‡á¸• akakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2523> thenetÄ«ti __theno, _ liá¹…gassa pabbajitavesassa theno __liá¹…gatheno_. saá¹ƒv
bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ• dikassatheno __saá¹ƒvÄ• satheno_. __tadubhayassa cÄ• _ti tassa
ubhayassa thenotisambandho. esa tividhopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma pavuccatÄ«ti yoja

2524-6__._ __tattha_ tesu tÄ«su theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakesu yo sayameva pabbajitvÄ• bhikkhu
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanampi neva gaá¹‡hati, __api_-saddena Ä• sanena neva paá¹-
uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«su \Ne II 131/ neva sandissatÄ«ti saá¹…gaá¹‡hanato tadubhay

__liá¹…gamattassa_ pabbajitavesamattassa __thenato_ corikÄ• ya gahaá¹‡ato liá¹…gatthe

yo ca pabbajito hutvÄ• bhikkhuvassÄ• ni gaá¹‡hati, so yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• havandanÄ• dikaá
sÄ• diyantovasaá¹ƒvÄ• satthenako matoti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``bhikkhuvassagaá¹‡anÄ•
kiriyabhedoimasmiá¹ƒ atthe `saá¹ƒvÄ• soâ€™ ti veditabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 110).

__vuttanayoyevÄ• _ti \Be II 164/ ubhinnaá¹ƒ paccekaá¹ƒ vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva etassa lakkh
ayaá¹ƒ tividhopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampa
pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• cantopi na pabbÄ• jetabbo. byatirekamukhena theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• salakkhaá¹
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ (Sp (to Vin I) 110) vuttagÄ• thÄ• dvayaá¹ƒ udÄ• haranto Ä• ha __ ``
yathÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyo rÄ• jadubbhikkhÄ• digÄ• thÄ• dvayamÄ• ha, tathÄ• yamatth
veditabbotiadhippÄ• yo.

2527-8__._ __rÄ• jadubbhikkhakantÄ• ra-rogaveribhayehi vÄ• _ti ettha __bhaya_-saddo pa
``rÄ• jabhayena dubbhikkhabhayenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• . __cÄ«varÄ• haraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ v
pariccattacÄ«varaá¹ƒpuna vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• haraá¹‡atthÄ• ya. __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. _
nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, yÄ• vaso suddhamÄ• naso_ti rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi gahitaliá¹…gatÄ• ya so s
saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• setÄ«tiattho.

yo hi rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi vinÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetvÄ• tehi saddhiá¹ƒ vasitukÄ• n
liá¹…gaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hÄ• ti, so asuddhacittatÄ• ya liá¹…gaggahaá¹‡eneva theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako
panatÄ• disena asuddhacittena bhikkhÅ« vaÃ±cetukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• vato yÄ• va saá¹ƒv
theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma na hoti. teneva ``rÄ• jabhayÄ• dÄ«hi gahitaliá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ `g
jÄ• nantÅ«â€™ ti vaÃ±canÄ• citte satipi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vaÃ±cetukÄ• matÄ• ya abhÄ• vÄ•
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

keci \Be II 165/ pana ``vÅ«pasantabhayatÄ• idha suddhacittatÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, evaÃ±
sovÅ«pasantabhayo yÄ• va saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• dhivÄ• seti, tÄ• va theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati. imasmiÃ±ca atthe viÃ±Ã±Ä• yamÄ• ne avÅ«pasantabhayassa saá¹ƒvÄ• sas
\Ne II 132/ na hotÄ«ti Ä• pajjeyya, na ca __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ avÅ«pasantabhayassa s
atheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakatÄ• dassitÄ• . ``sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• ni bhuÃ±jantoâ€™â€™
avÅ«pasantabhayenÄ• pi saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒasÄ• diyanteneva vasitabbanti dÄ«peti. teneva tÄ
vuttaá¹ƒ ``yasmÄ• vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa saá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒ
tasmÄ• `sabbapÄ• saá¹‡á¸• iyabhattÄ• nibhuÃ±jantoâ€™ ti idaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti. tasm
gahitaliá¹…gatÄ• cettha suddhacittatÄ• tigahetabbaá¹ƒ.

tÄ• va esa theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma na vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ayamettha saá¹…khepo, v
vitthÄ• ranayoâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin I) 110) Ä• gatanayena vedit

theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

2529-30__._ yo upasampanno bhikkhu ``ahaá¹ƒ titthiyo bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti __saliá¹…ger
bhikkhuvesenevatitthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ yÄ• ti ceti sambandho. titthiyesu pakkantako p
__titthiyapakkantako. tesaá¹ƒ liá¹…ge nissite_ti tesaá¹ƒ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vese gahite.

<2531> ``ahaá¹ƒ titthiyo bhavissaâ€™â€™ nti kusacÄ«rÄ• dikaá¹ƒ yo sayameva nivÄ• seti,
titthiyapakkantako siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

2532-4__._ naggo \Be II 166/ tesaá¹ƒ Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ti yojanÄ
attano kese luÃ±cÄ• peti. tesaá¹ƒ vatÄ• ni Ä• diyati vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vatÄ• ni Ä• diyatÄ«_t
ukkuá¹-ikappadhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• vatÄ• ni Ä• diyati. __tesaá¹ƒ_ titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒmorapiÃ±ch
saÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ sace gaá¹‡hÄ• ti vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ pabbajjaá¹ƒ, laddhimeva vÄ• sÄ• ratovÄ•
yojanÄ• . ``ayaá¹ƒ pabbajjÄ• seá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti seá¹-á¹-habhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• upagacchatÄ«â€™â
titthiyapakkantakakathÄ•) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. esa titthiyapakkantakohoti ev
vimuccati_ titthiyapakkantabhÄ• vato. __naggassa gacchato_ti ``Ä• jÄ«vakobhavissaâ€™â€
anÄ• dÄ• ya naggassa Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• naá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒgacchato.

<2535> __theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako_ \Ne II 133/ __anupasampannavasena vutto, _ no upasam
``upasampanno bhikkhu kÅ«á¹-avassaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantopi assamaá¹‡o na hoti. liá¹…ge sauss
Ä• pajjitvÄ• bhikkhuvassÄ• dÄ«ni gaá¹‡entopi theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako na hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. tathÄ• vuttoti yojanÄ• . __ ``upasampanna
iminÄ• anupasampannaá¹ƒ nivatteti. tena ca ``sÄ• maá¹‡ero saliá¹…gena titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ
upasampadaÃ±ca labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti__kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dasset

titthiyapakkantakassa kiá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbanti? na pabbÄ• jetabbo, pabbÄ• jitopi na upasampÄ• d
kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni apanetvÄ• setakÄ• ni datvÄ• gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upanetabbo. ayamatthoca ``tit
anupasampanno \Be II 167/ na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampannonÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti
na kevalaá¹ƒ na upasampÄ• detabbo, atha kho na pabbÄ• jetabbopÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to V
titthiyapakkantakakathÄ•) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanatoca veditabbo.

titthiyapakkantakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2536> __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• dhikÄ• re. manussajÄ• tikato aÃ±Ã±a
tiracchÄ• nagateyevaantogadhattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``yakkho sakkopi vÄ• â€™â€™ _t
vutto_tiettha iti-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. ``tiracchÄ• nagato, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na
upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 111) vacanato pabbajjÄ• pi upalakkhaá¹‡ato n

vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``pabbÄ• jetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. tena tiracchÄ• nagato ca bhagav
adhippÄ• yaÃ±Ã±Å«hi__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyehi_ na pabbÄ• jetabboti (Sp (to Vin I) 111) v

tiracchÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2537> __paÃ±cÄ• nantarike pose_ti mÄ• tughÄ• tako, pitughÄ• tako, arahantaghÄ• tako,
saá¹…ghabhedakoti Ä• nantariyakammehi samannÄ• gate paÃ±ca puggale.

tattha \Ne II 134/ __mÄ• tughÄ• tako_ (Sp (to Vin I) 112) nÄ• ma yena manussitthibhÅ«tÄ•
manussajÄ• tikeneva satÄ• saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• voropitÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyena mÄ• tug
etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca paá¹-ikkhittÄ• . yena pana manussitthibhÅ«tÄ• piaja
vÄ• cÅ«á¸·amÄ• tÄ• vÄ• mahÄ• mÄ• tÄ• vÄ• janikÄ• pi vÄ• namanussitthibhÅ«tÄ• \Be
pabbajjÄ• na vÄ• ritÄ• , na ca Ä• nantariyo hoti. yenasayaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nabhÅ«tena manus
ghÄ• titÄ• , sopi Ä• nantariyo na hoti, tiracchÄ• nagatattÄ• panassa pabbajjÄ• paá¹-ikkhittÄ
eseva nayo. sacepi hi vesiyÄ• putto hoti, ``ayaá¹ƒ me pitÄ• â€™â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• ti, yassa
ceanena ghÄ• tito, ``pitughÄ• takoâ€™â€™ tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒ gacchati, Ä• nantariyaÃ±c

arahantaghÄ• takopi manussaarahantavaseneva veditabbo. manussajÄ• tiyaÃ±hi antamasc
apabbajitampikhÄ«á¹‡Ä• savaá¹ƒ dÄ• rakaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vÄ• saÃ±cicca jÄ«vitÄ• vo
hoti, Ä• nantariyaÃ±ca phusati, pabbajjÄ• cassa vÄ• ritÄ• . amanussajÄ• tikaá¹ƒ pana arah
manussajÄ• tikaá¹ƒvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ ariyapuggalaá¹ƒ ghÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• nantariyo na hoti, pab
kammaá¹ƒ pana balavaá¹ƒ hoti. tiracchÄ• no manussaarahantampi ghÄ• tetvÄ• Ä• nantariy
bhÄ• riyaá¹ƒ.

yo devadatto viya duá¹-á¹-hacittena vadhakacittena tathÄ• gatassa jÄ«vamÄ• nakasarÄ«re
khuddakamakkhikÄ• yapivanakamattampi lohitaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, ayaá¹ƒ __lohituppÄ• dako_
upasampadÄ• ca vÄ• ritÄ• . yo pana rogavÅ«pasamanatthaá¹ƒ jÄ«vako viya satthena phÄ•
lohitaÃ±ca nÄ«haritvÄ• phÄ• suá¹ƒ karoti, bahuá¹ƒ so puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pasavati.

yo devadatto viya sÄ• sanaá¹ƒ uddhammaá¹ƒ ubbinayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• catunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• na
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒbhindati, ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhedako_ nÄ• ma, etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasam
``mÄ• tughÄ• tako, bhikkhave, anupasampanno na upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno \Be
tiÄ• dikÄ• ya (Vin I 112) __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ upasampadÄ• paá¹-ikkhepo pabbajjÄ• paá¹-ikkhep
``pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti.

ubhatobyaÃ±janaÃ±ceva \Ne II 135/ bhikkhunidÅ«sakaÃ±ca tathÄ• pabbÄ• jentassa dukka
__ubhatobyaÃ±jana_nti ka-kÄ• ralopena niddeso. itthinimittuppÄ• danakammato ca purisan
ubhato byaÃ±janamassa atthÄ«ti __ubhatobyaÃ±janako_. so duvidho hoti itthiubhatobyaÃ±

purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakoti.

tattha itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa (Sp (to Vin I) 116) itthinimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, purisanimittaá¹ƒpaá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹- itthinimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ. itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakassa itthÄ«su purisattaá¹ƒ karontass paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, purisanimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• kaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. purisaubhatobyaÃ±janakassa pu itthibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ upagacchantassapurisanimittaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchannaá¹ƒ hoti, itthinimittaá¹ƒ pÄ• itthiubhatobyaÃ±janakosayaÃ±ca gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paraÃ±ca gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• p sayaá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, paraá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• petÄ«ti idametesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. imas ubhatobyaÃ±janakassanevapabbajjÄ• atthi, na upasampadÄ• ti idamidha sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• n

yo pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 115) tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmi ayaá¹ƒ__bhikkhunidÅ«sako_ nÄ• ma, etassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca vÄ• ritÄ• . yo kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggenasÄ«lavinÄ• saá¹ƒ pÄ• peti, tassa pabbajjÄ• ca upasampadÄ• ca na v panaodÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• anicchamÄ• naá¹ƒyeva dÅ«sentopi bhikkhunidÅ«sako odÄ• tavatthavasanaá¹ƒ \Be II 170/ katvÄ• icchamÄ• naá¹ƒ dÅ«sento bhikkhunidÅ«sako na gihibhÄ• ve sampaá¹-icchitamatteyeva sÄ• abhikkhunÄ« hoti. sakiá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipannaá¹ƒpana bhikkhunidÅ«sako hoti, pabbajjampi upasampadampi labhati.

<2538> pÄ• á¸·iaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vimuttaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyaparamparÄ• bhatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dasse _tiÄ• di. __ ``ekatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghassÄ• pi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaveyyÄ• t ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒtu santikeâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. etena taá¹ƒdÅ«sakassa bhabbataá¹ƒ dÄ bhikkhunidÅ«sakosiyÄ• , ``upasampadaá¹ƒ labhateva ca pabbajjaá¹ƒ, sÄ• ca neva parÄ• ji dutiyagÄ• thÄ• yaidhÄ• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ. kevalaá¹ƒ bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe upasampannÄ adhippÄ• yeneva vuttaá¹ƒ. __ ``sÄ• ca neva parÄ• jitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• tassÄ• ca pu bhabbataá¹ƒ \Ne II 136/ dÄ«peti. ayamattho aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadepi_ vuttoyeva vasena ekatoupasampannaá¹ƒdÅ«setvÄ• bhikkhunidÅ«sako na hoti, pabbajjÄ• dÄ«ni labha hotÄ«tivinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti.

<2539> ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«su ca vippaá¹-ipajjanto neva bhikkhunidÅ«sako ho labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 115) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ``saceanupasampannadÅ«sakoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``upasampadaá¹ƒ labhateva ca pabbajjaâ€ yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• nepiyojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• ca neva parÄ• jitÄ• _ti idaá¹ƒ pana __aá¹-á¹-hakath anupasampannÄ• yaupasampannavikappÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ca na yojetabbaá¹ƒ. asati hi upasam parÄ• jitavikappÄ• saá¹…gahopaá¹-isedho niratthakoti sÄ• pabbajjÅ«pasampadÄ• naá¹ƒ b ime \Be II 171/pana paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo ekÄ• dasa puggalÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, a upasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabboâ€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 109) abha caupasampadÄ• ca na ruhati, tasmÄ• na pabbÄ• jetabbÄ• . jÄ• nitvÄ• pabbÄ• jento, upas

Ä• pajjati. ajÄ• nitvÄ• pi pabbÄ• jitÄ• , upasampÄ• ditÄ• ca jÄ• nitvÄ• liá¹…ganÄ• sanÄ• y

ekÄ• dasaabhabbapuggalakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2540> __nÅ«pasampÄ• danÄ«yovÄ• _ti na upasampÄ• detabbova. __anupajjhÄ• yako_ti
aggahitaupajjhÄ• yaggahaá¹‡o vÄ• . __karoto_ti anupajjhÄ• yakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dayato. _
Ä• cariyassa ca gaá¹‡assa ca dukkaá¹-Ä• patti hoti. __na kuppati sace kata_ntisace anupaj
upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ bhaveyya, taá¹ƒ na kuppati samaggena saá¹…ghenaaku

<2541> __eke_ti abhayagirivÄ• sino. __ ``na gahetabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti __aá¹-á¹-hakat
vuttattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __taá¹ƒ_ vacanaá¹ƒ. ettha ca upajjhÄ• ye asannihitepi upajjhÄ• yaggaha
akatepikammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ pana upajjhÄ• yakittanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒyevÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.
parÄ• masatÄ«â€™â€™ tivuttÄ• ya kammavipattiyÄ• sambhavato kammaá¹ƒ kuppeyya. te
akittetvÄ• â€™â€™ tiavatvÄ• ``upajjhaá¹ƒ aggÄ• hÄ• petvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 117
vuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varassa \Ne II 137/ upasampadÄ• kÄ• le kamm
``paripuá¹‡á¹‡assa pattacÄ«varaâ€™â€™ ntiasantaá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ•
ruhati, evaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ buddharakkhitoÄ• yasmato dhammarakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekk
puggalaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ santapadanÄ«hÄ• renakammavÄ• cÄ• ya \Be II 172/ katÄ•
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. tenevÄ• ha ``na kuppatisace kataâ€™â€™ nti. ``na, bhikkhave, anupajjh
yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 117) ettakameva vatvÄ• ``
anupasampannoâ€™â€™ tiavuttattÄ• , kammavipattilakkhaá¹‡assa ca asambhavato ``na g
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sesesu sabbatthapÄ«_ti
saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apaá¹‡á¸• akatheyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakatitthiyapakkantakatiracchÄ• nagatamÄ•
dÅ«sakasaá¹…ghabhedakalohituppÄ• dakaubhatobyaÃ±janakasaá¹…khÄ• tehiupajjhÄ• ye
terasasu vikappesu. vuttaÃ±hi bhagavatÄ• ``na, bhikkhave, saá¹…ghena upajjhÄ• yena up
upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. na kevalaá¹ƒ etesuyeva terasa
``apattakaacÄ«varakaacÄ«varapattakayÄ• citakapattayÄ• citakacÄ«varayÄ• citakapattacÄ«
vikappesu ayaá¹ƒ nayo yojetabboti. __sesa_-ggahaá¹‡ena etesampi saá¹…gaho. vuttaÃ±he
bhikkhave, apattako upasampÄ• detabbo, yo upasampÄ• deyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• â€™
__ayaá¹ƒ nayo_ti ``na kuppati sace kataâ€™â€™ ntivuttanayo.

<2542> __paÃ±cavÄ«satÄ«_ti catuvÄ«sati pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , Å«navÄ«sativasso cÄ• ti paÃ±ca
bhikkhave, jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativasso puggalo upasampÄ• detabbo. yo upasampÄ• deyy
kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 99). __osÄ• ro_ti upasampadÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to osÄ• ro. tenev
``taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, ekacco sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dipÄ• á¹-hassa (Vin I 396) __
``osÄ• retÄ«ti upasampadÄ• kammavasena \Be II 173/ pavesetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I)

``nÄ• sanÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``paá¹‡á¸• ako, bhikkhave, anupasampannona upasa
tiÄ• divacanato (Vin I 109) upasampÄ• ditassÄ• pi setakÄ• ni datvÄ• gihibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ pÄ• pe

<2543> __hatthacchinnÄ• di_ \Ne II 138/ __bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsÄ• ti campeyyakkhandhake_ ---

``hatthacchinno, bhikkhave, appatto osÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, taÃ±ce saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, sosÄ• rito
... hatthapÄ• dacchinno ... kaá¹‡á¹‡acchinno ... nÄ• sacchinno ... kaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sacchinno .
aá¸·acchinno ... kaá¹‡á¸• aracchinno ... phaá¹‡ahatthako ... khujjo ... vÄ• mano ... galagaá¹‡
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hato ... kasÄ• hato ... likhitako ... sÄ«padiko ... pÄ• parogÄ« ... parisadÅ«sako
kuá¹‡Ä« ... khaÃ±jo ... pakkhahato ... chinniriyÄ• patho ... jarÄ• dubbalo ... andho ... mÅ«go
andhamÅ«go ... andhapadhiro ... mÅ«gapadhiro ... andhamÅ«gapadhiro, bhikkhave, appatto
saá¹…gho osÄ• reti, sosÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 396) bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa.

__kuá¹-á¹-hiÄ• di ca terasÄ• _ti __mahÄ• khandhake_ Ä• gatÄ• ---

``kuá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ kilÄ• siÃ±ca, sosiÃ±ca apamÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

tathÄ• rÄ• jabhaá¹-aá¹ƒ coraá¹ƒ, likhitaá¹ƒ kÄ• rabhedakaá¹ƒ ||

``kasÄ• hataá¹ƒ naraÃ±ceva, purisaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡Ä• hataá¹ƒ.

iá¹‡Ä• yikaÃ±ca dÄ• saÃ±ca, pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti || ---

yathÄ• vuttÄ• terasa.

evamete paÃ±cacattÄ• lÄ«sa vuttÄ• . tesu kasÄ• hatalakkhaá¹‡Ä• hatalikhitakÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹
Ä• gatattÄ• aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«seva daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• .

``hatthacchinnÄ• dibÄ• ttiá¹ƒsa \Be II 174/, kuá¹-á¹-hiÄ• di ca terasÄ• â€™â€™ ti ye pugga
osÄ• ro appatto_ti upasampadÄ• ananurÅ«pÄ• ti attho. __kato ce_ti akattabbabhÄ• vamasa
upasampadÄ• saá¹…khÄ• to osÄ• ro kato bhaveyya. __rÅ«hatÄ«_ti sijjhati, te puggalÄ• up
adhippÄ• yo. Ä• cariyÄ• dayo pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti. yathÄ• ha __campeyyakkhandha
139/ --- ``hatthacchinnÄ• dayo pana dvattiá¹ƒsa suosÄ• ritÄ• , upasampÄ• ditÄ• upasampa
kiÃ±ci vattuá¹ƒ. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• , pana kÄ• rakasaá¹…gho ca sÄ• tisÄ• rÄ• , na koci Ä
(Sp (to Vin I) 396).

2544-5__._ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca kho
(Vin I 123) vacanato sace tayo Ä• cariyÄ• ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinnÄ• ekassa upajjhÄ• yas

tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒyeva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ ekakkhaá
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ekÅ«pajjhÄ• yako hotÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

__ ``tayoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-huppattiyaá¹ƒ_ ``sambahulÄ• naá¹ƒ therÄ• naâ€™â€
Ä• gatattÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. __ekato_ti ekakkhaá¹‡e. __anusÄ• vana_nti kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ. __osÄ
upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ. __na ca kuppatÄ«_ti na vipajjati. __kappatÄ«_tiavipajjanato evaá

2546-7__._ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, dve tayo ekÄ• nussÄ• vane kÄ• tuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin
Ä• cariyo ``buddharakkhito ca dhammarakkhito ca saá¹…gharakkhito ca Ä• yasmatosÄ• rip
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 175/ paccekaá¹ƒ nÄ•
vatvÄ• dve tayopi upasampÄ• deti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ekÅ«pajjhÄ• yakoho

upasampadaá¹ƒ apekkhantÄ«ti __ ``upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• â€™â€™ _ti upasampajjanakÄ
tesaá¹ƒ upasampajjantÄ• naÃ±ceva upajjhÄ• yÄ• naÃ±ca nÄ• maá¹ƒ. anupubbena sÄ• vet
``buddharakkhitoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• yathÄ• vuttanayena kammavÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ sakaá¹-á¹-
hoti. __tenÄ• _ti ekena Ä• cariyena. __ekato_ti dve tayo jane ekatokatvÄ• . __anusÄ• vetvÄ
vatvÄ• . __kataá¹ƒ_ upasampadÄ• kammaá¹ƒ.

<2548> __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±Ä• nusÄ• vetvÄ• _ti \Ne II 140/ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa nÄ• maá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2549> taá¹ƒ vidhiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sumanoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __sumano_ti Ä• cariy
__tissatherassa_upajjhÄ• yassa. __sissakaá¹ƒ_ saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ. __anusÄ• vetÄ«_ti ka
__tisso_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yabhÅ«tassa gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __sumanatherassÄ• _ti paá¹-
Ä• cariyattheramÄ• ha. ime dve ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• ekakkhaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒvadantÄ• attano attano saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca upajjhÄ• yÄ• pi hon
paá¹-iccaÄ• cariyÄ• pi honti, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• ca hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ ho

``sace pana nÄ• nÄ• cariyÄ• nÄ• nÄ• upajjhÄ• yÄ• honti, tissatthero sumanattherassa sad
sumanatthero tissattherassa saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ anussÄ• veti \Be II 176/, aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 123).

<2550> __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ upasampadÄ• dhikÄ• re. __paá¹-ikkhittÄ• _ti ``na tveva nÄ•
(Vin I 123) paá¹-isiddhÄ• . lokiyehi Ä• diccaputto manÅ«ti yo paá¹-hamakappiko manussÄ•
tassa vaá¹ƒse jÄ• tattÄ• Ä• dicco bandhu etassÄ• ti __Ä• diccabandhu, _bhagavÄ• , tena.

mahÄ• khandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

uposathakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

2551-2__._ yÄ• ekÄ• dasahi sÄ«mÄ• vipattÄ«hi vajjitÄ• tisampattisaá¹ƒyutÄ• nimittena ni
sammatÄ• , sÄ• ayaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha atikhuddakÄ• , at
chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• , animittÄ• , bahisÄ«me á¹-hitasammatÄ• , nadiyÄ• sammatÄ• , samudd
sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantena sammatÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantena
Ä• kÄ• rehi sÄ«mato kammÄ• ni vipajjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 141/ (Vin V 486) vacanato im
__vipattisÄ«mÄ• yo_ nÄ• ma, vipannasÄ«mÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

tattha __atikhuddakÄ• _ nÄ• ma yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na sakkonti. __at
antamaso kesaggamattenÄ• pi tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• sammatÄ• . __khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ•
vuccati. puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• anukkamenevadakkhiá¹‡Ä• ya, pacchi
kittetvÄ• puna puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya pubbakittitaá¹ƒ \Be II 177/ paá¹-ikittetvÄ• á¹-hapetu
evaá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• hoti. sace panaanukkamena Ä• haritvÄ• uttarÄ• ya disÄ• ya
tattheva á¹-hapeti, khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• nÄ• ma hoti. aparÄ• pi __khaá¹‡á¸• animittÄ• _ nÄ•
tacasÄ• rarukkhaá¹ƒ vÄ• khÄ• á¹‡ukaá¹ƒvÄ• paá¹ƒsupuÃ±javÄ• likÄ• puÃ±jÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
nimittaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sammatÄ• . __chÄ• yÄ• nimittÄ• _ nÄ• ma pabbatacchÄ• yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
katvÄ• sammatÄ• . __animittÄ• _ nÄ• ma sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ nimittÄ• ni akittetvÄ• samma
á¹-hitasammatÄ• _nÄ• ma nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• nimittÄ• naá¹ƒ bahi á¹-hitena sammatÄ• .

__nadiyÄ• samudde jÄ• tassare sammatÄ• _ nÄ• ma etesu nadiÄ• dÄ«su sammatÄ• . sÄ•
bhikkhave, nadÄ« asÄ«mÄ• , sabbo samuddo asÄ«mo, sabbo jÄ• tassaro asÄ«moâ€™â€™
asammatÄ• va hoti. __sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhindantena sammatÄ• _ nÄ• maattano s
sambhindantena sammatÄ• . sace hi porÄ• á¹‡akassa vihÄ• rassapuratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya
rukkhÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haviá¹-apÄ• honti, tesu ambassa pacchimadis
vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ca jambuá¹ƒ anto katvÄ• ambaá¹ƒkittetvÄ• baddhÄ• hoti, atha pacchÄ•
puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya vihÄ• re katesÄ«maá¹ƒ bandhantÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ ambaá¹ƒ anto
bandhanti, sÄ«mÄ• yasÄ«maá¹ƒ sambhinnÄ• hoti. __sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharante
sÄ«mÄ• yaparesaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ ajjhottharantena sammatÄ• . sace hi paresaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ
padesaá¹ƒvÄ• anto katvÄ• attano sÄ«maá¹ƒ sammannati, sÄ«mÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• ajjhotthari
ekÄ• dasahi vipattisÄ«mÄ• hi vajjitÄ• ti attho.

__tisampattisaá¹ƒyutÄ• _ti \Be II 178/ nimittasampatti, parisÄ• sampatti, kammavÄ• cÄ• sa
sampattÄ«hi \Ne II 142/ samannÄ• gatÄ• . tattha __nimittasampattiyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``pabba
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animittaá¹ƒ, vananimittaá¹ƒ, rukkhanimittaá¹ƒ, magganimittaá¹ƒ, vammikanimitta
udakanimittaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 138) evaá¹ƒ vuttesu aá¹-á¹-hasu nimittesu tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹
disÄ• bhÄ• geyathÄ• laddhÄ• ni nimittupagÄ• ni nimittÄ• ni ``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ
bhante, eso pabbato nimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• nayena sammÄ• kittetvÄ• sammatÄ• .

__parisÄ• sampattiyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma sabbantimena paricchedena catÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi sannip
gÄ• makhette baddhasÄ«maá¹ƒ vÄ• nadisamuddajÄ• tassare vÄ• anokkamitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ•
vÄ• katvÄ• , chandaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• haritvÄ• sammatÄ• .

__kammavÄ• cÄ• sampattiyuttÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, yÄ• vatÄ•
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 139) nayena vuttÄ• ya parisuddhÄ• ya Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• ya sam
ekÄ• dasavipattisÄ«mÄ• yo atikkamitvÄ• tividhasampattiyuttÄ• nimittena nimittaá¹ƒ ghaá¹-
baddhasÄ«mÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

2553-4__._ khaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sÄ• Ä• dayo Ä• dibhÅ«tÄ• , Ä• di
tÄ• __khaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• vippavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«, _ tÄ• saá¹ƒ, tÄ• hi vÄ• pabhe
khaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• dibhedo, tato __khaá¹‡á¸• asamÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• dib
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• , avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• tiimÄ• saá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ etÄ• hi v
vÄ• jÄ• tena vibhÄ• genÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• vippavÄ• sÄ• namantare
asaá¹…karÄ• \Be II 179/sÄ«mÄ• __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma. samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sel
saá¹ƒvÄ• soettha karÄ«yatÄ«ti __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __avippavÄ• sÄ• ya_ l
tiÄ• dinÄ• vakkhati. __iti baddhÄ• tidhÄ• vuttÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ«mÄ• tippabhedÄ• v

__udakukkhepÄ• _ti hetumhi nissakkavacanaá¹ƒ. sattannaá¹ƒ abbhantarÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• hA
_tatopi ca. abaddhÄ• pi tividhÄ• ti sambandho. __tatthÄ• _ti tÄ• su tÄ«su abaddhasÄ«mÄ•
sabbadisÄ• su sÄ«maá¹ƒ paricchinditvÄ• ``imassa padesassa ettakokaroâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹
gÄ• mappadeso. yathÄ• ha --- ``yattake padese tassa gÄ• massabhojakÄ• baliá¹ƒ haranti \
vÄ• hotu mahanto vÄ• , `gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• â€™ tveva saá¹…khyaá¹ƒgacchati. yampi ekasm
padesaá¹ƒ `ayaá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ gÄ• mo hotÅ«â€™ tiparicchinditvÄ• rÄ• jÄ• kassaci deti, sopi v
hotiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 147).

``gÄ• maparicchedoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ• ca nagaraparicchedo ca saá¹…gahito. yathÄ• ha --
nagarampi gahitameva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 147). nigamasÄ«mÄ• ya visuá¹ƒyeva
saá¹…gaho na vattabbo. vuttaÃ±hi __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``yaá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• nigamaá¹ƒvÄ•
tassa vÄ• gÄ• massa gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• , nigamassa vÄ• nigamasÄ«mÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ tattha sar
ti (Vin I 147). imissÄ• visuá¹ƒyevalakkhaá¹‡assa vuttattÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• lakkhaá¹‡eneva

<2555> __ ``jÄ• tassareâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su jÄ• tassarÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ
kenacikhaá¹‡itvÄ• akato sayaá¹ƒjÄ• to sobbho samantato Ä• gatena udakena pÅ«rito \Be I
nadiyaá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nappakÄ• re vassakÄ• le udakaá¹ƒ santiá¹-á¹-hati, ayaá¹ƒ __jÄ• tass
samuddaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhinditvÄ• nikkhantaudakena khaá¹‡ito sobbho etaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒpÄ•
__jÄ• tassaro_yeva. __samuddo_ pÄ• kaá¹-oyeva.

yassÄ• dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ kÄ• le anvaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ anudasÄ• haá¹ƒ a
vassante valÄ• hakesu vigatamattesu sotaá¹ƒ pacchijjati, ayaá¹ƒ nadisaá¹…khyaá¹ƒ na gac
Ä«dise suvuá¹-á¹-hikÄ• le vassÄ• nassa catumÄ• se sotaá¹ƒ na pacchijjati, yattha titthenavÄ
__sikkhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«ye_ Ä• gatalakkhaá¹‡ena timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• antara
uttarantiyÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• ekadvaá¹…gulamattampi antaravÄ• sako temiyati, ayaá¹ƒsamuc
taá¸·Ä• kaá¹ƒ vÄ• , pabhavato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya __nadÄ«_ nÄ• ma.

__samantato_ti samantÄ• . __majjhimassÄ• _ti thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa. __udakukkh
thÄ• mappamÄ• á¹‡ena khittassa udakassa vÄ• vÄ• lukÄ• ya vÄ• patitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena pa
akkhadhuttÄ• dÄ• ruguá¸·aá¹ƒ khipanti, evaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• lukaá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena ga
purisena sabbathÄ• mena khipitabbaá¹ƒ, tattha yattha evaá¹ƒ khittaá¹ƒudakaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne II
patati, ayaá¹ƒ __udakukkhepo_ nÄ• mÄ• ti. __udakukkhepasaÃ±Ã±ito_ti ``udakukkhepoâ€™

<2556> __agÄ• make araÃ±Ã±e_ti viÃ±jhÄ• á¹-avisadise gÄ• marahite mahÄ• araÃ±Ã±e. _
sattevabbhantarÄ• _tiattano á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato parikkhipitvÄ• satteva abbhantarÄ• yass
ayaá¹ƒ sattabbhantaranÄ• mikÄ• sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma.

<2557> __guá¸·ukkhepanayenÄ• _ti \Be II 181/ akkhadhuttakÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• ruguá¸·ukkhipan
__udakukkhepakÄ• _ti udakukkhepasadisavasena.

<2558> imÄ• saá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ sÄ«mÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hanakkamaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ `
á¹-hitokÄ• sÄ• paraá¹ƒ siyuâ€™â€™ _nti. __á¹-hitokÄ• sÄ• para_nti parisÄ• ya á¹-hitaá¹-á¹
parisapariyantatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya sattabbhantarÄ• ca minitabbÄ• , udakukkhepo ca kÄ• tabb

2559-60__._ __antoparicchede_ti udakukkhepena vÄ• sattabbhantarehi vÄ• paricchinnokÄ
vihÄ• ya á¹-hito vÄ• paraá¹ƒ tattakaá¹ƒ paricchedaá¹ƒ anatikkamma á¹-hito vÄ• tiyojanÄ• ,
á¹-hapetabbaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ udakukkhepaá¹ƒ vÄ• sattabbhantaraá¹ƒ eva vÄ• anatikkammaá¹-

__kammaá¹ƒ vikopetÄ«_ti anto á¹-hito kammassa vaggabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato, bahi tattakaá¹ƒ
á¹-hito aÃ±Ã±assa saá¹…ghassa gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gacchanto sÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹.
vikopeti. iti yasmÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayo, __tasmÄ• so_ antosÄ«mÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ
hatthapÄ• se vÄ• kÄ• tabbo, sÄ«mantarikatthÄ• ya paricchinnokÄ• sato __bahivÄ• _ kÄ• ta
anatikkamitvÄ• á¹-hito yathÄ• á¹-hitova sace aÃ±Ã±assakammassa gaá¹‡apÅ«rako na hoti
gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

2561-2__._ __saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_nti tikoá¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nimitta_nti pabbatÄ• dinimitt
``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya kiá¹ƒ nimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• disÄ• kittanaá¹ƒ. __pamÄ• á¹‡

tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒpamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 145/. __sodhetvÄ• _ti yasmiá¹ƒ gÄ• makkhette sÄ«
vasante \Be II 182/upasampannabhikkhÅ« baddhasÄ«mavihÄ• re vasante sÄ«mÄ• ya bahi
abaddhasÄ«mavihÄ• revasante hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ upanetabbe hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ netvÄ• avas
sabbamaggesuÄ• rakkhaá¹ƒ vidahitvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __sÄ«ma_nti khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«maá¹ƒ

kÄ«disanti Ä• ha __ ``tikoá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __paá¹‡avÅ«pama_nti paá¹‡avasaá¹‡á¹-
saá¹ƒkhittaá¹ƒubhayakoá¹-iyÄ• vitthataá¹ƒ. ``vitÄ• nÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhanukÄ• kÄ• raâ€™â€™
paccekaá¹ƒyojetabbo. __dhanukÄ• kÄ• ra_nti Ä• ropitadhanusaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, ``mudiá¹…
sakaá¹-Å«pamaâ€™â€™ nti__upamÄ• _-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo. __mudiá¹…gÅ«pam
ubhayakoá¹-iyÄ• tanukaá¹ƒ turiyavisesaá¹ƒ mudiá¹…ganti vadanti, tÄ• disanti attho. sÄ«ma

<2563> pabbatÄ• dinimittupaganimittÄ• ni dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pabbataâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.
dÄ«payeti yojanÄ• . tatrevaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato nimittupagatÄ• veditabbÄ• ---
suddhapaá¹ƒsusuddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aubhayamissakavasena (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; S
__pabbato_ hatthippamÄ• á¹‡atopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya uddhaá¹ƒ nimittupago, tato omakataro na v
vÄ• antosÄ• ramissakehivÄ• rukkhehi catupaÃ±carukkhamattampi __vanaá¹ƒ_ nimittupag
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡animitte_ayaguá¸·ampi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡asaá¹…khyameva gacchati, ta
ukkaá¹ƒsena hatthippamÄ• á¹‡atoomakataraá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena
dvattiá¹ƒsapalaguá¸·apiá¹‡á¸• aparimÄ• á¹‡o nimittupago, na tato khuddakataro. piá¹-á¹-hip
atimahantopi vaá¹-á¹-ati. __rukkho_ jÄ«vantoyeva antosÄ• robhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hito ant
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulo \Be II 183/ pariá¹‡Ä• hato sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• appamÄ• á¹‡opinimittupago, na
__maggo_ jaá¹…ghamaggo vÄ• hotu sakaá¹-amaggo vÄ• , yo vinivijjhitvÄ• dve tÄ«á¹‡i gÄ
tÄ• diso jaá¹…ghasakaá¹-asatthehi vaá¸·aÃ±jiyamÄ• noyevanimittupago, avaá¸·aÃ±jo na va
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena taá¹ƒdivasaá¹ƒ jÄ• to aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulubbedhogovisÄ• á¹‡amatt
tato oraá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __udakaá¹ƒ_ yaá¹ƒasandamÄ• naá¹ƒ
Ä• vÄ• á¹-apokkharaá¹‡itaá¸·Ä• kajÄ• tassaraloá¹‡isamuddÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ Ä• di
antamasotaá¹…khaá¹‡aá¹ƒyeva pathaviyaá¹ƒ khate Ä• vÄ• á¹-e ghaá¹-ehi Ä• haritvÄ• pÅ«
kammavÄ• cÄ• pariyosÄ• nÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hahanakaá¹ƒ nimittupagaá¹ƒ, itaraá¹ƒ sandamÄ• na
\Ne II 146/ atiá¹-á¹-hantaá¹ƒ, bhÄ• janagataá¹ƒvÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yÄ• abaddhasÄ«mÄ• lak
sÄ• nimittupagÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<2564> __tesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti niddhÄ• ritabbadassanaá¹ƒ
nimittÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti dasseti. yathÄ• ha --- ``sÄ• evaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• bajjhamÄ•
nimittehi abaddhÄ• hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 138). __satenÄ• pÄ«_tiettha __pi_-sadd
daá¹-á¹-habbo, tena vÄ«satiyÄ• , tiá¹ƒsÄ• ya vÄ• nimittehi vattabbamevanatthÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<2565> tiyojanaá¹ƒ paraá¹ƒ ukkaá¹-á¹-ho paricchedo etissÄ• ti __tiyojanaparÄ• _. ``vÄ«satÄ

tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsaá¹…khyÄ• ne, saá¹…khyeyye ca vattanato idha saá¹…khyÄ• ne vattamÄ• n
gahetvÄ• __ekavÄ«satibhikkhÅ«na_nti bhinnÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aniddeso katoti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹
vattabbegÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena niggahÄ«talopo, vÄ«sativaggakaraá¹‡Ä«yaparamattÄ• sa
saddhiá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ekavÄ«satiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÄ«ti attho, idaÃ±ca \Be II 184/ nisinnÄ• n
heá¹-á¹-himantato hi yattha ekavÄ«sati bhikkhÅ« nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ sakkonti, tattake padese sÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<2566> yÄ• ukkaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yapi yÄ• ca heá¹-á¹-himÄ• yapi kesaggamattatopi adhikÄ• vÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• yo ``asÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• diccabandhunÄ• vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2567> __samantato sabbameva nimittaá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• _ti pubbadisÄ• nudisÄ• dÄ«su paritos
nimittopagaá¹ƒ sabbanimittaá¹ƒ ``vinayadharena pucchitabbaá¹ƒ `puratthimÄ• yadisÄ• ya ki
`pabbato, bhanteâ€™ ti. puna vinayadharena `eso pabbatonimittaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Sp
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena nimittena nimittaá¹ƒghaá¹-etvÄ• kittetvÄ• . Ã±atti du
viggaho, ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, yÄ• vatÄ• samantÄ• nimittÄ• kittitÄ• â€™â€
__padabhÄ• jane_ vuttena Ã±attidutiyenakammenÄ• ti attho. __arahati_ pahoti vinayadharo

<2568> __bandhitvÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡anayena samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«maá¹ƒ p
__anantara_ntikiccantarena byavahitaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• , kÄ• lakkhepaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hot
samÅ«hanitukÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 147/ paccattikÄ• naá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ adatvÄ• ti adhippÄ• y
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasammutitopacchÄ• . cÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• na y
``avippavÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

tattha __cÄ«varÄ• vippavÄ• sakaá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• na yÄ• baddhÄ• _ti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, b
sÄ• saá¹…ghena sÄ«mÄ• sammatÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• \Be II 185/ ekuposathÄ• ...
gÄ• maÃ±cagÄ• mÅ«pacÄ• raÃ±ca, khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ
vuttanayenacÄ«varena avippavÄ• saá¹ƒ sammannitvÄ• yÄ• baddhÄ• . __sÄ• avippavÄ• s
vasantÄ• naá¹ƒbhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varena vippavÄ• sanimittÄ• pattiyÄ• abhÄ• vato tathÄ•
``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ tivuccatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2569> ``yÄ• kÄ• ci nadilakkhaá¹‡appattÄ• nadÄ« nimittÄ• ni kittetvÄ• `etaá¹ƒ baddhasÄ
tikatÄ• pi asÄ«mÄ• va hotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin I) 147) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _n
``nadÄ« ... pe ... na vottharatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti, na pattharati sÄ«mÄ• bhÄ• vena byÄ• pinÄ« n
__tenevÄ• _tiyena na vottharati, teneva kÄ• raá¹‡ena. __abravÄ«_ti ``sabbÄ• , bhikkhave, n
samuddo asÄ«mo, sabbo jÄ• tassaro asÄ«moâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 147) avoca.

sÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<2570> aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• pi uposathavohÄ• rattÄ• dinavasena uposathÄ• naá¹ƒ atirekattepi gahetvÄ• Ä• ha __ ``navevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti.

2571-3__._ te sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``cÄ• tuddaso ... pe ... kammenuposathÄ• â€™ catuddasannaá¹ƒpÅ«raá¹‡o __cÄ• tuddaso_. pannarasannaá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡o __pannaraso_. __kosambakkhandhake_ (Vin I 451 Ä• dayo) Ä• gatanayena bhinne saá¹…ghe osÄ• rite tas tassavatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karoti, tadÄ• ``tÄ• vadeva uposat pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 475) vacanato á¹-hapetvÄ• cÄ• tuddasapan aÃ±Ã±opiyo koci divaso __sÄ• maggÄ« uposatho_ti. ettha iti-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. cÄ• t sÄ• maggÄ« ca uposathoti ete tayopi uposathÄ• __divaseneva niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ divaseneva

__saá¹…gheuposatho_ti \Ne II 148/ saá¹…ghena kÄ• tabbauposatho. __gaá¹‡epuggalupos sÄ• dhyasÄ• dhanalakkhaá¹‡assa sambandhassa labbhamÄ• nattÄ• ``saá¹…gheâ€™â€™ bhummaniddeso. uposatho sÄ• dhyo kammabhÄ• vato, saá¹…ghagaá¹‡apuggalÄ• sÄ• dha

suttassa uddeso __suttuddeso, _ suttuddesoti abhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ yassa so __suttu kammenÄ• _ti kiccavasena.

<2574> ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ccaliá¹…gamapekkhitvÄ• __ ``niddiá¹-á¹-haâ€™ vÄ• ccaliá¹…gÄ• hi tabbÄ• dayoti pÄ• timokkho niddiá¹-á¹-ho, pÄ• risuddhi niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• t pumitthiliá¹…genayojetabbÄ• .

<2575> __vuttÄ• _ti ``paÃ±cime, bhikkhave, pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• , nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamo pÄ• timokkhuddesoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 150) des saá¹…khepato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nidÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __sÄ• vetabba_ntiettha ``s __sesaka_nti anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho ... pe ... Ä• vikatÄ• hissa phÄ• su hotÄ«ti imaá¹ƒ nidÄ• `uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kho \Be II 187/ Ä• yasmanto nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, tatthÄ• yasmante pucchÄ• mikad dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi ... pe ... evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• `uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ sutÄ• kho panÄ• yasmantehi cattÄ• ro pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dhammÄ• ... pe ... avivadamÄ• nehi Vin I) 150) ---

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttanayena avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ.

<2576> __sesesupÄ«_ti uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pekkhÄ• ya sesesu pÄ• rÄ• jikuddesÄ• dÄ«supi. __ sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttepi ``vitthÄ• reneva paÃ±camoâ€™â€™ ti vacanato vitthÄ• ruddese ``s nti ayaá¹ƒ nayo na labbhati. ``sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ tu sesakaâ€™â€™ ntivacanato pÄ• rÄ• jikud

vippakate antarÄ• yo uppajjati, tena saddhiá¹ƒ avasesaá¹ƒ sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. nidÄ• nu
anuddiá¹-á¹-he sutena sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma natthi. bhikkhunipÄ• timokkheaniyatuddesas
``bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca cattÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __uddesÄ• navimepanÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«
cattÄ• roti ubhatopÄ• timokkhe ime nava uddesÄ• vuttÄ• ti attho.

<2577> __uposathe_ti saá¹…ghuposathe. __antarÄ• ya_nti rÄ• jantarÄ• yÄ• dikaá¹ƒ dasav
yathÄ• ha --- ``rÄ• jantarÄ• yo corantarÄ• yo agyantarÄ• yo udakantarÄ• yo manussantarÄ•
vÄ• á¸·antarÄ• yo sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo jÄ«vitantarÄ• yo brahmacariyantarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ ti

tattha sace bhikkhÅ«su ``uposathaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 150) nisinnes
ayaá¹ƒ __rÄ• jantarÄ• yo_. corÄ• Ä• gacchanti \Be II 188/, ayaá¹ƒ __corantarÄ• yo_. davac
Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• aggi uá¹-á¹-hahati, ayaá¹ƒ __agyantarÄ• yo_. megho vÄ• uá¹-á¹-heti, ogho v
__udakantarÄ• yo_. bahÅ« manussÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ayaá¹ƒ __manussantarÄ• yo_. bhikkhu
__amanussantarÄ• yo_. byagghÄ• dayocaá¹‡á¸• amigÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ayaá¹ƒ __vÄ• á¸·an
á¸• aá¹ƒsanti, ayaá¹ƒ __sarÄ«sapantarÄ• yo_. bhikkhu gilÄ• no vÄ• hoti, kÄ• laá¹ƒ vÄ• kan
mÄ• retuá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanti, ayaá¹ƒ __jÄ«vitantarÄ• yo_. manussÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• bahuá¹ƒ vÄ•
cÄ• vetukÄ• mÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ayaá¹ƒ __brahmacariyantarÄ• yo_.

__ ``cevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• antarÄ• yeva antarÄ• yasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• vitthÄ• ruddese akate
__anuddeso_ti vitthÄ• rena anuddeso. __nivÄ• rito_ti ``na, bhikkhave, asati antarÄ• ye saá¹
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 150) paá¹-isiddho. iminÄ• ``anujÄ
antarÄ• ye saá¹ƒkhittena pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 150) idampi vibhÄ• vit

<2578> __tassÄ• _ti pÄ• timokkhassa. issaraá¹‡assa hetumÄ• ha __ `` `therÄ• dheyyaâ€™
__therÄ• dheyya_nti therÄ• dhÄ«naá¹ƒ, therÄ• yattanti attho. __pÄ• á¹-hato_ti pÄ• á¸·ivaca
byatto paá¹-ibalo, tassÄ• dheyyaá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 155) vacanatoÄ• ha __
_tiÄ• di. __avattantenÄ• _ti antamaso dvepi uddese uddisituá¹ƒ asakkontena. therena yo \N
__ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho, _ evamajjhiá¹-á¹-hassa __yassa pana_ therassa, navassa, majjhimassavÄ•
II 189/ __vattati_ paguá¹‡o hoti, so issaroti sambandho.

__ajjhiá¹-á¹-ho_ti ``tvaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• á¹‡atto, iminÄ•
anÄ• á¹‡attassauddisituá¹ƒ sÄ• matthiyÄ• satipi anissarabhÄ• vo dÄ«pito hoti. yathÄ• ha --
vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayo vÄ• pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• nÄ• gacchanti, dve pana akhaá¹‡á¸• Ä•
therÄ• yattova pÄ• timokkho. sace pana ettakampi visadaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒna sakkoti, byattassa
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 155).

<2579> __uddisante_ti pÄ• timokkhuddesake pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisante. __samÄ• vÄ• _t
vÄ• . __appÄ• vÄ• _ti Å«nÄ• vÄ• . __Ä• gacchanti sace panÄ• _ti sace pana Ä• gantukÄ•

__sesaka_nti anuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<2580> __uddiá¹-á¹-hamatte_ti uddiá¹-á¹-hakkhaá¹‡eyeva kathÄ• rambhato pubbameva. ``v
etthÄ• piyojetabbaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• avuttaá¹ƒ ``avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti imaá¹ƒ vikappa
__avuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• yaparisÄ• yÄ• _ti ca bhikkhuparisÄ• ya aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sukhakathÄ•
__parisÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``ekaccÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``sabbÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca seso. bhi
vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya vÄ• sabbÄ• ya parisÄ• ya vuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya vÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __tesa_nti
vuttappakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ. __mÅ«le_ti santike. pÄ• risuddhi kÄ• tabbÄ• ti y
bhikkhave ... pe ... Ä• gacchanti bahutarÄ• , tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi puna pÄ• timokkha
nti vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sace bahÅ«â€™â€™ _ti. ettha ``puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹
seso. sabbavikappesu pubbakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• \Be II 190/ puna pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒuddisitabba
sesavinicchayo ---

``pannarasovÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ, itarÄ• naá¹ƒ sacetaro.

samÄ• netarenuvattantu, purimÄ• naá¹ƒ sacedhikÄ• .

purimÄ• anuvattantu, tesaá¹ƒ sesepyayaá¹ƒ nayo ||

``pÄ• á¹-ipadovÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 151/,

itarÄ• naá¹ƒ uposatho.

samathokÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ,

mÅ«laá¹-á¹-hÄ• dentu kÄ• mato ||

bahi gantvÄ• na kÄ• tabbo,

no ce denti uposatho.

deyyÄ• nicchÄ• ya sÄ• maggÄ«,

bahÅ«su bahi vÄ• vaje ||

``pÄ• á¹-ipadegantukÄ• naá¹ƒ, evameva ayaá¹ƒ nayo.

sÄ• veyya suttaá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca, assÄ• ventassa dukkaá¹-anti ||

<2581> __viniddiá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti Ä• á¹‡attassa, iminÄ• itaresaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. id
``agilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiseso. therena Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentena ``kiÃ±ci kammaá¹ƒ karonto vÄ•
bhÄ• ranittharaá¹‡ako vÄ• sarabhÄ• á¹‡akadhammakathikÄ• dÄ«su aÃ±Ã±ataro vÄ• na
uposathÄ• gÄ• rasammajjanatthaá¹ƒÄ• á¹‡Ä• petabbo, avasesÄ• pana vÄ• rena Ä• á¹‡Ä•
159) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_vuttavidhinÄ• Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo. sace Ä• á¹‡atto sammajjaniá¹
labhati, sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒkappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• sammajjitabbaá¹ƒ. tampi alabhantas

Ä• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panÄ• á¹‡attiyampi \Be II 191/ vuttanayeneva Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo. Ä• á¹‡Ä
Ä• sanÄ• ni natthi, saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• satopi Ä• haritvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• puna Ä• haritabbÄ
kaá¹-asÄ• rakepi taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• yopi paÃ±Ã±apetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, taá¹-á¹-ikÄ• supi asati
sÄ• khÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nikappiyaá¹ƒ kÄ• retvÄ• paÃ±Ã±apetabbÄ• ni, kappiyakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ a
hoti.

padÄ«pakaraá¹‡epi vuttanayeneva Ä• á¹‡Ä• petabbo. Ä• á¹‡Ä• pentena ca ``asukasmiá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-i vÄ• kapallikÄ• vÄ• atthi, taá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• karohÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbo. sacetelÄ•
152/, bhikkhÄ• cÄ• renapi pariyesitabbÄ• ni. pariyesitvÄ• alabhantassa laddhakappiyaá¹ƒh
jÄ• letabbo.

<2582> __dÄ«pa_nti ettha ``jÄ• letvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. atha vÄ• ``katvÄ• â€™â€™ ti imin
__gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ``suá¹‡antu me, Ä• yasmantÄ• , ajjuposatho pannaraso,
pattakallaá¹ƒ, mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â
nikkhipitvÄ• . __kattabbo tÄ«huposatho_ti tÄ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi uposatho kÄ• tabbo. tÄ«su ther
uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• dve evaá¹ƒ
``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, `parisuddhoâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 168)
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ ``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, `parisuddhoâ€™ timaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

<2583> pubbakiccÄ• dÄ«ni katvÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• therena navo evaá¹ƒ tikkhatt
``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso \Be II 192/, `parisuddhoâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti
theropi ``parisuddho ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, `parisuddhoâ€™ ti maá¹ƒ dhÄ• rethÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
vattabbo. imasmiá¹ƒ pana vÄ• re Ã±attiyÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapanaÃ±ca ``dhÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti ek
visesoti taá¹ƒ anÄ• diyitvÄ• puggalena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ uposathavidhiá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha__ ``
adhiá¹-á¹-heyya panekakoâ€™â€™ _ti. __adhiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti ``ajjame uposatho, pannaras
`cÄ• tuddasoâ€™ ti vÄ• adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-heyya. __assÄ• _tiavasÄ•
ekavacananiddeso. yathÄ• vutto saá¹…ghopi tayopi dvepi attanoattano anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ up
vinÄ• sace na karonti, evameva Ä• pattimÄ• pajjantÄ«tiveditabbo.

2584-5__._ idÄ• ni ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkhave, uposathakammÄ• ni, adhammena vaggaá¹
ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 149) nayena vuttaá¹ƒ kammacatukkaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``adhammen
adhammena vaggena kammaá¹ƒ, adhammato samaggena kammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggena
kammanti etÄ• ni cattÄ• ri uposathassa kammÄ• nÄ«ti jino abravÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __catÅ«sva
catÅ«su kammesu pana. __catuttha_nti ``samaggenaca dhammatoâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ catu
``dhammakammaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ.

2586-7__._ tÄ• ni \Ne II 153/ kammÄ• ni vibhÄ• vetumÄ• ha __ ``adhammenidhÄ• â€™â€™
sÄ• sane__ettha_ etesu catÅ«su uposathesu. adhammena vaggo uposatho katamoti kathet
yassaá¹ƒ ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno cattÄ• ro vasantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

tatra \Be II 193/ ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• nayitvÄ• te tayo janÄ• __pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ_ upos
evaá¹ƒ kato uposatho adhammo vagguposatho nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• , ekasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hehi ca
gaá¹‡uposathassa katattÄ• __adhammo_ ca saá¹…ghamajjhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• gaá¹‡amajjhaá¹ƒ
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ anupagamanena __vaggo_ ca hotÄ«ti attho.

<2588> __adhammena samaggo_ti ettha ``uposatho katamoâ€™â€™ ti anuvattetabbaá¹ƒ.
padacchedo. ``hoti adhammikoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. catÅ«hi samaggehi saá¹…ghuposa
gaá¹‡uposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __adhammo, _ hatthapÄ• supagamanato __samaggo_ hoti.

2589-90__._ yo uposatho dhammena vaggo hoti, so katamoti yojanÄ• . __yattha_ yassaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuno vasanti, tatra ekassa pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ Ä• nayitvÄ• te tayo janÄ• pÄ• timokkhaá¹
vaggo uposatho hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ekasÄ«maá¹-á¹-hehi catÅ«hi saá¹…ghuposathassakatattÄ
hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ anupagamanena __vaggo_ ca hotÄ«ti attho.

<2591> yo dhammato samaggo, so katamoti yojanÄ• . __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane cattÄ•
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddisanti ce, ayaá¹ƒ dhammato samaggo uposathoti __mato_ adhippetoti
saá¹…ghuposathassa katattÄ• __dhammo, _ ekassÄ• pi hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahanena __s

<2592> __vagge_ saá¹…ghe vaggoti saÃ±Ã±ino, __samagge_ ca saá¹…ghe vaggoti saÃ±Ã
uposathaá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2593> __bhedÄ• dhippÄ• yato_ti \Be II 194/ ``nassantete, vinassantete, ko tehi atthoâ€™â
bhedapurekkhÄ• ratÄ• ya ``uposathaá¹ƒ karontassÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• netvÄ• yojetabbaá¹ƒ.
bhikkhuno__thullaccayaá¹ƒ hoti_ \Ne II 154/ akusalabalavatÄ• ya ca thullaccayaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti.
``bhedapurekkhÄ• rapannarasakeakusalabalavatÄ• ya thullaccayaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp
vÄ• samagge_ vÄ• saá¹…ghe samaggo iti saÃ±Ã±ino uposathaá¹ƒ karontassa anÄ• pattÄ«
panetthavattabbavinicchayo pavÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayÄ• vasÄ• ne ``pÄ• risuddhippadÄ• nenÄ

2642) ekato vattumicchantena na vutto.

2594-5__._ __ ``ukkhittenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dikÄ• ni karaá¹‡avacanantÄ• ni padÄ• ni ``sah
``uposatho na kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti padena paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbÄ• ni. __ukkhittenÄ• _ti Ä•
ukkhittako, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme ukkhittako, pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-iniss
tividhena ukkhittena. etesu hi tividhe ukkhittake sati uposathaá¹ƒ karonto saá¹…gho pÄ• citti

__ ``gahaá¹-á¹-henÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• titthiyopi saá¹…gahito. __sesehi sahadhammihÄ
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• , sÄ• maá¹‡ero, sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ«ti catÅ«hi sahadhammikehi. __cutanikkhittas
nikkhittasikkho cÄ• ti viggaho. __cuto_ nÄ• ma antimavatthuá¹ƒ ajjhÄ• pannako. __nikkhitta
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• tako.

__ekÄ• dasahÄ«_ti paá¹‡á¸• ako, theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sako, titthiyapakkantako, tiracchÄ• nagat
pitughÄ• tako, arahantaghÄ• tako, bhikkhunidÅ«sako, saá¹…ghabhedako \Be II 195/, lohitu
ubhatobyaÃ±janakoti imehi ekÄ• dasahi abhabbehi.

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattikena vÄ• saha uposatho na kÄ• tabbo, pÄ• rivutthena chandena uposatho
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ ukkhittavajjitesu sabbavikappesu dukkaá¹-amevaved
janÄ• vikÄ• labhojanÄ• dinÄ• sabhÄ• gavatthunÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanti, evarÅ«pÄ• vat
vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 169) vacanato __ ``sabhÄ• gÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tivatthu
gahetabbÄ• .

uposathadivase sabbova saá¹…gho sace sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti,

``idha \Ne II 155/ pana, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se tadahuposathe sabbo saá¹
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno hoti, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«hi eko bhikkhu sÄ• mantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
`gacchÄ• vuso, taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikaritvÄ• Ä• gaccha, mayaá¹ƒ te santike taá¹ƒÄ• patt
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti. evaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ labhetha, iccetaá¹ƒ kusalaá¹ƒ. no ce labhetha, by
paá¹-ibalena saá¹…gho Ã±Ä• petabbo --- `suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ sabbos
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno, yadÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ suddhaá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ passissati,
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 171) ca,

vematiko ce hoti,

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ sabbo saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• ve
II 196/ bhavissati, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 171) ca,

vuttanayena uposatho kÄ• tabbo.

ettha ca __sajjhuka_nti tadahevÄ• gamanatthÄ• ya. __gaá¹‡uposathÄ• _dÄ«supi eseva nay
vuttaÃ±hi__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ``yathÄ• saá¹…gho sabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
alabhitvÄ• `yadÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ passissati, tadÄ• tassa santike taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissa
uposathaá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhati, evaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hipi aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• rocetvÄ• uposatha
ekenÄ• pi `parisuddhaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kÄ• tuá
ti. __kirÄ• _ti cettha anussavatthe daá¹-á¹-habbo, na panÄ• ruciyaá¹ƒ.

__pÄ• rivutthena chandenÄ• _ti chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ nisinnenapi
``asubhalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• dinÄ• kenaci kÄ• raá¹‡ena na karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vissaá¹-á¹-h
puna chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒÄ• haritvÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``etasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• s
chandapÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ anÄ• netvÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (t

<2596> __adesetvÄ• _ \Ne II 156/ __panÄ• patti_nti Ä• pannaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ adesetvÄ• . __
``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, sambahulÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su vematiko, yadÄ• nibbematiko bhavissÄ• mi,
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vimatiá¹ƒ anÄ• rocetvÄ• . __ ``yadÄ• nibbematiko_tiettha sa
hoti, vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• va desetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 169) __andhaka
vuttaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ desanÄ• vidhi --- sace meghacchannesÅ«riye ``kÄ• lo nu kho, vikÄ• l
vematiko bhuÃ±jati, tena bhikkhunÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, vematiko bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒ, sace kÄ• lo at
dukkaá¹-Ä• Ä• pattiyoÄ• pannomhi. no ce atthi, sambahulÄ• pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattiyo Ä• pannon
evaá¹ƒvatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• ``ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, yÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ sambahulÄ• dukka
Ä• pattiyo Ä• panno, tÄ• tumhamÅ«le paá¹-idesemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. eseva nayo

__gaá¹‡á¹-hipadesu_ panevaá¹ƒ vinicchayo vutto --- ``ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, itthannÄ• mÄ• ya Ä
nibbematiko bhavissÄ• mi, tadÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™ tivatvÄ• uposa
pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ sotabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 170) vacanato yÄ• va nibbematikona hoti, tÄ• v
paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ na labhati. aÃ±Ã±esaÃ±ca kammÄ• naá¹ƒ parisuddhonÄ• ma hoti. ``puna
desetabbamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (kaá¹…khÄ• 0 abhi0 á¹-Ä«0nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) neva pÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ atthi, desite pana na doso. ``ito vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 170) etthÄ• pi eseva nayoti.

<2597> __uposathe_ti dinakÄ• rakakattabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena pannarasÄ«, saá¹…ghuposath
lakkhaá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gate uposathe. __sabhikkhumhÄ• ca Ä• vÄ• sÄ• _ti ``yasmiá¹ƒupo
vakkhamÄ• nappakÄ• rÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• . idha ``anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ tiseso
ettha ``abhikkhuko vÄ• nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakehisabhikkhuko vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca \Be II 198
``aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tica seso. __ ``anÄ• vÄ• soâ€™
bhikkhunÄ• uposathe sabhikkhumhÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhuko vÄ
vÄ• Ä• vÄ• sovÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra saá¹…ghena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• __ku

gantabbotiyojanÄ• .

<2598> yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 157/ Ä• vÄ• se pana uposathe kiccaá¹ƒ sace vattati, so Ä• vÄ• so ``
ti pakÄ• sitoti yojanÄ• , iminÄ• sace yattha uposatho na vattati, so santesupibhikkhÅ«su ab
dÄ«peti.

<2599> uposathassa payojanaá¹ƒ, tappasaá¹…gena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya ca niddhÄ• retukÄ•
``uposathokimatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<2600> __paá¹-ikkoseyyÄ• _ti nivÄ• reyya. __adentassapi dukkaá¹-a_nti ettha ``kopetuá¹ƒc
nti Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<2601> __so cÄ• _ti (Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) catuvaggÄ• dippabhedena paÃ±cavidho
heá¹-á¹-himaparicchedena __kattabbakammÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena paridÄ«pito, _ na chabbaggÄ•
kÄ• tuá¹ƒayuttatÄ• dassanavasena.

<2602> catuvaggÄ• dibhedanibandhanaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pavÄ• raá¹‡aâ€
pavÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±catathÄ• abbhÄ• naÃ±ca upasampadaÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• catuvaggena aka
yojanÄ• .

<2603> majjhadese \Be II 199/ upasampadÄ• __majjhadesÅ«pasampadÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ. abbhÄ
majjhadesÅ«pasampadaÃ±cavinÄ• paÃ±cavaggena __sabbaá¹ƒ_ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ va

<2604> kiÃ±cipi kammaá¹ƒ na na kattabbanti yojanÄ• , sabbampi kammaá¹ƒ kattabbamevÄ
pakatatthaá¹ƒ gamayantÄ«ti. vÄ«sativaggena saá¹…ghena sabbesampi kammÄ• naá¹ƒkatt
atirekavÄ«sativaggassa gahaá¹‡anti Ä• ha __ ``Å«ne dosoti Ã±Ä• petuá¹ƒ, nÄ• dhike atirek
yathÄ• vutte catubbidhe saá¹…ghe gaá¹‡anato __Å«ne doso_ hoti, adhike doso na hotÄ«ti
dassitÄ• , _ atirekavÄ«sativaggasaá¹…gho dassitotiadhippÄ• yo.

<2605> catuvaggena kattabbe pakatattÄ• va cattÄ• ro kammappattÄ• ti dÄ«pitÄ• ti yojanÄ•
pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• ti seso. __pakatattÄ• _ti anukkhittÄ• ceva antimavatthuá¹ƒanajj
__sesesu cÄ• _ti paÃ±cavaggÄ• dÄ«supi.

<2606> __catuvaggÄ• dikattabbakammaá¹ƒ_ asaá¹ƒvÄ• sapuggalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹ƒ kat
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒhoti. na kevalaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-ameva, kataÃ±ca kammaá¹ƒ kuppatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2607> __parivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ
__tatraá¹-á¹-ha_ntiparivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«su á¹-hitaá¹ƒ. __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``kataá¹ƒ

nti idaá¹ƒanuvatteti. __sesaá¹ƒ tÅ«_ti parivÄ• sÄ• dikammato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pana uposathÄ• c
__vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti te pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• dayo gaá¹‡apÅ«rake katvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

uposathakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2608> vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• vuttÄ• ti seso. __pacchimÄ• cÄ• _ti ettha __iti_-saddo nidassa
vassÅ«pagamanÄ• . Ä• layo, vacÄ«bhedo vÄ• kÄ• tabbo upagacchatÄ• tiiminÄ• vassÅ«pa
upagacchatÄ• Ä• layo kattabbo, vacÄ«bhedo vÄ• kattabboti sambandho. upagacchantena
vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ticittuppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sane sa
temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒupemÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca ``idha vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti ca vacÄ«

<2609> jÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ anupagacchato vÄ• pÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __temÄ• sa_nt
pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. __carantassÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha ``cÄ• rikaâ€™â€™ nti seso
pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• __temÄ• saá¹ƒ_ avasitvÄ• va cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantassÄ• pi dukkaá¹-antiyoj
accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``na, bhikkhave, vassaá¹ƒupagantvÄ•
pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ avasitvÄ• cÄ• rikÄ• pakkamitabbÄ• , yo pakkameyya, Ä• p
(Vin I 185).

<2610> __rukkhassa_ \Ne II 159/ __susire_ti ettha ``suddheâ€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha ---
etthasuddhe rukkhasusireyeva na vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahantassa pana rukkhasusirassa anto pada
kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ \Be II 201/ katvÄ• pavisanadvÄ• raá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™
susireâ€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• rukkhekadeso viá¹-apopi saá¹…gahito, sopi suddhova na vaá¹-á¹
``rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• tietthÄ• pi suddhe viá¹-apamatte na vaá¹-á¹-ati, mahÄ• viá¹-ape pana a
bandhitvÄ• tattha padaracchadanaá¹ƒkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€

``chatteti etthÄ• pi catÅ«su thambhesu chattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• Ä• varaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• dvÄ
yojetvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, chattakuá¹-ikÄ• nÄ• mesÄ• hoti. __cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• _ti ettÄ•
kapallenachatte vuttanayena kuá¹-iá¹ƒ katvÄ• va upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti __aâ
evamakatÄ• susuddhachattacÄ• á¹-Ä«su nivÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __chavakuá¹-Ä«_ti
vuttÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``chavakuá¹-ikÄ• nÄ• ma á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±cÄ• dibhedÄ• kuá¹-i, tatth
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 203).

susÄ• ne pana aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``chavasarÄ«raá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naÃ±ca atthÄ• ya kuá¹-ikÄ• karÄ«yatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __andhakaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±cotikasikuá¹-ikÄ• pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡agharanti likhitaâ€™â€™ nti (Vjb mahÄ• va
__vajirabuddhitthero_. catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ upari pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ attharitvÄ•

``á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±coâ€™â€™ _tivuccati. dÄ«ghe maÃ±capÄ• de majjhe vijjhitvÄ• aá¹-aniy
karontÄ«titassa idaá¹ƒ upari, idaá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti natthi, parivattetvÄ• atthatopi tÄ• disova
taá¹ƒsusÄ• ne, devaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne ca á¹-hapenti, ayampi __á¹-aá¹…kitamaÃ±co_ nÄ• ma.

<2611> ``sati paccayavekalle, sarÄ«rÄ• phÄ• sutÄ• ya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti avasesantarÄ• yÄ•
``antarÄ• yoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• rÄ• jantarÄ• yÄ• di dasavidho gahetabbo.

2612-4__._ ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 202/, bhikkhave, sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena ap
pahite bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyÄ• sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya sÄ• maá¹‡erassa sÄ• maá¹‡eriyÄ• mÄ
(Vin I 198) vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 160/ dassanatthaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ dass
sati vÄ• nesaá¹ƒantare gilÄ• naá¹ƒ daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vÄ• tadupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattÄ•
nesaá¹ƒ bhattÄ• diá¹ƒ pariyesanatthaá¹ƒvÄ• tathÄ• nesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ sahadhammik
__anabhirataá¹ƒ_ ukkaá¹‡á¹-hitaá¹ƒ ahaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sessaá¹ƒ vÄ• vÅ«pakÄ• sÄ
karissÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• __tassa_ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒsahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarassa __uá¹-
diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ vivecessÄ• mi vÄ• vivecÄ• pessÄ• mivÄ• dhammakathamassa karissÄ• mÄ«
kukkuccaá¹ƒ vinodessÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• vinodÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«ti vÄ• dhammakathamassa kariss
bhikkhunÄ• sattÄ• hakiccenaapesitepi gantabbaá¹ƒ, pageva pahiteti yojanÄ• .

__bhattÄ• dÄ«_ti ettha __Ä• di_-saddena bhesajjapariyesanÄ• diá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. yat
``gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒvÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• pariyesissÄ•
vÄ• pariyesissÄ• mi, pucchissÄ• mi vÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hahissÄ• mi vÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __vÅ«pakÄ
uppannÄ• , tato aÃ±Ã±attha gahetvÄ• gamissÄ• mÄ«ti attho.

__vinodessÄ• mahanti vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu garu
parivÄ• sÄ• raho, so ce bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike dÅ«taá¹ƒ pahiá¹‡eyya `ahaÃ±hi garudhamm
parivÄ• sÄ• raho, Ä• gacchantu bhikkhÅ«, icchÄ• mi \Be II 203/ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• gataâ€™
bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena appahitepi, pageva pahite `parivÄ• sadÄ• naá¹ƒ ussukk
anussÄ• vessÄ• mi vÄ• gaá¹‡apÅ«rako vÄ• bhavissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayaá¹ƒ (Vin
sattÄ• hakiccena gacchantena antoupacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hiteneva ``antosattÄ• heÄ• gac
katvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ. sace Ä• bhogaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒatikkamati, chinnavas

<2615> ``ayaá¹ƒ panettha pÄ• á¸·imuttakaratticchedavinicchayoâ€™â€™ ti __aá¹-á¹-hakath
ratticchedavinicchayaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``vassaá¹ƒ upagatenetthÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. _
sattÄ• hakiccÄ• dhikÄ• re. ayaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchayo daá¹-á¹-habboti attho.

<2616> __ ``asukaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma divasaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dinÄ• nimantanÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vakkha

__vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti \Ne II 161/ sattÄ• hakiccena gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha --- ``sace eka
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒyevakatikÄ• katÄ• hoti `asukadivasaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma sannipatitabbaâ€™ nti, nim
gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 199). ``upÄ• sakehi `imasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma diva
sabbe eva sannipatantÅ«â€™ ti katikÄ• yapi katÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, nimantitoyeva n
keci.

<2617> __bhaá¹‡á¸• aka_nti attano cÄ«varabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti sattÄ• ha
vaá¹-á¹-ati. __pahiá¹‡antÄ«_ti cÄ«varadhovanÄ• dikammena pahiá¹‡anti. Ä• cariyupajjhÄ•
Ä• á¹‡attiyenakenaci anavajjakiccena sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti imin

<2618> __uddesÄ• dÄ«namatthÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 204/ pÄ• á¸·ivÄ• canÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya. __Ä
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __garÅ«na_nti agilÄ• nÄ• nampi Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gantuá¹
labhatÄ«_tisattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantuá¹ƒ labhati. __puggalo_ti pakaraá¹‡ato bhikkhuá¹

<2619> __Ä• cariyo_ti nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, upajjhÄ• yena nivÄ• ritepi eseva nayo. ``sacepa
mÄ• gacchÄ• â€™ ti vadati, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 199) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ•
``ratticchede anÄ• patti, hotÄ«ti paridÄ«pitÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ratticchede_tivassacchedanim
``ratticchedeâ€™â€™ ti sabbattha vassacchedoti sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadanti, eva
gataá¹ƒ naá¹ƒ antosattÄ• heyeva puna Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ sace Ä• cariyovÄ• upajjhÄ• yo vÄ
vadati, sattÄ• hÄ• tikkamepi anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo, vassacchedo pana hotiyevÄ• ti daá
bahiddhÄ• vÄ«tinÄ• mitattÄ• .

<2620> __yassa kassaci Ã±Ä• tissÄ• _ti mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi aÃ±Ã±assa Ã±Ä• tijanassa. __ ``g
dassanatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• sesaÃ±Ä• tikehi ``mayaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nÄ• bhadantÄ• naá
ti ca ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kakulehidÄ• naá¹ƒ dassÄ• ma, dhammaá¹ƒ sossÄ• ma, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
ca evaá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ niddisitvÄ• dÅ«te vÄ• pesite sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gacchato ratti
na hotÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒhoti. yathÄ• ha ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa Ã±Ä• tako gilÄ• no h
gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena pahite, na tveva appahiteâ€™â€™ ti (Vin
``idhapana, bhikkhave, upÄ• sakena saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ uddissa vihÄ• ro kÄ• rÄ• pito hoti ... pe .
II 205/ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ dhammaÃ±ca sotuá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ca passitunti. gantabbaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, sa
pahite, na tveva appahiteâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 188) ca.

<2621> ``ahaá¹ƒ gÄ• makaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• ajjeva Ä• gamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti __Ä• gacchaá
pÄ• puá¹‡ituá¹ƒna sakkoteva, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha ``ajjeva Ä• ga
gantvÄ• Ä• gacchantassa antarÄ• magge sace aruá¹‡uggamanaá¹ƒ hoti, vassacchedopi na
ratticchedadukkaá¹-aÃ±canatthÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<2622> __vaje_ti (Sp (to Vin I) 203) gopÄ• lakÄ• naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __satthe_ti

jaá¹…ghasatthasakaá¹-asatthÄ• naá¹ƒsanniviá¹-á¹-hokÄ• se. __tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu bhikkhu
anÄ• pattÄ«_ti tehi saddhiá¹ƒgacchantasseva natthi Ä• patti, tehi viyuÃ±jitvÄ• gamane pan
pavÄ• retuÃ±cana labhati.

vajÄ• dÄ«su vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantena vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase tena bhikkhunÄ• upÄ• sa
``kuá¹-ikÄ• laddhuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti. sace karitvÄ• denti, tattha pavisitvÄ• ``idha
upemÄ«â€™â€™ titikkhattuá¹ƒ vattabbaá¹ƒ. no ce denti, sÄ• lÄ• saá¹…khepena á¹-hitasak
upagantabbaá¹ƒ. tampi alabhantena Ä• layo kÄ• tabbo. satthe pana kuá¹-ikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ab
upemÄ«â€™â€™ tivacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• upagantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• layakaraá¹‡ama
nÄ• ma ``idhavassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittuppÄ• damattaá¹ƒ.

sace maggappaá¹-ipanneyeva satthe pavÄ• raá¹‡adivaso hoti, tattheva pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. a
antovasseyevabhikkhunÄ• patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• atikkamati. patthitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne
tattha bhikkhÅ«hisaddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. athÄ• pi sattho antovasseyeva antarÄ• ekas
vÄ• vippakirati vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒyeva gÄ• me bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹
paraá¹ƒ gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

nÄ• vÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantenÄ• pi kuá¹-iyaá¹ƒyeva upagantabbaá¹ƒ. pariyesitvÄ• a
II 163/. sace antotemÄ• saá¹ƒ nÄ• vÄ• samuddeyeva hoti, tattheva pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. atha
sayaÃ±ca parato gantukÄ• mo hoti, gantuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. nÄ• vÄ• ya laddhagÄ• meyeva
saddhiá¹ƒ pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. sacepi nÄ• vÄ• anutÄ«rameva aÃ±Ã±attha gacchati, bhikkhu
laddhagÄ• meyeva vasitukÄ• mo, nÄ• vÄ• gacchatu, bhikkhunÄ• tattheva vasitvÄ• bhikkh
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

iti vaje, satthe, nÄ• vÄ• yanti tÄ«su á¹-hÄ• nesu natthi vassacchede Ä• patti, pavÄ• retuÃ±c

<2623> __sati paccayavekalle_ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paccayÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«natte sati.
__sarÄ«rÄ• phÄ• sutÄ• yavÄ• _ti sarÄ«rassa aphÄ• sutÄ• ya Ä• bÄ• dhe vÄ• sati. __vassa
vassacchedaá¹ƒkatvÄ• pi yathÄ• phÄ• sukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ gaccheyya. __api_-saddena va
vassacchedakÄ• raá¹‡esati sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gantumpi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<2624> __yena kenantarÄ• yenÄ• _ti rÄ• jantarÄ• yÄ• dÄ«su yena kenaci antarÄ• yena. __
tenÄ• pi chinnavassena vÄ• pi __dutiyÄ• _ vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• upagantabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

2625-6__._ __sattÄ• ha_nti \Be II 207/ accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. __ ``vÄ«tinÄ•
sambandho. upagantvÄ• pi vÄ• bahiddhÄ• eva sattÄ• haá¹ƒ vÄ«tinÄ• meti ce. yo gacchati
__tassa bhikkhussa. purimÄ• pi na vijjatÄ«_ti anupagatattÄ• , chinnavassattÄ• ca purimÄ• p
vijjati na labhati. imesaá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ upacÄ• rÄ• tikkame, sattÄ• hÄ• tikka

veditabbÄ• .

__paá¹-issave ca bhikkhussa, hoti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-a_nti ``idha vassaá¹ƒ vasathÄ• â€™â€™
``sÄ• dhÅ«â€™â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• tassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• de asaccÄ• pane Ä• patti hoti. k
``dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ _nti. na kevalaá¹ƒ etasseva visaá¹ƒvÄ• de Ä• patti hoti, atha khoitares
visaá¹ƒvÄ• de Ä• patti veditabbÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``paá¹-issave ca Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ• ti e
`imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒ vasathÄ• â€™ ti etasseva paá¹-issavassavisaá¹ƒvÄ• de
164/ temÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, ubhopi mayaá¹ƒ idha vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• ma, eka
evamÄ• dinÄ• pi tassa tassa paá¹-issavassa visaá¹ƒvÄ• de dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to V
paá¹-issavakÄ• le suddhacittassa pacchÄ• visaá¹ƒvÄ• danapaccayÄ• hoti. paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ
paá¹-issave pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, visaá¹ƒvÄ• dena dukkaá¹-anti pÄ• cittiyenasaddhiá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aâ

<2627> ``vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• pana aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• tadaheva sattÄ• hal
pakkamantassÄ• piantosattÄ• he nivattantassa anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 207) _
``kovÄ• do vasitvÄ• bahi gacchatoâ€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• \Be II 208/ ca __ ``nuá¹-á
panÄ• ruá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntipÄ• á¹-ho gahetabbo. katthaci potthakesu ``uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• p
pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so na gahetabbo.

<2628> __vasitvÄ• _ti dvÄ«hatÄ«haá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• . yathÄ• vassaá¹ƒ vasitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ ar
sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yenagacchato anÄ• patti, tathÄ• gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato antosattÄ• he Ä• g
anuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• vasattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena gacchato anÄ• patti. ``sattÄ• havÄ• rena a
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I-a 201) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ_ sattamÄ• ruá¹‡
sattamena aruá¹‡eneva saá¹…gahetvÄ• sattamaaruá¹‡abbhantare anÄ• gantvÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentassa ratticchedadassanaparaá¹ƒ, nasattamaaruá¹‡asseva tattha
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbabhÄ• vadassanaparanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ __sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janaaá¹-á¹-hakat
sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipadesuca tathÄ• vinicchitattÄ• .

<2629> ``nopeti asatiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo, __nopetÄ«_ti ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá
upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacÄ«bhedena na upagacchati.

<2630> vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ samatthetumÄ• ha __ ``na doso koci vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

<2631> ``imasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imaá¹ƒ temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹
vassaá¹ƒ upagato siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``nicchÄ• riteva tikkhattuâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ukkaá
sakiá¹ƒ, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• nicchÄ• ritepi vassÅ«pagato nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha --- ``ima
\Ne II 165/ temÄ• saá¹ƒ vassaá¹ƒ upemÄ«ti sakiá¹ƒ vÄ• dvattikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• caá¹ƒ ni
upagantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 184).

<2632> navamito \Be II 209/ paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, Ä• gacchatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ
(Sp (to Vin I) 207) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _nayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ä• diá¹ƒ tu navamiá¹ƒ
navamiá¹ƒ pabhuti Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• , navamito paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __gantuá¹ƒ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_tisattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yeneva gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡adivase
asakkuá¹‡eyyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpavÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya gacchantena labbhamÄ• nena sattÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``pavÄ• retvÄ• panagantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya taá¹ƒdivasasannissit
mahÄ• vagga 207) hi __vajirabuddhitthero_. so pacchÄ• Ä• gacchatu vÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , dosc

vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2633> __ ``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``cÄ• tuddasÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi paccek
tasmiá¹ƒtasmiá¹ƒ dine kÄ• tabbÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• abhedopacÄ• rena tathÄ• vuttÄ• . __sÄ
uposathakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yavuttasarÅ«pÄ• va. sÄ• maggipavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pÄ• á¹-ipadato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• yayÄ• va kattikacÄ• tumÄ• sipuá
kÄ• tabbÄ• , tato pacchÄ• vÄ• pure vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __tevÄ• cÄ« dvekavÄ• cÄ«_ti ``su
... tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyya, dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyya, ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â
Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vuccati.

<2634> __tÄ«á¹‡i kammÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• , anteneva pavÄ• raye_ti ``cattÄ• rimÄ• ni, bhikkh
adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ ... pe ... dhammena samaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá
vatvÄ• ``tatra, bhikkhave \Be II 210/, yadidaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akamma
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tatra, bhikkhave, yadidaá¹ƒ dha
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, pavÄ• raá¹‡akammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaâ€™â
tÄ«á¹‡i \Ne II 166/ akattabbÄ• ni pavÄ• raá¹‡akammÄ• ni muÃ±citvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä
pavÄ• raá¹‡akammenapavÄ• reyyÄ• ti attho. tassa vibhÄ• gekadesaá¹ƒ ``paÃ±ca yasmiá¹ƒ
vakkhati.

<2635> __pubbakiccaá¹ƒ samÄ• petvÄ• _ti ---

``sammajjanÄ« padÄ«po ca, udakaá¹ƒ Ä• sanena ca.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya etÄ• ni, `pubbakaraá¹‡aâ€™ nti vuccati ||

``chandapÄ• risuddhiutukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ, bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ca ovÄ• do.

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya etÄ• ni, `pubbakiccaâ€™ nti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vuttaá¹ƒ navavidhaá¹ƒ pubbakiccaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• .

__pattakalle samÄ• nite_ti ---

``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yÄ• vatikÄ• ca bhikkhÅ« kammappattÄ• ,

sabhÄ• gÄ• pattiyo ca na vijjanti.

vajjanÄ«yÄ• ca puggalÄ• tasmiá¹ƒ na honti,

`pattakallaâ€™ nti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

vutte catubbidhe pattakalle samodhÄ• nite parisamÄ• pite.

__Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• _ti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , yadi sa
saá¹…gho pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 210) evaá¹ƒ sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hikavasena ca ``te
tica dÄ• nÄ• dikaraá¹‡ena yebhuyyena rattiyÄ• khepitÄ• ya ca rÄ• jÄ• diantarÄ• ye sati ca
``dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ, samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca Ã±attiâ
tÄ• saá¹ƒ viseso __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ dassitoyeva. yathÄ• ha ---

``evaÃ±hi \Ne II 167/ vutte tevÄ• cikaÃ±ca dvevÄ• cikaÃ±ca ekavÄ• cikaÃ±ca pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ
samÄ• navassikaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati. `tevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™ ti vutte pana tevÄ• cik
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹-á¹-ati, `dvevÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™ ti vutte dvevÄ• cikaÃ±ca tevÄ
ekavÄ• cikaÃ±casamÄ• navassikaÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-ati. `ekavÄ• cikaá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™ t
ekavÄ• cikadvevÄ• cikatevÄ• cikÄ• nivaá¹-á¹-anti, samÄ• navassikameva na vaá¹-á¹-ati. `sa
sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 210).

__kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ukkuá¹-ika
paggahetvÄ• evamassa vacanÄ«yo ``saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ•
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• ... pe ... passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™
kÄ• tabbÄ• . navakena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• ... pe ... tatiy
saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• ... pe ... passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«ti (Vin I 21
kÄ• tabbÄ• .

<2636> theresu pavÄ• rentesu yo pana navo, so sayaá¹ƒ yÄ• va pavÄ• reti, tÄ• va ukkuá¹-i
yojanÄ• .

<2637> cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayopi vÄ• __ekÄ• vÄ• se_ ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vasanti ce, __Ã±attiá¹
Ä• yasmanto, ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ pattakallaá¹ƒ, mayaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±a
ti (Vin I 216) gaá¹‡aÃ±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• pavÄ• reyyunti yojanÄ• .

__pavÄ• reyyu_nti \Be II 212/ ettha therena bhikkhunÄ• ekaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ k
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒnisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• te tayo vÄ• dve vÄ• bhikkhÅ« evamass
Ä• vuso, Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vad
Ä• yasmantoanukampaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya, passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi. dutiyampi ... pe ... tati
Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadantu maá
upÄ• dÄ• ya, passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 216) pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. naven
Ä• yasmante pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadantu maá
upÄ• dÄ• ya \Ne II 168/, passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi. dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampiahaá¹ƒ, bh
pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadantu maá¹ƒÄ• yasman
passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

<2638> __aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• reyyuá¹ƒ, vinÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ duve janÄ• _. tesu theren
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi diá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• , vadatu m
anukampaá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• ya, passanto paá¹-ikarissÄ• mi. dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ,
pavÄ• remi ... pe ... paá¹-ikarissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 217) pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. navenapi
Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi ... pe ... vadatu maá¹ƒ Ä• yasmÄ• anukampaá¹ƒupÄ• dÄ• ya,
dutiyampi ... pe ... tatiyampi ahaá¹ƒ, bhante, Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ pavÄ• remi ... pe ... paá¹-ikaris
pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ.

__adhiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti pubbakiccaá¹ƒ samÄ• petvÄ• ``ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cÄ• tuddasÄ
``pannarasÄ«â€™â€™ tivÄ• vatvÄ• ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti adhiá¹-á¹-heyya \Be I
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tiettha sace cÄ• tuddasikÄ• hoti, `ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• cÄ• tuddasÄ«â€™
me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ«â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I
sabbasaá¹…gÄ• hÄ• diÃ±attÄ«suca tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ divase so so vohÄ• ro kÄ• tabboti d

__sesÄ• saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti paÃ±cahi, atirekehi vÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi kattabbÄ• pavÄ
saá¹…ghapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• .

<2639> __pavÄ• rite_ti paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• rite. __anÄ• gato_ti kenaci anta
pacchimikÄ• ya ca vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ anupagato. __avuttho_ti pacchimikÄ• y
__khuddasikkhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya_ ``avutthoti pacchimikÄ• ya upagato apariniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ
tivuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ettha ``tesaá¹ƒ santik

2640-1__._ yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 169/ panÄ• vÄ• se paÃ±ca vÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• tayo vÄ• samaá

ekekassapavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ haritvÄ• na sace aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• renti, Ä• patti dukk

__sesa_nti ``adhammena samaggaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ vinicchayaá¹ƒ. __idhÄ• _ti imasr
__budho_ti vinayadharo. __uposathe vuttanayenÄ• _ti uposathavinicchaye vuttakkamena. _

<2642> __sampÄ• detattano suci_nti attano uposathaá¹ƒ sampÄ• deti. __sabbaá¹ƒ sÄ• dhe
kammaá¹ƒ nipphÄ• deti. __nattano_ti attano uposathaá¹ƒ na nipphÄ• deti.

<2643> __tasmÄ• _ti \Be II 214/ yasmÄ• attano suciá¹ƒ na sÄ• dheti, tasmÄ• . __ubhinna_
ca. __kiccasiddhatthamevidhÄ• _ti uposathÄ• dikammanippajjanatthaá¹ƒ idha imasmiá¹ƒup
__pÄ• risuddhipÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahitÄ• . tenevavakkhati `
pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• , gahetvÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti.

chandapÄ• risuddhipavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ dentena sace sÄ• pattiko hoti, Ä• pattiá¹ƒ desetvÄ• ek
katvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• chandÄ• dihÄ• rako bhikkhuvat
chandaá¹ƒ me hara, chandaá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 165), ``pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒdar
pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 164), ``pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒdammi, pavÄ• raá
pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ me Ä• rocehi, mamatthÄ• ya pavÄ• rehÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 213).

<2644> ``chando ekenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ekena bahÅ«nampi chando hÄ• tabbo, t
__pi_-saddena pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• hÄ• tabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __paramparÄ• haá¹-o chando_ti bah
chandÄ• dihÄ• rakassa hatthato antarÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena gahitÄ• chandapÄ• risuddhipavÄ• raá
gacchati_ anavajjabhÄ• vÄ• ya na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikachandÄ• dÄ«naá¹
vaggabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡ato.

ettha ca yathÄ• biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• ya paá¹-hamavalayaá¹ƒ dutiyavalayaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹
evamimepichandÄ• dayo dÄ• yakena yassa dinnÄ• , tato aÃ±Ã±attha na gacchatÄ«ti biá¸·Ä
\Ne II 170/ ``biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• . biá¸·Ä• lasaá¹…khalikÄ• ggahaá¹
kÄ• saÃ±ci saá¹…khalikÄ• naá¹ƒupalakkhaá¹‡amattanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

2645-6__._ chandaá¹ƒ \Be II 215/ vÄ• pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetvÄ•
chandÄ• dihÄ• rakosaá¹…ghamappatvÄ• sace sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paá¹-ijÄ• neyy
taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒchandÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ nÄ• haá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ patvÄ• __evaá¹ƒ s
paá¹-ijÄ• nanto, vibbhanto, kÄ• lakato vÄ• bhaveyya, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ __haá¹-aá¹ƒ_ Ä• nÄ«

tattha __sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• neyyÄ• _ti ``ahaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡eroâ€™
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒkatheyya, pacchÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hahe
antimavatthuá¹ƒajjhÄ• panno gahito.

<2647> __saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ patvÄ• _ti antamaso taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒkammappattassa catuvaggÄ• disaá
patvÄ• tiattho. __pamatto_ti pamÄ• daá¹ƒ satisammosaá¹ƒ patto. __sutto_ti niddÅ«pagato.
__khittacittako_tiyakkhÄ• dÄ«hi vikkhepamÄ• pÄ• ditacitto. __nÄ• rocetÄ«_ti attano chandÄ
Ä• haá¹-abhÄ• vaá¹ƒekassÄ• pi bhikkhuno na katheti. __saÃ±ciccÄ• _ti saÃ±cetetvÄ• jÄ• n
anÄ• dariyonÄ• roceti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti.

<2648> __ye te_ti ye te bhikkhÅ« therÄ• vÄ• navÄ• vÄ• majjhimÄ• vÄ• . __vipassanÄ• _
gayhati. samathavipassanÄ• ca idha taruá¹‡Ä• yeva adhippetÄ• , tasmÄ• __vipassanÄ• yu
samathavipassanÄ• hi samannÄ• gatÄ• ti attho. __rattindiva_nti accantasaá¹ƒyogeupayoga
analasÄ• .

``rattindivaâ€™â€™ nti ettha __ratti_-saddena rattiyÄ• yeva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, udÄ• hu ekades
``pubbarattÄ• pararattaâ€™â€™ _nti. pubbÄ• ca sÄ• ratti cÄ• ti __pubbaratti, _ paá¹-hama
216/ sÄ• ratti cÄ• ti __apararatti, _ pacchimayÄ• mo, pubbaratti caapararatti cÄ• ti samÄ• h
a-kÄ• rapaccayaá¹ƒ katvÄ• __ ``pubbarattÄ• pararattaâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. idhÄ• pi acca
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. majjhimayÄ• me kÄ• yadarathavÅ«pasamanatthÄ• ya supanaá¹ƒanuÃ±
purimapacchimayÄ• mesu nirantarabhÄ• vanÄ• nuyogo kÄ• tabbotidassanatthameva vuttaa
samathavipassanÄ• va paraá¹ƒ \Ne II 171/ ayanaá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• etesanti__vipassanÄ• pa
samathavipassanÄ• ya yuttapayuttÄ• hontÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2649> laddho phÄ• suvihÄ• ro yehi te __laddhaphÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ. __phÄ• suvi
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• taruá¹‡Ä• samathavipassanÄ• adhippetÄ• , paá¹-iladdhataruá¹‡asam
__siyÄ• na parihÄ• niti_ parihÄ• ni nÄ• ma evaá¹ƒ kate na bhaveyya.

__kattikamÄ• sake_ti cÄ«varamÄ• sasaá¹…khÄ• te kattikamÄ• se pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya saá¹…
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena __ ``saá¹…gÄ• hoâ€™â€™ _ti dÄ«gho kato, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…

``pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gaho ca nÄ• mÄ• yaá¹ƒ vissaá¹-á¹-hakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ thA
sotÄ• pannÄ• dÄ«naÃ±cana dÄ• tabbo. taruá¹‡asamathavipassanÄ• lÄ• bhino pana sabbe
ekapuggalovÄ• , ekassapi vasena dÄ• tabboyeva. dinne pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahe antova
Ä• gantukÄ• tesaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ na labhanti. tehipi chinnavassehi na bhavita
antarÄ• pi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamituá¹ƒ labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 241).

pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• saá¹…gahassa \Be II 217/ dÄ• nappakÄ• ro pana __pÄ• á¸·ito_ gahetabbo.

pavÄ• raá¹‡akkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

cammakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2650> eá¸·akÄ• ca ajÄ• ca migÄ• cÄ• ti viggaho. pasÅ«naá¹ƒ dvande ekattanapuá¹ƒsak
vibhÄ• sitattÄ• bahuvacananiddeso. eá¸·akÄ• naÃ±ca ajÄ• naÃ±ca migÄ• naá¹ƒ rohiteá¹‡ik
camigamÄ• tÄ• ca __pasadamigamÄ• tÄ• , _ ``pasadamigamÄ• tuyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe
``pasadaâ€™â€™ _ntiniggahitÄ• gamo. pasadamigamÄ• tuyÄ• ca cammaá¹ƒ bhikkhuno v
``migÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiiminÄ• gahitÄ• namevettha vibhÄ• gadassanaá¹ƒ __ ``rohiteá¹‡Ä«â
migavibhÄ• gavisesÄ• .

<2651> __etesaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 172/ yathÄ• vuttasattÄ• naá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá
dukkaá¹-Ä• pattiyÄ• vatthubhÅ«tantiattho. __aÃ±Ã±a_nti ca ---

``makkaá¹-o kÄ• á¸·asÄ«ho ca, sarabho kadalÄ«migo.

ye ca vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• honti, tesaá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin I) 2

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ cammamÄ• ha. __makkaá¹-o_ nÄ• ma sÄ• khamigo
nÄ• mamahÄ• mukhavÄ• narajÄ• tiko. __vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• _ nÄ• ma sÄ«habyagghÄ• dayo. y
vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• tisÄ«habyagghaacchataracchÄ• , na kevalaÃ±ca eteyeva, yesaá¹ƒ pana can
vuttaá¹ƒ, teá¹-hapetvÄ• avasesÄ• antamaso gomahiá¹ƒsassamiá¸·Ä• rÄ• dayopi sabbe im
`vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• â€™ tvevaveditabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti.

thavikÄ• \Be II 218/ ca upÄ• hanÄ• ca __thavikopÄ• hanaá¹ƒ. amÄ• nusaá¹ƒ_ manussaca
thavikopÄ• hane vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha __thavikÄ• _ti upÄ• hanÄ• dikosakassagaha
``manussacammaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• yena kenaci cammena upÄ• hanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati.
upÄ• hanÄ• kosakasatthakakosakakuÃ±jikÄ• kosakesupieseva nayoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin

<2652> ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ
vacanato __ ``vaá¹-á¹-anti majjhime dese, na guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vu
``puratthimÄ• ya disÄ• ya gajaá¹…galaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma nigamoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin I 259)
vuttasÄ«mÄ• paricchedemajjhimadese. __guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• _ti catupaá¹-alato
upÄ• hanÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• ti catupaá¹-alato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya
Vin I) 245). majjhimadeseguá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pÄ• hanÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ant
pakaraá¹‡ato ``sabbesaâ€™â€™ ntilabbhati, gilÄ• nÄ• namitaresaÃ±ca sabbesanti attho. _
antoÄ• rÄ• me, bahi cÄ• ti sabbatthÄ• pi. __rogino_ti gilÄ• nassa vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2653> puá¹-abaddhÄ• khallakabaddhÄ• cÄ• ti paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. viseso panetÄ• s
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yameva_ \Ne II 173/ vutto ``puá¹-abaddhÄ• ti yonakaupÄ• hanÄ• vuccat

sabbapÄ• daá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deti. khallakabaddhÄ• ti paá¹‡hipidhÄ• natthaá¹ƒ tale khallaka
katÄ• â€™â€™ ti. __pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• _ca ``paliguá¹‡á¹-hitvÄ• katÄ• , yÄ• upari pÄ• da
na jaá¹…ghaâ€™â€™ nti __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_dassitÄ• va. __tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ti tÅ«

sabbÄ• va \Be II 219/ nÄ«lÄ• __sabbanÄ«lÄ• , _ sÄ• Ä• di yÄ• saá¹ƒ tÄ• __sabbanÄ«lÄ•
Ä• di_-saddenamahÄ• nÄ• marattapariyantÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. etÄ• saá¹ƒ sarÅ«paá¹ƒ _
vuttaá¹ƒ ``nÄ«likÄ• umÄ• pupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti, pÄ«tikÄ• kaá¹‡ikÄ• rapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
jayasumanapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• maÃ±jiá¹-á¹-havaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• eva, kaá¹‡hÄ
addÄ• riá¹-á¹-hakavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , mahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• satapadipiá¹-á¹-hivaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ,
mahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• sambhinnavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• hoti paá¹‡á¸• upalÄ• savaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• . __kurund
`padumapupphavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• â€™ ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 246). __sabbanÄ«lÄ• da
nÄ«lÄ• divaddhikÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<2654> __citrÄ• _ti vicitrÄ• . __meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡Å«pamavaddhikÄ• _ti meá¹‡á¸• Ä• naá
kaá¹‡á¹‡ikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne meá¹‡á¸• asiá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• ne vaddhe yojetvÄ• katÄ• ti attho
``meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡Å«pamavaddhikÄ• â€™â€™ tiidaá¹ƒ ajavisÄ• á¹‡Å«pamavaddhikÄ•
piÃ±chena parisibbitÄ• _ti talesuvÄ• vaddhesu vÄ• morapiÃ±chehi suttakasadisehi parisib
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<2655> __majjÄ• rÄ• _ti biá¸·Ä• rÄ• . __kÄ• á¸·akÄ• _ rukkhakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• . __Å«lÅ«kÄ• _
kesarasÄ«hÄ• dayo sÄ«hÄ• . __uddÄ• _ti catuppadajÄ• tikÄ• . __dÄ«pÄ«_ saddalÄ• . __aj
__parikkhaá¹-Ä• _ti upÄ• hanapariyante cÄ«vare anuvÄ• taá¹ƒ viyavuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ camn

<2656> sace Ä«disÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• labhanti, tÄ• saá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±janappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetun
``puá¹-Ä• diá¹ƒapanetvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. puá¹-Ä• diá¹ƒ sabbaso chinditvÄ• vÄ• apanet
dhÄ• retabbÄ• tiyojanÄ• . evamakatvÄ• laddhanÄ«hÄ• reneva dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci labhitvÄ• sace \Be II 220/ tÄ• ni khallakÄ• dÄ«ni apanetvÄ• sakkÄ• honti vaá
vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbÄ• , tesu pana sati vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin I) 24

__vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 174/ __tathÄ• katvÄ• _ti ettha ``ekadesenÄ• â€™â€™ ti sese
Ä• haritvÄ• sabbaso vÄ• ekadesena vÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbanÄ«lÄ• dayo _
dhÄ• retabbÄ• tiyojanÄ• . tathÄ• akatvÄ• dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``etÄ• su
labhitvÄ• rajanaá¹ƒ coá¸·akena puÃ±chitvÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
bhinnevaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti. nÄ«lavaddhikÄ• dayopi vaá¹‡á¹‡abhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• dhÄ

<2657> __tattha_ á¹-hÄ• ne passÄ• vapÄ• dukÄ• , vaccapÄ• dukÄ• , Ä• camanapÄ• dukÄ•
__sabbÄ• pi pÄ• dukÄ• _ tÄ• lapattikÄ• dibhedÄ• sabbÄ• pi saá¹…kamanÄ«yÄ• pÄ• dukÄ
yojanÄ• .

<2658> atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ uccÄ• sayanasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ Ä• sandiÃ±ceva pallaá¹…kaÃ±
dukkaá¹-antiyojanÄ• . __Ä• sandÄ«_ vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• va. __pallaá¹…ko_ti pÄ• desu Ä• ha
á¹-hapetvÄ• kato, ekasmiá¹ƒyeva dÄ• rumhi kaá¹-á¹-hakammavasena chinditvÄ• katÄ• ni a
tatraá¹-á¹-hÄ• nevavÄ• á¸·arÅ«pÄ• ni yassa pÄ• desu santi, evarÅ«po pallaá¹…ko kappatÄ
iminÄ• vadÄ«pitaá¹ƒ. ``akappiyarÅ«pakato akappiyamaÃ±co pallaá¹…koâ€™â€™ ti hi __sÄ

<2659> __gonaka_nti dÄ«ghalomakamahÄ• kojavaá¹ƒ. caturaá¹…gulÄ• dhikÄ• ni kira tassa
kÄ• á¸·avaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca hoti. ``caturaá¹…gulato Å«nakappamÄ• á¹‡alomo kojavo vaá¹-á¹-at
__kuttaka_nti soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ nÄ• á¹-akitthÄ«naá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• naccanayoggaá¹ƒ \Be II 221
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __citta_nti bhitticchiddÄ• dikavicitraá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayatthar
__paá¹-ika_nti uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayaá¹ƒ setattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __paá¹-alika_nti ghanapupphakaá¹ƒ
lohitattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, yo ``Ä• malakapattoâ€™â€™ tipi vuccati.

__ekantalomi_nti ubhato uggatalomaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vikati_nti
sÄ«habyagghÄ• dirÅ«pavicitraá¹ƒuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``ekantalomÄ«ti ekatodasa
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti dÄ«ghanikÄ• .
__tÅ«lika_ntirukkhatÅ«lalatÄ• tÅ«lapoá¹-akitÅ«lasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ tÅ«lÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarapuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pakatitÅ«likaá¹ƒ. __uddalomika_nti ekato uggatalomaá¹ƒ uá¹‡á¹‡
``uddalomÄ«ti ubhatodasaá¹ƒuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ekantalomÄ«ti ekatodasaá¹ƒ
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä• mayattharaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Sv I 15) __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \
__sÄ• rasamÄ• se_ pana ``uddalomÄ«ti ekato uggatapupphaá¹ƒ. ekantalomÄ«ti ubhato ugg
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2660> __kaá¹-á¹-issa_nti ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamayaá¹ƒ paccattharaá¹‡
``koseyyakaá¹-á¹-issamayantikoseyyakasaá¹-amayaâ€™â€™ nti (Sv-pá¹- I 15) __Ä• cariyad
vuttaá¹ƒ, kantitakoseyyapuá¹-amayanti attho. __koseyya_nti ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ
kosiyasuttamayaá¹ƒpaccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. ratanaparisibbanarahitaá¹ƒ suddhakoseyyaá¹ƒ pan

__dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ panettha ``á¹-hapetvÄ• tÅ«likaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• neva g
ratanaparisibbitÄ• nina vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv I 15) vuttaá¹ƒ. tattha __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ•
_ntietena ratanaparisibbanarahitÄ• pi tÅ«likÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __ ``ratanaparisib
vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• pana yÄ• ni ratanaparisibbitÄ• ni, tÄ• ni bhÅ«mattharaá¹
yathÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒmaÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su ca upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«pitanti \Be II 222/ vedi
vinayapariyÄ• yaá¹ƒpatvÄ• garuke á¹-hÄ• tabbattÄ• idha vuttanayenevettha vinicchayo ve
suttantikadesanÄ• yaá¹ƒpana gahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi vasena vuttattÄ• nesaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡
tÅ«likaá¹ƒ ... pe ... vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«tivuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sv I 15) apare.

__hatthiassarathatthara_nti hatthipiá¹-á¹-he attharitaá¹ƒ attharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ hatthattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
assarathattharepieseva nayo. __kadalimigapavara-paccattharaá¹‡akampi cÄ• _ti kadalimiga
tena kataá¹ƒ pavarapaccattharaá¹‡anti attho. taá¹ƒ kira setavatthassa upari kadalimigacam
pattharitvÄ• sibbetvÄ• karonti. __pi_-saddena ajinappaveá¹‡Ä« gahitÄ• . __ajinappaveá¹‡Ä
maÃ±capamÄ• á¹‡ena sibbetvÄ• katÄ• paveá¹‡Ä«. tÄ• ni kira cammÄ• ni sukhumatarÄ• n
dupaá¹-á¹-atipaá¹-á¹-Ä• ni katvÄ• sibbanti. tena vuttaá¹ƒ ``ajinappaveá¹‡Ä«â€™â€™ ti.

<2661> __rattavitÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti kusumbhÄ• dirattassa lohitavitÄ• nassa heá¹-á¹-
kappiyapaccattharaá¹‡ehiatthataá¹ƒ sayanÄ• sanaÃ±ca. kasÄ• varattavitÄ• nassa pana hea
kappiyapaccattharaá¹‡ena atthataá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. teneva vakkhati ``heá¹-á¹-hÄ• akappiyeâ€

__dvidhÄ• _ \Ne II 176/ __rattÅ«padhÄ• naka_nti sÄ«sapasse, pÄ• dapasse cÄ• ti ubhatop
paÃ±Ã±attarattabibbohanavantaÃ±ca sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ akappiyaá¹ƒ parib
``yaá¹ƒ pana ekamevaupadhÄ• naá¹ƒ ubhosu passesu rattaá¹ƒ vÄ• hoti padumavaá¹‡á¹‡a
pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 254) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• viniccha
vuttohoti. ``yebhuyyarattÄ• nipi dve bibbohanÄ• ni na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-h
tenevayebhuyyena rattavitÄ• nampi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

ettha \Be II 223/ ca kiÃ±cÄ• pi __dÄ«ghanikÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``alohitakÄ• ni dvep
uttari labhitvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbÄ• ni, dÄ• tuá¹ƒ asakkonto maÃ±ce tiriyaá¹ƒ attharit
paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ datvÄ• nipajjitumpi labhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sv I 15) avisesena vuttaá¹ƒ.
__senÄ• sanakkhandhakasaá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``agilÄ• nassa sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• n
dvayamevavaá¹-á¹-ati, gilÄ• nassa bibbohanÄ• ni santharitvÄ• upari paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ da
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 297) vuttattÄ• gilÄ• noyeva maÃ±ce tiriyaá¹ƒ attharit
labhatÄ«tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

<2662> uddhaá¹ƒ setavitÄ• nampi heá¹-á¹-hÄ• akappiye paccattharaá¹‡e sati na vaá¹-á¹-at
__tasmi_ntiakappiyapaccattharaá¹‡e.

<2663> __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• sandÄ• dittayassa vaá¹-á¹-anÄ• kÄ• ro na
__sesaá¹ƒsabba_nti gonakÄ• di dvidhÄ• rattÅ«padhÄ• nakapariyantaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ. __gihis
gihÄ«naá¹ƒsantakaá¹ƒ tehiyeva paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, iminÄ• paÃ±casu sahadhammikesu aÃ±Ã±
Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• vÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __labhate_ti nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ labha

<2664> taá¹ƒ kattha labhatÄ«ti padesaniyamaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``dhammÄ• saneâ€™
__dhammÄ• sane_tiettha __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yadi dhammÄ• sane saá¹…ghikampi
anÄ• á¹‡attÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikÄ• dayosayameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• penti ceva nÄ«haranti ca, etaá¹ƒ gil
iminÄ• gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• renavaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 320; vi0 saá¹…ga0-a

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• 56 atthatosamÄ• naá¹ƒ) vuttaá¹ƒ. __bhattagge vÄ• _ti vihÄ
parivesanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne \Ne II 177/ vÄ• bhojanasÄ• lÄ• yaá¹ƒvÄ• . apisaddena gihÄ«naá¹ƒ
gonakÄ• dimhi nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ \Be II 224/anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __dhammÄ• sanÄ• _dipadesa
gihipaÃ±Ã±attepi tatthanisÄ«dituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti byatirekato viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

__bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡ake_ti ettha ``kateâ€™â€™ ti seso. __tatthÄ• _ti saá¹…ghike vÄ• gihis
sahadhammikehi anÄ• á¹‡attehi gihÄ«hi eva bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡e kate. __sayitu_ntiupari atta
datvÄ• nipajjituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __api_-saddena nisÄ«ditumpi vÄ• tisamuccinoti. ``bhÅ«matt
iminÄ• gihÄ«hi eva maÃ±cÄ• dÄ«su sayanatthaá¹ƒ atthate upariattano paccattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

cammakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

bhesajjakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2665> gahapatissa bhÅ«mi, sammutibhÅ«mi, ussÄ• vanantikÄ• bhÅ«mi, gonisÄ• dibhÅ«m
hontÄ«ti vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2666> kathaá¹ƒ kappiyaá¹ƒ kattabbanti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, catasso kappiyabhÅ«m
gonisÄ• dikaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ sammutiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 295) evaá¹ƒ catassobhÅ«miyo udd
sÄ• maÃ±Ã±alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. saá¹…g
kataá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhuno santakaá¹ƒ vÄ• satthÄ• ya kataá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti yojanÄ•
kappiyaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ kattabbaá¹ƒ. __sahaseyyappahonaka_nti
sabbacchannaparicchannÄ• dilakkhaá¹‡enasahaseyyÄ• rahaá¹ƒ.

<2667> idÄ• ni \Be II 225/ catassopi bhÅ«miyo sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``á¹-hapetvÄ•
á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ehi kappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• atthÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tesaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
__gahapati_bhÅ«mi nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2668> __yÄ• _ pana kuá¹-i saá¹…ghena __sammatÄ• _ Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• y
sammannanakÄ• le kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ avatvÄ• apalokanaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ•

2669-70__._ paá¹-hamaiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ya \Ne II 178/ vÄ• paá¹-hamapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡assa vÄ• pa
__Ä• di_-ggahaá¹‡ena paá¹-hamabhittipÄ• dassavÄ• á¹-hapane __paresu_ manussesu uk
samantato parivÄ• retvÄ• ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒkaroma, kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ t
Ä• masitvÄ• vÄ• sayameva ukkhipitvÄ• vÄ• iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• __á¹-hapeyya_ pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o vÄ
á¹-hapeyya á¹-hapetabbo, ayaá¹ƒ ussÄ• vanantikÄ• kuá¹-Ä«ti yojanÄ• .

<2671> __iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dipatiá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti paá¹-hamiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ
__vadata_nti ``kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒkaroma, kappiyakuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadantÄ• na
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ekakÄ• laá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, iminÄ• ``sace hi aniá¹-á¹-hite vacane thambho patia
appatiá¹-á¹-hite vÄ• tasmiá¹ƒvacanaá¹ƒ niá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, akatÄ• hoti kappiyakuá¹-Ä«â€™â€™
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vinicchayo_sÅ«cito.

<2672> Ä• rÄ• mo sakalo aparikkhitto vÄ• yebhuyyato aparikkhitto vÄ• ti duvidhopi __viÃ±
II 226/ ``gonisÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuccati. pavesanivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vena paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá
tathÄ• vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2673> payojanaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``ettha pakkaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __Ä• misa_
``Ä• misaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ itarakÄ• likadvayaá¹ƒ akappiyakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ vutt
dÄ«peti.

2674-5__._ imÄ• kappiyakuá¹-iyo kadÄ• jahitavatthukÄ• hontÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``ussÄ• vanan
yÄ• ussÄ• vanantikÄ• yesu thambhÄ• dÄ«su adhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , sÄ• tesu thambhÄ• dÄ«sua
thambhÄ• dÄ«su tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

sabbesu thambhÄ• dÄ«su apanÄ«tesu sÄ• jahitavatthukÄ• siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . gonisÄ• diku
vatiÄ• dÄ«hi jahitavatthukÄ• siyÄ• . __parikkhittÄ• _ti ca ``Ä• rÄ• mo panaupaá¸• á¸• hapa
parikkhittopi parikkhittoyeva nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 295) __kurundimahÄ• pacca
kevalaá¹ƒ sabbaparikkhittÄ• va, upaá¸• á¸• haparikkhittÄ• piyebhuyyaparikkhittÄ• pi gaheta

__sesÄ• _ti \Ne II 179/ gahapatisammutikuá¹-iyo. chadananÄ• sato jahitavatthukÄ• siyunti
__chadananÄ• sato_ti ettha ``gopÄ• nasimattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. sace gopÄ
pakkhapÄ• samaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ atthi, rakkhati. yatra panimÄ• catassopi kappiyabhÅ«miyo n
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? anupasampannassa datvÄ• tassa santakaá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ.

<2676> bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be II 227/ á¹-hapetvÄ• aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ hatthato paá¹-iggaho ca tesaá¹ƒ
antovutthaÃ±ca bhikkhussa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2677> bhikkhussa santakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikampi vÄ• akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sahaseyyappah
antovutthaÃ±caantopakkaÃ±ca bhikkhussa na vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhuniyÄ• santakaá¹ƒ saá¹…
akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒsahaseyyappahonake gehe antovutthaÃ±ca antopakkaÃ±ca bhikkhu
__ubhinnaá¹ƒ_bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2678> __akappakuá¹-iyÄ• _ti akappiyakuá¹-iyÄ• , ``akappiyabhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ sahaseyyappah
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttÄ• ya akappiyabhÅ«miyÄ• ti attho. __Ä• di_-saddena

navanÄ«tatelamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<2679> __teheva_ antovutthehi __sappiÄ• dÄ«hi_ sattÄ• hakÄ• likehi saha bhikkhunÄ• pa
nirÄ• misaá¹ƒ sattÄ• haá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2680> __pakkaá¹ƒ_ sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ __taá¹ƒ_ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ sace Ä• misasaá¹ƒsa
antovutthaÃ±cabhuÃ±jati, kiÃ±ca bhiyyo sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaÃ±ca bhuÃ±jatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yÄ• v
Ä• misasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hassaÄ• misagatikattÄ• __ ``antovutthaâ€™â€™ _nti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2682> udakaá¹ƒ __na hoti kÄ• likaá¹ƒ_ catÅ«su kÄ• likesu asaá¹…gahitattÄ• .

<2683> __tikÄ• likÄ• _ yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• sattÄ• hakÄ• likÄ• ti tayo kÄ• likÄ
180/ attano \Be II 228/ attano kÄ• laá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• bhuttÄ• dosakarÄ• honti, tatiyaá¹ƒ sa
nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyavatthuttÄ• abhuttampi dosakarantiyojanÄ• .

__ ``bhuttÄ• dosakarÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• purimakÄ• likadvayaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ•
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ na hoti, bhuttameva hoti. sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ kÄ• lÄ• tikkamenaaparibhuttan
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti. tesu sattÄ• hakÄ• likeyeva visesaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``ab
cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. __ca_-saddo tu-saddatthe. yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒpana paá¹-iggahetvÄ• yÄ• v
paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ itarakÄ• likasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ vinÄ• dosakaraá¹ƒ nahotÄ«ti na gahita

<2684> ambÄ• dayo saddÄ• rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• mabhÅ«tÄ• taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒphalepi vattamÄ• n
tajjepÄ• nake vuttÄ• , tenevÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• nakaá¹ƒ mataâ€™â€™ _nti. __cocaá¹ƒ_ aá¹-á¹-
__mocaá¹ƒ_ itarakadalipÄ• naá¹ƒ. __madhÅ«_ti muddikaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ. __muddikÄ
muddikaphalÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``sÄ• lÅ«kapÄ• nanti rattuppalanÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ
katapÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ (Sp (to Vin I) 300) ca sÄ• lÅ«
dÄ«ghavasenasaá¹ƒyogadassanato __ ``sÄ• lu phÄ• rusakaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• b

__sÄ• lÅ«kaá¹ƒ_ kumuduppalÄ• naá¹ƒ phalarasaá¹ƒ. __khuddasikkhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹
nÄ• marattuppalanÄ«luppalÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ kiÃ±jakkhareá¹‡Å«hi katapÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti vutta
ntiÄ• dÄ«sueko rukkhoâ€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. tassa phalaraso __phÄ• rus
etesaá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ raso udakasambhinno vaá¹-á¹-ati, sÄ«tudake maddi
vaá¹-á¹-ati, udakena pana asambhinno raso yÄ• vakÄ• liko.

<2685> __phala_nti \Be II 229/ ambÄ• diphalaá¹ƒ. __savatthukapaá¹-iggaho_ti pÄ• navatth
paá¹-iggaho. vasati ettha pÄ• nanti __vatthu, _ phalaá¹ƒ, vatthunÄ• saha vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti__s
pÄ• naá¹ƒ, savatthukassa paá¹-iggaho savatthukapaá¹-iggaho. savatthukassa paá¹-iggahaá
vatthupaá¹-iggahaá¹‡amevÄ• ti katvÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ ``pÄ• navatthukÄ• naá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ paá

<2686> ``sukoá¹-á¹-etvÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuccamÄ• nattÄ• __ ``ambapakkaâ€™â€™ _nti Ä• r
II 181/. __udake_ti sÄ«todake. __parissavaá¹ƒ_ parissÄ• vitaá¹ƒ. __katvÄ• _ti madhuÄ• dÄ
yathÄ• ha --- ``tadahupaá¹-iggahitehi madhusakkarakappÅ«rÄ• dÄ«hi yojetvÄ• kÄ• tabbaâ
300). __pÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ettha vinicchayo ``evaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ purebhattameva kappat
kataá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• pana purebhattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ purebhattaá¹ƒ sÄ• misaparibhogenÄ
pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ nirÄ• misaparibhogena yÄ• va aruá¹‡uggamanÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. esa r
ti__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vutto.

<2687> __sesapÄ• nakesupÄ«_ti jambupÄ• nakÄ• dÄ«supi.

<2688> ucchuraso antogadhattÄ• idha vutto, na pana yÄ• makÄ• likattÄ• , so pana sattÄ•

<2689> __madhukassa rasa_nti madhukapupphassa rasaá¹ƒ. ettha madhukapuppharaso a
vÄ• , pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. purebhattampi yaá¹ƒ pÄ• naá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• majjaá¹ƒ
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya na vaá¹-á¹-ati. madhukapupphaá¹ƒ pana allaá¹ƒ vÄ• sukkhaá¹ƒvÄ• bhajjita
kataphÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• yato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya majjaá¹ƒ na karonti, taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ purebhatta

__pakkaá¸• Ä• karasa_nti \Be II 230/ pakkassa yÄ• vakÄ• likassa rasaá¹ƒ. sabbo pattaraso
yojanÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``yÄ• vakÄ• likapattÄ• naÃ±hi purebhattaá¹ƒyeva raso
Vin I) 300) imameva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2690> sÄ• nulomÄ• naá¹ƒ sattannaá¹ƒ dhaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ phalajaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ•
__vikÄ• le_yÄ• masaÃ±Ã±ite anulomato paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• toti yojanÄ• .

<2691> yÄ• vakÄ• likapattÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ«tudake madditvÄ• kato rasopi apakko, Ä• diccapÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2692-3__._ sattadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tÄ• laÃ±canÄ• á¸·i
__aparaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 182/ muggÄ• di. __ ``sattadhaÃ±Ã±Ä• nulomikaâ€™â€™ _nti im
yÄ• vakÄ• likoyÄ• makÄ• lasaá¹…khÄ• te vikÄ• le paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasse

<2695> evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ khuddakÄ• naá¹ƒ phalÄ• naá¹ƒ raso pana aá¹-á¹-hapÄ• nÄ• nul
yÄ• makÄ• likÄ• nulomike__niddiá¹-á¹-ho_ kathitoti yojanÄ• .

<2696> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ loke sÄ• nulomassa dhaÃ±Ã±assa phalajaá¹ƒ rasaá¹ƒ á¹-hapet
phalaraso natthÄ«ti yojanÄ• , sabbo yÄ• makÄ• likoyevÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

bhesajjakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

kathinakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2697> __vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be II 231/ purimikÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• yÄ• va mah
ratticchedaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vutthavassÄ• naá¹ƒ __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ_ ekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡
catunnaá¹ƒpaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ atirekÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒs
anÄ• mantacÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ilÄ• bha__kÄ• raá¹‡
agÄ• rikÄ• dimunÄ«naá¹ƒ sakalaguá¹‡agaá¹‡ehiuttamo bhagavÄ• kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ``anu
vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒattharituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 306) __abrvi_

etthÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- ``kathinatthÄ• raá¹ƒ ke labhanti, ke na labhantÄ«ti? gaá¹‡anavas
tÄ• vapacchimakoá¹-iyÄ• paÃ±ca janÄ• labhanti, uddhaá¹ƒ satasahassampi, paÃ±cannaá¹
labhantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 306) idaá¹ƒ __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ atthÄ• rakassa bhikk
kathinadussadÄ• nakammaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. ``vutthavassavasena purimikÄ• ya vass
paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya pavÄ• ritÄ• labhanti, chinnavassÄ• vÄ• pacchimikÄ• ya upag
aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vutthavassÄ• pina labhantÄ«ti mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ vuttaâ€™â€™ n
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsalÄ• bhaá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ, na kammaá¹ƒ.

idÄ• ni tadubhayaá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dasseti ---

``purimikÄ• ya \Ne II 183/ upagatÄ• naá¹ƒ pana sabbe gaá¹‡apÅ«rakÄ• honti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa
Ä• nisaá¹ƒsoitaresaá¹ƒyeva hoti. sace purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• cattÄ• ro vÄ• honti, tayo vÄ•
gaá¹‡apÅ«rake katvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. atha cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« upagatÄ• , eko
sÄ• maá¹‡ero, so ce pacchimikÄ• ya upasampajjati, gaá¹‡apÅ«rako ceva hoti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsa
tayo bhikkhÅ« dve sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• , dve bhikkhÅ« tayo sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• , eko bhikkhu cattÄ•
eseva nayo. sace purimikÄ• ya upagatÄ• kathinatthÄ• rakusalÄ• na honti, atthÄ• rakusalÄ•
khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akattherÄ• pariyesitvÄ• Ä• netabbÄ• , kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• k
dÄ• naÃ±ca bhuÃ±jitvÄ• gamissanti, Ä• nisaá¹ƒsopana itaresaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (S

kathinaá¹ƒ kena dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti? yena kenaci devena vÄ• manussena vÄ• paÃ±ca
sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarena dinnaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. kathinadÄ• yakassa vattaá¹ƒ atth
pucchati ``bhante, kathaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti, tassa evaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabba
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarappahonakaá¹ƒ sÅ«riyuggamanasamaye vatthaá¹ƒ `kathinacÄ«v
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassa parikammatthaá¹ƒ ettakÄ• nÄ• ma sÅ«ciyo, ettakaá¹ƒ suttaá¹ƒ, ettakaá¹ƒ
parikammaá¹ƒkarontÄ• naá¹ƒ ettakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• gubhattaÃ±ca dÄ• tuá¹ƒ va

kathinatthÄ• rakenÄ• pi dhammena samena uppannaá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharantena vattaá¹ƒ j

tantavÄ• yagehatohi Ä• bhatasantÄ• neneva khalimakkhitasÄ• á¹-akopi na vaá¹-á¹-ati, malÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• kathinatthÄ• rasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• suddhaá¹ƒ dhovitvÄ• sÅ«ciÄ• c
cÄ«varakammÅ«pakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sajjetvÄ• bahÅ«hi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ tadaheva sibbitvÄ
rajitvÄ• kappabinduá¹ƒdatvÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharitabbaá¹ƒ. sace tasmiá¹ƒ anatthateyeva aÃ
kathinasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ attharitabbakaá¹ƒÄ• harati, aÃ±Ã±Ä• ni ca bahÅ«ni kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒs
233/ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒbahuá¹ƒ deti, tassa santakeneva attharitabbaá¹ƒ. itaro yathÄ• tathÄ•
saÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo.

kathinaá¹ƒ pana kena attharitabbaá¹ƒ? yassa saá¹…gho kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ deti. saá¹…ghe
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ? yo jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varo hoti. sace bahÅ« jiá¹‡á¹‡acÄ«varÄ• honti, vuá¸• á¸• ha
vuá¸• á¸• hesupiyo mahÄ• parivÄ• ro tadaheva cÄ«varaá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthariuá¹ƒ sakkoti, tas
sacevuá¸• á¸• ho \Ne II 184/ na sakkoti, navakataro sakkoti, tassa dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. api ca saá
mahÄ• therassasaá¹…gahaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati, tasmÄ• ``tumhe, bhante, gaá¹‡hatha,
dassÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ.

tÄ«su cÄ«varesu yaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti, tadatthÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. pakatiyÄ• dupaá¹-á¹-a
dupaá¹-á¹-atthÄ• yevadÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sacepissa ekapaá¹-á¹-acÄ«varaá¹ƒ ghanaá¹ƒ hoti, kath
sÄ• ruppatthÄ• yadupaá¹-á¹-appahonakameva dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ``ahaá¹ƒ alabhanto ekapaá¹-á
vadantassÄ• pi dupaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒdÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yo pana lobhapakatiko hoti, tassa na dÄ
kathinaá¹ƒ attharitvÄ• ``pacchÄ• visibbitvÄ• dve cÄ«varÄ• ni karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti na

yassa pana diyyati, tassa ---

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, yad
pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho imaá¹ƒ kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dadeyya kath
Ã±atti.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa kathinadussaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ, saá
kathinadussaá¹ƒitthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno deti kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ, yassÄ• yasmato kh
imassakathinadussassa itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno dÄ• naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ, so tu
nakkhamati, so bhÄ• seyya.

``dinnaá¹ƒ idaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena kathinadussaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno kathinaá¹ƒ atth
khamatisaá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 30

evaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya dÄ• tabbanti evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ.

2698-9__._ __na ullikhitamattÄ• di-catuvÄ«sativajjita_nti __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ Ä• gatehi ``na

ullikhitamattenaatthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 308) ullikhitamattÄ• dÄ«hi catuvÄ«
vajjitaá¹ƒ. __cÄ«vara_nti ``ahatena atthataá¹ƒ hoti kathinaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 309) __pÄ• á¸
Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena yuttaá¹ƒ katapariyositaá¹ƒ
kappabinduá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataracÄ«varaá¹ƒ. te pana catuvÄ«sati Ä•
__pÄ• á¸·ito_ (Vin I 308), __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• to_ (Sp (to Vin I) 308) ca gahetabbÄ• .
ganthagÄ• ravaparihÄ• ratthamidhana vuttÄ• .

__bhikkhunÄ• _ vakkhamÄ• ne aá¹-á¹-hadhamme jÄ• nantena attharakena __Ä• dÄ• ya_ g
attanÄ• paribhuÃ±jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ attharitabbacÄ«varena ekanÄ• makaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«va
paccuddharitvÄ• __navaá¹ƒ_ attharitabbaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ __adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• _ purÄ• á¹‡a
nÄ• mena adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• vataá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ ce, ``iminÄ• antaravÄ• sakena ka
iti vacasÄ• vattabbantiyojanÄ• . sace uttarÄ• saá¹…go hoti, ``iminÄ• uttarÄ• saá¹…gena k
attharÄ• miâ€™â€™, sacesaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i hoti, ``imÄ• ya saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ at
vattabbaá¹ƒ.

2700-1__._ iccevaá¹ƒ \Be II 235/ tikkhattuá¹ƒ vutte kathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . _
bhikkhunÄ• _ navakena kathinacÄ«varaá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ• ya_ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamma `
saá¹…ghassakathinaá¹ƒ, dhammiko kathinatthÄ• ro, anumodathaâ€™â€™ iti vattabbanti yo

<2702> anumodakesu ca therehi ``atthataá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, saá¹…ghassa kathinaá¹ƒ, dhammik
anumodÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ, navena pana ``atthataá¹ƒ, bhante, saá¹…ghassa k
dhammikokathinatthÄ• ro, anumodÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti iti puna __Ä«raye_ katheyyÄ• ti yojan
anumodanapÄ• á¹-hassa atthadassanamukhena __ ``suatthataá¹ƒ tayÄ• bhanteâ€™â€™ _
pÄ• á¹-hakkamadassanavasenÄ• tiveditabbaá¹ƒ.

atthÄ• rakesu ca anumodakesu ca navehi vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanakkamo vutto, vuá¸• á¸
pana tadanusÄ• rena yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• vattabboti gÄ• thÄ• su na vuttoti veditabbo.
navena vÄ• gaá¹‡apuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ vacanakkamo ca gaá¹‡apuggalehi atthÄ• rakassavacan
yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ yojetuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti na vutto.

evaá¹ƒ atthate pana kathine sace kathinacÄ«varena saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹
``yenaamhÄ• kaá¹ƒ \Ne II 186/ kathinaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, tasseva ca demÄ• â€™â€™ ti denti, b
athaavicÄ• retvÄ• va datvÄ• gacchanti, bhikkhusaá¹…gho issaro. tasmÄ• sace kathinatthÄ
sesacÄ«varÄ• nipidubbalÄ• ni honti, saá¹…ghena apaloketvÄ• tesampi atthÄ• ya vatthÄ• n
kammavÄ• cÄ• yapana ekÄ• yeva vaá¹-á¹-ati. avasese \Be II 236/ kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒse balav
vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹-hitikÄ• yadÄ• tabbÄ• ni, á¹-hitikÄ• ya abhÄ• ve therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ na bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana ekasÄ«mÄ• ya bahÅ« vihÄ• rÄ• honti,
ekattha kathinaá¹ƒattharitabbaá¹ƒ, visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ attharituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2703> __ ``kathinassa ca kiá¹ƒ mÅ«laâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«ni sayameva vivarissati.

<2706> aá¹-á¹-hadhammuddesagÄ• thÄ• ya pubbakiccaá¹ƒ __pubba_-vacaneneva uttarapa
tenevavakkhati ``pubbakiccanti vuccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``paccuddhÄ• raâ€™â€™ iti vattabbe
_itigÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rasso. teneva vakkhati __ ``paccuddhÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti. adhiá¹-
__adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. paccuddhÄ• ro ca adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca __paccuddharÄ• dhiá¹-á¹
dvandasamÄ• so. __atthÄ• ro_tiettha ``kathinatthÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati.

__ ``mÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-ha kathinubbhÄ• ramÄ• tikÄ• â€™â€™ ti paka
--- ``aá¹-á¹-himÄ• , bhikkhave, mÄ• tikÄ• kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 310
janettiyo, kathinubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ etÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha janentÄ«ti attho. __uddhÄ• ro_ti kathinassaud
__Ä• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• _ti ettha ``kathinassÄ• â€™â€™ ti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. kathinassa Ä• ni
aá¹-á¹-ha_ dhammÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``atthatakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vo, bhikkhave, paÃ±ca
(Vin I 306). __ ``Ä• nisaá¹ƒsenÄ• â€™â€™ _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho. Ä• nisaá¹ƒsena saha ime aá¹-á¹

<2707> ``na ullikhitamattÄ• di-catuvÄ«sativajjitaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• kathinaá¹ƒ attharituá¹
katapariyositaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ ce laddhaá¹ƒ, tattha \Be II 237/ paá¹-ipajjanavidhiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
akatasibbanÄ• dikammaá¹ƒvatthameva laddhaá¹ƒ, tattha paá¹-ipajjanavidhiá¹ƒ pubbakiccav
``dhovanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. tattha __dhovana_nti kathinadussassa setabhÄ• vakaraá¹‡aá
``paÃ±cakaá¹ƒ vÄ• sattakaá¹ƒvÄ• navakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 187/ vÄ• hotÅ«â
__chedana_nti yathÄ• vicÄ• ritassa vatthassachedanaá¹ƒ. __bandhana_nti moghasuttakÄ•
sabbasÅ«cikammaá¹ƒ. __rajana_ntirajanakammaá¹ƒ. __kappa_nti kappabindudÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
vuccati_ idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒkathinatthÄ• rassa paá¹-hamameva kattabbattÄ• .

<2708> __antaravÄ• sako_ti ettha __iti_-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-i, uttarÄ• s
athoantaravÄ• sakoti esameva tu paccuddhÄ• ropi adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nampi atthÄ• ropi vuttoti y

<2709> aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• (Vin I 310-311; Vin V 415; Sp (to Vin I) 310-311) dassetumÄ• h
``pakkamanaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pakkamanaá¹ƒ anto etassÄ• ti pakkamanantikÄ• ti va
``pakkamanaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. esa nayo sabbattha. __aá¹-á¹-himÄ• _ti ettha ``mÄ• tikÄ
labbhati. imÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha mÄ• tikÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2710> uddesÄ• nukkamena niddisitumÄ• ha __ ``katacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ
``katacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• cÄ«varapalibodhupacchedo dassito. __ ``Ä
iminÄ• dutiyo Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhupacchedo dassito. ettha sabbavÄ• kyesu ``atthatakathino
pakkamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. __atikkantÄ• ya sÄ«mÄ• yÄ• _ti vihÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya atikkant
ettha ``tassa bhikkhunoâ€™â€™ ti seso, tassa bhikkhunopakkamanantikÄ• nÄ• ma mÄ• ti

2711-2__._ __Ä• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 238/ nÄ• ma vutthavassena laddhaá¹ƒ akatasÅ«cikan
tenevavakkhati ``karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di. __ ``vihÄ• re anapekkhakoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• e
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhupacchedodassito. sukhaviharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ payojanamassÄ• ti __sukhavihÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒvihÄ• re viharantova taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ yadi karoti, tasmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare niá¹-á¹-hite
__niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantÄ• _niá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantikÄ• ti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``niá¹-á¹-hitecÄ«vareâ
cÄ«varapalibodhupacchedodassito.

<2713> __tamassama_nti taá¹ƒ vutthavassÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ. __dhuranikkhepe_ti ubhayadhuran
cittappavattakkhaá¹‡e. __sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dhuranikkhepo. ettha palibodhadva
upacchedo __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 188/ vutto ``sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• nantike dvepi palibo
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• ressaá¹ƒ, na paccessaâ€™ nticintitamatteyeva ekato chijjantÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<2714> __kathinacchÄ• dana_nti kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavatthuá¹ƒ. __na paccessa_
__karontassevÄ• _ti ettha ``cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. __ ``kathinacchÄ• d
sambandhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __karontassÄ• _ti anÄ• dare sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. __naá¹-á¹-ha_nti core
upacikÄ• dÄ«hi khÄ• ditattÄ• vÄ• naá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. __daá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti agginÄ• daá¸•
__nÄ• sanantikÄ• _tievaá¹ƒ cÄ«varassa nÄ• sanante labbhamÄ• nÄ• ayaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• nÄ
ettha ``na paccessaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhupacchedo dassit
tiiminÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varapalibodhupacchedo dassito.

<2715> __laddhÄ• nisaá¹ƒso_ti laddhakathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsacÄ«varo. Ä• nisaá¹ƒse cÄ«vare _
apekkhavÄ• __bahisÄ«magato_ vassaá¹ƒvutthasÄ«mÄ• ya \Be II 239/ bahisÄ«magato taá¹
__so_katacÄ«varo __antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ_ antarÄ• ubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ suá¹‡Ä• ti ce, savanantikÄ
``bahisÄ«magatoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dutiyapalibodhupacchedo dassito. ettha ``katacÄ«var
cÄ«varapalibodhupacchedo paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ hoti, itaro pana ``saha savanena Ä• vÄ• sapalibo
(to Vin I) 311) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ vuttattÄ• pacchÄ• hoti.

2716-7__._ cÄ«varÄ• sÄ• ya vassaá¹ƒvuttho Ä• vÄ• sato __pakkanto_ ``tuyhaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ
vutto bahisÄ«magato pana savati, puna ``tava cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkomÄ«â€™â€™
chinnamattÄ• ya_ cÄ«vare paccÄ• sÄ• ya upacchinnamattÄ• ya __Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• _nÄ
yojanÄ• . Ä• sÄ• vacchÄ• dike kathinubbhÄ• re Ä• vÄ• sapalibodhopaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati, cÄ
cÄ«varapalibodho chijjati.

2718-20__._ yo vassaá¹ƒvutthavihÄ• ramhÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gato hoti, so __Ä• ga
Ä• gacchantoantarÄ• magge kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ atikkameyya, tassa so kathinuddhÄ• ro sÄ
tattha sÄ«mÄ• tikkantike kathinubbhÄ• re cÄ«varapalibodho paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ chijjati, tassa ba
Ä• vÄ• sapalibodho chijjati.

ettha \Ne II 189/ ca ``sÄ«mÄ• tikkantiko nÄ• ma cÄ«varakÄ• lasÄ«mÄ• tikkantikoâ€™â€™ t
``bahisÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayassa atikkantattÄ• sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikoâ€™â€™ ti
__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• gacchaá¹ƒ antarÄ• magge, taduddhÄ• ramatikka
saá¹…ghena \Be II 240/ kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gacchanto vihÄ• rasÄ«maá
kathinubbhÄ• rassa jÄ• tattÄ• taá¹ƒ na sambhuá¹‡eyya, tassevaá¹ƒ sÄ«mamatikkantassev
antarÄ• magge jÄ• to kathinubbhÄ• ro sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikoti amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ khanti.

__kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsa_cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• ya sace Ä• vÄ• se sÄ• pekkhova gato hoti, puna
__kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ_kathinassa antarubbhÄ• rameva __sambhuá¹‡Ä• ti ce_ yadi pÄ• pua
kathinuddhÄ• rohoti, so ``sahubbhÄ• roâ€™â€™ ti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sahubbhÄ• re dve p
apubbaá¹ƒacarimaá¹ƒ chijjanti.

<2721> ``sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe uttarapadalopena __ ``sÄ«matoâ€™â
niá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca __sÄ«mato_ sÄ«mÄ• tikkantikena saha ime __c
__puggalÄ• dhÄ«nÄ• _ puggalÄ• yattÄ• sahubbhÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• to __antarubbhÄ• ro_ sa
``antarubbharoâ€™â€™ _ti gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rassattaá¹ƒ.

<2722> __nÄ• sana_nti nÄ• sanantiko. __savana_nti savanantiko. Ä• sÄ• vacchedikÄ• pi c
__na tu saá¹…ghÄ• na bhikkhuto_ti saá¹…ghatopi na honti, puggalatopina hontÄ«ti attho. c
saá¹…ghassa vÄ• cÄ«varasÄ• mikassa vÄ• payogena na jÄ• totinÄ• sanako tÄ• va kathin
vutto. savanaÃ±ca ubhayesaá¹ƒ payogato najÄ• tanti tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• Ä• sÄ• vacch

<2723> Ä• vÄ• soyeva palibodhoti viggaho. __palibodho ca cÄ«vare_ti ettha __cÄ«vare_tib
nimittatthe \Be II 241/ bhummaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varanimittapalibodhoti attho, cÄ«varasaá¹…khÄ• to p
hoti. saccÄ• diguá¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ musÄ• vÄ• dÄ• didosavimuttaá¹ƒatthaá¹ƒ vadati sÄ«lenÄ• ti
tena.

<2724> __aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 190/ __mÄ• tikÄ• na_nti bahisÄ«magatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena
satta mÄ• tikÄ• , bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• antarubbhÄ• raá¹ƒ sambhuá¹‡antassa vasena vut
imÄ• saá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena ca. __antarubbhÄ• ratopi vÄ• _ti bahis
vasitvÄ• kathinubbhÄ• rakammena ubbhÄ• rakathinÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena labbhanato antarubbh
mahesinÄ• kathinassa duve ubbhÄ• rÄ• pi vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• Ä• ga
bahisÄ«maá¹ƒ Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena antarubbhÄ• roti ekoyeva ubbhÄ• ro dvidhÄ• vutto,
visuá¹ƒ aggahetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-heva mÄ• tikÄ• __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ (Vin I 310) vibhattÄ• tiveditab

<2725> anÄ• mantacÄ• ro uttarapadalopavasena __ ``anÄ• mantÄ• â€™â€™ _ iti vutto. yÄ
tÄ• va anÄ• mantetvÄ• caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kappissati, cÄ• rittasikkhÄ• padena anÄ• patti bhaviss

asamÄ• dÄ• nacÄ• ro __ ``asamÄ• dÄ• naâ€™â€™ _nti uttarapadalopena vutto. __asamÄ
ticÄ«varaá¹ƒasamÄ• dÄ• ya caraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, cÄ«varavippavÄ• so kappissatÄ«ti attho.

__ ``gaá¹‡atoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• uttarapadalopena gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡ab
taá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato pÄ• cittiyakaá¹‡á¸• e vuttaá¹ƒ.

__ ``yÄ• vadatthikaâ€™â€™ _nti \Be II 242/ iminÄ• yÄ• vadatthacÄ«varaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
__yÄ• vadatthacÄ«vara_ntiyÄ• vatakena cÄ«varena attho, tÄ• vatakaá¹ƒ anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹
kappissatÄ«ti attho.

__ ``tattha yo cÄ«varuppÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• doâ€™â€™
Ä• nisaá¹ƒso dassito. __yo ca tattha cÄ«varuppÄ• do_ti tattha kathinatthatasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒm
saá¹…ghassa uddissa dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…ghikena tatruppÄ• dena Ä• bhataá¹ƒ vÄ• , yena
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppajjati, taá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«ti attho. ime paÃ±ca kathinÄ
vuttÄ• ti sambandho.

kathinakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

cÄ«varakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

2726-7__._ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne II 191/ uppajjati etÄ• sÅ«ti __ ``uppÄ• dÄ• â€™â€™ _ti janikÄ•
cÄ«varavatthaparilÄ• bhakkhettantiattho. yathÄ• ha --- ``yathÄ• vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá
khettaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-himÄ• bhikkhavemÄ• tikÄ• tiÄ• dimÄ• hÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to
__cÄ«varamÄ• tikÄ• _ti cÄ«varuppÄ• dahetubhÅ«tamÄ• taro. tenÄ• ha __kathinakkhandha
``mÄ• tikÄ• ti mÄ• taro, janettiyoti atthoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 310). __mÄ• tikÄ• _ti cettha
cÄ«varadÄ• namadhippetaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``sÄ«mÄ• ya dÄ• naá¹ƒekÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• , katikÄ•
sÄ«mÄ• ya deti, katikÄ• ya deti, bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• deti, saá¹…ghassa deti, ubhatosa
vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa deti, Ä• dissadeti, puggalassa deti. __ ``imÄ• pana aá¹-á¹-ha
vuttameva nigamanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2728> __tatthÄ• _ti \Be II 243/ tÄ• su aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• tikÄ• su. __sÄ«mÄ• ya detÄ«_ti ``sÄ«
evaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ parÄ• masitvÄ• dento sÄ«mÄ• ya deti, evaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ antosÄ«magatel
vaá¹‡á¹‡itanti yojanÄ• . tattha __antosÄ«magatehÄ«_ti dÄ• yakoyaá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ apekkhitv
sÄ«mÄ• ya antogatehi sabbehi. __bhÄ• jetabba_ntitaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. __va
so bhagavÄ• arahaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• sakalalokabyÄ• piguá¹‡Ä• tisayayuttena byÄ• ma
raá¹ƒsÄ«naÃ±ca vasena uttamappabhÄ• tisayayuttenavaravaá¹‡á¹‡inÄ• __vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ_
padavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ pana vinicchayo --- __sÄ«mÄ• yadetÄ«_ti ettha tÄ• va khaá¹‡á

samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• nig
udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• janapadasÄ«mÄ• raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• rajjasÄ«mÄ• dÄ«pasÄ«mÄ• c
sÄ«mÄ• veditabbÄ• .

tattha __khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• _ sÄ«mÄ• kathÄ• yaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• . __upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• _ parikk
aparikkhittassa vihÄ• rassa parikkhepÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena paricchinnÄ• hoti. apicabhikkh
dhuvasannipÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato vÄ• pariyante á¹-hitabhojanasÄ• lato vÄ• nibaddhavasana
vÄ• thÄ• mamajjhimassa purisassa dvinnaá¹ƒ leá¸• á¸• upÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ anto upacÄ• rasÄ«m
Ä• vÄ• sesu vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hati, parihÄ• yantesu parihÄ• yati. __mahÄ• pacca
vaá¸• á¸• hantesu vaá¸• á¸• hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 379) vuttaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• sace vihÄ
saddhiá¹ƒ \Ne II 192/ ekÄ• baddhÄ• hutvÄ• yojanasatampi pÅ«retvÄ• nisÄ«danti, yojanas
hoti, sabbesaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• saavippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• _dv

__lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• _ \Be II 244/ nÄ• ma neva sammÄ• sambuddhena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , na
dhammasaá¹…gÄ• hakattherehiá¹-hapitÄ• , apica kho rÄ• jarÄ• jamahÄ• mattÄ• vihÄ• raá
aá¸• á¸• hayojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• yojanaá¹ƒ vÄ• samantato paricchinditvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ• â€™â€™ ti nÄ• malikhitakethambhe nikhaá¹‡itvÄ• ``yaá¹ƒ etthantare uppa
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa demÄ• â€™â€™ tisÄ«maá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, ayaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhasÄ«mÄ•
__gÄ• manigamanagaraabbhantaraudakukkhepasÄ«mÄ• pi_ vuttÄ• eva.

__janapadasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• sikosalaraá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anto bahÅ« janapadÄ• ho
ekekojanapadaparicchedo janapadasÄ«mÄ• . __raá¹-á¹-hasÄ«mÄ• _ nÄ• ma kÄ• sikosalÄ•
__rajjasÄ«mÄ• _nÄ• ma mahÄ• coá¸·abhogo keraá¸·abhogoti evaá¹ƒ ekekassa raÃ±Ã±o Ä•
__dÄ«pasÄ«mÄ• _nÄ• ma samuddantena samucchinnamahÄ• dÄ«pÄ• ca antaradÄ«pÄ•
cakkavÄ• á¸·apabbatenevaparicchinnÄ• .

evametÄ• su sÄ«mÄ• su khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya kenaci kammena sannipatitaá¹ƒ saá¹…gha
sÄ«mÄ• yasaá¹…ghassa demÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« antokhaá¹‡á¸• asÄ
tesaá¹ƒyevahi taá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ sÄ«mantarikÄ• ya vÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hite pana rukkhe vÄ• pabbate vÄ• á¹-hitassa he
vemajjhaá¹ƒ gatassapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tiyeva.

``imissÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ pana khaá¹‡á
á¹-hitÄ• nampipÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinn
khaá¹‡á¸• asÄ«mÄ• sÄ«mantarikÄ• suá¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. avippavÄ• sasÄ«m
sÄ«mÄ• su antogatÄ• naá¹ƒyevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. gÄ• masÄ«mÄ• dÄ«su dinnaá¹ƒ \Be II 245
baddhasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹-hitÄ• nampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. abbhantarasÄ«mÄ• udakukkhepasÄ«mÄ•
antogatÄ• naá¹ƒyevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. janapadaraá¹-á¹-harajjadÄ«pacakkavÄ• á¸·asÄ«mÄ• s

vuttasadisoyeva vinicchayo.

sace \Ne II 193/ pana jambudÄ«pe á¹-hito ``tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«pe saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â
tambapaá¹‡á¹‡idÄ«patoekopi gantvÄ• sabbesaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhati. sacepi tatreva eko
sabhÄ• gÄ• naá¹ƒbhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, na vÄ• retabbo. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va yo sÄ«maá¹ƒ parÄ
dÄ• nevinicchayo veditabbo.

yo pana ``asukasÄ«mÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ na jÄ• nÄ• ti, kevalaá¹ƒ ``sÄ«mÄ• â€™â€
vihÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• gantvÄ• ``sÄ«mÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…gh
so pucchitabbo ``sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma bahuvidhÄ• , kataraá¹ƒ sÄ«maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya bhaá¹‡as
``ahaá¹ƒ `asukasÄ«mÄ• â€™ ti na jÄ• nÄ• mi, sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…gho bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaa
katarasÄ«mÄ• yabhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ? mahÄ• sÄ«vatthero kirÄ• ha ``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• yÄ
``avippavÄ• sasÄ«mÄ• nÄ• ma tiyojanÄ• pi hoti, evaá¹ƒ sante tiyojane á¹-hitÄ• lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ
á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ pÅ«retvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, gamikoti
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchissati, nissayapaá¹-ipannassa tiyojanÄ• tikkame nissayopaá¹-ippas
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, bh
á¹-hatvÄ• Ä• rÄ• mappavesanaá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitabbaá¹ƒ bhavissati, sabbampetaá¹ƒupacÄ• ra
kattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yameva bhÄ• jetabbaâ€™â€™ nti.

<2729> ye \Be II 246/ vihÄ• rÄ• saá¹…ghena katikÄ• ya __ekalÄ• bhakÄ• _ samÄ• nalÄ• b
__dinnaá¹ƒ_ ``katikÄ• ya dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ __sabbehi_ bhikkhÅ«hisaha __bhÄ
katikÄ• ya vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

ayamettha vinicchayo --- katikÄ• nÄ• ma samÄ• nalÄ• bhakatikÄ• , tatrevaá¹ƒ katikÄ• kÄ•
vihÄ• re sannipatitehi bhikkhÅ«hi yaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mÄ• samÄ• nalÄ•
nÄ• maá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• ``asuko nÄ• ma vihÄ• ro porÄ• á¹‡akoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``buddhÄ• dhi
``appalÄ• bhoâ€™â€™ ti vÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vatvÄ• ``taá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ iminÄ
ekalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa ruccatÄ«â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ sÄ• vetabbaá¹ƒ. et
nisinnopi idha nisinnova hoti. tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• repi saá¹…ghena evameva kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ettÄ
nisinnopi tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re nisinnova hoti. ekasmiá¹ƒ lÄ• bhe bhÄ• jiyamÄ• neitarasmiá¹ƒ á
gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ ekena vihÄ• rena saddhiá¹ƒ bahÅ«pi Ä• vÄ• sÄ• ekalÄ• bhÄ•

<2730> cÄ«varadÄ• yakena dhuvakÄ• rÄ• pÄ• kavattÄ• diniccasakkÄ• rÄ• yattha saá¹…g
__tattha_ tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re teneva dÄ• yakena saá¹…ghassa __dinnaá¹ƒ_ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ
``bhikkhÄ• paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• dinnaâ€™â€™ nti mahesinÄ• vuttanti yojanÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re imassa cÄ«varadÄ• yakassa santakaá¹ƒ saá¹.
vÄ• vattati, yasmiá¹ƒ vÄ• vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« attano bhÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• sadÄ• gehe bhojeti

kÄ• rito, salÄ• kabhattÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• nibaddhÄ• ni, yena pana sakalopi vihÄ• ro \Be II 247/ p
vattabbameva natthi, ime dhuvakÄ• rÄ• nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• saceso ``yattha mayhaá¹ƒ dhuva
dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tattha dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• bhaá¹‡ati, bahÅ«su cepi á¹-hÄ• ne
sabbattha dinnameva hoti.

sace pana ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re bhikkhÅ« bahutarÄ• honti, tehi vattabbaá¹ƒ ``tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« bahÅ«, ekattha appakÄ• â€™â€™ ti, sace ``bhikkhugaá¹‡anÄ• ya gaá¹‡hathÄ• â
bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. ettha ca vatthabhesajjÄ• di appakampi sukhena bhÄ•
maÃ±co vÄ• pÄ«á¹-hakaá¹ƒ vÄ• ekameva hoti, taá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• yassa vÄ• vihÄ• rassae
senÄ• sanassa so vicÄ• reti, tattha dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``asukabhikkhugaá¹‡hatÅ«â€™â€™

atha ``mayhaá¹ƒ dhuvakÄ• re dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• avicÄ• retvÄ• va gacchati, saá¹…
vicÄ• retuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ pana vicÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ --- ``saá¹…ghattherassa vasanaá¹-á
vattabbaá¹ƒ. sacetattha senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paripuá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. yattha nappahoti, tattha dÄ•
bhikkhu ``mayhaá¹ƒ vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne senÄ• sanaparibhogabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™
dÄ• tabbanti.

<2731> __saá¹…ghassa pana yaá¹ƒ dinna_nti vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• n
tiyaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ. ``sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandh
__sammukhibhÅ«tenÄ• _tica \Ne II 195/ upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya á¹-hitena. __bhÄ• jetabba_n
kÄ• laá¹ƒ ghosetvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. idamettha mukhamattadassanaá¹ƒ. vinicchayo __aá
I) 379) veditabbo. seyyathidaá¹ƒ --- cÄ«varadÄ• yakena \Be II 248/ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``
saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ tidinnesu bhÄ• jiyamÄ• nesu sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hassa asampatt
vÄ• retabbo. vihÄ• romahÄ• hoti, therÄ• sanato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vatthesu diyyamÄ• nesu al
pacchÄ• Ä• gacchanti, ``bhante, vÄ«sativassÄ• naá¹ƒ diyyati, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ á¹-hitikÄ• atik
vattabbÄ• , á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• á¹-hitikÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``asukavihÄ• re kira bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaâ€™â€™ nti sutvÄ• yojanantarikavihÄ•
sampattasampattÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hitaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. asampattÄ• n
upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒpaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• dÄ«su gaá¹‡hantesu dÄ• tabbamev
á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒdethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, na dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace pana upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ
hutvÄ• attano vihÄ• radvÄ• re vÄ• antovihÄ• reyeva vÄ• honti, parisavasena vaá¸• á¸• hit
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghanavakassa dinnepi pacchÄ• Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbameva. dutiy
therÄ• sanaá¹ƒÄ• ruá¸·he Ä• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamabhÄ• go na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, dutiyabhÄ

ekasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re dasa bhikkhÅ« honti, dasa vatthÄ• ni ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ t
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒbhÄ• jetabbÄ• ni. sace ``sabbÄ• neva amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™
duppÄ• pitÄ• niceva duggahitÄ• ni ca, gatagataá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹…ghikÄ• neva honti. ekaá

tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattherassa datvÄ• sesÄ• ni ``imÄ• ni an
gahetuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati.

ekameva vatthaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• haranti, abhÄ• jetvÄ• va ``amhÄ•
tigaá¹‡hanti, duppÄ• pitaÃ±ceva duggahitaÃ±ca, satthakena, pana haliddiÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• lek
249/ koá¹-á¹-hÄ• saá¹ƒ ``imaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti sa
sesaá¹ƒ ``amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yaá¹ƒ pana vatth
vÄ• , tena paricchedaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace ekaá¹ƒ tantaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``idaá
tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti saá¹…ghattherassa datvÄ• sesaá¹ƒ ``amhÄ• ka
tigaá¹‡hanti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ khaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• bhÄ• jiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá

ekabhikkhuke \Ne II 196/ vihÄ• re saá¹…ghassa cÄ«varesu uppannesu sace pubbe vuttana
``sabbÄ• ni mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡antÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, suggahitÄ• ni, á¹-hitikÄ• pa
ekekaá¹ƒ uddharitvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, á¹-hitikÄ
á¹-hitikÄ• ya aá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sace eko bhikkhu Ä• ga
dvÄ«hipi gahetabbaá¹ƒ. á¹-hitÄ• ya á¹-hitikÄ• ya puna aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ cÄ«vare uppanne sac
á¹-hitikÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• orohati. sace vuá¸• á¸• hataro Ä• gacchati, á¹-hitikÄ• uddhaá¹ƒ Ä• ro
natthi, puna attano pÄ• petvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ye
Ä• masitvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pana paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• naá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati ``gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá
paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gaá¹ƒsamÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttattÄ• , na pana akappiyattÄ• . bh
dinnampina gahetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana bhikkhu attano santakaá¹ƒ deti, taá¹ƒ bhikkhudattiya
paá¹ƒsukÅ«laá¹ƒ pana na hoti. evaá¹ƒ santepi dhutaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na bhijjati. ``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
therÄ• naá¹ƒdemÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``idaá¹ƒ vatt
iminÄ• upÄ• hanatthavikapattatthavikaÄ• yogaaá¹ƒsabaddhakÄ• dÄ«ni \Be II 250/ karothÄ•
dinnampivaá¹-á¹-ati.

pattatthavikÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya dinnÄ• ni bahÅ«nipi honti, cÄ«varatthÄ• yapi pahonti, tat
pÄ• rupituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana saá¹…gho bhÄ• jitÄ• tirittÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni chinditvÄ• up
atthÄ• ya bhÄ• jeti, tato gahetuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. sÄ• mikehi vicÄ• ritamevahi vaá¹-á¹-ati, na

``paá¹ƒsukÅ«likasaá¹…ghassa dhammakaraá¹‡aaá¹ƒsabaddhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthÄ• ya demÄ
vaá¹-á¹-ati. parikkhÄ• ro nÄ• ma paá¹ƒsukÅ«likÄ• nampi icchitabbo. yaá¹ƒ tattha atirekaá¹ƒ
cÄ«varepiupanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. suttaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa denti, paá¹ƒsukÅ«likehipi gahetabb
tÄ• vavihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti dinn

sace pana bahi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• ya addhÄ• napaá¹-ipanne bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• ``saá¹…ghas

saá¹…ghattherassavÄ• saá¹…ghanavakassa vÄ• Ä• roceti, sacepi yojanaá¹ƒ pharitvÄ• pa
ekÄ• baddhÄ• \Ne II 197/ ce, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ye pana dvÄ• dasahi hatthehi pa
na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti.

<2732> idÄ• ni ``ubhatosaá¹…ghe detÄ«â€™â€™ ti mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ vivaranto Ä• ha __ ``ubhat
_tiÄ• di. __ubhatosaá¹…ghamuddissÄ• _ti bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaÃ±ca
``ubhatosaá¹…ghassademÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti. __ ``bahu vÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ettha ``bahÅ« vÄ•
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasenarassattaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« thokÄ• vÄ• hontu bahÅ«
akatvÄ• ubhatosaá¹…ghavasena samabhÄ• gova kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 251/ vinicchayo --- ``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi ``d
dvinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ dammi, bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunisaá¹…ghassa ca da
ubhatosaá¹…ghassadinnameva hoti, dve bhÄ• ge same katvÄ• eko dÄ• tabbo.

``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte sace dasa dasa bhikkhÅ«,
ekavÄ«sati paá¹-ivÄ«se katvÄ• eko puggalassa dÄ• tabbo, dasa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa, das
yena puggaliko laddho, so saá¹…ghatopi attano vassaggena gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. kasmÄ• ?
__ubhatosaá¹…gha_ggahaá¹‡enagahitattÄ• .

``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi eseva nayo. idha pana
saá¹…ghatopÄ• puá¹‡anakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• so nÄ• ma natthi, ekapuggalassa pattakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa

``ubhatosaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana dvÄ• vÄ«sati ko
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, dasa bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ, eko puggalassa, eko cetiyassa dÄ• tabbo. tattha pu
vassaggena puna gahetuá¹ƒ labhati. cetiyassa ekoyeva.

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte pana majjhe bhin
bhikkhÅ«ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá¹‡etvÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa \Ne II 198/ ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pa
252/na labhati, pÄ• puá¹‡anaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato ekameva labhati. kasmÄ• ? __bhikkhusaá¹…gh

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttep
ekapuggalapaá¹-ivÄ«solabbhati, puggalassa visuá¹ƒ na labbhati. tasmÄ• ekaá¹ƒ cetiyassa
bhikkhÅ«ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá¹‡etvÄ• bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttepi na majjhe bhinditvÄ• d
puggalagaá¹‡anÄ• yaeva vibhajitabbaá¹ƒ.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttepi
ekapuggalapaá¹-ivÄ«solabbhati, puggalassa visuá¹ƒ natthi, bhikkhÅ« ca bhikkhuniyo ca gaá
bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ca bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• nayo nÄ«to, evaá¹ƒ bhik
katvÄ• pi netabbo.

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte puggalassa visuá¹ƒ na labbhati, va

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana cetiyassa visuá¹ƒ paá¹-ivÄ

``bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa ca tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi cetiyasseva labbha

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca tuyhaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi visuá¹ƒ na labbhati.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte pana cetiyassa labbhati.

``bhikkhÅ«naÃ±ca \Ne II 199/ tuyhaÃ±ca cetiyassa cÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi cetiyasseva visu
puggalassa. bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• pi evameva yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

pubbe buddhappamukhassa ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ denti, bhagavÄ• majjhe nisÄ«
vÄ• mato bhikkhuniyo nisÄ«danti, bhagavÄ• ubhinnaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghatthero, tadÄ• bhagavÄ•
laddhapaccayeattanÄ• pi paribhuÃ±jati, bhikkhÅ«nampi dÄ• peti. etarahi pana paá¹‡á¸• itan
paá¹-imaá¹ƒvÄ• cetiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• buddhappamukhassa ubhatosaá¹…ghassa dÄ
\Be II 253/cetiyassa vÄ• purato Ä• dhÄ• rake pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• dakkhiá¹‡odakaá¹ƒ dat
demÄ• â€™â€™ titattha yaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ denti, vihÄ•
cetiyassademÄ• â€™â€™ ti piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taÃ±ca mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«ni ca denti, tattha l
mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«nitÄ• va cetiye Ä• ropetabbÄ• ni, vatthehi paá¹-Ä• kÄ• , telena padÄ«
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tamadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«nipana yo nibaddhaá¹ƒ cetiyassa jaggako hoti pabb
tassa dÄ• tabbÄ• ni. nibaddhajaggake asati Ä• haá¹-apattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
vaá¹-á¹-ati. upakaá¹-á¹-hekÄ• le bhuÃ±jitvÄ• pacchÄ• pi vattaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva.

mÄ• lÄ• gandhÄ• dÄ«su ca yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ``idaá¹ƒ haritvÄ• cetiyassa pÅ«jaá¹ƒ karothÄ• â€™
dÅ«rampiharitvÄ• pÅ«jetabbaá¹ƒ. ``bhikkhaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa harÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttepi har
``ahaá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carÄ• mi, Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bhikkhÅ« atthi, te harissantÄ«â€™â€™
tuyhaá¹ƒyevadammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. atha pana ``bhikkhusaá¹.
ti harantassagacchato antarÄ• va kÄ• lo upakaá¹-á¹-ho hoti, attano pÄ• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jituá¹

<2733> yaá¹ƒ pana cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``yasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvutthassa saá¹…ghassa dan

__tasmiá¹ƒ_yevaÄ• vÄ• se __vutthavassena_ saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• puggalena
bhÄ• jetabbanti__vaá¹‡á¹‡itaá¹ƒ_ desitanti yojanÄ• .

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- vihÄ• raá¹ƒ pavisitvÄ• ``imÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá
tideti, yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• , yattakÄ• vassacchedaá
akatvÄ• purimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• , tehi bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. dis
254/ sati gÄ• hake \Ne II 200/ yÄ• va kathinassa ubbhÄ• rÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. anatthate pana
evaÃ±ca vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ pacchimavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nampi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti lakkhaá¹‡aÃ
aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• supanetaá¹ƒ avicÄ• ritaá¹ƒ.

sace pana bahi upacÄ• rasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hito ``vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€
sabbesaá¹ƒpÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. atha ``asukavihÄ• re vassaá¹ƒvutthasaá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• namevayÄ• va kathinassubbhÄ• rÄ• pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace pana gimhÄ• na
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya evaá¹ƒ vadati, tatra sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä
uppannattÄ• . antovasseyeva ``vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vutte chinnav
vasantÄ• va labhanti. cÄ«varamÄ• se pana ``vassaá¹ƒ vasantÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ t
vassÅ«pagatÄ• naá¹ƒyevapÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, purimikÄ• ya vassÅ«pagatÄ• naÃ±ca chinnavass

cÄ«varamÄ• sato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• va hemantassa pacchimo divaso, tÄ• va ``vassÄ• vÄ
vuttekathinaá¹ƒ atthataá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu anatthataá¹ƒ vÄ• , atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• nameva pÄ
paá¹-hamadivasatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya vutte pana mÄ• tikÄ• Ä• ropetabbÄ• ``atÄ«tavassÄ• vÄ
abhikkantÄ• , anÄ• gate cÄ• tumÄ• saccayena bhavissati, kataravassÄ• vÄ• sassa desÄ«â
``atÄ«tavassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒdammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ antovassaá¹ƒ vutthÄ• nam
disÄ• pakkantÄ• nampi sabhÄ• gÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ labhanti.

sace ``anÄ• gate vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• vassÅ
atha ``agutto vihÄ• ro, corabhayaá¹ƒ atthi, na sakkÄ• á¹-hapetuá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hitvÄ• vÄ• Ä• hi
II 255/ vutte ``sampattÄ• naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati, bhÄ• jetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sac
tatiye vasse vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ na dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒantovasse
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace te disÄ• pakkantÄ• , aÃ±Ã±o vissÄ• sikogaá¹‡hÄ• ti, dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. ath
sesÄ• kÄ• lakatÄ• , sabbaá¹ƒ ekasseva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. sace ekopi natthi, saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• jetabbanti.

<2734> __yÄ• guyÄ• pana_ pÄ«tÄ• ya vÄ• __bhatte vÄ• _ bhutte sace __pana Ä• dissa_
dammi, yena me bhattaá¹ƒ bhuttaá¹ƒ, tassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti paricchinditvÄ• cÄ«varaá
II 201/ tattha tattheva dÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• . esa nayo khÄ• danÄ«yacÄ«varasen

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- bhikkhÅ« ajjatanÄ• ya vÄ• svÄ• tanÄ• ya vÄ• yÄ• guyÄ• nimar

gharaá¹ƒpaviá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• guá¹ƒ deti, yÄ• guá¹ƒ datvÄ• pÄ«tÄ• ya yÄ• guyÄ• ``imÄ
mayhaá¹ƒyÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti deti, yehi nimantitehi yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ•
yehi pana bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravattena gharadvÄ• rena gacchantehi vÄ• gharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-heh
yesaá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• sanasÄ• lato pattaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• manussehi nÄ«tÄ• , ye vÄ• therehi pesi

sace pana nimantitabhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±epi bahÅ« Ä• gantvÄ• antogehaÃ±ca bah
dÄ• yako ca evaá¹ƒ vadati ``nimantitÄ• vÄ• hontu animantitÄ• vÄ• , yesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• yÄ• g
vatthÄ• ni hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti, sabbesaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡anti. yehipana therÄ• naá¹ƒ hatthato yÄ
tesaá¹ƒ na pÄ• puá¹‡anti. atha so ``yehimayhaá¹ƒ yÄ• gu pÄ«tÄ• , sabbesaá¹ƒ hontÅ«â€™
pÄ• puá¹‡anti. bhattakhÄ• danÄ«yesupieseva nayo.

__cÄ«vare vÄ• _ti pubbepi yena vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• setvÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnapub
bhojetvÄ• vadati ``yesaá¹ƒ mayÄ• pubbe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒyeva imaá¹ƒcÄ«var
sappimadhuphÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dÄ«ni vÄ• hontÅ«â€™â€™ ti, sabbaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒyeva pÄ• puá¹‡Ä

__senÄ• sane vÄ• _ti ``yo mayÄ• kÄ• rite vihÄ• re vÄ• pariveá¹‡e vÄ• vasati, tassidaá¹ƒ h
tasseva hoti.

__bhesajje vÄ• _ti ``mayaá¹ƒ kÄ• lena kÄ• laá¹ƒ therÄ• naá¹ƒ sappiÄ• dÄ«ni bhesajjÄ• ni d
tesaá¹ƒyevidaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™â€™ ti vutte tesaá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«ti.

<2735> dÄ«yateti __dÄ• na_nti kammasÄ• dhanena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vuccati. __yaá¹ƒ_-saddena
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• __taá¹ƒ_-saddenÄ• pi tadeva parÄ• masitabbanti.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- ``imaá¹ƒ \Ne II 202/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa dammÄ«â€™â€
vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒme, bhante, tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• d
taá¹ƒ tasseva hoti. sace pana ``idaá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaÃ±ca tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ antevÄ• sikÄ• naÃ±ca
vadati, therassa ca antevÄ• sikÄ• naÃ±ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. uddesaá¹ƒ gahetuá¹ƒ Ä• gato gal
tassÄ• pi pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. ``tumhehi saddhiá¹ƒ nibaddhacÄ• rikabhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™
uddesantevÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ katvÄ• uddesaparipucchÄ• dÄ«ni gahetvÄ• vicarantÄ•
pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti.

<2737> __vadaticcevameva_ \Be II 257/ ceti iccevaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena vadati ce. __ta_
parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti mÄ• tuÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghasseva santakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojan

<2738> __ ``paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ ... pe ... hotÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• purimagÄ• thÄ• dvayena
vitthÄ• ritamevatthaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒkhipitvÄ• dasseti. __paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ_ sahadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ. _

__dÄ• na_nti ``mayi kÄ• lakate imaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ tuyhaá¹ƒ hotu, tava santakaá¹ƒ karo
tiÄ• dinÄ• pariccajanaá¹ƒ. __kiÃ±cipÄ«_ti antamaso dantakaá¹-á¹-hampi. gihÄ«naá¹ƒ pana
dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒgihÄ«nameva accaye rÅ«hatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2739> bhikkhu vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡ero vÄ• bhikkhuniupassaye kÄ• laá¹ƒ karoti, __assa_ bhikl
parikkhÄ• rÄ• __bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒyeva santakÄ• _ bhikkhusaá¹…ghasseva santakÄ• ti yojan
santakÄ• kÄ• lakatassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghapariyÄ• pannattÄ• .

<2740> __sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ« vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena ``sikkhamÄ• nÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__vihÄ• rasmiá¹ƒ_bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __tassÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• vÄ•
sikkhamÄ• nÄ• ya vÄ• parikkhÄ• rÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ santakÄ• hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __sar
vuttanayenevatthogahetabbo.

<2741> __dehi netvÄ• _ti ettha ``imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaâ€™â€™ nti pakaraá¹‡ato labbhati. ``imaá
asukassa dehÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ tassa purimasseva santakaá
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Ne II 203/ asukassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yas
tassapacchimasseva santakaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2742> yathÄ• vuttavacanappakÄ• rÄ• nurÅ«pena \Be II 258/ sÄ• mike Ã±atvÄ• sÄ• mikes
matakacÄ«varampi gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dassetuá¹ƒ Ä• ha __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• c
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __vissÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti jÄ«vantassasantakaá¹
gaá¹‡heyya. __gaá¹‡he matakacÄ«vara_nti matassa cÄ«varaá¹ƒ matakaparikkhÄ• ranÄ«hÅ

<2743> rajate anenÄ• ti __rajana_nti mÅ«lÄ• disabbamÄ• ha. __vantadosenÄ• _ti savÄ• sa
__tÄ• dinÄ• _ti rÅ«pÄ• dÄ«su chaá¸·Ä• rammaá¹‡esu rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anuppattiyÄ• aá¹-
nibbikÄ• ratÄ• yaekasadisena.

2744-5__._ __ ``mÅ«leâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá¹ƒ. __mÅ«la_rajane
sabbaá¹ƒmÅ«larajanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __khandhesu_ rajanesu maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-haÃ±ca tuá¹…ga
sabbaá¹ƒ khandharajanaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __pattesu_ rajanesu alliyÄ• pattaá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ«liy
á¹-hapetvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ pattarajanaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. __puppha_rajanesu kusumbhaÃ±ca kiá¹ƒ
sabbaá¹ƒ puppharajanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __taca_rajane loddaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¸• ulaÃ±ca á¹-hape
tacarajanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __phala_rajanaá¹ƒ sabbampivaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-ha_nti eko sakaá¹‡á¹-akarukkho, valliviseso ca, yassa rajanaá¹ƒ maÃ±jeá¹-á
hoti. maÃ±jeá¹-á¹-harukkhassa khandho setavaá¹‡á¹‡oti so idha na gahetabbo rajanÄ• dhik
__tuá¹…gahÄ• rako_nÄ• ma eko sakaá¹‡á¹-akarukkho, yassa rajanaá¹ƒ haritÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹‡
cullatÄ• piÃ±charukkho, yassa paá¹‡á¹‡arajanaá¹ƒ haliddivaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti. __nÄ«lÄ«_ti ga

rajanaá¹ƒ nÄ«lavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒhoti. __kiá¹ƒsukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vallikiá¹ƒsukapupphaá¹ƒ, yassa
lohitavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ hoti.

<2746> __kiliá¹-á¹-hasÄ• á¹-aka_nti \Be II 259/ malÄ«nasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ. __dhovitu_nti ekavÄ
alliyÄ• dhotaá¹ƒ kira sammadeva rajanaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<2747> __cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 204/ __kathÄ• sesÄ• _ti bhedakÄ• raá¹‡appakÄ• rakath
paá¹-hame kathine vuttÄ• ti seso. __vibhÄ• vinÄ• _ti khandhakabhÄ• á¹‡akena.

cÄ«varakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

mahÄ• vaggavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

cÅ«á¸·avaggo

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2748> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 260/ \Ne II 205/ mahÄ• vaggavinicchayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepena dassetvÄ
cÅ«á¸·avaggÄ• gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``tajjanÄ«yaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __tajj
kalahakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒtato viramanatthÄ• ya niggahavasena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
tajjanÄ«yakammaÃ±ca. __niyassa_ntibÄ• lassa abyattassa Ä• pattibahulassa anapadÄ• na
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hassaviharato bhikkhuno niggahavasena nissÄ• ya vasanatt
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthaá¹ƒniyassakammaÃ±ca.

__pabbÄ• ja_nti kuladÅ«sakassa bhikkhuno yattha tena kuladÅ«sanaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tattha na
labhitabbaÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• yaniggahavasena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jan
__paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡a_nti saddhassaupÄ• sakassa dÄ• yakassa kÄ• rakassa saá¹…ghupaá¹-â
akkosavatthÅ«hi akkosakassabhikkhuno taá¹ƒkhamÄ• panatthÄ• ya niggahavasena anuÃ±Ã
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaÃ±ca.

__tividhukkhepana_nti Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane, Ä• pattiyÄ• appaá¹-ikamme, pÄ• pikÄ• ya di
ca tato oramituá¹ƒ niggahavasena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthaá¹ƒ tividhaá¹ƒukkhepanÄ
__dÄ«paye_ti __pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ca vuttanayena pakÄ• seyyÄ• tiattho.

tajjanÄ«yÄ• dikammÄ• naá¹ƒ osÄ• raá¹‡anissÄ• raá¹‡avasena paccekaá¹ƒ duvidhattepi taá
anÄ• masitvÄ• kevalaá¹ƒ \Ne II 206/ jÄ• tivasena __ ``satta kammÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuttan

dassitopanetesaá¹ƒ \Be II 261/ viseso atthuppattivasenÄ• ti daá¹-á¹-habbo. vitthÄ• ro panes
kammakkhandhakatoveditabbo.

<2749> __khandhake_ kammasaá¹…khÄ• te khandhake Ä• gatÄ• ni tecattÄ• lÄ«sa vattÄ•
kammakkhandhakassa anantare. __khandhake_ti pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake. nava adhikÄ•
tiá¹ƒseva_ vattÄ• ni, ekÅ«nacattÄ• lÄ«sa vattÄ• nÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__kammakkhandhake_ tÄ• va ---

``Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• va
sammÄ• vattanÄ• --- na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero u
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenÄ• pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• , yÄ
Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, sÄ• Ä• patti naÄ• pajjitabbÄ•
tato vÄ• pÄ• piá¹-á¹-hatarÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• ,
abhivÄ• danaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±jalikammaá¹ƒsÄ• mÄ«cikammaá¹ƒ Ä• sanÄ• bh
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒnahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-h
na pakatatto bhikkhu sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• anuddha
diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabbo, na bhik
bhedetabbo, na gihiddhajo dhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyaddhajodhÄ• retabbo, na titthiyÄ• sevitab
sevitabbÄ• , bhikkhusikkhÄ• ya \Be II 262/sikkhitabbaá¹ƒ, na pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• sadd
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• sevatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• an
pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• s
vÄ• , na pakatattassabhikkhuno uposatho á¹-hapetabbo, na pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ•
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• dopaá¹-á¹-hapetabbo, na okÄ• so kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na
sampayojetabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 51) ---

evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 207/ cetÄ• ni tecattÄ• lÄ«sa vattÄ• ni sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ __ ``tecattÄ• lÄ«sa
khandhakekammasaÃ±Ã±iteâ€™â€™ _ti.

__pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhake_ (Vin II 76-82) ---

``pÄ• rivÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ. tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ sammÄ• va
naupasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo,
bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammutisÄ• ditabbÄ• , sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbÄ• , yÄ•
parivÄ• sodinno hoti, sÄ• Ä• patti na Ä• pajjitabbÄ• , aÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• tÄ• disikÄ• , tato vÄ•
kammaá¹ƒ na garahitabbaá¹ƒ, kammikÄ• na garahitabbÄ• , na pakatattassa bhikkhuno upo
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• á¹-hapetabbÄ• , na savacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na anuvÄ• do paá¹-á¹-h
kÄ• retabbo, na codetabbo, na sÄ• retabbo, na bhikkhÅ«hi sampayojetabbaá¹ƒ.

``na \Be II 263/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno puratogar
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, yo hoti saá¹…ghassa Ä• sanapariyanto seyyÄ• pariyanto vihÄ• rapariyant
tena ca so sÄ• ditabbo.

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaá¹‡ena vÄ
kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitabbÄ• ni, na Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na piá¹‡
samÄ• dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, na ca tappaccayÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to nÄ«harÄ• petabbo `mÄ• maá¹ƒ

``pÄ• rivÄ• sikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukena Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukassa
Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• rocetabbaá¹ƒ, sace gilÄ• no hoti, dÅ«tenapi Ä• rocet

``na \Ne II 208/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikk
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko anÄ•
pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkh
Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä•
pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkh
\Be II 264/ anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikk
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• abhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gan
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikenabhikkhunÄ•
anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo aÃ±Ã±atrapakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra an
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• abhikkhuk
gantabbo aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atraantarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• v
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bh
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabbo yatthassubhikk
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikenabhikkhunÄ•
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so \Ne II 209/ vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabbo yatthassubhikkhÅ« nÄ•
pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä
II 265/ bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhuko anÄ• vÄ• so gantabboyatthassu bh
aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikenabhikkhunÄ
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• gantabboyatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒv
aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ
gantabbo yatthassu bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atraa
pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkhu
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattenaaÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• . na, bhik
bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ
bhikkhÅ« nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pakatattena aÃ±Ã±atra antarÄ• yÄ• .

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhu
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™ nti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhu
266/ bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™ nti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikkhu
anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkom

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikk
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™ nti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikk
bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomi ajjeva gantuâ€™ nti.

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• anÄ• vÄ• sÄ• sabhikk
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomiajjeva gantuâ€™

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ•
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomi ajjevagantuâ€™

``gantabbo, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ• vÄ• anÄ•
yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• yaá¹ƒ jaÃ±Ã±Ä• `sakkomi ajjevagantuâ€™

``gantabbo \Be II 267/, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• sabhikkhukÄ• Ä• vÄ• sÄ•
sabhikkhuko Ä• vÄ• so vÄ• anÄ• vÄ• so vÄ• yatthassu bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ
gantuâ€™ nti.

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchan
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• an
pakatattaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• Ä• sanÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, pakatatto bhikkhu Ä• sane
pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne u
na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisinne Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ
caá¹…kamante ucce caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante ca

``na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena vuá¸• á¸• hatarena bhikkhun
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... mÄ• nattÄ• rahena bhikkh
mÄ• nattacÄ• rikena bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ... pe ... abbhÄ• nÄ• rahena bhikkhunÄ• saddh
vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne anÄ• vÄ• se vatthabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vÄ• an
ekÄ• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisinne ucce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na c
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ, na ekacaá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na nÄ«ce caá¹…kame caá¹…kan
caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ, na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaá¹ƒ.

``pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatuttho \Be II 268/ ce, bhikkhave, parivÄ• saá¹ƒ dadeyya, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ik
dadeyya, taá¹ƒvÄ«so abbheyya, akammaá¹ƒ na ca karaá¹‡Ä«yaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 76-82)

evaá¹ƒ pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ catunavuti vattÄ• ni.

sÄ• ca nesaá¹ƒ catunavutisaá¹…khÄ• evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• --- naupasampÄ• danÄ• dinaka
vattÄ• ni, tato pakatattassa uposathaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dibhikkhÅ«hisampayojanapariyosÄ• nÄ
napuratogamanÄ• dÄ« paÃ±ca, napuregamanÄ• dÄ« cattÄ• ri, Ä• gantukena Ä• rocanÄ• d
sabhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sÄ• dito abhikkhukÄ• vÄ• sÄ• digamanapaasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i navak
napakatattena saddhiá¹ƒ ekacchannavÄ• sÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni ekÄ• dasa,
tatonapÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hataramÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahamÄ• nattÄ• rahamÄ• na
212/ saddhiá¹ƒekacchannavÄ• sÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni paccekaá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa katvÄ• pa
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hataramÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahamÄ• nattÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á
ekÄ• dasakaá¹ƒ, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikaabbhÄ• nÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ samÄ• nattÄ• tesu e
ekÄ• dasakÄ• ni, ante pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatutthassa saá¹…ghassaparivÄ• sÄ• didÄ• nacatukke
nivattivasena cattÄ• ri cattÄ• rÄ«ti catunavutivattÄ• ni. tÄ• ni aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena ekÅ«na
nÄ• ma. Ä• dito nava, uposathaá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• dÄ«niaá¹-á¹-ha, pakatattena ekacchannavÄ•
ekavÄ«sati vattÄ• ni kammakkhandhake gahitattÄ• idha gaá¹‡anÄ• ya aggahetvÄ• tato ses
pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• dÄ«hi ekacchannevÄ• sÄ• dipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ni dvÄ• vÄ«

samÄ• nattÄ• tÄ• ni ca ``gantabbo bhikkhaveâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dikaá¹ƒnavakaá¹ƒ tathÄ• \Be I
anÄ• pattidassanaparaá¹ƒ, na Ä• vÄ• sato gacchantassa Ä• pattidassanaparantitaÃ±ca agg
dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«savattesu pÄ• rivÄ• sikacatautthÄ• dikammacatukkaá¹ƒgarukÄ• pattivuá¹-á¹
gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡atthasÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena ekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• tayo apanetvÄ• gaá¹‡itÄ• ni ekÅ«nac
``navÄ• dhikÄ• ni tiá¹ƒseva, khandhake tadanantareâ€™â€™ ti.

<2750> imÄ• ni ekÅ«nacattÄ• lÄ«sa vattÄ• ni purimehi tecattÄ• lÄ«savattehi saddhiá¹ƒ dvÄ
``evaá¹ƒ sabbÄ• ni ... pe ... gahitÄ• gahaá¹‡ena tÅ«â€™â€™ _ti.

evaá¹ƒ kammakkhandhakapÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakesu mahesinÄ• vuttÄ• ni khandhakavat
eva hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . evamettha dvÄ• sÄ«tikkhandhakavattÄ• ni dassitÄ• ni.

__Ä• gamaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ---

``pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apessÄ• mÄ«ti (Vin II 75) Ä• rabhit
... pe ... na chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…kamante caá¹…kame caá¹…kamitabbaâ€™ nti (Vin II 76-8
chasaá¹-á¹-hi, tatoparaá¹ƒ `na, bhikkhave, pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhikkhunÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikena vu
bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ, mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahena, mÄ• nattÄ• rahena, mÄ• nattacÄ
bhikkhunÄ• saddhiá¹ƒekacchanne Ä• vÄ• se vatthabbaâ€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ (Vin II 82) pak
anaÃ±Ã±attÄ• visuá¹ƒte agaá¹‡etvÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikavuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• dÄ«su \Ne II 213/ pu
tesaá¹ƒ vasena sampiá¹‡á¸• etvÄ• ekekaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gaá¹‡itÄ• ni paÃ±cÄ• ti ekasattati vattÄ
ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatavattesuvattapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panavasena vuttaá¹ƒ `na pakatattassa bh
270/ ... pe ... nahÄ• ne piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ sÄ• ditabbaâ€™ nti (Vin II 51) idaá¹ƒ abhivÄ
asÄ• diyanaá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ, `na pakatatto bhikkhu sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• anuddhaá¹ƒsetabboâ€™ tiÄ•
evametÄ• nidvÄ• sÄ«ti honti. etesveva kÄ• nici tajjanÄ«yakammÄ• divattÄ• ni, kÄ• nici
pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• divattÄ• nÄ«tiaggahitaggahaá¹‡ena dvÄ• sÄ«ti evÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Ps-pá¹- II
á¹-Ä«0 I 39) ---

vuttaá¹ƒ. etÄ• ni pana vattÄ• ni kadÄ• ci tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• dikÄ• le, pÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• d
khuddakavattÄ• nÄ«ti gahetabbÄ• ni Ä• gantukavattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cuddasamahÄ• vattÄ• na

<2751> idÄ• ni pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedaá¹ƒ, vattabhedaÃ±ca dassetumÄ• h
``parivÄ• saÃ±cavattaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __parivÄ• saÃ±ca vattaÃ±ca samÄ• dinnas
samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiparivÄ• saÃ±ca ``vattaá¹ƒ samÄ• diyÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattaÄ
ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒnisÄ«ditvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggahetvÄ• vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samÄ• dinnass
pÄ• rivÄ• sikassabhikkhuno.

<2752> __sahavÄ• sÄ• _dayo ``ekacchanneâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• sayameva vakkhati. saha

cÄ• ti imehi tÄ«hi pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhussa ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hotÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<2753> __udakapÄ• tena_ samantÄ• nibbakosassa udakapÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. __ekacch
vÄ• aparicchanne vÄ• Ä• vÄ• se. pakatattena bhikkhunÄ• saha ukkhittassa nivÄ• so \Be I
__ ``nivÄ• ritoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«tidÄ«peti.

<2754> __antoyevÄ• _ti ekacchannassa Ä• vÄ• saparicchedassa antoyeva. __ ``na labbha
ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hotÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<2755> __mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• disÅ«_ti \Ne II 214/ __Ä• di_-saddena kurundaá¹-á¹-haka
__ubhinna_nti ukkhittakapÄ• rivÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ. iti avisesena niddiá¹-á¹-hanti yojanÄ• .

<2756> iminÄ• sahavÄ• sena ratticchedaÃ±ca dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca dassetvÄ• vinÄ• vÄ• sena
``abhikkhukepanÄ• vÄ• seâ€™â€™ _ti. __Ä• vÄ• se_ti vasanatthÄ• ya katasenÄ• sane. __
akatecetiyaghare vÄ• bodhighare vÄ• sammajjaniaá¹-á¹-ake vÄ• dÄ• ruaá¹-á¹-ake vÄ• pÄ
vaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒvÄ• dvÄ• rakoá¹-á¹-hake vÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra vÄ• yattha katthaci evarÅ«pe á¹
vasantassÄ• _tipakatattena vinÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ kappentassa. __ratticchedo ca dukkaá¹-a_nti
vattabhedadukkaá¹-aÃ±ca hoti.

<2757> evaá¹ƒ vippavÄ• sena ratticchedadukkaá¹-Ä• ni dassetvÄ• anÄ• rocanena dassetu
``pÄ• rivÄ• sikabhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• nÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• senÄ• p
samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒdisvÄ• . __taá¹…khaá¹‡e_ti tasmiá¹ƒ
``anÄ• rocentassa eva etassÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __eva_kÄ• rena ratticchedo ca du
etassa hotÄ«ti dÄ«pentena adiá¹-á¹-ho ce, ratticchedova hotÄ«ti Ã±Ä• peti. yathÄ• ha --- ``s
ratticchedaá¹ƒ karoti, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• pana vattabhedadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakena \Be II 272/saha vinayakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, tassa
hoti.

2758-9__._ __pÄ• rivÄ• siko_ bhikkhu yattha saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hito, __tatthe
á¹-hÄ• neá¹-hatvÄ• __yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ_ pakatattehipi saddhiá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ip
kÄ• tuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

tÄ• ni sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. uposathapa
yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒkÄ• tuá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __dentÄ«_ti ettha ``ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ pah
__saá¹…ghadÄ• yakÄ• _tikammadhÄ• rayasamÄ• so. saá¹…ghassa ekattepi garÅ«su bahu
saá¹…ghadÄ• yakoâ€™â€™ _tipipÄ• á¹-ho. tattha ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jetvÄ• d
vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ deti ce, pÄ• rivÄ• siko __yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ_ attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ

__oá¹‡ojana_nti vissajjanaá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghato attano pattÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ•
uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒattano \Ne II 215/ puggalikabhattapaccÄ• sÄ• ya paá¹-iggahetvÄ•
bhattapaccÄ• sÄ• atthi, svegaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• saá¹…ghavissajjanaá¹ƒ la
__bhatta_nti Ä• gatÄ• gatehivuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gahetvÄ• gantabbaá¹ƒ vihÄ• re
catussÄ• labhattaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pÄ• rivÄ• sikoyathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ labhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __i
vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ nigamayati.

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin II) 75) --- __uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡e_ tÄ• va pÄ• timokkhe
uddissamÄ• nehatthapÄ• se nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ pana ``pÄ• á
pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒvihÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ amuÃ±cantena nisÄ«ditabbaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. pÄ
kariyamÄ• nesaá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«ditvÄ• tattheva \Be II 273/ nisinnena attan
pÄ• risuddhiuposathokÄ• tabbova. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• yapi saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisÄ«
attano pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pavÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghena ghaá¹‡á¹-iá¹ƒ paharitvÄ• bhÄ• jiyamÄ•
attano pattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• negahetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

__oá¹‡ojane_ sace pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa dve tÄ«á¹‡i uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«ni pÄ• puá¹‡anti, aÃ±
puggalikabhattapaccÄ• sÄ• hoti, tÄ• ni paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• gahetvÄ• ``bhante, heá¹-á¹-hÄ•
bhattapaccÄ• sÄ• atthi, sveva gaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vatvÄ• vissajjetabbÄ• ni, evaá¹
gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒlabhati. ``punadivase sabbapaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ etassa dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti __kur
yadipana na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti na vissajjeti, punadivase na labhati. idaá¹ƒ oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma p
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ. kasmÄ• ? tassa hi saá¹…ghanavakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nisinnassa bhattagge
yÄ• gukhajjakÄ• dÄ«nipÄ• puá¹‡anti vÄ• na vÄ• , tasmÄ• ``so bhikkhÄ• hÄ• rena mÄ• kil
saá¹…gahakaraá¹‡atthÄ• yaodissa anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__bhatte_ catussÄ• labhattaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ labhati, pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• pana gantuá¹ƒ
labhati. tasmÄ• pÄ• á¸·ito osakkitvÄ• hatthapÄ• se á¹-hitena hatthaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• yath
nipatitvÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hitabbaá¹ƒ. Ä• rÄ• mikasamaá¹‡uddesehi Ä• harÄ• pet
sayamevaÄ• haranti, vaá¹-á¹-ati. raÃ±Ã±o mahÄ• peá¸·abhattepi eseva nayo. catussÄ• labh
oá¹‡ojanaá¹ƒkattukÄ• mo hoti, attano atthÄ• ya ukkhitte piá¹‡á¸• e ``ajja me bhattaá¹ƒ atthi,
svevagaá¹‡hissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``punadivase dve piá¹‡á¸• e labhatÄ«â€™â€™
__mahÄ• paccariyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. uddesabhattÄ• dÄ«nipi \Ne II 216/ pÄ• á¸·ito osakkitvÄ• v
pana nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• parivisanti \Be II 274/, tattha sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• naá¹ƒ jeá¹-á¹-hakena
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsaá¹…ghanavakena hutvÄ• nisÄ«ditabbanti.

pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

samathakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2760> idÄ• ni samathavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ yesu adhikaraá¹‡esu santesu samathehi
dassento Ä• ha __ ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vivÄ• dÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• _ti viv
__Ä• pattÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• _ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo. __Ä• dhÄ• ratÄ• _ti adhikaraá¹‡apariyÄ• y
vÅ«pasammati samathehÄ«ti __Ä• dhÄ• ro, _ vivÄ• do ca so Ä• dhÄ• ro cÄ• ti __vivÄ• dÄ•
__vivÄ• dÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• _. evamÄ• dhÄ• rÄ• dhikaraá¹‡a-saddÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• disaddeh
kammadhÄ• rayasamÄ• sodaá¹-á¹-habbo. adhikarÄ«yati abhibhuyyati vÅ«pasammati sama
vivÄ• dÄ• dicatubbidhamevapÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ. ayamattho ``etesaá¹ƒ tu catunnampi,
matÄ• â€™â€™ ti vakkhamÄ• nenaviÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

<2761> __etÄ• ni cattÄ• ri_ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni ca ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« vivadanti
`adhammoâ€™ ti vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 215) aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa __bhedakÄ• rakavatthÅ«ni_ c
__tattha_ tesu catÅ«su adhikaraá¹‡esu __vivÄ• do_ adhikaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to etÄ• ni
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthÅ«ni __nissito_ nissÄ• ya pavattoti yojanÄ• .

<2762> __vipattiyo catassovÄ• _ti ``idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ anuvadanti
Ä• cÄ• ravipattiyÄ• vÄ• \Be II 275/ diá¹-á¹-hivipattiyÄ• vÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipattiyÄ• vÄ• â€™â€
catasso vipattiyo. diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anugantvÄ• sÄ«lavipattiÄ• dÄ«hivadanaá¹ƒ codan
nissito, anuvÄ• do catasso vipattiyonissÄ• ya pavattoti attho. ``tatthÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ham
vuttattÄ• idha punavacanepayojanaá¹ƒ na dissati, ``sambhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti vacanassÄ• pi
dissati. tasmÄ• ``Ä• pattÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• tattha, sattaÄ• pattisambhavÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-h
``Ä• pattÄ• dhÄ• ratÄ• nÄ• ma, satta Ä• pattiyo matÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¹-ho \Ne II 217/ yu
nÄ• ma_ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒnÄ• ma __satta Ä• pattiyo matÄ• _ satta Ä• pattiyova ad

<2763> __saá¹…ghakiccÄ• ni nissÄ• yÄ• _ti apalokanakammÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri saá¹…ghak
upÄ• dÄ• yakiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡Ä• bhidhÄ• naá¹ƒ siyÄ• , kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma cattÄ
__etesaá¹ƒ tu catunnampÄ«_ti etesaá¹ƒ pana catunnampi adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __samattÄ
__samathÄ• matÄ• _ti sammukhÄ• vinayÄ• dayo satta adhikaraá¹‡asamathÄ• ti adhippetÄ
sammanti vÄ• etehÄ«ti __ ``samathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuccantÄ«ti ``samattÄ• samathÄ• ma
__samatha_-saddassa anvatthaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti.

2764-5__._ te sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sammukhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``vinayoâ€
__sammukhÄ• _dipadehipaccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ ``sammukhÄ• vinayo sativinayo amÅ«á¸
``paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• vinayoâ€™â€™ _tica paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __sattamo vina
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakotiime satta samathÄ• buddhenÄ• diccabandhunÄ• vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2766> catÅ«su \Be II 276/ adhikaraá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yattakehi samathehi sam
dassento Ä• ha __ ``vivÄ• doâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

2767-9__._ ``vivÄ• doâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• uddiá¹-á¹-hamatthaá¹ƒ niddisanto Ä• ha __ ``cha
__ettha_etesu catÅ«su adhikaraá¹‡esu, samathesu ca kiá¹ƒ kena sammatÄ«ti ce? __vivÄ•
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ__chaá¹-á¹-hena_ yebhuyyasikÄ• ya, __paá¹-hamena_ samathena
dvÄ«hi samathehi __sammati_. yassÄ• kiriyÄ• ya dhammavÄ• dino bahutarÄ• , esÄ• __ye
``saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• , dhammasammukhatÄ• , vinayasammukhatÄ• , puggalasammuk
236, 237, 242) vuttÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ sannidhÄ• nena vÄ• gaá¹‡a
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghasammukhataá¹ƒvinÄ• itarehi tÄ«hi vÄ• sammatÄ«ti vu

ettha ca kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghassa saá¹…ghasÄ• maggivasena sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vo __saá¹…g
vatthuno \Ne II 218/ bhÅ«tatÄ• __dhammasammukhatÄ• , _ yathÄ• taá¹ƒ sametabbaá¹ƒ, t
__vinayasammukhatÄ• , _ yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, tesaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ atthapaccatt
sammukhÄ«bhÄ• vo __puggalasammukhatÄ• _.

``anuvÄ• do catÅ«hipÄ«â€™â€™ ti uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ niddisanto Ä• ha __ ``sammukhÄ• â€™
__anupubbenÄ• _tianupaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• . __sammukhÄ• vinayÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ«hipÄ«_ti
sammukhÄ• vinayasativinayaamÅ«á¸·havinayehitÄ«hipi. __tathevÄ• _ti yathÄ• tÄ«hi, tathÄ
tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• samathenÄ• pi anuvÄ• dosammati, pageva catÅ«hÄ«ti attho.

yo pÄ• pussannatÄ• ya pÄ• piyo puggalo, tassa kattabbato __ ``tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• â€™â€
Ä• yasmato dabbassa \Be II 277/ mallaputtassa viya sativepullappattassa khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savas
sÄ«lavipatticodanÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena, Ã±atticatutthÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya dinnenas
ummattakassa bhikkhuno katÄ• Ä• patticodanÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayenaca tatheva dinnena
saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• codiyamÄ• nassa avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nanÄ• diá¹ƒ karonta
bahulÄ• patticodanÄ• sammukhÄ• vinayena ceva tathevapakatena tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kar
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

``Ä• patti pana tÄ«hevÄ• â€™â€™ ti uddesassa niddesamÄ• ha __ ``sammukhenÄ• â€™â
__sammukhena_sammukhÄ• vinayena, __paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena, t
tÄ«hi evasamathehi __sÄ• Ä• patti_ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasamaá¹ƒ yÄ• tÄ«ti yojan
__paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantena ``passasÄ«â€™â€
desentena ``Ä• ma passÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tisampaá¹-icchanaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ_

__tÄ«heva samathehÄ«_ti ettha garukÄ• patti sammukhÄ• vinayena, paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá
lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• saá¹…ghe vÄ• gaá¹‡e vÄ• puggale vÄ• desanÄ• ya sammu
cevapaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca, kosambakÄ• naá¹ƒ viggahasadisaá¹ƒ mahÄ• viggahaá
anekavidhÄ• Ä• pattiyo sace honti, tÄ• su vakkhamÄ• nasarÅ«paá¹ƒ thullavajjÄ• diá¹ƒ á¹-ha
sabbÄ• Ä• pattiyo sammukhÄ• vinayena, tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakena ca sammantÄ«ti attho.

__kiccaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 219/ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __ekena_ sammukhÄ• vinayeneva sammatÄ

<2770> __yebhuyyasikakamme_ti \Be II 278/ ettha nimittatthe bhummaá¹ƒ. __salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• haye_tivinicchayakÄ• rake saá¹…ghe dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahuttaá¹ƒ vÄ• appatara vakkhamÄ• nenanayena salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ• hÄ• peyya. __budho_ti ``na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ gacc gahitÄ• gahitaÃ±cajÄ• nÄ• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gataá¹ƒ ``gÅ«á¸·henÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• happakÄ• ro dassito. __kaá¹‡á¹‡ajappen yasmiá¹ƒ salÄ• kaggÄ• hapayogetiviggaho. ettha __gÅ«á¸·hasalÄ• kaggÄ• ho_ nÄ• ma dha adhammavÄ• disalÄ• kÄ• cavisuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡e pakkhipitvÄ• puggalÄ• naá upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• salÄ• kÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``ito tava ruccanakaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• gÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __vivaá¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ bahubhÄ• vaá¹ƒ Ã±atvA santikaá¹ƒgÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ. __kaá¹‡á¹‡ajappanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma evameva kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le ra

<2771> __alajjussade_ti ettha ``saá¹…gheâ€™â€™ ti seso. __lajjisu bÄ• lesÅ«_ti etthÄ• pi tivattabbaá¹ƒ.

<2772> __sakena kammunÄ• yevÄ• _ti attano yaá¹ƒ kiccaá¹ƒ, tenevÄ• ti.

2773-5__._ __ ``Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di ``alajjÄ«, lajjÄ«, bÄ• loâ€™â€™ ti jÄ• nanass hetubhÅ«takammadassanaá¹ƒ. __duccintito_ti abhijjhÄ• ditividhamanoduccaritavasena duá __dubbhÄ• sÄ«_timusÄ• vÄ• dÄ• dicatubbidhavacÄ«duccaritavasena vacÄ«dvÄ• re paÃ±Ã vÄ«tikkamavasenaduá¹-á¹-hu bhÄ• sanasÄ«lo. __dukkaá¹-akÄ• riko_ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• kÄ• yadvÄ• re \Be II 279/ paÃ±Ã±attasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamavasena kucchitakam __itilakkhaá¹‡enevÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ alajjÄ«lajjÄ«bÄ• lalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ nigameti.

<2776> ``yebhuyyasikÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• hi niddiá¹-á¹-hameva atthaá¹ƒ nigametur _tiÄ• di. __tidhÄ• salÄ• kagÄ• henÄ• _ti tividhassa salÄ• kagÄ• hassa aÃ±Ã±atarena. bahu yojanÄ• . __kÄ• tabba_nti ettha ``vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡avÅ«pasamanaâ€™â€™ nti seso.

<2777> yo \Ne II 220/ puggalo alajjÄ« ca hoti sÄ• nuvÄ• do ca __kammato_ kÄ• yakammat sambuddhajigucchanÄ«yoti attho. __so_ evaá¹ƒvidho pÄ• pa__puggalo_ tassa pÄ• piyasika sambandho. __sÄ• nuvÄ• do_ti ettha __anuvÄ• do_ nÄ• ma codanÄ• , saha anuvÄ• denav pÄ• pagarahitapuggalehi kÄ• tabbacodanÄ• ya anurÅ«poti attho.

2778-9__._ __bhaá¹‡á¸• ane_ti kalahassa pubbabhÄ• ge. __kalahe_ti kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• ra hatthaparÄ• masÄ• dikekalahe ca. __vivÄ• damhi anappake_ti bahuvidhe vivÄ• de jÄ• te. _ ciá¹‡á¹‡e_tisamaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ananucchavike nÄ• nappakÄ• re kÄ• yikavÄ• casikavÄ«tikka __bhassake_ti kucchite amanÄ• pavacane ciá¹‡á¹‡eti yojanÄ• , __bhÄ• site_ti attho. __gav

gavesiyamÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡anti seso. __vÄ• á¸·a_nti caá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __kakkha
__kÄ• tabba_nti vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ.

2780-2__._ yathÄ• ca vÅ«pasammati, tathÄ• tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake suddho hotÄ«ti sambandh

__thullavajja_nti \Be II 280/ pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ceva saá¹…ghÄ• disesaÃ±ca. __gihÄ«hi paá¹-isa
jÄ• tiÄ• dÄ«hi pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• Ä• gatehi dasahi akkosavatthÅ«hi, aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gatehi ca tac
khuá¹ƒsanavambhanapaccayÄ• ca dhammikapaá¹-issavassa asaccÄ• panapaccayÄ• ca Ä
Ä• patti gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nÄ• ma __parivÄ• re_ ``atthi gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• , atthi
nagihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• â€™â€™ ti dukaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• ``gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• ti sudham
ca dhammikassa paá¹-issavassa asaccÄ• pane Ä• patti. avasesÄ• nagihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ•
321) vacanato.

__sudhammattherassa Ä• pattÄ«_ti ca tena cittassa gahapatino jÄ• tiá¹ƒ paá¹-icca
khuá¹ƒsanavambhanapaccayÄ• Ä• pannÄ• omasavÄ• dasikkhÄ• padavibhÄ• gagatÄ• duk
upalakkhaá¹‡amattaá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• itarehipi akkosavatthÅ«hi gihiá¹ƒ khuá¹ƒsentÄ• naá¹ƒ vam
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒsÄ• Ä• patti gihipaá¹-isaá¹ƒyuttÄ• vÄ• ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• Ä• pannaá¹ƒ
desÄ• pentenadassanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ avijahÄ• petvÄ• savanÅ«pacÄ• raá¹ƒ jahÄ• petvÄ• e
kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• ukkuá¹-ikaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±jaliá¹ƒ paggaá¹‡hÄ• petvÄ• sÄ• Ä• pa

__diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammika_nti \Ne II 221/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikamme niyutto diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammiko
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``ye pana `na metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™ ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ diá
karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 214) ye puggalÄ• dassitÄ• , tesamaÃ±Ã±atarasseva gal

__yo_ti bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakehi bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ viggahaá¹ƒ katvÄ• sam
bhikkhu. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathakÄ• rake bhikkhusamÅ«he. __na
taá¹ƒ bhikkhuparisaá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• na saá¹ƒvijjati. taÃ±ca á¹-hapetvÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

__tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake_ \Be II 281/ kate sati yÄ• va upasampadamÄ• á¸·ato pabhuti Ä• pannÄ
nirÄ• patti hutvÄ• __suddho hoti_ saá¹…ghoti yojanÄ• .

samathakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

khuddakavatthukkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2783> __kuá¹-á¹-e_ti iá¹-á¹-hakÄ• silÄ• dÄ• rukuá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ. __aá¹-
__aá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma rukkhe phalakaá¹ƒ viya tacchetvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• kÄ• rena rÄ
nahÄ• natitthe nikhaá¹‡anti, tattha cuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni Ä• kiritvÄ• manussÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒs

<2784> __gandhabbahatthenÄ• _ti nahÄ• natitthe á¹-hapitena dÄ• rumayahatthena. tena ki
manussÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒ ghaá¹ƒsanti. __kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• _ti kuruvindakapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡acuá
bandhitvÄ• kataguá¸·ikakalÄ• pako vuccati, taá¹ƒ ubhosu antesu gahetvÄ• sarÄ«raá¹ƒgha
makaradantakaá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• mallakamÅ«lasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nena katena mallakena, idaá¹ƒ gil
__aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca kÄ• yato_ti aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sarÄ«rena ghaá¹ƒseyya.

<2785> __akataá¹ƒ mallakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma makaradante acchinditvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ agilÄ•

<2786> __kapÄ• liá¹-á¹-hakakhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«_ti kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• aiá¹-á¹-hakakhaá¹‡á¸•
gilÄ• nÄ• gilÄ• nassa \Ne II 222/ sarÄ«re ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• ubbaá¹-á¹-etuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``pu
_nti hatthaparikammaá¹ƒ vuccati, tasmÄ• sabbassa hatthena piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• t
``vatthavaá¹-á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_vuttaukkÄ• sikassa \Be II 282/ pariyÄ
nahÄ• yantassa yassa kassaci nahÄ• nasÄ• á¹-akavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• pighaá¹ƒsituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2787> __pheá¹‡akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma samuddapheá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kathala_nti kapÄ• lakhaá¹‡á¸• a
__vuttÄ• _anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• . __katakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma padumakaá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• dagh
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• kataá¹ƒ, etaá¹ƒ neva paá¹-iggahetuá¹ƒ, na paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2788> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi alaá¹…kÄ• ra_nti hatthÅ«pagÄ• dialaá¹…kÄ• resu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci ala

<2789> __osaá¹‡á¹-heyyÄ• _ti alaá¹…kÄ• ratthaá¹ƒ saá¹…kharonto nameyya. __hatthapha
hatthenevaphaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒ karontÄ• aá¹…gulÄ«hi osaá¹‡á¹-henti. __phaá¹‡akenÄ• _ti dan
__kocchenÄ• _ti usiramayena vÄ• muÃ±japabbajamayena vÄ• kocchena.

<2790> __sitthatelodatelehÄ«_ti sitthatelaÃ±ca udakatelaÃ±cÄ• ti viggaho, tehi. tattha__sitt
madhusitthakaniyyÄ• sÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci cikkaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __cikkaá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma niyyÄ• saá
udakamissakaá¹ƒ telaá¹ƒ. katthaci potthakesu ``siá¹-á¹-hÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho, soyevatth
__anulomanipÄ• tattha_nti nalÄ• á¹-Ä• bhimukhaá¹ƒ anulomena pÄ• tanatthaá¹ƒ. __uddhal
á¹-hitalomena.

<2791> __hatthaá¹ƒ telena temetvÄ• _ti karatalaá¹ƒ telena makkhetvÄ• . __siroruhÄ• _ kes
__uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattassÄ• _ti uá¹‡hÄ• bhitattarajasirassa. allahatthena siroruhe puÃ±chituá¹ƒ

<2792> __Ä• dÄ• se_ \Be II 283/ __udapatte vÄ• _ti ettha kaá¹ƒsapattÄ• dÄ«nipi, yesu muk
sabbÄ• ni Ä• dÄ• sasaá¹…khameva gacchanti, kaÃ±jiyÄ• dÄ«nipi ca udapattasaá¹…khame
olokentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<2793> yena \Ne II 223/ hetunÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ olokentassa anÄ• patti, taá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha _
_ntiÄ• di. Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• ``me mukhe vaá¹‡o saÃ±chavi nu kho, udÄ• hu na saÃ±cha
daá¹-á¹-huÃ±ca ``ahaá¹ƒ jiá¹‡á¹‡o nu kho, udÄ• hu noâ€™â€™ ti attano Ä• yusaá¹…khÄ• r
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<2794> __naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci naccaá¹ƒ antamaso moranaccampi. __gÄ«ta_nti y
vÄ• sÄ• dhugÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• antamaso dantagÄ«tampi, yaá¹ƒ ``gÄ• yissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti
etampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. __vÄ• dita_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ. __daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒvÄ• pana so
daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<2795> sayaá¹ƒ naccantassa vÄ• naccÄ• pentassa vÄ• gÄ• yantassa vÄ• gÄ• yÄ• penta
vÄ• dÄ• pentassa vÄ• dukkaá¹-ameva __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ (Sp (to Vin II) 248) vuttanti ta
__ ``daá¹-á¹-humantamasoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<2796> __suá¹‡Ä• tÄ«_ti gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• . __passatÄ«_ti naccaá¹ƒ passati.

<2797> __passissÄ• mÄ«_ti ettha ``suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. ``naccaá¹ƒ passissÄ
suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti vihÄ• rato vihÄ• raá¹ƒ gacchato vÄ• pi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yo

<2798> __uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• na gacchato_ti ``naccaá¹ƒ passissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, ``gÄ«taá¹
suá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tinisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato uá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• antovihÄ• repi \Be II 284/
gacchato Ä• pattihotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . vÄ«thiyaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• gÄ«vaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ• passato

<2799> __dÄ«ghÄ• _ti dvaá¹…gulato dÄ«ghÄ• . __na dhÄ• reyyÄ• _ti na dhÄ• retabbÄ• . _
dumÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• _ti ettha dve aá¹…gulÄ• ni parimÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __dvaá¹…gulo, _ k
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedoassÄ• ti __dumÄ• so_. kesaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento dvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ vÄ• dh
__tatouddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti tato dvaá¹…gulato vÄ• dumÄ• sato vÄ• kesato uddhaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

atha \Ne II 224/ vÄ• dve aá¹…gulÄ• ni samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni __dvaá¹…gulaá¹ƒ, _ dve mÄ• sÄ
ubhayattha accantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. kese dhÄ• rento dvaá¹…gulamattaá¹ƒ v
vÄ• , __tato_kÄ• laparimÄ• á¹‡ato uddhaá¹ƒ kese dhÄ• retuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho. sac
antodvemÄ• sedvaá¹…gule pÄ• puá¹‡anti, antodvemÄ• seyeva chinditabbÄ• . dvaá¹…gule
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sacepi na dÄ«ghÄ• , dvemÄ• sato ekadivasampi atikkametuá¹ƒ na labhatiyeva.
ubhayenapiukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedeneva vutto, tato oraá¹ƒ pana navaá¹-á¹-anabhÄ• vo nÄ•

<2800> dÄ«ghe nakhe, dÄ«ghÄ• ni nÄ• sikalomÄ• ni ca na dhÄ• rayeti yojanÄ• , na dhÄ• r

__vÄ«satimaá¹-á¹-ha_nti vÄ«satiyÄ• nakhÄ• naá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ likhitamaá¹-á¹-habhÄ• va
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . satthakena tacchetvÄ• cuá¹‡á¹‡akena pamajjitvÄ• phalikamaá¹‡Ä
viyaujjalakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __likhitamaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, malama
apakaá¸• á¸• hituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 274) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• muggaphalatacÄ• dÄ«hi nakh
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2801> __kappÄ• peyya_ \Be II 285/ __visuá¹ƒ massu_nti yo kesacchinno visuá¹ƒ massuá¹
__dÄ• á¹-hikaá¹ƒ á¹-hapeyyÄ• _ti kese chindÄ• petvÄ• massuá¹ƒ akappÄ• petvÄ• visuá¹ƒ
upakacchakamuttakaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• te sambÄ• dhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne. __lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ•
saá¹‡á¸• Ä• sena vÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena yena kenaci parena chindÄ• peyya, sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• chindey
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 275) anuÃ±
gaá¹‡á¸• apiá¸·akavaá¹‡Ä• dike Ä• bÄ• dhe sati lomaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒharÄ• petuá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2802> agilÄ• nassa chindato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __aÃ±Ã±ena_ vÄ• puggalena tathÄ•
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho.

<2803> __sesaá¹…gachedane_ti aá¹…guliyÄ• diavasesasarÄ«rÄ• vayavÄ• naá¹ƒ chedane
Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• upakkamena vÄ• attano jÄ«vitanÄ• se.

<2804> __aá¹…ga_nti aá¹…gajÄ• tato avasesaá¹ƒ sarÄ«rÄ• vayavaá¹ƒ. ahikÄ«á¹-Ä• didaá
tappaá¹-ikÄ• ravasena \Ne II 225/ __aá¹…gaá¹ƒ chindato_ na doso. tÄ• disÄ• bÄ• dhapacc
__aá¹…gaá¹ƒ chindato_ nadoso. lohitaá¹ƒ mocentassÄ• pi na dosoti yojanÄ• .

<2805> __aparissÄ• vano_ bhikkhu sace maggaá¹ƒ gacchati, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __magge_ ado
__taá¹ƒ_parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yÄ• camÄ• nassa yo na dadÄ• ti, tassa __adadato_ adentassÄ•
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• tiyojanÄ• . yo pana attano hatthe parissÄ• vane vijjamÄ• nepi yÄ• cati, tas

<2806> __ ``naggoâ€™â€™ _ti \Be II 286/ padaá¹ƒ ``na bhuÃ±jeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di kiriyÄ• pa
paccekaá¹ƒyojetabbaá¹ƒ. __na bhuÃ±je_ti bhattÄ• diá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ na bhuÃ±jeyya. __
yÄ• guÄ• diá¹ƒpÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ na piveyya. __na ca khÄ• de_ti mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
__na sÄ• yaye_ti phÄ• á¹‡itÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sÄ• yitabbaÃ±ca na sÄ• yeyya na liheyya. __na dad
kiÃ±ci na dadeyya. __na gaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti tathÄ• sayaá¹ƒ naggo hutvÄ• na paá¹-iggaá¹‡he
maggaá¹ƒ.

<2807> __parikammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabba_nti piá¹-á¹-hiparikammÄ• diparikammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• ta
naggo hutvÄ• aÃ±Ã±ena piá¹-á¹-hiparikammÄ• diparikammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• rÄ• peyyÄ• ti attho

<2808> piá¹-á¹-hikammÄ• dike __parikamme_ jantÄ• gharÄ• dikÄ• tisso paá¹-icchÄ• dÄ« _
bhikkhave, tisso paá¹-icchÄ• diyo jantÄ• gharapaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ udakapaá¹-icchÄ• diá¹ƒ va
nti (Vin II 261) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti yojanÄ• . paá¹-icchÄ• deti hirikopinanti __paá¹-icchÄ• di, _
paá¹-icchÄ• di __jantÄ• gharapaá¹-icchÄ• di_. udakameva paá¹-icchÄ• di __udakapaá¹-icch
paá¹-icchÄ• di __vatthapaá¹-icchÄ• di. ``sabbattha pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•
itarapaá¹-icchÄ• didvayaá¹ƒparikammeyeva vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. __sabbatthÄ• _ti bhojan

<2809> __yattha katthaci peá¸·Ä• ya_nti
tambalohavaá¹-á¹-alohakaá¹ƒsalohakÄ• á¸·alohasuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• dÄ«hikatÄ• ya vÄ• dÄ
peá¸·Ä• ya Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• ne. __bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ naca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ á¹-hap
vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha --- ``Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• matambalohena vÄ• rajatena vÄ•
adhivacanaá¹ƒ, `na bhikkhave Ä• sittakÅ«padhÄ• nebhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™ nti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena
pana \Be II 287/ dÄ• rumayÄ• pi na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 264). ``anujÄ• nÄ
maá¸·orikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 264) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• maá¸·orikÄ• ya á¹-hapetvÄ• bhuÃ±jit
``maá¸·orikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti ca daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rako vuccati, yaá¹ƒ tayo, cattÄ• ro, bahÅ« v
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca vitthataá¹ƒ majjhe saá¹…kucitaá¹ƒ katvÄ• bandhitvÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rakaá¹ƒ karo
yaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dhÄ• rakapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dhÄ• rakapacchikapiá¹-á¹-haghaá¹-akakavÄ• á¹-akÄ• dib
ttheva saá¹…gahaá¹ƒ gacchanti. __yaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dhÄ• rako_ti yaá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒyeva ujukaá¹ƒ á¹
bandhÄ«kataÄ• dhÄ• rako.

ekabhÄ• jane visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ bhojanassÄ• pi sambhavato ``bhuÃ±jato ekabhÄ• janeâ€™â€
pasaá¹…go siyÄ• ti tannivattanatthamÄ• ha __ ``ekatoâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``bhuÃ±jatoâ€™â€™
ekato ekabhÄ• jane yÄ• guÄ• dipÄ• nampi na vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha --- ``na, bhikkhave, eka
nti (Vin II 264). atha vÄ• __bhuÃ±jato_ti ajjhohÄ• rasÄ• maÃ±Ã±enapÄ• nampi saá¹…gahit
ayamettha vinicchayo --- sace eko bhikkhu bhÄ• janatophalaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ vÄ• gahetv
apagate itarassa sesakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. itarassÄ• pi tasmiá¹ƒ khaá¹‡e puna ga
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti.

<2810> ye dve vÄ• tayo vÄ• bhikkhÅ« ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ekattharaá¹‡Ä• vÄ• ekatth
nipajjanti, tesaÃ±ca, ye ekamaÃ±cepi ekato nipajjanti, tesaÃ±ca Ä• patti dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒhotÄ«

<2811> __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikamupÄ• gato_ti ettha __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«_ti saá¹…ghÄ
adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varamÄ• ha. saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikaá¹ƒ upagatena yutto hutvÄ• ti attho
vihÄ• re \Be II 288/vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• yattha katthaci na nisÄ«deyya. ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«
adhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varavohÄ• rappattamadhiá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ `saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™ ti v
__nissandehe, khuddasikkhÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yampi_ ``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• napallattheti adh
vÄ• antaraghare vÄ• pallatthiko na kÄ• tabboâ€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹
vÄ• satthÄ• ya upagatena adhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ vinÄ• sesacÄ«varehipallatth

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

__kiÃ±ci_ \Ne II 227/ __kÄ«á¸·aá¹ƒ na kÄ«á¸·eyyÄ• _ti jutakÄ«á¸·Ä• dikaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci
kÄ• yikavÄ• casikakÄ«á¸·ikaá¹ƒna kÄ«á¸·eyya. __na ca gÄ• haye_ti na ca gÄ• hÄ• peyya, n

<2812> __dÄ• á¹-hikÄ• yapÄ«_ti massumhi. __uggata_nti ettha ``bÄ«bhacchaâ€™â€™ nti
__tÄ• disa_nti bÄ«bhacchaá¹ƒ.

<2813> __ ``agilÄ• noâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• gilÄ• nassa anÄ• pattibhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __ ``d
suddhakattuniddesena agilÄ• nassapi paraá¹ƒ dhÄ• rÄ• pane, parassa dhÄ• raá¹‡asÄ• diya
anÄ• pattÄ«tiviÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti. attano guttatthaá¹ƒ, cÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ guttatthaÃ±ca vaá¹
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒvinicchayo (Sp (to Vin II) 270) --- yassa kÄ• yadÄ• ho vÄ• pittakopo vÄ• hoti, d
aÃ±Ã±o vÄ• koci Ä• bÄ• dho vinÄ• chattena uppajjati, tassa gÄ• me vÄ• araÃ±Ã±evÄ• ch
vÄ• á¸·amigacorabhayesu attaguttatthaá¹ƒ, vasse pana cÄ«varaguttatthampi vaá¹-á¹-ati. ek
pana sabbattheva vaá¹-á¹-ati. ``ekapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma tÄ• lapattaâ€™â€™ nti __

<2814> hatthisoá¹‡á¸• Ä• kÄ• ro abhedopacÄ• rena __ ``hatthisoá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ _nti vutt
nÄ• madheyyaá¹ƒ __ ``vasanaâ€™â€™ _nti \Be II 289/ idaá¹ƒ. __ ``nivÄ• sentassa dukkaá¹
``hatthisoá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi sabbapadehi paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __velliya_nt
saá¹ƒ-saddalopo, saá¹ƒvelliyanti attho.

ettha __hatthisoá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_ (Sp (to Vin II) 280) nÄ• ma nÄ• bhimÅ«lato hatthisoá¹‡á¸• asa
olambakaá¹ƒkatvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ coá¸·ikitthÄ«naá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ viya. __catukkaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
heá¹-á¹-hato dveti evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro kaá¹‡á¹‡e dassetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. __macchavÄ• á¸·aka
dasantaá¹ƒekato pÄ• santaá¹ƒ olambetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. __saá¹ƒvelliya_nti mallakammakÄ•
bandhitvÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-Ä• kÄ• rena sÄ•
olambetvÄ• nivÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __ca_-saddena satavalikaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __satavalikaá¹
anekakkhattuá¹ƒobhaÃ±jitvÄ• ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ karontena nivatthaá¹ƒ, vÄ• madakkhiá¹‡apas
valiyodassetvÄ• nivatthaá¹ƒ. sace pana jÄ• á¹‡uto paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekÄ• vÄ• dve vÄ• valiy
vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassapi maggapaá¹-ipannassapi na vaá¹-á¹-ati.

yampi \Ne II 228/ maggaá¹ƒ gacchantÄ• ekaá¹ƒ vÄ• dve vÄ• koá¹‡e ukkhipitvÄ• antravÄ
anto vÄ• ekaá¹ƒ kÄ• sÄ• vaá¹ƒ tathÄ• nivÄ• setvÄ• bahi aparaá¹ƒ nivÄ• senti, sabbaá¹ƒ n
antokÄ• sÄ• vassa ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• aparaá¹ƒ upari nivÄ• setuá¹ƒ labhati. agilÄ• n
saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• nivÄ• setabbÄ• ni. iti yaÃ±ca idha paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca sekhiyavaá
sabbaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• nibbikÄ• raá¹ƒ timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• ala
kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karonto dukkaá¹-Ä• na muccati.

<2815> __gihipÄ• rupana_nti \Be II 290/ ``setapaá¹-apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 280)
paribbÄ• jakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒekasÄ• á¹-akapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ soá¹‡á¸• apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ antepurikapÄ• ru
mahÄ• jeá¹-á¹-hakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ipavesakapÄ• rutaá¹ƒbrÄ• hmaá¹‡apÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸
evamÄ• diparimaá¹‡á¸• alalakkhaá¹‡ato aÃ±Ã±athÄ• pÄ• rutaá¹ƒ, sabbametaá¹ƒ gihipÄ• r
setapaá¹-Ä• aá¸• á¸• hapÄ• lakanigaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca ekacce paribbÄ• jak
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu pÄ• vuraá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, yathÄ• ca ekasÄ• á¹-akÄ• manussÄ• nivatth
piá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitvÄ• ubho kaá¹‡á¹‡e ubhosuaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu á¹-hapenti, yathÄ• ca s
sÄ• á¹-akena gÄ«vaá¹ƒ parikkhipantÄ• ubho anteudare vÄ• olambenti, piá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ vÄ•
antepurikÄ• yo akkhitÄ• rakamattaá¹ƒdassetvÄ• oguá¹‡á¹-hikaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• ca r
dÄ«ghasÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• tassevaekenantena sakalasarÄ«raá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, yath
khettakuá¹-iá¹ƒ pavisantÄ• sÄ• á¹-akaá¹ƒpaliveá¹-hetvÄ• upakacchake pakkhipitvÄ• tasse
pÄ• rupanti, yathÄ• cabrÄ• hmaá¹‡Ä• ubhinnaá¹ƒ upakacchakÄ• naá¹ƒ antarena sÄ• á¹-a
aá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-esu pakkhipanti, yathÄ• ca pÄ• á¸·ikÄ• rako bhikkhu ekaá¹ƒsapÄ• rupanena p
vivaritvÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒaá¹ƒsakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• ropeti, evaá¹ƒ apÄ• rupitvÄ• sabbepi ete, aÃ±Ã
pÄ• rupanadosevajjetvÄ• nibbikÄ• raá¹ƒ parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ pÄ• rupitabbaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• apÄ
antaragharevÄ• anÄ• darena yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci vikÄ• raá¹ƒ karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. parimaá¹‡
vimuttalakkhaá¹‡anivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanadosevajjetvÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alabhÄ• voyeva vuttal

<2816> __lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ na vÄ• ceyyÄ• _ti ``sabbaá¹ƒ ucchiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, sabbaá¹ƒ anucchiá
kÄ• á¸·o bako iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca kÄ• raá¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• diniratthakakÄ• raá
titthiyasatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 291/ aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ na vÄ• ceyya. __na ca taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡e_ti taá
pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya na \Ne II 229/ uggaá¹‡heyya. __tiracchÄ• navijjÄ• _ti
hatthisippaassasippadhanusippÄ• dikÄ• paropaghÄ• takarÄ• vijjÄ• ca. bhikkhunÄ• na par
vÄ• cetabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2817> __sabbÄ• cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ«_ti setÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡ehi sabbehi camaravÄ• lehi katÄ•
dÄ• yaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti davaá¸• Ä• hÄ• diupaddavanivÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ paá¹-aggi
araÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ agginÄ• na Ä• limpeyya. davaá¸• Ä• he pana Ä• gacchante anupasampanne
appaharitakaraá¹‡ena vÄ• parikhÄ• khaá¹‡anena vÄ• parittÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ, senÄ• sa
vÄ• aggiá¹ƒ allasÄ• khaá¹ƒ bhaÃ±jitvÄ• nibbÄ• petuÃ±ca labhati. udakena pana kappiyene
anupasampanne pana sati teneva kappiyavohÄ• rena kÄ• rÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. __mukhaá¹ƒna c
mukhaá¹ƒ na limpeyya, tilakena aá¹…gaá¹ƒ na kareyyÄ• ti attho.

<2818> __ubhatokÄ• ja_nti ubhatokoá¹-iyÄ• bhÄ• ravahanakoá¹-ikÄ• jaá¹ƒ. __antarakÄ• ja
á¹-hitavÄ• hakehi vahitabbaá¹ƒ majjhebhÄ• rayuttakÄ• jaá¹ƒ. __sÄ«sakkhandhakaá¹-ibhÄ•
vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• va.

<2819> yo bhikkhu vaá¸• á¸• hakiaá¹…gulena aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• dhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• teneva aá¹
caturaá¹…gulapacchimaá¹ƒvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ khÄ• dati, evaá¹ƒ khÄ• dato tassa Ä• p
yojanÄ• .

<2820> __kicce satipÄ«_ti sukkhakaá¹-á¹-hÄ• diggahaá¹‡akicce pana sati. __porisa_nti pur
byÄ• mamattanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __Ä• padÄ• sÅ«_ti vÄ• á¸·amigÄ• dayo vÄ• disvÄ• maggan
hutvÄ• davaá¸• Ä• haá¹ƒ vÄ• udakoghaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• gacchantaá¹ƒ \Be II 292/disvÄ• vÄ• e
__vaá¹-á¹-atevÄ• bhirÅ«hitu_nti atiuccampi rukkhaá¹ƒ Ä• rohituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati eva.

<2821> sace __akallako_ gilÄ• no na siyÄ• , __lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ mÄ• gadhaá¹ƒ Ä• makaá¹ƒ bh
khÄ• deyya_ neva paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __bhaá¹‡á¸• ikalasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma catun
bahumiÃ±jaá¹ƒ. palaá¹‡á¸• ukabhaÃ±janakÄ• dilasuá¹‡e magadhesu jÄ• tattepi na doso. la
dassitoyeva. gilÄ• nassa pana lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ha --- ``anujÄ• n
Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 289). __Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ
lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 230/ bhesajjaá¹ƒ hoti, tappaccayÄ• ti attho. __buddhavacana_nti
saá¹…gÄ«tittayÄ• ruá¸·hÄ• piá¹-akattayapÄ• á¸·i. __aÃ±Ã±athÄ• _ti sakkaá¹-Ä• dikhalitavac
vÄ• canÄ• maggaá¹ƒ na ropetabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• na á¹-hapetabbanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2822> __khipite_ti yena kenaci khipite. ``jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti na vattabbanti yojanÄ• . bhikk
``jÄ«vathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttena puna ``ciraá¹ƒ jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yo
_nti pade satipi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2823> __Ä• koá¹-entassÄ• _ti kÄ• yena vÄ• kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• dÄ«hi vÄ• paharantas
__pupphasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡e_tipupphasanthate.

<2824> nhÄ• pitÄ• pubbakÄ• etassÄ• ti __nhÄ• pitapubbako, _ nhÄ• pitajÄ• tikoti attho. _
nhÄ• pitaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ. __na gaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti na parihareyya. sace yonhÄ• pitajÄ• tiko h
gahetvÄ• na hareyyÄ• ti attho. aÃ±Ã±assa hatthatogahetvÄ• kesacchedÄ• di kÄ• tuá¹ƒ va
kesakambalaá¹ƒ vinÄ• uá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• pÄ• vuraá¹‡ajÄ• ti. ``gonakaá¹ƒ \Be II 293/ kuttaka
miccÄ• dinÄ• vuttabhedavantatÄ• ya Ä• ha __ ``sabbÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. uá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ an
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``bÄ• hiralomikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. yathÄ• ha --- ``na, bhikkhave, bÄ• h
uá¹‡á¹‡Ä«dhÄ• retabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 249). __sikkhÄ• padaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``u
uá¹‡á¹‡apÄ• vÄ• raá¹ƒ pÄ• rupanti, tathÄ• dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. lomÄ• nianto katv
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 249).

<2825> __aá¹…garÄ• gaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma kuá¹…kumÄ• di. __karontassÄ• _ti abbhaÃ±jantassa
pavisatopi dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ samudÄ«ritanti yojanÄ• . ettha ca asatiyÄ• abandhitvÄ• nikkhante
bandhitabbaá¹ƒ. ``Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya bandhissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. sarit

tÄ• va piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya caritabbaá¹ƒ.

<2826> sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• yudhaá¹ƒ vinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ __lohajaá¹ƒ_ lohamayabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca pa
saá¹…kamanÄ«yapÄ• dukaá¹ƒ, yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒpallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ, Ä• sandiÃ±ca vi
dÄ• rumayabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca vuttalakkhaá¹‡ameva __katakaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 231/, __kumbhakÄ•
sabbamattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iÃ±ca vinÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ __mattikÄ• mayaá¹ƒ_bhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca

khuddakavatthukkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

senÄ• sanakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2827> __Ä• sandiko_ti caturassapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. __atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡o_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• aá¹
vaá¸• á¸• hakihatthatouccatarappamÄ• á¹‡apÄ• dako. ekapassato dÄ«gho pana uccapÄ• d
II 294/ --- ``uccakampi Ä• sandikanti vacanato ekatobhÄ• gena dÄ«ghapÄ«á¹-hameva hi
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• dhikapÄ• dakaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, caturassaÄ• sandiko pana pamÄ• á¹‡Ä
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 297).

__tathÄ• _ti iminÄ• ``atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati. __paÃ±caá¹…
cattÄ• ropÄ• dÄ• , apassenanti imehi paÃ±caá¹…gehi yuttapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ. __sattaá¹…ga_nti
apassayeyojetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. taÃ±hi catÅ«hi pÄ• dehi, tÄ«hi apassehi ca yuttattÄ• ``sattaá¹…
ntivuttaá¹ƒ. esa nayo maÃ±cepi. yathÄ• ha --- ``sattaá¹…go nÄ• ma tÄ«su disÄ• su apassay
ayampi pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkanto vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 297).

<2828> __tÅ«lonaddhÄ• _ti upari tÅ«laá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• baddhÄ• . __ghareyevÄ• _ti gihÄ«
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. __ ``nisÄ«dituâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• va sayanaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹
__sÄ«sapÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• na_nti sÄ«sÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±ceva pÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• naÃ±ca. __ca_-
``agilÄ• nassÄ• â€™â€™ tiettha Ä• netvÄ• sambandhitabbo, tena agilÄ• nassÄ• pi tÄ• va
gilÄ• nassÄ• ti dÄ«peti.

<2829> na kevalaá¹ƒ gilÄ• nassa sÄ«sapÄ• dÅ«padhÄ• nameva vaá¹-á¹-ati, atha kho idam
``santharitvÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __upadhÄ• nÄ• ni santharitvÄ• _ti bahÅ« upadhÄ• nÄ• ni
tasmiá¹ƒ upadhÄ• nasanthare. __paccattharaá¹‡akaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti upari paccattharaá¹‡aka

<2830> __tiriya_nti \Ne II 232/ vitthÄ• rato. __muá¹-á¹-hiratana_nti pÄ• katikamuá¹-á¹-hikara
vaá¸• á¸• hakÄ«naá¹ƒ vidatthimattaá¹ƒ. __mita_nti pÄ• kaá¹-itaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ hotÄ
potthakesu __ ``mataâ€™â€™ _nti \Be II 295/ pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so na gahetabbo. __dÄ«gh
dÄ«ghato. __diyaá¸• á¸• ha_nti diyaá¸• á¸• hahatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• dvihatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotÄ«ti __ku
sambandho. idameva hi ``sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡abimbohanaâ€™â€™ nti adhippetaá¹ƒ. yathÄ•

``sÄ«sappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yassa vitthÄ• rato tÄ«su kaá¹‡á¹‡esu dvinnaá¹ƒ kaá¹‡á¹‡Ä
miniyamÄ• naá¹ƒvidatthi ceva caturaá¹…gulaÃ±ca hoti, majjhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ muá¹-á¹-hira
pana diyaá¸• á¸• haratanaá¹ƒvÄ• dviratanaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ayaá¹ƒ sÄ«
ukkaá¹-á¹-haparicchedo, ito uddhaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€
297).

<2831> __coá¸·a_nti pilotikÄ• . __paá¹‡á¹‡a_nti rukkhalatÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __uá¹‡á¹
eá¸·akÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒlomaá¹ƒ. __tiá¹‡a_nti dabbatiá¹‡Ä• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci tiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __vÄ• ka_
kadaliakkamakacivÄ• kÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. etehi paÃ±cahi pÅ«ritÄ• bhisiyo __tÅ«lÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡a
etesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒgabbhÄ• naá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasena paÃ±ca bhÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2832> bimbohanagabbhaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhisÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paÃ±cevÄ•
__tathÄ• tÅ«lÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipÄ«_ti ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, tÄ«á¹‡i tÅ«lÄ• ni rukkhatÅ«la
latÄ• tÅ«laá¹ƒpoá¹-akitÅ«laâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 297) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡ipi tÅ«lÄ• ni. e
__rukkhatÅ«laá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma simbalirukkhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±ci rukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ tÅ«la
khÄ«ravalliÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒyÄ• saá¹ƒ kÄ• saÃ±ci vallÄ«naá¹ƒ tÅ«laá¹ƒ. __poá¹-akitÅ«laá¹ƒ_ nÄ
poá¹-akitiá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ kesaÃ±citiá¹‡ajÄ• tikÄ• naá¹ƒ antamaso ucchunaá¸·Ä• d
migapakkhÄ«na_nti sÄ«hÄ• dicatuppadÄ• naá¹ƒ, morÄ• dipakkhÄ«naá¹ƒ lomÄ• ni. __ime_
bimbohanassa gabbhÄ• ti sambandho.

<2833> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 296/ kappiyaá¹ƒ bhisibimbohanagabbhaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni akappi
``manussalomaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. lomesu manussalomaÃ±ca pupphesu bakulapiyaá¹…gu
paá¹‡á¹‡esu \Ne II 233/ ca __suddhaá¹ƒ_ kevalaá¹ƒ tamÄ• lapattaÃ±ca na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti y
``suddhaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• tamÄ• lapattaá¹ƒ sesagabbhehi missaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti bya

<2834> __masÅ«rake_ti cammachavibhisibimbohane.

<2835> ``suddhaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• byatirekato dassitamevatthaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato vibhÄ• vet
_ntiÄ• di.

<2836> __tiracchÄ• nagatassa vÄ• _ti antamaso gaá¹‡á¸• uppÄ• dassÄ• pi. __kÄ• rentass
cittakammakaá¹-á¹-hakammÄ• divasenakÄ• rÄ• pentassa vÄ• karontassa vÄ• .

<2837> __jÄ• taka_nti apaá¹‡á¹‡akajÄ• takÄ• dijÄ• takaÃ±ca. __vatthu_nti vimÄ• navatthu
vÄ• petavatthuÄ• dikaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvegajanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthuá¹ƒ. __vÄ• _-saddena __aá¹-á¹-h
dassitapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __parehi vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddo avadhÄ• ra
parehikÄ• rÄ• petumeva vaá¹-á¹-ati, na sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti dÄ«peti. __sayaá¹ƒ kÄ• tumpÄ«_t

kÄ• rÄ• petunti dÄ«peti.

<2838> __yo pana_ bhikkhu dvÄ«hi vassehi vÄ• ekena vÄ• vassena yassa bhikkhuno vuá
daharataro vÄ• , so tena bhikkhunÄ• samÄ• nÄ• saniko nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2839> __ ``sattavassena paÃ±cavassoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi vassehi vuá¸• á¸• hanav
samÄ• nÄ• sanikatteudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ ``cha_ \Be II 297/ __vassena paÃ±cavassoâ€™â
vuá¸• á¸• hanavakÄ• naá¹ƒsamÄ• nÄ• sanikatte udÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<2840> yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ pahoti, taá¹ƒ heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ghÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• m
``samÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• maÃ±ce nisÄ«ditvÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ bhindiá¹ƒsu, pÄ«á¹-he nisÄ«ditvÄ•
ti (Vin II 320) Ä• ropite vatthumhi ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, duvaggassa maÃ±caá¹ƒ duva
nti (Vin II 320) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• __ ``dveâ€™â€™ _ti samÄ• nÄ• sanike dve sandhÄ• ya

<2841> ubhatobyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ \Ne II 234/, itthiá¹ƒ, paá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• __sabbehip
pabbajitehi vÄ• purisehi saha dÄ«ghÄ• sane nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti yojanÄ• . potth
``sabbesaâ€™â€™ nti sÄ• mivacananto pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, tato __ ``sabbehipÄ«â€™â€™ _
karaá¹‡avacanantovapÄ• á¹-ho yuttataro. karaá¹‡avacanappasaá¹…ge vÄ• sÄ• mivacanan
yathÄ• ha ``yaá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pahoti, taá¹ƒ saá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ vÄ• hotu asaá¹ƒhÄ• rimaá¹ƒ
phalakakhaá¹‡á¸• e anupasampannenÄ• pisaddhiá¹ƒ nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<2842> __purimiko_ti Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammatena ``na chandÄ• gatiá¹ƒ
gahitÄ• gahitaÃ±ca jÄ• neyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 317) vuttehi paÃ±cahi aá¹…gehi samann
bhikkhunÄ• purimavassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ bhik
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒbhikkhÅ« gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etuá¹ƒ, seyyÄ• gaá¹‡etvÄ• seyyaggena
II 318) nayena anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taniyÄ• meneva senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ purimiko nÄ• ma
pacchimikÄ• ya \Be II 298/ vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivase senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ __pacch
mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasassa anantaradivase ``bhante, antarÄ• muttakaá¹ƒ senÄ• sana
vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• panaá¹ƒ __antarÄ• muttako_ nÄ• ma.
Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• purimiko gÄ• hÄ• petabbo, mÄ• sagatÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• á¸·hiyÄ• pacchimikogÄ
pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya Ä• yatiá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• satthÄ• ya antarÄ• muttako gÄ• hetabboâ€™â€™

<2843> vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ niyametvÄ• dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pubbÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
dve vassÅ«panÄ• yikadivasÄ• ceva mahÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ya anantaradivaso ca. imesaá¹ƒ
pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasÄ• naá¹ƒaruá¹‡o __pubbÄ• ruá¹‡o_ nÄ• ma. te divase atikkamma dutiyati
__punÄ• ruá¹‡o_nÄ• ma. __ida_nti ubhayÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nantaraá¹ƒ. __senÄ• sanagÄ• hakass
senÄ• sanaggÄ• hassÄ• ti attho. yathÄ• ha --- ``idaÃ±hi senÄ• sanaggÄ• hassa khettaâ€™
__vassÅ«pagate_vassÅ«pagame kÄ• tabbe sati, sÄ• dhetabbapayojane bhummaá¹ƒ. __va

nimittatthebhummaá¹ƒ. purimikÄ• ya, hi pacchimikÄ• ya ca vassÅ«pagamanassa taá¹ƒ tada
nimittaá¹ƒ, antarÄ• muttako pana Ä• gamino vassÅ«pagamanassÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tividhopi senÄ
vassÅ«pagamanassanimittaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2844> pÄ• á¹-ipadadivasassa \Ne II 235/ aruá¹‡e uggateyeva senÄ• sane pana gÄ• hite a
sace senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ __yÄ• cati, _ so bhikkhu senÄ• sanapa
``senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ gÄ• hitaâ€™â€™ nti vattabboti yojanÄ• .

<2845> vassÄ• vÄ• sassa idaá¹ƒ __vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ, _ vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• naá¹ƒ dÄ• tabb
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena ``vassavÄ• sikaâ€™â€™ nti rassattaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ apaloketv
__vassÄ• vÄ• sikaá¹ƒ_ cÄ«varaá¹ƒsace __tatrajaá¹ƒ_ tatruppÄ• daá¹ƒ hoti, antovasse vibb
__ ``tatrajaá¹ƒ saceâ€™â€™ _tiiminÄ• cassa dÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ vassÄ• vÄ• sikapaccayavas
labhatÄ«ti dÄ«peti. yathÄ• ha --- ``paccayavasena gÄ• hitaá¹ƒ pana na labhatÄ«ti vadantÄ«
II) 318).

2846-8__._ sace vutthavasso yo bhikkhu Ä• vÄ• sikahatthato kiÃ±ci ticÄ«varÄ• dikaá¹ƒ
__kappiyabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ_attano gahetvÄ• ``asukasmiá¹ƒ kule mayhaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ vassÄ•
gaá¹‡haâ€™â€™ iti evaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• __tassa_ Ä• vÄ• sikassa datvÄ• disaá¹ƒ __gacchati_ p
gataá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesace __uppabbajati_ gihÄ« hoti, __tassa_ disaá¹ƒgatassa sampattaá¹ƒ __t
tenatathÄ• dinnampi Ä• vÄ• siko bhikkhu __gahetuá¹ƒ na labhati, _ tassa pÄ• pitaá¹ƒ
vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ__saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒyeva_ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``idha, b
bhikkhu vibbhamati, saá¹…ghassevetaâ€™â€™ nti.

<2849> tasmiá¹ƒ kule dÄ• yake __manusse_ sammukhÄ• ce paá¹-icchÄ• peti, tassa disaá¹
vassÄ• vÄ• sikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• siko labhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2850> tattha __Ä• rÄ• mo_ nÄ• ma pupphÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• phalÄ• rÄ• mo vÄ• . __vihÄ• ro_
pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• disenÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. __vatthÅ«ni duvidhassapÄ«_ti Ä• rÄ• mavatthu, vihÄ• ravatt
II 300/ ca. __Ä• rÄ• mavatthu_ nÄ• ma tesaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ atthÄ• yaparicchindi
Ä• rÄ• mesu vinaá¹-á¹-hesu tesaá¹ƒ porÄ• á¹‡akabhÅ«mibhÄ• go. __vihÄ• ravatthu_ nÄ• m
__bhisi_ nÄ• ma uá¹‡á¹‡abhisiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±atarÄ• . __bimbohanaá¹ƒ
bimbohanÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __maÃ±caá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma masÄ• rako bundikÄ• baddho, k
imesaá¹ƒ pubbe vuttÄ• naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ maÃ±cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ. __pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_
catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ«á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ.

<2851> __lohakumbhÄ«_ \Ne II 236/ nÄ• ma kÄ• á¸·alohena vÄ• tambalohena vÄ• yena k
__kaá¹-Ä• ho_ pÄ• kaá¹-ova. __ ``bhÄ• á¹‡akaâ€™â€™ _nti alaÃ±jaro vuccati. __alaÃ±jaro
mahÄ• cÄ• á¹-i, jalaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ alanti alaÃ±jaro. ``vaá¹-á¹-acÄ• á¹-i viyahutvÄ• thokaá

paricchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• katoâ€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• rako_ti ghaá
tassÄ• dÄ• lanato vidÄ• raá¹‡ato __ ``kudÄ• loâ€™â€™ _tiayomayaupakaraá¹‡aviseso vu

<2852> __valliveá¸·u_Ä• dÄ«su __veá¸·Å«_ti mahÄ• veá¹‡u. __tiá¹‡a_nti gehacchÄ• danaá
__paá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ_ tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ. __muÃ±ja_nti muÃ±jatiá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __pabbaja_nti
__mattikÄ• _pakatimattikÄ• vÄ• gerukÄ• dipaÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• mattikÄ• . __Ä• ha ca

<2853> __dve_ti paá¹-hamadutiyagarubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. __dvÄ«hi saá¹…gahitÄ• ni_ ``Ä• ro
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• ro, vihÄ• ravatthu, idaá¹ƒ dutiyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 321-322) vuttattÄ•
catÅ«hi bhisiÄ• dÄ«hi \Be II 301/ saá¹…gaho yassÄ• ti viggaho. __navakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa_ntilo
koá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ• assÄ• ti viggaho. __aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• _ valliÄ• dÄ«hi aá¹-á¹-hahipakÄ• rehi.

<2854> __itÄ«_ti nidassanatthe. evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena __paÃ±cahi rÄ• sÄ«hi_ niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ•
garubhaá¹‡á¸• agaá¹‡anÄ• naá¹ƒpiá¹‡á¸• avasena paÃ±cavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• a
pakÄ• sayÄ«ti yojanÄ• . paÃ±ca nimmalÄ• ni locanÄ• ni yassÄ• ti viggaho,
maá¹ƒsadibbadhammabuddhasamantacakkhuvasena paÃ±cavidhavippasannalocanotiattho

<2855> __vissajjento_ti issaravatÄ• ya parassa vissajjento. __vibhÄ• jento_ti vassaggenap
idaÃ±hi sabbampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ __senÄ• sanakkhandhake_ (Vin II 321) ``avissajjiyaá
__kiá¹-Ä• girivatthumhi_ (Vin II 322) avebhaá¹…giyaâ€™â€™ nti ca vuttaá¹ƒ. ubhayattha
Ä• gatavohÄ• rabhedadassanamukhena tattha vippaá¹-ipajjantassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ dassento Ä•
``bhikkhuthullaccayaá¹ƒ phuseâ€™â€™ _ti. __parivÄ• re_ pana ---

avissajjiyaá¹ƒ \Ne II 237/ avebhaá¹…giyaá¹ƒ, paÃ±ca vuttÄ• mahesinÄ• .

vissajjentassa paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti.

paÃ±hÄ• mesÄ• kusalehi cintitÄ• ti || (Vin V 479) ---

Ä• gataá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• mÅ«lacchejjavasena avissajjiyaá¹ƒ, avebhaá¹…giyaÃ±ca, parivattanav
paribhuÃ±jantassa ca anÄ• pattÄ«ti evamettha adhippÄ• yo.

<2856> __bhikkhunÄ• _ puggalena vÄ• saá¹…ghena vÄ• gaá¹‡ena vÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• a
avissaá¹-á¹-hamevahoti, vibhattaÃ±ca avibhÄ• jitameva hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2857> __ettha_ \Be II 302/ etesu paÃ±casu garubhaá¹‡á¸• esu purimesu tÄ«su __agarubh
atthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . catutthe pana garubhaá¹‡á¸• e __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ ``lohakumbhÄ«, lo
lohakaá¹-Ä• hanti imÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i mahantÄ• ni vÄ• hontu khuddakÄ• ni vÄ• , antamasopas

garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``lohakumbhÄ«â€™

<2858> idaá¹ƒ tividhanti sambandho. __pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanako_ti ettha __pÄ• do_ nÄ• ma
magadhanÄ• á¸·iyÄ• paÃ±canÄ• á¸·imattagaá¹‡hanako bhÄ• janaviseso. bhÄ• janÄ• naá¹ƒ
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pe yebhuyyenateneva pÄ• dena minanti. tasmÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_
pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanako bhÄ• jetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) vuttaá¹ƒ. __lohavÄ• rako_t
kÄ• á¸·alohatambalohavaá¹-á¹-alohakaá¹ƒsalohÄ• naá¹ƒyena kenaci kato. __bhÄ• jiyo_ti bh

<2859> __tato uddha_nti tato pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakavÄ• rakato uddhaá¹ƒ adhikaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡han
pÄ• á¸·iÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒvinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatÄ• naá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vi
``bhiá¹…gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __bhiá¹…gÄ• ro_ nÄ• ma ukkhittahatthisoá¹‡á¸
katajalaniggamakaá¹‡á¹‡iko uccagÄ«vo mahÄ• mukhaudakabhÄ• janaviseso. __Ä• di_-sad
``paá¹-iggahauá¸·uá¹…kadabbikaá¹-acchupÄ• titaá¹-á¹-akasarakasamuggaá¹…gÄ• rakapa
dakÄ• ni vÄ• mahantÄ• ni vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) vuttÄ• ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.
vÄ• mahantÄ• ni vÄ• .

<2860> tambathÄ• lakÄ• \Ne II 238/ ayathÄ• lakÄ• bhÄ• jetabbÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ca_-sadd
vuttaá¹ƒ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• pana bhÄ• janavikatiá¹ƒ \Be II 303/ aÃ±Ã±asmimpi kappiyalohabhaá
aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡Ä« sÅ«ci paá¹‡á¹‡asÅ«ci khuddako pipphalako kh
kuÃ±cikÄ• tÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ kattarayaá¹-á¹-hivedhako natthudÄ• naá¹ƒ bhindivÄ• lo lohakÅ«á¹-o
lohaguá¸·olohapiá¹‡á¸• i lohaaraá¹‡Ä« cakkalikaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ampi vippakataá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸
(Vin II-a 321) vacanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __dhÅ«manetta_nti dhÅ«manÄ• á¸·ikÄ• . __Ä•
``phÄ• ladÄ«parukkhadÄ«pakapallakaolambakadÄ«pakaitthipurisatiracchÄ• nagatarÅ«pakÄ
bhitticchadanakavÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«su upanetabbÄ• ni antamaso lohakhilakaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• yasal
garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• niyeva hontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) vuttaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<2861> __attanÄ• paá¹-iladdha_nti ettha pi-saddo luttaniddiá¹-á¹-ho, attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhan
bhikkhunÄ• attanÄ• paá¹-iladdhampi taá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ kiÃ±cipi puggalikaparibhog
bhuÃ±jitabbantiyojanÄ• .

<2862> kaá¹ƒsavaá¹-á¹-alohÄ• naá¹ƒ vikÄ• rabhÅ«tÄ• ni tambamaya__bhÄ• janÄ• nipi_ pu
sabbasoparibhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2863> __eseva nayo_ti ``na puggalikabhogenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• dassitanayo. saá¹…
santakesu vÄ• _ yathÄ• vuttabhaá¹‡á¸• esu paribhogapaccayÄ• __doso na atthÄ«_ti yojan
``kaá¹ƒsalohÄ• dibhÄ• janaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dinnampi pÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati,
gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• renevaparibhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) __mahÄ• paccari
__pÄ• rihÄ• riyaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati_ attano santakaá¹ƒ viya gahetvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ na va

``gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• reneva_ \Be II 304/ __paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• sace Ä• rÄ
paá¹-identi, paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dasseti.

<2864> __khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡a_nti mudukÄ• pÄ• á¹‡ajÄ• ti. vuttaÃ±hi mÄ• tikÄ• á¹-á¹-haka
``khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡o nÄ• ma muduko pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti. __garuka_nti garubhaá¹‡á
__Ä• di_-saddena sarakÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 239/ saá¹…gaho. __ghaá¹-ako_ti khÄ«rapÄ• sÄ
``pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanatouddhaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanako agarubhaá¹‡á¸• anti

<2865> ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatahÄ• rakÅ«á¹-ajÄ• tiphalikabhÄ• janÄ• ni gihivikatÄ• nipi na vaá¹
pagevasaá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• puggalikaparibhogena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 3
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttanayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``siá¹…gÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __
__sajjhu_ rajataá¹ƒ. __hÄ• rakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma suvaá¹‡á¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ lohajÄ• taá¹ƒ.
jÄ• taá¹ƒ, phalikamayaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janantiattho. __gihÄ«naá¹ƒ santakÄ• nipÄ«_ti __api_-sadde
gihivikataparibhogenÄ• pi tÄ• va na vaá¹-á¹-anti, pageva saá¹…ghikaparibhogena vÄ• pugg
dÄ«peti. senÄ• sanaparibhogepana Ä• mÄ• sampi anÄ• mÄ• sampi sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2866> __khuddÄ• _ti yÄ• ya vÄ• siyÄ• á¹-hapetvÄ• dantakaá¹-á¹-hacchedanaá¹ƒ vÄ• uc
aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒmahÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na sakkÄ• , evarÅ«pÄ• khuddakÄ• vÄ• si bhÄ• jan
yathÄ• vuttappamÄ• á¹‡Ä• yavÄ• siyÄ• mahantatarÄ• yena kenaci Ä• kÄ• rena katavÄ• si
sirÄ• vedhanakampica pharasu tathÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti yojanÄ• .

<2867> __kuá¹-hÄ• rÄ«_ti \Be II 305/ ettha pharasusadisova vinicchayo. yÄ• pana Ä• vudh
ayaá¹ƒ anÄ• mÄ• sÄ• . __kudÄ• lo_ antamaso caturaá¹…gulamattopi. __sikhara_nti dhanu
dÄ• ruÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vijjhanakakaá¹‡á¹-ako. __tenevÄ• _ti nikhÄ• daneneva.

<2868> nikhÄ• danassa bhedavantatÄ• ya taá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dassetumÄ• ha __ ``caturassa
_nti. __doá¹‡imukha_nti doá¹‡i viya ubhayapassena nÄ• mitamukhaá¹ƒ. __vaá¹…ka_nti agg
nÄ• metvÄ• katanikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ. __pi_-saddena ujukaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tattha cÄ• _
sadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒkhuddakaÃ±ca nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti yojanÄ• . __ `
khuddakaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• visesanadvayenaadaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ phalamattaá¹ƒ sipÄ• á¹-ik
pariharaá¹‡ayoggaá¹ƒ sammajjanidaá¹‡á¸• avedhanakaá¹ƒ nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒagarubhaá¹‡á¸•
nikhÄ• danaá¹ƒ adaá¹‡á¸• ampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti dÄ«peti. yehi manussehivihÄ• re vÄ• si
te ce ghare daá¸• á¸• he vÄ• corehi vÄ• vilutte ``detha no, bhante, upakaraá¹‡e \Ne II 240/
karissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, dÄ• tabbÄ• . sace Ä• haranti, na vÄ• retabbÄ• , anÄ• ha

<2869> ``kammÄ• rataá¹-á¹-akÄ• racundakÄ• ranaá¸·akÄ• ramaá¹‡ikÄ• rapattabandhakÄ•
adhikaraá¹‡imuá¹-á¹-hikasaá¹‡á¸• Ä• satulÄ• dÄ«nisabbÄ• ni lohamayaupakaraá¹‡Ä• ni sa
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• ni. tipukoá¹-á¹-akasuvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ• racammakÄ• raupakar

pana viseso --- tipukoá¹-á¹-akaupakaraá¹‡esupi tipucchedanasatthakaá¹ƒ, suvaá¹‡á¹‡akÄ•
suvaá¹‡á¹‡acchedanasatthakaá¹ƒ, cammakÄ• raupakaraá¹‡esu kataparikammacammachin
imÄ• ni bhÄ• janÄ«yabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ga
vinicchayekadesaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``muá¹-á¹-hikaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di \Be II 306/. __tulÄ
__Ä• di_-saddenakattariÄ• diupakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<2870> ``nahÄ• pitatunnakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ upakaraá¹‡esupi á¹-hapetvÄ• mahÄ• kattariá¹ƒ, m
mahÄ• pipphalakaÃ±casabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. mahÄ• kattariÄ• dÄ«ni garubhaá¹‡á¸• Ä
321) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gataá¹ƒ_vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nhÄ• pitakassÄ• â€™â
upakaraá¹‡esusaá¹‡á¸• Ä• so, mahattarÄ« kattarÄ« ca tunnakÄ• rÄ• naÃ±ca upakaraá¹‡es
mahÄ• pipphalakaÃ±cagarubhaá¹‡á¸• akanti yojanÄ• .

<2871> ettÄ• vatÄ• catutthagarubhaá¹‡á¸• e vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni paÃ±camag
vinicchayaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``vallÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vettalatÄ• dikÄ• __valli_ dullabh
dinnÄ• vÄ• __tattha_ saá¹…ghassa bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ jÄ• tÄ• , __rakkhitÄ• _ gopitÄ• vÄ• aá¸•
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒhotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hÅ«ti kapparato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya yÄ• v
__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. ``aá¸• á¸• habÄ• hu nÄ• ma vidatthicaturaá¹…gulaâ€™â€™ nt
saá¹…ghakamme, cetiyakammeca kate atirekÄ• hoti, puggalikakammepi upanetuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á
garubhaá¹‡á¸• amevana hoti.

<2872> __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``suttamakacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«racammamayÄ• raj
nÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«re ca vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katÄ• ekavaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• dvivaá¹-á¹-Ä• vÄ• saá¹…gh
dinnakÄ• latopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. suttaá¹ƒ pana avaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ,
makacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«rÄ• ca bhÄ• janÄ«yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) Ä• gata
``suttavÄ• kÄ• dinibbattÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __vÄ• kÄ• dÄ«_ti \Ne II 241/ __Ä• di_-sadden
makacivÄ• kanÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«racammÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. nÄ• tidÄ«ghÄ• __rajjukÄ• _. a

<2873> nÄ• á¸·ikerassa \Be II 307/ hÄ«re vÄ• makaci__vÄ• ke vÄ• _ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katÄ•
ekavaá¹-á¹-Ä• pigarubhaá¹‡á¸• akanti yojanÄ• . yehi panetÄ• ni rajjukayottÄ• dÄ«ni dinnÄ•
attanokaraá¹‡Ä«yena harantÄ• na vÄ• retabbÄ• .

<2874> vaá¸• á¸• hakiaá¹…gulena __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulÄ• yato sÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto_ pariá
lekhakÄ• naá¹ƒlekhanisÅ«cidaá¹‡á¸• amatto saá¹…ghassa dinno vÄ• tatthajÄ• tako vÄ• _
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒsiyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . ``yaá¹ƒ majjhimapurisassa kaniá¹-á¹-haá¹…guliyÄ• ag
sÄ«haá¸·adÄ«pelekhakÄ• naá¹ƒ lekhanisÅ«ciyÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. so ca s
cakate atireko puggalikakamme dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2875> daá¹‡á¸• o ca salÄ• kÄ• ca __daá¹‡á¸• asalÄ• kÄ• , _ chattassa daá¹‡á¸• asalÄ• k

__chattadaá¹‡á¸• o_nÄ• ma chattapiá¹‡á¸• i. __chattasalÄ• kÄ• _ti chattapaÃ±jarasalÄ• kÄ
upÄ• hanadaá¹‡á¸• ako. __ ``daá¹‡á¸• oâ€™â€™ _ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttepi aá¹-á¹-hakath
upÄ• hanadaá¹‡á¸• oyevasÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanena pÄ• risesato gahetabboti. daá¸• á¸• hage
na vÄ• retabbÄ• .

<2876> __muÃ±jÄ• dÄ«su_ gehacchadanÄ• rahesu tiá¹‡esu yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci __muá¹-á¹-himatt
vÄ• gehacchadanÄ• rahaá¹ƒ __tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• di_ ekampi saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• _
jÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojetabbÄ• . tattha __muá¹-á¹-himattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma
karaá¸·aá¹ƒkatvÄ• chÄ• dentÄ• naá¹ƒ chadanakaraá¸·avasena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __tÄ• lapaá
nÄ• á¸·ikerapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• digehacchadanapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. tampi muÃ±jÄ• di s
kate atirekaá¹ƒ puggalikakammedÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. daá¸• á¸• hagehamanussÄ• gahetvÄ
vÄ• retabbÄ• ti.

2877-8__._ __aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡o_ti \Be II 308/ dÄ«ghato aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulamat
tivadanti. __rittapotthako_ti lekhÄ• hi suÃ±Ã±apotthako, na likhitapotthakoti vuttaá¹ƒhoti.
``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulappamÄ• á¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 242/ iminÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulato Å«napp
``rittapotthakoâ€™â€™ tiiminÄ• aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulato atirekappamÄ• á¹‡opi likhitapotthako

``mattikÄ• pakatimattikÄ• vÄ• hotu paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• vÄ• sudhÄ• vÄ• sajjurasakaá¹…
yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dullabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne Ä• netvÄ• vÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ tatthajÄ• takaá¹ƒ vÄ• rakkhitag
tÄ• laphalapakkamattaá¹ƒgarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321)
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mattikÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. pÄ•
setagerukÄ• di__paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• _ vÄ• pi mattikÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __sileso_nÄ• ma kabiá¹-
__Ä• di_-saddena sajjurasakaá¹…guá¹-á¹-hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.
__tÄ• lapakkapamÄ• á¹‡a_ntiekaá¹-á¹-hitÄ• laphalapamÄ• á¹‡Ä• pi. tampi mattikÄ• di saá¹
niá¹-á¹-hite atirekaá¹ƒpuggalikakamme dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

2879-80__._ ``veá¸·uÄ• dikaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. rakkhitaá¹ƒ gopitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pi gaá¹‡ha
vÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ thÄ• varaá¹ƒ antamaso taá¹ƒagghanakaá¹ƒ vÄ• likameva vÄ• datvÄ•

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ pana ``rakkhitagopitaá¹ƒ veá¸·uá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantena samakaá¹ƒ vÄ•
thÄ• varaá¹ƒantamaso taá¹ƒagghanakavÄ• likÄ• yapi phÄ• tikammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• gahetabbo.
akatvÄ• gaá¹‡hantena tattheva vaá¸·aÃ±jetabbo, gamanakÄ• le saá¹…ghike Ä• vÄ• se á¹-h
asatiyÄ• gahetvÄ• gatena \Be II 309/ pana pahiá¹‡itvÄ• dÄ• tabbo. desantaragatena samp
saá¹…ghikÄ• vÄ• seá¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) veá¸·umhiyeva ayaá¹ƒ vini
``valliveá¸·Ä• dikaá¹ƒkiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ ti valliÄ• dÄ«nampi sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttattÄ• taá¹ƒ
valliÄ• dÄ«supiyathÄ• rahaá¹ƒ labbhatÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

<2881> __aÃ±jana_nti silÄ• mayo. __evaá¹ƒ haritÄ• lamanosilÄ• _pi.

<2882> dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• e ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo --- pariá¹‡Ä• hato yathÄ• vutta __sÅ«cidaá¹‡a
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…guladÄ«gho__yo koci dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• ako_ dÄ• rudullabhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne saá¹.
tatthajÄ• tako vÄ• rakkhitagopitogarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2883> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 243/ __kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• ya_ Ä• gatavinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• _
(Sp (to Vin II) 321) Ä• gataá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``mahÄ• aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaâ€™â€™ _nt
__Ä• sandikasattaá¹…gÄ• _ vuttalakkhaá¹‡Ä• va. __ ``bhaddapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ _nti vetta
__pÄ«á¹-hikÄ• _ti pilotikÄ• baddhapÄ«á¹-hameva.

<2884> __eá¸·akapÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma dÄ• rupaá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya upari pÄ• de á¹-hape
katapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒvuccati. ``Ä• malakavaá¹-á¹-akapÄ«á¹-haâ€™â€™ nti etassa __ ``Ä• maá¹
_nti pariyÄ• yo, tasmÄ• ubhayenÄ• pi Ä• malakÄ• kÄ• rena yojitaá¹ƒ bahupÄ• dakapÄ«á¹-h
potthakesu__ ``tathÄ• maá¹‡á¸• akapÄ«á¹-hakaâ€™â€™ _nti pÄ• á¹-ho. gÄ• thÄ• bandhav
__maá¹‡á¸• aka_-saddapayogo. __kocchaá¹ƒ_bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagge catutthasikkhÄ• pade v
__palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-ha_nti nipajjanatthÄ• ya katÄ• palÄ• labhisi, iminÄ• kadalipattÄ• dimayap
upalakkhaá¹‡ato dassitaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``palÄ• lapÄ«á¹-hena cetthakadalipattÄ• dipÄ«á¹-
saá¹…gahitÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321). __dhovane_ \Be II 310/__phalaka_nti cÄ«
dhovanÄ• disaddÄ• naá¹ƒ viyettha vibhattialopo. imesu tÄ• vayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci khuddakaá¹ƒ vÄ«
saá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. byagghacammaonaddhampivÄ• á¸·arÅ«pa
ratanaparisibbitaá¹ƒ kocchaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• ameva.

<2885> __bhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• _ti daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹-á¹-hacchedanabhaá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• . __muggaro_ti
__daá¹‡á¸• amuggaro_nÄ• ma yena rajitacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pothenti. __vatthaghaá¹-á¹-anamugga
cÄ«varaghaá¹-á¹-anamuggaro, yenaanuvÄ• tÄ• diá¹ƒ ghaá¹-á¹-enti. __ambaá¹‡a_nti phalak
katapÄ• nÄ«yabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __maÃ±jÅ«sÄ• _nÄ• ma doá¹‡ipeá¸·Ä• . __nÄ• vÄ• _ poto. __
cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajanti, pakkarajanaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• kiranti.

<2886> __uá¸·uá¹…ko_ti nÄ• á¸·ikeraphalakaá¹-Ä• hÄ• dimayo uá¸·uá¹…ko. ubhayaá¹ƒ pid
``khuddako parividhano karaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti vadanti. __karaá¹‡á¸• o_ ca pÄ• dagaá¹‡
atirekappamÄ• á¹‡oidha adhippeto. __kaá¹-acchÅ«_ti dabbi. __Ä• di_-saddena
pÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vapÄ• nÄ«yasaá¹…khÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<2887> __gehasambhÄ• ra_nti gehopakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ. thambhatulÄ• sopÄ• naphalakÄ• di dÄ
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡amayampiiminÄ• va gahitaá¹ƒ. __kappiyacamma_nti ``eá¸·akÄ• jamigÄ• naâ€™
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassitaá¹ƒ kappiyacammaá¹ƒ. tabbipariyÄ• yaá¹ƒ __akappiyaá¹ƒ. abhÄ• jiyaá¹
bhÅ«mattharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<2888> __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 244/ ``eá¸·akacammaá¹ƒ pana paccattharaá¹‡agat
garubhaá¹‡á¸• amevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321) vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``eá¸·acammaá¹ƒ
__kurundiyaá¹ƒ_pana ``sabbaá¹ƒ maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ cammaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™
II 311/ vuttaá¹ƒ. ettha ca __ ``paccattharaá¹‡agatikamevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• maÃ±capÄ
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. ``pÄ• vÄ• rÄ• dipaccattharaá¹‡ampi garubhaá¹‡á¸• aâ€™â€™ nti ek
vÄ«maá¹ƒsitvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __maÃ±cappamÄ• á¹‡a_nti ca pamÄ• á¹‡ayuttaá¹ƒ maÃ±c
nÄ• ma yassa dÄ«ghaso navavidatthiyo tiriyaÃ±ca tadupaá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ. uddhaá¹ƒ mukham
__Ä• di_-saddenamusalaá¹ƒ, suppaá¹ƒ, nisadaá¹ƒ, nisadapoto, pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡adoá¹‡i, pÄ• sÄ
saá¹…gahitaá¹ƒ. __pesakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena cammakÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹
__pesakÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca_ bhastÄ• di cammakÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• aÃ±ca__kasibhaá¹‡á¸•
__saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…ghasantakaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• anti yojanÄ• .

<2889> __ ``tathevÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ•  ``saá¹…ghikaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ paccÄ• masati
__tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-a_nti tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-ehi kataá¹ƒ. veá¸·udantavilÄ«vehi vÄ• morapiÃ±chehiv
katampi taá¹ƒsadisaá¹ƒ ``tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-aâ€™â€™ nteva vuccati. vaá¹-á¹-avidhÅ«panÄ• naa
antogadhattÄ• __ ``bÄ«janÄ«â€™â€™ _ti caturassavidhÅ«panaÃ±ca
ketakapÄ• rohakuntÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayadantamayavisÄ• á¹‡amayadaá¹‡á¸• akamakas
pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• yeva. pacchito khuddako tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dimayo bhÄ• janaviseso__caá¹…ko
sammajjanÄ«_ti nÄ• á¸·ikerahÄ«rÄ• dÄ«hi baddhÄ• yaá¹-á¹-hisammajjanÄ«, muá¹-á¹-hisam
pariveá¹‡aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• disammajjanÄ« ca tatheva duvidhÄ• khajjÅ«rinÄ• á¸·ikerapaá¹‡á¹‡
baddhÄ• gehasammajjanÄ« cÄ• ti sabbÄ• pi sammajjanÄ« garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti.

<2890> __cakkayuttakayÄ• na_nti hatthavaá¹-á¹-akasakaá¹-Ä• diyuttayÄ• naÃ±ca.

<2891> __chatta_nti paá¹‡á¹‡akilaÃ±jasetacchattavasena tividhaá¹ƒ chattaá¹ƒ. __muá¹-á¹-
tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. visÄ• á¹‡abhÄ• janaÃ±ca tumbabhÄ• janaÃ±cÄ• ti
ekadesasarÅ«pekaseso, gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena niggahitÄ• gamo ca. visÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ,
bhÄ• janaÃ±cÄ• ti attho. idha ``pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato atirittappamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti seso
araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-saddenaÄ• malakatumbaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tavÄ• siyÄ• daá¹‡á¸• a
agarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ, bhÄ• janÄ«yantiattho. pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato atirittappamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ g

<2892> __visÄ• á¹‡a_nti \Ne II 245/ govisÄ• á¹‡Ä• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci visÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. atacchitaá
bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ. aniá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• di yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhÄ• janÄ«yanti yojanÄ•
``maÃ±capÄ• do maÃ±caaá¹-anÄ«pÄ«á¹-hapÄ• do pÄ«á¹-haaá¹-anÄ« vÄ• sipharasuÄ• dÄ«
kiÃ±ci vippakatatacchanakammaá¹ƒaniá¹-á¹-hitameva bhÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ, tacchitamaá¹-á¹-ha
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 321).

<2893> __niá¹-á¹-hito tacchito vÄ• pÄ«_ti tacchitaniá¹-á¹-hitopi. __vidho_ti kÄ• yabandhane
__hiá¹…gukaraá¹‡á¸• ako_ti hiá¹…gumayo vÄ• tadÄ• dhÄ• ro vÄ• karaá¹‡á¸• ako. __aÃ±j
aÃ±janakaraá¹‡á¸• ako ca. __salÄ• kÄ• yo_ti aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• . __udapuÃ±chanÄ«_ti
hatthidantavisÄ• á¹‡Ä• dimayÄ• udakapuÃ±chanÄ«. idaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• janÄ«yameva.

<2894> __paribhogÄ• raha_nti manussÄ• naá¹ƒ upabhogaparibhogayoggaá¹ƒ. __kulÄ• lab
ghaá¹-apiá¹-harÄ• dikumbhakÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• ampi. __pattaá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• ha_nti pattak
aá¹…gÄ• rakaá¹-Ä• haÃ±ca. __dhÅ«madÄ• naá¹ƒ_ nÄ• á¸·ikÄ• . __kapallikÄ• _tidÄ«pakap

<2895> __thupikÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• dÄ• dithupikÄ• . __dÄ«parukkho_ti padÄ«pÄ• dhÄ• ro.
__cayanacchadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• _tipÄ• kÄ• racetiyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ cayaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• \Be II 313
chadaniá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ca. __sabbampÄ«_tiyathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ sabbampi anavasesaá¹ƒ parikkhÄ

<2896> __kaÃ±canako_ti sarako. __ghaá¹-ako_ti pÄ• dagaá¹‡hanakato anatirittappamÄ• á
mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• e, evaá¹ƒ lohabhaá¹‡á¸• epi kuá¹‡á¸• ikÄ• bhÄ• janÄ«yakoá¹-á¹-hÄ• sa
Vin II) 321) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• nayaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…gahetumÄ• ha __ ``lohabhaá¹‡á¸• epi kuá¹‡
_ti.

<2897> __garu_ nÄ• ma pacchimaá¹ƒ garubhaá¹‡á¸• attayaá¹ƒ. __thÄ• varaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma p
__saá¹…ghassÄ• _tisaá¹…ghena. __parivattetvÄ• _ti puggalikÄ• dÄ«hi tÄ• disehi tehi pariv
parivattananayo (Sp (to Vin II) 321) --- saá¹…ghassa nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• rÄ• mo dÅ«re hoti, kapp
bahutaraá¹ƒkhÄ• danti, tato sakaá¹-avetanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• appameva Ä• haranti, aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒ
Ä• rÄ• massaavidÅ«ragÄ• mavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ manussÄ• naá¹ƒ vihÄ• rassa samÄ«pe Ä• rÄ•
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• sakena Ä• rÄ• mena \Ne II 246/ taá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ yÄ• canti, saá¹…gh
saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti apaloketvÄ• sampaá¹-icchitabbo. sacepi bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkhas
paÃ±casatÄ• ni, ``nanutumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mo khuddakoâ€™â€™ ti na vattabbaá¹ƒ. kiÃ±c
athakho itarato bahutaraá¹ƒ Ä• yaá¹ƒ deti. sacepi samakameva deti, evampi icchiticchitakkh
sakkÄ• ti gahetabbameva.

sace pana manussÄ• naá¹ƒ bahutarÄ• rukkhÄ• honti, ``nanu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bahutarÄ• ruk
sace ``atirekaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ hotu, saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti
jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• phaladhÄ• rino, ma
tÄ• va phalaá¹ƒgaá¹‡hanti. kiÃ±cÄ• pi na gaá¹‡hanti, na \Be II 314/ cirasseva gaá¹‡hissantÄ
sampaá¹-icchitabbameva. manussÄ• naá¹ƒ rukkhÄ• phaladhÄ• rino, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ na tÄ•
``nanu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒrukkhÄ• phaladhÄ• rinoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sace ``gaá¹‡hatha, b
bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ tivadanti, jÄ• nÄ• petvÄ• sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ Ä• r
parivattetabbo. eteneva nayena Ä• rÄ• mavatthupi vihÄ• ropi vihÄ• ravatthupi Ä• rÄ• mena
Ä• rÄ• mavatthunÄ• ca mahantena vÄ• khuddakena vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuvihÄ•

kathaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rena vihÄ• ro parivattetabbo? saá¹…ghassa antogÄ• me gehaá¹ƒ hoti, manu
vihÄ• ramajjhepÄ• sÄ• do, ubhopi agghena samakÄ• , sace manussÄ• tena pÄ• sÄ• dena
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ce mahagghataraá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ hoti, ``mahagg
gehaâ€™â€™ nti vutteca ``kiÃ±cÄ• pi mahagghataraá¹ƒ, pabbajitÄ• naá¹ƒ pana asÄ• ruppa
pabbajitehi vasituá¹ƒ, idaá¹ƒ pana sÄ• ruppaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti, evampi s
vaá¹-á¹-ati. sace pana manussÄ• naá¹ƒmahagghaá¹ƒ hoti, ``nanu tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ gehaá¹ƒ m
vattabbaá¹ƒ. ``hotu, bhante, amhÄ• kaá¹ƒpuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhavissati, gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sampaá¹-icchituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. evaá¹ƒ vihÄ• rena vihÄ• roparivattetabbo. eteneva nayena v
Ä• rÄ• mopi Ä• rÄ• mavatthupi vihÄ• rena parivattetabbaá¹ƒ. vihÄ• ravatthunÄ• ca mahagg
vihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthuÄ• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthÅ«ni. evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va thÄ• varena thÄ• varap

garubhaá¹‡á¸• ena garubhaá¹‡á¸• aparivattane pana maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ mahantaá¹ƒ vÄ•
antamaso caturaá¹…gulapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ \Ne II 247/ gÄ• madÄ• rakehi paá¹ƒsvÄ• gÄ• rakesu
saá¹…ghassa dinnakÄ• lato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti. sacepi rÄ• jarÄ• jamal
ekappahÄ• reneva maÃ±casataá¹ƒ vÄ• maÃ±casahassaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be II 315/ denti, sabbe k
sampaá¹-icchitabbÄ• , sampaá¹-icchitvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• ``saá¹…ghikaparib
paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbÄ• , puggalikavasena na dÄ• tabbÄ• . atirekamaÃ±ce
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitumpi vaá¹-á¹-ati.

bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ``saá¹…ghassa demÄ• â€™â€™ ti dinnamaÃ±co saá¹…ghattherassa vasa
bahÅ«maÃ±cÄ• honti, maÃ±cena kammaá¹ƒ natthi, yassa vasanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kammaá¹ƒ a
``saá¹…ghikaparibhogenaparibhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti dÄ• tabbo. mahagghena satagghana
maÃ±cena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒmaÃ±casataá¹ƒ labhati, parivattetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ. na kevalaá¹ƒ m
Ä• rÄ• maÄ• rÄ• mavatthuvihÄ• ravihÄ• ravatthupÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanÄ• nipiparivattetuá
pÄ«á¹-habhisibimbohanesupi etesu hi kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒvuttanayameva. tattha akappiyaa
paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, kappiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. akappiyaá¹ƒ
kappiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• parivattetvÄ• vuttavatthÅ«ni gahetabbÄ• ni, agarubhaá¹‡á¸• upagaá¹ƒpana
natthÄ«ti.

<2898> bhikkhu adhotena pÄ• dena, allapÄ• dena vÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nakkameti sambanc
__sayanÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _ parikammakatabhÅ«mattharaá¹‡Ä• di. __allapÄ• dena vÄ• _tiyena a
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«pena tintapÄ• dena. yathÄ• ha --- ``allehi pÄ• dehÄ«tiyehi akkantaá¹
paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ«pehi pÄ• dehi paribhaá¹‡á¸• akatabhÅ«mi vÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒvÄ• n
udakasinehamattameva paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, na udakaá¹ƒ, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II
ettha ``dhotapÄ• dakaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbaá¹ƒ. pÄ• de paá¹-imukkÄ• hiupÄ• hanÄ• hi __sa
dhotapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ dhotapÄ• dehi akkamitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ tatheva na akkametiyojanÄ•

<2899> __parikammakatÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 316/ sudhÄ• diparikammakatÄ• ya. __niá¹-á¹-hubh
pÄ• tentassa. __parikammakataá¹ƒ bhitti_nti setabhittiá¹ƒ vÄ• cittakammakataá¹ƒ vÄ• bhitti
bhittimeva, dvÄ• rampi vÄ• tapÄ• nampi apassenaphalakampi pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡atthambhampirul
kenaci vÄ• appaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• apassayituá¹ƒ na labhatiyeva. ``dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• nÄ• da
apaá¹-icchÄ• detvÄ• na apassayitabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2901> niddÄ• yato \Ne II 248/ tassa koci sarÄ«rÄ• vayavo paccattharaá¹‡e saá¹…kuá¹-ite
phusati, dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• .

<2902> __lomesu_ maÃ±caá¹ƒ phusantesu. hatthapÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ talena akkamituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ nÄ«harantassa kÄ• ye paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±ati, anÄ• patti.

``dÄ• yakehi `kÄ• yena phusitvÄ• yathÄ• sukhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™ ti dinnasenÄ• sa
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• diÃ±cadÄ• yakena vuttaniyÄ• mena paribhuÃ±jantassa doso natthÄ«â€™
__sÄ«haá¸·agaá¹‡á¹-hipade_vuttattÄ• tathÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa anÄ• patti. ``imaá¹ƒ maÃ±
saá¹…ghassa dammÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttegarubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti, na bhÄ• jetabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…
``imaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• diá¹ƒ bhadantÄ• naá¹ƒ vassaggenagaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ dammÄ«â€™â€™
garubhaá¹‡á¸• abhÄ• ve kappiyavatthuá¹ƒ bhÄ• jetvÄ• gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, akappiyabh
gahetuá¹ƒ na labbhati. ``imaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vassaggenagahetuá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa
vassaggena bhÄ• jetvÄ• gahetabbaá¹ƒ vassaggena bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒvatvÄ• pa
parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• . ``saá¹…ghassa imaá¹ƒ maÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vassaggena gaá¹‡hituá
garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa parÄ• maá¹-á¹-hattÄ• ti \Be II 317/ aya
visesomÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• __gaá¹‡á¹-hipadeyeva_ vutto.

2903-4__._ uddesabhattavinicchayekadesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sahassagghanakoâ€™
sahassagghanakosacÄ«varo piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• to avassikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ patto, tasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• toavassikaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ pattoâ€™â€™ ti __likhitvÄ• á¹-hapito_pi ca hoti, ta
saá¹-á¹-hivassÄ• namaccaye__tÄ• diso_ sahassagghanako sacÄ«varo koci piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• t
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ__budho_ vinicchayakusalo bhikkhu avassikaá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya adatvÄ•
saá¹-á¹-hivassika__á¹-á¹-hitikÄ• ya_dadeyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2905> __uddesabhattaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jitvÄ• _ti upasampannakÄ• le attano vassaggena pattaá¹
uddesabhattaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• . __jÄ• to ce sÄ• maá¹‡erako_ti sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nÄ•
sÄ• maá¹‡erojÄ• to. __ta_nti upasampannakÄ• le gahitaá¹ƒ tadeva uddesabhattaá¹ƒ. __sÄ•
pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _tisÄ• maá¹‡erapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• attano pattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• gahetuá¹ƒ labhati.

<2906> __yo_ \Ne II 249/ sÄ• maá¹‡ero sampuá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«sativasso ``sve uddesaá¹ƒ labhis
ajja so upasampanno hoti, á¹-hitikÄ• atÄ«tÄ• siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• , sve pÄ• petabbÄ• sÄ• maá

upasampannattÄ• atikkantÄ• hotÄ«ti attho, taá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ na labhatÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<2907> uddesabhattÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sace panÄ• â€™
salÄ• kÄ• laddhÄ• , taá¹ƒdine bhattaá¹ƒ na laddhaá¹ƒ, punadine tassa bhattaá¹ƒ gahetabba
``gahetabbaá¹ƒ\Be II 318/ nu kho, na gahetabbaâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsayo na kÄ• tabb

<2908> uttari uttaraá¹ƒ atirekaá¹ƒ bhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __uttaribhaá¹…ga
atirekabyaÃ±janassÄ• ti attho. __ekacarassÄ• _ti ekacÄ• rikassa. salÄ• kÄ• yeva __salÄ• k

<2909> uttaribhaá¹…gameva __uttaribhaá¹…gakaá¹ƒ_.

<2910> __yena yena hÄ«_ti gÄ• hitasalÄ• kena yena yena bhikkhunÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ ya_nti bha
bhattaá¹ƒ vÄ• yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

<2911> __saá¹…ghuddesÄ• dika_nti saá¹…ghabhattauddesabhattÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. __Ä• di_-sad
pakkhikaá¹ƒ, uposathikaá¹ƒ, pÄ• á¹-ipadikanti paÃ±ca bhattÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni.

tattha sabbasaá¹…ghassa dinnaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``saá¹…ghato ettake b
dethÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ __uddesabhattaá¹ƒ_. ``saá¹…ghato ettakÄ• n
gaá¹‡hathÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vatvÄ• dinnaá¹ƒ __nimantanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. attano attano
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒdinnaá¹ƒ __salÄ• kabhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. cÄ• tuddasiyaá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ __pakkh
dinnaá¹ƒ__uposathikaá¹ƒ_. pÄ• á¹-ipade dinnaá¹ƒ __pÄ• á¹-ipadikaá¹ƒ_. taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒnÄ• me
tathÄ• voharÄ«yati. etesaá¹ƒ pana vitthÄ• rakathÄ• ``abhilakkhitesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ•
325pakkhikabhattÄ• dikathÄ•) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ vuttanayena veditabbÄ• . __Ä• ga
ettha__Ä• di_-saddena gamikabhattaá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nabhattaá¹ƒ, gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattant
gahitÄ• ni. Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ dinnaá¹ƒ bhattaá¹ƒ __Ä• gantukabhattaá¹ƒ_. eseva nayo ses

<2912> __vihÄ• ra_nti \Be II 319/ vihÄ• rabhattaá¹ƒ uttarapadalopena, vihÄ• re
tatruppÄ• dabhattassetaá¹ƒadhivacanaá¹ƒ. __vÄ• rabhatta_nti dubbhikkhasamaye ``vÄ• rem
jaggissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti dhuragehatopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya dinnaá¹ƒ. __nicca_nti niccabhattaá¹ƒ
tathÄ• vatvÄ• va dinnaá¹ƒ. __kuá¹-ibhattaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma saá¹…ghassa Ä• vÄ• saá¹ƒ katvÄ•
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒbhattaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantÅ«â€™â€™ ti dinnaá¹ƒ. pannarasavidhaá¹ƒ sabbameva b
senÄ• sanakkhandhake__uddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ_ kathitaá¹ƒ. etesaá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ravinicchayo atthike
__samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ gahetabbo.

<2913> paccayabhÄ• jane micchÄ• paá¹-ipattiyÄ• mahÄ• dÄ«navattÄ• appamatteneva pa
paccayabhÄ• janakaá¹ƒanusÄ• santo Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• á¸·iâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

senÄ• sanakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

vattakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

2914-5__._ Ä• gantuko ca Ä• vÄ• siko ca piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• riko ca senÄ• sanaÃ±ca Ä• raÃ±Ã±
tÄ• su vattÄ• ni, itarÄ«tarayogadvandasamÄ• sassa uttarapadaliá¹…gattÄ• itthi liá¹…ganid
bhattagge, uttarapadalopo. __ ``bhatteâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«hi padehi ``vattÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti

Ä• cariyo ca upajjhÄ• yako ca sisso ca saddhivihÄ• riko ca, tesaá¹ƒ vattÄ• nÄ«ti viggaho. __
sabbÄ• vayavabhedehi. __catuddasevÄ• _ti avayavabhedehi bahuvidhÄ• nipi __vattÄ• ni_v
vuttÄ• ni. __visuddhacittenÄ• _ti savÄ• sanasakalasaá¹ƒkilesappahÄ• natoaccantaparisudd
320/. __vinÄ• yakenÄ• _ti satte vinetÄ«ti vinÄ• yako, anuttarapurisadammasÄ• rathibhÄ• ve
dammadevabrahmanÄ• gÄ• dike satte nÄ• nÄ• vidhena vinayanupÄ• yenadametÄ«ti attho.
__vinÄ• yako, _ tena.

<2916> __Ä• rÄ• ma_nti \Ne II 251/ ettha taá¹ƒsamÄ«pe tabbohÄ• ro. yathÄ• ha ``idÄ• ni `Ä
ti iminÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«masamÄ«paá¹ƒ dasseti, tasmÄ• upacÄ• rasÄ«maá¹ƒ patvÄ• upÄ•
kÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 357). ``pana apanetabbaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __
pÄ• dato apanetabbÄ• .

<2917> __oguá¹‡á¹-hana_nti sasÄ«sapÄ• rupanaá¹ƒ. sÄ«se cÄ«varameva vÄ• na kÄ• tab
Ä• gantukena. __pÄ• nÄ«yavÄ• rinÄ• _ti pÄ• tabbajalena.

<2918> __pucchitvÄ• _ti vassagaá¹‡anaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• . vihÄ• re vuá¸• á¸• habhikkhuno Ä•
bhikkhunÄ• __vanditabbÄ• va. kÄ• le_ti kÄ• lasseva. __tena_ Ä• gantukena __bhikkhunÄ•
kataraá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti __pucchitabbaÃ±cÄ• _ti yojanÄ• .

<2919> ``pucchitabbaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ __ ``vaccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dikehi sab
upayogantapadehipaccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• nÄ«yameva cÄ• _ti ``kiá¹ƒ imissÄ• pok
pivanti, udÄ• hu nahÄ• nÄ• diparibhogampi karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 357) __aá¹-á
pÄ• nÄ«yaÃ±ca. tathÄ• __paribhojanÄ«yaÃ±ca. saá¹…ghakatika_nti ``kesuci á¹-hÄ• nesu
amanussÄ• vÄ• honti, tasmÄ• kaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ pavisitabbaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ kÄ• laá¹ƒ nikkhamita
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatanayenasaá¹…ghassa katikasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca. __gocarÄ• dika_
``gocaro pucchitabboti `gocaragÄ• mo Ä• sanne, udÄ• hu dÅ«re, kÄ• lasseva ca piá¹‡á¸• Ä
noâ€™ tievaá¹ƒ bhikkhÄ• cÄ• ro pucchitabboâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 357) vuttanayena go
__Ä• di_-saddenaagocaraá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. ``agocaro nÄ• ma micchÄ• diá¹-á¹-hikÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• gÄ• mo, yattha ekassa vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÄ• diyyati, sopi pucchitabboâ€™â€™
vuttanayena __agocaraÃ±ca_.

<2920> evaá¹ƒ Ä• gantukavattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha
_ntiÄ• di. paccuggantvÄ• pattaÃ±ca cÄ«varaÃ±ca paá¹-iggahetabbanti yojanÄ• . ca-saddo

<2921> __tassÄ• _ti \Ne II 252/ Ä• gantukassa. __pÄ• dodakaÃ±cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena dh
á¹-hapÄ«yanti, taá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, pÄ• dakathalikaÃ±ca upanikkhipitabbanti etaá¹ƒ g
__pucchitabbaÃ±ca vÄ• rinÄ• _ti ``pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchantena sace sakiá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ«taá¹ƒ pÄ
`punaÄ• nemÄ«â€™ ti pucchitabboyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttanayena pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabb

``apica bÄ«janenapi bÄ«jitabbo, bÄ«jantena sakiá¹ƒ pÄ• dapiá¹-á¹-hiyaá¹ƒ bÄ«jitvÄ• sakiá¹
sÄ«se bÄ«jitabbaá¹ƒ, `alaá¹ƒ hotÅ«â€™ ti vuttena tato mandataraá¹ƒ bÄ«jitabbaá¹ƒ. puna `
mandataraá¹ƒ bÄ«jitabbaá¹ƒ. tatiyavÄ• raá¹ƒ vuttena bÄ«janÄ« á¹-hapetabbÄ• . pÄ• dÄ• pi
sace attano telaá¹ƒ atthi, tena makkhetabbÄ• . no ce atthi, tassa santakena makkhetabbÄ•
II) 359) ---

vuttavattÄ• ni saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

2922-3__._ __vandeyyo_ti \Be II 322/ vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• gantuko vanditabbo. __paÃ±Ã±apetabb
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti pucchitena senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒtumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhitabbanti attho. ``v
``ajjhÄ• vutthamavutthaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«hipadehi taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒliá¹…gavacanÄ• nurÅ«pena
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __ajjhÄ• vuttha_nti paÃ±Ã±attasenÄ• sanassabhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vutth
vÄ• _ti cÄ«varakÄ• laá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi anajjhÄ• vutthabhÄ• vaá¹ƒvÄ• . __gocarÄ• g

__sekkhakulÄ• ni cÄ• _ti laddhasekkhasammutikÄ• ni kulÄ• ni ca vattabbÄ• ni. __ ``pavese
idaá¹ƒ ``saá¹…ghakatikaâ€™â€™ nti ettha vuttatthameva. __pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dika_nti
__Ä• di_-saddenaparibhojanÄ«yakattarayaá¹-á¹-hÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ•

<2924> __yathÄ• nisinnenevÄ• _ti attanÄ• nisinnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• neyeva nisinnena. __assÄ• _ti

<2925> ``atra pattaá¹ƒ á¹-hapehi, idamÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti __iccevaá¹ƒ_ i
sabbaá¹ƒvattabbanti yojanÄ• . __deyyaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanampi cÄ• _ti senÄ• sanaÃ±ca dÄ• tab
``avutthaá¹ƒ vÄ• ajjhÄ• vutthaá¹ƒ \Ne II 253/ vÄ• Ä• cikkhitabbaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• vutta
mahÄ• Ä• vÄ• sepiattano santikaá¹ƒ sampattassa Ä• gantukassa vattaá¹ƒ akÄ• tuá¹ƒ na lab

<2926> ``mÄ• tikÄ• ya niddiá¹-á¹-hakkameneva vattÄ• ni kÄ• tabbÄ• ni, udÄ• hu yathÄ• nu
maÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• ti mÄ• tikÄ• kkameneva kÄ• tabbanti niyamo natthi, yathÄ• nuppattavasenev
mÄ• tikÄ• kkamamanÄ• diyitvÄ• gamikavattaá¹ƒ Ä• raddhaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• vatticchÄ• nupub

323/ mÄ• tikÄ• kkamamanÄ• diyitvÄ• yathicchaá¹ƒniddeso katoti veditabboti. __dÄ• rumatt
maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• dÄ«ni ceva rajanabhÄ• janÄ• nica. __paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• _ti guttaá¹-á¹-hÄ
__Ä• vasathampi thaketvÄ• _ti Ä• vasathedvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-Ä• dÄ«ni ca thaketvÄ• .

<2927> __Ä• pucchitvÄ• pÄ«_ti bhikkhussa vÄ• sÄ• maá¹‡erassa vÄ• Ä• rÄ• mikassa vÄ
tiniyyÄ• detvÄ• vÄ• . __pucchitabbe asantepÄ«_ti ettha __pi_-saddo pana-saddattho. __go
``catÅ«su pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡esu maÃ±caá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• maÃ±ce maÃ±caá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• â
vuttanayena sammÄ• paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• gantabbanti yojanÄ• .

<2928> piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sahasÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. piá¹‡á¸•
antaragharaá¹ƒpavisanto __sahasÄ• na pavise_ sÄ«ghaá¹ƒ na paviseyya, nikkhamanto __
sÄ«ghaá¹ƒna nikkhameyya, bhikkhusÄ• ruppena paviseyya, nikkhameyya ca. __piá¹‡á¸• ac
bhikkhunÄ• gehadvÄ• raá¹ƒ sampattena __atidÅ«re na á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ nibbakosato atidÅ
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __accÄ• sanne na á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ_ nibbakosato Ä• sannatare á¹-hÄ• ne

<2929> __uccÄ• retvÄ• _ti upanÄ• metvÄ• . __bhÄ• jana_nti pattaá¹ƒ. __dakkhiá¹‡ena paá
hatthena upanÄ• metvÄ• . __bhikkhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡heyyÄ• _ti ettha ``ubhohi hatthehi paá¹-iggah
yathÄ• ha --- ``ubhohi hatthehi pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhikkhÄ• gahetabbÄ• â€™â€™ t

<2930> sÅ«paá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• adÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• vÄ• iti muhuttakaá¹ƒ __sallakhey
\Ne II 254/ bhikkhÄ• dÄ• nasamaye. __na_ \Be II 324/ __bhikkhÄ• dÄ• yikÄ• _ti itthÄ« vÄ•
bhikkhÄ• dÄ• nasamaye mukhaá¹ƒ na oloketabbanti.

<2931> piá¹‡á¸• acÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikavattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``pA
__pÄ• nÄ«yÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena paribhojanÄ«yaaggiaraá¹‡isahitakattarayaá¹-á¹-hÄ
tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒvinicchayo --- __pÄ• nÄ«yaá¹ƒ upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabba_nti sace bhÄ• janÄ• ni na
paribhojanÄ«yampikatvÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ alabhantena veá¸·unÄ•
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbaá¹ƒ. tampi alabhantassayathÄ• samÄ«pe khuddakaÄ• vÄ• á¹-o hoti,
araá¹‡isahite asati aggiá¹ƒ akÄ• tumpica vaá¹-á¹-ati. yathÄ• ca Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikassa, evaá¹ƒ
kantÄ• rapaá¹-ipannassÄ• pi araá¹‡isahitaá¹ƒ icchitabbaá¹ƒ. gaá¹‡avÄ• sino pana tena vinÄ

__nakkhatta_nti assayujÄ• disattavÄ«satividhaá¹ƒ nakkhattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitabbanti sambandho.
jÄ• nitabbantiÄ• ha __ ``tena yogo cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti, tena nakkhattena candassa yogo Ã±Ä
__jÄ• nitabbÄ• disÄ• pi cÄ• _ti araÃ±Ã±e viharantena aá¹-á¹-hapi disÄ• asammohato jÄ• n

<2932> aÃ±Ã±avattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vaccapassÄ• vatitthÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.
bhavantÄ«_tigatÄ• nukkamena sevitabbÄ• bhavanti. yathÄ• ha --- ``vaccakuá¹-iyaá¹ƒ, pass
nhÄ• natitthetitÄ«supi Ä• gatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyeva pamÄ• á¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 373

karontassÄ• _tigatapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ vinÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hapaá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• karontassa.

<2933> vaccakuá¹-iá¹ƒ \Be II 325/ pavisanto sahasÄ• na paviseyya. __ubbhajitvÄ• _ti cÄ«v

<2934> nitthunantena bhikkhunÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• . ``vaccassa dunnigga
nitthunati ce, na dosoâ€™â€™ ti __sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janavinicchaye_ vuttaá¹ƒ. daá¹‡á¸• akaá¹
__karoto_ bhikkhuno dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2936> __kharenÄ• _ti pharusena vÄ• phÄ• litakaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hikena vÄ• kaá
II 255/ vÄ• pÅ«tinÄ• vÄ• daá¹‡á¸• ena __na avalekheyya_ na puÃ±cheyya. __na kaá¹-á¹-
chaá¸• á¸• eyyÄ• _titaá¹ƒ kaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaccakÅ«pe na chaá¸• á¸• eyya. passÄ• vadoá¹‡iyÄ
yojanÄ• .

<2937> __pÄ• dukÄ• sÅ«_ti vaccapassÄ• vapÄ• dukÄ• su. __nikkhamane_ nikkhamanakÄ
__tatthevÄ• _tivaccapassÄ• vapÄ• dukÄ• sveva. __paá¹-icchÄ• deyyÄ• _ti ukkhittaá¹ƒ cÄ«v
sarÄ«raá¹ƒpaá¹-icchÄ• deyya.

<2938> yo vaccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• salile sati __sace nÄ• cameyya_ udakakiccaá¹ƒ na kareyya, ta
uddiá¹-á¹-hanti yojanÄ• . __mohanÄ• sinÄ• _ti savÄ• sanassa mohassa, tena
sahajekaá¹-á¹-hapahÄ• nekaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒsakalasaá¹ƒkilesÄ• naÃ±ca pahÄ• yinÄ• Ä• sa
samucchindatÄ• __muninÄ• _ sabbaÃ±Ã±unÄ• sammÄ• sambuddhena. __ ``salile satÄ«â€
niddosataá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. yathÄ• ha ---

``sati udaketi ettha sace udakaá¹ƒ atthi, paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pana natthi, bhÄ• jan
nÄ«haritvÄ• Ä• camitabbaá¹ƒ. bhÄ• jane asati pattena nÄ«haritabbaá¹ƒ. pattepi asati asant
ativivaá¹-aá¹ƒ, purato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ \Be II 326/ udakaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™ ti gatassa udakaá¹ƒ
alabhantassevabhikkhÄ• cÄ• ravelÄ• hoti, kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• puÃ±chitvÄ• gan
anumodanampikÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 373).

<2939> __sasadda_nti udakasaddaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . ``pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• diá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne paharitvÄ•
dosoâ€™â€™ ti __sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janavinicchaye_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __capu capÅ«ti cÄ• _ti tÄ• disaa
nÄ• cametabbanti yojanÄ• . __Ä• camitvÄ• _ti udakakiccaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sarÄ• ve_ Ä• cam
sesetabbanti yojanÄ• , idaá¹ƒ pana sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yavutta
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``Ä• camanasarÄ• vaketi sabbasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sandhÄ• yetaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ.
Ä• gacchanti, tasmÄ• udakaá¹ƒ na sesetabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana saá¹…ghikepi vihÄ• re ekade
kataá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ hoti puggalikaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. virecanaá¹ƒ p

pavisantassÄ• pivaá¹-á¹-atiyevÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 374).

<2940> __Å«hatampÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• attanÄ• vÄ• asaÃ±cicca Å«hataá¹ƒ malena dÅ«
__adhovitvÄ• _ti \Ne II 256/ jale sati asodhetvÄ• jale asati kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kenaci vÄ• pu
gantabbaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``udakaá¹ƒ atthi bhÄ• janaá¹ƒ natthi, asantaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma hoti, bhÄ
udakaá¹ƒ natthi, etampiasantaá¹ƒ, ubhaye pana asati asantameva, kaá¹-á¹-hena vÄ• kenac
gantabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 374). __uklÄ• pÄ• pi sace hontÄ«_ti vaccapassÄ• vaá¹
kacavarÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• nihonti. __ ``asesato sodhetabbaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• tato kassaci k
327/apanayanaá¹ƒ sodhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma na hoti, nissesakacavarÄ• panayanameva sodhana

<2941> __piá¹-haro_ti avalekhanakaá¹-á¹-hanikkhepanabhÄ• janaá¹ƒ. __kumbhÄ« ce rittÄ•
tucchÄ• .

<2942> evaá¹ƒ vaccakuá¹-ivattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``an
__anajjhiá¹-á¹-ho_ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

<2943> vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ Ä• pucchitvÄ• kathentassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vuá¸• á¸• hatarÄ• game
Ä• pucchitvÄ• kathetumÄ• raddho, tatopi vuá¸• á¸• hatarassa bhikkhuno Ä• game sati.

<2944> __ekavihÄ• rasmi_nti ekasmiá¹ƒ gehe. __ ``anÄ• pucchÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ vakk
yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<2945> paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yattha katthaci vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ sannidhÄ• ne kattabbavattaá¹ƒ n
ekavihÄ• revasantenÄ• pi tassa kÄ• tabbataá¹ƒ dassetuá¹ƒ punapi __ ``na ca dhammo kath
__dhammacakkhunÄ• _ti dhammalocanena dhammagarukena, iminÄ• atÄ• disassa kato v

<2946> __kÄ• tabbo_ti jÄ• letabbo. __so_ti dÄ«po. ``dvÄ• raá¹ƒ nÄ• ma yasmÄ• mahÄ• va
Ä• pucchanakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 369) vacanato taá¹ƒ avatvÄ• Ä• pa
__ ``vÄ• tapÄ• nakavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni, thakeyya vivareyya noâ€™â€™ _ti.

<2947> __vuá¸• á¸• hato_ \Ne II 257/ __parivattaye_ti yena vuá¸• á¸• ho, tato parivattaye, p
adassetvÄ• vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• bhimukho tena parivattayeti attho. cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• kÄ•
vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ na ca ghaá¹-á¹-aye.

<2948> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 328/ senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• jantÄ• gharavattaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ
_tiÄ• di. therÄ• naá¹ƒ purato neva nhÄ• yeyya, __upari_ paá¹-isote na ca nhÄ• yeyya, __ota
vuá¸• á¸• hÄ• naá¹ƒ__uttaraá¹ƒ_ uttaranto maggaá¹ƒ dadeyya, __na ghaá¹-á¹-aye_ kÄ• yen
ghaá¹-á¹-ayeyyÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

``timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• kÄ• yabandhan
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin II 364) nayena vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ bhattaggavattÄ• naá¹ƒ __sekhiyakathÄ• ya_ vu
upajjhÄ• yavattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ__mahÄ• khandhakakathÄ• ya_ vuttattÄ• ca anumodanavattÄ•
bhattaggecatÅ«hi paÃ±cahi therÄ• nutherehi bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• gametuâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (V
nayenabhattaggavatteyeva antogadhabhÄ• vena vuttattÄ• ca niddese tÄ• ni na vuttÄ• ni, ta
anumodanavattaá¹ƒevaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin II) 362) --- saá¹…ghatthere anumodana
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-iyÄ• catÅ«hi nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. anuthere nisinne mahÄ• therena ca
nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. paÃ±came nisinne upari catÅ«hi nisÄ«ditabbaá¹ƒ. saá¹…ghattherena heá¹
daharabhikkhusmiá¹ƒ ajjhiá¹-á¹-hepisaá¹…ghattherato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya catÅ«hi nisÄ«ditabba
anumodako bhikkhu ``gacchatha, bhante, Ä• gametabbakiccaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti vadati
mahÄ• therena ``gacchÄ• ma, Ä• vusoâ€™â€™ tivutte ``gacchathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadati, eva
Ä• gamessÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti Ä• bhogaá¹ƒkatvÄ• pi bahigÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• attano nissita
Ä• gamethÄ• â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• pi gantuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atiyeva. sace pana manussÄ• attano ru
anumodanaá¹ƒkÄ• renti, neva tassa anumodato Ä• patti, na ca mahÄ• therassa bhÄ• ro hot
manussesu kathÄ• pentesu \Be II 329/ mahÄ• thero Ä• pucchitabbo, mahÄ• therena ca anu
Ä• gametabboti idamettha lakkhaá¹‡anti.

<2949> __vatta_nti yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• bhisamÄ• cÄ• rikavattaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``Ä• bhisam
sÄ«laá¹ƒ paripÅ«ressatÄ«ti netaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __na vindatÄ«_tina la

<2950> __anekaggo_ti \Ne II 258/ vikkhittattÄ• yeva asamÄ• hitacitto. __na ca passatÄ«_ti
passati, daá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ samattho na hotÄ«ti attho. __dukkhÄ• _ti jÄ• tidukkhÄ• didukkhato.

<2951> __tasmÄ• _ti yasmÄ• dukkhÄ• na parimuccati, tasmÄ• . ovÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• kiá¹ƒ
__ ``ovÄ• daá¹ƒ buddhaseá¹-á¹-hassa, katvÄ• nibbÄ• namehitÄ«â€™â€™ _ti. __ehiti_pÄ•

vattakkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

bhikkhunikkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2952> __vivaritvÄ• na_ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ apanetvÄ• .

<2953> __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci sampayojentiyÄ• _ti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• . __tato
anÄ• cÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• tena asaddhammena. __bhÄ• santiyÄ• _ti vÄ• cÄ• ya bhÄ• santiyÄ

2954-6__._ __dÄ«gha_nti ekaparikkhepato dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ. __vilÄ«vena ca paá¹-á¹-enÄ• _ti saa
vilÄ«vehikatapaá¹-á¹-ena. __cammapaá¹-á¹-enÄ• _ti cammamayapaá¹-á¹-ena. __dussapaá

__dussaveá¹‡iyÄ• _tidussena gaá¹‡á¹-hitaveá¹‡iyÄ• . __dussavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• _ti dussena kata
__naphÄ• sukÄ• nametabbÄ• _ti majjhimassa tanubhÄ• vatthÄ• ya gÄ• madÄ• rikÄ• viya
__jaghana_nti muttakaraá¹‡appadesaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dinÄ• _ti gojÄ• á¹‡uá¹-á¹-hikÄ• di
ghaá¹ƒsÄ• peyyÄ• _tina ghaá¹-á¹-Ä• peyya. ``aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• dinÄ• â€™â€™ ti idaá¹ƒ ``na gha
iminÄ• ca ``koá¹-á¹-Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ tiiminÄ• kiriyÄ• padena ca sambandhitabbaá¹ƒ.

<2957> __ ``koá¹-á¹-Ä• petÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi upay
paccekaá¹ƒyojetabbaá¹ƒ. __hattha_nti aggabÄ• haá¹ƒ. __hatthakoccha_nti piá¹-á¹-hihattha
jaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ.

<2958> __na mukhaá¹ƒ limpitabba_nti chavipasÄ• dakarena tilasÄ• sapakakkÄ• dinÄ• ane
259/ na limpitabbaá¹ƒ. __na cuá¹‡á¹‡etabba_nti mukhacuá¹‡á¹‡alepanaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹
laÃ±jantiyÄ• Ä• patti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<2959> __aá¹…garÄ• go na kÄ• tabbo_ti haliddikuá¹…kumÄ• dÄ«hi sarÄ«racchavirÄ• go n
kÄ• tabba_nti aÃ±janaá¹ƒ bahi akkhikoá¹-iyÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• na aÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ. __n
visesaka_nti gaá¹‡á¸• apadese vicitrasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ visesakaá¹ƒ vattabhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ na

<2960> __olokanakato_ti vÄ• tapÄ• nato. __rÄ• gÄ• _ti kÄ• marÄ• gena. __oloketu_ntianta
sÄ• loke na ca á¹-hÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• . sÄ• loke dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• upaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• ya
á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. __sanacca_nti naá¹-asamajjaá¹ƒ.

<2961> __gaá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• _ vesiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• . __ ``vikkiá¹‡an
``suraâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hi upayogantapadehi paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<2963> __na_ \Be II 331/ __cevupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo_ti attano veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ neva kÄ•
tiracchÄ• nagatopi dÄ• so vÄ• dÄ• sÄ« vÄ• tiracchÄ• nagatopi kammakaro vÄ• __na ceva
attano veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petabbo. __api_-saddena pageva manussabhÅ«toti dÄ«pe

<2964> __ ``sabbanÄ«lÄ• diâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• ---

``sabbanÄ«lakamaÃ±jeá¹-á¹-ha-kaá¹‡halohitapÄ«take.

mahÄ• nÄ• mamahÄ• raá¹…ga-rattesÅ«â€™â€™ ti || (vi0 vi0 598) ---

vuttÄ• ni akappiyacÄ«varÄ• ni saá¹…gahitÄ• ni. ``namatakaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma eá¸·akalomehi kata
avÄ• yimaá¹ƒcammakhaá¹‡á¸• aparibhogena paribhuÃ±jitabbaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin II) 2
vuttattÄ• , __gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ ca ``santharaá¹‡asadiso pilotikÄ• hi kato parikkhÄ• ravisesoâ

nipajjÄ• ya paribhuÃ±jitabbo parikkhÄ• raviseso __namatakaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

<2965> channampi \Ne II 260/ purisabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ ``etthÄ• â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• rÄ• gacit
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ hoti. __sabba_nti vuttappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ.

<2966> bhikkhuá¹ƒ dÅ«ratova passitvÄ• __tassa_ bhikkhuno dÅ«rato okkamitvÄ• na magg

<2967> bhikkhaá¹ƒ __carantiyÄ• _ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ passitvÄ• pana yena bhikkhÄ
__taá¹ƒ_pattaá¹ƒ __nÄ«haritvÄ• _ upari chÄ• detvÄ• á¹-hitaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ«varaá¹ƒ
uddhaá¹ƒmukhaá¹ƒkatvÄ• bhikkhuno dassetabbanti yojanÄ• .

<2968> __utunÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Be II 332/ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ __utukÄ• le_ saÃ±jÄ• tapupphe kÄ•
kacchaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ mahesinÄ• kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tanti yojanÄ• , iminÄ• aÃ±
kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ bandhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti. yathÄ• ha --- ``na, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuniyÄ• sabbakÄ• laá¹ƒ kaá¹-isuttakaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, yÄ• dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti d
bhikkhave, utuniyÄ• kaá¹-isuttakaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 422).

<2969> __itthiposayuta_nti itthÄ«hi vÄ• purisehi vÄ• itthipurisehi vÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ. itthiposayu
hatthavaá¹-á¹-akameva vÄ• . __pÄ• á¹-aá¹…kÄ«_ti paá¹-apoá¹-á¹-alikaá¹ƒ.

<2970> __garudhamme_ti saá¹…ghÄ• disese. __mÄ• natta_nti pakkhamÄ• nattaá¹ƒ. __sar
kammavÄ• cÄ• ya sammannitvÄ• .

<2971> yassÄ• itthiyÄ• pabbajitakÄ• le gabbho __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti_ vijÄ• yati yadi, putto ce,
dÄ• rakamÄ• tu yÄ• va so dÄ• rako viÃ±Ã±utaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, yÄ• va khÄ• dituá¹ƒ, bhu
dhammatÄ• ya sakkoti, tÄ• va dutiyÄ• bhikkhunÄ« tathÄ• sammannitvÄ• dÄ• tabbÄ• tiyoj

<2972> __sÄ• _ \Ne II 261/ __pana mÄ• tÄ• _ bhikkhunÄ« attano puttaá¹ƒ pÄ• yetuá¹ƒ, bh
ure katvÄ• sayituÃ±ca labhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<2973> __dutiyikÄ• ya_ bhikkhuniyÄ• dÄ• rakena __sahaseyyaá¹ƒ_ á¹-hapetvÄ• yathÄ• a
purisesu__vattitabbaá¹ƒ_ paá¹-ipajjitabbaá¹ƒ, tathÄ• eva __tasmiá¹ƒ_ dÄ• rake vattitabban

<2974> __vibbhamenevÄ• _ti attano ruciyÄ• setavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡eneva. yathÄ• ha
attano ruciyÄ• \Be II 333/ khantiyÄ• odÄ• tÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni nivatthÄ• , tasmÄ• yevasÄ• ab
sikkhÄ• paccakkhÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin II) 434). __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒsÄ• sane.

<2975> __gatÄ• yÄ• _ti ettha ``sakÄ• vÄ• sÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. yathÄ• ha --- ``yÄ• sÄ• , b

bhikkhunÄ«sakÄ• vÄ• sÄ• titthÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ saá¹…kantÄ• , sÄ• Ä• gatÄ• na upasampÄ•
naupasampÄ• detabbÄ• , pabbajjampi na labhati. odÄ• tÄ• ni gahetvÄ• vibbhantÄ• pana p

<2976> __vandana_nti pÄ• de sambÄ• hetvÄ• vandanaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• dituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti
sÄ• dituâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 434) anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• vaá¹-á¹-ati. tatreke Ä• cariyÄ• ``saceek
avassutÄ• honti sÄ• rattÄ• , yathÄ• vatthukamevÄ• â€™â€™ ti vadanti. ekeÄ• cariyÄ• ``n
vadantÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyavÄ• daá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ odissaanuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, sÄ• ditu
vacaneneva kappiyaá¹ƒ.

<2977> yÄ• ya kÄ• yaci vaccakuá¹-iyÄ• vacco na kÄ• tabbo, heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vivaá¹-e uddhaá
panavaccaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vivaá¹-e upari paá¹-icchanne_ti __aá¹-á
``sacekÅ«po khato hoti, upari pana padaramattameva sabbadisÄ• su paÃ±Ã±Ä• yati, evarÅ
(Sp (to Vin II) 435) vuttaá¹ƒ.

<2978> __sabbatthÄ• _ti \Ne II 262/ bhikkhuniupassayaantaragharÄ• disabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nes
vinÄ• pallaá¹…kaá¹ƒ na phÄ• su hoti. __aá¸• á¸• hapallaá¹…ka_nti ekapÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• bhujit
\Be II 334/ ekaá¹ƒ paá¹‡hiá¹ƒ Å«rumÅ«lÄ• sannaá¹ƒ katvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ dÅ«re katvÄ• Ä• bhuj

<2979> __naratitthe_ti purisÄ• naá¹ƒ nahÄ• natitthe. yathÄ• ha --- ``na, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
nahÄ• yitabbaá¹ƒ, yÄ• nahÄ• yeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa. anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, mah
nti (Vin II 436).

<2980> yÄ• samaá¹‡Ä« gandhacuá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• __vÄ• sitamattiyÄ• _ vÄ• sitakÄ• ya mat
nhÄ• yeyya, tassÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-anti yojanÄ• . __vÄ• sita_visesanena avÄ• sitÄ• vaá¹-
--- ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, pakatimattikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 436).

<2981> __abhutvÄ• _ti ettha Ä• misaaggaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡amattampi akatvÄ• , pattacÄ«varaá¹
katipayadivasÄ• nipiaparibhuÃ±jitvÄ• ti attho. sace asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, sabbampi apanetuá¹ƒ v

<2982> anupasampanne asante __sabbaá¹ƒ_ bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ vÄ• appaá¹-igg
sannidhikataá¹ƒvÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ ajjhoharaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«hi paá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• parib
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiyojanÄ• . __ ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pakaraá¹‡av
bhikkhunÄ«hipipaá¹-iggahÄ• petvÄ• bhikkhÅ«nampi tathÄ• vidhaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ vaá¹-
``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sannidhiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi paá¹-iggÄ• hÄ• petv
(Vin II 421).

bhikkhunikkhandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

khandhakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catubbidhakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<2983> apalokanasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ \Be II 335/ kammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ, Ã±attidutiyakamma
Ã±atticatutthakammantiimÄ• ni \Ne II 263/ cattÄ• ri kammÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tattha __cattÄ•
gaá¹‡anaparicchedo. __imÄ• nÄ«_tianantarameva vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• Ä• sannapaccakkha
paricchinnakammanidassanaá¹ƒ. __ ``apalokanasaaÃ±ataâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di tesaá¹ƒ sarÅ«

tatrÄ• yaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin II) 215; Sp (to Vin V) 482) --- __apalokana
sÄ«maá¹-á¹-hakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ Ä• haritvÄ• sa
anumatiyÄ• taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vatthuá¹ƒ kittetvÄ• ``ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti tikkhattuá¹ƒ
kammaá¹ƒvuccati. __Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva samaggassa saá¹…ghassa
Ã±attiyÄ• kattabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva samag
anumatiyÄ• ekÄ• ya Ã±attiyÄ• , ekÄ• ya ca anussÄ• vanÄ• yÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±attidutiyÄ• ya a
kattabbaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ. __Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma vuttanayeneva samaggassa sa
ekÄ• yaÃ±attiyÄ• , tÄ«hi ca anussÄ• vanÄ• hÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ Ã±atticatutthÄ• hi tÄ«hi anussÄ• v
Ã±atti dutiyÄ• yassa anussÄ• vanassa taá¹ƒ __Ã±attidutiyaá¹ƒ, _ tena kattabbaá¹ƒkammaá
__Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ_. Ã±atti catutthÄ• yassa anussÄ• vanattayassa taá¹ƒ __Ã±atticat
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ __Ã±atticatutthakammaá¹ƒ_.

2984-7__._ tesaá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• navasena bhedaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``apalokanakammaâ€™
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒsamÄ• hÄ• ro __navaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ ``gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• s
gamanakiriyÄ• kattunidassanaá¹ƒ \Be II 336/. __navaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti kammanidassanaá¹ƒ.
Ã±attidutiyakammaá¹ƒ. __satta_ á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

idÄ• ni taá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ sarÅ«pato dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nissÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±cÄ• â€™â
nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dikammavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ saÃ±Ã±Ä• . apalokanakammaÃ±hi nissÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kammalakkhaá¹‡antiimÄ• ni paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni gacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

evaá¹ƒ nÄ• mavasena dassitÄ• ni nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«ni atthato vibhajitvÄ• dassetumÄ• ha
_tiÄ• di. __samaá¹‡uddesato_ti kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡erato nissÄ• raá¹‡aÃ±ca osÄ• raá¹‡
tatthakaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹‡erassa nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• tÄ• disÄ• naá¹ƒyeva sammÄ• vattaá¹ƒ
``osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ tiveditabbÄ• .

__pabbajantena_ \Ne II 264/ hetubhÅ«tena __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukaá¹ƒ_ bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammapucch
pabbajjÄ• pekkhassakesacchedanapucchanaá¹ƒ __bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. __cha
__brahmadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ_ kammaá¹ƒvadeti yojanÄ• . __tathÄ• rÅ«passÄ• _ti channasadi
duruttavacanena ghaá¹-á¹-entassa. __kÄ• tabbo_ti ``bhante, itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu mukhar
ghaá¹-á¹-entoviharati, so bhikkhu yaá¹ƒ iccheyya, taá¹ƒ vadeyya. bhikkhÅ«hi itthannÄ• mo b
na ovaditabbo, na anusÄ• sitabbo. saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ, bhante, pucchÄ• mi `itthannÄ• massa bhi
dÄ• naá¹ƒ ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™ ti. dutiyampi pucchÄ• mi ... tatiyampi pucchÄ• mi `itt
bhikkhuno brahmadaá¹‡á¸• assa dÄ• naá¹ƒ ruccati saá¹…ghassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin V
brahmadaá¹‡á¸• o kÄ• tabbo.

2988-9__._ __ ``Ä• pucchitvÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pubbakiriyÄ• ya ``gahitÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti
__ ``ruciyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etassa \Be II 337/ visesanaá¹ƒ. __detÄ«_ti ettha ``acchinnacÄ«va
sabbo saá¹…gho sannipatitvÄ• na __sabbaso_ sabbe sÄ«maá¹-á¹-he Ä• gatÄ• gate bhikkh
``itthannÄ• mena parikkhÄ• rena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, ruccati tassa dÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti visuá¹ƒ p
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ruciyÄ• tikkhattuá¹ƒ apaloketvÄ• cÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ acchinnacÄ«
evaá¹ƒbhÅ«taá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ __tassa_ apalokanakammassa kammalak
lakkhÄ«yatÄ«ti __lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ kammameva lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, na nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ«nÄ«

2990-1__._ evaá¹ƒ apalokanakammassa paÃ±ca á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni uddesaniddesavasena dass
Ã±attikammassakammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ tÄ• va dassetumÄ• ha __ ``nissÄ• raá¹‡aâ€™â€™ _
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiayamuddeso vakkhamÄ• nena ``vinicchayeâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinid

<2992> __vinicchaye_ti ubbÄ• hikavinicchaye. __asampatte_ti niá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ agate.
__therassÄ• _tidhammakathikassa. tenevÄ• ha __ ``avinayaÃ±Ã±unoâ€™â€™ _ti. __tassa
ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa neva suttaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati, no suttavi
asallakkhetvÄ• byaÃ±janacchÄ• yÄ• ya atthaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hati, yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒ p
bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• avasesÄ• imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasameyyÄ• mÄ• â
ubbÄ• hikavinicchaye dhammakathikassa bhikkhuno yÄ• nissaraá¹‡Ä• vuttÄ• , sÄ• Ã±atti
ti vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

2993-4__._ __upasampadÄ• pekkhassa_ \Ne II 265/ ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, itt
Ä• yasmatoupasampadÄ• pekkho \Be II 338/, anusiá¹-á¹-ho so mayÄ• , yadi saá¹…ghassa
itthannÄ• moÄ• gaccheyyÄ• ti. Ä• gacchÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 126) vacanapaá¹-isaá¹ƒyu
sammukhÄ• nayanaá¹ƒ, sÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ• ma. ``Ä• gaccha osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti

__uposathavasenÄ• pi, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vasenÄ• pi. Ã±attiyÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ• _ti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu
ajjuposatho pannaraso, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, saá¹…gho uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyaâ€
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ajja pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pannarasÄ«, yadi saá¹…ghassa pa

pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 210) uposathapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• vasena Ã±attiyÄ• á¹-hapitattÄ
vÄ• ti imÄ• nidve Ã±attikammÄ• ni.

__ ``upasampadÄ• pekkhaÃ±hi, anusÄ• seyyahanti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• tu m
itthannÄ• massa Ä• yasmato upasampadÄ• pekkho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒanusÄ• seyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 126) ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ã±atti gahitÄ• .

<2995> __ ``itthannÄ• mamahaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ, puccheyyaá¹ƒ vinayanti cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti im
saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyyaâ
ayaá¹ƒ ekÄ• Ã±atti gahitÄ• . __evamÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``yadi saá¹…ghassa patta
itthannÄ• maá¹ƒ anusÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itth
dhamme puccheyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 126), ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• m
antarÄ• yike dhamme puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ•
puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 151), ``yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒitthannÄ• me
vissajjeyyaâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 339/ (Vin I 152), ``yadi saá¹…ghassapattakallaá¹ƒ, itthannÄ• n
vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti --- (Vin I 152) imÄ• cha Ã±attiyo gahitÄ• . eva
ca chÄ• ti __edisÄ• _ imÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha Ã±attiyo ``sammutÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• .

<2996> __nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• na_nti ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho,
itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno nissaggiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghassa nissaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, yadi saá¹…ghass
imaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massabhikkhuno \Ne II 266/ dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 464
nissaá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varapattÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ ``dÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntivuccati. __Ä• pattÄ«
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• mobhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ sarati vivarati u
deseti, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiá¹ƒ paá
(Vin II 239), ``yadÄ• yasmantÄ• naá¹ƒpattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ itthannÄ• massa bhikkhuno Ä•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡heyyaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 239). tena vattabbo ``passasÄ«â€™â€™ ti. ``Ä• ma p
``Ä• yatiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvareyyÄ• sÄ«â€™â€™ ti. evaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paá¹-iggÄ• ho ``paá¹-igg

<2997> __pavÄ• rukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• _ti pavÄ• raá¹‡ukkaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• bandhava
vÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ pavÄ• roti pavÄ• raá¹‡a-saddapariyÄ• yo __pavÄ• ra_-saddo. __ ``im
kÄ• á¸·epavÄ• rayÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ``suá¹‡antu me Ä• yasmantÄ• Ä• vÄ• sikÄ•
pattakallaá¹ƒ, idÄ• ni uposathaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• ma, pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ uddiseyyÄ• ma, Ä• game
ti (Vin I 240) ayaá¹ƒ Ã±atti upalakkhaá¹‡ato dassitÄ• . evaá¹ƒ katapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ``paccukk
timatÄ• . ettha ca __kÄ• á¸·e_ti pubbakattikamÄ• sassa kÄ• á¸·apakkhuposathe. iminÄ• ca
pavÄ• reyyÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti ayaá¹ƒ \Be II 340/ Ã±atti ca upalakkhitÄ• .
__juá¹‡he_tiaparakattikajuá¹‡hapakkhauposathe.

<2998> __tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake_ti tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakasamathe. __sabbapaá¹-hamÄ• Ã±attÄ«_

vuccati. __itarÄ• cÄ• _ti ubhayapakkhe paccekaá¹ƒ á¹-hapitÄ• dve Ã±attiyo cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ t
__etaá¹ƒ_ Ã±attikammaá¹ƒ kammalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ __iti_ evaá¹ƒ vuttanayena ``vinicchayeâ€
nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni veditabbÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

2999-3000__._ evaá¹ƒ Ã±attikamme nava á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni Ã±attidutiyakam
á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nidassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ã±attidutiyakammampÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``Ã±attidut
_ntiÄ• dikÄ• uddesagÄ• thÄ• uttÄ• natthÄ• va.

niddese __pattanikkujjanÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena pattukkujjanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ. __nissÄ•
``nissÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti ca matÄ• . tattha bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ alÄ• bhÄ• ya
aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatassa upÄ• sakassa saá¹…ghena asambhogakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ patta
\Ne II 267/ tasseva sammÄ• vattantassa pattukkujjanavasena osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca veditabbÄ•
khuddakavatthukkhandhake__vaá¸• á¸• halicchavivatthusmiá¹ƒ_ (Vin II 265) vuttÄ• .

<3001> __sÄ«mÄ• di_sammuti sammuti nÄ• ma. __sÄ• paÃ±cadasadhÄ• matÄ• _ti sÄ«m
ticÄ«varenaavippavÄ• sasammutisanthatasammuti bhattuddesaka senÄ• sanaggÄ• hÄ• pa
cÄ«varapaá¹-iggÄ• haka yÄ• gubhÄ• jakaphalabhÄ• jaka khajjabhÄ• jaka appamattakaviss
pattaggÄ• hÄ• paka Ä• rÄ• mikapesakasÄ• maá¹‡erapesakasammutÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sÄ• samm
matÄ• ti attho. kathinassa vatthaá¹ƒ, tassa. matoyeva __matako, _ matakassa vÄ• so matal
__matakavÄ• saso, _matakacÄ«varassa.

<3002> Ä• nisaá¹ƒsakhettabhÅ«tapaÃ±camÄ• sabbhantareyeva ubbhÄ• ro __antarubbhÄ•
vatthuno ca desanÄ• desanÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<3003> tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rake dvinnaá¹ƒ pakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena á¹-hapetabba
visuá¹ƒvisuá¹ƒ á¹-hapetabbÄ• dve Ã±attiyo cÄ• ti tisso Ã±attiyo kammavÄ• cÄ• ya abhÄ• v
``kammalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti dassitÄ• , pacchÄ• visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dvÄ«su pakkhesu vatt
Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• cÄ• Ã±attidutiyakamme ``kammalakkhaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti dassitÄ• ti
``tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakekammeâ€™â€™ _ti. __ ``mohÄ• ropanatÄ• disÅ«â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• p
dassitamohÄ• ropanakammaÃ±caaÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakavihesakÄ• ropanakammÄ• diÃ±ca saá¹.
Ã±attidutiyakamme. kammalakkhaá¹‡ameva __kammalakkhaá¹‡atÄ• _.

3004-5__._ __iti_ evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttanayena __ime satta_ á¹-hÄ• nabhedÄ• Ã±attidutiyak
Ã±attidutiyakammesatta á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dassetvÄ• Ã±atticatutthakamme á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ
``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<3006> __tajjanÄ• dÄ«na_nti __Ä• di_-saddena niyassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __tesaá
__passaddhi_ vÅ«pasamo.

<3007> __ ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 268/ __ovÄ• doâ€™â€™ _ti bhikkhunovÄ• dakasam

3008-9__._ __mÅ«lapaá¹-ikkasso_ \Be II 342/ mÅ«lÄ• ya paá¹-ikassanÄ• , gÄ• thÄ• bandh
__ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• _ti ukkhittÄ• nuvattikÄ• ekÄ• yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• , aá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« ca dve, ime ekÄ• dasa yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• bhavanti. __imesaá¹ƒvasÄ• _
puggalÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena vuttÄ• ni, imesaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanakammÄ• naá¹ƒvasena. _

<3011> evaá¹ƒ catunnampi kammÄ• naá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nabhedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• anvayato, byatir
kÄ• tabbappakÄ• raá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``apalokanakammaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. Ã±a
Ã±attidutiyenapina kÄ• rayeti yojanÄ• .

<3012> apalokanakamme vuttalakkhaá¹‡ena Ã±attikammÄ• dÄ«nampi kÄ• tabbappakÄ• ro
adassetvÄ• Ã±attidutiyakamme labbhamÄ• navisesaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``Ã±attidutiyak
apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ni lahukÄ• nipi Ã±attidutiyakammÄ• ni atthÄ«ti yojanÄ• . tÄ• nipan
``sabbÄ• sammutiyo siyuâ€™â€™ _nti. ettha sÄ«mÄ• sammutiá¹ƒ vinÄ• sesÄ• ticÄ«vare
sabbÄ• pi sammutiyoti attho.

<3013> __sesÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttehi sesÄ• ni sÄ«mÄ• sammutiÄ• dÄ«ni cha kammÄ• ni.
vaá¹-á¹-anti, gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena na-kÄ• ralopo. yathÄ• ha ``sÄ«mÄ• sammuti, sÄ«mÄ
kathinadÄ• naá¹ƒ, kathinuddhÄ• ro, kuá¹-ivatthudesanÄ• , vihÄ• ravatthudesanÄ• ti imÄ• ni
apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anti, Ã±attidutiyakammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• va \Be II 3
(Sp (to Vin V) 482). __ ``apaloketvÄ• kÄ• tuá¹ƒ pana na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ _tiidaá¹ƒ nic
Ã±atticatutthakammavasenÄ• pi kÄ• tuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-anteva. tenevÄ• ha __ ``yathÄ• vuttan
kÄ• rayeâ€™â€™ _ti, yo yo nayo taá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ vutto, teneva tenevanaye

catubbidhakammakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

kammavipattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<3014> kammÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 269/ vipattiyÄ• dassitÄ• ya sampattipi byatirekato viÃ±Ã±Ä• y
kammavipattiá¹ƒtÄ• va dassetumÄ• ha __ ``vatthutoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. vasati ettha kammas
tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti__vatthu, _ kammassa padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tato __vatthuto_ c
anussÄ• vanato, sÄ«mato ca. __paÃ±cevÄ• _ti __eva_kÄ• rena kammadosÄ• naá¹ƒ etaá¹ƒ

<3015> yathÄ• nikkhittakammadosamÄ• tikÄ• nukkame kammavipattiá¹ƒ vibhajitvÄ• dasse
_tiÄ• di. saá¹…ghadhammavinayapuggalasammukhÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ sam
kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ __sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

tattha yÄ• vatikÄ• bhikkhÅ« kammapattÄ• , te Ä• gatÄ• honti, chandÄ• rahÄ• naá¹ƒ chand
sammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• na paá¹-ikkosanti, ayaá¹ƒ __saá¹…ghasammukhatÄ• _. yena dhamm
yenasatthusÄ• sanena saá¹…gho taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ karoti, ayaá¹ƒ __dhammasammukhatÄ•
__dhammo_ti bhÅ«taá¹ƒ vatthu. __vinayo_ti codanÄ• ceva sÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ca. __satthusÄ• s
ceva anussÄ• vanasampadÄ• ca. yassa saá¹…gho \Be II 344/ taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒkaroti, tassa
__puggalasammukhatÄ• _. evaá¹ƒ catubbidhena sammukhÄ• vinayenayaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakar
vuttaá¹ƒ, __taá¹ƒ asammukhÄ• karoti_ catubbidhalakkhaá¹‡atoekampi parihÄ• petvÄ• kar
__vatthuvipannaá¹ƒ_ sammukhÄ• vinayasaá¹…khÄ• tena vatthunÄ• vekallaá¹ƒ ``adhamma
yojanÄ• .

3016-8__._ evaá¹ƒ sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«ye vatthuto kammavipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• asammu
vibhajitvÄ• dassetumÄ• ha __ ``asammukhÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

devadattassa kataá¹ƒ __pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaÃ±ca_. sekkhasammuti ummattakasammutÄ
puggalasÄ«sena __ ``avandiyoâ€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siyÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya ar
__dÅ«tÅ«pasampadÄ• _. iti imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha kammÄ• ni á¹-hapetvÄ• na sesÄ• ni pana__s
``sammukhÄ• karaá¹‡Ä«yÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti sobhanagamanÄ• dÄ«hi __sugato_ satthÄ• __

3019-20__._ evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 270/ vatthuto kammavipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• Ã±attito dassetumÄ• h
_tiÄ• di. __vipajjananayÄ• _ti vinayavipajjanakkamÄ• . __vatthuá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti ya
karoti, taá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati tassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹
ayaá¹ƒdhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti v
bhantesaá¹…gho, Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassa upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadati.
parÄ• masati.

__saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghassa nÄ• maá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati tassa nÄ•
``suá¹‡Ä• tume, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä•
dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ tivadati. evaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__puggalaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 345/ __na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti yo upasampadÄ• pekkhassa upajjhÄ• yo
nÄ• maá¹ƒ na gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä•
upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ
dhammarakkhitoupasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ ti vadati. evaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ na parÄ• mas

__Ã±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masatÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati, Ã±attidutiya
Ã±attiá¹ƒaá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• dvikkhattuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒ ka
Ã±atticatutthakammepiÃ±attiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• catukkhattuá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya eva an

evaá¹ƒÃ±attiá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati.

__pacchÄ• vÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetÄ«_ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanaka
Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ tivatvÄ• ``khamati saá¹…ghassa, tasmÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ«, evametaá¹ƒ dhÄ• ra
pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒá¹-hapeti. __paÃ±cahetehÄ«_ti etehi paÃ±cahi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi.

3021-2__._ evaá¹ƒ Ã±attito kammavipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni anussÄ• vanato dassetumÄ
``anussÄ• vanatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. anussÄ• vanato kammadosÄ• paÃ±ca pakÄ• sitÄ• ti y
vatthuá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«suvatthuÄ• dÄ«ni vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• ni. evaá¹ƒ pa
hoti (Vin V-a 485) --- ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamÄ• nussÄ• va
``dutiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒvadÄ• mi ... tatiyampi etamatthaá¹ƒ vadÄ• mi, ``suá¹‡Ä• tu me bha
dutiyatatiyÄ• nussÄ• vanesuvÄ• ``ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassa
vattabbe ``suá¹‡Ä• tume, bhante saá¹…gho, Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitassÄ• â€™â€™ ti v
parÄ• masati nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be II 346/ me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti vattabb
ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhitoâ€™â€™ ti vadanto saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na parÄ• masati nÄ• ma.

``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitass
``suá¹‡Ä• tu me, bhante saá¹…gho, ayaá¹ƒ dhammarakkhito upasampadÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™
parÄ• masati nÄ• ma.

__sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• petÄ«_ti sabbena sabbaá¹ƒ kammavÄ• cÄ• ya anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ na kar
Ã±attidutiyakammedvikkhattuá¹ƒ Ã±attimeva á¹-hapeti, Ã±atticatutthakamme catukkhattuá¹ƒ
evaá¹ƒanussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti. yopi Ã±attidutiyakamme ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• ek
kammavÄ• caá¹ƒanussÄ• vento akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eti, padaá¹ƒ vÄ• duruttaá¹ƒ ka
hÄ• petiyeva. Ã±atticatutthakamme pana ekaá¹ƒ Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• sakimeva vÄ• dvikk
kammavÄ• cÄ• yaanussÄ• vanaá¹ƒ karontopi akkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• ent
anussÄ• vanaá¹ƒhÄ• petiyevÄ• ti veditabbo.

__duruttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«_ti ettha pana ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo (Sp (to Vin V) 485) --- yo hi aÃ±Ã±asm
vattabbe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati, ayaá¹ƒ duruttaá¹ƒ karoti nÄ• ma. tasmÄ• kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ kar
---

``sithilaá¹ƒ dhanitaÃ±ca dÄ«gharassaá¹ƒ.

garukaá¹ƒ lahukaÃ±ca niggahitaá¹ƒ.

sambandhaá¹ƒ vavatthitaá¹ƒ vimuttaá¹ƒ.

dasadhÄ• byaÃ±janabuddhiyÄ• pabhedoâ€™â€™ ti || (Sp (to Vin V) 485) ---

vutto \Ne II 272/, ayaá¹ƒ suá¹-á¹-hu upalakkhetabbo.

ettha hi __sithilaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma paÃ±casu vaggesu paá¹-hamatatiyaá¹ƒ. __dhanitaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• m
dutiyacatutthaá¹ƒ. __dÄ«gha_nti dÄ«ghena kÄ• lena vattabbaá¹ƒ Ä• kÄ• rÄ• di \Be II 347/.
tatoupaá¸• á¸• hakÄ• lena vattabbaá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• di. __garuka_nti dÄ«ghameva, yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
buddharakkhitattherassa, yassa nakkhamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒyogaparaá¹ƒ katvÄ•
rassameva, yaá¹ƒvÄ• ``Ä• yasmato buddharakkhitatherassa, yassa na khamatÄ«â€™â€™
katvÄ• vuccati. __niggahita_nti yaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡Ä• ni niggahetvÄ• avissajjetvÄ• avivaá¹-ena
anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒkatvÄ• vattabbaá¹ƒ. __sambandha_nti yaá¹ƒ parapadena sambandhitvÄ•
``tuá¹‡hissÄ• â€™â€™ tivÄ• vuccati. __vavatthita_nti yaá¹ƒ parapadena asambandhaá¹ƒ k
``tuá¹‡hÄ«assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``tuá¹‡ha assÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• vuccati. __vimutta_nti ya
vissajjetvÄ• vivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vuccati.

tattha ``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ ti vattabbe ta-kÄ• rassa tha-kÄ• raá¹ƒ katvÄ• ``suá¹‡Ä• thu
vacanaá¹ƒ__sithilassa dhanitakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma, tathÄ• ``pattakallaá¹ƒ, esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â
``patthakallaá¹ƒ, esÄ• Ã±atthÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• divacanaÃ±ca. ``bhante saá¹…ghoâ€™â€™
bhakÄ• raghakÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ bakÄ• ragakÄ• rekatvÄ• ``bante saá¹ƒgoâ€™â€™ ti vacanaá¹
sithilakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. ``suá¹‡Ä• tu meâ€™â€™ tivivaá¹-ena mukhena vattabbe pana
vÄ• ``esÄ• Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattabbe ``esaá¹ƒ Ã±attÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• avivaá¹-ena mu
vacanaá¹ƒ __vimuttassa niggahitavacanaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma. ``pattakallaâ€™â€™ nti avivaá¹-ena
katvÄ• vattabbe ``pattakallÄ• â€™â€™ tivivaá¹-ena mukhena anunÄ• sikaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• vac
vimuttavacanaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. iti sithile kattabbe dhanitaá¹ƒ, dhanite kattabbe sithilaá¹ƒ, vimut
niggahitaá¹ƒ, niggahite kattabbe vimuttanti imÄ• ni cattÄ• ri byaÃ±janÄ• ni antokammavÄ• c
evaá¹ƒ vadanto hi aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ akkhare vattabbe aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vadati, duruttaá¹ƒ karotÄ«tiv

itaresu \Be II 348/ pana dÄ«gharassÄ• dÄ«su chasu byaÃ±janesu dÄ«ghaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dÄ«
rassamevÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne taá¹ƒ tadeva akkharaá¹ƒ bhÄ• santena anukkamÄ•
avinÄ• sentenakammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• . sace pana evaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• dÄ«ghe vattabbe r
vattabbedÄ«ghaá¹ƒ vadati \Ne II 273/, tathÄ• garuke vattabbe lahukaá¹ƒ, lahuke vÄ• vatta
sambandhe vÄ• pana vattabbe vavatthitaá¹ƒ, vavatthite vÄ• vattabbe sambandhaá¹ƒ vada
vuttepikammavÄ• cÄ• na kuppati. imÄ• ni hi cha byaÃ±janÄ• ni kammaá¹ƒ na kopenti.

yaá¹ƒ pana suttantikattherÄ• ``da-kÄ• ro ta-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ta-kÄ• ro da-kÄ• ramÄ• pajja
ja-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ja-kÄ• ro ca-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ya-kÄ• ro ka-kÄ• ramÄ• pajjati, ka-kÄ•

tasmÄ• da-kÄ• rÄ• dÄ«su vattabbesu ta-kÄ• rÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ na virujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ tivad
patvÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-ati. tasmÄ• vinayadharena neva da-kÄ• ro ta-kÄ• ro kÄ• tabbo ... pe ... n
yathÄ• pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• niruttiá¹ƒ sodhetvÄ• dasavidhÄ• ya byaÃ±jananiruttiyÄ• vuttadose pari
kÄ• tabbÄ• . itarathÄ• hi sÄ• vanaá¹ƒ hÄ• peti nÄ• ma.

__asamaye sÄ• vetÄ«_ti sÄ• vanÄ• ya akÄ• le anavakÄ• se Ã±attiá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hapetvÄ• paá
anussÄ• vanakammaá¹ƒkatvÄ• pacchÄ• Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapeti. iti imehi paÃ±cahÄ• kÄ• rehi
kammÄ• nivipajjanti. tenÄ• ha --- __ ``evaá¹ƒ pana vipajjanti, anussÄ• vanatopi cÄ• â€™â€

<3023> evaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vanato kammavipattiá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• sÄ«mato kammavipatti
uposathakkhandhakakathÄ• yavuttanayÄ• evÄ• ti tameva atidisanto Ä• ha __ ``ekÄ• dasah
kammadosoyeva__kammadosatÄ• . tÄ• va_ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ.

3024-7__._ evaá¹ƒ \Be II 349/ sÄ«mato kammavipattiá¹ƒ atidesato dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni parisa
``catuvaggenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kammapattÄ• _ti ettha ``cattÄ• ro pakatattÄ• â€™â€™
``catuvaggakaraá¹‡e kamme cattÄ• ro bhikkhÅ« pakatattÄ• kammapattÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
__pakatattÄ• _ nÄ• ma anukkhittÄ• anissÄ• ritÄ• parisuddhasÄ«lÄ• cattÄ• robhikkhÅ«. __
anucchavikÄ• sÄ• mino. na tehi vinÄ• taá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ karÄ«yati, na tesaá¹ƒ chando vÄ• p
__anÄ• gatÄ• _ti parisÄ• ya hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒanÄ• gatÄ• . __chando_ti ettha ``chandÄ• rah
``avasesÄ• pakatattÄ• chandÄ• rahÄ• â€™â€™ ti. iminÄ• ayamattho dÄ«pito hoti --- ``ava
sahassamattÄ• honti, sace samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• , sabbe chandÄ• rahÄ• va \Ne II 274/
datvÄ• Ä• gacchantuvÄ• mÄ• vÄ• , kammaá¹ƒ pana tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. __sammukh

__tivaá¹…giko_ti kammapattÄ• nÄ• gamanachandÄ• nÄ• haraá¹‡apaá¹-ikkosanasaá¹…khÄ
__doso_kammavipattilakkhaá¹‡o. __parisÄ• ya vasÄ• siyÄ• _ti parisavasena hoti.

__paá¹-isedhentÄ«_ti paá¹-ikkosanti. __dutiye catuvaggike_ kamme duvaá¹…giko dosopari
yojanÄ• .

__ettha_ etasmiá¹ƒ tatiye catuvaggike __paá¹-ikkosova atthi, _ na itare parisadosÄ• tiekaá¹
vasÄ• siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . duvaá¹…ga yuttaparisÄ• dosassa dutiyaá¹ƒ desitattÄ• duvaá¹…ga
``dutiyoâ€™â€™ ti \Be II 350/ vutto. tathÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ desitattÄ• ekaá¹…gayutto tatiyo vedita
nayaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaggÄ• disaá¹…ghattayassa atidisanto Ä• ha__ ``evaá¹ƒ ... pe ... tividhesu
__Ä• di_-saddena dasavaggavÄ«sativaggasaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<3028> evaá¹ƒ catÅ«su saá¹…ghesu catunnaá¹ƒ tikÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena parisato kammavipatti
dvÄ• dasavidhataá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``catutthikÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. anuvÄ• dena __ ``dasa
vidhÄ«yati. parisÄ• vasÄ• catutthikÄ• dosÄ• __dasa dve_ dvÄ• dasa siyunti yojanÄ• . __e

``vatthutoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttesu paÃ±casu kammadosesu, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e bhummaá
_tiidaá¹ƒ niddhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ. __kammÄ• nÄ«_ti apalokanÄ• dÄ«ni cattÄ• ri. ettha ca
catuvaggÄ• dikaraá¹‡Ä«yesukammesu pakatattena kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vetvÄ• katameva
hoti. kammapatte pakatatte á¹-hapetvÄ• apakatattena kenaci, kevaleneva kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ
kataá¹ƒapakatattakammapattalakkhaá¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vÄ• , kammapattena ca kammavÄ• cÄ• ya
anussÄ• vanadosenavipannaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. teneva porÄ• á¹‡akavinayadharatthe
kammavipattisaá¹…kÄ• parihÄ• ratthaá¹ƒdvÄ«hi tÄ«hi ekato kammavÄ• caá¹ƒ sÄ• vayanti.
vitthÄ• ro pana parivÄ• rÄ• vasÄ• ne__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ (Vin V 482 Ä• dayo) vÄ• __aá¹-á¹-hak
Ä• dayo) ca gahetabbo.

kammavipattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<3029> __chattaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 275/ __paá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dipaá¹‡
kiÃ±ci chattaá¹ƒ. __bahÄ«_ti upari. __anto_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• . __sibbitu_nti rÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetvÄ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ.

<3030> __paá¹‡á¹‡e_ti \Be II 351/ chadanapaá¹‡á¹‡e. __aá¸• á¸• hacanda_nti aá¸• á¸• hac
__makaradantaka_ntimakaradantÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ, yaá¹ƒ ``girikÅ«á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti vuccati. chin
sambandho. mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyÄ• nÄ• metvÄ• baddhapaá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹-iyÄ• vÄ• matthakima
girikÅ«á¹-Ä• diá¹ƒkaronti, iminÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittaá¹ƒ. __daá¹‡á¸• e_ti chattadaá¹‡á¸• e. _
ghaá¹-Ä• kÄ• ro. __vÄ• á¸·arÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti byagghÄ• divÄ• á¸·Ä• naá¹ƒ rÅ«pakaá¹ƒ vÄ• .
chinditvÄ• vÄ• cittakammavasena vÄ• katarÄ• ji.

<3031> __paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ_ suttÄ• naá¹ƒ antare nÄ«lÄ• di__ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena_ sut
antoca bahi ca __sibbituá¹ƒ vÄ• _ chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakasalÄ• ka__paÃ±jaraá¹ƒ_ thira
vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena thiratthaâ€™â€
anekavaá¹‡á¹‡ehisuttehi vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• ya sibbituÃ±ca vinandhituÃ±ca na vaá¹

potthakesu pana __ ``paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• â€™â€™ _ti pÄ• á¹-ho dissati, tassa ekavaá¹‡á
suttena thiratthaá¹ƒ sibbituá¹ƒ, vinandhituá¹ƒ vÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• hoti,
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttena ---

``paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena, sibbituá¹ƒ na ca vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti ---

pÄ• á¹-hena ca ``keci tÄ• lapaá¹‡á¹‡acchattaá¹ƒ anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• paÃ±cavaá¹‡á¹‡ena su
sibbantÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ karonti, taá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena pana nÄ«l

yena kenacisuttena anto vÄ• bahi vÄ• sibbituá¹ƒ chattadaá¹‡á¸• aggÄ• hakaá¹ƒ salÄ• kap
vinandhituá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-ati, taÃ±ca kho thirakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ, na vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hatthÄ• yÄ
III) I 85 pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchaya) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _pÄ• á¹-hena ca virujjhati, tasmÄ• s

<3032> __lekhÄ• _ \Be II 352/ \Ne II 276/ __vÄ• pana kevalÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttappakÄ• rÄ•
__chinditvÄ• _ti ukkiritvÄ• kataá¹ƒ chinditvÄ• . __ghaá¹ƒsitvÄ• _ti cittakammÄ• divasena ka

<3033> __daá¹‡á¸• abundamhÄ«_ti chattadaá¹‡á¸• assa paÃ±jare gÄ• haá¹‡atthÄ• ya phÄ
ayamettha __nissandehe_ vuttanayo. __khuddasikkhÄ• gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ pana ``chattapiá¹‡
vuttaá¹ƒ. __ahichattakasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• na_nti phullaahichattÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. rajjukehigÄ• hÄ• pet
tasmiá¹ƒ bandhaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne valayamiva __ukkiritvÄ• _ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• . __bandhanatth
calati, evaá¹ƒ rajjÅ«hi daá¹‡á¸• e paÃ±jarassa bandhanatthÄ• ya. ukkiritvÄ• katÄ• lekhÄ•
yathÄ• ha --- ``vÄ• tappahÄ• rena acalanatthaá¹ƒ chattamaá¹‡á¸• alikaá¹ƒ rajjukehigÄ• hÄ•
bandhanti, tasmiá¹ƒ bandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne valayamiva ukkiritvÄ• lekhaá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, sÄ•
``sacepi na bandhanti, bandhanÄ• rahaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nattÄ• valayaá¹ƒ ukkirituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
ti__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<3034> __samaá¹ƒ satapadÄ• dÄ«na_nti satapadÄ• dÄ«hi sadisaá¹ƒ, tulyatthe karaá¹‡ava
sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ.

<3035> __pattassa pariyante vÄ• _ti anuvÄ• tassa ubhayapariyante vÄ• . __pattamukhepi
Ä• rÄ• mavitthÄ• rapattÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne kaá¹‡á¹‡epi vÄ• , ekasseva v
Å«napÅ«raá¹‡atthaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghaá¹-itaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nepi vÄ• . __veá¹‡i_nti kudrÅ«sasÄ«sÄ• kÄ
``varakasÄ«sÄ• kÄ• renÄ• â€™â€™ tivadanti. __saá¹…khalika_nti biá¸·Ä• ladÄ• masadisa
``satapadisamaâ€™â€™ ntivadanti.

<3036> __paá¹-á¹-a_nti \Be II 353/ paá¹-á¹-ampi. aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• diko vidhi pakÄ• ro etas
__aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikavidhi, _taá¹ƒ. ``aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaâ€™â€™ nti gÄ• thÄ• bandha
``aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒvidhiâ€™â€™ _nti etaá¹ƒ ``paá¹-á¹-aâ€™â€™ nti etassa samÄ•
kiriyÄ• visesanaá¹ƒ vÄ• , ``karontÄ«â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• sambandho. atha vÄ• __paá¹-á¹-a_
upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, paá¹-á¹-etiattho. imasmiá¹ƒ pakkhe __ ``aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaâ€™â€™
``vidhiâ€™â€™ _ntietassa visesanaá¹ƒ. idha vakkhamÄ• nacatukoá¹‡asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nato aÃ
aá¹-á¹-hakoá¹‡Ä• dikaá¹ƒ nÄ• maá¹ƒ. __tatthÄ• _titasmiá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-advaye. __agghiyagadÄ
agghiyasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ceva gadÄ• saá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca sibbanaá¹ƒ. __muggara_ntilagu
__Ä• di_-saddena cetiyÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<3037> __tatthÄ• _ti \Ne II 277/ paá¹-á¹-advaye tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne. __kakkaá¹-akakkhÄ«nÄ
kuá¸·Ä«raacchisadisÄ• ni sibbanavikÄ• rÄ• ni. __uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«_ti karonti. __tatthÄ• _ti

gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-ake. __suttÄ• _ti koá¹‡ato koá¹‡aá¹ƒ sibbitasuttÄ• ceva catu
__piá¸·akÄ• _ti tesameva suttÄ• naá¹ƒ nivattetvÄ• sibbitakoá¹-iyo ca. __duviÃ±Ã±eyyÄ• vÄ
rajanakÄ• leduviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• anoá¸·Ä• rikÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«ti. yathÄ• ha ---
cacÄ«vare ratte duviÃ±Ã±eyyarÅ«pÄ• vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

<3038> __gaá¹‡á¹-hipÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-akÄ• _ti gaá¹‡á¹-hikapaá¹-á¹-akapÄ• sakapaá¹-á¹-akÄ
__kaá¹‡á¹‡akoá¹‡esusuttÄ• nÄ«_ti cÄ«varakaá¹‡á¹‡esu suttÄ• ni ceva gaá¹‡á¹-hikapÄ• sa
suttÄ• nica chindeyya. ettha ca cÄ«vare Ä• yÄ• mato, vitthÄ• rato ca sibbitvÄ• anuvÄ• tato
nikkhantasuttaá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajitvÄ• sukkhÄ• panakÄ• le rajjuyÄ• vÄ• cÄ«varavaá¹ƒse v
olambituá¹ƒanuvÄ• te baddhasuttÄ• ni ca kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttÄ• ni nÄ• ma. yathÄ• ha \Be II 354/
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaá¹ƒna vaá¹-á¹-ati, rajitakÄ• le chinditabbaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ pana `anujÄ• nÄ• mi,
kaá¹‡á¹‡asuttakaâ€™ nti (Vin I 344) evaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ anuvÄ• te pÄ• sakaá¹ƒ
rajanakÄ• lelagganatthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 85 pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchaya).

<3039> __sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti cÄ«varamaá¹‡á¸• anatthÄ• ya nÄ• nÄ• suttakehi
sibbantÄ• Ä• gantukapaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒ á¹-hapenti, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ sÅ«cikammavikÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• . _
kiÃ±cipÄ«_tiaÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci mÄ• lÄ• kammamigapakkhipÄ• dÄ• dikaá¹ƒ sibbanavi
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ. __kÄ• rÄ• petu_nti aÃ±Ã±ena vÄ• kÄ• rÄ• petuá¹ƒ.

<3040> yo bhikkhu __paraá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __abhipatthayaá¹ƒ_ pat
kaÃ±jipiá¹-á¹-hakhaliallikÄ• dÄ«sucÄ«varaá¹ƒ pakkhipati, __tassa pana_ bhikkhuno dukkaá
vijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __kaÃ±jÄ«_ti vÄ• yanatantamakkhanakaÃ±jisadisÄ• thÅ«lÄ• kaÃ±ji. __p
taá¹‡á¸• ulapiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ. taá¹‡á¸• ulapiá¹-á¹-hehi pakkÄ• __khali_. __allikÄ• _ti niyyÄ• so.
lÄ• khÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<3041> cÄ«varassa __karaá¹‡e_ karaá¹‡akÄ• le samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ sÅ«cihatthamalÄ•
kiliá¹-á¹-hakÄ• leca dhovanatthaá¹ƒ kaÃ±jipiá¹-á¹-hikhaliallikÄ• dÄ«su pakkhipati, vaá¹-á¹-at

<3042> __tatthÄ• _ti \Ne II 278/ yena kasÄ• vena cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajati, tasmiá¹ƒ rajane cÄ«var
sugandhabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya __gandhaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ ujjalabhÄ• vatthÄ• ya __telaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ vaá¹‡á
kiÃ±cÄ«_ti evarÅ«paá¹ƒyaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci.

<3043> __maá¹‡inÄ• _ti pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡ena. __aÃ±Ã±enapi ca kenacÄ«_ti yena ujjalaá¹ƒ hoti,
aÃ±Ã±enÄ• pi kenaci \Be II 355/ vatthunÄ• . __doá¹‡iyÄ• _ti rajanambaá¹‡e. __na ghaá¹ƒsi
gÄ• hetvÄ• na ghaá¹-á¹-etabbaá¹ƒ.

<3044> rattaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ hatthehi __kiÃ±ci_ thokaá¹ƒ pahariuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ•
``yatthapakkarajanaá¹ƒ pakkhipanti, sÄ• rajanadoá¹‡i, tattha aá¹ƒsabaddhakakÄ• yabandh

vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ.

<3045> __gaá¹‡á¹-hike_ti veá¸·udantavisÄ• á¹‡Ä• dimayagaá¹‡á¹-hike. __lekhÄ• vÄ• _ti va
lekhÄ• vÄ• . __piá¸·akÄ• vÄ• _ti sÄ• sapabÄ«jasadisÄ• khuddakapubbuá¸·Ä• vÄ• .
__pÄ• á¸·ikaá¹‡á¹‡ikabhedako_timaá¹‡ikÄ• vaá¸·irÅ«papupphakaá¹‡á¹‡ikarÅ«pabhedako.
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<3046> __Ä• raggenÄ• _ti Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-akaggena, sÅ«cimukhena vÄ• . __kÄ• cipi
lekhÄ• _tivaá¹-á¹-akagomuttÄ• disaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yÄ• kÄ• cipi rÄ• ji.

<3047> __bhamaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• _ti bhame alliyÄ• petvÄ• .

<3048> __pattamaá¹‡á¸• alake_ti patte chavirakkhanatthÄ• ya tipusÄ«sÄ• dÄ«hi kate patta
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• Ä• dhÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ upari kÄ• tabbe pattamaá¹‡á¸• alake. __bhittikamma_nt
nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• rarÅ«pakakammacittaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha ``na bhikkhave citrÄ• ni pattamaá¹‡á¸• al
rÅ«pakÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ni bhittikammakatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 253). __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹
__assÄ• _ti bhikkhussa. __makaradantaka_ntigirikÅ«á¹-Ä• kÄ• raá¹ƒ.

<3049> mukhavaá¹-á¹-iyaá¹ƒ \Be II 356/ \Ne II 279/ yÄ• lekhÄ• parissÄ• vanabandhanatth
__taá¹ƒ lekhaá¹ƒ_ á¹-hapetvÄ• dhammakaraá¹‡acchatte vÄ• kucchiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• cipi lek
yojanÄ• .

<3050> __tahiá¹ƒ tahi_nti mattikÄ• ya tattha tattha. __ta_nti tathÄ• koá¹-á¹-itadiguá¹‡asutta

<3051> antesu daá¸·hatthÄ• ya dasÄ• mukhe diguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-enti, vaá¹-á¹-atÄ
__cittikampÄ«_timÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammacittayuttampi kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ.

<3052> __akkhÄ«nÄ«_ti kuÃ±jarakkhÄ«ni. __tatthÄ• _ti kÄ• yabandhane vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti kÄ
__uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petu_nti ukkirituá¹ƒ.

<3053> __ghaá¹-a_nti ghaá¹-asaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ubhasÄ«saá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti
udakasappasÄ«samukhasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• . yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci vikÄ• rarÅ«paá¹ƒ dasÄ• muk

<3054> __macchakaá¹‡á¹-a_nti macchakaá¹‡á¹-akÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ. __khajjÅ«ripattakÄ• kÄ• ra
khajjÅ«ripattasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. macchakaá¹‡á¹-aá¹ƒ vÄ• maá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ paá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ v
khajjÅ«ripattakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ujukaá¹ƒ katvÄ• koá¹-á¹-itaá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . etth
macchakaá¹‡á¹-akayuttaá¹ƒ macchassa piá¹-á¹-hikaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ viyayassa paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• ya
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ __macchakaá¹‡á¹-akaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. yassa khajjÅ«ripattasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• n

__khajjÅ«ripattakÄ• kÄ• raá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma.

<3055> pakativÄ«tÄ• __paá¹-á¹-ikÄ• _. __sÅ«karantaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma kuÃ±cikÄ• kosakasaá¹‡a
duvidhassa kÄ• yabandhanassa. tattha rajjukÄ• sÅ«karantÄ• nulomikÄ• , dussapaá¹-á¹-aá¹
__Ä• di_-saddena muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca sÅ«karantÄ• nulomikaá¹ƒ
``ekarajjukaá¹ƒ, pana muddikakÄ• yabandhanaÃ±ca sÅ«karantakaá¹ƒ \Be II 357/ anulometÄ
278). tattha __ekarajjukÄ• _ nÄ• ma ekavaá¹-á¹-Ä• . bahurajjukassa akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒva
``muddikakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma caturassaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• sajjitaâ€™â€™ nti __gaá¹‡á¹-

<3056> __murajaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma murajavaá¹-á¹-isaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ. __v
nÄ• nÄ• suttehiveá¹-hetvÄ• . __sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janavinicchaye_ \Ne II 280/ pana ``bahukÄ• r
ekÄ• yarajjuyÄ• veá¹-hitaá¹ƒ murajaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ. __maddavÄ«á¹‡aá¹
pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __deá¸• á¸• ubhakaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma udakasappasÄ«sasadisa
bahurajjukaá¹ƒ. __rajjuyo_ti ubhayakoá¹-iyaá¹ƒekato abaddhÄ• bahÅ« rajjuyo, tathÄ• badd
hotÄ«ti. __na vaá¹-á¹-antÄ«_timurajÄ• dÄ«ni imÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni kÄ• yabandhanÄ• ni na vaá
murajaá¹ƒ, maddavÄ«á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• tidve. ``dasÄ• su siyuâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• band
``dasÄ• siyuâ€™â€™ _ntivuttaá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --- ``murajaá¹ƒ maddavÄ«á¹‡aâ€™ nti idaá¹ƒ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II-a 278).

<3057> __pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ti pÄ• maá¹…gadÄ• maá¹ƒ viya caturassasaá¹‡

<3058> __ekarajjumaya_nti nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-e ekato vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katarajjumayaá¹ƒ kÄ• y
vaá¹-á¹-aá¹ƒvaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti ``rajjukÄ• dussapaá¹-á¹-Ä• dÄ«â€™â€™ ti ettha ekavaá¹-á¹-araj
pana nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹-á¹-eekato vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• katÄ• va ekarajjukÄ• gahitÄ• . __taÃ±cÄ• _ti ta
ekarajjukakÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• maá¹…gasaá¹‡á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ ekampi na ca vaá¹-á¹-at
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

<3059> bahÅ« rajjuke ekato katvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __vaá¹-á¹-ati bandhitu_nti murajaá¹ƒ, kalÄ•
rajjukakÄ• yabandhanameva \Be II 358/ hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. ayaá¹ƒ pana vinicchayo ``bah
ekena nirantaraá¹ƒ veá¹-hetvÄ• kataá¹ƒ `bahurajjukaâ€™ ntina vattabbaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a
Vin III) I 85 pÄ• á¸·imuttakavinicchaya) __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _gatovaidha vutto. __sikkhÄ• bhÅ
``bahukÄ• rajjuyo ekato katvÄ• ekÄ• ya rajjuyÄ• veá¹-hitaá¹ƒ murajaá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™
iminÄ• virujjhanato na gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<3060> __danta_-saddena hatthidantÄ• vuttÄ• . __jatÅ«_ti lÄ• khÄ• . __saá¹…khamaya_n
__vidhakÄ• matÄ• _ti ettha ``veá¹-hakÄ• â€™â€™ tipi pÄ• á¹-ho vidhapariyÄ• yo.

<3061> __kÄ• yabandhanavidhe_ti kÄ• yabandhanassa dasÄ• ya thirabhÄ• vatthaá¹ƒ kaá¹

__vikÄ• ro_ aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹…galÄ• diko. __tattha tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ tasmiá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• ne, ub
__tu_-saddena ghaá¹-Ä• kÄ• ropi vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

<3062> __mÄ• lÄ• _ \Ne II 281/ __ ... pe ... vicittitÄ• _ti mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammehi ca
migapakkhirÅ«pÄ• dinÄ• nÄ• rÅ«pehi ca vicittitÄ• . __janaraÃ±janÄ«_ti bÄ• lajanapalobhinÄ

<3064> __aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsÄ• vÄ• pÄ«_ti ettha __api_-saddena soá¸·asaá¹ƒsÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ga
__vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti mÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

<3065> aÃ±janisalÄ• kÄ• pi tathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hÄ• na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``aÃ
nÄ• nÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡ehi suttehi, cittakammaá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho yujjati. __
_tipÄ• á¹-ho dissati, so na gahetabbo.

<3066> rattÄ• dinÄ• __yena kenaci ekavaá¹‡á¹‡ena suttena_ pilotikÄ• dimayaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ
sipÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒsibbetvÄ• vaá¸·aÃ±jantassa vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<3067> __maá¹‡ika_nti \Be II 359/ thÅ«lapubbuá¸·aá¹ƒ. __piá¸·aka_nti sukhumapubbuá¸·aá
vatthacchedanasatthe. __Ä• rakaá¹‡á¹-ake_ti pattÄ• dhÄ• ravalayÄ• naá¹ƒ vijjhanakaá¹‡á¹-
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ. __yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±cÄ«_ti sesaá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hampi ca.

<3068> __daá¹‡á¸• ake_ti pipphaladaá¹‡á¸• ake. yathÄ• ha --- ``pipphalakepi maá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ
kiÃ±ci uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petuá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati, daá¹‡á¸• ake pana paricchedalekhÄ• vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«
__paricchedalekhÄ• matta_ntiÄ• á¹‡ibandhanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ patvÄ• paricchindanatthaá¹
__valitvÄ• _ti ubhayakoá¹-iyÄ• mukhaá¹ƒ katvÄ• majjhe valiyo gÄ• hetvÄ• . nakhacchedan
vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

<3069> araá¹‡isahite kantakiccakaro daá¹‡á¸• o __uttarÄ• raá¹‡Ä«_ nÄ• ma. __vÄ• pÄ«_ti
__pi_-saddenaadharÄ• raá¹‡iá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, udukkhaladaá¹‡á¸• assetaá¹ƒ adhivaca
__dhanukaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma. musalamatthakapÄ«á¸·anadaá¹‡á¸• ako __pelladaá¹‡á¸• ako_ nÄ•

<3070> __saá¹‡á¸• Ä• se_ti aggisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• saá¹ƒ vadanti. kaá¹-á¹-ha__cchedanavÄ• siyÄ
kiÃ±civaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti sambandho. __dvÄ«su passesÅ«_ti vÄ• si
__lohenÄ• _ti kappiyalohena \Ne II 282/. __bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti ujukameva caturass
aá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvÄ• bandhituá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. __ ``saá¹‡á¸• Ä• se_ti aggisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• seâ€
vuttaá¹ƒ. __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ panettha sÅ«cisaá¹‡á¸• Ä• so dassito.

<3071> __heá¹-á¹-hato_ti heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ayopaá¹-á¹-avalayassa. ``upari ahicchattamakulama
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_vuttaá¹ƒ.

<3072> __visÄ• á¹‡e_ti telÄ• siÃ±canakagavayamahiá¹ƒsÄ• disiá¹…ge. __nÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ vÄ
veá¸·unÄ• á¸·ikÄ• dinÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ. __api_-saddena alÄ• buá¹ƒ \Be II 360/ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• t
Ä• malakacuá¹‡á¹‡amayatelaghaá¹-e. __telabhÄ• janake_ti vuttappakÄ• reyeva telabhÄ• ja
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«_ti pumitthirÅ«parahitaá¹ƒmÄ• lÄ• kammÄ• di sabbaá
vaá¹-á¹-ati.

3073-5__._ __pÄ• nÄ«yassa uá¸·uá¹…ke_ti pÄ• nÄ«yauá¸·uá¹…ke. __doá¹‡iyaá¹ƒ rajanass
__phalakapÄ«á¹-he_ti phalakamaye pÄ«á¹-he. __valayÄ• dhÄ• rakÄ• dike_ti dantavalayÄ•
daá¹‡á¸• Ä• dhÄ• rako saá¹…gahito. __pÄ• dapuÃ±chaniya_nti coá¸·Ä• dimayapÄ• dapuÃ±
pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-he. sahacariyena pÄ• dakathalikÄ• yaÃ±ca. __cittaá¹ƒ sabbameva ca vaá¹-á¹-
bhikkhuparikkhÄ• re mÄ• tugÄ• marÅ«parahitaá¹ƒ, bhikkhuniparikkhÄ• re purisarÅ«parahita
cittakammaá¹ƒ.

<3076> nÄ• nÄ• ca te maá¹‡ayo cÄ• ti __nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡Ä«, _ indanÄ«lÄ• dayo, nÄ• nÄ• r
__nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡imayÄ• , _thambhÄ• ca kavÄ• á¹-Ä• ca dvÄ• rÄ• ca bhittiyo ca __thamb
nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡imayÄ• thambhakavÄ• á¹-advÄ• rabhittiyo yasmiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ. _
vaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-hake_ti mÄ• lÄ• kammalatÄ• kammacittakammÄ• divaá¹‡á¹‡amaá¹-á¹-ha

<3077> thÄ• varassa ratanamayapÄ• sÄ• dassa kappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡
sabbapÄ• sÄ• daparibhogassakappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡ayaâ€™
suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ. dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ anantaragÄ• thÄ• ya dassitattÄ• ``dvÄ• ra
iminÄ• dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-abÄ• hÄ• saá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒpiá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ gahitaá¹ƒ
__dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni, _ dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ bandhaá¹ƒ __dvÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-aband
_uttarapÄ• sakummÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ piá¹-á¹-hasaá¹…ghÄ• á¹-anti attho. nÄ• nÄ• ca t
__nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡Ä«_\Be II 361/, suvaá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca nÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡Ä« ca __suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•
ca __bhittibhÅ«mi_suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡Ä«hi \Ne II 283/ katÄ• bhittibhÅ«mi
__suvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• nÄ• maá¹‡ibhittibhÅ«mi_. __iti_ imesusenÄ• sanÄ• vayavesu. __na kiÃ±
ekampi senÄ• sanaparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒkiÃ±ci na nisedhanÄ«yaá¹ƒ, senÄ• sanampi na paá¹-ikkh
__senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati sabbamevÄ• _tisabbameva senÄ• sanaparibhogaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-a

``sabbaá¹ƒ pÄ• sÄ• daparibhoganti suvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatÄ• divicitrÄ• ni kavÄ• á¹-Ä• ni maÃ±ca
tÄ• lavaá¹‡á¹-Ä• nisuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatamayÄ• ni pÄ• nÄ«yaghaá¹-apÄ• nÄ«yasarÄ• vÄ• ni ya
sabbaá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-ati. `pÄ• sÄ• dassa dÄ• sidÄ• saá¹ƒ khettavatthuá¹ƒ gomahiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ dem
pÄ• á¹-ekkaá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡akiccaá¹ƒnatthi, pÄ• sÄ• de paá¹-iggahite paá¹-iggahitameva hoti. g
saá¹…ghikavihÄ• re vÄ• puggalikavihÄ• re vÄ• maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hakesu attharitvÄ• paribhuÃ
dhammÄ• sanepana gihivikatanÄ«hÄ• rena labbhanti, tatrÄ• pi nipajjituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â
320).

__ ``sovaá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• rakavÄ• á¹-abandhaâ€™â€™ _nti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, bahubbÄ«hisamÄ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ visesÄ«yati.

<3078> __na davaá¹ƒ kare_ti ``kiá¹ƒ buddho silakabuddho? kiá¹ƒ dhammo godhammo ajad
gosaá¹…gho ajasaá¹…gho migasaá¹…ghoâ€™â€™ ti parihÄ• saá¹ƒ na kareyya. titthiyabba
gaá¹‡heyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<3079> __tÄ• _ bhikkhuniyo udakÄ• dinÄ• vÄ• pi na siÃ±ceyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<3080> __aÃ±Ã±attha_ \Be II 362/ aÃ±Ã±asmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re vassaá¹ƒvuttho __aÃ±Ã±attha_
vihÄ• re__bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ_ vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti ce, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. tasmiá¹ƒ
__jajjare_jiá¹‡á¹‡e vÄ• gÄ«vÄ• puna dÄ• tabbanti yojanÄ• .

<3081> __so_ti aÃ±Ã±attha bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hanako bhikkhu. __tehÄ«_ti cÄ«varasÄ• mik
vassÄ• vÄ• sikabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ. __tesa_nti cÄ«varasÄ• mikÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<3082> __karoto_ti \Ne II 284/ kÄ• rÄ• payato. __davÄ• silaá¹ƒ pavijjhanto_ti pantikÄ«á¸·Ä
kÄ«á¸·atthikÄ• naá¹ƒ sippadassanavasena sakkharaá¹ƒ vÄ• ninnaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ pavaá¹-
vÄ• pavijjhanto. na kevalaÃ±ca pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ampi yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci dÄ• rukhaá¹‡á¸•
iá¹-á¹-hakakhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthena vÄ• yantena vÄ• pavijjhituá¹ƒ na vaá¹-á¹-ati. cetiy
pÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dayo hasantÄ• hasantÄ• pavaá¹-á¹-entipi khipantipiukkhipantipi, kammasan

<3083> __gihigopakadÄ• nasmi_nti gihÄ«naá¹ƒ uyyÄ• nagopakÄ• dÄ«hi attanÄ• gopitauy
yÄ• vadatthaá¹ƒ diyyamÄ• nepi. __na doso koci gaá¹‡hato_ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hatobhikkhuno k
__saá¹…ghacetiyasantake_ tÄ• laphalÄ• dimhi uyyÄ• nagopakÄ• dÄ«hidiyyamÄ• ne __par
paricchinnÄ• naá¹ƒyeva gahaá¹‡e anÄ• pattinayovuttoti yojanÄ• .

<3084> __purisasaá¹ƒyutta_nti parivisakehi purisehi vuyhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __hatthavaá¹-á¹-aka
pavaá¹-á¹-etabbasakaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<3085> bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ __kiÃ±cipi_ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ __na sampayojeyya_ na kÄ• r
``kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ _tipi pÄ• á¹-ho, gahaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be II 363/ vÄ• pabbajitaá¹ƒ vÄ• kiÃ±c
anÄ• cÄ• ravasena na sampayojeyyÄ• ti attho. __obhÄ• sentassÄ• _ti kÄ• mÄ• dhippÄ• ya

<3086> __have_ti ekaá¹ƒsatthe nipÄ• to.

<3087> __attano paribhogatthaá¹ƒ dinna_nti ``tumheyeva paribhuÃ±jathÄ• â€™â€™ ti vatv

dinnaá¹ƒticÄ«varÄ• diá¹ƒ.

<3088> __asappÄ• ya_nti pittÄ• didosÄ• naá¹ƒ kopanavasena aphÄ• sukÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __a
dÄ• tunti adhippÄ• yo. __aggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti tathÄ• gahaá¹‡Ä• rahaá¹ƒar
``katipÄ• haá¹ƒ bhutvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso. piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tÄ• dito aggaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• pattÄ• c
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti attho.

<3089> __paÃ±cavaggÅ«pasampadÄ• _ti \Ne II 285/ vinayadharapaÃ±camena saá¹…ghen
__navÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±ehi ekavÄ• rampi aparibhuttÄ• . __guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡aupÄ• hanÄ• _ catup
bahupaá¹-alaupÄ• hanÄ• . __cammatthÄ• ro_ti kappiyacammattharaá¹‡aÃ±ca. __dhuvanhÄ

<3090> __sambÄ• dhassÄ• _ti vaccamaggapassÄ• vamaggadvayassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹.
satthavatthikammaá¹ƒvÄ• ritanti yojanÄ• . satthena antamaso nakhenÄ• pi chedanaphÄ• la
__satthakammaÃ±ca_vatthÄ«hi bhesajjatelassa anto pavisanavasena kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ __vatth
thullaccayÄ• pattividhÄ• nenavÄ• ritanti attho. passÄ• vamaggassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gu
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<3091> __ ``pÄ• katthaâ€™â€™ _nti iminÄ• nibbÄ• petuá¹ƒ calane niddosabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ

<3092> __upaá¸·Ä• letÄ«_ti \Be II 364/ ``pattacÄ«varÄ• diparikkhÄ• raá¹ƒ te dammÄ«â€™â
gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __tatthÄ• _ti tasmiá¹ƒ puggale. __Ä• dÄ«nava_nti alajjitÄ• dibhÄ• vaá¹ƒdasset
sambhogÄ• dikaraá¹‡e alajjibhÄ• vÄ• pajjanÄ• diÄ• dÄ«navaá¹ƒ. __tassÄ• _ti tatoviyojetab

<3093> Ä• dÄ«navadassanappakÄ• raá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``makkhanaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• c
gatenagÅ«thamuttehi makkhanaá¹ƒ viya dussÄ«laá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya viharatÄ• tayÄ• kataâ€™â
Ä• dÄ«navaá¹ƒvattuá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

3094-5__._ __bhattagge_ bhojanasÄ• lÄ• ya bhuÃ±jamÄ• no. __yÄ• gupÄ• ne_ti yÄ• guá¹ƒ
__antogÄ• me_tiantaraghare. __vÄ«thiya_nti nigamanagaragÄ• mÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ rathikÄ• ya
andhakÄ• revattamÄ• ne, andhakÄ• ragatoti attho. taÃ±hi vandantassa maÃ±capÄ• dÄ• dÄ
paá¹-ihaÃ±Ã±eyya. __anÄ• vajjo_ti kiccapasutattÄ• vandanaá¹ƒ asamannÄ• haranto. __ek
sapattapakkhe á¹-hito verÄ« visabhÄ• gapuggalo. ayaÃ±hi vandiyamÄ• no pÄ• denapi paha
sibbanakammÄ• dikiccantarapasuto.

__sutto_ti niddaá¹ƒ okkanto. __khÄ• da_nti piá¹-á¹-hakakhajjakÄ• dÄ«ni khÄ• danto. __bhu
II 286/ bhuÃ±janto. __vaccaá¹ƒ muttampi vÄ• kara_nti uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ•
terasannaá¹ƒ vandanÄ• ayuttatthena vÄ• ritÄ• ti sambandho.

3096-7__._ kammaladdhisÄ«mÄ• vasena tÄ«su nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakesu kammanÄ• nÄ•
ukkhittaggahaá¹‡enagahitattÄ• , sÄ«mÄ• nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakavuá¸• á¸• hatarapakatattas
pÄ• risesaÃ±Ä• yena ``nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakovuá¸• á¸• hataro adhammavÄ• dÄ« avandiyo
vacanato ca laddhinÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakoidha __ ``nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakoâ€™â€™ _ti ga
tividhenÄ• piukkhepanÄ«yakammena ukkhittako. __garukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca paÃ±cÄ• _ti
pÄ• rivÄ• sikamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• rahamÄ• nattÄ• rahamÄ• nattacÄ• rikaabbhÄ• nÄ•
garukaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ca. ime pana aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ vandanÄ• dÄ«
avandiyattÄ• vaavandiyesu gahitÄ• . __ime bÄ• vÄ«sati puggale_ti naggÄ• dayo yathÄ• vut

<3098> __ ``dhammavÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• savuá¸• á¸• hakoâ€™
``tayome, bhikkhave, vandiyÄ• . pacchÄ• upasampannena pureupasampanno vandiyo, nÄ•
dhammavÄ• dÄ« vandiyo, sadevake loke, bhikkhave, samÄ• rake ... pe ... tathÄ• gatoaraha
vandiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin II 312).

<3099> ``eteyeva vandiyÄ• , na aÃ±Ã±eâ€™â€™ ti niyÄ• massa akatattÄ• aÃ±Ã±esampi v
sabbhÄ• vaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``tajjanÄ• dÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ettha __Ä• di_-saddena
niyassapabbÄ• janÄ«yapaasÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammesaá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __etthÄ• _ti etasmiá¹ƒ
__kamma_nti apalokanÄ• di catubbidhaá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ.

<3100> saá¹…ghena adhammakamme kariyamÄ• ne taá¹ƒ vÄ• retuá¹ƒ asakkontena, asakk
paá¹-ipajjitabbavidhiá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. adhiá¹-á¹-h
uddiá¹-á¹-hanti yojanÄ• , adhammakammaá¹ƒkarontÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«namantare nisÄ«ditv
jÄ• nitvÄ• pi taá¹ƒ vÄ• retuá¹ƒasakkontassa ekassa ``na metaá¹ƒ khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti citte
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• namuddiá¹-á¹-hanti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡ameva cÄ• _ti tam
asakkontÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 366/ dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±
khamatÄ«â€™â€™ ti __diá¹-á¹-hÄ• vikammaá¹ƒ_ sakasakadiá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• pakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ud
uddhaá¹ƒ_ tÄ«hi \Ne II 287/ uddhaá¹ƒ catunnaá¹ƒ kammassa paá¹-ikkosanaá¹ƒ ``idaá¹ƒadh
karothÄ• â€™â€™ ti paá¹-ikkhipanaá¹ƒ uddiá¹-á¹-hanti attho.

<3101> vissÄ• saggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena paÃ±cavidhanti dassetumÄ•
_tiÄ• di. yojanÄ• panettha evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• --- sandiá¹-á¹-ho ca hoti, jÄ«vati ca, gahite ca
sambhatto ca hoti, jÄ«vati ca, gahite ca attamano hoti, Ä• lapito ca hoti, jÄ«vatica, gahite ca
hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ sandiá¹-á¹-hasambhattaÄ• lapitÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡amekekassa tÄ«á¹‡itÄ«á¹‡i
vissÄ• saggÄ• halakkhaá¹‡Ä• ni katvÄ• navavidhaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti veditabbaá¹ƒ. vacanattho, pa
heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttova.

<3102> sÄ«lavipatti, diá¹-á¹-hivipatti ca Ä• cÄ• rÄ• jÄ«vasambhavÄ• dve vipattiyo cÄ• ti yo
Ä• jÄ«vavipatti cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<3103> __tatthÄ• _ti tesu catÅ«su vipattÄ«su. __appaá¹-ikammÄ• _ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ•
__vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minÄ«_saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattikÄ• duve Ä• pattiyo sÄ«lavipattÄ«ti

<3104> yÄ• ca antaggÄ• hikÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, yÄ• dasavatthukÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi, ayaá¹ƒ duvidhÄ•
diá¹-á¹-hivipattÄ«tidÄ«pitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . tattha __antaggÄ• hikadiá¹-á¹-hi_ nÄ• ma ucchedan
pavattÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi. ``natthi dinnaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappavattÄ• dasavatthukÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi

<3105> thullaccayÄ• dikÄ• desanÄ• gÄ• minikÄ• __yÄ• paÃ±ca_ Ä• pattiyo, __Ä• cÄ• ra
Ä• cÄ• ravipattÄ«ti \Be II 367/ vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __Ä• di_-saddena
pÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadukkaá¹-adubbhÄ• sitÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __yÄ• _ti paÃ±cÄ
bahuttaá¹ƒ. __sÄ• _ti Ä• cÄ• ravipatti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±amapekkhitvÄ• ekattaá¹ƒ.

<3106> __kuhanÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena lapanÄ• nemittikatÄ• nippesikatÄ• lÄ• bhen
gahitÄ• , kuhanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vitthÄ• ro __visuddhimagge_ (Vism I 16) vuttanayenaveditabb
yassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• ti viggaho. __chabbidhÄ• _ti
catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikasaÃ±carittathullaccayapÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadukkaá¹-Ä• pattÄ«n
chabbidhÄ• . __pakÄ• sitÄ• _ ---

``Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«vakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ• piccho icchÄ• pakato asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttar
Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu ... pe ... saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati, Ä• patti saá¹…
Ä• jÄ«vahetu ... pe ... `yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so bhikkhuarahÄ• â€™ ti bhaá¹‡ati, paá¹-ijÄ• n
thullaccayassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu ... pe ... bhikkhupaá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• no attano atthÄ•
bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• cittiyassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu ... pe ... bhikkhunÄ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni a
atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yassa. Ä• jÄ«vahetu Ä• jÄ«v
odanaá¹ƒvÄ• agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assÄ

desitÄ• . iminÄ• Ä• jÄ«vavipatti dÄ«pitÄ• .

<3107> __ ``ukkhittoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be II 368/ yathÄ• kkamena tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• naá¹ƒsarÅ«padassanaá¹ƒ. tattha tayo ukkhittakÄ• vuttÄ• yeva.

3108-9__._ ``yo saá¹…ghena ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatÄ• naá¹ƒ adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pa
kiá¹ƒbhaá¹‡athÄ• â€™ ti tesaÃ±ca itaresaÃ±ca laddhiá¹ƒ sutvÄ• `ime adhammavÄ• dino, i
ticittaá¹ƒ uppÄ• deti, ayaá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ majjhe nisinnova tesaá¹ƒ nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako hoti,
itaresampi hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ anÄ• gatattÄ• kopetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin I) 455)
Ä• gata__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vinicchayaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``adhammavÄ• dipakkhasmiâ

__adhammavÄ• dipakkhasmi_nti ukkhepanÄ«yakammena nissÄ• ritÄ• naá¹ƒ adhammavÄ•
__nisinnovÄ• _tihatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ avijahitvÄ• gaá¹‡apÅ«rako hutvÄ• nisinnova. __vicintaya
khodhammavÄ• dino, udÄ• hu eteâ€™â€™ ti vividhenÄ• kÄ• rena cintayanto. ``ete pana dh
uppÄ• deti, evaá¹ƒ __uppanne pana mÄ• nase_. adhammavÄ• dipakkhasmiá¹ƒ nisinnova e
__ayaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 289/ bhikkhu. __laddhiyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ uppÄ• ditamÄ• nasasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ•
adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ __nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sako nÄ• ma_ hotÄ«ti pakÄ• sito.

__tatraá¹-á¹-ho pana so_ti tasmiá¹ƒ adhammavÄ• dipakkhasmiá¹ƒ nisinnova so. sada-dhÄ•
gatinivÄ• raá¹‡atthattÄ• tatra nisinno ``tatraá¹-á¹-hoâ€™â€™ ti vuccati. __dvinna_nti
dhammavÄ• diadhammavÄ• dipakkhÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• naá¹ƒ. __kamma_nti ca
karaá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ. __kopetÄ«_ti adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒasaá¹ƒvÄ• sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gan
itaresaá¹ƒ ekasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ á¹-hatvÄ• hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ anupagatattÄ• , chandassa ca adi
pana adhammavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pakkhe \Be II 369/ nisinno ``adhammavÄ• dino ime, itare dha
majjhe pavisati, yattha vÄ• tatthavÄ• pakkhe nisinno ``ime dhammavÄ• dinoâ€™â€™ ti ga
attÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakaá¹ƒkarotÄ«ti veditabbo.

<3110> __bahisÄ«mÄ• gato_ pakatatto bhikkhu sace hatthapÄ• se á¹-hito hoti, so sÄ«mÄ•
yojanÄ• . taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡apÅ«raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• katakammampi kuppati. __evaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vut
nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• mahesinÄ• vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<3111> __cuto_ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• panno sÄ• sanato cutattÄ• ``cutoâ€™â€™ ti gahito. ``bhikk
abhabbÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __ime_ti bhedamanapekkhitvÄ• sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena satta
saá¹ƒvasitabbÄ• , natthi vÄ• etehi pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ ekakammÄ• diko saá¹ƒvÄ• soti__asaá

<3112> __asaá¹ƒvÄ• sassa sabbassÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa sattarasavidhassa sabbassa asa
__tathÄ• kammÄ• rahassa cÄ• _ti ``yassa saá¹…gho kammaá¹ƒ karoti, so neva kammapatt
kammÄ• rahoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 488) evaá¹ƒ __parivÄ• re_ vuttakammÄ• rahassa ca.
__ummattakÄ• dÄ«na_nti__Ä• di_-saddena khittacittÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __saá¹…gh
__paá¹-ikkhepo_tipaá¹-ikkosanÄ• . __na rÅ«hatÄ«_ti paá¹-ikkosaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne na tiá¹-á¹-hati
kopetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<3113> __sasaá¹ƒvÄ• seka ... pe ... bhikkhuno_ti vuttanayena kammena vÄ• laddhiyÄ• vÄ
\Ne II 290/ anupagatattÄ• samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa sÄ«mÄ• ya asaá¹ƒvÄ• sikabhÄ• vaá
II 370/ á¹-hitassa antimavatthuá¹ƒ anajjhÄ• pannattÄ• pakatattassa bhikkhuno. __anantaras
__vacanena_ vacÄ«bhedakaraá¹‡ena __paá¹-ikkhepo_ paá¹-ikkoso __ruhati_ paá¹-ikkosan
tiá¹-á¹-hati, kammaá¹ƒ kopetÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<3114> __chahi Ä• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti (Sp (to Vin IV) 438; Kkh nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) lajjitÄ• ya

kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya, satisammosÄ• ya, akappiyekappiyasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ya, kappiyeakappiya
Ä• kÄ• rehi. paÃ±ca samaá¹‡akappÄ• ca vuttÄ• , paÃ±ca visuddhiyo ca vuttÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, paÃ±cahi samaá¹‡akappehi phalaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ, aggipa
satthaparijitaá¹ƒnakhaparijitaá¹ƒ abÄ«jaá¹ƒ nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaÃ±Ã±eva paÃ±camaâ€™â€™
__khuddakavatthuke_anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• __paÃ±ca samaá¹‡akappÄ• _ nÄ• ma. __paÃ±ca vis
``paÃ±cavisuddhiyoâ€™â€™ ti imassa niddese ``nidÄ• naá¹ƒ uddisitvÄ• avasesaá¹ƒ suten
ayaá¹ƒpaá¹-hamÄ• visuddhÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 325) nayena dassitÄ• paÃ±ca p
paÃ±cavisuddhiyo ca ``suttuddeso pÄ• risuddhiuposatho adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposatho pavÄ• ra
sÄ• maggiuposathoyevapaÃ±camoâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 325) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• paÃ±ca visuddhiy
``dvipaÃ±caviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«suviya sÄ• maÃ±Ã±avacanena saá¹…ga

3115-7__._ nissesena dÄ«yati paÃ±Ã±apÄ«yati ettha sikkhÄ• padanti __nidÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ tesa
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• á¹-hÄ• nabhÅ«taá¹ƒ vesÄ• lÄ«Ä• di. puá¹ƒ vuccati nira
nerayikadukkhaá¹ƒanubhavatÄ«ti __puggalo, _ satto. ariyapuggalÄ• \Be II 371/ taá¹ƒsadisa
bhÅ«tapubbagatiyÄ• vÄ• ``puggalÄ• â€™â€™ ti veditabbÄ• . idha panete sikkhÄ• padavÄ
Ä• dikammikÄ• adhippetÄ• . idÄ• ni puggalaniddesaá¹ƒ vakkhati. vasati ettha bhagavato Ä•
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attitaá¹ƒ paá¹-icca pavattatÄ«ti __vatthu, _ tassa tassa puggalassa
sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attihetubhÅ«to ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro.

vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ vibhajanaá¹ƒ __vidhi, _ pabhedo. paÃ±Ã±Ä• pÄ«yati bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• pak
etÄ• yÄ• ti__paÃ±Ã±atti, _ paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• vidhi pabhedo ``paÃ±Ã±attividhiâ€™â€™ nti vatt
paÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 291/ gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena asamatthaniddeso. sÄ• pan
paÃ±Ã±attianupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±attisabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti padesapaÃ±Ã±atti sÄ
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attivasenanavavidhÄ• hoti.

``vipatti Ä• patti anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo, vipajjanti etÄ• ya sÄ«lÄ• dayoti __vip
sÄ«laÄ• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• jÄ«vÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena catubbidhÄ• . sÄ• pana uddesavasena he
Ä• pajjanti etÄ• ya akusalÄ• byÄ• katabhÅ«tÄ• ya bhagavato Ä• á¹‡Ä• vÄ«tikkamanti __Ä•
pubbapayogÄ• divasena anekappabhedÄ• Ä• patti. __anÄ• patti_ ajÄ• nanÄ• divasena Ä•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti etehi Ä• pattÄ«ti __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, _ kÄ• yÄ• divasena chabbidhÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ nayo __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayo, _ taá¹ƒ.

vajjaÃ±ca kammaÃ±ca kiriyÄ• ca saÃ±Ã±Ä• ca cittaÃ±ca Ä• á¹‡atti ca __vajjakammakriyÄ
_tÄ• saá¹ƒ vidhi tathÄ• vuccati, taá¹ƒ. __vajjavidhi_nti ``yassÄ• sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ ab
ayaá¹ƒ lokavajjÄ• , sesÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á
vajjavidhiá¹ƒ. __kammavidhi_nti ``sabbÄ• ca kÄ• yakammavacÄ«kammatadubhayavasena
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) dassitaá¹ƒ kammavidhiá¹ƒ \Be II 372/. __kriyÄ• vidhi_

kiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, atthi akiriyato, atthi kiriyÄ• kiriyato, atthi siyÄ• kiriyato siyÄ• akiriy
tiÄ• dinÄ• (Kkh paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) nayena dassitaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• vidhiá¹ƒ. _
``saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (kaá¹…khÄ• 0-a paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á
saÃ±Ã±Ä• vidhiá¹ƒ.

__cittavidhi_nti ``sabbÄ• pi cittavasena duvidhÄ• honti sacittakÄ• , acittakÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•) vuttaá¹ƒ cittavidhiá¹ƒ. __Ä• á¹‡attividhi_nti
``sÄ• á¹‡attikaá¹ƒanÄ• á¹‡attikaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡attividhiá¹ƒ. __aá¹…gavidhÄ• n
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒvuttaá¹ƒ aá¹…gavidhÄ• naÃ±ca. vedanÄ• ttikaá¹ƒ, kusalattikaÃ±cÄ• ti yojan
``akusalacittaá¹ƒ, dvicittaá¹ƒ, ticittaá¹ƒ, dukkhavedanaá¹ƒ, dvivedanaá¹ƒ, tivedanaâ€™â€™
dassitameva.

__sattarasavidhaá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 292/ __etaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡a_nti yathÄ• vuttanidÄ• nÄ• disattarasa
sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __dassetvÄ• _ti pakÄ• setvÄ• .
tattha sikkhÄ• padesu yathÄ• rahaá¹ƒyojeyyÄ• ti sambandho.

<3118> imesu sattarasasu lakkhaá¹‡esu nidÄ• napuggale tÄ• va niddisitumÄ• ha __ ``nidÄ•
__tatthÄ• _ti tesu sattarasasu sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡esu, niddhÄ• raá¹‡e cetaá¹ƒ bhum
__nidÄ• na_ntiniddhÄ• ritabbadassanaá¹ƒ. __ ``puraâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``vesÄ• lÄ«â€™â
yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __sakkabhaggÄ• _ti etehi janapadavÄ• cÄ«hi saddehi á¹-hÄ• nanissitÄ• nÄ•
``sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiá¹ƒ, bhaggesu viharati susumÄ• ragireâ€™â€™ ti tatthata
sikkhÄ• padanidÄ• ne nidassitÄ• neva.

<3119> __ ``dasa vesÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ atthavinicchayo __uttare_ Ä• vi bha
__giribbaje_tirÄ• jagahanagare. taÃ±hi \Be II 373/ samantÄ• á¹-hitehi isigiliÄ• dÄ«hi paÃ±ca
pabbatehivajasadisanti ``giribbajaâ€™â€™ nti vuccati.

<3121> bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhasmiá¹ƒ sudinnadhaniyÄ• dayo tevÄ«satividhÄ• Ä• dik
yojanÄ• .

<3122> ubhayapÄ• timokkhe Ä• gatÄ• __te sabbe_ Ä• dikammikapuggalÄ• paripiá¹‡á¹ƒ• it
__vatthu_Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ vinicchayo __uttare_ vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• idha na vutto. nanu canidÄ
tattha vakkhatÄ«ti so idha kasmÄ• vuttoti? nÄ• yaá¹ƒ doso, imassapakaraá¹‡attÄ• idhÄ• p
vatthuÄ• divinicchayopi idha vattabbo siyÄ• , so kasmÄ• na vuttoti? ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-has
vuttoyeva hotÄ«tiekadesadassanavasena saá¹ƒkhittoti daá¹-á¹-habbo.

<3123> yo enaá¹ƒ taruá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, so paÃ±Ã±attiá¹ƒ asesato jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti sambandho. e
_nti iminÄ• nidÄ• nÄ• disattarasappakÄ• raá¹ƒ sabbasikkhÄ• padasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá

rÅ«pakenadasseti. kiá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ tarunti Ä• ha __ ``timÅ«laâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

tattha \Ne II 293/ __timÅ«la_nti nidÄ• napuggalavatthusaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i mÅ«lÄ• ni
__navapatta_ntinavavidhapaá¹‡á¹‡attisaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni pattÄ• ni etassÄ• ti navapattaá¹ƒ. _
lokavajjapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dve aá¹…kurÄ• etassÄ• ti dvayaá¹…kuraá¹ƒ. ``dv
vattabbe i-kÄ• rassa ayÄ• desaá¹ƒkatvÄ• ``dvayaá¹…kuraâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. __sattaph
Ä• á¹‡attiÄ• pattianÄ• pattivipattisaÃ±Ã±Ä• vedanÄ• kusalattikasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• nisatta phal
sattaphalaá¹ƒ. __chapuppha_nti chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni pupphÄ• nietassÄ
__dvippabhava_nti cittakammasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dve pabhavÄ• etassÄ• ti dvippabhavaá¹ƒ. _
kiriyaaá¹…gasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• dve sÄ• khÄ• etassÄ• ti dvisÄ• khaá¹ƒ. __enaá¹ƒtaruá¹ƒ yo j
vuttasarÅ«pasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asattarasalakkhaá¹‡arÄ• sivinicchayasaá¹…khÄ• tataruá¹ƒjÄ•
__paÃ±Ã±atti_nti vinayapiá¹-akaá¹ƒ. __asesato_ti sabbaso.

<3124> __iti_ evaá¹ƒ madhurapadatthaá¹ƒ anÄ• kulaá¹ƒ __paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ v
__paá¹-hati_vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ karonto pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti, garusantike sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ __suá¹‡
atthaá¹ƒ paripucchati ca, __so_ bhikkhu vinaya __vinicchaye upÄ• lisamo bhavati_
vinayadharÄ• naá¹ƒetadaggaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne nikkhittena upÄ• limahÄ• therena sadiso bhavatÄ

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

pakiá¹‡á¹‡akavinicchayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• navibhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<3125> ``Ä• dimhi sÄ«laá¹ƒ dasseyya.

majjhe maggaá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vaye.

pariyosÄ• ne ca nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ.

esÄ• kathikasaá¹‡á¹-hitÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (Sv I 190; Ps I 291; a0ni0-a II 3.64) ---

vuttaá¹ƒ dhammakathikalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ samanussarantoyamÄ• cariyo pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒva
vinicchayaá¹ƒnÄ• tisaá¹…khepavitthÄ• ramukhena dassetvÄ• taá¹ƒmÅ«lakÄ• naá¹ƒ itaresa
taá¹ƒdassanenevadassitabhÄ• vaÃ±ca \Ne II 294/ sÄ«lavisuddhimÅ«likÄ• cittavisuddhiÄ• c
taá¹ƒmÅ«likaÃ±caariyamaggasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiá¹ƒ tadadhigama
yathÄ• raddhaá¹ƒ \Be II 375/ vinayakathaá¹ƒ pariyosÄ• petukÄ• mo Ä• ha __ ``pÄ• mokkhe
__pÄ• mokkhe_tisamÄ• dhiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ anavajjadhammÄ• naá¹ƒ patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vena

amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• nanagarassapavesananimitte. __mukhe_ asahÄ• yadvÄ• rabhÅ«te. ya

``saggÄ• rohaá¹‡asopÄ• naá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ sÄ«lasamaá¹ƒ kuto.

dvÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pana nibbÄ• na-nagarassa pavesaneâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 9; bu0 baá¹ƒ0-a
dÄ«paá¹…karabuddhavaá¹ƒsavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•).

__sabbadukkhakkhaye_ti jÄ• tidukkhÄ• disabbadukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ khayassa ariyamaggassa ad
phalÅ«pacÄ• renasabbadukkhakkhayasaá¹…khÄ• te. __ ``pÄ• mokkheâ€™â€™ _ti ca __ `
ca __ ``sabbadukkhakkhayeâ€™â€™ _tica ``pÄ• timokkhasmiâ€™â€™ nti etassa visesana
paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya nÄ• nappakÄ• ratoniddiá¹-á¹-he sati. itarattayaá¹ƒ vuttamevÄ• ti sambandho
indriyasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laÄ• jÄ«vapÄ• risuddhisÄ«lapaccayasannissitasÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒit
vuttameva hoti ``rÄ• jÄ• Ä• gatoâ€™â€™ ti vutte parisÄ• ya Ä• gamanaá¹ƒ viya, tasmÄ• ta
adhippÄ• yo.

<3126> __idaá¹ƒ catubbidhaá¹ƒ sÄ«la_nti pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lÄ• diá¹ƒ catupÄ• risu
lakkhaá¹‡Ä• dito, vodÄ• nato, hÄ• nabhÄ• giyaá¹-á¹-hitibhÄ• giyavisesabhÄ• giyanibbedhab
jÄ• nitvÄ• . __tatthÄ• _ti catubbidhasÄ«le. __patiá¹-á¹-hito_ti
acchiddÄ• diaá¹…gasamannÄ• gatabhÄ• vamÄ• pÄ• danenapatiá¹-á¹-hito. __samÄ• dhi_nt
upacÄ• rappanÄ• bhedalokiyasamÄ• dhiá¹ƒ. __bhÄ• vetvÄ• _ti samacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• yakamm
anuyogavasena vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti tilakkhaá¹‡Ä• kÄ• rÄ• diparicchedik
hetubhÅ«tÄ• ya, karaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya ca. __parimuccatÄ«_ti sabbakilesabandhanaá¹ƒchetv
saá¹ƒsÄ• racÄ• rakÄ• samantato muccati, anupÄ• disesÄ• ya nibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• parinib

<3127> evaá¹ƒ samÄ• sato vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ niddisanto Ä• ha __ ``dasÄ• nussatiyoâ€™â€
dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• ca dasa asubhÄ• ca catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo ca tathÄ• cattÄ• ro Ä• ru
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadvayaÃ±ca vuttanti sambandho.

tattha \Ne II 295/ __dasÄ• nussatiyo_ nÄ• ma ``buddhÄ• nussati, dhammÄ• nussati, saá¹…
cÄ• gÄ• nussati, devatÄ• nussati, kÄ• yagatÄ• sati, maraá¹‡Ä• nussati, Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasati,
(Vism I 47) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• dasa anussatiyo.

__dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• _ nÄ• ma ``pathavÄ«kasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• pokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, tejokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vÄ•
nÄ«lakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ«takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, lohitakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, odÄ• takasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• lokakasiá¹‡
paricchinnÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 47) vuttÄ• ime dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• .

__dasa asubhÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``uddhumÄ• takaá¹ƒ, vinÄ«lakaá¹ƒ, vipubbakaá¹ƒ, vicchiddakaá
vikkhittakaá¹ƒ, hatavikkhittakaá¹ƒ, lohitakaá¹ƒ, puá¸·uvakaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hikaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism

dasa asubhÄ• .

__catasso appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo_ nÄ• ma ``mettÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• , upekkhÄ• â€™â€™
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• yo.

__cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• _ nÄ• ma ``Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ, viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ya
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaâ€™â€™ nti (Vism I 47) vuttÄ• ime Ä• ruppÄ• . __ap
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadvayaá¹ƒ_nÄ• ma ``Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catudhÄ• tuvava
á¹-á¹-hÄ• naubhayaá¹ƒ.

<3128> iccevaá¹ƒ \Be II 377/ cattÄ• lÄ«savidhaá¹ƒ manobhuno kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sab
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒsamuddiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . kammassa yogasaá¹…khÄ• ta
Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÄ• vena pavattiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ_. tiá¹-á¹-hati ettha
tadÄ• yattavuttitÄ• yÄ• ti __á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, kammassavipassanÄ• ya á¹-hÄ•
__kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ kassÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``manobhunoâ€™â€™ _ti. manoabhibhavat
__manobhuno, _ kusalacittappavattinivÄ• raá¹‡ena tathÄ• laddhanÄ• massakÄ• madevass
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagaá¹‡anÄ• paricchedo dassito.

3129-30__._ imesaá¹ƒ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• mayaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• dasset
dassentoÄ• ha __ ``upacÄ• rappanÄ• toâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __upacÄ• rappanÄ• to_ti
kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• niupacÄ• rÄ• vahÄ• ni \Ne II 296/, ettakÄ• ni appanÄ• vahÄ• nÄ«â€™
upacÄ• rappanÄ• vasena ca. __jhÄ• nabhedÄ• _ti ``ettakÄ• ni paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ• ni, etta
tikacatukkajjhÄ• nikÄ• ni, ettakÄ• ni paÃ±cakajjhÄ• nikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• jhÄ• nab
aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ, Ä• rammaá¹‡Ä• naÃ±ca atikkamato. __vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• vaá¸• á¸• hanÄ• c
vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• , avaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• ca. __Ä• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«mito_ti nimittÄ• ramma
labbhamÄ• nÄ• labbhamÄ• nabhÅ«mito ca.

__gahaá¹‡Ä• _ti diá¹-á¹-hÄ• divasena gahetabbato. __paccayÄ• _ti taá¹ƒtaá¹ƒá¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
__bhiyyo_tipuna-saddatthanÄ«hÄ• rattho. __cariyÄ• nukÅ«lato_ti rÄ• gacariyÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ a
__ayaá¹ƒviseso_ ayaá¹ƒ bhedo. __etesu_ cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu.

<3131> evaá¹ƒ mÄ• tikaá¹ƒ niddisitvÄ• yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ niddisanto paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va u
dassetumÄ• ha__ ``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nussatiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be II 378/. __tatthÄ• _ti tissaá¹ƒ
cattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• nussatiyo_ti
kÄ• yagatÄ• satiÄ• nÄ• pÄ• nasatidvayavajjitÄ• buddhÄ• nussatiÄ• dikÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha anussa
Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ca. __vavatthÄ• naÃ±ca_catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naÃ±cÄ•
__upacÄ• rÄ• vahÄ• _ti buddhaguá¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ paramatthabhÄ• vato, anekavidhattÄ• ,
etesu dasasu kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu appanÄ• vasena samÄ• dhissa

patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• tumasakkuá¹‡eyyattÄ• appanÄ• bhÄ• vanÄ• ppatto samÄ• dhi upacÄ• rabhÄ
ete upacÄ• rÄ• vahÄ• .

nanu cettha dutiyacatutthÄ• ruppasamÄ• dhi, lokuttaro ca samÄ• dhi paramatthadhamme a
tasmÄ• ``paramatthabhÄ• vatoâ€™â€™ ti hetu appanamapÄ• puá¹‡ane kÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• v
bhÄ• vanÄ• visesena paramatthadhamme pavattisambhavato, imassa ca
rÅ«pÄ• vacaracatutthabhÄ• vanÄ• visesasambhavatoca. tathÄ• hi dutiyacatutthÄ• ruppasa
arÅ«pÄ• vacarasamÄ• dhissa catutthajjhÄ• nassaÄ• rammaá¹‡asamatikkamamattabhÄ• va
appanaá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti. visuddhibhÄ• vanÄ• nukkamabalenalokuttaro samÄ• dhi appana

<3132> __tatthÄ• _ti tesu jhÄ• nÄ• vahesu tiá¹ƒsakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __asubhÄ• _ti ud
__kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«_ti kÄ• yagatÄ• sati cÄ• ti __ime_ ekÄ• dasa. __paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nikÄ•
paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡attÄ• , paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• rammaá¹‡e ca cittassa caá¹‡á¸• asotÄ• ya na
arittabalenanÄ• vÄ• á¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 297/ viya vitakkabaleneva pavattisambhavato av
dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ asambhavotisavitakkassa paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nasseva sambhavato
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• naÃ±ca \Be II 379/ kasiá¹‡Ä• cÄ• ti __ime_ ekÄ• dasa __catukkajjhÄ• nikÄ• _ r
ca catukkanayena, paÃ±cakajjhÄ• nikÄ• ca.

<3133> __tissova appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti mettÄ• , karuá¹‡Ä• , muditÄ• ti appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• tisso
etÄ• sameva gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• yatÄ«ti? __ ``atha pacchimÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ•
catutthÄ• yaappamaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya catutthajjhÄ• nikabhÄ• vassa vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• pÄ• risesa
__tikajjhÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_titikajjhÄ• nikÄ• . ``tikajjhÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbe liá¹…gavipallÄ• s
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. mettÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ domanassasahagatabyÄ• pÄ• davihiá¹ƒsÄ• nabhiratÄ«
domanassapaá¹-ipakkhena somanassenevasahagatatÄ• vuttÄ• ti catukkanayena tikajjhÄ•
paÃ±cakanayena catukkajjhÄ• nikatÄ• ca.

__ ``athÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``pacchimÄ• â€™â€™ ti padassa ``tissoâ€™â€™ ti iminÄ•
sambandhanivattanatthaá¹ƒ. pacchimÄ• appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• , cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• ca catuttha
catukkanayena, paÃ±camajjhÄ• nikÄ• ca. ``sabbe sattÄ• sukhitÄ• hontu, dukkhÄ• mucca
mÄ• vigacchantÅ«â€™â€™ timettÄ• ditividhavasappavattaá¹ƒ byÄ• pÄ• rattayaá¹ƒ pahÄ•
sattesu majjhattÄ• kÄ• rappattabhÄ• vanÄ• nibbattÄ• yatatramajjhattopekkhÄ• ya balavatar
upekkhÄ• brahmavihÄ• rassa sukhasahagatatÄ• sambhavatoupekkhÄ• sahagatatÄ• vuttÄ•

<3134> aá¹…gÄ• rammaá¹‡ato atikkamo dvidhÄ• vuttoti yojanÄ• . __catukkatikajjhÄ• nesÄ
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatÄ«ti ekÄ• dasasu catukkajjhÄ• nikesu ceva mettÄ• dipurimabrahmavihÄ•
tikajjhÄ• nikesu ca kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __aá¹…gÄ• tikkamatÄ• _ti ekasmiá¹ƒyevaÄ• ram
samatikkamena paá¹-hamajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rammaá¹‡eyeva dutiyajjhÄ• nÄ• dÄ«naá
adhippetoti attho. aá¹…gÄ• tikkamoyeva __aá¹…gÄ• tikkamatÄ• _.

<3135> __aá¹…gÄ• tikkamato_ti tatiyajjhÄ• nasampayuttasomanassÄ• tikkamanato.
__Ä• rammaá¹‡amatikkammÄ• _tipaá¹-ibhÄ• ganimittakasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• satabbis
abhÄ• vasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni cattÄ• riÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ atikkamitvÄ• .
kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• satabbisayapaá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atadabhÄ• vatabbis
hÄ• tesu \Ne II 298/ catÅ«su Ä• rammaá¹‡esu __Ä• ruppÄ• _ Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ•
arÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• ni__jÄ• yare_ uppajjanti.

<3136> __etthÄ• _ti etesu Ä• rammaá¹‡esu. __vaá¸• á¸• hetabbÄ• nÄ«_ti ``yattakaá¹ƒ okÄ
tadabbhantare dibbÄ• ya sotadhÄ• tuyÄ• saddaá¹ƒ sotuá¹ƒ, dibbena cakkhunÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ
cetasÄ• cittaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ samattho hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vuttappayojanaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya
aá¹…gagaá¹‡anÄ• divasenaparicchinditvÄ• yattakaá¹ƒ icchati, tattakaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetabb
__sabbaá¹ƒtaá¹ƒ_ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ payojanÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __na vaá¸• á¸• hetabbame

<3137> __tattha_ tesu kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu dasa kasiá¹‡Ä• ca dasa asubhÄ• ca kÄ• yag
Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasatÄ«ti__ime bÄ• vÄ«sati_ kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni paá¹-ibhÄ• gÄ• rammaá¹
``kasiá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• tadÄ• rammaá¹‡Ä• ni jhÄ• nÄ• ni gahitÄ• ni.

<3138> __dhÄ• tuvavatthana_nti \Be II 381/ catudhÄ• tuvavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, gÄ• thÄ• bandhav
__viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• _ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanaá¹ƒ. __nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti nevasaÃ±
__dasadve_ti dvÄ• dasa. __bhÄ• vagocarÄ• _ti sabhÄ• vadhammagocarÄ• , paramatthadh

<3139> __dve ca Ä• ruppamÄ• nasÄ• _ti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanaÄ• kiÃ±caÃ±Ã±Ä• yat
arÅ«pÄ• vacaracittuppÄ• dÄ• dve ca. cha ime dhammÄ• navattabbagocarÄ• niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ
appamaÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ sattapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• , paá¹-hamÄ• ruppassa kasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ•
tatiyÄ• ruppassa paá¹-hamÄ• ruppaviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• bhÄ• vapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• ca Ä• rammaá¹

<3140> __paá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• . kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«t
kÄ• mÄ• vacaradevesu kuá¹‡apÄ• naá¹ƒ, paá¹-ikkÅ«lÄ• rahassa ca asambhavÄ• __na pav

<3141> tÄ• ni dvÄ• dasa ca. __bhiyyo_ti adhikatthe nipÄ• to, tato adhikaá¹ƒ Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nas
rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paloke assÄ• sapassÄ• sÄ• naÃ±ca abhÄ• vÄ• sabbaso __na jÄ• yare_ti yojan

<3142> __arÅ«pÄ• vacare_ \Ne II 299/ arÅ«pabhave caturo Ä• ruppe á¹-hapetvÄ• __aÃ±Ã
rÅ«pasamatikkamÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __na jÄ• yantÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . __sabbe_ samacattÄ• lÄ«sa d
sabbesameva labbhamÄ• nattÄ• __jÄ• yanti_.

<3143> __catutthakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ hitvÄ• _ti vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haphuá¹-á¹-hena gaheta

vajjetvÄ• nava __kasiá¹‡Ä• ca_ dasa asubhÄ• cÄ• ti __te_ ekÅ«navÄ«sati dhammÄ• __d
cakkhuviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡ena__pubbabhÄ• ge_ parikammakÄ• le gahetabbÄ• bhavantÄ«ti \Be I
pubbabhÄ• gecakkhunÄ• oloketvÄ• parikammaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ, tena uggahitanimittaá¹ƒ tesaá
hoti.

<3144> __phuá¹-á¹-henÄ• _ti nÄ• sikagge, uttaroá¹-á¹-he vÄ• phuá¹-á¹-havasena. kÄ• yaga
tacapaÃ±cakaá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hena gahetabbaá¹ƒ. __mÄ• luto_ti vÄ• yokasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-haph
ucchusassÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒpattesu calamÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡aggahaá¹‡amukhena, kÄ• yappasÄ• da
__ettha_ etesu kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu. __sesaka_nti vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒ. buddhÄ• nussatiÄ•
cattÄ• ro brahmavihÄ• rÄ• , cattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• , Ä• hÄ• repaá¹-ikkÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• , catudh
kÄ• yagatÄ• satiyaá¹ƒ vakkapaÃ±cakÄ• dÄ«nicÄ• ti sabbametaá¹ƒ parato sutvÄ• gahetabb
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<3145> __ettha_ etesu kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu Ä• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡aá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• nava kas
paá¹-hamÄ• ruppacittassaÄ• rammaá¹‡abhÅ«takasiá¹‡ugghÄ• á¹-imÄ• kÄ• sassa hetubhÄ
bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<3146> dasapi kasiá¹‡Ä• __abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• naá¹ƒ_ dibbacakkhuÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pacca
__catutthassÄ• _ticatutthassa brahmavihÄ• rassa.

<3147> __heá¹-á¹-himaheá¹-á¹-himÄ• ruppa_nti Ä• kÄ• sÄ• naÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• dikaá¹ƒ. __p
cÄ• _tiviÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• yatanÄ• diuttarajjhÄ• nassa paccayoti pakÄ• sitanti yojanÄ• . _
nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ. __nirodhassÄ• _ti saÃ±Ã±Ä• vedayitanirodhassa

<3148> __sabbe_ti \Be II 383/ samacattÄ• lÄ«sakammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nadhammÄ• . __sukhavih
diá¹-á¹-hadhammasukhavihÄ• rassa. __bhavanissaraá¹‡assa_ \Ne II 300/ __cÄ• _ti vibhavÅ
vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakattena Ä• savakkhayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena adhigantabbassa nibbÄ• nassa ca.
parikammopacÄ• rabhÄ• vanÄ• vasappavattÄ• ni kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalacittÄ• ni kÄ• masu
rÅ«pÄ• vacarappanÄ• vasapavattÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacaracittÄ• ni rÅ«pÄ• vacarabhavasukhÄ•
arÅ«pÄ• vacarabhÅ«tÄ• ni arÅ«pÄ• vacarabhavasukhÄ• naÃ±ca paccayÄ• ti dÄ«pitÄ• .

<3149> dasa asubhÄ• , kÄ• yagatÄ• satÄ«ti __ime_ ekÄ• dasa rÄ• gacaritassa visesato an
__ ``visesatoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• rÄ• gassa ujuvipaccanÄ«kabhÄ• vena caatisappÄ• yato c
apaá¹-ikkhittÄ• ti dÄ«peti. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ __visuddhimagge_ ``sabbaÃ±cetaá¹ƒ ujuvipaccan
atisappÄ• yavasena ca vuttaá¹ƒ, rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ pana avikkhambhikÄ• , saddhÄ• dÄ«na
kusalabhÄ• vanÄ• nÄ• ma natthÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vism I 47).

<3150> __savaá¹‡á¹‡akasiá¹‡Ä• _ti catÅ«hi vaá¹‡á¹‡akehi kasiá¹‡ehi sahitÄ• . catasso app

aá¹-á¹-ha dosacaritassa anukÅ«lÄ• ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<3151> __mohappakatino_ti mohacaritassa. ``Ä• nÄ• pÄ• nasati ekÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti pada

<3152> __maraá¹‡Å«pasame_ti maraá¹‡aÃ±ca upasamo ca maraá¹‡Å«pasamaá¹ƒ, tasmiá
__satÄ«_timaraá¹‡Ä• nussati, upasamÄ• nussati cÄ• ti __ete_ cattÄ• ro dhammÄ• . __paÃ±
buddhicaritassa.

<3153> __Ä• dianussaticchakka_nti \Be II 384/
buddhadhammasaá¹…ghasÄ«lacÄ• gadevatÄ• nussatisaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒchakkaá¹ƒ. __sadd
saddhÄ• caritassa anukÅ«lanti kathitaá¹ƒ. __Ä• ruppÄ• _ticattÄ• ro Ä• ruppÄ• . __sesÄ• ka
bhÅ«takasiá¹‡aÄ• lokÄ• kÄ• sakasiá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vasenacha kasiá¹‡Ä• ti __sesÄ• dasa_ dh
sabbesaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ cariyÄ• naá¹ƒanukÅ«lÄ• ti attho.

3154-8__._ evaá¹ƒ yathÄ• nikkhittamÄ• tikÄ• nukkamena kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappabhedaá¹ƒ
bhÄ• vanÄ• nayaá¹ƒdassetumÄ• ha __ ``evaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __evaá¹ƒ pabhedato Ã±atv
yathÄ• vuttabhedanayamukhena \Ne II 301/ bhÄ• vanÄ• mayÄ• rambhadassanaá¹ƒ. __paá
tihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhabbapuggalo. __tesÅ«_ti niddhÄ• raá¹‡e
pÄ• rihÄ• riyapaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya samannÄ• gato. __daá¸·haá¹ƒgahetvÄ• nÄ• _tiÄ• dimajjhapariy
daá¸·haá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ katvÄ• sakkaccaá¹ƒ uggahetvÄ• . __kalyÄ• á¹‡amittako_ti ---

``piyo garu bhÄ• vanÄ«yo.

vattÄ• ca vacanakkhamo.

gambhÄ«raÃ±ca kathaá¹ƒ kattÄ• .

no caá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne niyojakoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 37; Nett 113) ---

vuttalakkhaá¹‡ako sÄ«lasutapaÃ±Ã±Ä• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gatakalyÄ• á¹‡amittako.

paá¹-hamameva palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __paá¹-hama_nti bhÄ• va
__palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti ---

``Ä• vÄ• so \Be II 385/ ca kulaá¹ƒ lÄ• bho.

gaá¹‡o kammaÃ±ca paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

addhÄ• naá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• ti Ä• bÄ• dho.

gantho iddhÄ«ti te dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 41) ---

vuttÄ• naá¹ƒ dasamahÄ• palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ, dÄ«ghakesanakhalomacchedanacÄ«vararajana
khuddakapaabodhÄ• naÃ±cÄ• tiubhayesaá¹ƒ palibodhÄ• naá¹ƒ ucchedaá¹ƒ katvÄ• niá¹-á¹
Ä• layapariccÄ• gena vÄ• ucchedaá¹ƒkatvÄ• . __iddhi_ panettha vipassanÄ• ya palibodho
samÄ• dhibhÄ• vanÄ• ya. vuttaÃ±hetaá¹ƒ__visuddhimagge_ ``iddhÄ«ti pothujjanikÄ• iddhi
uttÄ• naseyyakadÄ• rako viya, taruá¹‡asassaá¹ƒ viya ca dupparihÄ• rÄ• hoti, appamattake
vipassanÄ• yapalibodho hoti, na samÄ• dhissa samÄ• dhiá¹ƒ patvÄ• pattabbattÄ• â€™â€™

dosavajjite \Ne II 302/, anurÅ«pe ca vihÄ• re vasantenÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __dosavajjite_ti ---

``mahÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ navÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ, jarÄ• vÄ• saÃ±ca panthaniá¹ƒ.

soá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¹‡aÃ±ca puppha Ã±ca, phalaá¹ƒ patthitameva ca ||

``nagaraá¹ƒ dÄ• runÄ• khettaá¹ƒ, visabhÄ• gena paá¹-á¹-anaá¹ƒ.

paccantasÄ«mÄ• sappÄ• yaá¹ƒ, yattha mitto na labbhati ||

``aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasetÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni, iti viÃ±Ã±Ä• ya paá¹‡á¸• ito.

Ä• rakÄ• parivajjeyya, maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibhayaá¹ƒ yathÄ• â€™â€™ ti || (Vism I 52) ---

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• su_ vuttehi imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasahi dosehi gajjite.

__anurÅ«pe vasantenÄ• _ti ---

``idha \Be II 386/, bhikkhave, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ nÄ• tidÅ«raá¹ƒ hoti naccÄ• sannaá¹ƒ gamanÄ
appÄ• kiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, rattiá¹ƒ appasaddaá¹ƒ appanigghosaá¹ƒ, appaá¸• aá¹ƒsamakasavÄ• tÄ
tasmiá¹ƒ kho pana senÄ• sane viharantassa appakasireneva uppajjanti
cÄ«varapiá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasenÄ• sanagilÄ• napaccayabhesajjaparikkhÄ• rÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ kho p
viharanti bahussutÄ• Ä• gatÄ• gamÄ• dhammadharÄ• vinayadharÄ• mÄ• tikÄ• dharÄ• , t
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• paripucchati paripaÃ±hati `idaá¹ƒ, bhante, kathaá¹ƒ, imassa ko atthoâ€
Ä• yasmanto avivaá¹-aÃ±ceva vivaranti, anuttÄ• nÄ«kataÃ±cauttÄ• niá¹ƒ karonti, anekavihi
kaá¹…khaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ«yesu dhammesu kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ paá¹-ivinodenti. evaá¹ƒ kho, bhikkha
paÃ±caá¹…gasamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN c 10.11) ---

evaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itehi paÃ±cahi guá¹‡ehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• anurÅ«pe bhÄ• v
viharantenÄ• ti attho. __paá¹-hamÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti paá¹-hamadutiyÄ• dÄ«ni rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ
bhÄ• vetvÄ• _ti __visuddhimagge_ \Ne II 303/ ``sabbaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ aparihÄ
ti (Vism I 41) nikkhittassa mÄ• tikÄ• padassa vitthÄ• rakkamena bhÄ• vetvÄ• , cittavisuddhi
vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

__sappaÃ±Ã±o_ti kammajatihetukapaá¹-isandhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya ceva kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naman
pariggahetvÄ• asappÄ• yaá¹ƒ parivajjetvÄ• sappÄ• yasevanopakÄ• rÄ• ya pÄ• rihÄ• riyapa
yogÄ• vacaro. __tato_ti nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanavajjitarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pajjhÄ• naá
samÄ• pajjitvÄ• aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vipassanÄ• pÄ• dakajjhÄ• nÄ• namaÃ±Ã±atarato jhÄ• nÄ
__visuddhimagge_ ``á¹-hapetvÄ• nevasaÃ±Ã±Ä• nÄ• saÃ±Ã±Ä• yatanaá¹ƒ \Be II 387/
avasesarÅ«pÄ• rÅ«pÄ• vacarajjhÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarato vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (

__nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ti visuddhimagge __diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiniddese_ vut
paÃ±cakkhandhÄ• dimukhesuyathicchitena mukhena pavisitvÄ• nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ vavattha
idaá¹ƒ rÅ«paá¹ƒ, imamhÄ• nÄ• marÅ«pato byatirittaá¹ƒ attÄ• di kiÃ±ci vattabbaá¹ƒ natthÄ«â
gantvÄ• , iminÄ• diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhidassitÄ• .

__kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vitÄ«riyÄ• _ti yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hanÄ• marÅ«padhammÄ• naá¹ƒ visuddhimagg
__kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiniddese_ (Vism II 678 Ä• dayo) vuttanayena paÃ±cadhÄ•
tÄ• vidaá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒ ahetukaá¹ƒ, na attÄ• dihetukaâ€™â€™ nti yÄ• thÄ• vato nÄ• n
addhattayagataá¹ƒ ``ahosiá¹ƒ nukho ahaá¹ƒ atÄ«tamaddhÄ• naâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinayappava
Nidd I 174) soá¸·asavidhaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khaá¹ƒ, ``satthari kaá¹…khatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinayapp
aá¹-á¹-havidhaÃ±cakaá¹…khaá¹ƒ vÄ«riyena taritvÄ• pajahitvÄ• , iminÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vitara

evaá¹ƒ kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhinipphÄ• danena Ã±Ä• tapariÃ±Ã±Ä• ya á¹-hito yogÄ•
nÄ• marÅ«paá¹ƒlakkhaá¹‡attayaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vÅ«pasamaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena
__maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhiniddese_ (Vism II 692 Ä• dayo) vuttanayena s
Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, pÄ«ti, passaddhi, sukhaá¹ƒ, adhimokkho, paggaho, upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, upe
upakkilesesu pÄ• tubhÅ«tesutathÄ• pÄ• tubhÅ«te __obhÄ• sÄ• dayo dasa upakkilese_ ``a
maggavÄ«thipaá¹-ipannaá¹ƒ __vipassanÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡a_meva ``maggoâ€™â€™ ti \Ne II 304
yogÄ• vacaro jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti attho, iminÄ• maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisuddhi saá¹…

<3159> ettÄ• vatÄ• \Be II 388/ tesaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vavatthÄ• neti yojanÄ• . __ettÄ• vatÄ•
``nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒkatvÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• saá¹…khepato dassitanayena. _
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhi, kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhi, maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanavisudd

sakasakavipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• marÅ«patappaccayamaggÄ• maggÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ. __
__tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ saccÄ• na_nti dukkhasamudayamaggasaá¹…khaÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ s
kataá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹…khÄ• tena lokiyenevaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena an
hotÄ«ti attho. kathaá¹ƒ? nÄ• marÅ«pavavatthÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tena
diá¹-á¹-hivisuddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡enadukkhasaccavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ hoti, paccayapariggaha
kaá¹…khÄ• vitaraá¹‡avisuddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡enasamudayasaccavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ, maggÄ• magg
maggÄ• maggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanena maggasaccavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ.

3160-1__._ evaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tatÄ«raá¹‡apariÃ±Ã±Ä• dvayaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato dassetvÄ• pahÄ
sarÄ«rabhÅ«tÄ• ni nava Ã±Ä• á¹‡Ä• nidassetumÄ• ha __ ``udayabbayÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di
uppÄ• dabhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• vasappavattÄ• uttarapadalopena ``udayabbayÄ• â€™â€
muÃ±citvÄ• vaye vÄ• pavattÄ• bhaá¹…gÄ• nupassanÄ• __ ``bhaá¹…gÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vu
nibbidÄ• ca __bhayÄ• dÄ«navanibbidÄ• , _ saá¹…khÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒbhayato anupassanavas
diá¹-á¹-habhayÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ«navato pekkhanavasena pavattÄ• Ä• dÄ«navÄ• nupassanÄ
nibbedavasena pavattÄ• nibbidÄ• nupassanÄ• ca tathÄ• vuttÄ• . nibbinditvÄ• saá¹…khÄ•
pavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __muccitukÄ• matÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ_. muccanassa upÄ• yasampa
saá¹…khÄ• rattayapaá¹-iggahavasapavattaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __paá¹-isaá¹…khÄ• nupassan

saá¹…khÄ• radhamme bhayanandivivajjanavasena ajjhupekkhitvÄ• pavattaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
__saá¹…khÄ• rupekkhÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ saccÄ• nulomotadadhigamÄ• ya ekantapaccayo
``saccÄ• nulomikaâ€™â€™ _nti ca kalÄ• pasammasanaÃ±Ä• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«naá¹ƒpurimÄ• naá
upari ca sattatiá¹ƒsÄ• ya bodhipakkhiyadhammÄ• naÃ±ca anulomanato ``anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡
__navamaá¹ƒ_ Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±cÄ• ti yÄ• navÄ• nupubbavipassanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pahÄ• n
``paá¹-ipadÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanaâ€™â€™ _nti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<3162> __tato_ \Ne II 305/ anulomaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ato paraá¹ƒ maggassa Ä• vajjanaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niy
nibbÄ• namÄ• lambitvÄ• uppannassa puthujjanagottassa abhibhavanato, ariyagottassa bhÄ
``gotrabhÅ«â€™â€™ _tisaá¹…khaá¹ƒ gatassa __cittassa_ samanantarameva ca. __santim
sabbakilesadarathÄ• naÃ±casaá¹…khÄ• radukkhaggino ca vÅ«pasamanimittattÄ• ``santiâ€
nirodhamÄ• lambitvÄ• . __Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassana_nticatunnaá¹ƒ ariyasaccÄ• naá¹ƒ pariÃ±Ã±Ä
jÄ• nanaá¹-á¹-hena __Ã±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, _ cakkhunÄ• viya paccakkhatodassanaá¹-á¹-hena __
gataá¹ƒ sotÄ• pattimaggaÃ±Ä• á¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ sattamavisuddhiÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ __jÄ• y

<3163> __paccavekkhaá¹‡apariyanta_nti paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanapariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tassÄ
Ã±Ä• á¹‡adassanasaá¹…khÄ• tassasotÄ• pattimaggassa. __phala_nti phalacittaá¹ƒ __anu_
hutvÄ• jÄ• yate.

ettha ``paccavekkhaá¹‡apariyantaâ€™â€™ nti idaá¹ƒ ``phalaâ€™â€™ nti etassa visesanaâ

paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanaá¹ƒ mariyÄ• daá¹ƒ katvÄ• ti attho. maggÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ phale dvikkh
uppajjitvÄ• niruddhe tadanantarameva bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti, bhavaá¹…gaá¹ƒ Ä• vaá¹-á¹-et
maggamÄ• lambitvÄ• manodvÄ• rÄ• vajjanaá¹ƒ uppajjati, tato paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanÄ• ni.
bhavaá¹…gapariyantamevahoti, na paccavekkhaá¹‡apariyantaá¹ƒ. tathÄ• pi aÃ±Ã±ena java
390/ hutvÄ• phalajavanÄ• namanantaraá¹ƒ paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanameva pavattatÄ«ti dass
phalapaccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanÄ• nantareuppannÄ• ni bhavaá¹…gÄ• vajjanÄ• ni abbohÄ• rikÄ
``paccavekkhaá¹‡apariyantaá¹ƒ, phalaá¹ƒ tassÄ• nujÄ• yateâ€™â€™ tivuttanti gahetabbaá

paccavekkhaá¹‡aÃ±ca maggaphalanibbÄ• napahÄ«nakilesaavasiá¹-á¹-hakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pac
paÃ±cavidhaá¹ƒhoti. tesu ekekaá¹ƒ ekekena javanavÄ• rena paccavekkhatÄ«ti paÃ±ca
paccavekkhaá¹‡ajavanavÄ• rÄ• nihonti. tÄ• ni paccavekkhaá¹‡aggahaá¹‡ena sÄ• maÃ±Ã±
daá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni.

<3164> __teneva ca upÄ• yenÄ• _ti udayabbayÄ• nupassanÄ• divipassanÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ha
upÄ• yena. __so bhikkhÅ«_ti so yogÄ• vacaro bhikkhu. __punappunaá¹ƒ bhÄ• vento_tipuna
vipassanaá¹ƒ vaá¸• á¸• hetvÄ• . yathÄ• paá¹-hamamaggaphalÄ• ni patto, __tathÄ• . sesam
dutiyÄ• dimaggaphalÄ• ni ca pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• ti.

<3165> __iccevaá¹ƒ_ yathÄ• vuttanayena uppÄ• davayantÄ• tÄ«takattÄ• __accantaá¹ƒ_ a
avecca_paá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• asesaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ __viddhaá¹ƒsayitvÄ• _ samucchedappahÄ• n
kÄ• mabhavÄ• dÄ«su tÄ«su bhavesu nikantiyÄ• sosanavasena tayo bhave visesena sosay
khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savo bhikkhu paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ kilesaparinibbÄ• ne
sositavipÄ• kakkhandhakaá¹-attÄ• rÅ«pasaá¹…khÄ• taupÄ• disesarahitattÄ• __nirupÄ• dise
__upeti_ adhigacchatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

iccevaá¹ƒ saá¹…khepato kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• nayo Ä• cariyena dassitoti
ganthabhÄ«rujanÄ• nuggahavasenavitthÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒ anÄ• masitvÄ• \Be II 391/
anupadavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• mattamevettha kataá¹ƒ. vitthÄ• ravaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• panassa visuddhima
gahetabbÄ• .

3166-7__._ __viÃ±Ã±Ä• sakkamato vÄ• pÄ«_ti akkharapadavÄ• kyasaá¹…khÄ• taganthara
__pubbÄ• paravasenavÄ• _ti vattabbÄ• namatthavisesÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipÄ• á¹-ivasena vÄ• .
saddasatthaalaá¹…kÄ• rasatthachandovicitisatthÄ• nupÄ• tenakÄ• tabbÄ• ya akkharapada
attho. ayuttaá¹ƒ viya yadi dissatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

__ta_nti taá¹ƒ ``ayuttaâ€™â€™ nti dissamÄ• naá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tathÄ• na gahetabba_n
dissamÄ• nÄ• kÄ• renevaayuttanti na gahetabbaá¹ƒ. kathaá¹ƒ gahetabbanti Ä• ha __ ``gah
tassakÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``mayÄ• upaparikkhitvÄ• , katattÄ• pana sabbasoâ€™â€™ _ti.

dissatikhittadoso vÄ• hotu vipallÄ• saggahaá¹‡adoso vÄ• , nÄ• paraá¹ƒ dosoti dÄ«peti. ten
sabbesaá¹ƒ tipiá¹-akapariyattippabhedÄ• yatanabahussutÄ• naá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡abhÅ«tataá¹ƒ sÅ«ceti. attano pamÄ• á¹‡asÅ«canena attanÄ• viracitassa
vinayavinicchayassÄ• pipamÄ• á¹‡ataá¹ƒ vibhÄ• vento tassa savanuggahadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• dÄ
daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ.

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«paniyÄ• vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya

kammaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhÄ• vanÄ• vidhÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

3168-78__._ evaá¹ƒ \Be II 392/ \Ne II 307/ ``vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• ya, saá¹ƒvaro avippaá¹-i
avippaá¹-isÄ• ropÄ• mojjatthÄ• ya, pÄ• mojjaá¹ƒ pÄ«tatthÄ• ya, pÄ«ti passaddhatthÄ• ya, p
sukhaá¹ƒ samÄ• dhatthÄ• ya, samÄ• dhi yathÄ• bhÅ«taÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanatthÄ• ya, yathÄ•
nibbidatthÄ• ya, nibbidÄ• virÄ• gatthÄ• ya, virÄ• go vimuttatthÄ• ya, vimutti vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡
vimuttiÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ anupÄ• dÄ• paanibbÄ• natthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 365)
dassitÄ• nisaá¹ƒsaparamparÄ• niddhÄ• raá¹‡amukhena anupÄ• disesanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tupa
vinayakathaá¹ƒ kathetvÄ• tassÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡ataÃ±ca vibhÄ• vetvÄ• attano sutabuddhattÄ
dhammaá¹ƒ desemÄ«â€™â€™ ti (AN a III 126; Kv 806) vacanato bhagavato caritamanuvat
desakÄ• lÄ• divasena nidÄ• naá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha __ ``seá¹-á¹-hassÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

tattha __seá¹-á¹-hassÄ• _ti dhanadhaÃ±Ã±avatthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• rÄ• diupabhogaparibhogasan
gÄ• marÄ• jadhÄ• nikhettavatthunaditaá¸·Ä• kÄ• rÄ• mÄ• disampattiyÄ• ca pasatthatarassa
majjhavattitÄ• ya nÄ• bhisadise. __nirÄ• kule_ti majjhavattitÄ• yevaparimaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• disan
vilopÄ• diÄ• kularahite. __sabbassa pana lokassa_ rÄ• maá¹‡Ä«yake__sampiá¹‡á¸• ite viya
bhÅ«tamaá¹…gale gÄ• meti sambandho.

punapi kiá¹ƒvisiá¹-á¹-heti Ä• ha __ ``kadalÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. kadalÄ« ca sÄ• laÃ±ca tÄ• la
canÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• ca __kadalÄ« ... pe ... nÄ• á¸·ikerÄ• , _ tesaá¹ƒ vanÄ• ni __kadalÄ« ... pe .
nÄ• á¸·ikeravanÄ• ni, _ tehi Ä• kule Ä• kiá¹‡á¹‡eti attho. kamalÄ• ni ca uppalÄ• ni ca __kam
saÃ±channÄ• __kamaluppalasaÃ±channÄ• , _ salilassa Ä• sayÄ• __salilÄ• sayÄ• , _ kam
393/ te salilÄ• sayÄ• cÄ• ti __kamala ... pe ... salilÄ• sayÄ• , _ tehi
sobhito__kamaluppalasaÃ±channasalilÄ• sayasobhito, _ tasmiá¹ƒ.

kÄ• veriyÄ• jalaá¹ƒ __kÄ• verijalaá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• verijalassa sampÄ• to pavattanaá¹ƒ __kÄ• ver
samantato bhÅ«taá¹ƒ pavattitaá¹ƒ mahÄ«talaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti __kÄ• verijalasampÄ• taparibhÄ
__iddhe_ti nÄ• nÄ• sampattiyÄ• samiddhe. __sabbaá¹…gasampanne_ti sabbasukhopakar

janÄ• naá¹ƒ iddhivuddhikÄ• raá¹‡abhÅ«te. __bhÅ«tamaá¹…gale_ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• make gÄ• m

pavaro \Ne II 308/ tiratÄ• rÄ«á¹‡atalÄ• digaá¹‡ehi kulÄ• calacakkabhoginÄ• bhogavalayas
Ä• kÄ• roetÄ• santi __pavarÄ• kÄ• rÄ• , _ pÄ• kÄ• rÄ• ca parikhÄ• ca __pÄ• kÄ• raparikh
pÄ• kÄ• raparikhÄ• cÄ• ti __pavarÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• raparikhÄ• , _ tÄ• hi parivÄ• rito
__pavarÄ• kÄ• rapÄ• kÄ• raparikhÄ• parivÄ• rito, _tasmiá¹ƒ. __dassanÄ«ye_ti dassanÄ• ra
__manoramo, _ tasmiá¹ƒ.

tÄ«rassa anto __tÄ«ranto, _ tÄ«rameva vÄ• anto __tÄ«ranto, _
pokkharaá¹‡isobbhaudakavÄ• hakaparikhÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒkÅ«lappadeso, tÄ«rante ruhiá¹ƒsu jÄ
_ tÄ«rantaruhÄ• ca te bahuttÄ• atÄ«rÄ• aparicchedÄ• cÄ• ti __tÄ«rantaruhavÄ• tÄ«rÄ• _
tarÅ«naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ• no__tarurÄ• jÄ• no, _ tÄ«rantaruhavÄ• tÄ«rÄ• ca te tarurÄ• jÄ• no cÄ•
__tÄ«rantaruhavÄ• tÄ«ratarurÄ• jÄ• no, _tehi virÄ• jito __tÄ«ranta ... pe ... virÄ• jito, _ tasm
pupphÅ«pagaphalÅ«pagachÄ• yÅ«pagehimahÄ• rukkhehi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• iteti attho. __
``tÄ«rantaruhavÄ• natarurÄ• jivirÄ• jiteâ€™â€™ _ti vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho, tÄ«rantaruhÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ
vetarÅ«parukkhÄ• naá¹ƒ rÄ• jÄ«hi pantÄ«hi paá¹-imaá¹‡á¸• iteti \Be II 394/attho. dijÄ• naá¹
__dijagaá¹‡Ä• , _ nÄ• nÄ• ca te dijagaá¹‡Ä• cÄ• ti __nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• , _te tato tato Ä
__nÄ• nÄ• dijagaá¹‡Ä• rÄ• mo, _ tasmiá¹ƒ, sukakokilamayÅ«rÄ• disakuá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒÄ• gan
attho. __nÄ• nÄ• rÄ• mamanorame_ti nÄ• nÄ• aneke Ä• rÄ• mÄ• pupphaphalÄ• rÄ• mÄ•
__nÄ• nÄ• rÄ• mamanoramo, _ tasmiá¹ƒ.

cÄ• rÅ« ca te paá¹…kajÄ• cÄ• ti __cÄ• rupaá¹…kajÄ• , _ kamaluppalakumudÄ• dayo, cÄ•
saá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• saÃ±channÄ• __cÄ• rupaá¹…kajasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , _ cÄ• rupaá¹…kajasa
ceti __cÄ• rupaá¹…kajasaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡ataá¸·Ä• kÄ• , _tehi samalaá¹…kato vibhÅ«sito __cÄ•
samalaá¹…kato, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. sundaro madhuro rasoassÄ• ti __surasaá¹ƒ, _ surasaÃ±ca taá
__surasodakaá¹ƒ, _ surasodakena sampuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• __surasodakasampuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• , _ varÄ•
__varakÅ«pÄ• , _ surasodakasampuá¹‡á¹‡Ä• ca te varakÅ«pÄ• ceti __surasodakasampuá
upasobhito __suraso ... pe ... kÅ«pasobhito, _ tasmiá¹ƒ.

visesena citrÄ• ti __vicitrÄ• , _ vicitrÄ• ca te vipulÄ• cÄ• ti __vicitravipulÄ• , _vicitravipulÄ•
maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• cÄ• ti ... pe ... maá¹‡á¸• apÄ• , atisayena uggatÄ• __accuggatÄ• , _accugg
cÄ• ti __accuggavaramaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• , _ gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena vaá¹‡á¹‡alopo, vicitravipul
accuggavaramaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• cÄ• ti __vicitravipulaaccuggavaramaá¹‡á¸• apÄ• , _ tehimaá¹‡
... pe ... maá¹‡á¸• ito, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. maá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sÅ«riyarasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• tirakkhatÄ«ti __maá¹‡
Ä• gamma vasanti etthÄ• ti __Ä• vÄ• so, _ pÄ• sÄ• dahammiyamÄ• á¸·Ä• dayo. __anekehÄ
atisayena.

dharaá¹‡Ä«talaá¹ƒ \Be II 395/ bhetvÄ• uggatena viya, __kharaá¹ƒ_ pharusaá¹ƒ kelÄ• sasik

jitvÄ• avahasantena viya thÅ«pena ca upasobhite vihÄ• reti yojanÄ• .

ambuá¹ƒ dadÄ• tÄ«ti __ambudo, _ sarade ambudo __saradambudo, _ thullanatamahantabh
saá¹…kÄ• so __saradambudasaá¹…kÄ• so, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. sammÄ• ussito uggatoti __samuss
vasantÄ• naÃ±ca pasÄ• daá¹ƒ cittassa tosaá¹ƒ janetÄ«ti __pasÄ• dajananaá¹ƒ, _tasmiá¹ƒ.
vinayavinicchayakathÄ• ya pavattitadesaá¹ƒ dasseti, __ ``vasatÄ• mayÄ• â€™â€™ _tikattÄ

devadattaciÃ±camÄ• á¹‡avikÄ• dÄ«hi katÄ• parÄ• dhassa, sÄ«tuá¹‡hÄ• diparissayassa ca
sasantÄ• nagatakilesÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒhananato ca sÄ«ho viyÄ• ti __sÄ«ho, _ buddho ca so sÄ«
seá¹-á¹-hapariyÄ• yovÄ• __sÄ«ha_-saddo, buddhaseá¹-á¹-henÄ• ti attho. __vuttassÄ• _ti d
vinayapiá¹-akassa. __vinicchayo_ti pÄ• á¹-hÄ• gato ceva aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• gato ca Ä• cariya
vinicchayo. __buddhasÄ«ha_nti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ mahÄ• theraá¹ƒ. __samuddissÄ• _ti u
kataÄ• yÄ• canaá¹ƒpaá¹-iccÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. iminÄ• bÄ• hiranimittaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ.

ayaá¹ƒ vinicchayo mama saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ buddhasÄ«haá¹ƒ samuddissa bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
vara__pÄ• sÄ• de_vasatÄ• mayÄ• katoti yojanÄ• .

kimatthÄ• yÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``vinayassÄ• vabodhatthaá¹ƒ, sukhenevÄ• cirena cÄ• â€™â€™ _
anupÄ• disesenanibbÄ• napariyantÄ• nisaá¹ƒsassa vinayapiá¹-akassa pakaraá¹‡assa gant
atthavasena suá¹-á¹-huvinicchitattÄ• sukhena ceva acirena \Be II 396/ ca avabodhanatthan
__bhikkhÅ«na_nti padhÄ• nanidassanaá¹ƒ, ekasesaniddeso vÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• ---

``bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 310/ bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca hitatthÄ• ya samÄ• hito. pavakkhÄ• mÄ«â€
ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• 2) ---

Ä• raddhattÄ• . iminÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ dassitaá¹ƒ.

<3179> evaá¹ƒ desakattunimittapayojanÄ• ni dassetvÄ• kÄ• laniyamaá¹ƒ dassetumÄ• ha _
vikkamanaá¹ƒ __vikkanto, _ vikkamoti attho. accutaá¹ƒ kenaci anabhibhÅ«taá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca taá
__accutavikkantaá¹ƒ, _ accutassa nÄ• rÄ• yanassa viya accutavikkantaá¹ƒ etassÄ• ti__acc
rÄ• jÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ. kalambhakulaá¹ƒ nandayatÄ«ti__kalambhakulanandano, _ tasmiá¹ƒ. imin
nidassito. kalambhakulavaá¹ƒsajÄ• teaccutaccutavikkantanÄ• me coá¸·arÄ• jini __mahiá¹ƒ_
__samanusÄ• sante_ sammÄ• anusÄ• santesati tasmiá¹ƒ coá¸·arÄ• jini rajjaá¹ƒ kÄ• rente
Ä• raddho ceva samÄ• pitocÄ• ti. iminÄ• kÄ• laá¹ƒ nidasseti.

<3180> idÄ• ni imaá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayappakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ karontena attano puÃ±Ã±asampad
sakalalokahitatthÄ• yapariá¹‡Ä• mento Ä• ha __ ``yathÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ayaá¹ƒ_ vina
vinÄ• yathÄ• __siddhiá¹ƒ_ nipphattiá¹ƒ patto, tathÄ• sattÄ• naá¹ƒ __dhammasaá¹ƒyutÄ• _

__saá¹…kappÄ• _cittuppÄ• dÄ• , adhippetatthÄ• vÄ• sabbe antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• __sijjhan

<3181> teneva puÃ±Ã±apphalabhÄ• vena sakalalokahitekahetuno bhagavato sÄ• sanassa __ ``yÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __ ``mandÄ• roâ€™â€™ _ti vuccati \Be II 397/ sÄ«tasiniddhaekapabbatarÄ• jÄ• . __kaá¹ƒ_ vuccati udakaá¹ƒ, tena dÄ• rito niggamappade vuccati. sÄ«tasiniddhavipulapulinatalehi, sandamÄ• nasÄ• tasÄ«talapasannasalilehi, kÄ«á¸·amÄ• nanÄ• nappakÄ• ramacchagumbehi, ubhayatÄ«rapupphaphalapallavÄ• laá¹… kÅ«jamÄ• nasukasÄ• likakaokilamayÅ«rahaá¹ƒsÄ• disakuntÄ• bhirutehi, tattha tattha paribh ca cÄ• ru manuÃ±Ã±Ä• kandarÄ• etassÄ• ti __cÄ• rukandaro. kali_ vuccati aparÄ• dho, ta apanetÄ«ti __kalisÄ• sanaá¹ƒ. ``kalusÄ• sanaâ€™â€™ _ntivÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho. __kalusaá¹ƒ_ vu vikkhipati dÅ«ramussÄ• rayatÄ«ti __kalusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, _pariyattipaá¹-ipattipaá¹-ivedhasaá¹… tividhasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ.

<3182> evaá¹ƒ \Ne II 311/ okassa diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthahitasÄ• dh ciraá¹-á¹-hitiá¹ƒ patthetvÄ• teneva puÃ±Ã±akammÄ• nubhÄ• vena lokassa diá¹-á¹-hadham __ ``kÄ• leâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __kÄ• le_ti sassasamiddhÄ«naá¹ƒ anurÅ«pe kÄ• le. __samm avuá¹-á¹-hiativuá¹-á¹-hidosarahitÄ• yathÄ• sassÄ• dÄ«ni sampajjanti, tathÄ• __vassaá¹ƒ_ pavassantÅ«ti attho. __vassavalÄ• hakÄ• _ti vassavalÄ• hakÄ• dhiá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pajjunnadeva rÄ• jÄ• no. __dhammato_ti dasarÄ• jadhammato. __sakalaá¹ƒ mahi_nti pathavinissitasabba

<3183> evaá¹ƒ sabbalokassa lokiyalokuttarasampattisÄ• dhanatthÄ• ya attano puÃ±Ã±apar viditalokuttarasampattinipphÄ• danavaseneva puÃ±Ã±apariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ karonto Ä• ha__ `` attano viracitaá¹ƒ paccakkhaá¹ƒ vinicchayamÄ• ha. __sÄ• rabhÅ«ta_ntisÄ«lasÄ• rÄ• ditivid pakÄ• sanato hatthasÄ• ramiva bhÅ«taá¹ƒ. __hita_nti tadatthepaá¹-ipajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ anupÄ• hitassa Ä• vahanato, saá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhassa cavÅ«pasamanato \Be II 398/ amatosadhaá¹ƒ __atthayutta_nti diá¹-á¹-hadhammikasamparÄ• yikaparamatthÄ• naá¹ƒvinayanÄ• dÄ«hi yutt __karontenÄ• _ti racayantena mayÄ• . __yaá¹ƒ puÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒpatta_nti kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ punÄ• tÄ pujjabhavaphalanipphÄ• danato vÄ• __ ``puÃ±Ã±aâ€™â€™ _ntisaá¹…khaá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ yaá aparimeyyabhavapariyantaá¹ƒ pasutaá¹ƒ adhigataá¹ƒ. __tena_ puÃ±Ã±enahetubhÅ«tena. _ sakalopi sattaloko. __munindappayÄ• ta_nti munindenasammÄ• sambuddhena sampattaá¹ vigatasokaá¹ƒ. sokaparidevadukkhadomanassaupÄ• yÄ• sÄ• dÄ«hivigatattÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ nikk apagatasokÄ• disaá¹ƒsÄ• radukkhaá¹ƒ. __sivaá¹ƒ puraá¹ƒ_nibbÄ• napuraá¹ƒ __pÄ• puá¹‡Ä kilesaparinibbÄ• nena, anupÄ• disesÄ• yanibbÄ• nadhÄ• tuyÄ• ca parinibbÄ• tÅ«ti vuttaá¹

iti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyenÄ• tiÄ• di pakaraá¹‡akÄ• rakassa pabhavasuddhibÄ• husaccÄ• diguá pakaraá¹‡egÄ• ravaá¹ƒ janetukÄ• mena etassa sissena á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ vÄ• kyaá¹ƒ.

tattha __tambapaá¹‡á¹‡iyenÄ• _ti tambapaá¹‡á¹‡imhi jÄ• to, tattha vidito, tato Ä• gatoti vÄ•

_tena. byÄ• karaá¹‡amavecca adhÄ«tavÄ• ti __veyyÄ• karaá¹‡o, _ paramo ca uttamo ca so
__paramaveyyÄ• karaá¹‡o, _ tena. tÄ«á¹‡i piá¹-akÄ• ni samÄ• haá¹-Ä• ni, tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ piá¹
__tipiá¹-akaá¹ƒ, _ nÄ«yanti bujjhÄ«yanti seyyatthikehÄ«ti __nayÄ• , _ nayanti vÄ•
etehilokiyalokuttarasampattiá¹ƒ \Ne II 312/ visesenÄ• ti __nayÄ• , _ pÄ• á¸·inayaatthanayae
tipiá¹-akeÄ• gatÄ• nayÄ• __tipiá¹-akanayÄ• , _ vidhÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, pavattanaá¹ƒ
tipiá¹-akanayÄ• naá¹ƒvidhi __tipiá¹-akanayavidhi, _ tipiá¹-akanayavidhimhi kusalo __tipiá¹-a
_tena.

paramÄ• \Be II 399/ ca te kavijanÄ• cÄ• ti __paramakavijanÄ• , _ paramakavijanÄ• naá¹ƒ
hadayÄ• ni__paramakavijanahadayÄ• ni, _ padumÄ• naá¹ƒ vanÄ• ni __padumavanÄ• ni, _
tÄ• nipadumavanÄ• ni cÄ• ti __paramakavijanahadayapadumavanÄ• ni, _ tesaá¹ƒ vikasana
viyakarotÄ«ti __paramakavijanahadayapadumavanavikasanakaro, _ tena. kavÄ« ca te varÄ
kavÄ«naá¹ƒ varÄ• ti vÄ• __kavivarÄ• , _ kavivarÄ• naá¹ƒ vasabho uttamo __kavivaravasab
kavirÄ• jarÄ• jenÄ• ti attho.

paramÄ• ca sÄ• rati cÄ• ti __paramarati, _ paramaratiá¹ƒ karontÄ«ti __paramaratikarÄ• ni
madhurÄ• ni cÄ• ti __varamadhurÄ• ni, _ varamadhurÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni vacanÄ• ni cÄ• ti __va
_paramaratikarÄ• ni ca tÄ• ni varamadhuravacanÄ• ni cÄ• ti __paramaratikaravaramadhura
uggiraá¹‡aá¹ƒkathanaá¹ƒ __uggÄ• ro, _ paramaratikaravaramadhuravacanÄ• naá¹ƒ uggÄ•
... vacanuggÄ• ro, _ tena. uragapuraá¹ƒ paramapaveá¹‡igÄ• mo assa nivÄ• soti __uragapu
__buddhadattenÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒnÄ• makena therena, Ä• cariyabuddhadattattherenÄ• ti attho.
racitoti sambandho.

niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• cÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«panÄ« nÄ• ma

vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

vinayavinicchaya-á¹-Ä«kÄ• samattÄ• .

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

uttaravinicchaya-á¹-Ä«kÄ•

ganthÄ• rambhakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

(ka) á¹• 21 devÄ• tidevaá¹ƒ \Be II 401/ \Ne II 313/ sugataá¹ƒ, devabrhmindavanditaá¹ƒ.

dhammaÃ±ca vaá¹-á¹-upacchedaá¹ƒ, natvÄ• vaá¹-á¹-Ä• titaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ||

(kha) á¹• 21 vandanÄ• mayapuÃ±Ã±ena, kammena ratanattaye.

chetvÄ• upaddave sabbe, Ä• rabhissaá¹ƒ samÄ• hito ||

(ga) á¹• 21 therena __buddhadattena, _ racitassa samÄ• sato.

__saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ana_masaá¹ƒkiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ, uttarassa yathÄ• balaá¹ƒ ||

<1> athÄ• yamÄ• cariyo attano viracite vinaye tassupanissaye vinayapiá¹-ake ca
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒnÄ• nappakÄ• rakosallajananatthaá¹ƒ parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca Ä• g
uttarapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡ayitukÄ• mo \Ne II 314/ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ tÄ• va antarÄ• yanivÄ•
yathÄ• dhippetasÄ• dhanatthaá¹ƒ ratanattayaá¹ƒ vandantoÄ• ha __ ``sabbasattuttamaâ€™

pakaraá¹‡Ä• rambhe ratanattayavandanÄ• payojanaá¹ƒ tattha tatthÄ• cariyehi bahudhÄ• p
vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yaá¹ƒsamÄ• sato dassitanti na taá¹ƒ idha vaá¹‡á¹‡ayissÄ• n
karaá¹‡appakÄ• rapayojanÄ• nipi\Be II 402/ tattha dassitanayÄ• nusÄ• rena idhÄ• pi vedita
sambandhÄ• didassanamukhenaanuttÄ• napadavaá¹‡á¹‡anamevettha karissÄ• mi.

jinaá¹ƒ, dhammaÃ±ca, gaá¹‡aÃ±ca vanditvÄ• uttaraá¹ƒ dÄ• ni karissÄ• mÄ«ti sambandho.
jinaá¹ƒ, dhammaá¹ƒ, gaá¹‡aÃ±ca vanditvÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``sabbasattuttamaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• c
__sabbasattuttama_ntipaÃ±casu kÄ• maguá¹‡esu sattÄ• Ä• sattÄ• visattÄ• laggitÄ• ti __s
sattapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nabhÅ«tÄ• upÄ• dÄ• nakkhandhÄ• vohÄ• rato khandhasant
sammuti ``sattÄ• â€™â€™ tivuccanti. te pana kÄ• mÄ• vacarÄ• dibhÅ«mivasena, nirayÄ• c
ahetukÄ• dipaá¹-isandhivasenÄ• tievamÄ• dÄ«hi anantapabhedÄ• . tesu khÄ«á¹‡Ä• savÄ•
sattavohÄ• ro nalabbhati. tathÄ• pi te bhÅ«tapubbagatiyÄ• vÄ• taá¹ƒsadisattÄ• vÄ• ``satt
sabbeca te sattÄ• cÄ• ti __sabbasattÄ• _. uddhaá¹-atamattÄ• , uggatatamattÄ• , seá¹-á¹-h
_sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ lokiyalokuttarehi rÅ«pÄ• rÅ«paguá¹‡ehi uttamo, sabbasattesu vÄ• utta
__sabbasattuttamo. ``jinaâ€™â€™ _nti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ.

punapi kiá¹ƒvisiá¹-á¹-hanti Ä• ha __ ``dhÄ«raâ€™â€™ _nti. __dhÄ«_ vuccati paÃ±Ã±Ä• , tÄ
vattatÄ«ti__dhÄ«ro, _ taá¹ƒ. tÄ• dibhÄ• vena indakhÄ«lasineruÄ• dayo viya aá¹-á¹-halokadh
bhusavÄ• tenaakampiyaá¹-á¹-hena, catuvesÄ• rajjavasena sadevake loke kenaci akampanÄ
__dhÄ«raá¹ƒ, _dhitisampannanti attho. idampi tasseva visesanaá¹ƒ.

__vanditvÄ• _ti kÄ• yavacÄ«manodvÄ• rehi abhivÄ• detvÄ• ti attho, yathÄ• bhuccaguá¹‡as
__sirasÄ• _ti bhattibhÄ• vanatuttamaá¹…gena karaá¹‡abhÅ«tena. iminÄ• visesato \Be II 40
guá¹‡asaá¹ƒkittanena vacÄ«paá¹‡Ä• mo, ubhayapaá¹‡Ä• mehi nÄ• nantariyakatÄ• yamano

__jina_nti \Ne II 315/ devaputtakilesÄ• bhisaá¹…khÄ• ramaccukhandhamÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• t
balavidhamanasamaucchedapahÄ• nasahÄ• yavekallanidÄ• nopacchedavisayÄ• tikkamava
__jino, _ taá¹ƒ.

__ ``dhammaâ€™â€™ _nti etassa nibbacanÄ• divasena atthavinicchayo heá¹-á¹-hÄ• dassi
__adhammaviddhaá¹ƒsa_ntidhammasaá¹…khÄ• tassa kusalassa paá¹-ipakkhattÄ• __adha
taá¹ƒ akusalasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒadhammaá¹ƒ viddhaá¹ƒseti vinÄ• seti pajahati
tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinissaraá¹‡appahÄ• nenÄ• ti__adha
navalokuttaro dhammo. pariyatti hi paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pahÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒmÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• pl
vuccati, taá¹ƒ adhammaviddhaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ. ``dhammaâ€™â€™ nti etassavisesanaá¹ƒ.

__gaá¹‡a_nti aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ ariyapuggalÄ• naá¹ƒ samÅ«haá¹ƒ, saá¹…ghanti attho. __aá¹
attanonissayaá¹ƒ aá¹…ganti matthentÄ«ti __aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• , _ kilesÄ• rÄ• gadosamohÄ• , t
nÄ• setiyathÄ• yogaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gavikkhambhanasamucchedapaá¹-ippassaddhinissaraá¹‡a
__aá¹…gaá¹‡anÄ• sano, _taá¹ƒ. ``gaá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti etassa visesanaá¹ƒ.

<2> mayÄ• vinayassa yo sÄ• ro vinicchayo racito, __tassa_ vinicchayassÄ• ti yojanÄ• . nat
__anuttaro, _ sabbesu vinicchayesu, sabbesaá¹ƒ vÄ• vinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒanuttaro uttamo vi
__sabbÄ• nuttaro, _ taá¹ƒ. __uttaraá¹ƒ_ pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ idÄ• nikarissÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<3> __bhaá¹‡ato_ti bhaá¹‡antassa paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ karontassa. __paá¹-hato_t
vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒsajjhÄ• yantassa. __payuÃ±jato_ti tattha \Be II 404/ pakÄ• rena yuÃ±jantass
aÃ±Ã±esaá¹ƒvÄ• centassa vÄ• . __suá¹‡ato_ti parehi vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa. __cin
yathÄ• sutaá¹ƒatthato, saddato ca cintentassa. ``abuddhassa buddhivaá¸• á¸• hanaâ€™â€™
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasenavibhattilopo. __abuddhassa_ bÄ• lassa vinaye appakataÃ±Ã±uno b
__buddhivaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_vinayavinicchaye paÃ±Ã±Ä• vuddhinipphÄ• dakaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ•
kataparicayattÄ• paÃ±Ã±avato janassa __buddhivaá¸• á¸• hanaá¹ƒ_ buddhiyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä•
bhiyyobhÄ• vasÄ• dhakaá¹ƒ. __paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ __uttaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma \Ne II 316/ pak
kathentassa __me_ mama santikÄ• __niratÄ• _vinicchaye, tÄ«su sikkhÄ• su vÄ• visesena
jÄ• nÄ• tha sutamayaÃ±Ä• á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhinipphÄ• dethÄ• tisotujanaá¹ƒ savane niyojeti.

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gasaá¹…gahakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<4> evaá¹ƒ sotujanaá¹ƒ savane niyojetvÄ• yathÄ• paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ uttaravinicchayaá¹ƒ
``methunaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __ ``kati Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ _ti ayaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒsandan
vimaticchedanÄ• , anumati, kathetukamyatÄ• pucchÄ• ti paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ pucchÄ• naá¹ƒ kath
Ä• pattiyo phuse_ti tassÄ• saá¹…khepato vissajjanaá¹ƒ.

<5> evaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• vasena dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``bhaveâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di sarÅ«pato dass
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒmaggÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarasmiá¹ƒ allokÄ• se tilabÄ«jamattepi padese. methuna
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒbhaveti sambandho. ``thullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vuttanti yojanÄ• . __ ``yebhuy
_tiidaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yitepi thullaccayassa heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttattÄ
mukheaphusantaá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pavesentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<6> __ ``adinnaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 405/ __Ä• diyantoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dayopi vuttanayÄ• yeva.

<7> __paÃ±camÄ• sagghane vÄ• pÄ«_ti porÄ• á¹‡akassa nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assa catutthab
tadagghanake vÄ• . __adhike vÄ• _ti atirekapaÃ±camÄ• sake vÄ• tadagghanake vÄ• . adi
avahÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena avahaá¹-e parÄ• jayo hotÄ«ti attho. mÄ• se vÄ• Å«namÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __tato majjhe_ti paÃ±camÄ• sakato majjhe. paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• samÄ• haá¹-Ä
samÄ• hÄ• roti vÄ• __paÃ±camÄ• saá¹ƒ, _ paÃ±camÄ• saá¹ƒ agghatÄ«ti __paÃ±camÄ• s
paÃ±camÄ• sagghanaÃ±ca __paÃ±camÄ• sagghanaá¹ƒ, _ ekadesasarÅ«pekasesoyaá¹ƒ, t
mÄ• so ca mÄ• sagghanakaÃ±ca mÄ• samÄ• sagghanakoti vattabbe ``mÄ• seâ€™â€™ ti e
ca daá¹-á¹-habbo.

``paÃ±camÄ• sagghaneâ€™â€™ ti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±ena vuttepi porÄ• á¹‡akassa nÄ«lakahÄ•
catutthabhÄ• gavasenapaÃ±camÄ• saniyamo \Ne II 317/ kÄ• tabbo. tathÄ• hi bhagavatÄ•
paÃ±Ã±Ä• pentena bhikkhÅ«supabbajitaá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡avohÄ• rikamahÄ• mattaá¹ƒ bhikkhua
mÄ• gadho seniyobimbisÄ• ro coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• hanati vÄ• bandhati vÄ• pabbÄ• jeti vÄ•
``pÄ• dena vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti vutte teneva pamÄ• á¹‡ena adinnaá¹ƒ Ä•
__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ ---

``paÃ±camÄ• sako pÄ• doti pÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ ulliá¹…gitvÄ• `tadÄ• rÄ• jagahe vÄ«satimÄ• sako
II 406/ paÃ±camÄ• sako pÄ• doâ€™. etena lakkhaá¹‡ena sabbajanapadesu kahÄ• paá¹‡as
veditabbo. so ca kho porÄ• á¹‡akassa nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assa vasena, na itaresaá¹ƒ dudrad
pÄ• dena atÄ«tÄ• buddhÄ• pi pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesuá¹ƒ, anÄ• gatÄ• pi paÃ±Ã±ape
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumhi vÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jike vÄ• nÄ• nattaá¹ƒnatthi, imÄ• neva cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ•
cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni, itoÅ«naá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekaá¹ƒ vÄ• natthi. tasmÄ• bhagavÄ• pi dhani
pÄ• deneva dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒpaÃ±Ã±apento `yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…k
ti (Sp (to Vin III) I 88) vuttaá¹ƒ.

__sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaÃ±ca_ ---

``catuttho bhÄ• go pÄ• doti veditabboti iminÄ• va sabbajanapadesu kahÄ• paá¹‡asseva vÄ•
idaÃ±ca vuttameva hotÄ«ti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. porÄ• á¹‡asatthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡asa

nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• ti veditabbÄ• . dudradÄ• mena uppÄ• dito dudradÄ• mako. so kiranÄ«
agghatÄ«â€™ ti vatvÄ• `yasmiá¹ƒ padese nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• na santi, tatthÄ• pinÄ«laka
paricchedo kÄ• tabbo. kathaá¹ƒ? nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vaá¸·aÃ±janaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne caa
samÄ• naagghavasena pavattamÄ• naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡ena samÄ• na
tassacatutthabhÄ• gagghanakaá¹ƒ nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assa pÄ• dagghanakanti paricchinditv
ti (Sp-á¹- II 88) ayamatthova vutto.

ettha \Be II 407/ __kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma karontÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡enapi karonti rajatenapi
tambenapisuvaá¹‡á¹‡arajatatambamissakenapi \Ne II 318/. tesu kataraá¹ƒ kahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ
__keci_tÄ• va ``suvaá¹‡á¹‡akahÄ• paá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti. __keci_ ``missakakahÄ• paá¹‡aâ€™
``suvaá¹‡á¹‡akahÄ• paá¹‡aâ€™â€™ ntivadantÄ• naá¹ƒ ayamadhippÄ• yo --- pÄ• rÄ• jikava
ekalakkhaá¹‡ena bhavitabbaá¹ƒ, kÄ• ladesaparibhogÄ• divasena agghanÄ• nattaá¹ƒ pÄ• d
bhagavatÄ• hi dhammikarÄ• jÅ«hihananabandhanapabbÄ• janÄ• nurÅ«peneva adinnÄ• dÄ
na itarathÄ• . tasmÄ• esÄ• sabbadÄ• sabbattha abyabhicÄ• rÄ«ti suvaá¹‡á¹‡amayassa ka
pÄ• dena bhavitabbanti.

``missakakahÄ• paá¹‡aâ€™â€™ nti vadantÄ• naá¹ƒ pana ayamadhippÄ• yo ---

__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ---

``tadÄ• rÄ• jagahe vÄ«satimÄ• sako kahÄ• paá¹‡o hoti, tasmÄ• paÃ±camÄ• sako pÄ• do.
lakkhaá¹‡enasabbajanapadesu kahÄ• paá¹‡assa catuttho bhÄ• go `pÄ• doâ€™ ti veditabbo
porÄ• á¹‡akassanÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assa vasena, na itaresaá¹ƒ dudradÄ• makÄ• dÄ«naâ€™
---

vuttattÄ• , __sÄ• ratthadÄ«paniyaÃ±ca_ ---

``porÄ• á¹‡asatthÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡asampannÄ• uppÄ• ditÄ• nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡Ä•
(sÄ• rattha0á¹-Ä«0 II 88) ---

vuttattÄ• ca ``vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ patvÄ• garuke á¹-hÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti vacanato ca
missakakahÄ• paá¹‡oyevanÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡o. tattheva hi porÄ• á¹‡asatthavihitaá¹ƒ lakkha
paÃ±ca \Be II 408/mÄ• sÄ• suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa, tathÄ• rajatassa, dasa mÄ• sÄ• tambassÄ• t
bandhanatthÄ• yavÄ«himattaá¹ƒ lohaá¹ƒ pakkhipitvÄ• akkharÄ• ni ca hatthiÄ• dÄ«namaÃ±
dassetvÄ• katoniddosattÄ• nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡o nÄ• ma hotÄ«ti.

__sikkhÄ• bhÄ• janavinicchaye_ ca kesuci potthakesu ``pÄ• do nÄ• ma paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• s
tipurimapakkhavÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 319/ matena pÄ• á¹-ho likhito. kesuci potthakesu dutiya

``paÃ±ca mÄ• sÄ• hiraÃ±Ã±assÄ• â€™â€™ ti pÄ• á¹-ho likhito. sÄ«haá¸·abhÄ• sÄ• ya por
likhitÄ• ya__sÄ• maá¹‡erasikkhÄ• ya_ pana ---

``porÄ• á¹‡akassa nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡assÄ• ti vutta__aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• _vacanassa, porÄ• á¹
ratanasuttÄ• bhidhÄ• nakasuttevuttakahÄ• paá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡assa ca anurÅ«pato `suvaá¹‡á¹
uá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• katakahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒkahÄ• paá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• mÄ• â€™ ti ca `sÄ• maá¹‡er
adinnÄ• dÄ• napÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumhiko visesoâ€™ ti pucchaá¹ƒ katvÄ• `sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• na
hoti, upasampannÄ• naá¹ƒpana suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa vÄ«sativÄ«himattenÄ• â€™â€™ ti ---

ca viseso dassito.

taá¹ƒ pana suvaá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• sakavasena aá¸• á¸• hatiyamÄ• sakaá¹ƒ hoti, paÃ±camÄ• sak
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. tasmÄ• tassa yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡assa kahÄ• paá¹‡assa sabbadesesu a
sabbadesasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡enatassa missakakahÄ• paá¹‡assa paÃ±camÄ• sapÄ• dagghana
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthumhi niyamitesabbadesavÄ• sÄ«naá¹ƒ upakÄ• rÄ• ya hotÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ suva
pÄ• rÄ• jikavatthuparicchedo kato. ayameva niyamo \Be II 409/ sÄ«haá¸·Ä• cariyavÄ• dehi
sikkhÄ• garukehisabbattha pesalehi vinayadharehi ayameva vinicchayo sÄ• rato paccetabb

``hemarajatatambehi, satthe niddiá¹-á¹-halakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

ahÄ• petvÄ• kato vÄ«sa-mÄ• so nÄ«lakahÄ• paá¹‡o ||

hemapÄ• daá¹ƒ sajjhupÄ• daá¹ƒ, tambapÄ• dadvayaÃ±hi so.

missetvÄ• rÅ«pamappetvÄ• , kÄ• tuá¹ƒ satthesu dassito ||

__ `elÄ• â€™ _ti vuccate doso, niddosattÄ• tathÄ«rito.

tassa pÄ• do suvaá¹‡á¹‡assa, vÄ«savÄ«hagghano mato ||

yasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 320/ pana padese so, na vattati kahÄ• paá¹‡o.

vÄ«sasovaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«hagghaá¹ƒ, tappÄ• dagghanti vediyaá¹ƒ ||

vÄ«sasovaá¹‡á¹‡avÄ«hagghaá¹ƒ, thenentÄ• bhikkhavo tato.

cavanti sÄ• maÃ±Ã±aguá¹‡Ä• , iccÄ• hu vinayaÃ±Ã±unoâ€™â€™ ti ||

<9> __opÄ• ta_nti Ä• vÄ• á¹-aá¹ƒ. dukkhe jÄ• teti yojanÄ• .

<10> __uttariá¹ƒ dhamma_nti ettha ``uttarimanussadhammaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe niruttinay
niggahÄ«tÄ• gamaÃ±ca katvÄ• ``uttariá¹ƒ dhammaâ€™â€™ nti vuttaá¹ƒ. uttarimanussÄ• r
jhÄ• yÄ«naÃ±cevaariyÄ• naÃ±ca dhammaá¹ƒ __uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ. attupanÄ• yika
atthÄ«â€™â€™ ti samudÄ• caranto, attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tattha upaneti ``ahaá¹ƒ ettha sandiss
tisamudÄ• carantoti attupanÄ• yiko, taá¹ƒ attupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ katvÄ• vadantoti samb

<11> __pariyÄ• ye_ti ``yo te vihÄ• re vasati, so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V
__Ã±Ä• te_ti yaá¹ƒ \Be II 410/ uddissa bhaá¹‡ati, tasmiá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±umhimanussajÄ• tike acir
no ce jÄ• nÄ• ti.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<13> ceteti, upakkamati, muccati, evaá¹ƒ aá¹…gattaye puá¹‡á¹‡e garukaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. __dv
upakkamati yadi na muccati, evaá¹ƒ aá¹…gadvaye thullaccayanti yojanÄ• . __payoge_tipay
aá¹…gajÄ• tÄ• masanaá¹ƒ, parassa Ä• á¹‡Ä• pananti evarÅ«pe sÄ• hatthikÄ• á¹‡attikapay

<14> vuttanayeneva uparÅ«pari paÃ±hÄ• pucchanaá¹ƒ Ã±Ä• tuá¹ƒ sakkÄ• ti taá¹ƒ avattukÄ
``itopaá¹-á¹-hÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. mayampi yadettha pubbe avuttamanuttÄ• natthaÃ±c

<15> __kÄ• yenÄ• _ti \Ne II 321/ attano kÄ• yena. __kÄ• ya_nti itthiyÄ• kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. esa nay
etthÄ• pi.

<16> attano __kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhena_ itthiyÄ• kÄ• ya__paá¹-ibaddhe_ phuá¹-á¹-he tu c

<17> __tisso_ Ä• pattiyo siyunti yojanÄ• . __dvinnaá¹ƒ maggÄ• na_nti vaccamaggapassÄ•

<18> __vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dibhaÃ±Ã±e_ti vaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• dinÄ• bhaá¹‡ane. kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe vaá¹
dukkaá¹-antiyojanÄ• .

<19> __attakÄ• macariyÄ• yÄ• _ti attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya.

<20> paá¹‡á¸• akassa santikepi attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vadato __tassa_
__tiracchÄ• nagatassÄ• pi santike_ti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

<21> itthipurisÄ• namantare \Be II 411/ __saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ_ saÃ±caraá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ __sam
bhikkhumhi__paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanavÄ«maá¹ƒsÄ• paccÄ• haraá¹‡akattike_ sampanne tassa bu
yojanÄ• .

<22> __dvaá¹…gasamÄ• yoge_ti tÄ«svetesu dvinnaá¹ƒ aá¹…gÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• kathaÃ±ci s
satipanekasmi_nti tiá¹‡á¹‡amekasmiá¹ƒ pana aá¹…ge sati.

<24> __payoge_ti ``adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ kuá¹-iá¹ƒ, adesitavatthuka
mahallakavihÄ• raÃ±cakÄ• ressÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti upakaraá¹‡atthaá¹ƒ araÃ±Ã±agamanato
__ekapiá¹‡á¸• e anÄ• gate_tisabbapariyantimaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ.

<25> idha __yo_ bhikkhu amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsetÄ«ti yojanÄ

<26> __okÄ• saá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 322/ __na ca kÄ• retvÄ• _ti ``karotu me, Ä• yasmÄ• , okÄ• saá¹
vattukÄ• moâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• okÄ• saá¹ƒ akÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• .

<28> __aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giye_ti aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyapadena upalakkhitasikkhÄ• pade. evaá¹ƒ aÃ
attho veditabbo.

<29> ``samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya evÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __na paá¹-inissaja_nti appaá¹

<30> Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• panno siyÄ• , dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi thullataá¹ƒ Ä• pan
osÄ• ne garukaá¹ƒ Ä• panno siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ ``thullataâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ
thullaccayÄ• pattiupalakkhaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.

<31> catÅ«su \Be II 412/ yÄ• vatatiyakesu paá¹-hame Ä• pattiparicchedaá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• itan
tenapi ekaparicchedattÄ• tattha vuttanayameva tesu atidisanto Ä• ha __ ``bhedÄ• nuvattak

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<32> __atirekacÄ«vara_nti anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, avikappitaá¹ƒ vikappanupagapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹
laddhÄ• dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkamanto ekameva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ticÄ«var
vasanto_ ekameva nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. idaÃ±ca jÄ• tivasena ekattaá¹ƒsa
vatthugaá¹‡anÄ• ya Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ paricchinditabbattÄ• .

<33> __gahetvÄ• kÄ• lacÄ«vara_nti akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . __mÄ• sa_nti sa

anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mÄ• saá¹ƒ. __atikkamanto_ti satiyÄ• pi paccÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ«tikkamantoant
avikappetvÄ• vÄ• tiá¹ƒsadivasÄ• ni atikkamanto, cÄ«varuppÄ• dadivasaá¹ƒaruá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä•
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒ uá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentoti attho. ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒÄ• pajjatÄ«ti udÄ«ritar

<34> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya_ \Ne II 323/ bhikkhuniyÄ• . __yaá¹ƒkiÃ±ci purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«vara_nt
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iÄ• dÄ«namaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ.

<35> __payogasmi_nti ``dhovÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dike bhikkhuno Ä• á¹‡attikapayoge, evaá¹ƒ
uddhanÄ• dike sabbasmiá¹ƒ payoge ca. __ ``nissaggiyÄ• va pÄ• citti hotÄ«_tinissaggiyÄ• p
yojanÄ• .

<36> __paá¹-igaá¹‡hato_ti \Be II 413/ ettha ``aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• â€™â€™ ti yojanÄ•

<38> __payogasmi_nti viÃ±Ã±Ä• panapayoge. __viÃ±Ã±Ä• pite_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• pitacÄ«vare pa

<39> __bhikkhÅ«_ti acchinnacÄ«varo vÄ• naá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varo vÄ• bhikkhu. __taduttari_nti
santaruttaraparamatouttariá¹ƒ.

<41> __payoge_ti vikappanÄ• pajjanapayoge.

<42> __duve_ti dukkaá¹-apÄ• cittiyavasena duve Ä• pattiyo phuseti yojetabbaá¹ƒ.

<44> __payoge_ti anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tapayogato atirekÄ• bhinipphÄ• danapayoge. __lÄ• bhe_ti c

kathinavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• .

<45> kosiyavaggassa __Ä• dÄ«su paÃ±casu_ sikkhÄ• padesu dve dve Ä• pattiyoti yojanÄ•
karaá¹‡akÄ• rÄ• panapayoge. __lÄ• bhe_ti katvÄ• vÄ• kÄ• retvÄ• vÄ• pariniá¹-á¹-hÄ• pa

<46> ``gahetvÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __atikkama_nti atikkamanto.

<47> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• yÄ• _ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• . ``dhovÄ• peti eá¸·alomakaâ€™â
__eá¸·alomaka_nti \Ne II 324/ eá¸·akalomÄ• ni. niruttinayena ka-kÄ• rassa vipariyÄ• yo.
__payoge_tidhovÄ• panapayoge.

<48> __payoge_ti paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanapayoge.

<49> __nÄ• nÄ• kÄ• ra_nti \Be II 414/ nÄ• nappakÄ• raá¹ƒ. __samÄ• pajja_nti samÄ• pajja

saá¹ƒvohÄ• re samÄ• panne sati. __payoge_ti samÄ• pajjanapayoge.

<50> __payoge_ti kayavikkayÄ• pajjanapayoge. __tasmiá¹ƒ kate_ti tasmiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• e at
nÄ«te.

kosiyavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dutiyÄ• .

<51> __atirekaka_nti anadhiá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, avikappitaá¹ƒ vÄ• pattaá¹ƒ. dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkam
ekÄ• va nissaggiyÄ• patti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

52-3__._ natthi etassa paÃ±ca bandhanÄ• nÄ«ti __apaÃ±cabandhano, _ tasmiá¹ƒ, Å«napa
__payoge_ti viÃ±Ã±Ä• panapayoge. __tassa_ pattassa __lÄ• bhe_ paá¹-ilÄ• bhe.

<54> __bhesajja_nti sappiÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

<55> __payoge_ti pariyesanapayoge.

<56> __payoge_ti acchindanaacchindÄ• panapayoge. __haá¹-e_ti acchinditvÄ• gahite.

<57> __dve panÄ• pattiyo phuse_ti vÄ• yÄ• panapayoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, vikappanupagapac
nissaggiyanti dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho.

58-9__._ yo pana bhikkhu appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takasseva tantavÄ• ye __samecca_ upas
325/ vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjanto hoti. __so_ti so bhikkhu. dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati, na saá¹ƒsayo
__payoge_ti vikappÄ• pajjanapayoge.

<60> accekasaÃ±Ã±itaá¹ƒ \Be II 415/ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __kÄ• la_nti

<61> __tiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vattha_nti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ c
__ghare_tiantaraghare. __nidahitvÄ• _ti nikkhipitvÄ• . __tena_ cÄ«varena vinÄ• chÄ• ratta
yassa Ä• raÃ±Ã±akassa vihÄ• rassa gocaragÄ• me taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhittaá¹ƒ, tamhÄ•
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ phuseti yojanÄ• .

<62> saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ __jÄ• naá¹ƒ_ jÄ• nanto.

<63> __payoge_ti pariá¹‡Ä• manapayoge. __sabbatthÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• dÄ«su sabbasikk
__appanÄ• vÄ• raparihÄ• nÄ«_ti parivÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttakatthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• rassa
idhaavacananti attho, tassa vÄ• rassa parivÄ• re sabbapaá¹-hamattÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vatta

vattabbaá¹ƒpacchÄ• gaá¹‡hitukÄ• mena mayÄ• taá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• patti
katÄ• pattivÄ• ropaá¹-hamaá¹ƒ vuttoti adhippÄ• yo.

pattavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• tatiyÄ• .

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

tiá¹ƒsanissaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<64> __manussuttaridhamme_ti uttarimanussadhamme. __abhÅ«tasmiá¹ƒ uttarimanussadh
pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti.

<65> __amÅ«lantimavatthunÄ• _ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena bhikkhuá¹ƒ codan
hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __pariyÄ• yavacane_ti ``yo te vihÄ• re vasatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V
pariyÄ• yena kathane. __Ã±Ä• te_ti yassa katheti, tasmiá¹ƒvacanÄ• nantarameva Ã±Ä• te.

<66> __no_ \Ne II 326/ __ce pana vijÄ• nÄ• tÄ«_ti atha taá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yena vuttaá¹ƒ vacanÄ
jÄ• nÄ• ti. __samudÄ• haá¹-a_nti kathitaá¹ƒ.

<67> omasato bhikkhussa duve Ä• pattiyo vuttÄ• . upasampannaá¹ƒ omasato pÄ• citti siyÄ
anupasampannaá¹ƒ omasato dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<68> pesuÃ±Ã±aharaá¹‡epi dve Ä• pattiyo honti.

<69> __payoge_ti padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• centassa vacanakiriyÄ• rambhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• y
parisamÄ• panaá¹ƒ, etthantare akkharuccÄ• raá¹‡apayoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. padÄ• naá¹ƒ paris

<70> ``tirattÄ• anupasampannasahaseyyÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. anupasampanne
__anupasampannasahaseyyÄ• , _tÄ• ya. tirattÄ• uttariá¹ƒ anupasampannasahaseyyÄ• yÄ
sayanatthÄ• ya seyyÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• panakÄ• yÄ• vajjanÄ• dipubbapayoge. __panne_ti kÄ• y
nipanne.

<71> yo pana bhikkhu eka__rattiyaá¹ƒ_ mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ __kappeti. dukkaá¹
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, nipanne pÄ• cittiyaâ€™â€™ nti yathÄ• vuttadveÄ• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«tiyojanÄ

<72> __payoge_ti yathÄ• vuttalakkhaá¹‡apayoge.

<73> __anupasampanne_ti \Be II 417/ samÄ«patthe cetaá¹ƒ bhummaá¹ƒ. anupasampannas

uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ yo sace __Ä• rocetÄ«_ti yojanÄ• . __dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo_ti yassa Ä
nappaá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, paá¹-ivijÄ• nÄ• ti, pÄ• cittiyanti evaá¹ƒ dve Ä• pattiyotas

<74> __aÃ±Ã±ato_ aÃ±Ã±assa upasampannassa duá¹-á¹-hullassa Ä• pattiá¹ƒ __anupasam
__vadaá¹ƒ_ vadantoti yojanÄ• . __payoge_ti Ä• rambhato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya pubbapayoge duk
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. Ä• rocite pÄ• citti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<75> __payoge_ti \Ne II 327/ ``akappiyapathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡issÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti kudÄ• la p

musÄ• vÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• .

<76> __pÄ• tento_ti vikopento. __tassÄ• _ti bhÅ«tagÄ• massa. __pÄ• te_ti vikopane.

<77> aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dakavihesakÄ• naá¹ƒ ekayoganiddiá¹-á¹-hattÄ• tattha vuttanayeneva vih
tattha visuá¹ƒ Ä• pattibhedo na vutto.

<78> __para_nti aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ saá¹…ghena sammatasenÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• pakÄ• dikaá¹ƒ up
__ujjhÄ• pento_titassa ayasaá¹ƒ uppÄ• detukÄ• matÄ• ya bhikkhÅ«hi avajÄ• nÄ• petuá¹ƒ `
idaá¹ƒnÄ• ma karotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni vatvÄ• avaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya olokÄ• pento, lÄ• makato
ujjhÄ• panatthÄ• ya tassa avaá¹‡á¹‡abhaá¹‡anÄ• dike pubbapayoge.

<83> saá¹…ghike \Be II 418/ vihÄ• re pubbÅ«pagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ __jÄ• naá¹ƒ_ jÄ• nanto
kappeti, tassevaá¹ƒ seyyaá¹ƒ __kappayato_ti yojanÄ• . __payogedukkaá¹-Ä• dayo_ti etthaa
__Ä• di_-saddena seyyÄ• kappane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<84> __payoge_ti ``nikkaá¸• á¸• hatha imaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dike Ä• á¹‡attike vÄ• ``yÄ• hi yÄ
vÄ• hatthena tassa aá¹…gaparÄ• masanÄ• divasena kate kÄ• yike vÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hanap
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<85> ``vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• uparÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __Ä• haccapÄ• dake_ti ettha ``
ti seso. __sÄ«da_nti nisÄ«danto. __dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo_ti payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, nipajjÄ• ya p
Ä• pattiyo phuseti attho.

<86> assa pajjassa paá¹-hamapÄ• daá¹ƒ dasakkharapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ chandovicitiyaá¹ƒ vuttag
``gÄ• thÄ• chandoatÄ«tadvayaâ€™â€™ nti iminÄ• chandovicitilakkhaá¹‡ena gÄ• thÄ• cha
dvattipariyÄ• ye_tiettha akkharadvayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 328/ adhikaá¹ƒ vuttanti daá¹-á¹-habbaá¹ƒ. __
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• napayoge. __adhiá¹-á¹-hite_tidvattipariyÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ upari adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne k

<87> __payoge_ti siÃ±canasiÃ±cÄ• panapayoge. __sitte_ti siÃ±canakiriyapariyosÄ• ne.

bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dutiyÄ• .

<88> dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuseti yojanÄ• . ovadite pÄ• citti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<89> vibhÄ• goyeva \Be II 419/ __vibhÄ• gatÄ• _.

<90> __aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya_ bhikkhuniyÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra pÄ• rivattakÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ __dento_
phuseti yojanÄ• . __payoge_ti dÄ• napayoge.

<93> ``nÄ• vaá¹ƒ ekaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __payoge_ti abhiruhaá¹‡apayoge. __dukka
abhiruá¸·he pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<94> ``duvidhaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo.

<96> bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappento bhikkhu payogedukkaá¹-Ä• dayo __
yojanÄ• .

ovÄ• davaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• tatiyÄ• .

<97> __taduttari_nti tato bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taekadivasato uttariá¹ƒ dutiyadivasatopa
__anantarassa vaggassÄ• _ti ovÄ• davaggassa. __navamenÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• paripÄ• ci

<99> __dvattipatte_ti \Ne II 329/ dvattipattapÅ«re. __taduttari_nti dvattipattapÅ«rato uttariá¹
paá¹-iggahaá¹‡apayoge.

<101> __abhihaá¹-á¹-hu_nti abhiharitvÄ• .

<102> __tassÄ• _ti abhiharantassa. __piá¹-ake_ti vinayapiá¹-ake.

<103> __dasamepÄ«_ti ettha ``dasame apÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

bhojanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• catutthÄ• .

<104> __acelakÄ• dino_ti \Be II 420/ __Ä• di_-saddena ``paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• ji
270) vutte saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __bhojanÄ• dika_nti __Ä• di_-saddena khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ saá¹

sahatthÄ• dÄ• napayoge.

<105> __dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• _ kiÃ±ci Ä• misaá¹ƒ. __payoge_ti uyyojanapay
bhikkhumhi. uyyojite pÄ• citti siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<109> __ummÄ• rÄ• tikkame_ti indakhÄ«lÄ• tikkame.

<110> __taduttari_nti tato paricchinnarattipariyantato vÄ• paricchinnabhesajjapariyantatovÄ

<111> uyyuttaá¹ƒ dassanatthÄ• ya gacchanto dve Ä• pattiyo phuseti yojanÄ• .

acelakavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• paÃ±camÄ• .

<114> __mereyya_nti merayaá¹ƒ. niruttinayena a-kÄ• rassa e-kÄ• ro, ya-kÄ• rassa ca dvitta
meraya-saddapariyÄ• yo vÄ• __mereyya_-saddo. __munÄ«_ti bhikkhu.

<115> ``bhikkhu \Ne II 330/ aá¹…gulipatodenÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __payoge_ti hÄ• s
hÄ• sÄ• pentassa.

<116> gopphakÄ• __heá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ udake dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. gopphakato upari __uparigopphak
gopphakato adhikappamÄ• á¹‡e udaketi attho.

<117> __anÄ• dariya_nti \Be II 421/ puggalÄ• nÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ, dhammÄ• nÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ vÄ• s
pavatte kÄ• yapayoge vÄ• vacÄ«payoge vÄ• . __kate_ anÄ• dariye.

<118> __payoge_ti bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panapayoge.

<119> __joti_nti aggiá¹ƒ. __samÄ• dahitvÄ• nÄ• _ti jÄ• letvÄ• . __ ``visibbentoâ€™â€™ _ti
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ. visibbanakiriyÄ• hi samÄ• dahanakiriyÄ• ya phalantivisibbanakiriyÄ
samÄ• dahanakiriyÄ• va. tasmÄ• __visibbento_ti ettha samÄ• dahantotiattho. __payoge_ti
samÄ• dahanasamÄ• dahÄ• panapayoge. __visÄ«vite_ti vuttanayena samÄ• dahitetiattho.

<120> __payoge_ti cuá¹‡á¹‡amattikÄ• bhisaá¹…kharaá¹‡Ä• disabbapayoge. __itara_nti pÄ

<121> __tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• na_nti kaá¹ƒsanÄ«lapattanÄ«lakaddamasaá
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ. __ekaá¹ƒ_ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ __anÄ• diya_ adatvÄ• . __cÄ«va

<122> natthi etassa uddhÄ• ranti anuddhÄ• ro, taá¹ƒ anuddhÄ• ranti vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• ban

akatapaccuddhÄ• ranti attho.

<123> __apanidhento_ti apanetvÄ• nidhento nikkhipento. __pattÄ• dika_nti
__Ä• di_-saddenacÄ«varanisÄ«danasÅ«cigharakÄ• yabandhanÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __p
__tasmiá¹ƒ_ pattÄ• dikepaÃ±cavidhe parikkhÄ• re. apanihite __sesÄ• _ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti si

surÄ• pÄ• navaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

<124> __tapodhano_ti \Be II 422/ \Ne II 331/ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
tapodhano, bhikkhu.

<125> __tasmiá¹ƒ_ opÄ• te.

<126> __manussaviggaho_ manussasarÄ«ro. __tiracchÄ• nagato_ nÄ• go vÄ• supaá¹‡á¹‡
opÄ• takhaá¹‡akassa.

<127> __paá¹-ubuddhinÄ• _ti sabbesu Ã±eyyadhammesu nipunaÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena bhagavatÄ•

<128> __payoge_ti paribhogatthÄ• ya gahaá¹‡Ä• dike payoge. __tassÄ• _ti bhikkhussa.

<129> __ukkoá¹-ento_ti uccÄ• lento yathÄ• á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hÄ• tuá¹ƒ adento. __payoge_ti ukk
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<130> __duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vajjaka_nti saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dike. ekaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• pat
dÄ«pitanti yojanÄ• .

<131> __payoge_ti gaá¹‡apariyesanÄ• dipayoge. __dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ patto siyÄ• _ dukkaá¹-Ä•
attho. __sesÄ• _ti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti upasampÄ• dite siyÄ• . gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasenaupasag

132-3__._ jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena saha saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya maggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjato ca tathev
saá¹ƒvidhÄ• yamaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjato cÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __payoge_ti saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gantuá¹
paá¹-ipucchÄ• dikaraá¹‡apayoge. __paá¹-ipanne_ti maggapaá¹-ipanne. __anantara_nti
addhayojanagÄ• mantarÄ• tikkamanÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ.

<134> Ã±attiyÄ• osÄ• ne dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuseti yojanÄ• .

<135> __akatÄ• nudhammenÄ• _ti \Be II 423/ \Ne II 332/ __anudhammo_ vuccati Ä• pattiyÄ
appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge vÄ• dhammena vinayen

anulomavattaá¹ƒ disvÄ• katvÄ• osÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , so osÄ• raá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• to anudhammo
akatÄ• nudhammo nÄ• ma, tÄ• disena bhikkhunÄ• saddhinti attho. __sambhuÃ±janto_tiÄ•
bhikkhu. __payoge_ti bhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ Ä• misapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• dipayoge. __bhutte_ti sambhu
tadaÃ±Ã±atare vÄ• kateti attho.

<136> __upalÄ• pento_ti pattacÄ«varauddesaparipucchanÄ• divasena saá¹…gaá¹‡hanto. _

sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sattamÄ• .

<137> __sahadhammika_nti karaá¹‡atthe upayogavacanaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cahi sahadhammikehi s
santakattÄ• ``sahadhammikaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• mena buddhapaÃ±Ã±attena sikkhÄ•
__bhaá¹‡ato_ti ``bhikkhussÄ• â€™â€™ ti iminÄ• samÄ• nÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<138> __vivaá¹‡á¹‡ento_ti ``kiá¹ƒ panimehi khuddÄ• nukhuddakehi sikkhÄ• padehi uddiá¹-
tiÄ• dinÄ• garahanto. __payoge_ti ``kiá¹ƒ imehÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• garahaá¹‡avasena p
__vivaá¹‡á¹‡ite_garahite.

<139> __mohento_ti ``idÄ• neva kho ahaá¹ƒ, Ä• vuso, jÄ• nÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• att
ajÄ• nanattenaÄ• pannabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«petvÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ mohento, vaÃ±centoti attho. __
__aropite_ kate.

<140> bhikkhussa \Be II 424/ kupito pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dento phuseti yojanÄ• . __payoge_tidaá¹‡

<141> __payoge_ti uggiraá¹‡apayoge. __uggirite_ti uccÄ• rite.

<142> __amÅ«lenevÄ• _ti \Ne II 333/ diá¹-á¹-hÄ• dimÅ«lavirahiteneva. __yoge_ti okÄ• sak
__uddhaá¹ƒsite_ti codite.

<143> __kukkuccaá¹ƒ janayanto_ti ``Å«navÄ«sativasso tvaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±e upasampannoâ€™
upadahanto. __yoge_ti kukkuccuppÄ• danapayoge. __uppÄ• dite_ti kukkucceuppÄ• dite.

<144> ``tiá¹-á¹-hanto upassutiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. sutiyÄ• samÄ«paá¹ƒ __upassuti, _

<145> __dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ tu kammÄ• na_nti dhammena vinayena satthusÄ• sanena katÄ
apalokanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒcatunnaá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ. __tato punÄ• _ti chandadÄ• nato pacchÄ
attanoadhippetabhÄ• vavibhÄ• vanamantanaá¹ƒ. __dve phuse dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo_ti khÄ«yan
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, khÄ«yanadhamme Ä• panne pÄ• cittiyanti evaá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo dve Ä• pa

<146> __saá¹…ghe_ saá¹…ghamajjhe. __vinicchaye_ti vatthuto otiá¹‡á¹‡avinicchaye. __nia
agate_tivatthumhi avinicchite, Ã±attiá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• kammavÄ• cÄ• ya vÄ• apariyositÄ• ya

<148> __samaggena saá¹…ghenÄ• _ti samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakena samÄ• nasÄ«mÄ• yaá¹ƒ

sahadhammikavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• .

<150> __avidito_ \Be II 425/ __hutvÄ• _ti raÃ±Ã±o aviditÄ• gamano hutvÄ• .

<152> __ratana_nti muttÄ• didasavidhaá¹ƒ ratanaá¹ƒ. __payoge_ti ratanaggahaá¹‡apayoge

<153> __vikÄ• le_ti majjhantikÄ• tikkamato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya aruá¹‡e.

<155> __aá¹-á¹-hidantavisÄ• á¹‡Ä• bhinibbatta_nti aá¹-á¹-hidantavisÄ• á¹‡amayaá¹ƒ. __pay

<156> tasmiá¹ƒ \Ne II 334/ maÃ±cÄ• dimhi __kÄ• rÄ• pite sesÄ• _ pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti siyÄ• ti

ratanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• navamÄ• .

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<159> catÅ«su pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yesupi avisesena Ä• diccabandhunÄ• buddhena dvidhÄ•
yojanÄ• .

<160> __sabbatthÄ• _ti sabbesu catÅ«su.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<161> sekhiyakathÄ• uttÄ• natthÄ• yeva.

sekhiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<162> parivÄ• re paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ dassitasoá¸·asavÄ• rappabhede mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge ``paá
katthapaÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 1) katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• ro \Be II 426/,
dhammaá¹ƒpaá¹-isevanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 157)
``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ kati vipatti

tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 182) vipattivÄ• ro, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pa
Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒkatihi Ä• pattikkhandhehi saá¹…gahitÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippabhedo
``methunaá¹ƒdhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo channaá¹ƒ Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 184) samuá¹-á¹-h
dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassa Ä• pattiyo catunnaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒkatamaá¹ƒ adhika
(Vin V 185) adhikaraá¹‡avÄ• ro, ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevantassaÄ• pattiyo satta
katihi samathehi sammantÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• dippabhedo (Vin V 186) samathavÄ• ro, tadanan
misso \Ne II 335/ aá¹-á¹-hamo samuccayavÄ• roti imesu aá¹-á¹-hasuvÄ• resu Ä• dibhÅ«te k
appanÄ• vÄ• re saá¹…gahetabbÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• disattarasalakkhaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒubhayavi
vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• taá¹ƒ vÄ• raá¹ƒ á¹-hapetvÄ• tadanantaraá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ
katÄ• pattivÄ• raá¹ƒsekhiyÄ• vasÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ikkamÄ• nurÅ«paá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• tadanan
vÄ• rÄ• ubhayavibhaá¹…gasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡atovakkhamÄ• nÄ• ti katvÄ• tepi á¹-hapetvÄ• i
dassitÄ• aá¹-á¹-heva vÄ• rÄ• , puna ``methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 188) paccaya-saddaá¹ƒ yojetvÄ• dassitÄ• apare
tatthÄ• pi dutiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• pattipaccayavÄ• raá¹ƒiminÄ• katÄ• pattivÄ• rena ekaparicchedaa
``paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. __paá¹-isevanapaccayÄ• _ti paá¹-isevanahetunÄ• .

<163> __allokÄ• sappavesane_ti \Be II 427/ jÄ«vamÄ• nasarÄ«re tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ maggÄ• naá
allokÄ• sappavesane. mate akkhÄ• yite vÄ• __pi_-saddena yebhuyyaakkhÄ• yite pavesane
__methunaá¹ƒ_ dhammaá¹ƒ __paá¹-isevanto_ bhikkhu pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ phuseti sambandho.

<164> tathÄ• yebhuyyakkhÄ• yite, upaá¸• á¸• hakkhÄ• yite ca methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá
thullaccayaá¹ƒphuseti yojanÄ• . vaá¹-á¹-akate mukhe dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti sambandho.
__jatumaá¹-á¹-hake_tibhikkhuniyÄ• jatumaá¹-á¹-hake dinne pÄ• citti vuttÄ• ti sambandho.

<166> __avassutassÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggarÄ• gena tintassa. __posassÄ• _ti gahaá¹‡aki
__bhikkhuniyÄ• _ti attasambandhe sÄ• mivacanaá¹ƒ. ``attanoâ€™â€™ ti seso. avassutena
adhakkhakÄ• digahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• tathÄ• avassutÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jik

<167> __kÄ• yenÄ• _ti attano kÄ• yena. __kÄ• ya_nti mÄ• tugÄ• massa kÄ• yaá¹ƒ. __phus
phusato. __kÄ• yena kÄ• yabaddha_nti etthÄ• pi eseva nayo.

<168> __kÄ• yena paá¹-ibaddhenÄ• _ti attano kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhena. __paá¹-ibaddha_nti i
phusantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ. __tassa_ bhikkhussa.

``mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gasaá¹…gaho \Ne II 336/ niá¹-á¹-hitoâ€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ, nanu
mahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge katÄ• pattivÄ• royevettha vutto, na itare vÄ• rÄ• ti? saccaá¹ƒ, avayave
vuttaá¹ƒ. sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒmahÄ• vibhaá¹…ge \Be II 428/ gatÄ• na

dassanopacÄ• rabhÅ«to katÄ• pattivÄ• rodassitoti taá¹ƒdassanena appadhÄ• nÄ• itarepi v
hontÄ«ti ca tathÄ• vuttanti veditabbaá¹ƒ.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

mahÄ• vibhaá¹…gasaá¹…gahavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…go

<170> __vinayassa vinicchaye bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-avatthÄ• yÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ
tadadhÄ«nattÄ• padhÄ• nadassanavasena vuttaá¹ƒ. atha vÄ• dassanaliá¹…gantarasÄ• dh
pulliá¹…gena, napuá¹ƒsakaliá¹…genavÄ• niddeso saddasatthÄ• nuyogatoti __ ``bhikkhÅ«n
vuttaá¹ƒ.

<171> __nandantÄ«_ sÄ• diyantÄ«.

<172> tisso Ä• pattiyo phuseti yojanÄ• . jÄ• á¹‡ussa uddhaá¹ƒ, akkhakassa adho gahaá¹‡a
pÄ• rÄ• jikanti yojanÄ• .

<173> kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe vÄ• gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ sÄ• diyantiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ.

<174> __vajja_nti aÃ±Ã±issÄ• bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ.

<176> __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 337/ __laddhi_nti ukkhittassa yaá¹ƒ laddhiá¹ƒ attano rocesi, taá¹ƒ lad
nissajjantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<178> ``idha Ä• gacchÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ``vuttÄ• Ä• gacchatÄ«â€™â€™ ti pada

<179> __hatthapÄ• sappavesane_ti \Be II 429/ hatthapÄ• sÅ«pagamane. __ ``hatthagatapp
pÄ• á¹-ho, soyeva attho.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge

pÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<180> __ekassÄ• _ti attano attano aá¹-á¹-akÄ• rassa vÄ• . __Ä• rocane_ti vattabbassavohÄ

<181> __dutiyÄ• rocane_ti dutiyassa, dutiyaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ Ä• rocane.

<182> __dvÄ«hÄ«_ti dvÄ«hi kammavÄ• cÄ• hi. __kammavÄ• cosÄ• ne_ti kammavÄ• cÄ• c

<183> __parikkhepe atikkante_ti attano gÄ• mato gantvÄ• itaraá¹ƒ gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantiyÄ•
gÄ• massa parikkhepe atikkante, paá¹-hamapÄ• de parikkhepaá¹ƒ atikkametvÄ• antogÄ• m

<184> __dutiyenÄ• _ti gÄ• maparikkhepato bahi á¹-hitena dutiyapÄ• dena. __atikkante_titas
atikkante, tasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• de antogÄ• maá¹ƒ pavesiteti attho. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge

saá¹…ghÄ• disesakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<193> iha \Ne II 338/ bhikkhunÄ« pattasannicayaá¹ƒ karontÄ« hoti, sÄ• ekaá¹ƒ nissaggiyaá
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒyevaphuseti yojanÄ• .

<194> __akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ kÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ_ katvÄ• bhÄ• jÄ• pentiyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __pa

<195> __chinne_ti \Be II 430/ acchinne.

<196> __tato para_nti tato paá¹-hamato aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge

nissaggiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

<199> lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ khÄ• dati ce, __dve_ Ä• pattiyo phuá¹-Ä• ti yojanÄ• .

<200> __payoge_ti saá¹ƒhÄ• rÄ• panapayoge. __saá¹ƒhaá¹-e_ti attanÄ• saá¹ƒhaá¹-e, pare
__pÄ• citti_ hoti.

<201> __kate_ti talaghÄ• te kate.

<202> __jatunÄ• maá¹-á¹-haka_nti jatunÄ• kataá¹ƒ maá¹-á¹-hadaá¹‡á¸• akaá¹ƒ. ``dukkaá¹
padacchedo.

<204> bhuÃ±jamÄ• nassa bhikkhussa hatthapÄ• seti yojanÄ• . __hitvÄ• _ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ

<205> __viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• _ti antamaso mÄ• tarampi yÄ• citvÄ• . ajjhohÄ• re pÄ• cittiá¹ƒ dÄ

<206> __uccÄ• rÄ• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena vighÄ• sasaá¹…kÄ• ramuttÄ• naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹‡

lasuá¹‡avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• paá¹-hamÄ• .

<209> __idha_ \Ne II 339/ imasmiá¹ƒ rattandhakÄ• ravagge. paá¹-hame, dutiye, tatiye, catu
vinicchayolasuá¹‡avaggassa __chaá¹-á¹-hena_ sikkhÄ• padena __tulyo_ sadisoti yojanÄ• .

<210> __Ä• sane_ti \Be II 431/ pallaá¹…ke tassokÄ• sabhÅ«te. __sÄ• mike anÄ• pucchÄ• _
viÃ±Ã±umanussaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• .

<211> __anovassa_nti bhittiyÄ• bahi nibbakosabbhantaraá¹ƒ. __dutiyÄ• tikkame_ti dutiyen
udakapÄ• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• tikkame.

<212> __nisÄ«dite_ti nisinne.

<213> __payoge_ti ujjhÄ• panapayoge.

<214> nirayÄ• dinÄ• attÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• paraá¹ƒ vÄ• __abhisappentÄ«_ sapathaá¹ƒ karontÄ
__abhisappite_ti abhisapite.

<215> __vadhitvÄ• _ti hatthÄ• dÄ«hi paharitvÄ• . ``karoti ekaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo.

rattandhakÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• dutiyÄ• .

<216> __naggÄ• _ti anivatthÄ• vÄ• apÄ• rutÄ• vÄ• . __payoge_ti cuá¹‡á¹‡amattikÄ• abhi

<217> __pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkanta_nti ``dÄ«ghasocatasso vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyÄ• , tiriyaá
ti (Vin IV 888) vuttapamÄ• á¹‡amatikkantaá¹ƒ. __payoge_ti kÄ• rÄ• panapayoge.

<218> __visibbetvÄ• _ti dussibbitaá¹ƒ puna sibbanatthÄ• ya visibbetvÄ• .

<219> paÃ±ca \Ne II 340/ ahÄ• ni __paÃ±cÄ• haá¹ƒ, _ paÃ±cÄ• hameva __paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹
__saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• ro, _ paribhogavasena vÄ• otÄ• panavasena \Be II 432/ vÄ• saá¹…g
``saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-Ä«â€™â€™ _ti laddhanÄ• mÄ• naá¹ƒ ``ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ, udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• , sa
paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ parivattanaá¹ƒ. __atikkame_ti bhikkhunÄ« atikkameyya. ass
paridÄ«pitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<220> __saá¹…kamanÄ«ya_nti saá¹…kametabbaá¹ƒ. aÃ±Ã±issÄ• santakaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucch
dÄ• tabbaá¹ƒpaÃ±cannaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ.

<221> __gaá¹‡acÄ«varalÄ• bhassÄ• _ti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghena labhitabbacÄ«varassa. __a
te dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• na denti, evaá¹ƒ parakkamati.

<222> __dhammika_nti samaggena saá¹…ghena sannipatitvÄ• kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __paá¹-i
__paá¹-ibÄ• hite_ paá¹-isedhite.

<223> __agÄ• rikÄ• dino_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ
vutte saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti. __samaá¹‡acÄ«vara_nti kappakataá¹ƒ nivÄ• sanapÄ• rupanupaga

<224> __cÄ«vare dubbalÄ• sÄ• yÄ• _ti dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ• ya ``sace sakkoma, da
sutvÄ• uppÄ• ditÄ• ya Ä• sÄ• yÄ• ti attho. __kÄ• la_nti cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ. __samat
kÄ• lacÄ«vare bhÄ• jiyamÄ• ne ``Ä• gametha, ayye, atthi saá¹…ghassacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ•
cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samatikkameyya.

<225> __dhammikaá¹ƒ kathinuddhÄ• ra_nti samaggena saá¹…ghena kariyamÄ• naá¹ƒ kath
__paá¹-ibÄ• hantiyÄ• _ti nivÄ• rentiyÄ• .

nhÄ• navaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• tatiyÄ• .

<226> __tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyu_nti \Be II 433/ nipajjeyyuá¹ƒ. __itaraá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<227> __payoge_ti \Ne II 341/ bhikkhuniyÄ• aphÄ• sukakaraá¹‡apayoge kariyamÄ• ne.

<228> __dukkhita_nti gilÄ• naá¹ƒ. __nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• vÄ• pÄ«_ti tassÄ• upaá¹-á¹-h
parehiakÄ• rÄ• pentiyÄ• , sayaá¹ƒ vÄ• akarontiyÄ• .

<229> __upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti kavÄ• á¹-abandhaá¹ƒ attano puggalikavihÄ• raá¹ƒ datvÄ•
__kaá¸• á¸• hite_tinikkaá¸• á¸• hite.

<230> __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti gahapatinÄ• vÄ• gahapatiputtena vÄ• saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ
saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-havihÄ• ratonivattiyamÄ• nÄ• . __Ã±attiyÄ• dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ phuse_ti samanubh
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒÄ• pajjeyya.

<231> __antoraá¹-á¹-he_ti yassa vijite viharati, tassa raá¹-á¹-he. __paá¹-ipannÄ• yÄ• _ti cÄ•

__sesaka_nti pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

tuvaá¹-á¹-avaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• catutthÄ• .

<233> __rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dika_nti __Ä• di_-saddena cittÄ• gÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<235> __payoge_ti kappÄ• savicÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• sabbapayoge. __ujjavujjava
aÃ±chitaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ takkamhi veá¹-hite.

<237> __payoge_ti agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya vÄ• sahatth
khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒdÄ• napayoge.

<238> ``samaá¹ƒ Ä• pattipabhedatoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<239> __tiracchÄ• nagataá¹ƒ_ \Be II 434/ __vijja_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bÄ• hirakaá¹ƒ
anatthasaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒparÅ«paghÄ• takaraá¹ƒ hatthisikkhÄ• disippaá¹ƒ \Ne II 342/. __paá¹-ha
__payoge_ti durupasaá¹…kamanÄ• dipayoge. __pade pade_ti padÄ• divasena pariyÄ• puá
akkharapadÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena.

<240> navame __ ``pariyÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«â€™â€™ _ti padaá¹ƒ, dasame __ ``vÄ• cetÄ«â€™
evaá¹ƒpadamattameva ubhinnaá¹ƒ __visesakaá¹ƒ_ bhedakaá¹ƒ.

cittÄ• gÄ• ravaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• paÃ±camÄ• .

<241> __tamÄ• rÄ• ma_nti yattha bhikkhÅ« rukkhamÅ«lepi vasanti, taá¹ƒ sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ p

<243> __akkosatÄ«_ti dasannaá¹ƒ akkosavatthÅ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarena sammukhÄ• vÄ• p
__paribhÄ• satÄ«_ti bhayadassanena tajjeti. ``pÄ• citti akkositeâ€™â€™ tipadacchedo.

<244> __caá¹‡á¸• ikabhÄ• venÄ• _ti kodhena. __gaá¹‡a_nti bhikkhunisaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ. __par
``bÄ• lÄ• etÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi vacanehi akkosati. __payoge_ti paribhÄ• sanapayoge. _
__itaraá¹ƒ_ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ.

<245> __nimantitÄ• _ti gaá¹‡abhojane vuttanayena nimantitÄ• . __pavÄ• ritÄ• _ti pavÄ• raá
vÄ• ritÄ• . __khÄ• danaá¹ƒ bhojanampi vÄ• _ti yÄ• gupÅ«vakhajjakaá¹ƒ, yÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ
mÅ«lakhÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dikhÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ, odanÄ• dibhojanampi vÄ• yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« __b
Ä• pattiyo phusetiyojanÄ• .

<247> __maccharÄ• yantÄ«_ti maccharaá¹ƒ karontÄ«, attano paccayadÄ• yakakulassa aÃ±
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒasahantÄ«ti attho \Be II 435/. __payoge_ti tadanurÅ«pe kÄ• yav
__maccharite_timaccharavasena katapayoge nipphanne.

<248> __abhikkhuke panÄ• vÄ• se_ti yato bhikkhunupassayato addhayojanabbhantare ovÄ
vasanti, maggo vÄ• akhemo hoti, na sakkÄ• anantarÄ• yena gantuá¹ƒ, evarÅ«pe \Ne II 34
__pubbakiccesÅ«_ti ``vassaá¹ƒ vasissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
senÄ• sanapaÃ±Ã±Ä• panapÄ• nÄ«yaupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• dipubbakiccepana kariyamÄ• ne

<249> __vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• _ti purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ vutthÄ• .
__ubhatosaá¹…ghe_tibhikkhunisaá¹…ghe, bhikkhusaá¹…ghe ca. __tÄ«hipi á¹-hÄ• nehÄ«_t
tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttehi tÄ«hi kÄ• raá¹‡ehi.

<250> __ovÄ• datthÄ• yÄ• _ti garudhammovÄ• danatthÄ• ya. __saá¹ƒvÄ• satthÄ• yÄ• _ti u
pavÄ• raá¹‡atthÄ• ya ca. __na gacchatÄ«_ti bhikkhuá¹ƒ na upagacchati.

<251> __ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• cantÄ«_ti uposathÄ• divasena ovÄ• dÅ«pasaá¹…kamanaá¹ƒ b
pucchantÄ«. __uposatha_nti uposathadivasato purimadivase terasiyaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• tuddasiya
pucchantÄ«.

<252> __apucchitvÄ• va saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• _ti saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• anapaloke
_tiidaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ ``phÄ• lÄ• peyya vÄ• dhovÄ• peyya vÄ• Ä• limpÄ• peyya vÄ•
vÄ• â€™â€™ ti imesampi kiriyÄ• vikappÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetabbattÄ• . __pasÄ• khaja_nti
jÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 436/ upari padese jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• rudhitaá
bhedÄ• panÄ• dipayoge.

Ä• rÄ• mavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• chaá¹-á¹-hÄ• .

<253> __gabbhini_nti Ä• pannasattaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentÄ«_ti upajjhÄ
__payoge_ti gaá¹‡apariyesanÄ• dipayoge. __vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pite_ti upasampÄ• dite, kammavÄ

<255> __sahajÄ«vini_nti saddhivihÄ• riniá¹ƒ. __nÄ• nuggaá¹‡hantÄ«_ti uddesadÄ• nÄ• dÄ

gabbhinivaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sattamÄ• .

<258> ``alaá¹ƒ \Ne II 344/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitenÄ• â€™â€™ ti __vuccamÄ• nÄ• _ bhikkhunÄ«h
__khÄ«yatÄ«_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• saá¹ƒ byattÄ• naá¹ƒ lajjÄ«naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasammutiá¹ƒ dÄ«y
nÅ«na bÄ• lÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• bhaá¹‡amÄ• nÄ• khÄ«yati. __payoge_ti khÄ«yamÄ• na

khÄ«yanapayoge niá¹-á¹-hite.

kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• aá¹-á¹-hamÄ• .

<260> __chattupÄ• hana_nti vuttalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ chattaÃ±ca upÄ• hanÄ• yo ca. __payoge_

<261> __yÄ• nenÄ• _ti vayhÄ• dinÄ• . __yÄ• yantÄ«_ti sace yÄ• nena gatÄ• hoti.

<262> __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡i_nti yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci kaá¹-Å«pagaá¹ƒ. __dhÄ• rentiyÄ• _ti kaá¹-iyaá¹ƒ

<263> __gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡enÄ• _ti \Be II 437/ yena kenaci vaá¹‡á¹‡ena ca yena kenaci gan
candanÄ• lepÄ• di. __vaá¹‡á¹‡o_ nÄ• ma kuá¹…kumahaliddÄ• di. __payoge_ti gandhÄ• di
pubbapayoge.

<266> __anÄ• pucchÄ• _ti ``nisÄ«dÄ• mi, ayyÄ• â€™â€™ ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• . __nisÄ«dite
chamÄ• ya nisinne.

<267> __anokÄ• sakata_nti ``asukasmiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma á¹-hÄ• ne pucchissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti e

<268> __pavisantiyÄ• _ti vinicchayaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mavaggassa __paá¹-hameneva_ sikkhÄ• pa
vadeyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

chattupÄ• hanavaggavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• navamÄ• .

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ• bhikkhunivibhaá¹…ge

pÄ• cittiyakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

269-70__._ aá¹-á¹-hasu \Ne II 345/ pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padesupi dvidhÄ• Ä• patti h
gahaá¹‡ahetu. __sabbesÅ«_ti pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yasikkhÄ• padesu.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

271-2__._ imaá¹ƒ __paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ __niruttaraá¹ƒ_ kenaci vÄ• vattabbena uttaren
niddosaá¹ƒ__uttaraá¹ƒ_ evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ __dhÄ«ro_ paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhikkhu atthavasena
kicchenauttaritabbaá¹ƒ __paÃ±Ã±attamahÄ• samuddaá¹ƒ_ vinayamahÄ• sÄ• garaá¹ƒ sukh
__kaá¹…khacchede_vinayavicikicchÄ• ya chindane __satthe_ \Be II 438/ satthasadise __as
imasmiá¹ƒuttarapakaraá¹‡e __usmÄ• yutto_ kammajatejodhÄ• tuyÄ• samannÄ• gato jÄ«va

__niccaá¹ƒ_nirantaraá¹ƒ __satto_ abhirato __niccaá¹ƒ yogaá¹ƒ_ satatÄ• bhiyogaá¹ƒ kÄ• tua
anurÅ«potiyojanÄ• .

__bhikkhunivibhaá¹…go niá¹-á¹-hito_ti etthÄ• pi uppatti vuttanayeneva veditabbÄ• .

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

bhikkhunivibhaá¹…gavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

catuvipattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<273> idÄ• ni ubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• vipattivÄ• rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-havÄ• rÄ
kÄ• tumÄ• ha__ ``kati Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<274> bhikkhunÄ« sace chÄ• deti, cutÄ• hoti. sace vematikÄ• chÄ• deti, thullaccayaá¹ƒ si

<275> __saá¹…ghÄ• disesa_nti parassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ.

<276> ``kati Ä• cÄ• ravipattipaccayÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<277> __Ä• cÄ• ravipatti_nti \Ne II 346/ attano vÄ• parassa vÄ• Ä• cÄ• ravipattiá¹ƒ.

<279> __pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hi_nti ahetukaakiriyanatthikadiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• diá¹ƒ lÄ• mikaá¹ƒ diá¹

<281> __manussuttaridhamma_nti uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ.

<282> Ä• jÄ«vahetu \Be II 439/ saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pannoti yojanÄ• . __pariyÄ• yavacan
vasati, so bhikkhu arahÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dike lesavacane. Ã±Ä• teti yaá¹ƒuddissa vadati, tas
vacanasamanantarameva Ã±Ä• te.

<283> __vatvÄ• _ti agilÄ• no attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• . bhikkhunÄ« pana sace ev
agilÄ• nÄ• attano atthÄ• ya paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuttÄ• vinÄ«sace hot
pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<284> __ ``attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• parassa Ã±Ä• takap
tassevatthÄ• yaviÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tena dinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• tassa vissÄ• sena vÄ• paribhuÃ±janta
aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaappavÄ• ritesuddhacittatÄ• ya anÄ• pattÄ«ti dÄ«peti.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

catuvipattikathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<285> __vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amhÄ• _ti ``adhammaá¹ƒ `dhammoâ€™ ti dÄ«petÄ«â€™â€™
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasabhedakaravatthunissitÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡amhÄ• .

<286> upasampannaá¹ƒ omasato bhikkhussa pÄ• citti hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<287> __anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• _ti \Be II 440/ \Ne II 347/ codanÄ• paranÄ• mad
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ameva paccayo, tasmÄ• , anuvÄ• danÄ• dhikaraá¹‡ahetÅ«ti attho.

<289> __ ``tathÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• amÅ«lakattaá¹ƒ atidisati.

<290> __Ä• pattipaccayÄ• _ti Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• .

<293> __kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡apaccayÄ• _ti apalokanÄ• dicatubbidhakammasaá¹…khÄ• takic

<294> __accajantÄ«vÄ• _ti attano laddhiá¹ƒ apariccajantÄ« eva.

<297> __pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• _ pariccajanatthÄ• ya katÄ• ya __yÄ• vatatiyakaá¹ƒ sa
taá¹ƒdiá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ accajantiyÄ• __tassÄ• _ bhikkhuniyÄ• , tassa bhikkhussa ca __accajato_
hotÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

adhikaraá¹‡apaccayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

khandhakapucchÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<300> __sesesÅ«_ti abhabbapuggalaparidÄ«pakesu sabbapadesu.

<302> ``nassantu eteâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __purakkhakÄ• _ti ettha sÄ• miatthe paccatt
bhedapurekkhakassa, bhedapurekkhakÄ• yÄ• ti attho.

<303> __sesesÅ«_ti avasesesu asaá¹ƒvÄ• sakÄ• didÄ«pakesu paá¹-ikkhepapadesu.

<304> __ekÄ• va_ \Be II 441/ __dukkaá¹-Ä• patti vuttÄ• _ti vassaá¹ƒ anupagamanÄ• dipac
dukkaá¹-Ä• patti vuttÄ• .

<305> __uposathasamÄ• _ \Ne II 348/ __matÄ• _ti uposathakkhandhake vuttasadisÄ• jÄ•
adhippetÄ• .

<306> __camme_ti cammakkhandhake. vacchatariá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• __mÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ_ cha
sambandho. __vacchatari_nti balasampannaá¹ƒ taruá¹‡agÄ• viá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi vacchakabhÄ• v
á¹-hitattÄ• __ ``vacchatarÄ«â€™â€™ _ti vuccati.

<307> __aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ chupantassÄ• _ti gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ attano aá¹…ga
__sesesÅ«_ti gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su gahaá¹‡e, piá¹-á¹-hiabhiruhaá¹‡e ca. yathÄ
aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• gÄ• vÄ«naá¹ƒ tarantÄ«naá¹ƒ visÄ• á¹‡esupi gaá¹‡hantÄ«â€™â€™ ti

<309> __tattha_ bhesajjakkhandhake. __sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gule_ti vaccamaggapassÄ• v
sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gulamatte padese. satthakammaá¹ƒ karontassa thullaccayamudÄ«ritan
bhikkhave, sambÄ• dhassa sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…gule satthakammaá¹ƒ vÄ• vatthikammaá¹
Ä• patti thullaccayassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I 279). ettha ca __ ``sÄ• mantÄ• dvaá¹…guleâ€™
satthakammaá¹ƒyeva sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. vatthikammaá¹ƒ pana sambÄ• dheyeva paá¹-ikl

``na, bhikkhave, aÃ±Ã±atra nimantitena aÃ±Ã±assa bhojjayÄ• gu paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• , yo pa
yathÄ• dhammo kÄ• retabboâ€™â€™ ti (Vin I 283) vuttattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``bhojjayÄ• gÅ«su p
II 442/ ca __bhojjayÄ• gu_ nÄ• ma bahalayÄ• gu. ``piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vaá¹-á¹-etvÄ• pÄ• tabbay
ti__gaá¹‡á¹-hipade_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• cittÄ«_ti paramparabhojanapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• pade
__sesesÅ«_tiantovutthaantopakkasayaá¹ƒpakkaparibhogÄ• dÄ«su. yathÄ• ha ``na, bhikkha
antopakkaá¹ƒsÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• patti dukkaá¹
274).

<310> __cÄ«varasaá¹ƒyutte_ti cÄ«varakkhandhake.

<313> __campeyyake_ \Ne II 349/ __ca kosambe_ti campeyyakkhandhake ceva kosambak
``kammasmiâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«supi eseva nayo.

<317> __romanthe_ti bhuttassa lahuá¹ƒ pÄ• kattÄ• ya kucchigataá¹ƒ mukhaá¹ƒ Ä• ropetvÄ
saá¹‡hakaraá¹‡avasenaanucÄ• lane.

<318> __senÄ• sanasmi_nti senÄ• sanakkhandhake. __garuno_ti garubhaá¹‡á¸• assa.

<320> __saá¹…ghabhede_ti saá¹…ghabhedakakkhandhake.

<321> __bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• na_nti saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ. __gaá¹‡abhoge_t

<322> __sÄ• _ti ettha sabbavattesu anÄ• dariyena hotÄ«ti seso. sesaá¹ƒ uttÄ• natthameva

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

khandhakapucchÄ• kathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

325-6__._ mahesinÄ• \Be II 443/ dvÄ«su vibhaá¹…gesu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni __yÄ• ni pÄ• rÄ• j
uposathe uddisanti, __tesaá¹ƒ_ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ
pavakkhÄ• mi, taá¹ƒ samÄ• hitÄ• suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<327> kÄ• yo ca vÄ• cÄ• ca kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cÄ• ti acittakÄ• ni yÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡i samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
paccekaá¹ƒ yojitÄ• ni sacittakÄ• ni __tÄ«á¹‡i_ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni hontÄ«ti evameva
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒpurimÄ• naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ vasena __ekaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, _ tatiyacatutthapa
__dvaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ, _ chaá¹-á¹-hassavasena __tivaá¹…gikaÃ±cÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ chadhÄ• samu
vadantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . kÄ• yo, vÄ• cÄ• tiekaá¹…gikaá¹ƒ dvayaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• \Ne II 350/
vÄ• cÄ• cittanti duvaá¹…gikattayaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittantiaá¹…gabhedena tividhampi ava
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nabhedavidhiá¹ƒ chappakÄ• raá¹ƒ vadantÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

<328> __tesu_ chasu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu ekena vÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena dvÄ«hi vÄ• tÄ«
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi __nÄ• nÄ• _ Ä• pattiyo jÄ• yareti sambandho.

<329> __tattha_ tÄ• su nÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«su. paÃ±ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni etissÄ• ti __paÃ±c
evarÅ«pÄ• kÄ• ci Ä• patti na vijjati. ekamekaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• santi viggaho. __
tÄ«hipÄ«_tisacittakeheva tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi, yÄ• Ä• patti ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• h
sacittakÄ• naá¹ƒtiá¹‡á¹‡amaÃ±Ã±atarena hotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo.

330-1__._ __tatiyacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi cÄ• _ti kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca. __catu
cevÄ• _tikÄ• yacittato \Be II 444/ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca. __paÃ±camacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi cÄ
vÄ• cÄ• cittatokÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato ca. ``kÄ• yato kÄ• yacittatoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ c
``vÄ• catovÄ• cÄ• cittatoâ€™â€™ ti dutiyaá¹ƒ, ``kÄ• yavÄ• cato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittatoâ€™â
``kÄ• yacittatokÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittatoâ€™â€™ ti catutthaá¹ƒ, ``vÄ• cÄ• cittato kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ•

paÃ±camaá¹ƒdvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanti evaá¹ƒ paÃ±cadhÄ• eva á¹-hitehi dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-h
dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• patti __jÄ• yate_samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __na aÃ±Ã±ato_ti kÄ• yato vÄ• ca
kÄ• yavÄ• catoti ekantievaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttakkamavipariyÄ• yena yojitehi aÃ±Ã±ehi samuá¹-á
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<332> __paá¹-hamehi ca tÄ«hÄ«_ti ``kÄ• yato, vÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• catoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-ha
acittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi. __pacchimehi cÄ• _ti ``kÄ• yacittato, vÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ
tievaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• vuttehi sacittakehi tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi. __na aÃ±Ã±ato_ti ``kÄ• yat
kÄ• yacittato, vÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yacittatoâ€™â€™ ti evaá¹ƒ vuttavipallÄ• sato a
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

333-4__._ __paá¹-hamÄ• tatiyÄ• ceva, catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hatopi cÄ• _ti kÄ• yato, kÄ• yavÄ
kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittatoti etehi catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi ceva. __dutiyÄ• ... pe ... cchaá¹-á
351/ vÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• cato, vÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittatoti imehi catÅ«hicÄ• ti
catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• patti.

sÄ• evaá¹ƒ dvidhÄ• á¹-hitehi catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi jÄ• yate. __na panaÃ±Ã±ato_ti `
kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yacittatoâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• vipallÄ• sanayena yojitehi \Be II 44
na samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. cha samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni yassÄ• sÄ• __chasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. sa
tÄ«hÄ«ti chahi eva samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• tÄ«ti. pakÄ• rantarÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• idha
vuttaá¹ƒ.

__Ä• ha ca_ aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• cariyo mÄ• tikaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ.

<335> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti etasmÄ• ti __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ, _ kÄ• yÄ• di chabbidhaá¹ƒ, eka
kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒyassÄ• sÄ• __ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _. pakÄ• rantarÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• __tidhÄ•
tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena tividhÄ• . dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹
__dvisamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , _ dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pattÄ«tiattho. __paÃ±cadhÄ• _ti vuttanayen
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni yassÄ• sÄ• __tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _cattÄ• ri samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
__caturuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• , _ tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ca caturuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ca__ticaturuá¹-á¹-h
ekadesasarÅ«pekaseso, tisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• dvidhÄ• vibhattÄ• , catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ•
attho. chahi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• __chasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , _ chasamuá¹-á¹-h
__ekadhÄ• _ti pakÄ• rantarÄ• bhÄ• vÄ• ekadhÄ• va á¹-hitÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<336> __sabbÄ• Ä• pattiyo samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navisesato_ evaá¹ƒ terasadhÄ• á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ
nÄ• nattatotehi samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attattÄ• sÄ«sabhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ
__teraseva nÄ• mÄ• nilabhanti, _ tÄ• ni ito paraá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<337> __paá¹-hamantimavatthuÃ±cÄ• _ti paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __du
adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __saÃ±carittaka_nti saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ
samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. ``kathinaá¹ƒeá¸·akalomakaâ€™â€™ nti padacched
eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±ca.

<338> __padasodhamma_nti \Be II 446/ \Ne II 352/ padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. _
theyyasattha_nti addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __desa
dhammadesanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaka_nti bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á
__corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pana_nti corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<339> __ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takaÃ±cÄ• _ti ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• takasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naÃ±cÄ• ti etÄ• ni
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehisamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• naá¹ƒ tesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ paá
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• disikkhÄ• padasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒitaresaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹…gama
vuttÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha __parivÄ• raá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ_ ``paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒnÄ• ma
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saá¹ƒ, sesÄ• ni tena sadisÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di (Sp (to Vin V) 258).
__terasetesamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nanayÄ• _ti ete sÄ«savasena dassitÄ• terasa samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nan
upÄ• littherÄ• dÄ«hi.

<340> __tattha_ terasasu samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sesu. __yÄ• _ti yÄ• pana Ä• patti.
__Ä• dipÄ• rÄ• jikuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _tipaá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• .

<341> adinnÄ• dÄ• na-saddo pubbako paá¹-hamo etissÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pattiyÄ
_adinnÄ• dÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<342> __jÄ• tÅ«_ti ekaá¹ƒsena.

<343> ayaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena ``samanubhÄ• sanÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™

<344> kathina-saddo upapado yassÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• sÄ• __kath
kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti__matÄ• _ Ã±Ä• tÄ• , ayaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena ``kathin
Ã±Ä• tÄ• ti attho.

<345> eá¸·akaloma-saddo \Be II 447/ Ä• di yassÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• pattiyÄ• sÄ•
__eá¸·akalomÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _tiattho.

<349> __ettha_ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nesu.

<350> bhÅ«tÄ• rocana-saddo \Ne II 353/ pubbabhÄ• go etissÄ• taá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• y

__bhÅ«tÄ• rocanapubbakÄ• , _ bhÅ«tÄ• rocanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti attho.

<351> samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ __samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ, _ corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hita
__corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• , _corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti attho.

<353> __tatthÄ• _ti terasasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sesu, __ ``samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ sacittakaâ€
``paá¹-hamaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dÄ«hipaccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dutiyaá¹ƒsamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti adinnÄ• dÄ•
__catutthaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __navamaá¹ƒ
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ. __dasamaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti dhammadesanÄ• s
__dvÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• na_nti corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

<354> __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne_ti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«se. __sadisÄ• _ti tena tena samuá¹-á¹-
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattiyo. __idhÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchaye. __dissa
dissantÄ«tiattho. atha vÄ• __idha dissare_ti idha ubhatovibhaá¹…ge etesu terasasamuá¹-á
ekekasmiá¹ƒaÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi sadisÄ• ni samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni dissantÄ«ti attho. idÄ• ni tÄ• ni
``sukkaÃ±cÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __sukka_nti sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. esa
``kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«supi. yadettha duviÃ±Ã±eyyaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• ma

<355> __pubbupaparipÄ• ko cÄ• _ti \Be II 448/ ``jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuâ€™â€
sikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ``bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 192, 194) piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tasik
bhikkhuniyÄ• sahÄ• _ti bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ raho nisajjasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sabhojan
kule anupakhajjasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca dve rahonisajjasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __aá¹…gulÄ«udak
udakahasadhammasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<356> __pahÄ• re uggire cevÄ• _ti pahÄ• radÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca talasattiuggiraá¹‡asi
__tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ca sekhiyÄ• _ti paÃ±casattatisekhiyÄ• su vakkhamÄ• nÄ• ni ujjagghikÄ
samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nidasa, chattapÄ• á¹‡iÄ• dÄ«ni dhammadesanÄ• sa
theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Ne II 354/, sÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• tibÄ
á¹-hapetvÄ• parimaá¹‡á¸• alanivÄ• sanÄ• dÄ«ni itarÄ• ni tepaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa sekhiyasikkhÄ• p
__adhakkhakubbhajÄ• á¹‡uÃ±cÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ adhakkhakaubbhajÄ• á¹‡usikkhÄ•
__gÄ• mantaramavassutÄ• _tigÄ• mantaragamanaá¹ƒ, avassutassa hatthato khÄ• danÄ«ya

357-8__._ __talamaá¹-á¹-hudasuddhi cÄ• _ti talaghÄ• taá¹ƒ, jatumaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, udakasudd
__vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• _ti ``vassaá¹ƒvutthÄ• ... pe ... chappaÃ±cayojanÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin
__ovÄ• dÄ• yana gacchantÄ«_ti ovÄ• dÄ• ya agamanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __nÄ• nubandhe
``vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitaá¹ƒpavattiniá¹ƒ dve vassÄ• ni nÄ• nubandheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1112
ubhatovibhaá¹…geniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ime __paÃ±casattati_ dhammÄ• kÄ• yacittasamuá¹-á¹-hi

ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• matÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

ettha ca __pÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ_ ``chasattatÄ«â€™â€™ ti gaá¹‡anaparicchedo samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nas
idhapana taá¹ƒ vinÄ• taá¹ƒsadisÄ• nameva \Be II 449/ gaá¹‡anÄ• dassitÄ• . teneva paá¹-h
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«saá¹ƒpÄ• á¸·iyaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡anÄ• yapi dassitaá¹ƒ, idheva na dassitaá¹ƒ.
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sassa dassanaá¹ƒpanettha vakkhamÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ taá¹ƒsadisabhÄ• va
vakkhamÄ• nÄ• ya antogadhabhÄ• vadassanatthaá¹ƒ. tenevatatthapi taá¹ƒ vinÄ• gaá¹‡ana

paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<359> __viggaha_nti manussaviggahasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __uttari cevÄ• _ti uttarimanussadha
__duá¹-á¹-hulla_nti duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __attakÄ• matÄ• _ti attakÄ• map
__duá¹-á¹-hadosÄ• duve cevÄ• _ti dve duá¹-á¹-hadosasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __dutiyÄ• niya
cÄ• _tidutiyaaniyatasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<360> __acchindanaÃ±cÄ• _ti sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• acchindanaÃ±ca. __pariá¹‡Ä
saá¹…ghikalÄ• bhassaattano pariá¹‡Ä• manaÃ±ca. __musÄ• omasapesuá¹‡Ä• _ti musÄ• v
bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±aÃ±ca. __duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocanaÃ±cevÄ• _ti duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiÄ• rocana
__pathavÄ«khaá¹‡anampi cÄ• _tipathavÄ«khaá¹‡anasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<361> __bhÅ«tagÄ• maÃ±ca_ \Ne II 355/ __vÄ• do cÄ• _ti bhÅ«tagÄ• masikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ,
__ujjhÄ• panakameva cÄ• _ti ujjhÄ• panakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __nikkaá¸• á¸• ho siÃ±cana
nikkaá¸• á¸• hanaÃ±ca udake tiá¹‡Ä• disiÃ±canaÃ±ca. __Ä• misahetu cÄ• _ti Ä• misahetu k
ovÄ• dasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<362> __bhuttÄ• vi_nti bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ anatirittena khÄ• danÄ«yÄ• dinÄ• pavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ
``ehÄ• vuso, gÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 275) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca anÄ• dariyasik
__bhiá¹ƒsÄ• panameva cÄ• _ti \Be II 450/ bhikkhubhiá¹ƒsanakaÃ±ca. __apanidheyyÄ• _ti
pattÄ• diapanidhÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡a_nti saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ
__sappÄ• á¹‡akampi cÄ• _ti jÄ• naá¹ƒsappÄ• á¹‡akaudakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<363> __ukkoá¹-anaÃ±cÄ• _ti punakammÄ• ya ukkoá¹-anaÃ±ca. __Å«no_ti Å«navÄ«sativa
__saá¹ƒvÄ• so_ti ukkhittakena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvÄ• sasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __nÄ• sane cÄ• _
nÄ• sitakasÄ• maá¹‡erasambhogasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sahadhammika_nti sahadhammika
__vilekhÄ• cÄ• _ti ``vilekhÄ• yasaá¹ƒvattantÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 439) Ä• gatasikkhÄ• pad
mohanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __amÅ«lakena cÄ• _ti amÅ«lakena saá¹…ghÄ• disesena anud

<364> __kukkuccaá¹ƒ khÄ«yanaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti kukkuccauppÄ• danaÃ±ca dhammikÄ• naá¹

khÄ«yanaÃ±ca cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• khÄ«yanaÃ±ca. __pariá¹‡Ä• meyya puggale_ti saá¹…g
pariá¹‡Ä• manasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __kiá¹ƒ te, akÄ• laá¹ƒ, acchinde_ti ``kiá¹ƒ te, ayye, eso
karissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 705) Ä• gatasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ ``kÄ• lacÄ
ntiadhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• bhÄ• janasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ par
acchindanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __duggahanirayena cÄ• _ti duggahitena dupadhÄ• ritena pa
ujjhÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca nirayenavÄ• brahmacariyena vÄ• abhisapanasikkhÄ• pada

<365> __gaá¹‡assa cÄ• _ti ``gaá¹‡assa cÄ«varalÄ• bhaá¹ƒ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â€
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __vibhaá¹…gaÃ±cÄ• _ti ``dhammikaá¹ƒ cÄ«varavibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pa
912) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __dubbalÄ• sÄ• tatheva cÄ• _ti ``dubbalacÄ«varapaccÄ• sÄ
atikkÄ• meyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 356/ (Vin IV 921) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __dhammikaá¹
``dhammikaá¹ƒ \Be II 451/kathinuddhÄ• raá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 928) vu
__saÃ±ciccÄ• phÄ• sumevacÄ• _ti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<366> __sayaá¹ƒ upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• _ti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• ana
nikkaá¸• á¸• heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 951) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __akkoseyya cÄ• _ti
vÄ• paribhÄ• seyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1029) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __caá¹‡á¸• ikÄ•
paribhÄ• seyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1034) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __kulamaccharinÄ« ass
assÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1043) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyac
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1068) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<367> __pÄ• yanti_nti ``pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1073) vuttasik
vassÄ• nÄ«_ti ``dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-
IV 1080) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saá¹…ghenÄ• sammata_nti ``sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhan
asammataá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1086) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tiss
``Å«nadvÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihigataá¹ƒ (Vin IV 1091), paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassaá¹ƒ gihi
dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ (Vin IV 1097), dvevassÄ• ni sikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒsaá¹…ghena a
1103) vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __tissoyeva kumÄ• rikÄ• _ti ``Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ kumÄ
(Vin IV 1120) nayena vuttÄ• tisso ca.

<368> __Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• dve_ti ``Å«nadvÄ• dasavassÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya (Vin IV
paripuá¹‡á¹‡advÄ• dasavassÄ• saá¹…ghena asammatÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __alaá¹ƒtÄ• va te_ti ``alaá¹ƒ \Be II 452/ tÄ• va te, ayye, vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pi
IV 1147) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sokÄ• vassÄ• _ti ``caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkh
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1159) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __pÄ• rivÄ• sikaccha
``pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nenasikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1

<369> __anuvassaá¹ƒ duve cÄ• _ti ``anuvassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyya (Vin IV 1171), ekaá¹ƒ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 357/ (Vin IV 1175) vuttasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni cÄ• ti __ekÅ
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __adinnÄ• dÄ• natulyattÄ• _ti adinnÄ• dÄ• nena samÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
katÄ• _tisacittakehi tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ«ti vuttÄ• .

dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<370> __saÃ±carikuá¹-imahallaka_nti saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ, saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡aá¹
mahallakavihÄ• rakaraá¹‡aÃ±ca. __dhovÄ• panaÃ±ca paá¹-iggaho_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhi
purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varadhovÄ• panaÃ±ca cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aÃ±ca. __cÄ«varassa ca viÃ±
gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaviÃ±Ã±Ä• panasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __gahaá
taduttarisÄ• diyanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<371> __upakkhaá¹-advayaÃ±cevÄ• _ti ``cÄ«varacetÄ• pannaá¹ƒ upakkhaá¹-aá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€
Ä• gatasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __tathÄ• dÅ«tena cÄ«vara_nti dÅ«tenacÄ«varacetÄ• pan
__kosiya_ntikosiyamissakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __suddhakÄ• á¸·Ä• na_nti ``suddhakÄ• á¸·a
ntiÄ• disikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca (Vin III 548). __dve bhÄ• gÄ• dÄ• nameva cÄ• _ti ``dve bhÄ• gÄ
III 553) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<372> __chabbassÄ• nÄ«_ti \Be II 453/ chabbassÄ• ni dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __p
``purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin III 567) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __lomadhovÄ• p
cÄ• _tieá¸·akalomadhovÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __rÅ«piyassa paá¹-iggÄ• ho_ti
rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ubhonÄ• nappakÄ• rakÄ• _ti rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvo
ca.

<373> __Å«nabandhanapatto cÄ• _ti Å«napaÃ±cabandhanapattasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.
__vassasÄ• á¹-ikasuttaka_ntivassikasÄ• á¹-ikasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ•
cÄ«varakÄ• rÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __vikappÄ• pajjana_ntitantavÄ• ye upasaá¹…kam
vikappÄ• pajjanaÃ±ca. __yÄ• va dvÄ• radÄ• naÃ±ca sibbana_nti ``yÄ• vadvÄ• rakosÄ• ag
(Vin IV 135) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ``aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyya
sibbeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 176) vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca.

<374> __pÅ«vehÄ«_ti \Ne II 358/ pÅ«vehi vÄ• manthehi vÄ• abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá
__paccayo_ti catumÄ• sapaccayapavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __jotÄ«_ti jotiyÄ• samÄ
__ratana_nti ratanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sÅ«ci ... pe ... sugatassa cÄ• _ti sÅ«cigharasikkhÄ
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca.

<375> __aÃ±Ã±aviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• cÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin

__aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• panampi cÄ• _ti ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• petvÄ• aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• â
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saá¹…ghikena duve vuttÄ• _ti ``saá¹…ghikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ•
saá¹…ghikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 764) vuttÄ• n
mahÄ• janikenÄ• _ti ``mahÄ• janikena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyya (Vin IV 769), mahÄ• janiken
cetÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 774) vuttÄ• ni dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca.

<376> __tathÄ• _ \Be II 454/ __puggalikeneka_nti ``puggalikena saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikena aÃ±Ã±aá
(Vin IV 779) vuttamekasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __garupÄ• vuraá¹‡a_nti garupÄ• vuraá¹‡acetÄ•
__lahu_nti lahupÄ• vuraá¹‡acetÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. ``vighÄ• sÄ• udasÄ• á¹-i cÄ• â€™
vighÄ• sÄ• _ti ``uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• vighÄ• saá¹ƒ vÄ•
vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ• chaá¸• á¸• Ä• peyya vÄ• (Vin IV 825), harite chaá¸• á¸• eyya vÄ•
(Vin IV 829) evaá¹ƒ vuttÄ• ni dve vighÄ• sasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __udasÄ• á¹-i cÄ• _tiudaka
__tathÄ• samaá¹‡acÄ«vara_nti tathÄ• ``samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• ti.

<377> iti ete ekÅ«napaá¹‡á¹‡Ä• sa dhammÄ• __dukkhantadassinÄ• _ bhagavatÄ• chasan
teyeva__saÃ±carittasamÄ• _ saÃ±carittasikkhÄ• padena samÄ• __katÄ• _ anumatÄ• paÃ

saÃ±carittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<378> __saá¹…ghabhedo_ti saá¹…ghabhedasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __bhedÄ• nuvattadubbaca
bhedÄ• nuvattakadubbacakuladÅ«sakasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• dana_nti
duá¹-á¹-hullapaá¹-icchÄ• danasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __diá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti diá¹-á¹-hiappaá¹-inissajja
II 359/. __chandaujjagghikÄ• duve_ti chandaá¹ƒadatvÄ• gamanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ujjaggh
gamananisÄ«danasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca.

<379> __appasaddÄ• duve vuttÄ• _ti ``appasaddo antaraghare gamissÄ• mi, nisÄ«dissÄ•
589) vuttÄ• ni dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __na byÄ• hare_ti ``na sakabaá¸·enamukhena byÄ•
IV 619) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __chamÄ• , nÄ«cÄ• sane, á¹-hÄ• na_nti ``chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ ni
\Be II 455/ Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• (Vin IV 647), á¹-hito nisinnassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 648) vu
__pacchatouppathena cÄ• _ti ``pacchato gacchanto purato gacchantassa (Vin IV 649), uppa
gacchantassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 650) vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca.

<380> __vajjacchÄ• dÄ• _ti vajjato paá¹-icchÄ• danasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __anuvattÄ• cÄ• _
ukkhittÄ• nuvattanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __gahaá¹‡a_nti ``hatthaggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• diye
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __osÄ• reyya cÄ• _ti ``anapaloketvÄ• kÄ• rakasaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ anaÃ
osÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 695) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __paccakkhÄ• mÄ«ti sikkhÄ•
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 710) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tathÄ• kismiÃ±cide

``kismiÃ±cidevaadhikaraá¹‡e paccÄ• katÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 716) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca

<381> __saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• dve cÄ• _ti ``bhikkhuniyo paneva saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• viharantÄ«
``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« evaá¹ƒ vadeyya saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• va, ayye, tumhe viharathÄ• â€™
728) paá¹-icca vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __vadhitvÄ• cÄ• _ti ``attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ•
(Vin IV 880) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __visibbetvÄ• cÄ• _ti ``bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visib
visibbÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 893) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __dukkhita_nti ``duk
nti (Vin IV 947) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __punadevaca saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• _ti ``saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-
gahapatinÄ• vÄ• gahapatiputtena vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 956) evaá¹ƒ puna vuttasaá¹ƒsaá
__neva vÅ«pasameyya cÄ• _ti `` `ehÄ• yye, imaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒvÅ«pasamehÄ«â€™ ti
`sÄ• dhÅ«â€™ ti paá¹-issuá¹‡itvÄ• sÄ• pacchÄ• anantarÄ• yikinÄ«neva vÅ«pasameyyÄ•

<382> __jÄ• naá¹ƒ_ \Be II 456/ \Ne II 360/ __sabhikkhukÄ• rÄ• ma_nti ``jÄ• naá¹ƒ sabhikkh
anÄ• pucchÄ• paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1024) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tatheva na
tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ• nehi na pavÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1051) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tat
``anvaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ bhikkhuniyÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghato dve dhammÄ• paccÄ• sÄ«sitabb
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sahajÄ«viniyo duve_ti ``sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• dve
nevaanuggaá¹‡heyya (Vin IV 1108), sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• petvÄ• neva vÅ«pakÄ• se
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca.

383-4__._ __sace me cÄ«varaá¹ƒ ayye_ti ``sace me tvaá¹ƒ, ayye, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dassasi, evÄ
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1151) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __anubandhissa
ayye, dve vassÄ• ni anubandhissasi, evÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. asamena sambuddhena pakÄ• sitÄ• ime sattatiá¹ƒsa dhammÄ• s
__kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• dito_kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato __ekasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• katÄ• samanubhÄ•
samanubhÄ• sanasikkhÄ• padenasadisÄ• siyunti yojanÄ• .

samanubhÄ• sanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<385> __kathinÄ• ni ca tÄ«á¹‡Ä«_ti ``niá¹-á¹-hitacÄ«varasmiá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ• ubbhatasmiá¹
III 462) vuttÄ• ni Ä• dito tÄ«á¹‡i sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni. __patto_ti ``dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekap
601) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __bhesajjameva cÄ• _ti ``paá¹-isÄ• yanÄ«yÄ• ni bhesajjÄ• nÄ
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __accekampi cÄ• _ti accekasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sÄ• saá¹…ka_n
sÄ• saá¹…kasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __pakkamantadvayampi cÄ• _ti ``taá¹ƒ pakkamantoneva u
109, 115) bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagge vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca.

<386> __tathÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• _ti ``bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhik

(Vin IV 158) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __paramparaá¹ƒ bhojana_nti ``paramparabhojane pÄ•
221) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __anatiritta_nti ``anatirittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«
IV 238) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sabhatto_ti ``nimantito sabhattosamÄ• noâ€™â€™ ti \Ne
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __vikappetvÄ• tatheva cÄ• _ti ``cÄ«varaá¹ƒvikappetvÄ• â€™â€™
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<387> __raÃ±Ã±o_ti ``raÃ±Ã±o khattiyassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 498) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±c
gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 509-512) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __vosÄ• sÄ• _
á¹-hitÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 558) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. ``Ä• raÃ±Ã±ake ussayavÄ• dikÄ•
__Ä• raÃ±Ã±ake_ti ``tathÄ• rÅ«pesu Ä• raÃ±Ã±akesu senÄ• sanesu pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒv
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ussayavÄ• dikÄ• _ti ``ussayavÄ• dikÄ• vihareyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __pattasannicayaÃ±cevÄ• _ti ``pattasannicayaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â€™â
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __pure, pacchÄ• , vikÄ• lake_ti ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«purebhatta
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 855) ca ``pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒ kulÄ• niupasaá¹…kami
``vikÄ• le kulÄ• ni upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 865) ca vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaÃ±

388-9__._ __paÃ±cÄ• hika_nti \Be II 458/ ``paÃ±cÄ• hikaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-icÄ• raá¹ƒ atikk
898) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saá¹…kamani_nti ``cÄ«varasaá¹…kamanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dhÄ• rey
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tathÄ• Ä• vasathadvaya_nti ``Ä• vasathacÄ«varaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ
1004), Ä• vasathaá¹ƒ anissajjitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkameyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1009) eva
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __pasÄ• khe_ti ``pasÄ• khe jÄ• taá¹ƒ gaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __Ä• sane cÄ• _ti ``bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• ti ime pana ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsadhammÄ• kÄ• yavÄ• cato, kÄ• yavÄ• c
sabbe __dvisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• , _ tatoyeva__kathinasambhavÄ• _ kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

kathinasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<390> __dve seyyÄ• _ti dve sahaseyyasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __Ä• haccapÄ• do cÄ• _ti Ä• h
__piá¹‡á¸• aÃ±cÄ• _ti Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• abhojanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __gaá¹‡abhojana_n
\Ne II 362/. __vikÄ• le_ti vikÄ• labhojanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sannidhiÃ±cevÄ• _ti sannidh
__dantapona_nti dantaponasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __acelaka_nti acelakasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<391> __uyyuttaÃ±cÄ• _ti ``uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin
``vase uyyodhiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __vase_ti ``senÄ• ya vaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV
__uyyodhi_nti ``uyyodhikaá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... anÄ«kadassanaá¹ƒ vÄ• gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ t
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca \Be II 459/. __surÄ• _ti surÄ• pÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __orena nh
orenaddhamÄ• sanahÄ• yanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aÃ±cevÄ• _ti
``tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒdubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 368) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

vuttÄ• vasesaá¹ƒpÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yadvayaÃ±ca.

<392> __lasuá¹‡a_nti lasuá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __upatiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• _ti ``bhikkhussa bhu
vidhÅ«panena vÄ• upatiá¹-á¹-heyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 816) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __n
``naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin I
__nagga_nti ``naggÄ• nahÄ• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 884) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __at
``ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 937) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ
``ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-eyyuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 933) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __antoraá¹-á
``antoraá¹-á¹-hesÄ• saá¹…kasammateâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 962) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ta
``tiroraá¹-á¹-hesÄ• saá¹…kasammateâ€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 966) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<393> __antovassa_nti ``antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ careyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 970) vuttas
__agÄ• raÃ±cÄ• _ti ``rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• cittÄ• gÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• ... pe ... pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ
gaccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 978) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __Ä• sandi_nti ``Ä• sandiá¹ƒ
paribhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 983) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __suttakantana_nti ``sutt
(Vin IV 987) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __veyyÄ• vacca_nti ``gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ kareyyÄ• â
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __sahatthÄ• cÄ• _ti ``agÄ• rikassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• par
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• dadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1000) vuttasikkhÄ
363/. __Ä• vÄ• se ca abhikkhuke_ti ``abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vaseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.

<394> __chatta_nti ``chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1178) vuttasikkhÄ
``yÄ• nena yÄ• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1186) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saá¹…ghÄ• á¹‡
dhÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1191) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __alaá¹…kÄ• ra_nti
``itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒdhÄ• reyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1195) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ga
``gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akenanahÄ• yeyya (Vin IV 1199), vÄ• sitakena piÃ±Ã±Ä• kena nahÄ• yey
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __ ``bhikkhunÄ« ... pe ... gihiniyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti etena
``bhikkhuniyÄ• ummaddÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ni (Vin IV 1207) cattÄ• ri sikkhÄ• padÄ

<395> __tathÄ• saá¹ƒkaccikÄ• _ti ``asaá¹ƒkaccikÄ• gÄ• maá¹ƒ paviseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vi
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __ime pana tecattÄ• lÄ«sa_ dhammÄ• sabbe kÄ• yacittavasena _
eá¸·akalomena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __samÄ• _ hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

eá¸·akalomasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

396-7__._ __aÃ±Ã±atrÄ• _ti ``mÄ• tugÄ• massa uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhammaá¹ƒ d
viÃ±Ã±unÄ• purisaviggahenÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 63) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __asammato
``asammatobhikkhuniyo ovadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 146) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tath

``atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 154) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ
dve vuttÄ• _ti ``tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡eyya, vÄ• ceyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1014
dve sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __anokÄ• sakatampi cÄ• _ti ``anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±
puccheyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1220) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• tiime pana sabbe cha dham
cÄ• ti imehi dvÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nikÄ• honti. __padasodhammatulyat
padasodhammena sadisabhÄ• voti yojanÄ• .

padasodhammasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

398-9__._ __eka_nti \Ne II 364/ ``bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namag
paá¹-ipajjeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 180) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __nÄ• va_nti ``ekanÄ• vaá
(Vin IV 188) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __paá¹‡Ä«taÃ±cÄ• _ti ``paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni agilÄ• n
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 259) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saá¹ƒvid
saddhiá¹ƒsaá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya gamanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __saá¹ƒhare_ti ``sambÄ• dhe lomaá¹ƒ
(Vin IV 799) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __dhaÃ±Ã±a_nti ``Ä• makadhaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±atvÄ•
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __nimantitÄ• cevÄ• _ti ``nimantitÄ• vÄ• pavÄ• ritÄ• vÄ• khÄ• da
vÄ• khÄ• deyya vÄ• bhuÃ±jeyya vÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 1038) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.
__pÄ• á¹-idesaniyaá¹-á¹-haka_ntibhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ vuttÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• c
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• etÄ• cuddasa sikkhÄ• __catusamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _kÄ• yato, kÄ• yavÄ• cato
cÄ• ti catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hahanti. samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato __addhÄ• nena_
hontÄ«ti matÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

addhÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

400-1__._ __suti_nti \Be II 462/ upassutitiá¹-á¹-hanasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca.
__sÅ«pÄ• diviÃ±Ã±atti_ntisÅ«podanaviÃ±Ã±attisikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __andhakÄ• re_ti ``ratta
ti (Vin IV 839) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __tatheva ca paá¹-icchanne_ti ``paá¹-icchanne okÄ•
843) vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __okÄ• se_ti ``ajjhokÄ• se purisena saddhiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I
vuttasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. __byÅ«he cÄ• _ti tadanantarameva ``rathikÄ• ya vÄ• byÅ«he vÄ•
saddhiâ€™â€™ nti (Vin IV 851) Ä• gatasikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• ti ime sabbepiÄ• diccabandhun
__catutthacchaá¹-á¹-hato_ kÄ• yacittato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittatoca samuá¹-á¹-hahantÄ•
__theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• _ theyyasatthasikkhÄ• padena samÄ• nasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

theyyasatthasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<402> __chatta, daá¹‡á¸• akarassÄ• pÄ«_ti ``na chattapÄ• á¹‡issa daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issÄ•
vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __satthÄ• vudhakarassÄ• pÄ«_ti ``na satthapÄ• á¹‡issa (Vin
Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 637) vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca. __pÄ• dukÅ«

pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa \Ne II 365/ (Vin IV 638), na upÄ• hanÄ• ruá¸·hassa (Vin IV 639), na y
(Vin IV 640) vuttasikkhÄ• padattayaÃ±ca. __seyyÄ• , pallatthikÄ• ya cÄ• _ti ``na sayanagat
pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 642) vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±ca.

<403> __veá¹-hitoguá¹‡á¹-hito cÄ• _ti ``na veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa (Vin IV 643), na oguá¹‡á¹-hita
(Vin IV 644) vuttasikkhÄ• padadvayaÃ±cÄ• ti nidassitÄ• __sabbe ekÄ• dasa_ dhammÄ• v
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena \Be II 463/ samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• dhammadesanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ti saÃ±

dhammadesanasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<404> evaá¹ƒ tÄ• va sambhinnasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ, niyatasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• n
ekassevasikkhÄ• padassa hotÄ«ti visuá¹ƒyeva dassetumÄ• ha __ ``bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakaÃ±ce
__bhÅ«tÄ• rocanakaÃ±cevÄ• _titÄ«hi acittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ bhÅ«t
__corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panampi cÄ• _tivÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittato cÄ• ti dvÄ«hi samu
corivuá¹-á¹-hÄ• panasikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca. ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tameva__ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tamattaá¹ƒ
kÄ• yavÄ• cato, vÄ• cÄ• cittato, kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• cittatocÄ• ti catÅ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hitaá¹ƒ
ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• tasikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• ti. __idaá¹ƒ taya_nti idaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padattayaá¹ƒ. __as
aÃ±Ã±ena sikkhÄ• padena asammissasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nasÄ«sakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<405> __Ä• dinÄ• _ti paá¹-hamena kÄ• yasaá¹…khÄ• tena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena.

406-7__._ __dukkaá¹-Ä• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena thullaccayasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• gahitÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ \Ne II 366/. ekaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate Ä• patti thullaccayassa. tasmiá¹ƒ
Ä• pattisaá¹…ghÄ• disesassÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 277). __vikÄ• le pana pÄ• cittÄ«_ti vikÄ•
__aÃ±Ã±Ä• tihatthato_ti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• antaragharaá¹ƒ paviá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya h
II 464/ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• . ``paÃ±ca in
tipadacchedo.

<408> __dutiyenÄ• _ti vÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena.

409-10__._ __samÄ• disati_ katheti ce. __sabbathÄ• vipanna_nti adesitavatthukatÄ• dinÄ•

sabbappakÄ• renavipannappadesaá¹ƒ. __kuá¹-i_nti saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• ya kuá¹-iá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha
kuá¹-iá¹ƒkaronti adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ sÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamana
padasodhammaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yassa pÄ• cittiyassÄ• ti tathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ
__padasodhammamÅ«lena, _sahatthe cetaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ.

<411> __tatiyena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nenÄ• _ti kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tena samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

<412> __saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• nÄ• _ti saddhiá¹ƒ vidahitvÄ• , ``kuá¹-iá¹ƒ karomÄ• â€™â€™ ti aÃ±
attho.

<413> __vatvÄ• _ti attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• . __bhikkhuni_nti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhu
``idha sÅ«paá¹ƒ detha, idha odanaá¹ƒ dethÄ• â€™â€™ ti vosÄ• samÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• sakÄ• n
dÄ• pentiá¹ƒbhikkhuniá¹ƒ. __na nivÄ• retvÄ• _ti ``apasakka tÄ• va, bhagini, yÄ• va bhikkhÅ
tianapasÄ• detvÄ• bhuÃ±jatoti yojanÄ• .

<414> catutthena kÄ• yacitta__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena kati_ Ä• pattiyo siyunti yojanÄ• .

<417> __paÃ±camenÄ• _ti vÄ• cÄ• cittasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena. __vada_nti vadanto samudÄ•

<418> __kuá¹-i_nti \Be II 465/ \Ne II 367/ nidassanamattaá¹ƒ, adesitavatthukaá¹ƒ
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒsÄ• rambhaá¹ƒ aparikkamanaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanampi gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ ved

<419> __vÄ• ceti padaso dhamma_nti ettha ``anupasampannaâ€™â€™ nti seso. yathÄ• ha
anupasampannaá¹ƒ padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cetÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 281). __davakamyatÄ
akkosavatthÅ«hi kÄ«á¸·Ä• dhippÄ• yena vadantassa. __davakamyatÄ• _tica ``paá¹-isaá¹…
(MN I 22, 24, 422; AN b VI 58; c 8.9; Nidd I 199, 206; Dhs 1355; Vibh 518) viya ya-kÄ• ralop

<420> chaá¹-á¹-hena kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• citta__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena_. __saá¹ƒvidahitvÄ• nÄ• _
``tvaÃ±caahaÃ±ca ekato avaharissÄ• mÄ• â€™â€™ ti sammantanaá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __bhaá¹‡á
tvaá¹ƒekaá¹ƒ passaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡ha, ahaá¹ƒ imaâ€™â€™ nti vatvÄ• tena saha á¹-hÄ• nÄ• cÄ•

<423> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __vimatÅ«paramaá¹ƒ parama_nti ettha ``kappiyaá¹ƒ n
ntivÄ• ``Ä• patti nu kho, anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• ``dhammo nu kho, adhammoâ€™â€™
vividhenÄ• kÄ• rena pavattÄ• vimati vicikicchÄ• vimati. vimatiá¹ƒ uparameti vinÄ• setÄ«ti_
paramaá¹ƒ_ uttamaá¹ƒ. __uttara_nti vibhaá¹…gakhandhakÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ
nidÄ• nÄ• divinicchayÄ• naá¹ƒpaÃ±hauttarabhÄ• vena á¹-hitattÄ• uttaraá¹ƒ. imaá¹ƒ uttaraá
__yo uttarati_ paÃ±Ã±Ä• yaogÄ• hetvÄ• pariyosÄ• peti. idha ``uttaraá¹ƒ uttaraâ€™â€™ nti
guá¹‡anidassanaá¹ƒ, ekaá¹ƒsatthanidassananti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. sunayena yuto so puggalo _

uttaratÄ«tisambandho. kiá¹ƒ visiá¹-á¹-hanti Ä• ha __ ``sunayaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di \Be II 466/.
cÄ• rittavÄ• rittadaá¸·hÄ«karaá¹‡asithilakaraá¹‡abhedÄ• paÃ±Ã±attianaupaÃ±Ã±attÄ• dina
taá¹ƒ. suá¹-á¹-hu nÄ«yati vinicchayo etenÄ• ti__sunayo, _ uttaravinicchayo, tena. vinicchay
saá¹ƒyutto samannÄ• gato. dukkhenauttarÄ«yatÄ«ti __duttaraá¹ƒ_. pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvara
samÄ• dhipaÃ±Ã±Ä• nibbÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• tauttarappattiyÄ• patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhÄ• vato __utta
pariyosÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• puá¹‡Ä• tÄ«ti attho.

idha yo vimatÅ«paramaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ uttarati, s
\Ne II 368/ sunayaá¹ƒ duttaraá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ uttaratÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ca-saddena
satthantarasamuccayatthena imamatthaá¹ƒdÄ«peti. seyyathidaá¹ƒ, idha yo sunayaá¹ƒ dutta
vinayaá¹ƒ uttarati, sunayena yutoso puggalo vimatÅ«paramaá¹ƒ paramaá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ uttara
uttaratÄ«ti. iminÄ• youttaraá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, so vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti. yo vinayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, s
jÄ• nÄ• tÄ«tiuttarapakaraá¹‡assa vinayapiá¹-akajÄ• nane accantÅ«pakÄ• ritÄ• vibhÄ• vitÄ

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

ekuttaranayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<424> __ito para_nti ito samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navinicchayakathÄ• ya paraá¹ƒ. __para_nti uttamaá
__ekuttaraá¹ƒnaya_nti ekekaaá¹…gÄ• tirekatÄ• ya ekuttarasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ekakadukÄ• d

425-7__._ __ke Ä• pattikarÄ• dhammÄ• ... pe ... kÄ• cÄ• desanagÄ• minÄ«_ti ekekapaÃ±

<428> __samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nÄ«_ti Ä• diko \Be II 467/ vissajjanasaá¹…khÄ• to uttaravÄ• d
__samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni ... pe ... dÄ«pitÄ• _ti yasmÄ• etesaá¹ƒ vasena puggalo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ
__ ``Ä• pattikarÄ• â€™â€™ _tivuttÄ• .

<429> __tatthÄ• _ti tÄ• su Ä• pattÄ«su. __lahukÄ• _ti lahukena vinayakammena visujjhana
vinayakammena visujjhanato saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti, kenaci Ä• kÄ• renaanÄ• pattibhÄ• v
asakkuá¹‡eyyato pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti ca garukÄ• patti nÄ• ma, tÄ• pana lahukÄ• su vuttÄ• su
sakkÄ• ti vissajjane visuá¹ƒ na vuttÄ• .

<431> duá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ kucchitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ paramajegucchaá¹ƒ nindanÄ«yabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ ulati g
__duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ, _pÄ• rÄ• jikasaá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ. tenÄ• ha __ ``duvidhÄ• patti Ä• dito

<432> __paÃ±cÄ• nantariyasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• _ti \Ne II 369/ mÄ• tughÄ• takapitughÄ• takaaraha

manussaviggahapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattica lohituppÄ• dakasaá¹…ghabhedakÄ• naá¹ƒ abhabbatÄ
kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rappavattÄ• akusalacetanÄ• saá¹…khÄ• tÄ• pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ca anantaran
paÃ±ca anantarasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• nÄ• ma. tÄ• pana micchattaniyatesu antogadhattÄ• __ ``niya

__parivÄ• re_ (Vin V 321) pana aÃ±Ã±epi antarÄ• yikÄ• dÄ« bahÅ« ekakÄ• dassitÄ• , te
panaganthabhÄ«rukajanÄ• nuggahena Ä• cariyena idha na dassitÄ• . atthikehi __parivÄ• re
gahetabbÄ• . ettha ca sattapi Ä• pattiyo saÃ±cicca vÄ«tikkantÄ• saggantarÄ• yaÃ±cevamo
__antarÄ• yikÄ• _. ajÄ• nantena vÄ«tikkantÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• pattineva saggantar
mokkhantarÄ• yaá¹ƒ \Be II 468/ karotÄ«ti __anantarÄ• yikÄ• _. antarÄ• yikaá¹ƒ Ä• pannass
desetvÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nagÄ• minito vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya suddhipattassa, sÄ• maá¹‡erabhÅ«miya
saggamaggamokkhamaggoti.

ekakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<435> __addhavihÄ«no_ nÄ• ma Å«navÄ«sativasso. __aá¹…gavihÄ«no_ nÄ• ma hatthacch
nÄ• ma paá¹‡á¸• ako, tiracchÄ• nagato, ubhatobyaÃ±janako ca. avasesÄ• theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ•
abhabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• dukkaá¹-akÄ• rino nÄ• ma, imasmiá¹ƒyeva attabhÄ• ve dukka
abhabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nappattÄ• ti attho. __aparipuá¹‡á¹‡o_ti aparipuá¹‡á¹‡apattacÄ«varo. __n
upasampannaá¹ƒ na yÄ• cati. __paá¹-isiddhÄ• _ti ``dve puggalÄ• na upasampÄ• detabbÄ•
vÄ• ritÄ• .

<436> __have_ti ekaá¹ƒsatthe nipÄ• to. laddhasamÄ• pattissa bhikkhuno dÄ«pitÄ• Ä• patti
__no laddhasamÄ• pattissÄ• _ti aladdhasamÄ• pattissa dÄ«pitÄ• Ä• patti atthevÄ• tiyojanÄ

<437> __bhÅ«tassÄ• _ti attani santassa uttarimanussadhammassa. __abhÅ«tÄ• rocanÄ• p
catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. asamÄ• pattilÄ• bhino niddiseti yojanÄ• .

<438> __ ``atthi_ \Ne II 370/ __saddhammasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su __atthi_-sad
paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo.

<439> __padasodhammamÅ«lÄ• dÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena ``uttarichappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• dha
Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<440> __bhoge_ti \Be II 469/ paribhoge. __ ``saparikkhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyutÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaÃ±
``pattacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ nissajjane, kiliá¹-á¹-hacÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ adhovane, malaggahitapattas
tievamÄ• dikÄ• ayuttaparibhogÄ• Ä• pattiyopi sakaparikkhÄ• rasaá¹ƒyuttÄ• yeva.

<441> __maÃ±capÄ«á¹-hÄ• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena bhisiÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __ajjh

ajjhokÄ• se atthare attharÄ• pane sati. __anÄ• pucchÄ• va gamane_ti anÄ• pucchitvÄ• vÄ•
anuddharitvÄ• vÄ• anuddharÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.
__parasantakasaá¹ƒyutÄ• _tiparaparikkhÄ• rapaá¹-ibaddhÄ• .

<443> ``sikharaá¹‡Ä«sÄ«â€™â€™ ti yaá¹ƒ vacanaá¹ƒ saccaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡ato __garuka
duá¹-á¹-hullavÄ• cÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesosiyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<445> __garukÄ• pattÄ«_ti uttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti. __bhÅ«tassÄ• rocane
bhÅ«tassauttarimanussadhammassa anupasampannassa Ä• rocane. __saccaá¹ƒ vadato_ti
__lahukÄ• _ti pÄ• cittiyÄ• patti.

<447> __vikopetu_nti vaggakaraá¹‡ena vikopetuá¹ƒ. __hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jaha_nti antosÄ«m
jahanto, hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ jahitvÄ• ekamantaá¹ƒ nisÄ«dantoti attho. __phuse_tibhÅ«migato

<448> vehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• upari Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• a
371/ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . sace taá¹ƒ bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• nisajjeyya, na Ä• pajj
``na bhÅ«mitoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<449> __pavisanto_ti Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanto. __nikkhama_nti tato eva nikkhamanto. __ta_

<450> __vattamapÅ«retvÄ• nÄ• _ti \Be II 470/ sÄ«sato chattÄ• panayanaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dato
upÄ• hanÄ• muÃ±canavattaá¹ƒakatvÄ• . __nikkhama_nti bahi nikkhamanto chattupÄ• hana

<451> __ ``nikkhamantoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``nikkhamaâ€™â€™ nti etassa atthapadaá¹ƒ. _
Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya gato, taá¹ƒ pavisanto na Ä• pajjeyya.

<453> yÄ• kÄ• ci bhikkhunÄ« atigambhÄ«raá¹ƒ udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ Ä• diyantÄ« Ä• pattiá¹ƒ

<457> __vattaá¹ƒ panattano_ti yaá¹ƒ attano netthÄ• ravattaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ, so taá¹ƒ asamÄ• d
Ä• pajjatinÄ• mÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<460> __itarassa_ Ä• cariyassa, tathÄ• saddhivihÄ• rikassa ca.

<462> __dadamÄ• no_ti pÄ• rivattakaá¹ƒ vinÄ• dadamÄ• no.

<463> __mudÅ«_ti mudupiá¹-á¹-hiko. ``lambÄ«Ä• dinoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __Ä• di_-sa
asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa, Å«runÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ pellantassa, attÄ• naá¹ƒ vadhitvÄ• vadhit
Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __attÄ• _ti etthanissitÄ• ti uttarapadal

niruttilakkhaá¹‡ena daá¹-á¹-habbo. __sesÄ• _ti methunadhammakÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggapahÄ• r
__paranissitÄ• _ti paraá¹ƒ nissÄ• ya Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ti attho.

<465> ``na \Ne II 372/, bhikkhave, ovÄ• do na gahetabboâ€™â€™ ti vacanato ovÄ• daá¹ƒ _
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hanto vajjataá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati nÄ• ma.

<470> __aruá¹‡ugge_ti \Be II 471/ aruá¹‡uggamane. __naaruá¹‡uggame_ti aruá¹‡uggaman

<471> ekarattÄ• tikkame chÄ• rattÄ• tikkame sattÄ• hÄ• tikkame dasÄ• hÄ• tikkameti yojan
mÄ• sÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho. __vuttamÄ• patti_nti sabbattha nissaggiye pÄ• cittiyÄ• patt
aruá¹‡uggameâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<473> parasantakaá¹ƒ rukkhalatÄ• diá¹ƒ theyyÄ• ya chindantassa pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, chindant
pÄ• cittimattaá¹ƒhotÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``bhÅ«tagÄ• maá¹ƒ chindanto pÄ• rÄ• jikaÃ±ca pÄ• cittiÃ

<475> __chÄ• dento panÄ• _ti ettha ``kÄ• Ä• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti seso. tatra Ä• ha __ ``Ä• p
Ä• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ _ti.

__acchinno_ti acchinnacÄ«varo. __nacchÄ• dento_ti tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡ena vÄ• sÄ• kl
attano hirikopinaá¹ƒ appaá¹-icchÄ• dento. yathÄ• ha --- ``tiá¹‡ena vÄ• paá¹‡á¹‡enavÄ• pa
Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ, na tveva naggena Ä• gantabbaá¹ƒ. yo Ä• gaccheyya, Ä• pattidukkaá¹-assÄ

<476> __kusacÄ«rÄ• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena vÄ• kacÄ«raphalakacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ titthiya
dhÄ• rento koci Ä• pajjatÄ«ti seso. tatrÄ• ha --- ``kusacÄ«rÄ• dÄ«ni dhÄ• rento dhÄ• rentoÄ
(to Vin V) 322).

<477> yaá¹ƒ nissaá¹-á¹-hapattaá¹ƒ ``ayaá¹ƒ te bhikkhu patto yÄ• vabhedanÄ• ya dhÄ• retal
_taá¹ƒ sakkaccaá¹ƒ adhÄ• rento __ca_ \Be II 472/ __dosavÄ• _ hoti Ä• pajjati Ä• pattiá¹ƒ.
sacittakÄ• cittakadukassasaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhadukaá¹ƒ yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• yoti Ä• ha
_ntiÄ• di.

dukakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<478> yÄ• \Ne II 373/ Ä• patti nÄ• the tiá¹-á¹-hante hoti, no parinibbute, sÄ• Ä• patti atthi.
parinibbute hoti, na tu tiá¹-á¹-hante, sÄ• pi atthi. yÄ• Ä• patti nÄ• thetiá¹-á¹-hantepi hoti pari
Ä• patti atthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<479> sÄ• katamÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``ruhiruppÄ• danÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. tattha __thera

parinibbute_ti ``yathÄ• kho panÄ• nanda, etarahi bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• vusovÄ
mamaccayena evaá¹ƒ samudÄ• caritabbaá¹ƒ ... pe ... navakatarena bhikkhunÄ• theratarob
`Ä• yasmÄ• â€™ ti vÄ• samudÄ• caritabboâ€™â€™ ti (DN II 216) vacanatotheraá¹ƒ Ä• vus
samudÄ• caraá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parinibbute bhagavati Ä• pajjati, notiá¹-á¹-hanteti a

<481> kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• leyeva Ä• patti siyÄ• , na vikÄ• le. kathaá¹ƒ vikÄ• leyeva Ä• pattisiyÄ•
kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• le ceva vikÄ• le cÄ• ti __ubhayattha_ siyÄ• ti paÃ±he.

<482> yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒ vissajjento Ä• ha __ ``bhuÃ±jatoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<483> avasesaá¹ƒ pana sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ kÄ• lavikÄ• lesu sabbadÄ• Ä• pajjati, tattha c
yojanÄ• .

<484> ``atthÄ• patti \Be II 473/ rattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, no divÄ• , atthÄ• patti divÄ• Ä• pajjati, no
atthÄ• patti rattiÃ±ceva Ä• pajjati divÄ• cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 323) vuttaá¹ƒ tikaá¹ƒdassetu
``rattimevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<486> atthÄ• patti dasavasso Ä• pajjati, no Å«nadasavasso, sÄ• kathaá¹ƒ siyÄ• . atthÄ• pa
Å«nadasavassoÄ• pajjati, no dasavasso, sÄ• kathaá¹ƒ hoti. atthÄ• patti dasavassopi Ä• pa
Å«nadasavassopÄ«ti__ubhayatthapi_ Ä• patti kathaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<487> tattha \Ne II 374/ vissajjanamÄ• ha __ ``upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. ``bÄ•
atthapadaá¹ƒ __ ``abyattoâ€™â€™ _ti.

<488> Å«nadasavasso evaá¹ƒ ``ahaá¹ƒ paá¹‡á¸• itoâ€™â€™ ti parisaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hati, tathÄ•
Ä• pajjatÄ«tiyojanÄ• . ``dasavasso Å«noâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. dasavasso, Å«nadasavas
parisupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• panÄ• pattitoaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ettha ca ``Ä•
vattabbe gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasenana-kÄ• ralopo.

<489> kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·e Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na juá¹‡he, kathaá¹ƒ juá¹‡he Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• p
kÄ• á¸·asmiá¹ƒ, kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·e ca juá¹‡he cÄ• ti __ubhayatthapi_ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<490> vissajjanamÄ• ha __ ``vassaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. ``Ä• pajjate appavÄ• rentoâ€™â€™
purimapakkhe. __kÄ• á¸·ake_ti aparapakkhe.

<491> __avipattinÄ• _ti catubbidhavipattirahitattÄ• avipattinÄ• bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
anupagamanÄ• pattiyÄ• ca pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyÄ• ca avasesaá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ.

<492> vassÅ«pagamanaá¹ƒ \Be II 474/ kÄ• á¸·e kappati, juá¹‡he no kappati, pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä•
no kappati, __sesaá¹ƒ_ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakiccaá¹ƒ kÄ• á¸·e ca juá¹‡he
kappatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<493> atthÄ• patti hemante hoti, __itarautudvaye_ gimhÄ• navassÄ• nasaá¹…khÄ• te na h
hoti, na __sesesu_ vassÄ• nahemantasaá¹…khÄ• tesu, atthÄ• patti vasse hoti, no
__itaradvaye_hemantagimhasaá¹…khÄ• teti yojanÄ• .

494-6__._ sÄ• tividhÄ• pi Ä• patti katamÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``dine pÄ• á¹-ipadakkhÄ• teâ€™â€™
pe ... puá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• _ti aparakattikapuá¹‡á¹‡amÄ• siyÄ• kÄ• á¸·apakkhapÄ• á¹-ipad
375/ vikappetvÄ• á¹-hapitaá¹ƒ pana taá¹ƒ vassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ sace hemante nivÄ•
yojanÄ• .

__pacchime_ti ettha sÄ• mivacanappasaá¹…ge bhummaá¹ƒ. pacchimassa kattikassa yasm
divasevassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paccuddharitabbaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ divase taá¹ƒ apaccuddh
aruá¹‡aá¹ƒuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pento apaccuddharaá¹‡apaccayÄ• Ä• patti hemanteyeva Ä• pajjati, _
gimhÄ• navassÄ• nautudvayena Ä• pajjatÄ«ti kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaá¹ƒ (Sp (to Vin V) 3
yojanÄ• . ``anujÄ• nÄ• mi, bhikkhave, vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vassÄ• naá¹ƒ catumÄ• saá¹ƒ ac
paraá¹ƒ vikappetuâ€™â€™ nti (Vin I 358) vutta__pÄ• á¸·iyÄ• _ kurundaá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• vaca
``tampi suvuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin V) 323) __samantapÄ• sÄ• dikÄ• ya_ vuttattÄ• ``he
vacanassaubhayampi attho hotÄ«ti gahetabbaá¹ƒ.

<497> gimhÄ• namÄ• sÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 475/ sambandhini __gimhike_ utumhi. mÄ• sato atire
__atirekamÄ• so_ kÄ• lo sesoti vattabbe kÄ• le. __pariyesanto_tiaÃ±Ã±Ä• tikaappavÄ• ritaa
satuppÄ• dakaraá¹‡ena vassikasÄ• á¹-ikaá¹ƒ pariyesanto ca atirekamÄ• sosesoti katvÄ• ni
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati. ``na tu eva itarautudvayeâ€™â€™ tipadacchedo. gimhe pariyesanto p
Ä• pajjatÄ«ti katvÄ• nivÄ• sento aá¸• á¸• hamÄ• sÄ• dhikegimhamÄ• sattaye Ä• pajjati. __
pacchimamÄ• sato purimesu sattasumÄ• sesÅ«â€™â€™ ti vuttaá¹ƒ, tadayuttaá¹ƒ ``gimhÄ•
gimhÄ• pattiyÄ• dassitattÄ• , ``itarautudvayeâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-isiddhattÄ• ca. ettha ca gÄ•
pariyesanÄ• pattiyÄ• yeva dassanaá¹ƒnidassanamattanti katvÄ• nivÄ• sanÄ• pattiyÄ• ca g
dassitÄ• .

<498> __idha_ pana imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane __yo_ bhikkhu vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«vare vijjamÄ•
ovassÄ• peti, so __have_ ekaá¹ƒsena __vasse_ vassÄ• nautumhi Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<499> ``atthÄ• patti saá¹…gho Ä• pajjati, na gaá¹‡o na puggalo, atthÄ• patti gaá¹‡o Ä• pajj
puggalo, atthÄ• patti puggalo Ä• pajjati, na saá¹…gho na gaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti (Vin V 323) vut
__ ``Ä• pajjati hi saá¹…ghovÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<500> kathamÄ• pajjatÄ«ti \Ne II 376/ Ä• ha __ ``adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di. __ad
adhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nuposathaá¹ƒ karonto pÄ• risuddhiuposathaá¹ƒ vÄ• ti sambandho. idha attan
akatvÄ• \Be II 476/ apattauposathakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitabbÄ• pattidassanassa adhippetatt
attakaraá¹‡adosassavisuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ vakkhamÄ• nattÄ• ca __na gaá¹‡o na ca puggalo_ti e
karontopuggalo ca pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ karonto gaá¹‡o ca nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti yathÄ• lÄ• bhayojanÄ•
yathÄ• kkamaá¹ƒyojanaá¹ƒ karomÄ«ti vipariyÄ• yavikappo na kÄ• tabbo. evamuparipi vipar
katvÄ• yathÄ• lÄ• bhayojanÄ• va kÄ• tabbÄ• .

<501> __ ``uposathaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ ``suttuddesamadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti pade

<502> __suttuddesaá¹ƒ karonto vÄ• _ti ettha __vÄ• _-saddena pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti
pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ vÄ• uposathaá¹ƒ karonto puggalo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, suttuddesaá¹ƒ karo
nÄ• pajjati, pÄ• risuddhiá¹ƒ karonto gaá¹‡o ca na Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<503> kathaá¹ƒ pana gilÄ• nova Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na agilÄ• no, kathaá¹ƒ agilÄ• nova Ä
gilÄ• no, kathaá¹ƒ gilÄ• no ca agilÄ• no ca __ubhopi_ Ä• pajjantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<504> yo pana __akallako_ gilÄ• no aÃ±Ã±ena pana bhesajjena atthe sati __tadaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ
bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, __so Ä• pajjati_ pÄ• cittiyÄ• pattinti yojanÄ• .

<505> bhesajjena atthe avijjamÄ• nepi sace bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peti, agilÄ• nova viÃ±Ã±
__Ä• pajjati. sesaá¹ƒ_ pana Ä• pattiá¹ƒ gilÄ• naagilÄ• nÄ• __ubhopi_ Ä• pajjanti.

<506> atthÄ• patti \Be II 477/ antova Ä• pajjati, na bahiddhÄ• , tathÄ• atthÄ• patti bahi eva
atthÄ• patti anto, bahiddhÄ• ti __ubhayatthapi_ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<507> kevalaá¹ƒ \Ne II 377/ antoyeva Ä• pajjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<508> __maÃ±cÄ• di_nti saá¹…ghikamaÃ±cÄ• diá¹ƒ.

<509> ``antosÄ«mÄ• ya eva Ä• pattiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. kathaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ev
bahisÄ«mÄ• ya Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, kathaá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mÄ• ya eva Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, no
Ä• pajjati, kathaá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ca bahisÄ«mÄ• ya cÄ• ti __ubhayatthapi_Ä• pajjatÄ«ti

<510> __sachattupÄ• hano bhikkhÅ«_ti chattupÄ• hanasahito Ä• gantuko bhikkhu. __pavis
tapodhano_tiÄ• gantukavattaá¹ƒ adassetvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisanto.

<511> ``upacÄ• rassa atikkameâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<512> __sesaá¹ƒ_ sabbaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ antosÄ«mÄ• ya ca bahisÄ«mÄ• ya ca Ä• pajjatÄ«t
vassacchedÄ• pattiá¹ƒ bahisÄ«mÄ• gato Ä• pajjati, bhikkhunÄ«Ä• rÄ• mapavesanÄ• pattiá
tadubhayaá¹ƒ pana Ä• gantukagamikavattabhedÄ• pattÄ«hi ekapariccheda ntiupalakkhaá¹‡
visuá¹ƒ na vuttanti gahetabbaá¹ƒ. evaá¹ƒ sabbattha Ä«disesuá¹-hÄ• nesu vinicchayo vedita

tikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<515> __vacÄ«dvÄ• rikamÄ• patti_nti \Be II 478/ musÄ• vÄ• dapesuÃ±Ã±aharaá¹‡Ä• divas
vacÄ«dvÄ• reÄ• pajjitabbÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. __paravÄ• cÄ• ya sujjhatÄ«_ti saá¹…ghamajjhe ekavÄ
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakakammavÄ• cÄ• yasujjhati.

<516> vajjameva __vajjatÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ, pÄ• cittiyanti attho.

518-9__._ __taá¹ƒ_ \Ne II 378/ __desetvÄ• visujjhanto_ti taá¹ƒ desetvÄ• visuddho honto. _
panÄ• _ti yÄ• vatatiyena samanubhÄ• sanakammena Ä• pannaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pat
__parivÄ• sÄ• dÄ«_ti__Ä• di_-saddena mÄ• nattamÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanaabbhÄ• nÄ• ni g

<522> __kÄ• yadvÄ• rikamÄ• patti_nti kÄ• yadvÄ• rena Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• radÄ• nÄ• d

<523> __kÄ• yeneva visujjhatÄ«_ti tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakaá¹ƒ gantvÄ• kÄ• yasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ den

<526> yo sutto Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, so kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ibuddho visujjhati. yo paá¹-ibuddhova
kathaá¹ƒ sutto sujjhatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<528> __sagÄ• raseyyakÄ• di_nti mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyÄ• diÄ• pattiá¹ƒ.

<529> __jagganto_ti jÄ• garanto niddaá¹ƒ vinodento.

<531> __paá¹-ibuddho_ti aniddÄ• yanto.

<532> __acitto_ti ``sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti cittÄ• bhÄ• vena acitt

<535> __sacittakÄ• patti_nti \Be II 479/ vikÄ• labhojanÄ• diÄ• pattiá¹ƒ. tiá¹‡avatthÄ• re__sa
tiá¹‡avatthÄ• rakakamme kariyamÄ• ne ``iminÄ• haá¹ƒ kammena Ä• pattitovuá¹-á¹-hÄ• mÄ«
vuá¹-á¹-hahanto acittako visujjhati.

<536> __pacchimaá¹ƒ tu padadvaya_nti ---

``Ä• pajjitvÄ• acittova, acittova visujjhati.

Ä• pajjitvÄ• sacittova, sacittova visujjhatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

padadvayaá¹ƒ \Ne II 379/. __amissetvÄ• _ti acittasacittapadehi evameva missaá¹ƒ akatvÄ• __etthÄ• _tipurimapadadvaye. __vuttÄ• nusÄ• renÄ• _ti vuttanayÄ• nusÄ• rena.

<539> __kammato_ti samanubhÄ• sanakammato.

<540> __Ä• pajjitvÄ• akammato_ti samanubhÄ• sanakammaá¹ƒ vinÄ• va Ä• pajjitvÄ• .

<541> samanubhÄ• sane Ä• pajjitabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiá¹ƒ __samanubhÄ• san

<542> __avasesa_nti musÄ• vÄ• dapÄ• cittiyÄ• dikaá¹ƒ.

<543> __visujjhati asammukhÄ• _ti saá¹…ghassa asammukhÄ• visujjhati. idaÃ±ca sammu paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡ena ca samentaá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. puggalasammukhatÄ• yasabbhÄ• vepi saá¹…ghassa asammukhatÄ• ya Ä• pajjati vÄ• visu ti vuttaá¹ƒ.

<551> ``acittakacatukkaá¹ƒ ajÄ• nantacatukkaâ€™â€™ nti kusalattikaphassapaÃ±cakÄ• div vutto.

552-3__._ atthÄ• patti \Be II 480/ Ä• gantuko Ä• pajjati, na __cetaro_ Ä• vÄ• siko Ä• pajjati, Ä• vÄ• sikova Ä• pajjati, na __cetaro_ Ä• gantuko Ä• pajjati, atthÄ• patti Ä• gantukoca Ä• v Ä• pajjanti, ubho sesaá¹ƒ na Ä• pajjanti atthÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<555> __itaro_ti Ä• vÄ• siko. __Ä• vÄ• savatta_nti Ä• vÄ• sikena Ä• gantukassa kÄ• tabba Ä• vÄ• siko.

<556> __na cevÄ• gantuko_ti taá¹ƒ Ä• vÄ• sikavattaá¹ƒ akaronto Ä• gantuko na ceva Ä• pa __sesaá¹ƒ_ kÄ• yavacÄ«dvÄ• rikaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ. __ubhopi_ Ä• gantukaÄ• vÄ• sikÄ• . bhik __asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ_ na Ä• pajjanti.

<557> __vatthunÄ• nattatÄ• _ti vÄ«tikkamanÄ• nattatÄ• . __Ä• pattinÄ• nattatÄ• _ti pÄ• rÄ Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±anÄ• nattatÄ• .

<563> __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ ... pe ... nÄ• nabhÄ• voâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ nidassanamattaá
saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• naá¹ƒaniyatÄ• dÄ«hi vatthunÄ• natÄ• ya ceva Ä• pattinÄ• natÄ• ya ca

<565> __ayameva vinicchayo_ti na kevalaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattÄ«suyeva sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä
Ä• pajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuttavinicchayo, atha kho avasesasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pattiyopivutt
vinicchayo yojetabbo.

<577> __Ä• diyanto_ gaá¹‡hanto. __payojentoti_ gaá¹‡hÄ• pento.

<579> __Å«nakaá¹ƒ_ \Be II 481/ __pÄ• daá¹ƒ ... pe ... lahuá¹ƒ phuse_ti thullaccayaá¹ƒ,
dukkaá¹-aÃ±casandhÄ• yÄ• ha.

<580> __eteneva upÄ• yena, sesakampi padattaya_nti yo ayaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamavinicchaye vutt
Å«napÄ• daá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto lahukÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒvÄ•
garuá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• atirekapÄ• daá¹ƒvÄ• gaá¹‡hanto c
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento ca garuke pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattiyaá¹ƒyeva tiá¹-á¹-hati, Å«napÄ• daá¹ƒgaá¹‡han
Ä• á¹‡Ä• pento ca lahuke thullaccaye, dukkaá¹-e vÄ• tiá¹-á¹-hatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒsesakampi imaá
__atthasambhavatoyevÄ• _ti yathÄ• vuttassa atthassa sambhavavaseneva.

581-2__._ kathaá¹ƒ kÄ• leyeva Ä• patti siyÄ• , no vikÄ• le, vikÄ• leyeva Ä• patti siyÄ• , na c
kÄ• le ca pakÄ• sitÄ• vikÄ• le ca, atthÄ• patti neva kÄ• le capakÄ• sitÄ• neva vikÄ• le cÄ•

586-7__._ kÄ• le \Ne II 381/ paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ kÄ• le kappati vikÄ• le tu no kappati, vikÄ
kiá¹ƒ vikÄ• le kappati, no kÄ• le kappati, kÄ• le ca vikÄ• le ca paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒkiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma
kappati, kÄ• le ca vikÄ• le ca paá¹-iggahitaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ nÄ• makÄ• le ca vikÄ• le ca na kappati
yojanÄ• .

<589> vikÄ• leyeva kappati, aparajju kÄ• lepi na kappatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<592> __kuladÅ«sanakammÄ• di_nti __Ä• di_-saddena
abhÅ«tÄ• rocanarÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raviÃ±Ã±attikuhanÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒsaá¹…gaho.

593-4__._ katamÄ• \Be II 482/ Ä• patti paccantimesu desesu Ä• pajjati, na majjhime, katam
pana desasmiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati, na ca paccantimesu, katamÄ• Ä• pattipaccantimesu ceva dese
katamÄ• Ä• patti paccantimesu cevadesesu na Ä• pajjati na majjhime cÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<596> ``so guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡upÄ• hanaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __so_ bhikkhÅ«ti attho.

<599> evaá¹ƒ ``Ä• pajjati, nÄ• pajjatÄ«â€™â€™ ti padavasena paccantimacatukkaá¹ƒ dass
kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti padavasena dassetumÄ• ha __ ``paccantimesÅ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di.

<601> __vutta_nti ``gaá¹‡ena paÃ±cavaggenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya heá¹-á¹-hÄ• v

<603> __evaá¹ƒ vattu_nti ``na kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti vattuá¹ƒ. __paÃ±caloá¹‡Ä• dika_nti ``a
loá¹‡Ä• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di.

<608> anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹-á¹-hÄ• nassa __anto_ no Ä• pajjati, taá¹ƒ atikkamanto bahiyeva ca

<612> __sekkhapaÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti \Ne II 382/ sekhiyapaÃ±Ã±atti.

<613> __agaá¹‡Ä• _ti adutiyÄ• . ettha hi ekÄ• pi gaá¹‡o nÄ• ma.

<614> __ubhayatthapi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• patti_nti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ niyatÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti

<616> gilÄ• no \Be II 483/ ca nÄ• pajjati, agilÄ• no ca nÄ• pajjatÄ«ti evaá¹ƒ ubhopi nÄ• pajj
tikÄ• dÄ«su dassitÄ• naá¹ƒ padÄ• naá¹ƒ catukkÄ• didassanavasena punappunaá¹ƒ gahaá¹

<618> ``Ä• pajjati agilÄ• novÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

catukkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<620> ``garuthullaccayaâ€™â€™ nti vattabbe __ ``garuâ€™â€™ _nti niggahÄ«tÄ• gamo.

<621> paÃ±ca kathinÄ• nisaá¹ƒsÄ• heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• yeva.

<626> __aggisatthanakhakkanta_nti aggisatthanakhehi akkantaá¹ƒ phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ, pahaá¹
nobÄ«jaá¹ƒ. __ubbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jaka_nti nibbaá¹-á¹-abÄ«jakaá¹ƒ.

<628> __pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pÄ«_ti paá¹-ikkhepapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pi. __odanÄ• dÄ«hÄ«_ti __Ä• d
sattukummÄ• samacchamaá¹ƒsÄ• naá¹ƒgahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ. __kÄ• yÄ• digahaá¹‡enÄ• _ti kÄ• ye
gahaá¹‡ena. ``dÄ• tukÄ• mÄ• bhihÄ• roca, hatthapÄ• seraá¹‡akkhamaâ€™â€™ nti imehi c
tesaá¹ƒ dvinnamekaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• paá¹-iggahaá¹‡Ä• paÃ±ceva honti.

629-30__._ __vinayaÃ±Ã±ukasmi_nti vinayadhare puggale. __sakaÃ±ca sÄ«la_nti
attanopÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«laÃ±ca. __surakkhitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«_ti

Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattikappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• naá¹ƒvijÄ• nantatÄ• ya asevitabbaá¹ƒ pahÄ• ya sevit
suá¹-á¹-hu rakkhitaá¹ƒ hoti. __kukkuccamaÃ±Ã±assanirÄ• karotÄ«_ti \Ne II 383/ aÃ±Ã±assa
kappiyÄ• kappiyavisaye uppannaá¹ƒ kukkuccaá¹ƒnivÄ• reti. __visÄ• rado bhÄ• sati saá¹…g
kappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 484/ vinicchayakathÄ• yauppannÄ• ya nirÄ• saá¹…ko nibbh
__veribhikkhÅ«_ti attapaccatthike puggale. __dhammassa ceva á¹-hitiyÄ• pavatto_ti ``vinay
Ä• yu, vinaye á¹-hite sÄ• sanaá¹ƒá¹-hitaá¹ƒ hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin III) I paá¹-hamama
I paá¹-hamamahÄ• saá¹…gÄ«tikathÄ• ; Khp-a V maá¹…galasuttavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ; Th-a I 251
saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• paá¹-ipannohoti. __tasmÄ• _ kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• . __tattha_ vinayaÃ±Ã±
paÃ±Ã±avÄ• bhikkhu.

paÃ±cakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

631-2__._ __chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti cha abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• etassÄ• ti chaá¸·abhiÃ±Ã±o, tena.
atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒmaÃ±capÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ, atikkantapamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ nisÄ«danaÃ±ca tath
kaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹-icchÄ• divassasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaÃ±casugatassa cÄ«vare pamÄ• á¹‡ikacÄ

633-4__._ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡aÃ±ca kukkuccaÃ±ca __aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡akukkuccÄ• , _ tehi, aÃ±Ã±Ä•
cevakukkuccapakatatÄ• ya cÄ• ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti. __viparÄ«tÄ• ya saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya_ kappiye aka
kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya.

tattha kathaá¹ƒ alajjitÄ• ya Ä• pajjati? akappiyabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jÄ• nantoyeva madditvÄ• vÄ«tik
nidÄ• navaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•). vuttampi cetaá¹ƒ ---

``saÃ±cicca Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

Ä• pattiá¹ƒ parigÅ«hati.

agatigamanaÃ±ca gacchati.

ediso vuccati alajjÄ« puggaloâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 359).

kathaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• pajjati? aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡apuggalo mando momÅ«ho kattabbÄ
ajÄ• nantoakattabbaá¹ƒ karoti, kattabbaá¹ƒ virÄ• dheti. evaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±Ä• á¹‡atÄ• ya Ä• pajja

kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 485/ \Ne II 384/ kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya Ä• pajjati? kappiyÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ nissÄ
vinayadharaá¹ƒ pucchitvÄ• kappiyaá¹ƒ ce, kattabbaá¹ƒ siyÄ• , akappiyaá¹ƒ ce, na kattabba
``vaá¹-á¹-atÄ«â€™â€™ ti madditvÄ• vÄ«tikkamatiyeva. evaá¹ƒ kukkuccapakatatÄ• ya Ä• p

kathaá¹ƒ kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pajjati? sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ``acchamaá¹ƒsaâ€
vikÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jati. evaá¹ƒ kappiye akappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pajjati? acchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ ``sÅ«karamaá¹ƒsaâ€
kÄ• lasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhuÃ±jati. evaá¹ƒ akappiye kappiyasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya Ä• pajjati.

kathaá¹ƒ satisammosÄ• ya Ä• pajjati? sahaseyyacÄ«varavippavÄ• sÄ• dÄ«ni satisammosÄ

635-8__._ ``bhikkhunÄ• upaá¹-á¹-hapetabboâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __dhammacakkhunÄ
pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lasaá¹…khÄ• topaá¹-ipattidhammova cakkhu etassÄ• ti dhamma
yuttena dhammacakkhunÄ• panabhikkhunÄ• upasampÄ• danÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• , nissayo cev
upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbotiyojanÄ• . Ä• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, anÄ• pattiá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, garuá¹ƒ Ä• p
Ä• pattiá¹ƒjÄ• nÄ• tÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __assa_ bhikkhuno ubhayÄ• ni pÄ• timokkhÄ• ni vitthÄ• n
atthato suvibhattÄ• ni bhavanti, suttaso anubyaÃ±janaso suvinicchitÄ• ni bhavanti, dasavas
atirekadasavasso vÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

chakkakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<639> __satta_ \Be II 486/ __sÄ• mÄ«ciyo vuttÄ• _ti ``so ca bhikkhu anabbhito, teca bhikkh
tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci, yuÃ±jantÄ• yasmanto sakaá¹ƒ, mÄ• vo sakaá¹ƒ vinassÄ• tiayaá¹ƒ tattha
bhikkhu patto yÄ• va bhedanÄ• ya dhÄ• retabboti, ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci, tato nÄ«haritvÄ
saá¹ƒvibhajitabbaá¹ƒ, ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci, aÃ±Ã±Ä• tabbaá¹ƒ paripucchitabbaá¹ƒ parip
tattha sÄ• mÄ«ci, yassa bhavissati, so harissatÄ«ti, ayaá¹ƒ tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ ti \B
sÄ• mÄ«ciyo bhikkhupÄ• timokkhevuttÄ• , ``sÄ• ca bhikkhunÄ« anabbhitÄ• , tÄ• ca bhikkh
tattha sÄ• mÄ«cÄ«â€™â€™ ti bhikkhunipÄ• timokkhe vuttÄ• ya saddhiá¹ƒ satta sÄ• mÄ«ciy
cÄ• _ti sammukhÄ• vinayÄ• disamathÄ• pi satteva vuttÄ• . __paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pattiyosattÄ• _ti
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• pattiyo satta vuttÄ• . __sattabojjhaá¹…gadassinÄ• _ti satisambojjhaá¹…gÄ• d
yÄ• thÄ• vato passantena bhagavatÄ• .

sattakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

640-1__._ idha kuladÅ«sako bhikkhu Ä• jÄ«vasseva kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pupphena, phalena, cuá¹
dantakaá¹-á¹-hehi, veá¸·uyÄ• , vejjikÄ• ya, jaá¹…ghapesanikenÄ• ti imehi aá¹-á¹-hahi Ä• kÄ
yojanÄ• . __ ``pupphenÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• pupphÄ• dinÄ• dÄ• nameva upalakkhaá¹‡
pupphadÄ• nenÄ• ti attho gahetabbo. pupphadÄ• nÄ• dayo kuladÅ«sanevuttÄ• .

642-5__._ ``aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• natirittÄ• pi, atirittÄ• pi aá¹-á¹-hadhÄ• â€™â€™ tidvÄ«su aá¹-á¹-
anatiritte tÄ• vadassetumÄ• ha __ ``akappiyakataÃ±cevÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di \Be II 487/.

gilÄ• nÄ• natirittakantiniddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ime aá¹-á¹-heva anatirittakÄ• Ã±eyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __
pavÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• yavuttÄ• .

<646> __Ã±Ä• taÃ±attisÅ«_ti Ã±Ä• tadukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, Ã±attidukkaá¹-aÃ±ca. __paá¹-isÄ• vane
aá¹-á¹-hadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vinicchayo dutiyapÄ• rÄ• jikakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ya vutto.

648-9__._ __ehibhikkhÅ«pasampadÄ• _ti yasakulaputtÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ ``ehi bhikkhÅ«â€™â€™
bhagavatÄ• dinnaupasampadÄ• . __saraá¹‡agamanena cÄ• _ti paá¹-hamabodhiyaá¹ƒ tÄ«h
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taupasampadÄ• . __paÃ±hÄ• byÄ• karaá¹‡ovÄ• dÄ• _ti sopÄ• kassa paÃ±hÄ•
mahÄ• kassapattherassadinnaovÄ• dapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡opasampadÄ• ca. __garudhammapa
gotamiyÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tagarudhammapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡opasampadÄ• .

__Ã±atticatutthena kammenÄ• _ti idÄ• ni bhikkhuupasampadÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• _ti b
Ã±atticatutthena kammena, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ santike Ã±atticatutthena kammenÄ• ti aá¹-á¹-ha
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ \Ne II 386/ upasampadÄ• aá¹-á¹-havÄ• cikÄ• nÄ• ma. __dÅ«tena bhikkh
aá¸• á¸• hakÄ• siyÄ• gaá¹‡ikÄ• ya anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dÅ«tena upasampad

<650> __suddhadiá¹-á¹-hinÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu savÄ• sanakilesÄ• naá¹ƒ pahÄ• nena parisudd
samantacakkhusaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• diá¹-á¹-hi etassÄ• ti suddhadiá¹-á¹-hi, tena samantacakkhun

<651> __pÄ• picchÄ• _ nÄ• ma asantaguá¹‡asambhÄ• vanicchÄ• .

652-3__._ __na_ \Be II 488/ __ca majjapo siyÄ• _ti majjapo na siyÄ• majjaá¹ƒ pivanto nabh
piveyyÄ• ti attho. __abrahmacariyÄ• _ti (Mp II 3.71) aseá¹-á¹-hacariyatomethunÄ• viramey
bhuÃ±jeyya vikÄ• labhojana_nti uposathaá¹ƒ upavuttho rattibhojanaÃ±cadivÄ• vikÄ• labhoj
__na ca gandhamÄ• care_ti gandhaÃ±ca na vilimpeyya. __maÃ±cechamÄ• yaá¹ƒ va sayeth
vÄ• sudhÄ• diparikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• vÄ• tiá¹‡apaá¹‡á¹‡apalÄ• lÄ• dÄ«ni santha
sayethÄ• ti attho. __etaÃ±hi aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikamÄ• huposatha_ntietaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ
upavutthaá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hahaá¹…gehi samannÄ• gatattÄ• ``aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gikaâ€™
__dukkhantagunÄ• _ti vaá¹-á¹-adukkhassa antaá¹ƒ amatamahÄ• nibbÄ• naá¹ƒ gatena patte
yojanÄ• .

<654> bhikkhunovÄ• dakabhikkhuno aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gÄ• ni bhikkhunovÄ• dakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡

aá¹-á¹-hakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<655> __bhojanÄ• ni paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni nava vuttÄ• nÄ«_ti paá¹‡Ä«tÄ• ni hi bhojanasikkhÄ• pa
akappiyamaá¹ƒsesu manussamaá¹ƒsavajjitÄ• ni __nava maá¹ƒsÄ• ni_ khÄ• dantassa dukk

niddiá¹-á¹-hantiyojanÄ• .

<656> __pÄ• timokkha ... pe ... paridÄ«pitÄ• _ti bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±cuddesÄ• , bhikkhunÄ
cattÄ• roti uddesÄ• nava dÄ«pitÄ• . __uposathÄ• navevÄ• _ti divasavasena tayo, kÄ• raka
karaá¹‡avasena tayoti nava uposathÄ• . __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane. __saá¹…gho nav
puggalehi saá¹…gho bhijjatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ---

``ekato \Be II 489/, upÄ• li, cattÄ• ro honti, ekato cattÄ• ro, navamo anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá
dhammo, ayaá¹ƒ vinayo, idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ, imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha, imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€
saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhedo ca. navannaá¹ƒ vÄ• , upÄ• li, atirekanavannaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghabhedo cÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 351).

navakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<657> dasa akkosavatthÅ«ni vakkhati. dasa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• neva. manussan
akappiyamaá¹ƒsÄ• ni heá¹-á¹-hÄ• vuttÄ• neva. __sukkÄ• ni ve dasÄ• _ti nÄ«lÄ• dÄ«ni das

<659> raÃ±Ã±o antepurappavesane dasa Ä• dÄ«navÄ• evaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¸·ipÄ• á¹-hena vedita

``dasayime, bhikkhave, Ä• dÄ«navÄ• rÄ• jantepurappavesane. katame dasa? idha, bhikkha
saddhiá¹ƒ nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesÄ« vÄ• bhikkhuá¹ƒ disvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ•
mahesiá¹ƒ disvÄ• sitaá¹ƒ pÄ• tukaroti, tattha raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒhoti `addhÄ• imesaá¹ƒ kataá
ti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paá¹-hamo Ä• dÄ«navorÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• bahukicco bahukaraá¹‡Ä«yo aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ itthiá¹ƒ g
tena gabbhaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, tattha raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ hoti `na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisatia
siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa kammaâ€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, dutiyoÄ• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantep

``puna \Be II 490/ \Ne II 388/ caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepure aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ratan
tattharaÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ hoti `na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisati aÃ±Ã±atra pabbajitena, siyÄ•
kammaâ€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, tatiyo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepure abbhantarÄ• guyhamantÄ• bahiddhÄ• sa
raÃ±Ã±o evaá¹ƒ hoti `na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisati aÃ±Ã±atra pabbajitena, siyÄ• nukh
nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, catuttho Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepure pitÄ• vÄ• puttaá¹ƒ pattheti, putto vÄ• pita
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti `na kho idha aÃ±Ã±o koci pavisati aÃ±Ã±atra pabbajitena, siyÄ• nu kho

nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, paÃ±camo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• nÄ«caá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ ucce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, yes
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti `rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa k
bhikkhave, chaá¹-á¹-ho Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• uccaá¹-á¹-hÄ• niyaá¹ƒ nÄ«ce á¹-hÄ• ne á¹-hapeti, yes
tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti `rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, siyÄ• nu kho pabbajitassa k
bhikkhave, sattamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• akÄ• le senaá¹ƒ uyyojeti, yesaá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ amanÄ• paá¹
`rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, siyÄ• nu \Be II 491/ kho pabbajitassakammaâ€™
aá¹-á¹-hamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, rÄ• jÄ• kÄ• le senaá¹ƒ uyyojetvÄ• antarÄ• maggato nivattÄ•
amanÄ• paá¹ƒ, tesaá¹ƒ evaá¹ƒ hoti `rÄ• jÄ• kho pabbajitena saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho, siyÄ• \Ne II
kammaâ€™ nti. ayaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, navamo Ä• dÄ«navo rÄ• jantepurappavesane.

``puna caparaá¹ƒ, bhikkhave, raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ hatthisammaddaá¹ƒ assasammaddaá¹ƒ
rajanÄ«yÄ• nirÅ«pasaddagandharasaphoá¹-á¹-habbÄ• ni, yÄ• ni na pabbajitassa sÄ• ruppÄ
dasamo Ä• dÄ«navorÄ• jantepurappavesane. ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa Ä• dÄ«navÄ• rÄ• j
c 10.45; Vin IV 497).

tattha ca __pitÄ• vÄ• puttaá¹ƒ patthetÄ«_ti puttaá¹ƒ mÄ• retumicchatÄ«ti attho. eseva nay
patthetÄ«_ti. __hatthisammadda_nti hatthÄ«naá¹ƒ sammaddo saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho etthÄ• tihatt
``assasammaddaâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• dÄ«supi.

__dasÄ• kÄ• rehÄ«_ti ---

``Ä• pattinukkhittamanantarÄ• ya-

pahuttatÄ• yo tathasaÃ±Ã±itÄ• ca.

chÄ• detukÄ• mo atha chÄ• danÄ• ti.

channÄ• dasaá¹…geharuá¹‡uggamamhÄ«ti || ---

gahitehi dasahi aá¹…gehi.

<660> __dasa kammapathÄ• puÃ±Ã±Ä• _ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• veramaá¹‡iÄ• dayo dasa k
__apuÃ±Ã±Ä• pitathÄ• dasÄ• _ti pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• tÄ• dayo \Be II 492/ dasa akusalakamma
dÄ• navatthÅ«nivakkhati. __daseva ratanÄ• ni cÄ• _ti ---

``muttÄ• maá¹‡Ä« veá¸·uriyÄ• ca saá¹…khÄ• .

silÄ• pavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ rajataÃ±ca hemaá¹ƒ.

lohÄ«takaÃ±cÄ• pi \Ne II 390/ masÄ• ragallÄ• .

dasseti dhÄ«ro ratanÄ• ni jaÃ±Ã±Ä• â€™â€™ ti || ---

niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dasa ratanÄ• ni.

<662> munindena avandiyÄ• dasa puggalÄ• dÄ«pitÄ• ti yojanÄ• . kathaá¹ƒ? ``dasayime, b
upasampannena pacchÄ• upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nÄ• nÄ• sa
adhammavÄ• dÄ« avandiyo, mÄ• tugÄ• mo avandiyo, paá¹‡á¸• ako avandiyo, pÄ• rivÄ• sik
mÅ«lÄ• yapaá¹-ikassanÄ• raho avandiyo, mÄ• nattÄ• raho avandiyo, mÄ• nattacÄ• rikoava
ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa avandiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin II 312).

663-4__._ __sosÄ• nika_nti susÄ• ne chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ. __pÄ• paá¹‡ika_nti Ä• paá¹‡advÄ•
__undÅ«rakkhÄ• yita_nti undÅ«rehi khÄ• yitaá¹ƒ pariccattaá¹ƒ pilotikaá¹ƒ. __gokhÄ• yitÄ• _
__thÅ«pacÄ«varika_nti balikammatthÄ• ya vammike parikkhipitvÄ• pariccattavatthaá¹ƒ. __
rÄ• jÅ«naá¹ƒ abhisekamaá¹‡á¸• ape pariccattavatthaá¹ƒ. __gatapaccÄ• gataÃ±cÄ• _tisusÄ
paccÄ• gantvÄ• nahÄ• yitvÄ• chaá¸• á¸• itaá¹ƒ pilotikaá¹ƒ.

<665> __sabbanÄ«lÄ• dayo vuttÄ• , dasa cÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• _ti ``sabbanÄ«lakÄ• ni cÄ«
vuttavasena dasÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin V) 330) __kurundiyaá¹ƒ_ vuttaá¹ƒ. __ettha_imas
saá¹ƒkaccikÄ• ya vÄ• udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• ya \Be II 493/ vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ticÄ«varÄ• ninÄ• me
cÄ«varÄ• ni ``dasacÄ«varadhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti vuttÄ• ni. yathÄ• ha --- ``navasukappiy
vÄ• saá¹ƒkaccikaá¹ƒ vÄ• pakkhipitvÄ• dasÄ• ti vuttaâ€™â€™ nti (Sp (to Vin V) 330).

dasakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<666> paá¹‡á¸• akÄ• dayo ekÄ• dasa abhabbapuggalÄ• pana upasampÄ• ditÄ• pi anupas

<667> ``akappiyÄ• â€™â€™ ti \Ne II 391/ vuttÄ• pattÄ• ekÄ• dasa bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . _

pattenÄ• _tidÄ• rumayena pattena. __ratanubbhavÄ• _ti ratanamayÄ• __dasa_ pattÄ• ekÄ
__dÄ• rujena cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddena tambalohamayapattassa saá¹…gaho. yathÄ• ha
pattÄ• titambalohamayena vÄ• dÄ• rumayena vÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ dasaratanamayÄ• â€™â€™
muttÄ• didasaratanaá¹ƒ.

<668> akappiyÄ• pÄ• dukÄ• ekÄ• dasa hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha ``ekÄ• dasa pÄ• duk
kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• . tiá¹‡apÄ• dukamuÃ±japÄ• dukapabbajapÄ• dukÄ• dayo panakaá¹-á
gacchantÄ«â€™â€™ ti.

669-70__._ atikhuddakÄ• atimahantÄ• ti yojanÄ• . khaá¹‡á¸• animittakÄ• chÄ• yÄ• nimitta
__bahiá¹-á¹-hena sammatÄ• _ti sÄ«mÄ• ya bahi á¹-hitena sammatÄ• . nadiyaá¹ƒ, jÄ• tassa
tathÄ• sammatÄ• ti yojanÄ• . sÄ«mÄ• ya sambhinnÄ• sÄ«mÄ• ya ajjhotthaá¹-Ä• sÄ«mÄ•
siyunti yojanÄ• .

<671> ekÄ• daseva \Be II 494/ pathavÄ« kappiyÄ• , ekÄ• daseva pathavÄ« akappiyÄ• ti yo

tattha __ekÄ• dasa kappiyapathavÄ«_ nÄ• ma suddhapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• , suddhasakkharÄ• , s
suddhavÄ• lukÄ• , yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• , yebhuyyenasakkharÄ• , yebhuyyenakathalÄ
yebhuyyenavÄ• lukÄ• ti imÄ• dasa daá¸• á¸• hÄ• ya pathaviyÄ• vÄ• catumÄ• sovaá¹-á¹-h
mattikÄ• puÃ±jenavÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ ekÄ• dasa. ``appapaá¹ƒsukÄ• , appamattikÄ• â€™â€™ t
pathaviyovuttÄ• , tÄ• yebhuyyenapÄ• sÄ• á¹‡Ä• dÄ«su paÃ±casuyeva saá¹…gahitÄ• .

__ekÄ• dasa akappiyapathavÄ«_ nÄ• ma ``suddhapaá¹ƒsu suddhamattikÄ• appapÄ• sÄ• a
appakathalÄ• appamarumbÄ• appavÄ• lukÄ• yebhuyyenapaá¹ƒsukÄ• yebhuyyenamattikÄ
pathavÄ«. yopi paá¹ƒsupuÃ±jo vÄ• mattikÄ• puÃ±jo vÄ• atirekacÄ• tumÄ• saá¹ƒ ovaá¹-á¹-
jÄ• tapathavÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Vin IV 86) vuttÄ• ekÄ• dasa.

__gaá¹‡á¹-hikÄ• _ \Ne II 392/ __kappiyÄ• vuttÄ• , ekÄ• dasa ca vÄ«dhakÄ• _ti ettha kappi
vidhakÄ• ca ekÄ• dasa vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . te pana ---

``veá¸·udantavisÄ• á¹‡aá¹-á¹-hi-kaá¹-á¹-halÄ• khÄ• phalÄ• mayÄ• .

saá¹…khanÄ• bhimayÄ• sutta-naá¸·alohamayÄ• pi ca.

vidhÄ• kappanti kappiyÄ• , gaá¹‡á¹-hiyo cÄ• pi tammayÄ• â€™â€™ ti || ---

imÄ• ya gÄ• thÄ• ya saá¹…gahitÄ• ti veditabbÄ• .

674-5__._ __ukkhittassÄ• nuvattikÄ• _ bhikkhunÄ« __ubhinnaá¹ƒ_ bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹
saá¹…ghÄ• disesesu__aá¹-á¹-ha_ yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• ti ime \Be II 495/ ekÄ• dasa yÄ• vatatiya

<676> nissayassa paá¹-ippassaddhiyo __dasekÄ• va_ ekÄ• daseva vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __ch

``pakkante pakkhasaá¹…kante, vibbhante cÄ• pi nissayo.

maraá¹‡Ä• á¹‡attupajjhÄ• ya-samodhÄ• nehi sammatÄ«â€™â€™ ti || ---

Ä• cariyato chadhÄ• nissayapaá¹-ippassaddhiyo vuttÄ• . __upajjhÄ• yÄ• tu paÃ±cadhÄ• _
upajjhÄ• yasamodhÄ• naá¹ƒvinÄ• avasesÄ• hi paÃ±cadhÄ• upajjhÄ• yapaá¹-ippassaddhiy

ekÄ• dasakakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• .

<677> __teraseva dhutaá¹…gÄ• nÄ«_ti paá¹ƒsukÅ«likaá¹…gÄ• dÄ«ni dhutaá¹…gÄ• ni tera

__paramÄ• ni ca cuddasÄ• _ti ``dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ, m
bhikkhunÄ• taá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitabbaá¹ƒ, santaruttaraparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• ta
sÄ• ditabbaá¹ƒ, chakkhattuparamaá¹ƒ tuá¹‡hÄ«bhÅ«tena uddissa á¹-hÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ, navaá¹ƒ
santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ• chabbassÄ• ni dhÄ• retabbaá¹ƒ \Ne II 393/ chabbassaparamat
tiyojanaparamaá¹ƒ sahatthÄ• haritabbÄ• ni, dasÄ• haparamaá¹ƒ atirekapatto dhÄ• retabbo
sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbÄ• ni, chÄ• rattaparamaá¹ƒ tena bhikkhunÄ• tena cÄ«
catukkaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ, aá¸• á¸• hateyyakaá¹ƒsaparamaá¹ƒ, dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ
aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ maÃ±capaá¹-ipÄ• dakaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-haá¹…gulaparamaá¹ƒ danta
imÄ• ni cuddasa paramÄ• ni.

__soá¸·aseva tu ``jÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nÄ«_ti ``jÄ• naâ€™â€™ nti evaá¹ƒ vatv
evaá¹ƒ veditabbÄ• --- jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ \Be II 496/ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano
jÄ• naá¹ƒ pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á
vÄ• mattikaá¹ƒ vÄ• siÃ±ceyya vÄ• siÃ±cÄ• peyya vÄ• , jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹
piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• sÄ• danÄ• pekkho, bhuttasmiá¹ƒ pÄ• citti
sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒparibhuÃ±jeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ yathÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ nihaá¹-Ä• dhikar
ukkoá¹-eyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒÄ• pattiá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• deyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sa
upasampÄ• deyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthenasaddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namagga
tathÄ• vÄ• dinÄ• bhikkhunÄ• akatÄ• nudhammena, jÄ• naá¹ƒ tathÄ• nÄ• sitaá¹ƒ samaá¹‡
lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• meyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ dhammaá
bhikkhuniá¹ƒ nevattanÄ• paá¹-icodeyya, jÄ• naá¹ƒ coriá¹ƒ vajjhaá¹ƒviditaá¹ƒ anapaloketvÄ•
sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• paviseyyÄ• ti.

<678> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane __yo_ bhikkhu anuttaraá¹ƒ __sauttaraá¹ƒ_ uttarapakara
vinayavinicchayaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• ti, __mahattare_ ativipule __anuttare_ uttaravirahiteuttame __v
vinayÄ• gate Ä• pattianÄ• pattigarukalahukakappiyaakappiyÄ• divinicchayakamme. atha vÄ
vinayapiá¹-ake pavattamÄ• no __so_ bhikkhu __niruttaro bhavati_ paccatthikehivattabbaá¹ƒ
á¹-hito, seá¹-á¹-ho vÄ• bhavati, tassa ceva paresaÃ±ca saá¹ƒsayona kÄ• tabboti yojanÄ• . _
gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena rasso.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

ekuttaranayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sedamocanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<679> __suá¹‡ataá¹ƒ_ \Be II 497/ \Ne II 394/ suá¹‡antÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ __paá¹-ubhA
vinayavinicchayepaÃ±Ã±Ä• kosallasÄ• dhikÄ• tatoyeva __varÄ• _ uttamÄ• . __sedamocan
atthapaccatthikÄ• naá¹ƒ, sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ• naÃ±ca vissajjetumasakkuá¹‡eyyabhÄ• ver
khinnasarÄ«rÄ• sedemocentÄ«ti __sedamocanÄ• _. atthÄ• nugatapaÃ±hÄ• upÄ• littheren
tappaá¹-ibaddhÄ• vissajjanagÄ• thÄ• yo ca ito paraá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<681> __kabandhaá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma asÄ«saá¹ƒ urasi jÄ• taakkhimukhasarÄ«raá¹ƒ. yathÄ• ha --
yassa ure akkhÄ«ni ceva mukhaÃ±ca hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin V) 479). __mukhena_ ka
sevitvÄ• .

<682> __tassa_ bhikkhuno __kathaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jiko siyÄ• _ pÄ• rÄ• jikadhammo kathaá¹ƒ s

<684> __kiÃ±cÄ«_ti pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• dÄ• rahaá¹ƒ vÄ• parasantakaá¹ƒ. __paraÃ±ca na
``amukassaitthannÄ• maá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ avaharÄ• hÄ«â€™â€™ ti paraá¹ƒ na Ä• á¹‡Ä•

<685> parassa kiÃ±ci nÄ• diyantoti sambandho. __Ä• á¹‡attiÃ±cÄ• _ti __ca_-saddena saá¹
saá¹…gaá¹‡hÄ• ti.

<686> __garukaá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• a_nti pÄ• dagghanakabhÄ• vena garubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ. __ ``p
etassavisesanaá¹ƒ. __parassa parikkhÄ• ra_nti parasantakaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci parikkhÄ• raá¹
<692> __manussuttarike dhamme_ti uttarimanussadhammavisaye. __katikaá¹ƒ katvÄ• nÄ•
á¹-hite evaá¹ƒ gamane atthaá¹ƒ \Be II 498/ Ä• vikarotÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• diá¹ƒ katvÄ• . __sam
``arahÄ• â€™â€™ ti gahetvÄ• mahÄ• sambhÄ• vanaá¹ƒ karotÄ«ti adhippÄ• yohutvÄ• . __

katikaá¹ƒ atikkamati ce, tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ nisajjaá¹ƒvÄ• á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• gamanaá¹ƒ vÄ• \Ne II 395/ tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ nisajjÄ• diá¹ƒ disvÄ• kenacimanussajÄ• tikena ``arahÄ• â€™â€ so puggalo pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

<693> ekavatthukÄ• kathaá¹ƒ bhaveyyunti yojanÄ• .

<694> __itthiyÄ• _ti ekissÄ• itthiyÄ• . __paá¹-ipajjanto_ti ekakkhaá¹‡e aÃ±Ã±ena purisenav iminÄ• ca ``paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• ti, vÄ«maá¹ƒsatÄ«â€™â€™ ti aá¹…gadvayassa purimasiddha paccÄ• haraá¹‡akataÃ±ca. kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjitvÄ• duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ vatvÄ• attakÄ• mapÄ• ricariyÄ• yavaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡anto.

<695> __yathÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ acaritvÄ• _ti bhagavatÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ parivÄ• sÄ• divattaá¹ƒ

<696> bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padattÄ• Ä• ha __ ``natthi saá¹…ghÄ• dises

<697> __yena kuddho pasaá¹ƒsito_ti ettha ``nindito cÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso.

<698> titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒ vaá¹‡á¹‡amhi bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne yo kujjhati, so Ä• rÄ• dhakoti yojanÄ adhippÄ• yo. titthiyapubbo imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane pabbajjaá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• titthiyÄ• naá¹ƒvaá¹‡á sutvÄ• sace kuppati anattamanaá¹ƒ karoti, __Ä• rÄ• dhako_ saá¹…ghÄ• rÄ• dhakosaá¹…g sambuddhassa vaá¹‡á¹‡asmiá¹ƒ bhaÃ±Ã±amÄ• ne yadi kujjhati, ninditotiyojanÄ• . ettha __s upalakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<701> __gahetvÄ• _ti \Be II 499/ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• .

<751> __ ``na rattacittoâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• purimÄ• naá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá vÄ«tikkamacittuppÄ• damattassÄ• piabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ dÄ«peti. __maraá¹‡Ä• yÄ• _ti ettha ``mar idaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikapakaraá¹‡atovalabbhati. __tassÄ• _ti kiÃ±ci dentassa. __ta_nti tathÄ• dÄ

<752> __ ``parÄ• jayoâ€™â€™ _ti \Ne II 396/ idaá¹ƒ abhabbapuggalesu saá¹…ghabhedaka salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• pi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhindanto saá¹…ghabhedakova hoti.

<753> addhayojane yaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ ekaá¹ƒ __cÄ«varaá nikkhipitvÄ• nÄ• tiyojanÄ• .

<754> suppatiá¹-á¹-hitanigrodhasadise rukkhamÅ«lake ticÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• addhayoja aruá¹‡aá¹ƒuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentassÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<755> kÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yo __sambahulÄ• _ Ä• pattiyo apubbaá¹ƒ acarimaá¹ƒ
yojanÄ• .

<757> vÄ• casikÄ• na kÄ• yikÄ• nÄ• nÄ• vatthukÄ• yo sambahulÄ• Ä• pattiyo apubbaá¹ƒ
phuseti yojanÄ• .

<758> __vinayanasatthe_ti vinayapiá¹-ake. __tassa_ bhikkhussa.

<759> __ ``itthiyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dÄ«su sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. itthiyÄ• vÄ• purise
nimittake methunaá¹ƒ na __sevanto_ na paá¹-isevanto methunapaccayÄ• cutoti yojanÄ• .

<760> kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggoyeva \Be II 500/ __kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggatÄ• , _ taá¹ƒ Ä• pannÄ• . __a
evaá¹ƒnÄ• makaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ.

<762> __samaye piá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±ite_ti gimhÄ• naá¹ƒ pacchimamÄ• sassa paá¹-hamadivas
hemantassapaá¹-hamadivaso, etthantare sattamÄ• samatte piá¹-á¹-hisaÃ±Ã±ite samaye. ``n
vattabbe__ ``mÄ• tarampi cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti vuttaá¹ƒ. soyeva vÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho.

<764> __ ``avassutahatthato hi piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
__lasuá¹‡a_nti \Ne II 397/ pÄ• cittiyassa vatthuá¹ƒ, __manussamaá¹ƒsa_nti thullaccayavatth
__akappamaÃ±Ã±a_ntidukkaá¹-avatthuá¹ƒ. __akappamaÃ±Ã±a_nti ettha ``maá¹ƒsaâ€™â€
tipadacchedo. __ekato_ti ettha ``madditvÄ• â€™â€™ ti seso, akappiyamaá¹ƒsehi saddhiá¹ƒ
khÄ• datÄ«ti attho. sabbametaá¹ƒ ``gahetvÄ• , madditvÄ• , khÄ• datÄ«â€™â€™ ti kiriyÄ• n
__manussamaá¹ƒsaÃ±cÄ• _ti ettha __ca_-saddo paccekaá¹ƒ yojetabbo hoti. __tassÄ• _tibh
saá¹…ghÄ• disesapÄ• cittiyadukkaá¹-apÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yathullaccayÄ• ni ekakkhaá¹‡e hont

<765> ``puggalo ekoâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo. __dvepi ca puá¹‡á¹‡avassÄ• _ti paripuá¹‡á¹‡
sÄ• maá¹‡erÄ• . __ekÄ• va tesaá¹ƒ pana kammavÄ• cÄ• _ti tesaá¹ƒ ubhinnaá¹ƒ sÄ• maá¹‡
upasampadakammavÄ• cÄ• katÄ• . __ekassÄ• _ti ekassÄ• pi sÄ• maá¹‡erassa. __kamma
rÅ«hate_ti na sampajjati, kimettha kÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, vada bhaddamukhÄ• ti adhippÄ• yo.

<766> __mahiddhikesÅ«_ti dvÄ«su sÄ• maá¹‡eresu. sace pana eko kesaggamattampi __Ä
\Be II 501/, Ä• kÄ• sagatasseva kataá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ upasampada__kammaá¹ƒ neva rÅ«hati_neva
rÅ«hatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<767> iddhiyÄ• Ä• kÄ• se á¹-hitena saá¹…ghena bhÅ«migatassa sÄ• maá¹‡erassa upasam
yadi karoti, kuppatÄ«ti yojanÄ• . idaÃ±ca sabbakammÄ• naá¹ƒ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡alakkhaá¹‡aa
``saá¹…ghenÄ• piÄ• kÄ• se nisÄ«ditvÄ• bhÅ«migatassa kammaá¹ƒ na kÄ• tabbaá¹ƒ. sace

(to Vin V) 481).

<768> vatthaá¹ƒ kappakataÃ±ca na hoti, rattaÃ±ca na hoti, kesakambalÄ• di akappiyaÃ±ca
panÄ• patti_ taá¹ƒ pana nivatthassa bhikkhuno Ä• patti hoti. anÄ• patti kathaá¹ƒsiyÄ• , vada
yojanÄ• .

<769> __ettha_ etasmiá¹ƒ akappiyavatthudhÄ• raá¹‡e tannimittaá¹ƒ. acchinnacÄ«varassa b
yojanÄ• . __ ``kiÃ±cipÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• vuttamevatthaá¹ƒ samattheti. __assa_ acchi
bhikkhussa akappiyaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma kiÃ±cipi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na vijjati, tasmÄ• anÄ• pattÄ«ti adhip

<770> __kutopi ca_ purisassa hatthato bhojanassa __kiÃ±ci_ na gaá¹‡hati, bhojanato kiÃ±c
purisassa na deti, tathÄ• pi __garukaá¹ƒ vajjaá¹ƒ_ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiá¹ƒ __upeti_Ä•
kathamÄ• pajjati, tvaá¹ƒ yadi vinaye kusalo asi, __me_ mayhaá¹ƒ __vada_ etaá¹ƒkÄ• raá¹‡
__have_ti nipÄ• tamattaá¹ƒ.

<771> __yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• ``iá¹…gha, ayye, yaá¹ƒ te eso
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin IV 705) saá¹…ghÄ• disesamÄ• tikÄ• ya vu
purisapuggalÄ• yaá¹ƒ kiÃ±ci bhojanaá¹ƒ __Ä• dÄ• ya_ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• \Be II 502/sace bh
bhuÃ±jantÄ« yÄ• ya uyyojitÄ• bhuÃ±jati, tassÄ• uyyojikÄ• ya __dhÄ«rÄ• _vinayadharÄ• p
__saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ kathayanti_ tassÄ• uyyojitÄ• ya bhojanapariyosÄ• ne uyyojikÄ• ya
vadantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . yathÄ• ha --- ``tassÄ• hi bhojanapariyosÄ• ne uyyojikÄ• yasaá¹…ghÄ
(to Vin V) 481).

<772> taá¹ƒ kathaá¹ƒ yadi __bujjhasi_ jÄ• nÄ• si, sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ __brÅ«hi_ kathehÄ«ti yojan

<773> __nisevite_ti tÄ• ya uyyojitÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• tassa purisapuggalassa hatthatopaá¹-
dantapone paribhutte uyyojikÄ• lahuvajjaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjatÄ«ti attho.

<775> __ ``ukkhittakoâ€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• pattivajjamÄ• ha. yathÄ• ha --- ``tena hi saddl
vinayakammaá¹ƒnatthi, tasmÄ• so saá¹…ghÄ• disesaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• chÄ• dento vajjaá¹ƒ

<776> __sappÄ• á¹‡appÄ• á¹‡aja_nti sappÄ• á¹‡ake ca appÄ• á¹‡ake ca jÄ• taá¹ƒ. __neva
bhÅ«miyaá¹ƒ neva carantaá¹ƒ. __na vihaá¹…gama_nti Ä• kÄ• se pakkhaá¹ƒ pasÄ• retvÄ•
dvÄ«hi paccayehi, dvikkhattuá¹ƒ vÄ• jÄ• tattÄ• dvijaá¹ƒ. __kanta_nti manoharaá¹ƒ. __akan

<777> sappÄ• á¹‡ajo \Ne II 399/ saddo cittajo vutto, appÄ• á¹‡ajo utujo saddo vutto, so pan
paccayehi jÄ• tattÄ• ``dvijoâ€™â€™ ti matoti yojanÄ• .

<778> __ ``vinayeâ€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡itatthÄ• yeva.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

sedamocanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

779-80__._ __sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• na_nti \Be II 503/ ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒ sabl
__bhikkhÅ«hibhikkhunÄ«hÄ«_ti ubhayattha sahatthe karaá¹‡avacanaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«hi bhikkl
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±cÄ• tiubhayattha asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attaÃ±ca, __tathÄ• _ bhikkhÅ«hi b
bhikkhÅ«naÃ±cÄ• tiubhayattha sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padaÃ±ca ahaá¹ƒ vakkhÄ• mÄ«ti y
ekaggacittÄ• . __taá¹ƒ_ mayÄ• vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• dinayaá¹ƒ. __suá¹‡Ä• thÄ• _ti s
niyojeti.

<781> __ ``nidÄ• naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• vuttatthÄ• va.

782-3__._ __ ``kati vesÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di pucchÄ• gÄ• thÄ• uttÄ• natthÄ• yeva.

<786> ``dasa vesÄ• liyÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• divissajjanagÄ• thÄ• naá¹ƒ __ ``methunaâ€™â€™
__viggaho_ti manussaviggahaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ. __catutthantimavatthuka_nti uttarimanus
__atirekacÄ«vara_nti paá¹-hamakathinaá¹ƒ. __suddhakÄ• á¸·akeá¸·akalomaka_nti eá¸·akal

<787> __bhÅ«ta_nti paá¹-hame musÄ• vÄ• davagge aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ. __paramparaÃ±cevÄ
paramparabhojanasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ. __mukhadvÄ• ra_nti catutthe bhojanavagge dasamaá¹
bhikkhunipÄ• timokkhechaá¹-á¹-he Ä• rÄ• mavagge dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<788> __dve_ \Ne II 400/ __anuddhaá¹ƒsanÄ• nÄ«_ti aá¹-á¹-hamanavamasaá¹…ghÄ• dise
paá¹-iggaho_ti cÄ«varavagge paÃ±camaá¹ƒ.

<789> __rÅ«piya_nti eá¸·akalomavagge aá¹-á¹-hamaá¹ƒ. __suttaviÃ±Ã±attÄ«_ti pattavagge
__ujjhÄ• pana_ntidutiye bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagge tatiyaá¹ƒ. __paripÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• o_ti \Be II 50
ovÄ• davaggenavamaá¹ƒ. __tatheva gaá¹‡abhojana_nti catutthe bhojanavagge dutiyaá¹ƒ.

<790> __vikÄ• le bhojanaÃ±cevÄ• _ti tattheva sattamaá¹ƒ. __cÄ• ritta_nti acelakavagge pa
__nhÄ• na_nti surÄ• pÄ• navagge chaá¹-á¹-he sattamaá¹ƒ. __Å«navÄ«sativassa_nti sattam
sappÄ• á¹‡akavaggepaÃ±camaá¹ƒ. __datvÄ• saá¹…ghena cÄ«vara_nti aá¹-á¹-hame sahad

<791> __vosÄ• santÄ«_ti dutiyaá¹ƒ bhikkhupÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ. __naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá
paá¹-hamelasuá¹‡avagge dasamaá¹ƒ. __cÄ• rikadvaya_nti catutthe tuvaá¹-á¹-avagge sattan
__chandadÄ• nenÄ• _tiaá¹-á¹-hame kumÄ• ribhÅ«tavagge ekÄ• dasamaá¹ƒ. __ ``chandadÄ
``chandadÄ• naá¹ƒiti imeâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<792> __kuá¹-Ä«_ti chaá¹-á¹-ho saá¹…ghÄ• diseso. __kosiya_nti nissaggiyesu dutiye eá¸·a
__seyya_nti musÄ• vÄ• davagge paÃ±camaá¹ƒ. __pathavÄ«_ti musÄ• vÄ• davagge dasam
bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagge dutiye paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ. __sappÄ• á¹‡akaÃ±ca siÃ±cantÄ«_ti bhÅ«tagÄ

<800> __chaÅ«nÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡eva satÄ• nÄ«_ti chahi Å«nÄ• ni tÄ«á¹‡eva satÄ• ni, catunavu
dvisatÄ• nÄ«tiattho. __samacetasÄ• _ti ---

``vadhake devadattamhi, core aá¹…gulimÄ• lake.

dhanapÄ• le rÄ• hule ca, sabbattha samamÄ• nasoâ€™â€™ ti || (Mil VI 6.5; Dhp-a I 16deva

vacanato \Ne II 401/ sabbesu hitÄ• hitesu, lÄ• bhÄ• lÄ• bhÄ• dÄ«su ca aá¹-á¹-hasu lokadha
samÄ• nacittena tathÄ• gatena.

__vuttÄ• vasesÄ• _ti \Be II 505/ vesÄ• liyÄ• dÄ«su chasu nagaresu vuttehi avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• r
sabbÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ katÄ• ni bhavanti, paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nihontÄ«ti attho

<801> __pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_ti vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ vuttaá¹ƒ methunamanussaviggahautta
rÄ• jagahe adinnÄ• dÄ• nanti cattÄ• ri. __satta saá¹…ghÄ• disesakÄ• _ti rÄ• jagahe vuttÄ•
bhedÄ• , Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikÄ• ro, kosambiyaá¹ƒ mahallakavihÄ• ro, dovacassantisatta.
aá¹-á¹-hevÄ• _ti vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ, kÄ• á¸·akaeá¸·akalomaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jagahe cÄ
rÅ«piyapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, suttaviÃ±Ã±atti, Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ, kapilavatthu
eá¸·akalomadhovanaá¹ƒ, Å«napaÃ±cabandhananti aá¹-á¹-ha.

__dvattiá¹ƒseva ca khuddakÄ• _ti vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhÅ«tÄ• rocanaá¹ƒ, paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ,
acelakaá¹ƒ, ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ akkoseyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti paÃ±ca, rÄ• jagah
bhikkhuniparipÄ• citapiá¹‡á¸• o, gaá¹‡abhojanaá¹ƒ, vikÄ• labhojanaá¹ƒ, ``yo pana bhikkhu r
tiÄ• dica, ``orenaá¸• á¸• hamÄ• saá¹ƒ nahÄ• yeyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti, Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ, ``s
datvÄ• â€™â€™ tibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-ha, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana ``naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá
``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ«antovassaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di ca, ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« vassaá¹ƒvu
dvayaá¹ƒ, ``yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« pÄ• rivÄ• sikachandadÄ• nenÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di cÄ• ti c
anupasampannenauttari dirattatirattaá¹ƒ, ``pathaviá¹ƒ khaá¹‡eyya vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, bhÅ

``jÄ• naá¹ƒsappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaâ€™â€™ nti cattÄ• ri, kosambiyaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake v
yÄ• vadvÄ• rakosÄ• aggaá¸·aá¹-á¹-hapanÄ• ya, surÄ• merayapÄ• ne, anÄ• dariye, ``yo pan
sahadhammikaâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• dicÄ• ti paÃ±ca, kapilavatthumhi ``bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ gan
``agilÄ• nena \Be II 506/bhikkhunÄ•  cÄ• tumÄ• saâ€™â€™ ntiÄ• di, ``aá¹-á¹-himayaá¹ƒ vÄ
tiÄ• di tÄ«á¹‡i bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ pana ``udakasuddhikaá¹ƒ panÄ• â€™â€™
vÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«ti dve, bhaggesu ``agilÄ• no visibbanÄ• pekkhoâ€™â€™ tiÄ• di ekan
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni.

<802> __dve_ \Ne II 402/ __gÄ• rayhÄ• _ti ``bhikkhu paneva kulesÅ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di, ``yÄ
Ä• raÃ±Ã±akÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ tiÄ• di cÄ• ti dve pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• . __tayo sekhÄ• _ti kos
bhaggesu na sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ, na sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanan
__chappaÃ±Ã±Ä• seva_ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni vesÄ• liyÄ• dÄ«su __chasunagan
yojanÄ• .

<803> sattasu nagaresu paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni __etÄ• ni sabbÄ• neva_ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni pana aá
satÄ• nevabhavanti. sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attehi catunavutÄ• dhikadvisatasikkhÄ• padehi
nagaresupaÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni chapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni paÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikÄ• ni tÄ«á¹
aá¸• á¸• henacatutthaá¹ƒ yesaá¹ƒ tÄ• ni __aá¸• á¸• huá¸• á¸• hÄ• ni_.

804-10__._ evaá¹ƒ nidÄ• navasena nagaraá¹ƒ dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni nidÄ• namaÃ±Ã±amases
ubhatovibhaá¹…gÄ• gatÄ• naá¹ƒsabbesaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ kevalaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• avas
``sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• di.

<811> evaá¹ƒ sabbasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• naÃ±ca gaá¹‡anaÃ±ca dassetvÄ• idÄ• ni a
``chacattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di. bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ•
gamitÄ• nisikkhÄ• padÄ• ni chacattÄ• lÄ«seva hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• . iminÄ• uddesamÄ• ha.

<814> ``cha \Be II 507/ ca saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dÄ«hi dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi nidd
``vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• dinÄ• paá¹-iniddesamÄ• ha.

<815> ``nissaggiye Ä• divaggasmiâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. __dhovana_nti aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ•
bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varadhovanaá¹ƒ. __paá¹-iggaho_ti tassÄ• yeva hatthato cÄ«varapaá¹-igga

<816> __Ä• raÃ±Ã±a_nti ekÅ«natiá¹ƒsatimaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ.

<817> bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ, bhikkhunÄ«naÃ±ca vuttÄ• ni sabbÄ• ni pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni gaá¹‡anÄ• va
\Ne II 403/ bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisata_nti bhikkhunipÄ• timokkhÄ• gataá
chasaá¹-á¹-hisatapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒvakkhamÄ• nehi bhikkhuniyatehi bÄ• vÄ«satipÄ• cittiyehi sa

aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ hoti. __tato_tiaá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tÄ• dhikasatapÄ• cittiyato niddhÄ• ritÄ
khuddakÄ• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhakebhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<818> __bhikkhunivaggo_ti bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ovÄ• davaggo. paramparabhojane paÃ±Ã±at
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ__paramparabhojanaá¹ƒ, _ paramparabhojanena saha vattatÄ«ti __sapara

<822> __ ``ekato pana paÃ±Ã±attÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di nigamanaá¹ƒ. bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dh
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• __ime_ imÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni piá¹‡á¸• itÄ• ni chacattÄ• lÄ«sa hontÄ«ti yo

<823> mahesinÄ• bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• vaá¹ƒ gamitÄ• ni bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ s
paripiá¹‡á¸• itÄ• nisataá¹ƒ, tiá¹ƒsa ca bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<824> evaá¹ƒ \Be II 508/ uddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddesamÄ• ha __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nÄ«â€™â€
__pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nicattÄ• rÄ«_ti
ubbhajÄ• á¹‡umaá¹‡á¸• alikavajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikaukkhittÄ• nuvattikaaá¹-á¹-havatthukasaá¹
cattÄ• ripÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni.

<826> dvÄ«hi gÄ• thÄ• hi niddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-iniddeso __ ``bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ tu saá¹
_tiÄ• di. catunnaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• naá¹ƒ uddesavaseneva pÄ• kaá¹-attÄ• paá¹-iniddese agg
chÄ• _tiussayavÄ• dikÄ• dayo cha saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• . __ ``Ä• ditoâ€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ ``y
iminÄ• piyojetabbaá¹ƒ, aá¹-á¹-hasu yÄ• vatatiyakesu purimÄ• ni cattÄ• ri sikkhÄ• padÄ• nÄ

<827> __sattaÃ±Ã±adatthikÄ• dÄ«nÄ«_ti __Ä• di_-saddena aÃ±Ã±adatthikasikkhÄ• padato
purimÄ• ni ``aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ cetÄ• peyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti dve ca gahi
paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pattasannicayasikkhÄ• padamÄ• ha. dutiyavagge purimasikkhÄ• padadvaya
iminÄ• gahitaá¹ƒ.

<828> __idha_ \Ne II 404/ bhikkhunipÄ• timokkhe etÄ• ni pana dvÄ• daseva nissaggiyÄ• ni
vasena ekato paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

829-30__._ __ ``sabbeva gaá¹‡anÄ• vasÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di nigamanaá¹ƒ. bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒekato paÃ±Ã±attÄ• sataá¹ƒ, tiá¹ƒsa bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

831-3__._ ``asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ubhinnaâ€™â€™ nti padacchedo. ubhinnaá¹ƒ asÄ• dhÄ• r
sataÃ±casattati ca cha ca bhavanti. evamuddiá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ niddeso __ ``pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni
bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ __cattÄ• ri pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni. dasaccha_
bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• dasa, bhikkhunÄ«
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nibhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vissaá¹-á¹-hiÄ• dikÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• cha cÄ• ti

__aniyatÄ• duve cevÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ aniyatÄ• dv
__nissaggÄ• catuvÄ«satÄ«_ti bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ dvÄ• das
bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒdvÄ• dasÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ nissaggiyÄ• catuvÄ«sati ca. __sataá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ra
bhikkhunÄ«hiasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bÄ• vÄ«sati, bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹
channavutÄ«ti aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasÄ• dhikasataá¹ƒkhuddakÄ• ni ca. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ asÄ•

__dvÄ• daseva ca gÄ• rayhÄ• _ti bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ cattÄ•
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nibhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti ete pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• cÄ• ti ime cha
satasikkhÄ• padÄ• niubhinnampi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<834> ubhinnampi sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ni satthunÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sataÃ±
bhavantÄ«ti pakÄ• sitÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

835-6__._ __pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni cattÄ• rÄ«_ti
methunaadinnÄ• dÄ• namanussaviggahauttarimanussadhammapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• nicattÄ• ri ca.
saÃ±carittaamÅ«lakaaÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyÄ• , cattÄ• ro yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• cÄ• ti saá¹…ghÄ• dise
ca nissaggÄ• _ti nissaggiyesu paá¹-hame cÄ«varavagge \Ne II 405/
dhovanapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡asikkhÄ• padadvayavajjitÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-ha, eá¸·akalomavagge aá¹-á¹-
tayo, pattavagge paá¹-hamapattavassikasÄ• á¹-ikaÄ• raÃ±Ã±akasikkhÄ• padattayassa vajji
510/imÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa nissaggiyasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ca. __samasattati khuddakÄ• _ti --

``sabbo bhikkhunivaggopi ... pe ... dvÄ• vÄ«sati bhavanti hÄ«â€™â€™ ti || (u0 vi0 818-821)

vuttÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhikkhunÄ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• ti imehi bÄ• vÄ«satipÄ• cittiyehi va
pÄ• cittiyÄ• ni ca ubhayasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avasena paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni. paÃ±casattati sekhiyÄ• p
bhikkhubhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ __samasikkhatÄ• _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡asikkhÄ• padÄ• ni sabbaso sa
hontÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

lakkhaá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<837> __ito_ti sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡akathÄ• ya paraá¹ƒ. __sabbaga_nti sabba
__vadato me_ti vadato mama vacanaá¹ƒ. __nibodhathÄ• _ti nisÄ• metha, ekaggacittÄ• hut
sakkaccaá¹ƒsuá¹‡Ä• thÄ• ti attho.

838-9__._ ``vipatti Ä• patti anÄ• pattÄ«â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. ``Ä• á¹‡atti aá¹…gaâ€™â€
__vajjakammapabhedaka_nti vajjapabhedakaá¹ƒ kammapabhedakaá¹ƒ. __tikadvaya_nti
kusalattikavedanÄ• ttikadvayaá¹ƒ. __sabbatthÄ• _ti __idaá¹ƒ pana_ sattarasavidhasabbasÄ
__sabbattha_ sabbesu sikkhÄ• padesu.

<840> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sattarasavidhe yaá¹ƒ lakkhaá¹‡aá¹ƒ pubbe vuttanayaá¹ƒ, yaÃ±ca
taá¹ƒsabbaá¹ƒ vajjetvÄ• __atthajotanaá¹ƒ_ atthappakÄ• sanaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<841> nidÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 511/ \Ne II 406/ nÄ• ma rÄ• jagahÄ• disikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiá¹-
nagarÄ• ni, taá¹ƒ pubbe dassitanti avasiá¹-á¹-hÄ• ni dassetumÄ• ha __ ``puggaloâ€™â€™
katamo? yaá¹ƒ yaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ, bhikkhuÃ±ca Ä• rabbha sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
bhikkhu ca sikkhÄ• padapaÃ±Ã±attiyÄ• Ä• dikammiko puggaloti vuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<842> __dhaniyÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ«, vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ
Ä• á¸·avakÄ• bhikkhÅ«, channo, mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• , devadatto, assajipunabbasukÄ• bh
bhikkhÅ«, upanando sakyaputto, aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu, hatthako sakyaputto, anuruddho, sat
cÅ«á¸·apanthako, belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so, Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando, sÄ• gatatthero, ariá¹-á¹-ho bhi
ime ekavÄ«satisaá¹…gahitÄ• .

<843> __thullanandÄ• dayo_ti __Ä• di_-saddena sundarÄ«nandÄ• , chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhu
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä«, sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo, dve bhikkhuniyoti chayime saá¹…gahitÄ• .
ubhayapÄ• timokkhe Ä• dikammikÄ• sabbe puggalÄ• .

<844> __vatthÅ«_ti __vatthu_ nÄ• ma sudinnÄ• dino tassa tasseva puggalassa methunÄ• d
sabbappakÄ• rena __ajjhÄ• cÄ• ro_ vÄ«tikkamo pavuccatÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

845-6__._ kevalÄ• mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• paÃ±Ã±atti. anu ca anuppanno ca sabbattha ca padeso
__anvanuppannasabbatthapadesÄ• , _teyeva padÄ• ni __anvanuppannasabbatthapadesap
yÄ• saá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ«naá¹ƒtÄ• __anvanuppannasabbatthapadesapadapubbikÄ• _. tathe
anupaÃ±Ã±attianuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti padesapaÃ±Ã±atti hoti. ekato ub
512/ sÄ• paÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ekatopadaá¹ƒ ubhatopadaÃ±ca pubbamassÄ• ti __ekato
_ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti vuttaá¹ƒ hoti.

<847> __tattha_ navadhÄ• su paÃ±Ã±attÄ«su. paÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• ma katamÄ• ti Ä• ha __ ``yo
bhikkhu methunaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹-iseveyyÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca ``yo bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ Ä•
evamÄ• dikÄ• sikkhÄ• padassa mÅ«labhÅ«tÄ• __paÃ±Ã±atti_ hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<848> __iccevamÄ• dikÄ• _ti \Ne II 407/ __Ä• di_-saddena ``sikkhaá¹ƒ apaccakkhÄ• ya du
ti ca ``gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• â€™â€™ ti ca evamÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gaho.

<849> vajjake anuppanneyeva paÃ±Ã±attÄ• anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti, __sÄ• _ anuppannapa

850-1__._ guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡upÄ• hanasikkhÄ• padena saha cammattharaá¹‡asikkhÄ• pada
dhuvanahÄ• nasikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ, paÃ±cavaggena upasampÄ• danasikkhÄ• padaÃ±cÄ• ti _
padesapaÃ±Ã±atti nÄ• mÄ• tivuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• . __majjhimadesasmiá¹ƒyeva hotÄ«_ti majjhi
Ä• pattikarÄ• hoti. __na aÃ±Ã±ato_ti na aÃ±Ã±atra paccantimesu janapadesu desantare á¹

<852> __ito_ti catubbidhapadesapaÃ±Ã±attito. __etthÄ• _ti imasmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attibhede.
__sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡adukÄ• dika_ntisÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti,
ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attÄ«ti dukadvayaá¹ƒ. __atthatoekamevÄ• _ti atthato aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±asamÄ
vipattÄ• pattÄ• nÄ• pattivinicchayo vitthÄ• ritotiidha na dassito. ayaá¹ƒ panettha saá¹…khep
sÄ«laÄ• cÄ• radiá¹-á¹-hiÄ• jÄ«vavipattÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 513/ aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• . __Ä• pattÄ«_ti pu
Ä• pattibhedo. __anÄ• pattÄ«_tiajÄ• nanÄ• divasena anÄ• patti.

<853> Ä• patti pana sÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• pi hoti, anÄ• á¹‡attikÄ• pi hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . __ ``Ä• á¹‡a
Ä• á¹‡Ä• panÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• Ä• á¹‡atti-saddassa sabhÄ• vasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• ti

<854> sabbasikkhÄ• padesupi sabbÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ«naá¹ƒ sabbo pana aá¹…gabhedopi v

<856> ``sÄ• ca akriyasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• â€™â€™ ti padacchedo. kÄ• yena, vÄ• cÄ• ya v
dasÄ• habbhantareatirekacÄ«varassa anadhiá¹-á¹-hÄ• nena nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ hotÄ«
viyÄ• â€™â€™ _tiudÄ• haraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ.

<857> __kriyÄ• kriyato hotÄ«_ti kiriyato ca akiriyato ca hoti. tattha udÄ• haraá¹‡amÄ• ha__
\Ne II 408/ __viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaggahaá¹
_pÄ• rivattakassa adÄ• naá¹ƒ __akriyÄ• _ti evaá¹ƒ kiriyÄ• ya ceva akiriyÄ• ya ca imaá¹ƒ Ä•

<858> __siyÄ• pana karontassa akarontassÄ• _ti yÄ• pana Ä• patti siyÄ• karontassa, siy
siyÄ• kiriyato, siyÄ• akiriyato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti. __siyÄ• _tica kadÄ• ci-saddatthe nipÄ• to.
__ ``rÅ«piyoggahaá¹‡e viyÄ• â€™â€™ _ti. rÅ«piyassauggahaá¹‡e, uggaá¹‡hÄ• pane siyÄ•
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, upanikkhittassa sÄ• diyanekÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• hi kÄ• tabbassa akaraá¹‡ena k

<859> yÄ• \Be II 514/ karoto akubbato, kadÄ• ci karontassa ca hoti, sÄ• Ä• pattisiyÄ• kiri
kiriyatopi ca hotÄ«ti yojanÄ• . ``kuá¹-ikÄ• rÄ• pattiviyÄ• â€™â€™ ti vattabbaá¹ƒ. sÄ• hi vat
pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikkantaá¹ƒ karoto kiriyatosamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, adesÄ• petvÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡Ä• tikk

vÄ• karoto kiriyÄ• kiriyatosamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

<861> __yato_ Ä• pattito. __ayaá¹ƒ_ Ä• patti. saÃ±Ã±Ä• ya karaá¹‡abhÅ«tÄ• ya vimokkho
etÄ• yÄ• ti__saÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• _. ettha ca vÄ«tikkamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• avijjamÄ• nÄ• pi Ä• p
vimuccanassasÄ• dhakatamaá¹-á¹-hena gahitÄ• . yathÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• abhÄ• vena jÄ• taá
``vuá¹-á¹-hikataâ€™â€™ nti vuccati, evaá¹ƒsampadamidaá¹ƒ veditabbaá¹ƒ. __ayaá¹ƒ_ saci

862-4__._ __itarÄ• pana_ acittakÄ• patti. vÄ«tikkamasaÃ±Ã±Ä• ya abhÄ• vena natthi vimo
etÄ• yÄ• ti__nosaÃ±Ã±Ä• vimokkhÄ• _. __sucittena_ savÄ• sanakilesappahÄ• nena,
sakalalokiyalokuttarakusalasampayogenaca sundaracittena bhagavatÄ• __pakÄ• sitÄ• sab
vasena duvidhÄ• siyuntiyojanÄ• . __sacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena panÄ• _ti sacittakas
sacittakamissakavivajjanatthÄ• ya__pana_-saddo evakÄ• rattho vutto.

yÄ• sacittakehi vÄ• acittakamissakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• navasena vÄ• samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, ayaá¹

<865> __suvijjenÄ• _ti sobhamÄ• nÄ• hi tÄ«hi vijjÄ• hi vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hahi vÄ• vijjÄ• hi saman
suvijjena. __anavajjenÄ• _ti savÄ• sanakilesÄ• vajjarahitattÄ• anavajjena bhagavatÄ• \Be
__lokapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjato_ lokapaá¹‡á¹‡attivajjavasena sabbÄ• va Ä• pattiyo vajjavasena du
yojanÄ• .

<866> __yassÄ• sacittake pakkhe, cittaá¹ƒ akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• _ti yassÄ•
sacittakÄ• cittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• yaacittakÄ• ya surÄ• pÄ• nÄ• diÄ• pattiyÄ• sacittakas
akusalameva hoti, ayaá¹ƒ lokavajjÄ• nÄ• mÄ• ti attho. yassÄ• pana sacittakasamuá¹-á¹-hÄ
paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• diÄ• pattiyÄ• cittaá¹ƒ akusalameva hoti, tassÄ• lokavajjatÄ• ya vat
acittakÄ• pi vÄ• Ä• patti sacittakapakkhe kusalacitte sati lokavajjatÄ• ya siddhÄ• ya acittaka
lokavajjohoti, kimaá¹…gaá¹ƒ pana akusalacitteneva Ä• pajjitabbÄ• ya Ä• pattiyÄ• lokavajjat
vuttÄ• .

yasmÄ• pana paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjÄ• ya vatthuvÄ«tikkamavajjÄ• siyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ•
sacittakapakkhe cittaá¹ƒ kusalamevÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ niyamo natthÄ«ti Ä• ha __ ``sesÄ• paá¹‡á¹
__ ``paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjakÄ• â€™â€™ _ti iminÄ• ca lakkhaá¹‡ena vatthuvijÄ• nanacittena saci
cittaá¹ƒsiyÄ• kusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ, siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• tassÄ• sacittaka
cittaá¹ƒakusalamevÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ niyamo natthÄ«ti Ä• ha.

<867> kÄ• yadvÄ• rena Ä• pajjitabbÄ• __kÄ• yakammaá¹ƒ_. ubhayattha Ä• pajjitabbÄ• __
vacÄ«kammaá¹ƒ. manodvÄ• re Ä• patti nÄ• ma natthÄ«ti manokammaá¹ƒ na vuttaá¹ƒ. ``ma
natthÄ«ti ca idaá¹ƒ yebhuyyavasena vuttaá¹ƒ upanikkhittasÄ• diyanÄ• dÄ«sumanodvÄ• rep
Ä• cariyÄ• .

868-9__._ __kusalÄ• ditikadvaya_nti \Be II 516/ kusalattikaÃ±ceva vedanÄ• ttikaÃ±ca. Ä• p
kusalÄ• kusalacitto, tathÄ• abyÄ• katacitto vÄ• hutvÄ• Ä• pajjatÄ«tiyojanÄ• .

__dukkhÄ• disaá¹ƒyuto_ti __Ä• di_-saddena upekkhÄ• vedanÄ• samaá¹…gino saá¹…gaho
sabbasikkhÄ• padesuakusalacittavasena ekaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ, kusalÄ• byÄ• katavasena dve citt
vasenatÄ«á¹‡i cittÄ• ni. dukkhavedanÄ• vasena ekÄ• vedanÄ• , sukhaupekkhÄ• vasena d
410/ tisso vedanÄ• ti ayameva bhedo labbhati, na aÃ±Ã±o bhedo.

kusalattikaá¹ƒ sacepi gahitaá¹ƒ, na pana sabbesameva cittÄ• naá¹ƒ vasena labbhati, atha k
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• naá¹ƒbÄ• ttiá¹ƒsacittÄ• nameva vasena labbhati. bÄ• ttiá¹ƒsev
Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pakÄ• ni. dvÄ• dasa akusalÄ• ni, aá¹-á¹-ha kÄ• mÄ• vacarakusalÄ• n
kÄ• mÄ• vacarakiriyacittÄ• ni, kusalato, kiriyato ca dve abhiÃ±Ã±Ä• cittÄ• ni cÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ b
samuá¹-á¹-hitÄ• pi Ä• pattiakusalÄ• vÄ• hoti abyÄ• katÄ• vÄ• , natthi Ä• patti kusalaá¹ƒ. y
__samathakkhandhake_ ``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ siyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ
Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™â€™ nti (Vin II 222; Vin V 303). ayaá¹ƒ pana pÄ• á¹-ho
sandhÄ• ya vutto, na lokavajjaá¹ƒ. yasmiÃ±hi pathavikhaá¹‡anabhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ•
kusalacittaá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹ƒ hoti, tasmiÃ±ca sati na sakkÄ• vattuá¹ƒ ``natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikara
nti. tasmÄ• nayidaá¹ƒaá¹…gapahonakacittaá¹ƒ sandhÄ• ya vuttaá¹ƒ. yaá¹ƒ tÄ• va Ä• pattÄ
lokavajjaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ ekantatoakusalameva. tattha ``siyÄ• akusalaâ€™â€™ nti vikappo natthi
paá¹‡á¹‡attivajjaá¹ƒ, taá¹ƒ yasmÄ• saÃ±cicca ``imaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ vÄ«tikkamÄ• mÄ«â€™â
akusalaá¹ƒ\Be II 517/ hoti, asaÃ±cicca pana kiÃ±ci ajÄ• nantassa sahaseyyÄ• divasena Ä•
abyÄ• kataá¹ƒhoti, tasmÄ• tattha saÃ±ciccÄ• saÃ±ciccavasena imaá¹ƒ vikappabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ
``Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒsiyÄ• akusalaá¹ƒ siyÄ• abyÄ• kataá¹ƒ, natthi Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraa
sacepana ``yaá¹ƒ kusalacitto Ä• pajjati, idaá¹ƒ vuccati Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kusalaâ€™
acittakÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomapadasodhammÄ• disamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• nampi kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä
tatthavijjamÄ• nampi kusalacittaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, kÄ• yavacÄ«viÃ±Ã±attivasena
calitapavattÄ• naá¹ƒkÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atarameva aá¹…gaá¹ƒ, taÃ±ca rÅ«pakkhan
abyÄ• katanti.

<870> __idaá¹ƒ tu lakkhaá¹‡a_nti idaá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• disÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡avinicchayalakkhaá¹‡a

<871> __ ``taruâ€™â€™ _ntiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• pubbe vuttatthÄ• va. ayaá¹ƒ pana viseso --- tat
ntivuttaá¹ƒ, idha ``catussikhaâ€™â€™ nti. tattha ``dvayaá¹…kuraâ€™â€™ nti lokavajjapaá¹
gahaá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Ne II 411/, idha __catussikha_nti catunnaá¹ƒ vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ. cattÄ• ro sÄ«khÄ
viggaho. tattha vipatti ``sattaphalaâ€™â€™ nti sattaphalesu antogadhÄ• , idha vipattiá¹-á¹-h
gahetvÄ• sattaphalÄ• ni.

<872> __anuttarataá¹ƒ gataá¹ƒ_ attanÄ• uttarassa uttamassa kassaci avijjamÄ• nattÄ• __
uttaraá¹ƒ_uttaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __yo_ theranavamajjhimesu aÃ±Ã±ataro __pari
paguá¹‡avÄ• cuggatakaraá¹‡enaadhÄ«yati, __paripucchati_ atthaÃ±ca atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá
uggahetvÄ• manasÄ• pekkhitvÄ• paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya suppaá¹-ivijjhitvÄ• dhÄ• reti, so ca bhikkh
vinayavinicchayeyo bhikkhu yutto, so ca __kÄ• yavÄ• cavinaye_ kÄ• yavÄ• cÄ• vÄ«tikkamÄ
\Be II 518/ __vinaye_ vinayapiá¹-ake __anuttarataá¹ƒ upayÄ• ti_ attano uttaritarassa
avijjamÄ• nataá¹ƒupagacchati. ettha kÄ• raá¹‡amÄ• ha __ ``uttaratoâ€™â€™ _ti, paguá¹‡a
adhÄ«tena atthavaá¹‡á¹‡anaá¹ƒsutvÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡ena suá¹-á¹-hu dhÄ• ritena iminÄ• uttar
hetubhÅ«tenÄ• ti attho.

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

lakkhaá¹‡akathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

sabbasaá¹…kalananayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

<873> parivÄ• re mukhÄ• gatÄ• katthapaÃ±Ã±attivÄ• rÄ• dayo aá¹-á¹-ha vÄ• rÄ• , teyeva
aá¹-á¹-hapaccayavÄ• rÄ• ti vibhaá¹…gadvaye visuá¹ƒ visuá¹ƒ dassitÄ• soá¸·asa parivÄ• rÄ
assÄ• tisoá¸·asaparivÄ• ro, tassa __soá¸·asaparivÄ• rassa_. __sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…kalanaá¹ƒ
vuttÄ• naá¹ƒsaá¹…kalananayÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gahetabbato sabbaá¹ƒ saá¹…kalabhedanaá¹ƒ

<875> __kÄ• yikÄ• chabbidhÄ• _ti paá¹-hamapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• patti, kuá¹-ikaraá¹‡e payoge du
piá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ anÄ• gate thullaccayÄ• patti, tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• gate saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• patti,
vikÄ• labhojanepÄ• cittiyÄ• patti, paá¹-hamapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yÄ• pattÄ«ti chabbidhÄ• .

__tathÄ• vÄ• casikÄ• pi cÄ• _ti catutthapÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• , kuá¹-iyÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pane pubbagatiy
davakamyatÄ• ya hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒsanaá¹ƒ, tassa dubbhÄ• sitanti tathÄ• chabbidhÄ• .

__chÄ• dentassa_ \Ne II 412/ __ca tisso_ti bhikkhuniyÄ• vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ•
saá¹…ghÄ• disesachÄ• dane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ, attano duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• dane dukkaá¹-anti ti

__paÃ±ca_ \Be II 519/ __saá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• _ti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsagge bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• rÄ•
bhikkhunosaá¹…ghÄ• diseso, kÄ• yena kÄ• yapaá¹-ibaddhe thullaccayaá¹ƒ, nissaggiyena k
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, aá¹…gulipatodake pÄ• cittiyanti kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggapaccayÄ• paÃ±ca Ä• patt

<877> bhikkhuniyÄ• vajjapaá¹-icchÄ• dikÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ, bhikkhussa
saá¹…ghÄ• disesapaá¹-icchÄ• dakassapÄ• cittiyanti duá¹-á¹-hullacchÄ• dane duve.

<879> __ ``gÄ• mantare catassovÄ• â€™â€™ _tiÄ• di paá¹-iniddesato ca viÃ±Ã±Ä• yati.

<881> __vajantiyÄ• _ti gacchantiyÄ• .

<885> yÄ• pana bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re appadÄ«pe hatthapÄ• se purisena saddhiá¹ƒ
pÄ• citti. __dÅ«re á¹-hitÄ• _ hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ vijahitvÄ• á¹-hitÄ• vadeyya ce, dukkaá¹-amev

<886> __yÄ• pana_ bhikkhunÄ« __channe_ paá¹-icchannaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne divÄ• purisena sa
purisassahatthapÄ• se á¹-hitÄ• __vadeyya_ sallapeyya, tassÄ• pÄ• citti. hatthapÄ• saá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-amevÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<891> __sanissaggÄ• ca pÄ• cittÄ«_ti nissajjanavinayakammasahitÄ• yeva pÄ• citti.

<893> __idha_ imasmiá¹ƒ sÄ• sane.

<896> __duvinna_nti dvinnaá¹ƒ.

<898> __samÄ• nasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«mi_ \Ne II 413/ nÄ• ma pakatattassa bhikkhuno sam
á¹-hitabhÄ• vo. nÄ• nÄ• padaá¹ƒ pubbaá¹ƒ etissÄ• ti __nÄ• nÄ• padapubbikÄ• , _ nÄ• nÄ•
II 520/. ukkhittanÄ• nÄ• laddhikanÄ• nÄ• sÄ«magatÄ• __nÄ• nÄ• saá¹ƒvÄ• sakabhÅ«mi_.
hi mahesinÄ• kÄ• ruá¹‡ikena vuttÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<899> __duvinna_nti pÄ• rivÄ• sikamÄ• nattacÄ• rÄ«naá¹ƒ dvinnaá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ.
__dvayÄ• tÄ«tenÄ• _tikÄ• masukhallikÄ• nuyogaattakilamathÄ• nuyogasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ a
paá¹-ipadÄ• yaá¹-hitena. atha vÄ• sassatucchedadvayaá¹ƒ atikkantena.

<900> ``dvaá¹…gulapabbaparamaá¹ƒ Ä• dÄ• tabbaâ€™â€™ nti ca tatheva ``dvaá¹…gulaá¹
cadvaá¹…gulÄ• duve paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<905> Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• manussamÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ, Ä• á¹‡attiyÄ• adinnÄ• dÄ• nampÄ«ti yojanÄ

<907> __tisso obhÄ• sanÄ• yimÄ• _ti imÄ• tisso methunÄ• dhippÄ• yappakÄ• sanÄ• .

<908> saá¹…ghÄ• diseso eva __saá¹…ghÄ• disesatÄ• _.

<910> __vanappati_ nÄ• ma pupphaá¹ƒ vinÄ• phalantÄ« nigrodhaudumbaraassatthapilakk
vanajeá¹-á¹-ho rakkhitagopitacetiyarukkho vanappatÄ«ti adhippÄ• yo. __thullatÄ• _ti thullac

<912> __vissaá¹-á¹-hÄ«_ti vissajji sambhavadhÄ• tu. __chaá¸• á¸• ane_ti upakkamitvÄ• m
passÄ• vaá¹ƒ chaá¸• á¸• aneâ€™â€™ ti padacchedo.

<913> kiá¹ƒ pamÄ• á¹‡ametÄ• santi __kittakÄ• _.

<915> __bhikkhu_ \Be II 521/ \Ne II 414/ __bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhi_nti ettha bhikkhÅ«ti
sÄ• mivacanappasaá¹…gepaccattaá¹ƒ, bhikkhunoti attho. gÄ• thÄ• bandhavasena vÄ• vaá

<918> dutiyÄ• ya hatthapÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

<922> ``yÄ• vatatiyake tisso Ä• pattiyoâ€™â€™ ti (Sp (to Vin V) 476 atthato samÄ• naá¹ƒ)
``thullaccayaá¹ƒ siyÄ• saá¹…gha-bhedakassÄ• nuvattinoâ€™â€™ ti paá¹-hanti. ``tiá¹‡á¹‡a
saá¹…ghabhedÄ• nuvattÄ• kÄ• naá¹ƒkokÄ• likÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesoâ€™â€™ ti
tathÄ• pÄ• á¹-ho na gahetabbo.

<923> __yÄ• vatatiyake_ti tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ pÅ«raá¹‡Ä« __tatiyÄ• , _ kammavÄ• cÄ• , yÄ• vata
kammavÄ• cÄ• yapariyosÄ• ne Ä• pajjitabbÄ• Ä• patti __yÄ• vatatiyakÄ• _ nÄ• ma.

<926> __ ``avassutassa ... pe ... kiÃ±cÄ«â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ garukÄ• pattiyÄ• vatthudassa
``sabbaá¹ƒmaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ akappiyaâ€™â€™ _nti idaá¹ƒ thullaccayadukkaá¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ vatthud

<927> __ ``viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• na ... pe ... bhojanampi cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• á¹-idesan
``lasuá¹‡ampi cÄ• â€™â€™ _ti idaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyavatthudassanaá¹ƒ. ``ekato ajjhoharantiyÄ•

<930> rattacittena itthiyÄ• aá¹…gajÄ• taá¹ƒ olokentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ vuttanti yojanÄ• .

<931> sammÄ• vattanÄ• va __sammÄ• vattanakÄ• _. __tecattÄ• lÄ«sa vattanÄ• _
dvÄ• sÄ«tikkhandhakavattÄ• naá¹ƒparipÅ«raá¹‡aá¹-á¹-hÄ• ne dassitÄ• .

<932> adassanaapaá¹-ikamme Ä• pannÄ• pattiyÄ• __duve_ puggalÄ• , pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-
appaá¹-inissaggeÄ• pannÄ• pattiyÄ• ekoti ime tayo ukkhittapuggalÄ• .

<934> __dÅ«sako_ti \Be II 522/ bhikkhunidÅ«sako. __kaá¹‡á¹-ako_ti kaá¹‡á¹-akasÄ• maá¹

<937> __dadeyyaccevamÄ• dikÄ• _ti \Ne II 415/ Ã±attikÄ• le ``saá¹…gho dadeyyÄ• â€™â€
Ã±attikiriyÄ• ti attho. __deti saá¹…gho karotÄ«tiÄ• dÄ«_ti kammavÄ• cÄ• kÄ• le ``saá¹…gh
``karotÄ«â€™â€™ ti vÄ• Ä• dibhedÄ• vacanakammassa aniá¹-á¹-hitattÄ• vippakatapaccu

<938> __dinnaá¹ƒ kataá¹ƒ paniccÄ• dÄ«_ti kammavÄ• cÄ• ya niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• ya ``dinnaá¹ƒ sa
``kataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghenÄ• â€™â€™ ti vÄ• tiÄ• divacanaá¹ƒ atÄ«takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ nÄ• ma siyÄ•

<939> __saá¹…ghe_ti saá¹…ghamajjhe.

``kÄ• raá¹‡ehi pana dvÄ«hi, saá¹…gho bhijjati naÃ±Ã±athÄ• â€™â€™ ti kasmÄ• vuttaá¹ƒ,
Ä• kÄ• rehi saá¹…gho bhijjati. katamehi paÃ±cahi? kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anuss
salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• â€™â€™ ti (Vin V 458) vuttattÄ• , __aá¹-á¹-hakathÄ• yaÃ±ca_ (Sp (to
``paÃ±cahikÄ• raá¹‡ehÄ«â€™â€™ ti vacanato ca idha imehi dvÄ«heva kÄ• raá¹‡ehi saá¹…
vuccate --- nÄ• yuttaá¹ƒ pubbapayogakÄ• rakavasena vuttattÄ• . tathÄ• hi __aá¹-á¹-hakath

``kammenÄ• ti apalokanÄ• dÄ«su catÅ«su kammesu aÃ±Ã±atarena kammena. uddesenÄ•
aÃ±Ã±atarena uddesena. voharantoti kathayanto, tÄ• hi tÄ• hiupapattÄ«hi `adhammaá¹ƒ dh
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa bhedakaravatthÅ«ni dÄ«pento. anussÄ• vanenÄ• ti `nanu tumhe jÄ• nÄ• th
pabbajitabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ, bahussutabhÄ• vaÃ±ca, mÄ• diso \Be II 523/ nÄ• ma uddhammaá¹ƒ u
kareyyÄ• ti citte uppÄ• detuá¹ƒ tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒyuttaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ mayhaá¹ƒ avÄ«ci nÄ«luppalava
apÄ• yato na bhÄ• yÄ• mÄ«â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• nayena kaá¹‡á¹‡amÅ«le vacÄ«bhedaá¹ƒ katvÄ
salÄ• kaggÄ• henÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetvÄ• tesaá¹ƒ cittaá¹ƒ upatthambhetvÄ• anivattidh
imaá¹ƒ salÄ• kaâ€™ nti salÄ• kaggÄ• hena.

``ettha ca kammameva, uddeso vÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ, vohÄ• rÄ• nussÄ• vanasalÄ• kaggÄ•
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasavatthudÄ«panavasena hi voharante tattha rucijananatthaá¹ƒ anussÄ• vetvÄ•
gahitÄ• yapiabhinnova hoti saá¹…gho. yadÄ• pana evaá¹ƒ cattÄ• ro vÄ• atireke vÄ• \Ne I
gÄ• hetvÄ• Ä• veá¹‡ikaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ vÄ• uddesaá¹ƒ vÄ• karoti, tadÄ• saá¹…gho bhinno
458) ---

vuttattÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hakammÄ• ni dve padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡Ä• nÄ«ti idha tÄ• neva dassi

nanu ca salÄ• kaggÄ• hopi saá¹…ghabhedassa pubbabhÄ• go vutto, uddesakammÄ• neva
kathamassa salÄ• kaggÄ• hassa padhÄ• nakÄ• raá¹‡abhÄ• voti? vuccate --- uddesakamm
avassambhavanato atthasÄ• dhanapayogena vinÄ• asiddhÄ• neva hontÄ«ti so padhÄ• nal
paÃ±Ã±attakammapubbaá¹…gamattÄ• kammeneva saá¹…gahitoti idha visuá¹ƒ na vuttotid

<941> __payuttÄ• yuttavÄ• cÄ• yÄ• _ti \Be II 524/ paccayuppÄ• danatthÄ• ya payuttÄ• ca
sakyaputtiyabhÄ• vassaayuttÄ• ananurÅ«pÄ• cÄ• ti __payuttÄ• yuttÄ• , _ sÄ• yeva vÄ• cÄ
tÄ• ya.

<944> yÄ• bhikkhunÄ« viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jati, tassÄ• ca pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ siyÄ

<945> __anÄ• mayo_ti agilÄ• no.

<946> __ ``dasasatÄ• nÄ«â€™â€™ _tiÄ• digÄ• thÄ• ya __rattÄ«na_nti ettha ``sataâ€™â€™
chÄ• danakiriyÄ• yaaccantasaá¹ƒyoge upayogavacanaá¹ƒ. dasasatÄ• ni Ä• pattiyo rattÄ«na
yojanÄ• . evaá¹ƒ kattabbayojanÄ• yaá¹ƒ ---

``dasa sataá¹ƒ rattisataá¹ƒ, Ä• pattiyo chÄ• dayitvÄ• na.

dasa rattiyo vasitvÄ• na, mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• sikoâ€™â€™ ti || (Vin V 477) ---

ayaá¹ƒ parivÄ• ragÄ• thÄ• pamÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ. ekadivasaá¹ƒ sataá¹ƒsaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiy
dasadivasechÄ• danavasena sataá¹ƒdivase sahassasaá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• pattiyo chÄ• dayit
saá¹…khepattho --- yo \Ne II 417/ dasadivase sataá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa
paá¹-icchÄ• deti, tenarattisataá¹ƒ Ä• pattisahassaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• ditaá¹ƒ hotÄ«ti. __dasa ra
``sabbÄ• vatÄ• Ä• pattiyo dasÄ• hapaá¹-icchannÄ• â€™â€™ ti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ yÄ• citvÄ• d
__mucceyya pÄ• rivÄ• siko_ti parivÄ• saá¹ƒ vasanto bhikkhu attanÄ• vasitabbaparivÄ• sat
bhaveyyÄ• ti attho.

<947> __pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• ni aá¹-á¹-hevÄ• _ti aggahitaggahaá¹‡ena. __tevÄ«sa garukÄ• _ti bhi
asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ dasa, bhikkhunÄ«hi \Be II 525/ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bh
sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sattÄ• ti evaá¹ƒ tevÄ«sa saá¹…ghÄ• disesÄ• .

<948> __vuttÄ• nÄ«_ti yathÄ• vuttÄ• ni nissaggiyÄ• ni. __dvecattÄ• lÄ«sa hontÄ«_ti bhikkh
bhikkhÅ«hi asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ Ä• dito dvÄ• dasa cÄ• ti dvÄ• cattÄ• lÄ«s
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• sÄ«tisataá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyÄ• pubbe dassitÄ• va.

<949> __susikkhenÄ• _ti suá¹-á¹-hu sikkhitaadhisÄ«lÄ• ditividhasikkhena bhagavatÄ• .

<950> __supaÃ±Ã±enÄ• _ti sobhaá¹‡Ä• dasabalacatuvesÄ• rajjachaasÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡Ä• da
tena. __yasassinÄ• _ti aá¹-á¹-haariyapuggalasamÅ«hasaá¹…khÄ• taparivÄ• rayasÄ• ca
sabbalokabyÄ• pakaguá¹‡aghosasaá¹…khÄ• takittiyasÄ• ca tena samannÄ• gatattÄ• yasa
satÄ• ni bhavantÄ«_ti yathÄ• dassitagaá¹‡anÄ• ya piá¹‡á¸• avasenapaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• dhikÄ•
attho. supaÃ±Ã±ena yasassinÄ• gotamena __paÃ±Ã±attÄ• nisabbÄ• ni_ sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni
bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ• .

<951> __etesu_ sikkhÄ• padesu yo sÄ• rabhÅ«to vinicchayo vattabbo, so sakalo mayÄ• sa
sabbÄ• kÄ• rena vuttoti yojanÄ• .

<952> __idaá¹ƒ_ uttaraá¹ƒ nÄ• ma pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

<953> __tasmÄ• _ti mayÄ• vicÄ• retvÄ• vuttattÄ• va. __atthe_ti vacanatthabhÄ• vatthÄ• c
__akkharabandhe_ \Ne II 418/ __vÄ• _ti akkharasaá¹…khÄ• tapadabandhe vÄ• . __viÃ±Ã±
uddesavasena ganthanikkhepassa kamepi. __kaá¹…khÄ• na kÄ• tabbÄ• _ti ``yathÄ• adhip
vÄ• cakaá¹ƒ nu kho, avÄ• cakaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``idamayuttaá¹ƒ nu kho, yuttaâ€™â€™ nti
Å«naâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``idamaghaá¹-á¹-itakkamaá¹ƒ nu kho, ghaá¹-á¹-itakkamaâ€™â€™ nt
viruddhasamayaá¹ƒnu kho, aviruddhasamayaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• ``idaá¹ƒ duruttaá¹ƒ nu kho, s
``idaá¹ƒsatthakaá¹ƒ nu kho, niratthakaâ€™â€™ nti vÄ• kaá¹…khÄ• vimati yena kenaci na
__bahumÄ• natÄ• _ti ``vinayo saá¹ƒvaratthÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ tiÄ• dinÄ• (Vin V 366) niddiá¹-
mÅ«lakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• mahatÄ« sammÄ• nÄ• kÄ• tabbÄ• ti attho.

<954> __yo_ bhikkhu __sauttaraá¹ƒ_ uttarapakaraá¹‡ena sahitaá¹ƒ __vinayassavinicchaya
pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ__jÄ• nÄ• ti_ dhammato ceva atthato ca vinicchayato ca sabbathÄ• avabujjh
attanÄ• sikkhitabbÄ• ya sikkhÄ• ya sabbaso viÃ±Ã±Ä• tattÄ• sikkhÄ• pakena Ä• cariyena v
__nissayaá¹ƒ vimuÃ±citvÄ• _ti Ä• cariyupajjhÄ• ye nissÄ• ya vÄ• saá¹ƒ muÃ±citvÄ• . __yat
yÄ• disÄ• yÄ• disÄ• attanÄ• gÄ• mitÄ• , tattha tattha gamanÄ• raho bhaveyyÄ• tiattho.

<955> nissayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tukÄ• mena. saha vibhaá¹…gena __savibhaá¹…gaá¹ƒ_. saha mÄ• ti
sauttaraá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __suá¹-á¹-hu vÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ katvÄ• _ ganthato
paguá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• cuggataá¹ƒ katvÄ• atthato, vinicchayato ca sammÄ• jÄ• nitvÄ• evaá¹ƒ dA

956-7__._ __yo_ bhikkhu __imaá¹ƒ_ sauttaraá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ• y
__cinteti, _aÃ±Ã±ehi vuccamÄ• naá¹ƒ __suá¹‡Ä• ti, _ atthaá¹ƒ __paripucchati, _ paraá¹ƒ __
__atthaá¹ƒupaparikkhati_ yathÄ• paripucchitamatthaá¹ƒ hetuudÄ• haraá¹‡apavattivasena u
527/ikkhati paÃ±Ã±Ä• ya niyameti vavatthapeti, tassa pana bhikkhussa __vinayanissitÄ• sa
atthÄ• _Ä• pattÄ• nÄ• pattikappiyÄ• kappiyÄ• dipabhedÄ• sabbe atthÄ• __hatthe Ä• mala
karataleamalamaá¹‡iratanaá¹ƒ viya __upaá¹-á¹-hahanti_ pÄ• kaá¹-Ä• bhavantÄ«ti yojanÄ•
__amalaá¹ƒ, _amalameva __Ä• malaka_nti maá¹‡iratanaá¹ƒ vuccati.

<958> natthi etesaá¹ƒ buddhÄ«ti __abuddhÄ«, _ abuddhÄ« ca te janÄ• cÄ• ti __abuddhijan
\Ne II 419/ sÄ• raá¹ƒ avasÄ• raá¹ƒ osÄ«danaá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti Ä• dadÄ• ti karotÄ«ti __abuddhija
buddhivirahitÄ• naá¹ƒagÄ• dhaá¹ƒ gambhÄ«raá¹ƒ. tehi aladdhapatiá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ __amatasÄ•
saddattharasÄ• matassa, nibbÄ• nÄ• matassavÄ• paá¹-ilÄ• bhakÄ• raá¹‡attÄ• sÄ• garasa
__imaá¹ƒ uttaraá¹ƒ sÄ• garaá¹ƒ_ Ä• sannapaccakkhaá¹ƒuttarapakaraá¹‡asaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
hutvÄ• __uttaraá¹ƒ_ uttaranto pariyosÄ• pento__naro_ bhikkhu __hi_ yasmÄ• __vinayapÄ
pariyantaá¹ƒ gato hutvÄ• __pÄ• rago_pÄ• raá¹ƒ saá¹ƒsÄ• rassa pÄ• rasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ ni

bhaveyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<959> __ato_ti tasmÄ• deva kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• __avapÅ«ratorato_ pÄ• papÅ«rato nirÄ• saá¹…k
nivattopÄ• pabhÄ«ruko naro __tamaá¹ƒ vidhÅ«ya_ pÄ• pabhÄ«rukatÄ• ya eva cittapariyuá¹
uppajjanakaá¹ƒmohandhakÄ• raá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gapahÄ• navasena vidhametvÄ• . __sabbaá¹…
rÄ• gÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ aá¹…gaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒkammaá¹ƒ tadaá¹…gÄ• dipahÄ• naá¹ƒ dadÄ• ti Ä• v
``sabbaá¹…gaá¹‡akammadaâ€™â€™ nti laddhanÄ• maá¹ƒ __sukhassapadaá¹ƒ_ lokiyaloku
__guá¹‡asaá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ_ sÄ«lÄ• dÄ«hi atthabhÅ«tehiguá¹‡ehi saá¹ƒhitaá¹ƒ yuttaá¹ƒ guá¹‡ap
amatosadhaá¹ƒ viya \Be II 528/ sabbadosasabbabyÄ• dhirahitatÄ• yaajarÄ• amatÄ• diguá¹±
uttaraá¹ƒ_ nÄ• ma pakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __sakkaccaá¹ƒ_ Ä• daro hutvÄ• __niccaá¹ƒ_ satataá¹ƒ _
paricayantaá¹ƒ karomÄ«â€™â€™ ti cintetvÄ• ekantena yathÄ• vuttapayojanasÄ• dhanayo
sikkheyya eva, na ajjhupekkhako bhaveyyÄ• ti yojanÄ• .

<960> __paá¹-ubhÄ• vakare_ pÄ• timokkhasaá¹ƒvarasÄ«lapÅ«raá¹‡e, sÄ• sanapaccatthikÄ
paá¹-ubhÄ• vaá¹ƒchekattaá¹ƒ vesÄ• rajjaá¹ƒ karoti attÄ• naá¹ƒ dhÄ• rentÄ• naá¹ƒ lajjipugga
paá¹-ubhÄ• vakare__parame_ tatoyeva uttame __piá¹-ake_ vinayapiá¹-ake __paá¹-utaá¹ƒ_
paÃ±Ã±Ä• kosallaá¹ƒ abhipatthayantenapaá¹-unÄ• yatinÄ• nimmalappavattikena __paá¹-u
sÄ• rena vidhÄ• nena __idaá¹ƒ_sauttaraá¹ƒ vinayavinicchayapakaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ __satataá¹ƒ_ n
__pariyÄ• puá¹‡itabbaá¹ƒ_ uggahaá¹‡adhÄ• raá¹‡aparipucchÄ• cintanÄ• divasenasikkhitab

iti uttare lÄ«natthapakÄ• saniyÄ•

sabbasaá¹…kalananayakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ•

961-3__._ mahesino \Ne II 420/ tividhassÄ• pi __sÄ• sanassa suciraá¹-á¹-hitikÄ• mena_ ati
icchantena __dhÄ«matÄ• _ pasatthataraÃ±Ä• á¹‡ena __suddhacittena_ lÄ• bhasakkÄ• ran
parisuddhajjhÄ• sayena __buddhadattena_ buddhadattÄ• bhidhÄ• nena Ä• cariyavarena ra

pajjavasena __ganthato, atthato ceva_ paramuttaro __uttaro_ vinicchayo __antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ a
bÄ• hiraá¹ƒ vÄ• \Be II 529/ antarÄ• yaá¹ƒ vinÄ• yathÄ• __siddhiá¹ƒ upÄ• gato_ pariniá¹-á¹
sattÄ• naá¹ƒ __dhammasaá¹ƒyutÄ• _ kusalÅ«pasaá¹ƒhitÄ• __saá¹…kappÄ• _ manorathÄ•
nippajjantu, etena uttaravinicchayaracanÄ• mayena mahatÄ• puÃ±Ã±odayena catÅ«hisaá¹
raÃ±jetÄ«ti __ ``rÄ• jÄ• â€™â€™ _ti saá¹…khaá¹ƒ gato mahÄ«pÄ• lo __mahiá¹ƒ_ pathavis
__sammÄ• _ Ã±Ä• yena dasa rÄ• jadhamme akopento pÄ• letu. __devo_ pajjunno__kÄ• le
upayogÄ• rahakÄ• le __sammÄ• pavassatu_ avuá¹-á¹-hiativuá¹-á¹-hikaá¹ƒakatvÄ• sammÄ

<964> __selindo_ sinerupabbatarÄ• jÄ• __yÄ• va tiá¹-á¹-hati_ yÄ• va loke pavattati, __cando_sakalajanapadanayanasÄ• yano __yÄ• va virocati_ yÄ• va attano sabhÄ• vaá¹ƒ jo yasassino__gotamassa_ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa __saddhammo_ pariyattipaá¹-ipa tividhosaddhammo __tiá¹-á¹-hatu_ pavattatu.

<965> sÄ«hÄ• dÄ«naá¹ƒ, dÄ• hÄ• dÄ«naÃ±ca bÄ• hirajjhattikÄ• naá¹ƒ parissayÄ• naá¹ƒ kh abhibhavitvÄ• pavattanaá¹ƒ __khanti. soracca_nti sobhane ratoti __surato, _ suratassa bhÄ sundaraá¹ƒ akhaá¹‡á¸• atÄ• diguá¹‡asamannÄ• gataá¹ƒ sÄ«laá¹ƒ assÄ• ti __susÄ«lo_. sus

nigamanakathÄ• vaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

uttaravinicchayaá¹-Ä«kÄ• niá¹-á¹-hitÄ• .

iti vinayatthasÄ• rasandÄ«panÄ« nÄ• ma vinayavinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ,

lÄ«natthapakÄ• sanÄ« nÄ• ma uttaravinicchayavaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• ca

samattÄ• .

pacchÄ• á¹-hapitagÄ• thÄ• yo

therena \Be II 530/ \Ne II 421/ thiracittena, sÄ• sanujjotanatthinÄ• .

puÃ±Ã±avÄ• Ã±Ä• á¹‡avÄ• sÄ«lÄ«, suhajjo muduko tathÄ• ||

yo sÄ«haá¸·Ä• rimaddesu, candimÄ• sÅ«riyo viya.

pÄ• kaá¹-o __sÄ«vali_tthero, mahÄ• tejo mahÄ• yaso ||

tena nÄ«tÄ• sÄ«haá¸·Ä• yÄ• , idha pattÄ• sudhÄ«matÄ• .

esÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• sÄ«ha-á¸·akkharena sulikkhitÄ• ||

__revato_ iti nÄ• mena, therena thiracetasÄ• .

arimaddike rakkhantena, parivattetvÄ• na sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ||

likhÄ• pitÄ• hitatthÄ• ya, bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ arimaddike.

esÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡anÄ• suá¹-á¹-hu, sanniá¹-á¹-hÄ• namupÄ• gatÄ• .

tatheva sabbasattÄ• naá¹ƒ, sabbattho ca samijjhatÅ«ti ||

|| namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa ||

vinayapiá¹-aka

saá¹ƒgÄ• yanassa pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ•

okÄ• sa dÄ• nakathÄ•

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 1/ me bhante saá¹…gho, mahatÄ« ayaá¹ƒ parisÄ• , evarÅ«pÄ• ya parisÄ• kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• yasmato ca javanattherassa pakhukkÅ«nagaravÄ• sino Ä vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsassa tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vinayapucch vinayavissajjana bhÄ• raÃ±ca Ä• vahituá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ dammi, karotha tumhe Ä• vuso chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«tipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ni vinayapucchana vinayavissajjana kiccÄ• ni yathÄ

aggamahÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ita \Be I 2/ bhadantajavana mahÄ• therena

á¹-hapitÄ•

pucchaka sammuti Ã±Ä• tti

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyyaá¹ƒ.

tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika

bhadantavicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsena

á¹-hapitÄ• vissajjaka sammuti Ã±Ä• tti

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmatÄ• ja saá¹…ghanÄ• yaka mahÄ• therassa paá¹-inidhibhÅ«tena vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaá

paá¹-hama pÄ• rÄ• jika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 3/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sa paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sudinnaá¹ƒ bhante kalandaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sudindo bhante kalandaputto purÄ• á¹‡adutiyikÄ• ya methunaá¹ƒ dham
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi Ä• vuso tattha paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• bhante paÃ±Ã±atti dve anupaÃ±Ã±attiyo, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±attinukho \Be I 4/ Ä• vuso padesapaÃ±Ã±attinukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attinukho Ä• vuso asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attinu

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekatopaÃ±Ã±attinukho Ä• vuso ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attinukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ \Be I 5/ bhante nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamena Ä• vuso uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dutiyena bhante uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ«lavipatti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asaá¹ƒvaro bhante vipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso sampatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒvaro bhante sammatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 6/ Ä• vuso paá¹-ipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padesu, ayaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹-ipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati Ä• vuso atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa bhante atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jil
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya, 2 - saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya, 3 - dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ•
pesalÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya, 5 - diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ
samparÄ• yikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya, 7 - appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ•
bhiyyobhÄ• vÄ• ya, 9 - saddhammaá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , 10 - vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke \Be I 7/ Ä• vuso sikkhanti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sekkhÄ• ca bhante puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ arahanto bhante sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattha Ä• vuso á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso dhÄ• renti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yesaá¹ƒ bhante vattati te dhÄ• renti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 8/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho ahaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicitthasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒs
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa pÄ• rÄ• jikassa nidÄ• nampi pucchiá¹ƒ, pu
pucchiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±attiÄ• dÄ«nipi pucchiá¹ƒ, puá¹-á¹-ho puá¹-á¹-hoca so
Ä• yasmÄ• vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒso vissajjesi, itihidaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jika
nimmalaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ tasseva bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhass
mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo mahÄ• theravarÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asaá¹ƒgÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• brahmacariya saá
ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya atthÄ• ya hitÄ• y
dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsuceva anusaá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsuca, evameva mayampi dÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«timahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hama pÄ• rÄ• ji
ekatosajjhÄ• yanavasena saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

revatÄ• bhi paá¹‡á¸• itadhaja sÄ• sanavaá¹ƒsa mahÄ• dhammarÄ• jaguruno

abhidhajamahÄ• raá¹-á¹-hagurunoca saá¹…ghanÄ• yaka mahÄ• therassa

okÄ• sa dÄ• nakathÄ•

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 10/ me bhante saá¹…gho, mahatÄ« ayaá¹ƒ parisÄ• , evarÅ«pÄ• ya parisÄ
kathaá¹ƒ sÄ• vetuá¹ƒ, tasmÄ• Ä• yasmatoca sobhanassa sÄ• sanariÅ«Ì†sÄ• rÄ• mÄ• dhiv
vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsassa tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikassa vinayapucch
vinayavissajjanabhÄ• raÃ±ca Ä• vahituá¹ƒ okÄ• saá¹ƒ dammi, karotha tumhe Ä• vuso
chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«tipubbaá¹…gamÄ• ni vinayapucchana vinayavissajjana kiccÄ• ni yathÄ

aggamahÄ• paá¹‡á¸• ita bhadanta sobhanattherena

á¹-hapitÄ• pucchaka sammuti Ã±Ä• tti

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, yadi saá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹
tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ vinayaá¹ƒ puccheyyaá¹ƒ.

tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rika

bhadantavicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsena

á¹-hapitÄ• vissajjaka sammuti Ã±Ä• tti

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 11/ me bhante saá¹…gho, yadisaá¹…ghassa pattakallaá¹ƒ, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yas
saá¹…ghanÄ• yaka mahÄ• therassa paá¹-inidhibhÅ«tena vinayaá¹ƒ puá¹-á¹-ho vissajjeyyaá

dutiya pÄ• rÄ• jika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 12/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ•
pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dhaniyaá¹ƒ bhante kumbhakÄ• raputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dhaniyo bhante kumbhakÄ• raputto raÃ±Ã±o dÄ• rÅ«ni adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• d
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi \Be I 13/ Ä• vuso tattha paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• bhante paÃ±Ã±atti ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti ta

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso tattha mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yo pana bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyeyya, yathÄ•
rÄ• jÄ• no coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• haneyyuá¹ƒvÄ• bandheyyuá¹ƒvÄ• pabbÄ• jeyyuá¹ƒvÄ• coro
tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyamÄ• no ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti
mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 14/ Ä• vuso tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yo pana bhikkhu gÄ• mÄ• vÄ• araÃ±Ã±Ä• vÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹.
kathÄ• rÅ«pe adinnÄ• dÄ• ne rÄ• jÄ• no coraá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• haneyyuá¹ƒvÄ• bandheyyuá¹ƒ
bÄ• losi mÅ«á¸·hosi thenosÄ«ti tathÄ• rÅ«paá¹ƒ bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyamÄ• no ayampi
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti \Be I 15/ nukho Ä• vuso padesapaÃ±Ã±attinukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attinukho Ä• vuso asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti n

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekatopaÃ±Ã±attinukho Ä• vuso ubhatopaÃ±Ã±attinukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 16/ Ä• vuso dutiya pÄ• rÄ• jike adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• diyanto kati Ä
vibhajitvÄ• vissajjehi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ adinnaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• diyanto tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati, paÃ±ca mÄ• sa
mÄ• sakaá¹ƒvÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• diyati Ä• patti pÄ• r
Å«napaÃ±camÄ• sakaá¹ƒvÄ• atirekamÄ• sakaá¹ƒvÄ• adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ
mÄ• sakaá¹ƒvÄ• Å«namÄ• sakavÄ• agghanakaá¹ƒ adinnaá¹ƒ theyyasaá¹…khÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä•
adinnaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• diyanto imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kesaá¹ƒ \Be I 17/ Ä• vuso anÄ• patti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasannaá¹ƒ bhante puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti, sakasaÃ±Ã±issa, vissÄ
gaá¹‡hantassa, tÄ• vakÄ• likaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa, petapariggahaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hantassa, tiracch
gaá¹‡hantassa, paá¹ƒsukÅ«lasaÃ±Ã±issa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-ass

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ bhante nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamena \Be I 18/ Ä• vuso uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dutiyena bhante uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ«lavipatti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tÄ«hi bhante samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, siyÄ• kÄ• yatoca ci samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cÄ• to, siyÄ• vÄ• cÄ• toca

cittatoca \Be I 19/ samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na kÄ• yato, siyÄ• kÄ• yatoca vÄ• cÄ• toca cittatoca s

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dvihi bhante samathehi sammati sammukhÄ• vinayenaca paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ko \Be I 20/ Ä• vuso tattha vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±Ã±atti bhante vinayo vibhatti abhivinayo.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒÄ• vuso tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ tattha adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±Ã±atti bhante pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, vibhatti adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asaá¹ƒvaro bhante vipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 21/ Ä• vuso sampatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒvaro bhante sampatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso paá¹-ipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padesu ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha paá¹-ipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati Ä• vuso atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa bhante atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya dummaá¹…kÅ«naá¹ƒ puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ phÄ• suvihÄ• rÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hadhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvarÄ
Ä• savÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ighÄ• tÄ• ya appasannÄ• naá¹ƒ pasÄ• dÄ• ya pasannÄ• naá¹ƒ bhiyyo
vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ko \Be I 22/ Ä• vuso sikkhanti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sekkhÄ• ca bhante puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ arahanto bhante sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattha \Be I 23/ Ä• vuso á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso dhÄ• renti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yesaá¹ƒ bhante vattati te dhÄ• renti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavatÄ• bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sammuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso \Be I 24/ Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nu kho Ä• vuso tattha upanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharapadapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• viraddhapadabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

__ ``saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒâ€™â€™ _

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 25/ me bhante saá¹…gho ahaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicittasÄ• rÄ• bh tipiá¹-akadharadhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ dutiyassa pÄ• rÄ• jikassa nidÄ• nampi pu vatthumpi pucchiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, anupaÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, Ä• pattimpi pu pucchiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi Ä«disÄ• ni pucchitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anekÄ• ni pucchiá¹ƒ, puá¹ Ä• yasmÄ• vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒso vissajjesi. iti hidaá¹ƒ bhante idaá¹ƒ dutiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• nimmalaá¹ƒ, suparisuddhaá¹ƒ, tasseva bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddha mahÄ• kassa pÄ• dayo mahÄ• theravarÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asaá¹ƒgÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• brahmacariyasaá ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• , bahujanahitÄ• ya, bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya atthÄ• ya, hitÄ devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsuceva anusaá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsuca, chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«timahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• idaá¹ƒ dutiya pÄ• rÄ• jika si gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• saá¹…gÄ• yeyyÄ• ma

tatiya pÄ• rÄ• jika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 27/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• (pa) sammÄ• sambuddhena tati paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahulÄ• bhante bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesuá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi \Be I 28/ nukho Ä• vuso tattha paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppanna

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• bhante paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso tattha mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yopana bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, sa
pariyeseyya ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jiko hoti asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• sam
tuyhiminÄ• pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena matante jÄ«vitÄ•

seyyÄ• ti \Be I 29/ iti cittamano cittasaá¹…kappo anekapariyÄ• yena maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹
maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyyÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yo pana bhikkhu saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropeyya, s
pariyeseyya, maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya, maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• da
tuyhiminÄ• pÄ• pakena dujjÄ«vitena matante jÄ«vitÄ• seyyoti iti cittamano cittasaá¹…kapp
maraá¹‡avaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹ƒvaá¹‡á¹‡eyya, maraá¹‡Ä• ya vÄ• samÄ• dapeyya, ayamp
ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti \Be I 30/ nukho Ä• vusopadesapaÃ±Ã±atti nukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attinukho Ä• vuso asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti n

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti \Be I 31/ nukho Ä• vuso ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti nukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso tatiya pÄ• rÄ• jike saÃ±cicca manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vit
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saÃ±cissa bhante manussaviggahaá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropento tisso Ä• pat
manussaá¹ƒ odissa papÄ• taá¹ƒ khaá¹‡ati papatitvÄ• marissatÄ«ti Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, p
uppajjati Ä• patti thullaccayassa, marati Ä• patti pÄ• rÄ• jikassa, saÃ±cicca bhante manussa
voropento imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kesaá¹ƒ \Be I 32/ Ä• vuso anÄ• patti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ bhante puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti, asaÃ±cicca mÄ• rentas
maraá¹‡Ä• dhippÄ• yassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa, Ä• dikammik

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaá¹ƒ kattha

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ bhante nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamena \Be I 33/ Ä• vuso uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dutiyena bhante uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ«lavipatti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikkhandho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-h
siyÄ• kÄ• yatoca cittatoca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato \Be I 34/, siyÄ• vÄ• catoca cittato

kÄ• yato, siyÄ• kÄ• yatoca vÄ• catoca cittatoca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ \Be I 35/ Ä• vuso samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante samathÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati, samm
paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡enaca.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ko tattha Ä• vuso vinayo ko tattha abhivinayo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±Ã±atti bhante vinayo vibhatti abhivinayo.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ kiá¹ƒ adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±Ã±atti bhante pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ vibhatti adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 36/ Ä• vuso vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asaá¹ƒvaro bhante vipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso sampatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒvaro bhante sampatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso tattha paá¹-ipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padesu ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha paá¹-ipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be I 37/ Ä• vuso atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• ji

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa bhante atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• tatiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya (pa) vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke \Be I 38/ Ä• vuso sikkhanti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sekkhÄ• ca bhante puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ arahanto bhante sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattha Ä• vuso á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso dhÄ• renti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yesaá¹ƒ bhante vattati te dhÄ• renti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 39/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthinukho Ä• vuso tattha kiÃ±ci upanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharapadapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• viraddhapadabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

__saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ_

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 40/ me bhante saá¹…gho, ahaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicittasÄ• rÄ• b
tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ tatiyassa pÄ• rÄ• jikassa nidÄ• nampi pu
pucchiá¹ƒ, vatthumpi pucchiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, anupaÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, Ä•
anÄ• pattimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi evarÅ«pÄ• ni pucchitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni anekÄ• n
puá¹-á¹-hoca so Ä• yasmÄ• vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒso vissajjesi, itihidaá¹ƒ bhante tatiyapÄ•
nimmalaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ tasseva bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sammuddhas
mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo mahÄ• theravarÄ• porÄ• á¹‡asaá¹ƒgÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• brahmacariyasaá
ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• ya atthÄ• ya hitÄ• y

dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsuceva anusaá¹…gÄ• yiá¹ƒsuca, evameva mayampi dÄ•
chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«timahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• idaá¹ƒ tatiyapÄ• rÄ• jikasikk
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• samaggÄ• sammodamÄ• nÄ• hutvÄ• saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

catuttha pÄ• rÄ• jika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 42/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• ... pe ... sa
catutthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±as
vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• siá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi \Be I 43/ Ä• vuso tattha paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• bhante paÃ±Ã±atti ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti ta

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamÄ• Ä• vuso tattha mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yo pana bhikkhu anabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ uttarimanu
attupanÄ• yikaá¹ƒ alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ samudÄ• careyya, itijÄ• nÄ• mi itipassÄ•
samanuggÄ• hÄ«ya mÄ• novÄ• asamanuggÄ• hÄ«ya mÄ• novÄ• Ä• panno visuddhÄ• pe
avacaá¹ƒ jÄ• nÄ• mi apassaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi tucchaá¹ƒ musÄ• vilapinti ayampi pÄ• rÄ• jiko ho
bhante tattha mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamÄ• \Be I 44/ Ä• vuso tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±atra adhimÄ• nÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

honti ye te Ä• nanda bhikkhÅ« adiá¹-á¹-he diá¹-á¹-hasaÃ±Ã±ino apatte pattasaÃ±Ã±ino ana
adhigatasaÃ±Ã±ino asacchikate sacchikatasaÃ±Ã±ano adhimÄ• nena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ byÄ• kar

abbohÄ• rikaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamÄ• \Be I 45/ Ä• vuso tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yopana bhikkhu anabhijÄ• naá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ attupanÄ• y
alamariyaÃ±Ä• á¹‡adassanaá¹ƒ samudÄ• careyya, iti jÄ• nÄ• mi iti passÄ• mÄ«ti, tato apar
samanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• novÄ• asamanuggÄ• hÄ«yamÄ• novÄ• Ä• panno visuddhÄ• pek
avacaá¹ƒjÄ• nÄ• mi apassaá¹ƒ passÄ• mi tucchaá¹ƒ musÄ• vilapinti, aÃ±Ã±atra adhimÄ• n
asaá¹ƒvÄ• soti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡a paÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti \Be I 46/ nukho Ä• vuso padesapaÃ±Ã±atti nukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sabbatthapaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti nukho Ä• vuso asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±attin

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekatopaÃ±Ã±atti nukho Ä• vuso ubhato paÃ±Ã±atti nukho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ubhatopaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ \Be I 47/ Ä• vuso catuttha pÄ• rÄ• jike asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ utta
ullapanto kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati, vibhajitvÄ• vissajjehi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ bhante catutthapÄ• rÄ• jike asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanus
tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati, asantaá¹ƒ abhÅ«taá¹ƒ uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ ullapati Ä• patti
vihÄ• re vasati so bhikkhu arahÄ• ti bhaá¹‡ati paá¹-ivijÄ• nantassa Ä• patti thullaccayassa, a
Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ bhante ullapanto imÄ• tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä•

__pucchÄ• --- _ kesaá¹ƒ \Be I 48/ Ä• vuso anÄ• patti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ bhante puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti adhimÄ• nena bhaá¹‡ant
anullapanÄ• dhippÄ• yassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa Ä• dikammika

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be I 49/ Ä• vuso pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katthogadhaa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ nidÄ• nogadhaá¹ƒ bhante nidÄ• napariyÄ• pannaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamena Ä• vuso uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dutiyena bhante uddesena uddesaá¹ƒ Ä• gacchati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ«lavipatti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ \Be I 50/ Ä• vuso Ä• pattikkhandhÄ• naá¹ƒ katamo Ä• pattikk

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pÄ• rÄ• jikÄ• pattikkhandho bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• siyÄ• kÄ• yatoca cittatoca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, na vÄ• cato, siyÄ• vÄ• catoca cittatoca samuá siyÄ• kÄ• yatoca vÄ• catoca cittatoca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ \Be I 51/ Ä• vuso adhikaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ katamaá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso samathÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samathehi sammati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sattannaá¹ƒ bhante samathÄ• naá¹ƒ dvÄ«hi samathehi sammati, samm paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡enaca.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ko tattha Ä• vuso vinayo, ko tattha abhivinayo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±Ã±atti bhante vinayo, vibhatti abhivinayo.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒ \Be I 52/ Ä• vuso tattha pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, kiá¹ƒ adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±Ã±atti bhante pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ, vibhatti adhipÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asaá¹ƒvaro bhante vipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso sampatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒvaro bhante sampatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 53/ Ä• vuso tattha paá¹-ipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padesu ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha paá¹-ipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati Ä• vuso atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa bhante atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• catutthaá¹ƒ pÄ• rÄ• jikaá saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya saá¹…ghaphÄ• sutÄ• ya ... pe ... vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke \Be I 55/ Ä• vuso sikkhanti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sekkhÄ• ca bhante puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ arahanto bhante sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattha Ä• vuso á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso dhÄ• renti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yesaá¹ƒ bhante vattati te dhÄ• renti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 56/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso tattha kiÃ±ci upanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharapadapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• viraddhapadabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

1. sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hisaá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 57/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• s upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante seyyasakaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmÄ• bhante seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ moces vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi \Be I 59/ Ä• vuso tattha paÃ±Ã±atti anupaÃ±Ã±atti anuppannapaÃ±Ã

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• bhante paÃ±Ã±atti, ekÄ• anupaÃ±Ã±atti, anuppannapaÃ±Ã±atti

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamÄ• Ä• vuso tattha mÅ«lapaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saÃ±cetanikÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi saá¹…ghÄ• disesoti ayaá¹ƒ bhante t

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamÄ• panÄ• vuso tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±atra supinantÄ• ti ayaá¹ƒ bhante tattha anupaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katamÄ• \Be I 60/ panÄ• vuso tattha paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saÃ±cetanikÄ• sukkavissaá¹-á¹-hi aÃ±Ã±atrasupinantÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• c
paripuá¹‡á¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a paÃ±Ã±attinukho Ä• vuso asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡a paÃ±Ã±attin

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asÄ• dhÄ• raá¹‡apaÃ±Ã±atti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tattha Ä• vuso upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mocento kati Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ upakkamitvÄ• bhante asuciá¹ƒ mocento tisso Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati, cete
Ä• patti

saá¹…ghÄ• disesassa \Be I 61/, ceteti upakkamati na muccati Ä• patti thullaccayassa, payo

__pucchÄ• --- _ kesaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso anÄ• patti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ bhante anÄ• patti supinantena mocentassa na mocanÄ• dhi
khittacittassa vedanÄ• á¹-á¹-assa Ä• dikammikassa imesaá¹ƒ kho bhante channaá¹ƒ anÄ• p

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ \Be I 62/ Ä• vuso pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ katamena ud

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhante pÄ• timokkhuddesÄ• naá¹ƒ tatiyena uddesena u

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ bhante vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ sÄ«lavipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asaá¹ƒvaro bhante vipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 63/ Ä• vuso sampatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒvaro bhante sampatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso paá¹-ipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ na eva rÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹
sikkhÄ• padesu ayaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹-ipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati Ä• vuso atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• upakkamitvÄ• asuciá¹ƒ mo
paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa \Be I 64/ bhante atthavase paá¹-icca bhagavatÄ• upakkamitvÄ• a
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso paÃ±Ã±atto saá¹…ghasuá¹-á¹-hutÄ• ya ... pe ... vinayÄ• nuggahÄ• ya.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattha Ä• vuso á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso dhÄ• renti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yesaá¹ƒ bhante vattati te dhÄ• renti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 65/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso tattha sanidÄ• ne sapadabhÄ• janÄ«ye savinÄ«tavatt
apanetabbaá¹ƒ vÄ• akkharapadapaccÄ• bhaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ vÄ• viraddhapadabyaÃ±janaá¹ƒ v

__saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ_

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 66/ me bhante saá¹…gho Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tip
dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamassa saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• padassa nidÄ
pucchiá¹ƒ, vatthumpi pucchiá¹ƒ, paÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, anupaÃ±Ã±attimpi pucchi, Ä• pa
anÄ• pattimpi pucchiá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±Ä• nipi evarÅ«pÄ• ni anekÄ• ni pucchitabbaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• n
puá¹-á¹-ho ca so Ä• yasmÄ• vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒso vissajjesi, itihidaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹-har
sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ saparivÄ• raá¹ƒ nimmalaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ tasseva bhagavato vacanaá
sammÄ• sambuddhassa. tasmÄ• yathÄ• pure mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo mahÄ• theravarÄ• p
brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• y

devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 67/ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsuceva anusaá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒ
chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«timahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• idaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ saá¹.
nidÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ vacasÄ• sajjhÄ• yavasena ekaccÄ• naá¹ƒ manas
gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 68/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena
kÄ• yasaá¹ƒsaggaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjantassa ca, mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi
mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• ma pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• santassa ca, saÃ
ca saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 69/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante udÄ• yittheraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmÄ• bhante udÄ• yitthero mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ kÄ• yasa
Ä• yasmÄ• yeva bhante udÄ• yitthero mÄ• tugÄ• maá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• hi vÄ• cÄ• hi obhÄ•
udÄ• yitthero mÄ• tugÄ• massa santike attakÄ• ma pÄ• ricariyÄ• ya vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ abhÄ• si
udÄ• yitthero saÃ±carittaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

6. kuá¹-ikÄ• ra saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 70/ tena Ä• vuso ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena saÃ±Ã±Ä• c
kÄ• rÄ• pentassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attho.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·avike bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ \Be I 71/ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·avikÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« saÃ±Ã±Ä• cikÄ• yo kuá¹-iyo kÄ• rÄ• pes
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

7. vihÄ• rakÄ• ra saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ tena Ä• vuso ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena mahallakaá¹ƒ vihÄ• ra
saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 72/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante channattheraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmÄ• bhante channo vihÄ• ravatthuá¹ƒ sodhento aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ
gÄ• mapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ nigamapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ nagara pÅ«jitaá¹ƒ janapadapÅ«jitaá¹ƒ raá¹-á¹-hapÅ«jita
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

8-9. duá¹-á¹-hadosa saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena bhikkhua
dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa ca, bhikkhuá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abhÄ• giyassa adhikaraá¹‡assa kiÃ
upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsentassa ca saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha p

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe \Be I 73/ bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto, mettiya
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«lakena pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena a
bhante mettiyabhÅ«majakÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±abh
kiÃ±cidesaá¹ƒ lesamattaá¹ƒ upÄ• dÄ• ya pÄ• rÄ• jikena dhammena anuddhaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ, ta
paÃ±Ã±atto.

10. saá¹…ghabhedaka saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 74/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena
bhikkhuno yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya appaá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 75/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attho.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ devadattaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto.

devadatto bhante samaggassa saá¹…ghassa bhedÄ• ya parakkami, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatth

11. bhedÄ• nuvattaka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 77/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya appaá¹-inissajjantÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…gh

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto, sambahulÄ• bhan saá¹…ghÄ• bhedÄ• ya parakkamantassa anuvattakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ vaggavÄ• dakÄ• , tasmiá¹

12. dubbaca, saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 78/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya appaá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 79/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto, Ä• yasmÄ• sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no attÄ• naá¹ƒ avacanÄ«yaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatth

13. kuladÅ«saka saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 80/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ samanubhÄ• sanÄ• ya appaá¹-inissajjantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 81/ bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha Ä• vuso kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ assaji punabbasuke bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto, assajipun
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena pabbÄ• janÄ«yakammakatÄ• chandagÄ• mitÄ• dosagÄ• mitÄ• mo
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

aniyata sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 85/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena
dutiyo ca aniyato kattha paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atto, Ä• yasmÄ•
saddhiá¹ƒ ekoekÄ• ya raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane alaá¹ƒkammaniye nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, ta
Ä• yasmÄ• yeva bhante udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho nisajjaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasm
paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 86/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso ettha kocipi viraddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassaÃ±Ä• panaá¹ƒ

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 87/ me bhante saá¹…gho, ahaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicittasÄ• rÄ• b

tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ paá¹-hama duá¹-á¹-hadosa sikkhÄ• pada
pucchitabbÄ• ni anekÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pucchiá¹ƒ, so ca Ä• yasmÄ• puá¹-á¹-ho puá¹-á¹-h
bhante sabbaá¹ƒ sikkhÄ• padaá¹ƒ nimmalaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ tasseva bhagavato vacana
sammÄ• sambuddhassa, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pure mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo mahÄ• theravarÄ• p
brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lokÄ• nukampÄ• y
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsuceva anusaá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsuca, evameva mayampi dÄ
chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«ti mahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• imÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni e
saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

nissaggipÄ• cittiya

1. cÄ«varavagga 1. paá¹-hamakathina sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 89/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena
dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
atirekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. cÄ«varavagga 2. udosita sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekarattaá¹ƒ \Be I 90/ Ä• vuso ticivarena vippavasantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• b
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ hatthe cÄ«varaá¹ƒ nikkhipitvÄ• santaruttarena janapadacÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkam
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. cÄ«varavagga 3. tatiyakathina sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be I 91/ Ä• vuso paá¹-iggahetvÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• b akÄ• lacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• mÄ• saá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

1. cÄ«varavagga 4. purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«vara sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Be I 92/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasm aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• purÄ• á¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ dhovÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatth

1. cÄ«varavagga 5. cÄ«varapaá¹-iggahaá¹‡a sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Be I 93/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ pa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasm aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• hatthato cÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthu

1. cÄ«varavagga 6. aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaviÃ±Ã±atti sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Be I 95/ Ä• vuso gahapatiá¹ƒvÄ• gahatÄ• niá¹ƒvÄ• cÄ nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã
upanando sakyaputto aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ seá¹-á¹-hiputtaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesi, tasm
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. cÄ«varavagga 7. tatuttari sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ \Be I 96/ Ä• vuso gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ• gahapatÄ• niá¹ƒ vÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahumpi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__pucchÄ• --- _ pubbe \Be I 97/ appavÄ• ritassa Ä• vuso aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ vÄ
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa ca aÃ±Ã±Ä• take gahapatike upasa
vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa ca nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã
upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takaá¹ƒ gahapatikaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitv
Ä• pajji. soyeva bhante Ä• yasmÄ• upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• tak
cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. cÄ«varavagga 10. rÄ• ja sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ atirekatikkhattuá¹ƒ Ä• vuso codanÄ• ya atireka chakkhattuá¹ƒ á¹-hÄ• nena
abhinipphÄ• dentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 99/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
upanando sakyaputto upÄ• sakena ajjaá¹‡ho bhante Ä• gamehÄ«ti vuccamÄ• no nÄ• game
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. kosiyavagga, 1. kosiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso santhakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ p
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 100/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• bhante
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• evamahaá¹ƒsu bahÅ« Ä• vuso kosakÄ• rake pacatha amhÄ• kampi da
kosiyamissakaá¹ƒ santakaá¹ƒ kÄ• tunti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. kosiyavagga 2. suddhakÄ• á¸·aka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• r
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±atthaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 101/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• naá¹ƒ santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhan

2. kosiyavagga 3. dvebhÄ• ga sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• diyitvÄ• Ä• vuso tulaá¹ƒ odÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ tulaá¹ƒ gocariyÄ• naá¹ƒ na

kÄ• rÄ• pentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 102/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ thokaá¹ƒyeva odÄ• taá¹ƒ ante Ä• diyitvÄ• tatheva suddhakÄ• á¸·akÄ• naá¹ƒ eá¸·akalomÄ• kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. kosiyavagga 4. chabbassa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena anuvass nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 103/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• b santhataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi \Be I 104/ nukho Ä• vuso ettha koci viraddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, ahaá¹ƒ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tipi dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ imesaá¹ƒ nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ•

nidÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni pucchitabbÄ• ni anekÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pucchiá¹ƒ, puá¹-á¹-hopuá¹-á¹-ho c
vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒso vissajjesi, itihidaá¹ƒ bhante imÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni nimmalÄ• ni
tasseva bhagavato vacanÄ• ni arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pure mah
porÄ• á¹‡asaá¹ƒgÄ«tikÄ• rÄ• brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujan
atthÄ• ya hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsu ce
evameva mayampi dÄ• ni sabbeva chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«ti mahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ•
sikkhÄ• padato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya imÄ• ni nissaggiyasikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ekato gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• ya

2. kosiyavagga 5. nisÄ«danasanthata sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 105/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhen
purÄ• á¹‡asanthatassa sÄ• mantÄ• sugatavidattiá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ nisÄ«danasanthataá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 106/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• b
ujjhitvÄ• Ä• raÃ±Ã±ikaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• tikaá¹…gaá¹ƒ paá¹ƒsukÅ«lakaá¹…gaá¹ƒ samÄ• di
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. kosiyavagga 6. eá¸·akaloma sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ eá¸·akalomÄ• ni Ä• vuso paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa n
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 107/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhante bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ata
eá¸·akalomÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tiyojanaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ p

2. kosiyavagga 7. eá¸·akalomadhovÄ• pana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Be I 108/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhov
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sakkesu bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• hi bhikkhÅ«nÄ«hi eá¸·akalomÄ• ni dhovÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthus

2. kosiyavagga 8. rÅ«piya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ \Be I 109/ Ä• vuso paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• ci
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã
upanando sakyaputto rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 110/ Ä• vuso tattha paá¹-ipajjanto rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡h

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sayaá¹ƒ bhante gaá¹‡hÄ• ti, aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ vÄ• gaá¹‡hÄ• pesi, idaá¹ƒ ayy
upanikkhittaá¹ƒ sÄ• diyati, evaá¹ƒ kho bhante paá¹-ipajjanto bhikkhu rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso tattha paá¹-ipajjanto bhikkhu rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggaá¹

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yathÄ• \Be I 111/ bhante rÄ• jasikkhÄ• pade yathÄ• ca bhante meá¹‡a
Ä• gacchati, tathÄ• bhante paá¹-ipajjanto bhikkhu rÅ«piyaá¹ƒ na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hÄ• tinÄ• ma

2. kosiyavagga 9. rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• ra sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 112/ Ä• vuso samÄ• pajjantassa nissaggiy
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ rÅ«piyasaá¹ƒvohÄ• raá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthus

2. kosiyavagga, 10. kayavikkaya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ nÄ• nappakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kayavikkayaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa nissaggiya
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
upanando sakyaputto paribbÄ• jakena saddhi kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso tattha paá¹-ipajjanto bhikkhu kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• paj

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ dehi iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ Ä• hara iminÄ• imaá¹ƒ parivattehi i
cetÄ• mehÄ«ti ajjhÄ• carati, evaá¹ƒ kho bhante paá¹-ipajjanto kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjati

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ \Be I 114/ Ä• vuso tattha paá¹-ipajjanto bhikkhu na kayavikkayaá

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yo bhante agghaá¹ƒ pucchati, yo ca bhante kappiyakÄ• rakassa Ä• cikk
amhÄ• kaÃ±ca idaá¹ƒ atthi amhÄ• kaÃ±ca iminÄ• ca iminÄ• ca atthoti bhaá¹‡ati, evaá¹ƒ k
bhikkhu na kayavikkayaá¹ƒ samÄ• pajjatinÄ• ma.

3. pattavagga, 1. patta sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ atirekapattaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dasÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 115/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
atirekapattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. pattavagga, 2. Å«napaÃ±cabandhana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ Å«napaÃ±cabandhanena pattena aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ cetÄ• pen
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sakkesu bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 116/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
appamattakenapi bhinnena appamattakenapi khaá¹‡á¸• ena vilikhitamattenapi bahÅ« patte
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

na bhikkhave patto viÃ±Ã±Ä• petabbo, yo viÃ±Ã±Ä• peyya Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa.

3. pattavagga 3. bhesajja sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhesajjÄ• ni \Be I 117/ Ä• vuso paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• me
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sam
bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• sattÄ• haá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

3. pattavagga 4. vassikasÄ• á¹-ika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ atirekamÄ• se \Be I 118/ sese gimÄ• ne Ä• vuso vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«var
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 119/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
atirekamÄ• se sese gimhÄ• ne vassikasÄ• á¹-ikacÄ«varaá¹ƒ pariyesiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. pattavagga 5. cÄ«varaacchindana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa Ä• vuso sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitena anattamaner
nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 120/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
upanando sakyaputto bhikkhussa sÄ• maá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupito anattamano acchin
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. pattavaggo, 6. suttaviÃ±Ã±atti sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• maá¹ƒ Ä• vuso suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
suttaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• tantavÄ• yehi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• yÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vat

3. pattavagga, 7. mahÄ• pesakÄ• ra sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ pubbe \Be I 122/ appavÄ• ritassa Ä• vuso aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatikass
upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• cÄ«vare vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthi yaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 123/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ bhante upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
upanando sakyaputto pubbe appavÄ• rito aÃ±Ã±Ä• takassa gahapatikassa tantavÄ• ye upa
vikappaá¹ƒ Ä• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. pattavaggo, 8. accekacÄ«vara sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ acceka cÄ«varaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ a
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 124/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• b
accekacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• cÄ«varakÄ• lasamayaá¹ƒ atikkÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ b
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. pattavaggo, 9. sÄ• saá¹…ka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• vuso cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antarag
atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ vippavasantassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 125/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• b
cÄ«varÄ• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ antaraghare nikkhipitvÄ• atirekachÄ• rattaá¹ƒ
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. pattavaggo, 10. pariá¹‡ata sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sambuddh
lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ atthano pariá¹‡Ä• mentassa nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹ƒ \Be I 126/ Ä• vuso Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• mesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthu

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 127/ Ä• vuso saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ atta
Ä• pattiyo Ä• pajjati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá
Ä• pajjati, pariá¹‡Ä• meti payoge dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ, pariá¹‡Ä• mite nissaggiyaá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ attano pariá¹‡Ä• mento imÄ• dve Ä• pattiyo Ä• pa

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 128/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso tattha kocipi viraddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

saá¹ƒgÄ• yanatthÄ• ya Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ

suá¹‡Ä• tu \Be I 129/ me bhante saá¹…gho, ahaá¹ƒ bhante imesaá¹ƒ soá¸·asannaá¹ƒ
nissaggiyapÄ• cittiyasikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni anekÄ• ni pucchitabbÄ• ni Ä• ya
vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ tipiá¹-akadhara dhammabhaá¹‡á¸• Ä• gÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒ, s
vissajjeti, itihidaá¹ƒ bhante sikkhÄ• padasaÃ±jÄ• taá¹ƒ nimmalaá¹ƒ su parisuddhaá¹ƒ tassev
arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pure mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo mahÄ• thera
brahmacariyasaá¹…khÄ• tassa buddhasÄ• sanassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bah
atthÄ• ya hitÄ• ya sukhÄ• ya devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsucev
mayampi dÄ• ni chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«ti mahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• imÄ• ni sik
yathÄ• nuppattaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya ekato gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹ƒgÄ•

pÄ• cittiyapÄ• á¸·i

1. musÄ• vÄ• davagga, 1. musÄ• vÄ• da sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• jÄ• natÄ• passatÄ• arahatÄ• sammÄ• sampajÄ• namusÄ• vÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, hatthakaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• r hatthako bhante sakyaputto titthiyehi saddhiá¹ƒ sallapanto avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti pa avajÄ• nÄ• ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo, 2-3. omasavÄ• da, pesuÃ±Ã±a sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ omasavÄ• de pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca Ä• vuso bhikkhupesuÃ±Ã±e pÄ• cittiyaÃ±ca katthapaÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 132/ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• antÄ• om vatthusmiá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ l vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• naá¹ƒ pesuÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ upasaá¹ƒhariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ p

1. musÄ• vÄ• davagga, 4. padasodhamma sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ anupasampannaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso padaso vÄ• centassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha pa kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabb chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« upÄ• sake padaso dhammaá¹ƒ vÄ• cesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bha

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo 5. sahaseyya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ anupasampannena Ä• vuso uttaridirattatirattaá¹ƒ sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappentas paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒÄ• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha bhante bhikkhÅ« anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmi

__pucchÄ• --- _ kesaá¹ƒ \Be I 134/ Ä• vuso ettha anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappe

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• dasannaá¹ƒ bhante puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anupasampannena sahaseyy
anÄ• patti, dvetisso rattiyo vasatÄ«, Å«nakadve tisso rattiyo vasati, dverattiyo vasitvÄ• tatiy
purÄ• ruá¹‡Ä• nikkhamitvÄ• puna vasati, sabbacchanne sabbaaparicchanne, sabbaparicc
yebhuyyena acchanne yebhuyyena aparicchanne, anupasampanne nipanne bhikkhu nisÄ«d
anupasampanno nisÄ«dati, ubhovÄ• nisÄ«danti, ummattakassa, Ä• dikammikassa, imesaá
puggalÄ• naá¹ƒ anupasampannena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappentÄ• naá¹ƒ anÄ• patti.

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo, 6. dutiya sahaseyya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tugÄ• mena \Be I 135/ Ä• vuso sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ• cittiy
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ anuruddhaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±
anuruddho mÄ• tugÄ• mena sahaseyyaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo, 7. dhammadesanÄ• sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tugÄ• massa \Be I 136/ Ä• vuso uttari chappaÃ±cavÄ• cÄ• hi dhamm
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
udÄ• yÄ« mÄ• tugÄ• massa dhammaá¹ƒdeseti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo, 8. bhÅ«tÄ• rocana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ anupasampannassa \Be I 137/ Ä• vuso uttarimanussadhammaá¹ƒ bhÅ«ta
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante vaggumudÄ• tÄ«riye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhÅ« gihÄ«naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±assa uttarimanussadhammassa vaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo, 9. duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• rocana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa \Be I 138/ Ä• vuso duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampannassa
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹

bhikkhÅ« bhikkhussa duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• pattiá¹ƒ anupasampannassa Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. musÄ• vÄ• davaggo, 10. pathavÄ«khaá¹‡ana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ pathaviá¹ƒkhaá¹‡antassa \Be I 139/ Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• á¸·avike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhÅ« pathaviá¹ƒkhaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavaggo, 1. bhÅ«tagÄ• ma sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhÅ«tagÄ• mapÄ• tabyatÄ• ya \Be I 140/ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavat
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• á¸·avike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhÅ« rukkhaá¹ƒ chindiá¹ƒ su, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 2. aÃ±Ã±avÄ• daka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±avÄ• dake vihesake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 141/ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
bhante channo saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jÄ«yamÄ• no aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pa
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 3. ujjhÄ• panaka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ujjhÄ• panake khiyyanake pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 4. paá¹-hama senÄ• sana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ \Be I 142/ Ä• vuso maÃ±caá¹ƒvÄ• pÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• bhisi
ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katt
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ ajjhokÄ• se santharitvÄ• anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• puc
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 5. dutiya senÄ• sana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghike \Be I 143/ Ä• vuso vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• anuddhari
pakkamantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹
__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re seyyaá¹ƒ santharitvÄ• anuddharitvÄ• anÄ• pucchÄ
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 144/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavatÄ• bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi \Be I 145/ nukho Ä• vuso ettha kocipi viraddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

saá¹…ghassa Ã±Ä• panaá¹ƒ

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho, ahaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ vicittasÄ• rÄ• bhivaá¹ƒsa
sikkhÄ• padÄ• naá¹ƒ nidÄ• nÄ• dÄ«ni pucchitabbÄ• ni anekÄ• ni á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni pucchiá¹ƒ, s
vissajjeti, iti hidaá¹ƒ bhante nimmalaá¹ƒ suparisuddhaá¹ƒ tasseva bhagavato vacanaá¹ƒ ara
sammÄ• sambuddhassa, tasmÄ• yathÄ• pure mahÄ• kassapÄ• dayo mahÄ• theravarÄ• p
brahmacariyassa ciraá¹-á¹-hitiyÄ• bahujanahitÄ• ya bahujanasukhÄ• ya lonukampÄ• ya att
devamanussÄ• naá¹ƒ dhammavinayaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsuceva anusaá¹ƒgÄ• yiá¹ƒsuca, ev

chaá¹-á¹-hasaá¹ƒgÄ«timahÄ• dhammasabhÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• yathÄ• nuppaá¹-á¹-hÄ• nat
sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni ekato gaá¹‡asajjhÄ• yaá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 6. anupakhajja sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 146/ tena Ä• vuso ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena saá¹…ghik
pubbupagataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« there bhikkhÅ« anupakhajja seyyaá¹ƒ kappesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 7. nikaá¸• á¸• hana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be I 147/ Ä• vuso kupitena anattamanena saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ p

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikÄ• vihÄ• rÄ• nikkaá¸• á¸• hiá¹ƒsu, tas
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 8. vehÄ• sakuá¹-i sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ uparivehÄ• sakuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• vuso Ä• haccapÄ• dakaá¹ƒ maÃ±caá¹ƒvÄ• p
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 148/ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante bhikkhu saá¹…ghike vihÄ• re uparivehÄ• sa kuá¹-iyÄ• Ä• haccapÄ• da
abhinisÄ«di, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 9. mahallakavihÄ• ra sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ dvatti pariyÄ• ye Ä• vuso adhiá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• tatuttari adhiá¹-á¹-hahantass
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channattheraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ
chando katapariyositaá¹ƒ vihÄ• raá¹ƒ punappunaá¹ƒ chÄ• dÄ• pesi punappunaá¹ƒ lepÄ• pe
paripati, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. bhÅ«tagÄ• mavagga, 10. sappÄ• á¹‡aka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 149/ Ä• vuso sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡aá¹ƒvÄ• m
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• á¸·avike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ tiá¹‡ampi mattikampi siÃ±ciá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. ovÄ• davagga, 1. ovÄ• da sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ asammatena \Be I 150/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ b
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« asammatÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá

3. ovÄ• davagga, 2. atthaá¹…gata sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthaá¹…gate Ä• vuso sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ cÅ«á¸·apanthakaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
bhante cÅ«á¸·apanthako atthaá¹…gate sÅ«riye bhikkhuniyo ovadi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

3. ovÄ• davagga, 3-4. bhikkhunupassaya, Ä• misa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ \Be I 151/ Ä• vuso upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo
therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«ti bhaá¹‡antassaca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katt
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhikkhunupassayaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• bhikkhuniyo ovadantassa pÄ
chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« bhikkhun
bhikkhuniyo ovadiá¹ƒsu, Ä• misahetu therÄ• bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«ti bhaá¹‡anta
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bh
bhikkhÅ« \Be I 152/ bhikkhuniyo ovadantÄ«ti bhaá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ p

3. ovÄ• davagga, 5. cÄ«varadÄ• na sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya \Be I 153/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dentassa
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhu aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

3. ovÄ• davagga, 6. cÄ«varasibbana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbentassa pÄ• citt
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
udÄ• yÄ« aÃ±Ã±Ä• tikÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ sibbesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá

3. ovÄ• davagga, 7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• na sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhunayÄ• \Be I 154/ Ä• vuso saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• na
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjiá¹ƒsu, t
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. ovÄ• davagga, 8. nÄ• vÄ• bhiruhana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be I 155/ Ä• vuso saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• va
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«nÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ nÄ• vaá¹ƒ abhiruhiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. ovÄ• davagga, 9. paripÄ• cita sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jan
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, devadatto b
bhikkhuniparipÄ• citaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã

3. ovÄ• davagga, 10. rahonisajja sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be I 156/ saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ ka
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
udÄ• yÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante va

4. bhojanavagga, 1. Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• a sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ tatuttari \Be I 157/ Ä• vuso Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• ci
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« anuvasitvÄ• anuvasitvÄ• Ä• vasathapiá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. bhojanavagga, 2. gaá¹‡abhojana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ gaá¹‡abhojane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, devadatto b
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. bhojanavagga 3. paramparabhojana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ parampara \Be I 158/ bhojane pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha p
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, s
aÃ±Ã±atra nimantitÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá

4. bhojanavagga, 4. kÄ• á¹‡amÄ• tu sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ dvattipattapÅ«raá¹ƒ \Be I 159/ pÅ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetvÄ• tatuttari paá¹-ig
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• pÅ«vaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso ettha kocipi viraddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

4. bhojanavagga, 5. paá¹-hamapavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 160/ tena sÄ• vuso ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena bhuttÄ• vi
anatirittaá¹ƒ khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒvÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« bhuttÄ• vÄ« pavÄ• ritÄ• aÃ±Ã±atra bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

4. bhojanavagga, 6. dutiya pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be I 161/ Ä• vuso bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena khÄ
bhojanÄ«yena abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹ƒ pavÄ• rentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhu bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhuttÄ• viá¹ƒ pavÄ• ritaá¹ƒ anatirittena bhojanÄ«yena abhihaá¹-á¹-huá¹
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. bhojanavagga, 7. vikÄ• labhojana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ vikÄ• le Ä• vuso khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantas
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
bhante bhikkhÅ« vikÄ• le bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a

4. bhojanavagga, 8. sannidhikÄ• raka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ•
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«saá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
bhante belaá¹-á¹-hasÄ«so sannidhikÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhojanaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthu

4. bhojanavagga, 9. paá¹‡Ä«tabhojana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ paá¹‡Ä«ta bhojanÄ• ni Ä• vuso attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 163/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ
chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« paá¹‡Ä«tabhojanÄ• ni attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• b
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. bhojanavagga, 10. dantapona sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ adinnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• harantassa pÄ• citti
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
bhikkhu adinnaá¹ƒ mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hÄ• raá¹ƒ Ä• hari, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

5. acelakavagga, 1. acelaka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ acelakassavÄ• \Be I 164/ Ä• vuso paribbÄ• jakassavÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya
khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒvÄ• bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒvÄ• dentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ka

vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
Ä• nando aÃ±Ã±atarissÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ• ya ekaá¹ƒ maÃ±Ã±amÄ• no dve pÅ«ve adÄ• si, t
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. acelakavagga, 2. uyyojana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be I 165/ ehÄ• vuso gÄ• maá¹ƒvÄ• nigamaá¹ƒvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä
dÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• adÄ• petvÄ• vÄ• uyyojentassa Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upanando sakyaputto bhikkhu ehÄ• vuso gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pav
uyyojesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. acelakavagga, 3. sabhojana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisajjaá¹ƒ kappentassa Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 166/ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyap
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upanando sakyaputto sabhojane kule anupakhajja nisaj
bhantevatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. acelakavagga 4-5. rahopaá¹-icchanna, rahonisajja sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä• sane nisajjaá¹ƒ kappe
saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappentassaca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upanando sakyaputto mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ raho paá¹-icchanne Ä
mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ eko ekÄ• ya raho nisajjaá¹ƒ kappesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

5. acelakavagga, 6. cÄ• ritta sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ nimantitena \Be I 167/ Ä• vuso sabhattena santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• puc

pacchÄ• bhattaá¹ƒvÄ• kulesu cÄ• rittaá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rab
bhante upanando sakyaputto nimantito sabhatto samÄ• no purebhattaá¹ƒ pacchÄ• bhattaá¹
Ä• pajji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. acelakavagga, 7. mahÄ• nÄ• ma sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ tatuttari Ä• vuso bhesajjaá¹ƒ viÃ±Ã±Ä• pentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sakkesu \Be I 168/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhante bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• nÄ• mena sakkena ajjaá¹‡ho bhante Ä• gametÄ• ti vuccamÄ• nÄ•
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. acelakavagga 8-9-10. uyyuttasenÄ• caso sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ uyyuttaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya gacchantassa ca atirekatirattaá¹
uyyodhikaá¹ƒ gacchantassa ca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismi
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
bhikkhÅ« uyyuttaá¹ƒ senaá¹ƒ dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhik
senÄ• ya vasiá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« uyyodhikaá¹ƒ agamaá¹ƒsu, tas
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 1. surÄ• pÄ• na sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ surÄ• merayapÄ• ne \Be I 169/ Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sÄ• gataá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
sÄ• gato majjaá¹ƒ pivi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 2. aá¹…gulipatodaka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ aá¹…gulipatodake \Be I 170/ Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ aá¹…gulipatodakena hÄ• sesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 3. hasadhamma sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ udake hasadhamme Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sattarasavaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhÅ« aciravatiyÄ• nadiyÄ• udake kÄ«á¸·iá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 4. anÄ• dariya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariya \Be I 171/ Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±at
channo Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmi

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 5. bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be I 172/ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pentassa Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha pa
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhuá¹ƒ bhiá¹ƒsÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 6. jotika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jotiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso samÄ• dahitvÄ• visibbentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhaggesu bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sam
jotiá¹ƒ samÄ• dapetvÄ• visibbesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 7. nahÄ• na sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ orenaddhamÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be I 173/ Ä• vuso nahÄ• yantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ ka
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, san
rÄ• jÄ• nampi passitvÄ• na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• nahÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmia

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 174/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso ettha kocipi viruddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho ... pe ... saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 175/ tena Ä• vuso ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena anÄ• diyitv
dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡akaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ navaá¹ƒ cÄ«varaa
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« attano cÄ«varaá¹ƒ na saÃ±jÄ• niá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta

6. surÄ• pÄ• navagga, 10. cÄ«varaapanidhÄ• na sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa Ä• vuso pattaá¹ƒ vÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ vÄ• nisÄ«danaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÅ
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ vÄ• apanidhentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rab
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 176/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ
chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pattampi cÄ«varampi apanidhesuá¹ƒ, tasm
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavagga, 1. saÃ±cicca sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ saÃ±cicca Ä• vuso pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropentassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katt
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ udÄ• yiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
udÄ• yÄ« saÃ±cicca pÄ• á¹‡aá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavagga, 2. sappÄ• á¹‡aka sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 177/ Ä• vuso sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantas
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ sappÄ• á¹‡akaá¹ƒ udakaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthus

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavagga, 6. theyyasattha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• na
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhu jÄ• naá¹ƒ theyyasatthena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ip
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

7. sappÄ• á¹‡akavagga, 7. saá¹ƒvidhÄ• na sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tugÄ• mena \Be I 178/ saddhiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ•
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhu mÄ• tugÄ• mena saddhiá¹ƒ saá¹ƒvidhÄ• ya ekaddhÄ• namaggaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji, tasm
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga, 1. sahadhammika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhÅ«hi Ä• vuso sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nena na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ
sikkhissÄ• mi, yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paripucchissÄ• n

pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 179/ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha bhante channo bhikkhÅ«hi sahadhammikaá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• no na tÄ• vÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• vuso etasm yÄ• va na aÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ byattaá¹ƒ vinayadharaá¹ƒ paripucchissÄ• mÄ«ti bhaá¹‡i, t vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga, 2. vilekhana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡entassa Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« vinayaá¹ƒ vivaá¹‡á¹‡esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga, 3. mohana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mohanake \Be I 180/ Ä• vuso pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« mohesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa \Be I 181/ Ä• vuso kupitena anattamanena pahÄ• raá¹ƒ dentas uggirantassa ca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• sattarasavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pahÄ• raá¹ƒ adaá uggiriá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga, 7. saÃ±cicca sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa Ä• vuso saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saÃ±cicca kukkuccaá¹ƒ upadahiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmi

8. sahadhammikavagga, 8. upassuti sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 182/ Ä• vuso bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalahajÄ• t
pannÄ• naá¹ƒ upassutiá¹ƒ tiá¹-á¹-hantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ kalaha jÄ• tÄ• naá¹ƒ vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ
tiá¹-á¹-hahiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga, 9. kammapaá¹-ibÄ• hana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacchÄ• k
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 183/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ
chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« dhammikÄ• naá¹ƒ kammÄ• naá¹ƒ chandaá¹ƒ datvÄ• pacc
Ä• pajjiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga 10. chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ• gamana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghe Ä• vuso vinicchakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ
pakkamantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
chabbaggiyo bhikkhu saá¹…ghe vinicchayakathÄ• ya vattamÄ• nÄ• ya chandaá¹ƒ adatvÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. sahadhammikavagga, 12. pariá¹‡Ä• mana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 184/ Ä• vuso saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ pug
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« jÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ lÄ• bhaá¹ƒ pariá¹‡ataá¹ƒ puggalassa pariá¹‡Ä• mesuá¹
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

9. ratanavagga, 1. antepura sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒviditena Ä• vuso raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pavisantassa paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 185/ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• rabb Ä• yasmÄ• bhante Ä• nando pubbe appaá¹-isaá¹ƒvidito raÃ±Ã±o antepuraá¹ƒ pÄ• visi, tasm paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

9. ratanavagga, 2. ratana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ratanaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso uggaá¹‡hantassa pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a bhikkhu ratanaá¹ƒ uggahesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

9. ratanavagga, 3. vikÄ• lagÄ• mappavisana sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ santaá¹ƒ \Be I 186/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá bhikkhÅ« santaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• vikÄ• le gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«ya

3. tatiyapÄ• á¹-idesanÄ« sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ sekkhasammatesu \Be I 187/ Ä• vuso kulesu khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhoja paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rab paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ« namattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a

sekhiyakaá¹‡á¸• a

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 188/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca purato vÄ• pacchato vÄ• ola
pÄ• rupantassaca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±at

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« purato ca pacchato ca olambantÄ• nivÄ• sesuá¹ƒceva pÄ• rupiá¹ƒsuca, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare gacch
ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggÄ«ye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yaá¹ƒ vivaritvÄ• antaraghare gacchiá¹ƒsu ceva nisÄ«diá¹ƒsuca, tasmiá¹ƒ bha
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 189/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca hatthaá¹ƒ vÄ• pÄ• daá¹ƒ vÄ•
antaraghare gacchantassa ca nisÄ«dantassa ca, tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentena antaraghare g
nisÄ«dantassa ca, ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gacchantassa ca nisÄ«dantassa ca dukkaá¹-
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« hatthampi pÄ• dampi kÄ«á¸·Ä• pentÄ• tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒpi olokentÄ• antaraghare
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu ca, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« ukkhittakÄ• ya antaraghare gacch
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 190/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca ujjagghikÄ• ya vÄ• uccÄ• sa
karontena vÄ• antaraghare gacchantassaca nisÄ«dantassaca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« mahÄ• hasitaá¹ƒ hasantÄ• ca uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ca ant
nisÄ«diá¹ƒsuca, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bÄ• huppa
sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ vÄ• khambhakatena vÄ• oguá¹‡á¹-hitena vÄ• antaraghare gacchan
ukkuá¹-ikÄ• ya kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« kÄ• yappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ bÄ• huppacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ sÄ«sappacÄ• lakaá¹ƒ karontÄ• ca

ca antaraghare gacchiá¹ƒsuceva nisÄ«diá¹ƒsuca, ukkuá¹-ikÄ• yaca antaraghare gacchiá¹ƒs
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 191/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghare n
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« pallatthikÄ• ya antaraghare nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±a

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 192/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ•
ca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentena piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassaca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassaca thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassaca dukk
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentÄ•
paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, thÅ«pÄ«kataá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apA
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 193/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca Ä• sakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ
tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentana piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ca tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ omasitv
bhuÃ±jantassa ca sÅ«paÃ±Ã±eva bahuá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ca thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡
ca sÅ«paá¹ƒ vÄ• byaÃ±janaá¹ƒ vÄ• odanena paá¹-icchÄ• dentassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« asakkaccaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ olokentÄ• piá¹‡
bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ omasitvÄ• piá¹‡á¸•
teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« bahuá¹ƒ sÅ«paá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante cha
thÅ«pakato omadditvÄ• piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bh
byaÃ±janampi odanena paá¹-icchÄ• desuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 194/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca sÅ«paá¹ƒvÄ• odanaá¹ƒvÄ•
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kism
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« sÅ«pampi odanampi attano atthÄ• ya viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ b

paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±inÄ• paresaá¹ƒ pattaá
atimahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ karontassa ca dÄ«ghaá¹ƒ Ä• lopaá¹ƒ karontassa ca dukkaá¹-aá
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 195/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ
chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« ujjhÄ• nasaÃ±Ã±ino paresaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ olokesuá¹ƒ, teyeva
bhikkhÅ« atimahantaá¹ƒ kabaá¸·aá¹ƒ kariá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ«
kariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ
bhuÃ±jamÄ• ne sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ mukhe pakkhipantassa ca sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ•
piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ca kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸•
ca avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ca hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ sÄ•
jivhÄ• nicchÄ• rakaá¹ƒ capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• apÄ• taá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« anÄ• haá¹-e kabaá¸·e mukhadvÄ• raá¹ƒ vivariá¹ƒsu, bhuÃ±jamÄ• nÄ• sabbaá¹ƒ hatthaá¹ƒ
sakabaá¸·ena mukhena byÄ• hariá¹ƒsu, piá¹‡á¸• ukkhepakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, kabaá¸·Ä• vacchedakaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸•
avagaá¹‡á¸• akÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, hatthaniddhunakaá¹ƒ sitthÄ• vakÄ• rakaá¹ƒ jivhÄ• nicchÄ•
capucapukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca surusurukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassaca
pattanillehakaá¹ƒ vÄ• oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa ca sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ•
paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa ca sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare caá¸• á¸• entassa ca
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ suru surukÄ• rakaá¹ƒ bhante bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kosambiyaá
sambahule bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahulÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« suru
piviá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ. hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ \Be I 197/ bhuÃ±jantassa
pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa ca oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ sÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiye bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• bhante
hatthanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, pattanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, oá¹-á¹-hanillehakaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu,
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hantassa ca sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattad

chaá¸• á¸• entassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhaggesu paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rab
bhikkhÅ« sÄ• misena hatthena pÄ• nÄ«yathÄ• lakaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, teyeva bhante sa
sasitthakaá¹ƒ pattadhovanaá¹ƒ antaraghare chaá¸• á¸• esuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 198/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca chattapÄ• á¹‡issa dhammaá¹
daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa vÄ• satthapÄ• á¹‡issa vÄ• Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa vÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ c
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« chattapÄ• á¹‡issa daá¹‡á¸• apÄ• á¹‡issa satthapÄ• á¹‡issa Ä• vudhapÄ• á¹‡issa
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa ca upahanÄ• ruá
sayanagatassa ca dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« pÄ• dukÄ• ruá¸·hassa upahanÄ• ruá¸·hassa yÄ• nagatassa sayanagatassa dham
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 199/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa ca
oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa ca chamÄ• yaá¹ƒ nisÄ«ditvÄ• Ä• sane nisinnassa ca nÄ«ce Ä• san
nisinnassa ca á¹-hitena nisinnassa ca pacchato gacchantena purato gacchantassa ca uppat
pathena gacchantassa ca dhammaá¹ƒ desentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
bhikkhÅ« pallatthikÄ• ya nisinnassa ca veá¹-hitasÄ«sassa ca oguá¹‡á¹-hitasÄ«sassa ca cha
Ä• sane nisinnassa ca nÄ«ce Ä• sane nisÄ«ditvÄ• ucce Ä• sane nisinnassa ca á¹-hitÄ• nis
gacchantÄ• purato gacchantassa ca uppathena gacchantÄ• pathena gacchantassa ca dha
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• dariyaá¹ƒ \Be I 200/ Ä• vuso paá¹-icca á¹-hitena uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
ca harite vÄ• udake vÄ• uccÄ• raá¹ƒ vÄ• passÄ• vaá¹ƒ vÄ• kheá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• karontassa c
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
bhikkhÅ« á¹-hitÄ• uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi akaá¹ƒsu, teyeva bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhik

uccÄ• rampi passÄ• vampi kheá¸·ampi akaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ga

5. paÃ±cama pÄ• rÄ• jika sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be I 202/ Ä• vuso paÃ±cama pÄ• rÄ• jikaá¹ƒ kattha pa
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ
sundarÄ«nandÄ• bhante bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa kÄ• yasaá
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

bhikkhunÄ«vibhaá¹…ga, saá¹…ghÄ• disesa sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ussayavÄ• dikÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• aá¸• á¸• aá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• saá¹
paÃ±Ã±atto, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante tullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhunÄ« ussayavÄ• dikÄ• vihari, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ coriá¹ƒ \Be I 203/ Ä• vuso vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« coriá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekÄ• ya \Be I 204/ Ä• vuso gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• dis
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhikkhunÄ« ekÄ• gÄ• mantaraá¹ƒ gacchi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ avassutÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa hatth
bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒvÄ• sahatthÄ• paá¹-iggahetvÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha p
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sundarÄ«nandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ

bhante bhikkhunÄ« avassutÄ• avassutassa purisapuggalassa \Be I 205/ hatthato Ä• misaá
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kupitÄ• ya Ä• vuso anattamanÄ• ya bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ saman
paá¹-inisajjantiyÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• diseso kattha paÃ±Ã±atto, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthus

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha p
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhante bhikkhunÄ« kupitÄ• anattamanÄ• evaá¹ƒ abhaá¹‡i, buddhaá¹
paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, sikkhaá¹ƒ paccÄ• cikkhÄ• mi, kinnum
sakyadhÄ«taro, santaÃ±Ã±Ä• pi samaá¹‡iyo lajjiniyo kukkuccikÄ• sikkhÄ• kÄ• mÄ• , tÄ• sÄ
brahmacariyaá¹ƒ carissÄ• mÄ«ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atto.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 206/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ atthi nukho Ä• vuso ettha kocipi viraddhadoso.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ natthi bhante.

bhikkhunÄ« vibhaá¹…gapÄ• cittiya

1. lasuá¹‡avagga, 1. paá¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ \Be I 207/ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhen
khÄ• dantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« na mattaá¹ƒ jÄ• nitvÄ• bahuá¹ƒ lasuá¹‡aá¹ƒ harÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhan
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. lasuá¹‡avagga, 6. chaá¹-á¹-ha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa Ä• vuso bhuÃ±jamÄ• nassa annena vÄ• pÄ• nena vÄ• vidhÄ

bhikkhuniyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 208/ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbl
aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• bhante bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhussa bhuÃ±jamÄ• nassa pÄ• nÄ«yena vidhÅ«pane
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

1. lasuá¹‡avagga, 8. aá¹-á¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ uccÄ• raá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• vuso passÄ• vaá¹ƒvÄ• saá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒvÄ• vighÄ• s
chaá¸• á¸• entiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusm

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« uccÄ• raá¹ƒ tirokuá¹-á¹-e chaá¸• á¸• esi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ p

1. lasuá¹‡avagga, 10. dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ naccaá¹ƒ \Be I 209/ vÄ• Ä• vuso gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuniyo naccampi gÄ«tampi vÄ• ditampi dassanÄ• ya agamaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhupana \Be I 210/ Ä• vuso naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ
kaá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhante Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

1. paá¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ rattandhakÄ• re Ä• vuso apadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• ya sant
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« rattandhakÄ• re apadÄ«pe purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• santiá¹-á¹-hi,
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. andhakÄ• ravagga, 2-3. dutiya, tatiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ paá¹-icchanne \Be I 211/ vÄ• Ä• vuso okÄ• se ajjhokÄ• se vÄ• purisena santiá¹-á¹-hantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusm

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã± bhante bhikkhunÄ« paá¹-icchanne okÄ• se ajjhokÄ• se ca purisena saddhiá¹ƒ ekenekÄ• sa bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. andhakÄ• ravagga, 8. aá¹-á¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ duggahitena Ä• vuso dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiy kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã± bhante bhikkhunÄ« duggahitena dÅ«padhÄ• ritena paraá¹ƒ ujjhÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vat

2. andhakÄ• ravagga, 9. navama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ attÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 222/ vÄ• Ä• vuso paraá¹ƒ vÄ• nirayena vÄ• brahmaca pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha p caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhante bhikkhunÄ« attÄ• nampi parampi nirayenapi brahmacariyenapi vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

2. andhakÄ• ravagga, 10. dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ attÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be I 213/ Ä• vuso vadhitvÄ• vadhitvÄ• rodantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiy paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha p caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhante bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhunÄ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ• attÄ• naá tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. naggavagga, 3. tatiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be I 214/ Ä• vuso cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbetvÄ• vÄ• visibbÄ• pe na sibbÄ• panÄ• ya ussukkaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• r

vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ«varaá¹ƒ visibbÄ• petvÄ• neva sibbesi na sibbÄ• pan
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

3. naggavagga, 8. aá¹-á¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ agÄ• rikassa \Be I 215/ vÄ• Ä• vuso paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ•
dentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa samaá¹‡acÄ«varaá¹ƒ adÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 1-2. paá¹-hama, dutiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ dvinnaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ ekamaÃ±ce vÄ• ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• v
tuvaá¹-á¹-entÄ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthu

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo dve ekamaÃ±ce tuvaá¹-á¹-esuá¹ƒ, ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡e tuvaá¹-á¹-esuá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 3. tatiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be I 216/ Ä• vuso saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• saÃ±cicca aphÄ• suá¹ƒ akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthus

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 4. catuttha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ dukkhitaá¹ƒ \Be I 217/ Ä• vuso sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ neva upaá¹-á¹-hentiyÄ• na
ussukkaá¹ƒ karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatth

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒyeva bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pa
thullanandÄ• bhante bhikkhunÄ« dukkhitaá¹ƒ sahajÄ«viniá¹ƒ nevaupaá¹-á¹-hesi na upaá¹-á

akÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 5. paÃ±cama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuniyÄ• \Be I 218/ Ä• vuso upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• ya anattam
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒyeva bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pa
thullanandÄ• bhante bhikkhunÄ« bhikkhuniyÄ• upassayaá¹ƒ datvÄ• kupitÄ• anattamanÄ
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 6. chaá¹-á¹-ha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya \Be I 219/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• yÄ• vatatiyaá¹ƒ sam
paá¹-inissajjantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthus

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha p
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·Ä« bhante bhikkhunÄ« saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• vihari, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 7-8. sattama aá¹-á¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ antoraá¹-á¹-he \Be I 220/ vÄ• Ä• vuso tiroraá¹-á¹-he vÄ• sÄ• saá¹…kasam
asatthikÄ• ya cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo antoraá¹-á¹-hepi tiroraá¹-á¹-hepi sÄ• saá¹…kasammate sappaá¹-ibhaye asatthik
cariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 9. navama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ antovassaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ carantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhuniyo antovassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã

4. tuvaá¹-á¹-avagga, 10. dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassaá¹ƒ \Be I 221/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbhaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta
bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ na pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmi

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be I 222/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante vacanaá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho ... pe ... saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravagga, 1. paá¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ tena Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• ... pe ... sammÄ• sambuddhena rÄ• jÄ• g
vÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ vÄ• uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ vÄ• pokkharaá¹‡iá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gacchantiyÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 223/ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha
chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhuniyo rÄ• jÄ• gÄ• rampi cittÄ• gÄ• rampi dassanÄ• ya gacchiá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravagga, 4. catuttha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ gihiveyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso karontiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyogihi veyyÄ• vaccaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravagga, 6. chaá¹-á¹-ha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ agÄ• rikassa \Be I 224/ vÄ• Ä• vuso paribbÄ• jakassa vÄ• paribbÄ• jikÄ•

khÄ• danÄ«yaá¹ƒ bhojanÄ«yaá¹ƒ dentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• r
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« agÄ• rikassa sahatthÄ• khÄ• danÄ«yampi bhojanÄ«yampi adÄ• si, tas
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

5. cittÄ• gÄ• ravagga, 9-10. navama, dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pariyÄ• puá¹‡antiyÄ• ca vÄ• centiyÄ• ca pÄ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuniyo tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsuceva vÄ• cesuÃ±ca, tasmiá¹ƒ b
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhu \Be I 225/ pana Ä• vuso tÄ• disaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• p
kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhante Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjati.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 1. paá¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso sabhikkhukaá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pavisanti
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pavisiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 2. dutiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhuá¹ƒ \Be I 226/ Ä• vuso akkosantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upÄ• liá¹ƒ akkosiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 3. tatiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ caá¹‡á¸• ikatÄ• ya \Be I 227/ Ä• vuso gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• santiyÄ• pÄ• c
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« caá¹‡á¸• ikatÄ• ya gaá¹‡aá¹ƒ paribhÄ• si, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 5. paÃ±cama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ kulaá¹ƒ \Be I 228/ Ä• vuso maccharÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« kulaá¹ƒ maccharÄ• yi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 6. chaá¹-á¹-ha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ abhikkhuke \Be I 229/ Ä• vuso Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiya
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuke Ä• vÄ• se vassaá¹ƒ vasiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 7. sattama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassaá¹ƒ \Be I 230/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyÄ• ubhatosaá¹…gh
pavÄ• rentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo vassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• bhikkhusaá¹…ghaá¹ƒ na pavÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhant
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 8. aá¹-á¹-hama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ovÄ• dÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• vuso saá¹ƒvÄ• sÄ• ya vÄ• nagacchantiyÄ• pÄ• citti
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sakkesu bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,

bhikkhuniyo ovÄ• daá¹ƒ nagacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

6. Ä• rÄ• mavagga, 9. navama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ uposathampi \Be I 231/ Ä• vuso na pucchantiyÄ• ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• can
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo uposathaá¹ƒ na pucchiá¹ƒsu, ovÄ• dampi na yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vattl

7. gabbhinÄ«vagga, 1-2. paá¹-hama, dutiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ gabbhiniá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vuso pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vÄ• vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• citt
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be I 232/ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha
sambahulÄ• bhante bhikkhuniyo gabbhiniá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, pÄ• yantiá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

7. gabbhinÄ«vagga, 3. tatiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ dve vassÄ• ni Ä• vuso chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• na
pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo dve vassÄ• ni chasu dhammesu asikkhitasikkhaá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-h
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

8. kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavagga, 9. navama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ \Be I 233/ Ä• vuso kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá
sokÄ• vÄ• saá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« purisasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ kumÄ• rakasaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ caá¹‡á¸• iá¹ƒ
caá¹‡á¸• akÄ• á¸·iá¹ƒ sekkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

8. kumÄ• rÄ«bhÅ«tavagga, 10. dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi \Be I 234/ vÄ• Ä• vuso sÄ• mikena vÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• pentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthu

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante thullanandaá¹ƒ bhikkhuniá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhunÄ« mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hipi sÄ• mikenapi ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ sikkhamÄ• naá¹ƒ v
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

9. chattupÄ• hanavagga, 1-2. paá¹-hama, dutiya sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentiyÄ• ca yÄ• nena yÄ• yantiyÄ• ca p
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuniyo chattupÄ• hanaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, yÄ• nena yÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhant
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

9. chattupÄ• hanavagga, 4. catuttha sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ \Be I 235/ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ katt
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuniyo itthÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhu pana Ä• vuso purisÄ• laá¹…kÄ• raá¹ƒ dhÄ• rento kiá¹ƒ nÄ• ma Ä

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhante Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjeyya.

9. chattupÄ• hanavagga, 5. paÃ±cama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena \Be I 236/ Ä• vuso nahÄ• yantiyÄ• pÄ• cittiyaá¹ƒ k
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuniyo gandhavaá¹‡á¹‡akena nahÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

9. chattupÄ• hanavagga, 11. ekÄ• dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhussa Ä• vuso purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«dantiyÄ• pÄ• cit
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo bhikkhussa purato anÄ• pucchÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatth

9. chattupÄ• hanavagga, 12. dvÄ• dasama sikkhÄ• pucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ \Be I 237/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchantiyÄ•
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhuniyo anokÄ• sakataá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ paÃ±haá¹ƒ pucchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthus

__pucchÄ• --- _ sappiá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vuso telaá¹ƒ vÄ• madhuá¹ƒ vÄ• phÄ• á¹‡itaá¹ƒ vÄ• ma
khÄ«raá¹ƒ vÄ• dadhiá¹ƒ vÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jantiyÄ• pÄ• á¹-idesanÄ«yaá¹ƒ katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyÄ• bhikkhuniyo Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuniyo sappimpi telampi madhumpi phÄ• á¹‡itampi macchampi maá¹ƒsampi kh
viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ \Be I 238/ Ä• vuso vipattÄ«naá¹ƒ katamÄ• vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• cÄ• ravipatti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ channaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ katihi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ•

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ catÅ«hi bhante samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, siyÄ• kÄ• yato s
navÄ• cato nacittato, siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, nacittato, siyÄ• kÄ• y
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, navÄ• cato, siyÄ• kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti, im
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nehi samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 239/ Ä• vuso vipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ asaá¹ƒvaro bhante vipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• Ä• vuso sampatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹ƒvaro bhante sampatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• \Be I 240/ Ä• vuso paá¹-ipatti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ na evarÅ«paá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«ti yÄ• vajÄ«vaá¹ƒ Ä• pÄ• á¹‡akoá¹-ikaá¹ƒ
sikkhÄ• padesu, ayaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹-ipatti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

suá¹‡Ä• tu me bhante saá¹…gho ... pe ... saá¹ƒgÄ• yeyyÄ• ma.

mahÄ• vaggapÄ• á¸·i

saá¹ƒgÄ• yanassa pucchÄ• vissajjanÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ ubhato \Be II 1/ vibhaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ Ä• vuso porÄ• á¹‡akehi saá¹ƒgÄ
nÄ• ma pÄ• vacanaá¹ƒ saá¹ƒgÄ«taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ubhato vibhaá¹…gÄ• nantaraá¹ƒ bhante porÄ• á¹‡akehi saá¹ƒgÄ«tikÄ•
saá¹ƒgÄ«tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ te pana Ä• vuso khandhakÄ• vaggabhedena katividhÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ te \Be II 2/ pana bhante khandhakÄ• duvidhÄ• vaggabhedena mahÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ mahÄ• vagge Ä• vuso kati khandhakÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ mahÄ• vagge bhante dasakhandhakÄ• pariyÄ• pannÄ• , seyyathidaá¹
uposathakkhandhako vassÅ«panÄ• yikakkhandhako pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhako cammakkh

kathinakkhandhako cÄ«varakkhandhako campeyyakkhandhako kosambakakkhandhakoti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ mahÄ• khandhake Ä• vuso bahÅ« kathÄ• yo, katamÄ• tÄ• saá¹ƒ Ä• dika

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ mahÄ• khandhake bhante bodhikathÄ• Ä• di.

mahÄ• khandhaka

mahÄ• bodhipucchÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ tasmÄ• tiha \Be II 3/ Ä• vuso tato paá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya taá¹ƒ pucchissÄ• mi, bha
paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddhakÄ• le kattha kÄ«vacÄ«raá¹ƒ kenÄ• kÄ• rena vihÄ• si.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavÄ• bhante paá¹-hamÄ• bhisambuddho bodhirukkhamÅ«le sattÄ
vihÄ• si vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tadÄ• Ä• vuso bhagavÄ• kÄ«disaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ manasikatvÄ• kÄ«dis

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tadÄ• bhante bhagavÄ• rattiyÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ rattiyÄ• m
rattiyÄ• pacchimaá¹ƒ yÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iccasamuppÄ• daá¹ƒ anulomaá¹ƒ paá¹-ilomaá¹ƒ man
udÄ• nesi.

ajapÄ• la

__pucchÄ• --- _ tassa \Be II 4/ Ä• vuso sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• kattha vihÄ• si.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tassa bhante sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• ajapÄ• la nigrodhamÅ«
ekapallaá¹…kena vihÄ• si vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«.

mucalindÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ tassapi Ä• vuso sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• kattha vihÄ• si.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tassa \Be II 5/ bhante sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• mucalindamÅ«
ekapallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tassapi Ä• vuso sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• kattha vihÄ• si.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tassapi bhante sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• rÄ• jÄ• yatanamÅ«le ekapallaá¹…kena nisÄ«di vimuttisukhaá¹ƒ paá¹-isaá¹ƒvedÄ«.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tassapi \Be II 6/ Ä• vuso sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• kattha vihÄ• s

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tassa bhante sattÄ• hassa accayena bhagavÄ• punadeva ajapÄ• lanig

__pucchÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ pana Ä• vuso ajapÄ• lanigrodhe viharantassa bhagavato kathaá¹ udapÄ• di.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ pana bhante ajapÄ• lanigrodhe viharantassa bhagavato rahog paá¹-isallÄ«nassa dhammagambhÄ«ratÄ• paá¹-isaá¹ƒyutto cetaso parivitakko udapÄ• di.

adhigato kho myÄ• yaá¹ƒ dhammo gambhÄ«ro duddaso aranubodho santo paá¹‡Ä«to atakk paá¹‡á¸• itavedanÄ«yo.

Ä• layarÄ• mÄ• kho \Be II 7/ panÄ• yaá¹ƒ pajÄ• Ä• layaratÄ• Ä• layasammuditÄ• ,

sahampati brahmÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso tadÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ya brahmayÄ• canÄ• ca bhag

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ desetu bhante bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ, desetu sugato dhammaá¹ƒ, san apparajakkhajÄ• tikÄ• assavanatÄ• dhammassa parihÄ• yanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aÃ brahmuno dhammadesanÄ• ya yÄ• canÄ• ahosi,

``apÄ• rutÄ• tesaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• rÄ• ,

ye sotavanto pamuÃ±cantu saddhaá¹ƒ.

vihiá¹ƒsasaÃ±Ã±Ä« paguá¹‡aá¹ƒ nabhÄ• siá¹ƒ,

dhammaá¹ƒ paá¹‡Ä«taá¹ƒ manujesu brahmeâ€™â€™ ti ||

evaá¹ƒ kho bhante bhagavato dhammadesanÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ca ahosi.

nassati \Be II 8/ vata loko ...

desetu bhante bhagavÄ• dhammaá¹ƒ ...

apÄ• rutÄ• tesaá¹ƒ amatassa dvÄ• rÄ• ,

ye sotavanto pamuÃ±cantu saddhaá¹ƒ ||

__pucchÄ• --- _ evaá¹ƒ \Be II 9/ kho Ä• vuso bhagavÄ• dhammadesanÄ• ya paá¹-iÃ±Ã±a
dhammaá¹ƒ desento kattha kÄ«disaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ kassa desesi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ bhante isipatane migadÄ• ye paÃ±cavaggiya bhikk
brahmagaá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ dhammacakkapavattanasuttaá¹ƒ desesi.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒ \Be II 10/ kho pana Ä• vuso dhammacakkapavattanasutte desiya
dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• yasmato bhante koá¹‡á¸• aÃ±Ã±assa dhammÄ• bhisamayo ahosi.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ nu kho Ä• vuso imasmiá¹ƒ buddhasÄ• sane paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pabb
ahosi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ imasmiá¹ƒ bhante buddhasÄ• sane paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ ehibhikkhupasampa

labheyyÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be II 11/ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajaá¹ƒ, labheyyaá¹ƒ upasampada

ehi bhikkhu svÄ• khÄ• to dhammo, cara brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa antakiriyÄ• y

__pucchÄ• --- _ itaresaá¹ƒ pana Ä• vuso catunnaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ kadÄ• dham

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pÄ• á¹-ipade bhante divase Ä• yasmato vappassa, dutiye bhante divase
tatiye bhante divase Ä• yasmato mahÄ• nÄ• massa, catutthe bhante divase Ä• yasmato ass
ahosi.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbesampi \Be II 12/ Ä• vuso tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«na
hoti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sabbesampi bhante tesaá¹ƒ paÃ±cavaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pak
anattalakkhaá¹‡asutte desiyamÄ• ne arahattapatti hoti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kadÄ• Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• bhikkhÅ« tattha tattha cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• d
pesitÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yasappamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sa sahÄ• yakÄ• naá¹ƒ pa
bhikkhÅ« tattha tattha cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• dhammadesanatthÄ• ya pesitÄ• .

saraá¹‡agamana

__pucchÄ• --- _ kadÄ• \Be II 13/ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi pabbajjÅ«
ahosi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yasappamukhÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante catupaÃ±Ã±Ä• sÄ• ya gihi sahÄ• yakÄ•
tattha cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ caritvÄ• dhammadesanatthÄ• ya pesitakÄ• le bhagavatÄ• tÄ«hi saraá¹‡
upasampadÄ• ca anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 14/ bhikkhave tumheva dÄ• ni tÄ• su tÄ• su disÄ• su tesu tesu janapad
upasampÄ• detha.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhagavatÄ• Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• mo paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ katth
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavatÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ paá¹-iggaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ
rÄ• jÄ• bhante mÄ• gadho seniyo bimbisÄ• ro buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹…ghassa
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

etÄ• haá¹ƒ \Be II 15/ bhante veá¸·uvanaá¹ƒ uyyÄ• naá¹ƒ buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaá¹

anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaÃ±ca \Be II 16/ Ä• vuso dvinnaá¹ƒ aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ pabbajjÅ«p

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dvinnaá¹ƒ bhante aggasÄ• vakÄ• naá¹ƒ ehi bhikkhupasampadÄ• ahos

vippasannÄ• ni \Be II 17/ kho te Ä• vuso indriyÄ• ni.

kaá¹ƒsi tvaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso uddissa pabbajito.

ko vÄ• te satthÄ• .

kassa vÄ• tvaá¹ƒ dhammaá¹ƒ rocesi.

atthÄ• vuso mahÄ• samaá¹‡o sakyaputto sakyakulÄ• pabbajito.

kiá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ« panÄ• yasmato satthÄ• kimakkhÄ• yÄ«.

ye \Be II 18/ dhammÄ• hetuppabhavÄ• , tesaá¹ƒ hetuá¹ƒ tathÄ• gato.

Ä• ha tesaÃ±ca yo nirodho, evaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ« mahÄ• samaá¹‡o ||

alaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso mÄ• agamittha.

ete bhikkhave dve sahÄ• yakÄ• Ä• gacchanti kolito upatisso ca etaá¹ƒ me sÄ• vakayugaá¹
bhaddayugaá¹ƒ.

labheyyÄ• ma \Be II 19/ mayaá¹ƒ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaá¹ƒ labheyyÄ• ma upa

etha bhikkhavo svÄ• khÄ• to dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaá¹ƒ sammÄ• dukkhassa anta

__pucchÄ• --- _ upajjhÄ• yo Ä• vuso gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, kaá¹
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, sam
anupajjhÄ• yakÄ• anÄ• cariyakÄ• anovadiyamÄ• nÄ• ananusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• dunnivatth
piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya cariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

__pucchÄ• --- _ upajjhÄ• yamhi Ä• vuso na sammÄ• vattantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe \Be II 21/ bhante sambahule saddhivihÄ• rike Ä• rabbha paÃ
bhante saddhivihÄ• rikÄ• upajjhÄ• yamhi na sammÄ• vattiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ kadÄ• Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampadaá¹ƒ pa
Ã±Ä• ticatutthena kammena upasampadÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• dhabrÄ• hmaá¹‡assa bhante pabbajitakÄ• le bhagavatÄ• tÄ«hi sar
upasampadaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• Ã±Ä• tticatutthena kammena upasampadÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä•

konu \Be II 22/ kho bhikkhave tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sarati.

ahaá¹ƒ kho bhante tassa brÄ• hmaá¹‡assa adhikÄ• raá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi.

sÄ• dhu sÄ• dhu sÄ• riputta, kataÃ±Ã±uno hi sÄ• riputta sappurisÄ• katavedino.

kathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante taá¹ƒ brÄ• hmaá¹‡aá¹ƒ upasampÄ• demi.

yÄ• sÄ• \Be II 23/ bhikkhave mayÄ• tÄ«hi saraá¹‡agamanehi upasampadÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
paá¹-ikkhipÄ• mi.

anujÄ• nÄ• mi bhikkhave Ã±Ä• tticatutthena kammena upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ayÄ• citakaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso upasampadÄ• pekkhaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• dentassa d
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
bhikkhu upasampannasamanantaraá¹ƒ anÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ acari, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__pucchÄ• --- _ catunnaá¹ƒ \Be II 24/ Ä• vuso nissayÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• cikkhaá¹‡Ä• bhagavatÄ
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
bhikkhu udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pabbaji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

ehi \Be II 25/ dÄ• ni Ä• vuso piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya carissÄ• ma.

kathaÃ±hi nÄ• ma bhikkhu evaá¹ƒ svÄ• kkhÄ• te dhammavinaye udarassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• pa

__pucchÄ• --- _ Å«nadasavassena \Be II 26/ Ä• vuso upasampÄ• dentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upasenaá¹ƒ vaá¹…gantaputtaá¹ƒ Ä
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upaseno vaá¹…gantaputto ekavasso saddhivihÄ• rikaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• d
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bÄ• lena \Be II 27/ Ä• vuso abyattena upasampÄ• dentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ

paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sam
``dasavassamhÄ• dasavassamhÄ• â€™â€™ ti bÄ• lÄ• abyattÄ• upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ, tas
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• cariyo \Be II 28/ Ä• vuso gaá¹‡hituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to, sam
upajjhÄ• yesu pakkantesupi vibbhantesupi kÄ• laá¹…katesupi pakkhasaá¹…kantesupi anÄ•
ananusÄ• siyamÄ• nÄ• dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• piá¹‡á¸• Ä• y
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±cahi \Be II 29/ Ä• vuso Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentassa
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sam
paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

sÄ• dhu \Be II 30/ bhante ayyÄ• paÃ±cahi Ä• bÄ• dhehi phuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ na pabbÄ• jeyyuá

__pucchÄ• --- _ rÄ• jabhaá¹-aá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katt
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, sam
rÄ• jabhaá¹-e pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ dhajabandhaá¹ƒ \Be II 31/ Ä• vuso coraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagaheyeva bhante aá¹…gulimÄ• laá¹ƒ coraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante coro bhikkhÅ«su pabbajito hoti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kÄ• rabhedakaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso coraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagav
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagaheyeva \Be II 32/ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±

bhante bhikkhÅ« kÄ• rabhedakacoraá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ

__pucchÄ• --- _ iá¹‡Ä• yikaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pabbÄ• jentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagaheyeva bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« iá¹‡Ä• yikaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ dÄ• saá¹ƒ \Be II 33/ Ä• vuso pabbajentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ka
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagaheyeva bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« dÄ• saá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhaá¹‡á¸• ukammÄ• ya Ä• vuso apalokanaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagaheyeva bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uputtaá¹ƒ
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante kammÄ• rabhaá¹‡á¸• uputto mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi saddhiá¹ƒ bhaá¹‡á¸• itvÄ•
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Å«navÄ«sativassassa \Be II 34/ Ä• vuso puggalassa upasampadÄ• bhag
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe \Be II 35/ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paá¹-ikkhit
bhikkhÅ« Å«navÄ«sativassaá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

na \Be II 36/ bhikkhave jÄ• naá¹ƒ Å«navÄ«sativasso puggalo upasampÄ• detabbo, youpas
kÄ• retabbo.

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi \Be II 37/ Ä• vuso ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• je
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sakkesu bhante paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, rÄ• jÄ• bhante suddhodano bhagavan
varaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, sÄ• dhu bhante ayyÄ• ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi puttaá¹ƒ pabbÄ•
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

na \Be II 39/ bhikkhave ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• to mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«hi putto pabbÄ• jetabbo, yo pabbÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ theyyasaá¹ƒvÄ• sakassa Ä• vuso upasampadÄ• bhagavatÄ• kattha paá¹
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ purÄ• á¹‡akulaputtaá¹ƒ Ä• rabb
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante purÄ• á¹‡akulaputto khÄ«á¹‡a kolaÃ±Ã±o sÄ• maá¹ƒ pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ
ohÄ• retvÄ• \Be II 40/ kÄ• sÄ• yÄ• ni vatthÄ• ni acchÄ• detvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ gantvÄ• bhi
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ tiracchÄ• nagatassa \Be II 41/ Ä• vuso upasampadÄ• bhagavatÄ• kattha
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ nÄ• gaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paá¹-ikkhit
nÄ• go mÄ• á¹‡avakavaá¹‡á¹‡ena bhikkhÅ« upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• pabbajjaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, taá¹ƒ
upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÄ• tughÄ• takassa \Be II 42/ ca Ä• vuso pitughÄ• takassa ca upasampa
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒyeva \Be II 43/ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ mÄ• á¹‡avakaá¹ƒ
paá¹-ikkhittÄ• , aÃ±Ã±ataro ca bhante mÄ• á¹‡avako aÃ±Ã±ataro ca mÄ• á¹‡avako mÄ• ta
pitaraá¹ƒ jÄ«vitÄ• voropesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhittÄ• .

mÄ• tughÄ• tako \Be II 44/ bhikkhave anupasampanno naupasampÄ• detabbo, upasampa
bhikkhave anupasampanno naupasampÄ• detabbo, upasampanno nÄ• setabbo.

__pucchÄ• --- _ apattacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vuso yÄ• citapattacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ vÄ• upasa
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« apattacÄ«varakaá¹ƒ upasampÄ• desuá¹ƒ, yÄ• citakena pattacÄ«varena upasamp
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ upasampadaá¹ƒ \Be II 45/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ sauddesaá¹ƒ. sa
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ upasampadaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá

dve Ä• pattiyo.

2. uposathakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ cÄ• tuddase \Be II 46/ ca Ä• vuso pannarase ca pakkhassa ca aá¹-á¹-ham
dhammaá¹ƒ bhÄ• situá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , sa
cÄ• tuddesa pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa sannipatitvÄ• tuá¹‡hÄ« nisÄ«diá¹ƒs
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 47/ bhikkhave cÄ• tuddase pannarase aá¹-á¹-hamiyÄ• ca pakkhassa

nanu nÄ• ma sannipatitehi dhammo bhÄ• sitabbo.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kadÄ• Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ pÄ• timokkhuddeso bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yadÄ• bhante bhagavato rahogatassa paá¹-isallÄ«nassa evaá¹ƒ cetaso
``yaá¹ƒnÅ«nÄ• haá¹ƒ yÄ• ni mayÄ• bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni sikkhÄ• padÄ• ni, tÄ• n
anujÄ• neyyaá¹ƒ, so nesaá¹ƒ bhavissati uposathakammaâ€™â€™ nti \Be II 48/ tadÄ• bhan
pÄ• timokkhuddeso anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ«maá¹ƒ Ä• vuso sammanituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, k
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, rÄ• jagahe bhante bhagavati viha
etadahosi ``bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ ettÄ• vatÄ• sÄ• maggÄ«, yÄ• vatÄ• ekÄ• vÄ• sot
hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 49/ Ä• vuso uposathÄ• divasavasena ca kÄ• rakapuggalavasen
ca.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ divasavasena bhante tayo uposathÄ• , puggalavasena ca bhante tayo u
kÄ• tabbÄ• kÄ• ravasena ca bhante tayo uposathÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 50/ Ä• vuso uposathakammÄ• ni tesu ca kÄ«disaá¹ƒ uposathak
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kÄ«disaá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cattÄ• rimÄ• ni bhante uposathakammÄ• ni, adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ upo
samaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, dhammena sa
bhante yadidaá¹ƒ adhammena vaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, adhammena samaggaá¹ƒ up
uposathakammaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhante uposathakammaá¹ƒ ananuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, tatra bh
samaggaá¹ƒ uposathakammaá¹ƒ, evarÅ«paá¹ƒ bhante uposathakammaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá

__pucchÄ• --- _ uposathaá¹ƒ \Be II 51/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samuk
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ uposathaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-á
tisso Ä• pattiyo.

3. vassupanÄ• yikakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, s
hemantampi gimhampi vassampi cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ cariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

__pucchÄ• --- _ katipanÄ• vuso vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dvemÄ• bhante vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• pur
aparajjugatÄ• ya bhante Ä• saá¸·hiyÄ• purimikÄ• upagantabbÄ• , mÄ• sagatÄ• ya bhante
upagantabbÄ• , imÄ• kho bhante dve vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassaá¹ƒ \Be II 54/ Ä• vuso upagantvÄ• purimaá¹ƒ vÄ• temÄ• saá¹ƒ pac
avasitvÄ• cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« vassaá¹ƒ upagantvÄ• antarÄ• vassaá¹ƒ cÄ• rikaá¹ƒ pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bha
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattÄ• ha karaá¹‡Ä«yena Ä• vuso pahite gantuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anu
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá

bhikkhÅ« udenena upÄ• sakena pahite na gacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena \Be II 56/ Ä• vuso sattannaá¹ƒ apahitepi gantuá¹
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mÄ• tugilÄ• na vatth

anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 57/ bhikkhave sattannaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakaraá¹‡Ä«yena apahitepi gantuá¹

__pucchÄ• --- _ kismiá¹ƒci Ä• vuso antarÄ• ye sati antovassaá¹ƒ pakkamituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ« kosalesu janapadesu vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu, te vassÅ«pagatÄ• vÄ• á¸·ehi ub
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ rukkha \Be II 58/ susire vÄ• Ä• vuso rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• vÄ• ajjhokÄ• se
upagacchantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« rukkhasusirepi rukkhaviá¹-abhiyÄ• pi ajjhokÄ• sepi vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu, tas
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ asenÄ• sanikena \Be II 59/ Ä• vuso vassaá¹ƒ upagacchantassa dukkaá¹-a
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tasmiá¹ƒyeva bhante sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha p
bhante bhikkhÅ« asenÄ• sanikÄ• vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__pucchÄ• --- _ chavakuá¹-ikÄ• ya vÄ• Ä• vuso chatte vÄ• cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• vÄ• vassaá¹ƒ up
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒyeva bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhÅ« chavakuá¹-ikÄ• yapi chattepi cÄ• á¹-iyÄ• pi vassaá¹ƒ upagacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bh
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ paá¹-issavaá¹ƒ \Be II 60/ Ä• vuso visaá¹ƒ vÄ• dentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bha

paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upanando sakyaputto raÃ±Ã±o pasenadissa kosalassa vassaá¹ƒ vÄ• sa
visaá¹ƒvÄ• desi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ \Be II 61/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sam
bhante ekÄ• Ä• patti.

4. pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• kkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassaá¹ƒ \Be II 63/ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ« sandiá¹-á¹-hÄ• sambhattÄ• antovassaá¹ƒ neva Ä• lapiá¹ƒsu na sallapiá¹ƒsu, tas
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

anujÄ• nÄ• mi \Be II 64/ bhikkhave vassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tÄ«hi á¹-hÄ
diá¹-á¹-heva vÄ• sutena vÄ• parisaá¹…kÄ• ya vÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati Ä• vuso pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• divasavasena ca puggalavasena ca kÄ• tabb

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ divasavasena bhante tisso pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• , tathÄ• puggalavasena kÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ katÄ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 65/ Ä• vuso saá¹…ghe pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ
panÄ• vuso aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ bhante bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghe pavÄ• retuá¹ƒ bhagav
catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhante tiá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• dvinnaá¹ƒ vÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ pavÄ• retuá

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekena panÄ• vuso vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hena bhikkhunÄ• kathaá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajji
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekena pana bhante bhikkhunÄ• ``ajja me pavÄ• raá¹‡Ä• â€™â€™ ti a

bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ \Be II 66/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sa
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pavÄ• raá¹‡aá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá
bhante tisso Ä• pattiyo.

5. cammakkhandhaka

soá¹‡amathera vatthu

__pucchÄ• --- _ upÄ• hanaá¹ƒ \Be II 67/ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, ka
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
soá¹‡assa accÄ• raddhavÄ«riyassa caá¹…kamato pÄ• dÄ• bhijjiá¹ƒsu, caá¹…kamo lohiten
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbanÄ«likÄ• \Be II 70/ vÄ• Ä• vuso sabbapÄ«tikÄ• vÄ• sabbalohitikÄ
sabbamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hikÄ• vÄ• sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• vÄ• sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• vÄ• sabb
upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ v

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« sabbanÄ«likÄ• yo upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, sabbapÄ«tikÄ• yo sabbalohitikÄ•
sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• yo sabbamahÄ• raá¹…garattÄ• sabbamahÄ• nÄ• marattÄ• yopi upÄ• hanÄ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ khallakabandhÄ• \Be II 72/ vÄ• Ä• vuso puá¹-abandhÄ• vÄ• pÄ• liguá¹‡
tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• vÄ• tittirapattikÄ• vÄ• meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• vÄ• ajavisÄ• a
vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• vÄ• morapiÃ±cha parisibbikÄ• vÄ• citrÄ• vÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo dhÄ• ren
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« khallakabandhÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, puá¹-abandhÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yo
pÄ• liguá¹‡á¹-himÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tÅ«lapuá¹‡á¹‡ikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yopi d
upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, meá¹‡á¸• avisÄ• á¹‡avaddhikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• res
upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, vicchikÄ• á¸·ikÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, morapiÃ±

dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, citrÄ• upÄ• hanÄ• yopi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• yo \Be II 73/ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bh
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggÄ«yeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« rattiyÄ• paccÅ«sasamayaá¹ƒ paccuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ya kaá¹-á¹-hapÄ• dukÄ• yo abhiruh
uccÄ• saddÄ• mahÄ• saddÄ• khaá¹-akhaá¹-asaddÄ• anekavihitaá¹ƒ tiracchÄ• nakathaá¹
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ yÄ• nena \Be II 74/ Ä• vuso yÄ• yantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« yÄ• nena yÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ gilÄ• nassa \Be II 75/ Ä• vuso yÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante bhikkhu kosalesu janapade sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ gacchanto bhagavantaá¹ƒ das
gilÄ• no kukkuccÄ• yanto yÄ• naá¹ƒ nÄ• bhiruhi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä•

__pucchÄ• --- _ uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni \Be II 76/ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• sayanamahÄ• sayanÄ• ni dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ

__pucchÄ• --- _ gocammÄ• ni Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha pa
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ pÄ• pabhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha pa
bhante bhikkhu pÄ• á¹‡Ä• tipÄ• te samÄ• dapesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±att

__pucchÄ• --- _ paccantimesu \Be II 78/ Ä• vuso janapadesu vinayadharapaÃ±camena ga
guá¹‡aá¹…guá¹‡Å«pahanaÃ±ca dhuvanahÄ• naÃ±ca cammÄ• ni attharaá¹‡Ä• ni ca nissÄ«
imÄ• ni paÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmi

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ soá¹‡aá¹ƒ kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante soá¹‡o kuá¹-ikaá¹‡á¹‡o etÄ• ni paÃ±cavatthÅ«ni Ä• yasmato mahÄ• ka
bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ cammasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ \Be II 81/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cammasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sam
bhante tisso Ä• pattiyo.

6. bhesajjakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±ca \Be II 82/ Ä• vuso bhesajjÄ• ni paá¹-iggahetvÄ• kÄ• lepi vikÄ• lep
bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ sÄ• radikena Ä• bÄ• dhena puá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ yÄ• gupi na sammÄ• pariá¹‡
bhuttaá¹ƒ na sammÄ• pariá¹‡Ä• maá¹ƒ gacchi, te tena kisÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ lÅ«khÄ• dubbaá¹‡
uppaá¹‡á¸• uppaá¹‡á¸• ukajÄ• tÄ• dhamanisanthatagattÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__pucchÄ• --- _ mÅ«lÄ• dibhesajjÄ• ni \Be II 83/ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule gilÄ• ne bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±
gilÄ• nÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ mÅ«lehi bhesajjehi attho ahosi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá

__pucchÄ• --- _ antovuá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒvÄ• Ä• vuso antopakkaá¹ƒ vÄ• sÄ• maá¹ƒpakkaá¹ƒ vÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ Ä• nandaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
sÄ• maá¹ƒ tilampi taá¹‡á¸• ulampi muggampi viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• anto vÄ• setvÄ• anto sÄ• n
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

suppiyÄ• vatthu

__pucchÄ• --- _ manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be II 84/ Ä• vuso paribhuÃ±jantassa thullaccayaÃ±c
maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä

vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±
bhante bhikkhu appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bhuÃ±ji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

na \Be II 87/ bhikkhave manussamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paribhuÃ±jeyya, Ä• p
ca bhikkhave appaá¹-ivekkhitvÄ• maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jitabbaá¹ƒ, yo paribhuÃ±jeyya Ä• p

__pucchÄ• --- _ hatthimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• Ä• vuso assamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• paribhuÃ±jantassa
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhÅ« hatthimaá¹ƒsampi assamaá¹ƒsampi paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá

__pucchÄ• --- _ sunakkhamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be II 88/ vÄ• Ä• vuso ahimaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±ja
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±att
bhikkhÅ« sunakkhamaá¹ƒsampi ahimaá¹ƒsampi paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ \Be II 89/ vÄ• Ä• vuso byagghamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• dÄ«p
acchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• taracchamaá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhuÃ±jantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒyeva bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±
bhikkhÅ« sÄ«hamaá¹ƒsampi byagghamaá¹ƒsampi dÄ«pimaá¹ƒsampi acchamaá¹ƒsampi tar
paribhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ gilÄ• nassa \Be II 90/ Ä• vuso guá¸·aá¹ƒ vÄ• agilÄ• nassa guá¸·odakaá¹ƒ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, s
gilÄ• nasseva bhagavatÄ• guá¸·o anuÃ±Ã±Ä• to no agilÄ• nassÄ• ti kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• gu
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ jÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 91/ Ä• vuso uddissa kataá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ paribhuÃ±jantas
paÃ±Ã±apetvÄ• tikoá¹-iparisuddhaá¹ƒ maá¹ƒsaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante sÄ«hassa seá¹-Ä• patino vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä

__meá¹‡á¸• aka vatthu_

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ \Be II 94/ Ä• vuso pariyesituÃ±ca kappiyakÄ• rakÄ• naá¹ƒ
upanikkhittahiraÃ±Ã±ato nibbattaá¹ƒ kappiyapaccayaá¹ƒ sÄ• dituÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• kattha a
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ antarÄ• \Be II 95/ ca bhante bhaddiyaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca aá¹…guttarÄ• pa
gahapatiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, meá¹‡á¸• ako bhante gahapati bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ
kantÄ• rÄ• appodakÄ• appabhakkhÄ• na sukarÄ• apÄ• theyyena gantuá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhu bha
pÄ• theyyaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nÄ• tÅ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

keá¹‡iya vatthu

__pucchÄ• --- _ aá¹-á¹-ha \Be II 96/ Ä• vuso pÄ• nÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• paá¹‡e bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, s
kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• pÄ• nÄ• ni na paá¹-iggaá¹‡hiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±

rojamallÄ• vatthu

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbaÃ±ca \Be II 97/ Ä• vuso á¸• Ä• kaá¹ƒ sabbaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• dan
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kusinÄ• rÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä•
bhikkhÅ« kukkuccÄ• yantÄ• á¸• Ä• kaÃ±ca piá¹-á¹-hakhÄ• danÄ«yaÃ±ca na paá¹-iggahesu
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ akappiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 98/ Ä• vuso samÄ• dapentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagava
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• tumÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajitaá¹ƒ Ä• rab
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante vuá¸• á¸• hapabbajito akappiye samÄ• dapeti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghikÄ• ni \Be II 99/ vÄ• Ä• vuso puggalikÄ• ni vÄ• bÄ«jÄ• ni pugg
vÄ• bhÅ«miyÄ• ropitÄ• ni bhÄ• gaá¹ƒ datvÄ• paribhuÃ±jituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±

vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante bhag
saá¹…ghikÄ• nipi bÄ«jÄ• ni puggalikÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• ropiyiá¹ƒsu, puggalikÄ• nipi bÄ«jÄ•
ropiyiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ vinayamahÄ• padesasaá¹…khÄ• tÄ• ni \Be II 100/ Ä• vuso cattÄ• ri kappi
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• n

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attÄ• n
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kismiÃ±ci kismiÃ±ciá¹-hÄ• ne kukkuccaá¹ƒ uppajji, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ yÄ• vakÄ• likÄ• dÄ«hi \Be II 101/ saá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso yÄ• ma
paribhogakÄ• lamariyÄ• daá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi ``kappati nukho yÄ• vakÄ• likena yÄ• makÄ• likaá¹ƒ sattÄ• hakÄ•
nukho kappati. kappatinukho yÄ• makÄ• likena sattÄ• hakÄ• likaá¹ƒ yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, na n
sattÄ• hakÄ• likena yÄ• vajÄ«vikaá¹ƒ, na nukho kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatt

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhesajjakaá¹ƒ \Be II 102/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sam
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhesajjakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-á
tisso Ä• pattiyo.

7. kathinakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassaá¹ƒvuá¹-á¹-hÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 104/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kathinaá¹ƒ
kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante tiá¹ƒsamatte pÄ• veyyake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha a
tiá¹ƒsamattÄ• bhante pÄ• veyyakÄ• bhikkhÅ« sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ Ä• gacchantÄ• bhagavantaá¹
vassÅ«panÄ• yikÄ• ya nÄ• sakkhiá¹ƒsu sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ vassÅ«panÄ• yikaá¹ƒ sambhÄ• vet
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathinakaá¹ƒ \Be II 105/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samu

Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kathinakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-á
na katamÄ• Ä• patti.

8. cÄ«varakkhandhaka

jÄ«vakavatthu

__pucchÄ• --- _ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ \Be II 106/ Ä• vuso sÄ• diyituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante jÄ«vakaá¹ƒ komÄ• rabhaccaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±
komÄ• rabhacco bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gahapaticÄ«varaá¹ƒ anujÄ• nituá¹ƒ bhagavantaá¹ƒ yÄ• ci,
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ cha \Be II 107/ Ä• vuso rajanÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni,
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, s
chakaá¹‡enapi paá¹‡á¸• umattikÄ• yapi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ rajiá¹ƒsu, cÄ«varaá¹ƒ dubbaá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ acchinnakÄ• ni \Be II 108/ Ä• vuso cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, san
acchinnakÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ dantakasÄ• vÄ• ni, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__pucchÄ• --- _ kadÄ• Ä• vuso bhagavÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• si chinnakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ
chinnakaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dakkhiá¹‡Ä• girito bhante pacchÄ• gatakÄ• le bhagavÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• s
saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ uttarÄ• saá¹…gaá¹ƒ chinnakaá¹ƒ antaravÄ• sakaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ \Be II 110/ ca Ä• vuso tunnaÃ±ca ovaá¹-á¹-ikaÃ±ca kaá¹‡á¸•
daá¸·hÄ«kammaÃ±ca bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatth

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bÄ• rÄ• á¹‡asiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ
bhante bhikkhu aggaá¸·aá¹ƒ acchupesi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ vassikasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• \Be II 111/ ca Ä• vuso Ä• gantukabhattaÃ±ca gamikab
gilÄ• nabhattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kabhattaÃ±ca gilÄ• nabhesajjaÃ±ca dhuvayÄ• gu c
udakasÄ• á¹-ikÄ• cÄ• ti imÄ• aá¹-á¹-ha bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabb
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante visÄ• khaá¹ƒ migÄ• ramÄ• taraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha a
bhante migÄ• ramÄ• tÄ• bhagavantaá¹ƒ aá¹-á¹-havarÄ• ni yÄ• ci, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhagavatÄ• \Be II 114/ Ä• vuso mÄ• tÄ• pitÅ«naá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ anujÄ• nit
vinipÄ• tentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá
__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhante bhikkhuno bahuá¹ƒ cÄ«varaá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ahosi, so ca taá¹ƒcÄ«varaá¹ƒ mÄ• tÄ• p
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

mÄ• tÄ• pitaroti \Be II 115/ kho bhikkhave dadamÄ• ne kiá¹ƒ vadeyyÄ• ma, anujÄ• nÄ• mi
dÄ• tuá¹ƒ, na ca bhikkhave saddhÄ• deyyaá¹ƒ vinipÄ• tetabbaá¹ƒ, yo vinipÄ• teyya Ä• patti

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-hena Ä• vuso aÃ±Ã±atra cÄ«varabhÄ• gaá¹ƒ
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upanando sakyaputto aÃ±Ã±atra vassaá¹ƒ vuá¹-á¹-ho aÃ±Ã±atra cÄ«va
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ anÄ• thakaá¹ƒ \Be II 117/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuá¹ƒ gilÄ• naá¹ƒ na upaá¹-á¹-hah
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno kucchivikÄ• rÄ• bÄ• dho ahosi, so sake n
sayi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ naggiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 119/ Ä• vuso titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyantassa
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhu naggiyaá¹ƒ titthiyasamÄ• dÄ• naá¹ƒ samÄ• diyi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ

__pucchÄ• --- _ sabbanÄ«lakÄ• ni \Be II 120/ vÄ• Ä• vuso cÄ«varÄ• ni sabbapÄ«takÄ• ni
sabbamaÃ±jiá¹-á¹-hakÄ• ni vÄ• sabbakaá¹‡hÄ• nivÄ• ti evarÅ«pÄ• ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• re
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 121/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha pa
chabbaggiyÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« sabbanÄ«lakÄ• dÄ«ni cÄ«varÄ• ni dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kaÃ±cukaá¹ƒ \Be II 122/ vÄ• Ä• vuso veá¹-hanaá¹ƒ vÄ• dhÄ• rentassa d
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±atta
bhikkhÅ« kaÃ±cukampi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ veá¹-hanampi dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthus

__pucchÄ• --- _ cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samu
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cÄ«varasaÃ±Ã±uttaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sa
bhante tisso Ä• pattiyo.

6. campeyyakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ suddhaá¹ƒ \Be II 124/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuá¹ƒ anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ campÄ• yaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
campÄ• yaá¹ƒ viharati sambahulÄ• bhikkhÅ« kÄ• sÄ«su vÄ• sabhagÄ• me suddhaá¹ƒ kas
anÄ• pattikaá¹ƒ avatthusmiá¹ƒ akÄ• raá¹‡e ukkhipiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ

__pucchÄ• --- _ campeyyakaá¹ƒ \Be II 125/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sa
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ campeyyakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá
ekÄ• Ä• patti.

10. kosambakakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhedagarukehi \Be II 127/ bhikkhave bhikkhÅ«hi na so bhikkhu Ä• pattiyÄ
ukkhipitabboti ca, bhedagarukena bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• paresampi saddhÄ• ya Ä• pattide
sÄ• maggirasaovÄ• do bhagavatÄ• kattha dinno, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ di

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha dinno, bhagavati
viharati aÃ±Ã±ataro bhikkhu Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• panno ahosi, so tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• patti diá
bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• anÄ• patti diá¹-á¹-hino ahesuá¹ƒ. so aparena samayena tassÄ
anÄ• pattidiá¹-á¹-hi ahosi, aÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« tassÄ• Ä• pattiyÄ• Ä• pattidiá¹-á¹-hino ahesua
bhikkhÅ« sÄ• maggiá¹ƒ labhitvÄ• taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane ukkhipiá¹ƒsu, tas
dinno.

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghabhedassa \Be II 130/ Ä• vuso mÅ«labhÅ«te bhikkhumhi ukkhitta
vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiÃ±ca kÄ• tuá¹ƒ sÄ• maggÄ« uposathaÃ±ca
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante teyeva ukkhittakÄ• nuvattake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabb
bhante ukkhittakÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« taá¹ƒ ukkhittakaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ osÄ• retvÄ• yena
tenupasaá¹…kamiá¹ƒsu upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• te ukkhepake bhikkhÅ« ekadavocuá¹ƒ ``yasmi
saá¹…ghassa \Be II 131/ bhaá¹‡á¸• anaá¹ƒ kalaho viggaho vivÄ• do saá¹…ghabhedo saá¹.
saá¹…ghavavatthÄ• naá¹ƒ saá¹…ghanÄ• nÄ• karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ, so eso bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• panno ca
ca, handa mayaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso tassa vatthussa vÅ«pasamÄ• ya saá¹…ghasÄ• maggiá¹ƒ karon
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kosambakaá¹ƒ \Be II 132/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sam
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹
ekÄ• Ä• patti.

cÅ«á¸·avaggapÄ• á¸·i

1. kambakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• dikÄ• rakassa \Be II 133/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno tajjanÄ«yaka
kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« attanÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• anakÄ• rakÄ• kalahakÄ• rakÄ
bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• , yepi caÃ±Ã±e bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• a
vivÄ• dakÄ• rakÄ• bhassakÄ• rakÄ• saá¹…ghe adhikaraá¹‡akÄ• rakÄ• te upasaá¹…kami
Ä• yasmanto eso ajesi, balavÄ• balavaá¹ƒ paá¹-imantetha, tumhe tena paá¹‡á¸• itatarÄ• ca
bahussutatarÄ• ca alamattatarÄ• ca, mÄ• cassa bhÄ• yittha, mayampi tumhÄ• kaá¹ƒ pak
tena anuppannÄ• ni ceva bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni uppajjanti, uppannÄ• ni ca bhaá¹‡á¸• anÄ• ni b
saá¹ƒvattanti. tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tajjanÄ«yakammakatassa \Be II 134/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno katisu vattesu sa
kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu \Be II 135/ bhante vattesu sammÄ• vattantassa tajja
bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä
paá¹‡á¸• ukalohitakÄ• bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghena tajjanÄ«yakammakatÄ• sammÄ• vattitvÄ•
yÄ• ciá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bÄ• lassa \Be II 136/ Ä• vuso abyattassa Ä• pattibahulassa anapadÄ• nas
ananulomikehi gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi niyassakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ seyyasakaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±
seyyasako bÄ• lo ahosi abyatto Ä• pattibahulo anapadÄ• no gihisaá¹ƒsaá¹-á¹-ho vihÄ• si an
gihisaá¹ƒsaggehi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ niyassakammakatassa \Be II 137/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno katisu vattesu samm
kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu bhante vattesu sammÄ• vattantassa niyassa kamma
kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, na upasampÄ• detabba
sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹-hÄ• petabbo, na bhikkhunovÄ• dakasammuti sÄ• ditabbÄ• , samma
ovaditabbÄ• , evamÄ• dÄ«su bhante aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vattesu sammÄ• vattantassa niyas
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kuladÅ«sakassa \Be II 138/ Ä• vuso pÄ• pasamÄ• cÄ• rassa bhikkhuno p
bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante assajipunabbasuke bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±
assajipunabbasukÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ kuladÅ«sakÄ• ahesuá¹ƒ pÄ• pa
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ \Be II 140/ Ä• vuso pucchÄ• mi, saddhaá¹
gahapatiá¹ƒ dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒsentass
paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ sudhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ
sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati Ä• yasmÄ• sudhammo macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• e cittaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ
dÄ• yakaá¹ƒ kÄ• rakaá¹ƒ saá¹…ghupaá¹-á¹-hÄ• kaá¹ƒ hÄ«nena khuá¹ƒsesi hÄ«nena vamb
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

tenahi \Be II 143/ bhikkhave saá¹…gho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakam
gahapati khamÄ• petabboâ€™â€™ ti ---

__pucchÄ• --- _ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakatassa \Be II 143/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno anudÅ«
anudÅ«tena saddhiá¹ƒ gantvÄ• yathÄ• khuá¹ƒsitaá¹ƒ gahapatiá¹ƒ khamÄ• petuá¹ƒ \Be II 14
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒyeva sudhammaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha
bhante sudhammo macchikÄ• saá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ gantvÄ• maá¹…kubhÅ«to nÄ• sakkhi cittaá¹ƒ
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yakammakatassa \Be II 145/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno katisu
taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu bhante vattesu sammÄ• vattantassa paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡
bhikkhuno taá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ \Be II 146/ Ä• vuso Ä• pajjitvÄ• taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ vÄ
na icchantassa bhikkhuno Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yak
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ channattheraá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ
channo Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitvÄ• na icchi taá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ passituá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-ikÄ• tuá¹ƒ vÄ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• pattiyÄ• \Be II 147/ Ä• vuso adassanena vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• ukl
bhikkhunÄ• katisu vattesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tecattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya bhante vattesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ukkhepanÄ«yakammakatassa \Be II 148/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno sammÄ• va
paá¹-ippassambhetuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ va

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kosambiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒyeva channaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ
channo saá¹…ghena Ä• pattiyÄ• adassane vÄ• appaá¹-ikamme vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yakamm
lomaá¹ƒpÄ• tesi netthÄ• raá¹ƒ vattesi saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• tassa kammassa p
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• pikaá¹ƒ \Be II 149/ Ä• vuso diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• taá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-hiá¹ƒ
paá¹-inissajjantassa pÄ• pikÄ• ya diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante ariá¹-á¹-haá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ gaddhabÄ• dhipubba
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, bhagavati bhante sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ viharati ariá¹-á¹-hassa nÄ• ma bhikkhuno
evarÅ«paá¹ƒ pÄ• pakaá¹ƒ diá¹-á¹-higataá¹ƒ uppannaá¹ƒ ahosi ``tathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• c
Ä• jÄ• nÄ• mi, yathÄ• yeme antarÄ• yikÄ• dhammÄ• vuttÄ• bhagavatÄ• , te paá¹-isevato
antarÄ• yÄ• yÄ• â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• pikÄ• ya Ä• vuso diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• appaá¹-inissagge ukkhepanÄ«yakamm
vattesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tecattÄ• lÄ«sÄ• ya \Be II 151/ bhante vattesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• ni saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá
kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kammakkhandhakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. san
bhante ekÄ• Ä• patti.

2. pÄ• rivÄ• sikakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• rivÄ• sikassa \Be II 152/ Ä• vuso pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ ab

sÄ• diyantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante pÄ• rivÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá bhikkhÅ« sÄ• diyiá¹ƒsu pakatattÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni, tasmiá¹ƒ bh paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• rivÄ• sikena \Be II 153/ Ä• vuso bhikkhunÄ• katisu vattesu sammÄ•

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pÄ• rivÄ• sikena bhante bhikkhunÄ• catunavutiyÄ• vattesu sammÄ• v

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹- kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ pÄ• rivÄ• sikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukka bhante ekÄ• Ä• patti.

3. samuccayakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ samuccayaá¹ƒ \Be II 154/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. san Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ samuccayaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹- ekÄ• Ä• patti.

4. samathakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 155/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«y pabbÄ• janÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• ukkhepanÄ«yaá¹ƒ vÄ• kammaá¹ƒ ka kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá bhikkhÅ« asammukhÄ«bhÅ«tÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu tajjanÄ«yampi n paá¹-isÄ• raá¹‡Ä«yampi ukkhepanÄ«yampi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ sativepullapattassa \Be II 156/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno sativinayaá¹ƒ dÄ• naá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante mettiyabhÅ«majake bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä
bhante bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ dabbaá¹ƒ mallaputtaá¹ƒ amÅ«likÄ• ya sÄ«lavipattiyÄ• an
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ katipanÄ• vuso \Be II 161/ ettha dhammikÄ• ni sativinayadÄ• nÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±cimÄ• ni bhante dhammikÄ• ni sativinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni, suddho l
anuvadanti ca naá¹ƒ, yÄ• cati ca, tassa saá¹…gho sativinayaá¹ƒ deti dhammena samaggen
paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• ni sati vinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ amÅ«á¸·hassa \Be II 162/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuno amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ dÄ• tu
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, s
gaggaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena \Be II 163/ ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡ena Ä
``saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti, so evaá¹ƒ vadeti ``ahaá¹
ahosi cittavipariyÄ• sakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• m
ajjhÄ• ciá¹‡á¹‡aá¹ƒ bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ, nÄ• haá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ sarÄ• mi, mÅ«á¸·hena me etaá
naá¹ƒ vuccamÄ• nÄ• codenteva ``saratÄ• yasmÄ• evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 164/ Ä• vuso adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni, v

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tÄ«á¹‡i bhante adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni, idha b
Ä• panno hoti, tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggalo vÄ• ``sarat
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti, so saramÄ• nova evaá¹ƒ vadeti ``na kho ahaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso
Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±o saramÄ• nova evaá¹ƒ vadeti ``sarÄ• mi kho aha
supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±o anummattakova ummattakÄ• layaá¹ƒ karoti ``ahampi kh
evaá¹ƒ karotha, mayhampi etaá¹ƒ kappati, tumhÄ• kampetaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. esaá¹
amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, adhammikaá¹ƒ bhante amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• naá¹ƒ. imÄ• ni k
adhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 166/ Ä• vuso dhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni, vi

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tÄ«á¹‡i bhante dhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni, idha bh
hoti cittavipariyÄ• sakato tena ummattakena cittavipariyÄ• sakatena bahuá¹ƒ assÄ• maá¹‡a
hoti bhÄ• sitaparikkantaá¹ƒ, tamenaá¹ƒ codeti saá¹…gho vÄ• sambahulÄ• vÄ• ekapuggal
evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti, so assaramÄ• nova evaá¹ƒ vadeti ``na kho a

evarÅ«piá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjitÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±opi assaramÄ• nova evaá¹ƒ vadeti ``s
yathÄ• supinantenÄ• â€™â€™ ti. aÃ±Ã±opi ummattakova ummattakÄ• layaá¹ƒ karoti ``aha
evaá¹ƒ karotha, mayhampi etaá¹ƒ kappati, tumhÄ• kampetaá¹ƒ kappatÄ«â€™â€™ ti. esaá¹
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ saá¹…gho amÅ«á¸·havinayaá¹ƒ deti, dhammikaá¹ƒ bhante amÅ«á¸·havinay
bhante tÄ«á¹‡i dhammikÄ• ni amÅ«á¸·havinayassa dÄ• nÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya \Be II 167/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«ni
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe \Be II 168/ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhÅ« appaá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• ya bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ kammÄ• ni akaá¹ƒsu tajjanÄ«yÄ• dÄ«
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso adhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±athÄ• bhante Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa aÃ±Ã±athÄ• paá¹-ijÄ•
paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, tathÄ• saá¹…gho kÄ• reti, evaá¹ƒ kho bhante adhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 169/ Ä• vuso dhammikaá¹ƒ hoti paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ yaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• pattiá¹ƒ Ä• pajjantassa tameva paá¹-ijÄ• nantassa ten
evaá¹ƒ kho bhante dhammikaá¹ƒ paá¹-iÃ±Ã±Ä• takaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ yebhuyyasikÄ• ya \Be II 170/ Ä• vuso adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ b
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe \Be II 171/ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±
bhante bhikkhÅ« bhaá¹‡á¸• anajÄ• tÄ• kalahajÄ• tÄ• vivÄ• dÄ• pannÄ• aÃ±Ã±amaÃ±Ã±a
vihariá¹ƒsu, na sakkonti taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ yebhuyyasikÄ• ya vÅ«pasametabbaá¹

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±cahi bhante aá¹…gehi samannÄ• gato bhikkhu salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ•
bhante salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• pakena \Be II 172/ salÄ• kÄ• gÄ• hÄ• tabbÄ• yathÄ• bahutarÄ•
tathÄ• taá¹ƒ adhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ, evaá¹ƒ kho bhante yebhuyyasikÄ• ya a
vÅ«pasametabbaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 173/ Ä• vuso adhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa bhante adhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• , oramattakaÃ±ca adhika
gatigataá¹ƒ hoti, na ca saritasÄ• ritaá¹ƒ hoti, jÄ• nÄ• ti `adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• â€™ t
adhammavÄ• dÄ« bahutarÄ• assÅ«ti, jÄ• nÄ• ti `saá¹…gho bhijjissatÄ«â€™ ti, appeva nÄ•
adhammena gaá¹‡hanti, vaggÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, na ca yathÄ• diá¹-á¹-hiyÄ• gaá¹‡hanti, ime kh
kalÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 175/ Ä• vuso dhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ dasa bhante dhammikÄ• salÄ• kaggÄ• hÄ• vuttavipariyÄ• yena.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• pussannassa Ä• vuso bhikkhussa tassa pÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ kÄ
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante upavÄ• á¸·aá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
bhikkhu saá¹…ghamajjhe Ä• pattiyÄ• anuyuÃ±jiyamÄ• no avajÄ• nitvÄ• paá¹-ijÄ• nÄ• ti, p
aÃ±Ã±enaÃ±Ã±aá¹ƒ paá¹-icarati, sampajÄ• namusÄ• bhÄ• sati, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmi

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 176/ Ä• vuso dhammikÄ• ni tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa kar

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±cimÄ• ni bhante dhammikÄ• ni tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa ka
alajjÄ« ca, sÄ• nuvÄ• do ca, tassa saá¹…gho tassapÄ• piyasikÄ• kammaá¹ƒ karoti dhamm
bhante paÃ±ca dhammikÄ• ni tassa pÄ• piyasikÄ• kammassa karaá¹‡Ä• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tassa \Be II 177/ pÄ• piyasikÄ• kammakatena Ä• vuso bhikkhunÄ• katisu
vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ tassa pÄ• piyasikÄ• kammakatena bhante bhikkhunÄ• aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa
vattitabbaá¹ƒ. na upasampÄ• detabbaá¹ƒ, na nissayo dÄ• tabbo, na sÄ• maá¹‡ero upaá¹-á¹
bhante aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasasu vattesu sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kati \Be II 178/ Ä• vuso adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni samathehi vÅ«pasametabbÄ• ni

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cattÄ• rimÄ• ni bhante adhikaraá¹‡Ä• ni samathehi vÅ«pasametabbÄ•
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡aá¹ƒ, imÄ• ni bhant
samathehi vÅ«pasametabbÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒ \Be II 179/ Ä• vuso vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cha bhante vivÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, tÄ«
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡ipi kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa m
vivÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒ \Be II 180/ panÄ• vuso anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cha bhante anuvÄ• damÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, tÄ«á¹‡ipi kusalamÅ«lÄ• ni anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡as
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, vÄ• cÄ• pi anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ, ic
anuvÄ• dÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒ \Be II 181/ panÄ• vuso Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ cha bhante Ä• pattisamuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«l
kÄ• yato samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na vÄ• cato na cittato, atthi bhante Ä• patti vÄ• cato samuá¹-á¹-h
cittato, atthi bhante Ä• patti kÄ• yato \Be II 182/ ca vÄ• cato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na cittato, a
Ä• patti kÄ• yato ca cittato ca samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na vÄ• cato, atthi bhante Ä• patti vÄ• cato ca
samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• ti na kÄ• yato, atthi bhante Ä• patti kÄ• yato ca vÄ• cato ca cittato ca samuá
bhante cha Ä• patti samuá¹-á¹-hÄ• nÄ• ni Ä• pattÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kiá¹ƒ \Be II 183/ panÄ• vuso kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa mÅ«laá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kiccÄ• dhikaraá¹‡assa bhante ekaá¹ƒ mÅ«laá¹ƒ saá¹…gho.

__pucchÄ• --- _ samathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukka
kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ samathaá¹ƒ bhante vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samuk
bhante dve Ä• pattiyo.

5. khuddakavatthukkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ nahÄ• yantena \Be II 184/ Ä• vuso bhikkhunÄ• rukkhe vÄ• thambhe vÄ•
ugghaá¹ƒsentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismi
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch

bhikkhÅ« nahÄ• yamÄ• nÄ• rukkhepi thambhepi kuá¹-á¹-epi kÄ• yaá¹ƒ ugghaá¹ƒsesuá¹ƒ, t
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ gandhabbahatthakena vÄ• Ä• vuso kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• vÄ• mallakena
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhbhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« gandhabbahatthakenapi kuruvindakasuttiyÄ• pi \Be II 185/ mallakenapi nahÄ• yiá
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pÄ• á¹‡inÄ• Ä• vuso parikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, s
piá¹-á¹-hiparikammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±

__pucchÄ• --- _ vallikaá¹ƒ \Be II 186/ vÄ• Ä• vuso pÄ• maá¹…gaá¹ƒ vÄ• kaá¹‡á¹-hasutta
vÄ• ovaá¹-á¹-ikaá¹ƒ vÄ• kÄ• yuraá¹ƒ vÄ• hatthÄ• bharaá¹‡aá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹…gulimuddikaá¹ƒ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« vallikÄ• dÄ«ni dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ dÄ«ghe \Be II 187/ Ä• vuso kese dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghe kese dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kocchenavÄ• \Be II 188/ Ä• vuso phaá¹‡akenavÄ• hatthaphaá¹‡akenavÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhÅ« kocchÄ• dÄ«hi kese osaá¹‡á¹-hesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±atta

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• dÄ• se \Be II 189/ vÄ• Ä• vuso udakapatte vÄ• mukhanimittaá¹ƒ oloke
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhÅ« Ä• dÄ• sepi udakapattepi mukhanimittaá¹ƒ olokesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• bÄ• dhapaccayÄ• \Be II 190/ panÄ• vuso Ä• dÄ• se vÄ• udakapatte v
bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta
rÄ• jagahe viharati aÃ±Ã±atarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaá¹‡o ahosi, so bhikkhÅ« etadavoca
vaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti, bhikkhÅ« evamÄ• haá¹ƒsu ``ediso te Ä• vuso vaá¹‡oâ€™â€™ ti, so na s
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ mukhÄ• lepanÄ• dÄ«ni \Be II 191/ Ä• vuso karontassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhag
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« mukhÄ• lepanÄ• dÄ«ni akaá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ naccaá¹ƒ \Be II 192/ vÄ• Ä• vuso gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
naccampi gÄ«tampi vÄ• ditampi dassanÄ• ya gacchiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso naccÄ• dÄ«ni passantassa Ä• patti hoti, kathaá¹ƒ pana

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ naccaá¹ƒ vÄ• bhante gÄ«taá¹ƒ vÄ• vÄ• ditaá¹ƒ vÄ• dassanÄ• ya gac
yattha á¹-hito passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa \Be II 193/, dassanÅ«pacÄ•
punappunaá¹ƒ passati Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, Ä• rÄ• me á¹-hitassa passato anÄ• patti, vihÄ
passissÄ• mÄ«ti gacchato Ä• pattiyeva, yattha á¹-hito passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• Ä• patti c
Ä• sanasÄ• lÄ• ya nisinno passati anÄ• patti, passissÄ• mÄ«ti vuá¹-á¹-hahitvÄ• gacchati Ä
yattha á¹-hito passati vÄ• suá¹‡Ä• ti vÄ• Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa, patipathaá¹ƒ gacchanto pa
gÄ«vaá¹ƒ parivattetvÄ• passato pana Ä• patti bhante.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• yatakena \Be II 194/ Ä• vuso gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yantassa
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, ch
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yatakena gÄ«tassarena dhammaá¹ƒ gÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹

__pucchÄ• --- _ dÄ• rupattaá¹ƒ \Be II 196/ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jaá¹ƒ Ä• ra
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante piá¹‡á¸• olabhÄ• radvÄ• jo chavassa dÄ• rupattassa kÄ• raá¹‡Ä• gihÄ
iddhipÄ• á¹-ihÄ• riyaá¹ƒ dasseti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

na \Be II 197/ ca bhikkhave dÄ• rupatto dhÄ• retabbo, yo dhÄ• reyya Ä• patti dukkaá¹-assa

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhagavatÄ• Ä• vuso uccÄ• vace patte paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• ayo patto bhÅ«m
kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , c
uccÄ• vace patte dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ sovaá¹‡á¹‡amayÄ• \Be II 198/ rÅ«piyamayÄ• , tasmiá¹ƒ bh
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ sodakaá¹ƒ \Be II 199/ Ä• vuso pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• mentassa ca otÄ• penta
nidahantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, san
sodakaá¹ƒ pattaá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• mesuá¹ƒ, otÄ• pesuá¹ƒ, uá¹‡he pattaá¹ƒ nidahiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ chavasÄ«sapattaá¹ƒ \Be II 200/ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentassa ca sabbapaá¹ƒsuk
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹
bhikkhu sabbapaá¹ƒsukÅ«liko ahosi, so chavasÄ«sassa pattaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resi, aÃ±Ã±atarÄ• it
\Be II 201/ vissaramakÄ• si ``abhuá¹ƒ me pisÄ• co vatÄ• yaâ€™â€™ nti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante v

__pucchÄ• --- _ calakÄ• ni vÄ• Ä• vuso aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• ni vÄ• ucchiá¹-á¹-hodakaá¹ƒ vÄ• pa
dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ pa

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, san
calakÄ• nipi aá¹-á¹-hikÄ• nipi ucchiá¹-á¹-ho dakampi pattena nÄ«hariá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante

paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ upÄ• hanatthavikÄ• \Be II 202/ Ä• vuso bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ antarÄ• ca bhante rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca vesÄ• liá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante bhikkhu upÄ• hanÄ• yo kÄ• yabandhanena bandhitvÄ
aÃ±Ã±ataro upÄ• sako taá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ abhivÄ• dento upÄ• hanÄ• yo sÄ«sena ghaá¹-á¹-e
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ addhÄ• namaggappaá¹-ipannena \Be II 203/ Ä• vuso parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yÄ
ca appaá¹-issÄ• vanakena addhÄ• naá¹ƒ paá¹-ipajjantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ka
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ antarÄ• ca bhante rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca vesÄ• liá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±ataraá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante bhikkhu parissÄ• vanaá¹ƒ yÄ• ciyamÄ• no na adÄ• si, t
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡e \Be II 205/ Ä• vuso sayane sayantassa dukkaá¹-aá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« pupphÄ• bhikiá¹‡á¹‡esu sayanesu sayiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekabhÄ• jane vÄ• Ä• vuso bhuÃ±jantÄ• naá¹ƒ ekathÄ• lake vÄ• pivantÄ
ekattharaá¹‡apÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• naá¹ƒ vÄ• tuvaá¹-á¹-Ä• naá¹ƒ dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiyeva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« ekabhÄ• janepi bhuÃ±jiá¹ƒsu, ekathÄ• lakepi \Be II 206/ piviá¹ƒsu, ekamaÃ±cake
ekattharaá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-esuá¹ƒ, ekapÄ• vuraá¹‡Ä• pi tuvaá¹-á¹-esuá¹ƒ, ekattharaá¹‡apÄ
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ cÄ• maribÄ«janiá¹ƒ Ä• vuso paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• tisso bÄ«janiyo bhagavatÄ•
kismiÃ±ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante bhaga
cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ« uppannÄ• ahosi, bhagavato etamatthaá¹ƒ Ä• rocesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhant

na \Be II 207/ bhikkhave cÄ• maribÄ«janÄ« dhÄ• retabbÄ• , yo dhÄ• reyya, Ä• patti dukkaá
bhikkhave tisso bÄ«janiyo vÄ• kamayaá¹ƒ usÄ«ramayaá¹ƒ morapiÃ±chÄ• mayaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ dÄ«ghe Ä• vuso nakhe dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha p
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 208/ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbh
aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante bhikkhu dÄ«ghe nakhe dhÄ• resi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattarikÄ• ya \Be II 209/ Ä• vuso kese chedÄ• pentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bha
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« kattarikÄ• ya kese chindiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ dÄ«ghe \Be II 210/ Ä• vuso nÄ• sikÄ• lome dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ b
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghÄ• ni nÄ• sikÄ• lomÄ• ni dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

__pucchÄ• --- _ uccÄ• vacÄ• Ä• vuso kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡iyo paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• dasa ka
bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• t
bhikkhÅ« uccÄ• vacÄ• kaá¹‡á¹‡amalaharaá¹‡iyo dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ \Be II 211/ sovaá¹‡á¹‡amay
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikÄ• ya nisÄ«dantassa Ä• vuso dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhag
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-ipallatthikÄ• ya nisÄ«diá¹ƒsu, saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyÄ• \Be II 212/ pattÄ
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ akÄ• yabandhanena Ä• vuso gÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhag

kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±a
bhikkhu akÄ• yabandhano gÄ• maá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• ya pÄ• visi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹

__pucchÄ• --- _ gihinivatthaá¹ƒ \Be II 213/ Ä• vuso nivÄ• sentassa ca, gihipÄ• rutaá¹ƒ pÄ•
saá¹ƒvelliyaá¹ƒ nivÄ• sentassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« gihinivatthaá¹ƒ nivÄ• siá¹ƒsu, gihipÄ• rutampi pÄ• rupiá¹ƒsu, saá¹ƒvelliyampi nivÄ
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ubhato \Be II 214/ kÄ• jaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso dhÄ• rentassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagava
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« ubhato kÄ• jaá¹ƒ dhÄ• resuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ \Be II 215/ Ä• vuso pariyÄ• puá¹‡antassa ca vÄ• centassa c
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« lokÄ• yataá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsupi vÄ• cesumpi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ p

__pucchÄ• --- _ tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ \Be II 217/ Ä• vuso pariyÄ• puá¹‡antassa ca vÄ• cent
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« tiracchÄ• navijjaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsupi vÄ• cesumpi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusm

__pucchÄ• --- _ khipite Ä• vuso ``jÄ«vÄ• â€™â€™ tivadantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ•
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 218/ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ
bhante mahatiyÄ• parisÄ• ya parivuto dhammaá¹ƒ desento khipi, bhikkhÅ« ``jÄ«vatu bhant
sugatotiâ€™â€™ uccÄ• saddaá¹ƒ mahÄ• saddaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, tena saddena dhammakathÄ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• rÄ• me Ä• vuso passÄ• vavaccÄ• naá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ karaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
kÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ
bhikkhÅ« Ä• rÄ• me tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ passÄ• vaá¹ƒ akaá¹ƒsu, tahaá¹ƒ tahaá¹ƒ vaccaá¹ƒ aka
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

khuddakavatthukkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ khuddakavatthuá¹ƒ \Be II 220/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ khuddakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-á
tisso Ä• pattiyo.

6. senÄ• sanakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±ca \Be II 221/ Ä• vuso leá¹‡Ä• ni bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ•
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni,
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavocuá¹ƒ ``rÄ• jagahako bhante seá¹-á¹-hÄ« vihÄ•
nu kho bhante paá¹-ipajjitabbaâ€™â€™ nti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• n

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 222/ Ä• vuso vihÄ• rÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ uppannÄ• , kathaÃ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekÄ• heneva \Be II 223/ bhante rÄ• jagahakena seá¹-á¹-hinÄ• chaá¹-á
patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• , te idha bhante saá¹-á¹-hivihÄ• rÄ• buddhappamukhassa Ä• gatÄ• nÄ•
saá¹…ghassa patiá¹-á¹-hÄ• pitÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ vihÄ• re \Be II 224/ Ä• vuso paá¹-ibhÄ• nakammaá¹ƒ paá¹-ikkhipitvÄ• mÄ
kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni
bhikkhÅ« vihÄ• re paá¹-ibhÄ• nacittaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• pesuá¹ƒ itthirÅ«pakaá¹ƒ purisarÅ«pakaá¹ƒ
vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ \Be II 225/ Ä• vuso abhivÄ• danÄ• dÄ«ni ca aggÄ•
saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ yathÄ• vuá¸• á¸• haá¹ƒ paá¹-ibÄ• hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ antarÄ• ca bhante vesÄ• liá¹ƒ antarÄ• ca sÄ• vatthiá¹ƒ chabbaggiyÄ•
antevÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, chabbaggiyÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante bhikkhÅ«naá
buddhappamukhassa saá¹…ghassa purato purato gantvÄ• vihÄ• re paá¹-iggahesuá¹ƒ, sey
``idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ upajjhÄ• yÄ• naá¹ƒ bhavissati, idaá¹ƒ amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ Ä• cariyÄ• naá¹ƒ
amhÄ• kaá¹ƒ bhavissatÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekena \Be II 227/ Ä• vuso dve paá¹-ibÄ• hantassa dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavat
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante Ä• yasmantaá¹ƒ upanandaá¹ƒ sakyaputtaá¹ƒ Ä•
Ä• yasmÄ• bhante upanando sakyaputto eko dve paá¹-ibÄ• hi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá

__pucchÄ• --- _ navakena \Be II 228/ Ä• vuso uddisantena samake vÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ«ditu
dhammagÄ• ravena, therena pana bhikkhunÄ• uddisÄ• pentena samake vÄ• Ä• sane nisÄ
dhammagÄ• ravena bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthu

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ« Ä• yasmato upÄ• lissa santike vinayaá¹ƒ pariyÄ• puá¹‡iá¹ƒsu, Ä• yasmÄ• bhante
therÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ gÄ• ravena, tattha bhante therÄ• ceva bhikkhÅ« kilamiá¹ƒsu Ä
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ tivassantarena \Be II 230/ Ä• vuso saha nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha a
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ etadahosi ``kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho samÄ• nÄ• saniko hotÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ maÃ±ce \Be II 231/ ca Ä• vuso pÄ«á¹-he ca dvinnaá¹ƒyeva nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ b
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule samÄ• nÄ• sanike Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã
bhikkhÅ« samÄ• nÄ• sanikÄ• maÃ±ce nisÄ«ditvÄ• maÃ±caá¹ƒ bhindiá¹ƒsu, pÄ«á¹-he nisÄ

bhindiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ dÄ«ghÄ• sane \Be II 232/ panÄ• vuso asamÄ• nÄ• sanikehipi nisÄ«dituá¹
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ« dÄ«ghÄ• sane asamÄ• nÄ• sanikehi saha nisÄ«dituá¹ƒ kukkuccÄ• yiá¹ƒsu, tasmi
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±ca \Be II 233/ Ä• vuso avissajjiyÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attÄ
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attÄ• n
bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vissajjesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±ca \Be II 234/ Ä• vuso avebhaá¹…giyÄ• ni bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ kÄ«á¹-Ä• girismiá¹ƒ bhante assajipunabbasuke bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha pa
assajipunabbasukÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ« saá¹…ghikaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ vibhajiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹
paÃ±Ã±attÄ• ni.

__pucchÄ• --- _ aÃ±Ã±atra \Be II 236/ paribhogaá¹ƒ Ä• vuso aÃ±Ã±atra paribhuÃ±jantassa
kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ,
bhikkhÅ« aÃ±Ã±atarassa upÄ• sakassa vihÄ• raparibhogaá¹ƒ senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ aÃ±Ã±atra pa
bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ adhotehi ca Ä• vuso allehi ca pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamantassa ca s
akkamantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ \Be II 237/ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±
bhante bhikkhÅ« adhotehi pÄ• dehi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamiá¹ƒsu, allehi ca pÄ• dehi senÄ• s
saupÄ• hanÄ• pi senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ akkamiá¹ƒsu, senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ dussi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatth

__pucchÄ• --- _ parikammakatÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhÅ«miyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hubhantassa ca parikam

apassayantassa ca dukkaá¹-aá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kism
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ Ä• á¸·aviyaá¹ƒ \Be II 238/ bhante sambahuleva bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha pa
bhante bhikkhÅ« parikammakatÄ• ya bhÅ«miyÄ• niá¹-á¹-hubhiá¹ƒsu, parikammakataá¹ƒ bh
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ senÄ• sanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sa
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ senÄ• sanakkhandhakaá¹ƒ \Be II 239/ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ sa
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante tisso Ä• pattiyo.

7. saá¹…ghatedakakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 240/ Ä• vuso channaá¹ƒ sakyakumÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ saha upÄ
ahosi, kathaÃ±ca nesaá¹ƒ viseso udapÄ• di.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavÄ• bhante upÄ• liá¹ƒ kappakaá¹ƒ paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ pabbÄ• jesi, pa
atha bhante Ä• yasmÄ• bhaddiyo teneva antaravassena tisso vijjÄ• sacchÄ• kÄ• si, Ä• yas
dibbacakkhuá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi, Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando sotÄ• pattiphalaá¹ƒ sacchÄ• kÄ• si, deva
abhinipphÄ• desi. evaá¹ƒ kho bhante channaá¹ƒ sakyakumÄ• rÄ• naá¹ƒ upÄ• likappakena s
pana bhante tesaá¹ƒ visesÄ• dhigamo ahosi.

pakÄ• sanÄ«ya

__pucchÄ• --- _ pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ \Be II 241/ Ä• vuso kÄ• tuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, devadatto b
maá¹ƒ bhagavÄ• parisÄ• ya kheá¸·Ä• sakavÄ• dena apasÄ• deti, sÄ• riputtamoggallÄ• nev
anattamano bhagavati Ä• ghÄ• taá¹ƒ bandhi, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

pakÄ• sanÄ«ya

__pucchÄ• --- _ devadattassa \Be II 243/ Ä• vuso pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• rÄ• petvÄ
pakÄ• setuá¹ƒ Ä• á¹‡Ä• pesi.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavÄ• bhante devadattassa pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ kÄ• tuá¹ƒ p
sÄ• riputtaá¹ƒ Ä• mantesi ``tena hi tvaá¹ƒ sÄ• riputta devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• sehÄ«
bhante devadattassa pakÄ• sanÄ«yakammaá¹ƒ katvÄ• devadattaá¹ƒ rÄ• jagahe pakÄ• set

devadatta

__pucchÄ• --- _ kathaá¹ƒ \Be II 244/ Ä• vuso devadattena duá¹-á¹-hacittena vadhakacitten
ruhiraá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyaá¹ƒ kammaá¹ƒ upacitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavÄ• bhante gijjhakÅ«á¹-assa pabbatassa chÄ• yÄ• yaá¹ƒ caá¹…
gijjhakÅ«á¹-aá¹ƒ pabbataá¹ƒ Ä• ruhitvÄ• mahatiá¹ƒ silaá¹ƒ pavijjhi ``imÄ• ya samaá¹‡aá¹ƒ
voropessÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, atha kho bhante dve pabbatakÅ«á¹-Ä• ni samÄ• gantvÄ• taá
tato papatikÄ• uppatitvÄ• bhagavato pÄ• de ruhiraá¹ƒ uppÄ• desi. evaá¹ƒ kho bhante deva
vadhakacittena tathÄ• gatassa ruhiraá¹ƒ uppÄ• detvÄ• paá¹-hamaá¹ƒ Ä• nantariyakammaá

__pucchÄ• --- _ kulesu \Be II 245/ Ä• vuso tikabhojanaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±atta
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, devadatto b
parihÄ«nalÄ• bhasakkÄ• ro sapariso kulesu viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• viÃ±Ã±Ä• petvÄ• bhuÃ±ji, ta
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ alaá¹ƒ \Be II 246/ devadatta, mÄ• te rucci saá¹…ghabhedo, garuko kho d
saá¹…ghabhedotiÄ• diko Ä• vuso ovÄ• do bhagavatÄ• kattha dinno, kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante devadattaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha dinno, devadatto bhante saá
cakkabhedÄ• ya, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ dinno.

alaá¹ƒ \Be II 247/ devadatta, mÄ• te rucci saá¹…ghabhedo, garuko kho devadatta saá¹…g

__pucchÄ• --- _ ``sukaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ pÄ• pena dukkaraá¹ƒ. p
pÄ• pamariyehi dukkaraâ€™â€™ nti- Ä• vuso \Be II 248/ idaá¹ƒ udÄ• naá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• ka
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ udÄ• nitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante devadattaá¹ƒyeva Ä• rabbha udÄ• nitaá¹ƒ, Ä• yasm
pubbaá¹‡hasamayaá¹ƒ nivÄ• setvÄ• pattacÄ«varamÄ• dÄ• ya rÄ• jagahaá¹ƒ piá¹‡á¸• Ä• y
devadatto yenÄ• yasmÄ• Ä• nando tenupasaá¹…kami, upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• Ä• yasmantaá
dÄ• nÄ• haá¹ƒ Ä• vuso Ä• nanda aÃ±Ã±atreva bhagavatÄ• aÃ±Ã±atreva bhikkhusaá¹…gh

saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karissÄ• mÄ«â€™â€™ ti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ udÄ• nitaá¹ƒ.

sukaraá¹ƒ sÄ• dhunÄ• sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ, sÄ• dhuá¹ƒ pÄ• pena dukkaraá¹ƒ.

pÄ• paá¹ƒ pÄ• pena sukaraá¹ƒ, pÄ• pamariyehi dukkaraá¹ƒ ||

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 249/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ thullaccayaá
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ rÄ• jagahe bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, Ä• y
bhagavantaá¹ƒ upasaá¹…kamitvÄ• etadavoca ``sÄ• dhu bhante bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkh
nti, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

``sÄ• dhu \Be II 252/ bhante bhedÄ• nuvattakÄ• bhikkhÅ« puna upasampajjeyyuâ€™â€™

__pucchÄ• --- _ kittÄ• vatÄ• \Be II 253/ nu kho Ä• vuso saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti no ca saá¹…g
pana saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhedo ca.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ ekato bhante eko hoti, ekato dve catuttho anussÄ• veti, salÄ• kaá¹ƒ gÄ
ayaá¹ƒ vinayo idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• tiâ€™â€™, et
catunnaá¹ƒ vÄ• paÃ±cannaá¹ƒ vÄ• channaá¹ƒ vÄ• sattannaá¹ƒ vÄ• aá¹-á¹-hannaá¹ƒ vÄ•
saá¹…ghabhedo, ekato bhante cattÄ• ro honti, ekato cattÄ• ro, navamo anussÄ• veti, salÄ•
dhammo ayaá¹ƒ vinayo idaá¹ƒ satthusÄ• sanaá¹ƒ imaá¹ƒ gaá¹‡hatha imaá¹ƒ rocethÄ• â€™
saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhedo ca. evaá¹ƒ kho bhante saá¹…gharÄ• ji hoti, no ca
pana bhante saá¹…gharÄ• ji ceva hoti saá¹…ghabhedo ca.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kittÄ• vatÄ• \Be II 254/ nu kho Ä• vuso saá¹…gho bhinno hoti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ idha bhante bhikkhÅ« adhammÄ• diá¹ƒ dhammÄ• dÄ«nÄ«ti dÄ«penti, t
vatthÅ«hi apakassanti, avapakassanti, Ä• veniá¹ƒ \Be II 255/ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, Ä• veniá¹
karonti, Ä• veniá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti, evaá¹ƒ kho bhante saá¹…gho bhinno hoti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kittÄ• vatÄ• nu kho Ä• vuso saá¹…gho samaggo hoti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ idha bhante bhikkhÅ« adhammaá¹ƒ adhammoti dÄ«penti, dhammaá¹ƒ
avinayaá¹ƒ avinayoti dÄ«penti ... pe ... duá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ duá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«
aduá¹-á¹-hullaá¹ƒ Ä• pattiá¹ƒ aduá¹-á¹-hullÄ• Ä• pattÄ«ti dÄ«penti, te imehi aá¹-á¹-hÄ• rasa
apakassanti, na avapakassanti, na Ä• veniá¹ƒ uposathaá¹ƒ karonti, na Ä• veniá¹ƒ pavÄ• raá

Ä• veniá¹ƒ saá¹…ghakammaá¹ƒ karonti, ettÄ• vatÄ• kho bhante saá¹…gho samaggo hoti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ samaggaá¹ƒ \Be II 256/ Ä• vuso saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• kiá¹ƒ so pasava

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ samaggaá¹ƒ kho bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ bhinditvÄ• kappaá¹-á¹-hitikaá¹ƒ kappaá¹ƒ nirayamhi paccati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhinnaá¹ƒ \Be II 257/ kho Ä• vuso saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• kiá¹

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhinnaá¹ƒ kho bhante saá¹…ghaá¹ƒ samaggaá¹ƒ katvÄ• brahmaá¹ƒ pu kappaá¹ƒ saggamhi modati.

__pucchÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ \Be II 258/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ saá¹…ghabhedaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samuk bhante dve Ä• pattiyo.

8. vattakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 259/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ bhante bhikkhÅ« saupÄ• hanÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu, chattapaggahitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• ma oguá¹‡á¹-hitÄ• pi Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pavisiá¹ƒsu, sÄ«sepi cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karitvÄ• Ä• rÄ• maá¹ƒ pa pÄ• de doviá¹ƒsu, vuá¸• á¸• hatarepi Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« nÄ• bhivÄ• desuá¹ƒ, napi senÄ• bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``tena hi bhikkhave Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã Ä• gantukehi bhikkhÅ«hi sammÄ• vattitabbaá¹ƒ, Ä• gantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• idÄ• pavisissÄ• mÄ«ti upÄ• hanÄ• omuÃ±citvÄ• nÄ«caá¹ƒ katvÄ• papphoá¹-etvÄ• gahetvÄ• vivaritvÄ• sÄ«se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ khandhe katvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• nena Ä• rÄ• mo pav bhante Ä• gantukÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 261/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kathaÃ±ca pana paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule Ä• vÄ• sike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ bhante Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• bhikkhÅ« Ä• gantuke bhikkhÅ« disvÄ• neva Ä• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apes

pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipiá¹ƒsu, na paccuggantvÄ• pattacÄ«varaá
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±apesuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ b

``Ä• vÄ• sikena bhikkhave bhikkhunÄ• Ä• gantukaá¹ƒ bhikkhuá¹ƒ vuá¸• á¸• hataraá¹ƒ disv
paÃ±Ã±apetabbaá¹ƒ, pÄ• dodakaá¹ƒ pÄ• dapÄ«á¹-haá¹ƒ pÄ• dakathalikaá¹ƒ upanikkhipitab
pattacÄ«varaá¹ƒ paá¹-iggahetabbaá¹ƒ \Be II 262/ pÄ• nÄ«yena pucchitabboâ€™â€™ evam
Ä• vÄ• sikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ gamikÄ• naá¹ƒ \Be II 263/ Ä• vuso bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• k
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kathaÃ±capana paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule gamike bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±
gamikÄ• bhikkhÅ« dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ mattikÄ• bhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ appaá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ
senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ anÄ• pucchÄ• pakkamiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``gamikena bhi
dÄ• rubhaá¹‡á¸• aá¹ƒ paá¹-isÄ• metvÄ• dvÄ• ravÄ• tapÄ• naá¹ƒ thaketvÄ• senÄ• sanaá¹ƒ
evamÄ• dinÄ• bhante Ä• kÄ• rena bhagavatÄ• gamikÄ• naá¹ƒ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ vattaá¹ƒ pa

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhattagge \Be II 264/ Ä• vuso anumodituá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ \Be II 265/ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ
bhante bhikkhÅ« bhattagge nÄ• numodiá¹ƒsu, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• ta

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±att
kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« dunnivatthÄ• duppÄ• rutÄ• anÄ• kappasampannÄ• bhattaggaá¹ƒ gacchiá¹ƒsu, t
``sace Ä• rÄ• me kÄ• lo Ä• rocito hoti, timaá¹‡á¸• alaá¹ƒ paá¹-icchÄ• dentena parimaá¹‡á¸•
kÄ• yabandhanaá¹ƒ bandhitvÄ• saguá¹‡aá¹ƒ katvÄ• saá¹…ghÄ• á¹-iyo pÄ• rupitvÄ• gaá¹
dhovitvÄ• \Be II 266/ pattaá¹ƒ gahetvÄ• sÄ• dhukaá¹ƒ ataramÄ• nena gÄ• mo pavisitabbo
bhattaggavattaá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ \Be II 267/ Ä• vuso senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• katth
Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kathaÃ±ca taá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante chabbaggiye bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha paÃ±Ã±attaá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhÅ«su ajjhokÄ• se cÄ«varaá¹ƒ karontesu paá¹-ivÄ• te aá¹…gaá¹‡e senÄ• sa

tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ ``yasmiá¹ƒ vihÄ• re viharati, sace so vihÄ• ro uklÄ• po hoti, s
sodhetabboâ€™â€™ ti evamÄ• dinÄ• bhante bhikkhÅ«naá¹ƒ senÄ• sanavattaá¹ƒ bhagava

__pucchÄ• --- _ samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-
Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ samÄ• cÄ• raá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukka
ekÄ• Ä• patti.

9. pÄ• timokkhaá¹-á¹-hapanakkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ sÄ• pattikena \Be II 270/ Ä• vuso pÄ• timokkhaá¹ƒ suá¹‡antassa pÄ• timo
bhagavatÄ• kattha paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante aÃ±Ã±ataraá¹ƒ puggalaá¹ƒ dussÄ«laá¹ƒ pÄ• pa
paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ, aÃ±Ã±ataro bhante puggalo dussÄ«lo pÄ• padhammo tadahuposathe saá¹
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ paÃ±Ã±attaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ \Be II 272/ Ä• vuso pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesa
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ á¹-hapanaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-
ekÄ• Ä• patti.

10. bhikkhunikkhandhaka

__pucchÄ• --- _ aá¹-á¹-hahi \Be II 273/ Ä• vuso garudhammehi upasampadÄ• bhagavatÄ
anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• , kismiÃ±ca vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante mahÄ• pajÄ• patiyÄ• gotamiyÄ• anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ•
gotamÄ« sÅ«nehi pÄ• dehi rajokiá¹‡á¹‡ena gattena dukkhÄ« dummanÄ• assumukhÄ« rud
aá¹-á¹-hÄ• si, atha kho bhante Ä• yasmÄ• Ä• nando mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ taá¹ƒ
bhagavantaá¹ƒ catukkhattuá¹ƒ yÄ• ci mÄ• tugÄ• massa tathÄ• gatappavedite dhammavina
pabbajjaá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• tÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhÅ«hi \Be II 275/ Ä• vuso bhikkhuniyo upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ bhagavat
kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ vesÄ• liyaá¹ƒ bhante mahÄ• pajÄ• patiá¹ƒ gotamiá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha anuÃ±
bhante gotamÄ« bhagavantaá¹ƒ etadavoca ``kathÄ• haá¹ƒ bhante imÄ• su sÄ• kiyÄ• nÄ«su
tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ekato \Be II 276/ upasampannÄ• ya Ä• vuso bhikkhunisaá¹…ghe visuddh
upasampÄ• detuá¹ƒ bhagavatÄ• kattha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ, kaá¹ƒ Ä• rabbha kismiá¹ƒ vatthu

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sÄ• vatthiyaá¹ƒ bhante sambahule bhikkhÅ« Ä• rabbha anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá
bhikkhÅ« bhikkhunÄ«naá¹ƒ antarÄ• yike dhamme pucchiá¹ƒsu, upasampadÄ• pekkhÄ• yo
ahesuá¹ƒ, na sakkhiá¹ƒsu vissajjetuá¹ƒ, tasmiá¹ƒ bhante vatthusmiá¹ƒ anuÃ±Ã±Ä• taá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ \Be II 277/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ sanidde
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhikkhunikkhandhakaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ bhante dve Ä• pattiyo.

11. paÃ±casatikakkhandhaka

paá¹-hama saá¹ƒgÄ• yanÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ paÃ±casatikaá¹ƒ \Be II 279/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ.
samukkaá¹-á¹-hapadÄ• naá¹ƒ Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paÃ±casatikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukka
bhante na katamÄ• Ä• patti.

12. sattasatikakkhandhaka

dutiya saá¹ƒgÄ• yanÄ•

__pucchÄ• --- _ sattasatikaá¹ƒ \Be II 280/ pucchissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. sam
Ä• vuso kati Ä• pattiyo.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sattasatikaá¹ƒ vissajjissaá¹ƒ, sanidÄ• naá¹ƒ saniddesaá¹ƒ. samukkaá¹-
bhante na katamÄ• Ä• patti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kassa \Be II 281/ Ä• vuso vacanaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ bhagavato bhante vacanaá¹ƒ arahato sammÄ• sambuddhassa.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke Ä• vuso sikkhanti.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sekkhÄ• ca bhante puthujjanakalyÄ• á¹‡akÄ• ca sikkhanti.

__pucchÄ• --- _ ke \Be II 282/ Ä• vuso sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ arahanto bhante sikkhitasikkhÄ• .

__pucchÄ• --- _ kattha Ä• vuso á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ sikkhÄ• kÄ• mesu bhante á¹-hitaá¹ƒ.

__pucchÄ• --- _ kenÄ• vuso Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

__vissajjanÄ• --- _ paramparÄ• ya bhante Ä• bhataá¹ƒ.

The Path of Purification¡ÐVisuddhimaggaOnline Buddhist Studio
Theravada Buddhist Studies

Back to Root Page

Themes of Talks from Visuddhi Magga

Chapter 1

Chapter 2

Chapter 3

Chapter 4

Chapter 5

Chapter 6

Chapter 7

Chapter 8

Chapter 9

Chapter 10

Chapter 11

Chapter 12

Chapter 13

Chapter 14

Chapter 15

Chapter 16

Chapter 17

Chapter 18

Chapter 19

Chapter 20

Chapter 21

Chapter 22

Chapter 23

*****WHAT IS BUDDHISM?*****

Sayadaw U Thittila (Abhidhaja Maha Rattha Guru of Burma)

What is Buddhism, is it a philosophy a religion or an ethical system? Strictly speaking it is not a philosophy, for it does not contain an elaborate system of theories and facts exclusively for cognition, although it must be admitted that the Buddha has anticipated much modern speculation.

What is known as Buddhism consists of three aspects, the Doctrinal (pariyatti), the Practical (pattipatti), and the Realisable (pativedha) which are interdependent and interrelated. This doctrine is preserved in the Tripitaka. This Tripitaka, which contains the word of the Buddha, is

estimated to be about eleven times the size of the Christian Bible. As the word itself implies, the Tripitaka consists of three baskets, namely: the Basket of Discipline (Vinaya Pitaka), the Basket of Discourses (Sutta Pitaka) and the Basket of Ultimate Things (Abhidamma Pitaka).

The Vinaya Pitaka, which is sub-divided into five books. deals with the rules and regulations of the Order of monks and nuns and gives a detailed account of the life and ministry of the Buddha. The Sutta Pitaka consists of discourses preached by the Buddha, and also in some instances, by his foremost disciples such as the Venerable Sariputta, Moggallana and Ananda. Divided into twenty-six books it is rather like a collection of prescriptions, for the discourses were propounded to suit the occasion and the temperament of different individuals. The Abhidhamma Pitaka, however, is the most important and the most interesting because it elaborates the four ultimate things i.e., consciousness (citta), mental properties mental

concomitants, (cetasika), matter or material qualities (rupa) and Nibbana.

So we see that Buddhism is concerned with truth and facts, and has nothing to do with theories and philosophies which may be accepted as gospel truth today and be thrown overboard tomorrow. The Buddha presented us with no new astounding philosophical theories, nor did he venture to create any new material science, rather he explain what is within and without so far as it concerns our emancipation, and ultimately he laid out a path of deliverance that is unique.

Is it then a religion? Neither is it a religion in the sense in which the word is commonly understood, for it is not a system of faith or worship. Buddhism does not demand blind faith from its adherents; mere belief is dethroned and replaced by confidence, Saddha, as it is known in Pali, based on knowledge of truth. The confidence placed by a

follower in the Buddha is like a sick man towards the physician, or that of a student towards his teacher. A Buddhist seeks refuge in the Buddha because it is he who discovered the path of deliverance. A sick man should use the remedy the pupil should study what his teacher says in order to become learned. In just the same way, a Buddhist who possesses saddha follows the Buddha's instructions in order to gain deliverance.

Is Buddhism then, an ethical system? It no doubt contains an excellent code of morals that is adaptable to all climes and ages, but it is much more than ordinary morality. The Singala Sutta (Sigalovada Sutta), Mangala Sutta, Metta Sutta, Vasala Sutta, Dhammika Sutta etc., should be read carefully to understand the high standard of morality; but morality, or sila, is only the A.B.C. of Buddhism.

Buddhism, therefore is neither a philosophy nor a

religion, nor an ordinary ethical code, it is the doctrine of actuality, a means of deliverance; or, as it is called in Pali, the Dhamma.

The right-minded person concerns him or herself with the act, and not with the consequences; he considers not what is pleasant or unpleasant, but what is good and right according to the rules of morality. When he does right, and does not seek any result, he is relived of all the burden of doubt, fear and perplexity, he never becomes involved in the inextricable tangle of difficulty. His mind is at peace, his conscience is serene; these are the requisites for health, happiness and long life.

There are two kinds of emotions. negative or destructive, and positive and constructive. Take as an illustration two persons who meet financial disaster. One reacts emotionally and falls into a stormy sea of bitterness, loses all hope and sinks in health, vigour and resolution,

or he kills himself to end it all. The otther man, who has learnt to think over the problems of life, to meditate, to rationalise applies every available method to overcome the problem and finds a satisfactory solution, for he has exercised his mind just as the athlete exercises his muscles. He is the master, while the other is a slave. Many disappointments and breakdowns would not exist if people were to live according to the Dhamma.

So you see, Buddhism is a philosophy of hope and certainty of achievement. It is the gospel of attainment of deliverance from unhappiness and suffering. The Buddha explained that in every mortal, however humble or lowly he may be, there is a grain of worth, a little of goodness, a spark of wisdom that can be kindled into a flame, which can be developed by conscious human effort. The Buddha encouraged everyone to strive for spiritual development, declaring that every right effort is sure of a reward here and now, in this life, or in a future one.

The Buddha also proclaimed that every low desire, every longing for ignoble things, every unworthy feeling that we conquer and every difficulty that we meet heroically and victoriously, which righteously according to the rules of morality, becomes another rung on the ladder by which we can climb to a nobler, higher life. This is the law of progressive development, the Buddhist doctrine of evolution, of attainment, of accomplishment

The Buddha drew for us the picture of progressive existence, a growth from small to great, from less to more, from ignorance to knowledge, of development depending on inward strength, diligence put forth from life to life. This is the doctrine of human perfection won through altruism, discipline and wisdom.

The name of the founder of Buddhism was Gotama, this being the name of the clan or family to which he belonged.

The word Buddha means 'awakened' or 'enlightened' one, and is not a name but a title of honour bestowed upon the sage Gotama. Gotama was born the son of an Indian king on what is now the boarder of modern Nepal six hundred and twenty-three years before Christ.

Dhamma, this law of righteousness, exists not only in a man's heart and mind, but it exist in the universe also; all the universe is an embodiment or revelation of Dhamma. The laws of nature and the mind of man. If a man lives by Dhamma, he will escape and come into Nibbana, the final release from suffering.

According to Buddhism the universe evolved, but it did not evolve out of nothingness, it evolved out of the dispersed matter of a previous universe; and when this universe is dissolved. its dispersed matter, or its residual energy which is continually renewing itself, will in time give rise to another universe in the same way. The process

is therefore cyclic and continuous, and the universe itself is composed of millions of world systems, each with its various planes of existence.

That which we call 'man' is composed of mind and matter. According to Buddhism, apart from mind and matter (nama and rupa) which constitutes the so called man, there is no such thing as an immortal soul, (atta) which lies behind them. Matter (rupa) is the invisible qualities and forces, and there are altogether twenty-eighty types of material qualities which constitute the physical body of an animate being. Mind (nama) is the most important part of a being, and consists of the four mental aggregates, namely:

Feeling, of whatever kind (Vedana)

Perception, of sense objects,

or reaction to the senses (Sanna)

Mental Properties -fifty types of mental formations including good and evil tendencies and faculties (Sankhara)

Consciousness, which is the fundamental factor of all the other three (Vinnana)

Buddhism teaches that with the practice of meditation and mind culture one can acquire the Insight Kowledges and thus attain Nibbana in this life itself. Through this enlightenment and wisdom, one can reach the end of this chains of rebirths.

Nibbana is not annihilation, neither is it kind of nothingness, it is state free from any possibility of the re-arising of the conditioned existence, the ultimate peace and happiness.

All the teachings of the Buddha can be summed up in one verse:

To refrain from all evil

To do what is good

To cultivate the mind

This is the teaching of the Buddha.

==========

BuddhaNetBBS-The Buddhist Bulletin Board

Buddha Dhamma Meditation Association

Post Office Box K1020 Haymarket, 2000

==========

-8 1 2
0 6 0 0 0 0
quoted above is omitted form this collection altogether !
We refer of course to 'whatever arises through a cause is
capable of being suppressed (by suppression of the cause).'
This is the Practieal pendant of the theoretic statement.
Yet, though we have to seek through the whole Canon for
an instance of it,
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
and thoutgh it is put into the mouth of a
0 8 0 0 0 0
disciple only, no text is better known throughout Buddhist
literature.

We fare no better in the editorial hands over the way in
which the Founde is shown teaching another important
application of the causal law. We mean the statement of
continuous identity. The Gr—co-European law of identity:
A=A, banishes all relativity and leaves-nonentity. The
Buddhist statement is that of life : A=A becoming
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
-A
5 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
,
0 1 0 0 0 0
A
5 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
=A
5 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0

-becoming-A
5 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
and so on to A. There is individuality,
0 4 0 0 0 0
personality. But individuality is not something immutably, absolutely identical. We change, we grow, with whatever 'name-and-shape' happens to be the presentation of us. Crudely and stiffly, in the Sutta,
4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
0 1 -1 1 0 0
identity and difference, as
0 10 0 0 0 0
absolute, are rejected, and then the familiar formula is switehed on. Yet what a lovely lesson must it have been in the way it was actually given, showing surely that we may suffer as man, or enjoy as man, for what we did as boy :-same yet different. That we may feel in this life the effects of what we did last life :-same yet different. Could we but have before as the real lesson, we should understand Timba-ruka's response.

Another doctrine of importance, occurring here only-that entitled 'Cause, or Causal Relation' (p. 20 ˜.; XII., › 20)
4 1 -1 1 0 0
4
0 1 -1 1 0 0
-is
0 5 0 0 0 0
made a mere supplement to the Sustenance Suttas with which it has nothing to do. Here again we catch a great word of cosmic law, a law persisting unshaken while 'Buddhas' come and go. So he is made to say elsewhere : 'I am but a way-shower.'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
5
0 1 -1 1 0 0

The fervour of his cry, 'Look you !' seems to pene-
0 1 0 0 0 0

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Vinaya Texts i, 146. The Teacher converys the truth in Dialogues
6 3 0 0 0 0
ii, 126 ; c˜. 153, 177, but the formula is quite different. We only wonder
that no Sutta in our book contains the formula.

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
The German wird; the Pali hoti not atthi. 3 P. 18.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
4
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Paccaya. I fear this title has been omitted in the translation.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
5
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Majjhima iii, 6; c˜. 15.
6 1 0 0 0 0

-8 1 2
0 12 0 0 0 0
trate the muffling formula closing it in. And in the 'City' Sutta, his way-showing and the aneient Path of the good life (p. 74) reverberate as if he were himself yet talking to us.

Other important sayings with a genuine ring, but treated as incidental, are that about past 'karma' and the present body and mind of us (p. 44), that giving three equivalent terms for mind (p. 65), where the famous monkey-simile occurs, and that giving the refrain of assurance of ultimate salvation, the triumph-song of him who is lcading the good life (p. 47 ˜.). The two former passages do not occur elsewhere.

To turn very brieffy to other ehapters :-in XV., whih is peculiar to this Nikaýya,
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
with its rare term anamataggo, and
0 9 0 0 0 0
its forcible warning, here we have what is probably a real saying, reiterated by teachers with possibly their own very monastic complements. The Commentary gives no episode as having drawn forth this utterance, viz., that when we began to be is past man's finding out. But there is a later echo, in a Commentary on the ancient aphorisms called Yoga Suýtras, of what may have been a fallacy of Gotama's day. Namely, that in the wise is 'some understanding of the prior and final limit of Sa„saýra.'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
And the emphatic rejection of quasi-
0 5 0 0 0 0
omniscience, in this chapter, may refer to such a fallacy.

Yet he, who made no exception of himself in that repudiation, came to be caled sabb'anŠnŠu, all knowing ! And the ultimate beginning, which he did not reject, came to be considered as nover having been !

4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
0 1 -1 1 0 0
Further, in spite of the
0 4 0 0 0 0
simply expressed admission that beings (sattaý) did 'run on,
fare on,' the Milinda came to say 'Is thee any being (koci
satto) who goes on from this body to another body ? No
indeed, sire,'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
4
0 1 -1 1 0 0
Man is very cruel to his helpers, even when
0 3 0 0 0 0
he is setting up golden images of them.
In the little collection on 'Element' (chap. XIV.), the

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Again, briefly, in vols. iii and v.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Yoga-bhaýshya. See Dr. J. H. Woods' Yoga System of PatanŠjali,
6 3 0 0 0 0
Harvard Or. Series, 1914, p. 118. C˜. Pali-English Dictionary, Part 1,
s.v. 'Anamatagga.'

4 1 -1 1 0 0
3
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Visuddhi-Maga, P.T.S. ed. 768.
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
4
6 1 -1 1 0 0
The abhidhamma PitÞaka, as a half - way house in point of date,
6 3 0 0 0 0
is more careful. It is not so satto, not an identical being, who fares
on. (Points of Controversy, p. 26 ˜.)

-8 1 2
0 8 0 0 0 0
emphasis on heterogeneity in elements is discussed in a way
suggestive of an Aýbhidhammika compiler. The word dhaÞtu is
much to the fore in the Third Pitaka : and the subject occupied
considerably the early aeademic eulture revealed in such
works as the Abhidhammakosa and its eommentaries. The
ring of the older Suttas is rather to be found in the little
dialogue on the subject in Majjhima i, 295 =Vol. V. (XLVIII.,
› 42) of this work.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
The matter cannot here be discussed.
0 18 0 0 0 0
The interest here lies in the general reflections on life as
existence under a certain 'set of conditions' or dhaýtu
(p. 101, n. 1). The reaction of this upon feeling is mixed.
Hence man's efforts to better his conditions. Pain is the
vis a tergo by which he seeks betterment.

But hte conelusion is monastic. The drawing power of
happiness is omitted. We are reminded of a gardener who
is placed in a garden that is weedly but has possibilities, and
who downs tools and disposes himself to leave. We should
not think highly of the gardener. We do not seem to eatch
the living savings of the founder.

The remaining chapters are of no small interest. Not
doctrinally, but because they afford us sidelights on some
of those early followers of whom we know little. It is true
that the Lakkhana, 'Mark,' who gives the name to the
nineteenth chapter, is met with here only. And we may be sure,
without even consulting them, that crities will have judged
that 'Mark' referred originally to that rather irrtating smile
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 12 0 0 0 0
which is made to reeur at one heartrending scene after another,
and that the questioning brother is a fiction to fit the word.

The smile, for all buddhaghosa's aplolgy, does not commend Moggallaýna to us. He is a little akin to the mighty medicine-man Kassapa of Uruvelaý, whom Gotama competed with on his own level, to win a safe position as a teacher. Aýnanda might have shed a recurring tear, Saýriputta might have 'uttered moan.' The Master's rejoinder is a saying that recalls his hesitation when beginning to teach gospel. But here it is : 'If they believed me not, it would hurt' -not me, but - 'them.' What was this saying really intended to convey ?

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Discussed in the writer's Buddhist Psychology, p. 68 (4).
6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
Lakkhana means also feature, sign, anything salient.
6 1 0 0 0 0

-8 1 2
0 15 0 0 0 0
In Kassapa called Great (chap. XVI.) we come upon a finer character. He appears a most unlikely man to come forward and take up the heavy task of succeeding such a leader. A confirmed recluse, he even keeps away from his Master when both are aged. there is no sign that the latter saw in him a successor. He only associates Kaccapa with himself as a sound teacher. How strange it seems to a modern world, that no word passes between them as to any system of memorizing the records, the first task that the orphaned order actually set about ! And in a way of almost incredible naiveteˆ.
But Kassapa had the sterling virtue of utter unworldliness. And how sorely that was needed in the Order, not only subsequently, but in the lifetime of the founder, the books show but too well.
4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
0 1 -1 1 0 0
We can well believe that the formula
0 10 0 0 0 0
running through chap. XVII.: -'Dire, brethren, are gains, favours, flattery. . . . Thus and thus must ye train your-selves' was often uttered by Gotama himself, in unwearied admonishing of his followers against being still of the world though not in the world. Was it indeed always unwearied ? It was a long life of service; and when we read of the many quarrelsome, greedy, impure, stupid, 'futile' bhikkhus, in Vinaya and Sutta, we venture to believe, that there were hours when he longed to pack them off the what they called the 'low things,'
4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
0 1 -1 1 0 0
to which they, so many of them, really belonged,
0 12 0 0 0 0
and go home with Raˆhula. But he was faithful.

Much more might be said if we were presuming to offer this translation to the scholar of Pali literature. The general reader is mostly in our thoughts. And for him there is no problem so near as this : - Where in these pages is Gotama ? How much of them, how little, is a blend of (it may be) original sayings clearly or confusedly reproduced, of fillings by ages of successive narrators, of memory-schemes drawn up by teachers, not teachers of the multitude but of orally learning pupils, of efforts, often clumsy, by editors to set down in writing much that had so long been more fluently told ? And all

6 1 0 0 0 0

4 1 -1 1 0 0
1
6 1 -1 1 0 0
P. 140 ˜. C˜. Pss. of the Brethrea, poems of Phussa and Paýraý-
6 2 0 0 0 0
pariya.

4 1 -1 1 0 0
2
6 1 -1 1 0 0
E.g., p. 147.
6 2 0 0 0 0

of them, narrators, teachers, editors, were men whose choice of ideals of life differed from that of the rest of the world, differed the more in proportion as they were sincerely not of the world as well as not in it. Through this distorting medium he has to read, and adk himself which sayings, put into the mouth of a certain aceredited teacher and 'way-shower' of truth, are likely to have come from such a man as he is recorded to have bee ? Not a brahmin, not a pundit, not a 'Wanderer'; a nobleman born and bred in the purple, albeit of a petty court, a man of singularly independent mind, but single-minded in his long work or helping men to think and to live, a man who left himself, planted by himself, on no pedestal, who left no successor commissioned to seehe was so planted- is there anything in these pages that this wise and loving, but bery human friend of man would be likely to have said, and to have so said as to win over men of all sorts and conditions ?

In the dark days succeeding the completion of Part I, and when other labours were blocking the way, Mr. F.L. Woodward wrote from his new Tasmanian hame offering service. With purely disinterested kindness of heart he consented to write for us a draft translation of Part II. 'Joyous and swift is his wisdom' like Saýriputta's. In a few months the typescript was done, completed even to footnotes. This we have used throughout for reference, for suggestion, and to check our translation, for which we alone are responsible. We connot sufficiently thank him for the brotherly hand that has helped us to keep walking. Not many would have spent well-earned leisune hours in rendering service from aeross the world like this. Nor is his good will confined to Part II. May life in our next rebirth not find us so far apart !

C.A.F. RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD,
March, 1922.

ÐÏà¡±

not found

ZEN PRACTICE AND SELF-CONTROL

Professor Shoji Nakamura

Department of Psychology, Komazawa University, Tokyo, Japan.

[I] Characteristics of SATORI (enlightenment) in Zen

Zen consists of two main structures. SANSHI-MONBO (attending to the Law personally und
KUFU-ZAZEN (single-minded Zen meditation) in which a person uses self-effort to establish
situation and then through trial and error tries to reach it step-by-step. KUFU-ZAZEN is cons
kind of self-control technique. Although different in character, both SANSHI-MONBO and KU
necessary for Zen to be holistically complete. The original purpose for practising Zen was to
spiritual enlightenment called SATORI. Thus, because the original purpose of Zen was a rel
practices do not always relate directly to psychological healing or psychotherapy as Europea
techniques tend to do. However. through the practice of Zen psychotherapeutic phenomena
process of Zen practice results in an " altered state of consciousness " (ASC) or the " discov
real self " (reorganisation of self) in which the "discovery of one's real self" takes the place o
"accomplished boundary of self". Simply stated practitioners of Zen find that their personaliti
positive ways and the process of these changes brings Zen related closer to psychological h
psychotherapy than it's original exclusive purpose of religiousness.

Enlightenment in Zen is called "REIDANJICHI" (to feel cold and warm through one's own ex
"FURYU-MONJI" (to free oneself from an attachment to the letters of a sutra.). What these t
mean is that SATORI, or enlightenment is not something that can be caught, dissected. and
intellectual or analytical means analytical means like European psychotherapy but rather is a
awareness" that can only be experienced and understood through one's own direct actions.
many self-control techniques aim to get such direct "intuitive awareness".

The purpose of this treatise is to clarify the psychotherapeutic aspects which Zen practice ha
there already is the Morita Therapy. which is said to be strongly influenced by Zen practice.
may make up for insufficiencies that Morita Therapy has.

[II] Purpose of Zen Practice and Motivation

The Purpose of practising Zen is not just to achieve health of body and mind. but also to aim
spiritually highest way of life as a human being. Zen classics often describe the life styles of

who are not attached to anything, accepting everything as it is. and moreover, live every mo
fulfillment. This way of living epitomises Man's ideal existence under Zen precepts. Zen prac
synergism of two functions : Physical functions like movements, respiration and posture; res
posture ; and psychological functions such as concentration and meditation. Simply stated. Z
in which the body and mind is united indivisibly as one. As previously stated. enlightenment
is not an understanding obtained through intellectual analysis. but rather it is an "intuitive aw
obtained through direct experience. This type of intuitive awareness does not only exist in Z
found in many other Asian arts as well and can be considered a common characteristic of th
thinking that is represented in oriental philosophies and arts. The ultimate purpose of Zen pr
reach the same enlightened state of mind, SATORI. as Buddha did, and to be able to give a
question "What is self". Buddhist philosophy holds that human agony rises from being restra
twelve-fold links of the chain of causation. SATORI is reached by cutting off this chain of res
preventing reincarnation from taking place. To accomplish this feat there are basic Buddist P
"sila. samadhi and prajna" (precepts, meditation and wisdom). These are designed to preve
scattering and perplexities, achieve wisdom and ultimately reach SATORI.

In addition to previously explained terms, enlightenment is also often referred to as SHOGY
conditioned things are impermanent), SHOHO-MUGA (phenomenal things are in existence
they have no substance) or NEHAN-JAKUJO (The state reached by extinguishing all illusion
Karma, which are the causes of reincarnation). Although in different words. these concepts a
fundamental lesson ; that one should leave behind any clinging or striving toward extinguish
instead live every moment in a free, natural and fulfilling manner. The formation of this kind
is the purpose of Zen practice, and it's attainment can be gained through all daily activities in
performed in a Zen monastery.

[II] Active Zen (Daily Activities)

Zen Buddhism is said to be the religion of our daily life. Daily activities are regulated by the r
for the Zen monastic life. A practitioner believes and performs daily activities in Zen monasti
the Buddha's Way itself and devote himself wholeheartedly to his activities. Through this kin
concentration, an acting self as a subject unite with an action as an object and then a consc
disappears and only the action remains. By concentrating on his action, his way of experien
unconsciously change little by little. Accumulation of these changes will bring about a religio

Walking, cross-legged sitting, cooking, having breakfast. chanting sutras, prostrating onesel
bathing, going to the toilet, etc. are all done according to extremely detailed regulations. Als
not regulated in detail, fatigue work of a temple. like sweeping the ground or gathering the fi
of important practices. These activities all included in the Active Zen. Listed below with brief

are several practices of Active Zen, which are designed to effect psychological changes :

(1) Repetition of actions : many actions can be divided into two types. that is. simple and mo
like standing, sitting, walking, lying and rhythmic actions such as chanting sutras and prostra
three times and nine times, devoting oneself to these simple, monotonous and rhythmic acti
Altered States of Consciousness (ASC) to be brought about and it makes a practitioner beco
way of experiencing.

(2) Walking Meditation : This is a basic training for learning how to abdominally breathe whil
actions. In this exercise. a walking action is performed with an abdominal breath taken every
Correct abdominal breathing brings about a balancing of the autonomic system.

(3) Bathing, going to the toilet and fatigue work of temple: Our daily activities are performed
and unconsciously. But in Zen monastery, a practitioner's activities are not automatic nor un
concentrates his attention upon these trifling but immediate daily works and performs these
one by one. It could change his way of experiencing or sensing for these activities and make
new meaning for these.

(4) Having breakfast : Rules of having breakfast are somewhat complicated. Ways of using
small dish-cloths, or eating rice porridge are regulated in detail. Here I will consider about th
changes brought about by concentrating his attention on his action and the psychological m
Acquiring mastery of these rules is very similar to that of acquiring any techniques in genera
sequential procedure. The first stage is to break down rules into smaller components and m
one. This is done for the purpose of learning the co-ordination of relationship between cogni
behaviour. The second stage is to reunite components that had been broken down.

As this process progresses. a practitioner can reach the point where all actions can be perfo
automatically without conscious attention paid to them. In the third stage, a practitioner's inte
accomplish the rules. and actual accomplishment of them unite completely as one.

This stage is often called SHUKYAKU-GOITSU (unification of subjectivity and objectivity), M
or self-renunciation) or ZAMMAI (this word denotes a state in which the mind is free from dis
absorbed in intense, purposeless concentration). Concisely stated, in this third stage one's i
disappears and only accomplishment of rules exists. As it can be seen in the examples abov
characteristic of active Zen is to bring about the new awareness to daily activities through co
attention upon such action and unifying his subjectivity and objectivity by intense absorption

[IV] Static Zen (ZAZEN)

Static Zen (Zazen) essentially does not differ differ that much from Active Zen in the sense t
to follow the way of Buddha-Way. In daily life, Static Zen is integrated in active Zen. They af
other, and together they deepens the stage of enlightenment. The mental state attained in Z
effect in daily activities.

Zazen consists of an interaction between the following elements : CHOSHIN (regulation of b
(regulation of respiration) and CHOSHIN (regulation of mind). Following is a brief summary o

(a) CHOSHIN : Chosin consists of arranging one's posture. Having set all relations aside an
everything to rest controlling one's posture, a practitioner sits in full or half lotus position with
open and hands positioned to form the symbol of Cosmic Mudra (JOIN). A round cushion is
and the back is straight. A right triangle is formed between both knees with the coccyx as the
and the center of gravity is placed in the middle of this triangle.

(b) CHOSOKU : Chosoku consists of arranging and controlling one's respiration. In the begi
exercise. the practitioner counts his breaths, beginning with one-two-three and so forth Once
this, the practitioner then changes to long exhalations and short inhalations. when doing this
a lotus position. the pattern of respiration becomes one of abdominal breathing with the diap
strongly and stomach pressure concurrently rising.

(c) CHOSHIN : Chosin consists of arranging or controlling one's mind through a process con
stages. In the first stage this exercise begins with one's concentration focused upon the resp
focusing upon one point is an active attempt to try to exclude all other thoughts from enterin
However. paradoxically. doing this focused; concentration actually activates the flow of unre
phenomena. Unrealistic phenomena in this case are defined as images, ideas thoughts and
the mind. When this occurs, the practitioner should remember that these mental phenomena
the products of an undisciplined mind. He should then let them flow through the mind while c
respiration.

The next stage of Chosin differs considerably from the first one. Whereas, in the first stage,
encouraged to concentrate on one object and exclude the other objects, in the second stage
encouraged to concentrate evenly on everything that comes to mind. including physical sens
ideas. thoughts and fantasies. That is to say, one has to pay attention to this very moment, t
what is happening right now. This state of attention can be referred to as meditation or mind
state continues, various unrealistic mental phenomena appear for a moment. and then disap
final stage of Chosin the practitioner's self- consciousness as the one who sees disappear. a

with the sense that the one who sees has been united with the one who is seen. Stated diffe
(non-attachment beyond being and non-being) and KU (non-substance). This state of mind a
HISHIRYOU (to think beyond thinking and non-thinking) or SHINJINNDATSURAKU (state w
dropped out).

[V] Physiological Studies on Zazen

The effects on body and mind of the full lotus position have not been fully clarified. however
are known. Results using a gravity meter show that although a minor amount of pitching and
when a well trained monk starts zazen, this motion ceases as time passes. However, when
zazen this stabilisation does not take place (Ikegami. 1974). This contrast in stability betwee
monks and beginners demonstrates that this full lotus position provides the best condition fo
addition, tests conducted on muscles using EMG have found that in the full lotus position mu
right amount of tension, they operate more efficiently. and over time receive a beneficial toni
(Nakamura. T. 1975).

Sugi & Akutsu (1964), Ando (1978), Nagashima (1977) have all studied respiration during th

According to their studies. as seen in table (l),

Table 1 Respiration During Zazen

Respiratory Rate	decrease	stable
Ventilation Volume of one respiration	increase	
Ammount of ventilation per minute	decrease	20% decrease
Oxygen Consumption.	decrease	20 - 30% decrease
Amount of Metabolism	decrease	80 - 85% of Basal Metabolism
Respiration Pattern (I/E)	decrease	Prolonged Expiration
Movement of Diaphragm	increase	
Abdominal Pressure	increase	
R.Q. (CO_2 / O_2)	stable	

rate of respiration and I/E ratio decrease and breathing becomes done abdominally In additi
air taken per breath increases while the amount of ventilation per minute decreases. Finally,
consumption and the rate of metabolism decreases.
Table (2)shows measurement of brain waves and the autonomic nervous system taken duri

Table 2 Brain Wave and Autonomic Nervous System During Zazen

	Hirai	Yamaoka	Hagino et al.
Technique	Zazen	Zazen	Zazen
Appearance of Alpha Wave	+	+	+
Amplitude of Alpha Wave	increase	increase	increase
Frequency of Alpha Wave	decrease	decrease	decrease
Appearance of Theta Wave	+	-	-
Alpha-Blocking to Stimuli	+	+	+
Heart Rate	increase	increase	increase
Amplitude of Plethysmogram	?	+	+
Skin Potential Response (SPR)	increase	?	?
Skin Potential Level	?	Shift to positive	Shift to positive

KEY:- Recognisable + Not Recognisable -

In Hirai's study (1960), and Kasamatsu and Hirai's study (1969) (1984), a series of level of meditation phenomena such as appearance of alpha waves (Stage I), increase in its amplitu slowing down in its frequency (Stage III), appearance of rythmical theta train (StageIV) were with over twenty years of practice, although their eyes rernain opened. Results of their study phenomena like dehabituation of alpha blocking, some increase in rate of heartbeats and ac spontaneous GSR. Usually, alpha waves appear when people have their eyes closed. Howe although they have their eyes opened. their alpha waves appear and increase in their amplit in their frequency. This indicates that their levels of arousal are getting lower, But at the sam rate of their heartbeats increases a little and spontaneous GSR activates, which shows that nervous system is rather active. In other words. it is a very peculiar state of sympathetic ner while parasympathetic nerves are dominant. This, according to Hirai (1960), is a state in whi excitation of the cerebral cortex lowers and, at the same time, functions of brain stems are ri phenomenon.

Also, another characteristic of brain waves during Zazen is "dehabituation " of alpha-blockin alpha-blocking is the turning of alpha waves into beta waves with the repression from sound alpha waves appear. However, if the stimuli are presented repeatedly. it becomes habituate blocking will not occur. This phenomenon of habituation could be seen to laymen during Zaz would not occur to well-trained monks. They could hear every click clearly. This is referred to "dehabituation".

Kasamatsu and Hirai (1984) stated "in Zen meditation, the: slowing of the EEG pattern is co

and the dehabituation of the alpha-blocking on the other. These indicate the specific change consciousness". These are not just a state of body and mind in relaxation. I think, it is rather balanced state of body and mind accompanied by tension within relaxation and fulfilment.

These are brought about by, as mentioned before, open eyes, suitable tension of muscle to long expiration. and concentration on respiration and their effects on each other, to keep the

I think, various psychotherapeutic effects could be produced in this state of body and mind. Ikemi (1995) observed that "essential role of autogenic self-control method like Zazen, Yoga invigorate inborn homeostasis and the function of self-control by leading specific psycho-phy state". and Shapiro (1980) also observed that "the person is in a relaxed, comfortable. and posture, he is able to self-observe with equanimity everything that comes into awareness: fe fantasies, guilts, decisions and other covert events (global desensitisation)".

Recently. studies of Yamaoka (1988) or Hagino et al. (1987) (1989) (Table 2) indicated nega toward Hirai's statement ; the slowing down to the beta train (stageIV) in frequency of brain Taniguchi (1992) stated that "questions concerning the early studies. such as intra-subject long-termed alterations were raised not only in Japan but in other countries".

These are the problems to be solved hereafter.

[VI] Zen and Health

SATORI in Zen is a kind of personality change. It is brought about by mutual interaction of A activities) and Static Zen (Zazen, in other words, regulation of body, respiration and regulati other words. It is brought about by every day activities including Zazen. As it has been ment mental stales in SATORI are expressed as 'SHUKYAKU-GOITSU", "MUGA", "ZAMMAI" etc will not occur with just these kinds of experiences alone. Such kind of experiences of SATO cognition and cognitive pattern and they lead him to look at things from new angles. Here, th changes refer to the changes of one's cognition. Then what kind of changes in cognition are these experiences in SATORI. Detailed explanation will be given afterwards, but it seems th summarised down to the following 2 points.

(1) It enables a person to face and observe the reality and accept it as it is.

(2) One would stop having an egocentric point of view and start seeing things from altruistic or would have a wider point of view. Then. what kind of changes do Zen practices cause to and one's actions?

(1) Changes in real life are seen.

(a) Inner resource to live every second with all one's energy occurs.

(b) One comes to be able to accept thc reality as it is. Tendency to escape or avoid difficult s
decreases.

(c) Feelings of fullfillment and vigor appear.

(2) Anxiety or fear decreases.

Emotions are released and desensitisations arise in state of dynamic equilibrium in Zazen.

(3) Performing daily acts based on abdominal respiration becomes a habit.

(a) Performing physical functions are activated by abdominal respiration.

(b) Balances in autonomic nervous systems is recovered.

(c)Function of internal organs is strengthened.

(d) Tolerance against stress is reinforced.

(4) One is released from attachment to the self.

A person's energy can all be used in actions in reality in state of MUGA (selflessness). For e
seen in athletic technique, artistic expression, the perfection of behavior of NO (classical Jap
drama) or SADO (tea ceremony).

(5) Ego-centric point of view ceases.

(a) Seeing things from other people's, or with wider point of view becomes possible.

(b) Creative ideas will not be restricted by a rigid frame of thinking.

SUMMARY

In this treatise. I considered about the relationship between Zen practice and self-control.

Zen practice consists of thc interaction between the Active Zen (concentrating of one's atten
individual actions in daily life) and Static Zen (Zazen : regulation of body, regulation of respir
regulation of mind).

SATORI is an intuitive awareness which is brought through changes of the way of experienc
accumulation of these changes. A state in SATORI is psychophysiologically very peculiar.

It's a well balanced state of body and mind accompanied by tension within relaxation and ful
than than just a state with body and mind in relaxation. SATORI would influence one's cogni
could be possible for one to look at oneself and one's world from new angle.

These changes of the way of looking at things can be summarised down to the following 2 p

(1) It will be possible for a person to face and observe the reality and accept it as it is.

(2) One will stop having an ego-centric point of view and will start seeing things from an altru
view or will have a wider point of view.

REFERENCES

Ando. S. (1977). A psychological study on the effects of breath regulation to mental self -cor
of the Zen Institute of Komazawa University, 160-207.

Hagino. G., Mizuhara. T., Nakamura. S., Shinohara. E., Taniguchi, Y., Chihara, T. (1989). P
studies on Meditation (1). Journal of Faculty of Letters. Komazawa University, 45.173-251.

Hagino, G., Mizuhara. T., Nakamura. S., Shinohara, E.,. Taniguchi, Y., Psychological studie
(2). Journal of Faculty of Letters. Komazawa University, 47, 74-96.

Hirai, T. (1960). Electroencephalographic study on the Zen Meditation (ZAZEN)-EEG chang
relaxation. Psychiatry Neurology Japan. 62, 76-105. Ikegami, R. (1974). Psychological study
Bulletin of the Faculty of Kyushu University, I, 156-159.

Ikemi. Y. (1975). Medical science of self control. Religion and parapsychology, Vol. 4, 1-22.
International Association for Religion and Parapsychology.

Kasamatsu, A.. and Hirai, T. (1969). An electroencephalographic study on the Zen meditatio
Psychologia, 12, 205-225.

Nagashima, C. (1977). The physiological considerations on the relationship among extracell
cerebral cortex, hypo-or hyperventilation and PaCo2, from the viewpoint of ZAZEN. Bulletin
Institute of Komazawa University, 156-159.

Nakamura, T. (1975). Psychophysiological study on Zazen, Bulletin of the Faculty of Educat
University, I8, 153-169.

Shapiro, D. H. (1980). Meditation: self-regulation strategy and altered state of consciousnes
Aldine Publishing Company.

Sugi, Y. & Akutsu, K. (1964). On the respiratory change in Zen practice. Japanese Journal c
72-73

Taniguchi. Y. (1992). Psychophysiological Consideration on Zen Meditation. Japanese Psyc
1, 71-92.

Yamaoka. K. (1982). A psycho-physiological study on Meditation, A Doctorial Thesis. Univer

Yokoi. Y. (1991). The Japanese-English Zen Buddhist Dictionary, Tokyo: Sankibo Bookstore

<end of file>